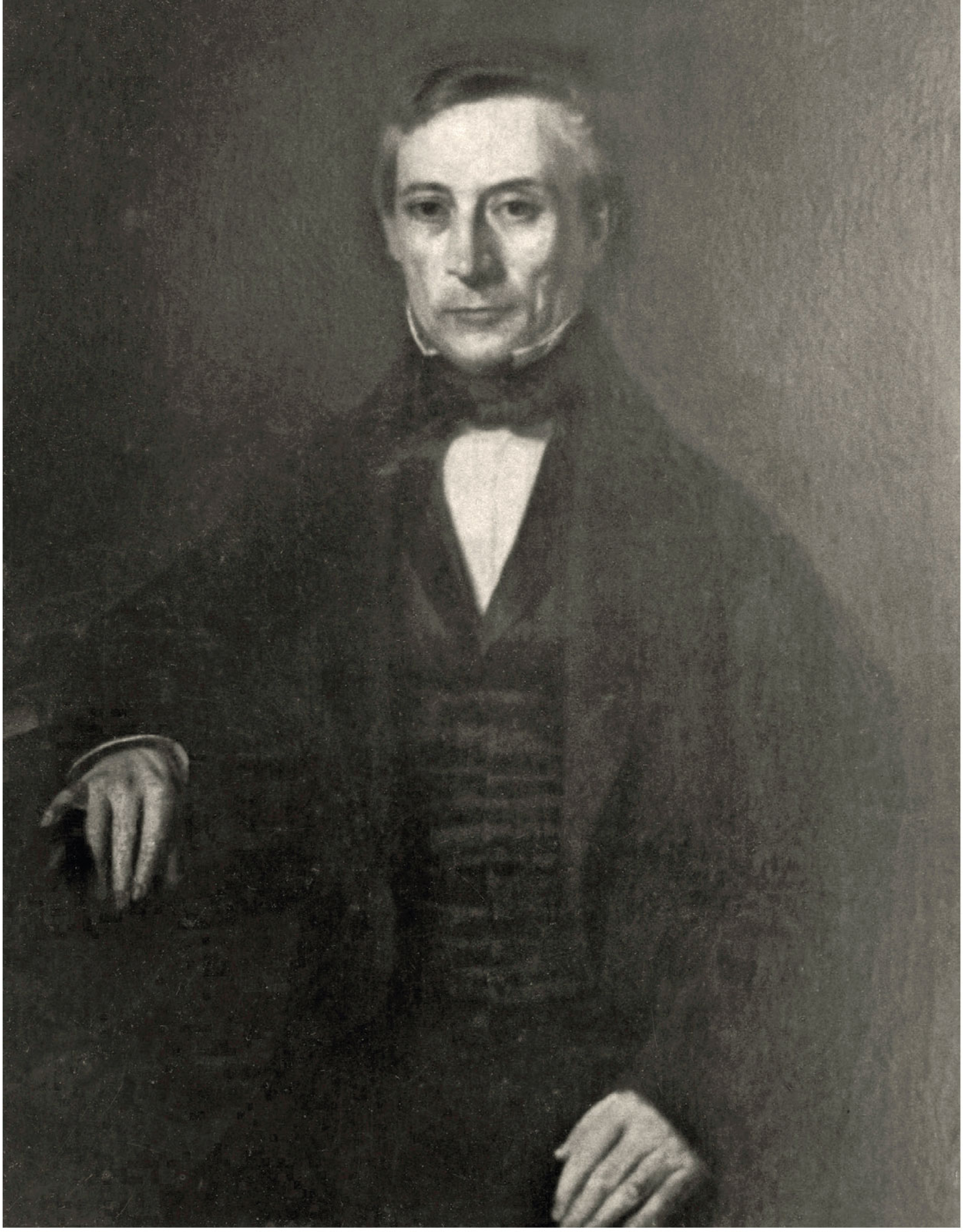

# THE DIARY OF HEINRICH WITT

## Volume I

Edited by **Ulrich Mücke**

BRILL

# The Diary of Heinrich Witt

# The Diary of Heinrich Witt

## *Volume 1*

*Edited by*

Ulrich Mücke

BRILL

LEIDEN | BOSTON

This is an open access title distributed under the terms of the prevailing CC-BY-NC License at the time of publication, which permits any non-commercial use, distribution, and reproduction in any medium, provided the original author(s) and source are credited.

Typeface for the Latin, Greek, and Cyrillic scripts: "Brill". See and download: brill.com/brill-typeface.

ISBN 978-90-04-27315-3 (paperback, vol. 1)
ISBN 978-90-04-30715-5 (paperback, vol. 2)
ISBN 978-90-04-30716-2 (paperback, vol. 3)
ISBN 978-90-04-30717-9 (paperback, vol. 4)
ISBN 978-90-04-30718-6 (paperback, vol. 5)
ISBN 978-90-04-30719-3 (paperback, vol. 6)
ISBN 978-90-04-30720-9 (paperback, vol. 7)
ISBN 978-90-04-30721-6 (paperback, vol. 8)
ISBN 978-90-04-30722-3 (paperback, vol. 9)
ISBN 978-90-04-30723-0 (paperback, vol. 10)
ISBN 978-90-04-30726-1 (paperback, set)
ISBN 978-90-04-30724-7 (e-book)

Copyright 2016 by Koninklijke Brill NV, Leiden, The Netherlands.
Koninklijke Brill NV incorporates the imprints Brill, Brill Hes & De Graaf, Brill Nijhoff, Brill Rodopi, Brill Sense, Hotei Publishing, mentis Verlag, Verlag Ferdinand Schöningh and Wilhelm Fink Verlag.
All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced, translated, stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording or otherwise, without prior written permission from the publisher.
Authorization to photocopy items for internal or personal use is granted by Koninklijke Brill NV provided that the appropriate fees are paid directly to The Copyright Clearance Center, 222 Rosewood Drive, Suite 910, Danvers, MA 01923, USA. Fees are subject to change.

This book is printed on acid-free paper and produced in a suitable manner.

# Contents

VOLUME 1

Acknowledgements VII
Preface IX
A Short Biography of Heinrich Witt X
History of the Diary of Heinrich Witt LXXXIX
The Diary of Heinrich Witt and Autobiographical Writing in the Nineteenth Century CXXIII
Form and Content of the Diary of Heinrich Witt CXLII
Spanish Editions of the Diary of Heinrich Witt CLXI
About the Edition CLXXIV
The Diary of Heinrich Witt, Volume 1 1

VOLUME 2

The Diary of Heinrich Witt, Volume 2

VOLUME 3

The Diary of Heinrich Witt, Volume 3

VOLUME 4

The Diary of Heinrich Witt, Volume 4

VOLUME 5

The Diary of Heinrich Witt, Volume 5

VOLUME 6

The Diary of Heinrich Witt, Volume 6

VOLUME 7

The Diary of Heinrich Witt, Volume 7

VOLUME 8

The Diary of Heinrich Witt, Volume 8

VOLUME 9

The Diary of Heinrich Witt, Volume 9

## VOLUME 10

The Diary of Heinrich Witt, Volume 10
Guidelines for Using the Index of Persons and Places 397
Index of Persons and Places 400

## DRAFT DIARY, VOLUME 1

The Draft Diary of Heinrich Witt, Volume 1

## DRAFT DIARY, VOLUME 2

The Draft Diary of Heinrich Witt, Volume 2

# Acknowledgements

The publication of Heinrich Witt's diary would not have been possible had not numerous individuals over many years, indeed decades, been active in preserving the manuscripts and working on the multifaceted preparations for their publication. First and foremost, our thanks to the Garland family, members of which preserved the diary for more than a century, maintaining Witt's words for generations to come. Beginning in the 1970s, Kika Garland de Montero undertook various initiatives to present the diary to the public. After her passing, her son Clemente Palma Garland worked toward its eventual publication. Thus, in 2005, thanks to the intermediation of Cristóbal Aljovín de Losada, we reached an agreement to embark upon the task of its full publication in the English original. Eduardo Jahnsen was so kind as to provide us with a draft copy of the diary, which was very helpful in the making of a transcription of a high academic standard.

We are grateful to María Fátima Valdivia del Rio and María Paula Maraví Barrantes, who completed the first corrections in the copy. In Germany, work on the copy, the index and various other aspects of publication preparation involved an entire team of dedicated workers: Elisa Block, Jessica Bönsch, Lea Christoph, Linda Conze, Anne Dellemann, Stephan Fender, Nina Fischer, Anton F. Guhl, Fabio Kolar, Jan Kunze, Kathrin J. Rentel, Ninja Stehr, Linn Vertein and Christa Wetzel, some of them in their capacity as student assistants, others as research associates. In connection with all the other necessary steps in editing and preparing the diary for publication, Christa Wetzel generously placed at our disposal her extensive invaluable knowledge in regard to Heinrich Witt and her excellent know-how about all questions relevant to the envisioned text edition. We are also indebted to her for the texts on Witt's life and on the history of his diary, which are included here. In preparing the index, we had the good fortune that Frank Hatje was able to share with us his experience and knowledge from a similar project. Finally, Günter Jürgensmeier applied his wealth of technical expertise and dedication to the task in creating the extensive computer-assisted index.

The project has been accompanied scientifically over many years by the German Research Foundation (DFG) Research Group "Self-Narratives in Transcultural Perspective," in which inter alia Hans Medick, Angelika Schaser and Claudia Ulbrich provided stimulating comment, encouragement and helpful assistance. In Lima, Cristóbal Aljovín followed the project from its very beginnings, offering thought-provoking questions and observations that contributed significantly to the present form of the publication. In composing

the texts for the introductory section, we were very lucky to be able to rely on the excellent translation skills of Bill Templer and Mirko Wittwar. In working with the publisher Brill, we had the pleasure of cooperating with Marti Huetink, Rosanna Woensdregt, and Thalien Colenbrander, who attended assiduously to the project of the diary's publication, and notwithstanding some unforeseen delays, never lost faith in the completion of our venture.

The substantial financial support necessary for such a project was generously provided by the Georg August University of Göttingen, where I was based until 2007, and by the University of Hamburg, where I have worked since then. I owe a great debt of heartfelt gratitude to all those mentioned and to the two universities. In this project, it has been my special good fortune (and perhaps that of Heinrich Witt as well) to have had the singular opportunity to work together with these magnificent individuals and in these prestigious institutions of higher education and research.

*Ulrich Mücke*
Hamburg, April 2015

# Preface

Heinrich Witt (1799-1892) was a merchant originally from Altona who spent much of his adult life in Lima and kept a diary there written in English. At the end of his life, this diary consisted of 13 volumes, probably comprising more than 11,000 pages. Ten of these 13 volumes are extant today, namely Vols. 1 through 9 and Vol. 13. The present edition reproduces the text of these ten existing volumes as accurately as possible. That is to say, the edition contains the entire text and numerous drawings, along with all the existing appendices; there are no supplementary additions of any kind. The section "About the Edition" explains in detail what rules have been applied in preparing the present edition.

During the course of his life, Heinrich Witt wrote not only the 13 volumes of his diary but numerous other autobiographical texts as well. Of these other autobiographical writings, two diaries have been preserved, from the years 1843-44 and 1845-46; these later provided the basis for parts of the newly written 13-volume diary. These two older diaries have not been transcribed for the present edition. They have been photographed and are reproduced in their entirety in the online edition of the diary, but not in its print edition.

An Index of Persons and Places comprising more than 15,000 names was prepared for the present edition. The reader is advised to read the "Guidelines for Using the Index of Persons and Places" before making use of the index, since that can facilitate locating the persons or places searched for. For general orientation, the reader can also use the Tables of Contents that Heinrich Witt prepared and that are extant for the first nine volumes of the diary; Witt included these at the end of the corresponding volume, and they have likewise been reproduced in the present edition at the end of the corresponding volume.

Readers who are already familiar with the partial Spanish-language editions of Heinrich Witt's diary, and wish only to read those parts in the English original for which there are no Spanish translations, should refer for assistance to the chapter "Spanish Editions of the Diary of Heinrich Witt." It explains precisely what parts of the diary were translated and appear in the Spanish editions, providing page cross-references. Whoever desires a first rough overview of the content of the diary should consult the chapter "Form and Content of the Diary of Heinrich Witt." By contrast, the three chapters following this preface provide an in-depth look at the life of Heinrich Witt, the genesis of the diary and autobiographical writing in Witt's time.

# A Short Biography of Heinrich Witt*

*Christa Wetzel*

The following short biography reconstructs Heinrich Witt's life according to the information provided by his diary as well as from other sources. It is limited to presenting the main lines of the *course* of his life – in the full knowledge that any definition of a life's "main lines" is already an interpretation. A common thread of the narration, apart from those personal data and events as one expects from a biography (birth, family, education, vocation, marriage, death), are the business activities of Heinrich Witt as a merchant. Thus, the description of his life gives a sketch of the economic and social networks characterizing the life, both mobile and settled, of Heinrich Witt as a migrant. However, this biography will not and cannot provide a detailed description of each of Witt's business activities or of his everyday life or of the many people to which he had contact in Germany, Europe and Peru. Even if, according to Bourdieu, the course a life has taken cannot be grasped without knowledge of and constant reflection on the "Metro map", this biography also does not give a comprehensive description of the period, i.e. of the political, economic, social and cultural events and discourses in Peru, Europe or, following Witt's view, on the entire globe.[1] Furthermore, this rather "outward" biography is not the place to give a reconstruction of Witt's world of emotions or the way in which he saw and reflected on himself. All this will be left to the discoveries to be made when reading his diary. Finally, the *writing* of his diary, though an important part of Witt's everyday life, will not be treated here either, but will be reconstructed in its own place, following the biography.[2]

## Childhood and Youth in Altona and London (1799-1822)

Heinrich Witt was born in Altona on 11 May 1799. In those days Altona was the most important city of Holstein, with the Hanseatic City of Hamburg in its immediate neighborhood on the Elbe.[3] Since 1460 the Duchy of Holstein was in personal union connected to the Kingdom of Denmark, and thus Witt, the child of a German family, was a subject of the Danish King since the day of his birth.[4] He was born into a well-off, bourgeois, Protestant merchant milieu. The Witt family did probably not themselves belong to the uppermost class of Altona (and Hamburg) merchants, but it had family and social connections to it.

---

* Translated from the German by Mirko Wittwar.

[1] Pierre Bourdieu, L'Illusion biographique, in: Actes de la recherche en sciences sociales, 62 (1986), pp. 69-72.

[2] See Christa Wetzel, "History of the Diary of Heinrich Witt" (in this volume).

[3] HWD, Vol. 1, p. 383. The duplicate of the baptismal register of the Evangelical Lutheran Main Church of Altona records for the year 1799 Heinrich Witt was baptized on 13 June and had

Heinrich Witt's father, the merchant Peter Hinrich Witt, was the only child of a wine merchant, Christian Burchard Witt, and the daughter of a family of Senators from Segeberg, Sophia Hedewig Meyer.[5] Peter Hinrich Witt had completed a commercial training, followed by the then common stay in London, to consolidate his trade and foreign language skills.[6] After his return he seems to have soon successfully established as an independent merchant in

---

been born "on 11th" (without giving the month) (Kirchenarchiv des Ev.-Luth. Kirchenkreises Hamburg-West/Südholstein, Altkirchbuchamt, Pinneberg: Duplikat Tauf-Register 1792-1801 Hauptgemeinde, p. 508, No. 254). According to the logics of the entries of the baptismal register, Witt's birthday would have been 11 June. Probably there was a mistake or the entry into the baptismal register is incomplete. It is rather improbable that Witt, who almost always gives correct dates, made a mistake concerning his own birthday, of all. Also the register of the grammar school Witt attended gives 11 May as the date of his birth: Die Matrikel des Christianeums zu Altona 1738-1850, ed. by Bernd Elsner, Hamburg: Verlag des Vereins für Hamburgische Geschichte, 1998, p. 158.

[4] Since 1773 the Duchy had been completely incorporated into the Danish state, however in contrast to the Duchy of Schleswig, according to international law Holstein was still a part of the Holy Roman Empire or later the German Confederation. For a short overview of the German-Danish history see Richard Bohn, Geschichte Schleswig-Holsteins, 2nd revised ed., Munich: Beck, 2006; in detail for at about 1800 see Christian Degn, Die Herzogtümer im Gesamtstaat 1773-1830, in: Olav Klose/the same, Die Herzogtümer im Gesamtstaat 1721-1830, Neumünster: Wachholtz, 1960, pp. 161-427; on social life see Franklin Kopitzsch, Altona – ein Zentrum der Aufklärung am Rande des dänischen Gesamtstaats, in: Klaus Bohnen/Sven-Aage Jørgensen (eds.), Der dänische Gesamtstaat. Kopenhagen – Kiel – Altona. Zentren der Aufklärung, Vol. 4, Tübingen: Niemeyer, 1992, pp. 91-118.

[5] On the biographical data: Peter Hinrich Witt (1768-1813), HWD, Vol. 1, p. 370, 438, as well as the archive of the Evangelical Lutheran Church District of Hamburg-West/Südholstein, Altkirchbuchamt, Pinneberg: Duplikat Tauf-Register 1763-1776 Hauptgemeinde, p. 344, No. 274, Altonaisches Todten-Register Vom Jahr 1794-1817 Vertriebene Hamburger 1814, p. 411, No. 105; Sophia Hedewig Witt, maiden name: Meyer (1735-1813), HWD, Vol. 1, p. 414, as well as Altonaisches Todten-Register (as above), p. 402, No. 68. The biographical data of Christian Burchard Witt could not be investigated. HDW does hardly provide any information about the father's family; Witt stated that he knew only little about his ancestors (HWD, Vol. 1, p. 370).

[6] Witt does not give detailed information about his father's professional activities in London. On German merchants and merchant assistants going temporary or for good to London in the 18th century see e.g. Margrit Schulte Beerbühl, Deutsche Kaufleute in London. Welthandel und Einbürgerung (1660-1818), Munich: Oldenbourg, 2007; on Germans in Britain in the 18th and 19th centuries in general see: Panikos Panayi, Germans in Eighteenth-Century Britain, in:

Altona. Already in 1792 he succeeded with marrying into the wealthy Mennonite Willink family. The ancestors of his bride, Elisabeth, had immigrated to Altona and Hamburg from Holland in the 17th century. In both cities the many branches of this extended family, like so many Mennonite immigrants, had become wealthy and well respected members of society.[7] Elisabeth Willink's father was the former baker and, in the years around 1800, successful merchant Diederich Willink. Her mother, Maria, coming from another Mennonite family from Altona, was the daughter of a wealthy soap factory owner.[8]

Heinrich Witt was his parents' fourth child and only son. Before him, Sophia Elisabeth (Betty) and Maria Charlotte had been born, as well as Lucia Dorothea who died already as a small child.[9] According to the memories of

---

the same (ed.), Germans in Britain since 1500, London, Rio Grande: Hambledon Press, 1996, pp. 29-48; the same, German Immigrants in Britain, 1815-1914, in: ibid., pp. 73-93.

[7] Heinrich Witt wrote a longer passage about his mother's family, HWD, Vol. 1, pp. 371-83. For the biographical data given in the following see in each case also the section about the Willink family (in particular the "Dirkscher Zweig" [the Dirk branch of the family]) in: Hamburger Geschlechterbuch, ed. by Bernhard Koerner, in cooperation with Ascan Lutteroth, Vol. 4, Görlitz: Starke, 1913 (hereafter quoted as Geschlechterbuch Vol. 4), pp. 409-42. Biographical data of Elisabeth Witt, maiden name: Willink (1775-1819), HWD, Vol. 1, pp. 377, 534; in Geschlechterbuch Vol. 4, p. 436, the husband's name is given as Peter Heinrich Witte. According to Robert Dollinger, Geschichte der Mennoniten in Schleswig-Holstein, Hamburg und Lübeck, Neumünster i. H.: Wachholtz, 1930, p. 174, the Willink family counted among the richest families in Altona. On the history of the Mennonites in Altona and Hamburg see also: Matthias H. Rauert/Hajo Brandenburg (eds.), 400 Jahre Mennoniten in Altona und Hamburg, 25. Mai bis 19. August 2001, Hamburg: Altonaer Museum in Hamburg, Norddeutsches Landesmuseum, 2001; Michael D. Driedger, Zuflucht und Koexistenz. 400 Jahre Mennoniten in Hamburg und Altona, with a contribution by Peter J. Foth, Bolanden-Weierhof: Mennonitischer Geschichtsverein, 2001.

[8] On the biographical data: Diederich Willink (1750-1822; in HWD also Dirk) and Maria Willink, maiden name: Beets (1756-1836), HWD, Vol. 1, pp. 375ff. According to Silvia Jodat/Matthias H. Rauert, Mennonitische Lebenswelt im 18. Jahrhundert, in: Rauert/Brandenburg (eds.), pp. 30-33, in 1796 Diederich Willink was a Mennonite master baker and merchant. From 1796 on the registries of Altona and Hamburg list him exclusively as a merchant, previously as a "Becker und Schiffs-Rheeder" or "Becker und Kaufmann" (Neues Hamburger und Altonaer Addreß-Buch auf das Jahr 1796, Hamburg, no year given [1795], p. 324; the same: auf das Jahr 1791, Hamburg, no year given [1790], p. 213; the same: auf das Jahr 1792, Hamburg 1791, p. 93 [section Altona]). Heinrich Witt does not mention his grandfather's work as a baker.

[9] On the biographical data: Sophia Elisabeth Witt (1793-1821), HWD, Vol. 1, pp. 383f., 585; Maria Charlotte Witt (1795-1830 or 31), ibid., pp. 1, 351f., 383f., Vol. 10, p. 334; Lucia Dorothea Witt (1797-1801), ibid., Vol. 1, p. 383 (in HWD without biographical data, "died young"); on the latter see also the entries in the Altona Church books: duplicate of the baptismal register (like fn. 3),

his son, at about 1800 Peter Hinrich Witt's business had been in the export of goods from Norway, most of all dried fish, to French and Portuguese ports, and in the import of wines and brandy from France and salt from Portugal to Norway – on his own account and on his own ships.[10] As it was common among the merchants of Altona, he had an account at a trading company in Hamburg, and at regular intervals he attended the stock exchange of this Hanseatic City.[11] A few years later the business of Heinrich Witt's father suffered a downturn and finally a far-reaching decline, connected to the political events of the time.[12] After the French had occupied Hamburg in 1806, Peter Hinrich Witt is said to have stubbornly refused to attend the city's stock exchange, which resulted in losing important business contacts. As a consequence of the naval war between Britain and Denmark, starting in 1807, he furthermore lost much of his wealth, as the insurance companies did not fully compensate him for the ships confiscated by the British. In the course of risky financial transactions he suffered further losses.

The decline of Peter Hinrich Witt's business resulted in a clear reduction of the family's social contacts and opportunities, although the family did not actually become poor. Thus the merchant and, after his death, his widow were still capable of providing their children with an education befitting their social status. Betty and Maria attended private schools for "young ladies".[13] Their brother started his school education at about 1805, at the "Erziehungs-Institut für Knaben (Educational Institute for Boys)", run by a teacher from Altona.[14] Later young Heinrich changed to the private school of Antoine Fidèle Amand

---

date of baptism 26 October 1797 (no page or number given); Altonaisches Todten-Register (like fn. 5), p. 147, No. 148.

[10] HWD, Vol. 1, p. 388.

[11] See the accounts given in the Altona and Hamburg registries: Neues Hamburger und Altonaer Addreß-Buch auf das Jahr 1792, Hamburg 1791, p. 93 [section Altona]: "Witt, Peter Hinrich, grosse Elbstrasse, Kaufmann, No. 73 B. C. unter Feder Carstens"; Königlich allergnädigst privilegirtes Altonaisches Addressbuch für das Jahr 1802, Altona, Hamburg, no year given [1801], p. 136: "Witt, Pet. Hinr. Kaufm. Firma Witt & Comp. Königstr. no 281. B. C. in Hamb. unter Krüger & Comp."

[12] On the following see HWD, Vol. 1, pp. 386, 410.

[13] HWD, Vol. 1, p. 383.

[14] HWD, Vol. 1, p. 385. The institution of Jacob Bertels (HWD: Bartels) in the Altona registry, e.g.: Königlich allergnädigst privilegirtes Altonaisches Addresbuch für das Jahr 1803, Altona, Hamburg, no year given [1802], p. 13.

Ropsy, a French emigrant who had come to Altona in the late 1790s.[15] In early 1808 Peter Hinrich Witt himself took over his son's education. Later Heinrich Witt remembered to have learned in particular Latin, English and Arithmetic with his father. He received additional lessons in geography and religion from a private tutor.[16] After Easter 1809 the now almost ten years old boy attended the grammar school in Altona, a royal institution whose fees were clearly below those of the renowned private schools. This allowed also less wealthy families to provide their sons with a good school education.[17] According to his father's wish, who wanted to have his son an opportunity to make a career in the ducal or royal state service, from 1812 on Heinrich Witt additionally attended private lessons in the Danish language with the school's headmaster.[18]

Whereas the father was in charge of his son's school education, the mother took care of his religious education at home. Witt's notes do not tell about in how far Elisabeth Witt referred to the Mennonite denomination in this context. Concerning the children's formal denomination, in any case the couple followed the father's religious orientation: Heinrich Witt and his sisters were christened and confirmed as Protestant-Lutherans.[19]

Heinrich Witt tells about an, all in all, happy childhood in a – despite his father's irascibility, tendency to drink and frail health – intact bourgeois family with loving relations between parents and children as well as between the siblings, with a dignified sociability at home, house concerts, poetry recitations and small theatrical performances among relatives and befriended families.[20]

---

[15] HWD, Vol. 1, p. 385, on Ropsy's emigration to Altona ibid., p. 544. Ropsy was also teaching at the grammar school. His educational institute is listed in 1807 for the first time by the Altona registry (Altonaisches Addressbuch für das Jahr 1807. Mit Königl. Allergnädigstem Priv., Altona, Hamburg, no year given [1806], p. 228).

[16] HWD, Vol. 1, pp. 390f.

[17] HWD, Vol. 1, pp. 394ff. On the history of the school see: Die Matrikel des Christianeums (like fn. 3).

[18] HWD, Vol. 1, p. 401. On the law passed in 1812, prescribing Danish language skills for all state offices in the Danish state and thus also in the Duchy of Holstein see Degn, Herzogtümer, p. 316.

[19] On Witt's baptism see fn. 3. Witt was confirmed in the Evangelical-Lutheran church of Ottensen on Holy Thursday 1816. At the archive of the Ev.-Luth. Church District of Hamburg-West/Südholstein, Altkirchbuchamt, Pinneberg, there exists only a list of names of the registry of confirmands 1764-1824 Ottensen [Christianskirche]. Heinrich Witt is filed under the year 1816.

[20] Witt's depiction of his childhood until the summer of 1814 HWD, Vol. 1, pp. 384-444. On bourgeois culture as well as generally on the bourgeoisie in Germany in the 19th century see e.g. Jürgen Kocka (ed.), Bürger und Bürgerlichkeit im 19. Jahrhundert, Göttingen: Vandenhoeck & Ruprecht, 1987; Wolfgang Kaschuba, Deutsche Bürgerlichkeit nach 1800.

In the afternoons and on Sundays the boy met play- and later schoolmates to play with them in the garden and in their fathers' warehouses, for long walks and butterfly hunts as well as for chess. All of his life chess was to be one of Heinrich Witt's favorite occupations.[21]

In the summer of 1814 Heinrich Witt left grammar school without having passed the final examination required for university studies.[22] The school's register recorded that the boy intended to start a career as a merchant.[23] At first, however, the fifteen-year-old was sent to England. From September 1814 to October 1815 he attended a boarding school at Woodford Wells, a small place northeast of London.[24] Heinrich Witt spent his holidays as well as occasional days off in London with his uncle, Diederich Willink junior, his mother's younger brother. After a stay on Saint Thomas, still Danish in those days, this merchant had settled down in the British capital where, in 1815, he married Frances Cresswell, the daughter of a lawyer.[25] Diederich Willink introduced his nephew to the circles of his German and British acquaintances. Furthermore, Heinrich Witt renewed his contacts to young British merchant's assistants who had spent part of their apprenticeships in Altona. Together with them or on his own he visited a number of sights and attended theatre performances and church services.

In early December 1815 Witt returned to Altona.[26] It was there where, on 1 January 1816, he started his five-year apprenticeship with the renowned trading company of Conrad Hinrich Donner, his godfather who had also

---

Kultur als symbolische Praxis, in: Jürgen Kocka (ed.), Bürgertum im 19. Jahrhundert. Deutschland im europäischen Vergleich. Eine Auswahl, Vol. 2: Wirtschaftsbürger und Bildungsbürger, Göttingen: Vandenhoeck & Ruprecht, 1995, pp. 92-127; Manfred Hettling/ Stefan-Ludwig Hoffmann (eds.), Der bürgerliche Wertehimmel. Innenansichten des 19. Jahrhunderts, Göttingen: Vandenhoeck & Ruprecht, 2000; Rebekka Habermas, Frauen und Männer des Bürgertums. Eine Familiengeschichte (1750-1850), Göttingen: Vandenhoeck & Ruprecht, 2000.

[21] The last game of chess recorded in the diary dates from May 1881: HWD, Vol. 9, p. 869.

[22] HWD, Vol. 1, p. 443.

[23] Die Matrikel des Christianeums, p. 158.

[24] On the stay at John Jay's boarding school at Woodford Wells as well as on the visits to London as mentioned in the following see HWD, Vol. 1, pp. 451ff.

[25] Biographical data of Diederich (Dirk) Willink (1780-1832): HWD, Vol. 1, pp. 380f., see also fn. 7, on Frances Maria Cresswell (1782-1870): HWD, Vol. 1, p. 452, Vol. 7, p. 160; on the wedding Witt attended see ibid., pp. 483f.

[26] HWD, Vol. 1, p. 507.

married his mother's cousin.[27] Witt started his career as a merchant by copying letters. Over the time he learned and took over several activities with this internationally networked trading company.[28] A particular emphasis of Donner's was the Denmark business. Apart from this at that time the company's activities covered several countries in Europe and as far as in the Caribbean. Being a merchant banking house, the company was active both in the trade in agricultural products (linen, sugar, coffee, tobacco etc.) and in the banking and insurance business.[29] Bill transactions and banking became Witt's main task.[30] In the last year of his apprenticeship, in 1820, he applied for a job at trade companies in Celle, Amsterdam and Saint Petersburg. However, finally he agreed with Conrad Hinrich Donner to prolong his contract for two more years – now as a paid merchant's assistant with a yearly payment of 600 Marks.[31]

Over the whole seven years at Donner's, Heinrich Witt used his time off and the Sundays for the pleasures and social gatherings as they were common in those days among the well-off bourgeois youth.[32] He met with the sons of respected families from Altona and Hamburg, for walks and riding, for playing chess and cards, for evenings at the theatre and small tea dances; occasionally they went to bigger balls. He made his first experiences with overdosing on alcohol, shaved for the first time (1820) and, after having had some romantic feelings for certain girls, experienced his first more persistent love. The chosen one was Emilie Reincke, his friend Eduard's younger sister.[33] When he was on his own, he learned Spanish, polished the Dutch language skills he had acquired at Woodford Wells and read much, in particular English novels and books about history. For some time he played the flute.

---

[27] The beginning of the apprenticeship: HWD Vol. 1, p. 508. On Conrad Hinrich Donner (1774-1854) and Elisabeth Donner, maiden name: Willink (1784-1826) as well as the couple's children see the section about the Donner family in: Hamburgisches Geschlechterbuch, ed. by Hildegard von Marchtaler, Vol. 9, Limburg an der Lahn: Starke, 1961 (quoted as Geschlechterbuch Vol. 9), pp. 201-40; as well as Hildegard von Marchtaler, Donner, Conrad Hinrich, in: Neue Deutsche Biographie, Vol. 4, Berlin 1959, p. 73; on the wife see also Geschlechterbuch Vol. 4, p. 438; the wedding is also mentioned in HWD, Vol. 1, p. 374. On the trade company founded under his name by Conrad Hinrich Donner see Maria Möring, 175 Jahre Conrad Hinrich Donner, Hamburg: Hanseatischer Merkur, 1973; purely hagiographic: Kristina Dörge in cooperation with the Conrad Hinrich Donner Bank AG, 200 Jahre Conrad Hinrich Donner Bank: 1798-1998, Hamburg 1997.

[28] For a detailed description of Witt's work at Conrad Hinrich Donner see HWD Vol. 1, pp. 508ff. On the copying of letters as an introductory task in the context of a merchant apprenticeship see e.g. the entry "Kopierbuch" in Meyers Großes Konversations-Lexikon, Vol. 11, Leipzig 1907, pp. 466f. (online: http://www.zeno.org/Meyers-1905/A/Kopierbuch, last access 1 October 2010)

[29] HWD, Vol. 1, p. 516, Vol. 9, p. 462; as well as Marchtaler und Möring. On the development of the Merchant Banks in the 18th and 19th centuries see Stanley Chapman, The Rise of Merchant Banking, London, Boston, Sydney: Allan & Unwin, 1984.

[30] HWD, Vol. 1, p. 512.

[31] HWD, Vol. 1, pp. 514, 548, 555, 562. During his apprenticeship Witt had not been paid any salary.

[32] The depiction of these years in HWD, Vol. 1, pp. 508-605.

This happiness, as depicted by Witt, was marred by his mother's death on 2 April 1819. The parents' inheritance of a total of about 100,000 Marks was equally distributed among the three children.[34] From then on the siblings were to spend only a short time together. In July 1820, Betty Witt married Antoine Ropsy, her brother's former teacher, and a year later she died in childbed when having her first child.[35] Maria Witt married in June 1822 and moved to her husband, the Altona-born royal architect Johannes Limpricht, to the Lübeck-Oldenburg residential town of Eutin.[36]

### From Europe to Peru (1823-1824)

Heinrich Witt left Altona only a short time after his sister. On 31 December 1822 his contract with Conrad Hinrich Donner expired. With the consent of his legal guardian, who had been appointed after his mother's death (Witt attained his majority only at the age of 25), he did not immediately look for a new occupation but, in mid-January 1823, started a three-month journey which was supposed to be followed, in London, by the usual foreign stay of a junior merchant.[37] He travelled together with a former workmate at Donner's who was on a business trip on the continent for a London trading company. The travel route was determined by the latter's business tasks and led to Vienna via Berlin, Leipzig, Dresden, and from there through Bavaria to Frankfurt and Cologne, then to Paris via Brussels and finally to London.

---

[33] On his being in love with Emilie Reincke (HWD: Emily; 1801-1886) as a summary HWD, Vol, 1, pp. 520f. Apart from many pieces of information presented in Witt's diary (e.g. ibid., pp. 519-25), on Emilie and Eduard Reincke (1801-1886) as well as the other members of this merchant family from Altona, with whom Witt had regular contacts, see the information found in: Hamburger Geschlechterbuch, ed. by Bernhard Koerner, in cooperation with Ascan W. Lutteroth and Theodor Will, Vol. 8, Görlitz: Starke, 1929, pp. 475-524.

[34] On his mother's death and the legacy provisions as well as guardians and administrators see HWD, Vol. 1, pp. 534ff.

[35] HWD, Vol. 1, pp. 544ff. On the death of his sister Betty in July 1821 see HWD, Vol. 1, pp. 584f.; on August Diederich Carl Ropsy (HWD: Charles, 1821-1848) ibid., p. 584, Vol. 2, pp. 353f., 786 (giving a wrong date of birth, although only by a few days [1. July instead of 27 June], perhaps here Witt concluded from the date of baptism on the date of birth), Vol. 4, pp. 283f. Death and birth/baptism see also in the Altonaer Kirchenbücher (Archive of the Evangelical Lutheran Church District of Hamburg-West/Südholstein, Altkirchbuchamt, Pinneberg: Duplikat Totenregister 1817-1838 Hauptgemeinde, p. 74, No. 30; Duplikat Tauf-Register 1818-25 Hauptgemeinde, p. 287, No. 382.

[36] HWD, Vol. 1, p. 604. Johannes Limpricht (deceased in1859), see ibid., Vol. 5, p. 652.

After his arrival in the British capital in early May 1823, immediately Witt started a job as a voluntary and thus unpaid staff member of the Sadler, Guest & Co. trading company, a position to which Conrad Hinrich Donner had helped him.[38] After having rejected an offer by a company from Saint Petersburg already in May, at the end of July he changed, by appointment of his uncle Diederich, to the trading company of Antony Gibbs and Sons.[39] The idea was that at first he was to work at the London office for a trial period of some weeks, to then move to the position of a correspondent in English, French and possibly also Spanish at the company's Gibraltar branch. (Witt's notes on what the position was about are not clear. In the first volume of his diary he tells that his contract had referred to the position of "general correspondent," in the ninth volume it says that he had been offered a position as a "copying clerk" at the London office which might have been changed into that of a "corresponding clerk" in Gibraltar.[40]) However, as his superiors were not satisfied with his handwriting and language skills, Witt tells, finally one agreed on changing the contract. Whereas somebody else took over the correspondent's position in Gibraltar, now Witt at the London office took over most of all bookkeeping tasks, at first for a trial period of three months and yearly wages of 100 Pounds Sterling.[41] If he proved his worth, the company would offer him a position with its new branch in Peru.[42] Heinrich Witt successfully completed his period of trial, and on 20 February 1824 he left London for Liverpool, where he was supposed to go on board the Peru-bound British sailing ship "Wanderer."[43]

---

[37] On the first guardian's agreement see HWD, Vol. 1, p. 2; here Witt does not mention the second guardian. The depiction of the journey from 20 January to 4 May 1823 ibid., Vol. 9, pp. 468-584. Probably this journey was meant to extend Heinrich Witt's education, and in retrospect he calls it his "grande tour" (HWD, Vol. 9, p. 472). On the originally noble *Grand tour* being adopted by the bourgeoisie see Thomas Grosser, Bürgerliche Welt und Adelsreise: Nachahmung und Kritik, in: Rainer Babel/Werner Paravicini (eds.), Grand Tour. Adeliges Reisen und europäische Kultur vom 14. bis zum 18. Jahrhundert. Akten der internationalen Kolloquien in der Villa Vigoni 1999 und im Deutschen Historischen Institut Paris 2000, Ostfildern: Thorbeke, 2005, pp. 637-56; also Joseph Imorde/Jan Pieper (eds.), Die Grand Tour in Moderne und Nachmoderne, Tübingen: Niemeyer, 2008. In the context of planning the journey Witt does not mention the then following stay in London. However, as later he records that Donner had written already at the end of February that he had been successful with organizing an employment for Witt in the British capital (HWD, Vol. 9, p. 512), it must be assumed that the stay was intended right from the beginning.

[38] HWD, Vol. 9, pp. 512, 585ff.

[39] The rejected offer from Saint Petersburg see HWD, Vol. 9, pp. 594, 597; on Diederich Willink as an intermediary see ibid., pp. 617f. Witt started his employment at Gibbs on 29 July 1823 (ibid., p. 618). On Antony Gibbs and Sons see John Arthur Gibbs, The History of Antony and Dorothea Gibbs and of their Contemporary Relatives, including the History of the Origin & Early Years of the House of Antony Gibbs and Sons, London: The Saint Catherine Press, 1922 (hereafter quoted as Gibbs, History); Antony Gibbs & Sons Limited, Merchants and Bankers. A brief record of Antony Gibbs & Sons and its Associated Houses' business during 150 years. 1808-1958, [written by Wilfred Maude], London 1958 (quoted as Gibbs, Merchants); William M. Mathew, The House of Gibbs and the Peruvian guano monopoly, London: Clarendon, 1981. Parts of the official documents of Antony Gibbs and Sons have been preserved at the Guildhall Library in London and can be read on microfilm, The Gibbs Archive. Papers of Antony Gibbs and Sons 1744-1953. Ed. World Microfilms Publications. London, no year given (quoted as Gibbs Mss.).

The ship left Liverpool on 25 February 1824, with a mixed cargo bound for Chile and Peru.[44] During the 172 days of the journey, which was a long time even in those days, Witt spent his time most of all on astronomic and nautical observations, reading, writing and learning Spanish – as far as his duties for John Moens, his new superior at Gibbs's, who was travelling with him on the "Wanderer," and his seasickness allowed.[45] In August the "Wanderer" arrived at the port of Valparaiso in Chile, in September the journey was continued to Quilca in Peru, in those days the port for trade with Arequipa, Peru's most important city in the South. On 25 September 1824, Heinrich Witt entered Peru for the first time.[46] At that time the country experienced the last stages of its war for independence. Although this former Spanish colony had declared independence in July 1821, still the patriots had not pushed through everywhere in the country. Only on 9 December 1824, in the battle of Ayacucho, they were finally victorious over those troops which were still loyal to Spain. The viceregal *Intendencia de Arequipa*, Heinrich Witt's first area of operation, became a *Departamento* of the Republic of Peru.[47]

---

[40] HWD, Vol. 1, p. 2, Vol. 9, pp. 617f.

[41] Witt had to pay himself for board and lodging (HWD, Vol. 9, p. 618). Chapman, Rise, p. 13, gives wages of £250 to £400 for the often foreign corresponding clerks at the London merchant companies in the first half of the 19th century, in exceptional cases even up to £500.

[42] HWD, Vol. 1, p. 2, Vol. 9, pp. 622ff., 642, 646.

[43] HWD, Vol. 1, p. 6, Vol. 9, p. 690.

[44] The description of the crossing HWD, Vol. 1, pp. 10-75.

[45] Information about John Moens and his work for Gibbs HWD, Vol. 1, pp. 7ff., 191; also Gibbs, History, pp. 354, 393ff.; Gibbs, Merchants, pp. 79ff.

[46] HWD, Vol. 1, p. 76.

Antony Gibbs and Sons had started their business in Peru already under Spanish rule. Since the beginning of the 19th century the company, whose business had up to then focused on trading with Spain, had been trying to set a foot in the colonial trade with Spanish America and had established good contacts to merchants in Peru.[48] In early 1821 John Moens was the company's first authorized agent to arrive in Lima, with the fight for independence still raging and the city still being kept by the royalists. Even if many of those Spaniards with whom Gibbs had originally made contact in Peru left the country after its independence, voluntarily or forced, and despite initial problems with the patriotic forces who suspected the ships Gibbs had chartered of smuggling and supporting the royalists, Moens succeeded with continuing and extending business also under the new government.[49] On 1 January 1822 the branch for the South America business, Gibbs, Crawley, Moens & Co., was established in

---

[47] For a general history of Peru in the 19th century see: Jorge Basadre, Historia de la República del Perú. 1822-1933, Lima: Ed. Universitaria 1968-1970 (17 Vol.); Carlos Contreras/Marcos Cueto, Historia del Perú contemporáneo. Desde las luchas por la Independencia hasta el presente, Lima: Instituto de Estudios Peruanos, Fondo Ed. Pontifícia Universidad Católica del Perú, Universidad del Pacífico Centro de Investigación, 2007 (4th Ed.); Peter Flindell Klarén, Peru. Society and Nationhood in the Andes, New York, Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2000; Nelson Manrique, Historia de la República, Lima: Eduardo Lores, 1995; essential dates: José Antonio del Busto Duthurburu (Dir. of investigation), Historia cronológica del Perú, Lima: Petróleos del Perú, 2006. For an overview of the country's economic history see: Compendio de historia económica del Perú, Vol. 4: Economía de la primera centuria independiente, ed. by Carlos Contreras, Lima: Banco Central de Reserva del Perú, Instituto de Estudios Peruanos, 2011; as well as Victor Bulmer-Thomas, The Economic History of Latin America since Independence, Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2nd ed. 2003.

[48] Gibbs made their first business transactions with Lima from 1805 on, in cooperation with allied Spanish companies, see Gibbs, Merchants, pp. 18, 21. On the beginnings of the South American branch see Gibbs, History, pp. 391-421; Gibbs, Merchants, pp. 79-82; Mathew, House of Gibbs, pp. 6ff. On the loosening of the ban on trading with the Spanish colonies for foreign, particularly British, merchants already before achieving independence see e.g. Rory Miller, Britain and Latin America in the Nineteenth and Twentieth Centuries, London, New York: Longman, 1993, pp. 27ff.

[49] On these suspicions see Gibbs, History, pp. 396ff.; on the business successes ibid., p. 409. Witt refers to Moens's depiction of the latter's short-term arrest in March/April 1823 and the then stated accusations, HWD, Vol. 1, p. 37.

Lima. In 1823 the Arequipa branch was founded under Samuel B. Mardon.[50] Whereas many British and continental-European trading companies which had entered the South American market after the independence of Spain's and Portugal's former colonies soon went bankrupt, due to exaggerated expectations on the one hand and the difficulty to predict the political and economic troubles in many of the new republics on the other, Gibbs developed into one of the most important companies in 19th century Latin America, most of all in Peru and Chile.[51]

Heinrich Witt was one the first employees Antony Gibbs and Sons sent to South America to support and control Moens, Mardon and the locally hired staff members. There were disagreements in particular between Moens and the mother company in London which, already in summer 1824, resulted in the removal of Moens's name from the label of the South American branch.[52] According to his own statement, Witt was supposed to take over the up to then neglected bookkeeping of the branch in Arequipa.[53] On 8 November 1824, after a six-week stay in Quilca and a two-day ride on a mule, he arrived in Arequipa.[54] For more than eight years this city was to become his place of residence.

## Living in Arequipa, Travelling in Peru (1824-1833)

In Arequipa Witt acted as an employee of Gibbs, Crawley & Co. until May 1826. He did so obviously to the satisfaction of his new superior. Probably already in the first year Mardon granted Witt a pay rise. Instead of the 100 Pounds Sterling or 500 Pesos a year he had agreed with Gibbs in London, plus board and lodging, now he received 800 Pesos.[55] At that time Gibbs's business in

---

[50] Also in 1822 a branch in Guayaquil (then Greater Columbia) was established, in 1825 there followed a branch in Valparaiso in Chile, 1826 in Santiago de Chile, 1844 in Tacna in the South of Peru, see Gibbs, History, pp. 404ff. On Samuel B. Mardon ibid., p. 402, and HWD, Vol. 1, p. 103.

[51] Already at about 1840 Gibbs was one of Peru's most important foreign trading companies, even before, from 1842 on, they took over the in the long run extremely profitable guano business to which the mother company owed its rise to become one of London's biggest merchant banks in the 19th century, see Mathew, House of Gibbs, pp. 6, 223ff. On Gibbs's Chilean business see Gibbs, Merchants, pp. 83ff.

[52] Also Moens's shares were reduced, see Gibbs, History, pp. 410ff., 421; Mathew, House of Gibbs, p. 10. The final split happened in 1829.

[53] Heinrich Witt's fields of tasks at the Arequipa branch HWD, Vol. 1, p. 116.

[54] HWD, Vol. 1, pp. 76-94, 97.

[55] HWD, Vol. 1, pp. 6, 116, Vol. 9, p. 677.

Arequipa consisted of importing and selling goods from Europe as well as exporting wool and (illegally) silver from Peru. Among Witt's tasks, apart from account- and bookkeeping, there also counted supervising the import and export proceedings at the port of Quilca. Thus in 1825 he went on several-day trips to the coast, to make cargos ready for shipment and handle vessels, to pay fees and duties and to organize the shipment of goods landed to Arequipa.[56] During one of his first stays in Quilca in 1825, Witt shipped coins worth 60,000 Pesos to Britain for Gibbs, and for five other trading houses he noted another 271,000 Pesos.[57] Also there were some silver bars of Gibbs's, which Witt gave to an officer of that same ship, however without recording the value of this exportation in his notes.[58]

Regarding the overall development of European immigration to Peru Heinrich Witt, who came to the country in the second half of 1824, must be counted among the early immigrants after its independence; however he was not one of the very first immigrants of this period.[59] When he arrived in

---

[56] The three trips to Quilca and back to Arequipa HWD, Vol. 1, pp. 117ff., 122ff., 125ff. During these travels Witt was not really on his own but – like on all his following travels in South America – he was accompanied by muleteers who were familiar with the region or by other servants.

[57] HWD, Vol. 1, p. 124. The other trade companies were three British and two Spanish or Peruvian companies.

[58] Witt frankly mentions the smuggling of the silver bars (HWD, Vol. 1, pp. 122ff.). Alfonso W. Quiroz, Corrupt Circles. A History of Unbound Graft in Peru, Washington/D.C., Baltimore/Maryland: Woodrow Wilson Center Press with Johns Hopkins University Press, 2008, p. 96, gives Witt as an example of the foreigners in Peru in those years, who "described these activities [of illegally exporting silver bullion and silver coins] as if they were customary and part of their everyday tasks." Quiroz consulted the two Lima editions of Witt's diary translated into Spanish and "parts of the typewritten version of the original text in English"; the editions in the Spanish language: Heinrich Witt, Diario y Observaciones sobre el Perú (1824-1890), selection and preface by Pablo Macera, selection and traduction by Kika Garland de Montero, Lima: Corporación Financiera de Desarrollo, 1987; Heinrich Witt, Diario 1824-1890. Un testimonio personal sobre el Perú del siglo XIX, 2 vols., Lima: Banco Mercantil, 1992 and 1993. With regard to another illegal exportation of gold bullion in 1828, Witt wrote, that he "felt very uneasy about it." (HWD, Vol. 1, p. 300).

[59] On European immigration to Peru or Latin America in the 19th century see Giovanni Bonfiglio [ed.], La presencia europea en el Perú, Lima: Fondo Editorial del Congreso del Perú, 2001; Samuel L. Baily/Eduardo José Míguez (eds.), Mass Migration to Modern Latin America, Wilmington/Delaware: Scholarly Resources, 2003; Walther L. Bernecker, Die transatlantische Massenmigration von Europa nach Lateinamerika: Phasen und Erscheinungsformen, in: Thomas Fischer/Daniel Gossel (eds.), Migration in internationaler Perspektive, Munich: Allitera, 2009, pp. 36-60. On German immigration

Arequipa, several foreigners were already living there, most of all merchants or merchant's assistants. After the patriots had taken over the city in December 1824, some of them established there under their own names or, such as Mardon for Gibbs, as representatives of foreign trade companies. Many of them were later to return to their home countries; if not always after having made the fortunes they had hoped for in South America. Others stayed in Arequipa for the rest of their lives or, like Witt, changed to some other city in Peru or Latin America after some time. In an overview of some of his acquaintances over the more than eight years of living in Arequipa, Witt in his diary lists for example 21 British, three Frenchmen and four Germans, and in the context of introducing these men he mentions some more Europeans.[60] Soon Witt made friends with these mostly unmarried (young) men. Together they spent their leisure time on walks and ridings, card playing and strong drinks. A taxing sports enterprise was the climbing of nearby Misti volcano, 19,101 feet high, which Witt undertook in May 1825, together with a shop owner from London, a Pomeranian serving as a captain with the Columbian army, a colonel of the Peruvian army who originated from Hesse (Clemente Althaus), as well as a former lawyer from Britain who had come to Peru as a diamond trader.[61]

Another leisure time activity were the public balls which, according to Witt's memories, were quite frequent in Arequipa in those years, and among which

---

to Peru see e.g. Georg Petersen, Die Deutschen in Peru, in: Hartmut Fröschle (ed.), Die Deutschen in Lateinamerika. Schicksal und Leistung, Tübingen, Basel: Verlag Horst Erdmann, 1979, pp. 696-741; Walther L. Bernecker/Thomas Fischer, Deutsche in Lateinamerika, in Klaus J. Bade (ed.), Deutsche im Ausland – Fremde in Deutschland. Migration in Geschichte und Gegenwart, Munich: Beck, 1992, pp. 197-214; Diana Millies, Echando raíces. 180 años de presencia alemana en el Perú, Lima: Galería ICPNA, 2007; particularly on German merchants in Latin America see also Jürgen Müller, Einheimische Eliten und deutsche Kaufleute in Lateinamerika (1815-1870), in: Thomas Fischer (ed.), Ausländische Unternehmen und einheimische Eliten in Lateinamerika: Ansätze zur Interpretation historischer Erfahrungen und aktueller Tendenzen, Frankfurt am Main: Vervuert, 2001, pp. 49-71. On the Peruvian view at immigration see e.g. Pilar García Jordan, Reflexiones sobre el Darwinismo social. Inmigración y colonización, mitos de los grupos modernizadores peruanos (1821-1919), in: Bulletin de l'Institut Français d`Études Andines, XXI, 2 (1992), pp. 961-75.

[60] HWD, Vol. 1, pp. 102ff.

[61] The depiction of climbing Mount Misti HWD, Vol. 1, pp. 112ff. Clemens Freiherr von Althaus (1790-1836) had fought in the wars for independence and at the time of meeting Witt he was travelling through the country to draw the first map of republican Peru; see the entry on Althaus in Alberto Tauro, Enciclopedia ilustrada del Perú. Síntesis del conocimiento integral del Perú, desde sus orígines hasta la actualidad, Vol. 1, Lima: Promoción Ed. Inca, 1987, pp. 84-85. Witt's description of Althaus HWD, Vol. 1, p. 116.

the one was standing out that was organized by the municipal administration in May 1825, in honor of *Libertador* Simón Bolívar.[62] These balls also provided an opportunity to make contact with women from the local upper classes. Indeed, out of the 28 mentioned Europeans, 14 married Peruvian women over the years.

Also Heinrich Witt's later wife, María Teodora del Patrocinio Sierra Velarde, came from Arequipa.[63] Witt met her as early as in November 1824. Then she was married to Anton von Lotten, a merchant coming from the environments of Bremen and probably the first German merchant to settle in Arequipa. Like Gibbs, also von Lotten was in the wool trade.[64] As it was the custom, shortly after Witt's arrival he and Mardon paid a visit to von Lotten's wife, and also in the following Witt was a frequent guest in the house of this family which seems to have been a meeting point of the Germans living in the city.[65] In his diary Witt states that in those days he spent his evenings either with the von Lottens or in the house of the British Consul. María Sierra was the daughter of an Arequipeña, Catalina Velarde de la Torre, and a Spanish colonel, Pablo de Sierra. When she married Anton von Lotten in July 1824, the 29-year-old was already a widow. From her marriage with the Spaniard Alejandro Diez de la Torre, who had died in 1820, she had a son and a daughter, Juan and Rosa Diez Sierra.[66] With Anton von Lotten she had another two children. The first daughter, Enriqueta, died as a baby.[67] Anton von Lotten would not live to see the birth of the second daughter, also called Enriqueta, in September 1826; he died already in May that year.[68] His widow charged the Bremen merchant Daniel Schutte, who had been staying in Arequipa for some time past, with attending to the legacy and with liquidating the wool business.[69] Schutte again asked Heinrich Witt, whom he had met in the von Lottens' house and as an employee of Gibbs, to take over this task which also required a trip into the interior of the country.[70] Witt accepted and resigned from his position at Gibbs's.[71]

---

[62] HWD, Vol. 1, pp. 117, 121 (23 May 1825).

[63] On the following information about María Teodora del Patrocinio Sierra Velarde (1794-1876) and her family see – apart from the countless statements in Witt's diary – the compilation of genealogical data in Felipe A. Barreda, Los Garland, in: Revista del Instituto Peruano de Investigaciones Genealógicas, VI, 6 (April 1953), pp. 61-78 (there the family name is given as: de Sierra y Velarde).

[64] On Anton von Lotten HWD, Vol. 1, pp. 100, 110f., as well as Barreda, p. 76. In December 1825 von Lotten became a citizen of Peru. The payment of the fee for the "carta de naturaleza" for Don "Antonio BonLoten" was confirmed in 1826 by the *Tesoreria Jeneral*; see Gaceta del Gobierno del Perú, Suplemento of Vol. 9, No. 16 of 22 February 1826 (Reprint: Gaceta de Gobierno del Perú. Periodo del Gobierno de Simon Bolívar, Fundación Eugenio Mendoza. Edición dedicada a la conmemoración del Cuatrocentenario de Caracas, Caracas 1867, p. 297). On the wool trade in South Peru see also Alberto Flores Galindo, Arequipa y el sur andino. Ensayo de historia regional, siglos XVIII-XX, Lima: Ed. Horizonte, 1977 (now in: Obras completas, Vol. 1, Lima: Fundación Andina SUR Casa de Estudios del Socialismo, 1993, pp. 233-451).

[65] HWD, Vol. 1, pp. 100, 102f., 112, 116f.

[66] For the biographical data of Juan (1817-1908) and Rosa Diez Sierra (1819-1906) see Barreda, p. 74 (there the family name is given as: Diez de la Torre y Sierra).

In late May 1826 he crossed the Cordillera on a mule and went to the small town of Lampa in the Andean highlands, not far from Lake Titicaca, to check the books and bills of a wholesale buyer for wool.[72] In mid-June he returned to Arequipa, where in the following months he took care of organizing and accounting von Lotten's legacy.[73] In November, once again Schutte sent him on a business trip to Lampa. This time at first Witt travelled together with Christoph Wilhelm Schutte, his client's younger brother who had meanwhile also arrived in Arequipa.[74] After having attended to his business, Witt continued the journey on his own and from then on for his pleasure. Via Puno, past the shore of Lake Titicaca, the journey led to Bolivia where, after having spent a few days in the capital La Paz, he made a ten-day trip through the Yungas, a region connecting the Andean highlands with the tropical rain forest.

---

[67] HWD, Vol. 1, pp. 110, 127 (died at the age of eight months in December 1825); Barreda, p. 76 (there the date of death is 8 December 1826).

[68] HWD, Vol. 1, p. 127 (11 May 1826); Barreda, p. 74 (12 May 1826). The biographical data of Enriqueta von Lotten Sierra (1826-1896): HWD, Vol. 1, p. 110; Barreda, pp. 76f.

[69] HWD, Vol. 1, pp. 110f., 116, 127f. Daniel Schutte (1798-1886; orig. probably Schütte, HWD gives both spellings) had co-founded the Schutte, Post & Co. merchant company in Valparaiso in 1822. In the early 1830s he went back to Bremen, in 1835 he moved to Hamburg; apart from the many mentionings in Witt's diary see also Gerhart Commichau, 100 Jahre Daniel-Schutte-Stiftung, Hamburg: G. Commichau, 1982; the biographical information also on the website of the Daniel Schutte Foundation in Hamburg: http://www.daniel-schutte-stiftung.de ("Geschichte"; last access 20 January 2013); on the successful enterprise in Chile see also Hermann Wätjen, Der deutsche Anteil am Wirtschaftsaufbau der Westküste Amerikas, Leipzig: Meiner, 1942, pp. 70ff. (Schütte, Post & Co.).

[70] The details of the mission HWD, Vol. 1, pp. 111, 116, 127f.

[71] HWD, Vol. 1, pp. 110, 128.

[72] The account of the journey from 25 May to 12 June 1826 HWD, Vol. 1, pp. 128-35.

[73] HWD, Vol. 1, p. 136.

[74] The account of the journey from 14 November 1826 to 8 January 1827 HWD, Vol. 1, pp. 137-77. Christoph Wilhelm Schutte (died in 1880; orig. probably Schütte, HWD gives both spellings; date of death HWD, Vol. 9, p. 751).

In early January 1827, once again Witt returned to Arequipa. As María Sierra, in whose house he had stayed between his two trips to the Andes, had meanwhile moved out, now he stayed at Daniel Schutte's, for whom he took over further business tasks.[75] In his diary Witt emphasizes several times that he had not been an employee of Schutte and that he had never received payment either for working for the latter himself or for his attending to von Lotten's legacy, except for board and lodging. Rather, he stated, after May 1826 he had lived on from what he had been saving during his time at Gibbs's and from the money he had brought from Europe.[76] Furthermore, at about that time he started small-scale trading on his own account with goods from Europe which he had Conrad Hinrich Donner send to him to Arequipa.[77] The profits from this business he invested at interest in Schutte's company.[78]

Eventually change of Witt's situation resulted from his contacts to Gibbs. John Hayne, the new co-manager of Gibbs, Crawley & Co. in Lima, came to Arequipa to check the books of the branch there. Hayne, who had been working with Witt as a bookkeeper at the office of Antony Gibbs and Sons in London in 1823/24, offered him to go to Lima and review the books there, which had been neglected by Moens.[79] Heinrich Witt accepted. To go to Callao, the harbor of Lima, he took the opportunity to go on board of the sailing ship "Prinzeß Louise," which had been sent on a trip around the globe by the *Preußische*

---

[75] On the place of residence: HWD, Vol. 1, pp. 136, 177. E.g. in March 1827 Witt went to Quilca for Daniel Schutte, to ship money and goods to Europe (HWD, Vol. 1, pp. 178-81).

[76] HWD, Vol. 1, pp. 111, 128, 177.

[77] HWD, Vol. 1, p. 536.

[78] HWD, Vol. 1, pp. 177f.

[79] HWD, Vol. 1, p. 181; Gibbs, History, p. 420. Witt's statements on the dates of Hayne's stay in Arequipa are different from those given by the literature on the history of Antony Gibbs and Sons. In Gibbs, History, pp. 417ff., it says in the account of Hayne's career with Gibbs that Hayne, who had like Mardon been a partner of Gibbs, Crawley & Co. from August 1825 on, had come to the west coast in late 1825. After intermediate stops in Valparaiso and Santiago de Chile, it says, he arrived at Arequipa in June 1826 and from there went to Lima, where he took over the management of the branch (together with Moens). In HWD, on the other hand, it says that Hayne had come to Arequipa in the first half of 1827 and had made the Lima offer to him. It is well possible that Witt is wrong, but also that Hayne stayed in Arequipa a second time in 1827, although the history of the company knows nothing of it. Witt's dates may be supported by the fact that before his arrival in Lima (October 1826) Hayne could have had no knowledge of the actual state of the books there.

*Seehandlung*.[80] Together with some members of this Prussian trade expedition he left Arequipa for Quilca in mid-May 1827.[81]

In Lima, Witt stayed and worked in the house of Gibbs, Crawley & Co.[82] In his leisure time he explored the capital, which at that time had about 55,000 inhabitants, and the environments of the city.[83] By appointment of his colleagues and superiors at Gibbs's as well as through acquaintances from Arequipa, during his more than five months of staying in Lima he met several foreign, most of all British but also German merchants and established contacts to Peruvian families and families of mixed nationality. Later, when he finally settled down in the capital in 1833, he was to build on these contacts; some of these acquaintanceships and even friendships were to last over decades. By help of a letter of recommendation by María Sierra, Witt also met her brother, Mariano, who was a leading official at the War Ministry under President General José de La Mar who had taken office in August 1827.[84]

---

[80] HWD, Vol. 1, p. 182. Erroneously, Witt attributed the vessel to the Rheinisch-Westindische Kompagnie which also attempted to establish business contacts with Peru (Hans-Joachim Oehm, Die Rheinisch-Westindische Kompagnie, Neustadt an der Aisch: Schmidt, 1968, pp. 71ff.). On the Prussian overseas trade in the first half of the 19th century by the example of the vessel "Prinzessin Louise" see: Oswald Hauser (ed.), Vorträge und Studien zur preußisch-deutschen Geschichte, Cologne, Vienna: Böhlau, 1983, pp. 87-150; as well as the account, not given in Hartmann and probably meant for the overseas department, by Wilhelm (William) O'Swald, the ship's supercargo, whom Witt had met in Arequipa: Bericht von J. C. H. W. O'Swald über die zweite Expedition um die Welt mit dem Königl. Preußischen Schiff "Prinzeß Louise" in den Jahren 1825 bis 1829, [ed. by W. O'Swald], Hamburg: Persiehl, no year given [1917] (Heinrich Witt is not mentioned).

[81] The account of the journey from 14 to 27 May 1827 HWD, Vol. 1, pp. 183-186. Apart from Witt, the vessel had twelve members of the Constitutional Congress of the Republic of Peru and their staff on board (ibid., p. 184; O'Swald, p. 69).

[82] The stay in Lima as well as a detailed presentation of some merchants and their families met by Witt and a description of the city in HWD, Vol. 1, pp. 186-200.

[83] The number of inhabitants taken from Klarén, Peru, p. 169 (55,000 after the independence, 94,195 inhabitants in 1857). See also the information on the city and its urban life in Christine Hunefeldt, Liberalism in the Bedroom. Quarreling Spouses in Nineteenth-Century Lima, Pennsylvania: Pennsylvania State University Press, 2000 (Chapt. 1: Lima in the Ninetheenth Century, pp. 17-58).

[84] HWD, Vol. 1, p. 187 ("official mayor"). Biographical data and information on Mariano Sierra Velarde (1797-1860) and his further career, who in the 1830s acted as a minister for a short time, in HWD, Vol. 1, p. 191, as well as in Barreda, p. 73. A second brother of María Sierra mentioned by Witt is not given in Barreda. According to Witt, in the wars of independence Manuel Sierra Velarde had fought for the Spanish side in Chile, had become a prisoner of the patriots and been shot, HWD, Vol. 4, p. 9; see also Witt's notes on the Velarde family in ibid., Vol. 7, Appendix No. 5 (= Pictures 9, 10, 11, 12 and 13 in the current edition of the diary).

Due to disagreements with John Moens, his work at Gibbs, Crawley & Co. was difficult. When in early November 1827 Witt had the opportunity to accompany John Moore, an employee of the British trade company Dickson, Price & Co., on a business trip to the Andes, he thus terminated his work for Gibbs, without having completed the reviewing of the old account books.[85] The trip, on mules, at first took them to Cerro de Pasco, located in the Central Andes at more than 14,000 feet and the center of mining in Peru, as well as to the small town of Huánuco a little bit further to the North. In both towns as well as on the road the travelers met several foreigners, most of them British, who had come to the country as employees of the Anglo Pasco Peruvian Mining Company. After the company had gone bankrupt in 1827 they had stayed in the region where they were now working for other companies or trying their luck by running mines of their own. Others bought or leased land and in some cases ran large haciendas. One of them was the Scot Archibald Smith who had come to Peru in 1826 as the mining company's medical officer. After the bankruptcy Smith leased a hacienda in the Huánuco valley, where Witt paid a visit to him.[86] There as well as at native and foreign business partners of Gibbs and Dickson respectively, from whom they carried letters of recommendation, the travelers found accommodation, usually including being provided with food by their hosts. Also this time Witt travelled exclusively for his own pleasure: for thirst of knowledge and love of adventure. Witt's description of this journey mentions walks through the hinterlands, sight-seeing tours to towns and villages, haciendas and mines, apart from invitations to dinner and dances where the foreigners courted the local young ladies. Shortly before Christmas 1827 Witt and Moore continued their journey further to the South, via Junín, Huancayo, Huancavelica and Huanta to Ayacucho, where they arrived in mid-January 1828.[87] In Ayacucho, just as at Huanta, they could still see the traces of the rebellion of the indigenous farmers which had been suppressed in November.[88] Also, they paid a visit to the nearby battlefield of December 1824, after previously having visited the site, near Junín, of the second important battle for Peru's independence, that of 6 August 1824.[89] As since Cerro de Pasco the journey led through regions in the Andes which were rather far from Lima and where at that time only a few foreigners had settled down, now Witt and Moore usually stayed with native merchants, as well as with local dignitaries, i.e. the Prefects and those the diary gives by their Spanish titles, the *Intendentes, Alcaldes* and *Curates*. Among others, Witt was able to reach back to letters of recommendation by María Sierra and her brother Mariano, which opened access to the respected families.[90] From Ayacucho they went to Cusco, the capital of the Inca Empire, where Witt saw the carnival, visited the fortress of Sacsayhuamán and made a trip of several days to Ollantaytambo.[91] From Cusco he returned to Arequipa in February 1827.

---

[85] HWD, Vol. 1, p. 200. On Moore, a Scot Witt knew already from Arequipa, see ibid., p. 108. The account of the journey from 5 November 1827 to 28 February 1828 ibid., pp. 200-98.

[86] Jorge Lossio, British medicine in the Peruvian Andes: the travels of Archibald Smith M.D. (1820-1870), História, Ciências, Saúde-Manguinhos, XIII, 4 (Oct.-Dec. 2006), pp. 833-50; as well as HWD, Vol. 1, pp. 216ff. In 1830 Smith moved to Lima, where he not only had his own surgery but also practiced at hospitals. Also later Witt occasionally mentioned this physician and his family (ibid., Vol. 4, pp. 73, 141, 414, 431, 528, Vol. 5, p. 538). In 1839 Smith (1813-1872) published a two-volumed work on Peru on which Witt comments critically (ibid., Vol. 1, p. 217, Vol. 5, p. 276), Archibald Smith, Peru as it is. A residence in Lima and other parts of the Peruvian Republic comprising an account of the social and physical features of that country, 2 vols., London: Bentley, 1839.

[87] For his travel report Witt uses the old name of the place, which in 1827/28 was still common (San Juan de la Frontera de) Huamanga, however he records that it had been renamed Ayacucho, HWD, Vol. 1, p. 265.

As in the meantime Daniel Schutte had left Peru, now Witt stayed in the house of Schutte's brother who continued the business in Arequipa.[92] Also for Christoph Wilhelm Schutte Witt took over tasks at the office and went on four business trips in the course of 1828 – once again without being employed or paid, as he emphasizes. In the new port of Islay he transshipped money (and gold) to Europe and received goods for Schutte's company, he went to Lima to collect information about new legal regulations concerning the textile trade, as well as to Tacna and Arica in the South, to find investors in a risky financial transaction of Schutte into which he had invested himself.[93]

---

[88] On the rebellion: HWD, Vol. 1, pp. 226, 246f., 256f.; Cecilia Méndez, The Plebeian Republic. The Huanta Rebellion and the Making of the Peruvian State, 1820-1850, Durham: Duke University Press, 2005.

[89] Witt and Moore saw the battlefield while being accompanied by a former adjutant of General William Miller, Juan Alarcón, who had taken part in the fighting. Witt included a detailed account of what had happened, based on Alarcón's information, and added a sketch of the battlefield as an appendix, see HWD, Vol. 1, pp. 260ff. and Appendix No. 12 (= Pictures 10 and 11 in the current edition of the diary). On Alarcón's participation see his mentioning in John Miller, Memorias del General Miller al Servicio de la República del Perú, 2 vols., Madrid, Frankfurt am Main: Ed. América, no year given [1917], Vol. 2, pp. 202f.; see also the entry on Juan de Alarcón (1791?-1836) in Tauro, Enciclopedia ilustrada del Perú, Vol. 1, p. 58.

[90] HWD, Vol. 1, pp. 259, 269 (Mariano Sierra), 276 (María Sierra). Witt mentions further letters of recommendation, among them also some he and Moore received from their new acquaintances on the journey, e.g. from Domingo Tristán, then Prefect of Ayacucho (ibid., pp. 269, 277).

[91] HWD, Vol. 1, pp. 283ff.

[92] HWD, Vol. 1, p. 298. Witt emphasizes that also Christoph Wilhelm Schutte had not paid him wages. He had only to a minor degree participated in the ventures of the company.

In spring 1829 Charles Crawley, one of the partners of Gibbs, Crawley & Co., came to the West Coast to inspect the company's business there. After his visit to Arequipa he offered Witt to join the company again and to take over the management of the branch from January 1830 on. However, before this, Witt was supposed to complete the reviewing of the company's books in Lima, which had not been completed in 1827.[94] Although at that time Witt, as he later wrote, had considered returning to Europe to realize the earlier plan of a joint company in Altona, together with his old playmate Georg Heinrich Sieveking, he accepted the offer and started his third employment at Gibbs's.[95] Between mid-June and mid-December 1829 he reviewed the account books in Lima. Then he returned to Arequipa, where he arrived on 1 January 1830, and immediately took over his new tasks as the branch manager and superior of two employees. He also took over the flat in the house Gibbs had rented near *Plaza Mayor* – after granting his predecessor Mardon, who had left the company, some time to move out.[96]

In the then following period of slightly more than three years Witt was living in Arequipa, he spent most of his life on work, as he remembered.[97] Apart from this, he seems to have indeed enjoyed his leisure time as well as his new social status in the city, i.e. the status of the branch manager of a renowned British trade company. For example, together with three Brits he rented a house on the country where they had a great party on New Year's Eve 1831; at carnival of that same year he invited to another ball.[98] This bachelor's life came to an end when, on 10 October 1831, Heinrich Witt married María Sierra.[99] Even during his travels Witt had kept contact to the widow, and after he had settled for good in Arequipa it had obviously been intensified.[100] After their marriage, for which Witt probably converted to Catholicism, María Sierra and her two daughters, Rosa and Enriqueta, moved to Witt.[101] In 1826 or 1827 her son Juan, at the age of eight or nine years, had been sent first to Bremen and then to Altona where he attended school, to then complete a commercial apprenticeship at a renowned trade company.[102] It is not known if Heinrich Witt officially adopted his three step-children in 1831 or later. In his daily life, however, he became the father of a family, even if the couple did not have children of their own. Usually in his diary he speaks of *his* children and later grandchildren, in general without giving any further explanation.

---

[93] The first trip to Islay from 20 to 24 March 1828 HWD, Vol. 1, pp. 298-301; the trip to Lima via Islay and back to Arequipa over land from 8 July to 11 August 1828 ibid., pp. 302-20; the second trip to Islay from 14 to 26 August 1828 ibid., pp. 320-24; the trip to Tacna and Arica from 31 October to 2 December 1828 ibid., pp. 325-36. Witt detailedly explains the transaction concerning Custom House orders given by the then prefect of the department of Arequipa, General Antonio Gutiérrez de La Fuente (ibid., pp. 324f., 329).

[94] HWD, Vol. 1, pp. 337f.; Gibbs, History, pp. 419ff. (there December 1830 as the date of Witt joining the Arequipa branch).

[95] HWD, Vol. 1, pp. 298, 337f. Georg Heinrich Sieveking (1800-1878) was a son of the Hamburg syndic Johann Peter Sieveking (1763-1806) and Margaretha Dorothea Caroline Baur (1776-1855), daughter of an Altona merchant. Young Sieveking and Witt had been playmates since their early childhood (a.o. HWD, Vol. 1, pp. 391f.), the friendship lasted until Sieveking's death. On the family see the section in Geschlechterbuch Vol. 4, pp. 303-34.

[96] The account of the trip and the stay in Lima HWD, Vol. 1, pp. 338-50. The taking over of business and the flat in Arequipa ibid., pp. 350ff.

[97] HWD, Vol. 1, pp. 351f.

In 1831 there is also a change concerning Witt's German family. After the death of his sister Maria, now Witt's closer family consisted of her widower Johannes Limpricht and the three children born after Witt had left Altona, Elisabeth, Johannes junior and Heinrich, and Carl Ropsy, the son of his sister

---

[98] HWD, Vol. 1, p. 351, Vol. 3, p. 795.

[99] On the wedding: HWD, Vol. 1, p. 352 (there also María Sierra's moving in to Witt, as mentioned in the following); Barreda, p. 76.

[100] The diary lacks a detailed account of the 1830s. However, when telling about a stay in Arequipa in 1859 Witt mentions that the two had been meeting there in the early 1830s, before their marriage (HWD, Vol. 5, pp. 567, 569).

[101] In his diary Witt does not mention any conversion. In Arequipa at that time, however, a Catholic woman marrying a Protestant would only have been possible by way of a Papal dispense. Witt does not mention such a dispense either, however the diary mentions the conversion of other Protestants marrying Peruvian women in the 1820s (HWD, Vol. 1, pp. 135, 221). Also in Barreda (p. 76), who refers to the appropriate church book from Arequipa as a source, there is no indication of a dispense. The census of the City of Lima of 1860 (which is often wrong, however) lists Witt as a Catholic, Archivo Histórico de la Municipalidad Metropolitana de Lima, Censo Jeneral de Lima, Book 1: Cuartel Primero, p. 19. When Witt's death was entered into the register of death of the City of Lima 1892, a "C" was written into the appropriate column, Archivo General de la Nación, Lima, Dept. República (hereafter: AGN-R), Registro Civil de Lima – Municipalidad 1892 Def[unciones] [Libro] 4 Octubre-Diciembre Duplicado, Sheet 45.

[102] Information about the education of Juan Diez HWD, Vol. 1, pp. 368, 524, Vol. 3, p. 771, Vol. 5, pp. 346ff. In Bremen Diez had been living with Daniel Schutte's family, who at first also paid his expenses. After the marriage of Witt and María Sierra he changed from Bremen to Altona and Witt took over the funding of his step son's education (ibid., Vol. 1, p. 536, Vol. 3, p. 818). Before returning to Peru in 1840, Diez spent some time in Britain.

Betty.[103] Other relatives of Witt still alive in 1831 were his grandmother, Maria Willink, as well as several members of the Willink family in Altona, Hamburg and London. To some of them, in particular his niece and nephews and their offspring, but also to his aunt, Frances Willink in London, as well as to his cousin, Cornelia Hugues (Nelly) and her brothers Theodor and Marcus-Andreas, Witt maintained contact for the rest of his or their lives.[104]

### First Years in Lima (1833-1842)

In March/April 1833 Heinrich Witt and his Peruvian family moved to Lima.[105] As Charles Crawley returned to Europe, Witt was supposed to support John Hayne who now became the head of the company's Lima branch.[106] Hayne was in charge of strategy, Witt took over the management of the office (the counting house), and Karl Reinhard Pflücker, a merchant from Silesia who had come to the West Coast in 1826, was in charge of the magazine and of sales.[107] Whereas Hayne, being a full partner of Gibbs, Crawley & Co., acted as the official representative of the company, Witt and Pflücker had power of procuration, also both held smaller shares in the profits.[108] Apart from daily account- and bookkeeping, correspondence and making out bills, among Witt's tasks there also counted the supervision of the office's bookkeepers, cashiers and other employees as well as making the extensive interim and annual accounts the South American branch sent to the mother company in London at regular intervals.[109] Later Witt remembered workdays of 14 hours as well as two shorter trips to the Andes to improve his health which was suffering from the workload.[110]

---

[103] The biographical data of Witt's niece and nephews: Elisabeth (1823-1879), Johannes junior (born 1825) and Heinrich Franz Peter (1827-1909) see HWD, Vol. 1, p. 1, Vol. 9, p. 86; for information on Heinrich Limpricht, who became a famous chemist and was the principal of the University of Greifswald in 1871, see also Karl von Auwers: Nachruf für Heinrich Limpricht, in: Berichte der Deutschen Chemischen Gesellschaft, XLII, 4 (1909), pp. 5001-36.

[104] The biographical data of the Hugues siblings: Cornelia ([1800]-1888) Theodor (1803-1878) and Marcus-Andreas (Marc-André; 1808-1887) see HWD, Vol. 9, pp. 254, 459, Vol. 10, p. 329; on Theodor and Marcus-Andreas Hugues see also the entries in: Lexikon der hamburgischen Schriftsteller bis zur Gegenwart, ed. by Hans Schröder on behalf of the Verein für hamburgische Geschichte, Vol. 3, Hamburg: Perthes-Besser and Mauke, 1857, pp. 427f.

[105] HWD, Vol. 1, p. 352.

[106] HWD, Vol. 1, pp. 352ff.

[107] HWD, Vol. 1, pp. 353, 606. Witt referred to his position as that of "chef de bureau". On Pflücker's work for Gibbs (until 1847) see also ibid., p. 354, Vol. 4, p. 91; also Gibbs, History, pp. 418ff. Karl Reinhard Pflücker (born 1804) is often mentioned by Witt's diary (year of birth HWD, Vol. 10, p. 469). In 1878 he went back to Europe (ibid., Vol. 8, p. 625). On his descendants in Peru see also the section "Pflücker" in: Apuntes sobre Cien Familias Establecidas en el Perú. Archivo Luis Lasarte Ferreyros, annotated and ed. by Juan Miranda Costa, Lima: Rider, 1961 (in the following quoted as Apuntes), pp. 599-616.

At the end of 1833 María Sierra and her daughters returned to Arequipa for another two years.[111] After her older daughter, Rosa, had married Christoph Wilhelm Schutte in 1835, she moved back to Witt in Lima again, together with her nine years old daughter Enriqueta.[112] In early 1838 they were joined by Berna Velarde de la Torre, María Sierra's foster-mother.[113] From Arequipa she brought with her Rosa Diez's and Christoph Wilhelm Schutte's less than one year old daughter, Conradina, who was supposed to grow up with Witt and his wife.[114] In 1840 also María Sierra's son Juan returned from Europe and, probably on Witt's recommendation, started an employment at Gibbs, Crawley & Co.[115] Other members of Witt's household were the servants. Although in his diary Witt does not tell about how many servants he employed in the 1830s and early 1840s, based on the information provided by Witt about the family's servants in the late 1840s and early 1850s we must assume that the household employed at least one cook (male or female), one or two maids as well as a nanny, furthermore a butler and a coach driver.[116] Also, Witt does not tell in his diary if the Afro-Peruvian maids were slaves or employees. However, it is not improbable that in Lima in those days, slightly more than ten years before slavery was completely abandoned in Peru, a family of this social status owned slaves.[117] For the time being, from the records of the notaries in Lima there is evidence for two transactions: In 1852/53, when she was already married and no longer living with her parents, Enriqueta von Lotten bought and sold one female slave respectively; in 1850 Witt himself accepted a female slave as a security for a loan.[118]

---

[108] The list of those having signatory power, HWD, Vol. 1, p. 353. Gibbs, History, p. 421, calls Hayne and George Thomas Davy, the head of the branch in Valparaiso, the "only two full partners of Gibbs Crawley & Co. on the Coast." Witt refers also to himself as a partner (HWD, Vol. 1, pp. 350, 606), however he does not give the percentage of his share; but his share, he says, was higher than Pflücker's (ibid., p. 353).

[109] Other than the actual account books of the branch in Lima, some account sheets, accounts and profit and loss accounts (some of them written by Witt) as well as part of the correspondence with London have been preserved, see Gibbs Mss., most of all the section Business archives: South American branches. Lima, Peru. Accounts. 1819-1883, Guildhall Library Ms. 11.032.

[110] The depiction of a workday HWD, Vol. 1, p. 366; the journeys of 1840 and 1841 ibid., pp. 366f. Witt mentions eye problems as well as general physical exhaustion. Both times he went together with Prussian Baron Leopold von Winterfeldt. Already in 1832, when he was still the branch manager in Arequipa, Witt had been to the country for a recreational leave (ibid., p. 352).

[111] HWD, Vol. 1, pp. 355, 368.

[112] HWD, Vol. 1, p. 365; Barreda, p. 74 (not giving the date of marriage).

[113] HWD, Vol. 1, p. 368; on Berna Velarde see also ibid., p. 780. Doña Berna, as Witt in his diary calls her almost frequently, had come to Lima already in 1833 but had then returned to Arequipa together with María Sierra (ibid., p. 352). She lived in Witt's house until her death in December 1848 (ibid., Vol. 4, pp. 295f.).

[114] HWD, Vol. 1, p. 368. Conradina Schutte Diez (1837-1889; mostly called Corina by Witt), biographical data ibid., Vol. 4, p. 728, Vol. 10, p. 457; Barreda, p. 74 (there: Corina Schutte y Diez de la Torre); due to her second marriage with the Hamburg merchant Gustav Adolf Schön (see fn. 349), Conradina Schutte found also entry into Hamburg sources,

During María Sierra's two years in Arequipa Witt had been living as a grass widower in the house owned by Gibbs. After her return to Lima, he rented a flat in a house on *Calle de las Mantas* for several years. At the end of August 1842, finally the family moved to a house of their own on *Calle del Correo*, also

---

see Hamburger Geschlechterbuch, ed. by Bernhard Koerner, in cooperation with Ascan Lutteroth, Vol. 5, Görlitz: Starke, 1914, p. 233 (there: Corina Anna). The first daughter of the Schutte couple, Guillermina, had probably died in 1836, shortly after her birth (Barreda, p. 74).

[115] HWD, Vol. 1, pp. 367f., Vol. 3, p. 730.

[116] This minimum figure can be concluded from Witt's statement on the family's servants in the late 1840s and early 1850s, e.g. HWD, Vol. 4, pp. 297f., 455.

[117] On the history of slavery in Peru see Carlos Aguirre, Breve historia de la esclavitud en el Perú. Una herida que no deja de sangrar, Lima: Fondo Editorial del Congreso del Perú, 2005; Peter Blanchard, Slavery and Abolition in Early Republican Peru, Wilmington, Delaware 1992; on Lima in particular also Christine Hunefeldt, Paying the Price of Freedom. Family and Labor Among Lima's Slaves, 1800-1854, Berkeley, Los Angeles, London: University of California Press, 1994.

[118] Archivo General de la Nación, Lima, Dept. Colonia, Protocolos Notariales (hereafter: AGN-C, PN), Vol. 162, Cosio, Sheet 250: Traspaso Doña Juana Villegas á Doña Enriqueta Bon [sic] (dated 12 October 1852, purchase of a slave by the name of Teresa); ibid., Vol. 161, Cosio, Sheet 439: Venta la Señora Doña Enriqueta Bon [sic] de Garland á la Señora Doña Dolores Lamar de Perez (dated 24 January 1853, selling the slave Teresa Valdivia); ibid., Sheets 54-55: Obligacion Don José Antonio Trevino a favor del Señor Don Enrique Witt (dated 13 March 1850).

among the best addresses of the city, in Lima's 1st District, close to *Plaza Mayor*.[119] Whereas Witt writes that he had bought the house *Calle del Correo* No. 22, the notarial recording of the purchase contract from 21 August 1841 gives María Sierra as the buyer who is said to have made the transaction with the consent of her husband. The price was 24,000 Pesos.[120]

When in late April 1842 Witt terminated his employment at Gibbs's because, as is the reason given by him, after having been away from Altona for almost 20 years he intended to travel to Europe, both economically and socially he had definitely been successful in Lima.[121] Concerning what he had earned at Gibbs, Crawley & Co. since 1830, he later accounted that at the end of his employment he owned a capital of slightly more than 172,500 Pesos (about 32,000 Pounds Sterling), carrying an interest which enabled him and his family to make a living after his separation from Gibbs.[122] Furthermore, in the early 1840s obviously he was widely accepted and included both among the circles of foreign merchants and the native families of the small stratum of social and political upper class families in the capital. In his diary, for all of his life in Lima he regularly tells about a number of close and distant acquaintances, a social network which was – and had to be – constituted and maintained by way of visits and invitations, writing letters of recommendation, mutual assistance in cases of conflict and similar practical and symbolic actions. Indeed we lack a detailed description of the 1830s and early 1840s, but it may be sufficient as an example for 1842/43 that Witt tells that during his travels after his separation from Gibbs he had taken a number of letters of recommendation with him and that, on the occasion of his leaving for Europe, he had paid more than 200 farewell visits.[123]

---

[119] HWD, Vol. 1, p. 366 (Mantas), 606 (Correo). The names of the streets of Lima were changed still in Witt's lifetime. The *Calle del Correo* (also: *Calle del Correo Viejo*) became the first *cuadra* of *Calle de Lima*. For the sake of simplicity, also in the following the old street names will be kept as they are almost frequently given by Witt's diary. A concordance is found e.g. in: Guía de domicilio de Lima para el año de 1864, compiled by M. A. Fuentes, Lima: Imprenta del Autor, 1863.

[120] AGN-C, PN, Vol. 427, Menendez, Sheets 692-709 verso: Venta Real. Don Juan Gorrochano y otros a Doña María Sierra de Wigtt [sic]. On the circumstances of buying the house see also HWD, Vol. 1, p. 781.

[121] HWD, Vol. 1, pp. 368f., 606. In his diary Witt emphasizes that the guano business which had been taken over by Gibbs's at that time had not been the reason for leaving the company, even if during conversations with Hayne he had argued against the business, due to the high risk.

[122] His wealth after all expenses on rent, household, travel costs etc. HWD, Vol. 1, p. 606, Vol. 3, p. 818; his estimation that the family could live on the interest alone ibid., p. 368. In Pound Sterling, given an exchange rate of 45 Pence Sterling a Peso in 1842, see Markus A. Denzel, Finanzplätze, Wechselkurse und Währungsverhältnisse in Lateinamerika (1808-1914), p. 40, in: Jürgen Schneider/the same (eds.), Währungen der Welt VII. Lateinamerikanische Devisenkurse im 19. und 20. Jahrhundert, Stuttgart: F. Steiner, 1997, pp. 1-106.

In April 1841, furthermore the Peruvian government accepted Witt as the Kingdom of Denmark's first Consul in Peru, after previously having rejected the appointment of another merchant.[124] In the following 35 years until his resignation in 1876, fulfilling his tasks as a Consul was an integral part of his life, just as taking part in the activities of the consular corps which regularly attended openings of the parliament, presidential inaugurations and similar events and celebrations. As a Consul, usually Witt was also invited to receptions and balls held by Peru's presidents.

Before starting on his intended departure to Europe, Witt went on two longer journeys in South America. Between the end of April and mid-July 1842 he went to the North of Peru.[125] After short stays in Trujillo and Cajamarca he went on a tour through the Andes which lasted almost three weeks – with an excursion to the rain forest, to the shores of River Marañón, one of the headstreams of the Amazon River. The second journey, from mid-November 1842 to the end of February 1843, led to Chile and South Peru.[126] The greater part of his slightly less than two months in Chile Heinrich Witt spent in

---

[123] HWD, Vol. 1, pp. 608ff., Vol. 2, p. 49.

[124] HWD, Vol. 1, p. 606. Documents referring to Witt's appointment and activities as the Danish Consul (after 1845 Consul General) are preserved both at the Danish National Archive (Rigsarkivet, Copenhagen; in the following: RA) and at the archive of the Peruvian Foreign Ministry (Archivo Central, Ministerio de Relaciones Exteriores, Lima; quoted as: MRE). Documents referring to the appointment process (including the commission document of 10 November 1841) as well as on Witt's elevation to Consul General (including the commission document of 22 January 1845) at RA, File: Udenrigsministeriet, Sub-File: Departementet for Handels- og Konsulatsager, 1762-1865, Box 82: Samlede Sager 498, Ungaaende H. Witts Udnaevelse til Consul i Republiken Peru – og angl. hans Udnaevelse til Generalconsul 1841-46 (this file quoted as RA-UM-HK, Samlede Sager 498); MRE, File: 9-11 Consulado de Dinamarca 1841, Box 45, Sub-File 19; File: Cuadernos Copiadores 117, Correspondencia con Cónsules de Países Europeos en el Perú, 1843-1861, Sub-File Dinamarca.

[125] The account of this journey from 25 April to 19 July 1842 HWD, Vol. 1, pp. 608-752. Witt was accompanied by a Black servant who had been hired especially for the trip. The departure of "Henrique With [sic]" is recorded in El Comercio, 25 April 1842, Column: Noticias Comerciales.

[126] The account of the journey from 17 November 1842 to 25 February 1843 HWD, Vol. 1, pp. 793-874, Vol. 2, pp. 1-30. The departure of "Mr. With [sic]" also in El Comercio, 18 November 1842, Column: Puerto del Callao. After his return, "D[on] Enrique Witt" presented his passport to the police authority in charge, see El Comercio, 1 March 1843, Column: Intendencia de Policía.

Valparaiso, the country's economic center; furthermore he made short trips to Santiago and to the coastal places of Talcahuano and Concepción further to the South. Both in Valparaiso and in Santiago he stayed at the houses of the respective branches of Gibbs, Crawley & Co., whose heads and employees took care of his wellbeing. They helped him with connecting to their families and acquaintances, in particular among the many British and German merchants in Valparaiso. Witt interrupted his journey back to Lima for a stay in Arequipa, to see his daughter Rosa Diez and her family. From Arequipa he went on a trip to Orcopampa in the Andean highlands where Christoph Wilhelm Schutte, now his son-in-law, was running a silver mine on behalf of one his creditors (the company owned by Schutte had had to suspend payment in 1838).[127] When Witt left Arequipa for Lima he took his granddaughter Conradina with him, who had been staying with her parents for a couple of months.[128] Her sister Amalia, born in 1838, stayed at her parents' house.[129]

Back in Lima, Witt started preparations for his journey to Europe. He wrote his last will and testament[130], applied for a passport at the Foreign Ministry[131], attempted (in vain) to have a deputy consul for the time of his absence recognized by the Peruvian government[132] and made yet another short trip to the Andes to inspect a copper mine into which Karl Pflücker, his former workmate at Gibbs, Crawley & Co., had made an investment.[133] Part of his own wealth he entrusted to the custody of Gibbs's in Lima and Valparaiso, where the branch there invested it at high interest, and invested another part into a small wool venture together with Schutte.[134] These two transactions may be supposed to be among the first positions Witt entered into his own account books which he opened in those days.[135] Furthermore, he once again turned to the Italian lessons he had started the previous year to prepare for his intended stay in Italy.[136] Finally on 18 May 1843 he went on board the British commercial sailing ship "Vicar of Bray" which took slightly more than four months to take him to Europe via Cape Hoorn.[137] Two years and seven months were to pass until he returned to Lima.[138]

---

[127] The description of the trip to Orcopampa HWD, Vol. 2, pp. 2-20; Information about Schutte's bankruptcy and depth ibid., Vol. 1, p. 862, Vol. 2, pp. 14f.

[128] HWD, Vol. 1, p. 727, Vol. 2, p. 27.

[129] Amalia Schutte Diez's date of birth HWD, Vol. 4, p. 440; Barreda, p. 75 (there: Isabel Amalia Schutte y Diez de la Torre). Two genealogical Internet databases – although giving slightly different spelling – give 1835-1918 (http://records.ancestry.com/amalia_diaz_schutte_records.ashx?pid=20434621 and http://www.geni.com/people/Amalia-Schutte-D%C3%ADaz-de-La-Torre/6000000006930615430; in both cases last access: 6 January 2015).

[130] HWD, Vol. 2, p. 32. Already in April 1842 Witt had his wife and Karl Pflücker provided with full power of attorney, AGN-C, PN, Vol. 428, Menendez, Sheets 251-253 verso: Poder jral. Don Henrique Witt á Doña Maria Sierra de Witt [y Carlos Pflücker] (dated 21 April 1842); see Witt's remark that in the time of his absence Pflücker made payments from his account at Gibbs's in connection of buying the house on *Calle del Correo*, HWD, Vol. 1, p. 781. Also during Witt's European journey Pflücker took care of conflicts connected to this (ibid., Vol. 4, p. 25).

[131] MRE, File: 9-11 Consulado de Dinamarca 1843, Box 50, Sub-File 16: Witt's letter of 8 May 1843. Witt received the passport in the evening of 17 May 1843, one day before his intended departure (HWD, Vol. 2, p. 49).

[132] HWD, Vol. 2, p. 33. The government under General Vivanco rejected recognition of the "Pro-Consul" Witt had suggested, giving the reason that Witt's document of commission did not sufficiently provide him with authority for such a transfer of his tasks as a Consul. The fact that the predecessor government had in 1842 granted Witt the appointment of a deputy was not recognized as a precedent, nor earlier decisions regarding the Consuls

## Travels in Europe (1843-1845)

His time in Europe, from the end of September 1843 on, started with a one-month stay in London where there happened a sequence of private and business meetings. Witt paid visits to the widow and family of his uncle Diederich Willink, to his former employer Antony Gibbs and Sons, and to a variety of old acquaintances from his time in London as well as in Altona and Hamburg who were living, for some time or for good, in the British capital. Then there were

---

of other countries. See the correspondence on the issue, MRE, File: 9-11 Consulado de Dinamarca 1843, Box 50, Sub-File 16: Witt's letters of 26 April and 8 May 1843; File: Cuadernos Copiadores 117, Correspondencia con Cónsules de Países Europeos en el Perú, 1843-1861, Sub-File Dinamarca: copy of the letter from José L. Gómez Sánchez of 4 May 1843.

[133] HWD, Vol. 2, p. 42. Also on this journey Witt was accompanied by Baron von Winterfeldt (see fn. 110).

[134] HWD, Vol. 1, p. 606, Vol. 2, p. 32. On the continuation of the business with Schutte ibid., Vol. 2, p. 191.

[135] HWD, Vol. 2, p. 32, Vol. 3, p. 818.

[136] The diary does not tell when exactly Witt started learning Italian. A teacher is mentioned for the first time for August 1842 (HWD, Vol. 2, p. 782), before this Witt had been learning Italian on his own and had been reading Italian books during his travels in 1842, see e.g. ibid., Vol.1, pp. 618, 687, 715, Vol. 2, p. 887.

[137] HWD, Vol. 2, pp. 50ff. El Comercio, 19 May 1843, Column: Puerto del Callao, records on the "Vicar of Bray": "su carga plata y otros productos del pais, despachada por Gibbs y Ca. conduce de pasaje a D. Henrique Witt."

[138] The account of the journey from 18 May 1843 to 23 December 1845 fills almost two volumes of the preserved diary: HWD, Vol. 2, pp. 48-896, Vol. 3, pp. 1-727.

visits to and by acquaintances from Peru, most of all British merchants who in the meantime had returned from South America. With Gibbs, at whose office he also wrote his correspondence, he made an agreement about the modalities of his business running via the company and immediately ordered a shipment of goods to the branch in Lima.[139] During his leisure time he saw the sights of the British capital.

From London he went to Liverpool and Manchester. In both cities, often by recommendation of the Liverpool branch of Gibbs's, he first of all established business contacts and placed smaller orders.[140] Furthermore he met his cousin Diederich Willink junior who was employed at a Liverpool trade company.[141] This was followed by a trip of several days to Ireland, to visit the captain of the "Vicar of Bray" and his family near Dublin, and by a trip to Glasgow and Edinburgh as well as a tour through the rural areas of South Scotland and North England.[142] Finally in Kingston upon Hull he started his passage to Altona where he arrived on 21 December 1843.[143]

The following five months in his home town were almost exclusively dedicated to social contacts and obligations. It seems as if Heinrich Witt's relatives, friends and acquaintances from his childhood and youth made it easy for him to join the circles of the Altona upper class. To a certain degree this holds also for the neighboring city of Hamburg. In his diary Witt tells about a great number of invitations to tea and dinner, balls and other bigger and smaller social events, apart from the many visits he paid almost on a daily basis. In mid-March he held a dinner party himself, to return the many favors by his friends and acquaintances.[144] Some events were of bigger public importance, for example the celebrations on the occasion of the 80th birthday of Count von Blücher-Altona, Altona's governor for many years. This meeting perhaps provided Witt with the first opportunity to present himself to the public while wearing the uniform of a Consul.[145] Another important event was the laying of the foundation stone of the Altona-Kiel railway in May 1844, whose official opening in September that year he also witnessed.[146] Some of his friends and acquaintances from Altona were shareholders of the railway company, some of them held leading positions with it.

---

[139] HWD, Vol. 2, pp. 124, 126, 694f.

[140] HWD, Vol. 2, pp. 198ff.

[141] Diederich Willink junior (Diedrich; 1824-1889) was the son of Diederich and Frances Willink from London, see HWD, Vol. 2, pp. 200ff., as well as Vol. 10, p. 537 (biographical data).

[142] HWD, Vol. 2, pp. 213ff., 235ff.

[143] HWD, Vol. 2, pp. 326, 328.

[144] HWD, Vol. 2, pp. 408ff.

[145] HWD, Vol. 2, pp. 399ff. Witt met Blücher also on other occasions, a.o. the celebration of the Count and his wife's golden wedding anniversary (ibid., pp. 439ff.).

In private, Witt met particularly often with his cousin Nelly Kramer (maiden name: Hugues) and the love of his youth, Emilie Knauer (maiden name: Reincke[147]), as well as with their respective husbands, children and other relatives. Another very frequent contact was Georg Heinrich Sieveking, the friend of his youth, who had meanwhile opened a trade company together with Karl Schuster instead of, as originally intended, with Witt.[148]

Still in January 1844 Witt paid a visit to his brother-in-law in Eutin, Johannes Limpricht, who had meanwhile married a second time, and to his niece and nephews whom he saw for the first time. Elisabeth, born in 1823, was already married to Paul Bobertag, a teacher, and was the mother of a son. 19-year-old Johannes junior was soon to start his law studies, and 17-year-old Heinrich was still attending school.[149]

A combination of private and business contacts were the meetings with Conrad Hinrich Donner, now Danish Counselor (*Konferenzrat*), and Daniel Schutte who had meanwhile settled as a merchant in Hamburg and had married a woman from there. In difference to his activities in England and Scotland, however, during this first stay in Altona Witt does not seem to have done any actual business, even if he paid visits to several respected merchants in Altona and Hamburg. In his leisure time he went on long walks along the Elbe and through Hamburg where he still saw the traces of the great fire of 1842. (Even in Lima they had donated money for the victims on that occasion.[150]) Now and then he went to the theatre and visited people and important places of his youth. For example, he saw his old nanny and went on a long walk along the Elbe, on the occasion of which he noted down the changes since he had left Altona.[151] Furthermore, from January on he took lessons in Latin, French and

---

[146] HWD, Vol. 2, pp. 460, 690f.

[147] The news of Emilie Reincke's engagement with the Hamburg merchant in June 1823 had reached Witt in London, HWD, Vol. 9, pp. 601, 686 (wedding on 11 February 1824, see also Geschlechterbuch Vol. 9, pp. 497f.).

[148] Given Witt's many meetings with these people, here as well as concerning further meetings with Conrad Hinrich Donner and Daniel Schutte, we refer to the Index of Persons and Places.

[149] The stay with the Limpricht family HWD, Vol. 2, pp. 372ff.

[150] HWD, Vol. 1, p. 758. In his diary Witt gives many details of the event (ibid., pp. 755ff).

[151] HWD, Vol. 2, pp. 407, 421ff.

Danish, sometimes several ones a week. Also intended Italian lessons had to be dropped, as the Italian teacher in Altona was booked out.[152]

At the end of May 1844 Witt went on a trip to Denmark and Norway.[153] By coach and steamship, sometimes even on foot, he went to Copenhagen via Kiel, Flensburg and the Danish islands of Als, Funen and Zealand. Also in the Danish capital, where he spent two weeks, he continued the combination of social contacts and tourist sightseeing he had been practicing earlier on this trip through Europe.[154] Among the many people Witt saw in Copenhagen there was also the Danish King. On 29 June 1844, probably by appointment of then Royal Adjutant Christian Christopher Zahrtmann, Donner's son-in-law, Christian VIII granted his Consul to Peru a short audience at Amalienborg Castle.[155] Witt presented the King with a collection of Peruvian antiquities.[156] He had received the pottery, coming from Inca burials, from an acquaintance from Trujillo and had initially intended to give them to the Antiquarian Society in Copenhagen. Now they became a part of the Royal Collections.[157] His request for a Danish flag and a shield with the Danish coat of arms as well as his appointment to Consul General – which indeed happened in early 1845 – however, had been presented earlier to the public official who was in charge of him at the General Customs Chamber and Commercial Council.[158]

---

[152] HWD, Vol. 2, pp. 364, 381ff.

[153] The account of the journey from 28 May to 14 August 1844 HWD, Vol. 2, pp. 466-642.

[154] The account of the stay in Copenhagen from 25 June to 9 July 1844 HWD, Vol. 2, pp. 531-65.

[155] The account of the audience HWD, Vol. 2, pp. 538f. Donner had handed Witt a letter of recommendation for Zahrtmann. Witt kept a copy and later added it to his diary as an appendix, see ibid., Vol. 1, p. 470 and Appendix No. 14 (= Pictures 15 and 16 in the current edition of the diary), Vol. 2, pp. 531f. On Zahrtmann (1793-1853), who became Danish Naval Minister in 1848, see C. With-Seidelin, Zahrtmann, Christian Christopher, in: Dansk biografisk Lexikon, ed. by Carl Fredrik Bricka, 1st ed., Copenhagen 1887-1905, Vol. 19, pp. 277-80 (Online: http://runeberg.org/dbl/19/0367.html and the following pages, last access 4 August 2013).

[156] HWD, Vol. 2, pp. 538f.

[157] HWD, Vol. 2, p. 459. Later the Director of the Royal Collections asked Witt to send him further antiquities (ibid., p. 563). Witt granted the request after his return to Lima (unclear: ibid., Vol. 3, p. 865; clear: RA, Nationalmuseet Etnografisk Samling, 1800-1851, Box 1: letter Sieveking & Schuster to [Christian Jürgensen] Thomsen, Altona, 24 November 1846, letter Siegfried Schmidt to Thomsen, Kiel, 28 November 1846).

[158] HWD, Vol. 2, pp. 535f. On Witt's appointment as a Consul general see fn. 124. Before, the Danish government had sent him a letter, asking about which possible difference would it make in Peru if Witt was a Consul or a Consul General (HWD, Vol. 2, p. 885). Letters by Witt on that question as well as draft letters by the Ministry are preserved in RA-UM-HK, Samlede Sager 498: Witt to the directory of General Zollkammer und Commerz Collegium

From Copenhagen he went to Christiania (today Oslo).[159] During his short stay in the Norwegian capital, he saw his former legal guardian, Lukas Willink, who at that time was running a cement factory on an island near the city.[160] Then he went on a journey through Norway's mountain and lake scenery as far as to Trondheim on the north coast. The coach trip took almost one week.[161] From there he took the steamer to Bergen where, like in Trondheim, he made contact to local merchants for whom he had letters of recommendation from Altona and Hamburg. Over land, including a short excursion to Hardangervidda, he went back to Christiania, to go on immediately to Altona via Copenhagen and Kiel. In mid-August, after having been away for two and a half months, he arrived back in Altona and continued the social life he had been living before his trip to the North.[162] At that time he also contacted the Swedish envoy to Hamburg. However, he did not achieve his intended appointment as Swedish and Norwegian Consul to Peru.[163]

In September 1844 at first Witt went on another short trip.[164] Together with some acquaintances from Altona and Hamburg he went to Alexisbad in the Harz Mountains for a couple of days, and then to Berlin where, apart from seeing castles, museums, memorials etc., they also attended the General German Industrial Exhibition at the old Arsenal.[165] Then at the end of that

---

(General Customs Chamber and Commercial Council), Frankfurt am Main, 4 November 1844 (Report No. 10); draft letter [Garlieb?] to Witt, Copenhagen, 22 November 1844; Witt to the directory of General Zollkammer und Commerz Collegium, Milan, 24 December 1844 (Report No. 11).

[159] HWD, Vol. 2, p. 565. The account of the stay in Norway (after intermediate stops during the crossing in Gothenburg) from 11 July to 10 August 1844 ibid., pp. 569-636.

[160] HWD, Vol. 2, pp. 585f.; on biographical data of Lukas Willink (HWD: Lucas; 1786-1871), Witt's mother's cousin, see Geschlechterbuch Vol. 4, p. 438.

[161] Witt gives a detailed description of the coach (HWD, Vol. 2, pp. 569f.). Witt bought it shortly after his arrival in Christiania and used it already for his tour through the environments of the city. He rented the horses, each accompanied by a postillion, on the road.

[162] The account of his stay in Altona from 14 August to 3 September 1844 HWD, Vol. 2, pp. 642-50.

[163] HWD, Vol. 2, pp. 648, 690.

[164] The account of the journey to Alexisbad and Berlin from 3 to 14 September 1844 HWD, Vol. 2, pp. 650-88.

[165] On the exhibition from 15 August to 24 October 1844 see: Amtlicher Bericht über die allgemeine Deutsche Gewerbe-Ausstellung zu Berlin im Jahre 1844, 2 vols., Berlin: Verlag Karl Reimarus, 1845.

month Witt went on an extended journey through several countries of Europe.[166] This trip led him through Holland and Belgium, on the Rhine via the Prussian Rhine Province as far as to Mainz, from there as far as to Lake Constance and Zurich via the Grand Duchy of Baden and the Kingdom of Württemberg. Across the Alps his way led to Milan and further to the Mediterranean. In early January 1845, from Marseille he crossed the sea to Algiers, the capital of the French colony which had been established in 1830, for a two-week stay. Back on the European continent, he travelled through the cities and landscapes of the Italian kingdoms and princedoms: he visited Naples, Sicily, Rome (around Easter 1845), then Florence and Venice. He crossed the Alps via the Brenner Pass and went on to Munich via Tyrol and the Salzburg region, arriving in the Bavarian capital at the end of May 1845. Then his journey took him to Wrocław via Prague, to go from there to Bremen, the last station of his tour, via Dresden, Leipzig, Brunswick and Celle. On 15 July 1845, after a journey of nine and a half months, Witt arrived in Altona again.

Like the previous stations of Witt's European stay, those of this tour were on the one hand due to the relatives and acquaintances he was seeing. For example, in Heidelberg he met his nephew, Carl Ropsy, who was studying law in Tübingen, and together with him he went on a short trip through Baden and Württemberg, including an excursion to Strasburg.[167] In St. Gallen he paid a visit of a few days to a merchant he had met in Lima in the 1830s.[168] He went to Vevey on Lake Geneva only because he wanted to see two Russian ladies again he had met in Amsterdam.[169] He went to Altötting and Celle to meet his Hugues cousins. Marcus-Andreas had meanwhile joined the Catholic Order of the Redemptorists, and Theodor was a Calvinist reverend.[170] In Silesia Witt saw the mother and brothers of his colleague at Gibbs's in Lima, Karl Pflücker, as well as the brothers of the husband of his niece Elisabeth Bobertag.[171] He met his nephew Heinrich Limpricht in Brunswick, where the latter had started to study chemistry.[172] Finally near Bremen he paid a visit to the family of his son-in-law, Christoph Wilhelm Schutte, and visited Anton von Lotten's and thus also his (step) daughter Enriqueta's relatives.[173] On the other hand, his travel route was the result of Witt's desire to see certain places and regions which were famous for their history, architecture and artistic beauty, that is he went on a bourgeois "grand tour". As a matter of fact, some parts of the journey, in particular in Italy but also in Switzerland, were definitely in accordance with the classical educational and cultural journeys of the 19th century bourgeoisie.[174]

---

[166] The account of the journey from 29 September 1844 to 15 July 1845 HWD, Vol. 2, pp. 696-896, Vol. 3, pp. 1-519.

[167] HWD, Vol. 2, pp. 786-806.

[168] HWD, Vol. 2, pp. 814ff. Witt states that in Lima in 1834 or 1835 Mayer checked the whereabouts of some goods he was distributing via Huth, Grüning & Co., to then place the order with Gibbs.

[169] Witt's meeting with Mrs. Pfeil and Katinka von Swetschin in Amsterdam HWD, Vol. 2, pp. 699f. Witt had then intended to meet the two women already in Frankfurt, but had missed them. When a relative of Mrs. Pfeil asked him to hand over a brooch to her, he decided to also go to Vevey (ibid., pp. 781f.). At Vevey the three met several times (ibid., pp. 852ff.).

[170] HWD, Vol. 3, pp. 417ff., 508ff.

[171] HWD, Vol. 3, pp. 465ff.

Each according to the local situation, Witt travelled by coach, railway or ship, in the Alps there were also hiking tours of several days with mountain guides. As far as the often only short stays allowed, he went on city tours and saw the respective sights, most of all castles, parks and gardens, museums and picture galleries, churches, cemeteries and memorials, also city halls and harbors, as well as frequently institutions such as prisons, hospitals, libraries, schools, schools for the blind and the deaf-mute, as he had done on his previous European journeys. At some places old and new acquaintances showed him through the cities, often Witt also hired professional guides or, for a small tip, had locals show him round. In most cases he also went on short trips to the nearer environment of the places he visited. When during his trip on a Rhine steamer, from Bonn to Mainz, his one-month ticket allowed for an unlimited number of stops, he used the opportunity for a number of walks through the mountains and places on the right and left banks of the river.[175] In many cities he went to the theatre or the opera, attended concerts and ballets, among them, in Brussels and Milan, performances by the famous Austrian dancer Fanny Elßler. He even kept the ticket from Brussels.[176]

Usually Witt travelled on his own; sometimes he joined small groups of travel companions, in most cases just for shorter stages of the journey, however sometimes also for longer periods, most of all in Italy. For example, repeatedly he went on short sightseeing tours together with two Prussian architects, not only in Naples but the three of them also went to other places for several days. With one of them he went to Pompeii, where they visited the excavations and climbed Mount Vesuvius.[177] During the stay in Sicily there formed a companionship of six people who loosely stayed together for several weeks. They climbed Mount Etna and then explored Rome, Florence and Venice.[178]

---

[172] HWD, Vol. 3, pp. 503ff.

[173] HWD, Vol. 3, pp. 515ff.

[174] Witt himself called also this journey "mon grand tour" (HWD, Vol. 2, p. 696); on this concept of a journey see fn. 37.

[175] HWD, Vol. 2, pp. 739-77.

[176] HWD, Vol. 2, p. 722 and Appendix No. 19 (= Picture 42 in the current edition of the diary), Vol. 3, pp. 15f.

Even if in almost all bigger cities Witt paid visits to trade companies he knew or which had been recommended to him, this journey through Europe was first of all an educational and pleasure trip not meant for business. Only on rare occasions and in small amounts he purchased goods which he had sent to the Gibbs branch in Lima.[179] Again and again, however, he bought jewelry and other items for his wife and children, also sculptures, paintings and copperplate prints for his house in Lima, catalogues of exhibitions to which he had been and brochures about the castles, monuments and museums he had seen.

Back in Altona, in mid-June 1845, Witt started preparations for his return to Peru.[180] At carpenters in Hamburg and Altona he ordered several pieces of furniture, he bought table linen and had some garments made for himself, among them a uniform he bought including epaulettes, hat and sword, for his new rank of Consul General.[181] In advance of his future activity as an independent merchant in Lima he established contacts to possible business partners and ordered goods at several producers to be shipped to Lima.[182]

---

[177] HWD, Vol. 3, pp. 111ff. Witt had met Georg Friedrich Hitzig (in HWD also Hetzig) and Friedrich Ludwig Persius by appointment of the then famous landscape artist Carl Wilhelm Götzloff, who was living in Naples. On Persius (1803-1845), in 1845 Royal Architect of the Prussian King and Royal Building Councillor, see Eva Börsch-Supan, Persius, Friedrich Ludwig, in: Neue Deutsche Biographie (NDB), Vol. 20 (2001), pp. 198f (Online: http://www.deutsche-biographie.de/pnd118592823.html, last access 23 July 2013), In his diary Witt also recorded the death of his former travel companion (HWD, Vol. 3, p. 535). On Hitzig (1811-1881), whose career started only after the Italian journey, see Irmgard Wirth, Hitzig, Friedrich, in: NDB, Vol. 9 (1972), p. 274, (Online: http://www.deutsche-biographie.de/pnd11934792X.html, last access 23 July 2013); on Götzloff (1799-1866) see Hans Geller, Götzloff, Carl Wilhelm, in: NDB, Vol. 6 (1964), pp. 596-97 (Online: http://www.deutsche-biographie.de/pnd119396831.html, last access 23 July 2013), there also the “open house” is mentioned which Götzloff was keeping in Naples “where almost every German artist as well as many travelers coming to the region were met with hospitality.” (p. 597).

[178] The group consisted of a pharmacist from Berlin, a physician, a “doctor” (probably a jurist) and one elderly gentleman (the latter three from Cologne) as well as a man from Milan whose profession Witt does not give, HWD, Vol. 3, pp. 151ff.

[179] HWD, Vol. 2, p. 820, Vol. 3, p. 108.

[180] The account of the stay in Altona (incl. the trip to Eutin and Kiel) from 15 July to 2 September 1845 HWD, Vol. 3, pp. 519-67.

[181] HWD, Vol. 3, pp. 520, 546f.

[182] HWD, Vol. 3, p. 546.

Meanwhile his negotiations with Gibbs, which had happened by written correspondence during his travels, had produced a negative result as far as he was concerned. Witt's suggestion to join Gibbs, Crawley & Co. again after his return to Lima had been rejected by John Hayne and Thomas Davy, the partners in Peru and Chile respectively. The offer made by William Gibbs, who at that time was the senior partner of Antony Gibbs and Sons, to accept a position as head of office in London, had been rejected by Witt.[183] Despite this rejection Witt was to maintain his connections to Gibbs. Until the end of his life his bank account in London was at Antony Gibbs and Sons.[184]

After many farewell visits, on 2 September 1845, Heinrich Witt left his home town to go to England, where he spent another period of slightly more than six weeks before finally leaving Europe.[185] In London he saw his relatives and acquaintances and did some more private and business purchases. In early October he stayed with William Gibbs for some days at the latter's country residence near Bristol.[186] During his then following stay in Liverpool he was most of all preoccupied with business contacts and ordering goods. Apart from this he found time to once again see his cousin, Diederich Willink, and to pay a visit to the family of Gerald Garland, who was his successor as office manager at Gibbs's in Lima.[187] Finally on 17 October he went on board an Atlantic steamer in Southampton. His journey back to Lima, this time via Panama instead of Cape Hoorn, took nine weeks, including stops on Madeira and in the Caribbean, crossing the Panama isthmus by boat and on horseback, as well as a short stay in Paita in the North of Peru. As a guest traveler on a British warship Witt arrived at the harbor of Callao in the night of 22/23 December 1845.[188]

---

[183] The negotiations in detail HWD, Vol. 2, pp. 406, 420, 733, 804, 885, Vol. 3, pp. 31, 537, 544.

[184] HWD, Vol. 10, p. 542 (financial statement for May 1890).

[185] HWD, Vol. 3, p. 567 (departure from Altona). The account of the stay in England 5 September to 17 October 1845 ibid., pp. 569-641.

[186] HWD, Vol. 3, pp. 607ff.

[187] HWD, Vol. 3, pp. 615ff., 623ff. On Gerald Garland (1811-1898), Witt's later son-in-law, see (apart from countless mentionings in Witt) also information in Barreda, pp. 65f; the biographical data also in the section on Garland in Apuntes, pp. 378-85, here p. 378. Witt shortly sketches Garland's business biography, describing his career at Gibbs's: Garland had started in 1832 as an employee under Witt in Arequipa. In the mid-1830s he changed to the main branch in Lima, in 1842 he became head of the office there. In 1851 he left the company (HWD, Vol. 3, pp. 623ff.; date of joining and period of working as a manager see also Gibbs, History, p. 455, there: George Garland).

[188] The account of the voyage from Southampton to Lima from 17 October to 23 December 1845 HWD, Vol. 3, pp. 641-727. El Comercio, 23 December 1843, Column: Puerto del Callao,

## An Upper Class Life in Mid-Century Lima (1846-1850)

In Lima, Heinrich Witt started preparations for his activity as an independent merchant. In the family's house on *Calle del Correo* he established an office; from several foreign and Peruvian merchants he collected information about the market situation in Lima and Peru.[189] However, before actually starting his business activities in the capital, in January and February 1846 he went on yet another four-week journey to the South of Peru, to Arica, Tacna and Arequipa.[190] The main objective of this trip seems to have been business negotiations with Christoph Wilhelm Schutte. Schutte had returned from Orcopampa to Arequipa, and in 1845 he had started a partnership with a Frenchman and a Swiss, Louis Aurégan and Ferdinand Le Platinier who, as silent partners, contributed one third each of the capital of C. W. Schutte & Co.[191] Among others, Witt and Schutte agreed that Witt was once again to lend money to his son-in-law (20,000 Pesos) and to participate in a wool transaction. Schutte's company, on the other hand, would sell goods Witt was to import from Europe.[192]

Still in February 1846, the first goods Witt had ordered in Europe arrived at the harbor of Callao and were sold to merchants in Lima. The first time the list of duty paid goods at the harbor of Callao mentions the arrival of trade samples for "E. Witt" is on 10 February 1846. The following day lists, among others, several kinds of cloth and stockings, port wine and beer as well as books and miscellaneous trade goods which had arrived for Witt from Liverpool.[193] In the years to follow he, like many foreign merchants in Peru, imported miscellaneous goods from Europe, in most cases on his own account but sometimes also by

---

records the arrival of the "Cormorant" with "D[on] N. [sic] Witt" on board on 22 December 1843.

[189] HWD, Vol. 3, pp. 729ff. Still on 23 or 24 December 1843 Witt reported his arrival to the police authority in charge: El Comercio, 24 December 1843, Column: Intendencia de Policia (there "D[on] Enrique Vill [sic]").

[190] The account of the journey from 13 January to 10 February 1846 HWD, Vol. 3, pp. 756-811.

[191] HWD, Vol. 3, p. 784.

[192] HWD, Vol. 3, pp. 784, 802.

[193] HWD, Vol. 3, p. 812. El Comercio, 10 February 1846, Column: Aduana; El Comercio, 11 February 1846, Column: Puerto del Callao. In those days there also arrived several deliveries of Witt's baggage and personal items, El Comercio, 31 January 1846, Column: Puerto del Callao: "Al Sr. Consul Jeneral de S. M. Danesa D. H. Witt 8 cajones equipaje"; El Comercio, 16 February 1846, Column: Aduana: "A E. Witt Equipaje 11 bultos."; El Comercio, 21 February 1846, Column: Aduana (a.o. port wine, beer, ham, cheese, prints, books and a gun). In early March there arrived cloths again, El Comercio, 3 March 1846, Column: Aduana.

order of merchants from Altona and Hamburg. However, already from 1848 on he reduced the extent of imports on his own account and shifted his main activities over to money transactions in Lima. In the course of the year 1847 at the latest he had started discounting bills from merchants and traders in Lima and lending money at interest.[194] Apart from this he participated in the businesses of other merchants, among them two trade expeditions to China and the Philippines organized by his son Juan Diez. Diez, who had given up his position at Gibbs's in 1846, went himself to Macao, Canton and Manila, in 1846/47 on a ship owned by a merchant participating in the business, in 1848/49 on a ship of his own, called "Maria," bought from Witt's and his own money. He purchased Chinese silk and other goods for the market in Lima as well as sugar in Manila which was supposed to be sold in Chile.[195] According to the entries in Witt's diary, however, this speculation did not produce any large profit, just like Witt's participations in the import of French goods to Lima in 1846/47 (together with a Frenchman and a North American) and a bigger delivery of miscellaneous goods which in 1848/49 were shipped to California, at that time experiencing the Gold Rush, by Lima-based trade companies.[196]

Apart from his business activities, Witt continued the family and social life he had led before his European journey. At regular intervals he exchanged visits with numerous members of Lima's upper class and met foreign merchants, consuls and diplomats. On his own or together with his wife and his children he was invited to dinners, smaller parties or bigger balls, they went to the theatre and the opera where for some time they had rented their own box. Often also Witt and María Sierra invited to smaller tea and dancing parties which, according to Witt's memories, were well frequented, in particular because of the attractiveness of his daughter Enriqueta von Lotten who had reached the age of 20 in 1846.[197] In early October, 1848, the family held a big ball where the President of State, Ramón Castilla, and his wife, who originated from Arequipa like María Sierra, led the dance together with the Witt couple.[198] María Sierra's acquaintance with Francisca Diez Canseco de Castilla led to further visits and invitations to social events at the Presidential Palace.[199]

---

[194] HWD, Vol. 3, p. 817, Vol. 4, p. 177. Several credits of the late 1840s and early 1850s are registerd in the notarial records, see e.g. AGN-C, PN, Vols. 160 and 161, Cosio.

[195] Probably in October or November 1846 Diez left Gibbs's (HWD, Vol. 4, pp. 14, 17f.). Information on the two mentioned trade expeditions are found on many pages of Vol. 4 of the diary, the first mentioning of the plans HWD, Vol. 4, p. 14; information on the goods e.g. ibid., pp. 96, 109, 406, 421; the purchase of the ship in New York ibid., pp. 202, 212. Diez's application to have the "Maria" listed by the Peruvian register of ships, as it is mentioned by Witt (ibid., p. 272) is also recorded in the books of the Finance Ministry, AGN-R, H-4-1982, Ministerio de Hacienda. Libro índice alfabético de expedientes 1843-1851: 1848, Sheet 77 verso: "Diez, Dn Juan pide patente de navegacion para su buque 'Maria' Expediente 357 Legajo 154". In 1851 Diez also applied for the listing of his second ship, ibid., Sheet 82 verso: "Diez, Dn Juan: pide patente de navegacion para el buque '[Iowa]' Expediente 366 Legajo 168".

[196] The venturing in goods from France in part. HWD, Vol. 3, p. 877, Vol. 4, pp. 24f., 41, 134, 177, 242; the trip to California and the sales revenue ibid., Vol. 4, pp. 291, 372f., 379.

At the time of the above mentioned ball Enriqueta von Lotten was already married. In May that year she had accepted the proposal by Gerald Garland, Witt's already mentioned successor at Gibbs's, thus deciding against Hermann Reincke, a younger brother of Witt's Altona friends, Eduard and Emilie, who for several years had been living in Lima.[200]

Together with the young couple, which at first was also living in the house on *Calle del Correo*, at the end of December 1848 for the first time the Witt family moved into a small summer cottage (*rancho*) in the seaside resort of Chorrillos near Lima, formerly a fishing village, where already since colonial times the distinguished families of the capital were spending the hot summer months. In October 1849 Witt and Garland rented another *rancho* which Witt later rented for longer and bought in 1862. In 1867 he sold it to the merchant Wilhelm Brauns, who originated from Bremen, and bought a *rancho* from the heirs of another German in Lima, Friedrich Pfeiffer.[201] During the two to three months the family was living in Chorrillos (almost) every year, usually Witt went to Lima for work. During the first years he spent the week alone in the house in the city and went to the coast only on weekends. After the train connection between Lima and Chorrillos had been opened in 1858 he commuted mostly on a daily basis.[202]

---

[197] HWD, Vol. 4, pp. 177, 236.

[198] The account of the ball of 6 October 1848 covers five pages of Witt's diary (HWD, Vol. 4, pp. 264-68), including a detailed list of the guests invited and non-invited.

[199] E.g. HWD, Vol. 4, pp. 404f., 534f. The two couples led the dance also on the ball held by Gerald Garland in July 1850 (ibid., Vol. 4, p. 513).

[200] HWD, Vol. 4, pp. 201, 232ff. (wedding on 21. July 1848). On Gerald Garland see also fn. 187. Hermann Reincke had come to Lima in 1842, where at first, by recommendation of Witt he had been employed at Gibbs's. From 1843/44 to the end of 1846 he was the partner of a merchant originating from Hannover. In March 1847 he had travelled to Europe, to acquire orders for his intended own trade company in Lima; he came back only after Enriqueta's wedding and then stayed only a few months in Lima. On Reincke's time in Peru and his interest in marrying Witt's daughter see a.o. HWD, Vol. 1, pp. 524f., Vol. 2, p. 378, Vol. 4, pp. 42, 65, 149, 202, 270, 283, 285, 352.

[201] HWD, Vol. 4, p. 306, Vol. 4, pp. 433f., Vol. 6, pp. 293, 801, 806. The transactions are recorded in the notarial records: AGN-C, PN, Vol. 161, Cosio, Sheets 123 verso-124 verso: Arrendamiento Don Camilo Rodriguez al Señor Don Enrique Witt (dated 12 May 1850, rental contract over 14 years from 1 September 1853 on); Vol. 166, Cosio, Sheets 439 verso-440 verso: Arrendamiento Don Camilo Rodriguez al Sor Enrique Witt (dated 5 March 1857, rental contract over ten years); Vol. 494, Orellana, Sheets 2211 verso-2214 verso: Venta real Don Camilo Rodriguez y otros al Señor Don Enrique Witt (dated 13 February 1862, purchase price 4100 Soles); Vol. 569, Palacios, Sheets 284-285 verso: Venta Pfeiffer á Witt (dated

With the marriage of Gerald Garland and Enriqueta von Lotten also Witt's family was constantly growing.[203] In November 1849 Enrique Garland von Lotten was born, the first of a total of nine surviving children of the couple. The seven sons born between 1849 and 1860 – Enrique, Guillermo, Alejandro, Geraldo, Ricardo, Juan and Antonio – were finally followed by two daughters, María and Corina, in 1866 and 1870.[204] From March 1849 on also Amalia Schutte was living with Witt and his wife, the second daughter of Christoph Wilhelm Schutte and Rosa Diez.[205] Together with her sister and Karl Pflücker's children she was taught in Lima by the German private tutor Mr. Zyla, whom Pflücker had come from Silesia to Lima for his sons in early 1846.[206] Also Heinrich Witt, just like about his daughter Enriqueta before, cared about the

---

29 March 1867, purchase price 12 500 Pesos/10 000 Soles); ibid., Sheets 464 verso-466: Venta Witt á Brouns [sic] (dated 7 May 1867, purchase price 6000 Pesos). Already on the day of the purchase Witt settled the house on Juan Diez, ibid., Sheets 290 verso-291: Declaracion Vitt [sic] á Diez de Latorre [sic] (dated 2 April 1867). Later he bought back the *rancho* (14 000 Soles; HWD, Vol. 7, p. 711; AGN-C, PN, Vol. 587, Palacios, Sheets 75-76: Venta Diez de la Torre á Witt, dated 9 February 1876). On Wilhelm Brauns (HWD: William; died in 1872), the head of Huth, Grüning & Co. in Lima and Consul of Hamburg (until 1866) and later of Austria, see the information given by Witt on the occasion of Brauns's death, HWD, Vol. 7, p. 328. On Friedrich Pfeiffer (HWD: Frederick; died in 1858) and his family see ibid., Vol. 1, pp. 190f.

[202] E.g. HWD, Vol. 4, pp. 306ff., Vol. 5, pp. 355, 745,Vol. 7, pp. 8, 61ff., Vol. 8, pp. 523ff.

[203] A plate print of the family, still without the "Garland-Boys" printed in Millies, Echando raíces, p. 5 ("Grabado de Heinrich Witt y familia, años de 1850," Colección Familia Cook).

[204] Enrique (1849-1884), Guillermo (born 1851), Alejandro (1852-1912), Geraldo (1853-1930), Ricardo (1855-1926), Juan (born 1857), Antonio (born 1860), María (born 1866), Corina (1870-1936). Another son, Arturo, had died in April 1859, shortly after birth (HWD, Vol. 5, p. 581, Vol. 10, pp. 26, 242). On the biographical data and other first names of the Garland von Lotten children see, apart from the information given in HWD (dates of birth: Vol. 4, pp. 440, 606, Vol. 5, pp. 319, 338, Vol. 6, pp. 774, 776, Vol. 7, pp. 176f.; date of Enrique's death: ibid., Vol. 10, p. 396) also the compilation in Barreda, pp. 66ff., as well as, in the section on Garland, in Apuntes, pp. 378-85; in all cases the data are incomplete, sometimes there are slight differences. Apuntes does not give Corina Garland von Lotten.

[205] HWD, Vol. 4, p. 344.

[206] Witt does not mention Zyla's first name. HWD, Vol. 3, pp. 763f., 822, Vol. 4, pp. 180, 480, 484, Vol. 5, p. 310.

two girls' education, repeated the subject matter with them and occasionally offered them additional lessons in English.[207] When in early 1851 Zyla stopped teaching the children, for some time Witt even took over the whole teaching of his granddaughters.[208] A little time later also Zyla's time as Witt's Latin teacher came to an end. Since 1846, the two of them had sometimes spent up to three evenings a week on reading and translating the works of ancient Latin authors.[209] Witt was particularly committed to the translation of some of Tacitus's works into German, on which, together with Zyla, he was persistently working over a longer period and even after the lessons with Zyla had come to an end.[210]

When he was not occupied with these Latin or Italian studies – the latter without a teacher– or his many social obligations, in the evenings occasionally Witt went to the club of the foreign merchants, the Commercial Reading Rooms, where he played chess or cards and read foreign newspapers.[211] At that time he was particularly interested in the reports on the revolution of 1848 in Europe and in the Schleswig-Holstein War about the secession of the two duchies from Denmark which was ended by the victory of the royal troops over the rebels.[212] Another one of his regular leisure time activities was walking up the *Cerro de San Cristóval* near the city, mostly in the mornings, a habit he kept until his very old age, as far as his health allowed.[213]

## Business and Travels in Europe (1851-1856)

Witt's business life changed clearly after April 1850, when together with Christoph Wilhelm Schutte and Juan Diez he fixed a contract about founding a joint trade company by the name of Enrique Witt e hijo or Henry Witt &

---

[207] HWD, Vol. 1, p. 781, Vol. 3, p. 848, Vol. 4, pp. 360, 382.

[208] HWD, Vol. 4, p. 603.

[209] E.g. HWD, Vol. 3, pp. 820f., Vol. 4, p. 544.

[210] E.g. ibid., Vol. 4, pp. 414, 606, Vol. 5, pp. 303, 333.

[211] Witt's Italian studies: e.g. HWD, Vol. 3, pp. 820f., Vol. 4, p. 48. Commercial Reading Rooms: e.g. ibid., Vol. 3, pp. 811f., 830, 842, Vol. 4, pp. 20, 47, 70, 528.

[212] Information and judgements by Witt on the political events are frequently found in HWD, Vols. 4 and 5.

[213] E.g. HWD, Vol. 4, pp. 11, 121, 164, 252. Witt recorded his climbings of San Cristóval (including futile attempts) again and again in his diary, and from Vol. 7 on the tables of contents include a special thematic heading for them ("Ascents of San Cristoval," HWD, Vol. 7, p. 883). On 31 December 1886 Witt noted that he had given up these walks since quite some time ago (ibid., Vol. 10, p. 69).

Son.[214] First of all the enterprise was supposed to sell, on a commission basis, manufactured goods of European, mostly German, producers in Lima and Peru. Also Schutte's already existing trade connections to France were supposed to be exploited.[215] By the end of the year 1850 Schutte's partnership in Arequipa came to an end. Louis Aurégan returned to Paris but still organized transactions for Henry Witt & Son. The second partner, Le Platinier, became the head of Schutte's Arequipa company which was to be continued until 1859.[216] To make the new Lima company known at the European trade places in question, to fix the necessary contracts about goods supplies with the producers and traders, as well as to open up accounts at local banking houses, in April 1851 Witt and Schutte went to Europe.[217] They were accompanied by their wives and Schutte's two daughters, the latter to stay in Hamburg afterwards. At first the two girls, 13 and 14 years old at that time, stayed with their uncle, Daniel Schutte, and his wife Bertha (maiden name: de Jongh) for a short time, before changing to a girls' boarding school in Hamburg.[218]

The Witt and Schutte families spent about three months in Paris and London respectively, a total of about two months they spent in Hamburg and Altona. There were shorter stays in Brussels, Bremen and South England; furthermore the Witt couple went on a Rhine trip of several days from Cologne to Mainz. The two men negotiated with several trade companies and banking houses, and finally they were able to win over definitely renowned houses both in London and Altona which granted them credit lines and which they were allowed to refer to in the circulars, printed at both places, announcing the new partnership. In London they were Cotesworth & Powell (reference and a credit line of 10,000 Pounds Sterling), Edward Sieveking & Co. (a credit line of 5,000 Pounds Sterling), J. H. Schroeder & Co. (credit line) as well as Lovegrove & Leathes (reference), in Altona they were Hesse, Newman & Co. (reference and a credit line of 100,000 Marks) and J. H. & G. F. Baur (reference and a credit line of 100,000 Marks).[219] These agreements happened by way of already existing personal and business contacts, in the context of which Witt in his diary emphasizes the significance of his good reputation for the negotiations.[220] Schutte's reputation as a businessman, on the other hand, Witt tells, had rather been an obstacle, which was why they purposefully avoided Schutte's name for that of the company. For example, Antony Gibbs and Sons rejected being mentioned in the London circular, as from his bankruptcy in 1838 Schutte still owed the company more than 70,000 Pesos.[221] Witt and Schutte made agreements with agents in Hamburg (Daniel Schutte) and Manchester (Samuel Meyer/Myer); in other cities they fixed agreements with trade correspondents.[222] At several places they also bought goods. Already in mid-November they were able to ship a first load of goods for Henry Witt & Son from the harbor of Hamburg. Also two employees for the Lima office of the new company went on board the sailing ship.[223]

---

[214] The contract negotiations HWD, Vol. 4, pp. 471ff., the signatures of 14 April 1850 ibid., p. 482. A copy of the contract has been preserved as an appendix to the diary, ibid., Vol. 4, Appendix No. 10 (= Pictures 34, 35 and 36 in the current edition of the diary). The diary gives the name of the company in both languages and sometimes referring to the partners in the plural (*hijos*, *sons*). In the following only the English name in the singular is used.

[215] HWD, Vol. 4, p. 478; Schutte's (ex-)partner Aurégan became one of the company's business partners in Paris. On C. W. Schutte & Co. in Arequipa see fn. 191.

[216] HWD, Vol. 4, pp. 388, 461, 598f., 786f., Vol. 5, p. 384.

[217] The account of the journey from 9 April 1851 to 5 March 1852, HWD, Vol. 4, pp. 618-879, Vol. 5, pp. [31]-254.

[218] HWD, Vol. 5, pp. 132, 160.

Apart from business purposes, this journey was also meant for seeing the old friends and acquaintances in Europe again and to introduce the members of the German and the Peruvian branches of Witt's family to each other. In London, among others they paid a visit to Witt's aunt, Frances Willink, in Bremen to the von Lotten family and to relatives of Schutte's. In Hamburg they met with Nelly Kramer and their family and with members of the Sieveking, Reincke and Knauer families.[224] Also, in Paris and London they met with acquaintances from Peru who, for some time or for good, were living in Europe, the best known of them certainly the former President of the Peru-Bolivian Confederation, General Andrés de Santa Cruz.[225] Finally, just like during his first extended European journey Witt completed a much varied tourist and educational program which, however, he sometimes modified considering his wife's physical constitution and his granddaughters' interests. In London they several times attended the Great Exhibition where they could see exhibits from Peru, among others.[226] Not at last the travelers did much shopping, in particular in Paris, for their households in Lima.

---

[219] HWD, Vol. 4, pp. 773, 777, 860, 863, 874, Vol. 5, pp. 139f, 542. Witt does not give the amount of the loan by Schroeder. Witt rejected a loan offered by Donner (ibid., Vol. 5, p. 160).

[220] E.g. HWD, Vol. 4, pp. 830, 841.

[221] HWD, Vol. 4, p. 780. On the money Schutte was owing Gibbs see ibid., Vol. 2, p. 14, Vol. 5, p. 179.

[222] HWD, Vol. 4, pp. 768, 779, Vol. 5, p. 262. Meyer worked also as an agent for D. Schutte (ibid., Vol. 5, p. 198).

[223] HWD, Vol. 5, pp. 121, 138.

[224] HWD, Vol. 4, p. 837, Vol. 5, pp. 113ff., 120, 128ff.

[225] In Paris and Versailles they met e.g. an acquaintance of María Sierra, Jesus Bedoya de Escobar (HWD, Vol. 4, pp. 690, 720ff., 793), as well as Felipe Pardo and his family (ibid., pp. 703f.). They met Santa Cruz and his family several times in Paris and London (ibid., pp. 707ff., Vol. 5, pp. 31ff.). The history of the temporary and the lasting Peruvian and Latin American migration to Europe in the 19th century is as yet largely unresearched. On Paris see Jens Streckert, Die Hauptstadt Lateinamerikas. Eine Geschichte der Lateinamerikaner im Paris der Dritten Republik (1871-1940), Cologne, Weimar, Vienna: Böhlau, 2013.

In November 1851, the Schutte couple went from Hamburg via Paris to London, from where they intended to start their journey back to Peru in December.[227] In December also Heinrich Witt and María Sierra left Hamburg and went to Paris which, despite Louis-Napoléon Bonaparte's coup d'état early in the month, was supposed to serve as a starting point for a several-month journey through further European countries (considered were France, Spain and Italy).[228] However, this journey did not happen anymore. As in Southampton Schutte was prevented from leaving Britain by one of the British trade companies whom he owed money since his bankruptcy, Witt had to go to England. After consultations with John Hayne, who was living in London again since 1847 and had become one of the partners of Antony Gibbs and Sons[229], finally Witt achieved a settlement with all of Schutte's British creditors and had his son-in-law released. Himself being one of Schutte's creditors, also he gave up on part of his money; furthermore he paid the agreed sums from his own funds for a start, which again increased the amount of money Schutte owed him. (Back in Lima, Witt and Schutte had the new depths registered in the notarial records.[230]) Then, in mid-January 1852, the two couples left for

---

[226] HWD, Vol. 4, pp. 666f., 831f., 861ff., Vol. 5, pp. 39f. On Peru's contribution to the World Exhibition of 1851 see Leticia Quiñones Tinoco, El Perú en la vitrina. El progreso material a través de las exposiciones (1851-1898), Lima: Universidad Nacional de Ingenería, 2007, pp. 135ff.

[227] HWD, Vol. 5, pp. 140ff.

[228] HWD, Vol. 5, pp. 158, 171f.

[229] In 1847 Gibbs had reorganized their South American branch, which now ran under the name of William Gibbs & Co. Hayne's successor as head of the branch in Lima became Samuel Went, who up to then had been manager of the branch in Arequipa (HWD, Vol. 4, pp. 91f., 98); see also the literature on Gibbs mentioned in fn. 39.

[230] Witt gives a detailed account of the negotiations and the achieved result, HWD, Vol. 5, pp. 172-85. The depths to a Peruvian creditor were not covered by the agreement (on Schutte's depths after 1838 see also ibid., Vol. 2, p. 14). The notarial records see AGN-CN, PN, Vol. 162, Cosio, Sheets 32-32 verso: Declaracion. Don Cristoval Guillermo Schutte a favor del Señor Don Enrique Witt (dated 8 March 1852; 26,000 Pesos, at an interest of 6 % p.a.).

Peru together. This time the return journey, like the outward journey, was via Panama.[231]

Before arriving in Lima on 5 March they spent one day with the Garland family in Paita in Peru's northernmost region. In 1851 Gerald Garland had left Gibbs's and had become the manager and one of the partners of the Ruden & Co. trade company in this port city.[232] Enriqueta von Lotten and her children, however, soon returned to Lima. She rented a flat in a house at the corner of *Calle de Zárate* and *Calle de Aldavas* in the 2nd District, which was bought by Witt in 1864.[233] Now also Christoph Wilhelm Schutte and Rosa Diez, who had been living in Arequipa until their departure for Europe in 1851, settled down in the capital.[234]

In Lima, just like in 1846 after his return from his first European journey, Witt once again started a period of establishing his business. Henry Witt & Son had circulars printed also there, hired Witt's former port agent in Callao for dealing with the customs procedures for the goods coming from Europe, and started selling. In charge of the latter was first of all Schutte, whereas Witt dealt predominantly with office work, in particular bookkeeping.[235] Business was starting only slowly, so that soon they had to rent additional storage facilities.[236] To be able to pay their business partners in Europe despite lacking revenues, sometimes Witt had to acquire loans for the company in Lima, which he was not always granted.[237] Also Hesse, Newman & Co. in Altona refused to double the company's credit line.[238] An attempt to increase sales by opening the company's own shop was futile in the long run.[239]

---

[231] HWD, Vol. 5, p. 189.

[232] The stay in Paita HWD, Vol. 5, pp. 251f.; on Garland leaving Gibbs and his new activity for the company of the North American Alexander Ruden jr. see ibid., Vol. 4, pp. 516, 525, 577f; also Gibbs, History, p. 455. The arrival in Lima ibid., Vol. 5, p. 254 as well as El Comercio, 6 March 1852, Column: Puerto del Callao (Entradas 6 March, passengers on board the "Vapor inglés 'Santiago'" from Panama a.o. "Mr. & Mrs. de Witt"); also El Correo Diario del Pueblo, 6 March 1852, Column: Puerto del Callao (there the arrival is recorded under the date of 5 March).

[233] HWD, Vol. 6, p. 4. The diary does not tell when exactly Enriqueta von Lotten went back to Lima.

[234] HWD, Vol. 5, pp. 261, 277, 322, Vol. 6, p. 4.

[235] See the account of the business development between March and October 1852, HWD, Vol. 5, pp. 254-321; on the distribution of work in particular, ibid., pp. 260, 265. Juan Diez may be supposed to have contributed only part of the investment; HDW does not mention any contribution by Diez to the business activity.

[236] HWD, Vol. 5, p. 313.

[237] HWD, Vol. 5, p. 318.

Clearly more profitable at that time were Witt's participations in his son's business activities. Juan Diez had meanwhile bought his second ship and went on further trade expeditions to China, California and, after the gold discoveries in Australia in 1851, to Sidney and Melbourne. In particular the selling of Chinese flour in Australia and of Australian tallow in China and Peru resulted in considerable profits.[240] Sailing between Canton and San Francisco, in the early 1850s Diez's "Iowa" served as a transport for Chinese workers, among others.[241] According to Witt, these passengers were free emigrants, in contrast to the "coolies" who had been taken to Peru since 1849. Probably, neither then nor in the context of his earlier voyages to China Diez took part in the, in most cases, forced migration to Peru of Chinese contract workers.[242] In great numbers and under usually very bad working conditions the coolies were employed on the plantations on the coast, a smaller share worked in the cities in the households of the better-off families.[243] Since 1852 also among the servants of the Witt family there was a Chinese cook, Achipe, who stayed with them into the 1870s, with a few interruptions.[244] Whereas Witt's diary does not give any details about how Achipe came to Peru and to Witt's household, in the case of a second Chinese servant, Ayao, Witt tells that he had bought the latter's contract from Guillermo Garland in 1872.[245] At that time, shortly before the end of the coolie system, his grandson was buying off from the importers the contracts of ill and weak Chinese people after their arrival in Callao for a reduced price, to feed the men up and then sell them again at a profit.[246]

---

[238] HWD, Vol. 5, p. 306.

[239] HWD, Vol. 5, p. 317.

[240] HWD, Vol. 5, pp. 347f., Vol. 6, pp. 4f. Witt did not hold shares of the "Iowa" which sank off the Chilean coast probably in the mid-1850s. The "Maria", bought together with Witt, was sold by Diez in early 1857, shortly before the beginning of the worldwide economic crisis.

[241] HWD, Vol. 4, pp. 617, 789, Vol. 5, pp. 157, 280.

[242] Diez's ships are not listed in María Castro de Mendoza, El transporte marítimo en la inmigración china 1849-1874, Lima, no year given.

[243] On the history of the coolies and generally the Chinese immigration to Peru in the 19th century see Watt Stewart, Chinese Bondage in Peru. A History of the Chinese Coolie in Peru, 1849-1874, Durham, North Carolina: Duke University Press, 1951; Humberto Rodríguez Pastor, Hijos del Celeste Imperio en el Perú (1850-1900). Migración, agricultura, mentalidad y explotación, Lima: Instituto de Apoyo Agrario, 1989; on the history of the descendants of the coolies: the same, Herederos del Dragón. Historia de la communidad China en el Perú, Lima: Fondo Editorial del Congreso del Perú, 2000.

[244] On the beginning of Achipe working for Witt e.g. HWD, Vol. 5, p. 644, Vol. 7, p. 42; on the end: Vol. 8, p. 97.

[245] In Witt's words: "whom in October of 1872 I had bought from Guillermo" (HWD, Vol. 7, p. 446). Ayao stayed with Witt at least until 1880 (last mentioning: ibid., Vol. 9, p. 289).

In the leisure time left to Witt apart from his business activities and still many family and social obligations he continued particularly his intensive Latin studies. However, at the end of October 1852 he had to give up on this, just like on his extensive further reading, as his eyesight had much deteriorated. For quite some time Witt, who had been nearsighted since his childhood, had felt his vision being blurred and found it extremely difficult to read and write.[247] The eight physicians and health experts he consulted in Lima and Callao made different diagnoses and recommended several therapies, none of which however, as far as Witt tried them out, did improve his eyesight.[248] Thus already in 1853 he intended to go to Europe and to see German eye specialists to be provided with a final, convincing diagnose. As during the important period of being established he did not like to leave the new company only under Schutte's custody, he postponed the journey.[249] However, until his departure in August 1854 he kept the advice by his first physician not to use glasses anymore and, if possible, to stay away from both reading and writing.[250] In order of nevertheless enjoying books and newspapers, still in 1852 he hired a young Englishman, Richard Bullen, as a reader.[251] Apart from Bullen, who came to the house for three hours every day, also Witt's nephew, Johannes Limpricht, was frequently reading aloud to him. Limpricht, who in the Schleswig-Holstein War had fought for the secession of the duchies from Denmark and, according to Witt, had not been able to continue his academic career after the end of the war, had come to Lima at about May 1853 where, by appointment of his uncle, he found his first employment at a trade company.[252] Limpricht did also do the writing for Witt. Furthermore, it must be assumed that at that time Witt dictated at least his business and consular correspondence to the employees at the office of Henry Witt & Son.

---

[246] HWD, Vol. 7, pp. 423. Guillermo Garland was working together with a "Doctor", probably a physician, whose name is missing in the diary due to text loss.

[247] E.g. HWD, Vol. 1, pp. 32, 81, Vol. 4, p. 707, Vol. 5, p. 321, Vol. 6, pp. 1ff.

[248] HWD, Vol. 6, pp. 2ff. Witt went to see an Italian, a Frenchman, an Englishman, a German as well as four men on whose nationality he does not comment.

[249] HWD, Vol. 6, p. 3.

[250] HWD, Vol. 6, p. 2.

[251] HWD, Vol. 5, p. 787, Vol. 6, p. 5.

[252] HWD, Vol. 5, pp. 326ff. (also on Limpricht's further career in Peru and Altona/Hamburg), Vol. 6, pp. 5f.

Finally on 11 August 1854, Witt together with his wife started his third journey from Peru to Europe.[253] Before leaving, he had agreed with Christoph Wilhelm Schutte on a change of their partnership contract. Witt terminated his active involvement in the joint enterprise and, as a compensation, was to receive a higher interest rate for his invested capital – an agreement about which he obviously felt angry for all of his life.[254] Probably on occasion of this agreement the name of the company was changed to Enrique Witt y Schutte or Henry Witt & Schutte respectively.[255] Despite this change of the contract, Witt was supposed to care for the company's business also in Europe.

This time the journey took him from Panama first to New York, where the couple spent five weeks during which, however, they did not see much of the city and its environments, due to María Sierra being ill. In his diary Witt regrets particularly that there had been no possibility to see the Niagara Falls.[256] From New York they took a liner to Europe where, taken several stays together, they spent slightly more than two months in Britain (most of all London), in Paris and in Berlin respectively, as well as seven months in Hamburg and Altona. Additionally there was a short trip to Brussels. Furthermore in the summer of 1855, between two stays in Hamburg, they went on a five-month journey through several countries of Germany, the Habsburg Monarchy, some Italian princedoms and Switzerland, thus to a certain degree making good for the journey which had not happened in 1852.[257] Now they were travelling together with their granddaughters Conradina and Amalia Schutte whose education in Hamburg had been completed and who stayed with their grandparents also during the further stages of this European journey (among others, the Paris stay was to follow) and returned to Lima with them. In Hamburg, Witt had furthermore hired a German servant who accompanied them throughout their entire further time in Europe and who then also went to Lima with them.[258] Finally from England they took a niece of Gerald Garland with them to Peru.[259]

---

[253] The account of the journey from 11 August 1854 to 10 June 1856 HWD, Vol. 6, pp. 34-281.

[254] HWD, Vol. 3, p. 818, Vol. 5, pp. 330, 537, Vol. 6, pp. 3f.

[255] Witt does not give a date of when the company's name was changed. Furthermore, in the diary the company is often abbreviated as "H. W. & S.", which makes sense for both versions. However, it is very probable that the change happened before Witt's departure in 1854. Thus, in the following from here on the new name is used, as previously in the English version.

[256] HWD, Vol. 6, p. 46.

[257] The account of the journey from 23 May to 27 October 1855 HWD, Vol. 6, pp. 78-226. Witt calls also this journey a "grand tour" (ibid., p. 78; on this see fn. 37).

[258] HWD, Vol. 5, pp. 324, 680, Vol. 6, pp. 78, 272.

[259] HWD, Vol. 6, p. 271.

Like on his earlier European journeys, also during these stays in the various cities Heinrich Witt paid visits to relatives, to European or Peruvian and other South American acquaintances and business partners, and he pursued an extensive touristic and educational program, each according to occasion and possibility together with his wife, his granddaughters or on his own.[260] Apart from smaller souvenirs they bought at the various stations of their trip, also this time Witt and his family bought some items for their Lima household in Hamburg and Berlin, but particularly in Paris, most of all clothes, furniture and dishes, but also a coach and, in Genoa, marble plates for the stairway of their house on *Calle del Correo*.[261]

Also regarding business matters Witt was basically successful during this journey, even if he was not able to make all the deals he attempted for Henry Witt & Schutte.[262] In London, for example, he achieved an increase of the company's credit line at J. H. Schroeder & Co. In Altona he was successful with recruiting Bernhard Donner as a new creditor; after his father's death in 1854 Bernhard was continuing the company under its original name.[263]

Witt was also much in pursuit of the journey's other objective, the diagnosis and treatment of his eye disease. After having been to a doctor already in New York, he consulted nine physicians in various European cities, among them some of the most renowned eye specialists of the time, and at around the turn of the year 1855/56 he stayed at the clinic of Berlin eye specialist Albrecht von Graefe for six weeks, together with his wife and granddaughters, for whom he arranged for a rented piano.[264] The majority of the physicians diagnosed an inflammation of the retinal.[265] This illness could not be cured, as was the unequivocal opinion of the specialists; however a worsening and possible blindness could be prevented by way of a diet and a strict alcohol abstinence as well as a variety of medical treatments. As far as we know, Witt did not become blind until the end of his life. If the inflammation healed or at least became less intensive, and in how far Witt's ongoing visual problems were connected to his nearsightedness cannot be clarified anymore. However, the diary shows a great number of complaints about his bad and, in the course of time, dwindling eyesight. Concerning his stay at von Graefe's clinic in 1856, Witt concluded that then he had had the impression that the treatment had been helpful.[266] Whereas in his diary he depicts his further life as on the whole being lived according to the advice of the doctors, he did not make use of von Graefe's permission to wear glasses, even if for the rest of his life this meant a severe impairment and, e.g. when being at museums, galleries or theatres, during this journey his enjoyment of art was much reduced.[267] For reading aloud to him as well as for paperwork he hired secretaries in Hamburg and Paris.[268] On the trip to the South of Europe in 1855 and after the return to Peru in 1856 his granddaughters took over these tasks.[269] On the Atlantic steamer, Witt furthermore successfully asked a fellow traveler to read out to him, the Belgian engineer Desideré Vlemenx who was supposed to join the Peruvian state service. In return, on the ship and later in Lima Witt helped the Belgian with learning Spanish.[270] This time the travelers crossed the Panama isthmus by the railway line opened in 1855.[271]As already in 1852, the journey included a stay with Gerald Garland in Paita, who at that time was running an oil mill there, for which he had borrowed money from Witt.[272]

---

[260] Visits to Witt's closer relatives in Germany and Britain HWD, Vol. 6, pp. 52ff., 58ff., 71ff., 224ff., 239ff., 260ff., to relatives of Schutte and von Lotten in Bremen (ibid., pp. 238ff.).

[261] HWD, Vol. 6, pp. 82f., 178, 227, 248.

[262] HWD, Vol. 6, pp. 178, 268.

[263] HWD, Vol. 6, pp. 62, 255, 260f.

[264] The visits to physicians HWD, Vol. 6, pp. 44f., 56, 65ff., 101, 105ff. The account of the stay at the clinic (17 Decemeber 1855 to 25 January 1856) ibid., pp. 233-37. According to information by the Museum of Medical History of the Charité in Berlin (e-mail of 26 November 2010), the there preserved Graefe collection does not include any documents from Graefe's office. Apart from Albrecht von Graefe, also Johann Christian Jüngken (Berlin; HWD: Jüncken), Friedrich Hermann de Leuw (Gräfrath) and in Vienna Anton von Rosas as well as Friedrich and Eduard Jäger von Jaxtthal must be counted among the eminent authorities of ophthalmology in those days.

[265] Witt accepted this diagnosis (HWD, Vol. 6, p. 68). A minority of the consulted physicians had, like the first one Witt had consulted in Lima, diagnosed a beginning cataract (ibid., pp. 56, 67).

---

[266] HWD, Vol. 6, p. 237.

[267] The allowance to wear glasses and Witt's rejection HWD, Vol. 5, p. 335, Vol. 6, p. 237; lamenting problems during the trip e.g. ibid., pp. 174, 185f., 194, 244f., 273.

[268] In Hamburg Witt employed, one after the other, three secretaries, and one in Paris (HWD, Vol. 6, pp. 60, 248). The Italian lessons he took in Hamburg were exclusively oral (ibid., Vol. 6, p. 60).

[269] HWD, Vol. 6, pp. 1, 131, 152, 187.

[270] HWD, Vol. 5, p. 340, Vol. 6, p. 273.

[271] HWD, Vol. 6, pp. 277f.

[272] HWD, Vol. 5, p. 338, Vol. 6, p. 281 (including the visit). AGN-C, PN, Vol. 166, Cosio, Sheets 320-321: Obligacion é hipoteca el Señor Geraldo Garland al Señor Don Enrique Witt (dated 10 October 1856).

## Family Life between Lima and Europe (1856-1863)

Looking for a secretary and reader was also one of Witt's first activities after the family's return to Lima on 10 June 1856.[273] A German secretary he had hired in Hamburg and sent ahead to Peru had died shortly after arrival, probably on yellow fever which spread in Lima at that time.[274] First he employed three Germans for short periods. (One of them was Ludwig Albrecht, well-known in Peruvian history for his building the *Hazienda* "Casa Grande" in the Chicama valley in later years.[275]) Finally Witt hired Richard Bullen again, this time for reading and writing – on six days a week for about five hours a day.[276] Additionally he hired the teacher of the older Garland sons, the Englishman George A. Coleman, who read to him from English books and newspapers in the evenings.[277] As neither Bullen nor Coleman spoke German, from about 1858 on also Johannes Limpricht came frequently to the house, to read German dramas and articles from German newspapers as well as French history works to Witt.[278] In the following more than 30 years until his death Witt employed a great number of paid and unpaid secretaries and readers with whom he often spent several hours a day and to whom he dictated his voluminous correspondence – and also his diary –, who kept his books and read to him in English, Spanish, German and French. Some of them, like Bullen and Coleman, worked several years for Witt, others stayed only for short periods, either because they found other jobs or left Lima again or because Witt cancelled their employments for one or the other reason.

Whereas this way the number of employees was rising, the size of his household in the house on *Calle del Correo* had diminished after his return from Europe. Conradina and Amalia Schutte were now living with their parents, after April 1857 Juan Diez was staying in Europe for good, due to health reasons.[279] He returned to Lima only as late as in March 1860, where he stayed until April 1862, before going to Europe again. (Apart from some stays of several months in Lima, in 1868/69, 1874/75 and 1876/77 respectively, as far as we know from Witt's diary he seems to have spent the rest of his life in Europe; he died in Switzerland in 1908.[280]) The sons of Enriqueta von Lotten and Gerald Garland, however, were frequent guests of Witt and his wife. In October 1859 the household employed five servants: the already mentioned Chinese cook, Achipe, the German butler the couple had brought from Hamburg, an Afro-Peruvian butler, and an Afro-Peruvian maid, all four of whom stayed with them for a longer period, as well as an indigenous porter the family had hired just a few weeks before.[281]

---

[273] Arrival in Lima HWD, Vol. 5, p. 324; El Comercio, 10 June 1856, Column: Movimiento maritimo Puerto del Callao (passengers of the "vapor ingles NEW GRANADA" from Panama a.o. "Don D. Felminex, señor Witthen [sic] y señora, un peon", from Paita a.o. "Geraldo Garland").

[274] HWD, Vol. 5, p. 323, Vol. 6, p. 214.

[275] HWD, Vol. 5, pp. 324f. Ludwig (Luis) Albrecht is mentioned several times in Witt's diary, see the Index of Persons and Places.

[276] HWD, Vol. 5, pp. 326, 330.

[277] HWD, Vol. 5, p. 329.

[278] HWD, Vol. 5, pp. 508f., 515.

[279] HWD, Vol. 5, pp. 342, 347f.

According to Witt's depictions, at the end of the 1850s the Witt couple and also the Garland family led a socially rather quiet life – notwithstanding the usual visits, invitations and Witt's obligations as a Consul. Only occasionally they invited to smaller parties.[282] The Schutte couple, on the other hand, having two daughters of marriageable age, organized a well-attended evening party (*tertulia*) every week at about 1858.[283] In December that year Conradina Schutte was promised to one of the regular guests, Ferdinand Cordes from Hamburg.[284] As the Protestant groom rejected conversion to Catholicism, for the church wedding one needed an exceptional permission by the Papal Nuncio in Bogotá.[285] Cordes had started his career as an employee of Huth, Grüning & Co.'s, but had then entered into a partnership with another businessman from Hamburg. However, he dissolved it even before the wedding in May 1859, to start working for Henry Witt & Schutte.[286] In mid-July he went to Europe together with his young wife, where he was supposed to care for the company's business which, as a consequence of the worldwide economic crisis after 1857, had partly to be reorganized.[287] Some of the companies in

---

[280] HWD, Vol. 5, p. 698, Vol. 6, pp. 304, 863, Vol. 7, pp. 77, 631, 704f., Vol. 8, pp. 250f., 358. Year and place of death in Barreda, p. 74.

[281] HWD, Vol. 5, pp. 644, 680.

[282] HWD, Vol. 5, pp. 332, 335ff.

[283] HWD, Vol. 5, p. 343.

[284] The engagement on 16 December 1858 HWD, Vol. 5, p. 519; Information on Ferdinand Cordes (1832-1868) ibid., p. 454, biographical data in Barreda, p. 74 (there: Theodor Ernest). The marriage was solemnized by the Consul of Hamburg on 17 May, and the Church wedding was on 18 May 1859, HWD, Vol. 5, pp. 591f.

[285] HWD, Vol. 5, pp. 572, 581.

[286] Cordes, Lauezzari & Co. were dissolved in March 1859 (HWD, Vol. 5, p. 550). Only by the end of July 1859 Witt records an official agreement between Henry Witt & Schutte and Cordes, however already by an earlier date he mentions the latter's contribution to working at the office (ibid., pp. 590, 600, 604f.).

[287] HWD, Vol. 5, pp. 600, 604f., 606f.

London, Hamburg and Altona with whom Henry Witt & Schutte did business on their own account were in trouble as a result of the crisis, some, among them Georg Heinrich Sieveking's company in Altona, even had to completely give up on operations.[288] Being the company's representative, Cordes achieved some successes for Henry Witt & Schutte in London and Hamburg; however he became partner only as late as in 1863, when returning to Lima. In the meantime he established himself as the successor of the firm's agent Samuel Meyer in Manchester, who had died in 1860.[289] It seems as if although Henry Witt & Schutte felt the effects of the crisis, on the whole they went through it without having been much affected.[290] However, given the difficult economic situation, as we read from his diary, Heinrich Witt agreed with a reduction of the interest rate for the capital he had invested in Henry Witt & Schutte from twelve to ten per cent by 1 May 1858.[291]

Shortly before his granddaughter's wedding Heinrich Witt went to Arequipa once again, where he had not been since 1846. Accompanied by Johannes Limpricht, he went to this city in the South in late March 1859, to liquidate Schutte's remaining business there after the suicide of its manager, Mr. Pinckernelle from Hamburg, who had come to Peru for Henry Witt & Son in 1851, and to take care of the necessary formalities.[292] This slightly less than six-week trip to Arequipa, where once again he met many of his old acquaintances, was Witt's last bigger journey within Peru.[293] Before starting it, the now almost 60-year-old wrote a new last will and testament.[294]

After his return to Lima, Witt spent some time on making up the accounts of the liquidated company in Arequipa.[295] It seems as if by the late 1850s, according to the agreement of 1854, his contribution to the work of Henry

---

[288] Witt's depiction of the effects of the crisis in particular HWD, Vol. 5, pp. 379ff., 541ff.

[289] HWD, Vol. 5, pp. 651f., 678f., 759, 763, 873, Vol. 6, p. 550.

[290] HWD, Vol. 5, pp. 381ff.

[291] HWD, Vol. 5, p. 463.

[292] The account of the journey from 28 March to 10 May 1859 including the liquidation of the company HWD, Vol. 5, pp. 553-87. According to Witt, Hans or Johann Pinckernelle (HWD: John Pinckernelli) was a son or relative of the Hamburg ship broker Ernst Friedrich Pinckernelle. The entry on the Pinckernelle family in the Hamburgisches Geschlechterbuch does not give any appropriate person, see Hamburgisches Geschlechterbuch, ed. by Hildegard von Marchtaler, Vol. 12, Limburg an der Lahn: Starke, 1975, pp. 317-44.

[293] At least it is Witt's last journey within Peru mentioned in the preserved volumes of the diary.

[294] HWD, Vol. 5, p. 552.

[295] HWD, Vol. 5, pp. 588, 643, 649, 711, 862.

Witt & Schutte was mostly restricted to supervising the business and the work of the employees at regular intervals.[296] At the beginning of the 1860s this changed. On the one hand, a fire in a mill in Callao in November 1860, to whose owners Henry Witt & Schutte and additionally Witt on his own had lent money, resulted in a long-drawn quarrel with the insurance company in Hamburg which came to an end only in 1862.[297] On the other hand, in October 1860, the Peruvian government awarded Henry Witt & Schutte the contract for exporting guano to Germany from January 1862 on. Guano, dried sea bird dung, was a much demanded fertilizer in North America and Europe, in particular in Great Britain. It was the Peruvian state's most important source of revenue between 1840 and 1880 and offered outstanding profit rates to the trade companies involved.[298] As the contracts of those companies as previously participating in the guano business were running out, in 1860 the Peruvian government contracted other companies which were capable and ready to pay the high advance payments for the consignment options.[299] Henry Witt & Schutte made an advance payment of 500,000 Pesos; the Hamburg companies of J. D. Mutzenbecher Söhne and A. J. Schön & Co., which also participated in

---

296 HWD, Vol. 5, pp. 330, 351, 643, 862.

297 First mentioniong of the fire HWD, Vol. 5, p. 758. The news of the final settlement of the claim reached Witt in mid-April 1862, see ibid., Vol. 6, p. 306. Witt's information on his entry as a "sleeping partner" of the firm ibid., Vol. 5, p. 826; the partnership is registered in the notarial records, see AGN-C, PN, Vol. 168, Cosio, Sheets 712-716: Compañia los Señores Don Amandus Möller y Don Austin Moore con Don Enrique Witt (dated 11 July 1859). On 10 May 1862 the partnership was terminated, see ibid., Vol. 170, Cosio, Sheets 840-842: Désolucion y Chancelacion Los Señores Don E. Witt y otros.

298 Historiography judges differently on the significance and practices of guano trade and on how the high revenue influenced Peru's political, economic and social development in the 19th century. Apart from the already mentioned works on Peru's history, see e.g. Paul Gootenberg, Imagining Development. Economic Ideas in Peru's "Fictitious Prosperity" of Guano, 1840-1880, Berkeley, Los Angeles, London 1993; Heraclio Bonilla, Guano y burguesía en el Perú. El contraste de la experiencia peruana con las economías de exportación del Ecuador y Bolivia, 3rd extended ed., Quito 1994; José R. Deustua C., Guano, salitre, minería y petróleo en la economía peruana, 1820-1930, in: Compendio de historia económica del Perú, pp. 165-237.

299 In May 1860 the contracts for all trade regions (with the exception of Spain) were newly tendered. In October, like with Henry Witt & Schutte for Germany, contracts were fixed with five companies or consortiums; the contract for the main markets of Great Britain and the USA, however, was annulled again in early 1861, and a new agreement was made with a consortium of Peruvian companies as late as in January 1862, after the previous contract with Gibbs's had expired. Apart from the sometimes very detailed description of the process in Witt (HWD, Vol. 5, pp. 704ff., Vol. 6, pp. 285ff.) see the summary in Mathew, House of Gibbs, pp. 215ff.

the transaction, subscribed for a joint share of 25 per cent of the sum total.[300] In April 1862, Henry Witt & Schutte advanced another 65,000 Pesos for the extension of the contract to Denmark, Norway, Sweden and Russia.[301] Even if, compared to its main market of Great Britain, the German business was rather small, Witt's work at the office was required repeatedly, at least until in late January 1862 the first ships taking guano to Germany for the company had been dispatched.[302]

At the beginning of the 1860s there were some changes also concerning Witt's family. In April 1862, Juan Diez and Amalia Schutte accompanied Witt's oldest four grandsons, Enrique (12), Guillermo (11), Alejandro (9) and Geraldo (8), to Britain where the children were supposed to attend school near Liverpool, under supervision of their aunt, Emma Garland.[303] In August that year, also María Sierra, Enriqueta von Lotten with her two next eldest sons Ricardo (7) and Juan (5) as well as Johannes Limpricht went to Europe.[304] The reason for this journey was an illness of María Sierra for the treatment of which she intended to consult European specialists. The physicians in Lima had diagnosed a tumor in the lower abdomen.[305] Witt stayed in Lima to take care of the guano business.[306] However it seems, after sensation caused by the premature prolongation of the guano contract in November 1862 (for another four years until 1870, for another advance payment of 700,000 Pesos) had calmed down, as if there was much less work for Henry Witt & Schutte than Witt and Schutte had expected in August.[307] On 29 January 1863 Heinrich Witt followed his wife and, for the fourth time in twenty years, travelled to Europe.[308]

---

[300] HWD, Vol. 5, pp. 745, 814, 872.

[301] HWD, Vol. 6, p. 308.

[302] On 29 January 1862, HWD, Vol. 6, p. 291. Some documents regarding the guano activities of Henry Witt & Schutte and the company's accounts with the Peruvian government were published in 1864 in defense of the firm against incriminations: E. Witt y Schutte ante la opinión pública. Refutación de las calumniosas imputaciones del Diputado D. José Martín de Cárdenas, Lima: Imprenta del "Mecurio", 1864.

[303] HWD, Vol. 5, p. 862, Vol. 6, pp. 303f.

[304] HWD, Vol. 6, p. 331. Limpricht, who most of all acted as a male accompaniment during the crossing, returned to Lima already in 1862 (ibid., pp. 357, 369).

[305] HWD, Vol. 6, pp. 316, 321f., 329f.

[306] HWD, Vol. 6, p. 329.

[307] The extension of the contract HWD, Vol. 6, pp. 358ff. Previously Henry Witt & Schutte had several times lent smaller sums to the Peruvian government, who needed money (e.g. ibid., p. 339). Witt's changed judgement on the necessity of his presence in Lima already before the extension of the contract ibid., p. 343.

[308] The account of the journey from 29 January to 15 September 1863 HWD, Vol. 6, pp. 377-549.

Witt spent most of the slightly less than eight months of this travel with his family in France, at first in Paris, where María Sierra and Enriqueta von Lotten had rented several rooms at a hotel already since October 1862, for some time accompanied by the Cordes couple and Amalia Schutte, then in May and June in Vichy for five weeks, where mother and daughter had a spa treatment.[309] At both places they socialized with acquaintances from Peru or South America.[310] In Vichy they met, among others, the acting Vice President and later President of Peru, General José Antonio Pezet, and Peru's then chargé d'affaires in Paris, Pedro Gálvez Egúsquiza, and their respective wives.[311]

Neither in Paris nor in Vichy were the doctors able to achieve any lasting improvement of María Sierra's health. From now on Witt's life was to be essentially affected by his wife's illness. Due to medical considerations, the couple gave up on a long intended journey through France, Switzerland and up the Rhine as far as to Koblenz.[312] However, Heinrich Witt went on several shorter trips on his own. In Hamburg and Altona, just like during the previous European journeys, he visited his relatives, friends as well as private and business acquaintances. With the partners of the Mutzenbecher and Schön companies he conferred about the guano trade.[313] Furthermore, he collected information about boarding schools, as the Garland couple considered sending their sons to Germany. (In late 1863 the children eventually changed to Eimsbüttel near Hamburg.[314]) In Berlin, once again he consulted Albrecht von Graefe who, according to Witt's notes, diagnosed a slight worsening since the previous examination but still did not expect Witt to become completely blind, provided he would keep his diet.[315] During a short stay in Britain in early May 1863 he saw his aunt Frances Willink in London and her family as well as some business partners; near Liverpool he had a look at his grandsons.[316] In early July he went to Trier to see his cousin Marcus-Andreas Hugues who was now living in a Redemptorist monastery, and further to Wildbad in the Black Forest where Juan Diez was staying at a health spa.[317] Together they went to Paris, from where Diez went to Switzerland after a few days with the family.[318]

---

[309] Treatments in Paris see HWD, Vol. 6, pp. 360, 364, 372, 395f., 457; in Vichy ibid., pp. 462ff.

[310] Contacts in Paris HWD, Vol. 6, pp. 364, 396ff.

[311] HWD, Vol. 6, pp. 478ff.

[312] HWD, Vol. 6, p. 489.

[313] HWD, Vol. 6, pp. 415, 426.

[314] HWD, Vol. 6, pp. 426f., 445, 560, 569.

[315] HWD, Vol. 6, p. 438.

[316] HWD, Vol. 6, pp. 447ff., 454ff.

[317] HWD, Vol. 6, pp. 499ff.

[318] HWD, Vol. 6, pp. 523f. In early 1864 Witt received post from Diez from Cairo (ibid., p. 579).

Witt, María Sierra, Enriqueta von Lotten and her son Juan started their return journey to Peru at the end of July 1863, while Ricardo Garland had also been consigned to the care of his aunt in October 1862.[319] After a short stay in London, for final business and private visits as well as some shopping, they left Southampton on 3 August 1863.[320] Also this time they made a stop on Peru's northern coast to see Gerald Garland who, since 1861, was running a cotton plant near Paita in partnership with the owner of the land, Pedro Arrese (again Garland had borrowed money from Witt).[321] On 17 September they arrived in Lima.[322]

### Success and Strokes of Fate (1863-1879)

After their return the Witt couple received and paid a great number of welcome visits. Concerning Heinrich Witt himself – as always since his first return in 1845 – this included reporting back as a Consul at the Foreign Minister as well as a round of visits to the members of the diplomatic and consular corps.[323] Already by 1 October he employed a new secretary and reader, in January 1864 another reader joined in.[324] Also Witt took up again his regular walks up the *Cerro de San Cristóval*.[325] Thus on the one hand Witt's family and everyday life soon went back to the tracks which had been usual before the journey. On the other hand, still in the year 1864 and in the following years there happened some changes which were of significance for Witt. For one thing, in February

---

[319] HWD, Vol. 6, p. 360.

[320] HWD, Vol. 6, pp. 527, 531. According to Witt, also in Paris his wife and daughter did much shopping, e.g. ibid., p. 399.

[321] The 14 days stay with Garland HWD, Vol. 6, pp. 541-49. Witt had shortly met Garland already on the outward journey in early 1863 (ibid., pp. 380f.). On the cotton plantation see ibid., Vol. 5, p. 866, Vol. 6, pp. 371, 541ff., 728. On the money borrowed from Witt see ibid., Vol. 6, p. 285, and AGN-C, PN, Vol. 170, Cosio, Sheets 770-771 verso: Obligacion El Señor Garland al Señor Witt (dated 23 November 1861; the money Garland now owed his father-in-law amounted to 70,000 Pesos).

[322] HWD, Vol. 6, p. 549.

[323] HWD, Vol. 6, pp. 550ff. Reporting back and paying visits as a Consul on the occasion of the journey ibid., Vol. 3, p. 736 (1845), Vol. 5, pp. 258f. (1852); for returning in 1856 appropriate information is lacking. On Witt reporting back to the Foreign Ministry, documents are preserved at MRE, File: Cuadernos Copiadores 117, Correspondencia con Cónsules de Países Europeos en el Perú, 1843-1861, Sub-File Dinamarca.

[324] HWD, Vol. 6, pp. 550f., 575.

[325] E.g. HWD, Vol. 6, pp. 553f., 559, 598, 604.

1864 Witt bought the big house at the corner of *Calle de Zárate* and *Calle de Aldavas* where the Garland family had been renting a flat for several years and to which also the Witt couple intended to move.[326] From a complicated owners' structure – the house was part of a former *majorat* (*mayorazgo*) – and complicated tenancies there developed a sequence of legal disputes which for a number of years took Witt's attention, time and money. Only after more than seven years, in April 1871, Witt and María Sierra were able to move into their rooms in the new house.[327]

For another thing, throughout almost the entire year 1864 Witt followed with great interest the coverage of the Second Schleswig-Holstein War which ended with a defeat of Denmark. As a consequence, in the Vienna Peace Denmark had to give up on the Duchies of Schleswig and Holstein.[328] Holstein was at first administered by Austria, until in 1867, after the Prussian-German War, the duchies were joined to form a Prussian province. Thus, Witt's home town of Altona became Prussian. Witt's request at the Danish government already from March 1865, however, if due to his position of Danish Consul General in Peru he would stay a Danish citizen even if Holstein was finally to become Prussian, was probably left unanswered.[329]

However, Witt's interest in the political events of his time was not restricted to his home town or Germany or Europe. Rather, he observed the development at a global scale, as far as he was able to collect information from newspapers and his correspondence. For all his lifetime Witt closely observed also the political and economic development in Peru, both as the Consul General of Denmark and as a merchant and private person. He discussed the events with friends, relatives, acquaintances and business partners, sent reports to Copenhagen for more than 30 years, and again and again made the development of Peru a topic of detailed discussion in his private and business letters as well as in his diary. Thus, he also followed the conflict of 1864-66 between Spain on the one hand and Chile, Peru, Ecuador and Bolivia on the other, war being declared in 1865. Like other inhabitants of Lima, he watched the bombardment of Callao by the Spanish fleet on 2 May 1866 from near: As soon as the first shots were heard, Witt tells, he went in the direction of Callao and climbed a steeple in nearby La Legua.[330]

---

[326] On the purchase of the house *Calle de Zárate* No. 96 (corner *Calle de Aldavas*) and Witt explaining the implications of the *majorat* see HWD, Vol. 6, pp. 570ff., 580, 588f. The contract of sale is documented under AGN-C, PN, Vol. 564, Palacios, Sheets 688 verso-692 verso: Venta Aliaga y otros á Witt (dated 15 February 1864, purchase price 80 000 Pesos). Later Witt also bought the five neighboring shops on *Calle de Aldavas* which were also a part of the *majorat* (ibid., Vol. 566, Palacios, Sheets 135 verso-140: Venta Aliaga y Puente á Witt (dated 9 March 1865, purchase price 8050 Pesos). At the time of the purchase, *Calle de Zárate* had already been renamed 4th *cuadra de Calle de Junín*.

[327] HWD, Vol. 7, p. 249. Comments and information by Witt on the legal disputes are found almost frequently after the entry on the purchase of the house.

[328] Vol. 6 of the diary provides much information about these events – Witt took them from newspapers and letters; first mentioning HWD, Vol. 6, p. 559.

[329] RA, File: Udenrigsministeriet, Sub-File: Departementet for Handels- og Konsulatsager, Journalsager (Konsulatssager), 1865, Box 128: No. 694, Witt to the Danish Foreign Ministry, Lima, 28 March 1865 (Report No. 46). The appropriate passage of Witt's report was copied at the Ministry and filed as a special dossier (ibid., No. 693). No answer by the Ministry has been preserved, also neither on these documents nor in the journal of arriving letters (RA, File: Udenrigsministeriet, Sub-File: Departementet for Handels- og Konsulatsager, 1849-1866, Journal over indkomne konsulatssager, Box 17: Journal for 1865-66: No. 693) there is any note referring to an answer. In his diary Witt does not mention this request or his considerations concerning a change of his citizenship.

Still in the year 1864, in October, Witt's granddaughter Amalia Schutte was promised to Juan Lavalle Correas from Buenos Aires, who was staying in Lima as the secretary of the Argentine embassy.[331] The wedding was in early 1865, in May the following year the couple, together with their son Juan Guillermo, born in the meantime, left Peru and at first went to Buenos Aires, later to Europe.[332]

As already mentioned, in 1866 Enriqueta von Lotten became a mother once again. This first daughter, María, was followed by a second one in 1870, Corina. Furthermore, in July 1867 her two eldest sons, Enrique and Guillermo, who had completed school in Eimsbüttel, returned to Peru. Already in September that year, Guillermo Garland started work as an employee of Henry Witt & Schutte. In May 1868 Enrique Garland, whose activities during the first months after his return from Europe Witt does not mention, took over the position of a "collecting clerk" at Schutte & Co, after Witt and Schutte had terminated their partnership.[333] In July 1870 also Alejandro and Geraldo Garland were back in Lima. In early 1871 Geraldo found employment at a business office, in July that year Alejandro took over the position of a cashier at the *La Constructora* building company.[334] Since early 1868 also their father, Gerald Garland, was living exclusively in Lima, after before having usually spent several weeks, initially even several months, per year on his cotton plant in the North.

---

[330] HWD, Vol. 6, p. 746.

[331] The engagement on 31 October 1864 HWD, Vol. 6, p. 632, there also a few information on Juan Bernabé (de) Lavalle Correas (1834-1868). Lavalle was the son of the Argentinian fighter for independence, Juan Galo de Lavalle González Bordallo, and related to the de Lavalle family in Lima, biographical data see http://www.genealogiafamiliar.net/getperson.php?personID=I23410&tree=BVCZ (last access 2 October 2010); the date of death also HWD, Vol. 7, p. 43.

[332] The wedding on 2 January 1865 HWD, Vol. 6, p. 649; see also Biblioteca Nacional del Perú, Lima, Mss., D 9655: Licencia expedida por el Sr. Provisor y Vicario General del Arzobispado para el matrimonio de Dn. Juan Lavalle con Dña Amalia Schutte, Lima, 2 January 1865. On behalf of the embassy Juan Lavalle went to New York in May 1865, but returned to Lima in September that year (HWD, Vol. 6, pp. 678, 697). Juan Guillermo Lavalle Schutte was born in Lima on 5 October 1865 (ibid., p. 703; different year of birth 1867 under http://www.genealogiafamiliar.net/getperson.php?personID=I23417&tree=BVCZ [last access 2 December 2010]), his sister Blanca Rosa was born in Buenos Aires in August 1866 (HWD, Vol. 6, p. 781), where the family had moved to shortly before (ibid., p. 750). For early 1868 Witt records the arrival of the family in Lisbon, in July 1868 they were in Paris (ibid., p. 858, Vol. 7, p. 17).

After his return from Europe in 1863 Witt seems to have widely withdrawn from the management of Henry Witt & Schutte, and still in that same year he agreed with a further reduction of the interest rate of the capital he had invested in the company.[335] Witt did probably not completely give up on basically controlling the company's business and indeed in his diary regularly recorded the company's activities and problems (the latter e.g. due to the already mentioned conflict with Spain, when the Spanish occupation of the Chincha Islands in 1864 affected the guano business for a short time[336]). Also Schutte occasionally consulted him, particularly in case of bigger sums.[337] However, in a detailed description of his typical everyday life in early 1865 he does no longer mention any active work for Henry Witt & Schutte.[338] Ferdinand Cordes, who by 1 September 1863 had joined as a junior partner, took over the import, whereas Schutte took care of the well running guano business.[339] The attempt in 1864, however, to also take over the contract about supplying the USA by January 1866 was unsuccessful.[340] Apart from the guano trade, Schutte tried to do business with the Peruvian government also in other fields. For example in early 1864, in the context of the conversion of the Peruvian currency from

---

[333] HWD, Vol. 6, pp. 813, 818f, 825, Vol. 7, p. 84; on the restructuring of the company see fn. 343.

[334] HWD, Vol. 7, pp. 175, 222f., 265.

[335] HWD, Vol. 6, p. 562. The interest rate was reduced from 9 % to 7 ½ %. The diary does not tell when the reduction of the 10 % agreed in 1858 (see fn. 291) to 9 % happened. Witt mentions 9 % already at the turn of the year 1860/61 (HWD, Vol. 5, p. 766).

[336] HWD, Vol. 6, pp. 591ff.

[337] E.g. HWD, Vol. 6, p. 641.

[338] HWD, Vol. 6, p. 659.

[339] HWD, Vol. 6, p. 550.

[340] See in particular HWD, Vol. 6, pp. 623, 637ff., 674ff., 690ff.

Peso to Sol, he made an – again unsuccessful – offer by the company for the replacement of the then circulating inferior Bolivian 4 Real coins.[341]

In 1865 at the latest, according to Witt there happened repeated clashes both between Schutte and Cordes as well as between Schutte and Witt (and María Sierra) which, probably in 1867, made Cordes leave the company. Together with his wife Corina Schutte, Cordes went to Europe where once again he took over the management of his own trade company in Manchester.[342] By 1 March 1868 Witt and Schutte also terminated their partnership. Schutte paid Witt off and continued the business under the name of Schutte & Co., Juan Diez was still holding shares and Gerald Garland joined as another partner. The liquidation of the old company was announced by circulars and by way of several adverts in the Lima newspapers.[343] In late April 1868 Schutte handed the management of the company over to Garland and went to Europe together with Rosa Diez, where they settled down in Paris for good.[344] Together with the couple there also went Juan Garland, not quite at the age of eleven, who now, like his brothers, was supposed to attend school in Europe. At first he was taught at Eimsbüttel, together with his brothers, but later changed first to Liverpool and then to Lausanne.[345] In Paris the Schutte couple was living for some time with their two daughters whose husbands died in 1868, one shortly after the other.[346] Both women married a second time. In 1872 Amalia Schutte married the North American physician George B. Shattuck, a relative of her father. They moved at first to Shattuck's home town of Boston and had two more children.[347] In the late 1870s Amalia Schutte – together with her husband and/or her children – was staying in Europe several times, most of all in Paris.[348] In 1878 her sister Conradina married the Hamburg merchant Gustav Adolf Schön, a son of a former business partner of Henry Witt & Schutte.[349] The couple took residence in Paris, where in 1879 their only daughter was born.[350]

---

[341] Vol. 6, pp. 566, 574, 577. The currency conversion had been decided in February 1863, however it took some years until the Sol was finally to push through in Peru. On the conversion of the Bolivian coins see also Alejandro Salinas, Las finanzas públicas entre 1821 y 1930, pp. 325-30, in: Compendio de historia económica del Perú, pp. 303-420.

[342] On the quarrels see HWD, Vol. 6, pp. 672, 722, 809, 821, 833; on Cordes leaving ibid., Vol. 6, pp. 819, 836, 862.

[343] The liquidation of Henry Witt & Schutte as well as information about Schutte & Co. ibid., pp. 862f. Diez and Garland held 20 % each of the new company. The adverts e.g. El Nacional, 2 March 1868, advert: "Al Comercio" announcing that Witt was leaving by 29 February 1868 and then following advert of the new company and its two partners by 1 March 1868 (the advert was repeated nine times until 23 March 1868). Witt's diary preserves a circular on the change of the company, HWD, Vol. 6, Appendix No. 21 (= Pictures 39 and 40 in the current edition of the diary).

[344] HWD, Vol. 7, pp. 5f., 17; El Comercio, 22 April 1868, Column: Movimiento (Salidas: the passengers of the Saint-Nazaire-bound "Vapor ing. LIMEÑA" a.o. "G. C. Schutte, señora y 2 sirvientes, J. Garland").

[345] HWD, Vol. 7, pp. 6, 400, 607.

[346] Ferdinand Cordes died on 11 August, Juan de Lavalle on 16 October 1868 (HWD, Vol. 7, pp. 38, 43).

Withdrawing from work for Henry Witt & Schutte and the liquidation of the company did not mark the end of Witt's business activities. On the one hand, still in the 1860s he continued his own financial business, that is he still granted loans to private persons and companies, discounted bills etc. On the other hand, in 1864 at the latest he had started subscribing for shares of the corporations recently founded in Lima. In his diary, for November 1864 he mentions for the first time that he had been holding shares of the Pacific Steam Navigation Company.[351] Then, after having terminated his partnership with Schutte, Witt had considerable uncommitted funds to be invested in this new business field.[352] For example, according to a list given in his diary, in mid-April 1870 he held shares of two banks (*Banco de Lima* and *Banco de Crédito Hipotecario*), two railway companies (Cerro de Pasco Mineral Railway Company and Huacho Railway Company), three utility companies (Lima Gas Company, Telegraph Company and Lima Water Company) and one insurance company (South American Insurance Company).[353] Also, under the name of Juan Diez and together with him, at the end of March 1870 he participated in the contract about the worldwide trade in guano the Peruvian government had made in 1869 with the French merchant Auguste Dreyfus or rather with the latter's Paris company, Dreyfus frères et Cie.[354] Obviously the fact that this contract, which was extremely debated in Peru, meant the end of the guano business for some companies in Lima, Schutte & Co. among them, was no reason for Diez and Witt to stay away from participating.

---

[347] HWD, Vol. 7, pp. 348 (no date of the wedding), 435 (birth of daughter Corina 1873), Vol. 10, p. 23 (a total of four children); see also Barreda, p. 75. George Brune Shattuck (1844 or 1845-1923) was the grandson of one of Schutte's uncles. On Shattuck see also the biographical data given in the obituary in the "Boston Medical and Surgical Journal" (CLXXXVIII, 20 (17 May 1923), pp. 777-80; http://www.nejm.org/doi/full/10.1056/NEJM192305171882007) as well as in the genealogical databases (http://records.ancestry.com/george_brune_shattuck_records.ashx?pid=26924616 and http://www.geni.com/people/George-Brune-Shattuck/6000000001758340193, in each case last access 6 January 2015).

[348] HWD, Vol. 7, p. 845, Vol. 8, p. 107, Vol. 9, p. 106, 211.

[349] HWD, Vol. 8, pp. 686f. (28 May civil wedding, 31 May 1878 Church wedding). On Gustav Adolf Schön (1834-1889) see a.o. the information given in Geschlechterbuch Vol. 9, p. 233, there the date of the wedding is given 1 June 1878; the same in Barreda, p. 74. See also fn. 114.

[350] Amalia Maria Cristina Schön (born 1879), HWD, Vol. 9, p. 188; Geschlechterbuch Vol. 9, p. 234 (there: Amalie Maria Christine); Barreda, pp. 74f.

[351] HWD, Vol. 6, p. 645.

[352] It seems as if Witt was paid the capital he had invested in the company – together with the money Schutte was still owing him – in yearly instalments over a longer period. The exact amount of the sum Witt had invested in the company at the time of the liquidation of Henry Witt & Schutte cannot be clearly read from the diary, due to text loss, see HWD, Vol. 6, pp. 862f. For 1 July 1870 Witt recorded the 4th instalment of 100,000 Pesos, the final 100,000 Pesos for 28 February 1871 (ibid., Vol. 7, pp. 155, 243).

Witt was elected into the supervising boards of several of the companies he held shares of, sometimes repeatedly. In April 1870, to once again take out this month, at the Cerro de Pasco Railway Company he was a member of the Board of Directors elected by the shareholders, at the same time he was the President of the same board of *Banco de Lima*.[355] His work with the administrative boards and taking part in the shareholder meetings of the various companies consumed much of Witt's time, particularly in the first half of the 1870s.

Apart from this, Witt's days were filled with his extensive reading of newspapers and books, his walks up the *Cerro de San Cristóval*, still happening frequently at the age of over 70, to which from 1872 on he also added walks through the extended parks of the *Palacio de la Exposicíon*, opened in the South of the city, and not at last with his social and consular obligations and contacts.[356] Also two new, long legal disputes with the neighbor of the new house into which he had moved in 1871, Colonel Segundo Leyva, consumed a considerable share of Witt's time.[357] Occasionally he now also participated in activities by the organizations of Lima's German inhabitants. Probably since the end of the 1850s he had been a member of the *Deutscher Hilfsverein* (German Relief Association); however he seems to have only been a passive, paying member. In July 1871 he joined the *Deutscher Verein* (German Club).[358] Previously he had followed with great interest, both in the newspapers and his correspondence, the coverage of the Franco-German War of 1870/71 and the foundation of the German Empire.[359] In his diary Witt recorded most of all visits to the music and theater nights organized by the German Club, which he had occasionally attended, if invited, even before his membership.[360] Furthermore, in 1871/72 he became engaged with a committee formed of members of both associations, for the purpose of creating a post for a Protestant German reverend in Lima. However this was unsuccessful.[361] Only as late as in 1899 a German Protestant reverend was to come to Lima.[362]

---

[353] HWD, Vol. 7, p. 156. On the economic development of Peru in these years see, apart from the already mentioned literature, e.g. Rory Miller, Business History in Peru, in: Carlos Dávila/the same (eds.), Business History in Latin America. The Experience of Seven Countries, Liverpool: Liverpool University Press, 1999, pp. 128-57; on the banks e.g. Carlos Camprubí Alcázar, Historia de los Bancos en el Perú (1860-1879), Vol. 1, Lima: Ed. Lumen, 1957; Pedro Vidaurre Delgado, Historia de los bancos y la expansión monetaria en el Perú, Lima: Universidad Nacional Mayor de San Marcos, 1988.

[354] HWD, Vol. 7, pp. 150ff. However, previously Witt at *Banco de Lima* had refused to vote in support of a transaction with Dreyfus, as it concerned Schutte & Co (ibid., pp. 99f., 104f.). According to Witt's notes, eventually Diez and Witt subscribed for shares of a total of 125,000 Soles, 50,000 of which were held by Diez and 75.000 by Witt (ibid., pp. 161f., 166f.). According to the list given in Bonilla, p. [98], with 475,000 Francs Juan Díaz [sic] de la Torre subscribed for the highest share of the shareholders *in* Peru, although not of all Peruvian shareholders.

[355] HWD, Vol. 7, p. 156.

[356] Witt's description of the official opening of the *Palacio de la Exposición* on 1 July 1872 see HWD, Vol. 7, pp. 343ff.

After some years of illness, during which the regular visits of several Lima physicians had formed part of the couple's everyday life, María Sierra died on

---

[357] HWD, Vol. 7, pp. 240f., 421, 477. In May 1876 even a written pleading of Witt's lawyer, Fernando Palacios, was published, Recurso de nulidad interpuesto contra la sentencia revocatoria en el juicio que sigue D. Enrique Witt con el Coronel D. Segundo Leyva sobre los aires de la casa de este, Lima: Imprenta de Manuel D. Moreno, 1876; see also HWD, Vol. 8, pp. 84ff. Finally, Witt lost the case. He included into his diary a word by word copy of the verdict (ibid., Vol. 8, p. 182) which had been published in the newspapers, e.g. El Nacional, 28 August 1876, Column: Crónica Judicial.

[358] The diary mentions the *Deutscher Hilfsverein* for the first time in the context of the description of 9 August 1861 (HWD, Vol. 5, p. 837, "our 'German Relief Association' "); the diary does not tell about any activity by Witt with this association until 1871/72. His joining the *Deutscher Verein* ibid., Vol. 7, p. 269. On the various German associations and their activities in Lima see Georg G. Petersen, Über das Deutschtum in Peru, Lima 1964. An association for the "Support of a Friendly Attitude among the Germans Living here as well as of Establishing a Collection of Books" was founded in 1857, a "German Relief Association and Association for Aiding the Sick" in 1859 (ibid., p. 52). In 1863 a gymnastics club "Germania" was founded, which developed into a comprehensive society association (ibid., pp. 53ff., also on further activities of the club). In Callao, since 1867 there existed an association called "Teutonia" (ibid., p. 53).

[359] HWD, Vol. 7, pp. 180ff.

[360] E.g. HWD, Vol. 7, pp. 215, 244ff., 268f., 303.

[361] HWD, Vol. 7, pp. 277, 314, 347f., 362f., 368. According to Witt, the project became a failure because at the *Hilfsverein* there was no majority in favor of funding such a post, both the Catholic and the Jewish as well as even some of the Protestant members had opposed this.

[362] Petersen, Deutschtum, p. 59.

20 May 1876. Her death resulted in a fundamental change at almost all levels of Heinrich Witt's life.[363] For a longer period of mourning Witt withdrew from almost all social and business relations. For three months he received and paid only very few visits.[364] With the exception of the director's post of the Lima Insurance Company, he resigned from all positions with the boards of the corporations; however during the first three months of mourning he kept to be informed about what was happening with the other companies he was holding shares of, and occasionally he took part in shareholder meetings.[365] Already in June 1876 he tendered his resignation as a Consul to the Danish government, which was accepted by the Danish King in September that year.[366] As well, Witt left the German Club.[367] Also in the realm of private life and family he made some changes. Just a few days after his wife's death he dismissed his Chinese cook, Achipe, however paid him a smaller monthly sum thereafter.[368] From

---

[363] HWD, Vol. 8, pp. 89ff.; the date of death also in Barreda, p. 77. On that same day the family published an obituary, El Comercio, 20 May 1876, morning ed., Column: Defunciones.

[364] Witt recorded his renewed Sunday visits from 20 August 1876 on also in a special thematic heading in the tables of contents of the volumes of his diary, beginning with HWD, Vol. 8, p. 880.

[365] HWD, Vol. 8, pp. 99, 118, 123, as well as on "meetings" e.g. *Banco del Perú*: ibid., pp. 168, 176, 181, 200.

[366] RA, File: Udenrigsministeriet, 1856-1909, Samlede Sager. Konsulatet Liege, Lima, Lissabon, 1866-1909, Box 362: Samlede Sager Konsulatet Lima (in the following quoted as RA-UM Samlede Sager 362, Konsulatet Lima), (udlag) Journalnr. A 6004: Witt to the Danish Foreign Ministry, Lima, 27 June 1876 (Report No. 116); ibid., (korresp.) Journalnr. A 6141: the same to the same, Lima, 11 November 1876 (his thanks for having received the discharge document of the King of Denmark of 8 September 1876). In his diary, Witt mentions his resignation as a Consul only on the occasion of having received the acknowledgement of receipt (under the date of 6 November 1876, HWD, Vol. 8, p. 236). After having received his discharge Witt informed the Peruvian government. His letter to the Foreign Minister (13 November) as well as the latter's answer (22 November) were published by the press, e.g. El Comercio (23 November 1876, evening ed., Column: Crónica, "Consulado de Dinamarca"), La Patria (23 November 1876, Column: Crónica Interior, "Ministerio de Relaciones Exteriores"), El Peruano (1 December 1876, 34th year, Vol. 2, No. 44, p. 171, Column: Ministerio de Relaciones Exteriores, "Consulado General de Dinamarca en el Perú"). El Comercio also published an appreciation of Witt's long years' activtiy as a Consul (23 November 1876, morning ed., Column: La Mañana, "Consulado general de Dinamarca").

[367] HWD, Vol. 8, pp. 99f. Witt kept his membership of the *Hilfsverein*. In the list of members for the year 1890, "Witt, H." still appears; Deutscher Huelfs-Verein in Lima-Peru. Bericht des Vorstands vom II Semester 1890, Lima: Benito Gil, [1891], p. VII (to be found at: Politisches Archiv des Auswärtigen Amts, Berlin, File: Lima 15).

[368] HWD, Vol. 8, p. 97. Witt continued the employment of the Chinese Ayao.

now on he was taking his meals with his daughter Enriqueta and her family.[369] A short time later he started a review of María Sierra's personal items.[370] After at first having moved into a bedroom in his daughter's flat, in early 1877 he again established in part of the rooms of the couple's former flat.[371] Then, together with Juan Diez and Gerald Garland, he took stock of his wealth. Of the slightly more than 923,000 Soles revealed by the final account of 12 March 1877, one half was distributed among his wife's three children, as her legacy. The house on *Calle de Zárate* became part of Enriqueta von Lotten's portion of the inheritance; Juan Diez inherited the house on *Calle del Correo*.[372]

Very soon after María Sierra's death Witt started considering another journey to Europe which, however, he postponed until further notice in 1877, among others by advice of his son Juan.[373] Witt did not intend to leave Peru for good. Already in September 1876 he had ordered the construction of a small mausoleum on the cemetery of Lima. Not only María Sierra was supposed to be reburied there, but right from the beginning a second sarcophagus was intended which was supposed to take Witt's corpse when the time had come.[374] Probably also in his last will and testament of May 1877, which may be supposed to have been written before his final decision of postponing the trip to Europe, Witt determined that, should he die somewhere away from Lima, his corpse was to be transferred to the city.[375] Already before the completion of the mausoleum and the transfer of his wife's coffin in October 1878 his visits to the cemetery, mostly on Sundays, became another regular ritual of Witt's life.[376]

---

[369] HWD, Vol. 8. p. 109.

[370] HWD, Vol. 8, pp. 105ff., 120ff. The review of María Sierra's personal items and their handing over continued as far as into the year 1877 (ibid., p. 437).

[371] HWD, Vol. 8, pp. 95, 283f.

[372] HWD, Vol. 8, pp. 329ff. The partition is recorded in the notarial registers, see AGN-C, PN, Vol. 296, Iparraguirre, Sheets 866-879: Division y particion. El Señor Don Enrique Witt y los Señores Don J[ua]n Diez La Torre y otros (dated 20 March 1877). Three months before her death, María Sierra had altered her last will and testament in favor of her daughter Enriqueta, see HWD, Vol. 8, pp. 21ff., and AGN-C, PN, Vol. 587, Palacios, Sheets 92 verso-93: Codicilo Sierra de Witt Doña Maria (dated 19 February 1876).

[373] HWD, Vol. 8, pp. 107, 112, 150, 361f., 412; see also the mentioning in the resignation request to the government in Copenhagen, fn. 366.

[374] HWD, Vol. 8, pp. 190f., 202, 432. For the building of the mausoleum Witt had material from Britain and a bronze door from USA brought, ibid., pp. 489, 510, 641, 647, 652. The mausoleum at the *Cemeterio General* with the two sarcophaguses and another burial for Enriqueta von Lotten exists still today (last visit 2009).

[375] Witt's last will and testament of 1877 (HWD, Vol. 8, pp. 385, 395) has not been preserved. Regulations concerning a possible transfer to Lima are found both in the testament of 16 February 1887, which was valid at Witt's death (see AGN-C, PN, Vol. 106, Berninzon, documents belonging to Sheets 2115 verso-2116) and in the testament he deposited at the German envoy in Lima in 1882 (see fn. 420).

Variations of his everyday life at home resulted for Witt in particular from his two younger granddaughters and seven grandsons, all of whom had returned from Europe to Peru by the mid-1870s.[377] Some of them were already married, some were living in the house of their parents, the Garlands, Witt now being another household member.[378] Witt's first great-grandson was born in 1876.[379] Finally in 1877 also Johannes Limpricht, who had returned to Europe in 1870, came to Lima again where also he was living in Witt's or rather Enriqueta von Lotten's house.[380]

As before, an important part of Witt's life was his extensive reading, possibly becoming even more extended after María Sierra's death, as well as his correspondence with his Peruvian and German relatives and his old friends from Altona and Hamburg. Those of his correspondence partners, however, to whom Witt had closer personal relations, became fewer and fewer in those years. Already in 1870 Witt's aunt in London, Frances Willink, had died, in 1876 his grand-nephews Paul and Heinrich Bobertag died, in 1878 it was his old friend from Altona, Georg Heinrich Sieveking, and Witt's cousin Theodor Hugues, in 1878 Witt's niece, Elisabeth Bobertag.[381] However, these deaths did not always result in a termination of correspondence. It was continued in several cases by the children or grandchildren of the deceased. For example, after Georg Heinrich Sieveking's death his son of the same name did not only continue the long-standing business contacts to Heinrich Witt but also occasionally informed him about social events in his home town.[382] Also the descendants of Elisabeth Bobertag seem to have made efforts to maintain the contact to Lima after her death.[383] Already when his cousin Nelly was still alive, Witt maintained a correspondence with her son-in-law Theodor

---

[376] The building was completed in August 1878, on 1 October 1878 María Sierra was reburied (HWD, Vol. 8. pp. 720f., 753ff.).

[377] HWD, Vol. 7, pp. 399f. (return Ricardo Garland, January 1873), 720f. (return Juan Garland, June 1875). The youngest son, Antonio, had gone to Europe with his parents in 1872, where also he was supposed to attend school; for health reasons he returned to Lima in 1873 (ibid., pp. 335, 399f.).

[378] Guillermo and Alejandro Garland had both married in 1875, see HWD, Vol. 7, pp. 662f., 751.

[379] HWD, Vol. 8, p. 265; more information about the family see Apuntes, pp. 378-85.

[380] HWD, Vol. 7, p. 184, Vol. 8, pp. 440, 479f.

[381] The deaths in the diary: HWD, Vol. 7, p. 160 (F. Willink), Vol. 8, pp. 114 (P. Bobertag), 175 (H. Bobertag), 737 (Sieveking und Hugues), Vol. 9, p. 86 (E. Bobertag).

[382] E.g. HWD, Vol. 8, pp. 687, 750, Vol. 9, pp. 86f., 401, 716.

[383] HWD, Vol. 9, pp. 87, 212, 328, Vol. 10, pp. 97, 174, 278f., 457.

Siemssen. He had met this successful merchant in Hamburg in 1863.[384] Witt was able to also continue his consular correspondence, insofar as for several years he assisted his grandson Enrique Garland, who had become his successor as the Consul General of Denmark, with formulating the numerous letters to the government in Copenhagen.[385]

After the first period of intensive mourning, Witt basically took up again most of his business and social activities. For example, from September 1876 on he increasingly attended the meetings of the shareholders of the corporations and finally even took over directorates again, in December 1877 that of the *Banco del Perú*, in February 1878 that of the *Banco del Crédito Hipotecario*, which were both connected to a considerable amount of work.[386] He made his Sunday and other visits and, in early August 1877, started yet another legal dispute.[387] On the whole, however, Witt's activities in these years, as far as he mentioned them in his diary, were less intensive than in the first half of the decade. Possible reasons for this were, apart from his sorrow about his wife's death, increasing health problems of the now almost 80 years old widower.[388]

---

[384] HWD, Vol. 6, pp. 414ff. Letters the two exchanged in the 1860s and 1880s have been preserved as part of the Siemssen family archive at the Hamburg State Archives (Staatsarchiv Hamburg, File: Familienarchiv Siemssen 622-1/506, Sub-File 64; hereafter quoted as HH StA Siemssen).

[385] Witt mentions several times that he had dictated the consular writings to his grandsons, HWD, Vol. 8, p. 566, Vol. 9, pp. 10, 281, 719, 732, 768, 789, 828. Already in his letter to the Danish Foreign Ministry in which he asked for his resignation Witt had suggested Enrique Garland as his successor, RA-UM, Samlede Sager 362, Konsulatet Lima, (udlag) Journalnr. A 6004: Heinrich Witt to the Danish Foreign Ministry, Lima, 27 June 1876 (Report No. 116). Enrique Garland was appointed Consul General in July 1877, see ibid., (korresp.) Journalnr. A 6141: several documents on the procedure, a.o. appointment decree by King Christian IX (dated 11 July 1877); Enrique Garland to the Danish Foreign Ministry, Lima, 27 September 1877 (his thanks for the document). Further documents and correspondence from the time Garland was acting as a Consul (until his death on 31 October 1884) are found, apart from the already mentioned files, in particular under RA, File: Udenrigsministeriet, 1856-1888, Sager til Journal A, 7593-7602, Box 332: Journal Nr. 7602.

[386] HWD, Vol. 8, pp. 532, 566. The development of the number of meetings can be traced by help of the Table of Contents of Vol. 8.

[387] HWD, Vol. 8, p. 449.

[388] Already earlier Witt had repeatedly recorded also his own illnesses in his diary, particularly he complained of rheumatic pains. In his descriptions of the time after María Sierra's death the number of such entries is rising; however a systematic count over all the volumes of the diary is as yet missing. A painful intumescence of his left knee lasted from mid-November 1876 to March 1877, connected to a "general debility" of Witt, HWD, Vol. 8, pp. 242ff, 307ff.

Not at last, Witt's business was clearly affected by the economic and political crisis Peru experienced in the 1870s, particularly in the second half of the decade. Due to the decline of the Peruvian currency, Witt's capital was losing its value almost on a daily basis. Only those assets Witt had earlier placed at Gibbs's in London were not affected.[389]

## Last Years (1879-1892)

Also the following years of Heinrich Witt's life were particularly influenced by the political events in Peru. The War of the Pacific between Chile on the one hand, and Bolivia and Peru on the other, which started in 1879, once again increased the country's economic problems.[390] Imports and exports declined ever more, the prices for import goods were rising; banks, corporations and also many smaller independent enterprises reduced their business activities – voluntarily or of necessity – or terminated them completely. By the turn of the year 1880/81, shortly before Lima was occupied by Chilean troops, also Gibbs's terminated their activities in the city; the company's documents had been shipped to Valparaiso already in April 1880.[391] Also Witt's remaining business faced further difficulties after the beginning of the war, the value of his capital decreased ever more.[392]

Even if the costs of living were rising and social events became fewer or were happening in smaller and family contexts, for a long time everyday life in the Garland-Witt household may be supposed to have been mostly unchanged, in particular in the first year of the war, when the acts of war were happening far away from Peru's capital. In July 1879 there was a big celebration on the occasion of Corina Garland's birthday, there were smaller ones for the birthdays of María and Gerald Garland in August and September 1880. Until shortly before Lima's occupation (and soon after), Gerald Garland used to play cards with several guests in many evenings.[393] Also Witt kept his daily hours of reading and writing, his walks through the city and to the cemetery, and he paid the usual visits.[394] However, also this family was affected by the war, the patriotic enthusiasm and the suffering of the victims of war, even if Witt had no casualties to be lamented among his closer family. Already in May 1879 Witt's grandsons Juan and Antonio volunteered for the army.[395] Whereas Antonio Garland soon left the army again and, in June 1879, went for several months on a diplomatic mission to Bogotá as a civil attaché, Juan Garland was wounded in the Battle of Arica in June 1880 and became a Chilean prisoner of war.[396] On behalf of the government, Alejandro Garland was involved in organizing money to pay for the war expenses.[397] In October 1880 he acted as a secretary of the Peruvian committee which, brokered by the United States, met with Chilean envoys on the US warship "Lackawanna" in the port of Arica.[398] Eventually at the end of 1880/beginning of 1881, like his brothers Geraldo and Antonio as well as three male house servants, he served with the reserve army during the defense of Lima.[399] (Guillermo Garland was in the South at the copper mine he was running together with his brother Alejandro. Enrique Garland enjoyed immunity as the Danish Consul General, and Ricardo Garland had been classified as "invalid," according to Witt.[400]) Johannes Limpricht committed himself with the German division of the international urban guard (*guardia urbana*), a militia which was supposed to maintain order in the city when the course of the war required the policemen to go to the front.[401] Female members of the family took over welfare tasks connected to the war.

---

[389] Witt frequently recorded the exchange rates on London in Vols. 8 and 9 of his diary. In Vol. 8 he included a table of the development of his fortune over the years, beginning in 1843, see HWD, Vol. 8, pp. 601-02. In the beginning of March 1879 his funds at Gibbs's amounted to about 8,600 Pounds Sterling, ibid., Vol. 8, p. 871.

[390] The war and its effects are broadly mentioned in Witt's diary (HWD, Vol. 8, from p. 856 on, and Vol. 9). On the course of the war see, apart from the accounts in the already mentioned overviews of the history of Peru, in particular William F. Sater, Andean Tragedy. Fighting the War of the Pacific, 1879-1884, Lincoln, London: University of Nebraska Press, 2007.

[391] HWD, Vol. 9, pp. 315, 761. See also Gibbs, Merchants, p. 124.

[392] See Witt's notes on his fortune in March 1880 and 1881 respectively, HWD, Vol. 9, pp. 300, 840f.

---

[393] The birthdays HWD, Vol. 9, pp. 118ff., 422f., 434f. In his diary Witt records explicitly that on 23 December 1880 neither cards nor Roulette had been played, just like on 30 December. The next mentioning of a Rocambor round at Garlands is on 30 January 1881 (ibid., pp. 753, 746, 795).

[394] Witt's then reader and secretary came to Witt's house even on the days of the fight for Lima in early 1881. Only seldom Witt remarks that the way through the city was too dangerous (e.g. HWD, Vol. 9, p. 777).

[395] HWD, Vol. 9, pp. 62f.

[396] HWD, Vol. 9, pp. 88, 90, 322ff., 372f., 376, 864f. In May 1881 Juan Garland returned from war captivity.

[397] E.g. HWD, Vol. 9, pp. 185, 195. His company, Alejandro Garland & Co., stopped operations by 1 May 1880 until further notice (ibid., p. 427).

[398] HWD, Vol. 9, pp. 691, 709ff.

[399] HWD, Vol. 9, p. 400.

[400] HWD, Vol. 9, pp. 118, 428f., 862.

[401] HWD, Vol. 9, pp. 380, 396, 436, 757ff. Due to the bad business prospects, in early 1880 Limpricht sold his cigar shop in the center of Lima (ibid., p. 265).

For example, in July 1878 Enriqueta von Lotten took part in organizing a lottery in favor of war widows and orphans. Witt donated a tea tin and bought lots.[402] Also on occasion of other fund-raisings he donated money.[403] Already in April 1879, a few days after Chile declared war on Peru, also the German embassy in Lima had started their own fund-raising for the support of Peruvian wounded and bereaved. The "Call on the Germans in Lima," which was published by the newspapers, gives Witt's name as No. 1 on the list of initiators, followed by Juan Gildemeister, J. F. Lembcke, Dr. L. Contzen and Carlos Plenge.[404] This group of initiators formed also the committee which decided about how the donated money was to be distributed among the needy.[405] According to his own information, Witt himself donated 1,750 of the slightly more than 21,000 Soles donated by the Germans in Lima and Trujillo over the year.[406]

Given the soon looming victory of Chile and the expected occupation of Lima, Witt and his family, like many other families of the capital's upper class, considered leaving the city and either going to the North of Peru or to Europe. After Peru's defeats at Tacna and Arica in May and June 1880 the idea of going to Europe became concrete enough to make Witt, on advice of Alejandro Garland, sell part of his furniture by public auction.[407] Witt applied for a passport and gave power of attorney to Enrique Garland who was supposed to act on his behalf in Lima.[408] However, the family postponed the journey.[409] Furthermore, before possibly leaving Peru Witt had to make provisions for the security of his tangible assets in Lima. As it was expected that, in case of Chilean occupation, British property would be better protected than German property, and as at first it was also unclear if he would be able to prove his being a citizen of the German Empire, in November 1880 Witt transferred his *rancho* in Chorrillos to his daughter Enriqueta, who was the wife of an Englishman.[410] Shortly before Georg Heinrich Sieveking junior had sent him the requested confirmation of his German citizenship, but Gerald Garland had already declared the *rancho* his property at the British ambassador in Lima.[411] To be on the safe side, also Juan Diez's house on *Calle del Correo* was sold to Garland.[412] Also, to protect the property, Witt had a British flag made which the tenant of the house was supposed to hoist at the invasion of the Chileans.[413] Furthermore, in December 1880 he also deposited a list of his personal possessions in the house on *Calle de Zárate* at the German ambassador.[414] In this house, where both the British and the Danish flags – for Gerald Garland and for the Danish Consul General, Enrique Garland – had been hoisted and where several relatives and friends of the family had taken shelter, Witt experienced the fights for Lima and the invasion of the Chilean troops in January 1881.[415] Whereas the house in the city remained intact, the *rancho* at Chorrillos was looted and destroyed.[416] Some weeks later Witt went to see the destruction at Chorrillos himself, just like on the day of the invasion of Lima he had walked through the city with Johannes Limpricht to see the damage.[417]

---

[402] HWD, Vol. 9, p. 122. The "tea caddy" Witt mentions was probably the "caja de madera japonesa con paisajes y flores de mosaico incrustados" which is listed as "Obsequio del señor Enrique Witt" in the catalogue of objects donated for a fundraising organized by the municipal administration; Catálogo de los objetos donados por las señoras de esta capital con destino a la rifa preparada por la Municipalidad de Lima para aplicar sus productos a los huerfanos, a los heridos, a las viudas y a las demas desgracias consiguientes a la guerra, Lima: Imprenta de "El Nacional", 1879, p. 14, No. 194 (to be found at: Biblioteca Nacional del Perú, Lima, Colección Zegarra, Vol. 27).

[403] E.g. HWD, Vol. 9, p. 186.

[404] El Comercio, 18 April 1879, 2nd evening ed., Column: Avisos de la Tarde: "Aufruf AN DIE DEUTSCHEN in Lima," dated 15 April 1879. In his diary Witt states that this fundraising had been decided by the German Club, afterwards one had approached him. He had rejected to be named as No. 1 but had agreed with being mentioned as No. 2 or 3 (HWD, Vol. 9, p. 29). Among the four other initiators, Juan (Johann) Gildemeister (HWD: John, 1823-1898) is certainly the best known in Peruvian history; on biographical data of Gildemeister see the family's section in Apuntes, pp. 392-99.

[405] HWD, Vol. 9, pp. 93, 218, 253, 261, 263, 270, 367f.

[406] HWD, Vol. 9, pp. 184f.

[407] HWD, Vol. 9, pp. 377ff.

[408] HWD, Vol. 9, pp. 420f. Witt received the passport in mid-August 1880.

[409] HWD, Vol. 9, pp. 418f.

---

[410] HWD, Vol. 9, pp. 395ff., 399ff., 406, 412f., 720. The endowment of the *rancho* is documented AGN-C, PN, Vol. 300, Iparraguirre, Sheets 502-503: Donacion. El Señor Enrique Witt á la Señora Enriqueta von Lotten de Garland (dated 15 November 1880).

[411] HWD, Vol. 9, pp. 716, 720.

[412] Witt had been given authority by Diez, AGN-C, PN, Vol. 572, Palacios, Sheets 338-339: Poder Diez de la Torre á Vitt [sic]. According to a note written on the document by the notary, on 16 August 1880 a written confirmation of this "poder general" from 6 April 1869 was issued. The selling to Garland happened on 3 November 1880, ibid., Vol. 300, Iparraguirre, Sheets 495-496 verso: Venta real. Don Enrique Witt pp. de Don Juan Diez de la Torre á Don Geraldo Garland.

[413] HWD, Vol. 9, pp. 718f.

[414] HWD, Vol. 9, p. 750. Witt had two Germans sign the list as witnesses.

[415] HWD, Vol. 9, pp. 770ff.

[416] HWD, Vol. 9, pp. 787f. An application by Garland for compensation by Chile was rejected in 1887; the commission in charge found that the *rancho* had been destroyed not in the course of the fights for Chorrillos but afterwards, thus not related to the war (HWD, Vol. 10, p. 227).

[417] HWD, Vol. 9, pp. 782f., 806ff.

The occupation of Lima and other parts of Peru by Chilean troops lasted for more than three years. The withdrawal of the troops started only after the conclusion of the Treaty of Ancón in October 1883; the last Chilean soldiers left Peru's capital in August 1884.[418] Like all the inhabitants of Lima, also Heinrich Witt was affected by the restrictions due to the occupation, but it seems as if even in these times his life went on as usual. As there are no volumes of the diary covering this period, we cannot make any safe statement on Witt's life in Lima after mid-May 1881. However, concerning the following months we must assume that Witt (as well has his daughter's family) was able to live comparably unaffected and privileged. As a consequence of the war Witt's property had lost in value, but still he counted among the rich inhabitants of the city. Furthermore, being a foreigner, he was not affected by the high war contribution claimed by Chile. Also his grandsons, other than e.g. Karl Plücker's sons, were not on the list of the 50 persons and enterprises from Lima and Callao from whom the Chilean commander in March 1881 demanded compensation payments of a total of 1 million Silver Pesos.[419]

Witt did not stay in Lima until the end of the occupation. In May or June 1882 he finally made his fifth journey to Europe.[420] He travelled together with the Garland-von Lotten couple and their two daughters and once more spent almost two years in Paris, London, Hamburg and Altona as well as on trips through France, Britain and Germany.[421] He met his relatives, friends and acquaintances from Hamburg and Altona – among them his cousin Nelly Kramer and the Siemssen family as well as his old friend Emilie Knauer – and together with Johannes Limpricht he made a trip through Holstein and to Greifswald to the latter's brother, Heinrich, who was a professor at the university there. Near London, once more he saw the descendants of his uncle Diederich Willink. On his way from Paris to Hamburg he stopped in Bremen to visit Hermann Rodewald, the former partner of Huth, Grüning & Co. and Consul of Hamburg in Lima, who had returned to his home town in 1858.[422] Together with his two daughters, Enriqueta von Lotten and Rosa Diez, Witt went to Lourdes, while Gerald Garland and his daughters were staying in London. Witt was not able to meet his second son-in-law again on this journey. Christoph Wilhelm Schutte had died in 1880.[423] In early June 1884 Witt and his family started their journey back home. For the first time Witt did not leave Europe via Britain but via the French Atlantic port of Saint-Nazaire. In early July they arrived in Lima.[424]

---

[418] On the time of the occupation see Margarita Guerra Martinière, La ocupación de Lima, 1881-1883, 2 Vols., Lima: Pontifícia Universidad Católica del Perú Dirección Académica de Investigación, Instituto Riva-Agüero, 1991 and 1996.

[419] The list is printed e.g. in Contreras/Cueto, Historia, p. 168. However, only a few actually paid the money demanded from them. Instead, a new war loan was issued (ibid.).

[420] HWD, Vol. 10, p. 411 (crossing in 1882, no exact date given). We may suppose that Witt left in May or June, due to the fact that in his diary he mentions to have given up on keeping his own account books in April 1882 (ibid., p. 324). Also in April 1882 he deposited a last will and testament at the German envoy in Lima, see AGN-C, PN, Vol. 662, Rosas Morales, E. P. 208 [1893] (notice of receipt on the envelop: 12 April 1882).

[421] Although later in his diary Witt speaks of "our" journey, he does not mention his fellow travelers, with the exception of Enriqueta von Lotten, e.g. HWD, Vol. 10, pp. 28, 76, 142 ("our") and 64 (Enriqueta). In Witt's letters to Theodor Siemssen also Gerald Garland and the two daughters are mentioned (HH StA Siemssen: Witt's letters from Paris, 3 and 25 April [1884]). Possibly he was also accompanied by Johannes Limpricht as his personal aid, as it had been intended in 1880 (HWD, Vol. 9, pp. 417f.). In 1884 Limpricht was living in Hamburg (HH StA Siemssen: Witt's letter, Paris, 3 April [1884]; the Hamburg registry gives a merchant J. Limpricht from the 1886 edition on: Hamburgisches Adreß-Buch für 1886, Hamburg, no year given, p. 226). If, as it had been intended in 1880, also Alejandro Garland and his family went to Europe at least for a short time can be read neither from the diary

As usual, the first weeks after their return were filled with a bigger number of visits and with looking for a secretary and for readers; however Witt was soon living his usual life again, despite the still troubled political situation in Peru.[425] The quietness of his everyday life was interrupted at the end of

---

nor from the letters. On the following information about Witt's travel stations, activities and visits in Europe as well as on the return journey in 1884 see HH StA Siemssen: Witt's letters from Paris, 3 and 25 April [1884], and from Lima, 6 October 1884 and 10 March 1885.

[422] Hermann Rodewald had come to Lima in early 1840 as an employee of Huth, Grüning & Co. When he became a partner of the company, from his predecessor he also took over the position as Consul of Hamburg. Furthermore, in his diary Witt calls Rodewald one of his few closer friends in Lima in the 1840s and 1850s (HWD, Vol. 2, p. 31, Vol. 5, p. 345; summarizing information by Witt about Rodewald ibid., Vol. 5, pp. 345f.). In 1851 Witt had also visited Rodewald's mother in Bremen (ibid., Vol. 5, p. 166). During his stay in New York, several times he met Rodewald's brother Adolf who was living there (HWD: Adolphus; ibid., Vol. 6, pp. 44ff.). In 1876 Rodewald had received Witt's granddaughter Amalia and her family in Bremen (ibid., Vol. 8, p. 107).

[423] HWD, Vol. 9, p. 751 (date of death 6 November 1880).

[424] Probably on 11 July, see El Comercio, 12 July 1884, Column: Interior – Callao: "Pasajeros llegados en el vapor 'Lima'. De Panamá – Señor Garland, señora y dos hijas, señor Witt y sirviente." See also HH StA Siemssen: Witt's letter, Lima 3/5 November 1884. In this letter Witt also mentions a visit to a notary on 12 July on behalf of some transactions with his grandson Enrique Garland concerning his property in Peru.

[425] See HH StA Siemssen: Witt's letter, Lima, 6 October 1884. However, Witt additionally mentions that his grandsons had been affected by the consequences of the struggle for power between Miguel Iglesias and Andrés de Cáceres.

October 1884, when Enrique Garland died on the effects of a stroke.[426] As a consequence, once again Witt wrote to the Danish government in support of Geraldo Garland, the brother of the deceased, to succeed the latter as the Danish Consul General in Peru.[427]

In the following years Witt led a quiet, rather solitary life, the meals in the household of his daughter Enriqueta – in the evenings almost always with several guests – being a regular feature, just like visits by his grand- and great-grandchildren and his regular drives to the cemetery, the hours spent with his readers and his secretary, as well as observing the political events in Peru and in the world.[428] One of the regular guests was the German physician and anthropologist Ernst Wilhelm Middendorf who had been María Sierra's and Witt's medical advisor since 1865 and over the years had become a friend of the family.[429]

---

426 On 31 October 1884, HWD, Vol. 10, p. 396; El Comercio, 1 November 1884, Column: Defunciones. An obituary by the consular corps in Lima as well as Geraldo Garland's information about his brother's death are preserved at the Danish National Archive, RA-UM, Samlede Sager 362, Konsulatet Lima, (korresp.) Journalnr. A 6141: obituary, Lima, 1 November 1884; Geraldo Garland to the Danish Foreign Ministry, Lima, 5 November 1884.

427 RA-UM, Samlede Sager 362, Konsulatet Lima, (korresp.) Journalnr. A 6141: Witt to the Danish Foreign Ministry, Lima, 10 November 1884. After the death of his brother Enrique, Geraldo Garland at first provisionally administered the office of the Consulate General and was finally in June 1885 entrusted with the position which he held until his resignation in June 1900 (ibid., Geraldo Garland to the Danish Foreign Ministry, Lima, 5 November 1884; note about commission by King Christian IX, 12 June 1885; ibid., (korresp.) Journalnr. A 9105: Geraldo Garland to the Danish Foreign Ministry, Lima, 8 June 1900; note about the resignation being accepted by Crown Prince Frederick, 18 July 1900). Also on Geraldo Garland's activity as a Consul General some documents have been preserved both at the Danish National Archive and the archive of the Peruvian Foreign Ministry. Geraldo Garland had been able to make first experiences as a diplomat already in the 1870s, as the attaché of the Peruvian legation to Japan and China as well as as the Second Secretary of the ambassadors to Berlin and Saint Petersburg respectively; HWD, Vol. 7, pp. 390ff., 620ff. In Watt, Chinese Bondage, in the description of the diplomatic mission to China and Japan, his name is given as Gerardo Garland.

428 See Witt's statements in his letters to Siemssen (HH StA Siemssen: Witt's letters, Lima, 20/25 January [1885] and 10 March 1885) as well as the depiction of his life in Lima after November 1886 in HWD, Vol. 10.

429 On Middendorf (1830-1908), who spent many years in Peru, see the entry in Tauro, Enciclopedia ilustrada del Perú, Vol. 4, p. 1333, and Estuardo Nuñez, Viajes y viajeros extranjeros por el Perú. Apuntes documentales con algunos desarrollos histórico-biográficos, Lima: Consejo Nacional de Ciencies y Tecnología, 1989, pp. 352-66. After his return to Germany in 1888, he published a three-volumed work: Peru. Beobachtungen

Witt did not again start any business activities of his own but lived on the wealth he had invested in Europe.[430] However, several times he granted loans to his grandsons, to support their enterprises; occasionally he funded the household expenses. At that time also his granddaughters received money every month.[431] In 1888 he financed the building of a new *rancho* at Chorrillos, where once again the family spent the summer months. Witt intended to give the house to Enriqueta von Lotten; in 1891, he made it a present to his granddaughters Maria and Corina Garland.[432] Already in 1887, he had finally bought the neighboring house on *Calle de Zárate*, with whose owner, Colonel Leyva, he had had such bitter legal disputes in the 1870s.[433] Also this house he gave to his daughter.[434] A fire in the family's house in the night of 31 July to 1 August 1887, which damaged parts of the rooms inhabited by Alejandro Garland and his family, caused further expenses.[435]

---

und Studien über das Land und seine Bewohner während eines 25-jährigen Aufenthalts, 3 vols., Berlin: Oppenheim, 1893-95. For the many mentionings of Middendorf in HWD, we refer to the Index of Persons and Places.

[430] In his letters to Siemssen Witt emphasizes several times that he had withdrawn from active business and that thus he was not able to judge on the trade situation, HH StA Siemssen: Witt's letters, Lima, 6. October 1884, 20/25 January [1885] and 10 March 1885. Also the diary does record hardly any business activities by Witt anymore. An account of his wealth, his intakes from interests as well as his yearly expenses e.g. HWD, Vol. 10, pp. 404f. (November 1888). Witt's wealth was invested at Antony Gibbs and Sons in London, Ventura Marcó del Pont in Paris and Siemssen & Co. in Hamburg. As investments in Lima, only shares of the Lima Water Company are listed.

[431] HWD, Vol. 10, p. 405.

[432] Repeatedly Witt noted down the expenses on the building and equipment of the house in his diary (e.g. ibid., Vol. 10, pp. 390, 398, 423f., 432, 437, 452). The first stay at the new *rancho* from the end of March 1889 on ibid., pp. 448ff. Witt emphasizes several times, that he wanted the *rancho* to be his daughters's property (ibid., pp. 377, 382, 390, 423, 447). The donation in 1891 see AGN-C, PN, Vol. 103, Berninzon, Sheets 500-502: Donacion y declaracion Don Enrique Witt a Maria Garland, Corina Garland y Enriqueta von Lotten de Garland (dated 19 August 1891). Enriqueta von Lotten was granted the right to use the house like her own during her lifetime.

[433] HWD, Vol. 10, pp. 98ff, 178 (purchase price 14 000 Soles).

[434] HWD, Vol. 10, pp. 107, 185.

[435] HWD, Vol. 10, pp. 193ff. According to Witt, the fire caused a damage of between 4000 and 6000 Soles, nobody was hurt. One assumed arson by the tenant of one of the shops, to commit insurance fraud. A few days afterwards a suspect was arrested, see also the coverage in the Column "Crónica" in El Comercio: 1 August 1887, "Incendio – A las tres y media de la mañana de hoy"; 2 August 1887, "Incendio"; 4 August 1887, "El señor Vasallo".

As far as his physical strength allowed, even during the last years of his life Witt went on minor walks through the city and occasionally listened to sermons at various churches.[436] Still at the age of almost 90 Witt paid his Sunday visits to acquaintances and friends, some of whom he knew for many years. Many of the people Witt had been dealing with in Lima over the decades were now dead.[437] Others, like Karl Pflücker in 1878, had returned to Europe after many years in South America.[438] Also in Europe only a few of the people Witt had been related to were still alive. In 1886 Emilie Knauer and his cousin Frances Cresswell died, in 1887 Theodor Siemssen and Markus-Andreas Hugues, in 1888 Nelly Kramer, in 1889 his granddaughter Corina Schutte and her second husband, Adolf Schön, in 1890 his cousin Diederich Willink.[439] Witt himself became increasingly weaker and suffered from various physical problems, but not from any life-threatening illnesses.[440] His eyesight was much limited but, as already mentioned, until the end of his life he did not become completely blind.[441]

Heinrich Witt died on 3 November 1892, in the family's house *Calle de Zárate* No. 96.[442] On the next day he was buried at the cemetery in Lima, in the sarcophagus next to his wife's, in the mausoleum he had had built.[443] In early March 1893 Geraldo Garland informed the government in Copenhagen of the death of his pre-predecessor as Consul General. Together with the obituary, Garland sent also Witt's Dannebrog Cross back to the Danish Foreign Ministry.[444] A few days before his death, in the first days of October 1892, Witt had yet again altered his last will and testament and had made his daughter Enriqueta almost his sole heir.[445] According to a still valid clause of the last will and testament of 1887, Witt's extended diary, however, was left to his grandson, Alejandro Garland.

---

[436] HWD, Vol. 10, pp. 125f., 309, 378, 489, 561.

[437] Regularly Witt recorded deaths in his diary. From Vol. 7 on also the tables of contents include a special thematic heading "Deaths" where for each year the deaths were listed, starting in 1870 (HWD, Vol. 7, p. 883).

[438] HWD, Vol. 8, pp. 624f.; on Pflücker see also fn. 107.

[439] On Emilie Knauer see fn. 33, the other data HWD, Vol. 10, pp. 75, 89, 254, 329, 453, 515, 537.

[440] In his diary Witt states that basically he was healthy, but becoming ever weaker, e.g. HWD, Vol. 10, pp. 301, 479, 560.

[441] Witt lamenting his bad eyesight at that time e.g. HWD, Vol. 10, pp. 53, 65, 342.

[442] AGN-R, Registro Civil de Lima – Municipalidad 1892 Def[unciones] [Libro] 4 Octubre-Diciembre Duplicado, Sheet 45. There senile decay is given as the cause of death ("Senectud").

[443] El Comercio, 3 November 1892, 2nd ed., Column: Defunciones (obituary by the family, dated 3 November 1892); El Comercio, 5 November 1892, 1st ed., Column: Defunciones (advert by the family to express their thanks, dated 5 November 1892).

[444] RA-UM, Samlede Sager 362, Konsulatet Lima, (korresp.) Journalnr. A 9105: Geraldo Garland to the Danish Foreign Ministry, Lima, 4 March 1893; the letter mentions that the

---

Order had been sent, the delivery of "Commandeur x" is noted down on the sheet. Also in his last will and testament of 16 February 1887 Witt had stipulated that the Order was to be sent back immediately (Clause 7, Item 2), see AGN-C, PN, Vol. 106, Berninzon, documents belonging to Sheets 2115 verso-2116: Protocolización del expediente sobre apertura del testamento de Enrique Witt.

[445] Last will and testament of 2 October 1892, AGN-C, PN, Vol. 106, Berninzon, Sheets 1989 verso-1990 verso: Testamento de Enrique Witt.

# History of the Diary of Heinrich Witt[*]

*Christa Wetzel*

> Commenced in Lima on the 3rd of September 1859.
> Narrative of my first voyage from England to the West coast of South America, in the year 1824, copied from my diary.[1]

These lines comprise the beginning of the first of the ten extant volumes of the diary of Heinrich Witt. From early September 1859, at the age of 60, beneath this heading, Witt penned a five-page "preamble." In it he briefly sketched his professional career until his departure for Peru and provided some scant information on his German relatives. He then commenced with the announced "Narrative" about his first journey from London to Peru in 1824: "After this preamble I begin with the Diary."[2] His account of the crossing of the Atlantic flows on into a description of his first years living and working in Peru, up to April 1842. This is followed, still in the first volume, by an extensive insertion on his childhood and youth extending down into the year 1822. Finally, on the remaining pages of Vol. 1 and in the next eight volumes, there is a continuous running account of Witt's life from April 1842 until mid-May 1881, aside from a small number of sections that interrupt the chronology. The last extant volume of the diary, originally Vol. 13, contains the description of Witt's life from the end of October 1886 until 29 December 1890.[3] Volumes 10 to 12 are regarded as missing, more about that at the conclusion of this essay.[4]

---

[*] Translated from the German by Bill Templer.

[1] Heinrich Witt Diary (hereafter: HWD), Vol. 1, p. 1. The specification "Volume 1st" on the previous non-numbered page was not added until later, probably at the moment when the existence of a second volume made it necessary to number the first already written volume.

[2] HWD, Vol. 1, p. 6. On the biographical data of Heinrich Witt mentioned in this text, see Christa Wetzel, "A Short Biography of Heinrich Witt" (in this volume).

[3] HWD, Vol. 10, p. 581. The volume count follows the count in this edition. This last extant volume, whose first pages are missing, was later erroneously designated as Vol. 10 (in the manuscript written in pencil in or above the text: "Vol X"; HWD, Vol. 10, p. 22). However, it is evident from the text that Witt's diary encompassed at least 13 volumes (HWD, Vol. 10, p. 84, entry, 19 Jan. 1887: "This day Mr. Ladd began writing the 13th Volume of my Diary"; see also the references to "Volume X" and "my Diary, Volume XI," Vol. 10, pp. 394, 551). Witt's final will and testament from 1887 also speaks of more than 12 volumes, see fn. 132 below.

[4] On the concrete material form as extant of the 10 volumes of HWD, see Christa Wetzel, "Form and Content of the Diary of Heinrich Witt" (in this volume).

The text of these ten volumes has been written largely in the format of a personal diary, with precisely dated entries for a single day, several days or a week, and often with highly detailed accounts of the course of an individual day. Notwithstanding the diary form, it becomes evident already from the initial lines quoted from Vol. 1 and the brief information on the genesis and content of Witt's life narrative, that the extant text is not a diary in the narrower sense. That is to say, it is not a diary where the nearness in time in composition to the events described constitutes a central criterion for designating a text as a diary, distinguished from other egodocuments and self-narratives such as autobiographical texts.[5] By contrast, Witt's extensive account of his life was begun with a very clear and marked temporal distance between the time described and the moment of actual composition, and was thus written looking back in retrospect and with a knowledge of the future of the events, actions and persons described. As his work progressed, the temporal distance between composition and events described narrowed ever more, until Witt in September 1880, in what was by this time Vol. 9, finally closed that gap, reaching the point of the immediate compositional present.[6] Thus, for a portion of the text, the necessary nearness in time when writing down the account and the openness to the future ultimately existed. But the principal bulk of the manuscript does not fulfill this criterion for what is considered a diary by its more narrow definition.

Heinrich Witt himself called his manuscript a diary and wrote it in the form of a diary. However, and this too becomes clear in the very first lines of Vol. 1, he certainly did *not* assert that the "Narrative" that he began to write in September 1859 was a text written in temporal proximity to his journey of 1824. Rather, here and at numerous other points in the extant manuscript, he explicitly mentioned the temporal distance involved. Thus, in the subsequent diary volumes, what is always noted first is *where* (always in Lima) and *on what*

---

[5] See, for example, Sidonie Smith/Julia Watson, Reading Autobiography. A Guide for Interpreting Life Narratives, Minneapolis, London: University of Minnesota Press, 2001 (pp. 266ff.); Philippe Lejeune, Le pacte autobiographique, rev. ed., París: Ed. du Seuil, 1996 (1st ed. 1975), p. 14; idem/Catherine Bogaert, Le journal intime. Histoire et anthologie, Paris: Textuel, 2006, pp. 23f.; Arthur Ponsonby, English Diaries. A Review of English Diaries from the Sixteenth to the Twentieth Century with an Introduction on Diary Writing, Ann Arbor, Michigan: Gryphon, 1971 (reprint of the edition of 1923); Ralph-Rainer Wuthenow, Europäische Tagebücher. Eigenart, Formen, Entwicklung, Darmstadt: Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, 1990.

[6] HWD, Vol. 9, pp. 447, 696.

*day* he began with the writing of the respective volume.[7] In addition, inserted into the account of his life in diary form are several shorter texts that serve to explain interruptions in writing and ruptures in the chronology. These insertions, which sometimes interrupt the accounting of his life in the very middle of a sentence, are also carefully dated. Over and beyond that, there are innumerable places in all ten extant volumes where it is repeatedly noted within the description of his life in what year, month and even on what precise day a given passage was written. That is because again and again in the course of writing, Witt shifted into his own present, anticipating a relevant future development in commenting on the past in the time just described. One such example is in his description of January 1843: "The two sprightly lads Fred and Henry were afterwards sent for their education to Valparaiso where they learned well, now in 1867 they are useful members of Society in Lima." Another occurs in the account of January 1850: "He lived at the time on the ground floor of the large house [...] where now in Decr. 73 I am dictating these lines." Still another example is in the description of September 1868: "(This last paragraph I add November, 8th 1877)," or in the account of March 1877, noting parenthetically: "(I may say in anticipation, August 25th 1879, that up to this day [...])."[8]

Witt's note that his "Narrative" had been "copied from my diary" also points to an additional text, to earlier notes and sketches available to him when he was writing. Even if it sounds at the beginning of Vol. 1 as if this was a mere "copy" of a diary written at the time of the events and impressions therein described, it quickly becomes apparent in the text that Witt did not simply copy his earlier writings. Rather he reworked them into what he deemed was a better description of his life. As narrator of his life, he comments explicitly or implicitly at many points in the extant diary volumes on how he dealt with his old descriptions: he made a selection, quoted, supplemented, shortened, corrected and commented on his earlier notes, he rewrote, wrote in revision, anticipated what was to come, and gave a reason for things left out or repeated. In the process, he was not always consistent in following a decision on how to proceed taken earlier and mentioned in the text.[9] In addition, he sought to determine the status of the text he had been working on since September 1859 within the text itself, supplementing the term "copy" by some adjective. In his account of January 1828 in Vol. 1, written in the second half of 1861, Witt speaks, for example, of "my original diary of which this is a revised copy."[10] In September 1865 he was more precise: "these Extracts which are a copy of my previously written diaries in a condensed and somewhat improved form."[11]

---

[7] Likewise in those volumes where the first initial pages are missing, it is reasonable to assume that Witt included a notation of these basic data.

[8] HWD, Vol. 1, p. 872, Vol. 4, p. 452, Vol. 7, p. 38, Vol. 8, p. 339 (omissions by Christa Wetzel).

[9] Examples in Christa Wetzel, Schreibend leben. Heinrich Witt und sein Tagebuch im Lima des 19. Jahrhunderts, in: Hans Medick/Angelika Schaser/Claudia Ulbrich (eds.), Selbstzeugnis und Person. Transkulturelle Perspektiven, Cologne, Weimar, Vienna: Böhlau, 2012, pp. 139-54; a revised Spanish version: idem, Vivir escribiendo. Heinrich Witt y su diario personal en

As in these examples, Witt as a rule distinguishes the new text clearly in terms of language from the "old diaries" or "original diaries." In the first four volumes of the extant manuscript, this is still generally termed "extracts"[12] from the "original diaries." Later the term "remodelled diary"[13] comes to be used for referring to the new text. But the expression "this my diary" also appears frequently. For example in Vol. 4, written in October 1873: "this my diary, a remodelled and condensed copy of the original."[14]

The elaboration and revision of the "original diaries" into the "remodelled diary" also contradicts the idea of a basically spontaneous text or in any case a text largely composed unedited in the narrower sense. Yet since Witt's egodocument cannot be clearly classified within any other self-narrative or autobiographical genre of writing, in the following we continue to employ the term Witt used most frequently for his life narrative: diary or diaries. As in this edition, the two extant volumes of Witt's earlier notes and sketches are published under the heading of "draft diaries," to demarcate and distinguish them from the 10 volumes written from 1859 on, this term is also used here, while Witt's "remodelled diary," elaborated on the basis of the draft diaries, is also called "new" or "final diary." Because both first and final version can

---

el Perú decimonónico, in: Ulrich Mücke/Marcel Velázquez (eds.), Autobiografía del Perú republicano. Ensayos sobre historia y la narrativa del yo, Lima: Biblioteca Nacional del Perú, 2015, pp. 99-125.

[10] HWD, Vol. 1, p. 248.

[11] HWD, Vol. 1, p. 370.

[12] For example, HWD, Vol. 1, pp. 174, 279; Vol. 2, pp. 99, 185; Vol. 3, pp. 156, 475, 631; Vol. 4, pp. 162, 215, 457, 685, 828.

[13] "Remodelled diary" appears explicitly for the first time in HWD, Vol. 4, p. 93. Very frequently also as a verb, the first instance in HWD, Vol. 3, p. 784 ("These my extracts which I am now dictating and remodelling").

[14] HWD, Vol. 4, p. 342. "This my diary," without any other addition, for example, in HWD, Vol. 3, p. 227, Vol. 4, p. 230, Vol. 6, p. 6, Vol. 7, p. 462, Vol. 8, p. 12, Vol. 9, p. 690. However, his employment of "this my diary" is not consistent. In several places he uses the phrase to refer likewise to his earlier notes (such as in HWD, Vol. 5, pp. 761, 806).

be considered "originals," i.e. composed by Witt himself, the term "original diaries" will no longer be used.

The fact that Witt did not write the account of his life by his own hand does not clash with the definition of the diary. As was already evident from the quotation from the description of January 1850, Witt (like Goethe) dictated his diary. Eleven secretaries – seven Englishmen, one Scot, one Irishman and two Frenchmen – did the actual work of writing the extant diary after listening to Witt's dictation. The various different handwriting styles of these secretaries can be distinguished in the manuscript. In addition, the secretaries, whom Witt located through personal contacts and also by adverts in the daily papers, are repeatedly mentioned by name in the text.[15] The first mention of Richard Bullen, the first secretary who wrote Witt's life narrative, can already be found on page 2 of the first volume of the remodelled diary. In the case of almost all his secretaries, the dates when they began and ended their activity for Witt are also noted in the text in brief insertions, often along with reasons for why they left.[16] Thus, for example, the Scot James Bryson, who worked for Witt from the end of October 1874 until the end of December 1879 as a secretary and wrote the greater bulk of the ten extant volumes (in toto more than 3,150 diary pages),[17] was introduced by Witt in the manuscript with the following notation:

---

[15] Several job adverts are mentioned in HWD (Vol. 6, p. 863, Vol. 7, p. 311, 471, 617). It was possible to establish the presence of such classified ads in *El Comercio* (for example, 26 September 1863, under the heading: Avisos diversos; 10 March 1868, 2nd edition (no column heading); 24 January 1872 (no column heading); 22 October 1874, under the heading: Avisos nuevos). The ads do not mention the name of the potential employer. The ad in September 1863 is clear attributable to Witt, since the address given is "N. 22 calle de Lima (antes del Correo)." Based on the temporal and topical coincidence with Witt's references in the diary and the great similarity between later such ads and the ad of 1863, we can assume that all these advertisements were placed by Witt. He also searched for persons to read aloud to him in this way (for example, HWD, Vol. 9, p. 139).

[16] HWD, Vol. 1, p. 370 (entry point, George A. Coleman), Vol. 2, p. 99 (termination, Coleman // entry of George Barker), Vol. 2, p. 305 (Barker // entry of George Graham), Vol. 2, p. 397 (Graham // entry of Charles Duval), Vol. 3, p. 227 (Duval // entry of Thomas R. Rees), Vol. 3, p. 474 (Rees // entry of Coleman once more), Vol. 3 p. 814 (Coleman // entry of Victor Dupont), Vol. 4, p. 342 (Dupont // entry of Edward Deeble), Vol. 5, p. 88 (Deeble // entry of James Bryson), Vol. 8, p. 617 (Bryson // entry of Neat Ladd). No corresponding such mention exists in the case of the first two secretaries, Richard Bullen and Andrew Garland.

[17] Bryson wrote two complete volumes (Vols. 6 and 7), almost all of Vol. 5 and two-thirds of Vol. 8 of the diary (HWD, Vol. 5, pp. 88-876, Vol. 6, pp. 1-865, Vol. 7, pp. 1-877, Vol. 8, pp. 1-617). The Tables of Contents of several volumes were also his work.

> Mr. Edward Deeble who joined me on 1st October 1873 see page 342 Vol. 4, did not return to his duty after the 19th October 1874 owing, as he said, to the bad state of his health and accordingly on 26th of the same month his place was filled by Mr. James Bryson, who, under my dictation will continue to write this my re-modelled diary.[18]

The insertion interrupts the daily entry already begun by Bryson's predecessor Edward Deeble, which then is continued with the added note "Continuation of Sunday, 19th of October 1851."

Bryson is also the first secretary who is mentioned along with place of composition and date at the beginning of a diary volume, namely in Vol. 7: "Commenced in Lima on the 27th of October 1877 by Mr. James Bryson."[19] Extant are two such mentions of Bryson (Vol. 7 and 8) and one of his successor Neat Ladd (Vol. 9). Ladd was also the secretary who recorded the news of Bryson's departure twice in the diary. The first was an insertion in the description of April 1878, written on 1 January 1880.

> Mr. James Bryson, who had been with me since October 1874, see vol. 5, page 88, told me on 30th December 1879, that, as his brother had to absent himself from Lima, he had to attend to his business and could therefore no more come to my office; on the 31st December he was with me for the last time and on 1st January 1880 Mr. Neat Ladd took his place.[20]

A second time was as part of the account of Witt's life on 30 December 1879, written in July 1880, when the entire entry for the day dealt with Bryson's leaving his post as secretary.

> *Tuesday, 30th of December 1879.* Bryson told me that as his brother and family intended to reside for some time near the mine which the firm possessed in the department of Huaráz he had necessarily to attend to the business more than he had done heretofore, and could therefore not continue with me. I was sorry that he left me, for he and I were well accustomed to work together; he had been with me since October 1874.[21]

---

[18] HWD, Vol. 5, p. 88.

[19] HWD, Vol. 7, p. 1.

[20] HWD, Vol. 8, p. 617. In the continuous description of Witt's life, the first joint work on the remodelled diary is noted for 1 January 1880, so that it is probable that Witt dictated the above entry to Ladd directly on this same day (HWD, Vol. 9, p. 245).

[21] HWD, Vol. 9, p. 242. For the date of writing, see the information given on the progress of work on the new diary, HWD, Vol. 9, pp. 386f.

However, the eleven secretaries are not only mentioned in the text on the occasion of their commencing work for Witt or terminating their employment. Rather, joint work on the extant diaries appears to have been a solid component of Witt's daily round of activity over the course of many years. The history of genesis and development of Witt's extant diary is narrated also in this manner in the text itself. Yet the genesis of the draft diaries, which Witt in part wrote, likewise already jointly with secretaries, partially still alone by himself, is noted in the new diary. Witt tells the tale of a complex history of his own life as a virtually lifelong diarist, a tale that allows us to reconstruct in detail the genesis of the extant diary.

### Draft and Final Diaries: Writing a Long Life

Heinrich Witt's life as a diarist began, as his account in retrospect has it, already at the age of seven in 1806, when, requested by his parents, he made notations about his daily life.[22] He kept his first regular diary in 1813, from 1 January to 2 May.[23] Young Heinrich attempted another such diary some 18 months later when he was sent to a boarding school in England. But that unproductive diary, as he characterized it, also ended shortly before his return to Altona at the end of 1815, as Witt later noted: "Some barren memoranda written by me in 1814 and 1815."[24]

In the following years down to the end of 1819, he apparently only wrote some sporadic notes. These notations are occasionally mentioned in the new diary. The numerous precise datings and descriptions of individual days or parts of days in the account of this period of time in the diary also point to the existence of previous notes.[25] Yet Witt lamented, when he wrote in 1866 in the remodelled diary about his youth, that he lacked a "regular diary" of 1816.[26] It remains open in the final description as to whether such a "regular diary" had never actually existed or whether in the meantime it had been lost. In the description of his stay in Altona in 1844, Witt mentions that he looked through papers there that had been stored away at the place of Georg Heinrich Sieveking:

---

[22] HWD, Vol. 1, pp. 386, 409.

[23] HWD, Vol. 1, pp. 412, 436.

[24] HWD, Vol. 1, pp. 449, 505 (last entry 9 November 1815).

[25] HWD, Vol. 1, pp. 532f.

[26] HWD, Vol. 1, p. 555.

> I destroyed most of them but preserved fragments of my diaries, my letters to Maria from Woodford wells, and letters from my two sisters to myself.[27]

At the latest on New Year's Day 1820, Witt resumed the regular writing of a diary.[28] This diary formed the beginning of a phase, almost five years in length, of continuous and detailed writing, as can be concluded from Witt's later account of this period of time in the extant Vol. 1 of the diary. This phase encompassed Witt's final three years in Altona, his first trip through Europe, the time in London, his journey across the Atlantic and the first few weeks of his stay in South America. During this phase of writing Witt undertook an important change in his diary: until that time he had written his entries in German, but in February 1824, shortly before his departure for Peru, he switched to writing in English.

There is no place in the ten extant volumes where Witt explicitly states that he began at this time to write his diary in English, but the change in the language of his notations can be clearly seen from the extant text. Thus, Witt comments in the already mentioned preamble in Vol. 1 that his secretary at that time was not proficient in German, which is why the secretary was unable to utilize an available travel diary from 1823/24.[29] The text of the remodelled diary then commences with an account of 20 February 1824, the day Witt left London bound for Liverpool and then to board ship there for Peru.[30] In 1859, Witt must have had at his disposal notes and sketches in English beginning from this date. Since in the extant diary, Witt does not mention anywhere that he translated an earlier German text into English later on – something that he noted for other parts of the final diary – it is reasonable to assume that he kept his diary from 20 February 1824 writing in English.

Witt likewise gives no explanation in the extant volumes for the change in language. The point in time for this shift in his notes initially suggests that he had quite pragmatic reasons. The languages that Witt would need in South America were English and Spanish, and English was clearly the more important language for him at the point in time of his departure for Peru. For example, the correspondence of the South American affiliate of the Gibbs firm with its central office was naturally in English.[31] Moreover, given the substantial number of British merchants in the new republics on the western coast of South America already in the 1820s, it was to be expected that English would be the main language of business and everyday colloquial discourse among the foreigners in Peru, in particular for Witt, who was going there as an employee of a London trading firm. In addition, at the time of his departure in 1824, as he later noted a number of times in the final diary, he planned only to stay on several years in Peru and then return to establish himself as a businessman and trader in his hometown of Altona.[32] There too, English would have been more important than Spanish. Significantly moreover, Witt's position at Gibbs had almost been terminated in the summer of 1823 due to his superiors' dissatisfaction with the correspondence he wrote in English (and Spanish). All this makes it seem likely that Witt decided to improve his proficiency in English likewise by writing his personal notes and diary sketches in this language. Already during his period of training at Conrad Hinrich Donner in Altona, he had been reading English books because, as he writes in the remodelled diary, he did not want to lose the knowledge of English he had gained while in school in Woodford Wells.[33] Alongside all these practical reasons, embracing English as the language of his diary probably also served the junior merchant as a means for symbolically inscribing himself into the circle of the British traders and businessmen.[34]

---

[27] HWD, Vol. 2, p. 412.

[28] Resumption 1820 HWD, Vol. 1, pp. 537ff. (on p. 536, in context clearly a mistake, 1824).

[29] HWD, Vol. 1, p. 2.

[30] HWD, Vol. 1, p. 6.

Even if Spanish, as the predominant everyday language in Lima, gained importance in the further course of his life, Witt maintained English, aside from a few exceptions, for the rest of his life for his written notes and descriptions, both in the draft and the final diary.

After Witt had described the journey from England to Peru in almost daily diary entries, apparently soon subsequent to his arrival in Arequipa in 1824, he largely ceased with his keeping of a diary. In the extant diary, the detailed description of his first period of stay in Peru comes to a halt with his entry for 14 November 1824.[35] But Witt continued to document his business and private travels in detailed travel diaries. For the period from mid-November 1824 to the end of 1829, the final diary contains descriptions in diary form solely for Witt's various trips.[36] By contrast, the stays in Arequipa and Lima between these trips are described in the form of short, summarizing descriptions that connect together the accounts of the trips, which are clearly demarcated from the remaining text by the heading "Connecting Narrative." Witt does not state here explicitly that he had no earlier notes and sketches at his disposal when he described this period in the new diary in 1860/61, but nowhere in the text does he make reference to any such notations.

---

[31] There are several extant documents in English written by Witt in the company archive of Antony Gibbs and Sons and accessible on microfilm (The Gibbs Archive. Papers of Antony Gibbs and Sons 1744-1953. World Microfilms Publications. London n. d.).

[32] HWD, Vol. 1, pp. 27, 298, 337.

[33] HWD, Vol. 1, p. 517.

[34] See the thoughts on language and identity in autobiographical writing in James Clifford, On Ethnographic Self-Fashioning: Conrad and Malinowski, in: idem, The Predicament of Culture. Twentieth-Century Ethnography, Literature and Art, Cambridge/Mass., London: Harvard University Press, 1988, pp. 92-113. How writers of biographical texts utilized "language as an element of their self-definition and social behavior" is also shown in Gabriele Jancke, Autobiographie als soziale Praxis. Beziehungskonzepte in Selbstzeugnissen des 15. und 16. Jahrhunderts im deutschsprachigen Raum, Cologne, Weimar, Vienna: Böhlau, 2002, p. 210.

Witt does explicitly mention the lack of earlier notes in his description of the years as manager of the Gibbs branch in Arequipa from 1830 on, and as office manager of the firm's affiliate in Lima from 1833 to 1842. He comments in the remodelled diary that his notes became ever fewer until they finally ran dry, ceasing altogether. He comments there that it was not until April 1842 when he began once more with the regular writing of a diary. He states that for that reason, the description of the period from January 1830 to April 1842 was only possible for him in the form of a short report. This report, of just under 19 pages, written in the first few months of 1862, also bears the heading "Connecting Narrative."[37]

Not until the end of April 1842, when he left Gibbs and departed on a trip to the north of Peru, did Witt begin once more to keep a regular diary.[38] The occasion that prompted a resumption of writing was probably the planned travel on his schedule. That is because like in the 1820s, initially in 1842/43, Witt probably was writing down detailed daily notations, sketches and descriptions only during his travels. By contrast, in the time periods between the two trips in South America and before setting out on his journey to Europe in May 1843, during his stay in Lima he appears only to have made occasional notes. The remodelled diary also contains "Connecting Narratives" for these periods of time, generally with very few datings of a specific day.[39] Witt's comment that he began once again to keep a diary in April 1842, "which since then I have regularly kept up until the present day the 16th of February 1862,"[40] is probably due to his retrospective summary in 1862, in which he no longer accorded any significance to these short phases of less regular writing.

---

[35] HWD, Vol. 1, p. 102. It continues with information on the political changes in Peru at the end of 1824 and several pages with comments by Witt on the foreign merchants with whom he became acquainted during his time in Arequipa. The section with the comments on foreign merchants is initially dated 25 May 1860.

[36] HWD, Vol.1, pp. 102-350.

[37] HWD, Vol. 1, p. 350. The report 1830-1842 ends with the dating 4 March 1862 (Vol. 1, p. 369).

[38] HWD, Vol. 1, pp. 350, 364, 608.

During his travels through Europe in 1843-1845, Witt filled several notebooks or books with descriptions and notes about his experiences. In the description of the journey in the extant diary, he mentions countless times where, at what time of day and for how many hours he wrote his diary or jotted down notes. As already mentioned, two volumes containing Witt's writings in English about this trip are still extant today, alongside the ten volumes of the remodelled diary.

One volume, on its spine numbered "3," contains a description of the period from 2 December 1843 to 22 June 1844. Witt stayed almost the entire time during those months in Altona, Hamburg and the surrounding area; this was framed in December 1843 by the final days in Scotland and England, and the beginning of his trip through Denmark and Norway from the end of May 1844. The descriptions and notations come to an end three days before his audience with the Danish king. The second volume, whose numbering on the spine is no longer legible, describes the period from 13 September 1845 to 12 September 1846. That year included the final weeks of his European journey, which Witt spent in England, and the nine-week trip from Southampton via Panama to Lima, where he arrived on 23 December 1845, as well as Witt's trip to southern Peru in January and February 1845, and finally ca. half a year of his life in Lima, including the beginnings of his independent activity as a merchant.[41] This second volume apparently was actually written down on the same days described in the text (or with a very small temporal gap, for example, on the day following or at the end of the week). But the volume bearing the number "3" was *already* a revised version of his notes and sketches written down on the same day therein described, and subsequently elaborated by Witt later on. For example, when describing his feelings shortly before his arrival in Altona in December 1843, Witt noted that he was copying the passage in question literally from his notes: "(I now copy literally from my pencil memoranda)".[42] It is possible that this reference might also refer to an elaboration of the initially quickly written "pencil memoranda" that same day or the day after, but it is clear from other passages that this text was not written day after day in the time period described there. For one thing, Witt occasionally notes within the frame of a daily entry that he later obtained more information on some matter described (for example: "I learnt several days after, that these shops are merely temporary").[43] For another, the text contains breaks in chronology. Witt apparently had gotten confused writing the clean copy. Thus, the not yet finished description of 28 December 1843 (up to p. 62) is followed on 107 pages by a description of the period from 21 January to 20 April 1844 (likewise not finished). Following this, the description of 28 December 1843 is continued. The respective pages have corresponding cross-references inserted at the end or beginning of the page: "see p. 169" and "from p. 62."[44] When 23 January 1944 was finally reached on p. 205 in the continued account, Witt noted "see page 63," and added a double dash. Then he inserted a six-page description of 14 October 1843, that apparently had been left out in the preceding draft diary.[45] The following two pages also belonged there:

---

[39] HWD, Vol. 1, pp. 752-93, Vol. 2, pp. 30-48.

[40] HWD, Vol. 1, p. 364.

[41] See Heinrich Witt Diary, Draft Diary. In the following, these volumes are referred to as HWD, DD, Vol. 1 (Number "3") and Vol. 2. The volumes, bound in leather (paper 225 × 185 mm; sexto), with a bright, finely lined paper, are extant in a basically good material condition, where the cover and binding of Vol. 2 have great damage. In both volumes, the paper is discolored at points and curled, but the text remains unscathed. The handwritten pagination extends in Vol. 1 to p. 347 (page nos. 23 and 54 are given twice), in Vol. 2 to p. 348 (page no. 343 occurs twice; pp. 153-56 and 233-36 are missing, with loss of text). The text, written in ink in diary format, is nearly completely written in English and contains, like HWD, occasional drawings as well as corrections and additions in ink in Witt's handwriting and also in another handwriting; in Vol. 2 there is also scribbling in pencil by a child's hand (dated 1899).

> Explanation given me by Edward Alexander junior of Glasgow of what I saw on 23rd Nov. 1843 in the Factory of Corbett Alexander & Burnside, Glasgow; belongs to Journal 2, p. 277.[46]

Then follows the continuation of the description of 20 April 1844 on p. 212, once again after a short dash and the note "From p. 168." The volume contains two further deviations or digressions from the chronology with corresponding notes in the description of February and May 1844. The day 5 February 1844 had initially been left out and was belatedly added three pages later. The day 10 May is described before 9 May.[47]

---

[42] HWD, DD, Vol. 1, p. 44. The sentence is part of a continuous text and has not been added on the margin or between the lines.

[43] HWD, DD, Vol. 1, p. 52. Likewise within a running text, although less clear in the temporal statement there: "(this 'considerably' is however false, as I have learnt afterwards)" (ibid., p. 169).

[44] HWD, DD, Vol. 1, pp. 62, 169.

[45] HWD, DD, Vol. 1, p. 205 ("see Jl 2, p. 190").

[46] HWD, DD, Vol. 1, p. 210.

Unlike in the case of the final diary, the temporal distance between the time described and the time or period of actual writing in the draft diary was minimal. Witt wrote this volume while he was still on his stay in Europe. That is because in Vol. 2 of the extant draft diaries, he noted in his description of the time in London dated 20 September 1845 that during the evening he had worked on the clean copy of his diary for November 1844: "I remained quietly at home writing that is to say, copying in my previous journal in clean my diary of 25 Nov 1844, see page 100."[48] It is reasonable to assume that Witt, despite the mistakes in sequencing mentioned, proceeded in a fundamental chronological manner and that at this point he had already dealt and finished with the time period up to June 1844.

Of special interest is the fact that the draft diary number "3" contains a longer section in Spanish – in the description of Witt's journey through Denmark. The switch in language occurs in the entry for 18 June 1844. Witt's early morning activities are described in English, but the rest of the day, viewed from the vantage of the following day, in Spanish. It is introduced with a short explanation as to why he switched languages: he was afraid otherwise he might perchance "forget" some of his Spanish.

> Tuesday 18 June. I rose at about 4 ½, the weather is clear & the wind seems to have ceased blowing, the therm stand at below 10 I have been writing the preceeding, at 6 o'Clock I got my good coffee with biscuit (Zwieback) it is now 6 ½, I am going to pack up my trunk & to take another long Ramble before I leave this pretty place.
>
> Es indispensable que empieze á escribir mi diario en Castellano, porque sino corro riesgo olvidarme de este idioma; he repasado ya hoy (el 19) viniendo de Boyden acá á Faaborg, que tratando de pensar algo en Castellano, las palabra [sic] Danesas se me ocurrían. Pues voy á empezar. – Saliendo ayer de mi hotel [...][49]

---

[47] HWD, DD, Vol. 1, p. 76 ("Monday 5 of Feby see 3d page hence"), 79 ("belongs to page 76"), and pp. 239-43, with several comments.

[48] HWD, DD, Vol. 2, p. 14. By contrast, HWD, Vol. 3, p. 592: "I occupied myself with writing and went to rest early."

[49] HWD, DD, Vol. 1, pp. 326-27. The remaining 20 pages of the volume are also written in Spanish, only on p. 333 and p. 334 are there short sections in English.

In 1844, regular everyday writing in the language he did not want to lose seemed to Witt a tried and tested means. This suggests that the language shift in 1824 was also for pragmatic reasons. In the clean copy of the diary for June 1844, Witt retained Spanish. However, in his later description of the time in the English-language final diary there is no reference to this.[50] Due to the absence of the next draft diaries, we cannot say how long Witt wrote his travel notes and the respective clean copy in Spanish. At the latest in September 1845, in the second extant volume of the draft diaries, he was writing again in English.

During his passage from England to South America, Witt also checked this volume of the draft diary, which at the time he was still writing in, and corrected it: "I perused & corrected this volume of my diary from its commencement."[51] How far Witt got during the Atlantic crossing in working through his travel books must likewise remain an open question. In any case, in 1846 in Lima he was busy with the clean copy of his descriptions from 1845, as he noted both in the draft diary and also later in the remodelled diary.

> *Draft diary*: "went to my office below to write the Diary during my last year's journey in clean (this is a great undertaking & occupies much of my time)" (entry 13 April.1846) "I study Algebra, Latin, read & copy my old diary in clean" (entry 14 April 1846)
>
> *Final diary:* "*From Tuesday, 14th to Friday, 17th of April 1846.* A quiet week, I studied Latin and Algebra, commenced copying in clean the rough M [...] on the Continent of Europe"[52]

Work on the diary of the trip to Italy, certainly also very detailed in the "pencil memoranda," went on at least until mid-August 1846.[53] Following that or still in parallel, Witt began to prepare Tables of Contents for his previous diary volumes.[54] The draft diary number "3" contains a Table of Contents, but the later volume does not.[55] Very probably, in 1846 Witt did not get as far as a clean copy or Table of Contents for this diary volume. The fact that the volume, along with many corrections and additions in Witt's handwriting, also contains some addenda by the hand of another person suggests that it was precisely this volume which was used when Witt later wrote the final diary.

---

[50] HWD, Vol. 2, pp. 510ff.

[51] HWD, DD, Vol. 2, p. 95 (entry, 11 November 1845); similar on p. 75: "reading & correcting the first pages of this diary" (entry, 27 October 1845).

[52] HWD, DD, Vol. 2, pp. 251f., 253; HWD, Vol. 3, pp, 331f.

[53] HWD, DD, Vol. 2, p. 332 (entry, 17 August 1846): "I occupied myself with writing the diary, which I had kept, whilst in Rome, in clean"; mention of work on the "Roman diary" a number of times in subsequent days (a last time in the entry, 30 August 1846), ibid., pp. 333ff. See HWD, Vol. 3, p. 884.

[54] HWD, DD, Vol. 2, p. 336: "The whole morning I was occupied with my previous Journals, commencing with N 1. & indexing it."

Along with working on the sketches and notes dealing with his trip to Europe, Witt kept up, unlike before, with the regular notes and descriptions likewise in his everyday life in Lima. Aside from one longer and several shorter interruptions, for the rest of his life, apparently almost on a daily basis, but at least once a week and generally with some detail, Witt continued to keep a diary.

In addition, in August 1847, Witt began to write an "account of my life." As a reason for taking up work on this text, he noted later in the corresponding daily entry in the remodelled diary, written in November/December 1872, that his commercial activities at that point took up little of his time and that he was feeling somewhat bored. He wrote that he was well aware then that this account would most certainly not be of any greater interest, but that he thought perhaps later on the text might be read by his relatives.

> As my mercantile occupations were extremely insignificant, and I could not always be studying latin, [...] termined upon writing an account of my life. I knew full well that its [_] could not be of great interest to anybody, but perhaps I thought the perusal [...] my relations. Accordingly I commenced the undertaking and set to work with a good will.[56]

Witt began the undertaking, as would be appropriate for a life narrative, with a description of his childhood and youth in Altona. To judge from the description in the remodelled diary, this text consisted of a mixture of diary entries, quotes from letters and a summarizing narrative.[57] As a basis, along with his memory, Witt relied on his diaries from that time, some of his own letters, letters by third parties and some other materials, such as a family tree of the Willink family and an old travel diary written by his sister Maria.[58] He had brought these writings back with him to Lima from his trip to Europe.[59]

---

[55] HWD, DD, Vol. 1, unpaginated page at the beginning of the book.

[56] HWD, Vol. 4, pp. 121f.

[57] HWD, Vol. 1, pp. 370-605.

[58] For example, HWD, Vol. 1, pp. 371, 463ff., 555ff.

[59] During his visit in Eutin (eastern Holstein) in late May/early June 1844, from his brother-in-law Limpricht, Witt had obtained Maria Witt's letters, her Harz diary and his own

Since Witt also wrote this description of his childhood and youth in English, as a rule he had to translate the old descriptions and data taken from the other documents from German.[60]

Witt worked over the course of several years on this first autobiographical text in the narrow sense, i.e. the attempt to describe (and interpret) his own life in retrospect from a greater temporal distance. It is not noted in the extant diary when he stopped working on the *account*. In the chronology of the life narrative told in the final diary, Witt's comment that in the first week in January 1850, he read letters of his sister Maria, constitutes the latest reference to work on the description of his youth.[61] It is possible that Witt continued writing on the text until shortly before his next departure for Europe in April 1851. When he halted this work, he had advanced in the description of his life up until February 1822.[62]

Witt also made extensive descriptions during his trip to Europe 1851/52, and this time as well, he copied the descriptions written during his trip once more after his return to Lima.[63] It can be assumed that likewise in this case, he reworked and edited the text. He had just finished this work when he suffered a decline in sight at the end of October 1852. Due to his impaired eyesight and in order to adhere to the prohibition on reading and writing his first doctor in Lima called for, Witt stopped work on his ongoing diary that he had continued to keep, along with the work on his travel diaries.[64] Not until his next trip to Europe in 1854-56 did he start writing sketches and notes once again, or chose to dictate these during the trip to his granddaughters and also possibly to the secretaries engaged in Hamburg and Paris.[65] Likewise when back in Lima, Conradina and Amalia Schutte wrote, according to Witt's dictation, the now already customary further draft and elaboration of the description of the trip, and in addition a description of the period from October 1852 to departure

---

letters from Peru to his sister Witt (HWD, Vol. 2, p. 547). It can be assumed that he did not take the other materials along already in 1823 when he left Altona, thinking at that time that he would live only for a few years abroad.

[60] On the necessary translation: HWD, Vol. 1, pp. 555f., 602f. The letters from Witt's sister Maria were in part also in French and English, see Vol. 1, pp. 469, 583f. and Appendix No. 25 (= Pictures 52, 53, 54 and 55 in the current edition of the diary).

[61] HWD, Vol. 4, p. 451.

[62] HWD, Vol. 1, p. 602.

[63] HWD, Vol. 5, pp. 267, 278, 281. The last mention of the copy is in the description of 21 September 1852 (Vol. 5, p. 315).

[64] HWD, Vol. 5, pp. 321, Vol. 6, S. 1f.

[65] HWD, Vol. 6, pp. 1, 152, 187. It is unclear whether the secretaries were likewise writing the diary along with Witt's correspondence. (Vol. 6, p. 60: "who read and wrote for me").

on the journey in 1854. This served to close the gap in Witt's descriptions caused by the complications of his eye disease.[66] Witt dictated both texts to his granddaughters in German; the notes prepared during the trip were already written down in German.[67]

In parallel with the work with his granddaughters, which continued on until mid-September 1858,[68] Witt began, apparently already shortly after his return to Lima in June 1856, to dictate notes on his family life and political life to his secretary, although without keeping a detailed daily diary. According to the extant text, he finally resumed regular diary writing on 23 September 1858.[69]

At the latest beginning in 1859, Witt also had his secretary and readers read aloud to him from the old diaries. The first dated mention of this in the remodelled diary is in the entry on 19 May of that year.[70] However, the copy of a poem by Richard Bullen dated 25 January 1859 in the draft diary number "3" shows that Witt had already begun earlier on to deal with his old descriptions.[71] The reading aloud of "my old diaries" is also mentioned without any date in brief information on the assigned duties of George A. Coleman, who worked for Witt as a reader from 1856.[72] However, in view of the lack of any mention of the reading of the old descriptions in the account of everyday life for the years before 1859, it can be assumed that in March 1875, when Witt described Coleman's duties, he was summarizing in retrospect his activities over the course of a number of years, but that Coleman was not yet, already in 1856, reading aloud from the old diaries.[73]

On 3 September 1859, Witt finally began to dictate to Bullen the new remodelled diary. Even if Witt did not comment explicitly, either at the beginning of work in Vol. 1. or later on, about his initial motivation for writing, he appears to have understood the text begun in 1859 as a continuation of his first autobiographical project, in which some 10 years before he had reached the beginning of 1822 in the chronology. The short preamble which introduces the volume – providing information on Witt's commercial training, the death of his parents and sisters and the current (1859) situation of his niece and nephews in Europe as well as the sketch of the events in 1823 – connects with the description of the year 1822.[74] As already mentioned, Witt also states in the preamble that he would have liked to begin with the diary of the trip through Europe in 1823. But here a gap had perforce to remain, since the travel diary was written in German and Bullen (as well as the reader Coleman) were not proficient in German so that neither a copy nor a translation could be prepared.[75] Instead, the life narrative begins in a diary format with the entry for 20 February 1824.

---

[66] HWD, Vol. 5, pp. 330, 463f., Vol. 6, pp. 1, 282. In the extant diary, the description of the trip, which takes up some 90% of the section, is in diary format, while the description of the period from October 1852 to April 1854 is written largely in the form of a report (HWD, Vol. 6, pp. 1-285).

[67] See HWD, Vol. 6, p. 1.

[68] HWD, Vol. 5, pp. 463f., Vol. 6, p. 247.

[69] HWD, Vol. 5, pp. 321f.

[70] HWD, Vol. 5, p. 592.

[71] HWD, DD, Vol. 1, three unpaginated pages at the beginning of the volume, between the Table of Contents and the text of the diary.

[72] HWD, Vol. 5, p. 329.

[73] On the time of composition March 1875 for the section on 1856: HWD, Vol. 5, pp. 322, 347.

In the subsequent 2½ years, Witt dictated this new diary to Richard Bullen and, after he left his employ in 1861, to Andrew Garland (a nephew of Gerald Garland[76]), in parallel with his ongoing diary, i.e. the notes and sketches from the years beginning with 1859.[77] On 4 March 1862, he ceased work once again on the remodelled diary after 369 pages. He had progressed in the account of his life to April 1842, when he left the firm of Gibbs, and after a nearly 20-year absence from his native Altona, was planning his first trip from Peru back to Europe. Witt does not mention any reason in the text for stopping with the writing. (The interruption in work on the new diary may possibly have been in connection with the increased work load as a result of the awarding of the contract to Henry Witt & Schutte for the guano trade.) However he held out the prospect of a later continuation with the description of the trips in South America 1842/43.

> Before I returned to Europe I made a journey to the north of Perú, another to Chile, perhaps I may give some day or other an account of them in the Extracts.
> Lima 4th March 1862[78]

Even after halting work on the new diary, Witt continued to keep his current diary. In Lima he continued to dictate as before to Andrew Garland, and on his next trip to Europe in 1863 he was writing down his own notes: "writing a rough draft of my diary in large characters, so as to spare my eyes as much as possible."[79] After his return to Lima, he edited these notes and sketches with his then secretary Mejer, molding them into a detailed travel diary, which Mejer finally made a clean copy of in September 1864.[80]

---

[74] HWD, Vol. 1, pp. 1-6.

[75] HWD, Vol. 1, p. 2. According to Witt's statements, Coleman knew several languages well, but had no German, HWD, Vol. 5, p. 329.

[76] Gerald Garland had requested of Witt that he employ the son of his late brother, HWD, Vol. 5, p. 787. Andrew Garland (b. 1842), for data see Barreda, p. 65 (there: Carlos Andrés Garland de Menchaca).

[77] For example, HWD, Vol. 5, pp. 643, 862.

[78] HWD, Vol. 1, p. 369.

At the end of September 1865, Witt resumed work on the remodelled diary, after George Coleman had for a second time come to work for him and was now also active as a secretary.[81] But departing from what he had announced in 1862, Witt now did not continue his life narrative with a description of his trips in the 1840s. Rather, he initially took a step backward in the chronology of his life, now deciding to include in the final diary, with minor revisions, the description of his forbears and his childhood and youth, written at the end of the 1840s in retrospect and in English.

> In the year 1847 when I was not afflicted with the weakness of my eye sight, which came upon me in October 1852, I began writing, but did not finish an account of the predecessors of my family, of my childhood, and youth, in short of that period of my life anterior to my departure for America with which these present extracts begin. This narration slightly altered will form the first part of mine, and Mr. Coleman's joint labors.[82]

Witt and Coleman were busy with this work nearly a year, along with their other assigned writing activities and reading aloud to Witt. On 31 August 1866, after 236 pages, they concluded the section.[83] The quite detailed account reaches to the end of 1821, while the year 1822 is given only cursory treatment on a limited number of pages. Witt explained this by stating that 1822 had been little different from 1821. In addition, he noted, now in 1866, on the basis of his weak eyesight and without a secretary versed in German, it was no longer possible for him to undertake the translation and revision of his earlier notes and sketches.

---

[79] HWD, Vol. 6, p. 424 See also Vol. 6, pp. 453, 513.

[80] HWD, Vol. 6, pp. 388, 495. Witt notes there that when working on the extant diary (1877), the travel diary that he had available was a text he had written in November 1863 or June 1864. On the clean copy, see Vol. 6, p. 621. Mejer, whose first name Witt does not mention, was not involved in the writing of the final diary.

[81] From mid-August 1865, HWD, Vol. 6, p. 694.

[82] HWD, Vol. 1, p. 370.

[83] HWD, Vol. 1, p. 605.

> The year of 1822 was the last of my residence in Altona, it was passed in a manner similar to that of 1821 of which I have given ample details in the previous pages, to go through its occurrences as minutely as I have done in my German original, would not only perhaps be tedious but also even were I willing I could not, for as far as to the end of February only do I find an English translation, thence forward I have nothing but what is written in German: at this time unhappily a closed book to me through weakness of sight already alluded to.[84]

Given the lack of any possibility for translation, the inclusion of the travel diary of 1823/24 also continued to remain a desideratum. Aside from this gap, Witt summed up at the end of August 1866 with satisfaction that his new diary now contained a continuous description of his life extending up to April 1842.

> My diary is now brought up more or less to the commencement of 1823 where I took up the thread of my narrative Page 1 of this thick Volume, which I again left off page 369 when I had come as far as April 1842.
> Lima 31 August 1866.[85]

Correspondingly, Witt and Coleman then resumed work on the narrative of Witt's life in April 1842. Initially in the remodelled diary, as already in the description of the years 1824 to 1842, shorter overviews on life in Lima, under the heading "Connecting Narrative," alternated with detailed travel diaries.[86] But after the very detailed description of the trip to Europe 1843-1845, filling almost two volumes of the final diary, Witt was basically able to maintain the format of the diary for the further description of his life, independent of whether he was describing his travels or his daily life in Lima.[87]

From September 1865 on, Witt thus led a life once again as a "double diarist," so to speak. In the following 15 years, he worked continuously *in parallel* on the new diary and on his ongoing diurnal diary in the here and now. These fresh notes and sketches, written already in the knowledge that they would be later reworked for autobiographical purposes,[88] were included at the appropriate time in the new account of Witt's life. In the final diary, the time described and the time of writing were converging, coming ever closer, and Witt's tempo in writing (and that of his secretaries) continued to accelerate. This speed-up is reflected in the comments in the life narrative on the progress of work on the new diary: the text of the first two volumes was completed at the end of December 1869 (in toto 1,770 pp.); it describes Witt's life until the middle of December 1844.[89] From the beginning of 1870 to the end of 1874, volumes 3 and 4, and just under 250 pages of Vol. 5 were written (a bit in excess of 2,000 pp.); the life narrative now extended up to the beginning of March 1852.[90] The rest of Vol. 5, Vols. 6 and 7 and almost three quarters of Vol. 8 were completed in the period from the beginning of January 1875 to the end of December 1879 (nearly 3,000 pp.).[91] In the account of his life, Witt had now advanced all the way to April 1878. There was only a comparatively small step until he closed the gap and reached the compositional present.

---

[84] HWD, Vol. 1, pp. 602f.

[85] HWD, Vol. 1, p. 605. The sentence contained in curly brackets in the transcription was later added by asterisk, and "where" in the above sentence was crossed out.

[86] HWD, Vol. 1, pp. 606-08 (Overview circumstances of life April 1842), 608-752 (travel diary northern Peru), 752-93 ("Connecting Narrative": Lima July to November 1842), Vol. 1, pp. 793-874 and Vol. 2, pp. 1-30 (travel diary southern Peru 1842/43), Vol. 2, pp. 30-48 ("Connecting Narrative": Lima February to May 1843).

[87] The description of the trip to Europe 1843-1845: HWD, Vol. 2, pp. 48-896, Vol. 3, pp. 1-727. Witt also provides a reason in the text for the few later deviations from the diary format, for example HWD, Vol. 6, p. 1.

On the one hand, the acceleration in the tempo and progress of work is attributable to Witt's changed life circumstances in the second half of the 1870s. After the death of his wife María Sierra in May 1876, when Witt for several months withdrew almost completely from public life and subsequently resumed his social and business activities only to a reduced extent, he clearly had more free time then at his disposal than before. It was possible to use those hours for reworking and elaboration of the old sketches and notes. On the other hand, even before the death of his wife, Witt had endeavored to progress more rapidly with the revision and writing of the final diary. When James Bryson (already mentioned) commenced his job in Witt's employ on 26 October 1874, his most important task was to be, as the later description of the first workday of the new secretary states, work on the new diary.

---

[88] However, this is true for all the notes and sketches written since beginning with the first autobiographical project in 1847.

[89] HWD, Vol. 3, p. 1 (time of composition dated: 29 December 1869), Vol. 5, p. 250 (time of composition dated: 2 January 1875). The numbers of pages written given here and below are without counting the pages of the extant Tables of Contents.

[90] HWD, Vol. 5, p. 250 (time of composition dated: 2 January 1875).

[91] HWD, Vol. 8, p. 617 (time of composition dated: 1 January 1880).

> I at once told him that what I had most at heart was the correcting and copying in clean of my old diaries, with which at the time I had not progressed further than October 1851.[92]

At this point in time, the newly written narrative of Witt's life had reached October 1851, at the beginning of Vol. 5. In view of his advanced age – in the meantime he had turned 75 – Witt appears to have feared that if he maintained the previous tempo of work, he would no longer be able to complete his life narrative, i.e., would no longer be able to bring it up to the present moment. He noted for example in his description of May 1871 (written in 1878) that it was extremely important for him to leave to posterity a "well written record of my life and travels." For that reason, the work, then with Coleman, on the remodelled diary was what he termed his "principal occupation."[93] However, in December 1871, they were still engaged with the description of the travel year 1845, which they had already been busy working on in January 1870.[94]

In actual fact, the joint work between Witt and Bryson on the diary appears to have functioned very well right from the start. Witt noted later in the description of the first months of 1875, that already then they had made rapid progress.[95] But work on the text advanced much more quickly than in earlier years for another reason: the ongoing diary kept in parallel since 1859 was increasingly better tailored to the demands of the final diary, and fewer alterations were necessary.

> In the remodelling and copying of my former diaries Bryson and I made quick progress, which was owing in a great measure to the few alterations we had to make in what Richard Bullen had written under my dictation.[96]

However, these notes and sketches were likewise not taken over and included in the new text without some reworking. Notwithstanding his fears that he could not succeed in finishing the story of his life, Witt was as a rule still speaking in the late 1870s about the fact that his earlier notations were in the process of revision.[97] Yet given the rapid tempo of progress, these could no longer have been especially extensive changes. Significantly, the description of his life in Lima in the 1860s and 1870s turned out to be on the whole less multifaceted and detailed, and was also correspondingly less extensive, than the descriptions of his travels in the 1840s and 1850s.

---

[92] HWD, Vol. 7, p. 619 (time of composition around July 1878, see Vol. 7, p. 579).

[93] HWD, Vol. 7, p. 254. See also Vol. 7, p. 301. On dating the time of composition, Vol. 7, pp. 175, 422.

[94] HWD, Vol. 7, pp. 142, 301.

[95] For example, HWD, Vol. 7, pp. 661, 697.

[96] HWD, Vol. 7, p. 661 (entry 22 January 1875).

[97] For example, HWD, Vol. 8, pp. 220, 548, 708, Vol. 9, pp. 73, 151.

The period of Bryson's employment working for Witt was also the time when Witt dealt with the translation of the sketches and notes dictated in the 1850s to his granddaughters in German, and covering the period from October 1852 to the end of the journey to Europe in 1856. Witt explains the laborious procedure in connection with the description of his life in 1875 (in Vol. 7 of the diary): in the forenoon on Sundays and holidays, his grandson Ricardo Garland would read aloud the German text, section by section, und Witt would dictate to Bryson an English translation.

> Our grand work was the remodelling and copying of my former diaries in which we were up to October 1858; there was however a great chasm to be filled up from October 1852 to June 1856, which included the travels of my wife and myself, Corina and Amalia in 1855, and as all this was written in German I translated it in the forenoons of Sundays and holidays, when Ricardo read the German and Bryson wrote down my English translation. In this however we did not make such quick progress as I could have wished.[98]

The translation of the German text done in this manner took several months to complete. The first mention of this working procedure is in the entry for 24 January 1875, the last is dated 18 October of that same year.[99] The "great chasm" in the life narrative mentioned in the entry for 16 June 1875 had opened up because Witt and Bryson had continued on weekdays, in parallel with the translation work on Sundays, with the revision of the description of the period from June 1856. Bryson wrote down this text from March 1875 into Vol. 5 of the diary, connecting it with the description of the final days in October 1852, when Witt's eye disease had emerged.[100] The volume ends with the description of 31 December 1861. By contrast, for the earlier translated and naturally likewise revised description of the time period October 1852 to June 1856, Bryson started a new volume at the end of November 1875, namely Vol. 6 of the diary, even though at this point Vol. 5 had not yet been completed.[101] It would appear that Witt and Bryson initially broke off with work on Vol. 5, and then resumed it later on in parallel alongside with work on Vol. 6, as is evident from several datings regarding the time of composition.[102] In both these volumes, Witt explained his procedure and the reasons for the break in the chronology of the life narrative by means of several sentences inserted or prepended, in which he explicitly referred to the respective continuation or the chronological linkage in the diary volumes: to blame were his eye disease and the lack of a "proper" secretary, namely one who knew German. It says in Vol. 5:

---

[98] HWD, Vol. 7, p. 731 (entry 16 June 1875).

[99] HWD, Vol. 7, pp. 663, 809. A further mention of this process of translation, Vol. 7, p. 789.

[100] HWD, Vol. 5, pp. 321f. (time of composition dated: 1 March 1875).

[101] HWD, Vol. 6, p. 1 (time of composition dated: 29 November 1875).

> Here is a gap in my diary, which I shall fill up on a later occasion. It was caused by the sudden failing of my sight, and my consequent incapability of writing and the want, for some time at least, of a proper Secretary. Moreover, I find in my original diary, of which, as already said more than once, the present manuscript is a mere copy somewhat [_] and corrected, that before the 23 Septr. 1858 I have not recom [...] my life and other occurrences both private and public which came under my notice, and that of the intervening period from 10th June 1856 to 23 September 1858, the account given by me is in the shape of a narrative, which will be transcribed here, with the additions and alterations I may think necessary. For continuation, see page 1, Vol. VI. Written on the 1 March 1875.[103]

The extant diary provides no information as to when the English draft for the narrative that followed this announcement, dealing with the period June 1856 to September 1858, was actually written. Yet this account occasionally also contains specifically dated descriptions of certain days as well as exact information about when some news mentioned in the diary had arrived in Lima and on what steamship.[104]

At the beginning of Vol. 6, the introductory text connects with the explanation given in Vol. 5:

---

[102] The final dating of the time of composition in Vol. 5 to the year 1875 (no month given) is on p. 663, before this the last monthly dating to July 1875 on p. 519; the first dating to March 1876 is on p. 730. The additional datings in this volume are to May, June and July 1876 (HWD, Vol. 5, pp. 766, 801, 805). Vol. 6 begins with the dating of the onset of composition on 29 November 1875 (HWD, Vol. 6, p. 1). After further datings to1875, from p. 32 (January) there are several datings given for 1876, which also include the months mentioned in Vol. 5 and do not reveal any long pause in writing in Vol. 6 for the time worked on Vol. 5; see, for example, HWD, Vol. 6, pp. 82 (April), 90 (May), 133 (June), 151 (July).

[103] HWD, Vol. 5, pp. 321f.

[104] The description June 1856 to September 1858: HWD, Vol. 5, pp. 322-471.

> Commenced in Lima, the 29th of November 1875.
> I have said Volume V page 322, when the writing of my diary was suddenly interrupted by the failing of my sight, that the chasm from 28th October 1852 till 10th June 1856 would be filled up on a later occasion. The time for doing so has now come, to-day the 29th Novr. 1875[105]

The note "For continuation see Volume V, page 322,"[106] placed right after the added text of 285 pages, also serves to forge the link in coherence of the life narrative. Correspondingly, before the description of the time from June 1856 in Vol. 5, Bryson wrote: "(Fm. Vol. 6, page 285),"[107] and the note "For continuation see Volume VI page 285"[108] also closed the circle on the final page of the text.

Thereafter, now in October 1876, Witt and Bryson continued the description of Witt's life in Vol. 6 from where they had arrived at the end of Vol. 5 of the diary: 1 January 1862. The subsequent 19 years of Witt's life were edited and revised in just under four years, until in September 1880 (after Bryson had left the post of secretary the end of 1879, and Witt was now working together with Neat Ladd), Heinrich Witt finally reached his present moment in time qua diarist in the ninth volume of the new diary – 21 years after the beginning of work on the remodelled diary and after more than 7,000 pages of text. Under the date of 21 September 1880, he noted that on this day, he had revised and "remodelled" his old diary down to the actual (previous) day. Only a few days later, the clean copy of the last still outstanding descriptions of certain days was inserted in the diary volume.[109]

> I had now at last concluded my task, that of remodelling my old diary and having it copied up to the day; at all events Mr. Ladd and I had already corrected it till the 20th inclusive. What now remained to be done was to index the diary of several years, and to fill up the gap from the 1st January 1823 to February 1824, when I left in the "Wanderer" for South America[110]

---

[105] HWD, Vol. 6, p. 1.

[106] HWD, Vol. 6, p. 285.

[107] HWD, Vol. 5, p. 322.

[108] HWD, Vol. 5, p. 876.

[109] See HWD, Vol. 9, p. 696.

[110] HWD, Vol. 9, p. 447. On the Tables of Contents mentioned in the quotation ("to index the diary of several years"), see Christa Wetzel, "Form and Content of the Diary of Heinrich Witt" (in this volume).

From this juncture on, Witt basically maintained *one* diary only, the text became a diary composed close to the time and events as described and without any apparent knowledge of the future, in keeping with the narrower definition of a diary. The very small number of corrections and the regularly neat hand suggest that likewise in the subsequent period, Ladd probably did not transcribe Witt's dictation *directly* into the diary volume. Rather, the extant text is the clean copy of a previously written version. However, in regard to the fundamental temporal closeness between the life described and the time when they were written down on paper, this working method probably only led to a very minor time lag.

Yet a somewhat longer time delay arose as a result of the actual inclusion of the travel diary of 1823/24, a text already mentioned in the above quote, in order to reach the compositional present and "fill up the gap." Immediately after the entry for 30 September 1880, Vol. 9 contains the description of the time from 1 January 1823 to 20 February 1824.[111] With an explanatory heading, Witt explicitly made a direct connection to the description of his childhood and youth in Vol. 1, thus integrating this section into the overall framework of his final diary.

> Diary (continued from Volume I, page 605) from 1st January 1823 to 20th February 1824, inclusive, translated from the German, and copied from the English original, with occasional slight alterations and additions.[112]

It cannot be clearly determined from the extant text exactly when the translation of the German diary, written more than half a century earlier, was actually done. Likewise, nothing is stated about whether, as is quite likely, Ricardo Garland was involved once again in the translation. A first English draft had been completed by the end of September/early October 1880 if not before. Thus, for example, the extant text has the information that in August 1880, Witt dictated a section of text dealing with July 1823.[113] And in the description of the year 1880 placed immediately after the insertion of the description of 1823/24, Witt noted in the entry for 8 October that Ladd had finished with the clean copy of the remodelled diary reaching until the end of September 1880 and was able to begin with the copying of the description of the period extending from January 1823 to February 1824.

---

[111] HWD, Vol. 9, pp. 456-690.

[112] HWD, Vol. 9, p. 456.

[113] HWD, Vol. 9, p. 619.

> To-day Mr. Ladd finished indexing my diary till 31st December 1878, and wrote up the remodelled one to 30th September last, so that he could begin copying the corrected diary from 1st January 1823[114]

However, there was probably as yet no final version that Ladd should then have transposed in clean copy into the final diary. Rather, they were correcting the first version successively. It was stated in the later entry for 20 to 23 October 1880, for example, that Witt and Ladd had corrected the "rough English translation" before Ladd copied it into the diary volume.[115] Correspondingly, the description in Vol. 9 contains notes dated to 1880 as well as notes from 1881.[116]

Ladd finished the work on this section in the remodelled diary on 8 February 1881.[117] The description of the period, just under 14 months, encompasses 235 pages, and is thus in the manuscript just as extensive in length as the description of the entire childhood and youth until early 1822.[118] Once again, the cohesiveness of the account of his life running through the diary volumes was explicitly created, in Vol. 9, by Witt's note: "Now also this my diary is brought up to where I commence my narrative on page 6 of Volume I."[119] And in Vol. 1. Ladd supplemented the interim summary of 31 August 1866, quoted above, with a sentence bearing his signature:

> The detailed diary from 1st January 1823 to 20th February 1824 inclusive will be found in Volume IX, pages 456 to 690 inclusive.[120]

Immediately after the insertion, from February 1881 on, Ladd copied the descriptions of the previous four months written in parallel as well as the description of the most recent events, with a time gap that was growing ever smaller. Finally, in the beginning of April 1881, they had caught up to the present and were literally up-to-date.[121]

Witt's trip to Europe in 1882-1884 (his last) led to another rupture in the writing of the diary. Since the diary volumes with the description of this trip and the period of time immediately after his return to Lima are not extant, his activity as a diarist at that point cannot be reconstructed from the diary itself. Yet from extant letters by Witt in 1884 and 1885 to the Hamburg merchant Theodor Siemssen, the son-in-law of his cousin Nelly Kramer (née Hugues), we can learn that Witt, in keeping with his previous way of working as a diarist, this time had likewise himself made rough notes during the trip or had dictated them to one or more secretaries.[122] Back in Lima, he then revised and edited the notes and sketches with his secretary there, who then ultimately copied this "remodelled" version in a clean copy into the volumes of the diary.

---

[114] HWD, Vol. 9, p. 696.

[115] HWD, Vol. 9, p. 702. Similar statements for November 1880: Vol. 9, pp. 711, 726.

[116] For example, HWD, Vol. 9, pp. 466, 471f., 531, 600f., 619 (all 1880), 637, 647, 662 (all 1881).

[117] HWD, Vol. 9, p. 690.

[118] Even taking into account Ladd's larger and more expansive handwriting style, the difference (with a uniform formatting of the two sections) is less than 10 per cent.

[119] HWD, Vol. 9, p. 690.

[120] HWD, Vol. 1, p. 605; on the addition, see also fn. 85.

[121] HWD, Vol. 9, p. 848; resumption October 1880 Vol. 9, p. 691; on progress of the work, Vol. 9, pp. 784, 818.

> When at home much of my and my secretary's time is occupied with remodelling and copying the scrawl of my diary which though hardly legible, I have always been able to write, this is a pleasant occupation, for it recalls to my memory the many happy hours spent in Europe during the last two years[123]

The letters give us no clue as to whether the secretary mentioned was indeed already Neat Ladd; however, the letters were not written by him. It is not known precisely when Ladd rejoined Witt as a secretary. The first extant mention of his name as secretary after the trip to Europe is in the entry for 1 November 1886.[124]

Along with work on the description of the trip to Europe, Witt, as in the 1860s and 1870s, probably also kept up his current diary in parallel; after completion of the clean copy of the account of the trip, it likewise was copied into the extant diary. Witt noted that at the beginning of November 1886, there was still a time gap of three to four months between dictation and clean copy.[125] This was still the case in January 1887, when Ladd began to write the events from the end of October 1886 into the diary in Vol. 13.[126] From the extant text we do not know precisely when Witt and Ladd finally closed the gap.[127]

---

[122] State Archive Hamburg, Family Archive Siemssen 622-1/506, subfile 64: Letter, Heinrich Witt, Paris, 3 April [1884] (mention of a Spanish secretary).

[123] Ibid.: Letter, Heinrich Witt, Lima, 6 October 1884.

[124] HWD, Vol. 10, p. 27. In addition, Ladd wrote at least part of the non-extant penultimate volume (see Vol. 10, p. 84), and possibly all three non-extant volumes.

[125] HWD, Vol. 10, p. 34 (entry, 8 to 10 November.1886).

[126] HWD, Vol. 10, p. 84 (entry, 19 January 1887). The first dating in this volume is on the paginated page 23: 29 October 1886.

[127] That Witt and Ladd were busy with the "writing of my rough, and the copying of my corrected diary" is noted last in the diary in the description from the end of December 1887, HWD, Vol. 10, 274 (entry, 27 to 31 December 1887). However, it is possible that the

In the accounts of the years 1887 to 1890, the work with Ladd on the diary appears to have been a solid component of Witt's daily routine. It is no longer possible to accurately determine the precise day up to which Witt was able to continue writing his diary. The incomplete extant final volume ends on p. 581 in a description of the events of 29 December 1890. In the binding we have today, the body of the book has been trimmed and bound directly after the last sheet with text. The volume is clearly less thick than the other nine extant volumes, each with around 900 pages.[128]

However, the tenses used in the text and the statements on content there suggest that Witt did not stop writing his diary with the day 29 December 1890, and that the last entry that is now extant was also indeed the last part dictated by Witt of his life narrative. There was probably more. During this period, Ladd arrived at Witt's place in the late forenoon and left the early afternoon (11:15 a.m. to 2:15 p.m.).[129] During their joint working session in the late morning, Witt dictated his description of the previous afternoon and evening, or also in some instances of the previous several days, as well as of the forenoon of the current day, so that the description of a given day was in fact composed over the course of two days. The change in the day of writing appears as a rule in the text in a change of the tense: i.e. the events of the previous day are described consistently in the past tense, while in the account of the present ongoing day, the statements are in present tense. Likewise in the entry for 29 December 1890, we find this shift in content and in verbal tense. There is a section in present tense reporting on the previously unannounced departure from service of a reader and Witt's thoughts regarding how he might find a replacement: "To-day I have to say," "I am now under the necessity." After one paragraph there is a second section in the past tense: "When Mr. Ladd had gone I had some tedious hours."[130] So it is reasonable to assume that Witt did not dictate this section of the account of 29 December until some later point in time, the earliest on the following day, 30 December. However, then it is improbable that Witt did not continue his entry, as per usual, up until the point of Ladd's renewed presence

---

few points where in the final volume there is mention of the correction of a diary, what is meant is work on the ongoing current diary; see HWD, Vol. 10, p. 199 (entry, 11 to 18 August 1887): "Jointly we correct and polish my Diary which he th[_] [copies]."

[128] Unlike the other volumes, the volume contains neither a Table of Contents nor the 28 appendices mentioned in the text (on this, see the information on the individual volumes in Christa Wetzel, "Form and Content of the Diary of Heinrich Witt", in this volume).

[129] HWD, Vol. 10, p. 572 (entry, 18 October 1890, with the explicit reference that it was describing a typical day for this time).

[130] HWD, Vol. 10, p. 581.

(the following day or some later day). The text that can still be discerned from the (damaged) lower edge of the sheet makes it appear certain that the volume contained *at least* one further page written with text.

Nonetheless: it is possible that Witt, who had in the meantime turned 91, did indeed stop with the dictation of his diary at the end of December 1890 or soon thereafter – perhaps for reasons of health; maybe Ladd also chose to terminate his activity as secretary at this point (end of the calendar year) and Witt was unable to find a replacement. There is no available precise information on this period in Witt's life. In any event, it would have been in keeping with Witt's fond conception of continuing to write his diary right up to the moment of his death, as he formulated it in August 1890:

> *Tuesday, 26th August 1890.* Having once made it a custom to write my diary, I believe even from my early youth, I trust I shall be able to do so till the last hour of my life[131]

When Witt passed away on 3 November 1892, he left 13 volumes of his new diary with probably more than 11,000 written pages, on which he had described his life from 1799 until at least the end of 1890.

Already during his lifetime, Witt made provisions for the preservation and storage of this manuscript after his death. Thus, in his Last Will and Testament of 16 February 1887, he stated his wish that the final diary be bequeathed to his grandson Alejandro Garland von Lotten, who was to hold it in safekeeping and place it at the disposal of the family. Witt noted that the information the text contained could in the course of time be of use and interest.

> que mi diario manuscrito de mas de doce tomos sea entregado como un recuerdo mio á mi nieto Alejandro Garland para que lo conserve en su poder y lo tenga á la disposicion de la familia, pues, en el trascurso de los años tiene que ser de útilidad é interes, por los datos que contiene[132]

---

[131] HWD, Vol. 10, p. 563.

[132] See Archivo General de la Nación, Lima, Dept. Colonia, Protocolos Notariales, Vol. 106, Berninzon, 1892, documents belonging to Sheets 2115 verso-2116: Protocolización del expediente sobre apertura del testamento de Enrique Witt, Provision 7, Point 3 of the last will extant there, dated 16 February 1887. Provision 7 was not affected by the change in will of 1887 that Witt arranged on 2 October 1892, a month before his death (ibid., Sheets 1989-1990 verso).

Given the numerous times mention was made in the diary text itself of possible future readers of the diary, it would appear less probable that Witt wished that his diary, as it may sound in the provision in his last will, was to be preserved exclusively or primarily in the interest and for the use of his family and descendants. But it is clear from this statement in the last will that Witt wished to ensure the preservation of the text for an extended period of time after his passing. Consequently, he accorded to the description of his life another, greater importance than, for example, to his commercial books and ledgers, which, as he noted in the diary, after his death might be destroyed.

> My Commercial Books may hereafter be destroyed, whilst my diary I feel confident will be preserved by my grandson Alejandro Garland, to whose care it is recommended in my last will[133]

In keeping with Witt's last will, his diary was preserved by Alejandro Garland and his descendants. However, in the recollection of Kika (Eloyda) Garland de Montero, the granddaughter of Alejandro Garland, her grandfather as well as her father, Alejandro Garland Roel, had both intended to have the manuscript destroyed after their death.[134] Neither Garland Roel himself nor his widow complied with that wish. After the death of her mother, the manuscript was ultimately passed on to Kika Garland de Montero and after her death in 1993 to her son Clemente Palma Garland.

One can only speculate about the loss or unknown location of the missing volumes 10-12. It appears highly unlikely that Witt himself destroyed them before his death, given his efforts and concern that the text be preserved. However, did one of his descendants or some third party intentionally destroy or hide these volumes because of certain statements they contained in the context of the War of the Pacific and the occupation of Lima by Chilean troops (or because of other information therein)? Were they destroyed in an accidental fire from which it proved possible by luck only to salvage the extant volumes? After all, except for the first volume, all other extant volumes have damage from fire. Given the information available to us, this cannot be clarified, nor can the exact point in time be determined when this may possibly have occurred.[135] However, already at some point before the first efforts were undertaken to publish the diary, we can assume that those volumes were no longer together with the others. Jorge Basadre, to whom Garland de Montero turned toward the end of the 1960s, speaks of the diary in his stocktaking of the sources for the history of Republican Peru (published in 1971) as a manuscript of "inestimable value," and comprising "*muchos volúmenes*" (many volumes), while other volumes had apparently gone missing.[136] The publication planned by Garland de Montero and Basadre in the early 1970s, containing a section on the Chilean occupation of Lima, was in the end not realized. Garland de Montero stated that because of the political situation in Peru at the time, they had decided against a publication.[137] Finally, in the first publication of a selection of descriptions relating to Peru by Witt from the period 1824-1890, translated into Spanish and edited by Garland de Montero and Pablo Macera, there is explicit mention of ten extant volumes of the diary.[138] The photo of the manuscript contained in that edition shows the ten volumes of the final diary and the two extant volumes of the draft diary, the latter thinner in bulk and of a different format.[139] In the photo, we see the ten extant volumes in their old binding, at points heavily worn, probably the original binding from the 19th century. (Vol. 10 of the final diary, on the right-hand side, thinner than the other nine volumes.)[140] The new binding of the ten diary volumes was done in connection with the next partial edition of Witt's diary in the early 1990s in Peru.[141] That edition was to provide a full publication of the diary in a Spanish translation, although with a division separating the so-called "Diario peruano," i.e. the description of Witt's life in Peru and trips in Chile and Bolivia, from the descriptions of the times in which Witt was not in Peru or South America.[142] The project was for these latter sections, not connected in the narrow sense with Peru, to be published in separate volumes following the publication of the "Diario peruano."[143] But that plan was likewise not scrapped.[144] In actuality, only the first two volumes of the edition were published, ca. 520 and 420 pages in length; they contain descriptions related to Peru from the period 1824 to 1847.[145]

---

[133] HWD, Vol. 10, p. 185.

[134] Kika Garland de Montero, Introducción, in: Heinrich Witt, Diario y Observaciones sobre el Perú (1824-1890). Selection and preface by Pablo Macera, selection and traduction by Kika Garland de Montero, Lima: Corporación Financiera de Desarrollo, 1987, pp. XI-XII. The edition is cited hereafter as Witt, Diario y observaciones.

---

[135] All these thoughts regarding the possible fate of the volumes can be found, for example, in Pablo Macera, Prólogo, p. XIV, in: Witt, Diario y observaciones, pp. XIII-XXIV. Luis Paredes Stagnaro, who was involved in the second edition of the diary (see fn. 141), attributes the damage in the extant volumes, presumably based on information from Kika Garland de Montero, to an attempt by Alejandro Garland Roel in the 1950s to burn the manuscript (Luis Paredes Stagnaro, El "Diario" de Witt, unpublished typescript, Lima, September 2008, p. 6).

[136] Jorge Basadre, Introducción a las bases documentales para la historia de la República del Perú, con algunas reflexiones, Vol. 1, Lima: Editora P. L. Villanueva, 1971, p. 103. Paredes Stagnaro dates contact by Garland de Montero with Basadre to the end of the 1960s (Paredes Stagnaro, "Diario," pp. 1 and 6). Garland de Montero herself speaks of the year 1972, probably in error, given the information on the diary published by Basadre already in 1971 (Garland de Montero, p. XII).

[137] Garland de Montero, p. XII. According to Paredes Stagnaro, "Diario," p. 7, Basadre considered a publication opportune only after conclusion of the commemorative festivities marking the 100th anniversary of the outbreak of the War of the Pacific and conclusion of the Peace Treaty of Ancón (1883) between Peru and Chile.

[138] Macera, p. XIII.

[139] Witt, Diario y Observaciones, p. 3 (photo caption: "Los volúmenes del manuscrito del diario," no date or reference of origin).

With the present edition of the full *English* text of the 10 volumes of the final diary, together with the two volumes of the draft diary, the extant text and public accessibility of Heinrich Witt's diary are now placed on a secure basis. Even though Witt does not mention anywhere in the diary that together with its preservation he also sought the publication of his life narrative, there are numerous reasons to think that this publication of his text is very much in keeping with Witt's intention, or in any event that he would not have objected to such publication. Heinrich Witt was quite evidently convinced that his life was worth the telling, that he had something to say that could be of import or at least of interest, not only for himself but to many others. As this reconstruction of the genesis of the diary shows, it was for Witt a matter of great importance to bring his life narrative into a form in which he wished to leave it to posterity.

---

[140] As Vol. 10 in the photo appears to have a similar binding as the other nine much thicker volumes of the final diary, it is reasonable to assume that all the volumes were bound in Lima after having been written, and the last volume after Witt's death, not filled completely.

[141] Heinrich Witt, Diario 1824-1890. Un testimonio personal sobre el Perú del siglo XIX, Vol. 1: 1824-1842, Lima: Banco Mercantil, 1992 (cited as Witt, Diario Vol. 1), Vol. 2: 1843-1847, Lima: Banco Mercantil, 1993 (Witt, Diario Vol. 2). According to an oral statement by Luis Paredes Stagnaro, the new binding of the volumes was one of the preconditions set by Kika Garland de Montero for publication of the extracts by the Banco Mercantil.

[142] Paredes Stagnaro, "Diario," p. 2.

[143] Luis Paredes Stagnaro, Introducción, in: Witt, Diario Vol. 1, pp. VII-X, here pp. IXf.; idem, Introducción, in: Witt, Diario Vol. 2, pp. VII-X, here p. VII. In addition, the "Diario peruano" also included the statements by Witt pertaining to Peru in the description of the trip to Europe 1843-45. The project for a full publication of the diary in its entirety is also mentioned in the introduction by the Banco Mercantil in the first volume (Witt, Diario Vol. 1, p. V).

[144] Paredes Stagnaro, "Diario," p. 6, states that the Banco Mercantil lost its independence in 1994, and the new parent institution of the bank, the Spanish Banco Santander, did not wish to continue publishing the full edition.

[145] On the parts of the diary that were published in Peru (both editions), see the tables in "Spanish Editions of the Diary of Heinrich Witt" (in this volume).

> These my extracts which I am now dictating and remodelling with so much care will they meet with the same fate as Fincks ponderous manuscripts – I trust to God that this may not be the case and some one or other may preserve them as a relic of former times.[146]

---

[146] HWD, Vol. 3, p. 784. Otto Finck was an old acquaintance from Altona who had come to South America some years before Witt. He died in Lima in 1864. As Danish Consul, Witt had to take care of Finck's possessions and following the orders of Finck's sister, he had to destroy the papers of the deceased (see Vol. 3, pp. 781ff., Vol. 6, pp. 603ff.). This passage was probably the "message" Kika Garland de Montero "received" when first reading in the diary and that reinforced her decision to publish parts of Witt's diary, see Garland de Montero, p. XII.

# The Diary of Heinrich Witt and Autobiographical Writing in the Nineteenth Century*

*Ulrich Mücke*

The diary of Heinrich Witt is in many respects an exceptional document. There is no private diary known to scholars that was written in the 19th century in Latin America and is similar in breadth to that by Heinrich Witt (1799-1892).[1] Even in the 20th and 21st century, no private diary has been published in Latin America that is as extensive as Witt's unique text.[2] The next most extensive Peruvian diary published after Witt is by Julio Ramón Ribeyro and is approximately one-fifth of the length that Witt achieved.[3] Even for the European and Anglo-American scene in respect to published diaries, Witt's is a huge text, although there are several very extensive published diaries.[4]

---

* Translated from the German by Bill Templer.

[1] The designation "private diary" is intended to distinguish diaries that largely deal with the private life of the author from those writings that in the form of a diary or journal describe exclusively or almost exclusively political, military or other public events and conditions. One example of a huge political diary is: Carlos María Bustamante, Diario Histórico de México, 1822-1848, Mexico/City: CIESAS and El Colegio de México, 2001 and 2003 (ed. by Josefina Zoraida Vázquez and Héctor Cuauhtémoc Hernández Silva) (50 vols. on 2 CD-ROMs).

[2] For a bibliographical listing of published egodocuments and self-narratives in and about Mexico, see Richard D. Woods, Autobiographical Writing on Mexico. An Annotated Bibliography of Primary Sources, Jefferson and London: McFarland & Co., 2005; for a bibliography of published Latin American egodocuments and self-narratives from the 19th century, see Catherine Aristizábal, Autodocumentos hispanoamericanos del siglo XIX. Fuentes personales y análisis histórico, Berlin et al.: LIT Verlag, 2012.

[3] Julio Ramón Ribeyro, La tentación del fracaso. Diario personal, 1950-1978, Barcelona: Seix Barral, 2003 (1st ed. 1992-1995).

[4] A diary longer than that by Witt is for example the diary of Henri-Frédéric Amiel. But even the extensive diaries of the Brothers Goncourt, of Karl August Varnhagen von Ense, of Thomas Mann or Julien Green do not reach the textual length of the 10-volume diary of Heinrich Witt, which in the present edition consists of more than 18 million characters (with spaces, not including the appendices). The same is also true of the diaries of Johann Wolfgang von Goethe and Virginia Woolf, to mention but two further famous diarists. Henri-Frédéric Amiel, Journal intime, Lausanne: Ed. L'Age d'Homme: 1976-1994 (12 vols.) (ed. by Bernard Gagnebin and Philippe M. Monnier); Edmond Goncourt and Jules Goncourt, Journal. Mémoires de la vie littéraire, Monaco: Éd. de la Imprimerie Nationale, 1956-1958 (22 vols.); Karl August Varnhagen von Ense, Tagebücher, Leipzig: Brockhaus, 1863-1870

When Witt's diary is compared with other egodocuments and self-narratives, such as memoirs, autobiographical texts or political and military journals, within Peruvian history it is a striking achievement alone by its sheer length.[5] The most extensive memoirs published in Peru after Witt are those by Luis Alberto Sánchez. His "personal testimony" published between 1979 and 1988 comprises six volumes, in length approximately half of the extant 10 volumes by Witt.[6] The magnificent "anti-memories" by Alfredo Bryce Echenique are in two volumes.[7] Several lengthy Latin American works of testimony and memory exceed the length of Witt's singular opus because they contain to a significant extent documents from the period, reproduced there, which supplement or replace the actual memoirs.[8] Other Latin American authors have published several autobiographical works which taken together come close in length to the extant ten volumes of Heinrich Witt's diary.[9] If we include letters in the autobiographical writings, then the Mexican writer Alfonso Reyes achieved a collection of extant autobiographical texts similar in volume to that of Heinrich

---

(14 vols.) (ed. by Ludmilla Assing); Thomas Mann, Tagebücher, Frankfurt/M.: Fischer, 1977-1995 (10 vols.) (ed. by Peter de Mendelssohn and Inge Jens); Julien Green, Journal, Paris: Plon, Le Seuil, and Flammarion, 1938-2006 (19 vols. with different titles); Johann Wolfgang von Goethe, Tagebücher. Historisch-kritische Ausgabe, Stuttgart et al.: Metzler, 1998-2014 (26 vols., to date 14 vols. published) (ed. by Wolfgang Albrecht and Jochen Golz); see also: Johann Wolfgang von Goethe, Sämtliche Werke, Frankfurt/M.: Deutscher Klassiker Verlag, 1985-2013 (45 vols.) (ed. by Hendrik Birus et al.); Virginia Woolf, The Diary of Virgina Woolf, London: Hogarth, 1977-1984 (5 vols.) (ed. by Anne O. Bell).

5 On the literature published up until 1971, see Jorge Basadre, Introducción a las bases documentales para la historia de la República del Perú con algunas reflexiones, Lima: P. L. Villanueva, 1971 (2 vols.).

6 Luis Alberto Sánchez, Testimonio personal. Memorias de un peruano del siglo XX, Lima: Villasan and Mosca Azul, 1969-1988.

7 Alfredo Bryce Echenique, Permiso para vivir. Antimemorias 1, Lima: Peisa, 2005 (1st ed. 1993); idem, Permiso para sentir. Antimemorias 2, Lima: Peisa, 2005.

8 Victoria Ocampo, Autobiografía, Buenos Aires: Sur, 1979-1984 (6 vols.); idem, Testimonios, Madrid and Buenos Aires: Revista de Occidente, Sudamericana and Sur, 1935-1977 (10 vols.); Daniel F. O'Leary, Memorias del General O'Leary, Caracas: Ministerio de Defensa, 1981 (34 vols.).

9 Probably best known are the various autobiographical writings by José Vasconcelos. Writing from a different political position, Andrés Iduarte left a similarly heterogeneous and voluminous ensemble of egodocuments. See also the various memoirs by Francisco Luis Urquizo, which tell, in part in a fictionalized form, about his military and political career. Richard D. Woods, Autobiographical Writing on Mexico.

Witt.[10] But if we look for an extensive cohesive text of an autobiographical nature centered on the life of the author, there is to date no known similarly voluminous work from Latin America like that of the extant diary of Heinrich Witt.[11]

Heinrich Witt's diary is not only exceptional by dint of length but also in respect to the period of time described there and the duration of its genesis. There is no Peruvian egodocument based on the experience of the author that deals with a period of nearly 90 years. This is unusual both in a Latin American and global nexus of comparison, since hardly anyone over the age of 90 is still able to write about himself or herself. Since according to his own statements, Witt made use of notes and logs from past years when writing the diary available to us, the period of actual hands-on composition is likewise unusually long.[12] Witt worked on the existing version from 1859 to 1890. If one keeps in mind that he used notes and records he kept stemming from the earlier 1820s, then Witt was engaged with writing the text we are familiar with today for a total of some 70 years. By comparison, Julio Ramón Ribeyro labored on his great literary diary for just under 40 years.

Even if Witt's diary is in many respects a unique document, it nonetheless cannot be properly understood without viewing it in the traditions of writing of its time. Heinrich Witt was not just a very industrious and committed diarist, he also composed countless letters, wrote reports (for example, as a consul, a commercial clerk and an independent businessman) and kept the account books of a number of firms during the course of his long life. In addition, since early childhood Witt was an enthusiastic reader: his interests ranged from historical and geographical literature to belles lettres, and he also was an avid reader of newspapers and magazines. The present paper seeks to evaluate, classify and place his work in context. It then discusses the implications of such a positioning of Witt's text in the 19th century for the historical utilization and interpretation of this document.

---

[10] On the autobiographical writings of Alfonso Reyes, see Richard D. Woods, Autobiographical Writing on Mexico, pp. 187-189 and Alfonso Reyes, Obras completas, Mexico/City: Fondo de Cultura Económica, 1955-1993 (26 vols.). In Peru there are only a small number of known larger collections of private letters; noteworthy in particular is: José de la Puente Candamo and José de la Puente Brunke (eds.), El Perú desde la intimidad. Epistolario de Manuel Candamo (1873-1904), Lima: Pontificia Universidad Católica del Perú, 2008 (807 pp.).

[11] Even the 10-volume work by Nemesio García Naranjo is substantially smaller in textual length than the extant volumes of Witt's diary. Nemesio García Naranjo, Memorias, Monterrey: Talleres de 'El Porvenir', 1966 (2nd ed., with various subtitles).

[12] On the genesis and form of the diary, see Christa Wetzel, History of the Diary of Heinrich Witt (in this volume); idem, Form and Content of the Diary (in this volume).

### Form of the Diary

The first question arising in an analysis of Witt's voluminous text is whether this is actually a diary. Witt himself speaks of a diary, but he also calls the text a chronicle.[13] Speaking against classifying the text as a diary is in particular one key fact: Witt did not write most of the text simultaneously or nearly so with the time it describes but rather in part some decades later. In addition, substantial passages in the text are not in keeping with the form of a diary or journal, i.e are not ordered as dated entries. In the view of Philippe Lejeune and Catherine Bogaert, these two elements suffice to make the text an autobiography:

> An emendated or later revised and expanded diary will perhaps gain in literary value, but it will forfeit what is decisive, namely the authenticity of the moment. At the stroke of midnight, I mustn't change anything more. If nonetheless I do, I depart from the diary and lapse into autobiography.[14]

Of course, we can object to such a narrow definition, noting that the "diary is characterized by its hybridity and diversity (it is a mixed bag)."[15] According to Rebecca Steinitz, that was precisely the case for the British diary in the 19th century:

> For men and women alike, the diary's totalizing yet elastic temporal and spatial conventions enabled the enactment of Enlightenment observation and organization, Romantic interiority, Evangelical and secular self-improvement, Victorian domesticity, and imperial geographies and ethnographies.[16]

---

[13] On this in detail, see also Christa Wetzel, History of the Diary of Heinrich Witt.

[14] Philippe Lejeune and Catherine Bogaert, Le journal intime. Histoire et anthologie, Paris: Textuel, 2006, pp. 23f. Compare the similar definition in Ralph-Rainer Wuthenow, Europäische Tagebücher. Eigenart. Formen. Entwicklung, Darmstadt: Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, 1990, p. 2.

[15] Rachel Cottam, "Diary," p. 268, in: Margareta Jolly (ed.), Encyclopedia of Life Writing. Autobiographical and biographical forms, pp. 267-269.

[16] Rebecca Steinitz, Time, Space, and Gender in the Nineteenth-Century British Diary, New York: Palgrave Macmillan, 2011, p. 2.

Likewise when we look at the great German diaries of the 19th century, the mixing of the genre appears to have been not uncommon. The diary of Ferdinand Beneke (1774-1848), for example, contains travel diaries written for larger groups, drafts of text published in magazines and also private notes written in a secret script.[17] The hybrid character of the diary also involves the temporal point of composition, because more frequently than Lejeune and Bogaert assume, diaries are not written until later on post factum, and wrought into their final form based on older notes. Thus, a characteristic of great diaries would appear to be that they specifically break through the strict definition of the diary, utilizing various text forms scattered over an extended period of time. But this also means that Heinrich Witt's diary should be classified within very different traditions and conventions of writing. That is because Witt's diary is marked by his reading of very different sorts of texts and Witt's composition extending over several decades of a range of very diverse written texts. Consequently, this diary should be positioned not only within the history of diary writing but also in the history of travel literature, autobiographical writing, memoirs and biographical and historical literature.

## The Cultural Location

Witt's practices of reading and writing were to a great extent international. He read seven languages (German, English, French, Spanish, Italian, Danish, Latin) and wrote in four or five (German, English, French, Spanish, Danish). If one examines the culture that marked Witt's writing, at least three language areas must be mentioned: the German, the British and the Spanish-Peruvian. By contrast, French writing traditions were only a weaker influence on Witt's composition. Ultimately he also never lived for any longer stretch of time in France, while he spent the greater part of his life in Altona, London and Lima. Thus, there is good reason to view the diary as a hybrid cultural product. But in this regard, most specifically the Peruvian influence should not be underestimated. It is true that in his aesthetic credo and statements, he was oriented to what was considered European high culture in the 19th century. But the reality of the everyday reading culture in Lima was marked to a significant extent by published materials of all kinds appearing in the Peruvian capital. Consequently, Witt's diary is marked by a probably unique hybrid combination of German, English and Peruvian elements. German was Witt's mother tongue and he had been socialized as a child and youth in the German-speaking environment. English was the language of the diary and of the then mightiest nation in the world in Witt's eyes. Finally, Spanish was the language of the everyday reality, not only oral, that surrounded and influenced Witt as he composed his diary, a reality that he described, naturally and extensively. Thus, if we ask to what extent the diary was marked and influenced by the writing cultures of the 19th century, it is necessary to deal with writing principally in three countries: Germany, Great Britain and Peru.

---

[17] Frank Hatje et al., Ferdinand Beneke (1774-1848). Die Tagebücher. Begleitband zur ersten Abteilung "Bürger und Revolutionen," Göttingen: Wallstein, 2012, pp. 11f. and 25.

## Diary Traditions

If one understands the diary as the regular noting and recording of thoughts and observations, then diaries qua genre can be found in numerous cultures of writing dating back thousands of years. In Europe, *Meditations* by Marcus Aurelius has been designated as the first quasi-diary-like text.[18] But outside Europe as well, there were and are numerous traditions of the regular recording of thoughts and observations by individuals. The writing of diaries became a widespread practice among the educated in many regions of Europe in the course of modernity. The 19th century is considered the era, at least in Great Britain, when "the diary [...] flourished as never before."[19] This can be substantiated both through the multitude of extant diaries in manuscript form and the many blank booklets and notebooks that were sold as commodities so that their buyers could write down their entries. A diary was no longer the result of regular writing, it was an acquirable product with specific characteristics, such as one can purchase as a "diary" down to today: not the already written text composed by someone else but rather sheets of paper stapled or bound together that are largely or completely blank.

The upsurge in diary writing was also manifested in the fact that beginning from the 18th century, private diaries were also published. This led to a market in which there were not only descriptions in diary form about distant lands, unfamiliar regions and outstanding political events but likewise texts that to a significant extent reported on the everyday events and realities of life. Thus, for example, in 1771 Johann Caspar Lavater published his *Geheimes Tagebuch. Von einem Beobachter Seiner Selbst*. While Lavater's diary at least was still reporting on contemporary everyday life, Samuel Pepys' diary sparked a sensation after 1825, although the period of time it was reporting on lay some 150 years in the past.[20] And since just shortly before that another diary from the 17th century, *John Evelyn's Diary*, published in 1818, had found numerous eager readers in Great Britain and beyond, the diary appears at this point in time to have won over devotees likewise as a medium for instruction on and information about past realities of everyday life.[21] The establishment of the diary as a bona fide literary genre also was ultimately manifested in the 19th century by the fact that diaries of literary writers began to see the light of publishing day, possibly in order to provide additional evidence of their literary creativity.[22]

---

[18] Wuthenow, Europäische Tagebücher, p. 2.

[19] Steinitz, Time, Space, and Gender, p. 3.

We can safely assume that in Peru as well as other Latin American countries in the 19th century, numerous diaries were written. However, what is extant and has survived in Peru are only a small number of travel diaries and several political diaries. By contrast, we know of no private diaries from Peru in the 19th century describing everyday life and matters of personal family events and observations.[23] Yet there certainly are a number of private diaries in existence from other Latin American countries. However, most of these were not published until the 20th century.[24]

Thus, if Witt appropriated certain stimuli for his own practice as a diarist from other diaries, these most probably were texts in English or German. But it is difficult to determine the extent to which Witt was directly influenced by such texts. Witt makes no mention of well-known diarists such as Lavater, Pepys, Hebbel or Evelyn. He does include numerous remarks on his own writing as a diarist. But these are often causal in nature and we cannot deduce from them any more profound confrontation on his part with the whole question of diary writing or any intensive reading of other diaries. In this respect, at least in the German-speaking and English-speaking area, Witt was probably a quite typical diarist. His diary writing was a practice he engaged in without any theoretical-methodological foundation or a more probing study of the genre.

---

[20] Johann Caspar Lavater, Geheimes Tagebuch, Leipzig: Weidmann u. Reich, 1771-1773 (2 vols.); Samuel Pepys, The Diary of Samuel Pepys. A New and Complete Transcription (ed. by Robert Latham), London and Berkeley (Cal.): Harper Collins and University of California Press, 2000 (11 vols.) (1st ed. 1825). Lavater's work was published in London in 1795 in English translation as Secret journal of a self-observer: or, Confessions and familiar letters of the Rev. J. C. Lavater, trans. by Rev. Peter Will. Online: https://archive.org/details/secretjournalofs01lava.

[21] John Evelyn, Memoirs, illustrative of the life and writings . . ., London: Colburn and Arch, 1818 (2 vols.).

[22] For example, Friedrich Hebbel, Tagebücher, Berlin: Grote: 1885-1887 (2 vols.); Johann Wolfgang von Goethe, Tagebücher, Weimar: Boehlau, 1887-1903 (13 vols.).

[23] See Basadre, Introducción a las bases documentales.

[24] See Woods, Autobiographical Writing; Aristizábal, Autodocumentos hispanoamericanos.

## Privacy

To call Witt's text a *private* diary can lead to misunderstandings, since there can be quite different interpretations of the terms "private" and "intimate." The very fact that Lavater calls a text he publishes "intimate" points up the problematic nature of these concepts.[25] That is because the French term "*journal intime*" and the German "*privates Tagebuch*" do not mean to suggest that intimate matters that no other person should know are being reported on. On the contrary: as a rule, diaries were and continue to be written for others. They are presented to or read aloud to others so that they can gain some idea about the thought and life of the diarist. Witt himself says at many points in his diary that it is meant for posterity. "Private" and "intimate" thus do not mean secret, and in many cases they do not mean that the text is not meant for the public to read. A private diary by a literary writer is frequently also not composed solely for a small circle of potential readers but for a large readership. Consequently, "private" and "intimate" mean that the diary reports about private matters and thoughts. The private/intimate diary deals also or indeed primarily with the private life of the writer, contrasting with diaries that foreground a military undertaking, political campaigns or other public questions and events. Thus, the private and intimate diary comes into being precisely in an era when the separation between the private and public spheres is taking on new significance. Only when a "public sphere" arises can a "private sphere" also spring into existence. And only at that juncture in time can there be text genres which are principally reserved for one of these two spheres. Witt's diary does report in detail about political, historical and social developments and events, but it also reports on the private life of the author. It is thus likewise a private diary, but not only a private diary. Witt expresses at different points the view that he perceives himself as someone who is not principally on the stage of public life. Thus, for example, the entry for 29 July 1888 reports on a visit with an acquaintance from Lima upper class: "she was very polite, extremely glad to see me." But when another guest enters, she no longer pays any attention to Witt: "[Later] I was told that the gentleman was Francisco Garcia Calderon, who, as everybody knows, has acted a conspicuous part in Peruvian politics, and is likely to do so again; whilst I am, and always shall be, nothing better than simple Henry Witt."[26]

---

[25] This note also in Hatje et al., Ferdinand Beneke (1774-1848). Die Tagebücher, p. 11.

[26] Heinrich Witt, Diary, vol. 10, p. 364.

## Bookkeeping and Confession

According to Philippe Lejeune, the "diary, like writing itself, was born of the needs of commerce and administration."[27] He notes that before the genesis of private diaries, there were account books in which transactions and sums were regularly recorded. In his view, the private diaries correspond to these account books in that at regular intervals, notes were also written down that served to recall and show in the balance, as it were, various things that had transpired. However, Lejeune does not describe how and when this transition presumably took place. He likewise does not mention any intermediary forms between commercial account books and private diaries. Witt was engaged with both genres. As a commercial employee and an independent businessman, he kept ledgers over many decades, so that in parallel he maintained both accounting books and private diaries. But by that juncture the two genres had drifted so far apart that it is difficult to determine any direct mutual influence.[28] In the 19th century, fixed written systems for accounting already existed, and Witt probably also followed these in a relatively rigid manner.

As a rule, research on the history of the diary stresses more the importance of religion than the commercial tradition of maintaining regular accounts. Ralph-Rainer Wuthenow thinks that the diary "secularizes and liberates the confession […] for self-exploration."[29] In regard to continental Europe, as a rule the role of Pietism is emphasized in particular as relevant for the history of the diary since the 16th century. That is because diary writing was a procedure that facilitated in almost ideal fashion the self-reflection and self-critique that Pietism called for. "Of great importance was the practice of looking deeply within oneself, the observation of one's own thoughts and actions […] Because it sharpened and refined more generally the view for seeing internal mental events, subjecting not only actions but their interior motivation to self-scrutiny."[30] For that reason, it is no accident that diary writing was especially widespread in areas with a strong Pietistic influence. By contrast, when it comes to Great Britain and North America, the importance of Puritanism has been stressed, because similar to Pietism, the Puritans accorded a significant role to the internal self-questioning of the individual believer.[31]

---

[27] Philippe Lejeune, On Diary, eds. Jeremy D. Popkin and Julie Rak, Honolulu: University of Hawaii, 2009, p. 51.

[28] On the history of merchant's books, see Markus A. Denzel, Jean Claude Hocquet, Harald Witthöft (eds.), Kaufmannsbücher und Handelspraktiken vom Spätmittelalter bis zum 20. Jahrhundert. Merchant's Books and Mercantile Practice from the Late Middle Ages to the Beginning of the 20th Century, Stuttgart: Steiner, 2002.

[29] Wuthenow, Europäische Tagebücher, p. 13.

[30] Hatje et al., Ferdinand Beneke (1774-1848). Die Tagebücher, p. 20

In his diary, Witt does not describe himself as being an extremely religious person, but the self-criticism and moralizing description of his fellow human beings that he practices in his diary at least suggest the possible presence of a religious heritage. Witt was also socialized in religious terms in certain frameworks. He had been baptized and confirmed as a Lutheran, his mother stemmed from a Mennonite family, a cousin joined the Catholic Redemptorist order, another was a Protestant pastor.[32]

Even if Witt criticizes Catholicism at various points in his diary and apparently was unfamiliar with Catholic diaries from the colonial period, it is at least worth mention here that there was also an early modern tradition of the religious diary in Spanish America as well. Known today from Peru, in particular is the diary of the Afro-Peruvian Ursulá de Jesús (1604-1666), in which she describes her life and spiritual experiences in a convent.[33] So one should not look solely to Protestantism in connection with the question of the importance of religion for the history of the diary. Even if Catholicism had a different influence on writing practices, both denominations developed stimuli for diary writing, which even had a certain impact on individuals who were critical of religious beliefs like Heinrich Witt.

## Travel Diaries

Contrasting with the tradition of the religious diary, the influence of travel literature is abundantly clear in Witt's diary. His diary is actually in large part a travel diary. The first two volumes describe in great detail trips through Peru and Bolivia, and volumes 2 to 6 and as well as Vol. 9 contain long descriptions of the various trips that Witt took to and through Europe. Of the extant ten volumes, only three contain no reports on his travels, at least if one excludes his various periods of stay in the country house in nearby Chorrillos. One can speculate to what extent travel was a central motive driving Witt's writing as a diarist, because while in his travelogues he describes in great detail what he experienced and saw, thus underlining its importance, in connection with the narratives about his life in Lima, he often stresses that this life was humdrum and uninteresting.

---

[31] Lejeune and Bogaert, Le journal intime, p. 91.

[32] On the life history of Heinrich Witt, see Christa Wetzel, A Short Biography of Heinrich Witt (in this volume).

[33] Nancy E. van Deusen (ed.), Las almas del purgatorio. El diario espiritual y vida anónima de Úrsula de Jesús, una mística negra del siglo XVII, Lima: Pontificia Universidad Católica del Perú, 2012; for an English translation of the diary see: idem (ed.), The Souls of Purgatory. The Spiritual Diary of a Seventeenth-Century Afro-Peruvian Mystic. Ursula de Jesús, Albuquerque: University of New Mexico Press, 2004. On Spanish America, see Kristine Ibsen, Women's Spiritual Autobiography in Colonial Spanish America, Gainesville: University of Florida Press, 1999.

In the eyes of Ralph-Rainer Wuthenow, travel diaries are not diaries in the narrower specific sense, but rather belong, aside from some exceptions, to the genre of travelogues. That is because, as he argues, their principal purpose is the description of the trip and what was seen and experienced while traveling.[34] Philippe Lejeune begs to differ on this point: he regards both the log books kept at sea for thousands of years as well as travelogues as the root source for the travel diaries, and those diaries in turn constitute in his view a pre-form of the private diary.[35] Unquestionably, travelogues have been written for thousands of years in various different forms and the reading of travel diaries since the Early Modern Era has enjoyed growing popularity, so that an ever greater number of such texts were published.[36]

It was not only Europe where travel and the writing of travelogues and descriptions of trips or travel diaries were considered a special proof of culture and cultivation. After independence, numerous travelogues were written and published in Latin America.[37] Peru was no exception in this regard. However, during Witt's lifetime, only three of the Peruvian travelogues or travel diaries known today had been published. In 1845, Juan Bustamante brought out *Viaje al antiguo mundo*, in which he described his trip through Europe. In 1862, the *Recuerdos de viaje a los Estados Unidos* by José Arnaldo Márquez was published in Lima, and at the beginning of the 1890s, Pedro Paz Soldán y Unanue published sketches and memoirs in the newspaper *El Chispazo* about his long stay in Europe and the trips he took there.[38] Common to all three authors was their view that their reports would serve as a contribution to the ongoing internal Peruvian discussions about the development of the country.

---

[34] Wuthenow, Europäische Tagebücher, pp. 165f.

[35] Lejeune u. Bogaert, Le journal intime, pp. 56-59.

[36] Peter J. Brenner (ed.), Der Reisebericht. Die Entwicklung einer Gattung in der deutschen Literatur, Franfurt/M.: Suhrkamp, 1989.

[37] Aristizábal, Autodocumentos hispanoamericanos, pp. 145-165.

[38] Juan Bustamante, Viaje al antiguo mundo, Lima: Masías, 1845 (2nd ed.); José Arnaldo Márquez, Recuerdos de viaje a los Estados Unidos de América del Norte (1857-1861), Lima: Imprenta del "Comercio", 1862 (2nd ed., Lima: Universidad Nacional Mayor de San Marcos und Corporación Financiera de Desarrollo, 2003); Pedro Paz Soldán y Unanue, Memorias de un viajero peruano, Lima: Biblioteca Nacional del Perú, 1971.

Europe and the United States served as a model for what should be changed in Peru and what was worth being retained and preserved. The authors also wished to show by means of their reports that they had the necessary political experience in order to properly assess political projects in Peru.[39]

It is unclear whether Witt knew the texts by the Peruvians. His diary made no mention of them. But since he read newspapers a great deal and also owned books published in the country, it is quite likely that he was familiar with these travelogues. He knew at least one of the authors personally, Pedro Paz Soldán Unanue, and mentioned him several times in the diary.

Two travellers who appear a number of times in Witt's diary and whom he considered both a positive and negative reference are Alexander von Humboldt and Flora Tristán. It is true that Witt criticized Humboldt's travel narratives, saying they "did not answer my expectations." Yet at the same time he concurred in the same passage with Humboldt's characterization of travel accounts: "When objects are only known to us through the relation of travellers, they excersise a peculiar charm, our imagination is interested in all that is vague and undefined, the enjoyments of which we do not partake, appear to be preferable to those which are at hand in the narrow circle of a quiet (sedentary) life."[40] One might conclude that both for European and Peruvian readers, the charm of Witt's diary lay precisely in his description of the unknown—because Witt described, after all, both worlds.

Witt expressed his criticism of an overly pronounced literary rendering or even fictionalizing of the travelogues. In commenting on Flora Tristán, he notes:

> For light reading we had taken up "Les Pérégrinations d'une Paria", by Flora Tristan, who gave an account of her visit to Perú. It was a most flimsy production, upon which not the slightest reliance could be placed. She depicted everything in strong colours whether true or not, only for the sake of effect. She painted herself as the most sensible of females, at the same time of a proud, bold, and noble character; the society of Arequipa, of which she could not know much, as the ne plus ultra of stupidity, excepting one or two ladies of her family, and three or four foreigners.[41]

---

[39] Ulrich Mücke, "Autobiographisches Schreiben und Kolonialismus in Peru," in: Hans Medick, Angelika Schaser, Claudia Ulbrich (eds.), Selbstzeugnis und Person. Transkulturelle Perspektiven, Cologne et al.: Böhlau, pp. 201-225.

[40] Heinrich Witt, Diary, Vol. 1, p. 671. Translated by Heinrich Witt.

[41] Heinrich Witt, Diary, Vol. 9, pp. 259f. See also Witt's remarks concerning Flora Tristán in Heinrich Witt, Diary, Vol. 2, p. 854.

Witt evidently expects more respect to be shown here for the hometown of his deceased wife, who came specifically from those circles that Witt believes are not properly described here. Quite apart from who sketched an accurate picture of the Arequipa upper crust, Witt formulates here the criteria for his own writing in confrontation with another travel account: it was his claim that his diary must not judge anything without a good knowledge of the object, and Witt must likewise not sketch himself in colors all too rosy.

Witt doubtless knew more travelogues and travel diaries than these.[42] But the two examples can suffice to show that Witt wrote his diary aware of and in debate with travel accounts and travel diaries penned by others. Specifically the fact that Witt proceeded in 1859 to completely rewrite his diary can serve as evidence for the conjecture that he had a clear conception of the kind of diary he was writing and to what end, and what sort of diary he did *not* wish to leave to posterity.

## Writing History

In her standard work on Spanish-American autobiographic writing, Sylvia Molloy emphasizes that Spanish-American egodocuments and self-narratives have to a significant extent been written for the public. She suggests that the authors viewed themselves as eye-witnesses of their time and in this capacity, wished on the one hand to describe their times, and on the other to communicate to the general public that they had been or still were useful members of their society.[43] Since Rebecca Steinitz has also shown in the case of Great Britain that egodocuments and autobiographical texts in the course of the 19th century increasingly targeted a public readership, we can debate the extent to which the great importance of the public sphere distinguishes the history of Latin American egodocuments and self-narratives from that of the European or Anglo-American autobiographical texts. In any case, it is striking how comparatively small the number is of autobiographical texts known to us from Latin America that were not clearly intended for a smaller or larger public.

In any event, Heinrich Witt wrote his diary in an era in which both in Latin America (including Peru), Europe and Anglo-America, it was customary to write autobiographical texts for a public readership. Memoirs, autobiographies, diaries or reports and justifications composed in the ego-form were everywhere part of the public debate about the present and past. Statesmen, artists and other figures from public life published egodocuments and self-narratives in a bid to influence how subsequent generations might see their person and their time. The upswing in the literature of remembrance went hand in hand with a changing understanding of history. This was fostered inter alia by the discipline of historiography then emerging in the 19th century. In the eyes of many, history, and not religion, now appeared to be the key for explaining the present. The historical sciences postulated that understanding the past was only possible through the study of documents extant from the past. What could be more appropriate than to influence the view of the future on one's own time by creating such documents? The historical sciences in the 19th century were also bound up with the boom in the literature of remembrance written for the public, since historiography attributed a leading role to great men in shaping the course of history, and generally espoused an image of humanity that postulated and celebrated self-determination and the independence of the male, European (or European-derived) individual.[44]

---

[42] See, for example, the quotation from Johann Wolfgang von Goethe's "Campagne in Frankreich," the autobiographical report of a trip and/or military campaign. Heinrich Witt, Diary, vol. 3, p. 292.

[43] Sylvia Molloy, At Face Value. Autobiographical Writing in Spanish America, Cambridge et al.: Cambridge University Press, 1991, pp. 8-10.

With his strong interest in history and historiography, Heinrich Witt was a child of his time. In the course of his life, he read innumerable historical romances and novels, scientific-historical works, biographies and memoirs of important historical personalities. His preference was for German and English authors, while he rarely mentions the small number of texts published in Peru on Peruvian history. Thus, for example, he lavishes praise on Prescott's *History of the Conquest of Peru*, while Sebastián Lorente's *Historia de la conquista del Perú* published in Lima in 1861 receives no mention whatsoever.[45] That is also the case when it comes to all the other works of this Spanish-Peruvian historian, even though Witt knew him personally from other contexts.[46] Only Ricardo Palma is mentioned more frequently. Witt was familiar with his *Tradiciones peruanas* (although he mistakenly referred to the work as *Leyendas peruanas*) and now and then makes mention of historical sketches, depictions and expositions that Palma published in the Lima newspapers.[47]

---

[44] On the history of historiography, see Georg Iggers, Supriya Mukherjee, Q. Edward Wang, A Global History of Modern Historiography, Harlow et al.: Pearson Longman, 2008.

[45] Heinrich Witt, Diary, Vol. 8, p. 331.

[46] The great historical-biographical dictionary of Manuel Mendiburu mentions Witt only once, but praises the diary as "very interesting and valuable." Heinrich Witt, Vol. 10, p. 290. Manuel de Mendiburu, Diccionario histórico-biográfico del Perú, Lima: Solís u. Bolognesi, 1874-1890 (8 vols.).

[47] Heinrich Witt, Diary, Vol. 10, pp. 108, 168.

Likewise when it came to biographies and memoirs, Witt preferred European authors. He read biographies of important statesmen, such as Bismarck and Gneisenau, as well as memoirs, such as those by Napoleon and Marie Antoinette. For Peruvian history, he refers in a number of places to the memoirs of William Miller published in 1828-1829, a British officer who had fought in the wars for independence on the side of the insurgents.[48] The memoirs and justificational writings and self-vindications by Peruvians and Witt's contemporaries, such as Juan Gualberto Valdivia and Manuel Atanasio Fuentes, are by contrast not mentioned, even though Witt was personally acquainted with Fuentes.

Nonetheless, one must proceed on the assumption that Witt regularly read small biographical sketches or autobiographical self-vindications published in the Lima press. That is because the newspapers published such sketches in their obituaries, and persons who wished to justify themselves in response to accusations published extensive reports about themselves and their actions.[49] So if one also looks to the papers, the biographical and autobiographical texts that Witt was reading regularly were not only of European origin. Since over many decades, Witt was an avid reader of biographical and autobiographical narratives of all different kinds, from all eras and in a number of different languages, it is highly likely that his own text, which he wrote after all explicitly for posterity, was influenced by this extensive reading.[50] Even if Witt describes himself as a private individual who had no public importance, on the basis of his reading it was very probably clear to him just how strongly his own work could influence the view of future generations looking back not only at him but at his family and his times.

## How to Read the Diary of Heinrich Witt

In his 1971 *Introducción a las bases documentales para la Historia de la República del Perú*, Jorge Basadre writes that Heinrich Witt's diary contains "rich first-hand information on the social, economic and political life of Peru." For that reason, he deemed the diary as a work of "inestimable value."[51] Yet historiography to date has not made use to any substantial extent of the diary. The original is privately owned and is thus relatively difficult to access. The published extracts of the diary are translations, so that without knowledge of the original it is often unclear to what extent these translations constitute a scientifically usable rendition of the original text by Witt.[52] But even when one has Witt's original in hand, the question still remains: to what extent can the reader trust Witt's statements, and where should doubts arise? One should not take Basadre's judgment as suggesting that we should view all of Witt's statements without exception as credible information. How then should one deal with a diary that over several decades was repeatedly emendated and revised, and consciously composed with a view to posterity?

---

[48] Heinrich Witt, Diary, Vol. 9, pp. 78, 88, 111.

[49] One example worth mentioning is the short biography of José Rufino Echenique, published after his death in the newspaper *El Comercio*; it was commented on in detail by Witt. Heinrich Witt, Diary, Vol. 10, p. 169.

[50] Regarding Witt's wish that his diary be read by posterity, see Christa Wetzel, History of the Diary of Heinrich Witt.

[51] Basadre, Introducción a las bases documentales, vol. 1, p. 103.

In the more than four decades since Basadre's judgment on the worth of Witt's diary, how historians deal with egodocuments and self-narratives has changed considerably. On the one hand, for quite a long time now diaries, memoirs, autobiographies, letters and other egodocuments have been experiencing a veritable boom in historical research. On the other, a debate has emerged as to whether this type of source requires a specific manner of reading and interpretation.[53] The upsurge in egodocuments and self-narratives utilized in the historical sciences is closely interlinked with the "cultural turn" in scholarship in recent decades. A central element in this turn is the assumption that depictions of the present and past should not be viewed as a reflection of a text-external reality but rather as an interpretation of that reality.[54] Thus, the sources historians work with do not reflect how "it actually was,"[55] but rather how the author of a specific text or artifact was able to understand and describe it. Sources are determined and shaped culturally, linguistically and historically: their determinate nature also means that the antagonism between facts and fiction, previously thought to be a radical divide, has been soften and blurred. In historiography this means that egodocuments and self-narratives no longer can only be utilized under the condition that they contain “true” information, and that they are without value for historical inquiry if doubts exist about the veracity of their statements. As a consequence, working with egodocuments and self-narratives as bona fide sources has experienced a huge upsurge in recent decades. If in traditional or historicist historiography use was made principally of the memoirs or autobiographies of great statesmen, now the door was open to tapping the egodocuments and self-narratives of insignificant, ordinary persons, yes even those at times with little or no education, in order to analyze how the past was seen by them, how it was describable for them.[56] At the same time, a new criticism developed of the older readings of egodocuments of various kinds. These readings now appeared to be naive, since they gullibly let themselves be taken in by the author’s statements instead of critically interrogating the determinate character of those statements as a result of narrative structures and cultural contexts.[57]

---

[52] Heinrich Witt, Diario y observaciones sobre el Perú (1824-1890), Lima: Corporación Financiera de Desarrollo, 1987; idem, Diario. 1824-1890. Un testimonio personal sobre el Perú del siglo XIX, Lima: Banco Mercantil del Peru, 1992 (2 vols.).

[53] For a survey, see Hans Medick, Angelika Schaser, Claudia Ulbrich, "Selbstzeugnis und Person. Transkulturelle Perspektiven," in: idem (eds.), Selbstzeugnis und Person. Transkulturelle Perspektiven, Cologne et al.: Böhlau, 2012, pp. 1-20; Sidonie Smith and Julia Watson, Reading Autobiography. A Guide for Interpreting Life Narratives, Minneapolis and London: University of Minnesota Press, 2001.

[54] On the "cultural turn," see Doris Bachmann Medick, Cultural turns: Neuorientierungen in den Kulturwissenschaften, Reinbek bei Hamburg: Rowohlt, 2006.

[55] Leopold von Ranke, Geschichten der romanischen und germanischen Völker von 1494 bis 1514, Leipzig: Duncker u. Humblot, 1885 (3rd ed.), p. 7.

Heinrich Witt has left us with a diary composed in a sober, objective indeed almost dry and unemotional style. Much data is set out in a highly regular and organized way and many explanations are extremely extensive, even obsessed with detail. The form of a diary creates the impression of immediacy and spontaneity in writing it down, even if we know that substantial sections of the diary were composed decades after the data therein described, and that the entire diary is a text based on previous notes or other texts and narratives. The consciously selected narrative structure of the text is in keeping with conventions of its time. In the 19th century, quite large numbers of objective diaries were published dealing with everyday life or more lengthy trips, and which contain much information about political, cultural and social questions, but almost no mention or data concerning more intimate matters.[58] Heinrich Witt thus makes use here of a style he likely knew and evidently had mastered. The degree of credibility we accord his statements springs in significant measure precisely from this style. On the one hand, it is the narrative of a private person, where matters to a certain extent are communicated tête-à-tête, so to speak. On the other, what is conveyed is done in an objective way that enhances its credibility. So before one accepts Witt's statements at face value, one should ask why he narrates them in this form and why people think they are credible.

---

[56] Winfried Schulze, “Ego-Dokumente. Annäherung an den Menschen in der Geschichte? Vorüberlegungen für die Tagung ‘Ego-Dokumente,’ ” in: idem. (ed.), Ego-Dokumente. Annäherung an den Menschen in der Geschichte, Berlin: Akademie-Verlag, 1996, pp. 11-30.

[57] Dagmar Günther, “‘And now for something completely different’. Prolegomena zur Autobiographie als Quelle der Geschichtswissenschaft,” Historische Zeitschrift, 272 (2001), pp. 25-61.

[58] Steinitz, Time, Space, and Gender, p. 3.

A central aspect of the narrative that serves to further and strengthen the credibility of Witt's statements in the reader's eyes is actually first constituted by the nature of the text itself: we know very little about Heinrich Witt's life aside from the actual diary.[59] Thus, who he was is something we extract to a large measure from his self-presentation in the diary. Here Heinrich Witt styled himself in a quite ideal-typical manner as a citizen of the 19th century. He is a white European male from one of the leading cities and nations of the world. As such, he is self-disciplined, independent, industrious, educated and conscientious. In the best Christian tradition, he is self-critical, and thus well aware that he also has weaknesses that he must admit and which he also has to deal with. The descriptions of these failings and weaknesses and also of typically human suffering thus underscore the great qualities of this individual rather than putting those evident qualities into question. The diary succeeds here exceptionally well in imbuing Witt's life both with coherence and individuality. Through the description of his background and the detailed discussion of and focus on his family, he describes himself as a link in the timeless chain. At the same time, through a detailed discussion and thematizing of his own self, he can describe his part in this familial succession as an individual and self-determined achievement.[60]

Yet Witt's diary is not only a presentation of his self but also a description of his time. Witt describes in part events that occurred many decades earlier, and in part things that only recently had come to pass. In this way, he creates his description of this time and era. This description, in its detailed quality and the linking of very different worlds (Altona, England, Peru) is exceedingly original and to a certain degree unique. But it is also marked and shaped by the time in which it was wrought. What Witt describes, how he describes and judges it, derives from his view of reality. Witt largely shared the prejudices, the racism and Eurocentrism of the elite in Lima stemming from Europe. He was shaped by northern German Protestantism, he admired European culture and patterns of behavior. That is reflected in his descriptions of things both in Peru and in Europe. The description of his world that Witt provides us achieves its value on the basis of his being an eye-witness to his times. But his judgments about contemporaries, events and conditions often tell us more about Witt and his character than about what he is actually describing.[61]

---

[59] The most comprehensive and detailed description of Witt's life is Christa Wetzel, A Short Biography of Heinrich Witt.

[60] "Nineteenth-century masculine autobiographers inscribe themselves within their texts as autonomous subjects free from the constraints of any social context." Martin A. Danahay, A Community of One. Masculine Autobiography and Autonomy in Nineteenth-Century Britain, New York: State University of New York Press, 1993, p. 7. A critique of biographical coherence can be found in Pierre Bourdieu, "L'illusion biographique," in: Actes de la recherche en sciences sociales, 62 (1986), pp. 69-72.

To read Witt's diary as a document shaped by its textual structure, Witt's culture and time does not mean to lessen its value. Even if it is often difficult to fully accept what Witt presents and describes on a one-to-one basis, and even if as a rule it is hardly possible to check out and verify his statements (because for many questions there simply are no other sources), we can in any case read the diary as Witt's description, his depiction and interpretation. The advantage Witt always has over us is that he himself also lived and breathed in the now distant times he describes.

---

[61] On the interpretation of egodocuments and self-narratives from Peru in the 19th and 20th century, see Ulrich Mücke, Marcel Velázquez Castro (eds.), Autobiografía del Perú republicano. Ensayos sobre historia y la escritura del yo, Lima: Biblioteca Nacional del Perú, 2015. For an initial introduction to the topic, see Françoise Aubès, "Mémoires, autobiographies, journal intime: l'écriture de soi au Pérou," in: Anne Marie Brenot, Mémoires d'Amérique Latine. Correspondances, journaux intimes et récits de vie (XVII-XXèmes siècles), Frankfurt/M. and Madrid: Vervuert and Iberoamericana, 2009, pp. 163-172.

# Form and Content of the Diary of Heinrich Witt*

*Christa Wetzel*

## Volume 1

*Binding*
Light brown leather, weak gold-colored edge lettering; gold-colored edge lettering on the book cover: EXTRACTS H.W.; on the spine: EXTRACTS H.W. VOL. I

*Paper*
Quarto, 245 × 200 mm, blanko.

*Script*
Ink, drawings also with pencil; corrections and additions in ink and pencil; underlinings and markings in pencil and ballpoint pen.

*Text pages*
pp. [0]-874; handwritten pagination, upper outer corner; pagination errors: pp. 624-629; p. 643 occurs twice; additional paper (strip) inserted and bound between p. 412 and 413.

*Table of Contents*
7 pages without pagination [pp. 877-883]; complete.

*Appendices*
38 appendices mentioned in the existing text; extant are nos. 2-6 and 8-38, in addition the volume contains a letter by Witt's sister Maria (no number; inserted and bound between appendices nos. 19 and 18, bound today in this order).

*Secretaries involved*
Richard Bullen (to about p. 190), Andrew Garland (ca. pp. 190-369), George A. Coleman (pp. 370-874); according to the handwritings the Table of Contents was written by Bullen (p. 877), Garland (pp. 877-878) and a third person (pp. 878-883), possibly not Coleman.

---

* Translated from the German by Bill Templer.

*Period of composition*

3 September 1859 to 4 March 1862 (pp. 0-369), 30 September 1865 to early October 1867 (pp. 370-874). The Table of Contents for the first section seems to have been composed parallel to the text or shortly after; the Table of Contents for the second section was possibly written some years later.

*Damage/Text loss*

Body of the book undamaged; paper slightly discolored at the upper edge; some sheets slightly spotted; minimal text loss in the Table of Contents.

*Insertions in the 20th century*

Volume was rebound anew; numerous underlinings and markings by pen, for example on María Sierra (pp. 100, 365, 606), Witt's activity for Daniel Schutte after the death of Anton von Lotten (pp. 111, 136), lines on the death of Anton von Lotten (pp. 127/128), on foreigners in Peru (pp. 102ff., 186f.), on Witt's description of Lima in 1827 (pp. 194ff.), description of a trip in Peru 1827 (near Cerro de Pasco, pp. 202ff.); in connection with the underlinings, corrections and markings penciled-in (for example, change of lower-case and capital lettering, correction of erroneous spellings, deletion of words), it is unclear when they were done; they were not taken into account for the transcription of this edition if they could not be associated with the handwriting of one of the secretaries.

*Content*

Vol. 1 consists of three parts. The first part (pp. 1-369) begins with a small amount of information about Witt, his life and family. Then the text continues with an account of 20 February 1824, the day Witt left London bound for South America. After the description of the journey across the Atlantic, there is an account of Witt's first years in Peru, which he spent initially in Arequipa, on trips to the coast and into the interior, and from 1833 on, his life in Lima, as office manager of the Gibbs, Crawley & Co. trading company. The section ends with Witt's separation from the firm of Gibbs, Crawley & Co in April 1842.

The second part (pp. 370-605) deals with Witt's childhood and youth in Altona, including his stay in the boarding school in Woodford Wells (1814-1815) in England and his period of apprenticeship and work as a clerk at the company of Conrad Hinrich Donner from 1816 on. It extends in describing Witt's life up to 1822, ending shortly before Witt departed from Altona in January 1823.

The third part (pp. 606-874) continues the description of Witt's life from April 1842. Along with Witt's life in Lima, the descriptions of trips into the north of Peru in 1842 and to Chile in 1842/43 are given significant space. The final entry in Vol. 1 describes the day 22 January 1843, when Witt, returning from Chile to Lima, made a side trip to Arequipa. (In the manuscript, instead of 1843, the erroneous date 1867 is given, the year it was written.)

*Text form*
Preamble (pp. 1-6)
Diary (pp. 6-102, 112-116, 117-127, 128-135, 137-177, 178-181, 183-198, 200-298, 298-301, 302-320, 320-324, 325-337, 338-350, 609-752, 799-874)
Connecting Narrative (pp. 102-111, 116f., 127f., 135-137, 177f., 181f., 199f., 298, 301f., 320, 324f., 337f., 350-369, 752-793)
Mixture of diary and report/connected description (pp. 370-605, 793-799)
Explanation (pp. 606-609).

### Volume 2

*Binding*
Light brown leather, gold-colored edge lettering; gold-colored edge lettering on the book cover: EXTRACTS H.W., on the spine: EXTRACTS H.W. VOL. II

*Paper*
Quarto, 250 × 200 mm, blanko.

*Script*
In ink; corrections and additions in ink and pencil; underlinings and markings in pencil and ballpoint pen.

*Text pages*
pp. 2-896; pagination stamped in, upper outer corner; missing pages: pp. 160/161 (without any loss of text); additional paper (half sheet) inserted and bound between pp. 421 and 422.

*Table of Contents*
12 pp., pagination stamped in, upper outer corner (pp. 897-908); complete.

*Appendices*
39 appendices mentioned in the existing text: nos. 1-38 and 12A; extant are nos. 1-11, 12A, 15-19, 32 and 38; in addition, the volume contains a slip (no number; loose insert).

*Secretaries involved*
George A. Coleman (pp. 1-99), George Barker (pp. 99-305), George Graham (pp. 305-397), Charles Duval (pp. 397-896); according to the handwritings the Table of Contents was written by Graham (pp. 899-900), Duval (pp. 900-908) and a third person (pp. 897-898), possibly not Coleman.

*Period of composition*
9 October 1867 to the end of December 1869; the Table of Contents seems to have been written partly parallel to the section refereed to, partly later.

*Damage/Text loss*
Body of the book has fire damage; discolored and crumbling edges above and below, in places torn, loss of paper on the lower edges and lower outer corners; paper discolored at the edges, slightly spotted; small holes and tears in the sheets here and there; in some place, loss of text at the lower edge of page.

*Insertions from the 20th century*
Volume was rebound anew; numerous underlinings and markings with ballpoint pen, for example in connection with passages concerning María Sierra Velarde (p. 3), political events in Peru (pp. 20ff.), in "Connecting Narrative" from February to May 1843 (pp. 34ff.); it is unclear when the corrections and pencil markings were inserted, they were not taken into account in the transcription for this edition if they could not be associated with the handwriting of one of the secretaries.

*Content*
Vol. 2 begins with the continuation of Witt's stay in Arequipa from 24 January 1843 on and describes on the first 48 pages the months until 18 May 1843, when Witt departed on his 31-month trip to Europe, including the preparations for the trip and the goodbye visits that he made in Lima. Then the description of his trip to Europe begins, filling the remaining just under 850 pp. of the volume. There are descriptions of the four-month ocean journey from Callao to London (pp. 48-99), Witt's stay in England, Ireland and Scotland in the following months (pp. 100-328), the time spent in Altona and the surrounding area from December 1843 to May 1844 (pp. 329-465), the trip through Holstein, Schleswig, Denmark, including an audience with the Danish king, on to Norway, then back to Altona, from May to August 1844 (pp. 466-642), the renewed stay in Altona including the trip to the Harz Mountains and Berlin (pp. 642-696) and finally the first part of Witt's 11-month extensive round trip from September 1844 to

July 1845. The text concludes with a description of 21 December 1844, when Witt was in Como in Italy after periods of stay in the Netherlands, Belgium, Germany and Switzerland.

*Text form*
Diary (pp. 2-30, 49-896)
Connecting Narrative (pp. 30-48)
Explanation (pp. 48f.).

## Volume 3

*Binding*
Light brown leather, no edge lettering; gold-colored edge lettering on the book cover: EXTRACTS H.W., on the spine: EXTRACTS H.W. VOL. III

*Paper*
Quarto, 246 × 201 mm, blanko.

*Script*
In ink; corrections and additions in ink and pencil.

*Text pages*
pp. 2-887; pagination stamped in, upper outer corner; pagination errors: pp. 429/430 missing in pagination, instead 431/432 stamped in twice; missing pages: pp. 564/565, 618/619, 636/637, 772/773 and 804-807 (all without any loss of text); additional paper (with drawing) inserted and bound between pp. 143 and 144, supplementary sheet inserted and bound between pp. 585 and 586, two additional sheets inserted and bound between pp. 739 and 740; on p. 182, two dried flowers pressed in.

*Table of Contents*
15 pages, pagination stamped in, upper outer corner (pp. 889-903); complete.

*Appendices*
28 appendices are mentioned in the existing text; extant are nos. 1-5 and 26-28.

*Secretaries involved*
Charles Duval (pp. 2-227), Thomas R. Rees (pp. 227-474), George A. Coleman (pp. 474-813), Victor Dupont (pp. 814-887); according to the handwritings the

Table of Contents was written by Rees (pp. 889-892), a second person (pp. 892-901), possibly not Coleman, and a later secretary, Edward Deeble (pp. 902-903).

*Period of composition*
29 December 1869 to mid-May 1872; the Table of Contents seems to have been written partly parallel to the section refereed to, partly later.

*Damage/Text loss*
Body of the book has fire damage and damage due to dampness; discolored and crumbling edges above and below, in some places torn; loss of paper on the lower edges and lower outer corners; paper discolored at the edges, slightly spotted; often there are (quite small) tears and holes in the paper; very frequent loss of text on the lower edge; in some places loss of page numbering.

*Insertions from the 20th century*
Volume was rebound anew; it is unclear when the small number of corrections and signs using pencil were inserted; they were not taken into account in the transcription for this edition if they could not be associated with the handwriting of one of the secretaries.

*Content*
Like Vol. 2, Vol. 3 is also largely devoted to Witt's journey to Europe (pp. 2-640). The text begins with the continuation of the description of 21 December 1844 in Como. Then the further stages of the trip are described: from Italy via France and the Mediterranean to Algeria, once again back to France and then several months in Italy, finally the return journey via Austria and Germany on to Altona, where he arrived in mid-July 1845. After another seven weeks in Altona and Hamburg (pp. 519-567) and six weeks in England, where inter alia he visited William Gibbs at his country estate, Witt set off in mid-October on his return journey to Peru. The description of the trip from Southampton to Callao/Lima extends over another 87 pages in the volume (pp. 640-727). The remaining pages deal with Witt's time in Lima from 23 December 1845, including his trip to Arequipa in January and February 1846. The narrative stops within the entry for 30 August 1846.

*Text form*
Diary (pp. 2-813, 827-887)
Report (pp. 814-827).

## Volume 4

*Binding*
Light brown leather, no edge lettering; gold-colored edge lettering on the book cover: EXTRACTS H.W., on the spine: EXTRACTS H.W. VOL. IV

*Paper*
Quarto, 245 x 205 mm, blanko.

*Script*
Ink; corrections and additions in ink and pencil.

*Text pages*
pp. 2-879; pagination stamped in, upper outer corner; missing pages: pp. 803/804 (without any loss of text).

*Table of Contents*
16 pages, pagination stamped in, upper outer corner (pp. 880-895); complete.

*Appendices*
9 appendices are mentioned in the existing text: nos. 1-8 and 10; non-extant is no. 4.

*Secretaries involved*
Victor Dupont (pp. 2-342), Edward Deeble (pp. 342-879, Table of Contents).

*Period of composition*
22 May 1872 to ca. July/August 1874; the Table of Contents must have been included into the volume before 19 October 1874 (end of Edward Deeble's work as Witt's secretary).

*Damage/Text loss*
Body of the book has fire damage and damage due to dampness; discolored and crumbling edges above and below, in some places torn; loss of paper on the lower edges and lower outer corners; paper discolored at the edges, slightly spotted; there are some (quite small) tears and holes in the paper; loss of text on the lower side edge is almost continuous; in some places loss of page numbering.

*Insertions in the 20th century*

Volume was rebound anew; it is unclear when the small number of corrections and signs using pencil were inserted; they were not taken into account in the transcription for this edition if they could not be associated with the handwriting of one of the secretaries.

*Content*

Unlike the two previous volumes, Vol. 4 contains in the main descriptions of Witt's everyday life in Lima. The period described, from 30 August 1846 (the line of text entered under this date in Vol. 3 is repeated here) to 9 April 1851 (pp. 2-617), which Witt describes as a mixture of humdrum monotony and a series of smaller and larger celebrations, encompasses the first years of Witt's independent business activity, until his agreement with his son-in-law Christoph Wilhelm Schutte about the jointly owned trading firm Henry Witt & Son in 1850/51 (later Henry Witt & Schutte). This includes the marriage of his daughter Enriqueta von Lotten to the Englishman Gerald Garland in May 1848 and the birth of his first grandchild in November 1849, a grand ball in the house on *Calle del Correo* in October 1848, Witt's Latin lessons with his teacher Zyla and the first summer spent in Chorrillos. In August 1847, Witt began in addition to write an "account of my life" (pp. 121).

The second part of the volume (pp. 618-879) describes the first five months of Witt's next trip to Europe, a journey he took together with his wife and daughter Rosa Diez and her husband and daughters. The description of the trip extends from 9 April 1851 to 6 September 1851. After an extended stay in Paris and a side trip with Schutte to Altona and Hamburg, Witt was at this point in London, where along with the joint efforts to gain financial credits and orders for the firm Henry Witt & Son, he also paid a number of visits to the Great Exhibition.

*Textform*

Diary.

**Volume 5**

*Binding*

Light brown leather, no edge lettering; gold-colored edge lettering on the book cover: EXTRACTS H.W., on the spine: EXTRACTS H.W. VOL. V

*Paper*
Quarto, 240 x 200 mm, blanko.

*Script*
Ink; corrections and additions in ink and pencil; vol. numbering “-Vol V-” in pencil (p. 31).

*Text pages*
pp. 31-876; handwritten pagination in the upper outer corner (in pencil to p. 59, in ink from p. 60); the text of the sheet numbered in the manuscript pp. 47/48, in this edition is given at the beginning of the transcription (“page number unknown”) due to an existing date entry that shows that the sheet had been erroneously inserted, numbered and bound.

*Table of Contents*
4 pages; pagination not extant [pp. 877-880]; incomplete, 7 September 1851 to 15/16 December 1851.

*Appendices*
34 appendices mentioned in the existing text: nos. 2-13, 13½, 14, 2 × 15, 16-28, 2 × 29, 30-32; not extant are nos. 2, 9, 10, 12, 31 and 32; in addition, there is a clipping from a newspaper (no number; inserted and bound between appendices nos. 11 and 13), two sections from newspaper clippings (no number; loose insert); appendix no. 8 is extant and contained in Vol. 6.

*Secretaries involved*
Edward Deeble (until p. 87), James Bryson (pp. 88-876, Table of Contents).

*Period of composition*
ca. July/August 1874 to after July 1876; the Table of Contents for 1860 was prepared in June 1876; it cannot be determined when the clean copy of the (entire) Table of Contents was included in the volume.

*Damage/Text loss*
Body of the book has serious fire damage and damage due to dampness; pages missing at the beginning of the volume; first sheets somewhat crumpled along the edges; discolored and crumbling edges above and below, in some places torn; clear loss of paper on the lower edges and corners; paper discolored at the edges; rarely (quite small) tears and holes on the lower page edge in the paper;

loss of text almost continuous of at least one line on the lower edge of page; partial loss of page numbering.

*Insertions from the 20th century*
Volume was rebound anew; Volume numbering "-Vol V-" (p. 31) and pagination of the pages at the beginning of the volume; incorrect ordering for one page; it is unclear when the small number of corrections and signs using pencil were inserted; they were not taken into account in the transcription for this edition if they could not be associated with the handwriting of one of the secretaries.

*Content*
Vol. 5 continues with the description of the trip to Europe in 1851/52. Even if the initial pages of the volume have not survived, we can learn from the extant part of the Table of Contents that the text continued on directly from the last entry in Vol. 4, describing the events of 7 September 1851. The stations of the trip after London were Brussels, a boat trip by Witt and María Sierra on the Rhine, several weeks in Hamburg and Altona, finally Paris once more and London again, where Witt was asked to appear in December 1851 in connection with the matter of a debt incurred by his son-in-law Schutte. The description of the trip, including the return journey from London to Peru, ends on p. 254. The following 67 pages describe Witt's life in Lima from the beginning of March 1852 to 28 October 1852, when Witt's eyesight had declined, worsening to a point where he could no longer read and write (pp. 254-321).

Following this, after a brief explanation dated 1 March 1875 regarding the break in the chronology of the life history (pp. 321f.) arising from his eye disease, the description of Witt's life from 10 June 1856 is resumed. That was the day Witt and his spouse returned to Lima from their next trip to Europe (1854-1856). The description of the following years in Witt's life concludes with the entry for 31 December 1861 (pp. 322-876). The time period described encompasses Witt's last trip to Arequipa from 28 March to 10 May 1859 (pp. 553-587), and the contract of October 1860 concluded between the Peruvian government and the firm of Henry Witt & Schutte for the export of guano to Germany and the Baltic countries from January 1862 on (pp. 745ff.).

*Text form*
Diary (until pp. 321, 462-876)
Explanation (pp. 321f.)
Report (pp. 322-462).

### Volume 6

*Binding*
Light brown leather, no edge lettering; gold-colored edge lettering on the book cover: EXTRACTS H.W., on the spine: EXTRACTS H.W. VOL. VI

*Paper*
Quarto, 243 × 208 mm, blanko.

*Script*
Ink; corrections and additions in ink and pencil.

*Text pages*
pp. 1-863; pagination stamped in, upper outer corner; pp. 667/668 no text written.

*Table of Contents*
16 pages (pp. 866-881); pagination stamped in, upper outer corner; incomplete, 28 October 1852 to 10 June 1856, 1 January 1862 to 20 May 1863.

*Appendices*
21 appendices mentioned in the existing text; extant are nos. 10-21 and no. 22 with reference to the non-extant p. 865; in addition, there is a section of a newspaper clipping with the heading "8 page 161" (belonging to Vol. 5).

*Secretaries involved*
James Bryson (including the Table of Contents).

*Period of composition*
29 November 1875 to ca. mid-October 1877; the Table of Contents for 1855 was prepared in November 1876, for 1867 in October 1877, the clean copy was inserted in the volume in February 1879.

*Damage/Text loss*
Body of the book has serious fire damage and damage due to dampness; discolored and crumbling edges above and below, in some places torn; clear loss of paper on the lower edges and corners; paper discolored and spotted extending in from the edges; loss of text almost continuous of (at least) one line on the lower edge of page; partial loss of page numbering.

*Insertions from the $20^{th}$ century*
The volume was bound anew; it is unclear when the small number of corrections and signs using pencil were inserted; they were not taken into account in the transcription for this edition if they could not be associated with the handwriting of one of the secretaries.

*Content*
Volume 6 begins with the description, announced in Vol. 5 for a later point in time, of the period excluded there from the end of October 1852 to 10 June 1856 (pp. 1-285). This period in Witt's life includes initially ca. two years in Lima, in the description of which the effects of his eye disease take up considerable space. On 11 August 1854, Witt commenced his next trip to Europe. Together with María Sierra he traveled via New York to England, and from there on the the continent. Stations along the journey were Brussels, Hamburg and Altona, and Berlin, where Witt at the beginning of 1855 spent several weeks in a medical clinic for treatment of his eye disease, and finally Paris. In the summer of 1855, the married couple undertook a five-month trip to southern Europe with their granddaughters Conradina and Amalia Schutte Diez, who in 1851 had stayed in Hamburg for purposes of their further education. The first part of Vol. 6 ends with the return to Lima in June 1856.

Subsequent to this, the account of Witt's life in Lima continues from 1 January 1862, taking up the thread again from the end of Vol. 5. The following roughly 90 pages describe the 13 months until the end of January 1863, when Witt departed once more for Europe, to where María Sierra and Enriqueta von Lotten had already journeyed the previous August. The description of the journey from 29 January to 15 September 1863, with stays inter alia in England, Hamburg and Berlin, but mainly in Paris and Vichy, comprises more than 170 pages (pp. 377-550). The remaining pages in the volume contain a description of Witt's life in Lima over the subsequent 4½ years. This period contains, for example, the purchase of the house on *Calle de Zárate* (1864) and the law suits associated with this, the wars surrounding the duchies of Schleswig and Holstein (1864, 1866), carefully followed by Witt, and his increasing engagement as a shareholder and director of the banks and other corporate enterprises being established in Lima.

The last extant entry (p. 863) describes the day of 6 March 1868, a short time after the dissolving of the firm Henry Witt & Schutte. Since it is noted in the extant appendix no. 22, in the copy of a letter from the then finance minister José Luis Gomez Sanchez to Schutte y Cia, dated 13 March 1868, that this belongs with p. 865, it can be assumed that the pages 864/865, today missing, were written on with text. The fact that Vol. 7 begins with the description of 20 March 1868 also suggests that this was probably the case.

*Text form*
Explanation (p. 1)
Report (pp. 2-34, 282-285)
Diary (pp. 34-281, 286-863).

### Volume 7

*Binding*
Light brown leather, no edge lettering; gold-colored edge lettering on the book cover: EXTRACTS H.W., on the spine: EXTRACTS H.W. VOL. VII

*Paper*
Quarto, 249 × 211 mm, blanko.

*Script*
Ink; corrections and additions in ink and pencil.

*Text pages*
pp. 1-877; pagination stamped in, upper outer corner; sheet inserted and bound between pp. 85 and 86.

*Table of Contents*
27 pages (pp. 878-904); pagination stamped in, upper outer corner; partially in the form of special thematic headings within the chronological sequence; incomplete, 20 March 1868 to 18 January 1876.

*Appendices*
22 appendices are mentioned in the existing text; all appendices are extant; in addition, the volume contains a small section of a newspaper clipping (no number, loose insert).

*Secretaries involved*
James Bryson (including Table of Contents).

*Period of composition*
27 October 1877 to ca. mid-February 1879; the Table of Contents was prepared in 1878 and 1879; when the clean copy was inserted in the volume cannot be determined.

*Damage/Text loss*
Body of the book has fire damage and damage due to dampness; discolored and crumbling edges above and below, in some places torn; clear loss of paper on the lower edges and corners; paper discolored and spotted extending in from the edges, particularly at the beginning of the volume; paper in some places curled; loss of text almost continuous of (at least) one line on the lower edge of page; partial loss of page numbering.

*Insertions from the 20th century*
The volume was bound anew; it is unclear when the small number of corrections and signs using pencil were inserted; they were not taken into account in the transcription for this edition if they could not be associated with the handwriting of one of the secretaries.

*Content*
Vol. 7 is the first volume in Heinrich Witt's diary that does not contain the description of a trip. The text describes Witt's life in Lima from 20 March 1868 to 20 January 1876. This period includes inter alia the yellow fever epidemic in Lima and Callao in the first half of 1868 and the powerful earthquake of 13 August 1868, the Franco-German War 1870/71, which Witt followed in newspapers and correspondence, and the revolution in France in 1871. In Lima he observed the progress in changes in urban development, such as the demolition of the city wall, the construction of the *Palacio de la Exposición* and, over and beyond the capital, the construction of the railroad, in which he was also financially involved. As in all the volumes, the political and economic developments in Peru take up significant space, including the Dreyfus Treaty (1869) and the dispute between the banks and the government under the first civilian president of Peru, Manuel Pardo. Witt's activities in the corporate enterprises are repeatedly described in some detail. Important themes in Witt's family life in this period were the move to the house on *Calle de Zárate* (1871), followed by new legal suits, and María Sierra's declining health.

In the Table of Contents for Vol. 7, there are for the first time special thematic headings within the chronological sequence, in which the corresponding entries are grouped together by year, for example, "Meetings of the Directors and Shareholders of," "Deaths," "Marriages," "Lawsuit with Leyva, about Ayres of his house."

*Text form*
Diary.

## Volume 8

*Binding*
Light brown leather, no edge lettering; gold-colored edge lettering on the book cover: EXTRACTS H.W., on the spine: EXTRACTS H.W. VOL. VIII

*Paper*
Quarto, 242 × 213 mm, blanko, some sheets bear the watermark *Whatman 1877*.

*Script*
Ink; corrections and additions in ink and pencil.

*Text pages*
pp. 1-875; pagination stamped in, outer upper corner, on the first 100 pages not extant, thereafter in part discernible; additional paper inserted and bound between pp. 547 and 548, additional sheet inserted and bound between pp. 783 and 784.

*Table of Contents*
26 pages (pp. 876-901); pagination stamped in, outer upper corner, only partially discernible; in part in the form of special thematic headings within the chronological sequence; complete.

*Appendices*
48 appendices are mentioned in the existing text: nos. 1, 2, 2 × 3, 4-25, 2 × 26, 27-46; extant are the appendices nos. 1, 2, 6, 7 and 9.

*Secretaries involved*
James Bryson (pp. 1-617), Neat Ladd (pp. 618-875, Table of Contents).

*Period of composition*
22 February 1879 until approximately mid-April 1880; the Table of Contents was prepared in 1880; when the clean copy was inserted in the volume cannot be determined.

*Damage/Text loss*
Body of the book has significant fire damage and damage due to dampness; discolored and crumbling edges above and below, in some places torn; clear loss of paper on the upper edges and corners; paper in part heavily discolored and spotted; loss of text almost continuous of (at least) one line of text on the

upper edge of the page; frequent loss of text on the lower edge of the page; nearly continuous loss of page numbering.

*Insertions from the 20$^{th}$ century*
Volume was rebound anew; it is unclear when the small number of corrections and signs using pencil were inserted; they were not taken into account in the transcription for this edition if they could not be associated with the handwriting of Neat Ladd.

*Content*
Vol. 8 describes Witt's life in Lima from 21 January 1876 to 12 March 1879. The most important event for Heinrich Witt during this period was doubtless the death of his wife on 20 May 1876 (pp. 101ff.). Initially concern and worry, then mourning and memories, determination and distribution of the estate of María Sierra, construction of the mausoleum in the cemetery and Witt's visits there are recurrent topics in the description of these three years. But alongside this, as in the previous volumes, Witt's business and social activities are dealt with in part in very detailed fashion, including a further legal suit in connection with the house on *Calle de Zárate*.

Important topics in regard to Peru are the continuing economic crisis, the murder of Manuel Pardo in November 1878 (pp. 788ff.) and the harbingers of the War of the Pacific with Chile (1879-83). The Table of Contents for this volume, which retains the special thematic headings introduced in Vol. 7, has correspondingly a special heading for the year 1879 "Events of the Perú-Bolivia-Chilian War" (p. 900).

In Vol. 8, there is also regular mention of the work with James Bryson on the diary in the description of Witt's daily life. In addition to his further extensive and diverse reading fare, noted in the diary, Witt in 1877 also asked Bryson to read passages aloud to him from the first volume of the diary (p. 507).

*Text form*
Diary.

### Volume 9

*Binding*
Light brown leather, no edge lettering; gold-colored edge lettering on the book cover: EXTRACTS H.W., on the spine: EXTRACTS H.W. VOL. IX

*Paper*
Quarto, 252 × 206 mm, blanko, sheets in part with the watermark *J Whatman 1879*.

*Script*
Ink; corrections and additions in ink and pencil.

*Text pages*
pp. 1-871; pagination stamped in, upper outer corner.

*Table of Contents*
28 pages (pp. 872-899); pagination stamped in, upper outer corner; partially in the form of special thematic headings within the chronological sequence; complete.

*Appendices*
25 appendices are mentioned in the existing text; not extant are nos. 3 and 20; in addition, there is an extant newspaper clipping (no number, loose insert).

*Secretaries involved*
Neat Ladd (including Table of Contents).

*Period of composition*
26 April 1880 to middle/end of May 1881 (including the Table of Contents).

*Damage/Text loss*
Body of the book has fire damage and damage due to dampness; discolored and crumbling edges above and below, in some places torn; loss of paper on the lower edges and at corners; paper in part spotted extending in from the edges; frequent loss of text on the lower edge of the page.

*Insertions from the 20th century*
Volume was rebound anew; it is unclear when the small number of corrections and signs using pencil were inserted; they were not taken into account in the transcription for this edition if they could not be associated with the handwriting of Neat Ladd.

*Content*
Vol. 9 describes on the one hand the time from 13 March 1879 to 16 May 1881; on the other, the volume contains a description missing in Witt's life history up until then, namely an account of the time from 1 January 1823, when he left Altona and departed on his first trip through Europe, and then going to

London, until 20 February 1824, the day with which the text in Vol. 1 begins. In order to include the description, 235 pages in length, of the ca. 12 months from 1823/4 (pp. 456-690), the description of Witt's life in 1880 was interrupted after 30 September. Important topics in this volume, along with the description of the trip lying more than 50 years in the past, is the continuing mourning and sadness around the death of María Sierra, the War of the Pacific, the revolution of Nicolás de Piérola in December 1879 and the following dictatorship of the "Supreme Chief," and the occupation of Lima from January 1881 (pp. 782ff.).

In this volume, for the first time in Witt's diary, the time described and the time of composition fall together. The compositional present was initially reached at the end of September 1880 (p. 447). After concluding the description of the trip 1823/24, Witt and Ladd were again up to date with the clean copy around mid-April 1881 (p. 848). For that reason, it can be assumed that the final date in terms of content in the volume corresponds more or less to the final time of composition of the volume. Afterward the Table of Contents was then prepared and included in the volume. As in the two preceding volumes, special thematic headings are noted in the Table of Contents.

*Text form*
Diary.

### Volume 10

*Binding*
Light brown leather, no edge lettering; gold-colored edge lettering on the book cover: EXTRACTS H.W., on the spine: EXTRACTS H.W. VOL. X

*Paper*
Quarto, 251 × 212 mm, blanko.

*Script*
Ink; volume numbering "Vol X" in pencil (p. 22).

*Text pages*
pp. 22-581; pagination stamped in, upper outer corner; pages 154-157 missing (with text loss 23 to 30 May 1887); additional sheet inserted and bound between pp. 293 and 294.

*Table of Contents*
Not extant.

*Appendices*
29 appendices are mentioned in the existing text: nos. 1-24, 26-28 and 452 (sic) as well as one appendix mentioned with number lost due to text loss (p. 462); no appendices extant.

*Secretaries involved*
Neat Ladd.

*Period of composition*
19 January 1887 to at least 30 December 1890.

*Damage/Text loss*
Body of the book has in part serious fire damage and damage due to dampness; pages are missing at the beginning of the volume; some sheets at the volume's beginning are crumpled; discolored and crumbling edges above and below; loss of paper on the lower edges and at corners; paper in part spotted extending in from the edges; rarely there are (smaller) tears and holes in the paper; loss of text on the lower edge of the page.

*Insertions from the 20th century*
Volume was rebound anew; volume numbering: "Vol X" (p. 22).

*Content*
The 10th extant volume, originally Vol. 13 of Witt's diary, describes his life in Lima (and Chorrillos) from the end of October 1886 on. The first day dated is 29 October (p. 23). The last extant entry is an account of 29 December 1890 (p. 581), whose description remains incomplete.

In the description of Witt's life in his much later years, private topics predominate, even if there is continued discussion of political, economic and social events in Peru and Europe. Recurrent topics are family life in the house on *Calle de Zárate* with his daughter, son-in-law, grandchildren and great-grandchildren, the construction of the new *rancho* in Chorrillos (including documentation of Witt's expenses for the house) and the stays there in the summer months, and finally Witt's increasing physical debility. Witt's unchanged multifarious avid reading in several languages is also noted in the diary.

*Text form*
Diary.

# Spanish Editions of the Diary of Heinrich Witt

The table shows the parts of Witt's Diary translated into Spanish and published in Lima in 1987 and 1992.
DO: Heinrich Witt, Diario y Observaciones sobre el Perú (1824-1890), Lima: Corporación Financiera de Desarrollo, 1987.
D1: Heinrich Witt, Diario 1824-1890. Un testimonio personal sobre el Perú del siglo XIX, Lima: Banco Mercantil del Perú, Vol. 1, 1992.
D2: Heinrich Witt, Diario 1824-1890. Un testimonio personal sobre el Perú del siglo XIX, Lima: Banco Mercantil del Perú, Vol. 2, 1992.

| **Volume I** | | | **Spanish Translation** | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| **Date** | **Page** | **Comment** | **Page** | **Comment** |
| | 1-6 | | D1 1-5 | Translated as "Introducción" |
| 20/02/1824-26/02/1824 | 6-10 | | D1 7-11 | |
| 15/08/1924-12/05/1825 | 50-115 | | D1 11-75 | Translated including the Connecting Narrative |
| 14/11/1824 | 101-102 | | DO 13-14 | |
| 09/05/1825-12/05/1825 | 112-116 | | DO 14-18 | |
| | 116-117 | Connecting Narrative | D1 76-77 | |
| 12/06/1825-19/06/1825 | 117-121 | | D1 77-81 | |
| 23/05/1825 | 121 | Description of Bolivar | D1 75-76 | |
| 23/05/1825 | 121 | | DO 51 | |
| 02/07/1825-02/12/1826 | 122-145 | | D1 81-110 | 02/12/1826 incomplete, about 1 1/2 pages are missing |

| Date | Page | Comment | Page | Comment |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 02/12/1826 | 145-146 | | D1 111-113 | Headline “Proceso de Amalgamiento y Recuperación de Plata en la Zona de Lampa” |
| 03/12/1826-10/02/1828 | 146-281 | | D1 113-256 | |
| | 193-199 | Description of Lima 1827 | DO 19-23 | |
| | 227-229 | Description of the process of Amalgamation | DO 56-57 | |
| | 233-237 | Description of the Cerro de Pasco 1827 | DO 24-26 | |
| 28/12/1827-02/01/1828 | 241-246 | | DO 27-30 | |
| 09/01/1828-11/01/1828 | 252-254 | | DO 31-32 | |
| 14/01/1828-16/01/1828 | 255-260 | | DO 33-37 | |
| 19/01/1828 | 260-261 | | DO 37 | |
| | 261-263 | Description of the Battle of Ayacucho | DO 52-53 | |
| 05/02/1828 | 275 | | DO 54-55 | Last sentence missing |
| 12/02/1828-18/02/1828 | 281-288 | Wrong dates between 11th and 18th of February | D1 256-261 | Corrected dates in translations, therefore divergent from the original |
| 18/02/1828-18/06/1829 | 288-342 | From 18th of February on back to correct dates | D1 261-313 | 18/06/1829 with regards to content concordant with the English Version but separated into date entry and Connecting Narrative |

| Date | Page | Comment | Page | Comment |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 21/02/1828-22/02/1828 | 289-295 | | DO 38-41 | Quechua vocabulary missing |
| 18/12/1829-1/01/1830 | 343-352 | | D1 313-321 | |
| | 352-369 | Connecting Narrative | D1 321-336 | |
| 04/1842-23/05/1842 | 606-655 | Narrated as retrospective from 01/09/1866 | D1 337-379 | Retrospective not mentioned |
| 25/04/1842-24/05/1842 | 608-656 | | DO 75-108 | |
| 25/05/1842 | 655-656 | | D1 379-380 | Translated as 24/05/1842 |
| 20/05/1842 | 656-659 | Repetition – might be intended as 25th of May | D1 380-383 | Translated as 25/05/1842 |
| 20/05/1842 | 656-659 | | DO 108-110 | Translated as 25/05/1842 |
| 26/05/1842 | 659-660 | | D1 383 | |
| 26/05/1842-27/05/1842 | 659-662 | | DO 110-112 | |
| 27/05/1842-12/07/1842 | 660-740 | | D1 383-446 | |
| 28/05/1842-12/07/1842 | 662-741 | | DO 112-161 | |
| 12/07/1842 | 741-742 | Repetition – might be intended as 13/07/1842 | D1 446-447 | Translated as 13/07/1842 |
| 12/07/1842 | 741-742 | | DO 161-162 | Translated as 13/07/1842 |
| 14/07/1842-19/07/1842 | 742-752 | | D1 447-455 | |
| 14/07/1842-19/07/1842 | 742-752 | | DO 162-168 | |

| Date | Page | Comment | Page | Comment |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 19/07/1842-17/11/1842 | 752-793 | Connecting Narrative | D1 455-489 | |
| | | 4 Topics: | | |
| | 752-755 | Guano Business | D1 455-457 | |
| | 755-768 | Political News | D1 457-467 | |
| | 768-780 | Additional Information | D1 467-478 | |
| | 780-793 | Family and Private Life | D1 478-489 | |
| | | Dates not in chronological order due to different topics. Witt frequently refers back to events from the past or stretches out to events in the future. | | |
| | 764 | | D1 465 | |
| | 765 | | D1 465-466 | 16/10/1842 translated as 16/09/1842<br>26/10/1842 translated as 25/10/1842 |

| Date | Page | Comment | Page | Comment |
|---|---|---|---|---|
|  | 788 |  | D1 485 | 09/10/1842 translated as 04/10/1842 |
| 31/08/1842 | 787-789 |  | DO 42-46 |  |
| 11/01/1843 | 848-852 |  | DO 47-49 |  |
| 12/01/1843 | 852-854 |  | DO 49-50 |  |
| 17/11/1842-31/12/1842 | 793-837 | Journey to Valparaiso | D1 490-526 |  |
| **Volume II** |  |  | **Spanish Translation** |  |
| **Date** | **Page** | **Comment** | **Page** | **Comment** |
| 24/01/1843-26/02/1843 | 2-30 |  | D2 29-53 |  |
| 24/01/1843-27/01/1843 | 2-9 |  | DO 171-175 |  |
| 28/01/1843 | 9-10 | Date is not highlighted | DO 176 |  |
| 29/01/1843-05/02/1843 | 10-17 |  | DO 176-181 |  |
| 26/02/1843-17/05/1843 | 30-48 | Connecting Narrative | D2 54-69 |  |
|  | 33-39 | Complete Connecting Narrative includes page 30 up to page 48 | DO 181-184 | “Baños de Lima y Chorrillos 1843. El Carnaval” Parts of the Connecting Narrative from the 26/02/1843-17/05/1843 |
| 18/05/1843-21/05/1843 | 48-52 |  | D2 69-72 |  |
| 28/07/1843 | 69-71 |  | D2 72-74 | Not entirely complete |

| **Date** | **Page** | **Comment** | **Page** | **Comment** |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 18/09/1843 | 93-95 | | D2 74 | Partly translated |
| 27/09/1843 | 119-122 | | D2 75-77 | Partly translated |
| 30/09/1843 | 126-129 | | D2 77-78 | |
| 02/10/1843 | 131-135 | | D2 97 | Incomplete |
| 27/10/1843 | 191-196 | | D2 79-80 | Incomplete |
| 22/04/1844 | 434-435 | | D2 81 | |
| 24/04/1844 | 435 | | D2 81 | |
| 16/09/1844-29/09/1844 | 688-696 | A summary from his stay in Altona during the mentioned period of time. | | |
| | | Out of this the 23/09/1844 | D2 82 | |
| 01/12/1844 | 852-854 | | D2 82-83 | Partly translated |
| 17/12/1844 | 884-885 | | D2 83-84 | |
| **Volume III** | | | **Spanish Translation** | |
| **Date** | **Page** | **Comment** | **Page** | **Comment** |
| 03/10/1845 | 610-613 | | D2 85 | Partly translated |
| 09/10/1845 | 623-629 | | D2 85-88 | Partly translated |

| Date | Page | Comment | Page | Comment |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 18/11/1845-28/01/1846 | 681-785 | | D2 88-157 | |
| 19/12/1845-27/12/1845 | 715-742 | Ends with a Connecting Narrative wich is intended to contain the period 24/12/1845-31/12/1845. But as it restarts on the 28/12/1845 afterwards, here the 27/12/1845 is set as final date of the Connecting Narrative without being stated explicitly in the original. | DO 187-201 | |
| 01/01/1846 | 744-749 | | DO 202-204 | Translated as “Personajes de Lima 1846” |
| 06/01/1846 | 749-756 | | DO 204-208 | |
| 24/01/1846 | 785-788 | Might be intended as 29/01/1846 | D2 157-158 | Translated as 29/01/1846 |
| 30/01/1846-10/02/1846 | 788-817 | 10/02/1846 as a kind of headline for a Connecting Narrative about the rest of February. | D2 158-175 | |

| Date | Page | Comment | Page | Comment |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 30/01/1846 | 788-791 | | DO 214-216 | |
| 03/1846 | 817-827 | | D2 175-184 | |
| 01/04/1846-05/08/1846 | 827-877 | | D2 184-231 | |
| 14/06/1846-18/06/1846 | 851-853 | | DO 208-209 | |
| 29/07/1846-31/07/1846 | 872-875 | | DO 209-212 | |
| 06/08/1846 | 877-878 | | D2 232 | Some sentences are missing at the end |
| 07/08/1864 | 878-880 | | D2 232-234 | Some sentences are missing at the end |
| 07/08/1864 | 878-880 | | DO 212-214 | |
| 13/08/1846-21/08/1846 | 880-884 | | D2 234-238 | |
| 23/08/1846 | 885-886 | | D2 238-239 | Translated as 22/08/1846 |
| 26/08/1846-30/08/1846 | 886 | Ends in the middle of the first sentence of the 30/08/1846 entry | D2 239-241 | |

| Volume IV | | | Spanish Translation | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| **Date** | **Page** | **Comment** | **Page** | **Comment** |
| 30/08/1846-14/09/1846 | 2-9 | | D2 241-249 | |
| 15/09/1846-19/09/1846 | 9-10 | | D2 249 | Incomplete |
| 20/09/1846-21/09/1846 | 10 | | D2 250 | |
| 24/09/1846 | 10-11 | | D2 250-251 | |

| Date | Page | Comment | Page | Comment |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 20/09/1846-24/09/1846 | 10-11 | | DO 219-220 | |
| 26/09/1846-08/11/1846 | 12-23 | | D2 251-265 | |
| 09/11/1846 | 23-24 | | D2 265 | Incomplete |
| 12/11/1846-21/11/1846 | 24-25 | | D2 265-267 | |
| 22/11/1846 | 25-26 | | D2 267 | One sentence missing |
| 23/11/1846-10/12/1846 | 26-33 | | D2 267-276 | |
| 11/12/1846 | 33 | | D2 276 | One sentence missing |
| 12/12/1846-14/12/1846 | 33-34 | | D2 276 | |
| 17/12/1846-20/02/1847 | 34-52 | | D2 276-298 | |
| 08/02/1847-20/02/1847 | 49-52 | | DO 221-223 | |
| 21/02/1847 | 52-53 | | D2 298 | One paragraph missing |
| 22/02/1846-22/03/1847 | 53-72 | | D2 298-320 | |
| 25/03/1847-27/03/1847 | 72-73 | | D2 320-321 | |
| 28/03/1847 | 73 | | D2 321 | Incomplete |
| 30/03/1847 | 73-74 | | D2 321-322 | |
| 31/03/1847-04/04/1847 | 74-77 | | D2 322-326 | |
| 05/04/1847 | 77 | | D2 326 | Incomplete |
| 06/04/1847-10/04/1847 | 77-78 | | D2 326-327 | |
| 12/04/1847-04/06/1847 | 78-96 | | D2 327-347 | |
| 06/06/1847 | 96-97 | | D2 347-348 | Translated as 05/06/1847 |
| 07/06/1847 | 97 | | D2 348 | Translated as 06/06/1847 |

| Date | Page | Comment | Page | Comment |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 08/06/1847-30/06/1847 | 97-106 | | D2 348-358 | |
| 01/07/1847-31/07/1847 | 106-115 | Connecting Narrative. After the 31/07/1847 it restarts from 04/07/1847. | D2 358-368 | 04/07/1847 not marked as a headline |
| 01/07/1847-31/07/1847 | 106-112 | Connecting Narrative. The dates of 27/07/1847-31/07/1847 (p. 112-115) reappear explicitly with their own headlines | DO 223-228 | The journal entries from 27/07/1847-31/07/1847 are not included. |
| 01/08/1847-15/08/1847 | 116-120 | | D2 368-373 | |
| 16/08/1847-21/08/1847 | 120-121 | | D2 373-374 | Last sentence missing |
| 22/08/1847-28/08/1847 | 121-123 | | D2 374-376 | |
| 29/08/1847 | 123-125 | | D2 376-377 | |
| 29/08/1847 | 123-125 | | DO 228-229 | Translated as 09/08/1847 |
| 30/08/1847-04/09/1847 | 125-127 | | D2 377-380 | |
| 30/08/1847-03/09/1847 | 125-127 | | DO 229-231 | |
| 06/09/1847-15/09/1847 | 128-131 | | D2 380-384 | |
| 17/09/1847 | 131-132 | | D2 384-385 | |
| 18/09/1847 | 132 | | D2 384-385 | |
| 19/09/1847-05/10/1847 | 132-135 | | D2 385-388 | |
| 06/10/1847 | 135-137 | | D2 388-389 | Last sentence is missing |
| 08/10/1847-23/10/1847 | 137-143 | | D2 389-395 | |

| Date | Page | Comment | Page | Comment |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 24/10/1847 | 143-145 | | D2 395-397 | Incomplete |
| 24/10/1847 | 143-145 | | DO 231-233 | |
| 29/10/1847-31/12/1847 | 145-165 | | D2 397-417 | |
| **Volume VI** | | | **Spanish Translation** | |
| **Date** | **Page** | **Comment** | **Page** | **Comment** |
| | 10-33 | Narration under the Date of 31/10/1852 (p. 2-34) | DO 237-259 | Narration translated under the headline "Política Peruana. La Consolidación. 1851" |
| 10/06/1856 | 282-284 | | DO 260-262 | Translated as a Narration under the headline "Un Cazafortunas Escocés 1853". Last paragraph missing |
| **Volume VII** | | | **Spanish Translation** | |
| **Date** | **Page** | **Comment** | **Page** | **Comment** |
| 13/08/1868-28/08/1868 | 27-34 | | DO 265-271 | |
| 28/03/1870 | 150-153 | | DO 271-273 | Incomplete – last paragraph missing |
| 24/01/1875 | 663-666 | | DO 276-277 | Incomplete – last paragraph missing |
| 02/03/1875 | 682-684 | | DO 278-279 | Incomplete – last paragraph missing |

| **Volume VIII** | | | **Spanish Translation** |
|---|---|---|---|
| **Date** | **Page** | **Comment** | **Page** |
| 29/10/1876 | 227-229 | | DO 283-284 |
| 15/08/1877 | 459-461 | | DO 284-285 |

| **Volume IX** | | | **Spanish Translation** | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| **Date** | **Page** | **Comment** | **Page** | **Comment** |
| 24/03/1879 | 12-13 | | DO 286 | Incomplete – only from page 13 onwards |
| 25/03/1879-26/03/1879 | 14-15 | | DO 286-287 | |
| 21/12/1879-23/12/1879 | 232-236 | | DO 287-290 | |
| 29/12/1880-04/03/1881 | 757-821 | | DO 293-336 | |
| 05/03/1881 | 821-822 | | DO 336-337 | Translated as 15/03/1881 |
| 06/03/1881-16/05/1881 | 822-871 | | DO 337-371 | |

| Volume X | | | Spanish Translation | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| **Date** | **Page** | **Comment** | **Page** | |
| 20/12/1886-23/12/1886 | 61-64 | | DO 375-376 | First page missing |
| 24/12/1886 | 64-65 | | DO 376-377 | |
| 16/02/1887-17/02/1887 | 97-99 | | DO 377-379 | |
| 01/08/1887-02/08/1887 | 193-196 | | DO 379-382 | |

# About the Edition

The text of the present edition corresponds as much as possible with the text of the diaries left by Heinrich Witt.

*Strikethrough deletions and corrections* by Witt were integrated into the text, although without being explicitly marked as such. If Witt crossed something out, it does not appear in the edition. If something was later added, these insertions were included in the edition but not marked as a later insertion by the author. By contrast, deletions and corrections that were clearly done in the 20th century were not taken into account because these strikethroughs and corrections were carried out by readers of the diary, not the author.

Larger *rearrangements* in Witt's text, as a rule marked in the diary by asterisks and parentheses, were included in the text of this edition. Where the cohesion in content is disrupted by shifts or insertions, these are marked by being enclosed in curly brackets { }. This means that in very few cases in the edition, one page has more text (or less) than the other pages.

*Errors* in the diary were not corrected in the transcript copy. This involves obvious spelling errors in the diary. If, for example, a word is spelled wrong or mistakenly repeated twice as one word after the other, then this error is also taken over and appears in the transcript. This also concerns dates in the diary. Despite several correction runs, a number of dates in Witt's diary are erroneous. As a rule, the corresponding day of the week has an incorrect date of the month; for example, in vol. 9 on pp. 213-15, Monday to Wednesday, 24-26 November, are mistakenly dated as 25, 26, and 27 November. This error and all other incorrect notations of the date have not been corrected in the copy but rather left as they are. That is also the procedure regarding the rendering of names of persons and places. In the index, wherever possible, there is an indication of the differing variant ways of spelling a given name.

*Loss or illegibility of text and lacunas* are marked in the edition. Damage to the diary, particularly on its lower edge, has led in several volumes to the absence of portions of the text. Often this is a matter of one or two lines, sometimes only individual words or even parts of words. Missing text was not replaced, even when the missing word or part of a word is clearly identifiable from the context and can be reconstructed. Missing text up to approximately one word maximum is marked by underscore in square brackets: [_]. Missing text of more than one word is marked by three dots in square brackets: [...]. These three dots serve to mark lost text from a minimum of 1.5 words extending to several pages. Where it was impossible to decode a part of the text (in the main a single character or letter), this is indicated by a question mark inside square brackets: [?]. Where there is a gap in the text that Witt clearly left to be filled in later, but then was not filled in, this is marked by underscore without square brackets: _ (as Witt did himself in some cases). Passages that are difficult to read so that the transcript copy is not certain to be exact are placed in square brackets. Thus, a letter or word in square brackets means there is some likelihood it is correct but doubt remains as to whether this letter or word belongs there (m[a]gnificence).

*Drawings* in the text appear in the transcript copy at the same point where they occur in the diary. They are roughly of the same size as in the original. Some drawings in particular of very small size are reproduced in enlarged form.

The *Appendices* (or annexes) are given in the sequence they now are ordered in. The appendices today are bound together with the text of the respective volume in book format. This most probably was not originally the case. A large proportion of the appendices today no longer exists. Some of the appendices available are arranged in a way that is not in keeping with their original order. The numbering of the appendices in this edition shows their present arrangement and also their probable original order. In the numbering, A means Appendix and is followed by numbering according to the present arrangement. OA means Original Appendix and is followed by the numbering of Witt. Thus, for example, A-3-3 OA-3-2-1 means: vol. 3 of the diary – 3rd page of the appendices in the present binding – vol. 3 – 2nd appendix – p. 1 of the 2nd appendix according to Witt's numbering. The numbering of the appendices derives here from Witt's numbering as written on the appendices themselves, or from references in the text to the appendices. In the case of appendices that could not be assigned to a volume, after OA the designation "unknown" is inserted.

The *numeration of the volumes* is oriented to the volumes in existence today. The edition thus encompasses vols. 1 to 10. The diaries 10, 11, 12 were in fact lost The present vol. 10 was originally vol. 13 of the diary. The diaries termed "draft" were diaries that served the author Witt as the basis for writing the final version of his diary.

The *pagination* of the diary is reproduced in the text edition with numbers in square brackets. The number marks the beginning of the corresponding page. The pagination of the diary is in part no longer recognizable due to damage the manuscript has suffered. In those cases it was added on silently. In a few instances, individual pages or even several pages in the diary are missing. In these cases, the corresponding page numbers are missing in the edition as well. Page losses do not always imply a corresponding loss of text. In the chapter "Form and Content of the Diary of Heinrich Witt", there are references to missing pages and to text that is presumed lost. If page numbers are repeated erroneously, they are numbered in the edition with 1 and 2, for example "423-424-423-424-425" becomes "4231-4241-4232-4242-425" in the edition.

The *notations of the date* serve to structure Witt's diary, which in this respect corresponds to a diary or journal, even if the actual entries were in part only written decades later. The dates given in the manuscript are often italicized and indented. This element of structuring was included in the present edition and developed with greater systematization. All datings that introduce a new day are in italics and begin a new paragraph. Punctuation in the date notations was unified, the way of writing the date was in part also unified and the indication of the day of the week and date of the month if applicable were added. However, indication of the month or year were not added where missing. Errors (incorrect date, incorrect day of the week) were not corrected. A list of days (for example, Monday/Tuesday/Wednesday with corresponding dates) is indicated as a span of time (from Monday to Wednesday, with corresponding dates).

*Emphasis* marked by underlining, expanded letter-spacing, capital letters or similar means is rendered in the transcript copy as italics.

The *punctuation* in the original was largely retained. However, small changes were introduced, especially where punctuation was unclear or constituted a significant impediment disrupting the flow of reading.

In the *Tables of Contents* written by Witt, the punctuation, emphasis and tabular presentation form have been unified in an attempt to make it easier to read them.

*Soles*, *pesos* and *dollars* are not uniformly abbreviated in the diary. There is S followed by a vertical line/slash, S with a vertical line running through it, S with two vertical lines and S with two horizontal lines. These notations are reproduced as follows:

S with following vertical line/slash and no period after the slash: S/
S with one vertical line: $
S with two vertical lines: $
S with two horizontal lines: S̶

The signs used for *Currency Mark* and *Bank Mark* are rendered as CM and BM.

The following *unifying standardizations* were introduced:

In the text edition, each sentence begins with a capital letter, while in the manuscript, numerous sentences begin with a lower-case letter.
Quotation marks were added if missing in the manuscript at the beginning or end of a quote. Unlike in present-day British English common usage, the form of quotation marks is double quotes (“…”) rather than single quotes (‘…’), since the manuscript also employs double quotes.
Abbreviations of first names are followed by a period (for example, G. H. Adler).
@ is reproduced as “at”.
& and + are reproduced as “and”. The sign & is used in the transcript copy solely for names of companies (even if in the original there is “+” or “y”).
Variant ways of writing etc. (such as &tc.) are rendered as etc.
Variant ways of writing Anno Domini are transcribed as A.D.
“Tho” and “thro” are written as “though” and “through”.
D$^{n}$, D$^{a}$, d$^{a}$ are reproduced as Don or Doña.
Abbreviations with a superscript letter were transcribed as a rule as abbreviations followed by a period (M$^{r}$ as Mr.), as is common in North American usage.
Ante and post meridiem are uniformly rendered as a.m. and p.m., even if the diary contains a number of variants (AM, A M, A.M., a m, a.m.).
Five-figure or greater numbers take a comma, and decimal digits are preceded by a period, even if these punctuation forms are not present in the diary (for ex., 500,000.00 instead of 500000-00 in the original).

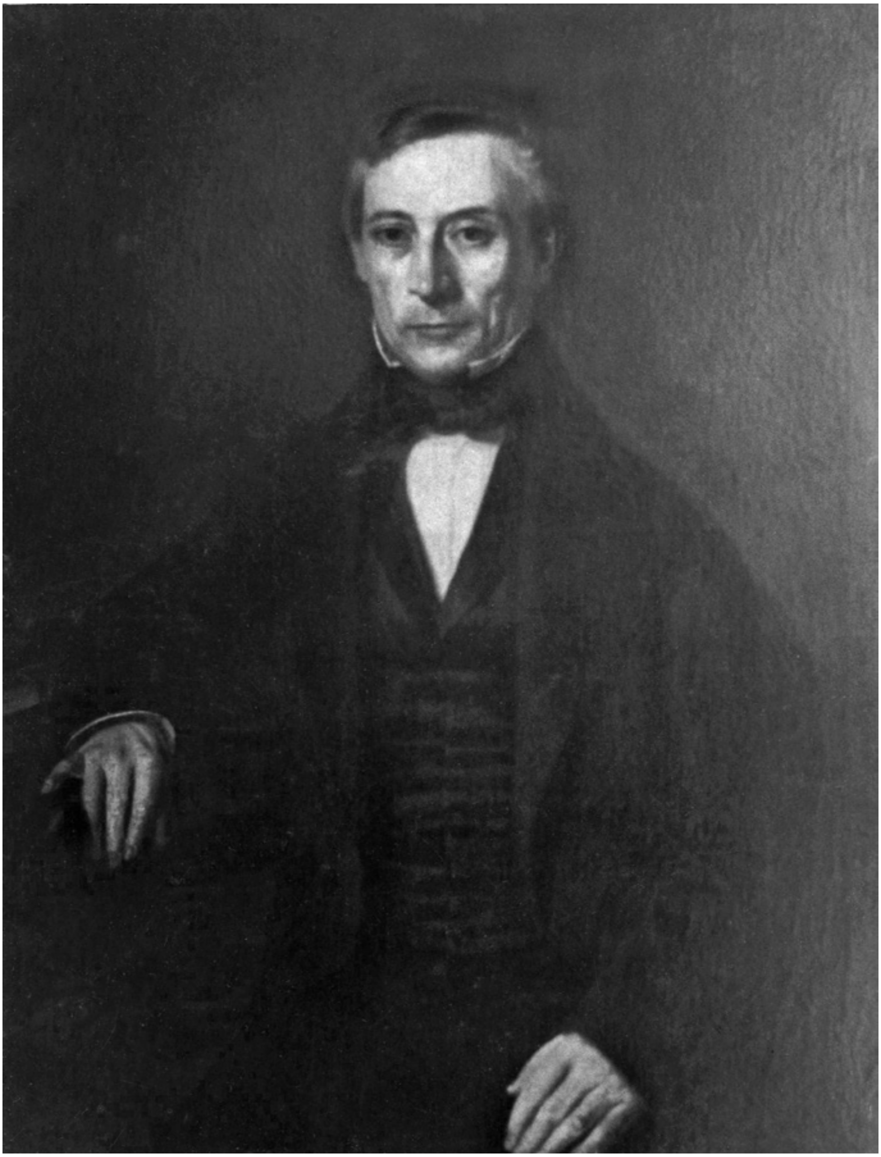

1 *Heinrich Witt*

*ca. 1860s*

SOURCE UNKNOWN

PRIVATE COLLECTION

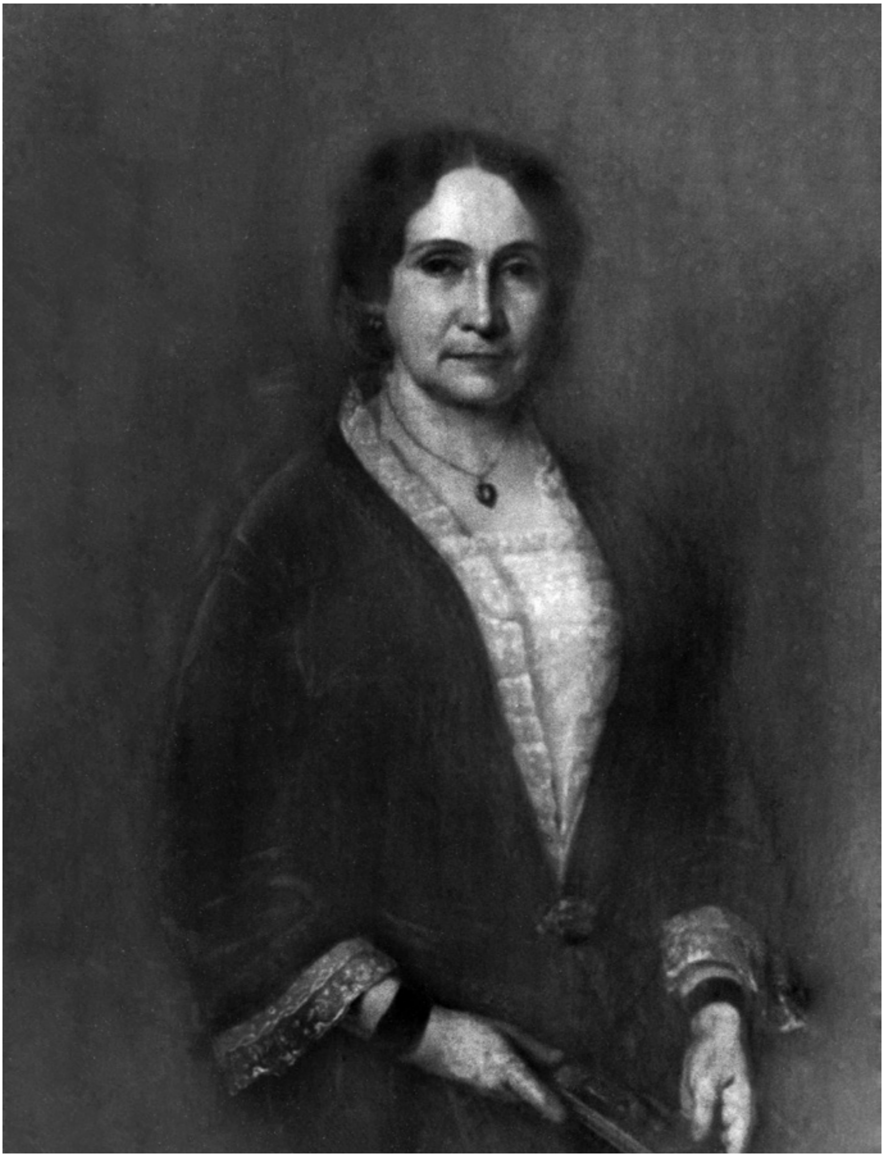

2 *María Sierra*
*ca. 1860s*
SOURCE UNKNOWN
PRIVATE COLLECTION

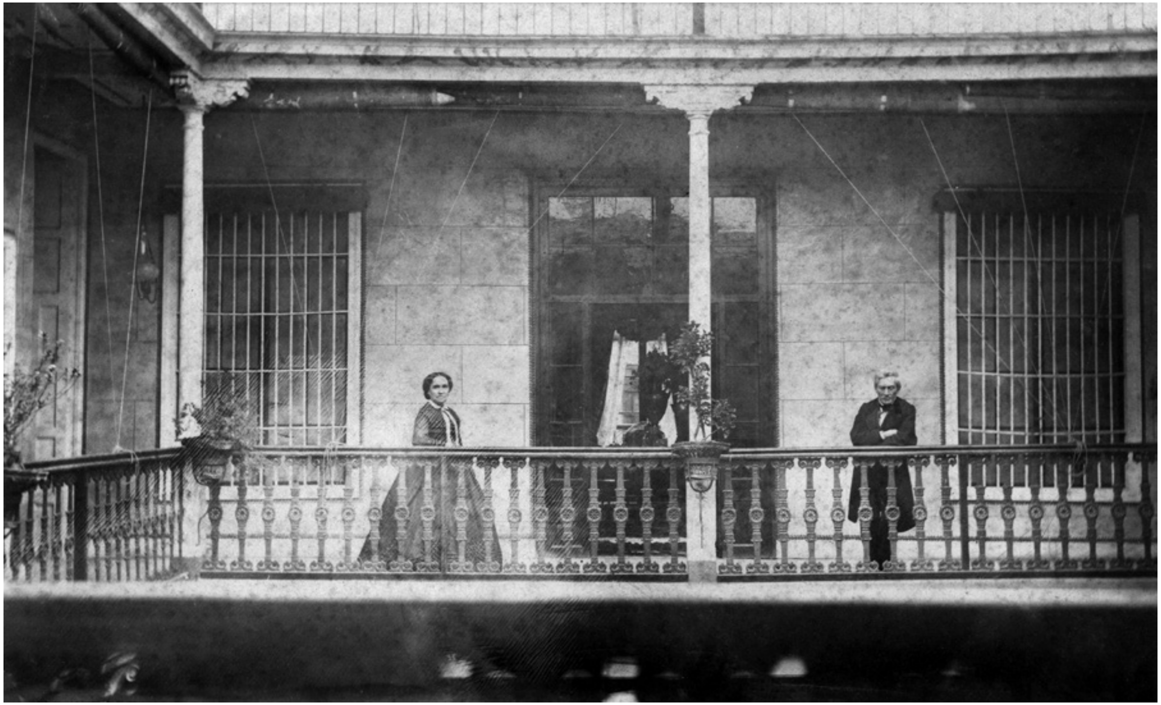

3 *Heinrich Witt and María Sierra at home*
*ca. 1860s*
SOURCE UNKNOWN
PRIVATE COLLECTION

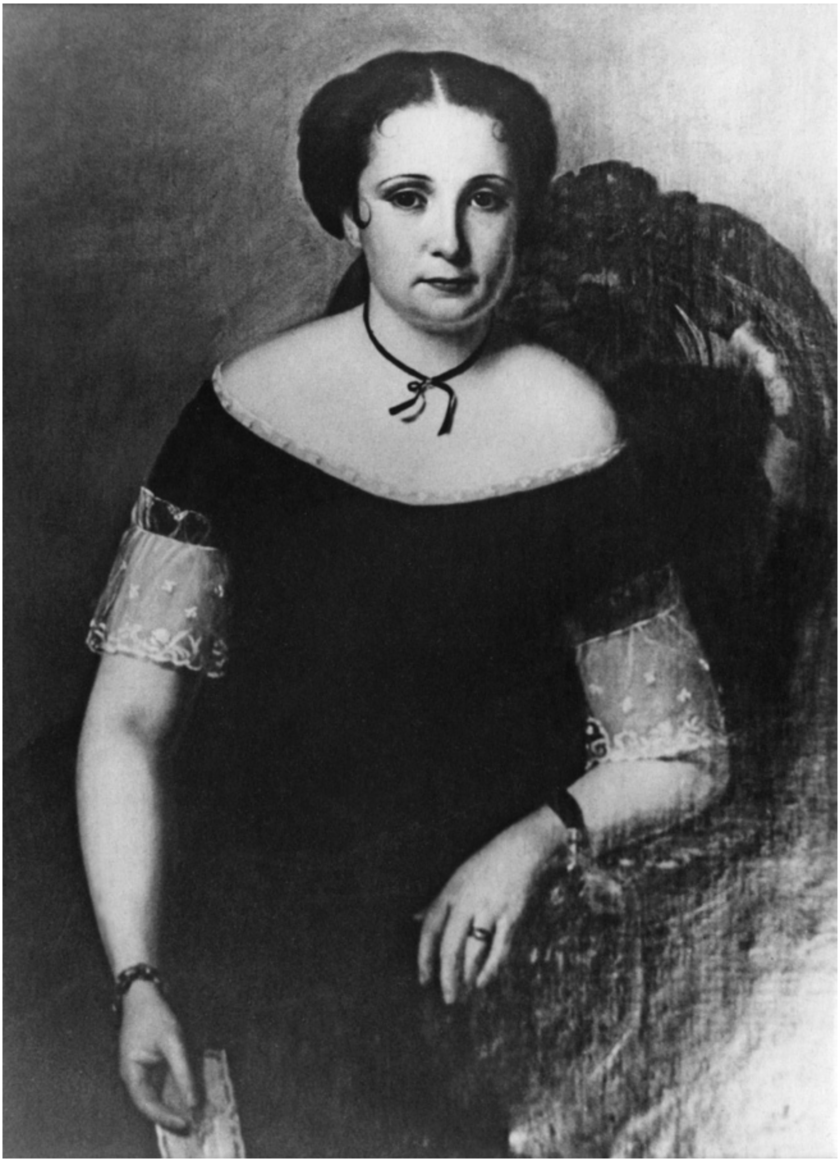

4 *Enriqueta von Lotten de Garland*
*ca. 1850s*
SOURCE UNKNOWN
PRIVATE COLLECTION

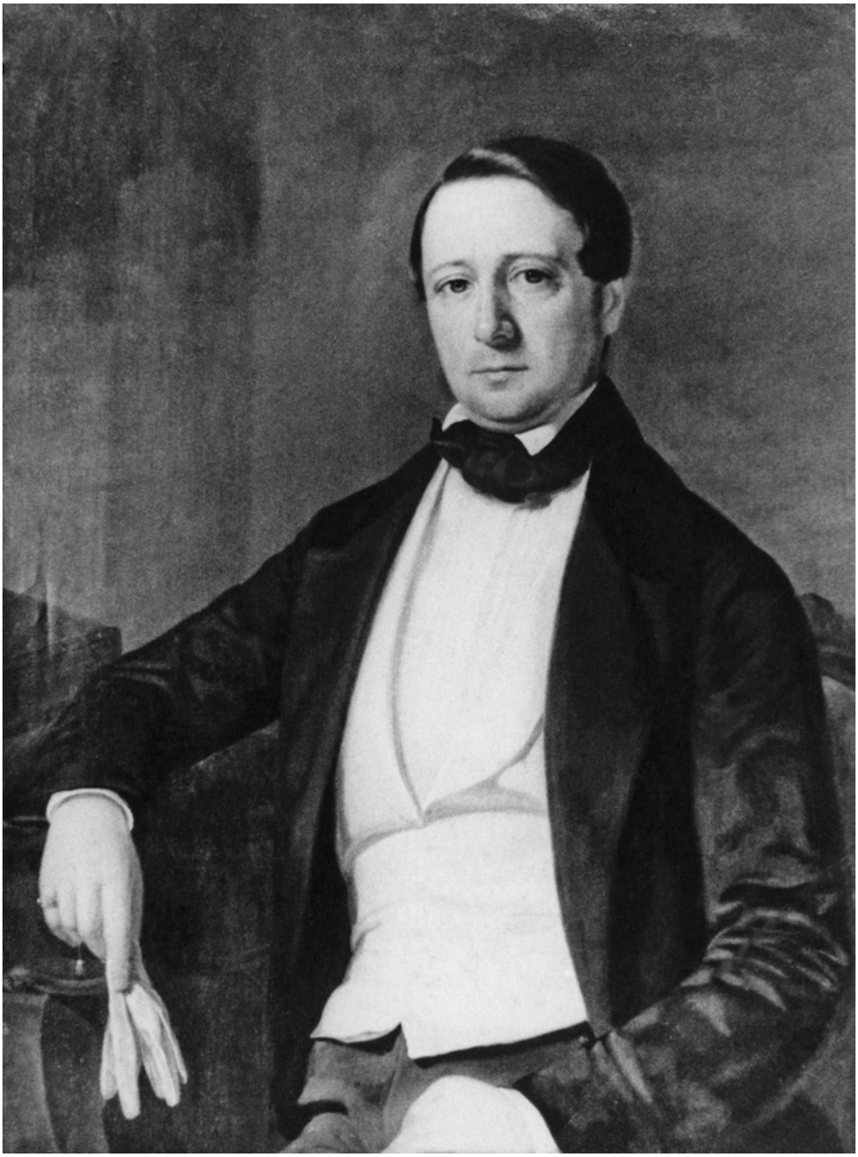

5 *Gerald Garland*

*ca. 1850s*

SOURCE UNKNOWN

PRIVATE COLLECTION

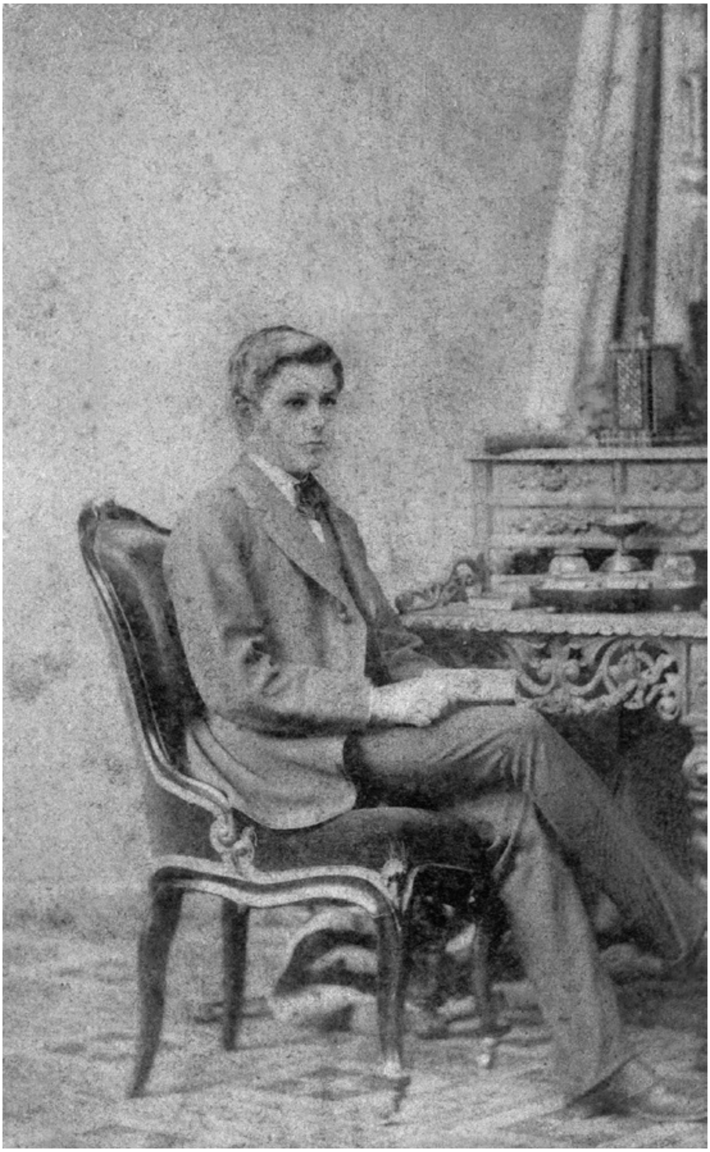

6 *Alejandro Garland von Lotten*
*ca. early 1870s*
SOURCE UNKNOWN
PRIVATE COLLECTION

7 *Alejandro Garland von Lotten*
*Date unknown*
SOURCE UNKNOWN
PRIVATE COLLECTION

## Volume 1st [1]

## Commenced in Lima on the 3rd of September 1859.

## Narrative of my first voyage from England to the West coast of South America, in the year 1824, copied from my diary.

I commenced my commercial career on 2nd January 1816, at the age of about sixteen years and a half. On that day I entered the counting house of Conrad Hinrich Donner, Altona, a severe but not unkind master. I remained in his counting-house until the beginning of 1823, when I had learned to work hard, had become intimately acquainted with bill and banking transactions, but had obtained little knowledge of merchandize in general, and none whatever of the difficult and intricate insurance business. My father died in the early part of 1813; my dear Mother I lost in 1819. My elder sister Elizabeth always called Betty married in the middle of 1820 a French emigrant, professor of the French Language, Antoine Fidèle Amand Ropsy. About a year after her marriage the birth of her son Charles cost her her life. Charles himself when a young man died of consumption. My second sister Maria married in July 1822 John Limpricht, architect to the Duke of Oldenburg. She died in 1830, leaving behind her three children: Elizabeth, born 1823, now married to Paul Bobertag, Rector of the college in Ratzeburg; she is now mother of a numerous family; secondly John Limpricht born 1825, who since May 1853 gains his livelihood on this coast; and thirdly Henry born 1827, a very clever chemist and professor extraordinary at the University of Göttingen. He is married since 1855 to Charlotte Murray.

In January 1823 I paid a flying visit to my sister Maria in Eutin who then expected her [2] first confinement. It had been decided by my guardian Mr. Lucas Willink that it would be advantageous for me to make a journey before accepting any other mercantile employment, and accordingly towards the end of January 1823 I left in company with Mr. Jean Elmenhorst about two years older than I, who travelled in the business of a London house engaged in the wool trade. We visited the principal towns of Germany as well as Brussells and Paris, and in the beginning of May I reached London. My description of this journey is written in German, and therefore as my secretary Mr. Richard Bullen does not understand this language, I cannot give a translation of the same. In London I entered by Mr. Donner's recommendation, as volunteer the newly established house of Sadler, Guest & Co. which did but a small German commission business. With them I had little to do, and remained a few months, until through the medium of my uncle Mr. Diederich Willink I obtained a

© koninklijke brill nv, leiden, 2016 | doi 10.1163/9789004307247_002
This is an open access chapter distributed under the terms of the prevailing cc-by-nc License at the time of publication.

situation at Messrs. Anthony Gibbs & Sons' London. At first they were by no means satisfied with me, I having taken upon myself to serve as general correspondent, which when it came to the push was beyond my power; I was thus on the very point of losing my employ in a shameful manner, when fortunately for me my former principal Mr. Donner of Altona, came over and visited Gibbs' and he recommended me to them in such terms that they consented to give me another chance. Now invoices and account-current book were placed under my charge and I heard of no further complaints. At that time the partners of A. Gibbs & Sons were: George Henry Gibbs, William Gibbs and Charles Crawley, the two former brothers, the latter I believe their brother-in-law. Their father Anthony had died; an uncle of theirs, not in business was Sir Viccary Gibbs, a Judge, nicknamed on account of his crabbedness Sir Vinegar Gibbs. Mr. George Henry about forty years of age was a very clever and [3] upright merchant, his mind of an extensive grasp, his temper apparently always unruffled, his demeanour that of a complete gentleman, thus for instance to none of his clerks did he give the slightest order without adding the expletive "if you please"; two qualities were however in my opinion wanting in his character, liberality and warmheartedness. Mr. William then thirty-four years old, born in Cadiz was a bachelor; in his early youth he had been crossed in love; of the same honourable principles as his elder brother, in other things he was quite the riverse, being quick, fidgetty and irascible. He is now the head of the house; George Henry in 1824 and later years, the directing genius, died in 1842 in Venice, whither he had gone for his health. Charles Crawley may have been in London in 1823 and 1824, but if he was he must have acted a very subordinate part, for I recollect nothing about him. My fellow clerks in Gibbs counting-house were the elder Eck, head clerk; several years after he left the house, became stock-broker and is doing well; his son Frank is now at Gibbs' in Lima. Secondly John Hayne, at that time book-keeper. In 1825 he was sent out as partner to the West Coast; his clear and astute intellect must soon have discovered the incapacity of John Moens and Samuel B. Mardon, the then managers of Gibbs Crawley & Co's establishments in Lima, and Arequipa; to him is owing the coming out of Mr. Crawley to this coast, and the total reform of the two establishments, mainly to him Gibbs are indebted for their present high standing in the commercial world, for their great riches, for the huano business. He married in Lima in 1835 Miss Jane Baynton the step-daughter of a good-for-nothing drunkard Mr. John Goodfellow. Hayne has accumulated great wealth; he is of my age, but his constitution completely broken up, owing to his hard drinking, whilst in Lima. 3rd José Cavenecia, son of a rich Italian resident in Lima. José was a good-natured [4] lighthearted spendthrift. After his return to Lima he married Tomasa Suero; both he and she did not live long and left their children in the greatest poverty. These were taken care of by their grandmother old Mrs. Suero, and one of them Julia married Frederick Bergmann a few years back. 4th Charles Judge who in the counting-house stood on the same level with me. His livid and sickly complexion was a true index to his bad health. A few years later he joined Gibbs' house in Valparaiso, then, the climate not agreeing with him, returned to Liverpool to Gibbs Bright & Co's, and died when still a young man; and lastly Frederick A. Eck then a thin slender lad; he was what is called the youngster in the house. In 1825 he came out as clerk to South America; in course of time he became partner of Gibbs Crawley & Co's. In 1852 he left the concern and returned home with a fortune of about £100,000. He is married to an amiable Scotch lady, Janet, daughter of Edward Alexander of Glasgow. Close to Ayre he has bought a large estate and father of several children leads a happy and contented life. During my stay in London my intimate friends were George Henry Sieveking and Edward Reincke, who, both born in Altona like myself had come over from the continent to London, soon after my arrival. The former had been my play fellow from childhood, with the latter I had become acquainted whilst clerk at Donner's. Sieveking was in the counting-house of his cousin Edward; Reincke was endeavouring to find a situation, but fruitlessly. During the summer months of 1823 we lived together out of town in Kennington Oval; when the winter season came on Sieveking took separate lodgings, whilst Reincke and I remained together in Surrey Street, Blackfriars. Our leisure hours we spent together very merrily, and, though through the connections of a family with whom Sieveking boarded, we were sometimes thrown into society inferior to that, to which we had been accustomed in our paternal houses, yet we [5] kept aloof from every description of vice and immorality. Towards the end of 1823 Mr. John Moens arrived in London from Lima. When two or three years previously Messrs. An[th]ony Gibbs & Sons determined upon establishing a house in Lima, he was sent out thither to take charge of it under the firm of Gibbs Crawley Moens & Co. afterwards Gibbs Crawley & Co. Moens, a man hardly older than myself had the imprudence of showing a decisive political leaning towards the Spaniards or "Godos" as they were then called. For this reason in 1823 he left Lima, either on his own accord, or what is more likely having received a gentle hint from the patriot authorities that his absenting himself for some time was very desirable. Messrs. Gibbs determined that he should remain but a short time in England, and that he should take out with him a young man to serve as a clerk to Samuel B. Mardon. The Spanish Government had ostensibly always kept up their prohibitory system, according to which the intermediate ports between Valparaiso and Callao, were to remained closed to merchant vessels of every description; however, since Chili had gained its independence, and

Callao and Lima been occupied sometimes by Spanish, sometimes by patriot troops, they had relaxed from their rule and licenses to trade to the intermediate ports had been granted. Such a license Manuel Marcó del Pont a Buenosayrian and Ambrosio Ybañez a Spaniard, had obtained; but they not possessing the necessary funds to profit by it applied to Anthony Gibbs & Sons for pecuniary assistance; these brought together a most valuable cargo which they consigned to Marcó and Ybañez, and embarked on board the "Bristol". For the protection of their interest Mardon was placed by them on board of the vessel as supercargo. This occurred towards the end of 1821. Whether Mardon was now in 1823 in Tacna or Arequipa was not known but a clerk was to join him. Another clerk was required for the establishment of Gibbs Casson & Co. in Gibraltar, and for a few days [6] Messrs. Gibbs wavered whom they should send to either place; at last considering that my handwriting was not good enough for Gibraltar, but might do in South America, they made me the offer to join Mardon, which I accepted after having taken my uncle's opinion. Upon what mere trifles, the shape of my letters, the fate of a man depends! Had my handwriting been better I should probably have gone to Gibraltar and how different my career of life would then have been! Messrs. Antony Gibbs & Sons now chartered the "Wanderer" Captain Warren for the intermediate ports; a cargo of manufactured goods was quickly put on board. Mr. Moens went down to Liverpool, and I was ordered to join him there. The terms of my engagement were, passage out free, as well as board and lodging in South-America; my salary $500 per annum, to be counted from the day of my arrival on the West coast.

After this preamble I begin with the Diary.

*Friday, 20th of February 1824* was the day fixed upon for my departure from London. The morning and forenoon were fully taken up with my farewell visits. With Henry Sieveking I dined at Newman's Chophouse Coleman street, which I had frequented regularly every day, except Sundays; for the last seven or eight months. Through C. H. Donner's influence I obtained a letter of credit for £100 from F. Huth & Co. upon their Lima house. [In] the counting house of Anthony Gibbs & Sons various parcels were entrusted to my care, and when I bade good bye to them all; the aspect of Mr. George Henry Gibbs was so frozen, and in settling my salary for the time I had served them; behaved with what I then thought so little liberality, that I did not consider myself bound by any gratitude, but on the contrary resolved upon leaving their South American establishments, as soon as a more favorable situation were to offer. I now threw myself into a coach and drove to the Castle and Falcon inn Aldersgate street, whither I had taken my luggage in the morning. Henry Sieveking and Edward Reincke accompanied me. Here we separated; I was too excited to be much affected, Sieveking was more so than either Reincke or myself. The coach started, it was a dark night, it rained and snowed, my companions were [7] two vulgar looking fellows. I threw myself into a corner and was soon fast asleep. At Redburn I awoke for supper and again

*Saturday, 21st*, at Coventry for breakfast. Here an agreeable young man entered the coach and with him I had much pleasant conversation. At 10 a.m. the coach stopped at the Castle inn, Birmingham; no immediate conveyance for Liverpool offered, and I, having booked myself right through and paid the fare before hand, had to remain the whole day in this town. I lunched, lay down, walked about, the town appeared to me very dull and quiet, the small pointed stores of the foot pavement pained my feet, I entered Thomason‘s show rooms where I admired the beautiful display of hard, plated and other ware, returned to my inn, read, wrote, dined, and at twenty minutes to 8 p.m. continued my journey in the mail coach. My companions were three men who had the appearance of farmers. About ten miles behind Birmingham I was struck with seeing twenty or thirty fires blazing in all directions; at that time I could not account for this sight, now I know that we were passing through Staffordshire, and that these fires were burning in the number of potteries for which this Shire is famous. I slept nearly the whole night until

*Sunday, 22nd*, when the coach stopped in Liverpool at the Sanacen's head Inn, Dale Street, at 7 1/2 a.m., thirty-six hours after my departure from London. In 1851 the Express train took me the distance of 210 miles the length of the railroad from London to Liverpool through the Trent valley in 5 3/4 hours, and I should not wonder if the velocity of motion were still augmented now in 1859. – After having washed, dressed and breakfasted, I went in search of Gibbs Thomson & Co's counting- house Nº 11 North side, old Dock. It was shut up but a gentleman whom I met, showed me to John Moens' lodgings, Nº 10 Bold Street. As I shall frequently have to make mention of this gentleman, I may as well give an account of him here. He was of Dutch extraction, [8] at that time perhaps 26 years of age, rather above the middle size, of a thin, spare muscular make; his complexion was rudely, his eyes black and sparkling, his forehead uncommonly high and prominent. He was upon the whole well liked in South America, whilst I always thought him disagreeable. Being my superior he was overbearing and liked to show that he had a right to command me. In South America he gave evident proofs that he had not the slightest mercantile capacity. Under his management Gibbs establishments were going to wreck and ruin, from which they were only saved by John Hayne's timely arrival. John Moens was choleric and blustering, very fond of the navy, naval officers, and his glass of brandy and water. In Arequipa he married Paula Zavalaga; in 1831 or thereabouts Mr. Charles Crawley dismissed him from Gibbs' employ; for a short time he was in the Cerro de Pasco, then established himself in Arequipa; where he did an insignificant business, made a voyage to England, where he was very coldly received even by his nearest relations, and on his return when bathing in the river Chagres near Cruces, was drowned. Some think that he drowned himself purposely, I do not believe it. He left his widow a small competency. On my calling upon him in Liverpool, he was rather more friendly than he had been towards me in London, ridiculed my expensive outfit, and ordered me to be in the counting-house next morning. I called upon Mr. Cator Nº 64 Renshaw Street and with him and his lady went to Everton Terrace where he had taken a house. Hence one has an extensive view over the town itself enveloped in smoke and fog, over the river Mersey, the opposite Cheshire shore, and the sea more to the right. When I left them, I perambulated the town in all directions, I dined and took tea at the Inn, and went to bed at an early hour. The little I had seen of Liverpool did not displease me; there are many regular streets with fine rows of houses, the town is built on the slope of a hill, the upper [9] part is considered the genteelest, the lower is what the City is in London, here are the stupendous docks and piers; the Exchange is a fine noble building, close by is Nelson's beautiful monument. Down Rodney street leads to St. James' Walk with a pretty view over the Mersey.

*Monday, 23rd of February 1824.* By Moens' order I had to take some parcels on board the "Wanderer" lying in Princes Dock outward bound. In Gibbs Thomson & Co's counting-house a room had been arranged for Moens and myself where we were somewhat busy until five o' clock. After having taken my dinner in my inn I again went on board where I left my luggage. Our other fellow-passenger was a physician Dr. Francis Anderson, a particular friend of Moens. He was a very fair man, with a slight impediment in his speech. I have never known what was his object in going to South America, and if I remember right (now 1859) he soon returned to Europe after a short stay in Lima. Moens and he were very intimate. They had taken for themselves two berths in the after-cabin; to me was assigned one in the main cabin. The steward on board was a negro.

*Tuesday, 24th.* Moens kept me in the counting-house though there was not much to be done. Mr. Cator to whom I bade good-bye accompanied me to the market, a new, ai[ry], and handsome building. At dinner I had some agreeable conversation with an Italian of English extraction. Until bedtime I remained in my room.

*Wednesday, 25th.* In the morning again in the counting-house. Yesterday's Italian was again my companion at lunch. I bought four doubloons at £3.5.6 and a piece, which though Mr. Owen an old clerk who went with me ought to have known better was one shilling each too dear. It is the custom to give in an inn to the waiter 6d, to the chamber-maid 6d and to boots 3d per day; to the coachman of a stage or [10] mail-coach one shilling every time he is changed; if the distance is a long one 1/6, to the guards 2/6. At 4 p.m. I was requested to take some trunks and parcels on board the "Wanderer" now moored further down the river than the magasine. We rowed slowly against the tide, I felt cold, and my thoughts turned in a melancholy mood towards home, towards my friends, relations and acquaintances whom I was about leaving. Liverpool enveloped in smoke rising from the many glass houses, high chimneys and factories remained behind me; before me the setting sun. When I was back in the Counting-house at the 6 1/2 Moens and Anderson had already left; accompanied by a clerk of the house a quick run brought me to the place of embarcation, just when they were stepping into the boat. It was about nine when we climbed up the ladder of the "Wanderer", our home for many months to come. Moens had provided himself with essence of coffee which gave us a nice cup of this beverage. The pilot and mates sat with us round the fire; brandy and water was taken, and everything appeared to me quite comfortable.

*Thursday, 26th of February 1824.* I thought my bed rather hard and rose at 7 o'clock. The captain had come on board; a steamer towed us out and left us at 9 1/2. The Lancashire shore on the right is covered with houses, the Clister on the left looks barren. At a short distance from the mouth of the Mersey the river Dee flows into the sea. The morning was cold and the wind blew fresh, at noon sea-sickness got the better of me and I hastened to my berth where I lay down.

*Friday, 27th.* I felt well when in bed, poorly when I got up, a strong easterly breese carried us along the rate of 8 knots an hour. At noon we saw Garnsore Point with Tuskar lighthouse, the southeast extremity of Ireland. We that is to say, Moens, Anderson and I had a god dinner of preserved boiled-beef; the Captain and mates dine by themselves. At 8 1/2 p.m. we were off the Bristol Channel. Until then I felt quite comfortable, now seasickness overcame me, which lasted nearly without intermission until

*Thursday, 4th of March.* I kept in bed all this time and felt in reality very miserable. I even formed plans for remaining [11] on shore in Teneriffe. Sunday 29th February the birthday of Mrs. Elmenhorst and my grandmother I said a very fervent Lord's prayer. We went very fast all this day; the night from Monday to Tuesday the vessel rolled excessively and it was impossible to sleep. The starboard side was much under water and the bulwarks were washed away. We made in 24 hours 184 miles. This day, Thursday, at noon we were opposite Lisbon, the wind slackened, I remained up, though with difficulty.

*From Friday, 5th to Sunday, 7th of March.*

Friday, 5th of March. At noon Lat. 36° 22'.

Saturday, 6th of March. At noon Lat. 34° 35' Long. 13° 57' Ther 60.

Sunday, 7th of March. At noon Lat. 33° 49' Long. 14° 58' Ther 66.

I felt quite well there was but little wind and of course not much motion; the weather had become warm and pleasant. We left off having our fire in the cabin. I rose at about 8, walked the deck, went below to take cup of tea, when the Captain, his son the 2nd and Mr. Vincent the 1st mate were breakfasting. I did so because the coffee which we had at our breakfast was not to my taste. Moens, Anderson and I sat down as soon as the captain and mates had left the cabin, our breakfast consisted of cold meat, roasted potatoes, pickles and biscuit, I then used to read on deck or write in the cabin. The Captains' dinner was placed on the table at 1 o'clock of which I generally partook a trifle. Ours, which was very good at 2 1/2, of different kinds of excellent preserved meat Moens had laid in a considerable stock. After dinner I again occupied myself with writing and reading until it became dark, when I took a few rounds on the quarter deck. Together with the captain and mates I used to take a cup of tea, with Moens and Anderson, coffee, cold meat and roasted potatoes at 7; then till 9 Anderson and I studied Spanish, Moens read, and the Captain looked in now and then, at 9 brandy and water were brought in of which Moens and Anderson partook, I not. They conversed, I listened to their generally interesting talk for both had seen a good deal of the world. Anderson a surgeon by his words 25 years of age had been to the East Indies in the Company's service and was frequently dirty and obscene in his stories. I must however say in his favour [12] that during the days when I was lying so wretchedly ill in my berth, he showed me some little kindness and attention whilst Moens never vouchsafed to come near me. At 10 1/2 we were in the habit of retiring to rest. When the log is hove, the twine which goes first into the water is not accounted for; it is called the stray-line; reckoning begin from a small piece of linen tied to the line. The length from one knot to the next is 45 feet and as many knots as the line makes in 28 seconds, as many miles does the vessel run in one hour. Two pills of rhubarb had a good effect upon my bowels.

*Monday, 8th of March 1824.* The wind being contrary we had to steer N.W. whilst our proper course would have been S.W. Ther. at noon 64. We spoke a brig the "Simson" from London bound to St. Lucy; she had left Lizard Pt. 8 days back. About 5 p.m. we were in sight of Port Santo a very small island to the northeast of Madeira. Soon after I felt miserably sick and hastened to bed.

*Tuesday, 9th.* At noon lat. 33° 42' long. 16° 38' Th. 74° Porto Santo 35 miles distant bore S. by E.; west pt. of Madeira S.W. by W. A beautiful day but no wind. A pretty shell fish called Portuguese man-of-war was seen close to the vessel, porpoises gambolled about and in the afternoon a small turtle was caught. Till after dinner I felt unwell.

*Wednesday, 10th.* When I went on deck at 7 we were close to the E. pt. of Madeira called San Lorenzo; it is formed by many rocks, one of them in the shape of an archway. Shortly after the white houses of Funchal built on the declivity of a hill became visible. Our course by compass S. by W. tune course with 1 1/2 point E. variation S. by 1/2 E.; we left Madeira at our starboard, and the Deserters three uninhabited rocks close on our larboard side. We had fine weather and a fresh favourable breeze. After dinner I again felt sick, which was also the case on.

*Thursday, 11th.* In the course of the day I alternately rose and lay down. In the forenoon we passed the Salvages, rocks said to be dangerous to navigators (see appendix Nº 1). I commenced [13] writing to my sister Maria; in the evening we descried the island of Teneriffe.

*Friday, 12th.* Fifteen days since we left the Mersey. I was still unwell, and contrary to my expectation actually felt weak when I rose at 10 1/2. We were then near the S.E. coast of the Island which is rather rocky, cultivated valleys intervening here and there; occasionally the Peak became visible; its summit 13,000 feet above the level of the sea, always covered with snow is generally enveloped in clouds. A man-of-war with English colours fired three guns, then bore up to us, and when close by hoisted the flag which I then thought to be a Mexican one, now in 1859 I believe the vessel to have been a Columbian privateer. The flag was striped: the upper stripe yellow in it 3 black stars; the middle one red, the lowest blue. We were asked who we were, whether we had seen any Spanish vessels and after having been answered, she was again off like a shot. A boat with pilots on board came alongside of us, one of them jumped on deck. I was struck with their swarthy sunburnt to me strange looking countenances. At about 12 we anchored in the roadstead of Santa Cruz; after dinner an officer from on shore came on board, whose duty it is to enquire about the state of the health of the crew and passengers. Our carpenter, whom Anderson had bled, was so ill that he was not expected to live, however as there was no contagious disease, we were allowed to land which we did at 2 p.m. The town of Santa Cruz is situated Lat. 28° 27’; it is surrounded by hills and seen from on board did not look as if it were extensive though it is said to have 10,000 inhabitants. I saw the steeples of two churches, to the left a windmill and a castle, fortifications along the shore, partly in ruins, for the Government is too poor to repair what the surf washes down. The houses are whitewashed. We landed just at the time when the inhabitants were taking their “Siesta” so that as hardly any human being was visible in the streets, of which many were overgrown with grass, the town had to me the appearance of a deserted [14] place. Moens, Anderson and I went to English Consul, but when I observed that the two former wished to be left by themselves, I remained with the Captain, Warren, with whom and Mr. Duplan a Swiss, son of the English Vice-Consul I went to the winestore of Messrs. Stewart Bruce & Co. whose partner Bruce is British Consul and at present in London. We tasted there several qualities and the Captain bought first particular quality, the pipe at £28, somewhat inferior at £20. I looked for some fruit but could not obtain any. We then walked to the market or Plaza Real which is of a considerable size; at one end stands a cross at the other a fountain whither the water is brought in an aqueduct from a lake at a short distance situated near a place called Laguna. Moens and Anderson called upon the Governor and upon a merchant Rafael de Contreras, for whom Anthony Gibbs & Sons had provided Moens with a letter of credit and introduction. On board I spent a pleasant evening with the Captain and the two mates over a bottle of wine brought with us from on shore, Warren indulging freely in the abuse of Anderson.

*Saturday, 13th of March 1824.* Early in the morning I continued my letter to my sister Maria. At 7 young Duplan came on board with a blacksmith, and whilst the latter was doing various little jobs, from the former I gained a game at chess. At ten we were rowed on shore, Moens and Anderson I met on the beach, and they having already breakfasted I did so by myself at the Hotel in the Plaza Real said to be the largest building in the Canary islands. My breakfast consisted of mutton-chops, chocolate, wine, bread and butter and "tostadas" and I certainly enjoyed it. The bread though of wheat is of a brownish colour. I then walked out of town taking the high road which leads first to Laguna three miles distant, and then across the island to Porto Oratava. Coming to a bridge I turned to the right and ascended in the hopes of being able to reach the summit of one of the hills nearest to me; its height was however so much more than I had expected, and the heat so intense, that after resting many a time I had to abandon [15] my object and to return to town, when being dressed in black I arrived in such a perspiration that Anderson feared that a fever might be the consequence of this violent exercise. During this walk I saw many camels, donkeys, horses, and oxen, all of a small size, carrying heavy loads on the top of which a man or woman was sitting. The women cover their head with a piece of flannel cloth, black or white are the colours preferred by the women of the town, yellow by those of the country; only their faces were visible. Beauties I saw none, but many brilliant black eyes. They have here a nasty dirty custom, which is that of cleaning in the open air not only their own but also the heads of other people of the vermin which infects them. The ground over which I had come was rocky and stony, the fields which produce some little corn, are divided from each other not by hedges as in the north of Europe, but by stone walls. Also the walls of a house, which I saw building consisted of large stones of irregular shape, the interstices between which filled up by smaller ones. Trees to afford one any shelter against the sun, I found none; I saw but a few peach, fig, and small palm trees. These were covered with leaves or stood in blossom, insects were buzzing, butterflies flying about, the heat as already said was insupportable and thus I who a fortnight ago had left the cold of England could hardly persuade myself that the season was not yet further advanced than the 13th March. On hearing the firing of guns I ran to the mole and saw a French frigate bound for the Senegal just standing in; an English man-of-war with troops on board, bound for Ceylon had left in the morning. With Warren I went to the Consul's where we had plenty of bread and cheese, wine and water. Moens and Anderson dined at Contreras', I myself with Monsieur Descoubet the landlord of the hotel, a pleasant man, once a merchant of importance. He told me that this was considered a cool day. The dinner was good, artichokes and green peas at this time of the year I looked upon as a rarity. The red Teneriffe wine of which none is exported is very pleasant to the taste. Having drank and eaten rather a little too much I rested for a short time on the sofa, and made a trial, in speaking Spanish with the waiter and succeeded so far as to make [16] myself understood. After having taken a slow walk along the beach I returned onboard with a bottle of wine under my arm, in the expectation of spending as pleasant an evening as the previous one, but on learning that the Captain was drunk below, I remained on deck, enjoying the beautiful moonlight. It was so warm that I lay down without hat or coat, until 10 o'clock when I went below to my berth.

*Sunday, 14th of March 1824.* I was up at four o'clock writing to my sister Maria, but soon turned in again. I then rose at 6 and finished my letters. Whilst the "Wanderer" was in the port we had a Custom-house officer on board; in a boat which this man called for I went on shore at 8 1/2 when Moens and Anderson having already breakfasted I did so by myself in the hotel. I made some additions to my letters, which I then took to the English Consul's where a letter-bag was put up to go home by the "Vestal". Curiosity made me enter the Church, dedicated to St. Francis, and adorned with pictures and gildings. I remained whilst mass was said. The greater part of the ladies who filled the church were dressed in the Spanish, few in the French fashion, even these latter wore black veils. They were sitting on benches and their fans were in continual motion, so that to me they appeared assembled in a theatre rather than in a church. The lower classes knelt down devoutly and crossed themselves perpetually; once even I knelt when nobody remained standing or sitting. In a coffee-house I took some chocolate and biscuits, walked along the beach, and wrote my diary until 2 when we sat down to dinner. Our party consisted of

Moens, Anderson, the Landlord, Don José Copla, a pleasant young Englishman clerk to Contreras and myself; the dinner was excellent the wine plentiful; twice I was sent on board, once to see whether our new carpenter had come, the second time to fetch some English cheese, an entire one for Contreras, half a one for our landlord. When our Captain came in he was told by Moens that we should not sail until the following morning. Our long session being over I walked along the beach, took several turns in the Plaza Real, and then sat down in a chair [17] in the gateway of the hôtel, where many gentlemen, the generality dressed in white trousers and waistcoats, were sitting smoking. I was delighted with the beautiful evening and warm climate. I wrote my diary, at 10 we took a light supper, and went to bed at 11. I, not having slept on shore for more than a fortnight, expected a comfortable night's rest, but numberless insects, especially mosquitoes kept me awake nearly till morning.

*Monday, 15th.* I was up by 6 1/2; on the mole I met Captain Warren, we returned to the hotel, had an excellent breakfast and the landlord's bill, settled by Moens, came only to $23 including $6 for tea, wine etc., sent on board. It was the custom to give something to the waiters. Whilst Moens went to Contreras', Anderson and I went to the mole, taking with us a good lot of vegetables and fruit. The landlord had the attention of presenting Moens with half a dozen of excellent brandy which he had been praising. We were soon joined by Moens, who came, followed by a donkey laden with vegetables and fruit, a gift from Contreras, so that we now had a fine stock of pumpkins, sweet potatoes, love apples, greens, onions, lettuces, endives, artichokes, lemons, bananas, etc. There are no carriages in Santa Cruz. Except in Lent-time, balls are frequently given whither the ladies walk on foot, the streets being always very dry, they are not all paved; in some of the principal ones, such as la calle del Castillo and la Calle del Norte there are several fine buildings. Moens paid for very good wine £24 the Pipe, I for a large tumbler of lemon ice only 3d, say three pence; Anderson for a decanter of German glass $1/2. Upon the whole, living here is however said to be expensive. The fare from on board ashore or vice versa was $1/4 a head if there were more than one passenger in the boat; if by myself I always paid $1/2 and after sunset even $1. Yesterday Anderson and Copla had ridden up to the place called Laguna, which Anderson told us is more prettily situated than Santa Cruz, by which town it is not surpassed in extent. The road thither a continual ascent is very bad. Here at Teneriffe it was where Nelson lost his arm when repulsed in an attack which he made upon the place of Santa Cruz. [18] When our party embarked for the "Wanderer" a quantity of salted fish was landed. It was a kind of turbot which here I heard them called "prill"; they are caught on the African coast and sold at three halfpence the pound. The fishermen were dressed in red shirts. I observed a little boy whose only garment a red shirt was so tattered that with difficulty did he find the right hole to put his head through. At noon we weighed anchor, the heaving up of which gave our crew great trouble, a fresh N.E. breeze, it was the trade wind, carried us along at a fine rate. Our dinner was excellent; I ate a great many figs which did me much good; I was thus in good spirits and health and capable of enjoying the beautiful moonlight night. See appendix Nº 2 for a view of the Peak.

*Tuesday, 16th of March 1824.* I commenced copying some invoices for Moens; I was sick before dinner and unwell the whole day. When walking the deck at 9 p.m. I for the first time observed the phosphoric light in the foam caused by the vessel's cutting through the waves. Flying-fish had been seen this day; Therm. at noon in the shade 72°.

*Wednesday, 17th.* Therm. at noon 74°; Long. 20° 11', lat. near the tropic of Cancer. I felt poorly when I rose, but soon overcame the nausea, and was able to continue copying the invoices. The weather was fine, the wind favourable, the sea glittering in the rays of the sun.

*Thursday, 18th.* I felt quite well, and I flattered myself that I had overcome the sea sickness; however when rising in the morning a weakness pervaded my whole body and the night's rest did not refresh me. My mattrass was so very thin that I felt the boards of the berth through.

*Friday, 19th.* At noon Ther. 72° Lat. 21° 2' Long. 23° 29'. The carpenter whom we had brought out with us from England died last night. His corpse was sowed up in a hammock, some stones attached to it, then placed upon a board, and after a short funeral service read by Moens, shoved into the sea. This quick despatch affected me a little, and I could not help comparing it in my mind to the pompous paraphernalia which frequently are thought necessary to an interment on shore, and of which not long back I had been a [19] witness at the funeral of old Mr. Cresswell in London. Today the steward baked some nice new bread for us, yesterday he had compounded an excellent plum pudding for the Captain. The carpenter engaged in Teneriffe was busily employed caulking the deck; the weather was beautiful, the awning spread and the northeast trade-wind carried us along famously.

*Saturday, 20th of March.* Long. 25° 9' Therm. 72°.

*Sunday, 21st.* Lat. 17 Long. 25° 30'. At nine o'clock San Antonio the most western of the Cape de Verd Islands, came in sight.

*Monday, 22nd.* Lat. 13° 57' Long. 25° 11' Therm. 82°.

*Tuesday, 23rd.* Lat. 12° 10' Long. 24° 20' Therm. 77°.

I had a flying fish for breakfast and for the first time put on my thin trousers. Though the sea-sickness had left me I never felt quite so well as on shore, especially before dinner I was weak and languid; I got the better of this by means of a hearty dinner, the best part of which was to my taste the wine, almonds, nuts and figs. There was nothing soft to lie down upon, everything being made of mere boards without any stuffing or cushions, so that my bones commenced aching particularly between the shoulders, and not I alone, Moens and Anderson complained of the same.

*Wednesday, 24th.* Lat. 10° 53' Long. 22° 24' Therm. 77°.

*Thursday, 25th.* Lat. 10° 53' Long. 22° 25' Therm. 81°.

*Friday, 26th.* Lat. 8° 3' Long. 20° 8' Therm. 81°.

*Saturday, 27th.* Lat. 6° 6' Long. 19° 47' Therm. 84°.

*Sunday, 28th.* Lat. 4° 36' Long. 19° 47' Therm. 84°. During the previous days we had the N.E. trade wind which commencing not at Teneriffe as said above but already at Madeira, had carried us as far as here at a very fair rate, but this morning between 4 and 5 the wind suddenly changed; a light breeze blew from the west and then it fell calm. The heat was insupportable which may be judged of by the stand of the Thermometer. I wore nothing but my shirt, trousers and boots; during night-time I used to lay upon my bed in my shirt without any covering. I read Walter Scott's "Bride of Lammermmoore" his "Legend of Montrose" and Geoffrey Creyon's "Sketchbook"; all three pleased me much.

*Monday, 29th.* Therm. 80°. In the morning we had a squall accompanied [20] by rain. At a later hour it blew fresh and its natural consequence was my seasickness. We were now in that part of the Torrid Zone, which called by navigators the variables, extends on both sides of the Equator, from where the one trade wind ceases, to where the other commences blowing. Here calms prevail, and the wind when blowing, veers about to all points of the compass. Thus sailing vessels are generally detained here many a day and very few are so fortunate as to be blown by the one into the other trade wind, for very rarely do these winds reach the Equator.

*Tuesday, 30th of March 1824.* Lat. about 3°, Long. 19° 21' Therm. 89°.

*Wednesday, 31st.* Therm. 88°.

Both this and the previous day the heat was oppressive. Towards evening we saw flashes of lightning all round and heard distant thunder. At 9 p.m. a fresh breeze sprung up which carried us along fairly until

*Thursday, 1st of April* at 3 a.m. when it again died away. We waited the whole morning for a vessel which had been in sight for the last two days. She came up with us at noon availing herself of a light breeze which was succeeded by a dead calm. We hailed her; she was the "Amphitrite" of Apenrade Captain C. F Thomsen, bound from Tarragona to Rio with a cargo of wine and spirits, twenty-five days from Gibraltar. There being frequent opportunities from Rio to Europe, we took our letters on board; I sent those which I had written to my cousin Nelly Hugues and old Mrs. Elmenhorst which I enclosed in a letter to John Elmenhorst, London. The Captain of the "Amphitrite" a pleasant old man treated us with wine when we went on board, and told us that his owner's name was Frederick Andersen. Not many days back he had been boarded by a privateer or pirate, perhaps the same whom we had spoken to in the port of Santa Cruz; a spy-glass and a quantity of provisions had been taken from him and by the Pirate's captain, a drawn sabre in his hand, he had been obliged to sign a receipt as if full payment for these articles had been made him. I was sent on board the "Wanderer" to fetch some bread, cheese and other things; again wine was taken, and we all with Captain Thomsen and his son a boy of 13, returned to the "Wanderer" when, this day only we dined with Captain Warren, his two mates and the two guests. A great deal of wine was consumed especially a strong [21] Catalonia wine from the Danish vessel. I took quite sufficiently but not too much. An idea of the excessive heat from which we suffered may be formed when I say that the large quantity of liquid which I had taken, evaporated in perspiration. Moens, Captain Warren and the Apenrade Captain struck several bargains when I served as interpreter, for the latter not well acquainted with the English language, spoke of course German. Moens paid him for a cask of Catalonia, wine containing 34 gallons $16, for 100 lbs raisins 4d a lb etc. Several of our men had likewise been on board the "Amphitrite" where they had been treated by her crew with white Spanish brandy which is extremely strong; they returned on board drunk, and rows and fights were the consequence; even whilst Capt. Warren was absent his two mates had taken part in a fight; Williams the sail-maker was sitting on the top of the mainmast whence for a length of time either could or would not come down. Price had a set to, and Andrews stripped to aid his messmate, then some of the men would not obey orders, and Captain Warren blustered about halloed and cursed to this heart's content. Gradually all became quiet and everything settled down to the usual regularity. I lay down at 10, awoke after a few hours sleep in a complete bath of perspiration. To cool myself I went on deck in my shirt but without avail; I lay down here and there on the benches in the cabin, and at three o'clock crept again into my suffocating berth.

*Friday, 2$^{nd}$ of April.* Lat. 2° 7' Long. 18° 33' Therm. 90°, in the sun 112° feverheat. I tried a small piece of dog fish or small species of shark which Captain Warren had for breakfast, and which the "Amphitrite's" captain had made him a present of. It was nicely fried, and toasted well but rather too rich.

*Saturday, 3$^{rd}$.* At noon about ten miles more to the south than yesterday; in the evening a light breeze sprung up which quickly died away. I took a refreshing bath in a tub filled with sea-water. Besides the Dane another vessel supposed to be an East Indiaman had been in sight for a few days.

*Sunday, 4$^{th}$.* At noon Therm. 88° We had a heavy thunderstorm, the rain came down in torrents. In the ensuing night a loud clap of [22] thunder awoke me; I heard the splashing of the rain and saw the sky lighted up by flashes of lightning.

*Monday, 5th of April 1824.* Elizabeth my sister Maria’s daughter, completed her first year. At noon Therm. 86°. After a heavy shower of rain a breeze sprung up in the evening which carried us on at the rate of 4 knots an hour. Two bonitos were caught with hooks; these fish are of a considerable size; when cooked their flesh takes a brownish colour. At tea we had a few pieces fried which did not taste amiss.

*Tuesday, 6th.* At noon Long. 17° 53’, Lat. 17° 53’ North. Therm. 86°. Numbers of porpoises gambolled round the vessel. At noon a waterspout became visible two to three leagues distant. At first it descended from the clouds in a straight line towards the sea whence the water bubbled up to meet it. Two muskets were fired in the direction where we saw it, which considering the distance could in my opinion not be of any use. The vessel was now put on another tack and the sails were taken in. Suddenly the waterspout became thinner and discharged itself as if it were broken; gradually it resumed its former dimensions; we then reloaded the two muskets and also made a small cannon ready which we had on board. There was however no necessity for their being fired off for shortly after the spout impelled by the wind, first bent and then burst, grew thinner and thinner and finally disappeared.

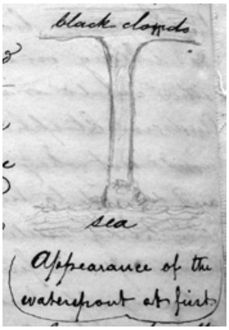
black clouds
sea
Appearance of the waterspout at first

*Wednesday, 7th.* Long. 18° 37’, Lat. 18° 34’ North, Therm. 91°. Continual calm and a clear sky.

*Thursday, 8th.* Therm. 84°. A rainy squally day; the wind from all points; A shark was caught it was a powerful animal four to five feet long; after the cook had taken out his entrails it still moved about and flapped the deck with violence. I read “Salmagundi” by Geoffrey Crayon whose real name is Washington Irving a North-American author. He says somewhere:

“But curse their waltz, their loose lascivious arts,
That smooth our manners to corrupt our hearts.”

and again: “The Spaniards sleep the Italians fiddle, the French dance, [23] the Germans smoke, the British Islanders eat, and the Americans talk upon everything.” I should have said the Germans eat, the Dutch smoke, the English drink. In another place he makes use of the word “Pismire” instead of “ant”. The derivation of this unusual term bears great analogy to that of “Mügehmke” its translation into low German.

*Friday, 9th of April.* By dead reckoning we were at noon in Long. 18° 30’ which probably was not quite correct. Lat. ° 14’ South. At about 10 p.m. of the previous day we had passed the Line. In the forenoon a squall came up which soon changed into a fresh breeze and we ran along at the rate of 7 1/2 knots. This increased motion had its customary effect upon my stomach and only by lying down for an hour I avoided getting sea-sick. By and bye the wind grew lighter and went more round to the south; nevertheless we made a fair course and the temperature was cool. At 8 p.m. we were hailed by Neptune which means, that one of the sailors who had already passed the Line on a previous voyage called from below to the Captain enquiring where he came from, whither he was bound etc., and this the Captain must reply to from the quarter deck through the speaking trumpet. Sometimes it is the case that such sailors who have already crossed the line previously, shave those of their companions who are less fortunate, or handle them roughly some way or other, also passengers, are asked for money or spirits under the threat of being shaved if they do not comply; however nothing of either kind was done on board of the “Wanderer”. In the course of this day I finished reading the History of Spain by Pėre Duchesne, translated from French into Spanish by Padre de Isla. It is rather short and not particularly interesting, it however amused me much, because, both author and translator being Jesuits, many subjects are treated upon in a manner very different from that to which I have been accustomed in Protestant authors; thus for instance it is said regarding “la heregia de Lutéro”, “Esto es lo que se llamaba *Libertad Evangelica*, y como se perdonase el adjetivo, por lo demas era verdaderamente libertad, ó por mejor [24] decir un desenfrenado libertinage. Un evangelio que tan dulcemente lisonjeaba á la concupiscencia, á la avaricia y al amor “de la Independencia” etc.

*Saturday, 10th of April 1824.* Long. 20° 30’ Lat. ° 55’ S. Therm. 82°. Foul wind from the south and calm. At 9 p.m. a favourable breeze sprung up which did not last longer than midnight.

*Sunday, 11th.* Long. 20° 58’ Lat. 1° 22’ S. Therm. 86°. Beautiful day; little wind. I looked over my shoes and boots and found that all those which I had already worn were covered with a green moisture, which I rubbed off with a dry towel. Those which were as yet new had only here and there little white spots, and I left them untouched.

*From Monday, 12th to Saturday, 17th.*

Monday, 12th. Long. 21° 33’, Lat. 2° 4’ Th. 85°.
Tuesday, 13th. Long. 22° 1’, Lat. 3° 27’ Th. 86°.
Wednesday, 14th. Long. 22° 52’, Lat. 5° 10’ Th. 86°.
Thursday, 15th. Long. 23° 58’, Lat. 7° Th. 86°.
Friday, (Good) 16th. Long. 24° 59’, Lat. 9° Th. 86°.
Saturday, 17th. Long. 25° 26’, Lat. 10° 32’ Th. 89°.

We were now in the S.E. trade; I felt sick and unwell, I chafed at this waste of time. Towards Moens and Anderson I felt a decided antipathy; the Captain's dirty stories annoyed me; the first mate Mr. Vincent was to me the least disagreeable person on board.

*Easter Sunday, 18th of April.* Long. 25° 35' Lat. 12° 2' Therm. 87°. There being but little wind I of course was again quite well.

*Easter Monday, 19th.* Long. 25° 42' Lat. 12° 53' Th. 83°. Little wind. The setting sun, coloured the western clouds in the most magnificent manner; I thought that never before I had seen anything like it.

*Tuesday, 20th.* Long. 26° 27' Lat. 13° 57' Th. 86°. Fair wind. Towards evening there was an unaccountable sivell which made the vessel pitch most abominably.

*Wednesday, 21st.* Long. 27° 12' Lat. 15° 25' Therm. 82°. The wind continued fair. I was very sick and remained in bed till 2 o'clock.

*Thursday, 22nd.* Lg. 27° 46' Lat. 16° 51' Th. 84°. Just before dinner I was again sick.

*Friday, 23rd.* Lg. 28° 10' Lat. 18° 39' Th. 85°. Quite well.

*Saturday, 24th.* Lg. 29° 8' Lat. 20° 31' Th. 81°. According to the Captain's observations we were on the very spot where the island of Trinidad is laid down on the charts. He was very eager to make it, but could not discover [25] any trace of the same. Since the beginning of this week I thought proper to confine myself to a strict diet. For breakfast I merely took some ricewater with a little sugar and nutmeg, at dinner soup in abundance, a few potatoes, wine, pudding and raisins if any were placed on the table, but no meat, no tea, no supper. Notwithstanding this abstemiousny I suffered this day from a little headache. Reading was of course one of my principal occupations. I finished "Les lettres persannes" by Montesquieu, a clever work, also "El Confesionario de los negros penitentes" by Ann Radcliffe a common place but interesting novel. Both these books translated into Spanish. I attempted "Las Comedias de Moratin" which appeared to me rather difficult to understand. Moens lent me the "Naval Chronicle" full of interesting naval information, and the "Encyclopoedia Britannica" a voluminous work, likely to last me until the end of the voyage. The word Cenegal means a slough or morass; should not the river Senegal have received its name from this word? I also find a striking resemblance between the German word "purock" and the sailors' term "peajacket" a long, thick, and warm woollen jacket.

*Sunday, 25th of April.* We waited more than two hours in order to speak to a Hamburg brig bound to Rio, by doing which we lost a fine fair breeze.

*Monday, 26th.* Cloudy weather, which prevented the Captain from taking any observations.

*From Tuesday, 27th to Friday, 30th.*

Tuesday, 27th. Long. 33° 35' Lat. 24° 50' Th. 84°.

Wednesday, 28th. Long. 35° 10' Lat. 26° 28' Th. 80°.

Thursday, 29th. Long. 36° 19' Lat. 27° 48' Th. 79°.

Friday, 30th. Long. _ Lat. 28° 10' Th. 80°.

The S.E. trade going round through the N.E. to the N.W. left us on the 28th or 29th. We had occasionally calms and generally fine weather. I occupied myself with making translations into Spanish and exchange calculations.

*Saturday, 1st of May.* Long. 38° 15', Lat. 29° 31' Th. 80°. This day last year I arrived in Dover.

*Sunday, 2nd of May.* Long. 39° 40', Lat. 30° 35' Th. 78°. A fair fresh south-east breeze till 8 p.m. [26]

*Monday, 3rd of May 1824.* Long. 41° 3' Lat. 32° 1' Therm. 76°. In the morning we had a calm; at a later hour the wind went round from the S.E. to the N.E.

*Tuesday, 4th.* At 1 a.m. we were awaked by a sudden and strong gale which broke the cross-jack-yard upon which the mizen-top sail rests. The captain hurried on deck, all hands were called out, Moens and Anderson shut the dead-lights in the after-cabin and by 3 o'clock everything had settled down to its usual state of tranquillity. A cloudy day. Therm. 68°. I did not feel quite well. The South wind which obliged us to stand to the West brought us cold weather.

*Wednesday, 5th.* Long. 42° 54' Lat. 32° 10'. Th. 68°. The cool temperature made me again put on my drawers, coat etc. which I had put aside for some weeks. Many birds were hovering around the vessel; two of them were hooked, and two cape pigeons shot.

*From Thursday, 6th to Saturday, 8th.*

Thursday, 6th. Cloudy.

Friday, 7th. Lg. 43° 5' Lat. 33° 36' Th. 72.

Saturday, 8th. Lg. 43° 34' Lat. 34° 55 Th. 72 my sister Maria's 30th birthday.

The little wind we had was from the W.S.W. and we were steering to the S. by E.S. and S. by W. This whole week we had been creeping along in a most miserable manner. My health was not so good as on previous days and I could not make up my mind to work with due regularity. I was in the habit of sleeping nearly eleven hours from nine till 8 and of course dreamed much to my great dislike. For many weeks past I had when awaking in the morning a disagreeable nauseous taste in my mouth, which was filled with bitter saliva, and the whole forenoon I had to spit incessantly. According to our calculation we did not expect to reach Valparaiso before the 26th June; what a waste of precious time!!

*Sunday, 9th.* Lg. 43° 54' Lt. 35° 57' Th. 68°. We made one knot and a half per hour. I read "the beauties of Sterne" really beautiful.

*Monday, 10th.* Lg. 44° 53' Lt. 37° 2' Th. 60°. Nearly opposite Cape San Antonio the Southern point of the river Plate which lies in 36° 55'. Buenos Ayres in 34° 37'. Since 1 a.m. we had a fair S.E. breeze, the sea went very high, the vessels motion accordingly, and I sick in bed till 2 p.m. At 4 p.m. I felt better. We were going at the rate of 7 1/2 knots. In the [27] morning the tops of all three masts were taken down, and the carpenter was busy knocking in the scuttles.

*Tuesday, 11th of May.* Th. 64. It was a cloudy day, and the covered sky prevented the captain from taking his observations. We went on like yesterday. I was not sick, yet rather unwell. When we went at dinner some water came down through the skylight; it wetted Anderson, and I had a hearty laugh at him. This day was my birthday; I completed my 25th year and was of age according to the Danish laws.

On this day I wrote in my journal as follows "I do not recollect how I spent the 11th May 1823, but on 11th May 1822 at midnight we, young folks of Altona, took that walk to Rainville's garden which I believe few of us will forget during our lifetime. Henry Sieveking and Edward Reincke are in London, Theodore Elmenhorst in Altona, and I on board the 'Wanderer'. It avails nothing to regret happy hours which are irrevocably past, let me rather determine not to swerve from the resolutions which I took at the end of the last year: to improve my morals, to enlarge my knowledge, and to enjoy my life. In the attainment of these objects the present long and tedious voyage has alas! occasioned a great chasm. I therefore earnestly and fervently pray to our Creator that he may confirm me in my resolves not to get intoxicated and to return to Europe as innocent as I left it. Heaven grant that my residence in South America be of use to me and contribute to my earthly welfare, I hope and wish to be back in Altona at the latest on 11th May 1829 to form an establishment with Henry Sieveking and then to marry a good nice girl. Mrs. Willink in London named Henrietta Willink that I might amuse myself with making plans during my absence, and so far she has been right, for certainly I have thought of H. W. more frequently than otherwise I should have done. She and Betty Donner are no doubt two agreeable accomplished girls". Then follows a sentence which does not bear copying by a stranger. From some book or other I copied the fac.similes of signatures of famous men to be found in Appendix N° 3. The constellation of the Great Bear and the [28] north Polar Star have gradually disappeared from the firmament; on the other hand the southern cross and the Magellan clouds have become visible. Of all the southern constellations the former points more decidedly towards the South pole than any other, however not so directly as the Polar star does to the North pole. What are called the Magellan clouds are two clusters of stars near the Southern Cross which emits a light similar to that of the Milky way; sailors erroneously give this name to two spots on the heavens near the two Magellan clouds which are on the contrary remarkable for their want of stars and consequently of light. In the evening we had a N.E. gale which carried us along at the rate of 7 1/2 knots per hour. Only the main topsail and foresail were set, both reefed. The sea came down in beautiful foamy billows. This day I seemed to have been given much to melancholy reflections, for I find the following paragraph in the diary: "Comparisons are odious, yet once more I cannot forbear drawing a parallel between today and this same 11th May, two years back. Today I was standing on deck, admiring the beauty of the sea, but shivering from cold. I listened to an uninteresting conversation between the Captain and the Doctor, about timber-yards, masters of vessels, marriages in Bristol etc. At 9 1/2 I turned in and was tossed about for many hours in my hard berth, until at last Morpheus received me in his kind and friendly arms. In 1822 all was joy and merriment, we took tea, conversed, played at 'Schreibespiel', Johannes Limpricht, Betty Heyne and myself sitting on the sopha kept up a continual fire of repartee. Near midnight I accompanied Miss Heyne home, on my return I met the remainder of our party in the Palmaille when I made up to Emily Reincke whom certainly I did not leave until all the young girls had safely been seen home. Happy, thrice happy hours!!"

Hercules is a man midwife in a small way of business because he had but twelve labours. The leaning tower of Pisa was built by William of Inspruck. Its height is about 140 feet and its summit overhangs the perpendicular from the base 14 feet. Between Sheffich and Nottingham is a village the steeple of which leans [29] considerably. In a "London Magazine" I found the following translation of "Kyrie Eleison" a song sung by Mönch at one of those merry meetings in my lodgings in the Palmaille.

"O grant us good oats, and grant us good hay,
Kyrie Eleieson;
And free us aye from old women we pray,
Kyrie Eleieson;
The young we like better, we need hardly say,
Such, Such he, Kyrie, Kyrie,
Glory be to Krispel and to Salome!
Glory be to Krispel and to Salome!
O, free us also we pray thee from hail,
Kyrie Eleieson;
Or down from the altar we'll knock thee without fail,
Kyrie Eleieson;
We're sufficiently rude, as right well you know,

Such, Such he, Kyrie, Kyrie.
Such, Such he, Kyrie, Kyrie.
Our parson would just be the man to our mind,
Kyrie Eleieson;
If better to preach he were only inclined,
Kyrie Eleieson;
With his cook maid he does better as well you do know,
Such, Such he, Kyrie, Kyrie.
Such, Such he, Kyrie, Kyrie."

Charles James Fox born 13th Jan. 1748; died 13th Sept. 1806.
William Pitt born 28th May 1759; died 23rd Jan. 1806.
George Canning born 1771; died
Lord Byron born 22nd Jan. 1788; died
Sir Walter Scot, Bart. born 15th August 1771, died
Thos. Moore born 28th May 1780; died

For a sketch of the interior of the cabins see apendix Nº 4.

*Wednesday, 12th of May 1824.* Long. _ Lat. 39° 31' Th. 64°. Gale from the South I, sick and the whole day in bed.

*Thursday, 13th.* Long. 48° 53' Lat. 39° 10' Th. 62° Gale from S.S.W. [30] I sick and in bed till dinner time. A cross sea; mizen and main stay-sails set.

*Friday, 14th of May 1824.* Long. 49° 45' Lat. 39° 6' Th. 53°. Wind like yesterday. I rose at 10 quite well. We stood to the S.S.E. and S.E. by S.

*Saturday, 15th.* Long. 48° 54' Lat. 40° 10' Therm. 60° Wind S.W.

*Sunday, 16th.* No observations. Th. 57° Wind N.N.W. A rainy day. I arranged my trunks and found everything as dry as I could wish.

*Monday, 17th.* Long. 49° 14' Lat. 41° 34' Th. 60° Wind N.W. fresh. Owing to three cups of strong green tea which I had taken yesterday evening, I could not fall asleep until 3 1/2 and was again awake by 6, when it was a comfort to feel by the motion and to hear by the rustling of the vessel that we were going fast through the water. I was sick and remained in bed till dinner time. It was a gloomy day, very unlike the lovely month of May. The spray wetted the main, and sometimes even the quarter-deck. Birds were continually hovering round the vessel; I saw several grampuses. The jerking motion of the "Wanderer" was highly disagreeable.

*Tuesday, 18th.* Long. 49° 58' Lat. 42° 24' Th. 60 Wind N.W. with a strong current to the N.E. The variation of the compass is here 1 1/4 points East. I had a head-ache felt bilious sick and unwell until dinner time, probably owing to some pork chops I had eaten the day before. The captain had killed a nice pig of which he had given us a part. A miserable first week of my majority.

*Wednesday, 19th.* Long. 50° Lat. 44° 3' Th. 53° Wind S.W. I rose in good time and felt pretty well.

*Thursday, 20th.* Long. 49° 24', Lat. 44° 48' Th. 45° A continual strong gale from the S.W. which obliged us to lay to during the whole day. Some snow fell, for the first time during our voyage, the cold was disagreeable. I felt rather squeamish. At about 11 a.m. a sea broke through the skylight; it wetted us all, and what to me was more annoying, my small writing desk, in which I kept many trifles, did not escape either. To clean and dry these nick-nacks occupied me for two hours. From 6 to 8 in the evening Moens, Anderson, the Captain and I, played [31] whist for love; the three were poor players, worse than I.

*Friday, 21st of May 1824.* Th. 52°, wind W. Dirty nasty weather. Birthday of Henrietta Willinck. Whist from 6 to 8.

*Saturday, 22nd.* Long. 51° 6' Lat. 45° 39' Th. 50°. Wind S. by E. Cribbage and whist in the evening.

*Sunday, 23rd.* Long. 51° 35', Lat. 45° 5' Th. 49° wind W.S.W. Clear sky. We saw some sea-weed. Owing to an abominable rolling of the vessel I slept little in the course of the preceding night.

*Monday, 24th.* Long. 51° 5' lat. 45° 38' Th. 50°. Wind W.S.W. A clear sky. I rose at 10 1/2 was sick and turned in after dinner. My patience was quite worn out for I find written "I will be d--d if such a voyage be pleasant; it is so cold that we see our breath and we have no fire, the coals being stowed away."

*Tuesday, 25th.* Long. 51° 14' Lat. 46° 43' Th. 47°. Wind W.S.W. in the evening for a short time N.E. A fine day. I felt pretty well, and again eat a little meat. Moens seldom made his appearance before dinner. From 5 to 8 cribbage and whist.

*Wednesday, 26th.* Long. 51° 50' lat. 47° 41' Th. 51° wind S.E. Thick weather. During the preceding night it blew a fresh gale from S.S.E. accompanied by hail and rain. The seams of the ship not being well caulked, the water came in through them and my bed was wetted all over.

*Thursday, 27th.* Long. 52° 48' Lat. 47° 50' Th. 48° Wind S.S.W. The captain refusing to play whist we had to content ourselves with cribbage.

*Friday, 28th.* Long. 53° 7' Lat. 47° 54' Th. 42° Wind S.W. owing to which we had to tack the whole day sometimes S. by E. sometimes W. by N. It snowed. A fire was lighted in the cabin for the first time.

*Saturday, 29th.* Long. 52° 47' Lat. 47° 26' Th. 40° wind S.S.W. A pleasant day. In the evening the wind went more round to the W.

*Sunday, 30th.* Long. 53° 19' Lat. 48° 23' Th. 48° wind W.N.W. We stood our proper course to the S.S.W. I was sick at 12 1/2 lay down for an hour, rose and dined.

*Monday, 31st.* Long. 55° 9' Lat. 50° 18' Th. 47° wind W.N.W. and W. by N. I felt rather unwell.

*Tuesday, 1st of June.* At seven o'clock the cry of "land" awoke me. [32] I crept on deck in my box coat, had a look at the land, went to bed again, and rose at my usual hour, at 9 o'clock after the Captain's breakfast. We believed this coast to be the N.E. point of little Falkland. When discovering the Eddystone or Concha, a solitary rock which lies to the N. of the Falkland Sound, by which the two Falklands are separated, we were made aware that the coast we saw was the N. coast of Pebble Island, situated to the N. of the greater Falkland. The island looked hilly, and the hills in the interior were covered with snow, whilst those near the shore seemed to consist of a brownish turf. At 10 minutes to 2 we were a mile distant from the Eddystone, bearing S.S.E.; this rock lies in Long. 58° 37' and Lat. 51° 16', whilst the chronometer gave only long. 56° 7' consequently it was wrong 2° 30'. Cape Dolphin the N.W. point of little Falkland, looked beautifully green. We coasted along the northern shore of the lesser Falkland. Wind W.S.W. Therm. 40°. I saw for the first time the birds called shags. They have very long necks and look and fly much like wild ducks.

*Wednesday, 2nd of June 1824.* A hazy day; lat. 51° 37', Th. 40° wind N.W. At about 10 a.m. we were opposite Berkley Sound long. 57° 25' Lat. 51° 32 1/2'. It is a most beautiful bay which extends about 12 miles inland; when we were more to the S. than from where I took my sketch (see apendix Nº 5.) we saw a small island in the mouth of the sound, not laid down in the charts. The coast is said to resemble that of England. Here and there we saw a beautiful white sand, on other places a chalky soil, but generally a brown turf; the interior was in a great measure covered with snow. The others on board saw several whales throw up water high into the air; my short-sightedness did not allow my distinguishing them. After dinner the wind went round to the W.S.W. and we ran down the Eastern coast of the lesser Falkland. It had been the Captain's intention to go inside, that is to say between the greater Falkland and the main, but the continual S.W. winds had prevented his taking this course. We now went outside or to the East of the lesser [33] Falkland. These islands called in Spanish the Malvinas, and claimed by the Government of Buenos Ayres, were in 1824 uninhabited. The English and French had had settlements upon them; the former at Port Egmont on N.W. coast of the greater Falkland, the French at Berkley Sound, where the ruins of a mud fort dedicated to St. Louis existed at that time; but in order to avoid disputes with the Spanish Government, both settlements were abandoned. Both islands produce greens, celery, potatoes, copsewood, water, etc. Cape-pigeons, albatrosses and shags were hovering around the vessel, of penguins we saw none.

*Thursday, 3rd of June.* Lat. 52° 1' (29' S. of Berkley Sound) Th. 38° Wind S.S.E. Instead of continuing on yesterday's course down the coast Capt. Warren fearful of running ashore stood off the land to the E. by N. and Moens did not conceal his bad humour at this what he considered to be, foolish and unnecessary precaution.

*Friday, 4th.* Lat. 51° 43' Long. a little more to the east than yesterday. Th. 37°. Wind W.S.W. a pleasant day and clear sky. The Capt. grumbled at his not having entered Berkley sound to trim the vessel. We stood on course to the S.S.W. The wind which had failed us in the forenoon, increased towards evening. We went at the rate of 4, 5, and at 10 o'clock even 7 knots. It was a beautiful moonlight night. This day I finished Walter Scott's "heart of Midsothian" which pleased me the least of his novels. I thought the description of the Edinburgh "mobs" attack upon the Tollbooth and the execution of Captain Porteous on 6th Sept. 1736 the most interesting part. What children call in Germany "Auf dem Königsstuhl tragan" is similarly named in Scotland by the expression the King's cushion.

*Saturday, 5th.* At 10 a.m. off. Beaucheme consisted of two barren and steep islands which lie in the south lat. 52° 45'and W. long. 58° 59', (see apendix Nº 6) Therm. 44°. We had a strong breeze which as usual made me sick.

*Sunday, 6th. Whit Sunday.* Lt. 54° 4' Lg. 60° Th. 46° Wind W. N.W. A strong breeze. I was sick in the morning and felt unwell [34] in the evening. The second mate Warren, the Captain's son, caught with his hands a land bird, snow white without a single speck of any other colour. It was believed to be a white crow.

*Monday, 7th of June 1824.* The second anniversary of my sister Maria's wedding day. I remained in bed the whole forenoon, Lat. 55° 4' Long. 61° 36' Th. 40° Wind W.S.W. in the evening N.W. A fine moonlight night.

*Tuesday, 8th.* Lat. 55° 57' It blew a violent gale from the West and only the stay-sails were set. I did not rise until dinner time, and Moens remained the whole day in bed, because owing to the smoke no fire could be lighted in the cabin. Whilst the Captain took his dinner a sea washed away the starboard bulwark and rushed into the cabin. In the evening when the captain was drunk, first Anderson, and then I, had our respective rows with him. He told Anderson he wished he (A) had never come on board, that he damned his £50 etc. Me he honoured with the name of a German rascal, threatened to whip my a – when I told him in reply that I advised him not to make the experiment and so on; however when I was undressing he begged me not to mind what he had said that he did not mean to offend me, I wished him a good night and a fair breeze and thus we separated pretty well reconciled.

*Wednesday, 9th.* Lat. 57° Long. 61° 10' Th. 34° I rose at 10 1/2. We shook hands and all was forgotten. During the whole day we had hardly any wind, towards evening a fine breeze sprung up from the N.E. which carried us along at the rate of 4, 5, and even 7 knots. During the ensuing night the wind went round to the E.S.E. and

*Thursday, 10th* to the South and finally to the S. by W. Lat. 54° 16' Long. 64° 44' Therm. 32° freezing point. Daylight did not last above 7 hours from 8 1/2 a.m. to 3 1/2 p.m. It was a blessing however that now being off the Cape we had such fine moonlight nights.

*Friday, 11th.* Lat. 56° 28' Long. 66° 25' Th. 34°. The wind went quite round to the S.S.W. which obliged not to stand to the S.E. Cape [35] Horn Lat. 55° 58 1/2' Long. 67° 21 1/2' bore N.W. 43 miles. The island of Diego Ramirez is situated in Lat. 56° 27' long. 68° 39 1/2'. Here Mr. Moens was nearly wrecked on his last passage by the "Tertius" to Gibraltar. The Captain went about soliloquizing for hours, using the following choise expression "Damn! Damn! Damn! that b–r wind from that damned quarter! damnation! at least one little stretch is due to us! O murder! murder! damn me! G–d damn! West by North! west by devil! Blood and hounds! damn me! damn! damn!" etc.

*Saturday, 12th of June.* Lat. 55° 50' Th. 36° wind S. At noon we saw land ahead and on the lee or starboard bow, it had the appearance of a number of small points, of a distance of about 14 miles. We believed them to be Barnevelt islands. Soon after we saw Cape Horn at our larboard bow; at 24 minutes past 3 when we had a most beautiful sunset, it bore S.W. by W., we stood to W. by N. the distance being from 15 to 18 miles; I could not manage to take a sketch. At 4 we tacked to S. by W., S. and S. by E. wind S.W., the sea very smooth. Though we had an occasional snow-fall, the weather was upon the whole considerably better than I had expected it to be. Soon after the wind went round to W.N.W. and N.W. so that it was in our power to shape our course to the S.S.W. and S.W. at the rate of 4 knots. I remained on deck until 11 1/2 in hopes of obtaining a clear sight of the Cape, distant about 5 miles, but in this I was disappointed for the weather was rainy, snowy and sleety. Soon after the wind blew again from its usual quarter S.S.W. and we had to break off to S.E. and in this direction we continued steering the whole night as well as

*Sunday, 13th.* At 8 a.m. the Cape bore W.S.W. distant six leagues. At 12 W.S.W. 8 leagues; the sea was very rough and the wind increased to a strong gale. Th. 35° A strong current prevails here to the N.E. Variation of compass 2 1/4 points East.

*Monday, 14th.* At daybreak we saw land bearing N.N.E. about 5 leagues off; it was the S.E. point of Tierra del Fuego, at the western entrance of the straits of Le Maire; our course was E. and E. by N. wind S.S.W. Therm. 35°. [36]

*Tuesday, 15th of June 1824.* We continued the course of the previous day until eleven a.m. when the Captain determined upon running for New Year's harbour. Staten Land round Cape St. John. He intended trimming his vessel there, the stern of which owing to many water casks being empty, and the provisions consumed was from 4 to 5 feet deeper in the water than her fore part. With a strong gale from the S. we ran due N. at the rate of 7 knots. The sea was tremendous and for the first time I saw two men at the wheel. At noon Lat. 55° 35' Th. 35°. At 4 p.m. we hove to E. by S. The Captain frequently drunk.

*Wednesday, 16th.* Lat. 55° 6' Long. 62° 40' Th. 33° Wind S.S.W. The Captain gave up the idea of making New Year's harbour, being as he said fearful of beating into a bay unknown to him, accordingly our course was now again S.E. by E. and E.S.E.

*Thursday, 17th.* Calm Th. 40°. Our rice was consumed, our cheese nearly the same; potatoes began to spoil and look blackish. We left off playing at cards because the Captain took it into his head to attribute the foul wind to it. I took my coffee in bed, never rose before 10 sometimes at 11 and even later.

*Friday, 18th of June.* Lat. 55° 47' Long. 61° 38' Th. 40° Calm; a fine day. We saw a large whale close by, it did not blow much; its track in the water could be seen by the smoothness of the sea, owing to the oily surface of its large body. Besides this one the people on deck saw several more at a distance, as well as seals and spotted grampusses. The crew was occupied with getting out the coals which were falling short. They also filled the empty water casks with sea-water, by which means the fore-part of the vessel was brought down, and the vessel put in a better trim. I occupied myself by making extracts from the article in the Encyclopoedia which treats on Heraldry. After dinner we were in the habit of mulling our wine which heated and with the addition of sugar and spice made a delicious beverage.

*Saturday, 19th.* Lat. 55° 55' Th. 40° Wind South. A beautiful clear sky. I was troubled with an old complaint of mine, a dimness before the eyes, which for many months past I had been free [37] from. My usual remedy was to lie down and sleep a little, I did so, when I awoke the dimness was gone, but a slight headache remained which lasted for several hours. Anderson attributed this, and I think very properly so, to an accumulation of bile. Moens gave me to read his account of his banishment from Lima, when from a week from 30th March to 31th April 1823, the authorities ordered him to remain on board H.M.S. "Aurora" Captain Henry Prescott. The charges brought against him had been firstly his having sent money out of the country belonging to Spaniards, during the time of San Martin's holding Lima. His answer: that during that period he had been indicted for exporting money without paying the customary duty, and that he had been acquitted upon that charge. Secondly his having kept in his house merchandize belonging to Spaniards, and his London house doing extensive business with Spaniards. His answer: that all the goods in his house and store belonged either to British subjects or to Peruvians, and that his London house did large business with Spain, but not with individuals employed in the Royalist Army in Peru. And thirdly his retired life was found fault with, to which he replied that his avocations obliged him to live in a retired manner. After the lapse of a week the Patriot Government established in Lima allowed him to return to the Capital, because as expressed in their note to Captain Prescott, he, Moens, was a subject of H.B. Majesty and because they entertained a hope that his future conduct would be such as to blot out the suspicious raised against him on account of his adhesion to the Spanish cause. The real motive had been that the charges were too vague to enable the Government to proceed upon them, without the informers, two Englishmen and a native coming forward, and this they were not inclined to do.

*Sunday, 20th of June.* Lt 56° 28' Lg. 62° 37' Th. 39° wind S.S.E.

*Monday, 21st.* Th. 40° Shortest day which lasted 6 hours and 40 minutes. Lightning in the evening.

*Tuesday, 22nd.* Lat. 57° 22' Long. 62° 7' Th. 34° Wind S.S.W. For the first time we saw small pieces of ice floating in the sea; we recommenced [38] playing cribbage.

*Wednesday, 23rd of June 1824.* Lat. 57° 43' Lg. 61° 8' Th. 34° Wind W.

*Thursday, 24th of June 1824.* Lat. 58° 21' Lg. _ Th. 34° wind W. The ice increased in size and quantity.

*Friday, 25th.* Lat. 58° 45' long. 62° 40' Th. 34 wind N.N.W. We were completely surrounded by small pieces of ice, by drift-ice and floating fields of ice. The largest ice-berg which I saw, and which afforded a fine prospect as the waves broke against it was about 100 feet long and 40 to 50 feet high. The jolly-boat was lowered and a quantity of small pieces of ice picked up. Only on the outside they preserve a somewhat brackish taste, and when melted the water they produce is sweet, so that the crew could have some pea-soup which for want of sufficient fresh water they had not been allowed to cook for several weeks past. The fields of ice which we saw on our larboard side, ahead of us, and partly on the starboard side, obliged us totally to alter our course in order to get clear of them. We stood to the N.E. instead of to W.S.W. Longitude by chronometer 63° 56'.

*Saturday, 26th.* Lat. 58° 30' Long. 63° Th. 34°. In the morning the ice had almost completely disappeared, the weather was extremely thick and hazy. We stood to the S.W. a trifling wind blowing from the N. This day we had new moon and an eclipse of the sun took place according to the almanack, which however we did not observe. Four months had elapsed this day since we left Liverpool, and a fortnight since we had a first sight of the cape. The Spanish saying "de mañana en mañana se pasa la semana" was well applicable to our long voyage. At about 1 p.m. we found ourselves in the middle of an enormous quantity of small pieces of ice looking like a furrowed field. The "Wanderer" made her way easily through the midst of them but gradually they increased in size, some were as large as our boats, others as large as the cabins, they jerked the vessel and scraped the bows. Being nearly jammed in we shaped our course to N.E. till 8 p.m. when having got pretty well clear of the ice we veered to W.S.W. At four o'clock [39] a.m. of the following day,

*Sunday, 27th of June*, large masses of ice obliged us once more to stand to the N.E. Th. 34°. Hardly any wind from N.N.E. to S.E. Our course N.W. We still saw some ice but in smaller quantities than on previous days.

*Monday, 28th.* Lat. 58° 10' Long. 64° 50' Th. 32 1/2°. A light breeze from the S. Our course W.S.W. The ice had disappeared. The ropes and sails were covered with ice, nevertheless for the last week, wind, weather, and sea had been uncommonly moderate.

*Tuesday, 29th.* Lat. 58° 23' Long. 69° 3' Th. 32° We had a fair S.E. breeze which carried us along at the rate of 8 to 9 knots. Course W.S.W. *Round the Cape!* (Egregious mistake).

*Wednesday, 30th.* Lat. 57° 37' Long. 74° Th. 34°. A most beautiful day. The S.E. wind slackened until in the evening it fell a dead calm. Course W.N.W.

*Thursday, 1st of July 1824.* The wind blew fresh from W.N.W. Our course S.W. and S.S.W. Th. 41°.

*Friday, 2nd.* Lat. 56° 30' Long. 74° 50' Th. 41° A heavy gale from the S.W. obliged us to lie to.

*Saturday, 3rd.* Lat. 55° 35' Th. 42°. Like yesterday; the wind slackened. At noon land was descried at the very verge of the horizon, on the larboard side bearing W.N.W. and on the starboard E. by N. Mr. Moens believed the land bearing W.N.W. to be Cape Noir which is the northern point of the western entrance to the straits of Magellan, and considered ourselves very fortunate in not having made it at night-time. The Captain was strangely puzzled as he could not make the bearings of the land agree with his Chart. Howsoever this might be we stood to the S.W. with the wind from the N.W. At 4 p.m. the high lands with various inlets bearing West was clearly visible. In the evening we had a violent storm from the S.W. whilst the sea went mountains high. For the first time on this voyage some fear came over me, for the Captain himself was afraid of running on a lee shore. Our head lay S.E. 2 points variation in our favour, but 7 points leeway, so that we were in reality drifting to the E. by N. [40] From 10 p.m. to midnight the Captain held an earnest consultation with Mr. Moens and Vincent the 1st mate, the result of which was to continue on the same tack. Moens came to my berth where I was lying wide awake listening what had been talked about, and told me not to feel alarmed. This had the contrary effect and my apprehensions increased. I felt confident that we were in danger, and in reality this would have been the case if, as it was then supposed, we had been to the south of Cape Noir, and drifting bodily towards the same. Hopes were however entertained that day would break before we were to close in, and then some creek or cove might be discovered into which refuge might be taken. The Captain and carpenter kept their hatchets and hammers at hand, Moens his flint and steel. Sleep was not to be thought of.

*Sunday, 4th of July 1824.* Lat. 55° 9' Th. 37°. The wind blew not quite so violently but from the same quarter, and consequently our head lay also in the same manner as yesterday. In the forenoon the captain was quite at a loss to make out our position, Moens maintained that we were eastward of Cape Horn, and at 12 no doubt was entertained of our being to the South of Staten land, which was a source of rejoicing, for had we been to the west there would have been no possibility to avoid being drifted on a lee shore. At 1 p.m. we saw a high land astern of us bearing N.W. by compass or N.N.W. in reality, distant 21 to 24 miles. This was the E. point of Terra del Fuego close to which we had been on Monday, 14 June, in our calculation of longitude there was clearly an error of 9 or 10 degrees, or 300 miles, which was ascribed to violent currents prevailing here to the E. In the evening and until

*Monday, 5th* 4 a.m. we were enabled to make a good S. course with wind from S.W. which gradually increased until it blew a complete storm. At 7 1/2 a.m. the sails could only be saved by taking them in with the greatest quickness. At noon Lat. 55° 35' Long. 65° 40' Th. 37°. The Captain came to my berth with [41] these words "Mr. Witt the jaws of death are open before us". By Mr. Moens' advice all sails were set in order to enable us to reach the straits of Le Maire, where we would have more sea-room. This was one of the most miserable days in my life, to be marked with the blackest of all black stones. No one who has not seen such a sea, can form himself an idea of it, the waves rose like hills; they fell like valleys; the coals having again fallen short we had but a small fire lighted in the cabin. In the afternoon I discovered that my cabin was full of water, my dirty linen was completely soaked, and I was much afraid that the wet had likewise penetrated my trunks and boxes and spoiled their contents. Towards evening both wind and weather became a little more moderate. The crew showed such decided signs of dissatisfaction that we feared a mutiny would break out on the following day.

*Tuesday, 6th of July.* Lat. 55° 18' Long. 63° 30' Th. 40°. The wind continued from the same quarter, but blew very little. The Steward fell ill. I occupied myself nearly the whole day with cleaning and arranging my traps. A heavy sea which struck the vessel right fore and aft shattered Mr. Moens' whaleboat. Towards evening it again blew hard.

*Wednesday, 7th.* Th. 40°. The same misery continued. In my cabin the water stood about one inch high. The right arm pained me owing to the hardness of my bed.

*Thursday, 8th.* Like yesterday; we were continually drifting Eastward with a S.W. gale. Mr. Moens feeling bilious did not get up. I completely wretched went to bed as early as six o'clock. I thought of my dear mother, and could not refrain shedding a few tears; who is there in the whole universe who will ever feel the same love for me, as she did? Nobody. I looked upon the misery which I endured as a kind of punishment for my having left home and my friends and relations for another land almost unknown, my motives for doing so having been partly vanity, partly curiosity. At 6 p.m. we went on the other tack. W.S.W. Th. 32°.

*Friday, 9th.* Lat. 56° 12' Long. 60° 9' by Chr. 58° 10' Th. 31 1/2°. Course W.S.W. [42] The weather was more moderated and the sun shone a little. With Moens and Anderson I was now on very fair terms. The Captain on the other hand behaved like a brute beast, marine monster. For the first time he refused the loan of his kettle to boil the water in for our use. At midnight the wind went round to the N.E. which continued so on.

*Saturday, 10th of July 1824.* We went along at the rate of from 4 to 5 knots, our course S.W. Lat. 56° 15' Long. 61° 28' Th. 39°. Full moon.

*Sunday, 11th.* During last night it fell calm from 12 to 5; then a wind from the N.W. sprung up which continued this day. Our course W.S.W. Th. 40 1/2°. We had a drizzling rain the usual accompaniment of a North wind on this coast.

*Monday, 12th.* Lat. 56° 58' Long. 64° 16' Th. 40°. After a calm of more than 12 hours towards morning a very light N.E. breeze sprung up, which carried us W.S.W. 2 knots per hour.

*Tuesday, 13th.* Lat. 57° 3'. Th. 38° During the night a calm had prevailed for several hours; towards morning a trifling breeze from the W. carried us southward. This lasted until evening, when it increased and going round towards the North enabled us to shape our course towards the S.W.

*Wednesday, 14th.* Lat. 57° 36' Long. 68° 33' Th. 41°. Since midnight the wind was W. by N. we went at the rate of 8 to 9 knots. At 8 1/2 in the morning a vessel was in sight to windward of us; she seemed to be a large ship homeward bound. The wind changed to N.N.W. our course W. by S. The sea was less smooth than it had been during the last four or five days. I felt rather bilious no doubt the consequence of my having taking several nights running two tumblers of hot grog. I went to bed at 6, the wind increased to a violent storm, worse than we had had it yet. At about 9 I was awaked by a crash and immediately afterwards the water rushed into my cabin on the lee side, fully to the height of a foot. A sea had struck the ship's stern, broken the jolly-boat and beaten in the dead lights on the weather side. The first rush wetted everything in Mr. Moens' cabin. His Naval Chronicle [43] was totally spoiled. The water filled next Andersons' cabin where it stood nearly as high as his bed. We all sat to work and by midnight we had baled out and mopped up the water pretty well. I felt miserable being sick not less than three times in the course of these three hours.

*Thursday, 15th of July.* Lat. 58° 14' Long. 69° 10' Th. 41° wind about N.W. our course from S. to S.W. I was again sick and only remained up the time necessary for emptying my bow, in which I found several books spoiled by the water of last night. At 1 o'clock p.m. I turned in.

*Friday, 16th.* Lat. 58° 24' Long. 69° 38' Th. 35°. Wind from S. by E. to S.S.W. our course from W. to N.W. and since 4 p.m. to S. The longitude was calculated by dead reckoning, for the Captain in a fit of anger when on making the Eddystone Rock, the chronometer had been a trifle wrong, had purposely allowed it to stop. Both Moens and Captain Warren were of opinion that we had made much more westing than what the longitude showed. After a comfortable night's rest I rose at 9 and was occupied nearly the whole day with examining and arranging my trunks. Some trousers and waistcoats had been wetted by the late accident.

*Saturday, 17th.* Lat. 58° 35'. The Captain locked up the thermometer, pretending he did so, on account of the wet which it had received on Wednesday last. During the whole of last night it had blown hard from the W.S.W and thus it, continued till noon. Our course was S. but were drifted eastward. I took two pills which had but little effect; I lay down after dinner, and when at five I rose, the wind which had died away at noon, blew away from the old hostile quarter, and lasted in the same manner the whole night as well as

*Sunday, 18th.* Lat. 59° 11' Long. 68° 38' Owing to no fire being lighted in the cabin, and the weather rendering it impossible to walk the deck I remained in bed till dinner time. What a loss of time!!

*Monday, 19th.* Lat. 59° 41' Long. 68° Though a good a dish is a trifle on shore, on board it becomes of importance, and [44] thus I may as well mention that we had this day a delicious mess consisting of one of our cannisters of preserved corned beef with a pie-crust over it. Till about 2 p.m. weather and wind were like yesterday. It then fell calm, after which a light breeze from the E. by N. sprung up. Our course W. by S. This lasted intermixed with calm and accompanied by rain, snow, sleet, and frost, until night. The wind freshened occasionally, sometimes it lulled.

*Tuesday, 20th of July 1824.* Lt. 59° 33' Lg. 69° 20' Wind E. by N. course W. by S.

*Wednesday, 21st.* Lat. 59° 6’ Long. 73° 41’. Wind and course E. by N. and W. by S. The weather cold but dry allowed me to walk on deck of which I availed myself for several hours.

*Thursday, 22nd.* Lat. 58° 34’ Long. 77° 30’ Wind N. by W. Course W. by S. weather rainy. Anderson’s birthday 26 years old. Moens had completed his 27th year on 8th April.

*Friday, 23rd.* Lat. 58° 13’ Long. 79° 9’ Wind N. by W. Course W. by S. Rainy.

*Saturday, 24th.* Last night at 12 o’clock a violent gale sprung up from the N. which changed to the N.W. We were obliged to lie to and drifted to the S.E. Weather rainy. No fire lighted in the cabin, fuel falling short.

*Sunday, 25th.* Lat. 58° 47’ Long. 79° 57’ Wind W.N.W. to the N.W. cloudy.

*Monday, 26th.* Lat. 58° 47’ Long. 80° 7’ fresh breeze from N.E. Course. N.W. by N.

*Tuesday, 27th.* Lat. 57° 57’ Long. 81° 46’ Wind N.N.W. dry and cold.

*Wednesday, 28th.* Lat. 58° 12’ Long. 82° 28’ Wind W.N.W. dry and cold.

*Thursday, 29th.* Lat. 57° 44’ Long. 82° 54’ Wind fresh N.E. dry and cold. At 6 in the evening the wind went round to W.N.W.

*Friday, 30th.* Lat. 57° 30’ Long. 83° 33’ Th. 42°. Wind W.N.W. and at 2 o’clock in the afternoon gradually went round to S.S.W. our course S.W. and then N.W. by N. at the rate of 6 to 9 knots. A clear sky.

*Saturday, 31st.* Lat. 55° 12’ Long. 84° 22’ Wind S.S.W. Course N.N.W. at the rate of 7 knots; at 12 N.N.W. Th. 34°. At four o’clock this morning we went at the rate of 11 knots an hour. A clear day with occasional shower of hail and snow.

*Sunday, 1st of August.* Lat. 52° 26’ Long. 84° 22’ Wind S.S.W. Course N.W. by N. at noon N. by W. at the rate of about 7 knots. Weather like yesterday. Being now abreast of Cape Victory 52° 22’ “we triumphed” [45] as Captain Otto von Kotzbue “for now we had no fear of being driven back by westerly storms”. Fifty eight days back we had been in the same latitude on the eastern side. The Captain was in high spirits and hoisted all his colors, viz. the Union Jack, the ensign (union jack with a red border) the pennant, the yellow Quarantine flag, a white flag, and the Blue Peter called by the sailor salt beef flag which is hoisted the day when a vessel is to leave a port. We all dined together; the dinner was excellent, I never wish to have a better one on shore: boiled ham, corned pork, as good as if it were fresh, a boiled beef-pie; the Captain’s picked potatoes, which had kept well, a current (instead of plum) pudding, a baked Do. a black currant pie, a common current pie, cheese, almonds, porter and Teneriffe wine. The sun recommenced having some power, the days became longer and the weather milder. Hopes were entertained of shortly reaching Valparaiso, and joy enlivened everyone on board. Also the steward was recovering; probably he, a black, had not been able to withstand the cold of the last few weeks.

*Monday, 2nd of August.* Lat. 49° 57' Long. 83° 11' Wind S.S.W. Course N. by W. at the rate of about 7 knots. Clear sky, with occasional showers of rain. Therm. 44°. We again dined together on yesterday's pickings.

*Tuesday, 3rd.* Lt. 47° 32' Lg. 81° 40' Th. 48° wind South course N. by W. at noon N. at the rate of five knots. Clear sky, fine weather.

*Wednesday, 4th.* Lt. 45° 32' Lg. 81° 14'. Wind S.E. Course. N. at noon N. by E. Th. 46°. Clear.

*Thursday, 5th.* Lt. 43° 42' Lg. 79° 21' Long. by Chronometer 76° 20'. Concepcion bore N. 19° E. distant 450 miles. Therm. 48°, very light wind from S. Course N. by E. A beautiful day. The Captain was ill since Monday, no doubt the consequence of his having taken too much wine. A vessel was in sight at the verge of the horizon. The top-gallant masts were again set.

*Friday, 6th.* A gale from the North; we lay to. Cloudy sky and rainy weather. Before going to bed I once more felt sick, and [46] in order to facilitate my generous inclinations I was obliged to avail myself of those means of which the ancient Romans are said to have made use at their sumptuous banquets.

*Saturday, 7th of August 1824.* Lat. 43° 6' Long. 79° 53' Wind W.N.W. Course N.E. Clear sky at 2 p.m. Cloudy, wind went round to the North and died away to a complete calm. In the evening a South wind sprung up, which against all expectations was accompanied by a heavy rain.

*Sunday, 8th.* Wind S. Course N. by E. Cloudy and rainy.

*Monday, 9th.* Lat. 39° 53' Long. 77° 36'. Wind S. which died away to a calm; in the evening it blew from the westward; Course N. by E. at noon N.N.E. Cloudy without rain.

*Tuesday, 10th.* Lat. 38° 56' Long. 77° 44' by dead reckoning 74° 20' in reality. Wind N.N.W. Course N.E. by N. Rainy day. At noon we saw on the weather side the island La Mocha distant about 40 miles bearing N. by E. by compass or N.N.E. true, and on our lee the main of Chili. We stood for the island it being our intention to land in case a light 1 or 2 knot breeze would allow us to do so. It became dead calm, a thick fog came on which prevented our making any progress and this continued the whole of the following night. I lay wide awake till 4 o'clock for the Captain drunk as he was, kept up a continual talk with Vincent the mate, abusing Moens, the cook, the boy Edward, and various others, but above all Anderson of whom he said that he was poisoning Moens' ear with his deluding tongue. Many a previous night I had had to listen to similar conversations.

*Wednesday, 11th.* I copied and made a duplicate of Moens' letter to Anthony Gibbs Sons of London, by which I learned that Captain Warren had steered shockingly bad, between Madeira and Porto Santo, that before we made the Falklands, the crew who ascribed to the Captain's dreadful swearing and cursing the uncommon length of the voyage, had offered to take the command of the ship from him, and to place it into the hands of Moens and Vincent etc. Moens added “after dangers unsurpassed by [47] Lord Anson’s voyage we got round the Cape”. At 6 a.m. a light S. breeze sprung up, which increased gradually. It was a fine though rather foggy day. At noon we were in Lat. 38° 33’ and at 2 p.m. close in with the island La Mocha Lat. 38° 23’. Long. 74°. The Captain stood to the North, but finding himself near a reef of cliffs, which stretches far out from the west point and against which the sea breaks violently, we changed our course to the E. Moens thought it might be called a narrow escape. We now went inside, between the main about 15 miles distant, and the island to which we kept close in; it afforded a fine view. The sandy beach extends but a short distance up, follow green patches of land either grass or young corn; then the soil rises abruptly and both hills and gullies are covered with wood, upon the former a thick fog was hanging, which gradually lowering concealed the east coast from our sight. Nevertheless we could make out that the flat land on the east point extends upwards several miles, and that both E. and W. points are surrounded by breakers. This island about 3 leagues long from N. to S. and 1 1/2 broad from E. to W. belonged to an Englishman. Robertson, who had served in the English navy and afterwards in the Chilian; from the latter Government he bought this fruitful spot of ground, bred there cattle, pigs, and horses, which as well as firewood he was in the habit of exporting to Talcahuana. Besides him, his servants and some Indians inhabited the island; thus it was at least a year back when Moens returned to Europe; but we learned afterwards at Valparaiso that Robertson had then left La Mocha and served as Flag-officer to the Peruvian Admiral Guise. We saw some smoke curling up from the beach, but discovered neither inhabitant nor houses. The island is said to abound in seals. Captain Warren was desirous to anchor and to go on shore, Moens who did not wish to lose the fine south breeze which was blowing would not allow him to do so; accordingly the Captain drunk the whole day got into a violent passion, and tried by every means to provoke Moens to a quarrel in which he did not succeed. At 4 p.m. when I was as usual writing in the [48] main cabin, the Captain told me “You will not be alarmed Mr. Witt when I observe to you that this is my cabin”. Without answering a word, I took up my papers and went to the after cabin where I remained the whole evening with Moens and Anderson making ourselves as comfortable as we could. At about 8 p.m. we heard the Captain recommence a conversation with Vincent similar to that of last night; his expressions were so vulgar that I shall not defile my paper with noting them down. In order to avoid every opportunity of entering into conversation with him I remained with Moens and Anderson until they went to bed, and then walked the deck with the first mate till 11 1/2. When going below I found that the Captain had locked the main cabin where my berth was; I had thus to apply to Moens who lent me a very thin mattress a pillow and a cloak, these I stretched on the floor in the after cabin and slept soundly enough. The S. Wind lasted the whole night as well as

*Thursday, 12th of August 1824.* Lat. 36° 6'. We ran along the coast which distant about 30 miles was occasionally visible, at the rate of from 6 to 8 knots. At 6 p.m. we steered N.N.E. and at midnight N.E. Though a fog came on now and then it was upon the whole a beautiful day, and I remained on deck almost the whole day long. After a long interval Moens, Anderson and I again breakfasted together. The Captain still drunk, tried to make up matters with Moens and myself, but we kept aloof and even took our dinner in the after cabin, where I remained till a late hour, though we heard the Captain's repeated threats that he would lock the main cabin as he had done the night before. He had a row with his son, the second mate and finished the day with jawing the Steward who was also drunk.

*Friday, 13th.* We all rose before six and saw the main land lying plainly before us at a distance of 8 miles. Over the comparatively speaking low foreland, a ridge of dark blue mountains rose into the clear sky. The sun not yet risen [49] tinged the thin streaks of clouds with a light red, whilst on the other side the moon gradually grew paler and paler on the dark firmament. As soon as the sun had risen though still behind the mountains, the rays which it emitted dispelled a thin fog, and gave a rosy hue to the summits of the mountains. At 25 minutes to 7 a small speck, firelike, became visible, and in a few seconds more the whole orb appeared dazzling our eyes with its splendour, and concealing the land lying just below its rays. At 2 p.m. we were opposite Topocalma. Shoals. Lat. 33° 56', we then shortened sail that is to say the Studding sails, Topgallants, Royals etc. were taken in, and we merely carried double-reefed Fore and Main Topsails and foresails. The day was beautiful and we had a very pleasant run along the coast distant from 2 to 3 miles. The appearances of the coast varies, sometimes it gently slopes towards the sea in small level plains, but generally the hills which form the coast covered with grass and brushwood are steep and abrupt, and more or less of the same height as the banks of the Rhine. In the forenoon no high mountains formed the background but further north black mountains similar to those we had seen at sunrise, rose behind the foreland, and still further in the interior towered the snowy Andes, of which Lord Byron says "The Andes looks from his throne of clouds o'er half the world". This immense ridge of mountains rising gradually stretches as far as the isthmus of Darien, where they diminish in height and rise again in North America both in Mexico and the United States. Here where we were they are about ninety miles in the interior, and their height varies from 10,000 to fifteen thousand feet over the level of the sea. The sunset at 20 minutes past 5 was as beautiful as the sunrise had been. It gilded the few thin clouds which were scattered on the heavens, and long after it had disappeared in the Ocean, it sent forth a streak of light like a column of fire into the dusky sky. The Captain who had not been sober the whole day, had a row with the Carpenter towards evening; at a later hour he scolded several of the crew, and when at 1 o'clock until which hour I remained [50] in the after-cabin, I retired to my berth I heard young Warren, who, poor fellow, could not refrain his tears, beg his father to lay down and take some rest. The following night we made no progress and stood off and on.

*Saturday, 14th of August 1824.* I left my bed before six, and dressed with somewhat more care than usually in the expectation of going on shore this day. I then went on deck and saw the sun rise similarly to yesterday. The weather was beautiful, warm without a cloud. The Captain's drunkenness increased nearly to madness. He scolded Williams the sail-maker, and Price the best sailor whom we had on board, without any cause, he bothered the first-mate Vincent, activity personified, to such a degree that he could hardly suppress his anger, even Moens confessed himself nervous, and young Warren had tears in his eyes. Fortunately Moens was capable of rendering the service of a pilot, and he having risen at 4 directed the course of the ship, whilst Vincent attended the handling of ropes and sails. At 9 a.m. we were opposite Coronnilla Point distant 14 miles from Valparaiso Point; is properly called Coronilla, because on the top of this rugged rock some stones are lying which have the appearance of a small crown. Anderson took a sketch of it see Apendix N° 7. We ran along the coast; the fresh breeze died away to a light wind and finally to a calm. The land about here consists of steep hills covered with grass, without any trees. No high mountains were visible inland, no doubt because we were too close under the coast so as to be prevented from seeing them. To the north of Valparaiso bay the coast presented an appearance similar to that described yesterday. Of all the snowy mountains that of Quillota distinguishes itself by its bell shape and by its apparent greater height than the other peaks of the Andes, owing to its closer proximity to the sea. About 2 p.m. a thick mist came on; when it cleared away, we had a light N.N.E. breeze, then a calm. It was a beautiful evening, the sun set at 20 m. to 6. We saw round the vessel several seals or rather their heads only, which appearing over the surface of the water look like those of [51] turtles. I went to bed at what I now call an early hour say 9 1/2. The whole night we stood off and on.

*Sunday, 15th of August.* I went on deck at 5; it was a very foggy morning. We stood in towards shore with a fine breeze which died away towards 7 a.m. The weather cleared up, and at 9 we found ourselves in the middle of Valparaiso bay whither the current had taken us, and by the same current we were drifted much to the north towards a lee-shore the very spot where in 1813 the English frigate "Essex" took the North American "Constitution". I am wrong, where the United States frigate "Essex" struck her colours to the English frigate "Phoebe" aided by the brig "Cherub". All this while the town of Valparaiso and the shipping were concealed from our sight by a dense fog. Moens thought of going on board of a man-of-war to ask for assistance in order to have the "Wanderer" towed in, but after he and Vincent had consulted, for the Captain, though now pretty sober, cared about nothing, it was determined to lower Mr. Moens' whaleboat, it was manned by four men who towed the ship towards a S. breeze which Moens saw approaching judging by the curling of the sea. At noon we caught this breeze, it blew so hard that we could hardly carry sail, however we stood out till 3 p.m. One of the sailors, Hatwell who had remained in the boat; ran great danger until he was again taken up. At 3 we wore, and beat in till 5 3/4 carrying all sails and cracking on at a fine rate. It was a pleasure to see the eagerness with which the crew worked. Three vessels were leaving the harbour. At 5 3/4 we tacked and stood out till 6 1/2 and again in till 7 3/4, then out once more when a dead calm came on; the consequence of all this was that at 10 p.m. we were about 3 miles to the north of the port without making the slightest way through the water. We sounded several times and found bottom at the depth of from 60 to 80 fathoms. When requisite Moens, Anderson, and I took our pull at the ropes as willingly though probably not so efficaciously as the sailors. The Captain though sober behaved like a brute. Vincent on the contrary did everything which was in his power. Moens layed all the blame upon the Captain and attributed the useless labour of this day to our not having stood out far enough to the W. last night. Since Tuesday we lived entirely in the after cabin and cut [52] the Captain.

*Monday, 16th of August 1824.* Day of our arrival in Valparaiso after a voyage of 172 days from Liverpool including three days' detention at Teneriffe. When I went on deck at 7, great was my astonishment to see that we were completely outside the bay to the West of Valparaiso point we having stood out to sea during the preceding night. Fortunately a light N.W. breeze sprung up which carried us gently into port (see apendix N° 8). I much rejoiced when I saw the shipping gradually opening to us, then the town itself and to the left the suburb called the Almendral. Before we came to an anchor a lieutenant of H.M.S. "Tartar" Captain Brown, came on board; he enquired for letters, the vessel's name and other particulars; He communicated to us much news, which together with that we learnt in the course of the day will be found further down. Next the Custom-house officers, accompanied by some Chilian officers paid the vessel their customary visit, making nearly the same enquiries as the British naval officer had done. Then Captain Joseph Hunter of the "Leopold" Captain Ward of the "Erin" Mr. Hill, Gibbs' agent in Valparaiso, and Mr. Ashton from Montgomery Price & Co. and others made their appearance. They all congratulated Moens on his safe arrival, for, owing to the previous arrival of the "Leopold" the "Erin" and the "Jane" all three of which had left Liverpool after the "Wanderer" this latter vessel had been given over as lost, and the more so as off the Cape a wreck had been seen by Hunter. The "Jane" had already sailed for Callao. Mr. Hill's boat took us on shore; we went directly to the office of Mr. Nugent the Consul and then to Mr. Hill's counting-house, where I was immediately set to work, viz. to make out the "Wanderer's" manifest. This being done Anderson and I returned on board and brought off three trunks one for each of us. These were carried to the Castle inn kept by T. Oliver, where Moens had taken two neat and well furnished rooms, one with three beds, the other a large one to serve for our sitting and writing-room. Anderson and I strolled through the town, [53] whilst Moens went on board H.M.S. "Aurora" Captain Prescott. At 4 p.m. we had a famous dinner in the English style. A Mr. Blake who had been Moens' companion when he first came out to the coast in the "Baltic Merchant", then lieutenant Liddel of the "Aurora" called, spirits and water were placed on the table and both remained till a late hour. Everybody rejoiced to see Moens safely back, and in the streets he had continually to shake hands with numbers of Englishmen who were easily to be distinguished by their usual European gentleman-like dress. Besides these, merchants established in Valparaiso, Captains of British men-of-war, masters of vessels, naval officers, and sailors, were to be seen on the beach and in the principal street, where I thought that as many English as Spanish sounds struck my ear. The Spaniards (no doubt I, like all foreigners who first arrive in these countries, meant by this expression the Chilians of Spanish extraction) formed the transition from the Europeans to the natives or Indians; they were dressed similarly to the former, but the cut of their clothes was less genteel. They wore hats with broader brims, their complexion darker and approaching that of the true natives, the third race. Many of these latter wore what is called a "Poncho" that is to say a piece of square woollen cloth somewhat like a blanket but of a closer texture; a hole is cut in the middle and through this their head is thurst so that the Poncho falls over the shoulders, the chest and the back. A few of these Ponchos were white or of gay colours, the greater part brown and dark. Others of the natives were dressed like sailors. Their hats were some pointed others broad brimmed, some white, some black. Their complexion brown, some lighter some darker;

their mustachios and hair jet black. The latter hangs down their backs in short tresses. I observed many of them on horseback, they appeared to me to be good riders, and not a few of their horses were handsome. I wondered at the extravagant size of their spurs and stirrups. A fine dyed cloth spread over their saddles, and round their legs they wore a thick cloth shaped liked gaiters, called Cordillera [54] boots, the object of which is to protect the legs against the sweat of the horses, against the cold and against thistles or brambles which they might have to ride through. Not a few of these natives were handsome well made men. A few wretched looking negroes constituted in my mind in the 4th race. Of all the women whom I saw, none could be called handsome; their dark skin and loose breasts, sometimes hanging down as far as the waist were surely far from the engaging. Their dress consisted upon the whole of a white gown and a shawl thrown over their shoulders. Their faces were not concealed like those of the women in Teneriffe. Except Mrs. Nugent we were told that hardly a single one of the English women resident in Valparaiso, could with propriety be called a lady. The town itself abounding with nasty looking dogs and curs had a wretched appearance, much inferior to what I had been led to expect. As far as I could note this day, Valparaiso consisted of one street of houses occupying a narrow space between the sea and the ridge of hills which are covered with grass and copsewood. The Almendral whither I took a walk after dinner, is a prolongation of the town itself extending to the North for a mile or a mile and a half; the dwellings were miserable huts built of mud plastered over or of bricks dried in the sun called “adobes”, some thatched some covered with tiles; instead of glass windows, iron railings and shutters. The town houses were superior to these, larger and for the greater part with balconies. The main or rather only street was but partly paved, besides horses I observed mules, asses, and carts on two wheels drawn by oxen. These carts are most cumbrous machines: they consist of three boards placed lengthways, upon them other boards a cross and these are covered with a hide, the sides are made of thin pieces of wood over which boards are nailed. On the point of the pole a thick piece of wood is fastened crossways which is again tied to the horns of the oxen, and in this simple manner they pull the cart along which when moving makes a disagreeable creaking noise. In [55] such carts ladies even went to balls. The carter walked before the oxen a long stick in his hand with which he directed and occasionally punished them. Our rooms were not papered, merely whitewashed, and covered with maps and charts, we had no window-curtains but carpets of course. From the balcony the bay and the shipping spread out before us; to the left Fort Angeles with a battery, hills behind, upon and between which houses are erected. To the right the Almendral, then hills, mountains and finally the snowy Andes; to our feet the beach and numbers of boats continually in motion. Moens received letters from Lima dated 14th June and 4th July, they gave a miserable account of the state of trade; Samuel Duncan whom Moens had left in charge of the Lima house when he left about twelve months ago, wrote that business was 50% worse than it then had been. Since February Lima and Callao were again in possession of the Royalists, commanded by Canterrac, to them Callao had been delivered up by mutinous black regiments. Also the Intermedios were occupied by the Spaniards and it was expected that Bolivar would shortly give them battle. The whole coast had been declared under blockade by the Patriots, but this Captain Maling of H.B.M.S. "Cambridge" was only willing to acknowledge as far as regarded Callao, the forces of the Patriots not being sufficient to effect the actual blockade of the other ports. Amongst the English in Valparaiso the embezzlement of about $8000 committed by the Captain's clerk of H.M.S. "Tartar" gave rise to much talk and conversation.

*Tuesday, 17th of August 1824.* We awoke long before daylight. I had slept soundly and thought that a bed on shore was at all events quiet a different thing from a narrow berth on board of a vessel. The regular beating on the surf against the stony beach caused a monotonous not disagreeable noise. Owing to the high hills which rise to the eastward of Valparaiso, the sun stands already high in the heavens before its rays reach the streets and houses. We commenced writing before breakfast which consisted of Tea, Coffee, beef steaks, watercresses, eggs, dry and buttered toast bread and butter, and this being dispatched, I was occupied with writing until dinner was [56] placed on the table. Moens dined on board the "Aurora" thus Anderson and I sat down by ourselves. This meal in the same manner as yesterday was excellent, in my opinion too sumptuous. We had soup, fish, roasted meat, desert, fruit, claret and what is called Madeira. Moens made this day an arrangement with the owner of the hotel for our expenses, which were fixed at $2 daily for the two rooms, and $1.2 ahead daily for our boarding. These were moderate charges. Blake and a Mr. Crookshank another acquaintance of Moens came in in the course of the day; neither of them seemed much pleased with the Valparaiso life, they complained of the little sociability, of want of common spirit, and rivalry amongst the English resident there. Blake also narrated a number of scandalous stories, of his countrymen and women, of whom he himself added we might believe what we liked. A good black dress coat which he wore had cost him $40, surely an extravagant price. After dinner I took a stroll by myself until 5 1/2. I directed my steps towards the hills, where I thought I had come to the most populous part of the town, inhabited as it seemed to me merely by Chilians, by men and women of the very lowest description. Here upon the hills and in the gullies between them, stood without the least order and in every possible direction, most wretched looking houses and hovels, looking more like pigsties than dwellings for human beings; they were built of mud, many without being plastered over, also without windows, and the door answering the purpose for letting in air and light, thatched with palm-leaves and surrounded by a small piece of ground fenced in with dry branches. Streets of course there were none and the paths, abrupt and steep, which I climbed up, appeared to me nothing but the dry beds of torrents formed by rain water when rushing down the hills. In other places rivulets flowed down into small reservoirs were I saw washerwomen busy at work rubbing the dirty linen and beating it upon the stones, and then the water flows out upon the beach under a small arch made of bricks. These gullies called “Quebradas” I thought to bear some resemblance to the village of Blankenese [57] near Altona. The soil consists of a red clay; here and there it is covered with grass or with brushwood, and horses and asses were grazing about. In this neighbourhood stand two or three churches, one of which in ruins having been destroyed by a recent earthquake, also a battery, at the foot of Point Angeles another battery, and between the latter and the town extends a piece of ground along the beach dignified by the name of “Arsenal” or Dockyard; here some smiths and carpenters were at work, beams, guns without their carriages and carriages without their guns were lying and standing here and there. On my return to the hotel I learned that a dreadful accident had occurred during my absence. A north-american named Bennet, late master of the “Cadet” who people said had been poorly and deranged, had cut his throat. I saw him lying dead in a neighbouring room with a gash in his throat of about a finger’s length. He looked a handsome man; the bloody razor was lying on the table. It was a horrible sight. In the morning I had made the acquaintance of our next door neighbour a Frenchman called Roulet, who had served in the Peruvian army but had now left it, being as he said, not well treated by Bolivar. Moens who was acquainted with him told me that in his opinion this Roulet and General Miller an Englishman, had been the best officers in the Peruvian Army. Moens, Anderson, Roulet and Blake had gone to a ball given by the consul Nugent; I was thus left by myself, and in my solitude I could not repress a wish that Moens had procured me an invitation, which I thought he might have done. In business matters, said I to myself, he is sufficiently polite and pleasant, but in the daily intercourse he might surely treat more kindly! Nearly the whole evening I was busy writing, and with the waiter I tried to enter into some conversation; he told me that those men with ponchos of whom I had taken particular notice in the streets, whom he called “peones” and who do the same work as the porters in London, as well as the soldiers, are extremely treacherous, that they always carry a long knife about them, and that to rob and to murder is for them a mere pastime. The Catholics, I learned from the waiter are buried in their churches, whilst the Protestants were interred on the summit of [58] one of the highest hills, but as their corpses were frequently dug up by the natives and stripped of their clothes, they have since then frequently been deposited in the sea. The Chilians colours are thus: the lower stripe is scarlet, of the upper stripe the half nearest to the staff blue with a white star, and the other half white. The Peruvian colours in perpendicular stripes, red white and red with a sun in the centre of the white for men of war. The Buenos Ayrean in horizontal stripes blue white and blue with a sun in the centre of the white for men-of-war.

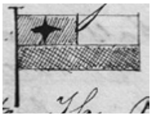

*Wednesday, 18th of August 1824.* During the night-time the watchmen made themselves heard with their shrill whistle and their cry of "Viva Chile" and the state of the weather; Moens and Anderson came home from the ball at 12 1/2. The party had consisted of 10 English and 3 natives ladies, and about ninety gentlemen, of whom the greater part English, 30 French naval officers and the remainder natives; thus only those well acquainted with the ladies had a chance of dancing. When entering all the gentlemen were introduced one by one to Mrs. Nugent, that is to say they made their bow to her, but when departing they took French leave. A handsome supper had been laid out to which first the ladies sat down, and then the gentlemen partook of it by turns. Until dinner time Moens and I were busy writing. Blake took dinner; he, Crookshank and Hill, tea, and at a later hour brandy and water with us. I of course was not excluded from the company of these gentlemen, but from their conversation I was decidedly shut out. They talked, I listened. They went out to take a walk, I preferred staying at home to being a superfluous appendage. Hill in the course of the evening gave an interesting account of a misfortune which once happened to him at sea. When coming round the Cape, the vessel on board of which he was sprang a leak; they managed to reach Barclay sound on the eastern Falkland; here they found the crew of Captain Fresinet who had been shipwrecked; they remained there about a month and provisions falling short, lived mainly on the flesh of wild horses which abound in the island; and finally they succeeded in stopping the leak so far that they could again venture to go to sea, the vessel making about [59] 28 inches of water in the hour. The Chilian soldiers looked wretchedly, at least in my opinion; they were dressed in blue jackets with red facings and cuffs, but none did I see completely accoutred as a soldier should be. At 8 o'clock p.m. the drums beat, and the trumpets blew the retreat.

*Thursday, 19th.* Before breakfast we saw a carriage pass by, very likely the only one in the place. I learned that this chaise was the property of the English Consul. Captain Prescott, Roulet and a French naval officer, started on horseback for Santiago, the Capital; the distance is about 90 miles; the road thither leads up and down hill, but is kept rather in a good condition. It was constructed under the Spanish Government when O'Higgins was President of Chili. Foreign merchants are in the habit of going up and down on horseback, when they frequently make these 90 miles in 9 or ten hours. In the course of the morning I was busy writing, I dined by myself; Moens and Anderson at Mr. Hill's. I was not invited, a natural but somewhat galling consequence of the situation, inferior to that of Moens in which I was placed. When I had done dinner I walked up the hills, and after my return to the hotel passed the evening with writing. Twice I was interrupted by the ringing of a bell in the street; I ran to the balcony, and saw a number of boys carrying lanterns, a man ringing a bell and some priests under a white canopy, carrying something which I understood to be the host. Probably they were on their way to a dying person to whom the last sacrament was to be administered. They were reciting prayers, to me of course unintelligible, everyone whom they met in the street kneeled down, and even our fair neighbour over the way, the daughter of the first Employee in the Custom-house who sang and played on the piano from morning to night, left her favorite instrument and accompanied by her servant girls, with whom we were in the habit of having some jokes from one balcony to the other, devoutly kneeled down on their balcony placing candles before them and said their prayers, which done, and the procession having passed the mistress returned to her piano, the servants to their [60] avocations. H.M.S. "Aurora" was advertised shortly to sail for Europe, she had on board about $3,000,000.

*Friday, 20th of August 1824.* The whole morning I was busy as usual. Having done my work I went out to take a walk and met a Mr. Scholtz a small humpbacked man, whose acquaintance I had made the first morning on board of the "Wanderer". He was partner of Huth Coit & Co. of Valparaiso and Lima, upon which house my uncle in London had procured me a letter of credit for £100 from F. Huth & Co. Mr. Scholtz took me to his dwelling a miserable room for which without furniture he paid $20 monthly. Living was very expensive in Valparaiso; a rial might be considered to be of as much value as a penny in London, a dollar equal to a shilling, an ounce or doubloon to a guinea. Mr. Scholtz and I walked up hill to the right where the first flagstaff stood, at its very edge. Below to our feet lay the battery, and the port with the shipping before us. At home Cap. Hunter of the "Leopold", Messieurs Blake and Crookshank, dined with us; by and bye we were joined by a Captain Simpson of the Chilian navy. We had as always quantities of wine, then brandy and water and much conversation, this lasted until ten. Then the whole party, except myself took a walk, and on their return still remained together until midnight. In 1823 when the French under the Duc d'Angouleme besieged Cadiz, Captain Hunter was the only one besides one other, who safely entered the port with his vessel the "Leopold" laden with cocoa. Many shots were of course fired at him, but none struck the vessel. Hunter was afterwards present at the taking of the Trocadero. Blake and Crookshank had been fellow passengers with Moens on board the "Baltic Merchant". When they first came out their object had been to join a Mr. Myers who intended putting up a manufacture for making copper-sheathing in Valparaiso, but the machinery being lost on this way out, the plan proved abortive. Blake was a dapper little fellow, pitted by the small-pox and a little affected; his business that of a chymist, druggist or something of the kind. [61] Crookshank was a handsome pleasant young man. He had just finished a building for a distillery. Captain Simpson a quiet, gentlemanlike young man came out as second-mate of the "Baltic Merchant"; he was made Captain in the Chillian navy by Lord Cochrane, as such he lost the vessel under his command at the island of Chiloe, was placed before a court-martial and acquitted. The Spanish man-of-war "Asia" which sailed from Cadiz about the same time when the "Wanderer" left Liverpool, had been seen off the Falklands, since when nothing more had been heard about her. Capt. Hunter thought that the wreck seen by him off the Cape might have been the "Asia".

*Saturday, 21st.* Moens and Anderson dined on board the "Aurora"; I by myself in the hotel. After dinner I walked out, up to the first flagstaff where I had been yesterday with Mr. Scholtz, and thence over some hills where the red clayish soil was torn asunder by torrents of rain, passing the ruins of a mud fortification, to the second flagstaff, and then down a broad ravine or "quebrada" back to the hotel where I was by six o'clock. I took tea, read and wrote till 10 1/2 when I went to bed. The evening had been delightful; looking westward I had before me the bay filled with vessels; turning my eyes eastward there were the three rows of hills rising the one above the other, and above them all at the verge of the horizon the snowy Andes. From "Heimweh" I did not suffer; however many a time my longing thoughts wandered to the distant N.E. Valparaiso bay extends from N. to S. It is only exposed to the North winds which blow during the winter months say May, June, July, and the first weeks of August. It was now as smooth as a mill pond, and about 40 vessels were at anchor, amongst them two English men-of-war the "Aurora" and the "Tartar", a French 64 gun frigate "La Marie Therese", a French corvette "Lautaro" a Chili man-of-war, the "O Higgins" previously Lord Cochrane's flagship, and a Spanish frigate the "Esmeralda" which Lord Cochrane when commanding the Chilian navy had cut out from under the castles of Callao, now dismantled.

*Sunday, 22nd.* In the forenoon we finished our letters for England to be forwarded to Guayaquil per "Royal Sovereign" [62] Captain Dare. I went on board of the “Wanderer” and on my return walked all along the Almendral as far as a considerable rivulet which flows there into the sea. I observed Chilean ladies walking about in full dress, some with red others with blue coloured shoes, with flowers in their hair, people of the lower class cooking their dinner in the open air before the doors of their miserable hovels, boys playing at fives and shintey, trees, peach, and almond in full blossom, tall oranges trees, all objects different from what I had been accustomed to in the north of Europe. Messrs. Lance and Hodgson dined with us; they came out as a super-cargoes of the “Erin” consigned to Mr. Hill. Lance a pleasant intelligent young man, Hodgson rather quiet. Mate Vincent and 2nd mate Warren called, Blake came in, and it was as usual ten o’clock before we rose from our long sitting. The month of August in the southern hemisphere corresponds to February in the northern; but here the month of August was nothing like so cold as February is in London and Hamburgh, on the contrary the weather was delightful and the warmth similar to that of the month of August in the just named places. The “Monarch” arrived 101 days from Liverpool. Letters by her were dated 12th May. I had none.

*Monday, 23rd of August 1824.* We had a light northerly breeze with its usual accompaniments, a cloudy sky, a less quiet sea, a more violent surf. I had nothing to do in the morning for Mr. Moens, and occupied myself with writing my Diary. Before dinner I walked up the hills and returned home by the prettiest quebrada I had seen until then. We dined with Messieurs Lance and Hodgson, who in future would take their meals with us, they having removed from Mrs. Walker’s hotel to that in which we lodged.

*Tuesday, 24th.* I was busy writing until three, when I took a walk by myself. Lance and Hodgson did not dine with us; Captain Simpson did. Crookshank came in; conversation interesting as always.

*Wednesday, 25th.* Mr. Leo, a naval officer, later Captain of the “Zenobia” an East India man breakfasted with us. He related amongst other things whilst sailing in this vessel along the coast the top-mast-studding-sail-boom was knocked off against a rock whilst the [63] reel did not touch the bottom, a proof how very steep the coast is here in some places. I made the observation, that owing to the houses in Valparaiso not being provided with spouts as they are in Europe; the water, when it rains runs down into the streets from the projecting roofs, and thus Mr. Moens assertion that nothing in Valparaiso puts a more decided stop to business than rain might almost be believed. When taking a walk in the evening, I met the funeral procession of an infant. First came a few priest carrying the host, then men and boys in two rows carrying lighted wax-tapers; these were followed by the coffin, behind which again some priests, girls dressed in white, and musicians; the latter played and the priests chanted alternately. I followed this procession until it reached a church, the doors of which were thrown open. The interior was handsomely lighted up with thick wax tapers; all entered, prayers were chanted and the coffin was lowered into a vault. To me the whole solemnity had nothing of an imposing or melancholy character.

*Thursday, 26th of August.* Moens gave me a note to one of the lieutenants of the "Aurora" requesting him to show me all over the ship; accordingly I went on board, but just then they were too busy to be able to attend to me. In the course of the forenoon I had enough to do. I dined by myself, the others being invited by Mr. Hill. In the evening we were a party of ten: Moens and Anderson, Lance and Hodgson, Blake and Crookshank, Captain Simpson, a Mr. Wynn, Lieut. Gunning of the "Tartar" and I; every one except myself a cigar in his mouth, and a glass of brandy and water before him, Gunning kept us up until past 12 with his tiresome talk. Lance, Moens and Crookshank, appeared to me to be clever men and I was fond of listening to them. The "Asia" 64 guns and another Spanish man-of-war brig the "Achilles" were said to have been seen off Talcahuana. I had an opportunity of reading a private letter to Mr. Mardon by Mr. G. H. Gibbs, in which he expressed himself as follows: "Mr. Moens takes with him a very hard working useful German clerk", and farther on, "his salary is to be $500 for the first year, after which we have promised that it shall be increased, if he behaves well and makes himself useful as we are sure he will".

*Friday, 27th.* Captain Hunter dined [64] with us. Our usual evening party consisted of us five who lived in the hotel, Crookshank, Blake, Captain Simpson who bought with him a blackguard-looking doctor and Mr. Hill. We remained together till past midnight. Conversation was interesting as usually and though I could not but confess to myself that this was a rational way of spending the evening, yet I thought that, even were I not obliged to act the part of a mute, cards would not be amiss to while away an hour or so. It was reported that the "Montezuma" or another Chili man-of-war could shortly be despatched down the coast to inform Admiral Guise of the "Asia's" appearance. We were merely waiting for the sailing licence from Santiago, in order to continue our voyage in the "Wanderer".

*Saturday, 28th of August 1824.* The sailing licence came down. Captain Warren by some mismanagement had lost an anchor and a chain-cable. Captain Hunter, Crookshank, Lieut. Liddel, and the 1st Lieut. of the "Aurora" Bance, all four fine men formed our evening party.

*Sunday, 29th.* This morning at about 2 a.m. I was awaked by feeling my bed shake under me, I called Mr. Moens, whose answer was that it was an earthquake, and that I had nothing better to do than to remain in bed. In my apprehension the shock which everybody confessed to be a pretty sharp one had lasted from 2 to 3 minutes. Some gypsum fell from the ceiling of our room, Anderson rose and saw some people in the street. In the hotel there was a good deal of hubbub, in the pantry the bottles knocked against each other, which made Mrs. Oliver our landlady cry and wring her hands. In the morning we learned that in the Almendral some hovels had been shaken down or at least been much injured. This earthquake was of course the topic of much conversation in the course of the day, and all agreed that it had been a pretty strong one, quite as bad as that which preceded the destruction one on the _ Nov. 1822. I was told that before the shock itself is felt, a rumbling noise like distant thunder is generally heard. Our sailing being fixed for next Tuesday, I was occupied from morning till near midnight, the time for meals excepted, with our correspondence to the manufacturers. In the evening we felt so cold that we ordered [65] a "brasero" or earthenware pan with burning charcoal to be brought in.

*Monday, 30th of August.* Accounts reached Valparaiso from Santiago that the earthquake of yesterday morning had been felt there much more severely than in the port. An order also came down from the Government laying an embargo upon all vessels in the bay; thus the day of our sailing was put off for an indefinite time and my occupations were less urgent than those on the preceding day. About eight days ago the "Asia" and the "Achilles" were spoken to by the "Snipe" from Calcutta; 90 leagues to the west of Talcahuanos. The general belief was that these Spanish men-of-war would sail down the coast with the object of attacking the Patriot squadron commanded by Admiral Guise which was blockading Callao, and consisted of the "Prueba" 42 guns carrying the Admiral's flag, and several smaller vessels. A vessel which arrived from Huacho, a port to the north of Lima, brought the news that the Patriot men-of-war "Congreso" and "Perla" had run on shore somewhere on the coast; that Admiral Guise had tried to cut out a Spanish transport lying in Quilca bay, but that he had not succeeded, and that notwithstanding this reverses he was determined to attack the Spanish men-of-war of the arrival of which he was aware, as soon as they should make their appearance in his neighbourhood. It was further stated though doubted that General Miller had had an engagement with the Royalists that he had put hors-de-combat 300 to 500 men and that from 2000 to 3000 had passed over to him.

*Tuesday, 31st.* Last night trifling shocks of earthquake were again felt though not by me. General Borgoño came down from Santiago and alighted in the hotel where we lived. Having but little to do I started by myself for a long walk at 1 p.m. I took the direction northward through the Almendral, crossed the brook, wetting only the soles of my boots, ascended the hill called the Barron, descended on the other side passed through a very narrow valley, again climbed up another hill before me, and then returned home the same way I had come. [66]

This road I learned afterwards leads to Concon, and is or at least was in 1824 impassable for carriages. The narrow path winding between and up the hills, the granite rocks forming its side walls, the rivulet murmuring down the gully, the peach and almond trees in blossom, and even when on the top of the hills, where the reddish clayish soil covered here and there with brushwood, offered but a barren prospect, the large droves of mules preceded and followed by a few men on horseback either trotting briskly along or grazing on a patch of green turf, the tinkling of an small bell tied round the neck of one or two of the animals, the outlandish dress of every one I met, on the one hand, the vast extent of the Ocean, the regular beating of the surf; on the other, the high mountains forming the background, all together, made this walk extremely interesting to me. Mules are the only beasts of burthen; they carry a load of 300 lbs 150 on each side. In the evening a regular Northern or north-wind blew. The sea in the harbour took a yellowish colour, and the surf beat so violently that the communication between the shore and shipping was nearly interrupted. The climate was not so pleasant as I had expected it to be; only the 22nd was a really warm day; all the other days we felt rather cold, and the sky was frequently covered with clouds; it rained but seldom, and always little; thermometer 52 to 60 Fht. Anderson frequently went out by himself on his clandestine expeditions. He used to order me to call the waiter, to shut the door etc., which I was much annoyed at for certainly he had no right to do so. Being tired and having nothing to read I went to bed early.

*Wednesday, 1st of September 1824.* Continual rain and dirty weather kept me at home the whole day, without having anything to do.

*Thursday, 2nd.* By Lance's account there had been another shock of an earthquake last night, but except him nobody had felt it. Crookshank and Blake called in the evening and remained till 1 in the morning; conversation very interesting. Crookshank gave horrid detail of the character of the Chilians.

*Friday, 3rd.* A rainy disagreeable day. In the [67] forenoon I called upon Mr. Scholtz. Mr. Hill dined with us. After dinner Moens and Anderson, Lance and Hodgson, were in the habit of taking a stroll and calling upon females of doubtful character. The object of a diary is not only to give an account of the impressions made upon the writer's mind by exterior objects, but also to commemorate his thoughts and feelings. Acting hereupon I gave vent to some reflections of mine in the following words. I am interested with so many objects new to me which I see, I am pleased with my way of living, but on the other hand my inferior situation of which I am continually made sensible, is very grating to my feelings. I am always a listener, never a speaker, though frequently I feel myself quite capable of forming a just idea of, and giving a proper opinion on the subject which is started.

*Saturday, 4th of September.* Several gentlemen called in the evening, amongst whom Cruikshank, whose conversation was always extremely interesting. When the usual party was assembled, and their conversation commenced taking an argumentation turn, then for a certainty Anderson commenced yawning, called for brandy-and-water, and by an occasional bawdy sally which did not fail to elicit a laugh, showed that he was still alive. Cruikshank was undoubtedly a very clever young man, nothing would be brought on the tapis on which he could not give his opinion in a sensible manner, and follow it up further than any one of the party present; every word he said appeared to me to be of real sterling value. His descriptions were lively and bore the stamp of truth; his arguments shrewd and clever, to me it was a pleasure to listen to him. Moens was in the habit of speaking less. What he said was true, and his political feelings were not to be mistaken; they leaned decidedly towards Toryism. As soon as the conversation turned upon navigation, naval anecdotes and achievements then he took the lead, and all present listened to his quiet assertions with attention. He tried hard to appear impartial, and not to give any undue preference to what it is English, and he frequently drew his illustrations and examples from the continent, particularly [68] from Holland and Germany. Lance inclines still more than Moens to the aristocratic and high church party in England. He was fond of making speeches and of what one might call dissecting his sentiments. He was brought up at Eaton and had been for some time at Oxford. He was no doubt quite a gentleman, which word however occurred too often in his conversation, clever, and Moens called him a noblehearted fellow. He used to complain of blue-devils. He was of a very respectable family in Liverpool, a widower and had left two children at home. Hodgson, Lance's partner on the other hand spoke very little in a low voice; what he said was always to the purpose, but frequently the very reverse of Lance's opinions. He took things as they are, quite prosaically, and not as one might wish them to be. Blake much affected though not stupid, was in the habit of talking a great deal too much, and then Cruikshank darted at him a piercing look from his beautiful black eyes. It was determined that next Monday we were to sail, the embargo having been taken off.

*Sunday, 5th of September 1824.* This forenoon I was again very busy which I had not been since Monday last; we finished our letters for England. At 3 o'clock, Lance, Hodgson, Moens, Anderson and I walked to Mr. Hill's dwelling house in the Almendral where we had been invited to dinner. When dinner was over I conversed a few words with Mrs. Hill, a stout woman not over delicate in her expressions, whose features showed that she had been handsome in her early youth. In her conversation she was agreeable enough. At dinner there were besides those already mentioned, a French merchant whose name I did not learn and Mr. Hill's clerk. When we were at our wine Mr. Patrickson an East Indian established in Valparaiso, Mr. Rouse the English Vice-consul and Mr. White the Consul's secretary came in. Dinner was served in the English style; the two male servants who attended were Laskars. Behind the house were a yard, stables and kitchen garden; I admired a vine of an extraordinary size (grapes ripened in Feby.), an orange tree on one side in blossom on the other with fruit, an olive tree, its fruit over-ripe etc. At desert we had figs grown in the country. [69] Immediately after tea we left. Mr. Hills' clerk and myself lagged behind, and entered a "chingana" a low shop where common people drink and dance. Having separated from the clerk, I walked up and down the streets for some time, in expectation of some adventure similar to those on my return home from the counting-house to my lodgings in Kennington; the ignorance of the language prevented my accosting anyone and I reached my hotel having enjoyed the beauty of the evening. Moens and the three others did not come home before I, more or less in the wind; they had been to see Cruikshank who had been kicked by his horse, and where they had spent the last hours of the day they would probably not have told me if I had been bold enough to ask them. In order to raise money, the Government in the course of last week, granted to some native merchants a monopoly for purchasing and selling wines, spirits, cards, tobacco and tea; but as might be expected this caused such a general discontent that it would probably be revoked erelong.

*Monday, 6th of September.* We closed our letters for England expecting to sail this day; however owing to a row which had taken place the previous night on board the "Wanderer", the number of the crew was not complete and we were obliged to remain on shore. Some of the crew had come on board drunk, they and the mates had fought, and on the cry of murder being raised, a boats' crew from the "Tartar" had boarded the "Wanderer" and taken Bill the boy, and Lewis the sail maker on board the man-of-war; these were now replaced by a Frenchman Peter of whom Capt. Warren said that he knew every rock from Valparaiso down to Panama, and by a smart Chilian boy. After dinner several gentlemen called. It was a lovely moonlight-night and from 8 to 10 I by myself took a walk up and down the street and as far as the Almendral. Many females, apparently of various degrees of modesty, some of them very handsome, promenaded up and down like myself enjoying the cool of the evening. The doors of the houses stood open; men and women sat on the floor, some cooked in the street, the "tout ensemble" struck me with its foreign appearance. In the Almendral I witnessed a quarrel between two natives who were in a towering passion; more than fifty men and women [70] the former with ponchos and sugar-loafed hats crowded round them; of the latter one rather good looking with a handkerchief over her head, rather a usual way of wearing the same, told me that they were fighting "con cuchillo"; however after all they were separated without having done any harm to each other. This being over I followed some Chilian gentlemen to a chingana where the people of the lower class amused themselves with dancing. The chingana was lighted up by several tallow candles hanging down from the ceiling. The musicians were a man playing on the guitar, another on the harp, the third beating time on an empty box, which music was accompanied by discordant singing. The dancers were a Chilian sailor and a woman rather well dressed, with flowers in her hair, and a white pockethandkerchief in her hand; this she moved about with some grace, the dancers approached to and retired from each other without ever touching. The steps they made were short, there was no violent exercise, and were it not for the length of the dance, it must have been by no means fatiguing. After my return to the hotel we noted that opposite, at the fair piano-player's a party of "Tertulia" had assembled, and we could distinguish very graceful waltzing with figures.

*Tuesday, 7th of September 1824.* The northern wind which continued prevented our sailing. It was in every respect a dull and disagreeable day. In the evening I saw the funeral of a person of the lower classes; two rows of men carrying candles and muttering unintelligible prayers preceded the open coffin, carried by four men; when reaching the burial ground they commenced laughing and chattering.

*Wednesday, 8th.* At about 12 we went on board the "Wanderer", the anchor was weighed, we hailed from one vessel to the other, the "Aurora's" boats towed us out a short distance, when at 3 p.m. it being a dead calm, we returned on shore, dined at the hotel, and in the evening had Cruikshank's and Blake's company.

*Thursday, 9th.* After having taken a hurried dinner, we hastened on board; now the Governor's signature to some document or other, which could not be obtained until a late hour, was wanting, thus we once more returned to our hotel. Our really [71] pretty neighbour opposite, to whose piano-playing we had frequently listened, and with whose servant girls we, and especially Moens, had conversed many a time, was at a party in an adjoining house, and we from our balcony could distinguish how prettily they were dancing to the tune of the national air "Quando, quando". For supper we had some crab-claws. I heard that the fishermen after having caught the crabs tear of the claws and throw the crabs into the sea, when the claws grow again. These claws were sold at 1/2 rial the dozen. An unusual allowance of two glasses of brandy and water emboldened me to accost some of the girls in the street; to one of them, rather good-looking, I proposed to accompany her home, though without intending to do so; she refused, whereupon I contented myself kissing her. Lieutenant Gunning of the "Tartar" and White Master of the "Aurora" had called upon us in the evening.

*Friday, 10th of September.* At 12 o'clock we, viz. Moens, Anderson, and I, Lance, Hodgson, and Mr. Hill, went on board the "Wanderer", where, with the exception of Moens who was invited on board the "Aurora", we dined together. Hill and Lance returned on shore, Hodgson remained, he having engaged his passage to Callao on board of our vessel. There was not a breath of wind, and consequently no use in weighing the anchor. It was a beautiful evening, first lighted up by the stars, and then by the moon. Towards 8 o'clock we heard the band play on board the French frigate "Marie Thérèse", then on board the "Aurora" and the "Tartar". When it struck 8 two muskets were fired from the French and English men-of-war, a gun from the Chilian "Lantaro". This was followed by the bells striking the hour on board the merchant vessels in the bay, on board the men-of-war the drums beat the retreat, on shore the church-bells rang, and the dogs barked. All this we distinctly heard, we also saw lights along the streets and up and down the ravines.

*Saturday, 11th of September.* Lance breakfasted with us; he and Anderson went on shore, Hill came off. At 11 o'clock Moens returned on board from the "Aurora", bringing with him several sailors who assisted ours on heaving up the anchor and towing the "Wanderer" out. Then we bade good bye to our friends from on shore, and at 11 1/2 a.m. sails were set. Hodgson of course boarded with us. [72] We had laid in a considerable stock of provisions: soft bread, fresh beef, corned beef $10 a quintal, cocoa, garbanzos (a kind of pea), brandy 3 $1/2 per gallon, Claret $10 a dozen, fowls $6 a dozen, pigs, potatoes, cabbages, oranges, walnuts, two casks of country wine from Concepcion; called Port much like Malaga, without being so sweet, which I much liked, $1.4 a gallon, and other articles. Valparaiso lies in Lat. 33° 1', Long. 71° 37'. For my washing whilst there I paid $1 the dozen of pieces.

*Sunday, 19th of September 1824.* After a pleasant passage of eight days from Valparaiso, with a continual fair wind from the South, we cast anchor in Arica bay on this day at 5 p.m. lat. 18° 27' long. 70° 19'. The first day after having left Valparaiso we had but a light breeze which increased to a steady, pretty strong wind as soon as we distanced the land; it would probably had continued so the whole way, and brought us to Arica two days sooner, if Captain Warren had not kept in too near the shore. Already on Thursday 16th we saw land in the latitude of the Morro of Mexillones lat. 23° 4' long. 70° 28', and until we reached Arica we continued in sight of land. The sky was generally cloudy and the thermometer ranged between 58 and 64. We kept separate from the

Captain, who being upon the whole sober enough, conducted himself pretty well. On Saturday last I had something like an explanation with Anderson; he rebuked me for having given him a sharp answer on more than one occasion, to which I replied that I could not bear his making continually some remark or other about me, and that it was certainly very galling always to be reminded of my occupying and inferior situation, because I was dependent upon Mr. Moens. I could hardly refrain my tears, and though I had no time to tell him all what I meant to say, yet I was pleased with what I said, being sure that it would find its way to Moens' ears. During our passage we frequently saw whales close to our vessel blowing water 3 or 4 feet high. The hills all along the coast, and especially that which forms a landmark for making the port of Arica, are of greyish colour and covered with bird's dung, of which large quantities are carried to Quilca, and thence to the interior, where it serves for manure. Arica presented a miserable appearance, surrounded by sandy hills between which the valley [73] of Sama stretches inland. The houses close to the beach were of canes, plastered with mud, and whitewashed. I distinguished four churches. Towards the left the sight was relieved by some clusters of fig-trees through the foliage of which a white wall surrounding the burial-ground was visible. The surf runs high, and to be able to ride over it the natives make use of "Balzas" a kind of boat of which Mr. Moens gave the following correct description: they consist of two sealskins sewed up and painted over; they are joined together and blown up with the mouth by mean of a gut. Then a mat is placed over the wider part where the passengers, two in number, sit. The rower kneels upon the fore part which runs out into a point using a paddle the two ends of which he alternately dips into the sea, and by these means he moves on very rapidly. Before we had cast anchor in 7 fathoms water with 30 fathoms chain out, Captain J. J. Moore of the ship "Resource" and Captain William Bowers of the Brig "Catherine" the only English vessel which were then in the bay came on board, and immediately after them the Spanish Captain of the Port, and two Spanish officers. Anderson, Moens and Hodgson went on shore; they soon returned, and until 10 1/2 we had the pleasure of Moore's and Bower's company, who supped with us in the after-cabin.

*Monday, 20th of September.* Before I had risen a Spanish officer, a pleasant young man, came from on shore bringing Moens a letter from J. M. Vigil of Tacna, to whom Moens sent off an answer by propio, requesting his coming down to the port if possible by tomorrow morning. Quilca, and not Arica, being considered to be the port of Arequipa, for which town the cargo on board the "Wanderer" was destined, we were ordered off thither by the Spanish authorities, who would allow us to remain no more than 48 hours in the port of Arica. The Spaniard and his companion breakfasted with us, and when they returned on shore Moens, Anderson, Hodgson and the Captain, accompanied them. Moens desired me to remain on board, and whilst they were absent Vincent and I amused ourselves with examining the objects on shore through a spy-glass. On a small island off the point we observed many seals; on its summit one or two Condors were [74] perched, and its sides were covered which innumerable guano birds, gulls, and shags. I dined with the Captain, who was again in the wind; the others on board the "Catherine". On shore Anderson had visited a North American who was lying in a miserable hovel suffering from the venereal disease which he had caught in Valparaiso. Anderson gave a shocking account of him, and said that he was rotten from top to toe. He had been Captain of a small craft under Chilian colours, which the Spaniards had taken; he was now bereft of everything, and Moore and Bowers made him a present of $50; the former was even willing to take him on board of his ship. Moens, Anderson and Hodgson returned to the "Wanderer" past midnight. I spent the evening reading.

*Tuesday, 21st of September 1824.* In the morning the Spanish authorities in Arica would not allow the "Wanderer's" men to fill their water-casks; also Moens found some difficulty in landing, and when Hodgson and I, went on shore, he was on the very point of returning to the "Wanderer", we had to go with him, and thus I saw nothing whatever of the town. Bowers had been more successful than Warren, for he, like Moore, a lieutenant in the British navy on half-pay and a determined man, had pointed his four guns upon the town, and sent his men armed on shore, and thus they succeeded in filling their casks. Hodgson obtained leave to tranship himself to the "Resource" whither his luggage was likewise taken. He, Moens and Anderson dined on board of this vessel. I took my solitary meal on board our ship. After I had finished it, Moens and Anderson returned, some Spaniards or Peruvians accompanied them, and Moens tried to effect some sale or other, in which however he did not succeed. He asked me for some paper, which, I not being able to find at the moment, he became angry and scolded me; but as soon as it turned up, he told me not to mind what he had said, that many things that day had contributed to annoy and vex him, he shook hands with me, and in short made his excuses, which I had had no right to expect. They again returned to Moore's ship; I amused myself with reading, and when they came on board [75] at 11 o'clock, Moens again took an opportunity of telling me that I should not take to heart what he had told me in the afternoon. This good-naturedness of his, surprised and of course pleased me much.

*Wednesday, 22nd of September.* In the morning the American brig "Cora" of Baltimore arrived from Valparaiso. She brought the news that by the serve earthquake which we had felt in Valparaiso on the 29th August, the town of

Copiapó four degrees north from that port, had been almost totally destroyed, and many of the inhabitants had perished. Only two houses were said to have been left standing. At 5 p.m. we set sail for Quilca in company, with the "Cora"; we had as usually provided ourselves with a considerable quantity of fresh provisions. Moens and Anderson had dined on board the "Catherine"; Hodgson. when he bade us good-bye was drunk, in which state he had been for the last two or three days. I learned that Arica, owing to the sandy hills which surround it, is one of the hottest places on the coast; on board, the thermometer ranged from 62 to 68 and during the 72 hours which we stayed in the port, the sky was almost continually covered with clouds, so that I had only one glimpse of the snow-covered summits of the Andes, far inland.

*Thursday, 23rd.* The weather was hazy; we sailed along the coast.

*Friday, 24th.* At 11 a.m. we came to an anchor in Quilca roads in 13 1/2 fathoms water with 35 fathoms chain out. This is an open road-stead without any shelter, thus there is frequently a heavy swell which makes the vessels roll continually. The village in latitude 16° 44' and longitude about 72° 20' situated in a narrow valley covered with brushwood through which a small stream finds its way to the ocean; on both sides the hills which form the coast covered here with a very white sand, which may be ashes, rise to the height of about 100 feet. The village itself consists of a few miserable huts surroundings a church in ruins. At the mouth of the river a sandbank has formed itself over which the surf breaks with so much violence, that though this is the only spot where fresh water can be obtained, the boats from the vessels can hardly ever venture to approach the shore, but must row to the cove or "caleta" of Quilca, which is distant about 1 1/4 mile from where the "Wanderer" was moored, and about one mile from [76] the valley. Over the intervening ridge the sailors had to carry the empty water-casks, fill them and then carry them back to their boats, which as may be easily conceived was no light work. Appendix Nº 9, gives an excellent idea of the port of Quilca. Before we had anchored Captain Turner of the "Egham" came on board; he dined with us; Moens and Anderson went with him to his vessel where they remained till 10 1/2 p.m. Captain Warren was drunk as usually. Moens in the course of the day had gone on shore, and sent off a "propio" or messenger to Samuel B. Mardon of Arequipa, another to Manuel Marco del Pont in Camaná; informing them respectively of his arrival in the "Wanderer".

*Saturday, 25th of September 1824.* Moens and Anderson went on shore early. I was busy on board copying invoices. Captain Warren had some Captains of merchant vessels in the port dining with him. In order to amuse myself a little I ordered the boy Duncan to row me about on a balza. We came near some whales with which as well as with seals the Pacific abounds in these parts;

shoals of the latter played round the vessel. A small rock to the South of the valley is called seal or Guano-rock.

*Sunday, 26th.* After having assisted Moens in arranging his traps and papers for his journey to Arequipa, whither he intended starting without delay, he, Capt. Turner and I, went on shore together. We landed on the beach at the N.W. extremity of the cove which extends about 1/2 mile inland. The water is here very smooth; on both sides of the Cove, rise hills, abrupt, broken, and steep. Quilca appeared to me the most wretched place I ever had set my eyes upon; there were then about 60 miserable hovels consisting of mere canes, not mudded over, not whitewashed; only a few of them had mats hanging over these canes, and also the roofs were nothing but mats, which of course could afford but little shelter against any rain. We were told that a few days ago; a horse and a bull tied together with a thong, and pulling different ways had razed to the ground several of these huts; this may give an idea of their [77] solidity. In one of these huts, which in this one instance might perhaps be called house, we went to look for Mr. Marcó who had just arrived from Camaná. His dwelling was without any window, the door being the only opening through which light was admitted; however with him the inside of the "Rancho" was lined with canvass, and the floor was boarded. The furniture consisted of his bed lying on the floor wrapped up in a hide, a trunk, and a seat formed by two sticks and a plank across, which was occupied by Mr. Marcó who, suffering from the ague and well covered up with his cloak, looked miserably ill. During our interview with him, we visitors had of course to stand. Some tents were also spread in the neighbourhood of these huts; they were occupied by about 40 men and women who had come from Camaná, a village on the coast, at some distance to the northward of Quilca, for the purpose of bathing. Under an open tent we saw the Comandante of the Port and various Spaniards dine together, and we were told that they did so at the expense of Don Lucas de la Cotera, a Spaniard, and merchant established in Arequipa, to whom (except Marcó del Pont and Ambrosio Ybañez) every foreign who arrived with cargoes in the intermediate ports, was obliged to consign himself, and who on account of his wealth, had a preponderating influence with the Spanish Government. Marcó a Buenosayrean, and Ybañez a Spaniard, had obtained a special licence from the Spanish Government in Madrid, and in conformity with an agreement between them and Anthony Gibbs Sons in London, Samuel B. Mardon was consigned to them. After Moens had conversed with Marcó, we climbed up one of the hills which encircle Quilca. We found its summit covered with ashes, which we were assured had been ejected to this distance from the volcano near Arequipa. The ground we trod upon sounded hollow. Here were the ruins of mud walls; we saw many bones and skulls lying about bleached in the sun, supposed to be the remains of Indians who at the time of the Conquest fled thither, and were either massacred by Spaniards, or killed each other. We also found some cotton twisted like a rope, and a stone hollowed out to serve as a mortar. I looked down upon the small level spot where Quilca stands, and thought by myself, though perhaps, not too correctly that an encampment of Arabs might have a similar appearance, if their swarthy complexion were substituted for the brown [78] colour of the Indians, and the black of the negroes, of which two races the greater part of the inhabitants consisted; camels must take the place of mules, of which there were a good many, some laden with Paraguay tea, other with packages from the "Dolphin" a vessel from Gibraltar consigned to Mardon. Moens, Anderson, and I, dined on board the "Egham" with Captain Turner and his first mate Briggs, with whom we stayed till 10 o'clock.Turner gave us an interesting account of his escape from Seville to Gibraltar in the year 1810. I tasted here for the first time some Pisco, a pure, white and strong spirit, made of grapes, mostly in the neighbourhood of Ica, which has its name from the port of Pisco, where it is exported. We ate some rice of the country, which never boils so dry as the North American or East-Indian; the grains adhere more to each other, owing to their containing more glutinous matter, and for this reason the South American was considered by our host to be more nourishing than the other qualities.

*Monday, 27th of September 1824.* I was quietly on board the whole day long; but a foolish idea of mine to smoke a paper cigar which Vincent gave me, and which I thought I might manage, having tried in Valparaiso one or two "panquitas" or cigars made of chopped tobacco rolled up in maize-leaves made me sea-sick once more. The strength of the tobacco was the main cause, perhaps the rolling of the vessel contributed to it. Moens and Anderson went on board the "Egham". Towards evening the United States corvette "Peacock" Captain Canning, came to an anchor, 18 days from Callao. Two days after leaving that port she had met the "Asia" and the "Achilles" under topsails; the Spaniards in possession of Callao were arming some merchant vessels for the purpose of rendering assistance to these men-of-war, whilst Guise who had been absent for some time, had returned to his old station off the port, determined upon fighting the enemy.

*Tuesday, 28th.* I did not stir from on board. The weather was raw and cold; Thermometer 62°. A heavy swell made the "Wanderer" pitch and roll more than she ever had done since her arrival in Valparaiso bay. Thus I felt very sick, and had to lie down more than once. The following vessels were this day at Anchor in Quilca roads: the [79]

| | |
|---|---|
| U.S. Corvette “Peacock” | Capt. Canning |
| French Ditto “La Diligente” | Capt. Villars |
| British ship “Wanderer” | Capt. Warren, Master |
| British ship “Egham” | Capt. Turner, Master |
| British brig “Shakespeare” | Capt. Morley, Master |
| British brig “Alpha” | Capt. London, Master |
| British brig “Arab” | Capt. Hamilton, Master |
| British brig “Dolphin” | _, Master |
| American ship “Tartar” | Capt. Gerry, Master |
| French ship “Le Télégraphe” | |
| French ship “Ernestine” | |

*Wednesday, 29th of September.* The sea went down a little, however I still felt poorly. The “Cora” arrived from Arica. The cause of her having made her appearance so much later than the “Wanderer” lay in her having passed the port of Quilca of the exact latitude of which the Captain was then ignorant, during the night of 23rd to 24th, when we in the “Wanderer” had hove to for some hours.

*Thursday, 30th and Friday, 1st of October.* Two tedious days, during which I did not leave the vessel. Moens and Anderson were either on shore or on board the “Egham”. We had 60 fathoms chain out.

*Saturday, 2nd of October.* The licence for Moens’ and Anderson’s journey to Arequipa, having arrived from that city, they went on shore at 11 o’clock, I with them; here we were joined by Captain Baldwin of the “Cora”, Captains Hamilton, Turner, London, Warren, and an American officer of the Marines, who intended to wishing good-bye to the travellers; but we were all disappointed, for owing to the celebration of a wedding, almost the whole population of Quilca was drunk, and thus neither mules nor guide could be procured. For the first time in my life I saw women bathe and smoke; as to the bathers I was *told* that they were of the female sex; my near sightedness prevented my distinguishing them. We conversed, stood and strolled about, until 2 o’clock when Moens and Anderson returned to dine on board the “Egham”; I on board the “Wanderer” with Captains London and Hamilton, two pleasant men, the former a blunt old fellow, the latter gentleman like.

*Sunday, 3rd of October.* We rose before six o’clock, [80] and after breakfast were rowed on shore. At about 8 o’clock, Moens, Anderson and their guide, started for Arequipa on horse and mule back, the first of the three not quite well having suffered from diarrhea for some days past. Left by myself I crossed the barren and desolate ridge of hills which separates the Cove from the valley of Quilca. The wretched huts in the latter surrounding a church in ruins are similar to those on the other side. I walked up the valley, which of a sandy soil is covered with low willow bushes; the river wider than I expected is very shallow. I walked until it stopped my further progress, and then I returned the same way I had come. I met men and women, on foot and on mule-back, some of the latter sitting astride like men. In the Cove I met Warren, London and Hamilton, and they having given orders for mules to be ready for them in the village, I returned with them thither, but no animals making their appearance we sat down in one of the huts and passed the time eating bread and cheese, and drinking country wine, pisco and "chicha", a fermented beverage made of maize; we had but two glasses, one knife, and no plate. A cock-fight was to have taken place; a small sharp blade like a razor was fastened to one of the feet of each bird, and a ring was formed, but so little game did the cocks show that in spite of every encouragement, they would not be brought to the scratch, and thus the whole came to nothing. The three captains and I recrossed the hills, and took our seats in a kind of grog-shop, where two females attended who did not blush at some manual jokes. We went on board the "Alpha" where we had a plain but good dinner. Captain Morley joined us in the afternoon and by 9 Warren and I were on board the "Wanderer". The manner in which I had spent this day was pleasant enough.

*Monday, 4th of October 1824.* I was busy reading and writing the whole forenoon. At 5 1/2 p.m. Captain Warren and I went on shore; I for the purpose of handing over to a washer-woman Moens' and my soil linen. I had some conversation with Elguera, Mr. Marco's clerk, the Captain and I rested in the grog-shop of which I made mention yesterday, and then returned to the "Wanderer" where I occupied myself with writing till midnight. In order not to run foul of the "Dolphin" we took in half of our chain. [81]

*Tuesday, 5th of October.* We dined on codfish in company with Captains Hamilton, London and Morley; nothing worth mentioning occurred. Hamilton pleased me best; his manners were more of a gentleman than those of the other three. At 5 1/2 we went on shore. I called upon Juan Elguera, who ill of the ague was lying in a miserable hut, where wind and rain penetrating, he had but little chance of a speedy recovery. I joined by the Captains, I went to the usual grog-shop, then to another of a similar description; in both I was disgusted with the indecent jokes of the females, which Morley enjoyed most. We returned on board at an early hour.

*Wednesday, 6th of October.* Having occupied myself someway or other during the course of the day, Warren and I went on shore in the evening. I called upon Elguera, and whilst with him three females from Arequipa calling themselves ladies, who lived at Marco's called upon him. They comfortably sat down upon the trunk and wooden bench; they did not mind the "pot de chambre" visible under Elguera's bedstead, the eldest smoked, and the youngest a pretty girl frightened by a large rat, took refuge upon the bed upon which Elguera was lying. The old woman in the grog-shop, where I found the Captain offered me a cigar which she had smoke, and which I did not venture to refuse. From Moens no letters had as yet arrived from Arequipa. Warren and I supped on board the "Arab"; he more drunk than usually commenced abusing Anderson, and when on board his own ship, finish with paying the same compliment to Moens. Upon the whole he behaved civilly to me; but in the evening when in the wind, he used to be as slanderous, as during the voyage.

*Thursday, 7th of October.* At 6 a.m. I accompanied the 1st mate Vincent on shore, for the purpose of procuring some firewood for our ship. After breakfast, Warren and I called in our pinnace for Hamilton and London; the three Captains were armed with muskets, and their object was to kill seals with which the rocky shore as well as the cliffs all along the coast, abound. I of course was not armed for neither was I accustomed to the use of fire arms nor would my nearsightedness have allowed any taking any share in the sport. We kept close to the shore and highly was I pleased with the foaming surf. London wanted to steer through to a narrow passage between a steep rock on the one and a sunken rock on the other side; but all of a sudden, though no one else saw the [82] slightest danger, Captain Warren was seized with an unaccountable fright, and giving way to his whim we turned back when already half through. Seals low like calves; my companions shot a good many but as they immediately sink if not particularly fat, we succeeded only in pulling four into the boat. We dined on board the "Arab"; whilst there two vessels came in, the "Wavertree" Captain Short 5 days from Iquique and the "Catherine" Captn. Bowers 2 days from Arica. We went on board of the former vessel; here we supped and I made the acquaintance of the supercargo Mr. Johnson. In the course of the day I took too much wine and spirits so that on

*Friday, 8th of October 1824* I felt squeamish the whole forenoon. After breakfast Captain Warren and I went on board the "Catherine" Bowers was just on the point of leaving; we however remained, and I had a long conversation in French with a Spanish Captain Don Francisco de Mendoza, who came passenger in the "Catherine"; besides him there was a Señorita Lorca for whom Moens had instructed me to procure mules and to send her up to Arequipa. I succeeded in making myself understood to her with my broken Spanish. Thence I went on shore; there was again a heavy swell, the vessels commenced rolling, and to get in and out of the boats was no easy matter. I received a letter from Moens which contained no decisive order regarding proceedings. I tried to obtain the mules required for Señorita Lorca but did not succeed, for Elguera upon whose assistance I had to rely was in bed suffering severely from the ague. Johnson was also lying ill of his disease on board the "Catherine" where a fit had suddenly seized him. Hamilton and London dined with us; when they were gone I went to bed as early as six o'clock not feeling well at all.

*Saturday, 9th of October.* When I awoke in the morning I felt so poorly that I determined upon refusing Londons invitation to dine on board the "Alpha". I went on shore with Vincent where I remained till 2 o'clock. I made the necessary arrangements regarding Miss Lorca's mules for Arequipa, received back Moens' and my clean linen and endeavoured to obtain firewood for the "Wanderer". At 5 I returned on shore to speak with Captain Hamilton, and when I asked Warren to let me have the boat for the following morning, he [83] flew into a passion and answered in the negative; however when both Bowers and Turner offered me theirs; he changed his mind, and told me I might dispose of the boat whensoever I required it. I was busy till midnight with writing letters to Lima, Arequipa and London.

*Sunday, 10th of October.* Though Turner's boat came for me at an early hour, I was obliged to go on shore in our own for fear of offending the Captain. It was about 6 1/2 when I was on shore; I had taken with me my letters for Arequipa, a bottle of claret, and 2 empty bottles to take water up on the journey, all destined for Miss Lorca. I first directed my steps to the hut where this lady had passed the night. I found her nearly dressed and in momentary expectation of the fourth mule, three required for the journey being ready. I thence walked to Elguera's, still in bed in Marco's house; the three girls from Arequipa, also slept there, I heard them titter behind the curtain, and on the ground another man and woman suffering from rheumatism, were lying. I had to go there several times, a Frenchman from whom I hired the mules, the guide, all entered smoking and spitting "sans cérémonie". I called upon Don Francisco de Mendoza and his wife, a pleasant woman, which latter and Miss Lorca sat on the bed whilst I and some Spanish gentlemen, took our seats on trunks and anywhere else we could. After some talk I went to Brown the butcher's, where I sat down and talked to everybody who passed, sauntered up and down the Plaza, climbed up the hills, again looked in at Elguera's and Mendoza's, made the acquaintance of Mr. George supercargo of the "Shakespeare" and of his clerk Mr. McGregor, and then sat down to breakfast under an open tent at the table of the Governor of the place. About 12 persons formed the party; the table-cloth was as dirty as possible could be and covered with thousands of flies. We had two bottles of claret and only two glasses, poached eggs and an apology for beefsteak. It struck me as strange that one of the three girls mentioned more than once, rinsed one of the glasses before she drank out of it, though no doubt it must have been greasy enough. At last at three o'clock tired of standing about the whole day, I crossed the hill to the valley, where I found some of our men with young Warren the 2nd mate; on my return [84] to the Cove I rejoiced to hear that the fourth mule had at last come, and that there was nothing to prevent Miss Lorca's departure for Arequipa on the following morning. I now bade her good-bye and gave her a kiss on parting; she was not young rather stout and good-looking. At last I returned on board in Bower's boat, not linking to trust myself to the "Wanderer's", as nearly all our men who had got leave to go on shore, were drunk.

*Monday, 11th of October 1824.* In the course of the morning Captain Warren and I rowed about from one vessel to the other. On board the "Wavertree" Mr. Johnson was lying ill. On board the "Ernestine" I made the acquaintance of her Captain whom I thought a pleasant and agreeable man, and on board the "Shakespeare" found all the English Captains together. On shore I called upon Mendoza, also upon the three Arequipa girls, who gave me some powders to cure Johnson's ague with, and by Elguera was introduced to a party of ladies and gentlemen assembled in a tent; they were taking sweetmeats and liqueurs, but had only a few tumblers amongst them all and no chairs to sit upon. I dined with Captain Warren on board the "Wavertree" with Captain Short, Mr. Johnson and the two mates; my Captain soon got drunk as usual, and then we had the old stories over again about Moens, Anderson, Vincent, etc. We remained till nine. Our 1st mate Vincent was by this time on such bad terms with the Captain that he refused coming down to the cabin to take his meals with us.

*Tuesday, 12th of October.* The whole day I was quietly on board reading and writing. In the evening I received a letter from Mr. Moens ordering the goods on board the "Wanderer" to be landed without delay; I immediately went on shore to communicate this new to the Captain; he and I took our supper on board the "Arab" and on board the "Wanderer", my home, I wrote my letter to Lima, Arequipa and London until two o'clock in the morning.

*Wednesday, 13th.* I rose at 5 1/2 and took my letters for Lima on board the "Shakespeare" about to sail for Callao, and those for Arequipa to the "Wavertree" as Mr. Johnson intended starting for that city. Being very sleepy I lay down again at 11 a.m. At 6 p.m. the "Wanderer" was towed into the inner Roads by our own, the "Arab's" and the "Alpha's" boats, Capt. [85] Hamilton at the wheel; he remained with us till midnight, Warren drunk.

*Thursday, 14th of October.* In the morning Warren and I went on shore in order to make some necessary arrangements with regard to the landing of the cargo. This being the Captain's birthday, he celebrated the same by a dinner party. The following sat down: Captains Warren, London, Hamilton, Short and Turner; a certain Don Cristoval, 1st mate of the "Dolphin" a Genoese by birth, our 1st mate Vincent with whom the Captain made up matters; the 2nd mate young Warren, Rivero a Spaniard formerly Comandante of Quilca and I. Nothing particular occurred. Soon after dinner various of the guests went on board of the French merchant vessel "Télégraphe" for the purpose of making Rivero a free-mason. Short remained with me for an hour, and I went to bed at 10 o'clock.

*Friday, 15th of October.* We commenced discharging, which was a troublesome job, for as not the entire cargo was to be landed in Quilca, that part which remained on board was placed on the deck, which soon became crammed with it. I hired four men of the "Dolphin's" crew to work on board the "Wanderer" at rate of $1 per man per diem. Short called, accompanied by three females of doubtful virtue the youngest of them rather handsome. We treated them with wine and biscuits. I went on shore with two launches laden with goods, and in the evening Captain Warren brought off a certain Dickson, mate of the Danish brig "Perle" from Apenrade Capt. Bruhn. This vessel had come from Rio de Janeiro with passengers, and the Captain not acquainted with the right situation of Quilca, had passed this port to leeward, upon which in order to obtain information, he had sent off in a boat his mate with some of the crew; when approaching the shore the boat was stove in and with difficulty the party had saved themselves from drowning. Thence they had reached Quilca on mule-back but without a cent in their pockets.

*Saturday, 16th.* In the course of the morning two vessels came to an anchor in the outer roads, the one the "Perle" Capt. Bruhn from Rio in 84 days, the other the British brig "Bruce" Capt. Graig from Callao in 24 days. I was too busy to go on board of either of the two vessels, but met Graig on shore, who communicated to me the political news from Callao and Lima, which I immediately wrote up to Moens in Arequipa. The "Asia" and "Achilles" had entered [86] Callao, Admiral Guise not having been able to prevent their doing so. He now daily offered them battle, but they preferred remaining under the shelter of the castles. Callao of course continued blockaded, and in Lima where 100 marines from H.M.S. "Cambridge" had entered, to protect British property, business was at a stand-still. I was occupied from 6 o'clock in the morning till sunset, attending to the discharge of the cargo. We sent off three launches well laden, and I went on shore with each of them taking my seat on the top of the packages. The last time I remained on shore, and came off with the various Captains. We took our supper on board of the "Arab", and Captain Warren though a little in the wind actually made himself agreeable, perhaps the first time since I had known him. He related many funny stories, and sang several songs, so did Short. It was midnight before we were on board our vessel.

*Sunday, 17th of October 1824.* After having in vain expected Captain Short who had promised me to be at 7 o'clock on board the "Wanderer" for the purpose of accompanying me to the church in Quilca, I went on shore at 9 1/2 where I strolled about called at Elguera's, looked at the mules which were to take up our goods to Arequipa, and met Vincent; with him I crossed the ridge of hills to the village, walked up the valley, met Short, and then rested in a hut where there was a nice little woman called Juana de Dios. We took some wine, pisco, bread and cheese, and after some time returned to the Cove. Vincent and I climbed up the hill to leeward; it is covered with the finest ashes, and we found here a great number of human skulls and bones. Not knowing now how to spend the remainder of the day, Vincent and I hired a couple of mules at $1 each, and upon them we once more crossed over to the village, and rode up a good distance of the valley. It was difficult matter to make the beasts move on, and when they commenced trotting, the jolting was far from agreeable. With some of our friends and American officers who took a ride like ourselves, we entered more than one "pulperia", returned to the cove, wrote a few words to Lima and Arequipa, and [87] went on board the "Wanderer", where much fatigued I turned in as early as 8 o'clock.

*Monday, 18th of October.* Very busy with landing the cargo, from 6 1/2 till sunset. We dispatched five launches, I went on shore with three of them. In the evening I wrote to Moens. The "Cora" American merchant vessel, and "Peacock" United States corvette left for Callao.

*Tuesday, 19th.* Like yesterday London, Hamilton, Short, Graig, and Bowers partook of a salt-fish dinner on board of the "Wanderer". Hardly had I taken my soup when I was obliged to go on shore in one of the launches, and I thus ate my dinner at a late hour, after which I wrote until midnight to Moens.

*Wednesday, 20th of October.* The "Dolphin's" launch which I had engaged to assist us, did not make her appearance at the usual time. Therefore at 7 o'clock I went on board of the brig, but as the launch was employed alongside a French vessel, she did not come to ours until 9 and accordingly this day we did not make much progress in the discharging of the cargo. The evening I spent pleasantly enough on board of the "Perle". The "Ernestine" sailed for Arica.

*Thursday, 21st.* I went on board the French man-of-war "Lancier" Captain C. Comte de Roissy, arrived the previous night from Valparaiso in 8 days. The goods of Montgomery & Co. destined for Callao, being in our way, we could not land more than 17 packages in the course of this day. Anderson returned from Arequipa, and took up his quarters on board of the "Wavertree". In the evening the two French men-of-war "Diligente" and "Lancier" and the "Télégraphe", merchant vessel of the same nation sailed for Callao. The Captain of the

Danish vessel "Perle" very improperly refused paying the tonnage dues; in order to force him, boats with armed men were sent off from on shore, but two old rusty muskets and a few cublasses kept them at bay, and the "Perle" sailed without having paid.

*Friday, 22nd of October.* Last night Anderson had taken his passage to Callao on board the "Perle". The Italian vessel "Generosity" Capt. Bellatin, came to an anchor in three days from Mollendo. I went on board of her; besides me there were many other persons, such as Bowers, Gerry, Mr. George Cood of Montgomery's house, his clerk William Jackson, Short and others. [88] At noon H.B.M. Sloop "Mersey" Captain Ferguson arrived from Callao in 14 days. Orders having been received to land some of Montgomery's packages here in Quilca, we did so after dinner. Though it was a rainy disagreeable evening I went on shore at 6 to enquire for news, and learnt the following; the "Asia" "Achilles", and four other armed vessels had left Callao for the purpose of attacking Guise, who unable to cope with this superior force, after having fired a few shots had turned his back to them. In Elguera's hut I wrote a few words to Moens, communicating this to him.

*Saturday, 23rd of October 1824.* The weather was as disagreeable as yesterday, and in the discharge of the cargo we made but little progress. At 4 p.m. I went on shore in the launch and though I had dined on board, I took another dinner in the house of the "Administrador" or chief of the Custom house, the same where Mendoza had been living. I sat down together with Ranero, the Captain of the Port, and several employés of the Customhouse. Though the dishes were not much to my liking, I had no reason to complain of want of cleanliness. When we returned in the empty launch we were boarded by an armed boat which made her rounds to prevent smuggling. Captain London of the "Alpha" remained with us till 1 1/2 in the morning, drinking and conversing with us, and with the Customhouse officer, who had been on board the "Wanderer" since we commenced discharging, and whose duty it was to be on deck, but whilst he was kept below in our cabin some smuggling was going on from the "Alpha" to the "Arab".

*Sunday, 24th of October.* Whales were always playing about between the shipping. In the afternoon it again commenced raining, and I did not leave the vessel. Short dined with us; Hamilton, London and Joseph Hegan the "Alpha's" supercargo came on board. Our Captain drunk as usual.

*Monday, 25th.* We discharged two launchloads. I spent a quiet day.

*Tuesday, 26th of October.* After some trouble we discovered that there was in the manifest a mistake with regard to the mark and number of a package which could not be found on board. On board the "Arab" I met Mr. Udny Passmore, British Vice-Consul in Lima, the Consul for that Capital being Mr. Rowcroft, who Passmore was appointed to act as Consul in Arequipa. I found him in conversation with Mr. Cood, and told him that I had a letter of introduction for him from Mr. Adams, partner [89] of Mr. Cresswell recently deceased. We went on shore in London's boat and jointly climbed up the hill to leeward, where we found Mr. Jackson and various British naval officers digging for Peruvian curiosities. They took me on board the "Wanderer" in their boat, and in the evening we had visits from Captain Graig, Captain Robson of the "Tesostris" and his clerk Mr. Smith.

*Wednesday, 27th of October.* This day nothing was discharged. Ranero the Captain of the Port came on board. Whilst at dinner I was surprised by a note written by Moens; he had just arrived in Quilca, having left Arequipa the day before at 2 p.m. His object in making this sudden trip was to pay a visit to the officers on board the "Mersey" and to see how we were proceeding with the "Wanderer's" discharge. Towards evening the "Arab" left towed out by seven boats.

*Thursday, 28th.* Again nothing discharged. Moens dined on board the "Mersey". Warren having expected that he would do him this honour, had invited, Short, London, and Joseph Hegan to meet him. I ate and drunk rather too much and lay down at 8; Capt. Warren went on board the "Catherine" where the Captains of the merchant vessels in the bay, held a consultation how to act in case a Patriot armed force were to make its appearance.

*Friday, 29th of October.* Two launchloads were sent on shore. Moens dined with Bowers; at 6 o'clock he returned to Arequipa, accompanied by Mr. Hegan and Thomas Templeman, partner of Templeman and Bergmann of Lima. I was very busy writing my letters for Valparaiso and for Lima, the latter despatched per "Arab" the former per "Alpha". Capt. Warren dined on board the "Bruce" and returned on board drunk. At about 11 Bowers, Gerry and London made their appearance, they finished all the Captain's porter, sang, and made a dreadful noise; it was past 1 before they left.

*Saturday, 30th of October.* A heavy unusual swell at the entrance of the cove, prevented our sending any launch on shore. In the morning I took my letter for Valparaiso on board the "Alpha", her Captain, London having warped himself from vessel to vessel as far as the outer roads. The rest of the day I remained on board and went to bed early. Our Captain dined on board the "Wavertree".

*Sunday, 31st of October.* I went on shore as early as 7 o'clock with the boat which had to take off fresh meat, and then in order to make [90] myself acquainted with the neighbourhood of Quilca, I started in the direction of Camaná, a considerable village several leagues to the northward. The road thither leads near the shore up and down high, steep, and barren hills, then along the beach for a considerable distance, with the exception of a few bushes on the banks of a tiny brook which flows into the sea, no vegetation was visible; all was covered with grey sand and ashes, intermixed with stones. I had to return the same way I had gone, and reached Quilca by 1 1/2, fatigued and heated. I took some gin and water, and in Elguera's room slept till 3. I dined at Administrador's with Ranero, Elguera and a few other gentlemen. Dinner being over Elguera accompanied me to the house of a lieutenant-colonel called Espinosa situated a little up the hill. Here a large party had been dining amongst whom Bowers, Gerry, and the three girls mentioned more than once; they had certainly drunk more than they ought to have done, they made much noise, and were not offended at any liberties taken with them. It was generally supposed that they were the "chéres amies" of Espinosa and the Comandante. Sweet cordials were handed round, some played on the guitar, and we danced on the ashy ground before the house under a shed. A few coloured girls joined the party, the music was improved by a violin and a clarinet; the natives danced the dances of the country the "Catalina", "mismis", and others, similar to "Quando" which I had seen in Valparaiso, I myself showed off in a Scotch reel, and also ventured to stand up in a Spanish country-dance, but the figures of which appeared to me difficult and intricate. Espinosa pleased me well. By and bye the whole party removed to the room of the girls where we continued dancing at 7 1/2 I returned on board in a boat with Smith, Don Cristoval 1st Mate of the "Dolphin". Don Geronimo of the same vessel and the Captain and Mate of the "Generosity". On board this latter vessel I supped and spent a pleasant evening. The conversation was carried on in Italian, Spanish and English, At 10 1/2 Smith went with me on board the "Wanderer", where for the night he occupied Moen's berth. On board we had a violent row, for both Captain and mate were drunk.

*Monday, 1st of November 1824.* All Saints' Day. On account of this being a holiday, nothing was discharged. After [91] breakfast Smith and I went on board the schooner "Liberator" Captain Cobden, just arrived in 8 days from Valparaiso. I was much astonished to find Mr. Lance on board; he received me in a friendly manner, and after having breakfasted here for the second time I accompanied him and Mr. Mason the supercargo on shore. We paid our respects to the Comandante, Lance and I then climbed up the Skull-hill and stroll about in various directions. We that is to say, Lance, Cobden, Short, his mate and I had a nice dinner on board the "Wavertree" owned by Lance's father. At 7 1/2 we returned on shore where Elguera introduced us all to the three girls; I was astonished to observe how well I managed to get on with my broken Spanish. After having remained with them a short time, a message was sent us from the Custom-house requesting our returning on board without delay it being past oration-time. This being a new regulation we made our objections, I serving as interpreter. Lance stormed and raged; but in vain, we had to submit, and after having taken a little brandy and water on board the "Liberator" by 10 o'clock I was in my berth without having been observed by any one on board the "Wanderer". Towards evening the "Devon" Capt. Bailey came to an anchor from Guayaquil, having made a passage of 55 days.

*Tuesday, 2nd of November.* We sent off two launches which took the last of the goods ordered to be landed in Quilca. Thus the "Wanderer's" discharge for this port was completed. With the second launch I went on shore, where I met and conversed with a number of persons. Together with the Captain and mate of the Italian vessel "Generous" not "Generosity" as above said, I climbed up the hill to leeward; some sailors who accompanied us dug to a great depth, but found nothing particular except a few smooth round stones. Two of the three girls and one of the Cotera's clerks joined us; they invited Captain Bellatin and myself to dine at the Comandante's which we did. Here the dishes, glasses, etc. were not kept so clean as in the house of the Administrador. After dinner I walked and stood about here and there, talked with the one and the other and at about six returned to the "Wanderer" in the "Devon's" boat. Captain Warren was very poorly having been dead-drunk the night before.

*Wednesday, 3rd.* Smith of the "Wavertree" passing by in his boat I went on shore with him. With Lance, Mason and Short, I crossed over to [92] the valley; at Juana de Dios' some Pisco and water was taken, at Montufar's after much trouble two mules were hired, and then we started for a ride up the valley. Short and I mounted mules, Lance and Mason two miserable horses, I could not by any means accustom myself either to the galloping or to the trotting of the animal, and I certainly cut a very sorry figure; nevertheless I managed to follow the others, until in the middle of the bushes my hat fell off, to pick it up I alighted, but after having remounted it was out of my power to make the stubborn beast move a single inch, so that I thought best to tie him to one of the thickest trunks, where he stood very quietly until I approached him, but then off he went, I after him, until out of breath I preferred walking back to Montufar's to whom I stated my mishap. After an hours' search, the mule was found, and I again ventured on his back, and rode through the valley in every possible direction, though never quicker than at a trot. At 4 o'clock I was again at Montufar's where the other three arrived half an hour later. As soon as they had observed that I had not kept up with them, they had returned in search of me, but learning from some one whom they met that I had not been hurt, they had again ridden up the valley to the distance of about 7 miles, until they had come to some huts surrounded by trees and cultivated fields. We returned to the Caleta and then went on board of the "Wavertree" where I spent a pleasant evening until 10 1/2.

*Thursday, 4th of November 1824.* After having dined with Captain Warren, I went on shore where I climbed up the skull-hill to leeward, there I sat a long while looking at and admiring the waves breaking against the rocky shore. Below I was joined by several of my acquaintances; we walked about, sat down in several Ranchos, and spent some time with the three girls who treated us with some miserable tea. Galliano, an Italian, the "Dolphin's" supercargo, had arrived from Arequipa; he brought me a thick letter from Moens with my passport and the order to start for Arequipa on Sunday next. I supped on board the "Liberator" where I spent an agreeable evening in company with Lance, Smith, Short, and others.

*Friday, 5th of November.* On board the "Devon" some letters addressed to the Lima house, were delivered to me; these I took to the "Bruce". [93] I then went on board H.B.M.S. "Mersey"; where I spoke a few words to the Captain Ferguson, for whom Moens had enclosed me a note. I also paid a visit to the "Mary Ann" Capt. Adams just arrived from Valparaiso after an 8 days' passage. I dined on shore at the Administrador's with Galliano but without Elguera. On board the "Wanderer" I packed up my luggage, wrote till 11, and lay down in Moens' berth, my own bed being already packed up.

*Saturday, 6th of November.* At 7 a.m. I went on shore with my luggage, the Customhouse officers only opened one trunk, and allowed the remainder to pass without further examination. I left it in Elguera's room. On board I was busy writing the whole day. At 5 p.m. I returned on shore to have my passport signed.

*Sunday, 7th.* On board the "Wavertree" and the "Egham" I had some trifling business to transact, and then about 10 o'clock I bade farewell to the "Wanderer" on board of which vessel, exclusive of the short stay at Santa Cruz, and the few weeks in Valparaiso, I had spent eight months and a half. During the time I remained on board the "Wanderer" in Quilca Roads, we had had quite as many days with as without rain, and even when the weather was dry, the sky was generally overcast and thus the heat by no means excessive. The thermometer ranged on board from 64 to 70 Fah. With the exception of the small valley to the south of the cove, there is no vegetation in the neighbourhood of Quilca. Butcher's meat was rather cheap; the cattle were brought from Camaná, and killed by an English butcher, who sold the "arroba" of 25 lbs of very fair beef at 12 rials. A bullock cost $20, a sheep $3, bread was rather dear, 4 small loaves badly baked 1 rial; vegetables very scarce and expensive, for instance a large pumpkin 3 to 4rls A fowl could not be had below $1; washing bad; for that of a shirt I had to pay 2 rials. At 10 1/2 I was ready to start, but was detained first because Elguera whom I had to see before leaving, was at mass, and then by Mr. Passmore who made me translate to him letters which he had received from the authorities in Arequipa, who would not allow his going up to the city either in his Consular capacity, or as a private individual. At last at 1 1/2 I was ready. I mounted a macho or male mule, two other mules took my luggage, and my guide Carpio rode a third; the whole expense was $50. [94] In my “alforjas” or saddle-bags I put a cold fowl some bread and cheese, 1 bottle of claret and 2 of water. Immediately on leaving the cove of Quilca, we crossed over to the valley which we rode up for a short distance, and then turning to the left, soon found ourselves between the hills which, called “Lomas” were covered with verdure. This they are only during that time of the year; during the dry season, they are parched up and look barren and sterile. Our road winding up between them ascended for 3 leagues, and very soon were we in the middle of a thick fog, or more properly speaking of the clouds which rested upon the summit of this mountain ridge. The penetrating wet forced me to put on my poncho. At 4 o’clock we reached the top, and the Pampa of Ciguas 9 leagues long, stretched out before us. It is a sandy plain without the slightest trace of vegetation. The sun soon appeared, and behind, or rather below us remained the clouds similar to a dusky wall. Before us I had the Volcano of Arequipa, and a snowy ridge of mountains on each side of the same; this was a beautiful prospect. Soon after sunset the moon rose, and it was a fine night though rather cool. A winding path led us down to the valley of Ciguas, where the many bushes and trees which cover its surface exhaled a delightful aromatic odour. For a short time we continued our road between and under overhanging branches, crossed the rivulet, the same which near Quilca finds its way into the ocean, and reached the village of Ciguas consisting of a few houses. Two of them were uninhabited, their owner having gone up to Arequipa. Thither we wended our way; on the ground various muleteers were lying, alongside of their mule’s loads. I took up a place near them, supped upon my cold provisions with a good appetite, and whilst my guide left me taking the mules with him to some distance where he could procure them fodder, I remained by myself, feeling I confess it candidly, not quite at my ease, in a foreign country and amongst utter strangers of whom and whose character I was completely ignorant. It was now 9 1/2 p.m.; I stretched my pellon on the ground, wrapt myself up in my poncho, lay down, rose again, walked up and down, and did not venture to lie down to sleep before my guide returned which he did at 11 3/4. [95]

*Monday, 8th of November 1824.* My sleep did not last long, for the mules being saddled and laden we started again at 12 1/2 a.m. We ascended a path on the other the left side of the valley, similar to that which we had descended, rode over the pampa of Vitor, an exact counterpart of that of Ciguas, and at daybreak redescended into the valley of Vitor. I was quite delighted with its appearance; a pretty large rivulet flows through the middle of it, it is the same as that on the banks of which Arequipa is situated, and further on it joins that of Ciguas. Vineyards fenced in and separated from each other by low stone or mud walls, occupy the whole area of the valley; here and there also sugar-cane is planted. We alighted at a hut where the mules obtained some fodder and I breakfasted. On taking a stroll I came upon a gardener with his family who were taking their early meal; they asked to sit down with them which I did; before them they had a wooden bowl filled with a substantial soup, of which, man, wife, children, and servants partook jointly, helping themselves with three wooden spoons and mainly with their fingers. The father showed me round the estate where vines were cultivated; it belonged to a gentleman in Arequipa. My guide and I remounted at 9 1/2; we had now a long ascent before us, which took us an hour before we reached the top, and another sandy plain or pampa. The sky was without a cloud, and the heat was intense. In an hour we had crossed the Pampa, when the road or rather path commenced ascending; it led up to and over a considerable height called “La Caldera”. It was extremely stony, generally not broader than for two mules to pass each other, and many a time not even so broad as this. To the left we had high perpendicular rocks, to the right a sandy plain sloping downwards. No vegetation, nor the slightest trace of it anywhere. A sea of sand with islands of rocks; a grand but wild prospect. The highest point which we passed, was, my guide told me 10,000 feet above the level of the sea; here a fresh breeze blew which made the heat less oppressive than it otherwise would have been. A long gradual descent brought us to the village of Uchumayo, where we crossed the river which comes from Arequipa, over a stone bridge. Again an ascent though not a long one brought us to another sandy pampa about 6000 feet over the level of the sea, [96] which extends to the very foot of the Volcano. This beautiful mountain I had before me during the whole time of my today’s journey. From Uchumayo to Arequipa, the distance is hardly four leagues. The city of Arequipa lies on the left side of the frequently mentioned river, the name of which is Chiri. My guide and I arrived in the dark at about 8 p.m. at a “tambo”, something like an Oriental caravanserai, where the muleteers are in the habit of stopping with their beasts. It was situated in the suburb on the right bank of the river. My luggage was unloaded here. I was less fatigued than I had feared I should have been for the distance I had come was not less than 32 leagues, viz. from Quilca to Ciguas 12, from Ciguas to Vitor 8, and from Vitor to Arequipa 12. On account of the slow pace at which the mules laden with luggage are in the habit of moving, we had taken nearly 31 hours for our journey, which as already said above excepting the vallies, led over the most sterile country imaginable. The owner of a chandler’s shop went with me across the bridge to the house of Messrs. Marcó and Ybañez in la calle de la Merced, whence the former whose acquaintance I had made in Quilca, accompanied me to Mr. Moens' who lived in a house close by. Here I found him, Lance, who had left Quilca a day before me, and Mardon, my future principal, at their usual evening occupation, that of drinking brandy-and-water. We remained together till 11 when Mardon retired to Ybañez's house, Moens and Lance withdrew to their sleeping apartments, and in the room where we had been sitting, my bed was made on a sofa, where as may well be expected, I slept very soundly till

*Tuesday, 9th of November 1824*, when I awoke at 7 o'clock. At 9 we breakfasted in Mr. Ybanez's house, where we were seated as follows: Ambrosio Ybañez at the head of the table, to his right Moens, Mardon, Amadeo (the Captain of "Dolphin") Ranero, myself and a clerk of Ybanez's; to his left Lance, his partner Manuel Marcó del Pont, José Espineyra (who superintends the shop and warehouse), and another clerk. The breakfast consisted of an apology for beefsteak with onions and potatoes, a kind of omelette again with onions, bread and butter, both delicious, chocolate and tea. Mr. Mardon had my luggage brought from the [97] tambo, where it had been searched, after which, having dressed myself, I commenced my occupations as Mardon's clerk. These took up my time till 3 o'clock when we dined in the same room in the backyard of the house, where we had breakfasted. Dinner was abundant, the dishes not much to my liking; we had three bottles of wine, claret and madeira. Three servants waited at the table, and knives and forks were changed repeatedly. I then again sat down to write until 6 o'clock when my work was over for the day. I strolled out by myself; from the bridge the snowcapped volcano with ridges of mountains on each side is distinctly seen in all its beauty. Having crossed the bridge to the same suburb where I had entered Arequipa the previous day, I turned off to the left and ascending a few steps found myself in what is called here the Alameda. It is a short extent of paved ground, to the right of which stands a row of houses with a solitary mulberry-tree; to the left a low mud wall, looking over which one has the river of Arequipa flowing deep below, a piece of rock of large dimensions lying in the same, on the other side of the river the town of Arequipa with its white houses and many trees, further down the river, beautiful green fields. On the opposite end of the alameda, descending a few steps, I came to a narrow path, which leading along the high bank of the river winds between luxuriant corn and maize-fields with which I was much delighted. I learned afterwards that this walk was called "El vallecito". On my return I met Moens, Mardon, and Lance and with them I walked in the same direction where I had been. Now we entered a hut of which the door was standing open, inside candles were burning and men and women were playing and singing a melancholy tune. Mardon told me that they were rejoicing at the death of an infant, which having died under the age of three, will on account of its innocence have been admitted into the number of the angels. At home we had ices, brandy and water and then to bed. This was my first day of Arequipa life.

*Wednesday, 10th of November.* I was occupied in a similar manner as I had been yesterday. Moens, Mardon, as well as I, had a good deal to do with our correspondence for England; in the [98] evening, the former paid a visit to some acquaintance of his amongst the native families, whilst Lance, Mardon and I strolled all over the town, looked in at the French coffee-house, and were home at an early hour.

*Thursday, 11th of November 1824.* In the course of the morning, when with Espineyra, I had to go to the store for the purpose of noting down the numbers of some crates of earthenware, I had an opportunity of seeing some Indians or Cholos who, called here "Cargadores" do the work of the English porters. Their complexion is dark brown, and to me they appeared as void of mental faculties as of physical strength. Lance, Moens and Mardon, dined at Mr. Thomas Templeman's, whilst I of course had to stay at home, and to take my meal at Ybañez's table. As far as I could judge from the little which I had seen, I was pleased with the exterior of Arequipa. The streets cut each other at right angles; the houses consisting with few exceptions only of the ground floor with a large square yard or "patio", and behind another smaller one, are solidly built of square blocks of white freestone called "sillares" found in a quarry close by. The walls are then plastered over and whitewashed. The rooms are generally large, and vaulted; the floors of red bricks are sometimes covered with mats, and carpets began to be introduced here and there. Window-panes are nowhere to be found; light is admitted either through the open door or the open window-shutters. Water-closets are nowhere to be found. How ladies manage I do not know; gentlemen go to a yard where horses, mules or poultry are kept. The "Plaza Mayor" or principal square is a large open quadrangular place, which in the first hours of the morning serves for the market; it is surrounded on three sides by low piazzas or "portales" as they are called here; the fourth that is to say the eastern one is occupied by the Cathedral, and just behind this building the generally snow-covered summit of the volcano is visible. An inscription says that the portales were built by order of Lavalle, when Intendente of Arequipa. Carriages are not used in Arequipa, neither are carts. Beasts of burthen are mules, asses, and llamas; these latter belong to the genus of sheep, but are much taller and their wool coarser. Their necks of great length [99] are carried with particular stateliness, and their mild black eyes of uncommon beauty. They carry 75 lbs weight. The dress of the ladies when going to church, is invariably black; for half-mourning they use the dark-blue colour. Mardon told me that without becoming acquainted with respectable families among the natives, it would be a difficult matter to see a pretty face, for the ladies keep much at home, and if they appear in the streets they cover themselves up in such a manner that hardly any of their features are discernable. The sky without a single cloud was of a beautiful deep blue colour, and in the middle of the day I felt the heat intensely. Just before and after sunset the temperature was to my liking, whilst the nights were decidedly cool, a natural consequence of the close vicinity of the snowy Andes. For the following Mardon is my authority: no dew falls in Arequipa, and it rains little. Owing to the great rarifaction of the air, for Arequipa is from six to 7000 feet above the level of the sea, the eye is much deceived as to distances, every object appearing nearer than it really is. The climate is extremely dry, which is felt by many persons who come up to Arequipa for the first time; upon myself it had not the slightest injurious effect. The room in which Mardon and I worked, and which provisionally served as our counting-house, was in former times a private chapel or oratory. The crucifix, on one side a small image of the Virgin Mary, dressed like a lady with frills and a fine blue hat on her head, on the other side an image of St. Joseph stood upon an altar which occupied a niche in the wall, both niche and altar, the latter of stone, gaudily gilt and painted. At about 6 o'clock having done our work, Lance, Moens, Mardon and I took a walk over the bridge, and returned further down the river which was so shallow that, jumping from one stone to the other, we reached the other side without wetting our feet. The bridge with its fine arches, the white edifices of the town; the green trees and verdant fields and the Cordilleras in the background, formed a prospect which I could not cease admiring. Mardon and I took tea in Ybanez's room in company with various Spanish Gentlemen who passed the time smoking and conversing. This apartment was carpeted, and furnished if not with taste, at [100] least with splendour; there were fine large looking glasses, much gilt carved work, a French oil-lamp, a French clock and so; but with all this magnificence a bed in the corner, and the incessant spitting of the smokers on the carpet did not harmonize. After the indispensable brandy and water we retired to rest.

*Friday, 12th of November 1824.* In the morning I walked to the Plaza Mayor, where I was much pleased with the bustle and especially with the lively colors of the various woollen dresses which the Indian women wear, who are the sellers of all kinds of articles and provisions. In the middle of the plaza stands a handsome fountain from which water gushes forth which is again caught in a basin below. Through the middle of the streets run deep gutters amply provided with water, with which towards evenings the streets are sprinkled. I spent the day in the same manner as the previous days, occupied with Counting-house work in the Chapel. At 8 o'clock p.m. Mardon took me to the house of a Mr. von Lotten, a native of Bremen, or rather from the neighbourhood of that town. I had already seen him in our counting-house; he was the only German merchant established in Arequipa, and was married to a native lady, to whom, according to custom, we paid our visit. We were received in a large vaulted room, lighted up with lamps and candles, in an alcove stood a bed. Mr. von Lotten hardly said a word, Mrs. von Lotten neatly dressed in white, with flowers in her hair, carried on the conversation, but to my regret I did not understand all she said. I thought her both good looking and agreeable. There were besides us an aunt of hers, an elderly woman, who displeased me altogether, and a Spanish gentleman. We left at 9.

*Saturday, 13th.* Immediately after sunset, when the temperature was a very agreeable, we walked a short distance out of town. The prospects in the neighbourhood of Arequipa, are always beautiful, in whatsoever direction one may look or go. On one side we had the cultivated fields interspersed with trees and a white farmhouse here and there, apparently bordered by the barren grey hills beyond Uchumayo. On the other side the white houses and steeples of the town, with a ridge of mountains, the Volcano in the middle, in the background. At a later hour we strolled through [101] the streets; various churches were lighted up on the outside, which I, unused to such sights, thought very pretty.

*Sunday, 14th of November.* The population of Arequipa I was told, numbered about 30,000, of which the proportion of really white people, is very small. The inhabitants of the neighbouring country and villages, as well as the lower classes in Arequipa, are for the greater part Cholos, that is to say a caste arising from the intercourse between white men and Indian women. They are generally of a short stature, brown complexion, lank black hair, small black eyes, prominent cheek-bones, aquiline nose, and fine white teeth; their legs are well shaped and their calves well proportioned. The women resemble the men in their features; they are short, very stout, and their breasts of an uncommon size hang down loose as far as their waist. The favorite beverage both of cholos and cholas is the Chicha, a fermented liquor made of maize (or Indian corn), of which 200,000 fanegas, a measure weighing 150 lbs are consumed annually in the province of Arequipa, for this purpose only. The men are continually chewing "coca" the dried leaf of a small bush cultivated mostly in the "yungas" or valleys in the neighbourhood of La Paz, to a smaller extent and of an inferior quality in the vicinity of Cuzco. It has an exhilarating and stimulating effect, so that the cholos and Indians, when chewing their coca, can undergo great fatigues, and march long distances without much other nourishment. These "coca" leaves they mix up with the dried ashes of the roots of the "quinua" or millet, of which they make a paste, and which they call "llucta". The cargadores of whom I spoke above, are cholos; they carry their loads upon their backs, tying them with a "soga" or "huazga", being a rope made of llama wool, which they fasten in a knot on their chest. The Indians who come further from the interior, are easily recognized by their different dress and sombre looks. Both cholos and Indians speak Quichua the original language of the Indians, the former are more, the latter less acquainted with the Spanish language. Of negroes and descendants of negroes, there are not many in Arequipa; the cross of black and Indian is a Zambo, of white and black a mulatto. The distance from Arequipa to the [102] port of Quilca is 32 leagues; to Arica 134, to Potosi 200, to La Paz 100, to Cuzco 90, and to Lima by the coast road 350 – 221 according to what the Government pay to the postmasters but in reality considerably more.

### Connecting Narrative

On 9th of December 1824 the victory of Ayacucho was gained by the Patriots, commanded by General Sucre, over the Spanish army whose commander-in-chief was the Viceroy Laserna. Soon after, General Francisco de Paula Otero, the first Prefect of Arequipa, under the new régime, made his entrance into Arequipa; after a short time he was superseded by General Antonio Gutierrez de Lafuente. The Spanish authorities left Arequipa; also Lucas de la Cotera the great monopolist Spanish merchant, had to fly. Now the English Consul Passmore was acknowledged in his capacity, and arrived in Arequipa with his family. The foreign merchants ceased to be there by mere sufferance. They established themselves under their own names, and though I was but a clerk I became acquainted with many of them. There were besides Mardon my principal, who signed by procuration for Gibbs Crawley & Co., John C. Jack, Samuel Lang, William Hodgson, George Cood, Frederick Marriott, William Turner, James Gibson, Thomas Elliot, John Frederick Johnson, John Ward, Thomas N. Crompton, Robert Page, Thomas Harper, Samuel Haigh, John More, Valentine Smith, William Mathews, Dr. William Bennett, Samuel Went; Jacques Le Bris, Ponsignon, Capt. Dolet of the "Ernestine"; Anthony von Lotten, Daniel Schutte, C. W. Schutte, and Maurice Bach.

{*Lima, 25th of May 1860.* The above named foreigners were in Arequipa, not at all at the same time; I however became acquainted with them there in the course of a few years, and I think it will be interesting to give here a short account of their respective ulterior fate as far as I know of it. *Mr. Udny Passmore* was an agreeable hospitable man; he had been brought up in the Foreign Office; both he and his wife were genteel people. Their house was much frequented, also I visited them now and then. Unfortunately Passmore was much inclined to card playing, 1st whist [103] vingt-un, and loo; gradually this vice gained upon him, so that finally he became a thorough gambler, he carried dice in his pocket, and even occasionally did not scruple to cheat a little. Thus he lost caste altogether, according to latest accounts he and his wife were living in the neighbourhood of London in a retired manner. Mrs. P. had with her a companion, Ellen, who married a common Captain of a merchant vessel and soon became a widow; of her I know nothing further. *Samuel B. Mardon* was a very good natured man of limited capacity. I may say without boasting that I the clerk was more clever than he the master. He married in the beginning of 1826, and left four children: the eldest son Samuel was here of late, and is married in Arequipa to a daughter of John Moens; his eldest daughter Enriqueta is married in London to young Lovegrove, head of the respectable firm of the same name. Another daughter and another son are likewise in London. I left Mardon in May 1826, and at the request of Mr. Charles Crawley partner of Gibbs Crawley & Co. I superseded Mardon as manager of their house in Arequipa on 1st January 1830. Both Mr. and Mrs. Mardon are dead. *John C. Jack*, son of blacksmith in Scotland arrived in Arequipa about a fortnight after me. His manner bore perhaps some marks of his birth; he was however a good-natured agreeable man and a clever merchant. He established in Arequipa the house of Wylie Miller & Co. and when some years later this firm stopped payment in Valparaiso, he had managed affairs with so much skill, that the Arequipa branch was not in the slightest degree involved in the failure. He then established himself under the name of Jack, Brothers & Co, and after having worked hard for a numbers of years, he returned to England with a handsome fortune, married an agreeable lady Miss Church, daughter of a Scotch clergyman, speculated very successfully in railroad shares, and is now a very rich man. He has retired from business, has bought an splendid estate in the south of England, and lives now in the very first style. He left the Arequipa business to his brother James, who again has become a rich man. Then followed their brother Charles, who died a young man when in the same career, and now the house is managed by Mr. [104] Church, John Jack's brother-in-law, and their business in Arequipa, continues to exceed even that of Gibbs'. *Samuel Lang*, was a very well bred somewhat pompous man. About 8 or 9 years later I found him again in Lima at the head of the house of Heyworth & Co. and when this firm expired, he established himself under his own name. He himself went home where he married, and left his junior partners in Lima and Valparaiso, in both which places they carried on an inconsiderable but respectable business, until about a year ago, when through the rascality of the Valparaiso partner the younger Pierce, both the Liverpool house, and the two branches in South America, were obliged to stop payment. Lang I heard is utterly ruined. *William Hodgson*, four or five years older than the generality of the foreigners at that time in Arequipa, who more or less were of the age of 24 or 25, was an excellent man of no great mercantile talent. He, George Cood, and John Moens, used to be inseparable; all three courted the three girls Zavalaga, of whom however only Paula, married Moens. At a later period Hodgson was at the head of Dickson's house in Lima, which he managed in a quiet, unpretending manner. He retired with a competency, and died a bachelor not many years ago somewhere in Cumberland or Westmoreland. *George Cood*, of him I know little; he made love to Cayetana Zavalaga; he died in Arequipa, and the lady followed him to the grave a few years later. *Frederick Marriott*, a Londoner of good connections, his nephew being the well known Albert Smith, was a very pleasant companion; but his dissoluteness and extravagance have not allowed him to prosper in the world. He married in Arequipa Berna Rivero, by whom he had several children; she died, and only two sons Frederick and Henry are now alive. Marriott formed a partnership with William Turner and a certain Smith of Valparaiso; they failed, he then joined Moens when the latter had left Gibb's employ. After Moens' death he did business on his own account, again could not pay his creditors, went to Buenos Ayres was clerk at Greene's at Liverpool, married in London a common woman and is completely gone to the dogs. I am told that the sons maintain him. *William Turner*, a miserly Scotchman. It is [105] whispered about that when he Marriott and Smith failed, he knew how to take care of himself. He then did business on his sole account, and towards the end of his life had amassed some property, but then was foolish enough to lend money to Vivanco and Rivas, so that his three sons by his first wife Antonia Arauzo have inherited but little. His second wife a Chilena is still alive. *James Gibson*, of a respectable London family came out as a clerk to William Hodgson; in 1825 he married Juana Vasquez then a pretty girl, by whom he has several sons and daughters. He formed a partnership with a shopkeeper in Arequipa, Diego Power, a Peruvian of Irish extraction, in which business he prospered but little. He then removed with his wife and family to an "hacienda" or vineyard, belonging to his wife's family in the valley of Majes; also here his want of activity preventing his doing any good for himself. He returned to Arequipa where he was salesman at Gibbs for many years; again he did not distinguish himself by any shining qualities, and at last when John Ward, Gibbs' agent in Islay, died, out of compassion this situation was given him. He now lives there a man of my age, earning just enough to maintain himself and family, not much loving his wife and children, nor beloved by them. *Thomas Elliot*, a Scotchman; like James Gibson, a good looking man in his younger years; he was clerk at Templeman's first in Arequipa, then in Lima, but he soon preferred going into the interior where he has lived for a number of years in Caraveli, and now resides in Coracora; he has gained his livelihood as shopkeeper, and particularly as collector of sheep and alpaca wool, sometimes on account of Arequipa houses, sometimes on his own account. He has become more or less Indianized, lives with Indian women, chews coca, and speaks "quichua". *John Frederick Johnson*, a Londoner of very respectable connections and well brought up, though certainly not with so much knowledge as Crompton and Lance for instance. An elder brother of his was for many years assayer in the London mint. He came out to Lima, connected some way or other with the great Spanish house of Abadia and Arismendi, but owing to the fall of the Spanish power, this house if I am not mistaken failed or at [106] least lost its great influence, and then Johnson, his expectations in this direction being frustrated, came to Arequipa, where he twice established himself as shopkeeper, first jointly with John Ward, and secondly by himself, but as he was always fond of spending money, living in style, and giving parties, his expenses surpassed his gains, and both times he was unable to satisfy his creditors. His first wife was Mariquita Quesada with whom he lived hardly a twelvemonth, his second wife Agustina Ureta, has some property in the valley of Vitor, and since he has attended to the cultivation of his vineyards, and speculated in aguardientes, he has succeeded in making the two ends of the year meet and to live even in a respectable manner. Just now he has come in for the fifth share of the large fortune left by Mariano Miguel Ugarte, which fifth amounts to fully $150,000. He has three daughters, Enriqueta married to George Stafford, Julia married to Adrian Ward and Juana unmarried. Stafford and Ward have formed a partnership and liquidate the affairs of C. W. Schutte & Co. in Arequipa. *John Ward*, an excellent good-natured man. He was originally Captain of a merchant vessel; when I arrived in Arequipa he was married to Joaquina Chocano, from whom he separated in later years on account of her bad conduct. After his unsuccessful attempt as a merchant in a conjunction with Johnson, he established himself as a Port-agent first in Quilca, then in Islay, where he lived much respected until his death. He left three children, Isabel, who following her mother's example lives separate from her husband Captain Wilson, Antonio brought up in England who was rented the state of my wife's step-mother in Majes, and whose first wife was Virginia, daughter of my wife's half-sister Ciriaca. I do not know who is his second wife and hardly am I acquainted with himself, Adriano the third child, married to Julia Johnson, was brought up in Lima and has turned out a very good young man. *John Robinson*, a good-natured insignificant man, came from Valparaiso to Arequipa, where he took charge of the house of Dickson & Co. In this situation he gave so little satisfaction to his [107] employers, that after a few years he was removed from the same, and Valentine Smith placed in his stead. Then the foreign houses out of compassion to Robinson and his family, arranged in such a manner that he became partner of Ward in Islay, for whom he was to keep the accounts and cash. He died at an early age, his constitution being completely broken up. He had married Rosalia Velarde my wife's cousin before she had completed her 13th year, and he had by her four children, Rosalia, Dimon's wife, Jorge the clever but half mad physician, Eduardo, in the Peruvian navy, and Enrique. *Valentine Smith*, a clever agreeable and lively man; the only thing I had against him was that he always spoke of the extraordinary things which he was doing. He was first as already said at the head of Dickson's house in Arequipa, afterwards he managed in Lima the affairs of Adolph Roux, and finally during the absence of Henry Read those of Tayleur Read & Co. Notwithstanding all his cleverness he did not prosper in the world, and his end was a tragical one. After having been very gay in his younger years he took to Methodism, and thought of haranguing a great concourse of people assembled in one of the Liverpool theatres, on religious topics. These efforts were above his power; he had hardly commenced when he was struck by apoplexy, and died shortly after. *Thomas N. Crompton*, a clever agreeable and highly educated man; unfortunately however he was such a thorough gambler that he is said to have lost more than one fortune made by him in mercantile pursuits; finally, after Mr. Passmore's retirement Mr. B. H. Wilson, British Chargé procured him the berth of British Consul in Islay where he lived a quiet life until his death which took place in 1855. *Robert Page*, originally an attorney, came out at the same time as Johnson, and brought with him on account of the great London jewellers, Rundell Bridge and Rundell, a valuable invoice of diamonds, of which I believe he gave a very poor account to his employers. He was an acute and in his demeanour a pleasant man. He came to his end in a strange manner. Taking a walk in Arequipa [108] with his friend Crompton, a balcony loosened by a previous earthquake, fell down when they passed by; Page was crushed to death whilst Crompton who walked outside escaped unhurt. *Thomas Harper*, an elderly man, was sent out by Rundell & Co. to look after their interest, but was by no means able to cope with Page, from whom I believe he succeeded in recovering but little. Once they came to blows, and it was at that time related in Arequipa that Page had made use of a chamber-pot as his weapon. Harper was very good-natured and a great friend of von Lotten's; his forte was playing at cards and making punch. I heard in later years that he had retired to Guernsey or Jersey. *Samuel Haigh*, was but a short time in Arequipa. He was a handsome, wild young man. Once he gave the toast of "La bella sexa de Arequipa"! He, Crompton, and Page sent for me many a time to make the fourth at whist. *John More*, a Scotchman, first clerk at Jack's was a good-natured agreeable, genteel, and even somewhat dandified young man; he was very intimate at Passmore's, in whose house he was nursed and cured during an illness. A few years later he was clerk at Price's in Lima, and he having to make on account of the house a journey through the interior of Perú, I accompanied him on this trip, which lasted from November 1827 till February 1828. In Cuzco we separated, I travelled on to Arequipa, and he returned to Lima. In Ayacucho he made the acquaintance of a Miss Bustamante, whom he married, and this marriage blighted all his future prospects. For a number of years I lost sight of him, until I heard of his being a port-agent in Pisco, where he did little good for himself. I met him in the streets of Lima a mere shadow of his former gentility, he went to Spain to look after some property of the Bustamante's family, and there he died. *William Mathews*, one of the worst characters, if not the very worst of all the English with whom I have become acquainted in South America. For some time he was at the head of Tayleurs house in Arequipa, where he married a very pretty girl a Miss Cosio, by whom he had several children. He soon lost his situation, and since then I think he has gained [109] his livelihood by cheating every one who allowed himself to be taken in by him. He is still alive, I do not know where he is. *Dr. Wm. Benett*, was in Arequipa practising at that time of my arrival; but he soon turned his attention to a, in his opinion, more profitable business, to that of collecting bark in the interior. In the course of his wanderings he came to Cuzco where he married a wealthy girl one of the Astetes; there he remained till a few years back when he made his appearance in Lima in company with his wife. He left her here and made a voyage to Europe on some business or other. In Porta he died, on his way thither; his widow resides in Lima. *Samuel Went*, a young West Indian from Barbadoes with whom I have always kept on the most friendly terms. In 1825 he came out in the "Nimrod" jointly with John Hayne. Hayne remained in Valparaiso to found Gibbs' house there, Went came on to Arequipa, and was my fellow clerk with Mardon as our principal. From the 1st Jany. 1830 when I took charge of Gibbs' house there, he of course became my subaltern, but we continued living together nearly in the same manner as previously. Towards the end of 1832 he married Juana Chocano, sister of Ward's wife, by whom he had but one daughter, Anita, now Mrs. Henry. In April 1833 when I was called to Lima, he took my place in Arequipa, where in the commencement he did not give great satisfaction, and at some period if it had not been for the intercession of José Marcó, I believe Hayne would have dismissed him. By and bye things went on more favorably, and when in 1848 or 1849 Hayne left for England, he being longest in Gibbs employ on the coast, was called to Lima to place himself at the head of the establishments. I was in Arequipa in February 1843 when Went lost his first wife, and in less than a year's time, he married a second Mary Ann Robertson of Chatham who bore him several children. Went was certainly not so clever a merchant as his predecessor Hayne or his successor Stubbs, however he managed to give satisfaction and returned to England in April 1856 with a fortune of about half a million of dollars. He was very agreeable in his manners, but in his [110] later years his extreme deafness was a great drawback. He took up his residence in Twickenham near London, where he died about one year after his return to England in his fiftieth or 51st year. *Jacques Le Bris*, a very respectable Frenchman, tall, thin, lank and splenetic. After having made a fair fortune he returned to his native place St. Malo in Bretagne, where he married, and according to the latest accounts was still alive, though I think he must be about 70 years of age. His house in Arequipa still flourishes, and he continues to have an interest in it. After his departure, Viollier, a Swiss took charge of the same, and now the Braillards again Swiss are the heads. *Ponsignon*, a rather vulgar Frenchman, kept a shop, and married a certain Antonina whose reputation was not the purest. After their marriage they lived happily together, and retired to Bordeaux with some property; there quite latterly she has become deranged, so much so that it has become necessary to confine her in a lunatic asylum. Ponsignon's son was if I am not mistaken in Arequipa a year or two ago carrying on business on his and his father's account. *Captain Dolet*, of him I only know that he took to Europe in his vessel the "Ernestine" a great many Spanish generals and officers who had capitulated after the battle of Ayacucho, and that he made a large amount of passage money. *Anton von Lotten*, a German Catholic from Twistringen near Bremen, was about my age, perhaps a year or two older; he was of my height rather thin but well proportioned, in his conversation quiet; he had come out as supercargo of the "Chancey" from Baltimore, and married my present wife in July 1824; he died in May 1826, and consequently Enriqueta born in September 26 now Mrs. Garland is a posthumous child. He entered into the business of collecting wool in the interior in which he was deeply and unsuccessfully involved at the time of his death. His first daughter Enriqueta died on the 8th December 1825, eight months old. *Daniel Schutte*, a native of Bremen, had like von Lotten, come as a supercargo from the United States. He was at that time a very good looking and genteel young man. He was very intimate with Mardon and von Lotten; I therefore soon became [111] acquainted with him, and he was very polite and even kind towards me. A year or two older than I, in worldly wisdom he was by far my superior, thus for instance he himself being unable to keep his books, he requested me to do so for him, which I did and for which I never received any remuneration. Further at death of Mr. von Lotten, when the widow gave him her power of attorney in order to arrange her husband's affairs which were in a dreadful confusion, Daniel Schutte utterly incapable of making head or tail of such a mass of papers and accounts, induced me by fair words to leave my situation at Gibbs', and to take charge of von Lotten's books and accounts. I did so, and after infinite labour presented a balance sheet, which I am certain nobody else in Arequipa could have done, and also for this I never received a rial. Two or three years later he returned to Europe leaving his brother Christopher in Arequipa, and Simon Post as his partner in the house of Schutte Post & Co. in Valparaiso. In 1844 he married in Hamburg Miss Bertha De Jongh, by whom he has no children. He is now a rich man, but according to the latest accounts (July 1860) he was in Paris in order to be cured of the gravel or stone. *Christopher William Schutte*, married to my wife's daughter Rosa; of him I say nothing. *Maurice Bach*, a very strange character. He was very respectably connected, an uncle of his being partner of the rich Bethmann of Frankfurt. When I first knew him he was clerk on Templeman. He soon left the situation, and went with Dr. Bennett into the interior for the purpose of collecting bark; having returned from this expedition, C. W. Schutte dispatched him for the same object; he did little good and cost Schutte much money. Then again Schutte sent him to La Paz in order to make some recoveries; whether he cashed the money or not I am ignorant of; at all events since then he has not returned, but gone far into the interior where, according to accounts brought us by el Cojo Flores, who has seen him there, he lives in a patriarchal manner amongst the Indians; he has a wife and a grown up family.}

In von Lotten's house I became every day more intimate, I spent there every evening, and dined there nearly every Sunday. I also became acquainted with other families. Colonel Althaus in the Peruvian service, arrived in Arequipa, and took up his lodgings at von Lotten's, where I became known to him, and as he had formed the plan of ascending the neighbouring volcano called "Misti" for which purpose the Prefect of Arequipa Lafuente furnished him with the necessary orders to the Governador of the village of Cangallo, a party was accordingly formed which consisted of Althaus, Mr. Robert Page, Captain Löper, a Pomeranian in the Columbian service, and myself. [112]

### Ascent of the "Misti" or volcano of Arequipa.

*Monday, 9th of May 1825.* After having dined at Mr. von Lotten's in company with J. F. Johnson, Colonel Althaus, Captain Löper, Mr. Page, and I, started. We were all mounted on mules. We took an easterly direction, and hardly we were out of town when we found ourselves on a sandy plain the only vegetation upon which consists of cactus called in the country "jigantones", probably on account of the great height to which some of them grow. We passed a few houses or huts which derived their name of "Agua salada" from a small brook, the waters of which have a brackish taste, and close to which they are built. The immediate borders of this brook are covered with grass and brushwood. At 6 1/2 in the dusk we reached the small village of Chiguata, situated near the foot of the volcano. Here we found the servants of Althaus and Löper who showed us to the lodging allotted to us. It was an empty barn dignified by the name of "El Cabildo" or the house of the Municipality. We went out to pay the curate our visit, and not finding him at home, returned to our barn where we ate some "chupe" and at an early hour lay down upon the floor, only our "pellons" under us and our ponchos for covering. Althaus had previously made his arrangement with some Indians who were to serve as our guides for the following day. The thermometer stood at 56°. The cold wind came through the door and through many holes and crevices, so that the nights' rest was by no means a comfortable one.

*Tuesday, 10th.* At day break, Therm. as low as 46°. It was 8 o'clock before all were ready; our cavalcade was now considerable increased by the servants, six Indians and a few donkeys which carried our tent, bedding, water and "chala" (green maize stalks) for the beasts. We followed a path over a sandy ground, similar to yesterday's, which after various ascents and descents, led us into the high road to La Paz, equally sandy but more beaten. Here we found under the shelter of a rock Roger, von Lottens' wool collector, Dr. Bennett, and a few native gentlemen; with them we sat down on the ground and partook of an excellent luncheon. We then kept company with them; until, continually and considerably ascending, we reached a height called "El alto de los huesos" where a high pile is formed by a quantity of horses, [113] mules, and donkey's bones. The other gentlemen continued their road to La Paz; we struck to the left, and were soon at the very foot of the volcano. Now the actual ascent commenced; our beasts though we spurred them until their sides were bloody, moved only step by step, and it was thus 4 p.m. when we halted for this day about one third up the mountain. Therm. 42°. Here we pitched our tent. I felt rather unwell, perhaps because I had eaten too much at luncheon; perhaps owing to what the natives call "el soroche" which shows itself sometimes in a difficulty of breathing, sometimes in a kind of sea-sickness, and which the natives attribute to metallic vapours rising from the ground, but in my opinion is nothing else but the consequence of the rarefaction of the air. It became dark at 6 when we all lay down. I suffered much the whole night both from the hard ground and from the severe cold. The wind blew with extraordinary violence; we feared at every gust that our tent would be carried away.

*Wednesday, 11th of May.* My birth-day; 26 years old. At daybreak the Therm. stood at 28° four degrees below freezing point. By seven o'clock all were ready and we moved on. About an hour longer we remained mounted, the mules ascending in a zig-zag way, until we came to a ledge of stones or rocks. Here we alighted, and the beasts were sent to the valley with the servants. Captain Löper left us, choosing a way by himself, but as we afterwards learned he did not succeed in reaching the summit, having been prevented by insurmountable rocks. We other three remained with the Indians; however Althaus more active and stronger than Page and I, was soon a good deal ahead of us. At first I felt no difficulty in breathing, and was able to ascend a short distance without being obliged to lie down in order to rest. By and bye however, the effects of the rarefied air made themselves felt, at every step I breathed with more difficulty, and my heart palpitated violently; nevertheless I kept up manfully until we came to a ridge of perpendicular rocks about 12 feet high which seemed to bar our further progress. One of the Indians who had accompanied Althaus, but who had been sent back to meet and assist Page and myself, first climbed up these rocks, he then threw down a rope which we fastened round our waist; Page first then I, the Indian hoisted us up, and availing ourselves of small inequalities in the rock, and exerting ourselves to the utmost, we overcame this obstacle. Until here our ascent, comparatively speaking, had been [114] easy, we having climbed up a hard rock, the whole distance from where we had left our beasts to where we now found ourselves. Hence to the very summit the side of the volcano is covered with a deep black sand so that it was impossible to have a secure footing, every step which we ascended we slipped back an inch or more. Page was so fatigued that he could not proceed without the assistance of an Indian who pulled him upwards by means of a rope tied round his waist. I myself felt so tired that I almost despaired of being able to reach the summit. Every 8 or 10 steps we threw ourselves down, and rested one or two minutes. Here we met Althaus who was already on his way downwards. We took breath for some time at a spot whence, though a little lower than the highest point, we had already a fine view of the crater. In a few minutes, and without much difficulty, we found ourselves at the very top which looks towards Arequipa; it was now 4 1/4 p.m. Here an iron cross stands, which has been erected there many years back by a bishop resident in Arequipa; to it Althaus had tied a cane with a sheet attached to it in order to give a signal to his friends in Arequipa that the object of our expedition had been attained. I myself scratched with a knife, Page's and my name upon this cross, also wrote them with a pencil upon a piece of paper which I placed between two stones. The view from this height is of course very extensive, but the prospects thence are by no means beautiful. The eye ranges far and wide over barren grey coloured mountains. Arequipa deep below looked like the smallest of all villages, a few white spots surrounded by a patch of green. Althaus asserted that in that direction he had been able to distinguish the sea; Page and I could not. Inland I discovered the "Salinas", plains from which salt is extracted; this shone upon by an unclouded sun were of dazzling whiteness. The crater lies more or less in the centre of the volcano's summit; its length by Mr. Page's computation is about 150 varas, its breadth about 100. Its sides slant downwards; to me they appeared merely covered with ashes, Page thought that he discovered some yellowish tinge which he attributed to the sulphur usually found in all volcanoes. A low ridge runs all around the crater; another and higher one of which the spot where we stood is the highest point, surrounds the lower. The ground between these two ridges covered with black sand forms a steep if not perpendicular descent, [115] so that we did not venture to approach any nearer. In Appendix Nº 10 a sketch of the crater will be found, drawn by Althaus and copied by me. Round the crater were lying about pieces of no great size, of what I considered to be old lava; they looked like the dross of an iron foundry. The wind blew very high, and notwithstanding the brightness of the sun, its rays gave no heat whatever; on the contrary it was excessively cold, so much so that though the thermometer showed 38°, Page and I thought that the temperature must be as low as freezing point. Consequently we did not remain longer than about a quarter of an hour when we commenced our descent and this we accomplished with the greatest ease. A sheet of sand extends from the top to the very bottom; we partly walked, partly ran down the same, and in an hour's time we came to the latitude of the spot where our tent had been pitched, and whence the ascent had taken us 9 hours. Three quarters of an hour further on we met our mules which we mounted and rested for the night in the tent which was placed at the foot of the volcano. We reached it by sunset; and after having taken tea and washed we lay down at 8 o'clock. Löper had walked back to Chiguata, and Althaus had taken a mule and gone off to Arequipa, in order to be the first advise this grand achievement. Since then till this very day the 23rd July 1860, when I dictate these lines, I have not heard of anybody having again ascended the Misti; one or two attempts have been made I believe but fruitlessly.

*Thursday, 12th of May 1825.* After a good night's rest Page and I rose at daybreak and mounted our mules. At Chiguata we met Captain Löper with whom we breakfasted. We continued our ride, and reached Arequipa by 3 o'clock in the afternoon. We dined at von Lotten's. At home that is to say in the house occupied by Mardon, and the establishment of Gibbs Crawley & Co. I found that the rays of the sun had blistered my face all over. It was one sore.

Here ends the ascent of the Misti. Of the four who achieved it, I am the only one still alive. Of Mr. Page I gave an account p. 107. Captain Löper, a Pomeranian by birth with a large cicatrice of a sabre wound over his face, was a mere military adventurer of little education. When the Columbians left Perú, I lost sight of him, and was not a little astonished when I saw him make his reappearance in Lima in the year 1837 or 1838; he then gave me a long account of his doings and sufferings in the province of Verapaz and in St. Petersburg. He was in search of military service which he found with Santa Cruz in Bolivia; [116] he was present at the defeat of Ancachs, he fled to Yungay, where being drunk as it is said, he refused to take quarter, and cursing the Chilians was cut down by them. Colonel Althaus was a man of different stamp. Report said that he was the natural son of a German nobleman. It was easily to be seen that he had had a good though perhaps superficial education. He spoke French perfectly, so he did Spanish; he was always in good humour, continually laughing and joking, to him it seemed quite indifferent whether he was the victor or loser in a battle, for with his political enemies he was quite as much at home as with his friends. He married in Arequipa Manuela Flores, sister-in-law and niece of Don Pio Tristan. In the strife between Orbegoso and Gamarra, he adhered to the former, for some time he was out of service, afterwards he was employed, for he called himself Colonel of engineers, in drawing out a map of Perú, which of course he did at the expense of the Government, but as far as I know, this map which was done on a very large scale, if not finally lost, has become the private property of his family. He died in the interior of dysentery, and left a widow with four children, namely, Augusto, Emilio, and Grimanesa, now Mrs. Cotes in Lima, and Clemente, an author, I believe in Paris.

## Connecting Narrative

The twelve months of my residence in Arequipa, from this period until the beginning of May 1826, when Mr. D. Schutte's soft talk induce me to leave my situation at Gibbs Crawley & Co.'s, were spent by me in a pleasant manner. In the counting-house I had much to do, but there again my principal Mardon raised my salary of $500; at which I had been engaged by Gibbs in London, to $800 per annum, and upon the whole I was well treated by him; for no doubt he soon found out that in the usual counting-house work I was by far his superior; of bookkeeping for instance he knew very little, whilst I, though I had never kept books before, took charge of this branch, and managed to give satisfaction to the London house. The two families with whom I became well acquainted, were that of the British Consul Mr. Udny Passmore, and that of Mr. Anton von Lotten; either in the one or the other I was in the habit of spending my evenings; at Passmore's we played whist, at von Lotten's we conversed. In this latter house [117] I frequently dined on Sundays. In both languages, English and Spanish, I made quick progress; with the former of the two I was however of course much better acquainted than with the latter. Gradually I became known to many native families, but nowhere did I form any intimacy. In the course of this year, in order to celebrate the newly recovered independence, also to do honour to Bolivar and the Columbian army, many public balls were given in Arequipa, at all of which I assisted, even at that given to the "Libertador", on the roof of a row of houses forming one side of the "Plaza Mayor", no other place being found large enough to hold all the persons who were invited. In the slow Spanish waltz I became a perfect adept, and by and bye I mastered the intricacies of the Spanish country-dance. I do not recollect whether I kept a horse, or whether now and then I obtained the loan of one, at all events I commenced taking rides in the beautiful environs of Arequipa, and these I much enjoyed. More than once Mardon sent me down on business to Quilca, and of these trips I shall give an account further on. On my return from the volcano I found in Arequipa F. A. Eck, who had been a fellow clerk of mine at Gibbs in London, and who was now on his way to Lima, on board the "Adventure". A few months later Samuel Went arrived in the "Nimrod"; he remained as clerk in Arequipa, and we soon became very good friends. Horatio Rowcroft was another fellow clerk of mine; he was the son of the British Minister, who came to an untimely end in the course of this year on the road between Lima and Callao. In after years I heard of Horatio Rowcroft having been in Hobart Town Van Diemen's Land; since then I have lost sight of him. Of Went I gave an account Page 109, so I did of Eck, P. 4.

## First trip to Quilca from Arequipa

*Sunday, 12th of June 1825.* On the previous day Mr. Mardon my principal had ordered me to ride down to Quilca for the purpose of dispatching the "Adventure" and making arrangements for the sending up to Arequipa of merchandize received by her. Accordingly I left this morning at 12 o'clock on muleback, accompanied by an active and good natured young muleteer called Mariano Rodriguez. The way we took was of course the same we had come in November last. We crossed the Pampa which extends from Arequipa to Uchumayo, descended into the valley, passed the bridge, and ascended that high mountain ridge which is called "La Caldera" of which I gave a description P. 95. After having reached its highest point, we chose for our descent not [118] the narrow rocky path which I there spoke of, but the wide sandy plain which slopes down to its left. The sand resembling white ashes, lies here ankle deep, however the beasts walk it down fast enough; and the distance is shorter than that by the path alluded to. From its foot a small sandy plain stretches again to the edge of the valley of Vitor, whither a long convenient descent leads. We were here at 7 p.m., I myself not particularly fatigued though with a dreadful pain in my knees. I took up my night's lodgings at the house of a certain Don Mariano Cano, who gave an indifferent supper and allowed me the use of an empty wooden bedstead. Upon this Mariano spread my hard couch, consisting of nothing but some saddle cloths and pellons. I slept but indifferently.

*Monday, 13th of June 1825.* I had intended to start at 2 o'clock in the morning, but a mule having got astray during the night, it took Mariano a long time before he could find it, and it was thus about daybreak, 6 o'clock when we left Cano's state. We ascended from the valley of Vitor on the side opposite to that where we had gone down, but instead of taking the road to the valley of Ciguas, through which I had passed in November last, I preferred taking that which is called "por Pampa adentro" that is to say I kept upon the sandy plain which extends for 13 leagues until where the descent to Quilca commences. Not a trace of vegetation, not a vestige of any human dwelling is to be seen, nothing but the cloudless blue sky above, and the white sand below. A certain spot where an unusual quantity of this sand here resembling ashes, is blown together by the prevailing wind, and is called "Las infernillas"; the reason given for this infernal name is the facility with which even the best guides lose their way here where no track is left. The fatigue which I experienced was beyond conception, I dismounted and mounted again, my stirrup-leathers were alternately lengthened and shortened, my seat was softened by Mariano's additional pellon, I threw my legs over the mule's neck, in short I did everything in my power to rest my wearied limbs. At last we reached the end of the Pampa, where a "quebrada" or road between hills five leagues long leads down to the valley of Quilca. Here we passed many fine plantain-trees with leaves of an extraordinary size, and at about 5 1/2 p.m. we found ourselves at the dwelling of an arriero called Montufar. Here fodder could be procured for the mules, I therefore left them under Mariano's care, and walked over the sandy hill to new Quilca, where recently the Custom-house, the houses for the authorities, and other houses and huts have been built on the [119] rocky ground around the Cove, and of which I gave a description in November last. I met here, José Rivero the Provisional head of the Custom-house, Eck, our port agent Elizalde, and Captain Smith of the "Adventure". With him and Eck I went on board of his vessel, where I made the acquaintance of Capt. Stoker of the "Paciencia", and sat down to tea with them, but the horrible feeling of the approaching sea-sickness soon forced me to seek rest in a berth which the Captain obligingly placed at my disposal.

*Tuesday, 14th of June.* Actual sea-sickness sent me on shore at a very early hour, where I saw the various Captains of the vessels lying in the bay, viz. Macdonald of the "James", Quirk of the "Jane", and Crackling of the "Alabama"; in this last named vessel Daniel Schutte had come out as supercargo; In the Custom-house I paid the expense incurred by the "Adventure", and did what was requisite for the dispatch of the vessel, so that the Captain could sail when he pleased. Eck introduced me to the female "beau monde" of Quilca; I then bade him good-bye, and he went on board the "Adventure" which sailed for Callao at about 3 o'clock. Rivero insisted upon my staying with him, and he placed a bed-room pretty well fitted up at my disposal. After having written a long letter to Mardon, I dined with Rivero and two native gentlemen, paid a visit to the girls, ladies I cannot call them, to whom Eck had taken me in the forenoon, and went to bed at an early hour; the reading of English papers kept me however awake for some time. In the evening of this day the "Barbarucho" a Spanish prize, broke loose from her moorings, and would have gone to pieces against the rocks, if it had not been for the assistance rendered by the foreign vessels.

*Wednesday, 15th and Thursday, 16th.* I spent both day in a very quiet manner; I had to bargain with muleteers for taking our goods up to Arequipa, ordered heavy and large crates of earthenware to be cut into two, took my meals with Rivers, visited the one or the other acquaintance, walked about, climbed up the surrounding hills, and went to bed early.

*Friday, 17th.* A hundred mounted Buenos Ayrean grenadiers who had probably formed part of San Martin's liberating army of 1821, and who had just come down from Arequipa, embarked on board the "Chimboraso" for Valparaiso, thence to return to their own country. I made my final arrangements with the muleteers, spent two hours on board the "Alabama" in pleasant conversation with the Captain Crackling, had some amusing chat with a young Camaneja, rather pretty though of a brownish tinge, dined with Rivero, and after having thanked my kind [120] host for his hospitality, I walked over with Mariano to Montufar's, just when the sun was setting; here I saw John More of Jacks house who at the very moment had arrived from Arequipa. A bed was made for me, but, the grunting of the pigs, the barking and howling of the dogs, and the buzzing of insects, kept up such a noise, that I could hardly close my eyes for half an hour.

*Saturday, 18th of June 1825.* At the first cocks' crow Mariano and I were in the saddle. When ascending the Quebrada, I suffered from cold and wet for we had to ride through a thick fog, or rather through the clouds which were resting on the brows of the surrounding hills. At daybreak we reached the Pampa; at 1 p.m. we were in the valley of Vitor, but as Cano was absent from his estate, we had to look for another resting-place, about two leagues up the valley. This gave me an opportunity of judging of its fertility; both sides of the river which flows through the middle, are covered with vineyards without interruption. We stopped at the estate of a widow called Canduelas. I found her sewing and superintending her people occupied in the distillery of "aguardiente"; or brandy of the country; of course I was not acquainted with her; however I walked straight up to her and begged her to give me something to eat; this my request she willingly complied with, and until my dinner, consisting of a good mutton stew without potatoes was made ready, I sat down alongside of her and entered into a long conversation. After I had dispatched my frugal meal, Ventura, the little daughter of Mrs. Canduelas showed me the orchard, and to the bodega or store filled with large earthen jars containing brandy, and standing in rows. Two kinds of wine are prepared in this valley of Vitor, the one sweet, is made out of the dried raisins; the other, sour, the cost of which is $1 the 25 lbs, is mainly distilled into brandy. This brandy or "aguardiente" was at that time worth in Vitor $10 the quintal. At 6 p.m. I bade good night to my hostess, and retired to an outer shed, where Mariano had made my couch upon a stone bench; notwithstanding its hardness I slept soundly till midnight, owing partly to the fatigue of the ride, partly to two large glasses of Vitor wine which I had taken. Twice my hostess had sent a message for me to join her at supper, but Mariano very properly had not allowed them to awake me.

*Sunday, 19th of June.* Mariano and I started from Vitor at 2 a.m., we passed the height of "La caldera" in the dark, and descended into the valley of Uchumayo at about daybreak. When we ascended on the other side to the Pampa, it was broad day-light, and before me, I had the ridge of mountains, with the volcano [121] in the middle, over which the sun had not yet risen. The sky was cloudless, with the exception of a few thin clouds resting on the summit of the "Misti". The appearance of these clouds early in the morning, observed and descanted upon by hundreds of travellers, have given rise to a controversy not yet settled. Some pretend that they are not clouds but smoke which arises from the crater, and only visible as long as the sun is behind the mountains; quite as many, and I of the number, are of opinion that the volcano is burned out, and that these clouds are vapours which collect round the summit of the volcano, this being the highest point of attraction. My mule was completely knocked up, I could not make it move quicker than step by step, and it was therefore as late as 11 when I alighted at Gibbs' house. I felt less fatigued than I had been on my arrival in Quilca on the preceding Monday. The road had appeared to me less long, the mountains less high, in short everything less grand than when I had made this journey for the first time in November last.

### Description of Bolivar.

*Monday, 23rd of May 1825.* The Municipality or "Cabildo" of Arequipa, gave a ball to Simon Bolivar the Liberator. A family called Ramirez having procured me a ticket of invitation, I accompanied by Maurice Bach, went to the ball-room at about 9 p.m. The vaulted roofs of the shops forming the north side of the principal square, had been levelled, and carpets spread over them, these carpets were not sewn together and consequently rendered dancing rather inconvenient. The whole area was inclosed and covered with canvass, so that towards day-break when the party had thinned, and the cold morning air penetrated these thin walls, it felt very chilly. More than 600 people were present, but so large was this extraordinary ball-room, that one might with more propriety call it empty than filled; it was fairly lighted up with lamps and chandeliers. Bolivar was a man of the middle size, and of a spare make. His face of a darkish tinge appeared to me to bear a great resemblance to the engravings of General Pappenheim, found in many editions of Schillers' "Thirty years' war". His forehead is well shaped and very high. His eyes, the colour of which I could not distinguish are piercing, his nose long and straight, his mouth large; his mustachios thin and long, I thought to become him well; but when he smiled a harsh and deeply marked wrinkle from the nose down to the mouth, became apparent. Amongst his aides-de-camp was an extremely fair youth, with hair which might be called white; he was Belford Hinton Wilson, son of Sir Robert, in later years British Chargé d'Affaires in Perú, now dead. [122]

### Second trip to Quilca from Arequipa;

*Saturday, 2nd of July 1825.* This time the object of my going down to Quilca was to ship coined money and bullion for the house on board H. B. M's Ship "Mersey" then anchored in the port and bound for England. I started at noon having been busy writing in the counting-house until that hour. My guide was Mariano a very active fellow; the same who had accompanied me on the previous occasion in the month of June. This time however I was better mounted, Mardon having allowed me two beasts say a horse and a mule; besides to make the journey somewhat more convenient, another mule carried two mattresses, the one mine, the other belonging to Antonio Galiano, a Gibraltar man, supercargo of the "Dolphin" consigned to Gibbs'. In Uchumayo I overtook this my fellow traveller, and jointly we sped on at a fine rate both over the Caldera and the Pampa, so that we reached Cano's hacienda in Vitor at as early an hour as 5 3/4 p.m. Here we supped, took some wine and lay down to sleep. Galiano was rather unwell, nevertheless on

*Sunday, 3rd of July,* at 2 a.m. we were again in the saddle. The different motion which a rider experiences when mounting sometimes one, sometimes the other animal, is a very great relief. This I felt this day, and I was thus enabled to keep always ahead of my companions. Where the last pampilla commences, we dismounted and made our breakfast upon the provisions carried with us in our "alforjas" or saddle-bags. At 1 p.m. we reached Montufar's house in the village of Quilca; here I found the elder Schutte, Daniel of whose dinner I partook. I then walked over to the Cove, filled with Arequipa merchants who had come down to ship their funds. I went on board the "Alabama", where I took a second dinner with the Captain, with the younger Schutte, Chistopher William, and Captain Stoker. I felt both sickish and fatigued, and soon lay down covered merely with a blanket. At 11 I was disturbed by Turner, the mate of Bower's vessel, with whom I had to make some arrangement regarding some "Plata piña" virgin silver, which for a remuneration he undertook to smuggle on board the "Mersey". The export of silver and gold in bullion was at that time strictly prohibited by the newly constituted authorities.

*Monday, 4th of July.* At day-break the Peruvian man-of-war "Congreso" fired a salute in honour of the 49th anniversary of the Declaration of Independence of the United States of North America. I breakfasted on board, and at 10 o'clock went on shore, when I attended to the shipping of 60,000$ to the "Mersey". I also had some conversation with the muleteer who had brought down the "plata piña" from [123] Arequipa, and with Turner the mate, who engaged to smuggle it on board; the man-of-war, and we agreed that it should be done this night, which was safely accomplished. Owing to the arrival of General La Mar, the same who was a few years later President of Perú, José Rivero, with whom I had stayed on my former trip in June last, had no room for me; I therefore had to apply to Mariano Flores the Captain of the Port, who had no objection to my taking up my residence in his house. Galliano, the agent Elizalde, and I dined together with Flores. I was far from well, and lay down early, but my hard couch consisting of one thin mattress placed upon a narrow form made of branches, my bowel-complaint, and innumerable fleas, all contributed to make this night's rest a very uncomfortable one.

*Tuesday, 5th of July.* After breakfast Galliano and I went on board the "Mersey" to count the 60,000$ hard dollars shipped by me; the purser Mr. Rowe and two officers assisted us, and we finished this job by 6 1/2 p.m; only for dinner the officers went below, whilst for Galliano and me a fine piece of roast-beef, English cheese, and spirits and water were sent on deck. On shore we found Manuel Marcó del Pont just arrived from Arequipa, also he took up his lodgings at Flores'.

*Wednesday, 6th.* This was a very quiet day. On board the "Mersey" I could make no progress, the purser not having the bills of lading signed. I dined on shore, slept a "siesta" and wrote long letters to C. H. Donner and D. Willink, which took up all my time until I retired to rest.

*Thursday, 7th.* Having waited in vain for the man-of-war's boat, I climbed up the skull-hill in company with More and some other English gentlemen. I dined on board the "Six Brothers" a vessel distinguished by her handsome accomodations. Besides her Captain, Williams and myself, there were Captain Lamb of the "Scotland", Blackwood and Turner the mate, and we all enjoyed the fine dinner placed on the table. With Galliano I paid a fruitless visit to the "Mersey", and to while away the evening I played on shore 31 with Marcó, Galliano, Mariano Flores, Elizalde, and some others. My loss did not come higher than $2.0 1/2.

*Friday, 8th.* Once more I went on board the “Mersey”, and once more in vain, for the purser Rowe only dispatched the bills of lading for Galliano and Zavala. Both these gentlemen and Marcó left in the evening for Arequipa. I occupied myself with arranging the letters for England.

*Saturday, 9th of July.* I took my breakfast on board the “Paciencia” Captain Stoker with More and Blackwood; by myself I again went on board the man-of-war, [124] where at last after a good deal of trouble I received from the purser the various sets of bills of lading duly signed, and whilst I was still occupied enclosing them and sealing the letters, the “Mersey” was already under weigh. Captain Lamb, Mr. Henry Kendall with William Jackson, and I, remained on board till the very last moment. On board the “Mersey” besides the “plata piña” which had been smuggled, the following amounts were shipped for England, viz:

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| By Dickson, Price & Co. (Jackson) | $108,000 | |
| Wylie Miller & Co. (More) | $50,000 | |
| Gibbs Crawley & Co. (I) | $60,000 | |
| Zavala | $33,000 | |
| Ybañez and Marcó | $20,000 | |
| William Hodgson | $40,000 | together about 331,000$ besides the Piña. |

The men-of-war were in the habit of charging 1 1/2 per mil for taking the money off, counting, and boxing it, besides $2 for each set of bills of lading. I dined on board the “Scotland”; after having returned on shore, the whole party of us, all ready to start for Arequipa, walked over to Montufar’s; we were: Consul Passmore, Captain Lamb, Kendall, Jackson, More, Jackson’s native clerk and I. We took a slight supper, and lay down on the ground to rest a little.

*Sunday, 10th of July 1825.* By 3 o’clock a.m. we were mounted; by day break we had reached the top of the Quebrada, where we alighted, and sitting on the sand took our breakfast. My guide Mariano was of course with us; in the ride over the Pampa Lamb, Jackson and I usually led the van. At about 4 p.m. we reached the “Compañia” an estate in the valley of Vitor, situated at the foot of the ascent which leads up on the other say Arequipa side. I was much fatigued; we supped on various descriptions of “chupes”, and then lay down for the night upon our pellones and saddles-cloths, on the ground, or where a more convenient place was to be found. A stone bench served as my couch.

*Monday, 11th of July.* Passmore, More, and I were mounted by 3 o’clock; it was a cold, and below in the valley, foggy morning; when on the Pampa the wind blew high raising the sand up into the air. Occasionally we felt a sudden gust of hot air as if coming out of an oven, and none of us could account for this phenomenon. Mr. Passmore was knocked up which made us ride slowly, and it was thus as late as 8 1/2 a.m. when we descended into the valley of Uchumayo; here we alighted, and when on the point of mounting [125] Mr. Passmore discovered that he had lost his pellon. Mariano had to ride back for it, and this detention gave time to the remainder of our party to overtake us. After they had arrived we breakfasted together, and we altogether made short work of the Pampa between Uchumayo and Arequipa. Here each went to his house, and I found myself at Gibb's at noon. I went to bed as early as 10; I had a comfortable night's rest. A good soft bed can only be fully appreciated when one has done without it for some time, as it had been the case with me during the last week.

In the preceding sketch of foreigners resident in Arequipa see Page 102 to 111, I did not make any mention of the just named Henry Kendall and William Jackson, because I never became much acquainted with them. Both were very gentlemanlike in their deportment. Kendall whose aquiline nose was a very prominent feature, was I think at that time merely on a visit to Arequipa. In later years I found him in Lima as the head of Naylors Kendall & Co, when he was married to a very agreeable English lady, and my wife and I assisted occasionally at his evening parties. When he left Lima, his clerk Peter Conroy remained in charge of the house; afterwards Kendall was Peruvian Consul in London, and had for some time the huano consignment to the island of Mauritius. Whether he now resides in London or Liverpool I do not know. William Jackson was a tall, slender, young man, and a confidential clerk in the house of Dickson, Price & Co. He soon left Arequipa for Lima, but cannot have remained there long, for I have never seen him again, and am merely told that he is still in the same house in Liverpool, I suppose as partner.

## Third trip to Quilca

*Monday, 5th of December 1825.* This time I was sent down at a very short notice, in order to arrange some papers and accounts referring to a large parcel of wool shipped by the house on board the "Britomart" for England. Some days previously another clerk of the house, Frank Gibson, a wild young-fellow, brother to James Gibson already spoken of, had gone down for the same purpose, but he not having been able to get through the business, I was dispatched after him. I did not leave Arequipa very willingly, being fearful that I should not be able to be back in time for a public ball which was to be given on the 9th in honour of the first anniversary of the Battle of Ayacucho. However, superior orders could not be disobeyed. I was anxious to have started before noon, but was detained until 6 p.m. by a foolish correspondence carried on between Mardon, and the English Consul Mr. Passmore. These two gentlemen were at that time on very bad terms; for Mardon had been engaged to Mrs. Passmore's companion, Ellen, and broken off the match under a flimsy pretence. [126] Mariano was as usually my guide; however I, being already well acquainted with the road, hurried on over the Pampa, down to the valley of Uchumayo and over the bridge, on the other side of which I had to dismount, and to wait for Mariano who did not come up until 9 o'clock; he had been delayed by riding after a led mule and horse which had broken loose from each other and ran back to town. It was now a dark night, and riding hard up the Caldera, down the Botadero, across the Pampa, and down into the valley of Vitor, we were at Cano's Hacienda between 12 and 1 o'clock in the morning. Here I lay down on a stone bench, and slept soundly until

*Tuesday, 6th of December 1825.* It was daybreak when I awoke; my couch had been a hard one, my pellon having only served for a mattress. We mounted and sped on rapidly, so that at about 1 p.m. we were in the Cove of Quilca. Here all the dwelling houses had been removed from the spot which they formerly had occupied, to the top of the ridge of hills which I have so often mentioned on previous occasions, and which separates the Cove from the valley. I took a slight dinner at Don Mariano Flores in company with General Don Domingo Tristan. I ordered my few traps to be taken down to the room of the storekeeper "almacenero", in the Custom house, and to my great annoyance, had to wait till 5 o'clock before Frank Gibson came off from on board the "Britomart" together with the Captain. They had brought the vessel's cargo-book with them, and Gibson and I, immediately set to work. At 9 I was obliged to leave off, for sleepiness overpowered me, and lay down in the almacenero's bed he had kindly given up to me.

*Wednesday, 7th of December.* After an excellent night's rest, I rose at 6, and from this hour until midnight, Gibson and I were busy writing, with the exception of one hour's sleep in the middle of the day, and a run up the hill, where in one of the Ranchos, I took a hasty dinner consisting of boiled "camarones" and eggs. These camarones are not like the European crawfish, but resemble more, Shrimps of a large size. The removal of the village, from the foot to the top of the hill, was undoubtedly a sanitary measure, for whilst below, the dwellers were much exposed to fever and ague; but as to convenience, the present arrangement could not be admired. In the Cove nothing was to be had, even water was a scarcity, and thus people living below, as it was the case with me, during these two days, had either to send up for everything and pay dear for it, or fatigue oneself by repeated ascents.

*Thursday, 8th of December.* At 5 o'clock in the morning Gibson and I were again at our work, to save time we had even not washed ourselves. At 9 we had finished, then, having refreshed ourselves by a seabath, we went on board the "Britomart" where I though sea-sick, settled with the Captain all I had to do. We paid visits to the "Porter" Capt. Callen, and to the [127] French vessel "Magellan" Capt Gautier; here I also saw Content, who was far from well. Having returned on shore, we found Mariano waiting for us with the beasts. At 2 1/2 p.m. we started from Montufar's in the valley of Quilca; my fatigued limbs soon gave evidence that only 48 hours had elapsed since I had come down the same road which I was now again ascending, nevertheless we rode on briskly, until we reached the Infernillas, when I, much tired voted for our dismounting; this was agreed to, and sitting on the sand we enjoyed our supper consisting of a cold fowl, ham, wine and bread. Mariano shortened my stirrups, and completely invigorated, we sped over the Pampa, and reached Vitor at about 11 p.m. Mariano had to ride back a few miles for my saddle-bags which had fallen off. My pellon stood in lieu of a bed, and tired as I was I slept soundly until day broke on the

*Friday, 9th of December.* On the road we stopped more than once, however, at 1 1/2 I was again in the counting-house in Arequipa, which I had left hardly four days ago. The first news which was told me was that on the previous day von Lotten's little girl Enriqueta, had died, exactly eight mounths old. Of course neither he nor his wife went to the ball which was given in the evening. I assisted and suppose that I danced quite as much as I would have done without the previous trip to the port, which was certainly a fatiguing one.

## Connecting Narrative

The five following months passed away without any occurrence worth noticing. In the office I did my duty during the day-time, and the evenings I spent either at Passmore's or at von Lotten's, more frequently however in the house of the latter, and with Mr. and Mrs. von Lotten as well as with Daniel Schutte, all three of about my age, the gentlemen perhaps one or two years older; my acquaintance gradually ripened into intimacy. Towards the end of April Mr. von Lotten fell ill; at first he complained of dysentery, soon after he had to keep to his bed; Dr. Bennett assisted him, also an English physician belonging to the Colombian British Legion, gave his advice, but their united skill, if they had any at all, could not save poor von Lotten, and he expired on the 11th May 1826 at about 10 or 11 p.m. I myself was present when he breathed his last, already on the previous days I had assisted in the sick room as much as my counting-house occupations would allow me; besides me, Mardon, old Harper, and Daniel Schutte, had rendered von Lotten every assistance in their power. Mrs. von Lotten being in the family way had been removed to the dwelling of her cousin Mariquita Arauzo. After the funeral of the deceased the widow authorized Daniel Schutte to examine her husband's books and papers, and he soon found out that von Lotten had invested all his ready money in the purchase of wool, for the collecting of which in the Interior he had employed a certain John Roger. This man's account with von Lotten appeared to be in an unsatisfactory state, bills drawn by him were presented and protested by Schutte, who came to the conclusion perhaps with the advice of Mardon, but of this I am not [128] certain, that it was indispensably necessary, a trustworthy person should immediately start for the Interior, and falling suddenly upon Roger, before this man was in the least prepared for his coming, obtain from him all papers and accounts, and thus be able to procure a clear insight into von Lotten's wool affairs. Danniel Schutte's choice fell upon me, I immediately agreed to it only thinking of the pleasure which a journey into the Interior would afford, Mardon acquiesced, and I thus left my situation at Gibbs' and took upon myself an obligation and a responsibility certainly much greater than the common services of a clerk in a counting-house. My expenses of course were paid, but I neither claimed nor ever received any remuneration. I was furnished with the necessary power of attorney, and D. Schutte gave me some verbal instructions though hardly necessary for I knew quite as well as he what the object of my journey was.

### First journey from Arequipa to the Interior.

*Thursday, 25th of May 1826.* It was on this day at 3 o'clock p.m. when I started on my first journey to the interior of Perú, full of life and expectation of the many new objects which I was to see. I was accompanied by Daniel Schutte's native clerk Mendoza, and a "mozo" or muleteer whose duty it was to attend upon my little wants and to take care of the beasts of which besides the three we mounted, I took with me not less than six, partly for carrying trunks and mattresses, partly to serve as saddle beasts when ours should tire. Daniel Schutte overtook me on the road and accompanied me a considerable distance. Pleasant and agreeable talk whiled away the time. On Page 112 I gave a description of the road which I took when ascending the "Misti". Our todays journey led over the same ground, but instead of taking up our night quarters in the village of Chiguata as we did on the 9th May 1825, we stopped for this night at the village of Cangallo, situated at a very short distance from Chiguata. I met here Pedro Calderon who was on his way to Arequipa. We obtained shelter in a house, the mozo spread the mattresses on the floor and I had a good night's rest, after having enjoyed my supper consisting of the many good things which we had brought with us in our saddle bags.

*Friday, 26th.* At 6 o'clock a.m. we were on the move. Until we reached the "Alto de los huesos", we suffered much from cold and wind which were hardly to be borne. Here on the 10th May 1825 when ascending the "Misti", we turned off to the left; today we kept straight on in an easterly direction with a slight inclination to the northward. A vast sterile plain stretched out before us, no other vegetation was visible except here and there tall dry cactusses. The ground was not of a sandy nature as it is the case on the Pampas between [129] Arequipa and the coast; on the contrary it is hard and rocky. The “tambo” of Apo is about nine leagues distant from Cangallo; about half way the high road to Cuzco turns off to the left. At 1 1/2 p.m. we reached Apo. I suppose the Oriental caravanserais must be similar to these Peruvian tambos. Here in Apo I found three or four houses built rather solidly, and forming a square, the greater part empty, their floor, the mother earth, perhaps in a corner a spot large enough for two or three mattresses alongside of each other, raised one foot above the ground, and constructed of clay. An Indian family occupied one of the houses; I had a “chupe” or stew made by them, upon which we dined. Of course the beasts had also their fodder, but where this came from I am at a loss to say. At 3 1/2 we continued our journey. A plain similar to that between “el alto de los huesos” and Apo extends from Apo to Pati; the distance is nine leagues. A rivulet called “el Rio blanco” comes down from the mountains, we had to wade through it perhaps a dozen times. The “tambo” of Pati is a counterpart of that of Apo; it was 9 p.m. of course quite in the dark when we reached it. J. F. Johnson was here on his return from the interior, I gave him all the Arequipa news, and well fatigued, for 18 or 19 leagues are a good ride for one day I lay down on my mattress at 9 p.m.

*Saturday, 27th of May.* During the night Mendoza had fallen ill. His groaning and frequent ejaculations of “Ay Señor”, awakened me many a time, and when day broke he declared himself incapable of continuing the journey. This man who had been previously in the interior whilst I had not, had been ordered by Daniel Schutte to accompany me for the purpose of rendering me his assistance in case anything unusual were to occur; however as now he either could or would not proceed any further, I left him behind and went on accompanied by the mozo only. The “tambo” of Pati is situated at the very foot of the principal branch of the Andes, or as the Spaniards call it “de la Cordillera Real de los Andes”. Before starting I had a few words conversation with a young officer who was escorting General Santa Cruz’s luggage; also with a German who had come from Buenos Ayres by land, and who was employed in some mining concerns in which Johnson had an interest. It was now between 6 and 7 o’clock a.m., the ground was covered with hoar frost, the rivulets just frozen over, circumstance which made my thoughts recur to my dear native country. Immediately on leaving Pati a long, very long, and tedious ascent commences; it is not steep, and after some hours’ riding we reached a sandy plain called “la pampa confital”; the ascent still continued until el “Alto de Toledo” the highest point which I suppose must be from 14,000 to 15,000 feet above the level of the sea. I crossed this about noon; I felt no cold on the contrary the temperature was so mild that I wore nothing but a cotton poncho thrown over my usual woollen clothing. On the other side the descent is more rapid; I put my mule to the trot, down it came, [130] and I was thrown over its head on the ground, fortunately without hurting myself. I was now on the eastern side of the Cordillera; I passed many a brook all of which, flowing eastward, contribute their mite to the immense Marañon. The temperature appeared to be milder than that on the other side. The road from the foot of the cordillera to the estate of Tincopalca, owned by Antonio Rivero of Arequipa, is good and level. I had expected to find Mr. John Roger here, but he was not. I therefore left a letter for him, ate a little cold meat, and being rejoined by Francisco Mendoza, we rode on to the next tambo, that of "La Compuerta". The road which leads thither is truly picturesque; for the greater part it skirts the "Lagunillas", a continuation of small lakes, which 10,000 feet above the level of the sea are surrounded by still higher mountains. When reaching "La Compuerta" I was thoroughly tired. I wrote a few words to Schutte and Roger respectively, supped upon chupe and lay down to sleep.

*Sunday, 28th of May 1826.* An excellent night's rest having restored my strength, I was, when awakening ready to undergo the fatigues of another day's ride. As usually it was about 7 o'clock before the mattresses were tied up, the luggage placed on the back of the mules, the other beasts saddled, and the riders mounted. At "La Compuerta" the road divides into two, that to the right runs straight on to Vilque and thence to Puno, that to the left, turning off to the northeast, leads towards Lampa. We took this latter, and met at no great distance from "La Compuerta", von Lotten's clerk Juan José Navas on his way back to Arequipa. He gave me the pleasant intelligence that in all probability I should meet with Roger in the estate of Yanarico. In this part of Perú so many thousand feet over the level of the sea, the breeding of sheep is the only industry attended to, and thousands of them belong frequently to one estate called here an "estancia". These estancias extend generally many leagues, and produce nothing but pasture upon which the sheep graze. It is well known that sheep and alpaca wool forms the great riches of the interior of Perú. Alpacas and llamas, which latter are only used as beasts of burthen, are generally owned by the Indians, as the breeding of them, on account of the particular construction of these animals, is connected with much difficulty and requires great care, which only the Indians are willing to bestow. We passed the "tambo" and the river of Maravillas, which latter takes further on the name of river of Cabanillas. When approaching Yanarico I met Mr. Roger on the road. I told him without any circumlocution that Mr. von Lotten had died, that some of his, Roger's bills had been protested, and that the object of my coming was that of examining his accounts. Roger was a man of between 40 and 50, he was tall and bony, his features dark and harsh; he called himself an Englishman, but his bad pronunciation gave the lie to this assertion of his. Of his previous life little or rather nothing was known; I learned from him in the course of this evening's ride, [131] that when in 1814 the Indian Pomacagua and the cholo Angulo rose in rebellion against the Spanish Government established in Cuzco, it was he who commanded the artillery in the army of General Ramirez, and if his words are to be believed he contributed in a great measure to the victory gained over the rebels. Some years later he came to a melancholy end. Someway or other he acquired the possession of an estate at a distance of several leagues from Arequipa, the produce of which consisted mainly in firewood. Roger treated the men working on his property in a despotic if not cruel manner, and thus one morning two of them instead of cutting wood, cut off his head. It may easily be conceived that from such a man whom I had to tell that his drafts had been protested, I was far from expecting a friendly reception, and my surprise was therefore the greater when he not only expressed his sincere regret at von Lotten's death, but also his great pleasure in seeing me. Roger who had to inspect some wool, proposed to me to accompany him which I willingly did, and, whilst the remainder of our party rode straight on to the estate of Miraflores, we two turned off to a village in the neighbourhood called Cabanillas, where, after having looked at the wool which he found on the road, Roger had some business to transact with the Cacique or Gobernador of the place. The "Plaza Mayor" or principal square covers a piece of ground out of proportion to the size of the village; the church is an ancient building and has a venerable aspect enhanced by some trees which stand before the entrance and which in these high elevations are seldom found. Roger and I made our dinner upon chupe boiled eggs, frozen potatoes called here chuños, ajiaco, a dish seasoned with Spanish pepper, cheese etc. Thence we proceeded to Miraflores a large estate and kept in good order. After our mules had been unloaded and our horses unsaddled, the first thing offered us was máte or Paraguay tea. The dried herb similar to the China tea, is thrown into a very small narrow earthen pot, a lump of sugar is added to it and hot water poured upon the same; the infusion without milk, is not drunk but sucked up by means of a small silver tube which at the bottom widens into a round shape and is there perforated with small holes. This silver tube is called a "bombilla" The taste of this drink which here I took for the first time was much to my liking. Before going to bed Roger and Mendoza partook of some chupe, I contented myself with excellent boiled milk and bread and then went to bed, anticipating no difficulties in the attainment of the object of my journey.

*Monday, 29th of May.* After having taken our máte; Roger and I set off for another estate called Culicaya, whilst the remainder of our party took the direct road to Lampa. Before they reached this place, we again overtook them, and at about noon we all stopped in Lampa at the house of the Curate Camacho. From “La Compuerta” as far as this town, [132] the ground is level; there may be an ascent, but if there is, it is so gradual as not to be perceptible. Immediately on leaving La Compuerta the mountains draw near each other on both sides of the road, but the further one proceeds, the more they withdraw, so that Cabanillas, Culicaya, (the property of Manuel Romaña) and Lampa may be said to lie in an open plain. Excellent pasture covers the earth but trees there are none except the few in the public square of Cabanillas, of which mention is made above. The population consists almost exclusively of Indians, their complexion is a dark brown and their features have a melancholy expression. In their dress both men and women give the preference to dark colours, brown, dark green, dark blue. The men wear breeches usually open at the knees; round their legs they wear a strong ordinary woollen hose made by themselves, the upper part of the foot is naked whilst the sole is protected by a sandal fastened with leather thongs. The brim of their hats is of an uncommon breadth whilst the crown is very low. These Indians understand but little Spanish, if any at all; their language is the Quichua the original Peruvian tongue which was spoken by the Indians at the time of the Spanish conquest, and which since then has been somewhat corrupted by the introduction of Spanish words. The Curate, a man very short-sighted and not particularly amiable, received us very coolly, nevertheless we immediately sat down to dinner with him, which being done, Roger without loss of time brought out all his papers and accounts. He laid them before me, gave me the explanations which I required, and when at midnight I left off my work, which had only been interrupted by tea and supper, I had the satisfaction of having obtained a complete insight into von Lotten’s wool business.

*Tuesday, 30th of May 1826.* In the course of the forenoon we were quietly employed, Mendoza in making copies of the accounts which I intended sending to Daniel Schutte in Arequipa, and I myself to writing to this gentleman, when suddenly Pedro Calderon entered the room; he presented a bill for $1500 drawn by Roger upon von Lotten and protested by Schutte for non-acceptance, because as he said in the protest all necessary funds had been sent up to Roger. This latter on reading these words flew into a violent passion; he snatched up the papers with which Mendoza was occupied, and put them upon another table, I quietly rose and put them into my pocket. Roger: “You shall not take these accounts with you”. – I: “I shall”. – Roger: “Where is your power of attorney?” “I will not render my accounts”. I drew the power of attorney out of my pocket and showed it to him. I satisfied Calderon by giving him an order upon Schutte for the same amount of $1500. Roger gradually cooled down, and he and I agreed upon sending an Indian [133] as “propio” or messenger to Daniel Schutte to whom we forwarded our letters and papers. This Indian started at 1 p.m. and promised to be back within six days. The distance from Lampa to Arequipa by the high road is 50 leagues; the Indians however shorten this distance considerably by cutting right over the mountains and through deserts; on such forced marches their food consists of maize roasted or boiled, and of coca leaves which they chew, and the juice of which acts upon the human frame as a strong stimulant. A few hours later two more bearers of protested drafts made their appearance, the one the brother of the Pantigosa, the other Manuel Huertas; with them I arranged that they should wait until the propio returned with Daniel Schutte's reply. Roger's temper was still somewhat ruffled, however whilst at dinner of which the curate, Roger, Mendoza, the two young men from Arequipa, and I, partook, he recovered his usual good spirits, and the whole party was on the best terms.

*Wednesday, 31st of May.* Having nothing particular to do, I walked about and whiled away the time as well as I could. During the day-time the temperature is cool; during the night and early in the morning, actually cold. The rays of the sun do not burn; on the contrary it is a pleasure to bask in them. I learned from the "Gobernador" Don Andres Pacheco, to whom I had a letter of introduction, that the town of Lampa has a population of 2000 souls, whilst in the whole Curacy there are about 5000; the houses are of a miserable structure, built of clay and whitewashed, the roofs are pointed, thatched or covered with tiles. The church is an old building; its walls consist up to a certain height of large hewn stones, higher up of clay and smaller stones. In the centre of the square or "Plaza" stands a column with a cross on the top, and round the same here and there Indian women were squatting down selling potatoes and aji. After dinner Roger, Mendoza, a certain Mateo Elguera and I, had a long conversation, which to me was very interesting, as Elguera gave us many detailed accounts of the Indians and their customs, to which I listened with much pleasure. Hitherto I have omitted to mention that on the road from Arequipa to Lampa I saw horned cattle, sheep, and llamas quietly grazing on the pasture of the mountains; vicuñas of the same species as the llamas, but extremely shy, and hardly ever domesticated, started rapidly away as soon as they saw us travellers approach; also the vizcachas an animal resembling rabbits, quickly concealed themselves in their holes when they heard us come.

*Thursday, 1st and Friday, 2nd of June.* Two tedious days. Roger rode off to Yanarico. As regards myself, breakfast and dinner, conversation and walk filled up my time.

*Saturday, 3rd.* After breakfast the two young men from Arequipa and myself took a pleasant walk along the borders of a small lake not far distant. Horned cattle [134] and sheep were grazing in all directions, all kinds of water-fowl flying about, whilst some tall birds like the European heron called in Perú Pariguanas, in Spanish Garzas, stalked up and down. They have very long legs and neck, and a long beak, which broad at the root runs out into a point; their small body is white with the exception of the wings which are of a pink colour edged with black. I also saw here Indians making the "adobes" with which they build their houses. In a wooden mould about a vara long, one third of vara broad and of the height of a common brick, they put as much of the rich earth used for this purpose mined up with dung and water, as it will hold, plane this mass over, and after having removed the mould, let it dry in the sun. Living in Lampa is cheap. 16 to 20 eggs are to be had for 1 rial, a fowl costs 2 rials, a sheep 4rls, an ox 7 to $9; bread comparatively dearer, 4 small loaves for 1 rial.

*Sunday, 4th of June 1826.* The Plaza was crowded with Indian men and women; some of the latter instead of a brooch made use of a copper spoon pointed at the end to fasten their cloaks. At 12 o'clock the "ayudante", this is the name given to the Curate's representative, appeared with a whip in his hand, with which he drove the people into the church without however, it is true, making them actually feel the lash. In the church he preached to them in Quichua; when this was over I by myself took a long walk all around the same lake of which I spoke yesterday. The entire solitude in which I found myself placed me in a very meditative mood. I thought and pondered and made plans for my future life, which, I may well say so now in 1860 has turned out very differently from that which I then anticipated. I spent the remainder of the day in the same quiet manner as the previous days.

*Lunes, 5th.* Roger having expressed a desire to see me, I took one of our mules and rode to the estate of Miraflores. We had a long conversation, the upshot of which was that I must remain in Lampa until the arrival of some other person from Arequipa to take charge of Roger's affairs. This decision was very disagreeable to me as I was already heartily tired of my total want of occupation. In Miraflores they gave me for breakfast two cups of excellent milk with bread, which plain fare was much to my liking. I was also pleased with the ride to Miraflores and back to Lampa, distance 4 to 5 leagues.

*Tuesday, 6th to Friday, 9th.* No change in my way of living. I made the acquaintance of the Intendente Manuel Rivero, nicknamed "Fifirichi"; I learned from him that the inhabitants of Lampa were very desirous to cut a canal for the purpose of bringing the water from the river of Cabanillas to the square or Plaza of the town. I considered it to be a difficult undertaking, for as far as I was able to judge the ground rises considerably from the river up to Lampa. I saw from some papers lent me by Rivero that an army of 16,000 [135] French had landed at Havannah with the object of invading Columbia. Also that 6000 Austrian troops had been sent to Portugal in order to assist the Emperor of Brazil.

*Saturday, 10th of June.* The Indian messenger not having returned from Arequipa, and the young men from Arequipa becoming impatient and threatening to embargo the wool, I made up my mind to start for Arequipa, in order to acquaint myself with the real state of von Lotten's affairs. I left at 6 1/2 a.m. and reached the Compuerta by 5 p.m. The distance 17 leagues, and the road good, leading over level ground. Having slept but little the previous night, and suffering now of headache, I immediately lay down after having taken some boiled milk.

*Sunday, 11th.* I rose refreshed and in good health; I passed the Lagunillas when the sun rose, when on the "Pampa Confital" I had to my right the volcano of Arequipa, that of Urbina to my left, from neither of which any smoke arose. At the Tambo of Pati 15 leagues from La Compuerta, I was at 4 p.m. I met here a certain Mr. Morrice with his wife a lady from La Paz, and his whole family. We supped together half undressed, and then lay down to sleep upon our mattresses, all in one file.

*Monday, 12th of June.* I was up before the sun at 5 1/2. For the first hour the cold was insupportable. My face and feet were like lumps of ice, and when I made an attempt to walk in order to warm myself, the rarified air, almost prevented my breathing so that I had nothing better to do than to mount again. In the tambo of Apo I alighted and rested a short time; near Cangallo the first bushes and trees show themselves. At about 6 I found myself again in Arequipa, I alighted at the house of Mrs. von Lotten, and after having spoken a few words with her, went to Daniel Schutte's, from whom I learned to my great pleasure that the affairs of von Lotten were going on well, that everything was in order, and that the Indian with his reply had already been sent back by him. The same evening I called upon Mr. Mardon, who, during my absence had married Doña Maria Garcia, also Frederick Marriott had been united in wedlock to Doña Berna Rivero. Both gentlemen had of course been obliged to embrace the Roman Catholic religion.

## Connecting Narrative

After my return from the Interior I again took up my residence in the house of Mrs. Von Lotten; here I had my bedroom and I breakfasted and dined either with her and her aunt, doña Berna, or with Mr. Daniel Schutte, the evenings I sometimes spent at the English Consul Mr. Passmore's, occasionally I was called by three gentlemen, many years older than I, Messrs. Crompton, Page and [136] Haigh to make the fourth at their game at whist, when more than once they kept me till two or three in the morning; generally however I remained at home. During the day-time I was busily occupied with arranging the papers and accounts of the deceased Mr. Von Lotten who had left everything in the most extraordinary state of confusion. To give an idea of it I will only mention that I found no cash-book, so that I had to write one myself, taking the entries from the daily blotter. Mr. Daniel Schutte superintended the assorting, packing and pressing of the wool come from the Sierra; under my immediate orders I had a young Peruvian about twenty years of age called Fermin Castillo. In later years I lost sight of him and the first time I again heard his name mentioned was in 1842; when he as Colonel Castillo decided the battle of Aguasanta and was made general on the field of battle by the victorious generals Lafuente and Vidal. It was he who on the 15th of August 1856 tried to effect a rising of the troops garrisoned in Lima against the President Ramon Castilla. His enterprise miscarried, he is at present banished, and I have not seen him since 1826. After several months' hard labour I succeeded in making out a Balance Sheet which I presented to Daniel Schutte who, utterly incapable of doing what I had done took however all the glory to himself, and I suppose received no little praise from Mr. Von Lotten's constituents for his able management of the Estate. To me he was always polite and kind, but, though I also kept his books in my leisure moments I never received from him a pecuniary remuneration for all my work; at that time I was too bashful to ask for it, and he preferred "hacerse el desentendido". About the month of November it was thought necessary that someone should go to the interior for the purpose of inspecting the accounts of Mr. John Rogers whose correspondence had of late by no means given satisfaction. I always fond of travelling, willingly tendered my services to Daniel Schutte, who readily accepted them but why he fixed upon his younger brother Cristopher William to accompany me I am unable to say with any degree of certainty; perhaps the reason was that a change of air was considered necessary for the health of the younger Schutte who at that time was always ailing, perhaps it was because his brother believed him to possess more energy than myself, or perhaps and this motive appears to me the most likely, Daniel Schutte thought that as I had had several disputes with Rogers both verbally and in our correspondence, his brother, a new face could more easily come with Roger to a friendly [137] understanding than I.

## Second journey from Arequipa to the Interior

In the narrative of my first journey to the interior see page 128, I gave a detailed description of the road from Arequipa to Lampa, I therefore confine myself to stating that on

*Tuesday, 14th of November 1826*, C. W. Schutte and I left Arequipa at about 8 o'clock a.m. after having bidden good bye to Mrs. Von Lotten and the elder Schutte. We had with us a "mozo" or young muleteer mounted like ourselves on mule-back and two mules which carried each a light load consisting each of a mattress, blankets, and sheets, and a trunk. We reached the tambo of Apo at dusk; here we stopped for the night which was cold and disagreeable.

*Wednesday, 15th of November.* We started at 7 o'clock a.m. In the tambo of Pati 8 leagues distant, we, travelling by post, not with mules hired from muleteers for the journey, had to wait for two hours before the beasts which we required were brought in from the pasture; immediately after leaving Pati the ascent of the Cordillera begins and it was not before 1 o'clock in the morning of the following day,

*Thursday, 16th of November*, when we reached the next stage at the foot of the Cordillera, on the other the Eastern side. It is called Cuevillas and as its name denotes consisted at that time of nothing but a spacious cave in the rock not high enough for a man to stand up right in it. How we took up our quarters for the night and were off, again by seven. The next stage is called Chasqui Pascani close to the Lagunillas and a cave like Cuevillas; we stopped a few minutes at la Compuerta and reached Maravillas by sunset.

*Friday, 17th of November.* At the usual hour 7 o'clock we were in the saddle, but the beasts which the postmaster furnished us with were of the very worst description, so that it required continual spurring and lashing to make them move on. When we reached Cabanillas they were completely knocked up and we had to abandon them, whilst the beasts with our luggage with the postilion proceeded slowly on to Lampa. We like all travellers who avail themselves of the conveyance of post-beasts, were accompanied from stage to stage by an Indian, generally mounted, sometimes on foot, dignified with the name of postilion [138] whose duty is to attend to loading and saddling of the beats to show the way, to render trifling services to the traveller, and to take back the beasts to the last post-house. No such establishment existed in Cabanillas where we had to remain 6 hours before a certain Don Alberto brought a horse and a mule. Schutte mounted the former, I the latter, and in one gallop we crossed the plain which extends between Cabanillas and Lampa; this latter place, we reached just after sunset; our intention had been to alight at Don Mariano or Don Toribio Pacheco's, but both being absent we rode up to the house of Jose Maria Cuevas by whom we were kindly received; he introduced us to his wife Doña Ventura though she was in bed, which she had to keep after her recent confinement. She, a native of Salta, appeared to me a good kind of woman. We had tea, after which Schutte and I went to sleep in one large and clean bed.

*Saturday, 18th of November 1825.* We breakfasted by invitation with Doña Gertrudis, an Arequipean lady wife of Melchior Pacheco. We learned not only from Cuevas but also from other quarters, that Rogers was busily employed with packing and pressing wool and therefore, in order to remain if possible in good terms with him, we determined to write to him a polite letter in which we merely requested him to deliver up the wool Contracts for next year. We dined at Melchor Pacheco's with the recently installed prefect Dr. Urvina, the Curate Camacho and Rogers. This latter when he entered the room and observed Schutte and myself called out to us "how are you gentlemen" then run out and did not make his reappearance until dinner was on the table. This was very abundant and of wine a considerably quantity was consumed; when the time for giving toasts came on the Intendente or Sub-Prefect erroneously called by me just now Prefect rose and said that between foreigners harmony ought to subsist; this sentiment was followed by another of a similar nature, given by another of the guests, whereupon Rogers made a speech which no doubt he considered to be a very fine one, and in which he expressed himself more or less in these terms: "los Ingleses nunca guardan resentimiento contra ninguno, son generosos, saben perdonar, etc., etc." all this was certainly arranged beforehand between Rogers, Urvina and the other parties present. Finally Rogers vouchsafed to take wine with us, first with Schutte then with myself. With the former he conversed in a friendly manner after dinner; with me he did not speak a word; at a later hour "Nunti" playing was commenced, where I withdrew and went to the new lodgings prepared for us in the house of Pedro José Merino, brother-in-law of the Pachechos. Here we had a bedroom with two beds. [139]

*Sunday, 19th of November.* We took our meals at Pacheco's. Schutte was unwell, and though he was apparently on good terms with Rogers, did not yet succeed in obtaining the wool Contracts from him. I spent part of the day in writing letters to Mrs. Von Lotten and Daniel Schutte.

*Monday, 20th of November.* The weather was cold and disagreeable, the sky cloudy with occasional claps of Thunder. Schutte's indisposition increased, he kept his bed and Rogers had the attention to call upon him. I dined at Doña Gertrudis's; she gave me coffee after dinner but, little attention as I generally pay to things around me, so dirty were the cups and saucers in which the coffee was served that even I could not help observing it. Writing and making my preparations for my tomorrow's journey to Puno kept me up till 11 o'clock.

*Tuesday, 21st of November.* I breakfasted with Rogers who at last came to, and delivered up the contracts against my mere receipt. It was about noon when I started for Puno which the capital of the department, lies about S.S.W. from Lampa. I was mounted on a mule and another mule carried my light bed and trunks, the postilion was on foot so that though the beasts were excellent I made no quick progress owing to the Postilion soon getting tired. His remuneration is 1/2rl a league, each beast costs a rial and a half or if starting from a town 2rls for the same distance. The road from Lampa to the first stage called Caracoto leads over a plain, pampa it is called in Perú, covered with a short grass upon which many Llamas and sheep were grazing which belong to various estancias or estates. On both sides of this plain run ridges of high hills. Two leagues before reaching Caracoto I passed through another place called Juliaca to whose Curacy about 3000 souls belong. Wind, rain, hail, thunder and lightning accompanied me part of the way so that I was well pleased when about 8 o'clock I alighted in the tambo of Caracoto 9 leagues from Lampa. As soon as the mule was unloaded, I spread my bed on the floor. I have already mentioned on a previous occasion, that in these "tambos" not a piece of furniture is to be found, the floor is of mud so are the walls against which a miserable tallow candle or oil-lamp is stuck, to lighten the room or to speak more properly to make the obscurity visible. The door is sometimes of wood, sometimes it consists of a dry hide. Usually part of the floor is raised one or two feet and here the mattress is placed. The next I did, was to place my pistols under my pillow, to arrange my clothes or anything else I might require in my immediate neighbourhood, to take a very frugal supper, and to sleep soundly until next morning.

*Wednesday, 22nd of November.* When I rose the plain as far as the eye could reach lay before me covered with snow. I learned from the Postmaster that the population of Caracoto [140] and the neighbouring estancias amounts to about 1300 souls; their occupation is that of weaving "jerga" a very course woollen stuff which they send for sale to Arequipa, Moquegua and other places. This day I was favored by the weather and my ride was a pleasant one. The road leads over a country similar to that of the preceding day's journey; only when approaching Puno I had a high ascent before me, from the top of which I had an extensive view over the Lake of Titicaca 80 leagues in circumference and the town of Puno prettily situated close to its borders, and surrounded by high hills. The Lake of Titicaca is famous in Indian History for here according to tradition the first Incas, Children of the Sun, Manco Capac and his wife Mama Ojlla made their first appearance. A road descending from the summit brought me to the town, 8 leagues from Caracoto. Just at 2 o'clock I was at the door of the house of Doña Manuela Orellana to whom I had letters of introduction from D. Schutte and Rogers. There is another route from Lampa to Puno. It is one league shorter than the road by which I had come and leads through a place called Atuncalla, but as this is distant 12 leagues from Lampa, the 1st stage would be too long and thus the post has preferred placing its establishment at Caracoto which divides the distance into nearly equal halves. La señora Manuela Orellana an elderly lady, received me very politely and made me dine with her; she also showed me to a room in her house which I had to occupy during my stay in Puno. I next called upon Dr. Michel Crawley whom I had previously seen in Arequipa and who behaved towards me in a friendly manner. With him I again sat down to dinner; we had [claret], port and a good deal of pleasant talk, but the principal object of my visit, say the sale of the wool Contracts, I did not obtain. He told me, that Mr. John Begg of Lima, had written him, that according to the latests advices from England, the Peruvian sheep wool shipped at Quilca on board the “Britomart”, had been sold at 6d and 6 1/2d the lb, which price in Crawley’s opinion, would put a stop to all further purchases of this produce. A certain Juan Escovedo came in; he gave us an interesting account of the last rebellion of the Indians which broke out in Cuzco in the year 1814; he himself had served at that time in the Spanish army commanded by General Ramirez. A Bishop Perez a very old man who a few years later died at the age of 113 is considered as having been the secret and real mover of this rebellion. Pumacagua a pure Indian of sanguinary character and given to the vice of drukenness, and the three brothers Angulo, mestizos or cholos, which means sons or descendants of a white father and Indian mother, were the ostensible leaders. It was on the 3rd August 1814 when the rising took place in Cuzco; on the 25th of the same month the Indians of Guancané murdered 30 Puneños in the Peninsula of Cespachican formed by the Lake of Titicaca. On the 28th September followed the massacre of part of the [141] white population of La Paz where 70 of them fell victims to the fury of the Indians. On the 23rd November the rebels entered Arequipa; before entering this city on the road from Cangallo they had disposed some Spanish troops notwithstanding this resistance offered them which might have exasperated them; they conducted themselves in the most orderly manner, which behaviour by no means expected was attributed to Pumacagua’s having abstained from drink, many of the white inhabitants of Arequipa had left the town and emigrated to Lima, amongst the number had been Mrs. Von Lotten then a young girl. On the 11th March/15 a battle was fought between the Indians and the Spaniards in the field of Umachiri on the road from Lampa to Cuzco, 13 leagues distant from the former place. The day before the engagement the Indians mustered 50,000; in the night 18,000 deserted so that when the fight commenced about 32,000 of them extended their line about 2 leagues long on one side of the river. The Spaniards under general Ramirez on the other side were a 1000 and odd strong; at first they galled the enemy by their artillery directed by Rogers which killed about 300 of the Indians. During this Cannonade they crossed the river and as soon as they came to close quarters the Indians were easily routed with the loss of a 1000 dead and wounded. Both Pumacagua and the Angulos fell into the hands of the victors. It is said that the latter had been opposed to the Indians accepting the Battle in the plain because as they properly observed the locality was by no means in their favour being there too much exposed to the Spanish Artillery and Cavalry. Amongst the prisoners made by the Spaniards they found the pure Indians with a white ribbon tied round their right arm, and it is reported that Pumacagua had ordered them to wear this mark of distinction in order to know who were true Indians and who “mestizos” as these latter were to have been extirpated after the Spaniards had been vanquished. The three Angulos were shot in Cuzco where Pumacahua was likewise to have been executed, but when on the road thither and stopping at a certain estate, a number of Indians assembled on the neighbouring heights and assumed such a threatening aspect that the Spaniards fearing a rescue had him decapitated on the spot, whereupon the Indians without a chief of whom to place reliance dispersed and returned to their homes. Not many months previously the owner of the very hacienda, called Picagua, had been killed by order of Pumacahua in a fit of drunkenness, because he, Picagua, occupied with the preparations for Pumacagua's reception, had not duly received at the entrance of his estate. After having remained several hours with Mr. Crawley listening to Escovedo's interesting conversation, I made another call upon Doña Martina Arce, a young widow, with considerable property; she was in bed and Romanville sitting near; this made me suspect that I might have interrupted them nevertheless I stayed about half an hour. At home I talked [142] with Doña Manuela about Peruvian politics, a fruitful theme and went to bed about 9 o'clock.

*Thursday, 23rd of November 1826.* Don Crawley's refusal to purchase the wool Contract having rendered useless my remaining any longer in Puno, I prepared for my immediate return to Lampa. I breakfasted with the Doctor presented myself to the "alcalde del Barrio", to the prefect who vised my passport and having obtained the necessary beasts from the postmaster, I was in the saddle by 11 and arrived at Caracoto at 4 1/2. My intention was to push on so as to reach Lampa the same day, but, a thunderstorm drawing up, no postillion would accompany me and thus nolens volens I had to take up my quarters for the night in the same tambo where I had slept a few nights previously. In these elevated regions the weather is generally fair enough in the forenoon, but after mid-day thunderstorms are very frequent.

*Friday, 24th of November.* I was mounted before sunrise. The Indian who served me as postillion, took me by another road than that which I had come on the 21st; he said it was a shorter one, perhaps it was but certainly it was not a better route for the gullies, "quebradas" as they are called, through which I was led, were full of stones, ascended and descended and hardly showed a path for the rider. At about 1 I reached Lampa. Schutte had removed to more convenient lodgings in the house of Juan Fermin Salas; here I joined him, we wrote a letter to the elder Schutte giving an account of the ill success which had attended my trip to Puno, dined, called upon Doña Ventura and Doña Gertrudis, took tea, endeavured to learn some Quichua words which Salas taught us and went to bed.

*Saturday, 25th of November.* We took an excellent breakfast at Rogers', and spent this day in a quiet manner; we walked about, paid and received visits.

*Sunday, 26th of November.* The day was spent in a manner similar to the previous one. In the evening when at Rogers' I made a copy of an account of his expenses which he intended sending to Daniel Schutte and at home I wrote till a late hour making my observations on these expenses, which I gave to C. W. Schutte who had made up his mind to return to Arequipa on the following day. I, on the contrary desirous to know somewhat more of the interior of Perú and of Bolivia than foreigners generally do, had already previously determined not only upon remaining my behind but even upon extending my journey to La Paz and perhaps still further.

*Monday, 27th of November.* Schutte though still unwell left for Arequipa after break- [143] fast. Roger and I, apparently at least on good terms, accompanied him a short distance out of town; we then turned off to the left and soon met the Intendente or sub-prefect, Barrionuevo the owner of the Estate of Miraflores and two other gentlemen. They, and I of course accompanying them, surveyed and examined the country in all directions for the purpose of ascertaining whether there was a possibility of cutting a canal by which to bring the water from the river to an estate called Chañacahua which the sub-prefect had just bought for $13,000. When approaching a high and abrupt ridge of hills, I heard much shouting and beating of drums, on enquiry, I was told that the Indians were hunting foxes and soon after one of these animals, dead, was brought to the house belonging to the "Estancia", where we had alighted. Without loss of time, it was skinned, stuffed and hung up against the wall. Then also, about a hundred Indians, 70 men and 30 women, came to make their obeisance to their new master; which consisted in these few Spanish words; "Ave María Purisima Tatai". The women sat down and commenced their usual occupation of spinning wool. Much "jerga" is made in all this neighbourhood the subprefect delivered a long harangue to them in the Quichua language, whereupon we sat down to dinner which consisted of a variety of well-prepared dishes. Many anecdotes were related which gave me some insight into the character of the Indians, distinguished by stubbornness and low cunning, in a dispute the Indian though decidedly in the wrong never confesses his being so; and at last when he clearly sees that no argument, no subterfuge, no excuse can avail him, he boldly turns round, saying: "Do you take me for a Spaniard; an Indian never does wrong, nor ever confesses it". Again manufactured goods are taken by pedlers to the valleys in the Interior where they barter them to the Indians living there, for coca to be delivered at the time of being gathered there the pedler makes his reappearance but the Indian who has bought much more than he can pay for, merely satisfies the first comers, to those who come later, he quietly observes, "I have nothing to give you, it is not *my* fault that you have come too late, go home and return when the coca be next gathered, then I will pay you; if you get angry and beat poor Indian he may die and you will lose all". We remounted our mules and on our way homewards had to pass through a very bad "quebrada" also rode across the small Lake now dry round which I had walked when here some months ago and were at our lodgings at Oration time. The subprefect asked me to take tea with him which I did with pleasure, Rogers and some other gentlemen were likewise there and the conversation turned on various subjects all [144] of interest to me. Our host Urvinas was the uncle of Louza, the well-known patriot chief, who so much distinguished himself in Bolivia during the later period of the war of independence against the Spaniards. Rogers assuted that his predecessor Lira had been more intreprid; at the time when Rogers served in the Spanish Army, he, Lira, received his command from Belgrano the Buenos Ayrian General, and having escaped from a hundred fights lost his life in a meeting headed by one of his officers called Sagarto. This Sagarto was killed by a certain Chinchila who again fell a victim to the ambition of Lanca. Urvinas who during the Spanish dominion had been sub delegado, equivalent to the present sub-prefect, of the province of Chiquitos, gave us a detailed account of the Battle of Zepita where the Spanish General Valdez was defeated by Santa Cruz. When I came home at past eleven o'clock, my landlord was already in bed and asleep, I called to him for my key, which he denied having and therefore in order not to disturb him any further I preferred remaining in the parlour where I passed the night, now and then laying down on the floor and then again reading the citador by Pigault Le Brun translated into Spanish, which is, not to give it a name which it deserves, at all events a very deistical work.

*Tuesday, 28th of November.* I went to bed at 7 1/2 and slept till 1, when I awoke I felt poorly, tried to take a walk but returned soon. I had to vomit, did not dine and only came round towards evening when taking tea at Doña Ventura's in the company of Urvinas, Rogers and other gentlemen.

*From Wednesday, 29th of November to Friday, 1st of December.* I spent the time reading, writing, bathing, walking, visiting etc. Bennett arrived and brought me a letter from Schutte.

*Saturday, 2nd of December.* Rogers had promised me the loan of one of his mules, which did not make its appearance before 11 o'clock, when, accompanied by Pedro José Marina I started for Lamparaquen; thus is the name of a Trapiche or establishment for extracting silver from the ore and is situated 3 leagues distant from Lampa, on the road to Ayaviri and thence to Cuzco. We rode over a fine plain covered with short grass and surrounded by high hills. The company at Lamparaquen consisted of Toribio Pacheco the owner, his wife Manuela, Mariano Eduardo Rivero, general director of mines who is the brother of Pacheco's wife. P. J. Marina, his wife, who is again Toribio's sister, and three children of Pacheco's. I was politely received and shown all over the establishment; we then dined and by myself I returned to Lampa, where I spent the evening in the same manner as the previous one in the company of Rogers, Bennett and some other gentlemen. The process of amalgamating the ore and ex- [145] tracting the silver from it, both which operations are included in the one Spanish word “el beneficio”, is more or less the following. In the mine, generally at some distance from the Trapiche, and situated higher up in the mountains, the miners, Indians, are occupied in detaching the ore, ‘el metal’; from the solid earth either with the aid of crowbars “Carretas” and very heavy mining hammers, “combas” or by means of boring and blasting. The loosened stones or pieces of one are then thrown into a piece of “jerga” la manta, and carried out by other Indians on their backs to the mouth of the mine. How much each Indian must carry I am not acquainted with but I suppose the more or less weight must in some measure depend upon the depth of the mine. At the mouth these big stones are received by Indian Women who provided with small hammers, break them into lesser pieces; other women are employed in picking them, and by long experience they are generally able to form a correct judgment merely by their outward appearance. Those pieces which are comparatively speaking worthless, are thrown aside the other carried by llamas to the trapiche. Here they are ground between two mill-stones, the one standing perpendicular upon the other lying horizontally; these stones are put in motion by water power. When the ore is ground, and sieved, so as to be reduced to a fine powder it is, according to its nature, either roasted in a furnace erected for the purpose or not, in both cases it is then carried in quantities of one quintal to a level piece of mud ground called “el Butron” where a certain number of quintals of this ground ore is mixed up with water, quicksilver, and salt, so as to form a soft muddy mass called “el cuerpo”. To determine how much of these ingredients is to be added to the cuerpo, as also to decide when it has been worked up sufficiently, are the most difficult parts of the whole operation. The owner of the mine ought to understand it, but as this is not always the case he has generally some men in his employ called beneficiadores, Indians able to form a correct judgment, not by theory but by practice. In the cuerpo, the amalgama remains from 10 days to 3 weeks according to circumstances, it is daily moistured and continually day and night trodden upon by Indians so as to mix up well the whole mass. When the ore is satiated that is to say when it has absorbed all the quicksilver which it can hold, the amalgama is carried to another place when a stream of fresh water runs over and through it, carrying away in its current the whole mass through long gutters lined with hides the hairy part outside, with here and there a small pit lined in the same manner the water carries away the lighter particles, depositing the heavier ones say the mud, silver, and quicksilver. The hides are now taken up and all what sticks to them scraped off; owing to their own weight, also by adding ashes, the quicksilver and silver, now called “pella” separate from the earthy parts. This “pella” is pressed into a long bag made of coarse linne and then hung [146] up. The quicksilver filters through and is received in a vessel placed under it for the purpose. The silver which remains behind and still contains a good deal of quicksilver is called “plata piña”, it is placed into a clay mould and exposed for 12 or 18 hours to the heat of fire of charcoal, so that the quicksilver may evaporate and the pure silver remain behind, the pieces of “plata piña” are of very different sizes but very seldom one is seen which surpasses a 100 lbs in weight. Before it is sold it is once more purified, but some quicksilver might still be contained in it, it is placed for that purpose upon a kind of tray or plate made of brick and perforated; fur is kindled under the same and if any quicksilver still exists is run out through the holes into the fire. The price of plata piña was in 1826 6 to 7$ the mark at present 1861 it is worth fully 10$. Those parts of the cuerpo which the current carries with it are generally considered to be of sufficient value as to bear the expenses of being reamalgamated and then they undergo again the same process as that already described. Toribio Pacheco employed in the mine about 60, in the Trapiche 40 Indians, so that adding to the “llameros” who carry the ore from the mine to the trapiche, about 120 men and women gained their livelihood through him. The common workmen receive 4rs a day and 1/3 of which in money 1/3 in coca 1/3 in other provisions. In case a cajon say 60 Quintals of ore did not yield at least 40 marks pure silver, a mine was abandoned; because a smaller produce would not cover the expenses for working it. I should have mentioned above that the combustible used in the furnace costs of nothing but llamas dung which emits great heat.

*Sunday, 3rd of December 1826.* A very quiet day. I breakfasted with Rogers, I walked about in the neighbourhood of the place which offers no variety whatever, no trees are to be seen, nothing but plains covered with pasture, and hills or mountains at Shorter and greater distances. I dined at Doña Gertrudis with Rogers, Cuevas and his wife, we strolled about as far as the burial ground and after having taken tea with Rogers I went home not having found any great pleasure in the society of the Lampa ladies.

*From Monday, 4th to Wednesday, 6th of December.* I passed the time as well as I could. Lampa is situated in a plain surrounded by hills; walking round took me about 3/4 of an hour. Its population amounts to about 3000 souls. It has but one church; its patroness “la Virgen de la Concepción” a continually rivalry exists between Puno and Lampa, in the former place the prefect resides in the latter the sub-prefect is the highest authority.

*Thursday, 7th of December.* This day being the eve of la Fiesta de la Concepcion the post-master was at mass and, as it is frequently the case in Perú, devotion was attended to and duty neglected, so that the beasts were not ready before

12 1/2. I had [147] previously breakfasted with Rogers, bidden good bye to him, the Cuevas and Pacheco, and started at the said hour. The sky was clouded, the temperature mild, both my saddle mule and that which carried my luggage, neither lazy nor tired, my postillion mounted could keep up with me and I had thus a delightful ride across the plain to Caracoto, where I arrived a little before sunset. I took up my quarters in the same tambo as on previous occasions. Also here the Indians were celebrating the eve of tomorrow's feast they were dressed in various ways and each of them wore round his head a circle of long feathers sticking up in the air; their merriment consisted in dancing, playing on pipes, and beating drums.

*Friday, 8th of December.* "Dia de la fiesta de la Concepcion". I left Caracoto at 7 a.m. in Paucarcolla where I changed beasts I for the first time tasted "chicha" made of quinoa colorada or red millet which does not differ much from the common made of maize. At 1 o'clock I reached Puno just at the same time when the Indians from the province of Guancané made their solemn entrance. The principal people of the different villages of this province generally the alcaldes, were the first; they were mounted on wretched looking jaded horses, they carried not only a silver headed stick, the emblem of their office, but also long poles at the end of which a handkerchief was tied which put me in mind of the Cossacks when entering Hamburg in March 1813; their dress consisted in jackets and short breeches but in shoes and stockings they were upon the whole very deficient, few wore both, some either, the one or the other and not a few, neither. Their appearance was certainly rather ludicrous. Behind them came those on foot, their underdress consisted as usually of a jacket and a pair of short breeches but ponchos and handkerchiefs thrown over the shoulders almost totally concealed the under garments. Like the Indians I had seen in Caracoto their principal ornament consisted in their headgear made of feathers, amongst these Indians on foot, the chief dancers distinguished themselves, who were masked, had small bells attached to their dress, and carried in their hands a pair of large scissors with which they kept time. The Women's dress consisted in sober looking brown jackets and petticoats over which a white handkerchief hang down from the shoulders. At the outskirts of the town this procession of Guancané Indians was met by a small body of Puneños on horseback, the two parties mingled, many alighted and for about an hour's time dancing was kept up to the music of the tymbals and

In the course of the day also from the other four provinces of the department of Puno troops of Indians arrived who as long as the feasts lasted which were celebrated in honour of the Victory of Ayacucho, gained on the 9th Dec. 1824 paraded the streets of Puno continually, dancing to the sound of their miserable instruments. Their dress did [148] not much differ from that already described; only a petticoat worn by some of the men over their breeches still increased their grotesque appearance, for Mogigangas de Carnaval or as we should say in Europe for Masqueraders they would have done famously. It is computed that during these feast days there are at least 5000 strangers in Puno. My intention had been to take up my quarters at Doña Manuela Orellana, but on her telling me that her house was occupied by her friends who had come to witness the festivities in Puno, I rode to Don Crawley's who readily assigned a room to me. After having dined with him I paid visits to several of my acquaintances, to Doña Martina Arce, neither pretty nor young, to the sub-prefect Urvinas who lived at Asepora's, to Romanville and various others who had come to Puno with diferent descriptions of manufactured goods for which they expected to find a ready sell amongst the thousands of Indians assembled here during these few days. Fireworks, attracted many hundreds, if not thousands to the principal square or Plaza; I did not go out to see them, but rather listened to Don Crawleys who read to me part of a journal which he is writing.

*Saturday, 9th of December 1826.* Second anniversary of the victory of Ayacucho. When the sun rose the Puneños hailed el "Astro del Perú" (the Luminary of Perú) with national and patriotic songs. I was too sleepy to get up in time nor did I regret that I had not been present at this solemnity, for I was told afterwards that it had turned out a poor affair; moreover the cold had been such that all the singers had been shivering and shaking. Still at 7 o'clock, when I made my appearance the weather was very disagreeable, the streets were wet, and the neighbouring heights covered with snow; nevertheless the ladies and gentlemen of Puno, the former I must confess, uncommonly plain, were now dancing in the Plaza and when they rested from their exertions, Punch was handed round at the expense of the Government. Bolivar's portrait hung under a Canopy and all the while the Indians apparently indefatigable, walked and danced up and down the streets. In the principal Church I listened to a short sermon in which the preacher compared the defeat of the Spaniards at Ayacucho to the drowning of Pharaoh and the Egyptians, when attempting to cross the Red Sea. He also spoke of Libertador Bolivar in very laudatory but not grossly adulatory terms. At about 4 o'clock I went with Don Crawley to the House where the prefect Benito Lazo lived. Here a dinner was given at the expense of the Province of Guancané to which thirty two persons sat down. There were the prefect and his wife, the sub-prefects of the 5 provinces of which the department of Puno consists viz. Colonel Pedro Aguirre of Guancané, Vermejo [149] who faced the prefect as Vice at Dinner-Table; of Chuquitos, Urvinas of Lampa, Colonel Rufino Macedo of Azangaro and Mariano Ponce of Carabaya, a few clergymen, two or three officers, Cuevas and various of the principal inhabitants of Puno, Don Crawley and myself. A great abundance of dishes all well seasoned were placed on the table and I do not deny to my surprise, knives and forks, dishes and plates, the tablecloth, in short everything was clean. Claret and Champagne were the only wines. In the same manner as I had witnessed in Arequipa on similar occasions patriotic speeches were delivered and toasts such as "La Patria", "La Independencia", "El Libertador", "General Miller", "General Santa Cruz", "el Prefecto" etc. etc. were given usque ad nauseam. Nearly all present especially the Prefect became tipsy, he embraced one after another and made me swallow a tumbler of Claret which made me feel very queer, though fortunately I managed to keep sober.

*Sunday, 10th of December.* With Cuevas and his young daughter Jacobita, I went to several shops in the course of forenoon. After having dined at home Don Crawley and I went to a ball given at the Prefectura. Here of course the aristocracy of Puno was assembled but as I have already mentioned more than once amongst the ladies not a single pretty face was to be seen. The wife of Urvinas, and her three sisters, all tall and robust were the belles of the evening. In the saloon destined for dancing, Bolivars portrait hung under a canopy, and the adjoining room was for the gentlemen. There was hardly one of them who did not smoke; of the ladies there were but a few who did so. The dances were as usual the Spanish Country dances and Waltzes; three times I ventured to take a partner for the latter and I believe they had no reason to complain of my performance; at 11 1/2 we were shown to another saloon where a large table was laid out covered with many good things. Everything looked very nice and clean, and ample justice was done to the wines, to the cold turkeys, and fowls, the hams, Ices, jellies, sweetmeats etc. etc. I sat down near Jacobita Cuevas, and chatting and joking with her and the little daughters of the prefect I managed to amuse myself. After supper "los Bailes del Pais" were the order of the day, or rather of the night. Before the party broke up Muscatel Wine was handed round, and by 1 o'clock Don Crawley's and I were at home; I much better pleased there I had had a night to expect considering with how few of those present I had been acquainted; at the same time I was fully convinced that not only in beauty but also in gracefulness and lady-like demeanour, the Puneñas were still far inferior to the arequipean country women.

*Monday, 11th of December.* Shortly after breakfast, which we took this day at a later hour than usual Melchior Pacheco, Nuñez and his brother the Curate of Acora [150] called with the two latter Don Crawley and I went to the Plaza to see the Bull-plays I cannot call them Bull-fights, because care was always taken that neither the Bulls nor the Toreadores were severely injured. The Bulls were however fiercer than those I had seen in Arequipa on similar occasions, and overthere many a one of their opponents. A certain Chilian called Don Ramon, belonging to Page's establishment, distinguished himself by his boldness and good horsemanship. After this Don Crawley and I partook of a very good lunch given by the sub-prefect of Chuquitos at which of course many of those who had been present at last night's Ball assisted. It was now about 2 1/2 and on our return home we met the prefect's wife and her sister married to a judge Salas; him we had to accompany to a gallery in the Plaza reserved for the Prefect and his family where we remained till 6 o'clock, I heartily sick of the Bulls, the Toreadores and their Feats. The day closed again with a Ball at the Prefectura, this time given by the sub-prefect of Chuquitos. It was an exact counter part of last night's party. I took Doña Martina Arce to the supper Table and I amused myself still better than the previous night. I was not a little shocked on hearing in the course of the day the first people of Puno make use of the vulgar expression "mear".

*Tuesday, 12th of December.* This day the Bull-fights and lunch were given at the expense of the Province of Lampa; the ball in the evening at that of the Province of Caravaya. In the forenoon I went out for a short time to see what was going on; after dinner I preferred staying at home, I played chess with Don Crawley and then passed the time reading and writing. According to the observations taken and the measurements made by Mr. Penttand Secretary of Mr. Ricketts British Consul General in Lima:

| | South Latitude | West Latitude | Height above the level of the sea |
|---|---|---|---|
| The port of Quilca is situated in | 16° 0' 0" | 73° 19' 5" | |
| Siguas E.N.E. from Quilca | 16° 31' 0" | 73° 51' 0" | 1109 metres |
| Vitor E. by S. from Siguas | 16° 27' 0" | 72° 28' 0" | 1234 metres |
| La Caldera | | | 1898 metres |
| El Misti | | | 18470 Sp. ft? Eng.? French? |
| Cangallo | | | 2920 metres |
| Alto de los huesos | | | 4098 metres |
| Apo | | | 4399 metres |
| Pati | | | 4404 metres |
| Alto de Toledo | | | 4932 metres |
| Tinco Palca | | | 4316 metres |

[151] Maravillas over the level of the Sea 4094 metres.

Puno Lat. 15° 51' Longitude 70° 2'15" height above the level of the sea 3873 metres. A metre is equal to about 3 1/3 English feet and therefore, if Penttand's calculations are correct Pati must be one of the highest inhabited spots on the Globe. Don Crawley assured me that there are Estancias or Estates for the grazing of sheep even on the alto de Toledo. Lampa I was told is more populous than Puno. I cannot decide whether this be so or not but by my own senses I convinced myself that Puno covers a greater area; in both places the houses were thatched, those of Puno looked cleaner; in this latter there were at that time two Churches, the Cathedral and La Merced. Firewood is with difficulty to be had in the Sierra, Llamas dung dried, 12 Llamas loads of which cost 4rs and a little charcoal, are the usual Fuel. Salt is very plentiful and is brought to Puno from the neighbouring plains, its cost about a penny the 25 lbs. Close to Puno is situated the Cerro of Laycacota. About the year 1630 a certain Salcedo worked in this mountain a mine of extraordinary richness, it is related of him that he accumulated such unbounded wealth that he considered himself above the reach of the land, and that therefore by his criminal actions he made himself [?] to the same, or which is quite as likely, that his riches attracted the covetousness of the Spaniard who at that period exercised the highest authority in the province. The motive may have been one or the other. The fact is that this man high in power instituted a suit against Salcedo, had him condemned, hanged and his property confiscated. Tradition adds that he begged, his case might be placed before the high Court of Justice in Madrid, and that until the decision arrived he would deliver daily 1 bar of Silver. This request was denied him, and the offer rejected. Hereupon the Indians who had always looked upon him, as their friend and protector, destroyed the entrance to the mine and caused water to inundate it, so that up to the present moment 1861 the true rich vein of Salcedo's mine has not again been discovered. Many miners have in the course of time tried their luck in the Cerro of Laycacota. In 1826 when I was in Puno, Don Crawley superintended the working of several mines in this mountain, on account of Mr. John Begg and Colonel O'Brian. A "Socavon" or adit, 900 varas long, was at that time cut into it by which means it was expected that it would be freed of all or at all events of the greater proportion of the water which impeded the working of the mines.

The department of Puno contains a population of rather more than a 100,000 souls, and nearly all of them are Indians. In the time of the Spanish dominion they paid a tribute $5 yearly, each grown up man. With the declaration of Independence the odious name of tribute was altered into that of contribution and the $5 an- [152] nually were reduced to $4; with which measure, those who thought themselves well acquainted with the Indian character, were by no means satisfied. They told me and I believe them that the Indian is lazy by nature, and that as his wants are very few, only the obligation he was under to pay the tax imposed upon him by Goverment made them work, from which the natural conclusion was drawn that the less he would have to pay, the less would he work and the greater would be the loss for the country as they are the only ones who all over the interior are occupied in Mineral and agricultural pursuits – “El Indio come sin aseo, vive sin dolor, duerme sin rezelo muere sin miedo” – anglice: “the Indian eats without cleanliness, lives without pain, sleeps without fear, dies without dread” were the outlines of the Indians charac., given me more than once; but what would those gentlemen who were averse to the diminuition of $1 say at present when the contribution formerly paid by the Indians is completely abolished? Besides the silver, gold is likewise found in the department of Puno, and some provinces of this department, send down to Arequipa the oxen and sheep which are consumed there and in the neighbouring valleys. In return it recives thence European manufactured goods, wine and brandy; from Cuzco sugar, wheat, and maize; barley grows in the departo. Llamas, Alpacas, Guanacos and Vicuñas, indigenous and belonging to the genus sheep, are found not only in this department but all over the elevated, cold and mountainous regions of the interior of Perú. The Llamas and alpacas are of a mild and patient disposition and easily domesticated whilst the Guanacos and Vicuñas are wild and familiarize themselves with difficulty to the society of man. Of the Llamas I have already spoken on a previous occasion; they are the tallest of the four species and in the time of the Incas were the only beasts of burden known in Perú; even at the present day they do in the interior the same works which mules and donkeys do on the coast. A hundred pounds is the utmost which a grown up Llama can carry, if it is overloaded it quietly lies down; waits until the weight is lightened or dies on the spot, the Indians eat their flesh which is hard and of a strong taste; the long wool with which they are covered is coarse and of little use. Frequently have I seen large droves of them laden with wool enter Arequipa, but even there the climate is too warm for them, and as soon as possible do the Indians drive them back to the mountains. On the coast they seldom make their appearance and if they do, only for a short time for the heat would soon kill them. The alpacas are very similar to the Llamas, and can hardly be distinguished at a distance; they are all together more compressed, they are not so tall, the neck is shorter and their length from the breast to the tail is less, they carry no burdens and, what is their princi- [153] pal characteristic, is the softness and brilliancy of their wool. In 1826 only the Indians used their wool for making carpets and blankets; in later years it commenced to be exported and forms at the present moment one of the staple exports for England and France. The exportation of the living animals has always been prohibited by the Peruvian Government, nevertheless more than once several of them male and female have occasionally been smuggled on board, but notwithstanding the greatest precautions taken, only one or the other has reached Europe and is to be found in the zoological gardens in Paris and London, in the course of last year however, say 1860, a Mr. Lodger has been most successful in carrying a considerable number of them into Australia where there's every probability that they'll thrive as the climate there is pretty well adapted to their habits. The Vicuñas and Guanacos are smaller and more light-footed than the two other species, I've seen them on the highest mountain ridges, sometimes grazing in the plocks sometimes only one of them placed like a sentry on the summit where with the shrill whistle it announces the approach of danger; the vicuñas are of a brownish colour, their wool very fine and much esteemed; there existed a prejudice against the wearing of hats made of Vicuña Wool, because it was supposed that in proportion to their number, more Vicuñas were killed by lightning than any other animal in the Sierra, and therefore it was concluded that those wearing these hats were also much exposed to the same danger. The Guanacos are of a lighter colour and have a thicker wool than the Vicuñas; the Indians kill them only for their flesh. The number of all these animals with the exception of the Alpacas, of which some care is taken on account of their wool is fast decreasing. They live upon the short pasture which covers the mountains. Everybody knows, that the Condor is called the American Eagle, I myself have now and then met with one of them sitting immovably on a rock to my short sight it appeared at the distance of the size of a donkey, our way of catching these birds is the following. A hole several feet deep is dug in the ground which is covered over with sticks at short distances from each other, upon them raw flesh is placed; the Indian lying below observes through the aperture what the bird is doing. The Condor soon comes to the feast spread out for him and undisturbed gluts itself; then it can move with difficulty, the Indian takes hold of his legs until companions who have been watching in the neighbourhood come to his assistance, then the bird is easily secured. I must not omit one saying much in vogue relative to miners "El padre minero; el hijo caballero, el nieto mendigo". The father, miner; the son, gentleman; the grandson, beggar. According to Don Crawley's statement, the Quilca Custom House in the last five years of the Spanish dominion, gain a revenue on an average of about $38,000 annually; in the first of the Independence 1825 this revenue rose to 333,000$.

*Wednesday, 13th of December.* It appeared to me as if Don Crawley was less friendly than on the previous days; perhaps he became tired of my long stay. Lunch and ball-plays were once more given at the expense of another province; I assisted neither. In the Lake of Titicaca lies a small island called Esteves, which in former times answered the purpose of a prison, I very much wanted to be rowed [154] over to it but no Indian would render me this service either for love or money. The boats or balsas used on this lake are made of large trusses of straw tied together.

*Thursday, 14th of December 1826.* After a long search and much climbing I found at last the entrance to the mine worked in the cerro of Lacacota under the direction of Don Crawley and called San José. Always stooping and sometimes nearly crawling I reached the end of a long, narrow, and dirty passage, 350 varas long; now, the mayodormo assured me, they were close to the ore, hitherto they had found none. This my first experience of a mine disappointed me much; it was a fatiguing job and all I saw was complete darkness and now and then an Indian carrying a small lamp in his hand and on his back a load of mud, which he threw down at the mouth and which I was told weighed 2 1/2 arrobas. Two Lampa gentlemen dined with us; after dinner I had to run about in the place to make my arrangements for my tomorrow's departure; the formalities to be observed with the passport were the most tedious part of them.

*Friday, 15th of December.* At about 8 a.m. I started on my journey for La Paz. The next stage after leaving Puno, is Chuquitos 4 leagues distant. The road thither, a narrow strip is lined on both sides with cultivated fields, which produce potatoes, millet, and barley; these fields are confined on the left by the waters of the Lake of Titicaca, on the right by steep and barren rocks. In Chuquitos a place situated on the summit of a hill, I changed my beasts and postillion. Shortly after leaving it, a ridge of hills intervenes on the left between the road and the Lake, so as to conceal this extensive shut of water from the traveller's view, the plain which 3 leagues long, extends as far as Acora is of various widths, according as the mountain ridges on both sides draw nearer or stretch further out. It was not cultivated but covered with the short grass of the Sierra. It was only 12 1/2 when I reached Acora, and I had intended to journey on, but the curate Nuñez to whom I had a watch to deliver, urged me to remain with so much earnestness that I easily changed my mind. He was dining at a neighbour's house; I was of course invited to join the party and every lady present sending al Señor Inglés a bumper of sweet Moquegua wine, which I was in honour bound to swallow, the natural consequence was that I got too much of a good thing. For a short time I lay down and slept in a room which the Curate assigned to me in his house; we then took tea, after which I went out to see a procession of the Indians in celebration of "Octavareo de la Concepcion". Devotion seemed to me to be least thought of, and even the Curate laughed when performing some of the religious rites prescribed by the Catholic Church. The appearance of the Indians was still more grotesque than that of them whom I had seen in Puno, some represented Chunchos that is to say, such Indians as living in the plains on the other side the cordillera are not yet conquered [155] or Christianised. I saw one who had a toad made of paper hanging out of his mouth, some whose masks were painted with different colours for instance one side of the face green and the other yellow, others had very long leather thongs like tails attached to their waists, a few with swords, others again with bows and small sticks in imitation of arrows, and all the strange assembly capered and danced about like madmen. At 7 o'clock I retired to my room and before going to sleep amused myself with Walter Scott's Bride of Lammermoor. How many weary hours have I whiled away with these delightful novels.

*Saturday, 16th of December.* The Curate's family consisted of himself, apparently a very good natured man without any prejudices and for a Roman Catholic clergyman perhaps too liberal in his religious opinions, his mother and a young girl a relation of his. Our breakfast consisted of Chocolate and buttered toast. In the course of the forenoon we had in the Streets the dances of the Indians so often adverted to, and in the Plaza, the Bulls-Plays, with which by this time I was well acquainted. The village of Acora has a population of 1500 souls and in the environs which belong to the curacies of its two Churches, there live from 7 to 8000 Indians. Curiosity made me enter both Churches; in the one my curate Nuñez baptized two children which he did in such a extraordinary hurry that in my own mind I could not otherwise but qualify as indecent; what I saw in the other Church did as little correspond with my idea of religious observance: six Indian Women and one Indian man were dancing about in the Church occasionally bowing towards the Altar and singing in honour of the Virgin. Dinner at the Curate's was very fair, a Corvina no doubt caught in the Lake of Titicaca excellent; however after had been helped, the others ate all out of the same dish. I thanked the Curate for his hospitality and then proceeded on to the next stage called Ilave 5 leagues distant, which I reached at 6 o'clock, the country between Ilave and Acora is similar to that on the other side of the latter place. Ilave has 1500 inhabitants and two Churches and the Indians in the neighbourhood belonging to the two Curacies number 6000.

*Sunday, 17th of December.* I was mounted by 6 a.m. Shortly after leaving Ilave I had to cross a rather broad and shallow river. Towards the Lake a plain extends as far as the eye can reach, whilst on the other the right side the view is confused by a continuation of those mountains which fr. Puno onward nature seems to have designed as a line of demarcation in that direction; just before Juli 3 leagues distant from Ilave, the Lake again becomes visible; Juli is situated in and on the slopes of a gully. It has but 800 inhabitants but to its four Churches not less than four thousand Indians living in the vicinity owe obedience; on the other side of Juli, I had a pretty high ascent before me; after having overcome which and again rode down hill I trotted and galloped valiantly along for more than three hours, my Indian postillion [156] keeping along side of me as fast as his legs could carry him. The plain which I crossed between the Lake and the mountain ridge, was partly cultivated, partly covered with the usual pasture and is certainly 4 leagues long. Pomata on the summit of a hill of some height lies close to the Lake; it has two churches. The next stage, 3 leagues off is called Tambillo and the road thither is much confined by rocks and mountains on both sides. Tambillo is no village, merely a few sheds under the shelter of a hill form the establishment of the Post. Zepita 4 leagues from Tambillo is the last Peruvian village. The country as far as there presents no variety. This time my postillion was mounted and I reached just before sunset, at 6 o'clock, my this night's quarters; I made a good supper upon some rice which I carrid with me and which I had boiled here; no doubt a good appetite seasoned this plain dish. There was lightning and thunder before I fell asleep. A short description of these various Peruvian villages through which I passed since leaving Puno may perhaps be expected. It can easily be given; they are all similar to the towns of Puno and Lampa but everything in them is on an inferior and smaller scale; a plaza or square in the centre with a church and the Curates dwelling, always the best building in the place, is never wanting. No house or huts consists of more than the ground floor.

*Monday, 18th of December 1826.* The postmaster of Zepita before furnishing me the beasts which I required, desired to look at my passport which I of course showed him; there are no more than two leagues between Zepita and the river "Desaguadero" which forms the frontier between Perú and Bolivia; as its name indicates, it carries off the waters from the Lake, and without reaching the Pacific, gradually loses itself, on the Peruvian side a few miserable huts stood close to the bridge which consisting of about 20 Straw Balsas lying crossways tied together, and again covered with Straw lengthways, is sufficiently solid to bear the weight of man and beast. On the Bolivian side I observed some ruinous fortifications, a church, and also a few inhabited huts but guards or sentries were nowhere to be seen. Bolivia as everybody knows belonged in the time of the Spanish dominion to the viceroyalty of Perú and was known under the name of upper Perú. Bolivar separated it in the year 1825 and gave it the name of Bolivia, but, for what reason I certainly can not say gave to this new republic only one miserable port, Cabija, which is separated by immense deserts from the inhabited interior and thus nearly all its commerce and its communication with Europe is carried on by the Peruvian [157] port of Arica. It is the Peruvian department of Moquegua, which including the valuable nitrate of soda mines of Iquique, separates Bolivia from the Pacific. This day's ride took me a distance of fully 16 leagues as far as Laja and though now and then, as for instance immediately after the Desaguadero where a hill lies right in the way and again before Laja the road is stony and uneven, upon the whole the post beasts which are changed twice in the course of the day carried me over an extensive plain with the Lake of Titicaca in sight on the left hand. Huaqui, a miserable village is 5 leagues distant from the Desaguadero; before arriving at the same a shower of rain mixed with hail, overtook me but my stout Cochabamba Poncho prevented the wet from penetrating. The postmaster and his assistants were intoxicated, and though they asked for my passport I doubt they could read it. From this place the eldest son of Don Juan Mariano Goyeneche derives his title of El Conde de Huaqui, for in its neighbourhood his uncle the General then in the Spanish Service defeated the Buenos-Ayrian patriot General Belgrano and through this victory deferred for several years the Independance of his native country; from Huaqui to Tia Guanaco the distance is 4 and thence to Laja 7 leagues. I learned at a later period that there are in the vicinity of Tia Guanaco ruins dating from the time of the Incas, which have attracted the attention of more than one antiquarian, but as at that time I knew nothing of them I neither inquired for, nor noticed them; about halfway between Tiaguanaco and Laja I observed a few houses with a Church called Lloco Lloco, and perhaps a league further on la Cordillera de Sorata also called La Cordillera real first came in sight. It occupies about 1/8 of the horizon and all its summits of various heights, covered with snow presented in reality a grand aspect. At 6 p.m. I was at Laja where I remained for the night and whilst I enjoyed my plain supper of boiled rice, a violent thunderstorm broke out over our heads. Never until then had I heard such defening claps.

*Tuesday, 19th of December.* The saddle mule which the postmaster of Laja provided me with was the hardest trotter which I had come across ever since my arrival in South America. It shook me most unmercifully, in addition to which the cold temperature, the clouded sky, and the muddy road, owing to last night's rain, made my to-day's ride by no means a pleasant one. At 5 leagues from Laja a pillar is erected, with these words: "Camino real para Lima; dista una legua de la Ciudad". Hence I saw the town of La Paz lying before me in a deep narrow valley, the steep and barren sides of which consist of a greyish rock. The road [158] leads down gradually and the further I descended the more vegetation increased and cultivated fields interspersed with houses line both sides, a new burial ground, "panteon" in Spanish, was about being constructed not far from the town itself and somewhere on the outskirts a person, no doubt a Custom-House officer joined and accompanied me to the custom-house, where my luggage was searched. Here I met by chance a certain Gramajo to whom the younger Schutte had given me a letter of introduction, but he told me to my regret that he was on the point of starting for Arica and that therefore he could not offer me an apartment in his house. Fortunately I had foreseen the possibility of such a casualty and had provided myself with another letter from Pedro Calderon of Arequipa to a La Paz shop-keeper called José Aneriega; he was in his shop but with great kindness accompanied me to his dwelling-house where his wife immediately arranged a room for me. I conversed with both, told them of my intention to visit the Yungas and then presented myself to the Prefect, Fernandez of whom they had spoken in eulogising terms. His exterior was certainly in his favor and after having talked with him a few words, he requested me to deliver my passport to the Juez de Policia, which I did accordingly. On my return, I dined with my host, hostess and family, who after having helped me on a separate plate ate all out of the same dish. Hereupon Aneriega took me to the monastery of Las Carmelitas, where a sister of his had been a professed nun for the last twenty years. We were shown to the "locuterio" or reception room provided at the other end with two iron rails about five feet distant from each other. The sister dressed in her habit, coffee coloured with a black veil and brown mantle appeared in the inner side and conversed with us. The distance of the rails as already said is however so great that to touch the nun, who stands inside, is an utter impossibility; if the visitor wishes to hand her anything or vice versa an iron plate with two long handles is made use of for the purpose. The number of the Carmelita nuns was fixed at 21; at the time there were two vacancies, but, though contrary to the general laws of the new republic of Bolivia, the order of the Carmelita was allowed to admit novices, these two vacancies had not been filled up, on the other hand none of the 19 remaining had expressed the desire to leave the monastery though every month a decree was read to them which gave them the permission to do so. Thence, Don José and I walked to the Alameda or Avenue which only recently planned and commenced promises fair for the future, there is a wide walk in the middle on each side a narrower one and then again the deep gully through which the river of La Paz flows to the [159] right, to the left the steep barren rocks which enclose the whole valley. Further down every spot of earth shows signs of cultivation; maize and wheat, potatoes and millet, grow in every direction where the rocky ground does not prevent their culture. The high mountain of Ilimani, always snow-capped forms the background. At home I conversed a few words with my kind host and retired to bed.

*Wednesday, 20th of December 1826.* The breakfast consisting of a cup of chocolate and a few thin slices of bread, was brought up to my room. In the course of the forenoon I walked about a good deal made a few purchases, and at 2 1/2 went to dine at Goumaja's besides him and me a German called Kreutzer and 2 or 3 Pazeños sat down. The dinner, served in the English style, was but middling. The remainder of the day, I stopped at home for the weather was raw and disagreeable. I had a great deal of conversation with Aneriega; our supper consisted of salad, and chupe falso, which means stew without meat and dressed in such a manner that it may be eaten on fast days. I retired at 10 o'clock.

The population of La Paz according to the last census amounted to 32,000 souls, owing to its situation in a narrow valley there is but one street la Calle del Comercio which runs level; all the others go up and down hill following the course of the deep gully which divides the town lengthways, it is the bed of a rapid torrent over which four bridges are built, and which outside the town puts four corn-mills in motion and then mixing its waters with those of many others rivulets and rivers forms the river Beni, of some magnitude, the Beni falls into the Madeira what is the principal affluent of the Amazonas. The houses in "La Paz" are built of adobes or bricks baked by the heat of the sun and are white-washed. They consist with few exceptions of the ground floor and one story upon it. The roofs are pointed and of red tiles. The ground floors are either occupied by shops or by a small patio or court into which a big street door opens. From the patio a staircase ascends to a gallery which runs all around the first story and into which different apartments open. The streets as in all Spanish towns cut each other at right angles; in the middle of the town is La Plaza in the centre of which a fountain or pila, rather pretty, of a yellowish stone. One side of the Plaza is occupied by the Cathedral a handsome building with a small piazza before it, opposite several fine large dwelling houses; the third side is formed by the Compañia or Church which in former times belonged to the Jesuits and the fourth by shops. The streets are well paved but there are neither gutters nor foot pavement, which latter is not required; carriages not being known in La Paz. The area covered by the town being rather small in comparison to the population, the streets appeared to me well [160] filled at least more so than those of Arequipa. Wheat is grown in the valley but not in sufficient quantity so that supplies are brought from Cochabamba. The number of churches, convents and other religious establishments in La Paz is considerable; the following were enumerated to me: The Cathedral, La Compañía, being the Church, in former times possessed by the Jesuits, La Merced and San Francisco these two, convents for monks, San Juan de Dios a hospital, San Agustin and Santo Domingo suppressed, "de la tercera orden or ejercicios para los hombres", which means to say that this is a religious establishment into which at certain periods of the year, men can retire for days or weeks, there to live completely cut off from the turmoil of the world, to examine their consciences, to confess, to receive the holy sacrament and to perform acts of contrition; two monasteries for nuns viz nuestra Señora del Carmen or Santa Teresa and Nuestra Señora de la Concepcion and finally the Nazarenas, also called “Beatas”, “recogidas” or “educandas”, which to judge by the name appears to be a place of retirement for non professed nuns. In the suburbs: Santa Barbara, San Pedro and San Sebastian. The patroness of La Paz is the “Virgin” the same as she who is the patroness of Toledo in Spain of whom it is related that she her self appeared to the archbishop of this latter place, on account of which miracle the priest who says mass on the day of the Patroness which in La Paz falls on 24 January, is allowed the invaluable privilege of being dressed in sky blue. The name of the holy archbishop, was San Ildefonso. A mere descent from Heaven and apparition, as related of the Virgin of Toledo and La Paz, are every day occurrences compared to the marvellous story told of “la Virgen de los Remedios”. It runs thus: not far from the convent of San Francisco existed about 200 years ago a “tambo” upon the wall of which the image of the Virgin with the child Jesus in her arms was painted; in those times there were gamblers the same as now and occasionally lost their money which also happens at present now and then. One day one of such gamblers lost a large sum of money which threw him into a violent-passion and passing by chance the image just referred to, he, to give vent to his rage drew his dagger and stabbed the image in the face. It remained immovable, he was then on the point of repeating the blow which he now directed against the child when the image lifted up its arm to wind off the dagger and received the 2nd stab in the same. The life blood gushed forth from the two wounds; since when down to this [161] day the uplifted arm and the spot of blood can still be seen. Such a miracle gave rise to jealousy between the friars of San Francisco and those of San Juan de Dios. The former claimed the miraculous image on account of its vicinity to their convent, the latter because wounds had been inflicted the healing of which belonged to their order. A long suit was the consequence which was finally decided in favour of those of San Juan de Dios, whereupon the entire wall with the image upon it was transferred to their convent, a little powder, scraped off from this wall was discovered to be a remedy against every disease, but the faithful in course of time scraping off too much a stop was put to it lest the whole wall might go to pieces The 21st November is the day dedicated to La Virgen de los Remedios. La Paz was founded by Almagro after his first reconciliation with Pizarro which took place in the village of Huarinas 12 miles distant. The arms of this town consist of a sheep and a cow above which an Angel and a Pigeon with an olive branch in its beak; below, this motto:

“Las discordes encontradas
En union se juntaron
Y pueblo de Paz fundaron
Para perpetua memoria.”

English, The enemies muting, in harmony joined, they founded La Paz, in memory perpetual: At the time of the Spanish dominion the highest ecclesiastical authority was a bishop; he, a Spaniard, emigrated when the Patriots came into power; in 1826 a "provisor" occupied his place. Upon one of the highest hills which surround La Paz, stands a chapel named La Capilla del Calvario and thither it is the habit of the inhabitants to pilgrim every Friday in Lent. I was assured but to this I gave as little faith as to the above religious miracles, that below the surface of the streets of La Paz a metal is found called soroche, the vaporous arising from which according to the opinion of the Indians render respiration difficult and therefore the difficulty of breathing which one experiences in ascending mountains is also called Sorocho; I myself do not believe a word of the existence of the vapour for every where in the world even in climbing up a mere hill breathing is not so easy as on plain ground and if one reaches very great heights the rarified air is another cause of the same effect. That, when working in the streets of La Paz, small grains of gold have been [162] found, I readily believe. At the time of the rising of the Indians in Cuzco in the year 1814 their leaders Pumacagua and the Angulos despatched towards La Paz a body of 300 men, commanded by a Cholo called Milon, who by the bye after the suppression of the rebellion disappeared and did not again show himself until the victory of Ayacucho when he was rewarded for his patriotism by a sub-prefectship in the neighbourhood of Lima. Against those 300 Indians about 100 Spanish soldiers who garrisoned the town and who were joined by some Pazeños of the higher classes, tried to defend themselves but they were soon overcome for the mob of La Paz, a savage multitude took part with the assailants. Two hundred men of rank and wealth were hereupon imprisoned, some in the "cabildo" Town Hall, some in the "Cuartel", (Barracks) where on the 28th Sept. 1814 they were cruelly massacred by the Indians of La Paz; it is asserted that the Indians from Cuzco took no share in this foul deed. Previous to the victory gained by the Spanish General Ramirez in the fields of Umachiri a skirmish took place on the heights of La Paz between a detachment of his army and 2000 Indians which latter fled at the first discharge of the enemy.

*Thursday, 21st of December 1826.* This was a quiet day; I walked about a good deal, wrote and conversed, after dinner a young dark Cholo, a frequent visitor at Don José's accompanied me to one of the heights around the town, which is called Tembladera and whence I had a fine view over the town and valley lying at my feet. Here we regaled ourselves with a dish of large but not particularly savoury strawberries.

*Friday, 22nd.* At 8 o'clock I started for my trip to the Yungas; a certain Calisto Merino had procured me a saddle-mule, which I mounted, another mule to carry my bed and trunk both of light weight and an Indian on foot to whom I had to pay 12$. Hardly were we out of town when we commenced ascending and continued doing so for many an hour until we reached the Summit of the Cordillera which was lying right before us and behind which the fertile Yungas are situated. At first I saw a little pretty valley lying to my right; this we soon left behind, and then all around me bore a very uniform and monotonous character. In the gully below rushed a mountain torrent on both sides of which rise barren rocks or mountains covered with a short grass or moss and along their slopes sometimes at a greater, sometimes at a lesser height, from the bottom winds the path upwards; a pretty cascade formed by the torrent presented the only variety in this monotonous scenery; the weather was mild and this contributed to [163] keep up my spirits; the summit which I reached appeared to me of less elavation than "el alto de Toledo" between Pati and Cuevillas, on the road from Arequipa to Puno, nor is this at all unlikely, for the passes in the Cordillera are if possible made there where the height is least, the spot where I crossed the ridge had decidedly the shape of a saddle low in the middle and rising on both sides. The highest point of an ascent is always called by the Indians "la pacheta"; so it was here and as invariably do they, to indicate that the worst is overcome, pile up a heap of stones upon which they erect a cross, here its arms were adorned with a few faded flowers. As soon as we ceased ascending, the descent commenced on the other side; again I had a deep gully before me, confined on both sides by steep barren rocks, the clefts between which were filled up with snow and from the summits numberless rills at a distance similar to white tape hanging down formed below a rather broad mountain river; when this view first struck my eyes I was involuntarily carried back to the valley of diamonds in the pantomime of Simbad which I had seen represented in London in the winter of 1823 to /24. In the beginning the descent was steep gradually it became more easy where something like steps had been cut into the rock, here and there stood a miserable hut, constructed in a primitive manner, common stones placed one upon the other formed the walls, an opening left served for a door, a few rafters covered with straw represented the roof. The temperature became raw and cold; heavy clouds resting upon the summits of the rocks hung far down in to the gulley; occasional gusts of wind rent them asunder when they took the shape of thick fays and sometimes they dissolved into a drizzling rain; it was one with another a dismal ride, and the more I was surprised when more than once I observed small birds with rich plumage flying up before me. I rejoiced when I could take shelter in a few houses called "el Pongo" at a distance of 4 leagues from the top of the Cordillera. I found here a party of two ladies and three gentlemen, on their way to La Paz; their names were Francisca Bueno, Tomasa Peñaran, Don Barron, Bernardo Isaguirre and

Vicente Canisares, all of course utter strangers to me, but to stand here upon ceremonies would certainly have been ridiculous, and therefore not only did I dine and take coffee with them, but even joined in a game at forfeits which we kept up in excellent spirits till near 9 o'clock. We then separated; they, the first commers had possessed themselves of the only habitable apartment, I had to put up with the kitchen, on the floor of which I ordered my mattress to be stretched. Before going to sleep I had a few words talk with the woman who owned this tambo or Inn. [164] She bitterly complained of the miserable abode and its wretched climate "As you see it now" she told me "its the whole year round". "From the summit of the mountains down to where this hut stands, clouds and fog cover every thing, and so it is the whole year round; a gleam of sunshine is a rare occurrence" (Still today 24th May 1861) after the lapse of more than 34 years that place at the foot of the Bolivian Cordillera, recurs to my mind, as the most desolate spot upon which I have ever cast my eyes, and surely since then I have travelled about and seen a good deal in Europe and Africa, in North and South America. Notwithstanding my ponchos and blankets, not few in number, with which I tried to keep myself warm, I spent a cold and uncomfortable night.

*Saturday, 23rd of December 1826.* I was up by 5 1/2 and in the saddle an hour later; the descent continued but the scenery wore a milder aspect than it had done yesterday and in my mind I compared it to the far famed Swiss Landscapes, of which I had heard and read so much but not seen anything. The sun shone out without its heat being oppressive. I rode along the already mentioned mountain river which receiving the water of many a rivulet, rushed and foamed downwards; the hills, not barren rocks like yesterday's, were covered with all kinds of shrubs, with underwood and trees; Jundavi is the next village distant a league and half from el Pongo, here I had to pay a toll of 1rl each mule, levied for keeping the roads in repair. After leaving Jundavi we had once more an ascent before us, steps at least to the number of 2000 are cut into the rock and run footed as mules are considered to be, I thought it safer to climb up on foot and I reached the summit without feeling fatigued, a thick fog enveloped all around me so that I had only an occasional glimpse of the valley alongside of which I was ascending. For a short distance a level piece of ground allowed me to mount my mule and as far as the almost impenetrable denseness of the fog would permit me to form an idea, I came to the conclusion that I found myself on a mountain ridge with a valley on each side, the descent now before me was worse than the ascent which I had just overcome, it had so many ups and downs, that I am certainly not in the wrong if I compute the number of steps which I had to climb down at at least 3000; they were high, steep, and often broken so that I fairly confess that when at

11/2 I reached "La chojlla grande" I was a little tired. All the way from Jundavi to Chojlla grande and naturally the more so the more I descended, vegetation is extremely luxuriant; on both sides of the path the bushes, shrubs, underwood all intertwined and in- [165] terlaced with each other form an impenetrable screen so that even had the fog permitted me this wall of leaves and branches would have prevented my looking down to the valley, tall and majestic trees like our northern oaks and bushes, there are none; upon the whole, I saw but few trees; they were thin and appeared to be unable to keep their ground against the underwood which overpowered them, they do not raise themselves much over the ground and are covered with moss. Only with an axe would it be possible to cut one's way through this wilderness w[?]fire could not cope with it, for an everlasting moisture pervades through and through. On one side of the descent, I had the valley of which I have made mention more than once, on the other, hills covered higher up with a tree called by the Indians "Chujñapata". At a short distance lapse I came to chojlla grande, the sun at last broke out, so that I had a pretty view of these few houses, as well as of another small place called Guancanes, situated a little further down. I should have said, that from when the difficult descent ceases until La Chojlla grande the road is confined on each side by a ridge of hills of moderate height, covered with the same rank vegetation as before described; this is called "los callejones" or the lanes, and where they end La Chojlla grande is situated. I rested here for a short time dined upon boiled potatoes and fried cheese and set off again at 3 o'clock. The weather had now become delightful; of the clouds and fogs of the morning not a vestige had remained, the sun shed a genial warmth, to the left I had, and now really saw, the valley with its broad river, to the right the mountains with their wilderness which now gradually changed its nature into that of a forest, for trees growing further apart from each other than hitherto and at the same time taller thicker and straighter, made their appearance; from the midst of this forest continual whistling reached my ears, which my Indian guide told me was caused by Insects; I should rather have attributed it to some bird or other. This forest swarms with monkeys; of ferocious animals only a species of small boar (javalies) is found there; of trees, the bark tree, rather seared, the bastard mahogany, another as hard as teak and many more said to be valuable were mentioned to me. Coroico, the first place of some importance in the Yungas was discernible; its distance 8 leagues, but as I could distinguish it without the aid of a glass that in a straight line it could not be more than 2 leagues at the utmost. One league from the Chojlla grande. I came to several straggling houses one of which looking a little more respectable than the rest represented the church, the bells were hanging in a tower separate from the Church, this place was Guancané, situated on a mountain ridge, a valley on each side. The descent continued until a few huts called "el Chairo", where the rivers from [166] the right and left joined. A wooden bridge is laid across, 15 feet long not wide enough for two laden mules to pass each other, and without a rail. I passed it without dismounting. Once more the road ascended and though it might have been better, I enjoyed my ride; the next village we came to was called Pacallo; the houses built of red clay, each with a door, many with windows, provided with shutters and the roof well thatched had a neat appearance. In the centre of the village stood the Church. There being no "tambo" my Indian took me to a shed outside where I had my mattress stretched on the floor, from a neighbouring house we obtained "cacho" or the green stalks of maize for the beasts, and for myself an excellent chupe. Fireflys, "lucernas", were flying about and glimmered through the bushes, Indians beat their drums and played their pipes, thunder rolled at a distance, flashes of lightning lighted up the horizon, and heavy showers of rain refreshed the atmosphere, and nevertheless the temperature was so warm that I required only a thin blanket to cover myself with. A night like this, when I, alone, cut off for the time being, from civilized society, surrounded by objects strange and new to me, lying in the open air, gazing upon the dark firmament, reviewed my past and made plans for my future life, I say such a night has always been one of the happiest moments of my existence. I then thanked my creator for having given me life, health and a calm conscience.

*Sunday, 24th of December 1826.* I now found myself in the fertile district of the Yungas. Already yesterday on my road from "el Pongo", I had met many Indians on their way to La Paz; carrying loads of coca, whilst those coming from La Paz had laden their Llamas and donkeys with bread cheese and cecina or dried carcasses of sheep. In the neighbourhood of this village I saw the first cocales or plantations of Coca, and as this is the principal produce of the Yungas, I will at once given a description of it. Its seed is of the size of a coffeeberry, and of a red colour; when opened, a small leaf completely formed is found in it. The seeds are sown in furrows, "umachas", not *in* but *upon* the ground and covered over with straw. In about three months' time it shorts when the straw is placed across the furrows so as to protect the tender plant but not to impede its growth; after 9 months the straw is removed and three months later the plants are transplanted to other furrows; 18 months more must lapse before the first crop can be gathered. The plant never reaches a great height at least I saw none more than two or three feet high; for 40 or 50 years the same plant yields annual crops; it depends upon the richness of the soil how many crops a year, sometimes 3 sometimes 4. The Indians [167] call the crop la "mita". The leaf is fit for gathering when it easily snaps on being pressed between the fingers. The coca leaves are spread for drying on a mat in a spacious yard paved with flag-stones, called "Cacho", whether drying or dried, the least wet turns the leaf black and renders it unfit for use. When sufficiently dry, the leaves are carried to the press, where they are packed up in plantain-leaves, over which jerga is sewed. Each package contains two cestos and each cesto weighs 45 lbs. In 1826 the price per cesto was $4.2 to $4.4, ready money. The grower of coca when sending the article for sale to La Paz, had to pay an "alcabala", excise duty of 3rls the cesto, whilst if sold on the spot when produced, the purchaser had to pay 6rls "alcabala". The carriage of two packages or 4 cestos was in the dry season 2$ in the rainy season $2, 4rls. The cocales in the Yungas are measured by "Catas" 36 varas sq., and 1826 their value varied from $50 to $100. The valleys in the neighbourhood of Cuzco also produce this article but its quality is inferior, the leaves being thicker than those of the Yungas. On a previous occasion, I have already mentioned that no Indian of S. America can live without chewing coca, in the same way as European sailors chew tobacco. Together with the leaves they put into their mouths a small piece of hard paste made of the ashes of millet stalks mixed with water and dried, this they called Llijta: one should suppose that this coca cannot possibly give much nourishment, however provided with it and a small quantity of roasted grains of maize the Indians can undergo fatigues and walk extraordinary distances. During my yesterdays ride I for the first time saw banana-trees, Spanish plátanos; this tree requires much water and the bark is therefore extremely spongy; it reaches a considerable height and the leaves measure from 4 to 6 feet in length. The fruits grows in branches and are much consumed in the Yungas, both raw and boiled. To another tree, the llucho or higueron, my Indian guide also called my attention, it grows straight and reaches a considerable height; the trunk is of a greyish colour and without any branches or leaves, until the top, where the branches spread out to all sides in a direction a little above the horizontal and form a beautiful crown. The fruits it bears are of the size of the banana and of the taste of the fig. It has a peculiarity, namely, that in its inside where in all other trees the pith is found it has hollow tube which at a certain distances is divided by partitions, so that, knowing the exact points where it is to be sowed through, natural bones, completely closed can be cut out. Besides coca, cocoa is cultivated in the Yungas; it is of an excellent quality even superior to that of Apolobamba in Perú and that of Soconusco in Central america, but owing to its extraordinary costliness, $20 to $25 the 25 lbs it can never become an article of export. [168] The same is the case with coffee which grows wild in the Yungas and when cultivated is not inferior to that of Mocca; it is exported in very small quantities and in 1860 I myself have paid for it in Lima $15 the 25 lbs a price for coffee not known I believe in any other part of the world. The cotton shrub likewise grows wild and not being subject to any kind of cultivation is valueless. Sugar-cane is also produced, in 1825 only molasses were made out of it, the Yungas people being unacquainted with the boiling of sugar. Of rice there are two descriptions, the red and white. Tropical fruits abound in the Yungas; they are: the pine-apple; the palta, called in the West Indies the avocato or alligator pear; the chirimoya; the orange; the lemons sour and sweet etc. The leaves of a small bush found in the Yungas and called matico are used as a most efficacious remedy for healing wounds and standing the blood which gushes out. I was assured, though I must say that I did not place implicit faith in the story, that many a one has run a penknife through the head of a cock; upon the wound he put the matico leaves and the cock strutted off as well as if nothing had happened to him. Another tree, called the Chusi Chusi has at the top of its trunk a twig growing like an arch; the juice of this twig is also looked upon by the Indians as powerful remedy against wounds. Against the bite of a viper and even against that of a mad-dog the Indians make use of the leaves of another shrub called el vejuco; they chew the leaves; swallow the juice and apply the remaining pulp to the wound. From the foregoing, the conclusion can easily be drawn, that the principal articles of export from the Yungas are, Coca, which occupies the first place, a little cocoa and coffee and some wood in the shape of sticks and poles. The imports are: cecina and fresh meat, potatoes, chuños or frozen potatoes, flower, bread, cheese and other provisions; wine and brandy and a few European manufactured articles.

When one has passed the night in the open air, little risk is run of oversleeping oneself. So it was with me. I was up with the dawn, but the boiling of a cup of chocolate, of which and some stale bread, brought with me from La Paz, my breakfast consisted, the saddling of my, and the lodging of the other mule detained me till 6 1/2, when I started for this day's journey. For its description a few words suffice. It rained nearly the whole time and the road led through a rich vegetation over two rapid torrents, a bridge over each, and up and down a hill until I came to the foot of the last ascent which was really high and laborious. On the summit lies the village of Coroico where I put up at a shop-keepers called José Maria Sotelo. I partook of his dinner, which to say the truth was rather a poor one, but regaled myself with excellent fruit which was here extremely cheap. A pine- [169] apple cost 1/2 a rial and so did 5 oranges. I called on the curate Don Serna who appeared to me to be a pleasant man, also upon the Alcalde's substitute Calderon, who had to procure me beasts for proceeding on my journey, for the Indians and the mules which had come with me from La Paz had left me here. The village of Coroico has a population of 1000 souls; the Indians in this neighbourhood belonging to its curacy number about 6000, the houses are built of clay, some thatched, others roofed with red tiles, a few have beside the ground floor, another storey with a balcony. The streets which run up and down hill, are partly paved and partly not, and were extremely muddy owing to the rain, lately fallen. Though it was Sunday all the shops were open and the place had a busy appearance, for it was filled with Indians, making their purchases.

*Monday, 25th of December, Christmas-day.* I had the greatest difficulty in inducing the alcalde's substitute, Calderon, to provide me with a mule for carrying my bed and trunk and with an Indian to show me the way; as regards myself I soon made up my mind to proceed on foot; it was 10 1/2 when I started, the weather was very pleasant; though perhaps a little too warm; the country beautiful. The road, ascending and descending as is always the case in the Yungas led sometimes through Coca plantations sometimes to banana groves, on one side hills covered with luxuriant vegetation, on the other the valley not far much below the level of the road; richly cultivated and with houses solitary and in clusters here and there. At 2 1/2 I arrived at a few houses called Arapata, here a certain Gavino Baldivia kept a shop. I, for the purpose of resting a little entered, and remained perhaps 1/2 hour conversing with the owner, when I came out again one may judge of my surprise if I say that my Indian guide had disappeared with the mule having however been honest enough to throw down on the ground my bed trunk and saddle; surely I was now in "a pie" as the American would say; in the midst of the Yungas without a guide and without a mule. Don Gavino could render me no assistance, but advise me to go to an hacienda about half an hour's walk distant where I might perhaps obtain what I required; thither I ran and after having represented my situation to the mayordomo, he having allowed himself to be begged a good deal furnished me with a mule and an Indian boy. It was now 5 o'clock before I started a-fresh, I, of course, on foot as heretofore. I had to descend to the valley where I crossed the river over the bridge, and then had an ascent before me which to my wearied limbs appeared endless. [170] The weather continued fine and the country similar to that through which I had come in the forenoon, but so fatigued was I that I could not enjoy either the one nor the other. When at last at 8 1/2 I arrived at Coripata, situated on the summit of the mountain, I was so totally knocked up that taking the words in the most literal sense, I could not walk a step further; unfortunately Tomas Gutierrez to whom I had a letter of introduction, was absent; I then crawled to the Curate's dwelling who refused receiving me, gave me however some bread, cheese and a glass of water, which trifling refreshment instantaneously put me on my legs again. I walked back to Gutierrez's home where at last a servant assigned to me, not a room, but a hole; which apparently had not been occupied for a long time past, hardly had a light been brought in and I had thrown myself down upon my mattress, when innumerable moths and other insects, disturbed in their quiet retreat, commenced whizzing and buzzing about, then came the noise made by the Indians who celebrating Christmas-night danced, sang and played their instruments till early in the morning, at intervals the rain came down in torrents, the lightning flashed and the thunder rolled, so that a sound night's rest, upon which I had firmely calculated, after the day's exertions was quite out of the question, for hardly had my exhausted nature sunk into slumber, when one or the other of these various noises did not fail to awaken me. I was glad when day broke, and I could leave my miserable den.

*Tuesday, 26th of December 1826.* In the course of the morning, I became acquainted with the big wigs of Coripata, say with Marcelino Alvisuri "juez de las leyes de las Yungas" who was here on a visit and who inhabited Gutierrez's House in which I had passed such a miserable night, with the alcalde Salinas and several others, I was invited to more than one breakfast of which I willingly partook, to make up for my yesterday's fast. I had many a long conversation and all with whom I had occasion to talk agreed in praising the beauty and the richness of the country. Coripata itself is however but a poor place, it consists of a few houses and the church, standing as usually in the Plaza, is a mean building, as well as the belfry. Notwithstanding the alcalde's politeness he was too much absorbed in playing at cards to attend my urgent request for mules and an Indian, in order to be able to proceed. I myself had to run from the one to the other and it was therefore as late as 4 p.m. when I set off. This time I was mounted having been able to procure two mules. Chulumani is the capital of the Yungas and this it was my intention to visit. The direct road thither leads across the river Yanampayo but this everybody assured me was too much swollen to allow my passing it and I had therefore to take a round about route. The evening was delightful, and [171] the country as pretty as any one could wish to travel through, there were hills and dales on one side and the other, haciendas (estates) with neat and clean buildings everywhere about, banana and orange grows in abundance. At about sunset I found myself at "la punta de Millehuaja", a few houses, prettily situated where I determined to remain for the night. I alighted at the home of the alcalde, an agreeable elderly man who gave me for supper an excellent chupe (English, Stew), and boiled plantanos in lieu of bread.

*Wednesday, 27th of December.* As far as I understand the topography of the Yungas, which as I have not seen a map of them, it is difficult to make out, the road, which the swollen state of the Yampayo obliged me to take, led me further up, just above the confluence of the Moreja and Chupichaca, which united form the Yanampayo, thus instead of one I had two rivers to cross but each of them separately, contained a less volume of water, than the one, the Yamampayo, after having received both rivers in its bed. The little rest which

I had had the previous night, made me oversleep myself this morning and it was 7 o'clock before I started. Hardly had I left "La Punta de Millehuaja" when ups and downs commenced which continued the whole way. I rode through the midst of the most luxuriant vegetation, the path was sometimes overgrown with creepers sometimes obstructed by trunks of trees lying across, steps had once been cut in the ground, now there were only vestiges of them; even my sure footed mule stumbled and I fell off, fortunately without injuring myself. At 11 1/2 a.m. I had reached the valley of the river Moreja; this I passed over a bridge and arrived at the village of Chupi; the descent continues until the valley of Chupichaca. Across this river a bridge was also thrown and when I was on the other side so complete had been the half circle which I had described, that I found myself opposite the horrid road I had come in the early part of the morning; however the great obstacle, the Tampayo had been overcome. The Chario is one of its tributaries, this was so shallow that the mules could wade through it and now once more I had a high ascent before me. It was not steep, but at least 2 1/2 leagues had I to ride before I arrived at its summit where the village of Chilca lies. Here the alcalde refused furnishing with fresh beasts and I therefore rode on upon the same with which I had come as far as here. It was dark before I arrived at Chulumani. I had intended to take up my quarters at the Alcalde's but as he was not to be found I rode straight up to the curate's dwelling, who having listened to my request told me to alight and remain with him. Besides myself there were two Spaniards on a visit, we conversed, supped and separated at 10 o'clock.

*Thursday, 28th of December.* Chulumani though the capital as said above, has not [172] such a respectable appearance as Coroico and if I had known beforehand what it was like, probably I should not have undergone so much fatigue in order to reach it; as early as 6 o'clock, I was at the Alcalde's, with my humble request to procure me beasts; it was after mass had been said that he placed a mule for myself, a donkey for my luggage and an Indian as guide at my disposal. Meanwhile I ran about in the place but saw nothing worth noticing except the coca-press. I returned the same way I had come always up hill as far as Chilca where, as no beasts could be obtained I was obliged to proceed on foot, an Indian carrying on his back my trunk and bed; with sunset I found myself at the banks of the river Chario, which as it is usually the case with these rivers towards evening was too much swollen to allow my passing it, and I therefore had nothing better to do than to apply to the owner of a home for leave to pass the night in an outbuilding and having obtained this permission, I had my mattress placed on the floor and lay down; this valley has an ill-fame for the "Terciana" fever and ague, prevalent in it.

*Friday, 29th of December 1826.* In the morning the waters of the river had so far subsided, that I could cross them on foot and I then continued my march as far as Chupe. "La punta de Millehuaja" whence I had started on the 27th in the morning lies from Chupe to the right toward the interior of the Yungas, whilst the direction which I now took led straight on to the nearest path over the Cordillera. I had the good luck to procure a mule for myself and I continued my journey on a path along the slope of a mountain a valley on the other side; the next place was called Yanayachi a village similar to the many through which I had come in my tour. The alcalde being absent I considered myself fortunate that his daughter was at least willing and able to let me have a mule which at least could carry my luggage, whilst I had once more to trust to the endurance of my legs. The country presented no variety, my mule became tired and would hardly move and I myself completely sick of my journey rested for the night at "La Chojlla" where a good-natured woman who could speak Spanish gave a Chupe and a place where to lie down.

*Saturday, 30th of December.* La Chojlla appears to be the name given to the villages situated at the foot of the Cordillera; for as soon as I set off this morning the ascent commenced, by and bye my mule was so completely knocked up that I was obliged to have it unloaded and overtaking some Llameros I made a bargain with one of them and had my luggage divided on the back of three of their Llamas. Higher and higher I climbed, many a time did I wait for the Indians and Llamas for they travel very slowly, gradually all vegetation ceased, the temperature became cold [173] from all sides rills of water formed by the melted snow rushed downwards, continually I had to wade through them and with the full conviction that few Europeans before or after me have passed the Cordillera in such a manner as I, I arrived at 3 p.m. at a few straggling houses or huts called "Yacaire" also here the alcalde was not to be found but a woman who kept a shop and spoke Spanish received me for the night in her house and prepared a chupe for me; in such inhospitable regions as these what could I do better than to creep under my blankets which I did at as early an hour as 3 p.m.

*Sunday, 31st.* The Indians with whom I had come yesterday had of course disappeared and I felt really thankful to my hostess when, with her assistance I was able to make an agreement with a borriquero or donkey-driver who compromised himself to take my luggage to La Paz for 1$ I accompanying him on foot as heretofore. From "Yacaire" to the summit of the Cordillera, La Pacheta, the distance is 3 leagues. The ground was covered with snow and water, fogs and clouds enveloped me and the temperature was very humid, not cold; I passed a small Lake just before reaching the highest ridge, and at the pass where I crossed it (La Pacheta) stones were piled up with a cross erected upon them and this cross adorned with flowers, exactly in the same manner as the "pacheta" described when I entered the Yungas. As far as I was able to judge, I found myself here at a much greater elevation over the level of the sea, than I had been on the 22nd December. Hardly had I commenced my descent when I observed, I may say, a sudden change in the temperature, which became much milder; vegetation also made its reappearance, not only pasture but also potatoes and barley-fields. Some distance down the mountain we rested for a short time close to a rivulet, when I took out Walter Scott's Bride of Lammermoor and finished this beautiful novel. I was actually carried away to the land of the Scots when on looking up and not seeing my jackass driver, plump was the fall into the real world around me. I soon overtook him again. Deep gullies, clefts and rocks formed the scenery, some of the latter particularly pointed and steep bear the name of "Las animas de Bilqui". From "La Capilla de las Animas" La Paz is visible and I should have said that from the rivulet where I had been sitting for a short time, I had a distant view of the town of Palca. Towards sunset we reached a miserable "Pulperia" for which "Public-House" is perhaps too dignified a translation. It looked so smoky that I didn't like to enter it and preferred lying down in the open air. A shower of rain awoke me a little past midnight and [174] thus I commenced the year 1827, surely in a very different manner from what I had been accustomed to, in former years. Many thoughts and reflexions kept me awake for a long time, but on account of them I shall spare to my reader, if ever these my "Extracts" should be so fortunate as to find one.

## 1827

*Monday, 1st of January 1827.* The pulperia, outside of which I had passed the night, stood at the very foot of the Cordillera. My donkey-driver and I were on the move by sunrise and after a short time came to a long row of houses, called el obraje and situated further down the valley than La Paz itself. Thither it leads without interruption and I entered the town not much below the place whence I had started for the Yungas ten days ago. I went to my old quarters at José Aneriegas. During my absence an acquaintance of mine an Englishman called Morris had arrived and upon him I called.

*Tuesday, 2nd.* I breakfasted at Morriss', had my passport viséed, ordered beasts from the post-master, dined with Don José, thanked him for his hospitality and set off at 2 3/4 p.m. upon my return journey to Arequipa. Before reaching Laja, I observed various buildings here and there belonging to the estancias in the neighbourhood, which had escaped my notice when going.

*Wednesday, 3rd.* During the night the drunken post-master had disturbed my sleep; nevertheless I was up in good time and off by 6 o'clock. At 11 I was at Tiaguanaco; at a very short distance before reaching this place I observed some large ruins said to be those of a palace belonging to the Incas who having extended their dominion over a great part of the present Bolivia, were in the habit, when on their journeys to reside for some time at this place of Tiaguanaco, which owes its name to the following story. We know from the History of Garcilasso de la Vega that the Incas had established all over their empire a kind of post; on the high roads which cross the same from one end to the other, Indians were posted at short distances from each other, whose duty it was to carry the news, running as fast as they could from one post to the other, either verbally or by means of threads (quipos) which being knotted or tied in some manner or other had their various meanings. These post-couriers were also employed to carry delicacies to the imperial table at Cuzco, as for instance fish from the coast, and thus it is related that when an Inca was at the place now called Tiaguanaco, one of them delivered to him a fish which was still alive, where upon the [175] Inca told him: Tio Guanaco – English: Sit down, Guanaco – refering of course to the marvellous celerity with which the fish had been brought from the ocean. For the truth of the story I do not vouch and might not the fish have been caught in the neighbouring Lake of Titicaca? At each stage I changed my mules as it is customary and I was thus able to get over a good deal of ground in the course of the day; I passed Huaqui and Zepita with its antique looking church, fine trees and a greensward and stopped for the night at Tambillo 22 leagues from Laja. The moon shone but the sky was cloudy and the lightning flashed at a distance.

*Thursday, 4th.* I was mounted at 6 1/2. This day the places through which I came were Pomata, Juli and Ilave, and I arrived at Acora at past 10. In Juli the Jesuits had an establishment in former times, it is still famous for the riches which its four churches once possessed.

*Friday, 5th.* Here in Acora I did not fail to call upon my good curate Nuñez who placed an excellent breakfast before me. From the postmaster, I obtained a good horse and was thus at as early an hour as 9 3/4 in Chuquitos and at 1 o'clock in the house of Don Crawley in Puno. I intended to proceed this very day but the mules not being ready in time, I had to remain till next morning. In the yard of the Prefectura where I had to present myself on account of my passport I received this severe rebuke from the Prefect to whom I merely touched, not took off my hat; "Vd. no sabe quitar su sombrero, Vd. es peor que un Indio" – English, "You do not take off your hat, you are worse than an Indian".

*Saturday, 6th.* The first considerable place after leaving Puno is Bilque, and about 2 leagues before reaching this place lies a small village called Tiquillaca. The road thither leads over a dreary plain similar to that between Puno and Lampa. Annually a considerable fair is held in Bilque; it commences about 10 days before Whitsuntide and lasts a fortnight. From the whole of Bolivia and from the southern departments of Perú, Puno, Moquegua, Arequipa and Cuzco, sellers and purchasers meet here and in later years, contracts for wool used to be made here between the foreign merchants from Tacna and Arequipa, and the native sheep-owners. Both mules with which I continued my journey from Bilque soon became tired and the saddle mule to such a degree that I was obliged to dismount and to walk on foot full two leagues. At Maravillas, the next stage the rio [176] grande was so much swollen, that the mules had to pass it swimming and for human beings a rope was thrown across and fastened on the other side at some height over the bed of the river. With the assistance of the Postmaster and his man, I crept along this rope and safely landed on the opposite bank. The same night I reached la Compuerta.

*Sunday, 7th of January 1827.* Between La Compuerta and Chasqui Pascani the ground was covered with snow. When I arrived at Cuevillas I observed a small change for the better, for close to the cave in which on my going I passed the night, three Houses had been built to answer the purpose of a tambo, immediately on leaving Cuevillas the ascent to the Cordillera begins, and hardly had I commenced riding upwards when I heard the thunder roll and fell the hail beating into my face; higher up the hailstorm changed into a snow storm. The flakes fell so densely that nothing at any distance could be distinguished, my guide had no idea where the track lay, we put the reins loosely upon the neck of the mules and trusted to their instinct; nor were we deceived, for they took us straight to the tambo of Pati. This horrid weather had lasted all the while I crossed el Alto de Toledo, that is to say the whole distance from Cuevillas to Pati and it may thus be well imagined in what a benumbed state I arrived. Before I dismounted, a small glass with pure Pisco was handed me and I swallowed it like water, a thing which I believe I never did before nor have ever done since.

*Monday, 8th of January.* In the morning before leaving Pati, I made the acquaintance of a very agreeable man a lieutenant colonel in the Peruvian Army. When leaving the Tambo of Apo I obtained a good horse for myself, but the mules for the postillion and my luggage were miserable beasts, they were completely knocked up before we reached “El Alto de los Huesos”. I therefore told my man to follow me as well as he might and rode on by myself; as far as Cangallo, I easily found my way, but on the other side of this village when passing a small brook I lost myself, soon after the sun set, but fortunately the moon shone, so that taking the Volcano as my landmark I at all events knew in what direction Arequipa was situated; fearful lest my horse might tire I dismounted and drew it after me, up and [177] down hill where no path was to be seen. I came upon a few Indians who were burning charcoal, but they either could or would not show me the way, after having left them, I thought of trusting to my horse as we had trusted to the mules on the Alto de Toledo; but here it was proved to me, what I had heard more than once viz, that the instinct for locality is most impressed on the brains of a donkey, less in those of a mule, and least in those of a horse; for after having ridden at least half an hour I again found myself with the same Indians, once more I had to start, and after some time I came to a wide well-beaten road which I followed, and it took me far the left of Arequipa into the Village of Paucarpata. Of course not a human being was visible, only the dogs barked at the lonely traveller but fortunately I now knew where I was and though Paucarpata is still a league and a half from Arequipa, I thought nothing of the distance and at 1 1/2 in the morning I knocked at the street door of Daniel Schutte's house under the Portal. The elder brother was absent in the interior; the younger, Christopher received me.

And here ends my journey to La Paz and the Yungas.

## Connecting Narrative

During my abscence, Mrs. Von Lotten had removed from the large house which she had inhabited during her husbands life time, and for some months after his death, to smaller apartments; and I therefore after my return lived for the next 6 months in the house of the "elder", Daniel Schutte. I was with him partly as a friend, partly in the capacity of a clerk, and thus my situation in Arequipa, taken in a social view, had certainly much improved, for though I had not yet raised myself to the rank of the head of an establishment, yet nobody looked upon me in the light of a common ("dependiente"); but the reverse was the case as regards pecuniary advantages, I earned no salary, and though my expenses were little, yet, what I spent was always so much taken from my capital which consisted that time of, partly of the salary which I had saved whilst at Gibbs', of the value of 100£ drawn upon Huth of London, in virtue of a letter of credit brought with me from Europe, and if I mistake not of the proceeds [178] of some articles ordered by me from C. H. Donner of Altona and bought by him with part of my paternal inheritance, and upon which articles sold in Arequipa I had gained very handsomely. This small fortune of mine, I placed in the hands of Daniel Schutte and when he left S. America in 1827 it passed into those of his brother Christopher. To what happened in October 1838 I need not refer here. In March of this year 1827 Daniel Schutte had to ship some money and wool for Europe, where I, always fond of moving about, readily took upon myself to attend to their embarkation and this gave rise to my

## Fourth trip from Quilca to Arequipa.

*Tuesday, 20th of March 1827.* I started at 7 1/2 a.m. Mariano Rodriguez the well known young muleteer who had accompanied me on former trips was again my guide; another mule carried my bed and 5000$ in money, which were to be embarked. On previous ocasions I have described the Sandy plain from Arequipa to Uchumayu, the descent into this valley, the crossing the bridge, the ascent up to the mountain ridge called "la Caldera", and there again the road down as far as the valley of Vitor; I slept at the foot of La Cuesta or ascent called De Cano, after having first supped in company with a north American called Sword who had overtaken me here.

*Wednesday, 21st of March.* By 1 a.m., when the moon rose, we were mounted and ready to start. The long and sandy ascent De Cano leads up to the interminable Pampa de Vitor, we by no means crossed it rapidly for it was as late as 3 p.m. when we arrived at the bank of the river which empties itself in the Pacific at Quilca, it was so swollen that we had to pass it in a launch and to avoid the necessity of recrossing it, we had to take such a round about road over and between the hills which form the coast that it was as late as 5 when we arrived at the Caleta or Cave of Quilca. I, of course directed myself to the house of Mariano Uzategui, D. Schutte's port agent, and though he was not at home, I ordered my bed and money to be unloaded and had the dinner got ready for me, at 8 I was rowed on board the British Brig "Hope", Captain Lorrest, where I found young Francis Gibson ill of the fever and ague. The Captain being already in bed and asleep, I didn't like to disturb him and lay down in the sofa damped as I was.

*Thursday, 22nd.* After a good night's rest I was awake by 6. The Captain was [179] willing to take the wool. I returned on shore, breakfasted with Uzategui and a certain Elizaldo, who lived with him, saw good John Ward, who having been very ill was just recovering, went on board with the 5000$ paid my usual tribute to the sea sickness and finally had 50 bales wool sent off.

*Friday, 23rd.* The following vessels were at anchor in the port: "Le Comíte" and "La Consolation" French; the "Hope" British and the Peruvian Man of War "Arequipeña". Until dinner-time I was busy in the custom-house. A frenchman, passenger on board "Le Comíte" came on board and took up his quarters at the Uzategui's. At night-time, I had my mattrass placed in a hammock and slept without being troubled either by rats or flies.

*Saturday, 24th.* Like yesterday I continued to send wool on board the "Hope". From Arica the French ship "Elisabeth" arrived. From Arequipa the Columbian General Cordova who immediately went on board "Le Comíte". With the Frenchman from on board this vessel, I paid a visit to some girls, and also to the daughter of Antonio Brusset of Arequipa, rather good-looking.

*Sunday, 25th.* Nothing to be done in the Custom House. Le Comite sailed for Callao; the English brig "Courier" Captain Clover, arrived from Arica. The Frenchman Besse and I took a long walk in the afternoon.

*Monday, 26th.* From Callao arrived the French ship "Télégraphe" Captain B. Roux. Passengers by her: General Cerdeña, who was to take the command of the troops in this department, an Arequipa gentleman, Herboso, a French Don Saulnier and others.

*Tuesday, 27th.* All those arrived yesterday in the "Télegraphe" jointly with Besse left for Arequipa.

*Wednesday, 28th.* "La Consolation" sailed for Callao, and I finished the shipment of 460 Bales wool on board the "Hope".

*Thursday, 29th.* It was now incumbent upon me to render Mr. D. Schutte a report of what I had been doing; accordingly I wrote him a long letter which I intended sending him with my guide Mariano, but he having gone with the beasts to the valley of Siguas nine leagues distant, where their maintenance cost but a triffle, I had to go in search of him, for this purpose I engaged a muleteer and both mounted, we started after dinner. Page 94 of these Extracts, I have endeauvored to give an idea of this ride from Quilca to Siguas. It would therefore, be superfluous to repeat here the description, and will only add that having now been more than two years in the country, of course everything made less impression upon me than it had done on my first arrival. At 9 p.m. we reached Siguas, where having brought no mattrass with me, I [180] had my saddle-cloth and fullon spread on the ground under a shed wrapped myself up in my poncho and slept soundly.

*Friday, 30th of March 1827.* As soon as the sun rose my guide and I were on the move and for 3 hours we rode up and down the valley making inquiry for Mariano, but as no trace was to be found of him, I could do nothing better than to send off to Arequipa the same muleteer who had accompanied me from Quilca. When I last had come through this valley on the 7th November 1824, I had only passed in it a few hours of the night and I had thus formed an erroneous idea of its nature. It is true that here and there it is overgrown with underwood, especially with willows which abound all over Perú, but for the greater part it is well cultivated and great care and attention are paid to the vineyards which cover the ground on both sides of a small river; this river is not the same as that which comes from Arequipa, but unites with it somewhat below the valley of Vitor. With this valley Ciguas bears a great resemblance, but on a smaller scale. After my guide had left for Arequipa I whiled away the time as well as I could; I walked about, slept a little, ate a large quantity of grapes, had a frugal dinner dressed in a neighbouring hut or house, and rejoiced indeed when I saw a "propio" or courier pass bye from Arequipa, for accompanied by him I was ready to start for the port. On our way thither we had the usual mishaps, that is to say we lost ourselves in the Pampa, laid down in the "Lomas" till the night, which was pitchdark at first cleaned up a little and were in Quilca past midnight.

*Saturday, 31st of March and Sunday, 1st of April.* Friday night the "Hope" sailed for Valparaiso. I had no occupation whatever and the time hung heavily upon my hands, which no doubt induced me to go to Mass on Sunday Morning.

*From Monday, 2nd to Saturday, 7th.* I was occupied in embarking wool on board the French ship "Telégraphe". The life which I led was a tedious one, immediately after breakfast I went down to the Custom-House; twice in the course of the day, the launch came off from on board, and I had nothing else to do but to attend to the shipping of as many bales of wool as she could take each time, to count them and to note down their number, the remainder of the day I walked up and down in this most uninteresting of all places, read and talked, if any one was inclined to enter into a conversation. The "Sir John Kein" Captain Newland came in from Arica.

*Sunday, 8th.* Mr. Wm. Turner, partner of Turner, Marriott and Smith of Arequipa and Valparaiso, arrived from Arequipa; he brought [181] with him 45,000$ in cash to be shipped on board the "Sir John Kein".

*Monday, 9th.* Having finished the shipment of wool on board the "Télégraphe" I had to go on board of her in order to obtain a general receipt. The "Télégraphe" was a fine large ship with handsome accomodations, much superior to those which I had seen on board of English merchant vessels. The Captain asked me to partake of his dinner, which was very good, we had claret, coffee and sweet liqueurs. On shore I amused myself till past midnight with reading the literary Gazette, borrowed from Captain Newland.

*Tuesday, 10th.* I had everything ready to return to Arequipa with the muleteers Rodriguez and Mariano. I however only knew of their departure when they had already started, and though I ran after them for a considerable distance I could not overtake them. I then made an agreement with Montúfar, the muleteer who lived in the valley of Quilca to procure me beasts for the following day.

*Wednesday, 11th.* Early in the morning Montúfar who acted as my guide and I left Quilca and reached the Valley of Vitor by Sunset.

*Thursday, 12th.* Long before the sun rose we were in the saddle and reached Uchumayu as early as mid-day. To my great surprise I met here the two Schutte's, the younger Christopher, rode on to Quilca to embark on board the "Télégraphe" for Valparaiso. The elder, Daniel, returned with me to Arequipa.

## Connecting Narrative

During the first 6 months of the year 1827, but whether before or after my preceding trip to Quilca I do not recollect, Mr. John Hayne arrived in Arequipa. This gentleman, in 1823 my fellow clerk in the Counting-House A. Gibbs and Sons, London, was since 1825 partner in the establishment of Gibbs, Crawley & Co. on the West Coast of S. America. He usually resided in Lima, and the object of his present visit to Arequipa was no doubt to look into the affairs of the branch house established there, whose chief continued to be my former principal, Samuel B. Mardon, certainly not an over-bright Mercantile genius. Hayne seeing that I had no fixed occupation proposed to me to go to Lima in order to arrange there the books of the House, which he told me had fallen into a dreadful confusion. Nothing could be more to my liking, than the idea to visit a new place and that Lima, without any expense to myself, and I immediately accepted his offer. I forget what salary I was to receive. [182] Towards the end of April or begining of May, made her appearance in the port of Quilca, the beautiful Prussian ship "Princess Louisa", owned by the Rhenish West India Company. This company was at that time much fostered and protected by the Prussian Goverment, whose object it was to introduce German Fabrics into the young Hispano-American republics. For this purpose another vessel the "Mentor" and cargo had been sent out several years back; with Mr. Scholtz of whom I made mention, Page 60, as supercargo. Mr. Oswald had then been second supercargo; he now came as first supercargo on board the "Princess Louisa" and had with him as his subaltern a Mr. Schlotke; before proceeding, I may give in a few words the future life and fate of these gentlemen. Mr. Scholz an excellent good natured man, became partner of the House of Huth, Grüning & Co. on the coast, and after having worked in the same for several years, he returned to his native place Breslaw with a competency. Then he, a very plain and humpbacked man, married a lady young in comparison to his age, which was generally considered to have been a very foolish step of his. I visited him there in the spring of 1845. He afterwards entered into various speculations which I believe turned out so unfortunate, that he lost all what he possesed, and the last years of his life, for he is now dead, his former partners formed a common purse for his maintenance. Oswald on the other hand; certainly more clever than, but not so good-hearted as Scholtz, formed a mercantile establisment in Hamburg, which gradually became a respectable one. He himself was made Prussian Consul General, received a Prussian order, and died not long ago a wealthy and I believe also a respected man. Of Schlotke

I had never heard a word since he left the coast. Oswald, as far as I remember consigned a vessel and the goods which he thought proper to land, to Turner, Marriot and Smith; both he and Scholtke stayed some time in Arequipa where they were much [fêted]. I of course made their acquaintance and agreed to take my passage with them to Callao. The 14th May was fixed for our departure. In the forenoon I bade good bye to Mrs. Von Lotten; our acquaintance had gradually ripened into a friendship and intimacy and on my part my feelings towards her did not stop short here, I certainly felt very sad when I said farewell to her. [183]

## Fifth trip to Quilca and First voyage to Lima

*Monday, 14th of May 1827.* Mrs. Oswald and Schlotke, I, and a few others dined at Frederick Marryott's, after dinner we mounted our beasts, our luggage had been sent on previously, Samuel Mardon, Daniel Schutte and James Gibson accompanied us part of the road to Uchumayu; half way between this village and Arequipa stands a cross, called La Cruz del Intendente, here we separated; they returned to this latter, we continued our ride to the former place, where we arrived by night-fall. Our mattrasses were spread here under an open shed and we spent a cold comfortless night.

*Tuesday, 15th.* We set off at as late an hour as 8 a.m. and took the usual route over the caldera which as may well be believed had by this time became familiar to me, not a cloud was to be seen, the sun shone with its usual brilliancy, and we suffered much from heat, as soon as we descended into the valley of Vitor, we rested for some time at the estate of Oyenguren and it was as late as five o'clock p.m. when we reached the Hacienda de Cano at the foot of the ascent. We ourselves had to peel our potatoes and to prepare our supper. Both Uchumayu and Vitor are valleys, but as the latter is situated at least a 1000 ft lower, its climate is considerably warmer. In Uchumayu vines do not grow, whilst they form the riches of Vitor. Last night the cold did not allow us to sleep; this night innumerable insects prevented our enjoying a good rest.

*Wednesday, 16th.* At 7 we were off again; we did not take the road by way of Siguas, but preferred taking that which is called por La Pampa adentro which means, that we remained upon the sandy plain or Pampa until we came to the Lomas where we were by sunset, we had our matrasses laid down in the open air and though a very heavy dew fell, I well wrapped up, slept more soundly and better than the previous nights.

*Thursday, 17th.* By 10 a.m. we reached Quilca, the Chief of the Custom-House had gone on board the French vessel "l'Ange Gardien"; as soon as he had returned on shore, we had our luggage shipped, and went ourselves on board, the Princess Louisa. Oswald and I soon returned, and in the Custom House I rendered him some assistance in getting through the various formalities required for the despatch of his vessel. It had fallen dark before we were again rowed on board, however the Captain having in the meanwhile got ready everything, the anchor was weighed and "The Princess Louisa", left the port of Quilca. Hardly were we in motion when sea-sickness came upon me and I hastened to my berth [184] which was arranged for me in Schlotke's Cabin. Oswald had a cabin for himself.

*From Friday, 18th 1827 to Thursday, 23rd of May.* During all these days we were in sight of the Coast. We hardly made any progress, for without any wind whatever we merely drifted down with the Current. It was undoubtedly an error on the part of the Captain to keep so near the land, if he had stood further out we should in all probability had met with the breeze which blows in this coast from South to North. Besides Messrs. Oswald, Schlotke and myself, there were on board the Captain Hammer, the first Mate Went, the second mate Braubach, the third mate C [. . .], a numerous crew and 52 passengers, for whom accomodations were prepared between decks. Many of these were deputies for the Congress which was shortly to assemble in Lima. Our meals were the following: breakfast at 9, Dinner at 3 and tea at 7; I myself suffered much from sea-sickness, so that I seldom made my appearance either at breakfast or tea, but at about 11 a.m. Oswald and I used to take some Bordeaux Wine, toasted bread and pounded Cinammon, which latter a gift from kind Mrs. Von Lotten had been recommended to me as a tonic for the stomach and a remedy against sea-sickness. All the Germans were very friendly towards me, and when well-enough, I played much at Chess; when unwell and in bed, I read some German Memoirs of some one whose name I do not recollect, but which by no means of a particularly moral tendency, had a great run at that period.

*Thursday, 24th of May.* This day we were favoured by a breeze.

*Friday, 25th.* When I went on deck in the morning I was told that we were close to Callao. There was no wind and the rolling of the ship made me once more sea-sick. Towards noon a breeze sprung up which again died away, as soon as we had come in sight of the Island of San Lorenzo. These are in reality two islands, a larger and a smaller one, both covered with sand, totally barren, and without the slightest vegetation, situated at a short distance to the S.W. of the coast, they form the bay of Callao and contribute to the safety of the port by keeping off the swell from the South. At 11 p.m. the son of a deputy of Chuquibamba who had been ill all the voyage, died. It was firmly reported on board that at the very moment when he breathed his last the min. before the most heard some one call out three times; they thought that this had been the mate calling to them, but it was known for a certainty that at that moment neither the mate [185] nor anybody else on board had uttered a loud word.

*Saturday, 26th.* The corpse was hove overboard. We remained in sight of San Lorenzo, but the calm continuing, prevented our entering the port.

*Sunday, 27th.* Last night I had read in bed till a late hour the Memoirs above referred to, (they were written by Cassanova) and it was therefore unusually late when I rose. The north Americans had a store-house on San Lorenzo. At about mid-day we cast anchor in the port of Callao. I was much pleased with its appearance and though very little acquainted with nautical matters, I could easily understand why it is so famous for its safety all over the world. Winds blowing from the North are hardly ever known here, and against the regular trade wind from the south San Lorenzo shelters the shipping. Many vessels were at anchor; of Foreign man-of-war: The "Doris" British frigate, "L'Alacrití" french Brig, the "Brandy wine" U.S. frigate, and the Peacock U.S. ship. Many boats both from these ships and from the authorities on shore came on board the "Princess Louisa" and only for the deputies, the licence for their landing was received. Henry Reinecke whom in Altona I had known by sight, now clerk of Templeman Bergmann & Co. to whom Oswald intended consigning himself, came off and slept on board, of course he looked much older than when I had last seen him; particularly agreeable he surely was not. The houses of the town of Callao, the round Castles and far back in the interior, ridges of mountains rising the one above the other, with a few specks of snow on the very highest summits presented a fair prospect, but nothing either grand or picturesque.

*Monday, 28th.* In the course of the morning Oswald accompanied by Reinecke went on shore and up to Lima; the other passengers likewise left the vessel, so that Schlotke and myself remained alone with the Captain and the mates, though the licence for our going up to Lima had not yet arrived, we were allowed to go on shore for a short time and of course we readily availed ourselves of this permission, we landed at the mole, which is built far out into the sea, and as I learnt afterwards was originally constructed out of the hulk of an old Spanish man-of-war, filled up with stones and earth. An iron railing runs round its point. Launches were unloading by means of cranes, porters carrying packages and signs of bustle and activity were everywhere visible, the streets nearest the landing place have a respectable appearance and were filled with people, sailors and their usual female companions were not wanting; at the corners, women selling fruit; further in the apperance of the houses [186] fell considerable off and I hardly thought them to look more respectable than the houses or huts of Quilca. I was much struck with the carriages of which I saw a few in the streets; they had but two wheels and were generally drawn by one horse or mule, if by two they (the beasts) were without fail of a miserable description; twice a day a stage coach drawn by four horses left Callao for Lima, once in the morning and once in the evening; we ought to have secured seats in the same but omitted doing so. After having walked about, without being much pleased Schlotke and I returned on board, we played a few games at Chess, dined with the Captain and the mates and our licences having come at last we returned on shore and had to hire horses to convey us to Lima; I was fortunate enough in getting a pretty good one and cantering the whole way – the distance is about two leagues – we reached the Lima-Gate in about one hour, the road leads straight up and was in good condition – about halfway stands a Church and a Public-House close to it, this is called La Legua – somewhat further on the Carriage road was well paved, on each side two rows of trees with a foot path and stone benches here and there, just before the Gate is an Oval. The Gate itself with the Peruvian Arms painted outside appeared to me a fine structure. A mud wall surrounds the town. We enquired our way to the Calle de las Mantas where I left Schlotke in Mrs. Walker's Hotel and I myself crossing the Plaza rode on to La Calle de Melchor Malo, when in the house (now 1861 occupied by José Canevaro) Gibbs Crawley & Co. had their establishment. John Moens the Senior Partner received me rather cooly, Hayne who had desired my coming was however friendly and kind and so was F. A. Eck another fellow-clerk of mine at Gibbs' in 1823 and 24, the principals and clerks all took tea together and with us sat down Mr. Thomas Harper, Captain Samuel Gibson, the one-eyed, and Captain Clover of which there I have already had occasion to make mention in the previous pages. Eck afterwards took me to the House of the Urminitas with whom he was very intimate, the father Don Julian a Spaniard, was highly respectable man, the mother was dead, the three daughters Mariquita, Juanita and Josefita, born in Chile and decidedly plain, conducted themselves very properly. I slept this night in the room which had been prepared for a new clerk not yet arrived, but was severely troubled by bugs.

*Tuesday, 29th of May.* Soon after breakfast Mr. Thomas Harper my old Arequipa acquaintance called upon me and had the kindness to present me to a number [187] of gentlemen, some already known others new to me. We went together to William Jackson, clerk at Dickson Price & Co. Thomas Elliot, clerk at Templeman and Bergmann's, John Moore, likewise at Dickson's; Henry Kendall, partner of the same firm, Henry Klefecker, head clerk and manager at Cochrane and Robertson's, Hermann Dreyer, agent of the Rhenish West Indian Cy. Oswald, Schlotke, Mr. Frederick Bergmann partner of Templeman and Bergmann, his lady, Doña Estanislaa, a native of Buenos Ayres, a fine showy woman, who in her morning dress was occupied sowing, Hermann Woldt, who lived at Messrs. Pfeiffer and Hesterberg's, Mr. John McLean and various others. Mrs. Von Lotten had given me a letter of introduction to her brother Don Mariano Sierra at that time oficial mayor "del ministerio de Guerra"; to his office in the Palacio, Mr. Harper showed me and when he had read his sister's letters he made me many protestations of friendship and offers of service, he appeared to me of a very dark complexion, and not like his sister. After dinner I took a walk to the two "Alamedas" or Avenues outside the town, in company with Harper, Schlotke, Dreyer and his colleague Hermann Schmidt, and at a later hour after tea, Hayne, who of course did not take upon himself the airs of a principal but with whom I then was and always have been on the most friendly terms, went with me to Doña Carmen Quintanilla, the wife of José María Wallarino, salesman at Mardon's in Arequipa, from whom I had a parcel to deliver her; she was not in, but her two sisters were, lively and pretty girls, with whom and some other visitors we spent a pleasant evening.

*Wednesday, 30th of May.* This day I commenced working which I did in Hayne's bedroom and as I had been told by him before hand, my only occupation was to be that of setting to rights the mistakes and errors committed by the bookkeepers of previous years; I was not to have the slightest connection with the current business of the day. I went out for a short time to call upon Scholtz, partner of Huth's and upon Wetmore, partner of Alsop-Wetmore & Co. to whom I had a letter of introduction from Daniel Schutte. He, a stiff North American, was polite and gave me a general invitation to his house, which I put down at its proper value, i.e. a general invitation is equivalent to none. The regulations of Gibb's House were the following: at 8 o'clock a bell was rung for breakfast; as soon as it was over, the store and Counting-House were opened and all commenced their respective occupations, at 2 1/2 another bell gave the signal that work was to be left off, at 3 dinner was placed on the table, at 4 the officers re-opened and at 7, tea; at 11 the street door was shut after which hour no one was either let out or in. Each evening one [188] of the clerks had by turns to remain at home in order to keep watch, but as I did not belong to the regular number this duty was not incumbent upon me.

*Thursday, 31st of May.* I had now become regularly installed and the 5 months which I remained in Lima, till the beginning of November, were spent by me in a uniform not unpleasant manner.

Of some of the above named individuals I have given a succinct account in these Extracts from page 102 to 111; of the others I have not and of then I shall now say what I know about them.

*William Jackson* was tall rather good looking very respectable young man; he has always remained in the same House and I suppose that if still alive, he is at the present moment partner of Dickson Price & Co. in Liverpool. I was never intimate with him. *Henry Kendall* became afterwards the head of Naylors' House here in Lima; he had his wife with him a very agreeable English lady and though also with him, I never was much acquainted, in later years my wife and myself have spent many a pleasant evening at his house where now and then he used to give small dancing parties. When he left Lima, he established himself in London, where he was for some time Peruvian Consul and had also the consignment of Guano for the Island of Mauritius. He was a lively agreeable man. I am uncertain whether he resides at present in London or Liverpool. *Henry Klepecker*, son of a Hamburg clergyman, was offered by Cochrane and Robertson an annual salary of 6000$ but he preferred taking his share in the business and of course when this house failed soon after, he also lost the little which he possesed. In later years he has acted as agent for some Lima Establishment or other, but I do not believe that he was ever much prospered in the world. When I was last in Hamburg I met him at some dinner-party when he was an old man rather hard of hearing. *Hermann Dreyer*, a native of Altona like myself and born in the same year, was a play fellow of mine in the time of our childhood; he entered a counting house at the age of 14 and though when we saw each other during the years 1816 to 1823, we always kept up the friendly thow, yet we met but seldom, here on the coast we more or less removed our intimacy; he was a first-rate merchant, arithmetician and Whistplayer – but in society rather dry; when he gave up his agency for the Rhenish West India Co. he established himself in Hamburg with Oswald and was the active working partner. When I was in Hamburg in 1844 he was a judge in the tribunal of commerce, which considering his age, was looked upon as a clear proof of his acknowledged uprightness and cleverness in [189] mercantile affairs. When in 1848 the revolutionary democratic movements broke out all over Europe he took them so much to heart and they inspired him with so many fears and misgivings that he died soon after of as I was assured a mental not a physical illness. *Frederick Bergmann*, a Hanoverian by birth went out as a very young man to Buenos Ayres in the employment of the house of Britten & Brownell; he there married Doña Estanislaa Rubio and in 1819 or 20 came to Lima, here to establish a house for the same firm; the firm was soon changed into that of Templeman & Bergmann and under that name it is still carried on, 1861. Mr. Bergmann was by no means a man of great abilities, but having in England excellent connections he always went on in the same path, receiving manufactured articles, selling them and sending the proceeds home. From this he never deviated; he never entered into extraneous speculations; owing to the amability of Mrs. Bergmann and the daughters when they grew up, for many many years, there was not a house in Lima which was more frequented and visited than Bergmanns; there were originally 6 children, Frederick, Charles, Sophia, Isabel, Augusta, and Estanislao; but as nothing on earth is permanent, so it has also happened with this family. Isabel born in 1828 on the day of the great earthquake, the beauty of Lima, the prettiest and loveliest girl imaginable, died in June 1852 and this was a blow too hard ever to be forgotten; then Sophia the eldest daughter, suffered from asthman for the last 20 years at least and on the 28th December 1859 Mr. Bergmann, the father expired and thus at the present day visitors as may easily be believed do not hurry to the House as much as they did in former times. Mrs. B. though always agreeable, is about 65 years of age, Sophia is always ill and Augusta, though a good girl not very intresting. Frederick rather limited in intellect is married and lives in a separate House, Estanislao, shuns society, and thus Charles is the only sociable one; the two elder ones carry on the business under the old firm. *Hermann Woldt*, a native of Lubeck, and as he says, of an old patrician family, arrived on this coast in the year 1826 with a small shipment, which in Arequipa, where I knew him first, he consigned to Daniel Schutte. What he was doing in Lima at Pfeiffer's I do not know, but not many months later I found him in the interior, taking care of a small shop, then he had travelled about with Frederick Ottenheimer, the Jew and vendor of Jewels; for a long time I altogether lost sight of him, until I again met him in Callao, where for the last ten years at least he has been living and managed some way or other to make the two ends of the year meet. Sometimes he acts as agent, then, as sworn interpreter for the Government [190] now and then he does a small job for the Pacific Steam Navigation Cy. and always, but this puts no money into his pocket stands up as the Protector and Defender of poor or injured Germans. *Frederick Pfeiffer*, occupied as long as he lived a prominent place upon the small stage of Lima society. When a young man he must have been very good looking, for, though in later years he became too stout, his features always were handsome, and to them it was no doubt owing that his wife when a young girl, originally a Quakeress, abandoned her sect and joined her fate to his. They must have arrived in Lima about the year 1821 with a small if any fortune; he immediately commenced speculating in American flour and was fortunate – in 1827 he was established with Hesterberg, who had induced him, to lay himself open to French Consignments. This partnership didn't last long, and Pfeiffer has assured me that to him it had turned out a losing concern. He turned again to his old flour trade, entered occasionally into other speculations, afterwards set up a water-flour mill and always managed to keep above water. In 1839 or thereabouts, he took it into his head to establish a certain Charles Steer, in the Cerro de Pasco; he purchased manufactured goods to a large extent, which he sent thither for sale, but the business turned out so badly that he had to make an arrangement with his creditors, every one of whom made him a considerable abatement upon his debt. The mill was always his sheet-anchor and when he died in 1858 he left perhaps $100,000 to his wife and children. People generally considered him to be good natured and good hearted; this I will not contradict, but I do not believe that his mercantile principles were quite upright and straightforward. He was extremely fond of good living; and still more of good wines – in fact, though he was not actually a drunkard for he very seldom took anything in the morning, and upon the whole eschewed spirits yet the quantiy of wine which has gone down his throat must have been inmense. He was hospitable, because he didn't like to drink by himself; he then became tipsy, often vulgar and quarrelled with his wife in the presence of his guests – his wife, who now seems to enjoy herself, and four children have survived him. The eldest daughter Emily, is married to Charles Rowe, now in L'pool. Frederick, the eldest son, suffered from epileptic fits and died an idiot; Calisto, at whose christening I was present in 1828 is of an excellent steady character and carries on his father's mill-business, Guillermo, turned out a scamp and is somewhere in Europe, [191] the youngest daughter Carolina, born 1832 is married to James Hayne of Gibbs' house in Valparaiso. Of *Hesterberg*, I know nothing whatever. *John McLean*, was a highly respectable and much respected man. He married in Lima, and after having been established here for many years, lastly in partnership, with Rowe, he retired with a moderate competency, every rial of which, he lost soon after through the fault of a nephew of his, established in Iquique. He is now dead; a daughter of his Rosita, a most amiable creature, is married to John Graham, in Liverpool, of the firm of Graham, Kelly & Co. Of *Wetmore* I only know that he separated of Alsop and went to Canton where he did a very large business, but what since then has become of him, I am ignorant of. *Hermann Schmidt* is I believe established in Hamburg. – My brother-in-law *Don Mariano Sierra* a faithful adherent of the President La Mar, fell of course into disgrace when La Mar's Goverment was upset by Gamarra's revolution in 1829 and he lived in great retirement until the end of 1833 when Luis Orbegoso was elected President. He was minister at the time of Salaverry's revolution in the beginning of 1835 and adhered to Orbegoso, to his bad and good fortune, he even became his secretary General, but descended from this high post when Sta. Cruz formed the Peru-Bolivian Confederation; under him he was prefect of Trujillo, and after his, Sta. Cruz's fall, lived for a long time in banishment in Guayaquil, together with Orbegoso, at a later period he returned to Perú and during the first presidency of Castilla was once more Prefect of Trujillo. After having been recalled from this post he retired from active service, and until the day of his death 22nd of April 1860, has been living in the most unassuming manner imaginable. He has left a widow, Juana Novajas, but no children.

I now come to the various individuals who in 1824 constituted "Le personnel" of the establishment of Gibbs Crawley & Co. in Lima. *John Moens*, was the senior partner, he was much liked by his boon companions whom he used to entertain every day from 7 till 11 p.m. with his stories especially of naval matters which were his hobby-horse, with his brandy, and with his cigars; they listened to the first, they sipped the second, they smoked the third, until as the vulgar saying is they could hardly see each other and then separated more or less top-heavy. As to the management of a large mercantile establishment as that of Gibbs', of this he certainly was not capable. For the remainder see what I said about him, pages 7 and 8. *John Hayne*, the junior partner, an extremely [192] clever merchant; page 3 I gave an account of him to which I will only add that his ruined health obliged him to retire from the house of A. Gibbs & Son London at the end of 1859. He now generally lives on the Continent, though he still keeps up his establishment in London. His wealth must be very great. *Manuel Garcia Derizo*, a very respectable Limeño attended to the sales department, but was soon after replaced by *John Black* a Scotchman. This was a good natured soul; for some time he had been living in Ica, where he had married Doña Josefa Cabezudo and managed the business of Cochrane and Robertson's House. Scandal Mongers asserted that a deficit of 10 to 12,000$ had been found in his Cash; nevertheless he was engaged by Moens and he would have answered his purpose very well, if he had not been too fond of the bottle, and this vice grew upon him to such an extent, that he had to give up the situation and when a few years later I saw him in Ica, he had become an object of compassion; he was then dropsical all over; his body was swollen like a blown bladder, his mind was always stupified, and he died soon after. *John Wilson*, the book-keeper, a good fellow, was he with whom I became most intimate; but unfortunately drinking was also his failing. Many a day he did not make his appearance owing to the previous night's intoxication; by and bye he fell lower and lower, and I do not know what has finally become of him, I suppose he must be dead. *James Watson Leadly*, was an odd, frank open-hearted Irishman, he and I were always excellent friends as long as he was on the Coast. He had excellent connextions at home, soon left Gibbs' House and established himself in Lima where he did a good business especially in Irish linens, he returned home about the year 1836; some years ago he was still alive and resided in Liverpool. *Joseph Parke* son of the Collector of the Liverpool Custom House, was a tall handsome young man; he could work well when he was inclined to do so, knew how to keep aloof from the bottle; but in other respects his character was not the steadiest. *Frederick A. Eck*, a young French Swiss, had been with me in the Counting House of Anthony Gibbs and Sons, see Page 3, he knew of no vice, and has gradually risen to a very respectable situation in life, with him I keep up my intimacy until this very day; in April 1856, I visited him on his fine estate, Hollybush House, Ayrshire. *Hypolito Gonzales*, a Limeño, attended solely to the Custom House business; he was wonderfully exact, never was it known that he made a mistake, but on the other hand he [193] was slow and very particular, so that he could not keep up with the exigencies of the times when in later years more celerity was required. He was quietly put aside and enjoys a pension of I believe 600$ annually until this very day. *Domingo Izquierdo*, a dark Limeño Sambo, the recovering clerk, was a most honest creature imaginable, and remained in Gibbs' employ until his death, which took place in 1852, when he had reached an age of more than 60; only in the later years, when the Asthma from which he had always been suffering, became too violent, another clerk assisted him in his duties, he knew everybody in Lima and everybody knew him.

## Description of Lima as it was in 1827, or rather as to *me* it appeared to be.

It is a well known fact that Lima the capital in former times, of the Viceyoyalty, now of the Republic of Perú, was founded in the year 1535 by the Conqueror, "Conquistador," Francisco Pizarro. The date fixed upon by all the historians for this event is the 6th January of the said year, which day being that of the holy Epiphany, called in Spanish "El dia de los Reyes", is the reason why Pizarro gave to his new capital the name "La Ciudad de los Reyes"; but whether Pizarro on the said 6th of January 1535, actually laid the first stone of the Palace, the Walls, the Cathedral, or any other building, or whether he merely decided upon the site or actually made up his mind to build a town, this I believe nobody can determine, with any degree of accuracy. Various derivations are given to the name Lima; I am of opinion that it is a corruption of Rimac, the name given by the Indians to the river on whose banks the town is built. Its distance from Callao, the port, is about 2 leagues, and its elevation above the level of the sea between 4 and 500 feet. Lima is situated in S.I. 12° 2' and Longitude West from Greenwich 76° 58' in a plain which at shorter or greater distances, is surrounded by ridges of hills, gradually ascending from the Coast. Like all Spanish towns the streets of Lima cut each other at right angles, which however do not run in such a manner as to correspond exactly with the Cardinal Points; those parallel to the river run from W.N.W. to E.S.E. those which traverse them from N.N.E. to S.S.W. The former have deep gutters "acequias" in the middle; the others have not. The Rimac divides the town into two parts, that on its left side being by far [194] the larger and more important one. Here is the principal square "Plaza Mayor", with a handsome brass Fountain in the centre; two sides are formed by Porticoes, Portales, occupied solely by shops with "Altos" or one storey upon them; on the third side stands the handsome Cathedral with the Archiepiscopal Palace – a common large building adjoining the same. The fourth side is taken up by the Palace, which is an extensive building without the slightest pretension to architectural beauty. Its area occupies a whole block, called here “Manzana”, which means the entire square formed by four streets, “cuadra” measuring each about a hundred and eighty of my steps or 144 Varas. This building miscalled *Palace*, has inside two or 3 large Courts or patios outside towards the Plaza and one lateral street. The ground floor is lined with shops of a very inferior description, above those towards the Plaza is a row of poor balconies occupying the whole front. The main entrance is from the Plaza; other doors lead to it from the lateral streets. Here were in 1827 the private apartments of the President, and there now (1861), as there were then, the offices of the ministries; the tribunals of the lower judges, “de Primera Instancia” of the Superior and Supreme Court of Justice, the treasury, various other public offices, those of the Prefect and Intendente and strange to say even Prisons; three or four Companies of soldiers are stationed here on guard. The streets of Lima were in 1827 and still are badly-paved and wide enough for two carriages to pass each other; upon the whole they are far from being kept clean and many a time Gallinazos or Turkey-Buzzards do the office at the Scavenger and for this reason it is prohibited by law to kill these useful though ugly birds. For foot passengers a narrow space is allotted, which paved in 1827 is now flagged. The houses in the neighbourhood of the Plaza consist of a ground floor and one storey; 3 or 4 “cuadras” from the Principal Square there are few houses higher than the ground floor. The courts or “patios” are small, compared to those of Arequipa, many of the inner walls adorned with fair paintings. The materials of which the houses are built are generally “adobes” or sunburnt bricks which are plastered over and whitewashed. Every house with a first storey, has with few exceptions, balconies covered up and looking like bird-cages. In the streets nearest the Plaza Mayor the ground floors are generally occupied by shops or stores, further off this is not the case. Besides the Plaza Mayor there are several open places of various sizes, some of irregular shapes, as for instance that called “Inquisition Square” which is shaped like a triangle and in which the market was held in [195] 1827; in this square is the Building where the Congress assembles, and which was the University in Spanish times. A fine bridge of 5 arches leads to the suburb of San Lázaro on the right of the river. The river Rimac is of considerable width but rather shallow; its fall is great and it may more properly be called a mountain-torrent. The river during the dry season in Lima, when it rains in the interior swells considerably, whilst during the wet season in the coast when it is dry in the mountains its waters decrease. A mud wall, high and broad, with many leastions surrounds that part of the town which lies on the left bank of the river, and the gates cut into it, beginning with that situated highest up the river, are the following: del “Martinete”, blocked up, de “Maravillas”, “Barbones”, “Cocharcas”, “Sta. Catalina”, close to this gate and inside the town stands a small fort of the same name, always garrisoned and in which the artillery and warlike stores are kept; the "Guadalupe", "Juan Simon" "Callao" and "Monserrate" blocked up. Of these gates, that called "Maravillas" leads to the high road, which, crossing the Cordillera passes into the valley of Jauja – just outside this gate is the Catholic burial ground nicely kept and with a pretty chapel – further on the powder manufacture. The Guadalupe gate leads to the bathing place of Chorrillos, three leagues distant – thence to Lurin and to the south of the republic. The Callao Gate leads whither its name indicates. The suburb of San Lázaro is open in every direction. Most to the left is a barrier named la portada de Guia whence the high road runs along the coast to the northern departments. At the outskirts of this suburb of San Lázaro are two "Alamedas" or Avenues. In 1827 both were formed by four rows of trees, mainly willows, a carriage road in the middle and a path for foot passengers on each side. That called del "Acho", has remained as it then was. To its right it has the river not on a level but at some depth below – it is divided into two halves by an oval where in 1827 a fountain stood, now 1861 a marble statue of Columbus stands. To the left of the oval is La Plaza del Acho or Bull-ring built like the ancient amphitheatres and appropiated as its name indicates to Bull-fights – of which diversion the Lima inhabitants are passionately fond. A few hundred yards further on than the second half of this Alameda, stands a small house for Customs-officers who levy the excise on the live cattle which in this direction is brought into town; to the left at the very foot of the Cerro de San Cristobal, an establishment for Fresh Water Baths, known by the name of [196] "Los Baños de Altaza". The Cerro of San Cristoval rises to an elevation of from 1400 to 1500 feet above the level of the sea, on its summit a wooden cross is erected. It forms one may say the corner of a ridge of hills, one branch of which stretches behind the small valley of Amancaes towards the sea, and ends abruptly just outside the portada de Guia; the other branch extends inland and is the western boundary of the valley de Lurigancho which is confined on the eastern side by the Rimac. This valley, as far as irrigation reaches, is richly cultivated – one farm succeeds the other but where the water ceases the soil is sandy and barren. The other Alameda, formely called de "Las tres Pilas" had completely changed its aspect since 1858 or 1859. In 1827, it resembled that del Acho; there were four rows of trees, a carriage road in the middle, and lateral walks; in the Carriage road three "Pilas" or fountains, or to speak more properly the ruined masonry work of three fountains the waters of which I have never seen in play. To the right of this avenue is the Church del Patrocinio, to the left that of Santa Liberata, at its end the Convent of Las Descalzos or bare-footed friars. This name is given them because they wear no stockings and sandals instead of shoes, their dress is made of coarse grey-coloured cloth, below which no shirt; these friars are not allowed to touch money, possess no landed property like the other Convents live upon alms and do a great deal of good. From this latter Alameda a road turns off to the left and following the same one comes to a small gently ascending plain, perhaps two miles distant, it is encompassed on one side by a ridge of hills, which dried up and barren during the greater part of the year, become covered with a rich pasture as soon as about the month of June the dense fogs and drizzling rains, which then commence falling, call forth the riches of the soil. At the same time numberless yellow-lily-like flowers, called Amancaes spring up. Whether they derive their name from the Valley or the valley is named after them, I do not know. At the Commencement of this plain somewhat to the right, stands a small Chapel erected in honour of the Virgin, a resemblance to the pictures generally drawn of her have been discovered in the lines drawn by nature upon the stones of the hill at the foot of which this Chapel is built, but as obtuse intellects might not easily be able to trace this resemblance, to make it clearer to them, it has been daubed over, to represent the Mother of God. Lima abounds in Churches, Convents, and Monasteries. Then are the Cathedral – the patroness of Lima is Sta. Rosa – the Churches [197] and Convents of "Santo Domingo", "San Franciso", "San Agustin", "La Merced", "San Camilo", of "Los Descalzos", the Church of "San Pedro" and many others; the habit of the friars de Santo Domingo is white with a black Tippet, of those of San Franciso blue, of San Agustin black, of La Merced white. This latter order of La Merced was instituted in Europe for the redemption of Christians who had fallen into the slavery of the piratical Barbary States. Of "Los Descalzos" I have spoken above, they belong to the order of "San Francisco". The Convent of "San Camilo" serves for los frayles de la Buena Muerte, who are frequently called in by a dying Catholic in order to assist him with their prayers in his last moments. Their number is small; they are dressed in black with a red cross upon their breast. San Pedro belonged to the Jesuits before their order was dissolved and they were expelled from Perú. These hitherto named Churches and Convents with the exception of San Camilo are fine and extensive buildings. The principal monasteries are those of "La Trinidad", "La Incarnacion" "La Concepcion" and "Jesus Maria"; I am not acquanited with all the names of the lesser ones. The chief Hospital is that of "San Andrés" and is well attended to. It is directed by the members of a voluntary association called "La Beneficiencia", the revenues of which arising from immoveable property is considerable. In 1827 the hospital of "San Andrés" included the mad-house, "loqueria", which establishment, has lately been removed to another locality. The dress peculiar to the Limeñas when out of doors, was in 1827 the Saya and Manto; it had been so for many years, not to say centuries back, and it seemed to be so interwoven with the habits and customs, nay even with their character, that it was thought impossible that they would ever cease wearing this, their national attire, however such is and always has been the power of fashion, that even the Saya and Manto have gradually disapeared, and now 1861 they are not seen in the Streets of Lima. About two years back some ladies of the élite of Lima Society, made an attempt to resuscitate this Custome, but in vain, none followed their example. The saya or petticoat used to be made for females of the lower classes of brown camblet, for ladies of black, and for such who were anxious of calling public attention upon themselves, of green, purple or other coloured silk. This petticoat was served lengthways in innumerable narrow plaits so that it fitted close to the body and showed its entire shape, she who wore this Saya could not possibly make a long step and [198] when kneeling down of course the legs became visible. The Manto was black, either a woollen or silk shawl fastened to the Saya and was drawn from behind over the head so as to cover the whole body from the waist upwards including the arms and hands and leaving of the face only one eye visible, but this one eye, as the English used to say, was a “piercer”. The male population of Lima of the lower classes consisted almost exclusively of negroes, zambos, and mulatoes, of different shades, they furnished the strong men required for porters and water-carriers. Of cholos, the half-breed between Indians and whites, who abound in the Interior I saw but few, and the dress of the Indians whom I observed clearly showed that they had come to the Capital only on a visit. The Environs of Lima wore in 1827 and still wear at the present moment, a dreary aspect. This is owing partly to the fact that for want of sufficient water, by no means all the arable land is under cultivation, and partly owing to the cultivated fields being surrounded by high mud-walls, which preclude the view over them. The farms or “Chacras” in the immediate vicinity, produce mainly “alfalfa” or clover, “yuca” similar to the West Indian yam, potatoes and “camotes” or sweet-potatoes; the orchards, orange, sweet-limes, peaches of various sorts, inferior to the European, figs, and various tropical fruits, not grown in Europe, such as “paltas”, “chirimoyas”, “guayavas”, ”pacayes”, etc. Vines are also found here but not in abundance; they are cultivated more for the sake of the grape, than for extracting wine. The nearest considerable Sugar Plantation is that of Villa, a small distance further than Chorrillos, belonging in 1827 to Juan Bautista Lavalle, at present Juan Mariano Goyeneche. The climate of Lima is considered to be debilitating, but cannot but be called pleasant. When I arrived in 1827, it was the month of May – the winter season had set in. During the same which lasted about 5 months the sun is but seldom visible, the sky continually overcast, and in the evening and morning a thick fog or rather drizzling rain prevails and renders the streets extremely dirty. In October or November, the pleasant weather returns, and until January the temperature is really delightful for though the sun shines and the sky is serene, the heat which commences in January and is greatest in February has not yet set in. The thermometer in the shade ranges the whole year round, from 12° or 13° to 22° or 23°, Reaumur. [199]

### Connecting Narrative

During my stay in Lima, which lasted hardly six months, I spent my time in a uniform, quiet, upon the whole not unpleasant manner. In the first days after my arrival as already said above I had been introduced to many single gentlemen and to the families of the Urmenetas, Quintanillas, of Colonel Mariano Sierra and of Mr. Bergmann; soon after Eck made me acquainted with Doña Rosa Correa, a very respectable elderly lady, and her family, consisting of various sons and daughters of different ages. To Eck and myself the eldest daughter about eighteen years old, and very lively, was of course the principal attraction. In later years she married Francisco Quiroz and I renewed my acquaintance with her in 1846 when she was a mother of many children, and I a married man. Poor Doña Rafaela died in 1853. In 1827 I soon became intimate with the Correas and many an evening both in the week and on Sundays and holidays did I spend with them. Occasionally I visited the Urmenetas and Quintanillas, but the Sierras and Bergmanns I saw but little, the former because Mrs. Sierra and her mother did not please me much, the latter because Mrs. Bergmann at that time perhaps the most admired lady in Lima, stood two high to show any attention to a poor clerk as I then was. On such days as were not working days, I amused myself with reading and taking walks with Eck and other friends, a game at whist occurred now and then. Once I recollect, that I assisted at a grand public ball, given in the Palace where in the long narrow passage-like saloon I in later years have so often had to make my appearance, I now forget who then procured me a ticket of admission. The ball was given to celebrate the election of General José La Mar to the Presidency of Perú. When I arrived General Andrés Santa Cruz was the provisional chief magistrate of the Republic, to which dignity he had been raised in the beginning of 1826 after the revolution which headed by Colonel Bustamante had expelled the Columbian troops from Lima. During the week-days I did my duty with the strictest fidelity and worked without intermition at the books and accounts, the revision of which Hayne had entrusted to me, only after dinner the book-keeper Wilson and I used to go for half an hour or so to a neighbouring coffee-House where we played at draughts and he who lost, which I seldom did, had to pay the coffee for both. The more I examined the books, the more errors and blunders some of the most extraordinary and stupid [200] nature did I find. These discoveries displeased Mr. Moens, as it was very natural for he had been at the head of the Establishment ever since its foundation; the explanations for which I had to ask, he always gave with very little good-will, and at last when Hayne had to absent himself, he having to make a journey to Huaras on business, Moens decidedly refused answering my inquires. Then I saw that the object of my visit to Lima was frustrated and as about that time, I heard from an acquaintance of mine, John Moore, clerk of Price's, that his principals intended sending him to the interior to look after their debtors, I readily availed myself of this opportunity to carry into effect my long cherished plan of making a journey all over the Sierra and I agreed to accompany him; Moens as soon as he heard of my idea, approved of it and to facilitate the means, even made me a present of a fine white mule which I may say in anticipation carried me as far as Cuzco. Now in 1861, I think that I acted wrong in 1827. I had compromised myself with Hayne, I ought to have put up with Moens' unkindness and sulkiness and waited for Hayne's return. Some time later I heard that Hayne had been very much annoyed, partly with me, but particularly with Moens, whose duty it had been to keep me back and who on the contrary had driven me off.

## Journey from Lima through the interior of Peru to Arequipa

*Monday, 5th of November 1827.* Was the day fixed for our departure. After breakfast I bade good-bye to all the members of Gibbs' establishment, mounted my white mule and rode to the house where the Correas lived. Before proceeding I may say that I was equiped quite in the Peruvian fashion, my saddle was high before and behind, a crupper went over the mule's hind-quarters and leather straps over its chest so as to prevent the moving either of myself or saddle. These were necessary precautions considering the mountanious roads which I had before me. In the holsters stuck two large horse-pistols; over the saddle a soft fullon, below which, a pair of saddlebags or alforjas with some cold provisions, a bottle of wine, a metal tumbler, knife, fork and spoon. The stirrups of wood were large enough for holding the entire foot, the spurs pro- [201] vided with unusual large rowels. On the head I wore a broad-brimmed hat, a long poncho over the whole body and wollen gaiters or "polainas" to protect the legs. The Correas who were aware of my intended journey, were waiting for me; they expressed some sorrow at our separation and I myself felt sorry to leave them, they having shown me nothing but kindness during my stay in Lima. I shook hands with all and Doña Rosa, the mother, requested me to write to her now and then. At 11 a.m. we were ready to start from Price's house. The muleteers with our luggage had gone on before us. Our party consisted of John Moore, Charles Steer and myself; of John Moore

I gave a sketch page 108. Why Charles Steer accompanied us I do not recollect at present. He, a nephew of Edward Steer of Hamburg was a gentleman by birth and education; but his good qualities were spoiled by one failing, that of being too fond of spirituous liquors. This incapacitated him from remaining any length of time in a mercantile employ for which otherwise he was well adapted, I hardly know how he gained his livelihood from 1827 to 1839 or 40 – when Frederick Pfeiffer gave him a lift by placing him as his agent in the Cerro de Pasco for the sale of manufactured goods. When this speculation failed, he was for a short time secretary to the British Exchange Club, his old failing grew upon him more and more, he fell deeper and deeper, asked loans from his friends which he didn't repay, in my books he stands as a debtor for $51 and when at last death relieved him for sublunar miseries, no doubt aggravated by his own fault, he left a wife and family in indigent circumstances. The Cerro de Pasco was the first place which Moore had to visit and thither went our way. We rode over the bridge straight up to the Church of San Lázaro and then turning to the left came to the Street of Malambo the longest and widest in Lima, it is solely inhabited by people of the lower classes and its latter end is more a high-road than a street. On both sides are the usual high mud-walls the inclosers of orchards; outside the barrier or gate "La Portada de Guia", we had to cross a small [202] piece of stony ground about 6 cuadras or about 860 varas in length called el "Pedregal" and well known in Peruvian History by the battle fought here on the 21st of August 1838. In this battle Luis Orbegoso commanded the Peruvian troops. Orbegoso belonged to one of the first families of Trujillo and at the breaking out of the War of Independence he distinguished himself by an exaggerated patriotism. Like many others he gradually raised himself to the rank of General, and towards the end of 1833 when Agustin Gamarra's period as president expired, he was elected, by the then assembled Convention, during a great part of 1834 he had to contend against the revolution headed by Gamarra and Pedro Bermudez; this was put an end to by the "abrazo" de Maquinhuayo. Then again in March 1835 broke out the revolution whose chief was Felipe Santiago Salaverry; the whole republic with the exception of Arequipa fell off from Orbegoso, who finding himself in this extremity called in the assistance of Andres Santa Cruz at that time President of Bolivia, but Santa Cruz, instead of leading into Peru a few auxiliary troops which had been asked for came at the head of a, for these countries, overhelming army and in February 1836 defeated Salavery at Socavaya, near Arequipa. Salaverry and eight of his principal officers were tried by a Court Martial consisting solely of Bolivian officers, condemned, and shot in the Plaza of Arequipa. Now came the famous Peru-Bolivian Confederacy with Santa Cruz at its head for its protector; the three presidents of Bolivia, South and north Perú were merely puppets in the Protector's hands, I do not recollect who filled the Presidential chair in Bolivia. Pio Tristan was named by Santa Cruz President of South, Luis Orbegoso of North Perú. The preponderance gained by Santa Cruz in the South American politics through the union of Perú and Bolivia, gave umbrage to the cabinet of Santiago de Chile, the members of which were at the same time stirred up by the representations of various Peruvians living there in exile such as Generals Gamarra, La Fuente and others. The consequence was a declaration of war issued by Chile against the Confederacy. The first expedition was fitted out towards the end of 1837 or beginning of 1838, it was placed under the command of admiral Blanco and landed in the intermediate ports. It failed [203] however, and in virtue of the treaty of Paucarpata a village near Arequipa, the Chilian Army left the country and reembarked. This Treaty was not ratified by the Govermment in Santiago, and a more powerful army was sent off commanded by General Bulnes, and accompanied by a few of the Peruvian Exiles. This army landed at Ancon not many leagues to the north of Lima; but meanwhile Orbegoso in order to deprive the Chilian General of every pretence for carrying on a war said to be directed exclusively against the overgrown power of Santa Cruz, had separated his troops from those of the Protector, and jointly with General Domingo Nieto, who had levied about 1500 men in the north had to establish a truly Peruvian Nationality. Some negotiations were carried on between him and General Bulnes, they led to nothing, and thus as said above on the 21st of August 1838 at about 1 p.m. the Chilians attacked the Peruvians, who occupied partly the Pedregal, and partly those heights of which I have spoken in my description of Lima. General Nieto looked on from one of the steeples of Lima with a spy-glass in his hand, the Peruvian Cavalry turned tail as it always does; the Infantry, it is said, that is to say, the rank and file fought well, whilst the officers hid themselves, consequently they were overpowered by the Chilians who then marched in good order through the long and wide street of Malambo. Orbegoso as his last defence had one Cannon placed on this side of the bridge which fired a shot every three or four minutes, but this of course could not prevent the Chilians led by the Peruvian officers from passing the shallow river in every direction and thus without having committed the slightest disorder at 7 1/2 p.m. they formed in the Plaza Mayor. In my own house we sat down to tea as quietly as any other night at 8 o'clock. Orbegoso was one of the last who fled and then embarked for Guayaquil. The following day at 9 o'clock I walked out to the field of battle not one corpse was to be seen, all had been removed during the night, only one dead horse was lying on the bridge. This long degression carries me back to the Pedregal where my two travelling companions and myself found ourselves on the 5th of Novr. [204] 1827 at a little past 11 o'clock a.m. The high road to the north lay straight before us, this we had to follow, whilst another road turning to the left leads to the estate of Bocanegra, situated close to the sea and on the northern or right side of the mouth of the Rimac. This estate was a few weeks before the battle of the Pedregal the scene of a melancholy suicide. Alexander Simpson was of Scotch extraction, whilst his dark complexion and his somewhat curly hair, gave evidence that he had been born in the West Indies. In his youth he had lost his paternal inheritance through unfortunate speculations, and when I first became acquainted with him in 1833, he was book-keeper in the house of Gibbs Crawley & Co. He was then perhaps 35 years of age, extremely good-natured, not of a shining intellect but endouved with usual common sense; Mercantile pursuits were not much to his liking, and though he was called book-keeper, I soon took the writing of the Journal off his hands. Chemistry was his hobby-horse and many a moment which he had to spare he left his desk and ran up-stairs to his room to see how his experiments were going on. C. W. Schutte established in Arequipa, was at that time a correspondent of Gibbs' House, and on one of his trips to Lima entered into conversation with Simpson, who himself convinced by trials on a small scale of his being able to convert nitrate of soda into nitrate of potash induced Schutte to place a considerable number of quintals of nitrate of soda at his disposal, for this purpose. Nitrate of soda it must be known cannot be used for gunpowder, whilst nitrate of potash or saltpeter is its principal ingredient and therefore the latter in the European Markets is always of much more value than the former. Schutte allowed himself to be persuaded and at a very heavy expense placed, I forgot now what quantity of nitrate of soda, on the estate of Bocanegra where Simpson had obtained a piece of ground for carrying on the conversion. As it frequently is the case, what could be done on a small, could not be carried into effect on a large scale; the experiment failed completely. Disappointment, perhaps repentance for having occasioned such a heavy loss to Schutte, perhaps fears of reproaches, perhaps despondency, and most likely all these causes together drove him to the commital of the rash act; it must have been about the end of July or beginning of August 1838, when about 8 o'clock in the morning the servant entered his room and found him lying dressed on his bed. He thought that Simpson was asleep, he returned a few hours later and still [205] finding him in he same position he approached and found him dead. A small empty phial was lying on the floor and half a sheet of paper, written upon on the table, this paper I myself have seen; only the two last lines were written a little more slowly than he used to do. He had been in the habit of making three dots after his name and these were not wanting and to give an idea, how self possessed he must have been in this last moments, I may mention that in this paper he warned anyone who might have the slightest sore, not to touch the phial, for, said he, a drop of prussic acid which this phial contained mixing with the blood, would cause death; moreover he begged that the news of his death might be communicated to Mrs. Haynes with precaution lest, she being in the family way, a sudden shock might injure her health. Poor Simpson, peace be to his ashes!

I now proceed with my journey. The high road which runs to the north is lined on both sides with the usual mud inclosures behind which farms and estates, "chacras" and "haciendas" extend – to the left towards the sea, to the right inland. Here and there the land lies open when it is either completely barren, which however is but seldom the case, or covered with a low pasture called "grama" which, not so nourishing as clover or "alfalfa" is yet well liked by all kinds of cattle. At a distance of between 3 or 4 leagues from Lima we came to a few hills named "las piedras gordas", English, "big or more literally corpulent stones" where a road turns off to the right; this we took. The ground from the portada onward have been strong, now it became so more and more, the sun broke through the clouds which had hitherto overcast the sky and we suffered much from heat. On each side we had now a ridge of the greyish-looking sterile hills with wich the country abounds, sometimes they drew nearer, sometimes they stretched further out, so as to form a valley called Caravallos, which is partly cultivated, partly lies barren for want of irrigation. We passed many a "huaca", burial grounds of the antient Indians; also many ruined walls, perhaps remnants of their dwellings. At 3 1/2 p.m. we arrived at the estate of Punchauco, owned by Maria Ana Dominguez to whom Moens had given me a letter of introduction. We were received as it is generally the case in a hospitable manner and "las once" or lunch was immediately placed on the table; it consisted merely of various fruits, bread and cheese. Whilst dinner was being prepared, a son of the owner a lad about twelve years of age showed us all over the garden, which produced nearly all the species of fruits of which I have made mention in my above description of Lima. We were told that maize [206] grows mainly in this valley, also beans and wheat, but to a smaller extent. In the north of Perú, land is measured by fanegadas, whilst the topo is the measurement made use of in Arequipa. A fanegada is equal to 41,472 a French hectare to 14,300, a topo to 5000 an English acre to 5804 square varas. Before the house of Mrs. Dominguez lay a hill with a cross on the top, Steer and I climbed up to it and had there a fine view over a great part of the valley, we partook of a good dinner, ate heartily, started at 6 p.m. and after an hour's ride in the dark stopped for the night in the estate of Cavalleros where we overtook our muleteers, who had had the bright idea to leave our beds with the mules which they had sent off to pasture at some distance. We therefore had nothing better to do than to arrange ourselves as well as we could forming something like a couch of our saddle pellons etc. which were placed on the hard floor.

*Tuesday, 6th of November 1827.* After having passed a cold night we continued our journey at 6 a.m. in company of a native José Campos, who knew as little of the road as we did; our muleteers had started before us. Not far from the estate of Cavallero we came to what in times of yore appeared to have been the bed of a river, now choked up with stones. It is called "el rio seco" and was and is still in 1861 of ill repute, because if remittances of cash from Lima to the Cerro or return sendings of bar silver, are attacked and robbed on the road, it is generally done in this neighbourhood. For some distance we had to follow this stony road until we came to a spot where we had two paths before us; we took that to the right, which led up a high ascent, so steep that we had to dismount and pull the beasts after us, and on reaching the top after much fatigue, it was clear to us that we had gone wrong. We found ourselves on a piece of pasture ground whither in the time of the "Lomas" that is to say in rainy season, when these hights become covered with verdure, the muleteers are in the habit of taking their cattle for grazing. We had to retrace our steps, and after a loss of fi[v]e hours and great exertions, we were where we had started from. The part to the left also ascended, but gently, and when we were on the summit, a fine and broad valley spread out before us; it was cultivated in every direction to the very foot of the hills, sometimes steep and bold rocks which formed its boundary; on the other side rose mountains over mountains higher and higher and the whole presented a magnificent prospect. A long and gradual descent took us to the village of Alcacoto which gives its name to the valley; a mountain torrent rushes downwards to mix its waters with those of the pacific. A little higher up than [207] Alcacoto we rested at a few huts to which the name of Yu[nj]as was given; the people here were occupied with loosening the grains of maize from the ears, for the purpose of sending them to Lima. This corn is the principal produce of the valley of Alcacoto, as it is of that of Caravallo. We refreshed ourselves with an excellent melon which cost us 2rls, the Gobernador signed our passport and we continued our road. Further on we overtook an acquaintance of Moore's a shop-keeper from the Cerro, called Castellano; he was a pleasant man, and with him we took up our night-quarters at another small place called Santa Rosa 2 leagues from Yu[nj]as. Our muleteers had played us the same trick as the previous evening, and we again went to sleep without our beds. I slept but little owing partly to the cold partly to insects which did not cease molesting me.

*Wednesday, 7th of November.* In Santa Rosa we only saw three Indian women who had perhaps expected that some particular attention would be shown to them; but if these had been their hopes they were dissapointed and at 6 1/2 a.m. we were again on the move. In the cool of the morning the ride was delightful, sometimes we passed under the shade of trees, sometimes along a roaring torrent; the valley continued cultivated. Always ascending we came to a small village, Yaso, 3 leagues from Santa Rosa; without stopping we rode on past a slender bridge thrown over the torrent, and now on its right side halted two leagues further at a small farm called Guarimayo with whose owner, our Cerro shop-keeper Don Pedro was acquainted; we had thus the advantage of being treated to a good chupe and after having slept our siesta, started well refreshed at 2 p.m. Henceforward the valley hitherto wide and cultivated, changes its aspect, it becomes a narrow gully, the hills turn into steep and bold rocks, which look grand and terrific, the path wide enough for one mule winds alongside of them, to the left they rise high up, to the right deep below is the torrent so often mentioned, one slip of the sure forted mule suffices to precipitate the traveller into an abyss from which he is not likely to raise again. A few steps cut into the rock and descending put me in mind of my trip to the Yungas; this spot has the name of "el Pacran". Opposite we observed a village called Vizca, perched like an eagle's nest upon the very summit of a rock. We recrossed the torrent to its left bank over a bridge similar to the preceding one; beneath the same the waters foamed and roared, boiled and thundered in an awful manner, and at oration time we arrived safe and sound at a somewhat larger place than those hitherto come through. It is called Obrajillo and lies halfway [208] say 24 leagues from Lima. Here at last we overtook our muleteers, alighted at Don Julian Torres ate our supper, had our mattresses spread on the floor and made ourselves as comfortable as circumstances would permit.

*Thursday, 8th of November.* Obrajillo is prettily situated, surrounded on all sides by hills covered with verdure; it consisted in 1827 of about 80 houses, occupied by more or less 600 inhabitants. They then were as they now are, almost exclusively muleteers who are continually on the road between Lima and the "Cerro". The houses looked neat and were carefully thatched. Canta, another village similar to Obrajillo and like it with a plaza and Church lies still higher up at a distance of hardly 1/2 a league; in the neighbourhood maize and barley are grown, just sufficient for the maintenance of the population. In April 1840 I again paid a visit to Obrajillo accompanied by the Baron von Winterfeld, in order to reestablish my health which had suffered a little from too much Counting House work; I remained there two or three days and in the long walks which the Baron and I took in the environs we were struck by the wild grandeur which nature displays; there was one spot in particular called "el Puente Negro" the black bridge or something like it, which we said to each other, if found in Central Europe and not in such an out of the way nook in the mountains of S. America, would without fail attract thousands of admiring visitors from far and near. Then also the road to Canta was lined with bushes of wild heliotrope which exhaled an aromatic odour. On

*Thursday, 8th of November* the weather when we rose was beautiful, hardly a cloud was visible whilst a fresh breeze tempered the heat. After breakfast I ran up to Canta, and at 1 p.m. we started for the next stage, the village of Cuyuai said to be 3 leagues off. The path continues ascending; several times we crossed the torrent whose name is Chillon, which in its headlong course, rushing over stones and rocks forms numberless cascades; the rocks are steep and barren, the scenery wild, not beautiful. Just before arriving at this place which we did at 5 p.m. we passed a natural bridge across the Chillon. Clouds in the shape of a thick fog envelopped us and everything around. We took our chupe as usual and lay down. More was unwell.

*Friday, 9th of November 1827.* The clouds and fogs of last night had disappeared, it was a fine clear morning. We left Cuynai at 7 a.m. the ascent still continued in the same gully, alongside the Chillon to which we at last bade good-bye. It took leave of us with 3 fine cascades and [209] then disappeared from our sight. We were now crossing "La Cordillera de los Andes" but the aspect which they wore here was very different to that which the Alto de Toledo on the road from Arequipa to Puno or the Cordillera between La Paz and the Yungas presents. Here we rode for at least 5 hours on level ground, with rocks and mountains covered with snow of which the highest is called "la viuda", surrounding us. We observed several Lakes, some close by others at a distance, the water of one were of a deep green, those of another of a particular white colour. On the highest point of the Pass a cross is erected as it is always the case. On the other side the descent is but short. The country assumes immediately the character of the Sierra to which I was already accustomed by my previous journeys to Puno and Lampa; plains, enclosed by hills are covered with a short pasture and shows no traces of trees or bushes, the rivulets gushing from the ground everywhere flow of course eastward and contribute their mite to the mighty Marañon. Steer compared the scenery to the English downs, but I should think with little reason. I had a near escape from tumbling off my mule for having had to alight, when mounting it sat off at a full gallop before I had my feet in the stirrups. We arrived at 2 o'clock at a few solitary houses, called Casa Cancha, at 5 leagues distance from Cuyuai. Here we took up our quarters for the night. The weather was raw and disagreeable the wind blew high and during the night the temperature was so cold that even I felt it, though I covered myself up with 4 or 5 blankets and ponchos. Moore continued unwell, he had vomited when we passed the Cordillera and was no doubt suffering from what the natives call "el sorocho" and what I believe to be nothing else but the consequence of the rarification of air in these elevated regions.

*Saturday, 10th of November 1827.* On account of Moores indisposition we allowed our Peruvian companion to start by himself and on the other hand kept our muleteer with us to render assistance if it should be required. From Casa Cancha to "El Diezmo" which is the name given to a few miserable huts of the same stamp as those of Casa Cancha, the distance is 10 leagues, which took us exactly ten hours, from 7 a.m. to 5 in the afternoon. This day's ride was a tedious one; the country as uninteresting as it well could be, swampy with incessant ups and downs, and covered with the short Sierra grass, upon which flocks of sheep and some horned cattle were grazing. As soon as we were under shelter and had taken chocolate and chupe we lay down. Moore continued poorly, also Steer complained of headache. I was as usual [210] quite well.

*Sunday, 11th of November 1827.* When we rose the ground as far as the eye could reach was covered with snow, close to the "Diezmo" stand a number of big stones or if you like small rocks of the most whimsical shapes, which may extend perhaps a mile and which Steer compared to the famous Stonehenge in England. It was as late as 8 when we started; the morning was fresh and bracing and our ride a pleasant one over an extensive plain called the "Bombon". We passed through 2 villages those of Cochamarca and San Juan, and left to our right a more considerable one, that of Pasco – which however already in 1827, was fast losing its inhabitants, who all preferred removing to the Cerro de Pasco, which as everybody knows is the richest mining district in Peru. After having crossed the plain we had to ascend a bad path for about a league and had then the Cerro de Pasco lying before us, which is situated at an elevation of about 12,500 ft above the level of the sea, on a comparatively speaking level piece of ground, high up in the mountains, though as may be seen by appendix Nº 11 many peaks in the vicinity rise still higher. At the first view I formed no favourable idea of the Cerro. I thought it even inferior to Puno and Lampa; the houses were built of adobes standing here and there without order or regularity, the streets dirty and muddy and one stumbled everywhere upon "boca minas" or apertures leading to the mines below. Moore alighted at a certain Fernandez's; Steer and I rode to the house of George Delmas Owry, to whom as his agent, Moens had given us a letter of introduction; he had gone to Guánuco, where I may say en passant, he married shortly after, a daughter of Ingunza one of the first men of that place. Owry is now dead. He had left his apartments in charge of Manuel Antonio Vidal, a very young and as we afterwards found out good for nothing fellow. Here we took up our quarters; Vidal accompanied us to the Intendente, and then to the house of his brother Francisco Salas Vidal, who if I mistake not at that time in the employ of Cochrane & Robertson of Lima was the great man of the Cerro. At present 1861, this Vidal lives here in Lima in very reduced circumstances as Secretary to the English, say National Exchange Rooms. In 1838, when the Chilian Army invaded Perú he came as Comisario de Guerra, afterwards he had a situation in the Valparaiso Custom House, but having been found out in some extensive smuggling transactions, he was obliged to leave his native country Chili, whither he cannot return. Vidal himself was not at home; his wife was, who a Chilian like her husband, appeared to me to be [211] somewhat wanting in gentility. In the usual hospitable manner, we were immediately asked to partake of the dinner which was about being placed on the table. We were Mrs. Vidal and her brother-in-law, Steer, I, a certain Miguel Rivas, a Mr. Kump, employed in the work for draining the mines, two clerks and a few others Peruvians. The dinner was so so, the claret good. After dinner Kump took us to Messrs. Hodge and Dansay, both Miners, for whom Steer had letters; with them we made the acquaintance of a north American Quinley. On our return to Vidal's we found a large party assembled, coffee was handed round and a lighted fire blazing merrily in the grate was to me the greatest attraction; many of the gentlemen who had been at a dinner-party, given by Juan José de los Rios, were half seas over – they sat down in a circle round the chimney price, and Steer and I made our exit at 11 o'clock, not over pleased with our first day's residence in the Cerro. Owry's rooms were dirty, cold and uncomfortable, our mattresses were placed on the floor and to keep ourselves warm we hurried to bed as fast as we could.

*Monday, 12th of November 1827.* I had to pay the customary tribute to the Cerro, for though I rose for breakfast I felt unwell soon after, suffered from headache, vomited, lay and remained in bed the whole day.

*Tuesday, 13th of November.* Don Francisco Vidal invited us to take all our meals in his house, which friendly offer we thankfully accepted, I may however say that I had never yet seen a family where things went on more irregularly than with him. Day was changed into night, and night into day, the breakfast hour was between 12 and 1; beefsteak, bread and butter and tea were then placed on the table. Vidal accompanied Steer and myself to the Machinery established at Santa Rosa and Yauricocha for the purpose of draining the mines by means of Steam Pumps, a description will be found further on. We were back by 3 and dined at Hodge and Dansay's who lived together. Moore made the fifth of the party, afterwards Quinley came in; we played at whist and I amused myself well enough. We went home at midnight and finding our apartments locked, for young Vidal had gone out and taken the key with him, we waited till 3 in the morning in the elder Vidal's drawing room; when this latter with some other gentlemen was playing at cards till this late hour. At last we had to burst open the street door and then went to bed. Hodge was the first who brought out a Steam Engine to the Cerro on account of Abadia and Arismendi. Dansay had been employed in the Anglo-Pasco-Peruvian Company; both were now occupied with mining operations on their [212] own account. Quinley was about establishing a foundry in conjunction with Oyazabal, a Peruvian.

*Wednesday, 14th of November.* After our usual late breakfast, I accompanied the younger Vidal to a coal mine recently discovered in one of the neighbouring “quebradas” or gullys about a league distant; the ground had only just been opened, to me the coal appeared of the nature of flint, but the General opinion was that its quality was good; for the overseers, a fair building had been erected and the workmen lived in a spacious cave close by, about 10 feet high, 30 long and 15 in breadth. Of the country about the Cerro nothing is to be said; there’s no other vegetation but the short grass so often spoken of which just covers the ground. After dinner Steer and I remained with the elder Vidal Don Francisco and conversed with him till midnight; to me he appeared to be a pleasant clever and shrewed man, well acquainted with the whole coast and, the resources of the different republics.

*Thursday, 15th of November 1827.* Before breakfast Kump took me to the works at Santa Rosa and Yauricocha, to show me what was to be seen there, which was really little enough. We descended into the bowels of the earth, where everything was dirty and muddy; the paths ascending and descending, narrow and low, more than once we had to creep on our bellies and nevertheless these were called commodious mines. Indian workmen were busy here and there and the small lamps which they carried afforded the only light, which made the obscurity visible. Until dinner I was at home writing and reading, and in the evening Steer and I played whist at Hodge’s. When we returned home, we saw that they were still dancing at Francisco Vidal’s and though it was as late as midnight we entered. Francisco de Paula Otero, first prefect of Arequipa and at this time of the department of Junin had arrived a few days back and given this day a dinner-party, after which Vidal had invited the guests to his house. It seemed to me that the females present, were not the most select. Perhaps two or three were in my opinion real ladies, others I was told were kept mistresses, and the remainder were said to stand still lower in the scale of society. I danced a waltz and a Countre dance and Steer and I retired at 2 o’clock in the morning. The gentlemen then sat down to gamble which they kept up till morning.

*Friday, 16th of November.* A quiet day. The Vidals did not make their appearance at breakfast, and only rose just before dinner was placed on the table say at 5 p.m. In the forenoon Steer and I stayed at home. In the evening I [213] went to Moore’s where I played a game at chess and finished the day at Juan José de los Rios’s. Some of our leisure time we employed in cleaning our room and making it look somewhat decent. Our host, young Vidal, hardly ever slept a night at home; it is easy to guess where he spent his time.

*Saturday, 17th of November.* A day as uninteresting as yesterday. Breakfast and dinner at Vidal's, talk before Quinley's fireside and whist at Hodge's filled up our time.

*Sunday, 18th of November.* After our late breakfast, Steer and I took a long walk over the neighbouring country; we went up-hill and down-dale, and the only thing which attracted our attention was the many entrances to mines upon which we came in every direction; they are nothing but large apertures in the shape of funnels made in the ground. At 5 o'clock we went to Francisco Vidal's where a party of about twenty ladies and gentlemen had assembled to dinner. He was particularly attentive to me requesting me to take my seat near the intendente which was of course a place of honor. Don Francisco sat at the head of the table, his wife to his left; to his right Doña Teresa, surname unknown, a handsome young lady with beautiful black eyes, her aunt, the Intendente, myself, Steer and then the other guests, one of whom was vice. Dinner was very fair, perhaps to my taste a little too much in the country fashion; a dish new to me and introduced by the Buenos Ayreans, was what is called "Carne con Cuero" i.e. an entire calf roasted in its skin, cut into a few large pieces and thus brought on the table, it was more juicy and more tender than any meat I had ever tasted before. We had claret and champagne, of which some of the gentlemen partook too much; after dinner Miguel Rivas sat down to the piano, another guest played the flute, and such was our good humour that we then stood up to a contre-dance, though Doña Teresa, Vidal's partner, was the only lady. With her I then waltzed and both of us kept good time, we didn't leave off, before we were completely out of breath, which here where the air is so rarified is much sooner the case than on the coast. My partner would finally have gone to the ground, if I had not locked her up fast in my arms; pretty she was no doubt, but not capable to entering into, or rather of keeping up a conversation. Owrry it was said had made her an offer of his hand and heart, but having been refused, he had hastened to Guánuco to hide there his shame and vexation. More gentlemen had come in, amongst whom Moore; he, Vidal, his wife and I conversed round the fire side till 11 1/2 – the remainder [214] of the party gambled till morning.

*Monday, 19th of November.* We did not rise much before 1 p.m. and at past 2 breakfast was over. With Quinley we walked to the "Socavon" or adit, called "Rumillana" which was commenced being cut into the ground for the purpose of draining the mines by the Anglo-Pasco-Peruvian Company, but as it for some reason or other, perhaps owing to the breaking up of the company, had not been finished, the large sums of money spent upon this work had literally been thrown away. Whist at Hodge's and conversation at Vidal's took up the evening. Gradually we also became accustomed to the irregularity of Cerro life; it was 1 in the morning when we retired to bed.

*Tuesday, 20th of November 1827.* This was the day which Moore and I had fixed upon for our journey to Guánuco, a town about 24 leagues distant from the cerro, we had decided upon taking neither bedding, nor trunks, nor muleteer with us, I merely put up a clean shirt, waistcoat, pair of trousers, brushes etc. which I could stow away in my big saddle-bags or alforjas. I mounted my white mule, and rode to Hodge's where I breakfasted with Moore and Steer, of whom the latter remained in the Cerro and in his stead, Dansay, who served as our guide accompanied us. The intendente signed our passports and at 10 1/2 we started. Hardly were we out of the Cerro de Pasco when we commenced descending down a narrow gully through which a rivulet flowed so insignificant that I could easily step over it, and this was the source of the Huallaga, which bearing at first the name of "el rio de Huánuco" becomes further on one of the Great affluents of the Marañon. For two leagues we saw no other vegetation but the short Sierra grass; on both sides we had rocks, wild, bold, and steep, sometimes forming straight walls, sometimes caves, sometimes they overhung the path, and generally they drew so near each other, as merely to leave room for it and for the rivulet; occasionally this stretched out a little, and wheresoever there was an open space, for a certainty it was occupied by an Ingenio, the name given to the establisments whither the ore is carried from the Cerro, where it is ground and the silver extracted by amalgamation. In some of them we observed people at work. At 1 1/2 leagues from the Cerro we came to the "Ingenio" belonging to the creditors of Abadia and Arismendi, a more extensive establishment than those we had hitherto passed. The descent had been rapid and 1/2 a league further on vegetation made its reappearance, first shrub, amongst which [215] the log-wood bush attracted particularly my attention, then trees, and flowers wich in northen Europe are kept in hot-houses, the barren rocks had now changed into high hills covered with verdure, over whose summits condors and eagles were hovering, the tiny rivulet had become a broad river, the road ascended and descended and made a thousand windings. Three leagues distant from the Cerro we left to our right a village "la Quinoa" so prettily situated that my companions were put in mind of their British Homes. Then followed Caxamarquilla another village long and straggling, next, Vidal's Ingenio, named Mallanchaca, Huariaca a place more considerable than the previous ones, 5 leagues from La Quinoa and finally at 6 1/2 we reached a few houses called Salqui-Chapan, 1 1/2 leagues from Huariaca. Here Dansay had decided that we should stop for the night and having no beds with us as said above we arranged ourselves on the floor as well as we could.

We were all three in excellent spirits, but my good humour was soon damped by the news which the owner of the house and a muleteer who casually passed by, gave me that my mule appeared to be lame and that I would have difficulty to continue the road on the following day.

*Wednesday, 21st of November 1827.* Fortunately the lameness of my mule had only existed in the brains of my informants, who had flattered themselves that I might be induced to exchange the same for one of the beasts which the muleteer had brought with him, but when they perceived that I was not quite so green as that, I heard nothing more about it, and at about 7 after having made our breakfast upon chocolate, bread and some cold tongues, which Dansay had brought with him, we were again on the move. On the previous day when leaving the Cerro the weather had been cold and snow had fallen, now the temperature was very pleasant. Our path continuing to the left of the river was generally only wide enough for one mule; sometimes we were on a level with it, sometimes we looked down into it from a great height, the mule walking as it is its custom slow and sure on the very brink of the precipice. To our left we skirted the high hills forming the boundary of the gully, across the river a similar ridge of mountains and from both sides rivulets and streams emptied their waters into the river, their common centre. Now and then the gully opened a little, also upon the heights there was here and there a level patch of ground and both above and below the signs of human labour were visible; we saw clover, or “alfalfa”, Indian corn, and potatoes. San Rafael is a village 1 1/2 leagues dis- [216] tant from Salqui Chapan. Upon the Church wall was painted an angel with top bo[o]ts and a cloak through which the wings pass; certainly a ludicrous idea! On the other side of San Rafael we met Owrry returning to the Cerro, of course we conversed with him a little and then continued our road, which for more than five leagues does not change its aspect; a little further on than the “Hacienda” called Matei it takes a sudden turn to the left running now from south to north, it widens materially, in short it is now a valley finely cultivated; we saw sugar plantations and I for the first time the simple machinery for extracting the juice by grinding the sugar-cane; between two cylinders, the cane is placed, these are put in motion by oxen and the juice runs out. We now rode under the shade of Chirimoya, Palta, Guayava, and many other tropical trees. The passion flower so much esteemed at home is the blossom of the Granadilla, it is a creeper similar to the vine or ivy, and here for the first time I saw it grow wild, also the cotton plant, the tuna or prickly-pear, covered with fruits, the blue and green aloe which two latter on account of their utility require a short description. The leaves are from 2 to 4 feet long, four to 6 ins. broad and perhaps 2/3 of an inch thick; they are particularly pulpy or fleshy, and at the edges provided with small thorns, they grow out of the ground in a slanting direction and from the middle shoots out the stem which growing rapidly reaches the height of twenty feet or more, leaving at its top a cluster of a green blossoms. These stems are used by the inhabitants of the vallys instead of beans. The leaves are very fibrous and according to their quality and strength they answer the purpose both of flax and hemp. The pita, a very strong thread, which is introduced from Guayaquil into Perú is made of these fibres, and in the interior of Perú, strong ropes and cords which many a time are used instead of nails, are twisted out of them; that species which is called the blue one on account of the bluish tinge of the leaves is the same with the "Maguey" of Mexico, in which country it is the custom to make an incission in its stem before it reaches its full height, the juice which runs out is allowed to ferment, and produces an intoxicating beverage. This beautiful vally extended for two leagues, as far as Ambo, a considerable village still on the left side of the river; we crossed its spacious "plaza", on the other side passed a small bridge and now continuing our ride on the right side of the river, arrived at about 4 p.m. in the "hacienda" of Andahuaylas owned by Henry Hewitt of Guánuco and rented by [217] Archibald Smith. This gentleman a Highlander by birth came out originally as medical adviser to the Anglo-Pasco-Peruvian Company; on the breaking up of this society he for some time took to farming but soon after resumed the pursuit in which he had been brought up. He removed to Lima where with some interruptions he practised as physician with good success until 1860; twice he went home, and twice returned to recruit his finances, but now 1861, I suppose he is gone for good; he is by this time become an elderly man with a wife and grown up family. After his first voyage to Europe he published a small book entitled "Perú as it is" which I have read but cannot say much in its praise. Dr. Smith received us with great kindness and showed us to his drawing-room, a large uncomfortable looking apartment. The walls seemed to have been once whitewashed, the floor was made of bricks, not a few of which broken, the furniture consisted of 3 or 4 Stone and wooden benches, a big ill-shaped home made wooden table, two arm-chairs of the same manufacture and half a dozen or so of North American chairs. The dwelling-house and several out-buildings formed something resembling a square, but everything was in the most delapidated condition. In times part by there had also been a chapel, now it lay in ruins and occasionally was used for a stable, at which sacrilege the Indians did not fail to bless and cross themselves. After our beasts had been cared for, the next consideration was that of procuring a dinner for us; but where was it to come from? The Doctor's larder was as empty as Caleb's in the castle of the Lord of Ravenswood, fortunately however besides a sharp appetite which we had brought with us, and which as everybody knows is the best sauce, Moore had killed a few wild pigeons with his Fowling-piece, he had also a bottle of brandy in his alforjas, Dansay a cold roasted leg of mutton, I bread, the Doctor gave the sugar and water, the orchard afforded Lemons and thus after having satisfied our hunger we sat down round a bowl of punch and pleasantly conversing we enjoyed ourselves until it was time to retire to rest. The Dr. furnished mattresses and pillows we covered ourselves with our ponchos and slept as soundly and contentedly as can well be expected.

*Thursday, 22nd of November 1827.* Dansay and Moore were up early and went out on a deer-stalking expedition; they returned dirty and tired without even having seen a deer. Yesterday we had come upon the Doctor without the [218] slightest notice, to-day; he managed to give us a fair breakfast as well as dinner. Between the two meals, Dansay and Moore amused themselves shooting pigeons, the Doctor and I joined them; I having strolled over the Hacienda to form some idea of it; it was principaly covered with sugar-cane and I found the laborers busy weeding. After dinner I again took a long walk, and from twilight till midnight we sat conversing and taking lunch like the previous evening; whilst we were so employed we heard unusual noise in the yard, a stallion gave evident proofs that he also knew the value of time, though his back was so lacerated as to present but one sore, in 5 minutes he paid 7 times his respects to a she-mule, a feat which the Doctor assured us no stallion in Great Britain and Ireland ever so well kept and fed could imitate. Before laying down we thought it prudent to look for noxious insects; we killed 3 centipedes and several spiders, all more or less venonous; ants and flies were of course too numerous to afford us any chance of meddling with them. The estate of Andahuaylas, as far as I could understand, was at that time actually the property of the Convent de la Merced of Huánuco, which had rented it on a long lease perhaps 150 years, for the trifling sum of $200 annually, or as the Spanish words run "habia dado la hacienda en venta enfitoctica por el Canon anual de $200". The former lessee had transferred his lease to Henry Hewitt, against the payment of $6000 for improvements made by him, and the Doctor had again sub-rented from Hewitt, or worked it on joint account with him. Lengthways along the river the estate extended for about 1 league, and in breadth it measured more or less 10 leagues, commencing from the banks of the river across the valley, up the ridges of hills and over a vast plain, bordered by the forest which inhabited by wild Indians or "Chunchos" and haunted by the American lion and tiger covers the immense territory of Perú, and of part of the Brazils. Through these regions as everybody knows, the Marañon, called further on the Amazon, flows and empties itself near Pará into the Atlantic. Already in 1827 as well as now 1861, the opening of a communication with Europe by means of this great water artery was the darling plan of all Peruvians. Will it be carried into effect for practical purposes during my life time? I doubt it. About 20 leagues below

Guánuco the Huallaga fills up the whole breadth of the valley, putting thus a stop to any further progress by land and still further down a continuation of considerable waterfalls, renders [219] also navigation impracticable. A little to the northward of a place called "Laguna" situated on the Huallaga, this river joins the real Marañon, which takes its source close to the Cerro, from a small Lake called Lauricocha, thence it makes a greater circuit than the "Huallaga" and after they have united they take an easterly course. The high land of the Hacienda, afforded the whole year round pasture for 3000 mules, but the really valuable part of the property was of course that lying in the valley, where the temperature is similar to that of Lima; the Doctor grew vines, maize, barley, peas and beans, but the principal produce as already said was the sugar-cane. He had planted it about 3 months back and now it was 1 1/2 foot high. I learnt from him that these are two classes of sugar cane, the criolla and that of "la costa ó India". After the ground has been ploughed, the cane is planted by laying slantingly into the furrows, of the latter class a piece about 1 foot long, of the former a whole cane; the criolla also called "caña del pais" is planted at a distance of one foot from each other; out of each piece several canes shoot forth, and in the course of 15 to 18 months they are in a state of sufficient maturity to be taken to the sugar-mill; the tops are cut off and these are replanted, so that with sufficient land and sufficient hands, a sugar plantation can continually be extended. After the cane has been cut for the first time, it grows again two or 3 times and then it ripens within twelve months. The "Criolla" cane requires 2 1/2 to 3 years to arrive at maturity, and the sugar boiled from its juice is said to be harder and in so far better than that made out of the other description. The Doctor had not yet commenced his preparation for making sugar, his intention was to satisfy himself for the present with "chancaca" and "aguardiente", the former may be described as consolidated mollases, in the shape of small cakes of a brown colour, the latter is a destilled liquor much inferior to Jamaica rum. The Docotor told me that the soil of his estate was extremely rich and productive. More than once he had observed the traces of a tiger, which must have come down from the mountains in pursuit of deer of which there are some in the neighbourhood. The Indigo plant or at least one similar to it grows wild, bark trees abound in the "Montaña", a district according to description similar to the La Paz "Yungas"; in former years "Huánuco"-bark used to be a considerable Peruvian export. The "carga" weighing 12 "arrobas" of peas and maize cost on the spot $5; of barley $4. The carriage of a "carga" to the "Cerro" 20 leagues distant was then 5 to $6; to Huánuco, 4 to 5 leagues off $2 or 2 1/2. The Olla the [220] common measure is equal to an arroba or 25 lbs Spanish. I was wrong above Page 216 when I said that the passion flower is the blossom of the pomegranate; it is that of the "Granadilla" a very different fruit.

*Friday, 23rd of November 1827.* After breakfast we left Andahuaylas for the adjoining Hacienda called Quisca. This was owned by an Englishman, Mathew Biggs, who had came out as smelter to the Anglo-Pasco-Peruvian Company and when that bubble burst, had turned farmer like the Doctor; in later years, I knew Biggs as partner of Alsop & Co. in Lima, but this connection did not last long because his capacities I believe, did not answer the expectations which had been formed of them; in 1843 I saw him again in Talcahuano, where he held a situation in a company formed for the working of Chile coal-mines; with his ulterior fate I am not acquainted. We alighted in his house in Quisca, distant no more than one mile from that of the doctor's; it looked much more comfortable and tidy, no doubt owing to the prescence of his wife, an agreeable and good-looking English lady, by whom at that time he had one child. We remained about one hour and then continued our ride which we much enjoyed though the heat had become opressive, for an unclouded brilliant sun, at noon, without a refreshing breeze makes you aware that you are within the tropics. The path which we had to follow for about a league, wound through the beautifully cultivated vally intersected by hedges, now and then we rode under the shade of trees of various descriptions, which afforded a comparative coolness; to the left we had the river and pretty prospects wheresoever we turned our eyes. A bridge which we crossed brought us again to the high road to Guánuco; a few cuadras before reaching this place a "quebrada" turns off to the left which leads to Huaras at about two o'clock we, that is to say Moore, Dansay, the Doctor who had overtaken us and I, alighted at the house of Mr. Henry Hewitt. It becomes almost needless to add that everywhere we were received with the same hospitality. He was an elderly, short little fellow, whose tout-ensemble put me in mind of an English waiter. With him lived, though whilst we were there, they for decency's sake did not sleep in the house, his housekeeper and chère amie Sebastiana, an unprepossessing wonderfully thin woman and her niece Mercedes, rather good-looking, but beyond measure bashful and apparently stupid. Hewitt's family lived all the while in England, a pretty state of morals! Whilst dinner was preparing Hewitt took us to his garden, a large piece of ground producing alfalfa and fruit-trees of all kinds; his house was an extensive building in fair repair with pa- [221] tios, corrales, corredores etc. and for all this he paid no higher rent than $100 annually. We ate and drank, walked and talked till nine, when we strangers, the Doctor having returned to his hacienda, had our beds made on the sofas, our ponchos answering the purpose both of sheets and blankets.

*Saturday, 24th of November.* After breakfast Hewitt and Dansay rode to Quisca. Moore and I who remained behind called twice upon the intendente who did not admit us; at noon he was still in bed at 1 1/2 he was busy gambling. We next paid a visit to Don Francisco Yngunza, born in Biscay and undoubtedly the first man in the place; though on bad terms with Hewitt, he received us politely and we had a long chat with him. The previous Sunday, his daughter Juanita had become Mrs. Owrry, and Owrry a Catholic. After we had left Yngunza, Moore and I rambled all over the town, without discovering anything of interest; in fact never had I set my eyes upon a place looking so deserted, only in later years did I in this respect find its equal in Ferrarra, which I visited in September 1855 when it was still blessed with the papal rule and an Austrian garrison. In the streets of Huánuco, Moore and I did not meet a single man and only a few women; the Huanuqeños were fair to attribute the desolate appearence of their town to a severe recruiting which was then going on and to escape from which the greater part of the male population fled to the neighbouring montaña. There was probably some truth in this, but judging from the low rent of houses, and several streets overgrown with seeds and grass, I was of opinion that it had either at its foundation been planned upon a too extensive scale, or that since then it had declined in opulence and importance. Huánuco is situated on the left bank of the river; in breadth from the river to the hills which confine the vally it measures about 3/4 of a mile, in length 1/2 a league. Its distance from Ambo is five, from the Cerro 24 leagues, its elevation above the level of the sea 7000 feet, less than that of the Cerro, and its temperature is upon the whole hot; however at 2 p.m. a fresh breeze regularly springs up; the streets are out of proportion wide and of course cut each other at right angles; there are two plazas, four Convents, and one Beaterio; the names of the formers are San Francisco, San Agustin, Santo Domingo and La Merced, the number of monks was small. A "beaterio" differs in so far from a nunnery that the inmates may leave it and marry. The goiter is a disease prevalent in the town and the neighbourhood; some physicians are of [222] opinion that this disease is mainly caused by a particular quality of the water drunk. Not far off a silver mine had just been discovered; when we were there great expectations were entertained of the richness of the ore. I do not believe that they were verified by the result. Moore and I danced with Doñas Sebastiana and Mercedes, a female relation of theirs' came in, we conversed with them and were occupied writing until it was time to go to bed. The population of Huánuco numbered from 2000 to 3000 souls.

*Sunday, 25th of November.* The breakfast which was placed on the table was excellent, it consisted of tea, fried fish, beefsteak, potatoes of a superior quality, eggs and paltas. I did ample justice to these many good things and then went out by myself to take one of my customary walks; I followed a path running down the valley which led through a wilderness of trees, bushes and shrubs, until I came to one of the famous Peruvian suspension bridges. It consisted of six ropes made of twisted branches and twigs fastened on each side of the river to big beams and trees, across were laid small branches, secured to these ropes, leaving here and there holes large enough for the foot to slip through. The hand-rails were made of ropes of untammed hides, and so broad was the bridge that I standing in the middle could not reach them with my arms outstretched; towards the middle its own weight made it slope down from both sides and not only each step, but even the wind put it into a swinging motion. At first I felt fearful to trust myself to such a frail structure, but taking courage by and by I walked over and came back the same way. After dinner Moore and I strolled through the town where we met Yngunza and the Alcalde of the place, Mori; they took us to the Alameda four rows of orange trees and willows as deserted as the streets themselves, it leads from a chapel towards the river and here and there stands a stone bench; at Yngunza's we took tea; there were his son Miguel who played the guitar and his daughter Juanita, Mrs. Owrry, very fair with regular features, void of expression, who performed in the salterio, a stringed instrument which was then going and now is gone out of fashion; its shape is this 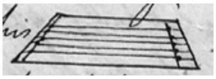, the cords are fastened at their ends with pegs and the musical sounds are produced by running the fingers over them. Hewitt and others had told me everything that is bad of Yngunza, but when I saw his extreme fondness of his children, I commenced doubting the correctness of their stories.

*Monday, 26th of November 1827.* Hewitt had returned last night, in the course of the forenoon I took Moore with me over the suspension bridge yesterday discovered by me; on the other side we ascended a small height, whence we had a [223] pretty view over the river, the town with its red roofs embowered in trees and the ridge of hills bounding the prospect. After dinner Diego Adelid, an acquaintance of Moore's introduced us to some of his female friends, of their appearance and of that of the apartment in which we were received, I formed no great idea. The walls were whitewashed, the floor brick, the furniture, a few wooden benches round the walls and a large ill-shaped table in the middle and the shawls which the girls had thrown over their shoulders, of bayeta de Pellon. Agueda Medrana was by far the best looking, when she turned up her fine black eyes, they had the same expression as that which had been so much admired in Miss Jette Rode, the belle of Altona in the years 1820, 21 and 22. Afterwards Adalid, Moore and I went to her house, she was now better dressed in a white gown; two other girls came in rather Chola-like, a man played the guitar we waltzed and went home at about 10 o'clock, well pleased with this evening's amusement.

*Tuesday, 27th of November 1827.* I occupied myself in the forenoon with writing a long letter to my sister Maria in Eutin; Moore and I whiled away part of the time playing piquet. Dansay returned from Quisca, after dinner Moore and I went to the Medranas. The sister of Agueda, Mercedes had arrived from a visit to the country; she appeared to me quite as good-looking as her sister. Besides them there were four other girls, Adalid and a Spaniard Alday, two violin and one guitar-player to whom Moore and I paid two dollars for their performance, two candles and cold water "à discretion". Besides the dance of the country we had 3 waltzes and a Spanish contre-dance and Moore and I returned home quite as well pleased as the previous evening.

*Wednesday, 28th of November.* In the forenoon I prolonged my walk still further down the valley than I had done on the previous Sunday. I came to a bridge made of boards, this I passed to the other side of the river, and returned by the suspension-bridge. After dinner, Hewitt, Dansay, Moore and I took a ride through the town and valley and finished the day with a quiet rubber at whist.

*Thursday, 29th.* The forenoon was taken up for the greater part with reading and playing at piquet, we found time however for a call upon the intendente a good old Spaniard and upon the Medranas; Moore devoted himself particularly to Agueda, I to Mercedes. After dinner I went to Yngunzas to bid them good bye the next day having been fixed upon for our departure to the Cerro. The father was not at home, [224] the son and daughter were; at the Medranas a "cacharparri" or farewell party had been made up for us. The girls were the usual ones, the male-dancers were Dansay, Moore and I, Adalid, Alday, young Ingunza and another native; the music consisted of 2 violins, and a guitar, we had iced-punch and "mistela de Canela" a sweet liquour with the taste of cinamon both sent in by Adalid. Moore and I did not slacken in our attentions, each to his chosen one, we danced waltzes, Spanish contre-danses, Reels even dances of the Country, and it was as late as midnight before we left off. I need not add that we amused ourselves famously.

*Friday, 30th of November 1827.* I was up before 6 o'clock and taking a long what I then supposed my last walk through the streets of Huánuco, I met Agueda Medrana who told me to accompany her to her house; my sense of propriety made me however decline this, in my opinion too early invitation; at a later hour I went to her house where a whole party was on the point of starting for the "Hacienda" of "Quicacan" the property of a colonel Luquer; there to celebrate the saint's day of his daughter Andrea. The two girls Medrana certainly looked well, they wore a long riding dress over their white pantaloons and broad brimmed Guayaquil hats from under which their fine hair hung down over their shoulders in long tresses; the previous night they had urged Moore and myself to accompany them on their excursion, the more so as Quicacan lies on the direct road to the Cerro. Had we been by ourselves we of course would have said "yes" at once, but having Dansay with us we were obliged to refuse. We had an early dinner at Hewitt's and at 11/2 Dansay, Moore and I set off on our return journey. Under the pretence of bidding good bye to Yngunza, who was one of the guests at the Colonel's we boldly rode up to the estate of Quicacan but when in the yard, Moore and Dansay's courage failed, I took heart, alighted and walked in. A party of about 20 were sitting at dinner we three were of course invited to join them, Moore and Dansay walked up to the top of the table, I took my seat between Agueda and Andrea next to whom Mercedes. They plied me well with roasted fowl, salad, excellent sweetmeats and wine, of course out of a dirty glass, and I on my part did all in my power to make myself agreeable, though I may as well mention it here, these my strenuous efforts were but little seconded by my outer man: ever since Moore and I had left the Cerro we had not taken off our travelling jackets except when in bed, in them [225] we visited and dined, we dansed and flirted to our heart's content and with them the remainder of our dress corresponded. As soon as the table was removed two clarinet players came in who commenced playing waltzes very badly to be sure. Dansay gave evident signs of his desire to be off, which I however was not inclined to notice; on the contrary I rid myself of my spurs and waltzed with Agueda, then with Andrea; they urgently begged us to remain the whole evening or at least a little longer; my tender heart would not have said "no", but I had to yield to my companions who were made of harder stuff. It was a little before sunset when we had to part, and as on our road to Quisca we had a dangerous bridge before us we set off at a hand-gallop, it was a most lovely evening both up and down the valley we saw sheet-lightning, we traversed a small village called Tomayquichoa and just before it got dark alighted at the house of Mr. Mathew Biggs in his estate of Quisca, one league distant from Quicacan. We took coffee, played at whist and retired to rest at an early hour, but in such good spirits were we that we talked and laughed for a long time and it was late before we fell asleep. A mattress and a pair of clean sheets for each of us were luxuries which we had not enjoyed for the last ten days; both Biggs and his wife were friendly and agreeable, he very off hand, she tall, well made and rather good-looking, but not particularly genteel; she reminded me of Ellen, Mrs. Passmore's companion in Arequipa.

*Saturday, 1st of December.* From breakfast till dinner though it was in the heat of the day, we four walked all over Mr. Biggs estate, he and I conversing, Moore and Dansay shooting pigeons. Everything appeared to me to be kept in much better repair and order than at the Doctor's. Like Andahuaylas Quisca produced sugar-cane, vines, maize, wheat, pease and beans, of which the cane paid best.

After dinner Dansay and Moore again went a shooting. I read an amusing novel of Miss Edgeworth called "Ennui" and we finished the day with a game at whist.

*Sunday, 2nd of December.* After breakfast we bade good bye to Mr. and Mrs. Biggs; at Doctor Smith's we stopped for half an hour and at 10 1/2 continued our journey. When passing Ambo we were struck with the beauty of two children, twins, the offspring of a certain Stevenson then in Quito. Our ride was very pleasant, little sun and no rain. At 5 o'clock we pulled up at a water-mill where we remained for [226] the night. The adjoined gives an idea of how the "Aloe" spoken of page 216, grows; its botanical name is "Agave" and in the country it goes by the name of Penca .

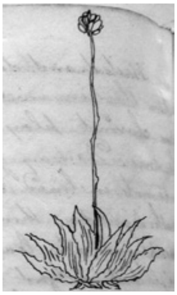

*Monday, 3rd of December 1827.* I had slept badly for my couch had been uncommonly hard and the rain had come through the roof. We had a chupe cooked before starting which detained us till 8 o'clock. At 12 we were in Huariaca 4 leagues distant, here an acquaintance of Dansays procured us something to eat. In Vidal's Hacienda 3 leagues further on the wife of the Mayordomo who himself was absent could or would not give a room to sleep in and as we were not inclined to pass the night in the open air we rode on to Caxamarquilla still 3 leagues further. Also here it was with difficulty we obtained shelter.

*Tuesday, 4th of December.* The distance from Caxamarquilla to the Cerro is five leagues; it was noon when we arrived at this latter place. Moore went to his, I, to my old quarters. Hardly had I alighted when Steer communicated to me lots of news, both of a public and private nature: in Huanta, Huamanga and the neighbourhood, the Indians, headed by a Spanish officer had risen against the then existing Government, they had beaten a few troops sent against them and the prefect Otero had marched with a superior force in order to quell this rebellion in the bad. Tonny Vidal had stolen some money of Owrry's and were fired at him, he had been put into prison, but by dint of "Empeñas" (the English word solicitations give but an inadequate idea of "empeño") he had recovered his liberty and Owry, who had again gone down to "Huánuco" to bring up his young wife, had during his absence entrusted his apartment to the care of Ramon, son of Miguel Rivas. This event had naturally caused some coldness between Owrry and the elder Vidal; nevertheless we dined this day with him. His wife Trinidad had been confined and presented her lord with an heir. In the evening we were quitly at home and Moore kept us company.

*Wednesday, 5th.* Both in the forenoon and after dinner, which I took at Juan José de los Rios, I occupied myself with writing letters to John Moens, Charles Pflücker, Doña Rosa Correa and her daughter Rafaelita but was frequently interrupted by calls from Moore, Dansay and Quinley. [227]

*Thursday, 6th of November.* My companions and I took for the first time our breakfast in a public house called "La Fonda Peruana" and taking into consideration that we were in the Cerro we found it pretty fair. Hereupon Steer and I, he on foot I on my mule, started for the "Ingenio" of Abadia and Arismendi's, which as already said above lies in the gully on the road to Guánuco about a league and a half from the Cerro, its name was Sullumarca. We took great interest in seeing the people work and the Mayordomo with whom we partook of his humble [?] willingly replied to all our enquiries. After our dinner we walked further down the gully admiring at every step the grand wildness of the scenery around us; on our return Steer induced me to take punch with him and as at this kind of work he was an adept, I a novice, the result was that ere long I had drunk much more than my head and stomach could bear and before lying down for the night upon the ground on my pellon, I was very sick and poorly. At 8 p.m. we experienced a severe shock of an earthquake.

*Friday, 7th.* When I awoke I had still the feeling of an abominable nausea, the infallible consequence of an over night's intemperance. I thought that much exercise, fatigue and perspiration might perhaps rid me of this disagreeable sensation and I therefore climbed up to the very top of one of the high hills close by, I lay down in the sun, walked about with Steer, but all of no avail; not before evening did I come round again.

**Description of the process of Amalgamation,**

in use at Sullumarca, which it will be seen differs but little from that of Lamparaquen, near Lampa, vide Page 145.

From the mouth of the mine the silver ore, broken into small pieces, is conveyed to the Ingenio on the back of Llamas, sometimes of mules. It was considered a general rule that the softer the ore the richer it is. At the "Ingenio" it is ground between two mill-stones. The one lying horizontally the other placed upon the former perpendicularly and put in motion by a water wheel. The river furnishes the water required. The ground ore reduced to a powder nearly as fine as flour, is carried by a small stream of water into a quadrangular basin, where the heavier mass deposits at the bottom whilst the lighter particles which of course contain no silver, run off with the water. Thence the muddy mass is conveyed to a circular spot of ground called "El Circo", where 6 Caxones of the same are heaped up. A Caxon is equal to 25 Cargas, and a "Carga" should weigh 10 arr. 10 lbs, but weighs [228] generally 1 arr. less. In the "Circo" the said mass is mixed up with quicksilver salt and sometimes, not always as this depends upon the quality of the ore with a brown powder called "El Majistral" made of burned brass. This “Magistral” consumes much quicksilver but contributes greatly to its amalgamating with the silver. In order to bring about a thorough mixture of these various ingredients, horses are incessantly and for many days driven over the “Circo”. In smaller establishments, which go by the name of “Boliche”, this is done by Indians, who tread and stamp the mass without ever tiring. From the “Circo” the amalgam is shoved through a narrow outlet into a well or hole lined with a leather bag; this is called “la Tina Capitana”. A stream of water is led into it, part of the ore mixed with quicksilver, deposits in this first “tina”, the water runnning through a canal or gutter, lined with “jerga” carries the remaining amalgam to a second tina, thence to a third or fourth, and of course everywhere in the canals and wells the heavy valuable parts remain at the bottom, whilst the water with the useless earthy particles is allowed to run off. These various receptacles are now scraped as clean as possible and what is got out of them is placed into a leather bag with a linen one inside called “la manga” and hung up. The quicksilver filters through and received in a vessel is kept for the next amalgamation. What remains in the “manga” is a solid mass called “La pella”; this is then put into an earthern pot el “prongo” (its cost 6rls), the “prongo” is covered up with “champa” a combustible similar to the turf (found) in use in the north of Germany (100 pieces “champa” worth 12rls), from the mouth of the “prongo” an iron tube leads into a vessel filled with water, the champa is lighted, the heat makes the quicksilver of which there is still a considerble quantity in the “Pella”, evaporate and through the tube these vapors find their way into the water where they again condense into quicksilver, when the water ceases to bubble it is a clear sign that there is no more quicksilver in the “pella”, then the burnt “champa” is removed the “prongo” knocked to pieces and the beautiful “piña”, virgin silver comes to light. Each mark of silver obtained in this manner consumes a mark of Quicksilver actually lost. The “Piña” is then sent to a Government’s office in the Cerro, where it is smelted into bars and assayed, its finess varies from 11.21 to 11.23. The cost of smelting and assaying a bar of 200 to 210 mks. was in 1827 6$; the duty paid by the miner, 9 1/4rls each mark silver; the price of [229] piña exclusive of the duty $6.6 the mark; now 1861 the price of “piña” in the Cerro is $11.6 1/2, Bar Silver in Lima lay 11.22, 12$7 the mark.

*Saturday, 8th of December 1827.* Steer and I left Sullumarca at an early hour and were in the Cerro between 9 and 10 a.m. A procession in honour of the day “La Concepcion” proceeding from the Church of Santa Rosa made its turn through the streets; it was a miserable affair; with the elder Vidal and some of the Cerranos I walked all around the neighbouring Lake, they intended shooting ducks but did not see a single one, I may mention here that Vidal during the whole time of my residence in the "Cerro", treated me with the same politeness and attention as he had done from the first; I also continued taking my breakfast and dinner in his house.

*Sunday, 9th of December.* The Anniversary of the battle of Ayacucho was only celebrated by a "misa de gracia" at which I did not attend. At dinner we had a new guest, a Frenchman Dupin, with whom, he speaking Spanish very badly, Moore and I had a long dispute about Napoleon, the Battle of Waterloo and similar topics. In the evening Moore remained with Steer and myself drinking punch till 11 o'clock, this time it was Steer who got the worst of it.

*Monday, 10th.* Moore received letters from his principals in Lima ordering him to prolong his stay in the "Cerro"; to me this was a disagreeable piece of news for I had become heartily tired of the tedium of Cerro life.

*Tuesday, 11th.* I made up my mind to take another ride down to Guánuco. This time I was quite by myself without guide without trunk or bedding, on my white mule, in my saddle-bags a few indispensables, in my pockets 8 or $10 to defray expenses on the road. I started at 3 p.m. and reached Caxamarquilla a little before sunset. I put up in the same house where we had slept when returning from Guánuco.

*Wednesday, 12th.* When day broke I was in the saddle. The rain which had fallen during the night had somewhat spoilt the road but otherwise the cool air was extremely pleasant and trees and bushes exhaled sweet odours. At 10 I was at Huariaca where the feeding my mule detained me a little; I passed Salquichapan, San Rafael, and reached the water mill at 2 p.m. There I met Owrry, his young wife, her brother, many servants and beasts. I took a "chupe" with them and there being no room for me in the house, I rode a 1 1/2 league further on to a house called Tictimachay, where both on our ride up and down, Moore, Dansay and I had stopped in order to take some chicha [230] and where the prettiness of two girls had attracted our attention. The old Father received me with much friendliness, I obtained fudder for my mule, a chupe for myself, and when it was time to go to sleep not "*to bed*" for I had none, I lay down in the same room with the whole family; jerked beef, maize and other "comestibles" were piled up in the corners.

*Thursday, 13th of December 1827.* At noon I arrived at the Doctor's in Andahuaylas, he having to go to Ambo on business I lay down and slept till his return. We then dined, walked about and conversed on a thousand topics; I thought him a little prosy.

*Friday, 14th of December.* I left Andahuaylas after breakfast; with Bigg's in Quisca I remained only a short time; Mr. Biggs accompanied me as far as the bridge after having passed which I found myself again on the high road to Guánuco, I alighted at Hewitt's just about dinner time; with him I had a immense deal of talk. I called upon the Yngunzas and though Hewitt did not like it much, also upon the Medranas, with whom I stayed an hour. Alday was with them; they behaved very properly, but I must confess that it was I who had to keep alive the conversation.

*Saturday, 15th of December.* Notwithstanding the heat which during the forenoon generally prevails in Guánuco I took a long walk by myself down the valley over the suspension bridge and back again; I saw a certain John Dyer partner of Rios's in the Cerro who had set up as shopkeeper in Guánuco, I called at the Yngunzas and at the Medranas which latter persuaded me again to look in at their house before my final departure; I left Hewitt's at 3, rode a short way out of town and returned by another street to the Medranas. From them I received lots of flowers and embraces both for myself and for Moore. Owing to this pleasant occupation, I escaped being drenched which I certainly should have been by the heavy shower of rain which fell whilst I was with them. At last I had to part, mounted my famous mule and rode off; a thunderstorm drew up, again it rained, but after having passed the bridge the weather cleaned up and I enjoyed the cool of the evening until I reached Quisca, where the Biggs' received me with extreme kindness; they had waited for me with their coffee; Mr. Biggs and I played cribbage, and at an early hour we retired to our respective bedrooms, I however was awake till late finishing [231] Miss Edgeworth Ennui and beginning another novel of her's.

*Sunday, 16th of December 1827.* I spent a quiet agreeable day with the Biggs's, who pleased me vastly. It was a real pleasure for me to see how fond man and wife appeared to be of each other; their babe they nursed alternaly. After having taken with Mr. Biggs a long walk all over his property, I was much amused by the capture of a wild horse; it had come down from the hills with a herd, was then caught, but in a very clumsy manner with a "lazo" which is a strong cord with a running noose. When it felt itself caught, it kicked and plunged violently; at last it was mastered by united efforts of four men, who succeeded in covering its eyes with a bandage and in saddling it. Then came the rider, "el ginete" or "Amansador", he jumped into the saddle and set off at full speed, for which dangerous job he received $3. After dinner we amused ourselves for some time, observing the vivid lightning; we had coffee, cribbage and then to bed.

*Monday, 17th.* I rode over to the Doctor's with whom I remained the day, not so well pleased as with the Biggs.

*Tuesday, 18th.* I started at an early hour. At first I had a good deal of trouble with my mule which showed great inclination to return to its good quarters in the valley. Only with the assistance of some people, who rode in the same direction as I I succeeded in making it move onwards. For the night I stopped at Salqui Chupan, where I slept soundly, though I lay on the floor merely upon skins and my pellon.

*Wednesday, 19th.* The Curate of Huariaca to whom I had a letter from the Doctor, gave me a good breakfast; the Mrs. Curate, whom he called his "Comadre", was a very pretty girl. Here I was detained longer than I had expected, and this, added to the bad and muddy state of the road between Caxamarquilla and Quisca, was the cause of my not arriving at Sullumarca before five and I therefore determined upon remaining here for the night.

*Thursday, 20th.* I was in the Cerro at 10 o'clock when of course the idlies of this place were still in bed. At Owrry's there was now no room [232] for me, Steer had removed to More's and I quite at a loss where to take up my quarters, felt very grateful to a certain José Castro, whom more than once I had seen at Vidals', and who now made me an offer of his house. Thither my few traps were carried; Steer and I dined at Owrry's; we had much "picante", dishes highly seasoned with "aji", red Indian pepper, to eat, and no wine to drink. Mrs. Owrry a nice little insignificant woman treated us with her perfomance on the "Salterio". At a later hour José Castro took me to Doña Panchita Cambordo, the daughter of the "Contador", who had the reputation "de un trato muy fino", which means that she knew how to behave; to me she appeared too offhand, and her smoking was certainly not in her favor.

*Friday, 21st of December 1827.* Our departure from the Cerro now drawing near, I had to purchase various trifles necessary for the journey; Moore and I had our passports "viséed" at the Intendente's and by myself I walked to the adit or "Socavon" of Quilacocha, the object of which is to drain the mines of the Cerro, for as is well known the abundance of water which innundates some of them was the principal impediment to their being worked with regularity. On my return I lost my way and after having wandered about several leagues I reached the Cerro at 5 p.m. much fatigued.

*Saturday, 22nd of December.* The following day being fixed upon for our departure, Moore and I, in order to be more expedite sent off our luggage with a muleteer. In the forenoon I read Segur's interesting work, the "Retreat of the Great Army", translated into Spanish; and gave to Hayne in Lima, an account of how things were going on in the Cerro. A few days back I had written to C. W. Schutte of Arequipa begging him not to despair of my arrival, and had also ventured to have a few words to the Mendranas. When passing Vidal's house on my way to dine with Owrry I observed that something unusual was going on there; I, "sans ceremonie" as it was the custom in the Cerro, walked in and found many of the respectable people of the Cerro assembled who had been present at the Christening of Vidal's babe, named Cecilio. Of course I was invited to remain to dinner, but refused, and had to put up at Owrry's with a few dishes miserably cooked. He and his wife received an invitation from Vidal to go over to his house as there would be a little dancing party. [233] Owrry on bad terms with Vidal answered in the negative, I went; at first it was rather dull, for owing to a violent thunderstorm, three donkeys and a pig were killed by lightning, and a heavy fall of snow the female guests arrived rather late, at nine we commenced dancing; Mrs. Vidal and Doña Pancha Cambordo were well dressed, Teresa la Guanuqueña was a pretty girl, the wife of Amunátegui; (I suppose the same who some years later established the newspaper "El Comercio" in Lima, jointly with Alejandro Villota and who now in August 1861 after Villota's death, is the sole owner of this newspaper) was also present, coffee and ices were handed round, and we kept it up till one o'clock in the morning. Steer gave me much annoyance, he became tipsy and made a fool of himself.

## Description of the Cerro de Pasco

its riches and the means employed for draining the mines, in 1827.

The Cerro or Mountain of Pasco is situated about N.N.E. from Lima and at a distance of more or less 50 leagues. Its Lat. is _ South; its Long. _ West from Greenwich. According to the Barometrical Measurement of Mariano E. de Rivero, its elevation above the level of the Pacific is 4352 metres or 14,361 English Feet. Its climate is very disagreeable; in the winter months from June to December, it is cold and dry, in the summer months from December to June cold and wet, and in the course of the latter it rains, hails or snows, with short intermissions. Owing to the rarified air, the consequence of its high situation there are very few who on their first arrival do not suffer from an indisposition, very similar to, if not exactly the same as the usual sea-sickness; some never get over the difficulty they experience in breathing, others do. Besides the one day's indisposition of which I have made mention in my diary, the only annoyance which I felt was that I could not walk so fast as I was in the habit of doing on the coast. In 1827 the streets were built with extraordinary irregularity, the houses constructed for the greater part of adobes, the more respectable ones whitewashed. The foreigners who since the independence of the country had gradually made their appearance, had brought with them many comforts which previous to their arrival had not been known in the interior of the houses. Francisco Salas de Vidal was the first who introduced a fireplace with grating upon the English plan. Deep gutters ran [234] through the streets and not only round the place, but even in its outskirts the ground was full of entrances to mines in the shape of funnels, so that at night-time when no lamp was burning anywhere, it was actually dangerous to go out without carrying a lantern. The riches of the mines are inexhaustible. Alexandre de Humboldt says in his, "Essai politique" published in Paris in 1811 in 8 vols. at page 158 of the 4th Volume, as follows: "Nearly all the silver which is exported from Perú is obtained from the rich mine of Yauricocha or Lauricocha, commonly called the Cerro of Pasco or the Cerro of Bombon, from those of Hualgayoc or Chota and from those of Huantajaya. The mines of Pasco are worked in a worse manner than any other in Spanish South America. They were discovered in 1630 by an Indian called Huari Copla and yield annually $2,000,000. In order to form a correct idea of the enormous mass of silver which nature has deposited in the bowels of these calcareous mountains at the height of more than 4000 metres over the level of the ocean, it should be borne in mind, that the bed of argentiferous oxide of iron in Yauricocha has been worked without interruption from the commencement of the 17th Century, and that during the last twenty years more than 5,000,000 of marks of Silver equal to $40,000,000 have been extracted, although the greater part of the shafts do not exceed 30 metres, about 33 yards, and none 120 metres in depth." Francisco Salas de Vidal told me, but I may be allowed to doubt his words, that in the diameter of two-thirds of a league, there were no less than 4700 mines, nearly all of which inundated by water, and no more than 7 or 8 actually worked. In July 1812, a Frenchman François Uville formed a partnership with the at that time rich Spanish house Abadia and Arismendi with the object of draining the mines "para desaguar las minas" by means of Steam engine, the model of which he had accidentally seen in England. The Spanish Vicroy, Marquis de Concordia approved the plan, whereupon the Frenchman returned to Europe and made the acquaintance of the original inventor of the model Mr. Trevithick; under the direction of this latter 9 engines were constructed and shipped at Portsmouth in Sept. 1814 accompanied by Uville and 3 cornish-men, but so unsurmountable were the difficulties experienced in carrying the heavy masses of machinery up to the Cerro, that as late as the middle of 1816, only [235] one engine was actually put up and set to work. In the same year of 1816; Mr. Trevithick, Richard, went himself to Peru with still more machinery and was made by the viceroy soon after his arrival, superintendant of the royal mint of Perú. So far Robert Stuart's History of Steam Engines. The original intention of Abadia and Arismendi had been to put up four Steam Engines, viz. one at Santa Rosa, the second at Yanancancha, the third at Caya and the fourth at Yauricocha. Of these four only the two first did some good in draining the mines; the third could not work owing to the softness of the soil and at the last named placed nothing whatever was done. As a remuneration to Abadia and Arrismendi; for the good done to the mines by means of Steam Engines put up on their account and risk the miners agreed to deliver over to them one-fith of the ore extracted. In later years a stop was put to this drainage owing partly to the failure of Abadia and

Arismendi, partly to the war of independance in the course of which both parties, patriots and royalist, but principally the latter did their best in destroying the machinery. After the establisment of a regular Patriot Government the work was again taken in hand by the creditors of Abadia and Arismendi, a certain Llaveria was the first whom the creditors placed in the Cerro to direct the work; he not giving satisfaction, Francisco Salas Vidal, and George Delmas Owrry were employed in his stead. Also they retired after some time. Towards the end of 1827 and beginning of 1828, the only engine actually at work was that of Sta. Rosa and it was expected that within two or three months, that of Yauricocha would also be in operation. On account of the many interruptions which had taken place in the drainage, the remuneration to Abadia and Arismendi or more properly to their creditors was reduced from 1/5 to 1/10 of the ore extracted. At Santa Rosa, the working barrel which draws up the waters measures 15 English inches in diameter; the Engine makes 15 stokes in a minute and at every stroke the barrel draws up and throws out 170 sq. inches 5 feet deep, equal to 10,200 cubic inches each stroke or 153,000 cubic inches equal to 88 1/2 cubic feet each minute. At Santa Rosa the shaft or "lumbrera" is sunk 40 varas, at Yauricocha which lies higher the shaft must be sunk 35 varas deeper, in order to reach the same level as that of Sta. Rosa. It was intended to employ [236] at Yauricocha two working barrels measuring each 11 inches in diameter and it was expected that as this Engine was new, not worn out like that of Santa Rosa, each stroke, of which 15 in a minute, would go here 6 feet deeper than there, and thus bring up by every stroke 13,680 cubic inches, in a minute 205,200 cubic inches or 118 3/4 cubic feet of water. Both the water of which the Engine at Santa Rosa drained the mines, and that which it was calculated upon, the Engine at Yauricocha would take out when in operation, was carried off by an adit or "Socavon" to the Lake of Judas. Nearly all the mines at work in 1827 reach deeper into the earth than the level to which the shafts of the Engines were sunk, and thus the water still remaining below this level, was brought up by common hand pumps. These steam-engines got frequently out of order, and consequently the drainage was interrupted; Government thus soon understood that it would be highly beneficial for the mining interest, if the drainage could be acomplished without the use of the Engines, and thereupon they determined upon having two adits cut, both which were to run into the mines at a depth considerable below the level where the shafts reach to. These two adits were to carry the water, the one into the Lake of Quilacocha, the other into the gully of Rumillana, and as the latter planned and proposed by Mr. Trevithick was to go 68 yards below the former, its supreme utility became apparent to everyone. The Anglo-Pasco-Peruvian Company with a capital of £1,000,000 and established shortly after the Independence of the country, undertook a great many enterprizes at the same time, amongst which the cutting of the said two adits, but after having spent a £100,000 without any good to themselves or others, everything was abandoned and the company dissolved. In 1827 the adit of Quilacocha was worked on Government's account though very slowly; part of the duties hired on the ore extracted, was applied to pay the expenses. Hodge and Quinley were of opinion that this work, say, the adit of Quilacocha might be brought to a satisfactory conclusion at a cost of £60,000, and Steer flattered himself that he could succeed in raising this sum amongst his friends in England to whom he had written on the subject. In this, as in many other expectations, Steer was doomed to be miserable disappointed. (1861). [237]

*Sunday, 23rd of December 1827.* Moore and I were up by 5 1/2. When our mules had done eating, we had them saddle, mounted, bade good bye to Steer and set off on the long journey which we had still before us, in excellent spirits, content with ourselves and the whole world. It was a fine bracing morning; the hills around as well as the road which we had to take were covered with snow. For a league we had to follow the same descent which we had ascended on coming, after which we kept more to the left, close to a ridge of hills until at 9 we reached the village of old Pasco, 2 leagues from the Cerro. The appearance of this place gave a proof of what I have said above that it was fast being abandoned by its inhabitants who preferred removing to the rich Cerro; the houses were dilapidated, doors, windows and rafters could be bought for a mere song. Our to-day's ride was very uninteresting, it led over endless "pampas" with no vegetation than the short pasture where nothing worth noticing (distra) strikes the eye, or diverts the mind. At 2 p.m. we reached another miserable village Cachuamayo; Moore felt much tired, I however induced him to proceed, and we had now the good luck to overtake our muleteer with the lugagge. The muleteer was a good-natured fellow, a native of Huamanga and travelled accompanied by his wife. Towards evening it commenced blowing, the temperature became cold, and we much rejoiced when at 5 we reached a few miserable huts called "Oco"; close to the Lake of Junin, or Chichaicocha, which Lake measures 5 leagues in length, and 4 in width. We took possession of one of the huts, the Indian family willingly making room for us; we had our mattresses extended on the floor, ate our chupe, obtained fodder for our beasts, and for all this we paid the following morning no more than 4rls.

*Monday, 24th of December.* At 6 1/2 we were again on the move, the morning was pleasant like the previous one, but I was suffering from a sore throat, and from a large boil, "chupo" which had broken out in my face. At two leagues from "Oco"; we passed the village of Junin, quite as miserable looking as those through which we had already come and we then crossed the very pampa where in the 6th of August 1824 the united Colombian and Peruvian Cavalry led by the brave General Nicochea overthrew the Spanish Cavalry, commanded by Canterac. Not a [238] shot was fired in the action, only sabres and lances were used; Nicochea was covered with wounds but escaped with his life, also General Miller, then colonel, distinguished himself, he charged with that body of cavalry afterwards named "Húsares of Junin" and by this charge contributed mainly to the victory. The infantry of both armies kept at a distance without coming to blows. In commemoration of this victory of Junin, Bolivar ordered a chapel to be built upon the battle-field; we saw it unfinished, unroofed and with adobes lying around. The plain was still covered with skulls, human and horse-bones. For several leagues we continued our ride over the so often described Pampas, until gradually from both sides the hills drew nearer so as to form a valley; to the left a road turned off which over the mountains leads to Guamanga; we kept more to the right, until we came to the foot of a hill of considerable height, this we had to ascend and here I saw for the first time the vestiges of the famous high roads which the Incas, long before the conquest by the Spaniards had constructed all over their vast empire. Two rows of stones laid in straight lines and leaving between them sufficient room for a carriage road were clearly distinguishable. On the other side of the hill we had to descend, we left our luggage behind us and rode ahead. It soon became dark, the road was narrow, bad, and stony, by the little light which the moon afforded we could see that vegetation was reappearing and increasing at every step. We followed the course of a river which finds its way down the steep gully and by 8 1/2 we reached Tarma, said to be no more than 5 leagues distant from Junin; but judging from the long time we had been in the saddle we thought that the distance might be much greater. To Doña Angelita Canal, Moore had a letter of introduction; with little difficulty we found our way to her house; she, an elderly lady received us with politeness, but as in the letter of introduction my name was not mentioned, I did not fail to perceive, that more notice was taken of my companion than of myself. Doña Felipa's daughter, Carmelita, her husband a Spaniard, Moreno, who had capitulated after the battle of Ayacucho and another gentleman Goche, came in; we conversed, which conversations many a time were a great [loss] to me, partook of a good supper and then retired [239] with Goche to his house. Moore and I had here a room for ourselves and our muleteer having come up we had our mattress laid on the floor and slept as soundly as may well be imagined after such a long ride as that of this day had been.

*Tuesday, 25th of December 1827.* We had our breakfast at Doña Angelita's; the meal in itself was good and abundant, but it was served and eaten in a manner which in 1827 was still customary in many Peruvian families. The earthenware for instance was of different patterns, the plates were of various sizes, Moore and I had to drink out of one glass, Doña Angelita and her daughter ate from the same plate, and Goche, probably bearing in mind that fingers existed before knives and forks, thought proper to dispense with the latter. Moore and I walked over the town and climbed up a hill in the vicinity. The result of the observations made by me is the following: Tarma is situated in a valley where it widens a little, both further up and further down this valley the two ridges of hills approach each other so that the town appears to be surrounded by them. A small river over which a few bridges are thrown, runs through the town. The houses have upon the whole a poor appearance, they are built of mud, and are whitewashed, in a few of the larger ones there are patios and corrales. The streets cut each other of course at right angles, and the plaza is more or less in the middle of the town. There are but 2 churches, the cathedral and the Chapel "del Señor de la Cárcel". We entered the former and didn't see anything worth noticing. The area which Tarma occupies is less than that of Guánuco; in 1827 its population was on the contrary more numerous, it amounted to about 3000 souls. The temperature is very agreeable, it is less cold than that of the Cerro, less hot than that of Guánuco and Lima. On our return we made the acquaintance of a good looking young lady, Doña Lorenza, who lived in the same house with her god-father, Goche. She played the guitar, Moore the flute, two or three young men came in, I danced a waltz, and soon retired to my room, allowing Moore to remain with Doña Lorenza. Our dinner at Doña Angelita's was in the same style as the breakfast. Moreno accompanied Moore and myself to a certain Valdivieso, who whilst Otero had marched against the mutinous Indians had taken charge of the prefectship; also to the secretary, whose lady as well as Mrs. Llavinca, upon whom we likewise called, appeared to me [240] very agreeable and well bred. The latter belonged to the family of the Canales, the various members of which were so intermarried amongst each other, the married women were so prolific, mothers and daughters were frequently confined at the same time, nephews and nieces were older than their uncles and aunts, and the progenitrix, a lady of nearly 80, had 13 or 14 great-grand-children, so that I, though fond of genealogy did not even attempt to trace their respective relationships. With Doña Angelita and her daughter Carmen, and another Carmen Toro, a plump good natured girl, we went to two or three houses to see the "nacimientos". It was and still is the custom in some Peruvian families, to put up in their houses about Christmas time a "nacimiento". In a niche, in a cupboard, or upon a table, a considerable number of small figures, frequently those made in Huamanga, of the there found white stone, are arranged upon two or three shelves one rising above the other and disminishing in size; upon the highest one, is placed the figure of the child Jesus in a coach or in a cradle and all the other figures sometimes also of animals, are placed upon shelves below. This display, adorned with flowers and Garlands and lighted up with a few candles is meant to represent the birth of the Saviour and is called a "nacimiento". Everywhere we were received with kindness; we danced here and there and returned home well pleased. In one of the houses which we entered, I was much amused with the dancing of three little girls; an aunt and her two nieces called the cardenas and I myself waltzed there with Doña Pancha Cardenas, an agreeable lady, the wife of Salazar, owner of a [bakhouse] in Lima on the other side of the bridge.

*Wednesday, 26th of December 1827.* Between breakfast and dinner I remained in my room occupied with writing and reading; after the latter meal Moreno, Moore and I paid our visit to Mrs. Otero the Prefect's lady; she was playing at cards, but upon our entering left off and conversed with us; her room looked rather more decent than those in which I had hitherto been and the floor was covered with matting. From her house we went to that of Fabian Gómez, a Buenos Ayrean, quite a gentleman, together with him to the Cardenas, the two ladies Canal, Carmen Toro and others came in. We commenced dancing to the sound of a [241] guitar, but as this was not thought sufficient, a hand organ was brought in and we danced and amused ourselves to our heart's content till about 1 in the morning; refreshments consisted of nothing but good chicha made of bread, a little wine and cakes and the furniture nearly alike in all houses was as modest as I am going to describe, a clear proof if any were required that great preparations and extravagance are not always necessary for the enjoyment of life. The floor was bricked; towards one end, where it is called the "Estrado" it was raised a little or covered with a little bit of carpet. The beams of which the ceilings were constructed, were sometimes covered with whitewashed "tocuyo" sometimes they were not. The walls also whitewashed, here and there adorned with a small looking-glass, or a painting of the Virgin; the furniture consisted of clumsy wooden benches, standing along the walls, a few old fashioned chairs, and a table corresponding to them, probably dating from the last century.

*Thursday, 27th of December.* By myself I rambled through the town in every direction and outside through the country. The streets appeared to me more deserted than I had thought on my first arrival, and the country presented nothing pretty to the eye. There were the same high mud walls as in the neighbourhood of Lima which serve as enclosers for fields and gardens and preclude any view over them. Fruits do not grow here in abundance; the better sorts such as paltas, chirimoyas and pine apples are brought hither from the "Montaña" the name given to those hot regions which on the other side of the Cordillera stretch towards the Brazils. Moreno, Moore and I paid a few visits; we remainded a long time with the Cardenas, to whom I showed my drawings of the Lima costumes and afterwards described in a detailed manner the ceremonies which are in use at Protestant Baptisms, marriages and funerals.

*Friday, 28th of December.* Very early in the morning we sent off our luggage, we ourselves followed at 8 o'clock after having breakfasted at Doña Angelita's, and taking with us a grateful recollection of the kindness and amability of the Tarma ladies. A young agreeable Limeño named Gonzales, who had served in the Royalist cavalry, was our [242] companion and guide. Instead of following the road down the valley, we struck off to the right and up one of those high ruins of an old Indian Village and turning our looks backwards to where we had come from, the many mud inclosures which intersected the country, presented for a certainty nothing pretty to the view. We now found ourselves upon an elevated table land, we crossed one of the ancient Inca roads, easily discernible by the two rows of stones placed in two unswerving straight lines, and after a rish of five leagues came to a spring of fresh water, which induced us to alight and to lunch upon the cold provisions which we carried with us. A small descent brought us to another extensive plain, we passed through several villages, and after having rode up a small height the fine extensive and cultivated valley of Jauja famous for its fertility, lay before us, immediately at our feet the town itself, whence to the opposite ridge, which bounds the valley in that direction the distance could be about one league, still further back, the snowy summits of a few high mountains were visible. Villages lay scattered about in the plain, through which a river called by me Yacas, upon the map "el rio de Jauja" flows, forming an affluent of the Apurimac. The paucity of trees struck us as remarkable; we were told that it was attributable partly to the want of water, mainly to the laziness of the inhabitants who do not like to trouble themselves with planting. Furthest to the left we could distinguish a small lake, the circumference of which might be 1 1/2 leagues. The hills and mountains which we saw before us were la Cordillera de los Andes and many gullies three or four leagues long run down from them into the valley; on the other, the eastern side and distant about 12 leagues from Jauja, the "Montaña" commences, a continuation of that of "Guanuco" and "Tarma". At 4 p.m. we arrived at Jauja and rode up to the house of the curate's Galarzas; Moore delivered to him his letter of introduction, he received us in an unusually dry and reseserved manner, nevertheless he showed us to a room, gave us a supper and we lay down at an early hour.

*Saturday, 29th of December 1827.* With the curate we took a late [243] breakfast and then called upon Woldt (for an account of him see Page 189) who had put up a small shop in Jauja. He was very glad to see us and accompanied us first to the intendente's who signed our passports and then to a certain José Cobus a native of Mendoza for whom Moore had a letter of introduction.

He and his wife received us with much kindness they put strawberries, wine and cakes before us, and we remained with them a considerable while. Now Woldt was desirous to introduce us to some of his female acquaintances and we therefore walked with him, a small distance to a "chacra" or farm owned by the Monteros. The girls had gone out with their servants to attend to the washing of clothes, this simplicity of manner will remind the classical reader of the Princess Nausica and her handmaids in the Odyssey, we went after them, returned with them home and again paid them a visit after having dined with the curate. Woldt play'd the guitar and seemed to be quite at home; Moore and I waltzed with them; I was however by no means pleased, for these girls had nothing to say for themselves and the only thing which I could find out in their favor was that nature had given them a white skin and that one of the sisters was rather handsome.We heard to-day the news of the lamented death of Mr. George Canning; also of the victorious entrance of the Brazilians in Buenos Ayres.

*Sunday, 30th of December.* Before breakfast Moore and I climbed up two hills close to Jauja upon the summits of which there existed some antient Indian ruins. Upon the one called Suschuña we found three rows of round buildings having the appearance of towers; the lowest of these rows for they are constructed on the slope of the hill, numbers 16 of them, they are constructed of common field stones held together by a kind of cement, the roofs had fallen in; in height they measured 11 feet in diameter 15, the uppermost row was similar to that just described whilst the towers in the middle row of which but few vestiges remained seemed to have been of a smaller size. The ruins on the other hill, Huancas, indicated that a rather extensive village had once stood there, the still remaining outlines showed that the dwellings had been either square or oblong, few round. After breakfast Woldt, Moore, and I went to the Cobus with whom we [244] spent the whole day. In the forenoon we took with them an agreeable ride out of town to a neighbouring farm where we were treated with strawberries, which were there in season; we dined with them, (and) note, that there was no wine and that Mr. and Mrs. Cobus ate from the same plate, hereupon much conversation which whiled away the time till 9 o'clock. Though upon the whole well pleased, I couldn't help being shocked at the utter want of female delicacy which the lady showed in her conduct. When her husband showed us an statuette of Huamanga Stone, representing a naked woman, she quietly looked on; when her husband related improper stories which would have made a modest woman leave the room, she apparently listened with great satisfaction and even put her husband in mind of some fresh stories which had escaped his memory. Jauja is regularly built and paved, the roofs covered with tiles, the population consists principally of Indians; of really white people there are few. The patronness is Santa Helena, to whom the cathedral is dedicated; the other two churches are those Del Carmen and San Sebastian. Scarcity of water was complained of in 1827, whether this [evil] is now in 1861, remedied, I do not know. The level of the river I was assured was too much below that of the town to allow a canal to be cut and the distance about one league, was considered too great to have water brought thence for daily use and then the inhabitants contented themselves with the scanty supply afforded by two small springs in the immediate vicinity. The valley produces are abundant of wheat, barley, potatoes, quinoa and a little maize. The climate is pleasant and healthy. Sufferers from pulmonary diseases remove hither by hundreds every year from Lima, all experience relief and many if they are not too far gone, when taking this step, are cured.

*Monday, 31st of December.* Our luggage left at a very early hour; the goal of our to-day's journey was Huancayo situated at a distance of 10 leagues in the same valley as Jauja; between these two places are not less than fourteen curacies with their "anexos" and accordingly the population is more dense or to speak more correctly less dispersed than it generally is in the open country of Perú; we ourselves met in the course of the day, more Indians than we had done any other day since our departure from Lima; not men for the fear of being forcibly carried off to serve in the army, made them keep within doors, only [245] women, and these we observed whilst walking along, generally occupied themselves with spinning, they carried their babes on their backs, slung in a large piece of cotton or woollen stuff, the two ends of which tied before the breast. Moore and I breakfasted with Woldt in his shop and left at about 8 a.m. accompanied part of the way by Cobus. The ride was extremely pleasant on the hard level ground between richly cultivated fields. We kept at some distance from the river to our right, and closer in to the ridge of hills on our left. We passed the villlage of Yaura and when three leagues distant from Jauja, took a road to the left which leads to the Convent of Ocopa. We rode through two other villages, San Lorenzo and Apata, ascended a small height whence we had an extensive view over the valley, before and behind us, and descending on the other side reached the said convent. This belongs to the barefooted Friars of St. Francis, in Spanish "Los Delcalzos" and the "Guardian", this is the title given to their chief, rules the communities of this order all over Perú, not excluding that of Lima. Unfortunately the higher functionaries were not at home, there were at the moment only two friars, two lay-brothers and 30 students, and we therefore could not enter the church for it was locked and had to content ourselves with having a peep at its beautiful interior from the choir and walking through its cloisters. We remounted and soon found ourselves on the road to Huancayo. Concepcion, consisting of one long street and San

Gerónimo, were the two next places which we rode through; they are rather more considerable than the previously mentioned villages. On the other side of the river opposite Concepcion lies Mito, opposite San Gerónimo, Olcuturra. Between San Jerónimo and Huancayo the road is intersected by many ravines or quebradas, into all of which we had of course to ride down and up again on the opposite side. When near the latter place, we crossed a river over a wooden bridge, the ruins of a stone one carried away in former years by the rapid current were still visible and it was about 6 p.m. when we entered Huancayo under a stone gate; we were surprised to find a broad well-paved street run through the whole place; the appearance of the houses did not correspond with it, the roofs however were of tiles. We rode up to the house of Doña.Ventura Ugarte, to whom Moore had a letter of introduction; she was then and still is 1861, the "queen of Huancayo". To please her for she was a desperate politician, we had [246] to enter deeply into the inexhaustible theme of Peruvian politics, and we learnt here from an Express just arrived from Lima, that the mutinous Indians in the neighbourhood of Huanta were about capitulating, but if their first outbreak had been properly directed, they might have become dangerous to the existing Government. With Doña Ventura lived her brother Miguel and her sister Vicenta; with them we took tea and supper and though it was the last day of the year I went to sleep before midnight. I commenced this year fast asleep at the foot of the Cordillera of La Paz and finished it here in Huancayo.

## 1828

*Tuesday, 1st and Wednesday, 2nd of January 1828.* These first two days of the new year passed by in uncommonly quiet manner; our landladies, in whose company we spent many hours were no doubt good and excellent women, however not particularly to my liking, and I therefore most willingly abandoned to Moore the labor of conversing with them; it is surely an ungrateful task to be obliged hour after hour with persons for whom you do not care, on topics which are equally indifferent to you. Only the first day Don Miguel, the brother accompanied us to the Gobernador as well as in a pleasant walk towards the river – Huancayo, like Jauja, is situated on the left side; opposite on the right bank lie Chongos and Chupaca, two places of some importance. Huancayo is more extensive than it appeared to be at first sight; several streets all regularly built run parallel with the principal one, and others of shorter length traverse them at right angles. In 1827 the population numbered between 2 and 3000, of whom a greater proportion than in Jauja were white people. The principal church is of the Holy Trinity, which is the Patron of the place; the other two are devoted to "La Señora del Rosario" and "La Señora de la Merced".

*Thursday, 3$^{rd}$ of January.* At noon the Prefect Otero returned from his expedition against the rebellious Indians; he made his entrance accompanied by seven Huancayo people, who had gone out to meet him. Moore and I paid a visit to Mrs. Ituriaga, a relation of Doña Ventura's who was an agreeable lady and with whom we remained a considerable while. With Don Miguel we presented ourselves to the prefect who received us all in a polite manner, but showed most attention to Moore, whom he had known both in Arequipa and in Lima. With him and several [247] of the most respectable people of the place we both lunched and dined. The entables were good, but the wines execrable, for no wine even of a fair quality being to be had in Huancayo; the prefect gave a patriotic toast so did two clergyman who sat down with us, but of whom Otero took so little notice that even Moore and I could not help observing it. After dinner we went to see a new church which was being built; the curate Don Mariano Avillamba defrayed the expenses of its completion out of his own pocket. It was expected that it would be a handsome structure when finished, its length was 81 varas and its width 13. The intention had been to give a dance for the prefect's arrival but it was postponed for he was suffering from a disease called Verugas, big warts filled with blood. The Peruvians are positive that such warts break out on the body of those people who drink water from certain springs which of course are known and carefully avoided, I myself do not believe a word of such noxious spring water and am of opinion that cutaneous diseases if not communicated by contact have their origin in the bad state of the blood; notwithstanding Otero's indisposition a large party consisting of Doña Ventura, her sister Vicenta, her cousin Rosita Ugarte, another relation, called Vicente Ramigio Granados, Moore and I paid him our visit and he certainly endeavoured to make himself agreeable. Conversation ran mostly on the last rebellion and we learnt from him that ever since the battle of Ayacucho, the Indians in the neighbourhood of Huanta had been opposed to the patriot Government, but that the prefect had kept this, their hostile spirit concealed from the authorities in Lima; at their last outbreak they mustered from 3 to 4000 men amongst whom more than 30 Spanish officers of those who capitulated at Ayacucho; their chief had been a certain Huachaca. Against them the Government had united not only the militia of Huamanga and Huanta and some regular troops but also Indians from Cangalla called the Morochucos, who from times immemorial had been inveterate enemies of the Indians of Huanta. It was a Colonel Vidal of the Militia to whom Huachaca finally capitulated promising to deliver up all the Spaniards. At Doña Ventura's house she treated us with egg-punch and we remained together till [248] past 1, singing, playing the piano and dancing. In my original diary of which this is a revised copy I enlarge on a waltz which I had with Doña Rosita, who danced in such a manner that Moore and I were not surprised when she told us that she lived on bad terms with her husband; but now in 1861 I prefer ommiting the details then given.

*Friday, 4th of January 1828.* Our luggage mules were sent off early. We ourselves started immediately after breakfast at 9 a.m. accompanied for a short distance by Granadas. The valley of Jauja measures in its entire length from 13 to 14 leagues, its average width is 1 league. We continued travelling downwards, the inclination being hardly observable, for rather more than a league, and then turning to the left ascended a considerable height which in other countries would be dignified with the name of mountain but which in Peru goes by the indefinite word of "Cerro" which may be translated by a high hill or mountain. When we had reached the summit we found ourselves once more upon the cold elevated table land "La Puná" of which I so frequently have had to make mention and which forms the intermediate zone between the snowy "Cordillera" and such fertile plains or valleys as for instance those of Arequipa, Jauja and Caxamarca. In order to form a correct idea of the route which we were taking it must be borne in mind, that ever since we had passed the Cordillera at "La Viuda"; on the road to the Cerro, we remained to the east of the long ridge of the Andes, which to the west, or as we travelled, to the right of us lay between us and the coast, we passed through two villages both partly in ruins, having been burnt in 1824 by the Spanish General Canterac on his retreat after the defeat at Junin. The first of the two was called Yanimpuquio (the Eye-Lake) where we met the small force of regular troops, say 150 men which Otero had led against the Indians and which were here quartered in the church. In the 2nd village Acatambo, 8 leagues from Huancayo, we [?] up for the night, though it was as early as 4 o'clock, and well was it for us that we had done so for soon after a violent thunder storm accompanied by hail burst forth. We took out our chessmen and board with which we whiled away an hour, ate a chupe and lay down on our mattresses. [249]

*Saturday, 5th of January.* We continued our journey at 6 1/2 a.m. the road led up an insignificant height, and then down into a valley situated much below the level of Jauja for here we found nearly the same luxuriant vegetation as we had last seen in the vicinity of Huánuco; the river of Jauja flows through it, for 3 leagues we remained on its left bank, also on the opposite side the soil was well cultivated; we crossed the river over a rope-bridge similar to but in better repair than that of which I gave a description when at Huánuco. Before the year 1824 there had been a fine stone bridge of which we still saw the ruins but also this had been destroyed by Cantarac when retreating from Junin. We came through a small village called Izcuchaca in the outskirts of which a good old woman, Doña Paula, treated Moore and myself with chupe and gave fodder for our beasts, refusing to take any remuneration for she took compassion on “los pobres niños que habian venido de tan lejos” English “the poor boys (28 years of age) who had come from so far”; a very very long ascent well known to the travellers in this Provinces by the name of “la Cuesta de Izcuchaca” of 1 1/2 league now lay before us; we, or rather our beasts had to surmount it and when on the summit we were rewarded by a fine prospect, of mountains over mountains and snow-capped peaks at the verge of the horizon. Another proof of Cantarac’s cruelty was pointed to us, the ruins of a house which he had ordered to be burnt after having killed its owner, a patriot. We had to our left, much broken ground, many ravines, gullies, and valleys and at 5 o’clock arrived at Huando, a not inconsiderable place 3 leagues from Izcuchaca; at first we had some trouble in procuring something to eat both for ourselves and our mules, but Moore whose black stock and the sword which he carried gave him a somewhat military appearance, boldly walked up to the Alcalde and peremptorily demanded what with politeness we could not obtain and then everything which we required was placed at our disposal; after our usual game at chess, we lay down and made ourselves as comfortable as we always did.

*Sunday, 6th of January.* At a distance of 2 leagues from Huando we came to an “hacienda” called Acobambilla, situated in a [250] fine valley. This day being the holy epiphany, the Indians had of course their holiday; we saw several of them with the headgear of feathers, preparing themselves to celebrate the three Kings with their customary dances. An ascent and then a descent brought us to Huancavelica, or “la villa” as it is called all over the Province; its distance from Huando is 6 leagues and we reached it at 3 p.m. Huancavelica, at a great elevation over the level of the sea, lies in a hollow, being encompassed by still higher mountains. These mountains contain the famous quicksilver mines, which during the quiet times of the Spanish dominion yielded such extraordinary riches but of which in 1827 hardly any were being worked, for they were filled with water and the low price of the European quicksilver, that of Almadén in Spain forbade any great expenses being incurred for their drainage. A small river runs through the town and is spanned over by a pretty little bridge of 3 arches constructed of bricks. The houses were built of a kind of pumice stone found in the neighbourhood, kept together by cement and of course whitewashed; the larger ones had their “patios”, the smaller ones appeared to us to be for the greater part used as “pulperios” English, grog-shops. The population amounted in 1827 to about 4000 amongst whom many white people, but to judge by the many churches which Huancavelica contains, I am of opinion that when the mines were worked the number of inhabitants must have been more considerable. The churches are, the principal one dedicated to the patron San Antonio, the convent of San Francisco, that of San Agustin, of Santo Domingo, the churches of San Sebastian, Santa Ana, of la Ascencion, Santa Bárbara, the hospital of San Juan de Dios and "la Capilla" or chapel of "La Carcel" or Prison. In these named convents no more than 5 friars lived, two in each of the two first, one in Sto. Domingo. Just before entering the town we observed alongside the road a square bath containing lukewarm probably mineral water which until then had not been analized. The climate of Huancavelica is the whole year round cool, not to say cold and at the season of the year when we were there regularly in the evening heavy showers of rain fell. Moore and I rode to the house of John Blackwood but in the absence both, of him and his younger brother we were received by Juan Antonio Lopez who lived in the same house, with the same kindness as they would have done had they been present. I had also a [251] letter to him which Francisco Almirall had procured me from Maximo Samudio (both dead and gone since then). Lopez was a native of Chile and quite a gentleman, so was Dr. Francisco Javier Plata, a Buenos Ayrean and now a merchant. We four dined together, after dinner many natives and Spaniards came in of all kinds and descriptions, coffee was handed round; we had an enormous deal of conversation and at ten o'clock Moore and I retired to our bed-room.

*Monday, 7th of January 1828.* We spent this day in a quiet manner; we conversed with our host, walked about in the town and played at chess, which game had gradually become a favorite occupation of both of us, to me it had been so since my childhood. In the forenoon Lopez introduced us to the Negritos, we only saw the mother and one of the daughters Chavelita, a handsome girl, and the "belle" of Huancavelica, both were very agreeable. In the evening Lopez took us to another family, the Orbesudos, in which family there were no less than four daughters, three of them decidedly good looking; dancing, singing and playing filled up the time; at home we took a good egg-punch before going to sleep.

*Tuesday, 8th.* In the course of the forenoon Moore and I paid a long visit to the Orbesudos, with one of the daughters Petita I played two games at chess which I lost, I giving her the advantage of the castle knight and bishop; a game at drafts turned out a drawn one. I was not a little surprised to discover such accomplishments in an out of the way place like Huancavelica; this young lady, besides played the guitar and the salterio, sang and danced. Various supertitious customs of the Indiands came to my knowledge. When it hails they are in habit of yelling and making other noises in their dwellings in the persuasion that by doing so they prevent the hail from doing any injury to their crops. When at the foot of a hill or mountain they spit out their masticated Coca into any narrow ravine which may be alongside the road for then they think they will not be fatigued when climbing up. Again, when an Indian starts on a journey leaving his wife behind him he heaps up a pile of stones and when on his return he finds that this pile has been knocked down, he considers it to be an infallible proof that his wife has been unfaithful to him. Whilst we were in Huancayo an unusual drought was complained of; [252] this the Indians attributed to a Chilian, who had died without confession, having been buried in consecrated Ground and in order to draw down from the Heavens the desirable rain, "la virgen de los misterios" was paraded in procession through the streets. Quite unexpectedly, John Blackwood returned from his excursion to Huanta, he was a good looking young Irishman, a year or two older than Moore and I, offhand agreeable and good-natured, but at that time too much addicted to the dangerous two "W's", *wine* and *women*, he kept a common looking Chola woman in his own house, who however did not appear at meals; I must however do him the justice to say that in later years he became quite a different man and was as steady as he had been wild in his youth. When taking tea a number of queer looking fellows came in to welcome Blackwood on his arrival, but not much notice was taken of them. Lopez and Moore went out. Plata and I sat down to play chess, Blackwood who had already gone to bed turned out again in his shirt with a poncho thrown over and he, Moore and I drinking egg-punch and talking remained up till 2 in the morning.

*Wednesday, 9th of January 1828.* After breakfast Blackwood, Lopez, Moore and I mounted our mules with the object of visiting the principal mine in the neighbourhood; accordingly we rode up part of one of the steep mountains at the foot of which Huancavelica lies; when still some distance from the summit we alighted and found ourselves at the entrance of the main adit or "socavon" which about 200 varas below the surface enters into the rock for about 600 varas; for the first 200 it was so high and broad that a man on horseback could ride so far in. The purpose of this adit was partly to rain the mine, partly to afford the Indians a shorter way for carrying out the ore. We walked in until the water with which the mine is filled put a stop to our further progress. The cutting of this adit has taken 26 years, and besides this entrance there are 7 others into the mine; that called Santa Barbara is, or rather was of greater importance than any other of the many quicksilver mines in the neighbouring mountains. It was related to us that in the richest vein, 80 varas wide, from which inmense quantities of quicksilver had been extracted, there are in number as many streets, lanes and cuts as in the "villa" of Huancavelica itself; there on it was added even houses and chapels and all this wonderful work at a depth [253] of 385 varas below the surface. From all the mines jointly which during the time of the Spanish dominion were solely worked on account of the Government, if we may believe the Spanish assertions, quicksilver to the amount of $300,000,000 has been obtained and the wood employed in propping up the mines has cost $2,000,000. Private individuals had made an offer to the Government in Lima to drain and to work the said principal mine "de Sta. Barbara" on their own account, allowing to them 1/3 of the net profits, which proposal had not been accepted. We now continued our ride to the summit of the mountain; here the surface was full of holes being entrances both to the mine of Sta. Barbara as well as to many others. In many places the solid rock had been blasted and broken to pieces so as to present a very grotesque appearance. Upon this mountain lie three villages, which are called Chajllatacan, Sajsamarca and Santa Bárbara. In 1828 these rich mines were, one may say totally neglected, for the insignificant digging which some Indians carried on here and there was hardly worth mentioning; nevertheless their labors afforded us an opportunity of seeing by what process the quicksilver was extracted from the ore. An oven or small furnace was heated by means of kindled straw; upon its level surface an iron grating in the shape of a large gridiron was fastened, all round the border of this grating small cakes made of the ground ore mixed with common earth and water and then baked in the sun, were placed; in the middle the ore in its natural state, but broken to small pieces, was heaped, and all this was covered so as to leave an aperture for an earthern jar of a middling size, the bottom of which was knocked out and which exactly fitted in, the narrow mouth of this first jar was fixed into the bottom of another jar, the mouth of this into another and so on forming four rows containing each a considerable number of these jars. The heat of the oven burned the earthy particles which falling through the grating and called "desmontes" were carried off, being of no value, whilst the quicksilver evaporated and the vapors impregnated with it found their way through the first hole into the said rows of jars; the cold outer air made them condense and the quicksilver thus obtained, adhered to the inside of the jars; out of the mouth of the last a few vapors still escaped, these of course contained still an exceedingly small quantity of quicksilver which was thus lost. I did not enquire how they could know when the jars were so much filled as not to allow any more quicksilver to adhere but I suppose that the greater or less density of the vapour [254] which the last jar emits, must be an infallible criterion. Howsoever this may be, when the process is completed, the jars are broken to pieces and the quicksilver rubbed off with a wetted rag. The process which I have just endeavoured to describe appeared to me so simple and even rude that I could only believe it to be adapted to the limited means of the Indians, whilst I felt convinced, though I was not told so, that the Spanish Government must have employed more scientific means. Both when riding up and down we saw several "Bizcachas" which on our approach hurried into their holes; they resemble the European rabbits, like them they burrow under ground, but are smaller and of a grayish colour. After we had dined we paid visits both to the Negritos and Orbesudos, of which nothing particular is to be said. The only observation which I made was that at the former's the apartments were somewhat better furnished than I generally had found them to be in the Sierra, in one room a carpet of Cuzco manufacture, was spread; at home we finished the day as usual, drinking egg-punch.

*Thursday, 10th and Friday, 11th of January 1828.* Both days were spent alike. At home we read, wrote our journals, and played at chess; we walked about in the town and spent many hours with the two families whom I have so frequently mentioned. As there were many girls, more or less good looking, and agreeable, it was natural that Moore and I were well pleased and that we endeavoured to make ourselves as agreeable as we could, the last day, the old lady, Negreto, ordered cakes and some spirits to be brought in, which I have noted down as an extraordinary event, for kind and friendly as the Peruvians always are, they very seldom, unless you live in their house, offer any refreshments when the visit is paid to them. (–?) Drinking our egg-punch kept us till very late, the first of these two days I considered myself fortunate in making my escape at two in the morning, the second I lay down at midnight, dressed as I was, our beds and trunks being already packed up.

*Saturday, 12th of January.* At 3 a.m. our muleteer called us; we started an hour later with moonlight. Hardly were we out of the villa when we had to ride up-hill; in fact there is no other outlet from Huancavelica than over the mountains which surround it. Somewhat past five day broke. Our this day's road lay over "La Puna", on the summits of mountains and surrounded by others which are of a still greater elevation. The vegetation was not exclusively [255] confined to the short Sierra grass, here and there, we observed potato fields. We passed a "tambo" Paucará through which the post road runs, lying a little to our left and at 5 p.m. put up for the night at an Estancia called Putaja.

*Sunday, 13th of January.* We continued our ride over the Puná also called "Las Altas" or "the heights"; vegetation had improved a little since yesterday for occasionally bushes and small trees made their appearance. To the left at a considerable depth below us lay the villages of Sucubamba, Acobamba, Cucubamba and others, through which the post road passes and which looked down upon from above presented many a pretty view; we took our usual lunch, for of course we always carried some provisions with us, in a fine spacious cave formed by nature, close to a spring of crystaline water. At about 6 leagues from Putaja when we had ridden up a small height, a beautiful grand prospect opened out before us. All around us at the verge of the horizon we saw the majestic Andes, with numerous snow-capped peaks and the whole interval between them and where we stood was filled up with hills and mountains, one rising above the other; only exactly before and below us an apparently small, green plain was discernible, in the middle of it the villages of Lurincocha and Huanta; a little further on than the latter the battle-field of Ayacucho and on the left nearer to us the heights of Iquicha whence the rebellious Indians had made their descent. Thence a descent of 2 short leagues brought us to a few houses called Marcas, where we stopped for the night.

*Monday, 14th of January.* From Marcas the descent continues for two leagues more; Moore and I walked on foot the whole distance, and on the way made the acquaintance of two ladies who were travelling in the same direction as we, the one was Doña Chepita Acharte a relation of Doña Ventura Ugarte of Huancayo, who had fled from Huanta at the approach of the Indians, and was now returning home; the other was from Huancavelica, name unknown. The temperature had of course changed very perceptibly since we had come down from the altas; aloe trees, here called "pencas" and prickly pears "tunas" grew in abudance. When we were at the foot of the descent we had before us the river "Huarpa" which is an affluent of the Jauja river, and over it a good rope bridge, the rope made of the fibres of the penca, a 100 varas long, was thrown. We rested here a considerable while and took our lunch together with the ladies and the Intendente of Pampas, Don José Santillana, who joined us here and who was on his way to Huamanga [256] with a sum of money. The mules were unloaded, our muleteer carried over our beds and trunks and led the beasts across one by one; of course the whole party alighted and walked over the bridge, Moore and I taking care of the ladies who not only had fervently recommended themselves to the image of a saint stuck against the rock, but also muttered prayers until we reached the other side. I myself certainly did not consider that there was the slightest danger. We now continued our ride in company of the ladies, the Intendente, his money and the escort; we had to pass many ravines before reaching Lurincocha, but thenceforward as far as Huanta, 6 leagues from Marcas, the road was very pretty; trees of all kinds abounded, to the right we had a fine valley, to the left at no greater distance than half a league, the mountains of the fear inspiring Iquichanos. In Huanta we alighted at the house of Doña Chepita, a good old soul; with her lived three or four of her nieces not bad-looking, but hardly able to keep up a conversation; amongst themselves they were more in the habit of talking in Quichua than in Spanish. Our luggage arrived two hours after us and when we had made ourselves look a little decent, we dined and accompanied by Rubianes, Blackwood's clerk, paid a visit to a lady from Ica, the wife, of a certain Benavides, who was an agreeable woman; we went to bed early. The visit which the Iquichanos had recently been paying to the Huanta people, was as may easily be supposed, still fresh in their recollection and the particulars which were communicated to us were more or less the following. It was in the beginning of November when they came down from their mountains led by Huachaca, by a Frenchman named Soregui, who it was said had joined them out of exasperation at the infidelity of his wife, and by some other chiefs. The few regular troops who garrisoned Huanta retired before them, whereupon they entered the place and set fire to the barracks, the Town-Hall and some other buildings. They remained about three weeks longer without doing any further harm or committing any other disorder, on account of which forbearance the Huamanga people accused those of Huanta of keeping up a secret good understanding with the Indians. On the 27th or 28th of Nov. the Iquichanos marched upon Huamanga, their force consisting of from 3000 to 4000 men. They divided themselves into three columns of which the middle one was by far the strongest. In [257] Huamanga there were no more than 150 regular soldiers, commanded by Colonel Vidal; these remained in the town placing themselves behind eight trenches each provided with one cannon; but besides the National Guard, nearly the whole male population took up arms, for it was rumoured and perhaps not without foundation that the Indians were approaching with lighted torches and that their intention was to burn the town. Two columns of the Indians were defeated, that to their left, by 200 of the Huamanginos, the centre one consisting of no less than 2000 by 25 men of the National Guard, commanded by three officers Solar, Solares and Sarrios. I could not help expressing some incredulity at this extraordinary feat of arms, but I was assured that it was the fact and that the Guamanguinos, had not lost a single man, whilst of the Indians about 200 had been killed. After this rout, they returned to their mountains and when passing through Huanta, Huachaca ordered his followers to set fire to the place, but fortunately none would obey his order. The Government troops again took possession of the town, where if the Huantinos can be believed, they behaved worse than the Indians had done; they not only plundered the houses but did not even spare the Church, whence they carried off all the sacred vessels made of silver, statues of angels of the same precious metal, gold and silver fringes, in short everything of value. They accused one officer of having sent off to Huamanga not less than 9 mules laden with robbed property. When Otero had arrived with his troops everything was so far quiet, that he could immediately march back, in order to take care of his own departement, nevertheless the very day when we arrived and whilst we were on our road to Huanta on the heights at less than a leagues distance, the Huantinos and Iquichanos had been skirmishing with each other. The news received from Lima were not of a favourable nature. La Mar who was at that time at the head of Government had recalled from the South Generals Gamarra and Cerdeña and given the command of the army in the Southern departments to General Aparicio. Lorenzo Vidaurre, a, at that time known character, had been arrested in Lima on suspicion of planning revolutionary movements.

*Tuesday, 15th of January 1828.* The distance from Huanta to Huamanga is 7 leagues. Moore, Santillana and I started from the former place at about 9 a.m. and arrived in the latter at 2 p.m.; for the first 5 leagues [258] we rode through a well cultivated country with many ups and downs, whilst for the two last the road gradually wound up through a narrow gully, formed of a white calcareous stone in which the heat was insupportable; from above, the sun darted upon us its vertical rays, from below they were reflected by the white soil. Our poor mules, much fatigued, tirled up at a slow pace, however at last as already said we reached Huamanga where we alighted in the house of Don Alonso Cardenas, to whom I had a letter of introduction from Juan José Sarratea, of Lima.

Perhaps some day or other it may be interesting to know what in 1828 travelling cost in the interior of Perú, and I therefore subjoin a copy of my expenses. It must be borne in mind that Moore and I had our own saddle beasts, and that in the large places we lived with those to whom we had letters of introduction.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| For one Carga Mule with muleteer and his beast from Lima to Cerro de Pasco, 50 leagues, the muleteer being paid by Moore | | | 21 |
| On the road for Steer, Moore and myself, | | | |
| bread in Lima | | 0.2 | |
| at Cavalleros expenses for men and beasts | | 1.2 | |
| Santa Rosa for men and beasts | | 1.2 | |
| at Obrajillo, eggs 4rs fowls 4$, grass 5rs supper and breakfast 1$5. | | 6.6 | |
| Cuyaca, for men and beasts | | 2.5 | |
| Casacancha ditto | | 1.2 | |
| Diezmo ditto ditto | | 1.4 | |
| gratification to arriero | | 1 | |
| | one third of | 15.3 | 5.1 |
| from Lima to Cerro de Pasco | | | 26.1 |
| From Cerro de Pasco, to Huánuco, and back, Dansay, Moore and myself | | | |
| going down | | 4 | |
| gathering oranges | 1/2rl | | |
| Guarapo | 1/2 | | |
| Sugar | 4rls | | |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| girl for bringing ditto | 1rl | | |
| Guarapo | 1rl | | |
| at the mill 7, chicha 1/2, sugar 3, bread 2, mutton 4 1/2, alfalfa 4 | 21rls | | |
| [259] | | | |
| Carried over | 28rls | $4 | |
| at Cajamarquilla 11rls chicha 1/2rl | 11 1/2 | 4 7 1/2 | |
| one third of | | 8 7 1/2 | 3 |
| From Cerro de Pasco to Huamanga; Moore and I | | | |
| two carga mules and muleteer | | 90 | |
| green maize stalks, 4rs, 10 Chile tongues 5$; candles 2$, 1/2 doz. Bottles of brandy 9$, milk on the road 1rl Maize stalks, called alcacer 5rs barley 1$ | | 18.2 | |
| in Tarma, alfalfa 6$2, guide 2rs | | 6.4 | |
| Jauja idem | | 2.2 | |
| ditto grass 2$, piña 2rs firewood 1rl, bread 1rl, guide 2rs | | 2.6 | |
| in Huancayo, alfalfa 6$, guide 2rls | | 6.2 | |
| Acostambo, men and beasts | | 1 | |
| Huando, potatoes 1rl, fowl and bread 2rls, alfalfa 1$ | | 1.3 | |
| Huancavelica, 5 days grass 10$, wood 1rl, bread 2rs | | 10.3 | |
| Putaja . . . do. | | 0.4 | |
| Marcas . . . fowl 2rls, potatoes etc. 2rs | | 0.4 | |
| Huanta – alfalfa – | | 0.4 | |
| | One half of | $140.2 | 70.1 |

Don Alonso Cardenas, married but without family, was one of the principal men of Huamanga, and Colonel of the Civic Guard. He had been elected deputy to the Congress in Lima, but the climate of the coast not agreeing with him, he quickly returned to the Sierra. Moore and I were received by him, with the customary kindness, and we soon sat down to dinner. This was unusually good, everything clean, the earthenware, and glassware of good quality, his lady sat at the head, he at the bottom of the table, in short it was clear to us that he had seen in Lima, European society, and that he had profited by it; after dinner, he and a nephew of his Don Manuel, went with us to John Blackwood's younger brother, William, quite a lad and very agreeable. He returned with us to Cardenas's and after having taken tea we retired to rest.

*Wednesday, 16th of January 1828.* Young Blackwood was with us the whole day; with him we went to the prefect Don Domingo Tristan, elder brother of

Don Pio, to whom Don Mariano Sierra had given me a letter. He, an old man was very friendly towards us. In the afternoon we three together with Don Manuel, the nephew and a certain Durand, walked a little out of town [260] to several "huertas" or orchards; we also called upon some Huamanguinas, called the Alvorados who from the very first were not much to my liking.

*Thursday, 17th of January 1828.* In the forenoon, Moore and I were busy writing. At 3 we went to dine at the Prefect's; the dinner was excellent, but, the Cuzco post having just come in, the poor old man was so overwhelmed with business that we thought prudent to leave him as soon as we had risen from table. News had arrived, of course exaggerated, that in La Paz, "los Voltigeros Colombianos" had mutinied and that this rising had been suppressed by the other troops, after having killed 300 of the mutineers and made the remainder, say 800 prisoners; hereupon we went to the Alvorados, but not finding them in, we walked to "la huerta del buen Retiro" a little out of town where we found the girls, gathering fruits, mostly peaches, gambolling and frolicking about; from the corridor we had a pretty view upon Huamanga lying at a short distance, and somewhat below where we stood. We accompanied the Alvorados home; if yesterday I had not liked them, to-day they displeased me; they had nothing modest about them and a particular friend of their's, a stout creature, had been one of the common girls of Lima.

*Friday, 18th of January.* Don Alonso was good enough to accompany me to many workshops, both of filigree and of the statuettes made of white stone found in the neighbourhood, for which two articles the Huamanga people had acquired a great reputation and I was desirous to take samples of both with me to Arequipa; but notwithstanding the great trouble which Don Alonso took, we found nothing ready made and I had to give up my idea. In the course of the day we visited again some "huertas" a favorite pastime of the "Huamanguinos" at this time of the year where we ate peaches, pears and prickly pears, and were introduced to Echevarias and Bergaras, respectable and agreeable ladies; the former, cousins of General Echevaria who was shot in Arequipa by order of General Otero.

*Saturday, 19th of January.* This day we had fixed upon for visiting the battle-field of Ayacucho, rather more than 4 leagues distant from Huamanga. Our party consisted of Santillana, the Intendente of Pampas, Juan Alarcon, who had been present in the battle as ai-de-camp to Gen. Miller and who now served Domingo Tristan in the same capacity, Manuel Cardenas, Moore and myself; we had a boy with us who carried some provi- [261] sions and took care of our beasts. The road was like so many others to which the traveller in the Interior of Peru soon becomes accustomed, a long descent through a narrow valley, a similar ascent, and by 11 o'clock we had reached a small village called Quinoa, only a few hundred yards distant from the field of battle. When approaching it, it struck me at once that the more convenient "champs-clos" for deciding a duel between nations could not easily have been formed by nature. From Quinoa, several large, rude, irregular steps, as if purposely cut in the rock to facilitate the access, lead to the "field of the death" the literal translation of the Quichoa word Ayacucho ("aya" dead, "cucho" field) given to it many centuries back. Thence a small level piece of ground; the dimensions of which I much regret I did not note down, extends to the foot of the heights of Condorcunca, and on each side this small plain is confined by a deep ravine. We walked over it in all directions, searching for some relic or other, a ball, a button, or anything like it, but nothing was to be found. Horse bones were still lying about, but of human bones, there were none, the corpses having been enterred immediately after the battle by the victorious patriots. We then sat down on the turf and took our lunch, Alarcon giving us a clear and intelligible account of the battle, the details of which will be found further down. We rode back to Quinoa, saw our beasts fed and returned to Huamanga well pleased with our excursion. On our way home we alighted at an "hacienda", where some Indians with their head-gear of feathers, with masks and in their uncoash dresses were celebrating "la purisima Concepcion", the immaculate conception; with the utmost vehemence they stamped the ground to the music of a badly played harp and violin, this they called dancing.

## Description of the battle of Ayacucho

On this memorable day of the 9th December 1824, the Spanish Army numbered from 11 to 12,000, amongst whom 900 cavalry with 11 guns, three of which were useless, as they were not even taken off the mules' back. The viceroy La Serna was General-in-Chief, had under him Generals Canterac and Valdez, besides whom General Villalobos and Monet. The united Colombian and Peruvian army was 5500 men strong, including 500 cavalry and 1 gun. Of the 5500, 4000 were Colombians and 1500 Peruvians. The Colombian General Sucre commanded the united forces, under him we find the well-known names of General La Mar, afterwards [262] President of Peru, who died in Central America; the Colombian Córdoba, who died a young man; the Hanoverian Braun, and the Englishman Miller, both old men in 1861 and the latter covered with scars. On the 8th December the Spaniards made themselves masters of the heights of Condorcunca; Sucre had intended to anticipate them in this movement but was dissuaded from doing so by O'Conner, an Irishman, the Chief of his Staff, who convinced him that the plain of Ayacucho was the spot where the patriots must die or conquer. Accordingly it was here where they took up their position;

on the evening of the 8th Sucre ordered a false attack, whilst the military bands of the whole army struck up. This led to no result. The night from the 8th to the 9th both armies passed under arms, dressed in their best uniforms, and with all their military accoutrements about them. Our informant added that much enthusiasm prevailed in the army of the patriots; this may have been the case as regards the chiefs and officers, but certainly to the common soldiers, all Indians, it was quite indifferent who ruled over them, whether Spaniards or Patriots; moreover from their sombre, melancholy and distrustful character, not a spark of enthusiasm can ever be elicited. During the night the Spaniards succeeded in bringing four of their guns into position, g1 in the plan, see appendix Nº 12. At about 7 a.m. the Royalists commenced descending from the heights, Valdez to the right, Monet in the centre, Villalobos to the left; in doing so, they lost many men; their balls passed for the greater part over the heads of the patriots, whilst on the other hand the firing of these did much execution amongst them. When Monet charged in the centre, the patriots at first retired a little, but as soon as Córdoba and Braun led the Colombians under their command, to the countre-charge, the royalists were speedily overcome and dispersed, two battalions of theirs [f.], which had not entered the field and had remained quite intact followed the rout of their companions. The attack of Villalobos to the left was unsuccessful from the very beginning, owing in a great measure to the difficulties and inequalities of the ground; one batallion of his did not come into action, and his whole division was defeated and dispersed with the loss of many men. Only to the right where Valdez, the best of the Spanish Generals commanded, victory remained undecided for some time; here the Peruvians, under La Mar and Miller, were [263] sorely pressed by the Royalists, the Spanish guns were taken and retaken more than once; the only gun which the patriots had, was brought against them, the Vencedores, this was the name given to a Colombian battalion, marched to the assistance of the Peruvians, but notwithstanding this reinforcement sent to the left wing of the patriots, the royalists on this side manfully kept their ground until it became evident to them from the dispersion of their centre and left wing, that the day was irretrievably lost. At 11 a.m. the battle was decided; the Colombian battalions of Rifles, Bargas and Vencedores were sent up the heights in pursuit of the fugitives of whom they killed some and made many prisoners; the number of dead and wounded on both sides was stated at 3000, amongst whom more patriots than royalists. The viceroy La Serna, slightly wounded by a sabre-cut in the forehead and ear, was made prisoner by a Colombian sergeant; Generals Canterac and Valdez delivered themselves up, shortly after the battle and on the same afternoon the well-known capitulation was signed in the house of the Gobernador of Quinoa; in virtue of it all Spanish Generals and officers, who wished to do so, were allowed to return to their native country. The greater part of the common soldiers who were with few exceptions Peruvian Indians, was afterwards incorporated with the patriot army though some of them perhaps Spaniards by birth, may have taken refuge among the Iquichanos and stirred them up against the patriot Government. On the following day the 10th both armies marched to Huamanga, the royalist soldiers without arms, the officers with their swords. Though the Peruvians date their Independence from the 28th July 1821, when it was first proclaimed in Lima by General San Martin, only after the victory of Ayacucho, the independent Goverment of the Republic of Perú commenced constituting itself and therefore up to the present day 1861, all military men who have assisted at the victories of Junin and Ayacucho and at the two sieges of Callao, enjoy in their pay great advantages over those who have not been so fortunate. General Rodil everybody knows held out in the castles of Callao until the first days of 1826, when want of provisions forced him to capitulate. In 1825, Bolivar, separated Upper from lower Perú, giving to the former the name of the Republic of Bolivia. [264]

*From Sunday, 20th to Tuesday, 22nd of January 1828.* In the course of these three days I spent many hours, with various families to whom we had gradually become introduced, the Alvorados; the Bergaras, the Echevarias, the Pachecos and others. Wheresover I went I invariably devoted myself sometimes to the one, sometimes to the other, of these ladies, if ladies they could be called, and as at that time I was of a proper age, say about 28, not too young to be overlooked, not too old to be disliked, my attentions were generally well-received. Nevertheless though occasionally my imagination may have been fired, my heart was never touched, and with regard to all my female Sierra acquaintances, I could say with full justice, out of sight out of mind. Always something or other turned up which was at variance with my ideas of female propriety. Thus for instance, one of them, Miguita Bergara told me that she had been married to a Spanish officer, who after she had born him a child which had fortunately died, it was discovered had been previously married in Chile; hereupon she instituted a suit for divorce which she finally gained, and the Ecclesiastical Court declared that she was a “soltera” English “Spinster” and could marry again. Another Jacoba Pacheco made no secret of her utter detestation of her husband; her sister Augustina expounded to me principles, which sounded very oddly in the mouth of a girl of less than 15. “Marriage” she said “stifles love; love is of spontaneous growth and this can only be when this arises from the voluntary union of two willing hearts without the useless ceremonies of marriage”. A fourth taught me some Quichua words and when I had mastered their crackjaw pronunciation I was told that their meaning, many a time not quite as it should be, was always different from what she had made me believe. Many other examples could I adduce of want of real delicacy. We also went to see the Prefect, made the acquaintance of an Italian Swiss, Negri, who showed us many of his pretty drawings, amongst which a neat plan of the battle of Ayacucho; in the Monastary of Santa Clara we ordered chocolate for our (breakfast) journey, in that of Santa Teresa where Moore passed himself off for a physician, we were treated to excellent chicha and regaled with flowers.

*Wednesday, 23rd of January.* San Idelfonso or San Alonzo. This was the [265] saint's day of our host, which was celebrated by a drunken bout, which lasted about twelve hours; we breakfasted as late as it was always the case, at 1 p.m. a good lunch was placed on the table, and various gentlemen came to congratulate him. At a later hour an excellent and substantial dinner with superabundance of wines and spirits was served; we sat down to the number of 20, amongst whom four ladies. Glass after Glass was forced upon every one; by all kinds of manoeuvres I avoided drinking too much, though certainly I became merry. I ate hardly anything. More than once I made my escape and called upon my female "soi-disant" friends to bid them good bye. When I returned some had recovered their senses after a long nap, others were dancing, others singing, others playing and in this manner they kept it up till 1 o'clock in the morning. At midnight I managed to retire to my bedroom.

The first congress which met after the battle of Ayacucho, issued a decree in virtue of which, in commemoration of the victory, the name of the town of Huamanga was changed into that of Ayacucho. In 1827 people had not yet accustomed themselves to the new name; now in 1861 the old name has gradually fallen into disuse. Huamanga numbered in 1827 from 14,000 to 16,000 inhts. of whom a very large proportion Indians. It is superfluous to say that it is built in the manner that all Spanish towns are, the streets cut each other at right angles, and the Plaza or Square, more or less in the centre of the town. "Portales" or Arcades run round its four sides, but in 1827 part of them were as yet unfinished. A fountain stands in the middle; the Cathedral on one side is an insignificant structure. The houses are built either of a greyish stone found in the neighbourhood or of "adobes", sunburnt bricks. The roofs are pointed and covered with tiles, the walls are commonly thick, the rooms high, and the floors of bricks; earthquakes occurring but seldom, the greater part of the buildings consist of the ground floor and one story upon it. There are many Convents, Churches, and Chapels, viz. the Cathedral, dedicated to the Holy Trinity, the Convents of San Francisco de Paula, Santo Domingo, San Agustin, San Juan de Dios and La Merced, of Santa Clara, and Sta. Teresa; the Churches of Santa Ana, San Francisco de Asis, la buena Muerte, la Compania, San Sebastian etc. Water is rather scarce; the market place is well supplied, fruits of all description especially prickly pears, abound; nevertheless though to me the temperature appeared sultry such fruits as require the [266] intense heat of the valleys, paltas, chirimoyas, pine-apples, do not grow here. I observed that the Indian women in this neighbourhood wore a different head-gear from that in other parts of the Sierra. Instead of a hat or cap they rolled up a piece of "bayeta de pellon" which they placed on their forehead, allowing that part which is not rolled up to hang down behind as far as the neck. They used the "llijlla", the small piece of thin cloth which they throw over their breasts, kept together by the "topo" a big pin in the shape of a small spoon; on the other hand I did not remark the "anaco", a piece of cloth or baize worn by other Indian women over the back part of their petticoat in the shape of an apron.

*Thursday, 24th of January 1828.* When we rose we all felt poorly as might well be expected; however as I had taken greater care of myself on the preceding day than the others, I got round sooner than they by means of soda powder and a cup of tea. After breakfast we started at 10 o'clock. For half a league as long as the road leads over level ground Cardenas, Santillana, and two other gentlemen accompanied us; thenceforward we had a disagreeable ride, up and down incessant ravines. To the left we passed a small place called Tambillo; there we were overtaken by a Huamanguino, Alvorado, whose destination like ours was Cuzco. We three rode ahead of our luggage-mules and took no note of a tambo, called Tambocangallo where we intended to have stopped for the night and were thus obliged to have our mattresses spread on the open air, 6 leagues and a [hittock] from Huamanga. Though the wind blew high and it rained a little, I covering myself well up, slept soundly until next morning.

*Friday, 25th of January 1828.* Though I was awake by day break and had risen by 6 o'clock nevertheless the preparing and taking of our slight breakfast consisting of a cup of chocolate, boiled in water and a little bread, together with the saddling and loading of our beasts, detained us till past 7 o'clock, when we continued our journey. For the first two leagues, our ride was like yesterday's, the road lying across continual ravines, with an occasionally intervening small piece of level ground. We were again high up in the mountains, thousands of feet above the level of Huamanga; here and there a few sheep and "llamas" were grazing [267] upon the short grass, their only pasture in these elevated regions. We passed a solitary house called Matará and then ascended a small height where on the 3rd of December 1824 only 6 days previous to the victory of Ayacucho, the Colombian battalion of Rifles was severely haunted by the Royalists and if we belive General Miller's "Resumen" of his Services, printed in Lima 1861, only saved from destruction by his aid. The Major Dukesbury was killed, Colonel Sands, whom in 1825 I knew in Arequipa as General, had his horse shot under him. This battalion of Rifles was formed in Colombia at the beginning of the war of Independence and Consisted at that time exclusively of

Irish Volunteers both soldiers and officers, the soldiers gradually disappeared in the course of the war and were replaced by natives; of the officers a few survived who were of the number of those who were arrested in their beds and sent out of the country when in the beginning of 1827 the Major Bustamante carried into effect in Lima that revolution which ostensibly headed by him, overthrew Bolivar's authority in Perú. Thence a narrow descent between trees and bushes, three leagues long called la Cuesta de Pomacavanca brought us to a village named Ocros. As it was still early in the day we continued our ride along hills and through a mountanious country. We put up for the night in a large field covered with pasture for our beasts, and in the open air about 2 leagues from Ocros; not far from us was situated an "hacienda" called Ivias which we were told was uninhabited. To while away our time for we had at least an hour's daylight, Moore and I made up our mind to visit this estate; thither we forced our way over bridges, through bushes and branches and when we reached it certainly we saw before us a scene of desolation. The walls of the buildings, which formed a square, were still standing, so was a turret, to which I climbed up, but roofs, windows, doors, everything was wanting; weeds knee high overgrew the inside of the structures, also the yards, gardens, fields; not a human being was visible. Involuntarily, Ossian's words "and the fox will peep through the window", came to my mind. There were many fruit trees, quinces, pears, apples, peaches, prickly pears, but not one fruit was ripe, and then after a long fruitless search for provisions, Moore and I returned to our resting place as empty handed as we had started; fortunately Alvorado had some food left, upon this, bread and [268] butter and a glass of hot brandy and water we made our supper and laid down to sleep at 8 o'clock.

*Saturday, 26th of January 1828.* Our ride was a pleasant one, under the shade of trees, which together with bushes and underwood extended on both sides of the road. A short descent, that of Asma, brought us to a small plain and a second one to the banks of the river Pampas which we crossed over a rope bridge kept in good repair. Shortly before the close of the war of Independence, 80 Indians whom the Royalists had forcibly recruited, and whom they carried over this bridge, their arms tied together, were drowned here, the bridge giving way under them. On the other side of the river Pampas we came to a "tunal" or small course of prickly pear-trees, bearing innumerable ripe fruits; this was an irresistible temptation, we alighted and regaled ourselves to our heart's content. For want of gatherers, thousands of prickly pears are lost here in the course of the year, they fall off on the ground when ripe and rot. The thick green peel which encloses the inner eatable part of the prickly pear, is covered with extremely small, sharp prickly dorn, of a brownish colour, which easily penetrates into the skin where it occasions itching and sometimes swelling; all such whom nature has not provided with horny hands should therefore protect themselves with a good pair of strong leather gloves when plucking this fruit. A little further on than this "tunal" we had a tedious ascent before us, it was at least a league and a half long, after we had overcome it, we reached on the other side at about 5 in the afternoon, a miserable village called Chincheros; here we took possession of an empty house for our night-quarters, and met with a disagreeable accident. A bull, somewhat savage, was maddened by the barking and biting of a big fierce dog, the companion of our muleteer Osorio. In its infuriated state it attacked our mules which were standing in the plaza, gared one of them, and then made a rush at Moore; who having fortunately his fowling piece at hand, shot the brute dead on the spot. Now difficulties arose between Moore and the bull's owner, and at last they came to the arrangement that he lent Moore another mule, which would be exchanged on Moore's return journey for the now wounded mule, which it was expected [269] would be cured by that time. Chincheros is 21 leagues from Huamanga.

*Sunday, 27th of January.* We left at 8 o'clock. For one, perhaps two leagues we had to our left the well-cultivated valley of Uripa intersected by hedges and with farm houses peeping through here and there. Again we had to ride up-hill, this time however gradually until we reached the Puná of Saracocha; then we descended a finely wooded gully following the course of the river Andahuaylas, we crossed this river, left to our right on the heights the post house of Moyobamba, and the hacienda of Chumbibamba, the gully gradually widened, and changed into an extensive valley covered with splendid maize-fields, the moon had risen and we, enjoying this beautiful evening reached Talavera past 7 o'clock, 12 leagues from Chincheros. We addressed ourselves to Polonario Riocra, an acquaintance of Don Mariano Sierra's of Lima; he gave us a "chupe" for supper and a room where to sleep for the night.

*Monday, 28th of January.* Before breakfast we paid our respects to the Gobernador, a sensible man. Talavera, though small is of more importance than the generality of the villages through which we had come, its patron is Santiago. The inhabitants are rather of ill repute in the neighbourhood for their propensity for thieving: on the previous day we had had an example of their lascity of morals in this respect; we met on the road four Talaverinos, who to judge by their dress did not belong to the lowest classes, they without compunction threw a noose over a fine calf grazing alongside this road, they killed it, skinned it and each of them carried away one quarter upon his saddle. We left Talavera at 11 a.m. and had but one hour's pretty ride to the place of Andahuaylas situated in the same valley. Provided with a letter form the prefect Don Domingo Tristan, we went straight up to the Intendente's house who received us with politeness and placed at our disposal two empty rooms in the house of a certain Caceres's. Having shaved and dressed we went to take our dinner at the intendente's whose name was Lira; plates and dishes were of silver, the glasses of a fine quality, the dinner good and the country wine excellent, but the host uncommonly taciturn. After dinner whilst it was raining I read Segur's "Histoire de la grande Armée" an extremely interesting book and a [270] present of Eck's, with which I whiled away many a tedious hours during this journey. When the rain had ceased we paid our visit to the curate whose house was fitted up in so handsome a manner as certainly I had not expected to find in Andahuaylas, with him the Intendente and a Spaniard Martin, we called upon a shop keeper, one of whose two daughters played the guitar; returned to the Intendente's who as silent as at dinner treated us with particularly good coffee, cream and sugar and at nine retired to our room in Cáceres's house.

*Tuesday, 29th of January 1828.* Moore and I remained this day in Andahuaylas for the purpose of giving some rest to our beasts. Like the previous day we took our meals at the Intendente's, we walked about, looked in at Martin's, conversed with the shopkeeper's daughters, read, wrote and whiled away the time as well as we could, we were assured that it was a great loss to us that the family of the Samanesas, was absent in their hacienda, they were represented to us as very agreeable people and above all as having a piano in their house, of course an extraordinary thing in such out of the way place. Andahuaylas has only one Church; its population numbered from 2000 to 3000. The temperature of this valley is upon the whole too cool to permit the growth of the sugar cane, whilst it abounds in the neighbouring vallies in which, lying deeper the heat is greater.

*Wednesday, 30th of January.* We started at 8 o'clock; at a short distance from Andahuaylas we passed through a village San Gerónimo, we then had to our left the pretty valley of Argáma, and riding down-hill for a long time we reached the posthouse of Pincas, situated in a narow woody gully. Here I allowed our party which had been augmented by a young man from Andahuaylas called Chacon, to ride on before me, I remaining behind to finish my lunch; when I mounted, my companions were out of sight and very soon I had completely lost myself in narrow paths leading between richly cultivated fields and passing now and then an isolated house. The Indians whom I met, either could or would not understand my Spanish, until the sight of a 2 rial piece, which I held up to a woman, quickly cleared up her understanding. She showed me to a small bridge which I passed and then ascended for 2 1/2 leagues alongside a [271] mountain, or as it is called in Spanish, "la ladera" of Coramba. On the summit I had the pleasure of again finding my friends, the separation from whom in a country entirely unknown to me, had certainly not been very agreeable. The snowy

Cordillera of which for some days past we had not had a glimpse, again came in sight and we greated them as old friends; our new friend from Andahuaylas pointed out to us the ruins of an old Indian village as well as those of a tower in which tradition says a large quantity of gold and silver had been piled up by the Indians, to serve as part of the ramson demanded by Pizarro for their beloved Inca Atahualpa, but which after the death of the latter was hid in various places between this mountain and the village of Huancarama, 10 leagues from Andahuaylas. A descent of more than a league and a half brought us thither where we arrived past seven. We had much trouble in procuring fodder for our beasts and shelter and a "chupe" for ourselves; in the middle of the night we were all awakened by the rain passing through the roof of the miserable hut which we had finally obtained.

*Thursday, 31st of January.* By 12 o'clock we had reached a prettily situated posthouse called Carhuacahua. After having remainded about an hour in order to feed our beasts we proceeded on our journey, the road leading as usually up-hill and down-hill, sometimes over barren ground but generally through the middle of bushes and underwood, "montes" as they are called in Peru. 3 leagues from Carhuacahua we crossed the river Pachachaca over a fine stone bridge of one arch and arrived in good time at Abancay 8 leagues from Huancarama. Alonso Cardenas of Huamanga had furnished us with a letter of introduction to the Intendente Vera, but he being absent we went to the Alcalde's who again showed us to the curate's, this was an elderly man called Casimiro Cavañas who immediately asked us to dine with him, difficulties however arose where we should sleep and only after a good deal of conversation he agreed to our arranging our beds in the only spare room which he had and which was a kind of study. I, on my part considered this a sacrifice made by him for our convenience. Besides ourselves, several ladies stayed at that time at the Curate's, one of them Doña [272] Juliana Mendoza, the wife of Lorrea, Intendente of Aimaraes, the other Manuela Quintana y Ocampo an elderly lady; these two sat down with us to dinner where plates and dishes were of silver. Afterwards two young men with whose name I was not made acquainted, a daughter of Doña Manuela's called Chepita an agreeable young girl and the intendentes wife pretty but insignificant joined us in Doña Juliana's room; we had playing on the guitar, singing, dancing and an enormous deal of talk, it was as late as 11 when we retired to the Curate's study, where we made ourselves at home as well as we could, I placed my mattress on the table.

*Friday, 1st of February 1828.* We remained this day at Abancay. It is irregularly built, has its public square and Church but is so small that it can hardly be called anything better than a village; in its vicinity much sugar is grown and there are many handsome and valuable estates; the substantial buildings belonging to some of which we had noticed during our ride. Moore and I walked about a little but by far the greater part of the day we spent in the company of the curate and the ladies with whom we had become acquainted on the previous day. The former told us much of the wonders which we were to see in Cuzco and what I was rather astonished at; for he had appeared to me an unprejudiced man, he didn't cease relating to us extraordinary stories of the miracles performed by saints and "almas justas"; the ladies were by no means disagreeable. The evening we passed like the previous one and I should have been much pleased with our stay in Abancay if someone had not taken it into his head to discover that I could not pronounce the Spanish d which I then thought and even now believe to have been a mere whim. I didn't mind the ladies laughing at this supposed fault in my pronunciation, but when the gentlemen, particularly the curate and Chacon did the same I not only was offended but let them know that I was so.

*Saturday, 2nd of February 1828.* We sent off our luggage mules at an early hour; we ourselves, say Moore, Alvorado, Chacon and I left at about 9 after having breakfasted and said good bye to the curate and the ladies. Hardly were we out of the village when we had to ascend no less a distance than 3 leagues, the road being extremely bad, almost as much so as those of the Yungas of La Paz, which I have always considered as being [273] the *non-plus-ultra* in this respect; when we had reached the summit we had to ride down hill for more than a league, when we found ourselves in a well cultivated valley covered with rich maize-fields and sugar-plantations, here and there the buildings belonging to the different estates; a ride of two leagues through this plain brought us to the village of Curahuasi, "house of gold", where we arrived at 4 p.m. This village is about as extensive as, but less populous than Abancay. We observed orange-trees planted in the church-yard, a thing which I have not seen anywhere else. The snowy-peaks of the Cordillera not further off than 3 leagues formed a striking contrast with the tropical vegetation around us. The Gobernador to whom we addressed ourselves for food and shelter, showed us to a house in which we slept for the night in the same room with the whole family, say mother, daughters and servants.

*Sunday, 3rd of February.* We rose at a very early hour but as it lasted some time before our mules returned from the pasture to which they had been sent during the night, it was past 8 when we started. A descent of two leagues took us down to the river Apurimac. For the last 1/2 league the road is cut zig-zag in the rock, which is of a steepness hardly to be conceived. In my opinion it scarcely swerves 25 degrees from the perpendicular or in other words the angle which at its base it forms with the level ground is 65 degrees. For about 400 ft a tunnel was blasted through the rock which goes here by the name of "el socavon”. This last 1/2 league we all dismounted and led our beasts and when at last I stood before the river and the bridge of which I had heard so much talk in Perú, I confess that I was greatly disappointed: It is true, the Apurimac which means in Quichua, “the man that talks”, flows deep below in its rocky bed and on both sides the rocks, steep and rugged rise to the level of the bridge and I immediately came to the conviction that only a violent convulsion of nature could have riven asunder these solid masses and formed a passage for the waters; but on the other hand these waters flow quietly along, they do not fret or foam at any impediment in their way, they look black and ominous, seen from the great height above, the bridge itself made of hemp ropes, not of those from the fibres of the aloe, was in very bad repair, nevertheless so totally void was I of fear that after having led my mule across, all did the same and the luggage mules were [274] unloaded, I returned and then recrossed it in order to measure its length by means of my steps and I found it to be about 50 “varas” or 140 English feet; the ropes were covered crossways with thin boards and on both sides as it is always the case, about 4 feet-higher than the level of the bridge, a rope spanned across of which the traveller may take hold to steady himself, this bridge as well as the road we had come was comparatively a new structure; it being commenced and finished during the short reign of the last viceroy La Serna; its cost had amounted to 14 or 18,000$ of course including the road. The former bridge had been higher up the river and shortened the distance by 3 leagues; it had been destroyed by a piece of rock which having loosened itself from the mountains fell upon it. On the other side of the Apurimac again an ascent of 2 1/2 leagues stared us in the face, but our trusty mules overcame it as they had done so many others; on the other side half a league was to be ridden down-hill when we reached the post-house La Banca and thenceforward for four leagues as far as Mollepata a comparatively speaking level country lay before us; I say comparatively speaking, for the road leading along the mountains, had to cross many a ravine. A 5 p.m. we were in Mollepata where the Gobernador to whom we addressed ourselves showed us to an empty house in which we accomodated ourselves for the night.

*Monday, 4th of February 1828.* When we left at the usual hour of between 7 and 8, a thick fog covered mountains and gullies, we gradually descended until 4 leagues from Mollepata we arrived in the valley of Limatambo. It is narrow and produces much sugar-cane; its climate is similar to that of the coast and I shouldn’t at all wonder if it has derived its name from the heat being there as intense as in Lima during the summer months. A gradual ascent of nearly 3 leagues leads up to the Puna; hardly had I ridden half a league when my fine white-mule which had done me such excellent services all the way from Lima, at last became tired and that to such a degree that I was obliged to dismount and to trust to my legs; fortunately I could rely upon them and I thus marched bravely on, first more than 2 leagues up-hill and when on the Puna, which not being of a particularly cold temperature was partly cultivated, I soon lost my way, I had to wade through a rivulet to pick my path through swamps to leap ditches and notwithstanding those various impediments [275] I reached the village of Zerito just when it was getting dark, a little before, the remainder of my party with the luggage-mules made their appearance. We had here some difficulty in procuring us a lodging, the house or more properly speaking hut to which the Gobernador showed us was locked and we had to force open the door; as soon as the mattresses were unloaded I lay down for verily I felt tired, during the night a violent shower of rain awakened us.

*Tuesday, 5th of February.* The idea that this day we would reach Cuzco the goal of our long journey made us bestir ourselves betimes. My mule had so far recovered that I could mount it, the road led over a continuation of yesterday's Puna which with a village here and there improved in cultivation the nearer we approached the city; at a short distance before the same, we passed under a gateway; close to it was a small height where we halted and waited for our luggage mules. Cuzco, the imperial city of the Incas, lay now before us, an enthusiasm, like that which the Crusaders experienced at the first glimpse of the Holy City, or Vasco Nuñez de Balboa when he first saw the vast expanse of the Pacific before him, for a certainty no such enthusiasm did we feel, nevertheless, many a thought crossed my brains. Cuzco, said I to myself, a word which in the years of my childhood came upon my ears as a sound from fabled and distant lands, which I associated with the riches of Potosi, with the melancholy fate of Huascar and Atahualpa, with the cruelties of the swine herd Pizarro, that Cuzco lay now verily and actually before my eyes. Did it offer anything grand to the sight, anything striking to the imagination? far from it. A number of houses irregularly huddled together, with their red roofs bleached by sun and rain, overtopped by the steeples of many Churches, extended varying in width, lengthways along the foot of a ridge of hills; cultivated fields surrounded them and these again were enclosed by barren hills; on one side the village of San Sebastian, on the other that of San Gerónimo. As soon as our luggage mules had come up we proceeded; the first street badly paved went steeply down-hill, we then passed through many streets some narrow, some wide, the former dating apparently from [276] the times of the Incas and without having met a single white face, Indians being the only ones who filled the streets we arrived at the "Tambo" of San José where we were shown to a room with bare walls, brick-floor, with one table and one chair. Of this we took possession and considered ourselves fortunate in being able to obtain a chupe from a dirty Negro, which we consumed still in the traveller's fashion, eating all out of the same pot. Two Arequipeños who lived in the same Tambo, came to see me and two Huamanguinos called upon our Huamanga friend Alvorado. I hastened to the post-office where I found letters from Mrs. Von Lotten and C. W. Schutte, enclosing letters of introduction to Cuzco people. As soon as I had returned we all started together. The Plaza Mayor is extensive; it is surrounded by Piazzas or "Portales" which serve as the ground floor for the first story of the houses. One side of the Plaza is the Cathedral which with its precinct protrudes over the lines formed by the Portales and thus spoils the symenetry of the whole; opposite is the Church formerly belonging to the Jesuits called "La Compañia" and adjoining, what was once the College of the Jesuits, now "El Colegio de las Artes y Ciencias"; in the centre of the Plaza stands a fountain. The Huamanguinos who served as our guides took us to see three Convents, of La Merced, San Agustin and Santa Catalina. In the first of the three they called our attention to some really fine stone arches in one of the cloisters; the second, San Agustin, used as a barrack offered nothing particular, but in the third, that of Santa Catalina, which in the time of the Incas was a temple for the Virgins of the Sun, who similar to the Vestals of ancient Rome, had constantly to keep alive the fire sacred to that luminary, I admired a peculiarity in the construction, a peculiarity which has been admired by thousands and will no doubt be admired by thousands as long as the edifice stands. The blocks are built of blocks of a description of granite, called on account of its colour "ala de Mosca", which generally quadrangular, but sometimes of irregular shape, are placed upon each other and [277] put into each other, without the help of cement or any other adhesive material, so closely and tightly that the point of a penknife cannot be introduced into the interstices. How the Indians, who, it must always be borne in mind, did not know the use of iron, contrived to do this is a secret up to this day; some suppose that they were acquainted with a chimical process which enabled them to soften the stone, but this I look upon as an idle tale. In a coffee-house we regaled ourselves with excellent ice and at an early hour lay down on our mattresses; the luxury of bedsteads we had not known for some time, nor could we expect to find them in the Tambo.

*Wednesday, 6th of February 1828.* The greater part of this day was taken up delivering our letters of recommendation which Moore and I did jointly, though those which I had received from Arequipa were drawn out in my favor only. The Provisional Prefect, Leon, to whom we had a few words from Domingo Tristan Prefect of Huamanga, was actually rude to us; not only did he not offer us a seat, but at the very threshold he dispatched us with a few words. In all other houses we were received with kindness. Don Santiago Corvalan and his wife Bernardina, with whom 20 years later I was very intimate in Lima –

now 1861 they are both dead – were not at home, but the lady we found at Doña Manuela Garrate y Usandivarren, who ordered cakes and liqueurs to be brought in. We remained with these two ladies more than an hour in pleasant conversation. Isidro Echegaray was dry and abrupt when we called upon him in his shop, but in the afternoon when he returned us our visit, he showed himself to be an agreeable and well informed man. In the College of Arts and Sciences, we were shown all over the different saloons, where pupils were at their studies; especially in drawing some had made considerable progress if one bears in mind that they had not been taught more than a year or so; the ground adjoining this College also belonged to the Jesuits in former times, and was now occupied partly by the "Maestranza", Government Smith[on], partly by the prison. Anselmo Centeno, was he who showed us most attention; he was an elderly man perhaps between forty and fifty, [278] and his dark complexion proved him to be a full blood Indian. His office was that of the Departamental Treasure and though he was Cuzco born, bred and educated, he had much of the gentleman about him, besides being proud of his native city he was an excellent guide and able and willing to give us all the information which we wanted; with him we went outside the town to his Country-house, which though small seemed to be his hobby-horse, then to the Convent of Santo Domingo, in the times of the Incas the temple of the sun, the walls of which consisted in the same granite and the blocks as cleverly united as yesterday described; one corner of this building, also dating from former times is wonderfully rounded off, so smoothly and with such an easy curve as to put one in mind of the bow of a vessel. Again Centeno made us observe the same material and the same way of construction in the walls of "La Compañia"; in short this is one of the wonders of Cuzco and the Cuzqueños did not fail to make the most of it. When it became dark, we accompanied Centeno to his own house where he showed us to his drawing room, carpeted, papered, handsomely furnished and well lighted up. On the sofa sat his wife and his two daughters neatly dressed in white; they however were taciturn and it was he who kept up the conversation in a manner interesting to Moore and to myself; he complained bitterly of the want of funds in the Treasury, at the head of which he was, he said it was so poor that those confined in the prison did hardly receive sufficient nourishment to keep them from starving. As little satisfied was he with the Goverment in Lima. He assured us that various young Peruvians who had been sent to Paris in order to be educated there at the public expense had been entirely neglected and circulars had even been passed to their parents requesting them to take on themselves the care of their children. Moore and I retired at about 9 o'clock. This Centeno is he who now in 1861 has been for many years living in Lima and for sometime was a regular visitor of ours. One of the daughters is also here, married [279] to Fermin Miota and has several grown up children; the other daughter in Cuzco is the widow of a certain Romanville; the mother is dead.

*Thursday, 7th of February 1828.* To our great relief we removed this day from our uncomfortable Tambo to a house in "la Calle de la Coca" which Alvorado and his Huamanga friends had taken and with whom we were to remain during our residence in Cuzco. In the Church "de la Compañía" the gilt altar and two paintings are pointed out to all travellers and are worth noticing. From Pedro José Gamio of Arequipa I had a letter to Dr. Feijoo the Rector of the College of Arts and Sciences; when Moore and I went to him, he was busy in his library with a Dr. Gallegos, nevertheless, he made us sit down ordered fruit, wine, bread and cheese and we remained with him more than three hours, he taking the lead in the conversation which was full of interest to us; he was a middle aged man, with a wooden leg and very lively; he had taken a share in the first rebelion of 1814, been made prisoner, sent to Spain, had escaped from the prison in Cadiz, travelled through several countries in Europe and certainly appeared to have very few prejudices about him. Speaking of John Rogers of whom it will be remembered I have said in these extracts that he commanded the Artillery of the Spaniards in the batlle of Umachiri, Feijoo said that he had been a traitor to the patriot cause and so had been Rudesindo Barrionuevo, owner of the estate of Miraflores near Lampa; he denied the truth of the report which is generally believed that it had been the intention of the Indians, in case they had gained the victory to kill all the Cholos. Centeno had no great opinion of Feijoo, he said he was not only "liberal", but "libertino", not only a liberal in his opinions, but a libertine in his morals. Centeno introduced us towards evening to two sisters daughters of the notary Mar (Don José Manuel Del Mar in 1861 Vicepresident of the Republic and one of the candidates for the next Presidency, is their brother) with whom we were well pleased they being lively and talkative; he also took us to the Moscosos, one of the first Cuzco families; here was a bevy [280] of ladies, young and old, none of whom struck the fancy either of Moore or myself.

*Friday, 8th of February 1828.* By invitation we took our breakfast at Dr. Feijoo's. Everything was very good, we had much wine and instead of tea the infusion of boiling water upon Coca leaves, which the first being thrown away on account of its bitter taste, makes with milk and sugar a palatable beverage, though inferior to that extracted from the true China leaf. The Doctor pleased us as much as he had done the previous day; in his conversation he showed himself to be a great admirer and faithful adherent of Bolivar. When breakfast was over he made us admire several fine paintings and in the vestry of the Church of La Compañia, ordered the ornaments and rich dresses which the priests wear when officiating as well as the [pyx] adorned with many pearls and diamonds to be displayed to us. In the course of the day we as usually made several calls, upon Doña Manuela Garrate, upon the Corvalans, Don Santiago the husband, one of the Judges in the superior tribunal in Cuzco was at home and he and his wife whom he said he married when she was 11 years of age, he 28 were both agreeable people. In the evening our Huamanga acquaintances introduced us to the Pierolas relations of the Tristans and Flores of Arequipa. Only the mother and her daughter Chepita married to a Spaniard Miranda were visible, other ladies came in and we retired without admiring any of them.

*Saturday, 9th of February 1828.* After having breakfasted at Doña Manuela Garrate's we went to Dr. Feijoo's room whom we found disputing with a teacher, of the rights of man ("el Cathedratico de los derechos de la jente"). A student who was to be examined wished to defend the old threadbare thesis that everybody has a right to kill a tyrant; the teacher said that he would not preside if the defence of such a heressy was allowed and to this Feijoo agreed. We then went to the Church where the Examination took place; opposite to him and the examiners stood the Student, I listened with attention but must confess that from all the highflown words I extracted but little common sense. At a later hour we [281] made a call upon the Mar's; for the first time we found the father in, a pleasant elderly man. Fruits and cakes were placed on the table; it struck me that in this respect the Cuzqueños are most hospitable than either the Limeños or Arequipeños; they frequently offered us refreshments when we made a call whilst in Lima and Arequipa, you may visit for years and a glass of cold water is the utmost you get. Moore and I dined at home, but we were hardly better off than we had been in the Tambo. Something or other cooked by an Indian woman, sufficient to satisfy the cravings of hunger was placed on the table. We were five and had together one dish, two plates, two forks, three knives and four spoons! Afterwards we altogether went to the Plazuela de San Francisco where every saturday evening a small fair is held; Moore and I finished the day in Centeno's company.

*Sunday, 10th of February.* At 8 o'clock Centeno accompanied us to the chapel of el Colegio de Educandas an establishment for the education of young girls which was under his especial care and protection. Each of them pays annually $100, 24 young girls of different ages all dressed in white each with a red Cashmere shawl with the Rectoress at their head who for distinction's sake wore a yellow shawl came in and devoutedly knelt down whilst Mass was said; Don Anselmo and we were separated from them by a wooden railing. We then went with Don Anselmo to his house to take breakfast with him and his family. Everything was excellent and served with the greatest cleanliness; dishes and plates were of silver. When he went to his study we accompanied the mother and daughters to the drawing room and now became better acquainted with them; the mother Doña Manuela must have been handsome in her youth and was an agreeable woman; the elder daughter Josefita; 13 years of age was bashful and plain; the younger Marianita 2 years younger, fair, smart, and rather too forward for her age; both had to play the Piano and I waltzed a little with the younger. After having left Centenos Moore and I made some calls and then dined at the Corvalans. After diner our indefatigable *cicerone* Centeno took us once more a long walk; in the walls of several buildings he pointed out to us with particular satisfaction stones of the most irregular shapes with eight, ten or twelve corners which fitted into each other with most extraordinary exactness and [282] precision; of course always without the aid of cement. Near the Church of San Cristobal stood the ruins of what was said to have been a house of the Incas; one wall with two or three niches, probably for sentries was in a fair state of preservation. In the chapel of the seminary of San Antonio lay buried the remains of bishop Perez the great Peruvian Patriot, his portrait and his hat hung against the wall. At a later hour we went to Dr. Feijoo's where a large party of gentlemen was assembled; some were playing at cards others conversed, others performed on the guitar, violin, violencello and flute and finally Miranda diverted us all with some Spanish songs which accompanying himself on the guitar he sang with much taste and drollery.

*Monday, 12th of February 1828.* This day we spent in company of the family of the Mar's; with the two daughters Paulita the elder, Margarita the younger, Martinez Colonel of the Peruvian Battalion Pichincha, husband of the elder, and a fellow-officer of his, we rode out together to a small farm belonging to the Mar's about a quarter of a mile of town, and a little further on we visited the public baths, two large ones for men and two smaller ones for women; clean, well kept and each bath receiving its supply of water from a separate streamlet. We lunched in the farm and dined in the townhouse of the Mars; dinner was sumptuous served on earthenware, not silver. Towards nightfall we went to a party given in celebration of a wedding to which a woman who kept a shop over the way had invited us; it was a vulgar concern, bride and bridegroom coarse looking; only Quichua was spoken, brandy was the drink handed round and Friars of La Merced and San Francisco, assisted. Usually before going to bed Moore, I and our fellow inmates whiled away an hour or so playing at dice for "medios".

*Tuesday, 13th of February.* The greater part of the day I was at home occupied with writing and reading. In the forenoon when taking a short walk, I saw the Cathedral open and entered. The high Altar is of massive silver; but it struck me as odd that above the image of the Savior placed on the Altar the silver ornaments represented bunches of grapes with vine-leaves. Behind the Altar the floor was very damp; between the intertices of two flag-stones I threw a pebble and heard [283] it plunge into water, which I learned afterwards is a river which flows thither from the Cementery; it is certainly strange that a cathedral should be built over such a foundation. About nightfall Moore and I being quietly at home, Mugica, who lived in the same house with us and Miranda came in; both were rather tipsy, they having dined at Doña Eulalia Camara's. They persuaded us to go with them to this lady's house and on entering the saloon which was carpeted, papered, well furnished and well lighted up we found a party of ladies and gentlemen assembled. The ladies were the following: Doña Eulalia Camara, the owner of the house with her daughter Francisca, called Pachuca, this young lady married some years later General Andres Santa Cruz, who became President of Bolivia and Protector of the Peru-Bolivian Confederacy; I saw her in 1851 in Paris when her husband after his fall was acredited to the cabinet of the Tuileries as Bolivian Plenipotentiary, I then put her in mind of her previous acquaintance, but she had either really forgotten me or didn't wish to be reminded of those times; I of course never again alluded to the topic though I may as well add here that in 1828 I became rather intimately acquainted with her. Further there were present Doña Tadea Camara married to Pierola and her daughter Chepita married to Miranda, and her other daughter Tomasita, particularly handsome; Doña Manuela Camara, mother of the well-known Rosita with another daughter of her's Manuela, also pretty; two Arequipeñas called Bueno and a Huamanguina Ochoa. Several of the gentlemen present performed on various instruments; at a later hour Musicians came in and we commenced dancing, the Spanish contre dance and the slow Spanish waltz, in both Moore and I were perfect, we therefore were not afraid of standing up like the natives, at one o'clock in the morning we went to another room where ices and other refreshments were laid out, in short since our leaving Lima we had not assisted at a party "d'un si bon ton" and we thus returned home extremely well pleased.

*Wednesday, 14th of February.* I had determined upon visiting the valleys in the neighbourhood of Cuzco; Moore was not inclined to accompany me and he only rode with me a short distance; he pretended to have to attend to business, but I thought that he preferred [284] the company of Doña Tomasita, to whom he had devoted himself the previous night, to an innecessary ride. We mounted post beasts, the postillion leading my white mule upon which a few blankets had been fastened trunk and bedding I did not carry with me. We started at eight and passed through two villages San Sebastian and San Gerónimo; as far as this latter the valley, bounded by a ridge of hills on each side and through which a fine road led was about one mile wide; every inch of ground was well cultivated and buildings belonging to various estates, lay scattered here and there. From San Gerónimo onwards the valley narrows considerably but the cultivation continues the same. Oropeza is one league distant from San Gerónimo, here we turned off to the right and reached about mid-day the estate of Doña Mercedes Picuaya called Lucre, about a league off the high-road. We had a letter of introduction to her from Doña Ventura Ugarte of Huancayo and though severely indisposed she received us with that kindness which is the rule in the interior of Perú, the reverse being an unusual exception. Her husband Nadal came in; he a native of Salta and in his demeanour quite a gentleman, and had been one of General Canterac's aide-camps. He invited us to stay with them till next morning which we willingly agreed to. After having lunched, he, his chaplain, Moore and I took a walk through his garden laid out in the old fashioned style, stiff rows of box-trees closely trimmed and beds with a variety of pretty flowers; then across rich maize fields he led us to his manufacture of "jerga and bayeton" two course woollen stuffs the latter of a closer texture than the former and dyed, come somewhat near a very ordinary European cloth and at that time was selling on the spot at 3 1/2rls the vara which Nadal told me left them a fair profit. The warp used to be made in the Collado, which is the name of that tract of land which stretches from Cuzco through the interior towards Lampa and Puno and includes these two places as well as the neighbourhood round them. The cost of the warp measuring 110 yards was 5 1/2 to $6 in the 12 looms at which Nadal had 50 men, women [285] and children at work, the weft was thrown in after which the texture was submitted to the fulling and finishing process. Of the remainder of the day little is to be said, we had dinner coffee and tea, strolled about in the garden, read Lima newspapers, conversed with our agreable host and hostess and retired to rest.

*Thursday, 15th of February 1828.* After breakfast Nadal proposed to us to ride over to the estate of Luis Astete to whose son-in-law I had a letter of introduction, it was called Gambutin; meeting the latter on the road we exchanghed a few words with him, whereupon my companions returned to Lucre and I continued my journey accompanied by the boy who served as postillion. On the previous day when riding to Lucre we had turned off from the high road and now of course I again had to make for it. We followed a narrow well cultivated valley until we reached the village of Caicai, where the river whose course we had followed hitherto, unites with another called here "el rio grande", but which, I shouldn't wonder it were the same with that which on the map I find named "Vilcomayo". A boy whom we met here advised us to cross this river over a rope bridge to its right side where for a considerable while we continued our ride along a bad, barren and broken road, whilst on its left side I could contemplate to my sorrow a fine smooth road leading through rich fields; in this manner we jogged on as far as the village San Salvador, 5 leagues from Lucre, then we again crossed the river over a rope bridge and keeping now on its left bank we passed the village of Pisac lying opposite and arrived at 4 o'clock at Toray distant from Lucre by the way I had come 8 leagues, by the way which I should have come 7 leagues. The whole day long a little rain had fallen but during the last half hour it had increased so much that when I alighted at Don Mariano Campana's to whom I had a letter from Centeno, I was nearly wet through. Campana's invitation to remain until next day I readily accepted, he was a good kind of man and had two daughters of whom not much is to be said; the one being fairer than the other the father had nicknamed them, surely with little delicacy, the one "la mula alazana" the sorrel colored mule, the other "la mula lúcuma" the brownish coloured mule.

*Friday, 16th of February.* I and my boy postillion started at 8, of course after having taken breakfast. One league from this last place I [286] came to the village of Caya, once more over a rope bridge to the right side of the river where at a distance of another league I reached the village of Larnay and the third league brought me to Calca, all the way I had passed through the same well cultivated valley which as I learned afterwards abounds in fruits such as peaches, apricots, plums, but whilst there nobody told me a word about it probably because it was not the right season for them. Farfan the Intendente of Calca would not allow me to go on without having dined with him. I strolled with him through the village which appeared to be of some importance; the Intendente stated the number of his inhabitants to be 2300, the population of the whole Province 14,000. In the Plaza grew some pisonay-trees of extraordinary dimensions; one of them measuring in circumference not less than 8 fathoms. At dinner I made the acquaintance of the Intendente's wife, a pleasant woman and admired his four children two boys and two girls, nice little creatures. After dinner I bade good-bye to my kind host and rode on always on the river's right side, on the left I saw the village of Huayllabamba, passed through the pretty village of Yuncay with beautiful trees and at about seven alighted at the Intendente's of Urubamba. After some conversation with him I retired to my bedroom at 9 o'clock.

*Saturday, 17th of February 1828.* With my postillion and a guide I started for Ollantaytambo, a village situated four leagues further down and on the same side of the river; it is only visited by the travellers on account of the ruins dating from the times of the Incas which still exist here; on my arrival I went to the Curate Zuñiga, who having read the few lines which I had for him ordered one of his inmates to accompany me through the place. What is most to be wondered at is firstly that the Indians unaquainted with machinery knew how to move and handle the large and heavy masses of stone which they were in the habit of employing in their structures and secondly how ignorant of the use of iron as they were, they were enabled to cut the rocks, to give some shape to the stones, to smooth and finally to polish them. Large long stones were lying about which, barring the substance resembled beams as if they had just come out of the carpenter's hands, so sharp [287] were their edges, so smooth was the surface of their sides. Upon one of the hills in the neighbourhood stands one of the ancient walls, stone upon stone but each row of stones receding a little from that below, pyramid or terrace like. These stones are without exception of large dimensions, the biggest which I saw measured 6 varas by 2 high; they are all brought from a quarry in another hill not far off, their surface is well-smoothed and polished and united with the greatest nicety, without the use of cement, as mentioned above. Several of these stones had big nobs sticking out, the use of which, if they had any, I am ignorant of. In one of these walls I observed openings, or to speak more properly niches, because they did not perforate the wall, more or less of this shape 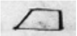. Upon the summit of another hill I saw a table hewn in the very rock into which grooves in this manner 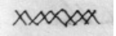 were cut in; well finished steps lead up to it and the general opinion is that it served the purpose of an altar. Upon the tops of other still higher hills the ruins of walls were visible, perched upon them like eagles nests. Having satisfied my curiosity in Ollantaytambo I returned to Urubamba and had a look at the rope-bridge here thrown over the river; it rests in the middle upon a pillar which dates from the times of the Incas and had bravely withstood the current for so many centuries; it pobably exists still at the present day 1861. Tedious conversation closed the day.

*Sunday, 18th of February.* Carnival Sunday. By sunrise I was in the saddle; I crossed the rope-bridge just spoken of and ascending the ridge of hills which forms the boundary of the valley on one side, I looked back and saw below me Urubamba with rich cultivation all around, the opposite ridge of hills and snowy peaks in the background. An uninteresting ride of about seven leagues over the tedious Puna with patches of cultivations and many ups and downs brought me to Cuzco, where I arrived a little past noon. After having taken a slight dinner, Miranda, Moore and I went to a hill close by, called "el Cerro de Pijchu" whither we were told on Carnival Sunday it is the custom to the Cuzqueños to resort. We found there only people of the lower classes and saw some Indians play one of their national games, similar to the Scotch shinty or English hockey, at which I [288] myself was very expert when in school at Mr. Jay's in Woodford Wells. On our return to town we observed in a balcony belonging to the family of Aranivar, relations of those of Arequipa of the same name, the two daughters of the notary Mar and we trusting to our acquaintance with them went up stairs when the usual Carnival play commenced, this consisted in Cuzco in the same manner as in Arequipa, in rubbing each other's faces with soft flour made of starch, which as stupid an amusement as it may appear to rational people cannot fail to divert young folks. Thence we went to the Pierolas where the girls received us, squirting water, we retorted upon them with our flour and in this manner it went on the whole afternoon, evening and even at the ball given by a certain Barrela in honor of the Buenos of Arequipa; we met here all our acquaintances with whom by this time we had become intimate enough, as a proof of which I may mention that on one ocasion a number of these girls took hold of me, threw me on the sofa notwithstanding all my resistance and deprived me of all my ammunition or in other words emptied all my pockets of the flour which I had in them.

*Monday, 18th of February 1828.* With the freedom which Carneval permits early in the morning before we had risen our washerwoman and another woman in the lower ranks of life entered our bedroom and seized Moore whilst he was in bed. Probably to free himself he had to give them some money. In the forenoon Feijou with a wooden leg, Miranda, Moore and I rode a short distance out of town to a farm belonging to a certain Flores, lunch was placed on the table consisting of cakes, a bottle of Muscatel and a bottle of brandy made in the country, of these our friends partook freely which had its natural effect and after having returned to town and dined at the same Flores's, they became much intoxicated, Moore and I knew how to keep sober. When we had done dinner it was between five and six; Moore and I went home dressed ourselves in white jackets, pantalones and waistcoats and from that moment until we returned home at two o'clock in the morning we went from one house to the other playing at Carneval, laughing and dancing. Doña Tomasa the prettiest of them all and whom in my original diary I [289] call a "little devil", bit Moore in the fingers which probably he richly deserved.

*Tuesday, 19th of February.* In the forenoon before the Carneval madness had seized the people. Moore and I paid several rational visits. We made our frugal dinner upon a chupe at home and then commenced for the last time, it was the third and last Carneval day, the same fun as on the two previous days; with our acquaintances the Pierolas we went to the same Barrela where on the Sunday the dance had been given. Gradually a large party assembled and certainly amongst them a very great proportion of good looking young ladies. I was quite at home and danced every waltz and counterdance. Of dances of the country there were rather too many for my taste; to the supper-table I took Doña Carmelita Bueno and Pachuca Camara (strange she should have forgotten all this when I saw her in 1851). Miranda kept the party in a roar of laughter, he gave toasts in verses, he preached a ludicrous sermon whilst another made the gesticulations a sheet being thrown over both and to crown the whole, he sitting upon a chair was placed upon a table, and this table was carried round the room exactly in the same manner as the wooden saints are carried about in processions, he imitating to perfection the trembling motion of these wooden images; it was near four when the party broke up.

*Wednesday, 20th of February.* Ash Wednesday. A quiet day particularly in comparison to the uproar of the three previous days. We dined with the Pierolas, whose kindness was increasing; in the evening at the Mar's.

*Thursday, 21st of February.* Moore and I rose early in order to visit a hill or mountain above 1000 feet high situated to the N.N.E. of Cuzco; in fact it still lies in the town itself for a suburb called "Sacsaguaman" is built along its basis and somewhat up the sides. This mountain is called "el rodadero", on its summit exist the ruins of the fortifications which when entire in the times of the Incas ran all around. At present the greater part has gradually disappeared, the stones of which they consisted having been used by the present Cuzqueños for the building of their houses. Only on that side of the mountain which is furthest off from the town the walls are in a fair state of preservation; they are built more or less in the shape of the present bastion thus 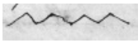; of these [290] there are three rows one above the other of which one stands from 10 to 12 feet further in than the lower one. Stones of extraordinary sizes have served for the construction of these walls; one of them which I measured was not less than 30 feet in height, 18 in depth and 15 in breadth and they are all whatsoever their shape and size may be placed upon and united to each other without cement, with the same precision and tightness as previously referred to. In the middle of these fortifications a tower or keep is said to have stood. According to tradition a subterraneous passage ran from this fort to the Temple of the Sun now Santo Domingo, according to other accounts as far as Quito; at present no remnants remain; there is nothing but a big hole which may or may not have been the entrance. At a distance of about a hundred paces from that part of the walls which was well preserved lay a heap of stones of different shapes and sizes which Moore and I examined but the meaning or use of which we couldn't guess at. We learnt afterwards from Cuzco friends that at the time of the Incas's rule these stones which now lie in ruins formed a small mount in the form of a bell which being covered over with potter's clay was made very slippery and to be standing on the top keeping one's equilibrium was considered a great feat; some steps cut in the rock still intact used likewise to be rendered slippery in the same manner as the bell, and to hop seven times up and down on one leg was considered another proof of agility. Close by we found the rock scooped out more or less in this shape 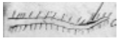 and into this kind of Canal we were told "chicha" used to be poured, on festive days, at the broader end, and was drunk by people of the lower classes when it ran out on the opposite narrow end. In the rock which forms the Rodadero seats and steps are hewn in here and there; we also saw in more than one place a canal of moderate width and depth or if you like better, a kind of gutter cut in the side of the mountain, of the length of 30 feet or thereabouts. These still at the present day serve as a diversion for the lower class of Cuzqueños; they go there principally in the months of June and July and enjoy the pleasure of sliding [291] down these canals. In my opinion the name of "Rodadero" takes its origin from this diversion, the Spanish word "rodar" meaning to roll or slide. It need not be said that from the top of this mountain one has a pretty view over Cuzco and the surrounding country lying at one's feet. In the forenoon I called upon many of my Cuzco friends and in the afternoon went with Moore, Feijoo, the dean and some others to the Cathedral where the rich dresses and pyx were shown to us; this latter of course adorned with diamonds and pearls, has in the eyes of believers an inestimable value as it contains a thorn said to have belonged to the crown of the thorns which our saviour wore and to this identical thorn even the blood still adheres; we then took coffee at Feijoos when the dean gave us a very interesting account of the revolution which had brought about the Independence of Perú; though I was pretty well acquainted with its whole course, the following particulars were new to me, which I now give here upon the Dean's authority: during the Viceroyalty of La Serna, the last viceroy, a party existed in Perú which was as much opposed to the dependence on Spain as to the establishment of a democratic Republic. The plan of this party was to crown La Serna as king of Peru and arrangements had been made that this should take place in Cuzco. On a certain occasion, the Dean added, the pupils in the college of San Bernardo of which he at that time was Rector were to have hailed La Serna with "Viva el Rey" but as he received no instructions to that effect which he afterwards attributed to the jealousy existing between the Generals Caratatá and Espartero and the Viceroy, the pupils did not raise this cry and thus the favorable opportunity was lost which never recurred. To me this appeared an idle story related by the Dean to make himself of some importance. Whilst we were thus enjoying a rational conversation a violent thunderstorm raged out of doors and all at once the news were brought in that the lightning had struck a building. Moore, I and some others rushed out; in the darkness, a proof that the streets of Cuzco were not lighted up, I lost my companions and went to the house of Doña Eulalia [292] Camara where the ladies of the family and several young Huamanguinos lately arrived were assembled; to while away the time we played at forfeits; to me one of the most tiresome games. Meanwhile the fire, not caused by lightning but through negligence had been extinguished.

*Friday, 22nd of February.* This was the day I had fixed upon for my departure. I had disposed of my mule for I was now anxious to arrive in Arequipa, for which purpose I went to the postmaster from whom I ordered postbeasts, for these continually changed carry one of course much faster than in riding one and the same beast as I had done the whole way from Lima. I bade good-bye to my many good friends from whom I had experienced such great kindness and in whose society I had spent so many pleasant hours; I then dined at home and after a severe shower of rain had detained me more than an hour, I started at 3 p.m. I was sorry to separate from Moore with whom I had kept on such good terms during our long journey.

Here follow a few particulars relative to Cuzco which I have taken principally though not entirely from a Diary which Mr. Daniel Schutte had written whilst in Cuzco in the beginning of 1827.

“Cozco” means in the Quichua language the navel and the capital of the Incas bore and still bears this name because it was situated more or less in the centre of the empire, in the same manner as the navel is in the middle of the human body. In 1828 the population of Cuzco was estimated at from 17 to 20,000 inhabitants of whom 12,000 “Indigenas” or pure indians, 4 to 5000 mestizos or mixed races and 1 to 2000 white, at the time called Españoles, though in reality of European Spaniards there were very few. The Quichoa which is the language spoken by the Aborigenes or to speak more correctly that introduced by the Incas, for it is supposed that there existed another race previous to the Incas’ conquest, is preserved in its greatest purity and most free of Spanish admixtures, in the town of Cuzco. The department of Cuzco is the most populous of the republic and has always furnished a great proportion of the soldiers required for the army; they, like all other Indians [293] from the interior, form a good infantry; they fight bravely when well commanded and in bearing fatigues they are almost unequalled. They are capable of the longest marches in the mountains maintaining themselves with some grains of maize and the juice of the coca leaves. The patron of the city of Cuzco was in former years Santiago; at the time I was there the Cuzqueños had preferred placing themselves under the protection of “La Asunta” or Virgin of the Assumption. The Cathedral though not built in accordance with any fixed style of Architecture is imposing. Its material is black granite, its length about 350 feet. Its interior consists as almost all churches do, of the Nave and two Aisles and all three are surmounted by eight cupulas each, the height of which may be about 45 feet, and their sides consists of transparent stone, called piedra berengelar, though which the light passes. Besides the High Altar, which is valued at 55,000 dollars there are 16 smaller altars, also a few fine paintings, one representing Saint Christopher carrying a palm branch another Saint Isidorus etc. The organ is large and finely gilt. I myself have already said above that it stands upon a river; Mr. D. Schutte says that it is built upon a Lake and that the foundation walls upon which it rests are as deep under the surface of the water as its walls rise above it. This I believe to be one of the customary exaggerations of which one so frequently hears. To the south of the Cathedral stands the parochial Church also built of black granite of which beautiful material nothing however is visible, for it has been considered prettier to have it painted white and yellow, it is more or less a square building with a dome in the middle and three arches on each side. The high Altar of stone is well sculptured but its beauty has been spoilt like that of the Church itself, it is stuccoed over painted and gilt. To the north of the Cathedral stands a small church, Jesus, Maria, José; it has the high altar, five minors altars and contains a good many oil paintings some of which of value. When speaking above of the cathedral I should have added that there exists in it a large image of the Saviour on the cross which is called de los temblores or that of the earthquakes. On the 31st of March 1650, at midday and in the afternoon, violent earthquakes, the first of which said to have lasted three minutes, shook and destroyed part of the town; the image was taken out and placed in the middle of the square and "mirabili dictu" [294] the shaking ceased. In the year 1650, fifteen hundred earthquakes, tradition says have been experienced in the city of Cuzco. In the Convent, in former years called of Bethlehem, now de los Barbones, or Capuchin Friars, though of them there are none, forty four people of both sexes were lodged and maintained at the expense of the town, an establisment similar to the European Alms houses, of which I know no second in Perú. About 1 1/2 mile out of town in a Southern direction, is the convent "de la Recoleta" which gives shelter to a few friars. There are four remarkable oil-paintings, on each of the corners of the arched cloisters which run around the inner yard.

Specimens of Quichoa

| | |
|---|---|
| Munaipas amapas cuyaiki, | whether you like or do not like, I like you. |
| Imamallya cascanki | how are you? |
| Ancal yajchu | are you well? |
| Ancal yaru | very well. |
| narnas | young |
| zipas | boy |
| zumaj challya | pretty |
| Muchac cuai | give me a kiss |
| Mi zumaj canki | you are pretty |
| chunculyac nikzacpa zumcuruma | life of my heart |
| Anchatam cuyaiki | I love you much. |
| Caita apai | Carry this |
| Angri | Yes |
| Manam | No |

The Quichoa must be pronounced as if it were Spanish.

On the 22nd of February 1828 at 3 p.m. I left Cuzco. I myself rode a mule which the postmaster had furnished me with, my postilion was also mounted and a third mule carried my trunk and bedding. The weather was gloomy, the sky overcast and threatening rain, when the sun had set, the moon rose and peeped now and then through the clouds, the late rain had spoilt the road which obliged me to ride at a slow pace; add to this that during the last day of my stay in Cuzco, I had been [295] living in a round of diversions which had hardly left any room for reflection, now all of a sudden I was left by myself without a companion to whom to communicate my thoughts, and thus it is not to be wondered that I rode on in a melancholy mood and when I reached Oropeza, 4 leagues from Cuzco long after dark, I actually felt miserable. I wrote a few words more or less to the purport of the preceding and threw myself upon a mattress the postmaster as it is always the case having given me shelter for the night.

*Saturday, 23rd of February 1828.* At 6 in the morning I continued my journey in the same narrow cultivated valley which I had come through the previous day. Urcos where I changed my beasts and distant four leagues from Oropeza is a place of somewhat greater importance. One league before reaching it, I passed a causeway with ruins on both sides, probably of some ancient Indian building and close to it I had to my left another village called Huaro as well as the Lake of Urcos of which the following tale is related: When the last Inca was born, whether Huascar or Atahuallpa I do not recollect, in celebration of his birth a massive gold chain was made; its length was such as to encompass "la plaza mayor" and "la plaza de San Francisco" of Cuzco, which at that time were but one; when the Spaniards, after the death of the two last Incas approached Cuzco this valuable chain to save it from their cupidity was thrown into the Lake and there it is supposed to be at the present day. This is again one of the stories not a word of which I believe to be true. It seemed to me as if here near Urcos the road took a sudden turn to the right and now I rode up the valley down which the "Rio Grande", the same which flows near Ollantaytambo and which I take to be the "Vilcomayo", comes. We remainded on its left side until at 1 I arrived at Quiquijana distant 4 leagues from Urcos. Here a bridge is thrown across the river and the road which goes over it leads to Sicuani and then through to the interior to Lampa. I took a southern direction towards Arequipa. Three leagues further on I came to a miserable village called Yaocac; the postmaster made me wait a long time for my beasts, I in the meanwhile took my frugal dinner consisting of boiled "choclos" this is the name given to the ears of maize, and boiled potatoes. At 1 league from Yaocac, the road leaves the [296] the valley which had gradually become so narrow that it might well be called a gully, as well as the river close to where a rapid mountain-torrent called Cebada Pata falls into it. This latter we passed at its very source where it comes out from the Lake of Pomacanchi, and by seven I was in Acopio, 3 leagues from Yaocac.

*Sunday, 24th of February 1828.* I started later than usually. Yesterday's gradual ascent had brought me once more to the cold high land of Perú called the "Puna" the characterisitic features of which say the short Sierra grass and many ups and downs I recognized as soon as I was out of Acopio. I passed several Lakes now and then a house also a village called Pampamarca and reached Yanaocac 5 leagues from Acopio where there is a post house. Thence to Langui, 6 leagues, the road offers no variety; a cold wind blew which however prevented the rain from falling. Near Langui is a Lake, the post establishment detached from the village, consists of a few miserable huts. Though the sun had not yet set it was too late to go on and after having taken a chupe which I obtained with some difficulty and a glass of hot brandy and water I lay down at an early hour; for the last two days or so, I had felt a disagreeable pain in my left ear, fortunately it was not so acute as to prevent my sleeping, but ever since then my hearing on that side has been less sharp than on the right ear.

*Monday, 25th of February 1828.* When starting in the morning I took the precaution of providing myself with a few potatoes for now that part of my road which is called the "despoblado" English the uninhabited tract, commenced; and in reality it deserves its name, for during my whole day's ride of 21 leagues, I saw nothing but the short pasture so often mentioned, a few grazing Llamas and sheep, three Indians, one traveller like myself and only four or five huts besides the post houses. These were, Laurayani, 6 leagues, Huichuma 6 leagues, and the miserable village of Ocororo 9 leagues. Instead of rain and thunderstorms, without which, every body had told me I could not accomplish my journey in this season of the year, I had a clear sky and fine weather, only in the evening when I enjoyed a beautiful moonlight it became rather cool. [297]

*Tuesday, 26th of February 1828.* I was off by 7 a.m. and rode this day no less than 27 leagues. The first stage in Machocondorma 3 leagues distant; immediately after leaving it, the Cordillera commences; hundreds of people have told me that this is a high pass of the Cordillera but to me the ascent was hardly perceptible, which I can only attribute to my having become accustomed during my long journey to so many ascents and descents, that I thought nothing of what others look upon as a great feat. Seven leagues from Macho Condorma is the next post-house Rumihuasi, English, house of stone, still in the Cordillera. Whilst the beasts were getting ready I ate some boiled eggs. The postmaster assured me that the temperature here was cold the whole year round and that frequently the snow lay two or three feet high. The "Frayles" a solitary post house, is 5 leagues distant; next follows Colca 4 leagues, a more considerable establisment belonging already to the department of Arequipa. Though it was late for the sun was just setting when I arrived, I still went on and reached the next posthouse Huallata 8 leagues, just when the moon went down which must have been between 2 and 3 in the morning.

*Wednesday, 27th of February.* The postmaster of Huallata not only detained me unusually long, but what was worse gave me very bad beasts to go on with. My old acquaintance the Volcano of Arequipa again appeared in sight; the road runs perpendicularly upon that which goes from Pati to Arequipa, where they meet, I turned sharply off to the right and was at about 1 o'clock in the posthouse and Tambo of Apo well known to me from former journeys; though it was as early as 1 or 2 in the afternoon, I was persuaded by the postmaster to remain for he assured me that he had neither beasts nor postilions ready. After eating an excellent "chupe" I lay down at four p.m. without undressing, was disturbed in my sleep by a traveller from Arequipa, and got up more than once to ascertain whether the moon had not yet risen.

*Thursday, 28th of February 1828.* I started at 1 a.m.; the sky was clear, the moon shone, the temperature was not particularly cold, I mounted a good beast and of my postilion I had no reason [298] to complain; thus I rode on merrily, I was opposite the Volcano a little past four after the moon had set and of course before sunrise. I arrived at Cangallo when it was broad day; here I met Cuevas who was returning from Arequipa to Lampa and at 10 o'clock a.m. I alighted in Arequipa at Mr. C. W. Schutte's who had removed to the handsome house in the Bridge Street belonging to Pedro Barreda. My absence had lasted 9 1/2 months.

## Connecting Narrative

During my absence, the elder, Daniel Schutte, had left for Europe with the intention of not returning. He had made over his establishment in business to his younger brother Christopher William, with whom I entered into the same relation, as I had been in with him. I lived in the house as a friend and at the same time I worked in the Counting-house as a clerk; salary I did not receive, but had an interest, not in the commission business, only in the speculations. In a social view my position was agreeable, but the pecuniary advantages which I derived were small. The plan which I had formed in Europe, before accepting a situation in Gibbs's Counting house of establishing myself in Altona in partnership with my friend George Henry Sieveking revived and gradually predominated in my mind, so much so that I fixed upon the end of this or beginning of next year for my return to Europe. Meanwhile whensoever any travelling turned up in Mr. Schutte's business, for a certainty there was I, ready and willing to start at a moment's notice. In the month of March 1828, some money and bar silver were to be shipped on board the British Man of War "Menai" and this gave rise to my,

**First trip to Islay.**

*Thursday, 20th of March 1828.* At 9 1/2 a.m. I left Arequipa for the new port of Islay; not many months previously Quilca, formerly the port had been ordered to be abandoned and the inhabitants requested to remove to the port of Islay a few leagues more to the south. This measure was considered necessary, because in Quilca fever and ague prevailed, whilst Islay was free from this [299] disease. The distance to both ports from Arequipa is more or less the same, perhaps a trifle greater to Quilca. Besides the muleteers whose mules carried the money, bar silver and bedding, I had with me, Schutte's servant Pedro; as far as the valley of Vitor I took the same road which I had ridden on many occasions when going down to Quilca. I crossed the bridge of Arequipa which leads to the right side of the river, then over the sandy plain four leagues long down into the village of Uchumayo over the bridge which spans there the river to the left bank, up to the top of the high Mountains called "la Caldera", down to a small plain and finally the last descent brought me to the Valley of Vitor, where I arrived at 8 p.m. "Sin novedad alguna" as the Spaniards say, or in English without any accident worth noticing. I slept the night on my mattress in the open air.

*Friday, 21st of March.* I was up by 4 a.m. but as my muleteers did not understand the mysteries of their art that of fastening quickly the loads on the backs of the mules, it was 6 before we were ready to start. We rode up the ascent called "la cuesta de Cano"; a short distance further on, on the pampa than where we had emerged from the valley below, the two roads to Quilca and Islay divide, that to the former place to the right, that to the latter to the left. This is rather better, the ground being harder and we also avoided the really infernal "infernillas", a spot on the "pampa" where the sand lies uncommonly loose and where when the wind blows the traces of the road are continually effaced. The distance from the top "de la cuesta de Cano" until where the descent to the coast commences is 10 leagues. For four or five leagues more the road never particularly steep winds between hills, the well known "Lomas" of the coast; here lies a small village called "Guerreros", close to it an olive grove and thence to Islay, the level of which is not considerably below that of Guerreros, the road runs for two leagues along the side of hills and upon the high cliffs which form the coast of Perú. Turner of Arequipa, Ward, agent in

Islay, Durham, clerk of Gibbs, and Muter, clerk of Dickson Price & Co. overtook me on the [300] road. Ward and I rode ahead and at seven p.m. we arrived at his house in Islay, which built of boards was sufficiently comfortable. Before going to bed, I saw Uzategui, Schutte's agent, the various authorities of the port, an English shop-keeper Dent, the captains of English merchant vessels and Lieut. Brown, of H.B.M.'s ship "Menai". I learned that of late unusual strictness had been introduced with regard to all who had to go on board the different vessels and as I had to smuggle off two small pieces of gold bullion, the exportation of which was prohibited at that time, I felt very uneasy about it.

*Saturday, 22nd of March 1828.* The appearance of Islay did at that time not much differ from that of Quilca when I had last seen it. It is true that the Custom House here was a better and more solid one than the previous one in Quilca; it stands close to the sea upon a high cliff; the landing place is very inconvenient and a steep ascent which occasions hard work to the "cargadores" or porters leads up to it. In 1828 the only two houses which looked somewhat respectable were those of Ward and the shop-keeper Dent; the remainder were much like the "Ranchos" or huts of which I have given a description when speaking of Quilca on previous occasions. The vessels were anchored considerably closer in shore than they had done at Quilca and were fairly sheltered against the southern swell and wind, partly by a headland partly by some Islands. The valley of "Tambo" further to the south was the nearest place whence provisions were brought, living was expensive, three eggs for a rial, a fowl cost 12rls beef and water scarce, the latter was brought on donkeys a distance of one league in small barrels the contents of two of which cost 3rls; they were at that time occupied with digging a canal for bringing the water from the spot where it is found to the port. Though I rose at an early hour it was as late as 11 o'clock before I could bring together the various authorities whose signatures I required before I could ship my money and silver; I myself went off with the treasure having tied the two pieces of gold round my body just over the [301] groins; I experienced no difficulty in putting them on board the "Menai", but the fear which I felt until I was safe was no joke. I spoke to Captain Bouchier and several officers, all pleasant men, with the purser Mr. Arthur I counted my $10,000 had the bills of lading signed and by 5 o'clock had finished all my business. For a moment I went on board the "Globe" where I found John A. Anderson, the brother of him with whom I had come out from Europe in the "Wanderer" in a bad state of health. On shore I had nothing more to do, strolled about, took tea and lay down at 10 1/2.

*Sunday, 23rd of March.* I, accompanied by the servant Pedro left Islay at 6 in the morning and at 5 p.m. somewhat tired found myself in Vitor at the foot of "la cuesta de Cano"; I ate an excellent chupe and without my mattress, for I had left it behind in order to travel the quicker, I lay down on the floor, on my "pellon" covering myself with my "poncho". I slept soundly.

*Monday, 24th of March.* At 4 1/2 a.m. we were again on the move and at 2 p.m. I was in my quarters in Arequipa. Surely all this was quick work and at that time I was well fitted for travelling.

## Connecting Narrative

In June 1828 the Government in Lima published a decree which allowed the importation of grey domestics, Spanish, "tocuyos" on payment of a moderate duty; I do not remember at what exact percentage it was fixed, I suppose it must have been from 20 to 30% ad valorem. Previously to this decree, this fabric was either altogether prohibited or subject to a prohibitory import duty of 80%. Therefore, as soon as the advice of this decree reached Arequipa, Mr. Schutte was of opinion that a good opportunity presented itself for entering into a splendid speculation. His idea was that without loss of time I should start for United States Via Lima and being provided with letters of credit make a large purchase of domestics in New York and ship them off immediately, so that they would be the first [302] to arrive in the Arequipa market. I represented to him, that Arequipa was not a proper place for such speculations, for, if anything profitable could be done, the merchants in Lima, especially those connected with the Us. Ss. would have the start of us by four to six weeks. He acknowledged the correctness of my views and it was thus agreed between us that I should embark for Lima by the first vessel, make enquiries there and act accordingly, either go on to United States or return to Arequipa by land; I say, by land, for at that time before the introduction of Steam Navigation on the Coast (it was in December 1840 when the first Steamer made her voyage from Valparaiso to Callao) sailing vessels from Callao to Islay presented themselves at the rate of one in two or three months and the passage usually lasted 20 to 30 days, whilst the post which along the coast went twice a month from Lima to Arequipa and back again, took a fornight. The distance between the two places as paid by Government to the postmasters, was considered to be 221 leagues.

## Second trip to Islay, second voyage to Callao and first return from Lima to Arequipa along the Coast.

*Tuesday, 8th of July 1828.* I left Arequipa at 12 1/2; my fellow-traveller was a young man called Thomas Hornby who went as clerk to Gibb's house in Lima. Schutte accompanied us a short way out of town. Taking the usual road we arrived at the Cuesta de Cano in Vitor at about 10 p.m.; it was too late for obtaining anything hot, we made our supper upon a cold fowl, hard boiled eggs and a little wine.

*Wednesday, 9th of July 1828.* Day had not yet broken when we were already toiling up the tedious ascent up “la cuesta de Cano”; we reached Islay by 5 p.m. I was not much tired but missed my passport which I had lost on the road. I put up at Mariano Uzategui’s.

*Thursday, 10th of July.* This day I passed quietly in Islay. Captain Callan of the Porter, on board which vessel I had taken my passage to Callao, arrived from Arequipa. [303]

*Friday, 11th of July.* I passed my luggage through the Custom-House and went on board the “porter”. The Captain had invited to dine on board several of the notabilities of Islay. Mrs. Ward, the wife of Marcos Riglos, Captain of the Port, her daughter and a few other ladies were of the party; seated in a chair, they were one after another hoisted from the landing place into the launch and in the same manner out of it to the vessel. The dinner and wines were excellent and as a, at that time natural consequence, many of the party became intoxicated. On their return on shore the Captain and I accompanied them but did not land. My fellow passengers were Helsby the watchmaker, Hornby and a younger brother of my good friend James Watson Leadly.

*Saturday, 12th.* I rose at 7, but sea-sickness drove me again to bed. I amused myself reading Tom Jones, the Frenchman Durand came on board for the purpose of going down to Callao in the vessel. Ward and some others dined with us. At 6 p.m. we weighed anchor and were favoured with a fine breeze.

*Sunday, 13th and Monday, 14th.* The breeze continued, in the forenoon I felt unwell; I got round after dinner which was excellent the accomodations were very good and the captain a pleasant man.

*From Tuesday, 15th to Thursday, 17th.* We played Vingtun almost continually from morning till night. As we had but little wind, it was not before Thursday in the afternoon that we passed the Boqueron which is the name given to the passage between the Island of San Lorenzo and the Coast. At 8 p.m. we came to an anchor in Callao Bay; hardly had we done so when many people from the shipping and port came on board, amongst whom John Hoyle, formerly a clerk of Hayworth’s and Nicholas Crooke who were on the point of sailing in the Manchester for Huanchaco. Their object was to establish themselves as merchants in Trujillo. Crooke (I write 1861) soon returned to [304] Europe, whilst Hoyle who commenced with literally nothing, is at the present moment perhaps the richest man in Trujillo and I shouldn’t wonder if his fortune comes up to near a million of dollars.

*Friday, 18th of July 1828.* The Captain and Helsby were the first who went on shore; Durand and I did the same after having breakfasted on board. We hired horses and a little past 11 I was in Lima in the Hotel of Mrs. Walker situated "en la Calle de las Mantas"; this was the same house which my family and I inhabited from the beginning of 1836 till September 1842 and now in 1861 José Maria Varela is the owner and Zaracondegui & Co. have their store on the ground floor. The first call which I made was at Huth's house. Mr. Scholtz received me politely asked me to dine with him and introduced me to his junior partner Bartholomew Browne, who now 1861 a married man with a large family is still one of the partners of the house and resides in Valparaiso. Having left Huth's, I met John Moens in the street who took me to the new house which Gibbs had rented since I had been with them the last year; it is situated at the corner of "La Calle 'Melchor Malo' " and in which they have continued living ever since. Hayne was of course as friendly as I have always found him to be since we first knew each other in 1823. He insisted upon my living with him during my stay in Lima and when I told him the object of my coming, he was of the same opinion as that which I had expressed to Mr. Schutte in Arequipa viz., that advices relative to the new decree had been dispatched to the United States by several houses in Lima and by every possible opportunity and this more than a month back so that my voyage to United States would be altogether useless. Conversing with him, time slipped away imperceptibly so that when hurrying to Huth's at 3 o'clock I already found them at dinner. There were the two partners, the clerks and some other gentlemen. After a good deal of talk particularly with Scholtz I accompanied him to Pfeiffer's who now lived at the corner of "La Calle de Valladolid". I was much surprised to find here in the capacity of "book-keeper" Henry Klefecker who in 1827 was a great man, the manager of Cochrane Robertson's house, but who after the failure of this firm [305] had been under the necessity of accepting a situation at Pfeiffer's. Also Hasenclever was here as warehouse or salesman; he was at that time well known on the coast as he had the reputation of being well acquainted with the mining concerns. Pfeiffer, his wife, Chaumette des Fossés, the French Consul, Mrs. Thwaites (Doña Calista) and I, went to the Cathedral and in the Church adjoining it called "El Sagrario" two boys of Pfeiffer's were christened at once. I suppose they must have been Federico, the elder and Calisto just born, to which latter Mrs. Thwaites stood God-mother. The Canon, Toro, who baptized the children hurried over the ceremony, which should be a solemn one in such a slovenly manner that in my own mind I couldn't help thinking that he was commiting a sacrilege. We returned to Pfeiffer's, took tea and then sat down to an excellent supper. We were Mr. and Mrs. Pfeiffer, Mr. and Mrs. Thwaites, Chaumette des Fossés, the Canon Toro, Klefcker, Hasenclever and I. Of Mr. and Mrs. Pfeiffer I have spoken on previous occasions. Mrs. Thwaites, a native of Buenos Ayres, was at that time a showy agreeable woman, in later years she turned out a very devil, literally drove her husband mad who died in consequence and 1861 is still alive seen by no one and living in bad repute. Chaumette des Fossés a well instructed man in course of time killed himself with over eating and over drinking. The Champagne was too good and I partook too much of it. We broke up at 11 and at Mrs. Walker's I stayed up till a late hour talking with Captain Callan and the midshipman of H.B.M.S. "Doris".

*Saturday, 19th of July 1828.* After breakfast I took my luggage to Gibbs's house where Hayne placed a room at my disposal. With him I had a great deal of conversation in the course of the day, both about my own affairs and those of Gibbs's. The greater part of the clerks whom I had known in the house in 1827 had left and others had taken their place; only the two Limeños, Gonzales, the Custom house clerk, and Domingo Izquierdo, the collecting recovering clerk, had remained. James Watson Leadly then Cash Keeper was now established on his own account and already doing a fair business, especially in linens consigned to him by his friends in the north of Ireland. Of the new clerks with whom I hardly became acquainted, Major shortly after left for Valparaiso. Charles [306] Trosé the book-keeper was of French extraction and born in Gibraltar. He was a noble fellow and it was a real pleasure to look into his open smiling face. His complexion was very pale, his mouth rather large but adorned with a set of beautiful teeth, his hair rather curly and jet black, his eyes of the same color heamed with an uncommon lustre, perhaps an indication of the untimely melancholy fate which awaited him. In his outward appearance and in his demeanour he was quite the gentleman and had access to the best families in Lima. Unfortunately for him he did not remain long with Gibbs and, still worse, committed the imprudence of marrying a pretty, but foolish English girl called Mackay who, when once Mrs. Trosé didn't conceal her predilection for strong liquors. This rendered poor Trossé very unhappy and he, always of a very excitable nature, to drawn his sorrow, had perhaps occasionally recourse to the bottle, in short after a few years he became a lunatic and died as such. Poor fellow! he was certainly worthy of a better fate. Hugh Torrence and James Wingate were both Scotchmen. They had been clerks at Cochrane and Robertson's and when this firm failed and its business was made over to Gibbs, they also joined the latter house. Torrents was steady and a great favorite with the principals; several years later he was sent to Guayaquil to take charge of Gibbs's house there and of the different individuals who at various times had been there for the same purpose, he was the only one who gave satisfaction, if I except Thomas Grey who finally went thither to wind up the establishment. Wingate was a good natured and good tempered young man of no shining capacities; many years later, I heard of his doing business on his own account in Cape Town, but more I do not know of him. Torrents on the other hand became comsuptive and had to go home – I forget whether he died on the passage or after his arrival in England. Dougall Mac Gilvery was a Highlander with a most extraordinary accent; his self conceit was great and he served as a butt for the continual pleasantness of his fellow clerks. I have altogether lost sight of him; at that time he was assistant salesman; since John Black had left, Hayne himself had taken charge of this important department. At dinner Mrs. Moens, formerly Paula Zavalaga, of course sat [307] down with us. She though now a married woman, was quite as silly as I had always known her to be and after dinner in her new capacity thought herself entitled to give me a long lecture, on the foolishness of marrying, especially a widow, whom she represented to me as particularly dangerous. I took tea with Scholtz and spent the evening at the Correas.

*From Sunday, 20th to Sunday, 27th of July.* The more enquiries I made the more I became convinced that it would be only throwing money away if I proceeded to United States as planned by Schutte in Arequipa and I should therefore have returned without loss of time, however on the one hand Hayne asked me for many explanations on the subject of accounts kept in the books of Gibbs' house in Arequipa, with which he was not well acquainted, but with which I was owing to my former connextion with the house and I of course not only explained to him all I could but also rendered him some assistance in writing. This was one reason for my detention; the other was that John Black married in Ica, and Nicolas Costa the owner of an estate in that neighbourhood were about returning thither and I wished to profit by their company as far as there.

*Monday, 28th of July 1828.* After having bidden good-bye to all the inmates in the house I started at 10 o'clock, provided with post beasts, one of which I mounted the other the postillion, the third carried my light bed and trunk; my companions were John Black, Nicolas de la Costa and Peter Lloyd also resident in Ica. Joseph Park one of the clerks of Gibbs' rode with us as far as the Guadalupe gate and before I once more say farewell to "la Ciudad de los Reyes" I may add that the one week which I had spent there passed over very pleasantly. I had renewed my acquaintance with all former friends and been well received everywhere. In my description of Lima, see Page 193 I have given an idea of the sterile appearance of the environs of Lima. We followed the Sandy road, first between high mud-walls which preclude every view, further on when the country lies open, it is only partly cultivated many fields lie barren for want of water. To the left at a short distance a ridge of low hills is visible, to the right about half way between Lima and Chorrillos, you see two steeples belonging to houses in the village of Miraflores. Gradually, the sea comes in [308] in sight; keeping to the left we might have avoided entering the village of Chorrillos, but though it is a little out of the way we preferred passing through it. At that time, though already frequented by Lima people for bathing's sake, it consisted of nothing but an assemblage of miserable huts, situated at the foot of a high hill called "el Morro Solar" which serves as a landmark for vessels coming from the south. In 1825 when Callao was in possession of the Spaniards under Rodil, Chorrillos was the port of Lima. The landing place was very inconvenient and the ascent to carry up the goods when landed high and steep. Full half a league behind Chorrillos we rode over the large Sugar estate "Villa" then belonging to Lavalle of Lima. This is bounded on the south by a high sandy plain known by the name of "el tablado de Lurin" and in bad repute owing to the frequent highway robberies that used to be committed there. This extends more than three leagues until we reached a river, before riding down to which we had to our right some extensive Indian ruins, which tradition says are undoubtedly those of the temple of the Sun; we crossed the river over a fine stone bridge, passed the solid buildings belonging to a large Sugarcane estate called San Pedro where President La Mar was living at the time and a little further on reached the village of Lurin itself. This is a fine extensive valley; inland it stretches as far as the ancient village of Pachacamac which in the time of the Incas bore a great name, on account of the God called Pachacamac, or the maker of all which had there its temple. I rode to the post where I also slept for the night; my companions rode to a "tambo" and there I supped with them.

*Tuesday, 29th of July 1828.* Though I was ready at as early an hour as 3 a.m. my companions had already left the Tambo and I, therefore accompanied by my postillion rode on alone, along the sandy road which leads southward at a short distance from the sea. Its rouring sounded continually in my ears, sometimes I saw the foam of the breakers, generally it was screened from my view by an intervening ridge of low hills, by 9 1/4 I reached the village of Chilca 7 leagues from Lurin; I noticed here a little vegetation say some trees and bushes, but no running water neither river nor rivulet; [309] the houses are built of sticks or canes, the interstices between which sometimes filled up with mud sometimes not. Round each house a yard fenced in with a railing of similar cane, and thus the place covers a great deal of ground, yet I cannot believe the statement of the "Alcalde" who told me that there were as many as 3000 inhabitants. The Chilcanos at that time had the fame of being expert smugglers; then as well as now the fine straw cigar cases were made by them which are held in such estimation not only in America but even in Europe. They are of an independent character; ruled by their own alcalde they allow no stranger to stay long with them and I myself was present, when a somebody who called himself the Sub-Prefect of a neighbouring place demanded from the Alcalde the assistance of some Chilcanos for conveying treasure belonging to the Government, where he not only received a flat refusal, but was even requested to present his passport, whereupon cursing and swearing he had to decamp without having obtained his object. There was no postmaster in Chilca and I had to wait full two hours before the Alcalde procured me the necessary beasts and postilions to go on with. On the other side of Chilca the sandy road continues in the same manner as previous to reaching Chilca. At about 5 leagues from this place I had to ride up a small ascent and having reached its top a fine valley spread out before me, its width is about 2 leagues and inland it extends about 1 league; its produce is fruits, maize and sugar cane; two villages San Antonio and Mala are situated in it; the latter of these two is the largest and in its Tambo I overtook my companions. I swallowed my dinner and we rode on together. After leaving behind us the cultivated valley a sandy road like the previous ones brought us to a miserable village Asia 3 leagues from Mala, between the two places we passed over the estate of Bijama, now much neglected. For water, Asia is as badly off as Chilca; my companions went to the Tambo, I, to the posthouse, situated on the summit of a hill. Whilst the family said their prayers, I wrote my memoranda and fell asleep listening to the roaring of the sea. [310]

Hardly had I rested an hour or so when the post from Lima to Cuzco came through. I rose and started together with the conductor at about 10 o'clock. The conductor is the individual who though the postilions are changed at each post, accompanies the Mail the whole distance until it reaches its destination. This night like the previous one was cloudy and foggy, though the moon shone and its dreariness was only now and then relieved by the white crested waves of the neighbouring Pacific.

*Wednesday, 30th of July 1828.* At 5 a.m. I reached Zerro Azul, a miserable village close to the sea principally inhabited by fishermen. It is called the port of Cañete as all the sugar produced in that rich valley is shipped here. Without undressing I threw myself upon my mattress, took for breakfast a little chocolate and cold beef and about 7 o'clock started afresh. A ride of 3 leagues more always along the sea brought me to the valley of Cañete; the river which comes down the same we passed near its mouth; it was now so shallow that our beasts could wade through it; during the summer season when the weather is dry on the coast and it rains in the interior, it usually swells so much that it cannot be crossed otherwise than on "balsas". The valley of Cañete is extremely fertile, its width is about 4 leagues inland it extends more than 13. Where the Sierra commences or as it is called here "la cabecera del valle" the head of the valley, the village of Lunaguaná is situated. Sugar cane is the principal produce of the valley and it is grown on eight or nine large estates, which together with two or three farms which produce maize and other grain, occupy the whole area from the mouth up to the Sierra. As soon as we were on the other side of the river I rode up a small ascent, from the beach to the ridge of hills which generally form the coast of Peru, upon this sandy summit with the sea to my right, we jogged slowly on until at 1 1/2 p.m. we arrived at a solitary house on the beach called "el Jauhuay" where fresh water is to be found; for a very small loaf I had to pay as much as a "medio" whilst eight oranges did not cost me more. Men and beasts rested for some time; the next 3 leagues along the beach on compara- [311] tively hard ground we rode pretty quickly until we reached Chincha Baja, here for once I found a good deal of cultivation and vegetation; both Chincha baja, a neat village and of more importance than any other through which I had come since leaving Lima, and Chincha alta, lying a little more inland produce excellent fruit in abundance; in the neighbourhood exist many interesting Indian ruins, I took up my quarters the postmaster's, obtained some supper and lay down to sleep at 7 p.m.

*Thursday, 31st of July 1828.* At 6 a.m. I continued my journey. To enter "Chincha baja" the road had turned off from the beach, now it again led towards it and for the next 8 leagues as far as Pisco the ride was a pleasant one, cultivation all around me and no total want of trees and bushes. In Pisco I addressed myself to the "Administrador del Correo" who received me in a very friendly manner. Pisco is situated at a short distance from the sea; close to the coast the Custom House stands, to walk thither took me about a quarter of an hour. Pisco is the port of Ica 14 leagues distant and here all the brandy or aguardiente del pais produced and distilled in the latter place is exported, whence the name Pisco, by which this brandy is known all over Peru; the population numbered about 1500 souls; there were fine churches: Santo Domingo, la Merced, San Juan de Dios, the Cathedral and the Church of the Indians. I walked about but little; having eaten my dinner I slept the greater part of the remainder of the day. One may stand a good deal of fatigue but now and then nature asserts its mastery.

*Friday, 1st of August 1828.* I left Pisco at 1 1/2 a.m. It was a clear rather cool moonlight night. The desert plain lay before me, the mules sank into the sand up to the fetlocks, here and there grew a few trees, mostly that description of Palm which produces the date. At about 7 we were about half way at two or three dilapitated buildings belonging to the estate of Villacuri; only an old negro and negress both whiteheaded were stirring; I asked them to sell me a piece of bread but they had none to give me. On we toiled through the deep sand, the sun rose higher and higher, the heat became oppressive the mules tired. About a league before Ica vegetation commences; we rode over the yards belonging [312] to a large estate called "La Matacona", then through a narrow road with rows of trees on each side, forming a kind of defile, where on the morning of the 7th of April 1822 the Royalist General Canterac surprised and defeated the patriot troops commanded by Domingo Tristan with Augustin Gamarra under him as Chief of the Staff, and at last we reached Ica. Whilst I was riding along through the wide, sandy, unpaved streets I looked around anxious to find something worth noticing but verily there was nothing remarkable; the houses consisting merely of the ground floor are built of mud, plastered over and whitewashed; the Plaza Mayor with its Church is out of proportion large for the size of the place, larger than that of Lima. By John Black's invitation I alighted in the house of the Cabezudos with the youngest sister of whom, Pepita, he is married; she is better looking than her three elder sisters Mariquita, Mercedes and Maninga whom nature has not particularly favored, but who in their demeanour were frank and open. Black had arrived just before me; his wife whom I had known in 1827 in Lima an agreeable little woman, showed me to my bedroom. I made myself look a little decent and we then sat down to a very good dinner with plenty of claret. There were besides the family already mentioned and myself a certain Correa, Colonel Gregorio Benavides a native of Arequipa well known at that time on account of his many extravagances and a little girl Juanita, whom Black called his daughter, but whom evil tongues attributed to a "faux-pas" of Maninga's. After dinner Black and I made several calls. I was best pleased at Don Nicolas de la Costa's who a Brazilian by birth was at that time considered one of the first men of the place, his rooms were well furnished and the tea which we took with him was neatly served; not long after this time, he failed and Gibbs lost considerably by him. We also looked in at old Cabezudo's who, a notary lived close by but separate from his daughters. Ica's population I was told amounted to 3000 souls. Of Indians and their descendants, the proportion is small, white people, negroes, sambos, mulatoes preponderate. There are seven churches and when I was there a neat market place of an oval shape was in progress of construction. The trade, which the Ica people do in [313] the brandy called Pisco is very considerable; they supply with it all the northern departments of Perú, whilst the Brandy or aguardiente produced in the valleys of Majes, Vitor, Moquegua and others is consumed in the south and finds its way into Bolivia. In all the estates round Ica, the vine grows; little wine is made all being distilled into brandy, at that time its value on the spot was $8 the quintal. It is carried all over the country in large clay jars called "botijas" which are made and burnt in the same haciendas. The empty botija weighs 3 1/2 to 4 or 5 arrobas, its cost $2 and it holds 6 arrobas brandy. One mule carries two of these botijas to the port which when full together with the cloths and bolsters fastened upon the mule's back weigh 22 arrobas, a great weight for 1 beast over such a heavy road as that from Ica to Pisco; in 1827 the carriage of these two botijas cost 3$. The Inside of the jars is covered with pitch, otherwise the porous clay would suck in the brandy. A superior kind of brandy out of the muscatel grape called "de Italia" is likewise distilled in the neighbourhood of Ica; it is held in high esteem, and filled into small jars, "botijuelas" had frequently been sent to Europe as a present and much liked. Maize, fruit, beef and nearly all the necessaries of life are produced in the haciendas; only wheat comes from the neighbouring places and sugar mostly from Andahuaylas and its Quebradas. Cotton also commenced being cultivated and Costa was about putting up an engine for cleaning the same. In Ica, it rains hardly ever, sometimes not a drop falls in the course of a whole year, now and then a shower may fall, but fogs like those in Lima are unknown. When I was there the thermometer stood at 67°; in the summer it rises to 90° in the shade.

*Saturday, 2nd of August 1828.* The heat was so intense that I determined upon remaining this day in Ica and continuing my journey on the following night. I rode with Black to a neighbouring vineyard, called upon old Cabezudo and La Costa and conversed a great deal with the ladies of the house. The three elder ones do not appear to have made a favorable impression upon me for I find in my original Diary the following note regarding them: “the three spinsters, who were verging towards [314] an age when by the fair sex marriage is the more desired, the more its attainment becomes inprobable; tried hard to make up by an uncommon offhandedness for their want of youth and beauty, but it would not do”. Before starting I was treated to egg-punch; at 10 1/2 p.m. the post beasts were at the door and I bade good bye to my hospitable hosts. For the next 6 leagues the road leads over a much harder ground than that between Pisco and Ica and runs right through a wood, at the other extremity of which stand a few houses denominated “Agua de Palos”. I was here at 4 in the morning, lay down and slept for full 2 hours.

*Sunday, 3rd of August 1828.* I rode on at 6 1/2 a.m. I had now to traverse a long sandy plain without the slightest trace of vegetation; it is called the Pampa of Huayuric and at its other extremity I came to three narrow valleys running parallel to and separated from each other by ridges of hills. They are called; that of “Santa Cruz” with the hacienda of Chimba, that of “Rio grande” and thirdly that of “Palpa” which last is by far the widest and most considerable. All three being blessed with a modicum of fresh water are prettily cultivated. The first and last produce wine, the middle one does not. My road led me across these valleys down into them and up again. Palpa distant from Ica 20 leagues, is a “villa” which may be rendered in English by a “borough”. Both at the postmaster’s and at the Gobernador’s to whom I had to present myself I was invited to partake of his supper and neither did I refuse. As soon as the beasts were placed at my disposal which was not before 8 p.m. I continued my long long journey. The night was dark, I was sleepy and often nodding, for the first five leagues as far as San José the ground was covered with wood, then for seven leagues a sandy plain; a little before Nasca a few trees make their reappearance.

*Monday, 4th of August 1828.* At 6 1/2 a.m. I got off my mule in Nasca at the door of the house of Señor Mesa administrador del Correo; he was particularly friendly and made me breakfast with him. I had to present myself to the Gobernador and made the casual acquaintance of a certain Diego Ugalde who to me had much the appearance of a young scamp, he was very anxious to introduce me to some of his female acquaintances, who I suppose were about on a par with him. I went to them but sleepy as I was I preferred laying down to conversing with them in the [315] posthouse until two p.m. when I went on once more. Nasca is a villa like Palpa, the number of the inhabitants somewhat more than a thousand. It is partially surrounded by hills but they are at such a distance as not to cause a close atmosphere or oppresive heat; on the contrary the few hours I was there I thought the weather rather cool. The port San Nicolas is 14 leagues off. In San Juan de Lucanas 25 leagues distant in an opposite direction, are silvermines; the ore found in them is of such a soft nature and can be worked with such ease that 6 marks silver extracted from the "cajon" or 60 quintals of ore, pay the miner. Though I had slept in the forenoon, still I felt very tired and the next five leagues as far as Copára I rode slowly; the name of Copára is given to a few houses situated in a wood. At 7 p.m. I lay down to sleep.

*Tuesday, 5th of August 1828.* I started at 2 a.m. The Pampa of Yunga 19 leagues long without a drop of water which is utterly wanting in all these sandy plains, was now lying before me. It is not a complete level, it has its small descents and ascents; here and there grow some cactuses and also a bush or other, nearly dried up. How they extract any moisture from the barren soil is to me an enigma; there must be occasional fogs which give them the wet which they require. I was at Acari half way between Lima and Arequipa at 5 p.m.; to the east of this place lies a hill which owing to its shining whiteness is visible from a great distance; probably it is of calcareous nature; a small river flows in the immediate vicinity, sugar cane is cultivated, vines do not grow. Both the "administrador" del Correo and the postmaster being absent I applied to the "Gobernador" for beasts and as his answer was such as not to hold out any hopes that the beasts would soon be forthcoming, I thought best to avail myself of the time and after having obtained my supper from a female servant in the administrador's house I had my mattress placed on a ricketty bedstead which she placed at my disposal and I enjoyed a very good night's rest.

*Wednesday, 6th of August 1828.* A certain Gonzales procured me the beasts which I required; they were ready by 8 a.m. From Acari to Yanca the distance is 6 leagues, a heavy sand lies all the way. Yanca lies close to the sea in a narrow valley in which olives grow; leaving this [316] village to our left we rode for the next league upon the very beach where the wind blew with such violence into our face, as literally to impede our progress, then the road led up to the high coast, on the top of which barren and sandy we rode on hour after hour. Long after the sun had set, it may have been about 8 p.m., my postillion a stupid negro boy declared to me that he did not know where he was, fortunately at a distance we saw a light, thither we directed the steps of our mules and came to a most miserable hovel inhabited by an Indian his wife and two children who, come down from the Sierra, were tending sheep. What pasture was to be found here I certainly could not imagine. In the rainy season these hills which then take the name of Lomas and especially those of Atequipa somewhat more to the south are covered with the richest grass and hundreds if not thousands of horned cattle sheep, horses and mules are brought thither from the interior. These Indians spoke nothing but Quichua; however I made them understand that I wanted some "chupe" and the woman, hag, she may well be called, brought me something to eat in an earthen pot, a spoon, knife and fork I used to carry with me in my saddlebags. How this dish had been cooked I certainly did not enquire; after such a ride one does not stand upon trifles. My mattress was placed in the open air and I slept as soundly as was to be expected. I may as well mention here that in all my travels on horse and muleback I have made it a rule on lying down to sleep, to undress as completely as if I was in my own house, for I have found that it is a great relief for the wearied limbs to be able to stretch out without the encumbrance of clothes.

*Thursday, 7th of August 1828.* By daybreak we were on the move. We lost some time and my postilion had some difficulty in finding the high road; we had the good luck to meet some one belonging to the post establishment of Chala, who returned with us to this place 16 leagues from Acari. Chala was at that time a poor village and the valley in which it is situated produced only olive and plantam trees. At present 1861 it has been made one of the minor ports of Perú; it has its mole, Captain of the port, Custom house and all the officials belonging to the latter. Foreign vessels may go thither to obtain their cargo; hitherto the only produce shipped there has [317] been copper ore extracted from the mines in the vicinity. It has also been found out that the nearest route from Lima to Cuzco is by way of Chala and then to Abancay but as the road and accommodations between these two last named places are hitherto extremely bad the generality of travellers prefer the round about but surer route by way of Islay and Arequipa. A good chupe gave strength to encounter the fatigues of the ride of 24 leagues without stopping which I had now before me; 24 leagues are the distance between Chala and Atico and the road runs along the coast, sometimes at a greater sometimes at a lesser elevation above the level of the sea. During the night I went on, not fast asleep but nodding all the way. By daybreak I reached Atico.

*Friday, 8th of August 1828.* My last night's postillion who was a rational man had given me a few particulars about the country through which I was travelling; here they are. The owners of cattle pay the herdsman who takes care of them and attends to the grazing, 4rs a beast annually besides furnishing him his dress and victuals. A milchcan cost at that time $50, a calf 25 to 30, 2 young oxen for a yoke $80, the arroba of Cotton uncleaned $2; the arroba of figs 5rls. The Olive trees had left off yielding print; the reason of this disease was not known. Atico which is the mouth of the valley of Caravelí belongs to the department of Arequipa and to the province of Camaná. Chala 100, Atequipa, 4 leagues on the other side of Chala 100, Huanohuano 8 leagues up the "quebrada" 500, Matecasi 300, Chapa 500 inhabitants, these latter all Indians form one Curacy. At 6 a.m. I left Atico, the next 6 leagues form that part of the journey between Lima and Arequipa which people, who are fond of making mountains out of mole hills, describe as fraught with imminent peril; I myself, though I do not boast of any uncommon *sang froid* rode on unconcerned, trusting to my mule, sure footed and accustomed to the road. I apprehended no danger because nobody had told me that there was the slightest motive for any fear, nevertheless in the dark I should not like to come this way and as far as I understood the postillions arranged the hour of departure in such a manner as not to be overtaken by darkness whilst here. The coast rises from the sea not perpendicularly, but slanting inland at no [318] great angle; its height varies from 200 to 400 feet. Half way between the base and the summit, but upon the whole nearer the former than the latter runs a narrow path which sometimes descends till within a few yards of the roaring sea; sometimes it ascends to the height of 200 or more feet, always following every curve and indenture. Thus the traveller has on one side the steep wall rising far above him, on the other the precipice below. For the greater part it is just wide enough for one rider or for one loaded mule, but as in some places it opens a little, if travellers meet, as they can see each other at a short distance, the one steps aside until the other has passed. It is not to be thought that the coast rises from the level of the sea as if cut off with a knife, here and there lies a little islet, a rock, a cliff over which the waves break and foam, then there may be a small headland, sometimes even a little bit of a beach, but wheresoever one might have the misfortune of falling over the edge of the path, for a certainty there is no chance of ever rising again; more than once my mule shied at the foaming breakers. At the end of these 6 leagues the road turned a little off the coast and now again for hour after hour and league after league I had nothing but sand around and the blue sky above me. Long after darkness had set in, I came to a ravine called las Pescadores where I met the conductor who brought the post from Arequipa; in this hollow sheltered from the cool night air he had rested for a few hours, I followed his example and without having my bedding undone I threw myself on the sand upon my "pellon" and in a trice was fast asleep. On such journeys the poor beasts are still worse off than the rider for 24 leagues from one stage to the other they obtain neither drink nor food and this for a very plain reason: no water, no grass, no grain are to be had.

*Saturday, 9th of August 1828.* At 3 a.m. my postillion awoke me and on we jogged. At 6 1/2 a.m. we reached Ocoña, 24 leagues from Atico; this village of some importance is situated at about one league's distance from the sea and not much raised above its level, the valley is broad and fertile. Sugar-cane, plantains, cotton, many descriptions of fruits, maize, wheat etc. grow here. After a [319] good breakfast I started at noon; the river of Ocoña is wide and near the mouth where I had to cross it twice shallow. For 12 leagues as far as Camaná the road leads along the beach and so near the sea that frequently the waves wetted the feet of my mules. Night had fallen when I reached Camaná which I much regretted for I had been told that it is a pretty place and I should have liked to have seen more of it than I now had the opportunity of doing. A broad river deeper than that of Ocoña falls here into the sea, nevertheless, the mules could wash through it. The Administrador del Correo being already asleep I rode to the house of the postmaster who gave me a good supper; I joked with his daughters, two grown up girls, I mention this circumstance as a proof that notwithstanding the fatiguing journey my spirits didn't flag, my mattress was placed on the floor and I lay down to sleep.

*Sunday, 10th of August 1828.* The postillion called me at 5 a.m. As long as the road wound through the Lomas, the weather was foggy and the sky overcast, but as soon as we were out of them, a dreary sandy plain, a counterpart of that between Islay and Vitor lay before me, the blue sky and the unclouded sun above. After dark I descended into the valley of Siguas, 20 leagues from Camaná. The postillion took me to the estate of Santa Ana which much to my surprise I found to be owned by Juliana Masullas, a shopkeeper from Arequipa, an acquaintance of mine. She, her two daughters and the officer of a recruiting party were just going to sit down to supper of which they invited me to partake and I did so with a good will. We finished four bottles of the wine of the country, and laughed and were merry till 9 1/2 when I had my mattress placed on a table outside in the open air and retired to rest.

*Monday, 11th of August.* We left Siguas before daybreak. The pampa between Siguas and Vitor 8 leagues long I had last come across when for the first time in 1824 I rode up from Quilca to Arequipa. By 11 a.m. we were at postmaster's in Vitor; but seldom had I come through this valley in the day time and therefore I now observed here some sugar plantations which before I never [320] noticed. So frequently had I on previous occasions come the distance from Vitor to

Arequipa that I found myself as if I were already at home. When riding up the high Caldera I met both horned cattle and mules which were about being taken down to the lomas for pasture's sake; on enquiry I was told that the owners pay to the government for the permission of grazing 2rls per beast and to the herdsman 10rls for the care he takes of them. At midnight I alighted at the house of Mr. C. W. Schutte; he was unwell in bed and appeared to be glad to see me back again. My absence had lasted 34 days, and the journey from Lima to Arequipa had lasted a fortnight, the distance according to what the Government pays the postmasters' is 221 leagues, but it is taken for certain that the Government pay in reality for about one-sixth less than what the distance actually is; adding thus 1/6th. I would have ridden 258 leagues equal to 774 geographical miles including stoppages in 14 days which certainly is not amiss.

## Connecting Narrative

Hardly had I been a week in Arequipa when business again called me away. A German vessel the "Catherine" had arrived in Islay to the consignment of C. W. Schutte and off I sarted for Islay to attend to her discharge.

## Third trip to Islay

*Tuesday, 19th of August 1828.* At 4 p.m. I left Arequipa in company with M. Dionisio Boulanger. This Frenchman an agreeable man and of a more mature age than myself was at that time captain of a french merchant vessel. At a later period he established himself as merchant in the port of Paita where he made a little fortune and came to an untimely death in a tragical manner. He had taken his passage for Callao on board a Steamer and while she was still in the port of Paita he walked the deck in a pitch dark night, one of the hatchways had remained open, he felt into it, struck his head against an Iron chain, broke his neck and was a dead man within two or three minutes. We for the first time took the new road to Islay which in later times has become the customary one. Instead of crossing the river at the village of Uchumayo 4 leagues from Arequipa we did [321] so at Tiavaya, which is about half way between Arequipa and Uchumaya and thus the distance to Islay is shortened by at least two leagues if not more. As far as Tiavaya the road is extremely pretty, it follows a continuation of lanes which lead through the middle of richly cultivated fields. Sachaca, a village one league from Arequipa, lies on a somewhat elevated ground and thence the view over the waving corn and maize fields bordered at the distance by the arid Pampa is very pleasing to the eye. After having passed through Tiavaya we came to a valuable farm then the property of Mariano Miguel Ugarte, now in November 1861 belonging to the heirs of William Harmsen; thence a bad descent brought us to the bank of the river which is generally so shallow that the beasts can wade through it; sometimes however it becomes so swollen that it cannot be forded. On the other, say the left side extends a small cultivated plain called Congata, the only house which stands here is owned by a certain Lajára and having left this behind us we had to ascend a continuation of those mountains which when describing the road by way of Uchumayo I have so frequently mentioned under the name of la Caldera. Three times we had to ride up and three times down hill, the height is a thousand feet and upwards. The fourth ascent brought us to the most elevated point called "Piedra de Afilar" which in my opinion is at least 10,000 feet over the level of the sea. Here the descent commences; at first it is rather steep, by and bye it becomes more slanting and lasts for several leagues lined on both sides with hills of a greyish colour strewn over with rocks and stones and without the least vestige of vegetation. At midnight Boulanger and I were at the foot of this descent full eight leagues distant from Tiavaya and the sandy plain or pampa lay before us. We alighted, took refreshments which we had carried with us in our saddle-bags, rested for half an hour or so upon the soft sand and then continued our ride. For our poor beasts there was of course nothing to eat or drink. Shortly after, Lajara built on this spot a "tambo" where grass and water for the beasts, refreshments and even mattresses for the travellers were to be had. The dreary plain extends for 12 leagues; just before the descent to "Guerreros" begins, the road which we came and that which [322] comes from Vitor meet; a cross stands here, for the next four leagues the road winds downwards through the hills which when covered with verdure in the rainy season go by the name of Las Lomas, at Guerreros I stopped for a moment to take a glass of the excellent "chicha" made there, then follows the dusty olive grove and a ride of two leagues more brought us on

*Wednesday, 20th of August 1828* to the port of Islay where we arrived at 11 a.m. I went on board the Catherine where I intended to take up my residence; however sea sickness and an order of Marcos Riglos, Captain of the Port, prohibiting my stay on board, made me return on shore. I now took up my quarters at Ward's, who, as well as his family was very kind to me. There were several families from Arequipa in Islay at that time, so that a life in the port was less tedious than it used to be. During the week which I remained, I of course attended to the disembarking of goods from the Catherine and did everything that my duty required; otherwise I amused myself as well as I could visiting the families who were here. Of the Guano trade, which since this manure has been exported to Europe, has become of such enormous dimensions and the principal revenue of the Government, I learnt a few details as it was then carried on which I note down to show the contrast between those and the present time. The vessels employed in this trade used to be old crafts good for nothing else; they crept along the coast as far as Iquique or thereabouts where the rocks are covered with huano which as every body knows is mainly birds' and partly seals' dung, there the vessels were loaded and the cargo taken formerly to Mollendo a small port in the neighbourhood now shut, at present to Islay where the Guano is landed and heaped up at a very short distance to the north or to leeward of the village; the donkey drivers purchased there the fanega at from $2 to 2ors and take it to Arequipa where since the time of the Incas it has been used for manuring; a vessel which could load 800 fanegas was calculated to cost $3000 and be able to make 8 voyages annually. Some Islay people were mostly engaged in this trade said to be a profitable one. The Captain of an English Merchant vessel, the Inca, then in the port of Islay [323] gave me some particulars of "the forced trade" in which he had taken an active share in former years. It is well known that as long as these now independent republics were under the Spanish dominion, the Spanish Government allowed no other European nation to trade with them, Cadiz being the only port whence manufactured goods were exported in vessels under Spanish colours and brought to the West Coast. English manufacturers and merchants however could not fail to perceive that they themselves might make the gain which hitherto Spanish merchants had made upon British manufactured goods but as the coast was strictly watched by Spanish men-of-war which known by the name of "Guarda Costas" cruised up and down the coast it became necessary that the vessels employed by the English speculators were both fast sailers and strongly manned the former to escape, the latter to resist in case of need. These vessels hovered about along the coast, as soon as they descried certain signals made to them by their customers on shore, they approached, then boats pushed off from the land; only one by one was allowed to come on board, the people when mounting the English vessel were strictly searched and if they had any arms with them they had to lay them aside, bargains were struck by sample; the money was then put on board by the purchasers which being done it was the duty of the English to land the goods at their risk. The trade was of course very lucrative, on the one hand highly punishable in as far as the English acted against the laws of a friendly power, whilst on the other hand the Spanish Colonists acting likewise against the laws of their country had at the same time to rely altogether upon the good faith of the English, for who could have stopped them if they had taken it into their head to run away with the money when on board.

*Tuesday, 26th of August 1828.* At 5 a.m. I returned to Arequipa accompanied by the Captain of the "Catherine". He was little accustomed to riding and we therefore moved on but slowly, however before sunset we were at the foot "de la cuesta de Cano" in Vitor; next morning we were off before the sun rose and crossing the Caldera down into the valley of Uchumayo, up again on the [324] other side and hastening over the Pampa I reached Arequipa in good time.

### Connecting Narrative

Immediately after the victory of Ayacucho, Bolivar named General Francisco de Paula Otero, Prefect of the department of Arequipa. After the lapse of a few months Otero was removed and General Antonio Gutierrez de la Fuente placed in his stead. At the period to which we have now come say November 1828, La Fuente was still at the head of the department. Later events had proved that he and General Augustin Gamarra then Prefect of the departement of Cuzco had for a long time been plotting to bring about the downfall of the then President of the republic General La Mar, which they succeeded in carrying into effect in the first half of the following year. Conspirators, it is well known always require money and as the natural revenues of the department did not furnish La Fuente the funds which he required, he had hit upon an expedient, ruinous for the state, to procure them in order to satisfy his immediate wants. I shall endeavour to explain the means which he employed. He applied to a foreign merchant in Arequipa for a considerable sum of money, say for instance $50,000; at the same time with this $50,000 in cash, he received from the merchant an amount in Government papers, called billetes and worth at that time perhaps 10 or 12%. The proportion which these billetes brought to the cash varied according to the urgency of the receiver's wants but I believe never surpassed in nominal value the sum paid in cash. To facilitate the calculation I will suppose that he who paid $50,000 in money, also delivered $50,000 billetes which at 12% cost him $6000. For this actual cash outlay of 50,000$ and 6000$, jointly 56,000$ La Fuente gave the merchant an order upon the Custom House for a $100,000 which document was taken in payment of duties; however as no single merchant had at once so many goods to import as to owe in duties a $100,000, the order on the Custom house was made indorsable to other parties, moreover fears were always entertained that La Fuente, invariably short of funds might order the inspector of the Custom house not to honour the order given upon him [325] and thus he who held such an order endeavoured to get rid of it with as little delay as possible allowing his fellow merchant who took part of his order off his hands some share of the profit which he had made. In October 1828 C. W. Schutte made a similar transaction with Lafuente in which I was interested to a small extent. The amount and the conditions I do not recollect, but I remember that in order to facilitate the running off of the total, two orders were given by Lafuente; one upon the Customs of Islay, the other of $36,000 upon the Custom House in Arica. In order to dispose of the latter to the merchant of Tacna, I had to set off for this city without loss of time and also to accomplish this journey with the gratest rapidity so as to prevent the possibility of a counter order reaching the subprefect of Tacna before my arrival.

***Friday, 31st of October 1828.* At 11 a.m. I left Arequipa for my**

**First journey to Tacna and Arica.**

One of the three brothers Beltran who on account of their quick riding were afterwards surnamed "los voladores" "the fliers", was my guide. My light mattress and trunk formed the load of a mule and I suppose that we must have had loose beasts with us, for otherwise we couldn't have moved on so rapidly as we did. We took the high road which borders Arequipa to the south west. Having left the town behind us, we had to the left richly cultivated fields with an occasional farm house between them, to the right the ground is rather less cultivated and less fertile, in this direction the plain extends to the foot of a ridge of arid gray-looking hills, the continuation of those which one passes when going to Islay by way of Tiavaya and Congata. At fully half a league from the town is the new Catholic Cemetery surrounded by a low wall; a few farm houses stand close to it and here I had to wait for some hours my guide having to return to Arequipa there being some irregularity in my "g[uia]", a Custom house document without which I could not have proceeded and this irregularity was to be [326] rectified. He was back by 2 p.m. when we rode on. We passed a small village el Salitran, then a more considerable one called Socavaya in the immediate vicinity of which the revolutionary President of Perú Felipe Santiago Salaverry was defeated on 7th of February 1836 by Andres Santacruz, President of Bolivia, called to his assistance by Luis Orbegoso Perú's Constitutional president. A very short distance further on stand a few houses full two leagues from Arequipa and then commences a descent between two ridges of hills one on each side which lasts not less than 22(!) leagues. About half way a little fresh water is found, 2 or 3 houses are built near it to which the name of Jauhuay is given. The saddle which I used was of that description which in the country is called "cajon" because being high behind and before, one sits in it like in a box. It ought to be stuffed but the forepart of mine was not, consisting of mere wood so that I knocking against it at every step my mule took, my thighs gradually became sore and toward the end of this night's journey I actually felt very severe pain. We reached the valley of Tambo at about 4 a.m. of

*Saturday, 1st of November 1828*, just when the moon rose. I completely knocked up. At this hour we had of course much difficulty in obtaining grass for our beasts, when at last this was procured I lay down on my mattress in the open air and slept for less than 3 hours. At 7 a.m. we were again in the saddle. The whole area as far as the sea is covered with valuable sugar plantations; we crossed a river, rode through the valley in all its width and on its left side rode up a high ascent. When we had reached the top, one of those eternal sandy plains or pampas which run all along the coast of Perú from the river Tumbez to that of Loa lay again before me. At the Portillo also called "el Jauhuay" which seems to me to be an Indian word given to springs of fresh water, we found a small quantity of this pure element. I was so sleepy that when in the saddle my eyes involuntarily closed and when I tried to walk the sand lay so deep, that though I took hold of Beltran's arm I soon became tired; it was in reality very hard work.

*Sunday, 2nd of November 1828.* At 4 a.m. we were at a place called "La Rinconada" in the valley of Moquegua, 3 leagues further down [327] than the town itself. This valley is covered with vineyards and the quantity of brandy which is distilled here and exported to Bolivia is considerable. This night I had one hour's more sleep than the previous one. At 8 we left "la Rinconada" 27 leagues distant from the valley of Tambo. For about three hours we remained in this valley of Moquegua then rode up one of the hills which form its boundary and found ourselves upon another Pampa which fortunately didn't extend more than 12 leagues so that already at 5 p.m. I was at the end of this day's journey in the valley of Sitana which only produces cotton, two leagues higher up at Lucumba vines grow in abundance. After having supped I lay down with the intention to be off again before midnight, however both Beltran and myself overslept ourselves and it was at 1 a.m. of

*Monday, 3rd of November* when we started. Hardly were we out of the valley on the Pampa when a thick fog came on which concealed every object round us. The natural consequence was that we lost our way and we had nothing better to do than to lie down on the sand; the pellon below me and wrapt up in my poncho, I slept soundly till day broke, we then mounted and by ten were in the valley of Sama. After two hours rest we continued our journey and at 5 p.m. arrived in Tacna distant from Sitani 20 from Arequipa 83 leagues. This town when seen from the summit whence we rode down to the plain in which it is situated, made no agreeable impression upon me; immediately around it, is but little vegetation and this again is surrounded by the sandy arid desert.

When I rode through the streets, I was struck with the miserable appearance of the houses. There were but few with patios and balconies, all built of "adobes" and whitewashed and for the greater part like the Arequipa chinganas with painted roofs. The number of inhabitants was hardly 5000; there was but one Church and the patron San Pedro. I asked my way to the house of Mr. Christian Hellman the head of Huths Gruning & Co.'s establishment in Tacna. Unfortunately he himself was in Arica, however I made myself known to his clerk and wrote him a few words stating to the object of my journey. This letter I immediately sent off to him by Beltran, a good [328] dinner was placed for me on the table, to which I did due honour and then went to bed, glad as may well be imagined to have a good night's rest.

*Tuesday, 4th of November 1828.* Hardly had I risen when Beltran delivered to me Hellmann's answer. Whilst I had been sleeping, the "flier" had ridden not less than 28 leagues, fourteen leagues to Arica and the same distance back besides allowing Hellman the necessary time for reading and answering my letter. In conformity with Hellmann's instructions I delivered the order from the Prefect in Arequipa to the Subprefect of Tacna who keeping in his possession this document gave me another order for the same sum of 36,000$ upon the Treasurer of Arica, and with this in my pocket I myself sat off for the port at 10 1/2 a.m. Arica is not situated in the same valley with Tacna thus about half way is a low ridge of sandy hills which divides the two valleys; this of course I had to cross and with the exception of the small ascent it is one of the usual sandy plains which extends as far as Chacra de Luta, 2 leagues from Arica; from Chacra de Luta the road runs close to the sea and the ground is covered with a smooth green grass. At 4 1/2 p.m. I alighted at the house of Mr. Christian Hellman, this gentleman a native of Hamburg was about two or three years older than I and though I had not seen him before, his name was very familiar to me, he had left London about a year before me in the employ of Huth's house and as at that time the West coast of South America was comparatively speaking, a terra incognita and as Gibbs and Huth in London were well acquainted with each other, I had been told every moment, Mr. Hellman had done such a thing, he had taken such clothes, he had taken such books, he had made such preparations for the voyage. In later years he and I always kept on very friendly terms though we never became intimate. Afterwards he was for a number of years the head of Huth Gruning & Co.'s house in Lima and though he was not a great mercantile genius, yet his principals at home had always a very good opinion of him, owing to his steady conduct, uprightness and caution. He never married and a few years ago retired with a handsome fortune; he now lives in London an old Bachelor, assists with his funds his nephews partly established in Tacna, partly in San Francisco and every morning goes to [329] the City to Huth's Counting House as if he still belonged to the Establishment. I was kindly received by Hellmann who immediately accompanied me to José Rivero, an old acquaintance of mine from Quilca, who was both Administrador and Tesorero de la Aduana, he of course acknowledged the correctness of the sub-prefects order, but now my difficulties began, for I had to induce the merchants of Tacna to pay the Duties they might owe, with my order, I of course making them some allowance upon the part each might take; Hellmann took me to Hugh Stevenson, Atherton and Tönnius, the head of Lezica Hermanos Garcia & Cia. but not one showed an inclination to avail himself of the facility which I offered to him. In the streets I met several acquaintances of mine, we all took tea together in an inn where they were in the habit of meeting, and in his house Hellmann put a bed at my disposal, but my thoughts were too intent upon the $36,000 and difficulty which I saw before me to get rid of them, to allow me a sound sleep.

*From Wednesday, 5th to Saturday, 8th of November.* The outward appearance of Arica had undoubtedly changed for the better since I had last been there in September 1824. The quay was a fair structure and the Custom House when finished would be a fine building. This week which I spent in Arica, I kept company with my German and English acquaintances; we walked out, dined and took tea together, in the evening we used to play at whist and one day we had a pleasant dinner party on board the Porter Captain Callan which on Wednesday left for Europe; I also read a good deal and wrote to C. W. Schutte giving an account of the progress I made in the disposal of the $36,000. Hellmann, Atherton and Mac Laughlin took each some thousand dollars I permitting them to pay me 1/3 in billetes which sale though less favorable than I had expected left however a fair profit as will be seen by the following calculation: $3000 of the order cost C. W. Schutte 1500$ cash and 180$ equivalent to 1500$ billetes at 12%, together 1680$; these I sold for 2/3 cash or 2000$ and 1/3 billetes, 1000$ 12% equal to 120$, together 2120$; consequently for an outlay of 1680 we received back 2120$ making thus a profit of 440$ or nearly 21%. On Saturday Hellmann, Atherton and I left Arica for Tacna at 1 p.m. and rode the 14 leagues in 5 hours. Immediately I went to bed. [330]

*From Sunday, 9th to Tuesday, 11th of November 1828.* Hellmann with his usual kindness introduced me to the various English at that time resident in Tacna. They were more or less the following: Atherton, then partner of John Begg of Lima. In 1843 I saw him again in Liverpool, but for the rest I do not know anything about his fate; as little have I heard, what has become of Swinburne, then manager of the house of Withington Crooke & Co., nor of Martindale. With Horatio Bolton, Hellmann was intimately acquainted; he at that time lived outside the town and was married to a native of Isle de France, the widow of Mac Farlan, who during his lifetime was nicknamed “el tata de los Ingleses”. Bolton never made a large fortune but always kept his head above water; I am ignorant whether he be still alive or dead. Joseph Hegan was at that time a very handsome young man, soon after he formed an establishment in Lima, first under the firm of Hegan Hall & Co. then under that of Joseph Hegan & Co.; ten or twelve years later he married the widow of John Edwards of Halifax, whose maiden name had been Waterhouse and such was the opinion everybody entertained of Hegan’s selfish character that he was generally believed to have contracted this marriage solely for the purpose of securing the mercantile connections with the two great manufacturers Edwards and Waterhouse; nevertheless his business did not prosper. After a long absence from this coast he again appeared in 1852 accompanied by General Manuel Mendiburu who had been Peruvian Minister in London; through his influence he obtained from the Government the construction of the railroad between Tacna and Arica, with all the advantages connected with this transaction, see my diary of that year, he also purchased from José Visente Oyague, his third share of the railroad from Lima to Callao for 1/3 of a million of dollars, which as things have turned out was a wonderfully cheap bargain and thus towards the end of his life he has become a rich man. John Hegan, the younger brother, is a man of a franker disposition than Joseph with whom he is now connected in business. It was he with whom I settled on the 24th Dec. 1851 in his Counting house in Liverpool a very disagreeable business and I saw him last on the 1st of April 1856 when for two hours we walked up and down the deck of the Steamer on our passage from Boulogne to Folkstone. Thomas Mac Laugh- [331] lin, for some time connected with Tayleurs of Liverpool, married a Tacna lady after which he was for many years established in Arequipa. He has retired from business and lives sometimes in England sometimes in Valparaiso. He is one of those characters who are never satisfied where they are and always think that they would be happier where they are not. Hugh Wilson, a man of poor capacity, got on pretty well, Heaven knows how; he became English Consul and I again saw him in the beginning of 1846 when married to an extremely amiable English lady, much too good for him, I frequently visited his house in Tacna. He very foolishly took an active part in Peruvian politics, consequently lost his situation as English Consul and lives now I am told somewhere in England, if not exactly in misery at least not far from it. With these various gentlemen just enumerated, I dined on Sunday at Atherton’s, on Monday at Joseph Hegan’s, on Tuesday at Hellmann’s; however, as my thoughts continually recurred to the order on the Arica Custom House, of which I only succeeded in disposing of 9000$ to Bolton, I did not enjoy this conviviality as otherwise I should have done. The outer appearance of Tacna on a closer acquaintance, did not alter the first unfavorable impression which it had made upon me. I found the streets to be only partly paved, of shops there was a great scarcity, respectable looking houses, but few and those principally inhabited by foreigners, not even a large square or "plaza mayor" in the centre of the town, with which the smallest village I had hitherto come to, had been provided.

*Wednesday, 12th of November.* I again left for Arica. This time I was accompanied by John Cullan, a young man, clerk of Hellmann and his great favorite. In later years when Hellmann removed to Lima he took Cullan with him and used all his influence with Huths in London to have Cullan made a partner of the house, in which however he did not succeed. In Arica, I called upon el Administrador José Rivero who continued being kind and friendly towards me.

*From Thursday, 13th to Sunday, 23rd of November.* Of my various acquaintances in Arica a certain Lynch was he with whom I became most intimate and I used to dine with him every second day. Also Tonnius I visited occasionally and with Filter a young man [332] who came as passenger from Bordeaux in the "Telégraphe" who had as little to do as I myself I spent many an hour, with him I rode to Lapa, a village situated in the same valley with Arica; the road thither is rather pretty, it leads through the middle of Cotton, olive and plantain trees. On our return we struck across to Chacraluta, whence as already said above the road runs along the sea upon a fine green turf. The same ride I repeated on another day when we galloped the two leagues from Chacraluta to Arica in half an hour which is pretty fast. By myself I climbed up the high bluff headland to the south of the post whence the eye sweeps over the inmense ocean whilst inland the view is far from interesting, desert tracts lie before one with here and there a little vegetation. I also wrote a letter to an old chum of mine Fritz Nisen of Altona of whom I had not heard a word since when boys we went to College together. Probably I had learnt from Filter that he had an interest in the house of Merkel and Schröeder of Bordeaux. Of course this was a very dull time for me, but on the other hand I had the great satisfaction that gradually I disposed of the total of the order on the Custom House.

*Monday, 24th of November 1828.* I had to put my signature to an entry made in the books of the Custom House, which detained me till 1 1/2 p.m. I then left for Tacna and thinking that I could not miss the road I took no guide with me. As far as Chacraluta I had no difficulty in finding my way but hardly had I passed this place when I deviated from the high road to the right, after some trouble I again came to the right path and after having ridden on about a league, I found that my saddle bags had fallen off the mule's back. In them I carried all my papers, pagarées, bills-of-lading, in short many important documents and it may thus easily be conceived how vexed and annoyed I was when I made this discovery. I immediately retraced my steps, searching every nook, every bush but in vain. As soon as I had reached Arica, I sent off various individuals to look for the bags and went to bed in no satisfactory state of mind.

*Tuesday, 25th of November.* After a very poor night's rest I was up at an early hour, my various messengers returned all empty handed. [333] At 10 1/2 I was again on muleback and didn't return till 2 1/2; not a spot escaped my search, however the saddle-bags were nowhere to be seen. I may mention here in anticipation that after the lapse of some years the papers turned up, it was in 1830 perhaps 1831 that Hellmann sent them to me to Arequipa together with the printed book which I had lost at the same time, mentioning to me that they had just been delivered to him. My present opinion is that they were picked up immediately I had lost them, but that the finder kept them back in hopes that a reward might be offered for them in the papers and that being disappointed in this expectation, he returned them when he became convinced of their worthlesness. At 11 p.m. I left Arica with the postman.

*Wednesday, 26th of November.* Having ridden the whole night I alighted at Hellmann's at 7 a.m. I slept an hour, breakfasted and then went round to the different merchants who had taken my orders upon the Custom House. From all I obtained duplicates of the Documents which I had lost, thus my loss was repaired and my mind set at rest. This day Hellmann and I dined at Bolton's.

*Thursday, 27th of November.* James Gibson from Arequipa, who arrived a few days ago with Diego Power, Toennius and Swinburne dined with us. It was a pleasant little party. In the afternoon we went to the Church where Maria Melchiora, Bolton's youngest child had been christened and then to his house outside the town. We found here a large party of ladies and gentlemen and up to this day I have not forgotten a trick which William Hodgson played upon me. In the one room were the ladies, in the other the gentlemen drinking champaigne punch; they insisted upon my taking a tumbler full to which I offered every resistance, at last I gave way but begged Hodgson to pour in a little water for it was so very strong; out of a jug he poured something looking like water but which in reality was gin and thus I cannot but wonder that this tumbler full did not upset all my mental faculties. Fortunately nothing of the kind happened. [334]

*Friday, 28th of November 1828.* This day I commenced my return journey to Arequipa. Having sent back Beltran soon after my arrival, I had engaged in Tacna another muleteer and other beasts; two of them turned out to be badly broken in, they thus gave us much trouble on the road and though we had left Tacna immediately after breakfast, owing to the delay occasioned by them it was as late as 3 1/2 when we arrived in the valley of Sama. After having made my frugal dinner on a chupe, I lay down, but the oppressive heat and numberless insects prevented my sleeping well.

*Saturday, 29th of November 1828.* We started at 2 a.m. With the mules we had the same difficulty as the previous day and were in the valley of Sitana at midday. Usually a high wind blows in these valleys in the afternoon which refreshes the temperature whilst during night time hardly a breeze is felt.

*Sunday, 30th of November.* San Andres. Off again at 2 a.m. In the cool of the night I had a pleasant ride until 6 1/2 a.m. when I reached a pool of dirty water called the Jahuay. After having breakfasted we continued our ride and descended into the valley of Moquegua at a place called “La rinconada”; thence a short distance higher up we arrived at an estate of Portacarrero where I took a slight dinner and the beasts obtained some grass. Instead of following the windings of the valley we struck across a pampa 2 leagues in length and alighted at a “tambo” outside the town of Moquegua at about 3 o’clock in the afternoon. This town is situated in the valley of the same name, but by the way which I came it is concealed from the traveller’s eye until he is hardly half a quadra distant from it; when turning round the corner of a rock, I saw it suddenly lying before me. One of my mules was completely knocked up which obliged me to engage another one. Such a bargain trifling as it appears is not easily struck and three hours passed away before we came to terms. As far as I could judge Moquegua is a pretty little place, by far better-looking than Tacna; the houses built of adobes and whitewashed and kept clean, they have patios, the streets running straight cut each other [335] at right angles; more or less in the centre of the town is “la plaza mayor”. There were four churches, the cathedral dedicated to San Bernabé, Santo Domingo, Belen and San Francisco, which latter convent they were at the time transforming into a College. It being Sunday, I observed many good-looking and well dressed females sitting upon carpets spread over the window-sills just as is the custom in Arequipa.

*Monday, 1st of December.* The many valleys which at the great intervals from each other intersect the sandy coast of Perú, and through a great number of which I have come in the course of my travels, are so much alike, that the description of one serves for all. On each side they are bounded by sandy arid hills which may vary in height from 100 to 200 feet; the width of the valley from the foot of the one to the foot of the other ridge, is from 1/4 to three quarters of a league, through the middle a river, sometimes nearly dried up, sometimes much swollen finds its way to the Pacific; with very few exceptions the whole area of the valley is well cultivated; wine, sugar, wheat, maize are the principal productions; now and then I have seen cotton bushes, but these in my opinion grew wild. The whole valley being parcelled out in haciendas or estates the various buildings belonging to each of them stand generally at considerable distances from each other; here and there the houses, perhaps more properly speaking the huts, of the labourers, who are either “cholos” or mulattoes, are clustered together, when they form a village. Places which deserve the name of towns are hardly ever to be met with. Moquegua is perhaps one of the few which make an exception. At the usual hour of 2 a.m. we were once more in the saddle. High, steep and sandy ascents and descents followed each other in quick succession. We found ourselves in an actual wilderness of deep gullies, abrupt rocks, here and there a patch of level ground but vegetation and verdure nowhere, not a vestige of grass, not a trace of an herb nothing but sand everlasting sand. Finally a bad descent of four leagues brought us into the valley of Tambo, the river we passed over a rope bridge and instead of following the course of the valley, we turned off into the gully of Puquina which we ascended and passed through the small [336] villages of Esquino, Hito, Escota and Saguanai, in the last of which four places we took up our quarters for the night.

*Tuesday, 2nd of December 1828.* This morning we didn’t start before 4 a.m. The route which I had come from Tacna was that which is called “por los pueblos” or through the villages, to distinguish it from that up the valley of Tambo. Instead of still further ascending the gully of Puquina, we turned off to the left and after having overcome a very steep ascent we found ourselves amongst the “lomas” of Quialaca; this village is a miserable place inhabited by Indians only, we reached it at 8 in the morning and after an hour’s rest we followed for many a league the undulating road which winds between the lomas until we arrived in the valley of Yarabamba, a pretty piece of ground, five leagues from Arequipa. Two or three little pampas, were still to be crossed and the nearer we approached Arequipa, the more the cultivation improved; the fields of maize and wheat which we had on each side of the road were really beautiful, you see chacras in every direction and occasionally you meet their owners on muleback, good looking men and strong buxom women. We entered the town by the middle road passing the country house of Don Pio Tristan, having to our left the high road from Socabaya, to the right that from Sabandia. At 6 1/2 I alighted at my dwelling; I had been absent 32 days. On Sunday last the 30th of November a serious and for some moments dangerous mutiny had broken out amongst some of the troops garrisoned in Arequipa. At that period Indians had still a great reluctance to go to sea and this was in all probability why the batallion which was to have marched to Islay in order there to embark for Callao, refused to obey; ar[med] as they were they went to the military Store house (maestranza) with the intention to break open the boxes in which the ammunition was kept, fortunately these were so strong and well secured that they resisted their efforts and in the meanwhile the various generals

Gamarra, Lafuente, Aparicio, and Cerdeña [337] which latter a native of the Canary Islands it is said, did more than the three others together. succeeded in uniting two other battalions, Zepita and Pichincha 2 and mainly by large offers of money, induced them to march against the mutineers who after a short combat were subdued, a few were killed many escaped and of those who were made prisoners, more than thirty were shot that very afternoon in the "plaza" by order of Gamarra who was commander in chief. He has generally been much blamed for the sanguinary punishment.

### Connecting Narrative

Soon after my return from Tacna, I made up my mind to return to Europe and to carry into effect my long cherished plan of forming an establishment with my friend G. H. Sieveking. I considered that I was more than 29 years of age and that it was certainly time to endeavour to increase my paternal inheritance wherein I had hitherto made but small progress; part of my patrimony was in the hands of Sieveking, in the hands of C. W. Schutte the remainder which I had transferred to Arequipa by means of a small speculation in German manufactured goods which had left me a good profit. I communicated my determination to C. W. Schutte who begged of me as a favor to remain 2 or 3 months longer and to take charge of his establishment whilst he went to Valparaiso whither urgent business called him. I agreed to his request. In the beginning of the following year 1829 Mr. Charles Crawley partner of Anthony Gibbs & Sons of London and of Gibbs Crawley & Co. of Lima, Valparaiso and Arequipa, came to the latter place. The object of his visit on the coast was to convince himself personally how the affairs of the different branches were managed by the respective partners. He having been my principal in London, I of course called upon him and was received in his usual, cold, civil manner. One evening he requested me to come to his counting house and with me he went over the storeledger of Gibbs Crawley & Co. and inquired of me what I thought of the respectability and solidity of each of the various debtors; it was certainly a strange thing that he should have come for such information to me who had left the house more than two years ago and not have asked Mardon the head of the establishment for the same. However this [338] passed over and I thought no more about it. A few days before Mr. Crawley's return to Lima, he paid me a visit; I recollect that when he entered my room I was delivering dirty linen to my washerwoman but as this visit decided the future fate of my life all its particulars have remained vivid in my memory, he asked whether I had made any plans for the future, to which I replied that immediately after Mr. Schutte's arrival from Valparaiso, I intended returning to Europe, whereupon he told me not do so until I had heard from him from Lima whence he would write to me without loss of time, and so he actually did. The contents of his letter were that, as Mr. Mardon had not given entire satisfaction, he offered to me the management of Gibbs establishment in Arequipa, of which if I agreed to his proposal I should take charge on the 1st January 1830 and that he expected to see me in Lima at least 6 months previously to that date, in order to finish the task which I had left undone in 1827 viz.: that of arranging and putting to rights the accounts and books of the Lima House of former years. It may easily be imagined that I did not answer in the negative and thus once more I left Arequipa for Lima.

## Fourth trip to Islay, third voyage to Callao, stay in Lima and second journey from Lima to Arequipa along the Coast.

*Tuesday, 9th of June 1829.* Of the ride from Arequipa to Islay I had given so many descriptions that it would be superfluous to add another one here. Suffice to say that our party which consisted, besides myself of passengers per "Susanna" to Callao, arrived in the valley of Vitor at about 8 in the evening and on the following day,

*Wednesday, 10th of June*, we reached Islay about sunset. I took up my quarters at Ward's.

*Thursday, 11th of June.* Captain Walker of the "Susanna" remained in Islay waiting for provisions from Arequipa.

*Friday, 12th of June.* A dead calm prevented our sailing.

*Saturday, 13th.* At 1 1/2 p.m. we got underweigh with a fresh breeze. The "Susana" was a fine English barque with excellent accomodations for passengers but no fast sailer, the Captain a lieutenant of the Navy on half-pay an agreeable man. The [339] passengers on board were Felipe Barreda, just returned from Europe where he had been educated and who at present December 1861, has become one of the richest and the most influential men of Lima, he is married to Carmen Osma and is father of a large family; Zavalo then partner of the firm of Viuda de Santiago of Lima, since dead; Luis Gomez Sanchez who was going as deputy to Congress, he has since then more than once figured on the political stage, but never played a prominent part, he is still alive; a military man, deputy for Cuzco; a curate from Ayaviri, deputy for Lampa; two other deputies from the interior, Manuel Masias, owner of an estate in Vitor, and a certain Pablo Maitres. Of the passage nothing particular is to be related, I as usually suffered from sea sickness, we met a French vessel "la Clémence" which had passed the port of Islay and on

*Wednesday, 17th of June* at midnight we came to an anchor in the port of Callao.

*Thursday, 18th of June.* The passengers received leave to go on shore and after having presented myself to the governor of Callao Vivero, I rode up by myself to Lima where I alighted at Gibbs house corner of the street of Melchor Malo. I saw all the young men of the house, John Hayne, John Moens, whom by the bye Crawley had separated from the firm, Cruikshank, Lance, José Cavenecia and his wife Doña Tomasa, (which two, 1861 have been dead for many years) and met with a very friendly reception from every one. This day being a holiday Corpus the members of the cricket club were on the ground and playing. I rode out with Cavenecia and met there a great number of my acquaintances; songs were sung, races were run and when all was over Mr. Crawley, Cavenecia and I rode home together. We took tea, I saw Mrs. Crawley and Mrs. Moens, with Hayne I spoke a few words about the object of my coming to Lima and finished the day with a call upon Don Mariano Sierra, who owing to the political changes of which I will give an account, had lost his situation as "oficial mayor del Ministerio de guerra". It is a general opinion that the revolution which upset the Presidency of General La Mar was planned many months previously to the time of its being carried into effect by Generals Andres Santa [340] Cruz, Agustin Gamarra and Antonio Gutierrez de la Fuente which three had met in Arequipa and kept up a very intimate intercourse. Santa Cruz became President of Bolivia. Gamarra and La Fuente watched their opportunity for the overthrow of La Mar and this presented itself when the latter an excellent but weak man, entirely under the guidance of Dr. Luna Pizarro, an intriguing ecclesiastic, who in later years became Archbishop of Lima and has since died, commenced an impopular and impolitic war against the republic of Colombia, with the object of annexing to Peru part of the territory which forms now the republic of Ecuador. Gamarra with his division was accordingly called from the south which gave rise to the mutiny on the 30th of November, see page 336. Gamarra, La Mar's "Compadre" was made chief of the Staff and the Peruvian Army with La Mar as General in Chief invaded by land the Colombian Territory. Then came the fatal battle "Portete de Tarqui" which was lost by the Peruvians and the unfortunate result of which has by many been attributed to Gamarra's treachery, I cannot decide whether this is true, at all events after the loss of the battle, Gamarra revolted against La Mar's authority and shipped him off on board a small vessel for Central America where he did not long survive. I am not quite certain whether the battle del Portete was fought previous to the events which occured in Lima and which I am about to relate, but I suppose that it must have been before, for otherwise La fuente could not have ventured to play the game which he did. Besides Gamarra's division, La Mar had likewise called to the north a small corps commanded by General La fuente who arrived on board the transports in Callao Bay in the last days of May or first days of June; his soldiers are said to have numbered 379 with them he marched to the small village of Magdalena close to Lima where he himself took up his residence in a large palace like building which the Viceroys and afterwards Bolivar used to inhabit. Salazar y Vaquijano an elderly man belonging to the old Spanish nobility had been left by La Mar in his stead when he marched to the north; this man, good but without the [341] slightest energy repeatedly asked Lafuente for the money which he had brought with him from Arequipa, who put off the delivery under various pretences. On the 5th June Lafuente's chief of the Staff Colonel Felix Castro (afterwards nicknamed "matasiete") accompanied by two aide camps presented himself before Salazar y Baquijano with an official note signed by Lafuente, in which he, Lafuente, stated that the officers of his troops and some other individuals had requested him to take into his hands the rims of Government because the administration hitherto at the helm had placed the country on the very brink of ruin and he therefore begged Salazar to make room for him. The old noble immediately acquiesced, he and his ministers abandoned the palace and withdrew to their respective houses; the same afternoon La fuente made his entrance escorted by two select companies of the battalion Zepita and took possession of the palace and the government. On the following day the 6th June a proclamation and a decree were published both arraigning the late administration and laying to its charge want of energy and imprudence; the former after sketching in a few words the melancholy state of the country continued saying that Lafuente though perhaps by so doing risked his reputation could not close his ears to the repeated wishes of numberless persons who had begged of him to take charge of the Government and that he therefore did so under the name of "Primer Majistrado de la Republica". The document finished with stating that the principal objects of the Provisional Government were the speedy instalment of Congress and the cessation of hostilities with Colombia. The Decree after going more or less under the same ground as the proclamation, said, under article 1st that until the meeting of the National representatives, the government of the Republic is assumed provisionally by myself (Lafuente) under the title of Supreme Chief. The 2nd art. ordered that on 8th at 10 o'clock a.m. all the authorities civil and military were to present themselves in the Palace to recognize La Fuente as Supreme Chief. The various ministers as well as the head clerks, "oficiales mayores" were removed without loss of time and in lieu of the former, Bazo was named Minister of Finances, Ribadeneira of War and Alvarez of the Interior. Luna Pizarro was banished to Chile. A certain Figueroa, a partisan of La Fuente's likewise arrived in Lima with about 1200 or 1300 soldiers which

[342] he had brought with him from Cuzco and Jauja. John Moens who since his separation from Gibbs' house had obtained the situation of Director of the Pasco Mines, was sent for by the Supreme Chief and requested with great urgency to send off to the Cerro, some Machinery lately arrived and also to use his influence for the working of the mines. Foreigners seemed to entertain a good opinion of this change in the Government of Perú. News had just been received that the best Peruvian Man of War, El "Presidente" formerly "La Prueba" had been burned in the river of Guayaquil, whether purposely or accidentally was not known. The result of the above political change of which the preceding was but a commencement, was that when Gamarra and La Fuente had turned out La Mar, they quarrelled amongst themselves for the spoil, and Gamarra succeeded in ousting La Fuente; he was elected President and remained so till the end of 1833, when his period having expired he readily descended from the Presidential chair which was then filled by Luis Orbegozo chosen by the Convention. My stay in Lima lasted this time somewhat more than 6 months during which period I worked uncommonly hard and finally accomplished the task of correcting the mass of erroneous entries which I discovered in the old books of Gibbs Crawley & Co.'s and about the middle of December I had the great satisfaction of being able to assure Hayne that the books and Accounts as far as I had been instructed to examine and correct them were now in complete order. It had been a labor similar to that of clearing out Augean's stables. A few days before my return to Arequipa, where I was to be by the 1st of January, and after having concluded with the books, I occupied myself a day or two looking over the various manufactured goods, of the descriptions and qualities of which, I had until then hardly any idea, but I may well add, that this was done too superficially to be of any actual service to me. My social intercourse was more or less the same as it had been in the year 1827; though of course I lost some of my old acquaintances and made some new ones instead. [343]

*Friday, 18th of December 1829.* John Hayne having business to transact both in Pisco and Ica, he and I left Lima together, mounted on mules as usual with two beasts for our luggage and a postillion for our guide. At the gate of Cocharcas, we were joined by Don Domingo Paez, who had engaged a cavalry escort, consisting of six soldiers and a sergeant to defend himself against the highwaymen, who and whose deeds were never absent from his imagination. In 1828 I had taken the road by way of Chorrillos; this time we kept rather more to the left, i.e. a little more inland, by which means we avoided the said village. We rode over stony and sandy roads, the cultivated grounds on both sides of which, concealed from our view by the high mudwalls which served as inclosures; about 3 leagues from Lima, we came to the sandy plain "el tablado de Lurin", we noted the ruins said to be those of the temple of the sun and then crossed the river not over the fine stone bridge as last year, since when it had fallen in, but over a provisional wooden structure. Last time I had taken up my quarters in the post house in the village; this time we rode to a farm situated in the valley and rented by a certain Mr. John Thomas; the house which had something of a castellated appearance was built on the top of a small height and the prospect thence over the whole cultivated valley was really very pretty. Mr. Thomas was a queer, eccentric old gentleman, tall and gaunt. He was an Irishman by birth and it was known that John Thomas was not his true name; it was supposed that his real name was Thomas Knowland, that he had been a cloth manufacturer in Ireland and had been obliged to leave the country for some grave offence; as long as I was acquainted with him until the time of his death, his pursuits were always those of an agriculturist, without however making any progress in the world, for, hospitable as on the one hand he was towards his friends, on the other he could not do without their pecuniary assistance. I do not recollect to have ever seen him without the long brown poncho and even when several years later he gave a dinner at another farm "La Legua" between Lima and Callao, to General Santa Cruz at that time protector of the Peru Bolivian Confederation, he did not desist himself of his eternal brown poncho. [344] I have forgotten the year of his death. Hayne, Paez and I were of course received by him with much kindness.

*Saturday, 19th of December 1829.* Thomas would not allow us not to continue our journey without having breakfasted, and it was thus rather late when we bade him good bye. The Escort had left us yesterday; we passed through Chilca and had to rest for the night at Mala. Paez though a cavalry officer in previous years, was so totally knocked up, that he begged us not to go on any further. Highway robberies were in the mouth of every one with whom we spoke.

*Sunday, 20th of December.* At an early hour we reached Cerro azul, a small village which may be called the port of the valley of Cañete. We rode up this valley for one or two leagues and Hayne and I alighted in a large Sugar Estate owned by the Convent de la Buena Muerte of Lima and rented at that time by Don Narciso Colina, we found him and a large party sitting at dinner and didn't refuse taking some glasses of champagne which was served in abundance. When it became dark the slaves had a procession, they carried images of saints, sang and seemed to enjoy themselves. We had excellent beds which is no small treat in journeys like this.

*Monday, 21st of December.* Colina showed us his Sugar house and the various arrangements of his plantation which again detained us till 9 or 10 a.m. On the other side of the valley we had to ride up to the ridge of hills which run along the coast. I jogging along in deep sand and under a boiling sun, was a considerable distance ahead of Hayne, when half asleep, I was all of a sudden stopped by three men on excellent horses and decently dressed who half jokingly told me that they had been curious to see whether I was man or woman for I have tied an Italian straw hat like a lady's bonnet over my head, another said "what would you do if we were robbers?" I, instead of replying spurred my mule, but what could my poor beast do in comparison to such fine horses, a second now put his hand upon the pistols I had in my holsters, when the third told him to desist and to let me go. [345] I needn't add that I quickly availed myself of this permission and up to this moment I am uncertain whether they were really highwaymen or not. I learned afterwards that though shopkeepers in Ica, they had a bad character, and one of them was killed in a drunken brawl. Hayne when seeing in what a jeopardy I found myself, cocked his pistol and came galloping up as quickly as his mule would move; the three men went to his encounter, asked for fire to light their cigars and were as friendly as if nothing had occurred. We only reached Chincha Baja, where we slept for the night.

*Tuesday, 22nd of December 1829.* At an early hour we arrived in Pisco, where we alighted at Mr. Peter Molison. Hayne had some business to attend to, and I therefore left by myself soon after dinner. Though I had a guide with me we lost our way soon after nightfall, when as is the custom in such cases we got off our beasts, tied them to each other, spread our pellons on the soft sand, and covered with our ponchos, slept as soundly as in the best bed.

*Wednesday, 23rd of December.* We awoke with daylight, mounted our mules and reached Ica at about 11 a.m. I took up my quarters at the Cabezudos, to the youngest daughter of whom John Black is married. On my former journey I gave a short description of Ica to which I have nothing to add. The Cabezudos were as friendly towards me as they had been the previous year, there was at that time in Ica, the North American equistrian Bogard[is], whose step daughters two grown up girls, had become very intimate with the Cabezudos and I of course also saw a good deal of them; considering their station in life they behaved very properly. Hayne arrived in the afternoon and I alighted at Don Nicolas Costa's.

*Thursday, 24th of December.* I had much trouble in obtaining beasts from the post master with which to continue my journey and nearly the whole morning was taken up running from one place to the other for that purpose. In the evening [346] fireworks were let off in the plaza; the Cabezudos, Bogardis and many others, I included, went out to look at them and it was midnight when we came home.

*Friday, 25th of December 1829.* The postilion mounted; my mule saddled, the other laden with my bed and trunk were waiting for me. I bade good bye to my kind hosts, they went to bed and I continued my journey. It was a pitchdark night. From Ica to a solitary house called Agua de Palos distant 7 leagues, the high road leads through a wood. Hardly were we a league out of town when my postillion fell behind; when I urged him to come up he told me that he would do so immediately and that I had merely to follow the luggage beast which he told me was perfectly well acquainted with the road. The brute probably in search of a pasture ground to which it was accustomed to go, soon turned off to the right into a path which wide at first, became gradually more and more narrow. The overhanging branches knocking into my face, sometimes nearly obstructed my further progress, darkness was such that I could only see the beast before me, which finally of its own accord, came to a stand still; I then dismounted, took hold of the bridle of my mule and of a cord round the neck of the other and pulled both behind me; passing a board placed over a dry ditch, I broke through and owing to this shock I let the luggage mule go, which was immediately lost in the obscurity. Consider in what a predicament I was: by myself in the dark at 3 or 4 o'clock in the morning, not knowing whither to direct my steps and the mule with my trunk and bed gone; fortunately I heard voices at no great distance, thither I went with my saddle mule and came to a hut where a party of Indians in honour of Christmas Eve had been drinking, singing and dancing the whole night; nearly all were dead drunk, and when I entered, none took at first any notice of me; at last two, comparatively [347] sober, were induced by an offer of two dollars to look for my lost beast which they quickly found grazing close by and to show me to the high road which I reached about daybreak. My labours were not yet at an end; when I drove the luggage beast loose before me it turned off to the right or to the left, gave me infinite trouble and my progress was very slow, when I, mounted, drew it after me, now and then it stopped short and nearly pulled me off my saddle so that at last I had to dismount and to lead both beasts; in the deep sand this was a most fatiguing job; in big drops did the perspiration run down my face and when I reached Agua de Palos, verily I was tired. Shortly after the postilion arrived, he said, but I hardly believed him, that he had been galloping up and down the high road in the search of me; I had a cup of chocolate made and then lay down upon my mattress. At 9 a.m. I was again awake and we started afresh. The sun had just set when we descended from the sandy plain the traversing of which had taken us the whole day into the first of the 3 narrow parallel running valleys of which I gave a short account in my former journey, page 314. I had my mattress spread on the ground, the beasts tied together, fed upon the leaves of the algarroba trees which being of a sweetish taste they are very fond of and which are also considered to be particularly nutritious. I supped upon some cold meat which I had brought with me from Ica and though in the open air enjoyed an excellent night's rest.

*Saturday, 26th of December 1829.* With the first dawn of day we were on the move; in the 2nd valley we looked in at the post master's and requested him not to let us wait for the beasts. In Palpa they were ready after a short delay and I started afresh with a new postillion. The sun had not yet gone down when we arrived in Nasca; the whole population was in commotion as a theatrical play was to be performed, which as it may well be believed I had no inclination to witness. I hunted out my last year's acquaintance Diego Ugalde, who had since married and whom though ineffectually I had to dun, he being in debt to Gibbs' house in Lima. After a short rest I mounted my [348] mule at the usual hour say a little before midnight. I was extremely sleepy and when we arrived at Copára five leagues distant I readily threw myself upon my mattress and slept till daybreak of

*Sunday, 27th of December 1829.* The pampa between Copára and Acari appears to have no end to the weary traveller. Twenty four leagues is the distance for which the Government, as well as those who travel by post, pay to the postmasters, but 28 if not 30 leagues are more likely to be the real distance. During this day's journey I had the satisfaction of tiring my postillion, he threw himself off his mule and begged me for heaven's sake to rest a short while. At about 4 p.m. I alighted at the postmaster's in Acari; a talkative Franciscan friar kept me in a continual conversation. I ate some boiled fish and by sunset was again in the saddle. It was midnight when I stopped at Yauca close to the sea, my mattress was spread on the ground, of course in the open air and I slept famously.

*Monday, 28th of December 1829.* A pleasant ride through the lomas of A[re]quipa where last year I lost my way with a negro boy brought me to Chala. Willingly would I have slept a little, for though I arrived before 11 a.m. the beasts didn't make their appearance before 7 p.m. but the buzzing and pricking of innumerable flies and gnats rendered in utterly impossible. Two young active lads served as postillions and we rode the whole night through at a fair rate. Now and then however sleep overpowered me and when suddenly awaking after a momentary forgetfulness the body leaning over on the one side or the other, the sensation was by no means agreeable; The few objects which I could distinguish appeared to me quite confused, the grey sky before me looked like a blanket spread before my eyes and besides the uncertainty whether my guides were before or behind me; however at the end everything is overcome.

*Tuesday, 29th of December 1829.* I found the postmasters in Atico together with his family enjoying an excellent breakfast; they invited me to partake of it which I readily did. Sleep was not to be thought of and thus after a short stay I rode on [349] with fresh beasts and postillions. On my former journey, see page 317 I attempted to describe the path which from Atico onwards leads for about six leagues along the brink of the sea and at a considerable height above the same. My opinion is that there is not the slightest danger if one comes this road in the day time and wide awake; with me this latter was not the case for though I tried hard to keep my eyes open, more than once I closed them involuntary and when I awoke my body was certainly not in its proper perpendicular position. I fall from the mule might have precipitated me into the abyss below whence in all probability there would have been no return. Last year, when this, let me call it perilous part of my journey was behind me, my guide had turned off inland and by a small circuit avoided a deep descent right in the way before us; my present guide thought differently and down we rode a rather steep height of certainly more than a 1000 feet from its summit to its base upon the very beach. The native call this a "botadero" from the word "botar" to throw, by which they mean to say that after the first step is taken one must necessarily continue going down or is "thrown" down which is of course an exaggeration, though no doubt the steep descent through an extremely fine sand which lies ancle deep and covers the whole mountain is trying both to beast and rider. In the sheltered nook between the hills called "Pescadores" where I rested last year, I also alighted this time; I ate a piece of bread, a small piece of chocolate, drank a little Pisco, threw the pellon upon the ground and myself upon it, even without unbuckling my spurs; hardly had my head touched the ground when I was fast asleep.

*Wednesday, 30th of December.* The stars still shone brightly when we remounted and consequently reached Ocoña at a very early hour; after some delay I obtained fresh beasts with a guide who was completely drunk. The road from Ocoña to Camaná leads over the hard sea beach which is enlivened by number of small crabs which running sideways, conceal themselves in their holes in the ground at the approach of the horses. The retiring waves wetted continually the feet of our beasts, my guide drunk as he was fell off and the cold bath had the good effect of sobering him a little, however his high spirits were not altogether [350] damped and we thus went on at a full tilt until we dismounted at the postmaster's in Camaná. It was still daylight and I saw sufficient of the valley and village to convince myself that the former was well cultivated the latter extensive. The post establishment could not give me beasts until next morning and thus against my will I had to stop and sleep here the night.

*Thursday, 31st of December 1829.* I ascended the Lomas of Camaná, crossed the Pampa and with daylight, just when the sun was setting, descended into the valley of Ciguas. In the usual manner I slept upon my mattress in the open air and thus I commenced the year 1830 and with it a new era in my life, for as previously said immediately after my return to Arequipa I was to take charge of the establishment of Gibbs Crawley & Co.

## 1830

*Friday, 1st of January 1830.* We left Ciguas early, were in the valley of Vitor between 10 and 11 and changing there the beasts for the last time and taking route over the Caldera, through Uchumayo, across the Pampa, we arrived in Arequipa whilst the rain was falling at 9 o'clock p.m. I took up my quarters in the house of C. W. Schutte who himself was gone to the port.

## Connecting Narrative written in 1862.

In the course of the following year my occupations as partner of the firm of Gibbs Crawley & Co. increased in such a manner that it was with great difficulty, I found the leisure requisite for keeping up my diary. During the first five years I still managed to write it by fits and starts, but after the 1st of Nov. 1834 I find no further trace of it, until I recommenced it with regularity in April 1842; neither have I given any account of the various journeys and voyages which I made during the period from January 1830 to April 1842 and I must therefore content myself with giving here a succinct account of those 12 years and 4 months. On the 2nd of January 1830 I addressed a few words to Mr. Samuel B. Mardon whose place I was to occupy, inclosing a letter from Mr. Crawley; I received a polite answer whereupon I went to see him. This was on Saturday; on the following day Sunday I already went to Gibbs' Counting House and looked into the books and accounts which I did not find [351] in such good order as they should have been, the books were three months behind hand; the balances in the Ledger did not always agree with Balances of Account Currents sent off and errors and mistakes of all kinds were no rare occurrence. This week I remained living at Mr. Schutte's, allowing Mardon and his family the necessary time for removing. On 10th January I took possession of my new domicile, my two clerks were Samuel Went a native of Barbadoes, of whom I gave an account Page 109 of these Extracts, and John Durham a native of St. Vincent, an excellent good natured, kind hearted and hard working young man, with one failing however which marred all his good qualities; he could not abstain from drinking. Frequently I had to reprimand him on this account, I myself hardly a few years older than he; at this moment I still see him standing before me, tall, with an open frank face, unable to refrain his tears and promising in the most solemn manner to take better care of himself, a week, or a fortnight he kept his word and then especially on Saturdays when he made his turn in the town to cash outstandings, he couldn't resist the temptation of a dram offered him here and there and for a certainty that evening he did not make his appearance, neither on Sunday; perhaps not before Monday at noon. After some years he returned to England and I do not know what has become of him. The Sales Department gave me most trouble and never have I learned the knack of being a good salesman. In the beginning of 1830 Mr. Crawley paid me a visit; towards the end of that year John and Charles Edwards, sons of the great Baze Manufacturer of Halifax of the firm of John Edwards and Sons, the best and oldest correspondents of Gibbs, came to live with me, they remained nearly a year, and the elder one John pleased me much, Charles the younger was rather wild. With them and John Jack I took a country house in Tiavaya, that belonging to Carlos Santos and there on the first of January 1831 we gave a grand "fête-champêtre" which is certainly still remembered by all who assisted at it and who are still alive. Poor Colonel O'Brien exerted himself above all in adorning the trees and tents with the Peruvian Colours red and white. In Carnaval 1831 the Edwards made me give a ball, which went off well. In the same year I received the news of the [352] death of my dear sister Maria, which again made a great change in my plans for the future. On the 10th of October I married my present wife, my much beloved Mariquita, late Mrs. Von Lotten; she of course removed to my dwelling in Gibbs' establishment, the large house owned at that time by Carlos Santos near the Public Square and on one side of the Cathedral. In the first month of 1832 Mr. Crawley with his wife and boy Charley once more visited Arequipa; they lived with me. In August of the same year, I made a voyage to Lima where I consulted Dr. Smith on a/c of my health; as I suffered most from my weakness he advised me to reside for a short time with old Thomas on his farm of Buena Vista, where I had spent a night on the 18th Decr. 1829. The healthy climate, some tonic medicine and above all a total cessation from mental occupation, did me much good so that after a stay of a few weeks in Lima I was enabled to return by land to Arequipa. This time Gerald Garland accompanied me; he was a very young man, clerk in the house of Lang and Mr. Crawley engaged him for the Arequipa branch. We took no beds or trunks with us and our ride was in reality an extraordinary one as regards its quickness. Soon after my arrival in Arequipa I fell ill; probably the fatigue had been too much for me. In the beginning of 1833, I received orders from the Lima house to take a share in the management of that establishment. Mr. Crawley was about going home and Hayne considered that he by himself would not be able to attend to all the work, Went remained in Arequipa in my place. On the 28th of March 1833 I and the whole family left Arequipa; we were my wife and myself, Doña Berna, her aunt, Rosa and Enriqueta quite a child. We embarked in Islay on board of “La Pétite Louise” and arrived in Callao on good Friday. On this day no coaches were allowed to run, we therefore remained in Callao with the port agent Henry Dalton, and on the following day Sabado de Gloria, made our entrance into Lima at the very moment when all the bells were ringing in honour of the day, and we alighted in Gibbs’ house where a suite of apartments was placed at our disposal. Mr. Crawley, wife and [353] child, had sailed for England, Hayne the head of the house attended to the Sales in which Department he was desirous that I should replace him; this however did by no means suit my inclination or rather I knew too well that I was not fit for it, and as Charles R. Pflucker, until then employed by Gibbs in Guayaquil had just returned thence we came to the following arrangement. Pflucker went to the store with the Custome House Clerk and one or two other clerks under his immediate orders, I took charge of the Counting House and became what the French call chef de bureau, the cash keeper, book keeper and two or three clerks more had to obey my behests; Hayne went upstairs to his private room and henceforward worked little with the pen, he wrote merely some private letters home, but as after Mr. Crawley’s departure he had become the actual Chief of all the houses on the Coast, his mind had sufficient occupation, moreover he was an excellent hand for carrying on lawsuits, and at a later period to him exclusively the House of Gibbs owed the Guano business. My occupations gradually became inmense, at that time there existed no regular intercourse with Europe by way of Panama; all funds either in coined dollars or afterwards in silver bars went home in vessels round the Cape, and they also took the general correspondence; now and then opportunities offered, either viâ Mexico or viâ Panama, or by some other extraordinary route, which was always eagerly made use of for giving advices to the London or Liverpool firms. The “personnel” both in the Counting House and the Store, varied of course continually during the above mentioned 12 years. Hayne, Pflucker and I had our respective shares in the concern, the former signed the firm of the House and had the greatest interest of us three; Pflucker and I signed by procuration and my share was larger than Pflucker’s. Pflucker worked hard and would without fail have made a large fortune if unfortunately against the rules of the House he had not entered into a copper mining speculation in a place called Morococha on the very summit of the Cordillera, in which he gradually invested an enormous sum of money for which he became debtor to Gibbs’ so much so that after I had left, Hayne probably acting by orders received from home had to separate him from the establishment. [354]

Pflucker bore up manfully against this blow and is now as thorough a miner as he then was a merchant. He married in 1834 a Guayaquil lady Doña Gertrudis Rico, by whom he has five children, the eldest Francisca who made an unfortunate marriage with Mr. Constable, and four boys, the eldest Carlos who assists his father and the three younger still in Germany where they obtain an excellent education. Mrs. Pflucker died about two years back in Breslow whither she had accompanied her children. Gerald Garland committed in later years more or less the same error as Pflucker, he could not agree with Went to whom he stood in the same relation as I to Hayne, with whom I always managed to keep on the best terms in the world, here therefore left Gibbs' and joined Alexander Ruden in Paita; the consequences we know. Thomas Gray knew better; he was the son of a housekeeper in one of the families of Gibbs in England; he had been clerk at Gibbs Casson & Co. in Gibraltar and when that establishment was given up came out to the Lima house in December 1833. He immediately knew how to make himself very useful, he was cashkeeper, took off my hands part of the correspondence, gave great satisfaction inclosing the Guayaquil branch and after Davy had left Valparaiso, was head of the house there jointly with Eck and when he retired from business I suppose he took at least 300,000$ with him. Hermann Schwartz, a native of Thorn in Polish Prussia, made a still more rapid career; he was Pflucker's subaltern in the store; after a short time Hayne sent him to Tacna to take charge of the branch established there, thence he was removed to Arequipa, from Arequipa to Valparaiso and has likewise withdrawn with a considerable fortune which he is now enjoying in Hamburg. Charles Higginson was likewise an assistant of Pflucker's; after a few years he joined his father who was doing a small business in Paita, which he continued on his own account after his father's death; when his sister Elisa married a certain Alexander Blacker, he left him in charge of the business in which he kept an interest and lives at present in a quiet manner in London whence he is not likely to [355] return. Lucius Richardson, a successor of Higginson's was turned out by Pflucker for disobedience; whereupon he was engaged by Farmer as a clerk, he then became port agent in Callao, married, became father of a very large family and has now set up a pawnbroker's shop in Lima. Several other clerks came and went, but I am not acquainted with their destinies.

As it is frequently the case with new comers, so it also happened to my wife: at first she was not pleased with her residence in Lima and thus in the month of November 1833 she induced me to accompany the whole family back to Arequipa. We embarked on board a large Peruvian vessel called "El Martin" and owned by Arámburu. We were almost the only passengers, the cabins were spacious, the accommodations and provisions good, and we would have been very well pleased, if it had not been for the great length of the passage which from Callao to Islay lasted an entire month within a lay or two. It is true that for some reason or other which I do not recollect at present, the "Martin" remained nearly a week in the port of Pisco, of which detention I availed myself to ride up to Ica where I had to dun several individuals who were owing to the house of Gibbs. The landing in Pisco was connected with difficulty if not with danger; I sitting on the top of barrels of flour, with which a large launch was laden, was wetted by the spray of the surf and the last few paces from the launch to the shore I was carried on the back of a negro. At present in 1862, the port of Pisco, possesses a splendid mole which stretches far into the sea, and which has put an end to the difficulties formerly experienced here. In Arequipa I myself remained hardly two or three days; in Islay a vessel was on the point of sailing for Callao, and I embarked on board of her without loss of time, for in the Lima Counting House my presence was much wanted. I arrived in Callao in the last days of December on the same evening when the "Southampton" Captain Biggs, came to an anchor, by which vessel Thomas Gray above spoken of, first came out to this country. A few months previously to this time, the constitutional period of Agustin Gamarras' Presidency had expired [356] he had quietly laid down the command and Luis Orbegozo had been elected President by the Convention. Apparently Gamarra soon repented of what he had done, for General Pedro Bermudes an intimate friend of Gamarra's, assisted by Doña Pancha, Gamarra's masculine wife, (he himself was absent) headed a revolution against Orbegozo who took refuge in the Castles of Callao. Then came an afternoon in the month of January which I shall never forget. The townspeople of Lima mainly incited and assisted by frenchman who had still in their heads the July revolution of 1830, commenced firing upon the troops in the Palace. This happened at about four o'clock and the firing continued till nearly 8, at this hour some battalions which had been placed at the legua, there to keep Orbegozo in check who was in Callao, were called back, they fired their vollies marching through the straight streets, whilst from the tops of the houses and the windows now and then a shot fell upon them. Soon after a deathlike silence prevailed in the town, I went to bed, but hardly had I fallen asleep when at about midnight, I was awakened by the ringing of bells and the cries of "Viva Orbegozo". Doña Pancha and Bermudes notwithstanding their victory over the townspeople of Lima, considered their position in Lima untenable, and preferred retiring to the interior, which retreat they effected between 10 and 11 p.m. Orbegozo returned from Callao and resumed the Government. Now followed General Miller's successful Campaign against the retreating army of Bermudes through the interior; Gamarra joined Bermudes; Orbegozo General Miller, and at Huaylacucho Orbegozo's army was beaten and General Sierra, my brother-in-law fell prisoner into the hands of Echenique then fighting on Gamarra's side; a few weeks later the in Peruvian history famous, "abrazo de Maquinhuayo" was brought about; in this General Sierra took a great share he as well as others, by means of some persuasions made the victors acknowledge the legitimate authority of the Vanquished President [357] Orbegozo. Also in the neighbourhood of Arequipa San Roman, who sided with Gamarra had defeated the Orbegosinos commanded by Nieto at Cangallo; nevertheless after the “Abrazo de Maquinhuayo”, Orbegozo’s authority was for some time obeyed all over the Republic. On the 1st January 1835 some sergeants in the Castles of Callao attempted a rebellion; it was immediately put down and the ringleaders shot by order of General Lafuente. Orbegozo was now absent in the South and had made over his Supreme Authority to the Vice President Salazar y Vista Florida, under him General Sierra was one of the Ministers; Colonel Felipe Santiago Salaverry was Governor in Callao and every body, I may say the Cargadores in the streets, spoke of the latter’s intention to upset Orbegozo; I myself told my brother-in-law of it more than once, but he was deaf to my prediction. In the month of March Salaverry declared himself. The Government in Lima, consisting of good men but without energy, lost their heads and fled. Salaverry made his entrance in Lima and named himself Supreme Chief. General Valleriestra marched against him; when in Pisco the generals under him made him prisoner and acknowledging Salaverry’s authority, sent him to Callao, where within a few days, if not hours after his arrival, Salaverry had him shot without even the form of a trial. From all parts of the Republic, Prefects and Generals sent in their adherence; only Arequipa remained faithful to Orbegozo, who from that town sent Don Anselmo Quirós to Bolivia to ask the President Santa Cruz for his assistance. General Salaverry who, during the short time of his rule had given undoubted proofs of his capacity and energy, hurried to the south to fight Santa Cruz taking with him a well equipped army, but in the battle of Socabaya near Arequipa in February 1836, fortune went against him; on his flight to Islay he was made prisoner by General Miller, near the village of Guerreros and found guilty by a Court Martial formed solely of Bolivian officers, he and eight others of his principals adherents [358] were shot in the market place of Arequipa. After this victory and cruel punishment of his opponents, nowhere in the republic any resistance whatever was made to Santa Cruz. He came to Lima and convoked two “Asambleas”, the one in “Sicuani” a small place between Cuzco and Lampa, the other in “Huaura”, one league inland from Huacho, the members of which he himself named and for their approval he laid before them a plan which he had formed of dividing Perú in two parts, north and south Perú, and then reuniting these two republics with Bolivia under the name of “Peru-Bolivian Confederacy”; each republic was to have its capital, Bolivia, Chuquisaca, South Perú, Cuzco, North Perú, Lima, as well as its respective President, Santa Cruz was to be styled the “Protector”. Of course no objections were raised and the Peru-Bolivian Confederacy was established. The Presidents were mere puppets, the name of the Bolivian I do not recollect, his name was Enrique Calvo, Pio Tristan was named president of South, Luis Orbegozo of North Perú; Andres Santa Cruz was the real chief and head. For about two years things went on smoothly and in my humble opinion, since the declaration of independence Peru had never been so well governed as it was during that period. Santa Cruz of almost Pure Indian extraction, is no doubt a man of great capacity; in his domestic circle he is a good husband and a good father, he is not a libertino like Echenique, not a drunkard like Orbegozo, not a gambler like Castilla. When in command he was perhaps too despotic for a republican, every one, even his best and intimate friends stood in awe of him. No one, if others were present ventured to take the slightest liberty; Santa Cruz commanded and everybody obeyed. As far as lay in his power every thing of importance passed through his hands; no important measure was taken without his knowledge; he himself visited the different bureaus of the various ministries, and woe to him who was not on the spot at the fixed hour and regularly at work. Santa Cruz surrounded himself [359] with good ministers and upon the whole preferred placing his trust in foreigners rather than in natives, as a proof of which I may mention General Braun the Hanoverian who was his right hand in Bolivia, General Miller, English, Colonel, made by him General O'Brien, Irish; General Moran, Colombian, Garcia del Rio one of his best ministers, Colombian; Mora the Spaniard who edited the excellent newspaper called "El Eco del Protectorado", and various others. Mr. Belfort Hinton Wilson, son of the famous Sir Robert, in 1825 when I knew him in Arequipa aide-de-camp of Bolivar and during the time of the Confederacy British Chargé, was one of the few men if not the only one who exercised some influence over Santa Cruz who in every respect leaned much toward the foreigners; were not I and a certain Mr. Duff named by him to introduce the double book keeping into the Lima treasury? but all our efforts were unavailing against the pertinacity and stubbornness of Mr. Paredes then at the head of this establishment and I willingly availed myself of a slight indisposition and the consequent stay in Chorrillos, to get rid of this task which I passed over to Hayne who however made as little progress as myself. Santa Cruz was above all a first rate administrator, he was the first to introduce some order and regularity in the Peruvian Finances; he put an end to a ruinous system of "Abonos" which I explained in my Connecting Narrative Page 325 to 326 and perhaps for the first time since the Independence, not only the army and military men but also the Civil employés, judges, widows, etc. received their pay and pension at the end of every month when it was dun to them. I must not conceal that Santa Cruz brought about this great change by lowering the standard of the Bolivian coin which he introduced as a legal tender into Perú and which now 1862 has

[360] become the only circulating medium which we have. This is a dreadful legacy which he has left to Peru, for all the money now circulating consists of Bolivian four rial pieces which compared to the old Spanish coin which they are meant to represent, are only worth three rials and this debasement of the coin as it has happened everywhere where such a measure has been tried has raised the price of everything and made Lima to be one of the most expensive places on the globe. Also the Exchange upon England which for many many years ruled at 45 and 46 pence per dollar has gone up to 37 pence the actual proceeds of two four rial pieces sold in London. This injury done by Santa Cruz to Peru outweighs all the benefits conferred by him to the country, but he has said that he intended the said measure to be only a temporary one, to meet the exigencies of the moment and that if he had remained in power he would gradually have issued money equivalent to the old Spanish coins. Though he knew how to take care of his own interest he has never been accused of enriching himself in an unlawful manner and still less would he have allowed any of his subalterns to do so. In my opinion one great quality was wanting in him: he was no good general and still less had he physical courage, of which I shall adduce one or two proofs in my narrative. Whilst Santa Cruz continued in his endeavours to consolidate his newly erected political structure, the Peruvians who were opposed to his policy and who had taken refuge in Chile, were not idle. They were both military men and Civilians, amongst the former Generals Gamarra and Lafuente, amongst the latter Dr. Felipe Pardo, were the most eminent; they represented to the Cabinet of Santiago that the United Power of Perú and Bolivia, under the rule of such an ambitious and clever man as [361] Santa Cruz, might become dangerous to the Independence of the other South American Republics, and added that as the new system of the Confederacy had not yet taken root in the minds of the two nations the Peruvians and Bolivians, who since their separation by Bolivar, were averse to a reunion, the sooner the Chilians attacked the Confederacy, the more likely would they be successful. I forget whether it was towards the end of 1837 or beginning of 1838 when the Chilian man of war "Aquiles" made her appearance in the port of Callao and without a declaration of war committed a hostile act by capturing one of the Confederate men of war then in the bay. A few months later followed the first expedition of the Chilians commanded by Admiral Blanco who landed in the intermediate ports and made themselves masters of Arequipa. Santa Cruz came down from the Sierra with an army stronger than their's but instead of fighting them as a courageous leader would have done, he proposed a capitulation which they readily accepted; the treaty of Paucarpata was signed Nov. 1837 and the Chilian Army embarked unscathed in Islay. As it might be expected the Chilian Government refused to ratify this treaty and in

July or August the second Chilian Expedition commanded by General Bulnes arrived on the coast of Perú; this landed at Ancon to the north of Lima and on the 21st of August the Battle del Pedregal was fought of which I have given a detailed description Page 203, this victory placed the capital Lima in the hands of the Chilians. In the meanwhile Santa Cruz collected an Army of 5000 to 6000 men extremely well equipped and armed in the valley of Jauja. On the 18th September he sent General Otero to surprise a small Chilian Corps stationed at San Juan of Matucanas, but Otero was repulsed. Nevertheless the Chilian Commander in Chief considered it prudent to evacuate Lima and accompanied by his Peruvian partisans took the road northward to the interior; in the month of Novr. Santa Cruz and [362] his army made their triumphal entry. Many supposed that he would immediately have followed up the Chilian Army, which I have little doubt he would have been able to overtake and if we look to numbers and equipment probably have beaten. Again courage failed him. After one or two days he sent his Army in pursuit; in "el Callejon de Huaylas" a few "cuadras" on this side the town of Yungay, where a rivulet which flows through a deep ravine called "Debuin" mixes its water with the wide river which flows along this Callejon, the vanguard of Santa Cruz's Army overtook the rearguard of the Chilians, the former had the worst of the skirmish which took place. General Guarda one of the first who attempted to pass the ravine over a plank was wounded in the feet, this discouraged the assailants and the Chilian Army continued in its retreat. A few leagues to the north of Yungay, Bulnes took his stand at an "hacienda" called San Miguel, Santa Cruz his, at a very inconsiderable distance to the north of the same town of Yungay, but instead of venturing an attack, he roused the country people all around the Chilian encampment, so that provisions became extremely scarce in the same, and never dreaming that they would venture to march against him, he expected than hunger would force them to capitulate. Very early in the morning of the 20th of January 1839 the Chilian Army put itself in motion; it reached the Confederate Perú-Bolivian Army at about 7 or 8 a.m. and by one or two in the afternoon, the Chilians had gained a decided victory. Santa Cruz accompanied by Casimiro Olañeta was the first to bring the news of his defeat to Lima; he fled on the south and hardly had the news of the loss of the battle of Yungay, also called of Ancachs, reached Bolivia when a revolution broke out against Santa Cruz's authority, and José Balivian became President. Santa Cruz owed his safety solely to the interposition and assistance of [363] the English Consul in Islay, Mr. Thomas N. Crompton and of the Captain of the English man of war "Samarang" on board of which vessel he took refuge, that he did not fall into the hands of his pursuers who exasperated as the minds of Peruvians were at that moment against the Ex-Protector, would perhaps have dealt with him as he had done with Salaverry. Soon after, the Chilian Army left the country. It received as a reward for its services one million dollars which was voted by the Congress of Huancayo, and for the 2nd time Augustin Gamarra was elected President of Perú. To remain quiet was in those times an impossibility to the Peruvian Military men. Already early in 1841 Colonel Manuel Ignacio Vivanco then Prefect of Arequipa organized a revolution which he entitled the "Regeneration"; President Gamarra sent General Ramon Castilla for its suppression, to the southern departments. Near the Volcano of Arequipa on a height called Cachamarca Vivanco had the better of his opponent, part of whose Army was dispersed; but instead of following up his victory, he returned to Arequipa to enjoy the many flatteries which were heaped upon him on account of his triumph. He entrusted the command of his army to Colonel Ugarteche who close to Cuevillas on the other side of the Cordillera was surprised by Castilla who after the reverse at Cachamarca had quickly reorganised his Army. The greater part of the Ugarteche's troops were either at breakfast or cleaning their arms and they were thus routed with the greatest ease, thus the "Regeneration" was put an end to. In 1841 Gamarra undertook his ill advised campaign against Bolivia which ended with the defeat of the Peruvian Army in the battlefield of Ingave near La Paz, Gamarra himself and two or three hundred soldiers lost their lives; Castilla fell prisoner into the hands of the Bolivian President and General José Balivian. Miguel San Roman escaped with part of his army over the Desaguadero. According to the Constitution of Huancayo which was concreted in the Congress assembled in this town after Santa Cruz's overthrow, in the absence of the President, the [364] president of the Council of State, was placed at the head of the Executive Power. In 1841, Minendez, an opulent land owner but a man of limited capacities, was President of the Council of State and accordingly during Gamarra's absence President of the Republic; it was therefore he whom I left as such when in April 1842 I separated from Gibbs' house, undertook my journey to the northern parts of Perú which hitherto I had not visited and recommenced writing my Diary, which since then I have regularly kept up until the present day the 16th of February 1862.

Having returned from Arequipa in the last days of the year 1833 as mentioned Page 355, I of course took up my residence in the house of Gibbs' Establishments. About the middle of the ensuing year 1834 Charles R. Pflucker made a trip to Payta, where he married a young Guayaquil lady Gertrudis Rico, to whom he had been engaged for some time past. With his young wife he returned to Lima and instead of living at Gibbs as he had done hitherto, he occupied a suit of apartments in the house at the corner of Nuñez and Filipinas. For many months running when he and I had done our work at 10 p.m. or a still later hour, I was in the habit of accompanying him home when we played at chess till midnight or one in the morning. On the back of the box in which the pieces were kept, we noted down who gained and who lost and if the box is still in existence, it will be seen that I had by far the advantage over him. Next year John Hayne followed Pflucker's example; his marriage was a very unexpected one and was brought about in a strange manner. Opposite Gibbs lived at that time Mr. Frederick Pfeiffer and with him a certain Mr. John Goodfellow who many years back Captain of a merchant vessel on the coast, had I believe come out again for the purpose of making effective some claim or other, which he imagined having against the Government. Mr. Goodfellow was really a good fellow as his name indicated, but did not possess a rap and was unusually fond of strong liquors; it is [365] said that one evening when Pfeiffer and he were in their cups, the former told the latter: "why Goodfellow, don't you send for your wife and daughters?" – "Well upon my word so I will do"; and the next morning Goodfellow wrote the letter. Accordingly in course of time Mrs. Goodfellow, a rather vulgar woman, with her two grown up daughters, Miss Jane and Charlotte Baynton, Goodfellow's stepdaughters and his own daughter a young girl called Louisa made their appearance. The two young ladies in the bloom of their youth were not exactly handsome but certainly good looking; having been brought up in France where they had been living for cheapness' sake, they not only spoke English and French perfectly but also understood a little Italian and had in reality something captivating about them, so at least they appeared to me, and Hayne who was extremely intimate at Pfeiffer's was soon smitten with the charms of the elder, Miss Jane to whom he offered his heart and hand which were quickly accepted as may be supposed, Pflucker, I and the Pfeiffers were among the few who were present at the wedding. In the course of the next 12 months the other sister Charlotte married George Thomas Davy the head of Gibbs House in Valparaiso. Mrs. Davy died two or three years ago in London, whilst Mrs. Hayne is still alive and according to all accounts preserves her good looks; she is the mother of five children. Either the 8th or 9th Decr. 1835, my wife returned from Arequipa she only brought with her, her daughter Enriqueta, the elder Rosita having married Mr. C. W. Schutte in Arequipa in 1835 and with her, Doña Berna my wife's aunt remained for the time. Mariquita arrived just at the period when, Felipe Santiago Salaverry having marched with his army to the south, Lima and the neighbourhood were by no means tranquil or secure for though as said above Salaverry's authority was generally acknowledged, in favor of Orbegozo, guerrilla parties had [366] formed themselves, who called in Perú Montoneros, were in fact little better than robbers and thus I well recollect that having ridden down to Callao to meet my wife, we were escorted back by some soldiers whom we obtained on application.

For some months until we could procure ourselves apartments we lived with Mr. Pflucker and then rented the first Story of that house in the Calle de las Mantas where Zaracondegui has his Store at present. Here we lived till the 31st of August 1842 when I having bought our present house and Mariquita herself having attended to its repairs, we removed thither. My occupations in the Counting House always went on increasing, so that for several years, what few will believe, I was not less than 14 hours daily at the desk; I commenced at 7 in the morning, at 8 1/2 breakfast was brought me consisting merely of tea and some bread; at 3 I went home to dinner; after dinner I sometimes slept a little but generally instructed my daughter Enriqueta; at 5 I returned to the Counting House and shut up when it struck 11. Also the forenoons of Sundays and Holidays I devoted to work; the afternoons and evenings of these days were my only leisure hours. Even upon the strongest constitution such an incessant labor cannot but have a prejudicial effect. My eyes suffered occasionnally and in April 1840 I felt so weak that a little relaxation was considered indispensable and I then made in company with Baron Leopold von Winterfeld, the same who brought Pflucker to the unfortunate idea of beginning mining operations in Morococha, a journey to Obrajillo half way to the Cerro de Pasco; this was a very agreeable little trip and I much regret not having noted down any details. In 1841 again in April, also for my health's sake I rode up with the same von Winterfeld and the younger Izcue, the brother of him who with Pflucker took a share in the morococho business, the road which out of the Maravillas [367] gate leads up to the Sierra. The scenery on this road is beautiful but again the particulars are wanting. My intention had been to return from the village of San Mateo a few leagues on this side of the summit, but as my companions did not understand each other, they begged me to remain with them and unprepared as I was against the cold, I agreed. We reached Casapalca, a village still on this side, but high up in the mountains where the cold is intense. Thence Morococha, just over the ridge on the other side, where at that time not one spade had dug and where nothing but the bare mountain was visible, is about four hours ride distant; instead of starting at 8 or 9 in the morning as we should have done, we were persuaded to remain till after breakfast so that we three accompanied by a guide did not start till 1 p.m. At about 4 1/2, we arrived where the mines were to be opened, the baron descended, examined the ground and detained us about half an hour. Now the guide refused accompanying us back and thus we three had to return by ourselves; it soon became dark, Izcue suffered from the kind of sea sickness which many feel in these high regions, the cold was hardly to be borne, the ground was partly covered with snow, partly the snow having melted had formed puddles of water, Solitude and darkness reigned around us, now and then we saw a solitary vicuña and heard its shrill whistle. To keep my feet warm I had to dismount and then waded through the snow water; we reached Casapalca about 9 or 10, I completely benumbed, the boots had to be cut off from my legs, I threw myself upon a mattress and a warm Chupe soon brought me round again. My companions had suffered less, because as they when leaving Lima had made up their mind to visit the cold Cordillera they had well prepared themselves with warm blankets and ponchos, which I, this not having been my intention had omitted to do. Towards the end of [368] 1840 my son Juan Diez returned from Europe after an absence of 13 years. He was immediately admitted into Gibbs' Counting House. In November or December of the same year the steamers of the Pacific Steam Navigation Compy. commenced plying along the Coast; the two first were the "Peru" and the "Chile". Also about that time a company of lyric performers appeared on the Lima Stage; the two Prima Donnas were the Pantanelli and the Rossi who were received here with extraordinary applause. Operas not having been known here for many many years back these singers were wonderfully well received and I must confess to my shame that in later years I have listened with less pleasure to the best master pieces and the best singers than I did in 1840 and 1841 to "Romeo, Giulietta and Lafausta"; also the "Somnambula" was a great favorite of mine. In the course of these 7 or 8 years my wife became acquainted with a great many Lima families and gradually not only accustomed herself but was perfectly satisfied and contented with her residence here; she was also joined by her aunt Doña Berna and Conradina Rosita's second daughter was brought to us when she was half a year old to remain with and be educated by us.

Now also this my narrative is brought down to April 1842.

More than 19 years have now elapsed since in January 1823 I had left my native place Altona. The desire to revisit the scenes and the friends of my childhood and youth became irresistible and I decided on making a voyage to Europe; this, I was at that time under the impression could not be done without separating from Gibb's Establishment and having made during the 12 years of my partnership in this House a fortune not large but sufficient to live upon its interest, I communi- [369] cated my intention to Hayne, who, I must do him the justice, earnestly dissuaded me from doing so: "do not leave a mine when it is in baya", these were the words which I recollect, but he did not tell me that I might make a trip home, come back and again join the Establishment, as Eck and Gray did for instance in later years. About this time, Gibbs entered into the Guano Business; when this speculation was first mooted, Hayne who though he himself had the decision always, used to consult with Pflucker and me, asked our opinion on the subject; I, it is true was opposed to it, but Hayne has not spoken the truth when he has said to some friends that I separated from Gibbs' House because I feared the result of the Guano Business. The above motive was the only one which induced me to do so. Before I returned to Europe I made a journey to the north of Perú, another to Chile, perhaps I may give some day or other an account of them in the Extracts.

Lima 4th March 1862

Turn Over. [370]

**I recommence these Extracts which are a copy of my previously written diaries in a condensed and somewhat improved form on the 30 September 1865 with the assistance of Mr. G. A. Coleman.**

In the year 1847 when I was not afflicted with the weakness of my eye sight, which came upon me in October 1852, I began writing, but did not finish an account of the predecessors of my family, of my childhood, and youth, in short of that period of my life anterior to my departure for America with which these present extracts begin. This narration slightly altered will form the first part of mine, and Mr. Coleman's joint labors.

Of my fathers family little is known to me, as far as I am aware, his Father, Christian Burchard Witt, lived on the Hamburger Berg, now called San Pauli, by no means an aristocratic quarter. I believe he did not reach an old age for I never heard any mention made of him; whilst I have been told many a time that his wife my grandmother, kept for many years when a widow the wine store and carried on the business which upon the Ellbrucke in Altona, was, and perhaps still is owned by a certain Heyer or his successors. This my Grandmother was a native of Segeberg in Holstein, her maiden name was Sophia Hedewig Meyer, one of the eight children of Gottfried Meyer, Senator in the said town of Segeberg. The Genealogy of this Gottfried Meyers wife, daughter of Jacob Severus Clergyman in Dassaw, is carried back to the 16th century, to a certain Johann Schabbel of Wismar, whose children and grandchildren appear to have borne various civic honours both in Wismar and Lübbeck. Old Johann Schabbel's grandson Hieronimus died in 1635, when Syndic of Lubeck. My father's name was Peter Hinrich Witt, he was born on 2nd Augt. 1768. He was short and rather corpulent, his hands and feet were uncommonly small, his hair fair, his eyes blue, he was distinguished for great physical strength but as long as I can remember I have always known him as an invalid – it was with great [371] difficulty he could walk by himself, generally either I or a servant had to lead him. He was extremely choleric in temper so that my dear mother had much to suffer from his passionate sallies moreover he was addicted to the use of spirituous liquors which failing added to a gay life in his youth especially whilst in London contributed no doubt to his general ill health and premature death. Notwithstanding his passionate temper he was kindhearted, fond of his wife and children. In knowledge of foreign languages and all mercantile pursuits he was considered one of the cleverest men in Altona. In religion he was a decided free thinker, a deist, at the very least – his mother imbued with Lutheran orthodox principles, prejudices, and bigotry, had no doubt been involuntarily the cause of her sons having fallen in the opposite extreme. The following little anecdote has been frequently related to me. In London when he was perhaps from 20 to 22 years old an advantageous offer was made to him, to enter as clerk in a mercantile establishment of some place in Spain. He asked his mother's permission to accept the proposal; but she fearful of his falling into the hands of papists, and imbibing their errors, answered that she was lying dangerously ill, and requested his immediate presence. My Father complied but found her in perfect health. She had obtained her object, but he never forgot the trick played on him. My mother's maiden name was Willink. The Willinks are of Dutch extraction and I see by genealogical tables of this family in my possession that their original name was Willingen which name they derived from a farm called Willinkhof in the parish of Winterswyk, Heerlykheid, of Breedevoort, county of Zutphen in the present Kingdom of Holland. Every farmer who cultivated this farm adopted the name of Willing or Willink and the first of whom mention is made and whose name stands at the head of the genealogical tables is Jan Willink, who was born in 1561, married in 1591 Judith Busschers, both died of the plague in 1656, he on 24th, she on 25th September. When the [372] Willinks removed from Holland to Hamburg is not stated but my mother's grandfather appears to have lived and died in this free town. He was the fourth in the descent from Jan Willink, his name was Jan Abraham – he died in 1769. He was twice married and his second wife, Elizabeth Hermans Elking bore him many children of whom however only the four last Gysbert, Dirk or Diedrick my grandfather, David, and Barend or Bernhard had male descendants, and thus at the beginning of this century there was every possibility of the family of Willink spreading out into many ramifications; such was not the case. Gysbert, the eldest married Hendrina Catharina Goverts, a most amiable and worthy lady, who died as late as 1825. I of course knew her perfectly well, she was beloved and esteemed by all who knew her, her husband Gysbert, who as far as I remember hardly merited such a good wife, died in 1812 – they left four children who grew up to maturity, Hermann, Henrietta, Ann (Nancy) and Elizabeth (Betsy). Henrietta married a Mr. Tramm, a farmer, a complete rustic, of whom little has come to my knowledge. They died without children. Nancy and Betsy lived and died single, the former, the elder of the two though scarcely able to speak her own language grammatically, affected when a young lady a particular penchant for the belles lettres and being rather interesting-looking was well received into the first society; at home she domineered over her mother and sister to whom however in other respects she behaved admirably, for it was she, who supported them (for by the father's death they were left in reduced circumstances) by giving lessons in drawing, painting and all kinds of ladies' work, in which accomplishments she was a proficient, her sister Betsy was a silly creature. Hermann the brother of no particularly well cultivated mind devoted himself to agricultural pursuit. He married 1804 Meta Christina Federica Hensler an excellent lady. He never prospered in the world, and when I was last in Europe he and his wife lived in a most retired manner in Heil supported by their two sons, Hermann and Charles who owe their education to the liberality of C. H. Donner a man well [373] known and long to be remembered in Altona. Hermann like his father became an agriculturist but with the advantage of having had a good education, lives contentedly though unmarried on a beautiful farm in the north eastern part of Holstein, where I visited him in 1844. Charles the younger brother preferred a mercantile life, in which he has succeeded in an extraordinary manner after being clerk to Schöen of Saint Thomas became his partner and has resided now for many years in Hamburg as partner of A. J. Schöen Co. Hamburg and Schöen Willink & Co. Saint Thomas'. His fortune by this time must be considerable, his wife a St. Croix lady has borne him many children and to him alone the Willinks will be indebted if their name does not die out. The sister of these two brothers was Henrietta, the elder Hermann's daughter of whom C. H. Donner likewise took care, and brought her up with his own and only daughter Betty. I was well acquainted with Henrietta and fond of her, she married a Mr. Fedderson, both died young, leaving a numerous family unprovided for; the eldest son Harold had the good fortune to be received into Schöen Willink & Co.'s firm in St. Thomas and at the present moment, already married, is the junior partner in that island. The third son of Jan Abraham and his wife Elizabeth Hermans Elking was as above said, David, of whom having died in 1791 long before I was born, hardly anything has come to my knowledge. His widow married a certain Jansen, whom I have heard of as a great miser. David's children were Salomon whom I recollect as a young man of unprepossessing appearance but of highly cultivated mind, he died of consumption age 29 on my Grandfathers estate called Raguth situated in Mecklenburg Schwerin and a daughter Elizabeth married to a Lutheran clergyman of the name of Führer whose after course of life has altogether escaped my notice. Davids younger brother was Barrhend or Bernhard as called in the family although he died as early as 1809, I see him clearly in memory standing before me an elderly staid Gentleman with [374] powdered hair tied in a queue, and with a long white clay pipe in his mouth, in wordly circumstances he had prospered, being in partnership with his father-in-law, Lucas Oven Beets in a manufactory of brown soap which at that time was a very lucrative trade. Of this old Lucas Oven Beets my great Grandfather, I retain a very vivid recollection, dressed in an ample flowery night gown, of course the white clay tobacco pipe in his mouth. Bernhard's wife the daughter of old Mr. Lucas O. Beets was called Sophia Elizabeth who went in our family by the name of Aunt Bernhard was very small in stature and slightly deformed in figure but notwithstanding her diminutive size she kept both her husband and children in excellent order, not a imprecation, not an improper expression, not even a loud word was permitted to be made use of in her presence, everything was precise and carried to the extreme of formality. Over and over again my mother, sisters and myself have been present at her dinner parties, which she was in the habit of giving both in town and her country house in Flottbeck. The society, the viands the wine, all were first-rate, but of amusement or real enjoyment there was none. She was still alive when I left my native place in the beginning of 1823. She had 3 children. Elizabeth the eldest married C. H. Donner, she was an excellent lady and I really loved her. Her sister Johanna familiarly called Hanchen is I suppose still alive, but the less I say of her the better and I draw a veil over her life. Lucas the brother though at present 79 still enjoys good health and is very robust and active for his age, unfortunately he is wanting in common sense. He married Ernestina Sieveking, the niece of old Fritz Bauer the chief of the firm of A. J. H. & G. F. Bauer well known in the whole mercantile world, through which marriage the two families of Donner and Bauer, in my youth the first in the place, became connected. When he came of age and took into his hands the excellent soap business left to him by his Grandfather and father instead of at- [375] tending to it as they had done he commenced speculating, entered deeply into lotteries, and in a short time was a ruined man, after having twice failed he went to Norway where I saw him in 1844. He did no good for himself there, and returned to Altona, where he lives with his wife on her property considerably reduced by his imprudence, he had no sons, only two daughters one already dead.

My Grandfather Dirk or Diederick born in 1750, younger than his brother Gysbert, and older than David and Bernhard, was a man of an extremely mild and kind character, his intellect was not shining but of average capacity, sufficient to enable him to make his way in the world like thousands of others whose attainments do not rise above mediocrity. In the first years of the Revolutionary wars when Denmark was still a neutral power, he made a rapid fortune. How he managed it, I have not been able clearly to ascertain, I have heard say that Merchants of a rigid and uncompromising conscience would perhaps have eschewed the way by which he rose to opulence, however I am convinced that he himself did not think he was doing wrong for he was too good to commit knowingly improper action. His wife the elder sister of his brother Bernhard's wife consequently like her the daughter of Mr. Lucas Oven Beets must have been in her youth a very handsome woman though her features strictly speaking were slightly masculine; like her sister it was she, who was the lord of the household and not her husband. Riches rapidly accumulated usually disappear as fast, and so it happened with my Grandfather and Grandmother, they purchased a country-house or seat 3 German miles from Altona very prettily situated on the Banks of the Bille contiguous to the forest called the saxon Vald but entirely unproductive called Mühlenbeck. Here they kept open house, every week from Saturday till Monday and it can easily be imagined that crowds of friends and acquaintances thronged hither to enjoy the good cheer and hospitality offered them, and I myself have still a dim recollection of the house and its grounds, the mill ponds the [376] shady walks along the Bille and reservoirs of gold and silver fish. In 1844 I revisited it with my cousin Mrs. Kramer but I was much disappointed either that it had really fallen out of repair or as it frequently happens the man does not always admire what the boy deemed a ne plus ultra. Also in the Pal-Maille in Altona my Grandfather commenced building a splendid house which at the present moment is still one of the handsomest in that street but he had to relinquish this under a King before its completion {The house is now owned by my friend Semper} also he had to sell Mühlenbeck. He then bought an estate of some extent in Mecklenburg Schwerin some three German miles westward of its Capital. Its produce consisted of all kinds of grain and though he understood little or nothing of agricultural matters he was fortunate enough to find a good and honest steward and he might have prospered (I have omitted to say that this estate was called Raguth) if he had not unfortunately been under the necessity of borrowing, giving as security a mortgage on this property the interest of which absorbed a considerable portion of its proceeds. For many years, my father, mother, and the whole family used to pay a visit to Raguth, during my summer holidays and it may easily be conceived what happy days those were for me; we used to start in our own heavy travelling carriage about 4 or 5 in the morning, hired horses took us half the journey and then my Grandfathers 4 excellent brown horses delivered us in safety at his hospitable mansion's door at about 8 or 9 o'clock p.m. Mecklenburg Schwerin is an extremely flat country which produces large amounts of grain – the fields of waving corn in harvest time afforded a pretty and pleasant prospect. There was a small wood called Motel the exploration of which was my great delight. My Grandfather died 1822 and I must confess to my great shame that when the tidings came to Altona I felt sorry not so much for the loss of such a good

Grandfather but because the intelligence had reached me on the [377] eve of a ball to which I was invited and to which of course I then could not go. My Grandmother died after I had left Altona and the estate of Raguth was of course disposed of. I believe that the inheritance which fell to the share of the children and the children's children among whom my sisters and myself were included was extremely insignificant. Diederick Willink and his wife Maria Beets had five children who grew up to maturity, the eldest was my mother born 6 Feby. 1775. She was married at a very early age say 16, my father was no more than 24. She was very good looking, only a few years before her death a kind of rash spread over her face which of course disfigured her a little; in disposition she was very meek, and thus resembling her father was consequently his favorite. The choleric sallies of my father she bore quietly and did everything in her power to keep him from his unfortunate tendency to strong liquors, which habit increased as he grew older, towards us her children she was the kindest mother imaginable, we literally adored her. When she was with my sisters not one would have taken her for their mother; an elder sister at the utmost. She was in the habit of rising late, and at night after we had all retired to rest she remained up for several hours knitting and reading; I being the only son and the youngest, was perhaps her favorite, as long as I was a child she herself invariably took me to my bed room, taught me to pray and read to me now and then a religious book this of course unknown to my father for he deemed every expression of religion unnecessary and superfluous, when I grew up it was I who remained with my mother after my father and sisters had gone to bed and this was the time for our confidential conversation. In September 1814 when she sent me to school in England she wrote in my Album: "My dear Henry never have you caused me a sad hour, may I always be able to say the same of you." Had she lived longer and had not my sister Maria died at a premature age I should not have remained in America. Only with my Father's mother [378] who lived with us several years before her death, had my mother now and then occasional bickerings. At such times only was she perhaps not quite faultless. I need not say how deeply her death which took place in 1819, when she was but 44 years of age was deplored by her whole family and all who knew her. Next to her came Abraham who as long as I can remember was a man of an agreeable exterior, of good capacity but indolent. His pursuits were in the mercantile line, occasionally he visited at our house but my mother did not wish to see him too often there for he lived openly in illicit intercourse with a widow from the West Indies, a Mrs. Lankerran who on account of her dark complexion, somewhat outlandish dress and her black female servant often seen in the streets with a handkerchief tied turban like on her head and large circular gold rings in her ears, drew on herself the general attention in so small and sober going place like Altona. For these reasons my Mother, innocence and purity personified was very reluctant that her children should know anything about such a connection; after I left Altona my Uncle and Mrs. Lankerran were married and their children two pretty little girls, Emily and Eliza, became legitimated. In course of time both were well married. My uncle in his later years rather given to the bottle died in 1832. His younger sister Maria very lively, married Mr. Philip Anton Hugues of French extraction, his predecessors belonging to the so called French refugees who left their native country at the time of the revocation of the Edict of Nantes. He living in Hamburg was also a merchant, but chemistry, astronomy and similar sciences were much more to his taste than the ledger and Journal, nevertheless he did quite as much business as to gain a respectable livelihood. He was good looking and agreeable, a good friend to my family after my father's death, but in religion a decided free thinker. Both he and my Aunt were alive in the beginning of 1823 two of their children boys, both called Anton died young the 3 others [379] are still living and with them I keep up the most friendly intercourse. The eldest is Cornelia called Nelly. In her youth a dashing beauty with a thousand admirers, who then little thought that when her first charms had faded she would have to put up with the husband that fell to her share. Dr. Kramer a man of low extraction who rose by dint of his exertions but who though he thought much of his learning never was a lumen mundi. He had studied law but as a lawyer did little good for himself but was fortunate enough to obtain in Hamburg where he lived, a situation as General Guardian of Minors which he owed to his supposed integrity and though no doubt he was an upright man he knew so little of accounts that he suddenly discovered that a considerable part of the money belonging to minors and entrusted to him had disappeared. This shock threw him on a sick bed from which he never rose again; to make up for his deficiency my cousin's property which she had inherited from her father had to be sold and she was ruined. Fortunately about a year before this occurred her only daughter Maria a handsome, agreeable, well educated girl married a Mr. Siemssen, formerly a ward of her Father's who having gone at an early age to China had been very successful in business there, formed a large mercantile establishment in Hong Kong and had just then returned to Hamburg where he himself now an opulent man had made up his mind to spend the remainder of his life, and to continue his China business, leaving the management of the various branches on the coast of that country to his junior partners. This man behaved admirably at the time of his father in law's death. He arranged every thing with the least possible detriment to my cousin's fortune and to Dr. Kramer's character, since then he supports Mrs. Kramer so that with his assistance she is enabled to live very respectably together with her companion

Miss Louisa Hintze whom when in prosperity she had adopted. Her two brothers both younger than she were extremely handsome boys, the younger André might [380] be called a beautiful child with his fair ringlets and bright blue eyes. The Russian officers billeted in my Father's house in 1813 used to declare that he resembled the Emperor Alexander I whom all the world knows was a very handsome man. Theodore the elder brother studied theology in various universities, became a teacher in a Prussian General's family of the name of Braun, married the daughter and obtained a Curacy in the Calvinistic congregation of Celle in the Kingdom of Hanover. After his wife's death he married for the second time a young lady of the nobility in the neighbourhood of that city; again a widower, his children I believe well married excepting the eldest daughter, he lives contentedly and happily on the interest of his fortune and the income arising from his curacy. I visit him every time I am in Europe. He is a handsome and most agreeable man and mixes in the very best society. The career of the younger brother Andrè has been rather singular. His father sent him to Breslaw where he was to be brought up a Publisher and Bookseller. Heaven knows how it happened he became acquainted with some Catholic Proselytizers and against his father's wish though with his permission embraced that faith and entered shortly after the order of St. Ligurius also called the order of Redemptorists. This was a severe blow to his father but what was done should not be undone. In his will he so disposed that his son Andrè should only enjoy the interest of his share during life and that after his death the principal should revert to his brother and sister or their descendants otherwise it would without fail fall into the hands of the order. He is a zealous Catholic as are all converts and appears very happy. These three cousins of mine will frequently reappear in these extracts. Next to my Aunt Maria follows my Uncle Diederick who at an early age was sent to St. Thomas. He has frequently told me he had to fight his way through the world without much school learning or assistance from his father or mother. I became personally known to him in 1814 when he was established [381] as merchant in London, it was he who selected the boarding school of Mr. Jay at Woodford Wells where I was placed. He was at that time known among his acquaintances as the handsome German. He certainly was extremely good looking of dark complexion, in all his habits he became a complete Englishman but strange to say though he spoke the language fluently his pronunciation was wretched whilst German he spoke badly but with a correct accent. At this period he was paying his addresses to Miss Frances Cresswell the daughter of Proctor Cresswell of Doctors Commons, a most agreeable and lively young lady and very clever; at their wedding I was present in 1815. My Uncle who knew how to make money in such abnormal times as those were during Napoleon's continental system, was not accustomed to the regular trade which followed the peace of 1815 and soon after was obliged to suspend payment. Though he again entered into business at a subsequent period he never prospered so well as he had previously done. I corresponded regularly with him during my first years in America till his death which took place on December 30, 1832, his widow my dear little English Aunt as I always call her is still alive and I saw her last in 1863 at Winchmore Hill near London. She has two children, Frances a clever young lady married to her cousin John Cresswell Dr. and Apothecary in the same village, and Diederick born 1824 a good natured but by no means very capable young man who I fear will remain all his life in the dependent situation of mercantile clerk.

Lucas Willink born 1787 was the last of the children of Deiderick Willink and his wife. He was an agreeable young man when I knew him, the favorite of the whole family and very intimate at my father's house, though twelve years older than myself he used to play with me at my childish games. The most liked of which was one with small leaden soldiers with which we imitated the various battles of the French with [382] their English or Continental Enemies. In my childhood and early youth nothing but war was heard of and of course my mind took its first impressions from what passed around me and what was the chief topic of conversation. Lucas like his brothers was brought up to a mercantile life, he served his apprenticeship in Hamburg but after the occupation of this town by the French he made his escape to England. I say his escape for at that time all communication with England was so strictly interdicted, that my father was even fined for merely receiving a letter from his brother in law in London. Lucas soon left for Dutch Guiana where he died in 1813 of typhus fever, brought on by overheating himself when on a shooting excursion in the neighbourhood of Paramaribo. The whole family of the Willinks belong to the Mennonites, an inconsiderable sect so called from their founder Simon Menno who lived towards the end of the 16th century. They are on the whole a very quiet and sober living people bearing a great resemblance to the Moravian Brothers and Quakers, they reject all oaths, for which reason on necessary occasions their simple affirmation is admitted. Their principles do not allow them to perform military service, their children are baptized at the age of 15 or 16 which in other Protestant communities is that of confirmation. With regard to the Eucharist they, like the Calvinists, consider the bread and wine only represent the body and blood of Christ. They had and still have a church in Altona though their number is daily diminishing. The interior of their church is without the slightest ornament, and if I am not much mistaken, their hymns are sung without any accompaniment. My father at the age of 24 if not a good looking at all events a dashing and spirited young man was one of the first if not the first who in 1792 made an inroad on this devout congregation by marrying my mother, and I am told when he at a family party made his appearance in top boots an out cry was raised similar to that at the court of Louis 16th when M. Roland showed himself with [383] ribbons instead of buckles in his shoes. By a manuscript fallen into my hands I see that in the first years of their married life my Father and Mother had a weekly party in conjunction with the two Walls Isaac and Daniel. Both married at about same time also with Mr. Elmenhorst, Mr. C. H. Donner, and several others, in later years we lived in rather a more retired manner partly I suppose on account of my father's bad health, partly for economical reasons; besides Hugues in Hamburg, Aunt Bernhard in Altona, the two families of Walls who had a considerable tannery Establishment, we saw now and then a Mr. Lemme and his wife. He, Mr. Lemme, had a manufactory of cotton prints at Eilbeck at a short distance to the east of Hamburg. The most frequent visitor and who often took with us a light supper was Mr. Joachin Simon Finck, at whose father's office my father had served his apprenticeship and who was father of that O. J. Finck who died in Lima 13 June 1864.

We were in all four children. The eldest Sophia Elizabeth was born 27. March 1793; 2nd Maria Charlotte, 8 May 1795; 3rd Lucia Dorothea, died young, 4th; myself born 11 May 1799. To my two elder sisters an excellent education was given, first at Madame Juigné a french emigrant, when she left Altona, at Mrs. Professor Wolstein from Vienna a rather sour, but very clever lady, both sisters but especially Maria, profited much by the opportunities afforded them, they were well, I may say perfectly acquainted with the French, and English languages, geography, General history, etc. etc. My elder sister whom we called Betty played the piano with great execution this accomplishment Maria had given up. Being very short-sighted she did not like using spectacles to read music. Both were but poor dancers, but drew very well, Betty heads, Maria landscapes, and animals, the elder sister in appearance might be called plain, but Maria though not exactly handsome, was very interesting looking, and owing to her vivacity, and intelligence, was much liked. She taught me German grammar, more than the rudiments of french, and something of [384] the English I know I owe to her, though also a little to my father, who, when I walked out with him was in the habit of teaching me a few fresh words each time. Betty married in 1820 Monsieur Antoine Fidèle Amand Ropsy a french Emigrant several years her Senior with grown up children, but on the other hand a handsome and very agreeable man, he was at the time Professor of the French Language at Altona College. In 1821 my sister bore him a boy which cost her, her life, the child was named Charles. My sister Maria was then on a visit in London, at the house of my uncle Diederick. Poor Charles Ropsy died young of consumption, he will turn up in my extracts in the year 1843 when I saw him for the last time. Maria married in 1823 Johannes Limpricht the eldest of a large family, with whose younger brothers Johannes, August and Bernhard, I was very intimate until their deaths, and through them the elder brother became acquainted with my family. Their father a very respectable man, of a somewhat hypochondriac temperament, owned a sugar manufactory, which in his later years after having failed in his first business, he exchanged for one in which white lead was made. The elder son Johannes had been sent in his youth to Italy where he studied architecture, when a proficient in this art, he returned to Altona, fell in love with my sister, and married her as soon as he obtained the situation of court architect with the duke of Eutin and Oldenburg, to the former of these two places the newly married pair removed where they lived very happily, though in a retired manner until death carried off my dear sister at the age of 36 in 1831. She had borne her husband three children. Elizabeth married to Rector Bobertag, of the college of Ratzeburg, she is now the mother of a large family, Johannes at present here in Lima, and Henry, Professor of Chemistry in the University of Greifswalde, he has made himself known by some literary works, is married to an agreeable young lady Charlotte Murray whose acquaintance I made in 1855 when they were still living in Göttingen. I myself as stated above was born 11. May 1799, a year well remembered in Hamburg on account of the commer- [385] cial crisis which then occurred and also for a tremendous storm which blew down the thickest trees in the neighbourhood. It was in a house in the great Elbstrasse opposite the Schliekert where I first saw the light; my earliest recollection is so very indistinct that I can hardly decide whether it is merely that of a vivid dream, or of an actual event: whilst the family were sitting in the dining room after dinner the candles being lighted, a stranger entered; perhaps my uncle Diederick from London, paying a visit to his native place, at the time of the short peace of Amiens from 1802 to 1803. After this I find myself in our dwelling house in the Königstrasse with a fine garden; tall poplar trees, and a swing which was a source of great amusement to me, opposite lived the lawyer Rahtgen whose nephew Charles Kiss, was then my play fellow. I suppose whilst living here, I went to my first school, at a Mr. Bartels, a medal for good behaviour received from him on the 28 Jany. 1806, the birthday of the crazy king Christian 7th, is still in my possession. Having learned here the first elements I was placed at Mr. Ropsy's who afterwards became my brother in law. His was a very good school, he estimulated us to learn by exciting our emulation. The pupil who was first in the class was allowed to wear a gold or a gilt cross. We always changed our seats according to the satisfaction we gave him in saying our lessons. Once we had to conjugate the perfect tense of the first conjugation in French, the first six boys, amongst whom were the two sons of the above mentioned Mr. Daniel

Wall, William the cleverest boy in the school, his younger brother Frederick, as well as my self gave the third person as ai, whilst the seventh on the bench Benjamin Wolf said correctly a. Consequently he was raised above us all to the first seat, and decorated with the gold Cross. This, I thought a disgrace not to be borne and at home more than an hour I walked the avenue of our garden, tears in my eyes, and pondering on the misfortune which had befallen me. Even at this early age political feelings were harboured in our minds, in our [386] games we divided ourselves into opposing parties. The two Walls at the head of the French, a certain Christian von Pein of the Russian, and I, little chap as I was, fought bravely under him with snowballs. A short time before this the battle of Jena was lost by the Prussians. The unfortunate Duke of Brunswick mortally wounded was carried to Ottensen a village close to Altona where he died in the public house kept by a certain Grünbein. When the news of this disaster reached Altona my mother probably foreseeing its vast importance made me note it down in a memorandum book, and this is the first political event of which I have a remembrance; not many weeks later when leading my Father as I was in the habit of doing a person accosted him in the Königstrasse, I could still point out the very spot, telling him that the French were occupying Hamburg. Then my Father took the fatal resolution never to visit the exchange of that town again and this rash determination by cutting himself off from the centre of commercial intercourse could not be otherwise than highly detrimental to his pecuniary interests. To this period belong my recollections of our occasional drives to Mühlenbeck my maternal Grandfather's country seat; and of the Sunday evenings passed with my paternal Grandmother. The road to Mühlenbeck led through Hamburg out of the Stein Thor in an easterly direction behind the village of Schiffbeck the horses had to labor through a deep sand where a beggar with a carbuncled nose used to run after us begging for alms. The Elbe had in former times reached to the very foot of these sandy hills on which Schiffbeck lies and the famous pirate Stortebecker afterwards beheaded on the Hamburg Brook used to moor his vessels there. Now fertile meadows rescued from the water by human labor stretch to the very bed of the river. At a short distance from Schiffbeck follows Steinbeck, a rather respectable village with a church. Then keeping a little to the left we passed [387] two miserable villages Glinden, and Ohe, the wretchedness of which gave rise to a doggrel verse of little value to be sure, made by the visitors of Mühlenbeck it runs thus:

"In Glinden
Ist nichts zu finden
In der Oh
Geht's eben so

Doch in Muhlenbeck
Da ist Fleisch und Speck"
Which may be rendered in English as follows:
"In Glinden
There is nothing to find
In the Oh
It is even so
But in Mühlenbeck
Lots of meat and bacon"

Behind Ohe we had to drive through a impetuous by flowing brook, and I have not forgotten my fears when the horses entered its foaming waters. The house of Mülenbeck was extensive, its exterior stuccoed, when driving up to it we had to our left a Garden wall, behind which the plantations extended for some distance, to the right a pond, with a paper mill. There was no bridge over the Bille but a handsome ferry boat took the visitors over to the Saxon Forest, where low mounds called the "Hünengräber" or graves of our German ancestors, dating from the time of Herrmann (Arminius) were objects of great interest. The Sunday evenings at my Paternal Grandmother's were of course of a very different nature. I suppose when my parents went to parties where they could not conveniently take me I was sent to her who then lived in the Palmaille. She tried to amuse me with looking at the rows of passing carriages and when it grew dark, cards and gingerbread were brought forth. Then lived with her, her maiden sister, Aunt Meyer, whose ugly hanging under lip and snuffy nose I see clearly before me. From the [388] Kögnigstrasse we removed to a handsome house in the Palmaille always considered the aristocratic street of my native place. Behind it a large garden extended to the Carolinenstrasse. This removal was a proof that my father was at that time in good circumstances. Whilst we lived here the war broke out between England and Denmark, consequent on the bombardment of Copenhagen by the former power September 1807. This war as far as I can understand was the cause of the partial ruin of my father's fortune. The business he carried on was on his own account in his own vessels which took produce particularly dried codfish from Norway to the French Ports in the Mediterranean and to Setuval in Portugal whence he brought back to Norway French brandies and wines, from the last named town, salt. His vessels were taken and condemned by the English. They were insured it is true, but as many of the Insurance Companies unable to withstand the heavy losses which came on, failed, my father of course was but partly paid and his loss was considerable. This accounts for, but it does not excuse that in later years when his mind became violently agitated by the recollection of these things he used to curse and swear at Mr. Canning, the author of the expedition against Copenhagen. There being now war as I have said above between England and Denmark, the consequence was the alliance of the latter with France. Napoleon immediately ordered his army to march into the Duchies and even to pass over to the islands probably with the object of carrying into strict effect his continental system, his great hobby. His principle was as every body knows, that war should support itself, accordingly his soldiers and officers were billeted amongst the inhabitants of a friendly and allied power. The first who entered Altona were Spanish troops, a Colonel of whom fell to our share and as he was an agreeable well educated man speaking the French language, we managed very well with him. [389] He took his meals with the family but was so delicate in his taste that he could not eat anything that was cooked with butter – separate dishes had to be prepared in which only olive oil was made use of. After him we had a Dutch Captain called Steinmetz a plain straightforward man with whom we had not the slightest inconvenience, he must have been with us about the time when Romaña with his corps in the autumn of 1808 escaped from the island of Fühnen on board English vessels for I remember perfectly well that on Sunday the whole town was in an uproar caused by the Spanish troops quartered in the neighbourhood being surrounded, disarmed and made prisoners by the other nationalities in the French service. When Steinmetz had left, his place was taken by a French Captain, who had the impudence to make his chere amie live with him in the same room, a large saloon on the ground floor which we had been obliged to give up to him. With him of course we could have no intercourse – his meals were sent to him and one thing with another he gave us much trouble. After him I could not recollect any farther military inmate. By this time the war with Austria 1809 must have come on and Napoleon have been compelled to withdraw his forces from the North, being of no use to him there. The news of the victory of the Archduke Charles at Aspern and Eslingen reached us as a mere rumor, nobody ventured to speak of it and scarcely any one believed that it could be a fact for the invincibility of the French was an established maxim. From the Peninsula not a word of truth came – "in every encounter the Spaniards lost their lives by hundreds whilst on the French side the loss did not exceed ten or twelve at most". The favorite expression used in the French (lying) bulletins was "Les Espagnoles ont été pulverisés" for it must be borne in mind, that since the incorporation of Hamburg and the whole northern tract of Germany with the great Empire under the name of the department of the mouths of the Elbe Weser and Jahde forming the 19th military division, Hamburg [390] having become one of the good towns of the empire, its Newspaper the "Correspondent" which still exists, was printed half in German half in French. The well known and much abhorred Douaniers or Custom House Officers were also introduced, and kept strict watch at the Hamburg gates, that not an ounce of Colonial produces should pass into the town. The smuggling which was carried on from Altona, whither such produce continued to be carried clandestinely though I do not know where it was actually landed was extraordinary; and means even filthy and disgusting were employed to elude the vigilance of the Douaniers. Every one who entered Hamburg whether male or female, of every rank and class was obliged to submit his or her person to be touched and handled, and if suspected was obliged to enter one of the two small buildings destined for either sex, where a closer examination was made by male or female douaniers. The price of colonial produce became exorbitant and the consumption accordingly diminished. By one way or another something managed to find its way a man stuffed himself out with sugar, coffee or tea etc., imitated drunkenness and reeled through the gate, followed by troops of ragamuffin boys each carrying a trifle of some prohibited article; a funeral procession entered the town, the corpse was a mass of Colonial produce, those who accompanied it smugglers; sledges with double bottoms, filled with coffee, passed in; treacle was poured into boots; and perhaps the nastiest thing a number of boys purchased from the Grocers near the Altona Gates a quantity of sugar candy, each putting a piece into his mouth started in full career for Hamburg about a mile distant unmolested entered and delivered to the Grocers within the town the article which had not lost much of its weight. It can be well imagined that the Hamburgers suffering under such continual and irritating annoyances bore the greatest hatred to their French masters, also in Altona though our king was their ally. They had but few friends. Whilst we were living in the Palmaille my father took me from Ropsy's school [391] and for a year and a quarter, from the 1st Jany. 1808, to Easter 1809 devoted himself to my education; considering my age, I had to work very hard, and it was then that I laid the foundation, to be sure a solid one, of my knowledge of the Latin and English languages; to facilitate my studies in the former, he purchased for me Scheller's latin dictionary in 7 or 8 large volumes, a work generally used by advanced scholars, Arithmetic came to me I may say by intuition, Caligraphy was little thought of, and on this account I never had a good handwriting. My paternal Grandmother lived with us at this period, probably after the death of her sister, and continued to do so until her own death. From the window of my Mother's bedroom where I also slept, we enjoyed a splendid view over our garden, the intervening houses, and the wide river, to the Hanoverian Shore. Owing to the disastrous war, no sea going vessels were to be seen on its broad waters. At this time my sisters were receiving their education at Madame Wolstein's and I, as a particular favor was allowed to take part in certain lessons given by Mr. Behrens to some of the younger girls, of whom I have only seen again, once in after life, Eliza Kelly a pretty West Indian girl, whom I little admired, when, in 1855 I renewed my acquaintance with her as Mrs. Gorrisen. Mr. Behrens taught us Geography, and gave us other lessons which we called exercises of the intellectual faculties, and which were I think highly useful. Afterwards the same Mr. Behrens instructed me in religion together with the two Misses Barthorld – girls particularly the younger one, far my superior in mental powers. To this same teacher, an excellent man, who died at an early age of consumption, I owe my acquaintance with Henry Sieveking exactly one year my junior. His mother then a widow whom I greatly regarded, and who also was very fond of me, was the sister of Mr. Fritz Baur. The father of Henry, had been Syndic, minister of Foreign affairs of Hamburg, and last deputy of this free town to the German diet at Regensburg – young Sieveking and [392] I were inseparable play fellows when my father who thought it impossible I could study too much would allow us to be together. In later years he was sent for his education to the college of Bückeburg, but when he returned as a young man and entered a Hamburg counting house, our acquaintance was renewed, and grew into friendship. We were seldom apart; in 1823, and 1824, we lived in London together, and plans of a future partnership floated in our imaginations the realization of which was prevented by my remaining in South America. He has been for many years established in business in Altona, has an amiable wife, and a grown up family; we continue our correspondence though he of late has become very remiss. About the same time I became acquainted with the two sons of Mr. P. P. Schmidt of Hamburg, a very respectable man, wholesale druggist, and partner of Mr. Adamy. He being a widower had in his family to superintend his children and household, Miss Jeannette Chaufepië, who at the time of my birth had lived with my mother as assistant, companion, and even friend. This lady, a very lively woman brought us children together and we harmonised well, Albert the elder, was two months my Senior, Gustavus two years younger. Whenever we met we remained the whole day together from morning till night, and these were joyous Sundays and holidays for me. Our garden afforded us much outdoor exercise; and when with them in Hamburg where the Schmidts had no garden, our amusement was to jump and climb over the bales of drugs piled up in the hall, or to catch each other in the store, inhaling all kinds of dust and odors. They are still both alive, Albert who established himself as a Merchant had scarcely reached his 30. year when he became afflicted with paralysis, which insidious disease increased from year to year, so that for a long time past, he has lost the use of his limbs from the waist downward whilst the upper, are not affected by the complaint. His mental faculties are unimpaired, and spirits generally [393] good, though when I last saw him, he lamented that his old friends were gradually dying off, and that unable to form new ones to replace them, he found his life at times solitary. His brother a physician with little practice, married to an agreeable but very delicate lady, calls on him daily. With both I have been, and still am, on the most friendly terms. During my childhood once only, was I allowed to invite a large party of boys to celebrate my birthday, then there came: the two Walls both older than I, William a most intelligent lad, who died young of consumption, owing to his excesses, Frederick his brother an insignificant mortal who has rusticated all his life nearly to the age of 70 as a small farmer to the duchy of Schleswig where I visited him in 1844; the two sons of Mr. Dreyer an insurance broker (a particular friend of my father) Herman the older of the two, closed an honorable mercantile career before he reached the age of 50, vide page 188, William his brother a wild young fellow left at an early age for Buenos Aires, of him nothing more was ever heard; the 3 sons of the Senator Mathiessen, Conrad, William, and Adolf, when their father died they inherited from him some property, which may perhaps account why the two elder Conrad, an agriculturist, and William a lawyer without practice, never distinguished themselves in any way, Adolf when young went as a clerk to Mexico, established himself as a Merchant amassed a considerable fortune, and returned to Europe not to his native place but to Paris where, amongst other scientific pursuits, he devoted himself with great success to astronomy, I saw him in 1851; Ferdinand Witt no relation of mine, when a student in the years of 1821 and 1822 tried hard to draw public attention on himself as an ultra democrat, both by his speeches, and writings, he obtained his object, for he drew on himself the pursuit of the Prussian police to escape which he had to fly to England, in later years he sobered down, he is now a steady and conservative landholder [394] in Bohemia. The preceding are the principal characters I remember of that party. I suppose it must have been about this time, that my health or rather my constitution was thought to be so delicate as to require a total cessation from work, and a short stay in the country, at least I recollect overhearing my mother and Aunt Bernhard talking earnestly on the subject – the former even refrained from knitting more stockings for me, afraid of my not living to wear them. By her great care bestowed on me, I got over this dangerous period of my life. For breakfast I had to take either a soup made of cocoa shells or a strong beer soup with black bread, in the afternoon instead of tea or rather milk and water, which children were in the habit of taking, a cup of hot porter with a little sugar. *At Easter 1809* my Father placed me in the Altona College called the Gymnasium. This was a royal institution, the teachers received their salaries from the Government, also a small remuneration from each pupil according to his class, this latter was in my opinion a bad system because, in order to raise their incomes, the Masters frequently transferred pupils to higher ones who did not deserve it. This cheap tuition to be obtained at the Gymnasium, much less expensive than at the two first rate schools kept by Mr. Voss and Mr. Bettack had the natural consequence that many of the lower classes in Altona who possessed means placed their sons at the Gymnasium, and thus there sat on the same bench cheek by jowl, the sons of a Baron, of a Senator, of a rich Merchant, of a Medical man of a Lawyer and those of a Grocer, of a Sexton, of a Tailor down to those of Hair dresser. Contiguous to the houses of the Professors, in one of which were the school rooms stood a large building with a number of rooms given gratuitously to youths from the Duchies of Sleswig and Holstein whose means were too limited to allow them to hire rooms in the town. Such young men were also in the habit of obtaining their meals by alternately frequenting the tables of inhabitants of the place. Thus many of the [395] pupils gained a good education at little expenses to their parents and if during their stay in the college they in any way distinguished themselves they could even depend on obtaining some assistance from some pecuniary bequest to depray their expenses at a university. The Director, in my time Mr. Struve stood at the head of the Institution, he had the first class called "Selecta" or the chosen under his particular charge. He was a man of sound classical learning (he even taught Hebrew) and a good mathematician, but his exterior was much against him, being short humpbacked and having a red purple face so that he was a continual subject for the criticisms and caricatures of the pupils. From selecta the young men left for some University or other. Previous to their departure they were in the habit of delivering a discourse on the King's birthday, in a large saloon designed for that purpose. Here also were held the yearly very superficial examinations. Next to the Director followed Mr. Clausen the rector whose especial class was "Prima". Of him, Danish by birth, good looking, but somewhat affected, it was said maliciously that he wore false calves; he was a poor classic scholar. His forte lay in the Belles Lettres, he taught English. The class "Secunda" was Professor' Feldmann's a man of the world, witty, agreeable but lazy, he was the teacher in the higher classes, of French. The "Tertia" or 4th class fell to subrector Lilie a man of profound but useless erudition, in all my life time I have never met any one so beyond all conception bashful and diffident, consequently he had not the slightest tact for teaching. In society he made himself ridiculous, in his study he worked and wrote continually but destroyed what he had written. He if I am not much mistaken died crazy. Besides these Professors there were three teachers in the classes "Secunda and Tertia", Mr. Croymann somewhat vulgar and elderly, but an excellent arithmetician, he cared little for caligraphy though it was his duty to teach it. Bunsen the drawing Master and Mr. Rop- [396] sy French. I was taught in "Secunda" the rudiments of Greek by Mr. Struve, by Mr. Feldman latin, (Eutropius and Vellejus Paterculus) by Mr. Lilie latin (Cornelius Nepos) and religion, by Mr. Ropsy French, by Mr. Croymann Arithmetic, by Mr. Bunsen drawing which however to my great regret ever since, I soon gave up. Whilst in "Secunda" my cronies were the 3 Limprichts above named, Johannes, August and Bernhard, and the sons of the Baron Von Dirkink-Holmfeld, Constance and Ulysses, these five boys together with the youngest Dirkink, Edwin were frequently my play fellows on Sundays; when to the soldiers cast in lead another game had been added: We used to build houses, fortifications, towns, round towers, which in the low rooms reached from the floor to the ceiling out of small pieces of wood cut very nicely in different lengths corresponding to each other with great exactness. Of the Dirkinkes I soon lost sight. Constance I met by chance in Copenhagen in 1844 and Ulysses in 1855 in Hamburg. Both ardent partizans of the Danish side in the Schleswig Holstein question. The latter even Danish Chargé d'affairs accredited to various states in the North of Germany. With the Limprichts my intimacy lasted until my voyage to America separated us. August one year older than I rather wild went over to England, married below his station in life, became addicted to the bottle, a burden to his brothers, and died about 50 odd. Johannes and Bernhard established themselves as merchants in Rio, the elder in Hamburg, the younger in the former city, and gradually raised themselves to some respectability. Bernhard died about the same age as August, whilst Johannes who married a very amiable young lady always received me and my family with great kindness every time we paid a visit to Hamburg. In 1863 I found his wife a widow his husband died and as he had always lived in very good style he had left her by no means in very flourishing circumstances. Her daughter a blooming newly married young [397] woman died – so had her eldest son of the yellow fever in Rio. Her second son in a street-row in that capital had had his eye knocked out and was at this time in Singapore. She in weeds, with tears in her eyes, compared herself rightly to a broken reed. Petersen from a small place in Holstein was also one of whom I was fond; a serious character he rapidly distanced me in all our studies. In 1815 when I was at Mr. Jay's boarding school at Woodford Wells I procured him the situation of teacher of German; Mr. Jay was so pleased with him that he was to go with his eldest son as Mentor of the Grand tour. In London when making preparations for the journey he was caught by a shower of rain in the street, a cold was the consequence which unfortunately resulted in his death. In the class "Secunda" I made fair progress but I hardly think sufficiently as to warrant my rapid promotion after no more than one year to the next higher class "Prima" on easter 1810. In "Prima" where the pupils were grown up boys bordering on manhood the introduction of academical nicknames was considered a very fine thing, the last comers were called for the first six months “Brandfuchs” (redfox), for the next six “Fuchs” (foxes) having more the same meaning as the English appellation Freshman in Cambridge and Oxford. Another custom was to initiate the last promoted into this class with a severe thrashing. In the school was a painted blue table, on which the teachers occasionally placed their books, on this new comers were stretched one by one and beaten unmercifully on the seat of honor, when I was raised to Prima 6 or 7 boys were advanced to this class at the same time. They naturally defended themselves with the great resolution against their assailants. I was too young and too delicate to be much noticed in these combats. In this class Arithmetic and Caligraphy ceased to be taught. Our French and English lessons we took jointly with the pupils in “Selecta” in both of these languages I was on a level with the most advanced. In latin we read Ovid’s Metamorphoses and together with “Selecta” [398] Virgil’s Aeneid, both these poets I was just able to master, not so fortunate was I in Greek, in which a solid foundation like that in Latin acquired whilst taught by my father was wanting. We read a Collection of Extracts from various Authors and well do I remember the insuperable difficulty which Charles Kiss and I experienced in our attempts to translate a passage in Dionyseus of Halicarnassus where that author describes the murder of Geta by his brother Caracalla. I never mastered thoroughly the Greek 12 verbs in “μι”. My father to keep me on, made me take private lessons from a certain Hansen a clever pupil in “Selecta” but this I think was no real advantage, for relying on his assistance I did not exert my own mental powers to overcome the difficulties which all Latin and Greek Authors present the young student. My Pylades whilst in “Prima” was Frederick Nissen son of a medical man Professor Nissen, who lived opposite to us in the Palmaille, Frederick was my elder by two years, short in stature of a mild character and middling capacity, little as I knew still less did he, so that he looked up to me for assistance in our joint studies, whilst on the other hand he rendered me his help in forming my collection of butterflies of which pretty insects notwithstanding the high latitude of Altona many beautiful specimens are to be found in its neighbourhood. In the hot summer months, as soon as we came from College at 12 (the school hours were from eight to twelve and from two till four, lest on Wednesdays and Saturdays when no lessons were given in the afternoon) with our catchers a thin gauze bag fastened to the end of a long stick we hurried to a hill the Neumühler Berg, which exposed to the midday sun and stretching down to the banks of the River afforded us excellent Sport. On Sundays and holidays we occasionally ventured as far as the picturesque village of Blankenese situated a good German mile down the River, where on the Sühlberg one of the Sandy downs on and between which this valley is built, our exertions were rewarded by the capture of a plentiful supply of rare specimens.

In later years Nissen went to Bordeaux [399] when I last heard of him he was partner in a mercantile house in that Port. My intimacy which I then formed with the two sons of Sub Rector Lilie was owing to his marriage with Miss Jeanette Chaufepie whom I have mentioned above. They were the sons he had by his first wife, Jacob two years older than I, Philip about my age. Both had been hitherto brought up in Barmstedt a small place in Holstein whence they brought a sound knowledge of Greek and Latin rudiments. They, the two Schmidts and I became passionately fond of chess and to our continued practice we were indebted for our great proficiency in that scientific game so that at the present moment I hardly think I am more skilful in it than I was at the age of 15 or 16. Jacob, clever but rather flighty studied medicine and if I am not mistaken died young. Philip a queer reserved character turned Merchant, in later years I have lost sight of him. With him I learned Algebra at old Mr. Broymann's, I can say without any boasting that in it I made extraordinary progress for I had for this branch of knowledge a natural aptitude that made its acquisition at once easy and delightful. Many a night when my Father thought I was poring over Greek and Latin Classics I was amusing myself with solving and working out many difficult algebraical problems but to my great regret little of this rapid growth has taken a firm root in my mind. With my other fellow Collegians in "Prima" I formed not much intimacy. I recollect of them, from the interior of Holstein a certain Harmsen of remarkably small stature, in 1844 I found him established in Altona as a medical man of some repute; Schroeder rather coarse, but a good scholar, he and I often studied together, I relying on his more advanced classical knowledge; in later years he obtained a curacy in some part or other of Holstein. Natives of Altona, their parents in different ranks of life: Henry Stoppel who when at College was considered a dunce, has become the first lawyer in his native place; Peter Olde for many years Secretary to Count [400] Blucher-Altona (the highest royal authority in Altona under the name of President), he died a Senator; William Matthiesen, Fritz Heldt, Otto Lange all three studied law, but came to nothing; Charles Kiss and Wetzel of whom I had lost sight; Biernatzky distinguished for his extraordinary plainness. In 1844 when I purchased a very popular work published by the Curate Harms of Kiel called the Gnomon I found in it some interesting and well written articles by this Biernatzky. In Easter a new promotion took place and in my opinion, if two years earlier I had little deserved to be raised to Prima still less now did I merit being made a "Selecta". This advancement, hailed with delight by my fellows was to me a cause of great sorrow, and torrents of tears did I shed in consequence. I at that time not yet 13 was to mix with bearded young men from 17 to 20, who thought a great deal of themselves, they drank, smoked and sang at their convivial meetings in short assumed all the airs of university students. From them their High Mightinesses I kept concealed my childish games which at home I could not make up my mind to relinquish, lest if known to them I should be called to a severe account for amusing myself with things so unbecoming a "Selecto". It was a custom that all who entered this class should give a banquet "Schmaus" which in reality was a drinking bout, out of consideration of my extreme youth this was not expected from me. Surely never before, nor ever after, has such an inconsiderate thing been done, as to raise a child of 13 to the class of "Selecta". I am now convinced that the two and a quarter years which I remained there were of little use to my advancement in learning. With my Father's consent I did not take part in those lessons in which Cicero and Tacitus were read, Horace's Odes were no doubt beyond my capacity though capable in some degree of translating them [401] literally and Tibullus' love elegies were still less adapted to my age. These two latin Authors were read under the direction of Rector Clausen, whilst sub-Rector Lilie made us translate Lucian's dialogues of which I hardly understood a word. Director Struve taught Geometry and Stereometry and though it was thought at the time I made quick progress in the same which perhaps I really did, yet nearly every vestige in the course of time has escaped my memory. Professors Feldman's logic was far from being to my taste, but from his lessons in history I gained much information; also I commenced the Danish language with a few other boys under Rector Clausen, not in the College but at his private dwelling. From this I have derived some benefit, the reason why my Father determined why I should become acquainted with it was because the Government had passed a decree to the effect that no public employment even in the Duchies should be discharged by any one unacquainted with the Danish language. In the five years of my frequenting the Altona Gymnasium fell our annual excursions during my dog days vacations to the estate of Grandfather, Raguth, of which I have said a few words when speaking above of the Willinks, I cannot say exactly when we drove thither for the first time, as little when these regular journeys were discontinued, at all events they coincided with the occupation of Hamburg by the French, for as our route lay through the town, I well remember the many formalities which were necessary to be observed, in order to obtain permission to proceed on our journey and how on one occasion we had to wait for many hours in our carriage at the "Steinthor", the Hamburg gate, which leads Eastwards, before our servant returned, who had been despatched to get some signature or other which was wanted on the passport. On another occasion when returning from Raguth at nightfall, we had equal trouble, because contrary to excise regulations a [402] haunch of venison lay upon our carriage. As far as Schiffbeck and Steinbeck, the road to Raguth was the same along which, in former years we had frequently passed to Mühlenbeck, but instead of turning off to Glinde, as we then did, we now continued on the high road to Reinbeck a village prettily situated in a hollow, on the other side a small ascent brought us to the "Saxonwald" a forest not densely wooded, Schwartzenbeck, still in the forest, of some importance, was the next village and at Brunsdorf no more in the wood halfway to Raguth, the active Coachman of my Grandfather, Franz Ott, was waiting for us with his four fine horses. As far as there we had come with hired ones from Altona, the carriage heavy but commodious was our own. Whether from Brunsdorf onwards the road led us necessarily to Büchen, a small town on the Stegnitz in the duchy of Lauenburg, I cannot for a certainty say, but the desolate moor or heath which encompassed the wretched village of Valluhn, and the bad road leading to it stands clearly before me in my mind's eye. Further on, now in Mechlinberg Schwerin territory we had on our left the village of Zarentin and the Schaal Lake, the land being well cultivated; and finally crossing the estate of Tessin we drove up to my Grandfather's house in Raguth at 7 or 8 p.m. having left Altona at six or seven o'clock in the morning, distance full 12 German miles. The dwelling house, large but built without taste red-tiled and of little solidity in its construction contained on the ground floor and first story more apartments than were occupied by the usual inmates even with the addition of the regular annual visitors. In the painting affixed at the end of this volume a corner of it only peeps out on the right whilst the edifice visible at the extremity of the handsome avenue was inhabited by the Bailiff, called inspector, in the north of Germany, and his Subaltern. It also contained the dairy rooms [403] The thatched roofs on both sides of the Avenue belong to the Stables Cowhouses and Granaries, the tall fir tree to the left was centuries old, when afterwards blown down, thus one thing with another, the first view which Raguth presented was very pretty. Behind the house extended the garden and below it some low lying meadows. The Garden's principal ornament was a splendid horse chestnut tree, there was also a small Pavilion to which a few steps led up and which overlooked the high road which came from Tessin, passed through the middle of a few houses, perhaps more properly termed hovels belonging to the serfs of the estate, thence to the village of Döbberson due east with the church and a small lake. To the northward or left, Raguth adjoined the estate of Dronnewitz which as little as its castellated mansion, was hardly ever visited by its noble proprietor the Count Von Grävenwitz. To the westward, the already mentioned estate of Tessin was contiguous owned by the Chamberlain (Kammerher) von Lützow and his family, always resident. These aristocratic people had some friendly intercourse with my Grandparents, however their mutual visits were but few and far between. With them lived a Mr. von Einem, not noble, teacher to the younger branches of the family, a very agreeable and clever man who almost daily came over to Raguth to enjoy a frank hospitality and particularly the intellectual society of Mr. Solomon Willink, of whom I have spoken above Page 373. To the southward the fields of Raguth approached the land belonging the people of the miserable country place Wittenberg two English miles from the dwelling house. To fill up the circumference the south east corner was occupied by the estate of Bodin which passed through many hands and on which Peter Limpricht one of the elder brothers of that family served as bailiff to the last owner whom I recollect, a certain Rettich of Hamburg. This Peter Limpricht had served his ap- [404] prenticeship at Raguth under the tuition of the bailiff Mr. Meyer a clever, honest agriculturist of great service to my Grandfather; he was a native of Clausthal a place in the silver mining district of the Harz mountains, his half sister Wilhelmina Maguis an active goodlooking and agreeable young lady assisted my Grandmother in her manifold occupations and duties of housekeeping. Solomon Willink became much attached to her, she was also his careful nurse; he would have married her had not his death intervened. I believe he left her his property. My sisters became her intimate friends, she died single, not many years back at an advanced age. The soil of Raguth was by no means fertile, on the contrary rather poor and stony. As far as I have understood, the investment made by my Grandfather, when effecting the purchase, was not particularly profitable, the less so as he found himself under the necessity of taking up some money at 5 or 6%, annual interest, giving a mortgage on the property as security. Nevertheless the Estate being once his, he remained living on it till death released him from all earthly troubles. We visitors saw only the bright side of things. My sisters were allowed to bring with them one or other of their intimate friends, the family of my uncle Hugues, or some other relations were of the number of the guests at the same time with us. My Grandparents were most agreeable hosts; except at mealtimes, which left nothing to be desired and where all met, the visitors disposed of their time as inclination led. There was not the slightest constraint, moreover our visits fell in the best season of the year, when the laborers were busy either in the hay, or corn harvest, and certainly to see at night fall the cumbrous wagons laden with the produce of the fields drawn by oxen or horses enter the yard afforded us great delight, also the herd of horned cattle walking leisurly to the brook or pond to take their regular drink the flocks of sheep, under the care of the [405] Shepherd, the geese driven home by a ragged peasant girl, the poultry yard filled with fowls and ducks, the guinea hens on the thatched roofs, the peacocks strutting about making themselves heard by their harsh and piercing cries, in short everything was to us town folks a source of pleasure. I myself when fatigued with running about in every direction, especially exploring what I then considered the deep recesses of the Motel Wood or detained within doors by bad weather had at my disposal my Grandfather's library well stocked with the light literature of the day, or called by Grandmother to play drafts with her of which we were both fond and in which I was fully her match. This was not the comparatively miserable game of only 12 men on each side, but in that of ours 20 or 40 were the forces each combatant had at his command, which he could advance in masses to the attack. Seldom if ever do I find any one in the present day that can beat me in this kind of draughts. The companions whom my Sisters brought with them were either Miss Betty Wall, or Marian Charlton, the former daughter of Daniel Wall, of the age of my sister Betty, she was clever and agreeable but very plain, marked with the small pox. She remained single and when in later years the business of her father was liquidated, both parents dead, she maintained herself much to her credit, as a teacher "Gouvernante". In 1843 I paid her a visit at Mr. Ferrand's park near Bingley. At a later period I saw her again, this time in Altona, much broken down; she must have died soon after about the age of 60. Marion Charlton, English by birth, was one of the loveliest girls, and when she grew up, one of the most agreeable ladies with whom I have ever had the good fortune of coming across, in my life. She was not perhaps of such an acute understanding as her friend Miss B. Wall nor so sprightly as my sister Maria but after all her mental capacity was certainly not below the usual [406] level, for otherwise notwithstanding her personal attraction it would have been impossible for her to have become so decidedly the favorite of all who became acquainted with her. Her features were not particularly striking, on the contrary her eyes of a pale blue were absolutely without expression but her beauty lay in her shape. Her Father and Mother Mr. and Mrs. Charlton, must have settled in Altona about the first years of the century, the motive for their selecting that town for their place of residence nobody knew. They lived extremely retired so much so, that though their stay lasted seven or eight years, they made but little, if any progress in speaking the German language, Mr. C. was reserved and austere, possessed considerable knowledge, and had a caustic dry wit about him which made him very amusing when he chose, Mrs. C. was a good natured, good tempered woman. I was able to form this opinion of their characters by my acquaintance with them when at school in Woodford Wells in 1814 and 1815 and when I occasionally partook of their hospitality and frugal supper in a small back parlor in the plebeian quarter of Tooley St. Southerwark where they kept an earthenware shop. Before the first abandonment of Hamburg by the French they made their escape to England by way of Gottenburg, leaving only in Altona their eldest son Samuel a clerk at C. H. Donner's. Their family consisted of Marian, Samuel, Bernard, and Fanny at that time a very young child. To the elder three, they gave a good education and through them they themselves became known in Altona, Marian was sent to the school of Mademoiselle Maisonville, a French Emigrant, where she became acquainted with Betty Wall, and her cousin Henrietta, and through them with my sisters, these five formed a very intimate acquaintance and friendship. Henrietta was the first who disappeared, she died young. Even after the Charltons had left for England [407] Marion spent about the same time which I was in school at Woodford Wells, with my Mother and Sisters in Altona, soon after she married a Mr. Grautoff son of a Lubeck clergyman and partner in the firm of Sillem and Grautoff London. In 1823 when I was at Gibbs, the Grautoffs lived at Dulwich and though I was occasionally invited by them, Mrs. Grautoff a married lady and I, a mere clerk, could not of course keep up the friendly intercourse of previous years, I learned afterwards that just at that time when my Uncle procured me the situation at Gibbs' Mr. Grautoff had thought of making me a proposal to enter his counting house – how different would then have been my future career. In 1844 I found Mrs. Grautoff a widow, with a competency left her by her husband. She then lived at Croyden with her children, two grown up daughters Caroline, and Helen, and one son much younger, Albert. We then renewed our former intimacy and I always admired the mother, though my elder by seven or eight years, more than her daughters, then in the flower of their youth. In 1851 I found them at Hernhill, in 1855 I hunted them out in the neighbourhood of Kingston on Thames, but in the interval between that and my last voyage my dear friend had exchanged this life for a better one. The daughters though good looking and clever, with agreeable manners, have remained single. Caroline has been before the public as an authoress but her novel "Janet Mowbray" of which she presented me a copy, has no particular merit to distinguish it above the common run of such productions. Albert the youngest, and only son, was spoiled by his mother, he was a good son, and kind brother, but has cost his family much by imprudent speculations, he is now established in London as wine Merchant but much I fear that in that business he will not prosper either.

Samuel and Bernhard were educated at Bettacks school, and the two wild English boys in their velveteen clothes when they thundered through the streets did not [408] fail to attract attention. They as well as Marian became perfectly acquainted with the German language and Samuel spoke both the correct high and the low patois German so admirably that it would have been impossible to distinguish him from a native of the North of Germany, he was intelligent, pleasant and goodlooking; a thousand pities whilst at Mr. Donner's he followed too eagerly the bad example set him by the youngest Donner, he led a very dissipated life, after having served seven years at Donner's he went to the island of St. Thomas, obtained afterwards an excellent situation as Clerk to B. A. Goldschmidt & Co. of London, with a salary of £1000 per ann. He died young, much regretted by my family, an early victim to his follies. Bernhard two years older than Samuel, possessed like him of a clear understanding, was also fair looking with agreeable manners, and had moreover much of his fathers dry humor, in which even his sisters were not altogether deficient; he did not give himself up to an irregular life, yet nevertheless did not succeed (as a pretty German proverbial saying has it) in placing himself on a green branch. He commenced his mercantile career with entering the counting house of my uncle Willink in London where I knew him in 1814 and 1815; then he toiled all his life through as a Clerk in mercantile establishments in England and on the Continent. In 1845 I still found him in a like situation with a Fur merchant of London, shortly after this, his death must have occurred at the age of 54 or 55 leaving a widow but no children. I may however add that when soever I had the opportunity of conversing with him he always appeared in good spirits, not desponding but satisfied with his humble enjoyments.

Fanny a grown up girl in 1823 was then very intimate with my Aunt Mrs. Diederick Willink, not long afterwards she married the secretary of the Hanoverian Legation in London who after the death of his father inherited con- [409] siderable property. They then removed to Germany and she became altogether estranged from her family and English relations. Marion told me once that it was a strange thing to her to think that her Father's grandchildren should look on English as a foreign language, this mere expression shows how thoroughly English she was herself.

To return to Raguth: in one of our first visits to this my Granfather's Estate it was determined to extend our excursion jointly with other members of the family to several places of Mecklenburg which was done accordingly. My Father desired me to note down whatever objects of interest struck my attention on the journey. I complied with his request, of course it was but a poor account of where we went, and what we saw, for what could be expected from me at such an early age. Nevertheless I regret that it has disappeared from my papers. Of Wismar and Rostock the two sea ports of the Baltic, the first on our route, I recollect only the horrid road, which led from the one to the other, full of deeps ruts and holes, putting us in fear of being every moment upset. A short distance from Rostoc lies Döbberan, a sea bathing place, the gay life led there impressed itself on my mind; there were gaming tables, where the reigning Duke used to try his luck, but though not yet expelled by Napoleon, the French domination under which he, and his Country were writhing had already reduced him to such a state of poverty that his stakes, of gold formerly, were now only silver. A few years later he retired to Altona, where his best friend was a sailmaker Pfeiffer, in whose excellent small boat he delighted to cruize on the waters of the Elbe. In a church of Dobberan many extraordinary relics, such as some straw from the manger in which the infant Jesus was laid after birth, and others, equally apocryphal were shown to us. [410]

Further, bordering the sea was a high beach covered with pretty pebbles and shells called the Heilege Damm (holy dyke) a source of never ending delight to me, then down the river Warne on which Rostock lies, at its very mouth is warnemünde entirely inhabited by fisher men, in this small village we dined on excellent fish; all this is still fresh in my memory. Of Ludwigslust, the Duke's country seat, and its gardens, I have but a faint recollection, none, of the capital Schwerin except on the western side, we had to pass through a sombre forest which no doubt, quite safe, did not fail to give rise to stories about robbers, eagerly listened to by me.

In this period of my life, of which I have endeavoured to give some idea in the foregoing whilst I visited the Altona college, and the excursions to Raguth were made, must have occurred the diminution of my Father's fortune owing as above said to the war between Denmark and England, to the capture of his vessels, and to his withdrawal from the Hamburg exchange, for the decrease of his income which now of course began to be felt, he endeavoured to make up by lending out his capital at higher interest, than the usual rate. High interest and little security generally go hand in hand. CM 45,000 which he had lent to a Mr. Flügge, who had established a glass manufactory somewhere in Mecklenburg were certainly lost; and I should not wonder if this was not the immediate cause of our leaving our handsome house, in the Palmaille, which was afterwards occupied by the Countess von Pappenheim, an agreeable lady of doubtful reputation, with her two daughters Adelheid, and Mimi, and our removing to a small house in the upper end of the Breite Strasse, not large enough for our family. Here we did not remain long; my Father had lent money to a certain Pistorius taking as security a 3rd or 4th mortgage on the latters house, on the corner of the Elbe Strasse, and the Quaker Berg, ere long the house was brought to the hammer, not to lose his money he had lent on it my [411] Father had to purchase it, if I mistake not for CM 40,000. As soon as the necessary repairs were finished which were made under my Mother's directions, for my Father like myself had no idea of bargaining with Mechanics, of looking after them, of examining the materials etc.; we exchanged our small habitation in the Breite Strasse with much pleasure for our new and extensive house. It lay down on the off water side of the Elbstrasse, in front of the same was, and still is an open space where river-vessels occasionally landed their small cargoes so that nothing impeded the view southward, from the window and from the balcony, an ornament with which few houses in Altona are graced, over the Elbe to the Hanoverian Shore. A paved yard led up to the house on one side of which a small garden on the other various buildings, once used as a sugar manufactory now standing empty; behind the house another small yard with other buildings which had served for a vinegar distillery, likewise useless to us. The dwelling house itself contained not less than thirty odd rooms of which a few in the highest story were left in a rough state whitewashed and uninhabited.

In this house died my Father, previously to him my paternal Grandmother, then my dear Mother. After its sale, we three surviving children soon dispersed.

I have now come to those years when Napoleon's political power commenced declining, and received its first blow from the disastrous result of the Russian campaign of 1812.

One afternoon whilst I was taking my french lesson from Monsieur Ropsy, it must have been in Oct. or perhaps November 1812, my Father come home from his usual club, the Museum, his face flushed, entered the room with these word "Moscow is in flames". Towards the end of the year Napoleons' famous 29th bulletin issued at the very moment when he abandoned his retreating army, reached Altona, which was looked on as the most [412] acceptable Christmas gift. In the said bulletin the Emperor acknowledged the loss of thousands on thousands of horses, from which the natural conclusion was that that of the soldiers must have been in proportion. The destruction of his army was the harbinger of the freedom of Germany.

March 1870: I have found amongst my papers an account of the retreat of the French from Moscow, printed in Hamburg in 1813. it is no doubt an interesting document, for which reason I affix it in appendix under Number 37.

I find that on the first of January 1813 I commenced writing a diary – it is meagre and without much detail nevertheless I shall endeavor to pick out something or other which may be not altogether without interest.

In the beginning of this year my intimates were the two Schmidts, the two Lilies; the 3 Limprichts and Frederick Nissen; Samuel Charlton, William Wall and Rautenberg, a teacher at the school of Mr. Bettack, who gave me writing lessons on Sunday Mornings, and also visited our family. The latter 3 being several years older than I, were more my sisters' acquaintances than mine. On Sunday Evenings the two girls Walls, Betty and Henrietta, and others occasionally formed a party at our house, when they diverted themselves in a rational, I may say in an intellectual manner. They represented well known scenes from the Greek mythology or from Schillers famous dramas such as the combat of Theseus with the Minotaur, or one from Fiescos conspiracy. At a later hour a game of forfeits; before the party broke up, cold refreshments were handed round. The health of my sisters was not strong; on the 9th January of this year my sister Betty had a severe attack of quinsey, her life was saved by the immediate application of leeches prescribed by Dr. Ehlers. My Mother never complained and her circle of female acquaintances was extensive. We saw at our house Mrs. Danl. Wall with her daughter Betty and niece Henrietta, my Grand aunt Mrs. Bernard Willink and daughter Hannchen, Mrs. Stramm, Mrs. Lilie and many others of whom I have made mention before, also Mrs. Elmenhorst, a very agreeable lady, sister of Mr. C. H. Donner. [413]

My father on the other hand was always ailing and frequently kept his bed for days together. On the 16 of Jany. a royal decree regarding the Danish Finances was published which made such an impression as to cause him a sudden relapse. The finances of the kingdom were in the most dilapidated condition and became worse from day to day. Various descriptions of paper money were issued which of forced circulation and no intrinsic value produced the natural consequence of raising the price of every thing; to remedy this evil say the tottering state of the Finance a most despotic measure was resorted to. I hardly recollect if it was that of the 16th of Jany. but I think it was not; this measure was a law in virtue of which a Bank called the Reichsbank was established in Copenhagen and 6% of all immoveable property (real estate) was declared to belong to the bank. Throughout the whole kingdom including also the duchies and the owners who were in this manner despoiled of 6% of their immovable property had to consider the above mentioned percentage as the first mortage held by the Bank on which they had to pay to the said Bank an annual interest of the 6%. This step certainly the most absolute that can be imagined had at once the result of restoring the Finances. Afterwards some small advantages were allowed to such as were willing to cancel their mortgage. And thus in the course of the time the Bank received in cash the value of the whole 6% on the whole immovable property of the State, no doubt a capital sufficient to secure its stability.

On the 28th Jany. 1813, the King's birthday, the customary speeches were delivered in the "Hörsaal" the saloon close to the College, where the examination used to be held. We then had reviewing of soldiers and huzzaing by word of command. On the 4 of Feby. my paternal Grandmother old Mrs. Witt who lived with us was struck with a fit of [414] apoplexy. After dinner, we dined as early at 1 o'clock she had lain down in apparent good health, to take her siesta, when the servant girl entering the room found her lying motionless frothing at the mouth. Drs. Bong and Ehlers, were summoned but it was too late, my Mother watched at her bed side the following night, she expired on the night of the 5th to the sixth. On the 11th she was interred which day I did not go to college. We had numerous calls of condolence, my Father for the greater part in bed. On the 17 of February Mr. Lucas Willink brought us the Copy of the proclamation addressed to the Germans issued in Königsberg, on the 7th of January by Count Wittgenstein, who commanded that corps of the Russian army, which had been the first to enter the German territories. I have found a copy of the same in my fathers handwriting; (in the appendix under Nº 13 I affix one copied by myself).

The 24 of February was a day of great jubilation, in College nothing but glee and joy – our lessons were little thought of – "The French were to evacuate Hamburg". Some of my fellow Collegians went thither to see what was doing – my companions brought back news that the uproar was considerable, that it had commenced at daybreak, that the mob was particular busy demolishing the guard houses at the gates, where the douaniers had for many years past vexed and annoyed all who entered the town as I have previously described. Various causes were assigned as the origin of the tumult, the most likely was that the French had attempted to carry away with them money and recruits which the populace naturally tried to prevent. Fresh advices came that the Baumhaus a kind of block-house lying in the harbour had been attacked and that every where the French eagles and Imperial arms were pulled down. At the Elbstrasse in Altona I myself saw several carriages filled with French Ladies anxious to cross the Elbe. Professor Claussen in such state of [415] general excitement had no inclination to give the habitual danish lesson, off went we to Hamburg, Schroeder, Heldt, Biernatzsky and I. At the Gate the demolition of the guard-houses and palisades was still going on. Nobody molested the French soldiery, but when a single one of them, a bearded Grenadier made a threatening gesture scores of the rabble scampered away. The streets of Hamburg were comparatively quiet, in the Neue Market the Danish Huzzars received with acclamations of joy were drawn up. On our return a small number of French Dragoons in close array made a charge over the now open place around the gate – some people were ridden over, a dragoon fell off his horse and was dragged along by the animal; Biernatzsky and I took to our heels and did not think ourselves out of danger before we came near the Altona Gate.

For a few days things remained quiet in Hamburg, but on the 3rd of March, some French troops having still kept possession of the city, six of the rioters of the 24 of Feby. are said to have been shot. On the other hand, young Sauerland of Altona who had been arrested in Luneburg for some imprudent expression had been placed at liberty. All kinds of rumors were afloat, for instance that the French had intended to fire the powder and the tar magazines but were prevented query by whom? On the 12th of this month the last french troops and authorities evacuated Hamburg. On the 17th some thought that the Deliverers would make their appearance. Others did not expect them. A cannonading was heard at a distance the cause of which was not known. In the afternoon my Aunt Mrs. Bernard Willink, with my mother Hannchen and Nancy, taking me with them drove to Hamburg to form an opinion of what was going on. From many houses flags with the Hamburg arms were [416] waving, the crowd in the street was great; when we came to the Steinthor, it became so dense, that with difficulty could our Coachman make his way, we continued our course to the villages of Ham and Horn just out of town, but soon returned, hardly had we halted a few minutes at the Gate when about 30 of the anxiously looked for Cossacks appeared, such was the multitude which surrounded them that their very horses seemed as it were lifted off the ground. The whole population was intoxicated with joy, the huzzaing was incessant, hats thrown into the air, handkerchiefs fluttered from every window, drink and provisions were handed to the new comers, having satisfied our curiosity we drove to my Grand Aunt Mrs. Gysbert Willink. I was permitted to go out in order to have another look at the far famed children of the east; at a later hour I returned on foot to Altona with Mr. and Mrs. Lilie. Some houses in the Hamburg which illuminated, numbers of people filled the Sts., in the Neue Market the Cossacks bivouacked for the night. On the 18. of this same month a small Russian detachment was expected; only Director Struve gave the first lessons in the College from 8 to 9 Oclock, for the remainder of the day, lessons were dispensed with. In order to gratify my wishes my mother sent for a carriage which not being attainable she at last consented to my going to Hamburg accompanied by our man servant. We left at 1/2 past 10 a.m. and at 1/2 past 11 we were on the other side of Hamburg, the "stein thor", we walked on through the avenue which leads to Ham and Horn where the crowd on foot had much decreased whilst many carriages had come out as far as here; the lawyer Rahtgen was very nearly run over. Here I met many of my fellow collegians and we walked up and down till 3 Cossacks appeared. They were followed by a fourth; two of them rode into the city, the remaining two were objects of very great curiosity. I examinined them as closely as I could; one wore a blue coat, a pair of green trowsers and in his belt [417] were stuck his pistols and sabre, the iron point of his lance was but loosely fastened. I may here remark that the sight of an individual of this singular race of people would have been to us at any time an object of curiosity, seen now under what may be called extraordinary circumstances it cannot excite surprise that his dress, appearance and arms were objects of great interest and that even his most trivial actions were eagerly scrutinized. In his hand he held the "Kantschu" (whip) a cruel instrument for chastizing both horse and prisoners. Now January 13. 1866 a kantshu lies before me, dating from those times; the handle made of hard wood leaded at the end, with a thin leather thong wrapped round it, measures fifteen inches, its lash 18 inches in length is composed of two pieces of thick leather one of which divided into four parts forms a strong and solid centre round which are finely plaited the many thin strips into which the other piece is cut. The lash is secured to the handle in a very firm manner. In continuation of my description I may add he wore a small cap adorned with a little embroidery. The clothing of his companion consisted of a great coat over which a green cloak, a pair of dirty white trousers and a green cap with a red border, his arms were similar to those of the other. A man of the crowd nearly pulled him from his horse and kissed him, which done the Cossack wiped his mouth, from one of the carriages occupied by Mrs. Jessen of Altona a gloved hand was stretched to shake that of the Cossack, this act was the more remarkable as the lady was wife of one of the royal Danish Employés and the King still the ally of Napoleon though his subjects in the duchies sympathized with their German Brethren.

A little past 1 Oclock, the cry arose, "They are coming. They are coming", shouts and acclamations rent the air which lasted from the moment the small Russian detachment [418] came into sight until they had passed by, first came one Cossack on horseback, the skin of some animal or other thrown over his shoulders, next the Hamburg civic Guard some mounted, some on foot; then the Commander of the small corps, General Baron Von Tettenborn with garlands of flowers over his person, and surrounded by his staff; then followed a body of Cossacks by no means uniformly clad or armed, some with muskets taken from the French some without; others with lances, or long poles; then a regular corps in red uniform, a few mounted artillery men with helmets, in green, with two small cannons and two ammunition wagons, again more Cossacks, finally the Russian sick and French prisoners. After I had seen them pass by I with the servant hurried off to have another look in the streets of Hamburg, in some places it was impossible to force our way through the throng. Every where resounded loud cheering and huzzaing. In the Gansemarkt tables were spread where beer and brandy were dispensed to the soldiers; of this I saw nothing. In the night the town was illuminated. Hamburg was occupied by the French 29. November 1806. They abandoned it on the 13 of March 1813 but in a few months later again took possession of it, then the Hamburgers had to smart for their premature rejoicings. On this day 18th of March the old Hamburg Standard Newspaper, the Correspondent, appeared for the first time after a very long interval printed in German it having been as already said above for many years past published half in German half in French. On the 19th its first page was adorned with the arms of the city. On the 20 the first Packet sailed for England. On this day C. H. Donner gave a large party, amongst the Guests was the General, Baron Von Tettenborn with two of his aides de camp. The said General was by birth German though nicknamed by the French

Tête Bornêe, was an able partizan leader and well adapted for the object which his Com- [419] mander in chief had in view when he sent him with a small detachment in advance of the main body. He cleared the north of Germany of the French troops who retired on his approach, he kindled an enthusiam which proved of advantage to the allied powers. The Hanseatic legion, a corps, the name of which appears occasionally in the Campaigns of the next years was formed. Hundreds nay thousands enlisted, all volunteers, Rautenberg and Samuel Charlton took it into their heads to do the same, all the entreaties of my Mother, Sisters and self to dissuade the latter were fruitless, finally however the representations of a clerical friend of both Mr. Petersen wrought a change in their determination. S. Charlton promised not to take decided steps until he had received his Father's consent to whom he was about to write on the subject, whether he did so and if his letter went, and what reply he received, never transpired. I know only that when the first fervor had subsided the one continued his mercantile, the other his ecclesiastical vocation. Rautenburg in course of time became a well known and respected Clergyman in Hamburg. The preceding occurred a few days after the entrance of the Russians into the town. Money was wanted for the new legion especially for the purpose of equipping and arming poor soldiers who had not the means of doing it themselves. This nervus rerum was contributed of course voluntarily, many ladies who had nothing to give, (for during the long occupation of Hamburg by the French and consequent stagnation of commerce its riches had necessarily much decreased,) deprived themselves of their personal ornaments and deposited them on the altar of freedom; somewhat later several of the first ladies united to embroider a splendid flag with the arms of the town, beneath which the words Gott mit uns (God with us).

I well remember that Miss Nancy Willink was at that time busy planning and arranging the embroidery; before its completion my sister Betty rendered a helping hand. On the 24. of March was the anniversary [420] of the coronation of the Emperor Alexander of Russia and under the then circumstances could not fail being celebrated in Hamburg; my Father would not permit me to go thither in the morning with my young companions. However after night fall, the whole family together with Mr. Fink and his son Otto drove there to see the illuminations; in our route I counted no less than 127 statues, busts, and pictures of the Emperor at the windows of different houses. From the Jungfernstieg illuminated balloons ascended and on our return we had still a glimpse of the fireworks let off on the rampart near the Elbe Pavillion.

Already on the 30. of the same month, applications were made to my mother requesting her and my sisters to make lint for the wounded Hamburg volunteers, a clear proof that but a little time had elapsed between their enlisting and measuring swords with the enemy. On the 3rd of April we learned the news of defeat of the french general Morand one of Marshal Davoust's best subalterns near Luneburg, he the General being severely wounded. Since the Moscow retreat the spell of invincibility had left the French arms, which in itself was an immense gain. The communication with England was now open and uninterrupted. My Father received a letter from my Uncle Diederick informing him of my Uncle Lucas' intention of returning from the Guianas but this was prevented by his sudden death a few months later as above said.

In the mean time I a boy of less than 14 continued my studies at the College not with due regularity some of them being above of my comprehension, whilst I never failed at my private lessons, the Danish from Rector Clausen, that in Algebra from old Mr. Kroymann, even on days of the greatest political excitement when my fellow pupils Nissen and Philip Lilie did not make their appearance, I was on the spot to solve algebraic problems in which as before stated I took particular delight. About this time perhaps somewhat later I commenced going once a week to Monsieur Gabain, clergyman of the [421] French reformed Congregation to which a small part of the inhabitants of Altona belonged. These individuals though born in Altona and German their native language yet being descended from french refugees from the time of the revocation of the edict of Nantes by Louis 14th continued to have their French clergyman who in the person of Monsieur Gabain was an excellent preacher and at the same time a very good and amiable man. He gave me lessons in religion which he taught in a very rational manner. My fellow pupils were three girls, Leopoldine Adler exactly of my age, daughter of a lawyer, and two Misses Kähler pretty insignificant creatures. Miss Adler serious for her age, more or less of capacity similar to myself had a great advantage in speaking more fluently the french language in which Mr. Gabain imparted his instructions. On Sunday mornings now and then I went to the Church in which he preached, his sermons were almost exclusively dissertions on moral duties, never as far as I remember did he explain religious dogmas. Returned from church I had my lesson in writing. We dined at an early hour and in the afternoon if the weather permitted I used to roam about the pretty environs of my native place with some companion or other. In the evenings, of course I speak only of those of Sundays and holidays, I was seldom or never by myself, either my young friends came to our house or I went to theirs. Chess was at this time the favorite amusement or perhaps a round game of cards such as Poch or Commerce. Large juvenile or grand dinner parties were rare of occurrence. On the 21 of March I took part in one of the former at Senator Matthiesen of whose sons Conrad, Wilhelm, and Adolphus I have spoken before, they had a younger sister Betty. The party consisted both of boys and girls. After various games in the open air in the fine garden behind the house the latter went into the house to amuse themselves with playing at cookery whilst we boys found great diversion in thrashing [422] each other. At a later hour we had some dancing firstly to the music of a piano, then to a hand organ. I did not stand up with the others. We had supper; with Augustus Flor son of the master of the mint I walked about the garden in the dark. I finished the evening with my intimate friend Johannes Limpricht with whom I had a long chat. I was at home by eleven Oclock.

The following is a description of a dinner party at Mrs. Bernhard Willink's on the 7 March 1813. The company assembled exactly at 4 Oclock, certainly not later than 5, in the drawing room; then, the man servant having announced that dinner was served the Guests two by two ascended upstairs in slow procession to the dining room, but as there was an habitual scarcity of Gentlemen more than once ladies had to go by themselves. There sat down the dinner which was invariably first rate, Mrs. Bernard W. with Hannchen and Lucas, her children, grown up, and unmarried, her third daughter, the eldest Betty with her husband Mr. C. H. Donner, Mrs. Gysbert Willink with her two unmarried daughters Nancy and Betty, my Aunt Hugues (my Uncle Mr. Hugues was absent in Pomerania and Prussia proper to re-establish his mercantile connection with those parts where his business lay interrupted by the long French occupation) and her daughter Nelly about 13 years, a Mr. Joachim Donner an insignificant good natured man, employed in a Hamburg mercantile firm, Mr. Lange clerk in the house of Beets and Willink, Sam Charlton in the same capacity at C. H. Donner's, finally my Father, Mother, two sisters, and myself, after dinner coffee was handed round, then the Hamburg people Mrs. Gysbert W. and Mrs. Hugues drove off, the Gentlemen withdrew to the smoking room. I did not know what to do with myself. Charlton disappeared for a short time, when the Gentlemen re-entered, Mrs. C. H. Donner, her brother and sister, with Joachim Donner, sat down to play at a game of cards called Boston; my Father and Mr. C. H. Donner played at piquet, the remainder of the party, a round [423] game, the stakes were trifling in the extreme, my sister Maria and Charlton cheated a little which observing I told my sister perhaps somewhat rudely that she should not do so for which I was reprimanded not only by Charlton, but also at home by my mother and sisters, I however persisted that I was in the right, and that my sister Maria had done wrong.

The life which my sisters led at this period was no doubt a pleasant one, they had many acquaintances, were well liked and well received everywhere. Every Thursday their intimate friend Betty Wall spent at our house, on Sundays they had their own small party of young folks above described, either in our house or at some of their friends, occasionally they were invited to a soirée either at Mrs. B. Willink's or at Mrs. C. H. Donner's in whose saloon the élite of the

Altona Society met. My mother who lived in her children, and was beloved by every one would have been happy, had it not been for the continual ailings of my Father, and his frequent bursts of ungoverned temper. He, always more or less indisposed lived discontented with himself, and the whole world.

On the 7 April the annual examinations came on in the "Hörsaal", the lower classes were examined in the forenoon, at 3 p.m. I together with Jacob Lilie, my heart anxiously beating, went to take my chance. Rector Clausen was the examiner, the latin Authors from whose works we had to translate were Horace, Tibullus, and Virgil, a few lines of the 7. Epode of Horace which treats on the civil war about to be waged by Octavianus and Antonius, beginning with "quó quó celesti ruitis" fell to my share. I must have got through them satisfactorily for I find nothing expressed to the contrary, had there been I should most bitterly have lamented my lot at failing; on my return home with light spirits I was not a little astonished to find there my Uncle and Aunt Hugues with their four children. [424] They were living at that time on one of the Dykes a little higher up the River, than the city itself which protect the lower lying lands from the inroads of the Elbe, and these, situated outside the ramparts were naturally more open to an attack, if the rumor that Davoust, marshall of Eckmühl and Auerstädt, was approaching, had proved true. Miss Cecilie von der Decken who with my sisters had been at Mrs. Wolstein's also took refuge in Altona, she lived on the opposite Hanoverian side and fled on hearing that French troops were drawing near, because many of her relatives were serving in the British-German legion and also in the Russian army. To me the company of my two cousins Hugues, Theodor and Andre both younger than I, was highly agreeable, for I had now new playfellows with whom stroll about, and particularly to climb the Neumühler Berg one, at that period, still uncultivated part of the ridge of high hills on which Altona itself lies, and which stretches along the river to the North-west or downwards; a few years later my favorite resort was purchased by the Hamburg banker Salomon Heyne and made into a beautiful park, I find that my Pylades Nissen and I caught there a beautiful and very rare butterfly which we boys called "Trauermantel" (mourning cloak) black with a narrow white fringe. My eldest sister was all this while living with my Grand Aunt Gisbert Willink, in Hamburg. As said before, she assisted at the embroidering of the Standard regarding which I must here rectify my preceding description. Its cost was defrayed by Mrs. Thornton, an English lady whose husband had for years back been established as Merchant in Hamburg. On the one side on a white silk ground were embroidered the united arms of the three Hanseatic Towns (not the Hamburg's only as I said before) namely the 3 Hamburg towers on the Lubec red and white field with the Bremen silver key across; above, the motto "Gott mit uns" (God with us) on the other side the Hanseatic Cross with the same words. Round the flag a gold fringe; from the top of the staff [425] hung a broad white silk ribbon, on which were embroidered a rudder, a caduceous and the word “Freiheit” (liberty) on the reverse Medusa’s head with two spears, the word “Vaterland” (Fatherland), a club and a sword.

On 8 April four danish gunboats arrived from Gluckstad moored in the Elbe, opposite our house. They had rowed up the river and having on this account taken down their masts presented a strange appearance. Though Denmark was an ally of France the Russian troops respected the danish territory as if it were that of a friendly or neutral power, probably negotiations had at that time been entered on for the purpose of detaching Denmark from the french Alliance. On the same day a sea going vessel went down the river, a glad sight after such a long interruption. After the examinations the College was closed until the first Tuesday after Easter. On Wednesday 14 April 1813 I made an excursion on foot which proves that though I had been delicate in health in early childhood, yet at the age I had now attained, I could undergo a tolerable degree of fatigue without feeling any ill effects. Albert Schmidt whom I think I chiefly preferred amongst my young friends, had passed the previous night with us, we were up at an early hour, in the Palmaille we were joined by Mrs. Lilie, her stepson Philip and Gustavus Schmidt, we four boys then accompanied our good Mrs. Lilie to a friend of hers living in Nienstadten a village about 3 English miles distant.

Here a description of Altona and parts of its environs will, I think, not be out of place. Altona lies as every one knows on the North or right bank of the river Elbe, hardly an English mile westward of Hamburg. This proximity has in the opinion of many given rise to its name for “All-too-nah” mean in the patois of low German “much too near”. The interval between the two cities is occupied by a suburb of Hamburg called formely “Hamburger Berg”, in later years, San Pauli, the houses of which extend to the very gates of Altona which look eastward. A shallow dirty ditch two or three [426] feet wide forms the boundary. To the Northward, meadows and villages environ the place, which at its eastern extremity stretches considerably more inland than at its Western point, forming thus a kind of angle. To the West it adjoins the village of Ottensen and in that direction a well kept road leads to the villages of Flottbeck, Nienstädten, Dockenhude and Blankenese, this latter distant 5 English miles. Close to the Elbe runs the Elbstreet; from East to West, here, the principal Merchants have their offices and there is hardly a house at the waterside which has not its capacious warehouse of many storeys. Lighters laden with the cargoes of the large vessels which cannot approach so near the shore, take their station behind these warehouses into which their goods are easily hoisted up and stored.

From the Elbstreet, raised a trifle above the level of the river, several streets run up to that part of the town built on the high land, and as this continuation of hills raises gradually to the west, and slants downward to the East, till it runs level with the Elbstreet, the connecting Streets become of course the steeper, the more they lie to the West and thus the three which lead to the Palmaille the aristocratic quarter the "Quakerberg" (Quaker hill) the Vander Smissens allée are altogether too steep either for equestrians or carriages and even the third the Sandberg is scarcely more convenient. As soon as you come to the western end of the Elbstrasse you find yourself on the sandy beach (at least it was so in 1813). Since the construction of the Kiel Altona railroad in 1844 the face of the land has undergone some alteration. To your left, the river, to your right, handsome wooded Park-like gardens, which cover the slopes of the hills, and belong to the owners of the fine houses above. There was at that period also on the same right side a few steps further on, the public garden of Slavenshoff enclosed by wooden palings next to it, that of Rainvilles, of the former I have but a faint recollection, it was soon eclipsed and absorbed [427] by its more successful rival and neighbour. Our family had a key to a private door of this latter garden and thus my mother and sisters often enjoyed the summer evenings promenading the lower walks, far from the din of the hotel, its guests, coffeehouses, pavilions, etc., on the level ground higher up. Opposite in the river side were the dwelling house and lime [kiln] of Stuhlmann. 40 years later, the Gas Manufactory was constructed on this very spot. Contiguous to Rainvilles beautiful garden, was the so often mentioned Neumühler Berg, in 1813 in a state of Nature; proceeding westward, you come to the fine property then owned by some one of the Sieveking family, purchased some years later by C. H. Donner, close to the roadside you had then and still have a large pond with stately swans on it, but the plain brick dwelling house has, under C. H. Donner's successor and son Bernhard (who died towards the end of 1865) given way to a building of such pretensions as to be known among the lower classes of people by the name of "Donners castle". This garden as well as all which follow as far as Blankenese, laid out on the slope of the high land, to the very foot of which the Elbe probably centuries back rolled its waters, whilst now there is the sandy beach between its base and the river; I say all these gardens laid out on a raising ground, have if you like the inconvenience of ascents and descents, but they rather contribute to their beauty and the roads cut out in the ground, terrace-like shaded by tall trees of various descriptions, afford the most delightful, at times perhaps, sombre walks. At Donners garden commence the villages of Ovelgonne and Neumühlen a single but at intervals interrupted line of small houses sheltered from the northern blasts by the ridge at the foot of which they are situated and enjoying to the south the midday sun and the view of the broad river.

Retired sea faring men, pilots, Captains, and others of maritime pursuits inhabit mainly the just named places [428] in which dutch like cleanliness prevails. In 1813 owing to the war all profitable occupations were here at a stand still; with the peace activity revived: sails, excellent boats, and small vessels for the river trade were made. Further on than Neumühlen the beach is here and there covered with sapless underwood. In Altona three principal streets on the high land run parallel to the Elbstreet from West to East, the Palmaille, the Grosse Konigstrasse, and the Bergstrasse, which taking various names toward their Eastern extremities, open into the Hamburg suburb Sn. Pauli. They with their transverse streets formed in 1813 the whole breadth of Altona, at the Western end; in this quarter are the principal Lutheran church and that of the Holy Ghost; which has preserved the appearance of a Country place of worship, with its rustic churchyard filled with humble graves. Here if I mistake not the members of my family are entered. I possess an old parchment to the effect that my paternal Grandfather had in it the right of burial for himself and his descendants. Two sides of it are occupied by alms houses. Not far hence in the Konigstrasse stand the Waissenhaus foundling hospital, a spacious cury building in the centre of a large garden, and also the hospital for the sick with such a dismal and melancholy aspect, that I never ventured to pass near it, from a fear, no doubt ungrounded, of contagion. At the eastern end of Altona, as already remarked many streets extend Northward, and stretch far out, so that the North-eastern quarter the "Schulterblatt" (the shoulder blade) is perhaps 3 miles distant from the south western point of the town. One of these North running Streets was, and is now in a great measure occupied by churches belonging to the congregations of various persuasions, one is owned by the French, another by the German reformed or Calvinists, a third by Catholics, a fourth by Mennonites a fifth by "Blaufarber" (Blue dyers) a kind of Moravean Brothers or quakers. In another quarter the Jews have their synagogue; religious toleration prevailed then just as much [429] as it characterises all classes of society there are at the present day. Further on is the Royal mint, and at the very outskirts, (but this many years later, when burials within the precints of the town were prohibited) a piece of ground was alloted for a new cemetery, which was accordingly constructed. Inclining from the Schulterblatt to the left, the high road passing a large pond, the thieves pond, "Diebsteich" leads to the Pinneberg and to the interior of Holstein. At Langefelde, the first village on this road, Import duties were paid; for Altona in order to enable it to compete with the, in every respect free town of Hamburg was also declared exempt from import duties, whilst they were levied as soon as merchandise of various descriptions passed the Custom's line drawn round the town and entered the interior of the duchy. The Railroad since 1844 and 1845, took the place of the high cart-road; how the matters stand at present Jany. 1866, since the separation of Denmark and Provisional Prussian Authority, I do not know. The so often mentioned Palmaille was already in 1813 a handsome street; rows of Horsechestnuts and Linden trees form 3 shady walks, one wide, two narrow all three for pedestrians only, then a paved street for carriages with foot pavements on each side. At the Eastern end is the Theatre, a miserable structure, the south side of the Street affording a view over the Elbe from the back windows is of course that to which preference is given, a few tasteful houses were already to be seen in 1813, since when their number has much increased, whilst on the northern side there is room for improvement. At present we have at the end of the Palmaille on the north side the fine Kiel Altona Railroad terminus and the opposite inclined plain as it is called, in reality a steep descent with a powerful stationery steam engine along side, which pulls up or lets down heavy waggons laden with merchandize or produce landed from, or to be embarked, on board the vessels, moored close to the river shore, by which means there exists at present a direct and easy communication between the Baltic [430] and the Elbe. Certainly in 1813 nobody dreamed of such improvements. A fewhundred steps further on close to the roadside on the right hand lies the picturesque church and church yard of Ottensen in which under the shade of a weeping willow rest the mortal remains of Klopstock (the singer of the "Messiah") and of his wife Meta. Not far from there is the public house kept by a certain Grünbein at that period. It was here that on Oct. 14 1806 the duke of Brunswick mortally wounded in the battle of Jena, expired. Opposite the church yard I recollect the wooden enclosure of Slavenshoff, now occupied by a row of pretty houses, each with a small garden behind. Then follows Rainville's Establishment (its upper end) the Hotel, a little retired from the high turnpike road on which we now find ourselves and which as said before leads in a straight line to Flottbeck, and other villages. On the left or south side succeeds country house to country house, built more or less tastefully, at wide intervals, each surrounded by its garden, or park, which slopes towards the river's bank. Two flour mills close to the town, and further on, a humble public house maintain their grounds, in the midst of the aristocratic Mansions belonging to rich Altona and Hamburg families. In 1813 there existed still here and there a piece of waste ground, but now not an inch is unappropriated. There are no high stone enclosures which with jealous care prevent the tourist from admiring all that nature and art have done. The tastefully designed plantations, the fine houses, and (where the configuration of the land will allow) the view over the Elbe, and the opposite Hanoverian shore, low quickset hedges and neat Iron railings form the boundaries between the private property, and the foot path which runs along the high road. On the right side, whence the eye cannot reach the Elbe, the number of country houses is small and the road lined with meadows, pastures, and corn fields. From the highway by roads lead to the banks of the River on the one hand, inland on the other. [431] In this direction We come to a mill, called Roland's mill, close to it, a gravel pit, whither in my early days, I bent frequently my steps, and in climbing its hollows, found no small amusement – this mill stands on a slightly elevated piece of ground whence the view (the surrounding country being flat) is pretty, and extensive. The beautiful road, of which I have tried to give an idea runs on level ground nearly 3 English miles, where it gently slants downwards. Just before this descent commences, a rather gloomy lane turns off to the villages of small and great Flottbeck. At a short distance up the same, are a country house and a garden owned for a long series of years by Mrs. Bernhard Willink, where my family, and self included, spent many a Sunday, and holiday. There was celebrated the wedding of Mr. and Mrs. Lilies; we five boys the two Schmidts, the two Lilies junior, and myself, had a small table laid for ourselves, there being no room at the principal one, such ample justice did we to the excellent cheer for which the Willinks were always famous, or in other words so inordinately did we eat that to get rid of the uncomfortable feelings arising from over repletion, we chased each other round the table for a considerable while. On the same spot I remember Bernhard Donner of whose death in his 57th year we heard a few months back, dressed in girl clothes and myself snatching him away to save him from being run over by the carriages. Here Henry Sieveking and I had many confidential talks at the age when female society began first to throw its spell over our young imaginations. In 1821 when my elder sister after the birth of her first and only child lay dangerously ill and my sister Maria was in London visiting our Aunt Mrs. Diederick Willink, Mrs. Bernhard W. invited me to spend the Sunday in her country house and on my return it was 2. July, my dear sister had breathed her last. The following year when I had communicated to C. H. Donner my intention to leave his counting house at the end of it [432] it was here one Sunday evening he took me aside and endeavored to persuade me to stay with him one or two years longer; fortunately I had the courage to persist in my resolution once taken. Such are some of the many reminiscences I retain of this place. The house itself was sufficiently convenient, the garden nothing particular, but across the lane, on the one side of which the house and garden lay, was the Flottbeck wood, and extensive park, laid out with the greatest taste, at that time public property, much frequented by the family and guests. Not long after my departure for America, the rich Hamburg Merchant M. J. Jenisch purchased this wood, a great loss for the lovers of rural scenery. The high road from which we have turned off to follow the sombre lane to Mrs. B. Willink's country house, then gently descending leads to an open level piece of ground, rather of a sandy nature, extending on the left, to the beach and to the river, and here since the conclusion of the peace in 1815 you could always find some small vessel or other on a wharf in progress of construction, to the right it is bounded by the outskirts of Flottbeck wood, by one or other country seat, with beautiful lawns and shrubberies. Here a small brook comes bubbling forth which with difficulty finds its way through the sandy soil to the Elbe – it is spanned over by an insignificant bridge denominated the Devils bridge – close to it the Flottbeck [baker] has established a public house, much frequented in the warm season, this conjointly with the rest, forms a toute ensemble so lovely that no Album of Altona or Hamburg is deemed complete without an engraving of the Devils Bridge. Now the road reascends, at the top, there are again to the right, country houses with pleasure grounds, to the left it runs too near the bank to allow room for plantations. Then follows the village of Nienstädten, at its entrance the well known public house of Jacob from whose windows you have a striking view over the always widening Elbe, the waves of the river when agitated by a strong westerly wind break and foam with white headed crests – an ocean on a small scale. Over the way is the melancholy church yard, and the carriage road inclining a little [433] to the right leads to Dockenhude and Blankenese, but he must be a poor walker who prefers sitting in a carriage, for who would not even at the coast of some fatigue rather ramble through the three Parks which succeed one after another, Parish's, Godeffroy's, and Baur's, all three open to the public, the last of these was in 1813 the limit of cultivation. Not only can the eye roam over the river, but at the very foot of the beholder lies also the picturesque village of Blankenese, here where the high coast ceases Nature has formed a cluster of sandy hills, or downs, in the narrow gullies of which, the Blankenese fishermen have built their dwellings, in 1813 all thatched, now, covered with red tiles, having more than once suffered from fire. These barren downs have been by art, and at great cost, transformed into delightful pleasure grounds with hot houses, pavilions, temples, artificial ruins, and all the conveniences, which a rich Merchant requires, when he exchanges his office for his country seat. Of these downs the Sühlberg is the highest, in 1813 still uninclosed.

I now return to the small party, Mrs. Lilie, and the four boys, whom Wednesday the 14 of April 1813 we left early in the Morning on the road from Altona to Nienstädten. In this village at a house where a Mr. Köhncke kept a boarding school for boys, Mrs. Lilie remained for the day. This house became about the time of the first unsuccessful rising of the Sleswig-Holsteiners againt the Danish domination the property of the Duke of Sleswig-Holstein Sonderburg Augustenburg, he who resigned his right to the danish crown in favor of the present king Christian 9th. We four boys continued our walk and found ourselves at 10 a.m. at the Top of the Sühlberg, where we breakfasted on bread and butter, taken with us in our pockets; to celebrate our ascent, we fired off a small metal cannon, a mere play thing, carried with us. We had [434] heard that the town of Wedel was situated behind Blankenese and thinking it lay close by, we started afresh. We had to overcome two or three downs, then a sandy plain stretched out little cultivated, before us, we descended to the beach and reach'd the miserable town of Wedel, situated near the shore of the Elbe. In the market place stands a big old stone statue of Roland "der Grosse Roland". In many places of Germany you find similar effigies of this hero, one of the champions of Charlemagne, who as the legend says found an honorable death in the valley of Roncesvalles, on the Emperor's retreat or return from Spain. But why in so many hamlets and towns a statue has been erected in his honour, and why everywhere the epithet of Great is given him I have not been able to learn. We rested in a public house took some beer, and after a few words with some Danish officers put ourselves again in motion. The Blankenese hills served as our landmark, straight up to them over fields, hedges and ditches, bathed in perspiration we were at the village by 3 p.m. With some difficulty I found out the dwelling of a fisherwoman, in one of the gullies, with whom I was acquainted from previous excursions, and at my request she baked us some pancakes, of course not for love, but for money. Philip Lilie who owing to his having been brought up in the interior of Holstein was more conversant with the low German patois than the two Schmidts, and myself, kept up with our hostess a long and earnest talk, to the great delight of us other three. On our return we called at Mr. Köhnckes, Mrs. Lilie joined us; it was near 8 o'clock when Albert and I were again at home, completely knocked up.

Holy Thursday April 14. This day I bent my way in an opposite direction, yesterday to the west, this day to the East, I accompanied the two Schmidts to their house in Hamburg; through the "Deich Thor" along the dyke, I reached my Uncle Hugues' house. The rumor of the approach of the French spoken of a few [435] pages back must have been groundless for otherwise our relations would not so soon have returned to their own dwelling. Father, Mother and Nellie were not at home. I remained with Theodor and his two younger brothers, Anton the youngest still under the care of a wet nurse. My cousin and I amused ourselves with playing with small leaden soldiers our favorite diversion and then took for more than 4 hours a walk over the dykes to Moorfleth and Billwerder, situated on the Cow land gained by art from the waters of the Elbe. Also next day, good

Friday, I stayed with the Hugues, with Theodor I went to the great Michaelis Church where the Hanseatic Banner was to have been consecrated, for some reason or other the ceremony was not celebrated that day.

The Easter holidays. Sunday and Monday 18 and 19 1813 of April were spent in a quiet manner. My Father who had been for some time obliged to keep his bed was so far better as to be able to rise and go out, so that my dear Mother released from her close attendance could again receive her many friends who never failed to call. On Monday my sisters had one of their pleasant small literary meetings, when Schiller's "William Tell" was read aloud. Another evening, they, with my Mother drove to the Hamburg theatre to witness the performance of Schiller's "Don Carlos", the representation of which drama as well as several others had been prohibited during the french occupation, on account of their liberal and patriotic tendencies. A visit to the Hamburg theatre was a rare occurrence owing to its expensiveness, there was to be paid the hire of the carriage to and from Hamburg, in entrance money at the gate after a certain hour which varied with the length of the days, and then the charge for the box. Another Sunday we spent at my Uncle Hugues' with the family Repshold. I myself was never in want of companions with whom to roam about. Monday 26th I had to attend in the Hörsaal the reading of the College regulations and on the day following our lessons recommenced. In my original diary from which these are [436] extracts I find an enumeration of my fellow collegians but as in after life none of them has acquired any celebrity, I think it superfluous to give here a mere list of names. Meanwhile the warlike operations which were going on around us afforded much sport to the young people. One day we went to the Holy Ghost field outside Hamburg, to see the Russian artillery practise but arrived too late. Another day new fortifications thrown up to the east of Hamburg the huts within which the Cossacks lived, their lances attracted our attention; I measured one and found its length to be 14 1/2 of my feet which might be equal to three yards. Again on another afternoon I by myself made a great discovery, near the Roland's Mill I came accidentally on 8 cannons, 2 howitzers and some ammunition wagons guarded by Sentries, probably danish. On the opposite side of the Elbe at night the bivouachs of the French were distinguishable by their watch fire; they had again possessed themselves of Haarburg, whence they and the Russians from an island called Wilhelmsburg were cannonading each other. Also on the Hamburger Berg Cossacks took their station, and artillery was planted, there I saw a Sergeant treating a drunken Cossack with some severity which at that time made an impression on my mind, as yet not accustomed to such sights. He beat the culprit unmercifully with his "Kantschu" struck him with the butt end of his lance, and made him remount every time he fell off his horse.

General Baron Von Walmoden probably superior in rank to Tettenborn had arrived in Hamburg. The two Generals I saw riding on the ramparts.

On the 2nd of May 1813 my diary breaks off and for some time I must trust to memory only. Military movements occupied the month of May, for the Hamburghers a most anxious time. They were tossed about on a sea of hope and fear. Tettenborn promised succours of Russian infantry but these never came, one day some Mecklenburg soldiers made their appearance, then came Prussians, then [437] Danes even Swedes showed their yellow uniforms, but none remained. Meanwhile Napoleon had beaten the Allies near Lützen on the 2nd and near Bautzen on the 27 of May. Marshal Davoust and General Montebrun now approached from the Aller, the light Russian cavalry retreating before them – nearer and nearer they came. The left bank of the river was abandoned by the Russians, the French made themselves masters of the island of Wilhelmsburg and other smaller ones in the river, thence they threw some shells into the town which fortunately did but little mischief. Tettenborn now declared to the Hamburg Senate that it was impossible for him to remain any longer, that his few troops must leave, which they accordingly did. The Senate was thus abandoned to its own resources, of little avail, in the presence of a powerful army. At this juncture Colonel Von Haffner who commanded the Danish troops in Altona, in order to put down any tumultuary movement of the Hamburg populace entered the city on the 30 May. This he did in conformity with a secret arrangement made between him and Marshal Davoust; when the Danes marched out, the French marched in. All acquainted with the circumstances of the case, were of opinion that Colonel von Haffner had acted with prudence, however the lower classes as well as many others who ought to have known better did not forgive this Danish interference. They gave the Danes the nickname of “Schuckelmeyer”, Smugglers, insinuating there by that they had smuggled the french into the town. I recollect well this day, it was a Sunday, in the fine afternoon of which my sisters, myself and some others had, as it was our custom after dinner taken, a walk on the pretty road leading Flottbeck, on our return we heard the astouning news that the French were again Masters of Hamburg.

It was nine days later on the 8 June 1813, that my father died I believe of brain fever, during the last days he labored under great mental excitement, frequently speaking aloud [438] and uttering invectives against C. H. Donner and the king of Denmark, against the former’s well known immoral conduct in his own family, against the latter because my Father’s fortune like those of many others had materially suffered from various royal financial operations and especially from the emission and forced circulation of several kinds of paper money. The last words he wrote in his cash book were “Fluch dem Konige” curse the King!!

On one occasion during his illness he asked me for a book, which he intended reading; however he turned it upside down and as often as I put it in the right position so often did he reverse it. I have already mentioned father's kindness to his children, and fondness for his wife, but his uncontrollable irascibility of temper, increasing with his infirmities, caused his family many unpleasant hours. Not a great many weeks after, my sisters and some of their friends thought of performing a little German comedy. My uncle Hugues, to whom my Mother looked up for counsel and advice after my Father's decease, took great interest in it, even to me a subordinate part was assigned. The preparations for it were proceeding swimmingly when all was put an end to, by a sudden intimation from Mrs. B. Willink, that to divert ourselves in such a manner in so short a time after our recent loss, was highly unbecoming. All of us, including my dear Mother, at once agreed to the propriety of this remark, and gave up the idea immediately.

Time rolled on, Napoleon gained the battle of Dresden, but on the 16, 17 and 18 of Oct., was defeated at Leipsic. Marshal Davoust was General in Chief, General Vandamme, commanded under him, Hogendorf (dutch) was named commander of the forces in Hamburg. Hardly had they made themselves masters of the town when they resorted to very severe measures, the first thing they did was to lay hold of the silver deposited in the Bank, which fortunately did not exceed the value of [439] Bo. M 2,000,000 (Mr. J. P. Schäffer, a friend of the Hugues took so much to heart the loss he had suffered, that he died in consequence). They imposed enormous contributions both in money and in kind. In order to have a direct and easy communication with Haarburg on the left side of the river, they built a wide wooden bridge, stretching over the intervening island of Wilhelmsburg, at each end a ferry; a large quantity of timber was taken from my Uncle Hugues stores, I need not say that it was not paid for – of course both labor and materials cost them nothing. They repaired the ramparts of Hamburg, destroyed the pretty plantations which adorned them. Old, and young, high, and low, were compelled to labor at this work. After the defeat at Leipsick when the Russian General Bennigsen approached, their proceedings were still more violent; about that time in the autumn of the year, suddenly one Sunday morning my Aunt Hugues, her children Nelly, Theodore, Andre, and Anton with the latter's wet nurse, made their appearance at our house – theirs, on the dyke was to be burnt down by order of the French Authorities; no more than one or two hours warning had been given them, all their furniture was destroyed, they were able only to save a few valuables, which they carried with them. By degrees all the villages round Hamburg, with their elegant countrys houses, and beautiful grounds, were given up to the flames, and night after night was seen some quarter or another of the horizon reddened by the glare of ruthless conflagrations. Davoust's object in committing these pitiless acts of barbarity was to deprive the enemy of any shelter or cover in the precincts of the town, even the Hamburgberg, the suburb which extends to the very foot of the Altona houses, was razed to the ground; but this I suppose must have occurred at a somewhat later period, for I have a clear recollection that when the Lunatic Asylum was destroyed, the unfortunate inmates were carried away in [440] open carriages in the middle of the winter when the snow lay several feet deep; some of them fell victims to the rigor of the season. Then, that is, in Autumn, came a decree ordering all the people of Hamburg, to lay in provisions for the ensuring winter; all those who had not the means to do so were expelled the town. The consequence was, that hundreds, nay thousands of the poorer classes, had to leave their homes, by far the greater part came to Altona where they were kindly received both by the Authorities, and the inhabitants. Provisions, namely, a soup known by the name of Rumforg were dealt out to them; if I mistake not after a short stay they moved on into the interior of Holstein. Also opulent families who feared the hardships of a blockade, or perhaps of a siege, took up their residence in our town. To our house, fortunately very capacious, came the families of Gräpel, and of Lauezzari, so that including the Hugues, and ourselves, there lived under the same roof from 40 to 50 human beings. The Lauezzari were strangers to us, not so the Gräpels; Mrs. Gräpel, a cheerful, fat, good natured lady, was the youngest sister of C. H. Donner, her husband, a tall thin agreeable man possessed if I mistake not a whale oil Manufactory. They had four boys Julius, Cesar, Christian, and Adolf, all my juniors. If the Russians had entered Altona the French would have had a right to fire on the enemy, the distance of the two places being so small, by shells, and cannon shot, the whole town or at least the greater part, might have been easily destroyed. This apprehension no doubt made my Mother bury her silver, plate, and other valuable articles; by chance I came on her when so occupied. Fortunately however the first Authority in Altona the president at that time was an active and energetic man, Count Conrad von Blucher, to whom the king in later years on account of the services rendered on this occasion gave the title of Von Blucher Altona, concluded a treaty with the French and Russian Commanders, in virtue of which during [441] the whole time of the blockade (for a siege happily it never became) Altona remained neutral (see appendix Number 36) – neither the one, or the other of the contending parties being allowed to enter. The civic guards did the military duties. A Russian Cadon was established which comprized within its circuit, Haarburg, in possession of the French, then passing from the left, to the right side of the Elbe, Hamburg, and Altona. Towards Hamburg we were not permitted to go outside our Gates, whilst in the other directions our walks could not extend further than where the Russian sentries stood, on the Flottbeck road, they came sometimes so near, as the second mill, hardly an English mile distant from the Palmaille. To grown up people, it was no doubt an anxious time, but we young folk found it the reverse, to me particularly, having so many play fellows in my Mother's house. In our family frequently assembled the Hugues the Gräpels and the Elmenhorsts, Mrs. Elemenhorst was the elder sister of Mrs. Gräpel. In such meetings vocal and instrumental music was the order of the evening; a Russian song, then much in vogue called "Schöne Minka ich mus scheiden" (beautiful Minka I must leave you) was often sung by Baetcke whilst Nelly and Theodore Hugues, Theodore Elmenhorst, Julius Gräpel, and myself, had another room, at our sole disposal, and did not fail to enjoy ourselves: the elder Jean Elmenhorst, clerk of C. H. Donner, used to come in at a later hour and stretching himself on a sofa looked down with disdain on our childish play. We had at that time a very good telescope, and by means of it we could see plainly on the opposite shore the marching and the countermarching as well as the skirmishings of the contending parties, the flames of burning houses, and even on the frozen waters of the Elbe the combatants themselves engaged in hand to hand fight.

The winter passed with comparative comfort as far [442] as Altona was concerned whilst the Hamburghers had to suffer from scarcity of provisions, from confinement and their natural consequence, fevers, finally also from military despotism. At last in 1814 came the news of the entry of the Allies into Paris, of Napoleon's downfall, and the restoration of the Bourbons, Davoust had to hoist the white flag on the restored dynasty, he, and his troops left Hamburg. On the 3rd of May Bennigsen with his army, including the Hanseatic legion made his solemn entry into the town. We witnessed it, from a window in the Jungfernstieg, which my Mother had secured, the enthusiasm on this occasion could bear no comparison with that of 18th of March last year: the spirit of the population had been broken, by their long sufferings.

Hamburg being now freed from its French oppressors, of the families which had been living with us, the Lauezzaris and Gräpels returned to their homes, whilst the Hugues whose finances had suffered much from the long stagnation of trade, and from heavy exactions, rented in Altona a small house in the Grosse Bergstrasse, whence after some months, they also removed to Hamburg, where they continued to live in obscure, consequently cheap quarters of the town. Whilst residing in the Berge Strasse Nelly formed a great intimacy with Conradina Wall, the youngest sister of Henrietta, Betty Wall's cousin. These two girls, Thedore Elmenhorst and I were much together, whilst Theodore Hugues being some years younger we did not like to admit into our circle. During the month of the blockade of Hamburg by Benningsen, the Crown prince of Sweden, Bernadotte had over ran Holstein, and the King of Denmark had been compelled to conclude the peace which cost him his kingdom of Norway; consequently the Russians, who entered Altona after the evacuation of Hamburg by the French, came as friends. With us two young Russian Officers were billeted with their servants. They belonged to the corps of Engineers and were agree- [443] able well educated men, the one of a fair complexion named Muschkin Puschkin was son of a general, and native of Petersburg, the other Maikoff rather dark, from the South of Russia. They lived with us as friends, they, S. Charlton, William and Betty Wall, my sisters, and some other young friends of the same age spent an agreeable time together under the kind and indulgent surveillance of my dear Mother. It must have been about this time that my Uncle Hugues examined me one day in the different branches of my studies, and as my answers gave him little satisfaction, he reprimanded me severely, I cannot say which of us felt the most his harsh words, I, or my dear Mother, who had looked on her young Henry as a little prodigy. Most probably the determination to send me to a boarding school in England resulted from this examination. I feel convinced that this decision was very proper, for my stay there was undoubtedly of great advantage to me. Accordingly I left the gymnasium at an unusual time, at midsummer 1814. I who had no intention of following the career of the learned profession was permitted to do so, without delivering the public oration required from those leaving the Gymnasium for the University; the idea of having to make this speech had haunted me like a spectre for months past, it may be conceived how I rejoiced in my escape.

Mr. C. H. Donner had rented near Itzehoe about 6 or 7 German miles from Altona a pretty country seat belonging to a Mr. Jarveis who had called it Plageberg (hill of annoyance) a name significative of the vexation and great expense, which the construction of the house and planning of the grounds had cost him. During the whole summer the family of Donner with many relatives resided here, for a few weeks one of my sisters, then the other joined them, finally my Mother, and myself, drove thither. It was an exceedingly pretty spot; the environs could not be more beautiful: in all directions the most [444] lovely walks, to the Breittenburg wood, to a country seat called Voscat on the road to Itzehoe. I need not add that to me the weeks passed there, were full of delight, however I was not allowed to be idle altogether. Mr. Jägermann from Itzehoe attended to give me lessons in mathematics, in which for the time being I made great, I may almost say extraordinary progress but which not having afterwards followed up, almost everything I then acquired in this science, has vanished from my memory. Mr. Donner who came out every Saturday in his carriage drawn by four swift mules, and returned to Altona on Monday or Tuesday morning also left me some tasks to do, during his absence. I had to translate passages from English Newspapers and to improve my writing, which at all times bad was entirely spoiled in the Gymnasium. For a few days Theodore Elmenhorst kept me company at Plageberg. Here it was that one time my Mother and Mrs. Donner insisted on me kissing Betty Donner, at that time a nice little girl of some nine years of age, she was willing but on no account could I persuaded to do so. After our return to Altona from Plageberg the time for my departure for England drew nigh, Mr. Persent an acquaintance of the Donners kindly undertook to deliver me safe and sound to my Uncle in London. A small album still in my possession was presented to me probably by my sister Maria – its loose leaves are covered with kind wishes for my welfare. Before proceeding, a few words with regard to Mr. C. H. Donner whose name has so frequently occurred in the preceding pages will not, I think, be out of place.

His father, a man greatly respected, was generally known by the name of Mr. Agent, which denotes he held some employment under Government, of what nature I know not. He had seven children 4 boys and 3 girls, to the former, he gave a mercantile education. When he died he left no fortune, but an excellent name, to his family. Conrad [445] Henrick was the eldest, born April 1774, he served as clerk in the office of Mr. Lawätz, who I can still remember, as a precise old Gentleman; whilst in this counting house young Donner as reluctantly complied with the discipline, and the strict rules of the establishment as he, when a master, despotically enforced them in his own. This I learned from an old cooper formely in the employ of Mr. Lavatz, but who even when past work was retained by Mr. Donner in his household until his death. Mr. Donner established himself as a merchant in Altona at the commencement of the revolutionary wars, married the eldest daughter of Mr. Bernhard Willink, who brought him some money; being a very shrewd enterprizing man he played at once, as I have learned, a very bold game, sent his younger brother Johan Christoph to Tönnengen a place at the mouth of the Eider at its northern bank, where at that time during Napoleon's continental system, an enormous trade was carried on. There, colonial produce and English manufactured goods the importation of which strictly prohibited all over the continent were clandestinely landed, brought to Altona and then found their way heavens knows whither. Moreover Donner together with a Jewish firm Israel and Dehn speculated largely in the inevitable ruin of the Danish finances and consequent fall of the exchange between Copenhagen and Hamburg. For this reason there were not a few who branded them with the name of "bloodsuckers", but in my opinion unjustly. When I was in Mr. Donners office he with his usual prevision, speculated quite as successfully on the rise of this very exchange; during the years I was with him from the 1st of Jany. 1816 to 31 Dec. 1822, the business he did with Denmark and particularly with Copenhagen, was very extensive. He was on the intimate terms with King Frederick the 6th's powerful Minister, Von Mosting and with the favorite's favorite Von Holten, at the same time equally in favor with the [446] heir apparent Prince Christian, who at that time in disgrace with the court, was travelling in Italy with his spouse, and for whom his allowance from the State not being sufficient Donner had always his purse open. When the Prince under the title of Christian 8th mounted the throne the debt thus incurred, was immediately discharged and Donner who received orders, and titles, was as intimate with his Sovereign as far as it was possible for a subject to be. Both his credit and his fortune increased from year to year. On the Hamburg change he had but few friends, it was well known he could not boast of the strictness of his integrity, several discreditable stories were told of him. When he grew older, his fortune made, and his son Bernhard, his partner, these blots on his mercantile character gradually disappeared, another cause that contributed to this dislike arose from his overbearing temper in conversation, which few could or would tolerate, at the same time he was full of vivacity, which displayed itself, in his frequent gesticulations. A good and kind father but frequent infidelities occasioned his wife much sufferings, and what must be severely condemned he even polluted his domestic circle with his immoral conduct. On the other hand he was charitable in the extreme, at Christmas many were the poor families who received his liberal donations, probably bearing in mind the words of the Bible "Charity covers a multitude of sins" among his other actions. I may add that he took on himself the education of the three children of his wife's cousin Mr. Herman Willink, who was in poor circumstances. Henrietta the only girl, was brought up with his own daughter, not the slightest distinction being made between the two. The two boys were placed at Mr. Köhncke's boarding school until they could do for themselves.

All the time I knew him before I left for South America he always went dressed in black with dress coat [447] knee breeches, buckles, and silk stockings; in person, he was tall and thin, wore powder; his forehead, high, eyes in color greenish and piercing; nose aquiline, and stuffed with snuff; mouth large, teeth bad; of pale complexion, altogether no beauty. When I saw him again after an absence of more than 20 years he had become a little stouter and was dressed like other people, but his voluptuous habits still remained though approaching his 80th year. His death was calm and peaceful. For some years past he had suffered from a rupture and in consequence, wore a steel truss which having been too tightly tied, caused inflammation, for a few days previously he had been indisposed; on the 1st of Jany. 1854 in the morning he was so far well as to be able to write on a sheet of paper, that he could not receive those friends who might call with the intention of congratulating him on the season. In the afternoon as he sat in his room his physician being with him he said to his daughter in law, his great favorite, who was also present "Helen give me a cup of tea. Nobody makes it so good as you." She complied, he drank it off, put down the cup, reclined his head on the sofa, and life passed away without a struggle.

Donner's eldest child was Elizabeth called Betty, in her childhood frequently at dinner parties she sat next to me, tiring me to death with her incessant chatter, in 1823 when I left for South America, she was with her parents on a visit in London, when I saw her next in Copenhagen 1844, she was Lady von Zahrtmann, a highly accomplished "dame du grand monde", moving in the highest circles and in great favor and court. Her husband, originally an élève of Professor Schumacher, an astronomer of note, visited with him at her father's house. Donner was by no means pleased with the match, but his daughter being now married, he pushed on his son in law with his money and influence in Copenhangen, so that owing also to his own merit young Zahrtmann gradually rose until he became [448] minister of war. At the time of the first rising of Sleswig Holstein, after her husband's death, followed a few years later by that of her father, Lady Von Zahrtmann having succeeded to half of the latter's large fortune, knew well how to sustain the high station she had reached but did not live long to enjoy her worldly prosperity. She left three daughters who by their marriages have kept up those aristocratic connexions which their parents had formed; with their subsequent fortunes I am not acquainted. Donner's second child was Johannes a splendid lively handsome boy who died before attaining manhood. The 3rd Bernhard was the least gifted of the three, a good soul nevertheless when grown up became a partner, but his father never allowed him a vote in the councils of the firm. He married Helen, one of the children of the rich John Henry Schröder of Hamburg, who having a branch establishment in London belongs to that class we hear so often designated in Newspaper parlance "Merchant Princes". After his father's decease Bernhard continued the business under the same firm; in later years he became hypochondriacal, and an invalid, in 1865 his death released him from all earthly cares. Probably his eldest son will follow the same mercantile career. C. H. Donner's next brother was Johann Christoph, a handsome stout, and somewhat florid man; for several years, he was partner with his eldest brother, then set up for himself in Altona but did not succeed so well as Conrad Hinrick. He had many sons, the eldest of whom Otto at present is an admiral in the Prussian service, three more who follow jointly their father's business, another a Merchant in London, the last the black sheep of the family, is somewhere in Colombia, whilst his only daughter Betty is happily married to a Mr. Gossler with her resides according to last accounts her mother, now very aged.

A sister of Donner's, Maria, was married to a Mr. Elmenhorst as previously stated, he died in the middle life whilst she survived beyond her 80th year. [449] After my Mother's death, I was a frequent visitor at her house where I was always received with the utmost kindness. With her four children Jean, Theodor, Maria and Theresa, I was extremely intimate, as will appear here after. Theodore is the only one now alive, married and father of a numerous family. Another sister, was Mrs. Gräpel, the mother of many children. Julius the eldest, I saw in Hamburg in 1854; he had not prospered in the world, with an English wife, many children, and only a small salary, as a confidential clerk at Berenberg Gossler & Co. He is also dead since then. Christian Leonard Donner was the third brother, he entered the Danish Navy; when I knew him he was a stout jolly fellow, had risen to the rank of Commodore, was married to a noble Danish Lady, rather stiff in manner, otherwise agreeable; they had no issue. Margaret (Gretchen), Peter, and George, all died unmarried, she at an advanced age, not an agreeable specimen of an old maid, Peter went to St. Petersburg, George established himself under his eldest brother's auspices, in Copenhagen, but neither one or the other in the course of his life benefitted himself or others.

After this digression, extended further, than at first purposed, I take up the thread of my narrative, where I let it drop (page 444). Some barren memoranda written by me in 1814 and 1815 will render me a little assistance as to dates. On the *2nd of September 1814* I left my maternal home, the separation from my mother and sisters must have been very afflicting, for we loved each other tenderly, nevertheless no word of it is noted in my diary, or rather memoranda, no trace of it remains even in my memory. At 1/2 past 11 p.m. Mr. Persent and I embarked in the port of Hamburg from the Baume house, on board of a small sailing vessel which took the English Mail to Cuxhaven where [450] it was transhipped to a sailing packet for Harwich, at that time the packet Station; when we passed Altona I lay on deck straining my eyes to distinguish our house, in which I probably succeeded, owing to its high isolated situation, and the light though feeble of the street lamps, all my thoughts reverted to my dear Mother, and she, no doubt at the same moment only thought of me; the cold drove below. At 3.30 a.m. we came to an anchor a little further down than Wedel at Schulau. At 1/2 past 5 a.m. when the sun rose we weighed anchor, I found myself on deck, the morning raw, wind high, the waves foaming, and white crested, now and then washing over the deck, wetting me as I sat there miserable, and sick. Opposite Brockdorf we had once more to stop, to mend our sails and at 7 p.m. we reached Cuxhaven, on the left side of the river, at its very mouth, a small place belonging to Hamburg; here we landed, supped at the hotel, together with Messrs. Charles Parish, [K]ockfleth, and Rist – men well known in the Hamburg circles – and passed the night. I availed myself of the few leisure moments to write to my mother. Next morning the 4th at 1/2 past 5 we had to embark; yesterday my physical sufferings had chased away all serious thoughts, but now on the point of leaving my native shores for new and untried scenes, amid strangers the reflection made me sad; indeed I felt as if my heart would break. Once, again on board, Mr. Persent made me play chess which I did, (when freedom from sea sickness allowed). My skill at the game considering my age attracted attention. The remainder of the voyage, the arrival, and landing at Harwich 3 p.m. 7 Sept. are a total blank in my memory; here we dined; the only observation which I made was that the same Gentlemen who in Cuxhaven, where Bordeaux is the wine usually drank ordered the more expensive ones of Port and Sherry, now consumed claret in England, higher priced wine than the two latter. At 6 p.m. we continued our journey, [451] whether in the stage coach, or in a hired carriage, I do not remember; at all events I sat outside, we passed through Ipswich, and stayed the night in Colchester. Next morning Sept. 8th at 7.30 a.m. we were off again, now it was broad daylight, everything was new to me, I admired the well kept roads, the beautiful green fields, the neatly trimmed hedges and the snug cottages; when approaching London the turmoil increased, I wondered at the endless streets stretching into the country which made me really unable to decide when we were within the limits of the Metropolis. At 4 p.m. Mr. Persent delivered me to my Uncle Diederick Willink, then residing at No 16 London St. Fenchurch St. He and I were of course strangers to each other, but from the very first, he was kind to me, and inspired such confidence that I soon became very fond of him. We remained excellent friends until his death.

13 days did I remain with my Uncle before he took me to the boarding school, selected by him, of Mr. John Jay Prospectus house, Woodford Wells. During my stay with him we of course breakfasted together, frequently we were invited out to dinner. My Uncle at that time, seemed to be in good circumstances though to judge from his counting house's personnel his business could not have been very extensive; besides himself there were only Mr. Reimers a good german clerk, the bookkeeper, Mr. Masterman, and Bernard Charlton the youngest in the office. The first evening of my arrival my Uncle took me to the family of Mr. Cresswell, a widower living at the corner of great Coram St. Brunswick Square – to the eldest daughter of this Gentleman my Uncle was engaged, Miss Francis Maria. This family from the Father downwards and principally my future aunt received me in such a hearty manner as I could hardly have expected. After a few visits, I found myself quite at home and with great pleasure did I spend my time in this house. They lived in a genteel manner, if not beyond, fully up to their means, the proof of which was at the death

of the father [452] hardly any fortune was left to the children. At that time he, and his partner Mr. Adams, were proctors in Doctors Commons, that is to say in ecclesiastical courts, they had their office, behind St. Paul's at the corner of Goodman St., and thither Mr. C. went every day at 10 Oclock and returned at 4 p.m. The old Gentleman wore his hair carefully powdered, tied in a queue and bag, a black coat, knee breeches, white waistcoat, white stockings and shoes with buckles completed his attire, his face was rather heavy, and very florid, the result of good cheer, and of the thousands of bottles of Port which during his life he must have stowed away under his capacious waistcoat. After dinner, his sons and future sons in law, were accustomed to sit for hours over their wine and desert, relating and listning to obscene stories; not until summoned to tea for the second or third time would he, not unfrequently top heavy, leave the dining room. All his sons were of weakly constitution, perhaps hereditary, quite as likely the consequences of their dissipated lives. Richard was the eldest, doctor at law, considered clever by the family, for aught I know he might have been so, once as a particular favor to me he tried to speak french but so badly that I should have preferred had he stuck to his english. The next brother died of consumption. Frances Maria was said to be 26 at that time but I see by my genealogical tables she had nearly attained her 32. year, having been born on the 15th Dec. 1782. In stature she was small, and very delicately made; her hair slightly red her complexion exquisitely fair; eyes blue, nose aquiline; in character, everything one could possibly desire, lively, cheerful, good natured with more than usual intellectual capacity, in fact the only blemish I could point out was a freedom of speech, not strictly within the limits of female delicacy perhaps unconsciously acquired from the coarse, and somewhat licentious conversation of her father and brothers. It was she who at that time when I was passing from childhood to youth was in some measure my guide in polite manners, and not a little did she amuse herself at the cost of my bashfulness. [453] After my Uncle had taken me to the tailor's and hatter's, she insisted on my wearing a neckerchief, instead of an open shirt collar and when taking a walk to Primrose Hill, close to London, then verdant and flowery, under pretence of being tired called on me to give her my arm; this thing trifling in itself, then made a great impression on my mind, well did I remember it, when 48 years later I stood on the same spot in April 1863.

Her sister Henrietta two years younger was very like her elder sister, rather taller and rounder in the face, in disposition a little less lively, at that time she was engaged to a Mr. Edward Dubois, also belonging to the law profession – one need only look at his black eyes full of vivacity, at his quizzical smile ever playing round his mouth, to convince oneself that there was in him a great fund of intellect. My Uncle never quick at repartee, occasionally suffered much from his banter. Mr. Dubois if I mistake not, rose to be a judge in the Divorce Court, established in later years. Henry Cresswell 24 or 25 years old, a poor miserable creature, completely worn out, one eyed worked in his father's office. Maria just come from School was not a favorite of mine, stiff in manners with a long nose and chin. She died unmarried. I saw her again 40 years later when she had become stout and addicted to porter and port, she was however very good natured like the rest of the family. Robert or Bob was at Winchester College, a wild youth, also dedicated to the law, but came to nothing. Towards the end of his life, he a bachelor, and his sister Maria, kept house together in the first story above their father's old office in Goodman St. The lucrative business of Proctor of the Senior Cresswell had then fallen into the hands of one of his grandchildren, the son of Edward Dubois.

Not only to the Cresswell family did my Uncle introduce me, but also to many others of his acquaintances, to Mr. Clay, a bachelor a very handsome man, to Mr. and Mrs. Blohme a newly married pair both from Lübec, he a [454] sensible agreeable man, she a silly young woman. I saw them in 1855 in Lubec and found that time if it had increased his sense had in no way lessened her silliness.

To the Charltons I went unaccompanied, or sometimes with Bernhard. Marion's presence only made my visits here agreeable, she looked on me as a younger brother, when I bade her good bye on going to school she kissed me, I on my part was very fond of her; of her sister Fanny a girl of ten in a pinafore I took no notice.

But all this while, it has frequently struck me, I must have been a poor observer, or, if I did notice any of the wonders of London, either through indolence, or perhaps from preoccupation of mind, I omitted noting in my diary any of the things which must have struck me with astonishment: not a word do I find about the thronged Streets, daily passed through, no sign of surprise at the multitude of people and carriages crowding the thoroughfares of the city, no remarks on the massive structures of the East India house Leadenhall St., of the bank, of the Mansion house, of the old inconvenient Exchange, built by Sir Thomas Gresham with his arms, a stork over the entrance, as little of the equally incovenient old Post Office which stood not far from Old London Bridge whither I often went with Bernhard when he had letters to post.

When going to the Charltons in Tooly St. Southwark I had to descend Fish St-hill, not levelled with London Bridge as now, the Monument, in commemoration of the great fire, stood then close to the street, now, at a distance of several yards. I had to cross the old London Bridge with its narrow arches through which the water rushed with such a violence that to shoot through them as was the technical term, was a dangerous feat for Thames boatmen.

When visiting the Cresswell's I came to the genteel quarters in the west end, since then the aristocracy have moved still further westward; there were the quiet wide [455] streets, the pretty squares with shrubberies in their centres encircled with iron railings; all these are equally unrecorded. With Bernhard I was rowed on the Thames, with him I entered Westminster Abbey; not a syllable of the forest of masts in the river, nothing of the gothic exterior and interior of the latter! My Uncle took me to three play houses, together with Miss Cresswell, to Astleys Circus – here at least I was struck with the well trained horses, the equestrian feats, and rope dancing, the pantomime I declared to be a stupid affair. At Covent Garden I merely noticed the oppressive heat and the hundreds of public women who swarmed in the lobbies, and saloons, surely an insult to all decency and morality? Of Sadler's wells I find no other remark than that my Uncle had taken me there, it might appear that a boy of 15 sees every thing without being impressed particularly by any.

During my stay in London, I had the great joy of receiving a letter from my sister Maria dated Sept. 8th in reply to mine of the 3rd, which she had not received till the 7th, together with a postscript from my dear Mother. The next day they intended starting for Raguth. The king of Denmark had passed through Altona on his way to the Congress of Vienna where the great Potentates were about to settle the affairs of Europe. Also from Mr. C. H. Donner my Godfather I had a letter in which he said that he expected I should be placed in the junior half of Mr. Jay's boarding school, but my Uncle following the bent of his mind, always more inclined to show and grandeur, had entered me among the seniors, which I already then regretted, for I knew this great expense of £100 a year besides extras would fall heavily on my Mother's limited income and perhaps compel her to encroach on her small capital.

It was on the 21. of September 1814 when my uncle took me to Mr. Jay's boarding school, where we arrived at dusk – now commenced a new era in my life.

Woodford Wells is a pretty village to the North East of Lon- [456] don on the high road to Norwich, the 9th mile stone stood exactly opposite Mr. Jay's house; Stage Coaches kept up a regular communication with the town, which they left either by Mile End or by Bishopsgate Street, and Hackney, passing next through the village of Wanstead, where Louis 18th lived several years previous to his restoration. About one mile Londonward of Woodford Well lies the pretty village of Woodford, with its rustic Church, where when the weather permitted we used on Sundays to attend divine Service; between Woodford and Woodfordwells, stretched a wide common through which went the high road with its well gravelled foot-path on one side. Behind Prospectus house extended Epping Forest to a considerable distance with much underwood, hollies and furze so that it presented in all seasons of the year a green and fresh appearance. There were also several ponds at which hostlers and peasants used to water their horses, and in which we also notwithstanding their muddy and dirty bottoms in summer often bathed. All around we had the usual accompaniments of English rural scenery, pretty Gentlemen's houses, boarding schools; the inn with its post and swinging sign; shady lanes, well kept roads, here and there a limpid brook; cultivated grounds, though in this district there were more pasture and woodlands than cornfields. Not far distant were the villages of Tottenham Eamonton, Walthamstow and Waltham Cross, with which places I became acquainted during my stay at School.

Prospectus House itself was a large square brick building, a flight of steps led up to the main door which entrance was seldom used. On the ground floor were the dining and drawing rooms, I suppose also the bed rooms of the family. The staircase leading to the first storey was wide and convenient, upstairs were the large and airy bedrooms in each of which slept 3 or 4 boys every one having a clean, comfortable separate bed. A side door led from the main dwelling house to a spacious hard gravelled play ground [457] girt by a brick wall; on one side of the same stood the School building, in former times a stable. The ground floor was divided into school rooms of various sizes; above was a row of small apartments which as a favor were given to the most trustworthy of the pupils some times for money, sometimes gratis.

The family consisted firstly of Mr. John Jay of some 40 years, tall, inclining to corpulency, tolerably good looking, with spectacles never off his nose, in dress he adhered to the old fashion of knee breeches with buckles, silk stockings, and shoes. He had been a merchant in Rotterdam and Edinburg, had failed and then started this school, which no doubt paid him well. Mrs. Jay, a quiet insignificant dutch woman whose voice was seldom heard, she looked after the housekeeping which in such an extensive establishment required a great deal of attention. We boys thought her close, whether justly or unjustly I don't know. Miss Eliza Jay a pretty young girl about 18, two younger sisters, respectively ten and four, of whom no notice was taken, two boys, between Eliza and Margaret, who took their lessons with the other pupils, and finally Miss Ainslie, a woman about 35, in all probability the real Mrs. Jay which may account for the depressed spirits of her who bore the name, even we boys noticed Miss Ainslie's extensive wardrobe for she appeared every day in different dress.

Mr. Jay was a man who knew how to make his authority respected which was very necessary, for among the elder pupils were many rebellious spirits which required a strong and firm hand to keep them under control. Beside directing the establishment, he taught Dutch, French, bookkeeping and other branches of a mercantile education. The first Master Mr. Taylor was a man of very extensive knowledge particularly in modern and ancient languages, at first I thought him untractable but bye and bye I began to like him, and he also was well satisfied with my progress. Towards the latter end of my stay in the school I wrote a [458] latin exercise which drew from him a very satisfactory testimonial commencing with the words "perge Puer" – I regret that I have lost it. It was a pity that this clever man was frequently guilty of excess in drinking. The other masters, French and German respectively by birth, engaged to teach their vernacular languages, as well as the Master for writing and Arithmetic, were inferior characters. I suppose they were badly paid, hardly was I there a few weeks when Mr. Thomas the writing master and Monsieur L'abbé Gillon came home drunk at night, were dismissed there and then, without further ceremony, finally there was an under Usher merely to keep order among the juniors. The number of pupils was between 50 and 60, divided into two sections, Seniors and Juniors, among the former were young men of 20 or perhaps more, among the latter were children of 8 or 9 years of age. Though I was entered as a Senior, many of the elder boys in the Junior division were about my age or perhaps somewhat older. In the terms there was a considerable difference founded on the manner in which the pupils were respectively treated; the tuition was in conformity with the capacity of each boy, as proof of which I may mention that I took several lessons with the eldest of the Juniors, two of whom became in course of time my best friends Henry Bold, Hurry and Luis Stanislas Macé, the former of Liverpool the latter of St. Germain en Laye. We had foreigners from many countries of Europe: a Russian from St. Petersburg, Cramer; a Prussian from Dantzic, Henricksdorf; a German from Hamburg, Schwager; a Dutchman, Schenk; several Frenchmen, two Spaniards, one Italian; also a East Indian, Evans, of very dark complexion; none from America or the West Indies, one or two Irish and Welsh, a fair number of English and finally Scotch who proponderated; there were a Lindsay, Frazer, Ferguson, Monteith, two Gordons, Catholicks, many Macs such as McRae, McKenzie McKenrick McNab; well do I remember that when English was read aloud Mr. Jay had more trouble in correcting the pronun- [459] ciation of these Highlanders than of us Continental foreigners. This Establishment being for the Seniors, a kind of finishing school where the last polish was intended to be given, none of them remained very long; thus there was a constant change of pupils. The tone of morals was very low, obscene language and indecent manipulations were considered as indicating manhood, and consequently the order of the day, what I experienced here and what I have heard of many English public Schools lead me to express my firm opinion that much immorality prevails in them, and that to withstand the general bias, boys and young men, must have either very firm principles or be endowed by Providence or previous education with great modesty and bashfulness, which latter heaven be praised was the case with me. Our weekly routine of life was as follows. At 6 a.m. we rose. Occasionally in the winter season Mr. Jay with a syringe went the round of the dormitories squirting a little cold water into the beds of the late risers. At 6.45 all the Seniors and Juniors assembled in the largest school room, when the names were called over and prayers were read, lessons continued till 9. Breakfast consisted of tea, of which two cups were allowed, a hot roll and as much stale bread as we liked, and butter at discretion, work was resumed at 9.45 lasting till 11.30. At noon a man servant handed round bread and cheese to the Seniors. At 1.45 again at lessons till 3.30, dinner at 4 Oclock good and abundant with home made or British wines. I must not omit to add that the meals of the Juniors preceeded those of the Seniors. The dining tables were arranged as here described.

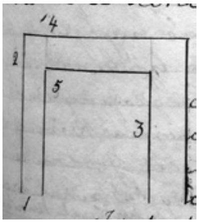

Nº 1 was occupied by Mr. Jay, on his right and left sat Miss Ainslie and his eldest daughter and the eldest of the Seniors, Nº 2 was Mrs. Jays place. When I first arrived I sat in Nº 3, then removed to Nº 4; afterwards when numbered among the cleverer boys I sat at Nº 5 opposite to the head master Mr. Taylor. [460] At 6.15 we again resumed, and at 8 concluded our days work. Shortly after this hour we Seniors assembed in the parlor, the eldest sometimes sat down to whist or to play drafts, backgammon, they also conversed with Miss Ainslie and Miss Jay, whilst the youngers ones, I of the number, took our seats on the chairs ranged along the walls, conversed, or took a book to while away the time. Just then the first of the Waverly Novels were being published, the Author as yet unknown; the contents of a loose volume lying about were eagerly devoured by us. A light supper was served in the dining room at 9, which over we went to bed. On particular occasions perhaps a birthday or some such occurrences a light punch was served at supper, songs were sung, I recollect the death of Abercrombie "the Standard of Britain with victory crowned, waved over his head, wavered over his head" well given by the writing master who had a tremendous bass voice; such evenings of course were much enjoyed. On Sundays either divine service at Church, or in case of bad weather prayers were read in the school – and no work.

During the 15 months, holidays included, which I remained with Mr. Jay; I devoted myself to many studies but to speak candidly, the only lessons from which I derived in my opinion any solid and permanent advantage, were those which Mr. Taylor gave me and others in the English and Latin languages, the former six times a week, the latter five. Mr. Jay himself taught me dutch, for the time being I learnt something, but as I had not many lessons, and in after life no practice in that language, very little of it has remained in my memory. In French I don't think I made progress, as little in Geometry because the plan adopted in this latter study was certainly improper, Le Gendres éléments de Geometrie in french was my guide, for every lesson I had to learn one theorem by heart, surely not the right way to acquire this science. Geography was also badly taught – if taught at all. The same remark may apply to universal history an alridgment of Oliver Goldsmith's history of England was all we read. Of Bookkeeping I obtained a very superficial knowledge, [461] as little good did me the reading of Adam Smith's wealth of nations, and Chitty on the laws of Nations. On the other hand a course of lectures on English Authors interested me greatly, my handwriting I improved but little, in Arithmetic I knew quite as much, if not more than the master, he requested me to teach some of the other pupils addition of Fractions. The lesson I most disliked was dancing taught by a stout disagreeable Frenchman who was as much disatisfied with me as I with him. For the first weeks, even months perhaps, I was very unhappy owing especially to my being tormented by other boys, without mercy, above all my bedroom companions amongst whom a certain Goldson, son of the Mayor of Portsmouth, was the worst. Towards the latter end of my stay in Prospectus house when I had attained a certain position in the school I had the satisfaction of being able to retaliate all past offences on him which I did in right good earnest. The parlor was hung with a paper on which was represented chinese scenery; the boys, because my cheek bones were more prominent in their opinion than usually seen, thought I bore a resemblance to the chinese faces of the figures in the landscapes and gave me the nickname of Chinese.

As late as the 10 April 1815 I wrote to my sister Maria that though I had much to do I wished I had still more, for when unoccupied I thought of my family and felt miserable; gradually these feelings must have undergone a change. I never became a cricketer though I went with the other boys to a fine meadow close by, where the game used to be played; but at fives in which you have to strike a ball against an opposite wall according to certain rules, as well as Shindy or Hocky, I became very expert. Assuredly I should not have enjoyed these sports if I had not been more satisfied in mind.

By the foregoing I have given a general idea of the manner in which whilst at Mr. Jay's, I passed the time; I will now particularize a few dates found in my diary as above said.

Having received a note from my Uncle [462] to the effect that Marion Charlton on the point of departure for the continent being invited by my Mother and sisters to spend some time with them in Altona, was anxious to see me before leaving, on the 22nd October I drove in the stage to town in the company of two of my school fellows, Fraser, a Scot, and Fowler, a Londoner. I was in London at 10 o'clock a.m., spent the day pleasantly, called on the Blohme's, Mrs. Blohme did not improve on a closer acquaintance, dined in Coram St., in the evening went to Drury lane Theatre with my Uncle and Miss Cresswell; Shakespeare's Othello was performed. The murder of Desdemona by her jealous husband affected me deeply, the after piece was not to my liking but to my great joy I discovered I could understand the actors a little better than on my first arrival in London. Next day, Sunday, I spent with the Charltons, Henry Tatlock, Marion's companion to Altona was there, when bidding me good bye, Marion embraced me. In the evening Bernard accompanied me to the Coach Office, at 10 p.m. I was once more in Prospectus house. On the 31 Oct. I began to feel indisposed, and was not able to work with my usual diligence; on the 4th of November I was removed to the Infirmary and remained in bed; on the 5th, the measles declared themselves, this day the anniversary of the Gun powder plot, commonly called Guy Fawkes day, owing to the rainy weather no fire works were let off. The Village Apothecary attended me and my two companions Alexander Livingston and Robert Miles. Pretty good care was taken of us during our illness, on the 10th I was allowed for the first time to leave my bed. On a previous day my Uncle had spent an hour with me. On Sunday 13th Bernard Charlton was kind enough to remain the whole day with me – leaving only a short time to take his dinner at a public house. When we were recovering, some of our school mates were allowed to keep us company in the evenings, thus I had a good practice in English conversation. On the 15th I was permitted to leave the room and on the 17th to attend the classes.

Whilst in the manner described I was paying both morally and physically for my novitiate in a foreign land my mother, [463] and sisters led a happy I might call it, an idyllic life at my Grandfather's estate of Raguth; Betty and Maria under different dates gave me a description of the manner in which they spent their time. I will add here a translation omitting all their terms of endearment. The elder says in her letter of Sept.: "Our mode of living here is almost the same as at Plageberg; but with less gene. Till 2 O'clock we occupy ourselves as inclination leads, either in feminine pursuits and employments, conversation, or walking alone, or in company. At 2 dinner, then whilst Grandpapa and Grandmama take their Siesta we young girls, assembling in Mama's room listen to some work read aloud by one of us. At 6 we all again meet in the general sitting room where tea is placed on the table, occasionally our evening circle is increased by Mr. Von Einem the head teacher at Lutzow's of Tessin, by Mr. Feddersen his subaltern, and by the yunker Von Grävenitz from Dronnewitz; the hours pass in agreeable discourse, sometimes weather permitting we all start for a general walk. On our return bread and butter is served for supper after which we disperse to our respective rooms and go to bed when so disposed." She goes on to give an account of a little festival, the "Kranzbier" literally Garland beer, which is celebrated I believe when the harvest is over, the peasants and the domesticks had their dance, my sisters, my cousin Nelly Hugues, and Miss Magius contribitued to the festivity by dancing with the Bailiff Mr. Meyer, the last named lady's brother, and Peter Limpricht, Mr. Meyer's pupil in agriculture, and condescended to do the same with the Coachman, the Huntsman and the Gardener. On the 30 and 31 Oct. my sister Maria writes as follows: "You cannot form an idea how good, how kind, how attentive, how friendly, our Grandparents are. The good nature, and gay humor of Grandpapa have gained him our tender love. Of our intended departure he cannot speak without tears in his eyes 'my dear sweet girls' spoken in the patois and then 'Henry is also a good boy' after which a hearty kiss. The same carriage which took to town Betty Willink, Salomon's sister, and Nelly Hugues, has brought back our Grand Aunt Mrs. Gisbert Willink, and her daughter Betty, the former [464] an excellent woman, the latter somewhat eccentric but pleasant."

I pass over the routine of their lives as described by my sister Maria it being merely a repetition of what Betty had written on the same subject, but I will not omit given the former's remarks on Mr. Von Einem, their occasional companion at the tea table. "This Gentleman's talent for conversation is unique, whilst he talks we listen, and forget that we also have a tongue. In the most unpretending manner he opens his vast stores of knowledge, in every branch of science he appears at home. He instructs and amuses us at the same time, to the plainest, simplest narrative he imparts an additional zest by his lively and graphic way of telling it. Now and then a rural festivity varies the tenor of our lives, not long ago occurred the marriage of the girl who attends the cattle, a blooming good looking maiden of not so plump and robust figure as we usually picture to ourselves as characterizing young females discharging such duties. Miss Wilhelmina Magius having decked out the bride with many flowers and ribbons, the Bridegroom led her away to church, we followed in the procession from Raguth to Dobberson, which consisted of musicians, groomsmen, and bridesmaids also adorned with flowers, frequent bursts of merriment loud and repeated vociferations indicated how greatly the occasion was enjoyed. Arrived at the church, the Curate, fat and sleek, preached a poor dull sermon, by which nevertheless the good villagers were affected. Having returned to Raguth, two long tables were spread in the yard where old and young men, women, and children were feasted at the expense of our grandparents. All in their holiday attire looked quite picturesque. Tables being removed dancing commenced which lasted from 2 in the afternoon till the same hour in the following morning. We assisted at a particular and somewhat solemn dance when in the evening the bride snatched away from the circle of the Virgins was received by the Matrons who exchanged the wreath hithertoo worn by her for a cap, next day at an early hour dancing recommenced which continued till late at night. Also this day's dinner, the bran- [465] dy and beer for the whole party where at the cost of our Grandpapa. We again mingled with them now and then. We did this the more willingly as the people, though only serfs on the estate, had comparatively good manners and knew how to behave themselves and in no manner attempted to pass beyond the limits of their station. Thursday 27. Oct. We had another little festivity, but of a different character. It was on the occasion of Salomon's completing his 26th year, we permitted the day to pass quietly over, with the exception of a few congratulatory compliments, and toasts at dinner. In the evening we girls disappeared from the general room, to make our arrangements in the dining room; Salomon's usual seat here was at the head of the table, under a book shelf, on this we placed a picture of Grandpapa Willink's mother, painted by our sister Betty for which Salomon had expressed a wish a long time back, round it we placed a hoop covered with moss, to this we fastened 25 small wax candles, which had the appearance of a glory surrounding our Great-Grandmama's portrait; thence long wreaths of flowers hung down over Salomons chair and ended on his plate, on which some trifling presents from us and a pretty poem from Mr. Von Einem lay. All preparations being completed, the door was then opened and Salomon led in, who in his delicate state of health was much affected, he assured us he never had been so joyfully surprised before. He made us a pretty litte appropriate speech, expressing his appreciation of the compliment we had paid him. This night Mr. Von Einem remained to supper a thing of rare occurrence". Also from my mother I received a few kind words, she recommended me to take particular care of my eyes, a proof that already in my childhood they were not of the strongest, she begged me not to distress myself about the heavy school expenses. On the 15 of December I went by stage to town, being invited by my Uncle to a dinner party given by him to celebrate Miss Cresswell's birthday. The guests were, the old Mr. Cresswell, his partner Mr. Adams and wife, an old friend [466] of his, a Mr. Hill, Mr. Clay, Frances, Harriet and Henry Cresswell, Mr. Dubois and his unmarried sister, my Uncle and myself (now in Feb. 1866 of all these individuals just mentioned only my Aunt, the heroine of the evening, and myself, the most insignificant of the party, are still alive) We sat down at 6 o'clock the Gentlemen rose at 1/2 past 9. Card tables were set, and at 1 a.m. the party broke up. Every thing was conducted in first rate style, yet to me the affair was tedious. On the 17 when in Woodford Wells, I had quarrel with my friends Hurry and Macè, to such a degree was I enraged that I pursued them for several hours through Epping Forest with a large stick but without obtaining the satisfaction my anger required.

On the 21 December /14 the School broke up for the Christmas holidays which lasted to the 31. January inclusive. I spent the time very agreeably. At the Cresswells I became quite at home, not only did I frequently dine there by myself or with my Uncle but I went there to lunch, I called to inquire how the ladies were after a ball, and once having come home late from a dinner party I slept in the same bed with Robert and breakfasted next morning with the family. Robert and Maria had like me come home from School, the latter for good. Besides these two about my age, there was a little lively west indian girl, Betsy Paradise, who under my Uncle's care was spending her holidays with the Cresswells. Thus on Christmas day after having partaken of the fare of the season, a turkey and a huge plum pudding, after the two elder daughters had played the piano and sung, the young folks stood up for a dance; I for the first time ventured to do the same, at dinner I had accomplished another feat, I had plucked up the courage to drink the health of all present. On other occasions we, the younger of the party played at cribbage, Pope Joan, Casino, and drafts, also the german games "Schimmel", in the daytime at Battledore and Shuttlecock. Miss Cresswell read German to me which she did with a pleasing foreign accent or I translated for her German into English. We went to the theatre [467] once, I saw the comedy of the Belle's stratagem performed of which I hardly understood anything; the Pantomime was Sinbad the sailor in the valley of Diamonds, I of course admired the splendid scenery, and extraordinary machinery, but never could accustom myself to the feats of Harlequin and Columbine, which form the delight of the London Christmas Public. Guildhall and Westminster Abbey were likewise visited by me in company with the Cresswells. Robert took me to a glass house and to the atelier of a famous sculptor, Mr. Bacon, where I was much pleased with a group in marble representing Victory and Valor burying Sir John Moore and the Genius of Spain planting his standard over his tomb. One thing with another I was considered as a member of the family, and I need scarcely say I felt very sad when bidding them good bye on my return to school. At the Charltons I also spent many an hour, but the principal attraction Marion was gone. Bernard was very kind, Christmas Eve I being alone, he spent with me, on the Monday he took me to the military Chapel where the roofs and the walls are adorned with Eagles and Standards taken from the French. We looked into Westminster Abbey, attended divine service in a German chapel. At Mr. Blohme's I dined several times, he being like myself a chess player notwithstanding the difference of our ages, was glad to meet with an antagonist, he played better than I but did not always win. Mrs. Blohme's singular demeanour often attracted attention, once she kissed Miss Cresswell in Oxford St. in the middle of the day, a circumstance which did not accord with the Cresswell idea of propriety. New year's eve I spent with the Blohmes, the new year was ushered in with mutual congratulations but not attended with any of those peculiar ceremonies sometimes observed in several places in England and on the Continent. Once I was honored by an invitation from Mr. Adams, a rather insignificant man, and Mrs. Adams, a dashing lady. My uncle during my holidays had two or three small parties in which I of course took a part. Various new names I find in my diary on these occasions, the only one I have seen again in after [468] life was Mr. Stolterfoth from Lübeck. I became acquainted at this time with a youth about the same age as myself, a nephew of a Mr. Cator named Duncan, a young dutchman, sent to England to learn the language, I did not much like him. His Uncle was an eager and good chess player, in their company I visited Greenwich hospital. To my astonishment I still find the same silence on the many new objects of interest lately seen as on my first arrival, in this respect I had not improved. New year's day Mr. Cator went with us to St. James Royal Chapel, no member of the Royal family was present, the Canons in their white surplices and Choristers in red with gold, over which white shirts, sang beautifully. The Sermon was superior to those I had hitherto heard in England.

During the last days of my stay in London, I wrote a long letter to my sister giving her a thousand details, adding that I looked quite respectable with my cravat, gaiters and long English great coat reaching to my heels. My leisure hours at home I occupied with reading, ciphering, writing, and especially with arranging and copying in clean some rough notes made in Altona when receiving religious and moral instruction from Monr. Gabain. From one of my school fellows Henricksdorf, a native of Dantzic with whom I had formed some intimacy, I received a few lines dated Woodford Wells, giving me an account of how things were going on there. During the holidays some pupils had remained and took lessons every day from 10 to 1 p.m. Henricksdorf himself had become a great favorite, was frequently invited in the evening to take a hand at whist, and had been once also at a private dinner party. On Christmas day he and a few others select had received some trifling presents. Whilst I was enjoying myself in London in the manner related, so also in Altona had my Mother and my sisters with Marion Charlton, then staying with them, led a very happy life; all their letters gave me evident signs of satisfaction not one single Sunday so they told me, were they quietly at home, always at some party or other, even in the week days they spent few nights by themselves. Balls were not [469] entirely neglected either, though my sisters were never great dancers. Once on a fine clear evening the Russian officer billeted in our house, whom Maria describes as a stupid fellow, drove them out in a sledge, the three girls inside, the officer and the driver on a small seat behind. When this officer left, he made Maria a present of a kantschu, a strange keepsake, probably the one which is now in my possession, afterwards he wrote them a long letter in Russ. not understanding German. This was I believe the last officer of the Russian Army, billeted in my Mothers house they being then on their return to their own country. On Christmas eve my dear Mother surprised my sisters and Marion with pretty and even valuable presents. Some time later Salomon Willink, Mr. Von Einem and Miss Magius, came on a visit from Raguth, the two latter took up their residence at my mothers house. My sister Maria's letters are invariably filled with the kindest advice and counsel, amongst other things she tells me to pay more attention to my external appearance, to get rid of my ungraceful manner of walking etc. I will here give a short extract from one of her letters written in French : "Tu ne prends pas mal J'espere, ce petit avis d'une soeur que toujours apris le plus tendre intérêt a son unique frere, qui bon et doux garçon ne s'est jamais impatienté lorsque si imparfaite elle même, elle a cependant osé quelque fois donner des conseils ou faire de douces reprimandes, lors qu'elle le jugea blamable. Je pense toujours avec une sensation bien heureuse á ces rapports amicables qui ont toujours existé entre nous, et qui J'espère ne cesseront jamais. Sais tu, lorsque petit garçon Je t'invoquais quelque fois d'appaiser la violence de ton caractere comme plus tard Je m'interessais a ton instruction, comme tu me fis part de toutes les etudes et comme tu n'entrepris rien sans me consulter." My sister likewise informed me that Mrs. Lilie had given birth to her first and only son Ernst (in 1866 "Probst", first ecclesistical dignity in Altona), that Jacob was about to take his departure for the University, that Phillip was looking out [470] for a place in a counting house and that Albert Smith had entered the office of Mr. Peter Keetmann of Hamburg. She also informed me as a great secret that Sam Charlton would not long remain in C. H. Donner's service and that on the first of Jany. 1816 I was to be received into the counting house of the latter, this was considered a very enviable situation which of course I owed to my mothers efforts. Mr. Donner himself wrote to me a few words in his usual harsh and peremptory style to this effect "You will apply yourself so as to be able to leave School at the end of this year and to repair to the Continent before the beginning of the next; as at that time Mr. Charlton leaves my counting house and if you answer my expectations I shall receive you in it." As a counterpart of this note I will subjoin under N° 14 copies of two letters of introduction in the appendix given to me in 1844 when going to Copenhagen.

On the 1st of Feby. I was again at school, during the first days I felt wretched, not only had I an inextinguishable desire for my maternal home, but to it was now added the desire to be in London there to repeat the enjoyments of the last months. However as I had a good deal of work to get through, for besides school requirements, which were not trifling, I had by this time a considerable amount of correspondence with my family and various friends in Altona, also with Henricksdorf who had removed from School to a private house in Tottenham, moreover I kept copies of all my letters so that I really had little leisure for vain regrets. Thus the month of Feby. passed quietly and I believe with advantage to myself. March 1815 was a month fraught with important events; on the 1st of this month Napoleon having escaped from Elba landed near Cannes, a great sensation was caused in the school when this news were received on the 20 of March; strange to say the very day when Napoleon entered Paris Miss Cresswell wrote me a few hasty words "I have received a letter from your Uncle: Dover Sunday, 9 o'clock, A boat is just arrived with the glorious news that Ney has defeated Napoleon, having taken a General and a hundred prisoners, a messenger on his way with despatches" of course all false. On the previous day, 19, Sunday, I had taken a walk [471] of ten miles to Walthamstow in search of Duncan but did not find him at home. Good Friday, the 24, went to town and remained with my Uncle till the following Tuesday which few days I spent with friends, the Cresswells, and the Charltons, also the Blohmes. To the number of these friends I must now also add Mr. Cator and Duncan. I did not amuse myself as well as during my Christmas visit. Miss Cresswell wrote about this time regarding myself in the followings terms to my sister Maria "your Brother is hated and despised by everybody who knows him, nothing is to be praised in his whole being, save the elegance of his manners, the assurance and audacity of his demeanour towards ladies etc., etc." The reverse of this picture is Miss Cresswell's estimate of my character. Napoleon's reappearance had naturally its effect on the Continent, see what my elder sister wrote on the subject April 2nd: "Napoleon's escape has spread fear and terror; the enthusiasm of the Hamburg people to defend their country is as great as it was two years back, all young men are to take up arms to repel the invader, the Hanseatic legion is to march in a few days. Yesterday the entire Hamburg civic guard in which all men up to 45 years must enroll themselves was reviewed on the holy Ghost field. Our period of peace and quietude has not lasted long. Do you recollect last easter? when the news was received of the entrance of the allies into Paris, and our merry following Sunday?" Notwithstanding the warlike preparations and apprehensions caused by Napoleon's proceedings, in their social life my family were as happy as they well could be; my sisters' intimate female friends were solely Marion Charlton and Betty Wall, the young men whom they most frequently saw were Sam Charlton, William Wall and young Mr. Degetan. Their general acquaintance was very extensive. My Mother's birthday 6 Feby. passed quietly because she did not like any notice to be taken of it, on the 27. March, my elder sister's birthday, a small parcel was handed to her when still in bed, containing a miniature cape or cloak, an umbrella to serve as a walking stick and a night cap which were to convey the [472] idea of her destiny being that of an old maid and that these articles were to be used when walking with her little dog Mignon with them came a pretty little poem. As my sister was only 22 years old, she might well treat the matter as a joke proceeding from her friend Betty Wall. My sister Maria told me in an another letter, that at a dinner party she had for her neighbour Johannes Limpricht, the eldest of the brothers, just returned from Italy, where he had been studying Architecture, she noticed his very dark complexion, had much pleasure in his conversation; ultimately became her husband. Also Jacob Lilie had more than once sat near her, and had made himself agreeable at various parties.

On the 9. April I breakfasted with my Uncle at an Inn in Woodford Wells, where we had slept the previous night, we then started for a long walk, which I much enjoyed though the distance was perhaps too great for me, not less than 22 miles. The weather was pleasant, the country beautiful and hilly. We dined at Epping 8 miles off, thence to Waltham Abbey and Highbeech, back through Loughton. A few days later Mr. Jay offered me a private room which first I refused, thinking the expense too great; afterwards however I obtained it probably gratis; on that occasion I directed a letter to Jacob Lilie and as some parts please me I here copy them: "Today a private room was given me, whilst arranging my things, my thoughts reverted to the apartment I called my own in the Elbe Strasse where I had spent so many a pleasant hour with you, your brother and the two Schmidts, then I read a letter from my elder sister, received at the same time with yours, which increased my longing for home, finally came the melancholy tone of yours, so that it is no wonder that I felt more inclination to cry, than to laugh. I know what taking leave means, I had experience of it on the 2 of Sep. 1814 but then you are only going to Kiel, no great distance, whilst I had to cross the sea, and to mingle with people to me perfect strangers, for even with my uncle I was not acquainted. However, notwithstanding what I have said, I wish you may be as well pleased [473] with Kiel as I on the whole am here, should this not be the case seek by constant occupation to expel your chagrin, I am convinced that is the most effectual way of doing so as I have found by experience. As regards dancing I had already done what you have advised me, and this I shall follow out until I receive counter advice from you", My letter to Henricksdorf, who bye the bye expressed his determination, not carried out in the sequel, to fight the French usurper, gives the Prospectus house news: "All our conspiracies against the qualities of our punch, soup, and butter and breakfast, have been abandoned, we being convinced of their inutility; pudding has of late been more frequently served, soups having fallen into the back ground. Two Newspapers have been started the one called the Institution Chronicle, which appears every Sunday and Wednesday, the Contributors are Mr. Taylor, Bruce, and James Gordon, both clever, grown up young Scotchmen, Goldson from Portsmouth, above alluded to, the essays of Gordon please me greatly. The second Paper, The Just Observer, or Charles Fox, issued on Tuesdays and Fridays, I have not yet seen; Salisbury, Robt. Gordon and others write for it, Robert Gordon was also Scotch, a cousin of James Gordon, to these I must add Ewart, a first rate classical scholar from Lpool., and Salisbury, a dissipated, pale, sickly looking young man. I have now a room to myself which is larger than the generality and which being adjacent to the Master's parlor, where a fire is always kept burning, I come in for a small share of the heat, the weather being so cold, I cannot spend so many hours in it as I should do were the weather warmer." The longer I remained of course the more intimate I became with my fellow students, for instance, with Garcia, a little bit of a Spaniard, his Uncle Santa Maria, a fine young man, Meijan from Seville, Schwager, just arrived from Hamburg, whom 17 years old I have described as rather ignorant, and unacquainted with either English or French, I sincerely pitied him, with Frazer, Lindsay, both Scotch, Henley Smith, Fowler, an Englishman, and also with several others I was on good terms. I agreed very well indeed with [474] a young East Indian, Antony Greene, one Sunday he took me to his Uncles at Highbeach where we spent the day, the Uncle seemed to me a very thin queer old man, his brother very deaf, using an ear trumpet, and a Mr. Beaumont, a coarse but pleasant man, made up the party at dinner. I was delighted with the beauty of the country and the chrystalline Lea flowing so prettily amid lovely green meadows. Monday, 1. of May we had a half holiday, and went to Walthamstow Fair, which disappointed me greatly, there were only a few swings, and booths, in the latter ginger bread was sold, a few strolling actors performed in two or three of the larger booths. New rules were laid down with regard to the occupants of private rooms, the lights to be extinguished at 1/4 past ten, at which time Mr. Taylor went round, or the new French Master Mr. Buchon, to see that such was done, nor were any allowed to retire till after supper. Evening prayers were read in the dining room, after the Juniors had finished their evening meal. Our french teacher the above Monsieur Buchon, was a young, active, little frenchman, the successor of the blackguard Abbè, dismissed a few days after my arrival, though he spoke but little English he knew how to preserve his authority. The new Master in Arithmetic Mr. Blacklock, was not much better in his conduct than the previous Thomas, the German Master Mr. Süssenguth was more or less also on the same level. In the place of the latter I procured for Mr. Jay, through the instrumentality of my sisters in Altona my previous fellow collegian Peters who arrived about the end of the year; his untimely death I have related above. On the 15. there was a fair at Chingford, a Jingling match, and Badgerlaiting were the principal amusements, neither to my liking, a man of the lower class had in his hands small bells which he rang, others blindfolded tried to catch him, loud and merry was the laughter when they seized the wrong person or tumbed the one over the other. A badger let out of a box, his place of confinement, was set upon by dogs which pulled him about most unmercifully. [475] The following day, 16th, a fair at Woodford; this day's diversions pleased me better, the sports commenced with a cricket match, on the Common opposite the Castle Inn. In the course of the day Pony races were run, dapper little Jockeys each with a silk jacket and colored cap, whipping and spurring, made their little animals go to a fine rate, later on followed those of Jackasses and of human beings tied up in sacks.

On the 19. May, Miss Jay's birthday, was celebrated by a dance which I did not attend preferring to write letters in my room. May letters from my family brought me all kinds of news of which I shall only give a few extracts: my cousin Nelly Hugues informs me of the engagement of Miss Wilhelmine Souchay of Lübeck, daughter of her father's sister, rich, young, good looking, and accomplished, with Mr. Jonas Mylius of Frankfort, whom she in her usual style of exaggeration, describes as a fright, wonders how her cousin could give her hand to a man whose plainess of person was not compensated for by agreeable manners or interesting conversation. Mr. Mylius to be sure was no Alcibiades or Crighton, but an excellent upright man, who rendered his wife very happy, until her early death from dropsy. My cousin bitterly bewails being forced to remain in smoky Hamburg in order to take her lesson in religion, whilst her mother and younger brothers would spend the summer at Raguth. My Mother informs me of Mr. Finck having stopped payment; and that she had therefore taken to her house his only daughter Jeanette at first for a year, but if the young girl behaved well she would keep her until her education was finished. My Mother further tells me that her Neighbour Mr. Stöppel was engaged in building a large house over the way and had also purchased an extensive estate in Holstein called "Perdöl" for CM 540,000 which he has since let to his son for CM 24,000 annually, "how much money he must have made of late! how rich he must be, such wealth you have not to expect, my dear Boy." My sister Maria give me an account of a day spent on board one of C. H. Donner's vessels just launched: [476] "The weather was unfavorable which however rather contributed to the merriment of the party, the water leaked through the seams of the deck into the cabin, and thinned the soup, moreover the Elbe ebbed so fast that the vessel soon leaned over to one side and they had to take hold of the dishes glasses etc. etc." There were 24 persons crowded into a small cabin, some of the ladies were sick, my sister bore it well. My elder sister tells me on the 11. May my birthday had been celebrated jointly with Marion's, who at the time of her own would probably be no more with them. On this occasion Betty Wall of course kept them company. Small presents were made, in the evening they drove to the Hamburg Opera with Sam Charlton and Degetan, the former having for a wonder obtained leave from his principal to leave the counting house. Degetan afterwards with a certain Schlesinger, a Jew, left for St. Thomas where they formed a mercantile establishment. The great event of the month was the passing through Altona of King Frederick 6th on his return from Vienna to Copenhagen. The whole day when he was expected, the town people were in a state of excitement, the entire civic guard was under arms, in my Mothers house from the Balcony by means of a telescope the king's crossing the Elbe from Haarburg was eagerly watched. Before dusk my family went to Palmaille which was lighted up by burning petched hoops, the streets were illuminated, the crowd excessive, nevertheless my sisters with some of their acquaintance, male and female, walked up and down until the king made his appearance in an open carriage; the President Von Blucker Altona sat near him, many carriages followed, the Green guards on horseback closed the cortege, when the applauding was loud and enthusiastic. The King alighted at Rainsville Hotel where the Altona Dignitaries were admitted to an audience; my Sisters and party though they had already seen his Majesty's plain features from the yard of Mr. Becker's house were not yet satisfied and having obtained admittance into the Rainvilles Garden saw the whole party taking supper in the large oval saloon in the Garden. The following day his Majesty drove to the Hamburg Theatre, with him [477] the whole diplomatic corps resident in that free town in their gala coaches. On the 3rd day the firing of guns at 6 in the morning announced the kings departure. My sisters add that though Frederick 6 was certainly plain he had something good natured in the expression of his face, and all who were personally acquainted with him liked him.

My correspondence from Woodford Wells was multifarious, I must have made good use of my leisure moments to have accomplished it, without neglecting my other work. To my sister Maria, I gave an idea of my standing among my fellow pupils. In Arithmetic, I told her I was number one, in French and dutch (in the latter language I had progressed a little) I was considered among the more advanced. English I spoke less fluently than the other foreigners, excepting the two last arrived Swager from Hamburg and Constantini from Ancona the latter about 22 years old, and I feared that at the end of the year I should scarcely equal Mr. Donner's idea of my proficiency in that respect. My bad writing, I found it extremely difficult to mend, my hand had been too radically spoiled by having accustomed myself to use too rapid and diminutive a style whilst at the Altona College. But the lesson in which I was the worst of the bad, was that of dancing; hardly anything had I learned and moreover had quarrelled with the master, the above spoken of barrel bellied frenchman. To my cousin Nelly Hugues, a giddy young girl, I gave a similar account of my dancing deficiencies, and added, that she would have enjoyed being in my stead at a dance given the other day in the College on the occasion of king George the Third's birthday, as well as at the weekly dances on the Wednesday evenings during the whole course of the winter at which 15 or 16 young men and four ladies the 2 Misses Ainslies and 2 Misses Jay used to be present; only twice had I ventured to stand up at Mr. Jays earnest request, but cut a poor pitiful figure. To Theodore Elmenhorst I praised the mildness of the climate, much less raw I said than that of Altona; the winter had been short, not particularly cold nor any great fall of snow. [478] In the middle of May I had commenced bathing, not I added complainingly, in the running waters of the Elbe but in stagnant ponds. To Gustavus Schmidt I gave an account of some of the English customs different from those at home. For instance in all families of a respectable position in life the ladies of the house change their morning attire and dress for dinner, also the Gentlemen, for which purpose 20 minutes even in our school are allowed, the removal of the table cloth after dinner was at that time new to me, and as such I mentioned it to Gustavus, then the desert is placed on the table of brightly polished mahogany, at each end decanters of wine sherry or madeira and port, before each person present glasses varying in size according to the strength and quality of the wines used, a napkin called Doily and a vessel usually dark colored and round, termmed a finger glass are placed; into the latter when dinner is finished the guests generally dip their fingers, others even rinse out their mouths with the water therein contained, a habit I did not like, and which since then is completely exploded. The wine is sent round and after the ladies have taken two or three glasses they retire. Now the Gentlemen left by themselves and at their ease make the wine circulate in quick succession, crack their nuts and jokes, talk obscenities which always improper, are the more reprehensible if the father is not ashamed to utter them in the presence of the sons or the sons before the father and to Phillip Lilie: "The young men of this boarding school are abominable libertines, drinking hard they consider a very fine thing and to come home drunk is a common occurrence moreover other things have come to my knowledge here which in Altona I had no idea of, and to which I would not refer any further than by saying that those who are guilty of the same degrade themselves to the level of beasts." To Henricksdorf I related a grave occurrence. Willis, a Junior, had been discovered stealing from Lindsay 12s from me 3/6. On the following morning when all met for prayers he, the culprit, was placed on a table head downwards whilst in [479] this position several severe lashes were inflicted on his bared seat of honour; he then had to make a public apology and to refund the money. In a few days to my great surprise he again mixed with his fellow pupils as if nothing extraordinary had happened, so little impression had this public chastisement made on him.

The midsummer holidays now drew near and at a farewell party to such of the pupils as were about leaving the school amongst whom were the two young Spaniards Santa Maria and Garcia, we had one of our suppers with weak punch and a good deal of singing in English, native Irish, German and Italian, four languages, finally before breaking up God save the King and rule Britania. These suppers were a source of great enjoyment to me, my health was excellent, the consequence of the plain and good food, my frequent bathing, the fresh air and the plenty of exercise I took which I sometimes carried too far in order to counteract what I believed an hereditary predisposition in my constitution to obesity. Thus for instance one day I had my hand blistered inwardly from the pressure of the stick with which I played hockey for many hours being passionately fond of this game.

On the 21. of June when the holidays commenced I went by stage to town; at my Uncle's the room I had previously occupied looking toward the street, I now found was destined for the married pair's future use, whilst one in a high storey immediately over, was allotted to me not quite so much to my liking as the former one. During the holidays the Cresswells and Charltons were as heretofore the families whose houses I frequented the most, and where I spent many happy hours. The family of the former had been increased by the marriage of the eldest son Richard, the doctor, I made the acquaintance of his wife tall, pretty, well looking and rather agreeable. Their son John in after years became the husband of my cousin Frances Willink and in 1863 I saw them last at Winchmore hill near London. For my amusement my Uncle [480] gave me to peruse my Uncle Lucas Willink's diary who as already said died in Surinam in 1813. I found it very interesting and have made many extracts from it, but as the journal is written in German, and, as my amanuensis does not understand that language, and owing to my want of sight, I regret they cannot be recopied here; on more than one occasion he had brought to paper his prayers to God, and his firm resolve to mend his morals, the reading of this excellent passages had a good effect on myself, they made me look inwardly, and I found to my sincere regret, that all with me had not been improvement, the constant indecent conversations of my fellow pupils had had a baneful effect. These communications had become less abhorrent and distasteful than they had been on my first arrival. Also the injunctions of my dearest Mother never to go to rest without having said my prayers had not always been observed. I now determined on turning over a new leaf in these two respects, and I believe I kept the promise which I then made to myself. Mr. Jay had sent through me to my Uncle his bill for the time I had been with him, its amount my Uncle never told me, but whilst reading it over he murmured more than once, shameful! shameful! For the bad and faulty instruction in mathematics which I had thought was included in the general charge of 100 guineas or pounds annually, four guineas more were added. I felt sad when I considered that the payment of this sum would fall heavily on my poor Mother, that she and my sisters might have to make retrenchments in their surely never extravagant expenses, not a word to that effect was ever hinted to me by them. I am however confident that what I cost my family that year was more than it should have been. The Season was now so far advanced that cherries and strawberries were being offered for sale in London, but the price at which they were sold struck me as being exorbitant, accustomed to their great cheapness in Altona, 5 or 6 cherries tied to a stick cost a penny, for a small basket containing about a pound of strawberries, a shilling, the quality of the latter fruit was watery and inferior to [481] our's. On the 23. June advice was received of the victory gained on Sunday 18 June by the allied forces over the French army under Napoleon at Waterloo. What a long time had these tidings taken to reach London, nearly five days, now in 1866 the Electric Telegraph would have conveyed them in less than two hours. I was immediately despatched by my Uncle to convey the welcome news to Coram St., thence to Doctors Commons. In the streets, friends and acquaintances stopped each other with the questions have you heard the news? the glorious news? nothing else was thought of, nothing else spoken of. At past nine Oclock the senior Charlton accompanied me to see the illumination which was poor considering the occasion; here and there transparencies representing W. (Willington) were seen, to which sometimes B. (Blucker) was joined. The following night June 24, the town was again lighted up, this time more brilliantly. Duncan and some of my Woodford wells schoolmates were my companions in a stroll through the streets. Somerset house was one blaze of light, there we stood for more than half an hour until the rain drove us away; the mob were loudly huzzaing, throwing into the air squibs and crackers, also rockets; the coachmen who passed by were compelled to take off their hats, some would not, others could not, unable to manage their horses some of the populace were forming ring for a fight, then the women shrieked. Rockets hissed, and one thing with another formed a hubbub very amusing to us youngsters. On the 26. the Morning Chronicle announced the abdication of Napoleon which event occurred June 22. 1815.

On the 27.th I ascended the Monument close to Fish St. **hill** on the left hand side going to London Bridge. This was erected in commemoration of the great fire which almost destroyed the town in 1666; on this spot it first broke out. The architect was Sir Christopher Wren, its height is 202 feet, within, a spiral staircase leads to the top where a small platform is surrounded by a high iron railing. Though the weather was fine I could only distinguish in two directions some [482] hills at a distance, the view being obstructed by a thick smoke overhanging the whole town; towards the western end I could see nothing. On the 29 Dr. R. Cresswell took me to two courts of Justice where I was much amused with the big wigs worn even by the youngest members of the legal paternity when in the exercise of their respective professions, in the evening of the same day Bernard and I went in the stage to Islington, one of the northern suburbs of London, we took tea at Hornsey Wood house still a little further out and then walked home. One of the days following I took another walk with Bernard and a friend of his, we went this time over the bridge through Southwark to Clapham and Camberwell where I was much pleased with the pretty and rural scenery. 2nd July I attended divine Service with the same kind companion in the chapel of the asylum for female orphans which of a size smaller than the French reformed Church in Altona was nicely painted, and well fitted up. It was crowded, the little girls in their gray jackets and frocks with white aprons looked very nice and clean. Monday July 3 in the forenoon I went to the funeral of General Picton, killed at Waterloo; his corpse had been carried over to England. It was said that at Canterburry his coffin containing the body was placed in the same room of the Inn where he had breakfasted exactly a fortnight previously when going to the Continent. The funeral procession appeared plain and unostentatious. First came 8 men in black mounted on horseback, then a man on foot bearing a board on which was a number of black plumes, then followed the hearse drawn by six horses, after which six coaches hung with black, six horses to each, 15 private carriages concluded the procession. He was buried in a small church exactly opposite Hyde Park coming from Oxford St. On the 4. of July I visited the royal Menagerie in Exeter Change an enormous elephant pleased me greatly, his height was 14 feet, his legs in diameter the thickness of my waist; when he lay down or rose up he seemed like a small hill in motion, he bolted and unbolted the door of his apartment, his tusks did not strike me as being particularly long, with his trunk [483] he picked up and returned to a gentleman, a small coin which he had thrown on the floor. The collection contained some fine leopards, a camel and some bears etc. On the 5. Duncan and I walked to Carlton House in expectation of seeing something very pretty when the great folks drove to attend the Prince

Regent's levée. We were however disappointed, and had to content ourselves with looking at a great many handsome carriages and horses, amongst which the Lord Mayor's coach attracted most our attention. In the afternoon Bernard and I went to Drury lane theatre and though not later at the door than a few minutes after six the house was already so crowded that we found it impossible to obtain seats. Till past nine we sauntered about the lobbies, of course without getting a glimpse of what was going on on the stage. When the doors were opened for half price, the girls of the town were every where, some of whom appeared to be as young as 13 or 14, none might be considered as exactly ugly, nor any very pretty. Sunday July 9. I attended divine service in a dutch church and to my great satisfaction I understood a great part of the sermon, a proof that my lessons in this language at Mr. Jays, had not been entirely thrown away.

Wednesday 12. July was the day appointed for the long expected wedding of my uncle Diedrick Willink and Miss Frances Cresswell; when my Uncle and I were at breakfast by ourselves he remarked that he felt rather nervous; already on the previous days he said more than once "I wish Wednesday were over." At the time fixed we walked to Coram St., whence at 10 O'clock the party set out in two coaches for Bloomsbury Church; in the one my Uncle, Mr. Dubois, Dr. Richard Cresswell, Henry and I; in the other old Mr. Cresswell, 3 daughters, and Mrs. R. Cresswell. The Revd. Mr. Forth performed the ceremony which not having before ever witnessed struck me as solemn and impressive. The Bridegroom and bride did not appear much affected. On our return from Church a splendid lunch awaited us, at old Mr. Cresswells and [484] this being despatched, we proceeded to Richmond 12 miles distant. Now the party was divided as follows: Mr. and Mrs. R. Cresswell, Maria, Henry and I, in one carriage, the remainder in the other. On our arrival at 3 Oclock p.m. a large boat covered with an awning was hired in which we rowed about on the Thames for several hours. The day was beautiful, the banks of the river particularly pretty, the river being here rather narrow, objects on both sides are easily distinguishable so that I much enjoyed the excursion. The dinner at the "Star and Garter" was excellent and very abundant, consisting of soup, fish of two kinds, fowls boiled, and roasted ducks, ox-tongue, roasted veal, rabbit-pie, and two other kinds, all sorts of vegetables amongst which artichokes, losbster, salad and cheese, the usual confectionery and custard, and the dessert consisted of fruit of various descriptions such as peaches, Apricots, currants, gooseberries, raspberries with many other good things I do not recollect. Of liquid there was no lack, beer, ale, porter, Claret, champagne, Port, Sherry and Madeira, in conclusion coffee was handed round. A walk to Richmond Hill where one has a beautiful view on the river finished the days diversion, which had been much enlivened by the excellent humor of Mr. Dubois, whose jokes were inexhaustible; we left

Richmond at 10 p.m. and at 12 Dr. Cresswell and his wife, Mr. and the now Mrs. Willink and myself stopped at the door of Nº 16 London St.; the two former soon left and I retired to my room.

The remainder of my holidays I passed still more pleasantly than before, I was now much in the company of my Aunt Mrs. Willink of whom, though she had some little defects, and who is without any? I became from day to day fonder. I took all my meals with the newly married pair, when my uncle was engaged in the Counting house I used to read aloud to my Aunt in English which gave me great pleasure. A few days having elapsed after the marriage, many visitors called. Now and then we had to dinner some members of the family, the one or the other intimate friend. To the Cresswell I now went somewhat less frequently, but to the Charltons with the same [485] regularity as heretofore. Outdoor amusements were not wanting either. Monday 17 July I walked out to Mr. Persent's dwelling house in Clapham, two or three miles out of town, on my arrival about one Oclock I found neither the Father nor the eldest son at home. Anne, the eldest daughter, about 22 years of age was very kind and did all she could to amuse me, showed me a collection of coins, maps engravings etc. etc. I walked about the garden and whiled away the time till the Father and son came home when we sat down to dinner which over, I returned home. I did not much admire the two younger daughters. I find at that time of my life I preferred to young ladies of my own age those who were five or six years older than myself. Another day Mr. Cator took his nephew Duncan and myself to the Haymarket Theatre. The principal piece was Richard the 3rd, a Mr. Meggot played the king. Scarcely he commenced when a mingled uproar of applause and hisses filled the house, there were two parties one supporting, the other condemning, the former at last succeeding in silencing the latter, and Mr. Meggot was allowed to proceed. He struck me as a tolerable performer; during the uproar he tried to address the house complaining of the cruelty and injustice with which he was treated. The after piece was the village lawyer, which appeared to me a translation of "L'avocat Patelin", Mr. Mathews, probably the famous one, acted the part of the lawyer and afforded me great entertainment. Another day I accompanied my Uncle to the East Indian Docks, we walked all over the warehouses, large structures, in which as little wood as possible is used, the staircases of stone, the doors and gates of iron, the Excise and the South sea houses are likewise large buildings. The latter stood there lonely and forlorn since the bursting of the South sea bubble. We likewise looked at the London Tavern to have a peep at its large ball and dining rooms, and then having dined at an early hour together with Mrs. Willink, we took a boat to go on board a Norwegian Brig, lying in the Port, and consigned to my Uncle, she was but a small craft. The Captain showed us what was to be seen and treated us with some [486] cakes, brown and black bread, also some strong Norwegian cheese in all likelihood similar to what I partook of in later years when travelling in Norway, and called there "Gammel ost" anglice old cheese. Then we rowed down the Thames as far as Greenwich, through the shady walks of the Park we ascended to Blackheath, a somewhat elevated situation, here we visited an old woman in whose house Mr. Willink used to stay during the summer, for 3 years, thence continued our walk through the lovely country to Deptford whence the stage coach took us to London. A few days later the Captain of the Norwegian Brig who had dined with us, with Robert arrived from College, and myself, took a boat, to row up the river as far as the neighbourhood of Astley's Circus. "The life, death and resurrection of the high mettled racer" was presented in which piece, as is usually the case in this theatre, the horses wonderfully trained were the principal actors. A fox hunt was introduced, through a passage partitioned off in the middle of the pit the fox sped, the huntsmen after him in full gallop. A pretty comedy called the three fives followed, a pantomine denominated Cupids triumph concluded the nights amusement.

Wednesday 26. July the whole party of us including Mr. Cator and Duncan set off for Vauxhall Garden, which notwithstanding the pleasant temperature, it having rained the whole day, was far from being crowded, the entrance where the tickets were given was rather dark; thus on entering the gardens I for my part was struck with the glare of light proceeding from numberless lamps which illuminated the covered walks, the trees, the orchestra, and the refreshment Buildings: instrumental music of scotch airs, marches and other martial tunes resounded the whole night. A wondrous performer played simultaneously, Heaven knows on how many different instruments, at 11 O'clock fire works were let off. At midnight we sat down to partake of some biscuits, Vauxhall slices of cold ham and with these the never failing accompaniment of arrack punch, which beverage [487] had its natural effects on the spirits of us younger part of the company who would very willingly have stayed longer, as it was we left about one Oclock, when dancing in the open air had commenced. Of what description the females were, I need not to say. I greatly enjoyed this my first visit to the famous Vauxhall Gardens.

On another occasion my Uncle and some friends of his, I also accompanying them, went to see in the port the vessel "Perseverance" her Captain, a Mr. Maughan, a well known trader between London and Hamburg by whom my Uncle was in the habit of shipping, this time hundred hogs heads of sugar. We also went on board two Leith prackets, I admired what I considered the great luxury with which they were fitted up, doors covered with velvet (probably cotton) pier glasses, berths more commodious than I had hitherto ever seen, and so on. The same day we were invited to a dinner party given in honor of the newly married pair by the Adamses. The following sat down 16 in all: Mr. and Mrs. Willink; Mr. and Mrs. Adams; Miss Nancy Adams, sister of the host; Mr. Hartly married to another sister of the same; Old Mr. Cresswell, his son, the Dr. R. Cresswell; Mr. Dubois; H. Cresswell, and his sister Harriet, four single Gentlemen and myself. Everything was in first rate style. From the moment the ladies left the dining room not a single rational sentence was uttered by any of the Gentlemen, in my opinion at least, I therefore soon followed the former up stairs, where I gained but with great difficulty a game of chess from Miss Nancy. One of the Gentlemen, a Belgian, sang a french song about "Luce" and "Puce" full of double-entendres but certainly not understood by all owing to the language. I must not omit to add that one day accompanied by my Uncle I went to the Dutch almshouses, with this charity Mr. Willink was in some way or other connected, by his order some wedding cake of a plainer kind was distributed among the almsmen, who appeared attached to him. Saturday 29. July my Uncle, my Aunt, and myself, started at 1/2 past 3 in a post chaise for Barming, [488] a small farm the property of Mrs. Willink in her own right close to Maidstone in Kent about 35 miles distance from town. At that time posting was the most expectitious way of travelling the most agreeable but at the same time the most expensive. The country through which we drove was hilly and pretty, this latter adjective may be justly applied to all the rural scenery in the south of England. We stopped at Fermingham 17 miles, here Mr. Clay joined us. After tea we continued our journey and arrived at Maidstone at dusk. We took up our quarters at the Bell Inn, and after a light supper retired to rest. Mr. Clay and I occupied the same bed room I was much pleased with the excellent accommodations. Next morning we went to church, and heard a good sermon. After lunch we walked along the Medway at the side of a pretty park, distance, about two miles to Barming, the farm in question. The house with the fruit, flower and kitchen gardens, was let to a Mr. Swift for £100 annually, the rest of the ground, the whole forming an area of 20 acres, was likewise planted and let. The hops there under cultivation grow similarly to French beans, creeping up poles by which they are sustained. Hardly had we finished our walk when a heavy rain came on, which obliged us to take shelter in the house, a message was despatched to the Revd. Mr. Noble asking him for the loan of his cart. Mr. Swift, apparently a good kind of man, had everything in good order, but his glassy eyes indicated an attachment to the Bottle, his wife, dropsical, unpleasant in manner and some rustic insignificant folks require no further notice. James, Mr. Noble's son, came in a two wheeled vehicle, covered over, but having no springs it jolted most unmercifully. We dined at Mr. Noble's house, the old Gentleman about 60 was full of fun and jokes was considered to be learned, though his sermons were said to be dull. His wife, an extremely corpulent person, reserved and taciturn, James the above said son, a nonentity, the married daughter Mrs. Richard Cresswell, not much to my [489] liking, another daughter Charlotte lively and talkative and finally Christina the very reverse, stout like her mother, composed his family. After dinner, wine, and coffee, a post chaise conveyed us back to our inn. The next day, Monday, we employed in viewing what was to be seen in Maidstone which town by the by more or less the size of Altona, had to me a more rural appearance. A new county Jail was in the process of erection, a hundred workmen were employed, four years had elapsed since the first stone was laid and 3 more were required for its completion, its cost was estimated at £400,000, 12 separate buildings were to be enclosed by one wall, each fellow to have a separate cell, the entire structure to rest on vaults. The Surgeon introduced us to the County presion, criminals whose sentence of death had been commuted to lifelong incarceration, were distinguished by clothes of white and blue stripes. We also entered the condemned cell, a small apartment in which the criminals are confined for a short time before execution, the light was admitted into this through 3 or 4 small apertures only. The turn key showed the iron to which a certain Nicholson had been secured; this man had been a valet de chambre in a respectable family, suddenly some two years back he rose up in the night, tempted by the devil as he said, entered his masters bed room and dashed out his and his wifes brains, he then attempted to cut his own throat but did not succeed. Of course he was executed. The Barracks had a clean and neat exterior, they served as a depot for soldiers destined for the East Indies. Finally we inspected a paper mill, the property of a Mr. Balston, put in motion by a steam engine of 40 horse power, it was the first time I had seen this wonderful invention of human ingenuity. In a small apartment I stood close to the enormous masses of iron forming the working beams alternately moving up and down with ease and regularity. I looked at these with admiration nay almost with awe, they [490] were to me as two giants which at the slightest derivation from their regular motion might have crushed me to atoms yet they and the whole machinery could be instantaneously stopped, by means of a slight pressure. Two hundred men were at work, one of them attracted my attention, by the extraordinary facility which he displayed in counting the number of the sheets, 24 for forming a quire, the rapidity with which he ran his fingers over each 24 sheets was to me inconceivable. The smoke, to prevent it giving a dark tinge to the moist paper, was led under ground, then to a high chimney through which it escaped into the air. At a quarter past five the chaise stood at the door. At somewhat past ten p.m. we were back in London.

Augt. 1. 1815. The summer holidays were over Heigho Ho! I bade good bye to the Charltons, to the Cresswells and to the old Gentleman in Drs. Commons.

Next day I returned to Mr. Jays where the private room with which I had been favored was taken from me. My bedroom companions in Nº 2 were J. Goldson (of whom, and of my retaliating on him in some measure what he had made me suffer shortly after my first arrival in the school I have already made mention), Schwager from Hamburg, Hogarth and Ainslie, Scotch. In the school room I was advanced to a desk in the first counting house. The rest of the first week elapsed without studies being regularly resumed. As early as 13. of August, Sunday, I was recalled to town by note of my Uncle with whom and Mrs. Willink I spent the day quietly, going in the forenoon to church, which excellent custom I but seldom neglected during my residence in England. The day following 14. Augt. was the wedding day of Miss Harriet Cresswell and Mr. Dubois. The engagement between them had lasted for seven years. Mr. and Mrs. Willink with myself, were at the time appointed, at old Mr. Cresswells in Coram St. We found the family assembled, together with Miss Dubois, the bride grooms sister and Mr. Clay. The marriage ceremony took place in the same church where Mr. and Mrs. Willink were united, say Bloomsbury Church. [491] Two coaches took us hither and afterwards conveyed us to my Uncle's where lunch was spread, which being discussed we proceeded to visit the East and West Indian docks; in the former we went on board of an East Indian Man of war with a crew of 130 men and pierced for 36 guns. We dined at old Mr. Cresswells. At the time I wrote my Mother and gave her a full description of all the good things provided, which I copy here:

First course Turbot when removed a neck of venison
Patées – Rice
Chickens – Cauliflower
Patées – Peas
2 kinds
Pea soup
Tongue
Curried rabbit – Patées
Salmon removed
Haunch of Venison
Scond. course
Jellies – Sweetbreads – Whips
Crab
Bouquet of flowers
Pies – Tarts
Pears
Custards – Blanc Mange
Turkey

The desert consisted of cream and raspberries, ices, cakes and all kinds of fruits etc. etc. Afterwards cards were played, I did not much enjoy the day for I thought a slight had been shown me by making me sit near the Coachman when driving [492] to the docks. This put me out of humor for the whole day. The bride looked pale, was silent and apparently in low spirits perhaps arising from the excitement and nervousness incidental to the occasion. Next morning back to school. From this time for an entire month I find no entry in my diary, a proof that time passed with me smoothly. But my correspondence was not neglected, in a letter to Albert Schmidt I expressed a wish to remain at Mr. Jays longer than the time appointed, founding the same partly on my apprehension of insufficient progress in the English language, partly on the satisfaction my stay there afforded me; I spoke highly of the fine weather, my early baths in the morning in a rivulet close by, of the hour before supper, passed in the drawing room, when all kinds of games were allowed, and finally the lessons twice a week in experimental physicks which latter quite new to me gave me much pleasure. The letters received from my family in Altona diminished neither in number nor in interest; those of my Mother were filled with the most endearing expressions which for the reasons given previously I regret that I am prevented from reproducing here. My sisters give me an account of their, on the whole, quiet life but nevertheless happy, the even tenor of which was seldom interrupted by any event worth noting. Marion Charlton except when invited to stay a few days with any of her friends, was always with them. Betty Wall also stayed a day every week at my Mother's house. Miss Betty Finck, companion to Mrs. Limpricht, in the absence of the latter and of Mr. Limpricht had invited my Mother and sisters to spend a Sunday evening with her. The latter were well pleased in the company of my old playfellows, Johannes, August, and Bernard, who all three now clerks in Hamburg Counting houses were now young men. Maria describes them as follows: the eldest of the three, Johannes is shortest in stature, neat in his habits, and quiet in manner; August, frank, open, gay, and lively; Bernhard, exceedingly complaisant. The eldest of all usually called Giovanni of the dark complexion who had lately [493] completed his architectural studies in Italy, her future husband, she merely mentions en passant as a sly rogue with the reputation of being learned. On the 30 of July they had taken part in a splendid fête given by the Spanish Minister in Hamburg, at Rainvilles hotel in honor of the coronation of Frederic 6th of Denmark. Sam and Marion Charlton had accompanied them thither. At ten O'clock the party, chiefly Hamburgers, the ladies en grand parure, and the whole diplomatic corps in grand gala, assembled. Each arrival was received with a flourish of martial music, at 1/2 past ten dancing commenced. The greatest attention was shown to every one. About three O'clock the invited in number some 300, sat down to supper for whom the fête giver paid one Louis d'or per head. The saloon was hung with silk, yellow, and orange, edged with gold and silver fringe (the Spanish colors) from the ceiling in the middle hung the flags of the allied powers, each with a laurel wreath whilst from that of Brunswick, a broad black ribbon reached to the ground. At that period Danish troops under the command of Prince Frederick of Hesse, passed through Altona on their way to France to form their part of the Duke of Wellingtons army of occupation. In Hamburg a bazaar of needlework under the patronage of ladies of the first rank was held, the proceeds to be applied to the relief of such Hanseatic soldiers wounded in the last short campaign against Napoleon at this time crossing the Atlantic to St. Helena. From Muschkin-Pruschkin the gentlemanly Russian officer billeted in my Mothers house in the previous year, my Uncle Hugues had received a very pleasant and kind letter in which even my little self was not forgotten.

On the 15 of September the annual fair was held at Edmonton a village not far from Woodford Wells, accordingly we had a partial holiday. At one Oclock Monsieur Buchon the young French Master, Schwager from Hamburg, Cramer from Petersburg, Meijan from Seville, Hogarth from Scotland, and myself walked out thither; on the way we took a bath in the river Lea, [494] then strolled about viewing what was to be seen. Rows of booths were erected; in one an elephant, in another, other wild beasts; strolling actors performed, a woman excited great wonder and amazement by her feats of taking into her mouth molten lead and boiling oil, in passing over her legs a red hot iron bar and so on. McKendrick joined us, we dined together in a booth, and went home by the stage, on the outside of which there were not less than 16 of us. It was a fine moon light night, I came back tired but well pleased. Though we were allowed to sleep till 8 Oclock a.m. next morning yet we were all more or less knocked up consequently not much work was accomplished that day. On Sunday 1 October I went to town by desire of my Uncle; in London St. I found my Uncle and Aunt were at Blackheath. I then by the Stage went to Deptford, after running about in many directions and making numberless inquiries, I found out my Uncles cottage which he had taken at Lewisham in one of many pretty lanes leading downwards from Blackheath. They had gone to Church, in the meanwhile I strolled about in the vicinity, on their return my Uncle and myself walked to the Shooter's hill not far off, unfortunately the fogginess of the weather precluded all view. Also after dinner our walk was again cut short by a heavy fog which soon drove us home. Next Monday I returned to London, thence to School. On the 10 of October I took my last regular lesson in Prospectus house, it was one in Geography given me by Mr. Taylor. Next day, Wednesday 11 till half past seven a.m. I did my usual school work, I then breakfasted by myself in Mr. Palmer's room (the usher), bade good bye to Mrs. Jay, returned to the School house where all the pupils were. I must not forget to say that Cramer had kindly assisted me the previous day in packing up. With Peters my former fellow collegian in Altona who not long back had come over to serve as German master and who was now acting in this capacity [495] I had a long and confidential chat of course in German. In the large School room where the greater part of the pupils were assembled under the charge of Mr. Blacklock, who taught writing and arithmetic, I commenced bidding good bye, what I had not expected, I felt so affected that I had to run out of the room to conceal my tears. I recovered a little when passing through that in which Mr. Buchon and another master were at work, but when reaching the apartment where Mr. Taylor was teaching English to the Foreigners, I was worse than before. I could only shake hands with him and Macè, and made my escape first to my desk, next to the stage coach which awaited me at the door, off I rode to London. On the whole I spent a happy time at Mr. Jays, I believe also a beneficial one for my education. I must add I had made so great an advance in the acquisition of the Dutch language, as to be able to write my Uncle a note in it a few weeks previously. The day for my departure from England was now fast approaching. The six remaining weeks slipped away but too rapidly, Salomon Willink and S[l]. Charlton had arrived from Altona. The former was of a very delicate constitution and now and then spit blood. His object only was to visit London, though, he was my senior by some years we were much together and I was his most frequent companion in sight seeing. Saml. Charlton had left his situation with Mr. Donner, he was rather stouter than when I last saw him. He wore spectacles, always agreeable, and amusing, he had lost little if any of his boisterous merriment, sometimes even his more sedate brother Bernhard caught an infection of his extreme vivacity. Sam soon obtained employment in the office of B. A. Goldschmidt & Co. London, but in a few weeks left it, his Principal he said had torn up and thrown into his face a letter which was not written to his satisfaction. Such treatment Charlton added, I could not stand. For a few days I lived at the cottage taken in Lewisham by my Uncle, whilst [496] he was employed in his business in town. I read aloud to Mrs. Willink, conversed with her, or rambled about in the neighbourhood. In the evening we used to play cribbage. Sunday 15 Oct. after having attended divine service, my Uncle and I started for a long walk over shooters hill to Woolwich, which place we did not enter but contented ourselves with looking at the outward appearance of the Government Buildings, Foundries, Barracks, and pretty buildings for the cadets, of whom we saw several walking about, gentlemanly looking young men. There were also structures for the cure of sick horses. By cross roads we returned to Lewisham. Salomon dined with us, after his departure I read aloud one of Blair's sermons, which finished, we retired to rest. Next day, Monday, we returned from Lewisham and re-commenced in London our usual life, to me an agreeable one. Now and then Mr. Willink gave a small dinner party, sometimes we dined out, neither did I at this time neglect the Charlton's. Once when Salomon and I dined there, the conversation turned on animal magnetism, a science then of recent growth, Salomon and Sam embued with the continental opinions on this point were eager advocates of its truth and almost succeeded in bringing over Mrs. Charlton, Bernhard and myself, to their views, Mr. Charlton continued incredulous, and the argument between him and his eldest son rose almost to the verge of a quarrel, of Fanny I find no notice taken by me.

Wednesday 18 Oct. Salomon and I went to see the Indian Jugglers, who at that time had a great name and deservedly so. There were two of them one about 30, the other 20, and a boy, who sang in the Hindostanee and kept up something like a tune by striking two shells together. The first performance consisted in slights of hand of no particular merit, after which one of the men whilst singing and continually moving his head to mark the time caused to revolve round his body in every possible direction 4 yellow metal balls with extraordinary rapidity. The difficulty of this trick consisted in the great dexterity and accuracy of calculation to regulate the throwing and [497] catching the 4 balls each in its turn with two hands alone. The same was done with three knives, here though the number of objects was less was added the risk of the performer cutting his hands. The same man put a stone weighing 16 lbs on the bend of his arm and caught it on the other after he had thrown it up, he next placed the stone between his ankles, again throwing it up caught it on his head, a second time from the same on the back of his neck. On his nose and mouth and nose he placed 12 quills and a large centre one, all which when standing upright sustained a large tassle from which hung down 12 smaller ones each of which rested on one of the smaller quills, the entire structure shaped something like an umbrella he balanced for some time, he then threw away all the quills but one, balancing the whole affair of the remaining quill alone. 4 iron rings one round each of his thumbs and great toes he twirled about with incredible velocity, he filed on a thread 24 beads with his teeth to crown the whole, one of the Jugglers put down his throat an iron rod about 21 inches long, 1 in width, 2/3 in thickness and blunt on both ends, in this there was no deception, for its presence was clearly seen in the mans throat the swelling of which indicated its being there. The amusement of the company was furthered by the attempts of the Indians to be witty in English which language they spoke in a broken and imperfect manner.

Wednesday 25. Oct. Salomon and I went to see the tower, in one room called the Spanish armory many weapons taken from the Invincible Armada are kept here. In the horse Armory armed statues on horseback of all the English kings from William the Conqueror to George the second are shown. The one representing William 3 is in the splendid armor of the black Prince, black and gold. Besides these figures a number of Suits of armor part representing knights on horseback, and part the same on foot. We were shown the axe with which [498] Lord Hastings, and Anne Boleiyn were beheaded. In the last room, 345 feet long, we visited 200,000 muskets, pistols and sabres, are beautifully ranged round the walls and on stands in the middle. The Regalia, crown jewels, sceptre, orb, etc. etc. I did not much admire, it was said the gems with which they were ornamented were false. What most attracted my attention was a small golden eagle serving as a receptacle for the consecrated oil with which the English Sovereigns are anointed by the Archbishop of Canterbury. Various cannons were pointed out to us, one in particular, remarkably pretty was a booty, I have forgotten from whom or whence taken, two howitzers, trophies from the French at the siege of Sn. Jean D'Acre, another Gun of extraordinary size belonging to the Scotch which I should not wonder is the same with Mons. Meg shown to me in 1843 27 November in Edinburg Castle.

On Tuesday 31. Oct. I went to the Covent Garden Theatre of which visit I then gave a detailed account. This I now copy with only a trifling alteration here and there, for the purpose of showing how strenuous had been my exertions to master the English language, and how far my success had been commensurate with them. After having taken two good cups of coffee, in order to infuse new spirits into my system, I started for my grand enterprize, which was to go by myself to Covent Garden Theatre, where the famous Miss O Neill was to perform in the character of Jane Shore. I left London St. at 1/2 past 4, and thanks to Mr. Mastermans detailed explanation without any difficulty I found my way to the Theatre, and thanks to my good walking powers, was there in good time, the doors were not open yet. I walked round the whole building to reconnoitre, and seeing on the left side, coming from Bow St. a great crowd literally besieging the large entrance door, I joined the people who appeared to me respectable. I waited there full ten minutes impatient, and squeezed on all sides. As soon as the doors were opened the crowd rushed to the pet office [499] like a flock of rapacious wolves, on their prey, on one side, I was pushed, on another squeezed, but what was that compared with the civilities shown to me by ladies and gentlemen on my approach to the office itself. I was obliged to give way to a female who like a second Bellona kept me at a distance, with her strong brown mottled arm, and thus she mounted before me those steps leading to the temple where the Cashier bore sway. I perceiving a corner which projected a little, took hold of it, with an irresistible impetuousity made my way through the throng, and at last obtained the much struggled for passport. Again I was stopped in my career by a Man who took hold of me by collar.

These adventures which I had to encounter before reaching the pit being overcome, at last, I secured a good place in the middle of the third row greatly to my satisfaction. On one side of me, I had a Gentleman, on the other a lady, neither of whom attracted my attention, behind me two females probably milliners or that genus, they had two children with them, about 10 and 12 years respectively, who interested me greatly. After an hour's delay the curtain rose. The Duke of Gloucester with two attendants entered, Mr. Egerton represented the duke, the attendants were Lord Radcliff and Sir Wm. Catesby. From the conversation that ensues we learn the estate of affairs and the intention of Gloucester of seating himself on the throne to the exclusion of his two nephews' right of succession, the sons of his brother the late King Edward 4th. Lord Hastings (Mr. Young), who was received with much applause, enters he pleads the cause of Jane Shore who has been robbed of her estate under some unjust pretext. The duke grants his suit on condition that Jane do personally plead her cause before him. The scene now changes to the garden of Jane's house, who enters (Miss O Neill) accompanied by her Confidant Alicia (Miss Jawcit); she was loudly applauded though almost less than I expected. Her dress was a light blue silk which harmonized with the style of her beauty; I thought I had never seen so [500] sweet and so interesting a face, hair of a beautiful chestnut color, as for her features I shall not attempt to describe them. She opens with laments for her misfortunes and with expressions of deep contrition for he former misconduct (she had previously left her husband to become the mistress of the late king), this speech was given in the most affecting manner. Alicia, the chere amie of Lord Hastings consoles her, and promises her eternal friendship, but when Jane goes on to say that Lord Hastings had undertaken her cause, a revulsion of feeling takes place in the bosom of Alicia who becomes madly jealous. Unconscious of this change Jane retires. Lord Hastings now enters; Alicia, carried away by a transport of passion, accuses Hastings of having forsaken her, to which he replies that her incessant jealousies and needless reproaches had worn out his regard. Alicia now withdraws uttering threats of revenge. The next scene represents an interview between Jane and Hastings. He tells her of his success in her cause, she thanks him on her knees. He replies by revealing to her that a warmer feeling than friendship moved him etc. etc., finally startles her with declaring he passionately loves her and expects a return. She refuses to listen to him, he at last attempts force her, outcries bring a peasant to her rescue, to whose care she had been previously recommended by her friend Beaumont. Hastings is obliged to desist and being provoked by some noble sentiments uttered with great warmth by the peasant such as "God in creating an honest man did more than a king in making a Lord" again "when a brave man is placed opposite a Lord it will clearly be seen that the Lord is still but a man", draws his sword. In the fight that follows Hastings is disarmed. We next see Hastings in company with Gloucester who never losing sight of his plan to make himself king is sounding him with regard to Edward's children their pretended illegitimacy, the necessity of putting aside their right of succession etc. Lord Hastings answers that he would never lend his aid to [501] such a deed. The duke excuses himself under pretence of trying his loyalty, that nothing had been farther from his thoughts than such a plan. Here Jane and Alicia reappear, the former shows the latter the petition she intends to present to the Duke. Alicia, induced by jealousy, keeps back this document substituting for it another of the same size, in which Hasting's attachment to the late king's children is imputed to Jane who by a thousand arts had made herself mistress of his affections. Jane without remarking the deception practised on her, delivers the false paper to Gloucester and retires supported by Alicia. The duke after having read it, orders her to reappear. She obeys, and on hearing that Hastings has remained faithful to the cause of the young princes, she in a most pathetic manner calls down heavens blessing on his head. She refuses though urged by the duke to induce Hastings to abandon the young princes. Gloucester's rage bursts forth, orders his guards to lead her into the streets and at the same time to proclaim that no one under pain of death should succour her in any way. He, the duke, now with a "so much for that", which words I think Mr. Egerton gave in too jocular a manner, convokes the council, there presenting his withered arm to the sight of those assembled, asserts that it was the work done by Jane through witchcraft, and of her accomplices. Hastings answers: "If they have done such a thing" – The duke interrupting exclaims "Do you answer me with ifs? you are one of those traitors", calls his guards who enter. "By St. Paul I will not dine until this villain's head is brought to me – every loyal subject follow me." Hastings is being led to execution, when Alicia enters frantic, she throws herself on his neck, confesses that she is the cause of his early death, at last he forgives her, and bids her succour the unfortunate Jane. Alicia's tender feelings again give way to the "Green eyed monster"; after Lord Hastings has been conducted to the place of execution, she exclaims: "Shall she be comforted whilst I am wretched?" The 5 Act opens [502] with an earnest conversation between Beaumont and Janes husband. Beaumont tells the latter how the populace hates his wife, how patiently, and resignedly she bears their persecutions, speaks of former happiness, and laments the present misfortunes. After some more speaking, they depart with the purpose of seeking Jane and rendering her assistance. The next scene represents Jane clad in white, with hair dishevelled, fatigued and exhausted, leaning against the wall of a building in the street. She raises herself with weak uncertain steps, totters to the proscenium, thence staring about with a wild and ghastly look, she approaches Alicia's house, knocks at the door convulsively, and unable to support herself any longer nearly sinks down on the ground. The door opens, a domestic appears, she asks to see Alicia, the servant denies, closing the door. Exhausted by hunger the wretched woman lies down in the middle of the street determined on death, now Alicia raving mad in mourning garment rushes out from the house, recognizes Jane, but refuses her a morsel of bread. She is persecuted by the most horrible apparitions, she sees Hastings' bloody head moving about, then a blue flame which pursues her, finally a headless trunk, she stares at it, recognizes it to be that of her victim, and as if haunted by an evil spirit she takes refuge in her own house. Meanwhile Jane grows weaker and weaker and presses her face against the cold ground. Beaumont finds her in this situation, lifts her up, points out her husband who draws near, she supposing him to be dead, thinks she sees his ghost, faints repeatedly. At last persuaded that he is her living husband, and overcome by remorse, refuses all assistance, finally they prevail on her and she is just on the point of being borne away when Gloucester's guards approach. Jane convulsively grasps her husbands hand, the soldiers endeavor to tear him from her, in vain, she does not let go her hold and is dragged away in the dust. The guards at last succeed, they part the husband and wife. She lifts up [503] her hands to him, the soldiers hold him back, he breaks loose from them, sits down near her, she dies, the curtain drops. I was wonderfully pleased and greatly moved. In my opinion Hastings' character is not consistently drawn, actuated on almost all occasions by the noblest sentiments, yet he so far deviates from them as to make dishonorable proposals to Jane Shore. This circumstances might have been left out without injury to the development of the plot and the greater advantage gained of making Hastings more deserving of our pity. Alicias changing the two documents, and Janes not observing it, was very improbable but this was necessary for the plot. The after piece was John du Bart, the Editor of the Daily News gives this criticism on it see N° 535. 29 Oct. 1815: "After the play an entertainment in 3 acts y clept John du Bart, a grand historical Melodrama, was produced. Such a specimen of splendid dulness we do not often see even in his age of Melodrames, and histrionic quadrupeds. The piece is founded on an event in polish history as little dramatic as anything that can be conceived, viz the advancement of the Prince of Conti to the throne of Poland, aided by John du Bart, a steady sailor who conveys the prince in a sloop of war to the Polish coast. They are taken prisoners, effect their escape by the assistance of John du Bart's boy, a youthful prodigy, and an Irish attendant. They gain the ship and to put the comble to three acts of ponderous absurdity, they all reappear in the last scene, ship, sailor, and sea, alias some few yards of cerulean canvas hoisted up and down at judicious intervals, and which played its part exceedingly well, though it is but a poor substitute for the new run at Sadler's Wells etc. etc. The whole finishes with a hostile frigate approaching; a combat ensues, and terminates with the blowing up of the enemy, there is little common sense in this entertainment, but the scenery and machinery in the last scene are beautiful. The ship is certainly a finely constructed machine and approaches nearer to the models we see at Woolwich [504] or London Bridge than anything we ever behold on the Stage, to complete the facsimile it only wanted a score or two of his Majestys seamen who might easily be engaged at Woolwich dockyard, the nautical picture would then be complete and we should then have genuine nautical slang instead of the lame attempts which the author has subsisted for it, etc. etc."

Thursday 2nd Nov. 1815 at 1 Oclock Mrs. Willink, Salomen and I, accompanied by Robert and Maria Cresswell and also Miss Dubois went to Drury Lane Theatre to see its interior arrangements. A great many ropes are required to put the different scenery in motion. The dresses which I thought were for show only, are made of very good materials, and many of them splendidly embroidered. Many of the private boxes are splendidly and even luxuriously fitted up, those belonging to the Duke of Devonshire, Lord Holland, Coults, the banker, the Prince Regent, and others have one or more anterooms with looking glasses and fire places. In the Duke of Devonshires box a sofa is placed, in such a manner, that reclining on the same he can see the stage without being seen. Boxes like these cost 400£ a year. The Green room whither those actors retire who receive at least 10 guineas a week, is prettily furnished with handsome mirrors and other adornments. Saturday 4 November I went with Duncan to see the carriages that have been made for the Sovereign of Hayti and for others of his court. That for himself was of course the handsomest, something in the shape of a hackney Coach; its color a dark blue, with rose wreaths and richly gilt, his arms were painted almost on every part where there was room, they consisted of two lions holding a shield round which the motto "Dieu ma cause et mon epée", upon the shield a Phoenix holding the thunderbolts, with the words "Je renais de mes cendres". The inside, blue velvet with black stars, and gold. There were also Carriages for the Crown prince and some courtiers. Their mottos "Les jours de l'enfance annoncent les grands hommes", "il est beau de mourir pour son roi", a sword with "Je ne [505] céde qu'a mon roi" and "ma touche est ma gloire".

All this while the expenses caused my mother, by my education in England, weighed on my mind. I find I calculated them to have been the following:

| | |
|---|---|
| To Mr. Jay and tuition | £105 |
| Extras charged by him | 61 |
| Clothing, washing, Boots, etc. | 22 |
| Pocket money | 17 |
| Passage to London and back to Altona | 25 |
| | £230 |

cost out at that time CM 3450 now in 1866 CM 3910. Even the smaller sum was an amount, the disbursement of which I apprehended would inconvenience my family. On one occasion when going to the play, through in advertence of the rule that no money in change was returned at the ticket Office and also through hurry, and excitement, I paid six shillings more than I ought to have done which carelessness gave me more annoyance, than can be well imagined, I said to myself had the money been my own I might be excused but to throw away my Mother's, was impardonable. On the 9 November after a short allusion to the Lord Mayor's feast, and the insertion of a pretty ephitalamium composed by Mr. Von Einem and presented by my Grandparents to my Uncle and Aunt on the occasion of their marriage, see Appendix Nº 15, my diary once more breaks off, and I am thrown for short time on letters, at a later period, on my memory. Not the slightest recollection have I of the last weeks spent in London, neither of the farewell visits, which must have been very sad ones to me. From Harwich I wrote to my Uncle, and what follows is extracted from those letters. Tuesday 21 November 1815 I left London in the stage under the care of Mr. Schlootman, to whom my Uncle had recommended me. At 4 p.m. we were at Colchester, where we dined, reached Harwich in the Evening, stiff and fatigued, and after tea soon retired to rest. Wednesday [506] 22 Nov. in the forenoon we were busy visiting several offices and taking our passage. Mr. Schlootman left for Holland in the afternoon. The packet for Cuxhaven was called lady Nepean the Captain Living, to whom Mr. Billingsly my Uncle's correspondent introduced me, and who promised to take care of me as if I were his only son. I went on board at five O'clock where I found five Gentlemen, Messrs. Fahrenholz, Buchardi and Hansechild, Germans, Mitchel from Riga, and Clefcker from Archangel, they all spoke German, some of these were to have left by the previous packet, but had been obliged to put back on Monday last. With the help of the tide we drove out of sight of Harwich though not of the coast. The wind blowing right into our teeth we came to an anchor and remained so until Saturday 25, when the N. East wind increasing in violence, the sky unclouded the Captain thought it prudent to return to the Port. The first evening I managed to remain up, even played, and gained at chess, the following day, Thursday, sea sickness came on, and I kept my bed the whole day. Friday and Saturday I continued poorly though able to walk the deck, the three days I scarcely eat anything but two biscuits, some dry toast with two cups of tea and two glasses of water. Messrs. Burchardi and Mitchel, the former headclerk, the latter, nephew of Mr. John Mitchel Nº 64 Broadstreet, stopped like myself at the 3 cups, I begged them to allow me to take my meals with them to which they willingly assented, both Gentlemen, particularly Mr. Burchardi, pleased me greatly. Sunday 26, after a Consultation between our Captain and Mr. Hammond the Captain of the other packet which was to leave this day, it was decided not to sail before there was some improvement in the wind. Tuesday 28. November in the morning we passengers were once more ordered to the beach and this time actually embarked. At first the wind was contrary but towards evening it veered round to the north West and blew with such violence that already on the Thursday, the 30, at 8 Oclock we were opposite Heli- [507] goland at 11 p.m. we reached Cuxhaven. The impression which my native Country made on me was unfavorable; when we left England the temperature was mild, the fields green; in Cuxhaven we found winter, the ground hard and frozen. In Harwich at Mr. Bull's of the 3 cups, on entering the room the air we respired was pure and healthy, here at Mr. Levick's an odor of tobacco and brandy pervaded the apartment; there the attendance was quick, here we had to wait an hour for a tough steak and some half done potatoes; there, though my bedroom was small, neatness and comfort prevailed, here it was without windows and the bed so narrow that I could not turn round. Next morning, Friday, December the first 1815 three of my travelling companions and myself continued our journey in an open fourwheeled carriage, called here "leiterwagen", uncovered, without springs, in the night we were upset in a sand pit which fortunately was so soft as not to occasion us any injury, though the height we tumbled down, was not inconsiderable. The following day Saturday 2nd we reached Hamburg without any further accident, without doubt we drove over the long bridge which connected Haarburg with Hamburg, constructed whilst Davoust held the two places under his power, and which at that time still existed. I hurried to Altona, but found none of my family at home, they not having yet returned from Raguth. I remained till 6th visiting my friends and relations. The cold weather began to make itself felt, well wrapped up and provided with a footsack which, lined with sheep skin reached as high as the waist, I left in the afternoon of the 6th by the common Post (a very plebeian conveyance) for Boitzenburg, though it was covered over, I suffered severely from the cold, about midnight we arrived at this town situated on the right bank of the Elbe. I entered the general room, reclining my head on the table I slept about an hour. The heavens were studded with [508] stars sparkling with a brilliancy greatly increased by the clear and frosty atmosphere. From Boitzenburg onward the carriage was not covered, consequently I felt the cold to be almost insupportable. It was so severe, though on Wednesday afternoon the Elbe was without ice, on the Friday Night it was a complete solid mass, over which the peasants from the Hanoverian side crossed on foot. I endeavored to keep myself warm by taking wherever the post stopped, egged beer, but without avail, whenever I had to button my coat I was utterly unable to do so, so cold and benumbed were my fingers. At about 10 a.m. on the 7th the Post reached the wretched place of Wittenburg where my Grandmother was waiting for me with the carriage from Raguth. A few minutes drive, for the distance is not above a mile, brought us to the door of my Grandparents' mansion, hardly had I entered the hall when I was surrounded and embraced by my sisters and Marion, I flew upstairs into my Mother's arms, our mutual joy was inexpressible. After the first effusion was over, I was looked at and examined, one observed I had grown taller, the other stouter, the third my voice had changed – and Marion said to Maria, "did I not tell you he would come with a black neckherchief?" After a few days at Raguth we all returned to Altona where we continued residing in the same house, the previously mentioned large one at the corner of the Grosse Elbstrasse and Quakerberg, which my sisters from its having only female inmates, styled the Convent. The remainder of the year passed pleasantly and rapidly without any fixed occupation on my part. Mr. C. H. Donner, my future dread master, had expected me to appear in his counting house on the 1st of January 1816, this being a holiday I neglected to do so, and did not go till next day Tuesday, post day. I was at once put to the letter book and had to copy letters as fast as I could. The Copying press was then unknown. It was past ten Oclock when I returned home, much fatigued with my first day's work and was of course much pitied by my Mother and sisters – C. H. D. [509] lived at that time and his heirs still in a fine house on the water side of the Elbe Strasse, at a short distance from my maternal home. The Counting house was then on the ground floor of the warehouse, the upper storeys were filled with merchandize and from our desks looking over a narrow garden, we had a slight glimpse of the Elbe. In this Counting house I spent every day of the next 7 years, excluding Sundays and a few holidays, I may therefore be excused, if I give a sketch of the same which goes herewith:

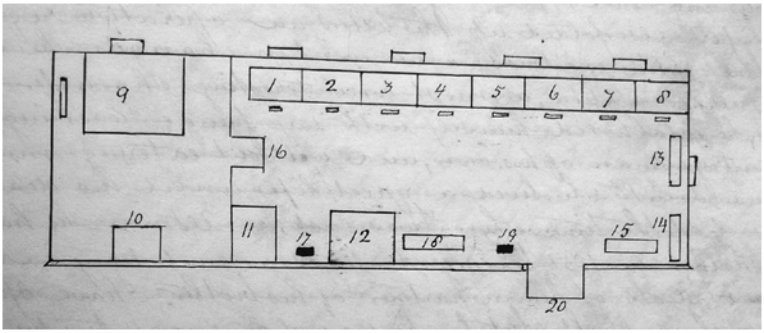

Nº 1 to 8 represent the desks with the corresponding stools occupied by the Counting house personel of whom an enumeration will be given further on. Nº 9 table, desk and seat of Mr. C. H. Donner in his private room. 10 a stove, 11 a big case holding fuel, on the same the Ledger and Journal were generally lying when not used, open to the inspection of any clerk, who had an inclination to examine them, 16 a door between the two rooms, 17 and 19 chairs, 12 the stove, 18 a long table, on which letters were folded, 20 the door leading into the Counting house, 13 table for tea things., 14 shelves for letters, 15 table on which money was counted, here were piled up also the big letter books. All minor books of small size, were kept in the drawers of the desks. Now to the enumeration of the Counting house staff. Of the principal Mr. Donner I have spoken above. At desk Nº 1 sat C. A. Nopitsch a man of small stature, and great acquirements about [510] 35 years old, native of Nürnberg, a first rate Clerk, he was bookkeeper, and general Correspondent in every language which offered except danish. But to stand on his own legs to him was an impossibility, this C. H. Donner well knew, and thus Nopitsch slaved for him the whole of his life, receiving a salary sufficient to maintain himself, wife, and child, but not to render him independent. Nº 2 was occupied by A. C. Schüster a native of Leipsick, who joined us not longer after my entering the Counting house, he was my elder by several years, was assistant bookkeeper, also folded up the letters, an operation requiring quickness and exactness, and went on change. He was beyond all conception, a most uninteresting character, in later years, he established himself with my friend Sieveking, married a countrywoman of his own, and without entering much into Altona society he lived a quiet life until his death in 1863, just at the time when I was last in Altona, he had retired from business in 1856 having realized a competency. Nº 3 J. C. Donner's desk, of him, a partner of his brother, I have given previously a slight sketch. He was of a jovial temperament, did little work, kept the Cash with wonderful irregularity, attended to insurances, wrote a few letters, chiefly danish, helped Nopitsch at the last moment when hard pressed, and then scrawled a few letters in no time, he was also useful to his brother in keeping off such people whom the elder brother did not wish to see, to the latter he was also a toady in his presence, but behind his back did not spare him, harping continually on his improper connection with his sister in law. Nº 4 was allotted to Henry Axien, about the same age as Schüster son of an Altona Grocer, owing to the inferiority of his origen he was in his manners below the level of the rest of the clerks. Having been in a counting house in Christiania, he understood Danish fairly, of use to him at Donner's. He had the warehouse under his charge, made purchases and sales, when of small amounts, the larger ones being effected by C. H. Donner himself, also attended to the forwarding business, had to go on the Hamburg

[511] Exchange, to bargain with lightermen and Cartmen, make out invoices, account sales, insurance notes, all similar accounts, etc. At the end of 1820 he left, and set up as broker in Altona, this is all I know of him. Jean Elmenhorst had desk Nº 5. He, the eldest son of C. H. Donner's eldest sister, was my senior by two or three years, he left the counting house a few months after I entered, when all his duties fell to my share, for which reasons it is superfluous to specify them. His father Mr. Elmenhorst had by himself carried on the business of Elmenhorst Bros.; having died about this time, Jean took charge of his business jointly with Mr. Fink, of whom I have made mention, as a particular friend of my father. Here he did not remain long, went over to England, obtained a situation in London, at Mr. Richard Hart Davis'. At the end of 1822 he came over to Altona for the purpose of making a journey through Germany, and to beat up for wool connections for his principal, I then accompanied him. At a later period, he established himself in London, when his younger brother grew up, Theodore, he relinquished to him his business there, and again took charge of the firm of Elmenhorst Bros. in Altona, married a young lady from Bohemia, who, being a Catholic Bigot felt very unhappy in such an ultra protestant place as Altona, she died. He died in the flower of his age, but crazy, if I mistake not, and left one child, Malwina, who has married, but her ulterior fate has escaped my knowledge. Desk Nº 6 was occupied by me whilst Jean remained in the Office; during the time of his short stay immediately after my arrival, I was actually nothing but a living copying machine however after he had left, I moved up to Nº 5. Theodore Elmenhort, Jean's younger brother also by a year or two my junior, succeeded to mine, it was he, to whom the copying and endorsing of letters were entrusted, the former of which he executed with the greatest rapidity, without however spoiling his original good hand writing. It became my duty under the personal supervision of Mr. C. H. Donner to at-[512] tend to every thing belonging to the whole of the Bill and Banking business which required a great deal of exactness, to give this in charge to a young fellow who had but just entered on mercantile life, showed I may say it without boasting, that Mr. Donner believed me to possess this qualification, nor do I think he was mistaken. I had to enter into the respective books, all bills payable, and receivable, to note in the rough bank Book the amounts to be paid and received daily, to give advice of the same to the Hamburg Banker H. J. Stresow, to write to him the orders for daily payments, and to despatch to Hamburg the runner Herzbuck every morning as early as possible with bills for acceptance and payment of all which he had to render me an exact account on his return in the afternoon. When Hertzbruck was dispatched my chief daily work was over. I had moreover to write in large letters on all bills of exchange presented for acceptance "Accepted" and to present them for signature

to C. H. Donner just before he and his brother drove in the carriage to the Hamburg Exchange which they did at a little before two Oclock p.m. On post nights (the heavy ones at that period were Tuesday and Friday nights) I had to fill up the figures in the Exchange lists and Prices Current with observations, the latter, one of the most tedious tasks imaginable; to take in to Mr. Donner all letters requiring his signature; to throw sand on the same, to see that all blanks were made right; to make with Axien the exchange calculations which occurred in the letters, to render assistance at the last moment to T. Elmenhorst when unable to get through with his copying then to run in breathless haste to post the correspondence and still panting to take up the pen and scrawl away a few minutes longer. These different works, though for the moment they brought into play my mental capacities, did not fill up the whole of the day, nor was I always engaged, though in addition to the foregoing I had to copy in a book the accounts made out by Axien and to keep the postage book. Theodore Elmenhorst who was my neighbour at Desk Nº 6 was an excellent young man full of fun and drollery [513] though now and then we had our little tiffs on the whole we were capital friends, in later years his elder brother Jean as previously stated made over to him his London business. When Jean died, Theodore left in his place in London one of his cousin's son's C. J. Donner, returning himself to Altona, where in conjunction with a certain Warnholtz who became his brother in law he again raised the house of Elmenhorst Bros. to a degree of respectability which it had not possessed for many years back. This however was due more to Warmhalz than to him. Towards the end of 1857 when the dreadful crisis brought to the ground hundreds and hundreds of mercantile houses, Elmenhorst Bros. remained standing, though the firm of Theodore Hinrick Elmenhorst in London had to suspend payment. Theodore married Miss Constance Heyne, a very pretty girl, both are alive at present time, with children and grandchildren around them. At 8 Oclock in the morning Theodore and I had to be in the Office where we frequently found C. H. Donner at his desk, in the course of the forenoon we went out with bills or messages, then for a certainty both he and I looked in at our respective homes, a proceeding against strict rules. At 2 O'clock when the principals, Schüster and Axien went on Change and Nopitsch to his own house, we two remained to guard the office, but one of us always contrived to make his escape, leaving the other by himself either reading or idling as inclination led. At 4 p.m. when the Gentlemen had returned, we were summoned to dinner by a servant in livery we two being relations of the family dined at the same table. There sat down Mr. and Mrs. Donner, the 3 children, Betty, Johannes and Bernard, Henrietta Willink and the Governess Miss Baetcke, the dinner was plain but plentiful. We two youngsters sat silent, exchanging occasionally a smile or nod with Miss Baetsche.

Without Mr. Donner's words of help yourself Witt to wine, we did not take any, and when he did, only one glass of light claret. Many a time if these [514] magic words of invitation were forgotten, on our leaving the room which we did just before the dessert came on, Johannes came running after us making the offer; of course to be refused. After the purchase of the country seat near the town, the family spent the summer season there, we two then dined before change time at J. C. Donner's where we felt more at ease. The boys of this family were regular little dare devils. The customary hours of leaving the office were about 10 p.m. (on post nights 10.30) when I came home I partook of a light supper with my mother and sisters until the death of the former took place, when all was changed. During the first five years until the end of 1820 whilst Theodore and I worked in the manner described, the sole remuneration we received was at Christmas a present of 4 or 6 ducats equal to 24 or 36 CM. On the 1st Jany. 1821 we were raised to the rank of clerks, hitherto we had been only apprentices. We came now to the office at 8.30 and received an annual salary of CM 600. Axien's work was divided between us, to Theodore fell the export and forwarding, to me the import business, but I still retained the bills and Bank having been too well trained to have that department of the business taken from me. Our seats were then occupied by two new comers, Claus Witt, and Otto Heyne, the former an extremely acute and sharp fellow, a first class arithmetician and rose high in favor of the head of the house, under whose auspices twelve or fifteen years later he went out to Havannah where he founded a Mercantile Establishment, made some money and returned to Holstein, was never married and lived quietly in Itzehoe until his death which occurred some five or six years back. Heynes fate was a melancholy one. He was son of a respectable merchant in Altona, having served his time at Donners he went to a counting house in Havre, married a young french lady who soon died after having given birth to one or two children. He then entered into business in Altona with a [515] certain Fischer, also a former clerk of Donner's. They failed, Heyne went as Clerk to Odessa, on his return thence he died of cholera in an hotel in London, still a young man. The last desk was looked on as Hertzbruch's whose name has been already mentioned with the epithet of the runner attached to it, in German läufer. By this denomination were known all such as, of the lower classes served in Counting houses for the purpose of taking out bills of Exchange, letters and delivering messages. Our Hertzbruch, short in stature, and very broad shouldered, almost humpbacked was acute, of which acuteness he gave in after years but too clear a proof by forging Mr. Donners signature to a check of 1000 Louis d'or which being discovered, he was of course dismissed. In my time it was he who, when we knew that our Principals were gone to a dinner party and would not come back in the evening, procured for us at our expense the ingredients for a bowl of punch, which was prepared and consumed in a small room in the first storey of the ware house, where boxes filled with papers were kept. I was present at his wedding with a pretty genteel looking servant girl and when I revisited Altona in 1844 he kept a small tobacco shop. Strange to say whilst this Hertzbruch belonged to the lower class, his brother who had studied theology had gradually risen to the highest ecclesiastical dignity in the duchies no less than "General Superintendent" of the same residing in Glückstad. Donner's businesses was extensive, his credit stood high, his fortune was considerable but I believe rather less than generally thought, his annual private and housekeeping expenses in those years about Bo. M 50,000. His stronghold was Copenhagen, there the number of his correspondents was great, from the Reichsbank and the first bankers, such as Meyer and Trier who afterwards failed, and C. J. Hambro and Son down to the smallest shopkeeper nearly all enjoyed blank credits with him, the concession of which facility brought in its train much banking and some forwarding business, orders [516] for insurance and occasional purchases of goods. There was a sprinkling of correspondents in the duchies and Norway, he received orders for the purchase of refined sugars from a respectable firm in Petersburg which were forwarded via Lübeck; from Prague, Leipsig, and from one or two other places in Germany, orders for buying colonial produce, and from Bohemia and Silesia consignments of linen; from London, the same of sugar, coffee, and similar articles were received. In Paris Frankfort, Vienna, Amsterdam and Rome he was connected with Bankers of the highest standing. From the foregoing it will be seen that his business was completely on commission; towards the latter years of my being with him he commenced consigning linens to Saint Thomas, took shares in Greenland whalers, had a vessel built, the "Elizabeth", lost on her first voyage, on the Goodwin sands. I saw thus a good deal of what was going on in the mercantile world, however, as nearly the whole of my seven years was confined to one single branch, the bills and the bank with which I became thoroughly acquainted, I did not by any means make such progress in general mercantile knowledge as might with justice be expected from seven years learning under such master as C. H. Donner. Among his various business transactions I may as well add that carried on with the firm of W. and J. Guest & Co., Birmingham, who furnished many shop and storekeepers in several towns in the interior of Germany with Birmingham ware all which I passed through Donner's hands to be forwarded to its respective destination, this was another insignificant but lucrative branch of his business.

When enumerating above my counting house work, I omitted one heavy part of the same namely the annual copying of all accounts current, great and small, perhaps a hundred or more, towards the end of the year; and the calculation of the Interest in which Theodore Elmenhorst had to assist me, in this cyphering work we both [517] acquired a great facility. I recollect that once (this was after my Mother's death) Mr. Donner told me that if I could not finish the accounts current in due time whilst working in the week days, Sundays were at my disposal for the same objects. On a Sunday Evening I took the accounts book and the necessary papers to my room and wrote the whole night through till daybreak. The only foreign language in which I had some practise was Danish – the French letters were limited to one or two written regularly by Nopitsch to Hope & Co. of Amsterdam, to Mallet Freres & Co. of Paris perhaps also to Torloni & Co. of Rome; of English Correspondence we had as good as none, for the London Consigners who by the by in course of time suspended their payments one after the other, were all Germans. I therefore to keep up as much as possible the little English which I had learned and which had cost my Mother so much money commenced reading English books such as Roderick Random, Humphrey Clinker, Jonathan Wild, the great Highwayman, Journey from this world to the next, The adventures of a guinea, The devil on two sticks adapted to the taste of a lad of 17 were eagerly devoured by me. I also read Pope's Odyssey and Glover's Leonidas – the latter not to my liking. Whilst on my every day's occupation I am enabled to enlarge as I have done, I find only a slight glimpse or two, thrown on my Sunday diversions. Family dinner parties not much to my mind continued to be given by Mrs. Bernhard Willink and by C. H. Donner, to which we were frequently invited. Of my old play fellows the 3 Limprichts were those who now and then kept us company on Sunday Evenings, but now we did not remain by ourselves as we had done previously to my departure to England, but were joined by my sisters, Marion Charlton, and Betty Wall, all of whom being older than ourselves proves that we had commenced finding pleasure in more rational amusements than we formerly had done. I have also [518] a faint recollection that these just named young ladies were invited by the Limprichts to a dance, I not, being as yet considered too young and useless in a ball room. On the 28 Jany. 1816, Sunday and the King's birthday, my sisters, Marion and I walked in the morning to Hamburg, a cold biting easterly wind blowing into our faces. My sister Maria left us, we three others went to the house of the English Chargé d'affaires accredited to the Hamburg Senate, to hear divine Service. A servant in livery received us and showed us into an elegant carpeted room in which the congregation gradually assembled and took their seats on rows of chairs and sofas, opposite to the entrance door was another before which was placed a table and chair for the Clergyman's use, a North countryman of agreeable appearance by name Nipe. His sermon treated about it being a duty incumbent on us to construe nice favorable manner the motives of our neigbour's actions, even when not apparent if in any way at all admitting of such an interpretation – the whole pleased us. The only thing out of character was the stuccoed ornaments of the room, which represented the attributes of Venus. At 10 p.m. I accompanied Philip Lilie to the masguerade held in the pit of the Altona theatre which was covered with boards so as to raise it to a level with the boxes. I amused myself well, and did not get home till past the Oclock. Theodore Elmenhorst who represented a quack Doctor was the most amusing and one of the best sustained characters in the room; to some of the Altona ladies, an unknown presented verses some of a complimentary nature, others the reverse.

Holy Thursday of this year 1816 I was confirmed in the church of Ottensen to which parish our house belonged, by its pastor Krohn, together with me Ferdinand Witt once mentioned before page 393, Edward Reincke and Theodore Elmenhorst; notwithstanding the strictness of our Principal in requiring constant attendance, he could not refuse allowing me for one month or two an hour in the forenoon, twice a week when we 4 had to go to the Revd. Mr. Krohn who instructed us in the [519] dogmas of the Lutheran faith, before we could be admitted to the holy rite of confirmation. He, the pastor, was an excellent good and kindhearted old man, but surely not made for teaching, great was the difference which I observed between his instructions and that which I had previously received from Mr. Gabain. To Reincke and myself it was not slight pleasure to get away from our respective offices for a short time, and he, Elmenhorst and I, who all lived in the Elbe Strasse were happy indeed when we thundered down the long flight of steps, at this time of the year covered with ice and snow, which between Rainsvilles Garden and Slavenshoff led down from the higher ground to the lower part of the town. On the day of Confirmation when we were ranged in the Church, Ferdinand Witt, was at our head, he being a collegian, below Theodore Elmenhorst, who was the last of us, a file of boys of the humbler classes of society. Witt delivered a pretty discourse however such was his embarrassment that all the while he pinched my right arm, I standing next to him. We 3 others had to recite short verses from the Bible in which I blundered, having trusted too much to my otherwise good memory. On my return from Church my Mother and sisters embracing me congratulated me on my having this day – made in publick – a profession of taking on myself the duties of a Christian. Edward Reincke being mentioned here for the first time in my Extracts I may as well give a sketch of him and his family, especially as they in later years became my best friends, the Father Mr. Johann Julius Reincke, a Dane by birth, lived in Altona for many years, here he was established as a Merchant, and did a small business. He lived opposite to Donner's which gave rise to my acquaintance with his eldest son Edward. He the father married firstly a Miss Lübbes, after her death, her sister, alive at this time. By his two wives he had a numerous family: Edward, Emily, Theodore, Leopold, Louisa, Augusta, Teresa, Wilhelmina, [520] Otto, Hermann, Ferdinand, and Johannes. All these except the three first were then mere children, whose acquaintance I only made in after life. They were well educated, the girls more to be good housewives than to shine by brilliant accomplishments. In the years 1820/21 and /22, when dancing instead of being distasteful had become a pleasure, I frequently met at balls and evening parties. Edward and *Emily*, the latter though not strictly handsome had a pleasing and agreeable appearance. I soon became sincerely attached to her; this feeling was not a mere boyish fancy but the partiality of a young man, and when in 1824 I heard of her marriage with a young Hamburgher Mr. Geo' Knauer, an extremely handsome man, I felt it deeply. As late as April 1863 when I dined with Mr. and Mrs. Knauer in Altona, now a Grandpapa, and Grandmama, the former could not refrain from quizzing me in the presence of all the guests, with my early penchant for his present wife. They live very happily together no where am I more kindly received than by them, to my Grandchildren, the young Garlands, Mrs. Knauer shows great attention, and now in 1866 I occasionally correspond with her, and thus I may venture to say, our mutual early inclination has ripened into a sincere friendship. Mr. Knauer is my elder by about six years and though when I saw him last in 1863 his excellent spirits and joviality flashed out now and then yet on the whole he feels the burden of age. He like the majority of the respectable inhabitants of Hamburg and Altona is a Merchant, he owns various vessels, is proprietor of a tobacco Manufactory – not wealthy but in easy circumstances, hospitable to his friends, liberal in his family, has a handsome seat in Eppendorf on the Alster at once his hobby horse and a drain on his purse.

*Edward Reincke*, the eldest, having worked in his father's counting house came over to London in 1823, where he joined Hy. Sieveking and myself, we 3 were inseparable until my departure for South America. He afterwards [521] obtained a situation in a counting house in Leeds, thence returned to Altona, worked with his Father until the latter's death, then succeeded in getting the office of treasurer in the Altona Savings Bank which he will most probably retain for the rest of his life. He is not married good looking and up to the present moment a complete ladies-man, his nieces and grandnieces look up to him as their good and kind uncle.

*Theodore Reincke* had the good luck to enter the counting house of a long established and respectable firm – that of Mathies Mathiessen & Co., of which his uncle Lübbes and a Mr. Stuhlmann were the sole partners, the former a bachelor, the latter married, both dying childless, Theodore became the head of the house and managed affairs so cleverly and successfully that even in the commercial crisis of 1857 he withstood the storm without bending or breaking. Though decidedly a plain man by persevering he obtained the hand of a handsome and spirituelle young lady Thusnelda Stintzing, daughter of very intellectual parents. Theodore following partly his own inclinations, partly incited by his wife and her family, threw himself eagerly into politics, embracing the patriotic Sleswig Holstein anti Danish side, this gained him great popularity, so that whenever a deputy was named in Altona for any Congress in the duchies, or even in Copenhagen, he was invariably chosen. His consequent repeated absences from business, would have been detrimental to his interest had he not found in young Nopitsch, son of him who died in Donner's employ, a clever coadjutor, first, as confidential Clerk, then as junior Partner. Theodore is no favorite of mine; owing to his frequent speeches in public, he has acquired a pompous dogmatical mode of address, if not offensive at least disagreeble to those who converse with him. He is the father of a numerous and promising family.

*Leopold* the 4th child was brought up to a seafaring life, his [522] brother in law Mr. Knauer made him Captain of one of his vessels which was wrecked when Leopold was drowned.

*Otto*, I first became acquainted with in 1843; he gave me the idea of being reserved, but intelligent. He then carried on a small business, as a cloth merchant in Altona, which prospered so so, I was shocked at hearing some years later, he had put an end to his life by hanging himself in Brunswick, whither he had gone to make his usual purchases at the annual fair held there. Certainly pecuniary affairs were not such as to warrant any supposition that they were connected with the sad event. I have never heard the cause.

*Johannes* youngest of all, died when a youth.

The four daughters whom as already said I left children I found in 1844 grown up and three married:

*Louisa*, the eldest, rather plain, had the good fortune to marry a clever intelligent man, J. C. Semper from whose companionship, and intercourse, she could not but improve and extend her mental powers. Though several years my elder, Semper was known to me in my childhood being a relation of the Walls. During the latter years of my stay in Altona he belonged to that set of young men without whom no dancing party could be given worth anything. The nucleus of this circle consisted of the 3 Limprichts, J. C. Semper, Edward Reincke, Theodore Elmenhorst Hy. Sieveking and myself. Semper at that time we frequently found occupied in his room with chemical processes for the purpose of discovering new dies and improving old ones for woollen yarns, his maternal Grandmother carrying on a small trade in this article. At her death the business was left to him, the grandson, his father being passed over on account of his total incapacity. Semper immediately extended the concern, not confining himself to the dyeing only, he established also a spinning manufactory. There was not a country in Europe whence he did not receive orders, much of the yarn in England know by the name of Berlin wool was from his establishment. Rapidly his gains increased, then riches followed, the reward of his skill and activity, into [523] his hands fell the splendid house built in the Palmaille by my Grandfather, within the last few years he has bought one of the hills in Blankenesse for a country retreat. Not only for himself does he work but Altona also owes him many improvements. In 1844 he was one of those who carried into effect and also planned the Altona and Kiel Rway. of which he has been the perpetual always reelected Director. He is a member of the boards of the Companies which provide Altona with Gas and water, nothing patriotic is done in which he has not a hand. He is also a politician of the Sleswig Holstein party, has been elected deputy more than once. At this time 1866, at least 70 years old, still active and fresh in mind and body, of course highly respected and would be still more liked were it not for a propensity for quizzing, from which he can not refrain ("Semper idem"). His first wife was Betty Heyne, sister of my fellow clerk at Donner's, his second the said Louisa Reincke. He has many children with an impartiality which does honor to him and his second wife, the eldest son of each marriage will jointly succeed to his lucrative business in which they have already an interest. In 1844 and 1845 I lived several weeks in his house, no dormitory being vacant, the handsome drawing saloon commanding a fine view over the Elbe was placed at my disposal as a bedroom, a kindness which I much appreciated.

*Augusta* and her husband Mr. Warnholz I am not intimately acquainted with, but I have no doubt they also have their good qualities. He, son of a small Merchant residing close to Reincke's, was very intimate with the Elmenhorsts, in course of time, he married the eldest daughter Maria, a very nice girl, and became a partner of Theodore under the firm of Elmenhorst Bros. After Maria's early death, he married his present wife. In politics he belongs to the moderate, if not Danish party; from the king of Denmark he obtained the Dannebrog cross. His townsmen have conferred on him [524] the highest civic dignity attainable in Altona – that of Burgomaster, the consciousness of which fact occasionally peeps out in his demeanor.

*Teresa*, my friend Sieveking's wife, was, and yet is, without doubt the prettiest and genteelest of all the sisters, I like her greatly. Every time I am in Altona the pair show me much attention. Page 391 and 392 I have said a few words of Sieveking, I will here add, that in politicks, like his brothers in law Theodore Reincke, and Semper, he is a sincere Sleswig Holsteiner though not so talented as they, he is also as ready to do all the good he can for the place of his birth. In the crisis of 1857 he stopped payments, but resumed them again in a few days and at a sacrifice of a great part of his fortune, none of his Correspondents lost a penny by him, either of capital, or interest. Shortly after he took as partner his eldest son Henry, married to a step daughter of his own sister. The second son Johannes Peter, devoted himself to mining pursuits, at the present moment is doing well near Copiapo. Teresa, the only daughter, is the wife of a Mr. Behn with several children by a former marriage, possessing also a respectable establishment in Singapore. The last son Charles was according to intelligence recently received by me May 1866, studying hard to undergo the strict examination prepparatory to leaving the university.

*Wilhelmina*, the youngest daughter, married 1844 Mr. Andresen who keeps a day and boarding school in Altona and in his profession enjoys a well earned reputation, though not rich has raised himself to a good position.

*Hermann*, though 20 years my younger, I know much of, and much esteem his upright and honest character, when my son Juan was being educated in Altona, he formed an intimacy with him, that led to the latter's coming to Lima about 1842, for some time he lived in my house, I then procured him a situation in Gibbs' where he worked for several years. Mr. Lembke, a merchant of Lima, induced him to leave that firm by admitting him to a junior partnership in his own. Herman during his stay in Lima visited my family much, we regarded him highly. When he saw that with Lembke he could not make [525] his fortune he went to Europe, returned hither with an invoice of merchandize, with which he consigned himself to the house of Huth Gruning & Co., this did not answer either, he now tried his chance in San Francisco where he settled for a number of years, but when I saw him in Hamburg in 1863, he told me he had lost there all the money he had inherited from his parents (of no great amount) with a considerable sum also from his Uncle Lübbes. Finally he returned to Altona, joined his younger brother Ferdinand already established as an Insurance broker. He is now doing well, lives happily with his wife, an amiable young lady from Cologne.

*Ferdinand*, the youngest alive of all the brothers and sisters, I can only say this of that after having run the usual career as a Clerk he started in his native town as an Insurance broker, in which he has succeeded well. His first wife was a daughter of Theodore Elmenhorst, particularly pretty, she died young, with his second wife I am not acquainted. If I add to all what I have said about the Reinckes, that all the ladies of the family are very charitable and that there is not an association for the relief of the poor in Altona, that they do not either head or take part in, it is no wonder that this family hardly known in 1816 possesses at present a preponderating influence in my native place.

In the middle of June my sisters and Marion Charlton made a journey to Raguth, where the latter had to bid farewell to my grandparents, before her return to her own family in London. They remained there about a fortnight, a few days after their return to Altona, Marion actually left us. The day of her departure, a Sunday, about the end of June, was in our house a day of sadness and lamentation, my Mother and sisters were very fond of her, even all the servants liked her, and I foolish boy tried to persuade myself that I was in love with her despite her seniority of seven or eight years! At all events the impression made on my very susceptible heart, at that time easily [526] captivated, by Marion, was not very profound, for I find soon after I was or imagined myself to be deeply enamored with Miss Augusta Hepp, a young lady also my elder by 3 or 4 years – not merely pretty – she was more than handsome of such regular features that she might have served as a model for a Painter in search of a placed beauty. She and her elder sister Emily, also good looking but less so than Augusta but cleverer, were recent acquaintances of my sisters who agreed well, but did not form such an intimacy with them as with Marion Charlton and Betty Wall. Theodore Hepp, their brother, my junior by a year or two, at that time a pupil in the class Selecta in Altona College and particularly well advanced in the Greek and Latin languages, I did not much admire, but cultivated his acquaintance despite of his reserved and unconciliatory manners, for the sake of his sister. He will turn up in my diary in the year 1844 when I saw him as Professor at the University of Tübingen, the dryest stick imaginable. The youngest sister Louisa just about my age was about being introduced into society, pretty and piquante. Their Father and Mother were hardly ever seen, he, always ailing if not deranged in mind, she nursing him.

In the beginning of 1817 Mons. Gabain the excellent Clergyman of the French reformed community in Altona died, much regretted by all acquainted with him, he left a widow but no children. My routine of life during these years was no doubt agreeable and quiet, on a scrap of paper I find a description of how I spent Sunday April 28. 1817. Early in the day I took a lesson in dutch. The forenoon I spent in the house of Mr. Daniel Wall and gained 3 games of chess from William Wall several years my senior, this was no small feat, for he was in every respect a clever young man and also a good chess player. On my return I found young Duncan, Mr. Cator's nephew, in the house, he like myself having completed his education in England had now obtained a situation as Clerk in a Merchants office in Hamburg. He dined with us probably at an early hour, after dinner [527] we strolled about Rainvilles Garden. I accompanied him part of his way home. The two Misses Hepp, Emily and Augusta, spent the evening with us and though for some time they retired with my sisters into their private room I was highly delighted with their company during tea and supper. On the

7. Sept. my Mother gave a small dinner party in honor of her brother Deidrick's arrival from London, who had come over in all likelihood for the purpose of making some arrangements with his creditors in Hamburg and Altona, for I think it must have been about this time he has suspended payment. To meet him my Mother had merely invited the family of Hugues, and Mr. and Mrs. Mylius. On the 20th September I was present at a grand ball given by Mr. Rahtgen one of the first lawyers in Altona a man fond of parties and entertainments. Several years later he came to a tragical end, being assassinated in his bed by his own servant, who then set fire to the furniture but which did not spread, and the first crime which he attempted to conceal by a second, was too apparent to admit of any doubt. Nevertheless, as the criminal never confessed his guilt, according to the Danish laws he was not executed but ended his life in prison. Mr. Rahtgen had promised the young men who acted as stewards (chapeaux d'honneur) when the king had been last present in Altona, to give them a dancing party, but the Duchess of Augustenburg then staying in the town, having intimated to him that she would favor him with her company he determined to extend it to a grand ball, which was held in Rainvilles hotel. The invited exceeded two hundred, among whom were the members of my family. My Mother never went to this kinds of parties, Maria was absent at Raguth, Betty felt no inclination to go. Thus I having as well as Theodore Elmenhorst, received permission to leave the Counting house at an earlier hour than usual, was the only one from our house, who accepted the invitation. Lucas and Hannchen Willink took me [528] with them in their carriage about 7 Oclock, as soon as we alighted one of the stewards led Miss Willink into an inner room. Lucas and myself were shortly separated in the crowd of Gentlemen who filled the anteroom, I was glad to find here some of my old fellow Collegians whom I had not seen since my departure to England namely Dede Von Mentzdorf and Johansen. The Duchess made her appearance about 8 Oclock escorted by Count Blücker Von Altona and other great personages, Rahtgen taking her hand, led her into the principal saloon attended by other nobles and her suite, after whom followed the rest of the company two by two so slowly as to suggest the idea of a funeral procession. When the Duchess was in the centre of the room a small golden angel descended from the ceiling holding a wreath which was presented to her grace by the youngest Von Qualen a scion of nobility also nephew of Count Blucker Von Altona who accompanied the presentation with a few words. My partner in this promenade called the Polonaise was an insignificant little girl, a Miss Voss, with whom I was unable to enter into conversation. I was much rejoiced when I deposited her in a vacant seat. Christian Limpricht was my rival with Augusta Hepp, being several years older than I no doubt was preferred. This C. L. was older

than Johannes being the youngest son by the father's second marriage, an excellent steady young man, one eyed, very agreeable. When his father established his white lead manufactory he was the Director. Not taking the necessary precautions against inhaling the pernicious fumes and small particles produced in the manufacturing process of the above named article he was seized with a violent colic which carried him off. In reality it may be said he was poisoned. This ball was probably my first debut. I had not yet learned to waltz, so I had therefore to content myself with the less ambitious country dance then in vogue now by fashion consigned to things that have been. I danced one with my fair enslaver, conversed a good deal with her, and was for the time being in a sublimate of [529] happiness. Leopoldine Adler, my fellow pupil when I attended Mr. Gabains lessons on religion, and Caroline Becker, an acquaintance of my sisters, were engaged when I solicited the honor of their hands. Miss Louisa Hepp, the youngest of the sisters refused me she not knowing then how to dance, therefore for a second time I stood up with Miss Hepp. When she and her sisters left Christian Limpricht was again before hand with me, in having the pleasure of leading Miss Augusta to the carriage. At the breaking up of the party the Limprichts took me in their conveyance to the corner of the Quakerberg, whence a short run down the hill brought me home. I find no mention is made of the supper whilst refreshments were handed round for I see that with Johannes Limpricht I drank to the health of our respective "Holden", an expression then in use among the young Altonars, anglicé "fair ones". At home I walked my room several hours and in bed nearly finished the perusal of Moliere's Les "Facheux". Next morning Sunday accompanied by Wm. Matthiesen I called on Mr. Rahtgen in acknowledgement of the great pleasure afforded us by the preceding Night's agreeable entertainment. In the last months of the year 1817 and the first of 1818 Caroline, generally called Line Becker, stayed with us, about 22 years old, the daughter of highly respectable parents, at this time both dead. They had left her and her elder sister a small competency quiet sufficient for their wants. As the sisters did not agree well when together, Line preferred living with her many acquaintances who gladly received her, for though she was not handsome her lively temper and merry spirits made her generally acceptable to all those acquainted with her. In later years she became the wife of Mr. Blacker, uncle of the brothers Blacker viz. Alexr. Blacker, partner of E. Higginson & Co. Paita and Jn. Blacker partner of Isaac C. of Lima residing on this coast (Peru) about 1850 and following years. I suspect this gentleman made the marriage with Miss Becker for the sake of her money. She afterwards became deranged and died before [530] having reached an advanced age. In 1817 she was the link between my Mother and sisters and Mrs. and Miss Sieveking for though Henry and I had been playmates since childhood yet our respective families were hardly acquainted with each other. Ernestina S. one year my elder was a nice good looking girl, her Governess was a Miss Götz, clever and lively but distressingly plain, dreadfully maked by the small pox and with the worst teeth imaginable. On the 23rd Nov. Mrs. Sieveking had invited a few young folks to spend the evening at her house, we were: the two elder Miss Hepp, Line Becker, my sister Betty, and myself (Maria still in Raguth), Ernestina Sieveking, Charles Semper, and Louis Pelt; this latter was a protegèe of Mrs. Sieveking, the son of a genteel but poor Lady, he had a triste appearance and bashful demeanor but was an excellent character. He then attended the Altona College. I saw him again in 1844 a professor of theology at the university of Kiel. In 1848 he sided with the Sleswig Holstein party, was a member of a deputation to the king of Prussia then in Könisburg. When the Danish Authority was restored he lost his professorship but had the good fortune to obtain at a Prussian University a similar situation. At that period many able men were lost to the Duchies and gained by Prussia. The evening we spent in playing various games then in vogue in Altona such as that of the elements, of the advocates, why and because how do you like it, Moufti fait comme ci Moufti fait comme ça, all which excepting the last require some exercise of the intellect and I may truly say here that all the young people of that circle in which we then moved were highly educated, some of the girls, particularly Betty Wall, Emily Hepp and my sister Maria, possessed a considerable fund of learning, without inclining in the least to either pedantry or blue stockingism. This evening I again felt superlatively happy being for several hours with one who I thought was the ne plus ultra of female beauty and loveliness. Amongst these [531] various occurrences I neither forgot nor neglected the noble game of chess. On the 14. of December 1818 the two Schmidts from Hamburg and Philip Lilie came to see me. They dined with us. We played 3 games of the difficult and complicated chess a quatre. Philip and I were partners, losing 2 games of the 3 gaining the third. Mr. Rodatz, a spruce genteel young gentleman, one of the two last Clerks my father had, called, so did the Misses Hepp, thus we made up a small party. We amused ourselves between tea and supper time with the various descriptions of Schreibespiel much liked by the young people of that period.

Our dear Mother had promised us, Maria having returned, that she would allow us to celebrate the natal day of Line Becker by a dancing party and I, in order to act a part corresponding to me at this little ball, being more than 18 years of age, begged Line Becker and my sisters to teach me waltzing, and thus for several weeks when supper was over the tables and chairs were put aside and the 3 girls were kind enough to teach me, one of them playing the piano. Even in the Cg. house when during the Exchange hours I was by myself, I practised the step to the great amusement of Miss Baetche and her two pupils Betty Donner and Henrietta Willink who could see into the Cg. house from their window. In the course of time I became an expert waltzer, kept excellent time, and never became giddy. Miss Becker had spent several months during the Autumn of 1817 in a small place in the interior of Germany called Dersheim where she had met with the kindest reception, and this suggested to my sisters that it would be a pretty idea to represent peasants from this village coming to offer presents to Miss Becker on her birthday, accordingly some of us assumed fancy dresses to represent the same. Charles Semper was the verger, an address in rhyme was concocted by him, Betty Wall, and my sister Maria, and recited in parts by the respective characters, I myself [532] took the part of a peasant – the little poem will be found in the appendix under N° 16. To my surprize my memoranda says nothing of the party, but I well recollect it gave satisfaction to all – we danced on the ground floor in the room to the right and out into the hall. Ernestina Sieveking, one of the peasant girls, looked extremely pretty, and waltzed fairly, and for this evening Augusta Hepp, a bad dancer, was in my opinion thrown into the shade by her.

*8. of Feby. 1818* exactly a week after the party just described, the weather was uncommonly mild for the season and thus my sister Maria, Line Becker and the two elder Misses Hepp accompanied by John Limpricht, Theodore Hepp and self availed ourselves of the fine day to walk out on the Flottbeck road as far as the public house of "Richard" where in the garden, in the open air we enjoyed the fine view of the Elbe and partook of some hot-egg beer and biscuit and returned home, our tastes were simple and we were easily satisfied. On the 22nd of March 1818, Easter Sunday, the two elder Misses Hepp, their brother Theodore and the Sieveking family spent the evening at our house – Miss Becker played the harp, my elder sister and Miss Hepp the piano, afterwards we all sat down to our favorite amusement the Schreibespiel. By this time I had learned that the Hepp family was not in good circumstances, that to add to their limited means the young ladies had to devote much of their time to the working of fine embroidery. This no doubt accounted for their habitual pale looks. My Grandaunt Mrs. Bernhard Willink sent them on one occasion 4 danish ducats with a paper on which was written "for summer bonnets for the industrious embroideresses from one who wished them well". June 20, on the occasion of Prince Christian's (the heir presumptive of the Crown of Denmark) passing through Altona, on his way to Italy accompanied by the princess his wife, "Haydns Creation" was given in the Theatre. I attended and was much pleased. Sept. 9. Mrs. Senator Baur, the sister in law of Mrs. Sieveking, with whom we [533] had latterly become acquainted, gave a small evening party, which consisted of Mrs. and Miss Sieveking, Miss Götz, Louis Pelt, the Misses

Hepp with their brother Theodore, Miss Maguis, my Mother, sisters and self. Our amusements were no doubt the customary ones, I see no mention made of them. Miss Maguis had come from Raguth with my sister and was at this period staying some time with us, instead of Miss Line Becker who had left. Henry Sieveking had not yet returned to his maternal home for after having completed his school education in Bückeburg he had gone as a clerk at Miss Gotz's recommendation to some insignificant business in Frankfort where he learned nothing. After this date I am without a single memorandum, without the smallest scrap of paper even without a letter so that for more than a year I have nothing more than my memory to rely on this also is for the greater part a mere blank. My Cg. house work had to go on of course as described above, at 8 in the morning I was obliged to be at the office. I only saw my sister Maria and Jeanette Finck then being brought up in our family, before leaving the house, my Mother and elder sister were late risers. I never failed to look in for a quarter of an hour or so in the course of the day, when my daily work was over we all sat down to a light supper. We kept up our close intimacy with the Wall family, Betty Wall spent every thursday in our house, the recent acquaintance with Mrs. Sieveking and Mrs. Senator Baur pleased my Mother greatly. Sundays and Holidays we were hardly ever by ourselves, if not at the formal parties given by Mrs. B. Willink or Mr. C. H. Donner we spent the evening with young people, friends of my sisters, and myself, amongst the latter the 3 Limprichts, the 2 Schmidsts, P. Lilie and Charles Semper stood the [534] highest with me. Henry Sieveking was still absent. Wm. Wall who had married a very pretty girl, but in station below his own, died of consumption, the consequence of his early excesses. Through Theodore Elmenhorst I became intimate with his two sisters Maria and Terese, both pleasant girls, the latter still a child and through them with the Reinkes and Warmholt, Emily Reinke, Louisa Hepp and Ernestina Sieveking were at this time the ladies to whom I was most partial, my predilection for Augusta was on the wane. Maria Elmenhorst married Warmholt and died without having any children, Teresa at a very tender age became the wife of the Apothecary Siemsen belonging to one of the oldest patrician families of Hamburg. From the first day of her married life Mrs. Siemsen did not enjoy good health and was still in the flower of her age when death carried her off. Towards the end of 1818 or beginning of 1819 the money affairs of my mother fell. I suspect a little behind hand, I have no certainty on this point but I should not wonder if our expenses though by no means considerable exceeded our income by a little. This pressed on my Mother's mind, she fell ill, I believe her complaint was inflammation of the bowels, until this period she had always enjoyed good health; she partially recovered, efforts were made to sell the house, but without avail. This ill success preyed on my mother's spirits. She relapsed, slept for more than 24 hours without intermission, deemed by some a favorable crisis, not so, on the 2nd of April 1819 I was called away from the counting house. I hurried home, in the kitchen I found the maid servants crying; upstairs my mother was on her deathbed, when I entered the room life was either departing or had already gone, I do not know exactly which. She had just completed her 44th year, at that time I did not feel the immensity of my loss, not so in later years. For many many times when in bed at night my tears have paid a tribute justly due to her and my sister Maria's memory. I still recollect in the [535] evening of that sorrowful day I took from the shelf one of the volumes of the Encyclopedia called Conversation's lexicon and read an article on death. Next day I had to return to the office. Mrs. Elmenhorst, my Uncle Hugues, and Mr. Finck rendered my sisters the assistance they stood in need of for the interment and secondly for the arrangement of our worldly matters. My mother had been beloved by myself and my sisters with the most tender filial affection, to us she had been goodness and kindness personified, yet hardly had death removed her from us when cold and stern necessity compelled us to turn our thoughts to other objects. I had to attend to my dry Counting house work, my sisters though not unaided, had to look to many other things; undertakers had to be spoken to – church dues to be paid – mourning to be purchased – a division of the property to be effected – furniture and house to be sold, and thus ere long all had undergone a complete change. Frequently have I reflected by myself how soon after the death even of the most beloved being though the recollection of the departed may continue in the remembrance of the survivors are his or her traces obliterated. This is a melancholy fact but a true one. Shortly after our sad bereavement my sisters took from the household furniture such articles as they wanted, the equivalent being placed to my credit, the remainder was sold by auction. Mr. Otto Finck then otherwise unoccupied noted down the prices paid. My mother's cousin Lucas Willink and the lawyer Stuhlmann were named executors and guardians. Our large dwelling which had cost my father far above CM 30,000 was sold for the miserable sum of CM 12,000 payable in annual instalments of CM 1000. Christian Stehn was the fortunate purchaser. It is true that Lucas Willink took my opinion but what did I know at that time of the values of houses. The property was thrown away. [536] I may here say of my pecuniary affairs just a few words. My mother succeeded my father in the property left by him. We children were of course her heirs – CM 100,000 was the sum more or less divided among us. My third share was placed in the hands of Lucas Willink and though he failed after I came of age, yet by connivance my money was considered as belonging to a minor and thus saved. In the year 1827 and 1828 I invested CM 13,000 through the medium of Mr. C. H. Donner with the purchase of various articles such as looking glasses, glassware, hams, Gin, etc. etc. They came out to Arequipa and I made I suppose on them 100% – the proceeds I placed in the hands of C. W. Schutte at an interest of 9%. A considerable part of the remainder of my fortune I spent in the education of my son Juan Diez, and the balance I many years later received laid out in Edwards baize on which I made very little profit. However, the proceeds were at all events not lost for they were placed to my credit in my account with Gibbs Crawley & Co. Not so fortunate was I with the money lent to the C. W. Schutte which with interest capitalized at the end of every year amounted in Augt. 1839 to $19,432.5 1/2. Then C. W. S. suspended payment since when I have received a dividend of $3012.6 consequently there is still owing to me $16,419.7 1/2 with interest. It is true that in Decr. 1851 I gave Mr. Schutte a discharge for this sum at the time I settled for him with his other creditors. Thus it will be seen that of the property which came to me by inheritance very little has remained; what I possess I owe to my own exertions and above all to my never sufficiently to be thanked for connection with the house of Gibbs. In 1819 our house being sold and given up to the purchaser, my sisters and I rented jointly the first storey in the house of a Mrs. Fritsch on the north side of the Palmaille not far from the theatre. Here we found ourselves established when on the first of Jany. 1824 I recommenced my diary. For my private expenses I received from [537] my guardian CM 50 monthly. Playing at chess I had almost given up at this time. From the beginning of Jany. 1814 to 31 December 1818 I had kept a regular account of every game played, gained or lost, as will be seen Nº 17 a 20 in the appendix, from the last date onwards I find little mention made of this scientific amusement.

1820 Jany. 1. Though a holiday I was busy in the office, with the annual accounts current, till 4 p.m. when having dined by myself, my sisters being in Hamburg, I spent the evening in the company of the family of Dl. Wall, with some of the members of which I went to the Altona Theatre, to see what turned out a poor entertainment, and finally supped with them. Sunday the second Fred Wall, the 3 Limprichts, Charles, Godfrey Semper and I met at Grünbein's in Ottensen, and notwithstanding the cod weather and the slippery state of the ground owing to the snow and ice we took a pleasant ride first to Auersen, Blankenese, where we were joined by Conrad and Adolf Matthiesen, thence to the Hamburg gate called Damm Thor. I dined en famille with the Hugues and spent the Evening at Charles Semper's with Frederick Wall and the three Limprichts, which last four played whist, whilst Charles Semper and I played chess. We supped, Maria Elmenhorst and Emily Reincke formed the greater part of our conversation, their health was drunk in compliment to Frederick Wall and myself respectively. F. Wall some years later asked for the hand of Maria Elmenhorst, but was refused, she being already engaged to Warmholtz.

Godfrey Semper, several years younger than Charles, was like him a clever and intellectual young man, but he has not prospered in the world, in disposition he is morose and discontented, by profession an architect. It is he who built the handsome new theatre in Dresden, he also gave in a plan for the new Nicolai [538] Church in Hamburg which not being approved of, he was not sparing in his comments on the Committee who had the decision in selecting the best, again he was one of the Continental Commissioners in the London Exhibition of 1851. Sunday 9 of Jany. Again at work in the Office, afterwards I took a walk on the Frozen Elbe, met few of the beau Monde, took another walk with my sister Betty. We three dined by ourselves and I remained quietly at home in the evening. I blew the flute, then with my sister Maria I looked over many papers, poems etc. and thus spent an agreeable evening. On the flute I made not the slightest progress, and soon gave it up for I have not the least talent for music. I commenced learning it because the two Rienkes and Jürgen Ploug did the same, this latter was a Dane of an excellent and gentle character, clerk at Mr. Johan Julius Reincke's one of whose most valued correspondent was his father Simon Hämpel Ploug of Faarborg. Young Jürgen was also smitten with Emily Reincks charms, in 1844 I saw him again in Faarborg where he had settled down into a steady uninteresting burgher. In later years he stopped payment. By this time 1866 he is dead. January 15. Mrs. Senator Rhund gave a ball to celebrate the marriage of Miss Matilda Rhode, with a certain Mr. Göttig, all Altona was invited except myself which annoyed me greatly, my sisters never particularly fond of dancing had already now relinguished this amusement. This Miss Rhode was the eldest of 6 sisters all who except the 3rd, Emily, who was plain and died single, were handsome young girls. The second, Jetty or Harriet, was for a long time the Belle of my native place and was also a very agreeable young lady, she made however a most truly unfortunate marriage with a younger Mr. Göttig, who when his pecuniary circumstances became deranged left Altona, and was never heard of again. The three younger ones married all well. Sunday 16. Jany. My sisters, the family of the Sieveking, Mr. and Mrs. Senator Baur and myself lunched at Mr. Lucas Willink's who was at that time paying his addresses to Miss Ernestina Sieveking, after lunch the [539] party drove on the frozen river in the sledges, I rode Lucas' horse. My sisters and I dined by ourselves, I spent the evening at the Limprichts' where I played whist, and amused myself as I always did when in company of that amiable family. 22. Jany. Saturday Mr. C. H. Donner gave a dancing party to his children, he also told me that if I felt inclined I might go up and join the young dancers, which I very willingly did at 10 O.C. The young boys present were several years younger than I, the eldest of them were Julius Gräpel see page 449, Otto Heyne see page 514, and George Baur. This last has been for some years and still is the head of the great mercantile house of J. H. and G. F. Baur. The second child of a numerous family he studied law but when in later times his elder brother Henry was found incapable of managing the busines he exchanged the university for the counting house. He married a Miss Chapeaurouge of Hamburg, and every time I visit Altona I dine with them en famille. He is pleasand mild somewhat hypochondriac man, father of many children the eldest of whom Fritz will in course of time occupy his father's place in the office. I stood up six times, 3 of my partners I thought little of, the 3 others were Betty Donner whom I noted down this evening as unaffected and without pretensions, Miss Baetcke, the Governess, and Constance Heyne, at that time an extremely pretty girl of 13, rather pert, for she knew that she was handsome. With her I danced the last dance called that of the Grandfather, something like Sir Roger Coverly, which wound up with a quick waltz. Miss Baetcke was my elder by some 3 or 4 years with jet black hair and eyes, a healthy complexion, would have been good looking had it not been for an ugly mouth, the upper lip turned up in such a manner as to show the gum and teeth, which though large were very white. She was full of life and fun, during the week when at dinner, we were as already said kept under great restraint but on such occasions as these [540] we moved about free and easy and enjoyed ourselves as I think we did in this waltz. I was at home at 1/2 past 12 having been greatly pleased. Sunday 23. Jany. A quiet day; in the evening Betty and I went to Mrs. Sieveking where we met besides the family, Miss Emily Baur the eldest daughter of old Mr. Fritz Baur, and Lucas Wk. where we played some games which I thought rather flat. We also waltzed, Lucas W. attempted to learn the step but did not succeed. Friday Jany. 28 the king's birthday and consequently a mask ball in the theatre, I went thither at eleven O'clock and found the house empty almost, the Pit was boarded over, so as to be on a level with the boxes in the first tier, some of which were occupied by the families of Reinckes, Rhode, and others. In the Pit I counted hardly a score. The character of a physician was well sustained by Jarveis, two pilgrims, probably the Misses Rathgen, distributed cards with verses written on them, a french peasant who spoke the french language to great perfection, showed on unmasking a face unknown to all present, he said he was from Berlin. The young men of Altona were represented by E. Reincke, Charles Semper, the elder Von Qualen, Heileger, a west Indian (still at Mr. Voss' boarding school) Wm. Schädilig (the Curate's son) Ferdinand Taufer (cousin of Ferdinand Witt and of Theodore Hepp) a young lieutenant May, myself etc. The disreputable part of the society was not wanting either, for four public girls appeared in masks – when the ladies had retired at 12 O.C. the young men and these four remained, a country dance was danced in which Von Qualen was my partner, it was late before I left. Sunday Jany. 30 Mr. Lucas

Willink had been good enough to lend me his horse, tame and well brohen in, I frequently rode it, and did so the forenoon of this day, however, when I made an attempt to shew of my fine trotting to my companions E. Reincke, Heiliger mentioned before, and a young Mr. Kelley, several years my elder, I gave a clear proof of my bad horsemanship by falling off, however I sustained no injury. I dined en famille with my Aunt Hugues, my uncle was absent. In the evening I went to a [541] party at Mr. and Mrs. Mylius' I played at whist with the Gentlemen at eight shillings points, for me high stakes, afterwards a collation of cold meats with other refreshments was served. We conversed with the ladies and one thing with another from the part I took in the evenings entertainment I perceive I began to be looked on no more as a boy but as a young man.

Of the first month of 1820 I have given the present detailed account for the purpose of showing how at that period I was accustomed to spend my leisure hours, to continue in the same circumstantial manner would be superfluous. Henceforth I shall merely make occasional observations, selecting now and then some particular day for especial notice.

On Sunday forenoons after having taken my lesson on the flute, weather permitting, I used to roam about with one or other of my companions, amongst whom Henry Sieveking begins to be frequently mentioned, having at last returned from Frankfort, in Rainvilles Garden or on the road to Flottbeck, or to ride through the many pretty villages which environ Hamburg and Altona, this latter was of course a very favorite amusement. Going to church was not the custom of young men at that time, to the ceremonious dinner parties of Mr. C. H. Donner and Mrs. Ba. Willinck, my sisters and myself continued to be invited as frequently as in the life time of my dear Mother. They afforded me no great pleasure, except when I was fortunate enough to have at dinner time a pleasant and lively young lady for my neighbour. From Mrs. Willink's entertainments when the gentlemen retired to the smoking room I often made my escape for an hour or two and ran to the Limprichts to play at whist of which game I grew fond. Our Uncle and Aunt Hugues were also very kind to us, thus for instance 7th of Feby. my elder sister and I (Maria being indisposed) were at an evening party given [542] by them, there were assembled the Langhans, the Schäffers, the Aufmordts, the Mylius', the Spechters, and Mrs. Souchay, my Uncle Hugue's sister from Lubeck. I was told that the ladies were splendidly dressed and made a great display of diamonds, both the one and another escaped my attention which was monopolized by Miss Herminé Speckter a very agreeable girl whom I took to the supper table, all the Speckters were clever people. Herminè married afterwards Mr. Wurm, professor of history at the Hamburg Gymnasium. Now in 1866 both are death and gone, he survived his lady. In the winter of 1854 to 1855 when in Hamburg I regularly attended his highly interesting lectures on modern history which he delivered in one of the College Saloons. With my colleague Theodore Elmenhorst at least once a week I was in the habit of going to the sup with his mother, sisters and Warmholtz, when our office work was done. Sunday 20 Feby. my sisters were kind enough to invite a small party of young people to our house. This I am sure was done more to gratify me than themselves, the following came: Nelly Hugues and her brother Theodore; of the Hepp family Theodore, Auguste and Louisa; Theodor and Maria Elmenhorst; Edward Reincke, Hy. Sieveking, Line Becker, Johannes and Bernard Limpricht, Jeanette Finck and we three. After some conversation we divided into two parties and acted charades which lasted till 10 O.C, then a light supper, a little dancing, next a quiet game to cool ourselves. It can easily be imagined how we young folks enjoyed such an evening. Louisa Hepp in my sisters and my conclave was pronounced a very pretty lively girl, Maria Elmenhorst too quiet, our cousin Nelly to be deficient in suavity of manner – of the young men Edward Reincke, new to my sisters, greatly pleased them. Sunday 27th Feby. at an early hour I walked with my Uncle Hugues to Mr. Lemmen who was a Calico printer, in the village of Eilbeck. This village on Hamburg, and [543] the neighbouring one of Wandsbeck on Danish territory at a short distance in the north eastern direction of Hamburg have a sandy and little fertile soil, in their vicinity the scenery is uninteresting, a small wood and a large building denominated the Schloss or castle belonging to the family of the count of Schimmelmann both situated in Wandsbeck are the only objects deserving notice. Here my sisters and I possessed an small house, which had fallen to us from my father having lent money secured by mortgage of the same, which not being redeemed the house was sold and necessarily purchased by our Guardians on our account, afterwards it was sold again, and the proceeds divided between us. Mr. Lemmen to whose care it had been intrusted had looked after it to my Uncle's satisfaction and mine, we remained with him and his wife for some time and were back in Hamburg by 3 O.C. On Friday March 3rd the non arrival of the Danish post lessened our office post night's customary work, thus I was enabled to leave earlier than I could otherwise have done, it was a cold and snowy night and no pleasant undertaking to cross the Hamburger berg the easterly wind blowing into my face and a drift snow lying many feet high. From the Hugues with Theodore I drove to the Speckters and thence with a considerable party to a masquerade given in the Apollo saloon. I went masked in the dress of a domino, there was a considerable number present, not a few individuals were in their usual attire, we remained till a late hour and I slept the night at the Hugues. I cannot say much of the pleasure I had from this party for I was but slightly acquainted with the majority there and had not confidence enough to do the agreeable to strangers. Now at this moment when I am dictating these lines, 1866, I find I can recollect most of the circumstances connected with this ball, little as I enjoyed it. The description of a young party given [544] at Semper's which I pronounced a failure because as I said the girls were neither particularly pretty nor sufficiently young, also that of a numerous assembly at the Hugues to which I was invited but did not enjoy as those present, chiefly young Hamburgers of both sexes, were to me comparatively strangers, my regrets at not being invited to a large ball given by Mrs. Göttig (late Miss Rhode) in Altona glowingly descanted on by Theodore Elmenhorst and finally the confession of my day by day increasing partiality for Miss E. Reincke completely throwing into the shade all previous fancies and now risen to the height of youthful passion, fill several pages of the diary whence these extracts are taken. Monday 13 March when I returned home from the office I found Betty Wall with my sisters. They were in a state of great excitement for Mr. Ropsy had in writing proposed to my sister Betty who was by no means disinclined to accept his offer. I myself was pleased with the idea of having Ropsy for a brother in law, for he was a very agreeable man, the only objection I had was his having a family of several grown up step sons. He had been previously married to a widow in Altona, 3 of the said were her children – the last Antoine was Ropsy's own son. In his youth Ropsy had served in the French emigrant army under Prince Condé and I suppose must have come to Altona about the year 1793 or 1794. When Napoleon recalled the Emigrés as well as after the restoration of the Bourbons Ropsy preferred remaining in his adopted home, he had however so much influence at the court of the latter that he procured for one of his stepsons the post of one of Louis 18th body guard, probably the only foreigner in the whole corps. Ropsy was at least 20 years older than my sister but very well preserved and good looking. During the short time of their wedded life he made an excellent husband. On the following day, Tuesday 14 March, my sister answered his note requesting a few days for reflection. She [545] consulted with our uncle Hugues, and Lucas Willink, the only difficulties these Gentlemen made, was the finding out the proper way of securing my sister's fortune. This being finally overcome on Saturday 18 March she wrote a few words to Ropsy telling him that she was ready to give him her hand and heart; he shortly afterwards made his appearance with the highest spirits, he embraced and kissed both Betty and Maria. The evening we spent at the Hugues in Hamburg. Thence forward for several months there was now great contentment and satisfaction in our family circle. My elder sister was very happy. Ropsy called every day and spent the evening with us, dinner and evening parties followed each other in quick succession given by our relatives and the friends of Ropsy. Sunday 19th we dined at Mrs. B. Willink[_] another Sunday at Mr. C. H. Donner's then at Mr. Lucas Willink's who a short time previously had been married to Miss Ernestine Sieveking, though I find I have not recorded the circumstance in my diary, and at my Uncle Hugues', the late Senator, recently elected Burgomaster Baur, his brother Mr. Fritz Baur followed the example, to these two houses I was not invited, so did Mrs. Sieveking. The family of Daniel Wall merely invited C. Semper and his sister Eliza to meet us tea and supper, I could be only present at the latter meal having my customary office work to get through. It was on the 25 of March when we celebrated in this quiet manner my sister's approaching marriage and that of Marion Charlton which had been fixed to take place on this day with Mr. Grautoff of the firm of Sillem & Grautoff of London. Miss Eliza Semper was like her brother intellectual and of a character truly excellent, her features were pleasing and regular but unfortunately she was humped back and was never married. Antoine Ropsy was of course the very first who presented himself to my sister soon to become his future mother, one evening the Senior Ropsy took my sisters and myself to his own apartment where we met two unfortunate men, [546] the one Frederick Stuhlmann, the eldest of his stepsons older than my Sister. His face having been disfigured by a large mole on his cheek, he had it cut out, the consequence was that from that time he could not bend his neck, nor fix his thoughts on any subject without a [determi]nation of the blood to the head. This caused him so much unhappiness that several years later he committed suicide. The other was his friend (Ropsy's) Count Bazoldi, an Italian who had been wounded in the battle of Waterloo by a spent ball which had grazed his skull and rendered necessary the removal of a small portion of the bone, the skin having grown over the aperture the injured part was protected by a silver plate concealed under false hair. He suffered much from the wound. Afterwards he gained his livelihood by teaching the Italian language; in 1845 I saw him in Florence a decrepit man. On the other hand Mrs. Reincke who had for a long time been suffering from erysipelas recovered and shortly afterwards was safely delivered of a boy. Her convalescence was hailed with great joy for had she died which fear was for some time entertained she would have left a large family of young children of which the eldest girl Emily would have had to take charge. I myself had a particular egotistical reason why I rejoiced for I thought that if the Mother had not recovered the daughter would not have been present at the various parties about to be given, in that case the chief pleasure of them to me would be wanting. On a previous occasion I enumerated the names of the young men including myself who at that time formed a circle of intimate friends in my native place. Some girls a few years younger than we, were like us linked together by friendship. They were the two Misses Rhode, Jetty and Emily, the eldest Matilda had just been married, Maria Elmenhorst, Emily Reincke, Betty Heyne, now and then Louisa Hepp and Emily Baur, eldest daughter of Fritz Baur, joined the circle. These were the young folks who regularly met at our dancing parties. [547] One was given by Mrs. Elmenhorst, another by Mrs. Sieveking again at the house of the latter 11 of May we met to celebrate the common birthday of Henry Sieveking and of myself, also my sisters and Ropsy invited them to our house where we surprized them by having dancing music called in not expected by any of them. These were happy times and still at the present when I may call myself an old man, I recall them with pleasure to my mind. With Miss Emily Reincke I invariably danced twice in one evening, occasionally but very seldom a third time but this was looked on as rather out of order. Johannes and Auguste Limpricht were my rivals and my jealous apprehension of the preference being given to them caused me many anxious moments. In one of these little parties I ate a Pfuy Liebchen with Line Becker and Emily Reincke respectively. This expression, understood at present, will probably require an explanation should these extracts still exist and be read half a century hence. Sometimes, though seldom, two Almonds are found in one shell. If these almonds are eaten by a young pair or by people of more advanced years, if they please, that is to say one almond by each with the understanding that at their next meeting he or she who first calls out to the other the words Pfuy Liebchen is to be considered the winner and entitled to a present from the loser. These, it was and still is said, partake of a “pfuy liebchen” anglicé for shame little dear one, thereby meaning that the loser ought to be ashamed at being anticipated by the winner. From Line Becker I gained and received a pair of gloves. I lost purposely to Emily Reincke and presented her with a small wooden box neatly executed and adorned with steel work containing a quantity of first rate needles. The last time I was in Altona she, now grandmama Knauer told me in presence of her daughters not only that she still preserved this keepsake but that she continually made use of it. However not a word [548] did she say nor did I asked about some doggerel rhymes written by me and placed in the box, before venturing to do so I had asked my sister Maria’s opinion requesting her to give me her answer in writing which was as follows “Une petite declaracion but I think it will not be taken seriously. I wish you success.” Copy of the verses will be found in appendix under N° 21. On Sunday April 2nd I took the communion in the principal Lutheran Church in Altona together with my two sisters and Mrs. Lucas Willink late Ernestina Sieveking. On the 23 of April I very nearly 21 years of age shaved the first time, a few days later I wrote letters to Mr. Kruger of Cette, to Mr. Vollenhoven of Amsterdam and to my Uncle of London to whom with the consent of my Uncle Hugues and Mr. Lucas Willink I offered my services as

Clerk for I intended leaving Mr. Donner at the end of the year when the term of my apprenticeship should have expired. Kruger and Vollenhoven had been clerks in my father's employ and had known me when I was a baby, the latter was moreover a distant relation of my Mother. However these letters were followed by no result, for Mr. Donner persuaded me to remain with him two years longer. By this time my sisters were desirous of introducing Mr. Ropsy to our Grandparents at Raguth, I likewise wished to be present on that occasion and obtained leave of absence from the counting house from Friday to the following Tuesday no post night intervening, the Limprichts got a similar permission from their principals, and this Friday the 19 of May after office work was over, I met by appointment my 3 brother friends Johannes, Auguste and Bernard Limpricht together with the eldest brother Jiovanni, the architect, in the Pavillion in Hamburg "Jungferntieg". It struck 10 p.m. when we issued from the gate of Hamburg, it was a moonlight night, nevertheless we lost our way before we reached Bergedorf, and probably did some harm to a peasant's kitchen garden. We found the gate of this small place [549] locked; it was speedily opened for us. For a few hours we rested in the inn called the Stadt Lübeck, at dawn Saturday we took coffee and then put ourselves again in motion. At 4 the sun rose, we passed Rainbeck, crossed part of the saxon forest and at 7 Oclock were at Brunsdorf. Here we found a carriage waiting for us despatched from Raguth, the conveyance was provided with two chairs the driver rode postilion, behind the chairs lay a quantity of straw which served as a resting place for one of us alternately. The architect was exempted from this on account of his being considerably our Senior. As these open carriages called stuhlwagen do not rest on springs he whose turn it was to lie on the straw, suffered much from the jolting. At 3 p.m. we reached Raguth where I of course remained, the Limprichts drove a small distant further on to the state of Bodin where their brother Peter was bailiff in German Inspector. After having dined myself and slept two hours a second carriage arrived full of company, our party then consisted of our host and hostess, Miss Maguis, Mr. and Mrs. Herman Willink, my Uncle Hugues, Nelly, and Theodore Hugues, Ropsy, my sisters and self. After a general greeting all separated, and each strolled about where inclination led. With Theodore and Nelly Hugues I took a pleasant walk to, and through the small wood called the Motel and after supper Theodore and I were on our legs till near midnight enjoying the beautiful moonlight. Sunday May 21, the previous day's fatigue made me rise as late as 8 a.m., as soon as breakfast was over, Hermann Willink, Theodore Hugues, and I rode to Bodin where Peter Limpricht who acted the part of barber to me treated us to a good lunch. We were all in good spirits especially we four who had escaped for a few days from our office drudgery. On our return we made a circuit by the village of Dobbersen.

At dinner we were joined by the 4 Limprichts and Mr. Von Einem, from Tessin, and thus the party which sat down at table was certainly numerous enough, my neighbour, [550] Nelly Hugues, we were very merry. After dinner we young men played at leap frog and then the ladies and Ropsy included joined us in various games. At 8 Oclock some musicians came, we commenced dancing which was kept up until 12 O.C. It was a pleasant entertainment and sans gêne as a proof of which I may mention that I waltzed with a peasant girl whom I found rather heavy, then a county dance with the wife of Jasper, the head servant, she in former times a pretty servant girl, then Mrs. Hermann Willink and Nelly were my partners for the other dances. Monday May 22nd on awakening I felt as if all my bones were broken, nevertheless I accompanied some of our party in a walk to the neighbouring estate of Dronewitz, on the whole I was rather knocked up this day. However at 5 p.m. I had to start again, this time my companions were August and Bernhard Limpricht and Theodore Hugues, our conveyance was the same as the one that had brought us to Raguth, a stuhlwagen. We reached Brunsdorf at midnight where we took some coffee. Towards morning the cold made itself severest generally a little before sun rise, it even penetrated the thick cloaks in which we were wrapped up, at 3 we arrived at Bergedorf, thence onwards we had to depend on our legs. For the last german mile or more I had to walk very fast for it was late, at 8 a.m. I was in our apartments in the Palmaille bushed in perspiration. The office work was waiting me, the whole day I felt very sleepy, I went to bed at an early hour as I could. The next two months passed very quietly and pleasantly. Early in the mornings I took a bath in the Elbe except when the stand of the water was too low, the Sunday forenoon's ride long continued to be a favorite amusement, now and then I visited the Altona theatre to see the last act of some opera or another. The spectators in the boxers were a greater attraction to me than the performance. My late attendance was per force, the office work not allowing me to go earlier. The dinner parties at Mrs. B. Willink's and Mr. C. H. Donner's were transferred from the town to the country, by the former to her summer [551] retreat in Flottbeck, by the latter to his park like residence close to Altona. Once Theodore Elmenhorst and I were invited by our Principal to an evening party there, when he played me an ugly trick which for a long time I did not forgive him; it was the fashion to lay out supper in a large saloon on different tables, to one of these I had conducted Maria Elmenhorst when Mr. Donner came and led her to another, occupying the seat that she had vacated, so that his presence and that of the wry necked Senator Gähler proved a most unwelcome substitute and spoilt all the pleasure we young folks had anticipated. With the other Altona families previously enumerated and with the Hugues we of course kept up our friendly intercourse, the latter were very kind to us yet I never found myself so much at home with them, as in my Altona circles. I frequently met there a young Englishman called Hunt and Miss Malchen Hänckel the youngest of three sisters of a respectable family. Hunt's partiality for my cousin Nelly was very evident and I think she in a measure reciprocated his feelings. Afterwards he disappeared from Hamburg, of his future career I have not the slightest idea. Malchen Hänckel was a very pretty and agreeable girl, a friend of Nelly and a particular favorite of Theodore, some years later she married Mr. Kirckner, an extensive teadealer whose business went wrong. I apprehend the poor woman has led an unhappy life in 1863 I saw her but what a change had time and circumstance wrought in her since 1820. Now and then my sisters and Ropsy were invited to a grand dinner party, I not, which I considered as a slight. With the Elmenhorsts I grew more and more intimate and with pleasure did I often after office hours stay supper to enjoy their congenial society, frequently Maria and Theodore sang duets, both had fine powerful voices the former particularly. Of Miss Reincke I had but seldom a glimpse. By this time I had ascertained that on Friday Mornings Mrs. Reincke, Miss Emily Reincke and the [552] Governess were usually employed in some domestic work or other in the hall from which the door led to the Counting house. Thus, if by chance on those days a bill was to be presented to Mr. Reincke for acceptance or payment, I took it over invariably myself, though I might have left it to Hertzbruck in order to have an opportunity to exchange a friendly nod with her who held me a willing captive in her chains. One Sunday Ropsy, my two sisters and myself taking with us Jeanette Fink steamed over to Haarburg, which I mention particularly as it is the first time that a steamer is noted in my diary. We walked after landing to the Schwartzeberg, the black mountain, which is nevertheless but an insignificant hill. However as it overlooks the town it was of great importance during the blockade of this place and Hamburg by the Russians during the winter of 1813 and 1814. For Sunday 23 of July Mr. Lucas Willink had arranged a party on the River to which Maria and I were invited, Ropsy and Betty were otherwise engaged. At as early an hour as 5 a.m. the company met at his house, shortly after we went on board of a sailing vessel where we were received with music, the performers remained with us the whole day. At 9 a.m. we arrived at Twielenfleth on the Hanoverian side, not far from Stade, a little further down the river than Wedel. Some heavy showers of rain which had already caused us some inconvenience on our passage hither had likewise spoiled the landing place for the rich soil had become muddy and sticky. Hurdles were placed on it, nevertheless the ladies had much trouble in climbing up the dyke. In the inn of this village we sat down to breakfast which being finished the time passed very pleasantly with singing and dancing though there were but two dancing ladies, Line Becker and Miss La Broue a french acquaintance of Mrs. L. Willink. At noon we sailed hence for Blankenese where we landed and went to the Fährhaus. All the rooms being engaged we had to dine in the hall, after having played at a game which consisted in each of the party [553] blindfolded attempting to strike a kitchen black earthernware pot placed at some distance with a stick, the game stupid in itself caused us some amusement, owing to the frequent and futil efforts to hit the object, we ascended the Sülhberg, again set sail and at 9 p.m. we were back in Altona whence I had to escort Miss La Broue to her residence in Hamburg. Though this entertainement was got up with much good will by Mr. L. Willink and without regard of expense I hardly think it had afforded as much pleasure as had been anticipated.

Wednesday July 26 1820 was the wedding day of my sister Betty. At 7 a.m. the marriage ceremony was performed by the priest according to catholic rites in the catholic church for the bridegroom was of that persuasion – no bigot but sincere. The following relations and friends were present: my sister Maria and self, Antoine Ropsy, and Count Bazoldi, Line Becker, Miss Götz Betty and Fredk. Wall, besides a few others unknown to me. They were again married in his private dwelling by the "Probst", the highest Lutheran clerical dignity in Altona, according to the forms prescribed by the Lutheran church, here no witnesses were present. For the remainder of the day I saw nothing further of the married pair for I had to attend from 8 a.m. at the office as usual but I obtained permission to leave at an early hour. At 5.30 we drove to the Hugues in Hamburg where the wedding dinner was given. We sat down to dinner: The family, Ropsy, his wife, Maria, myself, F. Stuhlmann, Antoine Ropsy, Count Bazoldi, Line Becker, Betty Wall, Mr. and Mrs. Jonas Mylius, Mrs. B. Willink, Mr. and Lucas Willink, and Mrs. Hoffmann, a particular friend of the Hugues, widow of Hoffman of the firm of Hoffman and Campi Publishers and Booksellers of high standing in Hamburg. After some desultory conversation the game Moufti fait comme ci Moufti fait comme ça was played, when the forfeits were redeemed, we went to supper, at rather an early hour. I was bold enough to lead Mrs. Jonas Mylius to [554] the table and exerted my conversational powers with such good effect that I kept discoursing with her the whole time of the meal and this so incessantly that she had no leisure to say a single word to her right hand neighbour Mr. L. Willink nor I with mine to my left Miss Line Becker. I was proud of this achievement and had a right to be for Mrs. Mylius was several years my senior, accomplished, very agreeable and good looking. I executed also another "coup de genie"; though I ate little I took more wine than was my wont which may have contributed to my vivacity and at the same time had another natural consequence. I feigned as if my nose were bleeding and did this so cleverly that no one suspected that another cause had compelled me to leave the table. During the meal I occasionally turned my eyes towards my sister who sat thoughtful and abstracted I could not but feel for her, we rose at 1/2 past eleven, in time to allow her and her husband to get away to Altona for at midnight the Hamburg gates were closed and were not opened till morning. They made their escape unobserved whilst the remainder of the party were wishing each other a "blessed meal" the customary words after a dinner and supper party, my sister Maria went with them to the carriage but she and I slept at Hugues. With my Uncle and Mr. L. Willink I had much conversation about my future prospects. Mr. André Souchay, brother of Mr. Jonas Mylius, had held out some hopes of procuring me a situation as Corresponding clerk in the employ of Messrs. Mollwo and Son's of St. Peterburg where I was to write German, French, English and Dutch, specimens of my correspondence in those languages as well as in the Danish had been forwarded thither. Mr. Donner as soon as he had learned of my intention of leaving his firm had conferred with me on the subject at various times. He told me as Axien was to leave at the end of the year he could not spare me till the middle of the next, he promised that if I would remain with him till Decr. 1822 he would instruct me in the branches of commerce re- [555] lating to the store and exchange, hitherto all my attention had been directed to the bill and banking business. This evening it was decided to wait until an answer was received from Mollwo & Sons. Next morning by 8 oclock I found Ropsy and his wife at their breakfast. I do not recollect nor does my diary say whether for a short time they remained living with us or whether they removed at once to the small house they had taken at the bottom of the Palmaille near the Theatre. They had received many pretty and valuable presents from relatives and friends as for instance from Mrs. B. Willink, Mrs. C. H. Donner, Mrs. L. Willink, Mrs. Fritz Baur, Mrs. Hoffmann, Hugues, and others. In the forenoon several of my sister's most intimate female friends called. I learned that my sister Maria and Henrietta Willink would accompany the lately married pair in their projected trip to Raguth.

July 30 an express arrived from Copenhagen bringing the unlooked for news that the great house of M. D. A. Meyer and Trier had suspended payment, many rumors were immediately circulated. It was said that B. J. Rèe of Hamburg had accepted for them to the amount of BM 800,000 or even BM 1,200,000, M. F. Fränkel of Hamburg to the extent of BM 300,000, J. H. and G. F. Baur BM 75,000 on Lawätz and Koch. I had in the small paste board box which was under my especial charge for firsts of exchange to be held at the disposal of the seconds, acceptances amounting BM 95,000. Donner's engagements were less than they had been for a long time past, not exceeding BM 100,000. B. J. Ree and Jacob Meyer & Son likewise affected by this failure it was apprehended would also have to stop, the former did so soon after, the fate of the latter has escaped my memory.

When in 1849 the diary of which these extracts are a condensed copy had been written as far as to the last date, a bundle of letters received by me since the year 1816 unexpectedly turned up and I reproduce here part of their contents of interest to me as they may in some measure serve to fill up the gap [556] caused by the want of a regular diary, omitting to my great regret much written in German for the reasons previously given viz. my defective sight and my secretary's ignorance of that language. With Miss Charlton I kept up a friendly correspondence and also interesting for some time and with much pleasure do I make extracts from several of her letters. On the 15 Sept. 1816 she wrote me "my joy was considerably augmented by your lines, the brotherly affection expressed in them gratify my feelings… Absence which in cases where the parties are less attached to each other than we are may weaken friendship, I am convinced that with us it will strengthen it. When you and Sam leaped into the boat I thought my heart was broken, then it was I felt myself alone and comprehended that I was quitting what except my nearest relations was dearest to me on earth… I follow you frequently through your occupations so far as I know them and see you sometimes take a nap before dinner time – should you ever chance to dream of me in those moments fancy that my thoughts have forced themselves to you etc." Again on the 5 Decr. same year "Now my dear Henry in reply to that part of your letter where you inquire whether I sometimes use a certain trinket (I suppose a necklace, a present from me) let me assure you that I constantly wear it and from the moment it became mine I have regarded it and the locket attached to it, as my most valued and pleasing ornament and notwithstanding it once almost strangled me on board ship I could not bring myself even then to take it off from my throat, both at home and abroad in my morning or evening dress it accompanies me wherever I go." Again on the 4th March "and yet perhaps were I not to see you for many years my first idea might be, may I call this gentleman by the familiar epithet of "thou", I should then look into your countenance recall the youthful features then matured into manly, to my recollection and exclaim "Lieber Heinrick ich freue mick Dich zu sehen" dear (Henry I rejoice to see you). What think you of such a meeting? will it never take place? say yes I will believe you as firmly [557] as any Prophet ever gained confidence." I may as well say here that when Miss Charlton then Mrs. Grautoff and I met again, we never spoke German, always English, thus the familiar "Thou" was avoided without being formally interdicted. On the 24 June she again wrote "I doubt not but you think me very rude, never to have noticed your engagement to waltz with you at the first ball we should happen to meet at, I would not mention it to Maria as I wish to inform you that I certainly hold myself as engaged to you and shall be more pleased to figure with you than any young partner who may be with me, should several years elapse before we see each other – the beardless boy will have become a young man and Marion Charlton dwindled into a peevish formal antiquated maiden will make but a sad partner, however remember you have prepared your own fate and therefore I expect you will not forget the engagement." In another of June 8. 1819 amongst other things she remarks "Yet I am so firmly attached to those in Altona that I feel every day more and more I can never love any here as I do those there." And on the 13 April same year writes thus, on the loss we had sustained in our family circle "It has pleased God for wise and good purposes to relieve your angelic mother from all earthly bonds earlier than us because she was more fit for angels than we, can you not feel some satisfaction in this idea, she is most assuredly happy, happier than her friends, her family and even her good and virtuous children could make her. She enjoys that bless which one day I trust we may all partake." With Miss Charltons brother Bernard I also corresponded after my Uncle's failure in 1816. He, Bernard obtained a situation entirely to his liking at Messrs. S. and J. Thorton & Co. a highly respectable firm in the Russian trade. My Uncle had offered 6/8 in the £1, which all his creditors, excepting C. H. Donner of Altona and Panter, London, had accepted. My Uncle had been obliged to leave his residence in London St. and had removed [558] to the vicinity of the New Road not far from the Cresswells' and Dubois', for a considerable while until he settled with his creditors (in what manner this was effected I do not know) he was condemned to total inactivity but I suppose that Mr. Reimers, his head clerk, kept up the connection with some of my Uncle's old correspondents under his (Reimers) name, but for my Uncle's benefit. Bernard Charlton likewise inquired for two or three friends, Hacke and Gorrissen – to the latter he introduced me in writing. Neither with the one or other did I then become acquainted, but with the latter, when he was at the head of a respectable mercantile firm, when he had children, and grandchildren, I entered into a commercial alliance or rather connection for my house of H. W. & S. In 1855 and 1856 I dined with him occasionally. Sam Charlton was at this time in the West Indies, or on the main land of Colombia, suffering occasionally from attacks of yellow fever, but when in health keeping up his excellent spirits. From Monsieur Buchon the French teacher at Woodford Wells and from Louis Stanilas Macè, who had returned to his native place St. Germain en Laye I had a letter or two, but of little interest, these correspondences soon flagged. That with my Mother and sisters was very active as they spent a great part of the year with our grandparents in Raguth. The letters of the former breathed invariably the dearest love, occasionally she gave instructions what to do in the house and what arrangements to make when their return drew near. In 1818 the tone of her letters became less cheerful, an attempt had been made to sell our large house by public auction, but no satisfactory offer of purchase was made. Too large a proportion of my mother's small income was absorbed by its cost, and this circumstance which she clearly understood could not but prey on her spirits. The letters from my elder sister though not so detailed nor so "spirituelles" as those of Maria were always agreeable. Amongst others in the year 1816 she gave me a pleasant account of a little trip made from Raguth to [559] Lubeck. Of my sister Maria I have fortunately a few manuscripts which will be found in the appendix. On the 12 of May 1817 a few verses directed to me on my birthday accompanied a small silk purse, still in my possession – Apendix N° 22. In 1817 she was absent a few days with the family of Hugues having gone with them to Ritzebüttel at the mouth of the Elbe where her enjoyment was not great. In the autumn of 1818 my two sisters, Mrs. Senator Baur, and Line Becker, escorted by Mr. Lucas Willink, made an excursion to the Hartz Mountains from which they derived great pleasure. At Ballenstedt they were very kindly received by the Seelhorsts, the daughters of which family had been school mates of my sisters, at Mrs. Wolfstein's establishment; of the whole journey Maria kept an interesting diary which is still extant among my papers. Under date of 5. Oct. 1818, Maria wrote me from Raguth a number of doggerel verses, the poetical merit of which is certainly poor, but they are amusing or rather interesting because they give me an exact account how she spent her time whilst there, see Appendix N° 23. On 29. of Decr. same year she addressed to me a long letter see App. N° 24. This epistolary production is a master piece, its style is easy and fluent as well as persuasive, its contents are weighty, conveying prudent and kind advice, given by a clever and elder sister (in this relation Maria stood to me in both respects) to a brother who in the hey day of youth opens his heart and confides to her all his short lived enjoyments and troubles, all his hopes, his wishes, his apprehensions and his anxieties for the future. On various occasions both sisters express themselves in very unfavorable terms of Mr. and Mrs. Abraham Willink but particularly of the former, both at this time on a visit at Raguth. My mother was too kind hearted ever to say anything to the disadvantage of such near relatives. Shortly after her death my sisters again went to stay at Raguth [560] whence they wrote to me that no place brought so vividly before them the image of our dear Mother. At the dinner table besides her vacant place the chair of Salomon Willink who had died some time previously was also empty. When winter drew near it was arranged that Maria should remain at Raguth, she writes to me in high glee at this arrangement. In Altona, she further adds, I only care for you, and Betty

Wall. In fact my sister was too intellectual for the ordinary run of young ladies and even married women. She did not like the vapid conversation and ceremonious visits, in Raguth notwithstanding the cold weather, she could roam about the fields as inclination led, she could indulge in day dreams, she was adored by her grandparents, in Minè Magius she had a faithful companion and above all her great delight was conversation with the talented though plain and elderly Mr. Von Einem.

After this long intercalation I take up the thread of my narration at the end of *July 1820*, the two next months of August and September in the same year I shall comprise into as few words as possible though one or two incidents may turn up requiring more particular notice. Mr. and Mrs. Ropsy returned from the wedding trip to Raguth after a short absence whilst Maria remained there, several of our relatives were at the same time visiting our grandparents, namely our great Aunt Mrs. B. Willink, our Aunt Hugues, and Mr. and Mrs. Hermann Willink. For all these my sister cared but little, Minè Magius continued her friend and Mr. Von Einem her idol, this latter having made a tour through Holstein and written a diary which he read to the young ladies, the composition of which Maria says in style is not inferior to that of the famous German Author Jean Paul Friederick Richter she even adds in her opinion that Von Einem is clearer and plainer in his diction and his comparisons are quite as new and striking.

In Altona when not otherwise engaged I supped and on Sundays dined with my sister and her husband, their conversation was always carried on in the French language. Thus there was [561] afforded me an excellent chance of improving myself in that language but I foolishly let it pass by, and preferred speaking German. I have greatly regretted it since, on more occasions than one – a consequence generally following lost opportunities.

The young men of my age and myself met as frequently as our respective occupations would allow. On Sundays and holidays, sometimes in the week, when office hours were over. The Hugues I saw now and then. I was very fond of my Uncle and I believe he also liked me for I see that we notwithstanding the great difference in our ages, were in the habit of talking for hours together. Once on Sunday he, Nelly, and Theodore Hunt, Malchen Hänckel, and I took a long walk as far as Nienstädten, Dockenhude, and Blankenese, where we visited the various fine parks which adorn that beautiful neighbourhood. The family of the Speckters I sometimes met at the Hugues – I liked all of them, the father, mother, and daughter Hermine, an agreeable girl. One evening I spent at Daniel Wall's not at all to my satisfaction, I could not help drawing a comparison between the Walls and the Speckters much to the disadvantage of the former, the daughter Betty was the only exception. Another evening to my surprise I was invited to a small party at Mrs. Wolstein's which lady had been formerly my sisters' teacher, also here I did not feel at home. For the first time I find I have noted in my diary the name of Miss Burn, a young English lady whose society my sisters afterwards sought with a view of improving themselves in English conversation. Every day I become more partial to Mrs. Elmenhorst, who, a very lively lady, was very kindly disposed to me. In the summer season when Mr. Donner and his family lived at their country seat in Neumuhlen, Theodore Elmenhorst or I had to take in the Evening the key of the Counting House to Mrs. Elmenhorst who lived close by on which occasions she frequently invited me [562] to remain, and sup with the family. Here I for the first time met Mr. Geo. Knauer and his sister Louise – him I described as a handsome and agreeable man – of the sister I say she was pretty, but when she opened her mouth, her broad Hamburg accent lessened considerably the impression produced by her good looks. *In the month of September*, it was decided between my Uncle Hugues and myself, that I should accept Mr. Donner's proposal to remain with him until the end of 1822, I must not forget to add that Mr. Lucas Willink also approved of this step, this determination I communicated to C. H. Donner, on *the 21st of the month*, about salary nothing was said. He gave to Theodore and myself each annually CM 600 (annually) for the two years, whilst Phillip Lilie who at that time had left Gottsche & Co. of Altona and was engaged by Maltz & Co. of Hamburg at CM 1200 per ann. At this time a comic actor of great repute throughout Germany, a Mr. Wurm came to Hamburg, his strength lay in his true and clever performance of Jewish characters, here he represented Joel Freund in the comedy of the Frankfort Fair, also in Altona he acted in a similar piece, I saw him both times and derived great pleasure. *On Sunday 7 of August 1820* at 9 Oclock Theodore and I walked out to the village of Ovelgönne on the banks of the Elbe, where a Grün was celebrated. Grün anglice "green" means in the Provincial dialect a holiday given by the schoolmasters who teach boys and girls of the lower classes of society to their pupils, whom they take out in the course of the day to the green fields, whence the name. In the evening a dance followed, usually graced by the presence of the proprietors of the country houses in the vicinity. Theodore and I expected that Mr. Lübbes who owned a small house in the Village would attend with part of the family of his sister Mrs. Reincke, in this we were not disappointed, only with this hope had we come. After squeezing ourselves through the crowd, looking at the dancers for a short time we discovered them, I so manouvred as to give Miss Reincke my arm on her return [563] home – no small happiness. *Saturday 13. Augt/20* Mr. Salomon Heine, the rich Jew Banker gave a ball at his country house just outside Altona. The dwelling and garden occupied the Neumuhlerberg where several years back, I had so often roamed about in the pursuit of butterflies, the change had taken place during my stay in England. My cousin Nelly Hugues had procured me an invitation, the sons and daughters of many of the monied Jewish Aristocracy of Hamburg were present, converted, and not converted. There were the Hallers, Hertzes, Oppenheimmers, Rées, Von Halles, 2 Goldsmidts from London, Hertzfeldt, son of the Director of the Hamburg theatre; Mine Speckter, my cousin Nelly Hugues these two, the belles of the evening, and the Rainvilles represented the Christian element of the assembly among the ladies. Dancing commenced at 8 and lasted till 4 a.m. Mine Speckter was several times my partner, also Miss Hortense Rainville, whom I led to supper, we sat down at the principal table together with the big wigs Mr. and Mrs. Heine, Mr. and Mrs. Oppenhemeir, and other married pairs, whose presence threw over us some degree of restraint though Mr. Heine was merry, and agreeable. On the whole I did not derive much pleasure from the evening's entertainment. As soon as I was at home – broad daylight – I merely changed my clothes and hurried off to Hamburg where in the Schweinemarkt I met Albert Schmidt with two of his friends Mönch and Jenisch with whom I had made an appointment to walk out to Friederichruhe a particularly pretty village in the Saxon Forest, 3 German miles distant. On our arrival there, we dined, rambled about and then returned. I called for a moment at my Uncle Hugues', and on reaching home though not particularly tired, I felt some pain in my legs at which I do not wonder, the dancing, then the long walk, and the intervening night passed without sleep, were certainly a great exertion for which I was severely blamed by my Uncle, who said I wanted to kill myself. In the first days of the *month of Sept.* Semper, Sieveking and I formed a plan to establish for the ensuing winter [564] a Society of the young folks in Altona who were in the habit of meeting. It was our idea that, at certain intervals, say of 4 weeks, we should have small dancing parties at different houses, we young men defraying the expenses. All our male friends caught eagerly at the suggestion, also Mrs. Sieveking, Mrs. Elmenhorst, and Mrs. Reincke acceded, but from the family of Rohdes consisting of young ladies only, without a brother, we received our first refusal. This was a severe blow nevertheless we persevered in our undertaking for some time, but the more we entered into details the more difficulties arose. At last we resolved that a general meeting should be held, to debate whether the scheme should be persisted in, or abandoned. *On the 27 of Sep.* we met in the evening at Semper's at 9 p.m. Theodore for himself and Warmholtz, Ploug for himself and Reincke, Semper for himself and Emil Voss, Johannes Limpricht for himself and his brother August, Adolf Mattiesen, Sieveking and myself; after some talk we came to the point. Each individual was furnished with a black and white bean, the black was to represent the relinquishment and the white bean the prosecution of the design. The balloting showed 6 black and 5 white accordingly the attempt was given up. Those who threw the black were T. Elmenhorst 2, Ploug 2, myself 1, the 6th unknown. After Mathiessen and Elmenhorst had left us it came into our heads to test by balloting the estimation which we and our several acquaintances were held in, both male and female. I was the first to go through the ordeal. When counting the beans 7 white and 1 black were found, Semper and Pough each numbered the same as myself. J. Limpricht had all white whilst Sieveking was half and half. Of the absent, Line Becker and Maria Elmenhorst had all white. Emily Reincke numbered 1 black to 7 white. Semper for fun had cast in the obnoxious one. *The first week in October* commenced with an event which in a place so quiet as Altona caused great excitement; on Monday the 2nd day of the month I was awakened to hear the news that the lawyer Rathgen had committed suicide. This was the first belief but it was [565] afterwards as certained that he had been murdered by his servant in the night who had inflicted not less than 20 wounds on the body of his unfortunate master, then having possessed himself of CM 1200. To destroy all evidence of his guilt he set fire to the furniture, which fortunately did not spread. The crime was soon traced to its perpetrator – his fate I have narrated see Page 527. In the same week a servant girl enceinte cut her throat, a milk man was said to have made away with himself and finally young Danker, brother of the indefatigable dancer, engaged to marry a young girl possessing a tolerable fortune, blew his brains out. Sunday *October 8* Mr. and Mrs. Ropsy (my sister Maria) who had returned from Raguth, having received and accepted from Mr. and Mrs. Willink an invite to pass with them the winter in London, and myself, were invited to a dinner party given by the Donners at their country seat in honor of the Astronomer Gauss; in order to give an idea of whom the society consisted which generally composed these dinner parties I will for once enumerate them. Besides ourselves, and Mr. Gaus, there were present the latter's fellow astronomer Professor Shumacher Mr. and Mrs. Burgomeister Baur, Senators Gähler and Stuhlmann, Dr. and Mrs. Hayk, some merchants from Christiania and Mrs. Adler, widow of the lawyer with her four children Leopoldine, Theodore, Teresa and Alexander. I sat between Teresa and Theodore and conversed much with the former; after dinner I had a long and lively chat with Miss Baetcke, and Miss Leopoldine. The ladies sang and played, on the whole it was a very agreeable entertainment. *Sunday 15. Oct.* This day stands up in judgement against me, its transactions caused me to be dissatisfied with myself. Albert Schmidt had invited me to a dinner party, which his Uncle Meinhard Schmidt, the Insurer, gave to him and his friends. Albert's father had died about the same time as mine, his brother Gustavus had just left for Göttingen to continue his studies of medicine. The party assembled in

Mr. Schmidt's country [566] house outside the Steinthor, consisted of Mr. and Mrs. Schmidt, Mr. Adamy (Albert's maternal Uncle), Philip Lilie, Albert, and several of his young Hamburg friends and myself. Of the young Hamburgers I will only mention Dehn, a handsome tall gentlemanly young man, my neighbour at dinner, Mönsch, an excellent fellow, and Kreep, at that time most insignificant though last when I saw him in 1863, he, not married, was at the head of a respectable mercantile establishment, and what did him great honor he had never entirely forsaken poor Albert who as already said had been for more than 38 years paralysed in his lower limbs. When dinner was over singing commenced, little regard being paid to the presence of the senior portion of the company, I myself took a great deal of wine, more than I could stand, and yet notwithstanding this, I sat down with others to play Vingt-et-un. When it was my turn to take the bank I declared I would allow unlimited stakes, I lost in two rounds to Dehn as much as N 2/3 [?] 48 which of course next morning I sent to him by our messenger. To make up the amount I was compelled to change, some of my fine brilliant ducats, probably Mr. Donner's Xmas present for last year. When we broke up, Albert accompanied me part of the way home probably, he feared I could not walk steadily enough – all this annoyed me in the extreme, I made a vow to take great care of myself for the future. To regain myself-esteem, I wished I could soon take part in a meeting of a similar kind that I might give a proof of my sobriety.

*18. October*, the anniversary of the victory of Leipsick the Hamburg youth would not allow to pass over without some manifestations of their patriotic sentiments. Both the Messrs. Donner being at a dinner party at Neumuhlen. I ventured to make my escape from the office at 6 Oclock and walked with C. Semper and F. Wall to the Hamburg Dammthor through which gate a large proportion of the respectable young men of the town was issuing forth, it consisted of the Johanniter pupils of Johanneum headed by a certain Lüders and of the "Turner", young men of a more advanced age, for the greater part, clerks in offices – the word "Turner" [567] means in German men who practise Gymnasticks. During the French power in Germany, professor Jahn advocated and brought into vogue meetings of young men to improve their corporal strength by this kind of exercise and where at the same time anti french feelings were inculcated. This idea was eagerly caught up all over the Fathrerland – the "Turners" formed brotherhoods, and contributed their share to Napoleon's overthrow. After the peace of 1815 the German Governments fearing the spread of too liberal a spirit discouraged these assemblies, nevertheless they continued in many places especially in the free towns as Hamburg etc. etc. Dehn, he who had won my 48 marks currency commanded the whole troop, Albert and Mönsch acted as his lieutenants, they marched 2 by 2 carrying torches and singing patriotic songs to a place outside the town called the Sternchanze or Star fortification where probably in past time stood some such structure. Here several pitch barrels were piled up, they were set on fire, Dehn made a pretty little speech concluding with a prayer for the welfare of Hamburg, all took off their hats and the whole had a solemn appearance, toasts were given "the dear Fatherland" "the science of gymnasticks" etc. etc.; wine was drawn from a barrel and handed round. Though a little more order might have been kept yet on the whole the ceremony went off very well and I was much pleased. In the course of the month I was as usual invited to several parties here and there which it is superfluous to detail, at Mr. Mylius in Hamburg I was highly delighted with the lady like deportment of Miss Louisa Schäffer and then *June 28*, the Queen's birthday, I complained that at the ball given at the Museum (the respectable Club in Altona) the dancing ceased when the clock struck 12. Another evening, Charles Semper his brother Godefroy, the architect Limpricht and I sat down for more than 3 hours to two serious and interesting games at chess à quatre. Thus one thing with another, time passed pleasantly enough though severe work was not wanting, for not only in this month but in those succeeding I was frequently occupied in the office on Sundays with writing [568] the yearly accounts current. About this time the eldest Limpricht, the architect, had succeeded in obtaining the employ of court-Architect to the Duke of Oldenburg and Eutin, he was to reside in the latter place. *On the 8 of November 1820* my sister Maria left for London, in the well known trader the "Perseverance" Captain Maughan, a very respectable man, I received a letter from her written on the Elbe in excellent spirits. Immediately after her departure the Ropsys removed to their new house, our apartments at Mrs. Fritz's were taken by Mr. and Mrs. Burns. I had to confine myself to my bedroom, and Antoine Ropsy to a garret up stairs. Thus were separated my sisters and myself by the usual course of life never again to dwell under the same roof. I, now 21 and a half years old, felt more reliance on myself than hitherto, I looked on myself as a young man and was considered so by all around me. Theodore Elmenhorst and I were of course constantly in each others company, Edd. Reincke and Ploug who lived opposite I saw almost daily, my intimacy with the Limprichts and Sieveking, my playmates from earliest childhood, nothing could shake, but Charles Semper several years my elder and without doubt the cleverest and most ambitious of our whole circle was the one with whom I most consorted, brought together my mutual inclination and common fondness for that most absorbing game, chess. I recollect one evening, Sunday, we made up our minds to visit the Hamburg theatre which by the by was at this time an amusement more indulged in than formerly. When we reached the city it was still too early to go to the play, we entered the Alster pavilion to while away the time, took up the chess board and having once commenced playing, were interested to such a degree that we thought no more of the performance, consequently did not go to see it. In this month I recommenced taking lessons in dutch which language I had entirely neglected since I left Woodford Wells, also I kept up my playing on the flute, the first two hours every Sunday morning were employed by me in this manner. Another Sunday Sieveking, Semper [569] and I started for a ride together, the weather was so severely cold that we had the stirrups wrapped out in straw to keep our feet warm. We rode fast to make our blood circulate, when on the Flottbeck road I lost out of my pocket, a considerable amount of small change which I intended paying my tailor. This little incident had all together escaped my memory, but not that of my Altona friends. In 1844 when after a long absence old Mrs. Sieveking in celebration of my birthday had invited a great many of my old friends, and charades were acted by the young members of the second generation, this trifling occurrence was introduced in the representation, and all who had known me 24 years back, called out that is Witt.

*Sunday 5 of November*, in the Evening a number of young folks invited by Mrs. Sieveking, met in her saloon, an attempt was to be made whether the evening could be spent in a rational manner without recourse being had to dancing, accordingly after tea we sat down round a large table ranging ourselves in the following manner; myself, Augusta Hepp, Johannes Limpricht, Liné Becker, Edward Reincke, Miss Gussman, August Limpricht, Miss Götz, Henry Baur, Louisa Hepp, Ploug, Henry Sieveking, Emily Baur, C. Semper, Miss E. Reincke and again myself. Strips of white paper were placed on the table each person provided with a pencil different kinds of the Schreibespiel or writing games were resorted to for our amusement. These writing games as I have termed them to make them effective, require some exercise of the intellectual powers, for proper answers must be given to certain questions, adequate comparisons made between an object and a living being and so on, though dancing stood in our estimation as the most agreeable way of spending an evening, nevertheless the entertainment derived from the less exciting Schreibespiel was not much inferior. However there was one drawback, as the respective compositions did not bear the writer's signature and the different handwriting not always be recognized, personal allusions not [570] altogether inoffensive could be made without risking discovery. So it happened this evening and twice I was the object of such attacks, not cared about on my own part but annoyed because Miss Reincke was alluded to in the same. For this reason as the party did not or could not break up without a little dancing I did not even ask her for a dance, did not more than once take her out in the Cotillon and did not accompany her home. I will say here that these sociable meetings of the sons and daughters of some of the Altona families which we owed to the kindness of such excellent ladies as Mrs. Sieveking and Mrs. Elmenhorst, had an extremely beneficial influence over the morals of the former, our sentiments became so refined that we shrank from profaning them by any pollution and I am confident that not often will there be found a set of young men who, at the age we then were and near such a sink of corruption as Hamburg was, with one or two exceptions to completely abstained from all approach to profligacy, and this without the slightest restraint from our elders and without the slightest pretention to particular virtuous or religious feeling, on the contrary if we had been catechized in our knowledge of the dogmas of Christianity or even in our belief of its mysteries every one of us would no doubt have been found deficient. Of a dancing party in the Museum, a dinner party at Mr. Lucas Willink, and other similar entertainments I do not take any further notice having more than once given an idea how such days and evenings were spent. For the first time I find mentioned the name of a certain De Jongh a young Hamburger very agreeable but loose in morals. Many years later his sister Berta married Mr. Daniel Schutte, say 1845. In 1855 I accompanied this De Jongh, whose constitution was then completely broken down, on part of his journey, to a female quack doctor in repute at that period. From her he derived no benefit and died shortly after. Besides continuing to cultivate the game of chess with Semper I commenced playing whist rather frequently with the Limprichts, but was no great adept in it. *Monday 18 Dec.* my Uncle and Aunt Hugues in Hamburg gave a ball to which I [571] was invited. I walked there at 9.30, and dressed in the house. The ball dress for young men at that period was a black dress coat, black silk or casmir breeches with small gold buckles, black silk stockings, pumps with similar gold buckles, white or black waistcoat and white cravat, about 1823 what were called tights, close felting trowsers came into fashion. they did not last long, and were succeeded by loose black pantaloons. This ball was a concern superior to our Altona dancing parties, of the young men many were Doctors at law and the ladies unlike the unpretending simple Altona girls who whirled and moved about enjoying the passing moments, were conscious of their charms and with low cut corsages perhaps expected to secure for themselves some good match or other. I was a stranger among them, for this reason, as well as not knowing how to dance the Russian Waltz, lately introduced, I stood up but seldom. I conducted no lady to supper. I sat down at the same table with my Uncle and Aunt Hugues, Mr. and Mrs. Bäseler, Mr. Mylius and young Mellish – the party broke up at 2.30 a.m.

*Christmas eve 24 Decr.* Ropsy, my sister and self spent quietly though pleasantly at the Hugues in Hamburg. There were besides the family only our Uncle Abraham Willink, who did not stay long, and Kramer. I presented

Theodore with a cigar case and Nelly with some trifling gift, who repaid me with a kiss. At supper we indulged in some punch and concluded the evening with pleasant conversation and in good spirits. Next day, Monday, first Christmas day, Nelly and I started for a very long walk planned some weeks past. We extended it so far that on our return I had to allow her to go home by herself which was certainly out of order but which I could not help, having had the particular honor of being invited by myself, to a dinner party given by Mr. and Mrs. Burgomaster Baur. The guests were the master of the Police, counsellor of Justice Von Aspern and his lady, Mr. and Mrs. Fritz Baur, their children Emily, Henry and George, Miss Jetty Baur, crooked, Dr. Stintzing and Miss Niemann, his affianced, a certain Mr. Nöltingk from Lübeck, no doubt [572] the same individual who caused Miss Baur to run away from her father's house in Blankenese in the following summer to escape being married to him; Line Becker, and perhaps one or two others. I took Miss Baur to dinner, during which I conversed with her and Miss Becker and amused myself pretty well.

*Sunday 31 of December 1820* New Year's eve I spent in a very quiet manner, being for the greater part of the day in my sister's house. In the Evening we were joined by Miss Schlüer an old lady who several years back had been housekeeper to my great grandfather, Mr. Lucas Oven Beets, F. Stuhlman and Antoine Ropsy, we amused ourselves pretty well with looking through Ropsy's Camara obscura and went home about eleven Oclock. By 12 I was in bed, there my thoughts recurred to my sister in England and then to Miss Reincke. To my sorrow and shame I dont find mentioned my mothers name who had so tenderly loved us all, and of whom I had been so inexpressibly fond. *1821 Jany. 1st* Axien, our fellow clerk, having left Donner's employ, the work which he had to attend to was in conformity with a previous arrangement divided between Theodore Elmenhorst and myself, this additional employment, added to my previous occupations the bank and bill business and the accounts current, at the end of the year, gave a great deal to do. I certainly had no leisure to be idle, even on New years day, a holiday, I was in the counting house from morning to evening and could merely get away for a short time to pay the compliments of the season to my grand aunts Mrs. Gysbert and Mrs. Bernard Willink. *Jany. 6* was the birthday of J. C. Donner, we clerks obtained permission to leave at an early hour. Mrs. Donner commissioned me along with Shuster to hand the ladies from their carriages to the drawing room. I availed myself of this opportunity to secure a dance with whom I preferred. The whole Altona young world was present, the rooms were crowded, the heat great. I recollect that Augt. Limpricht and myself committed the imprudence of placing ourselves at the open window through which the cold winter air was allowed to enter to refresh the saloon, all the guests having adjourned to another for the purpose, fortunately [573] we took no cold. I will copy the names of my partners and the remarks added to each. The first waltz, with Miss Gusmann – "it went of badly" – The first country dance with Leopoldine Adler – "neither the one or other of us paid any attention to the figures", 2nd waltz with Miss B. Donner, "a lively young lady much my junior" – 1st Cotillon with Miss B. Mathiessen – "it rather taxed our patience from its length" – Extra fandango with Line Becker "an agreeable companion but rather too old for my taste – the friend of my sisters" – 1st German quadrille with Miss Reincke. This I greatly enjoyed and expressed a hope that she would excuse the many blunders I made, our vis a vis was Hey. Sieveking and Miss B. Matthiessen, Augt. Limpricht and Line Becker, and Arnneman and Emily Baur led off. The 4th Waltz with Miss Reincke, this was a ne plus ultra. I treasured up in memory every word that passed between us. 2nd Cotillon with Miss H. Willink an agreeable girl, and very unaffected, on the side of me stood the fair monopolizer of all my thoughts but her partner Augt. Limpricht took good care to engross all her conversation. I slept at Sieveking's. Next Sunday I passed with my Hamburg acquaintances, a party of whom including myself 25 in number, in company of Albert Schmidt who had invited me, drove in 4 sledges over the frozen Elbe, and the bridge built in the times of Davoust at this time still standing, to Haarburg. All the way verses composed by Albert Schmidt, Mönch and others were sung. In the town we dined, Dehn presiding with a pastry rolling pin in his hand, serving for his sign of office; singing continued and though the weather was unfavorable being rainy the high spirits of the party made his draw back unfelt. I finished the evening at Daniel Walls. From my sister Maria I received the first letter written to me from England, it was dated partly from Nº 16 London St. Fenchurch St., and partly from Dulwich, whither she had gone from my Uncle's on a long visit to Mrs. Grautoffs. In both families she was treated with great kindness and was much pleased with her stay in London; my sister gave [574] a long account of my friends and acquaintances of whom now in 1866 but few are alive, if I mistake not the only ones still spared are, my Aunt Mrs. D. Willink with her second daughter Frances, then a little lisping child, both now residing on Winchmore hill, Fanny Charlton somewhere on the Continent of Europe, and myself, here in Lima. Diederick Willink, Caroline, Ellen, and Albert Grautoff were still unborn. My sister told me that she had seen Queen Caroline followed by a somewhat disorderly procession going to St. Paul's to attend service. She describes her Majesty as a square little stout figure, she was seated in an elegant open carriage drawn by six horses. The crowd which accompanied, made up, or endeavoured to make up, by vociferous cheers, and huzzas for the poverty of its appearance. This occurrence took place *Nov. 29 1820. Monday 15 Jany.* Mr. and Mrs. Donner gave an elegant evening party in their handsomely furnished and well fitted up saloons, Schüster, Elmenhorst and I went up stairs; at 10 Oclock, the usual beau monde, 34 in number was assembled, the young people were playing the game of Schreibespiel, we joined them. Soon afterwards, supper was announced, laid out on several small tables, one of them was occupied by the Misses Gussmann, Miss Stinde, Miss Baetcke, Shüster and myself. Miss Baetcke was in exuberant spirits. She directed the fire of her remarks towards me, I did my best to respond, consequently our table was loud in mirth and merriment. Before the party broke up Theodore Elmenhorst and his sister Maria delighted the company with their fine singing. Next day at dinner when Miss Baetcke and I sat quietly and demurely, I did not venture to encounter her eyes, lest the remembrance of last night's amusement should be recalled and laughter excited which admitted of in the drawing room the previous evening, would in the dining room be accounted if not a misdemeanour at least as an offence against all decorum.

*Sunday 28*, King's birthday. At a ball in the Museum I was present but danced little, for the ladies of my predi- [575] lection were not there. I excused myself on account of a sore leg from which I was certainly suffering, but which had not prevented my making good use of it both on the 6th at J. C. Donner's, and on the 7th on our wintry trip to Haarburg; before going home Mr. Lübbes treated us to some champagne punch of which I partook but sparingly, nevertheless notwithstanding the vow I had made after the mishap at Schmidt's dinner party, vide page 566, I did not always keep so strictly within the bounds of sobriety as I ought to have done. I have been most fortunate that this pernicious and insidious habit did not increase with my years and become an irradicable vice. At the Ropsys' I was naturally most at home, however Mrs. Elmenhorst and Mrs. Sieveking treated me as if I had been a dear and near relative especially at the latter's, no party could be given without my advice, my wishes as to whom should be invited were nearly as much consulted as those of Henry himself. I will not particularize the following three months Feby., March and April 1821 day by day, because I continued moving in the same circle of occupations and amusement, in the week I managed, on very rare occasions, to leave the office at 7 or 8, generally at 9 or 9.30 p.m. and on post nights that is to say Tuesdays and Fridays, not before 10.30. At Ropsy's I usually supped but at the Elmenhorsts, Semper's or Daniel Wall's I was not an unfrequent guest either. At the Elmenhorsts I was quite at home and always pleased – the mother so kind, Theodore so lively, Maria good looking and good natured and Teresa, then growing up, very pleasing and sprightly. Here other visitors dropped in, Warmholtz, G. Knauer, Julius Gräpel, F. Wall and others. On the 19. April we were all low spirited because Warmholtz who had accepted a situation in Mr. Bull's counting house in Oporto was to leave the next day for Lisbon, at

Semper's when there I spent the evening with him alone or sometimes with three or four more, we seldom [576] or never, saw any other member of the family, the conversation was usually very pleasant. Here I met Peter Olde, one of my old college companions, Busche, many years older than myself, Clerk at the Bookseller Hammerick's, both men of some mental power, and Adolf Lange, brother of Otto previously spoken of. To the Walls' I went least and there was least pleased, the pomposity of the father, and the insipidly smiling face of Frederick were not to my taste. Now and then late at night, in the winter when the stars shone brightly, or in the spring when the nightingale made itself heard in the dark shades of Rainvilles' garden we walked out on the Flottbeck road, we young men by ourselves, or if good luck would have it with the Reinckes or the Elmenhorsts. On Sunday forenoons, if the weather permitted, I was on my way to Hamburg, or Flottbeck. Philip Lilie from whom I gradually became estranged, Albert Schmidt, Semper, Sieveking, were my invariably companions, F. Wall perhaps on a ride; when it was impossible to stir out the time was passed in reading. The formal dinner parties, sometimes tedious enough, given by Mr. C. H. Donner, Mrs. Bernard and Mrs. Lucas Willink, where excellent cheer and good wines were the prevailing features, followed each other in rotation. At dinner I had often Miss Baetcke for my neighbour, when this happened we were I believe mutually pleased with each other's company. Betty Donner and Henrietta Willink were just emerging from girlhood. At Mrs. Sieveking's I frequently partook of a plain dinner either by myself, or in company of a few friends. In both houses I found myself equally at home. Mrs. Sieveking was then living in the handsome house originally built by my grandfather Willink, which she had bought after the death of her father old Burgomaster Baur, a liberal inheritance had fallen to her share. Afterwards she resold it to Semper for CM 48,000 cheap enough. The house of the Limprichts was often my resort on a Sunday Evening. Here we played at whist and many a happy hours did I spend in the midst of this amiable family.

In the course of the said 3 months I was present at four [577] dancing parties, the first in the Museum, the second at the Sievekings', the third and fourth at the Elmenhorsts. The ball at the Museum was the last of the season, the attendance was poor; of my favorite partners none appeared, I stood up but four times fulfilling only previous engagements. At Mrs. Sieveking's a great part of the anticipated enjoyment was lost by the non appearance of Miss E. Reincke – the sick bed of one of her brothers at which she was watching occasioned her absence and my disappointment. At Mrs. Elmenhorst's all the arrangements were plain and unostentatious, our dancing saloon was the landing place, on the first storey, well curtained in, for there was not in the house a room sufficiently spacious. The refreshments were good, but nothing out of the way; but these to us were minor considerations, what cared we for eating or drinking, the young ladies, each of whom was the admiration of one of us were the attraction. Jetty Rohde, la belle par excellence, Emily Reincke, Maria Elmenhorst, Betty Heine, this latter was much liked on account of her lively somewhat pert manner and admired though her very unexpressive eyes in some degree detracted from her good looks. Many years later in 1856 when my wife and myself, Mr. Geo. Knauer, his lady, and other friends dined at Mr. and Mrs. Johannes Limpricht's we three Mrs. Knauer, Johannes Limpricht and I, well satisfied with the respective partners for life which had fallen to our shares, reminded each other, of the happy hours spent at Mrs. Elmenhorst's, and the young folks then present, the eldest son of Johannes, who died afterwards in Rio, Conradina and Amalia Schutte, could not conceive, how we could have been pleased at a ball without an elegant supper, and rivers of Champagne, so had times altered. A party which I gave on *Sunday 15 of April* to several of my friends requires particular notice, it was the first time I attempted to "faire les honneurs" in my own house which Miss Reincke had told Theodore Elmenhorst she was sure I could not do, though I might be able to do every thing else. I wanted to prove to her that [578] the result would show that she was mistaken. On one of my last visits to Altona Semper and Reincke had not forgotten this little convivial meeting. Mr. and Mrs. Burn had left the apartments formerly occupied by my sisters, so that I had the whole storey at my disposal, at 6 p.m. the following mustered: Johannes, Auguste, and Bernhard Limpricht, Theodore Elmenhorst, Fred Wall, C. Semper, Edd. Reincke, Louis Voss, Adolf Matthiessen, Hey. Sieveking, Theodore Hugues, Mönch, Von Qualen, Ploug and myself, in all 16, why Albert Schmidt was not present I cannot tell. We had first tea brought in by my servant girl Johanna, the daughter of my good old dry nurse, Catharine Trilken. This concluded we sat down to cards, F. Wall, Warmholtz and Elmenhorst, played ombre, Johannes and Auguste Limpricht, Semper and I whist, the remainder preferred hazard. At Cayenne whist at two shillings points we played not less than 12 rubbers, I gained as many as 51 points, no trifle in my then estimation. The gamblers I could only induce to leave off by promising them that they should renew their game after supper. It was now past nine, August and I made a bowl of punch, Johanna came in to lay out the supper, in which I assisted her, Sieveking had meanwhile spread out the cards in a manner similar to the Spanish Montè and gambling went on rather wildly. At last I succeeded in making them sit down at the supper table at my request, Theodore Elmenhorst took the head, I had provided 8 bottles of cardinal and nine of bishop, of which Semper broke one, seven bottles were placed on the table, in the next few minutes a cry resounded from the corner where Semper and Sieveking sat of "bottles empty". Gradually all the 16 bottles were finished together with a little punch which had its natural effects on the spirits of so many young men, all in the flower of their age. Mönch sang Crambanbuli – Gelobet sei die Christel and Lützow's "wilde Jagd" "Am Rhein" "Am Rhein" and in recompence [579] his health was drunk twice. Theodore Elmenhorst gave mine, I Warmholtz's, and a prosperous voyage, another "all pretty girls" – Louis Voss, "all honest young men", Sieveking, Martin Johann – Lewin Heinrick – and Conrad Hinrick. This requires an explanation, a few of us (all were not initiated in the secret) had had the absurd idea to give to the young ladies whom we considered the most amiable certain sobriquets, corresponding to the name of the Merchants of Hamburg and Altona, so that they might have their healths drunk, without all present understanding the meaning, Martin Johann Jenisch – Lewin Heinrich Von Hollen and Conrad Hinrick Donner were at this time three of the first Merchants and thus we called Miss Reincke Martin Johann, Miss Rohde, Lewin Heinrick, Miss Elmenhorst Conrad Hinrick. L. Voss somewhat indisposed disappeared quietly, Mönch and Bernhard Limpricht who had to go to Hamburg left before midnight, Von Qualen, Reincke, Sieveking and Ploug at 12. Those who remained excepting Semper, Warmholtz and F. Wall, who acted as my cashier, for I had somewhat exceeded moderation, commenced playing Vingt et un, I was once more a winner. Theodore Hugues who remained the night with me, behaved with great prudence I might well have taken an example from him. I must say to the credit of all that though more or less under the influence of liquor, especially A. Limpricht and Theodore Elmenhorst, none made a rude or improper remark to the servant girl Johanna, young, blooming and with rosy cheeks.

My sister Maria continued her residence in England, occasionally I heard from her. Her letters always well written were in the highest degree interesting. Of the Cresswells she had formed the same opinion as I had 6 years previously, very kind people but in conversation unrestrained, coarse and indelicate. She further adds "frequently do they put to the blush my German maiden modesty". Mr. Edd. Dubois my sister admired above all, she called him, and no doubt very justly so, the most interesting man whose acquaintance [580] she had made in England. *20 April* was good Friday but little difference did I observe between this great holy day and an ordinary work day, only after dinner did I leave the office for a few hours. I went to the ramparts of Hamburg where on good Fridays from times immemorial, it has been the custom for the Hamburgers, high, and low, to promenade up and down, some on horseback, and some in carriages, to see, and to be seen. At 7.30 p.m. I returned home, thence to the office which I did not leave till half past ten. During the first week of May Elmenhorst and I had heavier work on hand than at any previous time since we entered Mr. Donner's employ, from the 20 April to the 5 of May, not one night had we closed the office till 11.30, once or twice not before midnight. A fortnight or three weeks later a youth called Thorning who had been in the establishment since the 1st of Jany. died rather suddenly of scarlet fever. He was so short a time with us, that I omitted him in the previous recapitulation of the counting house personnel, he was a clever lad, rather of low extraction which at once indicated itself in his exterior. The warm weather which made itself felt about this time of the year, brought in its train the customary annual changes. C. H. Donner and family removed to their Neumuhlen residence. There occasionally I dined on Sunday, during the week Theodore and I took our dinners at J. C. Donner's. I recommenced bathing the weather having become sufficiently mild. I also devoted some of my leisure moments to studying the Spanish language. On Sunday forenoons the rides became more frequent, we scoured the environs of the two sister towns from Herbstehude on the Alster to Blankenese on the Elbe, Rainvilles garden was the place of meeting for my friends and myself. On Sunday, May 6, Mrs. Sieveking invited a number of young people to her house. I myself was pleased but on the whole the party did not go off well. There reigned in this house a kind of formality or etiquette which did not give satisfaction to those invited, not a few refused [581] on this account. There assembled this evening Semper, F. Wall, 3 Limprichts, Biernatsky, one of my old collegians, clever and agreeable, but beyond measure ugly, Louis Pelt, a student (name unknown), Henry Baur, Ploug, Edward Reincke, and self; the ladies: the Misses Reincke, Baur, Von Struvè (daughter of the Russian Chargè in Hamburg), Lutzow, Louise Hepp, Möller (F. Baur's Governess), and Götz. The following had declined: Adlers, Gusmanns, Heynes, Elmenhorsts and Line Becker, there was no dancing, one thing with another it turned out a failure. *10. of May* old Mr. and Mrs. Limpricht celebrated what is called in German their silver wedding, that is to say the 25th anniversary of their marriage. The old couple with all their children had driven out to Flottbeck, and on their return to their own house, they must have felt not a little surprised, to find a small party assembled. Mrs. Elmenhorst, and Mrs. Flor, the wife of the Master of the Mint had prepared a supper, and expected them. Besides the family, the guests were, August Flor, Frederick and Betty Wall, Maria, Teresa, and Theodore Elmenhorst, it was 10 Oclock before the latter and myself could appear. All were in excellent spirits, Maria and Theodore sung with their usual taste and sweetness; it was past midnight when we separated. The next day, 11 of May, being my birthday I received the customary congratulations from my friends and family circle. In this month arrived from London Mr. and Mrs. Grautoff, I called on them several times. Mrs. Grautoff was as agreeable as ever, both on her meeting and her departure she kissed me, nevertheless our previous familiarity had ceased, the natural consequence of her changed position in life and marriage since we had separated. *Sunday 3rd of June* and again 10. Whit Sunday, I went to church, and this being as already said by no means the practise of us young men, it is worth notice. In the French Reform Church where I attended on the 3rd though the delivery of the sermon did not please me yet the subject [582] was well worthy of attention, it pointed out the necessity of our being always prepared to meet death and of bearing in mind that Christ would finally come to judge both the quick and the dead. This discourse made some impression on my mind. On the 10 Mr. Horn, a Lutheran divine of some repute, enlarged on the following topic over what truth had conquered and would conquer, a dry and improfitable disquisition. In the evening I went with Elmenhorst to the Hamburg Theatre where we met Mr. Stangè a student from Leipsic, just engaged by Mr. C. H. Donner as tutor for his two boys, now beyond Miss Baetcke's instruction. This individual was a great talker and had many rough corners about him which would require much attention before he could harmonize with the polish'd circle of the Donners. When the play was over one of us proposed to visit the Gas illumination, the other two agreed, a certain Peter Arndt, a nobody, perhaps originally the keeper of a low public house, had fitted up a large saloon, and lighted it with gas, the only place in Hamburg where such light was used. In this place refreshments were sold – dancing music resounded – it had become the resort of females denominated gay, a class which abounded and still abounds in Hamburg. Naturally it was always crowded with young men, whose passions were stronger than their principles, even Gentlemen of mature age made their occasional appearance, of whom it was charitably supposed that this new mode of lighting was the object that drew them thither. The assemblage was but a repetition of what I had seen six years previously in the saloons and lobbies of the London Theatres, and in the course of the next 18 months until I left Altona, I believe I did not cross the threshold of the place more than twice or thrice. The Hamburg gates were inexorably shut at midnight consequently before that time we three were necessarily outside the town on our return to Altona.

*Saturday 16* I supped at Mrs. Elmenhorsts with Julius Gräpel when [583] the conversation fell on a long walk, which the young people of the Elmenhorst, Rhode and Reincke families, together with Miss Teresa Adler had planned for the next day. Julius inquired if I was to be of the party, to which Mrs. Elmenhost replied, that I certainly would have been had I had a sister to accompany me. This dictatorial interdict annoyed me greatly, next morning after my flute lesson I hastened to Sieveking and the two Sempers, we hired horses and off we started to intercept the fair pedestrians, and their companions whose direction to the Schäferskamp was known to us. After riding one way and another, we at last met them, stopped, and spoke a few words, and of course leaving our horses somewhere, intended to accompany them. Then Theodore Elmenhorst brought me a message from Miss Reincke begging me for Heaven's sake not to do so, for she knew her father would be very indignant if he learned that we had done so. I was disappointed, but thought she was right, whilst my companions were in high dudgeon saying that such a request was an insult to them, that the young ladies might have relied on their delicacy etc. etc. I have given these little details because now 45 years after their occurrence many of them are still fresh in my recollection. My sister Maria continued in England and I my correspondence with her, from her I kept no secret and whether cheerful or sad I poured out to her all my thoughts and feelings. In reply to one of my letters in which I gave way to a more than usual fit of bad humor she sketches my character in a clever manner and actually gives me an insight into my inner self. She blamed me and with justice for my ingratitude towards a kind creator, and points out to me, how I am to rid myself of this at that time frequent recurrence of unhappy moods of temper. She then adds "you are a good young man, you are not an habitual drunkard, you dont gamble, nor indulge in other youthful excesses – you are a good brother, a kind friend, knowingly you do not wrong any one. This is all very well but let me ask you how much of these, your good qualities do you owe to your own exertions, how much to your temperament, and to your education. [584] I fear the scale will decline to the latter, moral dignity is wanting to your character, you must exert yourself to acquire this" – and further on with regard to my partiality for Miss Reincke she adds, the first flame especially of young men seldom worthy of the name of attachment, is rarely of long continuance, separation, circumstances, youthful fickleness extinguish it, in riper years when the judgement is matured, the man chooses his wife that she may be a companion for life. In the appendix will be found three letters written by my sister to me from London during the first six months of this year N° 25, 26 and 27.

*Wednesday 27 of June at 5.30* p.m. my sister Betty gave birth to a big healthy boy. Her labor had been long and severe but the final accouchment went off well, without any unfavorable symptoms so that for the first few days nobody entertained the least fears of a fatal termination – on my inquiring I was told that she was very weak, but otherwise well. Dr. Hayck attended her Sunday July 1st – I dined en famille at Mrs. Sieveking's, Mrs. Lucas Willink was present with her little baby, four weeks old, Caroline. Already on Monday a change for the worse had taken place in my sisters state of health, which increased day by day. Mrs. Elmenhorst, Mrs. Daniel Wall, and Betty Wall watched altenately at her bed side, also Miss Schlüer. Hitherto it had been my sister's intention to nurse her baby herself, now it became necessary to engage a wet nurse. On Thursday there was little hope left, only God could save her, I was told that human skill had done everything but in vain. I learned from Mr. Ropsy and Mr. Donner that after childbirth something remained in the mother's womb "the after birth" which Nature should throw out. This with my sister had not occurred, hence her illness fever did not leave her a moment, she grew weaker hourly, however she preserved her consciousness, and continued speaking to her husband in french. To me this was a dreadful week – Office work had to be done, this inexorable duty must be performed. On the fourth Mr. Donner left for Copenhagen, the power of the house remaining as on previous occasions in the hands of his brother J. C. Donner. The place of Thorning lately deceased was filled [585] by Claus Witt and Otto Heine. My leisure moments were passed in attempting to study Spanish and in scribbling in my diary, never before had I so frequently put my thoughts to paper as during this melancholy week, I made many reflections, all of a sombre cast on human life, on the marriage state, and especially on the sufferings and perils, to which the weaker sex was exposed as I now clearly saw. Mrs. Elmenhorst told me to come to her house every evening rather than sit by myself in my own room, I went once or twice, I met Miss Reincke but even her presence could not raise my spirits, I was sad, and remained so. On Saturday my sister at times was delirious, the consequence of her great weakness. *Sunday 8th July* Mrs. B. Willink told me to come out to her house in Flottbeck, I was not willing to go but Mrs. Elmenhorst persuaded me. There was only the family, all especially Mrs. Donner, were very kind to me, the weather was most beautiful but I could not enjoy anything – the thoughts of my sisters pressed on my mind, the one lying on her deathbed in Altona, the other crossing the German Sea without the least knowledge of what was occurring here, at least so we calculated. On my return from Flottbeck I ran straight to Ropsy's house, here were Ropsy, F. Stuhlmann, Antoine Ropsy, Mrs. Wall, and Betty Wall, but my poor sister was no more, she had gently expired at 4 p.m. She had not asked either for Maria, or myself – Ropsy said her last words were spoken in German "my dear Ropsy". He (Ropsy) was in a state of the greatest excitement, with me grief always assumes the contrary form, and even that Evening I wondered in my own mind how my worthy brother in law was able to give utterance to his feelings in well turned figurative phrases such as "du moins c'est une consolation pour moi de l'avoir rendu[e] heureuse" and again "comme ces myrtes se son changé en cyprès". During the year of my sisters married life I am confident she was happy, for her husband had done every thing in his power to render her so by consulting and gratifying her wishes in every thing. [586] On Wednesday 11 the expected party arrived from London, Maria, my Uncle and Aunt Diederick Willink, with their two pretty little children Maria and Frances, of the respective age of 4 and 2 years. They stayed with the Hugues' in Hamburg, Nelly was at Raguth, my Uncle was absent on a pleasure trip in the South of Europe. During exchange hours I went to see the new arrivals, I found Lucas Willink also there, he had broken to my sister the loss she had sustained. I need not say what an impression it had made on her, the more so as the day before they left London Ropsy's letter had been received anouncing a happy accouchment. Maria was a little stouter, my aunt considerably thinner than when I had last seen them. In the Evening my sister drove to Altona, she went to Ropsy's and slept the night at Mrs. Lucas Willink's. Wednesday, next day 12 of July, was the day of the funeral of our dear sister Betty. At Ropsy's house only Mrs. Elmenhorst, Betty Wall, F. Stuhlmann, Antoine Ropsy and I were assembled, Maria, Ropsy and I stood round the cradle of the baby in an inner room, nevertheless I heard at the time when the hearse came to the house (about 3 p.m.) the rolling of the wheels, I know not if the others did, with the kind intention of preventing them, Mrs. Elmenhorst closed the door. Thus were we forever separated from our dear sister until we meet again in a better world. Mrs. Wall and Mrs. Elmenhorst had proved themselves true friends during these trying days, both ladies were without any particular acquirements or accomplishment, at the time of their youth these were not deemed especially necessary in young lady's education, but on the other hand they had sound common sense coupled in the case of Mrs. Elmenhorst, with much mental energy. The latter lady's life was prolonged to more than 80 years – in 1856 I saw her still hale and active. She died between that year and 1863 when I paid my last visit to Altona. Mrs. Wall I saw last in 1844 then living with her son Frederick Wall at his farm in Angeln since then she is dead. On the following Sunday Mrs. B. Willink gave at Flottbeck a family dinner party [587] in compliment to Mr. and Mrs. D. Willink from London; my sister and I attended out of consideration for our London Aunt; with the exception of ourselves, few, if any of those invited could speak English, and she (Mrs. D. W.) did not understand German, to relieve the parties of mutual embarrassment was the cause of our being present, which otherwise would have appeared a want of respect to our dear sister's memory. Of the family of the Donners only Miss Baetcke was there, with the youngest boy Christian (who died in his youth) so did Anton, the youngest of the Hugues' children who was also at this party. Betty Wall was an unusual guest, no doubt invited, as the most intimate friend of my sister, perhaps too on account of her knowledge of the English language, I took my aunt Mrs. D. Willink into dinner, she was uncommonly lively and talkative, communicating her remarks on the party present, to my sister without the least reserve of course in English, rather a breach of good manners. A few days later the London visitors left for Raguth, Mr. Willink returned to London, whilst his lady and children remained with the Grandparents. My Aunt did not understand a word of German but by means of a dictionary managed to make herself understood, and conducted herself in such an admirable manner as to gain the affections of her mother and father in law and all who became acquainted with her. My sister after much reflection determined on taking her abode in Ropsy's house with the object of taking care of the little babe. *Sunday 22. July.* I made another of my long excursions on foot in company with Albert Schmidt, the prime mover of such parties, a few of his Hamburg friends and P. Lilie. We directed our steps to Wellingsbüttle and Poppenbütel where we bathed in the Alster, breakfasted and returned to Hamburg where we arrived about 3 p.m., the distance walked was fully equal to 4 German miles. We dined at Mr. Meinhart Schmidt's with whom Albert lived, notwithstanding the vow I had made last year on a similar occasion in the same house to be very careful in taking wine, I again drank too much. At dinner I behaved rationally [588] and was prudent enough to decline taking some strawberries with champagne but when I begged Albert to take me to his room I made a downright fool of myself, falling into a maudlin mood, until a deep sleep made me forgetful of myself and everything else. Next morning I stole out of the house at an hour unseen by anyone save a servant. All day as natural consequence I felt very poorly. *Thursday 2 of August* was the day when the baby Ropsy was baptized in his fathers' house, the Probst performed the ceremony according to the Lutheran rites, the infant received the name of Charles Diederick. Charles, after my sister Maria whose second name was Charlotte, she was Godmother, Diederick, after his great Grandfather Mr. Diederick Willink of Raguth for whom Mr. Lucas Willink and I stood proxies. Besides the persons mentioned and the father, Mrs. Elmenhorst, Fred Stuhlmann and Betty Wall were present. Little did I listen to the Clergyman's discourse looking all the while at the little fellow who was lying quiet and smiling in my sister's arms. Mrs. Elmenhorst invited me to spend with them the evening, Theodore and his sister sang prettily, the former gave a toast in honor of the little Charles, the whole party was in very good spirits. From this time my intimacy with the Elmenhorsts increased from day to day, until my departure from my native place in the beginning of 1823. Two or three times in the week I went home with Theodore after the closing of the counting house, on the other hand he never failed me when in an evening I invited a few friends to my apartments, which I now commenced doing more frequently than heretofore. Charles Semper was also invariably my guest, F. Wall, E. Reincke, and Ploug, very often whilst Sieveking, the 3 Limprichts and A. Schmidt, it was impossible for me to see as often as I could have wished owing to their occupations being in Hamburg. Though the distance between the two towns is not great yet the intervening suburb of San Pauli and especially the payment of a toll after dark at the gates and their closing at midnight presented obstacles to such a constant intercourse, as would have been the case had we been all living [589] in the same town. Edward Reincke's two younger brothers were occasionally introduced into our circle, Theodore and Charles. The former gave already indications of that power of intellect which in after years enabled him to act a conspicuous part as a Sleswig Holstein patriot, and as the invariably elected deputy for Altona to the respective parliaments whether provincial in Itzehoe, and Sleswig, or imperial in Copenhagen. August Limpricht began at this time to live wildly, and of all the young men then so intimate, he notwithstanding his excellent disposition, has been the only one who in this worldly career has not succeeded. *On Saturday 4 Augt.* J. C. Semper, Fred Wall, and Theodore Elmenhorst, came to me after office hours, we played four rubbers at whist, I had a light supper with sufficient wine; we remained merrily together till one in the morning. For the next day Sunday we planned a long ride to the Vierlanden, with the object of visiting a very pretty peasant girl, whose acquaintance Wall and Elmenhorst had previously made. The "Vierlanden" Anglicè four lands is an extremely fertile trait of country belonging to the Hamburg territory, situated at a short distance up the river. The 4 districts are called Kurtzlake, Alte Gamme, Neue Gamme and Kirchwerder, the two first on the main land, the two last on an island separated from the mainland, by a branch of the river Elbe called the "Dove Elbe", the low German for the "deaf Elbe", so called probably to its shallowness, it is of little use for active navigation. The island aswell as the low main land as far as some sandy hills a little further in were a few centuries back covered with the waters of the river, at present both the one and the other exhibit the most careful cultivation, the alluvial soil produces in abundance strawberries, cherries and several kinds of the choicer fruits as apricots and Peaches, also Vegetables of every description and flowers all carried for sale to the Hamburg and Altona markets. This transformation is owing [590] partly to the retiring of the river itself, and partly to the labor of human hands, for the whole extent of land lies below the Elbe at high water mark, and is consequently sheltered all around, by high dykes against its inroads. The inhabitants of the Vierlanden still preserve the original dress, which doubtless has come down to them, from their forefathers, probably dutch. The males wear low black hats, Jackets adorned with an abundance of metal buttons, short wide breeches, and cotton stockings, or more likely woollen, of a brown color in general, the females, wide brimmed straw hats with black ribbons, their hair hangs down in long braids behind, no jackets, but bodices of bright and gay color, frequently red, with wide very white shirt sleeves, and woollen petticoats, very short, much puffed out from the person, very full, and of color according to the wearer's taste, the same with regard to their stockings, neat shoes with a small buckle complete the attire, altogether a pretty and effective custome. *Sunday 5 Augt.* Frederick Wall, Theodore Elmenhorst, and I (J. C. Semper had not come) started on horse back, about 9 a.m. from the Hamburg Dammthor, I regret the route taken is not given I only find that we breakfasted at a place called the "Eich Baum" (oak tree) which lies on the north or right bank of the Dove Elbe, thence we continued our route on the dyke at Rehbrook, probably small ferry station. Here we were ferried over to the opposite shore, to the village of Neue Gamme for each district has its agglomeration of houses, which forms the village of the same name. We left our horses at the Public House and then proceeded a few steps further to the dwelling of old Mahkens, with whom Wall was acquainted; he received us very kindly. To us, his very pretty daughter with the unpoetical name of Worbk was the attraction, she quickly doffed her every day dress and appeared in her gala attire which was very becoming. She acted the modest innocent girl but it was easy to be seen that at the least she was well accustomed to, and liked the incense of flattery offered to her attractions by the youth of Ham- [591] burg, when she took for sale to town flowers and apricots in a neat and pretty basket. She not only allowed us to give her an occasional kiss but even afforded us opportunities for doing so, we went with her to the garden to gather green peas, my companions sat down with her in a bower, to help her to shell them, and carried on an amusing conversation with her in low German, in which I could take no share, for which reason I was represented as a Candidatus Theologice, though I understand this Patois, I could never manage to speak it owing to my father and mother having prohibited it in our house from my very childhood. Worbt paid Elmenhorst a very pretty compliment, to this effect, "in order to find out where you live in Altona, I need only ask for the brilliant eyes" and it is true. Elmenhorst's eyes were of a bright and sparkling black. One thing with another we had much fun. Diner was served to us in the Bower, when the father and daughter came in to keep us company, she showed me her ample wardrobe of clothes and hats. We then chatted with the whole family and bade good by every one giving a kiss to her and her younger sister Lina. We had to leave early for the distance to Altona is great, Theodore and I finished a bottle of Sauterne in my room. I retired to rest well pleased and tired. Though for some days the figure of this pretty peasantess flitted through my imagination I never saw her again. My expenses about this time must have been great taking into consideration the extent of my means, for not only did I keep up a fair stock of wine, but my repeated rides on hired horses (Mr. Willink's horse being no longer at my command through unfitness) cost me a considerable sum. *Sunday Aug. 12.* This day week I made an excursion to the East, as soon as dressed I hurried to Hamburg to hire a horse for an excursion this day Westward.

They gave me at Forsets, a high stepping animal, a quick trotter with a hard mouth, not exactly fit for so poor a rider as I. About half way on the Flottbeck road I overtook the party which consisted [592] of Mrs. Elmenhorst, her sister Gretchen, Donner, Maria and Teresa Elmenhorst, Miss Reincke, a Mrs. Zeise, and a young Master Brinkmann son of the clergyman, to whom we intended paying a visit in Wedel, all the above said were in an open carriage; on horseback, Theodore Elmenhorst, E. Reincke, and I. The road to Wedel I described several years back when the two Schmidts, Philip Lilie and I rambled as far as there. Twice did my unmanageable steed throw me on its neck, in view of the carriage, which drew forth an ejaculation of fright and pity from Miss Reincke. At 1/2 past 12 we alighted at the Revd. Mr. Brinkmann's abode, he was on the point of going to the Church to preach, we sat down to a good breakfast and enjoyed it greatly. The family of our host consisted of course of himself and Lady, agreeable old folks, their daughter, her friend Miss Carstens, both nice girls, (the latter young lady was from Sleswig) and the son who had come with us from Altona, where he was being educated and a pupil in the class "Selecta" at the College. After breakfast young Brinkmann accompanied Edward Reincke and myself in a pleasant walk through the environs, we came as far as Schulau, a small place pleasantly situated close to the shores of the Elbe further down. On our return we dined, I had the good luck to get a seat between Mrs. Elmenhorst and Miss Reincke, the dinner over we made an attempt to dance, but could not hear the piano. We then tried to play some out door game in the church yard, but here the sun shone too fiercely so that we decided on walking to Schulau, Theodore gave his arm to Miss Carstens, Edward his to Maria Elmenhorst, and I mine to Miss Reincke. We all felt happy, I particularly so. We left at 6.30, in Blankenese near Auer's public house, my animal became again unmanageable, so that at length I measured my length on the ground, my fall was unattended with any bodily mishap, after I had remounted we soon reached Hamburg, where we delivered up our horses. At 11 p.m. I was in bed. *Sunday 19.* I made one in a Pic Nic invited by Mr. and Mrs. Heyne through the eldest [593] son Otto, junior Clerk in Donner's Office. At about 10 a large party assembled at Mrs. Elmenhorst's consisting of this lady, her two daughters, and son Theodore, Mr. and Mrs. Rohde, with their four daughters, Jetty, Louisa, Emily and Betty, Julius Gräpel, Fritz Wall, Mr. and Mrs. Heyne with their three children, Betty, Otto and Jean, Miss and John Steinmetz, and finally myself embarked on one of those river Vessels which ply on the Elbe, and go by the name of "Ever". We sailed across the river to the Hanoverian side, and landed at Altenwerder, one of those fertile islands surrounded by dykes, like the Vierlanden. We then directed our steps to the dwelling of a peasant named Cox, probably a purveyor of vegetables for the families of our party, of course all necessary provisions were brought with us. Our first meal was breakfast, Jetty Rohde presiding over the tea table. We then made ourselves useful in shelling green peas. Betty Heyne calling out vigorously for me to aid them by the name of Mr. Pastor, for that I had a fortnight before been introduced as a candidate for holy orders to our Vierlanden friends had not remained a secret. Our labors finished, we started for a walk round the Island, I gave my arm to Miss Heyne, whose lively and unrestrained conversation though we were but recently acquainted, was much to my liking. The eldest and youngest of the party soon returned, for the entire circuit was too much for them. We others accomplished the distance, my companion complained much of fatigue. Shortly after we dined, I sat near Jetty Rohde with whom since this day I became better acquainted, hitherto I had shunned her, apprehending that she being the acknowledged belle of Altona might give herself airs, which however she never did. Dinner over we walked to an adjoining public house, in which was a large room, we got a violin player and danced very merrily, not yet contented with our exertions, we played an out door game, the amusement of which consists in two persons alternately throwing and catching a ring or small hoop with a stick, to rest ourselves we played blindman's buff [594] sitting down, and having all greatly enjoyed ourselves, we sailed home, some singing enlivened the passage back. The Reinckes were not of the party on account of Mrs. Reincke's recent confinement. The topic of conversation during the next fortnight in all circles high and low, was the elopement of Miss Emily Baur the eldest daughter of Mr. Fritz Baur; her wedding had been fixed for the 2nd of September with Mr. Nöltingk of Lübeck, however the young lady had taken an unconquerable disgust to him. To avoid her impending fate about a week before the appointed day, she quitted her father's park in Blankenese, which extends to the banks of the Elbe, whilst her mother was taking a bath in the house, she got into a boat which took her to a vessel lying in the river, a Mr. Bennet, a man in bad repute, with two more men of his acquaintance, accompanied her. As soon as her absence was discovered, Gädickè, the confidential clerk of the firm, with various others started in pursuit of the fair truant. Gädicke was fortunate enough to overtake the party near Cuxhaven, just as they were on the point of embarking on board another vessel. The young lady was brought back intact, and very penitent, after the lapse of a short interval, she reappeared in society. I saw her first, at the Exhibition of objects of art in the large saloon of the College, where the yearly examination used to be held, I looked in here once or twice, not for the sake of the objects, but of the company I was to find there. Afterwards I saw Miss Baur pretty frequently, and danced with her more than once. She was a very agreeable girl of 19 or 20 years of age, and married in later years, a Dr. Lappenberg of Hamburg to whom she made a good wife. She died young. *Saturday 8 Sept.* Mr. C. H. Donner who had returned from Copenhagen on the 20. Augt. gave a ball at his country seat Neumuhlen, Schuster, Elmenhorst, Heyne and I drove out thither, past 6 Oclock. This was a ball different from the homely dancing parties of Mrs. Elmenhorst, at this, every thing was arranged on a large and elegant scale. Nearly all the apartments on the ground floor were [595] thrown open, the dancing saloon was adorned with flags, the band of musicians first rate, the whole Youth of Altona was invited, refreshments, of the choicest kinds, and in the greatest abundance. Such an entertainment was to us the very acme of felicity, little did we heed whilst dancing the thunder storm that came on, not the vivid flashes of lightning, not the crash of contending elements, nor the deluging of the rain. On the contrary our mirth was increased by the discomfiture of the Musicians who had to decamp from the temporary orchestra into which the water poured in torrents, to me in particular, though I was not insensible to the numerous pretty and smiling faces around me, radiant with health, and youth, with joy, and innocence, yet the waltz and some conversation with Miss Reincke were the utmost to which my wishes soared at that time, and these objects were easily attained at a party like this. When waltzing with the said young lady Miss Baetcke who whirled by, called to me in significant tone, “a very pleasant waltz” to which I coolly replied “surely very good music” – we were dancing then to the music of the french horn delightfully played. On one occasion during the evening Miss Reincke begged me not to indulge too much in card playing, with a good conscience I was able to tranquilize her in this respect, for though like most others I have passed some hours with whist, Vingt-et-un etc. in my youth, yet in riper age this mode of amusement never has become a passion, not even a habit. At 2.30 we dispersed to our respective homes.

The life which I, a young man between 22 and 23 years led at this time was certainly the most agreeable I could desire. It is true there was no room for idleness, I believe excepting the hours given to sleep I was not unoccupied a single moment during the day, I must also acknowledge that many a time it would have been better to have done even nothing than to have done what I did. One Sunday Forenoon I went on board of a vessel laden with corn accompanied by a broker by [596] whom the quality of the cargo was to be examined. Another Sunday forenoon I was called by my principal to the store for the purpose of selecting and piling up assortments of tobacco together with him, his children, and the storekeeper. Another Sunday morning, I was busy with Spanish lessons and so on. On the other hand Diversions of various kinds followed each other in quick succession. *Thursday 13 Sept.* Semper gave a party in honor of Ploug who was on the point of leaving Altona on the 20th, the usual circle met and to our shame be it related that all the persons present were guilty of excess in drinking wine, Ploug himself was in such a state of excitement that he jumped out of the window, not a very high one it is to be hoped. Next day all suffered from this debauch, in my case Mr. J. C. Donner made a remark which conscience told me I richly merited.

*Sept 16.* Johannes and August Limpricht and I were on horseback the greater part of the day in the direction of Wellingsbüttel, Poppenbüttel as far as Wohldorf. We dined on our return at Wellingsbüttel. In the evening at a farewell party which Ploug gave to his friends in Lubbes' Country house in Neumuhlen a striking reaction had taken place; with the exception of August Limpricht and Elmenhorst all were particularly sober. I secreted a decanter of water between my feet with which I copiously diluted my wine each time the bottle went its round, I thus escaped pretty well "so that one's day's pleasure made not the next's sorrow".

*Sunday 23 September 1821* Old acquaintances turn up again, Charles Kiss and Benny Wolff, the son of a Jewish Doctor, hitherto not mentioned in these my extracts, both I suppose had finished their academical studies and had returned to their native place, I met them in Rainville's Garden. In the evening I was present at a formal party given by Mr. and Mrs. Heyne, cards were offered to Theodore and myself which we accepted and sat down to whist, notwithstanding the expressed discontent of Miss Heyne, who called us old card players, at supper I sat between her and her younger sister Constance with them I of course chatted very pleasantly. [597]

*Sunday Sep. 30. 1821* a dancing party at Mrs. Sieveking's which had less of the formality which generally characterized the assemblings at this house, my London Aunt who had returned from Raguth a few days back was present. She took great interest in the animated scene before her and when I whirled by her in the dance encircling the waist of my partner who happened to be Miss Reincke she called out to me, "I do not wonder you young German are so fond of waltzing."

*Wedy. October 3. 1821* The Semper family, not my friend Charles exclusively, gave a supper to celebrate the betrothal of Mr. Busch with the young daughter of the Auctioneer Frish, a good looking girl yet whose face wanted animation and her address liveliness, I sat near to her at supper, she scarcely opened her mouth. The evening appeared to me dull and tedious.

*Sunday Oct. 7. 1821* a dinner party at Mrs. Sieveking's in honor of the London Willinks, my aunt (Mrs. Diederick) was to me the most interesting of all present. After dinner some young people made their appearance. Henry Sieveking did all in his power to make the evening go off well with singing, dancing and various social games but they lacked animation. We all confessed that on other occasions we had enjoyed ourselves more.

*Wed. Oct. 10. 21* Now came the turn of the Hugues to give a party in compliment to the late arrivals from Raguth, of course Maria, Ropsy and myself were invited with them (the London Willinks); contrary to our expectations Mrs. Hugues had got up a dance, and still more was I surprised to find there Edward Reincke who had been, I learned after, much admired by the young Hamburg world. We left a little before midnight to get through the gates.

*Sunday 14. Oct. /21* Another dinner party at Mr. Donner's country seat; amongst the guests was my Uncle Diederick, just arrived from London, of course my Aunt Mrs. D. was also there. My Uncle's being present was a proof that the business disagreement between him and Mr. Donner had [598] had been settled. The rest of the company consisted of the Hugues, my sister, self, two employés in the Foreign Office, Copenhagen and the several habitués of the Donner circle. At dinner I sat between Nelly Hugues, and one of the employés, talked with both. Time slipped away, the meal over, I made apologies to Mrs. Donner in beating a retreat to quarters more attractive namely a dance given by Mr. Mathiesen, the senator. As the society here in some measure was different from that which I was in the habit of meeting I will enumerate those present: the five brothers Matthiesen with their sister Miss Betty, the two Jurgensen, sons of the broker, F. Wall, Charles Semper, Theodore and Maria Elmenhorst, Edward and Miss Reincke, the two Misses Adler, the two Misses Rohde, Mrs. Göttig, Miss Rowolk, Miss Emma Kähler with whom and Leopoldine Adler I had several years back received Pastor Gabain's religious instructions, her brother and two Misses Funck, daughters of the Clergyman; I was surprised not to find there the Limprichts, old and intimate friends of the Matthiesens. Maria Elmenhorst had been kind enough to secure me several dances, and thus though I came late, I was on the move the whole evening, had much enjoyment, and came home at half past two Oclock.

*October 19. 1821* I pass over some weeks from this date without noting particularly one or two concerts given in the Museum, little whist parties at my friends, a family dinner at Ropsy's at which my London Aunt was present as well as my increasing intimacy with the Elmenhorst family, and come to the date of

*November 9. 1821* on this day I took possession of, and slept in my new lodgings at Mrs. Flick's in the Carolinen Strasse, where I occupied two comfortable rooms, on the first floor, with a pretty view over the Elbe to the opposite shore. These my apartments became known among my friends, by the sobriquet of Café clique, this designation arose from the frequency of my friends passing their leisure time with me in them; sometimes on their own accord, oftener by my invitation, my sister and Miss Schlüer had been good enough to look after my furniture being removed to my new quarters. [599]

*Nov. 11 Sunday 1821* I had already a number of my friends with me to lunch, why Albert Schmidt was absent I know not. When we had eaten and drunk, we played Vingt-un, this I must confess was not a very laudable manner of spending the Sabbath. However, not one of us thought that we were doing wrong. I dined at Semper's with whom I always kept up my practise of chess, and finished the day with a little pleasant dancing at the Elmenhorsts'.

*Sat. 24. November 1821* The English Mail brought the news that C. H. Donner's brand new vessel the "Elizabeth" Captain Rähders, the despatching of which had kept me occupied all the forenoon of the 9. of November had been totally lost on the Goodwin Sands, all hands perished. This sad news greatly afflicted us all, especially Mr. J. C. Donner. About this time Mr. C. H. Donner had bought another large vessel, a Greenland whaler, Captain Rose, with the latter and Capt. Maughan of the Perseverance. Theodore and I dined at J. C. Donner's, to me now when I am dictating these lines it appears that Elmenhorst and myself were treated with more attention than the other clerks, perhaps owing to our relationship.

*Sunday 25 Nov. 1821* a dinner party at Hugues in Hamburg, amongst others my Uncle Abraham formerly little seen in the family was present; though not old in years, in constitution he was judging from appearance worn out, his sight was much impaired to such an extent that it was with difficulty he could read or write, in short in this respect his condition was similar to that in which I find myself now in 1866. After dinner I beat a hasty retreat and hurried to Altona where a dance was given by Mr. Reincke in his house. I believe this was the first and perhaps also the last time that he afforded this pleasure to his children, it was in honor of his eldest daughter's birthday, who on the 15 of the month had completed her 20th year. In addition to the usual party Mr. G. Knauer was present I should not wonder if about this time he first thought of choosing Miss Reincke for his partner for life. *Saturday Decr. 1. 1821* Once more at a [600] small party given by Mrs. Wolstein in celebration of her birthday which was on the previous Sunday, Ropsy, Maria, and some of my acquaintances among whom the Rohdes were present, of my intimate friends scarcely any. Thus I had to play first fiddle, I led off the Cotillon, tried to do the agreeable to Miss Jetty Rohde – I enjoyed the evening.

*Dec. 4 Tuesday 1821* Having been summoned by a note from my sister, I was with her before I went to the office. She told me a very interesting piece of news, to the effect that the Architect Limpricht had asked for her heart and hand, my sister appeared willing to give her consent. The offer was not altogether unexpected as my sister had observed for several years he had distinguished her by his attentions. Miss Betty Wall from whom Maria kept no secrets, disclosed the intelligence in the evening to Ropsy who expressed satisfaction for his sister in law's sake but regret on account of his infant son who would lose in my sister at once a second mother and a tender loving nurse. After Maria's marriage Miss Betty Fink, the unmarried sister of Mrs. D. Wall, a very respectable and agreeable lady was engaged by Mr. Ropsy to take charge of the little fellow, which trust she fulfilled in a most careful and satisfactory manner.

*December 6. Thursday 1821* Maria signified through Peter Limpricht the agriculturist, younger brother of the Architect, her acceptance of the latter's offer who spent the evening at Ropsy's in the company of his fiancée, her friend Betty Wall, and myself. On the following day the engagement was made known to our nearest relatives to whom the newly engaged pair next day paid the usual visits required on such occasions. In the evening Mr. C. H. Donner gave a ball to his children I and many of my friends were invited. With Miss Reincke I conversed much, consequently for the time being every thing wore the couleur de Rose and sweet though scarcely defined ideas of a future union with her floated through my mind.

*December 9. Sunday 1821* Again a lunch in my apartments. [601] We commenced our amusements with whist but to please Sieveking when he came we concluded with Vingtetun. With my sister and Betty Wall I dined at old Mr. and Mrs. Limpricht's the Architect had already left for Eutin. The old people were highly pleased with their son's choice, they addressed her in the second person sing. "thou" she called them Father and Mother.

*Decr. Saturday 15. Saturday 1821* A ball at the Museum in which I had but little interest, I danced one or two dances, then played chess with Semper and afterwards whist to a late hour.

*Decr. Sunday 16. 1821* Lunch at Semper's with the inseparables long walks on the Flottbeck road – witnessed sleights of hands in the Altona theatre.

*Decr. 18. Tuesday 1821* The birthday of Maria Elmenhorst who completed her nineteenth year. I went home with Theodore after the office closed say 10.30. We found there Miss Reincke, 2 Misses Rohdes, and were entertained with a glass of punch and some lively chat.

*Decr. 23. Sunday 1821* For the first time lunch at Schuster's and for the first time also I at dinner at the Gräpels in Hamburg in company with the Elmenhorsts.

*Decr. 24 Monday 1821* Christmas Eve, spent at C. H. Donner's. He (Mr. D.) had invited me, the Elmenhorsts, the Gisbert Willinks, Hermann and Charles Willink, elevés of Mr. Donner, Dr. Hayk and his son William, all of whom received presents, not a single one was forgotten, Theodore and I forming the only exceptions, probably as subordinates we were to receive some small amount in money together with our colleagues in the office. I made to Maria and Teresa some trifling complimentary offerings at supper. I was placed between Miss Baetcke and Miss Betty Donner with the former I was always on the best of terms.

*Dr. 25. Tuesday 1821* Christmas day. The first thing I did in the morning was to go to Ropsy's and present my sister with a tea service, I then attended divine Service and heard Pastor Horn preach, this duty over office work was [602] to be done. At 6 Oclock the whole personnel together with Mr. and Mrs. J. C. Donner dined at our Principal's. The Danish post was delivered late, for a wonder, the letters were allowed to remain unanswered. The evening I devoted to Miss Henrietta Willink.

*Decr. 26. Wednesday 1821* Second Christmas day I went again to church, afterwards worked for an hour and dined with my sister at old Mr. Limpricht's.

*Decr. Sunday 30. 1821* once more a busy day, firstly a lunch in my apartments, whilst in the midst of our game Theodore and I were sent for from the Office but returned word "not at home", next a dinner at Hugues in Hamburg, finally a ball at Sievekings', the usual circle was enlarged by the presence of the youngest of the Waitz, De Jongh, and Cesar Rainvilles. I need hardly say that I almost invariably enjoyed myself at these parties. At 2 a.m. I was at home.

*Decr. 31. Monday 1821* At 6 p.m. I went to dine at Mr. C. H. Donner's, I should say at Mr. J. C. Donner's in company with the former, the Elmenhorsts and Gräpels, forming a party of brothers, sisters and their children. Mr. Hesse, Lieutenant Zartmann and I were the only strangers, nothing worth mentioning occurred. Family reunions are proverbially slow and insipid, and this did not form an exception. Theodore Elmenhorst who had commenced cultivating a taste for smoking, retired with the Gentlemen to the room devoted to that purpose. I, still uninitiated, remained with the ladies. At midnight the watchman was called in, he sprang his rattle, mutual congratulations followed and wishes for a happy new year were exchanged among all present.

The year of 1822 was the last of my residence in Altona, it was passed in a manner similar to that of 1821 of which I have given ample details in the previous pages, to go through its occurrences as minutely as I have done in my German original, would not only perhaps be tedious but also even were I willing I could not, for as far as to the end of February only do I find an English translation, thence forward I have nothing but what is written in German: at this time unhappily a closed [603] book to me through weakness of sight already alluded to. There is no doubt that, at this period I have every reason to be very satisfied with my lot, but very probably was not. I longed for change of scene, and in the routine of my daily life. Now in 1866 when I look back and consider the many comforts, and blessings I enjoyed, I can only attribute these feelings to the inconsistency and fickleness of youth which drew me away from my native place. It is true that I required more experience to make me a merchant, this was a weighty motive why my guardians determined on making me travel over some parts of Germany, and then search for a situation in London. However, a few incidents out of the ordinary run of daily events may be worth noting. In the month of Feby. Captain Rose (English) commanding the Greenland whaler owned by C. H. Donner gave a breakfast on board this vessel lying in the Elbe, previously to her starting on her voyage. Theodore Elmenhorst and I were his principal guests, the former sitting at his right hand I on his left. He had consented to our bringing with us several of our friends, perhaps some twelve or more sat down to a splendid lunch, in reality a substantial dinner in the English style brought up with a large plum pudding. When a good deal of wine had been consumed, singing commenced, toasts were given, the four hours we were on board slipped away imperceptibly, when we left one and all more or less, were under the influence of what we had imbibed, poor Theodore was the worst off looking as pale as death, a bad sign with him. Though it was growing late we ordered the boatmen to row us to the Hamburg harbor, to have a look at the shipping. There I went on shore, one run took me to Altona just in time to dress and to present myself at Mr. C. H. Donner's dinner party. I had my senses sufficiently about me not to make myself ridiculous in the least, and even after dinner to play at whist with some of the married ladies, but Theodore's sufferings could not escape observation, and remarks were made on his woebegone looks.

*May 11 1822* Henry Sieveking's birthday and mine also [604] were celebrated by a small party which Ropsy was kind enough to give in our honor, my sister Maria and Betty Wall being present, some of the young ladies of our acquaintance, amongst whom I recollect Miss Reincke, Miss Elmenhorst and Miss Louise Hepp accepted the invitation. Games of Schreibespiel formed our amusement, as far as I remember there was no dancing. When the young ladies left, the young men proposed to accompany them home and a thing which was no quite right and proper, we took a long walk under the dark shades of the Palmaille, and even to Rainville's Garden. I need not add to whom I offered my arm. It grew so late that the servants of the respective houses arrived to enquire what had become of the ladies and their brothers, next day I communicated to my sister Maria the details of this delightful midnight promenade whilst the two young ladies Miss Elmenhorst and Miss Reincke kept it a profound secret from their Mothers. The last time when I was in Altona 1863 Miss Reincke, the Grandmama Knauer related this frolic to her eldest married daughter. Another time, the exact date when I dont remember, one Saturday evening after having supped with Elmenhorst several of us took into our heads to visit the synagogue where at this late hour the Jews were still at their prayers. It was more or less the time when the people of that persuasion were suffering persecution in various parts of Germany when the rabble was hunting and hooting them when they appeared in public crying hep hep. Now I think Theodore Hepp was amongst us, or we feigned that he was, and thus we began to cry out "Hepp Hepp come here" the consequence was that the Police came to carry us off to the watch house, I escaped but two or three of the others did not get their release until next morning, Sunday, when we all assembled again for a River excursion to the Hanoverian side resembling the one previously described.

*June 7. 1822.* This day my sister was married to Johannes Limpricht Senior; the wedding took place at my grandfather's in Raguth. Of course I was present at the ceremony, also some [605] of the bridegroom's brothers and Miss Betty Wall but how we were conveyed thither or how we returned I have no exact recollection for confound this trip to Raguth with the one in 1820 a short time before the marriage of my elder sister.

My diary is now brought up more or less to the commencement of 1823. {The detailed diary from 1st January 1823 to 20th February 1824 inclusive will be found in Volume IX, pages 456 to 690 inclusive. [Cipher of Neat Ladd]} I took up the thread of my narrative Page 1 of this thick Volume, which I again left off page 369 when I had come as far as April 1842.

Lima 31 August 1866. [606]

## Lima 1 September 1866

*April 1842* In this year commenced a new area of my life. When a child and a boy I had necessarily to obey my parents and teachers when more advanced in age to do the behests of my principals in the counting house. From 1830 to 1832 when I was the chief of Gibbs, Crawley & Co's. branch Establishment in Arequipa I was always subordinate to the principal house in Lima, and from 1833 to April 1842 though I was partner of the above Firm and signed almost all documents, letters, and accounts, yet in reality I was rather what in french is called "chef du Bureau", whilst my Colleague Charles Pflücker had under his charge the sales department, and John Hayne who did but little active work, was the guiding spirit who as previously said consulted Pflucker and myself, but kept for himself, the decision. On the 30 of April 1842, I separated myself from the said firm, with a capital from 172,000$ to 173,000$ part of which I left in the hands of Gibbs' of Lima, at a low interest and 50,000 I requested Gibbs' of Valparaiso to lend out on good security at 9% per ann, which shortly afterwards they succeeded in doing. From this time I stood on my own legs, if I did anything foolish in business, and lost money, to myself only was I accountable, I had not to make excuses to another; wise had I been had I fully appreciated my independence to its full extent and kept aloof from all mercantile connections with others.

April 1842 my family consisted of my wife, of whom I became fonder the longer we lived together, of Juan in Gibbs' office, of Enriqueta then a blooming girl of 15, and of Conradina Schutte, a child whom we had taken from her infancy to live with us. We lived in the street de las Mantas where we rented the first storey of the house now occupied by Varela, and had just purchased the house in which we now reside, in the calle del Correo, then still under repairs. I may also mention that in April 1841 [607] captain Wulf, commander of a Danish man of war the "Bellona" appeared on this coast for the purpose of establishing friendly relations with these South American republicks, Captain Wulf was also authorized to name Consuls, wherever he deemed them necessary; in Lima he proposed for the office Mr. Bergmann of the firm of Templeman Bergmann & Co. but as these gentlemen, then agents for the P.S.N. Company were for some reason or other on bad terms with the Government, Captain Wulf was given to understand that this selection was disagreeable to the Ministry – the offer was then made to me and accepted. My consular commission was drawn out in Copenhagen, 10 November 1841 and on the 10 November 1842 it received its exequatur from Benito Lazo minister for foreign affairs during General Vidal's short Presidency. About the middle of April 1842 I gradually withdrew from the Office, G. Garland succeeding to my post, though with somewhat less authority.

*Sunday 24 April 1842* I for the last time wrote a few letters for Gibbs Crawley & Co. and signed a few bills of Exchange, in the forenoon I drove around with J. F. Lembcke whom I left in my absence as Danish Consul. For the next day I intended starting on a journey to the northern parts of Peru, at this time the conveyances in use were the "calesas" a kind of carriage with four seats, covered, and placed on a pair of high wheels, to a pair of a long poles was hardened a mule. Seated within a vehicle of this kind we called on the following, Charun the clergymen, minister for foreign affairs, who entered into long details respecting the difficulty that existed between the Peruvian and Ecuatorian Republicks with regard to the possession of the two provinces of Bracamoro and Maynas, each Government claming them. Then we proceeded to visit Melgar, primer oficial of the Ministry of the Interior – Mr. Lima chargé for Brazils, Le Moins ditto for France, Bosch Spencer consul for Belgium. With the three last named and their families my wife and myself were very intimate. Thos. Seely, English Consul, [608] Souza Ferreyra, Consul for Brazils, Hellman, Consul for Hamburg, Menendez ditto for Mejico, Guzman for Ecuador, Baratta for the Pope and

Sardinia, Prevost for the United States, Pickup, chargè for the same republic, Daste, French, by profession a physician, sent hither by President Flores of the Ecuator with the object of arranging the mutual difficulty with regard to the disputed Provinces; and finally on Menedez, Provisional President during the absence of Gamarra. Gamarra was killed at the battle of Ingarve in Bolivia Nov. 1841. After his death Menendez in conformity with the then constitution was elected President in his place. After dinner I paid various friendly visits to say farewell and came home at 11. My wife, Enriqueta, and various visitors from Arequipa amongst whom Rosa who were staying with us had been present at a concert given in Maury's hotel given by Doña Barbara Allende, step daughter of Achilles Allier, married to a certain La Jara.

### Journey from Lima to the North Provinces of Peru and back

*Monday, 25th of April 1842.* I was up and ready at a very early hour. José, a negro recommended to me for servant in my journey by Odriosola, who called himself Aide de camp of my brother in law General Sierra, did not make his appearance according to promise, I ran therefore to his humble lodging, near the Callao Gate, roused him from his sleep, hurried to a livery stable to hire a horse for him, then hastened home where I had only time to give a parting kiss to my wife and shout a farewell to the other inmates. In Gibbs' patio I mounted my horse and accompanied by Lima, Bosch, F. Schutte, C. Pflucker and my son Juan, was in Callao by 1/2 past 7. At Mr. Thos. Conroys I took a cup of coffee, was then rowed to the "Chile" Captain Peacock, my luggage consisting of a small trunk and a thin mattrass wrapped up in a sack, lined with tarpaulin had been sent on board the evening before. The deck was crowded with passengers and their friends, when the last bell rang, embraces were exchanged, hands were shaken, the deck occupied only by the voyagers was left comparatively clear, with most of whom I was more or less acquainted, the greater part bound for Europe. [609] Charles Claude of the firm of Tayleure & Co., Simon Post, partner of Daniel Schutte of Valparaiso, Mr. Bland of the firm of Myers Bland & Co., Mr. McLaughlin of Arequipa, a young Mohrmann and his friend from Hamburg, Mr. Dutey long time resident in Lima, one of the Correas brother of Mrs. Fca. Quiros, the Marquis de Litta belonging to the younger branch of the noble Lombardine family of the same name, Daste Ecuadorian Envoy with his secretary Urbina, these 3 last named en route for Guayaquil – and a few more whose names I have forgotten. The weather was delightful, the motion of the steamer scarcely perceptible, Captain Peacock very agreeable, one thing with another it appeared more a pleasure trip than a voyage. We glided along the coast at the rate of 8 1/2 to 9 knots an hour, keeping at a short distance, so that the high ridge of hills which forms the coast, as well as the lofty Cordilleras behind, none snow capped, were clearly distinguishable, even by my short sight. The various forms and figures of the mountains presented if not a beautiful at least a picturesque aspect, not a fog but a kind of transparent haze covered the whole. At 10.30 we sat down to a substantial breakfast being at the time opposite the Ancon roads – a little to the westward, we saw two or three small "huaneras", islands covered with huano. At 12.30 opposite to Chancay, here the high coast slants downwards to leave as it were, room for the port. The beach was covered with vegetation, an immense number of gulls of different species passed by us, called not inaptly by Captain Peacock huano manufacturers. It is undoubted that the huano which about this time began to be exported to Europe and which since has turned out to be the principal riches of Peru is nothing but a compost of bird dung, the dead bodies and excrements of seals – at the same time it is difficult to conceive how many centuries must have elapsed and how many millions [610] of birds must have lived and died ere these immense deposits were formed. At 3 p.m. we had the "Salinas" (salt fields) of Huacho to our right, to our left, some small islands – seals were gambling round about. At 4 whilst we took our dinner, we stopped opposite the town just named which lies on the bluff high coast {4th January 1881. I believe this is an error, for as far as I remember, Huacho lies on level ground, surrounded by a belt of well cultivated and wooded land}, verdant fields stretch to the beach where the landing place is. About a mile from Huacho, further north, the high coast disappears for some time, and the eye roves over cultivated land, through the trees peeps the white church steeple of Huaura, where in 1838 (?) Sta. Cruz convoked la Asamblea del Estado Nor Peruano, a little further on, another Church, that of Veguesa. At five minutes to 6 the sun, a globe of fire, dipped into the ocean, always a sublime sight on board a vessel, darkness and the cool night breeze drove me below, at 7 we had tea, I then had a long conversation with the Marquis who related to me a thousand things he had seen in the East and finally played two games of chess with Post. At 11 I ordered my bed to be spread on a sofa in the saloon, for a short time the tremulous motion of the steamer prevented sleep, when at last it came I slept soundly.

*Tuesday, 26th of April 1842.* The report of a gun awoke me, I hastily dressed, and ran on deck, it was a beautiful morning, the sky as cloudless as yesterday. The sun had just risen, we were in the spacious bay of Casma, which landlocked on 3 sides, opens to the west, whence we had come. A high insulated rock divides the entrance, due south, on the beach stood a small hut, probably the Postmaster's office, whither a boat was sent off with a letter bag; thence to the South east for some distance, the land looked green and cheerful, covered with cotton plantations and underwood called here in the country “Monte”. The town of Casma lies about 2 leagues off, to the north, once more the eternal gray colored coast. Besides the steamer there were in the bay a french vessel the “Arequipa” – Captain Baulan – taking in [611] cotton wool for the house of Larr[ee]buré, Thomas & Co. of Lima and close in shore a small sailing boat, the whole presented a pretty quiet scene. At 6.45 we steamed away, at 7 tea. We continued our course northwards. At 8.45 we were opposite Samanco, at 9 in front of a Ferrol, both splendid and roomy bays. At 10.45 we stopped before the landing place for the town of Santa; here a river of the same name flows into the Ocean, a few miserable huts and some scanty vegetation along the beach were the only objects which struck the eye. Passengers went off, and came on board, which detained us till one Oclock; smoothly and quietly at the rate of nine knots we ran along the coast some 7 or 8 leagues distant. At 5 we were off Guañape, a fine beach eleven leagues south of Huanchaco the sun set as beautifully as on the preceding day. Before darkness came on, we had a glimpse of Trujillo, through the opening of the mountains; now a fire was lighted on board, as signal to the Huanchaco people. In the darkness Captain Peacock not noticing the peak of Huanchaco mistook for the same, the “Campana”, a bell shaped mountain to leeward of the port, and only observed his mistake when the moon rose; consequently we had to retrace our steps. At 9, precisely 36 hours after leaving Callao we stopped at the port of Huanchaco. We saw a light come off the shore and after a short interval the Captain of the Port, J. M. Gonzalez and his brother in law Vicente Gonzalez were alongside in a big launch. They assured me the sea was very quiet by no means a common occurrence here, I thus decided on landing, said good bye to all friends on board and was off. A long pull brought us to the beach, Indians carried us on their shoulders through the surf, and my new acquaintances who knew me by correspondence took me to the house of Iturregui, where his wife as well as J. M. Gonzalez’s received me with the usual Peruvian hos- [612] pitality they prepared me a bed and ere long I was fast asleep.

*Wednesday, 27th of April 1842.* I was up early and strolled through the place, a village of some 500 souls, almost all Indians, part of whom gain their living by fishing, men, women, and children, were dressed in their ordinary blue woollen cloth made in the country, called Bayeta. The houses if they could be called such, forming straight lines, are constructed of canes, plastered over with mud. Near the landing place stand 3 or 4 respectable and solid looking houses, the Custom house the dwelling and office of the Captain of the Port, and especially that of Mr. Iturregui where I had alighted. Its interior was well fitted up and the furniture displayed some degree of elegance. A small church stood somewhat retired on an acclivity, a continuation of the high coast, which here recedes sufficiently to leave room for the patch of level ground which forms the site of Huanchaco. After breakfast V. Gonzalez accompanied me to Trujillo, hardly two leagues distant, in a south easterly direction, I hired two saddle horses, one for myself, and the other for my servant, at 2 dollars each, and a mule for the luggage, at 6 reales. For about a league, as far as a small chapel dedicated to San José, the road is stony and arid. This Chapel, so Gonzalez related to me, was built not long ago by the Dean of Trujillo who entertained a particular devotion for the image of the Virgin, worshipped in the church of Huanchaco. This image it was the custom, and probably still is, to carry to the cathedral of Trujillo once every five years, thither it was accompanied by the greater part of the Huanchaquinos, who constructed their huts before the town and continued there for a month, giving themselves up to all kinds of festivities, whilst the image remained within the Cathedral. Now the devout Dean apprehending that to travel the distance of 6 miles in one day, might occasion too [613] much fatigue to the Holy Virgin, had the chapel built in which the image might rest for the night, and be better able to prosecute the journey next day. From the Chapel an avenue of fruit trees leads to the small village of Mansiche. On both sides of the road are farm houses, and cultivated fields, the way passes through the square or plaza of the Village, another smaller avenue brings the traveller to Trujillo. The Pacay, Mango, and Chirimoyo were principally the fruit bearing trees that struck my notice, of the non bearing kinds the algaroba and sauce (willow), on both sides of the road stretching north and south, the sandy sterile plains which through the entire length of Peru form the unfruitful belt between the sea and the mountains, excepting where rivers and rivulets find their way to the ocean, and on the banks of which hamlets, villages, and towns have grown up. On the plains in the vicinity of Trujillo are found ruins, believed to be the remains of a large town, the capital of an Empire, the head authority which was called Chimo and which about 5 centuries before the conquest of Peru by the Spaniards, was overpowered and destroyed by the Incas. In these ruins are frequently found pottery ware of singular and antique shape and occasionally ornaments and small idols of the prescious metals. These three "huacas" bear the names of Toledo, Esperanza or Concha, and Obispo. From the first a Spaniard of the same name extracted great riches. The second in 1842 was excavated and worked by a company established in Trujillo for that purpose, the third was as yet intact. During my short stay in Trujillo I took up my abode with Mr. John Hoyle, a man of little education, and corresponding manners, but who owing to the fortune he had amassed enjoyed some degree of consideration in Trujillo, and was acquainted with the first families, which during the time of the Spanish dominion [614] were the most Aristocratic, and most puffed up with the vain glory of noble descent, in the whole Viceroyalty, Mr. Hoyle showed me to a bed room up stairs, for my reception, whilst the family and the handsome Store occupied the ground floor. I changed my clothes, and called, accompanied by my host, on the Prefect, the Sub Prefect, Alfonso Gonsalez de Tejeda, William Cox, Hoyle's late partner, and Henry Wyman, married to Trinidad, the eldest daughter of the Ex President Luis Orbegoso. At 3 Oclock we dined. The family consisted of Hoyle, his wife Josefa, an insignificant woman, her niece Eleanor, five children, Caroline, then at a boarding school in Lima who poor thing married a son of General Lafuente and passed such an unhappy life as led her to commit suicide, Juan, Josefa, Susana Victoria, and Eloy, an infant of 5 months; also his wife's sister with her husband Vasquez. The dinner was so so, far from abundant. When over I took a walk over part of the ramparts of the town. I descended near the Moche gate then to the left follows the gate which looks towards the Sierra, where the road leads to Huamachuco, thence to that of the Panteon or public cemetery finally to one blocked up, called the Dean's gate. At 7 we had tea, when those who had the entré of the house dropped in; a certain Corral, an opulent deaf man, Juan's Godfather, the Sub Prefect, a north American Harrison, with whom I conversed, and some others. They whiled away time in playing cards for paper cigars – at 11 I retired to my room. The first impression Trujillo made on me was far from a favorable one, every thing had the appearance of gradual decay, the streets were spacious, and well paved, the principal square large, without a fountain, and without porticos, few people moving about, the shops small without any display, the churches, the municipality, the [615] post office, and the houses, consisting generally of the ground floor only, with a small patio, gave, in their outward appearance, indications of the little care and attention bestowed on them; from them, however I must except those inhabited by foreigners, and some of the first Trujillo families, such as Orbegoso, Gonzalez de Tejada, Iturregui, the Caveros, the ex-prefect Lizarzaburu, the Bishop Dieguez, and others.

*Thursday, 28th of April 1842.* In the forenoon, I was quietly at home, writing my diary, and keeping Mrs. Hoyle company, after dinner I rode with her to the Huaca de Concha, about half a league distant, somewhat to the right of the road, to Huanchaco. It is the largest of the 3 Huacas, measuring in circumference 400 varas. We found 20 laborers superintended by a director, digging and cutting it across in every direction, hitherto their efforts had been crowned with little success having only found the corpse of an Indian dried up like a mummy, some golden ornament round his head. It was said that a certain Concha, who had worked this huaca before the present company, had come upon a gold stag worth $5,000. In the interior of the huacas are numberless walls made of adobes or sun dried bricks, which support the upper surface, and thus form the artificial mounds. At home I had a long visit from Iturregui.

*Friday, 29th of April 1842.* Mr. Wm. Cox having had the kindness to place a horse at my disposal during my stay, I mounted it this day before breakfast, for the first time, and rode through the Guaman gate out to the village of the same name, hardly one league distant, The road thither is pretty enough, leading through trees, underwood and cultivation. In the small church a religious ceremony was about being celebrated, the villagers in festive attire looked clean and gay, which cannot always be said of the Indian element of the Peruvian population. On the other side of Guaman, a small sandy [616] plain covered with short pasture, its sameness relieved by a lake, extends to the waters of the Pacific this was the limit of my excursion, a league south of Guaman lies the village of Moche. I returned the same way I had come, after breakfast I completed the circuit of the walls and ramparts which I had commenced the other day, beginning at the Dean's gate I passed over that of Mansiche, then that of Guaman and descended that of Moche, outside the walls the sandy ground, covered with scrub, presented nothing of interest. On my return home, Mr. Hoyle introduced me to the family of Orbegoso, the mother, an elderly lady, still preserved the remains of that beauty, for which all the ladies of the Pinillos family are celebrated, two of of her daughters were occupied copying music, the elder one Amelia married a few years later her cousin Vicente Gonsalez, now in 1866, the mother of a grown up family, the younger Matilda married two or three years back, rather below her rank in life, Dr. Sandoval, and lives in Lima 1866. After dinner I again mounted my horse and passed through the gates of Miraflores, or the Panteon, to the public cemetery, a poor imitation of that of Lima, farther on I came to the village of Mampuesta in ruins, and thence striking off a path to the right, I emerged on the Huanchaco road, which brought me back to the town. The evening's company at Hoyle's not being much to my liking I went up stairs at an early hour.

*Saturday, 30th of April 1842.* At 8 a.m. I started with Mr. Wyman for his rancho or country house, in the village of Moche, a league and a half off. On both sides, the road was lined with trees and chacaras (small farms), in the vicinity of Lima high mud walls run along the road, and form the line of demarcation between the respective properties, whilst about Trujillo quickset hedges answer the same porpose, so that the eye can sweep over the wide champaign, without any hindrance. [617] Alfalfa or clover, maize, camotes, yucas and various other vegetables are grown in the vicinity. Potatoes are brought from the interior, wheat, flour and rice from San Pedro, 28 leagues to the North. We had to cross the river of Moche, the water of which reached to the horses' girths.

Whilst breakfasting in Wyman's rancho, he gave an interesting account of his adventures whilst a cavalry officer in the Peruvian service, how, a little before the battle of Ayacucho, he had been dreadfully maltreated by the Spaniards in the vicinity of Cuzco, how they had left him for dead, how he had gradually recovered and how in 1830 he had left the service. In 1842 he married Trinidad, the eldest daughter of Orbegoso, and now in 1866 has been for many years living in Europe with his family, generally in the isle of Wight. After breakfast he lay down to sleep, I amused myself in reading the British Metropolitan Magazine. We then perambulated the village which contains about 500 souls, its houses cane built and mud plastered stand irregularly here and there, cultivated land intervening. There is of course a church, the best looking houses were those of Bishop Dieguez, and the Curate. On horseback we visited a number of small lakes situated picturesquely between sandy downs, somewhat to the South of Moche, on the waters were swimming wild ducks, Ganzas or cranes stalking about, cattle grazing where vegetation afforded pasture, whilst condors, gorged with food, sat sluggishly on the summits of the surrounding hills, their size is such that the Turkey Buzzard, no inconsiderable bird either, appears small alongside of them, Wyman told me that these Condors stricken by age, are unable to carry off a living prey, and come therefore to the coast to feed on the dead fish which the sea throws up on the shore. At dinner some clergymen came in. Politicks formed the theme of conversation and [618] from what I heard, Menendez, the provisional President, was by no means their favorite, at a later hour we returned to town.

*Sunday, 1st of May 1842.* Before descending to breakfast, I amused myself with reading the interesting Italian Novel "la Monaca di Monza", which I understood without much difficulty, I also wrote several pages of my original diary in Italian which though not faultless, I could not do at present in 1866. When in Oct. 1852 the sad affliction of my eyes came on, I had made good progress in Italian, and Latin, but not to such an extent, as to be able to understand these languages when read to me, I had necessarily to look at the book, and sometimes to find out the construction of the sentences, consequently since that unfortunate date, I have had in practise in the one or the other language, consequently I have lost grouned in both. After breakfast, Mr. Hoyle and I rode out by the Guaman Gate to the ruins, which at the left of the Huanchaco road extend at least one league on the sandy plains of Chan chan. Peruvian Archaeologists found their opinions that these ruins date from a period previous to the Incas' conquest, on the circumstance that all large structures of the times of the Incas consist of enormous stones piled on each other, such as are still to be found as Tiahuanaco in Bolivia, and near Cuzco on the hill called Rodadero, whilst the ruins near Trujillo are composed of very large sun dried bricks called Adobes. From the Guaman road, we turned off to the right, where we had to thread our way through the lakelets and swamps, caused by the overflowing of the superflous waters of the farms. An imprudent fox crossed our path, stared at us, and then scampered away. The first ruins we came to, were shapeless mounds of sand and earth, gradually they assumed regular shapes, high walls stood before us, and finally two extensive oblong buildings in a fair state of preservation, though we stayed a considerable time to examine them, I did not then give a description, as it was my intention to return to take an accurate [619] survey. Further on we paused at the foot of the Toledo huaca where Mr. Hoyle told me how the legend runs. A Spaniard named Toledo extracted immense wealth from this huaca, so much so that la quinta or fifth part corresponding to the Spanish Government, and paid by him to the Trujillo Treasury, amounted to no less than one hundred thousands "Castellanos" of gold, 6 1/4 of which are equal to an ounce, and calculating the gold ounce 15 Spanish silver dollars, the above sum would amount to 240,000$ and the total to 1,200,000$ in all probability a most extraordinary exaggeration. Toledo went with his riches to Lima, squandered them away, on his return to Trujillo he was met by an Indian, his compadre, who told him never to mind, you are now poor, the first time I showed you the small fish, now I will show you the large one. On their way to the big fish, the Indian was kicked by his mule, and died on the spot, and with him the secret of the big fishe's whereabouts. We returned home by the Huanchaco road. After dinner we visited the theatre, the most miserable affair imaginable, there was one tier of boxes, a few were occupied, the pit rather well filled with respectable people, it was uncovered, the starry sky formed its canopy, the lights consisted of 4 or 5 lanterns each with a sperm candle in it, and two small lustres, the curtain, some piece of cloth or other, the performance was Numancia destroyed, recited by Amateurs, a miserable duet and force, which we did not sit out, its utter insipidity, and the cold night air drove us home.

*Monday, 2nd of May 1842.* At an early hour I rode to Moche, the morning was delightful, the sky cloudless, the sun shone brightly, but not fiercely, the cool sea breeze blew into my face. As breakfast was not yet ready at Wyman's, we started for the pretty scenery of lakelets, hills and pastures, with their ducks, cranes and cattle, which he had visited and seen the preceding Saturday, on our return [620] Pablo Dieguez, nephew and secretary of the Bishop, and Hodgkins, Wyman's clerk, joined us at breakfast, after which the latter rode to town, whilst we three others proceeded to a ruin, about a mile off, on the outskirts of the cultivated and sandy plains, well deserving the name of desert. This ruin, in my opinion, erroneously called a temple of the sun, had preserved vestiges still of its pyramidal form especially in the part which looks towards Moche, where the acequia (or water course) of that place forms the boundary. Here the side of the otherwise unshapely mound of earth retained, as I have just remarked, the appearance of its original construction, though in some degree defaced and worn by time, large steps receded gradually from the base to the apex in perpendicular height about 200 ft the edges of the steps from the softness of the material were much abraded and rounded, thus 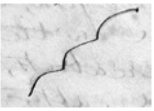 . Into the ruin were two entrances, when they were made my companions could not tell, in my opinion, they were coeval with the structure itself. For a short distance we passed through a hollow way like those, which in modern fortresses lead to the gate, then an opening so low, that for about 15 ft, we had to creep on our hands and knees, took us to an apartment about 23 ft long by 12 broad, and from 20 to 30 high, again the height diminishing we had to stoop, to creep, sometimes we could walk upright and in this manner we reached the end of the passage, in length some 175 ft and with it the end of the building. Besides the apartment the dimensions of which have been already given, the interior consisted of nothing but this said passage, sometimes higher, sometimes lower, sometimes wider, sometimes narrower. The Indians, who had accompanied us carried lights, which disturbed a great number of bats, besides these, we found nothing but the skeleton of a goat, what had brought the animal here, I cannot imagine. The external measurements of this interesting monument of a past age I found to be a [621] little more or less 250 ft in breadth, by 140 in width, when entire no doubt it presented on all sides a pyramidal form. From the summit the view was pretty, extending all along the sea, over cultivated lands to Guaman, and Huanchaco – Trujillo was visible in another direction – mountains formed the background, except where the ridge was broken through by the river, which flowing through a deep and picturesque valley, found its way to and mingled its waters in the ocean. Having finished our explorations here, we remounted our horses, and rode to a second ruin of a different appearance, here at the foot of a hill there stood not a solitary building as that just described but the remains of walls in different parts like a ruined village. My companion Pablo Dieguez was now desirous that I myself should find some of the ancient pottery interred in the Indian burial places, of the site of which the modern Indians judge by the looseness of the earth and sand, which cover an conceal the last relicks of their ancestors. This looseness of the superincumbent soil they discover by piercing the ground with long thin iron rods, carried with them for the purpose. In many places the earth was sounded but in vain, no huaca was discovered. A pretty path took me through farms or chacaras to the high road and about 3 p.m. I was back in Trujillo. I found that the whole family of the Hoyles had gone to Mansiche, where Mrs. Hoyle stood godmother to a farmers child, dinner was served in a primitive fashion to which I have never been able to accustom myself notwithstanding my long stay in the country. The edibles were seasoned with much aji (spanish pepper), of the guests, some stood some sat, there was one plate, perhaps two, a great scarcity of knives and forks, one or two drinking cups, and a large maté made out of a calabash filled with excellent chicha, which passed from hand to hand or rather from mouth to mouth. When it grew dark we returned to Trujillo. I soon retired to rest.

*Tuesday, 3rd of May 1842.* I rested [622] from the fatigue of the preceding days, by remaining quietly at home, I occupied myself several hours in reading a Spanish translation of She Spy by Cooper, with writing my diary, and in copying an old parchment, see Appendix Nº 28, which hung in my room, it gives an account though a ridiculous one of the Incas and the Spanish Monarchs down to Charles 4th the chronology of the Incas or Ingas as they are called in this historical sketch of their several reigns, is altogether incorrect, for it is well known that the first of them, Manco Capac, with his wife Mama Ojllo, made his appearance near the lake of Titicaca, about a thousand years after Christ. In the evening I called on the Orbegosos, where I found several visitors. One of the daughters, Matilda played chess, I sat down to the same game with a certain Cordova, brother in law of Elmore in Lima, and was beaten. The Orbegoso family is numerous, the father, the expresident lived at this time, with his eldest son Pedro, in Guayaquil, two other sons were studying in Quito, Mrs. Orbegoso told me that she had had eleven children, nine of whom were living. On my return to Hoyle's I found there Ferdinand Drewecke, the flute player, from San Pedro en route for Callao, also Washburn, a North american just returned from the Sierra, he gave a glowing account of Orbegoso's estate called Choquivengo it produces coca, sugar, maiz, wheat etc., good horses, mares, and mules, were raised on it, it had also thousands of cattle and sheep.

*Wednesday, 4th of May 1842.* Shortly after breakfast I rode with my black servant Jose to Mansiche, there I took a guide to conduct me to the large ruins where Hoyle and myself had gone the previous Sunday. On our way thither, we passed one similar in some degree to the object of our search, but less well preserved, on arriving I made a sketch, measuring every part with the greatest exactness. It was an arduous task, under a blazing sun, and walking ancle deep in loose sand. Though I remained till it was time to return to [623] dinner, I was not able to finish all the measurements, this building is called the Palace of the Chimo, to me it looked more like a fortification, possibly it might have been a union of the two, a Royal residence and Fort together. I could form no idea nor could any one give me an account of the purpose for which the cells underground, which form the main feature of this ruin were constructed, for prisons, they appeared not safe enough being partly uncovered, for dwellings they were too small, tombs they could not have been, from the absence of bones and huacas, perhaps, and this most likely they served for graneries. In the Appendix I affix the sketches I made under Nº 29.

*Thursday, 5th of May 1842.* Invencion de la Cruz, Holy day. I again rode out to the ruins, finished my measurements and was back by one. I paid several visits and in the evening whilst the others were playing at cards I engaged in chess with Washburn, and afterwards with Dreweke. My mules at last arrived, they were brought by Hoyle's correspondent in Cajamarca Estevan Urteaga and were not dear as may be seen from the following prices

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 1 Brown mule of a large size | $50 | |
| 1 Male mule of a fair size | 40 | |
| 1 Black mule for saddle and baggage | 35 | |
| 1 Baggage mule for gear (aparejo) | 25 | $150 |
| Expenses to Trujillo | 8.4 | |
| Halters, headpieces, etc. etc. | 1.3 | 9.7 |
| | | $159.7 |

*Friday, 6th of May 1842.* I made purchases and paid several visits preparatory to my departure; whilst at Iturregui's, he showed me over the new house, which he was building – in my opinion much too large and splendid for Trujillo. After dinner I rode out to the Sierra gate, as far as a sugar estate called el Trapiche belonging to Fernando Gonzalez Ganosa. The road thither is pretty, leading over level ground between Trees and farm houses, I dismounted to examine a sugar mill consisting of three iron cylinders put in motion by oxen. Iron [624] is deemed better than brass for this purpose. The two outward ones were completely smooth, whilst that in the middle was perpendicularly grooved, the cane is placed between, and the juice squeezed out, and escapes into a receptacl through the grooves of the centre cylinder. Trujillo was founded by Pizarro who gave the town this name in honor of the place of his nativity in Estremadura, in 1842 the population numbered between 5000 and 6000, near the walls many streets were unpaved. From the Moche gate to the opposite extremity I measured the diameter to be about 1120 yards. There were 14 Churches, Chapels and Convents, namely Santa Anna, Santa Rosa, San Lorenzo, San Sebastian, and the Cathedral; Convents for monks, San Francisco, La Compania, inhabited by the Jesuits before their expulsion, Santo Domingo, San Augustin, La Merced, and Belen; for nuns, del Carmen and Santa Clara – and a chapel for those who died in the prisons.

*Saturday, 7th of May 1842.* I was up before the sun and having thanked Mr. Hoyle for his friendly hospitality, I started on my journey, Mr. H. Wyman accompanied me, my black servant, and train of Mules as far as Huanchaco. The steamer Chile entered the port, just as we arrived, Mr. Wyman, Mr. Barnard, Mr. Macpherson, two other English residents of Trujillo, and myself, went on board. I met McLoughlin, who had been since I left him Tuesday last, in Guayaquil and up the Guayas river as far as Bodegas, he considered war inevitable between Ecuador and Peru, and the claim of the former for the provinces Jaen and Mainas a mere pretence – money it was that the President Flores required. He further assured me, that neither Santa Cruz, nor Orbegoso living there in banishment were taking any part in this political intrigue. Having returned on shore, I breakfasted with Mrs. Iturregui, and then started afresh, the road led over a level ground between trees, along the sea shore in a northerly direction for about 4 leagues, when it turned inward rather obliquely, about 3 Oclock I reached the [625] village of Santiago de Cao, where I delivered Hoyles letter of introduction to the Curate, by whom I was received with the the usual Peruvian hospitality and kindness. He and I strolled about the village, we sat down to a good dinner, conversed, and at an early hour I lay down on my own mattrass, stretched on the floor. Santiago de Cao is regularly built, the streets at right angles like all Spanish places, its square in the centre, with its white washed church and Curate's dwelling. Many new houses were being built of Adobes – the old ones were merely made of canes and mud, some of a single row of canes, the instertices being plastered over with mud; others more substantial, with two rows, the interval between being filled up with the some primitive material. The former mode of construction is called chirca the latter quincha, both kinds are generally white washed. Wheat and barley are generally grown in the neighbourhood, rice is not cultivated owing to the scarcity of water, only two canals (acequias) which form the boundary of the village supply this most essential element. The curacy which comprehends Santiago de Cao, two other insignificant villages and the farms in the vicinity numbered at this time about 2300 souls.

*Sunday, 8th of May 1842.* Every year when this day dawns I remember with sadness that it is the anniversary of my dear sister Maria's birthday. A short walk through the village made me observe several "Pencas" which had previously escaped my notice, On pages 116 and 126 of these extracts I have given a detailed account of this useful plant, I will only add here, that in order to separate the fibres of the pulpy leaves, recourse is had to maceration, when the requisite softness has been obtained, the superfluous vegetable matter is easily beaten out, the fibres are then fit for use. After breakfast at about 10 a.m. I continued my route [626] in an inland direction as far as the estate of Nepen lately bought by Don Alfonzo Gonzalez, one of the sons of the rich Gonzalez of Trujillo, for the nominal sum of $30,000, I say nominal for $4000 only were paid down in cash, the remaining $26,000 the purchaser acknowledged as mortgaged on the Estate in favor of some ecclesiastical establishment, at the low rate of 2% per ann. This interest is called the censo, and such a sale "venta a censo"; during the administration of President Pezet in 1864 a law was passed, allowing the redemption of such censos, calculating the value of money at 12% annual interest, thus for instance these $26,000 of Gonzalez had to pay 2% annually censo $520 – and $4333.3 at 12% p. ann. would yield the same namely $520 thus Gonzalez paying to the Government the said sum of $4333.3 would have redeemed the $26,000 and forever have freed himself from the annual censo of $520. The Government undertook at the time to make good the censo to the original holders of the same, whether they have done so, I cannot say. On the other side of the estate of Nepen, the road divided into two, no human being was near, neither self or servant knew which to take for the right one. I with my usual ill luck decided for that on the left, which was not the right way, for it led us to Magadalena de Cao whilst the other going to Ascope, my destination, was the one we ought to have taken, a league further on from where we had diverged, a river lay before us, some time passed before my servant trying with a pole could find a ford. On the right side of the stream we passed through the insignificant village of Magadalena de Cao, beyond which a stony sandy arid road, with a tree here and there, stretched out before us, to the right we had the fruitful valley of Chicama, which for four leagues stretches to the Coast and to the port of Malabrigo. The next Village we reached was Paijan, at some distance before entering the same, there were appearances of cultivation, fields and Chacaras, here I alighted at the house of a kind old Sambo [627] Augustin Vasquez who of course procured me the usual Peruvian chupe or dinner, which being despatched, following the bent of my mind for exploring, I climbed up some hills which I saw close by. Behind them is situated the estate of Mora. I hastened home fearful lest darkness should overtake me and in the room my host had kindly assigned me I wrote my customary memoranda. Paijan is not an inconsiderable village, containing about 1300 souls, it has its white washed church, and great square, but it is otherwise irregularly built; maíz, anís, and ajonjole (an oily purging kind of Indian corn), sésame, grow here. The high road to the north and to San Pedro goes through Paijan. It was late before I fell asleep, in the neighbouring room, a parcel of Indians more or less tipsy were watching the Cross in honor of the holiday of Thursday last, Invencion de la Cruz. A cross was erected, hung with garlands and for further ornaments flowers candles and small looking glasses were placed around it, a number of men and women of various tints were seated near, drinking chicha, they talked, they screamed, they laughed, they danced and ever and anon passed through where I lay, this was what they called watching the cross.

*Monday, 9th of May 1842.* Vasquez awoke me with calling out "Señor, el dia esta rayando ya". I stepped out, it was a still star light night and very early, however the beasts being already saddl'd I did not return to rest, and at daybreak, half past 5, we were on the move. We passed the acequia which coming from Ascope river supplies Paijan with water, not too abundantly which accounts for the non cultivation of rice here abouts. The road sandy for a short time became presently very pretty, not merely shaded but vaulted over by the branches and foliage of many kinds of trees. Just before the sun rose a number of tiny fleecy cloudlets, tinged with the most delicate pink, put me in mind of Aurora, the harbinger of day, throwing flowers before the appearance of Phoebus, the very last moment when the sun rose, the clouds edged with gold, vanished before the rays of their Lord, which though vivifying at first became at last troublesome and oppressive. We left to our right the hacienda of Licapa, [628] crossed a small bridge and the path striking off to the right, to the estate of La Viña, we crossed over the fields, and came to the sugar Hacienda of Santa Clara. Here I was joined by an agreeable young fellow from Paijan, who together with various others, was on his journey to the neighbourhood of Ascope, a distance of 5 leagues, where they had to examine "la toma" which is the entrance to the watercourse from its main source, their journeying so far for this purpose, proves of what vital importance a proper amount of water is to the agriculturists of these districts. The road always through cultivated ground, took me to another estate Falcalá, the buildings on which looked in good repair, here I found the Governor of Paijan, Vasquez, and some others, all on the errand just mentioned, in a hut, they were seated on the ground, round a large dish containing what furnished their breakfast. Rice now commenced to be cultivated. Shortly behind Falcalá, a sudden turn round the hill brought me into one of the quebradas (gullies), so numerous in Peru, with the character of which my former journeys in the republic had made me but too well acquainted. There is the river in the middle, on both sides hills which here might very well be called mountains. The route on the right side of the water led me ere long to Ascope, here I alighted at the house of José Atienza, a Spaniard, to whom Hoyle had given me a letter of introduction. He was not at home, nor his wife visible, their daughter, a girl of dark complexion, shy at first, received me, and allowed me, to unsaddle and unload my mules, shortly after the Mistress, a comparatively white Indian made her appearance, and gave me a breakfast on silver, the wash hand basin was also of the same metal, at the same time the daughter helped herself out of a dish without making use of a plate. Thus want of good manners and riches went together, there was neither tea nor coffee. 30 years back Ascope contained hardly 50 inhabitants, in 1842 there were more than 1300. The houses built of Adobe [629] were superseding those of “cherca” and “quincha”. Of all the inhabitants living there at this time, Atienza’s wife and family were the only ones born on the spot; all others were strangers. I had finished my meal, when the owner of the house came in, he was polite, the same as his better half had been. Close to the town he had his “Ingenio” or establishment for cleaning rice, that is to say separating the husk from the grain, I went out to see it; five or six beams placed perpendicularly and fastened to each other, leaving small interstices between, were put in motion by a stream of water, in such a manner, whilst one beam moves up the other moves downwards and with the blunt iron point at the end falls heavily on the rice spread beneath. In this manner the husks are partially removed, winnowing then is used. These operations are repeated until the desired result is obtained, the rice is then passed through a slanting sieve, through which all the broken pieces, dust etc. fall, it is then “sacked” and sent to Huanhaco market, each sack or “costal” holds 190 Lbs, two costales make a carga or load for a mule. From the Mayordomo (overseer) of the rice cleaning mill I obtained the following calculations, a fanega of rice full measure, weighs 190 lbs, 4 fanegas cleaned yield exactly the half, say 2 sacks or 1 Carga. Atienza was in the habit of paying to the grower in advance 1 dollar the fanega, consequently the carga cost at first 4$

| | |
|---|---|
| Carriage to the establishment | 0.4 |
| For cleaning pr. carga (by machinery somewhat less) | 1 |
| Carriage pr. carga to Huanchaco | 1 |
| European sacking and sewing (2 sacks) at 2 1/2 reales | 0.5 |
| Cost of a carga in Huanchaco | $7.1 |

where the selling price is $14 pr. carga and sometimes higher. In the house of Atienza I slept for an hour, in a hammock, and then continued my journey, Immediately after leaving Ascope, we found ourselves on a high sandy ground, to the left hills, to the right far below, [630] the valley, with the river, and mountains on the other side, a road turns off to San Antonio in the valley, we kept on in a direct course, and at a distance of a league, a high hill “el Portachuelo grande” stood right before us, up the one, and down the other side, we went. We found ourselves in the middle of a labyrinth of brown looking hills, another ascent, “el Portachuelo chico”, was to be overcome, which done, we might have travelled on for 8 leagues to Cascas, but there being no resting place between, such a stage was too long, we approached again the valley, and had to ride for a considerable while a narrow path between the mountains on the one side, and the depth below on the other, in the dark it was not without danger, I dismounted many a time, and led my beast. At 8 p.m. we stopped for the night at an hacienda called Jauhuay, which I believe is the Quichua for "well". I got a chupe, my mattrass was spread under an open shed, and I lay down to sleep, fire flies were swarming about in every direction, in the bushes, and on the ground, in the valley, and in the air.

*Tuesday, 10th of May 1842.* I called my servant before the dawn, and just when the sun was over the horizon, we were in the saddle, we continued the route on the high ground above the valley, up hill and down hill over a stony ground. We crossed a mountain torrent, which fell into the river so often mentioned before, and by eleven a.m. put up at the estate of Cojitambo consisting of a few miserable huts, here I fell in with a man of more than average intelligence, with him, and his mother, I had a long and rational talk. The female was ocuppied in weaving a poncho, in a primitive manner (This making the warp "Urdiembre" is called in Spanish "Urdir" whilst putting in the weft "trama" is called "tejer") the old woman told me that the blue color with which they dye the white thread is extracted from plants found in the country [631] but before continuing my narration I will attempt to explain with the aid of the diagram on the other page how the task was commenced: ab and cd are canes fixed in two corners of the rancho to which by cords ee, sticks ff are fastened, gg are smaller sticks which are kept in their places by the texture itself. The weaver goes backwards and forwards, passing the clue of thread alternately once above, and once below the sticks ff and gg, this when completed is the urdiembre warp, the crossing the thread "trama" or weft is expressed by the word "tejer". The blue dye above alluded to, is fixed by means of a lye "lejia" made from the ashes of the burnt cactus. My informant assured me that this dye is more durable than that made by indigo, the orange color, they get from the Romero or Rosemary shrub, the scarlet from what they call Pilcay which from her description, I conjectured to be the same as cochineal, only less refined than that brought from Central America, they spoke of a small insect like a bug, only somewhat thicker living on the leaves of a kind of cactus, these insects undergo some preparation or other, and are then made up into in bollos like chocolate cakes. Whilst my animals were despatching their fodder, green maize leaves, called "panca" I stretched myself on my pellon, took for breakfast a cup of a thin chocolate made with water (chocolate I usually carried with me in my saddle bags), conversed with my host enjoying the mild temperature. Before me I had the valley confined by mountains, on the opposite side; close by me turkeys, fowls and pigs ran about, the latter with sticks fastened to their

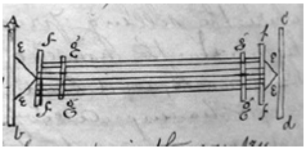

necks to prevent their passing through hedges, and poking their noses into forbidden places. After having rested two hours, we remounted at about 10 Oclock, immediately on the left, lay a river, the course of which we had hitherto followed We struck inland, crossed over and over again the windings of the mountain torrent above spoken of, and came to a trapiche or sugar cane grinding machine the cylinders of which were made of Algarroba wood, belonging to the estate of Cojitambo, on [632] a shady road emerged into a sandy plain with immense cactus here and there perhaps 30 feets in height. The way now became very stony and rose considerably, mountains surrounded us on all sides, some near, others further off, at some distance the church of Cascas was distinguishable, the place was now soon reached. It is picturesquely situated, mountains not only encircle it, their bases even extend into its streets of which none was level. The houses, for the greater part of Adobes, were now and then covered with tiles, which prove that heavy rains prevail here at certain periods. Patches of land under cultivation, fruit trees of all kind were interspersed with the dwellings, with these pleasing additions the scene was pretty and rural, fruit abounded, 12 oranges for a quarter of a real, a chirimoya one eighth of the same, a palta ditto. The inhabitants numbered 1700 more or less. I went outside the town to make an attempt at a sketch but in vain, the task was beyond my powers. I returned to my temporary resting place in the house of the second Authority (the Alcalde), in the absence of the first (the Gobernador) blaming myself for the lost opportunities of my school days, for I said to myself, had I learned something of botany, mineralogy, geology, and natural history, how much more pleasant would such a journey have been, and the pleasure how greatly enhanced if possessing a knowledge of drawing, I could have taken away sketches of those places which either from natural beauties or historical associations I might wish to retain more perfectly in my recollection and last though not least, how much more useful would have been the results of my excursions. I supped on a “chupe” (stew) made of potatoes, eggs, cheese and rice and laid down on my mattress and was soon fast asleep.

*Wednesday, 11th of May 1842.* I completed my 43. year enjoying good health, strong and capable of undergoing a tolerable amount of fatigue. In my childhood I had been delicate, to whom I am indebted for this improvement of my constitution? To whom else [633] but to my dearest mother, to the untiring care and attention she bestowed on me during the first years of my life, my gratitude to the best of mothers will only expire with my last breath. Though we started as late as 7 a.m. the morning felt chilly, owing to the sun’s rays being kept out for some time by the mountains, which towered before me to eastward. For above a league I followed the course of the torrent I have alluded to before, the vegetation all around was luxuriant; the trees now and then formed an impenetrable shade, the sides of the mountains covered with wood and verdure. A flour mill turned by water prettily placed in the quebrada or gully was the next object of attention, further on we met muleteers with their droves of mules coming from Chachapoyas laden with "zurrones" of tobacco (a zurron consists of a fresh hide within which any article is placed, then the hide, still fresh, is sewed up and being allowed to dry forms an impenetrable cover). An ascent of more than two leagues was now before me, tedious on account of its length, but most beautiful from its rich and dense vegetation, many trees were encircled by parasitical creepers of the Aloe kind to which they seemed as if they gave not only support but their life juice also, their dry and whitered branches contrasting sadly with the rich green of the clasping plants, heliotropes grew in abundance, lupins and thyme to an extraordinary size. The preceding year between Obrajillo and Canta, I had witnessed a similar exuberant growth of flowers, nursed and tended with us, here growing wild. For blackberries of which Mr. Barnard had told me I looked in vain, numbers of butterflies flitted by, and wood pigeons so tame that they did not move until we were close upon them. Arrived at the summit, we found the customary cross adorned with flowers, in Cascas I had been told that here I should turn off to the left, I did so, down a very bad path, which brought us to some very pretty sloping fields carefully cultivated, here and there a house, bearing some resemblance [634] to the swiss meadows which I have visited in later years. However, we had gone wrong, and had to reascend to the high road, in reality nothing more than a bridle path, we were now on the high land, no mountains in sight, the verdure of the ascent and vegetation had disappeared, flocks of sheep, Indian women with their "anacos" (a piece of dark colored woollen or cotton cloth, like an apron but worn behind) brought to my recollection the scenery of the Sierra, so often seen in my journey 15 years back. A descent took us to Contumasá, whether town or village I don't recollect. I arrived about 10 oclock, and took up my quarters at the Gobernador's who treated me with more than usual attention, when he saw by my passport for which he asked, that I was his Danish Majesty's consul. I broke my fast with a cup of my own chocolate, and then took a walk through the place accompanied by my host, the provisional curate (el cura interino) and two other individuals. They were anxious to take me "a la otra banda" which meant that we had to descend, cross a brook, and to ascend the other side, where it was incumbent on me to listen to a clarinet player, apparently looked on as a great personage. On our return I was introduced to the chief curate, a respectable Franciscan friar named Abba who sitting at his ease in a shop soon became the centre of a group of conversers, a long yarn was spun of course on politics, the only topic which interests every Peruvian. The existing Government of Menendez I found in better odor here in the department of Cajamarca, than in that of Trujillo – bitterly did all complain of the arbitrary measures of a Colonel Mendoza who a short time back had led his battalion from Cajamarca to Trujillo, and who whilst on the march had recruited on his own authority, without applying to the Gobernadores of the different villages, which was decidedly a breach of the constitution. A petition for redress had been addressed to the Prefect of Trujillo, which doubtless had led to nothing. When this Mendoza passed through Contumasa he rested for the night on the opposite hill where the Gobernador and the Curate waited on him; in the middle [635] of the night a deserter had been brought in, Mendoza rose, ordered the poor fellow to kneel down, the Curate had to shrieve him, a musket was put to his head, fired, with one convulsive bound the hapless wretch fell dead, Mendoza lay down again and slept as if nothing had happened. Next morning the whole corps had to pass the dead body, but not with the result anticipated, for on the march from Cajamarca to Contumasa only 3 had deserted but between the latter place and Trujillo 15 made their escape. The Gobernador added, "now again I am required to send off three recruits, and what is most painful to me I must pick them out from my own people". Such recruits guarded by their own fellow villagers are tied together and marched off to the nearest depot – how can it be expected that such soldiers will ever fight with a good will! Does it not lie in human nature that when opportunity serves they run away. I dined with the Gobernador, and then strolled through the environs of the town highly delighted with the slopes of the hills, carefully cultivated, dotted with houses, many of which however I found empty. Maize, barley, wheat, camotes, beans, peas etc. etc. are grown – water is however scarce, I was told that if rain does not fall sufficiently, these hills which now looked so beautiful, wear a burnt up and arid aspect. Roaming about without any particular object, I soon lost my bearings, as the sun was about setting, I should have been in a pretty fix, if I had not met a man cutting alfalfa, who showed me the way, having first presented me with some roses. In the village I called at the Curate's dwelling house called the convent, here I remained a considerable time with the old man, he, a native of Contumasa having finished his studies in Lima, had returned to his native place about 20 years back, where he had founded what the natives call a College but which we should denominate a primary school. From the Government he had obtained the grant of some fields, with the rents which they [636] produced he managed to pay the schoolmistress who taught the girls reading, writing, ciphering and Spanish Grammar, as well as the master for the boys, who were instructed in the same with the addition of latin, and even mathematics. I entered the school room of the latter, a fine large building, many chubby little fellows in their ponchos were sauntering about. I asked some of them questions in multiplication, which were answered readily and correctly, one, a little bigger, taught four of his smaller companions the "bendito" a common Catholic prayer. Contumasa paid at this time 1600$ annual contribution to the Government for the collection of which the Gobernador was responsible and allowed 2%. The inhabitants were, in the village itself, about 800, with others annexed to the curacy 3000. Each Indian had to pay $6.4 annual contribution, a mestizo or "cholo" (half breed) $4.2, a white $ 3. Of the latter though there was scarcely one in the place, yet nearly all were rated as such, there were but few "negros" and "zambos" and these slaves. Contumasa had on the whole a comfortable well to do look, the houses built of adobes, and covered with tiles, distant from San Pedro, about eleven leagues.

*Thursday, 12th of May 1842.* After leaving Contumasá about 6 a.m. a high ascent almost immediately rose before us, the road leading up to it was like the generality of such in the mountain districts merely a path, hardly wider than wanted for the rider or a laden mule, thus when way farers meet and on this I met droves of donkeys carrying earthen pottery and large bundles of garlic, the passing caused trouble and difficulty. When we had reached the summit mountains were around us in every direction, none of them of any great elevation, apparently all of equal height as that on which we found ourselves. These mountains ran transversely to our course, consequently all their ascents and descents had to be overcome, and for the next 7 leagues, journeying was a constant succession of ups and downs, scarcely a hundred yards on a level. A short grass covered the soil, in sheltered nooks [637] trees grew in abundance, 2 1/2 leagues from our starting place on the left lay the estate of la Concha, further on, la Chanta belonging to Don José Matute of Cajamarca, the tambo or way side Inn stood close to the road, at a distance the dwellings of the owners. In the Sierra or high lands, estates are called Estancias when solely devoted to the rearing and pasturing of cattle, sheep, horses, and sometimes of llamas and Alpacas. The last mountain ridge before we descended into the valley of Magdalena was somewhat wider than the preceding ones. On it were grazing horses and horned cattle probably brought here by the fresh water afforded by a pond, or small lake. Whilst I was jogging along, all of a sudden I heard a noise like a gust of wind, I looked round, two condors had risen up and were in full flight over me, and in a short time were lost in the distant horizon. The descent leading to Magdalena named Quitasol is three leagues long, the side of the mountain covered with underwood, Cactusses, Tunas and Pencas, of these latter I observed two kinds, the one, the leaves of which are of a bluish green, is called the Mexicana, the other of a yellowish green Castillana, the stems shooting out of the former are more esteemed than those of the latter kind, as they grow thicker straighter and stronger. The leaves of both yield thread but from those of Castilla only tinder is made. Having reached the bottom of the narrow valley we crossed a stream, flowing due west, and on the other its right side, we arrived at 2.30 at the miserable village of Magdalena, with about a hundred inhabitants, the climate was said to be similar to that of Cascas. I walked about a little but found nothing worthy of interest, a large chirimoya which I had eaten brought about a revolution in my bowels, to subdue which, I took two jugs of hot tea with sugar, a supply of these articles always formed part of the contents of my saddle bags, and though I slept on my mattrass in the open air, I perspired copiously, which put me again all right. In the vicinity were some sugar plantations, in none of which sugar was made, [638] merely chancaca made up into small cakes of the consolidated juice and unrefined.

*Friday, 13th of May 1842.* Long before sun rise, I called my black servant José, but so slow were his movements, and so dilatory his preparations, that half past 6 had passed, before we were en train, we commenced this day's Journey with an ascent, as tedious as the previous day's descent. By eleven it was overcome, an hour's ride across a plain brought us to the edge, on the other side, where the road leads down to Cajamarca, this plain was overgrown with a short grass on which horses and cattle were feeding. The temperature was mild, the whole together made me conclude, that I was in one of those mountainous regions which lower and less cold than the main Cordillera, go by the name of "Jalca" in the northern, by that of Puna in the southern parts of Peru, but great was my astonishment, when I was afterward told that this chain was the actual Cordillera real de los Andes, the proof of which is that whilst the small river of Magdalena mingle its water in those of the Pacific all the other rivers on the other, the eastern side, find their way to the Marañon. Riding down hill is often an inconvenience from its shaking, I therefore dismounted and leading my animal proceeded downwards; not far from the bottom I rested, seated on a stone I took a survey of the scene, before me lay Cajamarca extending E.S.E. to W.N.W the houses with pointed red tiled roofs, rather few churches, situated in a wide valley or rather a plain in length from East to West four leagues, in breadth from north to south one and a half, whilst behind me the sky was clear, before me over the hills which confined the plain, thick clouds were hanging, which threw over the landscape a sombre shade, the wind blew fresh into my face – thunder rolled into the distance – thus my first impressions of Cajamarca were by no means very favorable. But afterward the same, when seen under different circumstances namely on [639] a clear day and with a bright sky, wore a cheerful and not altogether an unpicturesque appearance. The Cajamarquinos are in the right, when they compare their champaign with a draft board, so chequered are the many fields varying in shades of yellow and green from their different crops, which surround the town. I remained at my temporary resting place for some time, at last finding José did not come, I climbed up some distance and found him waiting for me, I had taken a wrong path, which sufficiently accounting for his not having overtaken me, we rode down, and shortly alighted before the house of Estevan Urteaga, a respectable shopkeeper to whom Hoyle had given me a letter of introduction. He gave me a bedroom, after I had washed, shaved and dressed I went out with him to call on the sub prefect Jose Galvez Paz, who was not at home, next on Jose Matute, a respectable Spaniard, somewhat advanced in years, for him I had a letter from Iturregui. Though he was at dinner with his daughters he received me with kind politeness. After this call was made, we walked to the new College, formerly a convent, where we met the subprefect and Gregorio de la Rosa, an engineer sent by the Government to make a map of the limits between Peru and Ecuador. Returned home we had supper, a cup of chocolate and separated for the night.

*Saturday, 14th of May 1842.* My host Estevan Urteaga, of middle age, was a man possessed of some property, in the town, 3 shops where all sorts of goods were sold, also two houses outside Cajamarca, a farm, and at some distance an estate. His Mother and sister resided with him, the former, an old Indian female, attended herself to the cooking and in the way of catering to my appetite did all she could to please my taste. Modern refinements had not yet found their way into the family mode of living. The floor of the principal room, was bricked, round the walls were cushioned benches; at the upper end, was spread a small Cuzco carpet. Urteaga and myself took our meals sitting [640] at a table of the usual height, whilst the remainder sat down on the floor round a small one, raised about a foot from the ground. The earthen ware was of all descriptions, of sizes, and colors, forks and spoons clumsily made, knives of very ordinary manufacture with large wooden handles, glasses scarce. At nine Oclock, we took a substantial breakfast at 3 dined a cup of chocolate, at 8 p.m. this morning my host took me out on horseback to the far famed mineral springs of Cajamarca, old Matute, his daughter Juana, Señor La Rosa were with us. It was a pleasant ride through Chacras and further on over pasture land these springs are about a league distant from the town, in a north Easterly direction, at some distance I discerned the white vapors ascending and hanging over the spot, whence they issued. There are many springs, the most remarkable of them is called el Tragadero (the engulpher) which funnel like slopes unwardly, about 25 feet in diameter, it is said to be of an extraordinary depth in the middle. An old Man, who still remembered Baron de Humboldt's visit, assured me its greatest depth did not exceed 5 varas (Spanish yards) and that its sides are laid out with bricks, a certain proof that art had assisted Nature. Tradition says, that at the time of the Spanish Invasion, Atahualpa had retired to these baths, also that the golden bier, on which he was carried, was by his orders thrown into the Tragadero. Not many years back, an attempt was made to drain its waters for the purpose of recovering this treasure, but fruitlessly. The temperature of these springs is extremely hot, eggs may be easily boiled in them, you can only momentarily bear the immersion of your hand. Notwithstanding this great heat animalcules of this size (which I myself saw) live in them. At the time of my visit, the water had not been analysed, to me it had a sulphurous taste, the people told me that when cold it required a longer time to arrive at boiling point than common water. Close to the spring stand a few small houses [641] for bathing purposes. The hot mineral is reduced to a fitting temperature by common water, conducted thither for that object. A table and a few old fashioned chairs constitute the sole furniture of this bathing establishment, nevertheless the Cajamarquinos frequently resort there, to spend a day in the country, and so it happened, at this time, for we came across some of the aristocrats of the place, who persuaded us to remain with them. First we had lunch, fruits, biscuits, and liqueurs, then too much tedious conversation, at 3 Oclock an abundant substantial dinner served in the old Spanish or Peruvian fashion, silver dishes, crockery varying in pattern size, and shape, a paucity of glasses, knives, forks, and spoons not of the cleanest, kindness, and hospitality, unbounded. It was as late as six before we started, at home I soon retired to my room, Norberto Elespuru, natural son of General Ellespuru, who died in the battle of Ancachs, in the Peruvian Chilian army, was one of those whose acquaintance I made here. His career may serve as an example of political inconsistency, or more properly speaking treachery; a short time before Vivanco's first revolution in 1841, Elespuru was major of a battalion in Cuzco, in some way or other he made away with the military chest, for which he was about being called to an account when Gamarra, then president, probably in consideration of the culprit's father's services, desired that the matter should be hushed up. Shortly afterwards, Elespuru sided with Vivanco, in his revolution against Gamarra, his father's and his own benefactor. In May 1842 under Menendez's presidency, he was the first military Authority in Cajamarca. In the battle of Agua Santa Oct. 17. 1842 he fought with Torrico, who had just brought about a revolution against Menendez, here his party was defeated, he was included in the capitulation. Afterwards his own father in law Benito Lazo, when minister sent him a prisoner to the Casasmatas in Callao, when at liberty, he joined Vivanco on the 20 of March 1843. Since that period I am not further [642] acquainted with his exploits, by that time every body had lost faith in him, now in 1866 he is living in obscurity, out of active service with Colonel's rank.

*Whitsunday, 15th of May 1842.* By six Oclock I was already in the large square, which answered for the purpose also of market, as yet empty, not till 1/2 past seven did the country people come in with their commodities for sale.

Arrived, they squatted down, on the ground, and anon the business of the day commenced, their vendibles spread before them. Accompanied by Urteaga, I strolled through their rows, the cheapness of their articles struck me with surprise; 10 to 13 eggs for half a real (2d 1/2) many things might be bought with an egg, as a small heap of potatoes, some salt, firewood, barley meal, vegetable dyes, etc. etc. 3 large earthern pots for half a real, also for the same, half a peck of potatoes. Everything else as reasonable in the purchaser's idea at least, whatever it might be in the opinion of the vender. The maintenance of my four mules, cost me no more, than two rials daily, to counterbalance this lowness of prices, European manufactured goods are correspondingly dear, as may be easily conceived. Afterwards Urteaga pointed out to me some of the churches, the college, the interior of the latter presented nothing of interest. I paid a visit to Matute and his 3 daughters, Santos, Juana, and Mariquita; they were in sable habiliments, for their recently deceased mother, their conversation was agreeable so that I spent a pleasant hour with them, the furniture of the room in accordance with the place and their position in it. After dinner I walked with my host to his chacra, just out of the town, a pretty spot of ground, then with his nephew, a collegian, up the Cerro de Santa Polonia, which promentory like, juts out of the Cordillera and slants down to the plain, a seat, said to date from the time of Atahualpa is cut in it, and from this point the valley with [6431] the town and surrounding country lie prettily before the beholder. We were joined here by the Matutes, whom I accompanied home, and where I passed the evening. The young ladies sang some old indian melodies called Yaravis. The Engineer La Rosa took me finally to his apartments, where he showed me his maps, sketches, draughts, etc., etc. From him I learned that the waters of the Cajamarca valley unite with those of the river Crisnajas, which proceeds from the province of Huamachuco, and jointly fall into the Marañon, of this latter river the laguna Lauricocha is looked on as the main source, lat. 10. 10 S., longitude 170 west of Cadiz.

*Whit Monday, 16th of May 1842.* The greater part of the day quietly at home, occupied in writing; with Urteaga's nephew I went outside the town, to have a look at the new cemetery (Panteon) which hardly commenced, had again been abandoned, and was now in ruins, consequently the dead continued to be interred inside the churches. In the forenoon, I called on the Cavadas, one of the first families of the place, and spent the evening at the Matutes, rather tiresomely, though no doubt on my account the piano had been removed from the bed room, to the drawing room. The old man told me he had bought the instrument from the French Hercules for 450 $. Cajamarca is situated 10,249 Spanish feet above the level of the sea, in 1842 the buildings of the town extended in length 1442 yards, in breadth about 875. The town was badly paved, the streets, which run from the mountains towards the plain are all down hill, whilst those lengthways are level. The houses are built of adobes, some with about one feet from the ground solid masonry of large stones, and mortar (calycanto), part of them but not all whitewashed, the small wooden balconies of many, were in a wretched condition, only the houses of Cavada and a few others made an exception to the general poor appearance, these were provided with iron railings for the windows, [6432] the rest with wooden only. The churches at this time were La Matriz or Santa Catalina in the large square, opposite to it San Francisco, now called San Antonio, the convent of Las descalzas concebidas del Corazon de Jesus, apparently the most fashionable of the Cajamarca churches, La Recoleta then converted into a college, Belen with an infirmary for men and women, La Merced, San Jose, and San Pedro, the three last, barn like buildings covered with tiles. La Matriz, San Antonio, Belen and La Recoleta were incomplete – however the 3 first of the last named built of sandstone found in the hill of Santa Polonia, had their fronts beautifully carved. In the public square stood a fountain, and a cross, both of stone for the purpose of supplying water. The annual charge in the college for board and tuition, was trifling, no more than $50 – the branches of education taught were Latin, Spanish, Grammar, Mathematics, and philosophy but no modern languages save the Spanish already mentioned, no Geography, history nor do I believe even arithmetic.

*Tuesday, 17th of May 1842.* Accompanied by Urtiaga's nephew Jose, I made an excursion to the village of Jesus, 3 1/2 leagues down the valley, in a South easterly direction, Urteaga having lent me his sister's horse, which had a very easy and gentle movement. I was back just before dinner without being in the least fatigued. The ride was very pleasant, especially through the country, nearest to Cajamarca, with farms and farm houses on both sides of the road, here and there high stacks of barley were piled up, in some places horses were treading out the grain, in others, Indians were occupied winnowing, further on the road nearing the mountains left room for fine pasture ground, well watered, called Huayllas, cattle were grazing on it, finally approaching Jesus, from both sides the mountains draw nearer and the river is again visible, bordered by the most careful cultivation. Jesus was at this time a rather considerable place, the houses built of adobes were tiled, also a church and cabildo [644] of the same materials; with other villages annexed to its curacy the population was said to amount to 4000. Four leagues further down the temperature become so warm as to admit of the growth of sugar canes, and all kinds of tropical fruits. We conversed with a friend of my companion during our stay in the place for an hour. Complaints against the Governments were the subject of conversation – amongst other things, I was told that an order had just been received from the

Government in Lima, through the usual channel of the Prefect and Subprefect, to the effect, that all the barley grown in the department was to be stored up for the use of the Peruvian cavalry – probably in anticipation of the war with Ecuador. If this order were regularly carried out, on the one hand, the Indian population subsisting chiefly on barley meal, would be reduced to the greatest misery, and on the other more grain would be collected than required by the whole Peruvian cavalry for the entire year. This was proved to me by the following calculation: in 1842 the department of La Libertad was divided into nine provinces (now in 1866 this division is altered) namely Piura with Paita, Jaen, Lambayeke, Chiclayo, Trujillo, Cajamarja, Pataz, and Huamachuco, calculating these provinces to produce 2000 cargas each of 12 almuds or arrobes gives a total of 18,000 cargas or 216,000 arrobes equal to 5,400,000 lbs No horse can consume more than 3 lbs of barley daily the number of the Peruvian cavalry was at the utmost 4000 giving a daily consumption of 12,000 lbs, an annual one of 4,300,000, about a million lbs less than the quantity collected. Another abuse was stated to me as a positive fact, however so flagrant, that I can not give it credence: if any poor fellow, Indian or whatever cast he might be, taken for ably to serve in the army, after some three or four years service, when the army was disbanded and he set at liberty, might bless his stars if he was not an invalid [645] when he arrived at his village home, then the Gobernador made him pay his contribution for the whole time he had been absent serving his country. This village of Jesùs was described as extremely poor, $4000 for contribution and $3000 lithes to be forwarded to the Curate residing in Lambayeke, both annual payment, drained, so my informant said, the whole country hereabouts of every rial of ready money – yet the lithes had of late, in conformity with the constitution of Huancayo been diminished from one tenth to one fifteenth. Having returned and dined La Rosa called on me for a walk. We strolled to a chapel just out of the town called San Lucas, (this and that of Santa Polonia now in ruins were the first erected by the Spanish) built on a huaca, La Rosa took the bearing of several places. The valley runs from the West 22° north to East 22° south, the hill of Orco on which the Spaniards halted on their march from the North at the times of the Conquest lies somewhat higher up the valley, than that of Santa Polonia. We returned home accompanied by several of the bigwigs.

*Wednesday, 18th of May 1842.* I made preparations for my next day's start to Hualgayoc, for several hours I occupied myself in copying an exact map of the northern parts of the interior of Peru which La Rosa had lent me, after dinner I walked out to the Chapel of San Lucas, met a number of my Cajamarca acquaintance, returned home with them on a horse placed at my disposal by

La Rosa. The evening I spent with Matute, the youngest daughter Mariquita, appeared to me an agreeable young lady.

*Thursday, 19th of May 1842.* Before starting Urteaga's old mother had prepared for me some broth and chocolate most acceptable, having a long ride before me. It was 7 Oclock, a fine cool bracing morning, when I bade good bye to my host and his family. The route this day lay up the valley for the greater part due north. I passed, not far from Urteaga's chacra a spring called Chonta Pajcha of which the Cajamarquinos say that whoever drinks of its waters [646] remains in the place forever, cultivation extends about half a league then the valley takes more the character of a gulley, for the mountains on both sides draw nearer to each other. For about a league or two, I continued the road between the low Cordillera to my left, and the shallow river already spoken of as falling into the Crisnaja to my right, we then crossed where stood a few huts called Las Manzanas and commenced the ascent on the opposite side considerably higher than the Cordillera Real. From Ascope, as far as Cajamarca, I had more or less travelled from West to East, crossing the ridges of mountains, which stretch from the North to South and thus I had continually to ascend from the deepest valleys up to the highest mountain tops and then down again. From Cajamarca onwards my way lay in the same direction with the mountains, and thus, the whole day I rode on and on over high land. The Jalca covered with pasture with an occasional ravine, through which some brook or mountain torrent carried its waters to the affluents of the Marañon. The horizon was generally unconfined, only now and then, were mountains visible, somewhat more elevated than the high land on which I was jogging along. At the commencement of the ascent I passed the Estate of Porcon, higher up that of Coromayo (plain of gold) belonging to a certain Barrantes, who had attempted to work a mine here, but without success. The solitude of these regions was striking, during the whole day I met only 3 Indians with their asses who scampered away as fast as they could when I offered to approach them, no doubt they took me for some military Authority seeking to impress them into the service of the army. I saw no cattle, not even llamas, hardly any birds save the solitary Klick Klick which flew up, when too nearly approached. Not far from Janacancha, the estate where I intended passing the night, the rocks to my right forming the summits of the mountains were very remarkable for sin- [647] gularly fantastic shapes: in some might be traced the appearance of a fortification, others rose with some regularity from all sides to a point on which lay a large diamond shaped mass of rock. At 4.30 I passed the estate of Los Negritos snugly situated in a well sheltered nook. A quarter of an hour later I reached Yanacancha, also in a hollow – here I once more saw cultivated fields, the various buildings appeared well taken care of, sheep were grazing around. The sun previously under clouds now shone forth, some ladies were saying farewell to the Mistress of the house. The toute ensemble presented a cheerful appearance very different from the gloom, which had accompanied me the whole day long. Barrantes, the owner, to whom I had a letter of recommendation from Urteaga, was not in, but his sister received and invited me to dismount, shortly after her brother came in. Basilio Villareal arrived from Hualgayoc, on his way to Cajamarca. A nice supper was placed on the table, broth seasoned with much aji, a fowl, stewed potatoes, and excellent boiled milk. To these good things ample justice was done, after passing some time in conversation we went to bed at 9.30. It was a beautiful night but so bitterly cold, that no one ventured outside, even my servant José slept under shelter.

*Friday, 20th of May 1842.* We were up by 7 a.m., the morning was cool, not cold, the green fields before the house illumined by the rays of the rising sun, the Indians going to work, all alive and in motion. Barrantes took me to the "Obrage" or manufactory of ordinary cloth. Some Indians were busy carding, and spinning wool, none were weaving. Barrantes also called my attention to three large black stones, he assured me they were originally wood left there some 60 years back, during that period they had become petrified. He also told me a great deal of the riches to be found in the Indian burial places or Huacas in the vicinity – [648] a mound or earth not far off, covered with brushwood, was, he said not a natural hill, but a "huaca". His sister gave us a good breakfast as last night's supper, even remuneration for the animals' provender was refused. At 9 Oclock we started, Villareal southwards for Cajamarca, I northwards for Hualgayoc – half a league from Yanacancha, lies in a deep valley the "ingenio" or establishment for amalgamating the silver ores belonging to the estate, nobody was at work. This ravine with its corresponding rivulet forms the frontiers between the departments of Cajamarca and Chota; then a long and gradual ascent commenced, the path running rather near to the foot of the ridge of Mountains to the left, whilst the whole interval between this ridge and another chain far off to the Eastward behind which flows the Marañon is filled up with a confused mass of mountains and hills. Isolated and in ridges, with hollows, ravines, rivulets, and here and there a solitary house, it afforded a grand but not a beautiful prospect. I passed two estates, first that of Mr. Arevalo, then in a deep valley below that called Chanta, a good deal further on I came to the village of Cisne, which gives its name to the road I had come from Cajamarca, then to the right the estate of Llaucan, extending far and wide, belonging to a rich miser named Espino. Here stands a cross, a proof that we had reached the summit, and another road goes off to Cajamarca, more to the left; and on still more elevated ground, than that over which my way had been, I saw a few steps further on, Hualgayoc lying before me, an irregular agglomeration of, for the greater part, thatched houses, extending about a quarter of a league in length, in a ravine between two high mountains, through the middle of which, a rivulet dignified with the name of river, finds its way. From the cross, a bad descent leads to the town where I was recommended to many of the first people, I took up my quarters in the house of a certain Zamorra, in the plaza close to the Church, this Zamorra was [649] a Chilian, agent for a Mrs. Arana, owner of several mines and "ingenios" in and about town, an Ecuatorian Joaquin Arrieta, the same who had been on the point of marrying Antonia Cosio afterwards, Mrs. Henry Read, this Arrieta's brother was the lame Colonel Arrieta, who not long before had quelled Hercellia's Rebellion, and a certain Bonifaz made up the 3 inmates of the house, this Bonifaz belonged to one of the best Cajamarca families, brother of him, who sometime ago had been Captain of the Port at Islay. I further made the acquaintance of John Salkeld, clerk of Miguel Ymaña, brother of the wife of Nicolas Rodrigo of Lima, of the subprefect Odiaga very polite, and of Miguel Davila, his father in law. It was soon time for dinner which was well served, and well dressed, the only thing a little opposed to my ideas of dinner etiquette, was a bottle of Pisco, in place of wine. After a short walk with Zamorra, we returned to take coffee, then some of those already mentioned made their appearance, conversation lasted till eleven Oclock, it treated principally of mining affairs, also on a kind of interregnum in the Province of Chota, the sub Prefect Odiaga having given in his resignation which had been accepted by the Prefect of Trujillo Cabrera, of whom nobody spoke well, and Bonifaz, who was ill had been offered the appointment, but had refused it. 50,000 marks of plata piña were at that time more or less the annual produce of the Hualgayoc mines, nearly the whole amount found its way to Lambayeke, where it was smuggled out of the country, but little was forwarded to Trujillo, the nominal price was 8$ 2rls to 8$ 4rls the mark, whilst I was there cash was so scarce that it might have been got for $7 4rls, now in 1866 its value is above 12 $.

*Saturday, 21st of May 1842.* Zamorra and Arrieta invited me to accompany them in a ride to some "Ingenios" situated in the Quebrada de Tumbachuco – Bonifaz lent his mule to me, thus I was enabled to join the party. This quebrada may be described as a glen, which from the high land of [650] Hualgayoc stretches down from N.W. to S.S.E. towards a plain watered by the Marañon, at first narrow, and confined on both sides by Mountains, hills, and steep rocks perforated by entrances into mines, many of which had been abandoned. The Cerro de Pasco is a high table land into which mines are worked from above, by means of shafts, whilst the mines of Hualgayoc are worked sideways, into the mountains by means of adits called in Spanish "Socabones". Immediately on leaving Hualgayoc, we had to our right the mountains of Jesus, Maria, and José, with regard to which the Miners had indulged in some witticisms, saying the first of the three from which rich ore had been extracted (ya dió a luz) it has already brought forth, of the second which known to contain the precious metal (algun dia) some day or other, of the third notwithstanding its being of a similar formation as the others, no silver had as yet been found, (tal vez) perhaps. A little further down the valley, arose the mountains of San Francisco, to our left, and del Cisne, from both of which silver had been obtained, then the gulley widens, and as the descent from the summit is very rapid, vegetation and cultivation increase at every step in an extraordinary, I might almost say, incredible manner, of course in the same proportion the temperature becomes warmer. Still further down we came to Arrieta's Ingenio, and here I learned that Washburn, whose acquaintance I had made in Trujillo, had introduced many improvements in simplifying the amalgamating process. Zamorra and I now left Arrieta, and crossed a high intervening mountain, the Jalca descending which on the other side we came to a second quebrada called Pujupe, where Zammorra had to visit two of his "Ingenios". The sides of the mountains which slope downwards into the said quebrada, were cultivated and dotted over with houses inhabited by Muleteers and Indians laborers, the scene looked neat and pretty. We recrossed the Jalca by a different path, when my [651] companion pointed out to me at a distance the spot where the rivers Yanacancha, Tumbacucho Pujupe and Bambamarca meet, and jointly run into the Marañon. We called on Arrieta and returned with him, the sun being now hid behind the high mountains, we rode in the deep shade, the steep rocks rising like lofty walls to the sky, had something terrific about them. We dined, took coffee, and had again our last night's visitors, who listened earnestly to Arrieta's reading of the Lima Comercio containing the official notes passed between the Peruvian Government, and Daste, the Ecuatorian ambassador. It was midnight when we separated. My mattrass was spread on the Sofa, and Arrieta's on the floor Bonifaz the invalid and Zamorra the owner of the house had their beds, about my servant José I did not trouble myself, he always found a nook, wherein to stow himself away, and food to eat – for the maintenance of my mules I had of course to pay.

*Sunday, 22nd of May 1842.* Before breakfast, which by the by used to be as good and substantial as the dinners I strolled about in the place, and returned in time for the said meal, tired and perspiring for I found it no trifling fatigue to be toiling up and down hill, (for Hualgayoc, cannot boast of much level ground) in the rarefied air, consequent on an elevation of nearly 13,000 Spanish feet above the Pacific. In the forenoon the plaza was thronged with Indians, wrapped up in their Ponchos, and wearing broad brimmed hats, not for the purpose of attending some religious ceremony or other, which was being celebrated in the church, but in order to receive their pay for the preceding week's work either in the mines or in the "ingenios" or any where else. At a later hour I called on the subprefect Odiaga with whose wife, an agreeable young lady, I remained for some time, afterwards I had a long visit from Imaña [652] who appeared to me a well educated and well read man, he dined with us and jointly with the other usual visitors remained till eleven Oclock, conversation on the usual topics, interesting to miners, became at last tedious to me. I have already said, that seen from a distance Hualgayoc presents a wretched appearance, which was not improved by a nearer view. The Plaza or public square, and a short street at either end of the same, occupy the only level ground – the rest of the streets are tortuous, up and down hill, and in these latters the houses stood without any regularity, close to the mountains, roads were seen apologies for streets, the Church a miserable structure and very damp, the houses it is true were for the greater part whitewashed, only a few tiled, the roofs whether thatched or with tiles, protruded several feet so as to afford some shelter against the violent rains which fall from four to five months in the year rendering the streets impassable, unless to those who are provided with "suecos" or thick wooden clogs. The material of which the houses were constructed were large Adobes called there tapiales, the ground floor generally consisted of stores in which all kinds of articles were offered for sale. Only in the Plaza did I observe some shops for the disposal of European manufactured goods. Such persons as laid claim to some degree of respectability lived in the first story, provided with a gallery or balcony up to which led a rickety staircase or sometimes only a ladder. The level portion of the town went by the name of Pampa, deriving no doubt this appellation from Micuipampa the Quichua for a place where cattle graze. Before the year 1748 when the mines first commenced to be worked, nothing was to be seen here, but this plain 12,956 [Sp.] ft above the level of the sea, to judge from a map of Hualgayoc, which I examined in the Juzgado de Mineria, there was an adit in the mountain of Jesus, 3306 ft above the Pampa, and [653] the summit of the said mountain being still higher, this would of course be at an elevation of about 17,000 ft above the level of the Pacific, this however did not agree with Imañas statement, who told me that the highest point of the cerro of Hualgayoc was no more than 1200 ft above the Plaza. Somewhat further on than the Pampa, I came to the Purgatorio which part of the place owes its name to a mine abandoned in 1842 so called. Still further on, I saw the ruins of extensive buildings once belonging to the rich mine called La Real, owned by a Spaniard named Espinacho, who had to leave the country at the time of the declaration of Independence, soon after, about the year 1825, a certain Crabtree, a great speculator in mines and establisher of mining companies with English capital, purchased La Real but in 1842 all lay decayed, and neglected. The temperature of Hualgayoc is very cold, in the evening we all used to sit together wrapped up in our cloaks, whilst I was there the maize fields had suffered severely from the frost. According to Imaña the population was from four to six thousand, it increased to double that number when the mines commenced yielding rich returns or as the Natives term it "quando las minas estan en boya" or "bonanza".

*Monday, 23rd of May 1842.* The Subprefect Odiaga proposed to me, to send my mules to his clover fields, where they would be well taken care of, and without any expense. Thankfully did I accept this friendly offer, Bonifaz's mule I kept with me for daily use, this day Zamorra, Pomean, a diputado de Mineria, and I rode up the mountain called Jesus, close to the north end of the town, having ascended part of the way on mule back Zamorra and I climbed up to the summit which I computed to be several feet higher than the elevation given me by Imaña, without however reaching the other extreme. From here my eyes roamed over groups of mountains, only one of which however appeared to me higher than the one on which I stood [654] called Picacho to the westward. In the same direction at our feet the Quebrada of Pujupe while to the southward, slightly inclinig to the East, succeeded each other the Quebrada of Tumbacucho, which further down takes the name of Arrascorg[uc], then the hollow of Llancan, the quebrada of Yanacancha, that of Pomacan, and finally concealed by the intervening mountains, the town of Cajamarca, the course of the Marañon itself never visible, was always pointed out to me by my guide on such occasions. Before commencing our descent, my attention was also called to several "huacas" one of which tradition said, had yielded to its explorers extravagant riches. Several entrances to mines, some still worked, some abandoned, were made into the sides of the mountain, one of the former belonging to Mrs. Arana and attended to by Zamorra, with, so I was told more than usual care, I entered. Before doing thus I had to put on a coarse cloak, ordinary woollen stockings, and big wooden shoes, which precautions were indispensable, as a protection against the water, which covered the ground, and trickled down the sides of the passage, which led into the bowels of the mountain, just wide enough to allow two persons to pass each other. In many places both, the sidewalls and roof were prevented from falling in, by wooden supports, in other places the solid rock was sufficient for this purpose. For some distance, the path ran on a level, and was high enough to allow an upright posture, by and bye, it became so low, that I had to stoop continually, high and steep steps were cut into the rock, and into thick large beams, which served as ladders, then followed continual ascents and descents. Darkness enveloped every object, our guides carried but two tallow candles, which certainly did not spread much light. We met the Indian laborers stooping and panting below their heavy burdens of ore, which they were carrying to the surface. I heard the [655] heavy blows given against the solid rock, and also the occasional explosions of petards used in blasting, all was drear, dark and dismal, and glad was I, when I again found myself in the light of day.

*Tuesday, 25th of May 1842.* The Subprefect Odiaga sent me his own mule's guide, and 2 bottles of wine. Imaña filled my servant's saddle bags with bread and biscuits, letters of introduction were given by various persons, and thus in every respect well provided, I started on my trip to Chota. At a short distance North of Hualgayoc, I crossed the mountain Jesus, not its highest point, then over one of the broad Jalcas for about a league. I descended at 12 Oclock, into a valley with the miserable village of Tingo where previously to the discovery of the Hualgayoc mines, some had been worked. The ascent on the other side was troublesome in the extreme, it led me once more to the melancholy high land, producing here and there a short grass fit for pasture, but in general a coarse high grass, which I saw had been fired in many places for the ashes fertilize and improve the soil. For 3 leagues onwards lasted this most monotonous ride, then far below at a distance lay the Valley and Town (Villa) of Chota, which looked to me after having dwelt several days in the dreary Hualgayoc district, like a land of promise, a gradual descent of two leagues leads down to the place, the vegetation increased. Pencas reappeared, cultivated patches of ground came into sight. Indians ploughed the ground, birds were singing, the temperature became less cold. In the valley itself when approaching the town the road was paved with large stones, forming an elevated causeway, I afterwards observed that all the entrances were paved in the same manner, for all around the soil is so rich and clayey, that otherwise in wet weather the road would be impassable. I alighted at the house of Manuel Antonio Osorés, by whom, his wife, and sister in law I was [656] welcomed in the usual friendly Peruvian manner, various acquaintances came in, amongst whom a fiscal from Trujillo, whose business was to draw up a new matricula. I learned that every four or five years, a census was to be taken, from which is made out by the Fiscal, a list of all the male inhabitants between 18 and 60, who have to pay the personal contribution, this list is called la "Matricula". We had supper, and some tolerable tea, which I much enjoyed, my mattrass was placed on the floor of the supper room, and I retired to rest. The climate of Chota is similar to that of Cajamarca. In the Quichua language the sound of "*B*" is not found, the word bamba (found) in the termination of the name's of many towns, such as Cochabamba, Chuquibamba, etc., was originally pampa. The Quichua for plain marca means a fortification.

*Wednesday, 20th of May 1842* turned out a very busy day. Before breakfast I took a short stroll through the place, the streets cut each other at right angles. The houses are regularly built in rows, otherwise they are similar, perhaps inferior to those of Hualgayoc, some tiled, some thatched, shops few, the Church in the Plaza, a large barn like building with a straw roof partly fallen in, the population about 1000. I called on the Gobernador in whose receiving room, a silver chamber pot was a conspicuous article of furniture. After a good breakfast, I walked a short distance out of town descending into the valley which inclines to the North, crossed the small river running through it, and entered the Ingenio of José Galvez Manzenares to whom I delivered a letter of introduction from Zamorra. He was an elderly and agreeable man, without much delay, we mounted our beasts, that I might see something of the environs of Chota. He took me to a hill whence I had a view over the whole [657] valley, the ground is much broken, full of stones and rocks, but wheresoever there is a tract of level fertile ground, it is well cultivated, producing particularly maize which yields 75 fold, also barley, beans, and peas; camotes or sweet potatoes required a well sheltered nook, in former years wheat also grew, but a disease called el Polvillo had put an end to its cultivation. There is hardly the poorest laborer who has not his little patch of ground, consequently all the necessaries of life are extremely cheap, money on the contrary is very scarce, as it only finds its way thither from Hualgayoc, whither the Chota produce is taken. The daily wage of a laborer is one real besides his meals, frequently they gratuitously assist each other, when a good "merienda" or afternoon meal consisting of meat seasoned with much aji and chicha is expected. From the foregoing it will be seen that the population of Chota, and the whole district are merely field laborers, miners there are none; "Ingenios", a few whither the ores from Hualgayoc are carried for amalgamation. The district of Chota comprehends an area extending from S. East, to N. West, about 5 leagues, from N. East to S. West 4, that is to say from the summit of the one to the summit of the opposite Jalca, to the South East, a narrow gulley runs up to the mountains about 12 leagues, down the valley at a distance of two leagues lies the estate of Las Lajas, whilst two small rivers which separately irrigate the fields much further northwards, then turning Eastwards join the Llaucan, which in the Province of Jaen falls into the Marañon. The frontiers of Jaen are no more than ten or eleven leagues from Chota, Jaen, the Capital of the same name, is 60 leagues distant, this province was represented to me as very extensive though but thinly populated; 500 quintals of Cocoa were said to be its annual produce, which if gathered in the right time was considered better and more oily than that of Guayaquil, but for want of laborers this was not always [658] the case, if gathered too soon, or too late, its quality suffered, its price at that time in Chota was, from $8 to $10 a quintal. At dinner, at the house of Osores we had several guests – the dishes were silver, plates, glasses knives and forks were similar in every respect to those mentioned on previous occasions. This being the eve or "Vispera" of Corpus Christi, the Indians and Cholos of the vicinity, flocked into the town and thronged the public square. They arrived in small groups, men and women. The former wore dark blue, black, or brown breeches, their legs bare, their feet sandalled, the upper part of the body wrapped up in a poncho, covering a jacket, or waistcoat only, on the head a wide brimmed hat of straw – the attire of the women consisted of a dark colored jacket and petticoat, instead of the Poncho of the men cotten shawl, white and blue, made in the country, or a piece of English made bayeta de pellon, of a bright color, this latter is called rebozo. After they had deposited their various banners in the church, dancing commenced, which was however generally left to the men, which now displayed their finery, they threw off their ponchos and appeared in their waistcoats, with very clean white shirt sleeves to their legs were tied a string of pods containing berries which made a rattling noise at every motion, across their waist coats were tied one two or even more gaily printed cotton handkerchiefs. Every party of five or six had their musicians, the dancing was a mere incessant stamping of the feet, which is called "zapatear" to the monotonous music of a fife or drum, this they did for several hours consecutively, apparently the one not minding the other, at times they walked up to each other making a most ungraceful leap or jump, at other times the Musicians formed a centre, round which the dancers walked. I observed a party of ten or twelve who were distinguished from the rest, by white pointed hats. [659] At the time of the Spanish power, certain Indians were exempted from the lowest menial offices required from the rest, these wore as a mark of this privilege the "llantos" (white caps), though at this time the cause had ceased, yet distinction still prevailed. I also witnessed towards the close of the day another custom of the natives, in a family in the neighbourhood, a child of some three years had died, the parents celebrated its admission into the choir of angels (el angelito). In the room a table was placed on another to represent an altar, on the upper one was placed the corpse in an open box, dressed in white, and adorned with flowers, the second table similarly ornamented, both lighted up with two or three tallow candles. Close by sat the Musicians with violin, clarionet and guitar, the room was crowded with spectators sitting on benches, placed near the walls, and on the floor, so as to leave but little space, in the middle two couples were waltzing, these belonged to a higher class, the Women in gowns, made of cotton print, their hair hanging down in two plaits behind, the men in short jackets and trowsers, the shirts appearing, between the two; the Indians crowded round the door to see what was going on. The heat was most oppressive, at home a cup of refreshing tea made up for the day's labours.

*Thursday, 26th of May 1842* was the very reverse of the previous day, dark clouds obscured the mountain tops, rain fell the greater part of the day, which prevented my stirring out of doors. I occupied myself with drawing up an account of the manner in which the Hualgayoc mines are worked, and how the silver is extracted from the ore by the amalgamating process, a translation will be found in the pages 663 to 671. After dinner when the weather cleared, the two Osores, the Fiscal, and I, paid a visit, rather a long one, to the sisters of the former, who were sales women in a shop of manufactured goods, they played the guitar [660] and did all in their power to render themselves agreeable – but to me, they had no attractions neither mental, nor personal. At home I conversed with the two brothers, and was surprised to find them, so well instructed, they were well acquainted with the life of Napoleon, though through partial sources, Spanish translations of French authors. The Lima Comercio and El Instructor, a popular paper published at that time by Ackerman & Co. particularly for the Hispano American Republics made them au fait with what was going on, in others portions of the Globe. The brothers advised me to return to Hualgayoc, not by the same way I had come, but to vary my route via Bambamarca – doing so I should describe a segment of an oblong, the chord of which is a direct road to Hualgayoc, this place being situated to the South of Chota, slightly inclining to the East, whilst Bambamarca less distant from Chota lies due South.

*Friday, 27th of May 1842.* I said good bye to my kind host, and with a guide taken in Chota, started for Bambamarca called here el Cerro. Immediately on leaving the ascent of La Jalca, a ridge, or one of the several ridges, running to the East of, and parallel with the Cordillera real commences. It is by no means steep, yet the rain which fell the day before had made the rich soil very slippery. On both sides of the path, I had nothing but barley fields in view, only at the very top, the coarse long grass appeared – I may remark here en passant, that about Chota the land is never suffered to lie fallow, crops of different kinds succeed each other in rotation. The summit was as usual crowned with a cross, called that of Maigasbamba, which name is also given to the descent which begins here, as well as to the "Ingenio" situated near Bambamarca. The Quebrada of Pujupe now came in sight, to my left, here called [661] del cumbre, in it lies the estate of La Camaca belonging to the rich but miserly Espino previously mentioned; for some time my way fell in with the quebrada until where a road lined with Pencas turned of to the left, and Bambamarca built on a kind of natural platform lay before me, it had a cheerful appearance with its red tiled roofs and many cultivated patches of land all around. Close to the village, for town it could not be called, I descried a Floripondio, a tree which with its beautiful large white pendent bell shaped flowers I had not expected to meet in these regions. Osore's letter of introduction was directed to the Curate, who received me with the customary "la casa es suya" accordingly I alighted had my mattrass carried inside, and made myself at home, dinner was soon served, soup was handed to me on a flat plate, the meat in a soup plate, an incongruity though trifling yet absurd enough to provoke a smile. The Curate told me that Bambamarca was small, and that the various estates that surrounded it prevented it's increasing either in extent, or in population, there were no more at this period than 500 souls, the whole Curacy embraced 4000. I had still a long afternoon before me, and so started for a walk, after having climbed about in several directions, I came to the point where the Cumbre or Pujupe river joins the united waters of Llaucan and Yanacancha. I continued my perambulations round the village, and then threw myself down on the grassy side of a hill, took out my memorandum book, and pencil, and commenced scribbling. I wrote an exact description of the scenery before me and then fell into a train of melancholy musings with which I shall not trouble the reader, should these extracts be fortunate enough to find one. The description I copy literally, as it gives an exact idea of these mountain landscapes. "The weather is beautiful, the [662] Sun high in the horizon, the hour about four – before me a narrow valley, through which the river Pujupe finds its way, heard but not seen, a row of slender willows marks its course, the soil cultivated but the late frosts have blighted the maize fields, on the other side of the quebrada is a high bank, similar to the one I am now sitting on, behind it, are lofty mountains on which rest evening clouds. To the right, across the Llaucan hid from my sight appear other mountains, a short way up, in a sheltered nook I see the hacienda de Chala. To the left, again mountains, in the direction of Chota, also behind the hill, my resting place. I once more grasp my staff, walk through the village and at a good distance up the Llaucan, I come to a small bridge, here I stop for a considerable while, and in the same pensive mood of mind, in which I have been the whole afternoon I stand and gaze into the waters which after a course of thousands of miles will mingle with those of the Atlantic. The sun approaching the horizon illuminating only the higher tops of the mountain with its setting rays, warns me of the coming night." It was a lovely evening I remained enjoying its beauties till darkness drove me home. For the next three hours I had to converse with the good Curate Don Manuel Aneza, a man of some education, having been brought up in Lima, to men like him living in some measure out of the civilized world the arrival of a stranger is a god send and the opportunity of a long talk is eagerly siezed, as for myself I rejoiced when it was bed time.

*Saturday, 28th of May 1842.* I left Bambamarca at 9, my route lay to the Southward up the river Llaucan which flows in the opposite direction from South to North. I crossed the little bridge, the scene of my yesterdays musing and then continued along the right side of the river on a [663] pretty road, as far as the buildings of the Estate of Llaucan which lie well sheltered by the surrounding lofty mountains. From the right side, that is to say from the west, the rivers of Pujupe and Tumbacucho, from the East, that of Pomacan fall into the main artery, the Llaucan. From the estate of Llaucan, the distance to Hualgayoc is not great; last time on the 20th, when I came this way I took the bad descent then complained of, this time a better path was pointed out to me. I went of course, on my arrival to my former quarter's at Zamorra's. To pass the time I paid Mrs. Odiaga a long visit and then took a walk up to the quebrada, farther than the Ingenio of Imaña, called "la Repr[e]sa". It was a rainy, cold, disagreeable afternoon. On my return I saw a procession leave the Church in the plaza; la Señora del Carmen, and San José, poorly decked out, were carried on Biers, to the Church del Purgatorio, not mentioned in my above descritption of Hualgayoc, the Cholos and Indians danced, capered, and jumped about, in a manner far from devout, some had dyed their faces, others had adorned their heads with stag's horns, another had carried his extravagance so far, as to cover his head and face with the skin of an ox to which the horns still adhered. Dinner and the evening were pretty much of the same character as on my first visit. Zamorra was kind enough to look over, and correct an account I had drawn up of the mining and amalgamating process in Hualgayoc and which I here give.

### An account of the manner in which the silver mines of Hualgayoc are worked, and how the silver is extracted from the ore.

The mines of the Cerro of Hualgayoc, were discovered about 1748. The principal mountain, from which silver is extracted, is called La Punta, also [664] Jesus, and is situated close behind the town; as I have before remarked the mines of Hualgayoc, are worked differently from those of the Cerro de Pasco – this latter is a plain, or table land, to reach the ore, shafts are sunk more or less perpendicularly, whilst in the Hualgayoc the cerro or mountain being almost perpendicular, and 3000 ft higher than the town, adits are worked into the sides, the entrances or mouths of which are called in Spanish "Bocas Minas". Some of the passages descend, which are called Chiles, some ascend "chimeneas" or chimneys. In 1842 only 5 or 6 mines were in full operation, in each of which were employed Barreteros, Capacheros, one or two porters, and 2 mayordomos or mayorales, Barreteros so called from using the "barreta" (crow bar) loosened and broke off the ore, and also bored the rock. The rock, stones, or earth which do not contain any metal are called "Cajas". "La Veta" is a vein of rock, stone, or earth, of more or less thickness, containing silver, some Miners, not to lose time, leave the caja standing, and merely work the vein or Veta, which is then said to be Yancada. The place where they prepare the cartridges for blasting (the rock) is called the kitchen (cocina), the broken rock, stone, and earth, which do not contain any silver go by the name of "desmontes" refuse and are cast aside. It is the duty of the Capacheros to carry the "desmontes" as well as the ore outside in Zurrones, made of hide called Capachos, whence the name. A capacho will contain 5 arrobas, the ore which is brought out of the mine in pieces of about 1/3 or 1/4 of a cubic vara (yard) in size is thrown down at the entrance, on a level portion of ground, la "Cancha". Here are some workmen Chancadores, who hammer into smaller fragments the said pieces with large and heavy hammers, made for the purpose, called "Combas", throwing on one side those stones which according to their judgment, contain no silver. Such stones [665] are called "pachapampas" the crushing and picking jointly "Pallar". The ore reduced to small pieces is now put into jerga bags, these bags, two weighing 11 arrobes 5 lbs, are delivered to the muleteers, who transport them to the respective "Ingenios", the cost of carriage varies according to distance, from 20 reales to 6$ el cajon, by which is meant the weight of 60 quintals. The duty of the Porteros or porters, men, on whom reliance can be placed, is to search the person of each workman, when he leaves the mine for his house, for the Indians being better judges of the quality of the various ores, than any one else, are apt to conceal and carry away some rich piece or other, and notwithstanding the great vigilance that is used, they not infrequently succeed. Moreover the porter or porters must weigh out the powder, in short, do every thing required from a porter at the entrance of the mine, they also take the weight of the ore. The Mayoral or superintendant has to look after the whole work of the mine. The Barreteros and Capacheros are divided into two gangs, "puntas" – each gang works 3 times in the week, 24 hours each division of labor, that is the one party begins working at 6 a.m. Monday finishing the same hour, Tuesday Morning, at which time the second body, go on duty and work till 6 a.m. Wednesday so on alternately. Sunday of course is a day of rest. The 24 hours work is not incessant after every two hours labor they have one hour's rest which they spent in a part of the mine called the Asiento, provided with seats, here they take their meals, brought by some one of their families which consists generally of meat, potatoes, chicha and Coca. Their wages are paid in advance every Sunday; for their three days work, the Barreteros, at the rate of a dollar a day, the Capacheros receive six reales. In some mines it was the custom [666] to pay less, but to allow each man to carry out once a week a capacho of ore for himself, but this custom was fast falling into disuse, for it was soon discovered, that the Indians from their superior knowledge knew how to help themselves to the richest ore in the mine. The pay of the Mayoral was from 4$ to 6$ pr. Week. As soon as the Muleteers deliver the ore at the various "Ingenios" it is spread out in the patio for the purpose of drying, when sufficiently dry, the weight of the Carga of 11 arrs. 5 lbs delivered by the carrier is reduced to 10 arrs. and thus 24 cargas of the dried ore make the Cajon of 60 quintals. The dried ore is now carried to the mill, these mills being put in motion by water nearly all are at a stand still in the winter months from May to Sept., when the torrents in the interior are either without or have but little water. On a table made of large and heavy stones, the ore is spread and ground by two millstones placed horizontally, one running behind the other, both of course grind but one projects a little over the edge of the table and throws the ore when ground on the floor. The first mill stone is the molidora, the second is called botadora from the Spanish word "botar" to cast or throw. The next process is the sifting, the larger pieces "granzas" which are again ground, whilst those parts which have passed through the sieve harina (flour) are ready for amalgamation. The superintendent of the Ingenio as well as the owners know by experience, which ore must be roasted, and which not, before being amalgamated The former is carried to the furnace, on which it is spread, and the fire being lit below, workmen "horneros" stir up the mass with long poles, this is termed mollar. The object is that the whole may be equally roasted. The Master Miners Villareal and Arrieta had introduced some improvement in their furnaces, the ore they placed inside the oven, and carried the [667] flame and heat through a tube all around it so that heated equally on all sides and no where exposed to the cold air the roasting process and went on much quicker and better than in the common furnaces. The ground ore whether in its crude or roasted state, is placed in the patio in heaps of 60 quintals (a cajon), these heaps are mixed up with quicksilver and salt, the former of the two extracts silver from the earthy portions. In order to judge how much of these two ingredients the different qualities of the ore require, the Mayordomos or Superintendents make experiments on small scale called las guias (guides). Sometimes the ore is "caliente", hot, which means, that the silver in the ore consumes the quicksilver, in that case to cool it, and reduce it to a proper temperature, lime or ashes are added, sometimes it is frio (cold), when this is the case, the silver and the quicksilver do not amalgamate, the ore must be made hotter, which is done by adding highly burned "relave" the meaning of which will be explained hereafter, or copperas "alcaparosa" – workmen called Repasiles are employed, to mix the mass well together. These are Indians, who standing on one leg, incessantly stamp and move it with the other, to which is fastened a piece of hide or sandal "llanque". This is very hard work, and only practice from childhood can make the men endure such severe labor. From 5 to 10 days are required by this mode, to effect a proper amalgamation. In the Cerro de Pasco, they use horses for the purpose which are constantly driven over the heap, until the object is accomplished. When I was in Hualgayoc, the North american Washburn, had invented a Machine, which did the same work in ten hours. It was a large wooden box, capable of containing 60 quintals of ore, with the admixtures, right through it passed a moveable cylinder, to which were affixed 50 iron bars arranged spirally, each bar measured a [668] yard in length, one end of the cylinder projected out of the box and was fastened to a wheel, put in motion by water which of course made the cylinder revolve, and with the bars agitated the mass more effectually, and with much less trouble. In order to ascertain whether the amalgamation is perfect, a very small quantity of the mass or el bollo is put into a part of Calabash called a maté, "peruña" when made use of for this purpose, should the trial show, that still more quicksilver is required, it is added by squeezing it out of a bag, made of nankin, so that it is sprinkled over the cake "el bollo", just as flowers are when watered with a watering can, this addition is termed la "Yapa". At night fall, the cake is stamped all over with the initials of the owner so that if during the night any portion should be stolen, the theft would be immediately discovered in the morning by the broken impressions. The perfect amalgam is now transported to another spot, a little lower, on which is placed a large wooden box, which two workmen fill with the mass or cake, which is kept in constant motion. The wooden case or box has its inlet and outlet, through it rushes a stream of water, which naturally carries with it, all the light earthy portions, whilst the heavy part, the silver and quicksilver, remain at the bottom, flowing through a narrow wooden channel. The water impregnated with the lighter particles, carry them to a small well, where once the more, there is a fresh deposit, here the channel divides into two, which after a short distance reunite in another small well, again another channel, another well, and so on, these small wells "pozitos" are called cochas and to facilitate the deposition of the silver in them, they are bathed "bañados" with a trifle more of quicksilver, finally the water flows into a [669] well dug in the earth, where all the remaining earthy matter is deposited. This is called "relave" above spoken of. The water having become cleared from all admixture, and of no further use, is allowed to escape, the wooden channels are lined with hides, to which some of the quicksilver and silver adheres. These hides are washed, the earthy sediment obtained from them is mixed with some more quicksilver, and the above process is repeated. Out of the first box, as well as out of the different wells "las cochas" the amalgamated silver and quicksilver are scraped out, and preserved in the empty iron quicksilver bottles. This amalgum is now called pella, in these bottles it is preserved, until the last operation, that of producing the Plata piña or virgin silver, is resorted to. Then a long sleeve, "manga", the upper half of hide, the lower of nankin, is suspended from the wall, the lower end hanging over a box lined with hide, the pella is poured into the sleeve, the liquid quicksilver trickles out, through the fine apertures of the nankin, the Pella is well beaten and squeezed, that as little quicksilver as possible may remain in it. It is now ready to be burned, which is the last thing to be done and is called “la postura”. A wooden table is constructed 2 or 3 feet in height from the ground, in the middle there is a hole, 1/2 a foot in diameter, from this a copper tube runs into an earthen jar, filled with water, placed underneath, the hole is covered with a smooth stone but not completely, a little space being left open round it, on the stone is placed a mould of hide, this filled with pella well beaten and squeezed, the hide is removed the pella hard and compressed stands upright. Now a round copper cover is placed over it, touching the border of the tube, where they join, they are united with cement, both cover and tube are known by the name of “la Caparuza”. Stones are then placed slantingly round the cover, charcoal over them. The fire is lighted and allowed to burn generally from 5 in the evening to [670] 6 or 7 in the morning, the heat makes the quicksilver which is still contained in the pella evaporate, and unable to escape through the hermetically closed Caparuza, passes downwards and falls into the jar with water, which is distinctly audible. When the noise ceases, it is a proof that the Pella contains no more quicksilver. Then the charcoal, ashes, and stones are removed and the plata piña in all its beauty appears, when it has cooled some small inequalities and bubbles are beaten down, the small bits which fall off are thrown into the next pella, and the blocks of the virgin silver are ready for sale. The quicksilver which was evaporated from the Pella and condensed by the cold water, is not pure, but contains some particles of silver, for which reason the water being carefully poured off the residue termed “la Copella”, is added to the pella, in the manga for the next “postura”. A large portion of the quicksilver, which trickled through the manga is again made use of in the next amalgamation. Quicksilver which has been once used mixes better with the silver in a second operation than that which has not been used; of course this is naturally preferred, and it is value higher. Some quicksilver is lost and consumed in the several processes, in 1842 it was considered in Hualgayoc one pound pr. Mark of plata piña, more or less. The “relave” and “pachapampas” are generally deemed useless, and of no value, the former being merely used for the purpose of giving more heat to the cold metal, as above described, nevertheless there are occasions when both the one and the other are bought by speculators who are in hopes of extracting from them some silver. About the time I was in the Hualgayoc to a bollo of ore weighing 60 quintals for the first amalgamation turn over to next page [671]

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| were used of quicksilver | | 80 lbs |
| for the first Yapa | | 75 lbs |
| for the second Yapa | | 46 lbs |
| for the banas in the cochas | | 63 lbs |
| | | 264 lbs of quicksilver |
| trickled through manga were saved | lbs 212. 2 oz | |
| saved from the pella | 41.14 | 254.00 |
| loss | | 10 lbs |
| The pella gave | | 39 lbs 11 oz of plata piña |
| The copella gave | | 2 lbs 3 oz of plata piña |
| Consequently the result is 60 | | 39 lbs 11 oz of plata piña |
| quintals of ore and 264 lbs of quick | | 212 lbs 2 oz of quicksilver |
| silver produced | | 2 lbs 3 oz of copella |
| Thus the difference in the weight of | | |
| quicksilver was | | 51 lbs 14 oz |
| less copella | | 2 lbs 3 oz |
| loss in quicksilver | | 49 lbs 11 oz on |
| 39 lbs 11 oz of Plata piña or 79 marks | | |
| 3 oz equal to 10 ozs pr. mark | | |

*Sunday, 29th of May 1842.* It was as late as 2 p.m. when my animals came from Odiaga's Ingenio, where they had been well taken care of, for several days, meanwhile I amused myself with the perusal of A. Humboldt's well known travels in South America, which however, to speak frankly did not answer my expectations. I came upon a paragraph which from its great truth I translate here from the Spanish: "When objects are only known to us through the relation of travellers, they excersise a peculiar charm, our imagination is interested in all that is vague and undefined, the enjoyments of which we do not partake, appear to be preferable to those which are at hand in the narrow circle of a quiet (sedentary) life". Though rather late I determined on starting, [672] I gave thanks very warmly to Zamorra, and the other friends I had found in the place, and was off by 2.30. The guide I had engaged took me a road different from that, I had come on the 20th from Yanacancha, and on the 28. from Llaucan. Today, we ascended behind the mountain San José a dreary melancholy Jalca, covered with the coarse dry long grass so often mentioned, the ground was black and turfy, extremely uneven, full of ruts and holes made by the passing and repassing of mules, in the wet seasons. Yanacanchilla with the surrounding pretty cultivated country opened before me, to which we descended, up again on the other side, down to the "Ingenio" of Yanacancha. It was a pleasant ride, the sky clear, the temperature mild, birds were singing, bushes and trees lined the road. By sunset I found myself again with the hospitable Barrantes and sister, in Yanacancha, they gave me a nice supper. I laid down at an early hour on my mattrass, in the same room with my servant José and Indian guide.

*Monday, 30th of May 1842.* One of the objects I had in view when undertaking this journey was to obtain a sight of the Marañon. At Yanacancha I found myself at no great distance from its banks, accordingly instead of returning straightway to Cajamarca, I crossed a high Jalca close by, to the south eastward of the houses of the Estate. The sun shone out occasionally but on the whole it was a dull raw day, thus the ride from 7.30, when I began the ascent till 1 Oclock when the buildings of the Estate of Convayo came into sight, was in the highest degree tiresome and wearisome, the descent lasted an hour and a half. At 2.30 p.m. I delivered my letter of introduction from Zamorra to Doña Maria Arana, his employer, and owner of the estate of Convayo, and of several "Ingenios". I need hardly add that I received the kindest [673] welcome, my mattrass and trunk were deposited in the room of Don Miguel. Having dressed I again presented myself to my hostess, and then made a little exploration of the grounds, consisting entirely of ups and downs, the only level space being that on which the house and out buildings stood. I met a party on horseback, friends of the family. On my return we sat down to dinner, and I found out, I say "found out" seeing that at that time the Peruvians either dispensed or were little acquainted with the custom of introducing strangers to each other, that the following were seated at table: Mrs. Arana, a lively little woman of 50 or thereabouts, the wife of José Manuel Osores of Chota, the wife of Lucas Arana of Hualgayoc, both agreeable women, an elderly personage, Mrs. Arana's companion, and the latter's 3 children, with her step son Miguel Bernal. Dinner was excellent, well cooked, and well served, silver dishes and other silver ware gave evident proof of my being the guest of opulent people. Dinner over, Don Miguel took me about, and showed me "el Obraje" or Manufactory of the ordinary woollen stuffs of the country, Jerga and Pañete. This young man was agreeable, and communicative, not altogether without information, he superintended all the works carried on, on the estate. Already in Hualgayoc, I had taken cold – it now became so bad, that I went to bed at 6 Oclock. A large bowl of hot milk was given to me, to cause perspiration, this followed, but my bowels being out of order during the night I found myself so poorly, that I thought at one time of returning to Hualgayoc.

*Tuesday, 31st of May 1842.* When awake in the morning I felt considerably better than during the night, though still somewhat indisposed. Before breakfast, which was nearly as plentiful as the dinner of the previous day, Don Miguel and I conversed on many topics, walking up and down the spacious patio, surrounded [674] by numerous buildings. On one of these an upper story was raised, to which an outside staircase led, inhabited by Mrs. Arana and family, the remainder of the buildings consisting merely of the ground floor, served for the various purposes connected with a large farming establishment. One contained Don Miguel's room, in which I had also passed the night. After breakfast, he and I rode over a large part of the Estate, everywhere I found the same succession of hill and dale. We visited the "Ingenio" in progress of erection for in some part of the property silver mines had been discovered, which were to be worked, and the ore amalgamated here. Then we proceeded to the Establishment, where the common woollen textures made on the spot, were being fulled, in another place, we found Indians at work, digging and cutting out, large granite blocks (piedra de ala de mosca) which were to serve as the nether mill stone in the "Ingenio". We also looked in at the workshop of an Indian who in his own person united the trades of the Tanner, Shoemaker, and Saddler. On our return we dined, I then walked with the ladies, and then put to paper the information obtained in the course of the day, after sunset went up to the ladies, to pass a portion of the evening in their society. The room in which I found them assembled, was low and cold, its fair occupants were seated on the carpet, which covered a part of the apartment, Don Miguel took possession of a low chair, I placed myself on a bench or sofa, the seat of honor. The walls were whitewashed, a strip of printed calico served for a painted border, the conversation was tame, and uninteresting, and as soon as politeness would permit, I retired to my room and then to bed.

The Estate of Convayo covered an area of nearly 40 square leagues, but as it comprised in any high and sterile Jalcas, its value was no more than [675] thirty or forty thousand dollars P.C. its climate inclement, rains from Sept. to April, the remainder of the year dry, but cold and ungenial, owing to its high elevation above the level of the sea, its products were few comprising only barley, potatoes, peas and beans, even wheat would not grow, still less maize and camotes. Mrs. Arana had to buy the flour required for household consumption, bread and cakes were baked at home. Also part of the barley, required, for the estate did not produce sufficient for the supply of the Indian population living mainly on barley meal, was bought in Hualgayoc, where at that time it cost no more than a dollar the 3 quintals. Don Miguel had attempted to raise barley and wheat by merely throwing the seed over the ground, and then covering it with straw, he told me, his trial had succeeded. The population of Convayo numbered more than 300 souls all pure Indians, with the exception of seven or eight Cholos. Mrs. Arana allowed them to build their huts wherever they liked, also to cultivate as much ground as they wished, but on the other hand, all the men and boys were obliged to do every service their mistress demanded for the daily wage of one real (about 5 pence), they maintaining themselves. With the field laborers an exception was made, Mrs. Arana giving them their meals, she also paid the contribution to the Government, deducting however the amount from their wages. The Indians were employed in many different ways. Some had to attend to the horses, and asses, on the high land, where for the purpose of rearing horses, and mules, 300 mares were kept, seven or eight entire asses, and as many stallions. Others had to look after the oxen, and cows, in number some 400, and to the making of cheese sold in the Hualgayoc market, others to attend to the sheep, ten thousand in number and to their shearing. Others worked in the "Obrage" and in the fulling [676] establishment (a donde se daba el batan) the Ingenio required others, also the mines which were about being worked, and not a few were employed in the common field labor of ploughing and harvesting. The wool produced in the estate underwent the following simple processes, after being washed, it was given out to be spun to the Indian women, who for every pound one ounce dirty wool received, returned one pound of woollen yarn, which was their daily task for the wage of one rial. Before spinning, they had to beat out the dirt, with long sticks reducing the weight one ounce, this loss of weight was, and is called "la merma". The woollen yarn then taken to the Obrage was further cleared from impurities and inequalities, and woven in pieces of 112 varas, of which the warp "berbi" was done in one day, and paid for with one real. The width was not given me. To work in the weft "trama" took as many as 14 days, only eight varas being accomplished in a day. The entire piece was cut into two, each portion called "punta". Before being fulled, the cloth was dressed to make it cleaner, and more even. The fulling apparatus consisted of two large blocks of wood, set in motion by a water wheel the blocks a b and a b were alternately driven against the woollen stuff which attending Indians took care to move gradually so that every part should be equally fulled, the more it is beaten or fulled the more body it contains, but it also loses correspondingly in width The less fulled texture, a vara and a third wide, is called "Jerga", it is not dyed, so retains its original color, a dirty white. If more fulled, one and a quarter vara wide, it takes the name of pañete, which is invariably dyed. The different colors given are obtained from the various plants, growing wild in the country. Only Pilcay, the native cochineal Brazil wood for dying red, and the wood called llange for black, had to be purchased. Finally both Jerga [677] and Pañete, well corded, were sent for sale to Hualgayoc where the price varied from 3 to 4 reals pr. Vara.

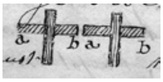

*Wednesday, 1st of June 1842.* I rose before the sun, the first sounds that struck my ears were the loud prayers of the assembled Indians, the next, the cries of one receiving a few lashes. Mrs. Arana would not allow me to leave without my breakfast, she put cheese, ham, and bread, into my saddle bags, and gave me a guide to Celendin, and thus very grateful for the kind treatment received, whilst in Convayo, I started at 7 a.m. My destination lay nearly due East from Convayo, with a trifling inclination to the south, consequently I had to surmount many intervening ridges of mountains, which parallel with the Marañon, run between the two places. Some of the summits of the Jalcas were so elevated that we did not cross them, but wound round their bases, after about 2 hours when by my computation, we had ridden 2 or 3 leagues, we descended into a miserable ravine, with a small brook, which forms the boundary of the Estate of Convayo. On the other side stood a few huts called Rudacocha; ascending in this direction, there was hardly a vestige of path, over dry grass, sometimes over swampy ground, kept moist by small rills of water, which slowly trickled down to the gullies below, we journeyed on. It would be useless to enumerate how many ascents, and descents, we had to overcome, suffice it to say, about 12 I observed that the mountains in sight were lower than those we had passed, and hardly had this change struck me, when my guide told me we had fallen in with the high road or more properly with the direct path from Cajamarca to Celendin. Various kinds of bushes, and flowers, with the lupin known to me, gave evidence that I was on less high ground than either Hualgayoc or Convayo, however, the climbing up and down still continued. In the afternoon, clouds on [678] clouds gathered from all sides, I heard thunder, overhead, however, at four Oclock, when a long descent had brought me to a comparatively warm temperature, the sun sent forth his rays, again illumining and enlivening all around, the warmth of his slanting beams were more sensibly felt by me than those when vertical in the high regions. A final descent brought me at last to Celendin, where I arrived tired, for this days journey had been the longest, since leaving Trujillo, from seven in the morning till 6 at night. I delivered my letter of introduction from the Subprefect of Cajamarca, Galvez Paz, to the Gobernador Mejia's wife, she did not receive me with any especial politeness, nevertheless she pointed out a room, wherein I might deposit my trunk, and mattrass – presently her husband came in from his chacra, a vulgar fellow. For the first time I felt I was in the wrong box. At supper he took his soup out of a calabash shell, first handing it to his compadres, then ate with his wife off the same plate, she with her fingers; when shown to my room I was bid "beware of the Garapatas", an insect repulsive enough but no so disgusting as a bug to which it bears some resemblance excepting its color which is a dirty white. I enveloped myself well in my bed clothes, taking care, not to move and thereby escaped its visitations. My cough troubled me the whole night.

*Thursday, 2nd of June 1842.* In this night's quarters washhandbasin, water jug, and towel, were articles of luxury, not to be expected; my worthy hosts not considering cleanliness next to Godliness. However my servant José brought me a little water in a jug I carried with me, and I managed my ablutions as well as circumstances would admit. Before breakfast which by the way was as distasteful to me as the preceding days dinner [679] I took a walk out of the Village, to the Pampa or plain which runs northwards, but the grass was so wet from the late rain, that I derived little pleasure from my excursion. A week having elapsed from the day of Corpus Christi, some church festival was celebrated, and my host Mejia, besides Gobernador, lieutenant Colonel in the National Guard and first Authority in the place, appeared now in a frock coat, and white waistcoat, which gave him a somewhat decenter appearance, than last nights poncho, but at best, to me, he was but a brute. When I made a remark, not exactly within the range of his daily life, I could only elicit a "que tal" how strange with a gesture, of stupid surprise. In the course of the afternoon I ascended the Cerro of San Isidro, situated westward of Celendin, I found a chapel on the summit. The hill, though not very high, afforded me a good prospect of the level country, surrounded by a ridge of low mountains, perhap three miles in circumference. At the southern end lies the Village, the streets at right angles, but the ground marked out for habitations presented to the sight many vacancies. In the outskirts appeared many isolated houses surrounded by cultivated lands as is generally the case in the Perú. The dwellings were constructed of "adobes" all white washed and tiled, some few with balconies. The church finished recently in 1842 was nothing better than a large room, two low excrescences answered for steeples, inside not ceiled, the pointed rafters visible. The high altar alone wore a finished appearance, being prettily painted and adorned. The church solemnities above alluded to being over, a number of small wooden images of saints from one to two feet high (I counted 22 of them) which on Corpus Christi day had been brought from the neighbouring Estates and Chacras and deposited in the Church, were now taken out, and borne in procession [680] round the plaza, stopping at the corners, where temporary altars were placed. The first of these small saints was St. Jago in a blue coat, in his front a broad shirt frill, and mounted on a white wooden horse. Many of the others saints wore at their wrists white frilled bands. It appeared to me strange that the women alone carried the biers, on which were placed the saints, whilst the men jumped, and danced about, to the music of drums, fifes, and the rattles which as in Chota were worn on the legs. The females were attired without exception in sad colored garments in the procession, the images of life size, belonged to the church, they represented San José and La Virgen del Carmen. Each little saint was then carried back to its respective home with the same musical accompaniment, and the night was passed by the Indians in dancing, singing, and getting drunk. The dinner at my host's, was bad and poor in the extreme, consisting in a hardly eatable bread, soup, boiled meat and yucas, an abominable stew of potatoes and pumpkin; Mejia and his wife ate off the same plate, I used my own knife and fork, spoon, and jug, and dined on the ham brought with me from Convayo and a little yuca washed down with a drink of chicha. I had time still for a walk on the pampa where in the morning I had made a fruitless attempt, it extended northwards, I passed a few houses called Jayunte and came to a deep ravine which goes by the name of Chivigat. Here I returned and was back at Celendin after dusk. I spent the evening at the Curate's, for him I had a letter of introduction from Casimiro Rodriguez of Trujillo, born in that town, a Señor Tejeda. After receiving his education in Lima, he had been appointed to the curacy of Virú, somewhat to the south of Moche, where he had made the acquaintance of many Generals, who had figured in the revolutions of Perú, as well as other individuals; his conversation had consequently some interest. He gave me [681] tea, time passed pleasantly till 10 Oclock, when I retired to my own quarters. The population of Celendin numbered 1000 souls, of course, nearly all half castes if not pure Indians. Nevertheless in the payment of the Contribution, they were classified as 6/8 the pure Indians paying each six dollars four real annually, a few mestizos 4 dollars 2 reals each, all the rest whites 3 dollars each. The Curacy comprised a population of 9000 souls, and a great extent of country: to the north at least 25 leagues, towards the Marañon, in which direction there were but few inhabitants. Inhospitable mountains and deep ravines filled up the whole District, in which pastured cattle and wild deer. To the Eastwards, as far as the same river, six leagues, to the south, and west, two and five respectively. Seven hundred men, partly infantry, partly cavalry, the Government had ordered to form the Militia, of which as already said, the gallant Mejia was lieutenant Colonel. The produce of the place and vicinity maize, wheat, barley, potatoes; in the direction of the Marañon, oranges, yucas, and even sugar cane.

*Friday, 3rd of June 1842.* At 7 Oclock a.m. I started for my trip to the Marañon. I was accompanied by a guide on foot. The mule which I mounted, as well as that which carried my mattrass, was hired for the purpose; my own beasts with the black servant I left in Celendin. A quarters of an hour's ride through an avenue of Pencas de Mejico, brought me, going in an Easterly direction, to the foot of the low mountains, which encircle the plain, on their summits heavy clouds rested. Soon I was enveloped in them, nothing was visible near or far off, fortunately shortly after I mounted the ascent, the fog rising from the river opened, and through the break, I had a view of the river Marañon, which like a narrow white ribbon appeared to rest on the mountains behind it.

Fresh vapors rose, apparently from depths below the river itself, and again everything was shrouded from sight by dense and heavy mists. At length as day advanced the [682] sun gained the victory, dissipating the exhalations. He shot forth his beams, bright and vivifying, and as yet not too oppressive. A zigzag path apparently two leagues in length is cut in the mountain, and thus after a couple of hours' ride, descending as it were, almost perpendicularly, I had got over a good deal of ground, yet had made but little advance in my onward route. By this time I had reached a fine, level piece of land but of no great extent, bounded on all side by hills, here stood the house of an estate belonging to Mejia of Celendin, called Guayabas. The road skirted the edge of a small wood of chirimoyos, guarangos, cedars and other trees, maiz, camotes, sugar canes, and other tropical fruits grew here, also Cactis of an enormous size, from a stem some four to five feet high, shot forth 20 or 30 branches reaching a height of about 40 feet more or less. Swarms of paroquets incessantly chattering flew about, the heat had now much increased, I found myself in a region which on account of its warm temperature goes hereabouts by the name of "Temple". The mountains closed in on both sides, the road still descending, led between them, till I reached the sandy shores of the Marañon called at this point el Puerto. Truly, little had I dreamed in childhold that I should ever behold this largest of rivers, the famous Marañon. The scenery around was truly sublime, he who has not seen the reality, cannot form a true idea of the mighty masses of mountains which here on every side piled up as it were tier on tier, seemed to reach to the very Heavens. The balsa or raft was just crossing from the opposite side, laden with passengers, sugar, and salt, I left my guide and horses at a house belonging to the Estate of Guayavas, went on board, taking my mattrass with me. The raft was composed of 15 beams of a very light wood, called "balsa wood" tied together lengthways. In the centre a few more beams are placed, lying also lengthways, these being higher, and consequently less exposed to the waves, [683] form the place where the passengers and cargo find room. On the fore part, boat men were kneeling, each provided with a long oar shovel shaped, with their aid the raft was moved up the river, against the current. In the middle of the stream, they ceased rowing letting the current impel them to the landing place. A few minutes sufficed to take us across to a wretched spot, containing a few houses called "Balsas" with a population of 30 souls, men, women, and children. I judged the width of the river here to be some 200 ft, of course varying more or less according to the season, its depth in the centre no one could tell me, the color of its waters yellowish, its current, rapid. It was about 2 p.m. when I arrived, the heat was great. I had a letter for the Gobernador, who was absent, I delivered it to the Alcalde, who asked me for my passport I handed it to one of the Balseros or raftmen to read it for him. I went to his house or rather hut; his wife cooked me a dinner, consisting of hot boiled banana (platano) instead of bread, some hot broth with pieces of meat in it, served in two saucers, the broth I drank, the meat I ate with a wooden spoon, knives and forks were not be found among the rude inhabitants of “Balsas”, who though they called themselves white were in a low state of civilization, all common labourers, speaking Spanish it is true, but with a disagreeable drawling accent, and hardly any information could I obtain from them. Many of the houses stood empty, there was a church, but mass was said only once in two or three months, when the Curate came from Chuquibamba, six leagues off. To the eastward a small plain extends from the river side, to the high mountains, which encompass it, in a half circle, to the northwards, the road goes to Chachapoyas, and in this direction Lequibamba 12 leagues off, is the first stage. When the first breeze sprang up, which generally blows till midnight I strolled about a little, to the southward or up the river, I found nothing but thorny bushes, on a stony, arid and sandy soil – down the river some cul- [684] tivation. At 7 Oclock I had my mattrass spread in the open air, the wind blew fresh but warm, I only covered myself with the sheet, the incessant buzzing of gnats prevented me from sleeping soundly.

*Saturday, 4th of June 1842.* I was up long before day break, the moon in his last quarter afforded light to put up my mattrass. My host gave me a cup of hot broth, and egg. With the first rays of the sun the Balsa started I on board. This time the boatmen pulled the raft up the river for some distance, against the current, along the shore, and then jumped on it, rowed into the middle of the stream which took us safely to the opposite shore. Here I had to wait some time for my guide, walking up and down, eating oranges, and looking at the Muleteers getting ready their loads of Salt for Celendin. The ascent to Guayavas was in truth an arduous undertaking. The first hour was very heavy work, the next brought us to Las Lajas, so called from the spanish word signifying large flat stones, which here lay scattered about in great abundance, the last half hour brought me to the small wood, yesterday spoken of, my guide led me right through it – the trees afforded a grateful shade against the Sun’s scorching beams. By this route we avoided the zizzag path and made a short cut, which was of course exceedingly steep, my mule climbed up the acclivity like a cat, I stuck to it like a monkey, clutching the pommel of my saddle, and even the animals mane. Half way, we rested at an uninhabited house belonging to Mejia, glad was I when I found myself on the summit. I turned round, the atmosphere was clear, I had a last glimpse of the Marañon, a step or two further on the other side showed me in the distance Celendin with its varied color cultivated fields, chequered like a chess board. I went directly by invitation to the Curate’s. I found him walking up and down [685] his corridor reading his breviary the routine perusal of which he interrupted ever and anon, by giving orders, about personal and domestic matters. The dinner set before us was very different from that furnished by Mejia, clean, palatable, and well served, talk filled up the remainder of the day.

*Sunday, 5th of June 1842.* A very quiet day. Having seen all worth seeing in, and about Celendin, I was nearly the whole day in the Cura's company. During the time of his absence saying mass I searched for some books, found only a work entitled "Dirección Moral" de Fray Francisco Echarri, 5ª Impresion, Tomo Segundo, Madrid 1778, from which I made some extracts, owing to their absurdity; translated they are as follows: "from which may be inferred that those dances where the opposite sexes entwine their hands, as for instance the Minuet lately introduced into Spain, and others, in which improper gestures are made us of, morally speaking cannot be indulged in without mortal sin, because by means of the motion (incalescet corpus) the body grows heated, and by the contact of hands a carnal and sensual delectation is experienced, this though there may be no intention to do worse, is denounced to be mortal sin by Pope Alexander XII (I know such Pope never existed) Prop. 40, Part 3. C. IV [α] 376 – and in [α] 378. it is again said, impure comedies (and according to the explanation of Echarri, the Author, all plays which are acted must be impure) are in the words of the Holy Fathers, the school of the Devil, the Cathedra of Prostitution, the occasion of Sin, the corruption of youth, the temple of Venus, the executioner of Innocence, and the incentives to voluptuousness!!!

*Monday, 6th of June 1842.* The Cura would not allow me to leave without some breakfast; and it was thus as late as 7.30, before I bade good bye to him and Celendin. For more then 6 hours I had to follow the same route which I had come from Convayo, and after having ascended from [686] the Celendin Plain, a level Jalca neither particular high nor rigid stretched out before me. Further on I kept more to the left, and gradually ascending I arrived at 6.30 at the valuable Estate of "Polloc", owned by a certain Bueno of whom a rather scandalous story was told me. Whilst he a mere simpleton was studying in the College of Cajamarca he was carried away by a certain Tomas Cacho, who to bring about a marriage with the young man and his daughter, locked the pair up in a room together, two children were the result of this marriage. Mrs. Bueno was enjoying herself in Cajamarca, whilst the husband was vegetating in Polloc, the management of which solely remained in the hands of the father in law Cacho. I had no letter of introduction to him, therefore put up at the "Ingenio" where I was kindly received, and treated; at a very early hour, I had my mattrass placed on the floor and being fatigued retired soon to rest.

*Tuesday, 7th of June 1842.* On awaking I found the morning chilly, as long as the sun was concealed behind the surrounding mountains, it continued so.

I passed the dwelling house of Polloc, and other buildings belonging to the laborers on the Estate, all in good preservation, this day's ride lay over a plain, on a lower level, than yesterdays Jalca, the temperature was consequently more moderate, cultivated patches of ground, met the eye pretty frequently, when on the edge of the mountain ridge, which encompasses Cajamarca, and its environs, I felt as if I were coming to old friends, after having lived for some time among strangers. The town itself, the smiling country around, the baths near which the road passes, the steaming vapors from the lake, all united, made a pleasant impression on my mind, of course I rode direct to Urtiaga's. When washing myself Joaquin Arrieta, Gregorio La Rosa and a certain [687] Oquendo came to see me, a little later also old Matute; in the house of the latter I spent the evening in his and his daughters' society, various gentlemen were assembled, amongst whom I will only mention the Subprefect Galvez Paz.

*Wednesday, 8th and Thursday, 9th of June 1842.* With the exception of some small rides in the environs, and a visit to some places containing memorials of Atahualpa, and his times, I was generally at home, occupied in writing, learning my Italian vocabulary, and reading the Lima Comercio Newspaper, as well as the "Monaca di Monza". The cause of my detention was the arrival of the two Brothers Gomez, (to whom I had an introductory letter from Hoyle) from San Marcos, the next stage of my journey, they having proposed to accompany me thither, and their own business not allowing them to return before Friday. The one brother Casimiro was Gobernador of San Marcos, the second brother Vicente, "Diezmero". This word may require some explanation; it is well known, that from time immemorial the Catholic Priesthood is intitled to the tithes or diezmos of the produce of the land. The Congress of Huancayo reduced this from one tenth to one fifteenth. The heads of the Clergy in each department were in the habit of letting these tithes or rather fifthteenths to certain individuals called Diezmeros, one of whom was the above said Gomez, who for the provinces of Chota and Cajamarca, paid to the Canons of Trujillo, through the medium of Alfonzo Gonzalez de Tejeda, the sum of 30,000$. For this outlay, he placed him, Gonzalez, in funds by remittances of Plata Piña, at the rate of $8-4 the mck. in Trujillo. The diezmos of certain districts, he sublet to under diezmeros, and in order to look after these he had now come to Cajamarca. The diezmos of the whole population of La Libertad amounted to about $100,000. The newspapers contained many things of interest – as for [688] instance from China, until February Sir Henry Pottinger had done nothing (this was in the time of the first war) – from England Feby. 10 – the Baptism of the Prince of Wales – from France Louis Philippe was reducing the army from 433,000 1842 to 344,000 for 1843, effecting thereby a saving of fcs. 30,000,000 – from B. Ayres that thousands of Argentines were emigrating to the neighbouring Estates, to escape from the despotic cruelty of Rosas – from Lima much clamouring against the unlimited powers lately given to the "Consejo de Estado", they were to be restricted, at the same time the Council was authorized to raise a loan of $300,000 (a mere bagatelle to the millions since then squandered, and lavished by the Peruvian Government). In this last Congress the 61. art. of the Reglamento de Comercio, which from the first of June prohibited foreigners to sell by retail, was earnestly discussed, and was likely to be repealed. The Atahualpa memorials above alluded to consisted of a granite stone, lying before the great altar in the prison Chapel, on which there was a circular indentation which tradition reported was occasioned by the basin which had received the blood of Atahualpa after his execution. Being placed on the very spot where he was beheaded this stone formed part of an old chapel in the Prison. In 1821 when Santa Cruz was Prefect of Cajamarca believing or affecting to believe in the truth of the legend he had the stone carried in a procession to the Cabildo or Town House, where it was deposited under a canopy. A few years later Bolivar who valued this story at what it was worth, ordered its removal but not to wound too deeply the superstitious feelings of the Indians caused it to be carried to where I saw it. I also visited a remnant of the slaughtered Incas palace etc.

*Friday, 10th of June 1842.* My servant José together with my mules the number of which was increased by one just bought for 36 $, was despatched before me, Casimiro [689] Gomez and I following. At about 9 Oclock we passed near the Baths, and the steaming "Tragadero". I alighted and dipped my hand into the fluid, for about 2 seconds I was able to keep it there, without being scalded, a proof that the heat was by no means equal to that of boiling water, the sulphurous smell was perceptible, not strong. Some of the neighbouring fields were irrigated from the Tragadero, the water of course being cooled by flowing in the channels leading to the same. I was told that these fields gave richer crops than those watered in the ordinary manner. We crossed the Eastern mountain boundary, rather more to the South than when I had come from Polloc; here the height is inconsiderable. After having descended on the other side, we turned to the right, and continued our journey straight southwards, along a fine level cultivated plain; to our right, we had a ridge of mountains separating us from the prolongation of the Cajamarca country. To the left, or Eastwards, at some distance eminences covered with vegetation were visible, behind them from 8 to 10 leagues off flows the Marañon; about 2 leagues from the Baths, the mountains open, the hacienda of Yacamora is discernible. Further on a few uninhabited houses belonging to the Estate of Chuluscocha, owned by the Gomez'. They were purposely abandoned, because lying on the high road, they had continually suffered from the passing and repassing of troops; 2 1/2 leagues further on, another estate "Anamora" belonging to the widow Arana, all its buildings wore a substantial and comfortable look, they are surrounded by fields, trees, and fences of pencas. Here I met William Wyman on his way to Hualgayoc to buy piña, I stopped to converse a short time with him. Meanwhile nothing was to be seen of my man Jose, we had not overtaken him, nor he us, my mule had become tired, I jogged along in a bad temper, till Gomez accomodated me with a led horse, which I [690] mounted and then proceeded in a more amiable mood from Anamora to Cochamarca, another estate 4 leagues distant. We left to the right the small village of Matará or Jocos, and to the left, the Estate of Sendor, owned by Bueno of Polloc. Hereabouts Quichua ceases to be spoken by the Indians, nor do they live on Barley, which grain, from Chota onwards, I found to be their main article of subsistence. From Cochamarca there is a gradual descent, vegetation improves and increases rapidly like that between Guayavas and the Marañon; Guarangos, Tunas, Chirimoyas and Pencas of both kinds grow abundantly. One description of Cactus which appeared to me like the common Giganton, is called Sange, and bears a nice fruit. The tree Taya produces a pod used in Tanning. We passed a narrow defile where in one of the first years of the Independence a hundred recruits were liberated by Indian men and women, who threw stones from the neighbouring heights on the soldiers who where escorting them, commanded at that time by my companion Casimiro Gomez – two soldiers were killed, the rest fled. At the outside of this pass a pretty plain stretched out before me, the Estate of Huayobamba so called from a tree huayo, growing here resembling the Algarroba, but still harder and without its thorns. From this estate to San Marcos, the road is pretty and diversified, passing between and under trees – maiz and alfalfa fields with cottages insterspersed – so that I entered the village, without being aware of it. Don Casimiro, and I alighted at the house of Don Manuel, his brother, his own family being absent. The ladies of the house by no means interesting were seated at dinner, round a very low table, apparently the custom of these parts. We joined them, being hungry we played a good part with [691] our knives and forks. We strolled through the village, ascended a hill close by, Don Manuel and his wife arrived, I retired to a room prepared for me, read la Monaca till midnight, and then fell asleep.

*Saturday, 11th of June 1842.* Before breakfast I strolled through the village, the prettiest place in the Sierra I had seen, it lies in a valley or hollow, on the left bank of a small river the Cascasen, which flows from east to west. The village measures in length perhaps a league, a quarter in width. It is encircled by hills, which sometimes rise to the height of mountains, all cultivated to their very summits, wheat forming the principal thing grown. There is a church, also a plaza – a few rectangular Streets, the houses built of adobes, whitewashed, and roofed with red tiles; from a distance hardly any buildings were visible, so much are they embowered in trees, growing in the fields and gardens which occupy the greater part of the area of the village. The population was but eight hundred, whilst the curacy amounted to 7000. The Gomez family was the most wealthy in the place, the largest house was occupied by Don Manuel, its rooms were whitewashed, and instead of being papered, at the height of three or four feet from the ground, a broad strip of printed calico was nailed round the walls, to answer the purpose of border. Don Casimiro accompanied me to the great natural curiosity of this neighbourhood, the burning mountain, the road thither on the left side of the Cascasén up the river, we rode through the prettiest country imaginable, under the shade of all kinds of trees, Tunas, Chirimoyos, Sanges, Pencas of both kinds and tayos. By and by, we ascended and at about two leagues from San Marcos we reached the object of our excursion. If not actually in flames, it is however always subject to the action of fire, the earth of which it consists is burnt to a mass resembling the dross [692] of a Foundry. A few pieces which I broke off weighed very little in comparison with their size, the superficies is so porous, that it may be perforated with the greatest ease. In the holes made which emit a heat like that from an oven, the people in the neighbourhood are in the habit of roasting or baking their meat etc. An hour or thereabouts is sufficient for the purpose. My companion and I made a trial with a fruit called Chiclayi something between a pumpkin and a melon. After a sufficient time, we drew it out, hot, and well, roasted or baked. We found it very palatable. One of the many Cholo boys, who immediately gathered round us, fastened some dry horse dung on a stick, pocked it into the mound, and after a few moments drew it out, smoking, smouldering, but not in a flame, other boys scraped out and presented us with some pure sulphur. Don Casimiro assured me, that the river Cascasén, when swollen in the rainy season carries with it much of this sulphur, and when joining its waters with those of the River Cajamarca, which flows from the north the sulphur poisens the fish of the latter, a fact clearly indicated by the dead bodies being cast in great numbers on the banks. Some distance further to the south than where this junction takes place, the Cajamarca river and that from Huamachuco, which comes from the South, meet, and jointly under the name of Crisnajas turn to the eastward, and fall into the Marañon as already said some pages back. With regard to the burning mountain I may still add that at night time especially when it rains, people told me it was covered with small greenish flames, sufficiently vivid and distinct to warrant the use of the term "burning". In my opinion the sulphurous waters of the Cajamarca river, and this sulphurous hill [693] must in some way or other be connected. Our ride back was not so pleasant as the one going, my host took me along the bed of the river full of stones, and small willow trees, I also saw the Molle or wild Pepper tree, which bears a small red berry emitting an aromatic odour. After dinner I took another walk with my host, the weather was delightful, the temperature of San Marcos is warm and pleasant. The Cajamarquinos say that strangers are liable to take the fever and ague, prevalent in this valley. Before retiring to my room, I was condemned to some hour's conversation on the political affairs of the country – but politeness required some sacrifice on my part as my hosts had treated me with much hospitality. San Marcos produces much wheat, and provides the North with flour, as far as Hualgayoc. The sub diezmero received from the village from 500 to 600 cargos of wheat of 12 arrobes each, he got one of every fifteen consequently the annual crop was about 8000 Cargas or 24,000 quintals. The wheat when ground gives flour in proportion of 7 cargas of wheat to 6 of flour; the cost of grinding 3 rials the carga, picking out the small stones 1 rial; carriage to Cajamarca 4 do., to Hualgayoc 12 do. Some chancaca is also made in the place, consequently there must be sugar canes grown in the district. Mules were here considerably dearer than in Cajamarca, the more one travels to the South the higher the price rises and scarcer the animals. I purchased one for $56 and exchanged one of those brought with me from Trujillo for a horse, giving ten dollars into the bargain, but I imagine my host notwithstanding all his politeness did not scruple to prove himself a true horse dealer by taking me in.

*Sunday, 12th of June 1842.* This day I was not less than eleven hours in the saddle, however as the horse which I mounted had an easy pace, as the weather was fine, and the country on the whole pretty, very different from the gloomy Jalcas [694] over which I had previously travelled for many a weary league, I rode along in a happy contented mood, my spirits good, and in my admiration of the beauties of nature I did not forget the great Creator of all. Now and then, I cast a longing thought to my family in Lima, and many friends in Altona. I had now six beasts with me, the horse which carried me, the mule on which José rode, both purchased in San Marcos, one mule with my equipments, and 3 running loose as relays. We started at nine Oclock, at first the roads leads up the Cascasén river in its very bed, then turning to the right, ascended, and continued in a straight line to the south, the ground was hard and level with fields on both sides, the sun shining warmly, not hot, we left the estate of Milco to the right, and reached the Village of Ychocan, here I refreshed myself with some chicha. This place is one league from San Marcos, we next passed the estate of Chancay, behind which the road descends, the mountains which, like on the other side of San Marcos, had kept me company, on the right and on the left closed in, forming a narrow arid gully. The few trees scattered here and there were leafless and dead at least to all appearance, this lasted two leagues, when the mountains reopening showed us an extensive "monte" consisting of young trees, chiefly Molles, Guarangoes, Espinos and Willows. On the outskirts I noticed a few houses, la Grama, further on Tingo; I riding on by myself followed a path which skirted the wood a ridge of hills to the right; having jogged on half a league I was overtaken by a rider, whom Jose had sent after me, and who conducted me back to the high road, in the middle of the Monte where I again found my servant and he left us. We crossed the Cajamarca river to its right side, then the whole breadth of the monte, at least two leagues, till we came to a small village with a church in ruins, called Amarcucho. [695]

I took here a guide who led the way over the Huamachuco river, to its left bank, this description shows clearly that the wood spoken of lies exactly where these two rivers join, and flowing to the Eastwards fall into the Marañon, under the name of Crisnejas. the crossing of which we avoided by first passing the Cajamarca, and then the Huamachuco, On the right side of this latter, we found ourselves in an extensive plain called Malcas, overgrown with Cactus, prickly pears and Guarangos, in the centre is situated the Estate of Purinal, six leagues from San Marcos. It is surrounded by fields of maize, and sugar canes, about three leagues further on, we passed a few houses, called los naranjos, a 1/2 league further on an estate called Izcacucho, and still 1/2 league further, the estate of Guañingba with a sugar mill (trapiche). Now the road turning to the left begins to ascend, the sun was about setting, his horizontal rays cast long shadows in the way over which we journeyed, black clouds lowered in the west, soon darkness came on rendering it an impossibility to distinguish clearly the objects around; by the faint light of the rising moon in her first quarter I just could discern some cultivation. Towards eight Oclock I alighted in Cajabamba at Don Lo. Vireau, a respectable elderly Gentleman, a white to whom I had letters from Hoyle and Casimiro Gomez. His wife, his junior by some years with red cheeks was an agreeable woman, they gave me a good supper, excellent chocolate and two hours conversation, at 10 I retired to my room.

*Monday, 13th and Tuesday, 14th of June 1842.* I had hardly risen when Jose told me that my horse had hurt its foot and that this would oblige us to wait this, and the following day, in Cajabamba; I heard this to my sorrow for neither the place nor its vicinity presented anything of particular interest. Cajabamba is built like all the towns in the Interior, situated at the foot of some high hills, hardly any of its streets are level, all badly paved. At some distance to the south the snow capped [696] mountains of Huamachuco are visible, to the west flows, not far off, the river of the same name. I made an attempt to reach it on foot, but in vain, I came first to a very deep stony ravine running parallel with the river, into this I descended, scrambling up the opposite side, my further progress was stopped by stone enclosures and fences of Pencas – I had thus to retrace my steps. The country surrounding, and mountain slopes were carefully cultivated. wheat appeared the chief crop. The District or Curacy contained 9000 souls, the wheat grown in 1842 was from nine to ten thousand cargas, the carga was worth 3 dollars, the annual contribution was $8000. Cajabamba supplies Trujillo with flour, a small proportion is sent northwards, the maiz grown is consumed on the spot. Chancaca finds its way to the Huamachuco market, no sugar was made, Chachapoyas furnished what was required by the inhabitants of the place. The temperature is cooler and healthier than that of San Marcos. My host was the rich man of the village, owner of a farm, of a shop, and did other business, he had monopolized the produce of the silver mine of Algamarca, six leagues off, worked by Bellesmore of Trujillo, which however at that time yielded no more than a hundred marks annually, Vireau resold the Piña to Hoyle. Notwithstanding the work which in my opinion he ought to have attended to, he found sufficient time to give me a great deal of conversation, much more than accorded with my inclination. The meals were satisfactory we had both tea and coffee, his way of living denoted affluence, and that he had been in Trujillo, doubtless in Lima also, where an opportunity of observing the style of living of Foreigners had been afforded him. His brother, a Presbyter, and the Gobernador called on me, good kind of people in their way, but their knowledge particularly of Geography, was still in embryo; I was asked if Rome was in Asia! and Holland in the Ud. States. [697]

*Wednesday, 15th of June 1842.* Don Lorenzo had the attention to go with me some distance on the road to Huamachuco, which leads in a south Easterly direction. We ascended the hill at the foot of which the place Cajabamba lies, and then for about four leagues over cultivated land, with many ups and downs, here and there farms, and solitary homesteads. To the left the usual ridge of mountains, whence the ground gradually stretches to the Huamachuco river, which flows deep below far off to the right of where my route lay, having come so far I had to descend into a deep ravine "La Quebrada honda" and having reascended the opposite side a fine level plain lay before me, which gradually sloped upwards. Here an accident occurred that was nigh putting an end to all my further explorations, but from which, thanks to a kind providence, I escaped with trifling, comparatively speaking, injury. Mounted on the mule purchased in San Marcos I jogged along a few hundred paces ahead of my attendant, absorbed in reflections – I recollect Velocity of thought was the subject passing in my mind when suddenly my mule shied and jumped sideways – this movement caused my poncho to fly over my head. Again the animal started, and jumped, the result was my being thrown on my left side, at full length on the ground. My foot was entangled in the wool of the pellon, I was consequently dragged some distance by the frightened animal. I distinctly felt two thumps against some stones, fortunately my spur not tightly buckled slipped from off my foot, thus freeing me from great danger. The mule continued its course and sped in full career down the hill towards Huamachuco, its flight was so rapid that one of my pistols was cast some distance out of the holster. When able to raise myself I felt a severe pain over the right hip round to my back. Jose came up, and after having caught the runaway, assisted me to mount another [698] mule. At the slowest possible pace we reached Huamachuco luckily close by. I inquired here for Don Manuel Antonio Pacheco, to whom my letter from Hoyle was directed, he received me in a manner less friendly than I had been accustomed hitherto to meet with. He placed at my disposal an empty shop. Hardly had I seated myself on my trunk, when a sudden fit of coldness siezed me, succeeded by a great perspiration, I became deadly pale. I had scarcely strength to order José to stretch out my mattrass quickly. I was on the very point of swooning, but did not altogether lose consciousness, after reclining a little while, the faintness passed away and I felt better. My passport and letter from Vireau I despatched to the Subprefect Miguel Lopez, who immediately came to me, Pacheco became more polite, no doubt my title of Consul had its due effect on him, he gave me to drink some water mixed with brandy and salt, from which I received I think some benefit. This mixture is called “posima”. I undressed, took some chocolate and eggs, though I felt much pain when moving, I fell soon asleep.

*Thursday, 16th of June 1842.* Though not altogether free from pain I awoke much relieved, by rubbing my side with some eau de Cologne I derived considerable benefit, nevertheless I was not able to ride. I managed to stroll about, and to walk in the direction of the large estate of Chusgon, belonging to the Agustin Friars of Lima. It extends to the Marañon sixteen leagues, yet its value can not be great for the rent is no more than $4000 annually. My host in the meanwhile had my traps removed to a room in his house. I had many callers, I returned the Subprefect’s visit, a Comandante Tejeda was here on the recruiting service, he had during his career taken a part in many battles, had much to say of and for himself and was an agreeable companion. [699] The reports received from the North and South were warlike: Flores in Ecuador was arming, and Ballivian in Bolivia would not make peace unless 2 1/2 millions of dollars were paid, or the departments of Puno, and Moquegua ceded to him. I did not yield credence to these to me exaggerated accounts.

*Friday, 17th of June 1842.* I was well treated at Pacheco’s house, he himself was pleasant enough, but by far not so obliging as I had found Vireau, and various others. More than once had I to express my wish to see the gold mines in the neighbourhood, before he procured for me a certain Don Liberato to go with me thither. I mounted my horse, the easy motion of which caused the least pain to my contused side, outside the town we rode to the Sou.west in the direction of the Chusgon Estate and keeping a little to the right, ascended a rather steep hill, formerly called Minasorca, now "el Toro" owing to its having some resemblance to a bull, when seen from the other side. Several holes were dug into this hill and dignified with the name of Entrances into mines. Don Liberato entered one of them, I did not, because I suffered too much from pain in my side. In my presence several pieces of gold or rather ore, were brought out, which when washed with water in calabashes some minute particles of that precious metal appeared, but of such little value, that Don Liberato himself confessed that at this rate he was losing his money in the working of the mine. His daily expenses amounted to two dollars namely the wages of two Barreteros, 4 reales each, and 4 Capacheros at 2 reales per man; whilst he extracted at the utmost one Castellano's worth from 14 to 18 reales, a short time back he had come on a boya or as it is termed in Gold Mines a bolsa, which in 4 or 5 days gave from $4000 to $5000, an arroba of ore rendering a pound weight of gold. As it frequently happens in Gold mines, as suddenly as a bolsa is found so [700] suddenly it stops short and Don Liberato was now working on, hoping for a similar hap of good fortune. Whilst he remained within the mine I sat outside on a stone, enjoying the fine weather, and pretty view, the scenery as usual limited by mountains – to the right, the well beaten road to Chusgon passing a lake, just before me the road to Huamachuco, and the town with its red tiled roofs, embowered in trees, again hills to the left. Huamachuco capital of the province of the same name, contains from three to four thousand inhabitants, in normal times; when I was there, it looked actually deserted, no male Indians or Cholos were seen in the Streets – all had fled and concealed themselves in the surrounding mountains, in order to escape from the incessant recruiting. The only business of the Authorities seemed to be kidnapping the poor fellows, and despatching them when taken, to the different depôts, where battalions were being formed. It was by no means an unusual occurrence for the Indians to resort to self mutilation to render themselves unfit for military service, and sometimes as the only escape, to commit suicide. The population of the Curacy was 9000. In the town there were four churches, a large but irregularly shaped plaza overgrown with grass, a few streets indifferently paved, some of them leading up the adjoining hills, here and there pigs running about, vegetation all around very pretty, Sauces, a kind of willow, grew in great abundance, also some pencas. Wheat, Barley, and Potatoes appeared generally cultivated. The growing of Barley shows that the temperature of Huamachuco is again colder than that of Cajabamba, in the morning and evening I actually felt chilly, in the middle of the day the sun shone out agreeably warm.

*Saturday, 18th of June 1842.* This day I devoted to a visit to some extensive ruins close by, to the westward from Huamachuco in the direction of La Cordillera real de los Andes [701] to the Eastwards of which range, it is to be remembered, I had come along ever since I had crossed it near Cajamarca. Pacheco went with me. Hardly were we out of the town when we passed a rivulet, an affluent of the Huamachuco river, on the other side (la otra Banda) stand a few houses forming part of the town. We had to ascend a considerably high mountain, descend, and then to ascend the cerro "Marca Huamachuco" anglice, fort of Huamachuco; with the exception of the small plain which encircles the already mentioned rivulet, and a similar small piece of level ground covered with vegetation the concomitant of another brook flowing likewise into the Huamachuco nothing but mountains over mountains meet the eye, for in every direction they confined the horizon; only that part of the Andes known by the name of Hualillas was covered with Snow. On reaching the summit innumerable large stones strewn every where about met the eye, here and there, they indicated the site and form of a house. Further on, we came to the remains of high walls, perhaps 30 ft, they consisted of large blocks of stone apparently hewn out of the rock, the interstices filled up with smaller stones cemented with mud. The highest point of the mountain is crowned with a square, the walls of which are in a pretty fair state of preservation, this was no doubt the Citadel. The inside was filled with stones which had tumbled down, overgrown with bushes. A quarter of an hour's ride brought us to another wall similar to those already described running right across the whole breadth of the mountain, in some places fifty feet high. There was an opening partly blocked up with rubbish, its straight sides evidently showed that it had been a gateway. At a considerable height from the ground the wall was pierced at certain regular distances with appertures which had in my opinion served for loopholes for the defenders of the fort to shoot their arrows through. [702] At a short distance hence three buildings similar to each other presented themselves. We entered the one in the best state of preservation. It was constructed like the previous ones but the walls 30 ft in height were rounded off, not in angles. In some instances within the outer circle were two inner circles at a short distance from each other, in other places a double row the interstices filled up with loose stones, and earth. In the inmost circle, the ruins of buildings, some square some oblong were easily discernible, the walls themselves were perforated with loopholes, and large openings which may have served for windows and doors, from the inner side of the first wall and the outer side of the second projected at some distance from each other rows of stones similar in shape to the ends of beams which serve to sustain balconies, with the difference that these stones protruded only half a foot and no more. Perhaps they also were designed for the same purpose, namely to support galleries, the lowest of these two rows were some six or seven feet from the ground. The entire circuit of Marca Huamachuco was overgrown with a thorny bush bearing a red flower very common in the Sierra. Our return ride took us an hour and a half, it commenced to thunder, we were home just in time to escape the rain. The Sub Prefect took tea with us, and thus concluded the day.

*Sunday, 19th of June 1842.* Though I still felt much pain in my side and back nevertheless I determined to continue my journey, but was advised instead of riding direct to the Estate of Angasmarca, the first stage on the other side of the Cordilleras which would be too long a journey in one day, to make that of Porcon, though a little out of my way, my quarters for the night. We started at 9 Oclock, leaving the cerro of Marca Huamachuco a little to the right, and gradually ascending we had mountain ridges on both sides, between that to [703] the right and the road, flows a small river, one of the affluents of the Huamachuco. At a distance of two leagues from this place a fine plain, that of Yamobamba, opened before us, cultivation all around, and small pretty farms met the eye, towards the end of the Pampa, the mountains approached from both sides. We crossed three rivulets, which jointly form the river, along which I had pursued my course, straight before me, lay the road to Angasmarca. I turned off abruptly to the right, and rode up the course of one of the three rivers until La Cordillera stood before me. A new ascent brought me to the summit, where my friend of old, the dry Jalca grass greeted me. After half an hour's ride the descent commenced, bad and difficult, in many places, (just here a violent shower of cold rain overtook me) then green and yellow patches of ground reappeared. These were cultivated fields belonging to Porcon, buildings of the estate of Llaray were also visible. At 4 Oclock I alighted at Porcon, an estate belonging to San Agustin convent of Lima Miguel Espinoza the present tenant for whom I had a letter of introduction from Pacheco received me at first rather uncivilly, telling me merely I might alight but as soon as I lent a patient ear to his narration of his warlike exploits, for he had served his king (Spain) and country (Peru) for 17 years until 1836 when he was made prisoner at the battle of Socavaya and banished by Santa Cruz to Guayaquil. I say after listening attentively he thawed, grew polite and we became excellent friends, dined and when I retired to the room where my mattrass was placed, I was not a little astonished to find there his wife and sister in law. The latter her sister having retired kept me company till 9, had she been a Roman Vestal I much fear a living burial would have been her doom though not through me. From her I learned that the women hereabouts, not only spin but also weave the woollen stuff of which their entire dress is made, even their shifts are often made by themselves of the very finest wool. Their rebozos or shawls of English bayeta de pellon, they keep for Sundays and holidays; the men wear pañete made [704] in the country, their shirts of American or English domestics. Porcon is a small Estate hemmed in on all sides by the lands of Huamachuco, Angasmarca, Santiago de Chuco, and Llaray. There were an "Ingenio" and an "Obrage" – the annual rent $1000.

*Monday, 20th of June 1842.* Though I started at an early hour, Espinosa had already ordered my breakfast, hot broth and eggs, very agreeable on a cool morning. After having crossed a tiny rivulet, we had a considerable ascent before us, so high was the mountain, that on the top there was no other vegetation than the high dry grass often spoken of. Here are the confines of the estates of Porcon and Angasmarca. A short descent led to an extensive plain bounded on the left by mountains, on the right by a deep ravine, through which the rivulet alluded to finds its way to the Santa, this latter river near the town of the same name, falls into the Pacific. On the other side of the ravine another ridge of mountains rather less steep than that on the left, its slopes pretty, from being cultivated belonging to the State of Llaray; further on was situated the town of Santiago de Chuco, clearly discernible. After a ride of four leagues the Church, the dwelling house, and in every direction cottages, some thatched, others tiled, inhabited by the laborers on the Estate (very valuable) of Angasmarca, also its many fields of varied shades of green, some of Barley, others wheat and maiz, open on the sight. One league further ride down the hill, brought me to a stone bench, on which sat three gentlemen, tall, strong of frame, in the prime of life. I drew up, enquired whether they were the Los Señores Porturas, receiving an affirmative I delivered my letter of introduction. Its contents learned, they received me with much courtesy, their names were Manuel, Pablo, and José. They accompanied me to the dwelling house, put bread, cheese and sherry on the table. Having partaken of these refreshments they took me over some part of the Estate, which in many [705] respects resembled that of Conbayo – the same succession of ups and downs, and consequent little level ground, but for the rest everything here was on a more extensive scale. At the Ingenio a 3rd mill was in course of construction, the "Obraje" more complete, however both in the one and the other few people were at work, nearly all the laborers being absent on the Jalca, for the purpose of counting the cattle belonging to the Porturas. By a mere chance, I had found them at home, it having been their intention this very day to start for the rodeo, the spot were the animals are collected and counted. Something, I know not what, had prevented their going. On our return to the house I was presented to their mother Doña Juana, the actual owner of the Estate. At dinner everything was neat and clean, the only fault I had to find, was that the knives and forks were not changed for the different dishes that were served. The meal being over the brothers disappeared, I strolled about, walked up and down the extensive plaza, the brothers paid a visit to my room, when they left I retired to rest.

*Tuesday, 21st of June 1842.* The two elder brothers had left early for the rodeo, José remained probably on my account, both breakfast and dinner were in keeping with the previous day's entertainment, conversing, writing, sketching, reading, and taking a long walk were this day's occupations. The only readable book I could find was Antenor's travels in Greece, I read a considerable part of it stretched out on the grass (recubans sub tegmene fagi) and enjoying the pleasant weather. Angasmarca is an estate of very great extent having on it a thousand Indians and half breeds together. To each family of these the Porturas gave gratuitously as much as land to cultivate, as they required, of course all worked for the Portura family; the common field laborer received the usual one real per day's labor. The annual mortality if the report of the Porturas be correct was inconsiderable, not exceeding seven or eight. In the mines of the estate the Barreteros were paid 3 rials daily, the Capacheros two. The piña [706] found a purchaser in Hoyle of Trujillo. The chief productions in the way of grain were wheat and barley, both ground in the Portura mills, beside what was consumed on the Estate wheaten flour was sent for sale to Trujillo. The Obraje worked into pañete, coarse but stout as leather, all the wool of their 18,000 sheep, sales were made of this texture to the Government, beside what was required by the population living on the lands of the Porturas. Of horned cattle there were about 1500, the increase of which with that of the sheep was sold for Trujillo. Goats for Lambayeque, the supply of horses fell below what was required, they were being purchased especially Stallions for breeding purposes, asses, male and female numbered 500. The buildings, the dwelling house, the church (of these will be found a sketch in the appendix under Number 30), as well as the cottages of the laborers were in excellent condition. No language but the Spanish was spoken on the Estate, seldom was any one taken for the army. It struck me that the condition and lot of the Angasmarca estate laborers were much more enviable than those of most other towns and villages. The Porturas also paid the annual contribution of 900$ which of course was deducted from the wages of their people. Suspended on the walls of the patio was a number of the stuffed hides of the so called American lions, "Pumas". A Puma when fully grown is about the height of a tall grey hound but much heavier and stronger in the body, the appearance of the animal is catlike, its color a light fawn, it has no mane. It is very destructive to sheep. When the whereabouts of one of them is known, the people of the surrounding district assemble for the hunt. At a considerable distance from the lair a circle is formed with a prodigious amount of noise, dogs are let loose, gradually narrowing [707] the space the hunters quickly despatch with clubs etc. their victim. The Porturas like other owners of estates gave to every individual who brought them a dead Puma, an ass worth six dollars as a reward.

*Wednesday, 22nd of June 1842.* I remained this day in Angasmarca in expectation of a file of the Lima Comercio Newspapers, in which I hoped to find some advertisement relating to the movements of the steamers to and from the different ports on the Coast, on board of one of which I thought of returning to Callao. The papers came but contained nothing on the subject. From England men of war were about being despatched to reinforce the China Squadron, in Afghanistan towards the end of 1841 a rebellion had broken out against the English, their Envoy Sir Alexander Burnes had been treacherously assassinated and their army, encamped near Cabul, was in a very critical situation (it will be remembered that its total destruction followed). The Prince of Wales was christened on the 25 of Jany., not on the 10th of Feby. as stated in page 668, by the name of Albert Edward. The King of Prussia Fred. William IV stood Godfather in person. In Lima a conspiracy against the Government of Menendez was said to have been discovered in favor of Orbegoso, no importance was attached to it. The environs of the capital were then as unsafe as they have always been, and still are in 1866. The mate of a French Vessel the "Ludovic" had been attacked in the Callao Alameda and trying to defend himself was shot by the robbers.

*Thursday, 23rd of June 1842.* I took a cup of chocolate, bade good bye to the 3 brothers, the two elder having returned the preceding night from the rodeo, and at 7 a.m. started. The road for some time leads over the estate of Angasmarca then through that of Tulpe. The separation is by a rivulet, the owner of the latter is Francisco Corral, uncle of the Porturas, who rented it at that time. Over a succession acclivities and declivities for Tulpe can as little boast of an extended [708] piece of level ground as its neighbour the larger estate. Every where the fostering hands of the cultivators was visible, any spot capable of producing anything, was brought into cultivation, to everything requiring it attention was given, the dwelling houses and other buildings of Tulpe two leagues from Angasmarca were equally in as good condition. A league further on brought us to a deep descent to the river Tabla Chaca which flowing from east to west, forms the boundary between the Departments of La Libertad and Ancachs, for the first league it is rather gradual, until we reached the village of Mollepata, with every step the temperature became warmer, and the vegetation of a different character. In the vicinity of the above village we found maiz and alfalfa fields, willows and pencas. Mollepata though small had a thriving appearance, the houses solidly built of adobes, the roofs either tiled or thatched projected considerably so as to form covered walks. The inhabitants are more industrious than the generality of their neighbours, they made the common earthern pots which they export as well "la Jora" maiz prepared for the making of Chicha. The population of the whole district comprising Mollepata and the three estates of Angasmarca, Tulpe and Sitabamba (the last reaching as far as the Marañon) is no more than 4000. On the other side of the Tabla Chaca high and dingy colored mountains rise again, situated on the slopes of which the town of Pampas to the left, and Pallasca to the right, are seen from Mollepata. The otherwise monotonous appearance of these mountain masses is broken and cheered by fields prettily cultivated of green and yellow hue, which partly cover their sides. My beasts got some alfalfa and after a rest of two hours we remounted. The remainder of the descent was steep, the zizzag roads were cut into the mountains. One hours ride more brought us to the bottom, the Tabla Chaca river we had to cross by means of a bridge, miserably [709] built and worse preserved. We experienced much difficulty in making one of the mules go over, and only succeeded by blindfolding it. Now commenced the ascent to Pallasca. It is calculated to be about 2 leagues, for 3 hours we had to ride continually up hill, and vegetation of the same kind as that on the other side of the river, first alfalfa and maiz, then wheat and barley, along the road grew pencas, tunas, and molles, also fruit trees, such as Pacay, Guayava and Lucumos. At last we reached Pallasca where the temperature is cold, I was recommended to Julian Pizarro to whose house I rode, he the most respectable man of the town or village, received me with the politeness usually found among the Peruvians. When I told him I purposed only a day's stay he placed his drawing room at my disposal, of which for curiosity's sake I will give an exact description. The size was fair, large than otherwise, without windows, to have light the street door leading to the plaza must be opened, through which the dust entered and was deposited in a thick coating on the whitewashed walls. The ceiling was composed of a piece of North American Domestic nailed to the rafters from the centre of which was suspended a common street lantern. The floor consisted of square bricks, the furniture of a large table of common wood, covered with a dirty woollen cloth, two equally ordinary benches, one with, the other without a back, three dilapidated chairs with leather seats. At the upper end of the room, was a low wooden platform called in spanish tarima, on it was spread a much used carpet countey make, upon this, raised about a foot from the ground, I slept. The walls were adorned with a few poor engravings of saints and two nothing better representing the one "le beser pris de force" the other "l'ecole d'amour". My beasts were despatched to a clover field, a league off belonging to my host, after some little chat he handed me over to his elder brother Don Marcos. With him I entered the church, a vaulted building well lighted with tallow candles only; mass [710] was sung this day being the eve of St. John, the saint day observed with much solemnity in Pallasca. Afterwards we had supper put on the table in a very different style from the Porturas', then a display of fireworks in the plaza, which I witnessed enveloped in a cloak belonging to one of the brothers, the night requiring such protection against its chilliness, the pyrotechnics were pretty enough.

*Friday, 24th of June 1842.* At 6 a.m. a serenade given to my host awoke me, a number of Indians gathered together in the Plaza sang. Though the words were Spanish I could only distinguish the refrain of "Alabemos" Alabemos – Quichua is not spoken here. I took a long walk through the place and came to the conclusion that notwithstanding its size Pallasca was the most uncomfortable place I had come to during my whole trip. Its situation is compared to saddle bags or Alforjas hanging from the back of a mule, and not improperly so. The Plaza and one or two streets occupy the only level ground, thence to the North and South, streets descend; some resembling the dry beds of mountain torrents, others with rough high steps hewn into the rock, all unpaved, no where houses standing in a row. Alfalfa and other cultivated fields with stone enclosures intervene, to the north it is bounded by the Tabla Chaca which flows deep below in the gully, separating its territory from the sterile mountains of Angasmarca, further down from those of the estate Calipui the property of Francisco Corral. The population of Pallasca numbers 2000, that of the whole district 4500. Pizarro told me the place was very poor. I believed his assertion for I could not learn that it exported anything beyond a trifle of gold in bullion, found during the dry season in the river of the Tabla Chaca – 1 arroba annually was in 1842 the outside [711] amount equal to 400 ozs, its value more or less $6400. In my presence, an Indian offered two little balls of very fine quality weighing one and a half ounce for sale, he assured me it had taken him two moths to collect it. The Barley and wheat grown in the neighbourhood are consumed by the inhabitants of the place, only the Diezmero sent a small quantity of flour to Trujillo. Besides the Church there was a chapel in which mass was said on Palm Sundays at 10 a.m. The two brothers Pizarro, their mother, a repulsive disagreeable Indian, all in full dress, with myself sat down to breakfast abundant to be sure, but so little did I appreciate it, that I confined myself to dry bread washed down with a tumbler of weak chicha. There were only five or six plates which were washed outside and sent in again for use scarcely dry, spoons knives and forks not sufficient for the small party. The mother used only the implements nature had given her to eat with. The great affair of the day was a procession in celebration of the injuries and injustice inflicted on the Inca Atahualpa by the Spaniards. Four or five Indians or Mestizos, in old military coats with red cuffs represented the Spaniards, an Indian with a tin plate crown on his head, a long stick with a small looking glass in the top in his hand, his nether man in short breeches and decked out with a number of ribbons was Atahualpa, another similarly accoutred his friend and minister Chimunga. The cortege of the Inca was composed of a great number of men women and also girls walking two by two, the women walked most demurely never raising their eyes from the ground, Musicians playing on a harp, drum, fife and violin to the monotonous music of which they kept time in an equally monotonous manner swaying themselves from one foot to the other occasionally singing a few words in Quichua, the men in jackets and breeches, the women in jackets and petticoats, a handkerchief tied round their breast [712] all of dark and sombre colors, the women however to show something of finery, had their upper petticoat so short as to display a pretty embroidered under one. Their broad brimmed hats were also of a dark hue, the absence of gay colors and prevalence of dark denoted mourning for the melancholy fate of their last unhappy native ruler. Besides this quiet and serious proceeding, five men ran up and down through the various streets, the true meaning of which proceeding no one could tell. The principal actor of them was called "el Quispe Condor". he wore a woman's dress and petticoat, having on his head a small red cap, the plumage of a bird fastened on his back, and a handkerchief in each hand – three others with blue breeches and ponchos of the same color, masks and pointed caps, one of them with a large whip, the fifth played the drum. On the following day the decapitation of Atahualpa was to be represented. I was much pressed to witness the scene but so little interest did I find in the place that I determined on starting in the morning. I had to be present at a Cock fight, this kind of amusement not being in my line I found it tedious. This over I climbed up a steep hill close by, were the prospect was completely shut in by the mountains, one rising above the other in every direction. Pallasca and Pampas belong to the Province of Conchucos Bajos, the capital of which is Siguas, this province with Conchucos Altos, capital Huari, Huaylas, capital Huaraz and Santa with capital of the same name form the small Department of Ancachs, lately separated from that of Junin.

*Saturday, 25th of June 1842.* In a short conversation with Julian Pizarro before starting I learned that of late the mestizos or castas, that is to say, the half breed, had been exempted by the Government from the payment of the Contribution, which continued to burden the Indians, and that this apparent injustice [713] was founded on the principle, that the pure Indians being considered the Lords of the soil received gratis from the Government the portion of land they cultivated, whilst the castes had to purchase theirs from the very Indians themselves. For three leagues after leaving Pallasca we had to follow a most abominable road, with incessant ascents and descents, alongside of a labyrinth of mountains. The first place we came to was the small village of

Huandoval with the peculiarity of a gateway, formed of two mud pillars and a straw lintel, the church somewhat adorned with bas reliefs whether carved in stone, or cast in gypsum I could not distinguish, in all probability the latter. On the other side of Huandoval, the ascent to the mountain on the side of which the place just named is situated, continues, until we reached the top. Here the Jalcas are less elevated and sterile than those on the other side of the Cordillera (the eastern). We descended to the valley of Cabana, in a village of the same name I rested for the night at the Gobernador's, with him was an officer who had come from the Prefect Salas of Trujillo, to allot a forced loan, and with the Curate I had to converse several tedious hours. The place presented nothing of interest, irregularly built on very unequal ground, the inhabitants 1500 in number are very poor, as I was told. The grain which they grow they cannot export, the carriage to Trujillo the nearest mart being too expensive, they gain a few dollars by employing their asses in carrying salt from the Salinas on the coasts, to the higher parts of Conchucos bajos. This province comprises the districts of Cabana, Tauca, Llapo, Piscobamba, Pomabamba, Siguas, Pallasca and Corongo. Of these the 3 first are the poorest, which I could judge of from the distribution of the forced loan of $1500 on the whole province, of which Cabana had to pay no more than $50, Tauca $100, hitherto the annual contribution of this district had given $960 since the [714] exemption of the Castas $353. The Estate of Calipui before mentioned lies exactly opposite here separated by the Tabla Chaca river.

*Sunday, 26th of June 1842.* The descent which had commenced at Pallasca still continued on the other side of Cabana, until after one league's ride we reached the bottom, through which a smaller river flowed, and this somewhat further on uniting with the Tabla Chaca falls into the Santa. Immediately the ascent recommenced, this time rather easy, the road led at the foot of the mountains, which confined it to the left, whilst to the right maize fields extended to some distance, I noticed here lupins as large as bushes, occasionally heliotropes showed themselves. I found the road to Tauca (3 leagues from Cabana) broad, and well kept. Francisco Garcia, to whom I had a letter from Pedro Terry of Huaraz apprehended I had come to dun him, I soon relieved him from his fears. However he told me he had to go to his Chacara. His mother to whom he took me, protested she had no room vacant, I was finally conducted to a one roomed house, a low table the sole furniture, on such occasions my trunk served me as a chair. José was still unloading my beasts when the Gobernador sent for my passport, which I presented (to him) in person, after it was perused, he entered into conversation with me, this being over I strolled through the town, which I found rather extensive, the streets regularly laid out, the houses solidly built, the plaza in due proportion and square, the outside of the church adorned with some poor paintings of the four evangelists and other Saints. Tauca being built on the side of a mountain, some streets must necessarily be made up hill which they are in a sufficiently steep manner. At one end of the place stands the chapel of San Hieronimo, whither a procession is in the custom of wending its way on a Palm Sunday. At the other extremity I had from a height a good view of the town surrounded by well cultivated land, to the right about 2 leagues off on [715] the top of another mountain I clearly saw the village of Llampo. The exports of Tauca are flour to Trujillo and jora to the Cordillera, if the inhabitants of Tauca can afford to send their flour to Trujillo for sale, I cannot understand why as the Gobernador of Cabana told me, it does not likewise answer the purpose of the Cabanecos, for the small distance of three leagues which separates the two places cannot make a material difference in the cost of carriage. On my return to my domicile, I learned to my surprise from José, that nobody had been near, I directed him to buy some eggs, and potatoes, on which with two cups of hot tea I made a plain meal its cleanliness gave it a flavor which I had found wanting in some of the dinners in the course of my journey, I had occupation for the rest of the evening in scribbling my diary and in reading "I promessi Sposi", in learning my Italian vocabulary and in thinking on my dear family, until sleep overcame me.

*Monday, 27th of June 1842.* Tauca like Cabana is situated half way up the mountain, thus on leaving this inhospitable place after having broken my fast with a little bread and cold water, I had once more a steep "cuesta" before me, when on the summit, some level ground, again a descent, next a rivulet and full one league's precipitous ascent called "El Quinoal" to a high and barren jalca which extends for a long distance. Close by we had the snowy Cordillera real, whence a cold piercing wind blowing, searched through and through our frames. It may be here explained how having passed over the Cordillera at Huamachuco I was again so near it – the cause was or rather is, that at some distance further to the South the Cordillera real branches off into two ridges, the one, more to the east which I crossed at Huamachuco, the other more to the west, which I was now approaching, but did not pass. During my whole [716] day's journey of 6 leagues I met only one Indian family on their way to cut wood. Down to Corongo the road once more was very troublesome. On reaching the village I with a letter of introduction from Geo. Waddington, went to the Curate Antonio Garcia, a good looking robust young man. With him I was soon at home, bread butter and cheese were quickly placed on the table, he went with me to the Gobernador's, also gave me his company in a walk through the town, made me partake of a very good dinner and even furnished me with a mattras, clean sheets and a blanket, an act of attention no one had shown me since I left Trujillo. There were some females in the house with children playing about.

A procession in the evening, El rompimiento de la Fiesta de San Pedro, the tutelar saint of Corongo, was poor indeed, nothing but a few lights and a mass of people did I discern. This place pleased me much. Here is a sketch of the place.

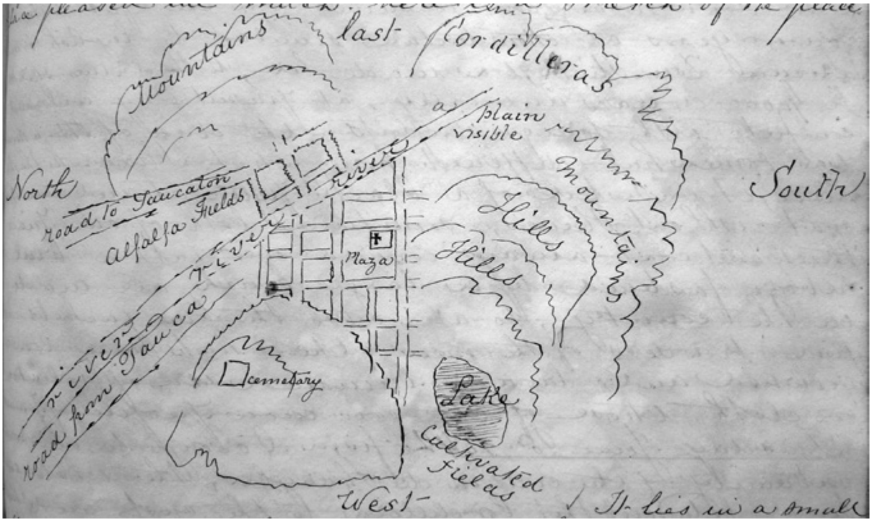

It lies in a small valley surrounded by well cultivated fields. A river divides it into two unequal parts, that to the right, with the plaza [717] and church is considerably the larger, the solidly built houses stand in uninterrupted rows, no orchards and clover field intervening, as is the case even in Huamachuco, the streets nearly all running level are well paved, better than those of Cajamarca. To the westward, on an eminence is a chapel dedicated to Sn. Cristoval for the procession on Palm Sunday, also a burial place outside the town. The whole district numbers about 5000. The Indigenas or pure Indians are few, but singular to say, the Quichua language is spoken here, and continues to be used through all the province of Huaylas, whilst to the north, where I came from, Spanish is spoken by every one, previously when the Contribution was levied on all indiscriminately it came to $3314 annually, now when confined to the unmixed race to $654. Barley and Wheat, further down maize, are consumed on the spot. In former years a cotton texture similar to English and American domestic, was made here, to the value of 30,000 to 40,000 dollars annually, at present they could not compete with foreign imports. The dress of the women was somewhat different from what I had hitherto seen, it consisted of a black petticoat and waistcoat without sleeves, sometimes both of one piece, the waistcoat always covered over with a blue rebozo fastened by a large brooch, all made in the country, so are also the blue jackets and trowsers of the men, their hats very low crowned and broad brimmed were of velveteen or cloth, those of the common people of pañete.

*Tuesday, 28th of June 1842.* from Corongo to the north extremity of the callejon de Huaylas, the whole interval between the Cordillera to the east and the Santa river to the west, is filled up with mountains and mountains, these I had to traverse. On leaving [718] Corongo, five minutes' ride brought me to a spot where a cross stands called "el mirador" on account of the pretty view enjoyed by the traveller over the cultivated lands which stretch down to the river Cuichin – the descent goes by the name of Las Cuchillas – Cuichin means in Quichua "he who moves" – and this appellation is given to the river because the district through which it flows is subject to that peculiar combination of physical causes which produce fever and ague among the inhabitants, and as the latter disease makes the patient shiver and tremble at certain periods of the disorder hence the applicability of the term. Hardly had we crossed the river when the ascent commenced again, here grew sugar Canes, plantains, and Yucas. For some distance the road led under the shade of orange trees, guarangoes, molles, chirimoyos and paltas, all clear proofs of the warm temperature of this narrow region, intense was the heat when we were out of the shade. A few houses called Pampas stood one league further up. I bought 35 oranges for half a rial, the quantity satisfactory, the quality not in correspondence for they were small and sour. An elderly respectable woman when she saw me take out a piece of dry bread had pity I suppose on el pobre niño and kindly offered me some molasses or treacle to partake of which we adjourned to a sugar house hard by. One league's further advance over stony and arid ground affording nourishment to Cactusses alone, brought us to the summit, marked with three crosses. Now of course down hill we went, first to the river Coranguillo which separates the two provinces of Conchucos Bajos and Huaylas, next to a few houses called Yuramarca scarcely deserving the name of Village – no Gobernador merely an alcalde and hardly 100 souls. [719] One of the last houses the only one tiled belonged to José Sarmiento to whom I had a letter of introduction, he being not at home his wife, an Indian or a Chola bade me dismount and allowed my animals to be led into the corral, to my inquiry where I might lay my mattrass she uttered an exclamation of dismay (misericordia) however when I told her that in such a warm climate as this I preferred sleeping in the open air she was quieted. I sat down on a stone and looked around me, in every part mountains overtopping each other till lost in the clouds, novelty gives to such sights sublimity, familiar grown they become monotonous. Presently the husband returned from his daily work; he was more polite, a low table was placed close to my mattrass, on it 3 matés or gourds, one containing a preparation of eggs and potatoes, the others vegetables, neither meat nor bread, however a good appetite is a good sauce consequently I made a good meal, then read my Italian novel, admired the night that seemed but a paler day for the glittering light of the countless stars, turned in and fell asleep.

*Wednesday, 29th of June 1842.* A boy who was to serve as guide called me at 3.30, however as it was too early to rise I lay in bed till 5 Oclock, started about 6.30 when José had the mules ready. From Yuramarca onwards we rode for more than two hours along side of a river, not that of Coranguillo, but on the right bank of the Santa. The soil was arid, so was that of the mountains, cactusses formed the sole vegetation. At 9 we found ourselves at the banks of the Curchup to cross which was not an easy matter, owing to the stubbornness of some of the mules. On the other, the left side of the [720] river a troublesome ascent awaited us, a zigzag path was cut into the rock. A full hour it took us to reach the summit, now the ground was level, a few minutes later the cultivated land round about Huaylas stretched out before us, at intervals detached houses, on both sides trees and bushes. A long and badly paved, gradually rising street brought me to the further extremity of the place, to the house of J. M. Vasquez, to whom my letter was directed; he and his family being absent, a neighbour showed me to an empty house whilst the mules were taken to Vasquez's corral. The breakfast which was given me was a boiled "choclo". I called on the Gobernador and then peregrinated the place, wretched in the extreme. Beside the long St., already spoken of, there were a few cross ones. The village presented nothing of interest; as regards population and contribution, I could obtain no information. Huaylas in Quichua (which is universally spoken here) means "Effeminate". I whiled away time in learning Italian words, and in reading "I promessi Sposi", tea, boiled eggs and potatoes formed my evening meal.

*Thursday, 30th of June 1842.* On leaving Huaylas, the road led for a short distance due east; then turning abruptly to the right, we entered the Callejon de Huaylas which running alongside of the Santa river stretches southwards as far as Recuay. It was a beautiful morning, cool, not cold, the sun hidden behind the Eastern mountain ridge, whilst the top of the western were already illuminated by its rays, a transparent haze lay on the fields to the left, on the river not seen, on the opposite bank, on the mountains and Cordillera, first a solitary ray shot up from behind the mountains then the rim of the sun was seen quickly to rise and the whole scene lay before me in a bright glow of light. Thence onwards the character of the road [721] was clearly defined, to the right of me coming from the north a ridge of hills sufficiently high to conceal another ridge of mountains, which under the name of the Black Cordillera must be crossed before reaching the Coast, then the road along which I jogged. To my left the land sloping towards the Santa river, now and then, not always, visible. On the eastern bank once more a lower ridge of mountains and behind them La Cordillera Real which when in sight was invariably covered with snow, furthest to the north the [Quitarakche], the pointed Curqui, the Coraincayo and exactly opposite Caras, the Huandor, all parts of the Cordillera, were pointed out to me. By and bye the road descended and we came to an Estate, called Tatup other Estates and farms succeeded, and at the village of Mato three leagues from Huaylas I stopped for a short time. Here sugar cane is cultivated, pencas and guarangos form pretty lanes and give to the country about a cheerful look. A little further on from a height an extremely well cultivated piece of land became visible on the other the Eastern side of the river, it is called Yanahuari (black breeches) it is covered with farm houses and belongs to Caraz. Some guarapo, the fermented juice of sugar cane which I had taken at Mato had got into my head, I alighted to sleep a little, but hardly had I shut my eyes when I was awakened by a horseman who informed me as he passed that peace was concluded with Bolivia. Having reached the rivers bank, we crossed it over a bridge and found ourselves in Caraz, on the right side. Pedro Terry was absent, his sister Rosita on the point of starting for the chacara; with her elder sister married to Domingo Guerra I found a kind reception, a dinner prepared expressly for myself without meat, a great deal of talk, and some poor tea in the evening. Caraz is a place of some extent, [722] regularly built, 3 long streets running parallel to the river crossed by shorter ones at right angles, there is a church, the environs are carefully cultivated; the exports wheaten flour to the coast, and sugar to the Cordillera; the population 3000 souls, of the surrounding farms the same number, of the whole district including the two anexos Huari and Huato on the left bank 14,000. In the town itself many of the people I observed wore articles of European manufacture, Quichua is generally spoken. The name of Caraz is derived from Carasch which in that language means "where nothing is" – from which the inference is, that previously where Carash now stands was a barren and fruitless spot.

*Friday, 1st of July 1842.* This day's ride from 10 a.m. when I left Caraz till 5 when I reached Carhuas, continued along the right bank of the Santa river, the two lower mountain ridges each on one side of the river of which I have already spoken at times recede, leaving at intervals more or less space for cultivation, thus fields of sugar cane, maize, wheat, alfalfa etc. were sometimes on both sides, sometimes on one, sometimes I had them both to my right and left, sometimes either to my right or left. Nowhere in my calculation is the distance between the bases of the two ridges much about a quarter of a league. My host Domingo Guerrero accompanied me as far as the Estate of San Miguel, a little outside Caras belonging to the family of the Terrys. In 1839 before the battle of Yungay, also called of Ancachs was fought, the united Peru-Chilian army commanded by Gamarra and Bulnes (El Ejercito Restaurador) had its headquarters on this estate. When it was completely ruined with difficulty had the Terry family obtained from the Peruvian Government an acknowledgement of $5,000 at which the damages had been estimated. Interest was paid to them and a promise had been given to discharge the principal [723] as soon as the financial matters of the state would allow. Frequently in the course of the day, behind the lower ridge the icy Cordillera "Blanca" Eastwards, the Cordillera Negra westwards, became visible. Exactly at noon I reached the rivulet Ancachs, where 20 Jany. 1839 Santa Cruz, protector of the Peru Bolivian Confederacy, was totally defeated by the united Peru Chilian Army. Where this rivulet comes out of the mountain, a gap in the lower ridge is clearly seen, and in the opening an enormous mass of ice stretching far below from the summit of the Cordillera strikes the traveller sight. The banks of the stream (Ancachs) are somewhat abrupt and if, as Placentia states in his account, the Chilians actually descended into the rivulet, and climbed up the other side where their opponents defended themselves behind some low entrenchments they must have fought with some valor. My opinion is, that the victory was mainly owing to the Chilian Cavalry, which at the mouth of the river where it is shallow, and its banks level, crossed the same without difficulty, and drove back the Peruvian foot vainly endeavoring to defend the passage. On the left side of the Ancachs, in the corner where it falls into the Santa is the estate of Punyan, the isolated mountain called Pan de azucar, where much blood was shed, lies on this side of the rivulet near the Cordillera. Still more eastward the mountain Punyan also noticed in the description of the battle. A quarter of an hour's further ride brought me to the town of Yungay, Juncan in Quichua means "valley", I merely rode through a long street parallel to the river, Eastward the town extends to the foot of the mountain; Domingo Guerrero told me that with its anexos the population was about thirteen or fourteen thousands. One league further on than Yungay I reached the valley of Mancos, [724] to the left enormous masses of ice once more extend far down the Cordillera here called Matarao. Next I came to the river Buin, which like the Ancachs, flows in the Santa. Its bed is deep and narrow, a wooden bridge leads over it, on the other side the ascent is somewhat steep, and the summit crowned with natural parapets, which must have served as an excellent defence for the Peru Bolivian Army, which a few weeks before the decisive battle of Yungay had here an engagement with the "Ejercito Restaurador". There is little doubt, that if Santa Cruz had shown some energy and promptitude, in following the retiring army, he might have inflicted severe loss on it, but Santa Cruz with a great capacity as a ruler was deficient in military talent, General Guarda who then served under him was wounded in the leg, whilst attempting to cross the river. At 5 p.m. I arrived in Caruas, where the Curate Terry being absent I addressed myself to the Gobernador who being busy in building a house, made me over to his nephew, who placed at my disposal an empty room, with a chair and a table. I ordered my usual frugal dinner, boiled potatoes and eggs, and partook of the same with much relish. After this was despatched, I took a stroll through the town, then afterwards supped with the Gobernador, retired to rest about 10 p.m. Caruasch is Quichua for "yellow". The principal streets which are paved run parallel to the river, the cross ones from the riverside to the base of the low mountain ridge. I measured the width which I found to be from 550 to 600 yards. The houses are generally small but many neat in their appearance, there were a church and a chapel, the number of inhabitants from 2000 to 3000, of the whole district about 11,000. Of the wealth of the place one may form an idea when I say that the forced loan of 700$ had been distributed among [725] three inhabitants of the place a certain Castillo for 400$ the Curate Terry 200 and the Gobernador 100.

*Saturday, 2nd of July 1842.* From Caruas onwards to the capital Huaras, there is a continual ascent not very perceptible to the eye, but made evident by a change in the character of the vegetation; the sugar cane, the cultivation of which near Caruas prevented by the proximity of the snow and ice covered Cordillera is not seen again, Maize is still grown, but crops are frequently destroyed by the frost; wheat and barley begin to be the only produce of the fields. Covering the plain and also the slopes of the low mountains to the East, and of the black Cordilleras to the west, the low chain between the river, and this latter ridge has disappeared by degrees. Torrents had to be crossed in the ride of this day which taking their origin in the Cordillera mingle their waters with the Santa, the last just before Huaraz is the Quilcay. Not long after leaving Caruas I was overtaken by Ambrosio Alegre. This individual I first knew when a protegé of Waddington of Huaras, he afterwards became in course of time one of the first men of the place. During the presidency of Echinique he was chosen deputy to the Congress, he brought in a bill approving of all the administrative acts of Echenique before the meeting of Congress – the bill passed and at the present day is still notorious as a ley Alegre, his wife, his father and another lady, we were soon after joined by a young man, whose acquaintance I had made the previous day. He had come hither to buy sheep which he intended taking down to the coast, where in the neighbourhood of Huacho they would be fattened for the Lima market. Farms with their homesteads lined the road, at one of them we stopped, and took some egg, broth and meat out of mates made from the Calabash, [726] further on we indulged in some chicha. A short distance before reaching Huaras, a road turns off to the left leading to some baths, partly ferruginous and partly sulphurous; they are frequented by the people of the neighbourhood, though the accommodation afforded by a few miserable ranchos in their vicinity must be very poor. Alegre gave me a better mule than the one on which I rode to mount, as we approached the Capital we met of course many persons who both males and females I noticed were dressed in European fabrics. Pleasantly chatting with my companions I arrived at the house of George Waddington in Huaraz about 2 Oclock p.m. He received me with the warm heartedness for which he was known, and introduced me to his wife Doña Lorenza and his step daughter Doña Panchita, his own family consisted of two little girls. His sitting room was fitted up more comfortably than any I had seen since leaving Trujillo; the floor was neatly tiled, the wall papered and adorned with pretty engravings, the furniture, a commodious sofa, North American cane bottomed chairs, a mahogany table, and a chest of drawers. The apartment next appeared to be the dining room but as it was assigned to me for a bed chamber we took our dinner in the sitting room. Our cheer was of course good, with fair Port wine and excellent chicha. In the evening many visitors came, one of them a young man from Lima brought the news that General La Fuente had attempted a revolution in the south, unsuccessfully, through the opposition of San Roman to his views. On the 1st of August the Electoral Colleges were to assemble in the capital of each Department for the purpose of choosing the Deputies and Senators, who were to meet in the next Congress for the purpose of electing the [727] new President. I received two letters from Lima, a short one from Heyne, with a few polite words, and one from my son Juan; he informed me, amongst other things, that the Arequipa party staying in my house when I started on my journey had left, that Rosa had taken with her, to the great grief of my wife, her little daugh Conradina. I was much concerned at this, no doubt she had done so, in obedience to her husband's orders.

*Sunday, 3rd of July 1842,* was a quiet day, the greater part I remained within doors, writing, reading, and conversing a good deal with my host, with whom I also paid several visits, the prefect José Manuel Salas called. Huaraz though the Capital, afforded nothing of interest to the sight-seer, except a fine bridge of one arch, which, at the south western part of the town, spans the Santa, it was built about 150 years back, at the expense of a Negro, who is said to have found a treasure close by. On the other side of the river the road turning off a little to the right leads to the Port of Casma, whence all merchandize destined for Huaraz is brought by mule carriage. Huaraz occupies a narrow site between the river and the lower mountains, behind which the icy and snowy Cordillera rise to a considerable height. The town is regularly built, its width about 1500 yards, the streets all narrow, with few exceptions level and well paved, the houses generally small without altos, the churches 4 in number – viz La Matriz in the plaza, San Francisco, La Soledad and Belen, also several chapels, close to the bridge a few steps lead down to a cave, in this the image of San Jeronimo is kept and venerated. The population numbers from eleven to twelve thousand, with the anexos two or three thousands more. George Waddington who was one of the principal shopkeepers assured me, that his annual sale of European goods did not exceed $20,000, partly [728] for the consumption of the place, partly for the province of Conchucos Altos, behind the Cordillera, and also for Cajatambo to the westward. Here like other places I had passed through, severe recruiting was going on, which fully accounted for the stillness of the streets, in the plaza only I saw a number of Indians in their ponchos engaged in cockfighting.

*Monday, 4th of July 1842.* Except climbing up a hill to the Eastward of the town, where notwithstanding its inconsiderable height, I had a good view over the narrow valley, I remained at home and read the Lima Comercios. On the 8th June it is stated a conspiracy against the Government was to have broken out, it was discovered in time. Colonel Justo Hercelles the prime mover had been fortunate enough to escape. On the 7 of the same month, peace was concluded between Peru and Bolivia, the Plenopotentiaries for the purpose were Dr. Francisco Javier Mariategui for Peru, Doctor Hilarion Hernandez for Bolivia and for Chile the mediating power, Don Ventura Lavalle. The following were the principal conditions: Peru absolves Bolivia of the payment from her share of the debt, owing by the two countries to Columbia, for the assistance [r]endered by that power during the war of Independence, secondly, after the ratifications, to take place in 35 days, both republics give up their respective prisoners, by this Peru will be a great gainer hers exceeding greatly in number, thirdly, for damages done and injuries suffered no claims to be made by either party. I also find calculations on the subject of the probable amount of Huano in the Chincha Isles now in 1867 we know them to be incorrect, I copy them for curiosity's sake. Captain Peacock's calculation was as follows: the Islands measure about three squares miles, the Huano lies deep 20 yards, consequently there are 557,568,000 square yards of Huano. One yard being equal [729] to four quintals the whole amount of yards will give 2,230,272,000 qts equal to 111,573,600 tons. Exported at the rate of 20,000 annually it would require 5575 years to exhaust the supply. Prefect Villa's calculation was more moderate. He calculates the superficies to measure 1,554,406 square varas and the Huano to lie deep one place with another 60 varas, the entire cubic contents come to 93,264,360 cubic varas. 1 cubic vara weighs somewhat more than half a ton, but calculating at half a ton the amount contained by the Islands would be equal to 46,632,180 tons equal to 900 years exportation at the rate of 50,000 tons yearly and its value at $50 per ton equal to [$]2,331,609,000. Peacock puts down the annual consumption at 20,000 tons, Villa at 50,000, now in 1867 we know it to be 400,000 pr. ann, also that of of the three large Chincha islands, that to the north is by this time completely without any Huano whatever, the whole having been shipped and carried away.

*Tuesday, 5th of July 1842.* Early in the morning I left Huaras for my trip to Izcue and Winterfelds copper mine in the province of Conchucos Altos, called

Antamina. I started with a guide on hired mules, my own being still tired and requiring rest left under Jose's charge. On the other, the east side of the river, the road continued in the same direction to the south, along the Huaylas Callejon, which had narrowed considerably. However, on both sides, on the left of the road towards the mountains, on the right towards the river, the land was carefully cultivated, with farm houses here and there. We had to cross three rivers descending from the mountains, the first called Paria over a bridge, the two others the mules easily forded. Having passed the third about three leagues from Huaras, that of Olleros, we turned abruptly to the left inland, and found ourselves on an extensive plain gradually but considerably ascending. It was covered with pasture [730] but swampy in many places, owing to the filtering of the water of the Olleros river. We rode through the village of the same name, on both sides we had mountain ridges, the eastern extremities of which joined the Cordillera, which lay straight before us. On we jogged for four leagues more through scenery most melancholy and monotonous. At the foot of the Cordillera we came to a small lake, round which cattle were grazing, the passage across is at a spot where the chain has greatly lowered, like a saddle, the mountains on both sides rising to a considerable height, patches of snow covered the ground here and there, to the left of my route, that is to say on the southern side of the mountains north of me, snow had accumulated more than on the opposite side, to my right. This is easily accounted for, the wind in general blowing from the North sweeps the snow from those parts exposed to its blast; there where it lay sheltered, it of course remained longer. Again on the summit of the Cordillera, where the provinces of Huaylas and Conchucos Altos join, I was surprised to find a small lake, soon after we had to descend on the Eastern side, the sun went down. Under a big stone or rock, somewhat inclined, and thus affording some shelter, my bed was placed, I had from necessity reconciled myself to the idea of a supper of dry bread alone, but to my great satisfaction I found in my saddle bags some cold meat put in by Waddington, without my knowledge. Though snow lay in heaps not far from me, I covered myself so well up with my blanket etc. that I slept soundly without feeling cold from 7 p.m. to 6 a.m.

*Wednesday, 6th of July 1867.* The early part of the morning was chilly as long as the sun was concealed behind a chain of mountains far to the Eastward; the descent commenced yesterday continued, soon did I leave the snow and ice behind me. For two leagues [731] the road led over a swampy plain similar to yesterday's, then the mountains from both sides drew near. A few houses called the Estate of Chichu Cancha, with quinoa and barley fields came into sight, I found myself in a narrow glen, with a mountain torrent below, then also the cultivation of wheat recommenced, I was really puzzled to conceive, how it had been possible for the husbandinan to carry the plough to some spots on the mountains sides, to me an impossibility almost, owing to the steepness of the localities. The last part of the descent of Chairu, five leagues distant from the Cordillera, was so abrupt, that we had to dismount and lead our beasts. The town lies at the very bottom of the glen, and here the river turns off suddenly to the left or north, mountain ridges confining the valley on both sides. I took up my quarters outside the place, in a large building belonging to Timoteo Espinosa, to whom I had a letter of introduction, but who was absent. My beasts took their fodder, I ate some chupe and after an hour's delay started again, passed a river over a bridge said to have been made by the Ancient Indians, one single flag stone spans the river, we then rode on through the prettily cultivated valley, and reached the small village of San Marcos at 2 p.m. There I directed myself to Emil Weyrack, Izcue and Winterfeldt's clerk. He himself was not at home but in his stead Franz, formerly a servant of Winterfeldt's now quite a Gentleman. I remounted and accompanied by him rode to where we found Weyrack occupied in clearing some ground he had lately purchased. This valley extends further to the North until it meets another coming from the west, ascending which the traveller arrives at Huari, the capital of the Province five leagues from San Marcos. Weyrack and myself accompanied by Franz returned to the house – the two did everything in their power to make themselves agreeable, we dined talked, and passed the evening in conversing. [732] San Marcos is a miserable Village, this day for instance there was no bread though all around us the wheat fields were in luxuriant growth and the grain fully ripe. My host inter alia, gave an account of a fracas, which had taken place on the day of Corpus Christi. A considerable number of drunken natives had attacked his house with the war cry of "mata al Judio". Not a few stones had been thrown at him, he had to take refuge behind his kitchen door armed with a hatchet, the Curate's intervention in the fray had been of no effect, how he finally escaped was not related.

*Thursday, 7th of July 1842.* The mine of Antamina and other copper mines called las Pallares, were the goal of my today's excursion, I was mounted on the Curate's mule, Weyrack accompanied me, close to San Marcos is a very small village called Carash. In the direction due east we entered a glen, the first part cultivated, further on, overgrown with a kind of underwood or shrubs called Quinoales, the wood of which, very hard, gives out a great heat when burning. After having reached the summit of a high mountain, we had to descend a little and remained the whole day long in these lofty regions. In every nook or gully which afforded shelter against wind and cold, Quinoales abounded. Weyrack had ceased working in obedience to orders – only 3 men were employed in keeping one mine open. I entered it, but derived little satisfaction, creeping up and down through the various intricacies was all I had to do. Miners are prone to dilate on the riches of their mines, Weyrach made no exception to this rule, copper lead and silver he affirmed were to be found in the different ridges, if only searched for. High as we stood, still higher mountains towered around us, especially to the westward, where the lofty Cordillera seemed lost in the high heavens, compared with which [733] those around San Marcos sank into pretty insignificant molehills. Weyrach and I examined and measured the ruins of some hovels, which we came across between these mountains, some were in a pretty fair state of preservation, they were solidly built of (Adobes) of large stones cemented by mud, instead of mortar; including the walls, they measured as follows, in breadth 4 1/2 feet, in length the same, in height 5 feet; deducting the thickness of the walls 1 foot and 1 1/2 for the roof there remained so little interior space, that even the Indians small as they are, could not have used them as places of dwelling, perhaps at night they may have crept into them as a shelter against the extreme cold, resting in a sitting posture, in which manner I was assured that even at the present day the Indians are in the habit of sleeping; the entrance was not wider than twelve to fourteen inches, so that a somewhat stout man could not possibly get through, a few of the structures were of somewhat larger dimensions. Others were in shape partly circular, we found two united, as if to form one house the partition wall having an opening to admit of communication one with the other, yet not wide enough to admit of the passage of a grown up person; what the object of these buildings had been? no one could tell me – I must leave it to conjecture. We were back in San Marcos by 6 when we dined; whilst at tea, the Curate called, from him I gathered, that the population of the place was about 2000, of Chavin 5000, but he added it was a difficult matter to speak with exactness, for, of the Indians who live high on the mountains it was impossible to take a Census, their children were not baptized, the men and women did not come to mass cohabited without being married, only when dying were desirous of being laid in consecrated ground. Even to San Marcos had the forced loan found its way. $90 were [734] exacted of which $50 were demanded from the Curate who however resisted the payment.

*Friday, 8th of July 1842.* I started accompanied by Weyrach on my return to Huaras; by his recommendation we went another and a better route somewhat longer than that I had come, he also procured me an Indian guide. Having reached Chavin, he called my attention to the mode of construction adopted in the mud houses, here and there large stones, neat and accurately cut, had been undoubtedly taken from the ruins of a neighbouring town, dating from the times of the Incas. The corner of Espinosa's house, where we alighted consisted of a sand stone roughly hewn into the shape of a human head of colossal size, even the wrinkles in the face were deeply carved, another somewhat similar though not in so good a state of preservation or originally perhaps not so well executed,

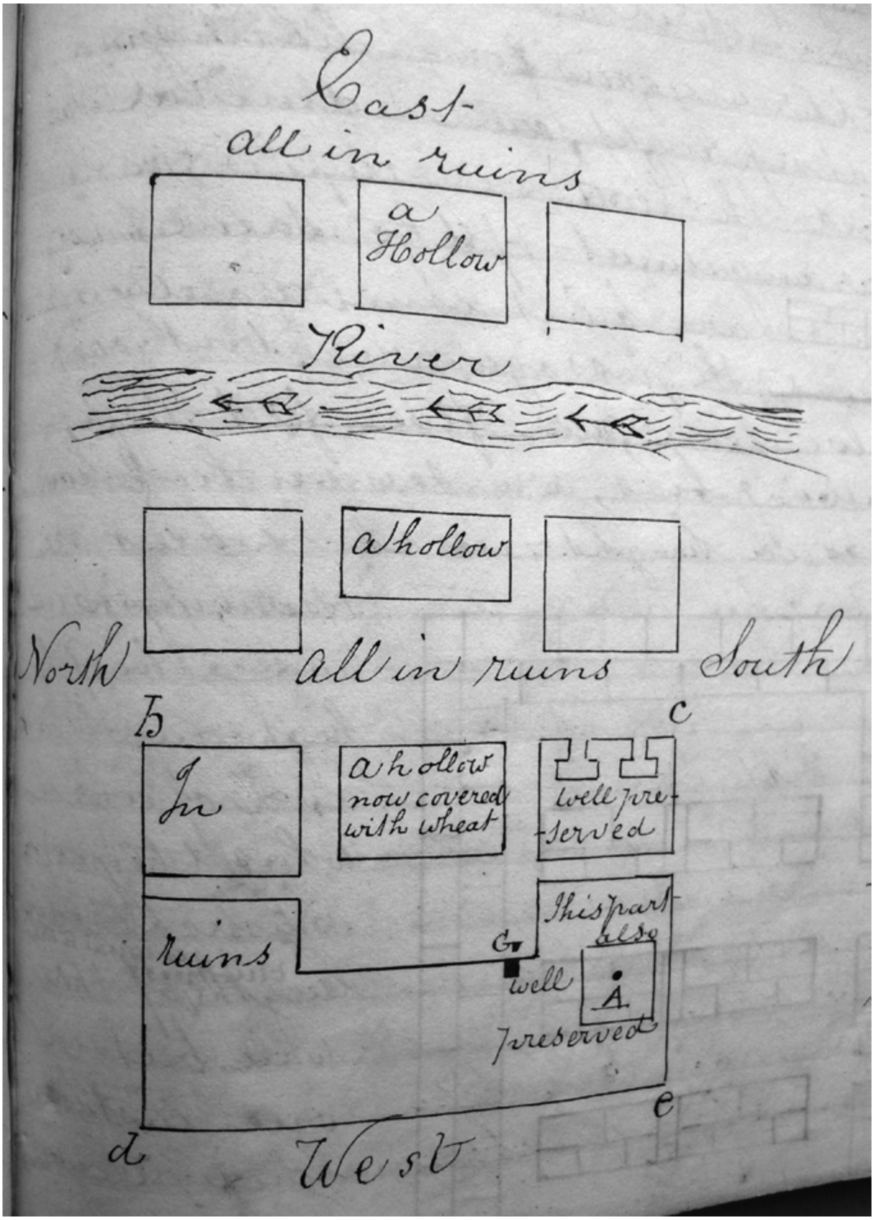
East
all in ruins
a Hollow
River
a hollow
North
all in ruins
South
b
c
In
a hollow now covered with wheat
well pre-served
This part also
ruins
G
well
A
preserved
e
d
West

was lying unregarded in the streets, the nose of this latter was what the Spanish call ñato (flattened). We left our animals in charge of our guide and then went to explore some Indian ruins, which though very much decayed, were well worthy of an examination. The higher parts of the mountain ridge which form the western boundary of the valley of Chavin, are covered with the ruins of an ancient Indian town called Pogo[y]; whence a subterranean passage is said to lead to an old building called the Castle, about four cuadras to the south east of Chavin, whence it continues under [735] ground to the village itself. The sketch on the preceding page will give some idea of the remains of the building now called the Castle. The building b c d e stands above ground and the greater part having fallen into decay forms a kind of hill or mound, the corner c is best preserved and here the plan of the structure is clearly distinguishable, the walls are between 20 and 30 ft high – they are constructed thus, firstly a layer of large sand stones, then two layers of thin ones, and so one, one alternating with the other, the whole mortared with mud. The small square building marked *A* within the precincts of the whole, is called the Temple, why I know not. At the point marked *G* is an entrance, which in former times must have been high and spacious, but is now so filled up with earth that one is obliged to creep though it on one's stomach. In this manner Weyerach and I entered the building. This low entrance is only two or three yards long, having crept through it we could stand up right, and admired the solidity which characterized the entire edifice. More or less this is the interior arrangement of the same, the walls represented thus 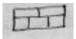 are built as already described. The passages are about one and a half yard broad, twelve long, and five feet high, other passages which may be called rooms, are somewhat wider, and seven ft, more or less in height, in the walls are openings, one and a half ft high and broad and of course where they communicate their length is equal to the thickness of the wall, but in one instance where Weyerach [736] and Franz crept into one of these openings they did not reach the end of it, but had to return the same way they had gone creeping backward,

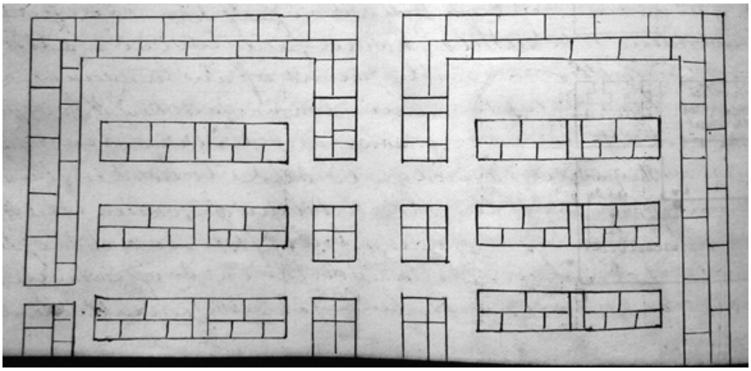

on account of their respiration failing. A boy sent in by them had no better success, and had to be pulled out by the heels, his account was that the adit in which he found himself, was crossed by others to the right and left, into which he had not courage to enter. Here and there pointed stones projected from the walls, a little below the roof, I might with a little exaggeration of fancy compare them to colossal hat pegs, my companion told me he had at a previous time, entered this temple from another side and had found the same internal arrangement. We walked about till our further progress was stopped by solid walls, and probably the other part of the buildings could only be entered through these narrow openings I have spoken of, and into which I did not like to trust myself. Weyerack well acquainted with the locality took me to an aperture just large enough to allow of my passing through – a corpulent man would have stuck fast. Here with a lighted sperm candle in my hand, I slid down a considerable depth, according to my cicerone's computation about 50 varas. Here the height was about three feet, I was told that there were low steps of a stair case, which I did not observe. At the foot of this descent there was what might be called a landing place just high enough to allow me to squat down without touching the ceiling, on one side a passage led further downwards, another upwards, I had not inclination to pursue either the one or other. I had to creep up the same way I came, when I lifted myself up through the opening the perspiration ran down my face in large drops. Air must necessarily have access to this subterranean part of the structure for we could breathe as freely as above ground. Of the object of this building I cannot form any satisfactory conjecture nor could any one tell me. Before Weyerack bade [737] me good bye, he drew my attention to the pilcay or cochineal insect – it feeds on a Tuna tree with small leaves, the specimen which I saw was enveloped in a covering like a thick cobweb, Weyerack picked it out, with his penknife, it was about this size , it appeared like a thick red maggot, when squeezed the blood which flowed was of a beautiful color resembling claret. Having parted from my companion I continued my ride with my two guides, it will be recollected on my coming down from the Cordillera at Chavin the road turned due north, now instead of riding up the bad path which I had come that day, I pursued for some distance my way to the south and then passed the estate of Mackay, turning to the right commenced the ascent of the Cordillera. We came across many muleteers with salt from Huacho, with brandy from Pisco and a good way up some houses fallen into decay called Tambillos. 2 leagues from Mackay, once more the Jalca grass appeared, mountains on each side, which gradually drawing nearer, left room for a winding path which finally brought me to the summit, two leagues from Tambillos. Here I had occasion to make the same observation regarding the partial accumulation of snow as I had made on the 5 inst. Down the western descent I walked for an hour leading my mule after me, the evening was beautiful, however when the sun went down it grew cold. We halted for the night near a rock, which afforded us some shelter, I caused my mattrass to be spread near it, and then crept under my blanket. Whenever in the night time I put my head out, I felt the keen air, how my poor guides managed I cannot say. The mules cropped the scanty pasturage around, which the Cordillera afforded, not much, since snow and ice were on all sides.

*Saturday, 9th of July 1842.* When I rose the temperature was chilly the sun had not yet risen above the eastern mountains [738] though his rays illuminated the summits of the so called Black Cordillera lying before me at a very great distance yet they did not reach us, and thus for more than an hour we travelled in the shade of the Eastern ridge over a dreary plain like that on Tuesday last which I had gradually ascended from the river towards the mountains. I now descended in an inverse direction, we came to a lake, rather large, called Quiricocha "the Wood lake", next, to a few houses la Vaqueria, or cow establishment of Mr. Lugo. Here I dismounted, and made an excellent breakfast on the remainder of my fowl, egg broth, and hot milk. When the road inclining a little to the left southwards brought me to the Ingenio of the same gentleman situated at the other side of the river where he amalgamated the silver ores from a mine close by. I was now once more in the Callejon de Huaylas, on the right bank of the Santa, I passed Recuay, on the other side, then a bridge, which spans the river further on, the spot where on Tuesday last I turned off to Olleros. I crossed the three rivers, then spoken of, and at 4 p.m. alighted in Huaraz at Mr. Waddington's. We dined at 5, had much conversation, at ten Oclock I withdrew for the night.

*Sunday, 10th of July 1842.* This day many visitors called at Waddington's, in the evening my host, the prefect Salas, and myself, conversed much together. The prefect gave it as his opinion that in order to put the country right, all military men from a Captain upwards, ought to be hanged. He related to us that whilst he was prefect in Lima, when the water works had to be repaired, the estimate amounted to $17,000, he had the repairs done for $2000, on another occasion an estimate of $7000 was done for $300. I will not vouch for the truth of these statements.

*Monday, 11th of July 1842.* After breakfast at 10 Oclock I bade good bye to Huaras, to my kind host and family. The first part of the day's journey lay over the same ground [739] which I had travelled on two previous occasions, when going to, and when coming from San Marcos. On reaching the bridge, already noticed Saturday last, I crossed over to the left side, of the Santa river and shortly afterwards came to the town of Recuay, which I merely passed through, observing by the by, that all the houses were tiled, that one long St. parallel to the river was crossed by various short ones running transversely, from the river up to the mountains. I then came to the Ingenio of Señor Lugo, about 4 p.m. stopped for the night at the Estancia (which means an estate where the land is wholely devoted to cattle grazing) of "Utcoyaio" or cotton water, because the river is here of a particularly white color. This place was rented by Waddington, who of course had furnished me with a letter to his mayoral or Steward, a room was opened, a potato stew cooked for me, I lay down whilst it was still daylight. From Huaras onwards the ground ascended gradually, the temperature became colder, and cultivation almost completely disappeared, at Utcoyaio no alfalfa or clover was to be had, thus I was compelled to send my mules across the river to the estate of Catal, where it grew. The snowy Cordillera on the right bank was not far from me, the river Santa had its origin five leagues further to the South, a little to the eastward, in a small lake at the foot of a ridge of Mountains, which run there from east to west, and behind which, the Province of Cajatambo belonging to the department of Junin. The river de la Barranca thereabouts finds its way to the coast through a brake in the black Cordillera. I was engaged reading my Italian work, when the Barons servant Franz arrived, he had lost his way, when crossing the Cordillera, coming from Tambillos by keeping too much to the left or south. His couch was his pellon laid on the floor in the same apartment with me. Here at Recuay the callejon de Huaylas is near its end, and I will therefore now bring to paper a witticism of the province, though it is [740] hardly worth recording, the point of which consists in the sobriquets characteristic of some peculiarity, affixed to the town situated in this district viz.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Marca La desdicha | "Unhappiness" | from its scarcity of food |
| Recuay La ladronera | "Thieves [den]" | The inhabitants are thievish |
| Huaras La presuncion | "Pride" | The inhabitants are proud |
| Caruas La Borrachera | "Drunkenness" | The inhabitants are drunkards |
| Yungay La hermosura | "beauty" | The inhabitants are beautiful |
| Caras La dulzura | "Sweetness" | from good sweets being made there |
| Huaylas La Cosecha | "harvest" | from its abundance of grain |
| Name unknown El Remate | "conclusion" | from its closing the list |

*Tuesday, 12th of July 1842.* Franz and I continued our journey together. When we started at 8 a.m. the temperature was so cold, that the small puddles on the roads were frozen over. For two leagues and a half we still ascended the callejon de Huaylas which had become very narrow and sterile, the ground was covered with coarse Jalca grass, and this was the sole vegetation all up the mountain, and even on the other side for some distance. Sharply turning off to the right, we ascended the black Cordillera, and one hour and a halfs ride brought us to the summit, here and there patches of snow; I dismounted and looked back, it was a grand sight, the entire horizon to the eastward from north to south was confined by one uninterrupted chain of high snowy mountain of the length of which I unfortunately could form no correct idea, I had no one with me to whom to apply for information, as far as I could judge the elevated peaks immediately behind Yungay formed the northern limit, how far the chain extended southward, I could not at all imagine. Hardly had I descended a few steps on the western side, when through a break in the mountains thick fogs or clouds rising from the Pacific were clearly seen. For some time the descent was very gradual, on both sides with a rather [741] extensive plain between them. The closing in of the mountains, and the change in the character of the descent, were simultaneous, the steepness was such that in many places rude steps were cut into the rock, and the rivulet which on the plain just alluded to glided softly along, had now become a brawling river or rather mountain torrent. At about 5 we stopped for the night, at the village of Marca, four leagues from the summit, it is prettily situated just where the glen, which I had come through, widens a little. It is encircled by high hills, and surrounded by rich maize fields, it has a church, a plaza, 600 inhabitants, with the "anexos" 1200. Notwithstanding all this the houses have such a miserable appearance, that it truly merited its sobriquet of La desdicha. With difficulty I obtained a miserable room, in which to pass the night, Franz and I lay down after having made our supper on a potatoe stew, and some cold fowl, which we had with us, nobody would give us grass for our animals, José had therefore to take them to a clover field, somewhere in the vicinity,

*Wednesday, 12th of July 1842* at 8 a.m., Franz and I left Marca, and pursued our descent to the coast, along a path little different from that we had come on the previous day, sometimes the glen narrowed to such a degree, as merely to leave space for the torrent, and our path, then again there was room for small alfalfa and Maize fields, always confined by mountains of a brownish colour without the slightest trace of vegetation. At noon we arrived at the village of Chacayan, four leagues from Marca, where the glen had widened sufficiently to allow space for a few houses, inhabited by eight or ten families. Here we remained an hour or so waiting Jose's arrival with our beasts, lunching on the remainder of our fowl, and some chicha. All kinds of fruit trees, Chirimoyas paltas, oranges, bananas, etc. grew in abun- [742] dance however the real wealth of the place consisted in alfalfa fields, which provided the arrieros from the coast on their journeys to the mountains with the necessary fodder for their mules. The next place was the estate of Hornillos, having passed this, the glen opens considerably, and the road leads over a sandy and stony plain. Then we continuing on the high road, the torrent our companion flowing below among tall reeds, and Guarango trees, at 5 p.m. we arrived at the village of Julian, which presented a complete coastlike appearance. In the interior, to exclude the cold, the houses are solidly built with adobes, here walls made of canes plastered with mud suffice for the mild climate. These huts in Julian do not stand in any regular order, but each of them isolated, is surrounded by a piece of cultivated land, maize grew abundantly and luxuriantly, but of alfalfa there was a scarcity, at least when inquiring for it, we were sent from house to house till we came to the last in the village. Here I made a stand, and though the woman to whom we addressed ourselves pretended not to understand a word of Spanish, I did not move till her brother came from his daily work; with him I was quickly on good terms. I gave him for his mother suffering from the fever ague some quinine powders which I had with me, he ordered some potatoe stew, also camotes for us. José took the beasts to pasture, we lay down, unfortunately my head was exposed to a current of air which penetrated through a chink in the door, it made me pass a bad night, and gave me a severe headache, with which I awoke on

*Thursday, 14th of July 1842.* I took nothing but a cup of tea, and at half past 7, Franz and I were again on the move. The mountains today of a grayish cast were quite as arid as the brown ones spoken of yesterday, the land was overgrown with Guarango trees, and high reeds, the cultivation was scanty, and far between [743] attributable to the scanty supply of water, for I was told that the river dries up altogether in the hot season. We next came to the estate del Sauce, where the reappearance of negroes gave evident proofs of our approach to the coast, the owners were just sitting down to breakfast, and though they knew as little of us, as we of them, they with the usual Peruvian hospitality, invited us to partake of the same, Franz did so with a good will, I still indisposed preferred lying down. Here we changed our beasts, and continuing our journey, arrived at the miserable village of Guaricango, consisting of a few straggling cane huts. About two leagues further on, the road take's a sudden turn to the right, and the Pacific though still distant was clearly visible. Gradually the mountains had receded, and diminished in altitude, the road on which we travelled along ran level, cultivation recommenced, even rice grew here, this grain as is generally known requires much irrigation, I could not ascertain where the water came from, wanted for this purpose. A trifling ascent lay before us, from the top we saw the pretty green fields surrounding the town of Pativilca and stretching towards the Sea. We passed the chacara of Chilcan, belonging to José Mansueta, and then with a fine moonlight, which made the houses of Pativilca look neater and cleaner than they did next day, when I saw them in the light of the sun, I alighted near seven in the evening at the house of

Don José Mansueta, the first man of the town, well acquainted with Iscue, the baron Winterfeldt, and Plücker, sat down to supper, at which I, who had not eaten for 24 hours, and had been in the saddle for ten hours did full justice to the good cheer provided. Mansueta gave me a bedstead on which my mattrass was stretched; and a sound sleep soon closed my eyes. [744]

*Friday, 15th of July 1842.* Mansueta's establishment was extensive, he was married, his wife a pale looking Costeña, he had four children, also his mother lived with him. The house swarmed with Negroes, and Samboes, of both sexes, all slaves. The meals which were placed on the table were good and abundant, all the eating apparatus clean. His business was that of a chacarero or farmer, and as such, like all his neighbours derived his greatest profits from the fattening of pigs "cebar" on the best things which the farm afforded, and which were then sold for Lima Consumption sometimes having attained an extraordinary and unweildy bulk. After the pigs had gormandized on the very cream, then other cattle, sheep, cows and horses were sent to graze over the same enclosures, where they consumed what the pigs had rejected. Previous to my arrival, the Census had been taken, together with the "anexos" the population of Pativilca amounted to 1387. This district belongs to the province of Chancay, in the department of Lima, in the neighbourhood of the village of Julian the three departments of Junin, Ancachs and Lima meet. Mansueta told me that since the introduction of the steamers on the coast, Pativilca had greatly declined, since then the greater part of the coast business is carried on by water, whilst previously the muleteers were the sole carriers and of course every one of these who passed through left some money in the place, at present only a few with salt and pisco-Brandy came through on their way to the mountains. In confirmation of this statement, I myself observed the dilapidated and neglected condition of the greater part of the houses, some of which at the extremities of the long wide unpaved street stood tenantless, none were higher than the ground floor, each with a portico in a state similar to that of the houses, even the roof of the church had lately fallen in and had not been repaired. After breakfast Mansueta, Franz and I rode out with the object of examining an old Indian ruin la Fortaleza or Fortress situated like Pativilca [745] at a short distance from the sea, about two leagues off, in a northerly direction, where the mountains which form the boundary of the valley stretch close to the Pacific, the ruins are yet still sufficiently preserved to give an idea of the original structure. Round, and on the side of a rock, are built five walls of adobes, which gradually receding as they near the summit, give space for four terraces. On the topmost one are a few solidly built rooms of Adobes likewise, at present they are roofless, nor are there any vestiges of their ever having had any; the walls are painted red, some white and red chequered, all glazed over, so as to bear some resemblance to the well known dutch tiles. I wondered how these colors and glazing had withstood so long the inclemency of the weather, a period of many centuries. Towards the east or land side, each wall on which the terrace was raised is provided with a door or opening through which we entered, and rode up to the summit. The sketch herewith gives some idea of this so called Fortress. At each corner, it has a bastion rising to the height of the third terrace this is its shape. Close by is another hill, very abrupt to the sea side called "el Cerro de la horca". Tradition says, during the reign of the Incas, malefactors used to be thrown from the summit into the sea, which at that period laved its base, now it has retired a little so as to leave a narrow dry beach. A very shallow lake formed by the occasional overflow of a river, which here debouches into the sea, attracted my attention, on account of the great number of birds of various descript- [746] ion which covered its surface. There was a kind of bird with a black plumage, called raven or cuervo, erroneously such not being a water bird, also wild ducks, and white storks, resembling those of Europe, red Gazas or Flamingoes. Having satisfied our curiosity, we remounted, Mansueta showed me his saltpetre works, standing still at the time for the Government, the only powder manufacturer in the Republic had ceased being purchasers of this ingredient. Further on we passed through his Chacra and were home in time for dinner.

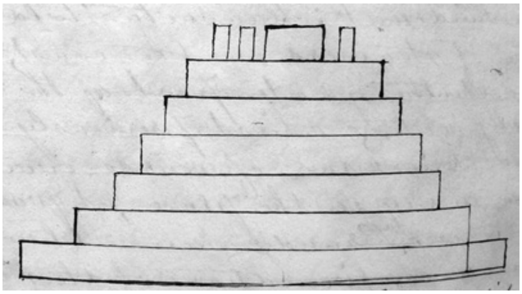

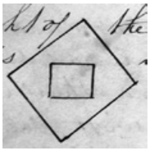

*Saturday, 16th of July 1842.* With the exception of a long walk which I took accompanied by Franz, I was at home the whole day, Mansueta gave me various informations, as for instance a measurement in the Sierra, called almud, goes by the name of Selemen on the coast; a fanega of rice is equal to five botijas, a botija to one and a half arroba, a fanega weighs on the coast 6 arrobas 6 pounds in the Sierra 1 arr. 1 lb less. Alfalfa seed, and rice form the only exception, of which respectively a fanega weighs 7 arrs. 15 lbs.

*Sunday, 17th of July 1842.* My mules were completely knocked up, I had therefore to leave them behind together with my trunk and mattrass. I gave orders to José to follow me to Lima as soon as the beasts were able to continue the journey, Mansueta procured me fresh ones and a guide. We started at 10 Oclock José accompanying us as far as this days stage, Huacho, that he might become acquainted with the road. The way lay along the coast on the great northern road which with short deviations runs parallel with the ocean from the capital to the northern extremity of the Republic. Just outside Pativilca, we passed through the fine sugar estate of "el Galepon", further on, we crossed the river of La Barranca, and then having overcome a small ascent, we reached the town of the same name [747] in every respect resembling Pativilca, perhaps a little larger for I observed a few cross Streets, wanting in the other place. Supé we left to our left, and arrived at a few miserable cane huts, called the port of Supé, 4 leagues from Pativilca. Again four leagues further on, lies the village of Vegueta, which of modern date, can boast of a neat whitewashed church, otherwise it is not superior to the other towns I passed through in its vicinity. On the other side of Vegueta, the road always in a southerly direction, inclines a little inwards, and took us through pretty cultivation, to the town of Huaura, once of importance, at present in a state of decline owing to the already explained increase of the traffic by sea, and consequent decrease by land. Its population does not exceed 2000 souls. On riding through I observed three churches and issuing from the town, we passed through a solid, well built gateway, a little further on, an equally well constructed and well preserved bridge, spanning the Huaura river. Thence a long and pretty lane with trees and farm houses on both sides, passing about half way a few houses with their church, called la Cruz Blanca led us to Huacho, the port of Huaura. At 4 Oclock p.m. I alighted at the house of José Toribio Perez, a Chileno, a highly respectable man of the place, a shopkeeper. His drawing room was neatly furnished and the dinner to which I sat down after having strolled through the place, was good and well served. Huacho had increased in importance in the same proportion as Huaura had declined, the Sub Prefect had removed thither, the population with the "anexos" was stated at from nine to ten thousand souls, all around the Country was carefully cultivated, producing maize, alfalfa, pease, and all kinds of vegetables. The land was divided into small farms, each owned by a Huachano; from sea to sea, the nearly complete circle [748] of farms and fields round the town, measured more than four leagues. The town of considerable extent was badly paved, and intersected by several filthy gutters, the plaza out of proportion large, the church and houses like all those which I have frequently described, the latter not with porticos in this respect unlike those of Pativilca. At Page 203 I have given an account of the battle of the Pedregal, and alluded to the negotiations, which leading to no satisfactory result, were succeeded by the defeat of the Peruvians. Perez assured me that he had taken a part and that an active one in the discussions and that General Bulnes, commander in chief of the Ejercito Restaurador, had been willing to abandon Gamarra, La Fuente, and other Peruvian refugees, who were in his army, and to make common cause with Domingo Nieto, in case he would separate from Orbegoso and join the Chilians against Santa Cruz; for some time Nieto had lent a willing ear to his proposal, but changed his mind after having had a long conversation with Achilles Allier, who appears to have been an able and successful agent for Orbegoso and his interest. I cannot guarantee the truth of this statement of Perez's. An extraordinary piece of news was communicated to me, to the effect that John Quincey Adams in the North American Congress had presented a petition signed by 20,000 of the inhabitants of Massachusetts, praying for a separation from the Confederacy, which was of course negatived, and Mr. Adams severely censured for having presented it, this shows at all events that Mr. Jefferson Davis has not been the first, who has advocated a secession from the Union (1867).

*Monday, 18th of July 1842.* Perez gave me an excellent bed for the night, equally good was the breakfast with which I was regaled before starting at 7 a.m. With fresh beasts and guide for this day's long ride, we had soon crossed that [749] part of the belt of cultivation, which lies on the south of Huacho, and then rode for some time so close to the ocean, that the waves washed our horses' feet, to the left we had a ridge of those low hills which are known in the Peruvian Geography, by the name of "Lomas", arid in the dry season, clad with the richest overdure in the wet when the cattle are driven thither from the mountains to pasture. The well known "Salinas" of Huacho (salt fields) now lay before me, I rode over them attentively looking around me. I learned that they extend four leagues in length, three in width, how deep the layers of salt were, I did not ascertain, but the salt reaches to the very surface, and where it is not concealed by a thin coat of sand, it presents a rosy color – the whole appeared to me, like a plain of rich loam which having been well saturated with water had dried up and cracked into many fissures. At this period Government had let the "Salinas" for an annual rent of $3600 to Perez, whoever had a mind could go thither, and cut out a block of salt, the size of which was not determined, paying to him who farmed it, half a rial each block. Perez calculated that for the consumption of the Republic, 60,000 blocks each weighing from five to six arrobas were dug out annually; two of them forming a convenient mule load are carried all over the republic. The blocks destined for Chile are of a smaller size, and placed on board, the price used to be $30 pr. 100. Wherever a hole is made the space is immediately filled with water, this evaporating, in the course of time fresh salt fills up the cavity. The Salinas are bounded to the South, by a tract of heavy loose sand, through which we had to plough our way, then we came again to the hard beach "la playa" grande, the previous being named the playa chica, over this fine piece of ground we passed along at a quick rate, disturbing innumerable gulls [750] "gaviotas" (Captain Peacock's huano manufacturers) of various species, some were white with black wings edged with white, some black, on the wings, the feathers slightly tinged with white. Sandy hills bounded the road to the eastward, at half past two we stopped at a few huts called “los Pescadores” answering the purpose of a “tambo”, or caravanserai. I took a siesta for an hour here, whilst the mules were being baited, and some refreshments provided for myself, in which as might be expected fish figured principally. On the other side of Los Pescadores we had once more a fine hard beach for a short distance until this agreeable mode of progressing was stopped by the sandy hills which here touched the very sea, consequently these were to be surmounted. After having surmounted them and passed a small cave called Grita lobos (seals cry) though I neither heard, nor saw a single one, I found myself in a pretty valley, with two rivulets flowing into the Pacific and the Estate of Chinquillo. Now darkness came on, so that I could no longer distinguish clearly surrounding objects; when nearing Chancay, we rode through a lane formed by farms. At 7 p.m. we stopped for the night at a low tambo in the said town, I had a letter for a certain Seferino Elguera residing on the estate of Torre Blanco, the property of Mr. A. Allier, half a league off, however, as both beasts and riders were tired, I preferred remaining where I was. Negroes and Zambos were taking their suppers, by and by they left, I could then lie down to sleep, my couch was a hard one, a mat. on the floor, on it my pellon, the pillow, my trowsers, a woollen and a cotton poncho, with my coat, my covering.

*Tuesday, 19th of July 1842.* I slept soundly, rose early, and was in saddle before seven, the morning was foggy. Of Chancay I saw nothing but the long street through which I rode, with a church and the usual whitewashed and [751] dirty looking houses. Similarly to yesterday, the road led for several leagues occasionally over hard ground but generally through a very heavy sand. I passed the Hacienda of Pasamayo and again like the previous day, a sandy hill lay right before me, an ascent, then a descent, and I was on the beach of Ancon. This is a very convenient landing place, and on several occasions has been made use of, by contending parties, for embarking and disembarking their troops, the bay is well secured, only open to the North whence as every body knows, the wind but seldom blows on the Peruvian Coast. To the west it is sheltered by a ridge of protruding rocks, to the south and East, its waters wash the sandy beach, which at some distance inland is encircled by a chain of barren hills. Two miserable cane huts served here for a tambo, nevertheless Alfalfa was not to be had, I ate two boiled eggs and started afresh, the weather had now cleared up. On the southern extremity of the sandy plain spoken of, we had to ascend considerably and remained for some while on the high sandy coast which runs from one extremity of the Peruvian republic to the other. Frequently the Ocean was shut out from sight by still higher downs, while to the left far about a league, there runs also a chain of hills, this gradually sloped downwards and the beautifully cultivated valley of Caravaya came into sight, bounded far to the Eastward, by another chain of mountains. One Estate after the other well known to me by name now followed in quick succession, that of Tapayal, Copacabana, Huarral, next the Rio Chillon never failing in water and the Estate of the same name, Chacra Cerro-Infantas. The higher ground to my right was gone and I could see the ships in the harbour of Callao, and the Island of San Lorenzo. To the left the road turns off to Cerro de Pasco travelled by me in 1827 see page 265, then came the Estates of Anaspuquio, la Muleria, that belonging to Juan Aliaga, [752] another close to the town the property of Isidro Aramburu, the Pedregal, the scene of Bulnes' Victory. Passing under the portada de Guia, not worthy of the name of gate I urged on my tired mule along the wide street of Mealambo always the quarters of Negroes and Zambos, the church of San Francisco de Paula, then that of San Lazaro, next the bridge of the Rimac were left behind, at last I knocked at the door of my new abode in the Calle del Correo. It was as yet uninhabited, I proceeded to the calle de las Mantas, where I found my wife and Enriqueta at tea, embraced them and thus my journey in the North of Peru was at an end, not so the pain in my side caused by my fall from my mule, near Huamachuco from which I suffered several weeks longer.

In the appendix will be found under N° 31 a collection of Quichua words – N° 32 an account of the expenses of my journey.

## Connecting Narrative

From 19th of July till 17th of November 1842.

Now for the first time in my life since I had the use of reason I found myself without a fixed occupation. I was, what is sometimes called a Gentleman at large and this too at a comparatively early period of life.

For several weeks I continued to go daily though of course not so regularly as formely to the counting house of Gibbs Crawley & Co. Mr. John Hayne was, as always the leading man not only of the Lima but of all the establishments on the coast, whilst Mr. Cs. R. Pflücker attended to the sales department in Lima [753] and Gerald Garland took my place as Chef du Bureau though for the time with a smaller share in the profits than I had had. I amused myself with reading the letters; at Haynes request I replied to some private correspondence of the London House principally occupied myself with looking over the accounts and setting with Hayne the valuation of debts which latter in a great measure influenced the result of the business of the year, closing 30 Apl. 1842, of course the last in which I was interested, the result was to me very satisfactory exceeding that of any of the previous years, besides 6 per cent on my capital, $24,000 came to my credit. This sum, certainly not an inconsiderable one, would have been looked on as a poor yearly income by such of my successor as became interested in the lucrative huano consignments. This business in 1842 was in its very infancy, and few if any, had an idea of the extraordinary proportions it in after years assumed. The firm of Quiros Allier & Co. was the first which entered into this then untried speculation, I have no idea what conditions they made with the Government, the Consignees in Liverpool were W. J. Myers & Co., who had informed Quiros that they had effected a sale of 7000 tons to a certain Macdonald. Quiros & Co. drew against this, paid in the money to the Government and for a certainty must have been astonished, when the Myers protested their bills, for the sale to Macdonald had been under the condition that it would only stand good, if Macdonald could resell, if not he was not obliged to receive the huano. The latter turned out to be the case, it was highly reprehensible on the part of the Liverpool firm, not to have given an exact statement of the conditions of sale to their Lima correspondents, the protested bills came back. Quiros Allier & Co. could not pay them, consequently they suspended payment. In course of time the huano found purchasers in England, Myers & Co. paid the bills and as the Lima house had been treated with great indulgence by the holders of their paper, their credit did not suffer, they, afterwards jointly with Gibbs continued the [754] business and when they gave it up the two principal partners Francisco Quiros and Achilles Allier retired each with a large fortune. Hayne in Lima and Davy in Valparaiso entered into this business, the former in connection with Quiros, & Co. both without the authority of the London House, as late as the middle of May 1842 A. Gibbs & Ss. wrote that they could give no idea how the huano business would turn out and added they would rather be without it. On the 23rd of October Quiros Allier & Co. received advices from their Lpool. correspondents Myers & Co., to the 15 of July 1842 when they wrote, that such fields as had been manured with huano in the spring promised excellent crops superior to adjoining fields manured in the ordinary manner, nevertheless they did not feel easy, for the arrival of so many vessels laden with the article in question had drawn from them in one week an outlay of £20,000 for freight alone, they had therefore proposed to the firms of Baring, Gower, Huth and Gibbs to take the business off their hands, all of which had however refused. About the middle of July of the same year $900,000 had already been invested by the parties engaged in the huano trade, $600,000 in Peru cost of the article and expenses in shipping, of which Gibbs & Co. had paid 28 per cent or 168,000$, if I am not much mistaken the Frenchman Montané and Candamo had also an interest in the same, to the Bolivian Government $300,000 had been paid of which a half by Gibbs & Co., this latter speculation entirely failed.

Steam Navigation along this coast had as little reached its present development (1867) as the huano business had. I believe I have previously stated that towards the end of 1840 thanks to the untiring exertions of Mr. Wm. Wheelright, a North American, the Pacific Steam Navigation Co. was established, many privileges were granted to it by the Governments of Chile and Peru, the first two Steamers were called by the names of the two Republics and [755] Captain Peacock was the chief manager. I doubt whether in 1842 they extended their trips as far as Guayaquil, certainly not far as Panamá, consequently a fast sailing merchant vessel round the Cape making occasionally the passage from Lpool. to Callao in ninety days brought news from Europe as far as that by the northern route.

Of the political news and other events which I find insterspersed in my original diary, I will record only those which are of interest now after a lapse of 25 years and which may perhaps be read with some degree of curiosity 25 years later.

In the beginning of August intelligence reached Lima of a dreadful earthquake in the town of Cape Haiti destroying a great portion of the same and 4000 of the inhabitants amongst whom were the families of the English and North American Consuls; the blacks availed themselves of the opportunities to rob, plunder and even murder. In the British House of Commons (1842) Sir Robt. Peel made his first attempt to introduce his famous income tax of about 3 per cent say 7 pence in the pound on all income exceeding £150; this bill was violently opposed by the Whigs, but was likely to pass owing to the majority which the Tories who were in power had in the house. In a previous page I have made mention of the critical situation of the English Army near Cabul in Afghanistan towards the end of 1841. Lima papers now reported Augt. 1842 "news has been received of its defeat and consequent entire annihilation". In October following we heard that Colonel Pollock had forced the Khyber Pass, coming from Hindostan and was in full march to the assistance of the heroic Sale who then held out in Jellalabad. The king of Prussia had established a new order of civic merit, Alexander Von Humboldt and the celebrated painter Cornelius were the first who were honored with its insignia.

A devastating fire which in the month of May 1842 destroyed more than 1/4 if not 1/3 of the town of Hamburg was a subject of very painful interest to myself and every other [756] German resident in Lima. It broke out in the night of the fourth of May, in the Deich Strasse, in the house of a tobacconist who as it was afterwards stated had set fire to it, for the sake of the sum it was insured for. Close by were some spirit stores, which when reached by the fire gave fresh fuel, the wind blew from the South thereby protecting the shipping, at the same time impelling the devouring element to the middle of the town; within a short time it had assumed such dimensions that no human power could extinguish it. On the fifth (ascension day) the Congregation was assembled in the Church of St. Nicolas (Michaelis), the Clergyman was preaching in the pulpit whilst the steeple had already taken fire; this church was completely destroyed so was St. Gerturde's, St. Peter's partly it lost its beautiful steeple, the old Exchange, the Bank, and many other public buildings fell a prey to the flames. The New Exchange, a very massive edifice, escaped thanks to its isolated situation and to the immense amount of water constantly poured over it's walls, at last the Senate resorted to the expedient of blowing up the intervening houses, the English papers blamed them for not having done so at an early period. In my opinion it was not this which stopped the fire, about the time that Mr. Salomon Heine's splended house and the equally beautiful Streit's Hotel situated in the old Jungfernstieg were blown up, the wind changed a little more to the west which, and not the blowing up, saved the western part of that street. The fire was driven on to the north eastern extremity where the ramparts stopped its further progress for the simple reason that nothing more remained in that direction to be burned, fears were entertained that some sparks or fiery flakes might set fire to the suburbs of San Georg, a short distance off, this fortunately did not occur. I have heard of families who were forced to [757] remove more than once pursued by the fiery enemy. The furniture thrown out of the (Street) windows into the streets in many instances was a conductor of the fire from one side to the other. From the neighbouring countries engines and fire men together with troops to maintain order were sent, the English Engineers who lived on the spot were employed in blowing up the houses, the mob formed the idea that their object was to destroy the town, and the Authorities had in the end to come the aid of those engaged in the sad but perhaps necessary task. After the fire they were thanked for their services, many of them were individually named in the vote of thanks. 30,000 people were said to have been left without a shelter, the loss of property was stated to have been as follows:

Merchandize 30,000,000 of Prussian thalers
Furniture 20,000,000 of Prussian thalers

Houses from 1200 to 1300 in number. There must be in my opinion some error in the computation of houses burned and of the persons rendered roofless. The former appears to me too little or the latter say 30,000 too high an amount. The Insurance Companies of course suffered greatly, in order to rebuild the public edifices and to lend money to private individuals to reconstruct their houses the Senate was compelled to contract a loan. Notwithstanding this crushing calamity, for such it may be without exaggeration termed, the bank continued its daily operations. Its funds deposited in fire proof vaults were all saved. The British Minister Colonel Hodges as soon as order was restored convened a meeting of his country men, who directed two petitions, one to the Queen and one to the Nation, in London on the first impulse £8000 were subscribed in aid of the sufferers, the Queen limited her donation to £200, Prince Albert to £100, the King of Hanover gave 100,000 Prussian Thalers, the King of Prussia 25,000 do. and allowed collections to be made in all the churches throughout his states. Denmark, [758] Holstein, Frankfort did not remain behind, Bremen distinguished herself by liberality, of Lübeck nothing was said. In Lima Mr. Christian Hellmann, the Hamburg Consul and Manager of Huth Grüning & Co's house without loss of time set on foot a subscription headed by himself with $250

| | |
|---|---:|
| the same amount for the House | 250 |
| Julius A. Pflücker, Clerk in the same | 102 |
| Rodewald H., Clerk in the same | 51 |
| Templeman & Bergman | 150 |
| F. & C. Bergmann, sons of the latter each 17 $ | 34 |
| C. R. Flücker | 150 |
| J. Renner | 150 |
| Myself | 150 |
| J. F. Lembcke | 102 |
| F. Pfeiffer | 102 |
| F. Pfeiffer | 102 |
| Jnes. Mutzenbecker at M. Lean & Rowe | 102 |
| Hy. Severin for Greene Nicholson & Co. | 51 |
| Hn. Schwartz, clerk at Gibbs & Co. | 34 |
| My son Jn. Diez, clerk at Gibbs & Co. | 17 |
| Hn. Reincke, clerk at Gibbs & Co. | 20 |
| Hesche, clerk at Gibbs & Co. | 17 |
| | $1732 |

and various others for smaller amounts. The only Englishman who contributed was Henry Waddington, brother to George W. of Huaras, altogether the collection came to 2000$. {In appx. under N° 38 will be found a map of Hamburg which shows the part of the town destroyed by fire.} In the European Newspapers which reached Lima in October of this year Dr. Preisnitz' extraordinary cure for all kind of diseases by means of cold water was for the first time spoken of. Queen Victoria had been fired at by John Frances, a son of a mechanist of Covent Garden Theatre, about the same spot where a similar attempt had been made against her life in Hyde Park some time previously by a certain Oxford, both times the Queen and her husband Prince Albert escaped without injury.

During the 16 weeks which had elapsed between my return, and departure for Valparaiso 17 No. the political affairs of Peru underwent several changes. Me- [759] nendez was left at the helm in 1841 when the President Gamarra set out for his fatal invasion of Bolivia. The reins of Government were placed in his inexperienced hands, because he was at the time President of the Council of State, consequently ex officio representative of the first Authority when absent. The general elections agitated the whole republic. In Lima two young lawyers Felipe Barriga and Marcos Barrio Luna edited an opposition paper "the Lima Libre" in which violent attacks were directed against many public characters, General Torrico was an especial object of vituperation, General Antonio Gutierrez de la Fuente was the only one who escaped their lush. A party of armed men broke into the house of Manuel Alejo Alvarez, uncle of F. Barriga who resided with him, the intruders mistook a servant for their object of their search and gave him a sound thrashing whilst Barriga himself absconded. Luna was not so fortunate as we shall see further on. General discontent prevailed, the conversation of the day of most interest was the revolution which Torrico was known or said to be plotting. The feeble administration of Menendez to ward off what was impending ordered the disarming of the National Guards consisting of Tradesmen "el Batallon del Comercio", this was reluctantly and only partially obeyed. On the 5 of August Gral. Lafuente, absent in the Interior, was declared a rebel and traitor, not only he, but also all the chiefs and officers of his party. This decree was signed and countersigned by Menendez and Jose Villa, minister of the Interior, and was founded on information given by the Prefect of Ayacucho Casanova to the effect that Lafuente had commenced hostilities against General San Roman who was in the interest of the Government and had put several of the latter's soldiers to the Sword. Lafuente's wife protested against this proceeding. On the 15 of Augt. Jose Villa told me that Dr. Benito Lazo, counsellor of State provided with the necessary instructions, was on the point of being dispatched to treat with the dissi- [760] dent chief declared a few days previously a rebel and traitor. As usual during the times of political commotions the high roads became unsafe, on the way to the Cerro de Pasco near the Rio Seco a remittance of $50,000 coined gold and silver belonging to Cristobal Armero, Carlos Cajigao, Tomas Guido and others had been attacked by a party of robbers who succeeded in carrying of the booty. Meanwhile the elections in Lima for the next Congress came to a close, for Senators were chosen old Salazar y Vaquijano, Francisco Xavier Mariategui and Piñeiro like the latter, Vocal of the Supreme Court of Justice, Felipe Barreda, Felipe Pardo and Doctor Ribeyro all three well known characters. On the 16 of Aug. the long talked of and long expected revolution of Torrico exploded if that can be called an explosion which was brought about smoothly and without any disturbance and bloodshed. The first intimation I had of this political change was given me by a female neighbour who told me that early in the morning Doctor Luna had been arrested – in the street I learned that Menendez had been deposed, and that Torrico had attempted to arrest several individuals particularly obnoxious to himself such as the said Luna, Navarrete, counsellor of State, and Lazo discharging the same office; to these may be added Tirado oficial mayor of the ministry for the Interior, Gutierrez coeditor of the Lima Libre and others all of whom effected their escape except the two first named. During the whole day the gate of the Palace towards the side St. was shut, that in the plaza half open. At one p.m. a few troops say one Battalion of Infantry and two squadrons of cavalry, the latter 300 men formed in the public square, a miserable cheer by word of command was given for Torrico, the soldiers then marched through a few of the principal Streets, a bando or proclamation was made known to the inhabitants of Lima by the public Crier. It was then printed and copies distributed. It is a unique production, here is a [761] translation: "I Juan Crisostomo Torrico, Chief of the nation, taking into consideration that imperative circumstances and the urgent requirements of the fatherland render it indispensible to depose from the Supreme Command Don Manuel Menendez, President of the Council of State, considering further, that to carry on the Government, and to keep in motion the different branches of the administration, it is necessary to organize the government which takes the place of that which has been deposed, do decree:

Firstly I take charge of the supreme command of Government during the Civil war excited by Gral. Lafuente and until the National Representation be convened.

Secondly This decree will be carried into effect and countersigned by Doctor Miguel Carpio, Fiscal of the Superior Court of Cuzco, whom I have appointed my General Minister until the respective Ministries be formed.

Lima 16 Agosto 1842
Signed Juan Crisostomo Torrico
Countersigned Migl. Carpio.

I have termed this production unique, I should have added, from its cool impudence. The above mentioned Carpio was and still is (1867) a well known character versed in political intrigues. He was employed by Santa Cruz during the time of the Confederation. The following day Augt. 17. Torrico accompanied by a strong escort went to the Palace, the Archbishop Arrieta originally a Franciscan Friar and very old man paid his respects, which visit was returned by Torrico the next day in the Government carriage; the Municipal bodies likewise waited on the new Chief. In his reply to their address Torrico spoke of his love for his country. The "Tapadas" and others who filled the Saloon into which the Public were and are always admitted on such occasions, commenced humming and coughing whereupon the Supreme Chief abruptly retired. Soon after Torrico directed a short address to the soldiers [762] stating his reasons for the deposition of Menendez on the score of incapacity and for being swayed by that faction in the council of state acting under the influence of Gral. Lafuente. A letter to Menendez was also made public, concluding with these extraordinary words "From your Excellency a great sacrifice is demanded but the sacrifice I make on taking on my shoulders such overwhelming responsibility is not less". Menendez asked for his passport to Chile, Navarrete and Luna were set at liberty. Torrico found great difficulty in forming his Ministry, no respectable man would take office under him. On the 18 a decree was published prohibiting all political writings and the printing of any political news having been previously sanctioned by the Government paper "el Peruano". On the 25 July Gral. Vidal had made known in Cuzco that he was the legitimate head of the Executive, because (Gral.) Menendez, President of the Council of State, was under the influence of a military party, that Figuerola, the first vice President, was ill and that consequently in accordance with the Constitution he as 2nd Vice President was the legitimate head of the republic. Not only in Cuzco was Vidals authority acknowledged but in Arequipa also and other towns in the South. Torrico convened a meeting of the holders of Abonos (see what I have said about such papers pages 324-325) in which meeting he presided, dressed in a sky blue cloak with an Ermine collar, he obtained a loan of $50,000 and then left for the army 20 Augt. to oppose Vidal and Lafuente who were said to be approaching; Miguel Carpio remained in his place as minister, General Juan Bautista Lavalle as Jefe Superior de las Provincias libres, this latter though with a title superior to that of Carpio had no will of his own, of little capacity but large fortune and was guided in every respect by the Minister. The Council of State had of course expired. On Wednesday Aug. 31 news had arrived that Gral. San Roman had placed himself under Torrico's orders. About the middle of Sept. Vidal proposed to Torrico to leave the decision to the [763] Congress which of the two Candidates should be preferred for the chief magistracy that each, until the assembling of the same should resign his respective command, the one in the North, the other in the South and that in the interim Figuerola, first Vice President of the Council of State, should rule the Country, this should take on itself the duties of the executive; this rational proposal was not accepted by Torrico. The "Yungay" a small man of war at that time the largest in the service and anchored in Payta declared for Vidal. On the 22nd the following well known friends and adherents of General Lafuente were arrested and sent out of town, whither was not known, namely, Cristoval Armero, Doctor Rainoso, Colonel Cisneros, Cisneros, the diputado de mineria, and Carassas ("Fiel" of the mint). During the next fortnight nothing of importance occurred at least of a decisive nature, some parts of the republic declared for the one, others for the other chief, skirmishes took place here and there, with varying results. On the 1st October Colonel Manuel Mendiburu who had abandoned Tacna and joined Torrico was made Minister of War and Finance. About this time it was rumoured with some appearance of truth, that the whole North from Trujillo downwards was in arms for the Ex President Orbegoso; Colo[ne]ls Ercelles and Lizarzaburu, ex prefect of Trujillo were the Leaders. The arrival of my brother in law General Sierra, a faithful adherent of Orbegoso, in Payta gave a great probability to the report but when it was known that he had reembarked for Guayaquil it was clear that the rising in Trujillo had not extended to the extreme North of the Republic. On the 3rd of October the army of Torrico about 4000 strong stationed for some time at Santa Clara a few miles outside Lima on the high road to the Sierra, by way of San Juan de Matucana, entered the town through one gate, the Barbones, and marched out by another, the Cocharcas, on the road to Lurin. Ramon Castilla after a repulse by the inhabitants of Moquegua on the 29 of Sep- [764] tember made his appearance in Lima. 2 small men of war in Vidal's interest made themselves masters of the "Constitution" by which means the blockade of Islay was raised. *Sunday 16 October* I paid my first visit to Doctor Miguel Carpio who in course of conversation assured me that Torrico was in good repute all over the Republic, that he was individually of great capacity and actuated by purely patriotic sentiments etc. On the 19 of the same month in the morning the news that Torrico had been completely defeated reached Lima and spread like wild fire over the town. The engagement took place at the estate of Caucato between Pisco and Chincha near a rivulet afterward called Agua Santa, here met on the 17 the two contending armies of Torrico and of Vidal with Lafuente. The exact details were not known, it was said that the cavalry under Caravedo had taken no part in the fight, an eye witness related to me on an after occasion, that the cowardice on both sides was beyond belief; before the contest was decided Torrico made off to Callao, Vidal ultimately victorious to Ica in the same way as the Generals San Roman and Nieto in the battle of Cangallo. Lafuente concealed himself and only reappeared when victory was declared on the side of his party, all the chief Officers had followed the example of their respective commanders, some few only excepted, Eduardo Lopez, Fermin Castillo, Arrieta, and one or two more had shown some bravery, also Deustua had led on with courage his troops cheering till voice failed him from sheer overexertion. The news of Torrico's defeat appeared to give general satisfaction, the public excitement was however but little. So quiet was the city that my wife and I went to Gibbs store to inspect some plated ware of a new and pretty design, plenty of people with contented faces were in the streets, all the bells rang merrily "Lima se habia pronunciado" had declared for Vidal, Juan B. Lavalle named a certain Torres com- [765] andante militar, and Xaramillo took on himself the Prefectship, the civic guard El Batallon del Comercio turned out to preserve order; towards Evening a hundred of the Police entered the palace to keep watch there. In the Official paper "el Peruano" a note directed by Vidal from Abancay under date of Augt. 24 to the Council of State was published promising that this Institution should continue. Of the discomfited party a number took refuge on board the French man of War the Adonis, General Torrico, his brother Intendente de Policia San Roman, the ex minister Carpio and Mendiburu and others of lesser note. *On Thursday 20* the Council of State met again, all things were placed on the former footing of Augt. 15 last before Torrico's revolution. *On Sat. 22 Oct.* Gl. Lafuente with his escort and a considerable cortege of friends arrived, he went direct to his house without having been received with any very particular demonstrations of enthusiasm. *On the 26 of Oct.* in the afternoon Vidal made his solemn entry under triumphal arches adorned with red and white ribbons stretching from the opposite sides of the streets and all the public edifices displaying the national flag. He and the Generals Lafuente and Xaramillo, Prefect, and one Edecan drove in an open carriage to the Palace where they were received by the Supreme Court of Justice, the President of which Doctor Aranivar complimented Vidal in a speech to which he replied with a few words and then retired to his own house. *Oct. 29* the new Ministry was named, Dr. Benito Lazo for foreign and ecclesiastical affairs, and also for justice, Dr. Francisco Xavier Mariategui for war and Finances. Vidal was waited on by the joint diplomatic and consular Corps which at that time 1842 consisted of Lavalle, the Senior, chargé for Chile, Picket do. United States, Le Moyne do. France, Lima for the [766] Brazils, Bosch do. for Belgium, Guzman y Quiñones Consul for Ecuador, Menendez for Mexico, Prevost for the United States, Hellmann for Hamburg, Lembcke ad interim for Denmark to which latter I ceded my place the more readily as I thought of going soon away from Lima. In this Audience Vidal of no education did not say a single word in reply to the complimentary speech directed to him by Lavalle in the names of the two bodies. My royal "patente" as Danish Consul was a short time back returned duly furnished with an exequatur but in an official accompanying note my nomination of Lembke as interino, was not recognized because the commission granted to me did not empower me to name any one as my locumtenens. Notwithstanding this non recognition the President called on Lembke when returning the calls of the Diplomatic and Consular Agents, what inconsistency! Vidal had scarcely been in power two months when no less than ten Colonels were raised to the rank of General, namely Castillo, Deustua, Arrieta, Zubiaga, Vivanco, Bustamante, Pezet, Xaramillo, Lizarzaburu and Coloma. General Lafuente was made Grand Marischal what an augmentation of the annual expenses!

I am now come to the day of my departure for Chile 17 November 1842. When I left Gl. Vidal President of the Republic with his Ministry as above individualized he was as I have previously remarked totally without education – a landed proprietor and of some fortune chance raised him to the first dignity in the state but neither before, after, or even in his presidency did he act any prominent part in the politics of his country, otherwise he was a good natured man. When I called on him to pay my respects before leaving for Chile, he received me politely but without dignity, forgetting his high official rank he expressed himself in the manner of a private individual as placing himself and his house at my disposition – this showed how little he knew to act in character [767] with his newly acquired honors. At this date 1867 he is dead; Lafuente and Torrico are still alive, both of intriguing character and without any particular courage or any great force of intellect have risen by a fortuitous course of circumstances to a high position in the country. Torrico, as already seen, for a brief period was Supreme Chief, Lafuente more than once had had the presidency within his grasp but never grasped it, both are agreeable men in a social point of view but as to morality they stand very low. Lafuente has occasionally displayed energy particularly in the persecuting and uprooting highway robbers – but even this cannot be said of Torrico. In 1852 when Echenique was at the helm of State and all his adherents (these two of the number) rapidly amassed large fortunes by means of the notorious "Consolidacion", Torrico has known how to keep his, which he is now enjoying with his family in Paris where he lives as a private gentleman, on the otherhand Lafuente, always a gamester has of late not deemed it beneath his dignity to accept the post of Alcalde to the Municipality of Lima in which capacity he has once more followed the bent of his mind and recruited his fortune by means which do not allow of being looked into, when Colonel Prado assumed the dictatorship he was dismissed from his office. Of Carpio I will relate an anecdote; whilst he was the only Minister of Torrico the members of the Superior Court not having received their salaries for many months, went to him the day before the holy day of Santa Rosa and represented to him that if he did not advance them some money they could not walk in the procession on account of their clothes being much worn and quite shabby. Carpio responded "then don't". They next remarked they should be compelled to close the tribunal for the same reason, to this the incorrigible Minister made answer "well that is what I have been thinking about – shut it up". If this story be true it [768] furnishes a good idea of the man.

In the pages Nº 261-2-3 of these Extracts I have given an account of the battle of Ayacucho and again pages 339 to 342 and 355 to 364 as well as finally pages 758 to 765 I have sketched the political events of Peru since its independence to this date of Nov. 17 1842 – some occurrences of trifling importance may have been passed over which I now intend adding in order to make my narrative more complete.

After the Victory of Ayacucho 9. Dec. 1824, the capitulation in the village of Quinoa, the consequent withdrawal of the Spanish Authorities and the division of the late Viceroyalty into the Republics of Peru and Bolivia all which has been sufficiently detailed, the liberator Bolivar caused himself to be elected President for life "Presidente vitalicio" for the former whilst the Bolivian General Sucre was chosen for the latter but neither the one or the other of these two republics notwithstanding all the obligations due to the Columbian Army could brook a foreign domination. Bolivar himself having embarked for Colombia Sept. 3. 1826 left in his place the Columbian General Lara as Commander in chief and the Bolivian Gl. Sta. Cruz as president of Council of State, a Conspiracy headed ostensibly by Major Bustamante and in which Sta. Cruz may have secretly taken part broke out against the Columbians, their principal Officers amongst whom General Sands, Major Whittle and others, all british subjects known to me in Arequipa 1825, were suddenly arrested Jany. 27. and sent out of the Country whereupon Sta. Cruz remained at the head of the executive till the new President was chosen by the Congress. The election fell on Gral. José La Mar 1827, born in Guayaquil. In the meantime the Columbian troops with Gl. Sucre at their head had quitted Bolivia where Blanco was elected President in his place. Soon after his, Blanco's, assassination Sta. Cruz was chosen, in which high post he maintained himself until the [769] time of the Peru Bolivian Confederacy and the for him fatal battle of Yungay fought 20 Jany. 1839. Shortly after La Mar's accession guided by the advice of the clergyman Luna Pizarro he (the President) commenced hostilities against Columbia and lost the battle of Portete de Tarqui (vide page 340). Guayaquil taken by the Peruvians was again abandoned and returned to the Columbian Authorities according to the articles of the peace concluded between the belligerents after the disaster of the above mentioned battle of Tarqui. During the time of Gamarra's presidency from the end of 1829 till 19. Decr. 1833 the Country enjoyed comparatively speaking some degree of tranquility, there is no doubt that Conspiracies were planned and rebellions organized, however Gamarra had the skill to stifle the former, and to prevent the latter from becoming revolutions. Even the harmony between himself and his coadjutor Lafuente did not last any length of time, in 183[_] when he himself was absent from Lima, his wife Doña Pancha Zubiaga, a masculine minded woman ordered Lafuente to be arrested. He however escaped over the roof of his house into the room of a Carpenter where he shaved off his beard and whiskers and with the assistance of this friendly man got out of the town. An officer walking on the roof in search of the General was shot by his own soldiers in mistake for Lafuente. The narrative after the expiration of Gamarra's presidency I have taken up V. Page 355. I alluded there to the Victory which San Roman, a partizan of Gamarra, gained over Domingo Nieto on Orbegozo's side near the village of Cangallo at the foot of the Volcano of Arequipa, previously to this fight San Roman had made an attack on Arequipa but was repulsed at a spot called Miraflores April 2. 1834 he retreated to Cangallo, where he literally had nothing to eat or drink. He sent a flag of truce to Nieto giving him to understand that he was inclined to give up Gamarra's interest and join Orbegoso. During the few days of the negotiation he obtained provisions and drink for his soldiers and when they were [770] fully refreshed broke off the treaty. Nieto then attacked him near Cangallo, both Commanders galloped off, [no] heroes, each thinking his army had lost the battle, Nieto to Islay and San Roman to Vilque, so that in a short time the two Generals were 70 leagues asunder. Escudero, a Spaniard and a particular friend of Doña Pancha Gamarra rallied a few troops and secured the victory for San Roman who himself entered Arequipa several days later under the pretence of his having been wounded in the knee, of all which Miss Flora Tristan gives a very graphic account in her "Perigrinations d'une Paria". Then followed the battle of Huaylacucho, the embrace of Maquinhuayo and recognition of Orbegoso as President, all over the Republic. At page 357 I alluded to the mutiny in Callao headed by a few obscure sergeants on the 1st of Jany. 1835. I learned at a later period that General Lafuente was really at the bottom of the movement and that it was Colonel Salaverry who put it down. This same Salaverry had already made an attempt at a revolution in the time of Gamarra's presidency without success. He was then banished to Chachapoyas. One of the first acts of Orbegoso. whose administration by the way I may remark was very weak, was to recall him who repaid this indulgence in the manner which is well known and of which I have given a detailed account page 357 and following. I have omitted there a small episode, which though it did not influence the course of events must not be omitted in a narrative I wish to make as complete as I can. About the time that Sta. Cruz in pursuance of Orbegosos invitation had passed the Desaguadero with a considerable Army Gamarra who after the embrace of Maquinhuayo had taken refuge in Bolivia was let loose by the wily head of that Republic provided with money and arms no doubt for the purpose of increasing the troubles in Peru and thus to render himself still more necessary for the reestablishment of order. However, scarcely had [771] Gamarra appeared in Peru so many adherents and troops joined him that Sta. Cruz apprehended he might become too powerful and thus determined to crush him before it was too late, a battle was fought near Yanacocha. Gamarra was defeated and fled to Lima where Salaverry not liking his presence sent him again out of the country. He embarked for Central America but landed at Guayaquil, whilst Salaverry was absent with his army in the south where in February 1836 an early death put an end to his adventurous career. The Capital (Lima) was left in a very unsatisfactory state, a few soldiers commanded by Solar, a relative of Salaverry, abandoned the town, then attempted to reenter it but were repulsed by the townspeople assisted by bands of Montoneros (who may be called privileged robbers) in the interest of Orbegoso. These marauders for a few days held the town in their possession; to prevent any excesses on their part the better classes of the inhabitants formed themselves into Batallions who during night time patrolled the Streets. General Vidal was the first who entered with some regular troops. The first thing done by him was the execution of Escobar, one of the Montonero Chiefs who three hours before had plundered the houses on the other side of the bridge in the suburbs of San Lazaro. Vidal was followed by Orbegoso and several months later the Protector Santa Cruz. To him many attribute the rising which took place in Chile in the beginning of 1838 against the existing Government of that republic. Diego Portales, one of those most illustrious men to whom Chile owes so much in establishing that steady and regular course of administration which distinguishes her so highly from her sister republics of Sh. America, was the man whom Sta. Cruz most feared. Some soldiers in Valparaiso mutinied and Portales was their first victim, the rising was suppressed without much blood shed. From this abortive attempt Sta. Cruz if concerned in it derived no benefit, but his good name was stained [772] whether deservedly or not I will not venture to decide. During the time which elapsed between the first and second expedition of the Chilians, Domingo Nieto, military commander in the North, and Orbegoso, President of North Peru, resident in Lima whilst the Protector was absent in the South conceived the unfortunate idea of making what they called a patriotic Peruvian Declaration by means of which rejecting the confederacy with Bolivia they necessarily weakened the force which united might have successfully withstood the Chilians. On the 30 of July 1838, Nieto drew up his men 2500 strong in martial array in the market place in Lima and solemnly pronounced Peru to be free from all foreign yoke. Orbegoso was induced to enter into Nieto's views whilst Generals Moran, Armasa and Otero, faithful in their allegiance to Santa Cruz withdrew to the Interior with the troops under their command, both Bolivians and Peruvians. Meanwhile the energetic Government of Chile, Gral. Prieto being President, hastened the equipment and armament of the second expedition which was to sail for the coast of Peru. A considerable time before, that is to say immediately after the appearance of the hostile "Achilles" in Callao bay they had given to the Public an official document in which they defended the apparently treacherous acts of the “Achilles” on the grounds of retaliation, Gl. Moran one of the trusty servants of Sta. Cruz having arrived at Juan Fernandez and having taken on board the Chilian Expresident Freire whom he landed at some point of the territory of Chile, hoping that his reappearance there would give rise to disturbances ending perhaps in the overthrow of Prieto and his party. The result of this step on the part of Moran did not answer his expectations, and thus as the Chilian document sent forth it was the Confederacy and not Chile that first broke the peace existing between the two powers. Sta. Cruz and Orbegoso declared solemnly that they had not known of Gral. Moran’s expedition undertaken as they said solely on his own account; no one however credited [773] their assertions. Towards the end of July 1838 an army from 4000 to 5000 strong commanded by General Bulnes, nephew of the Chilian President, embarked at Valparaiso and the Confederacy being without any naval force to oppose him at sea, the troops disembarked without meeting any opposition, somewhere to the north of Lima. Generals Orbegoso and Nieto made known to Bulnes that North Peru was free and no longer subject to Sta. Cruz, a negotiation was entered into, the same of which Toribio Perez (vide Page 748) told me when I was in Huacho. Bulnes demanded that they should join their forces with his, whilst they required that he should retire from the country – these opposing views could lead to not satisfactory result, and hostilities commenced. On the night of 16 Aug. 1838 the Chilian fleet attacked Callao and captured the Socavaya 4 armed launches, and sunk the Congreso. On the 18th their army passed the Rimac, near its mouth at the estate of Boca Negra, from its right to its left bank and took up its station between Callao and Lima, on the 19 they recrossed higher up but still below Lima. General Nicochea a Bs. Airean veteran Cavalry officer who fought at the battle of Junin, whence he escaped with innumerable wounds and afterwards in honor of his great services was appointed director of the Lima mint, strongly advised Orbegoso and Nieto to attack the Chilian Army when making these hazardous movements in crossing the river, this advice was not followed, all that was done was to march the army through the town firstly to the Callao gate, then back again to the Portada de Guia.

On 21. of Augt. was fought the battle of the Pedregal vide 203, the Chilians took Lima, Orbegoso and Nieto fled to Callao where Guarda commanded, which they defended till the 10. of November when the Port was given up to Sta. Cruz. On the 25 Aug. Gamarra was elected provisional President by the rabble of Lima which he called being encargado del poder ejecutivo de la república por aclamacion. General Lafuente was named General in chief of the army about to be raised. He marched to the North [774] subjected all that part of the Republic to Gamarra’s authority making himself guilty during his march of a thousand extortions. Gl. Salas occupied Pisco and Ica, whilst the department of Huaylas declared likewise for Gamarra, yet notwithstanding all these advantages gained in these various parts of the Republic, General Otero was expulsed on the 18 September at San Juan de Matucana by the Chilian General Sese and the Peruvian Colonel Torrico. Afterwards General Bulnes thought proper to abandon Lima on the 8th of November which Sta. Cruz entered on the 10th. Guarda delivered up Callao as before said. Orbegoso and Sta. Cruz held a conference on board a French man of war, the former left for Guayaquil, the latter returned to the Capital. Jose Riva Agüero was made by Sta. Cruz President, a man of an old an respectable family otherwise a mere cypher. The Chilian Army after having quitted Lima moved northwards, whilst in Huacho Mr. B. Hinton Wilson British Chargé d'Affaires made an unsuccessful attempt to bring about an accommodation between the contending parties. From Huacho the enemy marched through the various quebradas up to the Callejon de Huaylas then occupied Huaraz, but when in the month of December Sta. Cruz slowly pursued them, they retired northwards as far as the Hacienda of San Miguel, at a short distance from Caraz, the skirmish at the rivulet of Buin and on the 20 of Jany. 1839 and Sta. Cruz's defeat near Ancachs have been previously told pages 723 and 724.

The Chilian Bulletins gave the following results: The loss of the Peru-Bolivian army was two Generals killed, General Anselmo Quiros, who fell when defending the Pan de azucar, and General Armasa, a Bolivian, who was strangled after the battle in the house of a curate by Colonge, Torrico's Aide de Camp, and as it was then rumored by the order of the latter, apparently for the sole purpose of possessing themselves of his money and other valuables which Armasa had with him; 1400 soldiers killed and wounded, amongst whom many officers; and [775] Prisoners; 3 Generals, 9 Colonels, 155 Officers and 1600 soldiers, besides 7 stands of colors, 2500 muskets and the artillery fell into the hand of the Victors whose losses were one General, the Peruvian Elespuru, 11 officers, 215 rank and file; wounded 28 officers and 407 soldiers. Santa Cruz with his minister Casimiro Olañeta were the first to bring the news of the defeat to Lima Wednesday 23 Jany. 1839, in the afternoon; he remained but a short time. A few soldiers and Officers of the defeated army having reached the Capital, he entrusted the command of Lima to General Vigil, that of Callao to General Moran, which done he himself made the best of his way to the South. At first he was enthusiastically received in Arequipa but on the 20th of Feby. 1839 a reaction took place and at the risk of his life he escaped on board the British man of war the "Samarang" lying in the bay of Islay. Meanwhile Gl. Lafuente had returned from his successful northern expedition and entered Lima 17 Feby. General Vigil retired before him to Cañete. Gamarra the

Provisional President, appeared in the Capital on the 24th. Of the fugitive Peruvian and Bolivian troops a small part had been reunited by Generals Otero and Pardodazela and through the valley of Jauja they directed their march to the Province of Lucanas where they were joined by Vigil. The victorious army in pursuit of the two former Generals made prisoners at every step, and finally the contending parties came to terms in Lucanas, the Peruvians acknowledged Gamarra's authority, and the Bolivians withdrew to their own country. On the 7. March also Gl. Moran capitulated but whilst he was absent in Lima to sign the treaty concluded with Gl. Lafuente Colonels Arrisueño and Morote left by Moran in Callao disobeyed his authority, a mutiny of the soldiers ensued, on the 9 March they fired on their chiefs and townspeople the Custom house stores were ransacked, order was not restored until the arrival of Lafuente with a body of regulars. The southern departments followed the general impulse, Gamarra for a second time held the reins of Government. In Bolivia Velazco was elected President after the fall of Sta. Cruz. José Ballivian attempted there a revolution, failed and fled to Tacna. In the [776] latter half of 1839 a congreso constituyente or Constituent Assembly met in the town of Huancayo in the valley of Jauja. It remained together for many months, the result of its labors was the Constitution of Huancayo which remained in force till 1855. In the beginning of 1840 the elections for the Constitutional President commenced. The three candidates were, Agustin Gamarra, Antonio Gutierrez de Lafuente, and Juan Crisostomo Torrico, in Lima Lafuente's partizans preponderated. Suddenly during the night the ballot box kept in the Church of La Merced was carried off. A certain Colonel Sofia was pointed out as the perpetrator of the theft, and Gamarra as the instigator; not satisfied with this violation of every republican principle Deustua, Lafuente's great friend, was sent out of the Country by Gamarra's orders, and accordingly a Congress, united in Lima for the sole purpose of proclaiming the Constitutional President, named Agustin Gamarra 10 July 1840 – he having the absolute majority of 2540 votes. For the next six months the country remained quiet, Torrico had proceeded to the southern departments towards the end of 1839 as Gamarras delegate. In Cuzco he committed a cruelty which added another stain to his character previously by no means immaculate; on a respectable inhabitant in that city named Anselmo Centeno, merchant, he imposed a forced contribution of no less a sum than $50,000 which he Centeno refused to pay whereupon Torrico ordered him to be taken to the market place and had him publickly flogged until he promised and did actually pay the sum demanded. After 12 months' absence in the South Torrico returned to Lima having whilst there formed with Vivanco, the Prefect of Arequipa, a plot to upset Gamarra which failed owing to the unskilful management of Colonel Suarez. Gamarra in consequence of these proceedings banished Torrico to Valparaiso. In the beginning of the year 1841 the departments of Puno, Cuzco and Arequipa declared for Vivanco, who advocated the regeneration of the country; the department of Tacna, where Colonel Manuel Mendiburu [777] was Prefect, refused to join. In Cuzco Colonel Boza had put himself at the head of the movement; already on the 16. Jany. a reaction took place in that Capital, General San Roman an old friend of Gamarra, who as he afterwards boasted had placed himself under Vivanco's orders for the purpose of betraying him separated himself with the troops under his command from the Regeneration. Arequipa showed the greatest enthusiasm in Vivanco's cause and many young men of the best families enrolled themselves; one corps of them took the name of the Immortals. Gamarra el Restaurador (the restorer), so called because he had delivered Peru from the Bolivian domination, dispatched Lafuente to Islay depriving thereby Vivanco of the resources of its custom house and harassing him also from that quarter. About this period Ramon Castilla came into note, he had been Gamarra's minister of Finance and by means of strict economy had done a great deal of good in this branch of the administration. He was now sent to Cuzco, there he took command in chief over his own men and those also of San Roman, and marched on Arequipa; four leagues to the East of this place he took up position on the heights at the foot of the Volcano called Cachamarca, was surprised by Vivanco 18 of March 1841 and suffered considerable loss. Vivanco instead of following up this advantage returned to Arequipa to enjoy the incense of flattery for his victory, he however ordered Colonel Ugarteche to pursue Castilla and disperse his forces. Instead of doing so, the Colonel thought it better to make an attempt to cut off the enemy's retreat into the Sierra, for this purpose he took the direct road to Puno whilst Castilla had inclined more to the right towards Urvina, here having reorganized his forces the latter pursuing his march came on Ugarteche so abruptly and so unexpectedly near Cuevillas that he found his Antagonist's men completely off guard, some of them were cooking their breakfasts others cleaning their muskets, only Colonel Balta had time to form his battalion but was unable to withstand the enemy – it was a total defeat. As soon as the news reached Arequipa Vivanco accompanied by some of his officers fled to Bolivia. Colonel Boza was discovered in a hiding place in the town, arrested [778] and shot by order of Castilla, notwithstanding the most urgent entreaties of the whole population for his pardon – a deputation of the first ladies presented themselves before the General, who received them with little politeness and refused to grant them the life of the prisoner, since then, Castilla has been always held in dislike by the Arequipeños. Gamarra when all was tranquilized and the party of the regeneration completely quelled, landed in Arica and made his entrance into

Arequipa where he was received with great festivities. Scarcely was the South pacified, when some disturbances broke out in the North which undoubtedly owed their origin to Santa Cruz, who after having taken refuge on board the "Samarang" landed in Guayaquil where he resided for a considerable length of time. About 50 veteran Columbian soldiers with Cespedes and Angulo as their Chiefs disembarked at a small port in the most northern part of the Peruvian territory, here being joined by bands of Montoneros they occupied Paita and Piura, but after a most obstinate defence were annihilated almost to a man in the latter place by Government troops, sent against them – Lizarzaburu Prefect of Trujillo. This affair occurred in the months of May and June 1841. Bolivia enjoyed as little tranquility as Peru; Colonels Agreda and Goytia headed a revolution against Velasco, whom we saw elected President after the downfall of Sta. Cruz. These two erected the standard for the Ex-Protector. Gamarra who had returned from Arequipa to Lima looked on this as offering him an excellent opportunity for acting in Bolivia a part similar to that in which Sta. Cruz had failed in Peru. Accompanied by Ballivian (a refugee for some time in Tacna) with a well equipped army he directed his march to Bolivia. In Puno, Ballivian left him, under the pretext of procuring quarters for the Peruvian Army – hardly had he appeared in Bolivia when he was proclaimed President by the army. Gamarra who publickly and solemnly had declared that his sole object was to prevent the revival of Santa Cruz' power had now no real motive for interfering in Bolivian affairs, [779] he nevertheless pretended that Ballivian was a mere tool in the hands of Sta. Cruz's partizans and continued his march. The Bolivian army continually retiring before him Gamarra advanced as far as Oruro 50 leagues south of La Paz. The whole population rose up in arms, harassing the invader from all points, until he was obliged to countermarch, at the village of Viacha 4 leagues from La Paz he took up a position. On the 17 of Novr. the whole united Bolivian army, for Velasco had made common cause with Ballivian, appeared in sight, and on the 18th Novr. 1841 near the estate of Ingave was fought a decisive battle, each army numbering about 4000 men. The contest commenced at 9 a.m. – at 3 p.m. it was over with the utter defeat of the Peruvians. Gamarra with two to three hundred rank and file fell on the field of battle, General Castilla with 2000 men was made prisoner, San Roman and 400 soldiers escaped over the Desaguadero, at least a thousand men dispersed owing to the last named commander having broken down the bridge over this river after his passage when retreating. The Bolivians followed up their advantage and crossed the frontier and for 5 months kept possession of the department of Puno. San Roman by dint of severe recruiting augmented to some extent the small body of troops which he had saved from the defeat and with which he had retired to Cuzco. In Lima and the North Grals. Vidal and

Lafuente took similar measures. Not only was part of the Republic in the hands of its Southern enemies but also in the North the Ecuador presented a menacing attitude, towards the end of 1841 a small force in the same manner as in the middle of the year under Cespedes and Angulo crossed thence the frontier headed by Colonel Hercelles in Orbegoso's interest, fortunately this attempt was put down without bloodshed by Colonel Arrieta who granted a capitulation on very firm terms. In Lima for the first time large sums came into the Treasury from the Huano Contractors, very opportunely for the public wants, as well as for the necessities of Lafuente's private purse. A forced [780] loan was also levied which produced but little; at least so I was led to believe. Torrico was sent to the North as military Commander, Lafuente to Cuzco as General in Chief of the newly raised army, as well as of that of San Roman. The Bolivians cooped up in the dept. of Puno grew tired of the war, Chile offered to mediate; on the 7. June peace was concluded for the details of which see page 728. Hardly had the Bolivian Army left the country in pursuance with the conditions of the treaty between the two republics, when San Roman and Lafuente quarrelled; the latter accused the former of want of subordination which was met by a counter charge of Revolutionary intentions. These bickerings united with Menendez's want of deference to the article of the Constitution which enacted that in case of the decease of the President, that writs should be issued for the election of a new President, and which he had postponed doing, under the pretext that part of the country was in the power of the enemy. I say these things in all probability led to the Revolution of Torrico, who had returned from the North, when danger of a war with Ecuador had blown over, and to his consequent overthrow by Vidal and Lafuente in the battle of Agua Santa, which is detailedly narrated pages 760 etc.

The domestic occurrences in my family circle during the period between my return from the Interior and my departure for Chile remain to be narrated. My family consisted at that time of my beloved wife, her aunt Doña Berna, Juan, and Enriqueta. Doña Berna was an elderly lady of sourish temper, otherwise of an excellent character, my wife having had the misfortune to lose her mother immediately after her birth, Doña Berna had filled a mother's place and faithfully borne jointly with her niece all the troubles which had come upon them after the death of my wife's first husband Alejandro Diez. She loved her aunt, and her aunt adored her. Juan had returned from Europe at the end of 1840, after an absence of nearly 13 years, he was in the counting house of Gibbs Crawley & Co. in whose house he breakfasted; and dined and slept with us. The evenings [781] he seldom spent at home being engaged either visiting or going to the theatre. In later years he has developed qualities which have so justly endeared him to his mother and myself. Enriqueta was a pretty girl in the bloom of youth, of the sweetest temper imaginable, and her knowledge though not extensive embraced many a scrap of general history and geography which she owed to my teaching and with which the greater part of young ladies of her age were certainly unacquainted; some years later she learned singing in which she made considerable progress. During my absence in the Interior my good friend C. Pflucker had paid out of my funds in the hands of Gibbs Crawley & Co., the purchase money of the house in the calle del correo belonging to the Maldonados, and settled with the different branches of that family each of which had one fourth interest in the property. In 1841 after I made the purchase, one of the four owners commenced a lawsuit against me with the object of annulling the sale, I gained in the first instance, the Judge Carrasco declaring the purchase to be valid. From this period dates our intimacy with his wife Doña Carmen, a woman of little education, but lively, agreeable, and of great common sense, Carrasco himself was no "lumen mundi" (he is still alive 1867 completely imbecile). I apprehended that in the Superior court the case would perhaps go against me, I therefore compromised the matter by a further payment of $1500 in addition to the original sum of $13,500. Still after this I had more troubles. A certain Luisson, an understrapper in the first days of August sued me for $200, a gratification which he asserted I had promised him, it is true I had made this promise, in case he had been able to settle for $500 additional, but as it had cost me $1500 more of course I refused to pay. I left for Valparaiso in November without sentence having been given. The repairs in the house, and many were to be made, my wife superintended in person and this hard work did she until it was brought to a conclusion. On the 25 Augt. 1842 for the first time we slept in our new dwelling. Mr. John Renner took tea with us in the evening; the habitués at this meal were G. Garland, Hermann Reincke, Doctor Marcos Barrios Luna, [782] the Augustin friar Uría, occasionally my Italian Master Dominiconi, also Renner, Chas. Pflücker etc. Renner, a tall Jew from Hamburg, originally a hatter, was at that time laying the foundation of that large fortune which he has since acquired. Dr. Luna, poor fellow, took a pride in aping foreigners by at first affecting a predilection for beer, wine, etc. which in time became a confirmed habit and afterwards led to his death through intemperance in Cuzco. Uría was a kind hearted simpleton but considering his vocation too worldly minded, he too was addicted to strong waters. He died in one of my absences in Europe. Dominiconi finished his mortal career in Rome. Charles Pflücker many years a widower lives still in Lima. Hermann Reincke is happily married in Altona. Garland carried off the prize my daughter Enriqueta. The two last named gentlemen dined every Sunday and holiday with us, on such occasions my wife and Enriqueta used to drive out in our carriage, a calesa, soon superseded by a European four wheeled coach, sometimes we all walked in company, at 8 tea, after which they usually went to the Opera whither I seldom accompanied them preferring to remain at home reading the "Atlas". In the forenoons of Sundays and holidays I commenced my round of calls (it was then my custom as it is now), I then generally started at so early an hour as half past 12.

For several weeks after my return from my trip into the Interior I had still some occupation to attend to in the counting house, this however gradually decreased and in the same proportion I could devote more time to my Italian master's lessons in which I took great pleasure. I also extended my walks and rides over the neighbouring hills and in the environs of Lima. I have already had occasion to mention that the foreign Chargés resident in the capital were Messieurs Lima, Le Moyne and Bosch respectively for the Brazils, France and Belgium, all three were married, my wife and self kept up with them a friendly intercourse particularly with the Limas. Mr. Lima was [783] a tall very good looking agreeable Gentleman with that foible (peculiar to all Brazilians) of entertaining too exaggerated an idea of the importance of the position he occupied in Society, a breach of etiquette or solecism in speech (with him) was in his opinion an offence scarcely pardonable. His wife was an unpretending and kind hearted lady, they had a little girl Victoria, so pretty as almost to justify the term of being a little angel. Mrs. Le Moyne was from Paris with manners so finished and so agreeable that her conversation was a real enjoyment, her husband was possessed of some diplomatic capacity but in manners was less agreeable and accessible than his confrere the Chargé for Brazils. Mr. Bosche was apart form his position insignificant, his wife a pleasant little Englishwoman. With the family of Chas. Pflücker we were very intimate – I of course with him owing to our having worked together so many years in the firm of Gibbs Crawley & Co., my wife was Comadre (gossip) to Doña Gertrudis (Mrs. Pflücker) having been godmother to her two children "the two Eleanoras" who died in infancy. Mrs. Pflücker belonged to the extensive and distinguished family of Ricos in Guayaquil, her mother Doña Francisca Rocafuerte, widow of Rico was still alive and is yet up to this date 1867. One of her sisters married La Mar, the first President of Peru, many children and grandchildren have died before her, yet the old lady courageously bears the troubles of life. Her eldest daughter Francisca married a Spaniard Luzarraga who died some years back worth many millions of dollars, the widow and her family now reside in Paris 1867. Another daughter married General Wright, after her decease the widower chose as her successor her sister, the youngest daughter Chepitinga; he, the General, is at present a political exile in Lima. Another daughter was Doña Gertrudis, as said above Mrs. Chas. Pflücker, her married lot I believe was not happy, she left her husband under the pretext of seeing her sons who were being educated in

Germany, she went thither and died in Breslau some years back; my wife was very fond [784] of her. At the time I speak of, the old Lady Doña Francisca lived in Lima with part of her family maintaining that state which she conceived her station and fortune required. When she and her family, on the 9 of Aug., drove to Callao to embark for Guayaquil in her own and her son in law Luzzarraga's fine vessel the "Rocafuerte" how extensive was her circle of friends and acquaintances in Lima, was made very evident by the numerous cortêge who accompanied her thither, in honor of her departure, amongst whom were Juan and myself. Towards the end of 1842 many members of this wealthy family abandoned Guayaquil for Paita and Piura to escape the yellow fever which dreadful malady had committed great ravages in the town, 1500 out of a population of 15,000 being carried off in three weeks. Among the victims was my fellow townsmen Henry Reinecke, firstly clerk in Templemann and Bergmann's, then a partner in the house of Gibbs Crawley & Co., in worldly circumstances he might have prospered, had he not given himself up to drinking which perhaps contributed to his untimely death. Doctor Vivero also shared the same fate, as well as several members of the Rocafuerte family, Mr. Lucken, Doña Rosario Rocafuerte de Alzua and Don Vicente Gainza. In the first half of 1842 died my first principal in Peru, Mr. Samuel B. Mardon of whom I have spoken formerly. In October 1841 departed this life in Hamburg my Uncle Philip Anton Hugues in his 77th year, of all my male relations I respected him the most and whom I should have been very happy had I found still living when I next visited Europe; I always suspected him being a pure deist, however his two sons Theodore and André both orthodox, the one as calvinistic clergyman, the other as a Catholic friar have maintained to me repeatedly, that on his death bed he acknowledged his errors which I am inclined to doubt. Having given these outlines of the respective mode of life followed by my family and self in 1842 I will select a few particular days, a description of which may not be without interest. [785] On the 28 of Augt. 1842 Mrs. Guise invited us to her house to see some Japanese and Chinese curiosities, as well as a native of Japan. This lady is the widow of Captain, afterwards Admiral Guise who in the Guayaquil River when commanding the Peruvian man of war "Prueba" was killed by a common shot in the war of 1828 and 1829. Mrs. Guise's elder brother General Valleriestra was shot by order of Salaverry in 1835. Her other brothers Domingo Miguel and Ramon though often employed by Government owing to their family connexions have never played a distinguished part in Peruvian politics or given any indications of talent. Domingo the oldest then living had just returned from a voyage from China being the Captain of the Asia in the employ of the Asiatic Company, this was a chartered association formed during the administration of Gamarra or Menendez. In previous years the very lucrative trade between Peru and China had been exclusively in the hands of Alsop & Co. an American firm in Lima. The native merchants, at the head of whom were Felipe Barreda and Nicolas Rodrigo, became jealous of the profits made by Alsop & Co. and obtained from the Government a monopoly of the trade for the Asiatic Company and despatched the above mentioned vessel the "Asia". It was her first and last trip, the speculation turned out a failure and of course the Company was soon extinguished, the "Asia" in her return voyage from Canton encountered at a considerable distance eastwards of the islands of Japan, a Japanese vessel which stress of weather had driven out of her course, the greater part of the crew had perished from want of food, only four still survived, their sole subsistence a piece of putrid shark's flesh. The Captain Don Domingo took them on board and brought them to Lima or more correctly speaking to Callao. One of the rescued four entered the room where we were assembled, both at his entrance and departure he saluted the company with several deep bows. He could speak a few words of Spanish, his name was Yen pronounced in the French manner – in stature rather below the middle height – his complexion brown of a [786] deeper tinge than the "cholos" of this country – his eyes small, in shape resembling those that distinguish the Chinese and kindred races – cheek bones very prominent – his face much pitted by the small pox, his nose and mouth nothing particular but the latter adorned with a beautiful set of teeth – his hair jet black – the top of the head closely shaved but leaving a broad rim of hair all round. His dress consisted of a kind of cloak like a lady's cape with a small collar, the whole drawn tight round him, and made of cotton the pattern like a Scotch plaid black and green checks of a very small size. We made him write a little, instead of our way in horizontal lines he wrote perpendicularly beginning on the right side from the top to the bottom as far as I could judge each word seemed to be represented by a sign or rather symbol and not by letters as with us. Captain Valleriestra had brought off from the wreck which was left to its fate a plank of beautiful polished black wood most likely ebony, about five feet long, one and a quarter inch thick, and three inches wide – on both sides were a representation of the sun, at the top down to the two ends writing in Japanese characters, all done in bright metal resembling gold. For several days after this plank had been transferred to the "Asia" the four men continued to adore it, and then ceased doing so, owing it maybe to their considering it defiled by the presence of so many strangers. The next article of curiosity was a facsimile of the foot of a Chinese lady of high rank – from infancy all the toes, save the big one of each foot, are pressed under the soles consequently the length of the feet is greatly diminished, that of the specimen under our inspection did not exceed the distance between the two points here marked 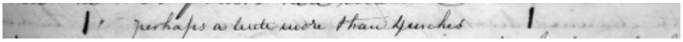

perhaps a little more than 4 inches

perhaps a little more than 4 inches. The instep is of course raised in proportion, the heels of the shoes are very high thus the Chinese ladies when they totter along sustained by their attendants touch the ground only with the big toe and heel.

*On the 31 Augt. 1842* I was present at the funeral of the British [787] vice Consul Mr. Seely, deceased a day or two previously at his residence in the Cercado after a long illness. It was Mr. Miller the Secretary of the British Legation who begged me to attend. With Mr. Garland, Pflücker and 3 of the Clerks of Gibbs I drove in a coach to the Village of Bella Vista about 3/4 of an hour's walk from Callao. The place is in a very dilapidated state having suffer'd greatly from Cannon balls at the time the Spaniards under Rodil held the Castles in Callao, in 1842 the British Residents in Callao and Lima possess there a neat burial ground, well walled in, with a Chapel adjoining. Shortly after our arrival the coffin which had been brought in a carriage from Lima was carried to the Chapel in solemn procession, some soldiers from the English men of war in the bay headed it with muffled music, next after them, the coffin covered with the union Jack borne by British sailors, behind it the Diplomatic and Consular Corps two by two dressed in black, I amongst them. Also the chief mourners, the two sons of the deceased, and his son in law Henry Moss married to Miss Sophia Seeley, now of course Mrs. Moss. Then followed a numerous cortege consisting of the British residents in the two already named places, also of some German, French, and Native acquaintances concluding with the English Admiral, and Lavalle, the Chilian Minister. When the corpse was deposited in the Chapel, the British Chaplin assisted by the American went through the funeral service after which the procession moved on again, now the Admiral and Chilian Minister led the way, the diplomatic and consular Corps bringing up the rear. The coffin was lowered into the grave by British sailors, the Chaplain pronounced the usual prayers, the Mariners discharged a volley in honor of the dead and all was over. Mr. Seely was a very respectable man, my acquaintance with him was slight but with Mrs. Moss, his daughter, at this time 1867 in bad health in England, a most excellent lady, my wife and I are very intimate, her husband is a man of scrupulous integrity a rara avis among his [788] colleagues the Callao Port agents. The 3 October is considered to be the birthday of San Francisco of Assiz, though this saint was an Italian and Santo Domingo a Spaniard, the Roman Church or at least the Peruvian Clergy represent them to have been brothers, consequently and consistently with paternal etiquette on their respective birthdays, they or rather the wooden images which represent them exchange visits on this day, the 3rd Santo Domingo visits his brother who meets him on his way in the Plaza Mayor (great square) both borne on heavy biers (Andas), just before the Palace door the negro bearers move their burdens in such a manner that the two Saints appear to bow in recognition of each other, at this interesting moment some pigeons are let loose, the church bells ring, rockets and other fireworks are discharged which united with the vociferations of the populace make an infernal din. This part of the ceremony being concluded San Francisco returns with his visitor to his convent, accompanied by the Friars of the two orders, arrived at their destination the worthy padres dine and enjoy themselves. Santo Domingo's representative passes the night here; next day he is borne to his own convent, his host going with him to the extreme verge of the San Francisco Plazuela which may be considered the limit of his territory. On the evening of the 4 I strolled thither, there was a tremendous hubbub; when the pairs of Brothers separated a balloon suspended by cords was shaking down flowers on the parting saints, two pigeons flew off, peals of bells were being run, fire works exploding, the multitude shouting, and even in the convent men, women and children were shouting forth vivas for San Francisco. This building is of very great extent and occupies more ground than any other religious edifice in Lima. On the walls of its cloisters various scenes of the Saints life are depicted, these paintings are only uncovered and visible to the public on this occasion – the Saints day. Sunday 9 October, this day the procession of the Virgen del Rosario passes before our house many of our acquaintances believing it to be my wife's birthday [789] called on us. One of the Gentlemen, Pio Tristan deserves a few words notice, he and his elder brother Domingo held high military posts in the Spanish service, and served faithfully the cause of the catholic king until its overthrow. As Commanders, they had many opportunities of enriching themselves at the expense of those who then were called rebels and well knew how to take advantage of theses occasions – both brothers had filled pretty well their pockets, however with this difference, that Domingo spent the money as soon as gained whilst Pio was wise enough to keep his. With the exception of the Goyeneche family he became the wealthiest man in Arequipa, after the battle of Ayacucho he was for a few days the last Spanish Viceroy. During the Peru Bolivian Confederation he was president of South Peru. His wife Doña Joaquina Flores was a very respectable and agreeable lady, whom my wife and I frequently met. Their eldest child Victoria married General Echenique, President of Peru from 1852 to 1855. Don Pio, Doñas Joaquina and Victoria are all three dead (1867). Mr. C. Plücker, his wife, and their two eldest children Carlos and Francisca, the latter 7, her brother 5 years old, Garland, Reincke and F. Schutte dined with us, many other visitors came in after dinner, amongst whom Doña Manuela Puente belonging to one of the old noble families of Lima, married to the unfortunate spendthrift Don Juan Aliaga, like herself of the highest aristocratic connections, also Doña Ignacia

Palacios, already then an elderly lady remarkable for a never failing fund of high spirits which she preserved almost to her death, she lived many years beyond the ordinary term of human existence; of our other callers I have nothing particular to say. The 18th and 19th of October were and still are the days when the image of el Señor de los Milagros is carried in solemn procession through many of the streets of Lima. The painting of the Crucifixion kept in the church of las Monjas Nazarenas is borne on a bier, followed by the Host carried under a canopy and in the course of the day's processions enters the greater part of the Churches in Lima remaining in that one till the following morning nearest which it happens on the [790] night of the 18th to be. On the evening of the next day when its peregrination is concluded the painting is conveyed to its own dwelling. During its two days perambulations a great many people especially women surround, precede and follow it, Mulatas and Zambas dressed in gala attire carry large trays of flowers which they scatter on the ground where the image passes, other swing large censers filled with burning incense before the sacred picture, others whilst walking along say their prayers in a loud voice. Five or six men under the designation of "Los penitentes" acted in 1842 a prominent part in this as well as in other religious ceremonies of the kind; they were clad in wide purple robes confined round the waist by a cord over the shoulders a white shawl, the head covered with a hood so that little of the face was visible. Each bore in his hand a small image of a saint which was presented to the passers and devoutly kissed by the faithful paying for the privilege a whole or half a rial. This abuse for such it may really be termed was abolished in later years. The story connected with this miraculous painting runs thus, in the year 1746 a frightful and one of the most destructive earthquakes ever known on the coast totally destroyed Callao, the sea at first deserting its usual channel returned and swept over the whole of the port burying in one common ruin the lives, houses and property of the wretched inhabitants, nor did the waters ever return to their former limits, the sea still flows over the spot where the old town once stood. Lima also suffered severely, the greater part of the city being destroyed. In order to escape total ruin this painting was taken from the church and borne through the streets of the city, on its appearance it is asserted the earthquake ceased; in commemoration of this miracle on the anniversary of the calamity the 18 and 19 of October the above described procession takes place. On the 23 October of this year 1842 died Manuela Rabago, widow of the B. Airean Consul [791] Riglos, she belonged to the aristocratic family of Aliaga and Puente of whom I have previously spoken. On the 26 of the same month in the forenoon the funeral of the Field Marshal (General) OHiggins was solemnized. He was the son of the President of Chile of the same name in the Spanish times who made the excellent carriage road between Santiago and Valparaiso. His son, the deceased sided with the Patriots, at a later period he was banished from Chile, thence he took refuge in Peru where in recompense for his services rendered to the cause of Independence he was presented by the Government with a valuable estate situated in the valley of Cañete previously belonging to a Spaniard but confiscated when the owner left the country; at present it is still in the possession of Demetrio OHiggins, his son. I have already mentioned that in proportion as my urgent occupations decreased my rambles in the environs of Lima on foot and horseback increased, the valley of Lurigancho was my favorite ride. At the termination of the Second Alameda del Acho, this valley turns off to the left or north whilst the river Rimac comes more from the Eastern mountains to the right, the distance between the valley and the river gradually widens, nevertheless the farms are irrigated by the waters of the latter, the cultivated land reaches as far as a league and a half until where the water courses cease and sterility begins. Also to the left going up a belt of dry and arid sand runs along the equally dry ridge of hills forming the North Eastern boundary of the valley. On the 8 November instead of following the high road which runs up the same I by chance kept more to the right and came to a farm previously unknown to me called Zarate but being acquainted with its owner Don Gregorio Terry, I did not hesitate in calling at the dwelling house. He received me with the usual Peruvian kindness, mounted his horse and accompanied me on my visit to the ruins of an ancient Indian Castle in the vicinity of which a few vestiges still remained. An old burial place seems to have partly surrounded it, at least I judged so from a [792] number of circular holes, each large enough to hold a corpse, has steps formed of small pieces of stones sticking out at intervals not one perpendicularly below the other but alternately thus 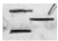. With regard to the cultivation of the valley my cicerone told me that no manure was ever used, as soon as one crop was harvested, the seed for the next was sown; his alfalfa fields were cut three or four times in the year. Camotes (sweet potatoes) Yucas and maiz were the principal produce, wheat was not raised. Terry observed that if he had a mind to pay attention to it, he could not, as his neighbours would not follow the example, the little birds would in no time carry off the grain. My ride on the 10 of Nov. was so long as fully to merit the name of an excursion, I rode up the valley of Lurigancho as far as the sandy plain, then returned by the stony belt spoken of on the 8th, passed the ridge of hills over a low part and came out on the road to Amancaes behind a small farm called El Altillo. Next I visited the plain of Amancaes encompassed by hills, took a turn through the farm of a certain Lequerica and when near the town crossed the river from the Alameda del Acho to the left side riding up the pretty steep bank el Barranco, still in the town, I rode out of the gate of Maravillas on the road to the Sierra, once more keeping to the left I reached a building, formerly a mill, just outside the Martiñete Gate which is the nearest to the river in this direction. Here I paid a visit to Mr. Fd. Schutte the younger brother of Daniel and Christopher, who then in the employment of Mr. Cs. Pflücker and on his account was trying to rear silk worm. I found him cleaning the room where they were kept – this is the most indispensable and at the same time most disagreeable part of the work, for the silk worms are most voracious and constant eaters, consequently their excrements are very abundant. Mr. Schutte had then about 50,000 [793] and eggs for as many more. Their principal and favorite food, the Mulberry leaf, was hitherto obtained from the Convent of the bare footed Friars. He had also planted many trees which however did not thrive; silk worms eat which such voracity that you can hear them cropping the leaves. When they have glutted themselves, they sleep sometimes 48 hours at a stretch, when in this condition they hold up the head a little raised. Mr. Schutte had two description of worms, the one white and black speckled from Central America, this kind produced the white silk, the other all white from Bs. Aires gave the yellow, the Cocoons hitherto obtained were small attributable to the want of the proper degree of warmth; – the Thermometer of the room standing only at 70 Fahrenheit, the requisite temperature being 80 degrees. Mr. Schutte told me that he calculated that from 3 to 4 thousand cocoons one pound of silk resulted. The Enterprise failed and was consequently soon given up. Mr. Fredk. Schutte at this date 1867 lives in Bremen unmarried on the interest of an extremely small capital. Singular to say wide awake as his two elder brothers are, he is the very reverse though he was brought up in the United States, a country which has the reputation of producing sharp and acquisitive men.

### Voyage to Valparaiso – Short excursions into the Interior and return along the Coast to Callao, including a ride to Arequipa and thence to the mine of Orcopampa.

In the middle of Augt. 1824 I arrived in Valparaiso, on board the Wanderer, Vide Pages 52 etc. – then I knew but little of the Spanish language, was dependent on the will of others, without acquaintances, and during my stay from the 16th Augt. to the 8th September, did not once leave the Port so it is not to be wondered at, if the knowledge I then acquired of the country was but small; to fill up this void I now (1842) having time to spare decided on paying another [794] visit to Chile. Accordingly on the 17 November after having bade good bye to the inmates of Gibbses', and embraced my wife, Enriqueta and Doña Berna I mounted my horse at an early hour, and accompanied by my son Juan rode to

Callao in expectation of sailing without loss of time as the Consignee Malagreda of the Tres Amigos the vessel in which I had engaged a berth had told me would be the case. It was not so however, as it usually happens, on the last day the Captain had so much to do that we did not get under weigh till 6 p.m. The Captain Don Antonio Valleriestra (since dead) was on the whole a pleasant man but like all his confreres on board was despotic, positive in his assertions, and impatient of contradiction. Including myself we mustered five passengers, amongst them was Miguel Valleriestra, a brother of the Captain, the same who in 1864 when Governor of the Chincha Isles delivered them up to the Spaniards without striking a blow. For this he fell into well merited disgrace; he now in 1867 is in Europe with Pezet, a relative of whose family he has married; the other three were all partizans of Torrico, banished to Chile by order of the new established Government, the one Bermudez, a negro from Panamá, of Torrico's household, most loquacious what the Limeños term "un Palangana"; the next Captain Pasaperez, the most agreeable of the party making no secret of his inveterate enmity to General Lafuente, the third a superior Officer called Allende, a poor insignificant fellow. The Cabin was on deck in which we also took our meals the berths were ranged round the sides in the following manner: Nº 1 above Miguel Valleriestra Nº 2 below Bermudez Nº 3 above Ml. Palacios mate Nº 4 below Allende [795] Nº 5 above mine Nº 6 below Pasaperez Nº 7 above Captain Nº 8 below empty. I had taken my passage in a Sailing Vessel, with the idea that a good fit of sea sickness would do me good, truly of this malady I had enough being more or less sick the whole passage of 23 days, the first three I vomited incessantly, afterwards I crawled on deck, now and then out of my berth only to lie down again, not a single moment did I feel at ease during the whole time, thrice only did I sit down at the breakfast table, frequently I went without dinner, and when I did take it I was on my back in my berth, in it I may say truly I spent 5/6 of the 23 days. Reading was my resource to beguile the tedium of so long a confinement; I finished the Instructor, Solis' history of the Conquest of Mejico in Spanish, and six volumes of Raynals "historie de deux Indes". I amused myself also with listening to the conversation carried on at meal time, that of the three banished men afforded me much entertainment, previous to their being Adherents of Torrico they had been partizans of Gamarra, afterwards of Salaverri, thus they talked of nothing but Peruvian political intrigues, campaigns, victories, defeats, party leaders, and

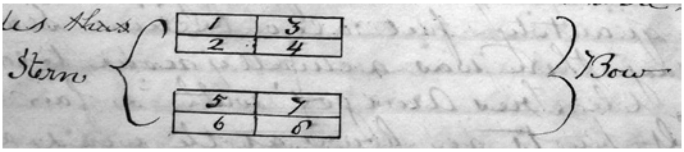

such like topics. I also enjoyed hearing them discuss persons well known to myself and events with which I was well acquainted or at other times boast of exploits which possibly might have been, but probably were not true. The provisions were in the beginning good and abundant, gradually they fell off in quality and quantity, fuel also became scarce, on the last day there was actually none to cook the dinner with. The "Tres Amigos" with a fair wind made eight knots an hour, as the wind along this coast blows almost invariably from the South, veering a little now and then to the west, more frequently to the East, the voyage to Valparaiso which lies almost due [796] South from Callao is always a troublesome affair for sailing vessels. At a considerable distance from the coast there is a chance of getting a fair wind, consequently Captains always stand out far to the west. The greatest westing we made was 89° 30 Long., in Lat. 25° 40. Here we had for several hours a north wind which enabled the Captain to shape his course direct for our destination – but only for a short time, the South wind again prevailed, again had we to steer westward and at last came so far south as Talcahuano in Lat. 36° 30 – whilst Valparaiso lies in Lat. 33° 11, a differece of three degrees. On the 6th of December we sighted the island of Masafuera at a considerable distance southwards, on the 7th 5 a.m. we were near Juan Fernandez 8 1/2 degrees west from Valparaiso; in former years the Chilian Government used this island as a place of banishment for political offenders, but in 1842 they had discontinued doing so, since General Moran liberated in his expedition from Callao in 1838 v. Page 772 all the prisoners he found there, with the view of thereby embarrassing the state measures of Chile. At this time say 1842 the island was uninhabited, visited occasionally by whalers and sealers. The men of the latter whilst following their occupation of seal catching at the same time cultivated the ground taking with them on their return to Valparaiso for sale along with their sealskins the product of their labors, generally wheat. With the exception of these cultivated spots the remainder of the island is covered with wood. In 1842 there were hardly any horned cattle, Gl. Moran at the same when he set free the political delinquents carried them off, of horses there may have been a few, also of goats which formerly very abundant had nearly all been destroyed by the wild dogs which in great numbers infest the place. After exhausting this source of supply these animals support themselves on fish which somehow or another they catch on the beach. To the north is a bay called in Spanish San Juan Bautista, by the English Cumberland Bay which open to the North is [797] consequently exposed to the winds from that quarter. It is by no means a safe anchorage. Northerly winds prevail in the Southern latitudes more than in the tropicks, especially in the winter months June and July, they sometimes do great damage to the ships in Valparaiso bay solely open to that quarter. Close to Juan

Fernandez lies the Isla de Cabras so called from its number of goats. All this information I obtained from the Captain, perhaps now in 1867 these islands present a different aspect from that 1842. On Friday 9th December towards evening at a considerable distance off overtopping the clouds we saw the summit of a mountain situated near the point of San Antonio not far to the South of Valparaiso, next morning the 10th spread out before us green with vegetation not barren like that of Peru we sighted the Coast. The wind was very slight so that our approach was slow, not more than a knot an hour, about 4 p.m. it freshened, we made then as many as five. We entered the bay of course from the south. The first object which struck my sight was a few houses lying in a gulley, next a light house on the top of a hill succeeded by a small fortification called San Antonio with a few guns. Here the Town of Valparaiso begins which between the Sea and the ridges of hills on the inland side stretches fully a league to the north as far as a hill called El Baron. Up these hills on the highest of which a signal staff was erected where a Man is always stationed to signalize vessels as soon as they come into sight (it struck me that the shipping here appeared not so great as that I had left in Callao harbour) run a number of narrow gullies, filled with dwelling houses, some of these hills are levelled and covered with neat villas in the style of English Cottages. I gathered afterwards that they were occupied solely by foreign merchants. To the right from the landing place towards the Castle of San Antonio the space between the sea and the confining [798] ridge is so narrow as only to leave room for two or three streets running of course parallel with each other, whilst to the left the hills gradually receding leave a wider margin. The prospect of the town as viewed it from the "Tres Amigos" pleased me greatly; whilst we were still under sail the Captain of the Port came off, as soon as we had cast anchor, the Resguardo or Custom house people and immediately after them another boat approached with my old friends F. A. Eck and Thomas Gray, the former so much stouter that I scarcely recognized him. The first news they gave me was the death of Mr. Geo. Henry Gibbs, my London Principal in 1823, which was said to have occurred in Venice, on 26 Aug. 1842. This excellent Gentleman, it may be said with truth, shortened his life by his incessant exertions to raise the firm of which he was the head (Anthony Gibbs & Sons) to the rank of one of the most respectable in the mercantile world. In this he succeeded but his successors, his brother William, son Henry, and many others reaped the fruits of his labors – sic vos non vobis. My luggage was thrown into the boat and off we rowed to a small wooden mole, the landing place. Here is a small open space, to the left stands the Exchange room, to the right the Post Office, in Front the Custom House with its tasteful steeple and Clock, close to it, the Customs stores; we turned off to the right, and my companions took me to the house of

Gibbs' & Co. in the calle La Planchada. They, the junior partners presented me to Mr. Geo' Thomas Davy, the head of the house, to his wife, and her sister Mrs. Hayne, then on a visit in Valparaiso. They received me with great kindness, at 7 we had tea, conversed, Mrs. Davy showed me her collection of shells and ores which had little or no interest for me, and finally I was ungallant enough to win a game of chess from each of the ladies. Before retiring for the night Davy and I promenaded for a long time the balcony which runs all along the house. He himself showed me to my bed room, like the rest it had a door leading to the balcony whence next morning I had a [799] fine view over the Bay etc. The house was a large one, it extended right through the block from the Planchada to the other street running parallel along the beach, otherwise inconvenient and full of small and intricate rooms, those only used for with drawing and dining were of a tolerable size, the wooden staircase was such as would not be endured now 1867 in a respectable house. Upstairs lived the family and Clerks, the lower part contained the stores and counting houses, the annual rent paid by Gibbs was 2700 $, the whole edifice, for the firm only occupied a part, gave the owner, the widow of Mandrache of Guayaquil an annual income of $10,000. In later years Mrs. Mandrache married General Herrera. In the bombardment by the Spaniards in 1865 the greater part of the house-property possessed by this lady in the town was destroyed. In 1842 new buildings were springing up in all directions and the clearing away of hills to form new sites was actively carried on. Mr. Joseph A. Waddington was at that time deeply engaged in building speculations and was said to have made much money.

*Sunday, 11th of December 1842.* Before breakfast I took a walk in the direction of the northern part of the Port which goes by the name of the Almendral. I was much astonished to find many of the streets unpaved, these during the dry weather which then prevailed were as dusty as they would be muddy in times of rain. Otherwise Valparaiso had a more European appearance than either Lima or Arequipa, the houses had neither patios nor azoteas (yards and flat roofs) and were built of Adobes and whitewashed, 2 to 3 storeys high, the roofs pointed and formed of red tiles. The population was calculated at about 40,000, the Churches in proportion to this number of inhabitants may be considered few. Viz the principal one La Matriz, La Merced in the Almendral, a French Nunnery, some chapels [800] and Oratorios. In the Plaza mayor (public square) one side of which is occupied by the Matriz 3 or 4 Omnibuses had their stand, which at stated times started for every part of the town – the fare one rial. The Police both mounted and unmounted appeared to me well organized and efficient, the former did duty not only in the town but in the adjacent country. I was back to breakfast precisely at 8 Oclock, nobody was waited for – he who was not there went without. The two ladies and their mother Mrs. Goodfellow sat down with us. The meal finished I went with Davy to the Exchange room, spacious and airy with a view to the Bay, towards which a large telescope was pointed. The tables were covered with papers. The Secretary's chief duty was to write all shipping news on a state kept for the purpose. At 1/2 past 10 Davy Gray and I walked, Mrs. Hayne and her sister drove in a gig or birlocho up to the English chapel, close to one of those levelled summits above alluded to. Several of our acquaintances, Mr. Chas. Rowe and wife nèe Miss E. Pfeiffer, Mr. and Mrs. Polhemus, Mr. Hobson, partner of Alsop & Co. and family, as well as several other foreigners occupied the cottages on this hill named Cerro Alegre (Mount Pleasant). Each had in front a small enclosure with a shrubbery, the hard level ground in the front of the row served as a place for the children to play in. Many ladies and gentlemen nicely dressed with prayer book in hand wended their way to church reminding one of the Sabbath morn in an English Village. Above all I was interested in the little girls with their neat frocks and small straw bonnets. The chapel was small, the Congregation about 100 filled it completely, it was plainly painted, its inner arrangements more or less as herewith described [801] The Anglican Church service was read, in the choir stood an instrument called a Seraphin, which answered for an organ, several Ladies and Gentlemen had their seats near it, and sang when required. Dr. Armstrong the Clergyman preached a sermon, in which he endeavoured to prove the, in my opinion highly erroneous dogma, that only Christians will be saved. On our return we lunched, I only took some fine strawberries, 12 Oclock was the appointed time for this meal. On Sundays the dinner hour was 4 Oclock, on weekdays 5. Lunch over, Eck, Gray and I retired to the latter's room, and conversed in the most confidential manner till dinner bell rang which repast like the breakfast was good and abundant. I now made the acquaintance of the bookkeeper rather agreeable, of some 35 years, called Nissen, a native of Copenhagen. After dinner Mr. Squire (a merchant from Central America previously known to me) and I walked out to what was called Mr. Davy's Quinta, an enclosed piece of land of some extent in the Almendral. The greater part was laid out as a garden in which grew vines and various kinds of European fruit trees, vegetables were also cultivated successfully, of Cherries, Gooseberries and currants the same could not be said, in the poultry yard were two small deer, and various kinds of fowls. At sunset, 7 Oclock, we returned accompanied by some of Hayne and Davys children, we took tea with the family passing away time pleasantly in conversation till bedtime. Before falling asleep Eck entered my room with the object of detailing to me in confidence all his grievances. He remarked "I am one of the heads of the house yet am

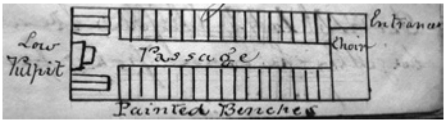

treated like a clerk – my only room is my bed chamber, consequently cannot invite any of my friends, Gray and I do the work, Davy does nothing yet has the lion's share of the profits."

*Monday, 12th of December 1842.* Before breakfast Eck and I took a ride together, he on a powerful Chilian horse much too fiery [802] for his indifferent horsemanship, I on a small ambling nag of Gray's well adapted for my riding powers. We ascended one of the quebradas and then rode some distance on the summits of the hills east of Valparaiso, the soil was a rich loamy clay of a reddish brown color with here and there some vestiges of vegetation, the greater part burnt up by the summers sun. I had here an opportunity of comparing the lower classes of the Chilians with those in the same situation in life in Peru, at least as far as outward appearance. The former the Chilians also called Huasos a term equivalent to that of the Bs. Airean word "Gaucho" are without doubt a stronger and harder race than the Peruvians, their complexion fairer and ruddier, but the harsh features of the women with their prominent cheek bones do not contribute to their beauty. They were dressed in gowns of European printed Calico, the men wore invariably a short blue poncho, the Chilian boots, a kind of woollen spatterdashes drawn over the knees and tied below are generally but not always worn. After breakfast I occupied myself the whole forenoon with writing letters to Peru. Eck and Gray did work, it is true but took care not to overwork themselves, Davy hardly anything. After dinner we sat along time over wine and to my surprise Nissen, the bookkeeper, took rather too leading a part in the conversation. Dinner over Gray and I walked up the hills to the south of the town where there is a fine level road called the playa Ancha, we descended near the fortification of San Antonio, many people were promenading on the beach and enjoying the fine summer evening. Come home I accompanied Mrs. Hayne, Mr. and Mrs. Davy by invitation to the Hobsons on the Cerro Alegre. Mr. and Mrs. C. Rowe and Mr. Ward, a clever North American Partner of the Huth Grüning & Co. came in. With Mr. Ward I had a previous acquaintance, with Hobson a pleasant off hand man I soon entered [803] into conversation. In the course of the evening Mrs. Hayne and Mrs. Davy treated us with music, vocal and instrumental, some drawings were looked at, time was whiled away until the entrance of cakes and wine, after partaking of which we broke up and dispersed about eleven Oclock. Our walk homewards was enlivened by the bright light of a full moon, my evenings entertainment had pleased me.

*Tuesday, 13th of December 1842.* Eck and I again rode up before breakfast, this time in the direction of the Almendral, where as I have already remarked the width of the town gradually increases, the hills receding and the beach slanting out seawards. At the northern end of the town where the houses cease the whole space between sea and ridge is taken up with small farms, I also observed here a building for burning bricks and tiles and muleteers loading their mules for their journey into the Interior, all was life and activity. This low land which I have been describing is confined on the north by a hill called El Barron, close to the Ocean, covered with houses, it is remarkable because it was here where in May 1837 some soldiers headed by a Lieutenant Vidaurre mutinied under the pretext of unwillingness to embark for Peru. They were put down by the Militia but not before the foremost and best man in Chile Diego Portales lost his life, he attempted by his presence to restore the order but was shot down by the mutineers. He expired in his own chacra at the foot of the hill. The body was embalmed and sent to Santiago for a burial, see Page 771 for some further particulars of this event. After breakfast I wrote like the preceding day in Eck and Grays private room, then paid my respects to Mrs. Polhemus, then to Mrs. C. Rowe, not at home. I dined by invitation at the Paulsens', the Danish Consul whose house was somewhat higher up than Mount Pleasant where I had just been calling. I found the rooms small particularly so. Mr. and Mrs. Paulsen, their daughter, Mr. Ferber, the head clerk, with two more and myself sat down to dinner [804] which was very fair. In the evening a Mr. Berkemeyer, the Hamburg Consul came in whom I recollected as the youngest clerk at Leers & Co. in Hamburg whilst I was at C. H. Donner's. I found him an agreeable and clever man – several years after the poor fellow committed suicide. One thing with another the dinner was a poor and tedious affair as far as intellectual enjoyment was concerned. Mr. Paulsen beyond measure prosy, his wife, once a cook without education, spoke only her vernacular and his daughter, a girl of nine, somewhat of a simpleton, had been however able to pick up Spanish.

*Wednesday, 14th of December 1842.* Having finished my correspondence I strolled to the Playa Ancha and walked as far as the light house. Convicts were employed to make the roads, guarded by soldiers, they were conveyed all over the country in large wagons secured with iron railings like wild beasts in a menagerie which wagons they themselves had to pull along. I encountered a gang of them at work making a new road – however their repulsive and villainous faces made me keep at a distance. I was told that some time previously they had made a fruitless attempt (fortunately) to overpower their guards who in self defence shot thirty or forty in the struggle for mastery. I spent the evening pleasantly at Mr. and Mrs. Charles Rowe's on Mount Pleasant, thence we had a fine view when the moon rose over all the bay with all the shipping and lights gleaming from the houses in every direction. At 9.30 Mr. Rowe accompanied me to lower part of the town called the port and took me to the Union Club house containing a room for reading the paper and periodicals, one for refreshment and a third for playing at cards. I met here Mr. Adolphus

Claude, brother of Charles Claude, the latter well known to me, Ramback of the firm of Ramback & Co., Consul Rouse, Francisco Salas Vidal with others – this Vidal was an old acquaintance of mine in the Cerro de Pasco, now July 1867 his death has just taken place in Lima. At the time he was secretary for the Lima Exchange Rooms. I learned [805] I learned from Rowe and others that in 1842 the sale of imports in Valparaiso including produce such as sugar, tea, mate, Cocoa, etc. came to about 8,000,000$ the exports to 4,000,000, of how the difference was made up I find nothing said in my diary. Many foreigners were established in the town, and what could not be said of Peru, no hostile feelings were entertained against them.

*Thursday, 15th of December 1842.* This was a quiet day, in the morning I made a few purchases some books for myself, preserved Ginger, a chinese teacaddy and other trifles for my wife. I then took a ride on the ridge of hills, whence looking towards the bay I saw a British vessel standing out seawards – it was the Lannercost for Liverpool, by her the merchants forwarded their correspondence to Europe which accounted for the scanty numbers at the club the previous night; Mr. Squire also took his passage by her. I merely mention these circumstances to show that though we had steam navigation along the Coast the communication with Europe vía Panamá was not yet established. In the evening I walked with Gray on the Playa Ancha, returned by way of the fortification San Antonio along the beach crowded with walkers. Before retiring to rest I packed up my trunk for the next days trip to Santiago.

*Friday, 16th of December 1842.* I rose at my usual hour say 6 a.m. what with reading, writing and breakfasting, the time slipped away imperceptibly till 11.30 a.m. when the Birlocho stood at the door, my trunk and saddle were fastened behind, my hat box before, a blanket was thrown in, and Mr. Nissen lent me his cloak, which he assured me I would find useful in the night. I got into the Gig after having exchanged good byes with all – and off we started with two horses, one in the shafts, the other outside on the left mounted by the Postillion was fastened to the vehicle by a strong cord hooked to a ring attached to the [806] saddle which was so firmly buckled and belted as to be literally immovable, moreover another man also mounted followed with a couple of led horses. In the Almendral we took up a fellow traveller, of whom I can only say I never met with one who eructated so constantly and so loudly, his performances in this line were as undisguised as they were disagreeable. At the end of the Almendral we turned off to the right up the frequently mentioned ridge of hills, at the spot called el Alto where a sudden turn in the road afforded a beautiful view over part of the town, which we had left behind, over the bay with its shipping and the ocean as far as the eye could reach all bathed in a glorious sunshine, on the hill top were a few houses. Next we came to several windmills and the ascent commenced. On the road a boy met us, mounted, with 3 more horses so that thenceforward our party consisted of nine horses, 3 guides, and two travellers, the men were excellent horsemen, and in their way intelligent and rational, not so humble and cringeing as the Peruvian Indians, not so loquacious and insolent as the negroes and zamboes of the Peruvian coasts. They were dressed in coarse woollen blue trowsers, a handkerchief round the waist short shirt sleeves, over the shoulders a small woollen poncho and on the head a straw hat. On the way the horses were frequently changed, when the ascent was particularly steep another animal was put to the gig, and where the descent was too perpendicular one was fastened behind to moderate the speed in going down. The road was excellent and hard, we bowled along at a rapid rate, a short descent from the Alto brought us to the plain (llano) of Peñuelo which not being all under cultivation wore a rather barren appearance. On one side we left the estate of Las Tablas owned by the well known family of Ramirez and at a distance of seven leagues from Valparaiso, we came to the end of the plain where the hills from both sides have drawn close, called Portazuelas. Here on both sides of the road are a few [807] houses, the ground is undulating. The Portazuelas passed we entered el Callejon or lane of Casablanca, which runs in a straight line due east, this being more or less the direction of our whole route. At 3.15 p.m. we arrived at the village of the same name; we alighted at the Posada kept by an Englishman named Fenwick. Our dinner consisted of an excellent beafsteak with two poached eggs and a good cup of coffee at a cost of 3 rials each. At four we started afresh in the same callejon to the foot of the Cuesta de Zapata, both up this and down on the other side the road was cut in zigzag into the hill, an improvement which I would have found very desirable on many occasions in my late trip into the Interior of the northern parts of Perú. Next came that part of the road called "el Cajon" because the hills being drawn together give the way the appearance of being boxed in, "encajonado". Then el Callejon de Curacavi and at 1/2 past seven we stopped at the village of the same name, nine leagues from Santiago. A league Spanish is equal to 36 quadras – a quadra to 150 varas – a vara to 33 inches English. We found here ten or twelve travellers of all nations, the supper consisted of "media cazuela" or stew of half a fowl, a bottle of chocolé a country wine, hardly fermented, and two cups of tea, in all six reales. At 10 we retired to our rooms for the night, 3 or 4 in each, the bed linen coarse but clean, notwithstanding that the innkeeper was a Spaniard; charge 2 1/2 reales.

*Saturday, 17th of December 1842.* At 12.30 midnight, the Berlochero roused me and my fellow traveller, at 1.15 we were on the move, it was a fine moonlight night but rather chilly and good service did my blanket and Nissens cloak do me, a 2 hours drive brought us to the cuesta del Prado. The road on both sides of this hill was made in the same zigzag style as on the previous cuesta, and thus whilst driving up every turning enabled me to look down on the plain below, the callejón [808] cutting right through fields covered with vegetation and abundant underwood was visible though not clearly distinguishable in the uncertain light of the moon. At 4 Oclock a.m. we were at the top, it was now dawning, in a rattling gallop we descended into the plain at risk of our necks. The Cordillera on the other side of Santiago lay before us, not very distinct for the sun was rising behind them, moreover a thin mist or haze overspread the whole landscape. The town did not come into view till we were close on it. At 6.30 a.m. we entered the suburbs where my companion left me, at 7 Oclock I stopped at the door of Mr. Geo. Wilson, an Irishman, an agent of the Valparaiso firm of Gibbs Crawley & Co., of course he received me with the attention and politeness due to a recent partner of that house. He requested me to stay with him instead of going to an hotel, I gladly accepted this offer. At breakfast I was introduced to Mrs. Wilson, a Chilian of tolerable appearance but rather quiet. The meal consisted of Cazuela, beafsteaks, tea, etc. This over, Wilson accompanied me to call on Mr. Hunäus, a German by birth, agent for Huth Grüning & Co. of Valparaiso to whom Mr. Bartholomew Browne partner of that firm had given me a few words of introduction. Mr. Hunäus, a very agreeable man received me

{Mr. Bartholomew Browne born in London is a Gentleman well known in Chile and Peru still alive (1867). In 1820 or /21 he came out a very young man as clerk to Huth Grüning & Co. in Lima, by perseverance he worked his way up to being made a partner and then chief in the establishment. He was of an easy going disposition and very charitable, as a Merchant ready to give credit where for the benefit of the house it had better been denied – thus he was much beloved in Lima – but whether during the first years of his management the house gained much by his services is a question which I think admits of a doubt. In 1835 at the time of Salaverris revolution he took a decided part in politicks in favor of this Chief, so much so, that report says his Principals in London were on the point of dismissing him but were prevailed on not to do so by the representations of their manufacturing friends, all of whom had been pleased with him – however he was ordered to exchange his place of residence in Lima for one in Valparaiso, accordingly he removed thither with his wife and family consisting of a daughter called Mariana then a little girl. Mrs. Browne, Doña Manuela, a sister of Juan Aliaga is also living. Soon after her marriage she gave signs of an unsettled mind, amounting at times to absolute insanity – from these attacks death alone will release her. Mariana long after she had passed the bloom of youth, married a Mr. Ossa, a Chilean, vulgar, but a wealthy landholder and miner with a large family by a former wife. Shortly after he died leaving her a well endowed widow with one child by him. When I saw Mr. Browne in Valparaiso in 1842, he suffered greatly from podagra, even then in his appearance was still the same slovenliness which has always characterized him.} [809]

in his counting house, and ere long I was much interested in the details which he gave me of the Government of the Republic with some of the members of which he seemed well acquainted. Previous to the year of 1830 two political parties, the Liberals (Pipiolos) whose head was General Freire, and Conservatives (Pelucones) kept the country in continual convulsions, in that year the battle of Lilcay was fought, gained by the latter, it broke entirely the power of the Liberals. An Englishman Colonel Tupper was slain in the rout. His widow some time after was married to Hunäus. In 1831 Prieto of course of the Conservative party, was raised to the Presidential chair, when his first period of power expired he was reelected for the next five years, and then in 1841 his son in law General Bulnes succeeded him, and acted in the same political principles as his father in law. The cabinet consisted in 1842 of 4 Ministers namely "de Gobierno y de Relaciones Exteriores" (of the interior and foreign Affairs), "de Guerra" (war), "de Hacienda" (Finance) and "de Gracia y Justicia" (ecclesiastical matters and Justice). Of these the first is the most important [810] for in case the President should die in his term of Office, he succeeds to the post, and provides for the immediate election of a new President. The constitutional time of power is five years, the same person may be reelected, after a second Presidency five years must elapse before the same individual can again become a candidate. The external debt was at this time quoted in London at 91% – it paid at 6% int. The Chilean Chargé Rosales had just made an arrangement with the bondholders that the unpaid interest which had accumulated to 84% was to be capitalized and new bonds given for the same bearing interest from 1847 at 3%. Hunäus further told me that the general opinion in Chile absolved Santa Cruz from all complicity in the death of Portales, the mutiny was not premeditated. Portales sought to quell it by his presence but was shot on the spot. Prieto, it was thought, did not greatly lament this casualty for he felt his authority impaired and his own poor talents overshadowed by the superior intellect and govermental capacity of the Minister. To the foregoing I may add that General Bulnes was at the head of affairs till 1851 then Montt for the same period, and now Perez since 1861. This latter is somewhat more liberal in opinion than his predecessors, however nearly ten more years have elapsed during which the Chilian Government have pursued the same system, the beneficial results of which we see in the high degree of credit she enjoys notwithstanding her limited revenues, and the many expensive internal improvements which are undertaken and accomplished from year to year, as for instance the famous railway from Valparaiso to Santiago which though it does not follow the same route which I have described above must have had always great local difficulties to overcome in rising to the high tableland on which Santiago is placed. Having spent with Hunäus more than an hour in pleasant converse we returned home. I lay down for a short time and then though it was the heat of the day 12.30 started on one of my [811] usual exploring walks. At a short distance from Wilson's house in the calle San Antonio in an easterly direction I came to the Tajamar, a thick low built wall constructed on the southern banks of the Mapocho to confine its waters during the rainy season. Now it was very shallow, its width considerable, its course from East to West. I did not measure the length of the Tajamar, but walking slowly, it took me an hour to reach its eastern extremity, buttresses at short intervals strengthen the structure towards the riverside, it does not run in one continued line but breaks off three or more times, each continuation gaining a few feet on the bed of the river. I returned along a fine avenue of poplar trees between the Tajamar and an uninterrupted line of low houses, having reentered the Town I ascended the hill of Santa Lucia within the precincts of the city in the north East corner, on its summit are placed a few houses and what is called the fort. At 5 p.m. Wilson, his wife, her sister and myself sat down to a good dinner, which over, my host and I strolled about the town. At ten Oclock I went to bed thoroughly tired. Santiago with a population then of some 60,000 inhabitants lies in a well cultivated and extensive plain well filled with Chacras and Haciendas, both from East to West and from North to South this plain measures from ten to twelve leagues. To the Eastward the Cordillera is no more than 3 leagues distant, whilst to the other quarters of the compass hills confine the horizon. The Mapocho as already said forms the Northern limit, the Streets cut each other at right angles. Those streets parallel to the river have open gutters lengthways, those wich run traversely have them covered. The houses with few exceptions are built of Adobes or bricks, whitewashed, the roof pointed and tiled, the patios generally small, the greater part of the dwellings are two storeys high, the upper one not provided with balconies all around as in Lima but every window merely opens into a small ironed railed balcony. Here and there I observed some splendid private abodes of almost pal- [812] ace like appearance. The public square "Plaza Mayor" is of a proportionate size, in the centre, a marble fountain (pila) adorned with bas reliefs, four Dolphins spout the water into the basin below, the western side of the square is occupied by the Cathedral and News room, the former an uncouth heavy building, its belfry stands a little apart. The northern side is formed (commencing from the west) by the Palace, nothing remarkable, next a building for public offices, then the prison, the eastern is filled up with a row of private houses some of which consisting of the ground floor only look nothing better than barns, only the southern side opposite to the Cathedral has its “Portal” or portico of 20 arches, round each of the pillars small dealers had opened their stalls which gave a mean appearance to the whole. The ground floors of the houses are converted into shops, in the plazuela de la Compañia stands the convent formerly belonging to the Jesuits lately destroyed by fire, now reconstructed, in it are various public offices, such as the Consulado or Tribunal of commerce, the apartment where the Senate meet, the “Estanco” etc. This word requires explanation, the Chilian Government monopolizes or at least did so in 1842 the purchase and sale of certain articles, such as salt, tobacco and playing cards, this in Spanish is called “estancar” and the office kept for the purpose “el Estanco”. The Mint was a heavy building in a bad state of repair, only gold was coined in it in 1842. The Alameda rather short with two Ovals and one square is formed by four, sometimes six rows of poplars, which avenues are not entered by either equestrians or carriages, for them a road is made outside. In 1842 it was intended to prolong the Alameda on the road called the Cañada. This was the aspect Santiago wore in 1842, 25 years ago, now of course vast improvements have taken place. About the year 1850 and following great riches flowed into the Republic owing to the extraordinary demand for wheat bought to export to the Australian [813] and Californian markets, the prices rose to double their usual figure, the landowners realized great sums of money which they expended in building sumptuous winter residences in Santiago. A few words remain to be said of my host Mr. Wilson, he and his wife to all appearance live neither extravagantly nor meanly, but in accordance with their income and stations in life. Gibbs’ of Valparaiso he told me allowed him 1600$ annually for house expenses, they sent him samples of the articles they wished him to dispose of in Santiago, with their limits of prices. If he could sell in accordance with these or for higher prices the goods were sent up otherwise the samples went back. Since May he had been able to dispose of $20,000 worth monthly, previously less. Hunäus, he added, did more business and possessed some influence with the Government, whilst R. Price, formerly the great man, had altogether retired into the back ground. More than 500 Carts drawn by oxen were at this period employed on the road between Valparaiso and Santiago to bring up merchandize, and to carry back produce, the carts were cumbrous machines, they rested on two enormously high wheels which when revolving made a loud and harsh creaking noise, the body of the cart was made of wood, the sides of “totora”, coarse reeds, strongly interwoven, the roof of hides, on which was piled the grass or provender for the oxen six or eight of which were yoked to the vehicle, generally in pairs, guided by a Huaso with an enormously long pole either walking alongside or sitting in the cart. One ox I saw was invariably fastened behind and occasionally to prevent too rapid a descent down declivities one or two more, these were then directed by another Huaso on foot. Sometimes the cart was closed before and behind with a hide generally at night time when the driver retired within to rest and allowed the tired animals to move slowly along the well beaten track. The cost of carriage between the port and the Capital varied greatly at times, when I was in Santiago [814] a fanega of wheat (150 lbs) its value 10 reales, could be sent down to Valparaiso for 3 reales whilst at other times it rose to 7rls the quintal or 100 lbs Spanish. Many of the just described carts did I meet and overtake in my drive up from Valparaiso, whilst in Santiago I saw some of a lighter construction drawn by two oxen for excursions into the country – smaller and on lower wheels covered with "totora", not with hides, a glass window on each side, on a mattrass within reclined the members perhaps of a whole family, and with that usual accompaniment of all festive occasions, the guitar.

*Sunday, 18th of December 1842.* Before breakfast Wilson took me to a bathing establishment, a large square basin filled with some turbid water, half up my body, this water in fact nothing but melted snow from the Cordillera was so cold that I merely jumped in, and out again. After breakfast I walked to the "Mercado" or market place, a square building with four entrances, one on each side; in the centre partly under the open air, partly under cover, meat, poultry, fish, fruits, and vegetables were exposed for sale; shops all around the four sides, with grain, flour, straw hats, common earthenware, and similar articles. Close to the market place a handsome bridge of eleven arches spans the Mapocho. On the Southern extremity ten stalls on which cakes, confectionery, etc. were offered for sale, somewhat disfiguring its noble appearance. On the Northern side (the suburb of La Chimba) stood a guard house. The soldiers I saw on duty had a martial bearing and looked well. On my return I entered the Cathedral, its length measured from east to west about 140 varas, its width 40. It has six entrances, two at each extremity, and one on each side. Its internal arrangement is similar to that of the generality of Catholics Churches, 2 rows of high pillars divide the area into 3 parts – the middle one, the widest the nave, has the high Altar at its eastern extremity, also the pulpit [815] attached to one of the pillars, the side divisions a little narrower form the Aisles. Their vaulted ceilings are divided into ten arches and below along the walls the space between each two arches is occupied by a handsomely adorned altar. At a later hour Mr. Wilson and I went to pay some visits. Mrs. Hunäus was not at home, neither was Menendez, ex President of Peru, we were more fortunate with regard to another Peruvian magnate, Dr. [Don] Lucas Peliser, a high ecclesiastical authority in Lima. In conversation from him I learned that the revenues of Peru, (well looked after), may be put down at $5,500,000 yearly, of course at that time the proceeds from Huano had not yet come into account. After dinner Wilson and I took a walk, and then a ride to the new suburb called Yungay, parallel with the road to Vlparaiso., the streets were marked out and new buildings commencing in all directions. Wilson had bought here some land from 2 1/8 rials to 2 1/4 the square vara, which he thought he could even then resell at a profit. A Mr. Kay who was with us entertained a different opinion, considering the purchase would turn out a losing speculation. From this suburb we continued our walk or rather ride to the Alameda already described, then in a straight line to the Cañada, a fine piece of hard ground; further on to the race course, thence to the Chacra of Francisco Ruiz Tagle, and finally a pretty shady lane of poplars. After our return we passed away time in playing chess and drafts including about half an hour which I spent in having a peep at the theatre where a Spanish translation of the German Drama "Abelino" the renowned Bandit was being performed. The theatre at this time was nothing but a large room constructed of boards, the inside neatly and tastefully painted, one end was partitioned off for the stage, the other, by far the greater portion, was made into the pit with rows of benches rising one above the other. Round it at the same level ran a [816] row of boxes upon which, the first tier of dress boxes 25 in number which may be added two more one at each extremity next to the stage for the Government. Over these the Gallery.

*Monday, 19$^{th}$ of December 1842.* At an early hour Wilson and I started for a ride, the morning was delightful, the heat not yet oppressive, as it invariably became towards the middle of the day. We rode up the Alameda del Tajamar, the same I had visited the day of my arrival. The snow capped Cordillera straight before us, we crossed over the right bank of the Mapocho near the point where it is joined by a canal bringing from the Maipu water to irrigate the land situated lower down. On the other side we came to the granite Obelisk ten feet high. On it were the following inscriptions "Un amigo del Pais que nada prefirió a la libertad Chilena – J. O. Brien" on the northern side, on the southern "a la memoria de un eminente Patriota Don Manuel Salas 1817", on the eastern "I.N.R.I.", on the western nothing. Here we had a fine view over a carefully cultivated plain to the north west, whilst the city to the south was concealed from our view by the intervening hills; close by is a water fall "el Salto". About ten or twelve steps further on we had to lead our horses into a small hollow occupied by a humble cottage, shaded by two large olive trees, and surrounded by a few yards of level ground. Some short thick brick columns formed a kind of portico, the whole, including a few articles of rude furniture, had the most rustic appearance imaginable. On the door were written these words, "O Brien's folly", and by this name the building with its 2 or 3 acres of ground was known, and still perhaps is. Colonel J. O Brien, afterwards General, was a very tall and thin Irishman, as good natured, as he was good humored. I was very well acquainted with him, however I am not able to give a connected narrative of his military career. In the battle of Maypu which overthrew the Spanish dominion in Chile, he took a very distinguished part, and [817] some even say the victory was in a great measure due to him though General San Martin reaped all the glory, who not a few have asserted was drunk during the battle. At a later period I do not know in whose presidency, O Brien was made Prefect of Puno, in the republic of Peru, where he ordered General Miller's memoirs to be publickly burned because in them nothing was said of him or his services. Again in the time of the Confederacy Santa Cruz who made him a General sent him on a private mission to Bs. Aires but Rosas looked on him as a spy and threw him into prison from which I believe he was released by the interference of the British Government. Many years later when he had retired from service he enjoyed a small pension both from the Chilian and Peruvian Republics, he had also the privilege of a free passage on board the steamers plying on the coast, thus he was continually on the move between the two Countries. He died about three or four years back in Lisbon. After leaving O Brien's Folly we rode for some time under the pleasant shade of various kinds of fruit trees, sour cherries (Guindas), Pears and Figs, further on we came to a high road the alameda Camadilla which covered with country and farm houses, with trees and cultivated lands, brought us straight to the bridge, this on the northern side has two avenues, the one we came more to the westward, the other from the suburb of La Chimba inclining to the east, whilst towards the south where lies the city, it has but one outlet. At a later hour Mr. Wilson took me to the Mint, as they were neither smelting nor corning the greater part of the offices were closed, the only thing which we witnessed was the delivery of a considerable amount of gold ounces, from three to five thousand were struck off monthly. At a Bookseller's I bought a map of Santiago and some Chilian Costumes still in my possession the former at 8$ 5 the latter 1$. After dinner Wilson and I again rode out, now to the "Panteon" or general Burial place which lies east of the Camadilla, within its precincts are the Chapel and [818] the Curate's house. Its area is divided into various parts some of which are adorned with trees, shrubs and flowers. Several convents possess their own ground surrounded by iron railings, the graves of the wealthier classes are here, as elsewhere distinguished by tombs and monuments, whilst the poorer classes buried together promiscuously without any outward marks to tell who he or she is who sleeps below. The monument erected to the memory of Colonel Tupper is very plain, it merely records the date of his birth in 1800, and death 1830. The statue of the Angel of death sculptured in France in "puris naturalibus" adorns the monument of a french Consul who died in Santiago, the nudity of the figure shocked the delicacy of the “Santiagians” accordingly a cloth was fastened round the loins. Whilst roaming about here and there I came on a spectacle so disgusting as to rout me from the place without loss of time; in a hollow not more than one foot deep lay the corpses of five infants in their pretty little white frocks, not a particle of earth thrown over them, their dark complexions showed that they were of humble origin. I finished the day at an evening party at the Hunäus’. Outside the drawing room which I saw was filled with people I met Mr. Rouse, the British Consul whom I had known in Valparaiso, he accompanied me inside when Mr. Hunäus introduced me to his wife seated on a sofa with General Mosquera, whilst a number of Gentlemen sat round the tea table, where Miss Tupper, Hunäus eldest step daughter presided. Mrs. Hunäus was an accomplished lady of french extraction, she spoke French and Spanish fluently, sang and played to perfection, for many years she was the centre of a large circle in Santiago, being exceedingly petite in figure she looked younger than she really was. Don Tomas Mosquera is the same who has been more than once President of Nueva Granada and whose deposition by Santos Acosta we have just [819] now learned in July 1867. In 1842 he was in Santiago for the purpose of bringing about a general Congress of all the South American States to meet in Lima, which plan however at that time was not carried out. From Chile his intention was to return to Peru, there to settle the Columbian claims for expenses incurred during the war of Independence. I made also the acquaintance of Polhammer, a Hamburger Agent of Alsop & Co., affianced to Miss Tupper. Several ladies now made their appearance, the tea things were removed and dancing commenced, I danced a country dance and waltzed several times, Quadrilles I never knew well enough to attempt. Mosquera danced the “Samacueca” with one of the Miss Tuppers. Ices and refreshments were handed round, at midnight wine and spirits were placed on the table, at one Oclock the party broke up, I was well pleased with the evenings amusement. The Santiago ladies appeared to me good looking of fair complexion, with more color than the limeñas can boast of, long dresses covering the feet came into vogue at this time. Hunäus was a man of about 40, his family consisted of his wife, her 3 children by her first husband and six more by himself, fine chubby little boys and girls.

*Tuesday, 20th of December 1842.* Again Wilson and I were up and stirring at an early hour. This morning’s ride was particularly agreeable, we crossed the bridge, and then turning to the left, west by north, we rode through various pretty lanes under the shade of poplars and fruit trees of various kinds, till we reached the village of Renca, about a league and a half distant. This village is of considerable size, with houses not in rows but standing apart here and there amidst the most careful cultivation. Here vegetables, fruits and flowers are grown for the consumption of the Capital, we alighted at a Chacarero's, we regaled ourselves with an enormous dish of strawberries gathered in an adjoining field, though Wilson's and my appetites were voracious, we could not finish the [820] dish; the charge was only a rial. We returned keeping closer to the River, which we crossed a little below the bridge. The Mapocho at this time was dry, in the rainy season it often rises so high as to overflow its banks, and cause great damage; for this reason at that time of my being in Santiago the Tajamar was about to be extended on the left side below the bridge. In the course of the forenoon young Swinburne called on me, he was agent for some Valparaiso firm and son of that Mr. Swinburne whom I had known in Tacna 1828, and who since then had died. From this Gentleman and from Wilson I obtained some information regarding the great cheapness which prevailed in Santiago in 1842, for instance, 20 small louves for a rial, 12 eggs ditto, 25 lbs of beef 10rs, 100 strawberries for half a rial, a lean cow ten dollars, one fattened, fifteen, a lean ox 15$, a fat one 20 to 25$, a common mare from 5 to 6$, an ox for a cart from 12 to 17$, the same for a gig horse and so on. The value of the mare I was in the habit of riding 1 1/2 ounce, as much alfalfa for one real as would furnish a horse with its daily allowance of food. Servants' wages were also very low from 5 to 8 dollars monthly. After a light dinner Wilson and I started on our excursion to the lake of Aculeo, the sketch of the route we took is affixed under Nº 34 to the appendix. We crossed the Alameda de las delicias, and continued in a southern direction, in the outskirts which we now traversed the houses were of a meaner appearance than in the centre of the town, many of them with thatched roofs. However as well as there the Police or Vigilantes were on the look out – outside the town we met the mounted Police doing their duty. We were now on the high southern road to Rencagua and Concepcion, it was well kept, wide and lined with Poplars on each side, to our left we had the snowy Cordillera not far off, to the west the distant horizon was confined by a ridge of hills, the plain between the boundaries was beautifully cultivated, [821] here and there a solitary dwelling, the house of the owner of an adjacent chacra or hacienda. This I was told is the general appearance which characterizes the country throughout the whole of the republic. Nevertheless not more than 15 years back the plain which now looked so smiling and cheerful was barren and sterile, the change is owing to the irrigation brought about by the canals which spread the waters of the Maipu all over the adjoining lands. Wilson had procured for me two horses which I mounted alternately, their amble was not so quick as the "paso largo", not so slow as the "paso llano" of the Peruvian horses, the usual pace of the mounted Chilian traveller is a canter. Wilson and I followd. the general rule, the horses no doubt must have strong stamina to sustain this pace for several days together as we did. In Chile mules are seldom used either for riding or drawing. The first village we came to, was San Bernardo 4 leagues off, a little further thence we crossed a bridge where three of those canals or acequias above spoken of, join, and then again branch out into different directions. Several leagues from Santiago we reached the river Maipu, spanned by a fragile bridge consisting of three or four beams over which wicker work was spread, it moved at every step. The drawing herewith may give some idea of the same. a a a are buttresses built of brick on firm ground, the water is denoted by ccccc – the wooden supports of the structure are dddd

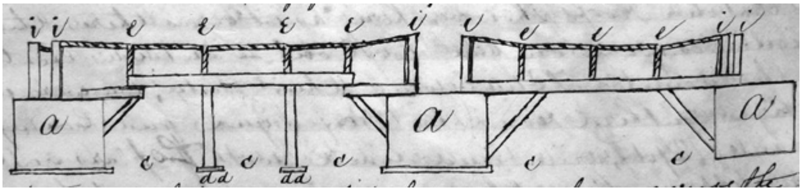

the thick tranverse lines are solid beams reaching across the stream and of which three or four are parallel to each other and covered with branches or wicker work to form the bridge, iiii [822] are thin poles erected on the buttresses to which cables reaching from i to i and i to i are fastened, and which serve as a banister to the beams they are fastened by thin cords marked eeee – (in the diagram the cords are made too thick). Owing to the Maipu's continually changing its course another bridge stood not very far off still incomplete but in such a state that a few hours work would render it serviceable. Instead of beams, cables were used assimilating it in this respect to the famous bridge of the River Apurimac in Peru, farther up the Maipo Wilson told me were two more, with them iron chains answered the purpose of cables. On the southern side of the river the road continued for some distance in a less good state of repair owing to the superfluity of the water used in irrigating the fields having formed puddles and pool. At half past seven the sun having set and the moon not yet risen we stopped at a small Inn, eleven leagues from Santiago. The innkeeper gave us some tea, mattrasses we had brought with us on a led horse, also some bed clothes and eatables. We took supper and then went to bed. Notwithstanding the fleas I slept soundly till one Oclock when our lad Pedro told me it was time to start.

*Wednesday, 21$^{st}$ of December 1842.* When our horses were saddled and the sumpter beast laden with the few trifles we carried with us it was 2.30 a.m. We continued our journey southward though I may add, on the previous day that every time the road branched out into two we took the one to our right or westward. Merrily did we canter along, in the light of the waning moon we pass'd through the callejon or lane of the Estate called Veluco, came to the

Estero (brook) of Paine for this was the name of Property over which we were travelling next to the Estero of Angostura so called because somewhat further to the south it flows in a very narrow (angosto) pass, before reaching it we turned off to the right and [823] and at full gallop traversed a handsome wide avenue of poplars and willows. From every house two or three vociferous curs sallied forth barking furiously at the intruders, this avenue took us to a large open space surrounded by many buildings belonging to the Estate of Aculeo owned by the Larren family. It was now between 5 and 6 Oclock a.m., many labourers did we see with their implements of toil going to their daily work. On the other side of these buildings at a fieldgate we were rudely stopped by a peasant who forbade our further progress to the lake, the goal of our expedition. However after some negotiation with Mr. Wilson he gave us leave to pass on, which permission was confirmed by the Administrator or bailiff of the Estate whom we overtook. Hereabouts the cultivation which we had passed through all the way from Santiago gradually ceased, the ground was covered with a soft turf, groups of tall trees scattered in all directions gave to the landscape the appearance of a large English park with this difference that in England Deer are generally the occupants, here horses and horned cattle took their place. At 8 Oclock we reached the lake, a fine sheet of water covered with all kinds of aquatic birds, on 3 sides surrounded by hills, open to the quarter whence we came. We alighted and threw ourselves down on the grass, under the shade of an enormous Patagua tree, thick branches spread out horizontally from its trunk to some distance, bend toward the earth, there having taken root form new trees. We counted eight of these, the circumference of the whole measured not less than one hundred of Wilson's steps. It may be well imagined how we enjoyed our breakfast consisting of cold fowl, ham, English cheese, bread and wine, a good appetite gave to the good things a double zest. The next four hours till noon I passed alternately reading, sleeping, dozing, listening to the lowing of cattle, humming of insects, chirping and singing of birds, though the latter, oppress- [824] ed with the noontide heat like ourselves, only occasionally burst forth into song. The heat was indeed great but whether the thermometer rises higher here, than at times it does in Lima in the months of Jany. and February, I cannot venture to say, certain it is that the cold in winter in Santiago is much more severe, a proof of which is the introduction of English fire places instead of the formerly used braiziers or pans with charcoal. Having reposed Wilson and I thought of bathing but finding the bottom of the lake muddy, undressed, with a towel round our loins we walked as far as the hills in search of a place where the bottom was sandy, but in vain, our bodies were sorely burned by the sun and after all we had to content ourselves with a dip, our feet sinking into nasty and shiny mud. In our walk we passed a spot where the water was literally covered with swans, there could not have been less than five hundred, their plumage was white save the neck and head which were black. At 4 p.m. we remounted and returned the same way we had come as far as the high road leading to the South, a few hundred steps out of our way took us to our quarters for the night, in an inn on the Estate of the Hospital. Tea, supper, and mattrasses were furnished us, our fare consisted of a Cazuela, a chupe of mutton and a dish called Valdiviano made of pounded jerked beef (charqui) boiled, which I did not relish.

*Wednesday, 22nd of December 1842.* We took a cup of coffee and then moved on at 2.30 a.m. We retraced a very short part of our previous evenings journey and when on the high road to the South so often mentioned instead of returning by the same route to Santiago we struck off another road running north west. The moon shone, but the weather being foggy it was impossible to distinguish clearly the surrounding country. Towards day break the fog cleared away, I then perceived that we were always traversing the same plain which is crossed in every direction [825] by high roads lined with Poplar trees similar to that on which we sped along. Of course we gradually neared the the low western boundary whilst in the same proportion we distanced the Cordillera to the East. Poplars thrive as well in the vicinity of Santiago as Willows do in Lima. In the fog we had passed the dwelling house of the Veluco Estate thus when the sun rose we had come to the banks of the Maipo, three or four leagues farther down than where we had crossed it before. Here Wilson took a guide, for some of the various branches into which the river divides are deep and rapid, the width of the whole including the intervening dry land may be perhaps two miles English, to pass, it tooks us no less than 40 minutes. Though I was perfectly aware that we were crossing it in a pretty straight line, such is the optical delusion, that horses and riders seemed to be drifting upwards against the current. On the north side of the river we rode over the Estate of La Calera and at about 8.30 a.m. reached the pretty village of Peñaflor close to the Mapocho and seven leagues from the Maipo. Peñaflor is the Chorillos of Santiago whither the people of the capital resort during the heat of the summer, here they take their baths in the clear waters of the many acequias which traverse the village, woody lanes afford a delightful shade, many new comfortable dwellings suitable to the place were in progress of construction. We alighted at a house rented by Wilson and made an excellent breakfast on roast beef and potatoes having bought when entering the village the meat from a female vendor of the same. Till midday we reposed on our pellones, stretched on the ground, afterwards I took a bath in one of the said acequias, the stream of which contrary to my expectation was so strong that I could hardly stem the current. At 4 p.m. we started again, the road was at some distance from, but parallel to the Mapocho. We passed the Estates Santa Cruz and El Espejo, at 7.30 alighted at Wilsons house in the calle San Antonio, full nine leagues [826] distant from Peñaflor. On the left side of the river in the direction we came, about half a league from the dwelling house of the Estate del Espejo, and between four and five leagues from Santiago the victory of the Maipu which put an end to the Spanish power in Chile was gained on the 5 April 1818 by the Bs. Airean General San Martin over the Spanish Commander in Chief Osorio. According to Wilson, it was the flight of Osorio to Valparaiso during the battle that rendered it a decisive one, otherwise the result would not have been so disastrous to the Spanish cause. After despatching my share of a casuela, I went to bed sleepy though not greatly fatigued, the quick riding I found not so tiring as the slow mode of progression I had been accustomed to in my journeys in Peru, either along the sandy deserts of the coasts, or up and down the incessant ascents and descents of the mountainuous interior.

*Tuesday, 23rd of December 1842.* I rose at half past 8, completely refreshed, the only inconvenience I felt was between my shoulders where the sun had blistered the skin during our walk in a nude state round the lake of Aculeo. This being my last day's stay in Santiago, a great deal of time was taken up in writing my diary, however I found leisure to call on Lucas Peliser, on Expresident Menendez, on Mosquera, on young Swinburne and on Thornley and Smith just arrived from Valparaiso. I found scarcely any of them at home, these two latter Gentlemen were respectively partners in Lima and Valparaiso of Samuel Laing. Of this last named Gentleman have said a few words Page 105 of these extracts, whether he is alive in 1867 I do not know. Strolling about the town I came to some parts meaner looking than any I had hitherto visited, not only were the Streets unpaved but they were disgustingly filthy whilst in the central part of the city I could not but admire the many sumptuous and palace like houses and be struck with the multitude of Gigs, Calezas, and carriages, [827] some of the latter with four horses, not omitting the many ox drawn carts groaning ponderously along the busy streets. After dinner I rode in company with Wilson to call on Hunäus at his country house in the Alameda. Here we found him with his step daughters. An amateur horticulturist he greatly prized his garden, a hobby in fact, he drew my attention to his European fruit trees, to his currants and raspberries, to his vines and asparagus, in the hot house he had pines from Guayaquil, sweet scented Diamelas, the productive Banana from Peru, the Japonese medlar, rare flowers and plants. After having taken tea I went to his house in town, to bid his family good bye. Here I found assembled his wife, the Misses Tupper, Don Tomas Mosquera, Mr. Polhammer, and various others – General Trinidad Moran also came in. After an hour's pleasant conversation chessmen were brought in, Mosquera and Hunäus, Moran and

I played together, we were pretty equally matched, at a later hour when all had retired and we ceased playing I had the satisfaction of being the victor, having conquered my Antagonist Gl. Moran by two games. To this individual I have made one or more allusions. In 1825 he then Colonel, a native of Venezuela, came to Arequipa in the suite of General Bolivar, afterwards he left the service, married Rafaela Zerezeda, the daughter of a respectable Gentleman and devoted himself to trade. I doubt whether he made much money in business but he was always considered an opulent man, was agreeable and lively in manner and not without some education. Under Santa Cruz who made him General he reentered the Service, the Protector drew him along with him in his fall in 1842, he lived in banishment in Chile. I cannot give exactly the date of his return, I know that in 1852, when Echenique was president he was sent by him with a body of troops to subdue the Arequipa rebels. Moran had pledged his word to succeed, he attacked Arequipa [828] in which attempt he not only failed but was taken prisoner and shot by order of Domingo Elias, who then commanded in the town. Elias has asserted that there was such a violent cry for the prisoner's head that he was unable to save his life, be that as it may this execution has always been a stain on Don Domingo's reputation never to be blotted out.

*Saturday, 24th of December 1842.* I rose at half past two, Wilson was also up. I gave him my sincerest thanks for his hospitality and kind treatment he had given me, and then started on my return to Valparaiso. It was 3.15 a.m. when I was fairly out of town – the moon was shining but a dense fog obscured all around, nevertheless I could see that we crossed the very shallow Mapocho after where it debouches from the lake Pudaguel, which when coming up I had not observed. The restiveness of the horse between the shafts which could not be overcome until the Berlochero changed it with another, the one he himself rode, caused us some delay. At the foot of la cuesta del Prado we overtook the relay of horses sent off before us. At 6 a.m. we were on the summit, thence looking down on the valley of Cura Cavi and comparing it in my mind with the picture of this landscape drawn by the painter Rudengas which I had often examined in the possession of Mr. Christian Hellmann of Lima, I came to the conclusion that the artist must have made his sketch at a season when vegetation was much more abundant than now, parched up by the summers heat. In a helter skelter we careered down the hill or cuesta, along the callejon of Cura Cavi until at 8 a.m. we stopped at Diaz' Inn, in this miserable village, as I was now travelling without a companion and as there was no counterpoise, the jolting of the gig was more felt than when I came up from the port. I could not helping thinking, pleasant as quick travelling is, that pelting full tilt down hill with its attendant risk was a drawback of some weight seeing that an upset might involve consequences [829] Heaven knows how sad. Having refreshed myself with two cups of tea and rested for half an hour or so we started afresh at the same rate. The cuesta of Zapata presented no impediment to our rapid progress, from the top I saw the plain of Casa blanca more extensive and cultivated than that of Cura Cavi. At 11.15 a.m. we were at Fenwick's in the village of Casa blanca – I had a beef steak and at 12 off again. The heat now made itself felt, over the uneven ground between the hills forming las Portizuelas the postillion moderated his speed, but again tore along over the plain of Peñuela, and up the hills where the flour mills stand, down again the Alto, and when in the Almendral the police regulations obliged us to move on slowly, some repairs being in progress in the principal thorough fare. We drove through a street nearer the shore and where, not many years back the sea had rolled its waves over the beach, now stood two rows of handsome buildings. At 4 p.m. I alighted at Gibbs'. I had come the distance of 30 leagues including stoppages in 13 1/2 hours which was considered a very fast drive. The saddles or "avios" as they called them used by the Huasos are of an unusual kind, first a thick piece of hard wood scooped out on both the upper and under side, the former is for the hollow of the seat the latter to adapt itself to the horse's back bone, the sides which answer for the purpose of the flaps in an English saddle are covered with a piece of hide, this rude machine is placed on the top of a great number of pieces of Xerga and hides, and on it again several coverings with a pellon, all this is firmly bound together by a girth (cincha) tightly buckled, on the summit like on a throne sits the rider. The stirrups are light, cruppers are not used. I arrived in time for dinner as already said. This over Eck and I walked to the Catholick and Protestant burial grounds situated on the hills, the former has a pretty view over the town and Bay, both were well kept and filled with monuments and tomb stones. At a later hour I walked to the Plaza in expectation of seeing those scenes of hubbub similar to [830] those which take place in Lima on Christmas eve (noche buena). Some people were collected, a military band played, and various articles such as shoes, ribbons, hardware, wooden bedsteads and other furniture were offered for sale but this I learned was not peculiar to "la noche buena", every Thursday and Saturday night I might hear and see the same.

*Sunday, 25th of December 1842.* Christmas day at the English Chapel, Doctor Armstrong enlarged on the same theme as he had done a fortnight back in which I cannot agree namely that only Christians can be saved, he also impressed on the Congregation the necessity of self examination so that any moment we might be ready for death if summoned away at a short notice. After having taken some strawberries for lunch, I made several calls, on Mr. Henry Ward of Huth's house, on Mrs. Rowe, and Mrs. Hobson, also on Mrs. Paulsen, the only new face I saw was that of Mr. Pendleton, the North American Chargé dé affaires just arrived from Santiago. Mr. Ward invited me to spend the next day with him at his country house at Peñaque, Mr. Browne asked me to dine with him. I accepted the first inclination but declined the second for at Mr. Davy's we had a christmas dinner at which of course I was bound to appear. At six Oclock the following sat down, Eck at the head of the table, to his right Mr. Charles Rowe, Mrs. Davy, Dr. Hoosten, Mrs. Goodfellow, Gray, Mr. Nissen, at the bottom, Mr. Mutzenbecker of Huths house, Mrs. Hayne, Mr. Davy, Mrs. Rowe, myself and again Eck, neither at nor after dinner was there any particular amusement, first there was eating, drinking, intersperced with conversation, then an inspection of Mrs. Davys collection of minerals and shells and with the aid of some engravings etc. we got through time till an early break up dispersed us to our several quarters.

*Monday, 26th of December 1842.* Soon after breakfast we started [831] on our visit to Mr. Ward's quinta or country house. The two ladies Mrs. Hayne and her sister occupied one gig, Mr. Davy, his boy Georgie and Juanita Hayne the other. I rode Davy's horse. The road lay through the almendral, up el Baron, then the village of the same name, and always keeping close to the sea, after several ups and downs and ploughing through a tract of very heavy sand we reached the point of our destination, the quinta, a small but neat and tasteful cottage, built in a nook between some low hills, which covered with some shrubs and scanting vegetation surrounded it on three sides, in front a small garden separated it from the beach. Besides the owner Mr. Ward we found here Mr. and Mrs. Rowe, Mr. Pendleton, Mr. and Mrs. Hobson, their two grown up daughters, and several juveniles, sisters and brothers. The first thing was to sit down to an excellent lunch, then the Gentlemen amused themselves with looking through spy glasses at the vessels which were either entering or leaving Valparaiso bay. I was much amused with Mr. Pendleton, full of fun and stories related in Yankey English and interlarden with continual references to "our country". C. Rowe and I strolled about but finding nothing of interest we sat down under the shade of a tree and conversed whilst the remainder of the party took a hot walk on the sandy beach. On our return we had wine and water, chess and then dinner, of which latter scarcely any one partook, the champagne must be excepted which was greatly appreciated as it deserved. At 6 Oclock the vehicles were at the door, Rowe and his wife, Mr. and Mrs. Hobson, their two eldest daughters and I on horse back, we passed a small village Viña la mar which I had not noticed when coming and at a continual gallop all the way we arrived in Valparaiso about 8 Oclock; after a cup of tea I was in bed at nine.

*Tuesday, 27th of December 1842.* I was at home the whole day till 7.30 p.m. when Mr. and Mrs. Davy, Mrs. Hayne and I went [832] on board the steamer

Peru Captain Pinnex for Talcahuano. One of the passengers was Mr. Müller, son in law of the Burdon owner of the flour mills of Puchacai near Concepcion. Mr. Müller in later years was manager and partner in the N. American firm of A. Heminingway & Co. of Valparaiso. In 1863 I saw him again in Paris together with his agreeable wife and amiable daughters. Another passenger was Mr. Edwards from Coquimbo with his 3 grandchildren, I suppose he must have been the same Mr. Edwards who laid the foundation of the great wealth which his son now possesses (1867) as one of the richest miners and bankers in Chile. A strong southerly wind blew right into our teeth, our progress was consequently slow but with much motion which had its usual effect on me, very sick I hurried to bed in which I remained without stirring and without taking scarcely any nourishment until

*Thursday, 29th of December 1842.* At 9 Oclock with much difficulty I crept on deck when we were opposite the point of Itata 2 or 3 miles distant. Only the lower part of the coast was visible, higher up was covered with fog, the morning was cloudy. After breakfast we were in front of the bay of Columa which runs due South, having passed the same the bay of Talcahuano opened on us, we entered it from the north on the eastern side of the island Quiriquina where the passage is wide and safe, neither so wide nor so safe is the western passage between the same island and the peninsula of Tumbes. The surrounding coast did not display much cultivation, due south at the bottom of the bay lies the town of Talcahuano straggling along the shore, the hills to the eastward finish abruptly in a bluff head where at the time coal mines were worked on account of the Pacific Steam Navigation Company, under the superintendence of Mr. Mathew Biggs, the same whom I had known in 1827 when working an Estate near Huanuco and who afterwards for a few years was partner of Alsop & Co. of Lima. Further eastward of Talcahuano the land [833] slopes downward for a short distance where a branch of the sea la Vega separates the main from a small and marshy island "La isla de reyes", then again the coast rises into its usual high ridge of hills, follow to the eastward Penca on the same site where the old town destroyed twice by earthquakes stood, Lerquen and Tomé – see sketch in the Appendix Nº 35, all three in great repute for the many flour mills in the vicinity of each. The island Quirinquina was woody, the whole area had been lately sold to a frenchman for the sum of $14,000. At about noon we anchored at some distance from the land. Mrs. Hayne insisted of being rowed immediately to the shore without waiting for the rest of the passengers, I had to go with her, we tumbled into a shore boat, the sail was set and the helmsman not minding what he was about, ran us on a reef, fortunately close in, so that there was no danger, but Mrs. Hayne got what she deserved, a great fright for her foolish haste to land. On shore we met Mr. Biggs, he conducted us to his house, the other passengers soon disembarked. We four that is to say Mr. and Mrs. Davy, Mrs. Hayne and I spent the remainder of the day partly at Mr. Biggs', partly at Mr. Lilje[walsh]'s, a swede, with whom Mr. Davy was very intimate, with him we took our meals and also obtained accommodation for the night. The houses of these two just named Gentlemen on the hill behind the town constructed of boards, were the neatest looking in the whole place, in the front were shrubberies, though rather neglected, the rooms papered and well furnished. Talcahuano though it could boast of a church, of an English and a North American Vice Consulate, also of an office of Steam Company had withal but a poor appearance. Some of the houses were built of adobes others of boards, the carts which I saw here were considerably smaller than those in Santiago and Valparaiso, they carried about 16 quintals, were drawn by only a pair of oxen, which the carter guided not by a long pole as in other places but with a short whip. In [834] these parts the Huasos wear singular looking brimless hats made of felt of the country – dyed blue when dirty. I learned here the price of wheat put on board was, the sack of 2 quintals 200 lbs Spanish four dollars and a half.

A Fanega of wheat superior quality in Concepción weighs Lbs 180.
A Fanega of wheat inferior quality in Ceoncepcion weighs Lbs 165.
A Fanega of wheat in Valparaiso it is smaller weighs Lbs 150.
A Fanega of wheat in Peru 25% less than that of Concepción.
An English bushel is 60.

*Friday, 30th of December 1842.* I rose early and looking out of the window, there lay before me, in the clear morning light at my feet the town of Talcahuano, the tranquil bay with a few ships, to the left the woody hills of the Peninsula of Tumbes, to the right similar hills extending along the coast eastwards, the whole formed a pretty quiet landscape. We breakfasted at 8 Oclock, walked to the coach office in Talcahuano. Mrs. Hayne, Mrs. Davy and I set out on a visit to Concepcion, the capital of the Province, Davy and Liljewal[s]h remained in Talcahuano. Mr. Cunningham the English Consul accompanied us on horseback. Our Carriage was a rickety conveyance with two seats, drawn by two horses, the one seat was occupied by the two Ladies; the driver and myself the other. The sea was soon left behind, then the Vega with its low lands, and continued our way eastwards over a plain covered with vegetation and rich pastures two months back, but now parched up and withered, low sandy hills like downs with some shrubs varied the aspect of this somewhat monotonous level. After a drive of two leagues, Concepcion at the foot of a hill still one league distant came into sight, to the right we had a glimpse of the waters of the Bio Bio and on its southern bank the mountainous woodlands of the indomitable Araucanian Indians. We reached Concepcion two hours after leaving Talcahuano or the port. This town showed evident traces of the terrible [835] earthquake which totally destroyed the previous one 20. Feby. 1835, the new houses in course of erection were being built of bricks though experience had shown that buildings of wood would stand better the heavings of the earth than those of any other materials. They stood separated from each other by the old ruins, even the Hospital and Church lay prostrate. On the same day Talcahuano was swept away by the Ocean which 3 times retired, each return of its water was marked with increased violence until the devoted town was overwhelmed and lay a confused heap of ruins. Of this earthquake I have a description rendered by me into Italian. We changed our carriage at the hotel and drove to the flour mill of Puchacai, a most delightful spot, about a 20 minutes' drive, the property of Mr. Burdon and Müller. In addition to the flour mill stood a saw mill, and a cider mill – all three worked by water. Close by were the dwellings of the owners, neat, snug and comfortably provided with all the conveniences usually found in an English Gentleman's Cottage. The surrounding country was bounded at some distance by low woody hills. Whilst the ladies were arranging their dress Mr. Müller whose wife was absent in Valparaiso and I had a long talk in English because he though a native of Bremen spoke as he said with more ease in that language. When I saw him again 20 years later in Paris, he had got rid of this ridiculous affectation. Now the ladies drove out, Mr. Müller and I rode through the town to the Biobio, which a mile and a half to two miles broad separates Chile from Araucania, no bridge led over it. It's mouth might be seen but not clearly, owing to the cloudy state of the weather, the country is level, besides the Biobio, the andallen, a mere rivulet winds through green fields and finds its way to the sea. The ladies soon returned whilst Müller and I rode over the surrounding country to some pretty lakes, then to a hill with a powder mill on its top whence we could see the clouds resting on two bluff headlands on the [836] north side of the river called "las Tetas" or the Paps. After our return we were shown all over the mill, the machinery I did not clearly understand, it being very intricate, at least to the uninitiated. By way of a little amusement we were weighed, Mrs. Hayne 163 pounds – Mrs. Davy only 102, I 124 – my usual weight. Mr. Burdon and his partner cultivated all kinds of European fruit trees, they had currants, Gooseberries and raspberries, their strawberries were the largest I ever saw, one, Mr. Burdon assured me, measured seven and a half inches in circumference. After an Excellent dinner at the latter Gentleman's house, we remounted our carriage at 6 Oclock, the ladies had to pay visits in Concepcion, amongst others we called on Mrs. Johnston, the wife of a retired Captain, now of a certain age, with whom in 1824 at my first arrival I had dined together with Mr. Moens in Valparaiso, she then a dashing lady and the wife of F. Hill Gibbses Correspondent, Dr. Anderson also made one of the party.

Many English families resided in Concepcion and its neighbourhood, mostly in limited circumstances attracted thither by the cheapness of living as for instance 3 bushels of charcoal might be bought for 1 3/4 rials. By 8 Oclock we had returned, at the coach Office in Talcahuano, Mr. Liljewalsh had a cart to which oxen were yoked to draw us up the hill, but so unpleasant was the jolting of the conveyance that I soon jumped out and walked home.

*Saturday, 31st of December 1842.* Again we started on a little excursion, the two ladies, Davy and I drove down the hill on which the houses of Liljewalsh' and Biggs' stood, then up on the other side and crossed a narrow isthmus, washed on the eastern side by Talcahuano bay, on the western by St. Vincent's, to the peninsula of Tumbes, about four leagues in length. Here we drove about in every direction over the fine pasture land, through small woods, here and there farm houses, horses and horned cattle quietly grazing, the toute ensemble resembled an English park on a large [837] scale. Davy was in continual search of seeds and flowers, especially those of several descriptions of Fuschias growing wild here. Liljewalsh had the attention to send after us a cart with a supply of refreshments, which we enjoyed under the shade of some very tall trees. On the side of St. Vincent's bay a scanty brook running into the sea forms an apology for a cascade, across this bay over the plain of Hualpen we discovered at a great distance the wide Biobio mingling its waters with those of the Pacific. Mrs. Hayne as well as Mrs. Davy were always very friendly towards me, and I liked them well, particularly the former, nevertheless I was not blind to their faults; they were beyond measure affected and exigeantes. On our return we dined at Mr. Liljewalsh's and finished the evening at Mr. Biggs'. Mrs. Biggs, an excellent woman and Mrs. Green, her sister in law, of whom I had no opportunity of judging, were certainly much more natural than my two expatronas.

## 1843

*Sunday, 1st of January 1843.* This being the day fixed for our return to Valparaiso, I took a parting survey of the Scenery before me, standing on the edge of the hill, the houses of Biggs and [Lilleje]walsh behind me, at my feet the low neck of land leading to the woody peninsula of Tumbes, men and women, some on horseback some on foot, were crossing, cattle grazing, and a poor enclosure with a cross and some monuments answering the purpose of a burial ground. The waters of St. Vincent's bay were visible, whilst to my right those of Talcahuano were concealed by a thick mist through which La Vega was faintly discernible. After breakfast our party paid a visit to the coal mines under Mr. Biggs' guidance, three or four entrances had been made, the longest of which three hundred yards, and the declination at which they worked being no more than from three to five degrees, no greater depth than 47 yards had been reached. About one hundred men were at work, of whom the common workmen received two and a quarter rials daily, the barreteros or those who worked with the crowbar, four rials, for every yard in length and from [838] seven to eight in width which they cleared away, a dollar, as they proceeded they propped up the excavated parts with stout beams. Mr. Biggs considered one hundred and fifty tons of coal brought to light a good week's work, he expected in course of time a ton at the place of embarkation would not stand in more than from two to three dollars, many expenses being saved by the vicinity of the mines to the beach. The owners of the mine received four rials for every ton extracted. The rubbish or bad coal contains a great proportion of pyrites or fire stones and ignite spontaneously, the good clean coal did not do so, nevertheless its quality is much inferior to good English coal of which the steamers then plying on the coast required each daily from eleven to twelve tons, of Talcahuano coals fifteen. At 3.30 p.m. the Steamer Peru weighed anchor. The weather gradually cleared up, and both this day as well as the following

*Monday, 2nd of January 1843,* though not without some feelings of nausea I managed to remain on deck and partake of the meals at which the ladies did not appear. The passengers numbered about twelve. At seven in the morning tea was ready for those who chose to take it, breakfast at 10, dinner at four, tea and coffee at seven in the evening. I whiled away time with reading many odd volumes lying about. We kept at the distance from the coast of some four to five miles, the further northward we steamed, the more I was struck with the decrease of vegetation on the coast, this observation I now made when coming from the woody hills in the neighbourhood of Talcahuano, whilst only a few weeks back when leaving the desert arid coast of Peru, I admired the luxuriant vegetation of Chile. Towards evening the flagstaff and light house came into view, on the playa ancha the convict wagon and many promenaders against the clear sky as a background could be easily distinguished, then [839] then gradually the shipping in the bay, the houses in the port, the almendral, the quebradas running up between the hills, all well known objects opened to our view, of course the same I had seen when entering the bay in the tres Amigos on the 10th ult. By 8 Oclock we were again at home in our respective apartments at Gibbs'es.

*Tuesday, 3rd of January 1843.* At 7 Oclock, Gray and I set out for a trip to Quillota three leagues distant, considered as one of the prettiest places in the neighbourhood of Valparaiso. As far as the small village Viña la mar, our route was the same as I had taken when visiting Mr. Ward at Reñaque, but instead of turning to the left towards the beach as I then did we now kept to the right inland. We were on the high road to Aconcagua, up and down hill, over a parched yellowish clay soil, the pasture all round dried up, here and there a tree, a bush, and a farm house. It was intensely hot but by the cover on the gig we were somewhat sheltered against the rays of the broiling sun. We passed over the estate of Concon seven leagues from Valparaiso, through the village of Tavalongo and reached the river Concon. The nearer we approached Quillota, the more cultivation prevailed, after having driven over the lands of the San Isidro estate owned by Joseph Waddington of Valparaiso we alighted at 3 p.m. at an Inn in the said village. The landlord, an Englishman named Blanchard, showed us to a cool and comfortable room and placed an excellent lunch on the table, to which we did ample justice. After an attempt to sleep ineffectually owing to numberless flies, we strolled out and ascended a hill close by, looking westwards we saw the Concon river flowing slowly in many windings to the Ocean, its direction N. to Sth., inclining slightly to the west its falls into the sea between the headlands of Concon and Quintero. Further to the westward, some low hills, turning to the east, the same chain of mountains which we had in front of us [840] during our days drive was now not much more than three leagues distant, the most remarkable and highest of the same la Campana so called though not bell shaped, was hid from our view by intervening hills. The valley of Quillota between the river and the eastern ridge five to six leagues in extent was covered with the richest vegetation. Whilst houses like dots peeped through here and there, the village or rather town of Quillota is of very great length; its principal street la calle larga extends from one end to the other, a few more streets run parallel to the same and to the river crossed by others at right angles, but the squares thus formed are so overgrown with vines and poplars, that neither streets nor houses can be clearly distinguished. Also the sides of the last just named chains of hills looked yellow with field of ripening wheat and barley. The inhabitants numbered 4000, there were seven churches besides chapels. On our return we sat down to dinner but could not act our parts so vigorously as we had done at the previous meal. The sun had now set, the moon a few days old, the evening was delightful we again walked out, and by chance came to a pretty avenue or Alameda of four roads of Poplar trees. When dark we retraced our steps and soon retired to rest.

*Wednesday, 4th of January 1843.* I was up and stirring at an early hour in the clear morning sun. I noticed the abundance of fruit trees of many kinds in this delightful Spot, and which on the preceding day had escaped my attention, here were to be found the cherry, pear, fig, apricot, peach, almond, and Walnut trees – and of course the vine. At 7 a.m. we started on our return without observing anything fresh with noticing. We reached Valparaiso at 3 p.m., I changed my dress and paid my farewell visits. Mr. Browne again invited me to dine again I had to decline, because this being my last day's stay in Valparaiso I had promised Davy to be at [841] at home for that meal. In the evening I went for the first and last time to the German Club; I found there some old acquaintances and made some new, but as none of them have again crossed my path a mere list of their names would be uninteresting and is superfluous.

*Thursday, 5th of January 1843.* Before breakfast Mr. Nissen took me to the Custom house, where owing to the early hour some of the stores and offices were not yet opened, but what I saw pleased me, the former for their great extent, the latter for their neatness. When we walked home the rain poured down and rushed through the spouts from the roofs of the houses in torrents. Umbrellas were in great request, my favorable opinion of the Valparaiso climate underwent some modification. At 10 Oclock Mrs. Hayne and her children with myself embarked, Eck and Gray accompanied us to the mole, Davy on board. Soon a bell rang as a signal for those to return on shore who were not going. The huge engine moved, the paddles turned. Valparaiso with its familiar sights was quickly left behind. When the Peru was fairly on her way the weather gradually changed, the passengers about fourteen in number slowly disappeared below, Thornely and I remained on deck. We took our meals at the fixed hours, Captain Pinnex at the head of the table, to his left Mrs. Hayne and her three children, to his right I, and Thornely, then the rest of the passengers amongst whom I must not forget to particularize Mr. Fabian Gomez a Bs. Airean long resident in Lima, well known and well liked on the coast on account of his agreeable manners and pleasant address. The steamer continued her course northward at a fair speed, I amused myself with reading Dickense's "Oliver Twist" and suffering but little from my enemy sea sickness I retired to my berth at an early hour. I will say here what I know of Mrs. Hayne and her family, she is now 1867 a buxom widow, notwithstanding her being a grandmother she does not like to admit that age is creeping on apace. Her daughter Jane or Juanita not [842] handsome, is a very excellent lady and well educated, married to a Captain in the army named Doering. John in his childhood nicknamed "Toto", weak in body and mind, has married a lady older than himself without any external charms, who it is said has to take care of him. George who was a handsome high spirited boy is now an officer in the army dashing and extravagant. Charles, the youngest whom his father wished to become a Merchant and whom in 1863 I knew as a clerk in Marco's office in Paris, after his father's death abandoned mercantile pursuits, when I last heard of him, he lived in London in a Club house, a Gentleman at large.

*Friday, 6th of January 1843.* When I went on deck at 8 Oclock it was a dirty foggy morning, hardly had I been a few minutes there when the top mast snapped and came down with a crash. At 12 Oclock we were opposite Herradura bay, the same high land which forms its northern boundary is the southern point of Coquimbo bay, this latter we soon entered almost landlocked it is only opened to the N.N.W. To the west of the same a hilly peninsula stretches far out into the sea at the northern point of which a small portion of lowland leaves room for an agglomeration of from 60 to 80 houses, which forms the town of Coquimbo. There were at this time but two respectable looking houses, the one belonging to Mr. Ross, the British Consul, the other to Mr. Richardson, the agent of Mr. Haviland, a great exporter of copper. Along the eastern shore runs a hard beach with a pleasant green valley, farther inland as far as the town of Serena three leagues distant, still further north than this town as far as I could distinguish the high coast extends to the very verge of the Pacific. Captain Pinnex having assured us that he would not leave before 4 Oclock Mrs. Hayne, Thornely, another passenger, Dr. Wilburn and myself determined on paying a visit to the town of La Serena, Mr. Richardson procured us horses, three, a gig for Mrs. Hayne and her little daughter Juana. Keeping a little to the right, we came to a high road leading to a few houses called La Chimba, thence we on horseback [843] who intended to pay a visit to Mr. Lambert, a well known owner of copper mines, turned somewhat more inland; (this metal copper is found in great abundance in the neighbourhood, silver also but not to the same extent) on arriving at his cottage, we found no one in. On our return to the high road we had lost sight of Mrs. Hayne, Thornely went in search of her, whilst the Doctor and I galloped off for the town which we entered through a gateway of more than 200 years standing, recently painted white. On both sides of it there was the commencement of a wall carried on to a short distance only. We rode to Mr. Haviland's Agent's house. He refreshed us with a bottle of ale, from the flat roof of his dwelling our sight roamed over the adjacent sea and land. Mrs. Hayne and Thornely now made their appearance. They had gone to an Hotel and Mrs. H. feeling faint as usual must necessarily take something to recruit herself after the fatigue of her journey. La Serena at this time numbered from five to six thousand souls, the houses of the ground floor only with a patio, the streets wide and clean but deserted and without signs of activity. Mr. Edwards, (no doubt the same with whom and his grandchildren I had embarked from Talcahuano) was the first man in the place, his palace like house and furniture the Dr. told me had cost $80,000. Fearing to arrive too late in Coquimbo we galloped at full speed over the hard beach, the gig driver doing his best to keep up with us, my diary records that we reached the port in somewhat less than half an hour, a distance of nearly nine miles, such a feat seems scarcely credible. We hastened on board, it was not till 7 Oclock p.m. that we weighed anchor and stood out of the bay. There was at Coquimbo a coal deposit for the Company.

*Saturday, 7th of January 1843.* At 10.30 a.m. we were opposite the bay of Huasco and calculated on making the port of Copiapo before night fall, however, the steamer's speed was diminished as the Captain said by a mile and a half [844] an hour by the strong northerly wind, which was dead ahead, in consequence of which the sun was already set, when we were off the bay of Copiapo, which enter in the dark the Captain was not willing, the passage being dangerous on account of a reef situated at the entrance, we therefore stood off and on during the whole night and

*Sunday, 8th of January 1843* when I went on deck at 6 Oclock a.m. we were in the bay of Copiapo, much more exposed to the sea and winds than that of Coquimbo. A few passengers, I amongst them, were rowed on shore. We landed at a point where a poor wooden mole had been made by a private individual, sold by him to the Provincial Government for $14,000 a purchase not ratified by the Supreme Authorities. A law suit had resulted pending which its outlet was closed, we clambered over the obstruction and entered the town, somewhat larger than Coquimbo but its inhabitants must have undoubtedly fared worse, no vegetation, nothing but sand and gray rocks all about. I was told that eight gallons of water and that brackish cost 2 rials, that meat and bread were not procurable every day, Cows milk never, Goats milk not before 10 Oclock and so on. Nevertheless to this miserable place all merchant vessels were obliged to come which intended taking cargoes of copper or copper ore here, or in the neighbouring ports for the licence which had to be obtained from the Custom house Authorities residing either here or in the town 14 miles distant, which of the two places I did not ascertain. Our party remained but a short time on shore, we soon again found ourselves on board. About 7.30 a.m. the weather became fine, the wind dropped, the sea was smooth; this day as well as the next we sped on.

*Monday, 9th of January 1843* at the rate of 8 or 8 1/2 miles an hour. Sea sickens was no more felt or thought of. I read Charcoal Etchings by a North American full of Yankeisms, sad poor stuff, Bracebridge Hall by Washington Irving much to my liking, I played and [845] gained now and then a game at chess, of conversation we had plenty. From Captn. Pinnex and others I gleaned some details regarding the Steamers, and the business the Company was doing. At the time I put them to paper, I recopy them in 1867 as it may afford some interest to trace the small beginnings of this, at the present day, powerful Pacific Steam Navigation Company. In 1843 only two Steamers were plying on the coast – the Peru and the Chile each measured 700 tons register, their length 198 feet, breadth 50, horse power 200. They were constructed on the low pressure system, that is when more steam is put on than required to make the steamer go at a certain rate which with those of the company was fixed at eight and a half miles at the utmost, such steam escapes by means of a safety valve, therefore neither the Peru or Chile could go beyond the speed just mentioned. The North American Steamers were and perhaps still are generally constructed on the high pressure principle, which means that no limit is put to the pressure and therefore the rate can be increased accordingly, sometimes owing to the want of this safety valve great risk of explosion is run, to which one is not exposed in the Steamers made on the low pressure system. When the Peru and Chile first came out their pressure on the piston was at the rate of six and a half pounds on the square inch spanish, this was gradually reduced to 5 1/2 and 5 lbs I frequently counted the revolutions of the engine and found them to vary from 14 to 20 the minute. The boilers were of sheet iron 5/8 of an inch thick, in 1843 they were much corroded, and required frequent patching and mending. Copper boilers cost four times as much as iron ones, but last four times as long, and have the advantage of being worth something when worn out as old copper, which is not the case with old iron. The expenses of a round voyage was at this time $1000 for wages of all say Captain, Crew, Engineers, firemen etc., $1000 for provisions, $2000 for coal repairs etc., in all $4,000, now at least each steamer made in a round voyage every 42 days $8,000 that as Capt. Pinnex [846] said this speculation would answer in the hands of private individuals, but not in those of a wasteful company which allowed high and unnecessary salaries. Old Mr. Nugent the agent in Lima received £1000 or £1200 per ann., his son £300, Mr. Wheelwright the original founder and Peacock the superintendent of the company received Captain Pinnex did not know how much. It was very clear that the Captain was much dissatisfied.

*Tuesday, 10th of January 1843.* At an early hour we came to an anchor at a short distance from the shore, in the road stead, for port it can not be called, of Cobija. To the north the land trends out a little to the westward, to the south a low rocky promontory shelters in some measure the shipping from the southern swell and wind whilst to the west there is the wide Pacific and to the east the eyes rest on the high coast in all its barreness and nakedness. Fabian Gomez, Thornely and I went on shore and what did we find there? a wide Street occupying the whole space between the sea and chain of hills, the formation of which gave evident proofs that not many centuries back the ocean had laved its base, even now some of its rocky spurs protruded between the houses which lined the streets. Of these dwellings some could boast of the luxury of glass windows protected by iron rails, the material used in their construction was (calycanto) mud which mixed with sea water become’s in time as hard as stone. In this arid place three palm trees, dusty and dried up as they were, and doubtless the same now I thought were a natural curiosity for from the stony soil they could hardly extract the moisture for their growth, probably the thick mists which prevail on the coast furnish them with the necessary supply. At the inn we ordered breakfast which was tediously long in being placed on the table. We called [847] on Mr. W. E. Billinghurst, a Buenos Airean of English extraction, I by myself paid a visit to Mr. Pinto, the partner of J. M. Artola, Gibbses' correspondent, here I met Doctor Miguel Carpio, Torrico's Ex-secretary and Diez de la Peña, a well known adherent of Santa Cruz. Thornely and I strolled to the extreme point of the small promontory to the south of the port, here was a flagstaff, a house and fortification lay in ruins, destroyed by the Peruvian Colonel Queroga during the time of Salaverry's usurpation. On the ground lay four cannons without their carriages. Cobija also called La Mar, inconsiderable as it is, the number of its inhabitants did not exceed 800, is a place of great importance to the Bolivian Government, as it is the only port she has on the Pacific. It is the capital of the province of Atacama which extends half way up the Cordillera, adjoining the Argentine provinces. The Prefect who lives in Cobija has a salary of $4000. There were a church and a Custom house, also a Barrack with a few soldiers, trade was protected as much as possible by the Government which had laid very low duties on both exports and imports, the latter not exceeding 5% on valuation. The exportation of gold and silver bullion was prohibited, whilst on coined silver 1 1/2%, on coined gold 1%, were levied, of shopkeepers there were not a few, Importers three or four, both the one and the other I was assured were much given to smuggling, and this they managed in the following manner: articles for the Argentine Provinces were allowed to pass in transit without paying duties, whilst those destined for the consumption of the republic, were of course subject to them, if therefore a "torna guia", that is to say a document which proved that the articles had been introduced into Argentine Provinces could be produced and presented to the Administrador of the Cobija Custom house, no duties were paid though the goods were really destined for, and consumed in the [848] Bolivian republic, and for money such torna guias could always be obtained. Likewise from here to Iquique small smuggling expeditions are fitted out, the sharp built whale boats, some of which were lying on the beach laden with provisions, spirits, manufactured articles etc. impelled by sail and oar make a quick run to that place – if not captured, a large profit was gained – if taken a forfeiture of the cargo. Provisions sent in this way to Iquique as well as those consumed on the spot are all for the greater part from Chile, some from Europe. Potosi is one hundred and eighty odd leagues from Cobija, the hire of a mule thither with a load of twelve arrobes was twenty eight dollars, the road for a great part of the distance leads across the desert of Atacama. The towns nearest to Cobija are Calama to the S.E. 48 leagues on the road to Potosi, and Atacama N.E. 80 leagues. Two small rivers meeting form the Loa, which separates Bolivia from Peru. To the South the estate of Paposo belonging to the Gallos, one of the richest families in Chile, is the first place in that republick. We returned on board in time for dinner. The weather as beautiful as could be desired, we steamed along the grey rock bound coast of Peru, whales gambolled around us, spouting upwards fountains of water, we played whist, Mr. Gomez and I against Thornely and Dr. Wellburn till eleven Oclock when according to the regulations on board, all lights were extinguished.

*Wednesday, 11th of January 1843.* Once again we came to an anchor soon after daybreak in front of Iquique, the exact counterpart of Cobija to the south, a short neck of land with an island at its extremity extends into the sea similar to that with the ruined for- [849] tification to the south of Cobija, here as well as there the barren chain of hills in front, and between the same and the sea a row of houses, here as well as there, the same utter want of vegetation, even the three palm trees of Cobija a shrub, or bush in lieu of them are not in Iquique. Thornely and I went on shore, I with the object of visiting two old acquaintances Arequipeños Don Manuel Baltazar de la Fuente exporter of Nitrate of Soda and miner, his clerk, a cousin of my wife's, Juan de Dios Arauzo. I found them in what the former called his counting house, a room so termed because Don Baltazar who understood nothing of accounts though he did a good business used to write here a few words, and had all papers, letters, and accounts scattered about anywhere in most admired disorder. The two appeared glad to see me, the latter had aged since our last meeting. Iquique possessed about 700 inhabitants, the houses were built some of wood some of mud and some of stone. La Fuente's dwelling where also lived his chere amie Doña Sabina was the best in the place. He and Arauzo are now dead and gone (1867), the former died a few years back and left some fortune to his natural children, poor Arauzo committed suicide, I do not exactly remember when, the cause is supposed to have been that on one occasion when Lafuente left him for some time by himself in Iquique, he apprehended that the business in which he himself was not directly interested was going wrong, and that he could not extricate himself from the imaginary difficulties which beset him, thus he put an end to his existence, it may be said on account of an other, he was an excellent but a faint hearted man. With the exception of fire wood found in the vicinity in Iquique as in Cobija not a single article, not even the most indispensable for the sustenance of life [850] was produced on the spot, some trifling supplies, as already said, came from Cobija, the principal from Arica, whence water was brought in two masted boats, the price of a barrel of 20 gallons was six reales. Vessels from Europe which came for cargoes of nitrate of soda had generally for sale wine, spirits, hams, preserved meats, and such like things, which of course were eagerly sought after by the Iquiqueños who could afford the purchase. Well may it be asked why human beings ever settled on this inhospitable shore, the answer is easy – for centuries back silver mines, once rich in ore, had been worked in the neighbourhood, and shortly after the declaration of the Peruvian Independence rich deposits of nitrate of Soda, an article no where else found on earth, were discovered on a plain close by to the eastward extending from North to South, thirty leagues varying in breadth from a cuadra to a league. For boiling and purifying the raw material much fuel is required, which in 1842 was still obtained from the many shrubs which grew wild but already then it was feared, that they would in time be all consumed, and so it came to pass. In later years coal had been imported for the purpose. In 1842 380,000 quintals were exported from Iquique, Mejillones and Pisagua. This article is chiefly used for manure, and for the manufacture of sulphuric acid. Its consumption in Europe has increased in an extraordinary manner, in 1864 nearly 2,000,000 of quintals were exported, in 1865 rather less than 2,500,000 qls, in 1866 rather more than 2,000,000. In 1843 besides Lafuente Geo. Smith was the principal exporter whose business fell in later years into hands of Gibbs' who probably now export most, in 1867 next to them if not equal stands J. Gildermeister & Co. whose Agent in Iquique is F. Corssen. The silver mines above alluded to are situated immediately behind the first ridge of hills, those of Guantajaya were, and still are the property of the Lafuentes. They take their name from the village of the same name and are situated due east, those of Santa Rosa a little more to the south, neither of them [851] were actively worked, nor did they yield much profit. "Papas" or isolated lumps of silver, not much below the surface and without any argentiferous earth connecting the one with the other which are quite different from the usual veins of silver ore, form the distinction between the Guantijaya mines and the generality of others. In the times of the Spanish power Don Baltazar's father found a "papa" weighing 32 quintals, this he sent as a present to the king paying an export duty of $3000, in recompense his Spanish Majesty made him a Colonel in the Militia. This extraordinary specimen was deposited in the Madrid Museum, thence it was carried away by the French, but restored after the peace. The plata piña extracted from these mines was generally smuggled on board of vessels, which took it to Europe. To convey it through the surf, fragile but buoyant boats or "balsas" as they are called were used. They consisted of 2 inflated sealskins, lashed together, a board fastened between them, at its narrow point sat a Cholo who paddled (and impelled) the raft through the waters, behind him there was room for six persons sitting close together, and not moving. A certain Diegoy had just put up a machine for converting salt water into sweet, this was at the time a great novelty, I went to see it, it worked on a small scale, its cost had been no more than $400. It produced daily 640 bottles of sweet water consuming three arrobes of coal. I tasted it, found it rather insipid but free from any salty taste. At Lafuente's Fabian Gomez detained us so long listening to his interesting accounts of the cruelties committed by Rosas that we nearly lost the steamer, it was actually under weigh when we went on board, 14 new passengers embarked. At 5.45 we were off Mejillones, the beaten track from the Interior to the sea shore I could clearly distinguish. The weather continued fine. We had again whist, a Mr. Suthers, manager of Mr. Horatio Bolton's business in Tacna, who had come on board at Iquique and [852] Captain Pinnex taking the place of Thornely and Doctor Welburn.

*Thursday, 12th of January 1843.* It was the town of Arica which greeted me when I showed myself this morning on deck, here at all events a more cheerful prospect met my gaze than at any of the ports hitherto touched at since leaving Valparaiso. The town, the surrounding green fields with trees in groups here and there, fill up a semicircle formed by a ridge of low hills which commencing about two leagues to the north at the village called Lluta, draws inland and again approaches to the Sea, here it finishes abruptly in a bluff head, which probably in former times touched the very waters of the ocean, and if so, the narrow road at its base must have been made by the hands of man. Thence the way leads southwards to Iquique, through a complete desert, from it various quebradas called Victor Camarones and Pisagua run up the Cordillera. The distance between Arica and Iquique is 40 leagues. Close to the shore of the former town lies a small island apparently a continuation of the ridges of hills, the sole protection which the shipping in the harbour possesses against the south winds. There were at the time in the port 3 English vessels, one French and one Peruvian. As far as Lluta, there is a fine hard green turf quite apropos for a gallop, there the road to Tacna fourteen leagues distant turns off to the right. To the south east a snowy summit could be seen, this is the Cordillera of Tacora. On the way to La Paz, straight east from Arica there is another quebrada, that of Sapa. F. Gomez accompanied me on shore, we landed on a small mole not particularly solid, constructed fourteen years back under the direction of Colonel Althaus. Mr. George Taylor, one of the Arica Port Agents met and invited us to breakfast. We then took a walk of observation on my part Arica is built with some regularity, several of the houses fronting the sea are good and respectable in appearance, [853] there were however many wretched dwellings, some in ruins consequent on the earthquake of 1833, even the Cathedral had not been completely rebuilt, the other church is that of La Merced. We continued our stroll to the bluff head above alluded to, near to it, is a spacious quay which I entered. We finally visited the new custom house, were politely received by the administrador Don Carlos Largomarsino. I also met here an old acquaintance, the Vista Juan Luis Errea. After having seen what was to be seen, we two and some fellow passengers took a lunch on board the "Robert Fame", Captain Beverly. Peter Murphy, another Port Agent and this Captain had entered into a joint speculation, they intended sending home on board the Robert Fame twenty seven Alpacas, the survivors of which they expected would realize £30 each in England. A few months previously Mr. Marriott of Arequipa had shipped in the "Charles Napier" one of Locket's vessels, expressly fitted up for the purpose, about three hundred of these animals, put on board at 25 dollars each, along with them for fodder a large quantity of dried Alfalfa at a cost of 12 rials per quintal in Arica. Notwithstanding all possible care, they all died during the passage. The heat when crossing the line killed them. When Marriott failed in 1846 he gave as one of the reasons for being obliged to do so was that Mr. Locket had protested his craft for the amount of the cost of the Alpacas. From Arica to Islay, the coast stretches out greatly to the west, consequently we had now to cross the waves, instead of running before them, as we had done ever since leaving Vparaiso, it caused a different motion from that hitherto felt, F. Gomez whilst playing whist, felt the effects of it by a fresh attack of sickness, he hurried to bed, and Mrs. Hayne took his place. In 1843 the transit duty in Arica on all goods imported into Bolivia was from 3% to 4% the import duty in Bolivia 40% ad valorem. This extraordinarily high rate was levied in order to foster the business of Cobija [854] but the result was very different, for it gave raise to an extensive system of smuggling, and contraband articles found their way from the one republic to the other in large amounts.

*Friday, 13th of January 1843.* Whilst at breakfast the anchor was dropped before Islay, as barren a place as any of those between Arica and Valparaiso, its climate is excellent and this was the reason as already stated at page 298 etc., why the port was removed to this place from Quilca in 1828. It is generally observed that the most desert parts on this coast, where there is little or no vegetation are the healthiest, whilst where the same abounds various fevers particularly the intermittent come in its train. Several persons came on board, the greater number known to me, James Bowman the principal port agent, Ureta, clerk or partner of John Ward, also a port agent, who was at the time absent, sick in Arequipa. I bade good bye to my fellow passengers, and at 12 OC. I went on shore with my luggage. The landing was extremely inconvenient, if not dangerous, a piece of rock protruding out into the sea served for a mole, from its edge hung down a few wooden steps and two iron chains, the latter answering the purpose of banisters, the steps themselves were constantly rocked about and washed by the violent surf, beating incessantly against the rocky shore. A short ascent leads to the Custom house, a large building. The ground floor is used for storing goods, the rooms above are occupied by the employés, a large balcony runs round the building with an outside staircase to ascend to the upper storey.

From the Custom house a rather wide unpaved street rises gently to the open space, where the church stands, another street to the north runs parallel, and southwards a hollow separates the main street from the two most respectable looking houses in the whole town, that of Mr. Bowman close to the sea and that of the British Consul a little higher up. Islay had not much improved since my last visit, [855] provisions were still brought thither from the valley of Tambo, and water from an olive grove a league distant. A few years later Mr. C. W. Schutte whilst established in Arequipa with his partners Lewis Auregan, and Ferdinand Le Platinier in virtue of a contract with the Government, supplied Islay with water by means of iron pipes under ground, and also constructed a mole resting on iron pillars driven into the solid rock, the aqueduct is still in existence (1867) whether the latter is, I cannot say. I called on Don José Rivero, administrador of the Custom house, and old acquaintance. He had been elected senator for the Congress shortly to meet in Lima. José L. Gomez Sanchez, Ex vocal de la Corte Suprema 1867, José Toribio Ureta in 1867 Fiscal General, and Pedro de la Torre (dead since then) had been chosen deputies for the lower chamber, General Vivanco was at the time Prefect in Cuzco, General Deustua in Arequipa, General Nieto was expected with a small force in the latter place. After having dined with Ureta I started for Arequipa at 4.15, my self and guide on horseback, my luggage on a mule. From Islay onwards, as far as the village of Guerreros the rise in the land is not very perceptible, the road passes by the already mentioned olive grove and just before reaching the said village again leads under some olive trees, dusty and dry. We reached the village at 5.45 which is two leagues from Islay. Here the muleteers to and from Arequipa always rest, to prevent the thatched roofs of the houses from being eaten and destroyed by the hungrey beasts, each dwelling is surrounded by a dry ditch, having a narrow entrance. At 7.15 we moved on again, there, the real ascent began, for four leagues a tolerably wide road winds up between a chain of hills on each side, now altogether barren, they will be covered with fresh green pastures during the rainy season when they take the name of "Lomas" then many Arequipa families come down to the coast to enjoy this mild moist temperature, so different from the rarefied air of Arequipa. At 9 Oclock [856] we were at the top where a cross is erected and where the desert like plain or pampa begins, nothing is seen but sand and sky, dried carcases of mules and asses, which have died on the road. On this as well as some other plains on the coast of Peru, the traveller meets with large heaps of sand all in the shape of a horse shoe, and which go by the name of "medanos". General Miller in his memoirs says as follows "On approaching Arequipa from the coast, the desert is thickly sprinkled with "medanos" which are mounds of sand, raised by eddying winds that extend their influence several leagues from the mountain ridges – these medanos are in the shape of a crescent the interior face of which is 6 or 8 feet high, and nearly perpendicular (the sand is loose and affords a soft bed for a tired and belated traveller, Witt) the outer front sloping like a glacis (hard, Witt) and the horns diminishing to a very fine point, whatever may be the dimensions of a medano, it always take this form until on approaching the mountains it gradually loses its symmetry, in the immediate vicinity of the Cordillera the formation ceases. The medanos create an extremely irksome labyrinth to the "vaqueanos" (guides) who from their repeated shiftings have no clue by which to direct their course". This description is on the whole tolerably exact, the statement as to the Vaqueanos losing their way owing to the change of place of the medanos is incorrect, in as much as the guides never make use of them for landmarks. I soon experienced a disagreeable peculiarity in my horse, it had served as a "madrina de una recua de mulas", that is to say leader to a drove of mules, for this reason it would on no account go by itself. When I spurred it, it jumped and kicked, so as nearly to dismount me, the mule with the luggage was already tired, thus I was compelled to keep pace with it which was the most uncomfortable jogging imaginable, moreover I began to feel cold for by Ureta's advice I had changed [857] my thick pair of woollen trowsers for a pair of thinner ones. Fortunately we were soon overtaken by the propio or courier, who had with him the correspondence brought by the steamer for Arequipa, I joined him and at 3 Oclock arrived at a tambo or hostelry at the end of the Pampa. I asked for Cognac, there was none, a mattrass, the only one in the house was occupied, but instead there were two hard wooden benches, on them I lay down dressed as I was, covered myself with my poncho, and slept till 6 Oclock a.m.

*Saturday, 14th of January 1867.* Willingly would I have departed without loss of time, but remembering the stubbornness of my brute I preferred waiting till some of the other travellers who had likewise passed the night in the tambo, were ready, this they were at 7 Oclock. We then set out together, they turned out to be some Arequipeños known to me by name, a certain Somercurso and the two Villegas. I have not been able to ascertain with exactness how great is the elevation above the level of the sea of the point whence we started and where the tambo La Jara stands, I imagine it is quite 5000 f/s. Hence we had an ascent steeper than that from Guerreros to the pampa, the hills on each side of gray brownish colour never in any season show the slightest sign of vegetation. At 10 a.m. we reached the summit called Piedras de Afilar, four thousand feet if not more higher than the tambo. From here we saw the beautiful cone shaped volcano of Arequipa "El Misti" to its right a chain of mountains called "Pichu Pichu", to the left that of "Chachani", all covered with snow reaching far down, forming a splendid back ground in the eastern horizon. The heat had become insupportable occasioned by the reflection of the sun from the rocky and sandy soil. From Piedras de afilar we descended and came to a small tambo on the road side. Here we stopped in order to take a little broth, but were detained more than an hour and a half, an attack of belly ache having siezed one of the [858] horses; at first its palate was ripped open for the blood is considered a good purge, then strong brandy was poured down its throat, finally a tallow candle was inserted into the anus. Nature or these various remedies made the animal recover, and we moved on. Three or four mountains not so high as the Piedra de Afilar with their corresponding descents were now to be overcome, all equally sandy and stony, from the summit of the last but one, we had a glimpse of the beautiful plain of Arequipa, and from the last the rich cultivated fields of Congata, Pampas Nuevas, and Tiavaya lay stretched out before us, at all times a refreshing sight, but particularly more so now after our long ride through the previous desert. Congata nine leagues distant from the tambo of La Jara can hardly be called a village. La Jara possesses here a fine farm with a dwelling house, we passed through an avenue of poplars, this brought us to the river, we forded it, there being no bridge and on the other side rode up the high bank quite in as bad a state of repair as I had always known it before. Next the lane along the weaving cornfields of the farm, then belonging to the rich Mariano Miguel Ugarte afterwards sold to Mr. Harmsen of Arequipa (1867 both dead) debouched into the plaza of Tiavaya. Thence two roads lead to Arequipa, the one more to the left over the sandy plain or pampa which in that direction forms the limit of cultivation, the other through the "callejones" or lanes which run right across the farms and teeming vegetation all around. Of late I have seen Cajamarca, San Marcos, Santiago de Chile, all in great repute on account of the beautiful champaign surrounding them, but no where has such luxuriant vegetation struck my eyes as in the vicinity of Arequipa. Indian corn, wheat and alfalfa or clover grow extraordinarily [859] thick and high, about January wheat is harvested, in May or June indian corn. A fanega of wheat was worth about this time 3 to 4 dollars, which price Somercurso said did not pay the farmer. Sometimes the price rises to $6, the value of a topo 5000 square varas of land from 400$ to 1000$. I know that twenty years later a topo of the best land in Tiavaya has fetched $1200. Hardly had we left Tiavaya when we passed the nice looking house owned by Mariano Blas de la Fuente, about half the way we came to the village of Sachaca in the neighbourhood of which the Goyeneche family possess much property, further on the small chacra Chullo of Doña Eusebia de la Fuente, turning a little to the right we entered the suburbs of Arequipa, on the right side of the river, passed the bridge, the bridge street, along the western portico of the plaza, and round the corner stopped at the house of Doña Rosa O'Phelan, where my companions left me. Mr. Schutte rented it, he himself was absent in his mines of Orcopampa, my daughter Rosa I found with some of her friends sewing in her bedroom. I rejoiced to see her. The two little girls Conradina and Amalia came in to greet their Grandpapa, the latter robust, rosy and merry as ever, the former just recovered from a severe illness, pale, thin and emaciated. Rosa had decided on sending her back with me to Lima. The heat of the day had given me a headache, the cold of the previous night a cold in the head. Went and Ward came to see me. I went to bed early. The distance from Congata to Arequipa is three leagues making the whole from Islay to Arequipa thirty leagues altogether.

*From Sunday, 15th to Saturday, 21st of July 1843.* This one week's stay in Arequipa was to me a pleasant time, before breakfast I used to take a walk through the town, or a ride through its beautiful environs my thoughts recurring to my previous residence here and to the various occurrences which brought [860] about my becoming permanent settler in Peru a thing never dreamed of when I left Liverpool in Feby. 1824. After breakfast my forenoons at first were taken up in receiving calls of all the foreigners of the place, Mr. W. Turner forming the only exception. My visitors were Consul Crompton, F. Johnson, Thos. Maclaughin, Jas. Gibson, F. Marriott, James Jack, Edward Stubbs, A. Viollier, H. W. Harmsen, Wm. Müller, A. Rumbler, and Wm. Taylor; Pedro de la Torre and General Guarda were the only natives who paid me visits, of the various shopkeepers who from 1830 to 1832 when I was at the head of Gibbse's establishment looked up to me, and frequently called me by the name of "mi Patron" for at that time I could furnish them with the merchandize they required, grant, or deny

{This note written in Oct. 1867 will serve as a complement to the remarks on Foreigners resident in Arequipa described in pages 102-111.

*Consul Crompton* v. page 107, nothing to be added to what has been already said concerning him. *Wm. Turner* v. 104 ditto. *J. F. Johnson*: In his social circumstances no change has taken place since I spoke of him page 106, his excellent constitution, his strength and his activity which were the envy of all who knew him have at last failed him. He is broken down, with the expectation of recovering his health in Europe, he repaired thither sometime ago accompanied by his son in law George Stafford. *James Gibson* has died since I penned my short account of him, one of his sons Edward has succeeded him in his port agency in Islay page 105. *Frederick Marriott* has also deceased. *Thomas McLaughlin*, a Scotchman with whom I was never much acquainted, was considered a very upright man, for some time he was connected with the firm of Tayleure and resided mostly in Tacna where he married. In Arequipa he left a certain Kendall in his place, the only thing worthy of record about him is the circumstance that he is said to have been the first if not the only one who foresaw the ultimate depreciation of the Bolivian coin [861] and consequently withdrew his funds from the country before this took place, I believe he is still living. *James Jack* I alluded to in page 103 as being the successor of his brother John in the Arequipa business, he was and is extremely vulgar, and extremely rich. I saw him in 1863, in Paris with his wife, then in the last stage of a consumption, she died since. I have not heard if he has married again. His office is in Liverpool. Both brothers have changed their surname of Jack into that of Fletcher, at the particular request of their mother whose maiden name was Fletcher. *Edward Stubbs* is a son of a merchant tailor in Manchester, at the time when I was still connected with Gibbses, he came to us with letters of introduction to Mr. Hayne who sent him to Mr. Went in Arequipa, where he quickly distinguished himself as an excellent clerk. When Went married Miss Mary Anne Robertson, he wanted to push on his brother in law Patrick, this brought about a misunderstanding with Stubbs, who left and was clerk to Mr. C. W. Schutte with whom he remained for some years, for a short time he lived by himself in Arequipa looking out for what might turn up. Fortunately for him, I think about 1847 Hayne went home, Went was called to Lima, to take his place. Hayne then turned his eyes towards Stubbs, who after an apology to Went was installed at the head of the Arequipa branch of Gibbse's business. In 1856 Went retired, Stubbs then came to Lima as chief of the house in the Capital. Mr. Stubbs is a man of strong sound mercantile judgement, though whilst he was the Manager Gibbs lost the huano consignment by Stubbs following too literally the instructions from home, not venturing to take the slightest responsibility as Hayne would have [862] done in similar circumstances. In society Stubbs could not disguise his plebeian origin. He remained in Lima till 1862. On his arrival in London, he had the good luck to be called by Mr. William Gibbs to take an active share in the London house, of which he has since become a partner, he is now there the principal man, for Mr. Wm. Gibbs has retired on account of old age, Hayne is dead, Davy cannot do much since his last attack of apoplexy, and Henry Gibbs, son of the late George Henry, is in the same predicament as Davy owing to the bad state of his health. Stubbs as already said is married to Manuela Rey de Castro by whom he has many children. *A. Viollier* an unobtrusive quiet french Swiss was left by Jacques Le Bris (110) at the head of his establishment in Arequipa. I have seen him again in Paris where he lives a married man, happily and quietly. I met also Jacques Le Bris in the French Capital, whither he had come from St. Malo on a visit. He is lately dead. *H. W. Harmsen*: In 1830 or 31 Mr. C. W. Schutte requested me to procure a good clerk for him from Hamburg or Altona, I did so, my friend Mr. Sieveking sent out Mr. Harmsen, a young man of a respectable family in the middle rank of life, he soon acquired the Spanish language and so quickly mastered the details of Mr. Schutte's business that he became his factotum.

In Aug. 1838 Mr. Schutte suspended payment, Harmsen established himself on his own account and having married a young and agreeable lady Dolores Averasturi with some fortune, he quickly rose in his mercantile career and became an opulent if not very wealthy man. It has often been asserted though never clearly proved that he introduced from the United States, clandestinely of course, packed up in [863] in kegs of nails Bolivian coin exactly of the same stamp, the same weight, and the same degree of fineness as the four rial pieces coined in Bolivia, but as this coin represented considerably more than its intrisic value, Harmsen made a large profit on this quasi speculation. In disposition he was taciturn and in character deep and cunning. Consequently among the foreigners he had but few friends, but by the natives he was not only beloved, but adored. He and his wife were extremely charitable, not only openly but secretly, he attended mass devoutly with his family. When he died at the end of 1860, there were wailings and lamentations all over the town and never was seen such a crowded funeral cortege as that which attended spontaneously the deceased to his final resting place. The fortune he left his wife was estimated from five to seven hundred thousand dollars according to the valuation put on his landed property and splendid house in town, which had cost at least one hundred thousand dollars. His successor was his nephew Edward, whom a short time before his death he had married to his eldest daughter. The nephew not so sharp as his uncle entered deeply into the enterprise of the railroad from the coast to Arequipa which came to nothing, and which made him write off to the debit of profit and loss one hundred thousand dollars, for some time the credit of the firm tottered but now it seems re-established. *William Möller*, son of a farmer in the vicinity of Eutin, came to Arequipa as a hatter, had the good fortune to be accepted as a husband by Doña Candelaria, a cousin of Dolores, the wife of Harmsen, the two ladies were the daughters of two sisters, owing to this connection Harmsen took him into his firm as partner. In my opinion Möller [864] is a man of no capacity, now and then he made a journey into the interior to buy wool, and if I mistake not kept the books. He had a whim that he could not sleep before two or three in the morning, till that time he walked up and down his room – he never rose before noon. Otherwise he is kind, good natured and hospitable. When Harmsen died, their contract had just expired. Hardly had young Edward taken his place when he and Möller had a dispute which ended in blows, this of course caused a complete estrangement between the two families which till then had lived together in great intimacy. Möller who had always spent more freely than was prudent retired with perhaps one hundred thousand, commenced business on his own account, trusted a certain Ackerman who they say cheated him out of his money, and now in 1867 the family is reduced to actual poverty. Möller himself has been struck by apoplexy which has affected his mind. His wife is a most excellent creature, what a lamentable reverse of fortune. *A. Rumbler* a German from the Rhenish provinces, head clerk with Jack, then with Harmsen, afterwards a partner, retired after a lapse of a few years with about one hundred thousand dollars, and now resides in his native country married and contented. *William Taylor*, an insignificant good for nothing Yankey of whom the less said the better. *Pedro de la Torre*, a clever man from the valley of Majes was once Minister of finance I do not recollect under whose presidency. I knew him well, he died in the prime of life. His sister married General Vivanco. His first wife was daughter of Lorenzo Vidaurre, his [865] children were Anibal, doctor of laws, and Virginia, one of the cleverest and best educated ladies in Lima, wife of Domingo Valleriestra, now in 1867 admiral of the Peruvian Fleet. *General Guarda*, a native of Lima of unknown parents, has been frequently mentioned in these extracts, he rose to the rank of General, married firstly Miss Landasuri of a respectable Arequipa family. When a widower during the Administation of General Pezet he enriched himself per fas aut nefas. He married secondly Catalina Mendoza, widow of Fernando Carrillo Conde de Monte Blanco belonging to the highest aristocracy of Lima, since Prado's ascent to power he has been obliged to abscond and is an exile in Europe.}

them credit as I thought proper, none came to see me, I met many of them at Gibbs' store, where I spent the remainder of my forenoons copying my accounts current, writing my diary and letters. At one Oclock I generally returned home and visited many lady acquaintances of my wife who had paid me the compliment of sending their cards as it is the custom. These were Doña Carmen Bustamante, a widow and an excellent motherly lady, her daughter Josefa, Rosita's intimate friend Doña Carmen Lezcano, a Bolivian lady, wife of Don José Rey de Castro, pleasant and handsome, her daughter Manuela, then a child married in after years Edward Stubbs and lives now in 1867 in London very rich if not very happy, Maria Arauzo my wife's cousin, always very stout, very short sighted, very active and very good natured, and several others not necessary to specify. After dinner my daughter Rosa sometimes had a large terlulia, sometimes we took a ride to Sabandia accompanied by a large party. One evening I spent at Marriotts to play whist and twice for the [866] same purpose at Dr. Gallagher's, with him and his wife Isabel, I then for the first time became acquainted. They were not unacceptable to me, I found them very hospitable and friendly, he is an Irishman and of the Roman Catholic persuasion, evil tongues had said that he had deserted from a British man of war on board of which he was surgeon, his lady was the eldest daughter of a medical man, for courtesy's sake called Dr. Robertson in Chatham, father of a numerous family. In the course of the week an English vessel the Vicar of Bray, Geo. Seymour Captain, arrived in Islay, on board were Don Baltazar de la Fuente and Miss Mary Anne Robertson, a sister of Mrs. Gallagher from Liverpool. Dr. Gallagher and Went went to the Port to escort her up to Arequipa, little did she think at the time that ere long Went would become a widower – and she Mrs. Went. The town of Arequipa as far as I could judge had but little changed if at all since my last visit at the end of the year 1833. The amount of its population I have never been able to ascertain with exactness, but I hardly think that in the town itself it exceeded 30,000 if the neighbouring villages be included, perhaps ten thousand more. A shallow river in its deep bed its main course from east to west divides the town into two very unequal parts, that on the left bank being far the largest, the traveller from Islay first passes that on the right bank which may be termed the suburbs. Just before coming to the bridge, a fine structure, he leaves to his right, that is to say stream downwards, the so called Alameda, a small space of paved ground with some houses, on the one side, an old mulberry tree in front, on the other side a low mud wall with a view over the river to the opposite bank. At the other end of the Alameda a foot path leads to the Vallecito, a labyrinth of farms and their sur- [867] rounding fields which if the progress were not stopped further down, would bring us to the village of Sachaca mentioned in my ride from Islay as situated between Tiavaya and the town. On the same, say the right side of the river, stream upwards, a street along the high bank leads to the village of Yanagüara, then more inland to Caima, Carmen Alto, and Acequia Alta. In this vicinity General Castilla defeated General Vivanco in 1844, and put an end to his Government "el Directorio". Still further on, in the same direction the Pampa opens, arid and unfertile merely from the absence of water, for whenever these apparent deserts are irrigated, luxuriant vegetation is sure to start forth. After having passed the bridge, one finds oneself in the plaza mayor or great square, the eastern side of which is occupied by the Cathedral, the three others with rows of houses, in front of which are Porticos ("portales"), not so clean, nor so handsome as those of Lima. In the centre of the great square stands a stone fountain. Early in the morning the area presents a gay lively appearance, for at that time the sun shines brightly (though in the early months of the year it occasionally rains in Arequipa, clouds never gather before noon and then usually discharge themselves in a heavy shower), about 6 or 7 Oclock the square is converted into a market place, the vendors of all sorts of provisions, Cholas from the neighbourhood, assemble, they squat down under the portable sheds they bring with them and spread out their stocks on the ground. They are attired in bright colors, scarlet, pink, yellow, and green intermingled now and then with dark blue for their petticoats, bayetas de pellon and bayetillas of

Halifax manufacture are the texture of their dress, the latter for the petticoats [868] the former for their "rebozos" or shawls. The female cooks making their purchases for the days supply are of the same caste, and more or less similarly dressed, many of the Cholas are of a portly size for they are fond of the fermented drink called Chicha which tends to produce corpulency. On the other hand the working men both of the town and country are clad in a jacket and trowsers of ordinary tocuyo, a small jerga poncho covers the shoulders, these constitute their whole dress, on the head the montero cap of velveteen or cloth, two flaps sewed together, and always embroidered. I need hardly add that both male and females of the higher classes follow the English and French fashions though in 1843 and still some years later a Gentleman and Lady of the old school might be found who preferred the Spanish cloak and short round jacket below to the modern coat and frock coat, and the rebozo of Bayeta de pellon or as it is also called de Castilla to the fashionable shawl. Arequipa like all the Spanish towns is regularly planned, the streets intersecting each other at right angles, through middle of each runs a deep gutter or acequia, probably the chief impediment to the use of carriages. The town is open on all sides, however the houses are so solidly built, each a castle by itself, that if defended by an enthusiastic population as in in 57 and 58 it can stand a long siege and can only be taken at the cost of torrents of blood. The houses not only in the town but also in the outskirts and surrounding villages are all built of the same material, namely a white sandstone, soft when first cut, but hardening on exposure to the air. It is found in a quarry close by. Each room is vaulted and the cost according to size from $400 to $1000. Of late it has become the fashion in order to conceal the gloomy and chapel like appearance of the roof to have a ceiling consisting of canvas stretched [869] across and papered – the street door stands open the whole day as in Lima, it leads into a square patio or court yard of more or less extent, round it are ranged the rooms. From the first patio a passage leads to a second, and sometimes to a third which may be a corral or made into a garden, the supply of water is abundant. Very seldom is there a second storey. The Churches of the town are as follow: the Cathedral, the Church of Santo Domingo, La Merced, San Francisco, San Augustin, and San Juan de Dios, the Nuneries of Santa Catalina, Santa Teresa, all with their respective Churches and in religious orders of friars and nuns, the parish Churches of Santa Marta, and San Lazaro, the church of San Camilo unfinished, in the plaza opposite to the Cathedral the chapel of the Prison, and over the bridge the Convent of Los Descalzos or the barefoot friars, and the small church La Soledad. The prettiest walk round Arequipa, so romantic and solitary, that the English on their first arrival gave it the name of the lover's walk runs on the left side of the river, to reach it, one passes the Church of San Lazaro, and the water Mill La Repacha and comes to a pretty wide foot path not fit for wheeled conveyances. On the right side is a high bank sometimes propped up by a stone wall, sometimes levelled into terraces which produce a fine though small crop of Indian Corn, here and there a laborers house. This bank is so high that in the early hours of the day it affords a pleasant shade against the Sun's rays. To the left the eye wanders over the river to the opposite side with the white houses of Yanagüara and Caima. Looking back, one perceives the arches of the bridge, whilst in front the narrow back ground is filled up by the always snowy mountains of Pijchu Pijchu. The small space between the walk [870] and the river is occupied by splendid maize fields, through which flows the for irrigation indispensable Acequia, lined with enormous Cactusses and willows growing like poplars. The walk is perhaps two miles long, when the bank approaches so near to the river as to prevent further progress then, when the river is low, one may cross it, and ascend on the other side to Caima, or remaining on the river's right side turn off and shortly reach the sand stone quarry, thence always keeping to the right the explorer arrives at a cluster of small dwellings, all built of sand stones, here passes the road to the Sierra. Close by is the old Pantheon or burial ground. This neighbourhood goes by the name of Miraflores where see page 769 etc. San Roman was repulsed by general Nieto in 1834 April 2^nd^. Continuing the ride in the same direction, the high road to Sabandia next presents itself. It goes through two rows of houses, la Rancheria, then through the village Paucarpata, famous for the peace concluded there, see page 361, Novr. 1837. One descends into a deep river course usually so dry that scarcely any water is visible. At times when there is a great fall of rain in the interior, the hardly distinguishble rivulet swells suddenly into a mighty torrent, it rushes on in black foaming waves, bearing along stones, trees, and even cattle. For more or less hours, the communication between Paucarpata and Sabandia is interrupted, in 12 hours later the waters subside and nothing remains but a little insignificant rill. Sabandia is a very respectable village and much frequented by the Arequipeños to bathe in its artificial "pozos" or wells, clean and tiled in the shade of pretty trees, with icy cold water. On following the high road from Sabandia onwards village succeeds village, Yumina (here in 1857 San Roman was once more repelled, this time by Vivanco), Characato, Pocsi, etc. This road to Moquegua [871] is called that through the pueblos or villages, further to the right of the high road to Sabandia with the intervening well cultivated Champaign there is another out let from the town which passes the well known country house of Don Pio Tristan, then to el Postrer rio, and keeping a little to the left also conducts to Moquegua, this way I returned from Tacna Nov. 1826, see page 336. Once more to the right the high road par excellence "el camino grande" skirts the town to the westward on its way to the village of Socavaya full 2 leagues off, it passes the new Catholic burial ground with a low mud wall and an iron railing on the same, close to it the Protestant cemetery neither of which have anything remarkable. Near Socavaya, Salaverri was defeated by Santa Cruz in the memorable battle of Feby. 1836, see page 357, and a little further on commences the by-me-never-to-be-forgotten descent to the village of Tambo which I travelled 31 Oct. 1828, see page 328. To the west of this high road at some distance black low hills are seen connected with the high mountains, passed over when coming from the port, opposite to Sachaca is the village of Tingo, also a favorite bathing place. Thus I have completed the circle beginning and ending with the river all round the town.

*Sunday, 21st of January 1843.* At 11 Oclock a.m. Frederick Marriott and I rode out to Tiavaya. We took the pretty road of the Callejones and were accompanied by a certain Vasquez and a clerk of Marriotts, Wm. Higginson, now 1867 a partner of his brother Henry, the Callao Port Agent. Arrived in Tiavaya we alighted at the house of a Muleteer where Marriott had rented some rooms, in them every thing was in the most rustic style imaginable, common benches, chairs, and tables, a pretty brass bedstead stood in the room where the party assembled. We were Mrs. Marriott, with her two lively boys Frederick and Henry, the elder 12, the next [872] 11; Mrs. James Gibson with her daughter Anita and her son Edward; Colonel Salaverri with his wife and sister in law Miss Alayza; Edward Stubbs, and finally Don José Barreda, a rich landed proprietor. The period of ten or more years which had passed since I had last met the two elder ladies Mrs. Marriott, never pretty but always agreeable, Mrs. Gibson pretty when young but always silly, had not failed to leave its impress on their feature. The two sprightly lads Fred and Henry were afterwards sent for their education to Valparaiso where they learned well, now in 1867 they are useful members of Society in Lima. Frederick married to Petronila de la Puente is director of the Gas company, Henry whose wife is Rosa Escardó has been (and still is) head clerk for many years in Dickson's house. Anita Gibson, a superior girl, fell in Lima the first victim to the yellow fever which malady though in a mitigated form was unknown to all the medical men in town at its first appearance here. Juan Salaverri also requires a few words, he is illegimate half brother to the famous General of that name. His mother was an elder sister of Mrs. Marriott, this faux pas committed with the Senior Salaverri before her marriage with the Spaniard Saco was kept secret, until she herself confessed it on her death bed, when her illegitimate son, the said Salaverri succeeded to her property, a farm, whilst Saco, her husband by whom she had no children returned to his native country as poor as he had left it. Salaverri, a vapid fellow, somehow or another raised himself to the rank of Colonel and in the last year (1865) of Pezet's presidency was one of the number of the useless but high sounding Comision Permanente. He was a tremendous chatterer and rattling away at a full tilt kept the party assembled alive, until dinner, which was [873] very good with champagne in abundance, all were very merry. Dinner over we walked to

Barreda's farm house situated in the midst of waving cornfields where the topo of land 5000 square varas is worth $1200. There we sat down in the corredor enjoying the beautiful scenery, our eyes resting on the Perales, which once more brought back to memory many recollections of former years. By the name of Perales goes a tract of rather narrow ground running along the rich valley, somewhat elevated above it, bounded on the other side by a ridge of low barren hills which separate it from the Pampa mentioned more than once, a desert for want of cultivation and more especially irrigation, on this belt of land are placed rows of pear trees (perales), their fruit I may say en passant is inferior in quality. Under the shade of these pear trees stand at certain distances the villagers huts, in front of each a small piece of hard and level ground. Here in the months of December and January, the young Tiavayans of both sexes met on Sundays and holy days at an early hour in the afternoon, drank their chicha and danced, at a later hour the young Arequipeños on horseback made their appearance, at least this was the custom during the first years of my residence in Arequipa and I suppose no change has taken place. I was often of the number, first we halted on our steeds and looked at the dancers, then when we espied an Arequipeña lady of our acquaintance who had come over from the village where she was spending with her relations the season, we dismounted, spurs and ponchos were taken off, and dressed in our round jackets we mingled with the dancers. This lasted till sunset, then a rumour went round that in some one of the houses a dance was to be given, thither all thronged, the invited and uninvited. In a large vaulted hall, sparsely furnished, dimly lighted up, the music two fiddles or a solitary fiddle and a guitar, without any further preparation the merry party enjoyed themselves. [874] The refreshments too were very primitive, cold water, now and then a little cognac or perhaps a few bottles of Bordeaux wine, the girls plainly dressed and the young men as already said in their round jackets. At 11 the party generally broke up for we from the city had still to return full two leagues distance. From Barreda's we returned to Marriott's, then the whole party on horseback took the way to the town, through the Pampa. It was getting dark, yet I had a glimpse of the snowy bell shaped summit of the Chuquibamba mountain, the last to the left of the Volcano, then to the north and north west the horizon is clear until the eye rests on the high mountains between the coast and Arequipa. We arrived quite in the dark, accompanied the Alaizas to their Aunt Doña Manuela Rivero's house. At home I found visitors with Rosita but being fatigued I hurried to bed.

*Monday, 22nd of January 1867.* The whole forenoon I was busy paying visits. I dined at James Jacks with Crompton, Johnson, and Marriott. Dinner and wine were excellent, we were all very merry and played whist after dinner.

For continuation see Volume 2nd.

[875]
[876]
[877]

## Index

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| | Preamble | 1 |
| 1824 | First voyage to South America | 6 |
| | Departure from London (6) – Departure from Liverpool (10) – Teneriffe (13) – Valparaiso (52) – Arica (72) – Quilca (75) – Arequipa (96) | |
| | Connecting narrative, and account of foreigners in Arequipa | 102-111 |
| 1825 | Ascent of the “Misti” | 112-116 |
| | Connecting narrative | 116-117 |
| | First trip to Quilca and back to Arequipa | 117-121 |
| | Description of Simon Bolivar | 121 |
| | Second trip to Quilca, and back to Arequipa | 122-125 |
| | Third trip to Quilca, and back to Arequipa | 125-127 |
| 1826 | Connecting Narrative | 127-128 |
| | First journey from Arequipa to the interior | 128-135 |
| | Connecting narrative | 137 |
| | Second journey from Arequipa to the interior as far as the Yungas | 137-177 |
| 1827 | Connecting narrative | 177-178 |
| | Fourth trip from Arequipa to Quilca | 178-181 |
| | Connecting narrative | 181-182 |
| | Fifth trip to Quilca and 1st Voyage to Lima | 183-188 |
| | Account of foreigners in Lima | 188-191 |
| | Individuals who constituted Gibbs’ establishment in Lima in 1827 | 191-193 |
| | Description of Lima | 193-199 |
| | Connecting Narrative | 199-200 |
| 1827 and 1828 | Journey from Lima through the Interior to Arequipa | 200-298 |
| 1828 | Connecting Narrative | 298 |
| | First trip to Islay | 298-301 |
| | Connecting Narrative | 301-302 |
| | Second trip to Islay, 2nd voyage to Callao and first return from Lima to Arequipa along the coast | 302-320 |

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| | Connecting Narrative | 326 |
| | Third trip to Islay | 326-330 |
| | Connecting Narrative | 330-331 |
| [878] | | |
| | Journey to Tacna and Arica and back to Arequipa | 325-337 |
| 1828 and 1829 | Connecting Narrative | 337-338 |
| 1829 | Fourth trip to Islay, third voyage to Callao, stay in Lima and second journey from Lima to Arequipa along the Coast | 338-350 |
| 1830 to 1842 | Connecting Narrative – Peruvian Politics (355-364) | 350-369 |
| | My Fathers Genealogy | 370-371 |
| | My Mothers Genealogy and Accounts of the Willinks | 371-383 |
| | My sisters' lives | 383-384 |
| 1799 to 1814 | My child and boyhood | 384-419 |
| | Muhlenbeck | 386-387 |
| 1807 | Military and Military Affairs | 388-390 |
| | Henry Sieveking, 2 Schmidts and other playmates | 391-394 |
| 1809 to 1814 | My stay at the Altona College | 394-443 |
| | Limprichts, Dirkinks, F. Nissen, Lilies, and other fellow Collegians | 396-399 |
| | Excursions to Raguth | 401-410 |
| | Charltons | 405-409 |
| | Journey through Mecklenburg | 409-410 |
| | Establishment of the Danish National Bank | 413 |
| 1813 | My paternal Grandmother's death | 413-414 |
| 1813 | Evacuation of Hamburg by the French | 414-415 |
| 1813 | Entry of the Russians into Hamburg | 416-418 |
| | Descriptions of Altona and its environs | 425-433 |
| | Descriptions of Mrs. B. Willinks country house in Flottbeck | 431-432 |
| 1813 | Reoccupation of Hamburg by the French | 437-442 |
| 1813 | Death of my father | 437-438 |
| 1814 | Our stay in Plageb[e]rg | 443-444 |
| | C. H. Donner and Family | 444-449 |

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 1814 | Departure for England | 449 |
| 1814 | Arrival and stay in London | 451-455 |
| 1814 to 1815 | Residence at Mr. Jay's, Woodford Wells | 455-495 |
| [879] | | |
| 1814 | Cresswells | 462-463 |
| 1814 | Measles | 462 |
| 1814 | News from my family at Raguth | 463-465 |
| 1814 | Christmas Holidays | 466-467 |
| 1815 | Napoleons return from Elba | 470 |
| 1815 | Midsummer holidays | 479-490 |
| 1815 | Victory at Waterloo | 481 |
| 1815 | My Uncle D. Willinks wedding | 483-484 |
| 1815 | Trip to Barming, Rent | 487-490 |
| 1815 | Harriet Cresswells Wedding | 490-492 |
| 1815 | Stay in London | 495 |
| 1815 | Indian Jugglers | 496-497 |
| 1815 | The Tower | 497-498 |
| 1815 | Representation of Jane Shore | 498-503 |
| 1815 | Return to Altona | 505-507 |
| 1815 | Journey to, and stay in Raguth and return to Altona | 507-508 |
| 1816 | Entrance into C. H. Donners Counting house | 508 |
| | Description of C. H. Donners Counting house | 509 |
| | Counting house personnel | 509-517 |
| 1816 | My Comfirmation | 518-519 |
| 1816 | Reinckes | 519-525 |
| 1816 | Marion Charlton's departure | 526 |
| | Hepps | 526, 532 |
| 1817 | Ball at Rainvilles | 527-529 |
| | Caroline Becker | 529 |
| | Louis Pelt | 530 |
| 1818 | Caroline Becker's birthday | 531-532 |
| 1818 | Elmenhorst | 534 |
| 1819 | My Mother's death | 534 |
| | My pecuniary affairs | 536 |
| 1820 | My mode of life | 537-572 |
| | Godfrey Semper | 537-538 |
| | Jurgen Ploug | 538 |
| | Sisters Rohdes | 538 |

[880]

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1820 | | George Baur | 539 |
| | | Emily Baetcke | 539-540 |
| | | Speckter family of | 542 |
| | | Ropsy A. F. A. | 544 |
| March | 18 | Engagement of my sister Betty with Ropsy | 545 |
| | | Marian Charltons wedding with Mr. Grautoff | 545 |
| | | Eliza Semper | 545 |
| | | F[d]. Stuhlmann and Count Bazoldi | 546 |
| | | Explanation of Pfuy Liebchen | 547 |
| | | my Pfuy Liebchen with Miss Reincke | 547-548 |
| May | 19 to 23 | My trip to Raguth | 548-550 |
| | | Malchen Hänckel | 551 |
| Ju. | 26 | First mention of a Steamer to Haarburg | 552 |
| July | 26 | Wedding day of my sister Betty with Mr. Ropsy | 553-554 |
| | | Failures of Meyer Trier of C-hagen | 555 |
| 1816 to 1820 | | Extracts of letters from Marian Charlton and others to me | 555-560 |
| | | George and Louise Knauer | 562 |
| | | Assassination of the lawyer Ra[th]gen | 564-565 |
| 1820 | | | |
| Oct. | 18 | Anniversary of the battle of Leip[z]ic | 566 |
| Sept. | 8 | My sister Maria's departure to London | 568 |
| | | Ropsys removal to his new house | 568 |
| | | De Jongk | 570 |
| 1821 | | My mode of life | 572-602 |
| 1820 | | | |
| No. | 29 | Queen Caroline in London | 574 |
| 1821 | | | |
| Ap. | 15 | First supper given by me | 577-579 |
| | | Thorning | 580 |
| | | 25th anniversary of the wedding of old Mr. and Mrs. Limpricht | 581 |
| | | Mr. and Mrs. Grautoff's arrival from London | 581 |
| 1821 | | Arndts gas illumination in Hamburg | 582 |
| June | 27 | Birth of Charles D. Ropsy | 584 |
| July | 8 | Death of my sister Betty | 586 |
| July | 11 | Return of Maria from L-don with Mr. and Mrs. D. Willink | 586 |
| July | 12 | Bettys funeral | 586 |
| Augt. | 2 | Mrs. Daniel Wall and Mrs. Elmenhorst | 586 |
| | | Baptism of Charles Diederick Ropsy | 588 |

[881]

|  |  |  |  |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1821 |  |  |  |
| Aug. | 5 | Ride to Vierlanden | 589-591 |
| Aug. | 12 | Excursion to Wedel | 592 |
| Aug. | 19 | Excursion to Altenwerder | 593 |
| Aug. | 21 | Emily Baur's elopement | 594 |
| Sept. | 21 | Jurgen Ploug's departure | 596 |
|  |  | Mrs. D. Willink's return from Raguth and her husband's arrival from London | 597 |
| Nov. | 9 | My removal to my new lodgings at Mrs. Klick's | 598 |
| Dec. | 6 | Loss of C. H. Donner's vessel the Elizabeth | 599 |
|  |  | My sister Maria's engagement to Architect Limpricht | 600 |
| 1822 |  | My mode of life during the year | 600-605 |
| Feby. |  | Lunch on board of Donner's Whaler | 603 |
| May | 11 | Celebration of my birthday | 603-604 |
|  |  | Row at the Synagogue | 604 |
| June | 7 | My sister Maria's marriage with J. Limpricht | 604 |
|  |  |  |  |
| 1842 |  | *Journey to the Northern Provinces of Peru from* |  |
| Apl. | 25 | *Lima and back from 25 Apl. to 19 July 1842* | 608-752 |
| Apl. | 26 | Voyage to Huanchaco (608-611) – Trujillo and environs | 613-624 |
| May | 7 | Santiago de Cao (625) – Peijan (626) – Ascope (626) – Cascas | 632 |
| May |  | Contumasá (634) – Magdalena (637) – Cajamarca and environs | 638-645 |
| May |  | Estate of Yanacancha (647) – Hualgayoc and environs | 648-655 |
| May |  | Chota and Environs (655-660) – Bambamarca | 661-662 |
| May |  | Hualgayoc (663) and description of the amalgamating process | 663-671 |
| May |  | Estate of Convayo (672-677) – Selendin | 678-681 |
| June | 3 | Balsas (683-684) – Selendin (685) – Cajamarca | 687-688 |
| June |  | Political News – Baptism of Prince of Wales | 688 |
| June |  | San Marcos (690-693) – Burning mountain | 691-692 |
| June |  | Cajabamba (695-696) – Fall from my Mule | 697 |
| June |  | Huamachuco and environs (698-702) – Estate of Angasmarca | 704-707 |

[882]
1842

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| June | | Estate of Porcon (703) | 703 |
| June | | Rising in Afganistan | 707 |
| June | | Mollepata (708) – Pallasca (709-712) – Cabana | 713 |
| June | | Tauca (714) – Corongo (716-717) – Juramarca | 718-719 |
| June | | Huaylas (720) – Caras (721) – Rio Buin (724) – [Rio] Ancachs | 723 |
| July | 1 | Caruas (724) – Huaras | 726-729 |
| June | 7th | Peace between Peru and Bolivia | 728 |
| | | Calculation of Huano | 728 |
| July | | Village of San Marcos and coppermine of Antamina | 731-734 |
| July | | Chavin and Indian Ruins (743-746) – Huaura | 747 |
| July | | Huacho (747) – John Quincy Adams petition for a separation of Massachusets fm. U.Ss. | 748 |
| | 19 | Huacho Salinas (749) – Chancay (750) – Lima (752) | 752 |
| | | Connecting Narrative | 752-793 |
| | | Huano trade | 753-754 |
| | | Steam Navigation on the West coast | 754 |
| | | Earthquake in Haiti (755) – British Income tax | 755 |
| | | Afghanistan war (755) – Prussian order for civic merit | 755 |
| | | Fire in Hamburg (755-758) – Preistnitz's water cure | 758 |
| | | Attempt to assassinate Queen Victoria | 758 |
| | | Peruvian Politics | 758-780 |
| | | Domestic Occurrences | 780 |
| August | | My family (780) – purchase of house in Calle Correos | 781 |
| | | Habitues (782) – Rocafuertes Yellow fever | 783-784 |
| | | Deaths of S. B. Mardon and of my Uncle Hugues | 784 |
| | | First Japoneses in Lima | 785-786 |
| August | 31 | Consul Seeley's death and funeral | 786-787 |
| | 31 | H. Moss and wife (787-788) – Feasts of Sn. Domingo and Sn. Francisco | 788 |
| October | 9 | Procession de la Virgen del Rosario | 789 |
| | | Pio and Domingo Tristan | 789 |
| | | Procession del Señor del Milagro | 789-790 |
| October | 23 | Manuela Rabagos death (790) – Funeral Gl. OHiggins | 791 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| November | 8 | My excursions round Lima, up the valley of Lurigancho and | 791-792 |
| | 9 | Visits to Flucker's silk worm establishment | 792-793 |
| [883] | | | |
| 1842 | | | |
| Novr. | 17 to | Voyage fm. Callao to Valparaiso – Excursions to the interior of Chile to returning along the coast including a journey to Arequipa and the mine of Orcopampa | 793 to 2nd vol. |
| Nov. | 17 to | Voyage fm. Callao to Valparaiso | |
| Dec. | 15 | | 794-798 |
| | | Juan Fernandez | 795-796 |
| Decr. | 10 to 15 | Valparaiso and environs | 798-805 |
| Decr. | 24 to 27 | Eck, Gray, Davy, Hobson, Rowe, etc. | 829-832 |
| Decr. | 16 to 17 | Journey to Santiago | 805-808 |
| Decr. | 17 to 20 and 22 | Santiago and Environs – Barw. Browne and others – Wilson Hunäus – General OBrien | 808-810, 826-828 |
| Decr. | 20 to 22 | Ride to lake Aculeo and back to Santiago | 820-826 |
| | | General T. Moran | 827 |
| Decr. | 24 | Return to Valparaiso | 828-829 |
| Decr. | 27 to | Excursion to Talcahuano, Concepcion | |
| Jany. 1843 | 1 | and Puchacay and back to Valparaiso | 832-839 |
| 1843 | | | |
| Jany. | 3 and 4 | Trip to Quillota and back to Vparaiso | 839-840 |
| Jany. | 4 | Departure fm. Valparaiso – Mrs. Hayne and famy. | 841-842 |
| Jany. | 6 | Coquimbo to la Serena | 842-843 |
| Jany. | 8 | Copiapo | 844 |
| Jany. | 9 | Pacific Steam Navigation Co. in 1843 | 845 |
| Jany. | 10 | Cobija | 846-84[_] |
| Jany. | 11 | Iquique | 849-85[_] |
| Jany. | 12 | Arica | 852-853 |
| Jany. | 13 to 14 | Islay – journey to Arequipa | 854-87[_] |
| Jany. | 14 to 22 | Arequipa | 859-874 |
| | | Foreigners in [Arequipa] – P. dela Torre – Gl. Guarda | 860-86[_] |

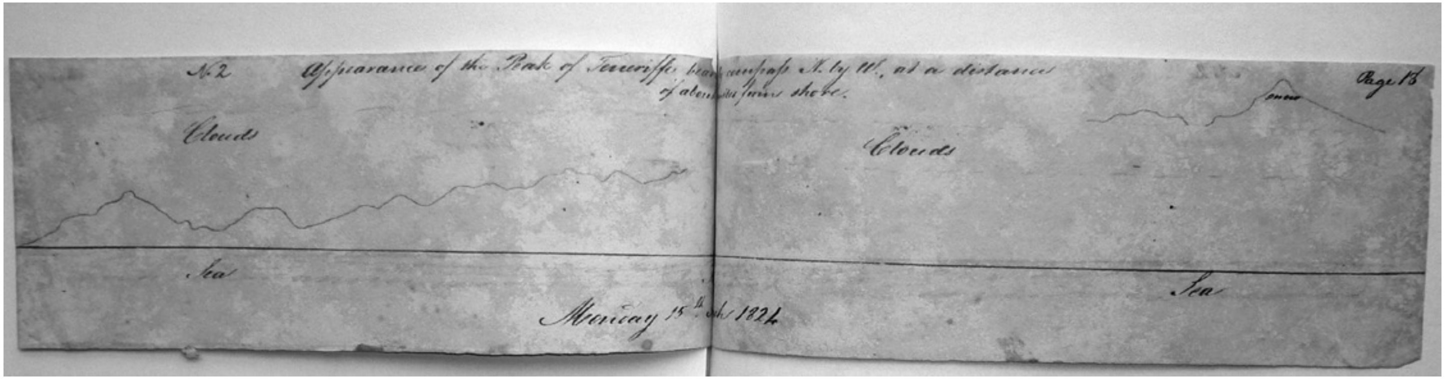
No 2
Appearance of the Peak of Teneriffe bear compass N. by W., at a distance
of abou miles from shore.
Page 13
Clouds
Clouds
Snow
Sea
Sea
Monday 15th ly 1824

A-1-1. OA 1-2-1

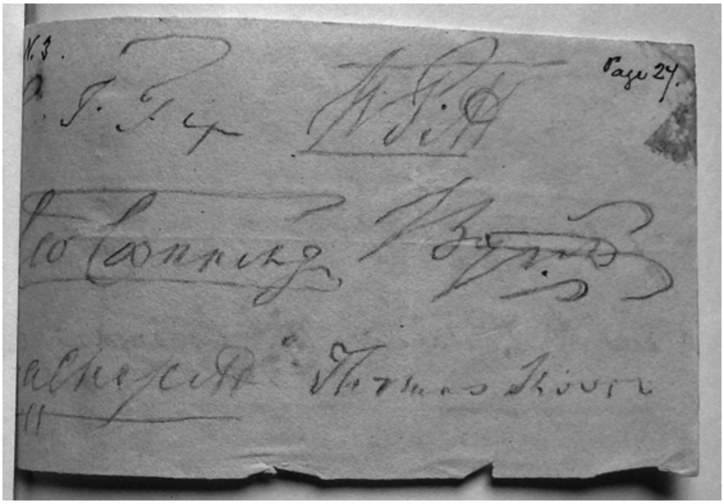

N. 3.

Page 24.

W. Witt

Geo Canning

Thomas Brown

A-1-2. OA-1-3-1

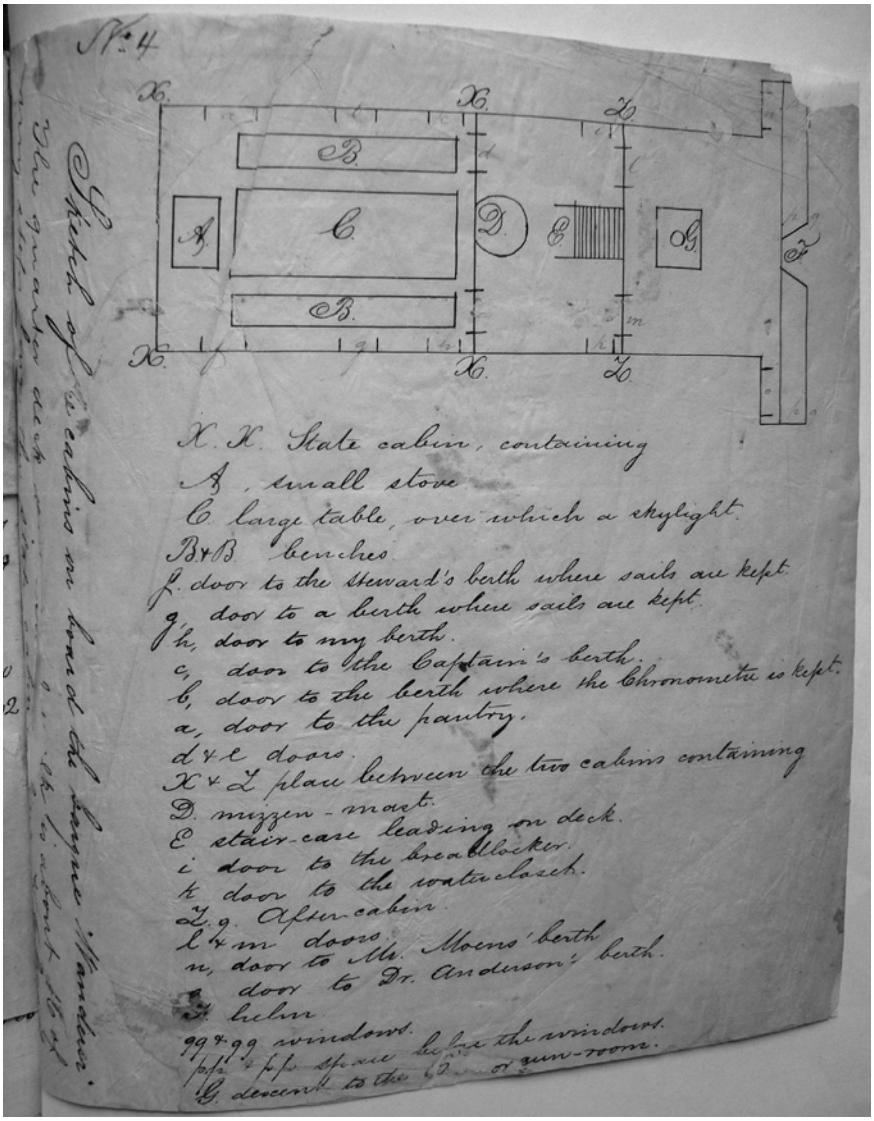
X.
X.
Z.
X.
X.
Z.
a
b
c
d
e
f
g
h
i
k
l
m
n
o
p
q
A.
B.
B.
C.
D.
E.
F.
G.

No 4

Sketch of the cabins on board the Brigue 'Wanderer'.
The quarter deck [illegible]

X. X. State cabin, containing
A, small stove
C large table, over which a skylight.
B & B benches.
f. door to the Steward's berth where sails are kept.
g, door to a berth where sails are kept.
h, door to my berth.
c, door to the Captain's berth.
b, door to the berth where the Chronometer is kept.
a, door to the pantry.
d & e doors.
X & Z place between the two cabins containing
D. mizzen - mast.
E stair-case leading on deck.
i door to the breadlocker.
k door to the watercloset.
Z. q. After-cabin.
l & m doors.
n, door to Mr. Moens' berth
o door to Dr. Anderson's berth.
F. helm.
qq & qq windows.
pp & pp space before the windows.
G. descent to the [illegible] or gun-room.

A-1-3. OA-1-4-1

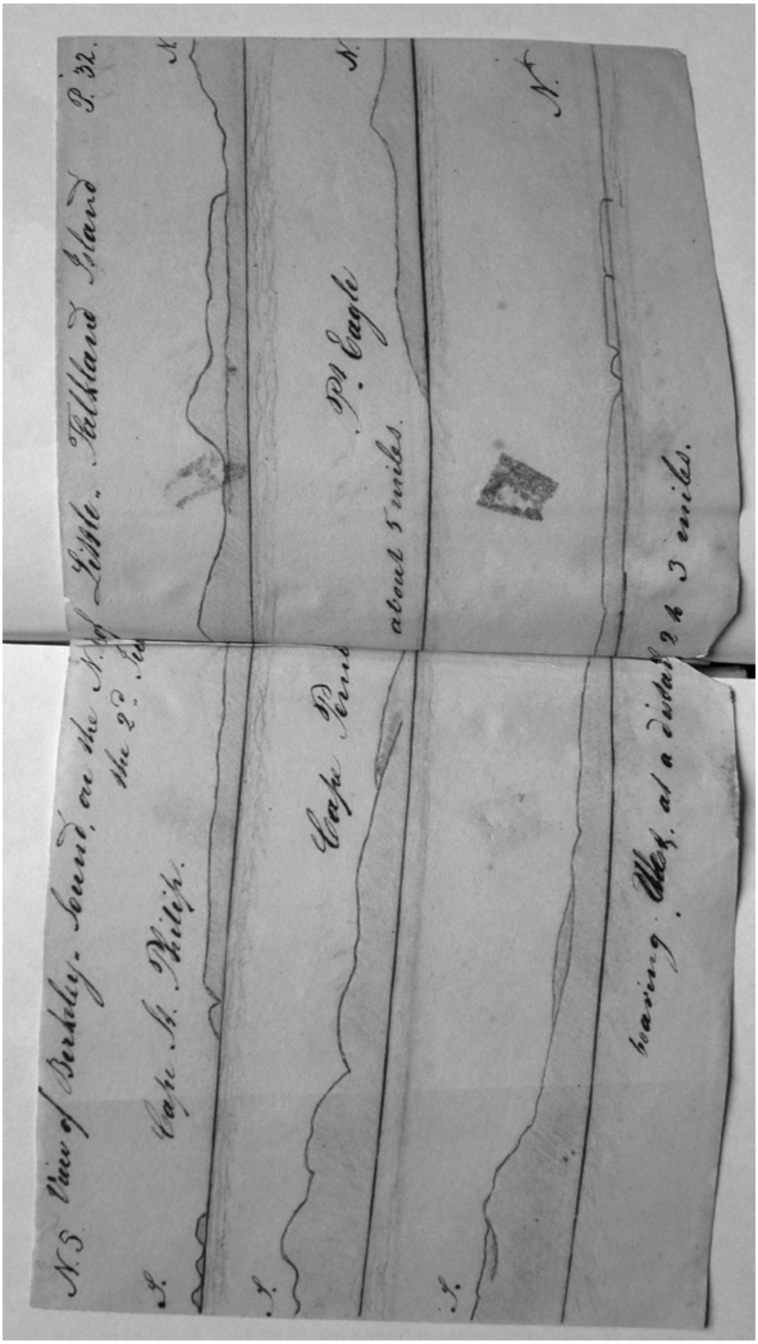
N. 5 View of Berkeley Sound, on the N. of Little Falkland Island P. 32.
the 2d
Cape St. Philip.
Cape Pem
Pt Eagle
about 5 miles.
bearing: West. at a distance 2 to 3 miles.
S.
N.
S.
N.
S.
N.

A-1-4. OA-1-5-1

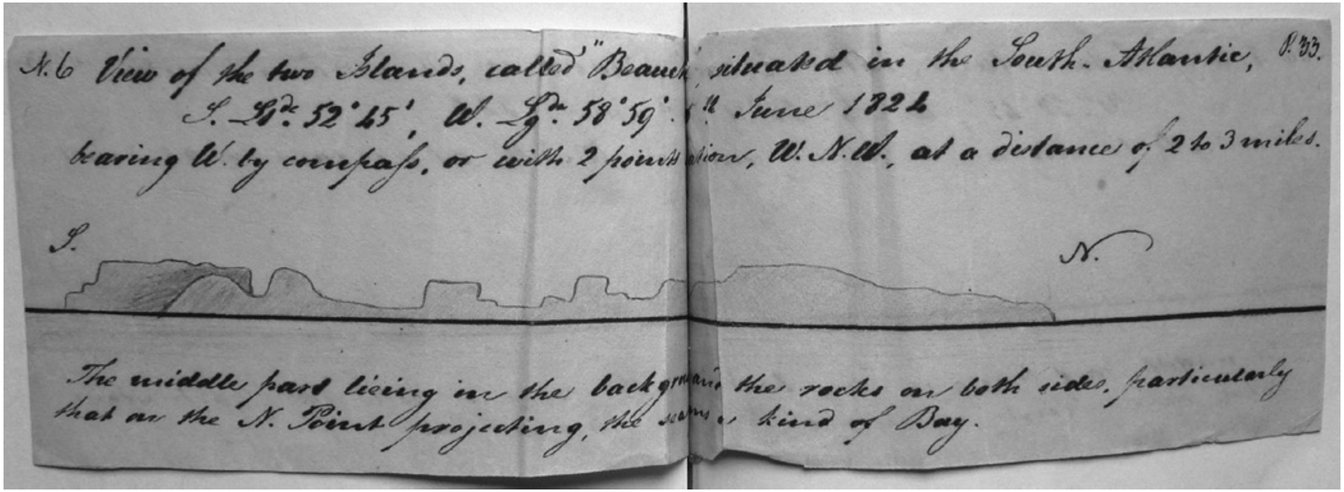

N. 6 View of the two Islands, called "Beauch situated in the South-Atlantic, P. 33.
S. Ltde: 52°45', W. Lgde: 58°59'. th June 1824
bearing W. by compaſs, or with 2 points ation, W. N. W., at a distance of 2 to 3 miles.

The middle part living in the backgr an the rocks on both sides, particularly
that on the N. Point projecting, the sea s a kind of Bay.

A-1-5. OA-1-6-1

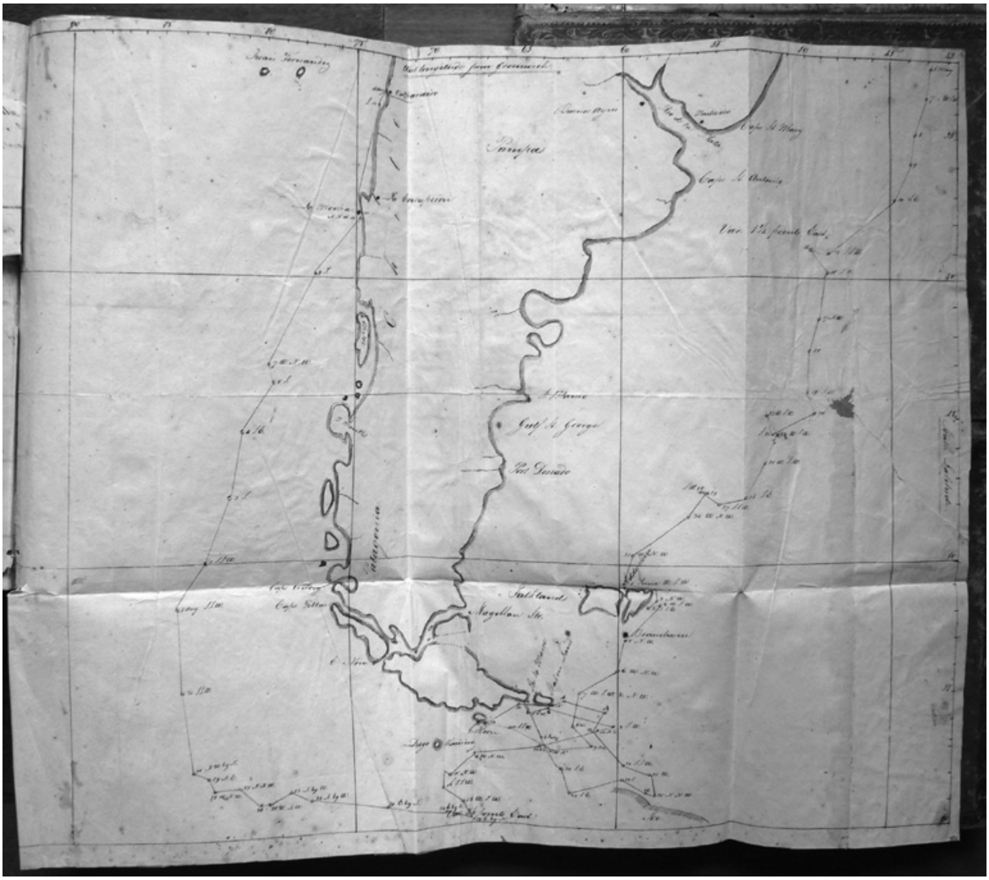
80
75
70
65
60
55
50
45
Juan Fernandez
West Longitude from Greenwich
Buenos Ayres
Pampa
Cape St. Mary
Cape St. Antonio
Gulf St. George
Port Desire
Patagonia
Cape Victory
Cape Pillar
Falkland
Magellan Str.
Diego Ramirez

A-1-6. OA unknown

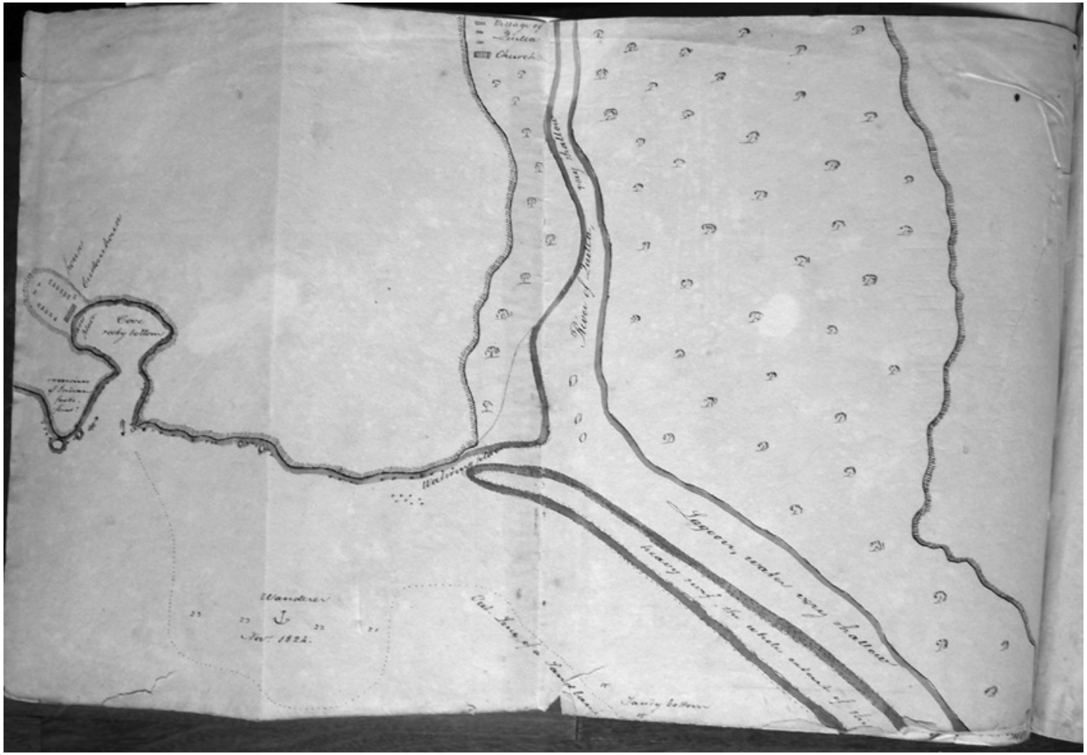
Church
River of
very shallow
Lagoon, water very shallow
heavy surf, the whole extent of the
Cove
rocky bottom
Wanderer
Nov. 1824.
23
23
22
21
Sandy bottom

A-1-7. OA-1-9-1

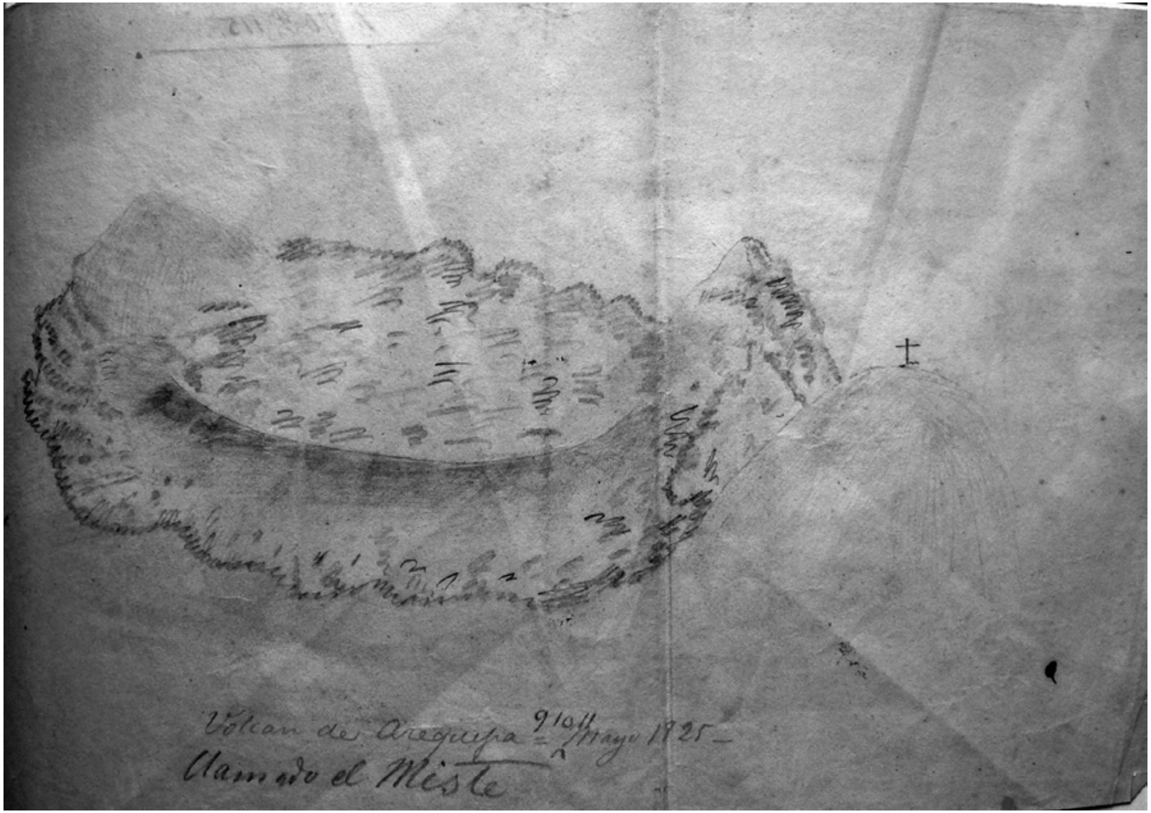
Volcan de Arequipa 9 10 11 Mayo 1825 –
Llamado el Miste

A-1-8. OA-1-10-1

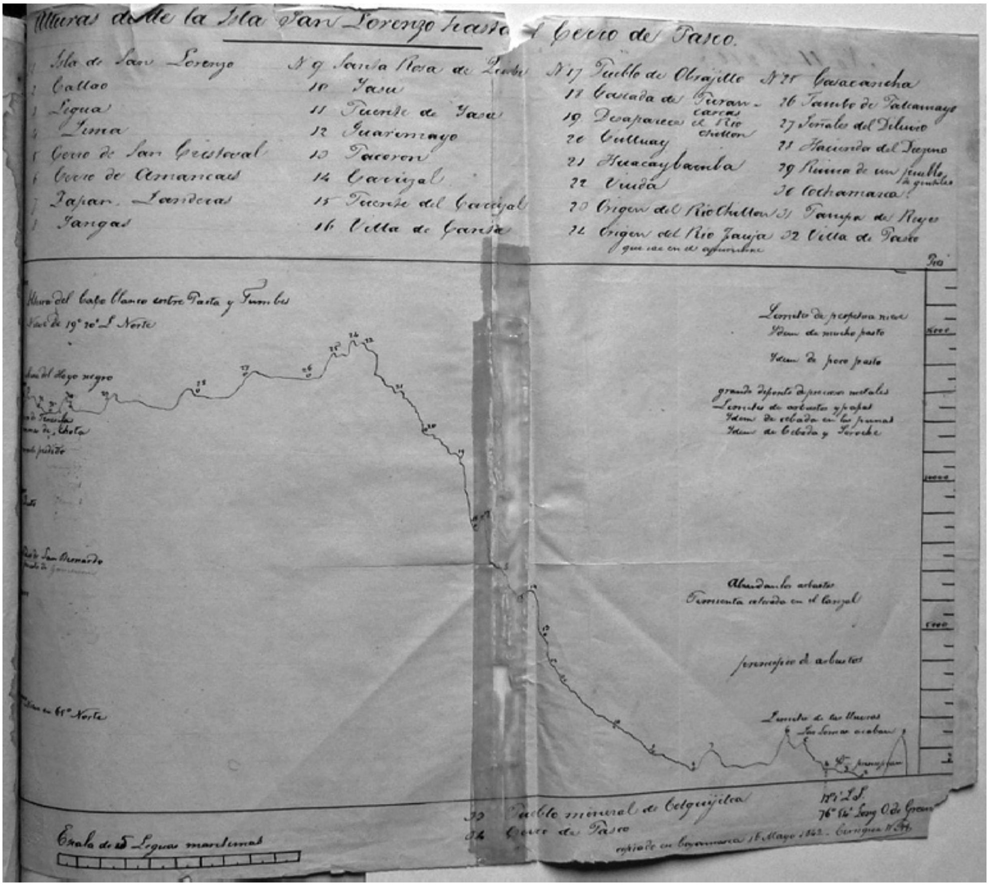

Alturas desde la Isla San Lorenzo hasta el Cerro de Pasco.

1 Isla de San Lorenzo
2 Callao
3 Legua
4 Lima
5 Cerro de San Cristoval
6 Cerro de Amancaes
7 Lapar. Landeras
8 Yangas

N.º 9 Santa Rosa de Quibe
10 Yaso
11 Puente de Yaso
12 Guaremayo
13 Paceron
14 Carrizal
15 Puente del Carrizal
16 Villa de Canta

N.º 17 Pueblo de Obrajillo
18 Cascada de Pieran-carcas
19 Desaparece el Rio Chillon
20 Culluay
21 Huacaybamba
22 Viuda
23 Origen del Rio Chillon
24 Origen del Rio Jauja que sale en el [illegible]

N.º 25 Casacancha
26 Tambo de Palcamayo
27 Señales del Diluvio
28 Hacienda del Diezmo
29 Ruinas de un pueblo de gentiles
30 Cochamarca
31 Pampa de Reyes
32 Villa de Pasco

33 Pueblo mineral de Colquijilca
34 Cerro de Pasco

11°1' L.S.
76° 14' Long O. de Green

copiado en Cajamarca 18 Mayo 1842 - [illegible]

Altura del Cabo Blanco entre Paita y Tumbes
Lat. de 19° 20' L Norte
del Hoyo negro
de Chota
San Bernardo
en 65° Norte
Limite de perpetua nieve
Idem de mucho pasto
Idem de poco pasto
grande deposito de preciosos metales
Limite de arbustos y papas
Idem de cebada en las punas
Idem de cebada y [illegible]
Abundan los arbustos
Tormenta [illegible] en el Carrizal
principio de arbustos
Limite de las lluvias
Las lomas acaban
Pies
5000
10000
5000
Escala de 20 Leguas maritimas

A-1-9. OA-1-11-1

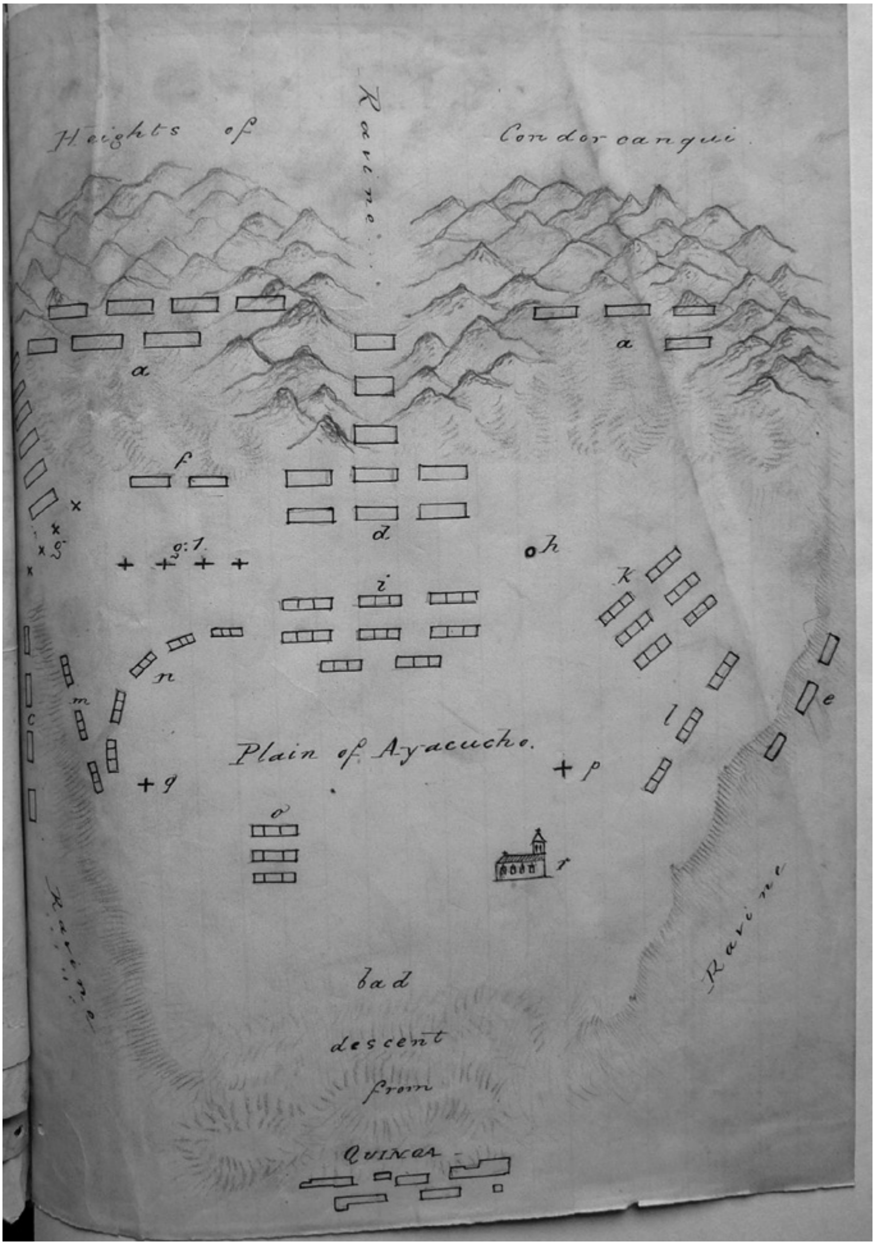
Heights of Condorcanqui
Ravine
a
a
f
d
g
g: 1.
o h
k
i
n
m
c
e
l
Plain of Ayacucho.
+ q
+ p
o
r
Ravine
Ravine
bad descent from Quinoa

A-1-10. OA-1-12-1

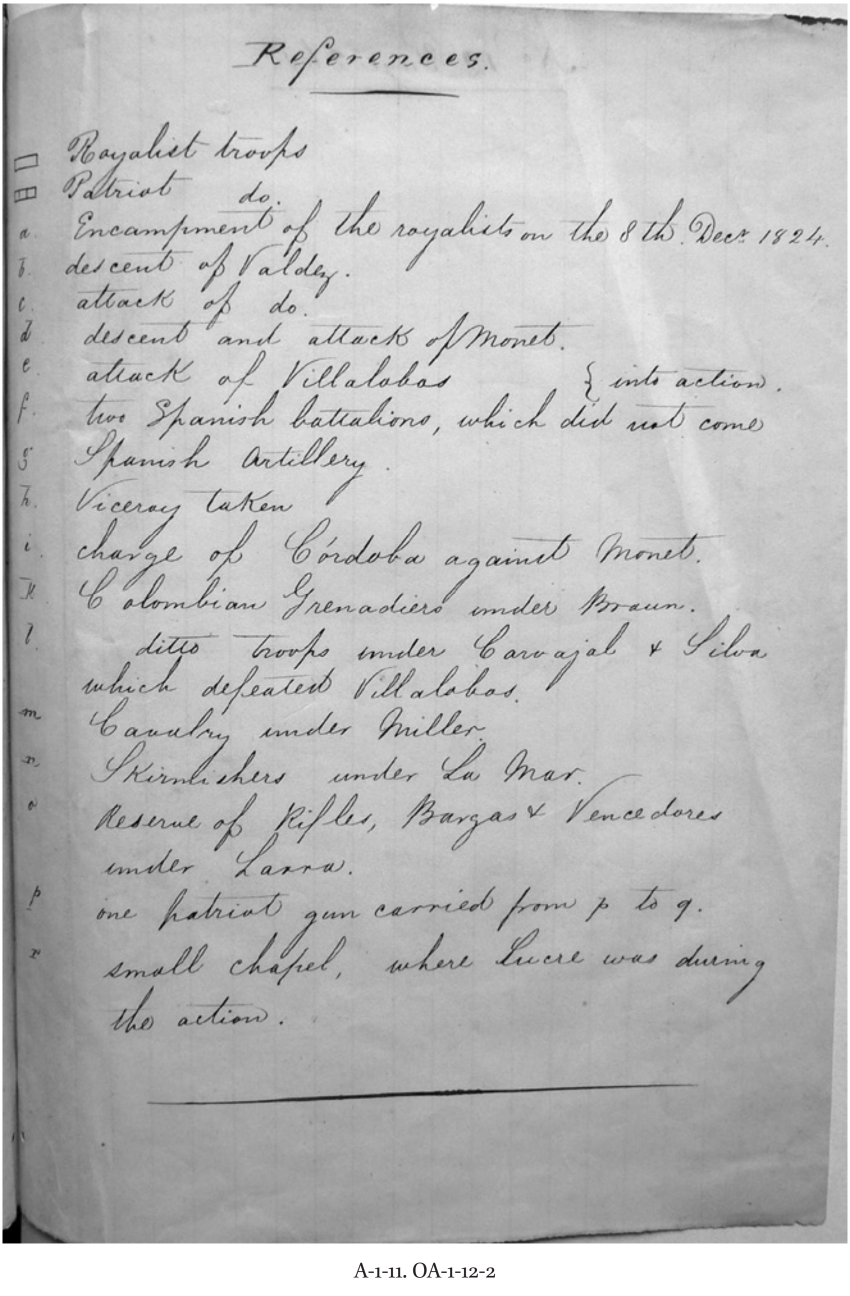

## References.

☐ Royalist troops
▥ Patriot do.
a. Encampment of the royalists on the 8th. Decr. 1824.
b. descent of Valdez.
c. attack of do.
d. descent and attack of Monet.
e. attack of Villalobas
f. two Spanish battalions, which did not come { into action.
g. Spanish Artillery.
h. Viceroy taken
i. charge of Córdoba against Monet.
k. Colombian Grenadiers under Braun.
l. ditto troops under Carvajal + Silva which defeated Villalobas.
m Cavalry under Miller.
n Skirmishers under La Mar.
o Reserve of Rifles, Bargas & Vencedores under Larra.
p one patriot gun carried from p to q.
r small chapel, where Sucre was during the action.

A-1-11. OA-1-12-2

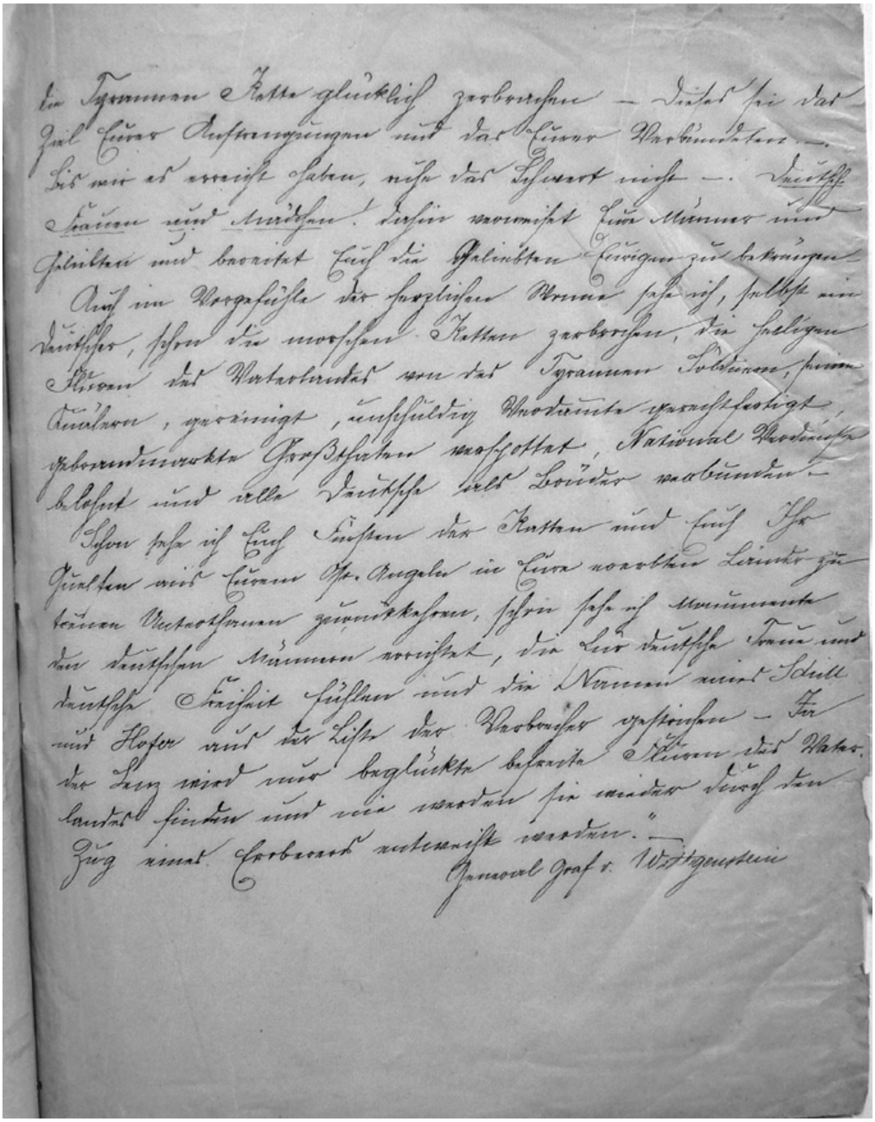

die Tyrannen Kette glücklich zerbrechen – dieses sei das Ziel Eurer Anstrengungen und das Eurer Verbündeten –. Bis wir es erreicht haben, ruhe das Schwert nicht –. Deutsche Frauen und Mädchen! dafür ermuntert Eure Männer und Geliebten und bereitet Euch die Geliebten Sieger zu bekränzen –

Auch im Vorgefühle der herzlichen Wonne sehe ich, selbst ein Deutscher, schon die morschen Ketten zerbrechen, die heiligen Fluren des Vaterlandes von den Tyrannen Söldnern, seinen Quälern, gereinigt, unschuldig Verdammte gerechtfertigt, gebrandmarkte Großthaten vergöttert, National Verdienste belohnt und alle Deutsche als Brüder verbunden –

Schon sehe ich Euch Fürsten der Katten und Euch Ihr Guelfen mit Euren Ur. Regalien in Eure vorigen Länder zu treuen Unterthanen zurückkehren, schon sehe ich Monumente den deutschen Männern errichtet, die für deutsche Treue und deutsche Freiheit fielen und die Namen eines Schill und Hofer aus der Liste der Verbrecher gestrichen – Ihr der Herz wird nur beglückte befreite Fluren des Vaterlandes finden und nie werden sie wieder durch den Zug eines Eroberers unterjocht werden."

General Graf v. Wittgenstein

A-1-12. OA-1-13-3

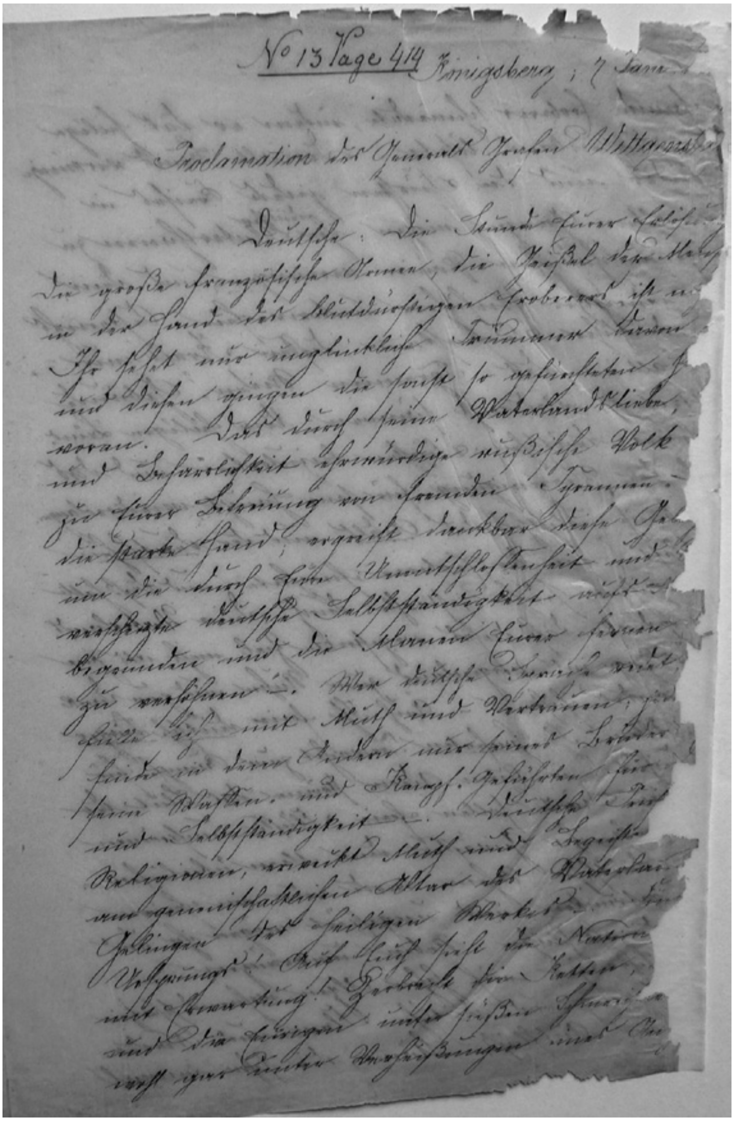

No 13 Page 414 Königsberg ; 7 Jan

Proclamation des Generals Grafen Wittgenst

Deutsche: Die Stunde Eurer Erlös
die große französische Armee, die Geißel der Mens
in der Hand des blutdürstigen Eroberers ist v
Ihr sehet nur unglückliche Trümmer davon
und diese zeugen die sonst so gefürchteten J
voran. Das durch seine Vaterlandsliebe,
und Beharrlichkeit ehrwürdige russische Volk
zu Eurer Rettung von fremden Tyrannen
die starke Hand; ergreift dankbar diese Ge
um die durch Eure Unentschlossenheit und
erschlaffte deutsche Selbstständigkeit wieder
begründen und die Namen Eurer Fürsten
zu erhöhen. Alle deutsche [illegible] und
fühle sich mit Muth und Vertrauen; [illegible]
finde in dem Andern nur seinen Bruder
seinen Waffen- und Kriegs-Gefährten für
und Selbstständigkeit. Deutsche Jüng
Religionen, erweckt Muth und Begeist
am gemeinschaftlichen Altar des Vaterlan
Gelingen des heiligen Werkes [illegible]
[illegible]! Auf! Auf! jetzt die Natur
mit Erwartung! Zerbrecht die Ketten,
und die [illegible] unter fremden Schw
recht zur [illegible] Unterjochungen und Ge

A-1-13. OA-1-13-1

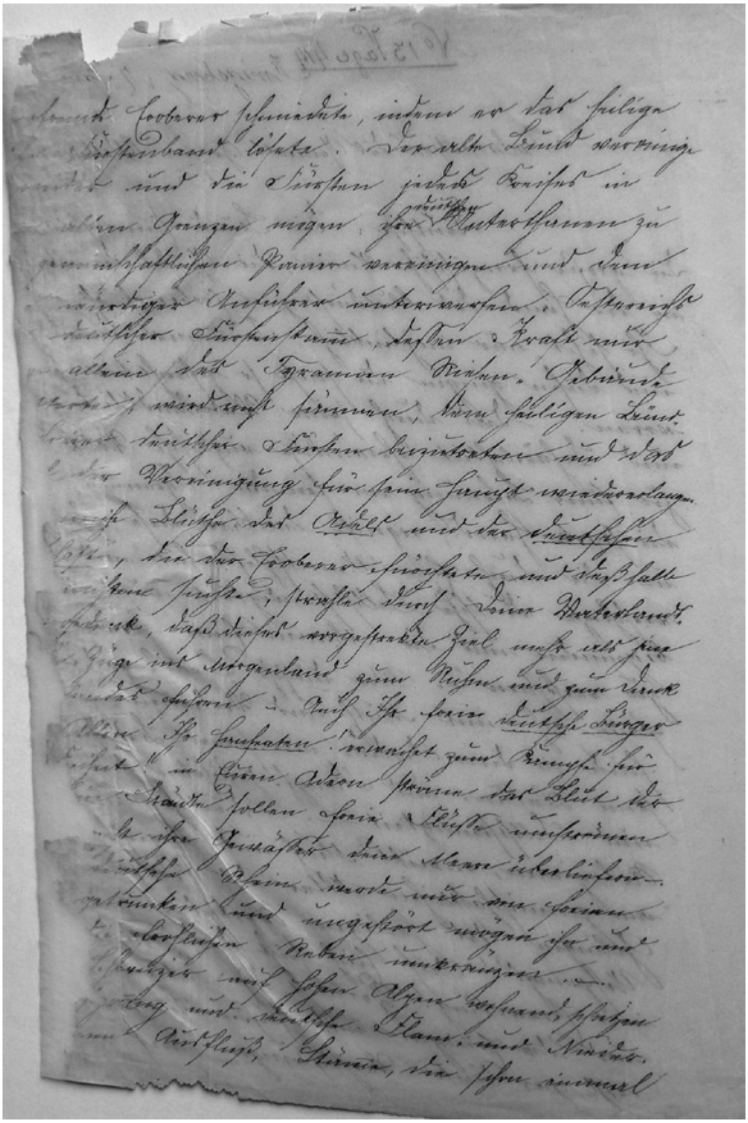

A-1-14. OA-1-13-2

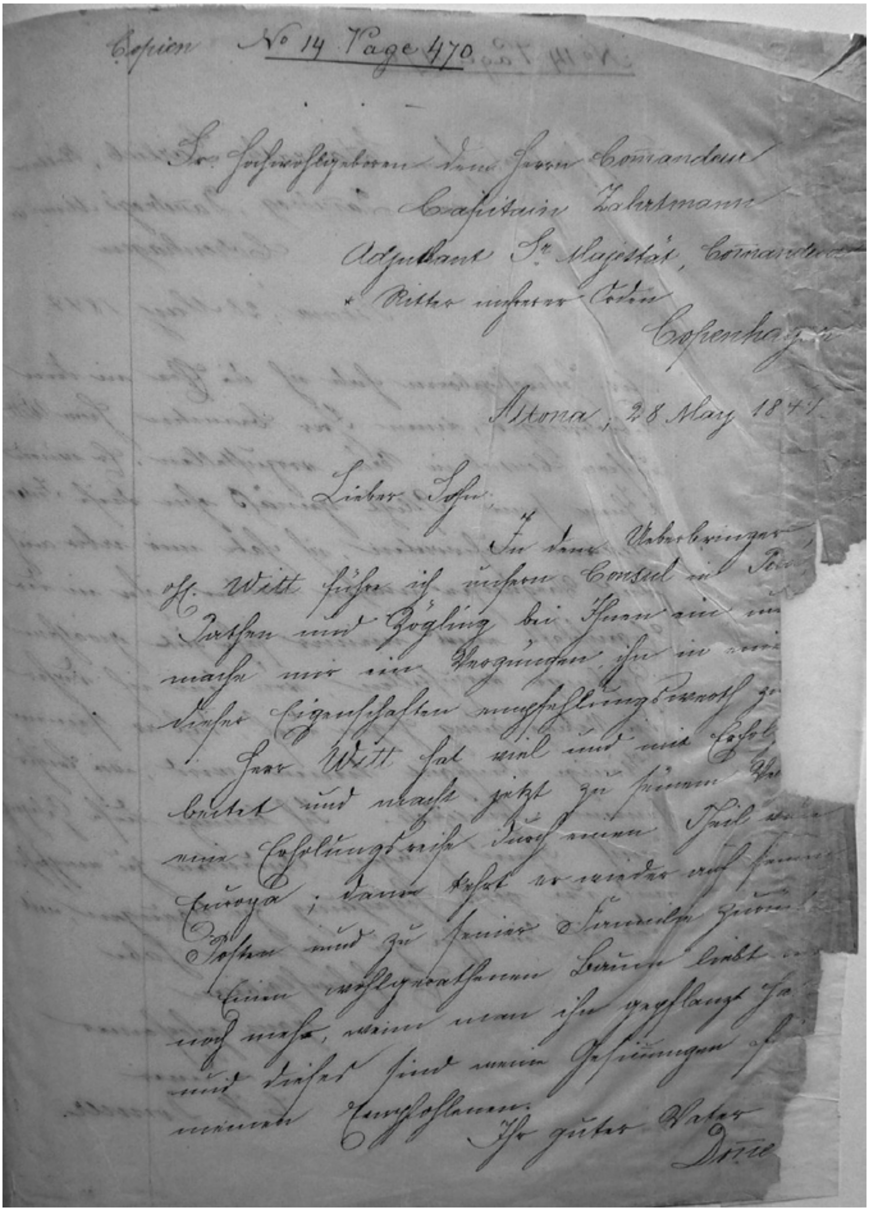

Copien No 14 Page 470

Sr. Hochwohlgeboren dem Herrn Comandeur
Capitain Zahrtmann
Adjudant Sr. Majestät, Comandeur
& Ritter mehrerer Orden
Copenhagen

Altona, 28 May 1841

Lieber Sohn,

In dem Ueberbringer H. Witt führe ich unseren Consul in Po Pathen und Zögling bei Ihnen ein mache mir ein Vergnügen, ihn in dieser Eigenschaften angelegentlichst zu

Herr Witt hat viel und mit Erfol beitet und macht jetzt zu seinem eine Erholungsreise durch einen Theil Europa; dann kehrt er wieder auf seinen Posten und zu seiner [illegible] zurück

Einen wohlgerathenen Baum liebt noch mehr, wenn man ihn gepflanzt ha und dieses sind meine Gesinnungen meinem Empfohlenen.

Ihr guter Vater
Donn

A-1-15. OA-1-14-1

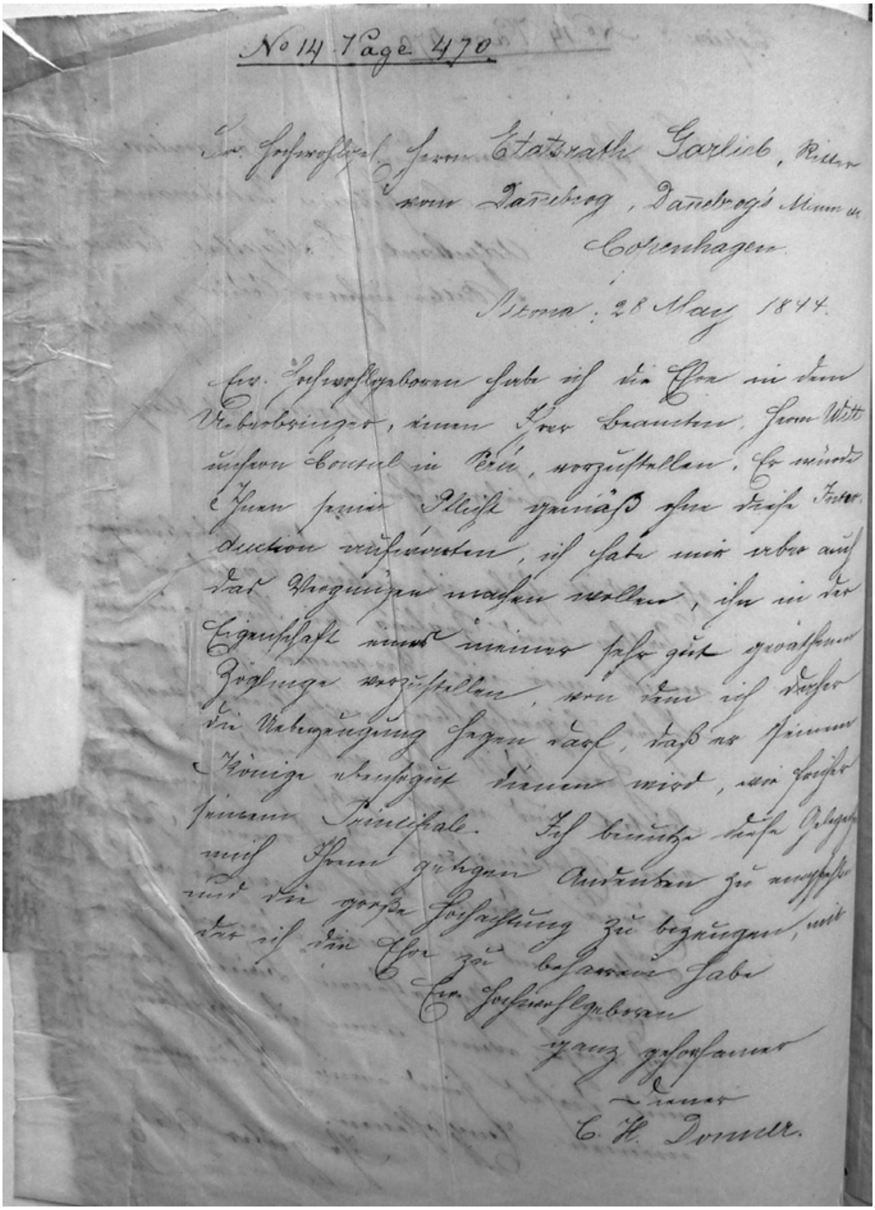

No 14 Page 470

Sr. Hochwohlgeb. Herrn Etatsrath Garlieb, Ritter
vom Danebrog, Danebrogsmann &c
Copenhagen

Altona: 28 May 1844.

Ew. Hochwohlgeboren habe ich die Ehre in dem
Ueberbringer, einem Ihrer Beamten, Herrn Witt
unserm Consul in Peru, vorzustellen. Er würde
Ihnen seine Pflicht gemäß ohne diese Introduction
aufwarten, ich habe mir aber auch
das Vergnügen machen wollen, ihn in der
Eigenschaft eines meiner sehr gut gerathenen
Zöglinge vorzustellen, von dem ich daher
die Ueberzeugung hegen darf, daß er seinem
Könige ebensogut dienen wird, wie früher
seinem Principale. Ich benutze diese Gelegen
mich Ihrem gütigen Andenken zu empfehlen
und die größte Hochachtung zu bezeugen, mit
der ich die Ehre zu beharren habe
Ew. Hochwohlgeboren
ganz gehorsamer
Diener
C. H. Donner.

A-1-16. OA-1-14-2

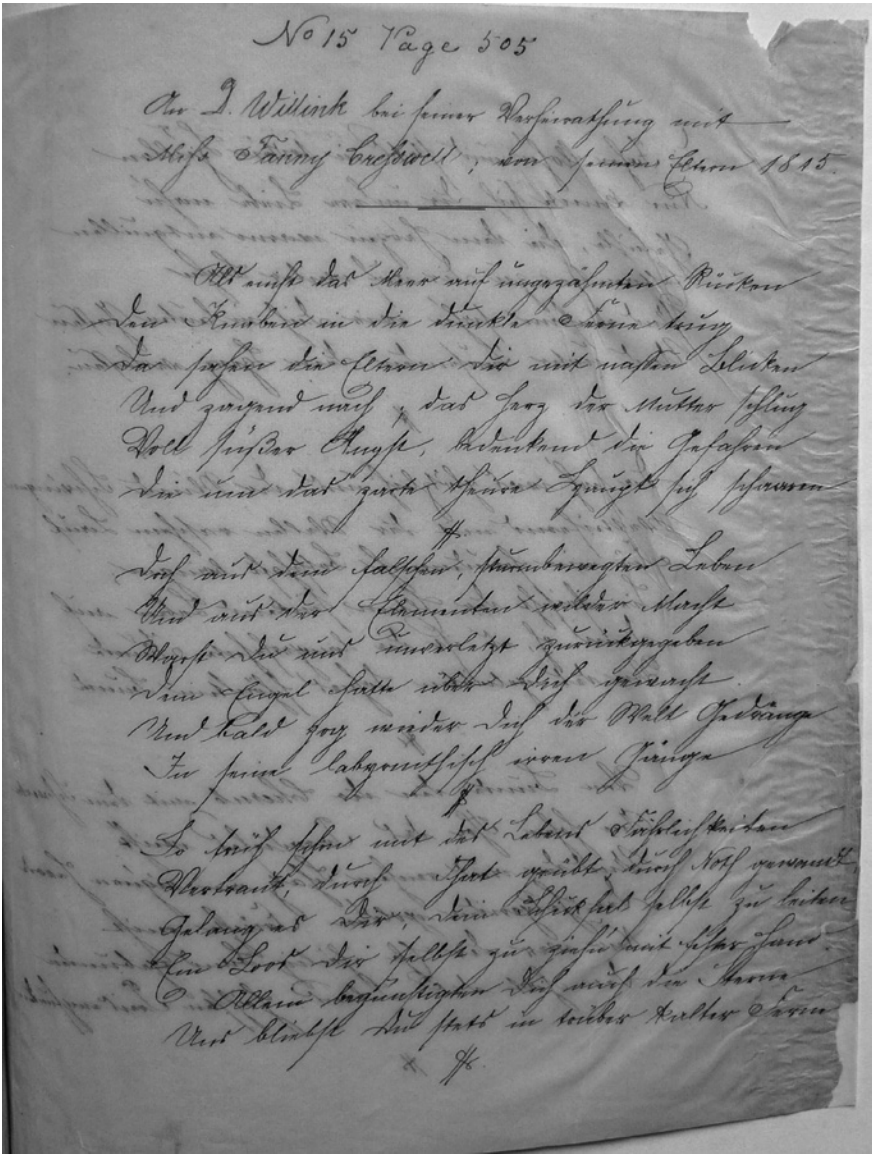

No 15 Page 505

An D. Willink bei seiner Verheirathung mit
Miss Fanny Cresswell; von seinen Eltern 1815.

Als einst das Meer auf ungezähmten Rücken
Den Knaben in die dunkle Ferne trug
Da sahen die Eltern dir mit nassen Blicken
Und zagend nach, das Herz der Mutter schlug
Voll süßer Angst, bedenkend die Gefahren
Die um das zarte theure Zweig sich schaaren

‡

Doch aus dem falschen, sturmbewegten Leben
Und aus der Elemente wilder Macht
Warst du uns unverletzt zurückgegeben
Dein Engel hatte über dich gewacht
Und bald zog wieder dich der Welt Gedränge
In seine labyrinthisch irren Gänge

‡

So früh schon mit des Lebens Fährlichkeiten
Vertraut, durch Fleiß geübt, durch Noth gewandt,
Gelang es dir, dein Schicksal selbst zu leiten
Ein Loos dir selbst zu ziehn mit fester Hand.
Allein begünstigten dich auch die Sterne
Nur bliebst du stets in trüber kalter Ferne

‡

A-1-17. OA-1-15-1

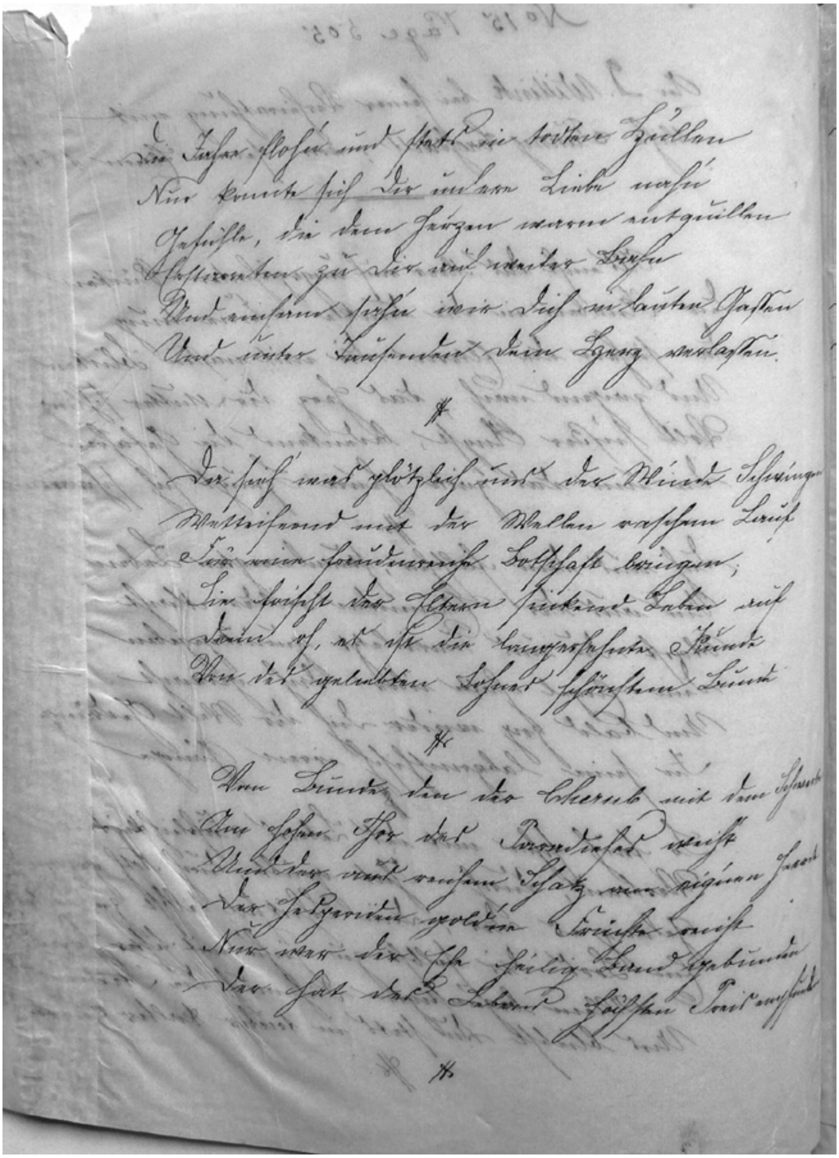

A-1-18. OA-1-15-2

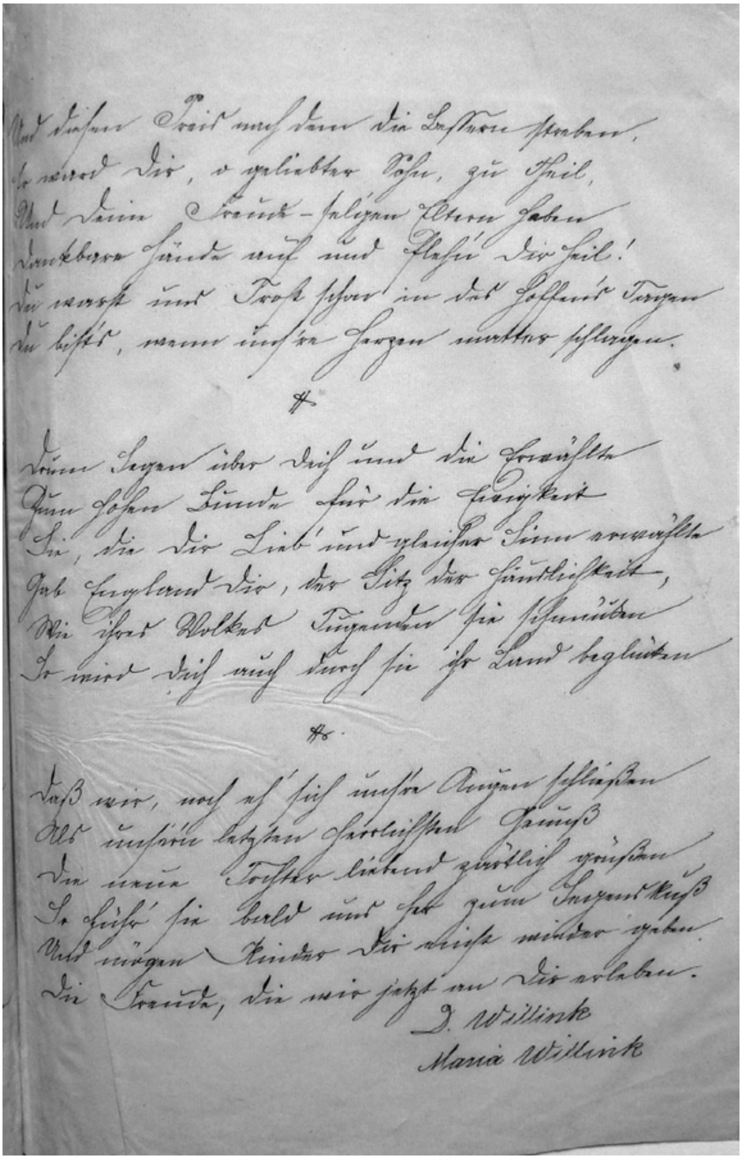

Und dieser Preis nach dem die Besten streben,
Er wird dir, o geliebter Sohn, zu Theil,
Und deine freude-seligen Eltern heben
Dankbare Hände auf und flehn dir Heil!
Du warst uns Trost schon in des Hoffens Tagen
Du bist's, wenn uns're Herzen matter schlagen.

4

Dann Segen über dich und die Erwählte
Zum hohen Bunde für die Ewigkeit
Sie, die dir Lieb' und gleichen Sinn vermählte
Gab England dir, der Sitz der Häuslichkeit,
Wie ihres Volkes Tugenden sie schmücken
So wird dich auch durch sie ihr Land beglücken

5.

Daß wir, noch eh sich unsre Augen schließen
Als unsren letzten herrlichsten Genuß
Die neue Tochter liebend zärtlich grüßen
So schick' sie bald uns her zum Segenskuß
Viel mögen Kinder dir einst wieder geben
Die Freude, die wir jetzt an dir erleben.

J. Willink
Maria Willink

A-1-19. OA-1-15-3

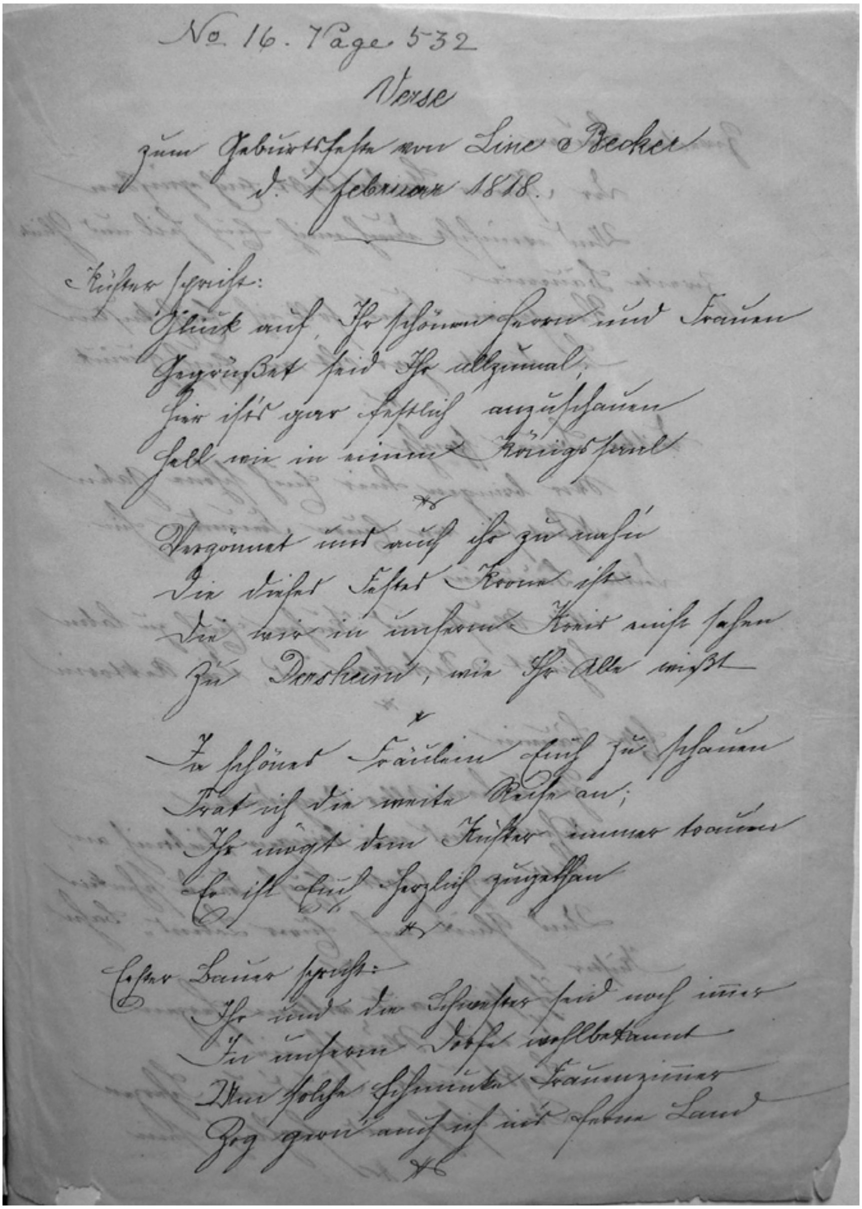

No. 16. Page 532

Verse

zum Geburtsfeste von Line Becker
d. 1 Februar 1818.

Küster spricht:

Glück auf, Ihr schönen Herrn und Frauen
Gegrüßet seid Ihr allzumal;
Hier ist's gar festlich anzuschauen
Hell wie in einem Königssaal

*

Vergönnet uns auch ihr zu nahn
Die dieses Festes Krone ist
Die wir in unserm Kreis nicht sahen
Zu Dorsheim, wie Ihr Alle wißt

*

Ihr schönes Fräulein euch zu schauen
Trat ich die weite Reise an;
Ihr mögt dem Küster immer trauen
Er ist euch herzlich zugethan

*

Erster Bauer spricht:

Ihr und die Schwester seid noch immer
In unserm Dorfe wohlbekannt
Wer solche schmucke Frauenzimmer
Zög gern auch ich ins ferne Land

*

A-1-20. OA-1-16-1

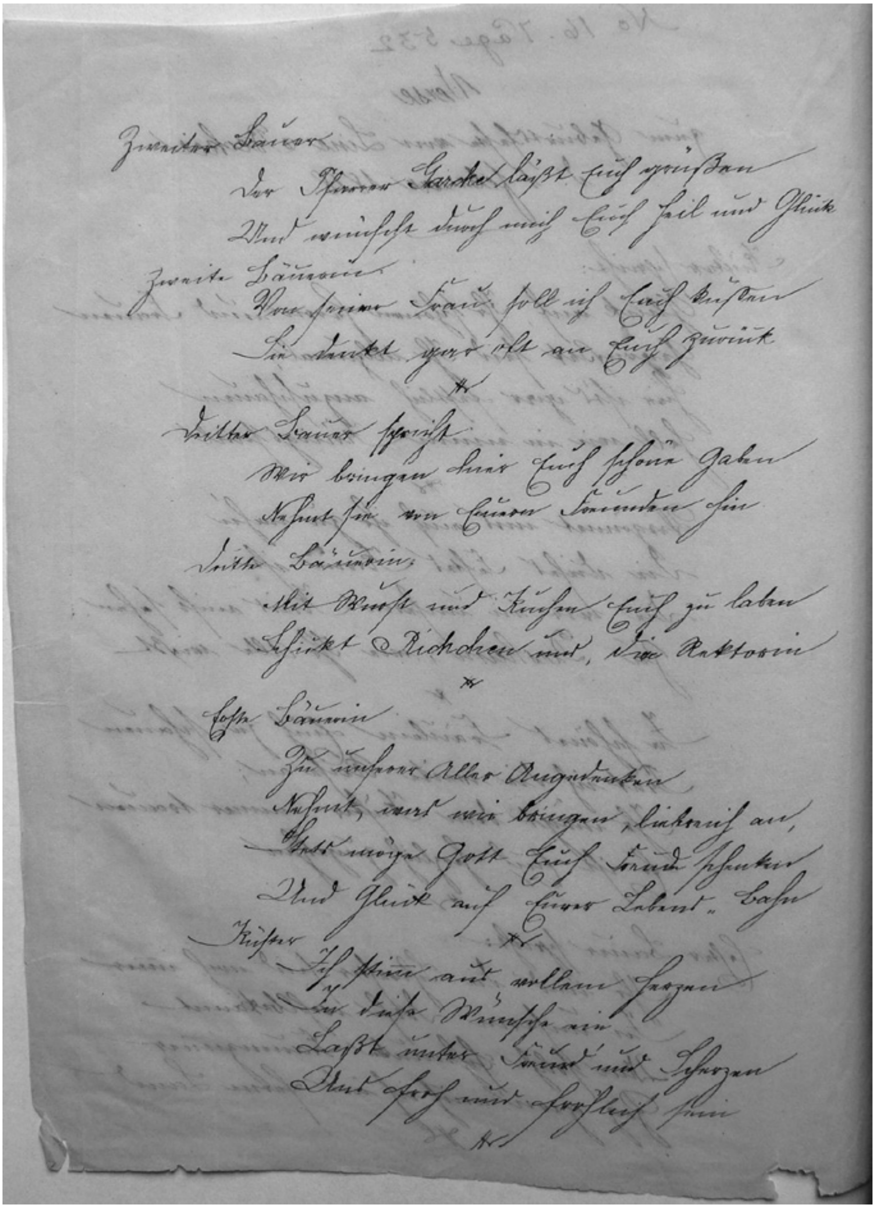

Zweiter Bauer
Der Pfarrer Garcke läßt Euch grüßen
Und wünscht durch mich Euch Heil und Glück
Zweite Bäuerin
Von seiner Frau soll ich Euch küssen
Sie denkt gar oft an Euch zurück
*
Dritter Bauer spricht
Wir bringen hier Euch schöne Gaben
Nehmt sie von Euren Freunden hin
Dritte Bäuerin
Mit Wurst und Kuchen Euch zu laben
Schickt Rickchen mit, die Rektorin
*
Erste Bäuerin
Zu unserer Aller Angedenken
Nehmt, was wir bringen, liebreich an,
Und möge Gott Euch Freude schenken
Und Glück auf Eurer Lebens„Bahn
*
Küster
Ich stimm' aus vollem Herzen
In diese Wünsche ein
Laßt unter Freud und Scherzen
Uns froh und fröhlich sein
*

A-1-21. OA-1-16-2

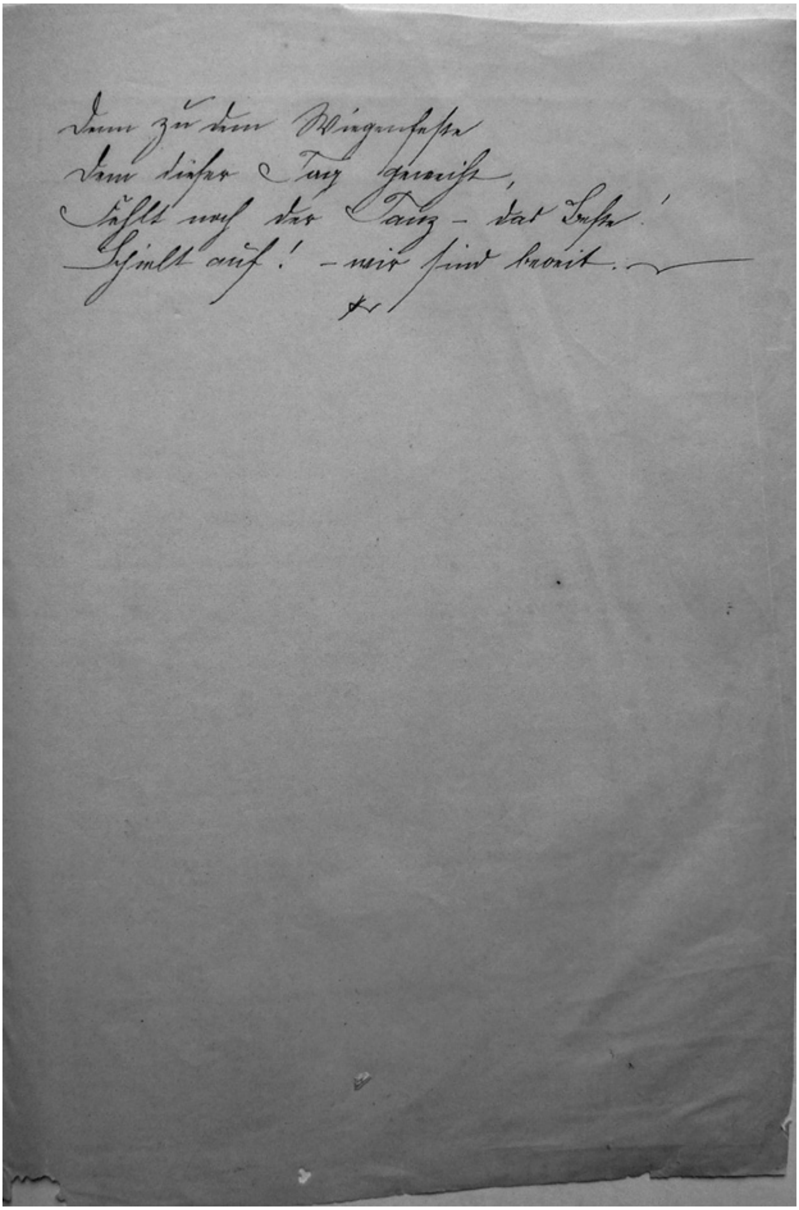

Denn zu dem Wiegenfeste
Dem dieser Tag geweiht,
Fehlt noch der Tanz – das Beste!
Spielt auf! – wir sind bereit.

A-1-22. OA-1-16-3

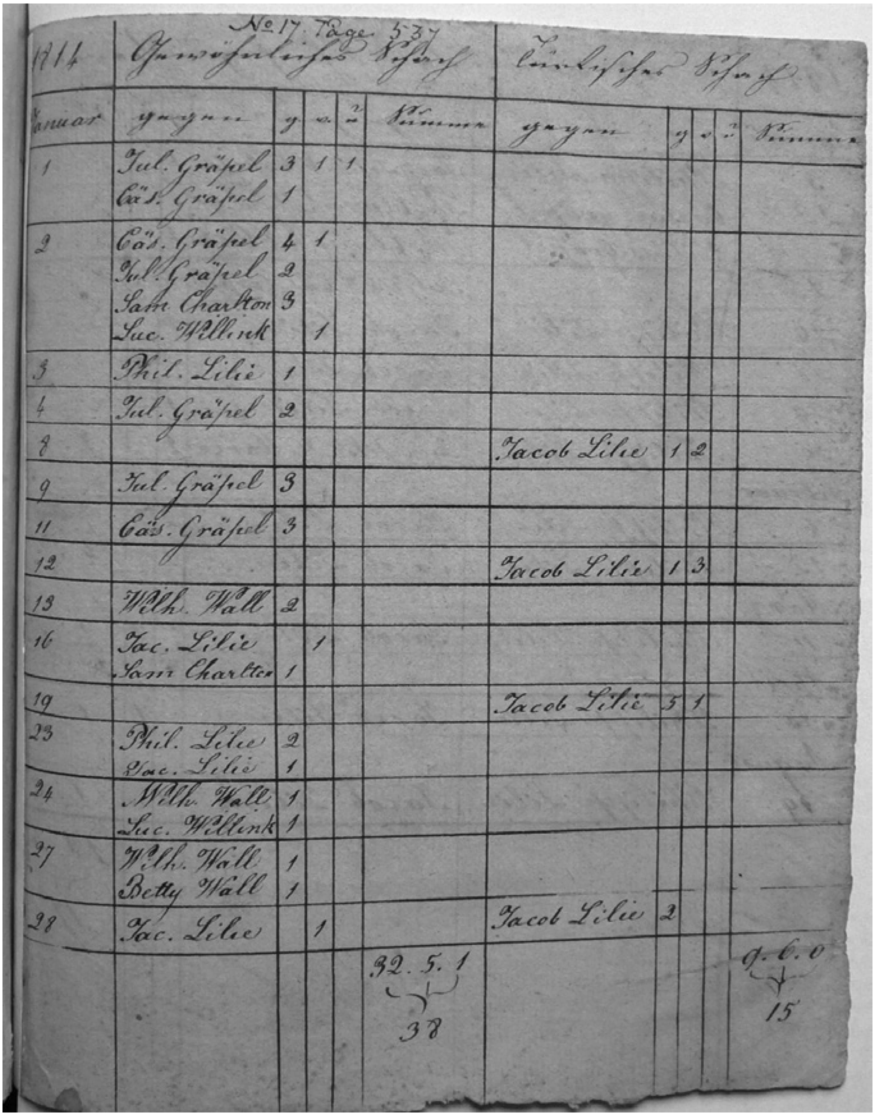

No 17. Page 537

| 1814 | Gewöhnlicher Besuch | | | | | Ländlicher Besuch | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Januar | gegen | g | s | ä | Summa | gegen | g | s | ä | Summa |
| 1 | Jul. Gräpel | 3 | 1 | 1 | | | | | | |
| | Cäs. Gräpel | 1 | | | | | | | | |
| 2 | Cäs. Gräpel | 4 | 1 | | | | | | | |
| | Jul. Gräpel | 2 | | | | | | | | |
| | Sam Charlton | 3 | | | | | | | | |
| | Luc. Willink | | 1 | | | | | | | |
| 3 | Phil. Lilie | 1 | | | | | | | | |
| 4 | Jul. Gräpel | 2 | | | | | | | | |
| 8 | | | | | | Jacob Lilie | 1 | 2 | | |
| 9 | Jul. Gräpel | 3 | | | | | | | | |
| 11 | Cäs. Gräpel | 3 | | | | | | | | |
| 12 | | | | | | Jacob Lilie | 1 | 3 | | |
| 13 | Wilh. Wall | 2 | | | | | | | | |
| 16 | Jac. Lilie | | 1 | | | | | | | |
| | Sam Charlton | 1 | | | | | | | | |
| 19 | | | | | | Jacob Lilie | 5 | 1 | | |
| 23 | Phil. Lilie | 2 | | | | | | | | |
| | Jac. Lilie | 1 | | | | | | | | |
| 24 | Wilh. Wall | 1 | | | | | | | | |
| | Luc. Willink | 1 | | | | | | | | |
| 27 | Wilh. Wall | 1 | | | | | | | | |
| | Betty Wall | 1 | | | | | | | | |
| 28 | Jac. Lilie | | 1 | | | Jacob Lilie | 2 | | | |
| | | | | | 32. 5. 1<br>38 | | | | | 9. 6. 0<br>15 |

A-1-23. OA-1-17-1

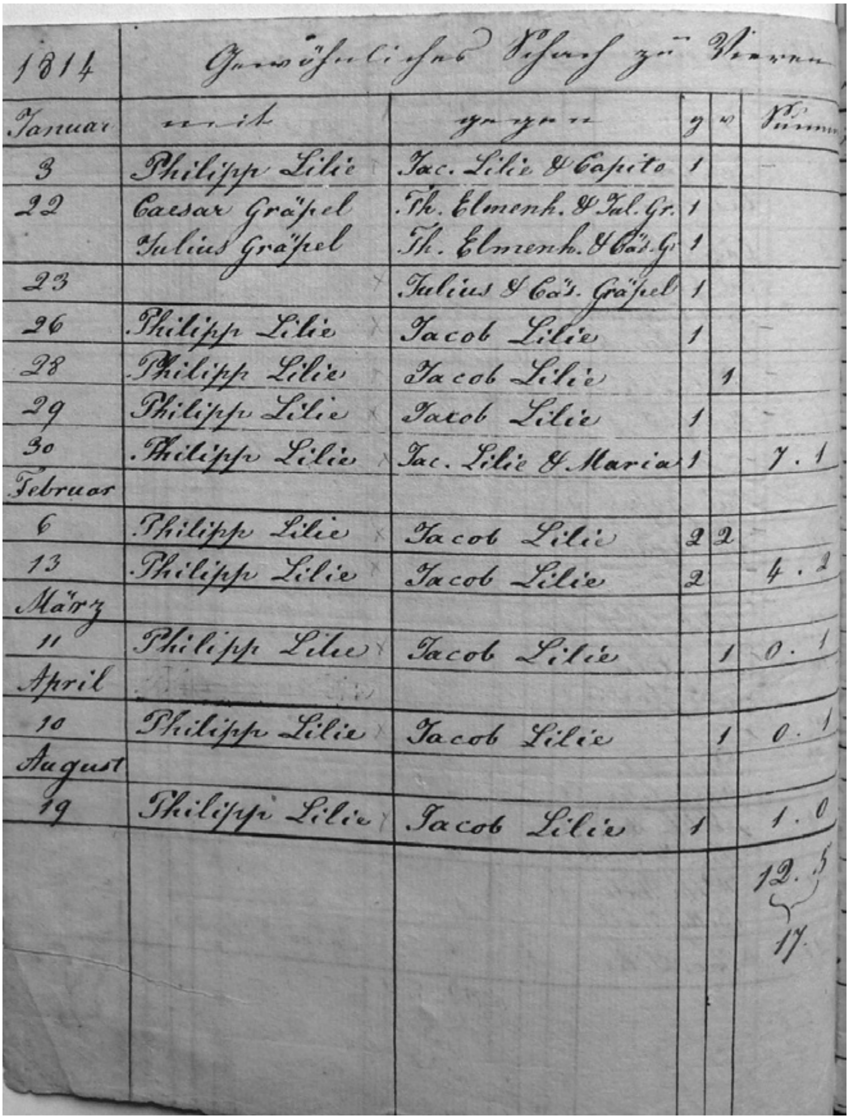

| 1814 | Gewöhnliches Schach zu Vieren | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Januar | mit | gegen | g | v | Summ |
| 3 | Philipp Lilie | Jac. Lilie & Capito | 1 | | — |
| 22 | Caesar Gräpel | Th. Elmenh. & Jul. Gr. | 1 | | |
| | Julius Gräpel | Th. Elmenh. & Cäs. Gr. | 1 | | |
| 23 | | Julius & Cäs. Gräpel | 1 | | |
| 26 | Philipp Lilie | Jacob Lilie | 1 | | — |
| 28 | Philipp Lilie | Jacob Lilie | | 1 | — |
| 29 | Philipp Lilie | Jacob Lilie | 1 | | — |
| 30 | Philipp Lilie | Jac. Lilie & Maria | 1 | | 7.1 |
| Februar | | | | | |
| 6 | Philipp Lilie | Jacob Lilie | 2 | 2 | |
| 13 | Philipp Lilie | Jacob Lilie | 2 | | 4.2 |
| März | | | | | |
| 11 | Philipp Lilie | Jacob Lilie | | 1 | 0.1 |
| April | | | | | |
| 10 | Philipp Lilie | Jacob Lilie | | 1 | 0.1 |
| August | | | | | |
| 19 | Philipp Lilie | Jacob Lilie | 1 | | 1.0 |
| | | | | | 12.5<br>17 |

A-1-24. OA-1-17-2

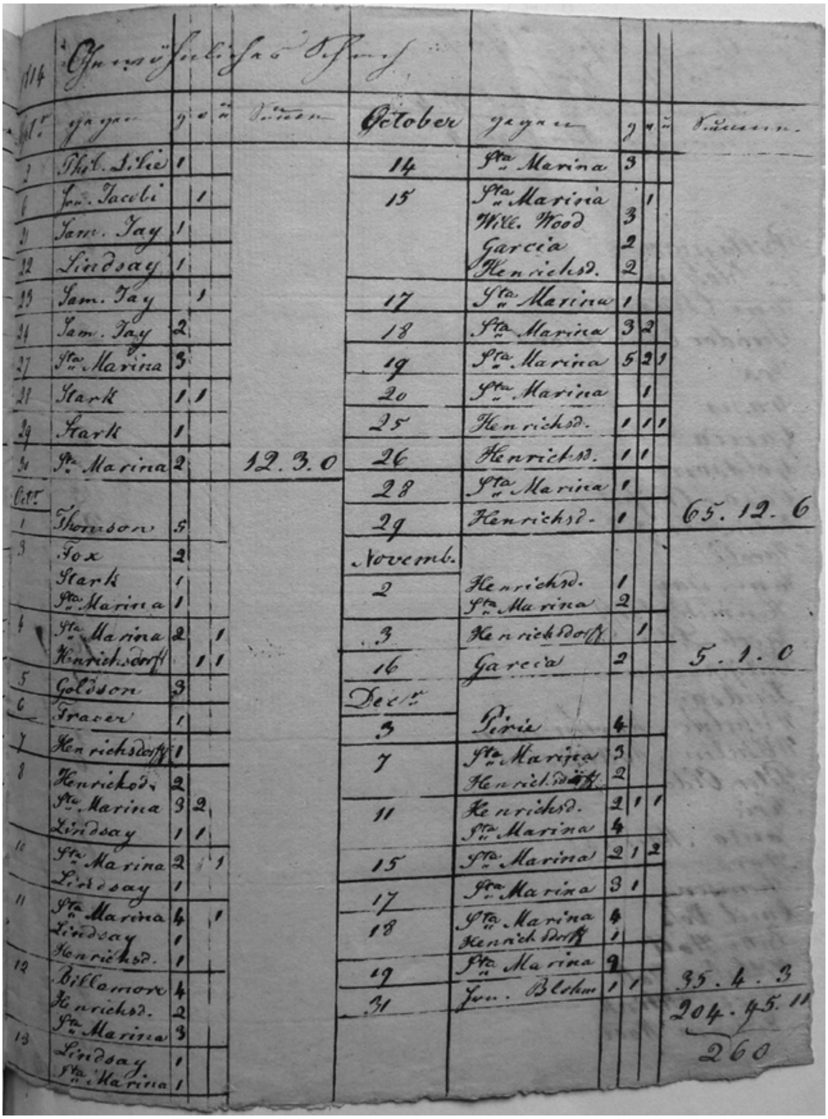

1814 [illegible]

| Septr | gegen | g | a | ü | Summen |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 2 | Phil. Lilie | 1 | | | |
| 6 | Jon. Jacobi | | 1 | | |
| 21 | Sam. Jay | 1 | | | |
| 22 | Lindsay | 1 | | | |
| 23 | Sam. Jay | | 1 | | |
| 24 | Sam. Jay | 2 | | | |
| 27 | Sta Marina | 3 | | | |
| 28 | Stark | 1 | 1 | | |
| 29 | Stark | 1 | | | |
| 30 | Sta Marina | 2 | | | 12.3.0 |
| Octr | | | | | |
| 1 | Thomson | 5 | | | |
| 3 | Fox | 2 | | | |
| | Stark | 1 | | | |
| | Sta Marina | 1 | | | |
| 4 | Sta Marina | 2 | | 1 | |
| | Henrichsdorff | | 1 | 1 | |
| 5 | Goldson | 3 | | | |
| 6 | Fraser | 1 | | | |
| 7 | Henrichsdorff | 1 | | | |
| 8 | Henrichsd. | 2 | | | |
| | Sta Marina | 3 | 2 | | |
| | Lindsay | 1 | 1 | | |
| 10 | Sta Marina | 2 | | 1 | |
| | Lindsay | 1 | | | |
| 11 | Sta Marina | 4 | | 1 | |
| | Lindsay | 1 | | | |
| | Henrichsd. | 1 | | | |
| 12 | Billamore | 4 | | | |
| | Henrichsd. | 2 | | | |
| | Sta Marina | 3 | | | |
| 13 | Lindsay | 1 | | | |
| | Sta Marina | 1 | | | |

| October | gegen | g | a | ü | Summen |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 14 | Sta Marina | 3 | | | |
| 15 | Sta Marina | | 1 | | |
| | Will. Wood | 3 | | | |
| | Garcia | 2 | | | |
| | Henrichsd. | 2 | | | |
| 17 | Sta Marina | 1 | | | |
| 18 | Sta Marina | 3 | 2 | | |
| 19 | Sta Marina | 5 | 2 | 1 | |
| 20 | Sta Marina | | 1 | | |
| 25 | Henrichsd. | 1 | 1 | 1 | |
| 26 | Henrichsd. | 1 | 1 | | |
| 28 | Sta Marina | 1 | | | |
| 29 | Henrichsd. | 1 | | | 65.12.6 |
| Novemb. | | | | | |
| 2 | Henrichsd. | 1 | | | |
| | Sta Marina | 2 | | | |
| 3 | Henrichsdorff | | 1 | | |
| 16 | Garcia | 2 | | | 5.1.0 |
| Decr | | | | | |
| 3 | Pirie | 4 | | | |
| 7 | Sta Marina | 3 | | | |
| | Henrichsdorff | 2 | | | |
| 11 | Henrichsd. | 2 | 1 | 1 | |
| | Sta Marina | 4 | | | |
| 15 | Sta Marina | 2 | 1 | 2 | |
| 17 | Sta Marina | 3 | 1 | | |
| 18 | Sta Marina | 4 | | | |
| | Henrichsdorff | 1 | | | |
| 19 | Sta Marina | 2 | | | |
| 31 | Jon. Blehm | 1 | 1 | | 35.4.3 |
| | | | | | 204.45.11 |
| | | | | | 260 |

A-1-25. OA-1-17-3

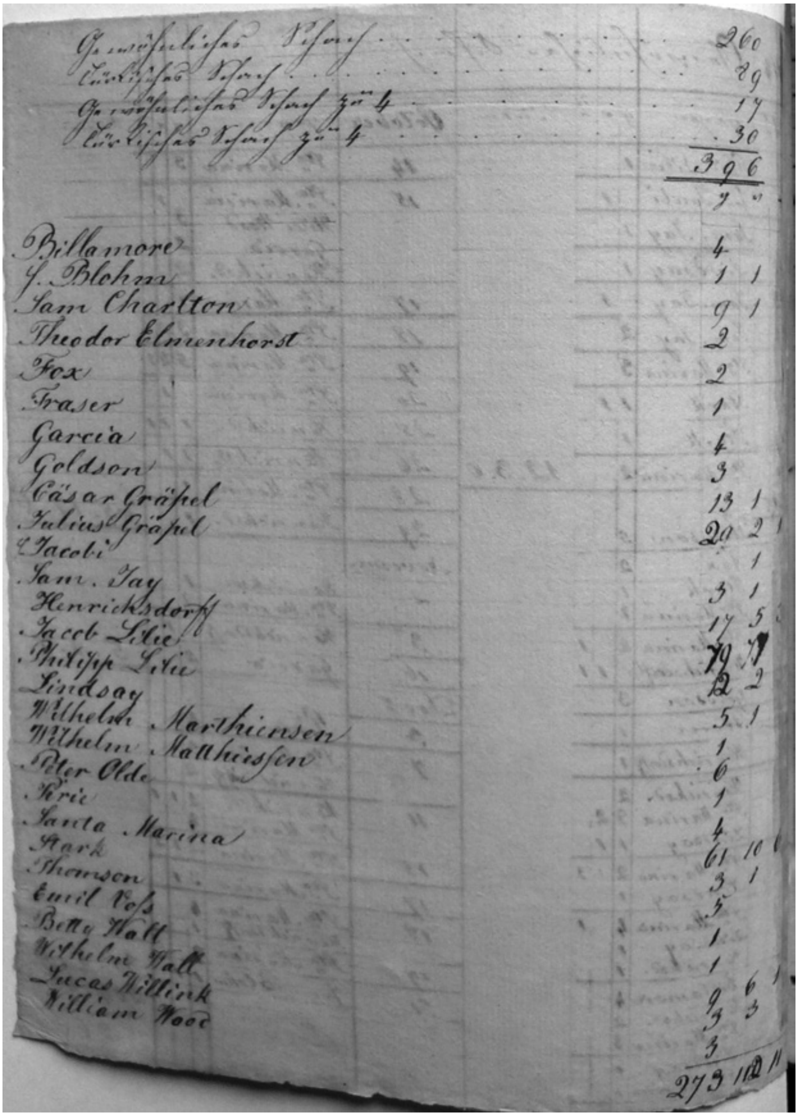

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Gewöhnliches Schach | 260 | | |
| Türkisches Schach | 89 | | |
| Gewöhnliches Schach zu 4 | 17 | | |
| Türkisches Schach zu 4 | 30 | | |
| | 396 | | |
| | 7 | | |
| Billamore | 4 | | |
| J. Blohm | 1 | 1 | |
| Sam Charlton | 9 | 1 | |
| Theodor Elmenhorst | 2 | | |
| Fox | 2 | | |
| Fraser | 1 | | |
| Garcia | 4 | | |
| Goldson | 3 | | |
| Cäsar Gräſel | 13 | 1 | |
| Julius Gräſel | 20 | 2 | 1 |
| Jacobi | | 1 | |
| Sam. Jay | 3 | 1 | |
| Henricksdorff | 17 | 5 | |
| Jacob Lilie | 79 | 11 | |
| Philipp Lilie | 12 | 2 | |
| Lindsay | 5 | 1 | |
| Wilhelm Marthiensen | 1 | | |
| Wilhelm Matthiessen | 6 | | |
| Peter Olde | 1 | | |
| Peric | 4 | | |
| Santa Marina | 61 | 10 | |
| Stark | 3 | 1 | |
| Thomson | 5 | | |
| Emil Voss | 1 | | |
| Betty Wall | 1 | | |
| Wilhelm Wall | 9 | 6 | 1 |
| Lucas Willink | 3 | 3 | |
| William Wood | 3 | | |
| | 273 | 112 | 11 |

A-1-26. OA-1-17-4

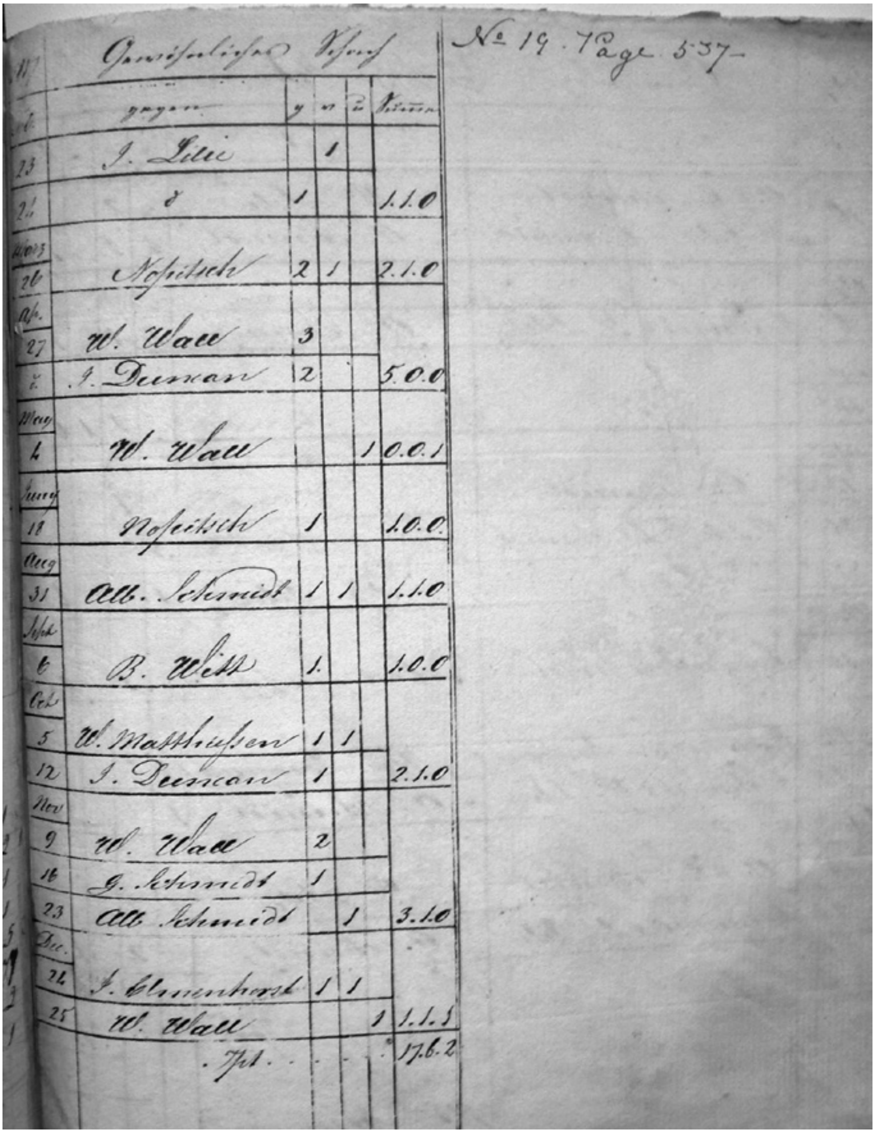

Gewöhnlicher Besuch

No 19. Page 537-

| [illegible] | gegen | g | w | ü | [illegible] |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 23 | J. Lilie | | 1 | | |
| 24 | d | 1 | | | 1.1.0 |
| März 26 | Nositsch | 2 | 1 | | 2.1.0 |
| Ap. 27 | W. Wall | 3 | | | |
| d. | J. Duncan | 2 | | | 5.0.0 |
| May 4 | W. Wall | | | 1 | 0.0.1 |
| Juny 18 | Nositsch | 1 | | | 1.0.0. |
| Aug 31 | Alb. Schmidt | 1 | 1 | | 1.1.0 |
| Sept 6 | B. Witt | 1. | | | 1.0.0 |
| Oct 5 | W. Matthießen | 1 | 1 | | |
| 12 | J. Duncan | 1 | | | 2.1.0 |
| Nov 9 | W. Wall | 2 | | | |
| 16 | G. Schmidt | 1 | | | |
| 23 | Alb Schmidt | | 1 | | 3.1.0 |
| Dec. 24 | J. Clemenhorst | 1 | 1 | | |
| 25 | W. Wall | | | 1 | 1.1.1 |
| | Tot. | | | | 17.6.2 |

A-1-27. OA-1-19-1

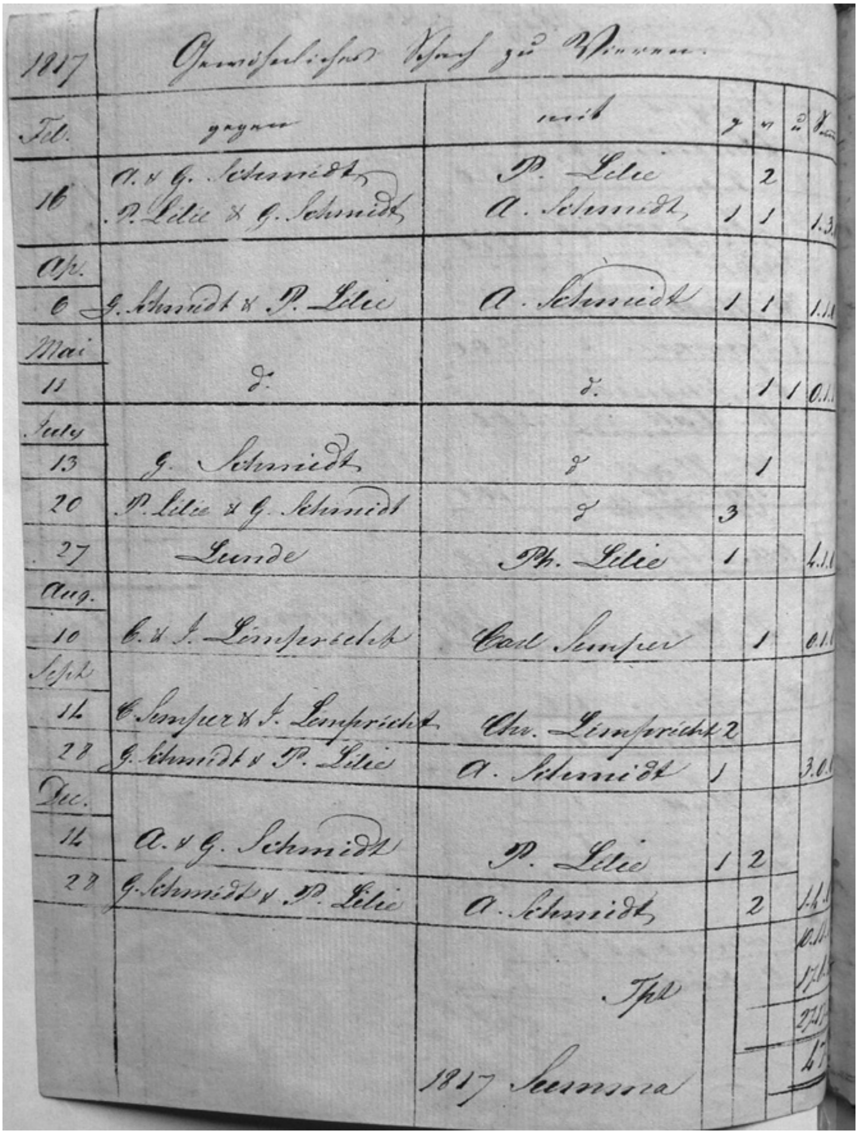

1817 Gemeinschaftliches Schach zu Vieren.

| Feb. | gegen | mit | [illegible] | [illegible] | [illegible] | [illegible] |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 16 | A. & G. Schmidt | P. Lilie | | 2 | | |
| | P. Lilie & G. Schmidt | A. Schmidt | 1 | 1 | | 1.3. |
| Apr. 6 | G. Schmidt & P. Lilie | A. Schmidt | 1 | 1 | | 1.1. |
| Mai 11 | d° | d° | | 1 | 1 | 0.1. |
| July 13 | G. Schmidt | d° | | 1 | | |
| 20 | P. Lilie & G. Schmidt | d° | 3 | | | |
| 27 | Lunde | Ph. Lilie | 1 | | | 4.1. |
| Aug. 10 | C. & J. Lemspricht | Carl Semper | | 1 | | 0.1. |
| Sept. 14 | C. Semper & J. Lemspricht | Chr. Lemspricht | 2 | | | |
| 28 | G. Schmidt & P. Lilie | A. Schmidt | 1 | | | 3.0. |
| Dec. 14 | A. & G. Schmidt | P. Lilie | 1 | 2 | | |
| 28 | G. Schmidt & P. Lilie | A. Schmidt | | 2 | | 1.4. |
| | | | | | | 0.10. |
| | | Thl | | | | 17.1. |
| | | | | | | 27.1. |
| | | | | | | 4 |
| | | 1817 Summa | | | | |

A-1-28. OA-1-19-2

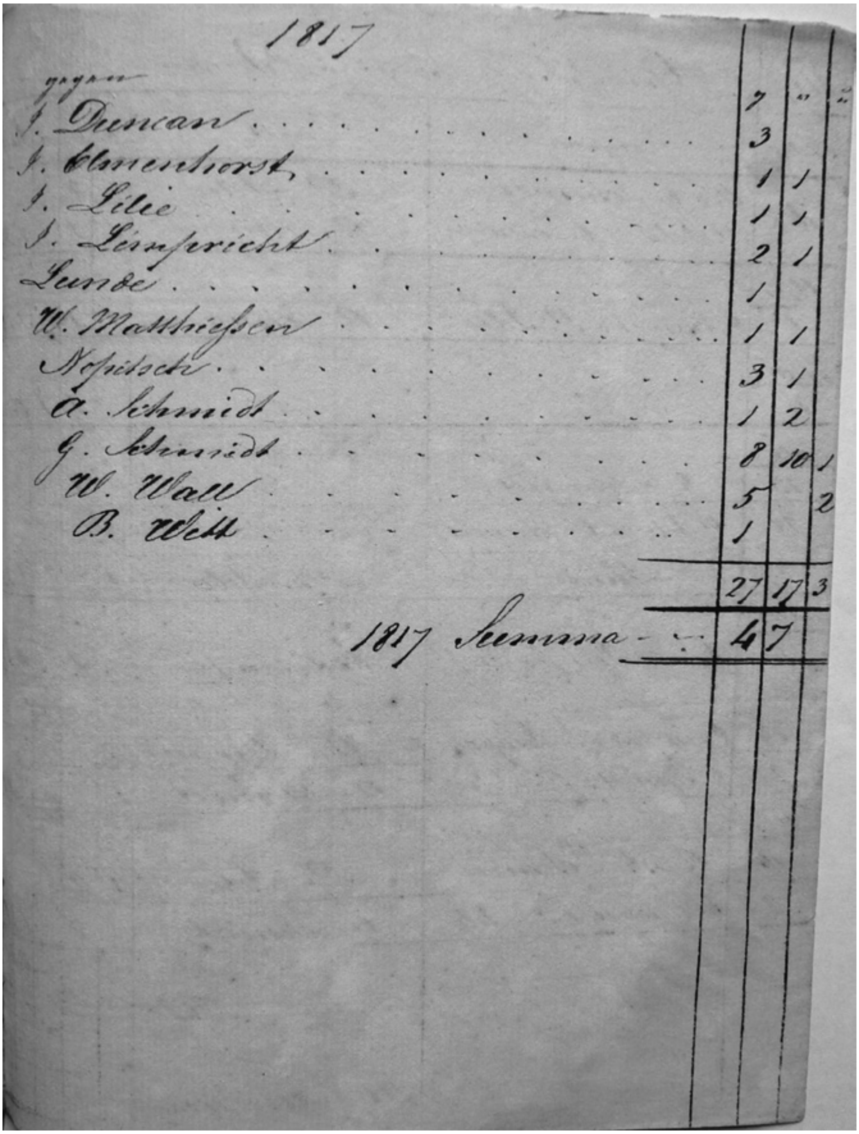

1817

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| gegen | 7 | " | " |
| J. Duncan | 3 | | |
| J. Elmenhorst | 1 | 1 | |
| J. Lilie | 1 | 1 | |
| J. Lemspricht | 2 | 1 | |
| Lunde | 1 | | |
| W. Matthiessen | 1 | 1 | |
| Nopitsch | 3 | 1 | |
| A. Schmidt | 1 | 2 | |
| G. Schmidt | 8 | 10 | 1 |
| W. Wall | 5 | | 2 |
| B. Witt | 1 | | |
| | 27 | 17 | 3 |
| 1817 Summa | 47 | | |

A-1-29. OA-1-19-3

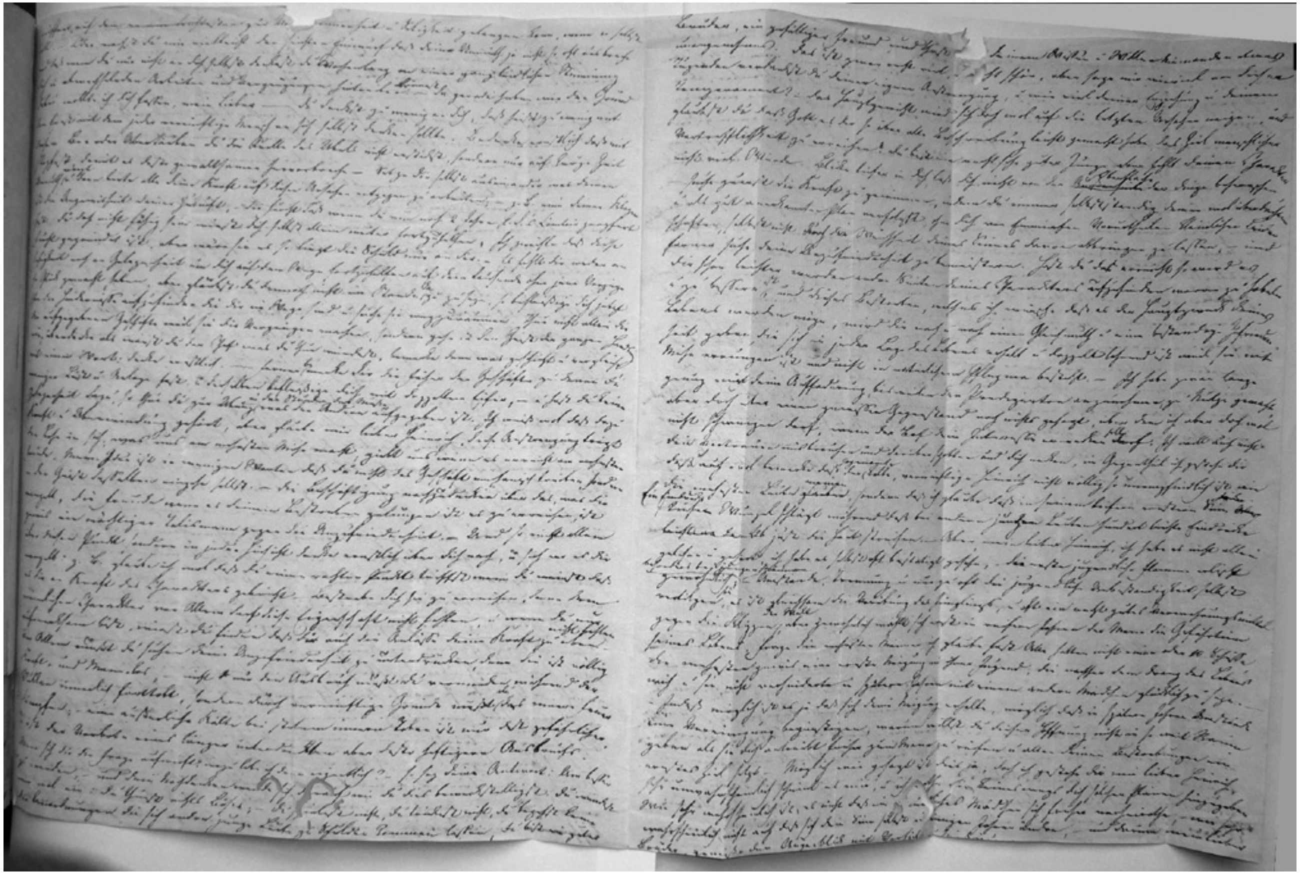

A-1-30. OA unknown

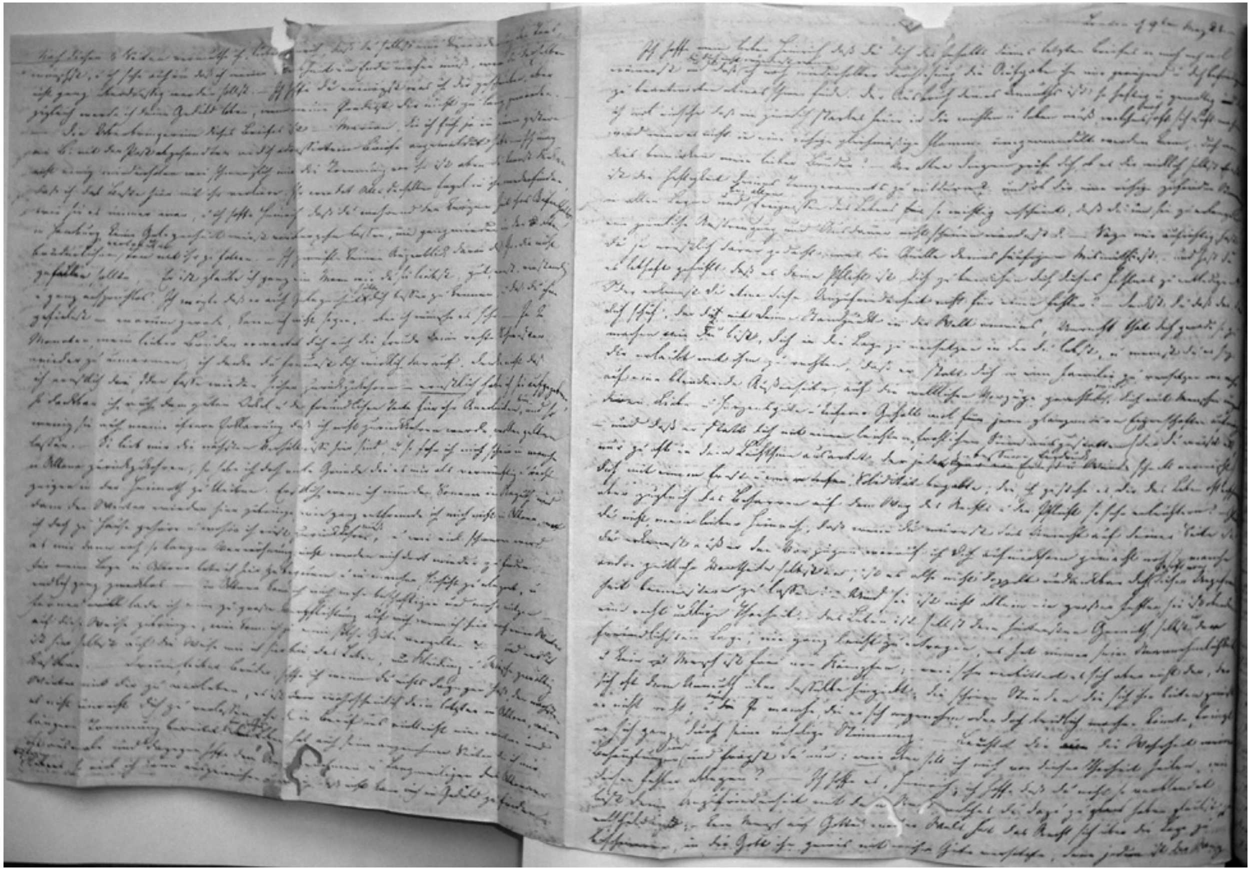

A-1-31. OA unknown

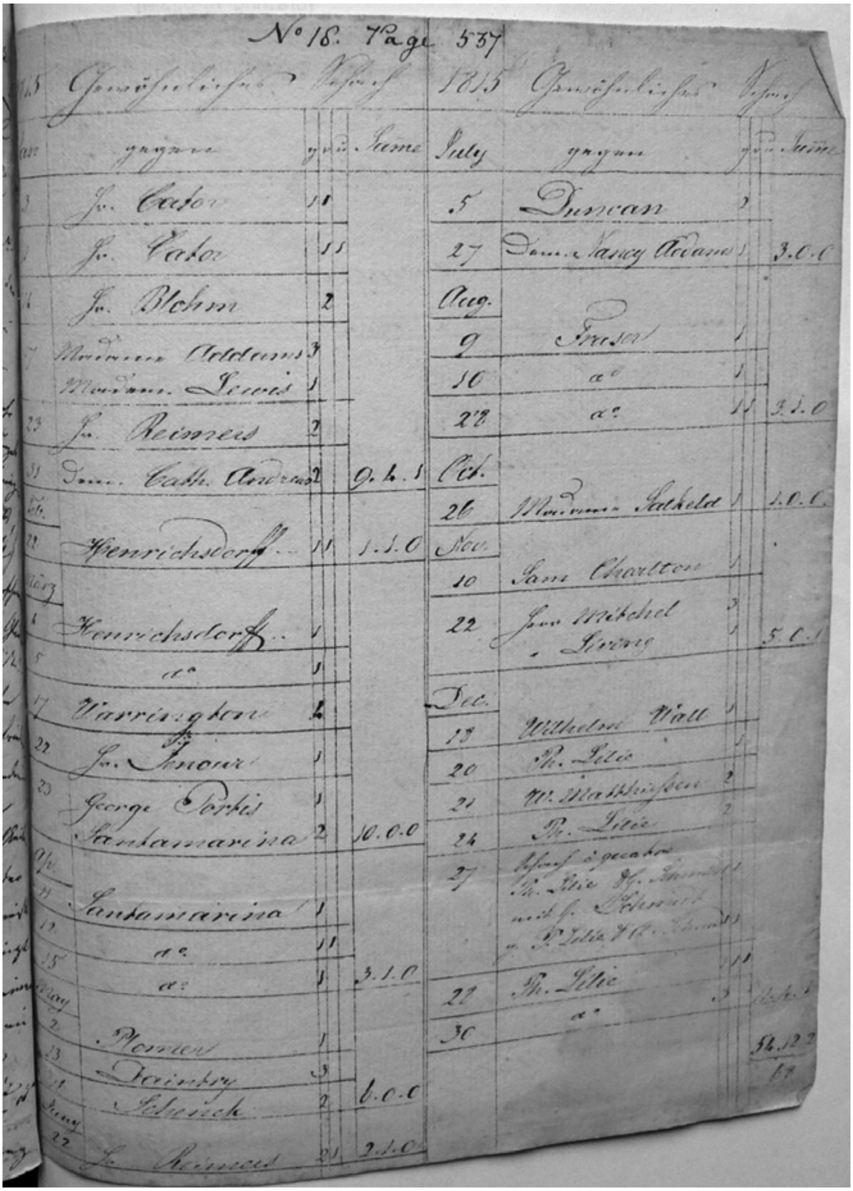

No 18. Page 537

| 1815 | Gewöhnlicher [illegible] | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Jan | gegeben | g | n | Summe |
| 3 | Jr. Cator | 1 | 1 | |
| | Jr. Cator | | 1 1 | |
| | Jr. Blohm | | 2 | |
| 7 | Madame Addams | 3 | | |
| | Madame Lewis | 1 | | |
| 23 | Jr. Reimers | 2 | | |
| 31 | Dem. Cath. Andrews | 2 | | 9.4.1 |
| Feb. | | | | |
| 22 | Henrichsdorff | 1 | 1 | 1.1.0 |
| März | | | | |
| 1 | Henrichsdorff | 1 | | |
| 5 | do | 1 | | |
| 17 | Warrington | 4 | | |
| 22 | Jr. Tenour | 1 | | |
| 23 | George Forbes | 1 | | |
| | Santamarina | 2 | | 10.0.0 |
| Apr. | | | | |
| 11 | Santamarina | 1 | | |
| 12 | do | 1 | 1 | |
| 15 | do | 1 | | 3.1.0 |
| May | | | | |
| 2 | Plomer | 1 | | |
| 13 | Daintry | 3 | | |
| | Schenck | 2 | | 6.0.0 |
| Juny | | | | |
| 22 | Jr. Reimers | 2 | 1 | 2.1.0 |

| 1815 | Gewöhnlicher [illegible] | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| July | gegeben | g | n | Summe |
| 5 | Duncan | 2 | | |
| 27 | Dem. Nancy Addams | 1 | | 3.0.0 |
| Aug. | | | | |
| 9 | Fraser | 1 | | |
| 10 | do | 1 | | |
| 28 | do | 1 | 1 | 3.1.0 |
| Oct. | | | | |
| 26 | Madame Stalkeld | 1 | | 4.0.0 |
| Nov. | | | | |
| 10 | Sam Charlton | 1 | | |
| 22 | Jean Mitchel<br>Loring | 3<br>1 | | 5.0.1 |
| Dec. | | | | |
| 13 | Wilhelm Wall | 1 | | |
| 20 | Ph. Lilie | | 1 | |
| 21 | W. Matthiessen | 2 | | |
| 24 | Ph. Lilie | 2 | | |
| 27 | [illegible] Ph. Lilie [illegible] und J. Schmidt [illegible] | 1<br>1 | 1 | |
| 28 | Ph. Lilie | 3 | | [illegible] |
| 30 | do | | | |
| | | | | 54.12.2 |
| | | | | 68 |

A-1-32. OA-1-18-1

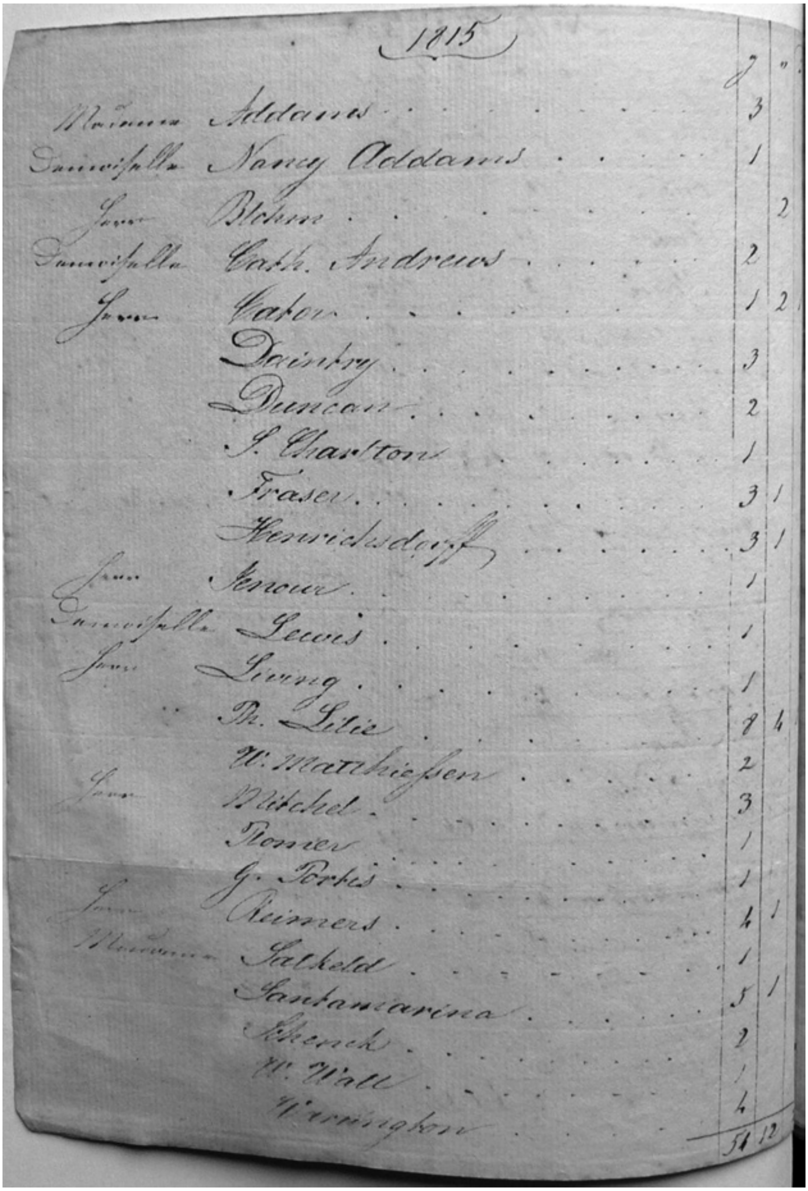

1815

|  |  |  |  |
|---|---|---|---|
|  |  | 7 | '' |
| Madame | Addams | 3 |  |
| Damoiselle | Nancy Addams | 1 |  |
| Jomfru | Blohm |  | 2 |
| Damoiselle | Cath. Andrews | 2 |  |
| Jomfru | Caton | 1 | 2 |
|  | Daintry | 3 |  |
|  | Duncan | 2 |  |
|  | S. Charlton | 1 |  |
|  | Fraser | 3 | 1 |
|  | Henrichsdorff | 3 | 1 |
| Jomfru | Jenour | 1 |  |
| Damoiselle | Lewis | 1 |  |
| Jomfru | Living | 1 |  |
| .. | Ph. Lilie | 8 | 4 |
|  | W. Matthiessen | 2 |  |
| Jomfru | Mitchel | 3 |  |
|  | Romer | 1 |  |
|  | G. Portes | 1 |  |
| Jomfru | Reimers | 4 | 1 |
| Madame | Salkeld | 1 |  |
|  | Santamarina | 5 | 1 |
|  | Schenck | 2 |  |
|  | W. Wall | 1 |  |
|  | Warrington | 4 |  |
|  |  | 54 | 12 |

A-1-33. OA-1-18-2

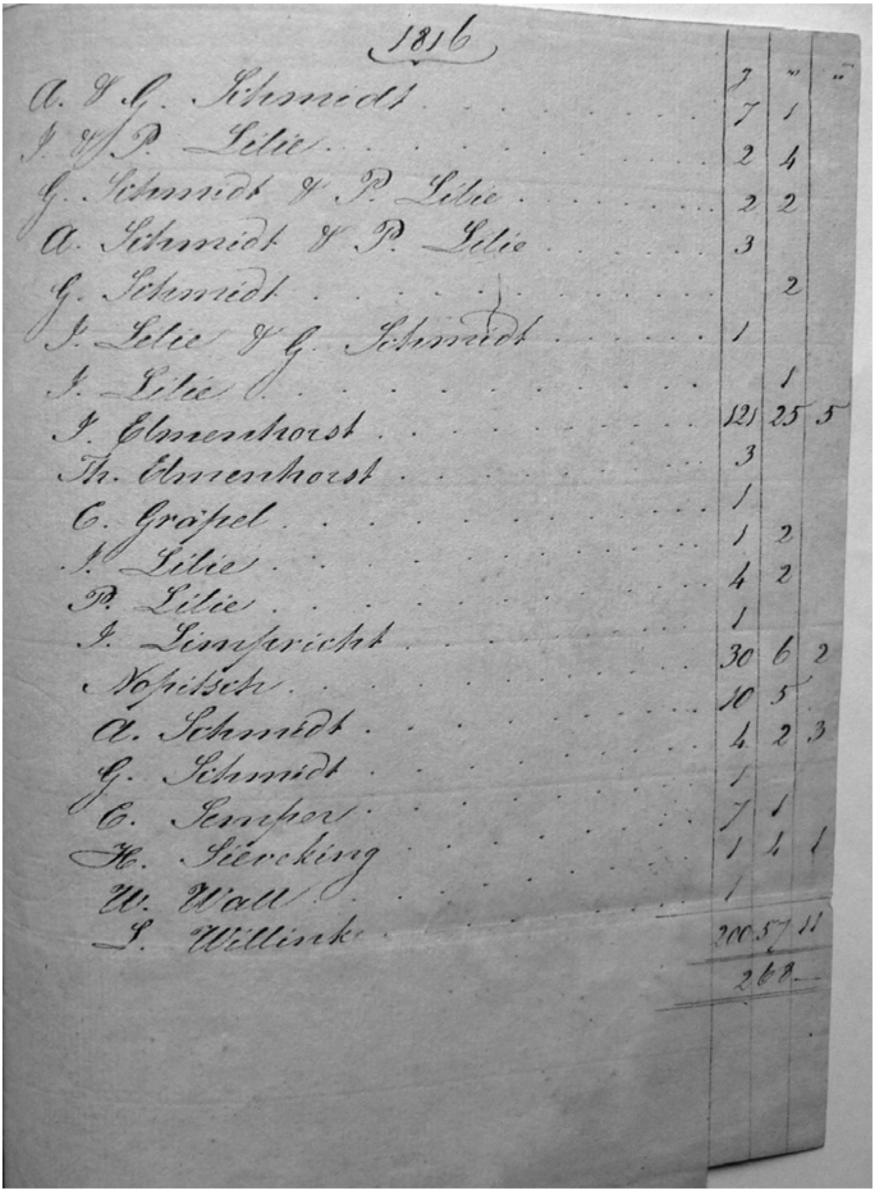

1816

| | 7 | ″ | ″ |
|---|---|---|---|
| A. & G. Schmidt | 7 | 1 | |
| J. & P. Lilie | 2 | 4 | |
| G. Schmidt & P. Lilie | 2 | 2 | |
| A. Schmidt & P. Lilie | 3 | | |
| G. Schmidt | | 2 | |
| J. Lilie & G. Schmidt | 1 | | |
| J. Lilie | | 1 | |
| J. Elmenhorst | 121 | 25 | 5 |
| Th. Elmenhorst | 3 | | |
| C. Gröpel | 1 | | |
| J. Lilie | 1 | 2 | |
| P. Lilie | 4 | 2 | |
| J. Limpricht | 1 | | |
| Nopitsch | 30 | 6 | 2 |
| A. Schmidt | 10 | 5 | |
| G. Schmidt | 4 | 2 | 3 |
| C. Semper | 1 | | |
| H. Sieveking | 7 | 1 | |
| W. Wall | 1 | 4 | 1 |
| J. Willink | 1 | | |
| | 200 | 57 | 11 |
| | 268 | | |

A-1-34. OA-1-18-3

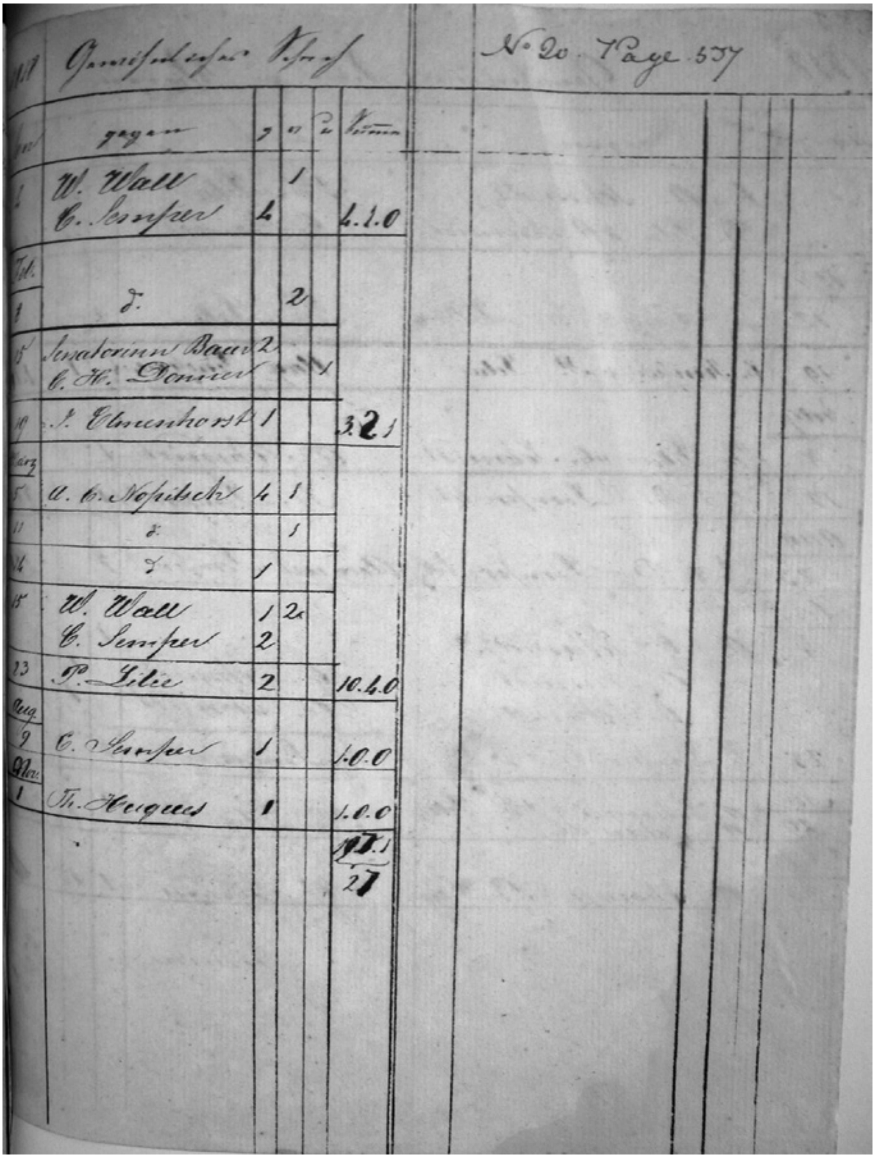

Gerichtlicher Vergleich

No 20 Page 537

| | gegen | [illegible] | [illegible] | [illegible] | Summa |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | W. Wall<br>C. Semper | <br>4 | 1 | | 4.1.0 |
| Feb.<br>1 | d. | | 2 | | |
| 15 | Senatorinn Bauer<br>C. H. Donner | 2 | | 1 | |
| 19 | J. Elmenhorst | 1 | | | 3.2.1 |
| März<br>5 | A. C. Nopitsch | 4 | 1 | | |
| 11 | d. | | 1 | | |
| 14 | d. | 1 | | | |
| 15 | W. Wall<br>C. Semper | 1<br>2 | 2 | | |
| 23 | P. Lilie | 2 | | | 10.4.0 |
| Aug.<br>9 | C. Semper | 1 | | | 1.0.0 |
| Nov.<br>1 | Th. Hugues | 1 | | | 1.0.0 |
| | | | | | 17.1<br>27 |

A-1-35. OA-1-20-1

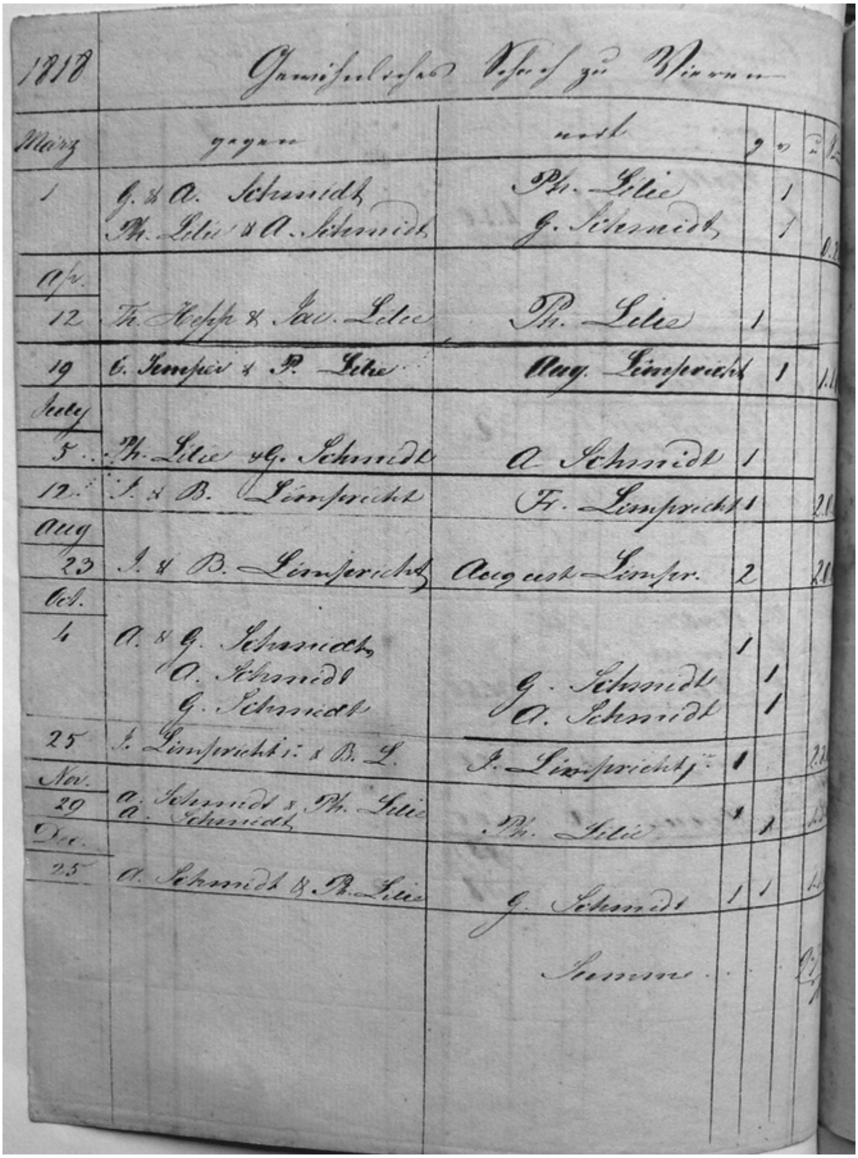

1818 Gemeinschaftliches Schach zu Vieren

| März | gegen | und | g | v | ü | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | G. & A. Schmidt | Ph. Lilie | | 1 | | |
| | Ph. Lilie & A. Schmidt | G. Schmidt | | 1 | | 0.2 |
| Apr. | | | | | | |
| 12 | Fr. Hepp & Jac. Lilie | Ph. Lilie | 1 | | | |
| 19 | C. Tempier & P. Lilie | Aug. Limpricht | | 1 | | 1.1 |
| July | | | | | | |
| 5 | Ph. Lilie & G. Schmidt | A. Schmidt | 1 | | | |
| 12 | J. & B. Limpricht | Fr. Limpricht | 1 | | | 2.0 |
| Aug | | | | | | |
| 23 | J. & B. Limpricht | August Limpr. | 2 | | | 2.0 |
| Oct. | | | | | | |
| 4 | A. & G. Schmidt | | 1 | | | |
| | A. Schmidt | G. Schmidt | | 1 | | |
| | G. Schmidt | A. Schmidt | | 1 | | |
| 25 | J. Limpricht I. & B. L. | J. Limpricht | 1 | | | 2.2 |
| Nov. | | | | | | |
| 29 | A. Schmidt & Ph. Lilie<br>A. Schmidt | Ph. Lilie | | 1 | | 1.2 |
| Dec. | | | | | | |
| 25 | A. Schmidt & Ph. Lilie | G. Schmidt | 1 | 1 | | 1.2 |
| | | Summe | | | | 0. |

A-1-36. OA-1-20-2

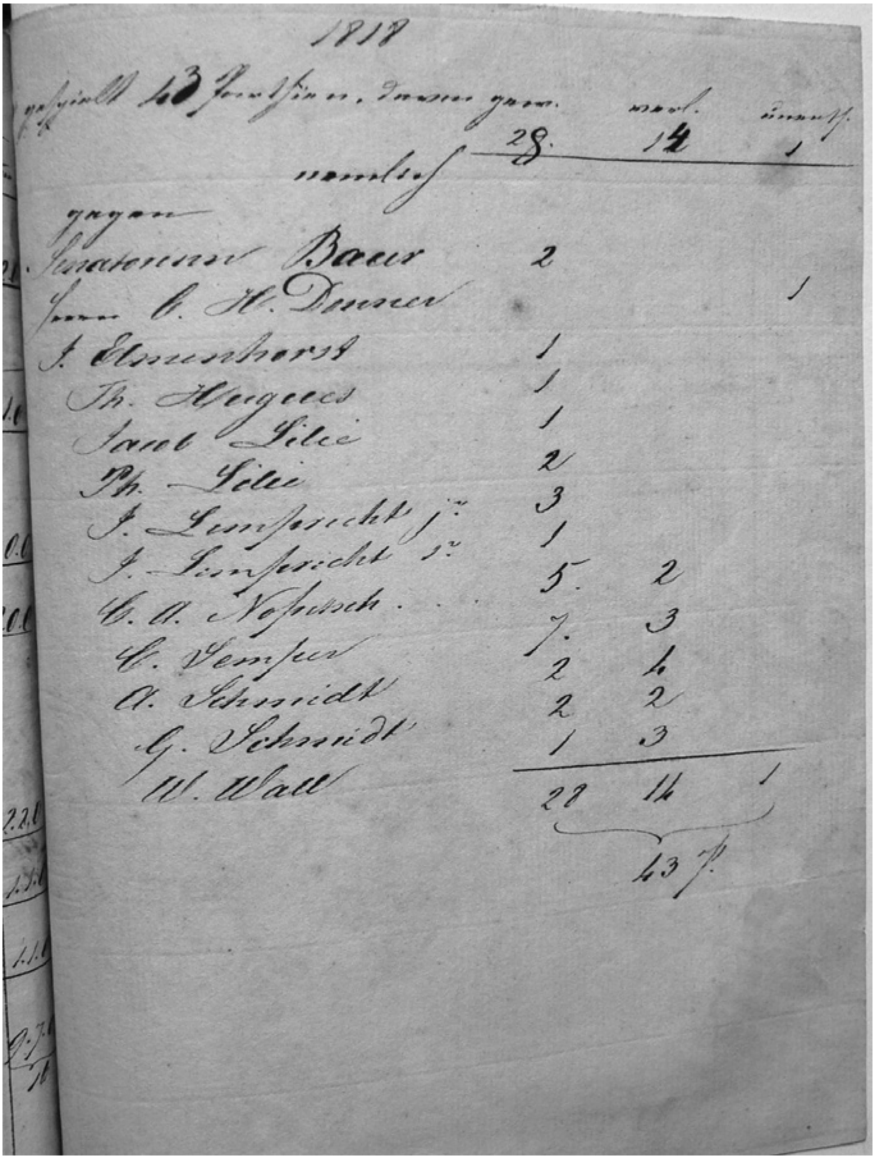

1818

| gespielt 43 Partien, davon | gew. | verl. | unentsch. |
|---|---|---|---|
| | 28. | 14 | 1 |
| nämlich gegen | | | |
| Senatoren Bauer | 2 | | |
| Herrn C. H. Donner | | | 1 |
| J. Elmenhorst | 1 | | |
| Th. Hegeres | 1 | | |
| Jacob Lilie | 1 | | |
| Ph. Lilie | 2 | | |
| J. Lamprecht jr. | 3 | | |
| J. Lamprecht sr. | 1 | | |
| C. A. Nossatsch | 5. | 2 | |
| C. Semper | 7. | 3 | |
| A. Schmidt | 2 | 4 | |
| G. Schmidt | 2 | 2 | |
| W. Wall | 1 | 3 | |
| | 28 | 14 | 1 |

43 P.

A-1-37. OA-1-20-3

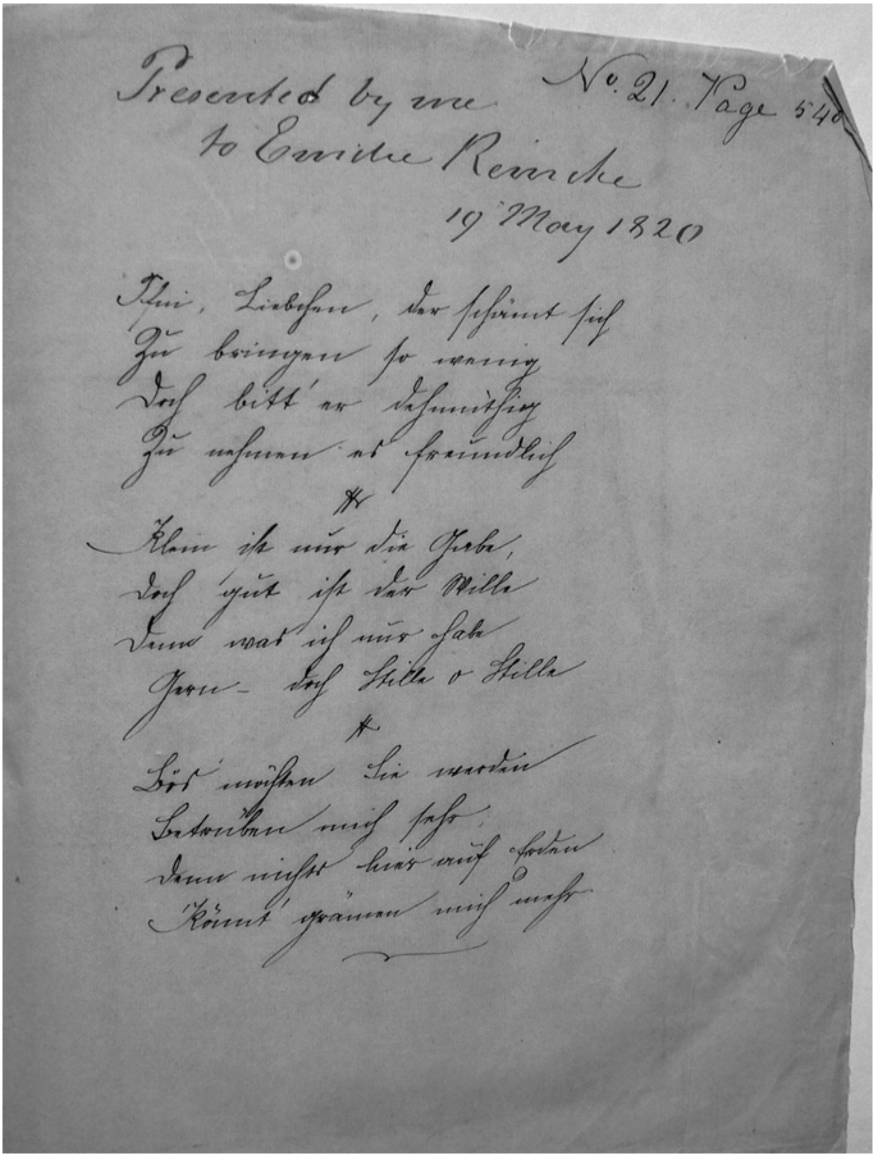

No. 21. Page 54

Presented by me
to Emilie Reincke
19 May 1820

Ihm, Liebchen, der scheint sich
Zu bringen so wenig
Doch bitt' er demüthig
Zu nehmen es freundlich

*

Klein ist nur die Gabe,
doch gut ist der Wille
Denn was ich nur habe
Gern- doch Stille o Stille

*

Dort müssten Sie werden
betrüben mich sehr;
denn nichts hier auf Erden
Könnt' grämen mich mehr

A-1-38. OA-1-21-1

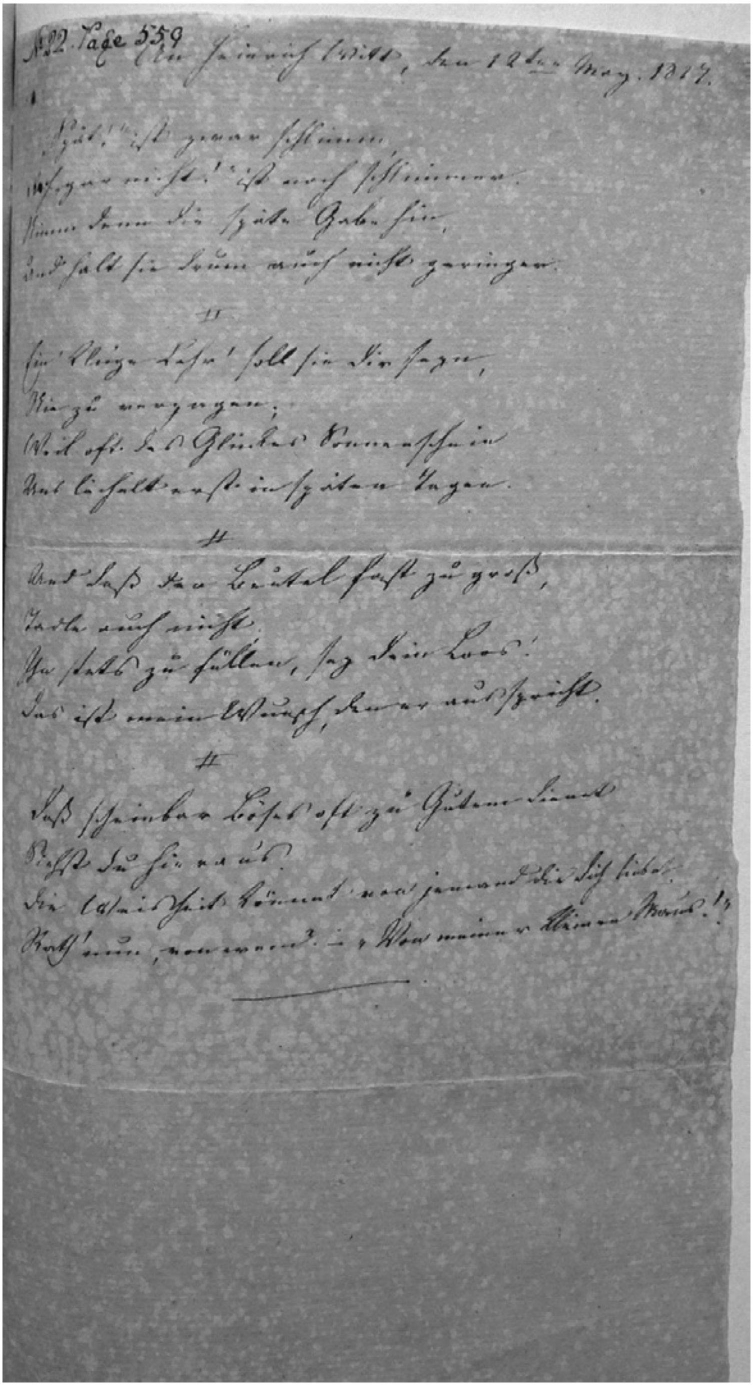

No 22. Page 559
An Heinrich Witt, den 12ten May 1817.

1

Spät! ist zwar schlimm,
Gar nicht! ist noch schlimmer.
Nimm denn die späte Gabe hin,
Und halt sie drum auch nicht geringer.

II

Ein' kluge Lehre' soll sie dir sagen,
Nie zu verzagen;
Weil oft des Glückes Sonnenschein
Uns bestrahlt erst in spätern Tagen.

#

Und daß der Beutel fast zu groß,
Tadle auch nicht.
Ihn stets zu füllen, sey dein Loos!
Das ist mein Wunsch, den er ausspricht.

#

Daß scheinbar Böses oft zu Gutem dient
Siehst du hieraus.
Die Weisheit kömmt von jemand der dich liebt.
Rath' nun, von wem? – Von meiner kleinen Maus!?

A-1-39. OA-1-22-1

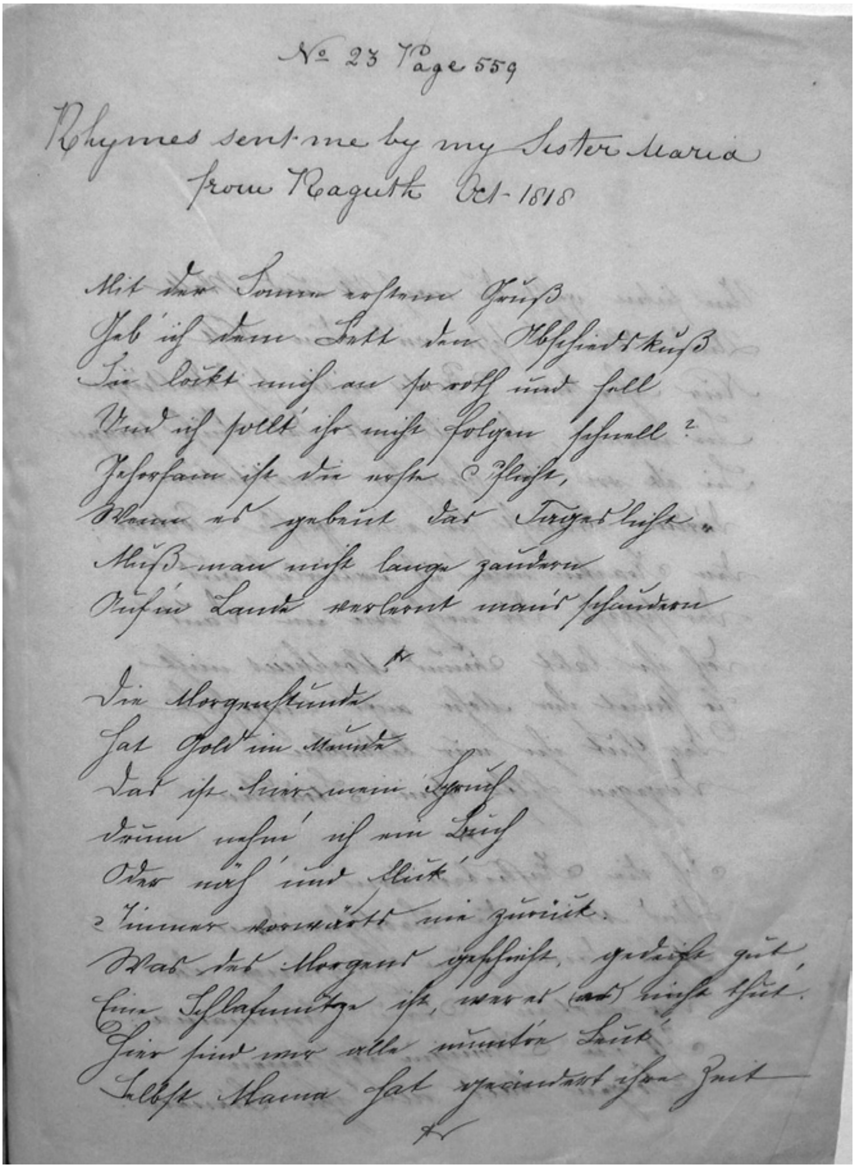

No 23 Page 559

Rhymes sent me by my Sister Maria
from Raguth Oct-1818

Mit der Sonne erſtem Gruß
Gab ich dem Bett den Abſchiedskuß
Sie lockt mich an ſo roth und hell
Und ich ſollt' ihr nicht folgen ſchnell?
Gehorſam iſt die erſte Pflicht,
Wenn es gebeut das Tageslicht.
Muß man nicht lange zaudern
Auf'm Lande verlernt man's ſchaudern

*

Die Morgenſtunde
Hat Gold im Munde
Das iſt hier mein Spruch
drum nehm' ich ein Buch
Oder näh' und ſtrick'
Immer vorwärts nie zurück.
Was des Morgens geſchieht, gedeiht gut,
Ein Schlafmütze iſt, wer es (es) nicht thut.
Hier ſind wir alle muntre Leut'
Selbſt Mama hat geändert ihre Zeit

A-1-40. OA-1-23-1

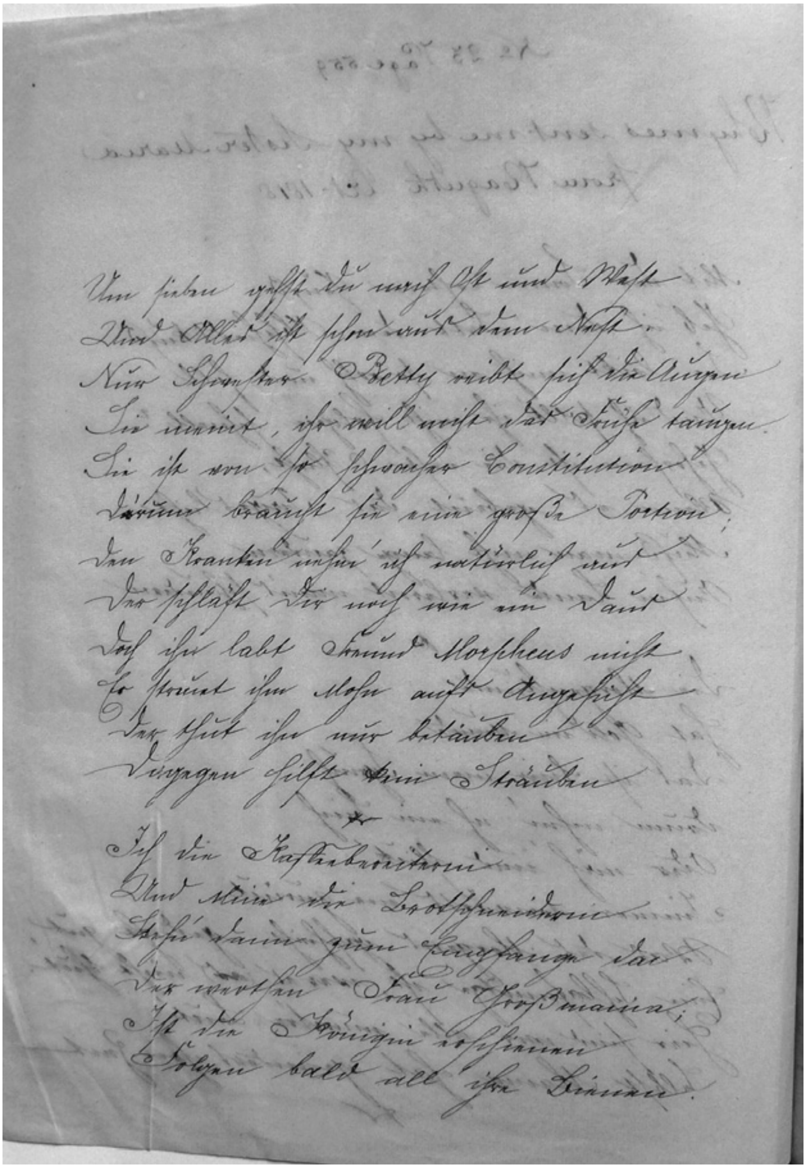

Um sieben gehst du nach Ost und West
Und Alles ist schon aus dem Nest.
Nur Schwester Betty reibt sich die Augen
Sie meint, ihr will nicht das Frühe taugen.
Sie ist von so schwacher Constitution
Darum braucht sie eine große Portion;
Den Kranken mach' ich natürlich aus
Da schläfst du noch wie ein Daus
Doch ihr labt Freund Morpheus nicht
So streut ihm Mohn aufs Angesicht
Das thut ihr nur betäuben
Dagegen hilft kein Sträuben

*

Ich die Kaffeebereiterin
Und Minna die Brodschneiderin
Stehn dann zum Empfange da
Der werthen Frau Großmama;
Ist die Königin erschienen
Folgen bald all ihre Bienen.

A-1-41. OA-1-23-2

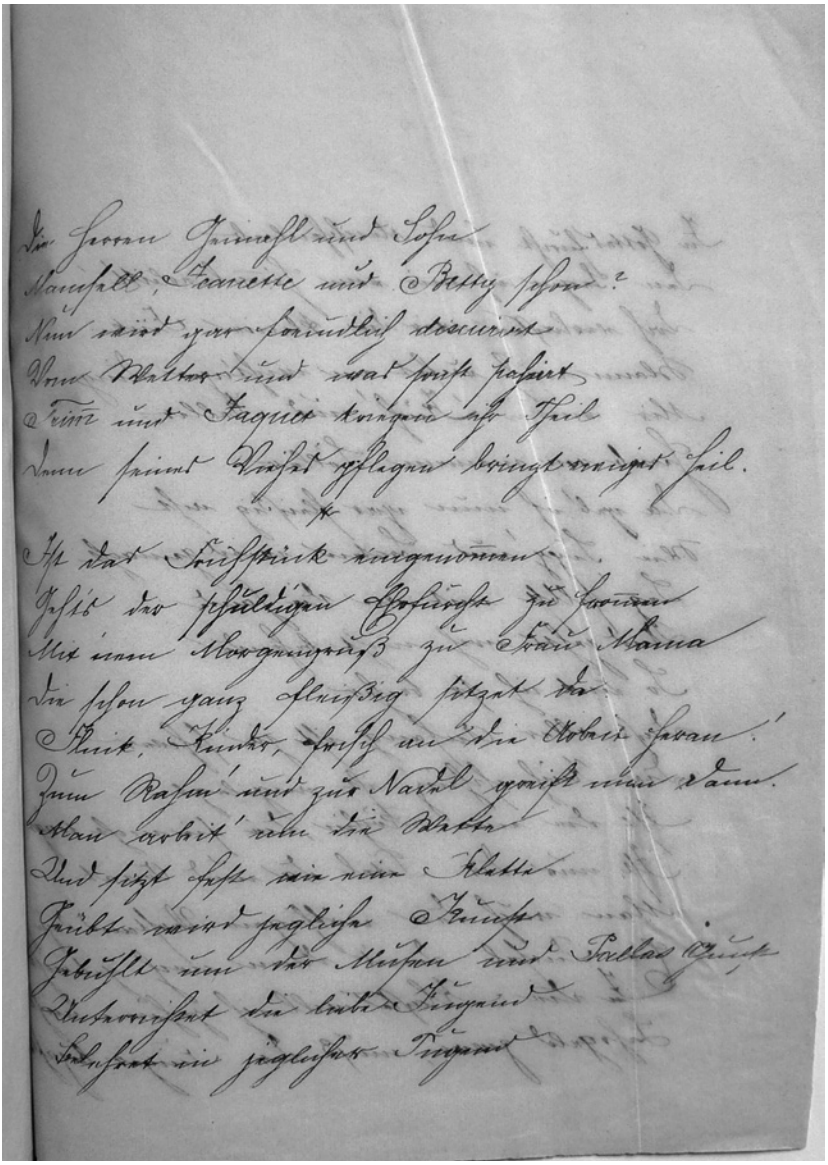

Die Herren Heinrich und Sohn
Mamsell, Jeanette und Betty schon?
Nun wird gar freundlich discurirt
Vom Wetter und was sonst passirt
Trine und Jaquet kriegen ihr Theil
Denn seine Wirthschaft pflegen bringt einzig Heil.

*

Ist das Frühstück eingenommen
Geht's der schuldigen Ehrfurcht zu frommen
Mit einem Morgengruß zu Frau Mama
Die schon ganz fleißig sitzet da.
Flink, Kinder, frisch an die Arbeit heran!
Zum Rahm' und zur Nadel greift man dann.
Man arbeit' um die Wette
Und sitzt fest wie eine Klette
Geübt wird jegliche Kunst
Gebuhlt um der Musen und Pallas Gunst
Unterweiset die liebe Jugend
Belehret in jeglicher Tugend

A-1-42. OA-1-23-3

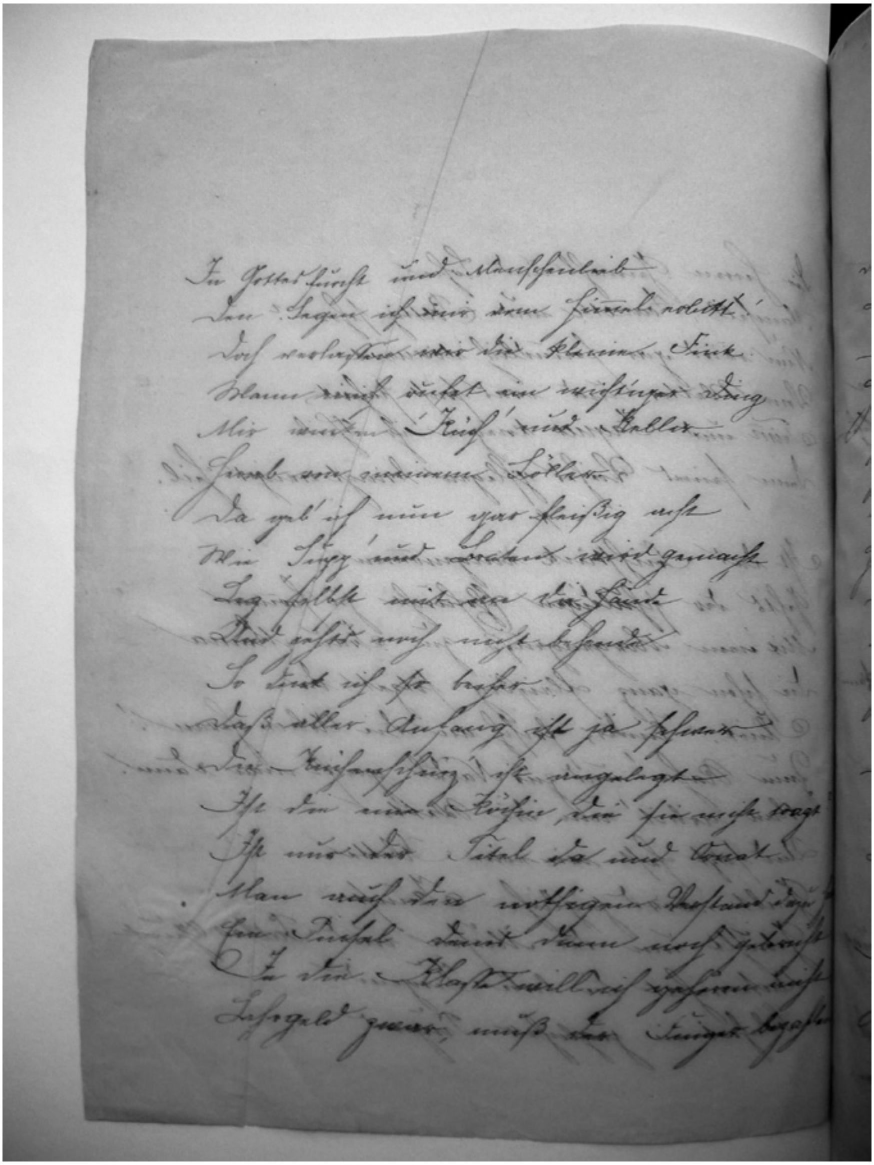

In Gottesfurcht und Menschenliebe
Den Segen ich mir vom Himmel erbitt'
Doch verlassen wir die kleine Fink
Wenn mich dünkt ein wichtiger Ding
Mir winken Küch' und Keller
Herab von meinem Teller
Da geb' ich nun gar fleißig acht
Wie Supp' und Braten wird gemacht
Leg selbst mit an die Hand
Und acht's mich nicht Schande
So denk ich oft besser
daß aller Anfang ist ja schwer
und die Kirchenführung ist ungelegt
Ist dir eine Kirche die sie nicht trägt
Ist nur der Titel da und Amt
Man auch den nöthigen Verstand da
Den Pinsel dann dann noch gebrauch
In der Klasse will ich gehen weit
Lehrgeld zwar muß der Junge bezah

A-1-43. OA-1-23-4

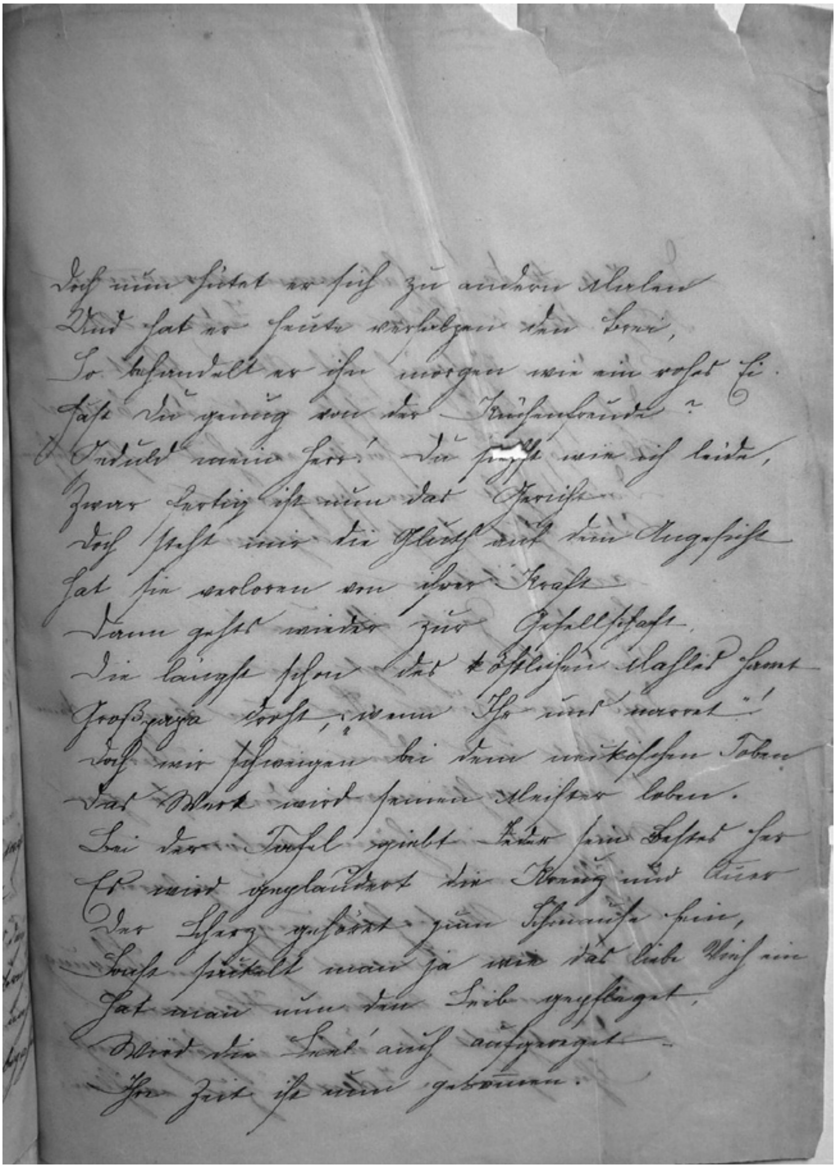

Doch nun hütet er sich zu andern Malen
Und hat er heute versalzen den Brei,
So behandelt er ihn morgen wie ein rohes Ei.
Hast du genug von der Küchenwände?
Geduld mein Herr: du siehst wie ich leide,
Zwar fertig ist nun das Gericht
doch steht mir die Gluth auf dem Angesicht
Hat sie verloren an ihrer Kraft
Dann geht's wieder zur Gesellschaft.
Die längst schon des köstlichen Mahles harrt
Großpapa denkt, wenn Ihr nur warrt!
Doch wir schweigen bei dem entzückten Toben
Das Werk wird seinen Meister loben.
Bei der Tafel giebt jeder sein Bestes her
Es wird geplaudert die Kreuz und Quer
Der Scherz gehört zum Schmause hier,
Doch füttert man ja wie das liebe Vieh nie
Hat man nun den Leib gepflegt,
Wird die Lust auch angeregt.
Ihr Zeit ist nun gekommen.

A-1-44. OA-1-23-5

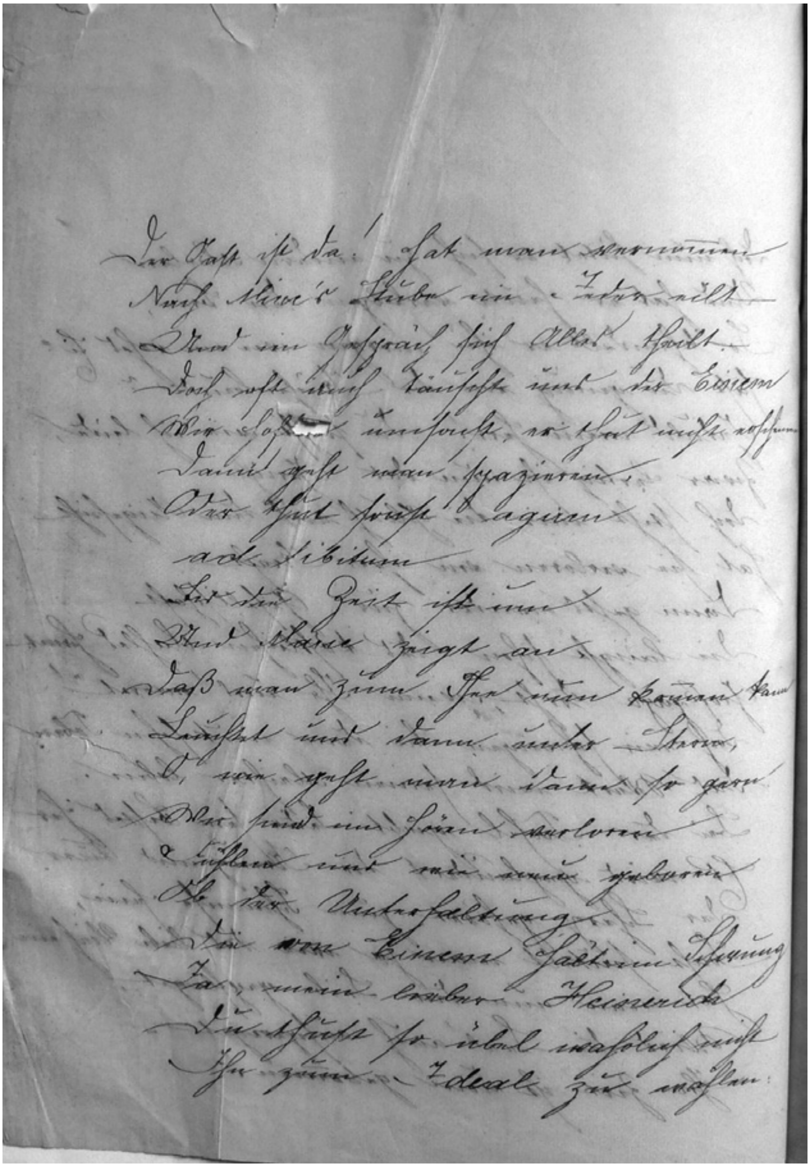

Der Gast ist da! hat man vernommen
Nach Mine's Stube ein Jeder eilt
Und im Gespräch sich Alles theilt.
Doch oft auch täuscht uns der Einem
Wir hoffen umsonst, er thut nicht erscheinen
Dann geht man spazieren.
Oder thut frisch agiren
ad libitum
Bis die Zeit ist um
Und Mama zeigt an
Daß man zum Thee nun kommen kann
Lauschet und dann unter Thee,
O, wie geht man dann so gern
Wir sind im Hören verloren
Fühlen uns wie neu geboren
Ob der Unterhaltung
Die von [illegible] [illegible] Schwung
Ja, mein lieber Heinrich
Du strafst so übel [illegible] nicht
Ihr zum Ideal zu machen:

A-1-45. OA-1-23-6

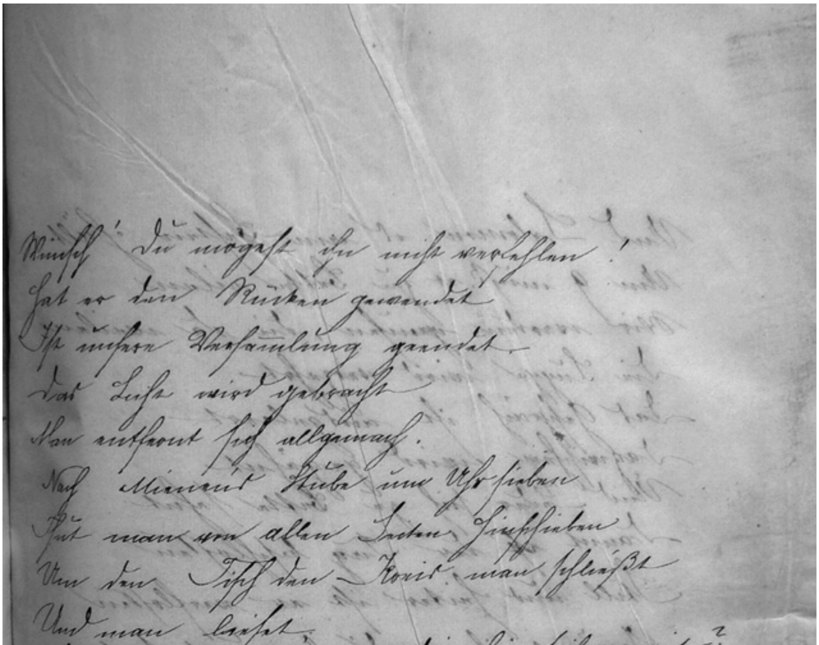

Wünsch' du mögest ihn nicht verfehlen?
Hat er den Rücken gewandt
Ist unsrer Versammlung geendet.
Das Licht wird gebracht
Man entfernt sich allgemach.
Nach Minnas Stube um Uhr sieben
Geht man von allen Seiten hinschieben
Um den Tisch den Kreis man schließt
Und man liest.
Soll ich Dir nennen, die hier sich vereint?
So komm; denn das Licht zu sehr scheint.
Hinter dem Schirm lauscht auf jegliches Wort
Mutter, und Jeanette an ihrem Ort
Betty, Minna und ich
Lesen eifrig
Heute eine Comödie
Morgen eine Tragödie
Oder die Geschichte
Verschiedene Gedichte
Wie es uns gefällt

A-1-46. OA-1-23-7

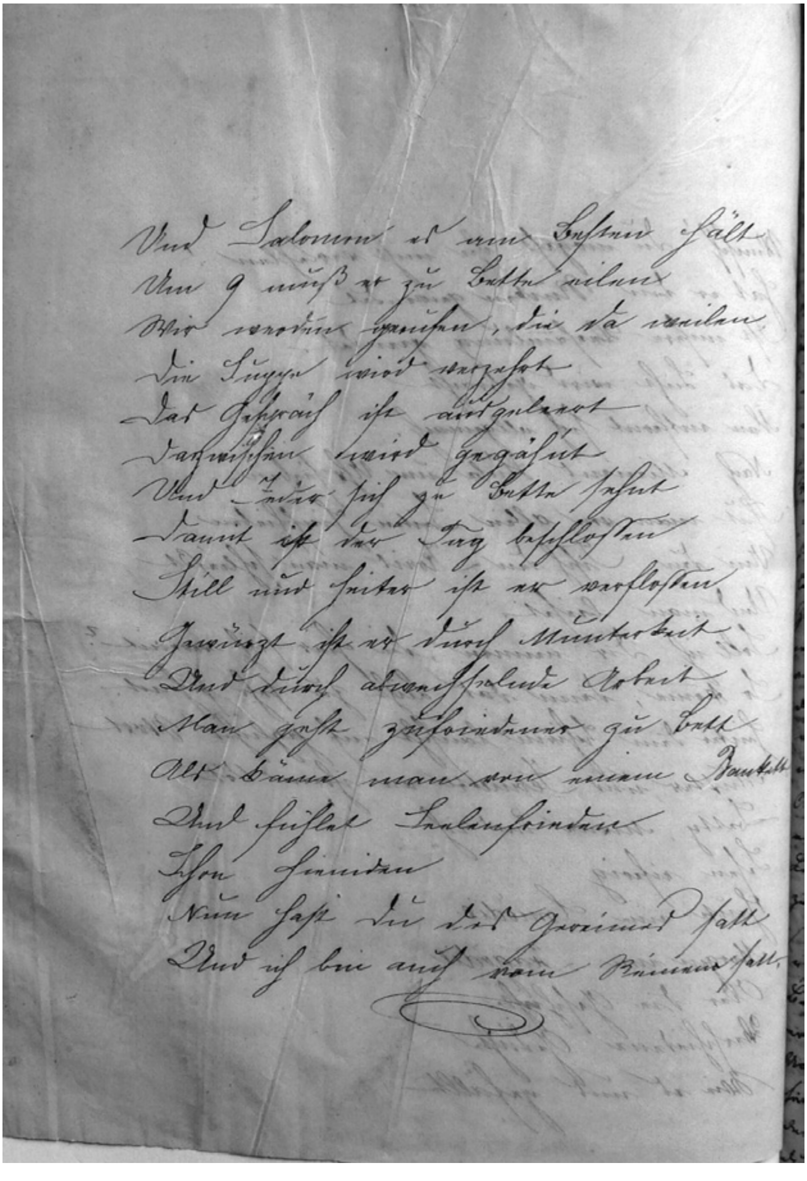

Und Salomon er eine Lectüre hält
Um 9 muß er zu Bette eilen
Wir werden gewiesen, die da weilen
Die Suppe wird verzehrt
Das Gespräch ist ausgeleert
Dazwischen wird gegähnt
Und jeder sich zu Bette sehnt
Damit ist der Tag beschlossen
Still und heiter ist er verflossen
Gewürzt ist er durch Munterkeit
Und durch abwechselnde Arbeit
Man geht zufriedener zu Bett
Als wenn man von einem Bankett
Und fühlet Seelenfrieden
Schon hienieden
Nun hast du das Journal satt
Und ich bin auch vom Reimen satt.

A-1-47. OA-1-23-8

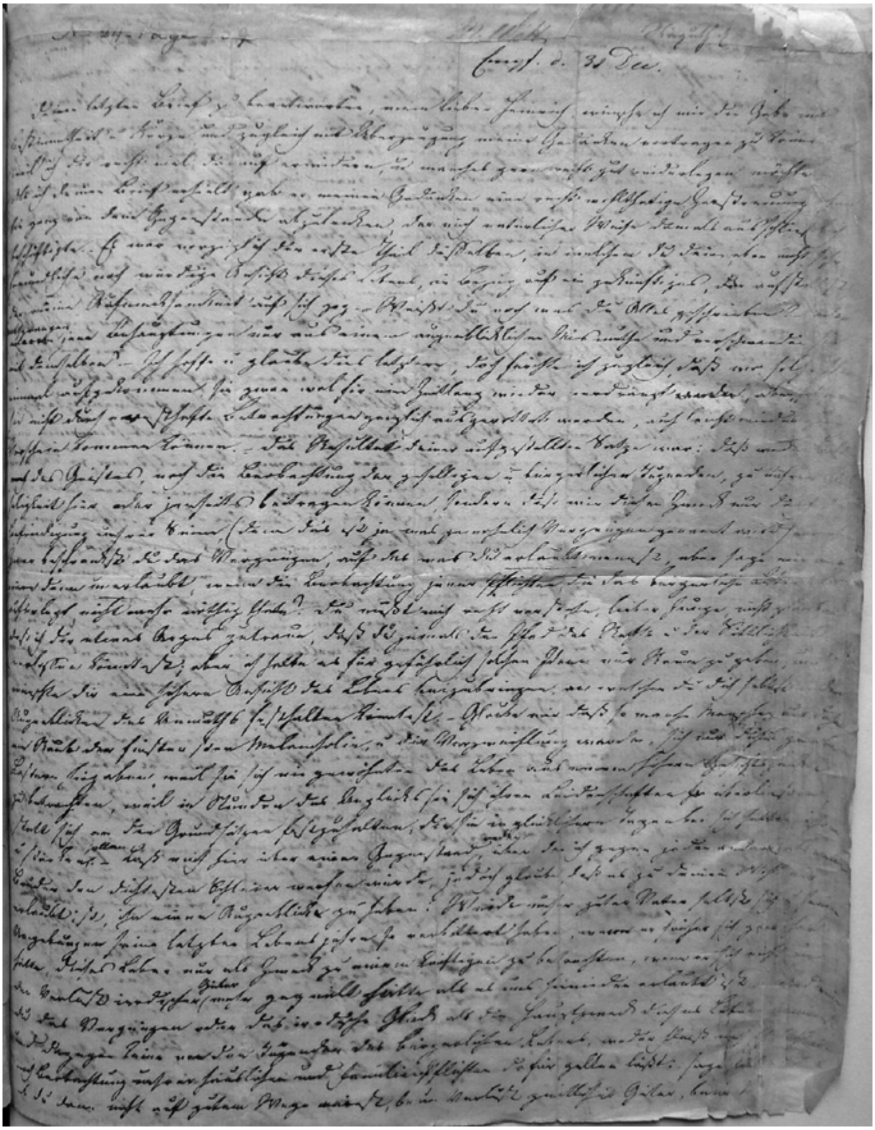

A-1-48. OA-1-24-1

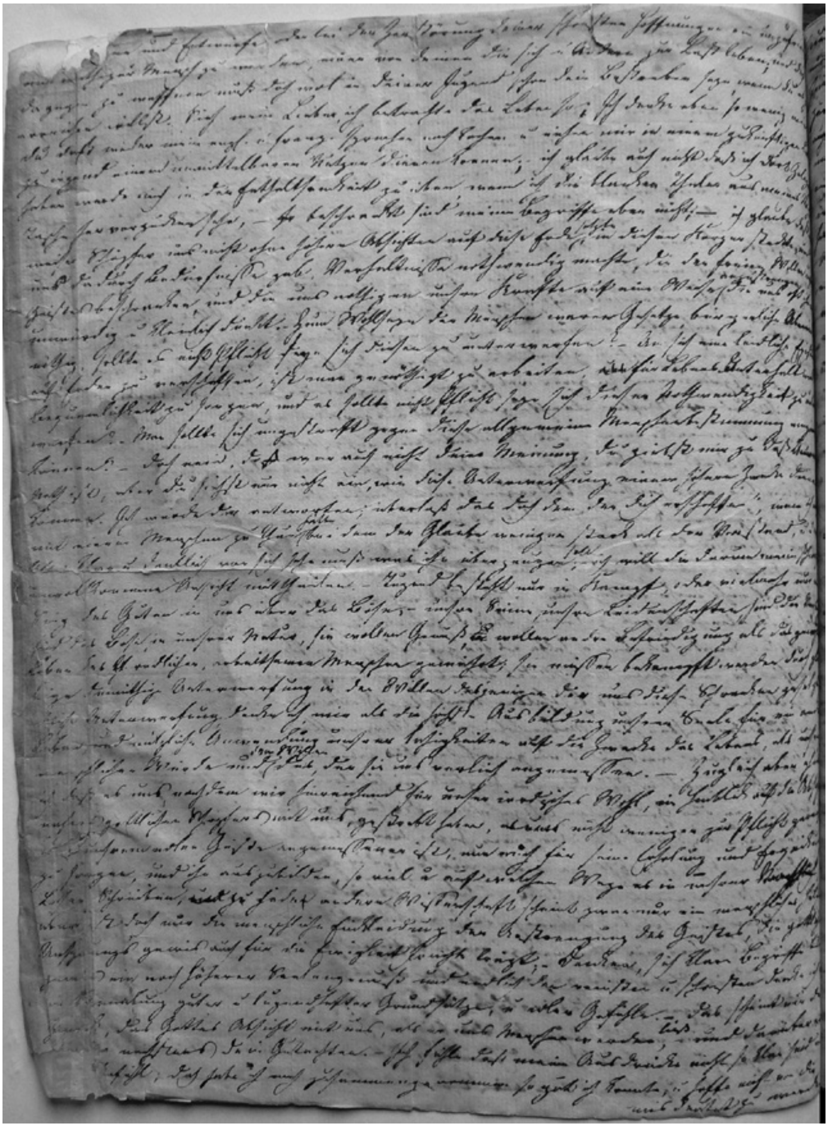

A-1-49. OA-1-24-2

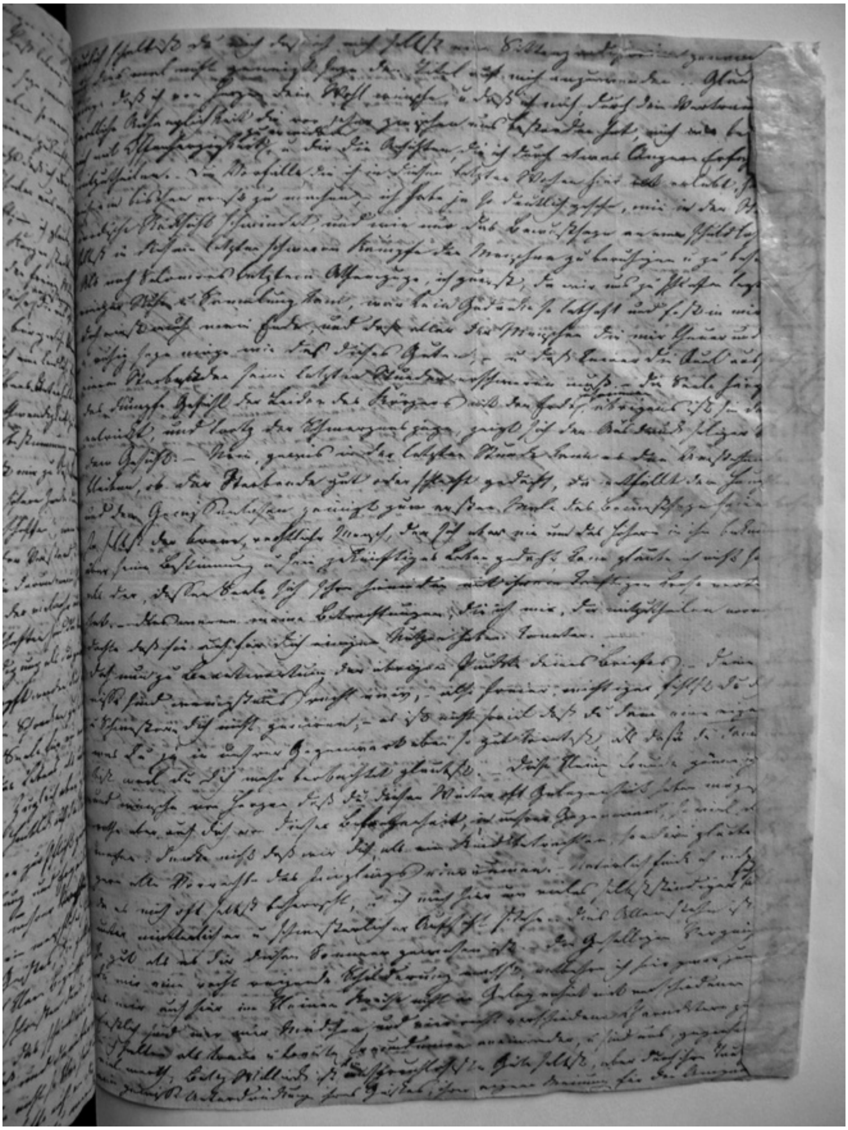

A-1-50. OA-1-24-3

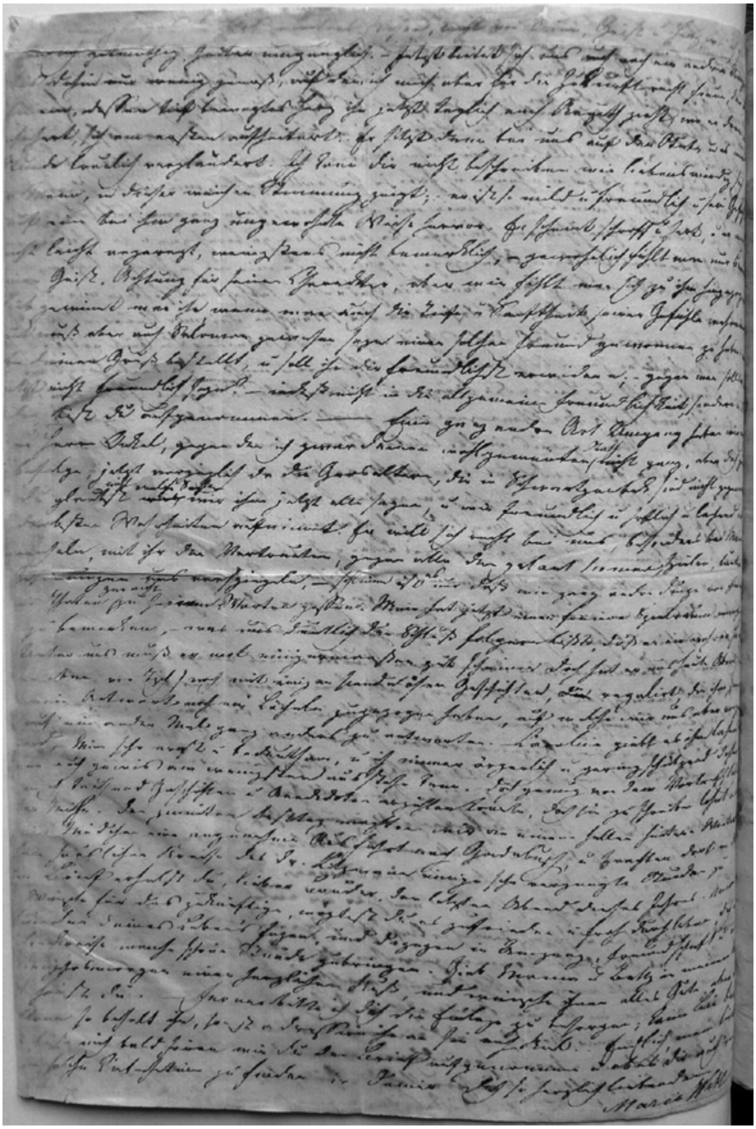

A-1-51. OA-1-24-4

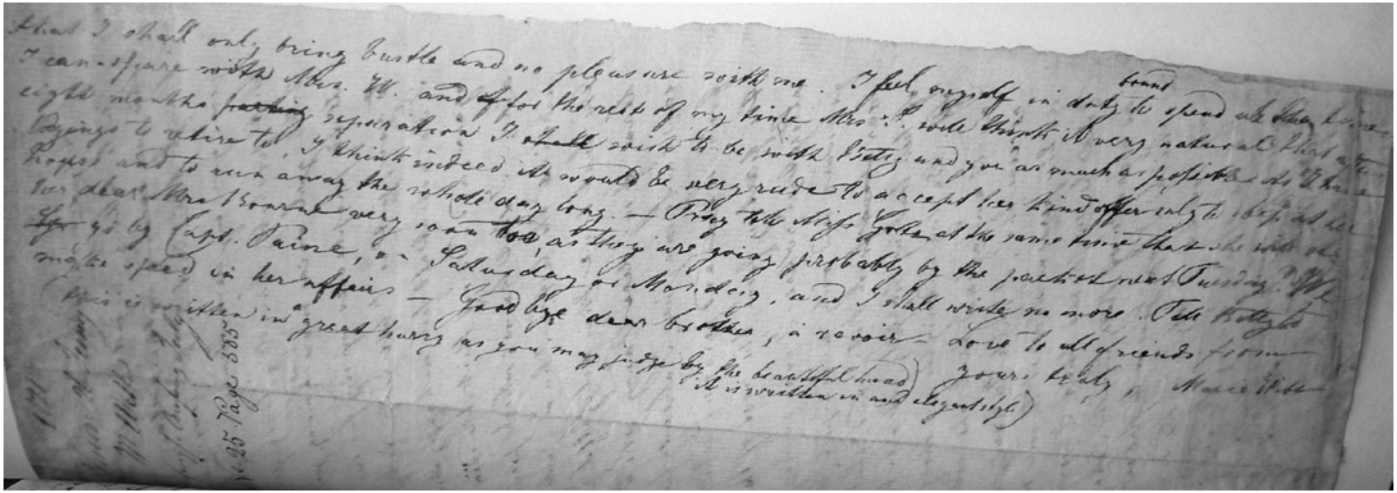

that I shall only bring bustle and no pleasure with me. I feel myself in duty bound to spend all the time I can spare with Mrs. W. and ~~I~~ for the rest of my time Mrs. [illegible] will think it very natural that after eight months ~~[illegible]~~ separation I shall wish to be with Betty and you as much as possible. As I have lodgings to retire to, I think indeed it would be very rude to accept her kind offer only to sleep at her house and to run away the whole day long. — Pray tell Miss Yorke at the same time that she will see her dear Mrs Bourne very soon too, as they are going probably by the packet next Tuesday. We ~~[illegible]~~ go by Capt. Paine, on Saturday or Monday, and I shall write no more. Tell Betty to make speed in her affairs — Good bye dear brother, au revoir — Love to all friends from

(This is written in a great hurry as you may judge by the beautiful hand) Yours truly, Marie Witt
it is written in and elegant style)

1841 … Witt … No 25 Page 585

A-1-52. OA-1-25-1

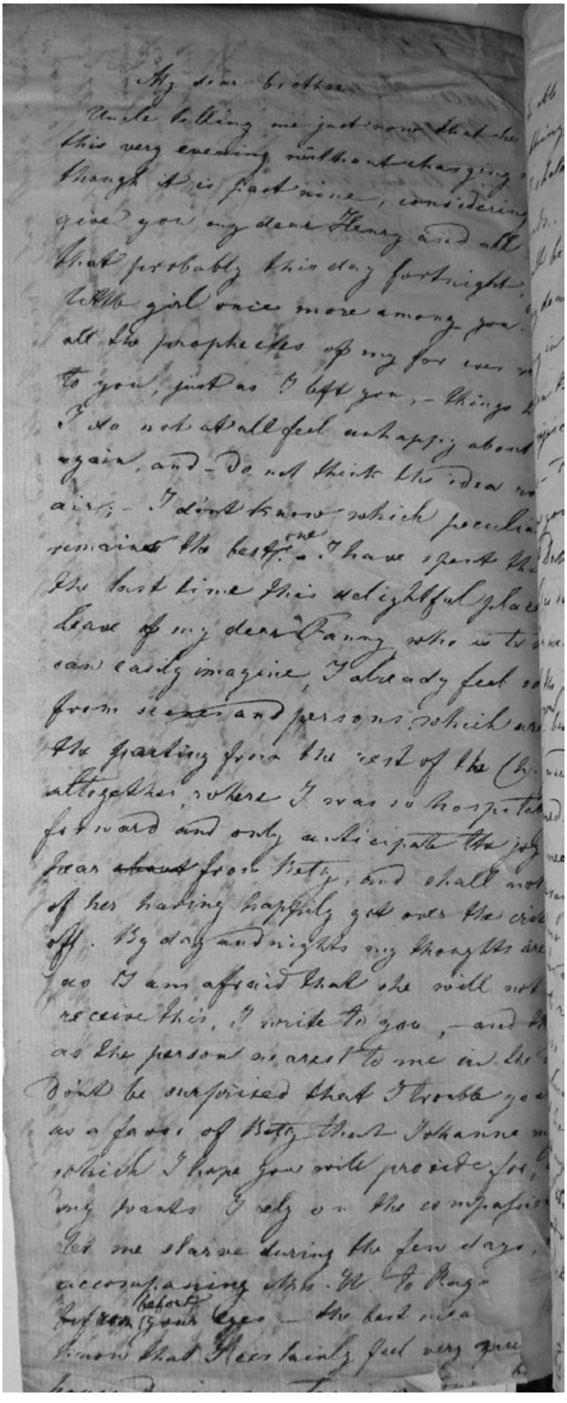

My dear brother

Uncle telling me just now that he
this very evening without charging
though it is past nine, considering
give you my dear Henry and all
that probably this day fortnight
little girl once more among you
all the prophecies of my for ever
to you, just as I left you, - things
I do not at all feel unhappy about
again, and - do not think the idea
airy; - I don't know which peculiar
remained the best one. - I have spent the
the last time this delightful place
leave of my dear Fanny who is to
can easily imagine, I already feel
from scenes and persons, which are
the parting from the rest of the Ch.
altogether, where I was so hospitable
forward and only anticipate the joy
fear ~~about~~ from Betty, and shall not
of her having happily got over the cri
off. By day and nights my thoughts are
as I am afraid that she will not
receive this, I write to you, - and
as the person nearest to me in the
Don't be surprised that I trouble you
as a favor of Betty that Johanne m
which I hope you will provide for,
my wants I rely on the compassion
let me starve during the few days
accompanying Mrs. W. to Kings
~~bef~~ before your eyes - the best rea
know that I certainly feel very gre

A-1-53. OA-1-25-2

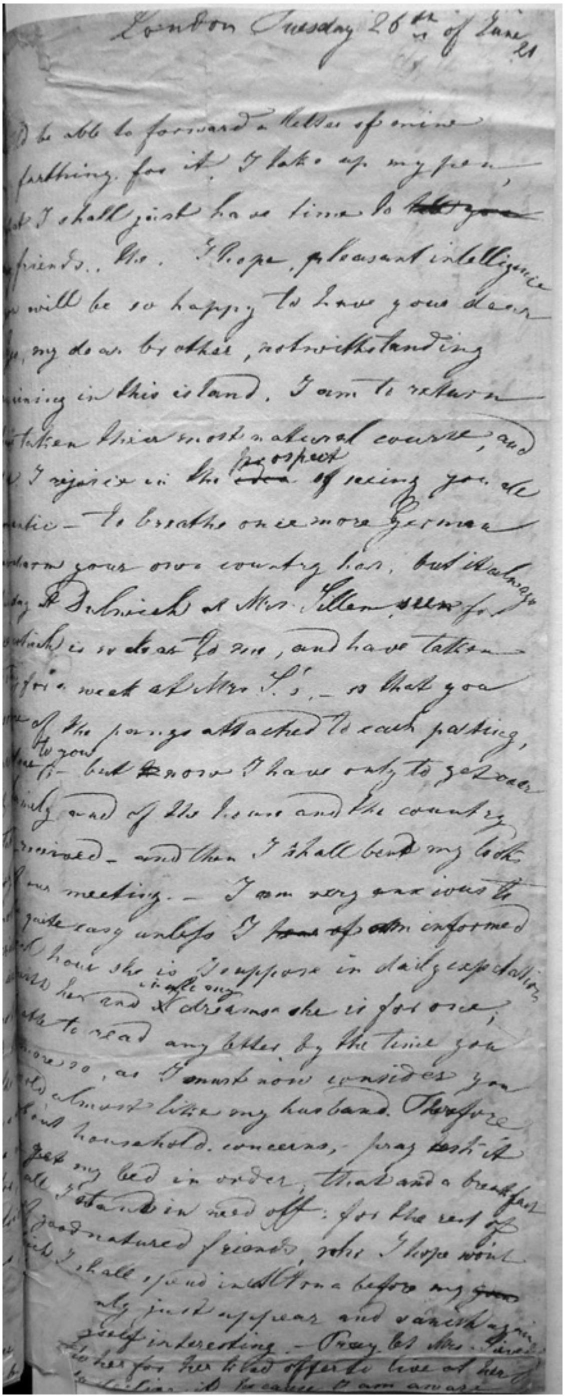

London Tuesday 26th of June
21

d be able to forward a letter of mine
farthing for it. I take up my pen,
at I shall just have time to ~~tell you~~
friends.. &c. I hope, pleasant intelligence
will be so happy to have you dear
ye, my dear brother, notwithstanding
ining in this island. I am to return
taken their most natural course, and
I rejoice in the ~~idea~~ prospect of seeing you de
ntic— to breathe once more German
arm your own country has, but it always
day at Dulwich at Mrs Tillen, seem for
which is so dear to me, and have taken
for a week at Mrs T.'s, — so that you
of the pangs attached to each parting,
to you
— but ~~I~~ now I have only to get over
mily and of the house and the country
received — and then I shall bend my looks
our meeting. — I am very anxious to
quite easy unless I ~~have often~~ am informed
how she is I suppose in daily expectation
her and [illegible] I dreams she is for once,
able to read any letter by the time you
more so, as I must now consider you
ld almost like my husband. Therefore
out household concerns, — pray ~~look~~ it
get my bed in order, that and a breakfast
all I stand in need off: for the rest of
good natured friends, who I hope will
ich I shall spend in Altona before my ~~[illegible]~~
ly just appear and vanish again
self interesting. — Pray let Mrs. [illegible]
to her for her kind offer to live at her
[illegible] it because I am aware

A-1-54. OA-1-25-3

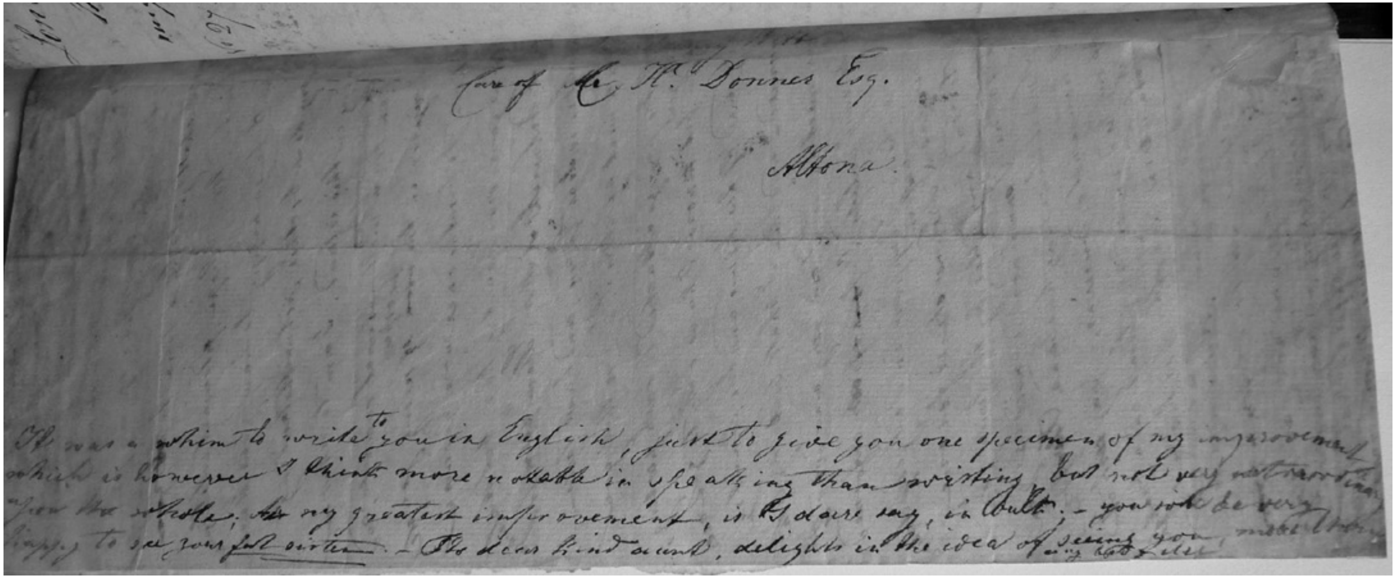

Care of Mr. C. H. Donner Esq.

Altona

It was a whim to write to you in English, just to give you one specimen of my improvement
which is however I think more notable in speaking than writing but not very extraordinary
upon the whole; ~~the~~ my greatest improvement, is I dare say, in bulk. – you will be very
happy to see your *fat* sister. – The dear kind aunt, delights in the idea of seeing you more than
any body else

A-1-55. OA-1-25-4

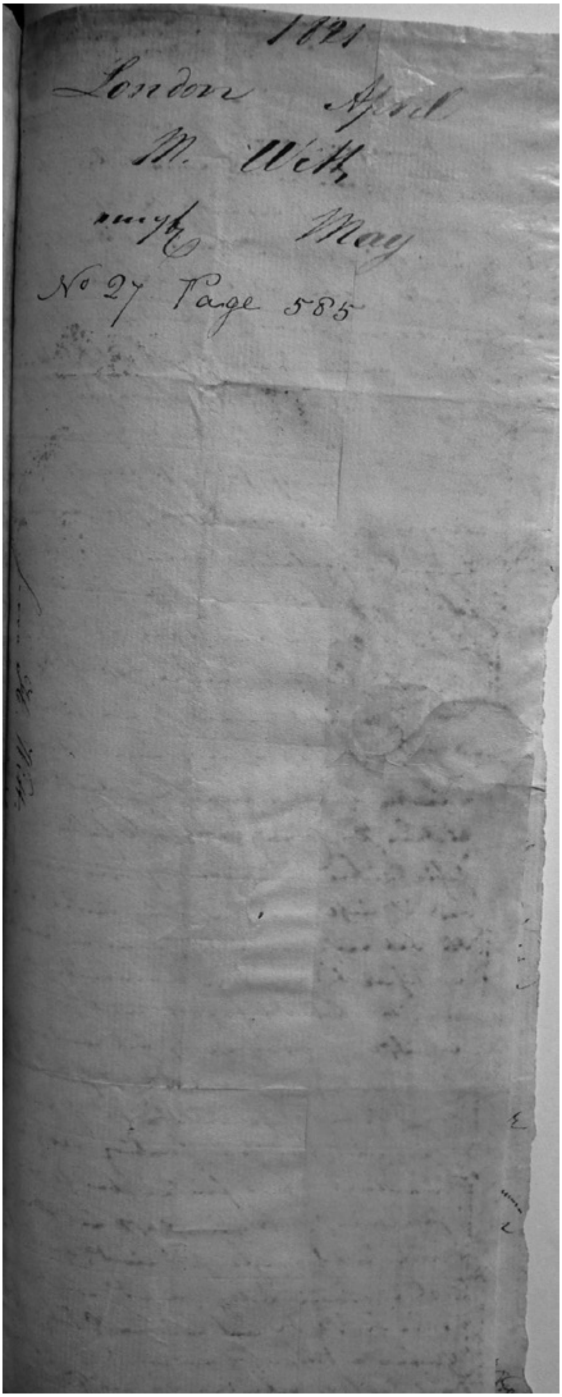

1821
London April
M. Witt
empfg May
No 27 Page 585

A-1-56. OA-1-27-1

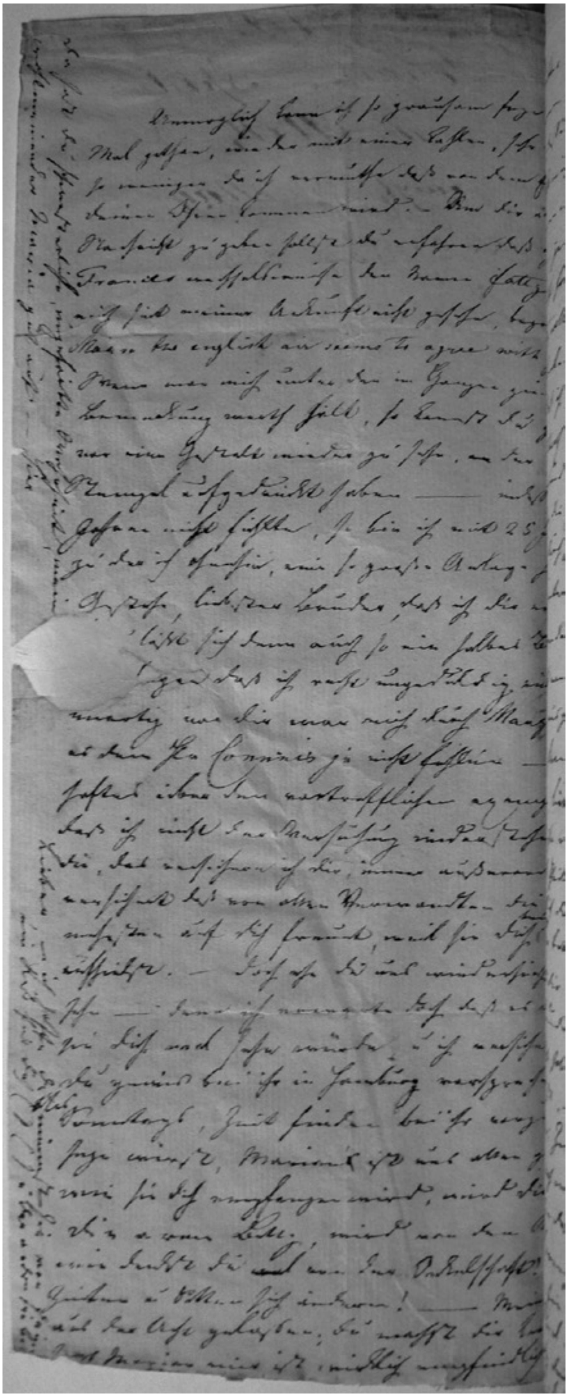

A-1-57. OA-1-27-2

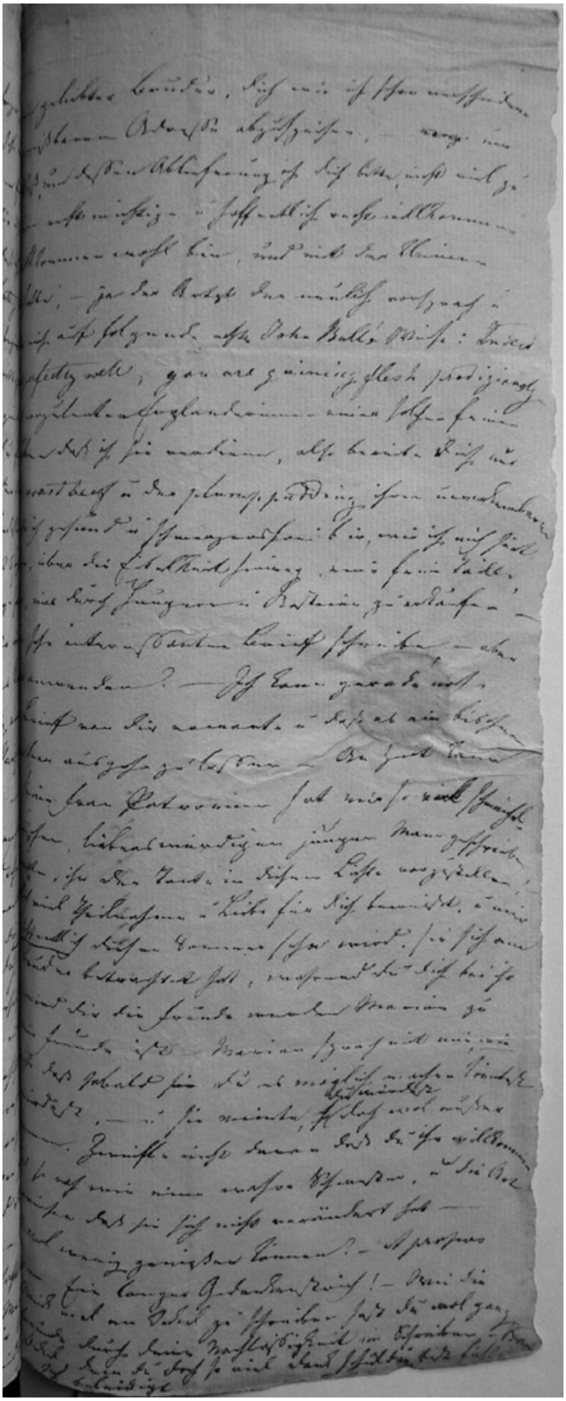

A-1-58. OA-1-27-3

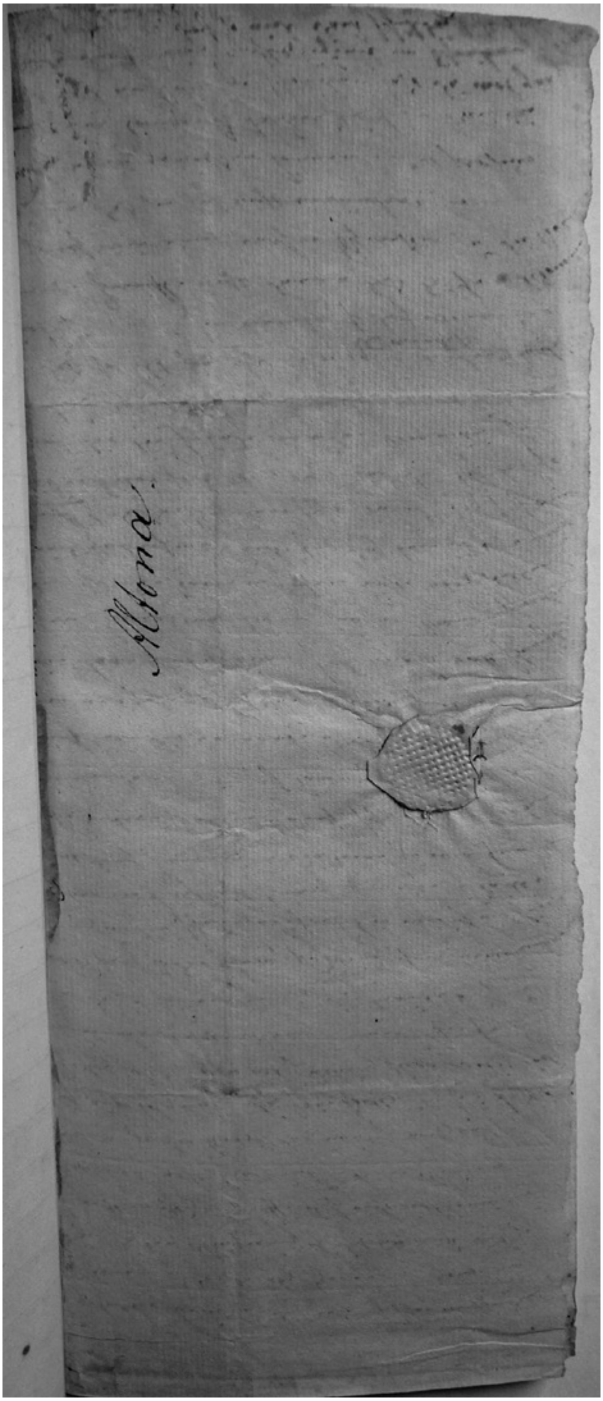

Altona:

A-1-59. OA-1-27-4

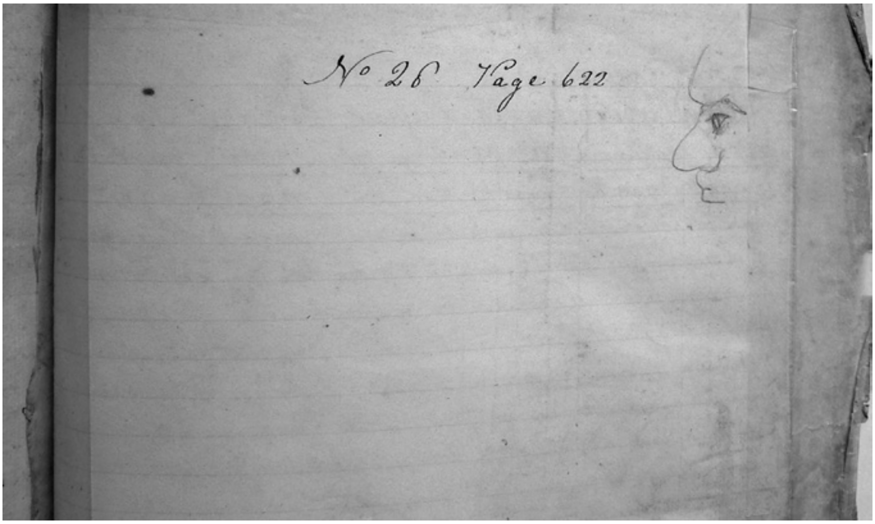

No 26 Page 622

A-1-60. OA-1-28-1

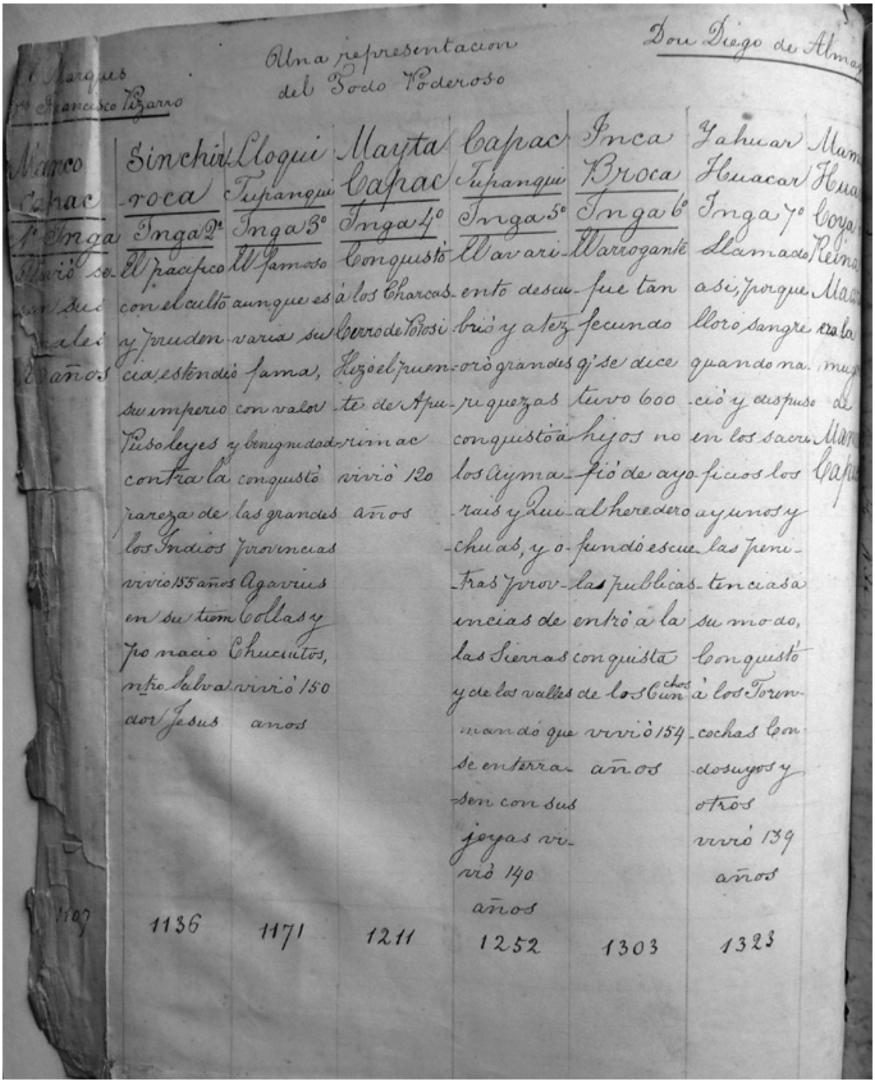

l Marques
Dn Francisco Pizarro

Una representacion
del Todo Poderoso

Don Diego de Alma

| Manco Capac 1º Inga | Sinchi roca Inga 2º | Lloqui Tupanqui Inga 3º | Mayta Capac Inga 4º | Capac Tupanqui Inga 5º | Inca Broca Inga 6º | Yahuar Huacar Inga 7º | Mam Hua Coya |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Vivió se- [illegible] su [illegible] ales [illegible] años | El pacifico con el culto y prudencia, estendió su imperio Puso leyes contra la pareza de los Indios vivio 155 años en su tiempo nacio ntro Salvador Jesus | El famoso aunque es varia su fama, con valor y benignidad conquistó las grandes provincias Agavires Collas y Chucuitos, vivió 150 anos | Conquistó à los Charcas Cerro de Potosi Hizo el puente de Apurimac vivió 120 años | El avariento descubrió y atezoró grandes riquezas conquistó a los Aymarais y Quichuas, y otras provincias de las Sierras y de los valles mandó que se enterrasen con sus joyas vivió 140 años | El arrogante fue tan fecundo q/ se dice tuvo 600 hijos no fió de ayo al heredero fundó escuelas publicas entró a la conquista de los Cunchos vivió 154 años | Llamado asi, porque lloró sangre quando nació y dispuso en los sacrificios los ayunos y las penitencias a su modo, Conquistó à los Toroncochas Condosuyos y otros vivió 139 años | Reina Ma ca la mug de Man Capa |
| 1107 | 1136 | 1171 | 1211 | 1252 | 1303 | 1323 | |

A-1-61. OA-1-28-2

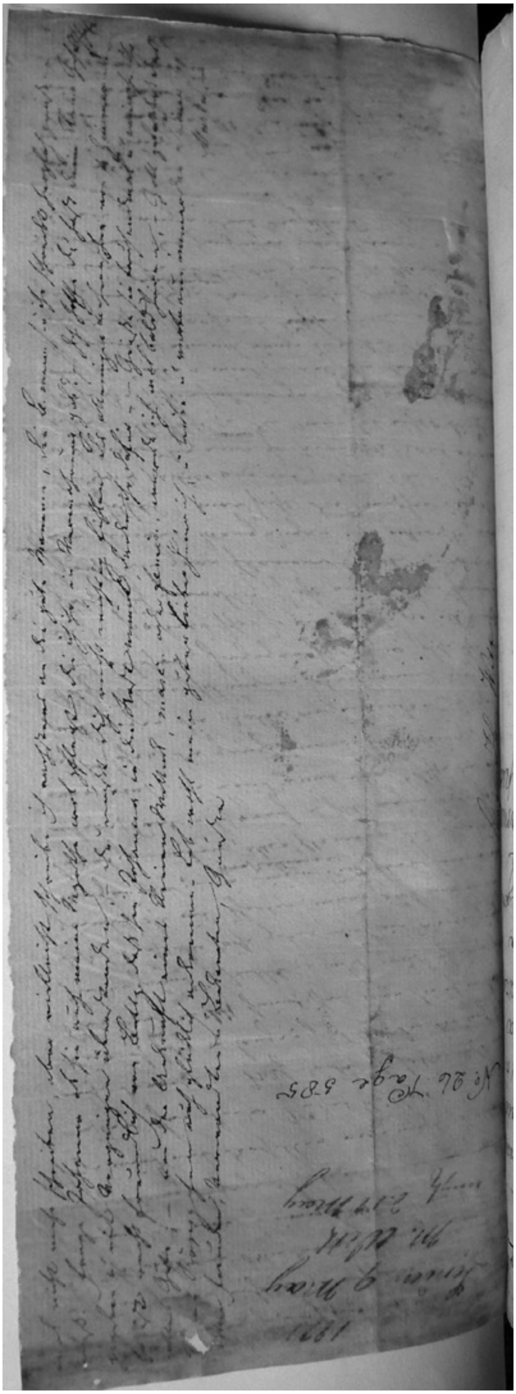

1831
[illegible] 9 May
M. Witt
[illegible] 22 May

No 26 Page 585

A-1-62. OA-1-26-1

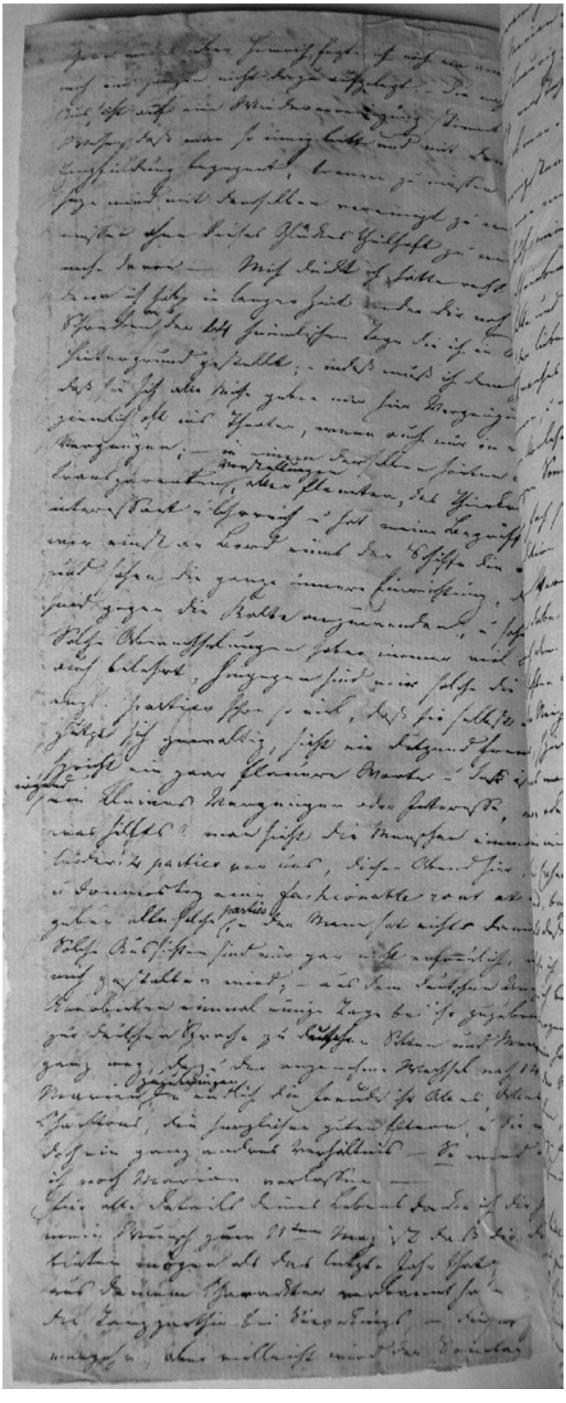

A-1-63. OA-1-26-2

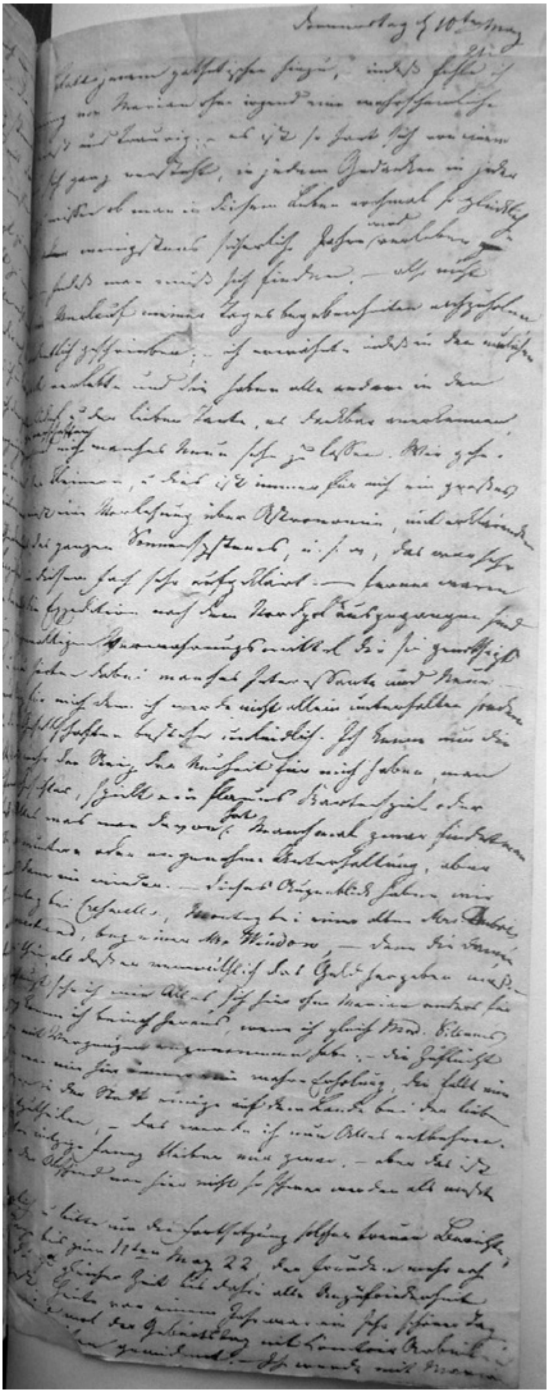

A-1-64. OA-1-26-3

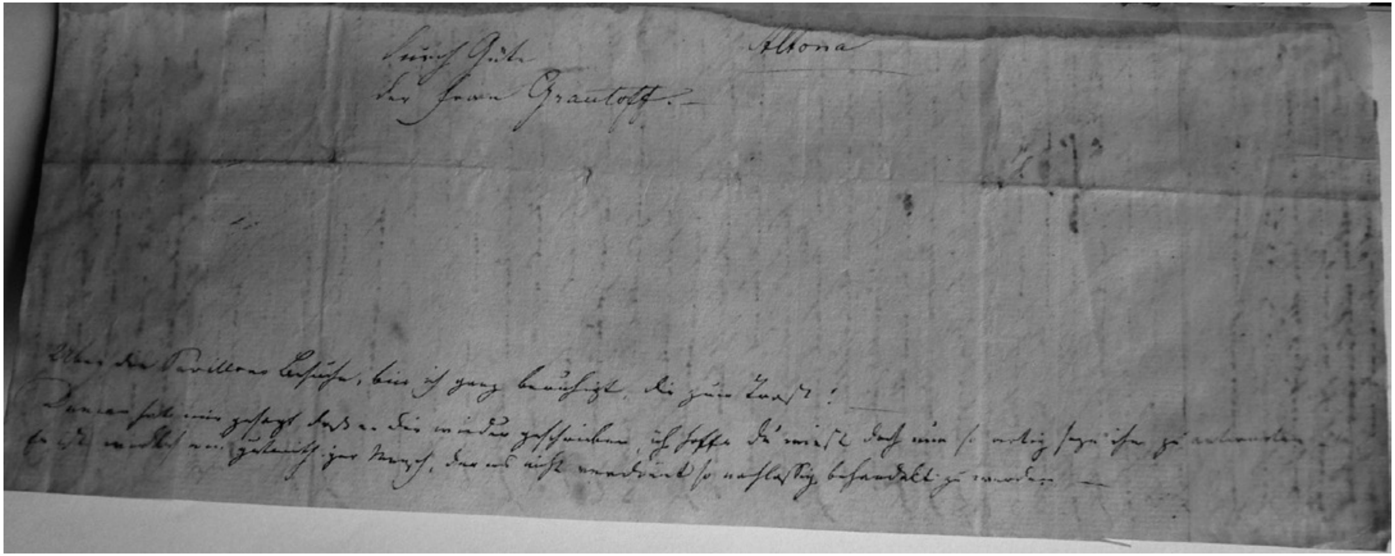

durch Güte
der Frau Grautoff. —

Altona

Über die Pavillons [illegible], bin ich ganz beruhigt, die gute [illegible]!

Damen hatte mir gesagt daß er die wieder geschrieben, ich hoffe Du wirst doch nur so artig seyn ihm zu antworten —
sie ist wirklich am [illegible] gütig zur Musik, der er nicht verdient so nachlässig behandelt zu werden. —

A-1-65. OA-1-26-4

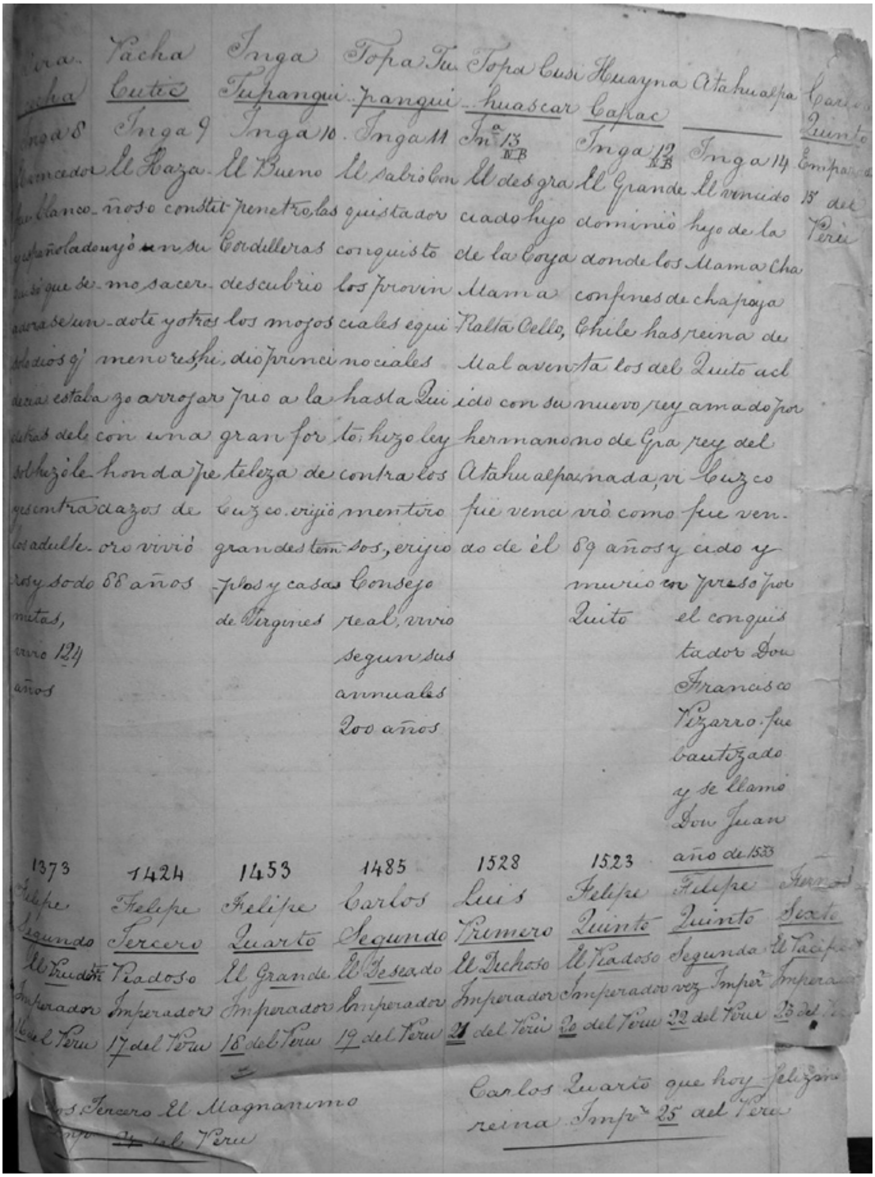

| | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| ira. | Vacha | Inga | Topa Tu | Topa Cusi | Huayna | Atahualpa | Carlo |
| cha | Cutic | Tupangui. | pangui | huascar | Capac | | Quinto |
| Inga 8 | Inga 9 | Inga 10. | Inga 11 | In.a 13 NB | Inga 12 NB | Inga 14 | Emperador |
| mcador | El Haza- | El Bueno | El sabio Con | El desgra | El Grande | El vencido | 15 del |
| blanco- | ñoso constit | penetro las | quistador | ciado hijo | dominio | hijo de la | Peru |
| yspañolado | uyó en su | Cordilleras | conquisto | de la Coya | donde los | Mama Cha | |
| si que se- | mo sacer- | descubrio | los provin | Mama | confines de | chapaya | |
| adorase un- | dote y otros | los mojos | ciales equi | Nalta Oello, | Chile has | reina de | |
| de dios q. | menores hi | dio princi | nociales | Mal aven | ta los del | Quito acl | |
| decia estaba | zo arrojar | pio a la | hasta Qui | ido con su | nuevo rey | amado por | |
| detras del | con una | gran for | to; hizo ley | hermano | no de Gra | rey del | |
| sol hizole | honda pe | teleza de | contra los | Atahualpa | nada, vi | Cuzco | |
| y se contra | dazos de | Cuzco. erijió | mentiro | fue venci | vió como | fue ven- | |
| los adulte- | oro vivió | grandes tem- | sos, erijio | do de él | 89 años y | cido y | |
| ros y sodo | 88 años | -plos y casas | Consejo | | murio en | preso por | |
| mitas, | | de Virgines | real, vivio | | Quito | el conquis | |
| vivio 124 | | | segun sus | | | tador Don | |
| años | | | annuales | | | Francisco | |
| | | | 200 años | | | Pizarro. fue | |
| | | | | | | bautizado | |
| | | | | | | y se llamo | |
| | | | | | | Don Juan | |
| | | | | | | año de 1533 | |
| 1373 | 1424 | 1453 | 1485 | 1528 | 1523 | | |
| Felipe | Felipe | Felipe | Carlos | Luis | Felipe | Felipe | Ferna |
| Segundo | Tercero | Quarto | Segundo | Primero | Quinto | Quinto | Sexto |
| El Prudente | Piadoso | El Grande | El Deseado | El Dichoso | El Piadoso | Segunda | El Pacif |
| Imperador | Imperador | Imperador | Emperador | Imperador | Imperador | vez Impr. | Impera |
| 16 del Peru | 17 del Peru | 18 del Peru | 19 del Peru | 21 del Peru | 20 del Peru | 22 del Peru | 23 del |

os. Tercero El Magnanimo
Impr. 24 del Peru

Carlos Quarto que hoy felizmen
reina Impr. 25 del Peru

A-1-66. OA-1-28-3

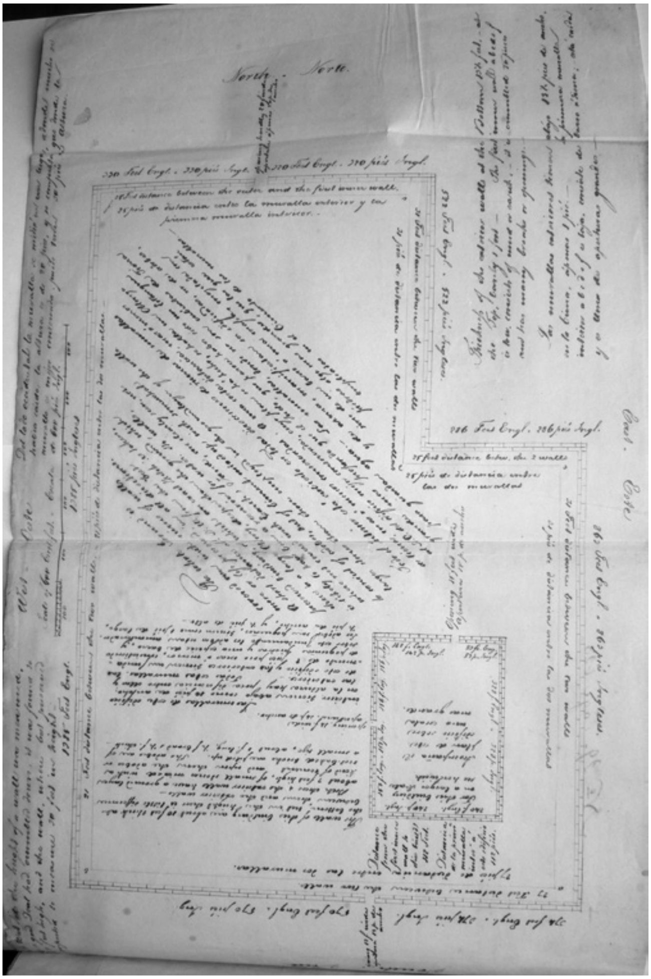

North. - Norte.
330 Feet Engl. - 330 piés Ingl.
25 Feet distance between the outer and the first inner wall.
25 piés de distancia entre la muralla exterior y la primera muralla interior.-
523 Feet Engl. - 523 piés Ingleses.
286 Feet Engl. - 286 piés Ingl.
25 feet distance betw. the 2 walls
25 piés de distancia entre las dos murallas
East. Este
362 Feet Engl. - 362 piés Ingleses.
25 Feet distance between the two walls
25 piés de distancia entre las dos murallas
West. Oeste
1388 Feet Engl.
1388 piés Ingleses
25 Feet distance between the two walls
570 Feet Engl. - 570 piés Ingl.

A-1-67. OA-1-29-1

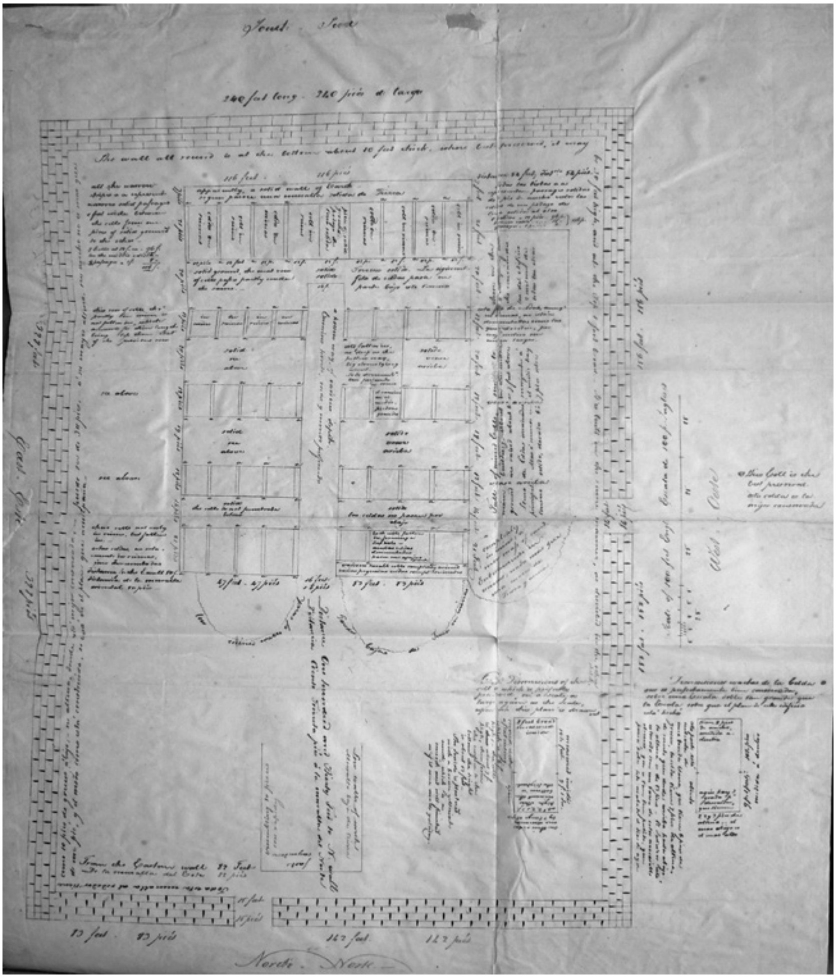
South - Sur
240 feet long - 240 pies de largo
116 feet 116 pies
57 feet - 57 pies
East - Este
West - Oeste
83 feet - 83 pies
162 feet 162 pies
Norte - Norte

A-1-68. OA-1-29-2

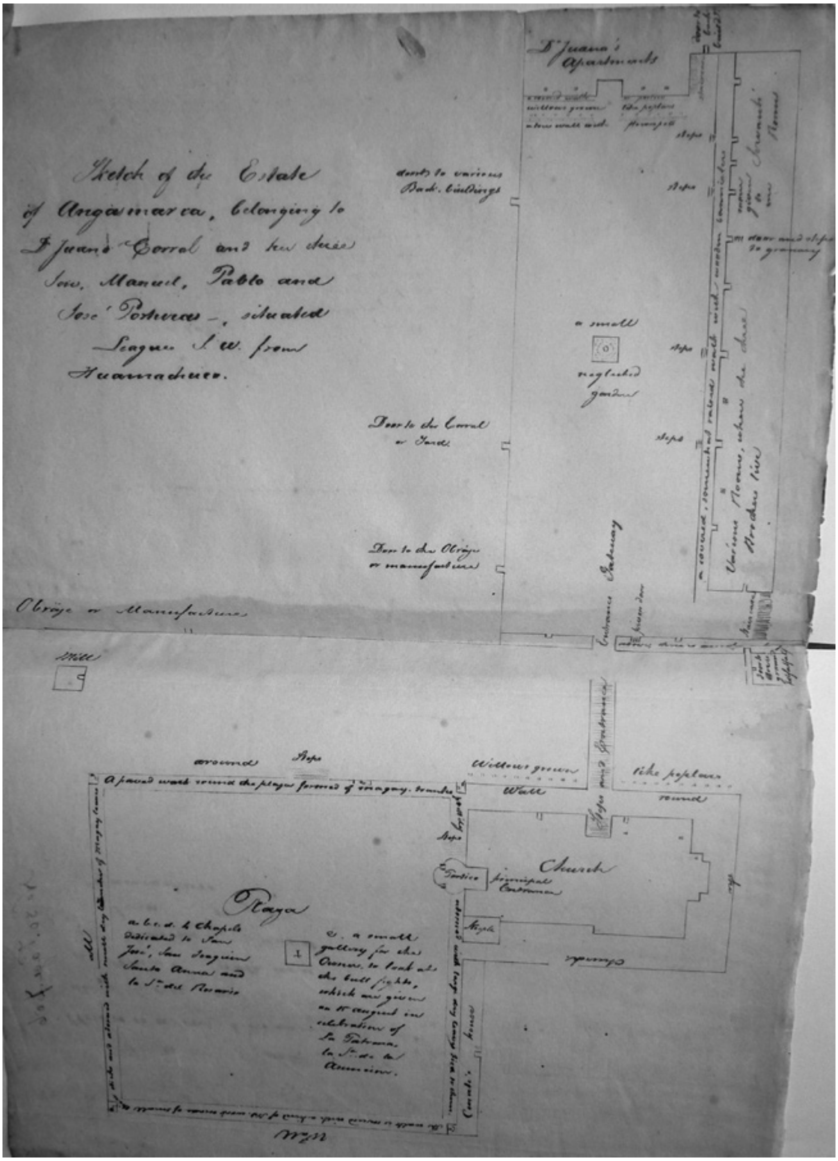
Sketch of the Estate
of Angasmarca, belonging to
Dª Juana Corral and her three
Sons, Manuel, Pablo and
José Porturas –, situated
Leagues S. W. from
Huamachuco.
doors to various
Back buildings
Door to the Corral
or Yard
Door to the Obraje
or manufacture
Obraje or Manufacture
Mill
Dª Juana's
Apartments
willows grown
like poplars
steps
a small
neglected
garden
a covered, somewhat raised walk with wooden banisters
Various Rooms, where the three Brothers live
door and steps to granary
Servants' Rooms
Entrance Gateway
Entrance
Steps and Entrance
Willows grown
like poplars
Wall
round
around
Steps
A paved walk round the plaza formed of ...
Plaza
a. b. c. d. 4 Chapels
Dedicated to San
José, San Joaquin
Santa Anna and
la Sª del Rosario
e. a small
gallery for the
Owner, to look at
the bull fights,
which are given
on 15 August in
celebration of
la Patrona,
la Sª de la
Asuncion.
Church
Portico
principal
Entrance
Steps
Chapels
Curate's house
Wall

A-1-69. OA-1-30-1

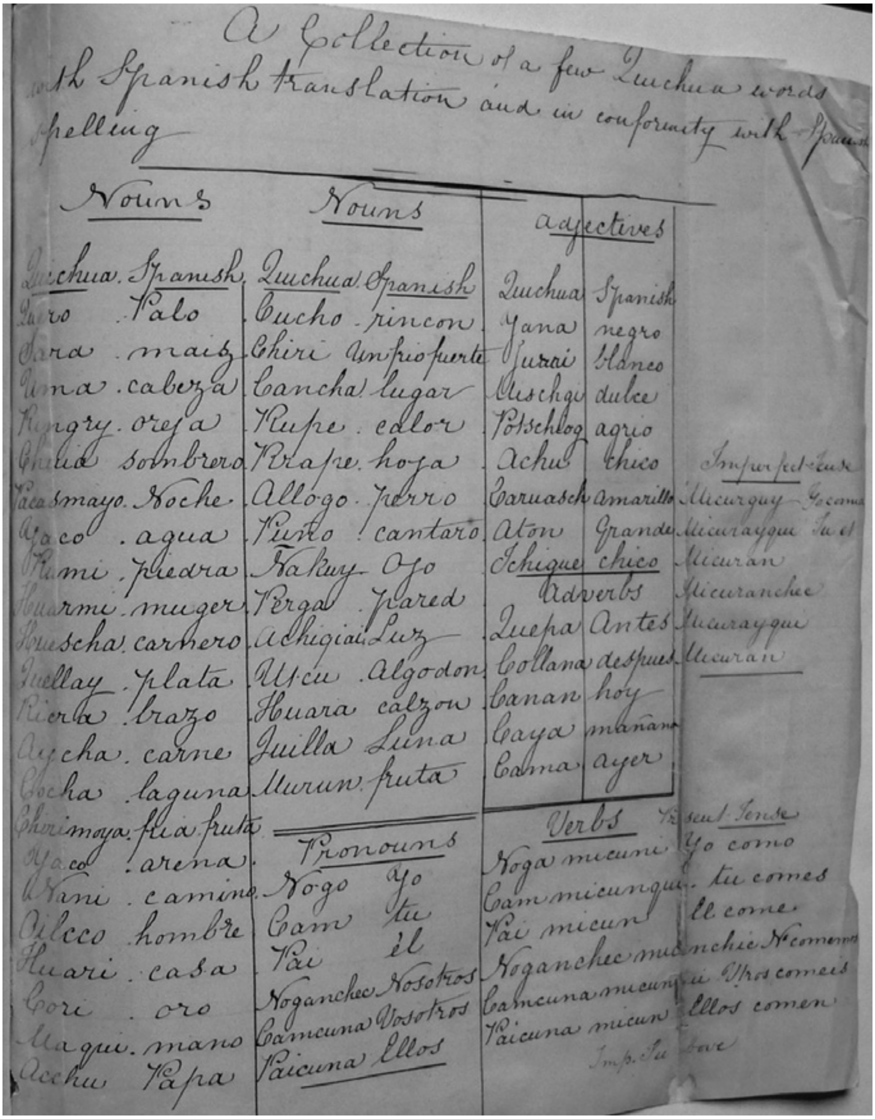

A Collection of a few Quichua words with Spanish translation and in conformity with Spanish spelling

**Nouns**

| Quichua. | Spanish |
|---|---|
| Quiro | Palo |
| Sara | maiz |
| Uma | cabeza |
| Ringry | oreja |
| Chucua | sombrero |
| Pacasmayo | Noche |
| Yaco | agua |
| Rumi | piedra |
| Huarmi | muger |
| Huescha | carnero |
| Quellay | plata |
| Ricra | brazo |
| Aycha | carne |
| Cocha | laguna |
| Chirimoya | fina fruta |
| Yaco | arena |
| Nani | camino |
| Oilcco | hombre |
| Huari | casa |
| Cori | oro |
| Maqui | mano |
| Acchu | Papa |

**Nouns**

| Quichua. | Spanish |
|---|---|
| Cucho | rincon |
| Chiri | Un frio fuerte |
| Cancha | lugar |
| Rupe | calor |
| Rrapre | hoja |
| Allogo | perro |
| Puiño | cantaro |
| Nakuy | Ojo |
| Perga | pared |
| Achigiai | Luz |
| Utcu | algodon |
| Huara | calzon |
| Quilla | Luna |
| Murun | fruta |

**Pronouns**

| | |
|---|---|
| Nogo | Yo |
| Cam | tu |
| Pai | él |
| Noganchee | Nosotros |
| Camcuna | Vosotros |
| Paicuna | Ellos |

**adjectives**

| Quichua | Spanish |
|---|---|
| Yana | negro |
| Yurai | blanco |
| Mischgi | dulce |
| Potschlog | agrio |
| Achu | chico |
| Caruasch | amarillo |
| Aton | Grande |
| Ichique | chico |

**Adverbs**

| | |
|---|---|
| Quepa | Antes |
| Collana | despues |
| Canan | hoy |
| Caya | mañana |
| Cama | ayer |

**Verbs** Present Tense

| | |
|---|---|
| Noga micuni | Yo como |
| Cam micunqui | tu comes |
| Pai micun | El come |
| Noganchee mi…nchic | Nº comemos |
| Camcuna micun…i | Vºros comeis |
| Paicuna micun | Ellos comen |

Imp. Tense above

**Imperfect Tense**

| | |
|---|---|
| Micurquy | Yo comia |
| Micurayqui | Tu c |
| Micuran | |
| Micuranchee | |
| Micurayqui | |
| Micuran | |

A-1-70. OA-1-31-1

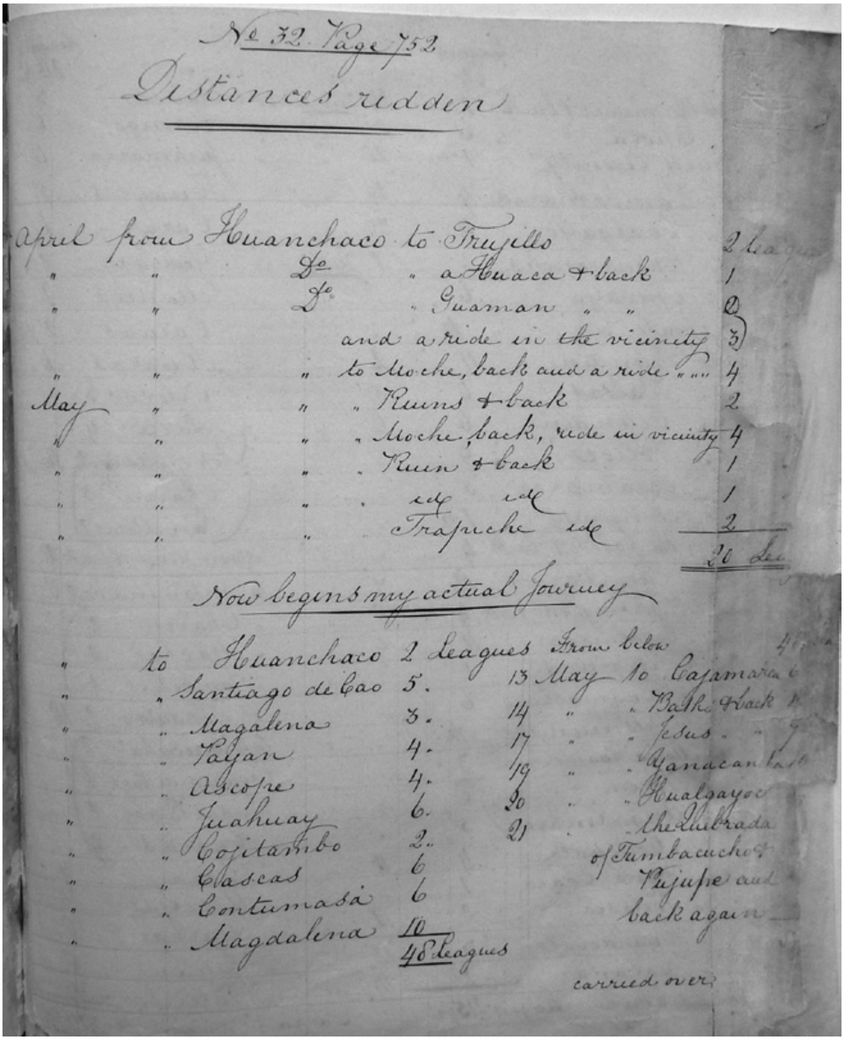

No 32. Page 752

## Distances ridden

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| april | from | Huanchaco | to Trujillo | 2 lea |
| " | " | Do | " a Huaca & back | 1 |
| " | " | Do | " Guaman " " | 0 |
| | | | and a ride in the vicinity | 3 |
| " | " | " | to Moche, back and a ride " "" | 4 |
| May | " | " | " Ruins & back | 2 |
| " | " | " | " Moche, back, ride in vicinity | 4 |
| " | " | " | " Ruin & back | 1 |
| " | " | " | " ide ide | 1 |
| " | " | " | Trapiche ide | 2 |
| | | | | 20 Le |

### Now begins my actual Journey

| | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| " | to Huanchaco | 2 Leagues | From below | | | 4 |
| " | " Santiago de Cao | 5. | 13 | May | to Cajamarca | |
| " | " Magalena | 3. | 14 | " | " Bath & back | |
| " | " Payan | 4. | 17 | " | " Jesus " | |
| " | " Ascope | 4. | 19 | " | " Yanacan | |
| " | " Juahuay | 6. | 20 | " | " Hualgayoc | |
| " | " Cojitambo | 2. | 21 | " | the Quebrada of Tumbacucho & Pujupe and back again | |
| " | " Cascas | 6 | | | | |
| " | " Contumasá | 6 | | | | |
| " | " Magdalena | 10 | | | | |
| | | 48 Leagues | | | | |

carried over

A-1-71. OA-1-32-1

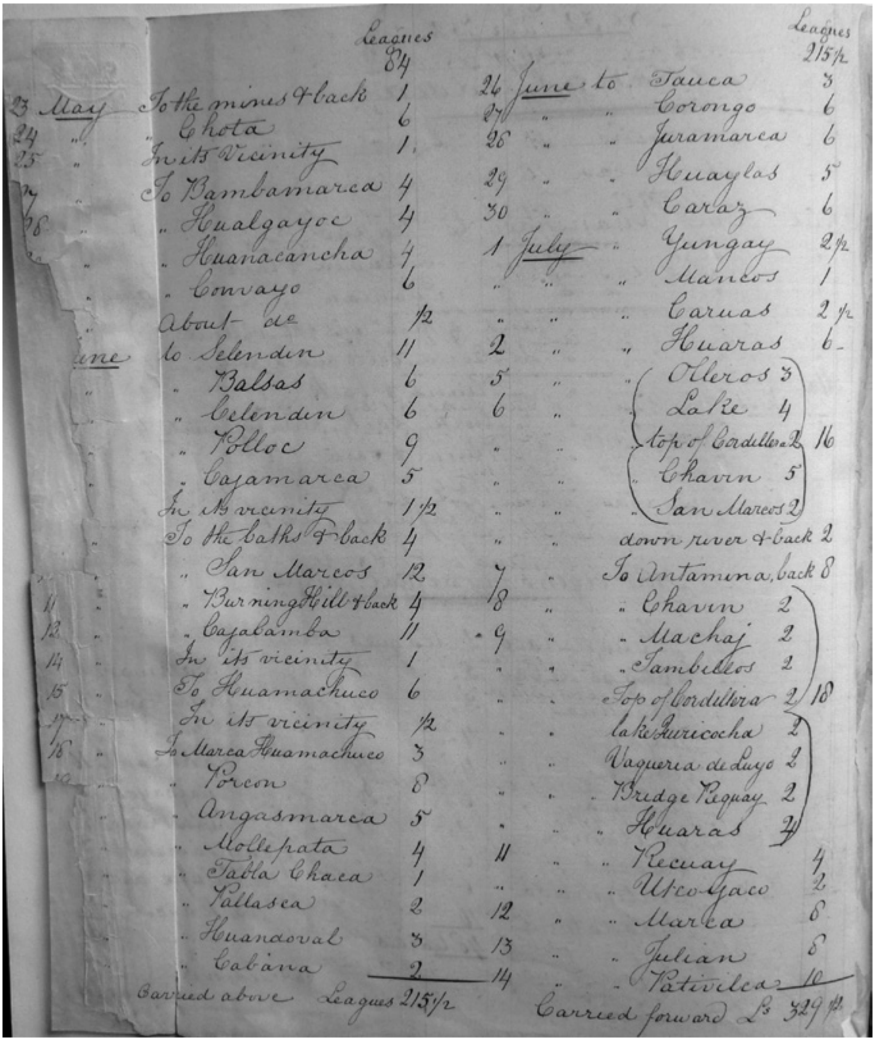

| | | | Leagues |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | | 84 |
| 23 | May | To the mines & back | 1 |
| 24 | " | " Chota | 6 |
| 25 | " | In its Vicinity | 1 |
| 7 | " | To Bambamarca | 4 |
| 8 | " | " Hualgayoc | 4 |
| | " | " Huanacancha | 4 |
| | " | " Convayo | 6 |
| | " | About do | ½ |
| | une | to Selendin | 11 |
| | " | " Balsas | 6 |
| | " | " Celendin | 6 |
| | " | " Polloc | 9 |
| | " | " Cajamarca | 5 |
| | " | In its vicinity | 1½ |
| | " | To the baths & back | 4 |
| | " | " San Marcos | 12 |
| 11 | " | " Burning Hill & back | 4 |
| 12 | " | " Cajabamba | 11 |
| 14 | " | In its vicinity | 1 |
| 15 | " | To Huamachuco | 6 |
| 17 | " | In its vicinity | ½ |
| 18 | " | To Marca Huamachuco | 3 |
| | " | " Porcon | 8 |
| | " | " Angasmarca | 5 |
| | " | " Mollepata | 4 |
| | " | " Tabla Chaca | 1 |
| | " | " Pallasca | 2 |
| | " | " Huandoval | 3 |
| | " | " Cabana | 2 |
| Carried above | | Leagues | 215½ |

| | | | | | Leagues |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | | | | 215½ |
| 26 | June | to | Tauca | | 3 |
| 27 | " | " | Corongo | | 6 |
| 28 | " | " | Juramarca | | 6 |
| 29 | " | " | Huaylas | | 5 |
| 30 | " | " | Caraz | | 6 |
| 1 | July | " | Yungay | | 2½ |
| " | " | " | Mancos | | 1 |
| " | " | " | Caruas | | 2½ |
| 2 | " | " | Huaras | | 6 |
| 5 | " | " | Olleros | 3 | |
| 6 | " | " | Lake | 4 | |
| " | " | " | top of Cordillera | 2 | 16 |
| " | " | " | Chavin | 5 | |
| " | " | " | San Marcos | 2 | |
| " | " | | down river & back | | 2 |
| 7 | " | | To Antamina, back | | 8 |
| 8 | " | " | Chavin | 2 | |
| 9 | " | " | Machaj | 2 | |
| " | " | " | Tambillos | 2 | |
| " | " | | Top of Cordillera | 2 | 18 |
| " | " | | lake Quericocha | 2 | |
| " | " | | Vaqueria de Luyo | 2 | |
| " | " | " | Bridge Recuay | 2 | |
| " | " | " | Huaras | 4 | |
| 11 | " | " | Recuay | | 4 |
| " | " | " | Utco-Yaco | | 2 |
| 12 | " | " | Marca | | 8 |
| 13 | " | " | Julian | | 8 |
| 14 | " | " | Pativilca | | 10 |
| | Carried forward | | L^s | | 329½ |

A-1-72. OA-1-32-2

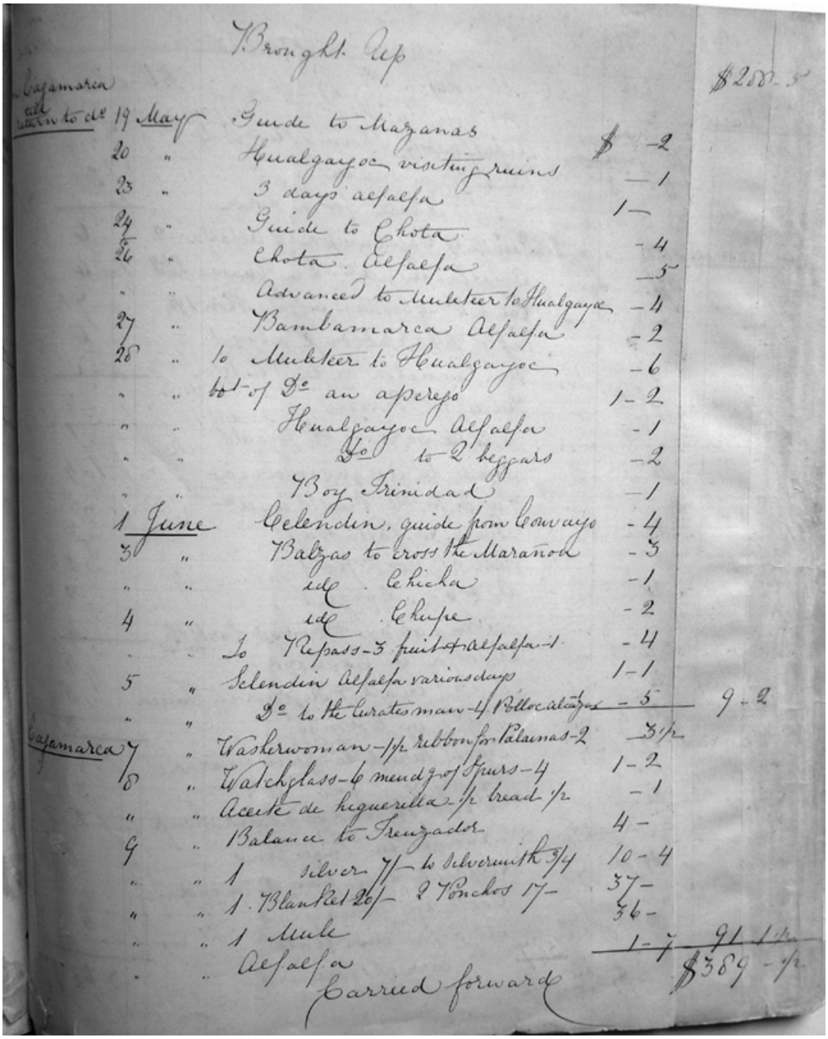

Brought up

| | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | | | | $288-5 |
| Cajamarca till return to d° | 19 | May | Guide to Mazanas | $ -2 | |
| | 20 | " | Hualgayoc visiting ruins | -1 | |
| | 23 | " | 3 days alfalfa | 1- | |
| | 24 | " | Guide to Chota | -4 | |
| | 26 | " | Chota. Alfalfa | -5 | |
| | " | " | Advanced to Muleteer to Hualgayoc | -4 | |
| | 27 | " | Bambamarca Alfalfa | -2 | |
| | 28 | " | To Muleteer to Hualgayoc | -6 | |
| | " | " | bot of D° an apereso | 1-2 | |
| | " | " | Hualgayoc Alfalfa | -1 | |
| | " | " | D° to 2 beggars | -2 | |
| | " | " | Boy Trinidad | -1 | |
| | 1 | June | Celendin, guide from Conways | -4 | |
| | 3 | " | Balzas to cross the Marañon | -3 | |
| | " | " | id. Chicha | -1 | |
| | 4 | " | id. Chupe | -2 | |
| | " | " | To Repass-3 fruit & alfalfa-1 | -4 | |
| | 5 | " | Selendin Alfalfa various days | 1-1 | |
| | " | " | D° to the Curates man-4 Pollocalatazos | -5 | 9-2 |
| Cajamarca | 7 | " | Washerwoman-1/2 ribbon for Palainas-2 | 3½ | |
| | 8 | " | Watchglass-6 mend g of Spurs-4 | 1-2 | |
| | " | " | Aceite de higuerilla-½ bread ½ | -1 | |
| | " | " | Balance to Trenzador | 4- | |
| | 9 | " | 1 silver 7/- to Silversmith 3/4 | 10-4 | |
| | " | " | 1. Blanket 20/- 2 Ponchos 17- | 37- | |
| | " | " | 1 Mule | 36- | |
| | " | " | Alfalfa | 1-7 | 91 1½ |
| | | | Carried forward | | $389-½ |

A-1-73. OA-1-32-3

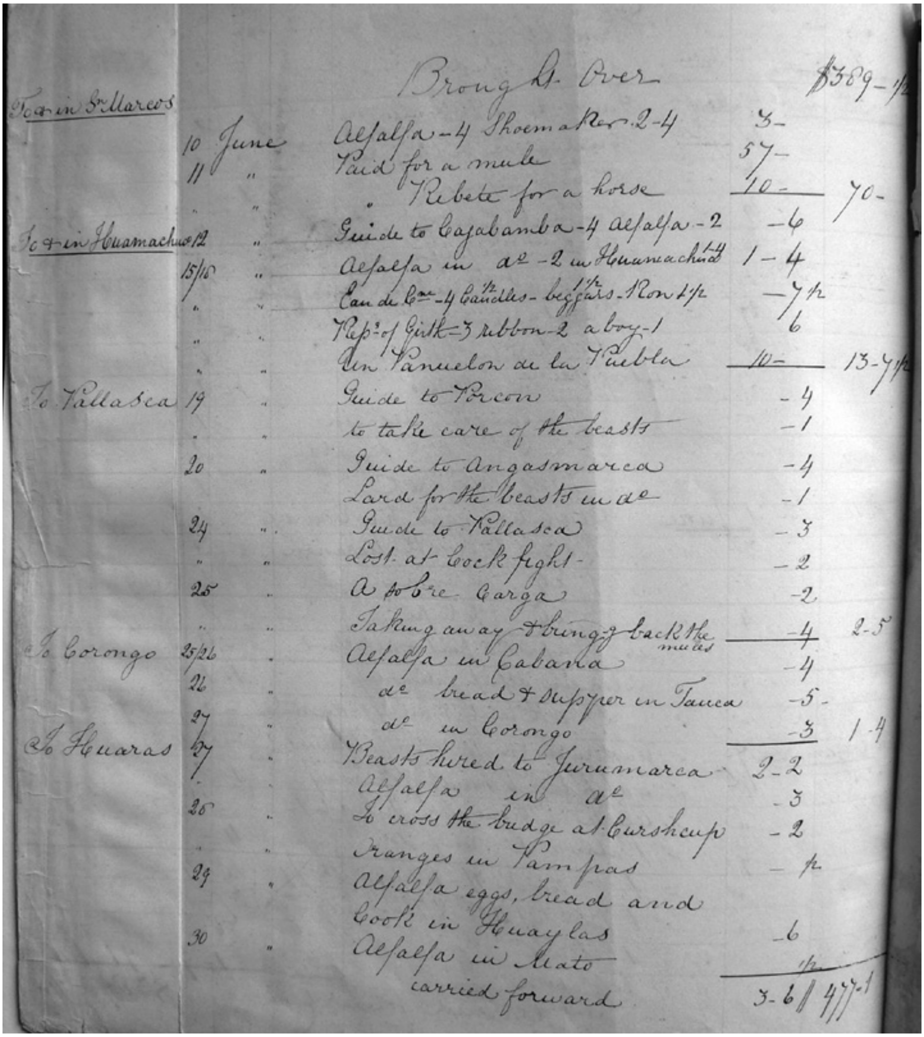

| | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | | Brought Over | | $389-1/2 |
| To & in Sn Marcos | 10 | June | Alfalfa -4 Shoemaker 2-4 | 3- | |
| | 11 | " | Paid for a mule | 57- | |
| | " | " | Rebete for a horse | 10- | 70- |
| To & in Huamachuco | 12 | " | Guide to Cajabamba -4 alfalfa -2 | -6 | |
| | 15/16 | " | Alfalfa in do -2 in Huamachuco 1-4 | 1-4 | |
| | " | " | Can de Cne -4 Candles 1/2 - beggars 1 1/2 - Ron 1/2 | -7 1/2 | |
| | " | " | Repr of Girth -3 ribbon -2 a boy -1 | 6 | |
| | " | " | Un Panuelon de la Puebla | 10- | 13-7 1/2 |
| To Pallasca | 19 | " | Guide to Porcon | -4 | |
| | " | " | to take care of the beasts | -1 | |
| | 20 | " | Guide to Angasmarca | -4 | |
| | " | " | Lard for the beasts in do | -1 | |
| | 24 | " | Guide to Pallasca | -3 | |
| | " | " | Lost at Cock fight | -2 | |
| | 25 | " | A sobre Carga | -2 | |
| | " | " | Taking away & bringg back the mules | -4 | 2-5 |
| To Corongo | 25/26 | " | Alfalfa in Cabana | -4 | |
| | 26 | " | do bread & supper in Tauca | -5- | |
| | 27 | " | do in Corongo | -3 | 1-4 |
| To Huaras | 27 | " | Beasts hired to Jurumarca | 2-2 | |
| | " | " | Alfalfa in do | -3 | |
| | 28 | " | To cross the bridge at Curshcup | -2 | |
| | " | " | Oranges in Pampas | -1/2 | |
| | 29 | " | Alfalfa eggs, bread and Cook in Huaylas | -6 | |
| | 30 | " | Alfalfa in Mato | 1/2 | |
| | | | carried forward | 3-6 | $477-1 |

A-1-74. OA-1-32-4

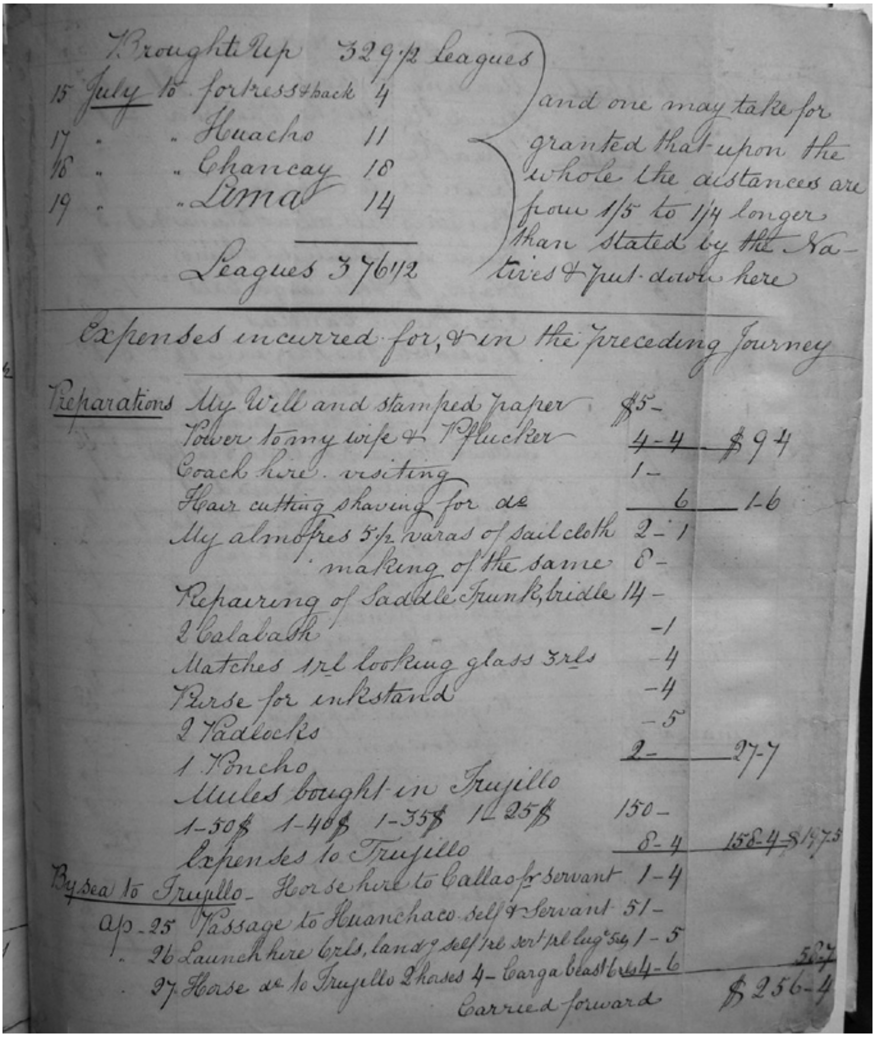

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | Brought Up | 329½ leagues | |
| 15 July | to fortress & back | 4 | |
| 17 " | " Huacho | 11 | |
| 18 " | " Chancay | 18 | |
| 19 " | " Lima | 14 | |
| | Leagues | 376½ | |

and one may take for granted that upon the whole the distances are from 1/5 to 1/4 longer than stated by the Natives & put down here

Expenses incurred for, & in the preceding Journey

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Preparations | My Will and stamped paper | $5- | |
| | Power to my wife & Pflucker | 4-4 | $9 4 |
| | Coach hire. visiting | 1- | |
| | Hair cutting shaving for do | 6 | 1-6 |
| | My almofres 5½ varas of sail cloth | 2-1 | |
| | making of the same | 8- | |
| | Repairing of Saddle Trunk, bridle | 14- | |
| | 2 Calabash | -1 | |
| | Matches 1rl looking glass 3rls | -4 | |
| | Purse for inkstand | -4 | |
| | 2 Padlocks | -5 | |
| | 1 Poncho | 2- | 27-7 |
| | Mules bought in Trujillo<br>1-50$ 1-40$ 1-35$ 1-25$ | 150- | |
| | Expenses to Trujillo | 8-4 | 158-4-$147.5 |
| By sea to Trujillo- | Horse hire to Callao for Servant | 1-4 | |
| Ap. 25 | Passage to Huanchaco self & Servant | 51- | |
| " 26 | Launch hire 6rls, landg self 1rl sert ½rl lug 5rls | 1-5 | |
| " 27 | Horse do to Trujillo 2 horses 4- Carga beast 6rls | 4-6 | 58-7 |
| | Carried forward | | $256-4 |

A-1-75. OA-1-32-5

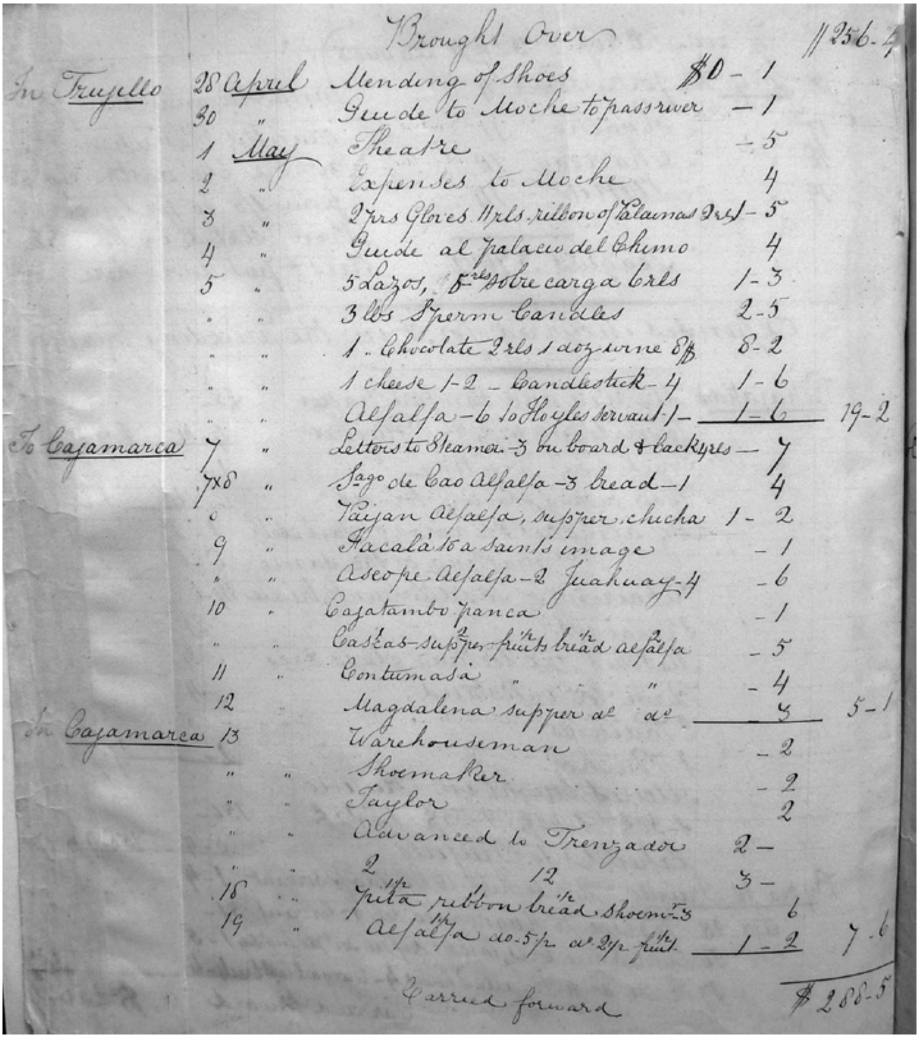

| | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | | Brought Over | | $256-4 |
| In Trujillo | 28 | April | Mending of Shoes | $0-1 | |
| | 30 | " | Guide to Moche to pass river | -1 | |
| | 1 | May | Theatre | -5 | |
| | 2 | " | Expenses to Moche | 4 | |
| | 3 | " | 2 prs Gloves 11 rls, ribbon of Palamas 2 rls | 1-5 | |
| | 4 | " | Guide al palacio del Chimo | 4 | |
| | 5 | " | 5 Lazos, 5 rls sobre carga 6 rls | 1-3 | |
| | " | " | 3 lbs Sperm Candles | 2-5 | |
| | " | " | 1 .. Chocolate 2 rls 1 doz wine 8$ | 8-2 | |
| | " | " | 1 cheese 1-2 _ Candlestick - 4 | 1-6 | |
| | " | " | Alfalfa - 6 to Hoyles servant 1- | 1-6 | 19-2 |
| To Cajamarca | 7 | " | Letters to Steamer - 3 on board & back 4 rls | -7 | |
| | 7 & 8 | " | Sgo de Cao Alfalfa - 3 bread - 1 | 4 | |
| | 8 | " | Paijan Alfalfa, supper, chicha | 1-2 | |
| | 9 | " | Facalá to a saints image | -1 | |
| | " | " | Ascope Alfalfa - 2 Juahuay - 4 | -6 | |
| | 10 | " | Cajatambo panca | -1 | |
| | " | " | Caskas - supper$^{2}$ fruits$^{1/2}$ bread$^{1/2}$ alfalfa$^{2}$ | -5 | |
| | 11 | " | Contumasá " " | -4 | |
| | 12 | " | Magdalena supper do do | -3 | 5-1 |
| In Cajamarca | 13 | | Warehouseman | -2 | |
| | " | " | Shoemaker | -2 | |
| | " | " | Taylor | 2 | |
| | " | " | Advanced to Trenzador | 2- | |
| | " | " | 2 12 | 3- | |
| | 18 | " | pita$^{1/2}$ ribbon bread$^{1/2}$ shoemr 3 | 6 | |
| | 19 | " | Alfalfa$^{1/2}$ do 5/2 do 2/2 fruit$^{1/2}$ | 1-2 | 7-6 |
| | | | Carried forward | | $288-5 |

A-1-76. OA-1-32-6

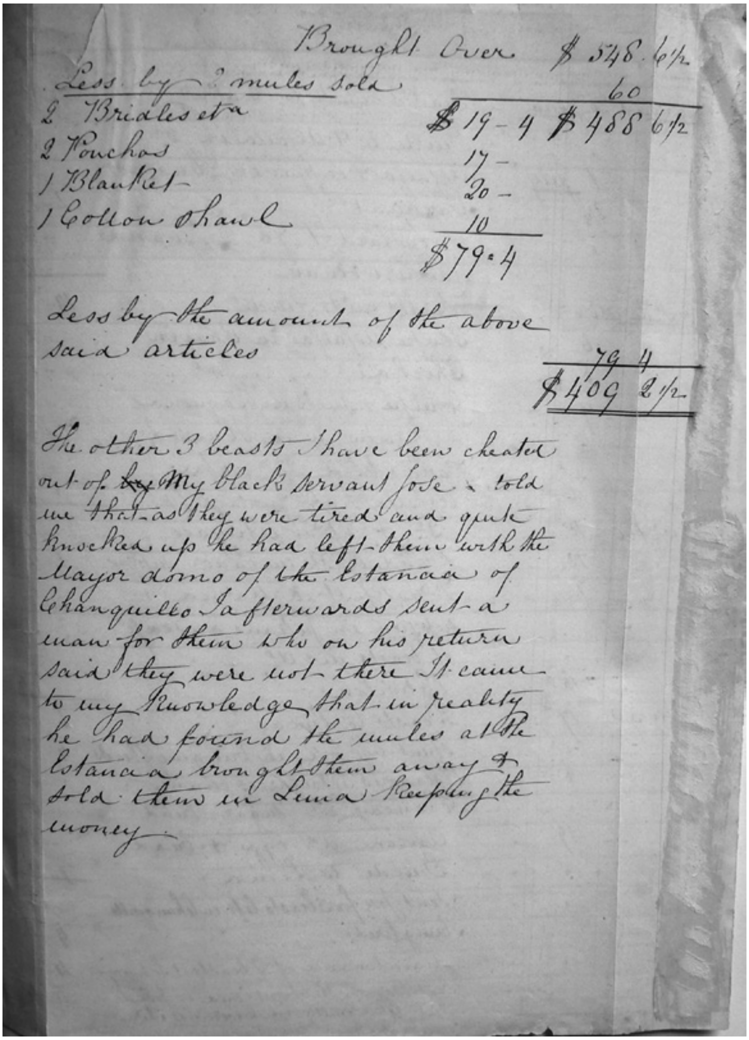

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Brought Over | | $ 548. 6½ |
| Less by 2 mules sold | | 60 |
| 2 Bridles etc | $19-4 | $488 6½ |
| 2 Ponchos | 17- | |
| 1 Blanket | 20- | |
| 1 Cotton Shawl | 10 | |
| | $79.4 | |
| Less by the amount of the above said articles | | 79 4 |
| | | $409 2½ |

The other 3 beasts I have been cheated out of ~~by~~ My black servant Jose told me that as they were tired and quite knocked up he had left them with the Mayor domo of the Estancia of Chanquillo I afterwards sent a man for them who on his return said they were not there It came to my knowledge that in reality he had found the mules at the Estancia brought them away & sold them in Lima keeping the money.

A-1-77. OA-1-32-7

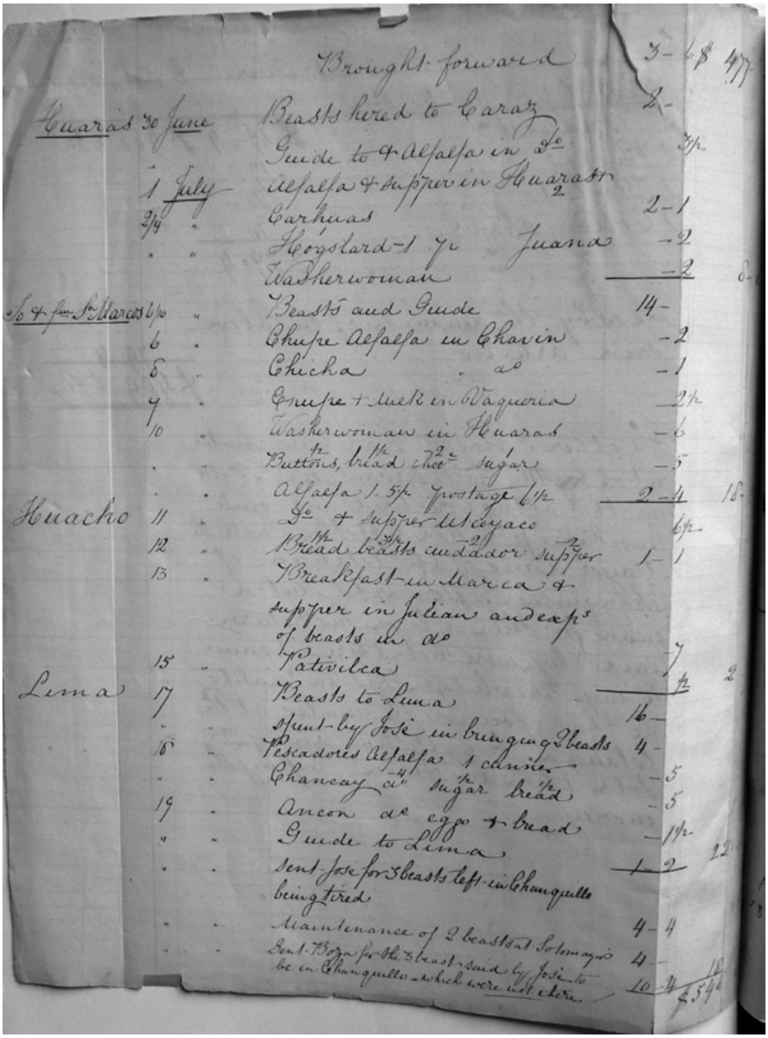

| | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | | Brought forward | 3-6$ | 477 |
| Huaras | 30 | June | Beasts hired to Caraz | 2- | |
| | " | | Guide to & Alfalfa in Do | 3p | |
| | 1 | July | Alfalfa & supper in Huaras$_2$ | | |
| | 2/4 | " | Carhuas | 2-1 | |
| | " | " | Hogslard-1 p Juana | -2 | |
| | | | Washerwoman | -2 | 8- |
| To & fm St Marcos | 6/10 | " | Beasts and Guide | 14- | |
| | 6 | " | Chupe Alfalfa in Chavin | -2 | |
| | 8 | " | Chicha " do | -1 | |
| | 9 | " | Chupe + milk in Vaqueria | -2p | |
| | 10 | " | Washerwoman in Huaras | -6 | |
| | " | " | Buttons$^{1/2}$, bread$^{1 1/2}$ choc$^{2}$ sugar$^{1}$ | -5 | |
| | " | " | Alfalfa 1. 5p postage 6p | 2-4 | 18- |
| Huacho | 11 | " | Do + supper Utcoyaco | 6p | |
| | 12 | " | Bread$^{1 1/2}$ beasts$^{3 1/2}$ cuidador$^{2}$ supper$^{2}$ | 1-1 | |
| | 13 | " | Breakfast in Marca & supper in Julian and exps of beasts in do | -7 | |
| | 15 | " | Pativilca | 1/2p | 2 |
| Lima | 17 | | Beasts to Lima | 16- | |
| | " | " | Spent by José in bringing 2 beasts | 4- | |
| | 18 | " | Pescadores Alfalfa 1 dinner | -5 | |
| | " | " | Chancay do$^{4}$ sugar$^{1/2}$ bread$^{1/2}$ | -5 | |
| | 19 | " | Ancon do eggs + bread | -1½p | |
| | " | " | Guide to Lima | 1-2 | 22 |
| | " | " | Sent José for 3 beasts left in Chanquillo being tired | | |
| | " | " | Maintenance of 2 beasts at Solomayor | 4-4 | |
| | " | " | Sent Boza for the 3 beasts said by José to be in Chanquillo – which were not there | 4-<br>10-4 | 18<br>$54 |

A-1-78. OA-1-32-8

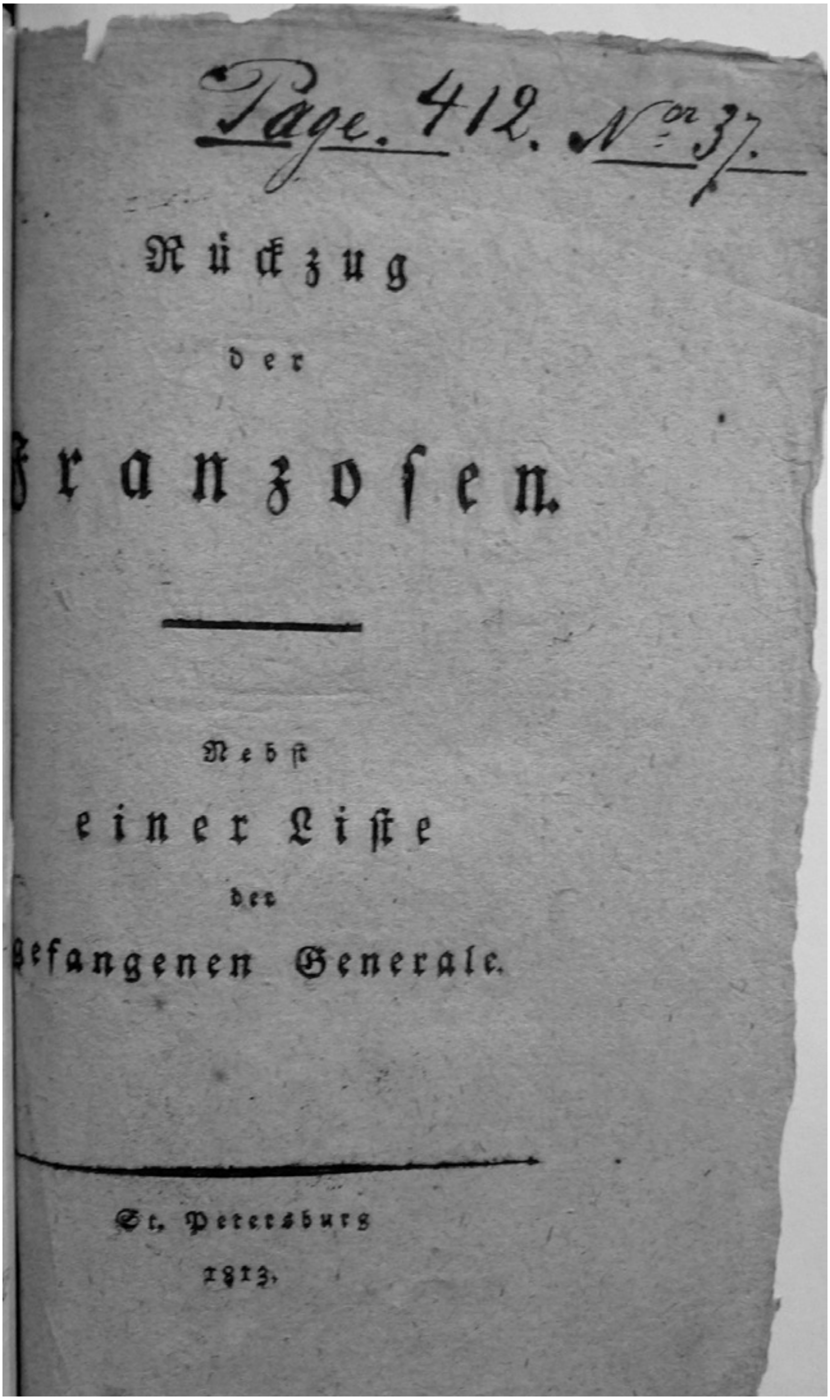

Page. 412. N:ro 37.

Rückzug

der

Franzoſen.

Nebſt

einer Liſte

der

gefangenen Generale.

St. Petersburg

1813.

A-1-79. OA-1-37-1

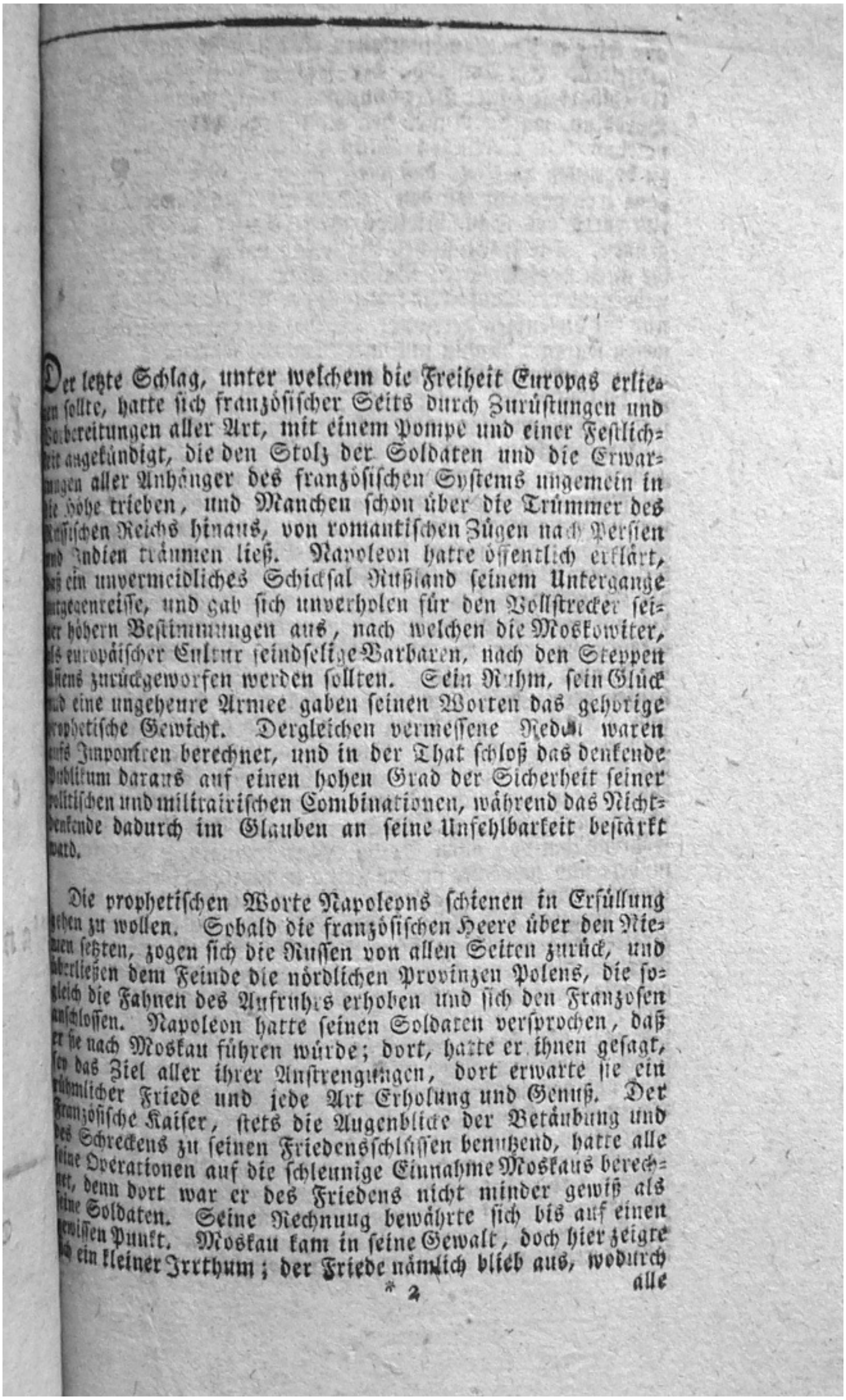

Der letzte Schlag, unter welchem die Freiheit Europas erliegen ſollte, hatte ſich franzöſiſcher Seits durch Zurüſtungen und Vorbereitungen aller Art, mit einem Pompe und einer Feſtlichkeit angekündigt, die den Stolz der Soldaten und die Erwartungen aller Anhänger des franzöſiſchen Syſtems ungemein in die Höhe trieben, und Manchen ſchon über die Trümmer des ruſſiſchen Reichs hinaus, von romantiſchen Zügen nach Perſien und Indien träumen ließ. Napoleon hatte öffentlich erklärt, daß ein unvermeidliches Schickſal Rußland ſeinem Untergange entgegenreiße, und gab ſich unverholen für den Vollſtrecker ſeiner höhern Beſtimmungen aus, nach welchen die Moskowiter, als europäiſcher Cultur feindſelige Barbaren, nach den Steppen Aſiens zurückgeworfen werden ſollten. Sein Ruhm, ſein Glück und eine ungeheure Armee gaben ſeinen Worten das gehörige prophetiſche Gewicht. Dergleichen vermeſſene Reden waren aufs Imponiren berechnet, und in der That ſchloß das denkende Publikum daraus auf einen hohen Grad der Sicherheit ſeiner politiſchen und militairiſchen Combinationen, während das Nichtdenkende dadurch im Glauben an ſeine Unfehlbarkeit beſtärkt ward.

Die prophetiſchen Worte Napoleons ſchienen in Erfüllung gehen zu wollen. Sobald die franzöſiſchen Heere über den Niemen ſetzten, zogen ſich die Ruſſen von allen Seiten zurück, und überließen dem Feinde die nördlichen Provinzen Polens, die ſogleich die Fahnen des Aufruhrs erhoben und ſich den Franzoſen anſchloſſen. Napoleon hatte ſeinen Soldaten verſprochen, daß er ſie nach Moskau führen würde; dort, hatte er ihnen geſagt, ſey das Ziel aller ihrer Anſtrengungen, dort erwarte ſie ein rühmlicher Friede und jede Art Erholung und Genuß. Der franzöſiſche Kaiſer, ſtets die Augenblicke der Betäubung und des Schreckens zu ſeinen Friedensſchlüſſen benutzend, hatte alle ſeine Operationen auf die ſchleunige Einnahme Moskaus berechnet, denn dort war er des Friedens nicht minder gewiß als ſeine Soldaten. Seine Rechnung bewährte ſich bis auf einen gewiſſen Punkt. Moskau kam in ſeine Gewalt, doch hier zeigte ſich ein kleiner Irrthum; der Friede nämlich blieb aus, wodurch

alle

* 2

A-1-80. OA-1-37-2

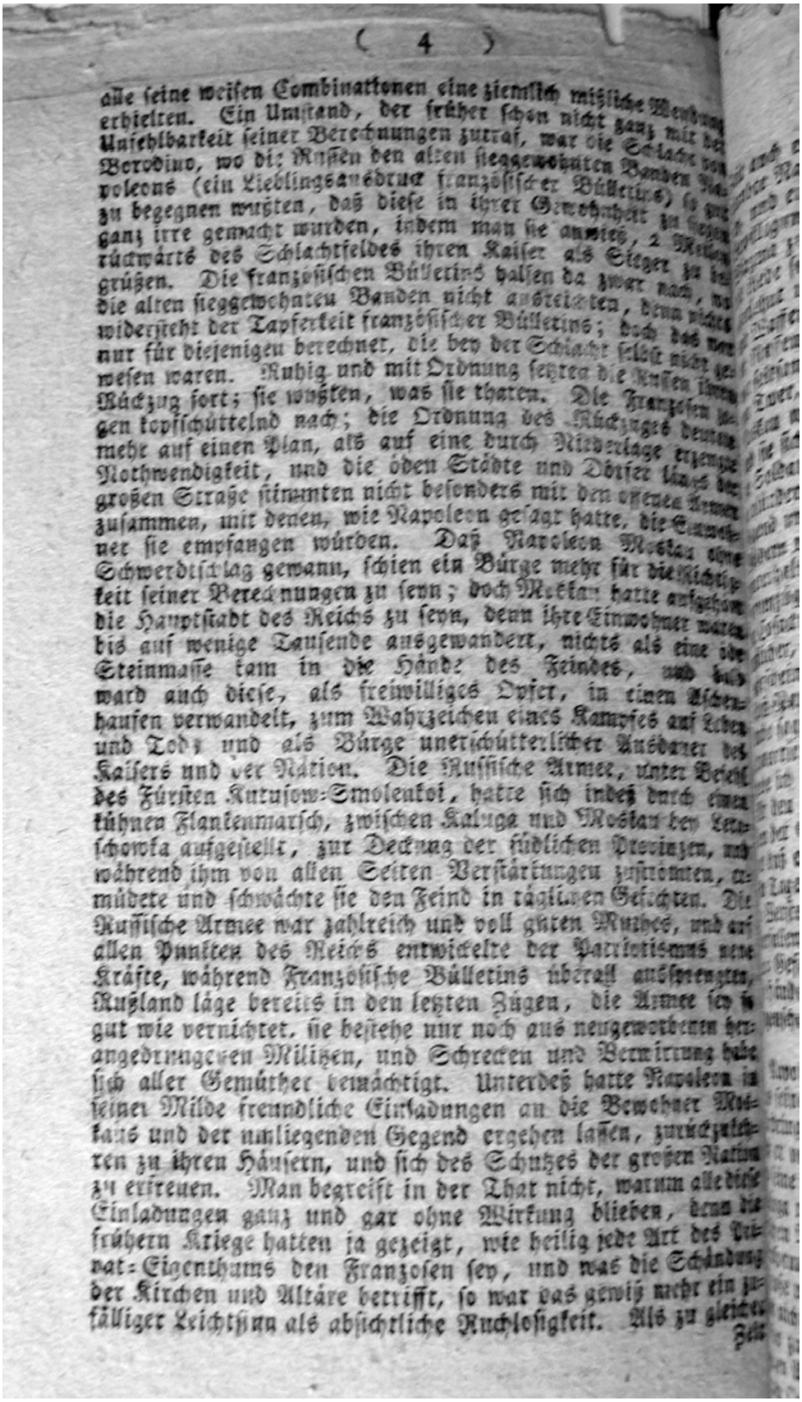

( 4 )

alle ſeine weiſen Combinationen eine ziemlich mißliche Wendung erhielten. Ein Umſtand, der früher ſchon nicht ganz mit der Unfehlbarkeit ſeiner Berechnungen zutraf, war die Schlacht von Borodino, wo die Ruſſen den alten ſieggewohnten Banden Napoleons (ein Lieblingsausdruck franzöſiſcher Bülletins) ſo gut zu begegnen wußten, daß dieſe in ihrer Gewohnheit zu ſiegen ganz irre gemacht wurden, indem man ſie anwies, 2 Meilen rückwärts des Schlachtfeldes ihren Kaiſer als Sieger zu begrüßen. Die franzöſiſchen Bülletins halfen da zwar nach, wo die alten ſieggewohnten Banden nicht ausreichten, denn nichts widerſteht der Tapferkeit franzöſiſcher Bülletins; doch das war nur für diejenigen berechnet, die bey der Schlacht ſelbſt nicht geweſen waren. Ruhig und mit Ordnung ſetzten die Ruſſen ihren Rückzug fort; ſie wußten, was ſie thaten. Die Franzoſen folgen kopfſchüttelnd nach; die Ordnung des Rückzuges deutete mehr auf einen Plan, als auf eine durch Niederlage erzeugte Nothwendigkeit, und die öden Städte und Dörfer längs der großen Straße ſtimmten nicht beſonders mit den offenen Armen zuſammen, mit denen, wie Napoleon geſagt hatte, die Einwohner ſie empfangen würden. Daß Napoleon Moskau ohne Schwerdtſchlag gewann, ſchien ein Bürge mehr für die Richtigkeit ſeiner Berechnungen zu ſeyn; doch Moskau hatte aufgehört die Hauptſtadt des Reichs zu ſeyn, denn ihre Einwohner waren bis auf wenige Tauſende ausgewandert, nichts als eine öde Steinmaſſe kam in die Hände des Feindes, und bald ward auch dieſe, als freiwilliges Opfer, in einen Aſchenhaufen verwandelt, zum Wahrzeichen eines Kampfes auf Leben und Tod; und als Bürge unerſchütterlicher Ausdauer des Kaiſers und der Nation. Die Ruſſiſche Armee, unter Befehl des Fürſten Kutuſow-Smolenkoi, hatte ſich indeß durch einen kühnen Flankenmarſch, zwiſchen Kaluga und Moskau bey Letaſchowka aufgeſtellt, zur Deckung der ſüdlichen Provinzen, und während ihm von allen Seiten Verſtärkungen zuſtrömten, ermüdete und ſchwächte ſie den Feind in täglichen Gefechten. Die Ruſſiſche Armee war zahlreich und voll guten Muthes, und auf allen Punkten des Reichs entwickelte der Patriotismus neue Kräfte, während Franzöſiſche Bülletins überall ausſprengten, Rußland läge bereits in den letzten Zügen, die Armee ſey ſo gut wie vernichtet. ſie beſtehe nur noch aus neugeworbenen herangedrungenen Militzen, und Schrecken und Verwirrung habe ſich aller Gemüther bemächtigt. Unterdeß hatte Napoleon in ſeiner Milde freundliche Einladungen an die Bewohner Moskaus und der umliegenden Gegend ergehen laſſen, zurückzukehren zu ihren Häuſern, und ſich des Schutzes der großen Nation zu erfreuen. Man begreift in der That nicht, warum alle dieſe Einladungen ganz und gar ohne Wirkung blieben, denn die frühern Kriege hatten ja gezeigt, wie heilig jede Art des Privat-Eigenthums den Franzoſen ſey, und was die Schändung der Kirchen und Altäre betrifft, ſo war das gewiß mehr ein zufälliger Leichtſinn als abſichtliche Ruchloſigkeit. Als zu gleicher

Zeit

A-1-81. OA-1-37-3

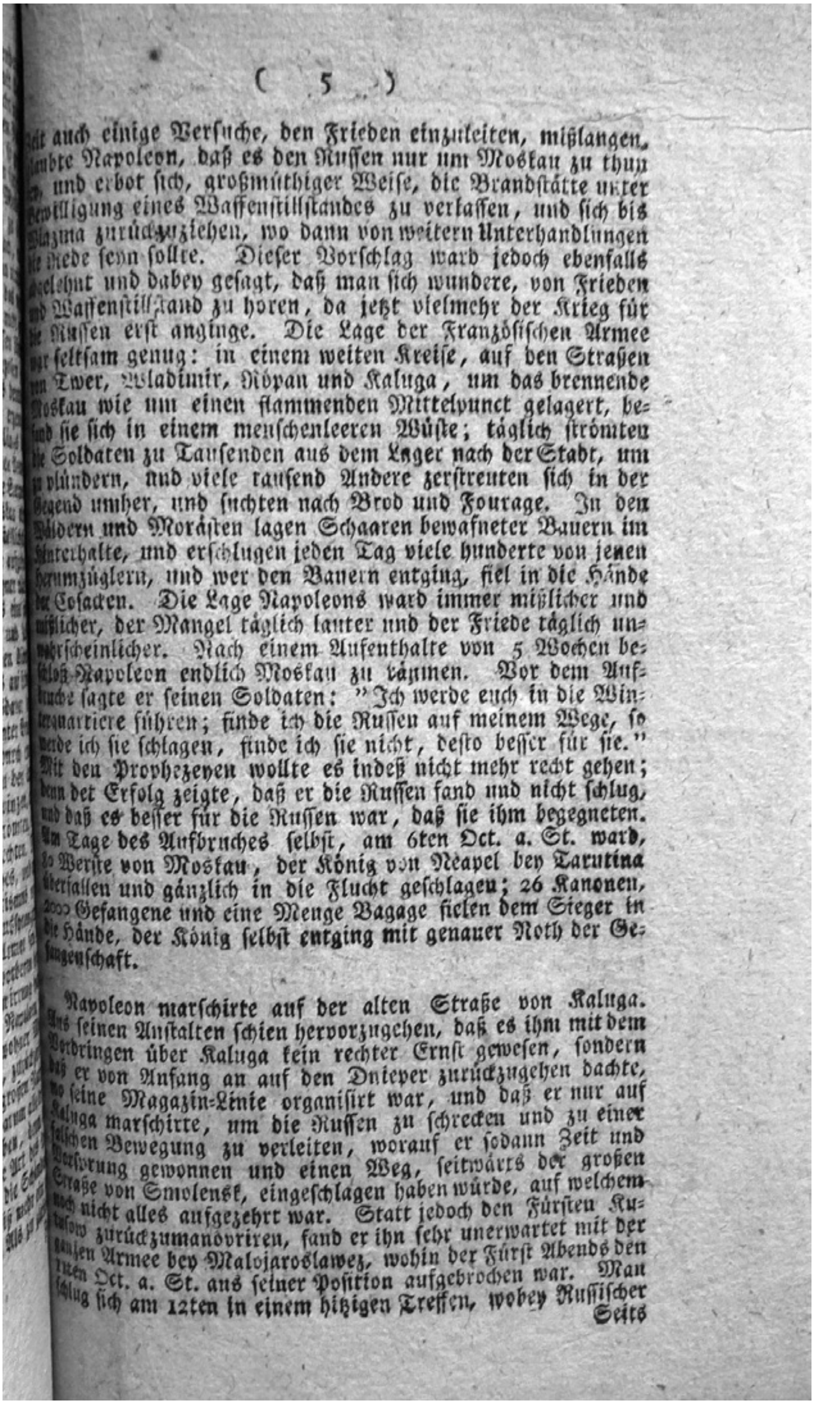

( 5 )

it auch einige Verſuche, den Frieden einzuleiten, mißlangen, ubte Napoleon, daß es den Ruſſen nur um Moskau zu thun n, und erbot ſich, großmüthiger Weiſe, die Brandſtätte unter Bewilligung eines Waffenſtillſtandes zu verlaſſen, und ſich bis iazma zurückzuziehen, wo dann von weitern Unterhandlungen ie Rede ſeyn ſollte. Dieſer Vorſchlag ward jedoch ebenfalls gelehnt und dabey geſagt, daß man ſich wundere, von Frieden nd Waffenſtillſtand zu horen, da jetzt vielmehr der Krieg für ie Ruſſen erſt anginge. Die Lage der Franzöſiſchen Armee ar ſeltſam genug: in einem weiten Kreiſe, auf den Straßen on Twer, Wladimir, Röpan und Kaluga, um das brennende Moskau wie um einen flammenden Mittelpunct gelagert, befand ſie ſich in einem menſchenleeren Wüſte; täglich ſtrömten ie Soldaten zu Tauſenden aus dem Lager nach der Stadt, um u plündern, und viele tauſend Andere zerſtreuten ſich in der Gegend umher, und ſuchten nach Brod und Fourage. In den äldern und Moräſten lagen Schaaren bewafneter Bauern im interhalte, und erſchlugen jeden Tag viele hunderte von jenen erumzüglern, und wer den Bauern entging, fiel in die Hände er Coſacken. Die Lage Napoleons ward immer mißlicher und mißlicher, der Mangel täglich lauter und der Friede täglich unwahrſcheinlicher. Nach einem Aufenthalte von 5 Wochen beſchloß Napoleon endlich Moskau zu räumen. Vor dem Aufbruche ſagte er ſeinen Soldaten: "Ich werde euch in die Winterquartiere führen; finde ich die Ruſſen auf meinem Wege, ſo werde ich ſie ſchlagen, finde ich ſie nicht, deſto beſſer für ſie." Mit den Prophezeyen wollte es indeß nicht mehr recht gehen; denn det Erfolg zeigte, daß er die Ruſſen fand und nicht ſchlug, und daß es beſſer für die Ruſſen war, daß ſie ihm begegneten. Am Tage des Aufbruches ſelbſt, am 6ten Oct. a. St. ward, 80 Werſte von Moskau, der König von Neapel bey Tarutina überfallen und gänzlich in die Flucht geſchlagen; 26 Kanonen, 2000 Gefangene und eine Menge Bagage fielen dem Sieger in die Hände, der König ſelbſt entging mit genauer Noth der Gefangenſchaft.

Napoleon marſchirte auf der alten Straße von Kaluga. Aus ſeinen Anſtalten ſchien hervorzugehen, daß es ihm mit dem Vordringen über Kaluga kein rechter Ernſt geweſen, ſondern daß er von Anfang an auf den Dnieper zurückzugehen dachte, wo ſeine Magazin-Linie organiſirt war, und daß er nur auf Kaluga marſchirte, um die Ruſſen zu ſchrecken und zu einer falſchen Bewegung zu verleiten, worauf er ſodann Zeit und Vorſprung gewonnen und einen Weg, ſeitwärts der großen Straße von Smolensk, eingeſchlagen haben würde, auf welchem noch nicht alles aufgezehrt war. Statt jedoch den Fürſten Kutuſow zurückzumanövriren, fand er ihn ſehr unerwartet mit der ganzen Armee bey Malojaroslawez, wohin der Fürſt Abends den 11ten Oct. a. St. aus ſeiner Poſition aufgebrochen war. Man ſchlug ſich am 12ten in einem hitzigen Treffen, wobey Ruſſiſcher

Seits

A-1-82. OA-1-37-4

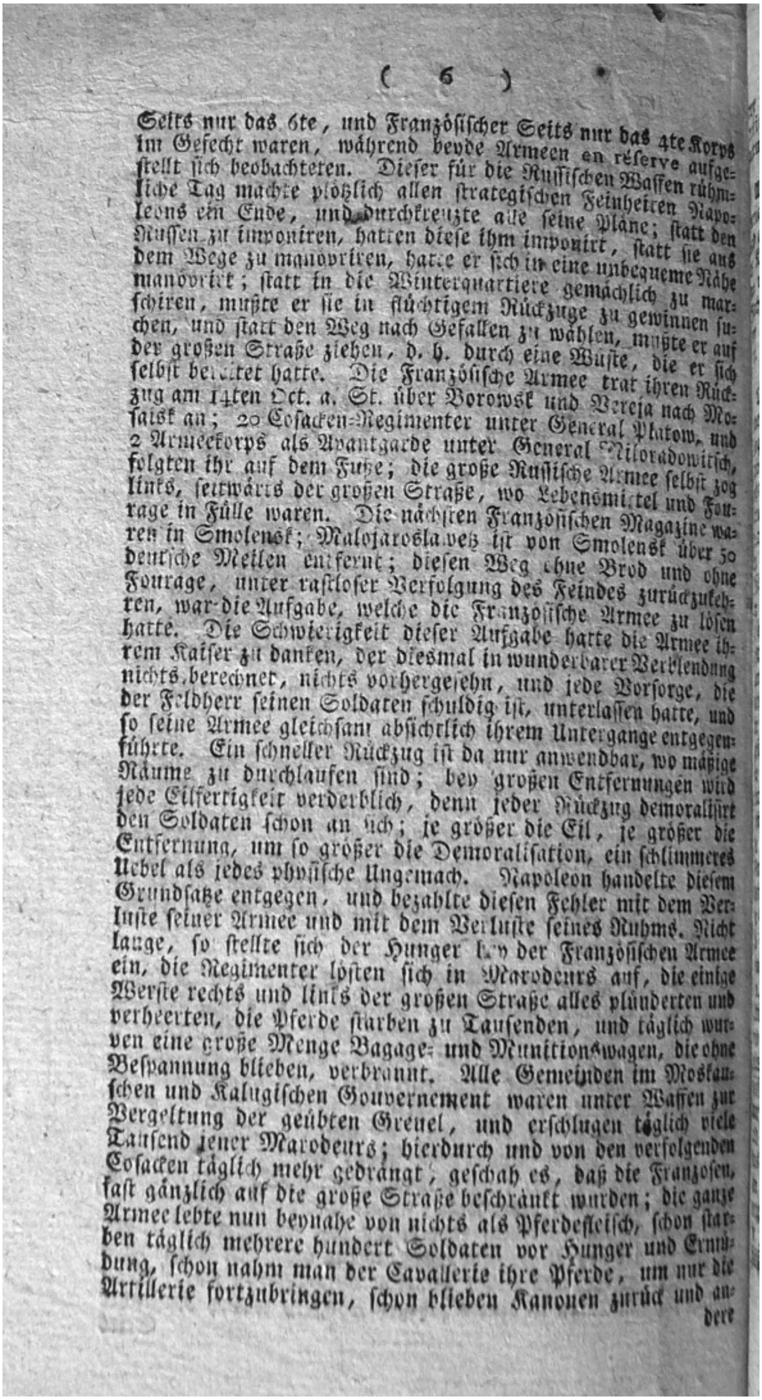

( 6 )

Seits nur das 6te, und Franzöſiſcher Seits nur das 4te Korps im Gefecht waren, während beyde Armeen en réserve aufgeſtellt ſich beobachteten. Dieſer für die Ruſſiſchen Waffen rühmliche Tag machte plötzlich allen ſtrategiſchen Feinheiten Napoleons ein Ende, und durchkreuzte alle ſeine Pläne; ſtatt den Ruſſen zu imponiren, hatten dieſe ihm imponirt, ſtatt ſie aus dem Wege zu manövriren, hatte er ſich in eine unbequeme Nähe manövrirt; ſtatt in die Winterquartiere gemächlich zu marſchiren, mußte er ſie in flüchtigem Rückzuge zu gewinnen ſuchen, und ſtatt den Weg nach Gefallen zu wählen, mußte er auf der großen Straße ziehen, d. h. durch eine Wüſte, die er ſich ſelbſt bereitet hatte. Die Franzöſiſche Armee trat ihren Rückzug am 14ten Oct. a. St. über Borowsk und Vereja nach Moſaisk an; 20 Coſacken-Regimenter unter General Platow, und 2 Armeekorps als Avantgarde unter General Miloradowitſch, folgten ihr auf dem Fuße; die große Ruſſiſche Armee ſelbſt zog links, ſeitwärts der großen Straße, wo Lebensmittel und Fourage in Fülle waren. Die nächſten Franzöſiſchen Magazine waren in Smolensk; Malojaroslawez iſt von Smolensk über 50 deutſche Meilen entfernt; dieſen Weg ohne Brod und ohne Fourage, unter raſtloſer Verfolgung des Feindes zurückzukehren, war die Aufgabe, welche die Franzöſiſche Armee zu löſen hatte. Die Schwierigkeit dieſer Aufgabe hatte die Armee ihrem Kaiſer zu danken, der diesmal in wunderbarer Verblendung nichts berechnet, nichts vorhergeſehn, und jede Vorſorge, die der Feldherr ſeinen Soldaten ſchuldig iſt, unterlaſſen hatte, und ſo ſeine Armee gleichſam abſichtlich ihrem Untergange entgegenführte. Ein ſchneller Rückzug iſt da nur anwendbar, wo mäßige Räume zu durchlaufen ſind; bey großen Entfernungen wird jede Eilfertigkeit verderblich, denn jeder Rückzug demoraliſirt den Soldaten ſchon an ſich; je größer die Eil, je größer die Entfernung, um ſo größer die Demoraliſation, ein ſchlimmeres Uebel als jedes phyſiſche Ungemach. Napoleon handelte dieſem Grundſatze entgegen, und bezahlte dieſen Fehler mit dem Verluſte ſeiner Armee und mit dem Verluſte ſeines Ruhms. Nicht lange, ſo ſtellte ſich der Hunger bey der Franzöſiſchen Armee ein, die Regimenter löſten ſich in Marodeurs auf, die einige Werſte rechts und links der großen Straße alles plünderten und verheerten, die Pferde ſtarben zu Tauſenden, und täglich wurden eine große Menge Bagage- und Munitionswagen, die ohne Beſpannung blieben, verbrannt. Alle Gemeinden im Moskauſchen und Kalugiſchen Gouvernement waren unter Waffen zur Vergeltung der geübten Greuel, und erſchlugen täglich viele Tauſend jener Marodeurs; hierdurch und von den verfolgenden Coſacken täglich mehr gedrängt, geſchah es, daß die Franzoſen, faſt gänzlich auf die große Straße beſchränkt wurden; die ganze Armee lebte nun beynahe von nichts als Pferdefleiſch, ſchon ſtarben täglich mehrere hundert Soldaten vor Hunger und Ermüdung, ſchon nahm man der Cavallerie ihre Pferde, um nur die Artillerie fortzubringen, ſchon blieben Kanonen zurück und an-

dere

A-1-83. OA-1-37-5

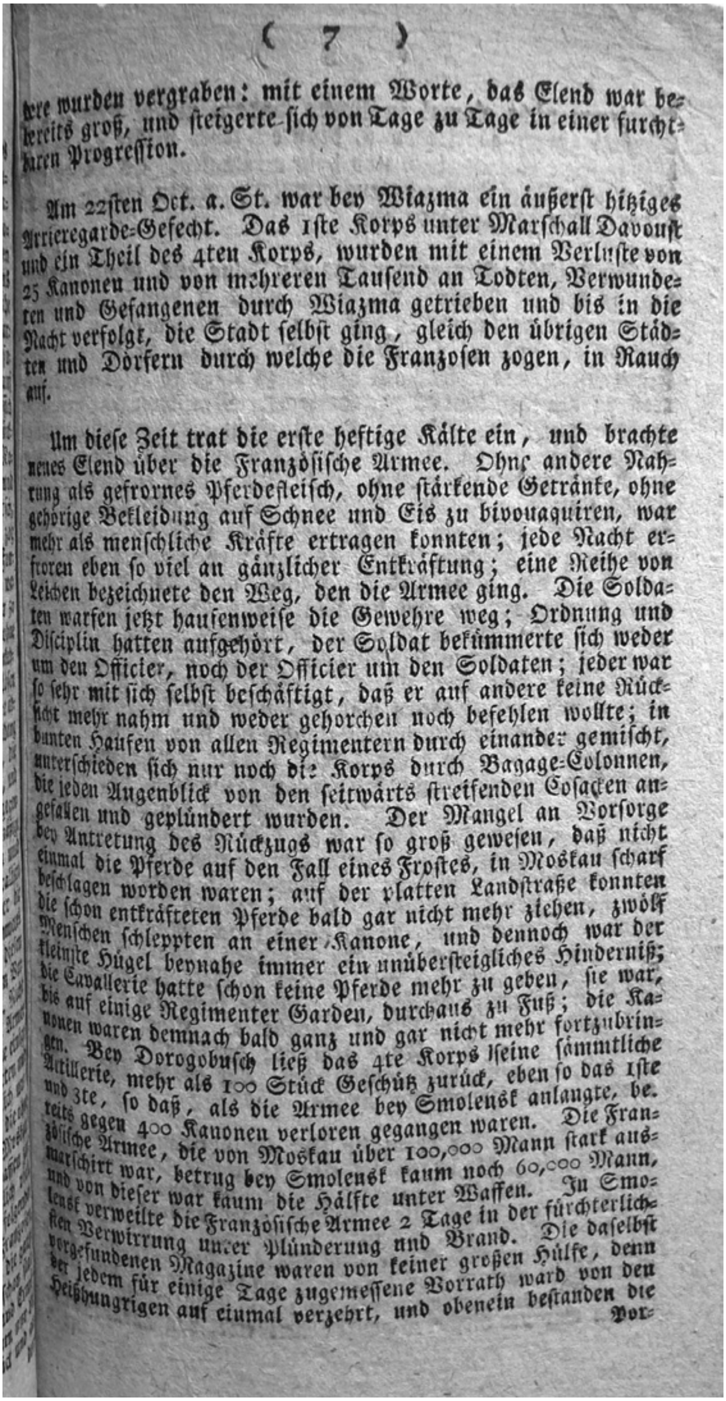

( 7 )

ere wurden vergraben: mit einem Worte, das Elend war bereits groß, und ſteigerte ſich von Tage zu Tage in einer furchtbaren Progreſſion.

Am 22ſten Oct. a. St. war bey Wiazma ein äußerſt hitziges Arrieregarde-Gefecht. Das 1ſte Korps unter Marſchall Davouſt und ein Theil des 4ten Korps, wurden mit einem Verluſte von 25 Kanonen und von mehreren Tauſend an Todten, Verwundeten und Gefangenen durch Wiazma getrieben und bis in die Nacht verfolgt, die Stadt ſelbſt ging, gleich den übrigen Städten und Dörfern durch welche die Franzoſen zogen, in Rauch auf.

Um dieſe Zeit trat die erſte heftige Kälte ein, und brachte neues Elend über die Franzöſiſche Armee. Ohne andere Nahrung als gefrornes Pferdefleiſch, ohne ſtärkende Getränke, ohne gehörige Bekleidung auf Schnee und Eis zu bivouaquiren, war mehr als menſchliche Kräfte ertragen konnten; jede Nacht erfroren eben ſo viel an gänzlicher Entkräftung; eine Reihe von Leichen bezeichnete den Weg, den die Armee ging. Die Soldaten warfen jetzt haufenweiſe die Gewehre weg; Ordnung und Diſciplin hatten aufgehört, der Soldat bekümmerte ſich weder um den Officier, noch der Officier um den Soldaten; jeder war ſo ſehr mit ſich ſelbſt beſchäftigt, daß er auf andere keine Rückſicht mehr nahm und weder gehorchen noch befehlen wollte; in bunten Haufen von allen Regimentern durch einander gemiſcht, unterſchieden ſich nur noch die Korps durch Bagage-Colonnen, die jeden Augenblick von den ſeitwärts ſtreifenden Coſacken angefallen und geplündert wurden. Der Mangel an Vorſorge bey Antretung des Rückzugs war ſo groß geweſen, daß nicht einmal die Pferde auf den Fall eines Froſtes, in Moskau ſcharf beſchlagen worden waren; auf der platten Landſtraße konnten die ſchon entkräfteten Pferde bald gar nicht mehr ziehen, zwölf Menſchen ſchleppten an einer Kanone, und dennoch war der kleinſte Hügel beynahe immer ein unüberſteigliches Hinderniß; die Cavallerie hatte ſchon keine Pferde mehr zu geben, ſie war, bis auf einige Regimenter Garden, durchaus zu Fuß; die Kanonen waren demnach bald ganz und gar nicht mehr fortzubringen. Bey Dorogobuſch ließ das 4te Korps ſeine ſämmtliche Artillerie, mehr als 100 Stück Geſchütz zurück, eben ſo das 1ſte und 3te, ſo daß, als die Armee bey Smolensk anlangte, bereits gegen 400 Kanonen verloren gegangen waren. Die Franzöſiſche Armee, die von Moskau über 100,000 Mann ſtark ausmarſchirt war, betrug bey Smolensk kaum noch 60,000 Mann, und von dieſer war kaum die Hälfte unter Waffen. Zu Smolensk verweilte die Franzöſiſche Armee 2 Tage in der fürchterlichſten Verwirrung unter Plünderung und Brand. Die daſelbſt vorgefundenen Magazine waren von keiner großen Hülfe, denn der jedem für einige Tage zugemeſſene Vorrath ward von den Heißhungrigen auf einmal verzehrt, und obenein beſtanden die Vor-

A-1-84. OA-1-37-6

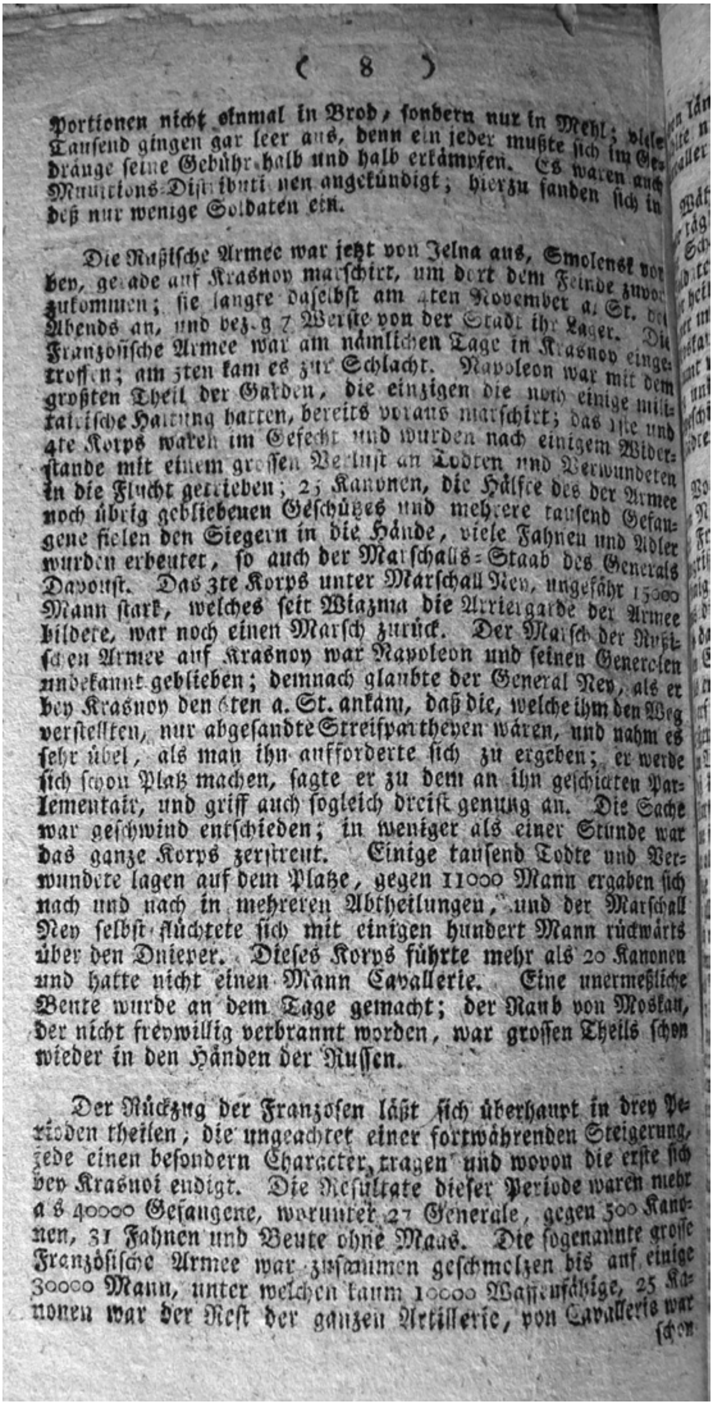

( 8 )

Portionen nicht einmal in Brod, ſondern nur in Mehl; viele Tauſend gingen gar leer aus, denn ein jeder mußte ſich im Gedränge ſeine Gebühr halb und halb erkämpfen. Es waren auch Munitions-Diſtributionen angekündigt; hierzu fanden ſich indeß nur wenige Soldaten ein.

Die Rußiſche Armee war jetzt von Jelna aus, Smolensk vorbey, gerade auf Krasnoy marſchirt, um dort dem Feinde zuvorzukommen; ſie langte daſelbſt am 4ten November a. St. des Abends an, und bezog 7 Werſte von der Stadt ihr Lager. Die Franzöſiſche Armee war am nämlichen Tage in Krasnoy eingetroffen; am 5ten kam es zur Schlacht. Napoleon war mit dem größten Theil der Garden, die einzigen die noch einige militairiſche Haltung hatten, bereits voraus marſchirt; das 1ſte und 4te Korps waren im Gefecht und wurden nach einigem Widerſtande mit einem groſſen Verluſt an Todten und Verwundeten in die Flucht getrieben; 25 Kanonen, die Hälfte des der Armee noch übrig gebliebenen Geſchützes und mehrere tauſend Gefangene fielen den Siegern in die Hände, viele Fahnen und Adler wurden erbeutet, ſo auch der Marſchalls-Staab des Generals Davouſt. Das 3te Korps unter Marſchall Ney, ungefähr 15000 Mann ſtark, welches ſeit Wiazma die Arriergarde der Armee bildete, war noch einen Marſch zurück. Der Marſch der Rußiſchen Armee auf Krasnoy war Napoleon und ſeinen Generalen unbekannt geblieben; demnach glaubte der General Ney, als er bey Krasnoy den 6ten a. St. ankam, daß die, welche ihm den Weg verſtellten, nur abgeſandte Streifpartheyen wären, und nahm es ſehr übel, als man ihn aufforderte ſich zu ergeben; er werde ſich ſchon Platz machen, ſagte er zu dem an ihn geſchickten Parlementair, und griff auch ſogleich dreiſt genung an. Die Sache war geſchwind entſchieden; in weniger als einer Stunde war das ganze Korps zerſtreut. Einige tauſend Todte und Verwundete lagen auf dem Platze, gegen 11000 Mann ergaben ſich nach und nach in mehreren Abtheilungen, und der Marſchall Ney ſelbſt flüchtete ſich mit einigen hundert Mann rückwärts über den Dnieper. Dieſes Korps führte mehr als 20 Kanonen und hatte nicht einen Mann Cavallerie. Eine unermeßliche Beute wurde an dem Tage gemacht; der Raub von Moskau, der nicht freywillig verbrannt worden, war groſſen Theils ſchon wieder in den Händen der Ruſſen.

Der Rückzug der Franzoſen läßt ſich überhaupt in drey Perioden theilen; die ungeachtet einer fortwährenden Steigerung, jede einen beſondern Character, tragen und wovon die erſte ſich bey Krasnoi endigt. Die Reſultate dieſer Periode waren mehr als 40000 Gefangene, worunter 27 Generale, gegen 500 Kanonen, 31 Fahnen und Beute ohne Maas. Die ſogenannte groſſe Franzöſiſche Armee war zuſammen geſchmolzen bis auf einige 30000 Mann, unter welchen kaum 10000 Waffenfähige, 25 Kanonen war der Reſt der ganzen Artillerie, von Cavallerie war

ſchon

A-1-85. OA-1-37-7

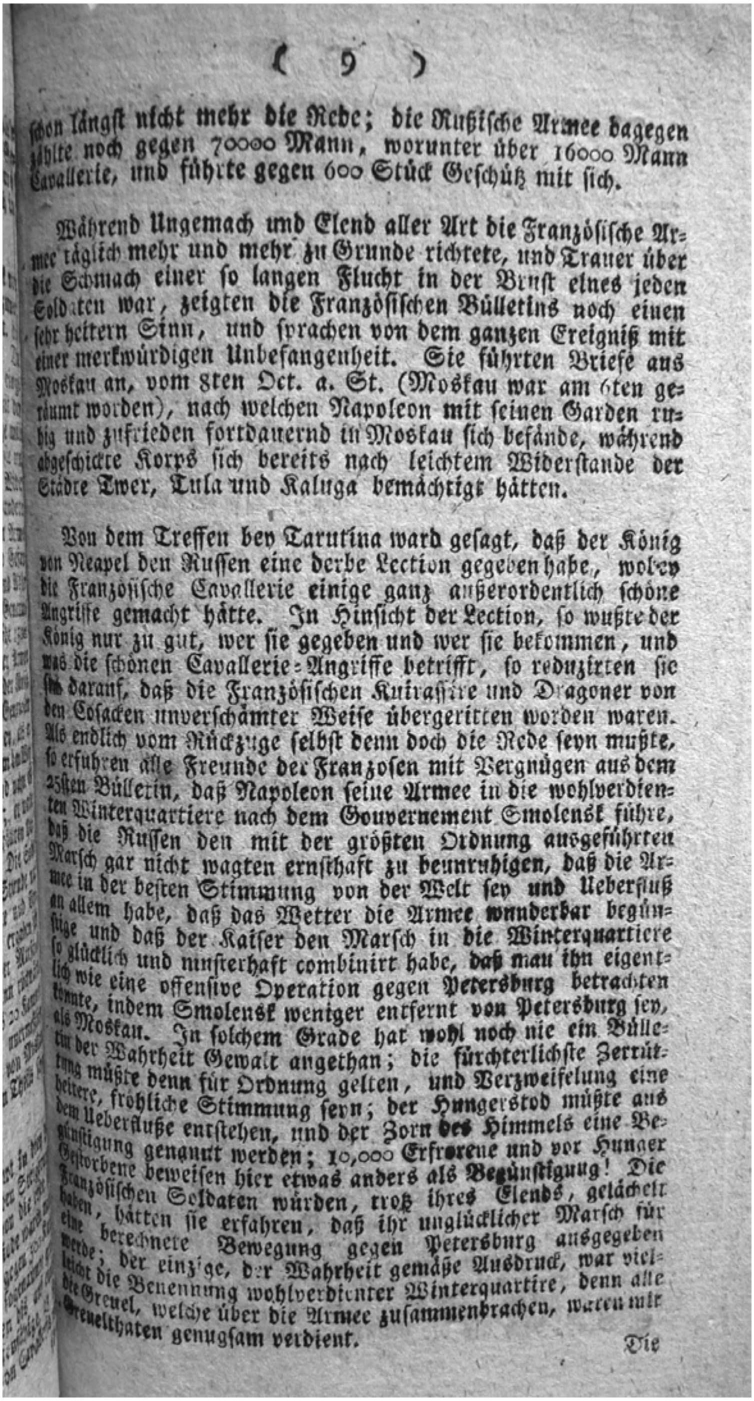

( 9 )

ſchon längſt nicht mehr die Rede; die Rußiſche Armee dagegen zählte noch gegen 70000 Mann, worunter über 16000 Mann Cavallerie, und führte gegen 600 Stück Geſchütz mit ſich.

Während Ungemach und Elend aller Art die Franzöſiſche Armee täglich mehr und mehr zu Grunde richtete, und Trauer über die Schmach einer ſo langen Flucht in der Bruſt eines jeden Soldaten war, zeigten die Franzöſiſchen Bülletins noch einen ſehr heitern Sinn, und ſprachen von dem ganzen Ereigniß mit einer merkwürdigen Unbefangenheit. Sie führten Briefe aus Moskau an, vom 8ten Oct. a. St. (Moskau war am 6ten geräumt worden), nach welchen Napoleon mit ſeinen Garden ruhig und zufrieden fortdauernd in Moskau ſich befände, während abgeſchickte Korps ſich bereits nach leichtem Widerſtande der Städte Twer, Tula und Kaluga bemächtigt hätten.

Von dem Treffen bey Tarutina ward geſagt, daß der König von Neapel den Ruſſen eine derbe Lection gegeben habe, wobey die Franzöſiſche Cavallerie einige ganz außerordentlich ſchöne Angriffe gemacht hätte. In Hinſicht der Lection, ſo wußte der König nur zu gut, wer ſie gegeben und wer ſie bekommen, und was die ſchönen Cavallerie-Angriffe betrifft, ſo reduzirten ſie ſich darauf, daß die Franzöſiſchen Kuiraſſire und Dragoner von den Coſacken unverſchämter Weiſe übergeritten worden waren. Als endlich vom Rückzuge ſelbſt denn doch die Rede ſeyn mußte, ſo erfuhren alle Freunde der Franzoſen mit Vergnügen aus dem 25ſten Bülletin, daß Napoleon ſeine Armee in die wohlverdienten Winterquartiere nach dem Gouvernement Smolensk führe, daß die Ruſſen den mit der größten Ordnung ausgeführten Marſch gar nicht wagten ernſthaft zu beunruhigen, daß die Armee in der beſten Stimmung von der Welt ſey und Ueberfluß an allem habe, daß das Wetter die Armee wunderbar begünſtige und daß der Kaiſer den Marſch in die Winterquartiere ſo glücklich und muſterhaft combinirt habe, daß man ihn eigentlich wie eine offenſive Operation gegen Petersburg betrachten könnte, indem Smolensk weniger entfernt von Petersburg ſey, als Moskau. In ſolchem Grade hat wohl noch nie ein Bülletin der Wahrheit Gewalt angethan; die fürchterlichſte Zerrüttung müßte denn für Ordnung gelten, und Verzweifelung eine heitere, fröhliche Stimmung ſeyn; der Hungerstod müßte aus dem Ueberfluße entſtehen, und der Zorn des Himmels eine Begünſtigung genannt werden; 10,000 Erfrorene und vor Hunger Geſtorbene beweiſen hier etwas anders als Begünſtigung! Die Franzöſiſchen Soldaten würden, trotz ihres Elends, gelächelt haben, hätten ſie erfahren, daß ihr unglücklicher Marſch für eine berechnete Bewegung gegen Petersburg ausgegeben werde; der einzige, der Wahrheit gemäße Ausdruck, war vielleicht die Benennung wohlverdienter Winterquartire, denn alle die Greuel, welche über die Armee zuſammenbrachen, waren mit Greuelthaten genugſam verdient.

Die

A-1-86. OA-1-37-8

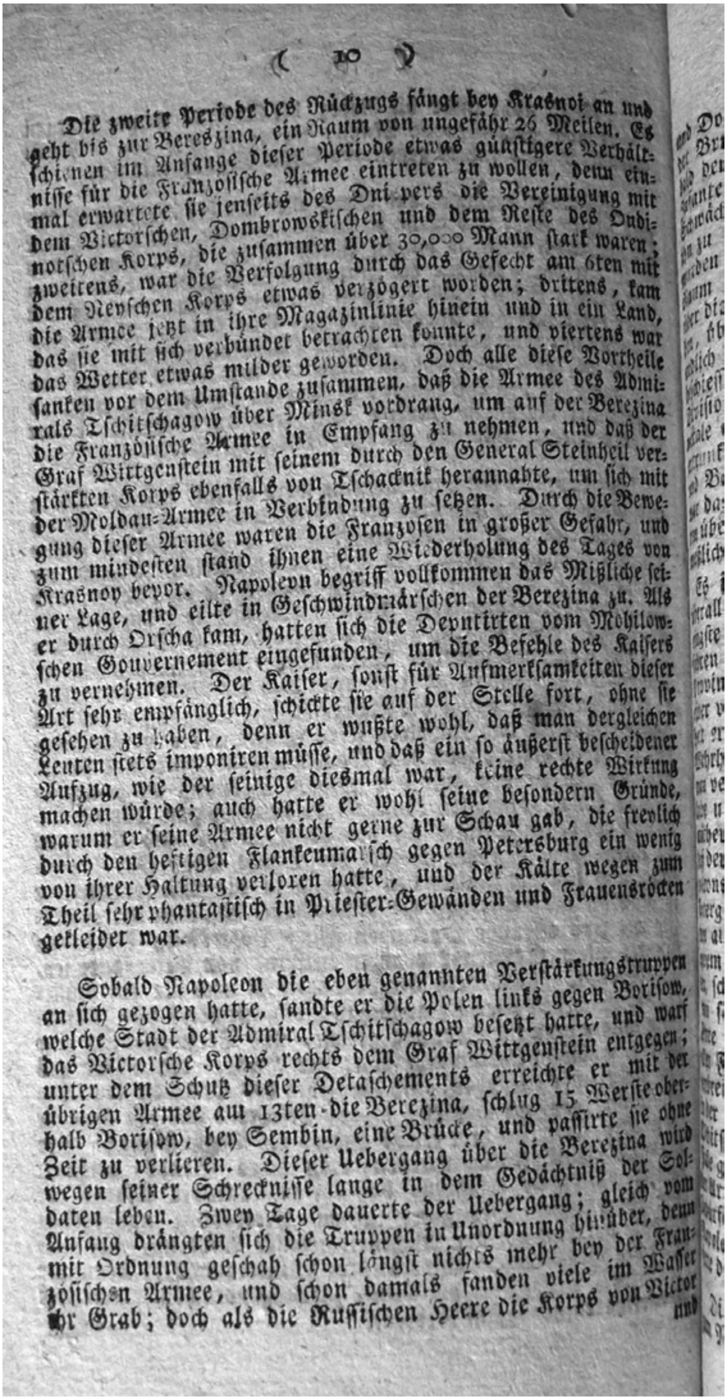

( 10 )

Die zweite Periode des Rückzugs fängt bey Krasnoi an und geht bis zur Bereszina, ein Raum von ungefähr 26 Meilen. Es ſchienen im Anfange dieſer Periode etwas günſtigere Verhältniſſe für die Franzöſiſche Armee eintreten zu wollen, denn einmal erwartete ſie jenſeits des Dniepers die Vereinigung mit dem Victorſchen, Dombrowskiſchen und dem Reſte des Oudinotſchen Korps, die zuſammen über 30,000 Mann ſtark waren; zweitens, war die Verfolgung durch das Gefecht am 6ten mit dem Neyſchen Korps etwas verzögert worden; drittens, kam die Armee jetzt in ihre Magazinlinie hinein und in ein Land, das ſie mit ſich verbündet betrachten konnte, und viertens war das Wetter etwas milder geworden. Doch alle dieſe Vortheile ſanken vor dem Umſtande zuſammen, daß die Armee des Admirals Tſchitſchagow über Minsk vordrang, um auf der Berezina die Franzöſiſche Armee in Empfang zu nehmen, und daß der Graf Wittgenſtein mit ſeinem durch den General Steinheil verſtärkten Korps ebenfalls von Tſchacknik herannahte, um ſich mit der Moldau-Armee in Verbindung zu ſetzen. Durch die Bewegung dieſer Armee waren die Franzoſen in großer Gefahr, und zum mindeſten ſtand ihnen eine Wiederholung des Tages von Krasnoy bevor. Napoleon begriff vollkommen das Mißliche ſeiner Lage, und eilte in Geſchwindmärſchen der Berezina zu. Als er durch Orſcha kam, hatten ſich die Deputirten vom Mohilowſchen Gouvernement eingefunden, um die Befehle des Kaiſers zu vernehmen. Der Kaiſer, ſonſt für Aufmerkſamkeiten dieſer Art ſehr empfänglich, ſchickte ſie auf der Stelle fort, ohne ſie geſehen zu haben, denn er wußte wohl, daß man dergleichen Leuten ſtets imponiren müſſe, und daß ein ſo äußerſt beſcheidener Aufzug, wie der ſeinige diesmal war, keine rechte Wirkung machen würde; auch hatte er wohl ſeine beſondern Gründe, warum er ſeine Armee nicht gerne zur Schau gab, die freylich durch den heftigen Flankenmarſch gegen Petersburg ein wenig von ihrer Haltung verloren hatte, und der Kälte wegen zum Theil ſehr phantaſtiſch in Prieſter-Gewänden und Frauensröcken gekleidet war.

Sobald Napoleon die eben genannten Verſtärkungstruppen an ſich gezogen hatte, ſandte er die Polen links gegen Boriſow, welche Stadt der Admiral Tſchitſchagow beſetzt hatte, und warf das Victorſche Korps rechts dem Graf Wittgenſtein entgegen; unter dem Schutz dieſer Detaſchements erreichte er mit der übrigen Armee am 13ten die Berezina, ſchlug 15 Werſte oberhalb Boriſow, bey Sembin, eine Brücke, und paſſirte ſie ohne Zeit zu verlieren. Dieſer Uebergang über die Berezina wird wegen ſeiner Schreckniſſe lange in dem Gedächtniß der Soldaten leben. Zwey Tage dauerte der Uebergang; gleich vom Anfang drängten ſich die Truppen in Unordnung hinüber, denn mit Ordnung geſchah ſchon längſt nichts mehr bey der Franzöſiſchen Armee, und ſchon damals fanden viele im Waſſer ihr Grab; doch als die Ruſſiſchen Heere die Korps von Victor und

A-1-87. OA-1-37-9

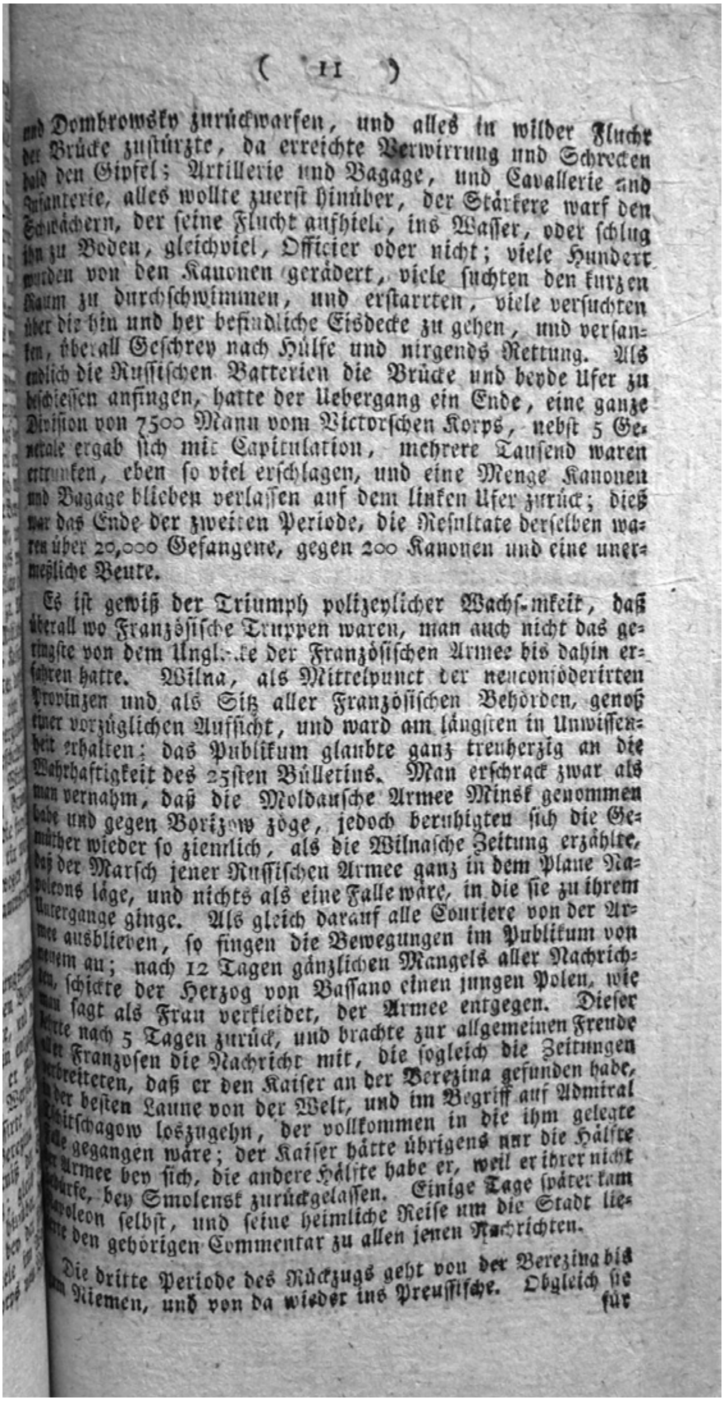

( 11 )

und Dombrowsky zurückwarfen, und alles in wilder Flucht der Brücke zuſtürzte, da erreichte Verwirrung und Schrecken bald den Gipfel; Artillerie und Bagage, und Cavallerie und Infanterie, alles wollte zuerſt hinüber, der Stärkere warf den Schwächern, der ſeine Flucht aufhielt, ins Waſſer, oder ſchlug ihn zu Boden, gleichviel, Officier oder nicht; viele Hundert wurden von den Kanonen gerädert, viele ſuchten den kurzen Raum zu durchſchwimmen, und erſtarrten, viele verſuchten über die hin und her befindliche Eisdecke zu gehen, und verſanken, überall Geſchrey nach Hülfe und nirgends Rettung. Als endlich die Ruſſiſchen Batterien die Brücke und beyde Ufer zu beſchieſſen anfingen, hatte der Uebergang ein Ende, eine ganze Diviſion von 7500 Mann vom Victorſchen Korps, nebſt 5 Generale ergab ſich mit Capitulation, mehrere Tauſend waren ertrunken, eben ſo viel erſchlagen, und eine Menge Kanonen und Bagage blieben verlaſſen auf dem linken Ufer zurück; dieß war das Ende der zweiten Periode, die Reſultate derſelben waren über 20,000 Gefangene, gegen 200 Kanonen und eine unermeßliche Beute.

Es iſt gewiß der Triumph polizeylicher Wachſamkeit, daß überall wo Franzöſiſche Truppen waren, man auch nicht das geringſte von dem Unglücke der Franzöſiſchen Armee bis dahin erfahren hatte. Wilna, als Mittelpunct der neuconföderirten Provinzen und als Sitz aller Franzöſiſchen Behörden, genoß einer vorzüglichen Aufſicht, und ward am längſten in Unwiſſenheit erhalten; das Publikum glaubte ganz treuherzig an die Wahrhaftigkeit des 25ſten Bülletins. Man erſchrack zwar als man vernahm, daß die Moldauſche Armee Minsk genommen habe und gegen Borizow zöge, jedoch beruhigten ſich die Gemüther wieder ſo ziemlich, als die Wilnaſche Zeitung erzählte, daß der Marſch jener Ruſſiſchen Armee ganz in dem Plane Napoleons läge, und nichts als eine Falle wäre, in die ſie zu ihrem Untergange ginge. Als gleich darauf alle Couriere von der Armee ausblieben, ſo fingen die Bewegungen im Publikum von neuem an; nach 12 Tagen gänzlichen Mangels aller Nachrichten, ſchickte der Herzog von Baſſano einen jungen Polen, wie man ſagt als Frau verkleidet, der Armee entgegen. Dieſer kehrte nach 5 Tagen zurück, und brachte zur allgemeinen Freude aller Franzoſen die Nachricht mit, die ſogleich die Zeitungen verbreiteten, daß er den Kaiſer an der Berezina gefunden habe, in der beſten Laune von der Welt, und im Begriff auf Admiral Tſchitſchagow loszugehn, der vollkommen in die ihm gelegte Falle gegangen wäre; der Kaiſer hätte übrigens nur die Hälfte der Armee bey ſich, die andere Hälfte habe er, weil er ihrer nicht bedürfe, bey Smolensk zurückgelaſſen. Einige Tage ſpäter kam Napoleon ſelbſt, und ſeine heimliche Reiſe um die Stadt lieferte den gehörigen Commentar zu allen jenen Nachrichten.

Die dritte Periode des Rückzugs geht von der Berezina bis zum Niemen, und von da wieder ins Preuſſiſche. Obgleich ſie

für

A-1-88. OA-1-37-10

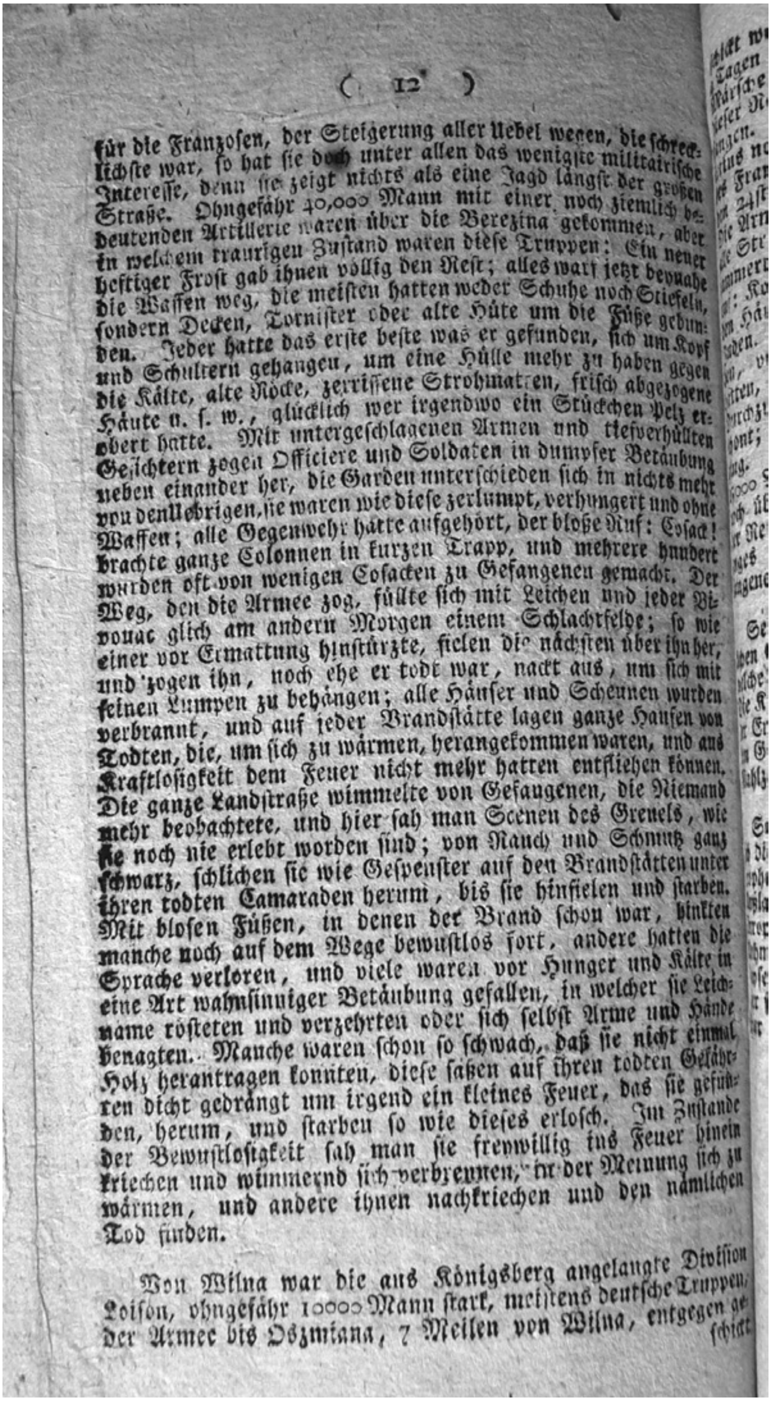

( 12 )

für die Franzoſen, der Steigerung aller Uebel wegen, die ſchrecklichſte war, ſo hat ſie doch unter allen das wenigſte militairiſche Intereſſe, denn ſie zeigt nichts als eine Jagd längſt der großen Straße. Ohngefähr 40,000 Mann mit einer noch ziemlich bedeutenden Artillerie waren über die Berezina gekommen, aber in welchem traurigen Zuſtand waren dieſe Truppen: Ein neuer heftiger Froſt gab ihnen völlig den Reſt; alles warf jetzt beynahe die Waffen weg, die meiſten hatten weder Schuhe noch Stiefeln, ſondern Decken, Torniſter oder alte Hüte um die Füße gebunden. Jeder hatte das erſte beſte was er gefunden, ſich um Kopf und Schultern gehangen, um eine Hülle mehr zu haben gegen die Kälte, alte Röcke, zerriſſene Strohmatten, friſch abgezogene Häute u. ſ. w., glücklich wer irgendwo ein Stückchen Pelz erobert hatte. Mit untergeſchlagenen Armen und tiefverhüllten Geſichtern zogen Officiere und Soldaten in dumpfer Betäubung neben einander her, die Garden unterſchieden ſich in nichts mehr von den Uebrigen, ſie waren wie dieſe zerlumpt, verhungert und ohne Waffen; alle Gegenwehr hatte aufgehört, der bloße Ruf: Coſack! brachte ganze Colonnen in kurzen Trapp, und mehrere hundert wurden oft von wenigen Coſacken zu Gefangenen gemacht. Der Weg, den die Armee zog, füllte ſich mit Leichen und jeder Bivouac glich am andern Morgen einem Schlachtfelde; ſo wie einer vor Ermattung hinſtürzte, fielen die nächſten über ihn her, und zogen ihn, noch ehe er todt war, nackt aus, um ſich mit ſeinen Lumpen zu behängen; alle Häuſer und Scheunen wurden verbrannt, und auf jeder Brandſtätte lagen ganze Haufen von Todten, die, um ſich zu wärmen, herangekommen waren, und aus Kraftloſigkeit dem Feuer nicht mehr hatten entfliehen können. Die ganze Landſtraße wimmelte von Gefangenen, die Niemand mehr beobachtete, und hier ſah man Scenen des Greuels, wie ſie noch nie erlebt worden ſind; von Rauch und Schmutz ganz ſchwarz, ſchlichen ſie wie Geſpenſter auf den Brandſtätten unter ihren todten Camaraden herum, bis ſie hinfielen und ſtarben. Mit bloſen Füßen, in denen der Brand ſchon war, hinkten manche noch auf dem Wege bewuſtlos fort, andere hatten die Sprache verloren, und viele waren vor Hunger und Kälte in eine Art wahnſinniger Betäubung gefallen, in welcher ſie Leichname röſteten und verzehrten oder ſich ſelbſt Arme und Hände benagten. Manche waren ſchon ſo ſchwach, daß ſie nicht einmal Holz herantragen konnten, dieſe ſaßen auf ihren todten Gefährten dicht gedrängt um irgend ein kleines Feuer, das ſie gefunden, herum, und ſtarben ſo wie dieſes erloſch. Im Zuſtande der Bewuſtloſigkeit ſah man ſie freywillig ins Feuer hinein kriechen und wimmernd ſich verbrennen, in der Meinung ſich zu wärmen, und andere ihnen nachkriechen und den nämlichen Tod finden.

Von Wilna war die aus Königsberg angelangte Diviſion Loiſon, ohngefähr 10000 Mann ſtark, meiſtens deutſche Truppen, der Armee bis Oszmiana, 7 Meilen von Wilna, entgegen ge-

ſchickt

A-1-89. OA-1-37-11

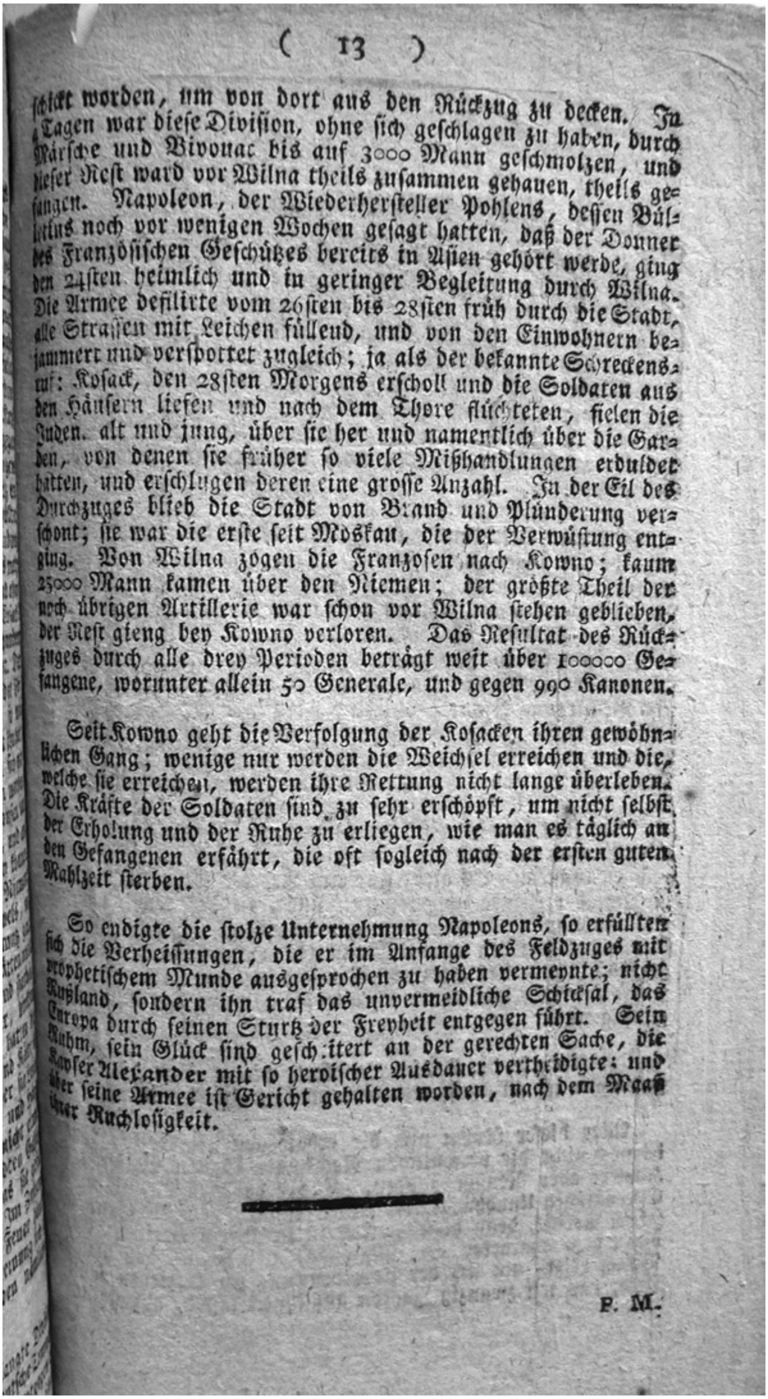

( 13 )

ſchickt worden, um von dort aus den Rückzug zu decken. In Tagen war dieſe Diviſion, ohne ſich geſchlagen zu haben, durch Märſche und Bivouac bis auf 3000 Mann geſchmolzen, und dieſer Reſt ward vor Wilna theils zuſammen gehauen, theils gefangen. Napoleon, der Wiederherſteller Pohlens, deſſen Bülletins noch vor wenigen Wochen geſagt hatten, daß der Donner des Franzöſiſchen Geſchützes bereits in Aſien gehört werde, ging den 24ſten heimlich und in geringer Begleitung durch Wilna. Die Armee defilirte vom 26ſten bis 28ſten früh durch die Stadt, alle Straſſen mit Leichen füllend, und von den Einwohnern bejammert und verſpottet zugleich; ja als der bekannte Schreckensruf: Koſack, den 28ſten Morgens erſcholl und die Soldaten aus den Häuſern liefen und nach dem Thore flüchteten, fielen die Juden. alt und jung, über ſie her und namentlich über die Garden, von denen ſie früher ſo viele Mißhandlungen erduldet hatten, und erſchlugen deren eine groſſe Anzahl. In der Eil des Durchzuges blieb die Stadt von Brand und Plünderung verſchont; ſie war die erſte ſeit Moskau, die der Verwüſtung entging. Von Wilna zogen die Franzoſen nach Kowno; kaum 25000 Mann kamen über den Niemen; der größte Theil der noch übrigen Artillerie war ſchon vor Wilna ſtehen geblieben, der Reſt gieng bey Kowno verloren. Das Reſultat des Rückzuges durch alle drey Perioden beträgt weit über 100000 Gefangene, worunter allein 50 Generale, und gegen 990 Kanonen.

Seit Kowno geht die Verfolgung der Koſacken ihren gewöhnlichen Gang; wenige nur werden die Weichſel erreichen und die, welche ſie erreichen, werden ihre Rettung nicht lange überleben. Die Kräfte der Soldaten ſind zu ſehr erſchöpft, um nicht ſelbſt der Erholung und der Ruhe zu erliegen, wie man es täglich an den Gefangenen erfährt, die oft ſogleich nach der erſten guten Mahlzeit ſterben.

So endigte die ſtolze Unternehmung Napoleons, ſo erfüllten ſich die Verheiſſungen, die er im Anfange des Feldzuges mit prophetiſchem Munde ausgeſprochen zu haben vermeynte; nicht Rußland, ſondern ihn traf das unvermeidliche Schickſal, das Europa durch ſeinen Sturtz der Freyheit entgegen führt. Sein Ruhm, ſein Glück ſind geſcheitert an der gerechten Sache, die Kayſer Alexander mit ſo heroiſcher Ausdauer vertheidigte: und über ſeine Armee iſt Gericht gehalten worden, nach dem Maaß ihrer Ruchloſigkeit.

P. M.

A-1-90. OA-1-37-12

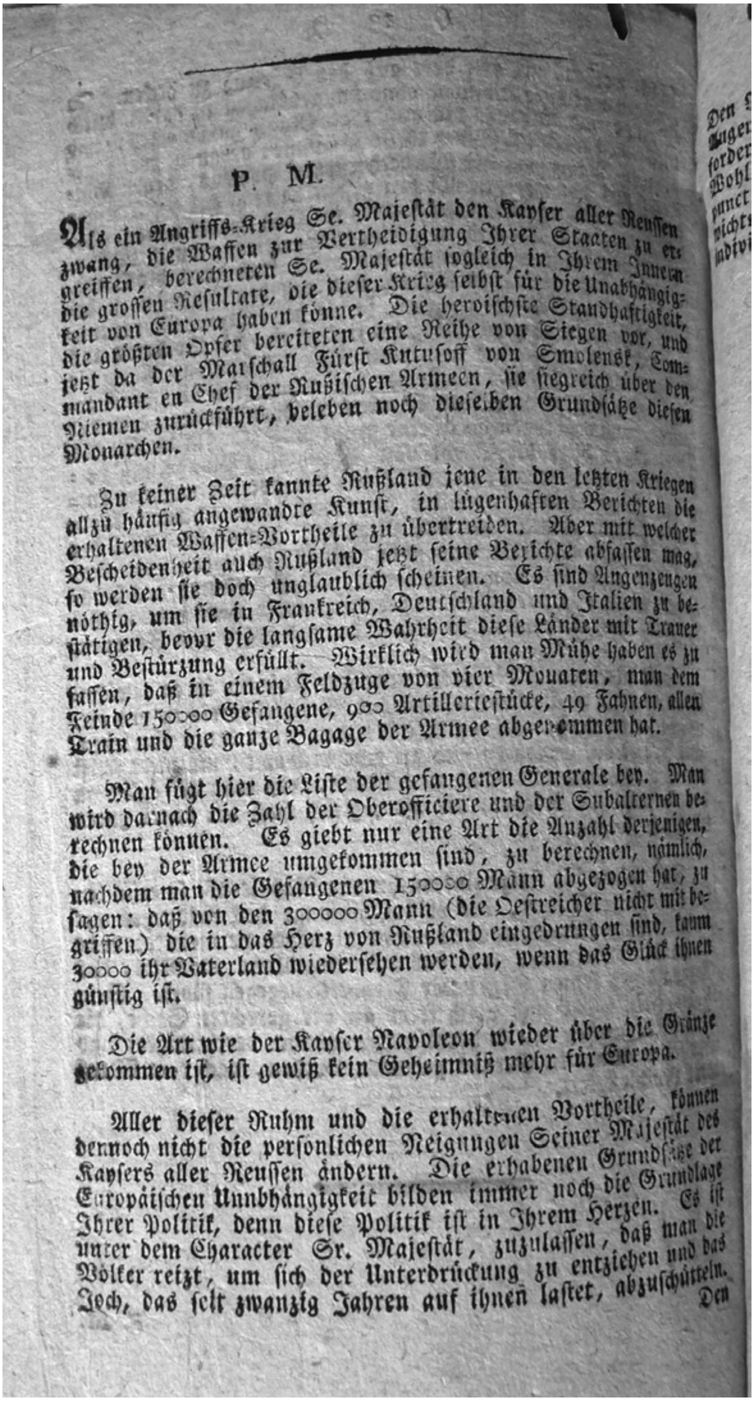

P. M.

Als ein Angriffs-Krieg Se. Majeſtät den Kayſer aller Reuſſen zwang, die Waffen zur Vertheidigung Ihrer Staaten zu ergreiffen, berechneten Se. Majeſtät ſogleich in Ihrem Innern die groſſen Reſultate, die dieſer Krieg ſelbſt für die Unabhängigkeit von Europa haben könne. Die heroiſchſte Standhaftigkeit, die größten Opfer bereiteten eine Reihe von Siegen vor, und jetzt da der Marſchall Fürſt Kutuſoff von Smolensk, Commandant en Chef der Rußiſchen Armeen, ſie ſiegreich über den Niemen zurückführt, beleben noch dieſelben Grundſätze dieſen Monarchen.

Zu keiner Zeit kannte Rußland jene in den letzten Kriegen allzu häufig angewandte Kunſt, in lügenhaften Berichten die erhaltenen Waffen-Vortheile zu übertreiben. Aber mit welcher Beſcheidenheit auch Rußland jetzt ſeine Berichte abfaſſen mag, ſo werden ſie doch unglaublich ſcheinen. Es ſind Augenzeugen nöthig, um ſie in Frankreich, Deutſchland und Italien zu beſtätigen, bevor die langſame Wahrheit dieſe Länder mit Trauer und Beſtürzung erfüllt. Wirklich wird man Mühe haben es zu faſſen, daß in einem Feldzuge von vier Monaten, man dem Feinde 150000 Gefangene, 900 Artillerieſtücke, 49 Fahnen, allen Train und die ganze Bagage der Armee abgenommen hat.

Man fügt hier die Liſte der gefangenen Generale bey. Man wird darnach die Zahl der Oberofficiere und der Subalternen berechnen können. Es giebt nur eine Art die Anzahl derjenigen, die bey der Armee umgekommen ſind, zu berechnen, nämlich, nachdem man die Gefangenen 150000 Mann abgezogen hat, zu ſagen: daß von den 300000 Mann (die Oeſtreicher nicht mit begriffen) die in das Herz von Rußland eingedrungen ſind, kaum 30000 ihr Vaterland wiederſehen werden, wenn das Glück ihnen günſtig iſt.

Die Art wie der Kayſer Napoleon wieder über die Gränze gekommen iſt, iſt gewiß kein Geheimniß mehr für Europa.

Aller dieſer Ruhm und die erhaltenen Vortheile, können dennoch nicht die perſönlichen Neigungen Seiner Majeſtät des Kayſers aller Reuſſen ändern. Die erhabenen Grundſätze der Europäiſchen Unnbhängigkeit bilden immer noch die Grundlage Ihrer Politik, denn dieſe Politik iſt in Ihrem Herzen. Es iſt unter dem Character Sr. Majeſtät, zuzulaſſen, daß man die Völker reizt, um ſich der Unterdrückung zu entziehen und das Joch, das ſeit zwanzig Jahren auf ihnen laſtet, abzuſchütteln. Den

A-1-91. OA-1-37-13

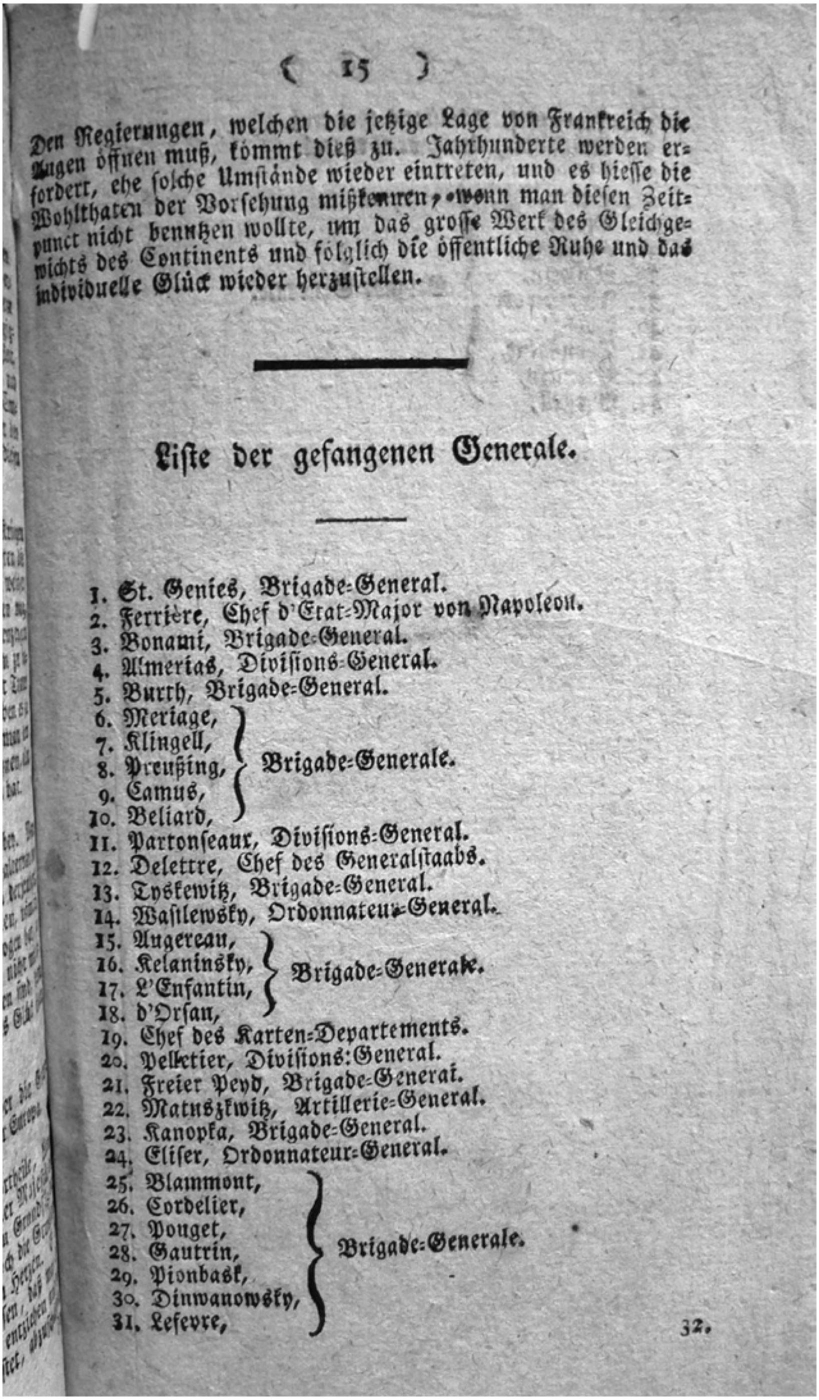

{ 15 }

Den Regierungen, welchen die jetzige Lage von Frankreich die Augen öffnen muß, kömmt dieß zu. Jahrhunderte werden erfordert, ehe ſolche Umſtände wieder eintreten, und es hieſſe die Wohlthaten der Vorſehung mißkennen, wenn man dieſen Zeitpunct nicht benutzen wollte, um das groſſe Werk des Gleichgewichts des Continents und folglich die öffentliche Ruhe und das individuelle Glück wieder herzuſtellen.

---

## Liſte der gefangenen Generale.

1. St. Genies, Brigade-General.
2. Ferrière, Chef d'Etat-Major von Napoleon.
3. Bonami, Brigade-General.
4. Almerias, Diviſions-General.
5. Burth, Brigade-General.
6. Meriage,
7. Klingell,
8. Preußing, } Brigade-Generale.
9. Camus,
10. Beliard,
11. Partonſeaux, Diviſions-General.
12. Delettre, Chef des Generalſtaabs.
13. Tyskewitz, Brigade-General.
14. Waſilewsky, Ordonnateur-General.
15. Augereau,
16. Kelaninsky, } Brigade-Generale.
17. L'Enfantin,
18. d'Orſan,
19. Chef des Karten-Departements.
20. Pelletier, Diviſions-General.
21. Freier Peyd, Brigade-General.
22. Matuszkwitz, Artillerie-General.
23. Kanopka, Brigade-General.
24. Eliſer, Ordonnateur-General.
25. Blammont,
26. Cordelier,
27. Pouget,
28. Gautrin, } Brigade-Generale.
29. Pionbask,
30. Dinwanowsky,
31. Lefevre,

32.

A-1-92. OA-1-37-14

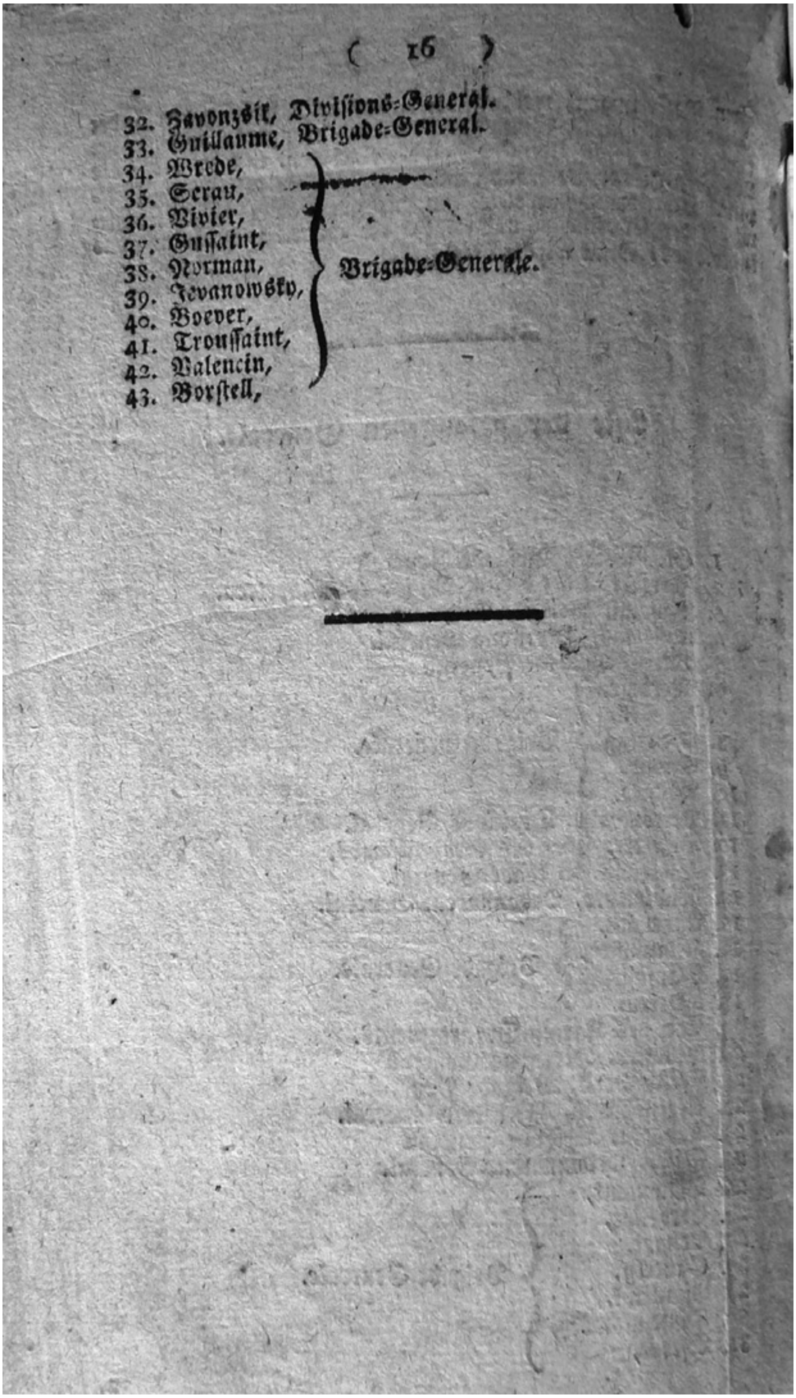

( 16 )

32. Zavonzsik, Diviſions-General.
33. Guillaume, Brigade-General.
34. Wrede,
35. Serau,
36. Vivier,
37. Guſſaint,
38. Norman, } Brigade-Generale.
39. Jevanowsky,
40. Boever,
41. Trouſſaint,
42. Valencin,
43. Vorſtell,

A-1-93. OA-1-37-15

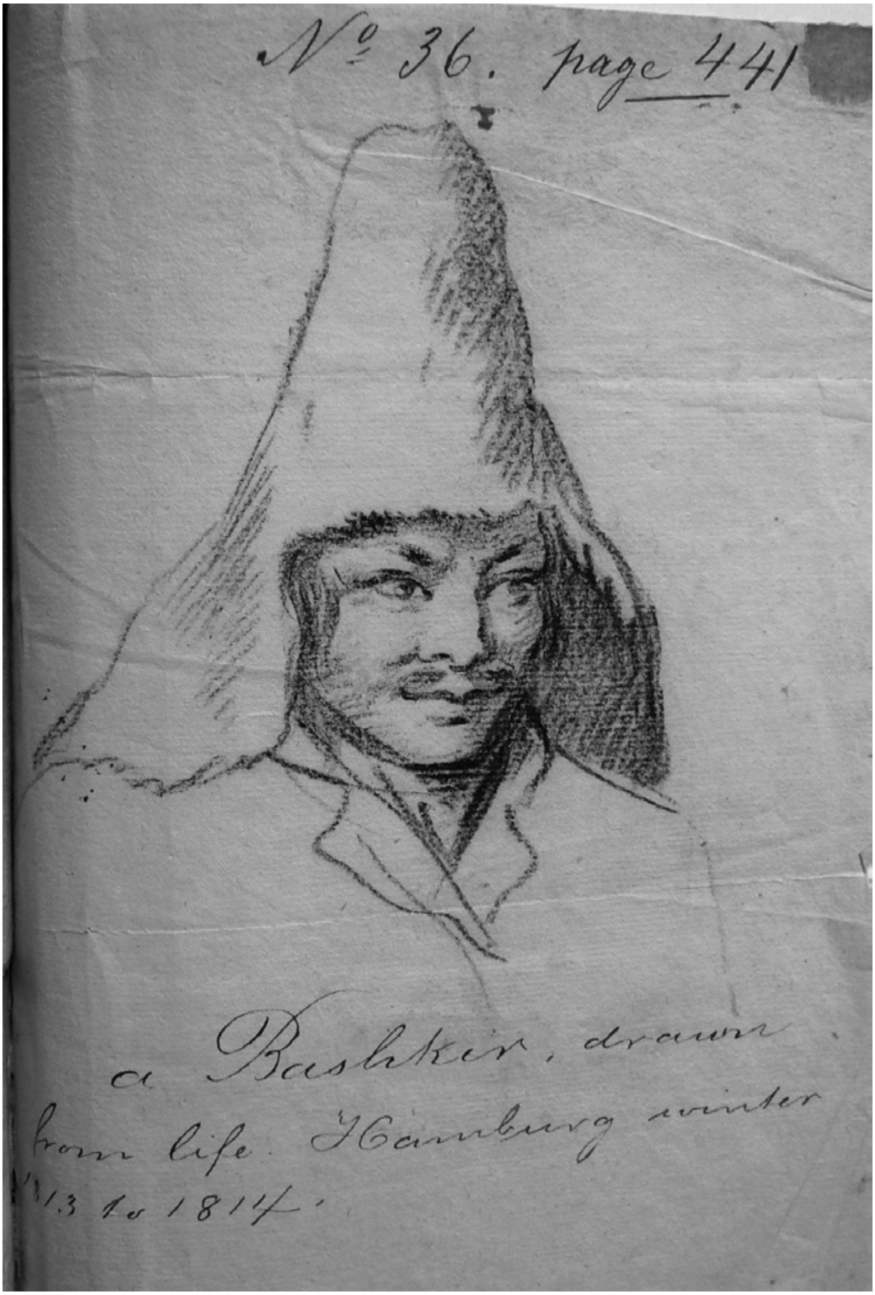
No 36. page 441
a Bashkir, drawn
from life. Hamburg winter
813 to 1814.

A-1-94. OA-1-36-1

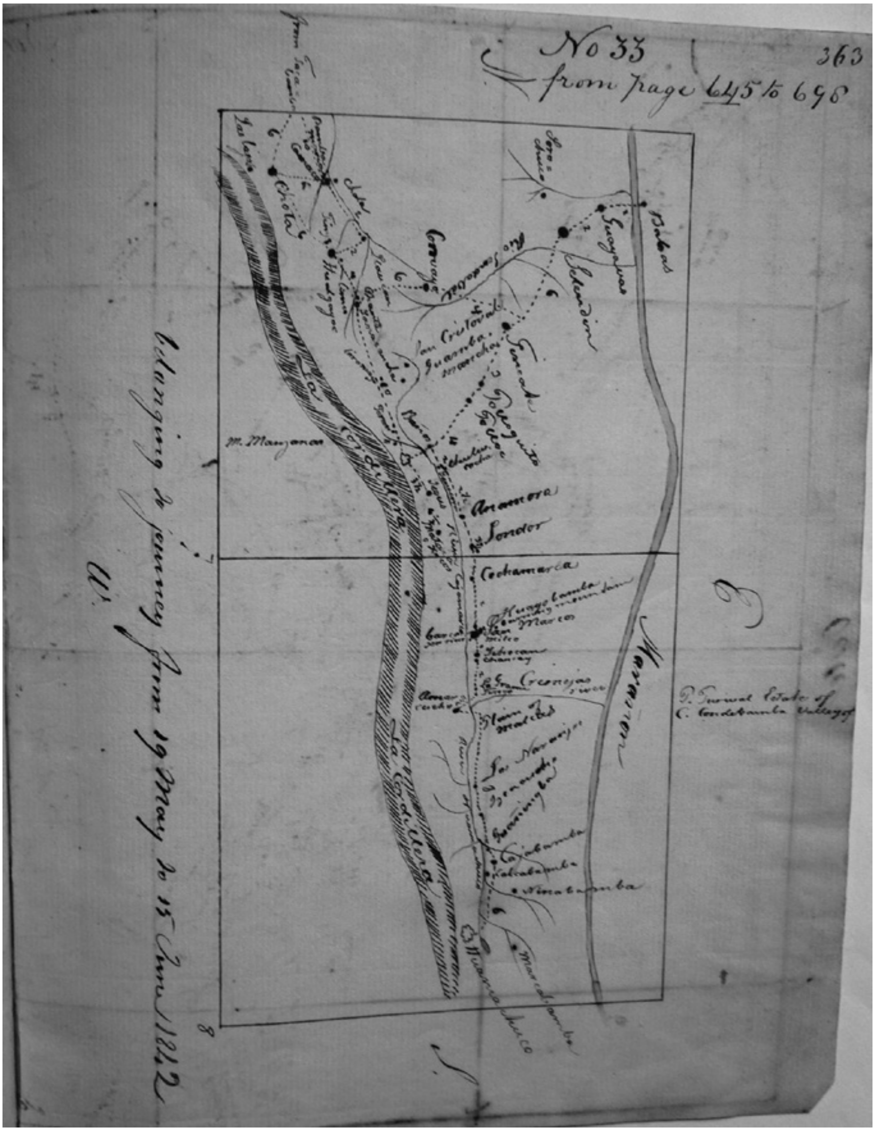
No 33
from page 645 to 698
363
Belonging to journey from 19 May to 15 June 1842
Las Lajas
Chota
Cutervo
Huambos
Bolivar
Lonya Chico
Suyupas
Celendin
Rio Sendamal
San Cristoval
Guamba-marca
Encañada
Polloquito
Socota
M. Manzanas
La Cordillera
Aramora
Sondor
Cochamarca
Huagabamba
San Marcos
Matara
Ichocan
Cachachi
Gremiejas
Alumarca
Llaun
Matibad
San Nicolas
Cajabamba
Calcabamba
Ninabamba
Marcabamba
Huamachuco
Marañon
P. Imrual Estate of
C. Condebamba Valley of
8

A-1-95. OA-1-33-1

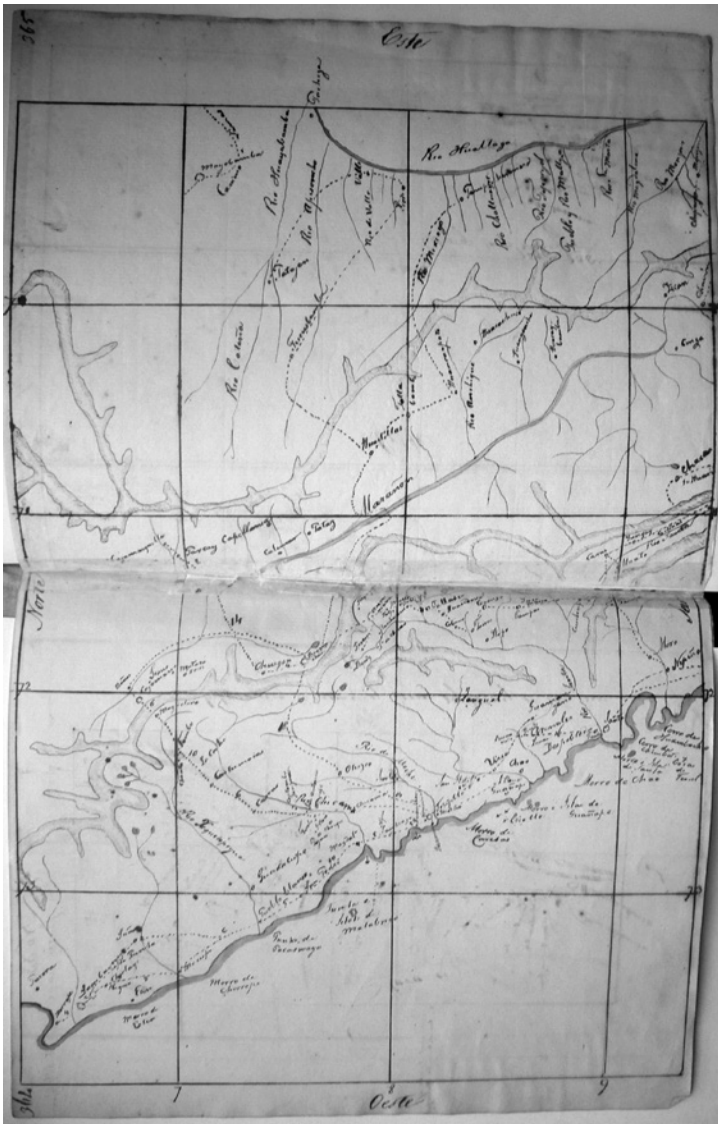
Este
Oeste
Norte
Rio Huallaga
Marañon
7
8
9

A-1-96. OA-1-33-2

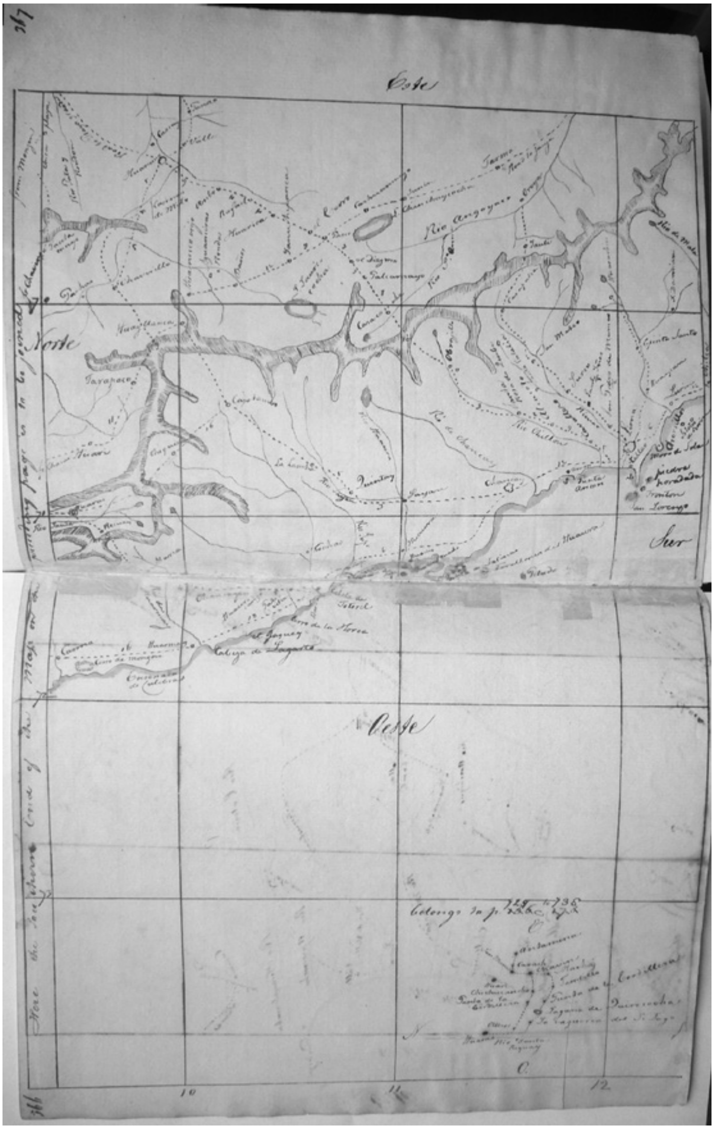
Este
Norte
Sur
Oeste
Rio Angoyaco
piedra horadada
10
11
12

A-1-97. OA-1-33-3

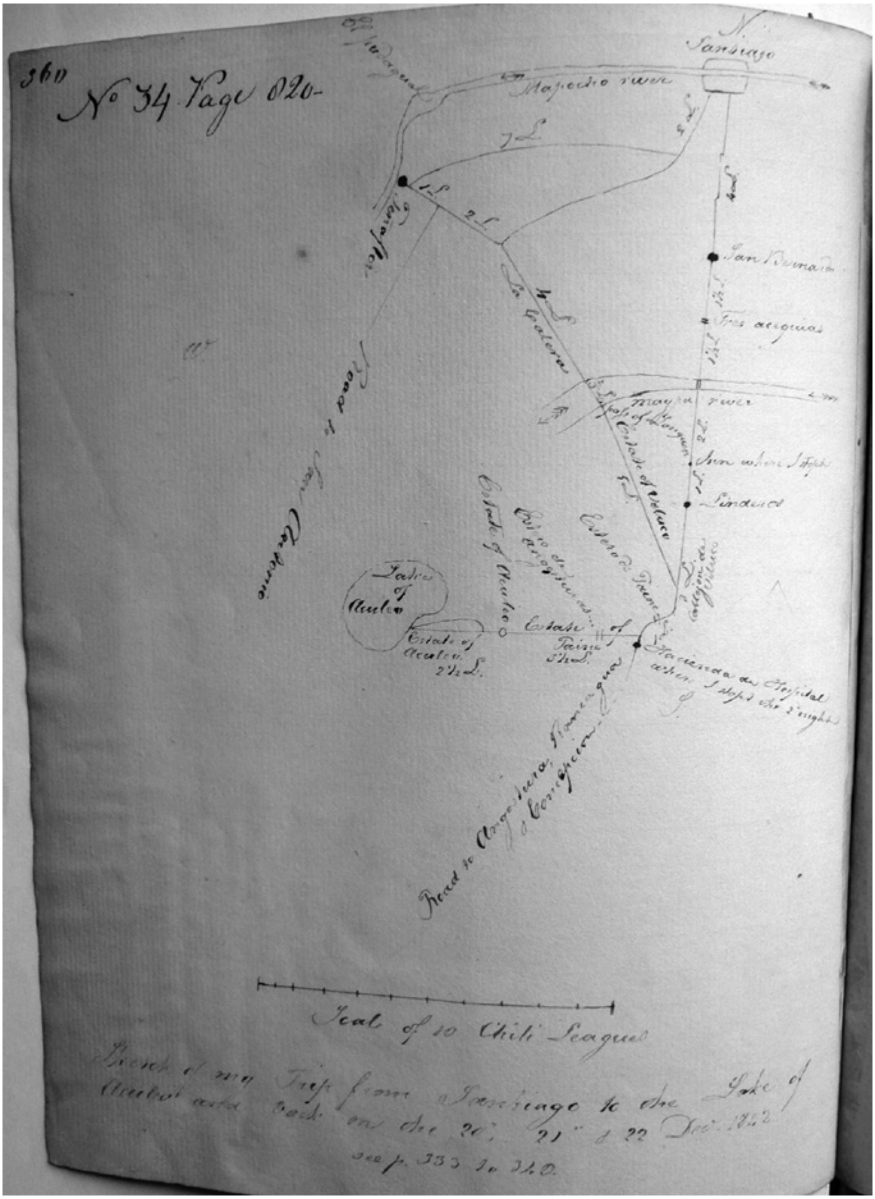
360
No 34 Page 820
N.
Santiago
Mapocho river
To Valparaiso
7 L.
2 L.
4 L.
1 L.
2 L.
Peñaflor
La Calera
San Bernardo
Tres acequias
1½ L
1½ L
Road to San Antonio
Maypo river
3 L.
pass of Longuen
Estate of Viluco
2 L.
Inn where I stopt
1 L.
Linderos
5 L.
Callejon de Viluco
2 L.
Estero de Paine
Estero de Angostura
Estate of Aculeo
Lake of Aculeo
Estate of Aculeo 2½ L.
Estate of Paine 5½ L.
Hacienda de Hospital where I stopt the 2 nights
Road to Angostura, Rancagua & Concepcion
Scal of 10 Chili Leagues
Sketch of my Trip from Santiago to the Lake of Aculeo and back on the 20th, 21st & 22 Dec. 1842
see p. 333 to 340.

A-1-98. OA-1-34-1

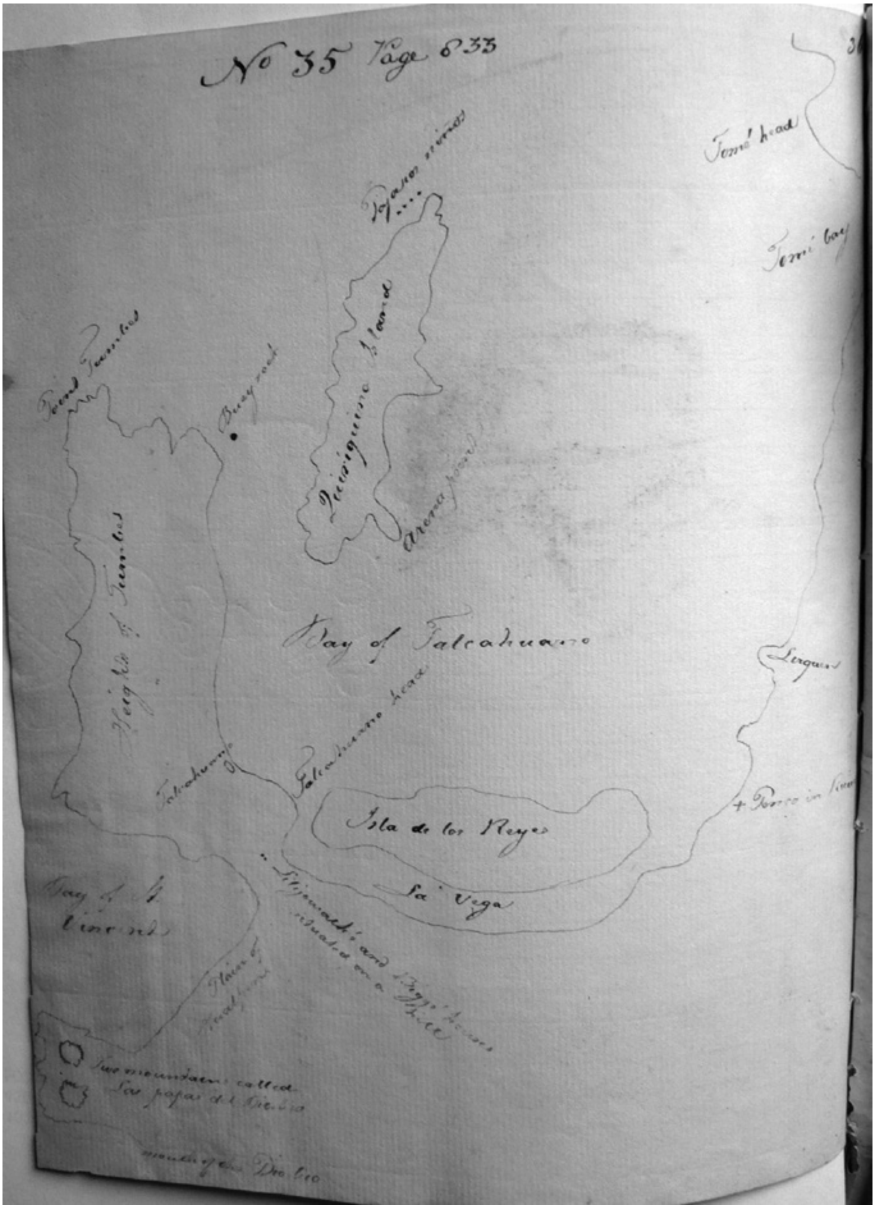
No 35 Page 833
Tomé head
Tomé bay
Pajaros niños
Quiriquina Island
Point Tumbes
Buoy road
Heights of Tumbes
Arena point
Bay of Talcahuano
Lirquen
Talcahuano head
Talcahuano
+ Penco in ruins
Isla de los Reyes
La Vega
Bay of St Vincent
Fitzmaurice's and Higgins' houses situated on a hill
Plain of Talcahuano
Two mountains called Las papas del Diablo
mouth of the Bio Bio

A-1-99. OA-1-35-1

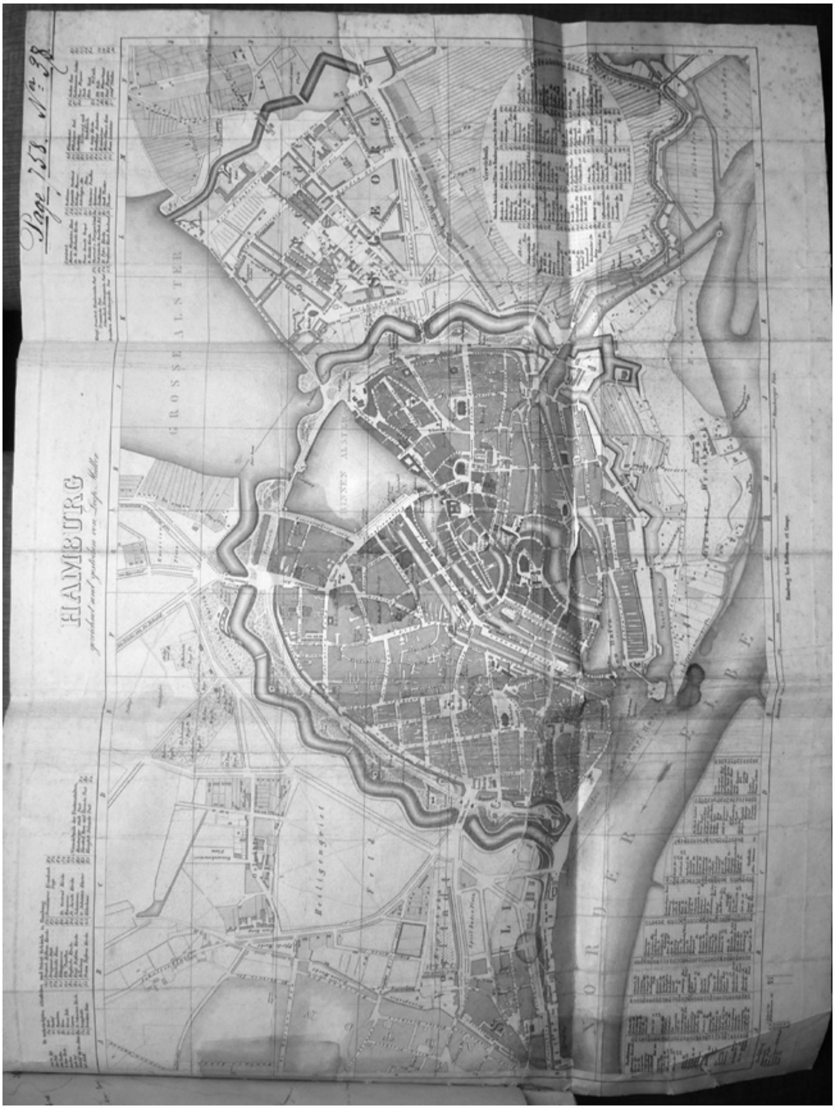
Page 758. No 38
HAMBURG
GROSSE ALSTER
BINNEN ALSTER
NORDER ELBE

A-1-100. OA-1-38-1

# The Diary of Heinrich Witt

## *Volume 2*

*Edited by*

Ulrich Mücke

BRILL

LEIDEN | BOSTON

## [1] [2] **Volume the second**

## Commenced in Lima October the 9th 1867

*Tuesday, 24th of January 1843.* At 10 Oclock a.m. I started for Mr. Schutte's silver mine of Orcopampa, my party was rather numerous; it consisted of course of myself on mule back with a led beast for change, the muleteer Delgado, his lad Mateo, both mounted, an Indian guide on foot named Condor, and seven mules laden with various articles for the mine as well as some provisions for myself, two or three fowls, half a sheep, potatoes, bread, salt, and sugar, also some sperm candles, and a metal candlestick. The mules carried each a load from eight to nine arrobes, besides four arrobes the weight of the gear and trappings. I may as well say en passant that I carried the above various articles of food because I had been assured that on this route I should find few eatables. I, accustomed to the ways and habits of the Sierra, saw nothing particular in the costume of my companion, nevertheless I will describe it, the muleteers wore ordinary woollen trowsers, and jackets, a woollen poncho over the shoulders, Chilian boots to the legs, shoes to their feet, but with only a single spur, on the principle that if one side of the animal moved the other could not be left behind; their head covering was a Guayaquil straw hat, underneath it Delgado wore a woollen cap, also round his neck a piece [_] jerga, for the purpose of blind folding his beasts when loading [_] a second piece round his waist the two ends of which [_] [3] and preserved his trowsers. The Indian's dress was still more simple: his shirt breetches were of the common bayeta, made in the country, the breetches were open at the knees reaching half way to the calves, thence to the ancles another piece of striped bayeta wrapped round answering for stockings, the upper part of the feet bare, the soles protected by sandals called "usutas" or "yanques", over his shoulders a small poncho, woollen, and another piece of coarse woollen stuff tied round his back, in which he carried some provisions and his pipe, la quena, made out of a hollow reed. Our road led over the bridge straight north towards the province of Cailloma, soon did we leave behind the houses of Yanaguara and Caima to the right, the road of Sachaca and Tiavaya to the left, then cultivation ceased and we found ourselves on the barren Arequipa surrounding plain, the way was not unknown to me. I had travelled it more than once in 1830 or 1831 when she whom I am so fortunate now as to be able to call my wife resided for several weeks in the quebrada or narrow valley of Yura, whither we were now tending. In this valley are some mineral waters of ferrugenous and sulphurous qualities of great efficacy – much frequented by the Arequipa

© Koninklijke Brill NV, Leiden, 2016 | DOI 10.1163/9789004307247_002
This is an open access chapter distributed under the terms of the prevailing CC-BY-NC License at the time of publication.

people. The dwellings around the sulphurous spring or bath owe their origin to an honest Gallego who for a long time was the exclusive seller of ices in Arequipa, he invested all his profits in building these houses, from the poor he exacted no rent, from those whose means could afford payment, a moderate one. I then by myself used to start from Arequipa on a Sunday morning at 3 or 4 Oclock reached Yura before breakfast, remained the day, again leaving at the same hour was back in Arequipa in good time for daily counting house work. The ride over this plain offers nothing of interest, both on the right and on the left it is bounded by chains of arid hills, the former not far off, the latter several leagues distant, before me the horizon unconfined, when approaching Yura the ground undulates a little in [_] [4] ascents and descents, there are some narrow passages and when these are left behind, the road divides; to the left it leads to Yura, to the right, which we took, to a few houses called Totora passing which we came to the quebrada of Yura; somewhat higher up than the baths, the soil is highly impregnated with salpetree, nevertheless Alfalfa grows plentifully. Two further ascents we had still to overcome, the second called "Sal si puedes", get out if you can, is very bad, steep and stony, irregular steps are cut into the rock, so that the mules had to climb up like goats; on the other side, a short descent brought us to the houses of the hacienda of Uyupampa built of the sand stone of the Arequipa quarry; without asking leave of any one I took possession of an empty room, had my mattress spread on the floor, dispatched a chupe cooked by my muleteer, and lying on my bed commenced reading Cooper's Bravo. The owner came in of course quite accustomed to such unceremonious entrances into his premises, he began to converse with me, he told me that he grew alfalfa, bred cattle, and sent for sale to Arequipa firewood, of which large heaps were piled up, the distance to be traversed nine leagues.

*Wednesday, 25th of January 1843.* My breakfast was a drink of cold water, some bread and cheese, at half past six my party was on the move, immediately on leaving Uyupampa we turned abruptly eastwards, leaving to our right the snowy ridges of Chachani, the country through which we passed was as arid as yesterday's, not a vestige of cultivation or vegetation anywhere. After occasional ups and downs we came to a hollow road, undoubtedly the bed of a river, which must have rolled its waters many centuries back in this course, the traces of which in the sides of the rock were everywhere distinguishable. We followed the bed until it became too narrow for further progress, we then gradually ascended one of its sides, the ground cov[_] with the coarse grass of the cold mountain re[_] [5] not so tall as that in the northern parts of Peru, stunted trees grew here and there. Having reached the summit we found ourselves on a level road confined on the right by a ridge of mountains, the highest point of which goes by the name of El Rayo. Quinoal trees with their red trunks and particularly small leaves, which I had not seen since my visit to Mr. Pfluckers copper mine in Conchucos Altos, abounded here. I, certain of not losing my way rode ahead and at half past three Oclock reached the chapel called del rayo twelve leagues from Uyupampa a small yard in front, near it three huts covered with straw, their doors so low that I could not enter without stooping. Both chapel and huts stood empty and deserted; here I was overtaken by two Gentlemen, one a Curate, the other a miner of the neighbourhood, next came my Indian on foot, lastly the Muleteers with their train – we continued our ride and at a short distance stopped for the night on a plateau at a great elevation over the sea, this place was selected, for close by grew good pasture for the beasts, here were a few indian huts constructed of the branches of the quinoal trees found in plenty round about and covered with straw, only the door way, so low that I could not enter upright, consisted of stone. From the one I took possession of I ejected the inmates, giving them a small recompence in money, stretched my mattrass on the floor our common mother earth, so small were these huts that when my couch was spread there was hardly more than a foot and half space left uncovered all round. The temperature was chilly and I prepared myself for the cold expected next day, by taking out my warmest clothing, a chupe and Cooper's Bravo concluded the day.

*Thursday, 26th of January 1843.* When I arose at 5.30, it was a clear cold morning, the Indian population of the few huts consisting of some ugly old women with their babies slung behind them in a piece of common woollen stuff were already stirring, so were the muleteers loading [_] [6] beasts, which during the night to shelter them from the extreme cold they kept covered up with jerga and sheepskins. I watched attentively this intricate progress, in the first place they stretched a long piece of jerga from the neck to the tail of the animal smoothly on the back, on the middle they placed five or six sheepskins, some cut out in the centre, this done they folded back the jerga from both ends and on it they put the "lomillo" consisting of two pieces of thin board, sewed up in jerga, and connected together with narrow strips of the same stuff. Each board is placed on one side of the animals back, upon this the real "Aparejo" which consists of two flaps made of cane, sewed up, covered with jerga, and fastened to each, a duplicate on a large scale of the Lomilla, once more on this are heaped up two or three sheepskins. The whole heap, jerga, skins, and canes, no trifling weight, is bound together by a broad girth with an iron ring on one side, which is drawn as tight as the animal can bear. Then the load itself, usually one package on each side, this is secured to the Aparejo by long cords in a really artistical and indissoluble manner. My breakfast was some water and wine and sugar mixed, and dry bread. At 7 we started, rode through a wood of quinoal trees and ascending considerably, came to a stony plain, snowy mountains around us in every direction. Here as it often happened I had to wait a considerable time before the muleteers came up, this occasioned much delay, if I had been by myself I could no doubt have completed the journey in half the time I now consumed, but on the other hand being able to dismount so frequently whilst waiting the travelling was by no means fatiguing. The sun shone brightly, no clouds to be seen but the wind was cold. We descended to the mountain torrent which finds its way to the quebrada of Yura, crossed it and continued more or less over the same description of country, sometimes over pasture land, irrigated by rills of water, but on the whole over sand and stones. The road divides; to the right, it goes to Chichacay, this way was known to Delgado [...] not the recommendation of the Curate whom we [7] had met at Uyupampa, we took that to the left more beaten than the other. A new ascent led us to another plain, where utter desolation prevailed, sand, stone, and rock met the eye in every direction, high as was our elevation, still loftier mountains encompassed us, all arid, some snow capped, clouds had drawn up, and the wind blew piercingly cold. A long descent brought us gradually to a milder temperature, and when at 5 Oclock I rested on a stone, noting down some memoranda, the hills below lay before me divided by many patches of cultivation. At sunset we were at the bottom, and rode for some distance through fields of barley, potatoes, and beans. The place of (Urupampa) Yanque, twelves leagues from el Rayo, we left to our right, my muleteers thought better to stop for the night at Coporaqui two leagues further, and th[_] I started with my Indian guide leaving my party to follow at their leisure. We pursued the course of a rapid river, which flows into the valley of Majes, passed over a solidly built stone bridge, darkness soon concealed from my view the objects around me, but as long as I could clearly distinguish anything, I saw that every spot capable of tillage was brought under cultivation, the Cactusses were in full blossom, my thoughts reverted to my Altona botanical friends Semper and Knauer, who would have given much for such flowers as grew here wild the Pitajaya, a superior kind of Penca was among them, its flower is bell shaped, and of a light straw color, its fruit possesses considerably more flavor than the common tuna or prickly pair. An ascent, the last of this day's journey landed us in the village of Coporaqui I had some trouble in finding the Curate's house, once there, I was kindly received by the Curate, my friend from Uyupampa or Uchupampa who was there on a visit. I procured green barley for the animals, the owner of the house gave me a chupe to eat, and a large room where to spread my mattrass, in the course of this days ride I had seen many Llamas grazing on the mountains [8] also not a few indian women clothed in the usual dark colors, dark brown, dark green, dark blue; a jacket, petticoat, and poncho slung over the shoulder, resting on the back, the usual cradle or domicile of their babes, a broad brimmed hat made up the rest of their dress.

*Friday, 27th of January 1843.* I rose at 5 a.m., my muleteers were loading their beasts, took a little hot wine and water with sugar and was on the point of starting, when my kind host, the curate, requested me to delay a while, and partake of a chupe and chocolate, together with my acquaintances from Uchupampa the Curate of Cayarani and the miner Carpio. We allowed the muleteers to go on before us, leaving at 7 a.m. we soon overtook them, immediately on leaving Coparaqui, we had to ascend and soon found ourselves in an extensive plain, here and there patches of snow; apparently this plain is from thirteen to fourteen thousand feet above the Sea level, and the highest point from Arequipa to Orcopampa, and but a trifle lower than the surrounding mountains. The descent was gradual and insignificant, shortly after the Curate left us, turning off toward Cailloma. At 12.45 Carpio and I stopped at the foot of some sandy peaks, snow capped which at a distance looked exactly like large white thatched house. Here the Tambo of Sani had been promised us but we saw no traces of it, now Carpio bade good bye; I sat down on the turf in utter solitude, no human being near me no cattle grazing on the Gentle hills before me covered with pasture which encompassed the sheltered nook where I was sitting. Fortunately the sun shone and it was not cold and till 3 Oclock I whiled away time reading some old German newspapers, which I had casually stowed away in my saddle bags; the muleteers came up and we continued our journey, I ahead with my Indian guide. We hurried over a barren sandy place, passed the lake Panhuanas called so, from the herons of this name which abound here, their white wings are edged with a [_] pink, and stopped for the night at the Estancia [9] Conchahuani, an agglomeration of a few miserable Indian huts surrounded each by a corral or enclosure of unhewn stones, to pin up the Llamas, the Indians' sole treasure. These hovels are of a circular form, their walls from three to four feet high, consist of common stones piled on each other, whence arises a low conical roof, thatched with straw. I crept into one of them, I say "crept", for in the place of a door they had merely a hole, inside, the floor is sunk two or three feet, so that a few rough steps are necessary to go down, what might be called the furniture, was a few sheep skins, and three or four stones to serve the purpose of a hearth, the smell within is very offensive, not only from the effluvia arising from the Indians themselves, but also from burning Llama dung for cooking with the only combustible to be found for the purpose in these regions, the smoke though it rises from the ground does not quickly escape through the crevices of the roof. For the remuneration of two rials the inmates yielded the place to me, I had my mattrass stretched, my candle lighted, a Chupe and Cooper's Bravo satisfied my physical and intellectual wants.

*Saturday, 28th of January 1843.* Once more I was up and stirring by 5 Oclock, this morning with a bad headache, owing to the close and confined air which I had inhaled during the night, it was soon however dispelled by the cool racy breeze of the morning. The beasts had been sent to some distance for pasture, before they were brought in and loaded, it was fully 7 Oclock when we started. The elevation of the place in which the Estancia Conchahuani lies and which is slightly overtopped by the mountains, which encompass it, is but little less than the highest point passed over on the preceding day. The ground was stony and broken as far as a plain called Las tres Estancias, where we were at 9 Oclock, for the next hour we had mountains on both sides, to the left of a calcareous nature of the most fantastic shapes imaginable rising frequently in pointed solitary peaks, to the right of [_] [10] brownish sand. At ten we reached the spot called Peñas blancas, soon after we crossed the river Molloco, the country surrounding not varying in (interest) aspect nor presenting anything of interest. We arrived at half past two at a solitary indian hut of the same name. I myself could have reached on the same evening the village of Orcopampa, hidden from our sight by an intervening chain of mountains, but the Indian guide Condor declared that he was too tired to move on any further, and for the laden beasts the distance was too great. Until darkness and with it, the cold night air came on, I remained outside, whiling away time in reading the Bravo, then I crept into my hut, similar to that of the previous night, with the difference that I shared it with the indian family, consisting of the man, his wife, and two children, they on their sheep skins, I on my mattrass.

*Sunday, 29th of January 1843.* At half past 6 I was off again with Condor. Instead of riding over plains as hitherto, the road led along and between hills. At 7.30 I came to a fine pasture ground called "apo", then commenced the ascent over the mountain ridge, which goes by the name of La Pacheta, on the other side the descent was exceedingly stony. We crossed the river of Orcopampa, which flows through a narrow valley confined by hills and which further down falls into that of the valley of Majes, a clear proof that we were still on the western side of the Cordillera real, the village of Orcopampa is situated on its right bank, about one and a half league distant from the foot of the mountain we had left behind. The buildings of Mr. Schutte's establishment were close to the river. I rode up to the dwelling house but did not find him in; in his stead his clerk Mariano Valdez, a young man brought up in the United States, his wife, daughter of the Arequipa Saddler Julian Alcalá, and their little girl Amelia. Schutte was sent for, I found him little altered, he told me I had become grayer since our last meeting [_] Aug. 1838. I remained in Orcopampa till [_]turday Feby. 4 and spent the time in a uniform [11] manner. Schutte and I walked about the hacienda or smelting establishment, we rode to the mine el Manto about a mile English distant on the other side of the river, to a stone quarry, whence the mill stones used for grinding the ore are brought. We paid and received visits from the big wigs of the place – Mrs. Vera, her son the Governor, and the Curate, an elderly jocose man, conversation of course took up a great deal of our time, and when other occupations failed I had recourse to writing my diary and reading a North American Encyclopedia founded on the German Conversations Lexicon, which contains a vast deal of information. We used to rise between six and seven in the morning, breakfasted at 1/2 past ten, and dined at half past six, there was no variety in the fare, mutton dressed in various ways and potatoes formed the staple, tea, a bottle of sparkling of Moselle pickles and preserved peas the extras, one with another, things might have been a little cleaner. Once or twice the Curate and the Governor came in and played a game of solo. The village of Orcopampa, or the plain of the "Males of Llamas" is a miserable place, built without any regularity. The inhabitants may number about 500, in the whole district including some other villages perhaps 3000, all Indians, with few exceptions, those residing in Orcopampa lived almost exclusively on the money expended by Schutte in the mine and the hacienda. The houses were built of mud or stone all thatched. Schuttes drawing room though dark was carpeted and papered but his bed room had little to recommend it, being a large dismal apartment with a small narrow window, admitting but little light, the floor of mud and uneven, the walls and ceiling once whitewashed, now so dingy that the original color was a matter of doubt, bedsteads made neither of wood nor metal were walled up of mud, a mud bench run all round the room, and two chairs of the old [_]abamba make, the wood heavy, the seats and back of leather completed the furniture – Living in Orcopampa was as [_] [12] be expected very cheap. Coca most indispensable for all Indian laborers varied in price, the arroba from 4 1/2 dollars to 7, a sheep from three to four rials, an ox of 4 years 5$, of 5 6$, a large bag of potatoes 11 rials, six eggs for a medio, a chipa, equal to a large bundle of dried unripe barley one and a half rial, a large sack of "Urcha" or dried llama dung a quarter of a rial, and a brazada or as much as a man can take up in his extended arms of the bushes growing on the plain from one and a half to two rials. Schutte's weekly expenses for 9 to 13 months was 7 to 8 dollars. The climate of the place was far from the healthy, owing to the great and sudden changes of the temperature, whilst I was there Fahrenheits thermometer varied in the course of 24 hours as much as 20 degrees say from 50° to 70° in the shade. It rains regularly, and even snows every day in the afternoon, evening, and part of the night – one night the fall of snow was very severe. In the winter the thermometer falls to 32° and even lower, that is to say below freezing point and on certain occasions has risen to 78°. About 8 leagues further down, where the village of Andahua is situated, the climate is much milder, and seven leagues still lower at Ayo the temperature is such as to allow the growth of all kinds of tropical fruits in abundance. The process of amalgamation followed by Mr. Schütte was similar to that I saw in Huallgayoc, of which I have given a description in Volume 1st page 663 to 671. The number of hands employed varied according to the state of the weather, and the workmen's inclinations, in the mines there were from 60 to 120; on the hacienda from 50 to 80. The ore extracted was of the kind called "de quema" which means that it required to be roasted before being ground, for this purpose there were three furnaces de "reverbero", two de taza, in the former the roasting took 30 hours, in the latter from 50 to 60, the combustibles used were llama dung, and the brushwood before spoke of. There were two "Trapiches" or grinding mills moved by horizontal water wheels. Besides being de "quema" the ore had another quality, that of being (hot) which means [_] [13] consumes instead of amalgamating with the quicksilver. To remedy this defect, to the torta of 60 qts. certain quantities of melted lead, or slack Lime are added, the former costing 6$ the quintal, the latter one rial the bag of two to three arrobes. The two last articles are totally lost in the process, but by their means the object is gained of making the ore and quicksilver amalgamate. In the "buitron" or patio there was room for eight tortas, one "tina" sufficed for washing away the earthy particles, which done, the pella remains. Schutte told me that the common ore yielded 30 to 40, the picked from 80 to 150 marks the cajón of 60 quintals. The rate at which the Indians were paid, was as follows. The repasiles, that is to say, those who bring about the amalgamation by continually agitating the mass (for this Mr. S. occasionally employed horses) were paid two rials a day, and half rial's worth of coca. The "Atizadores" who fed and stirred the furnaces and the "molladores" who moved the ground ore whilst roasting, and who worked day and night, double the above named amount. The Pallares who picked the ores at the entrance of the mine, as well as the Maquineros who by pumping kept the mine clear of water, stood on the same footing as the Repasiles, the pay of the Barreteros was more complicated, they worked pr. tarea called in Orcopampa pr. Cajcha they had to loosen either by their picks, or by blasting 30 "capachos" of ores of which when paying them six were deducted for inferior quality, and two or three more as a costume of the place, for the remainder they received if common "breza" one rial, of escogido (picked) one rial and a half for the very richest "hachura" two rials, the Capacheros named in Orcopampa "Apires" were paid for ten capachos carried out and thrown down on the "Cancha" or place before the mine, three rials, and a medio of Coca.

For an explanation of all these technical terms see my description of the [14] Hualgayoc Mines. The "Mayordomos" or Stewards both in the mines and Hacienda were paid from five to six dollars per week, which included besides the six days, though occasionally work was carried on on Sundays, in one week three nights, in the next four. The dress of the Indians in Orcopampa, was very scanty, they wore jerga breeches, without stockings, frequently no sandals, a common blue woollen jacket, now and then a jerga poncho over it, and a blue or black wide brimmed hat, the women generally blue petticoats and jackets. By Mr. Schutte's own account, he owed at this time, since his stoppage in 1838, Augt.

| | |
|---|---|
| to Antony Gibbs & Sons | $72,500 |
| to Joseph Hegan & Co. | 35,000 |
| to Naylors & Co. | 15,000 |
| to Manuel B. dela Fuente | 28,000 |
| to myself | 19,000 |
| and this considerable sum of | $169,500 |

he had no probability of ever paying off, for even the mine which he worked, was not his own, but the property of a certain Julian Garcia who was indebted to Schutte for $42,000 which was to be liquidated by the product of the mine at the rate of $6 the marc plata piña. In 1842 4649 marcs had been extracted – the new liabilities, which Mr. Schutte had incurred were the following, to Henry Reinecke represented by his heirs, $20,000 – this loan was obtained for him solely through my wife's influence

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| with Reinecke | to Went, Leplatinier and self | 10,000 |
| | to North American Hindman | 4000 |
| | to a certain Robles | 5000 |
| | to Thos. Mac Laughlin | 4000 |
| | | $43,000 |

This was the state of pecuniary distress in which Mr. Schutte found himself in 1843, now in 1867, when I dictate these lines, he is a wealthy man, to what does he owe this marvellous change? It is not too much to say to my having placed at his disposal on Good Friday 1830 when [_] yielded to my wife's solicitations to form a partnership with [15] him, my fortune, my name, my signature, my credit. Based on this solid foundation, his mercantile daring, deterred by no obstacle, or risk, bade for the Huano Consignment to Germany and obtained from the Peruvian Gment. the contract of this lucrative business. Surely my wife and myself were entitled to some gratitude for these services rendered to Mr. Schutte, but we have made the sad experience that this virtue, if virtue it can be called, what is a mere duty, is no dweller in his breast, and has no place in his heart.

*Saturday, 4th of February 1843.* At 11 Oclock I started on my return to Arequipa, over the plain abounding with low brush wood above spoken of, which served for fuel in Mr. Schutte's furnaces, to the foot of the mountains, a distance of 2 leagues I was accompanied by Mr. S. Not having overtaken my muleteers who had gone on before me I took an Indian guide and began ascending. It was noon, the sky hitherto cloudless and bright, became overcast, heavy clouds drew up and rested on the hills and mountains before me, all around, and when gradually rising, I came within their precincts, a pitiless hailstorm, cutting like needles, drove into my face. At 3 p.m. we reached the summit "la Pacheta". The weather cleared up, by five Oclock we reached the barren plain of Mollocco with a few Indian huts scattered over it at great intervals. My guide was not acquainted with the place where Mr. Schutte usually put up, and where my muleteers would stop for the night. It grew dark, the ground here and there was covered with snow; lengthways, and breadthways, we crossed the plain in fruitless search of the nights quarters, the anxiously looked for goal. Moreover, the Indian did not, or would not understand Spanish, I swore at and cursed him but to no effect, at last an old Indian woman pointed out the hut, and at 7 Oclock after an hour's most trying and annoying ride, we reached it, and I alighted; an hour later the muleteers arrived. At noon they had rested a while in the village of Huancarama, in the Orcopampa plain close to the mountains, there I had [16] passed them unseen. They carried the provisions with them, a sheep, potatoes, lard, cheese, salt, bread, a little cognac, and some cooking utensils. Delgado supplied me with a Chupe and though the smoke in the hut was almost insupportable I lying on my mattrass close to the ground could draw my breath, with the Indian family along side of me in the same manner as on the 28 Jany. I soon fell asleep.

*Sunday, 5th of February 1843.* I awoke at 4 rose at five and was in the saddle at 6, during the night the temperature had fallen below freezing point, and the whole plain of Mollocco even to Peñas Blancas was covered with ice and snow, the reflection from which shone upon by the sun, is injurious to the eyes, and sometimes causes a painful inflammation called "Surumpe" which is known even to end in blindness. Travellers to protect their sight against this brilliancy, most trying to the optic nerves, make use of blue or green spectacles, I had with me a pair made with iron wire given to me by Stubbs. When approaching the river Mollocco we saw a flock of Vicuñas, no doubt come down to take their morning drink, as soon as we came into sight, they started off with great rapidity, but when at some distance stopped and gazed at us, with much curiosity. The vicuña belong to the same species as the Llamas, Alpacas and Huanácos, but are untameable. Their brown wool is most esteemed on account of its great softness, however the amount exported is but small. At ten we were at Peñas blancas, passed the estate of Conchahuani, the lake of Panhuanas and at three reached, where the road to Cailloma and Orcopampa divides, onwards we had some hail falls not worth speaking of, whilst behind a fearful thunder storm was gathering. At four, half past we came to the Tambo of Sani which had previously escaped our notice, two houses entirely empty, even without an Indian to take care of them, stood well sheltered in a nook, and somewhat concealed at the foot of the yellowish Sandy peaks, before alluded to, of one of the houses we took possession, whilst part of the rafters of the other served [17] Delgado to cook my usual chupe with. In the work of destruction others had already preceded him. It was cold and the slightest exertion, even that of opening my saddle bags on the sack in which my mattrass was wrapped, or making my bed, fatigued me, which I attributed to the rarefaction of the air, on the great height on which we were, perhaps 13,000 feet above sea level. I therefore lay down, and crept under my blankets, as soon as I could, my little arrangements being finished.

*Monday, 6th of February 1843.* My night's rest was interrupted by a mule pushing open the door, walking in, and regaling himself on some barley he found in a corner. At six we started, it was a very cold morning, the ground was hard and frozen. On leaving the tambo of Sani, we had to ascend and after a ride of a league and a half, came to where the road to Coparaqui and Chichacai divides, we took that to the latter place, which leads in a shorter direction to the same quebrada in which Coparaqui and Yanque are situated. Now followed descent after descent, the last one so stony and broken that I preferred dismounting and walking so far that when at half past eleven I remounted, I was actually downright tired and found riding a relief. Two leagues further on we reached a solid bridge of one arch, which spans the river, flowing deep below in its bed, it rests on the [?] rock, with both sides protected by balustrades. On the other the left side lies Chichacay, higher up the quebrada than the other two small towns already named. My muleteer took me to the house of an Indian Jose Maria Ramos where I alighted, and entered a rather large room, whence on my advent a man embroidering a girl's cap of velveteen with gold and silver thread, and a woman weaving a poncho made their exits, as soon as they saw me. I had the place to myself and plenty of time to observe all the arrangements therein which for curiosity's sake I here detail: the roof was thatched, the floor of mud, the walls whitewashed, all round ran a mud bench. One end [_] [18] the room was somewhat raised, and here were the prized things of the family kept.

I particularly noticed the holiday dress and cap of the mistress of the house, with the poncho of her husband. Two tables covered each with a texture made in the country together with a wooden bench constituted what might be called the furniture; three engravings representing the Saviour's sufferings, and something in the shape of an altar, with a crucifix and two figures (angels) were the main ornaments, on a shelf round the wall were placed a bridle, a hat, a cap, a saddle and several baskets. After some rain and hail, the weather cleared up when I strolled about the place. I found it extensive owing to each house having an enclosure of ground entered by an arched gate way minus the gate. The land thus attached was cultivated and produced beans, barley and potatoes. The plaza large with a church and chapel; in the centre a "pila" fountain but without water. Delgado procured for his beasts a field with green barley for which he paid a dollar, he also took with him some grain barley for the remainder of our way. Before going to sleep I read Boccacio Decameron, "a gross work of a gross writer of a gross age". Quichua is the prevailing language between Uyupampa and Orcopampa, now and then some Indians, who speak and understand a little Spanish are met with.

*Tuesday, 7th of February 1843.* This quebrada which besides Chichacay, Coparaqui and Yanque contains many such places is the same as that which further down forms the valley of Majes, and debouches at Camana, where the river flows into the Pacific Ocean. At the usual early hour, we were on the move, a heavy ascent lay before us, and the whole day's journey, thirteen hours from 6 a.m. to 7 p.m. was most uninteresting. The Muleteer now, his beasts not being laden, could keep up with me, and we rode at a fair r[_]te on the elevated Puna, (the Jalca of the north,) sometimes [19] covered with a little pasture, sometimes marshy, frequently stony. One of our horses became ill or tired, Delgado left it behind with his ayudante together with a supply of barley. The tambo Cañahua was a miserable solitary building, which however afforded us shelter for the night; an hour after our arrival, Matias appeared, with the tired animal, the mules were fed on the barley, brought by Delgado from Chichacay, I despatched my chupè, lay down on my mattrass and was soon fast asleep.

*Wednesday, 8th of February 1843.* It was still pitch dark when we commenced this days journey, for several leagues we continued on the same elevated plain of which I spoke yesterday. When day broke I saw before me the lofty volcano El "Misti" and in the same direction, a little more to the right, the mountain chain of Chachani whilst to the left the sun gradually rose into a cloudless sky. Between seven and eight Oclock the descent commenced, the road turned abruptly to the right, and I after having taken detailed instructions from the Arriero as to the route, went ahead, using both whip and spur I put my mule into a trot, sometimes when the nature of the ground permitted it, into a gallop. The usual pace of travellors in Peru is the amble or the "paso llano" of the Natives. I had now the Volcano to the left the Chachani mountains to the right. Towards the Volcano side, the land gradually sloped downward to a deep ravine, from which El Misti raised its towering height, capped with snow and clouds. From the side I came which was from the north, the ascent appeared to me impracticable, so abrupt and precipitous did it look, whilst from the Arequipa or western, and from Eastern sides, it seemed less difficult, on the right side of the road, the ground gradually rises up to the peaks of the Chachani ridge, from which at short intervals descend deep fissures widening into gullies, which intersect the road, and lose themselves in the opposite ravine, at the foot of the "Misti". These gullies crossing the road were of course continually in my path, [20] besides my course was so impeded by large blocks of stone, everywhere lying around, as actually to form a labyrinth in which more than once I was on the point of losing myself. I was compelled to dismount and lead my mule, picking my way through, as well as I could. From a height called "la Pacheta" full six leagues from Arequipa, this town came first into sight, but surrounded as it is by a vast plain of sand it seems to dwindle into a comparatively small green spot presenting a much less pretty aspect, than when viewed nearer. Having overcome the stony and intricate descent I found myself in this same plain, overgrown with low brushwood, here and there a solitary house with generally a projecting broom in front indicating to the travellor the sale of Chicha. To my left deep below I had the river of Arequipa, cultivated on both banks. At the spot called "la piedra de Pijchu", I was stopped and asked whence I came, whether I brought any political news from Cuzco? These questions struck me as peculiar, and somewhat strange, when in the town I learned their purport. At 1/2 past twelve I was in the village of Acequia Alta, where cultivation commences, I hurried through it, through Carmen Alto, Caima, Yanaguara, over the bridge and at half past one was in Rosita's house, tanned by exposure in the open air but not so much fatigued as might have been expected. I found Conradina in much better health than when I had left for Orcopampa. I received my letters, a few lines from Juan and a long and affectionate letter from my wife, from Enriqueta a whole page in french, in the composition of which I imagined she had received assistance, but was afterwards assured that it was solely her own work. On the night of the 28. Jany. a revolution had broken out in Arequipa, in favor of Gl. M. J. Vivanco, its prime mover was Gl. Guarda, whilst the subalterns who had fallen into his views and brought about the change were Verastegui, Lastre and Melch [...] l[_]rde, my wife's cousin, then Captain. Only one [_] was lost [21] that of the Sentinel on duty before Gl. Deustuas house. This latter and Gl. Nieto were sent to Islay, thence to Lima. General Guarda took the command, the officers of the troops stationed in Arequipa signed a declaration in which they repudiated the authority de facto of Gl. Vidal, and until the Congress, to be assembled, determined what was proper, they acknowledged the authority of Gl. Vivanco. This was the revolution, which lead to what was called Vivanco's directorio, upset in 1844 in the battle of Carmen Alto, gained by Castilla. Of the 3 officers mentioned above, Verastegui and Lastre were shot by order of Vivanco, not many months later, because as he pretended they were intriguing against him, Velarde sick of the ingratitude shewn him, made a vow never again to enter into a revolution and has kept it. {For continuation of Peruvian politics see page 43.} After dinner I spent some hours with Went with whom I took tea, at Rosita's on my return I found a tertulia among the assembled were the brothers Costas José Maria and Manuel, of whom I will say a few words. They are natives of Puno, in which department they possess property, and considerable influence, are in the habit of buying Sheep and Alpaca wool which they consign to Antony Gibbs & Sons London. They might have been wealthy men had they not been such inveterate gamblers – at least they were so formerly, now (I write in 1867) they may have given up the habit and prudence come [with] advancing years. Josè Maria, the cleverer of the two has been for a long time in Paris, where for a few years [_] was Peruvian Consul. He is full of strange whims and fancies, so that at times one may suspect his eccentricity touches on insanity. His long absence has diminished naturally much of his influence in his native department, while Manuel from year to year [...] great strides in political importance. [_] 1854 when Castilla raised the revolut[_] [22] standard against Echenique, it was Manuel Costas who procured for him reinforcements from his department, as well as from Cuzco, where he has also many friends. Towards the end of 1861, when the election of the new Presidents took place he had the greatest chance of becoming Vice President if Castilla had not given all his influence to secure that dignity for Gl. Pezet, the successful Candidate. Then again he during Pezet's administration, was for so[_] time Minister for the Interior and President of the Council, within these last two months say Sept. and October 1867 it is asserted that he is intriguing against Prado's government but up to the present if there has been any result it is not known. In 1843 when I met them at Rosita's they were young men.

*From Thursday, 9th to Monday, 20th of February 1843.* This second half of my residence in Arequipa passed away as pleasantly as before my excursion to Orcopampa. In Rosita's house, I was of course treated with great kindness, her two little girls became more attached to me day by day. In the mornings early I took a walk down the Vallecito or up the Love's walk more frequently. I rode about the beautiful environs alone or with Went. The battle field of Socavaya interested me greatly. I learned from Went, that Salaverri having passed the river at Uchumayo, was on his march on the left of the river with the object of gaining the Sierra, by way of Sabandia. When near the Pantheon, Sta. Cruz who was stationed in Arequipa the centre, whilst Salaverri had to make a long detour round the town, came on him whilst doing so. The Bolivian Cavalry was beaten back by Salaverri's [cuir]rasiers newly raised. According to some accounts it was the Bolivian infantry that decided the fate of the day – others assert Mendiburu through cowardice or treachery lost the battle for Salaverri, this Ma[_] Mendiburu [_] the same man who Nove [...] 1865 was Chief of the [23] staff of Pezet, and who acted such a doubtful part when Prado's army was on the march from Lurin to Lima. In this battle of Socavaya fell among others on Salaverris side Pedro Zavala a son of the Marques Valle Ombroso, in 1843 a cross marked the spot where he breathed his last. A brother of his, Toribio, was mortally wounded on the 2 May 1866 in the defence of Callao against the Spaniards, another brother José was shot in October 1867 whilst prefect of Trujillo by the malcontents of that city. To return to my occupations whilst in Arequipa – writing and reading always formed a part of them. I got hold of Watson's history of Philip II, one of the best works on this subject until the lamented Prescott published his, also of some historical German novels by Wilhelm Hauff in imitation of Sir Walter Scotts'. The one I read treated on on the war between Ulrich duke of Suabia and the Suabian Confederacy, assisted by the duke of Bavaria about the year 1519. The castle of Lichtenstien from which the novel takes its name lies now in ruins at Whitsuntide, they as well as a cavern close by in which the duke when pursued by his enemies took refuge, are visited by the Swabians of the vicinity. Paying visits likewise took up a great portion of my time, for the number of my acquaintance in Arequipa was very very great also many attentions were shown to me by the foreigners, especially by the Gallaghers, Went, and Harmsen. Two or three days that varied from the general routine I will now particularize.

Saturday, 11th of February 1843. I was invited to spend the evening at the Gallaghers. Besides himself, wife and lately arrived sister in law Miss Marie anne, and Patrick, the youngest brother, I met there Crompton, Johnson, Went, Marriott and Jack. We played whist which over we adjourned to the dining room, where we had a cold light supper, followed by whisky, hot water and sugar. We had some songs though none of the party could boast of much musical talent; even Mrs. Gallagher sported some ditties a[_] [24] which one song called the "old Maid" met with much applause, we were all very merry. Went got tipsy, Marriott half seas over, both had to be escorted home by their friends. I had not deviated from my habit of never taking spirits, so was both merry and wise. We broke up at one. The next day,

Sunday, 12th of February 1843, a pleasant ride to Tiavaya commenced the day. This village with its surrounding "chacras" and perales is one of the prettiest to be seen anywhere. The forenoon was taken up by paying many indispensable visits. I dined at Went's, the party consisted of himself, his wife, and little daughter Anne, his niece, Chavelita Ward, Crompton, Johnson, Jas. Gibson, and Stubbs, the two latter in Went's Office. The party was dull, for Went suffering from his previous night's excess, and always deaf, and his wife indisposed contributed but little to the general conversation. After dinner when we had sat down to Whist, they retired and left us to ourselves.

Friday, 17th of February 1843. Rosita, her intimate friend Josefa Bustamante, and I, started on horseback for a place called "el Huaico grande", about half way between Tiavaya and Uchumayo, on the right bank of the Arequipa river which waters these two places. We rode to the Huaico over the arid plain so often mentioned, and though none of us were especially acquainted with the road we fortunately hit on the right one. On approaching the river, cultivation begins, we passed the new farm of of Pedro Jose Gamio, son of L[?], then that of old Dr. Quadros called Cabeza blanca, and a little further alighted at the house of a farmer, known to the ladies. A few houses stand here abouts, with pretty orchards, producing figs, pears and peaches. We sauntered up and down, cut our initials on the bark of a fig tree, I alone attempted to visit the ruins of a bridge that once had spanned the river but desisted on finding the way over the bare rocks too dangerous. Soon after came Rosita's servant bringing eatables, [25] after him appeared a Bs. Airean, Gonsalez a friend of Rosita's. We breakfasted and returned, not to the town but rode to the farm of Doña Josefa Bustamante, there we dined and remained till the evening. The Bustamantes were very kind people, their farm, well kept and prettily situated, commands a fine view over Arequipa and the surrounding champaign.

Sunday, 19th of February 1843. Before breakfast I rode up to a spot called La Peña (the rock), one of the natural curiosities of the place, leaving the road to Socavaya and the Pantheon to my right, and to my left the cultivated fields of the very valuable farm belonging to the Goyeneche called Huasacacha. I descended after an hours ride into one of the many ravines or narrow valleys, sometimes covered with brushwood sometimes cultivated which form one of the characteristics of Peruvian Scenery, this ravine leads into another and in the latter after some search and difficulty I found the object of my excursion, a cave from 14 to 15 feet high, hollowed out into the bank of the river. From its summit there is a constant and thick dropping of water which forms a pool surrounded with the richest softest velvety green turf. From this pool the overflowing water finds its way to the river which courses through the middle of the valley. I recollected that three times during my former residence in Arequipa I had visited this spot. The first time shortly after my arrival in 1824, when I went there on horseback with Messrs. Robert Page, S. Lang, J. F. Johnson, S. Mardon, A. Von Lotten and various others, all except Page about my age, perhaps a year or two older, but as they had come out as supercargoes and were about to establish themselves in business whilst I was only a clerk they had a right to sit down and risk their money at cards, I left to myself had to amuse myself as I could. The 2nd time though still a clerk I had gradually risen into consideration, and it was in the year 1825 I formed part of a picnick given by [26] Mr. and Mrs. Von Lotten, S. Mardon, D. Schutte, the Italian music master Bolognesi, and others. This Bolognesi is the father of the two Officers of the same name, so frequently mentioned in Peruvian politicks in the present days (1867). The 3rd time probably in 1830, or beginning of 1831, when the two Edwardses of Halifax (both now dead) lived with me, then chief of Gibbs house, with Jas. Jack and others, we had played Vingt-un the whole night, at day break we rode thither to refresh our fevered heads. From this incident, it might be inferred that perhaps I was then a gambler, not so, for never in the whole course of my life at one sitting have I lost or gained fifty dollars at cards, dice I have never touched. In the course of the twelve days of which I am treating the revolution did not progress much, in Arequipa Gl. Guarda was commander in chief as already said, and Jose Rivero prefect, whom I have known to fill various situations in the different branches of the administration. He is at once energetic and despotic, which latter quality has gained him the name of Solyman amongst the Arequipeñians; now in 1867 he is advanced in years. The Arequipeña Press was very busy with publishing philipics against Vidal and Lafuente, and as a specimen of the style then in vogue, (I may add now in 1867 it is not much improved,) I translate a few lines; the Author Don Mateo Paz Soldan is dead since: “General Lafuente that impure being, the Arimanes of all Republican guarantees, who has never made a step in his public career that has not been a blot on his reputation, the most incapable of all imbeciles and the most presumptuous of all ignorant men”. In Cuzco where Vivanco was Prefect the public opinion could only show itself in his favor. Whilst to rouse the patriotism of the department of Puno, General Fermin Castillo had started thither, the same who only in the preceding October had fought for Vidal and Lafuente, and distinguished himself at the battle of Agua Santa. Mrs. Went of [27] whose indisposition I spoke on Sunday 12 Feby., grew gradually worse and worse. On Monday 20th, the last sacrament was administered to her; the following night Dr. Gallagher and his wife were with her, on Tuesday the 21st hardly had I risen when James Gibson came to tell me that she had breathed her last at 4 Oclock; and that Went wished to see me. I hurried to his house, and found the poor fellow lying on the sofa, his little daughter Anne with him, both in an agony of grief. I had known Mrs. Went, Juana Chocano, ever since my arrival when she was a young girl, she grew up I may say under my eyes. I liked her well and frequently showed her attentions. One morning when riding out with Went, he told me the difficulty he had had in obtaining the family's consent to the connection. The wedding took place in July 1832, during my absence from Arequipa. In April 1833, when I had removed to the Capital, the first letter I received from Went advised me of the birth of his little daughter Anne, now (1867) Mrs. Henry. In 1843 it might have been said I was present at her mother's death which took place whilst she was still young. This day,

*Tuesday, 21st of February 1843,* I had fixed upon for my departure. Mr. and Mrs. Schutte had also decided, that Conradina should return with me to Lima, thus after breakfast, the muleteer with the light luggage having started previously, I bade good bye to my daughter and mounted my mule. Ascencia, a female servant whom I had to take with me, settled herself on another. Diego bestrode a third, he had to carry Conradina before him to the port, who up to the morning had been willing to go with me, at the last moment naturally enough, her little heart failed her at leaving her mother. It was a moving scene, she wept continually, and cried "no quiero no quiero". At last forcibly placing her on the saddle before the servant we left the patio, her tears and cries did not cease. It was a painful ride to me, not to hear her, I rode ahead. Of the road I had nothing new to say, by six [28] Oclock I reached the Tambo of La Jara, situated at the end of the descent from Piedra de afilar. I had a chupe prepared; about an hour later Diego, Conradina and Ascencia came up. After having taken dinner or rather supper, Conradina lay down beside Ascencia and both soon fell asleep. I slept also in the same room.

*Wednesday, 22nd of February 1843.* The Muleteer roused me at 2 a.m. We set off in the dark, it was a pleasant and cool night, at breakfast 7 Oclock we partook of cold fowl etc. Conradina had grown more reconciled to the change and amused herself with counting the skeletons of mules and asses that had died on the way, parched up by the scorching sun, at Guerreros we rested again. At 2 p.m. we reached Islay, and alighted at Ward's house, here in a strange dwelling Conrada. recollected her mother, and tears began to flow, but when Ascencia who had remained behind came up, the child recovered her serenity, and was again contented and happy, so that I could venture to leave her, and dine with the Bowmans, Ward being absent. I met here Crompton and Captain Schroeder of the Swedish barque Lydia and stayed the evening.

*Thursday, 23rd of February 1843.* Before 8 Oclock a.m. the Peru came to an anchor, we breakfasted at Ward's. I took the luggage on board, conversed with several acquaintances, called on Mrs. Bowman, who was always particularly civil to me. At 3 in the afternoon we embarked, Captain Pinnex assigned to Conradina and Ascencia berths in the lady's cabin, I occupied my old on in the forecabin, Ascencia soon grew sick, and lay down on the deck with Conradina by her side; they came neither to dinner nor tea. I was quite well for hardly the slightest motion was to be felt. The passengers numbered from fifteen to eighteen, amongst whom I will only specify Colonel Salvador Soyer, a frenchman of low extraction who had come to Peru either with San Martin or Bolivar, he conducted himself well, rose to the rank of Colonel and married a Miss Lavalle of Lima, a young lady of good family [29] now in 1867 both are dead. They left several children of whom the daughters are well married. I myself undressed Conradina, her maid being hors de combat from sea sickness.

*Friday, 24th of February 1843.* I was hardly awake, when one of the Stewards came to tell me, Conradina was crying for me. When she saw me, she became quiet, whilst I finished dressing I left her in charge with Colonel Soyer who had taken a great fancy to her, she was with me the whole day on deck, took breakfast and dinner with us all, and behaved very properly, the maid was sick all day.

*Saturday, 25th of February 1843.* Conradina made many friends among the passengers, and played all day long on the quarter deck. About noon we passed between the main and the isle of San Galan, at one, anchored opposite Pisco at a short distance hence lie the famous Chincha islands which contain the huano deposits. I did not go on there, not liking to leave my little charge. From the "Peru" the Custom house and Stores were visible, distant about a fifteen minutes walk from Pisco. This town I had seen various times, it consists of one long street parallel with the shore, it had several churches, and cultivation at each end. Some lady passengers came on board, consequently I had to vacate the berth in the ladies' cabin. I took possession of a sofa under the stern window. Here Cona. and I lay down soon after tea, but could not sleep. I rose dressed, read, looked after the little girl to prevent her falling off the sofa, thus passed the night.

*Sunday, 26th of February, Carnaval Sunday, 1843.* At seven Oclock the Steamer came to an anchor in Callao Bay. The Captain of the Port came on board, with him I, Conradina and two military men, fellow passengers, proceeded to the Governor Gl. Jaramillo to communicate what political news we brought. At T. Conroy's I met Garland who was in Callao on account of his health, Juan and Herman Reincke, I left Conrada. with Juan and with [30] Reincke looked after the luggage, at 9 we went pr. Omnibus to Lima, where we arrived at 10.30 Oclock. In the Portal I bought a doll for my little girl. A few minutes later I was again at home, with my beloved family and thus my excursion to Chile and back was brought to a happy conclusion. A note of my expenses will be found under Nº 1 and a few interesting extracts from Books under Nº 2 in the appendix.

**Connecting Narrative**

From 26th of February to 17th of May
1843
My family, which as previously said consisted of my wife, Doña Berna, Juan, and Enriqueta, was now augmented by Conradina, a lively intelligent child, who soon became a general favourite. We placed her at the school, kept by Miss Dominiconi whither my wife took her in person, the first time, but she then wept and cried so bitterly, that my wife could not make up her mind to leave her, the following day she was quieter and remained. Gradually she became fond of the school and made fair progress in her education. Our acquaintances were numerous, our intimacies few. The “Limas” we continued to see frequently, still more so, the family of Charles Pflücker whose wife Doña Gertrudis was Mrs. Witts Comadre. She, the latter having stood Godmother to two of Mrs. Ps. daughters who died in their infancy. As I have just remarked that our circle of acquaintances was very extensive of course the number of farewell visits I had to pay was great, previous to my approaching departure for Europe. The course of time since then has brought about many changes. Thus of the four pretty little girls I have mentioned of the family of Julius Pflücker three have been married for some time, I say so in 1867. The fourth Miss Sophia must make haste to follow her sisters’ example, if she wishes to escape the fate of single blessedness. The Le Moines, [31] the Boschs and the Limas left long ago – diplomates seldom remain permanently in one place. Others are dead, many have returned to Europe; of course during the period I am speaking about (1843), new faces appeared, Christian Hellman introduced to my family Herman Rodewald of Bremen, new clerk of Huth Grüning & Co. This young man soon distinguished himself by his capacity, he became head clerk, then partner; with a competency not what may be called a fortune, he has retired to his native place where he is married. He was one of the few I became intimate with. Laurie, the well to do cashkeeper of Gibbs & Co. who during the time of their huano business knew how to feather his nest, also then made his appearance in Lima. He and a companion named Cohen came from the United States recommended to my son Juan by one of the Bruhns of Baltimore (relatives of the Schuttes). They once or twice visited us but Cohen soon left, and Laurie when he had obtained his situation did not again come near us. Pole Jacobo Bistrownofsky, son of a Count, was another new acquaintance.

He was an exile, having been implicated in the rebellion of 1830 against the Russian Government, in Lima he assumed the name of Santiago Flores, gained his living as a civil Engineer. Of him I had no great opinion and was glad when he ceased calling. Don Mno. Sierra, my wife's brother, returned from Guayaquil after a long absence occasioned by his close political connection with the Expresident Orbegoso. We were always on excellent terms (with him), but seldom saw him on account of the disagreeable character of his wife. Here again, Santiago OPhelan, Bishop of Ayacucho, a most worthy ecclesiastic, who in October 1831 had married Mrs. Witt and myself (the bishop lived in Lima, the cold climate of Ayacucho being too severe for one of his advanced age) we were always happy to see, and cultivated his acquaintance. Melchor Velarde my wife's cousin, spoken of above, as one of the [32] prime actors in the now prosperous revolution of Vivanco was at the time major in the Battalion of sharp shooters "Cazadores" of the President's guard, he commenced calling on us, and ever since then we had been with him on friendly, ultimately (1867) intimate terms. He is a man whose early education has been deficient but who possesses more than an average degree of shrewd common sense. His character is excellent, of irreproachable conduct and of honesty à toute èpreuve which is saying a good deal of a Peruvian Officer. Now (1867) he is not in active service, has a large family and a wife somewhat extravagant. Doctor Gallagher of Arequipa resided with us for several weeks, he was a great partizan of Vivanco, and had come to Lima no doubt with the view of advancing his fortune under the protection of that now prosperous chief, whether he succeeded or not I cannot say. Herman Reincke, Garland, who during these months suffered much from ill health, the monk Uria and Doctor Luna were our teatable habitués. Occasionally the theatre was a resort when a good opera was placed on the stage. Thus in one way or another time passed way pleasantly, I recommenced my Italian lessons under Dominiconi and worked hard to make myself a proficient in this language – my visits to Gibbs' counting house became gradually less and less, at first I still read the letters from the London house, but having no share in the business of course my interest in them decreased, nor could I expect they would be shown to me any longer, though I at the same time kept on the best of terms with both partners and clerks. I now opened my own set of books, drew out my will and my wife's, corresponded with Gibbs of Chile about the placing out of my funds in their hands, with C. W. Schutte on the matter of a small alpaca wool speculation, attended to my Consular business and in these various matters had [33] my time pretty well occupied, soon after my return Mr. Lembke returned to me the consular archives and with them an unpleasant letter which led me to imagine though as it afterwards turned out without reason that he intended supplanting me in Consulship. Then I had difficulties in finding someone to occupy my place during my absence and finally when I applied to Vivancos cabinet for permission to leave someone in my stead it was decidedly refused, because my commission from the Danish Gment. did not authorize me to do so, and the precedent I quoted to them that the previous administration had permitted me to leave Mr. Lembke to act for me they called an ill judged concession. I may mention finally that for some mornings before breakfast I took a bath in the bathing establishment of Altazar which not agreeing with me, I rode out once or twice to Chorrillos where I took a dip in the sea and at the same time called on Chas. Pflücker residing with his family there; of neither the one, or other bath have I taken any notice in my previous description of Lima in Volume the first, I will here therefore say a few words about them.

At the end of the second Alameda del Acho, avenue of the bull ring, on the right side of the river, where the high road continues to the valley of Lurigancho, lies on the left side a small property which consists of a dwelling house generally used as an inn, with a vineyard behind it, for grapes are its principal produce, and a long building opposite divided into ten or twelve apartments of which the first and the last are the largest. All contain a bath, hollowed out of the ground, filled with fresh water from an adjacent spring. Bath N° 1 is for men – it is built of bricks; from ten to twelve varas square, depth more or less a vara and a half, round it ran a platform with stone benches where the bathers undress; they used to jump in completely naked, in later times they wore a pair of loose pantaloons. The [34] other apartments much smaller except the last are for ladies and those gentlemen who wish to bathe alone, the last is about the same size as the first with incomplete arrangements for douche baths. These are the baths called Altazar most probably from the name of the original owner or constructor, they have also another designation, that of el "Puquio" (well). One morning I encountered there bathing Don Pedro Gonzalez Candamo, a man who has left a name of some note in Lima, on account of the large fortune he amassed. I was acquainted with him, but this morning more communicative than usual, he told me he was 41 years of age and that in his 23rd year he came to Lima from Chile his native country possessing at the time $96,000, he died in 1866, worth from thirteen to fifteen millions of dollars. He was notorious for his parsimony, but a miser I think he could hardly be called, he was the ne plus ultra of selfishness, his conduct to his mother, and to the mother of his natural children proves that he was hard heartedness itself. As little did he know what was charity. On the other hand he was capable of great enterprises, for to him Lima owes the railways to Callao and Chorrillos, which gave him an enormous profit. He used to play at cards, seldom at hazard, he has told me that he lost considerably, all who ever played with him said he was quite a gentleman in his play. This is what no actual miser would have done, moreover he was very neat and clean in his dress. He left three illegitimate children, two daughters and a son Carlos, all of whom he acknowledged before his death and to whom excepting a few legacies he left the whole of his enormous fortune. Of the son Carlos all who know him speak in the highest terms, now (1867) he with his sisters, and young wife are enjoying themselves in Paris, the winding up of his father's affairs he had entrusted to an old Clerk Boza and to a young Hamburgher Arthur Von Heeren, with whom young Canda[_] [35] formed an intimacy when at school in Altona and for whom he sent immediately after his father's death.

Chorrillos originally a village of fishermen, lies distant from Lima about nine miles in a south easterly direction, situated on the high arid coast washed by the Pacific. It takes its name from a number of springlets of fresh water, which at a short distance from the place flow out of the base of the cliffs into the sea, this locality is called "Agua dulce" sweet water; chorro is Spanish for a gush of water, its diminutive "Chorrillos" has furnished the name as already said. The whole road from the Capital is more or less dusty and sandy, the cultivation rather scanty, owing to the scarcity of water. One leaves Lima through the Guadalupe gate and rides through the lane of Mattamandinga with farms on both sides, at the end of this lane another road crosses it at right angles, this place is called El Balconcillo, notorious for the robberies frequently committed there. We next come to the ruins of an extensive [buckhiln], further on to an open place with a cross, here the road branches cut into three, on the right to Miraflores, on the left to Surco, straight on to Chorrillos. Miraflores is rather a pretty village with a good deal of vegetation, which however according to general opinion renders it liable to the intermittent fever. The descent here to the shore for bathing is highly inconvenient and the sea much more boisterous than at Chorrillos. Surco, the other village a little inland with some fine trees and cultivation, is gradually falling into decay. Having left Miraflores to the right, another Chacra, el Pacayal where in 1838 Santa Cruz and Orbegoso dated many of their decrees, is passed, then one descends into a deep gully, el Barranco, over which a bridge leads and shortly after appears Chorrillos. In 1843 many of the fishermen's huts had gradually given away to handsome houses, built by the people of Lima. [36] The descent from the high coast to the beach was very inconvenient. Along the shore a number of miserable sheds made of matting, the floors covered with the same, and some big stones serving for seats, were for the use of the Bathers, for which they paid to the Chorrillano owners half a rial each. Men and women bathed together, but both sexes being clad in vestments made of a woollen stuff called Cubica all impropriety was removed. The beach shelves down very gradually; during the hot months a bath here is very delightful, timid ladies, children and infirm old men sometimes employ an Indian called el Bañador to take care of them in the water. Besides bathing gambling was the principal amusement in Chorrillos; in a house owned by the family of Elespuru, Antonio Cucalon kept a moute table, here one could also procure a room and a bed for the night. In the house of Doña Ignacia Palacios an amiable good lady of a respectable family gambling went on the whole day, and a great part of the night, in the evening her apartments were crowded. This poor old lady could not live without excitement, she died in Lima in 1866 at a very advanced age beloved and pitied by all. She had once been a rich woman, but her finances were found after her decease in the worst state imaginable; her two daughters, aged spinsters, live I may say now (1867) in penury. Chorrillos as already said, situated on the high coast, which forms here a small peninsula, leans towards the north east against a ridge of hills, which rise to the higher point known by the name of Morro Solar, which serves as a landmark for vessels coming from the south bound for Callao. In the village itself there is no trace of vegetation, a little inland are the estates of San Tadeo, San Juan and Villa, growing principally sugar cane. The above was the appearance of Chorrillos in 1843, now in 1867 it is greatly improved owing partly to the establishment of the railway, which facilitates commu[_] [37] cation and partly to the predilection of general Castilla for this place. The descent to the shore is now a wide paved road, as gradual as the nature of the ground will permit, a fine terraced walk called the Malecon is constructed, water to supply the town has been brought from a spring in the vicinity, the miserable cane huts for bathing have given place to neat, convenient, wooden buildings, floored and provided with two wooden benches and other accommodations, a small mole has been made, of no use as such, but it serves as a kind of break water so that the bathing ground is much more sheltered than formerly, and is so safe, that the Bañadores are no longer required. The whole front of the coast looking towards the sea, is occupied by handsome houses as various in their style of architecture as accords with the taste and fancy of their respective owners. There are at present two hotels, medical men, two apothecaries shops, one serving for the post office, and what is most extraordinary, owing to the unremitting exertions of Andraca the Prefect of Lima, the hazard tables are completely put down. The fashionable bathing season is during the hottest months of the year from January to April inclusive, but such is the high opinion entertained by the Limeños of the Chorrillos climate, that even without taking into account the tone given to the system by the bathing, not during one single month of the year, is the place without Lima residents. In the appendix Nº 3 I subjoin a description of Chorrillos in verse, written by my friend Mr. Samuel Went. As said above, I arrived in Lima on

Carnaval Sunday the two following days were devoted to the sports usual on this occasion, business and serious occupations cease, the pastime consists in men and women wetting each other to their hearts content. The balconies are lived with the fair sex of all shades of color, throwing water on the passers underneath, even on the patrols themselves on duty to [38] restrain, and keep within due limits the day's amusement. In the houses, the young people are at the same work, those who are a little more genteel use scented water. If four or five girls joining are strong enough to tumble a young man into a bath of water great is the delight; of course the young men retaliate in the same way. In the streets the black and the brown colored do not remain behind in the sport, with them the gutter water answers the purpose. The second half of the play consists in throwing egg shells filled with scented water at persons showing themselves in the balconies, these are sometimes thrown with such force as to wound the face or eyes. The Wednesday following – Ash Wednesday – all is silent and tranquil, all such as are desirous of distinguishing themselves for extraordinary devotion mark their forehead with a small cross of ashes. The next five weeks are lent time, many of the inhabitants of Lima keep their fast during this period which is to say that they never take breakfast, and on Fridays don't eat meat. On the 2nd of March Enriqueta called my attention to a comet which I suppose had not been observed many days before we saw it. It was in the west, a trifle above the horizon, the nucleus very small, so small indeed that I could scarcely perceive it, but the tail was of extraordinary length, and occupied about one half of the heaven between the horizon and the Zenith. It was visible every clear night, it gradually drew towards the north, after the 20 March I make no further mention of it. *Sunday April 9. Palm Sunday* I witnessed the procession which crossed over the bridge from the suburbs of San Lazaro, the Cross covered up, and carried by one of the inferiors of the church opened the march. Behind it, a crowd of men and women, some of the formers as well as friars of the various Convents, in two rows with lighted candles followed an Anda or bier, carried by negroes, who could not be seen, for a cloth hung down, so as to cover them. On this Anda stood a wooden donkey on its back the Saviour [39] in effigy, above them, a canopy, and a little behind the mounted figure, a palm tree with palms looking close on the procession. He is represented [...] in a Jacket and [...] with a round hat, also a the figure whose purpose I did not know completed the personnel. In the train of this came another bier, separated from the first by rows of men, amongst whom were also friars, all carrying candles, on the second was the image of the "virgen de los dolores", another crowd and a few soldiers closed the procession. *April 13. Holy Thursday*. This day is devoted to many religious services, in the forenoon it is customary for the Archbishop to bless the oil, which is to serve througout the Republic for the christening of children, as well as for the last sacrament administered to the dying. Also he officiates at the ceremony of washing the feet of twelve poor men, who afterwards received a suit of new clothes, out of the funds of the Church. Their feet have been thoroughly cleansed previously so that the Archbishop's washing is merely a superficial act. I entered the Cathedral, which was so crowded, that I could not well see what was going on. I saw the supreme chief Gl. Vivanco with his staff in Gala Uniform, occupying the centre of the church. High mass was being said which over, Vivanco and suite returned to the Palace, Gl. Arrieta on his left, Gl. Pezet on his right, through two rows of soldiers. After dark, all churches are splendidly lighted up. In one is represented Christ in a reclining posture as if in the sepulchre, his hand and feet uncovered, reverently kissed by the devout, in a second, he is shown bending under the weight of the cross, in a third, tied to the scourging post. In all, before the high altar, a table is laid out with edibles, at it is seated the Saviour with the 12 apostles, Judas Iscariot, generally distinguishable by his red hair, and occasionally with an "aji" (pod of chilian pepper) in his mouth, is a prominent object. I need hardly say that this is the last Supper. On this day it is the duty of all Catholicks to [40] [. . .] though not stated [. . .] Testament Jesus stumbled under the weight of the cross, he [. . .] pelled to bear to Golgotha. Strictly speaking seven churches ought to be visited seven Ave Marias and seven padres nuestros repeated together with some other prayers, this walk can be abridged however by entering only one church and worshipping at seven shrines. The whole day is devoted to these religious exercises, however the churches generally commence being most crowded after dark, then they are brilliantly lighted up, and thronged with people, the sight presented to the beholder is very striking. My wife and daughter complied with this duty, Herman Reincke and I accompanied them in its discharge. *On Thursday 27 Ap. /43* died Mr. Thos. Green with whom I was well acquainted, he was a good natured easy going man of the come day go day class, fond of cracking jokes and having friends at his house. But as usual with men of such character his expenses exceeded his income, solely derived from the sale of earthen and glass ware, thus if he did not actually outlive his income and suspend payment which I do not recollect, at all events he left his wife (he had not any family) without a farthing, she retired from the world. In 1829 and during my wife's absence from Lima in 1834 and 1835 I spent many a pleasant hour in his house. Thornely of Lang's Firm and Richard Humphreys, the wealthy iron monger, he had appointed his trustees, in the house of the former, on the 28 Apl. at half past seven a.m. a number of foreigners assembled, all in mourning. Coaches to Bellavista had been provided, as soon as we had arrived there the coffin on a bier was placed in the chapel where the burial service was read by Mr. Miller the English Consul [_] Thomas repeated the responses, this over the coffin was carried to the grave, into which it was lowered, at [41] the words 'd […] dust', 'ashes to ashes' […] of a portion […] arth took place the grave was […] and those present some [_] in number dispersed to their several occupations, in the [_]ares of which poor Greene I fear was soon forgotten. *Wednesday May 3* at midnight died the Archbishop Arrieta, in his 75th year. He was formerly a Franciscan Friar, and during life much respected. Luna Pizarro bishop in partibus succeeded him. Pizarro was uncle to the Minister La Torre whose sister Cipriana is wife of Vivanco. *Friday 5th May 43* the funeral was solemnized at eleven Oclock a.m.; first came friars of various convents with their respective crosses, next the coffin empty, the corpse in pontificalibus being stretched out on a bed, the face uncovered with the mitre on the head, was borne on a bier out of the Archiepiscopal Palace. Behind it, followed Bishop Pizarro, and OPhelan, bishop of Ayacucho, the canons, the clergy, and again friars. Part of the Battalion de la Guardia closed the procession, which moved slowly round the square "Plaza Mayor" stopping at each of the 4 corners, where an Altar was erected respectively by the 4 orders of Santo Domingo, San Francisco, La Merced, and San Agustin. At every time of stopping, the Friars knelt down, and prayed. The procession then entered the Cathedral, crowded with people; the corpse in the same position as before was raised on a stand before the high altar, mass was said and I left. In the afternoon the body coffined was conveyed for interment to the general cemetery outside the Maravillas Gate.

The Communication with Europe though perhaps more frequent than in the first years of my arrival in Peru was by no means regular, for as already said, when speaking on this subject during my late stay in Valparaizo, the steamers, which plied on the coast did not extend their trips as far as Panamá. Passengers [42] and correspondence came to, and returned from, Europe round the Cape in sailing vessels, amongst those who left Lima during the period I am writing about, was a German baron Leopoldt Von Winterfeldt, mineralogist by profession, he became acquainted with Mr. Charles Pflücker, whom he succeeded in inducing to invest some spare money belonging to Mrs. Pflücker his wife in opening a copper mine, at a place in the Cordillera called "Morococho", between seventeen and eighteen thousand feet above sea level, thither I accompanied the baron, and a younger brother of Juan Francisco Izcue, who was also interested in the undertaking, though in the commencement only. At the time the soil had never been turned by spade or plough, it was an interesting but cold excursion in the extreme, I much regret I have not kept the particulars of the trip. Mr. Pflücker commenced this speculation with ten thousand dollars, gradually he invested an enormous sum in it until he was requested by Gibbses partner of whose firm he was, to leave the establishment, because his attention was too much diverted from their business by his mines. Copper was found and extracted, but never did Pflücker succeed in smelting the ore so thouroughly as to produce pure copper, owing I believe to the great rarefaction of the air in such a great elevation as that of Morococho. He shipped the copper in a state called "regulus" in a condition when the metal is not entirely free from all heterogeneous particles. As long as prices remained good in England, notwithstanding the expensive carriage from the mine to Callao, its exportation did not actually give a loss, but when prices fell Pflücker could not continue shipping. At the present day he must be indebted for a large sum to Gibbses in London, which he will never be able to pay off. Thus this unfortunate casual acquaintance with Winterfeld [...] as [_] all his prospects in life, luckily a rather [_] active [43] silver mine was discovered close by, at a place called Tuctu from this he is now, (1867) a[_]d has been gaining a living for many years back.

The political news from Europe during this time, related mostly to the affairs of China and the East Indies, in connexion with England. The disgrace inflicted on the English arms in their invasion of Afghanistan was washed out by several subsequent victories, Cabul and Ghuzni were taken and the prisoners in the hands of Afghans were set at liberty. *On the 22 Augt. 1842* a treaty of peace was concluded between England and China, the former represented by Sir Henry Pottinger, on board the Steam Frigate Queen, in the river Yangtze Niang opposite Nankin. The chief articles were the following; Art. 2° China pays England twenty [_]illions of dollars in three years – Art. 3 the ports of Amoy Canton, Foochowfoo, Niugpoo and Shanghai will be opened, Consuls to reside there, equitable Custom house regulations will be made, Art. 4th the Island of Hongkong is ceded to the English forever, Art. 8 as soon as the first six millions dollars are paid, the English military forces will be withdrawn from Nankin, from the great Canal and also from Chinhai; but Chusan and Kulangrov will be retained until the entire payment is made and steps taken for the opening of the ports. The huano trade was far from being placed on a solid footing, in the English markets the demand was irregular, consequently prices fluctuated. On the 15 March a fire of great extent took place in Valparaiso, destroying a great proportion of the houses on the left of the landing place. It broke out in the house of a certain Julian Lopez. The loss of property was estimated at two million dollars. Remains now to be told how the revolution in favor of Gl. Ml. J. Vivanco, of which we have seen the commencement page 20 of this volume extended over the whole republic, and ended in his being raised to the Presidential chair, which he occupied under [_] of director for about 18 months. At the time [44] of my arrival in Lima, end of Feby. Generals Vidal and Lafuente were at the head of Affairs; the one as President, the other as minister of Finance. However, already in the early part of March, they showed signs that their grasp of power was feeble, as soon as news had reached the Capital of the "Yungay", the largest man of war in the Peruvian navy, commanded by Panizo, having declared for Vivanco, a large meeting was convened of the principal civil and military dignitories on the 8 of March. At it, it was determined, that Doctor Don Francisco Xavier Mariategui should go to Islay to treat with the General. In pursuance of this resolution, he left in the Steamer on the 10th; the following day, Gl. Nieto set out to take command of the army, hitherto considered faithful to Vidal, but hardly had he reached San Juan de Matucana, when he received advices which he immediately forwarded to Lima, that Gl. Pezet commander in chief of the forces, stationed in Jauja, had declared agt. the Gment., and demanded that Vidal, being only 2nd Vice President should relinquish his post to Figuerola the 1 Vice President of the Council of State. Lafuente immediately threw up his ministry. On the 15 and 16 of March the Council held two extraordinary meetings, Vidal resigned and Don Justo Figuerola was installed into power in his place. A new ministry was named, the members proposed, refused their nomination, all save Castilla, for war. At the time when Vidal and Lafuente retired from Office, there were about some 23,000$ in the treasury, that such an amount, considerable for the time, should have been left unappropriated, arose from the following circumstance. Lafuente had agreed with some frenchmen to destroy the "Yungay" promising them 26,000$ as their reward, the money was deposited in the Firm of Rowe, however the French Minister Le Moyne got wind of the affair, and prevented his countrymen from making the attempt, consequently the project fell through, 3000$ expenses were paid to the men, [45] the remainder 23,000$ went into the pockets of Vidal and his associate; the former in the last moments of his power conferred 52 ascents in military rank on so many officers. On the 10 of March the Steamer from the South arrived, bringing news from Arequipa, Tacna and Moquegua; in the two last places Vivanco's interest was not in the ascendant – in Tacna Baltazar Caraveda had failed to bring about a movement in his favor, and in Moquegua Gl. Guarda had suffered a repulse – Gl. Torrico was said to be the favorite in those parts of the republic. Meanwhile on the 18 of Feby. Vivanco had named J. L. G. Sanchez his secretary general and appointed several individuals of less note to the heads of the different branches of his administration. On the 20th of the same month he named himself by a decree Provisional Director of the Republic. Whilst these things were being done in the south, Figuerola undertook to keep order in Lima, and despatched his messengers to Pezet, they were met at San Pedro de Mamas by the vanguard commanded by Tomas Ortiz Alvarado, who sent them back to Figuerola, acknowledging the latter in his present position but requested that the troops in Lima should submit to Vivanco's authority. Two days previously, say the 17th an attempt had been made to convene a cabildo abierto, it failed, for scarcely any one attended; had it happened otherwise, the ring leaders amongst whom I find the name of Juan Aliaga would in the then state of the public mind easily have directed the meeting openly to proclaim Vivanco's authority. Now arrived the news that Pezet in Jauja had on the 12 March given in his adhesion to Vivanco, stating as his proclamation said, he was compelled to do so by his officers and men, Castilla and Nieto at once threw up their respective offices. *On Sunday night March 20th* the public declaration in favor of Vivanco was at length brought about in the Capital; at 5 Oclock [46] in the morning some troops were assembled in the Public Square, and, on command, huzzaed for him. The "Peruano" of the same day published a proclamation signed by several officers, amongst whom the following names were known to me; Norberto Elespuru, son of the General and son in law of the Doctor Benito Lazo; Elespuru's worthless character I have previously described page 641 Vol. 1; Vargas Machuca married to Maria Vermejo, niece of the worthy bishop Santiago OPhelan, a man mixed up in all civil dissensions, now in 1867 one of the many dissatisfied with Prado's dictatorship and succeeding presidency and José Zavala, whose melancholy death I have described page 23. In this document they recommended that the services rendered by the Generals Castilla, Deustua, and Nieto, should be recognized. Vidal retired from Lima to his estate, Lafuente disappeared. The Prefect Ignacio and the Intendente Rivas resigned their offices, Doctor Luna concealed himself, not considering his insignificance a sufficient shelter. On the same day the 20th the "Notables" of Lima assembled, and elected J. Rufino Echenique prefect of the Capital, on the 22nd he being the only constituted authority in the place, passed polite notes to the diplomatic and Consular Corps informing them of the change in the Government of the Republic. On the 21st, Pezet's vanguard arrived, the General himself also made his appearance, and was recognized as Comandante militar. Lafuente embarked on board a French man of war "L' Ambuscade". On the 6th of April the great man of the day made his entry into Lima through the Maravillas Gate, accompanied by a few Curassiers, the Scholars of San Carlos, and a number of the Plebs. He repaired to the Palace then to the Cathedral to render thanks for his safe arrival. Without loss of time he appointed his ministry, J. L. Gomez Sanchez of the Interior, Felipe Pardo [47] of Foreign Affairs, Manuel Guarda war, P. A. de la Torre of Finance, and Andres Martinez worship. Great reforms were to be introduced in all parts of the administration, the army to be reduced, and economy the order of the day, the Ministers' stipend to be $4000 annually, the Supreme director himself instead of $48,000 would be satisfied with $24,000. A committee was named to revise the old Reglamento Comercial (commercial regulation). All this sounded well, but General La Puerta (now 1867 President in Prado's absence) in a call made on my wife, remarked to her, that Vivanco talked too much, and performed too little, this is the general opinion of his character. The more he was known, the more experience proved its correctness. I was introduced to him by Doctor Gomez Sanchez, on whom I had called on a matter connected with my passport – I found him good looking; dressed in black, as he was seated he rose on my entrance, shook hands, some conversation followed about my wife and daughter, Lima and Arequipa; as soon as he was silent I made my bow, and retired, our interview lasted some two or three minutes. The oath of fidelity, which he insisted on being taken by all the civil and military employés was the great stumbling block, the "Vocales" of the Supreme Court demurred to it, for some time. Many considered adverse to him were banished, I will only mention Generals Vidal, Castilla, Nieto, Frisancho, Bermudez and La Puerta – M. A. Alvarez of the Supreme court, a particular friend of ours, threatened with banishment, submitted at last and took the obnoxious oath. On the 7 April, a te deum was celebrated in the Cathedral, on the same day the Comercio Nacional made a loan of $50,000 at 2% monthly to the Gment. The "Peruano" of 10 May, contained a decree of the Supe. Director, countersigned by Sanchez, [48] Guarda, and Latorre, convoking a Congress to amend the Constitution; notwithstanding so many intended amendments undoubtedly for the good of the country already two conspiracies had been formed against him, but discovery prevented their being carried into effect.

### Voyage from Callao to Europe – Journeys through England, Ireland, and Scotland, and voyage across the German Sea to Altona, from 18 May to Decr. 21st 1843.

More than a year had now elapsed since I, notwithstanding Hayne's advice to the constrary separated from Gibbs' establishments; this sacrifice of my pecuniary interests I willingly made to my uncontrollable desire of revisiting my native place, and of again shaking hands with the friends of my childhood and youth, after an absence of twenty years. My intention was to take the route to Europe via Panamá, but notwithstanding my diligent inquiries, I could hear of no vessel sailing direct for this port, a Mr. Hunter, an Englishman whose chance acquaintance I had made and who had formed a similar plan left for Paita, where he expected sooner or later to meet with a conveyance for Panamá; to me this seemed too uncertain. I therefore decided on returning round Cape Horn, and the "Vicar of Bray", Brig, Captain George Seymour, having just arrived consigned to Gibbses I took my passage in her, if I remember right for $300 to London; Hayne spoke highly of Capt. Seymour, he recommended me to him, and I may at once say in anticipation that it would have been impossible to be treated with more kindness and more attention than I was by Seymour [49] during the passage. He was an Irishman, part owner of the "Vicar of Bray", and I may add much superior to the ordinary run of merchant Captains, though on the other hand when in later years he acted the Gentleman the Captain often peeped out. After some time he retired from a sea faring life, established himself in business as a ship broker and having married the daughter of a large ship owner did for some time a very extensive business under the firm of Seymour, Peacock & Co.; in the years 1861 and following, his firm ranked very high on the London Exchange. Great was my astonishment, when the news of his having suspended payment in 1866, came to my ears. After the repeated customary delay, the 18 of May was peremptorily fixed upon for the vessel's sailing. For the last fortnight I had been paying my farewell visits, which numbered more than two hundred, many of course, no more than a moment's look in. Part of my luggage with a good many books, of which by the way, I did not make great use whilst in Europe, I had previously sent by a Russian vessel the "Helios" direct for Hamburg. On the 17 May in the evening P. J. Gamio junior, oficial primero in the Ministry of Dr. Gomez Sanchez brought me my Gment. Passport, at 11 Oclock when our usual visitors were gone my wife and self retired to rest. At one I was again up wrote a few words in my diary and finished packing up, at 3 Oclock I again went to bed.

*Thursday, 18th of May*. I rose at the usual hour, after breakfast I had still a few parting calls to make. On my return my wife's eyes and Enriqueta's gave clear proofs that they had been weeping, I sat down with them quietly having requested Juan to let me know when the coach was ready to start from Gibbses. He called me at 12, I embraced Mariquita, Enriqueta and Doña Berna but our little Conradina who had not gone to school, and who under the guidance of Domeniconi was together with Francisca and Carlos Pflücker amusing herself with blowing soap [50] bubbles asked me Papacito te vas al Callao, I answered in the affirmative, and hurried away to conceal my emotion. At Gibbses I had of course to say adieu to Mrs. Hayne, who to my great annoyance entered immediately into a discussion on a point of etiquette which had arisen between herself and my wife, she complaining that Mariquita on her (Mrs. Hayne's) last return from Chile had merely sent her card, instead of paying her a visit. I ran back to my house, for the purpose of arranging the dispute but my wife insisted that she was in the right. On my return to Mrs. Hayne, she had drawn out a statement of the affair in English, which I requested Juan to translate to his Mother, when I was gone, but I doubt if this weighty matter was ever arranged between the two ladies. I now found myself in Gibbses dining room, where a small party were assembled waiting to accompany me to Callao, some in the meanwhile were refreshing themselves with ale, bread and cheese. An omnibus was at the door ordered by Hayne, and paid for by the house, in it we left. By we I mean Cristoval Armero, John Hayne, C. Pflücker, Dominiconi, Dr. Luna, Frederick Schutte, Herman Reinke, Miller, clerk of Gibbses, Juan and myself. In Callao of course we went to Conroy's, Mr. Thomas Conroy being Gibbses Agent. From there, at 4 Oclock on board, where I had two private conferences, one with Juan my son, whom I endeavored to persuade that his conduct towards Doña Berna, his mother and Enriqueta was not as affectionate as it ought to be, and that he should alter his deportment, I doubt whether my representations made any impression on him at the time but in later years when his repeated voyages had taught him the difference between the affection and love of his family, and the interested friendship of strangers, he showed the kindness and goodness of his disposition also to those nearest to him. The second conversation was with Dominiconi who disclosed [51] to me that he was not married to his reputed wife Doña Enriqueta, whom he had introduced to the Lima society as such. He begged me not to mention to his friends in Rome, to whom he gave me letters of introduction, that he was married. In the Cabin were many good things on the table. Champagne in abundance, "a good voyage" was drunk, I returned thanks, thence on deck, in time all left, to some I had managed to say adieu but had in the end to tear myself away being overcome by my feelings. Vicente Gonsalez and I at last found ourselves alone; this young man was the youngest son of the rich Gonsalez of Trujillo, deeply in love with his cousin Emilia Orbegoso, [her] father considering him too young to marry had sent him on this trip to England, his brother in law Iturregui had recommended him to me in a most particular manner. He was an excellently well disposed youth, not particularly clever but good natured and good principled. On his return from his travels he married his early love. He was elected deputy to one of the many congresses which have sat in Lima, now 1867 he lives in England, father of a grown up family. Captain Seymour came on board, anchor weighed, we took tea, at 9 Oclock I went to bed. The Captain had been good enough to cede to me his own berth.

*Friday, 19th of May 1843.* Got up at 8, felt sick, lay the whole day on the sky light, took nothing but a little arrow root.

*Saturday, 20th of May 1843.* Equally poorly in bed all day, threw up the little soup and arrow root I had taken.

*Sunday, 21st.* A little better, for breakfast a little tea, a potatoe with salt, went on deck, lay on the skylight. Still the fine Peruvian climate, a good S.E. Breeze. At noon lat. 15.33 Long. 81.32. Dined and took tea in the cabin, gained a game of chess from Don Vicente, feeling squeamish turned in. [52]

*Monday, 22nd of May.* Up at 9, breakfasted on deck, potatoes and tea, walked a long time with the Captain, then lay down on the skylight, read Miss Flora Tristan's work on Perú "Les Perigrinations d'une Pariah". Going along with the trade wind nicely. Gained several games at chess from the Captain. Don Vicente and I did not go below till 9 Oclock, when I went at once to bed.

*Tuesday, 23rd of May.* The morning like yesterday, the day fine, the wind fair, at noon Lat. 18° 50'. Long. 84° 18' gradually the wind dried away to nearly a dead calm.

*Wednesday, 24th of May.* Began Josephus' history of the Jews; found it very tedious, continued playing chess a good deal being very costive I took one of the pills prescribed by Dr. Gallagher. The little wind there was came from the S.W. instead of the S.E. as hitherto. I had some talk with the second mate. He told me he had been twice shipwrecked, once in an old vessel, at some distance from Cape Finisterre when the bowport was stove in by a floating block of wood, in about 20 minutes the vessel sunk, all escaped in the long boat save a sailor and a lady passenger, another sailor died afterwards from thirst. At the end of two days they were picked up by a Spanish vessel and taken to Malaga, they had no more than one wine glass of water every 24 hours. The second time of his being wrecked happened between Dublin and whitehaven, when again one of the crew was drowned. The first mate who all his life time had been employed in long voyages had never found himself in imminent danger. Lat. 20.11.

*Thursday, 25th of May.* When I went on the deck at 9, we had a nice breeze and beautiful weather, in the afternoon the wind fell nearly calm, a heavy sea from the west, consequently much rolling.

*Friday, 26th of May.* Rain obliged me to remain below, I grew very sick, and vomited, the weather thick with [53] little wind. Our meal times were as follow: breakfast about 9 Oclock, dinner at 2, tea 6 more or less. The Vicar of Bray was a temperance vessel, neither the Captain, Mates, nor men taking spirits or wine. Had the whole night a fine northerly breeze which continued on

*Saturday, 27th of May* with rain, which obliged me to remain below, afterwards I laid down on the skylight and commenced reading Gibbon's splendid work "Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire". Noon Lat. 23.55'. In the evening bad weather came on, which with a few interruptions persecuted us for more than eight weeks. I was playing chess with the Captain when he had to run on deck, a heavy squall with a rain from the N. requiring his presence there. The vessel began to toss about wofully, I hurried to bed where I remained till

*Tuesday, 30th of May* morning, suffering dreadfully from sea sickness, vomited frequently, could not avoid spitting out continually a nasty tasting nauseous saliva collecting incessantly in my mouth, spent a very bad night from Sunday to Monday, when we were lying to for some time, and the rudder, knocking continually against the rudder case, made a deafening noise. The weather was wild with occasional squalls, when we were under double reef topsails and foremast stay sail. Sunday afternoon, there was a vivid flash of lightning, the reflection of which penetrated to my berth, it was accompanied by a loud clap of thunder. On Monday, the wind veered more to the South, and we were several points out of our course, making by far too much Easting. Sunday noon Lat. 25.10 Long. 84.30; Monday Lat. 26.30 Long. 83. On Tuesday the sea having subsided I got up but was so weak, that Mr. Sawyers first mate had to assist me on deck, here I took a light breakfast but feeling again sick, I only overcame it by lying down on the skylight. Whilst [54] talking with Gonsalez I happened to mention my little granddaughter Conradina, the bare mentioning of her name had such an effect on me, that I felt my eyes full with tears. Enveloped in my big cloak I remained stretched out on my usual retreat the skylight till past 8 OC, admiring the beautiful starlit sky. I then went to bed, but the Captain coming to my berth and conversing with me about his family I kept awake listening to his conversation, in the course of which he told me, that his parents were still alive, and resided in Bray, County Wicklow where his father carried on a small business in coal, lime and timber, he invited me after our arrival in England to spend a few days with his family, which I gladly accepted. Capt. Seymour was about this time 30 years old, had served his time on board the vessels of the large ship owners of Lpool. T. & J. Brocklebank. He had been five times to the East Indies, three to the Mediterranean, and this was his fourth return voyage from the west coast. When Captain of the "Maipu" Brocklebank's swift sailing craft, he had made two quick voyages to Lpool., one from Callao in 84 days, the other from Valparaiso in 89. He was an orthodox protestant, in Politicks, consequently a true Orangeman, thoroughly detesting O'connel and his gang; "Orange and blue loyal and true" – "White and Green, not fit to be seen". The first two colors mark the Orange party, the latter the papist. It was late before I fell asleep somewhere about midnight.

*Wednesday, 31st of May.* Got on deck at 9 O.C., a strong breeze from the west, our rate seven and a half knots pr. hour, course Sh. by Wt. A number of Cape pigeons were flying about. These are the last words I wrote in my pencil memoranda, hence forward sea sickness prevented me putting either pen or pencil to paper. I had to request Mr. Gonsalez to keep a short diary for us both.

Though he had never [55] been at sea before he hardly suffered at all from sea sickness, on the contrary I saw him always moving about with an English Grammar in his hand. It was a dreadful time which I spent from this day till the 19 of July, exactly seven weeks. We had to content with frequent contrary gales, which obliged us either to lie to, or to be under storm canvas, which comes nearly to the same thing, in both which cases the motion of the vessel was so annoying, sometimes rolling, sometimes pitching that I could not otherwise but seek for some relief by lying in my berth, where many a time I had to remain from 60 to 70 hours, but even then not without occasional fits of vomiting. My berth, though the Captain's, had the great disadvantage of being very dark, the little light being admitted through a small bull's eye, so that it may be easily conceived how heavily such 60 to 70 hours hung on my hands, when at the utmost I could read only an hour's time every day by snatches just when the rolling of the vessel allowed the rays of the mid day sun to fall upon my pillow. The remainder of this time I had to while away as well as I could, talking with the Captain or Gonsalez which was a treat, dozing, sleeping, thinking till thought became fatigue, ciphering in my head till this even lost its interest. The manner in which I spent my time when the weather or the motion of the vessel allowed my rising was not much better. At about 8 Oclock the first mate used to come to my berth to wind up a small chronometer, the large one which cost 60 guineas being wound up only once a week, every Saturday afternoon at [_] Oclock I awoke usually and asked him how the weather was etc.? A few minutes afterwards, the boy José, a Peruvian from Tirana not far from Iquique, appeared with a tumbler of water to clean my berth, [56] an indispensable necessity never omitted under any circumstances. At ten Oclock breakfast, at first of arrowroot boiled in water and slightly sweetened, afterwards of tapioca, preferred from having more flavour. If the weather and the vessel's motion would permit of my going on deck I did so, at about 2 p.m. So the best of my recollection. We were near the Cape before my fellow passenger and I ventured on deck, when obliged to remain below I rose still later, when dressed reclined on the sofa until the Captain got up, which varied from four to 5 Oclock p.m. When too ill I remained where I was, and my dinner was brought to me, but when able I crept to the after cabin, the meal finished I returned to my couch lying there until 12, 1, 2 and 3 in the morning, conversing not usually my forte, for the lamp or candle placed on a distant table did not cast it's rays far enough to enable me to read on my sofa. Sometimes but not often the vessel's motion allowed me to sit up and to read or play at chess from tea time till I turned in. We were fortunate enough in not suffering from very intense cold; as I have just said, about the latitude of the Cape I first managed to get on deck, well covered up in the Captain's or Mate's peajacket, gloved, and my hat tied closely over my ears. I then used to walk 2 or 3 hours, when the days grew longer even 4 or 5 daily which exercise did me good removing the costiveness which troubled me in the beginning of the voyage. To remedy this I took a dose of castor oil which had its effect, but by the Captain's advice I had no more recourse to medicine but relied on a change of diet eating ship biscuits and drinking ale which combined with the exercise produced a healthy state of the digestive organs. Our dinners were very good, fresh meat always unless by way of a change or relish salt beef or pork was preferred, as long as the poultry lasted they constituted our daily dinner with potatoes, then the ducks, after which the [57] pigs and sheep, the latter lasting the whole voyage. The potatoes were less frequently placed on the table, when absent boiled rise was the substitute. We had always a good soup and pudding, the latter either rice, sago pumpkin macaroni or plum, the last generally reserved for Sundays. Pea soup, tripe, pease pudding (nautically dog's body) and fritters were our Saturday's fare. The Vicar of Bray being a temperance vessel the use of liquor was interdicted to the crew as well as to the Captain and Mates, as long as the cold weather lasted the Captain and first mate took their glass of ale and porter together with Gonsalez and myself at dinner, but when the season grew warmer they discontinued it, though we passengers did not. The Crew which had excellent salt meat pork, and ship biscuits ad libitum got tea or Cocoa instead of rum, and when the weather was particularly cold and the work hard, two nights I saw porter given them, a tumbler full each. At first the dinner hour was two O.C. gradually 3, 4, 5, because the many weeks when the weather was particularly cold and bad, the days short, the sun, not over the horizon till 8.30, had set again at 3 p.m., and particularly whilst there was any danger the Captain never went to bed till between 4 and 8 in the morning, consequently he slept during the day. No one could have been more attentive to the ship's safety than he was, during the whole time the crew also was kept in excellent order. Frequently in the day time the sun was not visible, but then if the stars could be seen observations were taken in the night; either by their means or by dead reckoning he or the fist mate always ascertained the exact position of the vessel. Towards myself Captain Seymour was always particularly kind, sometimes I could not help contrasting his treatment with that received on board the "Wanderer", when I first sailed for the west coast. A poor "dependiente" then I was [_]bbed and of no account, now treated with the first [58] consideration, it was but natural to see in this difference the influence of the possession of more or less money. The first mate (Thomas Sawyers) was of a respectable family in Whitehaven, his father a collector of the Customs in Rochester, he was very gentle and quiet, he pleased me much. The Captain I thought treated him rather too harshly on account of his being as he said too indolent and negligent. Mr. Young the second mate was a common sailor but a good fellow, as second mate he had a handle of Mr. to his name. Mr. Sawyers dined with the Captain and passengers. Young, Duffy, the steward, and the boy José Montal sat down together after we had done. Gonsalez' black servant José took his meals on the floor. Duffy was a Catholic and an Irishman under an engagement to Father Mathew, the great temperance Apostle, to abstain from all liquor which of course he would not break. The remainder of the crew consisted of the Carpenter, Steward, four men before the mast, three boys or apprentices, the above Duffy, the 4th apprentice, had taken the place of a steward dismissed by the Captain about a fortnight before leaving Callao. The Captain's pay I learned was £8 per month, 2% of the freight of the produce, 5% on that of the money and 1/2 on the passage money the ship providing for the passengers. The first mate received from £4.10 to £5 a month, the second mate about £3.10, the Carpenter generally ten shillings more than the second mate, the men before the mast £2.5 monthly, the boys a few pounds annually. The Vicar of Bray measured 281 tons register new measurement she has on board 6000 quintals of Nitrate of Soda and nearly 1800 bales of wool each 80 lbs. She stood in, ready to go to sea with spare canvas spars etc., provisions for the voyage out and home, and the usual advances to the sailors exactly £6000. She was built in Whitehaven A.N. [?] for 12 years at Lloyd's at 10£ pr. ton, which included the masts and [...] [59] but exclusive of the copper sheathing and sails. She was insured at 70 pr. cent out and home. When speaking of the weight of the copper sheathing, the meaning is so many ounces to the square foot, the heaviest used is 32 ounces, the lightest 16. During my voyage I got through the following works: Guy Fawkes by Harrison Ainsworth, this novel treats on the Gunpowder plot and gives a good historical account of this horrible conspiracy, which was to have exploded on the 5th of Novr. 1605. I do not like the Author's style, though this story is written in a much more sober and less pretentious manner than that of the notorious Jack Shepherd. The two Admirals by Cooper, the N. American Novelist, which marred, like most of his writings by his ridiculous Yankey prejudices, as if the States and those born there, were without doubt superior to the English and England, however pleased me much. The scene is laid on the Sh. Wt. coast of England, during the reign of George II about 1745. The hero is a young Virginian, whose character is but loosely sketched, but the two friends and Admirals Oakes a staunch supporter of the Hanoverian dynasty, and Bluewater a Jacobite in the innermost recesses of his heart, are exquisitely drawn. The Lord of the Isles' a scottish story of the reigns of James I and II, a very stupid work, a tissue of improbable events poorly written. "The old Manor House" not much better but in a different way, the events of the tale are few and spun out to a great and tedious length.

The life of William III by G. Ryan, an out and outer Irish Orangeman, quite a party book but none the worse for that. William landed from Holland at Torbay Novr. 5th 1688. The life of Dr. Benn. Franklin partly by himself, and some of his essays, this is a sweet little book in a plain unaffected style, replete with common sense. "Two years before the Mast" or a voice from the Forecastle by K. H. Dana junr., which gives a plain unvarnished account of a sailor's life during a voyage of two years from Boston to California and back 1839 to 1841, and finally "Count Fathom", by Si[_], disgusting account of an accomplished villain [60] [?] up with a number of unlikely events described sometimes in a licentious, sometimes vaunting style.

The following is a translation of the notes written by V. Gonsalez, for the greater part by my direction, until the 19th July.

*Wednesday, 31st of May.* Lat. 28-54 1/2 Long. 83-10.

*Thursday, 1st of June.* Lat. 31-4 1/2 Long. 83-2.

*Friday, 2nd of June.* Lat. 33 Long. 83. From 10 a.m. till

*Saturday, 3rd of June* at 6 a.m. a strong gale from the S.E. impeding our progress. Lat. 34-40 Long. 81.45.

*Sunday, 4th of June.* Lat. 35. 20 Long. 82.15.

*Monday, 5th.* Cloudy day, no observations. From 8 p.m. till

*Wednesday, 7th, 5 p.m.*, lying to, a strong gale from the S.E. In the night from Tuesday to Wednesday a large ship with all sail set and a fair wind came straight upon us, the Captain on deck at the moment, had merely time to set sail. The Vessel then passed us at a short distance and was soon out of sight.

*Thursday, 8th of June.* Lat. 37-46 Long. 82-50.

*Friday, 9th of June.* Lat. 40-28 Thermometer at noon on deck 49.

*Saturday, 10th of June.* Lat. 41-27 Long. 82-5.

*Sunday, 11th of June.* Lat. 42-31 Long. 81-38.

*Monday, 12th of June.* Lat. 45-12.

*Tuesday, 13th of June.* Lat. 48-12.

*Wednesday, 14th of June.* Lat. 50-10 Having now made sufficient westing from 2 p.m. the Captain endeavored to shape our course to the South East.

*Thursday, 15th of June.* Cloudy, no observations.

*Friday, 16th of June.* Do. Wind contrary S. E, lying to till

*Saturday, 17th of June* 8 p.m. head E. 1/4 N. Lat. 53-20 Long. 84-4.

*Sunday, 18th of June.* Fair wind since 4 a.m. Lat. 53-43 Long. 79.

*Monday, 19th of June.* Calm till 8 p.m. when a strong foul wind obliged us to lie to. Lat. 54-4 Long. 78-5.

*Tuesday, 20th of June.* Lying to. Thermr. noon on deck 38°, in the water 32°.

*Wednesday, 21st.* Very little wind. Lat. 54.14 Long. 78-5.

*Thursday, 22nd.* Head wind Lat. 54.30 Long. 76.23 N.

*Friday, 23rd.* Calm, cloudy, no observations. [61]

*Saturday, 24th of June.* It snowed for the first time, Lat. 55.26 Long. 14.30.

*Sunday, 25th of June.* A pretty heavy snow fall in the late. of the Cape 55° 57'. The opinion as to the best time for doubling the cape varies considerably, no doubt according to each Captain's experience. Captn. Seymour is of opinion – in which I agree – that for it, the middle of summer is the most favorable, that is to say from Nov. to Jany., were it only for the long days, when darkness lasts a little more than 2 hours, whilst with us it continued for 17, so that for fear of striking against icebergs we had always to shorten sail, when it grew dark, even though the wind was fair, of which fair wind we certainly had but a small allowance. It was a dreary sight, to see the sun even at noonday only a few degrees above the horizon say 8° 15 without any perceptible strength, and the sky of a pale sickly blue, so different from the deep azure of the tropics.

*Monday, 26th of June.* From aloft but not from the deck the Isle of Diego Ramirez was visible. At 1 p.m. it bore E. about 38 miles distant, it was a fine sunny day, but the wind blowing strong from the N.E. impeded our making any progress. Lay to from 5 p.m. till

*Thursday, 29th of June* at 4 a.m. when we had drifted considerably to the South. Lat. 58-30 Long. 64-31. We passed the Cape, 42 days after leaving Callao. The cold was very great, the oil in the binnacle lamp (bitàcora) froze, several times consequently the light went out. At 8 O.C. p.m. in the evening whilst I was lying in my berth the Captain and Gonzalez playing at chess, the former heard the man at the helin singing out – ice ahead. He immediately ran on deck and as he told us afterwards, there was a large mass just ahead of us, he added that we were actually in danger, for if he had not taken the precaution of shortening sail every evening, we might have run slap upon it the wind blowing fresh 6 to 7 knots breeze from the N.W. and if we had struck we certainly should have gone to the bottom. As it was, there was merely time to wear and [62] and turn our sail to the enemy, our distance from him being no more than a ship length.

*Friday, 30th of June.* Wind fair, but at about 10, we had a field of ice, extending before us from E. to W., at first the Captain thought of running again to the West, but on nearing the ice he observed a very narrow passage, left open, through which we just managed to scrape, when I went on deck, at 2 p.m. we had left the danger behind, but to the south of us I saw various masses floating upon the water, rising considerably over the level of the sea, they were of a shining white color. In the evening little wind, however, we stood our course N. At noon Lat. 57-44 Long. 64-31.

*Saturday, 1st of July 1843.* At Noon Lat. 56-32 Long. 63-52. Therm. on deck 43, in the water 33, little wind, course N.

*Sunday, 2nd of July.* Lat. 55, 57 Long. 61-45. Strong breeze. We saw to windward a ship steering our course, believed to be the Royal Admiral, which with, the Philip Capt. Hill sailed twelve days before us from Callao for Lpool. We left her now astern.

*Monday, 3rd of July.* An abominable day, contrary wind from N.E. Therm. on deck 32 in the water 35 1/2.

*Tuesday, 4th of July.* Lying to, wind N.E., head west.

*Wednesday, 5th of July.* Do., do., Lat. 55.25 Long. 59.30 Therm. on deck at 9 1/2 a.m. 33, at 3 p.m. 43.

*Thursday, 6th of July.* A strong fair wind from the west, course N. Lat. 54.27 Long. 57.25 Thermometer at 3 p.m. 36, the same in the water.

*Friday, 7th of July.* Beautiful day, the wind and our course the same as yesterday, Lat. 51-40, Long. 56-30. The sun set at 4 p.m., the days were now growing longer. The Capt. went to bed at midnight, a good sign proving that the extreme dangers of our passage were passed. We were now abreast, Eastwards of the Falkland Isles of which I extracted the following description from Purdys Atlantic:

The group consists of nearly 90 islands lying between Lat. 51 and 52 1/2 S. and 57.20 and 60-40 W. The two main Islands are now called the East and West Falklands. The western is the [63] Gran Malvina of the Spaniards, and the eastern la Soledad of the French, Falkland sound which separates them, is from seven to twelve miles broad, and contains many Islets, its harbours are safe and commodious. The eastern Island has a beautiful harbor Berkely Sound, called by the Spaniards the Bay of Acarrun, of easy access, where excellent water may be procured, also fine beef, excellent vegetables, and plenty of the finest antiscorbutic grasses. Though the eastern Island appears more valuable, yet of the western it was said long ago by the late Admiral Gower, "that the country abound, with long segy grass, and food consisting of Geese, ducks, widgeons, teal, etc." "We brought many pigs and rabbits to the Island which increased greatly, many beautiful pebbles were found on the beach. The mountains produce fine crystals which after being in the hands of a lapidary, appeared little inferior to precious stones." The western Islands are extremely high and may be seen 50 miles off, the tops are entire rocks, the lower parts rich and productive. They contain fine lagoons abounding in wild fowl, there are likewise many rivulets, where water cresses, wild celery, and scurvy grass, are to be met with in plenty; and the banks produce excellent turf for fuel. On the side of the grand Island to the south and a few miles in the interior natural curiosities are met with, in the shape of huge amphitheatres, large caverns, etc., in which some beautiful stalactites have been found, which sufficiently indicate the presence of [?]. The climate of the eastern isle is temperate, the Thermometer never falling below 26° not rising above 75°, its general range in winter is from 30 to 50 in summer 50 to 75, the weather is rather unsettled, but the showers whether of rain, snow, or hail, are generally of short duration. Ice is seldom found above an inch thick. Thunder and lightning are of rare occurrence, fogs frequent, but disperse towards noon. These Islands are generally supposed to be the Pepys land of Cowley 1584. Sir Richd. [64] Haykins in 1594 called them Virginia and Maidenland, in honor of Queen Elizabeth. In 1639 Captain Strong gave the name of Falkland to the Frail between the two large Islands, which was afterwards extended to the whole group. In 1706 they were visited by the French from Sn. Mateo, whence the name of the Malvinas. In Feby. 1764 the French under Mr. de Bougainville attempted to establish a colony in Berkely Sound but the court of Spain claiming the Islands, the french establishment after a two year's existence was withdrawn amounting to 150 persons. In 1766 the English took possession of the western Island, and formed a settlement at Port Egmont, on the north side, until 1774 when they ceded it to Spain, who made no use of the Islands, but as a place for the transportation of Convicts. In Nov. 1820 Commodore Jewitt of the frigate Heroine took formal possession of the Islands in the name and by the authority of the British Gment. They were however unoccupied till 1825 when Louis Vernet a German obtained a grant of them from the Bs. Airean Gment., and settled there. The Eastern Island was made over to him as his settlement forever. In Oct. 1831, he was found happily situated in Port Louis, with his wife, superintendant, some slaves and a number of individuals from various nations, altogether about one hundred, subsequently Mr. Vernet left, but his superintendant Mr. Brisbane remained. Towards the end of 1832 or beginning of 1833 these islands were again taken possession of by the Commodore of H.M. ship Clio Mr. Curlew. Under order of the British Gment., a small party was left at Port Louis under a Mr. William Dickson, but on the 26 of Augt. 1833 he and 3 other principal persons along with Mr. Brisbane, were murdered by eight Gauchos and Indians, who then plundered the houses, pillaged the place, and drove off with their booty up the country. At the beginning of 1834 Ltenant. Hy. Smith was appointed [65] governor of the Islands accompanied by a small party as a nucleus of a future colony. The old settlement at the head of Berkely sound was fixed on as head quarters. It was estimated at that time, [_] head of fine wild cattle and 500 wild horses were roaming over the excellent pasturage of the eastern island. Small men of war have since been sent there, for the protection of the new settlement.

*Saturday, 8th of July 1843.* Fine day and a fair wind. Course N.E. Lat. 48.59 Long. 54.30. At 10 p.m. the wind abated and changed to the Northward, our course E. Thermometer 34°.

*Sunday, 9th of July 1843.* Lying to, from 4 a.m. to 4 p.m. when the wind became again pretty fair, cloudy, no observations, course N.W.

*Monday, 10th of July 1843.* The wind increased gradually, since Sunday Midnight it blew a strong gale from the S.W., our course was N.E., we thus had the wind right aft. Just before retiring to my berth, I went up on deck, where I could scarcely stand. The night was terrific, to see the vessel in a fine moonlight night, with few sails set, surging through the water or rather through the mountains of waves at ten miles an hour, leaving behind her a foamy wake, moreover the sea as far as my sight could reach, was covered with the white crests of the billows stirred up by the gale. Towards the morning of

*Tuesday, 11th of July 1843* the wind slackened. Our rate was now no more than about 5 knots till midnight, when the wind blew right against us until

*Wednesday, 12th of July* at 4 a.m. It then came again round to the right quarter, and increased to a fresh 8 knots breeze, the day was beautiful. Thr. on deck 44°, Lat. 43° Long. 54°. The night fine, the Captain and I walked the deck till near three a.m. The aspect, which the Vessel and sea presented was similar to that of Monday night but on a scale more moderate. Capt. Seymour and I from our respective beds conversed till near day break. Without having [66] had a wink of sleep I rose for breakfast on

*Thursday, 13th of July 1843* which I had not done for many weeks. Mr. Gonsalez kept his bed with a swollen face. Towards morning the wind fell calm, and continued so till 5 p.m. when it went right ahead to the N.E. Lat. 42.50 Long. 44.12. Here about the problematical Island of Isla Grande is said to be situated L. 44 S. Long. 43 West. According to Purday it was discovered by an Englishman La Roche in the year 1678, but since then has not been seen again, though many navigators have gone in search of it. On the other hand signs of land such as small sea fowl, beds of weeds, and the change of the dark blue color of the deep sea to the pale green, which color denotes that the sea can be sounded, have been observed. Besides this, the same La Roche discovered another Island in Lat. 55° S. far to the East of Cape Horn which was afterwards seen by Captain Cooke in 1771 and called by him Georgia.

*Friday, 14th of July.* Day cloudy, in the morning a light breeze from the E., our head N. 1/2 E. Lat. 42° 35' Long. 43 1/2° the wind increased, and our course improved to the N.E. until

*Saturday, 15th of July* 2 a.m. calm for the whole day. Lat. 41° Long. 42° Therm. on deck 45°, fine weather, wind during [...]

*Sunday, 16th of July.* Since daybreak our course N. 1/2 E. [...] Lat. 40-37 Long. 42-17 Therm. 46°, a beautiful day. Captain Seymour when in Callao promised us that he would treat us to a bottle of Champaign at dinner the first favorable occasion, in celebration of rounding the Cape, the weather being propitious, the promise was now fulfilled. In the evening the wind increased rapidly so that on

*Monday, 17th of July* we had to reduce our canvas. I went on deck for a few minutes where I vomited a little which I had not done for 19 days; not from not having felt nausea but because I had managed to keep on my back either on my bed or on the Sofa. Lat. 38° 47' Long. 42° 56'. The wind going to the N.E. we had to lie to till

*Tuesday, 18th of July* 8 a.m. the wind shifted to the N.W., later in the day to the W., course N.E., the very rough [67] and agitated state of the sea caused the motion of the vessel to be so unpleasant, that I was obliged to keep my bed. Lat. 37.25 Long. 43 1/2.

*Wednesday, 19th of July 1843.* Fine, fair wind, course E. by N. Lat. 36.40 Long. 37.11.

*Thursday, 20th of July 1843.* Fine, fair wind, Lat. 35.51 Long. 36-4, Therm. 62.

*Friday, 21st.* Cloudy, fine, fair wind _ Therm. 58.

*Saturday, 22nd.* Day fine, fair wind Lat. 34.40 Long. 32-40 Therm. 58. During these last four days everything had gone on so nicely and favorably, that I flattered myself we had passed all the disagreeables of the voyage, I threw aside my big cloak, for many weeks my inseparable companion during day and night when I had it thrown over all my other bed clothes, notwithstanding which in the neighbourhood of the Cape my feet used to feel like ice. I had my bed clothes taken on deck and aired, I examined my trunks, pistols, books, some of which had got a little wet. I looked over all the letters the Captain had on board – 327 in number, which he had to deliver to the first pilot who came on board in the Channel. For each single letter the Post Office charges eight pence, and allows two pence to the Captain and one penny to the pilot. I began to make a copy of the [Vicar] of Bray, drawn by Mr. Sawyer – see appendix N° 4. [...] out my Italian books and vocabularies, in short I thought of turning over quite a new leaf, but I had reckoned without my host, for in the evening of this day it began to blow fresh, the wind shifted from the S. to E.

*Sunday, 23rd of July* then to N.E. our head to W. under storm canvas. The pitching was almost insupportable. I parted company with my dinner, and was as sick as sick could be, of course turned into my place of refuge, my berth, at 6 p.m. the wind came round to the N.W. when the vessel resumed her night course N.E.

*Monday, 24th of July.* In bed, on account of the dreadful motion of the vessel, the Captain having all sails set, slashing along with a strong breeze, and a press of canvas through a highly agitated sea, Lat. 30-52 Long. 30.50.

*Tuesday, 25th of July.* The same as yesterday. I, in bed, [68] we steered N.E. 8 knots an hour until 3 p.m. when the wind veered to South, our course nearly due North. Lat. 28-10 Long. 29-13. About here there is no variation of the

Compass, all the way from Callao hitherto the inclination to the E. that is to say if per Compass our course is N. we are really sailing N. with one or two points Eastwards. From here the inclination is to the west, increasing till we reach England. The cause of the variation of the Compass is still undiscovered. It varies continually, the degree of variation can be ascertained by taking the bearing of the sun and its setting, it being exactly calculated, where this luminary sets in the different latitudes. Purdy makes on this the following interesting observations; It is now well known, that the magnetic needle has a diurnal as well as an annual variation, from about 2 a.m. it verges to the west, until 2 p.m. it gradually returns to the E. until 8 or 9 p.m. when it becomes stationary, until next morning. In 1821 the mean variation was by observations of the royal society Somerset place London 24° 11' 18", in 22 24° 9' 55" W., in 1823 24° 9' 4" 8 W., in 1824 to midsummer 24° 9' 33" W., in 1834 under 24°. The Compass of 360 degrees is divided in 32 points, consequently one point is equal to 11 1/4 degrees. Besides the variation the Compass is subject to an aberration, arising from a peculiar state of the atmosphere, aurora borealis, lightning, the local attraction of the ship, Iron, etc. The dip of the needle is a certain degree of inclination towards the earth which it acquired with its magnetic virtue. This property was discovered about the end of 16th century by an English Compass Maker Robt. Norman; at a certain distance from the Equator either N. or S. it varies but little from an horizontal position, but depresses one end on receding either way from the parallel, the N. end when nearest to the N. pole, the S. end when nearest to the South pole. For instance at 10° 57' N. Long. 23° W. no dip whatever or horizontal [69] at the Equator or rather at 0° 11' N. Long. 16-13 W. dip 17°, on the Equator itself at 0° 11' N. 17° in London 70° in Baffin Bay Long Bay nearly 86° which dip is at most perpendicular, 90° being fully so. At the time Purdy wrote these observations, the exact position of the magnetic pole had not been discovered.

*Wednesday, 26th of July 1843.* It now really appeared, that fine weather had set in, the sea being smooth and of course the motion of the ship such as would allow me to rise. I was up early and breakfasted with the Captain and Gonsalez. I occupied myself with writing, learning Italian, walking the deck, reading in the evening, and playing at chess; on such a day as this life on board was not unpleasant, the time slipped away fast enough. Wind from S.W., course N., 7 or 8 knots an hour. Lat. 25.9 Long. 28.49 Thermr. 62.

*Thursday, 27th of July.* A pleasant day like yesterday, the wind not quite so fresh, however a nice rate of 5 to 6 knots, in the afternoon the wind S.E. here we caught the trade wind, which lasted till 7. of Augt. At 10 the Capt. changed the course from N. to N.E. to give a wide berth to the Island of Trinidad and Martin Vasrocks to our westward. Lat. 22.22 Long. 28.45 Therm 62.

*Friday, 28th of July.* Since day break, our course was again north, the day as pleasant as yesterday, Lat. 20.16 Long. 28.10 Ther. 68. I threw aside my underneath heavy clothing, also my silk shirt, the whole moring was spent in writing; it was almost a pity to remain below with such a beautiful day on deck. The Cape pigeons, our companions from the Tropic of Capricorn in the Pacific to the same tropic in the Atlantic had now begun to leave us, we had again reached the Tropics in the same latitude as Iquique. The island of Trinidad is situated (see Purday) in Lat. 20.31 S. Long. about 29.18 to 29.21 W. It is about 6 miles in circumference, the land is very unequal and at best no more [70] than a cluster of rocks with some shrubs in the valleys. The N. side is quite barren, to the south all the instertices of the rocks are filled with ever greens, there is also an abundance of sea fowl and many wild pigs; it is surrounded by sharp rugged coral rocks over which a surf is continually breaking. There is water enough for its few miserable inhabitants. On the west side there stands a stupendous arch, a natural passage made by the sea, through a high bluff about 800 ft in height it is 40 ft in width, nearly 50 high, and 420 in length, the depth of water about 3 fathoms. On the same side are two remarkable rocks, the one the "monument" called in 1700 by Dr Halley "the Ninepeen" cylindrical in form, 850 ft high, with large trees on its top; the other at the south end, the Sugar loaf, of a conical form 1160 ft and when it rains hard with a beautiful cascada of a fall of more than 700 ft. The Martin Vasrocks, the Eastern most Lat. 20° 29' 24" S. Long. 28° 48' 19" are three high barren rocks which when approaching Trinidad from the E.ward on its parallel will be seen at the distance of 8 or 9 leagues from deck. The central one is the largest, they are nine leagues from Trinidad, the distance between the entrances is 3 miles, they are steep and inaccessible. We continued during the night in the same manner, rate 5 knots, wind E., E. by S., E.S.E., course due N. Hitherto not much has been said about my companion "Don Vicente Gonsalez", a young man of some 26 years, the same who on board the Steamer in Huanchaco on 26 Ap. 1842, took me to Iturreguis house, and the next day up to Trujillo. He was pleasant and quiet, not particularly clever. He took great pains to learn English, but made no very great progress, his object in visiting Europe was to see something of the world, to purchase a cargo of french, and English goods, for Trujillo, for which purpose he had a letter of credit of Iturregui on A. Gibbs & Sons, for $40,000. His instructions were to stay from 4 to 6 months in England, the same time [...] [71] and two months in Spain and Italy. Capt. Seymour was also anxious to acquire the Spanish language in which he succeeded pretty well. I observed that my frequent vomitings produced costiveness, this I attributed to the bile being thrown up, some time must elapse for the fresh supply requisite for the digestive process to be secreted, and return to its usual channel, to enable the bowels to discharge their functions with due regularity.

*Saturday, 29th of July.* We continued during the night on the same N. course, going from 5 to 7 knots per hour; when I was called in the morning, the motion was greater than on the preceding day, however I rose at 8 a.m. I found when going on deck that we went through the water from 7 to 8 knots, our course N., a fresh wind from the E. to E.S.E., which did not vary through the day. Lat. 17° 38' Thermr. 72°. I occupied myself in the morning with making out the capt.'s specie manifest; he had on board almost exclusively in Gold and silver bullion, rather more than 3[5]5,000$ worth; about 7 tons in weight, with a few hard dollars in addition. After dinner I began a letter to my wife, after tea I felt squeamish, the vessel's motion having increased. I kept off sickness by removing from the aftercabin to the fore cabin, where it was less felt. During the night we went on in the same manner, at 2 O clock for about 1/2 hour we ran at the rate of ten or even more miles, the wind increased so much as to make the Capt. take in some of the light sails.

*Sunday, 30th of July.* No observations. We ran fast through the water, there was so much motion that though I managed to have my hair cut by one of the sailors, to shave, and to write some lines I was at last compelled to lie down. It was a cloudy day, and rather squally, our rate from 8 to 9 knots, the motion was so strong as to compel me to recline the whole day on a sofa in the fore cabin. Towards night the wind moderated a little, I finished Smollet's Humphry Clinker, in my opinion [72] the best of his novels, but occasionally disfigured by obscenity and licentiousness. At noon Latitude 14° 42' Long. 28° 5'.

*Monday, 31st of July 1843.* Fine day, sun shining brightly, our rate a little less than yesterday, wind more aft., motion less, and then though not quite well, I managed to remain on deck; till dinner time I wrote my diary, and to my wife, passing the time nicely. Lat. 11° 43' Long. 27° 50' Therm. 76°, how different from the weather a month ago!

*Tuesday, 1st of August.* Our wind the same, E. by S. to E.S.E., course N. by E., weather fine, heat perceptibly increasing, even before breakfast it was hot on deck, at this meal we had two flying fishes fried; rather dry, but good. Yesterday the dead lights were taken off from the windows of the After cabin allowing the entrance of plenty of light and fresh air; they were fastened down ten or twelve days after leaving Callao, Lat. 8° 44' Long. 27° 3/4', Therm. 78°. At noon a vessel passed us, standing to the south, about a mile off. The sailors took down the strong sails replacing them with old ones, an economy always practised in latitudes, where fine weather prevails. I finished an odd volume of Tracts and Horus of the Irish peasantry – written apparently by a Protestant in a pleasing style, and giving an interesting account of the catholic Irish lower class, about 25 or 30 years back.

*Wednesday, 2nd of August.* At 7 Oclock I took a pleasant salt water bath in a large tub on deck. The day hot, Lat. 5° 44' Long. 27° Therm. 78°. Gradually the heat became so intense that for the day, I dispensed with my coat, waistcoat, and cravat, the wind moderate, on deck some time after tea till past 8, the moon shone clear and bright.

*Thursday, 3rd of August.* Bathed again in the morning, the thermometer both in the air and in the water stood at 75°. At 12 O.C. Lat. 3° 17' Long. 27° 52' Thermr. 79. A beautiful day, but little wind. At 4 Oclock a vessel was sighted from aloft, going our course, distant perhaps 20 miles.

*Friday, 4th of August,* The day fine but sultry, the wind light at 12 Lat. 1° 41' Long. 28° 3' Therm. 79°. The following was my [73] mode of living for some time: I rose at 7 or 7.30, sometimes a bath, sometimes not, walked the deck for exercise, learnt my Italian Vocabulary till Breakfast, generally made a good meal, cold meat, bread and butter and an arrowroot boiled in water slightly sweetened. The interval between breakfast and dinner 1.30 was occupied with writing and drawing, finished my sketch of the "Vicar of Bray" appendix Nº 4 in pencil, commenced translating Botta's history of Italy into Spanish. When the table cloth was laid I went on deck till summoned to dinner between 2 and 2.30. After dinner whilst the second party were dining I stayed on deck, reading, walking or lying down. When the cabin was clear I returned to it and wrote till dark about 5.30, then till tea time, patrolled the deck again, after tea ditto with the Captain till 8, then read for a couple of hours, finishg. with Chess till 12 or 12.30. By this time, quite well I was pleased with my way of living, and did not find it insupportable; cut off, as it were, from all intercourse with the world. There was nothing to ruffle the temper save the occurrence of foul winds and calms and being free for the time from many of the major and minor ills of active life. Captain Seymour gave me for perusal his description of an excursion from Iquique into the neighbouring Nitrate of Soda and Silver districts, which pleased me so much, that I asked him to allow me to take a copy, which is affixed in the appendix under number 5 . . . I need scarely add that my request was very willingly acceded to.

*Saturday, 5th of August 1843.* Wind and weather like yesterday's, we were again in the Northern Hemisphere, which I had left more than 19 years ago, how changed since then my situation in life, my plans, my views. I may say almost everything relating to me was altered. I, when I revolved these things in my mind, was filled with feelings of gratitude to God for having disposed events in such a manner, as to enable me to gain a competency sufficient to support myself [74] and family in such a way as accorded with my ideas. In the early part of the day I bathed. At noon our Lat. was 8° 4' N. Long. 28° 18' Thermometer 81°, the moon being in her first quarter, the evenings on deck were beautiful in the extreme; the sea as smooth as a mirror, the wind of course light. Having passed the line, we had per promise two bottles of Champagne at dinner a fourth was to be drunk on the coast of England being made, which would within 30 days be, according to a bet of a bundle of cigars Captain Seymour proposed to Mr. Sawyers he declined taking it.

*Sunday, 6th of August 1843.* Exactly like the preceding day. Every one clean, shaved and in sprucer attire than had been or wont for some time past sat down to breakfast. Therm. 78° Lat. 1° 54' Long. 28 1/2, our course was attired to N.E. by E. which was done to avoid, or rather to counteract a strong current, which runs here towards the west and North West, and a proof of which was our having made in the last 3 days 38' west longitude, though our course had been always N. by E., this current coming round the Cape of Good Hope in a N. Westerly direction, to the bight of Benin, sweeps all through the Southern Atlantic, to the north of Colombia, where following the trend of the land it rushes into the Gulf Stream, which (see Purdy) like an immense river wends its course eastwards between Cuba and Florida, northwards between Florida and the Bahamas setting thence nearly parallel to the American coast, in a N. N.E. and Easterly direction. Gradually losing its impetus, it falls to the southwards on the meridian to the west of the Azores or Western Isles, and is finally lost in the Sargossa or weedy Sea. The length of the gulf stream may be estimated at more than 3000 miles from the Mexican gulf. It's velocity varies from 1 1/2 to 3 1/2 miles pr. hour, its narrowest breadth is in the strait of Florida between Cape Florida on the west, and the great bank of Bahama to the East, a distance of 3[_] [75] to 36 miles, it gradually widens, and its limits in breadth I make out to be to the South, in Long. 73° W. Lat. 35° N. and W. to the north in Long. 60° W. Lat. 41 1/2 N. a distance of about 390 nautical miles.

*Monday, 7th of August 1843.* A fresh breeze with the same beautiful weather, I extracted from the Lpool Times of 20 Sept. 1842 the following description of the Great Britain, Iron Steamer, then being built in Lpool.: "She is built entirely of iron, with the exception of the floor parts of her decks, and the flooring and ornamental parts of her cabin. She is 324 ft in length aloft, or upwards of one hundred longer than our largest line of battle ship, her extreme breadth 51" (on this point Capt. Seymour was of opinion, that 51 ft of breadth was a misprint for 81 feet, it being the general rule for vessels built in such a manner, to make the utmost breadth one fourth of the length) "her depth of hold 32 ft, her register 3200 tons. She has four decks, the lowest of Iron for cargo. She can accommodate 360 passengers, each with a single bed without a sofa being made up. The principal Saloon is 108 ft long, 32 wide, 8 3/4 high. She has sufficient stourage for 1000 Tons of coal and 1200 Tns of measurement goods, 3 boilers capable of containing 200 Ts of water, heated by 24 fires, four Engines each 250 horses power, 1400 tons of Iron have been used in their construction. Her mode of propulsion is by the newly improved Screw Propellor patented by Smith of London, she will be fitted with 6 masts, low as compared with her size." I finished another novel called Gretun Green, though rather amusing if not so interesting as the old Manor house, is in reality poor stuff, also Roderick Random by Tenollet which 20 years ago I denied the ne plus ultra of a fine novel, I now considered far inferior to Walter Scott's and Bulwers novels; even to Dickens writings and Le Sage's Gil blas I give the preference.

*Tuesday, 8th of August.* No alteration, fine weather, good breeze, the rolling of the vessel increased a little, the crew having completed mending the sails, took down the short top masts and put up the long ones. At noon Thermometer 80° Lat. 6.30 Long. 27.33.

*Wednesday, 9th of August.* Thermometer 81°, Lat. 8.14 Long. 27.13, the wind [76] decreased at 2 Oclock, heavy showers of rain, then a calm for an hour followed by a little wind. We were now in the Variables.

*Thursday, 10th of August 1843.* Till noon little wind, then a light breeze, heavy showers, intense heat, Therm. 82° Lat. 9° 33' Long. 26° 32', calm in the evening and night as well as

*Friday, 11th of August.* The sky clouded with occasional rain, no wind, at noon a breeze sprung up, too much however from the North, obliged to steer E. by N. The Captain told me his object was [...] make northing, only as much easting or westing as the winds forced him. For about a week I slept on a sofa in the after cabin, on account of the heat frequently with no more covering than a cotton night shirt. Patrolling the deck after tea time in company with the Captain, enjoying the fine moonlight night I found almost a luxury after the day's great heat.

*Saturday, 12th of August.* No change, about 7 Oclock a.m. when I took my bath, the sun shone out, it was a really hot day, at 12 Oclock to the North a vessel in sight Ther. 82° Lat. 10 1/2 Long. 26.50. After dinner I occupied myself with making an abstract in Spanish from Botta's history of Italy, which I submitted to V. Gonsalez for correction. This was more or less an employment for a fortnight. At six on deck, in the horizon the clouds were shaped like mountains, Mr. Gonzalez compared them not inaptly to the Andes bounding the plain of the sea which I had never seen quieter, not the slightest sign of a wave, nothing but a long undulating movement caused by the Ocean's swell. I threw a bit of wood over board where it formed numberless circles spreading farther and farther, until entirely lost, exactly as if the mighty Atlantic's waters were those of a fish pond, of course the vessel did not obey the helm but veered about in all directions. After tea on deck, a fine starlight night. Jupiter shone so brilliantly as to be reflected in the water, I could distinguish Mars also with his red light.

*Sunday, 13th of August.* At 8 Oclock, a light breeze from the N., enough to ripple the water, our rate about 2 knots an hour [77] no bath this day, that the newly painted bulwarks might not be [_]oiled by the overflowing from the tub. Therm. 82° Lat. 10° 33' Long. [_]° 15'. At 2 p.m. two vessels in sight, at 4 I could see them without the aid of my glass, at 5 we tacked N. by E., both vessels approached fast, showing N.A. colors we hoisted our English, the smaller ship a schooner crossed our Bow and went on her course southward. Capt. Seymour supposed her bound for the Brazils, the larger one, a fine vessel, seemed inclined to speak to us, the Captn. ordered the yards of the mainmast to be squared, those of the foremast remained as they were. This pretty manoeuvre I had never seen before – the result was that the sails of the foremast filled by the wind in the usual manner propelled the vessel forward, whilst those of the mainmast backed (as it is called), swelled in contrary direction, or towards the stern. Thus the two influences being exactly opposed, neutralized each other, and the vessel remained stationary, or nearly so. This is called lying to – but very different from the lying to in a strong gale, under storm canvas. The Vessel's head was east all the time. At 6.15 Oclock the American passed our stern, closed by. The Capt. hailed her with "Ship ahoy" – N.A.: Hello! – Seymour: where are you from? – from N. York – where are you bound to? – Canton – How many days out? 26 – N.A.: where are you from? – Seymour: Lima. Then Capt. Sey. gave the N.A. some directions regarding the winds he was likely to meet – Seymour: where did you lose the N.E. trade? in 13° – Seymr.: your long. 27° 20' Seym.: 26° 50' any news? N.A.: nothing fresh, where are you bound to – Seym.: London – How are the English getting on in China – N.A.: I believe all is settled – Sey.: a pleasant passage to you – thank you – the same to you. The Fanny Pratt (such was her name) continued her course and we ours, N.W. with a nice breeze.

*Monday, 14th of August.* The day like the preceding, a cloudless sky and great heat Ther. 83° Lat. 10° 45' Long. 27° 50'. At noon tacked E. by N. [78]

*Tuesday, 15th of August 1843.* Bathed in the morning. The day clouded, at noon a drizzling rain, the heat less than the preceding day. To the south a barque in sight, she hoisted colors not distinguishable, the Capt. imagined her dutch or French, gradually we gained on her. At 10 a.m. a fair breeze, our course good N.W. by W. believed we had caught the trade, a mistake. I finished Tom Cringle's log originally published in Blackwood's magazine, where I had read the greater part of it. The Author is Mr. M. Scott, I found it amusing with a graphic description of the West Indies, the life there, and various encounters between English Men of war and Pirates and Slavers. I considered it too highly colored, and written for effect.

*Wednesday, 16th of August.* A cloudy day, not so rainy as the preceding; Lat. 12° 3' Long. 29°. In the middle of the day a heavy shower came on, which lasted the whole afternoon, evening, and night, for several hours it was accompanied with a fresh breeze, which carried us along at the rate of 5 knots per hour. At sun down half past six a vessel appeared in sight, ahead of us.

*Thursday, 17th of August.* At 6 a.m. the breeze ceased, calm till nearly noon, when we sighted a vessel coming up with a fair wind, on reconnoitring her with a spy glass, Capt. Seymour made her out to be the same bark, seen on Friday. She hoisted her ensign, the Swedish flag, blue with a yellow cross, and took it down, and run it up again half way. This Capt. Seymour considered a sign of distress and though favored with a fresh breeze from the west, just sprung up, we stood about and went to meet her. It was pretty to see how with the same wind the Swede ran to the Northward, and we to the Southward. She passed us close by to the westward, when Capt. Seymour after having hailed her, asked the Captain if he wanted anything to which was answered "Bahia" evidently showed the question was misunderstood – it was repeated, the answer was nothing. Capt. S. was greatly provoked at the loss of time and abused the other roundly, "a d–d Dutch lubber" was one [79] of the rhethorical flourishes, which struck my ears. The vessel was the "Halcyon", she continued her course, we ours, having turned about and at 4 p.m. we had passed her considerably. Lat.12° 57' Long. 28° 34'. Later on, rain with squalls, which lasted during the night, and continued till

*Friday, 18th of August* blowing nearly right aft. Our Course north, the day cloudy and rainy, the heat less, the bark out of sight, probably we had left her behind. It was too cloudy to get a sight. Towards evening the wind abaled, until at 9 p.m. it was a dead calm. I finished my rough abstract in Spanish of the 3rd volume of Botta's excellent history of Italy from 1789 to 1814. During the night there was not a breath of wind. Duffy fearing lest some water might enter the Cabin had shut the Stern windows, consequently the heat was excessive, I suffered more from it than during the whole voyage, I awoke the next morning with a bad headache.

*Saturday, 19th of August.* The Captain and Mate attributed my headache to my having exposed myself on deck to the Sun's rays, with only a silk cap on. In this opinion I did not agree but thought it was caused by my having eaten too much and taken too little exercise; this day I ate little and drank no beer, took a great deal of exercise on deck, which measures made me quite well. At about 8 a.m. a light air reached us, at 10 we had at last caught the trade N.E. which blew at the rate of 7 to 8 knots the whole day and night, sometimes more sometimes less, our course to the westward. Lat. at Noon 15° 32' Long. 29°. The Thermometer in the Cabin below the skylight 82°.

*Sunday, 20th of August.* At 3 Oclock a.m. the 2nd mate called the Captain up, with information that a vessel was in sight. When I went on deck she was distinctly to be seen, we hoisted our ensign, she did the same, we then ran up some signal flags according to Capt. Marryat's instructions, she changed her course a little and [80] approached us, Capt. Seymour believing her to be the Philip, took in sail and waited for her. At 11 a.m. we were so close that Capt. S. could speak to her Captain through his trumpet. She was the Georgina, Capt. Wilson, from Valparaiso to Lpool., 75 days out with 6500 [qls] of Nitrate of Soda, no light freight and $30,000, she was to the windward and as Capt. S. said, kept the wind from us, we therefore stood out a little more to the W., to get clear, and then gradually went a head, The Vicar of Bray's number in Captain Marryot's code of signals 8th edition was 3281, in the 2nd list of merchant vessels, which number expressed by the following flags: 1st at the top dark blue with a white ball which is the distinguishing signal of the second list, secondly below this flag another divided vertically, the one half white, the other red for number 3, thirdly a flag with horizontal stripes, dark blue white in the middle and dark blue, the figure 2, fourthly a flag blue with a yellow square, for 8, fifthly a flag white with a blue square figure 1. About this time we were abreast the Cape Verde islands, which according to Purdy are situated between 14° 48' and 17.12 Lat. N. and 17° 12 and 22 long. west. Their names are Sal or Salt Island, Bonavista, Mayo or isle of May, Santiago, Fogo Brava, San Nicolas, Raza, Santa Lucia, San Vicente and San Antonio. Alcalá says these Islands were discovered in 1446, by the Portuguese, to whom they belong, that Santiago and San Felipe are the only two inhabited, the Capital is Porto Praya in the former, most of the inhabitants are Africans, the sole export is salt. Thermometer 80° Lat. 17° 37. Long. not ascertained.

*Monday, 21st of August.* A clear day, a strong breeze, our rate from seven to eight knots. The Vicar lay over a good deal, the motion was greater and more disagreeable than we had had it for many weeks past. The Georgina continued to windward without any change in our relative positions, the temperature was considerably cooler, though the Thermometer in the midday stood at 80° Lat. 19° 36' Long. 32° 58'. [81]

*Tuesday, 22nd of August 1843.* Wind, weather and course like the preceding day – the variation of the Compass 1 point west, our direction by Compass nearly N.W. The Georgiana still to windward about 3 to 4 Leagues distant. At midday Therm. 78° Lat. 21° 30' Capt Seymour was a little disappointed, that we had not made more latitude, as he was not anxious to make more westing, he had the sails braced up more and going thus closer by the wind our course was by compass nearly due north. By these means our rate was not so fast through the water but we did not make so much westing, the Captain remarked, that the ship did not sail at her usual speed, owing to the seaweed and barnacles fouling her bottom, and also to some of her coppers being [_]bbed off by the ice when rounding the Cape. At 3 O[_]k p.m. sighted another vessel, but which running before the wind was soon lost in the distance, by her build the Capt. took her to be a spanish ship.

*Wednesday, 23rd of August.* At noon lat. 21-6 1/2 Long. 36.38 Therm. 81.

*Thursday, 24th of August.* Wind, weather and course the same as the previous day. Arrow root all consumed as well as the rice, the vegetables at dinner in smaller proportions, and less variety in the puddings, one day bread, the next flour with raisins, few and far between. In the evening the wind fell to almost a dead calm.

*Friday, 25th of August.* A beautiful day of which the Capt. availed himself to paint the vessel outside and varnish the quarter deck, the main skysail was also set again, which had been down for the last six days. The Georgiana still in sight to windward, and right astern at a greater distance than the Georgiana another ship. We had now entered the Sargossa or weedy sea, but so far only a few bits of weeds had been seen, the Capt. said in his late passages he had seen but little. Therm. 80° Lat. 27.52 Long. 37.18.

*Sunday, 27th of August.* In the Variable, though with but little wind [82] which compelled us to tack several times to improve it. The day was beautiful the 102nd since we left Callao and though so long a time had passed we still had good dinners to wit. We dined this day on preserved beef soup, preserved fowl, preserved vegetables, mashed potatoes, salt beef, plum pudding and a bottle of ale. Thermr. 80 Lat. 29.10 1/4 Long. 38.13 1/2.

*Monday, 28th of August 1843.* At about 6.30 the sun set most splendidly, hardly had the fiery ball touched the superficie of the ocean, when it was immersed in the same, whilst for some time the clouds just above were of the richest golden hues imaginable, reflected in the sea which lay expanded like a mirror, or rather like a mass of molten lead unruffled by the shiniest air, only broken by the slow heaving of the ocean into large masses, some of dark blue, others of a milky white color, which varied according to the gradual rising and falling of the swell. Also the pale light of the moon and of Jupiter was reflected in the Sea, altogether the evening was most beautiful, a description of which I have attempted to give but faintly, not possessing the talent to describe. I remained some time on the deck enjoying the beautiful evening, interrupted in my meditations by occasional questions of Mr. Gonzalez for one or other English word. I reflected that those stars which looked down on my insignificant self, had gone through their invariable course for thousands and thousands of years, and for thousands and thousands more would still roll on, whilst countless generations would pass away and leave not a trace behind "Oh! God is great and we, how small, little, and insignificant." Nothing is more true than "life is a dream". I have lived half a century and this time nothing! A mere breath, a dream, such were the thoughts evoked by the splendid and yet solemn scene around.

*Wednesday, 30th of August.* The whole night was a dead calm, at 8 a.m. a light breeze sprung up just sufficient to curl the water, the day was very fine, certainly warm [83] but hardly too hot, and the ocean broken into myriads of small waves, the top of each shone upon by the sun glittered with an uncommon brilliancy. Of our companions the Georgina was scarcely visible, and the schooner at about 9.30 a.m. was perhaps two miles before us right ahead. The Captain sent the first mate on board in a boat, rowed by four of our men to buy some provisions, it took 35 minutes to reach her, his reception little pleased him, he could only obtain some rice and fariña as a gift and a quarter box of bad cigars, bought from the Capt. Fariña is the root of the Mandioca or Yuca dried, and ground on which the Slaves in Brazils are mostly fed. The Schooner was Prussian from Memel called the Dundee, 32 days out from Bahia with sugar, bound for lowes in the Isle of Wight for orders. We were now in the Horse latitude which name the Captain told me was derived from the circumstance that frequently English vessels with horses on board for the West Indies overtaken by uncommonly long calms were compelled to throw them overboard for want of water. At midday the Thermr. stood at 82° Lat. 30-9 Long. 38° 34'. At sunset a flight of birds passed us, shaping their course to the S.S.W., their size was that of the Cape pigeon. They flew in the figure of a wedge. Again a splendid evening, the moon in her first quarter shed a mild silvery light over the scarcely ruffled surface of the Ocean. About 10 p.m. a breeze sprung up which continued till

*Thursday, 31st of August* 2 Oclock a.m. when a sudden heavy rain came on, followed by a calm, which however did not last long, for the wind freshened to a 5 knots rate, course W. by E., variation 1 1/4 point. The schooner 3 or 4 miles off; for some days we were abreast the "Canaries" which islands according to I. Purdy are situated as follows

| | Lat. | | Long. | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Palma | 28° 38' to 28 ° 43' | N. | 14° 45' to 17° 53' | W. |
| Tenerifa | 28° 17' to 28° 28' | N. | 16° 15' to 16° 39' | W. |
| Fortaventura | 28° 4' to 28° 45' | N. | 13° 48' to 14° 45' | W. |
| Los Salvages | 30° 8' to _ | N. | 15° 54' to _ | W. |
| [84] | | | | |
| Ferro | 27° 44' to 27° 47' | N. | 17° 56' to 18° 9' | W. |
| Gomera | 28° 5' to _ | N. | 17° 7' to _ | W. |
| Gran Canaria | 27° 45' to 28° 13' | N. | 16° 30' to 15° 50' | W. |
| Lanzarota | 28° 58' to 29° 25' | N. | 13° 30' to 13° 32' | W. |

I expected we should be in a few days opposite Pato Santo Lat. 33° 3’ Long. 16° 18’ and Madiera Lat. 32° 37’ Long. 16.38’. In the middle of the day a fine N. A. Brig crossed our bow. For dinner an excellent dolphin hooked by Duffy in the morning, it was served with good preserved oyster sauce.

*Friday, 1st of September 1843.* Several ships passed us, we gradually left behind us the Dundee and again neared the Georgina. Course N.E. by E. by compass, equal to N.E. by N. Lat. 32° 57’ Long. 37° 42’, no more sea weed. I occupied myself in making an abstract of the English history from Goldsmith’s Compendium. A N.A. vessel some a few miles astern.

*Saturday, 2nd of September.* All our companions, the Georgina, The Dundee, and the other vessel, were out of sight, a fresh wind from the South, our Course N.E. by E., we were going at the rate of from 8 to 9 knots per hour. Though the motion was not very great, it made me feel a little squeamish and compelled me to leave off my task, and take refuge on the sofa. The sea came in at the windows of the after cabin, and the dead lights were again put on, Therm. 80° Lat. 35° 26 1/2’ Long. 35° 10’ a plank of the Bulwark was stove in, Course by Compass E.N.E. 1/2 E. equal to [abt.] N.E. 1/2 N.

*Sunday, 3rd of September.* The same as the previous day, felt better in the middle of the day; we had run 203 miles or 8 1/2 knots pr. hour Lat. 27° 45 Long. 32° 13’, Thermometer 78. We altered our course to make if possible some of the Azores at night, which are situated as follows:

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Formigas | uninhabited | Lat. 37° 16’ | Long. 24.54 |
| Sta. Maria | pop. 4500 | Lat. 36.54 | Long. 25.5 |
| Sn. Miguel | pop. 80,000 | Lat. 37° 45 | Long. 25.10 |
| [85] | | | |
| Terceira | 30,000 Inhabitants | Lat. 38° 38’ | Long. 27° 12’ |
| San Jorge | 11,000 Inhabitants | Lat. 38° 29’ | Long. 27° 50’ |
| Graciosa | 8000 Inhabitants | Lat. 39° | Long. 27° 57’ |
| Pico | 22,000 Inhabitants | Lat. 38° 26’ | Long. 28° 27’ |
| Fayal | 17,000 Inhabitants | Lat. 38° 30’ | Long. 28° 41’ |
| Flores | 7000 Inhabitants | Lat. 39° 33’ | Long. 31° 8 |
| Corvo | 750 Inhabitants | Lat. 39° 41’ | Long. 31 2 |

Variation of the compass about 2 1/2 points West Purdy. We were abreast of Europe, Gibraltar being situated in Lat. 36° 6’ Long. 5° 19’, Cadiz 36° 32’ Long. 6° 17, Cape St. Vincent 37° 2 Long. 9°, Lisbon 38° 42’ Long. 9° 8’

*Monday, 4th of September 1843.* At day break we were in sight of Fayal and Pico, when I went on deck about 8 Oclock, I could distinguish the two islands,

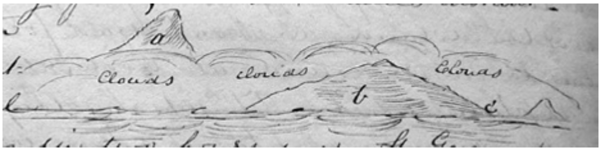

with the aid of my glass, about 60 miles distant. I made a sketch of them a. the island of Pico the mountain just above the clouds – b. Fayal round its point c. the harbor. In two hours more St. George opened on us, like the other two, on our Starboard side. At 5 p.m. Flores and Corvo were distinguishable to the North. The sea became smooth and the wind abated, course E. 1/2 N. to E. by N., at noon Thermometer 76° Lat. 39-7 Long. 29° 2'. The following account of the Azores or Western Islands is taken from Purdy: They were discovered by Joshua Vanderberg from Brugges, about the middle of the 15th century, soon afterwards, they were taken possession of by Enrique of Portugal, who called them the "Azores" or isles of Hawks. They were destitute of inhabitants and every animal except birds. The climate is delicious, the air generally clear and serene, the soil prolific. The cultivated parts the lava, once a stream of fire, are planted with oranges, lemons, and vines, the land formed from the decomposition of volcanic substances is sown with Indian Corn beans and wheat, there is still much waste land fit for cultivation, the coasts are steep and rocky. These islands have been and still are, much subject to [86] eruptions and earthquakes; their exports consist in fruits to England, corn, pulse poultry and cattle to Portugal, also vegetables, [. . .] to Russia and N. America. The residence of the Governor is Angra in Terceira, the Bishop lives generally in Sn. Michael, which Island contains 80,000 inhabitants, its city of Porto del Gada is the chief seat of commerce, it is like the remainder of the Azores. The production of volcanic eruptions, at present externally at least extinguished but supposed still to burn internally and invisibly of which the "calderas" or fountains of boiling water are evident symptoms. In the early part of the year 1810 (the flames were first seen in the night of Feby. 11) a most awful and tremendous explosion of smoke, flames, cinders, ashes, and stones of an immense size, issued from the sea, at a distance of half a league from the shore; at the western end of the island, a shoal was formed, on the 13 June it began to smoke, and at noon on the 18th, the crew and the Captain of the British Sloop of war the "Sabrina" observed the mouth of the crater, just showing itself above the surface of the sea. On the 20th, they set out on a cruise, leaving the volcano about 150 ft high, still raging and increasing in size, on the 4 of July they returned, found a complete island formed and perfectly quiet. The Captain and several officers landed, they found it very steep from 200 to 300 feet high, but the ground was so very hot beneath their feet, that they were obliged to return, they took formal possession of it and hoisted the English Union Jack. Its form was nearly circular, its circumference about a mile, its appearance that of a crater, the cliffs on the outside as walls steep within and without, in its middle a large basin of boiling water, from which the smoke etc. issued. Subsequently this islet fell by degrees into the sea, by the middle of October, no part was visible above water, but a dangerous shoal remained. In Feby. 1812, smoke was observed still issuing out of the sea west of the spot. Before the existence of the shoal was known the big Swift [87] with all her crew was lost on it. Fraya Bay, in the island Terceira on the eastern side, is described as the largest and safest port in the Azores. The island of Pico derives its name from the remarkable peak or volcanic mountain which stands on it, and which, where the southernmost point of Fayal is in a line with it, appears thus:

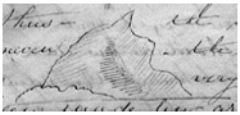

The sides of the mountain are neither very steep, nor uneven, the summit terminates in a small sugar loaf so very regular that one would think it had been made by art, (from the Vicar we did not see it. H. W.). "Its height above the sea level, 7043 Eng. ft. A view of Pico from Purdy:

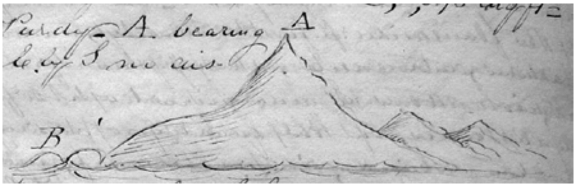

A. bearing E.S.E. by compass, B. E. by S., no distance given." The chief town of Fayal, is villa Orta, on the S.E. side, with 5000 inhabitants, opposite which is good anchorage, except that it is open to the winds from N. to N.E. and from S.E. to S.W., that from S.E. blowing right in is very destructive, and thus vessels anchoring here should always be ready to start. A view of Fayal from Purdy:

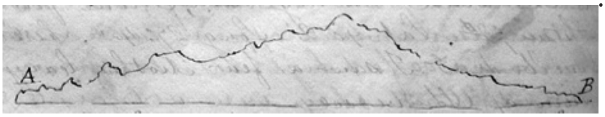

. A. bearing N.E. by E. 1/2 E. by compass, B. E. by S., no distance given. St. George 3 leagues from Pico, 8 from Graciosa is a long narrow island, about 9 leagues in length, and one in breadth. On the 1st of May 1808 a dreadful volcano burst out about the centre of the island. On the 3rd a crater was formed in size about 24 acres, its fire had nearly subsided on the same day, but in the evening of the 2nd, another small one had opened, the earth was rent in every direction, the whole island seemed convulsed. On the 5th, and succeeding days from 12 to 15 [88] small volcanoes broke out from the rents or chasms in the earth, throwing out a quantity of lava, which ceased about the 11th, on this day the large volcano again broke out, sending forth prodigiously large stones and an immense quantity of lava, which like a perfect river of fire (seen from Fayal) flowed into the sea. On the 5 of June its force began to fail, and in a few days after, ceased entirely. About 60 individuals of whom a few died, were scalded by flashes of steam, numbers of Cattle shared the same fate. The Island rich in herds, corn, and wine, was nearly ruined, supplies were sent from Fayal. Graciosa the most fertile of all the Azores takes its name from its beauty, and fertility in corn, fruit, pastures, and cattle, it supplies Terceira and several of the other islands with a large part of its produce. Its extent is only 8 1/2 miles, but the quantity of its cereal crops is incredible; the same abundance in its wines, fruits, and vegetables, its only scarce article is wood. Corvo and Flores present nothing remarkable; the latter resembles a large lizard lying on the water, the former a tortoise.

*Tuesday, 5th of September 1843.* We exchanged signals with a large ship, but owing to the great distance between us, we could not understand each other. Our course E. but owing to the wind having lulled, our progress was not much. Therm. 78°, Lat. 40° 2' Long. 27° 46'. Here my straw hat was blown overboard, I saw a few Mother Carey's chickens behind the stern of the vessel.

*Wednesday, 6th of September 1843.* We saw again the vessel of the previous day, supposed to be a Londoner, together with two others. Almost a dead calm, the weather most beautiful, not too hot, Therm. at noon 78° Lat. 40° 39' Long. 27° 12'. The Captain had now put his crew on Watch by Watch, the meaning of which is explained by the following: A ship's company is always divided into two watches, the one, the Starboard, the right hand side headed by the Capt. whose stead the 2nd Mate takes, the other, the larboard, "the left" headed by the 1st Mate. [89] The day and night are divided into seven watches; the first from 8 a.m. to 12, the 2nd from 12 to 4 p.m., the 3rd from 4 to 6 p.m., the 4th from 6 to 8 p.m. (the two are called dog watches, and are instituted, in order that the night watches fall one night on the one, the other night, on the other half of the crew), the 5th from 8 till midnight, the 6th from midnight to 4 a.m., and the 7th from 4 till 8 a.m. During the night the one half of the men is below, whilst the other is on deck, unless something particular makes it necessary that all hands should be called up, whilst during the day, from daybreak to sunset, or from 6 to 6 all are on deck, occupied someway or other, but as a kind of reward for good conduct, and when nothing of importance is required to be done, half of the crew is allowed to remain below, also in the day time, when it is their turn, this is the meaning of the expression "watch by watch". I whiled away time by walking the main deck full 1250 times the distance 40 of my feet, equal in all to 16,125 varas, or 2 1/4 leagues of 6650 varas each.

*Thursday, 7th of September 1843.* The calm and fine weather continued, more than 20 dolphins were caught before breakfast, with a baited iron hook. There were hundreds around the ship, they are an exceedingly voracious fish and rapid in their motions, great enemies of the flying fish, their length is from 12 to 16 inches. Having heard and read so much of their changing their color and of the beautiful hues they exhibit when dying, I viewed them with much attention, it was true that their color changed a little from gray and white into a greenish and ultimately into a brownish shade, but the great beauty of the reported changes must be looked for in the imagination of the beholders. The Grains, the instrument with which the Captain and Mr. Sawyers tried in vain to spear these dolphins, ("dorados" in Spanish) consisted of a large pole [90] with five hooked prongs at one end, one in the middle surrounded by the four others, the other end of the pole was loaded with lead so that as soon as a fish was speared it turned up throwing the prongs with the prey trains fixed out of the water. Close to the leaden extremity, a ring was fastened through which a line was passed, which allowed the weapon to go a great depth into the water when cast and by means of which it was pulled up again. Therm. 78° Lat. 41° 3' Long. 27° 10'. When on deck at 6 p.m. we saw several shoals of flying fish fly out of the water, they appeared to skim only the surface and after a short flight plunged again into the deep; these risings out of their native element are to escape their enemy, the dolphin.

*Friday, 8th of September 1843.* Therm. 76° Lat. 42.34 Long. 23° 8'. At abt. 4 p.m. a great hubbub on deck excited my attention, the man at the helm told me, that all on a sudden the wind had taken the ship completely aback, shifting from W.S.W. to N., varying from half west to half East; we made an east course by compass, with as much northing as possible, the yards were braced up sharp, and we went at the rate of 8 to 9 knots per hour, by 7 Oclock, the wind abated a little. To the N.W. an English Man of war was visible. The temperature being so much cooler, I changed my drill trousers for cloth. The sky was so cloudy, and the deck so wet, that every one called it a second edition of the Cape, though on a more moderate scale.

*Sunday, 10th of September.* The temperature was now changed in an extraordinary manner, it was actually cool, and during the night, I found blankets quite necessary. We had during the evening a fresh breeze, which continued till morning. Therm. 68° Lat. 43° 20' Long. 20° 2', about opposite to Cape Teneriffe, which lies in Lat. 42° 54'. The vessel we had last seen, was not a Man of war, but a large ship, which gained on us, the wind died away gradually to a ca[_] [91] at day break.

*Monday, 11th of September 1844.* A fine sunny day, Therm. 66° Lat. 43.2 Long. 19.26. A quantity of fish was caught of a kind unknown to all on board, color black, eyes prominent, length about 15 inches, we had one for dinner, with preserved oyster sauce, we found it very good: for the first time since leaving Callao we had no pudding, sugar having become scarce.

*Tuesday, 12th of Septermber.* I awoke early at 6 a.m., I did not hear the rudder thumping in the rudder case, a good sign! I inquired the reason, and was told that a breeze had sprung up in the night from N.N.E., not exactly in our favor, however we made progress to the Eastward, at the rate of 7 to 7 1/2 knots per hour. The yards were braced up and our good ship jumped about in fine style. At noon Thermr. 66° Lat. 43° 27' Long. 18° 2', to the N. of Coruña. At a later hour I felt a little squeamish, which increasing towards evening drove me to bed at 9 Oclock.

*Wednesday, 13th of September.* Wind, weather, course, and motion like yesterday. At noon Therm. 68° Lat. 43° 12' Long. 15° 30' Capt. Seymour said our distance from Lizzard Point was 620 m. In the afternoon the wind shifted to the westward and we made a good course, without much motion.

*Thursday, 14th of September.* At noon the wind was from the S., we made on the Starboard tack the same course, which the preceding day we had made on the Larboard. Looking from the poop or helm forward the Starboard tack means that the wind comes from the right, then the weather side (Barlovento in Spanish) and the vessel leans over to the Larboard, then Lee (sottovento) side, and vice versâ. At 1 Oclock p.m. the wind came suddenly from the N.E. having gone round the Compass in less than 24 hours, our course N.N.W. at 4 p.m. we tacked and at 5 p.m., the wind came from the N. We went E. by N. a good course, at the rate from 5 to 6 knots pr. hour, one thing with another [92] it was a most disagreeable, cold, wet, cloudy, boisterous, squally afternoon, however our course was fair, with a fresh breeze. At 2 p.m. the sun came out, we ascertained our position to be in Lat. 44° 13' Long. 13° 34'. It blew strong towards night, which of course I passed badly, the sofa on which I slept in the after cabin being to windward, every time the ship rolled I slided against the board, put to prevent my falling out, and as it was rather thin it bent when I came against it with any degree of violence. Hence forward I slept again in the Capt.'s berth, which I had occupied during the first part of the voyage.

*Friday, 15th of September 1843.* The sea was high and the wind strong. Therm. in the Cabin at 67°, peajackest and Sou'westers (tarred or oiled hats with broad brims behind, resting on the back to prevent the rain running down the neck) again appeared. Our course between E.N.E. and N.E. by E. by compass. The Capt. wanted the wind to come a few points more free, that is to say, to turn more to the westward so as to enable him to weather Ouessant Anglice Ushant, the N.W. Cape of France, Lat. 48° 28' Long. 13° 16', without tacking. By lying down I kept from vomiting, but did not feel quite well, I finished Alessandro Verris "Notte Romane", a splendidly written work, it represents the Author as conversing with many of the great men of Antiquity, such as Cicero, Cesar, Pompey, etc., whose shades are supposed to be assembled in the tombs of the Scipios, close to Rome, which tombs were discovered about 1780, and were afterwards visited by this Author. I read also the life of Sappho, and that of Erostratus who set fire to the temple of Diana in Ephesus, the night when Alexander the Great was born, by the same Author. These two last works of Verri I consider inferior to the Notte Romane. At noon we were in Lat. 45.3 Long. 11.10, 360 miles from Lizzard Point. At sunset it rained, which calmed the sea a little, by degrees it went down so that

*Saturday, 16th of September* was a very different day from the previous [93] the weather was [mild], the sea smooth, and the wind [_]ed to a calm, our course about N.E., at noon Therm. 68° Lat. 46° Long. 10° 10'. A scarcity of ink began now to be felt. At midnight a light air sprung up from the south, afterward from the S.S.W. which lasted during the night as well as

*Sunday, 17th of September 1843,* a pleasant mild day, with little rolling. Our progress slow, at the rate of 4 knots pr. hour, with a fair wind to the E. by N. by compass variation full two points, at noon Ther. 68° Lat. 47° 16' Long. 8° 59'.

*Monday, 18th of September 1843.* A most beautiful day, as far as the weather was concerned, the sun shone out brightly, not a cloud to be seen, and the sea just rippled, but as regarded the wind, we were badly off, there was hardly any, and the little there was, blew right out from the British Channel. The Capt. told me, we were more or less 150 miles from Lizzard Point. We saw continually passing vessels, so that I ceased to notice them. We were at this time considerably in the Chops of the Channel, the sea had changed from the beautiful blue of the Ocean, to the dirty green of the shoal water. About this part of the entrance of the Channel the so called Rennel's Current, running across the mouth is sometimes perceptible "Occasionally (see Purdy) it is of considerable breadth and length, Lat. 49° 51' Long. 5° 10', it sets frequently athwart the entrance to the N.W. and W.N.W. at some distance west of the island of Ushant, and Scilly; a prevalence of the westerly and S. Westerly winds in combination with a current, that commonly sets into the southern part of the bay of Biscay, causes an accumulation of water in the Bay, which seeks to escape by setting to the N.W. or W.N.W. Though a certain amount of northerly indraught is always to be allowed for, with the tide of flood, on approaching the Scilly Isles, the Current sometimes will be scarcely felt. According to Capt. Seymour, the Current comes from the Atlantic, from the west along the north of Spain, until it reaches the land, it then runs a- [94] long the coast to the N. and N.W. across the Channel, part to the west of Ireland, and part into St. George's channel, sometimes at as much, as one mile pr. Hour." At noon Lat. 48° 6' Long. 7° 39' Th. 67°. Mr. Sawyers went by the Captain's orders on board a brig, for which we had waited, she was the Caroline from Uckermünde in Prussia, laden with grain from Hamburg to Newcastle, which having discharged, she was on her way thence with Coals to Algiers, from Algiers, she was to proceed to Alexandria; the Mate brought from her Captain a loaf of sugar, a cask of beef, a canister of oil, and some potatoes. He brought back also a Newspaper "The Pictorial Times" of 12 Augt. which contained the News that Espartero, the Regent of Spain "el Principe de la Victoria" had fallen from power, and taken refuge on board the English man of war "the Malabar" on the 28th of July, whence he had gone to England, he was upset by Generals Narvaez and Concha. Espartero was at this time about 50 years old, the youngest of ten children of a carpenter, sickly in early age, his father destined him for the church, when the French invaded Spain in 1808 he exchanged the Student's gown for the soldier's uniform; in the expulsion of Napoleon from Spain, he went to Sh. America and in 1824, after the capitulation of Ayacucho, he returned from Peru to his own country, a Brigadier with £80,000 [?] gained at the gaming table. Before leaving Arequipa he proposed to one of the many sister's of my wife's mother, daughter of Agustin Velarde, a respectable burgher who like many of his townsmen united the pursuits of trade and farming, Espartero's offer was declined by Miss Velarde, on account of his inveterate propensity for gambling. In 1825 he married into a wealthy family; in 1833 when Ferdinand died, he took a decided part in politicks, opposing himself to Don Carlos. He was often defeated by Zumallacarregui, the Carlist Commander, but when the tide of victory turned in favor of the Cristinos he was made Regent of Spain. The Queen Mother and the Minister [95] on the […] Espartero as the leader of the so called "high party" with his secretary Linazo, on the other, were far from agreeing, a storm of revolutionary fury rose, caused in a great degree by the Queen dowager, Cristina, having signed some political measure, to which he was opposed. It was calmed only by the former ceasing to exercise any power in state affairs. In Oct. 1840 Espartero became in consequence the head of the regency. Since then he governed Spain until as before stated he was up set by the revolution of July last. In Germany on the summit of the Teut- or Grotenberg 1200 ft above the level of the sea in Westphalia, a colossal statue of Herman, who defeated the legions of Varus, was to be erected by subscription among the Princes of Germany. The figure of the hero was to be 45 ft in height raised on a circular temple of solid sandstone 100 ft high as a pedestal, to be made of plates of copper, hammered and fixed upon a framework of iron bars. The sculptor, who has been named to carry out the design, is a certain Bandel. As far as I know the project has not yet been executed (1868).

*Tuesday, 19th of September 1843.* During the night and morning, we continued the same course about E.S.E., at Noon Therm. 68° Lat. 47° 5' Long. 6° 25' only 134 miles from Lizzard Point, 61 miles from Ushant; at 4 p.m. a number of porpoises from 4 to 5 ft long, gambolled round the ship. At 6 p.m. Duffy our Steward, a fine hearty Irish lad and José Montel a disagreeable sulky little peruvian boy from Iquique, put the tea things on the table, securing them by the means of a frame work made of wood called a fiddle fastened on the table, at which time I used to go on deck remaining there, till summoned to tea. After tea I went again on deck, and stayed till 8 Oclock after which hour, the time till midnight (bed time) was spent in reading and playing at chess, varied now and then with conversation. At 6 p.m. we had a very thick fog, at 7 we could hardly see twice the vessels distance, [96] a situation fraught with some peril in a part where numerous vessels were passing.

*Wednesday, 20th of September 1843.* At 4 a.m. we tacked again, at 8 Oclock I went on deck, found the weather thick, the water smooth, the wind fair, and our course E. by N. at 10 a.m. 31 miles from Ushant, just ahead. At noon Therm. 70°, Lat. 48° 20' Long. [?]. We tacked again, and hove the lead, which brought up, 68 fathoms deep, a little brown sand and shells, at 4 p.m. another tack, head N.W. 18 miles from Ushant, the weather thick and foggy.

*Thursday, 21st of September 1843.* Before 6 a.m. I was awakened by Mr. Sawyer's telling the Capt. that a Man of war was in sight, I went instantly on deck, and found her close by, with a pilot boat a little astern of her. The Capt. signalized, showing the Vicar's name, which being done the Thunderer, 74 guns, with 1130 soldiers on board went on her way, for such we afterwards learned was her name. From the Pilot boat a launch with 3 men came on board the Vicar, after some haggling I agreed with them to land Mr. Gonzalez and myself at Penzance for £4 each, they trusting to our generosity for any further gratification we might be disposed to give. We got our luggage and each with a trunk, a carpet bag, cloak and hat box, at about half past nine Oclock, left the Vicar, after having spent on board 126 days minus a few hours. She was then about 60 miles to the N.W. by compass of Ushant. The launch took us to the Pilot boat, which on her main sail had painted 9/S in black, the figure 9 denoted her number, and the letter S that she belonged to the Scilly islands; when we had jumped on board the boat, the launch was hoisted up on deck with great care by the men with their hands alone, the opening in the bulwarks was then closed with a thin plank, the launch, when on deck occupied more than a fourth part. The pilot boat measured about 30 tons with one [97] mast not far from the vessel's head, this mast had an enormous spanker boom with its corresponding sail, which was called the main, above it the Gaff topsail, and before the Gib, the flying Gib; they tacked with the greatest ease in about a minute's time, these boats sailed as close as five points to the wind, whilst the Vicar could go no nearer than 7; and many vessels only 8 points. There were 30 pilots belonging to the Scilly Isles, licensed by the board in Trinity house, which board sent 3 examiners for that purpose, but the number of boats was at the time, no more than 12. Seven men formed a crew, but on board ours, there were six only, all elderly men, save one, who was about 30. As soon as we were on board, the "Agnes" for that was her name so called from the name of the island she came from, "St. Agnes", I wrapped myself up in my cloak, and sat down in the Stern Sheet of the launch. At 12 Oclock we had dinner on deck, it consisted of a plate full of boiled salt beef and potatoes, both very good. We ate freely using our fingers. We finished nearly a whole bottle of Claret, Capt. Seymour unaware that the pilots were temperance men had supplied us with rather too large a stock of wine. At one Oclock we had six vessels in sight, one outward bound, the Vicar, and one close to her, on the same tack, a heavy sailing Brig with timber, probably from Canada, the Man of war and another pilot boat Nº 25 from the Islands. We stayed on deck until 6 p.m., when we went below; the cabin was much more roomy than I expected, but rather low, in an adjoining little bit of a hole were two jugs of tea on a table, (Capt. Seymour had also furnished us with both tea and sugar as well as bread) and salt beef, we returned on deck and remained there till seven, when we again went below. A Candle was set on the trunks and after having rested a short time I turned into one of the berths which I did not too scrupulously examine, feeling certain I should not find it over clean. During the day we had [98] steered more or less to the North. I had hardly lain down, when we tacked and stood to the East South East, I covered myself up and was soon fast asleep.

*Friday, 22nd of September 1843.* I rose at seven, when dressed went on deck, at 8 we breakfasted below, tea, bread, and salt pork. All yesterday's vessels had disappeared, there were now three in sight, two large full rigged ships, probably Dutch Vessels bound for Batavia, and a schooner beating up the Channel. The weather was fine, the sky was clear, the wind pretty fresh, but contrary. We went at the rate of 5 knots pr. Hour, head north, at 12 steering N.N.E. we saw St. Agnes' light house, Lat. 49° 53' 38' Long. 6° 19' 23', just ahead of us, about 6 miles distant. Gradually the land itself became visible, and also very many desolate rocks extending to the westward; at some distance further in the same direction against a single dangerous rock, the waves were dashing and foaming, a light house was about being built on it. St. Agnes is the most westerly of the Scilly Islands, nearly three miles in circumference, with a population from 250 to 300. At 3 miles distance from it, we tacked with our head to the S.S.E. but in about an hour's time we again tacked, with our head to N.E. by E. by Compass. I must not forget to state that at noon we had our dinner as yesterday improved by a nice flour pudding. Gonzalez went below to take a long siesta and I also lay down in the bottom of the launch, at 4 Oclock when I looked up, we were close in among all the Islands. Next to St. Agnes to the Eastward, follows St. Mary's, the largest of all, about nine miles in circumference with a town of the same name; behind St. Mary's to the North lies Sampran the smallest island of the six, consisting merely of a large field with five or six inhabitants. St. Mary's runs out to the Eward., in a point where is situated the anchoring place, then succeeds somewhat in the back ground from St. Mary's about N.E. Frisco and Briars, and again in the same line with St. Mary's various rocks and finally St. Martin, the Eastermost inhabited Island, at the east head of which a pill [99] is erected to warn the Navigator of the dangerous [. . .] tones half way between St. Martin and the Landsend covered at half tide and close to which a light ship is stationed (visible to us when the sun went down). To the east of St. Martin there is another uninhabited Island, the round island. The Scillies belonged formerly to the Duke of Leeds, after his death the duchess sold them to a Mr. Smith, of whose arbitrary measures our Pilots complained bitterly. These islands, rocks with a fertile soil on them, are fruitful. Potatoes at the period of which I am writing cost only 2/6 the hundred weight, they produce however not sufficient grain, flour must be imported from England. Some kinds of fish are found here, in great abundance. The lobsters and crawfish taken, are sent to the London market. There are no Catholicks in the Islands, the inhabitants whether of the Established Church or dissenters with the exception of a few in Frisio were followers of Father Mathew, of course the Pilots must be included also in the number, this beneficial measure was brought about by a baptist minister, some five years previously. When I lay down before seven Oclock feeling squeamish the wind was very light.

*Saturday, 23rd of September 1843.* I was roused before six Oclock with the words "we are in the bay of Penzance" when I went on deck we were close in on shore. Certainly the view was delightful and presented the most pleasing appearance, the whole Bay open to the South, more or less, sketched all round. Instead, of the high barren gray or brown looking west coast of South America, nothing but undulating hills covered with green fields, {After the departure of Mr. George A. Coleman on the 6th of March 1868, these Extracts were continued on the 11th of the same month under my direction by Mr. George Barker [Cipher of George Barker]} [100] with trees, with white houses, with churches and high chimneys, belonging to the steam engines at the entrances of the [_], peeping out through them. At the North West side of [_] Bay is situated the Town of Penzance, of which the "History of Mounts Bay" 1831 says, "that perhaps without exception it can boast of a warmer climate than any other in England". Following the bend of the Bay on the Eastern side, stands the town of Marazion, which, according with the said book, though well sheltered from cold winds by a considerable elevation of land to the N., is far less eligible as a residence for Invalids than Penzance, being exposed to the S.W. winds. From Marazion the Bay extends to the S.E. and S., and abreast of the same, about in the S.E. corner lies a mountain or rather rock, with a Castle on the top, which looks exceedingly beautiful and which gives to the whole Bay its name of Mount Bay. This Bay (I follow in many instances the above named book) is situated at the most western extremity of England and is formed by an irregularly curved outline of several miles in extent, the southern and western points of which form the Lizard and Lands' End. When we left the Pilot boat and entered the Launch, Mr. Gonzalez's hat box was wanting; he was sure it must be onboard, the pilots said, it was not to be found, and Gonzales had to go without it, which small loss annoyed him greatly. At about 7 1/2 we landed – the pleasure I felt on being once more on English ground was inexpressible. Our luggage was taken to the Custom-house officers' room, who hardly looked at it, and our pilots then showed us to the Union Hotel, where we washed, shaved, dressed and had an excellent breakfast of tea, eggs, muttonchops, and bread and butter. We then presented ourselves at the collectors of the Custom-house, where some formalities had to be gone through with our passports; after that we strolled about the town, looked into the principal church, ordered our dinner for 6 1/2 and set out [101] on a long walk. The impression this place made upon me and Mr. Gonzales was pleasant in the extreme. It is a bustling, lively place; the houses, for the greater part built of granite stones stuccoed and the roofs covered with slate, some of 3 stories high, and others, outside of the town with porticos and flower gardens in front; also the maid servants, blooming girls with fair complexions, decently dressed in printed Cotton gowns pleased us much, so different from the abominable Lima Zamba wenches, and notwithstanding their large feet and absence of bosom, they might be called good looking. The Church was a new building and extremely neat and pretty inside, with beautifully painted windows, the exterior built in an antique gothic style. We left the town, the further we went the more we were pleased with the beautiful weather, the green fields, the shady walks, the rich foliage and here and there a park-like gentleman's estate. We first walked in a northern direction and after some time turned to the right, passing a flour mill and crossing a splendid green field we emerged in the high road, which, running close to the Beach, leads to Marazion. We followed the same, soon reaching this little town and leaving to our left two small villages and various smelting Establishments. In Marazion we took a lunch consisting of ale, bread, cheese and pickles and had ourselves rowed over to the Mount St. Michael, on the top of which the castle is built. An old lady showed us, together with another man and his wife, not first rate people as to gentility, over the different apartments. Every thing was kept in the best state of preservation; in one room we saw some old Canvasses, the dining saloon, now called the “Chase room” was ornamented with a frieze, representing various modes of hunting, the wild bull, the stag, the ostrich and rabbit. The walls were adorned with the arms of the different members of the St. Aubin family, at the upper end were the royal arms with the date [102] of 1644 and at the opposite end were the aims of the Godolphin family. The roof was superbly decorated with a profusion of carving in English oak. Two chairs were pointed out to us, the one said to be 300, the other 500 years old. There was also a beautiful window of stained glass, representing our Saviour and various religious subjects. The Chapel was of the Ghotic order, with stained windows and several curious specimens of scriptural pieces of ancient sculpture in marble. This mountain is isolated at high water, at low water it can be approached over a kind of causeway formed by pebbles and shingles; it is about 400 Yards from the shore of Marazion, fm. its base, more or less a mile in circumference, to the summit of the tower, whither a winding narrow staircase of 62 steps leads from the Chapel, the height is about 250 feet. The ascent is neither steep nor difficult; just below the entrance to the Castle stood a battery mounting 11 Guns. From the summit the view was as extensive as it was beautiful. At the foot of the rock lies a village containing about 250 Inhabitants, an artificial barrier is formed by two granite moles, which stretch out from the Mountain into the Bay and afford a safe anchoring place. The owner, at the time, of these Islands, was, Sir James St. Aubin. Shortly after Christianity first gained a footing in Cornwall, this hill was dedicated to religious worship, and as it was believed that the Archangel Michael was fond of preaching among those rocks, it obtained its present name. On the summit of the mount, a projecting stone, probably the remnant of a stone [lanthorn] still goes by the name of St. Michael’s Chair. In after times the castle has often been taken and retaken in the course of civil wars in England. Henry de la Pomeroy held it out for Richard Coeur de León, against his brother John Lackland. In the reign of Henry VII, Lady Catherine Gordon, wife of Perkin Warbeck, took [103] refuge there, until she was obliged to submit to Lord d’Aubeney. At the time of the great rebellion it was strongly fortified by the King’s adherents, and was taken after an obstinate conflict by the troops under Colonel Hammond. We were rowed back from this rock, in the crevices of which numberless wild rabbits were gambling about; to Marazion, whence we returned on foot to Penzance. When we approached the town heaps of ore and some structures, which we believed to be steam engines, and which we saw at a short distance, induced us to deviate a little from the high road. We came to the entrances of the mines, small circular holes in the ground, boarded round, just large enough for a man to descend into them by means of a ladder. Many people were at work, they allowed us to look at every thing, and gave ready replies to my enquiries, nevertheless neither from them, nor from a fellow traveller on the following day, did I obtain sufficient information to satisfy my curiosity. I learned that on ladders, the one fastened to the other, the miners descend into the bowels of the Earth to the depth of 120 fathoms and even in one instance to that of 240. The wages they receive are more or less 45s weekly, the ore is brought to light by means of winches; to the west of Penzance, as far as Land's End, it contains mostly tin, with a small admixture of sulphur whilst to the east of the same place, its principal component part is copper, with some tin. In the former district blasting is mainly resorted for detaching the ore, whilst in the latter, this is brought about by manual labour with pick-axes. The ore when above ground is either crushed between two iron cylinders or pounded. The copper Ore was in 1843, and is still in 1868, shipped for smelting to Swansea, whilst the tin ore, after having been heated to make the sulphurous particles evaporate, is [104] is smelted on the spot. On other points I could obtain no satisfactory answers, such as how the winches were put in motion, whether the Ore was brought to the surface through the same aperture into which the miners descended, whether the engine served to keep the mines clear of water, etc. When we reached Penzance, we walked over the building where meat was offered for sale. It is large and airy with glass windows and a handsome cupola in the centre; upon long rows of tables, very cleanly kept, all kinds of meat were spread out. The Town Hall, a Catholic, and Wisleyan Chapel, were also pointed out to us. At six o'clock we had a nice dinner at our Hôtel, fried fish, beefsteak, vegetables, apple-pie and 2 bottles of porter. Having done ample justice to these good things, we again strolled out and were surprised at the many people whom we met in the streets; it was Saturday night; the labouring classes, which had received their weekly pay, were laying in their provisions for the Sunday. Fish, fruit and shoes covered the stalls; also bread, cakes, cheese, butter and other provisions. Well pleased with this day's work, Gonzalez and I took our tea and wrote our respective diaries till midnight, when I had to settle the Hotel Bill not without some dispute with the waiter on account of the servants' perquisites.

*Sunday, 24th of September 1843*. We rose at 5, packed up our traps and had hardly time to swallow a cup of coffee, when the impatient mail coachman in his official red coat with gold lace summoned us our seats, which we took outside. There was but one passenger inside, and in the course of the day we had a continual change of travellers. At first, the morning was rather cool, but by and bye, when the sun rose it became a delightful day, it was not the scorching heat of the tropi[_] [105] sun, it was the genial warmth of the northern sun on a fine autumn day. For 2 miles we followed the road, by which, on the preceding day, we had come from Marazion, then leaving this to our right we drove on keeping rather from the sea, on the hard, well kept turn-pike road. The country around was very pretty, Church steeples peeped through the thick foliage, the land, undulating without rising to the height of hills, well cultivated; green and yellow fields, divided, not as in Peru, by the ugly dead mudwalls, but by live green hedges. As far as Truro there was an abundance of mines with heaps of Ores and engines. At a place called Hayle's Copperhouse, so denominated because in former times a large smelting Establishment stood there, now (in 1843) there was an Iron foundry, a stout talkative gentleman got up and took a seat near me. I soon entered into conversation with him, he told me that the Cornish-men were on the whole an industrious people, we met many of them on the road. Both men and women in their Sunday dress looked clean and decent. In some swampy ground, where I saw turf being cut, my English companion told me that in the rivulets formed by these cuttings small particles of tin are found, which the poor people collect and the tin so gained is known in the trade by the name of "River tin". Lead mines are also found in this vicinity, and a ton of lead contains sometimes from 60 to 80 oz of silver. Hayle was the first place of some importance which we came through, it lies on the bank of a small river which at the time was so shallow that several vessels were lying high and dry. Without noticing many villages through which we drove, I will only mention the names of the following Cornish towns we passed to the Eastward of Hayle: Camborne, which is a comparatively new town, consisting of one long [106] street, inhabited almost solely by miners, Redruth and Truro, these two with a rather more antique look about them. In Truro the coach stopped for half an hour to change horses, as far as here we had come with two only, now two more were added, also the guard in red, like the coachman joined us and Gonzales, our talkative friend and myself took a nice breakfast. Next followed the town of Bodmin, which had of late risen in importance; the annual assizes, which were formerly divided between Bodmin and Launceston were now held exclusively in the former place. Shortly after leaving Bodmin we passed a country church picturesquely embowered in a group of stately trees, then the road ascending a trifle we drove for a considerable time over a barren height which, though covered with verdure, formed a striking contrast to the rich cultivated lands through which we had passed ever since Penzance, and which recommenced when we neared Launceston. From this high lands two low mountains, the highest in Cornwall, lying to the north east are visible, they are called the Router, and the Broad Willy, both in reality of little elevation. Lammerton had a pretty appearance; in the centre of the town upon a low hill stand the ivy-covered ruins of an ancient castle, its eastern outlet is encumbered with a heavy vaulted gate, similar to those which from the times of my childhood, I recollected as part of the fortifications of Hamburgh; the massive solid doors which originally shut up both ends of the vault were no more. A little to the eastward of Lammerton we crossed the bridge which spans the river Plym, separating Cornwall from Devonshire. Our talkative companion, who, be it said en passant, murdered the Queen's English with his [107] provincial pronunciation, (for instance cold was to him "cauld"; a flea, a flag; meen, mine) made us observe that from Penzance onward, and even passing the boundary, all buildings were constructed of granite, he called our attention to two handsome edifices, the one a large Almshouse, the other an Asylum for lunatics. In one of the Cornish towns through which we had passed, (I cannot recollect in which) stood a column erected to the memory of Richard Lander who had died on a journey of discovery in the interior of Africa, raised by a subscription amongst his townsmen. The column was not finished, for the money collected had not been sufficient for the purpose. Devonshire is called the garden of England, and though a long day's drive, outside the coach might well have blunted my enthusiasm, yet I continued to admire the beautiful scenery all around. This country is more woody and hilly than the preceding one, we had to our left a fine park, belonging to the Duke of Northumberland, filled with deer; drove through Oakhampton, and about 7 o'clock alighted at the New London Inn in Exeter 120 miles from Penzance. At a short distance before reaching this town the high road was lighted up by gas, so were the streets, and also the saloon, where we sat down to a good dinner. We then took a stroll, walked up and down the high street; it being Sunday the shops were shut, Gonzales admired the wide foot pavement, I was surprised to see respectable ladies promenading by themselves without male companions; and, on the other hand, of that class of females which is the pest of the London thoroughfares, I saw no trace.

*Monday, 25th of September 1843.* It was as late as 8 o'clock when we appeared in the general saloon to take our breakfast, which being dispatched, we started [108] for a ramble. Soon did we find ourselves out of town, where rows of pretty uniformly built houses stretch far into the country, each with its well kept flower garden in front; further on we came to gentlemens' country seats, surrounded by parks tastefully laid out, abounding in tall and stately trees, some of them concealing the owners' mansion, from which almost invariably a velvet lawn encompassed by gravel walks, slopes down to the enclosure of the property, with a brick wall, an iron railing, or a green hedge, separating the same from the highway. Owing to the nature of the ground the prospect we had was nowhere extensive, but whithersoever our sight reached we saw undulating hills, cultivated fields, pleasure grounds and rich pasture, all intersected by roads. The fresh green of the English champaign is a feature in the landscape admired by all foreigners, and certainly Gonzales and I were no exceptions to this rule. When we returned to town, and walked up the high street, other objects attracted our attention, Gonzales had never previously been out of Peru, whilst I had been absent from Europe full nineteen years. He wondered at the crowded streets, at the shops, behind the plated glass windows of which the rich manufactures of England and France were displayed in elegant profusion; I, at the stupendous cart horses, which, powerfully built, in size small Elephants, long thick hair hanging down their strong legs and covering their fetlocks walked along, step by step, obedient to each sign, as well as to the voice, of the driver, no weight seemed too great for their strength. With pleasure did Gonzales and I look at the pretty females, high and low, at their white complexion, and red cheeks, but at the same time their [_]graceful manner [109] of walking and the long tails of their dresses sweeping over the pavement did not escape our censure. We entered the Cathedral, a fine Gothic building surrounded by trees, and railed in. Divine service was being held, in the mean time we walked about the extensive aisles, and though generally I am a creature but little impressive yet on this occasion the majestic structure of the interior, and particularly the deep swelling tones of the organ awoke in my heart religious feelings in which I willingly indulged for a few moments. Service over, a gentleman accosted us very politely and on my espressing the wish to be shown the church, he handed us over to a woman, who acted as our Cicerone. This Cathedral was commenced in the reign of Edward the Confessor, and was finished in the 14th Century. The many stone effigies, statues, and monuments that fill the interior bare date from the 11th to the 16th century. With the help of the sketch herewith, I shall endeavour to give a description of this Cathedral, which being the first I saw after the lapse of so many years, interested me more than probably it would have done at any other time. Its shape is that of a cross, which (this I add in 1868) is that of all Christian Churches except of those which go by the name of “Basilicas”; the materials used in its construction are mainly stone, exquisitely worked and polished, also some marble. The exterior is adorned with many rough looking stone statues of saints and patriarches each in his respective niche. o.o.o. Represent the three entrances, the one in the middle, in front of the nave or widest passage, the two side doors in front of the two aisles, both of the same width, but somewhat narrower than the nave, from which they are divided by two rows [110] of black marble columns represented by dots in my sketch, above the middle entrance is a handsomely stained glass window, the same at the other end, opposite the two side entrances. As far as the organ g.g. the interval between each two columns is open, whilst, from the organ to the altar screen, k.k. splendidly sculptured in stone in the antique gothic style, each two columns are connected with each other by a low stone screen of curious workmanship. Above the organ 13 remarkable passages from holy writ are represented in stone; at the time of the commonwealth they had been plastered over, but the plaster being scrubbed and washed off they now look again almost new. i.i. represent the altar; the space between the altar screen, h.h. and the organ g.g. is taken up by pews for the congregation, K the pulpit on the left side, opposite L the bishop's seat, laid out with red velvet, and crowned by a strangely worked steeple of dark foreign oak. On the right side of the nave stands the baptismal font of white marble, marked c, a little further up on the same side a stone monument, on the top of which lie stretched out, likewise cut in stone, a knight in full armour, one of the noble house of De Courtnay, and his lady. Alongside of them, inlaid in black stone, (the pavement of the Cathedral, consisting of flag stones) is the effigy of another [111] Knight, their son. In the wing f. are the two most ancient tombs; no monument nor statue, of the two first Bishops of Exeter, who flourished in the 11th century. The two aisles are divided each in two unequal halves by iron railings, with their respective doors m.g. and m.g.; further up the aisles there are two similar rails z.h. and z.h. which lead to that part of the Cathedral, which goes by the name of "Lady's Chapel" because in the time of the ancient faith it was especially devoted to the adoration of the Virgin Mary. The monuments x x, each with a reclining statue of a Bishop or Templar executed in stone, divide the Chapel

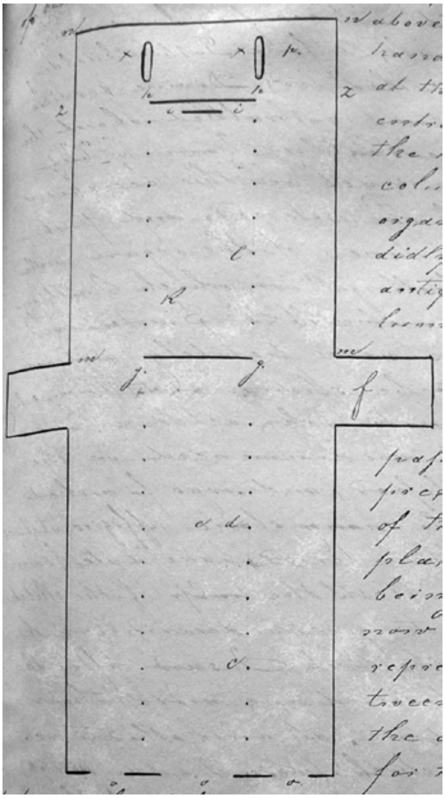

into three parts; in that to the right – p – is a statue of one of Sir Josuah Reynolds' pupils, sculptured by Chantry, also a portrait of a General in bas-relief with a sailor on one, and an Indian on the other side by Flaxman, both of white marble. The ceiling of this Cathedral is not one sole vault, but divided into a considerable number of small vaults, each between two columns, and the corresponding pillars in the walls. Similar to the monument of the De Courtraey's and to those in the Lady's Chapel, of which I have taken particular note, many others fill the Cathedral; below rest the mortal remains of him whose stone statue reclines above. Having satisfied our guide with a few shillings we left the Cathedral, and then entered a banking establishment to change our foreign coins, but were shown to a jeweller close by who paid us the Spanish Dollar at the rate of 4s 1d, the Peruvian Ounce or Doublon at £3.2.7 1/2d each. Our next visit was to a shoemaker, Gonzales standing in [112] great need of a pair of shoes. We were shown to the parlour which pleased us much on account of its neatness, it was carpeted; there was a Sofa, a fire place, clean and bright, the mantlepiece with a few nicks-nacks, all pretty and comfortable. Gonzales having obtained what he wanted, we continued our walk, now directing our steps towards the bridge, before we reached it we turned to the left, and soon came to an ancient [_]vy covered wall. Entering under an open portcullis we found ourselves in front of the session house, the exterior of which does not require any particular notice; we marched on, descended some steps, passing through the lower part of the town; and crossing a bridge were soon again in the open country, now on the grassy banks of the gently flowing Ex. Here a tree, there some houses, children playing about, nursery girls taking care of their babes, the whole a pretty rural scene. Having followed the course of the river for a short distance we emerged into the high road which skirts the town. We tramped along merrily in high glee with the beautiful surrounding country. We reentered Exeter by the east end of High street, and not yet satisfied, finally strolled towards the apparently aristocratic part of the town in the south east Corner. Here there was no bustle, no shops; all quiet, like the west end of London. Here I found crescents and squares, of which latter, though generally well known, I as a faithful recorder will give a description. What is called in London, and all over England, a square, is an open place generally a quadrangle, now and then oblong, for instance Jorrington square in [113] London. Four rows of uniformly built houses form the four sides, and thus eight streets, two at each corner, lead to the square. Before the row of houses is a wide sidewalk of flagstones, then the paved carriage road, and in the centre, an iron railing, (to which only those who live in the square are allowed the key) enclosing a shrubbery, a gravel walk, and a lawn. At six o'clock we were back at our Hôtel, dined, made a few memoranda, and retired to rest at an early hour completely fatigued.

*Tuesday, 26th of September 1843.* We were up betimes, and again took our seats outside the coach. It was a pleasant clear morning, but even had it been raining, our cash had run so low that we could not have afforded to pay for inside seats. The country we drove through pleased me still better than that to the west of Exeter; it was more woody, the apples trees were bending under the weight of the fruit. Devonshire, it is well known, is famous for its cider, the fermented juice of apples. The first place of importance we passed was Collumpton, on the other side of which a fellow passenger pointed out to me on a hill a column erected by the inhabitants of Wellington in honour of their reno[?]ed namesake the "Iron Duke", and accordingly called Wellington's monument. When we approached Beambridge, as far as which place the Western railroad from London was completed at the time, we saw many people working on the line which was to run to Exeter, and further on. A hill called the "white ball" was laying right in the way but [114] this obstacle, I was told would easily be overcome by cutting a tunnel through it. At Beambridge, about 21 miles from Exeter we left the coach, and availed ourselves of the railroad. A railroad, and every thing belonging to it were things I had never seen before and the details which I am about giving may appear trivial (now in 1868) when there is scarcely any one in the civilised world who is not acquainted with these iron roads, but the object of my writing is to narrate what I thought and felt at the time, what were then the impressions made on my mind, not what I think and feel on the same subjects in 1868 after a lapse of a quarter of a century. The terminus at Beambridge was a large building with a wooden platform in front. The passengers descended and the luggage being taken down, a porter accosted me, politely asking whither we went; on my answering "London" he stuck to each of our four packages a paper with London on it, and assured me that I need not trouble myself any further about them, that in London they would be safely delivered to me, I however prefered following them until I had satisfied myself where they were stowed away. At the office where an individual was busy selling tickets, I took ours for the 2nd class, the state of our finances not allowing us to travel by first. The engine was at the head of the train to which were attached 4 or 5 first and as many 2nd class carriages. The formerly prettily painted outside, had stuffed seats and glass windows, whilst the latter of a more ordinary apperance had no [115] glass to their windows and wooden seats. Gonzales and myself paid £1.10 each besides 8 for our luggage consisting of 2 trunks and 2 carpetbags. The officers of the Great Western Railway were dressed in dark green with red lace and are not allowed to accept any gratification from the passengers. After a delay of some minutes we steamed off, we made sometimes a mile in 2 minutes and occasionally went still faster; nevertheless, so much had I heard in Town of the velocity of railway travelling, that at first I was disappointed. Objects at a distance remained in sight longer than I had expected they would, on the other hand all objects close by, as for instance, a tree, a bush, the enclosure which rails in the line to prevent cattle from straying on it, labourers in the fields, guards stationed along the road, their arms outstretched in various directions, no doubt, to give certain signals to the engine driver, all these seemed to rush by, but when another train coming from an opposite direction, passed ours like a flash of lightning, then only could I form some idea of the wonderful rate at which we were travelling along. I noticed that each time before we came to a station and also when we again started the speed diminished, also an extremely shrill steam whistle made itself heard serving as a signal for various purposes. However what I most admired was the construction of the road itself; railroads require to run as level as the nature of the ground will permit. Every ascend, slight as it may be decreases the speed of the train, and needs a greater power of steam; therefore over valleys [116] viaducts must be built and through hilly ground either cuttings are made or if the height is too great tunnels are bored through. Between Beambridge and London we passed through many cuttings and tunnels; the embankments of the former, if steep are propped up by masonery work, if slanting this support is not required and in this latter case they were invariably covered with green turf, many bridges span the cuttings, for without them the communication between the two sides would be interrupted. The tunnels are like enormous tubes running under the earth, there is total darkness, so much so that holding my hand close to my nose, I could not see it; it is certainly a strange feeling to be rattling along in this manner, the noise of the train reverberating from all sides increases tenfold; the burning cinders flit through the air and then again in a second or two you are once more in bright daylight. The longest tunnel through which we passed is the Box Tunnel, over three miles long, into the same 3 or 4 apertures are cut from above to admit light and air. Of the country I could not see so much as from the top of the slow going coach; however Somersetshire did not appear to me to be behind Devonshire in careful cultivation of the land. Wellington was I think the first place in this country through which we came, a book called the Railway Guide gives the names of the different stations, which it would be superfluous for me to repeat. We saw Clifton at a distance, and stopped at the Bristol station. Bristol was and still is in 1868 one of the most important railways [_]unctio[_]. [117] Before we started the train was moved backwards and forwards for some time, and when we left it consisted of more than 20 carriages, one engine before, another behind. Next we came to the Bath station, at Swindon there was a delay of [_]0 minutes; the saloon with the bar for refreshments was splendidly filled up with gilt framed looking glasses and stuccoed pillars. Gonzales and I bearing in mind our nearly empty pockets contented ourselves with 3 cakes a penny each and a bottle of brown stout containing two tumblers costing one shilling. At Reading a large edifice was in progress of building, I thought it was intended for a Royal palace, I learned that it would be a jail. Further on we passed a handsome asylum for lunatics, still nearer London we had at a distance a view of Windsor Castle with the Royal Standard floating from the tower, a proof that Queen Victoria was there. Lately she had been on visits to King Louis Phillip in Paris and King Leopold in Brussels. It was somewhat past six when we arrived at Paddington station London 171 1/2 miles from Beambridge. The terminus similar to that at Beambridge but of course on a much larger scale. Omnibuses, at that time also new to me were waiting; we were hurried into one of them and the luggage was put on the top. Hardly had we moved on and I had exchanged a few words with Gonzales in Spanish, when from the other end of the vehicle some one addressed me with the words "Pray Sir is your name not (Mr.) Witt?" On my answer in the affirmative the repl[_] was "and my name is Charles Crawley", it [_] in fact Mr. [118] Charles Crawley to whom I am indebted in a very great measure for my more or less prosperous mercantile career (see connecting narrative pages 337/8 of previous volume) and as it may be easily imagined we had a great deal to talk over. He was coming to town from an estate of his near Oxford where he was then living, I am not certain whether at the time he had already separated from the firm of Antony Gibbs & Sons and from their branch establishment on the West coast; at all events the old firm of Gibbs Crawley & Co. so well known in Peru, Chili, Bolivia and Equator was changed some years later to that of William Gibbs & Co. On our long drive to the bank I took but little notice of the objects around; we drove along through everlasting rows of houses, at first with small gardens in front of them, the streets splendidly lighted up with gas. I recognised Oxford street, Holborn, Snow Hill, Newgate street, Cheapside and Poultry. Close by at the Bank the Omnibus stopped, all [_] to alight, but as I not knowing where to take up our quarters for the night, had arranged with a fellow traveller to accompany him to the "Bull Inn" Aldgate, we had to enter another Omnibus which put us down at the door of the inn. From its locality at the East end of London we might have taken a warning that it would be a low place; which it turned out to be, now it was too late and here we cast anchor, after having been on our way 131 1/2 Days from Lima to London. The bedrooms we were shown to were miserable, the dinner which we took with our companion in the Coffee room was pretty fair. Gonzales was eager to see something of London, we strolled out together and I still recollecting the whereabouts [_] the city, took him to where [119] I expected to find old fish street hill, but this had disappeared, there was no more the descent to old London bridge; new London bridge had been built a little higher up the river during my absence. The handsome king William street on a level with the bridge leads to it, whilst steps descend to the Thames streets both upper and lower.

A note of my expenses from Lima to London will be found in the Appendix under Nº 6.

*Wednesday, 27th of September 1843.* After having breakfasted, and before the office of A. Gibbs & Sons was open, Gonzales and I took a walk. All we had seen in Exeter was again brought before our admiring eye, but every thing enlarged, augmented, and improved. Gonzalez regretted the time, which in his opinion we had lost in the Provincial town. The cart horses were still taller, the carts still heavier laden, the streets still more crowded, the shops presented a still more splendid display. The foot pavement (trottoir) of flag stones still wider, all was a scene of life and activity such as can be found in the city of London only. On London bridge we stopped for a few minutes, for a moment we looked at the endless files of foot passengers, of carts and other carriages passing from one side to the other. Then we threw a view up the river where numberless small steamers were plying in all directions, then another look down the river where a forest of masts met the eye; both on land and water the bustle was alike. Gibbs' office was at the time in Lime street, a narrow street, leading from Leadenhall to Fenchurch street (in 1824 when I left their counting house, it was in Winchester street, Austin friars) Mr. William Gibbs the head of the house had not yet come, [120] we were received by the two head clerks Mr. Wm. Parish Robertson, who attended to the correspondence and Mr. Dankaerts of Dutch descent, who had the sales department under his charge. Mr. Wm. Parish Robertson and his brother Joseph Parish Robertson are known in the literary world as authors of letters on Paraguay and of Francias reign of terror. They were if I mistake not natural sons of one of the Parishes of Hamburgh. Joseph became in later years if not downright crazy, at all events a lunatic in religious matters, he died at Boulogne. Mr. William I saw many years later in Lima in rather reduced circumstances; afterwards he was employed by the English holders of Mexican Bonds to make some arrangements with the then Mexican Government. With his arrangement they were satisfied but not with the sums of money he said he had been obliged to spend in order to obtain his object; since then he has also died. From Gibbs' we drove to Mrs. Dakin Nº 41 Finsburry square to whom Mrs. Pfeiffer of Lima had given me a letter of introduction. Pleased with the looks of two bedrooms and a sitting room we secured them at once. Finsbury square just outside the city, has a cheerful aspect and is situated where the City road begins which, with its continuation, "the new road" forms the northern boundary of London proper. Cabs were also new to me they had taken the place of the old hackney coaches, to which they are certainly superior. They are smaller, not so dirty as their predecessors were, and are driven much faster. We now returned to Gibbs', Mr. William Gibbs was in the office; he had become grey headed since I had seen him last in 1824, but was [121] quite as active and lively as then; he asked me a thousand questions relative to his establishments on the West coast and I gave him all the information I could; he then asked us to dine with him in the afternoon. Having still some time to spare Gonzales returned to the Bull Inn to take our luggage to Mrs. Dakins whilst I started by myself to make a few calls. First I went to the office of my old chum Theodor Elmenhorst of whom frequent mention has been made in my previous extracts, after leaving Donner's counting house he [_] established himself in London where he was doing a small business. His office was in Mark lane, I did not find him, instead of him his cousin Christian Donner an agreeable young man one of the younger sons of J. C. Donner of Altona. Next I went to Henry Kendall's at the time Peruvian Consul in London, formerly the head of Naylors Kendall & Co. of Lima; also to John Robins, a gentleman who having been one of the British merchants who first settled in Lima had returned to his native country after a comparatively short absence with a moderate fortune. Both were polite and expressed the wish that I should spend a Sunday with them in the country, for both lived out of town and had only their offices in the city. However as neither fixed a day I looked on these invitations as mere "façon de parler". At a later hour we drove in an Omnibus to the West End and were put down in a street not far from Hyde Park street, where (N° 371) Mr. Gibbs resided. On this drive I observed that many streets in which the thoroughfare was stopped a new pavement of wood was being laid down; this [122] was at the time preferable to stone pavement, mainly because it diminished the deafening noise which the carriages produced; it was however again abandoned after the experience of a few years, because many accidents happened owing to the horses having no fast-hold on the slippery wood especially on rainy days. At Mr. Gibbs' we were shown upstairs to a comfortable and neatly furnished parlour where we found himself, his lady and young Mr. Henry Gibbs son of the late Geo. Henry Gibbs. I took Mrs. Gibbs down to the dining room where the dinner was plain and good, servants in livery attending. When Mrs. Gibbs had retired we remained a short time over our wine, speaking spanish in consideration of Mr. Gonzales; upstairs coffee was handed round, then Mrs. Gibbs herself presided at the tea table. At 10 o'clock after a good deal of conversation well pleased with the reception we had met with, we walked home though the distance was very considerable. Mr. Gibbs had pleased me, he had been very agreeable and even communicative; of Mrs. Gibbs I formed no decided opinion, neither to her advantage nor to her disadvantage; she has a slight impediment in her speech which is rather against her. Mr. Henry Gibbs was a well educated young man who had seen a good deal of the South of Europe.

*Thursday, 28th of September 1843.* At Gonzales' desire we had this morning coffee at breakfast instead of tea as usually, also bread and butter, dry toast and one soft boiled egg for each. I again went to Elmenhorst's Counting house, this time I found Theodore at home, a stout, sober [123] and even serious man with spectacles, instead of the cheerful youth whom I had known 20 years back; he embraced and kissed me which mark of friendship I would have willingly dispensed with; he was friendly but not so warm hearted as I expected to have found him. He talked a great deal of business he was doing especially in Colonial produce and added that it was his intention shortly to return to Altona there to join his brother in law Warnholtz under the paternal firm of Elmenhorst Bro. His elder brother Jean, poor fellow, my fellow traveller in the first months of 1823, was already in his grave. At Gibbs' I wrote to my wife and other persons on the West Coast. I then drove in Omnibus to Cunningstreet Pentonville, to the north of the new road, there my dear little English aunt, as we used to call her, lived in Nº 37 with her daughter Frances. I believe her son Diedrich was at the time in a Counting house in Liverpool. Of course Mrs. Willinck looked also somewhat older, it was particularly about the mouth where I observed the change, she had lost her teeth, otherwise she had borne up pretty well and her liveliness as well as her kindness was unaltered. Frances was a tall rather good looking girl, the house they lived in was small but all I saw neat and clean. They showed me to the parlours, the walls of which were adorned with many portraits, both of the Cresswells and the Willincks. Amongst others I found there a "silhouette" of my sister Betty which I examined for some time tears filling my eyes. In the course of a long long conversation which we had come to speak of my sister Maria and then I could not help crying outright. They gave me for Lunch some porter bread and cheese and I left, [124] not merely pleased, nay delighted with my dear relations. Gonzales and I took our dinner in a Chophouse, it consisted of a large plate of excellent roast beef with potatoes, bread and a pint of Porter, its cost including the waiter fee 2d was 15d 1/2 each. At a later hour I once more entered an Omnibus and now drove to the north east through the Bishopsgate street and Hackney to Stoke Newington; Theodore Elmenhorst and his wife, formerly Constance Heyne, occupied there some apartments in Church street. Theodore had asked me to take tea with them, Constance still very pretty was kind and agreeable, now and then

Theodore flashed out with some of his old merry sallies, and upon the whole I spent a pleasant evening. He accompanied me a good deal of my way home and not without some trouble I reached my lodgings.

*Friday, 29th of September 1843.* In the course of the forenoon I made an arrangement with Mr. Wm. Gibbs in virtue of which, if I made any consignments to his Establishments on the Westcoast of South America, the usual Sales commission of 7 1/2% should be reduced to 5%; on purchases made for me through A. Gibbs & Sons they would charge 2 1/2% (by the bye exorbitant) and on any funds left by me in their hands, they would allow me 4% per annum interest. Discount in London was at the time 1 1/2 to 1 3/4% and Mr. Gibbs showed by his books that he had £15,000 unemployed. I have already alluded to the wood pavement about being introduced in London, this day I looked at it more attentively. It consists of small logs of wood rammed into the ground and placed in diagonal lines; to fill up the interstices a cement was poured over them which in course of time became as hard as stone. [125] I was told that to make a trial cannon balls had been fired at this pavement, the wood had been shattered to splinders the cement had remained unimpaired. With Mr. Dankaerts I went on Change which was held in the Excise office, whilst the new Exchange was being built; the old one which still existed when I left and which dated from Queen Elizabeth's time had been destroyed by fire during my absence. On Change Mr. Wm. Gibbs introduced me to Mr. Grüning, partner of frederick Huth & Co., an elderly not to say an old man. Elmenhorst took me to shake hands with George von Dadelszen and with a Mr. [T]ürk. Von Dadelszen was the same who whilst I was at Donners in Altona was established in London under the firm of G. M. von Dadleszen & Co. and with whom in 1823 on my first arrival I lived for a short time in his lodgings at Clapham; now he was fast going, if he had not already, gone, to the dogs. He smelt of spirits, and his red nose gave clear evidence of his propensity for drink. [T]ürk I hardly recollected, he was the brother of the widow of Wm. Wall (see 1st vol. page 534) and as I understood was manager of the house of Coleman in London. Betty Wall to whom he had written of my expected arrival was, he told me, very anxious to see me; she was governess in the family of Mr. Ferand M.P. At 5 p.m. Gonzales and I went to Mrs. Willincks who had invited us to dine with her; there were besides herself and Frances, Robert and Maria Cresswell, old Mrs. Dubois and John Cresswell. In the first volume page 453 I gave an account of how Robert and Maria looked in 1814, now they were an elderly bachelor and elderly spinster, they lived in Landmans street; the office of proctor once occupied by Messrs. Cresswell and Adams having now descended to junior members [126] of the family. Robert was Counsellor in the Insolvent debtors' court, and freely spent his moderate income. They had not forgotten their old "I say Henry", and necessarily had I to attend to Miss Maria though more willingly would I have listened to what my aunt or frances said. Mrs. Dubois was a very respectable old lady, the sister of Mr. Edward Dubois my aunt's brother in law. She lived with Mrs. Willinck whom she paid £100 per annumn which was a great assistance to my aunt's income, which by dint of strict economy and good management sufficed for the wants of the family. John Cresswell, son of Richard, and consequently frances' cousin, a surgeon by profession was engaged to her, and the marriage was to take place as soon as his pecuniary circumstances would permit. We had a nice dinner, a boiled leg of mutton, a roasted goose (Michaelmas goose), fruit pie, pudding, wine, and beer, after coffee had been handed round, Frances and Gonzales sat down to chess; Mr. Dubois, Maria, Robert and John to cribbage; my aunt and I talked over old times and thus the hours slipped away pleasantly till 10 1/2 o'clock when we left.

*Saturday, 30th of September 1843.* In Gibbs' office I draw out a note of some manufactured goods to be purchased by them and to be shipped on my account for sale to Gibbs Crawley & Co. of Lima. It was Mr. Dankaerts who had to attend to this order of mine. I also met in the office General William Miller, well known in Peru. He was paying his farewell visit as he was on the point of sailing for the Pacific, the British Government having appointed him Consul General in the Sandwich Islands. Afterwards I called at the Counting house of Huth's Nº 10 Morgate street, where I made the acquaintance of old Mr. Frederic Huth, the founder [127] of this highly respectable firm. I had some conversation with him and he communicated to me divers political news. In Tacna general Nieto had brought about a rising against Vivanco's authority, he had been joined by Torrico living as an exile in Bolivia. Dr. Justo Figuerola had been proclaimed by them as the legitimate president. These were the first glimmerings of that revolution which overthrew in the following years Vivanco's Directory by the victory near Carmen Alto. In Ireland, the repeal of the Union was loudly asked for, but of course resisted by the British Government. In Spain Genl. Narvaez favored by Doña Christina the queen's mother governed the country, but as Isabela II would soon became of age, better times were expected on her ascension; in which hopes alas! the Spanish nation has been woefully disappointed. In Greece great discontent prevailed, owing to the incapacity of King Otto, and the injudicious preference given by him to his Bavarian country men. In the streets I met Mr. Jules Rousson whom in 1825 I had known in Arequipa as a dashing French super-cargo; he was now in London on a, to my judgment, foolish errand, the object of his visit being to be paid by General Espartero then in London for losses caused to him by Espartero whilst holding command as a Spanish General in Peru. About 20 years later I again saw him in Lima, where he was very poor and died in the employ of Candamo as ticket seller at the Chorrillos railway station. Gonzales and I learned that this evening Drurylane Theatre would be opened for the season; we therefore decided on going thither and by 7 o'clock found ourselves at the end of a long queue of human beings who had assembled before the entrance. The doors were thrown open, there was a violent rush, a light squeeze and thanks [128] to our bodily exertions we obtained good seats in the pit. The interior appeared to me less large than I had expected, in length I thought it did not surpass the theatre of Lima, in width and height it certainly did. It was tastefully painted white, pink and gold and brilliantly lighted up; one large Gas chandelier hung over the pit whilst 28 smaller ones were ranged round the two first tiers of boxes. Besides two boxes on the level with the pit there were 3 tiers of boxes and above them 2 galleries. The boxes were divided, not as is the case in Lima, by high partitions, so that each forms a small room by itself, but by partitians not much higher than the seats themselves, so that the whole audience had the appearance of one single fashionable party; I say fashionable, for it was the custom and I believe is still in 1868 to go to the play, at least to the first two tiers in full dress. When the curtain rose the stage was occupied by the greater number of singers and actors, who, the entire audience standing up, sang “God save the Queen”; a conventional mark of loyalty which pleased me much. The Opera, performed in Italian was the Siege of Rochelle, which a few days before my leaving Lima I had seen there under the name of Clara Rosenberg, so mutilated and curtailed however, that had it not been for some remarkable scenes, for instance that where Michael tells his travelling adventures and that at the end between the same and Montalban, I should hardly have recognised it. Of course in London the Orchestra was much more complete, I not relishing much the overpowering noise of the drum, the scenery and dresses handsomer than those in Lima, but as to the singing itself I am certain that Sissa, the tenor, La Pantanelli, contra-alto, and La Rossi, soprano, in Lima were at all events equal if not superior to those who sang the same parts in London. The opera [129] was succeeded by a Ballet, the Peri which to be sure surpassed everything I had seen before of the kind. All was splendid, enchanting; however the two scenes which struck me most, were the one, whilst Achmed the hero was asleep the clouds opened and the host of the Peri, young girls prettily dressed in white with small light blue bodices did homage to their queen, acted by Carlotta Grisi a handsome young woman and first rate dancer, she jumped down, if I may make use of the wood jumping, which conveys no correct idea of the grace of her aerial movements. She presented herself before Achmed, who aware of all this in his dream became of course enamoured of her and tired of his former favorite Sultana (Miss O'Bryan also an excellent dancer), after overcoming many obstacles was at last united to his beloved; the other, the last when the Queen and her Peri appeared enveloped in what might be called celestial glory. Of the dancing no description can be given, one must come, see, and wonder, the strict bounds of decency were no doubt transgressed more than once, one of the great feats of the female dancers is to stretch out one of their legs in a direct horizontal line and then of course the eye of the looker-on could wander farther than proper. We were home by 1 o'clock. Bouquets of course were thrown to Mademoiselle Albertassi one of the singers and Mademoiselle Grissi.

*Sunday, 1st of October 1843.* For a considerable time I was occupied at my lodgings with writing my diary and then started in search of my very [_] friend Mrs. Grautoff whom I have frequently mentioned in my first volume [130] when she was Miss Marian Charlton. In King William Street I entered an Omnibus which took me to Camberwell Green. All this neighbourhood I well recollected from former times, close by there then was the pretty Camberwell Grove, whether it was still in existence in 1843 or still is now in 1868 I do not know. From Camberwell Green I struck off to the village of Dulwich where at a public house I enquired for Mrs. Grauthoffs cottage. The Inn keeper told me that she had left but could not tell me whither she had removed. I continued my walk and addressed a lady and gentleman with the same question, when the lady was so obliging as to write on my card not only Mrs. Grautoffs address, but even the details of the route which I was to take in order to find her. I had still to walk a considerable distance before I reached the Dartmouth Arms. But the country through which my way lay was so delightful through shady lanes along green hedges, pretty cottages everywhere, sometimes a gentleman's mansion with greater pretensions, then again a country church, in one word the whole scenery so rural and so much in accordance with my taste that I felt no fatigue and almost regretted when after waiting a few minutes at the said public house I had to enter the Brighton and Dover train, which after about 15 minutes put me down at Croydon. Here all was bustle for a fair was going to be held the 3 next days; there were booths, swings and crowds of people. With some trouble I found the house of Mr. de la Fossé where Mrs. Grautoff and daughters lodged, but was told to my great [regret] that they had gone out and would not be back [131] for 2 hours. Now I had nothing better to do than to take the first train back which stopped at the London bridge station. On this the borough side alterations had been made similar to those on the city side. Tooley street which in 1824 was on a level with the bridge now lay considerably lower and steps descended to it the same as opposite to Thames streets. Gonzales and I dined in the City on cold meat pies, it being Sunday, nothing hot could be had in the Chop houses. At Mrs. Dakins we took tea with her, her daughter, her son, clerk at Sir John Lubbocks & Co. and a fellow lodger. I concluded the day in a quiet manner at my aunts, my cousin pleased me, I commenced addressing her Frances instead of the stiff ma'm as I had done hitherto.

*Monday, 2nd of October 1843.* One of the junior clerks of Gibbs' was at the time Ventura Marcó del Pont, son of Manuel Marcó, a Buenos Ayrean to whom and his partner Ambrosio Ybañez, my first principal in Arequipa Mardon, was consigned with the "Bristols" cargo in 1824, as it will be found detailedly explained in my first volume. A few years later Ventura obtained a situation in Gibbs' house in Lima and afterwards joined his uncle José as clerk, who under Gibbs' auspices had established himself in Paris; when his uncle died, he succeeded him and now in 1868 is doing there a fair business under his own name. This Ventura accompanied Gonzales and self to the London dock into which the "Vicar of Bray" had arrived on the previous day. Capt. Seymour was not there, Mr. Sawyer the mate was very busy discharging the bullion; we therefore merely collected our luggage, got it landed [132] and then walked with Marco to the Tower of London to see the many curiosities which it contained. One of the yeomen who keep guard here, dressed in the old fashioned style (of) a frock-coat, red and yellow, much embroidered and with many puffs, well known by the vulgar name of beefeaters showed us and some other visitors over many parts of the building; he was very attentive but had the defect common to all "concierges" to hurry over his job as quickly as possible, so that one has no time carefully to examine the many objects which deserve attention. The tower, as everybody knows, lies just outside the city to the east close to the river, its most ancient part called the white tower was commenced by William the Conqueror and concluded by his son and successor William Rufus; a few years previous to 1843 a fire had destroyed part of the tower with an enormous quantity of stands of arms; now barracks were about being built on the spot. The tower had occasionally been used as a Royal residence but during the middle ages, even down to the middle of last century its principal object has been to serve as a prison for Royal and noble personages. Many a foul and dark deed has been committed within its precincts and its records, faithfully kept if kept at all would present a frightful array of secret assasinations and public executions. A few steps guarded by a strong Portcullis lead down to the Thames; this is the traitors' gate, of ill repute where the supposed delinquents used to be landed and received by the Reeper. Our cicerone pointed out to us the window of the garret where the two sons of Edward IV were put to death by order of their uncle Richard III, also the so called Bell Tower where Queen Elizabeth was [133] kept not a long time previous to her accession, in "durance vile", by her sister Mary; he showed us the prison cell in which Sir Walter Raleigh passed 12 years of his life, another small apartment, where those condemned to death used to be confined before their execution; the spot where these executions took place, the very block (this in the so called queen Elizabeth's armoury) on which much innocent perhaps also some guilty blood has been spilt, the Church where the remains of the beheaded used to be interred, finally some instruments of torture. Willingly did we turn from these gloomy objects to the crown jewels shown to us in a well secured apartment. There were many crowns with abundance of pearls, diamonds, and precious stones, for instance that of Ann Boleyn, that of George IV, that of Queen Victoria, divers sceptres, the most remarkable of which was one of Ivory, that of Ann Boleyn, further the gold baptismal font in which Queen Victoria was christened, an enormous tankard, a dish, a tray, and similar articles all of massive gold and exquisite workmanship. Our beefeater told us that the value of the treasure kept in this apartment was 3 million Pound St'g. One hall was filled with ancient armour, helmets, cuirasses, belly-thigh and leg coverings made of iron or steel, some tastefully inlaid with gold, then there sat on their wooden horses covered with a panoply of iron the effigies of the Kings of England, each in his own full armour, a grand sight indeed. Queen Elizabeth on her palfrey in a dress similar to that which she wore in St. Pauls when giving thanks to the Almighty for the victory over the Spanish Armada. Outside the tower our attention was directed to guns and mortars, remarkable either for their antiquity or for being trophies taken from the enemy, for instance French guns which date from [134] the battle of Ramillies (23rd of may 1706, Duke of Marlborough) and that of Waterloo (18th June 1815 Duke of Wellington) two guns taken at St. Jean d'Acre, one gun and remnant of 2 standards, taken by the French from the Knights of Malta and retaken by the English. Of course there were a thousand other curiosities fully worth my notice, but they made no impression on my memory owing to the above given reason. In the office, Mr. Wm. Gibbs detained me a considerable time with many questions relative to his correspondents on the West coast, in reply to which I gave him all the information I could. I then hastened to my lodgings where I found 2 notes, one from Mrs. Grautoff, the other from Mr. de la Fosse, both inviting me to dine with them. I now shaved dressed and made the best of my way to London bridge terminus where I entered the train which put me down at the Croyden station; then an hour's walk took me to Mr. de la fosses country house; here I was shown to a [snug] comfortable parlour cheerfully blazing fire. After a few moments Mrs. Grautoff entered and addressed me in a most affectionate manner, she was dressed in black silk, from her cap hung down silk pink ribbons, very becoming to her fair complexion. Notwithstanding her age, she was rather more than fifty, she looked extremely well, and the delicate bloom of her cheeks made me suspect for a moment that she had rouged a little; quite as likely it might have been her natural colour. Next appeared Mr. de la Fosse, a plain insignificant man, dealer in Coffee and Tea of Nº 22 Fenchurch street, then Mrs. de la Fosse, by no means to my taste. During the few hours I was in her company I noticed clear marks of her overbearing temper, finally fond young ladies came in, a Mrs. Harrison rather pretty, Mrs. Grautoffs two daughters Caroline and Ellen, tall and pleasant [135] girls not as handsome as their mother, and a niece of the de la Fosse's. At dinner Mr. and Mrs. de la Fosse occupied respectively the two ends of the table, on one side sat I between Mrs. Grautoff and Mrs. Harrison, opposite the three girls. Dinner was plain, of wine we had Hock, Sherry and Port. Mr. de la Fosse and I sat but a short time over our wine and soon joined the ladies. Whilst tea was served I of course addressed myself especially to Mrs. Grautoff and had a long conversation with her. When we spoke of my family she expressed herself in the most feeling terms, my sister Maria she mentioned with tenderness, my mother with gratitude; of herself and hers she told me that she had sold her Dulwich cottage and that for some time to come she intended to live in lodgings, now here now there, just as her inclination might prompt her, that her son Albert was still at College, that her sister Fanny with her husband Mr. Goldermann, immensely rich, was travelling about the Continent undecided where to take up a fixed residence, and that her brother Bernard, married to an Irish girl had not prospered in life; he was at the time not far from fifty, just then out of employ and in search of a situation in a counting house. The Brighton and Dover train took me back to London and about 11 o'clock I was again in Finsbury square.

*Tuesday, 3rd of October 1843.* The thermometer which hung in the shade at the top of the stair case in our lodgings ranged during the day from 61 to 67° fahrenheit, I usually rose at about 7 o'clock, before and after breakfast Gonzales and I occupied ourselves with our diaries and about 11 I was in the habit of starting my daily wanderings. The visits to the shoe-maker, to the tailor Hall, 89 London Wall, to the stationers Royston & Brown, 40 and 41 Old bread street, always took up some of [136] my time; this day I called on Mr. frederick Huth and on Mr. Edward Sieveking in their respective offices, both grey headed men; the latter, much the younger of the two, about 55 years of age, cousin of my friend Henry Sieveking of Altona, who had sent me a few introductory lines to him, received me very politely and expressed a wish to see me at his house; however as we had but few objects of common interest to converse about I remained but a short time. Not so with Mr. Huth who kept me very long, but instead of inquiring about his partners on the West coast as I had naturally expected, he on the contrary let them pass in review before me. Of Christian Hellmann he spoke in very laudatory terms though he complained of his bad handwriting; he would nevertheless leave the concern at the expiration of the contract then in force for 5 years, for having made some money he must make room for others. Joseph Cullen, Hellmann's favorite whom he was anxious to make a partner, Mr. Huth said was unfit for such a post, because he was without education without manners and of low extraction, his father being shoemaker in Liverpool, however to humour Hellmann he had not objected to the very high salary paid Cullen, on the other hand Hellmann's reluctance to see Hermann Rodenwald made a partner Mr. Huth styled a flagrant injustice. George Hellmann of Tacna, Christian's nephew he had separated from the firm of Huth Grüning & Co. in April last, because he had been found guilty of negligence and unable to defend a bad sale if once made; however he having established himself on his own account in Tacna, Huth's agency had not been taken from him. Bartholomew Browne, Mr. Huth informed me occupied a subordinate situation in the Valparaiso house; and though he had the sales department [137] under his charge he had to consult with Mr. Ward as to the extent of credit to be granted to a purchaser "never will he again reside in Lima as partner of frederic Huth Grüning & Co.", these words of the old gentleman, referred of course to Browne's imprudent conduct at the time of Salaverrys revolution in 1835. Gonzales and I dined at our usual shop, then crossing London bridge and walking up the river close to its bank, at the shades wharf we went on board a small steamer which passing under Southwork, Black friars and Waterloo bridges landed as close to Westminster bridge on the Surrey side, fare 4d each. At a short distance from the last mentioned bridge, the foundation of another had just been laid, viz. of the Suspension bridge for foot passengers. A short walk brought us to a temporary building, Batty's circus, which as the play bill said was Astley's Royal Amphi-Theatre, so renowned in former years. When we entered an offensive smell greeted our olfactory nerves, originating either from the enormous Gas-chandelier suspended over the circus in the middle of the pit, or from the many horses which constitute, in fact, the principal actors in this theatre. The first piece was the "Conquest of Granada"; the scenery was on the whole pretty and in accordance with the age and place, when and where the events were supposed to have occurred; but here and there the painter might have been more sparing in the use of Gay and Brilliant colours. The stage was illuminated with all kind of lights, Blue, red and green, then there was a numerous array of men and horses. There came some warriors in glittering armour, swords were brandished, lances tossed, banners waved. There was the fiery steed denominated the silver star, which bounded in, [138] holding a sword in its mouth which it presented to the hero, just at the moment of his greatest need; all was very fine and grand, but a little common sense, never expected and seldom found in pieces like this, would have been a very acceptable ingredient. We next had some rope dancing, the best part of which consisted in that done by a little girl apparently 4 or 5 years of age who had made her exit from a flower pot wheeled about on a wheel-barron by a boy not much older than she. Then followed an Equestrian performance in the circus, very good; one horse was so well trained as to pick up from the ground a handkerchief and gloves and to present them to his master. The entertainment concluded, with a piece called the Forest of Bondy founded on the well known story of the Dog of Monlargis, which discovers the assassin of his murdered master. The principal actor, much applauded, was a beautiful well taught dog. We left at a very late hour, not over well pleased, for what we had seen had certainly been far from first rate, by 2 o'clock in the morning we reached home.

*Wednesday, 4th of October 1843.* The whole forenoon was taken up in Gibbs' office with writing my own correspondence and with examining jointly with Mr. Gibbs and at his request the accounts of many of his South American correspondents. At 4 p.m. Bernard Charlton called by appointment, we walked to the more than once mentioned London bridge terminus where we entered a Greenwich train, I paying 1s for a return ticket. I find in my original diary of which the present is a condensed [_] I hope improved copy that I praise the comfort afforded by the stuffed seats and backs as well as by the closed glass windows, a proof that this [139] was the first time I availed myself of first class carriages. In Greenwich, Bernard and his wife Louisa, they had no children, occupied a very small house with 3 furnished rooms, which he had rented. We had for dinner a leg of roasted mutton, potatoes and greens, apple and raspberry tarts, fruit, ale and sherry. A girl attended, but I soon found out that she was the daughter of the owner of the house, who on account of my presence was good enough to act as servant. I should not have recognised Bernard if I had met him in the streets, so much had he altered since 1815. In 1823 and 24 he had been absent from London as Clerk to Stieglitz & Co. of St. Petersburg, where he told me he had been well pleased, but was obliged to leave owing to the severity of the Russian winter. Next he had gone into partnership with Augustus Grautoff, brother of his sister's husband, their business had been to import straw from Switzerland used for the making of straw bonnets, this trade, trifling as it appears, he assured me was lucrative, but Grautoff's temper was such that he could not bear it and they separated. Hereupon he had entered as a clerk to George Clark, manufacturer in Manchester, also Consigner to the West coast, to Huth, and Templeman & Bergmann. There, bad health had been the cause of his throwing up the situation, finally he had gone to Berlin to put up some machinery, whence he had returned the very day of my landing in Penzance. Much as I liked Bernard I could not help suspecting that some way or other the fault of his remaining nowhere stationery any length of time, must be partly his own; notwithstanding his at the time no doubt poor circumstances, he was very plesant even gay, and now and then flashed out his dry caustic humor, an heirloom of his father. Our conversation was in English, Bernard was an excellent German scholar, perhaps his accent a little foreign. His wife tried to make herself agreeable, yet I did [140] not admire her. To any observation of mine, she had a particular manner of saying Oh! as if incapable to give a rational reply. I was home at an early hour.

*Thursday, 5th of October 1843.* Gonzales and I walked to the London docks to look after our luggage, which, landed from the "Vicar of Bray" had been deposited in the Custom house stores. Long had we to wait till it was the turn of our luggage to be searched and what a search this was! Every article to the very bottom of each package was taken out, placed on the floor and looked at. My large box with books and pistols I left in Bond to be reshipped for Hamburgh, whilst the remainder not subject to any duty was permitted to be forwarded to our lodgings. Whilst there General Espartero, who by the English is considered an extraordinary man, followed by a small group of gapers and admirers paid a visit to the stores, which are certainly very extensive; the Dock itself was so crowded with shipping that one's sight could not pierce the forest of masts and cordage. After dinner Gonzales and I accompanied by Dankaert walked to the Surrey Zoological Gardens, situated as the name implies at the right or Surrey side of the river, a little westward of the well known Elephant and Castle public house. When we reached the gardens the sun had just set, the moon soon rose and the evening though a little cool was very agreeable. The area which the gardens occupy is tastefully laid out; more or less in the centre stood a round building, the roof consisting of the thick glass, it continued many strong iron cages with their savage occupants, tigers, lions, leopards, etc. Other cells were spread all over the grounds each with some animal or other, however the uncertain moonlight prevented our having a distinct view of them. On a platform a complete Orchestra diverted the perambulators until the firing of a gun gave the [141] signal for the fire works to commence. All now rushed to rows of benches, ranged of course in the open air, in front of a large sheet of smooth water, first appeared at the opposite end a Hindoo temple in a fiery light, it was a beautiful sight, but so rapidly did it fade away into darkness that it scarcely left any impression on my mind. Then some dark objects just visible by means of a blue light came moving on upon the surface of the water, they exploded, a steeple, a tower, all on fire stood before you, a balloon rose and the entertainment closed with a figure representing Brittannia; all this as well as a hundred fiery tongues shooting through the firmament, stars of all colours sparkling momentarily in the moonlit sky altogether reflected in the still expanse of the water below, was in fact a beautiful spectacle. At 8 o'clock we walked home, better pleased than with anything we had hitherto seen in London. Mrs. Dakins treated us to a cup of tea and we retired to rest.

*Friday, 6th of October 1843*. Immediately after breakfast Mr. Henry Marriott called on me; he was the elder brother of Frederic Marriott of Arequipa, who had given me a few introductary lines, which on a previous day I had left for him at one of his stores. He made me an offer of his services with peculiar earnestness; told me that he had 3 ironmongers shops in the city, that he was on the point of retiring from business and that his private residence was in the wilderness, near Hampton Court. In Gibbs' office I was told that Mr. Wm. Gibbs had had on the previous evening a fainting fit whilst driving home and that he had therefore not come to the city; at Mr. Jennigs, bookseller in Cheapside I purchased Dr. Lardner's valuable Cabinet Encyclopaedia. This shop was a few houses to the eastward of Bow church, which church has the peculiarity that its clock with a dial-plate on each side [142] sticks out horizontally into the air, very convenient for all passers by, there is also a saying, that, such Londoners only, as are born within the sounds of its bells are the true "Cockneys". At the western extremity of Cheapside, turning to the right in Aldersgate street stands the new Post office, a large massive building, the solid and plain columns without any ornament, I suppose of the Doric order, which form the outer Portico and support the inner hall, appear to me particularly well adapted for a building like this, the sole object of which is the convenience of the public. Behind the post office stands the Goldsmiths Hall; in Hatton Garden lived Mr. Johnson the assayer of the mint to whom I had a letter from his brother John Frederic of Arequipa, this, he not being at home, I left with the servant and then continued my walk through pretty streets and squares to the north of City road, till I reached Cummings street where at my aunts I remained a considerable while, they showed me a printed book containing the genealogy of the Willincks, a copy of which fell at a later period into my hands. Gonzales and I used to take our dinner in a chophouse in Cornhill opposite the new Exchange then in progress of construction, our plain meal over we drove in an Omnibus as near as possible to Madame Tussaud's Waxwork exibition, Portman's square. The saloon was opened at 7 o'clock precisely, the impression on entering was striking. The saloon brilliantly lighted up with gas was filled with wax figures, life like effigies of the persons whom they represented, each in its proper attire, some in gorgeous and costly costume. Along the side wall stood at short distances fluted gilt columns, the intervals between each two hung with dark red drapery occupied by small groups of from 2 to 4 figures. Two principal groups filled the centre of the saloon; the one consisting of Queen Victoria, many members of the Royal family and some of the nobles of the land. The other [143] of the Emperor Napoleon, Alexander I of Russia, Frances I of Austria, Frederic William III of Prussia and many other high personages of European celebrity. It is superfluous to add that their dresses were dazzling and that they were decked with orders and stars. At the extremity of each of the two passages, between these principal groups and the side walls was a large pier glass and in the recess between the 2 glasses sat King George IV in his coronation robes. For further particulars I might refer to the catalogue which enumerates all there was to be seen, however I think that a succinct account of what pleased and interested me most will not be out of place. Immediately on the right were the Princess Royal and the young Prince of Wales, children of Queen Victoria in expensive babies dresses lying in their costly cradle, close to them stood a Chinese mandarin with his favorite mistress, he in a many coloured gown which for the variety of its hues put me in mind of a Harlequine's dress, pea-cock feathers stuck out from his cap and 3 or 4 of his fingernails of uncommon length attested his high rank; both moved their heads. Louis XVI of France looked a good natured man, as he was, the Queen Marie Antoinette had a majestic mien; her two little children, the boy the unhappy Louis XVII so cruelly treated by the monster the shoe-maker Simon, the girl, afterwards married to the Duke of Angoulème, before her Francis I and Henry IV of France, both in armour, stood near each other, the former a handsome man in the prime of life, the latter at an advanced age with a grisly beard. Queen Victoria and the Prince Consort, standing before a Bishop and exchanging rings did not answer my expectations, for the latter at all events has always been considered a handsome man which in my opinion he was not, as I now saw him. Lord Brougham and Sir Francis Burdett were placed near each other, I was struck with [144] the very remarkable turned-up nose of the former as well as with the intelligent face of Mr. C[u]nning. Leopold King of the Belgians still as Prince, was undoubtedly the handsomest man in the whole company. Queen Caroline, George IV's unfortunate Queen, her hair hanging down in numberless ringlets, was represented in a melancholy attitude, and pleased well. Old King George III, Pitt on the one, Fox on the other side, I recognised at a glance. His sons stood there, handsome men as they were. Queen Elizabeth, the haughty imperious woman, Mary queen of Scots pretty with downcast eyes and the 3 Reformers, Luther, Calvin and John Knox, formed an interesting group, Luther's square massive face is always easily known. In 2 other groups of British statesmen, amongst whom Sir Robert Peel, Daniel O'Connell and Palmerston were the most distinguished, I discovered no features indicative of the great intellect which some of them no doubt possessed. The looks of Mrs. Siddons, the famous tragic actress, as Queen Catherine, were splendid and majestic; Sir Walter Scott had the appearance of an honest benevolent farmer; Voltaire with his abominable sarcastic grin, a small three cornered hat in his right hand, and paying his respects to an old french Coquette was very characteristic. Madame Saint Amarante, who fell during the French revolution a victim to one or the other of Robespierre's evil passions, dressed in black, a black veil covering her face, lay on her couch resting her head upon her arm; her bosom and body heaving as if she were asleep. This figure is almost *too* life-like. The "non plus ultra" of the whole collection were, Frost, the Chartist leader, sitting at the deck, pen in hand; Mrs. Tussaud herself an elderly lady, spectacles on her nose, and William Cobbett, also spectacled, sitting on a bench and gazing at the two principal groups of the saloon; all three were dressed in common clothes and it is asserted, which I by no means disbelieve, tha[_] [145] visitors have addressed them thinking they were alive. For an additional sixpence we were admitted to the [_] room of horrors, not so very horrible after all; here you see the wretch Marat in his bath in a reclining posture, his hideous features in the agony of death, the black blood gushing from a deep wound in the neck. There were busts of Robespierre, Fouquier-Tinville, Hebert, also of Ravaillac; further full-sized figures of notorious English murderers, such as Greendere, Courvoisier, Hare, Burke, with a most vulgar expression of face and others. It will be remembered that a comparatively modern verb "to burke" has been introduced into the English language, founded on the atrocious and peculiar manner in which the last named used to murder his victims. Burke was hanged in 1829, his accomplice Hare escaped by turning King's evidence. In a frame, and under glass, was shown the identical shirt worn by Henry IV, when stabbed by Ravaillac, a large blood stain on it. The two last rooms were filled with curiosities relative to Napoleon and are highly interesting, there were his carriage and his toilette case, both taken after the defeat of Waterloo; the toilette case was empty, but its many compartments gave evidence of the various articles it contained when complete. The camp-bed in which the Emperor slept during his 7 years residence at St. Helena, a coffee cup there used by him, his cloak worn at Marengo, his sword worn in Egypt. A Diploma of a knight of the Legion of Honour, rolled up, Napoleon's signature outside, one of his teeth, etc. etc. It was a pity I had no time to look at all these things with the attention they deserved, I had remained too long in the other rooms and at 10 o'clock the exhibition closed and all visitors were requested to leave.

*Saturday, 7th of October 1843.* This forenoon was devoted to a visit to the Zoological Garden, one of the most [146] interesting, if not the most interesting, of the many objects which the great metropolis presents to the curious traveller. Gonzales and I walked to Cumming street, whence with my aunt and cousin we drove in an omnibus to Regent Park, where we alighted.

I gave my arm to Mrs. Willink, Gonzales to Frances, the conversation between the two latter must have been equivalent to nil, for the beau, notwithstanding his efforts, had made but little progress in the English tongue, and the belle did not understand a word of Spanish. We passed through the park and entered the garden which, similar to that on the Surrey side of the Thames, surpasses it by far, in extent, and in the number of animals collected here; many of them very rare and procured with great difficulty. These are of course the principal attractions of the Garden, but even without them, its green fields, traversed by wide well kept gravel walks, the fine trees, bushes, and shrubs, not a few of which brought from foreign climes, would suffice to form a pleasant promenade. The wild beasts are kept in roomy cages secured by strong iron bars, whilst those of milder nature, especially the herbivorous, are allowed more liberty. The latter have their pasture grounds, slightly railed in and their comfortable huts, not to say houses, to which they retire for rest. In one cage were 5 or 6 beautifully spotted leopards, the size of the full grown one about that of a big Newfoundland dog, 3 or 4 of them, young whelps, were tumbling and playing about like so many kittens, the motions and the look of the lot clearly showed that they belonged to the feline family. The tiger, striped, not spotted, is much taller than the leopard, one of these ferocious beasts incessantly paced its cage up and down, the make of the forelegs, and especially of the paws, denoted that in them lay its enormous strength. A big lioness in a cage by herself constantly moved about somewhat like the tiger, but in a more restless manner, not with [147] the quiet self possession of the others. Another lioness somewhat smaller occupied a cage in company with a lion, the latter was very lazy, did not stir at all, sometimes yawned awfully. The head and face usually given to the Lion in the imperial arms of the United Kingdom drawn as their supporter on the one – the Unicorn on the other side – give in my opinion a fair idea of the original I then had before me. Of the Elephant I find in my original diary a rather queer description, I said that the one in the garden, a fine tall specimen, looked more like a condensed mass of mud than a being of flesh and bone. With a young one we amused ourselves by giving it some bread, which it picked up with the trunk and then threw it into its mouth, a vast receptacle placed below the trunk. A Rhinoceros, very lazy would not stir, its hide is of the same colour as that of the Elephant, its so-called horn, in fact no horn, is a thick somewhat round shaped hard bony substance, which protrudes a little above the nose. There was a Hyena, an ugly restless animal, of a dirty light fawn colour, with nothing of the beauty and majesty of the tiger, lion or leopard, it belongs, I should say, rather to the dog or wolf, than to the cat species. Of dogs there was a fine collection, also 2 brown bears; 4 Giraffes interested me above all. They are of a fawn colour with brown spots. Their forelegs and tall neck give them in front the extraordinary height of 15 or more feet; whilst behind they fall off so suddenly, that their hindlegs do not measure above 5 feet. They were so tame, as to bow down their long necks and to take anything from the visitor's hand. Of Camels there was but one, certainly no beauty, it had only one hump. The Ourang-Outang was sick, and lying down covered with a blanket; when it stretched out one of its forepaws, it bore some resemblance to the skinny hand of an old woman. Of monkeys and baboons (neither the one nor the other ever quiet), [148] there were great numbers; likewise of parrots, continually screaming. One or two macaws (the Huacamayos of Central America) 2 ostriches, 1 cassnary, extensive collections of eagles and vultures, etc. etc.; two water-rats bigger than any cat I had ever seen, likewise young aligators, artificially hatched in the Garden, much resembling lizards, the difference between the two lying in the shape of he head; further 2 or 3 snakes; the rattle-snake did not choose to make its appearance, I need hardly say that there were hundreds and hundreds of other animals, which however escaped my notice or faded from my memory. The foregoing will give an idea, though certainly a very insufficient of the wonders of the zoological gardens. Three manners of conveyances, an omnibus, my legs, and a railway train, carried me to Croyden station, not far from Mrs. Glovers, with whom Mrs. Grautoff and daughters lodged. I had hitherto been under the impression that they had lived with the de La Fosse's, this day I learned that the two families were very intimate, but that the de La Fosses stood far too high in society to let apartments. We were by ourselves, had a nice dinner and much pleasant talk. Mrs. Grautoff was particularly agreeable, of the two daughters, the younger, Ellen, pleased me better, the elder, Caroline, was too quiet. By train I returned to London and on foot to my lodgings.

*Sunday, 8th of October 1843*. Windsor was the goal of our this day's excurtion, an Omnibus took us to the Paddington, thence a train to the Slough station, due west from London. A mile and a half's walk through a pretty country took us to Eton college, a large plain brick building, we crossed a yard where many youngsters were at play, walked about the park, passed a bridge and found ourselves in Windsor. There I engaged a fly for 12s to drive us through the park to Virginia waters and back. From one of the entrances of the castle a long avenue called "the long walk", runs in a straight line for 2 3/4 miles to a colossal equestrian [149] statue of George III. It is formed by two double rows of trees, and lined with soft green turf, the extensive park, 30 miles in circumference, spreading on each side. At a very short distance from the Castle, to the left of the avenue, stands a cottage called "Frogmore Lodge", where at the time the Duchess of Kent, Queen Victoria's mother, resided. At the extremity of the avenue a smooth lawn gradually ascends, and on the summit large granite stones and blocks are piled up, apparently by nature, but in reality by human hand. In one of them the following inscription is engraved, “Georgio tertio optimo patri Georgius Rex”, and on the top of the pile stands as above said a colossal equestrian Statue of George III, it is of bronze, the King in imitation of ancient statues rides without stirrups, the ancient Greeks and Romans as it is well known, used neither spurs nor stirrups. Here the road branches off to the right, and to the left; we continued our drive in the latter direction through he beautiful park, sheep, red and fallow deer, grazing unmolested and undisturbed under the shade of its stately trees; we passed several neat cottages, occupied by the keepers, also the Palace, though it went by the humble name of Cottage, in which King George IV passed many of his later years, where he fell ill, and whence he was removed to Windsor Castle, there to die. The Marchioness of Conyngham used to be his constant companion, whilst the Marquis contented himself with living in one of the outer buildings. Of the latter a few still remained in 1843, used for the Queen’s and Prince Albert’s hunting studs. Our driver told us that some of the dwellings forming part of George IV’s luxurious establishment had been pulled down by order of Adelaide, Queen dowager of William IV, who, as well she might, had been scandalized at the immoral conduct witnessed by these [150] walls. Further on we came to Virginia Waters where we had to alight. This part of the park owes little to nature, nearly all to art, and the exquisite taste of George IV. Virginia water is a broad river dug out 12 to 20 feet deep, some rocks are thrown into it for the purpose of forming a cascade which however is insignificant in the extreme, there stands a cottage in the Chinese style, where King George used to angle; there are artificial Italian ruins, a bridge spans the river, green fields extend all around covered by groups of young and old trees, the whole is very pretty, and the nation must have had to pay dear for its sovereign’s hobby. When we were there 2 three-masted yachts were lying at anchor, the one belonging to the Queen dowager, the other to Queen Victoria. We drove back more or less the same way we had come, we passed a Palace once inhabited by the Duke of Cumberland, the hero of Culloden; we saw at a distance a column erected to commemorate this victory, also a tower called the Belvedere. As soon as we had alighted in Windsor we directed our steps toward the castle, situated at the top of a low gradually rising hill. It is built throughout of grey stone, and its exterior, though extremily irregular is imposing for its plain solidity. It was during the reign of William the Conqueror that an extensive fortress was erected here, which by his successors has been enlarged, improved and altered, until it has become what it is in our days; as late as 1824 £300,000 were voted by Parliament for further improvements, and in 1843 it was in a state of excellent preservation. The state rooms are shown to the visitors amongst whom Gonzales and myself were on this occasion; the haste with which we were hurried through them, was to say the least of it, very annoying to me, who like to examine things leasurely. We passed through the guard room, filled with ancient armour, through the St. Georges or great banqueting [151] hall, through the ball or grand reception room, furnished and fitted up in the style of Louis XIV! time overloaded I may say with gilt carvings, through the Queen's audience room hung with superior Gobelin tapestry representing the story of Esther and Mordecai, we may have careered through many other saloons but of them no recollection remained with me. The chapel is within the precincts of the castle some distance down the hill; it was opened for divine worship when we entered, but also here we were not allowed to remain long, for hardly had I stopped for a few moments to examine the cenotaph of Princess Charlotte, when a verger told me that the service was about commencing. Gonzales and I left and wended our way to the north terrace (commenced under the reign of Queen Elizabeth) whence we enjoyed a beautiful prospect over the country, green fields spotted with trees, Eton college and the Thames lay before us. This view brought back to my mind a similar one from the terrace of St. Germain en Laye where I had been in 1824 when present at the betrothal of Louis Stanislaus Macé, who had been my fellow pupil in 1815 at Mr. Jay's. We continued our walk to the east and south terraces which owe their origin to Charles II. Crowds of people were listening here to the music of 2 military bands and waiting for the appearance of the Queen, who after all this time disappointed her loyal subjects. From the terraces the ground slopes down gently and the space between them and the castle is filled up with flower beds, intersected by gravel walks with a pretty sheet of clear water and with four bronze statues. In front of the castle stands an imitation of the famous (why?) Warwick vase. If Gonzales had now done as I wished him to do, we might have reached London by daylight where we still might have got something to eat, but to him it was impossible to withstand any longer the cravings of [152] an empty stomach, though already in the forenoon we had recruited our strength with some bread and cheese, and I thus allowed him to take his dinner by himself, which, consisting of partridge, some ale, bread, and waiters fee, cost him 4s/9d. In the dusk we walked to Slough where [_] arrived before 7 o'clock, as the train for London would not start for 3/4 of an hour, we had nothing better to do than to enter the Coffee-room at the station, sumptuous splendid and correspondingly expensive; for tea and toast we were charged 4s, besides 6d for the waiter. The train, then the Omnibus, carried us to the bank, but a short distance from Finsburry square. Mrs. Dakins treated us to tea and we retired to rest still at an early hour.

*From Monday, 9th to Thursday, 12th of October 1843.* The greater part of the forenoon of these days I stayed at home, occupied with writing; I merely went out an hour or so to stretch my legs. Once I went to the Baltic Coffee house to look for Bernard Charlton, such Coffee houses were, and probably still are, very convenient for gentlemen who have no fixed residence in the city. For an annual payment of 5 Guineas, Bernard might remain in the Coffee house as long as he chose without being under any obligation to take refreshments, he could receive his friends, messages and letters were left there for him, he had the daily newspapers at his disposal, and pen, ink and paper for his correspondence, without any extra charge. Another day I called on Miss Maria Cresswell in "Doctors Commons", she was very kind, had some lunch brought in, called Douglas Dubois one of her sister Harriet's sons from the office, and did all she could to make herself agreeable, the sprightliness of her sister Frances was however not be found in her. The third forenoon I paid a visit to Mrs. Johnson a [153] pleasant old lady 78 years old of age, living in Newgate street with her son in law. She spoke in very affectionate terms of her son Frederic of Arequipa, told me that her son the assayer was absent in Cornwall and made herself a little ridiculous by dilating on the grandeur of the Johnson family. The fourth forenoon Mr. Wm. Gibbs detained me a long time with a repetition of his enquiries relative to his correspondents on the West coast. The evenings I spent much to my liking; on Monday I took tea with Elmenhorst and his wife in Stokenewington, a Mr. Preller an agreeable man, intimate with Theodore made the fourth to our little party. On Tuesday I took a plain dinner with Bernard Charlton in Greenwich, his wife looked better than I had at first thought she did, she had fine dark eyes and a well shaped nose, her complexion was rather dark she being of East Indian extraction. On Wednesday I dined by invitation at Mr. Edward Sieveking's Stamford Hill the first house outside the turnpike gate, I drove thither per omnibus. The party which met was rather numerous, consisting of Germans only, and German was the only language spoken. There were a Doctor nearly blind and his lady, both elderly people, a young clergyman, Elmenhorst and wife, Mr. Preller, Christian Donner, Mr. Sieveking's son Gustavus, and some others whose names I do not recollect. To all them I was introduced as Mr. Witt of Lima and as may be expected questions about Lima, Peru and South America in general were not wanting. When we went below to the dining room Mr. Sieveking took the Doctor's wife, the Doctor, Mrs. Elmenhorst and I, the lion of the party, Mrs. Sieveking. At dinner, which was nice and genteel, not over abundant, I sat to her left, the Doctor to her right. Two servants in black attended. The general conversation was animated, I talked a good deal to Mrs. Sieveking, daughter of Senator Meyer of Hamburg and thought [154] her a very agreeable lady. After dinner the time passed quickly away with coffee and tea, with looking at books and prints and chatting; the party broke up at 10 o'clock. The Doctor and wife who lived at Camberwell 7 miles off gave me a seat in their coach and put me down in Finsburry square. Thursday evening I was present at a public meeting in Covent Garden theatre convoked by some members of the ultra liberal party. Mr. Edward Sieveking, who in politics inclined to radicalism had received a ticket of admission, which he was good enough to give to me. After having waited for a short time before the doors of the theatre, I pushed through the crowd as soon as they were opened, and secured a seat in the pit in the 3rd row from the stage. The interior of the theatre resembled that of Drury lane; it was crowded from top to bottom, even on the stage several rows of benches, placed amphitheatrically were occupied by spectators, and between them and the footlights stood 4 armchairs destined for the orators and a table covered with green cloth at which 2 secretaries were seated. The first who appeared was Mr. Villiers M.P. chairman, who said a few words in a plain distinct voice, the object of which was to extol the merits of Mr. Pattieson and to run down Mr. Thomas Baring, both candidates for a seat in the House of Commons in lieu of the recently deceased alderman Mathew Wood, well known at the time of Queen Caroline's trial, it need hardly be added that the former of the two was liberal, the latter the conservative candidate. Mr. Villiers next introduced to the audience Mr. James Cobden who was received with shouts of applause, so was the next orator Mr. John Bright. After them spoke Mr. Fox and when he had had his say, Mr. Villiers again made his appearance and in a few words requested the audience to meet again in a fortnights time. The speeches of the 3 orators were of course all on the same side, they were of an inflammatory nature [155] and full of abuse of the aristocracy and oligarchy. The corn laws were called hideous, grinding, etc., also the duty levied on foreign-grown sugar was touched upon in severe terms, many sarcasms were flung against an expression which one of the Conservatives was said to have made use of, viz. that the anti-corn law principles might do in theory, but not in practice. Such expressions as the merchants and traders of the wonderful town of London, the enlightened constituency of the city, no monopolies and the like, drew down thunders of applause, cries of hear, hear resounded, handkerchiefs and huts were waved, the entire audience to whose intellect the orators well knew how to adapt themselves, was in a state of great excitement, Cobden spoke in a quiet jocular manner, whilst Bright, who at the end grew hoarse, ranted not a little; the former said in plain terms that the anti corn law league intended to prosecute criminally every one who at the present London election could be proved to have received or to have offered a bribe, the latter went so far as to give to understand that the Government was upon the whole a superfluous encumbrance; to Mr. Fox I listened but little. At a late hour the meeting broke up, as to myself I entirely lost myself in the intricate streets between Covent

Garden and the Strand, however as soon as I had reached this last named great thorough fare I of course knew my way and reached my lodgings without any further trouble.

*Friday, 13th of October 1843.* When last in Arequipa, Mrs. Gallagher gave me some introductory lines to her parents Mr. and Mrs. Dr. Robertson residing in the Chatham; in order to pay them a visit I left London on this day and embarked at 10 1/4 on board a steamer for Gravesend from a wharf immediately below London bridge on the city side. Where the extremity of the former bridge had been stood in 1843, and still existed in 1863, a handsome [156] Hôtel; somewhat further down the river on the same side is the Custom House, the narrow space between it and the water filled up with terraces. It was a fine day, the sky azure blue, the sun shone out, however, over London city hung a thick yellow fog, on the river all was life and activity. Boats plied from the one shore to the other, steamers steamed up and down, sailing vessels came up with a fair breeze, whilst others, the wind being but slight, could creep downwards with the help of the ebbing tide. For some distance along both banks was moored vessel to vessel in one continuous row, gradually this dense mass grew thinner and thinner, and I saw on both sides well cultivated fields, the right, the Kent side, woody and hilly, the left, the Essex side, flat and apparently marshy; towns, villages, now and then Gentlemen's country seats succeeding each other at short intervals. At 1 1/4 we arrived at Gravesend where an omnibus was waiting for the passengers; I took my seat outside. After an hour's drive through an open, in England never barren country, we entered the town of Stroud, consisting as far as I could judge of one long street. When approaching the "Medway" I saw opposite, rather picturesque, the old Cathedral and the ruins of the Castle of Rochester. We crossed the bridge and found ourselves in the "city and borough" of said name. A long straight street traverses it as well as the town of Chatham without any visible division between the two places. Chatham lies close to the Medway, which flowing in a N.E. direction falls into the Thames a short distance farther down, Rochester is situated a little inland. In Chatham I alighted at the Robertsons, who received me with great kindness, a bed room was assigned to me, we immediately sat down to lunch and soon after to diner, which was very good, perhaps a little better than usual on my [157] account. In the evening many visitors came in, Mr. and Mrs. Dickinson, elderly people, very intimate with the family, their daughters, their son in law Mr. Whittle, employé in the Dockyard, Mr. Tiper assistant surgeon, an old bachelor Major Seward, who having served as officer of Marines on board the Flagship in the battle of Navarino (20th October 1827) had been, of all officers on board the only one who escaped without being wounded or killed; there might have been a few young folks whom I did not take notice of. Till past

1 they made me play short whist with Dr Robertson, Major Seaward and Mr. Whittle, all better players than myself, and though I do not find it mentioned, no doubt I rose a loser. Willingly would I have escaped to the young people who amused themselves with a round game, and afterwards with dancing, but this I found impracticable.

*Saturday, 14th of October 1843*. The house in which the Robertsons lived was small, on the ground floor were the dining room and the surgery, half way up the stairs a bedroom for the boys, on the first floor the drawing room and the room given to me, and probably on the 2nd floor the bedrooms for the remainder of the family. This family was numerous, there were the Doctor, called so by courtesy, for he was but a surgeon, attached to the dockyard, a pleasant shrewd elderly gentleman whose favourite amusement seemed to be playing at whist, his favourite occupation intriguing and canvassing for the political party to which he belonged, the Conservatives; next his wife, perhaps older than he, pleasant but rather limited in intellect, their two daughters, Elizabeth and Emma, both plain, with large mouths and noses and small eyes. Emma, the younger, who in later years married on the west coast Mr. Thos. Renny could however boast of a fine complexion, and a handsome bust, both did their best to make [158] themselves agreeable and I liked them well. Finally there were two boys, Tom and Ned, and their cousin William Shaw born in Sierra Leone. Besides these already mentioned I knew of the Robertson family, the eldest, Isabel, Mrs. Gallagher; the next Mary Ann, Mrs. Went, the doctor Archibald, and Patrick, for some time clerk at Gibbs', and he who many years later died in the capacity of British Consul in Callao, was, I suppose either Tom or Ned, children in 1843. After breakfast I went out for a stroll; the house was a corner house, on the south side of the already mentioned long street which, in 1843 extended 3 3/4 miles from the western extremity of Stroud across the bridge to the eastern extremity of Chatham. On the west side of the house ran up a somewhat steep street to a high ground, behind or to the south of the town; from this commanding spot I had an extensive view over the surrounding country dotted over with many wind mills, turning my eyes to the northward, there lay before me the town, the river Medway and the opposite shore where a village called Frindsbury was distinguishable. I walked for some time on this height, descended to the main street and returned to the Robertsons. Here, the mother being unwell and in bed I chatted with the daughters until the father came back from his visits to his patients, and it still being early in the day we two then started on a round to the many interesting objects to be seen in Chatham. On our walk the doctor pointed out to me some fortifications thrown up at the time when Napoleon's invasion was apprehended and which were now falling into decay. We first came to the barracks a little out of town in a north easterly direction, they formed a row of solid brick buildings, a gravel walk in front of them which some of the red coats, for punishment were smoothing by means of heavy iron rollers. Trees [159] and shrubs were about being planted, lawns laid out which in course of time would soften a little the heavy appearance of these piles of bricks and mortar. The Krompton barracks for the artillery-men formed a square three sides of which were occupied by the buildings, the fourth by a garden or park railed in. I observed over the door of each barrack figures which denoted the number of soldiers in each, in a similar manner in the interior each saloon was numbered for the same purpose. We entered here the office of Sir Frederick Smith chief of the corps of artillery-men and Engineers. Dr. Robertson was a crony of his, for it was he whom the Conservatives, also the Government were anxious to bring into Parliament, after the present member Mr. Byng, a radical, would be raised to the house of Lords on the death of his father which was shortly expected. On application to a clerk in military dress, a sergeant showed us over the model-room, which pleased me much, there were models of [_]dges, pontoons, roofs, all kinds of carriages used by [_]my, of cannons, and even of fortifications. On a table stood the model of a fortified town, with the besieging army, showing how the latter makes its approaches and opens its trenches, there were Congreve Rockets, consisting of Iron tubes more than a foot long, and filled with the powder. There were many relics from the "Royal George" which went to the bottom in Portsmouth harbour in the year 1782, viz. 2 large pieces of the main-mast, part of her cable, 4 muskets which by the action of rust had been united into one compact mass, various implements, a piece of leather, etc., all brought to light in 1839 by means of an apparatus of which on a later occasion (27th October 1843 in the Polytechnic Institution) I saw a model on a diminutive scale. In 1843, and I suppose in 1868 the same law is still in force, foreigners were not admitted [162] {*one sheet cut out*} into any British Dock Yard without a special license from the proper authority; however, accompanied by the Doctor I found no difficulty, only in the book kept for the purpose of entering the names of the visitors, I had to write mine as Henry Witt merchant of Edinburgh. Once within the precincts all I saw excited my admiration; everything was carried on, on a scale and in a manner worthy of the first maritime power. Now in 1868, the era of iron-clads, even the strongest wooden vessels, three deckers with 100 guns or more, are out of date, nevertheless [if in] after times these my extracts should ever be read, [_] short description of what I then saw, may perhaps be looked upon as a strange and curious account of olden times; I therefore proceed. There were 8 or 9 slips on which as many men of war were in various stages of construction; they were under roofs provided with glass windows, which roofs, formerly made of copper, consisted of thick brown paper, tarred and printed, this being both lighter and cheaper then the previous material. The "Trafalgar", a handsome 3 Decke [. . .] apable of carrying 100 guns, was nearly finished, she had Nelson's bust for a figure head, the Admiral's cabin was on deck, her length 200 feet. The "Watt", when concluded, would be the largest man-of-war steamer then in existence. The "James" was to be constructed as an experiment on the plan proposed by Lord Alex Cochrane, viz. a steamer capable of moving backwards and forwards without the necessity of turning, her length 189 her breadth no more than 29 feet. Of other vessels the Reel had just been laid. All these vessels when brought to a certain point, would, as I was informed, be left unfinished for 6 or 7 years, so that the timber becomes perfectly dry. Considerable quantities of timber were kept in Depôts formed by the waters of the Medway, which Depots were impregnated with the solution of a certain mineral, the name of which has escaped my memory. The timber having remained there a certain length of time [163] is then said to be cayenned, (I believe the proper term is Kyanized) and is considered to be impervious to the dry-rot, also sails treated in the like manner do not rot though folded up wet. Under another very extensive roof all kinds of boats were about being built. Until 1843, or thereabouts, the planks of which boats were made, used to be placed lengthways, thus 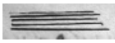 now it was thought an improvement to place the inner coating broadways, thus, the outer coating crossways thus, 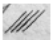 and between the two coatings common oil paper, a greater strength was obtained by these means. Here was a boat belonging to the Queen's yacht, also a life boat, the former painted outside black with a gilt line, inside green with a similar line, the seats and grating of mahogany; in the latter the life boat, all seats were hollow, besides which, there stood in the middle a hollow case, more or less in the shape of a coffin. By means of these cavities filled with air, a life boat is always kept buoyant, and cannot be submerged, the rowers who work such boats are usually lashed to their seats so as not to be washed off by the surging waves. Next we came to the smithy, still within the dockyard, all walled round. Here the fabled stories of the "Cyclops" of old came to my mind. I thought of Virgils "Illi inter sese multa vibrachia tollunt". Forty or more fires, each a forge, were burning; one of the "Cyclops" sooty as he was, otherwise a handsome and intelligent man, showed us round and explained everything. Bellows were no more in use, instead of them 2 fans, put in motion by a steam engine, created a current of air carried through numbers of pipes to each forge respectively, a valve easily graduating the quantity of air wanted. The same engine put in motion two enormous hammers, the one weighing 700 lbs fell down upon the iron placed on the anvil with a weight of 5 1/2 tons, 130 times a minute. This was brought about [164] by a machinery, the working of which passed my comprehension; the other hammer, named the Hercules, was without such machinery, the weight with which it came down was somewhat less, and 2 or 3 seconds intervened between each blow. Our conductor told us that the iron when thoroughly heated, or rather melted, becomes of a snow-white colour; I may however observe that, when about 2 months later I saw liquid iron in the great cannon foundary of "Low Moor", the liquid mass was of a light rose colour. Outside the smithy some neatly-finished anchors, just concluded, were lying; one of them weighing 8500 lbs Much more work had the same engine to do, it turned steel borers which with great ease bored holes into and through iron; it cleaned the Dock of the residue of water, it lifted beams and carried them to the saw-mill, where again it moved many saws, cutting the beams with the greatest nicety into planks of every thickness. The sweepings and remnants of timber, here of no further use, were swept together into large heaps, and disposed of by public sales monthly. Convicts were employed to work in these establishments, they were dressed in jackets, waistcoats and breeches of light brown ordinary cloth, with white and gray striped stockings, an iron ring round one of their ankles which did not prevent their walking. Gangs of them moved about with hardly any guards attending them; the dockyard being walled round, as said above, there had been few examples of their making their escape. On board the convict ship, an old man-of-war called the "Fortitute", the convicts seemed also to be but slightly watched. A Mr. Bly, assistant to Dr. Robertson, accompanied me over this vessel where everything was kept as clean as could be desired. When this vessel had her complement of convicts on board, which was but seldom the case, one ward was alloted to each 24 of them, thither they went to take their meals and rest. They [165] slept in hammocks slung against the ceiling; each ward was provided with 3 tables, to each table belonged 8 jugs, 8 plates and 8 spoons ranged on the shelves around. The windows towards the sea as well as those which looked into a passage in the middle of the vessel, paced at night time by a sentry, were of course well secured with iron bars, the doors with strong pad-locks. Close to the "Fortitude" was moored the "Wye", used as a hospital to which Dr. Robertson was attached as physician. This vessel was somewhat smaller than the "Fortitude", and if possible still cleaner, or at all events better aired. In the centre burned a cheerful fire; each sick man, of course a convict, lay in his iron bed stead on a mattress, with pillow, sheets and a blanket, a chamber pot standing on a form within his reach. The convalescents were cleaning the deck. Dr. Robertson had here his own neat cabin, so pretty that his family was in the habit of paying him there an occasional visit to divert themselves. Not a few men of war were lying at anchor in Medway "in ordinary" as it is called, which means that part of their masts, their yards, sails riggings etc. are taken down and kept on shore in good order ready for immediate use in case these vessels are wanted for active service. Shortly after our return home we sat down to dinner; messengers had been dispached to various friends to play a rubber, fortunately only Major Seaward came and thus as no table could be made up we passed the evening in conversation.

*Sunday, 15th of October 1843.* With Miss Elizabeth and the boy Tom I went to Rochester Cathedral, there to attend divine worship. This church as far as my poor judgment goes is only remarkable for its great antiquity. Miss Agnes Strickland in her excellent work "Lives of English Queens", says in her biography [166] of Matilda of Scotland, Henry I's first queen: "There is a statue of Matilda in Rochester Cathedral which forms the pilaster to the west door; that of King Henry her husband forms another. The hair of the Queen depends over either shoulder in two long plaits below the knees. Her garments are long and flowing, and she holds an open scroll of parchment in her hand. Her features are defaced and indeed so completely broken away that no idea of what manner of countenance she had can be gathered from the remains." My companions knew nothing of these statues, and they not being pointed out to me escaped of course my notice. Here in the same manner as in Exeter Cathedral and Windsor Chapel, only in a small part of the building divine service was held, the organ partitioned it off from the other part. A Doctor Alcock preached, and, what happens seldom to me, with sermons delivered by Divines of the Anglican Church, I was pleased with what he said; he insisted upon the indisputable truth that faith alone does not secure our salvation; good works are indispensable to obtain this end. Service over, we called on the parents of young Sawyers the "Vicar of Bray's" first mate; we stayed a few moments with the mother an old lady and then walked home, not along the long street, mentioned more than once, but on the high ground which extends to the back of Rochester and Chatham, a well kept gravel road and then the steep lane alongside Robertson's house took us home. In the drawing room we found several visitors, Capt. Seymour, old Mr. Sawyers, Collector of the Custom House, a particularly fine looking old man, his son the mate, also the Dickinsons. When the visitors were gone, Capt. Seymour, who stayed for dinner, with Miss Emma, I with Miss Elizabeth and the boys [167] started for a walk, between the two first named much flirtation was going on. We were rowed over to the opposite, the left side of the Medway, walked as far as the pretty church and the church yard of Frinsbury, thence coming back we passed the entrance of an underground canal or tunnel which unites the Medway with the Thames and of which barges are in the habit of availing themselves, making thus a short cut instead of going round the Peninsula formed by the confluence of these two rivers. We then kept close to the river's bank until we reached Stroud, passed the bridge and returned to the Robertson's through the long tiresome street.

Here a good dinner with Champagne awaited us, and this being Sunday, no Whist-day, we conversed until Seymour left, and the inmates of the house, I amongst them, retired to their respective bedrooms.

*Monday, 16th of October 1843.* After breakfast Doctor Robertson and I walked to the parade ground to see the soldiers muster, who are sent off in small pickets to relieve the guards posted all over the Dockyard, arsenal and other important points in Chatham. There were but 200 of them and they looked extremely neat and clean in their scarlet jackets, blue pantaloons and white gloves. The major, the adjudant and the Commander, General Sir Thomas Wilshire, this latter in military undress, were on horseback. Sir Tho. Wilshire who had distinguished himself in the Afghanisten war, looked a hale, strong though elderly man; he was a martinet and had a quick eye as Dr Robertson assured me. Of these two qualities he gave me evident proof during the short time we were on the ground. Nothing escaped him. "Major, do not go so near, they can hear you better at a distance" to a young officer, a High- [168] lander in his splendid national dress, though without a kilt, "move a little further down, further down"; to a sergeant, "your hand is too low, keep it higher up"; then again, "Good God Almighty, what are you about", such and similar expressions kept all on the "qui vive". The whole small body went through its usual exercise. It passed in review before the commander whom all respectfully saluted, the officers with their swords. From the parade, the Doctor and I went to the Hospital-ship, where, whilst he visited the sick, I amused myself in his cabin with reading the "Lancet" a medical periodical from which I learnt that the death usually called death by old age or from natural decay, is caused by the ossification of some part or other of the human frame. On Saturday last, time had not sufficed to show me all the establishments of the Dockyard. This day I visited a room where models of nearly everything used in the yard were kept, neatly and carefully arranged; another saloon where lead was melted, at first in large square pieces which were reduced to any dimension required by being placed between 2 iron cylinders turned by steam. These cylinders turning round, the mass of lead was dragged through and came out slowly at the other end exactly of a thickness equal to the distance between the cylinders; again another saloon where leaden pipes or tubes of great diameter were reduced to tubes of any diameter, this was also done by steam. There were iron moulds of great thickness perforated all through, the one wider, the other narrower; through them the leaden pipes were pulled, an iron rod in the middle preventing the aperture from closing, and thus every process diminished [169] the diameter, and naturally increased the length of the tube; another building 1/4 of a mile long, which served solely for the purpose of making rope. In one story the hemp was carded, in another spun, and twisted into twine, which passed at once through hot pitch, in the

3rd story the twine was wound upon numerous reels and in the 4th twisted into ropes. The wheels on which the hemp was spun as well as the reels were moved by steam. It may be that there was still more worth seeing, however I was satisfied and even more than satisfied therefore willingly did I consent to our returning home. On this our walk back I was called upon to admire the handsome front of the Melville hospital for marines and soldiers; somewhat later I, accompanied by the boy Tom, looked into Fort Pitt, which as well as Fort Clarence formed part of the fortification constructed in the beginning of the century and above spoken of. The fort which I saw was in a miserable state of dilapidation, its moat without water and in all probability that which I did not see was in a similar ruinous condition. Dr. Robertson who had called on Sir Frederic Smith brought the news that on the 14th Daniel O'Connell, his son, and a whole gang of Irish patriots had been arrested on the charge of sedition, conspiracy, and other misdemeanours; they had however been admitted to bail and again set at liberty. At the early hour of half past seven we went by invitation to the Dickinson's a family apparently of some fortune. There were old Mr. Dickinson 80 years of age, still active and lively, his lady, his son and 3 daughters, Lydia, Charlotte and Harriet. The first named a nice sprightly girl; the second about 24 years of age very agreeable but suffering from such an extraordinary weakness of her neck, that she could not hold up her head [170] and was therefore obliged to be always in a reclining posture. To please the company she rose from the sofa and played a little on the piano her sister holding up her head all the while. The third, Harriet, was likewise ailing. Further a certain Mr. Piper whom I had already seen before; Major James an invalid who had retired after 30 years active service, an agreeable straight forward man, and his lady with some elegance in her manners; finally the Robertsons and myself. We took tea below, then upstairs I was pinned to the card-table with Mr. Dickinson, the Doctor and Major James. At 11 o'clock we went down stairs to partake of a nice supper and wound up with dancing in the neatly furnished drawing room. I danced a quadrille with Miss Elizabeth, another with Mrs. James and got through them better than I expected, whilst on the other hand I did not distinguish myself in a waltz with Miss Lydia, though in Peru and also in my youth before I left Europe I had always been looked upon as a good waltzer.

*Tuesday, 17th of October 1843.* At 10 o'clock the omnibus was at the door. I bade good bye to the Robertsons, thanked them heartily for the kindness with which they had received and treated me during my stay with them, mounted the coach and drove off for Gravesend where the steamer "Blackwall" was awaiting the passengers. This vessel belonged to one of the 4 or 5 Companies, which at the time were running steamers between Blackwall and Gravesend and which, as is usually the case with rival establishments, did their utmost to outstrip and even to ruin each other. Hardly was I on board when I was joined by Mr. Henry Marriott with whom until we landed at Blackwall I had much pleasant talk. He pointed out and named to me the various places situated on both sides of the [171] Thames, but as they can be found on the map of the Thames & Medway in my possession it is superfluous to repeat them. I will merely note a few particulars which he communicated to me; thus for instance the village Purfleet derives its name from the circumstance that at the time when England was threatened by the invincible Armada, Queen Elizabeth took her station on the spot where the village now lies and turning her looks towards the fleet lying in the river exclaimed "Oh my poor fleet!" thence "Poorfleet" changed in time to Purfleet. Between low and high water in the river Thames the difference is from 10 to 12 feet. On both banks of the river I observed some poles; on those Mr. Marriott informed me the colliers bound for the London market are fastened until there be room for their admittance in the pool which is the name given to that part of the port of London, situated between London Bridge and Blackwall and then they are allowed to enter in the same succession as they have arrived. On the same, the north side I noticed a large Government building, where under a heavy penalty all merchant vessels before entering the port, must deposit all gun powder which they have on board, and which is returned to them on their leaving. Blackwall is the name given to a small Peninsula on the north side of the Thames. It is renowned for the very splendid vessels, especially steamers which are constructed there. A railroad runs thence to London, on a viaduct formed by a continuation of arches, on a level with the roofs of the houses on both sides. It crosses Broad Street and the "Minories" and terminates at the southern end of London Street Fenchurch Street. The train is not pulled along by a locomotive; at first it runs down an inclined plain, then it is moved along by means of a cable running on wheels and in conexion with a stationary steam engine along side [172] the road. There was also a galvanic apparatus which made known in a second or in still less time to the London station when the train had left Blackwall and vice versa. A similar apparatus was also used between the Paddington station and Slough, for the purpose of sending important messages to the Queen at Windsor. This in my opinion must have been a near approach to the electrick telegraph invented a few years later. At the London station I took a cab which passing the, to me well known house in London street Nº 17 where my uncle and aunt lived in former years, put me down at Mrs. Dakins, with whom and some of her friends I took dinner and tea.

*Wednesday, 18th of October 1843.* This day I had fixed upon for a perambulation all over London, and right well did I carry out this, my intention. I started at

10 and walking eastward soon came to an agglomeration of crooked streets and dirty houses, all about being pulled down, for a broad road was to be cut right through from London docks to Islington. Further on in the same direction I reached Whitechapel, far east, though not yet the farthest east of the great metropolis; thence through the Minories, well peopled with descendents of Abraham, to Trinity square in the neighbourhood of which, Nº 3 St. Georges street I easily found Capt. Seymour's lodgings and settled my accounts with him. I now turned my face westward and 'ere long was again within the boundaries of the city. I called on my stationers Royston & Brown, New broad street on Mr. Robins, Jeffreys square, Mary Axe, on my bookseller Robert Jennings Cheapside, on Chubbs, the famous lock-maker, St. Paul's churchyard, where I made a small purchase; then through Holborn part of the great artery which under various denominations runs from the western to the eastern [173] extremity of London, I entered Halton Garden to the north of this immense thorough fare, here at Mr. Hamiltons Nº 73 I paid my bill for some cutlery bought of him and destined for my family in Lima; next at Mr. Chamberlain's the optician, Broadstreet Bloomsbury I purchased glasses for my eye-glass, and recrossing to the south I soon was lost in the intricacies of "Seven Dials" and its vicinity, the abode of misery and poverty. Emerging thence I came to Leicester square where in 1823 with my good friends, Sieveking and Reincke many a time I had made my Sunday repast at a French "restaurant". Here two panoramas were exhibited to the public, the one of Edinburgh the other of Coblentz, each with its respective environs; I, recollecting the pleasure which 20 or 30 years back such sights had given me, entered, but as I might have well known before hand, *now* I was rather disappointed. A little further west the handsome parts of London opened out to me, the fine street called the Haymarket, St. James' Street with its many Club-houses; in the Albion and in the Conservative Club-houses, I looked in vain for the brother of Mrs. Lima of Lima, to whom she had given me some introductory lines; at the one end of St. James' street stands or at least stood in 1843 the tasteless St. James' Palace, at the other, its northern extremity, St. James' street debouches into Piccadilly. I continued my walk along this broad splendid street, had to my left the Green park, passed to my right Apsley House, the Duke of Wellington's mansion, also on the same side Hyde park and then turning to the left came to Sloane street Knight's bridge, where Mr. Edward Dubois and family lived. Mrs. Dubois had of course changed since I knew her as Miss Harriet Cresswell, but considering the many [174] years elapsed since, she had kept up remarkably well, her family consisted of 3 young men, none of whom was at home and her daughter Emma, the eldest of all, a very agreeable, talkative, lively, and as the Willinck's assured me, talented young lady. Both mother and daughter received me very kindly, and when I was

leaving I fortunately met at the street door Mr. Dubois, now an elderly grey-haired man, judge of the Court of Requests; but the few words I exchanged with him, gave clear evidence that advanced age had not dimmed his intellect nor damped the wit and humour so many flashes of which I had witnessed in his younger days. Having still time to spare I strolled about in the Green park and St. James' Park, had a look at Buckingham Palace at the west end of the latter, where the Queen resides when in London, and emerging at the south east corner of the same Park stopped for a few moments before Westminster Abbey, before Whitehall and the new houses of Parliament, then in progress of construction. Parliament street and Whitehall brought me to the Strand, at the western extremity of which I noticed a high column still surrounded by scaffolding to serve as a pedestal for Nelson's statue, also Northumberland house; a stone lion over the gateway, the equestrian statue of Charles II at Charing Cross, further on Somerset house with its numerous public offices, and finally rested for a while at a genteel Chophouse in Fleetstreet just outside Temple Bar where I took my dinner. I started afresh at about 7 o'clock, struck due north, recrossed Holborn and following the wide and long Grays Inn road came out in the new road at an open place called King's Cross, already to the ast of Cumming street, but I, believing that it was to the west of this street walked a great distance eastward [175] until I found out my error, and then had to retrace my steps. It was past eight when I arrived at my aunt's where I took tea, both Mrs. Willinck and Frances were as agreeable as they always had been, they showed me an interesting collection of medals and old coins, gave some porter, bread and cheese for supper and it was past midnight when I came home, probably somewhat fatigued.

*Thursday, 19th of October 1843.* Till 4 o'clock in the afternoon I was at home occupied with writing; I then walked to the Chophouse in Fleetstreet where I had dined on the previous day, and here regaled myself on boiled cod; potatoes and oysters sauce. By six o'clock I was in the Chinese exhibition Piccadilly, a collection well worth seeing and very interesting, in as far as it gives some idea of the Chinese way of living. Those objects which were kept in glass cases were of most value, as for instance 3 enormous statues bronzed or perhaps gilt over, in a sitting posture, the legs crossed, representing Buddha whoes reign over the world has passed by; Buddha who now does reign; and Buddha whose reign is to come; in another case 3 Mandarines with a servant; again 2 priests together with a gentleman in deep mourning, dressed in common coarse greyish sackcloth, and his servant; a soldier with his matchlock and a Tartar; some literary gentleman occupied with smoking and reading; some ladies wrapped up like the men in ample loose gowns so that of their "contours" nothing could be seen, the sleeves wide and hanging; another case of larger dimensions represented a Chinese room with a table, some china-ware, and various gentlemen standing about; another case containing a tra [...] full [176] and splendid costume, his gown stiff with embroidery and some boys representing females; another with a barber, a cobbler and a blacksmith; in another case might be seen the exterior as well as the interior of a Chinese shop with the counter and the vendors behind. There were besides many models of vessels and "pagodas", all kinds of utensils, China-ware, porcelain, many lacquered articles, engravings, books, manuscripts, coins, beautiful butterflies, dried fish and reptiles, shells, etc. etc. There were finally some figures hideously shaped and worked out of distorted roots; altogether I repeat what I have said in the beginning, that it was a very interesting exhibition. A book which I then bought and still have gives a detailed description of what I saw here. When walking home a fog was falling so thick and palpable that I actually felt it when breathing, I therefore took a seat in an omnibus and was home by 10 o'clock.

*Friday, 20th of October 1843*. This was a busy day with me, already on my first walk through the city I observed three things which I thought worthy of being noted in my diary. The first, placards stuck on the wall stating that Mr. Robert Grant, partner of Howard Grant & Co. Nº 13 Old Jewry chambers of London had absconded, taking with him a cheque of £1000 which had been delivered to him for the purpose of paying a bill; a reward of £50 was offered for his apprehension. The second a square shaped cart drawn by one horse, to which was attached behind a wide broom which swept the streets, and the dirt thus collected was by means of an ingenious contrivance raised and thrown into the cart. The third, deal boxes of an enormous size culted on wheels and drawn by [177] horses, plastered all over with large placards printed in enormous types on coloured paper, the [...] object of which as well as of others like them, stuck on the wall was that of blackening the political character of Mr. Thomas Baring the conservative candidate for the City and of extolling the merits of his rival Mr. Pattison, who was recommended to the electors of the City as their proper fit representative in Parliament. These placards said for instance "Baring – Bread – Tax"; "Pattison, plenty"; also: "religious persecution" – Baring's party; another recorded the various occasions on which Pattison had voted for liberal or rather radical measures whilst Baring had invariably opposed them. I learned that at Guildhall the show of hands had been in favour of Pattison and to me it appeared evident that his supporters the radicals exerted themselves much more in his favour than the Conservatives did for their candidate. By the Blackwall train from London street station I went 2nd Class, which gives no seats, only standing room, to the West India Docks, fare [_]d where I alighted and remained nearly two hours, walking about in every direction and enjoying the spectacle of incessant activity which these docks present. They are large artificial basins dug into the earth at a short distance from the Thames, whence they receive their supply of water through small canals. Their sides are lined with either brick-work or stone and they are provided with enormous stone gates, which, easily moving on iron hinges, when open give admittance to the vessels desirous to enter the docks, when shut serve as bridges over which to pass from one side to the other. I need hardly say that these docks were crow[_]d with vessels, and that there was a continual loading and unloading that there were large sheds and store houses, which I [...] bye [178] I did not enter. I wondered at the enormous masses of timber [piled] up here, at the tremendous logs of mahogany wood. I observed waggons laden with square pieces of wood ready for the pavement of the London streets, large tin canisters with preserved potatoes about being shipped and I do not know how many other things, the one effacing the impression which the previous one had made on my mind. At the entrance stands the bronze statue of Robert Millegan upon a granite pedestal; to him the Commerce of London is principally indebted for the construction of these docks and in 1809 the directors and proprietors erected this statue in honour of him. To the south of these docks stretches into the Thames a small Peninsula opposite Greenwich, it is called the Isle of Dogs and in 1843 when I visited it on the present occasion, it was partly occupied by streets partly covered with green fields. I now walked back for a considerable distance towards the city along the Commercial road, which runs parallel with the Blackwall railroad, a little to the north of it; many streets turn off from the same towards the Thames, all of which are spanned over by Arches, the fundaments of the said railroad. Turning to the left I came through many dirty nasty streets of that part of London called Wapping, inhabited almost exclusively by sailors and the lower classes of society. I emerged near a handsome rotunda to which light is admitted through a glass roof; inside are two handsome wide flights of stairs, which uniting into one, descend to the Tunnel (see appendix Nº 8) under the Thames, one of the wonders of the world, or to speak correctly one of the greatest works undertaken and completed by human ingenuity and perseverance, Brunel was the engineer who planned and executed it. The [...] culties which he had to overcome [179] were enormous, more than once the water broke in from above and destroyed a great part of what already had been done. The tunnel is 1200 feet long and consists of two passages running parallel to each other and separated lengthways by a row of arches. The tunnel is lighted up by gas which jets out of small iron columns with two branches, placed under each second arch, whilst the intervening one is occupied by a table or stall, on which numberless trifles are sold, I bought there two medals which give a very fair idea of the tunnel. Its side walls as well as the ceiling are built of brick, whitewashed. The former, the walls, are not straight but have more or less the shape of an egg, thus

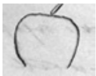

which shape I am told contributes vastly to the strength and solidity of the structure. A strange feeling, a sensation of awe crept over me when I considered, that whilst I was pacing slowly from one side of the river to the other in apparent safety, volumes of water were rolling and vessels of all sizes and dimensions were sailing above me. As a speculation the tunnel has not answered, on the contrary it is a losing concern, as a thorough fare it is by no means used so much as it was expected it would be. The toll paid is but a penny. On the other the southern side there are flights of stairs and a rotunda similar to those on the northern bank. I was now in Rotherhithe, an Omnibus took me for 6d to Deptford and thence I walked to Greenwich. Before entering Greenwich hospital I walked for some time round the four massive piles forming that, which once inhabited by royalty, under the reign of William and Mary became what it is now, a refuge for infirm and maimed sailors, who have served in the navy and also for such who on board of merchantmen have been wounded in a battle against their countries enemy; [180] the famous Duke Humphrey of Gloucester one of the uncles of Henry VI laid the foundation to the palace, Henry VIII completed it, Queens Mary and Elizabeth were born within its precincts, whilst Charles II pulled down part of the old structure and commenced a new palace on its site. In front of the Hospital is a long terrace whence two flights of stairs lead down to the river's bank; here I stopped for some time, never tired of the prospect before me, the Thames alive with sailing vessel, steamers and boats. An invalid came up to me and offered me his services, he took me to the dining saloons where supper was laid out on long tables. Each 4 men had a plate with a loaf, a piece of cheese, and four jugs, what their beverage was I forgot to enquire. In a long passage they were allowed smoking. I went upstairs where long passages traversed the building, at one end blazed a fire round which many of the old men were sitting, a few reading, the greater part conversing. On each side of these passages are the bedrooms, some of which I entered. Four sailors occupied one room, their beds were of wood, similar to berths on board a ship, each man had his chest below his bed and the walls were often hung with wood cuts and cheap engravings. On Mondays and Fridays the Chapel and Painted Hall are open to the public, and I had thus by chance come the right day. I must suppose that the former contains nothing of great interest for in my original diary, of which the present, as said more than once, is a corrected transcript, nothing is said of the same; on the other hand the Painted Hall pleased me much, its walls are adorned with many naval pictures of which I liked best that which represents the death of Nelson in the cockpit on board the "Victory" in the battle of Trafalgar, fought the 21st October 1805; in a glass case Nelsons uniform worn by him at [181] the battle of the Nile 1st of August 1798 is shown; there are also statues of famous naval commanders, not British, such as one of Columbus, another one of a Dutch hero, probably either van Tromp or Ruyter. At the time Greenwich hospital, certainly superior to the royal residences of St. James' Palace, Buckingham Palace and Hampton Court, gave food and shelter to 2700 Invalids, the Infirmary is in a separate building. Well satisfied with what I had seen I entered Greenwich park and again recollections from former years came upon me, I remembered the smooth lawn, the stately trees, the tame deer and stags, the hill with the Observatory famous all over the world. Slowly I walked on, the park has a gentle ascent and at the other end opposite to Greenwich a gate opens to the high healthy ground called Blackheath; here also I trod well known ground; from this heath several shady lanes radiate down to the lower land around; in one of them my uncle had a cottage in 1815, a short time previously or after his marriage, thence my acquaintance with this neighbourhood. Easily did I find my way to Bernard Charlton's lodgings, he had not yet come from town, his wife of course was at home, and with her, whom on nearer acquaintance, I found to be a very pleasant lady I took a walk up to the Blackheath. On our return Bernard had come, we dined, conversed pleasantly, which was always the case in Bernard's company and by train I returned to London.

*Saturday, 21st of October 1843.* This day was a day of great excitement in the city. The polling for the new member of Parliament commenced. The city of London is divided into 26 wards, consequently there are besides Guildhall the principal station 26 places, one in each ward [182] where the electors give their votes, these are called polling booths. Every hour, even every half hour the two parties, the radicals and conservatives published the state of the poll. Already at an early hour the Radicals were ahead of their opponents with a majority varying from 100 to 300. At 12 1/2 the Conservatives gave the state of the poll as follows Baring 3013, Pattison 3003, whilst at 4 o'clock the poll closed with the majority for Pattison of 200 and odd as per his party's statement, of 100 and odd according to that of the conservatives. With one of the brothers Boidenx, both clerks of Gibbs' I went in search of the office of Robert Sims, plate glass factor who had removed to Aldersgate street. After some conversation he promised to let me know at an early day how much he would charge for 6 glasses which I required. Two for Pio Tristan and four for my house in Lima. At a later hour I went per train to Croyden there to dine with Mrs. Grautoff. When I arrived at her lodgings she and her daughters had gone out for a walk, I therefore looked in at the de la Fosses, living not far off in a pretty rural spot called Addiscombe lane; they also being out I hastened back to the Grautoff's with whom I spent a very pleasant evening. Mrs. Grautoff was again Marian Charlton of old whom in the times of my childhood I had looked upon as my dear sister. Her daughters had not yet shaken off the reservedness which I noted on the first day of my acquaintance with them, and which as the saying goes is the characteristic of the English young ladies, though to be sure Frances Willinck, Emma Dubois and also the two Robertsons were entirely free of it.

*Sunday, 22nd of October 1843.* By invitation I was to spend this day with Mr. Henry Marriott [183] at his Swiss cottage near Hampton Court. I did therefore all I could to have an early breakfast at Mrs. Dakins. Nevertheless when I came to the wharf close to London bridge the steamer which was to take me up the river had just left. A waterman advised me to make the best of my way to Gracechurch street, so I did and was just in time for an omnibus which for 8d conveyed me to the Vauxhall station of the Southwestern or Southampton railroad. Thence I steamed through a part of the environs of London hitherto unknown to me to Kingston upon Thames station where again an omnibus was ready to take me up and to put me down close to the rivers edge. Hardly had I been there a few moments when Mr. Marriott descried me from the opposite side. He called a waterman and I was rowed over. Mr. Marriott was a grey-haired off handed man without much ceremony; in the course of the day I easily found out that he was a little purse proud also that his rough corners had not been so well rubbed off by means of intercourse with foreigners as those of his brother Frederic in Arequipa. As an example of his coarseness I may mention that in my presence he told his wife, by the bye neither pretty nor agreeable, that she knew of business as much as a cow. The remainder of the family consisted of a daughter, a black-eyed young lady of about 26, his son, a disagreeable lad, and a little blue-eyed grand daughter. Towards me he was very friendly, showed me over his pleasure grounds, not large but prettily laid out and separated by a *private* gate, which he made me note particularly, from a meadow belonging to Hampton court. Having satisfied himself that I was a Protestant he proposed to go to church in Hampton Wick to [184] which I acquiesced. The daughter and grand daughter went with us, and the son rowed us over, for Hampton Wick as well as Kingston upon Thames lies on the right side, Hampton court and Marriotts cottage on the left side of the river. The church was small, unadorned but neat, the sermon insipid, Mr. Marriott had of course his own pew. Come home we sat down to a substantial lunch; Miss Marriott asking me many questions regarding the death of her brother Albert in Guayaquil, to which I was unable to give any satisfactory reply. Lunch being over Mr. Marriott invited me to have a look at Hampton court park and palace, to which of course I did not object. The palace is a plain, large quadrangular brick building, without the slightest pretention to architectoral beauty; there are small niches in the wall which are occupied by statues of roman emperors, made of baked clay of a brown colour. This Palace was originally built by a Cardinal Wolsey who presented it to Henry the 8th in the vain hopes that this splendid gift would reinstate him in his royal master's favour. If I am not much mistaken the last sovereign who made it his permanent residence was William III. In the interior the walls of a long row of spacious saloons were hung with numerous paintings, when walking through them Mr. Marriott yawned awfully, whilst I occasionally stopped before one or the other painting which I thought might possess greater merit than the rest; however I also was glad when we were again in the open air. Nature as it presents itself in the country is to me a source of delight of which I never tire; with pleasure did I look to the blue sky above; to the high trees around, to the green grass below. The 2 lions of the Park [185] the mazie and the old vine with its stem of extraordinary thickness, I did not see on this occasion. This being the first time that a picture gallery, of which I visited so many in the course of the following year, came under my notice, I will say here once for all, that, though in my original diaries many pages are filled with my descriptions of them, I shall not do so in my present extracts, for as I have never been a "connaisseur" of the fine arts and may hardly call myself an "amateur", anything I could say would only be either a barren nomenclature or a tedious description. The catalogues which are everywhere sold on the spot will serve to fill up these chasms in my narration. Mr. Marriott, never lost the main chance out of sight; when looking at his promises we came to his coach house where he immediately offered me his coach for sale asking £100. I did not like the shape and refused the purchase, sure, it was not worth the money! We dined, had coffee and tea and pleasant talk till it was time to leave. I was rowed across the river walked to the Kingston station and returned per train. Hitherto during my stay in London the weather had been extremely favourable to my excursions; in the morning a little chilly, Fahrenheit's thermometer ranging from 50° to 52° whilst in the middle of the day it was very pleasant, now for the first time when I alighted from the train at Vauxhall station, it rained and there was thus such a rush to the omnibuses that they were immediately filled inside. I under my big cloak had now to walk home, which considering the distance, was no small job. On enquiring my way from a person, he, after having given me the necessary information, tried to enter [186] into conversation, he told me that he was a Johanite which means that he was a follower of Johanna Southcott that he was expecting the millennium, but did not know when it would come. I walked on and left him talking his nonsense.

*Monday, 23rd of October 1843.* The entire forenoon I was at home, I finished my correspondence to the Danish Government, Copenhagen, which, with a request to forward it, I enclosed to Mr. Fletcher Wilson, Danish Consul General in London. I arranged some samples of manufactured goods brought with me from Lima, and commenced copying the genealogy of the family Willinck. Past 5 I went to Mr. Robert Cresswell, barrister in the Insolvent Debtors Court, and his maiden sister Maria, who in Godliman street Doctors Commons, kept house together. They had invited a small party to meet me, no doubt to celebrate my return to England after such a long absence. Few as we were, we were rather too many for their small parlour: besides the host and hostess, rather prosy, Mr. Edward Dubois and wife, their daughter Emma and their 3 sons, Edward, Douglas and Theodore, of whom the latter two came in after dinner, all full of life and fun, the father and daughter perhaps the cleverest; next my aunt and my cousin Frances. I have often said how very fond I am of the former, also Frances I like though I think her to be a little dogmatical and too prone of making a show of the knowledge which she possesses; Miss Dubois, Mr. Dubois' sister, an excellent old lady, Dr. Adams, formerly old Mr. Cresswell's partner when proctors in Doctors Commons, a good old man who had borne up well against the inroads of time, but had acquired a disagreeable habit [187] of drawling out his words. Dr. Pratt, a pleasant man who in the capacity of tutor to a young nobleman had travelled over a great part of the continent and finally myself. We went below to dinner, where I was seated between Mrs. Willinck and Mrs. Dubois with both of whom I kept up a rattling conversation. Of the good things placed upon the table I particularly noted a hare, brought up entire, so very different form the manner in which this kind of game is dressed in the north of Germany. When the ladies, that is to say the three sisters had retired, we gentlemen remained over our wine rather longer than it was exactly considered genteel in 1843, perhaps the older members of the party recollected the conviviality of Coram street and were loath to act in direct opposition to the example set there by old Mr. Cresswell about 30 years back, when Mrs. Willinck and Mrs. Dubois were still Misses Frances and Harriet Cresswell, when Miss Maria was the prim thin girl just come from the boarding school, when the barrister Robert was a wild college lad and when I was at Mr. Jays! When we had rejoined the ladies I began talking with Emma and Frances, but to my regret was soon called off to the whist table where I had to sit down with Dr. Adams, Mr. Dubois and sister. Before the party broke up about 10, punch was handed round and I left highly pleased with the kindness which all had shown me.

*Tuesday, 24th of October 1843.* With Bernard Charlton I went to the Catherine Docks. In order to be admitted to the wine vaults a particular permission is required, which Bernard had obtained from a friend of his. We were also allowed to taste the sherry of various casks as if we in- [188] tended to make a purchase; it is truly interesting to see the enormous quantity of casks and barrels which lay piled up here, narrow passages left between them, dimly lighted up by solitary lamps hanging from the ceiling; our conductor, Bernard and I also carried lamps, just as I had done in the mines of Peru South America. On our return Bernard was good enough to accompany me to several shops in which I made purchases for my own use. For dinner I was again invited out, Capt. Seymour had spoken of me and of my long stay on the West coast to Mr. Southey, wool stapler, who it seems was anxious to learn something about S.A. wool, about the sheep, the shearing, the washing, etc. etc. and it was for the purpose of obtaining this information that the invitation was given. In an omnibus I drove to the Angel public house, city road and walked to his residence Nº 23 Compton Terrace Islington. Mr. Southey was a pleasant elderly man and most willingly did I tell him all I knew on the subject which he had so much at heart but I fear that my answers did not entirely satisfy him. There were besides him and myself Mrs. Southey, rather vulgar, 2 Misses Southey's, nice girls, two other young ladies, Captain Seymour, two other captains and another gentleman. At dinner I sat to the right of Mrs. Southey to my right one of the young ladies with whom I conversed very agreeably, also upstairs after dinner Capt. Seymour and I had a long chat with one of the daughters. We left at 10.

*Wednesday, 25th of October 1843.* This day I devoted entirely to my aunt and cousin. With them I went in the forenoon to two bazaars, the one in Soho square, the other called the Pantheon in Oxford street; both were pretty well filled, not crowded with visitors; the Pantheon finished [189] in 1834 was the handsomest of the two buildings. To it as my aunt told me idle folks were in the habit of resorting, looking upon it as a convenient lounge to while away their leisure hours, the other, that in Soho square, was more frequented by actual purchasers; in both establishments hundreds, nay thousands of articles were exposed for sale, all tasteful and pretty; here were no solid manufactured goods, such as piece of cloth, a piece of white or printed calico, no cutlery, not even valuable silver or gold articles, no rich jewerly, nothing of the kind, on the contrary, amongst a few useful things many which may be called superfluous, lacquered and China ware, toys, all kinds of fancy articles and ornaments for ladies, children's dresses, etc. etc. I laid out some money for my family in Lima and bought a trifle which I presented to Frances. In Cumming street, John Cresswell, my cousin's cousin and her future husband joined us. We had a homely but excellent dinner, cod and potatoes with oyster sauce, roast beef with Yorkshire pudding. When it was time to go to the theatre, Cresswell procured a cab. He took his seat near the coachman, we other 3 inside. We drove to the Haymarket theatre where we obtained front seats in the first tier of boxes. The interior of the house was small but neat and prettily painted.

Four small comedies were represented, the principal parts in which were acted by some of the best performers then on the London boards. In the first piece called Louison, Madame Céleste did the heroine; she was a good looking young French woman, a great favorite with the audience, perfect master of the English language but not without a very strong foreign, otherwise pleasant accent. The second the Queensberry fête [190] was extremely well performed, Charles Mathews as a country clown spoke so dreadfully provincially broad that I could hardly make out what he said. Mr. Strickland and Mrs. Glover as a super animated beau and belle of the old school could not possibly be better, whilst the famous Madame Vespes rather disappointed me. In the third piece "I would be an actor", written by Charles Mathews for himself, he was almost the only actor. He appeared in three different disguises, firstly as a choleric old man, secondly as a Welsh gardener, thirdly as a French lady and finally, what he actually was, a fine young gentleman. The last play, "The railroad trip" was full of improbabilities not to say impossibilities, but amusing owing to its very absurdity. A young gentleman of the Scilly (silly) Islands comes to London and has been ordered by his father to go to Birmingham in search of his sweetheart, but he knowing nothing about railroads is packed off for Bristol by a friend of his rival. This mistake gives rise to many laughable quid pro quoes but at the end all is wound up to the satisfaction of the parties interested and in the last act no less than 3 couples are made happy. We amused ourselves well, and past midnight drove back to Cumming street all 4 inside the cab, my aunt on her daughters lap. The expenses of our little party in the course of the evening were defrayed by me.

*Thursday, 26th of October 1843.* In the forenoon I called upon Mrs. Sieveking, Stamford hill and Mrs. Elmenhorst Stokenewington, to pay them my farewell visits, both had gone out. I dined at a chop house and past six o'clock drove with Dankaerts one of the two head clerks of Gibbs', of whom I have already spoken previously, to his lodgings in Kent road. He was an agreeable unpretending man and stood high with his employers, who when several years [191] later they established a house in Rotterdam for the sale of Guano, placed him at the head of it. His wife appeared a good kind of woman, and of his daughters, 6 in number, the eldest, a grown-up girl, played the Piano and sang a little; as yet she was no great proficient however half an hour or so passed away pleasantly enough listening to her. We had tea, afterwards a light supper, the oysters were excellent.

*Friday, 27th of October 1843.* With Gonzales I made a call on Mr. Hy. Kendall who received us politely, but contrary to my expectation, did not invite us to dine with him; we learned here that the "Antonia" had arrived from the West coast bringing letters from Lima down to the 1st of July and from Valparaiso to the 12th of the same month. In Gibbs' office I received my correspondence, consisting of a kind letter from my dear wife, of a few lines from Juan and Enriqueta and of a letter from C. W. Schutte in which he gave a fresh proof of the ease and "nonchalance" with which he breaks engagements previously entered into. Before I had left South America we had arranged that he would sell to me all his Alpaca wool, besides 50 qq already paid for by me, now he wrote me that he had sold the surplus to Mr. Frederick Marriott. The political news from Peru was of importance, many of the Generals banished by Vivanco, see Page 47 of this volume had returned from Valparaiso to Arica and Tacna, where they were joined by Torrico and San Roman who brought with them some aid from Bolivia, probably money and arms. Torrico and Nieto who had stood opposite each other at Agua Santa, I do not venture to say that they had fought against each other, for to fight is a precept seldom found in a Peruvian general's catechism, now acted in unison for the purpose of upsetting Vivanco. In Tacna [192] a few soldiers declared for the chief magistrate, whom this crowd of Generals thought proper to proclaim. Their choice fell upon Dr. Justo Figuerola, he being the 1st Vice President of the council of State. Torrico had actually rebelled against Figuerola's authority when he brought about the revolution of the 16th of August of the previous year and Nieto had ignored him when siding with Vidal; but little did it matter to them to act in opposition to the principles previously laid down or to make use of a homely phrase to eat their own words. Of Menendez, the President, and Vidal, the 2nd Vice president of the said Council of State, not the slightest notice was taken. Torrico was named by his colleagues General in chief of the Peruvian army; Fermin Castillo with a few soldiers marched against him, but before any blow was struck his own troops abandoned him and joined the files of the enemy. In order to crush this rebellion which bore a threatening aspect, Vivanco had despatched towards Islay General Guarda with about 800 men. Very naturally all interested in the trade to the West coast looked forward with great anxiety to next advices from that quarter.

At a later hour I went to the Politechnic Institution, Regent street. When I entered, I was completely bewildered; there were all kinds of engines moving, spinning, whirling, whizzing, buzzing; I looked and stared but did not comprehend, even when my cousin Frances, whom I met here with a friend of hers Miss Trumpel, did her best to explain to me what she herself knew of the matter, my mind was but slightly illuminated; for my intellect is particularly obtuse with regard to every thing relative to mechanics. Besides these engines there were models, drawings, statues and many other objects which filled the ground floor and the 1st story and which are [193] detailedly described in the pamphlet I bought. A bell rung, my female companions, myself, and many others rushed to a saloon where several rows of forms placed amphitheatrically were immediately filled and then all listened with the greatest attention to a lecture on Electricity delivered by a professor and illustrated by interesting experiments. The electricity was produced, not as I had seen on other occasions by the common electric machine but by a steam engine, how I cannot tell; the electric fluid, once produced, the lecturer led, by means of brass wires which served as conductors, to any point he listed. Various times a continuance of sparks, which issued from the conductor emitted a beautiful white rather blueish light, another time the light led through a tube ran lengthways and was of a purple colour, this the professor called and compared to the Aurora boreales; again this wonderful fluid ignited shavings and gun powder; the prettiest experiment of all was that when the electric fluid was conducted to an upright post from which many strips of paper were suspended. When the fluid reached them these strips began to move, they rose until they stuck out horizontally, in which position they remained as long as they were under the electric influence. The lecture being over we returned to the saloons, which in my diary are called very irreverently the shows rooms, where our attention was directed to a coining apparatus, which appeared to me no great matter. It struck of zinc medals with the profiles of Queen Victoria and Prince Albert. Next came the diving process which I much admired, there was an artificial well filled with water more than 6 feet deep. A man appeared dressed in Indian rubber clothes, his head incased [194] in a big metal helmet, fitting close round his neck and provided with two large glass eyes, and a hole in the top into which through a flexible tube air was pumped from above. He remained under water for sometime, when he came up and uncovered himself he looked rather exhausted. This over a cryer proclaimed that the diving bell was to be lowered into the well and invited anybody present to go down in it. I was the only one who accepted the offer for which I had to pay a shilling. The bell made of wood was large enough to hold six persons with seats around, in the flooring on which the feet rested there was a round hole, in the upper part were several thick glass windows and a hole with a tube inserted for the same purpose as above explained when speaking of the diver. We, one of the establishment and myself, went down to the bottom in a moment and were up again almost as quickly. I did not feel the slightest difficulty in breathing and talked with the same ease as if I were in the open air. The sole disagreeable feeling which I experienced was a pain on the tympanum caused by the condensed air pressing against it. With me the pain ceased in a few moments after I had left the bell, others, I was told, had suffered from the same cause for several days. It was also shown in what manner the “Royal George”, so long an obstacle to navigation in Portsmouth harbour was removed by means of explosions. A small wooden vessel was lowered to the bottom of the well, then the diver went down and placed below it a charge of gun powder well secured against the water, this was ignited by means of a fusee, in a few seconds the explosion took place, the vessel was blown to pieces and the fragments floated on the surface. This experiment was repeated with the only difference that the gun powder was ignited by electricity and [195] then the explosion took place instantaneously with the same result. Again the bell rang, again there was a rush to the lecture room and again in a trice all seats were filled. The dissolving views were to be exhibited. The wall opposite the spectators was covered with a large sheet, on the white surface of which, probably by means of an apparatus similar to the Camara obscura, the childrens toy, vivid images of well known rural scenery, ruins or towns were thrown, in colour and size facsimiles of nature. Whilst looking steadfastly on the picture before you, it gradually faded away and as gradually another took its place. The entertainment closed with the Hydrogen magnifier, exactly similar to that which poor Alexander Simpson, of whom I spoke on page 204 of the preceding volume of these extracts, showed to me and many others in Lima in the year 1838. A flea of the size of a 10th part of an inch, appeared on the white canvas 55 (?) feet long; its outlines ceased to be distinctly marked, its colours grew dim. The animalcules in a drop of water hardly visible, if visible at all to the naked eye, became 4 feet long, and the water tiger, the most ravenous and the largest amongst them made fierce war upon the smaller fry. Finally the reflections of the portraits of the Queen and prince Albert were thrown on the wall, placed in a handsome frame which actually looked as if it were raised on the surface. At 5 1/2 o'clock the exhibition closed. I took my dinner in a Chophouse in the Strand whence walking leisurely and stopping at every chop-window, I reached Mr. Edward Dubois' house in Sloan street exactly at 7 1/2. The family with the exception of the two youngest sons who upstairs were busy studying law was about taking tea in company with a Mr. Webster, an intimate friend [196] of theirs. I joined them, we had a lively conversation, 2 quiet rubbers and a light supper. It was about midnight when Mr. Webster and I bade good bye, he walked westward to Kensington, I eastward to the city. It was a raw windy night, I was glad when an Omnibus overtook me, I got in and was put down at the Bank a short distance from Finsbury square.

*Saturday, 28th of October 1843.* I fetched Bernard Charlton from the Baltic coffee house and with him walked to the street called Long Acre which is the proper place in London for the purchase of carriages, just as Billingsgate is for fish or Covent Garden market for flowers. Per chance we came at once to a respectable and first rate coach builder called Haulditch, but desirous as I was to purchase a coach for my wife, the prices which he asked were so exorbitant that I could not make up my mind to close the bargain. He asked for

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| a Half-coach or Chariot with 2 seats, of course 4 wheeled | | Guineas 170 |
| Plated harness and saddle for 1 horse | | Guineas 12 |
| Plated harness and saddle for 2 horses | | Guineas 28 |
| | £220 = | Guineas 210 |
| Packing and shipping expenses etc. | £10 | £230 |

which at 45d with freight, Insurance, duty and charges in Lima and Callao would come to almost $1700 rather too heavy a sum. On my return I called on Mr. Henry K. Marriott, not at home, and upon Robert and Maria Cresswell with whom and some friends of theirs I lunched; on Mr. Edward Sieveking and on Theodore Elmenhorst, the object of which calls being to bid them good bye. I likewise said farewell to all the members of Gibbs' counting house, where I provided myself with money and letters of introduction. Finally I dined at my aunts and spent there as usually a pleasant evening; besides Mrs. Harriet [197] Dubois, my aunts inmate, there was another Mr. Edward Dubois, cousin of him of Sloane street, 70 years old, wonderfully active and lively for his age. In 18[_] he had been in Lima and was fond of talking of what he had then seen and experienced in South America. I left at 9 as I had many things to do and to arrange before I went to bed, for the next morning I intended to leave for Liverpool.

*Sunday, 29th of October 1843.* I rose soon after daybreak, some gas lamps were still burning in the streets, they gave a dim and dismal light in the grey and foggy of the morning; I myself went in search of a cab, I found one, the windows drawn up, the driver inside fast asleep, he came to the door, my trunk and carpet bag were put in and after having said goodby to Mrs. Dakins, who by the bye had taken care to give me an early breakfast, and to Gonzales up for a wonder, I drove off for the Liverpool terminus Euston square. The streets usually teeming with life, were quiet and deserted at this early hour; a few stagglers loitered here and there of rather disreputable appearance, their looks give evidence that they had not enjoyed the sweets of a quiet night's rest; milkmen with their clean metal pails also showed themselves to satisfy the first daily want of a large proportion of the London population. I was at the station 20 minutes to 8 o'clock, saw my luggage stowed away and took my seat in the 2nd class carriage, fare to Birmingham £1.1.0, a jolly farmer-like looking man was my companion all the way. Immediately on leaving Euston square we descended a slightly inclined plane similar to that on the Blackwall line, when [198] we were on level ground we had one engine before, another behind the train. On we sped through a well cultivated level country, here and there a little woody with pasture grounds and Corn fields, with humble cottages and gentlemens' seats, with villages and towns. The railroad guide gives the names of the different stations at which we stopped. In Wolverton we were allowed 10 minutes to stretch our legs and to take some refreshments. The train arrived at Birmingham at 12 1/2 o'clock but instead of continuing the journey at 1/4 to 2 o'clock as the railway guide indicated we did not start till 2 3/4 o'clock after the arrival of the mail train from London. In the meanwhile I together with some fellow passenger partook of an excellent dinner in an adjoining Hôtel, cost 2 including waiters fees, and then strolled about in the neighbourhood not venturing far for fear of being too late for the train. Probably I only saw the outskirts of Birmingham, the houses had no respectable appearance and the streets sufficiently wide to be sure, were altogether empty, perhaps because it happened to be a Sunday. When leaving Birmingham I found myself on the Great Junction railway; the 2nd class carriages had glass windows which could be pulled up, so that excepting the outward appearance and the seats not being stuffed they were but little inferior to those of the first class. I was tired and soon fell asleep notwithstanding the infernal noise made in another carriage by two intoxicated sailors belonging to the Royal navy. Darkness came on and I arrived at the station in the centre of Liverpool without having even observed that for the last 2 or 3 minutes, the [199] train had passed through a tunnel under the very streets of the town. It was 7 o'clock, 11 hours since my departure from London, now in 1868, the distance of 200 miles, which by the circuit through the Trent valley is increased to 210 is done by express train in 5 hours and a quarter. I drove to Stork's Hôtel, Queen's square, and having shaved and dressed I went out in search of the house of Mr. Reimers, in former years confidential clerk of my uncle in London, his direction was Nº 12 St. James' road, but all my enquiries for him were in vain. The streets well lighted up were filled with decently dressed people returning from evening service. On my return I took some negus bread and cheese and withdrew to my bedroom occupied by a four-posted spacious high bedstead, curtained, of mahogany or cedar as is almost invariably found in every respectable English house.

*Monday, 30th of October 1843.* I rose at about 7 o'clock, rather too early for the waiters of the Hôtel none of whom as yet were stirring. Two hours later I obtained a light breakfast consisting of a cup of coffee, two soft boiled eggs and buttered toast. At 10 I sallied forth to make several calls. I first went to see Mr. Samuel Bright, the head of Gibbs Bright & Co. Nº 8 Brotherton Buildings, St. John's street north. In 1823 in Gibbs Counting house in London I had seen this gentleman for a moment when on his return from Hamburgh where he had served as a volunteer in some firm or other. He was on his way to Bristol and Liverpool. Shortly after that period he established the house of Gibbs Bright & Co. in the latter place, of which ever since he had remained the chief and had extended the [200] business of the firm far and wide; 15 or more clerks were at work in the different offices. Mr. Bright about my age, perhaps a year or two younger, I found to be a very active bustling man with bright black eyes and beautiful white teeth. He received me with great kindness, we had a long conversation, and in his private office he placed a desk and writing materials at my disposal for the time of my stay in Liverpool. He introduced me to his partner Mr. Shutte, the very reverse of him, fair complexioned and quiet. Both pleased me well, Mr. Shutte invited me at once to dine with him. Next I went to Coleman and Stolterfoht with whom Mr. Reimers was head clerk. Reimers had always been a thin poor looking creature, now he had not changed for the better, he stooped as if bent down by the weight of years. Though I told him that on the previous evening I had been in search of his private residence, he did not make the slightest insinuation that he should like to see me there. Mr. Stolterfoht, many years back of the firm of Stolterfoht & Evers of London, was civil; I have only to say of him that he belonged to the sect of Unitarians. My cousin Dietrich Willinck, clerk with them, was called and presented to me, he seemed to me a good youth but not of brilliant intellect. He was born in 1824, a few months after I had left England. From Coleman's office I directed my steps to that of J. C. Jack (John Jack, "Juan Doble") of Arequipa (see Page 103 Vol. I), he was not in, so I left my card. My last visit was to Samuel Lang (page 104 Vol. I) exactly the same as I had known him in Arequipa and Lima, consequential and pompous but kind at heart, with much interest did he enquired after my wife. At a somewhat later hour I drove in a cab called in Liverpool a car to Mr. [201] Shutt[e] Queen Ann street. His family consisted of his wife, agreeable, but delicate in health, his son and 3 grown up daughters, somewhat like the Robertson's of Chatham, but rather better looking and more refined in manners. We sat down to a plain good English dinner at which we were joined by Mr. Shutte's brother. Dinner over, this latter, the 3 young ladies and I drove to an undress concert given in the lecturing room of the Collegiate Institution. The saloon, not large, was well filled, the ladies in undress, that is to say their bonnets on. The Shutte's observed that they did not see any particularly handsome face, my opinion agreed with theirs but of course I did not give utterance to it. The director, the singers, the musicians all were English and although I am no judge of music I believe that they executed their respective parts in a very creditable manner. The performance consisted of part of Händels Messiah. We drove home, had tea and I left past eleven.

*Tuesday, 31st of October 1843.* This being Market day in Manchester, the principal business day during the week, Mr. Bright had to go thither and I thought well to accompany him as I might perhaps find some articles suitable for the Lima market. My samples I took with me; at 8 3/4 o'clock Mr. Bright and I met by appointment at the railway station, the same as that at which I had arrived the previous evening when coming from Birmingham. We of course went first class Mr. Bright paying for both of us. Immediately on leaving we entered a tunnel emerging from which we found ourselves outside the town in the open country. We passed Par Moss and further [202] on Chat Moss, both places as their names indicate originally mosses or swamps, which in course of time had been partially drained and put under cultivation, however as the soil was poor much Peruvian Guano had of late been used as manure. Mr. Bright informed me on this occasion that Guano was gradually getting into consumption, that the stock in England was small and that the price at which it was selling varied from £10 to 12 per ton, thus the prospects for this article looked cheering; however fears were entertained that the Peruvian Guano might be interfered with by a similar article discovered of late on the West coast of South Africa, whither Glasgow merchants had despatched a considerable number of large vessels; these apprehensions I may say now in 1868 were but partially realized, for the quality of the African Guano turned out to be inferior to that from Chincha Islands and its quantity being small it was soon exhausted. Chat moss, I suppose derives its name from a circumstance which Harrison Ainsworth mentions in his novel Guy Fawkes, where, he says, that master, afterwards Sir Humprey Chatham who was implicated in the Gun powder plot, took refuge here with some of his followers, whilst some royal troops sent in their pursuit, were drowned or better said suffocated in this swamp. On our arrival in Manchester we took a car, here of a peculiar construction, square, entered from behind like an omnibus and so small that there is only room for 2 persons sitting face to face. We alighted at Mr. Robert Yates' who was employed by Gibbs' to effect their purchases in Manchester. I showed him my samples and whilst he went out to see what he could do for me and whilst Mr. Bright made his calls on the Correspondents of Gibbs Crawley & Co. [203] on the West coast, I accompanied by one of Yates' clerks went to see some of the wonders of Manchester, that is to say the extensive manufactories. We first visited a spinning and weaving mill owned by Messrs. Sterling & Beckton, who had in their employ about 1500 persons the greater part of whom females. The machinery was immense, all of course put in motion by steam. I witnessed the different processes through which the raw Cotton wool passes till it turns out the Grey Cloth ready for sale. The first thing done is to clean it, then joined so as to form a thin consistent thread it is wound round itself and put up in rolls, next it is divided into loose skeins, called rovings which are taken to the spinning machines or self acting mules which is the technical term. If I recollect rightly the warp is made of a stronger texture than the woof, and in the looms, of which there were 1200 in this establishment, the woof is thrown into the warp by means of the shuttle, so that the warp and the woof, crossing each other produce the texture of the Gray Cloth; to each 2 looms one girl attended. We next went to the printing house of Messrs. Wilson Bros. in the town of Salford, which situated on the other side of the small river Irwell is an integral part of Manchester. The Grey Cloth after being bleached by means of acids, which process I did not see, is singed, that is to say it is passed over hot irons rollers, which just take off the small rough particles which stand out from the cloth. The white cloth is now ready for the printing machine where it receives its colours and designs; the designs are engraved on large brass rollers and to me it would seem that the engraving of the designs is the most arduous task of all. They are first drawn in black on these rollers and then [204] by manual labour neatly cut out with a pointed steel instrument (graver?). Of copper rollers there were in this establishment to the value of £30,000 and the engravings on them were worth £10,000 more. When the cloth is printed it is passed through a solution of Madder in order to heighten the colours, through a solution of Cow-dung for the purpose of fastening them; some colours are heightened, not by madder, but by chemical means. The last operation consists in drying, pressing, and calendaring the printed Cloth. The third manufactory I went to was that of Engines belonging to Messrs. Roberts & Co., this was still more wonderful than the preceding one, but to me still less comprensible; hardened steel put in motion by steam is here the great operator, it cuts and perforates iron with the same ease as if this metal were but a sheet of paper. A large quantity of machinery lay ready for shipment to France. In these various establishments walking up and down stairs was done away with, all persons employed there as well as we the visitors, placed in a box, were hoisted up and let down, I suppose by the agency of steam. On our return from the factories we passed the Infirmary which we did not enter, it is a large, handsome, but irregular edifice. In 1843 one wing was still wanting for its completion. The Collegiate Church we did enter, it is a very ancient building, Sir Humphrey Chatham, if not actually the founder of the College, at least endowed it with great revenues, owing to which liberality he and his successors had a Chapel in the Church for their sole use; however no monument is erected to commemorate Sir Humphrey's merits, probably because for a short time he mixed himself up with the gunpowder plot. The family of the Chathams has become extinct. [205] It was in the Collegiate Church that the famous singer Madame Malibran sang for the last time in her life, it was on the occasion of a musical festival, which being over she fell ill and died shortly after. An old woman who served as our Cicerone showed us the spot where she had been interred; 2 months later her friends had her exhumed and carried to her native country. Having reached Mr. Yates' office he told me the prices at which he could purchase and I gave him some trifling orders. Mr. Bright and I returned by train to Liverpool where we arrived in the dark. We took a car, stopped for a moment at my Hôtel, where I ran to my room for some clean linen and shaving apparatus and drove to Mr. Brights dwelling house in West Derby 3 miles off. As soon as I entered the Hall, I saw at a glance that everything in this house was carried on in style. I was shown to my bedroom, but had no time to shave before dinner, which was very disagreeable, for one feels rather awkward in having a long beard when in the presence of ladies seen for the first time. We were only Mr. and Mrs. Bright, a lady acquaintance of theirs and myself. A servant out of livery attended, all was nice and good, Mr. Bright, talkative and pleasant, but the ladies not handsome and rather reserved. The latter perhaps they considered necessary to give me an idea of their belonging to the Liverpool aristocracy. If I remember right Mrs. Bright is the daughter of the Major. When fruit was placed on the table, the children came in, six in number. Also at tea, the ladies preserved their prudish demeanour, I was therefore not sorry when at 10 1/2 o'clock I could retire to my bedroom. [206]

*Wednesday, 1st of November 1843.* It was a clear cold morning. When I went below to the pleasure ground around the house, all was covered with hoar frost, the orchard, the flower garden, the kitchen garden, also the small meadow which produced sufficient grass for the keeping of Mr. Bright's horses; this gentleman soon joined me; together we entered the green and hot houses in which he, being a great flower fancier, took a particular interest. On our return to the parlour breakfast stood on the table, all at once three maid servants came in, I was surprised at their sudden entrance and had no idea what it meant, they knelt down, the male servant knelt down, Mr. Bright, the ladies, and a governess who now made her appearance did the same. I of course followed their example and then the master of the house read aloud a good and appropriate family prayer. At breakfast Mrs. Bright and friend were as frozen as they had been on the previous evening, the children meanwhile joined us. Breakfast over Mr. Bright went out to give some necessary orders and Mrs. Bright thought proper to follow his example and to leave me by myself. This was surely no mark of good breeding; when the omnibus came to the door I sent her word by the servant that I should be glad to see her to bid her good bye. In town I spent the whole forenoon in Mr. Bright's private office occupied with writing to Mr. Yates of Manchester and to Messrs. Gibbs Crawley & Co. of Lima about the consignments which I intended to make to the latter place. Towards 6 o'clock I drove to dine with J. C. Jack Nº 3 Bedford street, south. He was very much the same as in former years [207] perhaps a little more refined in his manners than he then was. His wife, daughter of a Scotch clergyman, tall, rather good looking and extremely fair, pleased me well, she conversed in freely and frankly without an iota of the foolish primness of Mrs. Bright. The fourth who sat down with us to dinner was her brother Mr. Church, just returned from the East Indies whom many years later I again saw in South America, when after the death of Charles Jack he took charge of the establishment of the Jack's in Arequipa. The 5th was an insignificant Miss Grant from Manchester, a boarding school girl with heavy unprepossessing features. Jack lived in style like Mr. Bright, but as to the rest, here I found myself quite at home. We talked and chatted, Mrs. Jack taking an active part in the conversation as if we were old acquaintances.

*Thursday, 2nd of November 1843.* After having finished the little work I had still to do I went out with Mr. Bright, first on board of a fine large 4 masted steamer the "Great Western" from New York, to the consignment of Gibbs Bright & Co. Previously she used to run between New York and Bristol, but this not answering she was placed on the New York Liverpool line. Now that the winter was coming on, she was to be laid up for some months. Next Mr. Bright took me to the Exchange rooms which form 3 sides of a quadrangle, their façades fronting inwards, whilst the fourth the South side is occupied by the town hall. In the centre of the square stands Lord Nelson's monument. Finally we visited the Custom House which is a fine extensive massive building, as far as I could judge somewhat [208] smaller then the London C. House. One of its wings was appropriated to the General Post office. The long room is similar to that in the London Custom house and answers the same purpose; here as well as there it is occupied by a number of officials all employed in the Customs. Mr. Bright was of opinion that both the house and the room were constructed on too large a scale for the business done in them, because too much time was lost in going from one office to the other. Close to the Custom House is the Cunning dock, in 1843 there were in all 9 docks extending down the river Mersey on its right bank. The graving docks are used for repairing vessels; these having floated in are left high and dry after the water has been let out, and then the workmen employed have no difficulty in doing the work required. The docks were of course well filled with vessels and there was bustle and activity in every direction, however not quite so much as Capt. Seymour and mate Saywer had led me to expect in speaking on board the "Vicar of Bray" about the business done from the port of Liverpool. I again dined at Mr. Bright's at west Derby, it was a counterpart of the other evening. I did my best to make myself agreeable, and at all events succeeded, in so far as to elicit from Mrs. Bright a few words more than she had previously favoured me with. At 10 o'clock I drove home in a car fare 4s.

*Friday, 3rd of November 1843.* The whole forenoon was taken up with conversing with Mr. Yates and writing to Lima, for the letters had to be ready this evening, thus I lost the opportunity of seeing the Duke of B[orde]aux which I have [209] much regretted ever after. This personage was at that time in Liverpool and had taken a fancy to visit the "Great Western". Mr. Bright as Consignee of the vessel had to receive him, and he asked me to accompany him, which I refused, being too busy at the moment. I dined at my hotel together with my cousin Diedrich Willinck and after dinner we went to the Liver Theatre, Leiver, I learned from Diedrich is a name given to a particular class of stork and as everybody knows what a pool is, here we have the derivation of the name of Liverpool. The house was small but prettily fitted up; the boxes were empty, the pit rather filled. The first piece represented was the stranger, the translation of Kotzebue's [Menschenhass und Reue], a Mrs. Gordon acted Mrs. Haller and a Mr. Phelps the stranger, both did it very well, and one or two scenes between them actually affected me. At the close when all is made up between the two and Mrs. Haller throws herself at the strangers feet, or into his arms, English decorum does not allow him to pronounce the words "I forgive you". The second piece was called "Mariette", similar to Louison which not long before I had seen performed in the Haymarket theatre London. The last the waterman was a pretty petite piece, all the actors acted very creditably and one with another I was well pleased with all the three performances; only the songs in the waterman, much applauded by the audience were by no means to my taste.

*Saturday, 4th of November 1843.* During the short time of my residence in Liverpool I usually rose at about 7 o'clock and till 10 both before and after breakfast wrote my diary in [210] the coffee room, which done I went out and regularly paid my first visit to Gibbs Bright & Co.'s office. This morning one of the clerks a Mr. Fox accompanied me to the steamer's office, where I took my passage on board the "Prince" to leave this evening for Kingstown in Ireland, thence we walked to George's pier close to which the steamer was moored. To the right and left of this pier, that is to say up and down the river, are the docks previously spoken of. In this part of the town I noticed many extensive and high brick buildings used as stores, a great part of which were owned by the Duke of Bridgewater. I learnt that of late twice an attempt had been made to set fire to these latter. The Mersey at Liverpool is twice, perhaps three times, as wide as the Thames at London bridge, but in 1843 the traffic upon its waters could bare no comparison to that on the Thames; of course crafts of all descriptions were in motion up and down, across from one side to the other, but their number was much less than what I had been accustomed to see on the rival river. On the opposite the Cheshire side in 1843 there were but a few villages, in 1863, when I was last in Liverpool the town of Birkenhead had sprung up and has since been growing in importance with gigantic strides. Fox and I next visited the town-hall, a beautiful building, "a magnificent structure in the Grecian style", as the handbook descriptive of Liverpool says. On the landing place on the first floor stood the statue of Canning, the saloons used when the mayor receives company were splendid, they consisted of a suite of drawing rooms, of the dining and small and large ball rooms; in one of them hung the portraits of George III, George IV and the Dukes of York and Clarence. We ascended a winding stair-case to a platform surrounded [211] by a stone balustrade, from which a high cupola rises, this again surmounted by the statue of Britannia. A thick fog rested over the town, yet over the river side where the view was pretty clear I was well rewarded for the trouble which I had taken in climbing up so many steps. The town-hall forms as said above the south side of the Exchange quadrangle; from it, Castle street runs down due south as far as the Custom House, it is divided into two halves by St. Georges church, whence the 3 principal streets of Liverpool, Church street, Lord street and Wall street, stretch in one line to the South east. In front of the Town hall branch off from Castle street, to the west Waterstreet to the east Dale street. With arranging my papers, packing up my trunk and port-manteau, the former of which I left in Liverpool, and settling my Hôtel bill, when I found the perquisites I paid were as follows

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Waiter 8 meals | 3s | |
| Chambermaid 6 nights at 6d | 3s | |
| Boots 6 nights at 3d | 1s 6d | 7s 6d |

I was fully occupied till it was time to drive to St. George's pier head and at 20 minutes to 7 o'clock I found myself on board the steamer "Prince". This was the first sea voyage I made on board a steamer and I therefore noted some details overlooked by me on later occasions. The dining saloon, of a good size, was below the poop, a fire place in the middle divided it in two halves, each half occupied by a table with benches around. Light was admitted from above through two skylights in the shape of cupolas. The berths around the saloon, from which they were separated by prettily painted panels did not open into it by sideways. My berth was Nº 14, a lower one. The number of passengers [212] *Dining saloon on board the steamer "Prince"* was perhaps sixty. At about 7 1/2 o'clock the tremulous motion and the sound of revolving paddle-wheels proved to me that we were under steam; somewhat later tea, coffee, fried fish and cold meat were placed on the table to which I did ample justice, for I had had no dinner; whilst thus occupied a gentleman came from above and brought the news that there had been fire on board but that it had been fortunately extinguished before doing any material injury. It was a clear moonlight night but so cold that, although I ventured on deck more than once, I soon again took refuge below. I observed on the Cheshire side several lighthouses which had a steady light, whilst the light of that on the rock not far from the mouth of the river was a revolving one. I read in a paper that the trial of Daniel O'Connell and accomplices had commenced, the grand jury consisting of 23 individuals had been empannelled and this jury was to decide by mere majority whether the Bill was to be found or ignored, that is to say in other words, whether the accusation of the said persons was to be brought before the petty jury or not. A gentleman with whom I entered into conversation attempted to show to me how the knight on the chess board can move over all 64 squares without touch- [213] ing one square twice, he succeeded with 63 squares. When he was gone I myself tried to solve this problem but in vain; thus time passed away till 11 1/2 o'clock when I retired to my berth and slept soundly without awaking till

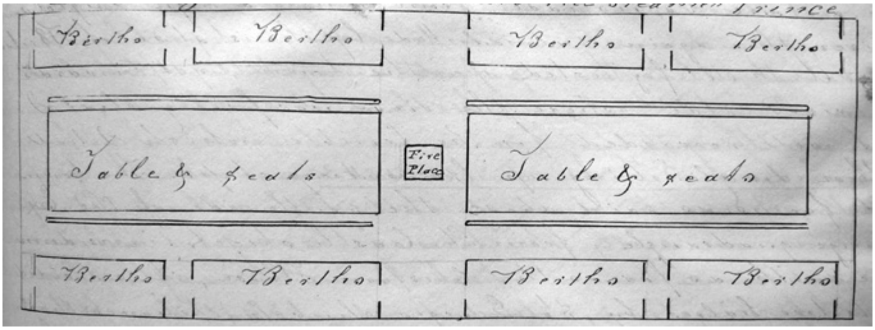

*Sunday, 5th of November 1843,* a quarter to six o'clock, when the steward called us all up. Quickly were we on deck, the "Prince" was just entering the capacious basin which forms the asylum harbour of Kingstown, situated about half way between Dublin and Bray. The two piers which constitute the sides of this harbour, constructed entirely by the hand of man, extend into the sea like two arms stretched out to the assistance of the forlorn mariners, many of whom I was assured had found refuge when threatened by destruction within their protecting precincts. The entrance to the port of Dublin is dangerous owing to a bar across the mouth of the river Liffey. The day had just broke, turning my eyes seawards I saw the light still burning in 3 pharos, the one to the right on Kingstown pier, the second right before me, on the summit of the hill of Howth. The third to the left at the extremity of a long mole built far into the sea from the town of Dublin. Hardly had I stepped on shore, port-manteau in hand when I saw the ragged boys of whom I had so often read in Irish novels, when I heard the rich brogue, the vernacular "my honey"; English was spoken around me, but it was not the English of old England, it was the English of Green Isle. Also the vehicles called jaunting cars, many of which were in attendance were of a peculiar Irish construction. They were 2 wheeled, uncovered and drawn by one horse, the seats were placed sideways [214] and had room for three persons, who of course sat back to back; between the seats was a kind of hollow, called the well, serving as a receptacle for luggage and other objects. The seat of the driver, one of the boys in tattered clothes already mentioned, was a little higher, and this he occupied when the side seats were filled, otherwise he preferred standing on the very low step used to get up. I engaged one of these cars and told the boy to drive to Sea Point, the name given to the house where the Seymour family lived, but omitting to add near Bray, my driver took me to another Sea Point to the north of Kingstown, whilst the Seymour's Sea Point lies to the south. Here, that is to say at that Sea Point which was not my destination, the houses were closed and owing to the early hour nobody was as yet stirring. After having waited a little some peasants appeared who soon put us on the right way. The high road on which we drove was good in itself, but dirty and muddy, owing to the rain that had fallen of late. The peasants whom I met did not look so tidy and neat as those of the same station in life whom in England I had so frequently noticed with pleasure and satisfaction. The women wore bonnets and were wrapt up in their dirty cloaks, invariably torn here or there. Also the clothes of the men were full of holes; hardly did I see a coat, a jacket, a pair of trowsers, a pair of breeches which did not require mending. Of handsome faces I saw none, neither male nor female, and this made me jump at the conclusion, perhaps too hastily, that Daniel O'Connell's favourite phrase of the finest peasantry on the globe, was one of his many expressions, not to be taken too literally. On the other hand, in vain did I look for the wretched miserable hovels with the description of which all Handbooks treat- [215] ing on Ireland are filled, the cottages on the road side had on the whole a pretty decent appearance and there was hardly a single one that was not provided with its chimney. We passed through several villages, I only recollect the name of Loughlinstown with large almshouses, of little Bray with a new church, finally we came to Bray itself. On the left side of a shallow river of the same name, the boundary between the countries of Dublin and Wicklow. We drove through one long street, crossed a small bridge and a little further on stopped at the door of the Seymour's. It was now about 7 1/2 o'clock, as yet none of the family had risen, but on sending up by a servant girl the few introductory lines given me by the Captain, I was immediately shown to a comfortable bedroom on the first floor. From its windows I had a pretty view, to the east as well as to the north east the sea, a little more to the north a few small vessels anchored in the river, the bridge somewhat higher up, and then to the left pretty cultivated green fields with a few trees here and there. I had just time to shave and dress when I was called to the parlour below, where the family was assembled for breakfast. I had to introduce myself and was received with extreme kindness. The short time which this meal lasted did of course not suffice to enable me to form an opinion of the different members of the family, in order however, that here after I may not have to break the thread of my narrative I will resume here in anticipation the observations which I made regarding them during my 7 days stay at Sea Point. They were all kind hearted, frank and hospitable, the father rather above sixty was broken both in body and mind. He [216] did not appear at breakfast, rose late, walked with the help of crutches and could not attend to his business, the retail sale of iron, slate, coal, lime etc. etc. which he left to the management of his eldest son Robert and his clerk Cumming; none of those about him treated him with the respect which in my opinion is due to the head of a family, nevertheless he seemed to be happy and enjoyed his meals and particularly his whiskey punch, both at dinner and supper. Mrs. Seymour was an active delicate woman of no refined education, but with a sound good heart. Her strong Irish accent was very remarkable, for instance the child was the cheild, the island the oisland, in the word wind she gave the poetical sound to the i and so on. Of the eldest son Robert I saw but little, he was for the greater part absent in London, when at home he was civil and polite to me. The daughters were three in number Alicia, Ann and Charlotte, respectively about 30, 26 and 20 years of age. The first and last of the three had prominent eyes and I believe I do them no injustice if I call them plain, they resembled their brother Robert, whilst Ann and the captain were more like their mother. Alicia took the head of the table and kept up a lively conversation with me, Peru, its inhabitants, their customs, etc. were the points regarding which she, as well as her sisters, appeared anxious to obtain ample information. Ann, who of late had been dangerously ill, was better looking and less talkative than her elder sister, she said that she had a passion for foreign languages and tried to learn both Italian and Spanish. Of French all three knew a little. Charlotte the youngest had taken it into her head that it became her to be a little snappish and though this to be sure is no amiable propensity yet I did not like her the worse for it. [217] Alick Cumming, who had been 17 years in the employ of Mr. Seymour, was a pleasant unpresuming man. When we rose from breakfast I already found myself quite at home with my new acquaintances. Miss Alicia told me that they never treated any one with ceremony and that they expected to be treated in the same manner. With Cumming the clerk, and Mr. Robert Beddy, a cousin of the Seymours, in 1843 clerk in a mercantile establishment in Dublin, now in 1868 married and long established in Lima, I went to see one of the many Martello towers, of a round shape which in the beginning of this century, when a French invasion was apprehended were constructed round a considerable part of the western and southern coast of Ireland. On the east side they did not extend further than Drogheda, that close to Sea Point was numbered 2, the higher numbers succeeding south and westward. In 1843 these towers served as temporary dwellings for the men belonging to the preventive service. From the Martello tower we walked down to the beach whence we counted not less than 15 sail standing down the St. George's Channel towards the Atlantic. We next entered the Park, or as it is called here Demesire, of a gentleman lately deceased whose widow, like so many other Irish landlords, instead of attending to enjoying her fine property at home preferred spending her income on the Continent, but notwithstanding her absence, everything was in good order and seemed to be well taken care of; the tastefully laid out plantations, the well filled hot houses, the handsome substantial mansion. It was now time to attend divine service; Mrs. Seymour, the 3 daughters and I, went to the protestant church in Bray which was but [218] poorly filled; the Lord of the manor, Earl Meath and his lady, were present in their own pew, the hatchment with the family arms hanging on the wall above them. The preacher spoke so indistinctly that I could hardly make out half of what he said, but what I understood did not make me regret that the remainder was unintelligible to me; we returned through a handsome garden belonging to a large Hôtel owned by a certain Mr. Quin. When I expressed my surprise that such small and apparently poor place as Bray could sustain such a splendid establishment, the answer I received was that the daily intercourse between Dublin and Bray was considerable and that in the summer months, the season for sea-bathing, there was such an influx of strangers and particularly of Dublin people into Bray, that not only the Hôtel was crowded but also many private houses were let to give them accommodation. On our reaching home the young ladies insisted on showing me their sanctum sanctorum i.e. the pantry, where on a clean deal table some cream, butter, cheese and cakes stood very enticingly and, nolens volens, I had to partake of these good things. To show me some of the natural beauties for which the county of Wicklow and the adjoining southern part of that of Dublin are famed, was the next object of these excellent people and though a November day is not exactly the proper time for a tourist in search of the picturesque yet I was much pleased with this days short excursion. A jaunting car with a powerful trotting horse stood at the door. Miss Alicia and I occupied one of the side seats, the two younger sisters [_]e other. We first drove to little Bray where at the church door a number of Gigs, jaunting cars and other carriages were waiting. The preacher, Miss Alisia informed me, [219] was far superior to him whom we had heard in the morning. From little Bray a mile or so to the northward we came to a piece of high ground, close to which a Mrs. Roberts had her property called Mount Eden. From this elevated point the eye ranges over a pretty extensive plain richly cultivated and studded with noblemen and gentlemen's country houses, peeping from between the surrounding trees, now alas! in the sere arid yellow leaf; it is confined to the left or north by Killiney Hill, to the right or south by Brayhead. This prospect brought to my recollection the view over the Valle of Tiavaya near Arequipa, from Carlos Santos' house, however with the difference that in Peru the background is formed by a ridge of arid grayish hills, in Ireland by the vast expanse of the sea. Close to Brayhead the town of Bray and the bridge were clearly distinguishable, and from this headland a chain of low mountains stretches inland to the south west. The highest points of which are the little Sugar loaf 1120 feet high, the large Sugar loaf 1551 f, and the Douce 2384 f. Just behind mount Eden or speaking more properly to the north west rises the low mountain called Shankhill 912 feet high and a little more to the westward there is a remarkable passage between the mountains which goes by the name of the "Scalp". Having made myself perfect master of these localities and enjoyed the scenery all around, we drove back to Sea point through the pretty village of Enniskerry. Dinner awaited us; the all gentleman appeared but not at the head of the table which seat [_] honour was occupied by Miss Alisia. A Mr. Alfr[_] Sutheren, a baker by trade, brother of the apprentice Sutheren on board the "Vicar of Bray" sat also down with us. Dinner was wound [220] up with whisky punch of which all partook except myself. We then adjourned to the drawing room, had tea and the evening slipped away imperceptibly, all talked, laughed and were merry. Before retiring to rest at about 11 o'clock spirits, wine and a light supper were brought in but I persevered in my regime of abstinence with which I have fared so well up to the present day (18th June 1868, 53rd anniversary of the battle of Waterloo).

*Monday, 6th of November 1843*. In the forenoon I wrote my diary in the parlour where the young ladies were at their needle work. When I had finished and was on the point of taking a walk by myself, they told me that Cumming would immediately be ready to accompany me. In a gig, he taking the reins we drove to the Park of Viscount Powerscourt somewhat to the south of Sea point, within its walls we crossed a meadow bounded on both sides by hills covered with trees, mostly oaks, the foliage of which, now in the fall of the year displayed various tints, from light green to dark brown, next we came to a waterfall, the prettiest which I had seen till then. The Dargle further down called the Bray precipitates its waters from a considerable height over a perpendicular rock, for a time they foam and froth, then glide away smoothly. The "Glen of the Downs", the beauty of which consists in the sides of the hills being covered with wood from the very base up to the summit did not call forth from me such an enthusiastic praise as my companion had expected. Another part of the road which they call "the wild part" certainly brought to my mind scenery of a similar kind though on a much larger scale which I had so often seen during my travels in Peru. Here, as well as there, the ground produced a moist pasture, here and there were barren rocks, between them occasional patches [221] of cultivated land, here as well as there tiny rills of water trickled down the mountains side like so many silver ribbons; but now the dissimilarities: here the grass is short, smooth and velvet like, there hard, often coarse and high; here we drove on a well kept high road, there I rode along a narrow sometimes dangerous bridle path; here we were at a small elevation over the sea, there I was 8, 10 or more thousand feet above its level; here we were within hail of civilised man, there the nearest miserable hut of a poor Indian in the lowest stage of civilization was one, perhaps several leagues distant. In the evening we had whist, Mr. Seymour and I against Alicia and Charlotte; the two ladies played a pretty fair game, but the old gentleman the very reverse, not only did his memory fail him but it seemed to me as if his intellect were a little impaired.

*Tuesday, 7th of November 1843*. This day and the next I devoted to a visit to Dublin. An Omnibus started regularly at certain hours from Quin's Hôtel in Bray to the Capital 12 miles distant; I just missed it and had to take a jaunting car cost 2s. As regards the road the observations I made on the preceding Sunday suffice; but, when entering Dublin I was surprised at the breadth of the streets and the regularity with which the houses were built. Counting the underground area and the ground floor, they were invariably 4 stories high; the larger ones had frequently the ground floor of stone, otherwise bricks were the material everywhere employed. A considerable proportion of the smaller houses had a very narrow front, merely the street door and one window, 2 windows in each of the upper [222] stories. I passed Stephen's Green, a large square, one mile in circumference with the statue of one of the George's (George II) in the centre and alighted at Gilbert's Hôtel in Westland row, close to the Kingstown railroad station. I left here my cloak, toothbrush and comb, the only luggage which I had carried with me, and strolled out without having formed an exact plan whither to go. Chance led me to the end of a street, where two handsome buildings front each other, Trinity college and the Bank of Ireland, formerly the

Parliament house; I then sauntered along the right side of the river Liffey not so insignificant as I had thought it was; it divides the town into two pretty equal parts and is spanned by 7 bridges, that nearest the sea being called Carlisle bridge. I walked as far as the place called Ringsend where the Liffey falls into Dublin Bay, all the way down it is walled in by massive quay built of free[_] stone. Small steamers were running up and down and other vessels, none of large size were lying at anchor. On my return I passed Carlisle bridge and on the opposite, the left side found myself in Sackville street, I believe one of the finest streets in all Europe; even in London I had not seen anything like it. It is uncommonly wide, about half way on the left side stands the post office, in front of it a Column 130 feet high with Nelsons statue on the top. At the other extremity the Rotunda, a public building used for balls, concerts and similar festivities. Having dined in the Hôtel I went at 6 1/2 o'clock to the theatre in Hawkins street, it was a small house but pretty. Fra Diavolo a well known opera by Aubert was represented, a Mr. and Mrs. Wood sang the principal [223] parts, he was good looking man, she whom I had heard as Miss Paton in 1823, never pretty now more than 40 years of age had become decidedly ugly. She sang well, but such were her grimaces when opening the mouth, that the best thing one could do was to shut ones eyes when listening to her. Her first husband Lord Lennox had treated her so badly that she had claimed and obtained a divorce; she then became the wife of Mr. Wood, repentance came over her, because Lord Lennox was still alive, entered a convent, got tired of it after six months, rejoined her second husband and reappeared on the stage. The second play was a comical farce called the "Tiger", a slang term applied, as every body knows, to a boy servant. In the Hôtel I had a poor bed on a stretcher.

*Wednesday, 8th of November 1843.* Ten minutes to nine I started from my Hôtel with the object of taking a long walk through Dublin; the plan of the town in my pocket and often in my hand, I carried out this my plan to my entire satisfaction and returned to my room 10 ms. to 4 o'clock; 7 hours had I been on my legs and to my surprise did not feel fatigued. Stephens green, Merrion square and Fitzwilliam square, are fine, large, open, and unquestionably healthy places. In William Street I found out the firm of Messrs. Ferrier Pollock & Co. with whom Robert Beddy was clerk; he showed me all over the establishment, and never before had I seen such extensive warehouses. Messrs. F. P. & Co. were merchants who purchased all descriptions of manufactured goods at first hand and then sold them to the shop-keepers all over Ireland; there were from 12 to 15 large rooms, each appropriated to a different article, thus for instance in the first there were [224] grey and white cottons, in the second, printed calicoes, in the third, woollens, in the fourth, silks, in the fifth, haberdashery, in the sixth, perfumery, and so on. 50 young men were employed in the different branches of the business. When I passed the castle yard, the soldiers were mounting guard, there were but few of them, but their uniforms very pretty. The infantry in scarlet, which, it is well known is the colour of the greater part of the English army. The dragoons likewise in scarlet, the hussars in blue jackets with red facings and gold lace, their pantaloons red; the riflemen in dark green with black and red lace. When I reached the College I boldly entered and presented Mr. Beddy's respects to a Mr. Dobbs who had charge of the library; Mr. Dobbs hardly recollected Mr. Beddy's name, nevertheless kindly allowed me to go all over the library-room, which I did very leisurely. Its walls were of such height, as to reach to the ceiling of the second story; round a long table reaching from one extremity of the saloon to the other sat several gentlemen in perfect silence, some reading, others writing; the books were placed all round in excellent order on shelves in separate recesses, between each two recesses on a stand the bust of a sage from ancient or modern times. I crossed the river over King's bridge which derives its name from the visit paid to Dublin by King George IV, and found my way to the Phoenix Park, where the first object which attracted my attention, was the so called Wellington's testimonial, an obelisk 210 feet high, not unfitly styled by George IV an overgrown mile stone. On each of the 4 sides were engraved the names of 7 victories gained by the Duke, in all of course 28. Within the park was the Zoological garden, with a small but choice collection of animals, the Dromedary and the Llama grazed in [225] company, the hyana was a beautiful sp[_]ad, the elephant uncommonly small; there were a jackal and a puma or South American lion, many of which latter I had seen stuffed, hanging round the walls of the buildings in the Estate of Angasmarcas, (see Page 706 of previous vol.) of alligators there were a few young ones, also some snakes. After leaving the park and walking along Barrack street I soon lost my way, and emerged into the long Prussia street, which led me to the circular road; this, as the name implies is a high road encircling the town. I passed the villages of Phibsborough and Blessington, and through Dorset street reentered Dublin, which on this the left side is superior to the quarter on the right side, both as to the regularity of the streets and the beauty of the edifices. Sackville street brought me to Carlisle bridge which I crossed, hurried to my Hôtel, paid my bill and was just in time for the 4 o'clock train for Kingstown. Dublin abounds in handsome public buildings which the guide book enumerates and describes, I will only mention a few of them which pleased me best: The Custom House with the adjoining dock; for the Corn Exchange close by, I looked in vain; the Bank of Ireland, opposite to which a rival establishment the National Bank under the auspices of Daniel O'Connell was about being built; Trinity college, the pupils of which sauntering about in the vicinity I easily recognised by their black silk gowns and black square caps. The four courts of Justice. Whilst I quietly paced around them, weighty matters were discussed within its walls, thronged as the papers of the next day informed the readers, with an anxious crowd. The grand jury found the Bill […] Daniel O'Connell and his accom-[226] plic […] tside all was quiet and nothing gave the slightest indication of what was going on at the distance of a few steps; the post office and the Kings Inn. For 8d the train took me to Kingstown, 2nd class, thence a jaunting car for 4s to Sea Point. The Seymours whose party had increased by the arrival of the eldest son Robert, the captain and Gonzales, were at the dessert, but Miss Alicia, always kind, immediately got me some dinner. Afterwards we had tea, whist and much conversation, it was past midnight before I retired to my bedroom.

*Thursday, 9th of November 1843.* Capt. Seymour showed Gonzales and myself all over his father's establishments, he took us to the garden and to the beach, to the small counting house and to the stores filled with the different articles in which Mr. Seymour traded, even to the hay stacks; all was well taken care of and in good order. At a later hour we drove to Viscount Powerscourt's property; we alighted and entered that part of the park which "par excellence" is called the Dargle, perhaps originally, as one of the young ladies suggested, the dark glen; it is a pretty picturesque spot. The foot path leads through a wood, on both sides hills thickly covered with trees; now in their autumnal livery; between them the Dargle tumbles its waters over a rocky uneven bottom, it foams and frets against the obstacles in its way, forming a continuation of diminutive waterfalls, which to borrow a term from the mighty North American rivers might be called miniature "rapids". Now the river comes to light, now it loses itself beneath the foliage and then again appears, a cliff rather precipitous whence one looks down perpendicularly to the river below goes by the name of "the Lover's leap". A drizzling [227] rain came on which drove us to the car and home. Ann read Spanish to me, after dinner I taught Charlotte chess; we had tea, whist, spirits and then to bed.

*Friday, 10th of November 1843.* After breakfast Gonzales taught Miss Ann Spanish, she him English, I amused myself with reading Levers novels Charles O'Malley. The Captain, Gonzales and I then drove to Kingstown but instead of taking the direct road took another nearer the sea, we passed the foot of Killiney hills which have furnished the stones used in the constructions of the Asylum harbour. On one summit stands an obelisk, from another whither we ascended, on a clear day the bay of Dublin to the north, bounded by the peninsula of Howth, to the south that of Bray confined by Bray head, are visible; but on this day the cloudy atmosphere concealed nearly the entire surrounding country. Close to Dublin is situated a place called Clontarf, thither O'Connell had called his last monster meeting to assemble in November, which however had been prevented by the Government. Leaving the Killiney hills to our right, we came to the village of Dalkey in front of which lies the Island of the same name, between them and the main is a safe and deep anchorage, often sought by vessels in stormy weather before the asylum port was built. Between Dalkey and Kingstown an atmospheric railroad had just been concluded, not yet open to the public; trial trips on the same were said to have been satisfactory. I did not understand all its details but the main principal is that along the railroad is placed a thick wide iron tube from which all air is extracted, into it a piston is introduced which meeting no resistance in the vacuum moves on with great velocity and carries along with it the train to which it is attached. [228] The difficulty lay in the circumstance that the iron which connects the piston with the train must necessarily tear through a soft substance which solders up the upper part of the tube and which to close with such rapidity as to prevent the introduction of air had until then been found impossible. In later years many attempts have been made to overcome this difficulty, but in vain, and finally the atmospheric railroad has been abandoned. In Kingstown we paid visits to some acquaintances of the Captain's who do not require any particular notice; it rained like yesterday. After dinner I again taught chess to Charlotte and played two games with the Captain, he gained one, I the other, I giving him a castle. An Irish barrel of grain weighs 280 lbs, an English quarter 480 lbs, an Imperial bushel 60 lbs, a Liverpool bushel 70 lbs.

*Saturday, 11th of November 1843*. In the course of the forenoon the Captain, Gonzales and I went down to the beach to see the vessels employed in fishing come in from their station, which at the time was in the Irish sea and St. George's channel, nearer to the Irish than to the English coast. They had been out 2 days and 2 nights and came back laden with herrings; some men were still occupied with disentangling the fish from the meshes of their nets, others already effecting their sales; the purchasers threw the fish into large sacks and drove off with them in their carts, the maze of herrings equal to 5 long hundred, 127 fish, was sold at 10s. One of these vessels had on board 200 mazes, thus no less a quantity than 127,000 herrings. We next walked up to the Martello tower, where an intelligent man of the preventive service showed us all that was worth seeing. The tower built of stone and cement was 40 feet high, at its base, the wall measures 12 feet in thickness, a few [229] feet higher up, where the door is to which a few steps led us, the thickness gradually decreases to 9 and 8 feet and at the top to 7. The door is sheeted in iron impenetrable to musket ball. Inside on the level with the door is a small room with a fire place and a stand of arms, below a magazine with balls and shells (and in time of war with powder), also with a tank for keeping rain water. A winding staircase in the wall itself leads up to the flat top upon which stood an eighteen pounder which could be turned in every direction. Already in 1843 when nobody had as yet the slightest idea of the extraordinary progress which in later years Messrs. Armstrong, Whitworth, Blakely and others would make in the construction of cannons, it was well known that these towers could not withstand cannon ball fired at them from the distance of a mile. Balls fired from the smooth bored cannon of the time would kill a man at the distance of 3 miles but would no penetrate a thick wood board. After dinner I bade good bye to this kind hearted people, of whom I may say I liked Miss Ann best, though she paid me the poor compliment to say that every English word I spoke had a certain foreign twang or accent, which however by the bye I do not believe to be the case. At 6 o'cl. I took the omnibus from Queen's Hôtel to Kingstown where without further delay I went on board the steamer "Merlin", fitted up in the same manner as the "Prince" in which I had come from Liverpool. We were soon under the steam, the sea was tranquil but the cold such that I remained below; at midnight I turned in.

*Sunday, 12th of November 1843.* I rose at 8 1/4 o'cl. without having suffered from sea-sickness. After breakfast I went on deck, we were just [230] entering the Mersey. We passed several light-ships, of course anchored, on the Cheshire side a dangerous sand bank on which the remnants of a steamer, stranded there several years back were still visible, further on, the Rock light house, then still on the Cheshire side close to which the steamer kept, the villages of New Brighton, Egremont, [S]eacombe, Woodside, Birkenhead and Tranmere. For the building of a large new dock about this neighbourhood heavy sums had already been subscribed by Liverpool merchants, and only an act of Parliament was wanting to commence the work. Our large steamer the "Merlin" remained in the middle of the river, whilst a small steamer landed us at St. George's Pier. I walked to my Hôtel in Queen's square, afterwards to Shuttes' whom I found at their early Sunday dinner, and in the evening searched in vain Jack's house in Bedford street, for not knowing that there were 2 Bedford streets in Liverpool, I went by chance to the wrong one where Jack did not live. The "Callao" had arrived at Liverpool in 84 days from Callao. With regard to Peruvian politics I learned that Vivanco's star was in the ascendant, the revolutionary movement in Tacna mentioned page 127 had failed for the moment and the disputes between Vivanco and general Balivian, president of Bolivia which threatened a rupture between the two Republics had been amicably settled; 2 Merchant vessels had made an attempt to load Huano clandestinely at the Chincha Islands, the "Vistula" and the "Prince of Wales"; the former had been caught and was likely to be condemned, the latter had escaped.

*Monday, 13th of November 1843.* In Gibbs B. & Co.[_] office I read my letters from Yates of Manchester and Edward Alexander of Glasgow. The former had

[231] purchased some goods for me destined for the West coast, the latter invited me to pay him a visit, and he did so in such a friendly manner that I determined to take a trip to Glasgow before going to the Continent. Having answered both letters I called on Diego Power of Arequipa, who told me that he lived happily and contentedly in Liverpool, whilst his son Abel, 22 years old looked sad and melancholy. Power jointly with Atherton tried to gain a little money by making occasional consignments to Arequipa and Tacna. In the evening I took tea with Mr. and Mrs. Jack, spent there some pleasant hours and left about 10 1/2 o'clock. Such a dense fog filled the streets of Liverpool that it was literally impossible to distinguish anything at the distance of 2 Yards, I only heard but did not see the people who passed me in the streets and with difficulty did I find my way home.

*Tuesday, 14th of November 1843.* On this day the trial of Daniel O'Connell and his accomplices commenced in Dublin before the special jury consisting of 12 individuals all of whom must be unanimous in declaring them guilty before they are considered as such. In Gibbs Bright & Co.'s office I met a Mexican just arrived from London with a letter of introduction from Antony Gibbs & Sons. Mr. Bright being absent I had to serve as interpreter between him and Mr. Shutte. I also accompanied him and a clerk of the house in search of a private apartment which we soon found to his entire satisfaction. Together we walked to the St. James' burial ground, a little outside the town; having originally been a slate quarry it lies in a hollow and the entrance through a large archway is cut out of the solid rock, the burial ground is tastefully laid out and filled [232] with tombstones and monuments. One of the many who have found here their last resting place is Mr. William Huskisson, who having filled the situation as secretary for the Colonies in the Loderich and Wellington ministries was, as it is well known killed accidentlly in his 60th year at the opening of the Liverpool and Manchester railway on the 15th September 1830; his statue is erected here to commemorate the services rendered by him to his country. A handsome chapel is annexed to the burial ground; thence we walked on to the Asylum for the blind, a highly beneficent institution sustained by voluntary subscriptions. More than 100 blind men, women and children were occupied in various manual labour, we entered divers rooms, where we found some knitting, others weaving, making baskets, shoes, boots, twine; men and boys were employed in a rope walk, in fact none were idle. All visitors are expected to purchase something, I bought for 18d a small rug to be placed under a tea urn. At 2 o'clock we together with other visitors went to the Chapel and took our seats on benches placed in front of the organ; between the organ and us sat 25 to 30 blind men and women who sang most beautifully psalms and hymns accompanied by the organ played by a blind man. This lasted till 3 o'clock when we went below to the school room where boys and girls were occupied with reading, I say “reading” by means of the touch, the characters not letters of the alphabet, but characters similar to those used by short hand writers are somewhat raised upon the paper which lay before the children, and alternately one line runs from the left to the right the other form the right to the left, so that without any danger of losing itself, the finger passes [233] over these characters. By the touch they are distinguished and some of the children read aloud fluently enough. The clerk and I dined together at the Angel inn, Dale street and in Gibbs Bright & Co.’s office I wrote till 7 1/2 o’cl. when all left. In my hotel I passed the time reading daily papers lent me by Mr. Bright. In the Punjaubs the whole family of the late famous ruler of this country Runjut Sing who died in 1839 has been murdered and a boy 10 years of age has been raised to the throne, this had happened in March and would in all probability lead to the Punjaub falling under the protection of the English East India Company, which is tantamount to an annexation to the great British Indian Empire.

*Wednesday, 15th of November 1843.* In the office I finished my letter of instructions to Gibbs Bright & Co. commenced on the previous evening and treating on the shipment of my goods to Callao, I also wrote to my wife in Lima, for the “Robert Finny” was to sail to the West coast in a day or two. At 11 o’clock I went with Mr. Shutte to the Exchange room, a spacious saloon, the ceiling sustained by the columns; a secretary paid by the members of this establishment is attached to it, his duty is to keep every thing in order and to note down on a slate all mercantile and shipping intelligence which he can collect, for the immediate information of subscribers, then to copy the same in a book kept for the purpose. Nearly all London, a few provincial and some French papers were to be found here; annual subscription three Guineas. Up stairs was a smaller more private room similar to the London Lloyd’s where Insurance business was transacted. We also went to the Custom house, passed through the long room and entered [234] several smaller offices, where I had not been before. By myself I walked to Atherton’s buildings, Dale street where, at the desire of Diego Power, I called on Mr. Atherton, but regretted having done so, for he received me in a cool and stiff manner. At Mr. Wm. Jackson’s, whom in 1825 I had known in Arequipa as Clerk of Dixon Price & Co. and who was now the head of the same firm in Liverpool I fared better, he was polite and conversative, also Mr. Reimers in his office had thawed since I last had seen him; he was sorry, he said, not to have introduced me to his wife. I paid a visit to the village of Everton, whence, being situated on high ground, one has a pretty view over the town to the river, also to the Necropolis, which, notwithstanding its high sounding name, is nothing but a common burial ground. The rain which came on prevented my walk to the Zoological Garden. I dined at the Angel inn and in Mr. Bright's office finished my long correspondence for Lima.

*Thursday, 16th of November 1843.* My cousin Diedrich Willink breakfasted with me, he took me to an elegant shop in Church street, fitted up in the style of the London bazaars where I laid out some money for my family in Lima; I did the same in Davenports store filled with beautiful glass and earthen ware; for Dr. Mariano Cossio, then judge of one of the inferior courts of justice in Lima; now in 1868 a man of importance, member (vocal) of the supreme court, I bought a terrestrial and celestial globe; at McIvers office I took my passage to Glasgow on board the steamer "Admiral"; with Mr. Stolterfoht, at my aunts request, I had a long conference regarding her son Diedrich with whom he expressed himself well satisfied; I bade good bye in Gibbs B. & Co's office and had just 2 hours to spare to [235] take a trip in the steamer to the Cheshire side; but unfortunately something of my trunk broke, a joiner came to mend it and this detained me too long. At 4 o'clock, accompanied by Diedrich I drove in a cab to the Clarence dock, somewhat down the river, which only steamers are allowed to enter. I went on board the "Admiral", here the saloon or State room was fitted up more elegantly than those of the "Prince" and the "Merlin", it was carpeted, adorned with pretty paintings, looking glasses and provided with a handsome fire-place; the panels were made of solid, carved polished oak, the tables of the same material, the Companion ladder was a convenient stair case, the sky-light painted. At 5 1/2 o'clock Diedrich left me; at 6 we got under weigh. We kept close to the Lancashire side and Liverpool illumined by innumerable gasslights presented a pretty appearance. In the state room the various small tables were joined together, so as to form 2 long ones and the passengers sat down to tea, the tea service was of white China with gilt edges, we had fried fish, cold fowl, cold turkey, etc., etc. The cold prevented me from going on deck, I took up a Glasgow paper and saw that Santa Ana the Mexican President was incommoding the foreigners living in his republic, just as the Peruvian Government used to do with the foreigners residing in Peru. He had published a decree prohibiting foreigners to sell by retail, unless they were married to Mexican women or had been naturalized; but the decree did not say whether naturalization was eo ipso the consequence of marriage. At 10 o'clock I lay down on a sofa which I had chosen for my berth, but as the motion of the steamer made the bed clothes fall off, I climbed up to an upper berth in which I slept soundly, though on

*Friday, 17th of November 1843* I was told in the morning [236] that the passage had been a rough one. At breakfast about 40 passengers, amongst whom several ladies, assembled; it was near 10 when we past on our larboard side the Peak of Arran. Both to our right and our left we had a high coast which continued after we had entered the wide mouth of the Clyde, but the fog or rather the rain came down so densely that it was impossible to distinguish anything, which to me was certainly a great disappointment for I had promised myself much pleasure from this trip. I had thus nothing better to do than to while away the time with reading a novel which I found lying about in the State room. At about 2 o'clock I observed some movement amongst the passengers; they went on deck, I followed their example, the sun had broken through, we were opposite a place on the left bank called Gourock and a few minutes later we came to an anchor in Greenock harbour; Greenock is the port of Glasgow, as seen from the steamer it appeared to me to be an old fashioned town, there was much life and activity, on the slips vessels were building, in the river vessels were at anchor, there were docks, quays and a custom house, all denoted that it was a place of mercantile importance. Opposite on the right bank of the Clyde I descried a row of white houses along the river, this place is called Helensborough, a little higher up on the same side lies Dumbarton Castle. Goods were landed, all passengers went on shore, and, I being left by myself, the Captain advised me to have a look at the largest "whale" on the globe by which he meant the largest wheel. I landed, again it rained but I nothing daunted walked on; after some enquiries I found the factory of the Spinning Company, where a gentleman was so obliging as to show me the enormous waterwheel which put in motion the whole machinery, [237] it measured 70 feet in diameter was made partly of wrought partly of cast iron. A high house was built over it, to keep it under cover and a winding staircase led round it to the top. I learnt afterwards that this manufactory, in which only Cotton thread was spun, was a losing concern. On my return to the steamer I was told that she would not start until 5 o'clock and as by that time it would be dark and I consequently precluded from distinguishing anything, preferred going by rail to Glasgow, where I arrived "sin novedad" as the Spaniards say. We passed Port Glasgow, Bishopstown and Paisley, the last mentioned a large but dirty town. At the Glasgow station I engaged a cab, here called Kaddy, which took me to Georges Hôtel, Georges square, the weather continued as unfavorable as it had been since the early morning and on my drive through the town I could only notice many elegant shops well lighted up with Gas. In my Hôtel I took a good dinner consisting of boiled rabbit and commenced making a few memoranda in the coffee-room, when I was interrupted by some gentlemen who like myself had come passengers in the "Admiral". A party was formed round the blazing fire, free trade was the first question that was discussed, next the merits and demerits of french and English silks and finally we descended to a comparison between french and English boots all giving the preference to the former. At 10 o'clock I took my night candle and retired to my bedroom.

*Saturday, 18th of November 1843.* I was well pleased with the George Hotel; the house itself was large the coffeeroom handsome and well fitted up, the staircase wide and carpeted, [238] my bedroom spacious, my bed clean and soft. The Duke of Bourdeaux on his late visit to Glasgow gave the preference to this Hôtel, nevertheless in the general estimation it ranked lower than its rivals', the "Star", the "Royal" and the Wellington, all in the same square, here were also the counting houses and stores of several of Gibbs Crawley & Co.'s correspondents, of Messrs. Henry Montieth, Thos. Shields & Co. and Adamson & Logan. In the middle of the square similar to those in London an iron railing encloses some shrubs or trees, green lawns with gravel walks between them; within this enclosure stand three statues, the one of Sir Walter Scott in the centre on a high stone pillar; the second in the western corner on a granite pedestal, that of James Watt of bronze by Chantry; the third, not far off, that of Sir John Moore, likewise of bronze and of colossal dimentions on a pedestal of Aberdeen granite. Sir Walter Scott the great novelist, in my opinion surpassed by none, equalled by few, was born in Edinburgh in the year 1771 and died in 1832. James Watt, the well known improver of the steam engine was born 1736 in Greenock and educated in Glasgow, died in 1819. Sir John Moore, the military hero, a townsman of Glasgow was born 1761. He commanded the English army on its disastrous retreat through Galicia; on the 16th of January 1809 when the French army was close upon him near Coruña, he turned at bay and repelled the pursuers, he himself fell but his army effected its embarcation without being further molested. At 10 o'clock I went in search of Mr. Edward Alexander, agent of Gibbs Crawley & Co.'s establishments on the West coast. He was in his office Nº 7 Montrose street, being managing partner of the house of Corbet Alexander & Co. and I found him to be quite as agreeable a man as I had anticipated judging from the pleasant [239] tone of the many letters written by him, which I had read in the course of my 12 years connection with the said firm. His age was about 50, his features prepossessing, his head rather bald; he introduced me to his partner Mr. Alexander Corbett, to his brothers Matthiew and Walter, all three pleasant, agreeable people, also to his 3 sons, John, George and Edward who were employed in their fathers business. We had some general conversation, talked a little about my own business and then started for a long walk through the town. The more I saw of Glasgow the more I was surprised, I had expected to find a dirty smoky place with narrow streets and high houses but found almost invariably, for I except the old part of the town in the east, wide streets with broad foot pavements, some of flagstones some of asphalt, the houses of sand stone built with much regularity, the greater part 4 or 5 stories high. These high houses are inhabited by various families, each occupying one story, or as called here a flat. Smaller houses of which there are but few are tenanted by families who prefer living by themselves. The middle of the street or as they say here the causeway was to be sure badly paved and owing to the late rains, dirty and full of pools of water. The same as in London the west end of the town is considered the genteelest part and the further west, the greater the gentility, the wider the streets. I observed entire rows of houses, all built in the same plan and the exterior of each house similar to that of its neighbour. In later years I saw the like in Westbourne Terrace in London. Glasgow is rich in churches, Kirks as they are called here; there are those of the Presbyterians who predominate in the whole of Scotland, of Episcopalians, of Catholics, also the Chapels of the Dissenters. St. Georges church distinguishes [240] itself by the lightness and elegance of its structure; the Cathedral was founded during the reign of David I in the year 1123 and was dedicated to St. Mungo on the 31st of May 1197. It is the only church built in the medieval gothic style which has escaped the destructive fury of the over zealous reformers of the 16th century and in which divine service is still performed. In 1843 this church was much dilapidated, many windows were broken and on the north side the walls were propped up with large beams; at the principal entrance the floor inside was 5 to 6 feet lower than the outside, the tombstones blocking it up to this height. Round the church is a common burial ground; Mr. Alexander pointed out to me the gate which Sir Walter Scott describes in his Novel Rob Roy as the place where his hero and Osbaldistone met; it was of little height and in 1843 gave entrance to the Charnel house. Close to the Cathedral stand the Infirmary, a handsome modern building, and another house solely destined for the fever sick; on the other side of the Cathedral the Barony church, which insignificant in itself, is as the guidebooks say, only remarkable as being the parish church of the largest parish in Glasgow, viz. of the barony of Garbals on the left bank of the river. "Darnleys cottage", an old house, with these two words painted over the street door, in which Darnley, Queen Mary's husband is said to have resided, and a few steps further, at a street corner, a painting representing one of the victories of Wallace over the English, are the objects which next attract the visitor's attention. A little south of the Cathedral lies the Necropolis or general burial ground upon a hill particularly arid and stony, belonging to the charitable institution called the merchants house, the sides of the hill are cut out into terraces which are crowded with tombstones and monuments; by [241] chance I came upon a tombstone on which the name of Hugh McCulloch who died in 1842 was inscribed; I had known him in Callao, where under the name of Luis Macala, for he considered his own name too jaw-breaking for the Peruvians, he had been established as port agent. The most prominent monument is a pillar with the statue representing John Knox on the top; not far from it, the statue of a certain McGiver who some years previously had distinguished himself by writing a series of papers against Catholicism. Mr. Alexander told me that it was the intention of the Directors to excavate the hill so as to form catacombs, as soon as the surface were filled with the dead. The exchange room requires no description it being similar to that of Liverpool. Behind the Exchange follow the Bank and the Custom House a small building close to the river, which, contrary to my expectation, for I was under the impression that Greenock was the port of Glasgow, was crowded with large vessels, as far up as the first bridge called Glasgow bridge; this I learned from Mr. Alexander was due to the care which the authorities, called the Clyde-trustees, had taken to deepen and widen the river, so that, at high water, vessels drawing 17 feet could and did come up, the natural consequence of which was the decline of Greenock, just as Port Glasgow had declined when Greenock rose in importance; quays lined the river's sides and sheds were constructed upon them for the storing of merchandize. Under the name of Bazaar was known in Glasgow the market, where cheese, eggs, butter, poultry, vegetables etc. were exposed for sale, this for a certainty much inferior to what I had seen in Liverp'l. answering the same purpose; as little could the Argyle arcade bear any comparison with the [242] Burlington Arcade of London. I dined "en famille" with Mr. Alexander, wife, daughter and 3 sons. The dinner was plain but good, everything pleasant and comfortable, we had tea and at 10 I retired, well pleased with the kindness and hospitality shown to me. The Scotch low-land accent with which the family pronounced the Queen's English grated harshly on my ears, for instance to the a in father and glass was given the sound of the a in the word ale. Neither Mrs. Alexander nor her daughter pleased me much, the latter however improved on closer acquaintance, she became in later years the wife of my friend F. A. Eck; in Lima they have visited me, in 1856 I paid them a visit on their estate called Hollybush house in Ayrshire, all which will be chronicled in these my extracts should I live long enough to carry them on until those times, which, I confess, I think rather doubtful. (3 July 1868)

*Sunday, 19th of November 1843*. Between 7 and 8 o'clock in the morning when I was in the habit of raising, Reaumur's thermometer stood at 8; the weather was foggy if not rainy, the days short, the sun low above the horizon and its rays if ever they pierced the thick clouds, without warmth; what else could I expect in the middle of November and in 56° North latitude? Glasgow lies 55° 50' 35". At 11 o'clock the eldest son, John Alexander called on me and together we went to the cathedral, the interior of which required repairs just as much as the exterior. Part was occupied by scaffolding, part by the congregation, it was the first time that I attended at the Presbyterian Divine service, it is different from that of the anglican church, the Lords prayer was said but once, some psalms were sung without the accompaniment of the organ, for there was none, another psalm was read; the clergyman in a black silk [243] gown, pronounced a short prayer and then delivered, not read, a long sermon. Behind the pulpit was a painted window, the sole ornament which I noted. I recollected the years of my youth when I so frequently listened with great attention to the excellent practical moral lessons, which in the reformed french church of Altona the clergyman Gabain taught to a devout audience. Both preachers, he in Glasgow and Gabain in Altona were of the Calvanistic creed, but great was the difference between their respective sermons, in Glasgow it was dry and unimpressive, whilst in Altona Gabain spoke to the heart, he rivetted the attention of his audience and knew how to inculcate his sound moral precepts. Service over, young Alexander took me to his fathers house, I entered reluctantly for I knew how strictly in Glasgow the Sabbath is kept, nevertheless I had some lunch and then started with the 3 sons on a walk to the other, the southern side of the river; we passed a wooden, the accommodation bridge, a little higher up than the Glasgow bridge, and found ourselves in that part of the town which is called the Barony of Garbals. In extent it is inferior to the part on the right bank, not so in the regularity of the streets, the magnitude and the material of the houses. At a short distance a hill called Camphill was visible behind which lies the village of Langside where in May 1568 Mary Queen of Scots was defeated by the Regent Murray, whereupon she fled over the border to her “dear sister” Elizabeth, there to find a prison and a scaffold. The brothers Alexander pointed out to me on the north side the monster vent, that is to say the chimney belonging to Messrs. Charles Tennent & Co. manufactory of chemical preparations, the most [244] extensive in Great Britain; its height is not less then 450 feet; also on the south side where we were an Iron foundry which worked continually Sundays and working days where the fires burnt day and night; close to it passed a railroad on which the Iron was brought from the Iron mines, of which, as well as of Coal mines there are many in the neighbourhood. This railroad is spanned by an arch over which runs the Greenock railroad, also at the same elevation by an aqueduct through which flows the Paisley canal. On our return over the Glasgow bridge, built of Aberdeen granite, which stone never turns black, though ever so long exposed to air and weather, my attention was called to the handsome stone warehouses as well as to the small Corn-exchange on the left bank. At the corner of my Hôtel the brothers left me, I dined by myself in the coffee room where I remained until it was time to go bed, there were some of my fellows lodgers besides myself, reading, talking, sipping hot water and spirits and whiling away the time as well as they could. I entered into conversation with one of them a well informed gentleman from the south of Ireland, a catholic and repealer.

*Monday, 20th of November 1843.* In the forenoon Mr. Edward Alexander took me to the counting house of Messrs. Paterson, Jamison & Co. one of the most valued and faithful correspondents of Gibbs' on the West coast, and to whom I had penned many a letter whilst with that firm; I do not know when they had commenced consigning to Gibbs Crawley & Co. but in 1868 they still continued doing so to William Gibbs & Co., G. C. & Co.'s successors. Mr. Paterson had died some time ago, his son in law Mr. John Jamison, now the principal man of the firm was even more kind and civil towards me then I had expected he would be. He could not conceal his satisfaction with Gibbs' [245] management of his affairs and only complained of the temporary stagnation of business in Valparaiso. Mr. Jamison invited me to dine with him, we had a very long talk together, he showing me all kinds of patterns and goods. He accompanied me to Mr. George Young who hardly recollected me and with whom I therefore did not remain long. At the hour fixed by Mr. Jamison I went to his dwelling house Nº 247 Brandon place, George street. His first wife, Mr. Paterson's daughter, having died, he had married again, and his present wife was a very agreeable handsome young lady; I of course had to take her to the dinner table and sat to her right, to my right Mr. William Jamison, John's brother, a nice man, there was also a Mr. Kerr, partner of the firm, rather insignificant. Everything was excellent and I spent the hours as agreeably as I could wish until it was time to retire; the gentlemen present being interested in the trade to Peru they very naturally asked and I had to answer many questions about that country in general and especially relative to Huano, which produce at that time commenced to attract the attention of agriculturist's and traders to Peru. Mr. Wm. Jamison and I left together and as it was still early introduced me to the Glasgow club, where many gentlemen were assembled sitting round the fire, smoking and discussing a question, which at the time excited the most lively interest all over Scotland, caused differences between the most intimate friends and even divided members of the same family. Until then it had been the custom in the Presbyterian church for curates (Scotch "ministers") to be appointed by corporations, Lords of the manor and similar men of influence, they owing thus their situations to patronage, those who adhered to this system were called intrusion- [246] ists, whilst the non-intrusionists or free-church people, who were the seceders, insisted upon the curates being elected and paid by their flock.

*Tuesday, 21st of November 1843.* Contrary to my custom it was as late as 10 o'clock when I appeared in the coffee room, I quickly despatched my breakfast consisting of a cup of coffee, an egg, toast and butter, and hastened to Mr. Alexanders office who was ready to take a walk with me to the Botanical

Garden which lies far west outside the town. Everywhere new handsome buildings were springing up, we passed the small river Kelvin over a recently constructed bridge and notwithstanding the unfavourable state of the weather, it was clear to me that the country hereabouts must be very pretty in spring and summer; at the distance of about 12 miles to the northward I distinguished a low range of hills which may be considered as the basis of the High-lands; somewhat further north are Ben and "Loch-Lomond" romantic scenery well known to the readers of Walter Scott's novels. In the Botanical garden John Alexander soon joined us and as he was something of a botanist we remained here a considerable time, both in the open air and in the hot houses filled with rare and valuable exotics. I dined at Alexanders who had invited his two brothers and Mr. Corbett to meet me, dinner was exactly similar to that at Mr. Jamisons, soup, fish, two roasts, pastry fruit and hot water and spirits after the wine. I sat near Mrs. Alexander but could not elicit any interesting conversation from her. After dinner I showed to the party my drawings of Lima costumes, which amused them much, then Mr. Alexander brought out a beautiful edition of Walter Scott's work with splendid engravings, which I had to admire rather longer than agreeable to me [247] for I should have preferred to approach the piano, where Miss Alexander played and sang very prettily.

*Wednesday, 22nd of November 1843.* Mr. John Alexander was good enough to accompany me this morning on a stroll to the east or old part of the town, here both the causeway and the foot pavement were narrower; the streets more crowded than in the west, there were also some houses with old fashioned gables of this shape 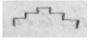. An open place where the Highstreet from the north, the Trongate St., which is the continuation of the beautiful western Argyll street from the west, Saltmarket from the south, London street from the south east and Gallow gate from the East, join, is called the new cross and here the country people used to meet on Market-day which is Wednesday, not so much for transacting business, as for chatting and gossipping. At the end of high gate stood an Archway with a steeple and a clock, the only remnant of the old jail or toll booth. Going from the new cross westward we had in Trongate street to our right the old Exchange for the East enders, in front of which a statue of William III, and the Town Hall, to the left Tronchurch. Tron is an old Scotch word which means to weigh and Trongate was the place where in times long past by, merchandize was publicly weighed. From the Cross through London street we came to a large open place, called the Green, along the bank of the river, a green turf with a few trees, an imitation of the London parks. On our return we passed through St. Andrews square with a church of the same name, once the most fashionable part of the town; when the "beau monde" migrated westward it became the central point for stores and warehouses, in

1843 it commenced being the abode of operatives. When we had reached the office Mr. Alexander the father went with me on another excursion. Gibbs Crawley & Co. of Lima [248] had written of late that Cotton bagging was scarce in that market, accordingly we tried to find a suitable parcel, but not meeting with one to our liking, I left my order with Mr. Alexander for the purchase. Next we called upon Mr. Wm. Falconer the manufacturer of Poncho Cloth, a quiet unobtrusive man; for several years he had resided in Hamburgh, was a citizen of that free town and spoke a little german. Thence we wended our way to the University's buildings, consisting of two quadrangles, the one of which with a somewhat monastic appearance, turrets and irregular small windows. To the west of the University stands the Hunterian museum, an extremely elegant building. The renowned Dr. Hunter left the museum to the trustees of the college, its original cost was £100,000, in later years many valuable additions have been made to it. The saloon of the ground floor was filled with stuffed animals of all descriptions. Quadrupe[ds], birds, fishes and reptiles, many of which I had seen alive in the Zoological gardens of London and Dublin. A boa constrictor devouring a deer was got up life like; an antler probably of an antediluvian stag I much admired on account of its enormous size; monster births of cats, pigs, sheep, deer, etc. might be curious and interesting to the natural philosopher, to me they were disgusting; for instance the bodies of two animals had grown together presenting thus 8 legs with one head and vice versa one body with 4 legs and two heads. On the walls were hung up weapons from the South Sea Islands, also a Roman and a Chinese shield. We hurried through the anatomical saloon, because Mr. Alexander had no mind for the objects which it contained, I however took my time to examine with much attention two skeletons, one of a man, the other of a woman; the woman has 12 ribs, large and small on each side, the man only 11. The legend accounts for this difference by say- [249] ing, that God the Almighty when creating Eve took one of Adams ribs for that purpose. Here I saw likewise for the first time an Egyptian mummy, preserved in a box, which dates as many centuries back as the mummy itself. The lid was taken off and the bondages around the embalmed body were rather in an imperfect state of preservation. Upstairs were vast collections of minerals and shells, which interested me but little, also paintings, some of which were said to be master pieces, but true to my resolution expressed on Page 185 of these extracts, I refrain from describing them. The collection of coins and medals is very valuable and only inferior to that of Paris, of manuscripts and old printed books, dating mainly from the 15th century there were many, and willingly should I have pored over them for some time, but the cold in these unhealed large saloons, made itself so sensibly felt that Mr. Alexander and I soon thought proper to leave. The next two hours which together with John Alexander I spent in the institution for deaf and dumb, afforded me as much rational enjoyment as ever before or after I have experienced in the course of my long and multifarious wanderings. Many are under the impression, I at least was one of the number, before visiting this charitable establishment, that the deaf and dumb are stupid, bad tempered and ill disposed. Here however I was convinced of the contrary, the children whom I saw looked healthy, happy and cheerful and to some of them it would be unjust to deny a good deal of intelligence. The first thing done was to teach them writing, when they knew the written letters, the second step was to teach them how to represent each letter by certain positions of the fingers, and as soon as this was accomplished, words which define objects, perceptible to the senses of the deaf and [250] dumb, such as, ear, eye, hand etc. were written down and were shown to them on their bodies. On a large paste board all kinds of objects, houses, trees, stones, animals, etc. etc. were painted and these were taught them in a similar manner. A little girl apparently of the lower class was called in; I mentioned to the master one of the objects painted on this paste board, he spelt the word to her by signs of his fingers and immediately the girl pointed out the object on the board. So far as this went I did not find any great difficulty in the teaching but how the children learnt the meaning of abstract words, such as, beauty, crime conscience etc. passed my comprehension and nevertheless this the master, a model of patience and perseverance who had already spent 17 years of his life as teacher in this establishment, had brought about. I requested him to ask his pupils of the first class (10 or 12 in number) what was vice. He wrote the question on a black board hanging on the wall and then each child, boy and girl wrote the answer on its slate. One wrote, “it is hateful to God”, another, “There is no man without it”, and all answers were more or less to the purpose and written in a fair hand. With the definition of beauty, which was my next question, they did not succeed so well. A pretty, clever little girl pointed out South America on the map; a little boy, fair headed and very sharp answered in writing on the slate every question asked him by the master. “Where is Malta?” – “In the Mediterranian” – “What is Malta?” – “An Island” – “What is an island?” – Also to this, his answer was satisfactory. Again “Where is Scotland?” – “In Great Britain”. “Where is Great Britain?” – “In Europe”. “Where is Europe?” – “In the world”. “Where is the world?” – “In the universe”. “Where is the Universe?” – “You should not go any further”! (Excellent!) “What countryman do you think this gentleman is?” referring to me [251] “I believe this gentleman is neither English, Scotch, nor Irish, but I do not know from where he is”. Then the master by tapping on the table attracted the attention of all 10 or 12 in number. I blew my nose, he asked them what I had been doing. Each child wrote his answer on a slate; one wrote “the gentleman having taken his napkin out of his pocket wiped his nose", I clapped my hand, again all were writing "The gentleman stretched out his arms and slapped his hands, as if to amuse a child", "the gentleman clapped his hands", the third was at a loss not knowing the word clap. The fair headed boy wrote a long answer in which he said that I looked like a minister and when he was asked what kind of minister, his reply was that there were ministers who counsel the Kings and Queens and others who preach. The little girl above mentioned cast out 2 pair of gloves at 2s 6d 1/2 each and multiplied a certain number by 15; the boy had to calculate what was the 10th part of 150, he did it wrong, whereupon he pointed to his head as if he meant to say, how stupid of me! and then he did it right. Finally to the masters question whether they loved him when he punished them, the boy answered "I do not love you at the time you punish me, but afterwards when I see that you teach me and do me so many other kind things I love you". The girls reply was too long for me to recollect it entirely, she said something about it being the master duty to punish them. All the questions which the master put to them were asked by means of signs made with the fingers and with the greatest rapidity, in the same manner the children conversed with each other and even with a little girl who was neither deaf nor dumb. Before leaving the establishment the master showed me the bed and the washing rooms, all kept in the nicest order, the children [252] were clean and well dressed. In the evening I went to the theatre with George and Janet Alexander, the house was extremely empty, in the first tier we were the only ones, even at half price it filled but sparingly, only the 6d gallery was crowded and noisy as usual. Richard III was performed, Mr. Henry Betty as Richard ranted and roared to his heart's delight, however not without an occasional sprinkling of really good acting. The farce of a Roland for an Oliver, Miss Alexander, who as an only daughter and pretty girl had a right to have her whims, declared to be beyond endurance stupid, and consequently we left as soon as the curtain rose.

*Thursday, 23rd of November 1843.* Together with Mr. Geo. Alexander the youngest son I visited the North town and county jail near Market lane; the South jail is in the West corner of the Green. In both prisons together were confined about 500 malefactors, men, women and children, mostly for thieving, the term of their confinement varied from 10 days to 2 years according to the gravity of their offence, whilst such as were guilty of more heinous crimes were conducted to the Perth Penitentiary or transported. The North jail consisted of various separate buildings 4 to 5 stories high, one of which recently concluded was built on the most approved plan, so as to render it more airy and consequently more healthy than prisons usually are. There was in the middle an oblong yard covered with a sky light; inside round each story ran a gallery or corridor and into it opened the doors of the respective cells destined for the prisoners. Each prisoner occupied a cell by himself, spacious enough, and this solitary confinement was the principal punishment; shackles and handcuffs were not used as a general rule, they were only imposed as an extra chastisement upon those prisoners who were refractory and otherwise unmanageable; all such as had learned certain trades, as for instance [253] shoemakers, tailors, carpenters, weavers, worked in the jail at their own trade, women also wove or knitted whilst the remainder who were otherwise useless were occupied with picking oakum. 10 Hours in the day they had to work for the benefit of the establishment, any overtime they were allowed to employ on their own account as the Captain who showed us round told us, there were a few who made a little money for themselves. The two sexes were of course kept separately in two different buildings. The keepers of the males were men, those of the females, women. There were children as young as 11 and 12 years of age and generally, I was told, boys entered the career of crime at an earlier age than girls. On the sick-list there were only 3, a proof of the good care which was taken of them, cleanliness pervaded the whole establishment. For breakfast they had oatmeal porridge, for dinner at 1 o'clock p.m. a substantial soup, a little meat and a loaf for each; I tasted the bread and found it of very good quality. They had a play ground wherein to stretch their legs and run about, nevertheless in course of time many became stiff in their limbs, and this it was observed, happened more to men than to women. I saw an example of it in a young man who being an incorrigible thief had been confined a second or third time and thus been in the jail nearly 4 years consecutively; he walked stiffly and with difficulty. The education of the prisoners was as well attended to as their bodily health; they were taught writing, reading and cyphering, useful and religious books were likewise placed at their disposal. The men were dressed in a suit of clothes of ordinary cloth, of a light brown colour, the women in striped Gingham. The whole establishment had more the appearance of a large factory than of a prison, the clanking of chains which some look upon as a necessary accompaniment of a prison was nowhere heard. We [254] thanked our conductor for his kindness and attention and then directed our steps to the manufactory of Corbett Alexander & Co. who make only Cotton platillas and blue cotton checks. I find in my original diary two descriptions of the manufacturing of these articles; the one attempted by myself, the other drawn up by Mr. Edward Alexander; but neither the one nor the other is quite clear and intelligable for which reason I do not reproduce them here. Before parting Mr. Geo. Alexander showed me the bridge of one handsome arch, over a small rivulet, "Molindinar", leading to the Necropolis. The Glasgow people have given it the name of "the bridge of sighs"; I suppose in imitation of the famous bridge of the same name in Venice. I dined in my Hôtel and in the evening paid a visit to Mrs. Jamieson a most agreeable lady, her husband was not at home, I remained with her nearly 2 hours.

*Friday, 24th of November 1843.* With Mr. Edward Alexander I went to see what a certain somebody called the "Happy family". This person had collected in a very large cage a great number, the advertisement said 100, animals inimical to each other, the pursuers and the pursued, such as cats, rats, monkeys, ferrets, hawks, pigeons, owls, a raven, a dog, rabbits, guinea pigs, magpies, starlings, etc. These no doubt by means of some drug he had reduced to a state of apathy and lethargy, so that they lived together and even jostled against each other without the one taking any notice of its neighbour; it was clear to me that they were under the influence of some somniferous agent and thus the show was by no means to my liking. Thence we walked to the warehouses of Messrs. Broadfoot Brond and Thomson where we took a long time in picking out 50 Pieces of Silk Hkfs. to be shipped by Alexander on my account to Gibbs of Lima. I dined once more at Alexanders', we were quite by ourselves and I was glad that the lady of the house had not put [255] herself out of the way on my account. We had broth, a boiled leg of mutton with potatoes and turnips and two kinds of pastry. After dinner Miss Janet asked me to look over with her some books with engravings, we became better friends than we had been hitherto, I was however more and more convinced that she was not without those little defects which are consequent on being a spoiled child.

*Saturday, 25th of November 1843.* This being the last day of my stay in Glasgow Mr. Jamieson had invited me to breakfast with him, we were himself and his wife, both very nice people, his three sons from his first marriage and I; their babe Catherine 10 months old was also brought in to be shown to me, of course her parents' darling. I made here the acquaintance of young Mr. Patterson, brother of Mr. Jamisons first and of Mr. Kerr's present wife. At a later hour Mr. Edward Alexander who never tired in his kindness towards me went with me to the Asylum for the blind, which establishment owed in a great measure its highly advanced state to Mr. John Alston, a merchant and banker of Glasgow, whom we met at his office in the Asylum. He presented me with a printed report on the state of the establishment, a marble bust of his stood in the office, a portrait of his was hung up in the schoolroom. Eight blind girls some of them grown up were on the point of leaving the room but Mr. Alton called them back and told them to sing; they did so very prettily knitting all the while and one of them playing on the organ. They were dressed in dark gowns with blue and white aprons and a silk Handkerchief over their neck; they looked healthy but rather more sad than the deaf and dumb whom I had seen two days ago. Bibles with raised letters, the usual latin type were print- [256] ed in the establishment;

all the time running from the left to the right, in both which points the plan adopted here differed from that in use in the Liverpool Institution. One of the girls read aloud with fluency, following the lines with her finger, she hesitated once or twice but only for a second. Arithmetic was taught but though one of the girls made an addition of several sums in my presence and I was referred for further particulars to the report above alluded to, which describes the means employed to impart the science of cyphering to the blind children, I could not comprehend the whole process, each girl had a metal board, perforated with a number of holes of a pentagon shape and a small metal pin differently pointed on each side, if inserted in the corners of the pentagon it represented the uneven numbers 1 3 5 7 9; turned round the opposite end upwards and inserted in the middle between two corners it represented the even numbers 2 4 6 8 0, so far all was intelligible to me, but in what manner the casting up, deducting, multiplying and dividing was done remained an enigma to me. The girl most advanced told me she knew how to calculate interest. Geography was also taught here. On the terrestrial globe what represented the land was raised a little over the remainder which constitutes the sea, and on the land, towns rivers and mountains were again raised a trifle and thus by the touch the children were enabled to distinguish these various parts. The master assured us that the children made very fair progress in Geography and that a few had even some idea of latitude and longitude. Of boys I saw but four who were idling about I was told it being Saturday many of the boys had been allowed to go out; it was also scrubbing and cleaning day, for which reason all the apartments were not shown to us. In the same manner as in the Liverpool insti- [257] tution blind men and women were at work at their respective trades. Out of the fibres of the Cocoa nut strong rugs for cleaning the feet in dirty weather were being made, an occupation I had not seen in Liverpool; the proceeds of the various articles made here sufficed for the maintenance of the blind. A few young girls even sewed their own dresses. I now bade good bye to Mrs. Alexander in her dwelling house (Janet had gone out) to the other members of the family in the office, settled my bill in the Hôtel and hastened to the railway station where I took a first class ticket for Edinburgh, and hardly had I taken my seat when Mr. Alexander, the father, came to give me the last shake of his honest hand. That part of the river up to Glasgow bridge where vessels are moored is called Broomielaw or lew meaning a hill covered with Scotch broom with which shrub in former times the hills on both sides had been covered. From Argyle street Buchanan street runs straight north to a place called Port Dundas situated close to a canal which commencing to the west of Glasgow and ending to the west of Edinburgh

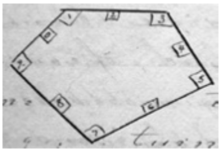

unites the Clyde with the Frith of Forth. In Port Dundas all goods sent from Glasgow to Edinburgh and vice versa are shipped and landed. In the battle of Langside the bakers of Glasgow rendered material assistance to the regent Murray, in consideration of which he permitted their mills to be driven by the river Kelvin tax free and this privilege they still enjoyed in the year 1843; besides nobody was allowed to put up a bake-house, unless he was a baker's son, had married a baker's daughter, or paid £150 for the license. Mr. Alexander the father told me that he had ceded to his sons his interest in the Corbett manufactory and that he contented himself with the income which he derived from the agency for Gibbs' establishments on the *west coast*, in which branch of his business he expected {[. . .] a plan of Glasgow i [. . .] ppendix Nº 38} [258] his eldest son John would succeed him in course of time. I installed myself smugly in the left corner in the railroad carriage and had thus a pretty view over the undulating and well cultivated country to the north of the railroad. Close to Linlithgow I noted the ruins of a castle, a little further on we came through the dale of Almond and crossed the river of the same name. We passed through several tunnels over much rocky ground and past 3 o'clock arrived at the terminus in Edinburgh, whence an omnibus conveyed me to an Hôtel in Princes street, a few houses to the westward of the Register office, which as the guide book says, is more or less the centre of the town; nevertheless I found here but few lodgers and after I had taken possession of the room given to me I started for a walk. Darkness came on, but what I could distinguish of the town seemed to me very different from anything I had seen in other places. Walking eastward through Waterloo place, then skirting Calton hill in the direction of the London road it seemed to me that nowhere had I seen in such a short space a similar accumulation of monuments and public buildings, whilst turning southward towards the north side of Cannongate I was not a little surprised when I observed that the houses in that street 4 to 5 stories high, did not reach up to the level where I stood. Somewhat further down I crossed the north bridge with a massive stone parapet on each side; it put me in mind of London bridge but with the difference that whilst below London bridge flows a mighty river, the North bridge in Edinburgh is built across a street, the said Cannongate, and here I saw houses actually 10 stories high, the one half reaching from the bottom of Cannongate up to the bridge, the other half from the bridge upwards. In Edinburgh as in Glasgow each flat or story is generally occupied by a different family thus the houses [259] are lighted up from top to bottom; the streets are of course illumined with gas and thus standing on this bridge I saw lights in every direction, below and above, before and behind; to the right and to the left, a strange sight altogether. At 7 o'clock I went to the theatre a few houses distant from my hotel. The ticket to the pit costs 2s 6d. The house rather smaller than that of Glasgow was prettily painted and this evening well filled. Miss Helen Faucit was the great attraction, she acted the heroine in a Drama by I. Westland Marston called the "Patricians daughter"; her acting was excellent and on more than one occasion she drew tears from many of the spectators. The plot of the piece is simple, Mabel the Patrician's daughter (Miss Faucit) and Mordaunt, a young man of low extraction but richly gifted by nature are enamoured of each other, Lady Lidia, Mables aunt is opposed to their marriage on account of Mordaunt's ignoble birth, intent on separating the lovers she intrigues, she calumniates, she invents and tells falsehoods; at last she obtains her object and this so effectually that, when after some years Mordaunt has risen in life and has become Sir Edgar, it is he who refuses Mabels hand. This is too severe a blow, the poor girl conscious of her innocence, her spirits fail her, her health declines and she is gradually sinking into an early grave. Now remorse seizes upon Lady Lydia who discovers and explains all her machinations. Mabel prevails upon her father to pardon Sir Edgar the insult offered to him when declining the alliance with his daughter. The two lovers meet. Mabel throws herself into the arms of Mandaunt, whether to live or to die is left to the imagination of the audience, for at the same moment the curtain drops. The drama was succeeded by a poor ballet and by an amusing Burletta called the Loan of a lover. At 11 o'clock I was in my Hôtel.

*Sunday, 26th of November 1843.* In the coffee room [260] there was only one gentleman taking his breakfast besides myself. Over north bridge I went to St. Gile's Church in High street, in the cemetery lie buried the mortal remains of the famous reformer John Knox. Only a small part of the interior of the church was occupied by the congregation, they sat on rows of benches with narrow desks for placing the bible and prayer book upon before them, in front a plain pulpit below which a desk for the clerk. The church was without any ornament, without an organ, exactly the same as in St. Mungo's of Glasgow. I must correct here an error then made: in the Presbyterian divine service the Lords prayer is not said a single time (Page 242 I said erroneously it was read once). The sermon treated on the transfiguration of Christ, but without grounding upon this fact any religious or moral lesson. Service over I passed through the yard formed by the Exchange buildings and then leisurely sauntered down High street and Cannon gate until I reached Holyrood house. Of the various "lions" on this route pointed out by the guide book I merely noted at the extremity of this latter street the ungainly fabric of Cannon gate Church, the Cannongate court room and jail neither of which three buildings present anything interesting except perhaps their antiquity. On the other hand the extraordinary height of the houses 5, 6 even 7 stories crowned with a gable, the windows small and narrow, not infrequently the panes broken and a female head sticking out from the uppermost flat, also the plaster in many places fallen off, so as to lay open the irregularity of the stones underneath, all this did not cease to occupy my attention; though I must say that my guide book is rather too grandiloquous when it speaks of “the stupendous height of many of the houses, and the air of antique majesty which pervades this street.” [261] On both sides branch off from Cannongate various lanes, closes as they are called, steeply descending and inhabited by the lowest classes of the Edinburgh population. I passed Holyrood house on my left and soon came to Salisbury crags, a hill which presents its abrupt side to the town which lies to the westward. I ascended this hill from the opposite side and enjoyed from the summit, the day being, considering the season, pretty clear, a fine and extensive view. To the south where the prospect was not impeded by Arthurs seat, higher then Salisbury Crags, I had before me well cultivated fields, here and there a farm house, now and then a clump of trees, just at the foot the dark masses of the coal Depôt for the Dalkieth Railway. Turning my look westward where low hills prevent a distant sight, Edinburgh itself was spread out before me, it is true that smoke and fog lay over it like a canopy, but not so densely as to conceal the castle with its fortifications, which though on a low hill is always a prominent object, nor the many steeples, of the names of which I was as yet ignorant. Nearer to the Crags are the suburbs with green patches between and at the very basis Holyrood house. Continuing the circuit to the North west, the modern part of the town with many monuments appears in view, behind it the waters of the Frith of Forth and at the very verge of the horizon the northern banks of this Bay; still more to the right Calton Hill covered with statues. To the northward the town regularly built in that direction gradually loses itself in the surrounding country which to the eastward is seen to be confined by the frith, here at its mouth so wide as to resemble the open Sea. Leith, with its pier, Portobello, the northern banks of the firth a mountain covered [262] with snow shone upon by the western sun, a few islets, on the south side a hill in the shape of sugar loaf, were distinguishable. A long while did I contemplate this beautiful panorama, then descended and again ascended a hill called Arthur’s seat by a path partly lined on one side by a solitary wall, the remnant of a chapel once dedicated to St. Anthony, the summit 822 feet over the sea is level, it was covered with smooth grass, slippery owing to the late rains, the wind from the S.E. blew so furiously that I kept my footing with difficulty and took shelter behind some rocks, here however I did not remain long for the weather changed for the worse and the view hence differed but slightly from that from Salisbury crags. I scrambled down on the south side where there was hardly a beaten track, reached the bottom in safety, followed for a few minutes the road leading to Doddington, turned off to the left, crossed the Dalkieth railroad, then round the corner of Gihbet Yoll, through Leonard street, close to St. Pauls church, through Pleasance street, St. Mary's Wind into High street already known to me by forenoon's visit to St. Giles. In all these streets particularly in St. Mary's Wind, the high houses, many storied, gabled, gave evidence of the antiquity of this part of the town, the remainder of the day I stayed at my Hôtel dining, reading, writing and when in bed I blessed my stars that I was not at sea for the blast beat furiously against my windows.

*Monday, 27th of November 1843.* Black in his excellent little book called the economical guide of Edinburgh lays down two walks through the town, which he recommends to all visitors who are desirous that no object of interest escape their attention. These 2 days' excursion I completed in one long forenoon [263] walk from 9 1/2 to 4 1/2 o'clock. Princes street divides Edinburgh into two halves, the one to the south or looking down the street towards the castle, to the left, the other to the right or to the north. The former I most delighted in for the sake of its old fashioned appearance, however so often did I pass thither and hither that the very afternoon when I tried to put to paper what I had seen, my recollections were none of the clearest and thus it will not be surprising if the description which I am now about to give will be a little confused. Through North and South Bridge streets I came as far as Nicholas street and square, passed the college or university, a large quadrangular building, opposite to which the Royal Infirmary and Surgeons Hall, surrounded by so high a wall that barely any part of them is visible. On the same, the East side of St. Nicholas street the Surgeons Hall of which the guide book says, "that in classic elegance few buildings will be found to surpass this handsome structure". I retraced my steps and when on north bridge descended a number of steps leading to the inferior not to say infernal regions. The "Marbles", which name is given to the vegetable, fruit and fish market, close by the shambles, both the one and the other are wanting in cleanliness, so much required where provisions are exposed for sale. A gradual ascent again brought me up to Prince's street, which as already said is the demarcation line between the two parts of the town. I walked on westward, passed on my left Scotts monument, which surrounded by scaffolding, was not yet concluded; a little further on, on the same side the Royal Institution, one of the handsomest modern buildings of which Edin- [264] burgh can boast. Articles of Scotch manufacture were exhibited here gratis to the public, I entered but what I found here was but little, and for the little there was, extravagant prices were asked. Behind the institution was an earthen mound, an accumulation of rubbish and earth dug out when the modern part of the town was commenced being built. Sir Walter Scott calls it very properly a "deformity", but in 1843 it served for a convenient communication between the North and the South and as such I availed myself of it. I climbed down one of those narrow closes yesterday spoken of and everywhere the same monster houses, 9, 10 stories high greeted my sight. St. Giles' church forms the north side of Parliament square, opposite, south stands the library of the advocates and writers of the signet, to the east The Parliament house, to the west the court of Exchequer, in the centre an equestrian statue of Charles II with the ridiculous inscription "invicto monaicae". A few steps further westward I came to the County hall, of the exterior of which the guide book speaks in the most laudatory terms, comparing it to some of the most renowned antique temples in Athens. On the ground floor, opposite to the entrance to the quadrangle formed by the exchange buildings, is the council chamber where the magistrates of Edinburgh were in the habit of holding their sessions; in a separate office I obtained without difficulty a ticket for admission to Crown room in the castle. On my way to the castle I passed to my right Bank street at the end of which a fine building, the Bank of Scotland, separated by Princes gardens from Scotts monument, further on to my left Victoria Hall an edifice which, little as I understand of architecture, [265] pleased me much, on account of the light and airy style of its construction, its noble spire is 241 feet high; the foundation stone was laid by Queen Victoria on her last visit to Edinburgh, and its object was to serve for the meeting of the general assembly of the Church of Scotland. By this time I had reached the castle on castle hill, I passed over a draw bridge, then under a low arched gateway, soldiers were lolling about everywhere, guns thrusting their muzzles out of their embrasures, sentries on their posts, a main guard, a little further on, barracks, wall above wall and notwithstanding all this apparatus of precaution nobody prevented me from entering, I went wheresoever I listed and there was hardly a nook or corner into which I did not pry. The regalia are of course the object which visitors must see above all, they were kept a few steps up a winding staircase in a low vaulted room and consisted of the Crown, sceptre, the sword of Justice and its scabbard. Chambers in his "Walks through Edinburgh" says about them: "Their essential littleness excites wonder at the mighty circumstances and destinies which have been determined by the possession or want of possession of what they emblemize and represent", and again, "the period of the crown's disuse seems to have been the epoch from which we may reckon the happiness of our monarchs and the revival of our national prosperity." It was last worn by Charles II a preface to the disasters at Worcester. The regalia were with difficulty though successfully saved from the clutches of the republicans and regicides at the time of the Common wealth; on the 26th of March 1707 they were deposited in the Crown room in an iron chest, secured with 3 strong locks; the keys to them being lost the box [266] was broken open in October 1817 by order of the Prince Regent and the said Regalia were found in it and besides them the High Treasurer of Scotland's mace of office made of pure silver. In this crown room four other valuable jewels were shown to me and to the other visitors, they were bequeathed to George III by the Cardinal of York, the last male descendant of the Stuarts, who died in Rome in the year 1807, and consisted of:

1. A golden collar of the order of the Garter, presented by Queen Elizabeth to King James VI.

2. The St. George, or Badge of the Order probably appertaining to this collar.

3. The St. Andrew, the image of the Patron on one side, the badge of the thistle on the other; below a fine miniature of Queen Ann.

4. A sapphire ring, the coronation ring of Charles I.

Outside the castle is the Esplanade with a handsome bronze statue of the Duke of York; from this elevated point, I had a fine view over the town below, which wheresoever it is seen from always presents a picturesque appearance. Hardly had I walked on a few steps when I was accosted by an elderly lady with two daughters, they were strangers like myself, being from Perth and I had exchanged a few words with them in the Crown room; she asked me why I had not visited that room in the castle, in which Mary Queen of Scots had given birth to James VI, the first of this name of England, I answered that I had not been aware that such a room was in existence and when she told me that at present it was empty and afforded no other attraction, I did not think it worth while to reenter for the sake of it. The street North Bow took me from George's bridge, which spans Cow gate deep below, to the Grass market, in the centre of which a cross formed by the stone pavement marks [267] the very spot where in former times the socket stone of the gallow-tree was sunk. Previously to 1785 criminals were hanged here; on the 8th Sept. 1736, the murderers of Porteus (Sir Walter Scott in the first chapters of the Heart of Mid-Lothian gives a detailed account of the storming of the toll-booth by the populace and of the murder of Porteus, the governor) suffered on this spot capital punishment and were carried to the place of execution along the North bow, the street through which criminals used to be conducted thither. On the West extremity of the Grass market stood an insignificant building, the Corn Exchange and its S.W. corner where the West Port leads into it is the place where Burke and his accomplice Hare committed their atrocious murders in the year 1829. From here I ascended a steep street running due South and found myself again on the very spot where I had been an hour before, say, close to Harriots Hospital, a queer quadrangular building with a tower at each corner and these towers adorned or rather disfigured by small turrets in the shape of pepper boxes.

George Harriott, the jeweller of James VI, the jingling Georgie in Sir Walter Scotts novel “the Fortunes of Nigel” founded this Hospital which is destined for the reception, maintenance and education of poor and fatherless boys, flower beds and gravel walks surrounded it. To the east of this Hospital stands Gray friars Church a serious looking building. Opposite to Harriotts and over the way, another Hospital that of George Watson, a plain building for the children and grand children of ruined merchants of Edinburgh. A fine avenue skirts the grounds belonging to this latter Hospital, I followed this to the eastward, looked into St. Georges square and Ruccleuch place, genteel quarters in the olden times, then [268] wending my way westward through another pretty avenue I had to my left or South, green meadows and Hope park, to my right the Merchant Maiden Hospital, in fact I was outside the town, turning to the right I reentered the same and walking along Leven street, Knox street, Earl Grey’s street and Lothian road I emerged at the western extremity of Princes street where are the two churches of St. Cuthbert and St. John, the former an oblong barn with an airy steeple, the latter an episcopalian church built in the so called gothic style, embellished as the guide book says by the graces of internal and external architecture of the English Church. I here crossed Princes street and through Charlotte street entered the modern part of Edinburgh, which by the regularity of the houses, the width of the streets and foot pavements as well as by the few people whom I met, reminded me of the West End of London. At the extremity of Charlotte street I passed Charlotte square with the really elegant St. George’s church, then through Randolphs Crescent and Randolph’s cliff I came to Dean’s bridge 106 feet over Leith water, I crossed it and was again in the open country. A handsome episcopalian Church called the Trinity church was to my left, to my right I had some nursery grounds, I reentered the town through St. Bernard Cresecent, recrossed the water and came to Murray place, that part of the town which is most celebrated for the architectural magnificense of its buildings with which I confess I was highly pleased, though a certain Dr. James Johnson speaks of the new town as being beautifully monotonous and magnificently dull. House rent in this West end of Edinburgh was in 1843 no more than £140 to £160 per annum. Forres street took me from Moray place into Queen’s street with its pleasure grounds, then Castle street from Queen’s street into George’s street, really beautiful. [269] Georges street runs from East to West; at its western extremity lies Charlotte square with St. Georges Church already mentioned; it is first crossed by Castle street, next by Frederick street and where this intersects Georges street stands the statue of William Pitt, the third cross street is Hannover street and at its point of intersection the statue of George IV and where Hannover street debouches into Princes street it is fronted by the Royal Institution.

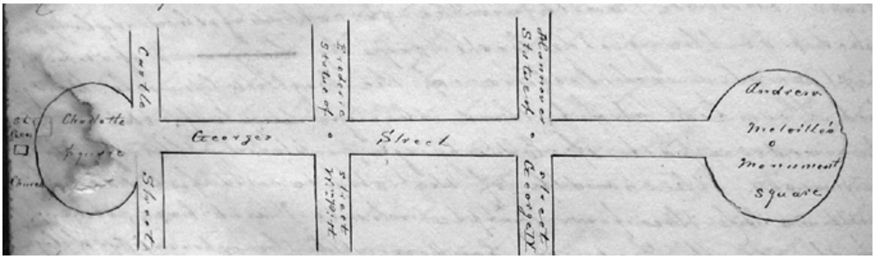

Following Georges street to the east I passed to my right the Assembly house and further on, on the same side the Physician Hall and opposite, St. Andrews church; the former being kept too far back, the latter brought too much forward, the observation has been made that the impudence of the Church and the modesty of the physicians have spoiled one of the finest streets in the Europe. At the Eastern end of Georges street we arrive at St. Andrews street and square with Melvilles monument, which consists of a handsome column 136 feet high and Melvilles statue 14 feet high on the top. The shaft is fluted in imitation of Trajans column in Rome. Taking the north side of St. Andrew's square I came to York place with another handsome episcopalian church, that of St. Paul's, and finally hurrying through Broughton, Catherine and Leith streets I came out in Princes street opposite the Register office a few steps from [270] my Hôtel. The remainder of the day I remained in the coffee room, passing the time as on the previous day. O'Connel's trial before the Special jury was to commence on the 25th of January in Dublin.

*Tuesday, 28th of November 1843.* The economical guide had two other walks in store for the visitor of the capital, and I in my capacity of curious stranger followed the directions given. Accordingly on leaving my Hôtel, that of McQueen's in Prince's street I walked up this street eastward, passed to my left the Register office or Deposit of public records which faces the North and South bridge streets, a little further on, on my right the theatre, a very plain building and when entering Waterloo place the stamp and post office. Here Calton Hill, covered with monuments opens to the view. It is of insignificant height, and a wide commodious flight of stairs leads up to it. Across the street the eye rests on the heavy somewhat castellated jail with the Governors house behind it, to the eastward of the jail stands another prison, "Bridewell"; to the westward a burial ground, in one corner of which a tower, erected to the memory of David Hume the great historian. A second flight of stairs leads to the summit of the Hill, immediately to the left I was struck with an elegant monument in honour of Dugald Stewart Mathematician philosopher, political economist and professor in the university of Edinburgh, he died in 1828. A few steps on I came to the two observatories, the old one a misshapen building, the new one a handsome edifice; next, to the monument, a clumsy one as my original diary says, to the memory of Dr. Playfair who like Dugald Stewart was a mathematician philosopher and professor of the Edinburgh uni- [271] versity also geologist and secretary of the Royal society in Edinburgh, he died in 1819. The object of a high column with a winding staircase inside, which leads to the platform at the top surrounded by an Iron balustrade is to record to posterity Nelson's immortal deeds (as if ever they could be forgotten); I climbed up, more or less the same as that from Salisbury crags, and though the weather was rather hazy, the prospect which I enjoyed here, rewarded me for the trouble I had taken. Close to this column stand 12 columns, part of the national monument not concluded for want of funds, it was to have commemorated the heroes fallen at Waterloo. The steel engravings in my possession give a good idea of some of the most interesting edifices and monuments of Edinburgh. I may here refer to the view from Calton Hill, to Calton Hill itself, to the high school at its foot with its handsome façade, to Prince's street and to Burn's elegant monument. A few steps from the national monument Dr. Forrest had opened a Gallery of Sculpture to which the admission cost 1s. I was much pleased with the statues, nearly all colossal, here exhibited, and thought that its a pity that such a good sculptor as I considered Mr. Forrest to be threw away his talent and labour upon a stone of a pale yellow colour found in Scotland, instead of using marble. Close by another exhibition cost me another shilling, it was the observatory which was well worth seeing, two panoramas were shown the one a moving one, Edinburgh and its environs, the other of the Thames tunnel, both were excellent paintings true to nature. Also a Camara obscura which owing to the thick weather did not work well, finally a microscope, which I was told [272] on some occasions magnified 12,000 (should that be a mistake?) sometimes 4000 times. The dust from the wings of a butterfly, a human hair, a bit of human skin, a fly's leg, a bee's sting and other minute objects were placed under it, augmented to stupendous size. Interesting as all this was I was still more pleased with an orrery, the first I had seen in my life. A girl, to judge by her dress rather of the lower class explained to me the motions of the planets in such a clear and intelligent manner as really to surprise me. I felt ashamed at my ignorance as I am sure many other gentlemen would have done. I was told that on a clear night some telescopes kept there were at my disposal for surveying the heavens without any extra charge. I descended the two flights of stairs and thence down a footpath to a lower part of the town; a little further to the east I came to Holyrood house, in former times the abode of Scotch royalty. It is a quadrangular castellated building, a gravel court in the middle, round the four sides of which a piazza; sentries walked to and fro. On my entering, a little girl showed me to the ruins of the chapel, the floor was covered with many tombstones, devices and inscriptions cut into them, below mouldered the bones of many a great lord, many a knight, many a priest. A tower in one of the corners was pointed out to me as having some historical interest, on account of an event which had happened here to Queen Mary, but the particulars of which have escaped my memory. Close to the east wall I was shown the spot where Mary and Darnley stood when they were married. In the South East corner is a vault into which I looked down through a well locked railing, I distinguished human bones, which the guide book says are those of [273] Scotch monarchs, David II, James II, James V and Darnley are particularly enumerated. The girl who was my cicerone assured me that in Cromwells time the Republicans had broken into this vault for the sole purpose of robbing the coffins, which they sold in the town. In the narrow passage which leads from the chapel to the palace report says that Rizzio lies buried. The [_]rl now handed me over to an elderly woman, like her[_] a domestic of the Duke of Hamilton hereditary keeper of the palace. He, the Duchess, together with their son the Marquis of Douglas, and the Marchioness were shortly expected for the accouchement of the latter. The woman conducted me to what was once the ball room, now the picture gallery, 150 feet long 27 feet broad and 21 high, round the walls of which hung 106 pictures, representing as many Scotch Kings and Queens. It was in 1745 when the last ball was given here by Charles Edward the Pretender. In present times this room is only used when those scottish peers are elected who are to sit in the House of Lords of the United Kingdom. The suite of state apartments which Charles X of France and his family occupied in 1830-33 are in the same story, also the Hall of state where George IV held his levees in 1822, but neither the one nor the other presented at the time anything worth noticing, some are hung with Gobelins, others with scarlet paper; the furniture, merely put in to hide the naked appearance of the not carpeted rooms was of ordinary quality. A short winding stair case leads to the interesting apartments of Queen Mary. Here the bed of Charles I, the state chairs of Queen Mary and Darnley, also some needlework done by her were shown; further on her bed-room the same which she occupied, her bed with dark scarlet curtains, which remained in the same state as when she last slept in it; in this bedroom is a door [274] to the private staircase through which the murderers of David Rizzio entered on 9th March 1566; he, the Countess of Argyle two other persons and the Queen were supping in a very small cabinet adjoining the bed room, when the conspirators appeared and dragged him out. In this small cabinet, Darnleys armour boot and glove are shown, another door leads from the bedroom to her dressing room, and outside the bedroom a dark-looking spot still exists where the corpse of Rizzio, transfixed her 56 wounds, is said to have laid the whole night; close [_] some dusky stains said to be of Rizzio's blood. An extremely pretty miniature portrait of Queen Mary is shown and I bought a seal purporting to have the impression of her signet which is still in my possession. After leaving Holyrood house I walked along the foot of Salisbury crags and had the pleasure of discovering the cottages which are immortalized by Sir Walter Scott in his Heart of Mid-Lothian as being the dwellings of Dumbre Dikes and David Deans. I retraced my steps to the palace and then leisurely ascended Canongate, here amongst others I noted Murrays house, no doubt once the property of the famous regent of this name, built in 1618 and easily to be recognised by its old fashioned balcony; and again on the right side, where the Netherbow expands into High street the miserable looking house of John Knox the reformer. Something in the shape of a pulpit was stuck against the wall of this house and again in this pulpit, a wooden statue, no doubt representing the renowned preacher. This worthy would, I fear, have turned round in his grave if he could have imagined that his effigy had recalled in a stranger's mind the idea of a statue no doubt, idolatrous in his sight. I refer to the small wooden bust's which here and there are affixed in Lima against the street corners, their hands clasped, their eyes [275] turned towards heaven and which go by the name of "animitas" or little souls, a small tin plate box is fastened on their chest, this has an aperture into which the devout are expected to drop their mite, that masses may be said for the eternal welfare of their departed friends. I rested for a short time in my Hôtel and then started afresh. I took a north easterly direction on the road to Leith, however on reaching Leopold place I turned off along Hill side Crescent and the Royal terrace; the streets are built here with great regularity and symmetry, like those in the new town whither I crossed over. I passed through Layfield square, Broughton place, Broughton street, until I reached Bellevue Crescent of which only that side where St. Mary's church stands was completed. I continued my walk till I came into the open country and returned through Huntley and Brandon streets making excursions right and left thus paying visits to the royal Circus place, to the garden in front of the miserable Custom House and to Queen street Gardens. After having dined in my Hôtel I went to the theatre where Bulwer's "Lady of Lyons", a trifle called state secrets and a pantomime founded on the well known Opera of Don Juan, were represented. In the first of these 3 pieces Miss Hellen Fawcitt as the "Lady of Lyons" was again the great and I may say only attraction. Claude Melnotte acted by Mr. Edward Glover did by no means come up to Miss Faucitt's exquisite performance. In the "State secrets" Mr. Murray the manager of the theatre acted a tipsy tailor to perfection. The pantomine was so senseless that I left soon after its commencement; with the playing of the orchestra [276] I was well pleased and was at home 11 3/4.

*Wednesday, 29th of November 1843.* In the coffee room I had a conversation with a gentleman whoes face was well known to me but where and when I had seen him last I could not recollect for the life of me. On inquiry I learned from the waiter that his name was Hunter and that he had been in the East Indies, now it became clear to me that it was he whom I had seen in Lima in May last, and with whom I had deliberated on the proper route for Europe; I went round the Cape in the “Vicar of Bray”, whilst he had sailed for Payta where he had availed himself of an opportunity for Panama and then across the Isthmus had taken the steamer in Chagres. Having fixed on the following day for my departure from Edinburgh I secured my seat for Selkirk in the Defiance coach and paid my last visit to my favourite haunt the old town. I descended many steps into Cow (here pronounced Co) gate, spanned over in one arch by the South bridge, then following this street eastward came to Holyrood house which I passed and ascended Arthur’s seat. Here I remained but a few minutes, so violent and cold did the wind blow; I descended on the east side, came to pretty lanes, passed through a handsome park called Duddingston house belonging to Lord Abercorn, further on through a small village East Duddingston and to a long row of houses which goes by the name of Willington place, for the greater part manufactories of chemical preparations, with their smoking vents rising high into the air. By this time I had reached the shore of the Firth of forth, a long pier stretched into it, opposite a similar one was in course of construction, when finished the two would form a kind of dock for the miserable village of Fisher row. Walking [277] through its one long street I came to Musselburgh an old fashioned place, the Esk, a shallow river (the 3 bridges are built over it, one of wood, 2 of stone), divides it into two parts; on a sign board I saw painted the following to me unintelligible words: “Everything is bought which is taken in here”. From Musselburgh I retraced my steps as far as Willington place and ere long found myself in Porto bello, a modern and better looking village than Musselburgh, the houses of sand stone; hence I continued my walk close to the shore, the high road running parallel with the rail road on which, not steam, but a fast trotting horse was the locomotive power. I entered Leith from the east side and as it is so often the case, also here the East end seemed to be the least fashionable part, here were narrow streets and high houses, whilst towards the west wide regular streets and houses built in the modern style were inhabited by the more aristocratic population, several bridges, one of them a draw bridge, cross the Leith waters, and the railroad, already mentioned, terminates at the quay, in the vicinity of which are the custom house, sheds, docks of no great size, slips on which vessels were building, and one with another signs of commercial activity. In the bay which was enlivened by many sails of small vessels, I descried an island, perhaps Grummond, with a Church steeple, another a very small one called Inchkeith with a lighthouse. From Leith I returned to Edinburgh along the high road called Leith Walk, lined on each side by a handsome row of fine houses. I reentered the town by

Hoddington place, left Gayfield square to my right and then turning to my right walked in a straight line as far as Ainsli[e] place, all these streets are [278] built with great regularity and have really a stately appearance. I measured their width with my steps and found the foot pavement to be 3 1/2 to 4 Yds wide exclusive of the area railed in before the houses where a few steps descend to the kitchen, the "causeway" about 22 Yards wide. I noted in Broughton street, visible from York place, the neat Gothic front of the Roman Catholic chapel, and in St. Andrews place in front of the Royal bank, a plain building, the statue of the Earl of Hopetown, standing alongside of his horse. The rest of the day I remained in my Hôtel; I observed in the streets of Edinburgh a much greater proportion of good looking females than in Glasgow, plaids were quite the fashion, both in the ladies gowns and shawls, mostly red and green checkered with an occasional admixture of other colours. In appendix under Nº 7 will be found my Hôtel bill.

*Thursday, 30th of November 1843.* At 5 1/2 o'clock I was called by boots, at 6 1/2 I sat well wrapped and muffled up on the box of the "Defiance" coach alongside the coachman; of course it was dark and the street gas lights were still burning. We passed over north bridge and were soon out of town. It was a cold sharp morning and willingly when about half way to Selkirk did I avail myself of the coachman's offer to take a seat inside where I found but one passenger an elderly decent looking lady, as much a stranger as myself in these parts of the country. The dark at the commencement of this day's journey, then the cold which made me feel uncomfortable, afterwards my riding inside and finally an occasional nap which I could not resist indulging in, all together prevented my paying so much attention as I was in the habit of doing to [279] the objects and country around, but what I noticed appeared to me void of interest and very different from the pretty country through which I had passed in September last from Penzance to London; here were no neat village, only some straggling houses at which we stopped to change horses. Afterwards Mr. Rodger confirmed the unfavourable opinion so hastily formed by me of these parts of the Scotch low lands; he told me that they were hilly and more adapted for pasturage than for tillage. About 7 or 8 miles from Edinburgh we passed beneath the Dalkeith railroad, which for a considerable length runs over a beautifully arched viaduct; further on we came to the river Gala which we passed over and entered the comparatively speaking modern town of Gallashiels, which was fast rising into importance owing to the manufactories of woollen shawls, tweeds and plaids. In population and size it had already surpassed Selkirk, the county town of Selkirkshire. We had to cross the Tweed and Ettrick, the latter an affluent of the former. On our arrival in Selkirk 38 miles from Edinburgh Mr. Rodger was already waiting for me and we immediately drove off in his gig to his farm Bridgelands 1 mile off. His wife received me in a most friendly manner, she gave me some breakfast and then permitted me to retire to my room, where till 4 o'clock I was occupied with reading and partly answering a number of letters, which had accumulated here for me; one of them was from my wife dated Lima 28th of August. At 4 o'clock we dined, Peter a brother of George Rodger made the fourth of the party. We had tea, a good deal of conversation and when I was left by myself I continued writing correspondence till 1 o'clock. George Rodger, a Scotchman had many years previously been a [280] clerk in the house of Gibbs Crawley & Co. in Valparaiso where he had risen to be junior partner; he soon tired of the West coast and preferred retiring with a small fortune to his native country where now in 1843 he was living on his own property which had been his father's. He was married to a second cousin of his, Margaret Robertson, a tall rather good looking lady about 26 years of age; he had two children, George 18 months, Agnes 4 months old. His farm he told me did not yield him more then 3% on the capital invested in it; he also made consignments of manufactured goods to the West coast in which of late he had been successful; when required, he visited Gibbs' manufacturing friends for which he received £100 p.a. besides travelling expenses and finally he purchased Guano from A. Gibbs & Sons which he retailed in his neighbourhood. He assured me that he was well satisfied with his lot. I learned from him that the stocks of Guano in the hands of Gibbs & Meyer's were inconsiderable, that the demand for the article was brisk and that the price varied from 10 to 12£ per ton according to quantity.

*Friday, 1st of December 1843.* It was as late as 9 when I made my appearance at the breakfast table. This meal over Rodger told me that his one horse gig was at the door, we mounted he took the reins. The weather though not so raw and disagreeable as on the previous day, was cold enough to make me rejoice every time when we had to alight and to walk a little, so as to warm my stiffening limbs. The country hilly intersected by the Yarrow and the Ettrick would no doubt have been pretty if seen in a more favourable season, but now in December, though no snow had as yet fallen and the ground had still preserved a little verdure, the [281] leafless trees, sad and rigid marred every landscape. The Ettrick has I m[_] [say] a classical [...] on its banks lived the [_] known James Hoggad who under the name of the Ettrick shepherd contributed so largely to the delightful "noctes ambrosianæ" in Blackwood[_] magazine; this river after having received the waters of Yarrow puts in motion the mills of several newly established manufactories of woollen goods. We crossed the Ettrick, then the Yarrow and on the right bank of the latter river soon came to the Bowhill an estate belonging to the Duke of Buccleuch who possesses considerable property in this neighbourhood. His lands extend from the

German Sea to the Atlantic Ocean, all across the Island, and in 1843 his annual gross revenue was valued at about £130,000. The Duke the chief of the Clan of Scots (I do not know whether he is the same who bears the title in 1868) was an excellent man, much beloved by his tenantry, in politics a conservative and consequently conservatism prevailed amongst the people living thereabouts. The garden was prettily laid out and kept in good order, we drove through a stately avenue of tall beech trees, through which squirrels peeped out with their merry eyes, and alighted at the door of the mansion, a plain looking building, which the house keeper would not allow us to enter, because the Duke and the Duchess were expected within a few days. Behind the house was an artificial sheet of water and in the background a range of woody hills. We had a few words talk with a man who had under his charge some bee hives, he told us that a hive gives annually about 50 lbs, half wax, half honey, the honey comb was worth 1s 6d, the liquid honey which trickles out 1s. The [?] further on still within the precincts of Bowhill we [ca]me to the ruins of an old Castle called Newar[_] castle of which only the four bare [282] walls with small and large loopholes were still standing, the roof [...] in. We recrossed [_] Yarrow, to its left bank where Rodger showed me [_] house where the famous African traveller Mungo Park was born, his younger brother in 1843 a man more than 70 years of age lived not far off at a farm called Fowlshiels. We then drove into Selkirk to the post office to ask whether any letters had come for us. In the market place of this town stands a statue of Sir Walter Scott. On our return to Bridgelands we rested a little and soon started afresh for a walk over the farm; they were busy taking in turnips mostly used here for fattening sheep and horned cattle. Rodger showed me one turnip grown on a field manured by Guano, another from a field where the common manure had been used; astonishing was the difference in size the former being 4 or 5 times as large as the latter. Rodger and I entered the cottages of two of his labourers; not a little surprised was I at the cleanliness and neatness which prevailed in both, in the one only the wife, 6 months married, was in, she was repairing her fire place and even in this dirty occupation she looked clean, in the other 3 children were at home, bloomimg girls, the eldest 10 or 11 years of age taking care of her younger sisters, they read fluently and spelt correctly. Also Mrs. Rodger and her two babes, whom we met in the fields, looked extremely neat and tidy. After dinner conversation flagged a little, each of us took up a book when we were interrupted by a call to the kitchen, where 5 lads from one of the neighbouring factories had walked in, 4 of them wore a white cassock or shirt over their clothes and a paper bonnet on their head, the 5th in his usual dress. They recited some verses in a singing tone of which I unders[_]d but little, one of them was Galoshin the greater warrior, an order on his breast; he and one of his companions quarrelled, [283] they drew their wooden swords, they fought, the latter was killed and fell to the grounds, then approached the 5th the doctor, who had travelled from the bread to the cheese, from the poker to the tongs, he had seen geese walk with pattens, and after having narrated some further nonsense of this kind, he approached the dead man and brought him to life. Finally all shook hands, made friends and marched out after having received a few pence as a remuneration for their performance. Neither Mr. nor Mrs. Rodger could tell me the origin of this strange custom, it is only in the month of December and until Christmas that this liberty is taken by the young and permitted by the old folks. Before and after dinner Rodger was in the habit of saying grace, in the morning and in the evening he read prayers and a chapter from the bible, when the servants were present; whilst the bible was read they took their seats but during prayers they, as well as Mrs. Rodger knelt down and hid their faces on the chairs and sofa.

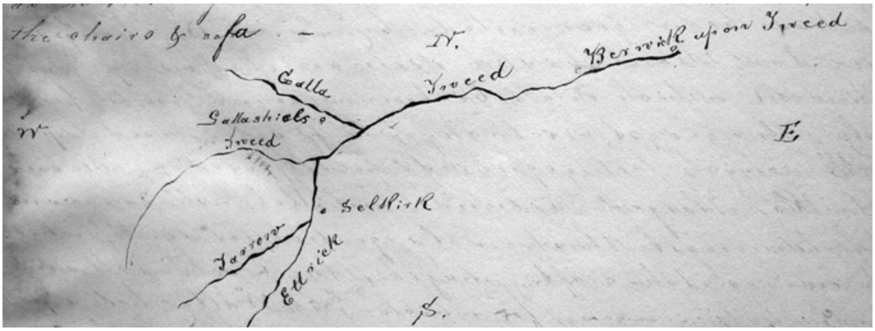

*Saturday, 2nd of December 1843.* Immediately after breakfast Rodger and I were again seated in the gig, this day our route lay over an undulating country on the right or south bank of the Ettrick as far as Abbotsford, the beautiful seat of the late Sir Walter Scott, owned in 1843 by his eldest son Walter, [284] Colonel in the East India service. The Tweed flows at the back of Abbotsford, 4 miles distant from Bridgelands, 3 from Selkirk. It is built in the gothic style; the steel engraving in my possession gives a faithful idea of it. We did not alight at the principal gate seen in the engraving, but drove round the left corner to a small side door, where an old woman said to be 90 years of age, the widow of Sir Walter's trusty forester Purdy, whose portrait hangs somewhere in the house took care of our horse, whilst an elderly decent woman apparently English showed us to the various apartments occupied in his lifetime by the, in my opinion, greatest of all novelists, only to his bedroom visitors were not admitted. In the drawing room was a set of ebony chairs and a large desk in which Sir Walter had kept a collection of curiosities; this furniture beautifully carved and made in Ceylon had been property of George III and had been presented by George IV to Sir Walter. In the library room stood a very convenient desk which could be turned round, with four slanting sides, upon which Sir Walter used to place the books which he required for reference. The number of books ranged around on shelves was considerable, amongst them a large proportion which treated on witch-craft, magic, the black art and other occult sciences, for which Sir Walter had particular predilection; our guide said that these were books in all languages, to which assertion however I do not give implicit belief. The windows of this room were handsomely painted with the arms of the different branches of the clan Scott to which Sir Walter belonged. In all these coats of arms I noted two stars and one crescent [285] or two crescents and one star. In the study we saw his writing desk shut up, but when opened, we were told it occupied much space, so that a great many books and papers could be placed upon it, sitting at this desk the wonderful man wrote the greater part of his works; before it stood a very convenient leather arm chair with springs in the seat, which the guide said had been much used by him, however another armchair, also in the study had its red velvet seat completely worn through so that it would appear that this had been his favourite; nor should I wonder at it for its back was made out of the only beam which has been preserved from the house in which William Wallace was made prisoner by the English and it is well known what a true scotch patriot Sir Walter was. In a glass case were preserved his hat and usual suit of clothes; of the great many curiosities of which he was such an indefatigable collector. I will enumerate only a few, such as two tremendous keys of the old tollbooth (prison) in Edinburgh, Rob Roy's long gun and pouch, Andreas Hofer's rifle, a pistol of Claverhouse's, two pistols of Napoleon's, Tippo Saibs slippers, a Malay crease, a dreadful dagger in this shape 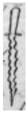 which must inflict a fearful gash, two french standards brought home by Sir Walter himself from the battle field of Waterloo, French cuirasses from the same field, a number of South sea Island weapons, a genuine Scotch clay more, highland shields and one Persian shield. From this study a stair case leads up to the bedroom, so that Sir Walter at any hour of the night or early in the morning could go down to his work unobserved by anyone. Many an hour given to sleep by the rest of mankind, he was in the habit of devoting to his literary labours, nor could [286] he have otherwise written so much as he has done, for he was greatly addicted to field sports, also fond of seeing his friends with him whom he entertained with great hospitality; and even now and then he did the duties of a forester, for not a few trees in the grounds around the mansion were planted by his own hands, and these various, not literary occupations, must necessarily have taken up much of his time. We remounted our gig and drove to the small place of Melrose not far off where we left the gig and walked to the ruins of the abbey of the same name close by. The abbey was founded in the year 1135, its present ruinous state must be attributed not only to the lapse of time but also to the hands of man, for little was held sacred by the republicans in the time of the Commonwealth. A boy whose strong Scotch accent was hardly intelligible to me showed us round and called our attention to the handsome carved work of some of the stone pillars and arches, also to some stones along the walls hollowed out, in which in all probability the Holy water used to be kept. The ground was covered with tombstones under which lay the mortal remains of many Scotch Lords and Ladies, some members of the family of the Pringles still known in the neighbourhood are interred here. On the spot where the high altar stood, the heart of Robert Bruce is said to be buried, likewise the body of the famous Douglas who fell in the battle of Otterburne. In a large hall a row of niches are hollowed out in the wall; no doubt each monk had here his separate seat, whilst one above this row seems to have been occupied by the superior of the convent. Some of the old arches are built up with comparatively modern masonry which spoils the antique look of the whole, a churchyard sur- [287] rounds this ruins. Rodger and I tried hard to find out a spot whence the view of the building is taken as drawn on my steel engraving, but in vain, there are, to be sure, two wings, but to us it appeared impossible that they can be seen at the same time with the main building as it is there represented. From Melrose abbey a four mile's walk on the high road brought us opposite to a park on the other the north side of the river belonging to the Earl of Buchan just where the Tweed turning suddenly, first to the south and then again to the north forms a peninsula. Within this park, in front to where we descended to the waters edge is a hill with a statue of William Wallace on the summit. In the lifetime of the present Earl's father a suspension bridge facilitated the communication between the two banks; now there was none and so we had to be rowed over. On application to the gardener a girl accompanied us to open the gates of the park and showed us the ruins of Dryburgh abbey; the park was kept in excellent order, the gravel walks swept clean and neat, the lawns shorn close and even, the tall stately trees grew high, their bo[_] spread far and in the midst of them stood the ruins of the abbey. Only part of the eastern wall of the nave remained, close before it must have stood the high altar of which there was no vestige left, thence a row of firs intermingled with the stumps of a few pillars 2 or 3 feet high runs westward, a green sward covered the ground, these few pillars I consider to have divided the nave from the aisle, on the north or left side of which a few arches were still entire, my steel engraving gives a good idea of them. In this aisle are interred Sir Walter Scott, his wife a french lady, and his grandmother; no monument is raised here to his memory; [288] a mound of earth covers the mortal remains of this great and good man, an iron railing encloses the grave. The steel engraving shows a monument with an urn on the top, this was not there at the time of my visit. The south or right aisle was in a much better state of preservation, some members of the Haliburton family, related to Sir Walter, lie buried here. In one corner, where the roof was not fallen in the Earl of Buchan had erected a statue of Sir Isaac Newton; on this side of the abbey were the refectory and the kitchen, where the chimney had stood was clearly visible. A staircase partly crumbled to pieces led up to the dormitory, the wall of which with its windows was still in existence, whilst the floor was gone. This my visit to Dryburgh Abbey though less famed than that of Melrose afforded me great pleasure. Rodger and I returned the same way we had come, had a glimpse of some huntsmen who were out with the Duke of [Buccleuch]'s hounds, met a few small Highland cattle returning from Melrose where it had been market day, remounted our gig and arrived at Bridgelands in the dark; we had our dinner and a quiet evening.

*Sunday, 3rd of December 1843.* Sundays in Scotland are, as every body knows exclusively devoted to rest and devotion. After having taken an earlier breakfast than usual, Rodger and I went to church in Selkirk; both the exterior and interior of this building were plain and unadorned. The minister Dr. Campbell, who had filled this place for 30 odd years and who by the by had an annual income of £250 preached. Once during service the Lord's prayer was cited, hymns and psalms were sung, unaccompanied by the solemn tones of the organ, for such an instrument there was not. Also in Selkirk some of the parishioners had seceded from the old established Presbyterian church [289] and gone over to the so called Free church. I returned by myself to Bridgelands, for Rodger waited for his wife with whom he again repaired to church at 1 o'clock. The whole day long I occupied myself with reading and writing. At 9 p.m. Mrs. Rodger read to her husband, to myself, to two female and one male servants, a very good sermon, which treated on a subject, which though a trite truth cannot too often be brought before us. "Every moment we may be stricken by death, therefore we ought always to be prepared to die". After a sermon Mr. Rodger read a chapter from the bible.

*Monday, 4th of December 1843.* Accompanied by Rodger I walked over the farm, where as already said above, it was the time for taking in turnips, this vegetable grows only a little below the surface, and can thus be easily gathered; three women were occupied with it, they cut off the thin root which penetrates a little deeper, as well as the leaves (called here the straw) also eaten by the cattle, then men came to load them on a cart and took them to the farm where they were spread on the ground merely covered with straw and kept for the winter. These women as well as some girls who were picking stones, Rodger paid at the rate of a penny per hour. The low land plaid is an indispensable part of the clothing of a low land farmer and countryman, it consists of a woollen scarf white and blue checkered 3 Yds long 1 1/2 broad with a pouch at one end and is thrown over the left shoulder, originally it was only worn by shepherds; in the right hand the farmer carries his stick. Rodger told me that Sir Walter Scott's statue in St. George's square, Glasgow, has the plaid thrown over the right shoulder, in opposition to the costume of the country. To dinner came in their gig Mr. and Mrs. Robertson, Mrs. Rodger's father and mother from K[e]lso; Peter Rodger the "pro- [290] curator fiscal" of Selkirk living close by on his farm of Bridgeheugh joined us. Mr. Robertson an elderly tall and thin but hale gentleman was agreeable in his conversation; but all when conversing with each other spoke in such a broad Scotch accent that I soon got tired of listening to them, and thus, much of what they said escaped me. I learned from Mr. Peter that in England in criminal cases a Grand Jury consisting of 23 members is empanelled which decides by mere majority whether a true bill is to be found against the accused or not, in Ireland it is the same, as it was lately the case on occasion of the State trial of Daniel O'Connell and his accomplices; in Scotland it is the Sheriff and not the grand jury who decides the point. In England and Ireland the petty jury, consisting of 12 jurors must be unanimous in their sentence of the guilt or the innocence of the accused, whilst in Scotland there are 15 jurors to the petty jury and the majority decides.

*Tuesday, 5th of December 1843.* In the forenoon I accompanied Messrs. Robertson and Rodger on their walk over the farm, during which the former, an old experienced farmer, gave much salutary advice to the latter, as yet a neophyte in agricultural pursuits. At a later hour the visitors left and I spent with the Rodgers a quiet day. I have already had occasion to mention that there were two female servants; to look at them was a real pleasure, so clean and neat were they in their appearance, their dress consisted of a print gown, an apron and a cap, from under which their hair fell down in pretty ringlets. They worked hard, nevertheless their wages were small £5 in summer and 2 Guineas in winter, out of which they had to pay for their clothes. In the morning they had their porridge made of oatmeal boiled in water with a little [291] salt, much like the german [?] Grütze. Their dinner at 12 1/2 o'clock was not only earlier but also inferior in quality to that of their masters. In the evening they had their tea; on Monday morning their mistress gave them their allowance of sugar and bread for the whole week, "Bannocks", a bread made of pease and second rate wheat flour, they had at discretion. I myself liked porridge and with milk ate it always at breakfast, at which meal we had besides, honey, ham, tea, eggs, toast and bread and butter. Rodger at Bridgelands and his agents in Leith and Berwick were at that time selling Guano to the agriculturists at £11.5.0 per ton, which price in the latter case, after deducting expenses and commission left him but a small profit of 3s; he bought from Gibbs at £10 with 14 days credit. An English acre is equal to 4840 square Yards, a Scotch about 1/5 less. The farms in the neighbourhood of Selkirk are measured by English acres and the annual rent per acre varied from £1 to 3, 30 to 40s was about the average. If a farm was sold, the price paid was generally 27 years' purchase; that is to say if the acre was let at £2 it was sold at £54.

*Wednesday, 6th of December 1843.* This day I had fixed upon for my departure, we therefore breakfasted earlier than usual and at a little past nine Rodger drove me in his gig or rather car, for it had fair seats, two before and two behind to Gallashiels 6 miles off. We passed the Ettrick then the Tweed before their junction, and being thus on the north side of the latter river had a pretty view of Abbertsford seen from behind. It was a cold morning and at our arrival at Gallashiels the weather was so unfavorable, that when about 10 o'clock the coach arrived from Edinburgh on its way to New [292] Castle, I could not make up my mind to take a seat outside, the inside was full. Rodger wrote a few lines to the coach proprietor in Edinburgh, requesting him to reserve an inside seat on the next day, which done we drove back to Bridgelands.

*Thursday, 7th of December 1843.* At the proper hour Rodger and I were again in Gallashields, I bade good by to my good friend and kind host and took my inside seat, which the coach proprietor had kept for me in conformity with Rodger's note of yesterday. There were besides myself a Scotch elderly lady who left at Melrose and two Englishmen, probably travellers for manufactories, the younger with an ugly swollen face told us he was from Leeds, with the other, a man about my age I had much conversation, about Napoleon and Wellington, Tories and Whigs, Miss Ellen Faucit and Miss O'Neall and on many other topics. For some time we remained on the north side of the Tweed, we crossed recrossed and again crossed it, passed through Melrose, St. Bosswell and [Jed] burgh, this latter an ancient town, frequently mentioned in the border wars; we observed its vicinity the beautiful ruins of its abbey, also a somewhat fortified building, probably the jail. As far as here the country had been hilly and well cultivated, though lacking the smiling farms and pretty villages which are to be found on the other side of the border. On both sides of the frontier we drove over an uneven moory country, covered with grazing sheep, a toll-gate called the Carter Car is the point of demarcation between Scotland and England. A thick fog concealed all objects around us, everything looked gloomy, the road was heavy and muddy and slowly did we move on. At 20 minutes past 3 we stopped at a village, 12 miles from the border called Horsely, where for dinner 20 minutes were allowed [293] us, and these we three inside passengers made good use of in discussing a good pea soup, a fine leg of mutton and an apple pie.

A little further on the guard pointed out to us a tower, which he said was that of Otterburne, a hamlet in the valley of Reedsdale, famous in Scotch history for the defeat there inflicted upon the English; Sir Walter Scott in a note to the 10th verse of the 2nd canto of his "Lay of the last minstrel" says: "The famous and desperate battle of Otterburne was fought the 15th of August 1388 betwixt Henry Percy called Hotspur, and James, Earl of Douglas. Both these renowned champions were at the head of a chosen body of troops and they were rivals in military fame, the issue of the conflict is well known; Percy was made prisoner and the Scots won the day, dearly purchased by the death of their gallant general, the Earl of Douglas, who was slain in the action." He was buried at Melrose, beneath the high altar. "His obsequye was done reverently and on his bodye layde a tombe of stone, and his launer hangying over him". Froissart Vol. II Page 165. It is hardly necessary to add that Sir Henry Percy (Hotspur) was the son of the Earl of Northumberland; and not only he but also his brother Ralph fell in this battle, into the hands of the Scotch. Soon after it became dark our conversation flagged and all three fell asleep thus though the moon rose and it was a clear night I saw but little of the road. On both sides grew rows of trees; we drove through several villages, left to our right some extensive barracks and at about 8 o'clock stopped at the Twif Hôtel in Collingwood Street, Newastle upon Tyne. By a strange coincidence the number of the room I occupied was 22 the same number of the room which I had had in Glasgow and [294] Edinburgh Hôtels. I strolled through the town and by chance came to the apparently modern part, where the streets were straight and wide, the houses large and regularly built. Inside of them I heard the piano played, I saw family parties return home and these incidents, trifling as they were, brought back to my memory my Lima home and family, I thought of Enriqueta, how sweetly she used to sing and play, of my wife, with whom after having paid a visit or having been at the theatre I used to return to our house, where a good cup of tea was awaiting us in our snug "salita". Am I not a fool said I to myself to have abandoned those quiet comforts and enjoyments, and to be now running after new faces and new scenes? A line recently read occurred to me: "a man alone in a desert feels less solitary and forlorn than when left by himself in a large town where nobody knows nor cares for him", and I thought the writer was right. By and by more cheerful ideas came to my aid, I pictured to myself the pleasure which I would experience when revisiting my native place and shaking hands with my old friends after such a long absence; at a later hour, when in bed, Warren's Diary of a late physician in hand, his harassing stories engrossed all my thoughts and attention and finally sleep made me forget the past, the present and the future actual and imaginary sorrows and pleasures, reality and fiction.

*Friday, 8th of December 1843.* Newcastle on Tyne is a queerly built town. In no shop could I obtain a pocket map of the same and I therefore walked about without a certain plan, allowing chance to guide my steps. In the old part of the town, near the river the streets are narrow, running up and down hill and in many instances flights of steps lead from one to the other, there are lanes in [295] nothing superior to the Edinburgh closes, the houses are built in the old fashioned style, and often one story protrudes over the other. I crossed the bridge to the South bank, here everything had a suburban appearance. In all directions did I see wind mills turning their sails, vents or high chimneys emitting volumes of smoke. I turned back, when on the bridge looking down the river innumerable small vessels lay before me, the hum of busy human kind reached my ears, however active and bustling as the scene was it bore no comparison with what I had seen in London, Liverpool and Glasgow. Turning my eyes northward, I saw on the summit of a hill a handsome large building which was the court house, close by the old castle, miserable narrow lanes lead up to it and under a low arch-way which formed the entrance old clothes were offered for sale. The close, a long street by the river's side like the Upper and Lower Thames streets in London seemed to me of some importance, many narrow lanes lead down to it, these were filled with shoemakers' shops and their ware. Of the modern part of the town I had already formed a correct idea on the previous evening, now in daylight I observed that many houses were to be let, others stood unfinished, others were in progress of building. Not far from the bridge is the Exchange, which I was told contains a beautiful reading-room; round it runs a "piazza" in which fish was sold. Where Collingwood and Mosley streets meet stands a handsome church, that of St. Nicholas. The market is a splendid building and for the purpose which it is intended for, perhaps one of the most adequate in Europe; it measures in length 190 of my steps or about 130 Yds, in width 140 steps or 93 Yds, it is well ventilated and consists of 5 rows of stalls and shops with wide [296] entrances at each end, a skylight covers the whole roof and large windows run lengthways; not only meat, poultry, vegetables, fruit and other provisions, except fish, which I did not observe, but also books and toys were offered here for sale. The county jail is a large walled in building; on an open spot, where various streets meet, not far from Eldon square, a high pillar is erected with a statue of Earl Grey on the top. From Newcastle eastward a railroad ran to Shields, on the South side the railroad to York was about being made, however only finished from York to Darlington. At 2 o'clock I left Newcastle by coach, in which I had taken an inside seat. An elderly woman well acquainted with the neighbourhood was my only companion, we passed the bridge, drove through the suburb on the south side and when in the open country I was well pleased with its appearance, it is hilly, partly woody and generally well cultivated, there were high chimneys, machinery close to the coal pits and red tiled houses. I found here some resemblance with Cornwall, there are tin and lead mines, here coalpits. We drove along the extensive park of the Earl of Durham, further on, on the same, the left side, we had a fine antique looking castle, called Loomley Castle, belonging to the Earl of Scarborough, in it, my companion informed me, William the Conqueror had resided for some time. We passed through the small town of Chesterbroach and in the ancient episcopal town of Durham stopped only the few minutes required for changing horses. The streets are narrow, the houses high; I had a glimpse of the fine massive abbey of the same name, also of the surrounding country, which it is said is very pretty, and the little I saw of it, certainly was. It soon grew dark and at 6 o'clock the coach stopped at Darlington, 34 miles from Newcastle. After a few moments detention in a handsome [297] coffee room I steamed on by train, first class, the weather was too cold for travelling second. Ten miles from Darlington lies York; an omnibus conveyed me from the terminus of this latter place to the "Black Swan" a comfortable Hôtel. I took tea and passed the evening reading the "Standard" newspaper; the "Times" is however the paper which is generally found in public houses all over the United Kingdom.

*Saturday, 9th of December 1843.* I had the good luck to find at the booksellers not far from the Hôtel the guide for the city of York together with the map of the place, which saved me a great deal of time, always lost, when one strolls about at a random in a strange place. The Minster is the object of greatest interest in York, on my way thither through the narrow streets I was struck with the tranquillity which reigned here, hitherto I had visited Capitals, commercial and manufacturing towns, now I found myself in the sedate and quiet residence of one of the highest dignitaries of the Anglican church. The gate of the Minster stood open, I entered, and as prayers were about being said, I joined the very scanty congregation which was assembled in the choir, consisting of a few ladies and gentlemen. The clergymen in their white surplices and several boys attending in their white robes had a very Roman Catholic like appearance. The usual episcopalian service without the lithurgy was read, in a to me disagreeable routine manner and tone; no sermon was preached. It was now 11 o'clock and a verger offered his services to me to show me round. The guide book gives of course a detailed description, however a few words about this beautiful wonderful edifice, will I think not be out of place. The central tower is of an extraordinary height, its columns measuring, if I mistake not, 200 feet, when standing under [298] it I could not but admire its elegance and loftiness. To the eastward of this tower, is the stone screen, the western face of which is, as the guide books says, "covered with a super-abundance of niches, canopies, brackets, pinnacles, crockets, statues etc." In its centre is the arched doorway which leads to the choir and on each side of this doorway, outside, are niches in which stand the statues of 15 English Kings, from William the Conqueror to Henry VI, seven to the north, 8 to the south. Above the screen the large organ. The choir was destroyed by the fire, which on the 1st of February 1829 was lighted by the madman Jonathan Martin; thus everything here was new, such as the beautiful wooden carving, the ceiling, the stalls, the throne opposite etc. The altar stands, as it is always the case, at the east end of the Church, behind it, the altar screen, close to it I observed an extremely old arm-chair, in which several of the Saxon Kings are said to have been crowned. Behind the altar screen follows the so called Lady's chapel. In the upper part of the eastwall is a famed stained window, of which the guide book, quoting the words of a certain Drake, says, "that it may justly be called the wonder of the world, both for masonry and glazing". My conductor told me that this church with the exception of St. Peters in Rome was of greater length from East to West then any other in Europe, my guide book gives it 524 feet, whilst it states that Winchester Cathedral measures 554 feet, consequently my informant was wrong. The great central tower already spoken of, stands where the nave is crossed by the transept which runs of course from north to south. At both extremeties of the transept are beautifully painted windows, from its northern end a hall or vestibule leads to the Chapter house which I much admired. I was glad to see that in the opinion which I had formed of the beauty of its architecture I was borne out by Dr. Whittaker, who pronounces the [299] Chapterhouse to be "the most perfect specimen now remaining of the early florid gothic style of architecture, introduced in the reign of Henry III". Seven fine arched windows occupy as many of its sides; the eighth side is of solid masonry, below, the entrance gate, above, the wall covered with tracery corresponding with the patterns of the windows. The inside circumference is taken up by canopied stalls for the Canons who constitute the Chapter. The dignitaries of the York Archiepiscopal seat meet in this Chapterhouse if anything of importance is to be transacted, all their documents are dated hence, though for convenience sake, after first having assembled here, they remove to the vestry; here also each new dignitary takes his oath when sworn in. At the time of this my visit to the Minster the whole western part was separated from the rest by temporary brick walls, behind which labourers were at work repairing the injuries done to the church by a fire which broke out on the 20th of May 1840 and which owed its origin to a casualty; the floor was likewise still undergoing repairs, having been broken to pieces by the ceiling falling in on occasion of the conflagration of 1829. Under a part of the Cathedral is the Crypt, a low arched vault, eight steps lead down to its first level, four more further down to its centre, my guide book says that these vaults are supposed to be remnants of the Original church, built partly in 642 by King Edwin, partly by Archbishop Thorne in 1067, and upon which in later times the present Minster was erected; of it the most ancient part is the South Transept, the foundation stone of the same being laid in 1227. The material almost exclusively employed in its construction is stone, only the greater part of the carving of the ceiling and the interior of the choir are of wood. The deanery garden whither [300] I went next was very insignificant, a few grass plots with gravel walks between them. The Minster library is of little importance, consisting of about 8000 Volumes, the greater part on theological subjects; they are ranged on shelves in a rather small room, to which on four days of the week, this being one of them, the public was admitted. The greater part of the town is surrounded by a rampart very low and narrow, paved with flagstones and then in an excellent state of preservation; it has its bulwarks, embrasures and 5 gates, here called bars which go by the names of Bootham Bar, Goodramgate Bar, Postern Gate, Walmgate Bar and Micklegate; the woodcuts in my guide book give a faithful idea of them; outside the rampart runs the Foss navigation. The castle is situated in the South corner of the town, a ticket was required to obtain admittance to it, but this I had not the means of procuring. The whole area is enclosed by a lofty stone wall, "within are four radiating double prisons with eight airing courts and the Governor's house in the centre", also the County courts and the ruin called Clifford's Tower. The river Ouse an affluent of the Humber divides the town into two parts, joined by a bridge, close up to which a few vessels were at anchor. Parliament streets and Samson square were filled with stout men, whom by their looks I supposed to belong to the well known genus of Yorkshire farmers, the foot pavements were occupied by their female relatives. At 2 o'clock all were gone, probably this was market day and they had come to town to make their purchases. All kinds of things, not only provisions, such as meat, poultry, venison, particularly large quantities of hares and rabbits, fruit, vegetables, but also shoes, manufactured goods, tinware etc. were exposed for sale. At 2 o'clock I returned to my Hotel, drove in an omnibus to the railway station and steamed off. [301] It was a gloomy foggy day. The road over a level country offers nothing of interest and about 5 I found myself in Scarborough Hôtel in Leeds 34 miles from York. A large coffee room was crowded with travellers who gradually left by different trains, I started by myself, went into the street, but so dismal was the weather, so poorly were the streets lighted up, that I quickly returned. I then took my tea, read the papers and retired to rest at an early hour.

*Sunday, 10th of December 1843.* Boots called me at six, I was up in a moment; on the previous night I had packed up my trunks which I left at the Hôtel and only took with me my comb, my tooth brush, a few clean shirt collars and my big cloak. I walked through the dark foggy streets over which the still burning gas lamps threw a sickly light, before 7 I was at the coach office, I took an inside seat for Bingley and off we went. The mist was so dense that I could not see further then the width of road, occasionally I distinguished some trees, a solitary house or entire rows of houses, nothing clear, all shadowy. At Bradford 10 miles from Leeds the well known thriving dirty manufactoring town we stopped to change horses, the guide and coachman went into a public house to take their breakfast, I remained in the coach and took out my inseparable companion the Diary of a late physician. The more I read of this book the greater was the interest which I took in its heart stirring stories, the more did I admire the author's vivid descriptions of misfortune, of guilt and misery. Six miles further on lies Bingley, here I alighted at the Kingshead inn, where at first I was shown to the taproom but on my asking for breakfast the travellers' room, very comfortable was got ready for me and a substantial breakfast consisting of tea, [302] hot muffins, buttered toast, and excellent fried ham, was placed on the table; the "Morning Herald" was handed me for perusal. The landlady a decent elderly woman told an errand boy to show me the way to Hardon Grange, the property of the Ferrands' with whom Miss Betty Wall, the intimate friend of my sisters lived as Governess. When out of town the road descends a trifle towards a small river the Broad Ayre, which further on falls into the Ouse, having crossed it, I followed the road which turning off from the river leads alongside the Park walls of Hardon Grange overtopped by fine tall trees. The iron gate of the park stood wide open, I walked in, passed the near Porter's lodge, the door of the mansion was open, nobody noticed me and some time elapsed before I could make myself heard. At last a servant came and on my enquiring for Miss Wall, his reply was, that she had been expecting me, he showed me to the dining room and after having waited for a few minutes my old friend entered – she seemed much affected – she looked at me for some moments, I at her and I hope that the impression which I made upon her may have been more favorable, than that she made upon me. She was near 50 years of age but looked older, she had lost some of her teeth, wore a cap and the hair which was visible was certainly not her own. She hurried me through the library and drawing-room, elegantly furnished and fitted up. I could merely glance at the statues, the beautiful carpets, the comfortable armchairs, on one of which a large white Greyhound was resting itself, the looking glasses, the piano, the tables covered with books and so many other trifles, which are never found wanting in the houses of the English gentry. Miss Wall's apartment upstairs looked very plain in comparison; here we had a long talk for very naturally we had much to say to each other. When she had concluded her narra- [303] tion it had become clear to me that she was not happy in her present situation. It is true that under her paternal roof she had not lived in affluence, but her family was respected in Altona where they led a quiet life. Miss Wall in her youth had enjoyed all the pleasures and diversions which her and my native place afforded to young folk, she had received an excellent education, by which, as nature had endowed her with a strong intellect, she had profited well, and thus in a small town like Altona, she had the reputation of being one of the cleverest young ladies of the place. Here in Hardon Grange she not only felt, but was made to feel, that she was an inferior, in wealth, rank and station to her employer Mrs. Ferrand, of whom she said that she was a pleasant lady; "but", added she with some bitterness, "rather than call me, the Governess, to the drawing room to keep her company during her long autumn evenings, when Mr. Ferrand is absent, she prefers passing them by herself, whilst I am also alone in my room, after little Sarah, called Lilla, whom I have under my charge has gone to bed". Miss Wall gave me the following rather intricate account of the family of the Ferrand's. Mrs. Ferrand, she who had engaged her as Governess, was the guardian in Chancery for her cousin Mr. Ferrand's two children, a boy and a girl, the latter, the little Sarah already mentioned. Mr. Ferrand's true name was not Ferrand, he had adopted it in accordance with the will of the previous owner of this estate, who had left it to the family who now bore the name of Ferrand on condition that they should change their original for this name. At the time of my visit Hardon Grange was owned by Mr. Ferrand's mother, who was represented to me as a bad and wicked woman, with whom the Ferrand's of Hardon Grange had no intercourse, but from whom Mrs. F. had nevertheless rented the estate [304] which she sublet to sundry tenants. Mr. Ferrand, about 32 years of age was 3 years younger than his cousin, he was a member of Parliament, in politics a Tory, a great defender of the agricultural interest and a great speechifier at county meetings. On a certain occasion, I do not recollect the exact date, when he made himself disagreeable in the House of Commons, Sir Robert Peel gave him a set down which made an extraordinary noise in the political world, and which I think will still be remembered by such as have not yet forgotten the parliamentry transactions of that period. Of her own family Miss Wall told me that in 1834 her father Daniel and her uncle Isaac had liquidated their business, had paid all their creditors but had remained what might be called penniless; both had died and to her mother, who then was living with her brother Fritz on a farm not far from Flensburg in Schleswig her father had left BM 3200, which would come to her on her mother's death. She had been Governess with many families, also for a short time with her relation in Altona Mr. Chal. Semper, after the death of his first wife, his character she did not admire, though she could not but do justice to his clear understanding and his extensive knowledge both theoretical and practical. Little Lilla came running now and then, a lively young girl; she laid down on the ground, stretching out her limbs, resting her head on a low pillow when I enquired for the reason of this strange posture, I was told, that the medical man of the house was of opinion that continual sedentary occupations might have an injurious influence upon the little girls frame and that therefore it would be advisable for her to take some of her lessons whilst lying on the ground. We were still conversing when a pencil note was brought up from Mrs. Ferrand to the effect that she would be most happy to see Miss Wall's friend at luncheon. Accordingly when [305] the bell rung we went below. Mr. and Mrs. Ferrand, we two and the 2 children sat down together, hot roast beef, vegetables, a little pudding, sherry and Porter stood on the table. I partook of these good things, and conversed freely quite at my ease. Mrs. Ferrand pleased me, she was rather good looking, particularly well shaped and nothing haughty. Mr. Ferrand appeared a good straight forward man, not over bright in conversation. Luncheon over Mrs. Ferrand wished me a pleasant passage and a favourable west wind, a hint, that I should not see her again. Miss Wall and I returned to her apartment; I should like to have seen something of the park and the neighbouring country, which looked pretty, as far as a momentary ray of the sun would allow me to judge of them. But the fog was so thick and heavy that any excursion was quite out of the question and I wondered that I could find my way to Bringley without losing myself. It was half past four when I bade good by to my dear friend. In the Hôtel I remained in my comfortable room, wrote, read and went to bed.

(After the departure of Mr. Barker on the 30th Aug. 1868, these Extracts were continued on the 4th Septr. 1868, under my direction, by Mr. G. M. Graham.)

*Monday, 11th of December 1843.* The hotel, or Inn, for its exterior was such as rather to deserve the second name, in which I had taken up my quarters for the short time of my stay in Bingley, was both comfortable and reasonable. The travellers' room I had to myself; the previous evening after taking tea I had a good bed, and this morning an excellent breakfast, and 4 besides 1 which I gave to the maid, were the total of my expenses. The usual charges in the hotels in which I had lodged in the course of this journey, were as follows:

| | |
|---|---|
| For the bed-room in England | 2s |
| [306] | |
| For the bed-room in Scotland | 2s 6 |
| For breakfast in both countries | 2s |
| For Dinner in both countries | 3s |
| For Tea in both countries | 2s |
| To the servants in both countries | Waiter 6d Maid 6d Porter 3d = 1s 3d |

Total, per diem, without Wine, beer, or spirits: 10s 3d in England, and 10s 9d in Scotland. At 7 1/2 o'ck. the coach passed, and I took an inside seat for Bradford; the fog, which had so much annoyed me the previous day had cleared away, and I was enabled to distinguish something of the surrounding country. To the left of the road it gradually sloped down towards a valley, through which a river flowed; on the opposite side it gradually rose again, and all, intersected with [live] hedges, was covered with cultivation; even the present winter season some fields had not lost their verdure, and from under the now leafless trees houses looked forth here and there. In Bradford the coach stopped at the "Bowling Green" hotel, where I alighted and breakfasted. Carts, waggons, and coaches moved to and fro, and gave evident proofs of the great activity which pervades this manufacturing town. At 10 o'c. I started again in a coach for Halifax, no more than 8 miles distant from Bradford. Nowhere, in the course of this my journey through England had I come through a district more populous than this appeared to me: Coal-pits, Iron Mines, Quarries of Lime, and other stones came near the very sides of the road, lined by almost uninterrupted rows of Factories and houses. Halifax had the appearance of an old town. As soon as we had arrived at the "White Nart" Inn, I asked my way to "Pie Nest" – the well-known establishment of the great wool manufacturers J. Edwards & Sons. It lies about 1 1/2 miles distant from Halifax, on the left side of the high-road to Manchester, and, leaving my cloak at the Inn, I walked out thither. I entered the dwelling house, whence a servant showed me [307] to the detached counting-house. Hardly had I here mentioned my name, when old Mr. F. W. Cronhelm – the head clerk – jumped up from his desk, and received me with a cordiality which left no doubt upon my mind that he was really glad to see me. The two young Messrs. Edwards – Henry and Joseph – were also very kind. Mr. Cronhelm was busy writing to "Intermedios" per "Highlander" and "Hebe", and I availed myself of this opportunity to let my wife hear from me. The two Messrs. Edwards took me to their garden, and made me admire their hot-houses, pine-apples, etc., they introduced me to their sister, a rather plain, but not disagreeable young lady, also to their father and mother, excellent old people, the former still ailing from the effects of an apoplectic attack. They and their daughter took their early dinner at 2 o'c., the two sons and I joined them, looking upon this meal as our Lunch. I then remained with the old people conversing with them in the most friendly manner until dark, when two horses were brought to the door – the one for Mr. Henry, the other for myself. I, never a good horseman, and accustomed in Peru to the convenient saddle, to the soft "Pellon", and the easy amble of mule or horse, had great difficulty to keep my seat on a slippery English saddle whilst the horse was trotting and cantering; nevertheless I managed not to fall off. We rode to Mr. Henry's dwelling, "Craven

Lodge", distant from "Pie Nest" a mile, from Halifax 1/2 a mile. Here I had to take up my quarters for a few days, the whole family having insisted upon my staying with them, and orders being already given to the hotel in Leeds for the transmission of my luggage left there. The drawing-room into which I was ushered was furnished and fitted-up with taste and elegance; the lady of the house, who soon made her appearance, was young, rather good-looking, and very agreeable. Three children – Henrietta, Henry and Churchill, [308] respectively four, three, and two years of age also came in, and engrossed, as is always the case, much of their parents' and the visitor's attention. The last-born was as yet kept in the back-ground. Mr. Joseph Edwards, Mr. Cronhelm, his son Edward – also employed in the Establishment – the host and hostess, and myself, sat down to dinner which was excellent. Of wine, we had Bucellos, Rock and Champagne, after dinner Sherry and port; before we rose Mr. Cronhelm gave proof that he had done ample justice to these good things. At the tea-table Mrs. Edwards presided, I sat near her, chatted with her, and found myself quite at home. When the visitors had left and Mrs. Edwards had retired, her husband and I withdrew to his private room, the only one in the house in which he allowed himself the pleasure of smoking; here we remained till midnight conversing on many topics, on politics, on business, the Lima mercantile Establishments, etc. He was at the time rather less than thirty; he wore spectacles, had a rather long nose, his whiskers reddish; he was fond of field-sports, of horses and dogs, and not a little proud of his Captaincy in the Huddersfield and Halifax Yeomanry Cavalry, raised about 7 months previously for the suppression of riots – not uncommon occurrence in the manufacturing Districts. In my bed-room I found a fire blazing, even a clean night-shirt laid on the bed; surely I felt delighted with the hospitality shown to me.

*Tuesday, 12th of December 1843.* I was called at 7 1/2 o'c. and rose immediately. Looking out of my window I could distinguish but little, owing to a dense, almost impenetrable fog. In front of the house were a lawn and a few trees; further on in the same direction the ground sloped down towards a valley through which a small river – the Calder – wended its way. At 9 Mr. Henry, who had already been at work in "Pie Nest", his wife and I, sat down to a breakfast [309] quite in keeping with yesterday's dinner. With my hostess I had an animated conversation; she told me that she was a Londoner, that her maiden-name was Koster, that she had been educated in France, that she was fond of dancing, that before her marriage she had waltzed with every body, but that since her marriage she did so only with her husband and brother. After breakfast Mr. Henry and I rode to "Pie Nest" – no pleasure to me for a certainty. Whilst the horses were being saddled for Mr. Joseph and myself, for our visit to Messrs. Edwards' Mills I called upon the old couple in their dwelling-house;

in the drawing-room I found the younger daughter Henrietta – about 17 years old – at her embroidery frame; upon my entering she left off her work and conversed with me until her parents and some visitors came in, when the conversation became general, and I, of course, was less attended to. The mills were about 4 miles distant; our road thither led through a pretty country well studded with houses and factories. To the left, or to the south, we had the valley of the Calder: a canal, first flowing parallel with this river then turns to the right, or northward, which we crossed by a bridge, this bridge being again spanned by a beautiful arch over which the Halifax and Leeds Railway passes. Further on we had on the same – the left side – another, called the Ripperton river; the valley gradually narrowed, the hills from both sides seeming to meet. The scenery must be beautiful in the summer-season, even now in winter it had its attractions. We passed a large village – Sowerby Bridge – rapidly rising in importance, owing to the manufactories which were daily springing up in its vicinity. A little further on, the mills were situated, and Mr. Joseph was good enough to shew me all over the premises. As far as I could judge, the different processes which the [310] raw wool has to go through before it turns out as a finished texture are similar to those which I had seen in the Cotton mills of Manchester. The raw wool after having been cleaned and teased, that is to say pulled asunder, so as to render it more loose and less compact than it is in its original state, is conveyed to the first spinning machine, whence it comes out in the shape of rolls or tubes about one yard long and of the thickness of my finger: in the next spinning machine these tubes are joined and twisted together, and re-appear as Woollen yarn. The yarn of which the warp is woven is stiffened with Size, which answers the same purpose as the flour or starch used in the Cotton Mills, here, the same as there, the weft is thrown into the warp, stretched out in the looms by means of shuttles, and the fineness or coarseness of the various fabrics – Fa[x]uelas, Cien hilos, Dos Frizas, Bayeta de Pellon, Flannel or floth, depends upon three conditions: firstly the quality of the wool employed; secondly the fineness or coarseness of the yarn, and thirdly upon the greater or less rapidity with which the texture moves. This last expression requires explanation. The warp is rolled over a cylinder, and is pulled on gradually whilst the shuttle throws in the weft; a weight is fastened to the warp on the side opposite to that whither it is pulled, and naturally the heavier this weight is the slower the warp moves on, and the more blows the beam gives which knocks each thread of the weft against the preceding one, consequently the more frequent those blows are upon the same spot the closer the texture becomes, whilst on the other hand, when the weight is diminished, the warp moves on quicker, the less blows the beam gives upon the same spot and the more open is the texture. The Loom having done its work, the respective textures which it produces undergo [311] various finishing processes, the last of which one of the heads of the establishment superintends in person. The manner in which the wool is raised upon the Bayetas de Pellon is considered a secret, and even I was not admitted into their "Sanctum Sanctorum" where it was done. All descriptions of Bayetas and ordinary cloths are dyed in the piece, fine cloths in the yarn. Woollen yarn cannot be spun without the use of oil which prevents the minute particles from flying about and injuring the lungs of the workpeople, and it is for this reason that Woollen are more healthy than Cotton manufactories. In Messrs. Edwards' establishment the men looked upon the whole in good condition, also the women and children, of whom many had even rosy cheeks. Another mill lay still further on. Mr. Joseph and I walked thither, and the manufacturing seemed to be exactly like that at the other establishment. Messrs. Edwards make use of water-power, not of steam. Mr. Joseph and I re-mounted our horses, but mine – a mare – became so frisky, that I dismounted and did not venture to trust myself again on her back; the weather was fine, and with pleasure did I walk home. In "Pie Nest" I looked in upon old Mr. and Mrs. Edwards and their two daughters, and in Craven Lodge Mr. and Mrs. Henry and I dined by ourselves; the dinner was plain; however, as on the previous day I had said that I preferred Champagne to every other wine a bottle was again brought out. In politics Mr. Henry Edwards was a decided conservative; in his demeanour he had something aristocratic, not to say haughty; to me however he was invariably kind and obliging. His wife I liked better than I had ever done any other lady after so short an acquaintance; she herself nursed her children. After dinner Messrs. Cronhelm, father and son, came, with them I walked to the Halifax [312] chess club of which they were members; there were but few gentlemen the greater part having to attend at a free trade meeting in the Odd Fellows' Hall where Messrs. Cobden and Bright were expected to harangue. Mr. Edward Cronhelm and a certain Mr. Forbes – who was absent – were considered the best players of the Club. I gained two games from Mr. Cronhelm Sr. and four from another member. About this time Mr. Staunton, the English, and M. St. Amand the French Champion were playing a grand match in Paris for £100 – besides other considerable sums being staked upon the result. He who first gained 11 games was to be declared the victor. Mr. Cronhelm had received a letter from a friend of his in Paris – a Mr. Wilson, Mr. Stauton's second – stating that Mr. Stauton had won nine games, M. St. Amand three, and two drawn, and that notwithstanding his favourable appearance, he was by no means certain of the final issue. Mr. Staunton he added was strong in the attack, weaker in the defence; the writer confessed that he himself was nearly knocked up. The last game had occupied no less than 13 hours, including 1/2 an hour for a miserable dinner. Two months later, when in Altona, I heard that Staunton had gained with great odds in his favour. On our way home we met the above mentioned Mr. Forbes, who told us that £1400 had been subscribed as the Halifax mite toward the £100,000 required by the anti-Corn Leaguers for the purpose of keeping up the necessary agitation. During my absence my portmanteau had arrived from Leeds. In bed I amused myself with Warren's "Ten thousand a year".

*Wednesday, 13th of December 1843.* When I rose the ground was covered with hoar frost. It was a cold morning, gradually however the temperature became milder. With Mr. Henry I walked to "Pie Nest", where, after having paid a short visit to the good old people Mr. Joseph accompanied me to various outhouses and other buildings – all forming [313] part of this large property – which I had not seen before. We went first to a house which Joseph and his lady were to occupy after their marriage which was to take place in a year's time. This had been previously inhabited by his eldest brother John, then, after John's death, by the second brother Charles, and this latter as well as his wife, having also died, it was now to fall to the share of the youngest, Joseph. I may just mention here, that John and Charles, long before their marriages had lived with me in Arequipa in the years 1830 and 1831, which I suppose I have already related in my diary of that period. The out-houses and grounds were filled with colts, dogs, Vicuñas, Alpacas, Pheasants and other animals, all well taken care of. We also visited the stores where the Wool, and others where the Baizes were deposited, the Establishments where the various Fabrics were milled, where the nap was cut off the cloth, and where other labours were in progress. Mr. Joseph and I next walked to town to call upon Mr. John Waterhouse, who, 2 or 3 years before had been in South America. He belonged to the highly-respectable firm of Messrs. S. and J. Waterhouse, like Messrs. Edwards & Sons, one of the oldest and most valued correspondents of Gibbs' establishments on the West Coast. He was not in, and I learned from Mr. Joseph, that being sometimes subject to epileptic fits, he had almost entirely withdrawn from business, and only attended to his duty as a magistrate, occasionally also to Scientific pursuits. His brother Samuel, married to a Miss Charlotte Edwards, was the active man of business, we met him and he invited me to dine with him on Saturday next. These two brothers, John and Samuel, were the sons of old Mr. John, whose entire left side had been recently paralized by a stroke of apoplexy. Their uncle Samuel was a dried-up old bachelor. The firm had given up the actual manufacturing of cloth, and even let their Factory, [314] having found it more profitable to purchase the cloth of the small makers and merely to give it the last finish. Mr. George Pollard of Halifax, who held some vaut in the Cavalry Yeomanry Corps, gave this evening the first Ball of the season to which he had invited all the Edwards, and Mr. Henry being very intimate with him, assured me that I might accompany them without a special invitation. Mr. Joseph lent me a suit of black clothes which fitted me pretty well. At 9 o'c. we drove to the party in Mr. Henry's commodious and capacious coach. Having deposited our cloaks we were shewn to ante-room where tea was handed us. In the adjoining Ball room Mr. Henry introduced me to Mr. and Mrs. Pollard, he an agreeable young man, she good and genteel-looking but rather thin. About 60 persons were assembled, the greater part of course, young folk; dancing had already commenced, waltzes and quadrilles alternately, to the latter I did not venture to stand up, and had therefore no opportunity of dancing, either with Mrs. Henry or with the two Misses Edwards – for neither of them waltzed. For the waltzes Messrs. Edwards were so obliging as to find me partners one of them was Miss Julia Rawson, no doubt of the family of the Rawsons, the great Baize manufacturers and rivals of the Edwards. All, with the exception of one who couldn't keep time, knew how to waltz, and thus I think we twirled about to mutual satisfaction. Miss Norris, to whom Mr. Joseph was betrothed, was without doubt the prettiest girl in the room; he introduced me to her and I danced with her the waltz before supper, this consisted of ham and cold fowl, jellies, cakes, all kinds of Wine and Champagne "ad libitum". I did not lead Miss Norris to the table, but finding her standing alone in a corner, for there was not room for all the ladies to sit down, I held [315] her bouquet and plate, and tried to make myself agreeable, in which perhaps I was not altogether unsuccessful. When the ladies had retired the gentlemen sat down Mr. Pollard at the head of the table, I between Mr. Henry Edwards and Mr. Rawdon Briggs, an elderly pleasant man, an agriculturist, uncle of Christopher and Nelson Briggs of Lima. Our host, after his and his wife's health had been drank, delivered a speech interrupted by applauses and cheers, in which he expressed his hopes that his fellow-townsmen would shortly follow the example he had set them this evening. Dancing re-commenced; I waltzed again with Miss Norris and then stood up with her for a Spanish country dance, called here a Saraband but which, as few of the dancers understood the figures, soon changed into a waltz. I even made bold to ask her for a fourth dance; but this she refused. Beauties there were none, but many pretty faces. The ladies were generally dressed in white, some in lace, few in coloured dresses; jewellery I observed but little. Mrs. Henry Edwards wore a beautiful crimson-velvet dress with a broad trimming of rich Honiton lace. The gentlemen were in their usual black attire, with white kid gloves, many with white cravats and white waistcoats. The party broke up at 3 o'c.; only Mr. Henry, two other intimate friends and I remained for an hour or so with Mr. Pollard; the other gentlemen sipped their brandy and water, I contented myself with a glass of negus, with which beverage several bowls had been replenished in the course of the evening. The conversation turned exclusively on the Yeomanry Corps, and on some misunderstanding which had arisen between the Halifax and Huddersfield Divisions. Mrs. Henry had driven home in her own carriage at 2 o'c., her husband and I followed her [...] in a fly. Once home I immediately hastened to bed. I may add that I had been extremely well pleased; not only those with whom I was already acquainted; but [316] also other gentlemen entered into conversation with me in a very polite manner. With an elderly spectacled lady I had also a long talk, and was not a little surprised to meet here a Mr. Armitage with whom on the 24th Octbr. I had dined at Mr. Southey's, London (see page 188, Vol. 2).

*Thursday, 14th of December 1843.* After having breakfasted at the unusually late hour of 10, I walked to "Pie Nest" and made my customary call to Mr. and Mrs. Edwards, enquired for the health of the young ladies after last night's fatigue, and had a long conversation with the elder of the two, Miss Priestley Delia, who was very desirous to hear from me how I had been pleased with the entertainment at the Pollard's, and especially how I had liked the young ladies. An hour or two later I went with Mr. Joseph to Halifax, where we called upon Mr. John Waterhouse Jr., who had promised to accompany us to an Iron foundry in the neighbourhood. We found him – sickly-looking – and his father and mother – very old people – at their early dinner; they insisted upon our sitting down and taking something, which we did. A fly was called, and Mr. John Waterhouse, Joseph and I drove to the Low Moor Iron Foundry, one of the most considerable in the United Kingdom, and distant 4 miles, on the road to Bradford. As soon as the premises came in sight they presented a splendid, striking appearance; furnaces were blazing; liquid iron flowed along in streams; red-hot iron bars, like so many fiery tongues, were hurled about. We were in the Cyclopian regions. The first process consists in filling an enormous furnace with the exact proportions of iron ore, lime stone – without which no fluxion can be brought about, and coke. This mass is lighted, the heavier metal sinks to the bottom, whilst the lighter parts remain on top; then the furnace is tapped, which means that a hole is made into it, through which the dro[p] or refuse escapes first; this [317] when cold is sold on the spot for 2 a ton, and is used for making and repairing the roads; next another opening is made in the furnace somewhat lower down than the first one, through which the liquid iron runs along a gentle declivity into long moulds made of sand, which as soon as they are filled are covered up with the same substance, for otherwise the Iron exposed to the action of the air would immediately oxidize. This stream of metal in a fluid state looks beautiful, it is of a rosy hue, and emits thousands of sparks. The glow and heat which emanated from it were such as to prevent my near approach. When the iron becomes cold the moulds are broken, but the metal in this stage (called "Pig iron") is not yet maleable: to render it so it is refined two or three times in different furnaces, and placed, in a white-hot state, under immense hammers, which, falling upon the mass with their enormous weight, give to it the shape of cakes. (Its is very interesting to see how the furnaces are supplied with Coke, a small cart filled with this fuel by some ingenious contrivance moves up an inclined p[_] in, when it reaches the top it is emptied into the open mouth of the furnace, and the truck runs down again). When the pig-iron has been sufficiently refined or freed of the carbon it contained, and by these means has become maleable, the next process is to shape it into bars, and this is effected by placing the metal, red-hot, between rollers or cylinders: 1st between a pair the widest apart, next between another pair less far apart, again between others still closer together, so that every time the iron is put in between the rollers and again pulled out it has become longer and thinner. These red-hot bars the operatives take hold of with large pincers, and [_] about with the greatest ease and "nonchalance". We [_] present when a large mould for a cannon was filled with molten iron; the cannon first turns out quite solid, [318] then it is bored or drilled by means of a gigantic steel auger of the required diameter, the cannon moving slowly lengthways, whilst the fixed borer revolves on its axis and scopes out the hole. A powerful steam-engine puts everything in motion; the bellows or rather large air pump which serves to fan the fire, the cannon in i[_] a slow progress just described, the revolving borer, the huge hammers, shears and knives, which latter instruments cut the iron like paper, and many other machines impossible for me to examine on so cursony a visit. The touch-hole is drilled by manual labour, the same is employed in cleaning the outer surface, and in paring off with chisels any extraneous matter still adhering to it. The cannon which we saw cast was a 64 pounder, and its weight from 3 to 4 tons. Cannons are sold by weight; in 1843 the price was £12 10s a ton. It was as late as 5 o'c. when we had finished; we had now to walk fully a mile in the dark, over a muddy road, to a public house where the Fly had stopped; we got into it, passed another furnace where balls were being cast, put down Mr. Waterhouse at his abode in Halifax, and reached Craven Lodge by 7 o'c. Here Mr. and Mrs. Henry and a cousin of the former (Mrs. Priestley Salisbury) were by this time at their fruit, but Mrs. Henry notwithstanding my strenuous objection, had some broiled mutton prepared for Mr. Joseph and myself. At 7 o'c. we drove to a circus provisionally erected for the performance of an equestrian Co. In the dress-circle ours was the only box occupied, whilst the cheaper seats were pretty well filled. The horses were neither well trained nor managed the equestrian [...] thing particular, the jokes of the clowns, though [_] and stupid, elicited nevertheless some laughter, the only person who excited my admiration was one who 48 times consecutively threw somersaults, or "saltos mortal[_] [319] in the air, touching of course, every time he came down, with his feet, the spring-board from which he rebound'd and then went up again. The performance concluded with what the Bill called "Studies of Antiquity". Several men made their appearance dressed in flesh-coloured "Tricot" which gave them the appearance of complete nudity, with the exception of a piece of gaudily ornamented cloth wrapped round their loins; three horses were then let forth, one man stood on the back of each, two others upon the shoulders of these three men, and a sixth again on the shoulders of the two, so that *his* head formed the apex of this living pyramid. It was past 11 o'c. when we drove home, took tea, and retired to rest.

*Friday, 15th of December 1843.* In the course of this forenoon I had some conversation with Mrs. Henry Edwards and her sister in law, Miss Delia, when I was much amused with the manner in which these ladies, who belonged to the old manufacturing families in Halifax of long standing in the town, look down upon those whom they call "parvenus"; there was a feeling of superiority which they could not conceal; "the Yeomanry Ball on the 3rd January promises to be very amusing, for we shall meet there all kinds of folks". In this sentiment, expressed by Mrs. Henry, Miss Delia coincided. At a later hour Mr. Joseph introduced me to his sister Charlotte, the wife of Samuel Waterhouse jr., she received us in her drawing room, tastefully and elegantly furnished, and was as agreeable as all the ladies of this family are; afterwards I accompanied Mr. Joseph to Mrs. Norris' whom we found at home with her two daughters, the younger of whom, Mr. Joseph's betrothed – the same with whom I had danced so often at Mr. Pollard's ball – when we left, shook hands with me in such kind and hearty manner, as if we had been very old acquaintances. In "Pie Nest" I looked in at old Mr. and Mrs. Edwards, and then went with [320] Mr. Cronhelm to take pot luck. In his house, called "Crow Wood", all was plain and unostentatious. A servant girl attended. I could not help thinking it was a hard case that Mr. Cronhelm, an old man and a drudge in the Establishment for many years, was obliged to live in such a homely manner, whilst Henry and Joseph Edwards – young men – had already the means of indulging their expensive habits. Besides Mr. and Mrs. Cronhelm – a very taciturn, insignificant lady – their son Edward, and myself, there sat down to dinner, 3 young chess friends of the son, Messrs. Forbes, Layland and Walsh. The absorbing topic was Chess, and I came off tolerably well, if it be considered that my antagonists were accounted the best players in Halifax. I won two games from Edwd. Cronhelm, 1 from Forbes, lost 2 to Forbes, and one drawn with each of them.

*Saturday, 16th of December 1843.* Our breakfast party was more numerous than usual: there were Mr. and Mrs. Henry Edwards and myself, Mr. Cronhelm and his two sons, Edward and William, the latter Wool-stapler in Halifax and

Serjeant in the Yeomanry Corps. In “Pie Nest” Mr. Henry took me to the wool stores, and the manner in which the nap is cut off the cloth was explained to me. At a later hour, together with old Mr. Edwards, I walked up and down his garden for a long time; we conversed on many subjects, and I liked the old man very much, he was so mild and unpretending, whilst his sons were not altogether free from a little purse-pride. The remainder of the forenoon I passed in company with Mr. Henry; we walked to Halifax, first to the coachmaker’s, Piercey, with whom I came to terms about a chariot which he was to build for me; it was to be of a deep claret or maroon colour, inside to be lined with white silk, and to cost, (including two plated harnesses, the one for one horse and the other for two) £207 placed in Liverpool. Mr. Edwards promised me that he would carefully look after it whilst it [321] was building. Halifax was, at the time, an old dirty place with narrow streets and narrow footpavements: the houses were generally built of stone found in the neighbouring quarry cut into the shape of large bricks; occasionally one story protruded over the other. The Infirmary was a plain building, 4 substantial columns forming a porch at the entrance. The market place was nothing but a large open space, well stocked with provisions, abundantly with game. The Piece-Hall was a large quadrangular edifice, with a handsome piazza running all round; in it manufacturers of Halifax and the neighbourhood had their offices, and here, especially on Saturday – market day – they sold their Fabrics by sample. Mr. Henry and I returned to Craven Lodge, and at about 6 o’c. drove to the dinner-party at Samuel Waterhouse Jr. In the drawing-room in which, on the previous day, Mrs. Waterhouse had received me, the following company was assembled; the host and hostess Mr. Samuel Waterhouse Sr., John Waterhouse Jr., and a Mr. Haigh; Dinner was announc’d and Mr. Samuel Waterhouse Jr. requested me to take his lady to the dinner-table, where the place of honour was assigned me, as will be seen by the following tableau. Nº 1, myself. Nº 2, Mrs. Samuel Waterhouse, Nº 3, Mr. John Waterhouse, Nº 4, Mr. Hy. Edwards, Nº 5, Mr. Saml. Waterhouse Jr., Nº 6, Mr. S. Waterhouse Sr., Nº 7 Mr. Haigh. The carving-knives and forks were placed before me, but fortunately, when I declared my incapacity to carve, my neighbour to the right was good enough to save me the trouble. With Mrs. Waterhouse – good looking, but very delicate – I kept up such a lively conversation about Dublin, Edinburgh, York, Newcastle, and I dont know what, that actually I found no time to eat my fish, also with Mr. John Waterhouse I talked a great deal. We gentlemen remained but a short while over our Wine. Up stairs, coffee and tea were handed [322] round, the lady of the house played

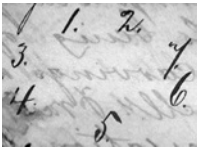

and sang, and my conversational powers were once more put in request both by Messrs. Samuel Waterhouse Sr. and Jr. The party broke up at 10 o'c., I much pleased with the kindness which had been shewn me.

*Sunday, 17th of December 1843.* After breakfast Mr. Henry Edwards and I walked, Mrs. Henry Edwards drove to the Episcopal Church in Halifax, an ancient stately building. A numerous congregation was assembled, a seat in the pew of Mr. John Waterhouse Jr. was allotted to me, but unfortunately a pillar just before me prevented my understanding anything of the sermon. Service over, Mr. Waterhouse and I walked to his father's place just out of town, called "Well-head," where, with the old gentleman, and his equally venerable lady, we took an early dinner. He shewed me his scientific books, and many instruments; a telescope, thermometer, barometer, etc., he took me to the garden and hothouses, and across the fields to "Pie-Nest", where I remained some time, and I then bade good bye to the excellent people of this place, for I had fixed upon the next day for my departure. Once again in Craven Lodge, Mr. Waterhouse, Mr. Henry Edwards, and I, adjourned to Mr. Henry's study which he called the Oak-room, the panels being of oak, and the room otherwise adorned with carvings in the same wood. Here we were joined by Mr. Frank Rawson and the time glided away in conversation; Mr. Waterhouse was in my opinion rather prosy, and too fond of indulging in scientific dissertations. After tea, and when the visitors had retired, the servants entered; they, as well as Mr. Henry and I, knelt down, whilst the lady of the house read an appropriate prayer in a clear distinct voice.

*Monday, 18th of December 1843.* We were astir at an earlier hour than customary. We breakfasted. I bade fare well to my most amiable hostess, who before parting, desired [323] that I should go to the Nursery and kiss her four pretty children, which I of course did with pleasure. Mr. Henry and I then drove to "Pie Nest", where I neither saw the Cronhelms – who had gone home to breakfast – nor the two daughters, for they, as Miss Delia was shortly to marry an Irishman named Clark, had gone per rail to Manchester for the sole purpose of making purchases, a proof that Halifax was not well provided with fashionable female articles of dress. By 1/2 past 10 we were at the Sowerby Bridge Station, where I took leave of Mr. Henry Edwards. At 11 o'c. – 20 minutes behind time – the train arrived, and I took a first class seat for Leeds, 32 miles distant by train, 16 by high road. The weather was thick and disagreeable, very different from the mildness of the previous afternoon, owing to which I could distinguish but little of the surrounding objects, we passed the Wakefield station without my observing it, also that of Normanton where the York line joins, arrived in Leeds, and took an omnibus for the Scarbor[s'] Hotel. As soon as I had secured an apartment I started anew in search of Mr. John Cronhelm, a young solicitor to whom his father had given me a few introductory lines. At his office in Boar Lane I found only his lady, who being already informed of my probable coming received me with particular politeness, and offered herself as my guide anywhere I should like to go. We went to the parish church, a pretty edifice with handsome stained-glass windows, also to the market place, where to my surprise, the stalls though well supplied with provisions, were neither covered nor walled in. On our return Mr. Cronhelm had come in from Court, he was an agreeable young man, and immediately proposed to go out with me in order to shew me what was worth seeing. The entrance to the reading-room pleased me; two wide flights of steps, one from each side, lead up to a tasteful rotunda resembling [324] those on both extremities of the Thames Tunnel. The Cloth hall, extensive, and of an oblong figure – 128 yards long by 100 wide – had no pretension to architectural beauty, it contained no less than 2640 stalls on which the manufacturers in the neighbourhood, (for the greater part hand-loom weavers) laid out their cloths, generally in an unfinished state, which the merchants and great manufacturers were in the habit of purchasing for the purpose of giving them the last finish. On each stall were inscribed, in large letters, the owner's name and residence. Tuesday was market day in Leeds. At the Counting house of Messrs. Marshall & Co. (one of the most extensive spinners of Cotton thread in the kingdom,) we were refused admittance to the Factory, where about 2 acres of ground, roofed over, were covered with spinning-jennies. Leeds like many other English towns, has its west end, where the streets are wider, and the houses built in a more modern style, than either in the centre or east end. It was now dinner hour. We went to Mr. Cronhelm's residence, one of a row of neat houses, each with a grass plot in front. On entering I was struck with the air of comfort which pervaded the whole dwelling; Mrs. Cronhelm, now dressed in a black velvet gown, appeared more to advantage than she had in the morning, her features, sharp and marked, were not very pleasant. Dinner was plain, this meal over the lady played the Piano, I won two games of Chess from Mr. Cronhelm, and at 10 o'c. returned to my hotel.

*Tuesday, 19th of December 1843.* At 7 1/2 a.m. when it was just dawning, the gas lamps still burning, and the factories lighted up from the top story down the basement, I drove in an omnibus to the railroad station, where I quickly installed myself in a snug corner seat, first class. Like yesterday, the atmosphere was thick, and concealed much of the level country through which we steamed [325] along to Hull, or rather Kingston-upon-Hull, 55 miles distant, and where we arrived at 10 1/2. Here I took up my quarters in the "Minerva Hotel", opposite the docks, which were crowded with shipping. I hastened to the office of Mr. Wm. Ward, to whom Messrs. Gibbs Bright & Co. had given me a letter of introduction. He was not in, but his clerks gave me some letters which had been waiting here for me, two from Captn. Seymour and one from Gibbs Bright & Co. with samples of goods shipped on my acct. to Callao at "Robert Finnie". I wrote a few lines to Antony Gibbs & Sons and then strolled about the town, mostly in the neighbourhood of the docks, here passengers were landing and embarking; bales of enormous size, probably containing Twist and Cotton Yarn, were being conveyed on large trucks to the vessels; similar bales thrown down from the stores to the street. Vessels were in progress of construction, the quays lined with capacious substantial sheds filled with merchandize, steamers plying up and down, in short all gave evidence of an active trade, and nevertheless I learned afterwards that, as at the time the northern ports of Europe with which Hull principally trades commence being blocked up by ice, this was by no means the most busy season of the year. Hull also did business with British-America, whence cargoes of Timber were imported, and these, strange to say, sometimes found their way to Manchester, although one might suppose that this latter place could be supplied more cheaply from the nearer port of Liverpool. Close to the Dock stood the statue of Wilberforce; in another street called "Low Gate" was the statue of King William III, here also boots, shoes and books were exposed for sale, of the latter I bought a few to have something to read on my passage to Hamburgh. I returned to the office, and Mr. Ward accompanied me immediately to the exchange and reading-rooms, both buildings of small dimensions. Hull lies on the north side of the Humber, which, over 32 miles further up, is formed by the junction [326] of the Trent and Ouse; its distance from the sea is 22 miles; by the small river Hull the city is divided into two parts connected by bridges, the smaller part being an island formed by the docks, the Hull and the Humber; in the vicinity of the docks and shipping the streets were narrow, dirty and full of people; Hull has also its west end, the more fashionable district, where Mr. Ward resided; he made me enter his house, take some refreshments, and pressed me to remain a few days with him, but as after this day's steamer, there would be none before Saturday, which could not arrive in Hamburgh sooner than Monday – Christmas Day – I adhered to my original intention of leaving this day, and having said good bye to Mr. Ward went with my luggage, carried by Boots, to the steamer "Hamburgh", under Hamburgh colours, and bound for Hamburgh. The whole crew was German with the exception of the Captn. – Brown – and the stewardess; also the passengers were, for the most part, Germans. The steamer was capacious but not so well fitted up as that on the Liverpool and Glasgow line. At 6 o'c. we had tea and cold meat. At a later hour an interesting conversation was entered into by a Frenchman who called himself Baron Maurice, and who could hardly make himself in English, and a Mr. Behrens from Bradford, (an agreeable young man, a jew belonging to the rich family of Behrens of Manchester and Hamburgh,) on the subject of Wellington, Napoleon, Ney and similar political topics. At midnight we all turned in.

*Wednesday, 20th of December 1843.* I rose at 8 o'c. after a good night's rest. We breakfasted, Captn. Brown at the head of the table. The sea was smooth. The steamer glided through the water imperceptibly, without the slightest motion. Of seasickness there were no symptoms. I walked the deck with one of the passengers (Seemann), conversed with Behrens, who by the bye spoke French fluently, won some games of drafts from him – for chess-men there were no on board, read and passed the time pleasantly enough. We dined at 2, and from 5 to 8 [327] when the tea was placed on the table, four of us viz. Behrens, Baron Maurice, Dieseldorf and myself, played whist. The Frenchman was by no means disagreeable, of course much wedded to Paris, extolling the amiable qualities of French ladies in general, and of the Paris "grisettes" in particular. Dieseldorf was a jew, partner in a Berlin firm. The other two passengers were Livesson, traveller for a Bradford house and Pierson – a young Englishman – clerk in a Hamburgh establishment.

*Thursday, 21st of December 1843.* At 9 o'c. I went on deck; the sea was as smooth, the weather as calm as on the previous day, the little wind there was in our favour. Heligoland, to our left, we had already passed unperceived by me; further on a fire-ship was at anchor, several vessels waiting for a fair wind, next came to our right the Island of Neuwerck which belongs to Hamburgh, and whence a pilot came off to us. A steeple embowered in trees points out the site of the village called Dose, next come in sight a beacon, the Cuxhaven lighthouse, the town itself with a wooden mole stretching out from the shore, amongst the houses one surpassing the others in size, (probably an hotel), also a church, and several vessels at anchor. We stopped here for a few moments allowing the necessary time for some passengers, as well as to another pilot, to come on board. From Cuxhaven, both westward and eastward, the coast is very low; to the westward sandy, to the eastward covered with verdure, here and there a tree appearing. At 11.30 the right, or Holstein side, of the Elbe was not yet in view; I felt happy beyond measure. I was now to re-visit – after an absence of 21 years – the scenes of my childhood and youth. I thanked the Lord for having blessed my labour and endeavours toward the acquirement of a fortune which might be called a competency. I walked the deck with rapid strides; I sang; I would have jumped about like a child if I had not known that so many eyes were upon me. The weather became thick, a drizzling rain fell; we [328] passed to our right the town of Otterndorf; opposite, on the Holstein side, Brunsbuttel; further on, the mouth of the Stör with the fortress of Glückstadt; we passed between the Island of Poggen Sand and a sand-bank. At 2 o'c. we sat down to dinner, our party much increased by the Cuxhaven passengers, amongst whom were the captain and mate of an Italian vessel which had recently been wrecked upon one of the many dangerous shallows at the mouth of the river. We stopped opposite Stade for a few minutes, when we returned on deck Wedel was already left behind, and now every object I beheld was familiar to my memory. Not for a second did I take off my eyes; there was the old Sühlberg whither I had so often resorted to catch butterflies, with a new Inn on the summit; there were Baur's magnificent Park with the ruined Castle, a temple, and the hot-houses, Godeffroy's Garden, and Dockenhude, Nienstädten and the Devil's Bridge. My anxiety increased every moment, one country house follow'd the other, each surrounded by its park, some known, others new to me. The second and first Windmill I recognized at a glance, then Rainville's garden, in another moment the house at the corner of the Elbstrasse and the Quäkerberg – where my father and mother had died – came in view. Donner's new warehouse was the next remarkable object. A boat came off from the shore for the mail-bag, I hurried into it with my luggage, the steamer continuing its course to Hamburgh, and in another minute I landed at the landing-place called the "Holzhafen" in my dear native place, after an absence of 21 years, less 1 month. It was on the 20th Janry. 1823 when I had left home for a tour through Germany in company of Jean Elmenhorst, long since dead and gone. Indescribable are the feelings which at that moment made my veins throb and my heart beat. [329]

## Residence in Altona, including an excursion to some places in Holstein from 21 Decr 43 to 28th of May 18[_].

*Continuation of Thursday, 21st of December 1843.* I stepped on shore; I looked round; nothing was new to me; nothing had chang'd, but all appeared to me small, poor, insignificant. The porters who carried my luggage shewed me to the counting house of Sieveking & Schuster close by; before entering I cast a glance towards the houses of Elmenhorst, Reincke, and Donner, a few paces higher up the street, which had been the scenes of my youthful labours and pleasures. When I opened the street door Schuster came out of his office; he had become grey-headed; I did not recognize him nor he me, but hardly had I mentioned my name when he gave me the most cordial possible welcome. His partner Henry Sieveking – my best friend – was not in; he, Schuster told me, was at a dinner-party given by his mother, old Mrs. Sieveking, to celebrate the bethrotal of her grand-daughter, Sophia, the younger daughter of Ernestina and Lucas Willink, with young Löhmann, son of the opulent Conrad Löhmann of

Glückstadt, who (the son) owned the druggist's and apothecary's shop, which well remembered by me with the sign of the Lion, was in my childhood the property of Dr. Schmeisser. I at once decided upon joining the party, I shaved and dressed, and while I was thus engaged another gentleman – Charles Semper – came in, he, though an intimate friend of mine, was not more clear sighted than Schuster had been, he did not know me nor I him. After having paid my respects to Mr. Schuster, Semper offered to take me to Mrs. Sieveking; we ascended the street called Van der Smissen's Allée, the joy and delight which I felt are not be described, I greeted every stone, each tree as an old acquaintance. At the corner of the street just named and the "Palmaille" stands the handsome house which my grandfather had built in the beginning of this century, which in 1823 had [330] belonged to Mrs. Sieveking, and which during my absence, she had sold to Semper; he requested me to step in, and introduced me to his wife (L[_] Reincke), but such was my flurry that I took no notice of her personal appearance. Mrs. Sieveking lived at the time in one of a fine row of new houses, the property of her wealthy brother old Fritz Baur. The servant showed me up stairs to an ante room, and hardly had I sent in my name when Henry Sieveking came running out eagerly, unfeigned pleasure depicted on his countenance. We entered the dining saloon where a large party sat round a well-spread table; he presented me to his mother, and to old Mr. C. H. Donner, my former principal, now graced with the title of "Conferenzrath" upon which he prided himself not a little. Both had not much changed, and both were very friendly to me. One of the guests invited not having come, a seat was by chance vacant, and this I occupied between Johannes, the youngest son of Fritz Baur and a Miss Löhmann, sister of the bridegroom, neither good-looking nor young, nevertheless I entered into a spirited conversation with her. I observed that here the custom was to place the viands on the table that the company might see what they consisted of; then the servants removed them to the side-board, carved the meat and handed the plates round so that every guest helped himself to what he preferred. I ate nothing and merely took 2 or 3 glasses of champagne. Donner asked me to take wine. After dinner, whilst coffee was handed round, all stood in small groups conversing with each other; the gentlemen retired to the smoking room; only Sieveking and I remained with the ladies; the gentlemen re-appeared and at about 10 o'c. the party broke up. Here, by a mere chance, I was unexpectedly introduced to the "elite" of Altona society; I renewed my old, and made new, acquaintances, all of whom shewed to me quite as much attention as I had any right to expect. Mr. Fritz Baur, a gentleman of nearly [331] 75 years of age and head of the ancient firm of J. H. & G. F. Baur well known and highly respected in the whole mercantile world, talked with me for a long while, enlarging upon the recently projected Altona Kiel railway, to which he was decidedly opposed, as it often happens that men of the old school are not partial to novelties, new enterprises, or new doctrines. This railway, I say so in anticipation, was quickly constructed, and not only became an indispensable link of communication between the Baltic and north of Germany, but also turned out to be a profitable enterprise to the original undertakers. C. H. Donner had become stouter, he was robust for his age (nearly 70), had doffed his antiquated black suit of knee breeches and silk stockings, and was now dressed in the modern fashion. To me he was pleasant, but true to his character, availed himself of the first opportunity to remind me that I had once been his clerk, which by the bye, I had never forgotten. It was and still is the custom in Altona, as also in Hamburgh, after a dinner-party, for the guests to address each other with the words "gesegnete Mahlzeit", which translated literally means "blessed meal", but which may be interpreted better with the words "May what you have partaken of do you good"; after my long absence I did not comply with this ridiculous custom, when Donner came up to me saying "Well don't you wish a "blessed meal" to your old principal"? The Rev. Mr. Koster, curate of the neighbouring village of Ottensen, to which parish the west end of Altona belonged, was also one of the guests, he was a very old man; 1816, on the holy Thursday, he had confirmed me in his church. Of the same generation as the three last named gentlemen was Mr. Stuhlmann, many years back established in Rio Janeiro; in 1843, together with Mr. Lübbes, chief of the firm of M. Mathiessen & Co. in which they had of late admitted as partner Theodore Reincke, one of the nephews of the latter. Stuhlmann came up to me to shake hands. Of my contemporaries, there were only Sieveking and Fritz Warnholz, both frequently mentioned in my previous diary during [332] the years 1819 to 1823. Warnholz, after having lost his first wife, Maria Elmenhorst, had married Augusta Reincke; he was the partner of Elmenhorst Brothers, which (at the time of my leaving Europe) insignificant firm, he had raised through his exertions to great respectability, he was now, in 1843, a very active member of the Municipality (in German "Kammerei Burger"). To a later generation belonged the bridegroom Mr. Löhmann, his intimate friend Dr. Calisen, young Johannes Baur, and probably some others who escaped my observation. Of the ladies, the hostess Mrs. Sieveking, occupied the first place, she was a lady in every sense of the word; to me she was kind, motherly and affectionate. Her daughter Ernestina, the bride's mother, I liked well, having been acquainted with her from my childhood; I learned afterwards that she was not much admired by her townsfolk, because she was too fond of criticising her neighbours' conduct and proceedings. Her husband Lucas Willink was, if I mistake not, at the time absent in Norway. Her former governess now her mother's companion, Miss Götz, very clever and very ugly, had somewhat improved her looks by a set of false teeth. Henry Sieveking's wife Theresa Reincke was a pretty young genteel lady; her sister Augusta, Mrs. Warnholtz, seemed a good-natured person. The bride Sophia Willink very fair, and her elder sister Caroline of darker complexion, were not much to my liking; I missed in them that sprightliness and vivacity which had pleased me so much in my late young English female acquaintances. Augusta Baur was the youngest daughter of the rich Fritz Baur, and strange to say, not yet married, nor did she ever contract marriage in after life; on this occasion I saw little of her. When we got home Sieveking and his wife retired to their bedroom. I went to that assigned to me.

*Friday, 22nd of December 1843.* My friend G. H. Sieveking lived at the time in a small house on the right or northern side of a street called Klopstock street which, from the western extremity of the "Palmaille" further on, changes into a high road, and runs towards Flottbeck and Blankenese. Opposite, on the South, or the left side of the street, was a large garden [333] inclosed by a wood paling belonged to a handsome house, presented, shortly after the evacuation of Hamburgh by the French, to Count Blucher Altona – then President of the town – by the grateful Altona people, for his prudent conduct during the disastrous period when Hamburgh, occupied by the French, was blockaded by the Russian army in the winter of 1813 to 1814. At a later period the Count sold this fine property to the rich Jew Gumpel of Hamburgh, who in 1843 was the owner. On the ground floor of Sieveking's house there were the sitting room looking toward the street, the adjoining dining room, and a small apartment, with a window to the yard and garden, comfortably fitted up as a bed room for myself. Below were the cellar and kitchen, above the bedrooms. The family consisted of himself and his agreeable young wife Theresa, a Miss Petersen, a young woman who assisted Mrs. Sieveking in her household affairs, and 4 children, George Henry, the eldest 11 or 12 years old, Peter Johannes, Theresa and Charles, the youngest, still teething. Now in 1868 I may say what has become of them; the eldest is married and partner in his father's business; the second, who went to several universities and whom in 1855 I saw in Göttingen, has a lucrative situation in one of the mining establishments of Ossa & Escobar Copiapo in Chile; Theresa is married to a Mr. Behn a widower with several children, one of his daughters has become young Henry's wife; and the last, the delicate child in his nurse's arms in 1843, is at the present moment a promising young lawyer, likely to follow ere long his eldest brother's example. I breakfasted with the family at 8 o'c., merely a cup of coffee and some bread and butter, as is the custom all over Germany; at a later hour, at least in the northern seaports of that Country, a more substantial 2nd breakfast or lunch follows. In 1843 the general dinner hour in Altona was between 3 and 4, so as to allow time and appetite for tea and supper. After breakfast I opened the case which I had left in the London Custom house to be re-shipped to Altona, and then went with Sieveking to his Counting house in the Elbstrasse where Schuster lived, and where I had been received the previous evening. I was surprised to perceive that [334] Sieveking and Schuster had no clerks, even the copying of their letters not by press, but by hand, was done by themselves; they employed merely a man something in the capacity of an English porter, but rather superior, who kept the office clean, went on errands, took letters to the post, presented bills for acceptance, etc. Old Johann Julius Reincke – a most excellent man – receiv'd me with particular kindness; I saw his eldest son Edward who had not much altered during my long absence, also his youngest daughter Wilhelmina, the only unmarried one, an agreeable young lady. From Reincke's house I wended my way, first to Mrs. Elmenhorst's, then to Miss Schluers' lodgings, both of whom were very glad to see me. The latter of the two, who had been housekeeper to my maternal great grand-father Lucas Oven Beets – nearly 80 years of age, by means of pecuniary help from her friends, could just make the two ends of the year meet; she of course lived very secluded and had her apartment up two flights of stairs; she however enjoyed good health with the exception of gout in her hands, and was satisfied with her lot. Mrs. Elmenhorst, better off in the world, lived in a genteel manner; she had preserved her vivacity, and still some remnants of the beauty of her younger years. With Sieveking I called upon Mrs. Theodore Reincke to congratulate her on her birthday, she – named Thusnelda, daughter of Dr. Stintzing – was very pretty and of reputed ability; her husband – a plain man – had no lack of intellect. Chocolate and cakes were handed round. Many visitors came in, amongst whom Mrs. Knauer with whom, when Emily Reincke, I was so desperately in love before leaving Europe; she had grown older and stouter, but had retained that kindness, good-nature and modesty, which had always been her great attractions. With Warnholtz and Theodore Reincke I drove to the Hamburgh Exchange in a cab, which goes here by the name of "droschka", a Russian word, for it was at the time when the Russians entered Germany in the year 1813, that these vehicles first came into use; the fare charged by them was from 8 to 16 shillings currency according to distance. The Hamburgh Exchange is a [335] handsome solid quadrangular (see appendix N° 13) edifice which was erected during my absence; owing to its isolated situation and the volume of water kept continually pouring over it, it escaped from the dreadful fire which, from the 5th to the 8th May 42, consum'd all the houses in the vicinity and of which I gave an account Page 758 of previous volume. The interior area, without any partition whatever, is roofed over; round it runs a wide corridor. Here all the merchants of Hamburgh and Altona assemble daily – Sundays and holidays excepted; every merchant has his own place, which is occupied by one, two and sometimes four members of the same firm. These generally remain at their places unless they are called away by some particular business, the brokers on the other hand are always on the move and you see them running about from one end of the Exchange to the other. It is on Change that almost all sales are effected of produce, bills of exchange, and public funds. This going on change has become so general a rule that not appearing at the regular hour is looked upon, and really is, a sign of the house having suspended payment. Between 1 and 1 1/2 o'c., the extensive area gradually fills up, and becomes crowded. At 1 1/2 a bell rings, and the sworn brokers quote the rates of exchange of the day; whoever enters after 2 o'c. has to pay a fine of 4 currency to the porter. Up stairs over the corridor are several small rooms to which only such merchants – generally those of the highest standing as pay annually 24 CM, are admitted. On Change I spoke amongst others to Johannes Limpricht, (an excellent man) my playfellow in childhood, my companion in many a party during my youth; he was much stouter than when I had seen him last, but otherwise unaltered. In 1843 he and his younger brother Bernard were established in Rio under the name of Limpricht Bros., and did a very good business; Johannes resided in Hamburgh, Bernard in Rio. Daniel Schutte had worn his years extremely well, and had not lost his smooth and insinuating way of talking. C. H. Donner saluted me and introduced me to his son Bernard, whom I had left in 1823 as a child in London, and who now, his father's partner, [336] was a tall thin man with long nose and big whiskers. Sieveking presented me likewise to George and David Knauer, both men of good common sense and sound heart, but not of very refined education. David, the younger, was a wine merchant in Hamburgh; Geo., the elder, husband of Emily Reincke, was established in Altona, he had a share in a Tobacco manufactory which gave him a sure and handsome income; he was also owner of several vessels which he used to send to Brazil and the West Indies on his own acct., thence to bring back colonial produce. I learned that of late, much money had been lost in coffee. I returned per omnibus to Altona, fare 4. Mr. Stuhlmann, the same whom I had seen the previous evening, and who is graced with the title of "Justize Rath," the lowest of the many empty distinctions which the Court of Copenhagen dispenses to the predilect of its liege subjects, alighted with me from the omnibus and I accompanied him to the door of his house; one of the pretty row of buildings in a chaste and modern style which – owned by Fritz Baur – stand on the spot where in 1823, I had known the residence of the agent Becker with a large pleasure ground attached; each of these new houses has a pretty garden in its rear and a fine view across the "Elbe" to the Hanoverian side. The tenants of them in 1843 were Conrad Count Blucher Altona; the lawyer Stuhlmann, (once my guardian); the "Justize Rath" Stuhlmann; Mr. Fischer, partner of Hayne and Fischer, (the former of these two my fellow-clerk at Donner's), with his mother-in-law Mrs. Dankert; Consul Hildebrand, married to a daughter of Fritz Baur; George Baur, Fritz Baur's 2$^{nd}$ son and partner; old Mrs. Sieveking and Bernard Donner. Of all these just named, now in 1868, I know only George Baur to be living, of Consul Hildebrand I have not heard anything, the remainder dead. Dinner at Sieveking's was very plain, rather different from what I had been accustomed to at Mr. Henry Edwards' in Craven Lodge. The meal over I called upon the two Misses Finck – aunt and niece – the elder, Betty, who after my sister Betty's death had taken charge of her baby, my nephew Charles Ropsy, [337] she was much the same as when I had left Altona, Jeanette, the younger, who when I last had seen her was a young girl, now stood before me, a person of respectable age – say about 36 – her large mouth was hardly made up for by her fine rosy cheeks. I remained with them a considerable while conversing on many topics mutually interesting. At a later hour I went by invitation to the Knauers', who at the time lived – and still live in 1868 – in the Elbstrasse, a short distance higher up than my paternal home, but on the opposite, the south side of the street. I met there Warnholtz and wife, Mr. Stuhlmann, mentioned more than once, and Mr. Lübbes, brother-in-law of old Mr. Reincke, and consequently uncle of the many brothers and sisters of this family. Soon I found myself as much at home as if I had never been away. Mrs. Knauer called me at once Witt dropping the formal Mr., and took me to the Nursery where the younger children were asleep. We had tea, whist till 1/2 past 9 and then a light supper. The family consisted of Mr. and Mrs. Knauer, he about 47 years of age, she perhaps 5 or 6 years younger, and 7 children, viz.: George, 19 years old, in the Counting house of Elmenhorst Brothers; William, 2 years younger, in the office of Hayne and Fischer; Maria, a good-looking robust girl of about 15; Emily, a year younger, not so pretty as her sister, but gifted with a clear and sharp understanding; Julia, still a child; Hermann and Edward infants. I will add what has become of them now after a lapse of 25 years. George is established as a merchant in Hamburgh in partnership with a former clerk of his father, and does an excellent business; he married the lovely daughter of Johannes Limpricht, and after her untimely death, re-married. William, a bachelor, is in partnership with his father, and makes himself useful in the civic affairs of the town. Maria married Arthur Donner who with his two elder brothers Conrad and John, are successors in the firm of their deceased father J. C. Donner; their profits are not great and Arthur with his wife and a numerous family live in a retired manner. Emily made a rather unfortunate marriage, she, when travelling with her father and mother, became acquaint'd [338] in a hotel in Paris with a Swiss gentleman then established in Rio called Gänslie, who – not bad man, but completely incapable of getting on in the world – has tried many things and has never succeeded, so that though I believe her parents render her some pecuniary aid, she has been compelled to exert herself for her maintenance by educating, jointly with her own two daughters, one or two other young girls from Spanish America who were placed under her charge. She lives generally in Paris, paying occasional visits to Altona. Julia has become the happy and blooming young wife of Mr. Kochen, sole proprietor and manager of the long established firm of L. F. Lorent am Ende & Co. of Hambh., for Hermann his father has bought a small estate on the frontiers of Silesie, where he lives as an agriculturist. Edward, after having been in a Counting house in Brazil and at J. V. Campo's in Lima, is now – October 1868 – still in this city without a fixed occupation.

*Saturday, 23rd of December 1843.* The previous volume page 425 and following, contains an exact description of Altona and its vicinity, I will therefore confine myself to saying that, while this day driving an omnibus to Hamburgh, the impression made on me by that town Altona was by no means favourable. The streets, the houses, everything appeared to me small, paltry, even mean. I did not see one single shop elegantly fitted up; even the public buildings, such as the Town House, the churches, the theatre, the Foundling Hospital, were not in the least remarkable for architectural beauty. Only the "Palmaille" was lined on the southern side by an almost entire row of handsome private residences, whilst on the opposite, the northern side, fine houses formed the exception, smaller and poorer ones being the general rule. Having crossed the suburb of St. Pauli, the omnibus entered the old Hanseatic free town of Hamburgh by its western, called the "Millern Gate", whence two streets in a straight line, the first and second "Steinweg" or stone way, run eastward; they are sufficiently wide, but the houses old-fashioned; the majority of the population of this quarter is Jewish. At [339] their eastern end I turned off to the left through the "Fuhlen-Twiete" – hardly at all superior to the "Steinwege" – until I reached, in the street called the "Hohen Bleichen", the Counting house of Messrs. Feldmann Bohl & Co. to whom I had an introductory letter from Messrs. Antony Gibbs and fam. London. Mr. B[ö]hl, a tall thin man, was very polite, he expressed himself however in such a manner as to afford me little hope that I should see much more of him during my stay in Altona; one of the sons of George Henry Gibbs of London was a clerk with him. This Mr. Böhl belonged to one of the old respectable families of Hamburgh. When a young man he entered the office of Anthony Gibbs & Sons, shortly after I had left in 1824; how long he remained there I cannot say, but I know that when he established himself in Hamburgh on his own account the Gibbses always favoured his firm. Feldmann Böhl & Co. were their guano-agents in Germany and have continued to be their correspondents. Alfred, the 3rd son, is in 1868 junior Partner of Wm. Gibbs & Co. Lima. On my later visits to Hamburgh I became well acquainted with the family. Thence I bent my way to the Esplanade, which had been built since the great conflagration; it is a very wide street, three avenues formed by four rows of trees, the broadest in the middle, run lengthways, on each side a carriage road, then good foot pavements, and houses constructed in the modern style but generally with flat roofs. In 1843, this fine street was disfigured by a number of small booths which filled the greater part of the avenues and served as a temporary refuge for many of the poorer classes who – their dwellings having been destroyed by the fire – had as yet been unable to find new ones. Mr. Daniel Schutte lived here, but was not in when I called. The neighbourhood of the old "Jungfernstieg" – "Virgin's path" – had also suffered greatly on those fatal days of May 1842. The river "Alster", which forms here a beautiful basin of water, had been somewhat confined by massive stone quays; on its western side the new "Jungfernstieg" had been constructed, consisting of one row of houses only on the off side of the river. The old "Jungfernstieg" on the southern side of this street of water was not yet completed, but [340] fine buildings were fast springing up, amongst which Streit's hotel was remarkable for its great size. The blackened walls of the much frequented coffee house called the "Alster Pavilion," had not yet been removed. On the eastern side the roadway was only planned, nothing had been as yet commenced; the fourth or north side is occupied by the Lombard Bridge, with a pretty, rural wind mill on it. I have visited many places, large and small, in Europe and America, but in no town have I found a spot so much to my taste as that of which I have just given an outline, not however as it was in 1843, but as in later years, when the streets which form the quadrangle were concluded. A few steps further on to the Eastward I came to the church of "St. Peters" – bereft of its beauty – the elegant airy steeple had become a prey to the flames, an ungainly stump had remained. Not far from this was a large open place, the site of what was once the Church of St. Nicholas. The ruins left by the conflagration had all been cleaned away, but the reconstruction, though handsome and lofty houses were being erected in every direction, was not yet completed. Pipes for the purpose of sewerage were about being laid, and the lighting up of Hamburgh by gas was projected, and soon after carried into effect. Per omnibus I returned to Altona. Dinner at Sieveking's was plain, consisting merely of soup, roast meat, and vegetables; after the meal a cup of coffee; no tea at a later hour. I assisted my friend in arranging the christmas tree for the evening, the real christmas eve on the 24th being celebrated at old Mr. Reincke's, Sieveking's children received their presents on this day the 23rd. A large tub is filled with earth, in it a small fir tree is placed, and its branches are adorned with numberless small wax candles and gilt sweetmeats; this, in the centre of a room well lighted up, forms the principal object of attraction, around it the presents are laid out on tables. This room had been kept shut – to the children at least – for several days, and now it was opened when old Mrs. Sieveking, Ernestina, her two daughters and Löhmann came, [341] Sieveking giving the signal on a trumpet. Then the children rushed in, joy and surprise held them speechless for a few moments, each one searched for and found his present, even I had not been forgotten; for me there were some extremely handsome engravings, illustrative of well-known German songs and ballads, which accompanied them in print. The party was joined by Edwd. Reincke, Mrs. Knauer and her two daughters, and Lohmann, with the latter of whom, after the presents had been sufficiently examined and admired, I drove to Warnholtz's house where the same scene was acted anew for his children. Here I met old Mr. Reincke, Mr. Lubbes, old Mrs. Elmenhorst, Theodore Elmenhorst, and his agreeable and pretty wife Constance Heyne with their numerous children, also a Mr. Romund, Warnholtz's uncle. The old people together with Theodore Elmenhorst sat down to cards, whilst the greater part amused themselves with Warnholtz's "Camera obscura". On my return to Sieveking's his relations had not yet left. I shewed them the presents which I had destined for Elizabeth Bobertag, and my drawings of Lima costumes. Supper was handed in on a tray and towards 11 o'c. the party broke up. I like Lohmann who is a well-instructed man.

*Sunday, 24th of December 1843.* Christmas eve. Soon after breakfast two sons of Cristoval Armero of Lima, Ricardo and Julio, who were at a boarding school in Flottbeck called upon me, they, as boys generally do, complained of the master, of the treatment they received, etc. When they were gone I started on a long round of visits. I commenced with the Sempers; Charles, his wife and Mrs. Warnholtz were up stairs in the large saloon arranging the Christmas presents. When old Mrs. Sieveking owned this house, many a pleasant evening had we spent there when she used to give small dancing parties to the young folk of Altona. Afterwards Semper took me to the drawing room, everything was genteel and bespoke affluence. Behind the house stretches a well-kept garden, a postern at the end of which opens into Van der Smissen's allee, crossing the same you find yourself at the entrance to Sempers large factories where woollen yarn is dyed. With this yarn he provides many [342] markets all over Europe, much is sent to England where it goes by the name of Berlin wool, even from Turkey he receives orders, and the business is a very lucrative one. My next call was on Theodeore Elmenhorst and his wife, whom on my departure from London I had left residing in Church street, Stoke Newington. They now lived with Otto Heyne in the Elbstrasse, in the house former occupied by the old Mr. and Mrs. Heyne. Only Constance was at home, she also was busy with presents for her children, named Mimi and Margaret (twins), Otto, at school in Meimingen, Theodore, Walter and Percy. Mimi became the wife of Ferdinand Reincke, whilst Margaret, many years later, married a Mr. Vogler, first confidential clerk, then junior partner of John Henry Schröder & Co. of Hamburgh. My old principal C. H. Donner; my fellow clerk Nopitsch, book keeper and correspondent at Donner's; Conrad Donner nephew; Bernard, son of old Conrad Hinrich – all had gone out, and I contented myself with leaving my card at their respective dwellings. Old Mrs. Baur, a very respectable lady of nearly 70 years of age received me in a very friendly manner, she was the widow of a younger brother of Fritz Baur, who, notwithstanding his limited capacity, had, owing to his station in life and his considerable wealth, been favoured by the King with the tittle of "Etats-Rath", and been raised by his townsmen to the dignity of Senator and even burgomaster. The widow lived in style in a large house in the "Palmaille", and was much beloved on account of her charitable acts. I found her busy writing invitations for a dinner party to be given on the 4th Janry; on my return home there was one for myself. My last visit was to [lawyer] Stuhlmann, who took me to his study, and I stayed with him a considerable while. After having taken an early dinner at Sieveking's, we drove at 4 o'c. to the house of Johann Julius Reincke, the progenitor of an extremely numerous family; in the 2 rooms below were assembled he himself, his brother-in-law Lübbes, his sons and daughters with their wives and husbands, his unmarried children, and grandsons and grand-daughters, ad Libitum. We were shown up stairs to the saloon where, once more, presents [343] were laid out, hilarity and good humour prevailed. Sieveking had a basket brought in which contained my presents all labelled, they consisted of:

2 Cuzco paintings, very handsome, for Mr. Semper.
2 Silver "plata piña" Lions for Mrs. Warnholtz.
1 straw cigar case for Mr. Warnholtz.
1 small china crape shawl for Mrs. H. Sieveking.
1 pair of Gloves made by the Indian for Mrs. H. Sieveking.
1 small China crape shawl for Wilha. Reincke
1 large scarlet and white crape shawl for Mrs. Knauer
1 Cigar case for Mr. Knauer
1 Cigar case for Edwd. Reincke.

As far as I could judge, all were pleased with my having remembered them; of course the crape shawl were liked best, and that for Mrs. Knauer, in reality a beautiful piece of workmanship, was much admired. When she shook hands with me to give me thanks, she was evidently affected, and had not probably altogether forgotten the times of our youth; I had some conversation with her, when she confessed to me that she had not been able to keep up the studies of her juvenile years, which she attributed to the manifold duties her large family entailed upon her, also to her many social connexions; my own opinion was at the time, and still is, that her husband was in great measure the cause of her neglect, he placed no great value on female accomplishments and merely required a thrifty and active housewife, as well as good-natured companion, all which he had certainly found in his wife. After the distribution of my presents, Mr. Lübbes, who is an [_]llent and kind uncle to the whole family, had another basket brought in with *his* presents, which were likewise handed over to the interested persons. Numerous as the family of the Reinckes is, I may say here, that to none of the various individuals, male and female, of which it consisted, an improper or vicious action can be imputed in the course of their lives. The men were good citizens, kind and loving husbands, and affectionate fathers. In their intellectual capacities there was of course some inequality: Charles Semper and Theodore Reincke were superior to the rest, the former [344] of the two fond of banter, rather positive in his ideas, and difficult to be dissuaded from what he had once considered right, was much respected, but perhaps not generally liked. When, a few years later, the political troubles commenced, he and Theodore Reincke took a very decided course as friends to the Schleswig-Holstein and enemies to the Danish question; repeatedly both, but particularly Reincke, were elected deputies to the various congresses which met, and warmly defended what they considered just. Reincke, accustomed to frequent public speaking, acquired the habit of a pompous delivery, with which even his private conversation was tainted, and which I much disliked. Here, to be sure, I speak in anticipation, for in 1843 he was still at the outset of his connubial commercial and political career. The other brothers were not distinguished by any remarkable ability; in their characters there was of course some variety. Knauer was fond of his garden and hothouses, of a good dinner, a good bottle of wine, and a game at cards. Warnholtz aimed at distinctions; from the King he obtained the Dannebrog Cross and rose to be Burgomaster, he belonged to the conservative party. Sieveking and Edwd. Reincke followed, in politics, the example of Semper and Theodore Reincke, but always in their wake; the former, like his sister, was fond of finding fault; Edward, with whom I had lived in 1823 and 24 at the same lodgings in London was wonderfully exact and precise in all he did, even in the smallest greatest trifle; he was a lady's man from youth to old age, always a bachelor, because as he told me he could not afford to maintain a family; after his father's death he gave up business and became Treasurer of the Altona Saving's Bank, for which situation he was particularly adapted. Of the ladies, Thusnelda was the most clever; her features were regular and handsome, but her figure was against her, she was short and with a propensity to corpulence. Theresa, Mrs. Sieveking, was the genteelest, her appearance was quite that of a lady. Louisa – Mrs. Semper – plain, had no doubt improved and learned much by her daily intercourse with her husband, who, as already stated, was a well-informed clear-head [...] [345] of Augusta – Mrs. Warnholtz – I took little notice. Wihelmina, the youngest, unmarried, was an excellent rational woman of nearly 30, she kept house for her father and her brothers and did so to perfection. Hardly had a y[_] elapsed when she became the happy wife of a Mr. Andersen who was the principal of a College and boarding school. Emily, Mrs. Knauer, the eldest was kindness personified, not only her younger sisters, but all her female friends of whom she had many, when in trouble, looked up to her for advice and assistance which they were sure to find. New to me were the young lawyer Lübbes and his pretty wife from Flensburg, both nice people; also the three younger brothers of the Reinckes, Otto, Ferdinand and Johannes. Otto was a fine talented young man, probably the drudgery of his little profitable business, the retail sale of cloth, to which he was far superior, was the cause of his depressed spirits. Ferdinand, his junior by several years, was frank and gay, still a clerk in the office of Elmenhorst Bros.; Johannes, a lad, as yet insignificant. When the hubbub at old Mr. Reincke's was over, we went to Knauer's, there to witness the same scene of present making, with the difference that here the children also presented each other with some trifle, like the rest hung up on the branches of the Christmas tree, by the side of which the father stood and called them over one by one. I received a small purse which Mrs. Knauer said she herself had knitted for me. In Semper's house the Christmas scene was once more enacted. His mother, his sister Eliza – who was rather deformed – and the Elmenhorsts formed the party. I looked in at old Mrs. Sieveking's, to whom and her daughter Ernestine I presented 2 "peveteras" each, (peveteras are small columns of virgin silver – "plata-piña" – about 5 or 6 inches high and inch square). This busy day I wound up at Mr. Reincke's, where, Knauer at the head of the table, we took our supper of carps and crucians, of which all ate heartily, I excepted. At 11 o'c. I was at home.

*Monday, 25th of December 1843.* Christams day. At an early hour I went to the Knauer's, Mr. Knauer having proposed to me to accompany him to his country house in Eppendorf, before we started [346] he shewed me all over his extensive premises, consisting of the spacious and comfortable dwelling house with the adjoining tobacco manufactory, and the large warehouse which (many stories high, like all the warehouses in the "Elbstrasse") is built at the very edge of the waters of the Elbe, so that lighters can moor close alongside, into which merchandize is easily let down or hoisted up from them. Knauer's carriage stood at the door, we mounted, he took the reins; we drove down the

"Elbstrasse" through the Pinas gate, then up a small ascent and, turning off to the left, crossed the suburb of St. Pauli leaving Hamburgh, which we did not enter, to our right; we soon came to some avenues which in[_]ght us to the village of Harvstehude on the right bank of the Alster; leaving this behind us, we alighted a few steps further on, at the country house of David Knauer, the bachelor, a great flower and plant fancier like his brother. The orange trees, each in its tub filled with earth, which in the summer are taken into the open air, now kept in the Conservatory, made certainly a fine show and Mr. David prided himself upon them, not without reason. Having remounted our carriage, Geo. Knauer and I soon arrived at his country seat in Eppendorf, a convenient building, large enough for himself and numerous family; the garden stretches toward the Alster, from which it is separated by a low lying meadow. The trees, the grass-plots gave unmistakable evidence of the wintry season, whilst the hot houses – pleasantly warm – were filled with all kinds of choice plants and flowers. Knauer had to look after many things, he had many orders to give, when he had done we walked to his mother's house which was locked up, also to that of his brother Henry, his partner in the tobacco business, him we found at home, and after a short visit returned to Altona. I dined at old Mrs. Sieveking's quite "en famille", present were the lady of the house – Ernestina was not visible – the 2 grand-daughters, Löhmann, Henry, his wife, children and myself. Encroaching old age had in some measure damped the vivacity of the hostess, the two young ladies nature had not [347] endowed with this gift, and thus the party would have been rather dull had it not been for the occasionally interesting conversation of Löhmann. From Sieveking's I had to go to old Mrs. Elmenhorst's where Christmas presents were again distributed. I found there Mr. and Mrs. Warnholtz, Mr. and Mrs. Theodore Elmenhorst, with 5 children, the apothecary Siemsen, who had been married to Theresa Elmenhorst, with his present wife, and his daughter by the first marriage, Malvina, the orphan child of Jean Elmenhorst, and Gretchen Donner, whom it would have been impossible for me to have known again; she had become old, grey-head'd, and deaf. Two parties formed, I first played with the younger an easy game [_] cards called "Schenk-Grabüsche", then with the elder at Whist. At supper I filled the place of honour between the two old ladies, Mrs. Elmenhorst, and her sister Gretchen.

*Tuesday, 26th of December 1843.* The holidays being over, my friends returned to his usual daily avocations. At Sieveking's we all rose at candle light, 8 o'c. being the breakfast hour. At 9 Sieveking used to repair to the Counting house, at 12 1/2 to 'Change in Hamburgh, we dined between 1/2 past 2 and 3, at 4 he returned to his work, whence he did not come back before 7 or 8 o'c. The weather continued mild but mirky, the streets were extremely muddy, the trees leafless, nature was asleep. In the course of the forenoon I walked to Hamburgh where in the Böhmcke strasse – a not very genteel quarter – I found the lodgings of Mr. Christian Gräpel, a tall, lean, rather swarthy man; he had not much changed during my absence though his bushy black hair had turned greyish and his teeth were gone. Having been unfortunate in his business, he had, thanks to his connexions, obtained a situation in the excise office, upon the salary of which he contrived to live. His wife, a Miss Donner, had died, and his many children had gone out into the world to seek their fortunes. Julius, engaged in some mercantile pursuits, was a married man in Banff in Scotland; Cæser farmer in Illinois; Christian a medical practitioner in the vicinity of Hamburgh; Adolphus doing a thriving apothecary's business in Flensburg, his sister Susan was with him; finally Hans and Henrietta, (the former married to a Miss, the latter to a Mr. [Reutorff]) were settled in Wisconsin. Thence I went to [348] Mr. Daniel Schutte's in the Esplanade with whom I conversed on many subjects of interest to him and to me, time slipped away so rapidly that I had to call for a "droschka" in order not to be late for Sieveking's dinner which was already on the table when I arrived. At 6 in the evening I paid a visit to the widow of J. C. Donner, who still had preserved some traces of her former good looks; her two sons, successors in their father's business, Jean married to a Miss Storjohann, and Conrad, the husband of a Miss Silvester, were agreeable young men, of course I had known them as boys. At a later hour I joined the family party of the Reincke's who, in the winter season, met every Tuesday evening at their father's. The sisters sat all on the sofa knitting and chatting whilst in the adjoining room, the gentlemen were playing at "l' hombre" and whist. I took Mrs. Semper to supper and sat between her and Mrs. Knauer, the latter of whom called to my recollection some passages from former years which I thought would have been obliterated from her memory. We broke up at 11.

*Wednesday, 27th of December 1843.* This day I once more devoted to the renewal of old acquaintances. I called upon Mrs. Jette Gottig, who, when Miss Rohde, was the belle "par excellence" in our little dancing parties previous to my departure from Europe, she – about my age – was still pretty, and conversed more agreeably than any of the Altona ladies with whom I had hitherto come in contact, her husband – probably because there was something wrong in his business – had absconded a few years after their marriage and nothing was known of his whereabouts. For several years her friends had made an annual subscription for her, but this she now refused to admit any longer, because she said that she could gain her livelihood by giving lessons on the piano. My next visit was to a very different person, Miss Hannchen, J. Willink, of whom I will say nothing, because the less said of her the better; she resided in the village of Ottensen in a large comfortable house, not finding her at home I left my card and then perambulated the [349] dirty roads of this place until I emerged on the highway to Flottbeck. I entered Rainville's garden and strolled to the Pavilion in the left corner whence the prospect over the wide "Elbe" to the Hanoverian side is always beautiful, even in the most unfavourable season, from side to side it measures nearly 3 miles, but the very large islands on its left bank make it appear much narrower. Mrs. Gabain, the widow of the much beloved and respected Calvinistic clergyman of that name, I still found wonderfully robust and agile for her age, which she told me was 79. I was home for a supper, consisting of apple soup, bread and butter, and cold smoked tongue, when my host and hostess had retired to rest I amused myself with the perusal of an interesting diary written by my nephew Charles Ropsy during his journey through Italy.

*Thursday, 28th of December 1843.* I determined upon paying this morning a visit to the young Armeros in the boarding school at Flottbeck. At pages 430/1 of the first volume of these extracts I have given such an exact and correct description of the road which leads thither that it would be useless to reproduce it here, and I will therefore content myself with saying that, notwithstanding its bad state, caused by the wet weather, I much enjoyed my walk. Wheresoever there was a gap in the almost interrupted row of villas with their parks and enclosures, I stopped and admired the view over the wide river, alive with steamers, large and small sailing vessels, then I walked on again; sometimes I was lost in deep thought and thus, almost imperceptibly, I reached the spot, about 3 miles distant from Altona, where the sombre lane spoken of page 431 volume 1, turns off to the right; following the same I easily found the boarding school, the present director of which, Dr. Cramer, was on the point of transferring the establishment to a Mr. Döse; he was busy packing up his trunks and boxes, however for quarter of an hour he conversed with me and gave me some account about the young Armeros; Ricardo he said, had at first been literally untamable, by and by he succeeded in conquering his violence, but upon the whole he did not appear much satisfied with the two boys, nor did I myself [350] find that they had made much progress, German they spoke fluently, of French they knew more than of English. I returned to Altona the same way I had come, however when at the second mill, I descended to the river's bank, walked along the pretty, clean villages of Neumühlen and Ovelgönne (see page 427 volume 1), reached the spot where we used to bathe; I recollected the first day when I was dipped into the river by Mr. Ropsy, then quite a child, a little further on, the well-known garden of C. H. Donner and the pond with the swans came in sight, here the path ascends and I had to run up the long ladder-like steps so as to regain the turn pike road, this I crossed and entered the village of Ottensen. Miss Hannchen Willink was at home, after some friendly altercation we agreed, that, hereafter we should call each other by our christian names, and "You", not the familiar "thou". Then will be remembered that she was (in 1868 she is still living) the cousin of my mother, the sister-in-law of C. H. Donner who had been married to her sister, and at the same time sister-in-law to [...] Henry Sieveking, his sister Ernestina being the wife of her brother Lucas. After a few words conversation she led me to an inner room, where Donner sitting on the sofa, was apparently quite at home. There were two young girls, whom Hannchen told me she had under her charge, but regarding whose birth and lineage scandalous rumours were afloat, over which I prefer throwing a veil. I left along with Donner, he, on our walk, complained of the Sievekings just as they had complained of him; he, being one of the two guardians of Charles Ropsy, said that he was by no means pleased with his ward's journey to Italy, and added that he had contributed considerably to the education of the young man, which "considerably" I afterwards learned was decidedly false.

*Friday, 29th of December 1843.* Some visits still remained to be paid; My cousin Nelly Hugues, now Mrs. Dr. Kramer, had not yet returned from a journey to her brother Theodore, the Calvinistic clergyman in Celle. Albert Schmidt I did not find in, whilst his brother Gustavus was at home [...] [351] In 1823, the year of my departure from Altona, he was studying at the University, now he was a physician, but with a poor practice. His wife, Emily Schwartze, was particularly agreeable and lively. They had no children. Another call I made upon E. F. Mutzenbecher whom I had known upon the West Coast as partner of Huth Grüning & Co., but whom ill-health had forced to retire from business; he suffered from epilepsy and notwithstanding this horrible malady he had found a wife whom he introduced to me, her appearance was that of a servant girl, in him she had met with a husband, in her he had met with a nurse. I was back in Altona just in time to go with the Sievekings to their mother's, there to dine. A young Dr. Sieveking, son of Edward of London who, many years later became physician to the Princess of Wales, and Miss Malchen Sieveking, another relation of the family, made up the party, this latter was a very remarkable person, she having devoted all her life and time to charitable pursuits; in Hamburgh she had established several beneficent institutions for the poor to which she attended with indefatigable perseverance; of late she had been called to Copenhagen for the purpose of founding similar establishments, and had been received by the Queen with particular kindness and distinction. During her stay there she had written a diary which she read to us, upon the whole it was interesting, but occasionally traces of vanity were discernible. The evening I spent at a party at Sempers, besides many members of the family, I found there Fischer, apparently a clever man, who had been a clerk at Donner's after my leaving, also his wife Ellen Dankerts, and his partner Otto Heyne. Semper did not like card-playing, therefore the time passed in animated conversation, in which however I could take little part, as it turned mainly on town topics. The Altona Kiel railroad was the engrossing subject, and they gloried in being able to carry out this undertaking, not only without the assistance of, but even in opposition to the first families of the place, such as the Baur, Donner and Hesse. Semper and Arnemann were the Directors [352] Theodore Reincke, President of the Committee; which may be considered as the Legislative, the Directory as the executive power. 18,500 shares of 100 "species" each had been issued, of which the town of Altona had taken 4000, Semper and Arnemann 100 shares each. The "species" was a silver coin worth about 5s 6 1/2 each; in later years these species, on account of the excellent quality of the silver, have nearly all been remelted. At supper I took my seat between Mrs. Semper and Mrs. Theodore Reincke, the former plain, the latter pretty, both agreeable.

*Saturday, 30th of December 1843.* Sieveking introduced me to his cousin George Baur, son and partner of his father Fritz, he was an agreeable young man, my junior by about 8 years, and originally brought up for the law, but when his elder brother Henry, whom his father had selected for being his partner, declared his disinclination to continue the mercantile career, the second son George was called from the University to take his elder brother's place. With Sieveking I went on 'Change where I made the acquaintance of Mr. Kedenburg, for whom his partner, Mr. Paulsen, Danish Consul in Valparaiso, had given me a letter of introduction, afterwards I called upon Albert Schmidt, who together with his brother Gustavus, had been from my tender childhood until I left for school in England, my best beloved playfellows, when he entered the counting house of Peter Keetmann, and I that of Donner, we saw less of each other, but always remained on the best terms; I not only liked but respected him; in 1843 he was subject to a dreadful infirmity, he had a weakness in the spine which rendered his legs powerless; with the aid of his servant he could walk a few steps, otherwise he sat the whole day on the sofa, his chairs were set on castors so that whenever he wished he could roll himself about the room which of course was boarded, not carpeted. I wondered at his equanimity, nay at his good spirits. He took an interest in everything that was going on and had fortunately many friends who visited him; though he could not make himself useful to his partner Mr. Möller he had still an interest in the business carried on under the [353] name of Schmidt and Müller. I dined in Altona "tete á tete" with my old principal C. H. Donner, he received me in his study, when a servant in livery announced with a low bow that dinner was on the table. The cooking was excellent, everything in the French style. Our conversation did not flag for a moment. I left at 8.30 p.m.

*Sunday, 31st of December 1843.* Mr. C. A. Nopitsch came to see me early in the morning. He was the same which he had ever been, a drudge in Donner's office; he lived and died in his capacity of book-keeper and correspondent. At a later hour Sieveking accompanied me on various calls which I had to make. First we went to Mr. Lübbes' an elderly, really good and kind-hearted man, a bachelor, in bad health, with a broken constitution. Next, to the brother of Sieveking's mother Fritz Baur and his lady, the wealthiest people in Altona; she was not bed, but chair ridden and could not move without assistance; he, a small spare man, more than 70 years of age and in every respect the very reverse of his commercial rival C. H. Donner; this latter, tall and now getting stout, was domineering, authoritative, ostentatious and ambitious, he continually strove for distinction and increase of riches, all that he possess'd he owed to his own exertions. Baur, on the other hand was mild, unpretending, unobtrusive, and perhaps too economical, considering his large yearly income, his station in life, his business; part of his fortune he had inherited, and merely followed in the footsteps of his father. It was generally supposed that with more energy he might easily have widely extended his mercantile transactions. The third visit was to Mr. Bockelmann, sickly, very polite and gentleman like in his manners. He was a complete stranger to me, and I only paid him my respects because he took a great interest in the welfare of my nephew Charles Ropsy, whose most intimate friend was young Bockelmann. Donner I was told was desirous that Ropsy should commence his diplomatic career in a Government office in Copenhagen, but Ropsy preferred trying his luck in Wurtemburg, this intention he ultimately carried into effect, but alas, not long after a fatal disease (consumption) put an end [354] to his life and all his plans. Henry, the eldest son of Fritz Baur, was the 4th whom I went to see. Though he had obtained the title of Senator, he was in fact a miserable creature; he was so shy that in his own house he always remained in the back-ground, with great difficulty could he utter a connected sentence and nevertheless those who knew him intimately assured me he was not without some capacity; he had married a Miss Wattenbach, a clever sprightly lady who undoubtedly ruled the roost. Stuhlmann the merchant was the 5th upon whom I called, pleasant but somewhat prosy; I heard once an observation made of him, that he was fond of threshing straw, not a bad simile to convey an idea of his insignificant and empty conversation. At Warnholtz's, with whom I closed my round, I met a physician, Harmes by name, whom I had not seen since 1814 – when he and I were pupils together in the 1st class of the Altona "Gymnasium" or College, he seem'd glad to see me, and gave me a kiss, which I would willingly have dispensed with. At Sieveking's Ferdinand Reincke dined with us, and time hung rather heavily on our hands until about 8 o'c., when I went to Knauer's to spend there new year's eve. The party assembled was very numerous, for though the Sempers, Sievekings, and Theodore Reinckes were missing, who passed the evening with their respective parents, also old Lübbes apprehensive that a glass of wine too much might injure him, their absence was made up for by old Mr. Reincke, old Mrs. Elmenhorst, Theodore and Constance, Burgomaster Behn and various others. Two card tables were laid out, whilst by far the greater part, amongst whom Mrs. Knauer and myself, played at round games, 10 fishes for a German shilling, less than an English penny. I amused myself very well; all were in great glee. When supper was served the gentlemen conducted the ladies to the table according to the gradations of rank and age; I took Maria, the eldest daughter of the house. The substantials being consumed, a bowl of punch was placed on the table, singing commenced, and every glass taken increased the joviality of all present. At 1 we broke up, many wished to remain longer, but the old folk wanted to get to their beds. [355] Knauer, Warnholtz and I accompanied the Burgomaster Behn to his house, Knauer and Warnholtz me to mine, Knauer hallooing out in a stentorian voice when opening the street door "a happy new year to you all". It was 2 o'c. before they reached their homes.

## 1844

*Monday, 1st of January 1844.* I commenced this new year with a headache, result of the previous night's excess, therefore to rid myself of my pain, instead of going to Church as I ought to have done, I, accompanied by Henry, the eldest boy of Sieveking, took a walk about half way to Flottbeck; though the wind was high the sun was out, and the bracing air did me good. The officers of the civic guard, Sieveking among the number, waited in the forenoon upon Conrad Count von Blucher Altona, to whom as representative of his Danish Majesty, under the title of Supreme President of Altona, they had to deliver their congratulatory addresses. I also had once more a round of visits before me, however as some of those whom I went to see were not at home, of others an account has already been given, I will not enumerate them all and only say that at the widow's of J. C. Donner a good lunch was spread to which young Emil Hesse, one of the sons of the rich jew Isaac Hesse, also 2 clerks from the counting house, Conrad Donner, Gretschen Donner, Warnholtz and wife, and myself, sat down. Having made good use of our knives and forks, some of us rose and repaired to old Conrad Hinrich's who actually held a levee, so many people went and came; even Mr. John Henry Schröder of Hamburgh, the father of Bernard Donner's wife, paid his respects to the old gentleman. At old Mrs. Sieveking's I saw some new faces, viz.: Blacker, the widower of Line

Becker, this latter often mentioned in the previous volume; also Dr. Kramer, husband of my cousin Nelly Hugues, whom I must confess, I was very far from admiring: he appeared to me to possess neither great intellect, nor knowledge, and nevertheless he was pertinacious and fond of laying down the law; he was brought up a lawyer and though his practice was not very considerable, yet his gains added to the interest on the small fortune inherited by my cousin, enabled them to lead a retired life. Again at old Mrs. Elmenhorst's, some acquaintances [356] whom I believe I had never thought of since I left Altona, made their appearance, for instance Gustavus Wall and Wm. Stoppel with his lady. I made an attempt to see my revered teacher of the college, Professor Claussen, but his house was closed and I could not gain admittance. At 4 o'c. I went to dine with Theodore Elmenhorst, we were only the family, and Otto Heyne, the brother of Constance, Mrs. Elmenhorst. I spoke of him page 415, Vol. 1°; he had now become an agreeable gentleman, and had lately lost his youthful wife, an English lady, of whom all who had known [_] spoke in high terms; his last-born, twins, Mrs. Bernard Donner had taken charge of for the present. Theodore and Constance having lived for some time in London had brought an English nurse with them to Altona, their children had not yet forgotten their English, and their house was the only one where I observed a little of that English gentility to which I am so partial. Soon after dinner Mr. Johann Julius Reincke, also Mr. and Mrs. Wm. Gossler, joined us; this Mrs. Gossler – Betty – daughter of J. C. Donner, was a little child when I left; she had become a good-looking, rather corpulent lady, to me entirely devoid of interest. Her husband was pleasant and lively, a partner in the great Hamburgh firm of Berenbergh Gossler & Co. We played cards, supped, and broke up at about 11.

*Tuesday, 2nd of January 1844.* When walking to Hamburgh to pay a visit to my cousin Mrs. Kramer, I did not as hitherto go through the centre of the town but immediately on entering the gate the "millern Thor", turned off to the left and ascended the ramparts by a gentle incline; these ramparts which surround Hamburgh towards the west, north and east, (the south side being bounded by the river) are very broad, as there is room enough for a wide carriage road and pretty walks for foot passengers, through grass plots, flower-beds, and shrubberies. Here and there a monument is erected, one in the northeastern corner to the memory of a certain Mr. Repsold, who, as chief of the firemen, had distinguished himself on many occasions by brave and valient deeds. The ramparts are encircled by a wide deep wet ditch, fed by the waters of the "Elbe". Half an hour's walk [357] over the ramparts brought me to another gate, the "Damm Thor" where I descended. My cousin could not receive me, she being indisposed. The evening I spent at Mr. Johann Julius Reincke's in the usual

Tuesday party; I have in my possession a handsome lithographic engraving which gives a good idea of this family circle.

*Wednesday, 3rd of January 1844.* When I awoke it blew a complete hurricane, the ground was covered with snow, winter had set in. I spent a quiet day and for the most part was occupied writing in Sieveking's Counting house.

*Thursday, 4th of January 1844.* In the forenoon I called upon Theodore Arnemann who is considerably younger than I, and I had hardly been acquainted with him before my departure from Europe. He had now succeeded his deceased father in his mercantile pursuits. At 5 p.m. I, together with Sieveking and his wife, drove to Mrs. Baur's, the widow, who gave a large dinner party to celebrate the betrothal of Löhmann and Sophia Willink. We entered the room where the cloaks are deposited at the same time with lawyer Stuhlmann, his wife and stepdaughter, Caroline Testorff. The latter my friends had extolled to me more than once, and I was therefore glad to make her acquaintance so unexpectedly; she had been living for some time in Bordeaux where her father and mother had resid'd and she had thus acquired something of the French manners, which became her well, she was also good-looking, not to speak of a rather large mouth. The lawyer Stuhlmann, after having led a gay life in his youth had married, in the autumn of his age, Caroline's mother, the widow Testorff. Up stairs the company was assembled, consisting, if I recollect aright, of the lady of the house, her companion Miss Bertran, Mrs. Sieveking, Ernestina, her 2 daughters, Miss Götz, Löhmann, his friend lawyer Callisen, Consul Hildebrand from Hamburgh with his wife – a Miss Baur – Mr. Fritz Baur, his daughter Augusta, his son Johannes, the merchant Stühlmann, Ed. Reincke, Senator Gähler – wry-necked – whom I now saw for the first time since my arrival [358] and the already mentioned Stuhlmanns. The folding-doors were thrown open, dinner was announced, each gentleman selected his lady, I offered my arm to Caroline Willink, and in twos and twos we proceeded to the dining room. Dinner of course was excellent. I ate little and drank sparingly. To my left sat Miss Testorff; both, with her and Miss Willink I sustained an animated conversation, of the two, Miss Testorff had no doubt more "savoir vivre". After dinner the gentlemen retired to the smoking room, only the widower Stühlmann, Sieveking and I remained with the ladies; conversation however slackened, and I rejoiced when the smokers re-entered and came to our rescue. Tea was served. I chatted with one and the other. With Miss Testorff I looked over some illustrated Leipsic papers published in imitation of the London illustrated News, and at 10 oc. the guests retired.

*Friday, 5th of January 1844.* In the course of the forenoon I called upon Mr. Claussen, whom the King, in consideration of his great services at the Altona College, where he had been teacher for not less than 55 years, had recently honoured with the title of "Etats Rath" (Counsellor of State) and had at the same time I suppose permitted to withdraw from active life on a pension. Mr. Claussen was now nearly 82 years of age, his aspect was venerable, and excepting a slight difficulty in hearing he was in possession of all his faculties. During the period that I was a pupil in the College from Easter 1809 to Midsummer 1814, he occupied the second rank under the name of rector, and taught Geography, German literature, English, and Latin; he also gave private lessons in the Danish language. Of all his colleagues whom I had known, Director Struve, Professor Feldmann, sub-rector Lilie, Mr. Ropsy French master, Mr. Bunssen drawing master, and Mr. Kroymann, master of writing and arithmetic, he was now in 1844, the only survivor. With him and his lady – also of an advanced age – I remained more than an hour, very well pleased. In Hamburgh my cousin Mrs. Kramer was visible, she was extremely glad to see me, and almost smothered me with kisses which I received but did not return; she insisted upon my dining [359] with her to which I willingly agreed. On 'Change I conversed with many of my acquaintances, amongst whom with Henry Schaar and Herrmann Dreyer, the former, by many years my senior, had been clerk in my father's office, and was now a respectable broker of clover seed and other grains. The latter, exactly of my age, had been my playfellow in our childhood; he was a thorough merchant, a great arithmetician and whist player; in 1827 I knew him in Lima as agent for the Rhenish West India Company, and in 1844 he was partner and principal man of the firm of Oswald & Co., also one of the members of the Hamburgh Commercial Tribunal, a clear proof of the great opinion entertained by his fellow merchants of his capacity for business. I returned to Kramers. My cousin was extremely affectionate and still looked pretty well; what I disliked in her was a propensity to find fault with every person whose name came on the "tapis", and this she did in so positive a manner as to preclude the possibility of contradiction. Her husband the Dr. pleased me rather better than he did on a former day, he insisted upon our calling each other "thou", which I could not gainsay. They had one pretty little daughter, Maria, 10 years of age, their second daughter Cornelia had died in 1842 immediately after the great fire. Another little girl, Louisa Hintze, they had adopted as their own so as to have a companion for their daughter. Dinner was very good, but attendance we had literally none. Kramer had only one servant who was both cook and maid of all work. In Altona I was present at a party given by Warnholtz in celebration of his wife's birthday; there were all the Reinckes and Elmenhorsts. I played 2 rubbers of whist and Vingt-un with the young folk, but the whole was dull and insipid.

*Saturday, 6th of January 1844.* Sieveking introduced me to the rich Isaac Hesse, who, I now heard for the first time, had abjured Judaism and been baptised; his daughter Mary ran in and out, probably with no other object than to have a look at the new importation from South America, meaning my humble self. Mrs. Hesse was not visible being occupied dressing for a large party to be given in Hamburg [360] by the Senator Merck in celebration of his jubilee, 50 years having elapsed on that day since his first arrival in Hamburgh, a poor unknown boy from the south of Germany. At a later hour we repaired to a dinner party given by the lawyer Stuhlmann, probably once more in honour of Löhmann and his bride. I will not enumerate all the persons present as they were more or less the same whom I had met on previous occasions; there were however some new faces, to wit the architect professor Hansen, a music master, Marxen, invited for the sole purpose of accompanying Miss Testorff on the Piano whilst she was singing, also Henry Stoppel, my fellow pupil in the College, now a lawyer of some repute, who addressed me at once with the confidential "thou" of olden times. Lawyer Stuhlmann the landlord, was particularly polite towards me; he apologized for not having requested me to take his lady to the table, and added that as Sieveking had done so, while I had led Mrs. Knauer, he supposed this had been preconcerted between ourselves, which imputation I of course disclaimed, and expressed a hope that another time I might be more fortunate. Whilst at dinner I had a very long coversation with Mrs. Knauer, she gave an account of how her marriage had come about, and how, ever since, she had been living in Altona with her husband, family, friends, and acquaintances. To me it appeared that, at the commencement of her wedded life, the want of polish in her husband and his family had not passed unobserved by her, however in course of time one gets accustomed to everything, and the kindness and good nature of Mr. Knauer could not be surpassed. Dinner over coffee was hand'd round, Miss Testorff herself superintending the making, then the gentlemen retired to the smoking-room, and I, not to be left alone with all the ladies, had to follow their example though rather against my inclination. I will here note a few points in which, on such occasions, the customs of the north of Germany differ from those of England. In the latter country Port and Madeira are generally left till after dinner, whilst, in the former these 2 wines are handed round immediately after Soup; Rhenish wine, champagne and some sweet wine such as "Malaga" make their appearance between [361] the courses whilst each gentleman has a bottle of Bordeaux wine standing before him. In England the viands are carved by the host, and each guest serves the dish placed before him; not so in Germany; there at dinner-parties at least, everything is left to the servants, who carve and hand round, the guests helping themselves or refusing as they choose; the table-cloth is not removed and both ladies and gentlemen leave the table at the same time. It is a great desideratum to have an equal number of both sexes, so that every person may have a partner, and as in Altona the fair sex preponderates, single gentlemen, such as Ed. Reincke, the merchant Stuhlmann, and I – then by myself – were in great request.

*Sunday, 7th of January 1844.* I paid a visit to Dan. Schutte at his lodgings in the "Esplanade" Hamburgh. We conversed a long while then he accompanied me over the picturesque Lombard Bridge which separates the 2 beautiful sheets of water called the inner and outer Alster to a handsome new street called St. George on the Alster, this street consists of only one line of houses divided from the river by a carriage road, foot pavements and a row of trees. Here Hermann Dreyer and Johannes Limpricht lived, the former had gone out, the latter I found at home together with his young wife, Miss d'Albert, both very nice people, short and stout, I believe they were fond of good cheer; their house which was their own, and built according to their design, was very convenient, prettily furnished, and commanding a fine view over the river to the country beyond, the Lombard Bridge and the new Jungfernstieg. Johannes and his younger brother Bernard had formed a mercantile establishment in Rio under the firm of Limpricht Bros. and did a profitable business, Bernhard resided in Brazil, Johannes in Hamburgh. I dined in Altona at C. H. Donner's, the party was small, consisting of him, his sister-in-law Hannchen Willink, his sister Mrs. Elmenhorst, Theodore Elmenhorst and wife, Wm. Heyck and wife, the architect Hansen, Otto Heyne, a Miss Rosenberg daughter of the old drawing-master of former times and myself. Wm. Hayck, now a physician, I should not have recognized, so different did he look from the fair headed, curly [362] locked mild boy, the playfellow of Johannes and Bernard Donner. Dinner, wine, attendance, everything was in style, a plate of oysters placed before each guest, then a glass of hock, both before soup, were an innovation much to my liking, whilst tables were arranged and at about 11 the party retired.

*Monday, 8th of January 1844.* In the evening I went to the Altona theatre in company with Semper, 3 sisters Reincke and their husbands. The Altona theatre was an insignificant building, its inside painted without taste, and generally speaking the actors were 2nd or 3rd class; of this inferiority they gave a proof in the performance of a silly farce which they represented. The main attraction was the so-called "tableaux vivants", or more properly speaking, the imitation of statues or groups of statues by human beings placed exactly in postures similar to those of marble sculpture. Those parts of the body which were to represent nakedness were covered with flesh-coloured tights; the females were upon the whole enveloped in a superabundance of drapery. The performers stood perfectly motionless on a large platform which slowly moved round in from 2 to 4 minutes, so that the spectators could see the group from all points, a strong light fell exclusively upon them, the rest of the house being darkened, and the “tout ensemble” had thus a very fine effect. A Mr. Müller, who in previous year had on account of his great strength, acted the part of a stage Hercules and who now called himself Professor, was the chief of the Company which he carried with him; in such groups where more persons were required than he had at his disposal, some of the Altona actors lent their assistance; he himself was an athletic, well-shaped man, perhaps a little too corpulent, and in his flesh-coloured “Tricot” – a cloth wrapped round his loins – was in my opinion, a not very proper object to be stared at by young unmarried girls, of whom there were not a few in the house. The statues represented were, “The fight of the Amazons”, sculptor Trick. “Ariadne” on a panther, the property of Bethmann of Frankfort sculptor Dannecker. “Tatius and Romulus”, David. “Vulcan”, Thorwaldsen. “Vulcan and Venus”, Flaxman. “Rape of the Sabines”, an antique. “Jupiter [363] and the Muses”, Flaxman. “Herrmann and Thusnelda”, Schadow. “The Gladiator*”, an antique. “Mars and Amor”, Thorwaldsen. “The Wrestler*”, an antique. The “river-god”, Thorwaldsen. “Ajax and Cassandra”, an antique. “The murder of Abel*”, Javise. “The fright of Cain*”, Canova. “The burial of Abel”, Thorwaldsen. “The rape of Hylas,” Solm. Those marked with an asterisk were represented by Professor Müller himself. “Hermann and Thusnelda” was most applauded, they appeared covered with hare skins in lieu of the skins of wild beasts. I was informed that Professor Müller had given similar exhibitions, the performers in a state of actual nudity, in the neighbouring village of Eimsbuttel, (entrance fee 1 “Louis d’Or”). They had very properly been suspended by order of the police. I ended the day at Semper’s, where a nice little party had united, all were in high spirits, because a decree had arrived from Copenhagen fixing the spot where the terminus for the Kiel Altona railway was to be erected. The directors, Semper and Arnemann, determined that a subscription ball should be given in Rainville’s hotel to celebrate this happy event.

*From Tuesday, 9th to Friday, 12th of January 1844.* The cold increased. It snowed occasionally and masses of drift Ice appeared in the Elbe. On Friday the weather was beautiful, the sky cloudless, and the hard ground all covered with snow was glittering in the rays of the bright though powerless sun. A long walk down the Flottbeck road afforded me a healthy and pleasant exercise. Tuesday evening I spent at old Mr. Reincke’s where the family circle was complete with the exception of Sieveking and his wife which latter, always delicate, had been taken ill with cramp in the stomach and consequently was confined to her bedroom for several days. On Wednesday I was at Kramer’s in Hamburgh to witness the distribution of the Christmas presents which had been postponed till this day owing to my cousin’s absence. I need hardly say that the children were as happy as could be. I met here two ladies who in their youth were in great repute for their good looks, Malchen Hänckel married to a Mr. Kirchner, a tea-dealer, and her elder sister Augusta, the wife of Mr. Augmordt, the director of an insurance Compy.; the ladies [364] were very nice persons, of the husbands I know little. Kramers, who were very kind to me, gave me a bedroom in their house and I therefore remained with them till next morning. In their political opinions they were ultra conservatives. He was opposed to the slightest change in the Hamburgh constitution; she, in her household affairs wanted everything to be carried on in the same manner as it had been the custom in her mother's life time; neither progressed with the spirit of the age. On the following morning I paid a visit to Mr. Kedenburg, to whom I had a few introductory words from his partner in Valparaiso Mr. Paulsen; he was very polite, took me to his wife, and made me lunch with him. I also called on Mr. Henry Bachmann, a most uninteresting individual; I knew him many years previously on the West-Coast when he consigned himself with a cargo to Gibbs Crawley & Co.; his partner Mr. Brandt was out of doors beating up for subscriptions to an Insurance Coy. which they were endeavouring to form. Friday I was invited to an evening party at the Counsellor of State's Claussen. On my first entering I did not know a single one of those present; gradually I became acquainted with a few of them. The gentlemen sat by themselves in one apartment, smoking, taking tea, and conversing on topics of general interest. The ladies in an adjoining room occupied with their knitting or needle-work. The girls sang and played the piano. There was no card playing. At a later hour the supper was announced, and the guests, divided into small parties, each occupying a table. I procured a seat near Dr. Stintzing, a very intelligent man, and some of the younger folk, and I amused myself pretty well. I made an arrangement with one of the teachers of the College, Professor Frandzen, that on my return from my journey to Eutin and Kiel, he should give me lessons in Latin.

By the preceding it will be seen that the three weeks, more or less, which had elapsed since my arrival in Altona, were spent by me in an almost uninterrupted series of diversions, nevertheless I found time to occupy myself with reading and writing, and now and then to repeat my calls on some of my excellent female acquaintances, for instance old Mrs. Sieveking and Mrs. Knauer, both of whom treated [365] me with great friendship, and conversed on their own private affairs with an openness very gratifying to my feelings.

*Saturday, 13th of January 1844.* I rose at 1/2 past 4. As soon as I was dressed I ran to Knauer's where I found father and mother and the four eldest children, of course by candle light, at their coffee of which I partook, and as soon as Knauer was shaved, we got into the carriage which stood at the door, his own as well as the horses. This vehicle was of the kind called a "chaise", open, with

2 seats, one altogether uncovered for the coachman, the other occupied by Knauer and myself was provided with a leather covering like that of a gig, which, drawn from behind, reached over the head; another, a leather apron covering the feet came up as far as the chest, the small space between the two could, when the cold was very piercing, as it was on this day, be closed by means of a wooden frame work with glass windows, which, joined to the cover from above, was fastened to that from below; thus the cold could only penetrate through any small casual chink, and therefore, as both Knauer and I were well wrapped up besides an extra protection for our feet and legs consisting of a woollen sack lined with sheep for myself and another sack filled with chopped straw for him, we felt but little of the inclemency of the weather, the only effect I experienced was an irresistible drowsiness caused by the action of the cold on my eyelids. We drove down the Elbstrasse, then turning to the left, we came to the open place before the town house, when the clock struck six. Day did not break until we were far out of town, we passed the large pond called the "Diebsteich" or Thieves' pond and stopped for a moment at the village of Langenfelde where the Custom house officers ought to have examined our luggage, none however appeared as no doubt the cold kept them within doors. Langenfelde was one of the points of the Danish Custom house line which encircled Altona, for this latter place being a free port, many articles which passed from it into the Danish territory – the Duchies included – were subject to the payment of import duties. At 9 o'c. we reached the "[Binsen] Mill" where we breakfasted on sausages and an excellent beverage made of hot beer, eggs and sugar. We next arrived at [366] the small town of Barmstedt, the market place was adorned with rows of trees and in its northern corner stood a statue roughly carved out of stone, representing a knight on foot of gigantic size armed with helmet, shield and sword; in many towns in the north of Germany such statues are found, they go by the name of "Roland's Pillars", but their origin and object are very doubtful. It is well known that Roland or Orlando was one of the famous champions of Charlemagne, and lost his life in the disastrous retreat through the defile of Roncesvalles; but, that the Saxons, the sworn enemies of Charlemagne, should have erected statues in honour of one of his warriors, is certainly not probable. Learned men are of opinion that such a statue merely denotes the jurisdiction which the town possessed and exercised over its inhabitants, and that "Roland" is merely a corruption of Rügeland, "rügen" in German meaning, to blame, to chastise. My own belief is that nothing certain is known regarding them, they exist and nothing more can be said. Further on we came to the town of Bramstedt on the small river "Brame", which at Itzehoe falls into the Stör. We continued our drive and arrived at Neümunster, a town of more importance than either Barmstedt or Bramstedt.

We made here our dinner of good chicken broth, a Mr. Rencke kept us company; he and his brother were the proprietors of a large cloth manufactory and I was surprised to find how well he was acquainted with all descriptions of wool, he like the Edwards of Halifax observed that the Buenos Ayrian wool had a great defect, namely that of being mixed with many small thistles. On the other side of Neumunster we had to our left the lake of Bordesholm and arrived in Kiel at about 5 when it was quite dark. The Chaussé or Turnpike road which we had followed the whole distance from Altona to Kiel, about 12 German miles, runs along the somewhat elevated sterile ridge, which separates the western, extremely fertile part of Holstein, from the eastern, which though the nature of the soil is more sandy, is however well cultivated, produces much grain, and abounds in lakes, beech-forests and fine scenery. We alighted at a certain Mr. Possat's in whose house Knauer, who regularly every year about this time used to visit Kiel, had two small rooms, a sitting and a bed room [367] at his disposal. To obtain for me an apartment a servant was despatched to several hotels, but none provided with a stove, indispensable in the present season, was to be had, and I therefore willingly accepted Mr. Possat's offer to occupy a room in his house in the uppermost story, or rather in the loft, which had however a bed and a stove. Since a long series of years it had been the custom, and I believe it is still in 1868, that every year between the 10th and the 18 January, which period goes in Kiel by the name of "Umschlag" or "turning over the leaf", many of the landed proprietors of Holstein, a few from the southern parts of Schleswig, and some merchants meet there for the purpose of settling their money transactions. Knauer for instance found in this place many small tobacco dealers whom he had provid'd with the article during the year and who now paid their debts. Farmers made their appearance to pay their rents, to cancel or renew their leases; landed proprietors came to pay the interest they owed on their mortgages; to liquidate such mortgages, or to contract new loans. Add to those whom their business brought to Kiel, others who went thither to meet their friends, and thus the great influx of strangers at the time of the "Umschlag" is easily accounted for. Whilst Knauer went out to see his friends I called upon Mrs. Lilie, the widow of the sub-rector, an elderly lady whom I loved with almost filial affection. She was a native from Brunswick and as her name, Chaufepié, denoted, of French extraction, probably a descendent of those French refugees who at the time of the revocation of the Edict of Nantes abandoned their country for religion's sake. When I was born she was living in the house of my parents as a companion or assistant to my mother; at a later period, probably when the losses suffered by my father during the war obliged him to retrench our expenses, she left us and obtained a similar situation in Hamburgh with Mr. Schmidt, partner of Adamy & Schmidt, whose wife had just died, and where she took charge of his two boys Albert and Gustavus, often mentioned in my diary. When the two Schmidts grew up she had again to look out for employment which she easily found at my grandaunt's, Mrs. Bernard Willink, and there she became acquainted with and married the sub-rector [368] Lilie, a widower with 2 sons, Jacob and Philip. This gentleman requires a passing notice. He was a man crammed with book learning, but more shy and diffident than any other person whom I have ever known; in the College he seemed to be afraid of his own pupils. He had not the slightest idea how to conduct himself in society, and in his own house he was continually studying and writing, but as his wife assured me he invariably destroyed what he had written, wanting the moral courage to publish it. He died in an Asylum for lunatics and left his widow in circumstances far from affluent, nevertheless nothing could damp her spirits and liveliness, and on this occasion, not having seen me for several years she received me with the kindness which I had anticipated. Her son Ernst, about 30 years of age, was teacher at the Kiel University with the title of "Colloborator". Knauer called upon me, and together we went to the Assembly rooms called the "Harmony". They were crowded with gentlemen, nearly all smoking, some walking about and conversing, others playing l'hombre at high stakes, none at hazard. Knauer, himself a smoker, exchanged a few words with his acquaintances, whilst to me the dense smoke soon became unsupportable. Up stairs were large saloons occasionally used for balls, now tables were spread to which 2 to 300 people sat down, Knauer and I of the number; we supped on Oysters and Rhenish wine, he never permitting me to pay my share of the expenses. We walked home at about 11 and I was glad to find a fire burning in my bed-room stove, for the cold was severe.

*Sunday, 14th January 1844.* When I rose at 1/2 past 8 the windows of my bed room were frozen over. I breakfasted on a cup of coffee and some "zwieback" a kind of hard biscuit much used in the Duchies, and then took a run in and outside of the town. Kiel, well known for its University lies on the western side, towards the southern extremity of the long bay which enters from the Baltic in a southerly direction, inclining a little to the westward. From the town a pretty wood called "Dusternbrook" extends along the bay on its western side toward the north; here are public gardens, bathing establishments and country houses, all deserted and shut up in the present season. Across the bay now frozen over, a few vessels lying immovable in the ice, a [369] tract of land most carefully cultivated and rich in all kinds of produce named the "Probstei" stretches along the Baltic. Within the precincts of the town is a sheet of water, in this season of ice, the inner "Kiel" which communicates with the Bay. The town itself was in 1844 of little extent, the houses generally small, the castle and the University buildings without any architectural beauty. Hardly had I come home from my stroll when Hermann Willink jr. called, he, the son of H. Willink Sr., my mother's cousin, was nearly 40 years of age, good-looking and agreeable; a slight impediment in his speech and the consequent disinclination to mix in the great world had perhaps contributed to his choice of agricultural pursuits, at the time he worked a farm near Luttenburg and was doing well. With him I went to Mrs. Lilie's where I met his father and mother, and we drove together to a small farm called Stift, part of the large estate of Seekamp belonging to Count Schaak, this the father Hermann Willink had farmed, distant from Kiel about 1 German mile. The route thither lay for some time along the Bay, then crossed the Schleswig Holstein Canal at the lock of Holtenau. A little to the north of the Canal already in the Duchy of Schleswig lies the farm of Stift, where we alighted and where Mr. Willink gave me a hearty welcome, him and his wife I had not seen since summer 1822 when they were present in Raguth at the wedding of my sister Maria; their house was small but kept very neat and clean. On entering the hall there was on the right the sitting room well scented with tobacco for both father and son were inveterate smokers, they receiving abundant supplies of the weed from the younger son Charles, partner of Schön at St. Thomas. This good son did not limit himself to these gifts, acceptable as they were; towards the end of the year a letter arrived regularly in which he told his father that if he had any difficulty in paying the rent due about that time, he need only apply to Knauer who would immediately furnish him with the funds required on his, Charles' a/c. Close to the sitting room was the bed room of the old folk, on [. . .] side the dining room and another apartment arranged for [_]ann jr. and myself. Carpets were a luxury little known herabouts, the rooms [370] were always boarded. After dinner we paid a visit to the daugh [. . .] enrietta, who lived close by, and though only on the new year's eve she had been confined, by the by of her eighth child, was well enough to receive me, she was married to a Mr. Feddersen, land steward of Count Schaak. On our return we supped and soon went to bed. I will add here that as old Herrmann had never prospered in life his children had been educated at the expense of C. H. Donner, the boys in the boarding school of Mr. Köhncke in Nienstädten, the girl in Donner's house as a companion and friend of his daughter Betty, in 1844 a great lady at the Court of Copenhagen.

*Monday, 15th of January 1844.* Notwithstanding the great cold of the weather the 2 Messrs. Willink and I soon after breakfast started for a walk to the neighbouring estate of Knoop. The mansion was a stately building and the pleasure grounds attached were laid out with so much taste that even in the present winter season I could easily form an idea of the beauty of the scenery on a fine summer day. At the Knoop lock we passed over the Canal to

Holstein side. This lock was under repairs, for it was the custom to postpone the necessary labours on the canal till winter, when the navigation was stopped by the ice, however the cold was now so severe that it was found necessary to warm the atmosphere by means of fires lighted in large stoves, to enable the artizans to proceed with their work. We returned over the Holtenau lock where the canal flows into the Bay; at the eastern extremity of the Bay the small fort of Friedrichsort is discernible. The Schleswig Holstein Canal, which joins the Eider near Rendsburg, is 18 feet broad and deep enough for vessels, drawing 10 feet. Its greatest height is at the Flamhude lake, between which lake and Rendsburg there are three locks, and the same number between the lake and the Holtenau lock. We were home in time for dinner, which meal here in the country is taken at an early hour. Afterwards we called on Mrs. Feddersen, whose husband's acquiantance I now made. In Stift the father Willink shewed me over his small establishment, his cow house, his barn and other buildings. The tonne is the measurement used here for landed property, it is equal to [371] 24 [_]then" or roods, each of [?]6 square feet. The rent of a "tonne" varied in [_] from 5 to 7$ currency annually.

*Tuesday, 16th of January 1844.* The weather had become less cold, so that Herrmann Jr. and I, well wrapped up as a matter of course, could return to Kiel in an open carriage without any inconveniences. Having made my toilet I went to my dear Mrs. Lilie, well known in our family by the name of Mame, which, in my infancy, was the way I pronounced the word "Mamsell", the German corruption of the French word "Mademoiselle", and an appellation given to the female companions of the mistress of the house in respectable families. She invited me to sit down with her, her son, and a friend of his, to their homely dinner, which I did with pleasure. [Young] Lilie as assistant teacher at the university had an annual salary of CM 700 and his mother had a similar income from various charitable institutions, so that with great economy they could just manage to meet their expenses. The room in which I was received was very fairly furnished. The next visit which I paid was to Mr. Louis Pelt, an acquaintance of mine, an intimate friend of Henry Sieveking, old Mrs. Sieveking's protegé, and now professor of Theology in the University; he was a man of excellent character and sound learning, but his personal appearance was much against him, he was short and thickset with an uncommonly black beard, his wife who by him had only one daughter was pretty and very agreeable. I wonder how they ever formed the match. I finished the day in the theatre, small, its interior tastefully painted. An Opera called the "Tailor Cacadu" or the 3 sisters of Prague was performed, the most stupid and insipid play which I have ever seen. The amusement was corresponding. It was nihil.

*Wednesday, 17th of January 1844.* This was a pleasant dry morning, cool, not cold. Merrily did Knauer and I roll along on the hard ground of the well-kept turnpike road. Just outside Kiel we passed through a village called Dorfgarten, lying opposite the town on the eastern side of the bay and in due time drive at the small town of Preetz, 2 German miles distant. Whilst Knauer was attending to his business I strolled about, and the only thing worth noticing which I observed was [372] a row of houses, enclosed by a wall, the gate of which stood open. This was the Convent, not to be confounded with a Roman Catholic Nunnery, for though it was inhabited by females, called "Ladies of the Convent" not Nuns, they were at liberty to go in and out as they pleased. The information which I obtained regarding this institution is the following; at the birth of a girl in the family of the Holstein nobility, her parents undoubtedly of the Lutheran creed could by paying in a certain sum to this Convent, secure for their daughter in after life, if unmarried, a shelter, that is to say some furnished rooms in this Establishment, also when her turn came she would receive some pecuniary annual aid. The money paid in was lost if the girl married or died. Count Raventlow had a house within the precincts, he was at the time the head of the Institution under the name of "Probst", which clerical title, though the Count by no means belonged to the Church, may perhaps be rendered by the English word Dean. The weather being pleasant I walked on the high road for a German mile until Knauer overtook me in the carriage and 1 mile further on we reached the town of Plöen, very prettily situated in the middle of a lake which it divides into two unequal halves. Here Knauer and I separated, he continued his journey in his own carriage, whilst I hired another to convey me to Eutin. Whilst it was getting ready I walked about the town, the houses have generally old fashioned gables; a large building dignified with the name of Castle stands upon a low hill, in front of it is an avenue of large trees and from this elevated spot I had a pretty view over the lake and town below. The carriage brought to me was a common vehicle, uncovered. Eutin is 2 miles distant from Plöen, the road thither leads through a pretty, partially woody country, abounding in lakes, which as already said, form the main feature of Eastern Holstein. I alighted at the Inn kept by Ranniger called the "City of Hamburgh". Having dined boots shewed me to the house of my brother-in-law, the architect Limpricht. He had removed from the house where he lived with my sister in Jany. 1823, when I saw my dear Maria for the last time, and now occupied a house at the very outskirts of the place, that next to his being that [373] of his son-in-law Mr. Bobertag. Limpricht had become a little grey-headed but otherwise not much altered, his second wife was, in my opinion rather coarse, even her pronunciation betrayed her want of education, but on the other hand, everything she said gave evidence of her sound common sense, and above all the quality which I admired in her was her great love of her step children, she making an exception to the general rule of step-mothers. When I entered she held in her arms Elizabeth's first-born, little Hans, 10 months old (in 1868 a clergyman of the German Lutheran congregation in Hull) and nursed him tenderly. Elizabeth, the eldest child of my sister, born in 1823, was thin and slender, pale with black hair and eyes – she said they were green – her nose ugly, her mouth rather large but adorned with a fine set of white teeth, occasionally a slight blush tinged her cheeks which became her much, just as had been the case with her mother. She was very well educated, for when my sister died, though she was then only 9 years of age, a good foundation had already been laid. At first she was a little timid, by and by she lost her shyness and talked without reserve. She was much pleased with the present which I brought her from Mrs. Grautoff consisting of babies' clothes, also with the portfolio and the brooch which I had bought for her, the former in Liverpool, the latter in Glasgow. Her husband named Paul Bobertag, a native of Silesia, a few years older than she, rather plain, but agreeable in his conversation, was teacher in the Eutin College, he was well versed in the sciences to which he had dedicated himself, for instance Mathematics, Chemistry, and the different branches of natural Philosophy, but in Classics he was not very proficient, and of modern languages he knew little. Johannes, the eldest of my 2 nephews, was a fine strong fellow, 19 years old, he was brought up for the law and was shortly to leave the College, where he had reached the highest class, for the University of Kiel. Henry, 2 years younger was a nice open-hearted lad much addicted to Chemistry and Physics; his complexion was darker than that of his sister and brother and he was by no means bad looking. The youngest of them all, Herrmann, half brother of the others, was a round-faced boy resembling his mother, not much to my liking. We took our supper [374] at 8 o'clock, conversed a great deal, and at 11 I retired to the bedroom which had been fitted up for me in the house.

*Thursday, 18th of January 1844.* Limpricht's house was large, the rooms pretty nice furnished, all boarded, none carpeted, he let part of it when opportunity offered. Bobertag's house was much the same, only smaller. In both I saw some furniture which I remembered having seen in my parent's house in the "Elbstrasse", for instance a clock with a cupboard below, two clothes presses, mine, but of course never reclaimed by me, handsome engravings, also some pretty drawings by my two sisters in coloured "crayon" by my elder sister, amongst which a faithful likeness of my uncle Diedrich in London, and in Sepia by my sister Maria who excelled in the portraying of animals. A thaw had set in, the road had become very muddy, and I thus unable to take the long walk which I had proposed, contented myself with a stroll through the Ducal Park which, bordering the lake, is of small extent, but contains many avenues of tall stately trees. In its centre stands a poor irregular edifice constructed of brick with a yard in the middle which goes by the name of the Palace and which is occupied by the Duke, usually residing in Oldenburg, when he pays a visit to Eutin. The outhouses built in later times according to designs of Limpricht have a more tasteful appearance than the main pile. At dinner the whole family met at Limpricht's. In the afternoon I paid a visit to Mrs. Tramm and the two Misses Willink, sisters of Hermann Willink of Stift; they were ladies of a certain age, being cousins of my mother, though several years younger. The eldest, Mrs. Tramm, was a good farmer's widow, and nothing further; of the two others, both unmarried, Nancy, the elder was by far the more agreeable; in her younger days, she, without being handsome, looked rather interesting, and though she did not speak her own language grammatically, yet she had felt or pretended to feel a great "penchant" for Göethe's works and similar literature. Since I had seen her last she had altered in an extraordinary manner, whilst her younger sister Betsy, a poor insignificant creature, was the same as she had been 20 years ago. With the family of Limpricht they were on bad terms, for at the time of his second marriage [375] Nancy had expressed herself touching his bride in disparaging language and her words, talebearers, who are never wanting, especially in small places, had not failed to carry over to the party interested. Towards evening I spent several hours with Elizabeth and Bobertag who joined us, when he came from the College, in a very confidential conversation.

*Friday, 19th of January 1844.* It grew colder, the ground was hard, and thus I could take a walk in the environs. I made a circuit of the lake, passed the village called Fissau, crossed the Pulverbeck wood in which some pretty walks are laid out and returned to the town at the extremity opposite to that from which I had started. In the evening a subscription ball was given at which Bobertag, Mrs. Limpricht, Elizabeth, Johannes and I were present; Limpricht and Henry did not go, the former still suffering from the gout, the latter because he was not yet confirmed. I, not having anticipated such a fete, had been under the necessity of borrowing a dress coat and trousers from Bobertag. We were accompanied by a young girl called Reinecke, the daughter of the music master Reinecke of Altona with whom my nephew Charles Ropsy, after his father's death had been placed by his guardians, she lived as a companion of a young noble lady whom she was principally instructing on the piano at an estate 1 or 2 miles distant called Sierhagen, belonging to the family of Von Plessen[_]. Notwithstanding the cold she had made light of coming so far in an open carriage, for if I mistake not it was her first appearance at a public ball and she was of course in very high spirits; she looked pretty enough only her dress much stiffened gave her a promontory-like appearance. Elizabeth in a rose-coloured silk and cotton dress with a silk shawl, once her mother's, the brooch which I had just presented to her and the filigree silver earrings which previously I had sent her from Peru looked very genteel. The weather was unfavourable, it hailed and snowed, consequently the three ladies and myself went to the ball in a coach lent by an acquaintance, whilst Bobertag and Johannes walked. The ball room whitewashed, lighted up by a chandelier and several branch lustres [376] (the candles I believe were stearine), floored not carpeted, was well filled, about 100 persons were present, the fair sex preponderating. Bobertag introduced me to the Directors who afterwards did not take any further notice of me. Upon the whole I found here less good breeding than in Halifax. At the Waterhouse's many gentlemen observing that I was a stranger accosted me and entered into conversation, whilst here though many enquired who I was, not one addressed himself to me. The dances were limited to 2 Cotillons and various kinds of waltzes. To the latter I stood up more than once, but though in Lima I was considered a good waltzer, and also in Halifax I managed to whirl round to the satisfaction of my partner, here I did not succeed, not being acquainted with any of the different steps. About midnight we sat down to supper, some in an adjoining saloon, others in the ball-room, everybody asked for what he liked and paid for it before leaving at the counter. A bottle of Champaigne which I asked for cost [CM] 6, but it was poor stuff. We drove home at 4 o'c. This Ball was given by the Eutin aristocracy which consists of the Ducal employés, Teachers at College, clergymen, lawyers, medical men, and some burghers of the higher class. When the little shop keepers and artizans met in the same locality, then of course those of this evening stayed away.

*Saturday, 20th of January 1844.* This day being fixed upon by me for my departure, Johannes and Henry came to my bedside before they went to College to bid me good bye, to each of them as well as to their brother Herrmann I presented 3 Dutch Ducats. At breakfast the Bobertags joined us. Last night's party was discussed, Miss Reinecke returned to Sierhagen, I paid my farewell visit to the 3 sisters Willink and on my return requested Elizabeth to read some English to me which she did with a very fair pronunciation, she even understood difficult passages from Lord Byron's "Corsair". At about 11 a Mr. Rüder came to the door, he was a gentleman bound for Hamburgh like myself, and I had arranged with him to take a carriage on joint a/c. As far as Lubeck our conveyance was an open vehicle but though it froze the cold was not severe and the weather rather agreeable. I bade good bye to my kind relations [377] and we drove off. The cross or country roads until we reached the turnpike road were very uneven, for the deep ruts formed during the recent thaw had been hardened by the frost. Our route lay through a level country, sometimes woody and abounding in lakes and ponds. It was 3 1/2 when we arrived in Schwartau, a town of modern appearance. Whilst Mr. Ruder attended to his business I passed the time in the room of an Inn, the floor of which was strewn with Sand, the landlord smoked and an old woman, perhaps his mother, spat incessantly. In all such Inns which can lay no claim to the name of Hotels, the vernacular "Patois" of the country – Low German – is always spoken; I of course understand it, but much regret that I cannot speak it. We entered Lubeck through the "Holsten Gate" which had once been the scene of carnage and desolation, for it was here where, in Oct. 1806, the French troops commanded by Bernadotte stormed the town to which Genl. Blucher had fled with a small part of the Prussian army defeated at Jena; now the handsome houses of the suburb and the fine avenue of tall trees leading to the Gate betokened many years of uninterrupted peace and tranquillity. We crossed the bridge over the "Trave", a Custom house officer very politely enquired whether we had with us anything subject to excise, and on our answering in the negative allowed us to pass without searching. It was now 1/2 past 4, the Diligence or stage coach started for Hamburgh at 4.45, I had thus a quarter of an hour to spare which I made use of to take a run through a few of the streets. I was struck with the antiquated style in which some of the houses were built; the top story was frequently used as a granary, not divided into apartments, towards the street its facade was shaped into a queer looking gable-end, and more than once this gable consisted only of a wall having nothing but an open space behind and serving as a finishing ornament for the building. The ramparts, like those of Hamburgh, were laid out in walks. When we left it was dusk, and ere long darkness concealed all surrounding objects. We were only 4 in the comfortable coach, with one of them Mr. Rüder entered into conversation on the intellectual character of the [378] Eutin and Hamburgh society; on this they dilated to such a degree that I soon got tired of it and fell asleep. The coach stopped at a place called am Berge the last town in the Lubeck territory, then in Oldesloe, Arensburg, Wandsbeck and finally entered Hambrugh through the "Stein-Thor". We alighted not far from Dr. Kramer's house, thither I went with my luggage and found my cousin and her husband just on the point of saying good by to a number of friends who had spent the evening with them. It was 11 o'c. and I, much fatigued hastened to the bedroom which had been placed at my disposal.

*Sunday, 21st of January 1844.* Hardly had I done breakfasting with my cousin when I was called upon by Mr. Franz Pini, a young man who was engaged for one of Huth's establishments on the West Coast and who had been recommended to me the previous night by Mrs. Mahncke, formerly Miss Lotte Zeller; at his request I gave him a few introductory words to my wife. I next paid 2 visits, the one to Johannes Limpricht who, being indisposed, received in his bedroom, the other to my excellent friend Albert Schmidt, who notwithstanding his dreadful malady, was so cheerful and pleasant that I readily remained with him more than an hour. The weather was agreeable, the Alster partly frozen, the hard ground, the roofs, the trees and shrubs on the ramparts covered with snow, all glittering in the rays of an unclouded sun, afforded a pretty winter landscape. On my return to Sieveking's in Altona I was met by the news that Hermann Reincke, for whom I had procured a situation in Gibbs house in Lima, had written his family that he was about leaving his present post and joining Lembcke at the beginning of the year, for 12 months as a clerk with $1000 salary, then as partner with one third interest in the concern, 12% per annum being allowed Lembcke on his capital. This annoyed me not only because I had flattered myself that in course of time Reincke would have been promoted in Gibbs' employ, but also because at the time of my departure from Lima I was on very bad terms with Lembcke. Mrs. Theresa Sieveking was rather better in health than when I had left for Eutin, however not well enough to accompany her husband and myself to a large dinner party given by Mr. Fritz Baur in honour of Lohmann and his bride. In this house everything corresponded of course to the great wealth of [379] the owner. The viands, the wine, the china and glassware, the attendance of the servants, all was excellent in a superlative degree, but I, true to the rule which I had laid down to myself and which I strictly carried through to the end of the convivial season, was very abstemious both in eating and drinking. I took Ernestina Willink to the dinner table, to my left sat Mrs. Hildebrand of Hamburgh (Sophia Baur), a pretty young lady, I conversed with both but especially with the former, who gave me a long account of the reasons of her husband's absence in Norway, of her wish to join him there, of the dislike which her mother and brother had taken to him and so forth. After dinner, time passed in the usual manner and I will only mention that I became acquainted with 2 clever and agreeable men, Dr. Lappenberg, and Professor Ulrich of Hamburgh, both sons-in-law of Fritz Baur; they having once got hold of me they did not allow me to escape and much had I to narrate to them about Peru.

*Monday, 22nd of January 1844.* At an early hour Miss Gotz was with us solely for the purpose of complaining of the opinion which I had expressed in my conversation of the previous day with Ernestina, to the effect that she ought to join her husband in Christiania, and this, coinciding with her own ideas, she had made the best of, in a controversy with her mother, who was averse to her journey to Norway. I of course begged Miss Gotz to present my apologies to old Mrs. Sieveking for my having been the cause, certainly against my will, of some annoyance to her. In the forenoon I occupied myself for several hours with examining a large case which in 1823 I had left in charge of Mr. Lucas Willink and which had been remov'd to the loft in Sieveking's house. At 5 o'c. I once more repaired to a dinner party given by Mr. Geo. Baur. Here the guests were less numerous, and the whole arrangement less splendid than the previous day at his father's; nevertheless everything was very nice and I was much gratified with being in the company of such pleasant people as old Mr. Baur – in whose favour I rose rapidly – Mr. and Mrs. George Baur, Mrs. Stuhlmann, Caroline Testorff and others. New faces were Mr. Fiedler and his nephew, clerk at Baur's. My partner at dinner was Miss Augusta, the youngest and only unmarried daughter of Mr. Fritz Baur. [380] After having taken tea, Sieveking and I went to the railroad ball to which I alluded on the 8th Janry. and which was given in the Rainville's Hotel. The subscription was, for a single gentleman, CM 6; for a gentleman with one or two ladies 10 CM, supper included. When we entered the large oval saloon which many years back had been added to the main building, dancing had already commenced; the saloon was brilliantly lighted up with many chandeliers, the walls were tastefully decorated, the orchestra consisting of 24 musicians was directed by a certain Behrens from Hamburg, and the whole scene was very animated. I and the friends of my youth without whom, more than 20 years back, no dancing party could have been given in Altona, were now of course considered as old folks, and contented ourselves with looking on, Ed. Reincke however excepted who still stood up now and then and danced with much more grace than the young people, who kept excellent time but danced rather wildly, even the French quadrille, where gentility and a kind of sobriety are required, became a romping dance in the hands of the Altona youth. I myself made several attempts, but though Mrs. Theresa Sieveking had endeavoured to teach me the waltzing step then in vogue, I by no means distinguished myself. We went to supper at midnight. I sat at the foot of the table, near me Mrs. Knauer whom I had handed in, then Warnholtz, Mrs. Constance Elmenhorst, Edwd. Reincke, and Miss Testorff; opposite at Mrs. Löhmann, with whom, though I had never seen her before, I kept up a spirited conversation to the great delight of her neighbour Caroline Willink, next to whom followed a Mr. Andersen from Norway, Mrs. Warnholtz and Theo. Elmenhorst. All agreed in declaring the supper very good, also the champaigne, of which Warnholtz and I ordered each a bottle. I was home by 3 o'c.

*Tuesday, 23rd of January 1844.* In the forenoon I commenced removing my few chattels, consisting of my clothes, books, etc. to Rainville's Hotel where I had rented 2 rooms. This hotel, so frequently mentioned, then just outside the town, was prettily situated surrounded by an extensive park gradually sloping down to the beach of the Elbe; from my sitting room I had a fine view over this park and the river to the opposite – the Hanoverian – shore. This room occupied by the King of Denmark on his latest visit to Altona, was [381] handsomely papered and carpeted, and the furniture though not new, quite as good as I had any right to expect. The adjoining bedroom looking toward the yard was not carpeted, otherwise comfortable. I paid 50 [CM] monthly which included hot water for breakfast. Bread, wine, tea, milk, candles and coal I had to purchase myself, and when I dined at home, which was but seldom, I got a nice dinner for which I paid at first [CM] 1 1/2, which price I, at the instigation of my cousin Mrs. Kramer – who considered me very extravagant – reduced subsequently to 1 [CM]. On the 13 Jany. I have mentioned that Altona being then a free port, many articles imported from that place to the Duchy of Holstein were subject to duty. Rainville's Hotel lay outside this line of demarcation, and thus I had to pay duty on some writing material which I happened to have with me. At a later hour I called on old Mrs. Sieveking to enquire about the health of her grand daughters after last night's ball, and here I learned that Donner and Count Blucher-Altona were endeavouring to procure a situation in the Altona Lottery office for Lucas Willink. I may say in anticipation that nothing came of it, and only note this circumstance to give an idea of the low ebb at which Lucas' finances must have been at the time, for a place in the lottery office was always looked down upon as not very creditable. The evg. I spent in old Reincke's family circle.

*Wednesday, 24th of January 1844.* I finished removing to Rainville's and settled with Mr. Schwob, the best master of the French language in Altona, to give me 1 lesson weekly. At 5 o'c. I went to dine at Warnholtz's. This was a plain quiet party, very different from the fetes at the Baur's. We sat down as follows, Warnholtz at the head of the table, he was a kind, amusing, talkative host; to his right Mrs. Arnemann who was accounted a strong-minded woman and a patroness of the fine arts; I did not admire her for to me she appeared masculine, not to say coarse, and as to her patronage, I discovered afterwards that she was fond of having young artists in her train doing homage to her beauty; next to Mrs. Arnemann, Ed. Reincke, a vacant seat for Otto Reincke who was prevented from [382] coming by his occupation as one of the Directors of the alms houses, Jean Donner, Mrs. Warnholtz – both quiet people – Mr. Stammann, brother of Mrs. Arnemann, an architect – Mrs. Semper, whom I liked well, for though she could not be ignorant that her husband was fast rising in his native place and rapidly becoming one of its most influential men, she had – to use the vulgar phrase – "no nonsense about her", and she was kind and affable to everybody, my chair was placed next to hers, and finally came Mrs. Stammann, a pleasant, rather pretty, woman. Semper and Arnemann were not present, having too much on their hands as railroad Directors. I enjoyed myself well, and as soon as dinner was over, drove off to Hamburgh, where Albert Schmidt had invited me to spend the evening with him and some of his friends – all bachelors and men who, like the greater part of young Hamburgers, had led a very gay, if not dissipated life. They were, Tornquist, manager of the house of Leers & Co. – Kreep, successor of Schlingemann – Mönch, an excellent fellow whom I had known in former years, and Adolphus Müller, Schmidt's partner, the most worn out man upon whom I have ever laid eyes; less than 20 years later he committed suicide, tired of the world where he found nothing worth living for, such a total wreck had he made of his physical and mental capacities. We had a rubber at whist, a nice supper, lots of champagn, and cheerful conversation. I rather passed the bounds of moderation of which I had made a rule, and did not reach Kramer's house before 12.30. The Doctor had been waiting for me which I much regretted.

*Thursday, 25th of January 1844.* The streets of Hamburgh were nearly impassable. In that part of the town which had been destroyed by the great fire, new houses were being built, and there the dust and small particles of brick, as well as the remnants of the late ruins, mixed up with the melted snow, had formed a deep mire through which I had to pick my way when I went in search of a master in the Italian language, who however when at last I had hunted him up, told me, that he was too busy to spare me an hour. More fortunate was I with the Danish master whom I found in the person of a Dane named Birk who was employed in the Altona [383] mint and who agreed to give me three lessons weekly at the rate of 1 [CM] per lesson. I dined this day at Mr. Henry Baur's, who though a Senator, was an insignificant little man, his wife on the contrary was a very superior lady. Present were his father, his mother – so paralytic that she had to be carried across the street in a sedan-chair and was moved about the house in an arm-chair – Henry Sieveking and wife, Mrs. Henry Baur's sister, the wry-necked Mr. Gähler, and some others. All these dinner parties were so much alike that the description of one will suffice for the whole. An equal number of ladies and gentlemen was the "sine qua non", next in importance was the excellence of the dinner itself, which over, coffee was serv'd, then came the withdrawal of the gentlemen to the smoking room, on their return tea, sometimes a game at cards, and the break up between 10 and 11. This was the first night of my sleeping in my new lodgings; when I entered the fire was burning in a small iron stove, candles were lighted, and there was an air of comfort pervading the place. Before going to bed I amused myself with the perusal of a pamphlet giving an account of a "Crim Con." Trial instituted in 1807 against Dr. Woolcot, better known by the name of "Peter Pindar", who after a close investigation, had been pronounced, "Not Guilty".

*Friday, 26th of January 1844.* I was so contented with my new rooms that I remained at home the whole morning. I went to the Hamburg Exchange with Sieveking, and here, as ex-partner of Gibbs Crawley & Co. had to listen to a long narration of Mr. von Leesen who, some time back, had made an unfortunate flour consignment to the Lima house. I dined "en famille" at old Mrs. Sieveking's – where Mrs. Theresa did her best – though unsuccessfully – to teach me the Jäger step in waltzing. At an early hour I went home and read there Dr. Schleiden's interesting a/c of the great conflagration in Hamburgh from 5th to 8th May 1842.

*Saturday, 27th of January 1844.* Mr. Birk, my Danish master, gave me my first lesson; he came a little past 8 and remained till nearly 10, I liked him well. The forenoon was taken up with my writing a long letter to Mrs. Grautoff. I dined at Kramer's in Hamburg whose [384] turn had now come to celebrate Löhmann and his bride's betrothal. These two, Caroline Willink and her mother Ernestina, Fischer, Otto Heyne's partner, his wife and mother-in-law, Mrs. Dankert, and I, formed the Altona part of the company. Mr. and Mrs. aufm Ordt, Mr. and Mrs. Kirchner and 3 lawyers were the Hamburgh guests. I conversed much with Fischer who was allow'd to be a man of considerable parts. I may however mention that C. H. Donner, whose clerk he had been after my leaving, observed of him that he – Donner – would be a very clever man if he knew all that Fischer believed he himself knew; also Theodore Elmenhorst assured me that though Fischer was never at a loss for an answer to any question put to him, he had invariably found on reference to printed authority that Fischer's answer was incorrect. When the Hamburgh people began playing cards, we from Altona drove home.

*Sunday, 28th of January 1844.* In the course of the forenoon I called upon several of my kind Altona friends, of whom on this occasion I will only mention old Mrs. Elmenhorst with whom I left for perusal a manuscript which I had found amongst my papers, it was a cash book written in 1796 corresponding to a club of which my father and mother, Mr. and Mrs. Isaac Wall – both couples recently married – C. H. Donner, his sister Maria, (Mr. Elmenhorst) and several others, had been members at the time; she very naturally took great pleasure in looking over these reminiscences of days gone by. At 4 o'c. I walked to Hamburg and drove with Kramers to Wandsbeck, there to dine with Mr. and Mrs. Kirchner, this latter my cousin's most intimate friend. Wandsbeck is a village belonging to Holstein; the noble family Schimmellmann are proprietors of a large mansion there, which goes by the name of Schloss or "Castle", the park which surrounds it is not very extensive. In 1844 the village was filled with Hamburghers who had taken refuge there after the great fire. Instead of the ancle deep sand of former years, a well-kept turnpike road led thither, which passing through the suburb of "St. Georg", was lined with houses nearly up to the very entrance to Wandsbeck. The country about is flat and uninteresting. At Kirchner's we were by ourselves, everything plain and unostentatious.

Mrs. Kirchner though an agreeable woman, had however a very broad [385] Hamburgh accent, and she, like my cousin and many other ladies, particularly of Hamburgh, not of Altona, made use of sundry queer German words certainly not to be met with in any dictionary.

*From Monday, 29th to Wednesday, 31st of January 1844.* These were wintry days, the wind blew high, it rained, snowed and hailed alternately, and large masses of ice floated up and down the river, through the midst of which small sailing vessels, which convey to the Hamburgh and Altona markets Turf, Fish, Vegetables, milk and other necessaries, with difficulty threaded their perilous way. The greater part of the time I stayed at home occupying myself with reading and writing. Monday evening till late at night I studied Virgil's "Æneid", and had some difficulty in understanding it. On the following day I took my first Latin lesson in Professor Frandtzen's house, to whom I read and translated from this author. On the same day I had a Danish and a French lesson. At 9 a.m. I breakfasted on tea, bread and butter. Monday and Tuesday I also dined at home; the dinner hour I had fixed upon, was between 4 and 5. On Tuesday evening when returning from the usual family party at Mr. Reincke's, just before entering Rainville's Park, I saw suddenly before me in the dark night a blue light, and whilst I was wondering what it could be, a loud clap of thunder rolled over my head, and this accounted for the phenomenon, for thunder and lightning may well be called a phenomenon in the midst of winter in our high latitudes. On Wednesday I, together with my cousin Nelly, and her husband, went to a dinner party, which, if I mistake not, Mr. Kedenburg gave in my honour. Many guests had been invited, of whom I will merely enumerate Mr. and Mrs. Fischer, the clergyman Geffcken with his lady, Mrs. Fischer's sister, and Mr. Vivanco (Spanish Consul) with his wife. At dinner I sat between the latter and Mrs. Fischer, Mrs. Vivanco had still the traces of very great beauty, but as I was neither acquainted with nor introduced to her, I had no reason to enter into conversation with her; however Mrs. Fischer my right-hand neighbour, her husband next to her and I rattled away in fine style. In the smoking room Mr. Vivanco addressed me in Spanish and I had a long talk with him in this language. Up stairs Mrs. Vivanco, [386] a young man apparently a relation of hers, Dr. Kramer and I played right amusing rubbers at short whist and by 11 o'c. the party retired. Both at Kedenburg's and the other day at the Kramer's, though the whole arrangement was very fair, yet it cannot be compared to the gentility and elegance which prevailed in the first Altona circles which I frequented. I was much amused with my cousin and her husband who were in the habit of finding fault with every one; she harped upon want of education and accomplishments, he upon want of gentility.

*From Thursday, 1st to Wednesday, 7th of February 1844.* The weather was agreeable, the cold not severe. In the daytime Reaumur's thermometer ranged from 1 to 3 degrees above freezing point, whilst the Frost during the night and early in the morning kept the ground hard and prevented the snow from melting; thus the bracing air gave tone to the system, strength to the nerves, and elasticity to soul and body. More than once the Devil's Bridge, near Flottbeck, was the goal of my rapid walk, on other occasions I strolled more leisurely over the Hamburgh ramparts, always in good health and buoyant spirits. The study of the three languages to which I had devoted myself took up much of my time. For the French master I translated Schleiden's description of the fire of Hamburgh into French, in which translation Mr. Schwob very rarely discovered any grammatical errors, but the real French idiom I was far from possessing. In Danish I contented myself with reading aloud to my master so as to acquire the correct pronunciation; I made easy translations and learned the vocabulary by heart. In Latin, besides the Æneid, I translated Sallust's Conspiracy of Catilina to professor Frandtzen. On the 1st Febry., Mrs. Semper's birthday, I went to her in the forenoon to present my felicitations; dined at Sieveking's with three of his brothers-in-law, Otto, Ferdinand and Johannes, of whom Ferdinand was about leaving for London where he had succeeded in obtaining a situation in a counting house. In the evening I again repaired to Semper's where a numerous party had assembled, all the Reincke's with some of the grown up children, Semper's mother, his sister Eliza, his brother Wm. the Hamburgh apothecary, Mr. and Mrs. Arnemann, Mr. and Mrs. Theo. Elmenhorst with their twin-daughters, a few [387] other intimate friends, and finally myself. Some of […] going gentlemen sat down to l'hombre, by far the greater part played Bouillotte which I suppose was a round game then much in vogue, and the [_] remainder – I of the number – tried to make ourselves agreeable where we could. Towards 10 o'c. a nice cold supper was laid out in three different rooms to which no less than 37 sat down. I procured a seat at the table of the ancients between Wilhelmine Reincke and Mrs. Knauer, who was this evening particularly good-looking. In the course of our conversation our midnight walk on the 11th May '22 through the dark Palmaille to the equally dark Rainville's Garden came on the "tapis". Both Mrs. Knauer and I after a lapse of 22 years agreed in qualifying this nightly excursion as improper, she added that Maria Elmenhorst and she had always kept it secret from their mothers, nevertheless another 20 years later, in 1863, when she was a grandmother I heard her relate it to her married daughter. On the 2nd Feby. I went in the evening to Knauers', who, on Fridays were always at home, and with whom I met a few of the usual friends, also a number of little girls on the point of leaving who had been celebrating little Julia's ninth birthday. On the 3rd Feby.

C. H. Donner gave a large dinner party in honour of the espousals of Lohmann and bride, at the same time it serv'd as a reconciliation party with the family of Sieveking, the members of which had not partaken of his hospitality for the last 15 years. We were the following, old Mrs. Sieveking, Ernestina, Löhmann, his bride and her sister, Henry Sieveking and wife, Mr. and Mrs. Knauer, Mr. and Mrs. Warnholtz, Mr. and Mrs. Theodore Elmenhorst, Bernard Donner and wife, old Mrs. Elmenhorst, Hannchen Willink, Arthur Donner, Chamberlain Von Bille, Danish Minister in Hamburgh, Mr. Paulsen, Lieutenant in the Danish Navy, and myself. The reception saloon, the dining room, the smoking and card rooms, all were splendidly and elegantly fitted up, on the walls hung valuable paintings, marble busts stood here and there, amongst others those of the King (Christian 8) and the Queen in two niches in the card room; the lighting up was brilliant, the lustre over the dining table was much admired, so [388] were the [_] silver dish covers. On the other hand the wines were certainly inferior to those at Fritz Baur's, and the dinner itself, of which I never take any notice, was, I was assured, nothing particular, consisting of insubstantial made up French dishes. I always manag'd to amuse myself at these parties. At dinner I sat near Constance Elmenhorst, afterwards I chatted with Bernard Donner and Ernestina, and finished the evening with a few rubbers with old Mrs. Elmenhorst, Mrs. Knauer and Henry Sieveking. Sunday 4th Febry.: In the morning several friends called upon me; Edward Reincke and Henry Sieveking tasted some Port which I had bought, I read to them Extracts from my Diary of 1823, and we talked over the time we then had spent together in London. In the forenoon I paid a few visits and dined at Semper's whose acquaintances belong to a different circle from those whom I had met the previous day at Donner's; amongst others I found here the Arnemanns and Fischers. The principal topic of conversation was the carpet which the Altona ladies intended to embroider as a present for Count and Countess Blucher Altona, who, on the 1st May, were to celebrate the 50th anniversary of their wedding, which is known in Germany by the name of "Golden wedding". On Monday evening owing to Ferdinand Reincke's departure for London on the ensuing day, the members of his family assembled at their father's house instead of on Tuesday, which was the customary day. Old Johann Julius was in the habit of sitting down to cards with the first of his sons-in-law, who came in, whilst the ladies – all sisters, except Thusnelda Stintzing, Theodore's wife – sat round the table, conversing, sewing, and embroidering. By and bye the other gentlemen, (amongst whom Lubbes, old Mr. Reincke's brother-in-law,) made their appearance, they conversed by themselves, addressed a few words to the ladies, at 9.30 went up stairs to a light supper and broke up at 10.30. On the 6th Feby I went to see Mrs. Ahl, formerly Betty Matthiessen, an old acquaintance of mine, but not finding her at home, her husband – a wine merchant – received me and gave me, in a rather prosy manner, some account of the Mathiessens, the oldest of them – Conrad – had died, the second Wm., who has not prospered in his profession as a lawyer, led an easy life upon the inter[_] [389] of the property left by his father and had married one of the Rohdes. Adolphus, after making a large fortune in Mexico in business, was travelling about in Europe for pleasure; at the time he was in Altona on a visit, having left his pretty wife Elvira Rohde with their sickly child in Pisa; the youngest brother, Otto, was doing well in St. Petersburgh as a sugar refiner. I dined in Hamburg at a restaurant where I took half a bottle of porter, which owing to its bad quality, did me much harm. In the evening at old Mrs. Sieveking's, Henry, Edward Reincke and I amused ourselves with making out the lists of the guests to be invited for the ball on the 19th. On the 7th Febry. I again dined out on the occasion of Theodore Elemenhorst's birthday, who then completed his 43rd year. It was the same story over again, the only variation being that we had a little music; Mrs. Arnemann and Arthur Donner sang very prettily, whilst Mrs. Elmenhorst accompanied them on the piano.

On the preceding pages I have given such ample details of the manner in which I spent my time whilst in Altona, that I not only consider it superfluous, but I even think it would be a tedious task if I were to continue making so scrupulously exact a copy of my original diary as hitherto. It will have been seen that not only my friends and relations, but also new acquaintances, overwhelmed me with attentions and civilities, and these did not cease nor even diminish whilst I was with them. All the Reinckes treated me as if I belong'd to their family. Henry Sieveking, his mother and sister, as well as the Kramers in Hamburg, did not flag in their kindness; also the Baurs, with whom I was but little acquainted when I left in 1823, were now very polite; of C. H. Donner I cannot but say the same. My social intercourse was thus extremely agreeable and at the same time my lodgings at Rainville's were so comfortable that more than once I should have preferred staying at home to going out into the cold wintry night for the purpose of keeping an engagement. In Latin and Danish I made rapid progress, not so with French, which language I never could master completely, though up to a certain point I found no [390] difficulty in learning it. Notwithstanding all my efforts, I could not meet with an Italian master to my satisfaction, and at last abandoned my search for one. When at home, and not studying the above mentioned languages, I of course amused myself with reading. I finished James' "False heir", a milk and water story, as all novels of this author are – in my opinion at least, and commenced Eugene Sue's "Mystères de Paris", which, just then published, roused universal attention. My original says it "treats of the very refuse of Paris society, of murderers, robbers, thieves, [_], but is nevertheless written in decent expressions and is very interesting".

Henceforth I intend to select merely one day or the other which may require particular notice – omitting, as a general rule, the description of dinner parties, to which I was so frequently invited that at last I actually grew sick of them.

*Friday, 9th of February 1844.* I partook of potluck at my old friend's Dr. Gustavus Schmidt; we were only he, his wife, his poor paralytic brother Albert – who is an excellent man, and myself. Mrs. Schmidt pleased me much, she was chatty without the slightest affectation, and apparently gave utterance to whatever was uppermost in her mind; also like my cousin Nelly and some of her friends, she occasionally made use of words which, though German in sound, were surely not so in grammar, the A which in German as everybody knows ought to have a clear ringing sound, she pronounced nearly as deep and broad as the Danish a a.

*Saturday, 10th of February 1844.* I received letters from Lima dated 13/14 Octr. p. "Minstrel Boy" to Liverpool. Mr. La Torre, Vivanco's Minister of Finance, previously mentioned, had died. Frederick William Schutte, the youngest of the three brothers, after the failure of Pflucker's silk-worm speculation which Schutte superintended, and of which I gave a detailed account page 792 and 3, Vol. 1 of these Extracts, my wife wrote me was making desperate love to Doña Paula Benavides, the widow of Evaristo Gomez-Sanchez, no doubt with the idea of marrying her, however nothing came of it. The weather was so windy and the ground so wet that I felt little inclined to leave my lodgings, but having received an invitation from Mr. Ahl to spend the evening with him I could not well stay away. Mrs. Ahl [391] when Miss Mathiessen was a particularly nimble girl, now she had become stout and felt such a weakness in the legs that she could not walk any distance; in conversation she was the same as in former years, lively and full of quaint sayings. Her brother William, I found to be very insignificant, his wife pleasant, her sister Mrs. Jette Gottig very agreeable, but I having at old Mr. Reincke's particular request bought a pair of spectacles and used them this day for the first time, discovered that over her, time had not passed so tracelessly as I had previously imagined. Adolphus had become very stout, he spoke in a rather positive manner, and was listened to with deference, no doubt because he was the richest man in the family; since he had retired from business he had devoted himself to all kinds of study, Medicine, Astronomy, Chymistry and Natural Philosophy. We had tea, whist, and abundant substantial supper; only a maid servant attended, the room was not carpeted. I learned here that Arnemann had bought the large property on the south side of the Palmaille belonging once to Count Blucher Altona for [Bco. M]150.000. Kiel-Altona railroad shares stood nearly at par.

*Sunday, 11th of February 1844.* For the first time I called on Mr. Schutt, who like me, lived in Rainville's Hotel where he occupied a suite of apartments. He was a bachelor of about 60 and well-known in the first circles of Hamburgh. He very seldom dined at home. His business was that of agent of Schön Willink & Co. of St. Thomas and some other firms. Of the dinner party at Kramer's in Hamburgh, I will only say that I met an old acquaintance, the rich André Souchay of Lubeck, whom Nelly, his and my cousin, branded with the epithets "close" and "effeminate". Contrary to the usual custom the gentlemen remained the whole evening by themselves in the smoking room, and as I remarked to my cousin that such a long absence appeared to me rather ill bred, she imposed silence by saying "That's the way with us north Germans", and her husband still worse, laid down the law observing that "ladies and gentlemen have nothing to say to each other if together any length of time", both which sentiments, I decidedly denied.

*Monday, 12th of February 1844.* Late in the evening I went to Semper's, [392] he had not yet come in from his railroad business, but as soon as he appeared we sat down to Chess; at which we played 4 games, I won 3, 1 was drawn. When I left, Mrs. Semper had already retired to rest, the more I knew of her the better I liked her. I was particularly pleased with her not making the slightest distinction between her own and her step children.

*Wednesday, 14th of February 1844.* I looked out in Hamburgh for an acquaintance of my youth frequently mention'd in previous pages, Philip Lilie a clerk in a Hamburgh counting house. If we had not mentioned our respective names we should not have recognized each other; he received politely but so chillingly that I at once decided upon dropping his acquaintance. Again a dinner party. This day at Warnholtz's. At Whist I was generally one of the worst if not the worst player but the stakes were usually very low – 1 the point. Altona-Kiel railway shares had risen to 102, those of the Gluckstadt branch to 106. In the London Times I found quotations of some South American loans raised in London Peruvn. 20c 20 1/2% – Columbia ex Venezuela, which signifies Bonds of the Columbian loan excluding the responsibility of Venezuela which Republick after the division of Columbia had made a separate arrangement with its Creditors 12 1/2% – 6% Chilian at from 103 to 105.

*Thursday, 15th of February 1844.* A fine winter's day. As far as the eye could reach all was snow and ice. I dined "en famille" with Henry Sieveking and spent the evening at his mother's, where I was fond of passing my hours, for a certain gentility, not to be found everywhere, prevailed in this family.

*Friday, 16th and Saturday, 17th of February 1844.* Do not require very particular notice, the temperature had become mild, it thawed, the ice and snow rapidly melted away, both on shore and in the river which now presented hardly any obstacle to the passge of small vessels which sailed up and down. The one evening I spent at Knauer's, the other at Semper's playing chess.

*Sunday, 18th of February 1844.* Johannes Limpricht had invited me to his house, and this being the first time that I dined with him I'll [393] say a few words about the party. The guests were 18 in number, and as far as I could judge of them all nice people. Of the three sister D' Albert, the one married to Senator Gossler (brother of William Gossler, husband of Betty Donner, J. C. Donner's daughter) was beyond question the best looking, but to my taste not quite so agreeable as her younger sisters, the wife of Johannes and that of Dr. Löhrs, both were lively and full of conversation. Another lady whom I must not pass over in silence was Mrs. Witt married to a certain Mr. Witt who had been many years established in Bahia, her eyes and hair were jet black, she was full of animation, more so than the generality of ladies with whom I was acquainted in Altona and Hamburgh, and her whole appearance and demeanour suggested the idea of her being born in the southern hemisphere; my cousin Kramer believed that she was a native of the Island of St. Croix in the West Indies. At Limpricht's everything in the house testified to the good taste of the owners, there was not the display of wealth as at Fritz Baur's or C. H. Donner's, but all was genteel, and one thing was in keeping with the other. The party broke up at 11. Mr. and Mrs. Witt put me down in their carriage not far from Kramer's where I occupied for the night the room which they had been good enough to place at my disposal. I, as was then my habit, read in bed before going to sleep; this kept my cousin and her husband so uneasy that the latter rushed in more than once to see what I was doing, and when I observed their disquietude I put out the candle. During the night a fire broke out somewhere, the ringing of the fire bell and the rattling of the engines made a frightful din which kept me awake for some time.

*Monday, 19th of February 1844.* Through the dirty streets of Hamburgh and the muddy roads across the suburb of St. Pauli I walked from Kramer's direct to the house of Mr. Lubbes in Altona who on this day, the first day of carnaval, was in the habit of giving a lunch to a large number of his acquaintance to which repast I also was invited. There were nearly all the male members of the Reincke family, the architect Hansen, a more elderly gentleman, various young lawyers, Callisen, Tams and others, likewise Otto Lange who had been my school fellow in the Altona [394] College, and whom I particularly recollect as one of the six who were instruct'd twice a week by Rector Claussen in the Danish language; he and I used to sit together, and frequently did he divert my attention from what we were about by his untimely chat; he was exactly of my age, tall, not over clever but goodnatured; we now called each other "thou" and soon were as good friends as we had been thirty years previously. It is the custom in Altona to regale oneself on Carnaval Monday with a particular kind of biscuit, hot and buttered which goes by the name of "Hedewig" – a corruption of "heisse Wecken" or hot rolls. To partake of these was the pretext for this meeting, though I need hardly say that everyone present did ample justice also to the many good things which covered the tables. I myself followed the example set to such an extent, that I had of necessity to lie down and sleep a little before I was ready to drive with Henry Sieveking and wife to a ball old Mrs. Sieveking gave this evening. We were among the first arrivals, but during a long conversation with Mr. Isaac Hesse and the lawyer [Lemfert], the saloons gradually filled; two were prepared for the young folk, one for the elderly people, the fourth saloon for the card players. I once more tried my luck at Waltzing, but though the ladies had endeavoured to teach me the steps then in vogue I did not succeed. I managed somewhat better in the French quadrille with Mary, daughter of Isaac Hesse, and in the Cotillion with Mrs. George Baur. Supper was laid out on a number of small tables, after which dancing recommenced and the party broke up at the early hour of 1 o'c. It appeared to me as if this dance had not come off with the spirit and animation which generally prevail, or should prevail, in such parties.

*Tuesday, 20th of February 1844.* The thaw continued, the Elbe was almost free of ice, and large vessels came up the river favoured by the then prevailing Westerly wind. In the evening the family circle at Mr. Johann Julius' was much reduced. Many of its members stayed away for various reasons.

*Wednesday, 21st of February 1844.* It snowed the whole night, and in the morning the snow lay ancle deep. I was invited to dine with Fischer, the party consisted of only 12 persons, Fischer and his wife, the clergyman Geffcken and wife (Mrs. Fischer's sister), Kedenburg and wife (Geffcken's niece), [395] an uncle of Mrs. Fischer, Otto Heyne (Fischer's partner), a Mr. Wiebel, teacher of chymistry in the Hamburgh "Gymnasium", Mrs. Dankert and myself. These were people whom I was not in the habit of meeting, and I was therefore well pleased with the novelty which this little party offered in new faces.

*Thursday, 22nd of February 1844.* It had frozen during the night and in the forenoon many people were out in sledges enjoying the clear sky and bright sunshine. At Henry Sieveking's there was hardly one in the house who was not indisposed. In the evening I went to a concert given by non-professional singers and musicians in a large saloon in the first floor of the building in the "Lange Strasse" which in former years had served as the Post office. A Dr. Mutzenbecher was the founder of this musical society, which in 1844 was in a state of great perfection. Handel's Oratorio "Jephtha" was performed, the greater part in recitative, with an occasional air accompanied by instrumental musick.

*Friday, 23rd of February 1844.* It was a cold stormy day with the wind from the south west beating against my room windows. Towards the afternoon it veered round to the east, the sky cleared up and the cold increased perceptibly. At 8 p.m. Reaumur's Thermometer stood at between 7 to 8. At 10 o'c. 11 degrees below freezing point. I dined "en famille" with old Mrs. Sieveking and spent the evening at Kramer's in Hamburgh who had invited for the occasion a few of their intimate friends. The ladies sat in close array round the tea table, knitting, sewing, embroidering, and gossiping among themselves, whilst the gentlemen kept aloof talking over the affairs of the town. For me to break through this rule and to address any of the ladies would have been considered a strange innovation. We played Whist and had a cold supper. Two lines of omnibuses plyed in 1844 from 8 in the morning till 9 1/2 evening, each line four times an hour – the one every full quarter, for instance at 12, 12.15, 12.30, and 12.45 – whilst the other started in the intervals between each quarter. The one had its stand at the west end of the "Palmaille" and went straight through Hamburgh to its eastern Gate the "Stein Thor", the other from the Palmaille St. in Altona, turning in [396] Hamburgh to the left and finishing its route at the same "Stein Thor" whence they returned to the Altona stand, moreover during Exchange hours one or two extra omnibuses were put on, fare 4 currency.

*Saturday, 24th of February 24 1844.* This was the most wintry day I had yet experienced during my present residence in my native place. It snowed continually, and the flakes, driven by the easterly wind with such violence into one's face as to cut like needles, fell so densely, that they precluded any distant view; the Hanoverian shore for instance, was completely shut out from my sight as if a thick fog lay between us. In Hamburgh labourers were busy clearing the streets from the snow which was being carted away. In Altona when in the evening I went with Theodore Reincke to Mr. Von Bockelmann, the snow in some places lay in deep drifts, into one of which I fell up to my knees. I found Mr. Bockelmann in his house looking on at a game of chess played between Professor Jones, teacher of that noble game, and a certain Doctor. I myself played a game with each, the former by far my superior, was of course the winner, whilst the doctor, though I believed he played a little better than I, was not so fortunate. It was I who gained.

*Sunday, 25th of February 1844.* It was a fine day. The sun shone merrily into my windows. There was no wind and thus in the course of the morning the road to Flottbeck and further down to Blankenese was enlivened with sledges, generally only large enough for one or two persons sitting inside well wrapped up; a rich bear, tiger, or similar skin, spread over them, the gentleman driver behind on a somewhat elevated seat reining in the horse, by rule a fast trotter with tinkling bells and well caparisoned, some sledges with an outrider. The Elbe was completely filled with Ice being impassable to vessels, however as yet no foot passengers ventured to cross. After breakfast I studied Latin for an hour and then started to make a number of calls. Everywhere I was received with particular kindness and was favoured with several invitations, some of which I could not accept because I was previously engaged. [397] At Mr. Isaac Hesse's I was introduced to his lady, of whom it was well known that she wore the breeches, and who, on account of her affectation and her grand airs she liked to give herself, was often nicknamed the "Countess Amalia". Having returned to my lodgings I had a visit from my fellow lodger Mr. Schutt whom I had already mentioned, and from Simon Post whom I had known in South America, where he had managed the house of Schutte Post & Co. in Valparaiso, and having retired from business was in Hamburgh for the purpose of settling the affairs of the partnership. I dined at Theodore Reincke's who celebrated the 2nd anniversary of his own and the 23rd of his father-in-law's wedding. He lived in a very small house, and there was not one room large enough

(On the 16th of January, I requested Mr. Graham, who had been with me since 4th of September of last year (see p. 305) not to return to my office, he had made himself so disagreeable on every occasion, that it was imposible for me, to bear any longer with him. Mr. Charles Duval took his place on the 3rd of February 1869.)

to accommodate the guests whom he had invited. We therefore sat down to dinner in two separated apartments. In the one, Theodore at the head of the table, to [_] right, Mr. George Knauer, Mr. Lübbes, old Mr. Reincke; at the foot opposite to Theodore, his wife Thusnelda, and his father in law Dr. Stintzing, and then on the sofa opposite the three Gentlemen, Mrs. Knauer, myself and Mrs. Stintzing. In the other room the younger folks were served, all was plain and homely, but the three ladies particularly agreeable, as I have always found them, contributed much to my enjoyment. I left at 10 p.m. when the temperature was really cold, and the snow lay considerably deeper than in the morning.

*Monday, 26th of February 1844.* A thaw had set in, and the streets overflowed with snow water. For the evening I had received an invitation from the two Misses Finck, Betty and Jeanette, aunt and niece. Besides the hostesses and myself, there were William Mathiessen with his wife, a miss Nissen, an elderly spinster, [398] and the wife of Doctor [Sensen] verging towards old age and rather hard of hearing, whom I [reco]llected, when Miss Gretchen Voss, daughter of the opulent brewer as one of the friends of my Sisters. Mrs. Mathiessen was undoubtedly the most agreeable of this small party. We had tea, Whist, and a nice cold Supper. It was an inclement night when we separated at about eleven o'clock, and I pitied Mrs. Mathiessen who had to walk through pools of melted snow to her house in the Pin[_]berg road almost out of the town. I have already mentioned that my Danish master had a situation in the

Altona mint; from him I learnt that by order of the Danish Government, they were at the time busily employed in melting the excellent coin which in pieces of 4 and 12 Shillings had long been current in the Duchies under the name of "Grob courant", which may be given in English by "Solid Currency", and in recoining the same into coins corresponding to the Danish "Rigsbank's" money, or money of the Imperial Bank in Copenhagen. This measure was extremely unpopular in the Duchies, and was perhaps one of the many motives which caused the first rising in 1848. One Rigsbank dollar was equal to 96 Rbks Shllings or 30 Shillings currency, and each dollar was divided into pieces of 32 Rbks Shillings = 10 Shs cury., 16 Rbs = 5 Shs and 8 Rbks = 2 1/2 Shillings currency; there were also double Rbks dollars of 60 Shs currency equivalent to the ancient species. One mark fine silver rendered 18 ½ Rbks dollars if coined into pieces down to 8 Rbks Shillings, but if coined into pieces of 4 Rbks Shs or ¼ Shs currency then more alloy was added, so that 21 Rbks dollars became the product of one mark fine silver.

*Tuesday, 27th of February 1844.* The weather had again changed, it froze, and the ground was hard, I dined "en famile" at the Kramer's in Hamburg. Only Miss Schlüer had been invited to meet me. Kramers lived upon a plan which I did not much admire, they saw much company, and went out to many parties. Whilst at home they lived very economically; they kept only one servant girl who did all the work in the house, even cooked and washed; of course she could not attend at dinner, and for this purpose they had a certain Miss Alvina who was a Jack of all trades, she served as a kind of Governess to the two children Maria and Luisa, she assisted my [399] cousin in the house keeping affairs, sat down with them to dinner but did not consider herself superior to menial services, thus for instance she jumped up from table at every moment to clear away the plates and dishes, and put clean ones in their place. Now, my plans would have been quite the reverse, I should have lived more comfortably by myself, and on the other hand shown less hospitality to my friends. The evening I spent as usually on Tuesday's at old Mr. Reincke's, but many members of the family were wanting; in the winter season colds and catarrhs frequently prevent ladies from going out at night.

*Wednesday, 28th of February 1844.* It froze hard, the Elbe had become one solid mass of ice, and the peasants from the opposite shore came over without any danger with their provisions for the Altona and Hamburgh markets; some on foot, others on horseback, still others in sledges. I dined at old Mrs. Jean Donner's, to celebrate the birthday of her third son Conrad. A certain Borgen, a Dane, Otto Reincke of the same age as Conrad Donner, (his birthday had fallen on the previous monday) and I were the only strangers; the remainders were members of the family, Old Mrs. Donner, her second son, Jean and his wife (a Storjohann), her third son Conrad and his wife, (a Silvestre) and her daughter Betty, the youngest of all the children with her husband, Mr. William Gossler of Hamburg. Of the ladies nothing is to be said; to me, they appeared extremely insignificant, they hardly opened their mouths; the Gentlemen on the contrary, agreeable, particularly Mr. Gossler, merry and jovial. After a short sojourn in the smoking room I played whist till 9 p.m., when I had to hasten to a most magnificent ball given by Mr. Isaac Hesse; the furniture and everything was splendid: the rich sofas, chairs, and arm-chairs, the soft carpets in the receiving rooms, the dancing saloon being boarded, the heavy curtains, the large chandeliers, the brilliant illumination, the abundant refreshments, the choice supper, the excellent wines, the first rate music, all harmonized with each other, and gave evidence of the wealth of the host, and the good taste of the hostess. He was a good natured rich old Jew with whom I was on the very best terms, she a Jewess but a stylish lady who did certainly everything in her power to make herself agreeable to all present, not a single one of the guests did she neglect, though their number was between 130 and 150. This evening Count Conrad Von Blücher Altona the President of Altona was the highest in rank, he was a man who in his younger years had been good looking; he was now of a very [400] venerable aspect; on the following day he completed his 80th year. Mr. Hesse introduced me to him, he recollected my family and made some inquiries about them; his partial deafness and the noise made by the dancers and the music prevented however any further conversation. Present were amongst others, the British, French, and Brazilian Ministers resident in Hamburg, the representative of Great Britain being Colonel Hodges, a Danish count Holk, a Swedish countess Arangel, many of the Hamburg moneyed aristocrats; the Schröders, the Von-Halles, the Heynes, the Gumpels and others who were unknown to me. Some Hanseatic Officers whose uniforms brought some variety into the monotony of the habitual black dress coats of the gentlemen. There were likewise some of my acquaintances of Altona; but I regret to say that those excellent girls Wilhelmina Reincke, the two misses Willink, Miss Bocklemann, Miss Bertha Stintzing and others could not compete with the Hamburghers in their rich and expensive toilet, nor in the air “du grand monde” in which those of the great rival town certainly surpass them. Thus, they were always the last [_] to be led to dance, the last to be taken to the supper table. This last observation however did not apply to the Misses Hesse, daughters of the giver of the fête, to Miss Carolina Tesdorff, educated in France, nor to Mrs. George Bauer, and Mrs. Bernard Donner, whose respective husbands were partners of firms well known in the whole mercantile world. Mr. Daniel Schutte quite a lady’s man, still an active dancer, and acquainted with all the Hamburghers, appeared at home, and made himself very useful. The reverse was the case with his ex-partner Mr. Post, who a few years older, and of a more sedate character, seemed almost lost in this world of Strangers. I amused myself much better than I had expected, it is true that I met with a rebuff from a young lady, one of the daughters of Fritz Bauer, married to Consul Von Hildebrande, who not many weeks previously had been my neighbour at a dinner-party, and had then been conversing with me very freely and pleasantly. This evening, when I addressed her, she hardly vouchsafed an answer, whilst when the Brazilian Chargé d'affairs drew near her a few minutes later, she was all smiles and graces. On the other hand, I had the good luck to lead to the Supper table Mrs. George Bauer, a lady both agreable and of the élite of the Hamburg and Altona Society. Supper was laid out on various small tables, round that at which Mrs. G. Bauner and I sat down [401] our companions were Mr. Daniel Schutte, Mrs. Von Halle, Mr. Shutt, old Mrs. Schröeder, Mr. Von Heeren, Dr. Abentroth, and Mr. George Baur. I ate nothing as was my custom and took only one or two glasses of Champagne. At the request of Mrs. Hesse, Mr. Schön of Hamburg, partner of Ch. Willink in Saint Thomas, a very handsome man gave the health of Count Blücher-Altona which as the papers would say was drunk with rupturous applause. I must not omit mentioning that I was also introduced to Mrs. Von Heeren, a malaga lady with whom I conversed a short time in Spanish; she told me that she was by no means displeased with Hamburg, that she knew sufficient of German to be able to order her servants, and that otherwise, French carried her through everywhere. Of the Climate, she most complained; in 1855 when I visited Hamburg in company with my wife, we became more intimately acquainted with her. Since then she had died. Her son is Arthur Von Herren whom in 1868 we saw so frequently in our rancho in Chorrillos, and who has lately married one of the immensely rich daughters of the deceased Don Pedro Gonzales Candamo of Lima. Amongst the many ladies who graced this fête, I observed not real beauty, neither a single woman well shaped; of pretty faces there were not a few. After supper, dancing recommenced, and I left before the party broke up. It was a mild moon-light night and together with my fellow lodger Mr. Schutt, I returned to my rooms in Rainville's hotel, at half past nine p.m. the cold had been severe, Reamur Thermometer having stood at 13° degrees (Below zero).

*Thursday, 29th of February 1844.* This was as already said, the birthday of Count Blücher-Altona; the Hamburg Senate as a mark of their respect and esteem, sent to Altona the military band of the Hanseatic corps; early in the morning it took its place opposite the Count's residence in Palmaille, and played and sung very prettily; I listened to it with pleasure, was however not so completely absorbed by the performance as to become insensible of my cold feet, which a consequence of the frozen ground on which I stood, drove me home before the conclusion. At a later hour, dressed in my consular uniform, I waited on the count to present my congratulations to him. When I entered, the Clerical body was just leaving, and I found only a few officers with him and his lady. Both received me very politely; the Countess whom I addressed in French, spoke of my poor dear mother in the most laudatory terms, nothing than which she well knew could have been more gratifying to me. The Count who completed his 80th year was [402] still sufficiently robust, though a recent fall from his horse had affected him greatly, his lady though younger than he, looked rather older; on her forehead she wore a black plaster to conceal a [large] scar caused by her giving herself a severe blow against a beam and which would not heal. She moreover was toothless which seems to prove that in 1844 the use of artificial teeth was not so general as it is now in 1869. Chocolate, wine and cakes were handed round, of none of which I partook, and retired after a stay of about ten minutes. I rested a while in my lodgings and then started to congratulate old Mrs. Elmenhorst who on this day entered her sixty ninth year. She was very active and lively considering her age, to me always very kind. I found with her Senator Siemsen who was a relation, perhaps the father of the Apothecary Siemsen who had been married to Mrs. Elmenhorst youngest daughter Theresa, and who after Theresa's untimely death had taken a second wife. There were also two clergymen Horn and Nieman, this latter very old and brokendown, finally Miss Matilda Wedekind, who though a stranger to me, said that she well knew who I was. On my return home I felt rather indisposed; a short nap did me no good. Nevertheless being invited by Theodore Elmenhorst I went to his house where a numerous party was assembled to celebrate his mother's birthday. We were, Theodore and his wife, his mother, C. h. Donner, his uncle and God father, Mrs. Jean Donner, the widow of Theodore's uncle Jean; Bernard, C. H. Donner's son and his wife, Betty, Mrs. Jean Donner's daughter, and her husband Mr. Gossler, Warnholtz, whose first wife had been Maria, Theodore's sister, with his second wife Augusta Reincke. The above mentioned apothecary Simpson and his wife; Arthur Donner, Mrs. Gossler's brother just returned from Tondern where he had paid a visit to his eldest brother Otto, an officer in the Danish' navy, and finally Otto Heyne, brother of Mrs. Theodore Elmenhorst. As far as here, it'll be seen, all were members of the family, whilst Mr. George Knauer and Mr. Preller of London, Mr. Harzen a broker in articles of "vertu", and myself had been invited as being intimate friends. The Dinner was sumptuous, but I felt so unwell, for one moment I was shivering with cold, at others my head was burning, that I could hardly eat anything, and drank nothing. My neighbours Mrs. Simpson on the one, Mrs. Jean Donner on the other side were very uninteresting, but fortunately close by sat Mr. [403] Harzen a very pleasant man, and with him I conversed a good deal; in the smoking room I listened to an interesting discussion which he and Mr. Siemsen had on the subject of the Hamburgh and Altona temperance society of which Mr. Harzen was a most active supporter. I learned that to the members of this society the use of Brandy and similar Spirituous liquors was prohibited but wine was allowed in moderate quantities only. On a previous occasion I have already spoken of the carpet which 30 ladies of Altona were at the time embroidering for a present to count and Countess Blücher on the anniversary of their 50th wedding day which would take place on the first of May next, this was the usual topic of the ladies conversation and this evening was no exception to the rule; the thirty ladies who had united for said purpose were considered, and considered themselves the very cream of Altona society, with Mrs. Stühlman, Mrs. Bockelman, Mrs. Böhn, and Mrs. Arnemann, as the directresses of the work. This exclusiveness had of course given rise to some rivalry, and another union of thirty ladies with Mrs. Gustavus Wall and Mrs. Doctor Hayck had formed itself with the object of embroidering the back of two arm-chairs, gold and scarlet, likewise to be presented to the noble couple on the first of May. When I reached my lodgings I felt poorly, went to bed and covered myself up well. A party given by the members of the Club called the museum, in Rainville's Hotel, and a ball given by the civic guard in the theatre, were further proofs of the affection borne by the Altoners to their President.

*Friday, 1st of March 1844.* When I awoke, I felt pretty well; only my throat was a little inflamed; I therefore remained at home all the day, busying myself with studying the three languages to which I had again dedicated myself, and with reading and writing.

*Saturday, 2nd of March 1844.* My throat continued more or less the same; thus I did not stir until it was time to drive to a dinner party to which Mr. Daniel Schutte had invited me. He being a bachelor, gave it in the excellent Streits Hotel in the Jungfersteig; the guests were received in the two Saloons, and in the dining room the dinner was laid out in such good taste and abundance so as to leave nothing to desire; in no respect was it inferior to what I was accustomed to in the private houses of my wealthy friends. Numerous servants attended, dressed in black dress-coats with white cravats and white gloves. When dinner was announced, Mr. Schutte took me by the arm to show that the party was given in my honor; I was of course placed to his right. I believe we were 24 in all, of whom I will enumerate those whom I recollect: Mr. Post from Valparaiso, Mr. Hüp[c]ken from New York, Mr. Wohler partner of the great [linen] house of [Kramsta] in Bohemia; Mr. Richard Godefroy son of [404] Peter Godefroy, Junr. and intimate friend of Henry Sieveking, who established in London with a Mr. Simpson had been of late very unfortunate in business.

Mr. Shcön; Mr. [T]ogmus, a Hamburgher who had been a General in the Egyptian Service; Mr. George Hesse, eldest Son of old Isaac, Mr. Newman (an Englishman); his partner who spoke German to perfection; Hermann Dryer, one of my playfellows in my childhood; Mr. Schmidt whom like Dryer I had known in Lima in 1827 when agents of the Rhenish West India Company, now married and established in Hamburg under the firm of Schmidt and Helwick; Mr. Oswald with whom in 1827 when he was supercargo of the "Princess Luisa" I made my first voyage from "Quilca" to "Callao", now a merchant of some consideration, Prussian Consul General, and decorated with an order; and Mr. Witt from Bahia, whose acquaintance I had made at Johannes Limpricht's. The conversation was general, animated and agreeable, several toasts were given, the first by Schutte himself to the health of the wives of the Gentlemen present, when emptying his glass, he turned towards me with a meaning look which I well understood. At a later hour, some sat down to cards, I left and went to my cousins where as said more than once, I had a bedroom at my disposal. Whilst waiting for her and her husband who had gone out, I amused myself with reading some translation (German) of Custine on Russia, which at the time made much noise in Political and literary circles; this Custine was son of the general who was guillotined at the time of the French Revolution. At the dinner party, I learned a sad piece of news; Mr. J. H. Berkemayer the clever little humpbacked-man, Hamburg Consul in Valparaiso had been obliged to stop payment owing to various unfortunate speculations, and on the following day, he committed suicide.

*Sunday, 3rd of March 1844.* The weather had completely changed, the temperature was mild and a thaw made the streets almost impassable for foot passengers, I therefore took a Droschka to make several calls, on my good palsied friend Albert Schmidt, on his brother the Doctor and his wife, on Johannes Limpricht and family, on professor Wür[m] and family, formally his wife was miss Hermine Specter, all these were very nice people, the two latter distinguishing themselves moreover by more than common intellectual capacity. Hermann Dryer I did not find at home, and was received by his wife, a vulgar looking disagreeable woman from Hanau. Thence I hurried to old Mrs. Sieveking in Altona where I dined with the family. We were the old lady, her companion Miss Götz, her daughter and two grand daughters, her son Henry, his wife, three of his children, Löhmann and myself. I neither expected nor found [405] great amusement. After dinner Henry and Löhmann tried do divert those present by reading aloud some little pieces written in the Jewish and Berlin dialect, which pretended to be very witty and clever, but which I at least could not much admire. Towards 9 p.m. I went to a so called "musical soirée" at the lawyer Stühlmann's, the party was small but select. I have already had occasion to say that both Mrs. Stühlmann and her daughter Carolina had seen much good society and made of course excellent hostesses. Carolina's singing accompanied on the piano by Mr. Marzen was no great thing. However her playing as well as that of Marzen and the singing of Arthur Donner pleased me well. I was at home at about midnight.

*Monday, 4th of March 1844.* Some Steamers came up the river; with great difficulty they broke through the ice already loosened by the thaw. Kramer in Hamburg gave a great dinner party, I was present but have little to say of it. At dinner my neighbour was Mrs. Kyrchner a nice woman, there was old Mrs. Langhans who had known me thirty years back, in the abominable smoking-room, the smoke produced by the inveterate cigar-smokers was so dense as to make my eyes water.

*Tuesday, 5th of March 1844.* A quiet day, in the evening I went to old Mr. Reincke's, Mrs. Semper near her confinement, and her husband were not present; their places were taken by Mr. and Mrs. Theodore Elmenhorst. George Knauer had received a letter from Hermann Reincke of Lima dated November 15th, in which he informed him that he had actually left Gibbs's and joined Lembcke.

*Wednesday, 6th of March 1844.* In the course of the forenoon I had two pleasant visits; the one from Albert Schmidt, who induced by the fine weather had ventured to come so far; he was accompanied by a servant who lifted him out from the carriage and again placed him into it; the other from Mr. Bockelmann, who, poor gentleman, had his nose gradually eaten-up by a cancer. He told me he had transferred the weekly meeting of chess players at his house from Friday to Saturday, and invited me to dine with him on Sunday next. I was occupied the whole day long with bringing up my ledger and Journal, and read some chapters of "Les mystères de Paris", until two in the morning.

*From Thursday, 7th to Saturday, 9th of March 1844.* The weather on Thursday and Friday was beautiful, the Elbe was nearly free of ice, and for the first time I ventured into the garden of Rainville's Hotel which ever since my arrival had been blocked-up with snow. I thought of former years; of my rambles in these shady walks when a boy and a young man; I recollected how my mother and sisters were in the habit of enjoying themselves on a fine summer evening, promenading in the avenue nearest to the Elbe distant from the turmoil of the frequenters of the hotel [406] and Coffee-rooms. At the Eastern extremity of the garden, labourers were now at work felling trees, fore here the inclined plane was to be constructed, the object of which was to connect the Altona-Kiel Railway with the Elbe. On the beach, large hewn stones brought down from the quarries of Perna, were lying about to serve for the quay which was to be built. On Thursday evening I went to Semper's to play at Chess, this time I lost two games and gained but one. Mrs. Semper was an excellent step-mother, often did I find her playing with Semper's children by his first marriage, Otto, Charles, and Elizabeth, all of whom she treated with the same kindness as if they were her own. On Friday, early in the morning she was happyly delivered of a little boy, in the evening of this day, I supped at Knauers where the party assembled was rather numerous, more than usually so. Saturday evening I spent with Mr. Bocklemann and lost two games at chess to Mr. Jones, who it must not be forgotten was a professional teacher of this noble game. I received a letter from A. Gibbs & Sons enclosing a private one from Mr. William Gibbs couched in the most flattering terms. He offered me a situation in his London house with a salary of one thousand pounds and a promise to be the manager of the concern whensoever he might be absent. I refused the proposal for it appeared to me that as Mr. Robertson was about to leave; I was merely wanted as a head-clerk, which did not answer my purpose at the same time, in my answer I gave Mr. Gibbs to understand that I was not desinclined to reenter his South Amcan. establts.

*Sunday, 10th of March 1844.* I made a number of calls: firstly on Mr. Post at Straits in Hamburg, and then on many of my Altona friends. I dined at Mr. Bocklemann with the exception of the wry-necked Mr. Sähler, Theodore Reincke and wife, the remainder were strange to me, Viz.: Mrs. Bocklemann whom I was requested to take to the table; Mr. Ernest Pöel, Editor of the "Altona Mercury"; his sister; Mr. Bocklemann's unmarried sister; his two daughters; his young son; and a Mr. Reimarus from Hamburg. Though as will be seen this circle was different from those in which I was in the habit of moving, yet, here as well as there all had to be gone through with in the same manner. At diner the conversation was sometimes general, but more frequently, those sitting close to each other conversed in a low voice, and it was the particular duty of the gentleman to make himself agreeable to the lady to his right. I must confess that I often spent the time to my great satisfaction when placed alongside of a pleasant neighbour. Ladies and Gentlemen rose simultaneously, then formed themselves in small knots, standing, taking coffee, and wishing each other the "blessed meal", which may be given in French by "Bien vous fasse", then followed the Gentlemen's withdrawal to the smoking room, a costume which went always against my grain. On the gentlemen's return to the ladies, tea was served, and finally the "l'hombre" and whist [407] were ressorted to. I made the observation, that in the houses were the inmates were actually or at least considered themselves in mental culture superior to the generality of the families, card playing was eschewed also in the Reincke's family, Theodore and Semper, undoubtedly the cleverest of them, were not friends to this pastime.

*Monday, 11th of March 1844.* The weather grew disagreeable, it rained, thawed, and the South west wind blew against the window of my room so violently that I could hardly keep myself warm, notwithstanding my comfortable iron stove, and the considerable daily consumption of coal. With my cousin Nelly and her husband, I drove to Mr. and Mrs. Wür[m] who received us in two rooms barely large enough for the guests whom they had invited to dine with them; these were: Clergyman Geffcken and wife; Mr. and Mrs. Doctor Petersen, the Doctor, like Professor Wür[m], teacher at the Hamburg Gymnasium; a certain Dr. Bermann and wife; another young Doctor, Dr. Schleiden who kept a large boarding school and his lady, Mrs. and Miss Campe; Mr. Richard an architect; and Otto Speckter who had of late accompanied Mr. Mutzenbecker, the expartner of Huth's establishment in South America, to England and Scotland. We had a good dinner, which was served in a spacious room in which afterwards tea was taken. I had a long conversation with Otto Speckter and Mr. Richard who had resided long in the United States. With the other persons present, I hardly became acquainted. I may however mention that Mrs. Campe was if I am not mistaken the widow of the well known publisher and bookseller of the firm of Campe and Hoffmann who in his excellent book "Kynderfreund" (Children's friend) first brought to the notice of the German public, Defoe's popular novel of "Robinson Crusoe". Here, in the same manner as on the previous day, cards were not required to kill the time.

*Tuesday, 12th of March 1844.* In the morning I went in search of, and found out the dwelling of an old woman, Catharina Trillken, who had served in my paternal house, and been my faithful nurse during the first years of my existence. She had always been a favourite with my mother, and it gave me now great pleasure to find her and her husband Joachim, by trade a well digger, though much advanced in years, apparently in easy circumstances, they told me that during the summer he earned always sufficient for his and his wife's maintenance during the whole year. They occupied a small house for which they paid an annual rent of seventy two marks currency, and which contained two rooms, the smaller of which I did not enter, in the larger one where the good people received me, stood a comfortable bed, a stove, a table, chairs, and a cupboard with drawers underneath; outside was a large hearth, and I even noted white earthenware, plates, cups, and saucers ranged on the shelves. On the previous day their daughter Hanchen, married, and looking very decent, had called on me. The remainder of [408] the day I stayed in my rooms, did not even go to old Reincke's family party. I finished "Les mystères de Paris", the last chapters of which are in my opinion very tame, and void of interest when compared with the preceding ones.

*From Wednesday, 13th to Friday, 15th of March 1844.* The weather became milder, steamers came up and went down the river, even for a short time when the wind blew from the north, sailing vessels by means of tacking could go in both directions. I was at home the greater part of this day; but hardly a day I think passed over without my calling at Henry Sieveking's with whom and his most amiable wife, I was on very intimate terms. On Wednesday I drove to Hamburg, to a merry evening party at Albert Schmidt's; his brother Gustavus and I were the only married men, the remainder were nine old bachelors fart livers, two of whom had been trading up and down the Western Coast of Africa, had undergone many dangers and hard ships, and seen a good deal of savage life; thus when supping and taking punch, it will be easily conceived that the stories related did not always keep within the bounds of strict decency. After supper we had tea and short whist at rather high stakes. Friday night I went to supper at Knauer's, when returning, the streets were again covered with snow. The shares of the Altona-Kiel railway which when I arrived stood at 90% had risen to 110. The sellers were principally the town of Altona for whom Warnholtz as a member of the Municipality, the Danish Government for whom C. H. Donner, and the town of Kiel for whom J. H. and G. F. Baür were the agents; the orders for purchasing came mainly from Berlin and Saxony. A Branch from Glückstadt was to join the main railway at Elmshorn, the inscriptions of which were already at six and half premium.

*Saturday, 16th of March 1844.* This day I had fixed upon for giving a large dinner party, from the very first moment that I arrived in altona, not only my old friends, but also new acquaintances had treated me with such kindness that I could not otherwise but make some return for the many attentions and civilities which were shown to me. At first I intended to confine myself to my more intimate friends of my own age, and some younger folks, but Sieveking and his wife assured me that those of maturer age, such as C. H. Donner, Fritz Baüer, the Stühlmann's and others, would willingly come, if invited. Consequently the number of my guests was to be thirty, and I settled with Messaw the o[_] of Rainville's Hotel, to furnish me with a good dinner at six marks per head, w[_] of course excluded, but including candles, fuel, coffee, tea and cards. With Sieveking and Theresa I had arranged in what order the guests were to sit, and I had then nothing else to do, but to write their names on cards which I placed before each seat, and to expect my friends in the [409] receiving rooms which Messaw had placed at my disposal, and from which a few step lead down to the large oval saloon in which the late Railroad-ball had been given and where now the dinner table was laid out. The following were prevented from accepting my invitation, Lawyer Stühlmann being engaged at a party in Hamburg; Old

Lübbes because the bad state of his health required the strictest diet; Lawyer Lübbes, for a similar reason. Kramer, who could not absent himself from a weekly club; Hermann Dryer whose presence at a meeting of the Hamburg "Tribunal of Commerce" of which he was a member, was indispensable; Post who had started for Bremen on the previous day; and a Mr. Bush who like myself lodged at Rainville's, and to whom and his lady, an Englishwoman, I had paid a long visit on the previous evening, because on account of his great obesity, he did not like to be pinned to his chair for any length of time. At the same moment Mr. Stühlmann the merchant, George Baür and Edward Reincke sent excuses, being prevented by sudden indisposition. The first who made his appearance was Senator Hesse who was desirous to have a long private chat with me, the next were Fischer, Sieveking and young Gibbs, after whom the remainder dropped in, in rapid succession. Doctor Gustavus Schmidt, and Warnholtz came, when we had already sat down, of all present C. H. Donner was the highest in rank, he bearing the title of "counsellor of State" (Etats Rath), next to him in rank was old Fritz Bauer, geheime Conferenzrath, coun[s]ellor of secret conference {Conference (Conference Rath) Whilst Fritz Bauer older than he by several years and of a higher standing in the mercantile world was his inferior in rank being only cons[el]lar of}; to these two I addressed myself requesting them to lead the way which they did, Donner keeping always a pace ahead of his Companion whom I assisted when descending the steps. I had arranged that I should sit on one side in the centre of the table with Baür on my right, when C. H. Donner, should front me. However, as these two kept inseparable, I placed Senator Hesse to my right; at one end of the table, Sieveking took his seat, at the other Theodore Reincke in lieu of his brother Edward; the following give an idea of how we were ranged. (See next page.) I of course conversed a good deal with Senator Hesse, also with young Gibbs, son of Mr. George Henry; C. H. Donner was particularly agreeable, old Fritz Baür afterwards confessed to Sieveking that he had been much pleased. I took with C. H. Donner a glass of wine to the health of his daughter Mrs. Zarthmann, he one with me to the health of my wife; Knauer gave my health, Arnemann my wife's, somebody else, my daughters's, I ought to have stood up and given my thanks, but could not muster sufficient courage to do so. At about eight o'clock I looked significantly at the two old gentlemen opposite, they understood my meaning and rose [_] by all. Sieveking told me that their early breaking up had been a good saving to my [_]rse, for several of my friends had made up their minds for a long carousel [_] for a consequent swelling up of my wine bill, which intentions were thus frustrated. With difficulty could I make up two whist tables; to the one sat down Johannes Limpricht, Theodore Elmenhorst, Gustavus Schmidt and Schuster, [410] when Schmidt and J. Limpricht left for Hamburg, Theodore Reincke and I came in for one rubber, which over I ceded my seat to Daniel Schutte who had been playing at "bouillote". The other table consisted of Kedenburg, Hesse the Senator, Shutt and Fischer; Hesse and Schutte's places were taken by Knauer and myself at a later hour, towards eleven oclock all were gone. Daniel Schutte was the last. I flattered myself that this party had given general satisfaction and that all had been pleased. The dinner certainly was good, the cost was the following:

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 30 Dinners at | 6 [CM] | 180.0 |
| 1 1/2 bot. Madeira at | 3.0 | 4.8 |
| 1 1/2 bot. Port at | 3.0 | 4.8 |
| 18 bot. St. Julian at | 2.8 | 45.0 |
| 6 bot. Markebrunner at | 3.8 | 21.0 |
| 6 bot. Sauterne at | 3.0 | 18.0 |
| 18 bot. Champaigne at | 5.0 | 90.0 |
| Extra illumination | | 10.0 |
| | | [CM] 373 |

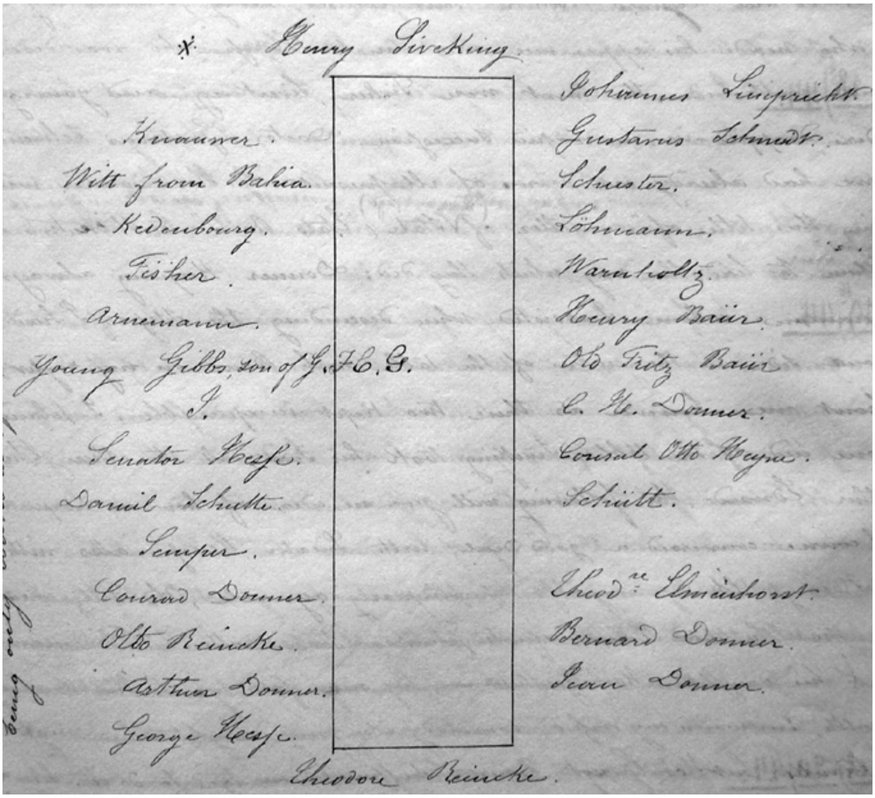

x Henry Sieveking

Knauer.
Witt from Bahia.
Kedenbourg.
Fisher.
Arnemann.
Young Gibbs, son of J. F. C. G.
J.
Senator Hesse.
Daniel Schutte.
Semper.
Conrad Donner.
Otto Reincke.
Arthur Donner.
George Hesse.

Johannes Lienprecht.
Gustavus Schmidt.
Schuster.
Löhmann.
Warnholtz.
Henry Baür.
Otto Fritz Baür.
C. H. Donner.
Conrad Otto Heyne.
Schütt.
Theodre Elmenhorst.
Bernard Donner.
Jean Donner.

Theodore Reincke.

Being only

The Old King of Sweden Bernadotte Duke of Ponte-Corvo had died and been succeeded by his son Oscar.

*Sunday, 17th of March 1844.* Accompanied by Semper I paid a visit to [_] astronomer Professor Schumacher whom I recollected as a guest at C. H. Donner previously to my departure from Altona in 1823, he received us unshaved and wrapped up in his "robe de Chambre", he was what [_] may call chess mad and having been [411] informed that Semper and I were fond of the game had expressed the wish that we should call upon him, he showed us several very interesting problems and read a part of a letter written to him by Monsieur Deschapelles who he said was at the time the first Chess player in Europe. Until then I had been under the impression that Messrs. Saint-Armand and Staunton of whom I spoke page 312 of these extracts were considered as such but of them Monsieur Deschapelles spoke rather disparagingly in his letter. I dined at the Senator's Henry Baür. There was amongst the guests a young medical man, Doctor Sieveking from London whose evident good opinion of himself, and self-sufficiency made him altogether distasteful to me, he was the youngest son of Mr. Edward, the cousin of Henry Sieveking's. His mother was also a native of Hamburg, but he was English by birth. Many years elapsed before my hearing again of him, until 1864 when he appeared in the Newspapers as one of the Physicians of the Princess of Wales called in at the sudden birth of her first born; a proof that he has risen high in his profession.

*Monday, 18th of March 1844.* I dined at Henry Sieveking's, and supped at his mother's, in both houses I was quite at home, and was looked upon as if I belonged to the family. Old Mrs. Sieveking treated me like a son, Ernestine and Henry I knew since the days of my earliest childhood. Löhmann was a very well informed man, but the two young ladies were rather too taciturn to suit my taste.

*Tuesday, 19th of March 1844.* A fine sunny day of which I availed myself to take a stroll through Rainville's Garden. The engineers who directed the construction of the inclined plane committed dreadful ravages amongst the stately trees which had once formed the fine avenues of "[Sl]avenshoff"; not one of them was left standing, one house had come to the ground, another was shortly to share the same fate. I wrote an official despatch to that Department of the Copenhagen Ministry, which was called the "College of Commerce" and the Consulates, and to which at the time I was instructed to address myself. The purpose of my note was to communicate to the Danish Government all that I knew of the Political disturbances in Peru and which I extracted from the various letters written to me by my family. In the evening I was at old Reincke's.

*Wednesday, 20th of March 1844.* Mr. George Baür had invited me to dine with him – him and his lady I liked above all, there reigned in their house an air of gentility and exquisite good breeding not to be found everywhere else, also the persons whom I found with them I did not meet generally in the houses of my other acquaintances, and thus no invitations were accepted with greater pleasure by me than those which I received from Mr. Baür. It is true that at dinner, Mrs. Baür who sat to my right was so much taken up by her neighbour on the other side, [_] Heyne [_] whom she seemed to be on very intimate terms [412] that she did not show me all the attentions which I might have expected, however as Ernestine sat at my left, I did not complain.

*Thursday, 21st of March 1844.* The commencement of spring. Though the ground was covered with snow, the sun shone merrily which induced me to fulfil the promise made long ago to William Mathiessen of paying him a visit. He lived a good distance off at the North east extremity of Altona in the Pinneberg road, a prolongation of the Old Johannes Street. This part of Altona was quite new to me, it had sprung up during my absence, and many houses of bricks and stuccoed over were about being built. Mathiessen's house was small, but enjoyed a fine view over this surrounding country. He received me in his dressing gown, his young wife dressed plainly and decently looked very well. Mathiessen lived upon the interest of a small capital inherited from his father, and as his detractors said, did nothing but buy needles and thread for his wife; at all events he appeared happy; some might call him a Philosopher others a man without ambition and energy. The agency of his rich brother Adolphus who employed him in placing money on interest gave him just now a little more to do than usually. After an hour's stay with them Mathiessen accompanied me to the new Cemetery situated still further out of the town, and which I had not seen before. It was laid out regularly, divided by gravel walks (into compartments) and planted with evergreens. Thence we walked over the open ground which confined Altona to the North, we reached the projected Railway where labourers were at work levelling the ground. It comes from "Langefelde", where it crosses the high road from Altona to Kiel then leaves to the right a well known public house called the "Ha[hn]enkamp", cuts off the Eastern end of "Koning's street", and terminates on the Northern side of the Eastern extremity of the "Palmaille" where the terminus was to be built. Thence, rails across the road place the railway in communication with the more than once mentioned inclined plane of which in March 44 the outlines were nearly discerneable. On my return I met George Knauer and Mrs. Arnemann with whom I entered the large property just purchased by Mr. Arnemann from the Jew Gümpel, it was extensive and though Mr. Arnemann had counted upon part of it being absorbed by the great improvements then in progress in the neibourhood yet even without that part it will always be considerable.

*Friday, 22nd and Saturday, 23rd of March 1844.* Nothing worth noticing occurred; I concluded Warren's splendid novel called "ten thousands a year", sorted various papers which I had found in the large box left with Sieveking, I destroyed most of them but preserved fragments of my diaries, my letters to Maria from Woodford wells, and letters from my two sisters to myself. I also commenced a great undertaking, which by the by I did not conclude, viz. that of making the abstracts in Italian of Allen's and Dahlmann's L [. . .] of Denmark, the former written [413] in Danish, the latter in German.

*Sunday, 24th of March 1844.* I was occupied with my Italian abstracts of the history of Denmark until it was time to dress and to make a few calls. at Bocklemann's I found the family in a more than usual state of excitement, for the daughter Francisca had just come home from the principal Lutheran church, where she together with one hundred and sixty girls and boys high and low amongst whom besides herself Bertha Stintzing, and one of the daughters of Mr. and Mrs. Blacker (formally Leny Becher) had been confirmed by the "Probst", the title given to the highest clerical authority in Altona. I went to dine at Mr. Isaac Hesse's, where I was received by the eldest daughter Mary, a young lady rather plain, but extremely well shaped and agreable; gradually appeared Mr. Hesse and Lady, their two sons George and Emil, Mr. Gähler, Daniel Schutte and Mr. Behrens from Dantzig, a Frenchman from Hamburg, a little grey-haired man, and young Spaniard whose acquaintance I had already made at the ball. Mrs. Hesse though always polite and civil, was it would appear less friendly to me than to the other guests. The Gent[m]. (Frenchman and Spaniard) spoke German fluently, nevertheless a great deal of the conversation was carried on in French, perhaps because Mrs. Hesse was glad to have an opportunity for showing with what ease and fluency she and her daughter spoke this language, in which accomplishment the Gentlemen were certainly not equal to those ladies.

*Monday, 25th of March 1844.* An invitation from Dr. Gustavus Schmidt from Hamburg prevented me from being present at a dinner party given by Sieveking. I looked in at Streits where I found Post just returned from Bremen and about leaving for Hull; he told me that in all probability he would return to Valparaiso, and again take charge of Daniel Schutte's establishment in that place. Of the various people I met at Schmidt's Dr. Löhrs and his wife, sister of Mrs. Johannes Limpricht pleased me best, both were very gay and conversative. Three card-tables were formed, two of whist, one of "l'hombre"; at one of the former I sat down with Mrs. Gustavus Schmidt, Mrs. Löhrs and a Mr. Palm. By chance we two gentlemen were partners the whole evening and gained every rubber. The ladies losing jointly not less than one hundred and forty two points, fortunately for them however at no higher stake than 2 Sh currency the point. A warm supper was served next, I sat close to Mrs. Gustavus Schmidt. Then a bowl of Punch was brought in and we separated at midnight. at this hour of the night the streets of Hamburg were almost deserted, the watchmen being the only human beings to be met with; I slept at Kramer's.

*Tuesday, 26th of March 1844.* Dinner parties did not cease, this day one was given by Mr. Theodore Arnemann in celebration of his lady's birthday. Arnemann lived at the time in the same house in the Palmaille which, about the year 1808, was occupied by [414] my father, mother and family. The interior arrangement had undergone little change when going up stairs, a door faced you which led to a room which in my parents time on account of its brown paper-hangings went by the name of the brown room. Here my father used to sit, and made me, though only a boy of nine or ten years of age, study very hard. When, there is little doubt, I laid the solid foundation of all I learned in later years. In this room the Gentlemen invited assembled. Next to the left were two rooms, the one like the brown room looking towards the Paillmaille the other adjoining the same, towards the garden. The former which had been my father's bedroom was that in which the ladies of the party were received; the other my mother's bedroom, was Arnemann's private office. To the right of the brown room were two others corresponding to those of the left side. The one towards the street was called by us, the yellow, also the best room, because it was opened only on grand occasions. That close to it, but with no communication towards the garden was my paternal grand mother's dormitory. These two rooms Arnemann had made into one divided by a slight partition which this day had been removed, and in the Saloon thus formed the dinner for twenty persons was laid out. Some of the guests were my Altona acquaintances, Knauer, Warnholtz, etc., etc., besides these a few Hamburg relations of Mrs. Arnemann, the remainder unknown to me. I led Mrs. Constance Elmenhorst to the table and my neighbour on the other hand Arnemann's married sister being not only a stranger to me but also very hard of hearing, I devoted myself exclusively to my fair partner. When coffee was handed round Theodore Elmenhorst and I took hold of Mrs. Arnemann who as I have previously mentioned was a somewhat eccentric woman, Semper joined us and we had a long, merry, and even boisterous chat. Mrs. Arnemann was in high spirits, and as I by chance alluded to Mühlenbeck, an Estate, which once the property of my grandparents, had lately fallen into the hands of Arnemann, there was no end to the stories which she had to relate of the adventures befallen her there. With this conduct of Mrs. Arnemann, some of her female friends were rather displeased, and very properly so, for she as hostess ought to have remained with, and attended to them instead of laughing and talking with the gentlemen. When we broke up at about 11 p.m. it was such a mild night that I had no inclination to go to bed. With Heyne I promenaded for a while on the good pavement in front of Baür's new houses, then by myself walked as far as the Nobies gate, and returned to my lodgings at midnight. On this and the previous day the open place around the town house, and some of the streets leading to the Nobies-gate were occupied by two or three rows of miserable booths in which as well as in some of the neighbouring streets, articles of little value such as toys, cakes, ginger bread in abundance and ordinary manufactured articles were exposed for sale. This constituted the Altona Fair held every three months, a diversion for children otherwise [415] of no importance.

*Wednesday, 27th of March 1844.* In the first volume of these extracts I gave an account of my childhood, I have stated that for five years and three months I frequented the Altona College called the "Gymnasium", more than once had I undergone a solemn examination which at the time used to be held once a year in the large saloon of an adjoining building called the "Hörsaal"; it was thus very natural that I should like to see how such things were now managed. Accordingly at about 9 a.m., I accompanied Professor Fransen my latin teacher to one of the College rooms where the pupils of the first class or the "Selecta" were in the habit of taking their lessons, this room was nearly the same as when I left in midsummer of 1814; only the large lecturing desk for the teachers had been altered a little and the small desk before the larger one had been removed. Director Eggers opened the solemnity with a small Latin speech. Professor Klausen did not remain long. Director Eggers and professor Franzen were the examiners, Probst Paulsen was present, I the only visitor. They commenced with the pupils of "Selecta" of whom there were no more than nine or ten; they appeared to be between 18 and 19 years of age, and some affected the dress of the German students, long hair falling on their shoulders, the so called German coat, the shirt collar flapping over, and a little bit of a cravat round their neck. In greek they translated Theocritus, in Latin Tacitus. Of this I was able to judge, and some did it well. Birck examined in Danish. Next came the pupils of Prima in the same number as those of Selecta, in age two or three years younger, they translated Homer and Virgile, the later quite fluently and correctly. Schwalb examined in French which language they pronounced fairly and translated well; the last were the pupils of Secunda, ten or twelve boys between ten and twelve years of age. I was astonished to see the progress which they had made both in Latin and Geography. At about eleven oclock all was over. In the afternoon the examination of the lower classes was to follow. I was told that the "Gymnasium" was about to be remodelled; the class of Selecta was to be abolished, and the five classes of which the College was now to consist, were to be called: Prima, secunda, tercia, cuarta, quinta. Towards the evening I drove to the Thalia Theatre in Hamburg which had been much recommended to me, and in which higher comedy and farce were generally represented, whilst the principal Theatre of the town was dedicated to Dramas and Tragedies. The play acted had the title of "Doctor Wespe" (in English "Wasp") which was not much to my liking, though the performance was good, and two actors from other theatres had joined their efforts to those of the Hamburg Company. The interior of the house was built in a light and elegant manner, fitted up and painted prettily and tastefully. The space allotted to the pit [416] was unusually small, whilst the stalls between the pit and the orchestre were occupied by many rows of benches, there were two tiers of boxes each with large balcony in front, above the gallery; the admittance varied from six shillings the lowest for a place in the gallery, to twenty four shillings for a seat in the stage boxes.

*Thursday, 28th of March 1844.* The weather was fast improving, snow and ice had disappeared, at 2 p.m. the thermometer in the open air and in the shade stood at 12° Reaumur equal to 59 Fahrenheit. The sun shone, and with my windows open I enjoyed the view over the gardens to the Elbe alive with sailing vessels and steamers. I dined at Mr. Stühlmann's the widower. It was one of the usual parties which requires no particular description. At dinner I sat between Mrs. Theresa Siveking and Miss Carolina Tesdorff; regarding the latter I find the following observation which I copy "Verbatime": Miss Tesdorff liked to carry her nose rather too high, I found out how to pull her down, I needed merely to take no notice of her, then she, fearing that she was neglected, came to, made the first advances and was very agreeable.

*Friday, 29th of March 1844.* In the course of the forenoon four young men, pupils of the Gymnasium College who were about leaving the highest class "Selecta" for the University, had according to custom to deliver their farewell speech, in the Saloon called the "Hörsaal". Thither I went at about 10 a.m. the Saloon was very plain, it was white washed. At one end stood the two Cathedras, the larger nearest to the wall for the professors, the smaller before the other for the pupils; both painted white with gilt edges. On the walls hung on one side the portrait of King Frederick Vth, on the other that of King Christian VII. In front of the Cathedras were placed several benches and chairs pretty well filled, mostly with ladies. Here I took my seat. The open space between these rows and the Cathedras was occupied by two groups, the one consisting of Count Blücher-Altona, the Burgomaster Böhn and the "Probst" Paulsen who formed the directory of the College. In the other group opposite I observed the professors of the College including the Director Eggers, also Mr. C. H. Donner. The pupils were all neatly dressed in black with white kid gloves, each holding in his hand the Manuscript of his speech and to which he refferred occasionally when memory failed him. When the musical band placed on the gallery opposite to the Cathedras had ceased playing, the first ascended the smaller Cathedra. His name was Phillipe Henry Schwartz native of Altona. In his Latin speech which he pronounced very distinctly and of which I understood something, he treated of the advantages which the fatherland derives from the Altona College, this is the subject prescribed in the will of a Mr. Schröeder who many years back left a certain sum of money annually to such pupils as the teachers should consider worthy of the reward, on condition as already said of his dilating in his speech, on the advantages according to the population of the Kingdom f[rom] the Education given in the Altona [417] College. Towards the end of his speech, he in the same manner as his three companions pronounced a very short allocution to the Directory of the College, to the teachers, to his fellows students, and to the audience which was considered as the representative of the town of Altona expressing his thanks to some and saying farewell to all. The second was George Frederick William Worsmann of St. Pauly who in a neatly turned, well delivered, but rather superficial speech in German explained what was required in order to render a certain event in history of particular interest to the reader. The third, Otto Kallsen of Altona, in Greek Yambieks indistinctly pronounced and probably understood by nobody showed the relations between different arts. The allocution was fortunately not in Greek but in German verse. The fourth and last, Samuel August John Vezin of Kiel, attempted to show in what the practical mind so necessary for a Scholar actually consists. He spoke too hurriedly to be well understood. Each time between the different speeches the music played for a few minutes, and as soon as Mr. Vezin had descended from the Cathedra, Mr. C. H. Donner rose and delivered a few words, the purpurt of which I could not make out on the spot. Afterwards I learnt the following: at the death of the much beloved burgomaster Gähler which occurred during my absence, it was mooted to erect a monument to his memory. Some Altona people were of opinion that it would be more advisable to lay out the money subscribed for this monument in a manner which they believed would have been more agreable to the Burgomaster if alive. Accordingly it was determined that the sum collected should be placed at interest, and such interest be laid out for the assistance of poor and clever young men on their leaving the class of "Selecta" for the University. C. H. Donner subscribed most, and therefore it was resolved that the teachers of the College having fixed upon the young man whom they considered worthy of this pecuniary aid, it was Donner who should publicly communicate to him this pleasant piece of news. In 1844, the choice had fallen on young Vezin, and C. H. Donner informed him in a few words that for the next three years he could count upon five hundred marks currency annually. On my return to my room I stopped for some time in Arnemann's lately acquired property, and wondered at the rapidity with which the Railway Engineers progressed in their work, regretting at the same time the indispensable destruction of so many fine trees, once the pride and Glory of the adjoining garden of Slavenshoff and Rainville's. Some of the trees were of such magnitud and so deeply rooted that it was found necessary to blow them up with gunpowder. Last Sunday, there had been a general strike of the labourers on the Railway; the Danish Dragoons were called in to quell the disturbance. Sixty of the working men were discharged, and to those who remained [418] their wages were raised; they now received eighteen Shillings per diem. New branch lines were spoken of, and likely to be carried out: the one already spoken of between Elmshorn and Gluckstadt distant two German miles, cost 600,00 CM, another from Itzehoe to Hackelström, one and a quarter German mile north of Elmshorn cost 500,000 CM; a third from Itzehoe to Heide, a fourth from New Münster, one of the principal points on the trunk road to Rensburg, and the last from this latter place to Flensburg, for which last mentioned 8000 shares of one hundred species each, or 3,000,000 CM. were required, and a considerable number of shares were said to be taken. The shares of the original trunk Railway stood at 113. A Russian Polish loan of 35,000,000 Bo. Mks. paying 4% interest was contracted in Berlin at 86%, in which several Bankers of Hamburg were said to have taken a share. The evening I spent at Knauer's. The famous sculptor Thornaldsen born in Ireland in 1770 (29th of November) died suddenly on the 10th of March in Copenhagen. De Pradt, one of Napoleon's famous diplomatic agents is also dead.

*Saturday, 30th of March 1844.* As it was my custom on Saturdays, I went in the evening to Mr. Bockelmann's where I lost a game at chess to Mr. Jones, who was teacher of mathematics in Hamburg. Mr. Bockelmann paid him for coming out to see him, and as the old gentleman passionately fond of the game was too weak in his head to play himself, he was of course very glad if any one came in to play, and he could enjoy himself by looking on. When I was on the point of leaving at 8 o'clock, Mr. Petersen a young Astronomer under the care of Schümacher entered to take my place, at Kramer's in Hamburg one of the customary evening parties had assembled, of which I need not say anything.

*Sunday, 31st of March 1844.* With Dr. Kramer and little Mary I went to Saint Catharine's church, the interior of which was very plain and unadorned, perhaps too much so for a place of Divine Worship; two rows of massive high square pillars built of brick and whitewashed divided the church lengthways into three passages, the middle, the wider one, the Nave, the two lateral ones somewhat narrower, the aisles. At the east end of the nave stood the altar, at the western extremity the organ. On the right handside looking towards the altar was the pupilt. A few paintings representing probably Hamburg burgomasters or Senators hung against the pillars, the light was admitted through several high round windows consisting of innumerable small panes, a few of which I observed to be painted. Round the walls whitewashed like the pillars ran the gallery, totally empty on this occasion, probably because the preacher's words could not be heard well from there. Below, the area occupied by pews and chairs was crowded with devout listeners. Under the pulpit sat three senators in black with old fashioned white ruffs round their neck. The Clergyman's attire did not differ materially from that of the Senators, his sermon which treated on the subject "that sufferings formed" the true Christian [419] pleased me well, the repeated singing out of the prayer book seemed to me very tedious and two interruptions I thought very improper, the one caused by a woman who was eagerly collecting the price of each seat, the other caused by the "Klingbeutel" or tinkling purse, which was the name given to a purse or small bag with a narrow opening, into which all present threw a small coin, seldom I believe more than one Shilling. The object of this collection for the poor was praiseworthy, but not so in the manner in which it was made; the bag with a small bell attached to it whence the name, was fastened to the end of a long stick, provided with which a man dressed in black, probably belonging to the vestry, visited each corner of the church, and I doubt whether a single one of the numerous congregation escaped without the "Klingbeutel" being presented to him. At 10 1/2 service was over. I called upon and lunched with Mr. Kedenburg, dined "en famille" with old Mrs. Siveking and closed the day playing at chess with Semper who was gradually getting too strong for me; this evening I lost two and gained one game. It was a beautiful moonlight night, when I returned to my lodgings not a human being was stirring. Instead of retiring to rest, I went to the small balcony in the eastern corner of Rainville's garden where leaning on the railing, I admired for a long while the wide expanse of the river over which the moon nearly in her full threw a wide streak of silvery light. There was not a breath of wind, and thus the waters motionless were hardly ruffled by a solitary boat rowed across. Here I stood thinking of times long past by, of my mother and sisters who were no more; of my childhood and youth, then also of my good wife and family on the other side of the Atlantic.

*Monday, 1st of April 1844.* I had a visit from Mr. Henry Pflucker of Hamburg who was at the time considered the black sheep of his family. He asked me for one hundred dollars against his order on his brother Julius in Lima, which I however in polite terms refused doing.

*Tuesday, 2nd of April 1844.* The weather was so pleasant that Messow, the owner of Rainville's Hotel considered the time had come to place the small tables and chairs kept indoors during the winter, in the large open place behind the hotel in expectation of the guests who were to come. The Evening I spent at old Mr. Reincke's.

*Wednesday, 3rd of April 1844.* A quiet day and lovely weather similar to that of the preceding days. In the garden I met old Mr. Reincke with his daughter Wilhelmina surrounded by a number of little girls, his grand daughters and their friends. He told me that old as he was and though he had come thither hundreds and thousands of times, he never tired of the prospect from this spot. Maria Knauer was the eldest of the young girls, she was just budding into womanhood and though she could not be called beautiful, [420] her fair blue eyes like those of her father's being too prominent, and her teeth having a somewhat yellowish tinge, yet she was rather pretty, and at all events a nice creature, the Spaniards say "no hay quince, malos". I received letters from my wife and Juan dated 4 and 26th of December, the latter answering mine of September 26 from London which must have reached Lima in sixty days (a very short time in 1844). Also from Mr. William Gibbs a letter came to hand in reply to that written to him by me, he said that my wife's desinclination to live in London was a sufficient reason for my refusing the offer which he had made me and added that many difficulties were in the way to my filling H[e]yne's place in Lima in case he were to leave, as I had suggested.

*Thursday, 4th of April 1844.* Though the weather was fine there was a little more wind, the water of the "Elbe" had a Brownish colour and the waves sometimes were white crested. Warnholtz, who with some of his children took his coffee in the garden, told me that he had just disposed of 25 shares of the Altona-Kiel Railway on account of the town of Altona at the high rate of 118%. At five o'clock I went with my fellow lodger Shütt to dine at C. H. Donner's; four ladies having been prevented from coming by indisposition, the party was small. Viz.: old C. H. Donner, his son Bernard Donner and wife, Dr. Hayck, architect Hansen, Schutt and myself. The usual great variety of wines was not served, we had merely Bordeaux, madeira, which bottle Donner ordered to be placed before me though I drank only one glass, excellent red champagne and first rate claret. Both the host and Mrs. Bernard Donner were very polite towards me. The health of Theodore Elmenhorst and wife Constance was drunk, this being the fifteenth anniversary of their wedding-day. We drank also to my wife's health. With Bernard Donner I had a long yarn in the Smoking room, and we wound up with whist at a rather high stake. It was long whist, but the tricks were counted double, the rubber itself was seventeen points, besides which many extra points were paid such as three or four aces, four honours, seven or more trumps in one hand. I lost fifty six points at four shillings = fourteen marks currency.

*Friday, 5th of April 1844.* (*Good Friday*). Shortly after breakfast Mr. Schutt came to thank me for the fourteen marks gained by him last night, which I had sent him by the waiter. Probably he wanted to while away an hour or two, because this being a close holy day he had nothing to do in the Hamburg mercantile world. I will not give him the epithet of a proser, but at all events he was a great talker, sometimes very tedious. The weather was fine, and I therefore started at half past twelve oclock for a long walk projected long since; the wind blew sharply from the coast, but as I walked westward I had it on my back and was not inconvenienced by it. Shortly after leaving Rainville's I crossed the field on the [421] other side of the Flottbeck road over to Ottensen, and came to a lane which in my childhood went by the name of Philosopher's path. Now the carriage-road running alongside was less muddy than formerly. The superfluity of branches had been cut away and the whole had lost its sombre appearance; whether the name had remained, I cannot tell. Imperceptibly ascending I reached a spot a little elevated above the surrounding country. Here stood in 1844 and stands probably now in 1869 a mill, that of Roland, a country house of a round shape with its surrounding garden, in 1844 the property of architect Hansen and close by a deep gravel pit, all objects recollected from former years. I looked round me; to the east I discerned the few steeples of Altona and Hamburg, thence to the right or southward the first and second mills and many country seats with their parks on the south side of the Flottbeck road conceal the Elbe and the Hanoverian shore: to the westward, distant half a German mile more or less, is the Flottbeck wood, in 1844 Jenisch's property, whilst close by in the same direction I had before me the village of "Ottmarshen" partly concealed by trees, leafless of course at this season of the year; still more to the right, drawing towards the north some red tiled houses looked rather garish in the clear sun light, and other villages; finally a few scattered windmills near Altona closed the circle. Jumping over ditches, breaking through hedges, crossing fields, now and then forced to turn aside by a recently ploughed piece of ground, I made my way in as straight a line as I could towards those red roofs which had attracted my attention, and which I reached in about half an hour. On Inquiry I was told they were the village of "Barenfeld". The appearance of some of the houses, the large panes of glass, the curtains at the windows, all denoted that the owners were Hamburg and Altona people; also the thatched houses of the peasants looked very comfortable. Owing to this being such a close holy day few people were at work, all whom I saw were neatly and cleanly dressed, here and there boys were playing in the streets, a girl, prayer book in hand coming from church. Three roads I saw now before me; that to the north leading to "Shenefeld", that to the west to Blankenese by way of Gross-Flottbeck and Osdorff, that to the South to Klein Flottbeck. I chose the middle one. In gross Flottbeck the houses did not stand quite so close to each other as in Barnfeld, also to judge by appearances they were less occupied by town people. I noted one building with a square steeple of which I had a faint recollection from my childhood; then it was owned by the family "Goverts", now by a certain Von Bullow from Mecklemburg. Passing behind the Flottbeck wood and the School house, where I had visited the two young Armero's on December 21st last and following a long carriage road with hedges on each side arrived at the village of Osdorff, whence the high road leads to Weddel, whilst turning to the left reached after a few minutes the village of "Dockenhude". The fields and meadows on both sides of the high road which I had come, were just tilled, ready to receive the seed; others [422] were green with the young grass and new corn an inch or so high. I may mention here that it is the custom in the north of Germany, perhaps also in some other countries, though of this I am not certain, to sow twice a year, once a little before the winter sets in, this is called the winter corn, and was now above ground; the second time at the first beginning of spring; this goes by the name of summer corn, and is naturally harvested a few weeks later than the former, the winter corn. At Dockenhude, art has done much to improve and embellish nature; nature has given nothing but a few sandy downs, called here "Berge" or mountains. Art has transformed them into tasteful plantations and adorned them with comfortable houses. As the soil is poor fir trees and birches grow most easily, though on some spots where the ground is improved by manure, more noble trees can find the nourishment which they require. The first hill which came in sight was the Crow mountain "Krähenberg" with Mr. Ross' country house and garden: opposite on another hill, Klünder's property. I passed between the two and wended my way to the Sühlberg, where thirty or more years back I had been in the habit in company with one or two of my playfellows of catching butterflies; then it was in a state of nature, now an inn stood on the summit, surrounded by a garden still in its infancy. When I expressed to the owner my surprise that the rooms of his house were uncommonly low, his reply was that the wind blew sometimes with such violence as to expose higher structures to the risk of being overthrown, "and therefore" he added "I preferred building my house in the humble manner in which you see it". Far down the river where it increases so much in width as to convey an idea of the open sea, by means of a spy-glass, the steeples of the town of Stade can be seen from the Sühlberg in the opposite direction, further to the east than Hamburg, like Städe on the Hanoverian shore, the steeples of "Lüneburg" are said to be distinguishable on a fine day. Between these two extremities, I descried "Haarburg" opposite Hamburg; the deep inlet between the islands, called the Köhlbrand right in front of Altona, the villages of Altenwerder, Möorburg, Finkenwerder, and others until exactly vis-a-vis to where I stood, the wide Elbe between us, my eyes rested upon the steeples of Neustadt, the small river Este taking its source not far from "Buxtehude" falls into the Elbe close to a place called the "Kranz" whither travellers cross over from Blankenese. On the Holstein side, the view presents nothing of interest, a few sandy uncultivated hills, then a sandy plain stretching as far as "Wedel" close to the river, and "Uetersen" more inland. To the East on the contrary nothing prettier can be seen than the village of Blankenese lying before me with its tortuous streets winding up and down, between the hills on the sides of which it is built, in 1823 the houses were all thatched, but since then two conflagrations have taught the Blankenese people the danger of straw roofs. In 1844 nearly all the houses were of brick and tiled. On the other side of the village the hills which formed the northern shore of the Elbe are covered with trees, shrubs, and bushes in great variety, which completely confine the horizon in this direction, those nearest belong to Fritz Baüer's noble park, an artificial ruin, a temple and similar structures peep through from between them. Besides Baüer's, the garden of Godefroy, Parish, and other wealthy Hamburghers extend to the village of "Nienstädten", no demarcation is distinguishable, an extensive woodland lies before the beholder and all this be it borne in mind, brought about by the hand of man, for originally these sandy downs were either entirely barren or overgrown with weeds. I took a plain dinner, cold veal, potatoes, pancakes, and two glasses of white Bordeaux wine cost five shillings each. I had a long conversation with the landlord who told me amongst other things, that in Summer on Sundays when the weather was fine sometimes one thousand people visited his Inn on the "Zuhlberg", the greater part from Hamburg, per steamer. At 4 p.m. I started again, descended the Zuhlberg, walked leisurely through the village of Blankenese, noticed two little girls who [423] having made some incisions in the roots of a birch tree allowed the juice to drop into two small bottles, and assured me that this liquid was a most wholesome beverage, then entered Klunder's garden where a bed of multicoloured roses attracted my attention, and finally visited Fritz Bauer's garden. The principal gate was opened only to the owner, his family and friends, whilst visitors like me anxious to see it had to address themselves to the porter at the smaller gate where they were requested to inscribe their names in a book kept for this purpose and to pay a few shillings for admittance which money thus collected was laid out for the benefit of the poor of Blankenese. Bauer's park covers a very extensive area, it includes three or four of the already mentioned sandy downs which by dint of labour, and at an immense cost have become what they are now, a delightful and valuable property. The upper part is a piece of level ground where the dwelling house which is a pretty building stands; near to it are the out-houses and stables, shrubberies around, with grassplots between; thence fine avenues interspersed with [Sylverio] huts, a Chinese pagoda, an artificial ruin, and a temple of which latter I had a glimpse from the Zühlberg, lead gradually to the lower grounds, partly occupied by large hot-houses, and finally to a massive quay constructed of big square sand stones floated down from the quarries of Perna, with an equally soled iron balustrade along the same. The object of this quay is of course to defend the property against the inroads of the Elbe which at the time I was there was however separated from it by a broad belt of sandy and stony beach. I had no time to remain long, for it was getting late, and I was still far from home. I now took the high road to the village of "Nienstädten", passed many country seats belonging to Cesar Godeffroy, Oswald, Anderson, and others; that of Richard Godeffroy is nearest to the village; the spot where it stands is called the "Bost"; and here the well known and famous Philosopher, Scholar, and Statesman Hugo Grotius resided for sometime, so at least the landlord of the Zühlberg informed me, and it is most likely that he was right for I see in Grotius Biography that after his second banishment from Holland, and before queen Christina of Sweden called him to her court, he lived for sometimes in Hamburg about the year 1633. From Richard Godefroy's country house the distance to the village is small. "Nienstädten" is of some importance, to its curacy ten villages belong, on the right hand side of the high road is the fine country seat of Richard Parish, next to it the well known inn of Jacob much frequented in the Summer season by the town people, then the road runs so near the brink of the hill as to leave very little room for plantations, whilst on the opposite side one country house succeeds the other. Arnemann of Altona owned in 1844 that which in previous times was the boarding school of Köhncke, not far from it dwelled the physician Dr. Valdemar Nissen, brother of my playfellow Fritz Nissen. On the same, the [424] left side is situated the picturesque looking cemetery. On its gates I read the following most appropriate inscriptions: the one, "They rest from their labours"; on the other, "their works follow them". Shortly after having passed Jacob's hotel the road descends from the ridge of hills which I had followed since Blankenese, to an open piece of ground on a level with the Elbe where an insignificant bridge denominated the Devils bridge spans an equally tiny brook. On the other side the road ascends again, and runs in a straight line to Altona. Of this part of the environs of my native place I have given so good a description in the first volume page 432, that I need only refer to it. There abouts I met Mr. Schwab my French master and the young Spaniard whose acquaintance I had made at Hesse's, accompanied by the latter I arrived at about eight p.m. at my lodgings, rather tired, exclusive of the short rest on the Zuhlberg I had been on my legs almost eight hours. The evening was beautiful, the temperature was mild, and the sharp east wind of the morning had lulled.

We took tea together and at 9 p.m. I went to sup at Knauer's, at whose house notwithstanding it being good friday their usual friends had assembled. Maria and Emily half grown-up girls were sent to bed at nine oclock much against their inclination.

*Saturday, 6th of April 1844.* In one of the Pavillons or coffee houses in the Hamburg Jungfersteig where I entered to take a cup of chocolate I read in a German newspaper that a number of protestant Clergyman in the North of Germany were about forming a union under the name of Gustavus Adolphus union for the ostensible purpose of assisting poor protestant communities, but in reality with the object of presenting a firm front and a decided opposition to the encroachment of Catholicism, another paper was opposed to this union. The writer styles Gustavus Adolphus, to whom Walter Scott in his legend of Montrose gives the appropriate epithet of the bulwark of the Protestant faith, a foreign conqueror, and added: "these are not the times for the revival of the union and the leagues of the thirty years war", whilst the third paper mentioned the rumour of a Tilly union about to be established in opposition to the Gustavus Adolphus's union under the protection of the Government of Bavaria, which country in 1844 took lead in the defence of Catholicism. The evening I spent at Bucklemann's where I had the good luck to gain a game of chess from Mr. Jones through a gross oversight of his. Mr. Petersen whom I had seen already on the preceding Saturday was also present. He was almost as good a player as Mr. Jones and much more agreeable being less conceited.

*Sunday, 7th of April 1844.* Easter Sunday. The fine weather continued, I walked to Hamburg, and as I sometimes did, immediately on entering the gate, turned off to the left ascending the rampart which surrounds the town but instead of remaining on the higher part I descended towards the wide ditch filled with clear and limpid water which encircles the rampart; at a small elevation [425] above this ditch, a pretty walk which runs along the same is laid out. I followed it and emerged at the "Dammthor", here I crossed the wide street which leads out of town. In the Esplanade I looked in at Daniel Schutte's whom I did not find at home, and continuing my walk towards the Lombards bridge with the inner Alster on the one, the outer Alster on the other side, I passed through the Ferdinand's gate, to the pretty street called Saint George on the Alster, where several of my friends lived. Mrs. Mahncke was not in, Professor Wür[m] and lady were particularly agreable, also Mrs. Johannes Limpricht was very friendly towards me. I dinned at Kramer's. We were only my cousin, the Doctor, their daughter Maria, the adopted Child Luisa, and Alvina, the Jack of all trades, of whom I have already spoken. Little Luisa was indisposed, she therefore remained at home, whilst we others, Alvina of course excepted took a walk to the Botanical garden which lies just outside the Dammthor to the left, and gradually descends towards the fosse, the waters of which, as I had already observed in the morning, were extremely clear and clean. In 1844 the Botanical garden had not been long established; it was however tastefully planned, and likely to become of some importance, for the Hamburghers took a great interest in it. My cousin and Mary returned home, Kramer and I continued our walk. There is outside of the Dammthor a wide open place from which several roads, I believe five in number diverge like a fan towards the villages around the town. Kramer and I took that most to the right, which is by far the prettiest. We had to our right the outer Alster in shape like a small lake, its banks lined with villages and country houses, to our left a row of villas each with its garden, and hardly one similar to the other. Full half an hour's walk brought us to the village of "Harvstehude"; here a large building well recollected by me from former years as a much frequented hotel served now as an asylum for foundlings, for the town house in Hamburg having been destroyed by the great fire, it had been found necessary to appropriate the original foundling hospital in the "Admiralitats Strasse" to the use of the Municipality, and the foundlings had to make their exit; but certainly they had not been the losers by the change. At "Hasstenhude" we turned to the left and walked home by a road parallel to that which we had come, but at a greater distance from the Alster. It went by the name of "Am-Rothan-Baüm" literally "at the red tree", more correctly at the red turnpike. Here the country had entirely lost its rural character, houses stood in uninterrupted files, many of [426] them public houses were filled with guests; the good burghers of the middle classes were enjoying themselves with their families. They sat in the open air taking their coffee and beer, and smoking their pipe or cigar. We were back at seven o'clock, took tea and discussed about the long journey which I intended to make in the course of the year, I left at about half past eight o'clock. When I crossed the suburb of San Pauly, the many public houses with which this suburb of rather ill repute abounds, resounded with the noise of revelry; music was heard, dancing and drinking were indulged in everywhere. I went to bed at an early hour.

*Monday, 8th of April 1844.* (Easter Monday) At Eleven o'clock several of my friends assembled by appointment in Rainville's garden. I joined them and together we started for a walk to Jacob's public house in Nienstädten, two open carriages accompanied us for such as might get tired. We were old Mr. Reincke and his brother in law Mr. Lübbes, Mr. and Mrs. George Knauer, their four eldest children, Mr. and Mrs. Warnholtz, Whilhelmina, Edward, Theodore, Otto and Johannes Reincke, Mr. and Mrs. Sawyer, Lübbes, a Nowegian gentleman called Mr. Gade, a little boy Charles, a protégé of the Reincke's, and myself. Leisurely did we walk along, the ladies leading the way, the gentlemen following, I conversing with the one or the other. A short distance before reaching Flottbeck we entered the nursery garden of Messrs. Booth who did an extensive and lucrative business in seeds, plants, and trees with which they not only supply the many country seats about Hamburg and Altona but also shipped them to various parts of Europe; the hot houses were extensive, well arranged and filled with exotics. Further on when we came to the Devil's bridge, Edward Reincke and I turned off to the right, walked through several pretty gardens with tasteful walks, nice houses, stately trees, and verdant lawns, always in sight of the not far distant Elbe. A pond which I recollected as forming part of the property of the family Roosen looked not quite as melancholy as ever. Further on, Edward and I came to a country seat now owned by the rich Fritz Baür, who, he himself told me in the evening, had purchased it at the death of his brother John Henry for CM 40,000 and now valued, but probably overrated it at CM 300,000. We joined the party at Jacobs where Mr. Lübbes had provided a plain substantial lunch consisting of beefsteaks, chops, vegetables, fruit, bread, cheese and wine. These good things being dispatched, a few of our party were too lazy to renew their walk amongst whom only one lady, Mrs. Warnholtz; the others, by far the greatest part resumed their march. Mr. George Knauer recommending his lady to my particular care, we directed our steps through the garden of Richard Parish to that of Richard Godefroy. I offered my arm to Mrs. Lübbes, a [427] nice and pretty woman, when Mrs. Knauer saying that her husband had put her under my care, took hold of my other arm. After some jokeing, Mrs. Lübbes [?] her right, and we then proceeded. Twenty two years previously I should have been in raptures, now I was in a quiet state of mind, "Tempora mutantur et nos mutamur [in illis]". Agreeable as my companions were to me, yet my real enjoyment did I derive from the splendid weather, the fine country, and the beautiful frequently varying prospects. It was half past three oclock when we were back at Jacobs. I left Mrs. Knauers with her brothers, and hastened as fast as my legs would carry me to my lodgings at Rainville's where I arrived perspiring all over, but in time to dress and to be at a little past five o'clock at Mr. Fritz Baür's where a party of more than thirty persons were invited to dinner. When I entered I distinguished only a few of those present. I paid my respects to the host and hostess, to the Senator Mr. Henry Baür, to Professor Uhlrich, Fritz Baür's son in law, and to a few others. Shortly after, dinner was announced, when as it was the custom, two by two, the host with the lady highest in rank leading the van, we went up stairs to the dining room. I gave my arm to Miss Augusta, the youngest daughter of the house, at table Caroline Willink sat to my left. Everything was in the first style as it was to be expected in the house of one of the wealthiest merchants in Hamburg and Altona. When we had risen, I had an occasion of exchanging a few words with old Mrs. Sieveking, Mrs. George Baür, and Mrs. Henry Baür, her sister Miss Wattenbach, the two Messrs. Hildebrand, both sons in law of Baür, M. Fiedler of Prague and others. In the smoking room Consul Hildebrand took hold of me and I rejoiced when I could shake him off; cards were played, to which I did not sit down, but preferred talking, sometimes with the ladies also with old Mr. Baür. We separated at half past ten o'clock.

*Tuesday, 9th of April 1844.* When at home I was continually occupied, I wrote my diary, studied Latin and Danish with assiduity, translated German into French [_] my Italian abstracts of Allen's and Dahlmann's Danish histories and when I had a few moments leisure amused myself with light reading. I had finished Eugene Sue's "Mystères de Paris", and Warren's "ten thousand a year", and I now perused Bulwer's "Devereux". Not a day passed without my looking in at Henry Sieveking's. This evening I spent at old Mrs. Sieveking's in company of the family, Löhmann, told me that Altona-Kiel R.W. shares stood at 122, Gluckstadt Altona a shade lower, also that the Itzehoe people had relinquished their idea of a direct line from Itzehoe to "Hackelshorn", a place on the trunk road from Altona to Kiel, and they would resume probably the original plan of bringing their line into communication with that from [428] Altona to Glückstadt via Elmshorn, from Itzehoe it was to be continued to Heide.

*Wednesday, 10th of April 1844.* In the evening I drove to Hamburg, where I called at Kramer's for the latch key of the street door which they were kind enough to let me have. My cousin told me that the election of a new Senator had just been concluded, and that the choice had fallen upon Mr. Haller, a Doctor in law, who himself baptised, was the son of the highly respected Jewish merchant M. J. Haller. In Hamburg a considerable proportion of the inhabitants are of the Jewish persuasion, probably several thousands in number, and all these were in great glee at the triumph gained by one of their blood. From Kramer's, I went to Dr. Gustavus Schmidt, who had invited a few friends to celebrate the birthday of his brother Albert, who born like myself in 1799 completed on this day his forty-fifth year. We had tea, cards and supper; whilst at this meal the company was kept in a continual roar of laughter by a sharp war of words carried on between Mr. Müller and a Miss Kosegarten. He, partner of Albert was a bachelor who lived a very dissolute life, she an elderly unmarried lady, and rather plain, was very pert, and never at a loss for an answer. She had taken a great dislike to Mr. Müller, neither did he admire her; thus many good things, sometimes bitter enough were said on both sides to the great amusement of the company.

*Thursday, 11th of April 1844.* I awoke with a headache, probably the consequence of the bad quality of the Schmidt's wine. When returning to Altona I walked up the rampart on the south side of the gate, at the corner where it turns eastward, and from the highest point called the "Stintfang", one has a pretty view over the

Elbe, and especially over the harbour crowded with shipping. I felt so unwell that at home I had to lie down several times; nevertheless I managed to go to old Mr. C. H. Donner whom I congratulated on his birthday. He was seventy years of age, and invited me to return to dinner which I did of course. With a few exceptions the party consisted of Donner's nearest relations, he and his sister Mrs. Elmenhorst who sat at the head of the table, Hannchen Willink, his sister in law, old Mr. Gräppel, his brother in law, Bernard Donner his son and his wife, Jean and Conrad Donner as well as Theodore Elmenhorst, all three his nephews, with their wives, Arthur Donner, another nephew, the two little daughters of Theodore Elmenhorst and Malvina daughter of the deceased Jean Elemenhorst, these three Donner's nieces in the second degree. Beside these Mr. and Mrs. Warnholtz, Mr. and Mrs. Fischer, Mr. and Mrs. Dr. Hayck; she a daughter of Läwätz, of the firm of Läwätz and Koch, a Miss Reutorff engaged to marry Hans, son of old Gräpel now in the United states, architect Hansen, Sch[utt] and myself. I thought of taking Mistress Bernard Donner to the table, but Fischer was too quick for me, and thus I had to be satisfied with Mrs. Warnholtz [429] who is little communicative, and I therefore looked for conversation to my left hand neighbours Bernard Donner and Doctor Hayck. Fischer gave the health of C. H. Donner who returned thanks, and in his turn proposed the health of young Hans Gräpel and of my wife. The smoking room, tea, and whist filled up the time until we broke up.

*Friday, 12th of April 1844.* I was again quite well, and spent a quiet day at home, in the evening as I always did on Friday went to Knauer's.

*Saturday, 13th of April 1844.* The weather was a little more cloudy and windy than on the previous days, however the temperature had become already so mild that I hardly found it necessary to light the fire in the stove. I had three visits in the course of the day: the first from a certain Hertzbruch, the second from young Mr. Bocklemann, the 3rd from the young Messrs. Gibbs. Hertzbruch when I was in Donner's counting house was there in the capacity of light porter. He was a little humpbacked, clever, and cunning fellow, already then he was fond of playing at the lottery, after my departure he played so deeply and lost so much money, that in order to make up for his losses he saw no other course open before him than to embezzle the money given him to pay the Broker's accounts. Then certain that this would be found out he forged Donner's signature upon a cheque on the banker Stresow, the cheque was paid, but the forgery discovered before twenty four hours had elapsed. Hertzbruch was of course turned out of his employ but not criminally prosecuted by Donner, he told me that he now kept a small shop and gained his living but no more. Young Bocklemann was a particular friend of my nephew Charles Ropsy, who he told me had a predisposition to consumption, but he hoped the Ropsy's stay in Italy might crush this malady in the bud, which however, I say so in anticipation has alas! not been the case. The young Gibbs were the sons of the late Mr. George Henry, Henry just arrived from England, Anthony who had been for some times in Böhl's counting house in Hamburg. They came on horseback in company with a countryman of theirs, and were in a great hurry for they wanted to Gallop to Blankenese and be back to Hamburg, I do not know in how a short time. In the evening at Bocklemann's I found Mr. Jones and Mr. Petersen playing at chess, the former gained after a very hard fight. I then sat down against Mr. Jones and when he had to leave at half past nine oclock, I, thanks to the advices given me by Petersen, had certainly some advantage over my antagonist. Then Petersen and I tried our respective strength and though there was no time to conclude the game, mine stood a trifle better than his when we ceased playing. We walked home together, and it being a starlight [430] night, our conversation turned upon Astronomy. When he attempted to give me some idea of the immensity of the universe he told me that lately an astronomer had calculated the distance at which a small star in the constellationof the Swan is from the earth; he had found out that nine thousand of years are required before the light which emanates from that star, can reach our globe, whilst I find in a North American Encyclopaedia that the light travels at the rate of two hundred thousand English miles per second. Such numbers may well be pronounced but not comprehended.

*Sunday, 14th of April 1844.* I had two visits in the course of the forenoon, the one from professor Frantzen, my teacher of the Latin language, another from Krammer whom at his request I accompanied on a walk along the bank of the Elbe through the villages of "Ovelgönne" and "Neumühlen" well described in the previous volume pages 427, 428. More than once did we stop to look at the lively scene which the river presented filled with vessels of all sizes, some impelled by wind others by steam. Joannes Limpricht had invited me to dine with him. In the omnibus in which I drove to Hamburg, the only passenger besides myself was a young servant girl so neatly dressed, and so very pretty that I could not resist saying many tender things to her, to which she knew well how to reply, and I was not a little annoyed when the coach stopped and put an end to our sweet colloquy. When I entered the drawing-room at Limpricht's I found more than twenty persons assembled, the greater part of whom were strangers to me, the move being made for dinner, I looked out for Mrs. Löhrs one of the few ladies with whom I was acquainted, but not finding her, the last who remained, a plain lady fell to my share. I did not know who she was, neither was I acquainted with the other lady on my left, when Johannes who observed how awkwardly I was placed, rose and introduced us to each other; the one to my right was a Mrs. de Voss, whose maiden name was also de Voss, a relation to the Altona brewer of the same name, the other wife of Doctor Baetcke, cousin of Miss Emily Baetcke, who was Governess at C. H. Donner's when I was clerk in his counting-house. The ice once broken, we went on flyingly, and I had not the slightest reason to be dissatisfied. I observed that two nosegays were placed before a gentleman and a lady who sat about the middle of the table and was told that the young couple thus distinguished were a Doctor Meyer and a Miss Stiech actress in the Hamburg theatre whose betrothal had lately been made public. Dinner was excellent and Champagne in abundance. In the smoking room I conversed a long while with Johannes and his brother in law, an agreeable man, Mr. D'Albert, Director of the Bergedorf Railway. Finally [431] I played whist with Dr. Meyer against his bethrothed Miss Stiech a nice, not particularly good looking young lady and Mrs. Dr. Löhrs, my favorite. We laughed, joked, and thought little of the game. Also Kramer had had some friends at dinner amongst whom there were many young folks. They had represented charades and amused themselves well.

*Monday, 15th of April 1844.* I dined out again; this day at Mrs. Dankert's, who lived in one of the handsome houses of Fritz Baür's in the Palmaille. She was the mother of Mrs. Fischer and of Mrs. Geffken the wife of Mr. Geffken, Clergyman in Hamburg, there were also my cousin, Kramer and several of my altona friends. Everything went on in the customary manner and I think it would be needless again to go over this so often trodden ground.

*Tuesday, 16th of April 1844.* From eleven to one oclock I was in the "Horsaal". Director Egger[st] introduced to the Public in Latin speech which I did not understand, two new teachers of the Altona Gymnasium, Professor Bendixen who was to be the second, professor Brandes who was to be the fourth. Director Egger[st] and Professor Fransen remained in their respective situations of first and third teachers. The two new professors replied in German, Bendixen had a prettier delivery, Brandes a better German pronunciation. Their Stipends were not large, the former received from the Government RB[k]1250 and 200 more for teaching Danish, equal to CM 2718, Brandes 860 RB[k] equal to 1612 CM. The evening I spent at old Mr. Reincke's.

*Wednesday, 17th of April 1844.* There was in the Hamburg theatre an exhibition of flowers which though the pretty enough, disappointed me in as far as I had expected a more extensive and brilliant display. Albert Schmidt had invited me to dine with him but as the hour fixed was half past three, I had still some time to spare, which I employed in perambulating some parts of the town of Hamburg little known to me. The theatre is situated in Dammthor Street to the right of which turns off the Esplanade built after the great fire. Between the row of houses which forms its Northern Boundary and the fosse around the town there was in 1844 and there is still perhaps now (1869) a pretty walk following which I came to the Lombard bridge, further on, on the rampart I passed the monument erected to the memory of Professor Büsch a well known Hamburg author, but thence instead of passing through the Ferdinand's gate to the pretty street called St. George on the Alster I kept close to the town in a south easterly (and afterwards southerly) direction. Labourers were busy demolishing the remnants of the old wall, a little further [_] I had to my right a new building (a prison or detention house), it was [_] [432] that the wall and ditch behind the same put a stop to the devastation of the great fire in may 1842, it ceased for want of Combustible. Sparks and fiery flakes were carried over by the wind to the suburb of Saint George, and fears were entertained for its safety. Fortunately they turned out groundless. Proceeding, I left to my right the Mary Magd[elan] Convent, an institution for poor females, opposite a monument erected in honor of Adolphus IV Count of Shaunburg. Formerly the convent, and in after years the monument stood on the spot now occupied by the new exchange. Adolphus IV of Schaunburg was Duke of Holstein and on July 22nd 1227, gained the sanguinary battle near Bornhoved, a small village two German miles North of Segeberg against Waldemar (the Victor) King of Denmark. King Waldemar himself commanded the centre of his army, his nephew Otto of Lunebürg the right, his son Waldemar the left wing. The Dithmarschers were in the [river]. Opposite to the Danish King fought the Holstein Duke Adolphus with his Holsteiners, and three hundred heavy Cavalry, sent to his assistance by the Emperor of Germany, to the left of Adolphus, Albert Duke of Saxony, to his right Henry of Schwerin, and Alexander Von Saltwedel Burgomaster of Lübeck. In the beginning, the day went against the Duke, but the sudden passing over of the Dithmarschers to his side gave him the victory; this defeat of Waldemar was of great importance to the Duchy of Holstein. Had he been victorious the Duchy would have become a Danish province, now it remained part of the German Empire, and though in later years it fell again under the dominion of Denmark, it always belonged to Germany. The King of Denmark was duke of Holstein just as before the accession of Queen Victoria to the British throne, the King of England was [Elector] of Hanover, and the Danish language never passed the Eider. After the battle of Bornhöved, Dithmarschen became free, hardly acknowledging the Spiritual Supremacy of the Archbishop of Bremen, whilst Adolphus received as [feif] from Germany; Holstein, Stohrmarn, Wa[g]rien and the town of Hamburg which already at that time enjoyed many privileges. Lübeck was an Imperial town which means that it acknowledged no other superior but the Emperor himself. Duke Albert of Saxony as his share of the booty received Ratzeburg and the Castle of Lauenburg. Adolphus reigned from 1202 to 1239 when he abdicated in favor of his two sons. Continuing my walk I passed the "Steinthor" to my left, further on to my right a handsome building the Johannes convent, an establishment similar to that of Mary Magdelane, then again to my left the terminus of the Bergedorff Railway which though built of brick only, had a tasteful exterior. On the other side a [_]ble looking large house, Röding's museum, a collection of all kinds of insi[_] trifles which such an important commercial town as Hamburg should [433] be ashamed of. By this time I had reached the Deich-Thor close to the Elbe, a small branch of which forms the small upper harbour, the object of which is to receive the long narrow and flat bottomed boats which come from Magdeburg and other towns on the upper Elbe bringing fruit and other articles to the Hamburg market, outside the gate a series of dikes extends a great distance up the river for the protection of the low lying land against the inroads of its waters. I remained inside the gate, crossed a small wooden narrow bridge to an islet used exclusively for the storage of Pitch and tar. Another similar little bridge took me back to the town, and a well kept gravel walk with houses on the one, a channel of the Elbe not wider than a respectable ditch on the other side, brought me to another gate the "Brook thor" whence a solid bridge leads to the island called the "brook". Here were in 1844 an Iron foundry, the extensive cane manufactory of a certain Meyer and a few dwelling houses. At the Eastern extremity of the brook, the upper Elbe Steamers were in the habit of anchoring. It was now three oclock and I made the best of my way to Mr. Albert Schmidt's, I returned to the city, and striking right through some very ugly streets narrow with high and gabled houses which put me in mind of the old town of Edinburgh I emerged in the large open place where the St. Nicolas church, destroyed by the fire, had stood. Here the modern part of the town commences. Some houses were concluded, others in progress of construction, and of others the foundation was just being laid. Albert and I were by ourselves, he was such an excellent man that I always felt great pleasure in his society. The last hours of the day I passed at Semper's, gained two and lost one game at Chess. Semper told me that in former years he had some times gained BM 100,000 a year, now the profits had fallen off. His dyed woollen yarns were in demand all over Europe and he continued to receive orders from Germany, Denmark, Sweden, Norway, England, and the United States. In France the importation was prohibited. Altona Kiel Railway shares stood at 130.

*From Thursday, 18th to Saturday, 20th of April 1844.* The weather was beautiful, nature had shaken off its winter lethargy, everything was reviving and budding afresh, some leaves had not yet burst through the delicate brown capsules which surround them, others freed of all restraints and fully developped spread a faint green tinge over some precocious plant, tree or hedge; I went into the fields and heard the merry singing of the lark which rose higher and higher in the air until it was lost to my feeble sight. I went into the gardens and listened to the melancholy music of the nightingale carefully concealed in a neighbouring bush. Daylight lasted until half past seven oclock. On friday I dined with my cousin [434] in Hamburg to try Sirop-Klöse, plain flour dumplings with treacle which however were now not so much to my taste as they had been in my childhood. In the evening we went to Professor Wür[m] who on Friday's was in the habit of receiving company. Clever people were always to be found in his house; on Saturday evening I went to Professor Schumacher, where the chess club had met, I played with Mr. Jones, and the omnibus in which he returned to Hamburg saved him from a defeat. When he and Mr. Bockelmann were gone, I sat down against Mr. Peterson. I had the advantage of a Knight and a Bishop, but lost the game because he brought down the pawn and made a queen.

*Sunday, 21st of April 1844.* My Cousin Nelly and I had fixed upon this day to pay a visit to Mühlenbeck, a country seat three german miles from Hamburg which in the beginning of the century had been the property of our maternal grand father and of which we still retained a faint collection, however as it rained in the morning, Kramer came to tell me that they had thought more prudent to put off our excursion to another day; thus I spent the Sunday in the usual manner. I made many calls, and dined at old Mrs. Sieveking and her family. In the evening we went to the Altona Theatre where she had secured seats for all of us in the first tier. The house, old and dirty, was crowded and the actors strengthened by some from the Thalia Company, performed very fairly. Three vandervilles were represented, the waltz from Ghisella was well danced by a French girl, Miss Bertin.

*Monday, 22nd of April 1844.* I received letters from my family in Lima the last date of which was January 1st; in politics, changes of importance had taken place, of which I shall give a more detailed account on a later occasion. Here I will confine myself to say that General Don Ramon Castilla after having defeated General Guarda near San Antonio close to Moquegua was fast gaining the advantage over Vivanco; he had made himself master of the Departments of Puno and Cuzco, and was marching upon Ayacucho. In Lima Domingo Elias with Joaquin Osma as his secretary placed his reliance on the National Guard which with five hundred men brought from Ica, amounted to two thousand five hundred armed men. Mistress Baüer the "Etats Räthinn", had a few friends at dinner, amongst whom Mrs. Lawätz and her young daughter who squinted a little were the only new faces to me. I took the latter to the dinner table but did not succeed in eliciting much interesting conversation from her. Her silence was however made up for, by [...] bour on the other side, Mr. Otto Lange of whom I have already said that he and I when children, frequented together the Altona Gymnasium, now he was a lawyer without practi[_]. [435]

*Tuesday, 23rd of April 1844.* The Evening at old Mr. Reincke's. Altona-Kiel Railway shares had declined, they were at 126.

*Wednesday, 24th of April 1844.* I went to see the opera "Norma" represented in the principal Hamburg Theatre, the interior of which was plainly but tastefully decorated, there were three tiers of boxes besides the gallery, the pit was divided into two halves, the cheaper one nearer the entrance, the other, the Parquet or Stalls immediately behind the orchestra, the seats were divided by iron arms, so that each formed an armchair by itself; the house was empty. Miss Evers who sung as Prima-Donna was younger and thinner than the Pantanelli of Lima, thus her Norma was less majestic but quite as pleasing as the Pantanelli's. Mrs. Fehringer as Adalgisa sang certainly quite as well as the Rossi, but was not so pretty by far. She was too fat, too short, and too old. On the other hand, Wurdar's Roman Proconsul was far superior to Sisa's. I amused myself well. The Pantanelli, Rossi and Sisa were Italian singers who in 1840 and following years as contra alto, soprano, and tenor, delighted the Lima Public.

*Thursday, 25th of April 1844.* Immediately after breakfast I walked to Hamburg, and found Mr. Daniel Schutte at home. He told me that very soon he intended setting out on a long journey to his manufacturing friends, he thought of visiting E[lb]erfeld and the neighbourhood, of ascending the Rhine as far as Switzerland, and of returning by way of France and England to Hamburg. He also communicated to me the piece of news that Mr. Simon Von Post was engaged to a Miss Castendyck, a step daughter of his cousin residing in London; this no doubt was true, but at the last moment the young lady changed her mind and poor Post had to go back to Valparaiso without her. In Altona I was present at an Oratorio "Samson" by Handel which was sung in the principal Lutheran church, the proceeds were for the benefit of a charitable institution. With the exception of Miss Bornett from the Hamburg stage all singers were amateurs, amongst the Choristers, I recognised several of my Altona acquaintances, whilst the solos were exclusively sung by Hamburgers. Beneath the organ the scaffolding was erected for the musicians both vocal and instrumental. The audience was very scanty. At six o'clock I went to dine at Mr. Isaac Hesse's and was much surprised to find there the President Blücher-Altona, for as Mr. Hesse had invited me in the morning when passing by on horseback, I of course had expected to meet but [_] intimate friends. Besides the Count Blücher, there were Otto Donner, eldest son of the deceased Jean Donner, Mr. Newman, Arthur Donner, a Miss Bertha de [Jongh]; the sons and daughters of the house, [436] a young gentleman whom nobody introduced to me, and myself. When we went to dinner, the count of course offered his arm to Mrs. Hesse, I followed and took Miss Mary, the stranger Miss de Jongh. I had unwittingly committed a great blunder, for the young man was count Schemmelmann, count Blücher's grandson, and the owner of much landed property. I ought to have given him the precedence and should have done so if I had known him. Whilst at dinner Mrs. and Miss Hesse had to show so many attentions to their noble guests, that they found no leisure to bestow any on such an humble individual as myself, and probably I should have fared better than I did with miss Mary, if I had taken miss de Jongh. Count Blücher was agreeable and affable; his great deafness was however an insuperable impediment to a fluent conversation with him. After dinner I had some talk with Otto Donner, Lieutenant in the Danish Navy, married to a Miss King, a young Danish lady residing in "Tondern"; a sister of his wife was engaged to marry young William Hesse. Otto Donner had seen much of the world both in the Navy and as a captain of merchant vessels he was now employed in the preventive service. In 1848 at the time of the first rising of the Schleswig-Holsteiners he took part with his countrymen. After the peace of 1849 he entered the Prussian service in which he gradually rose to the rank of Rear admiral. At a later period he fell into disgrace, and now in 1869 when I am dictating these lines, he after the loss of his wife lives upon a pension, a hypocondriac in the village of Reinbeck, three German miles from Hamburg. I likewise conversed with Count Schümmelmann, an insignificant young fellow. His mother Fanny Blücher he told me had died. He had been travelling about in the East and had hurried back to Altona to be present at the anniversary of his grand parents's fiftieth wedding-day. His uncle Gustavus Blücher and lady were daily expected. When the Counts were gone we sat down to whist, unfortunately old Hesse was my partner. He knew no more of the game than I, and nevertheless found fault with my playing in a very annoying manner. Mrs. Hesse played "Grabüsche" with Arthur Donner, Mrs. Bertha de Jongh, a pleasant young lady of at least twenty five years of age, was the daughter of old Mr. Hesse's sister, the widow of Mr. Jongh Hamburg broker, in 1845 she became the wife of Mr. Daniel Schutte.

*Friday, 26th of April 1844.* When I removed to Rainville's in the beginning of the year I placed into an unlocked drawer a bag with a small but choice collection [437] of gold and silver coins and medals which I had brought with me from South America and which I now thought might be an acceptable present to the Antiquarian society of Copenhagen, the secretary of which, Mr. C. C. Raffen, had lately entered into correspondence with me, I therefore went to the drawer to have a look at the coins, and was not a little surprised when I found the greater part of them missing. I immediately mentioned the circumstance to my landlord Mr. Messow. He assembled his waiters, had their rooms searched, and within half an hour brought me some silver coins found in the room of the second waiter which I, on comparing them with a list in my possession, knew and declared to be mine. Two policemen were sent for who took the culprit to Mr. Hilmers, the chief of the Police, in whose presence he immediately confessed his guilt. I also went to Mr. Hilmers and begged him not to be too severe with the thief, as I having left the drawer open was in some manner, blamable. Mr. Hilmers replied that this did not depend upon him, and when I met him at Knauer's in the evening he told me that I had little chance of recovering the lost pieces as the money changers who had them would not give them up until they received what they had paid for them, and the money found upon the waiter was trifling. My loss consisted of six gold onzas, eight half gold onzas, four quarter gold onzas, one guinea and several medals. The carpet embroidered by the ladies for Count and Countess Blücher-Altona was shown to the public at Mr. Bocklemann's; in the centre were the Counts arms, otherwise it was not much to my taste. A large silver urn which the artisans of altona intended to present to the noble couple was also exhibited, it was beautifully worked. Towards the evening the fine weather induced me to take a walk towards that part of the town where the railroad was to come in from the North, and I was much pleased with the progress made. The Engineers had likewise been hard at work at the inclined plane, but their labours had a result certainly not expected by them. When digging at the foot of that continuation of hills which were covered by the plantations belonging to the gardens of Rainville's, Slavenshoff, and Arnemann's, late Gumpël, they not taking into consideration the nature of the soil uncommonly loose and sandy or carrying on the excavations too far, had undermined its basis, the consequence of which was that the upper strata in Rainville's Garden suddenly gave way. The ground rent in many places, and fissures differing in width and length became apparent in Rainville's garden. This was of no great importance for the whole mass of the garden gradually descending filled up the cavity formed below, and a few days work at a small expense [...] [438] the inequalities which had arisen. Not so more to the East, where everything was to be solid and immovable and therefore in order to prevent the possibility of any further movement of the ground it was found necessary to build at the [front] a brick and mortar wall of an extraordinary thickness and this effectually stopped the further descent of the ground.

*Saturday, 27th of April 1844.* It blew a cold wind and the Elbe, yesterday like a mirror, looked this day rough and threatening. I felt so unwell that I did not go to Bocklemann's but spent the evening pleasantly with Sieveking and his wife.

*Sunday, 28th of April 1844.* Though I was much indisposed I went to Semper's to be present at the Christening of his last born child. The party assembled was very numerous; besides the Clergymen and their wives of whom I shall speak further down, I met there all the members of the Reincke family who are not a few, with the exception of Mrs. Theodore Reincke lately confined and

Warnholtz and his wife in whose house the measles had made their appearance, further Semper's mother, brother, sister; Otto Heyne, Theodore Elmenhorst, his wife, who were the nearest relations of Betty heyne, Semper's first wife, Mr., Mrs. Fischer and myself. At the time of my departure in 1823 there existed in altona two congregations of the Calvinistic persuasion, the one which called itself French; the other the Dutch. In course of time their number decreased so much that they thought proper to unite. The Church belonging to the Dutch was demolished, and dwelling houses were built on the spot, whilst the Church of the so called French congregation, in reality they were all Germans but of french extraction, served both to the one and the other alternately. One Sunday the service was held in French, the next in Dutch. Semper was one of the French Calvinists, and thus his child was baptised by the french pastor of this Church Mr. Reusher. He placed himself before a small table upon which stood a basin with tepid water, opposite to him Mrs. Sieveking with the baby in her arms, to her right miss Elisa Semper, to her left Mr. Fischer, these three being the sponsors, the remainder, as well the Children and the Governess, ranged themselves as well as they could. The Clergyman read a very fair discourse and then Christened the child with the name of Richard Wilhenn pouring three times the water over his head in the name of the Father, Son, and Holy ghost but without making the sign of the cross as it is the Custom with Roman Catholics. Shortly after, dinner was announced, and we went up stairs to the large Saloon where it was laid out for [_] less than 34 persons. I took my seat between George, the eldest son of Semper [_] fourteen or fifteen, and Theodore Reincke who this day made himself most [439] agreeable. Dinner was excellent and abun[_] both as regards the dishes and the wines; many toasts were given, nor [_] Semper omit to propose my health. I neither went to the Smoking room, nor played at cards, and went home at ten o'clock jointly with Sieveking and Theresa his wife.

*Monday, 29th of April 1844.* I had an unexpected visit from Philippe Lilie with whom I went to the garden which gave evidence that the merry month of May was close at hand; all shrubs and many trees were covered with a young tender and fresh foliage, trees were still behind hand. To watch them and to note their daily progress and development was my great delight. The fissures in the ground which existed on Friday last, had increased in size, and I also observed one or two new ones. I amused myself with reading Chevalier's Pamphlet on the possibility of [_] a Canal through the Itshmus of Panama, and at a later hour went to the "Turnhalle" where I listened for some time to the rather indifferent singing of a few male amateurs. I was at home at half past ten o'clock.

*Tuesday, 30th of April 1844.* In Latin I had made some progress since I commenced taking my lessons from Professor Frandsen. Virgil's Enæid I now understood very easily, Horace's Odes I could manage with the assistance of the explanatory notes in my edition, but Tacitus was as yet a hard nut to crack, for the notes being only critical, threw no light on the meaning of the text. My cousin Nelly accompanied me to one of the China and Glass ware stores in Hamburg where I bought as a present for Henry Sieveking on his birthday, a china ware tray white with gilt edge and twenty four plates corresponding to it, likewise as a wedding present for Löhmann and Sophia Willink two cut glass fruit baskets. The former cost CM 48, the latter CM 36. With Kramer I went over a large hotel just finished and thrown open to the public for inspection. It was called "San Petersburg" and being situated in the "Yungfernstieg" the greater part of its apartments had a fine view over the Alster and its neighbourhood so frequently alluded to by me; from nine to half past ten oclock I was at old Mr. Reincke's.

*Wednesday, 1st of May 1844.* At last dawned the first of May, the day so long expected by the good altonaers who made a complete holiday of it, intent upon celebrating the fiftieth anniversary of Count and Countess von Blücher-Altona's wedding day. At four o'clock in the morning an instrumental, at half past seven o'clock a Real Serenade was given to the noble couple, at neither of them was I present. I breakfasted with Sieveking and at ten o'clock started to see [...] going on. Before the Count's residence the civic guards both on foot and on [440] Horseback drew up; the former about [_] hundred men strong were divided in two Batallions, the first commanded by Mr. Koch, the second by Mr. Meiners, their uniform consisted of short-tailed blue coats with black facings lined with red laces and white pantaloons. The Cavalry, the green guard, was much reduced in number from what I had known them in my childhood, when there were two respectable corps: one the yellow, another the green guard, now they were about sixty in green jaquets and grey trowsers with a black stripe along the seam. When the Count and countess appeared at the window they were received with some huzzaing. He delivered a short speech of which I could not hear a single word, emptied a glass of wine and withdrew, a few minutes later, he accompanied by his son Gustavus, his nephews, the young Von-[Q]ualen his grand son, Count Schimmelmann and some military men, amongst whom I recognised Edward Reincke as aide de Camp of Colonel Koch, walked up and down the lines, and then retired to his house whereupon the guards also marched off. I hastened home, dressed and at noon went to old Mrs. Sieveking's to congratulate her for she completed on this day her sixty-eighth year; she was not in, having gone to present her respects to Countess Blücher. Thither I now directed my steps. The receiving rooms up stairs were crowded. The Count to whom I went up was very off-hand, I made my bow and with difficulty squeezed my way to the Countess's apartments, where I found several ladies of my acquiantance; I remained but a short time. In an outer room the presents were laid out. There were the carpet so often spoken of, the arm-chairs from the rival ladies, the silver urn from the artizans, the Gold spoons from Salomon Heyne, a silver tureen from C. H. Donner, a large cut glass basin for flowers upon a silver stand in the shape of a vine from Fritz Bauer, a screen from Koch, partner of Lawätz and Koch, a beautifully embroidered red velvet portfolio with a congratulatory address from the Jewish community, etc., etc. Many people had come to Rainville's garden to look at the arrangements made for the grand dinner. I myself whiled away the time as well as I could until half past four when the receiving rooms, the same which Messow had placed at my disposal when I gave my dinner party, became gradually filled with the guests, at last the crowd was such that one could not move, even the ladies had to stand, and an order was given for the Gentlemen to withdraw. I did not obey, and it was well I remained, for Fischer who had gone out, could not get back through the crowd; and thus Mrs. Arnemann whom he had [_] as his partner for the dinner, had to go by herself, following the stream; as soon as the Count, Countess, and suite arrived, all descended to the oval shaped [441] dining room in which I also had given my party, but to which on this occasion a provisional tent was added. Both the one and the other were well decorated with orange trees, arms, banners, and flags. Three hundred and fifty three persons sat down. The following small sketch will give an idea of how the tables were arranged: (a) represents the tables, (b) the spot where the musicians sat, close to them a number of young men all amateur singers who formed a club known by the name of "Liedertafel", or the board of Songs (++) represent the seats of the Count and Countess, at the same table near and opposite to them sat their nearest relations such as their son Gustavus, his lady and children; their brother in law Kammer-Junker von Qualen with lady, who was the countess's sister, their sons, the Count Schemmelmann; also such of the guests as were considered the aristocrats of Hamburg and Altona, Salomon Heyne, Fritz Bauer, C. H. Donner, Senator Hesse and lady, Count and Countess Holk, etc., etc. Another table at which George Knauer, one of the comittee for the arrangements of the fête, presided, was occupied by him, Mrs. Behn, her husband, merchant Stuhlmann, Mrs. Knauer, Mrs. Arnemann, Semper, Mrs. Warnholtz, Mrs. Fischer, Mrs. Dr. Hayck, Sieveking, and myself. I was in very good spirits, and amused myself extremely well. Mrs. Arnemann, Fischer, and Behn always lively were particularly agreeable this day. Mrs. Knauer was always

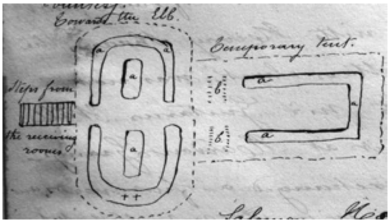

good, kind and amiable whilst Mrs. Warnholtz and Mrs. Hayck were taciturn and insignificant. I ordered some bottles of Sauterne, the other gentlemen, the Champagne. Mr. Behn a clever man was “Etats Rath” and Burgomaster and ought in my opinion together with his wife to have had a seat at the first table instead of the old fool of Hesse who owed all the considerations which he enjoyed solely to his Riches. Between the courses the young singers under the direction of Mr. [Marxen] placed themselves in the middle of the saloon and sang prettily. All present joined in the chorus of the song in honor of the Count and Countess, the band played of course with few interruptions. Towards the end of the banquet Knauer rose and gave the health of “the count and countess” in a clear and distinct voice. The Old Count read his reply which was rather long, far from fluently, from a paper before him. [B]arbeck another of the committee gave the health of the “Count’s and Countess’s children and grand children”, to which Count Gustavus replied in a pretty speech, and gave the toast “to the welfare of Altona”, next came Hirsch’s “toast to the ladies” in poor doggerel verse; and finally Clergyman Nevers, “Mr. [442] and Mrs. Von Qualen”, who likewise celebrated the anniversary of their fiftieth wedding day. At about nine oclock the Count rose, and the party broke up. With Mrs. Knauer and Otto Heyne I went to old Mr. Lubbes who had rented for the Summer a small house belonging to Rainville’s garden fronting the Floatbeck road, here he had given this day a dinner to the younger members of the Reincke family. We joined them, and after having taken tea, I returned to the banqueting hall where many ladies and gentlemen were still enjoying themselves. Knauer was busy in the midst of them, not sparing his Champagne. I renewed my acquaintance with Henry Shaar, the younger brother of that Shaar who once my fathers clerk, was now a broker in various descriptions of grain; also with Mr. Gustavus Wall cousin of Betty Wall to whom I had paid a visit at Hardon-Grange (See pages 301 to 306). With Henry Stoppel the lawyer I exchanged a few words and concluded the busy day with a long conversation with old Mr. Nopitsch, when I was in Donner’s counting house he was bookeeper, first and corresponding Clerk, in which capacity already then he had been with C. H. Donner, I do not know how many years, now in 1844 he was still in the same employ and when he died several years later he was still the same, C. H. Donner’s bookeeper and first clerk. It was midnight when I went to bed.

*Thursday, 2nd of May 1844.* Nelly Kramer, and I were in truth good friends, nevertheless there were often some bickerings between us, thus for instance one day she read me a long lecture on my great imprudence and negligence in leaving open my drawer with money in it, on another occasion she blamed me for not having my shoes so neat and clean as in her opinion they ought to be. A third time I had to listen to a severe sermon on the heinous offense which I had committed in showing some, (which my cousin considered) marked attentions to Miss Tesdorff which might endanger the young lady's "good repute". I for my part retorted upon her by representing that she acted certainly very foolishly when speaking in such disparaging terms of the Peruvian ladies of whom she neither did nor could know anything. Notwithstanding such disputes we never separated without being on excellent terms, and this day we agreed to make an excursion to Mühlenbeck on Sunday next. In the evening I went to the Hamburg Theatre where I secured a seat in the third tier of boxes, but the height at which I found myself above the stage and the pit was such as made it impossible for me to remain there. I did not feel any giddiness in the head, but a certain uneasiness in the [443] whole body especially in the legs as if they would break down under me, and I therefore descended to the pit where I got a seat. A small Drama called Christopher and Renata or the two orphans was well performed, but did not interest me much; next appeared on the stage two young girls of thirteen and fifteen years of age called Maria and Theresa Millalleno who played some pieces on the violin in a masterly style. Finally Mrs. Feringer sang two little songs, and Mrs. Brüning recited a poem pretending to be very droll and funny, but which seemed to me very stupid.

*Friday, 3rd of March 1844.* This evening Mr. and Mrs. Knauer had their last usual Friday party; on the following day, they intended to remove to their country house in Eppendorff.

*Saturday, 4th of May 1844.* I played at chess at Bocklemann's but convinced myself that I had no chance against such players as Messrs. Jones and Petersen who actually studied the game, whilst I merely made my moves on the impulse of the moment, without being able like them to foresee all their consequences.

*Sunday, 5th of May 1844.* When I arrived in Kramer's in Hamburg, they had gone to church to attend the service held on this day, the second anniversary of the great fire of 1842. They having come home, Kramer and I walked, whilst Mrs. Kramer, Mrs. Pauli a friend of hers and the two little girls drove to the Railway terminus, whence the train for Bergedorff started at half past twelve oclock. We occupied the preference seats in the Coupé, the name given to the first division of the first class carriages with glass windows in front. The terminus lies close to the Deych-Thorr, which gate as its name implies leads to a continuation of dykes constructed for the purpose of protecting the low land which lies behind them against the waters of the Elbe; this river centuries back extended in width as far as the foot of the sandy hills, now at a considerable distance inland, and I well remember that when a child, a certain hill was pointed out to me, behind which about the year 1402 "Stortebecker" the famous pirate of the Northern seas, used to moor his fleet. In course of time the land between these hills and the present bed of the river had gradually been redeemed, and converted into fruitful meadows intersected by ditches for drainage. The high road to the Duchy of Mecklennburg before railroads were known, led from the "Steinthor" through the suburbs of St. George, the villages of Hamm and [444] Horn, replete with country houses, through "Shiffbeck and Steinbeck" on the sandy summit of those hills once the boundary of the Elbe to Reinbeck and so on, a route well known to me in the years of my childhood, when every year during the summer holidays, my parents with us children paid a visit to our grandparents at "Raguth". The railroad to Bergedorff ran along the lowland which about a mile in width and three miles in length goes by the name of Billwerder. The high land and the Bille of which we had an occasional glimpse, were to our left, to our right the dykes and the villages of Moorfleth and Allermöhe, in twenty five minutes we reached Bergedorff two german miles distant. This town belonged half to Hamburg, half to Lübeck, and had a poor appearance excepting however some gay and gaudy hotels lately built in the vain expectation that the Railway would bring thither a great concourse of strangers. This had not been the case, and the hotels turned out to be losing speculations. From Bergedorff our walk to Rainbeck leading for the greater part through a wood, was very pleasant. On approaching this last named village on the other, the Northern side of the Bille, here a narrow rivulet, we had again before us a thick and extensive wood which encircled a large rather clumsy building, the castle or "Schloss" with a short steeple, and a few houses alongside. To our right we had a deep hollow, fresh in my memory from former years, for distinctly did I remember how on our annual drive to "Raguth" our four horses with the cumbrous travelling carriages used to toil up this heavy ascent from the Bille, to which we now descended, crossed the bridge, and entered the public house of "Jahncke" which I had not forgotten either. Here our small party took a plain dinner: Beefsteacks, pancakes and a bottle of wine, which though labelled "Sauterne" turned out to be Moscatel, and was of such a quality as to give me the belly ache. Our next move was to look out a carriage to continue our journey to Mühlenbeck, but as none was to be got, we had nothing to do but to remain where we were, and to postpone our visit to Mühlenbeck to another day. Kramer had predicted in Bergedorff that this would be the case, and had been of opinion that we should there hire a carriage, but Nelly had insisted upon the walk, and thus there was now no end to Kramer's exultation. He and his wife had some words on the subject, not very pleasant to be listened to by the bystanders. Whilst the ladies remained in the inn, Krammer, the two little girls and I strolled about in the vicinity through the wood, along the Bille, and through the garden of [445] a certain Doctor Vogel, which, once this gentleman's hobby horse, was now falling into decay. Though occasionally a drop of rain fell, yet upon the whole the weather was mild and agreable; the meadows now in the early spring were covered with the most delicate green, the fruit trees also the black thorns stood in blossom, whilst the oak, like the beech, the indigenous forest trees of the North of Germany, was still leafless. We walked back to Bergedorff the same way we had come, and whilst waiting for the train which did not start till half past seven oclock took a cup of tea in an hotel called Frascati. Hardly had I entered the Coffee room, when that at the slough's station on the road from London to Windsor recurred to my mind, this in Bergedorff was fitted up, and decorated in a very similar though not quite so elegant a style. The owner of the Thalia theatre in Hamburg had the lease of the Frascati hotel and had as yet been a loser by it to a considerable amount. As soon as I had alighted at the station in Hamburg, I hurried off to the pig market near the "Steinthor", whence an omnibus took me the great distance to the western extremity of Altona for the small fare of four shillings currency. Sieveking had invited a few friends, of course I was one of them. The party was rather dull and broke up at half past ten oclock, when I with Löhmann went to a Subscription ball given at Rainville's in honor of Count and Countess Blücher. When we entered, he and his lady were on the point of retiring. The Company was much more mixed than that of the late dinner party, owing to the low rate of subscription, three marks Cury. for each Gentleman. A great many of them were strangers to me. There were however several ladies with whom I was acquainted. I conversed with the one and the other, and when they were gone I also retired, it was past two o'clock in the morning. In my sitting room which for this night I had given up to Messow, some Gentlemen were still playing at cards and smoking. The music from the ball room was heard in my bedroom. Nevertheless after such a busy day as this had been it is not be wondered at that I soon fell asleep.

*Monday, 6th of May 1844.* I purchased in Hamburg a punch bowl of Bohemian glass, dark red and gilt which I intended as a present for Henry Sieveking's birth-day.

*Tuesday, 7th of May 1844.* Towards the evening I enjoyed the spectacle of a thunderstorm, thick black clouds drew up from the South, they rose gradually; overshadowed by them, the Elbe looked dark and [446] threatening, whilst in strong contrast, the sails of the vessels seemed as white again as usual. The sky became totally overcast, the thunder rolled at the distance, it came nearer and nearer, it grew louder and louder. Sometimes the lightning cut in zigzag through the heavens more frequently the whole sky was suddenly lit up as if a dark shrowed were removed, an instant later all was dark again. Now the thunder rolled over our heads, one or two loud claps resounded, the rain poured down, the sky cleared up, and nature resumed its smiling aspect.

*Wednesday, 8th of May 1844.* At 10 a.m. I had to appear in the town house before two magistrate Messrs. Gähler and Olde, with both of whom I was acquainted. The latter had been one of my fellow pupils in the Gymnasium, but on this occasion he addressed me with Mr. Witt, and I him with Mr. Counsellor of Justice ("Justizrath"). Both questioned me on the subject of the theft committed in my room and discovered by me on the 24th of April last. Olde then drew up in a clear manner a summary account of my deposition and read it to me. At home I took my lessons and Mr. Schwalb, my French master, was still with me when the first of my friends whom I had invited to dinner arrived. They were: Albert Schmidt, Gustavus Schmidt and lady, and whilst I was finishing my lesson, my fellow lodger Mr. Schutt kept them company. By and by my other Friends made their appearance, we walked about in the garden, looked at the labourers on the Railway and wondered at the rents in the ground which I observed to Semper were increasing from day to day. His reply was that no doubt in the upper part of the garden the whole hill was giving way, but that further down near its base there was no trace of any damage being done. Semper as Railroad director made this assertion, yet I thought it rather hard to believe; at half past five we sat down to dinner in one of the pavilions behind the Hotel in the following order. I at the head, to my right Mrs. Gustavus Schmidt, Sieveking, Nelly, Semper, Mrs. Siveking, Kramer, the two little girls, one empty chair for Edward Reincke who had not come, Albert Schmidt, Wilhelmina, Gustavus, Mrs. Semper, and again I. The dinner and wines were very fair, the conversation general and animated, and all were well pleased as far as I could judge. Mrs. Schmidt above all, pent up in Hamburg between her four walls, did not tire of expressing her admiration at the beautiful view before us. [447] Dinner over we retired to my sitting room, where coffee was served, some went again to the garden, others did not; at a later hour candles and tea were brought in, the Hamburghers left at nine o'clock, the Altonaers half an hour later, the cost of this small party was CM 69.

*Thursday, 9th of May 1844.* I had again to appear in the town house where justice Olde delivered to me against receipt CM 139.6, one gold ounce, two half onzas, and a small gold chain of little value, a silver watch, and a gold ring which the delinquent said he had not bought with my money, the judge kept in deposit. Business done, Olde recollected old times and put me in mind of having been together as very little children at the primary School of Mr. Bartels. From the town house I hurried to Semper's where a considerable party had assembled to go over his very extensive factory for dyeing woollen yarns. His grand mother had carried on this business on a very limited scale, he had inherited it from her and extended it in an extraordinary manner within the last twenty years. Until lately he had been in the habit of purchasing the yarn partly in England, partly in Holstein and Saxony, but now he had established a spinning factory in the Elbstrasse close to Donner's dwelling house. The machinery moved by steam had been made in England. As far as I understood the process was the following: the wool in its raw state is sorted, washed and carded, then taken to the preparing frames of which there are seven or eight. Here the wool is drawn out; it goes from one frame to the other and every time turns out longer and thinner. Next it is removed to the spinning wheel and spun into thin thread. These threads by another machine are twisted together and the white yarn is ready. In the establishment of the Carolinen Strasse where Semper possessed a row of large buildings, the white woollen yarn was dyed, washed, and dried, and one of the foremen told me that they produced not less than 1050 different colours and shades. Here also the yarn ready for exportation was deposited. Whilst we were there, parcels were made up for Perth and Trieste. The Steam Engine in the Elbstrasse likewise pumps-up the water from the river, and sends it on to the factory of the Carolinen Strasse situated considerable higher up than the level of the Elbe. Semper's mother still kept the retail shop in the Gross Mühlens strasse, where I left my friend Semper in 1823, already then intent upon devising new colours and occupied with Chemical preparations. At five oclock we returned to Semper's [448] dwelling house where the greater part, not all, partook of his hospitality in the same saloon and around the same table where we had been feasted on the 28th of April. I led upstairs the Governess, a very pleasant young lady, and conversed much with the children. After dinner I did not feel well, and was uncommonly quiet. To please old Mr. Reincke, Semper, Elmenhorst and I sat down to play whist, we had daylight until eight oclock.

*Friday, 10th of May 1844.* The weather continued mild and I let off lighting the fire in my stove. This day I devoted to a visit to the Altona mint. Mr. Birk, my Danish master employed in this establishment showed me round; in a furnace, the pure silver and a small proportion of Copper which serves as alloy were melted. A working man took this liquid mass of a reddish colour out of the furnace with an iron ladle provided with a very long handle and poured it into a mould with a lid which shut easily. This mould was likewise of iron, very narrow and of great length. At the very moment when the liquid was taken out of the furnace, some charcoal dust was strewn upon it in order to prevent the copper from oxidizing, for this metal, as well as Iron, in a melted state oxidizes on the slightest exposure to the air (see what I say on the Subject page 317, 8th line), whilst the noble metals silver and gold do not oxidize. As soon as the liquid cooled and consequently become harder, the lid was opened, and another man with a pair of tongs took out the silver which now appeared in the shape of long and very narrow bars. These bars were taken up stairs and passed through various Iron cylinders where by the repeated pressure they became thinner and thinner until they had the thickness of species dollars. The weighing of such dollars occupied many other workmen; the dollars which were too heavy were filed off, those too light were remelted. The next operation was that of stamping these round disks with the dies. The machinery used for this purpose was not working but it appeared to me to be an old fashioned one and quite out of date. Each dollar had to be placed under the die by a man and again taken out when stamped. There was another machine made somewhere in the interior of Germany for the purpose of coining smaller coins which worked with more ease and rapidity. Out of a narrow tube filled with disks to be coined, a pair of tongs took them out one by one, placed them under the die, and when stamped shoved them aside. The last process was that of giving the edge and then the coin was finished. Species dollars contained 7/8 pure silver, 1/8 alloy; also Danish ducats contained 7/8 pure [449] gold and 1/8 alloy. The manner [_] which the silver with its alloy before being coined is assayed, was explained to me; the assayer makes out of ashes two small cups or bowls very porous and of little weight, into them he puts small pieces of the Silver to be assayed and which are weighed in a pair of scales so exact and [nice] that a bit of paper of this size 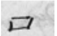 affects them. Next the two cups with their contents are exposed to the action of fire in a small furnace heated with charcoal. The alloy, be it copper, lead or any of the inferior metals, evaporates and enters into the pores of the cups, this being done the silver is reweighed and naturally the deficiency in weight which now appears shows the quantity of alloy originally contained in the silver. Having left the mint, I walked down the Berg Strasse until I came to the public-house called the Hahnenkamp, which strange to say I never had visited before, I entered, took some bread, butter, and a glass of wine. Looking Eastward I saw before me the steeples of Altona, to the South the last houses of the Pailmaille and the steeple of ottensen, Westward the village of this name, Nortward the red roofs of Langenfelde and in the immediate vicinity green hedges and green meadows filled with buttercups and every where the loveliness of the present month of may. Close to the inn runs the Railway, walking along the same I met Semper, the Railway director, with two engineers. They showed me the third class carriages that were to be employed; certainly far superior to second class carriages in England, and quite as good as those by which I had travelled between Liverpool and Birmingham. It is true that the seats were not separated, so as to form each a seat by itself; nor were they stuffed, as little as the backs; but on the other hand these carriages had glass windows which could be pulled up and let down. Having dined at home I took in the cool of the evening a walk along the meadows which line the

Railway, skirted the Hahnenkamp, and striking off into a foot path to the right, emerged into the Pinneberg road where the Mathiessen's lived, and with them I spent the remainder of the day.

*Saturday, 11th of May 1844.* It was my birthday, I completed my forty fifth year, I gave thanks to my Creator for the blessings bestowed upon me in the course of my life, and prayed for the continuation of this divine protection for myself and family. Whilst I was breakfasting and studying my Horace, suddenly the door opened, and who should enter but Sieveking, his wife and children, a moment later Knauer, his wife, William [450] Maria and Emily, likewise Wilhelmina Reincke, appeared. Taken by surprise as I was, I could not but express my regret that my good friends should have inconvenienced themselves on my account at such an early hour for it was only just past eight oclock, and Knauer in particular had already come in from his country house in Eppendorff. Little Charles Sieveking presented to me a garland of flowers; his sister Theresa, a nosegay; Wilhelmina Reincke a pair of velvet slippers embroidered by her; Mrs. Sieveking and Mrs. Knauer a large travelling bag embroidered by them, on one side my arms, on the other a fancy pattern. I was much affected by these evident signs of their friendship for which I thanked them most sincerely. The travelling bag is still (1869) in my possession, but has gradually descended to the ignoble purpose of serving as a deposit of my soiled linen. I must say a few words about my arms; my family never had any, but when the Edwards in Halifax made me the offer to have a carriage made for me under their own inspection, and asked me for a design of my arms to be painted on the panels, I did not like to say that I had none, and thus when I came to Altona invented them and had them engraved (See appendix Nº 9). Soon however I became ashamed of this childish vanity and never used them again. I obtained from Mr. Cronhelm a design of the (crest) of the witts of England (see appendix Nº 10). My visitors remained but a short time, together we went to the garden where some of the fissures in the ground had so much increased in magnitude as to threaten the safety of the small pavilion and the balcony in front of it. Hardly had I resumed my studies when Ernestine Willink, her two daughters, and miss Götz came to congratulate me. Ernestine gave me an insignificant and valueless memorandum book. Whilst I was taking my lesson at Frandsen's Edward Reincke called leaving his card, also George Knauer Junior. A few moments after my return the door opened once more for Kramer, Nelly and the two children. Kramer had composed some congratulatory verses which the two children recited alternately and delivered to me a written copy of them which I have affixed (in the appendix under Nº 11). I dined at Sievekings with Edward Reincke and handed to the former the presents which I had purchased.

As stated previously, he was exactly one year younger than I, Warnholtz two years. When we were at the second bottle of champagne, Semper and his wife came and presented me with an extremely pretty embroidered velvet portfolio which now (in 1869) is still to be found on the table in my drawing room in Lima. Immediately afterwards a parcel was brought in for me containing an embroidered sofa cushion from [451] Mrs. Warnholtz from whom I surely had not expected anything. To celebrate her, Mrs. Warnholtz's, husband's birthday, old Mrs. Elmenhorst had invited a few friends. Mrs. Semper and I went thither merely with the object of congratulating Warnholtz. Towards eight oclock I went to old Mrs. Sieveking's where I knew I was to meet with a large party, but I had not the slightest idea that I should find there my niece Elisabeth with her husband Bobertag, who had arrived the previous night at Kramer's request, and of course with the cognizance of old mistress and Henry Siveking. Not less surprised was I when I saw Mr. and Mrs. Limpricht, Mr. and Mrs. Gustavus Schmidt. They were solely invited because they were my intimate friends, for never before or after did they, as far as I know, again put their feet into Mrs. Siveking's house. I suppose we were at least fifty persons. After tea was served, the young folks represented charades, the first was Wittelsbach, the first syllable of which "Witt" was made so clear that my old acquaintances could not fail to recognize me at once. There were two rocking horses each mounted by one of the performers the one of which had a long [surtout] coat drawn up high, his hat pulled down, and some money was continually dropping out of his pocket. This referred to an old story. Many years back perhaps in 1821 or 1822, Semper and I took a ride on the Flottbeck road. I had put in my pocket a quantity of Shillings to pay my tailor's bill. There was a hole in my pocket and when I came home, my money was all gone. For a long time this mishap had been an excellent Joke to my friends, and now they recollected it immediately. The second Charade "Sommer nachts traum" (Summer night's dream) was prettily done though I could not distinguish it well. Afterwards cold refreshments also champagne were handed round. Knauer gave the health of Sieveking and myself, I, that of Mrs. Siveking. Before we separated somewhat past eleven oclock young Nopitsh and Arthur Donner sang very nicely, and the party though it did not go off with "grand éclat," was however more animated than it was generally the case at Mrs. Sivecking's. The whole evening I was on the move, talked with all the ladies, and endeavoured to make myself agreeable, but whether I succeeded, that is another question. Mrs. Johannes Limpricht was the prettiest of the ladies, although she looked wearied, my niece Elisabeth personally known to few made a favourable impression upon all. She was pronounced to be good looking and genteel. She also brought me an embroidered cushion as her present. It was twelve oclock when I returned home fatigued to be sure but grateful [452] to my friends for the extreme kindness they had shown to me.

*Sunday, 12th of May 1844.* I rose before six oclock. The birds chirped and twittered in the garden, it was a fine sunny morning though the moisture on the one side of the windows proved that the night had been cool. I was occupied for more than an hour with my diary in which I gave an account of the previous day's festivity, then looked in at Sieveking's, and drove in an omnibus to Kramer's with whom Elisabeth and her husband had taken up their residence during their short stay in Hamburg. In the street called Vorsetzen or quays, we embarked for Haarburg on board the small, fast iron Steamer the "Primus". At the same time with us another party from Altona, Mrs. Sivecking, Ernestina, her two daughters, Löhmann, his sister and his fat brother stepped on board. The deck was crowded and notwithstanding the current of air occasionned by the Steamer's rapid motion through the waters, not a few complained of heat. The passage which lasted three quarters of an hour was very pleasant, turning my eyes towards the Northern Shore whence we came, furthest to the East, the fertile "Vierlanden" were hardly distinguishable, more westward the church steeple of Steinbeck, then the sandy hills spoken of (page 444 of this volume) were clearly visible; Also the low land of Billeverder, the Suburb of St. George and Hamburg itself stretching along the shore with her five or six steeples, that of St. Peter, such an elegant structure before the great fire now a misshapen ruin, that of St. Michaels remarkable on account of its great height. From the western extremity of Hamburg the ground rises perceptibly the suburb of Saint Pauli, the connecting link between the two towns presented itself, the houses interspersed with trees, then Altona, Semper's corner house, the row of fine white buildings belonging to Fritz Bauer and the foliage of the Paillemaille I could clearly discern. Next came the sandy chasm where the inclined plain descended towards the Elbe. Some solitary clumps of trees, Rainville's garden and hotel, and continuing in the same direction, the ridge of hills covered with wood which runs as far as Blankenese was gradually lost in the distance until at last Fritz Bauer's Country house in the surrounding park was nothing but a white dot in the midst of a green spot. The Hanoverian or Southern side presented a different aspect. The various Islands which fill up the entire width of the Elbe as well as the Shore of the main land itself lie low and are protected by dykes behind which the peasant houses, some agglomerated into villages [_] isolated are partly visible, gaily painted, generally green. The following Sketch gives an idea of this part of the country and shows the course which we took (See next page). At the very moment when [453] we landed at Haarburg a little boy fell into the water and was drowned.

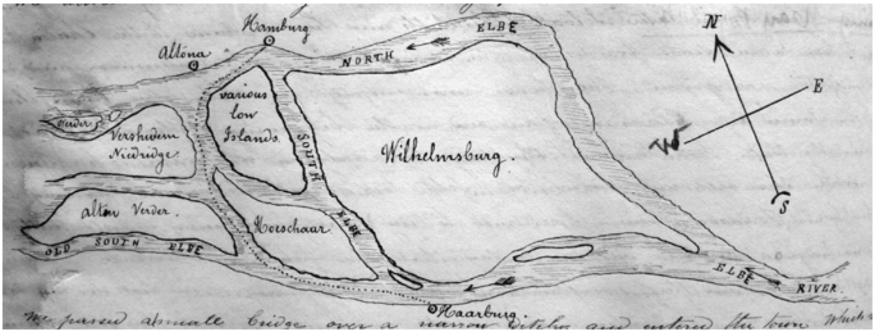

We passed a small bridge over a narrow ditch, and entered the town which was and is still in 1869 of little importance. I noted however a small fort, low walls and a few large buildings, such as the post office, the Custom House, and two or three hotels, a short avenue of poplars took us to a sandy hill (Schwartz berg), a small distance out of town in a Westerly direction, on the top of which is a public house surrounded by a garden tastefully planned. During the winter 1813/14 when the French under Davoust were blockaded by the Russian army commanded by General Berningsen a battery was planted on this hill, for Haarburg was like Hamburg in the hands of the french. In 1844 there were still two or three guns probably more for show than for use. From this elevated point the prospect was very extensive. Towards the North, the scenery just described lay before us, to the South a level country sandy and barren stretching towards the well known Lüneburg moor, just before us eastward, Haarburg with its steeple, behind the same, the steeple of the village of Wilhemsburg. The last named island was of a swampy nature and Davoust during the siege in order to facilitate the military communication between both towns had a wooden bridge built across, the materials for which he took from the owners of course without paying for them. I may however observe that in 1815 when after the second occupation of Paris by the allied troops France had to pay to the victors the heavy sum of I believe two thousand millions of francs, some partial compensation was made to those who had suffered by Davoust's exactions. At each extremity of the bridge there was a ferry as there is still in 1869. After the peace of 1815, the Hanoverian Government in order to protect the interest of the (Hanoverian) Haarburg Skippers had [_] destroyed and the materials disposed off by public sale. In later years a good chaussée has been constructed across the Island. We took a plain lunch, strolled about [454] in the neighbourhood and at about 4 p.m. returned to Hamburg in the same steamer. A few hours later I took Elisabeth and her husband to the Thalia theatre where I had taken seats for us in the parquet; Lucia de Lamermoor, an opera by Donizetti, was given. The house was empty, nevertheless Elisabeth soon complained of closeness of air and in the beginning of the second act, she swooned. We took her to the lobby, and by applying cold water to her temples and nostrils she recovered soon, but felt too unwell to remain by longer. She and her husband drove home, I returned to my seat and amused myself pretty well. I am no judge of music, but will say that the frequent recurrence of drums and kettle drums and the overpowering noise they made were not to my taste. This night there was no room for me at Kramer's, and I therefore returned to my lodgings at Rainville's.

*Monday, 13th of May 1844.* Accompanied by Kramer and Gustavus Schmidt I went to the Hamburg Johanneum, a College which enjoyed a very good reputation, far and wide. It was a plain building consisting of the principal in the center and 2 wings in this shape 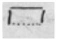 (the dots represent the railing towards the street). The building in front was destined for the upper classes, where the higher branches of knowledge were taught in a manner similar to that adopted by the Professors in the German universities. This went by the name of the Gymnasium. In one of the two wings, the rudiments of a classical, in the other those of a mercantile education were imparted to the pupils. In some apartments the Chemical apparatus, and the zoological museum were about being arranged, as yet they were closed to the public. However, to us as strangers, they were opened, they contained so far as I could judge nothing of very particular value nevertheless it was sufficiently interesting to look at the various objects. Up-stairs was the library of about two hundred thousand volumes kept in excellent order; any Gentleman might sit down, ask for a book and read it there on the spot. Such as were known and specially recommended to the librarian were allowed to take books home with them. There were manuscripts of great antiquity, in one book, the lord's prayer was printed in one hundred and fifty different languages. On my return to Altona I went with Theodore Elmenhorst and Fritz Warnholtz to the Country house of C. H. Donner who had invited us to dine with him. This country seat lies at a short distance out of town and in a very pretty spot indeed, like all the gardens from Altona as far as Flottbeck, it covers the hill side from the flottbeck road down to the bank of the Elbe. It is laid out in terraces and splendid shady walks descend [455] gradually from the top to the bottom. The dwelling house which stands on the level ground at the foot of the hill was in 1844 a plain modest building, in later years as I have mentioned in other parts of these extracts, C. H. Donner's son and successor, Benhard, had it pulled down and constructed in its stead a building of such size and pretensions that the lower classes used to call it Donner's Castle. When my companions and I arrived we were told that Mr. Donner and his guests had gone out into the garden, we went in search of them, and the whole company was introduced to the Sanctum Sanctorum, the museum, an octagon built on a plan given by the architect Godfrey Semper (a younger brother of Charles). The inside was painted with glaring colours in imitation of the walls of Pompeii, the principal treasure which it contained was the three graces sculptured by Thorwaldsen out of one block of marble, they are of human size and completely naked. Their arms are entwined, and Donner told me that in Thorwaldson own opinion in this entwining of the arms he had shown his greatest art. The two figures which stand each on one side turn their looks towards her in the middle; all three though of stone are really lovely creatures. On a later occasion Mrs. Zarhtmann, Donner's daughter observed to me, Thornwaldsen's graces are those of nature, Canova's those of a saloon. There was also Thornwalsen's shepherd boy, considered like the three graces, a Chief d'œuvre, but not so much to my taste; besides a large urn of marble upon which are sculptured in bas relief a number of "amourettes" some fluttering about, others in a cage, very pretty indeed. There was a colossal bust of Thorwaldsen himself (in marble) sculptured by Bissen and many small statues in alabaster and terra-cotta, copies of famous antique statues, such as the Lascoon, the Venus di Medici, the Gladiator, etc., etc.; they cost but little in Italy. Having duly admired these beauties of art, we heard the Dinner bell ring and sat down to a nice pleasant dinner in the following order: Donner at the head, to his right Clergyman Paulsen, Jessen a Naval Danish officer, Schutt, a young Mr. Schroeder from Amsterdam, at the bottom of the table Bernard Donner and Warnholtz, round the corner Schuster, I, Elmenhort and Knauer; Elmenhorst was in good spirits full of fun and jokes, and contributed much to my amusement. After dinner when Bernhard Donner and I were spinning our yarn sitting before the blazing fire (a proof that the weather was cold) he told me amongst other things that he knew for a certainty that the house of Barings in London had made in one year a clear gain of £360,000. The names of the three W[s]. N. Amican. houses which stopped payment at the time of the last comercial crisis in 1836 are: [456] Wilson, Wegan and Wilde.

*Tuesday, 14th of May 1844.* Kramer had fixed upon this day to shew to their Eutin guests the beautiful country which extends from Altona as far as Blankenese and though the weather was unfavourable, for it threatened to rain at every moment, and the heavy clouds were only prevented from discharging their contents by the violence of a cold wind which chased them across the sky, the plan was carried out, and accordingly at about ten oclock, they without the Children arrived at my lodgings. After a short detention we continued the drive along the Flottbeck road. Elisabeth and her husband were much delighted with all they saw. At Booth's nursery garden we alighted, and entered the hot houses well worth seeing; the Orchids [or air-] plants, which extract all their nourishment from the air without requiring either earth or water, and of which there was a great variety, interested me mostly. We remounted and stopped again on the other side of the Devils bridge, near the melancholy pond (see page 426,) and being sheltered here against the cold wind by the surrounding trees, had a pleasant walk round it [...]. It was too cold to sit in the open air, and we therefore took our lunch within doors. Having refreshed ourselves, we set out on foot ordering the carriage to wait for us at the entrance of the Bauer's property. We walked though the parks of Richard Parish, of Peter and Cesar Godeffroy, which are all laid out with great taste. They abound with trees of all kinds: Birches, poplars, oaks, beeches, horse-chesnuts, Lime-trees, firs, pines, etc., etc. Between the two last named lies an extremely pretty small valley known by the name of the "mill-dale"; a mill pond, a few houses, and some trees arranged by nature in such an artificial manner as to present a most picturesque little landscape. In the garden of Cesar Godeffroy we noted particularly an artificial ruin, an excellent imitation of the originals of which I saw so many in my later travels through Italy. We finally visited Bauer's park which I have described on a previous occasion (see Page 422). A little fatigued, we were not sorry to have the carriage at hand, and in it we drove through a sandy high road to the "Köster-Berg", the sandy hill or down which lies furthest to the west, here was a public house. The weather had become so cold that the ladies preferred remaining inside. I ran down to the beach and scrambled up again, then Bobertag and I ascended to the top of the house where a telegraph was established, not a majestic Electric one, as we can boast of in 1869, but one consisting of large moveable boards which being turned one way or another signified some letters, words or phrases. There were nine such telegraph stations between Hamburg and Cuxhaven, the principal object of which was to communicate ship news: this on the "Köster-Berg" corresponded [457] Eastward with that in Hamburg, Westward with that in Schulau, about one German mile further down the river. Thence the next was that in Stade on the Hanoverian side. It was near 6 p.m. when we drove home. On passing Arnemann's country house in Nienstädten I got off, because I wanted to pay a visit and to say good bye to Mrs. Arnemann who within a few days intended to leave for Karlsbad in Bohemia. She sent for Doctor Waldemar Niessen of whom I had preserved but a faint recollection, he was now forty five (44) years of age, and had been practising as Physician in Nienstädten for the last twenty years. The lady, the Doctor and I conversed very pleasantly till half past eight, when I had to start again. I walked fast as it was and is my custom, and reached Altona in time to spend the remainder of the evening at old Mr. Reincke's.

*Wednesday, 15th of May 1844.* Johannes Limpricht was desirous to contribute his share to the amusement of his niece and her husband during their stay in Hamburg, and had thus made us the proposal which we accepted with pleasure to accompany him and family in an excursion to Rainbeck. at ten oclock we, that is to say: Bobertag, Elisabeth, and I, Joannes Limpricht, his wife, his mother in law Mrs. d'Albert, and his two eldest children Henrietta and Hans (Anglicé Jack) started from the Bergedorf Station per rail, and reached Bergedorff in twenty five minutes. We took a little broth in the Frascati Hotel and then drove on a "Stuhlwagen" to Rainbeck. The Stuhlwagen is an uncovered two horse carriage with four seats, one behind the other, each wide enough for two grown-up persons, the first seat occupied by the driver. The carriage road which passes through the Village of Wentorf is by no means as pretty as the walk through the wood which I took with the Kramers when last here. In Rainbeck we put up at Jahncke's, breakfasted and strolled-out to the Wild Koppel, a wood fenced in, originally no doubt a game preserve. The weather being mild, very different from that on the previous day, Mrs. Limpricht proposed to walk back to Bergedorff, which we did and I for my part enjoyed myself. Mrs. d'Albert was still in the prime of life, Mrs. Limpricht a pretty young lady, and Elisabeth an innocent creature; sometimes I gave my arm to the one, sometimes to the other; a harmless snake called the "Blindworm" crossed our path, and as may well be imagined called the attention of all of us for snakes in the neighbourhood of large towns are a rare sight. In Bergedorff we refreshed ourselves with Seltzer water, and returned per train to Hamburg. The owner of the Thalia theatre was [458] not as I said (page 444) the proprietor, but merely the lessee of the Frascati Hotel, and so considerable had been his losses that in order to annul [...] ten years lease, he preferred paying a fine of CM 20,000. On our arrival in Hamburg the whole party, some in a Droshka others on foot went to Limpricht's dwelling house where I met his brother augustus, whom though intimate with him in my childhood and youth, I should not have recognised, his voice however was familiar to me. He was one year younger than Johannes, but looked much older. In 1822 when he left for Newcastle on tyne he was a good looking very genteel young man, but alas, now his gentelity was gone [_] his reddish nose gave evidence not to be mistaken, of his propensity to the bottle, the fatal comforter of all those who drown the consciousness of their troubles and cares in the fumes of spirituous liquors. He had married a woman below his sphere in life, who had borne him seven children. Whether he has always been in a dependant situation, or done business on his own account I did not learn, but that he had not prospered in the world was a certainty. His two eldest boys, Bernhard the third brother partner of Johannes intended to take to his house in Rio-Janeiro. We had a nice dinner; soup, turbot, Chickens and dessert. We finished the day in the Thalia Theatre where Johannes had taken seats in the balcony. The house was crowded, the purport of the first play was to bring on the stage the caricature of an English Gentleman Mr. Peading. The second was the "Vocation" (Der Beruf) a girl presented herself to Monsieur Voltaire, and told him that she wished to go on the stage, to which he replied that she had no vocation for it. To prove to him that he was mistaken in the opinion he had formed of her, she represented without being recognized, three different parts: that of typsy peasant boy, that of an old female fortune teller, and that of an elegant young Marquies, Miss Hermann acted this part to perfection. The third, a farce was Mr. Hamplemann in search of lodgings, in which the actor Mr. Hassel who appeared this evening on the Hamburg stage for the last time, acted Mr. Hamplemann, a Frankforter speaking in the Frankfort dialect, quite different from that used in Northern Germany and this was the point. I thought it very stupid, but the audience was well pleased, and the laughter of Augustus was so loud, his mirth so boisterous that Elisabeth as she afterwards confessed to me, was actually afraid of him. At the door of the theatre we separated. I had spent an extremely pleasant day.

*Thursday, 16th of May 1844.* (*Ascension Day*). I awoke with a bad headache which made it impossible to me to attend to my usual studies which by the bye I never neglected [459] when I was at home by myself. Before my departure from South America, Mr. John Hoyle of Trujillo, had made me a present of a box containing Huacos, that is to say old Indian earthenware, pots and other vessels some representing animals, and all more or less curiously shaped. They are found in the burial grounds of the ancient Indians who, ruled by the Incas, inhabited Perú before the Spanish Conquest. This box had arrived, I opened it in Sieveking's house, found the contents without breakage, and decided upon presenting it to the Antiquarian Society of Copenhaguen. At a later hour I drove with Sieveking and his wife to Knauer's country house in Eppendorff. We walked about the garden which I did not much admire. It is not large, lies rather low, has a stagnant pond, and extends towards the Alster from which it is separated by a meadow lying still lower, therefore it must be necessarily damp, besides being exposed to the cold north wind. The hot houses are well taken care of, and contained many valuable plants, they were the hobby-horse of Knauer, an intelligent flower fancier. My headache did not leave me. I felt dull and stupid, and had no inclination to exert myself, the consequence of which was that at dinner I had for my partner the least interesting of all the ladies present, say: Miss Bertran (Mrs. Bauer's Companion), moreover my seat was at the very bottom of the table as will be seen by the following enumeration of the guests: Mr. Knauer and Mrs. Bauer, the widow of Burgomaster and counsellor of State of the same name (Etats Rath) at the head of the table, next to her Lawyer Stuhlmann, Semper, Mrs. Henry Sieveking, Otto Reincke, Maria Knauer, myself, Miss Bertran, Dr. Callisen a lively young Physician, Wilhelmina Reincke, Edward Reincke, Carolina Tesdorff, Burgomaster and counsellor of state Behn, Mrs. Knauer, Theodore Elmenhorst, Mrs. Semper, old

Mr. Reincke, old Mrs. Elmenhorst and again Knauer. Everything was excellent with the exception of the red Champagne that was not to my taste. I was down in the mouth, and did not enjoy myself. After dinner we again walked about in the garden, but the cold night air soon drove us in. Maria Knauer presided at the tea table; she and her sister Emily though not exactly pretty looked very engaging. They were plainly dressed in white with a light blue ribbon round their waist. Semper and his lady had the kindness to offer me a room in their house for the short time which I still intended to remain in Altona before my departure for Denmark and Norway. Messow had warned me to leave the apartments which I [460] occupied in his hotel, and which he had let to me for the winter only, and now that the summer season approached he required them. Towards 10 p.m. we returned to Altona.

*Friday, 17th of May 1844.* The weather was again so cold that I had the fire relighted in the stove. I was quite well and remained at home the whole day writing to Lima, and bringing up my diary.

*Saturday, 18th of May 1844.* The eighteenth of May 1843 I left Lima (Callao) in the "Vicar of Bray", how quickly the time had passed[!] The foundation stone was laid to the Railway terminus, which as mentioned more than once was to be built on the Northern side of the western extremity of the Pailmaille. Many people crowded round to see the ceremony. In a corner of the wall a little below the surface a cavity was made into which a sand stone hollowed out and containing various documents relative to the Railway was placed, and covered up with bricks and mortar. The Directors Semper and Arnemann each laid one brick, then the latter delivered a short speech in which he gave a succinct account of the many difficulties with which the entreprise had had to contend, also various dates such as that of the first meeting, that of the arrival of the Royal concession etc., etc. He next proposed the health of the King of Denmark, then drank to the welfare of Altona, both which toasts were received with applause by the surrounding multitude. Before, during, and after the laying of the foundation stone, the members of the Liedertafel sang the verses, a copy of which will be found in the appendix (under number 12). All this being over, the Directors, the members of the committee, the singers, and many others, I of the number adjourned to Arnemann's garden over the way, where under a tent a cold collation was served, also the workmen were treated with wine, bread and butter, and kept it up until seven o'clock. I went back to my lodgings at six, dined, and began packing my trunks.

*Sunday, 19th of May 1844.* I rose at as early an hour as half past four oclock. When I had finished packing I ran to Sieveking's to swallow a cup of Coffee, then returned to my lodgings where the porters were already waiting. One large case filled with such things as I least required I sent to Sieveking's ware-house, my books to his dwelling house; my wearing apparel to Semper's, who as already said had placed a bedroom at my disposal. It was the large saloon up-stairs which during the winter season had served as a dining hall and Ball room. It had a Balcony towards the garden and thence a view towards the Elbe similar to that from my lodgings at Rainville's, but mo[_] [461] confined. The garden behind the house extends so far down that a postern gate at the bottom was merely separated by the width of a Street, Van der Smissen's allée, from the extensive factory building in the Carolinen Strasse. Semper's family consisted at the time, of himself, his wife, seven children, Otto, Charles, Elisabeth, George, Edwin, Augustus, and Richard, the three first were the Children of his first wife Betty Heyne, a young lady (Miss Emily) Mrs. Semper's companion, and many female servants. Though Semper was already a rich man and his wealth yearly on the increase, as yet he had no country seats, no carriage of his own, not even a male servant, the family lived in a plain manner, economy prevailed, not parsimony. He spent his money well without launching out into any extravagance. In the forenoon I paid many farewell visits, it is unnecessary to specify the families to whom I bade good bye as this would be a mere repetition of the names which have so often recurred in these my extracts in the course of the last five months, suffice it to say that on this the last day I experienced the same friendship and kindness as had been shown me during the whole time of my residence in Altona. Mrs. Bauer, the widow, went so far as to express her regret at my having removed to Semper's, for she would have been glad said she, if I had gone to live with her. We dined at 3 p.m. I then played at chess with Semper, gained three and lost one game, and spent the evening in his and his wife's company.

*Monday, 20th of May 1844.* At Semper's everything was early. At half past seven breakfast was ready, coffee, Bread, and butter, at 2 p.m. the plain dinner was served; after dinner a cup of coffee in the garden. In the forenoon I called at the Counting houses of C. H. Donner and of Mathiessen & Co. represented by Messrs. Stuhlmann and Lübbes. Both houses promised me letters of introduction and credit to Copenhaguen and Norway. In the forenoon I spent more than an hour with Arnemann who laid down to me the route which he advised me to take through Norway. Whilst with him, we had a thunder storm, tremendous rain, vivid lightning and thunder at the distance. As soon as it cleared up, I walked out to Donner's Country house, he was sitting in the dark by himself admiring the storm as he said; Bernhard came, and I remained with them for more than an hour. A party of Gentlemen assembled at Semper's merely for the sake of conversation, not to play at cards to which manner of killing the time my host was by no means partial. We were Mr. George Bauer, Dr. Hermes a Physician, Dr. Van [462] der Smissen, a Lawyer, apothecary

Simpson, a Mr. Wichers, employed at the Railroad, Mr. Poel, Editor of the Altona Mercury, Warnholtz, Schuster, and myself. We separated at eleven oclock after a plain supper.

*Tuesday, 21st of May 1844.* The morning was fine, but at 1 p.m. a thunderstorm again burst forth. The lightning was incessant and at half past nine oclock when Semper and I went to Mr. Reincke's, the rain had not yet ceased. This evening for the first time after her confinement Mrs. Theodore Reincke was present, so was Mrs. Lawyer Lübbes whose husband had left for Karlsbad in company with Mrs. Arnemann. I said in my original diary that these two ladies as well as Mrs. Henry Siveking may challenge comparison with thousands of others. I learned that in Norway in the course of one year 700,000 Barrels of herrings had been packed, each Barrel containing 800, and consequently 560,000,000 of herrings were caught in one season.

*Wednesday, 22nd of May 1844.* This day to my great regret, Professor Frandsen gave me his last lesson (Latin), my French and Danish masters I had dismissed a few days previously. In the course of the forenoon I took leave from some of my Hamburg acquaintances, and then drove out in an omnibus to Eppendorff where I had to walk a short distance to Knauer's country house. Mrs. Knauer was by herself; she showed me all over the house and garden which latter I was to day quite as much pleased with as I disliked it on Thursday last, a proof how externals influence one's mind and opinion. On Thursday the weather was raw and cold, this day it was mild and pleasant, then I felt unwell, now I was in good spirits, then I did not care for my companion, now I had an agreable guide to call my attention to everything which she thought might please me, to the cattle grazing on the meadow, to the red roofed village of Uhlenhorst on the other side of the alster, and thus I repeat I did not think that the garden was so very bad. Nevertheless even Mrs. Knauer confessed that it was a damp spot and that in the first year she and her family spent there the summer months, they suffered much from fever and ague but gradually they had become accostumed to its climate. At about four oclock Knauer arrived with his two daughters. We dined in the open air, I played with the girls, I swung Maria in the swing and she did the same good office to me. At seven oclock the carriage was ordered, it was a beautiful evening. We drove along the alster and they put me down at the Dammthor. I remained an hour with my cousin Nelly, and on my return to Altona was so totally lost in my thoughts that instead of taking the straight road across St. Pauli, I kept too much to the right, so that I [463] entered the town by its Northern extremity, and did not reach Semper's till eleven oclock.

*Thursday, 23rd of May 1844.* Donner whom as already said I had asked for letters of recommendation and introduction, furnished me with a letter of credit for B. Mk. 30,000 on Copenhaguen and Christiania. At my booksellers

Wendeborn I purchased some books which I intended for presents to Wilhelmina Reincke and Emily Knauer, the birthday of both of whom fell on the 26th instant., namely, for the former "Rückert's poems", for the latter, "the Bewitched rose" by Schultz. I dined at George Bauer's with various pleasant people who were in the habit of meeting round his hospitable board now in the fine season when we had daylight till a late hour, the abominable smoking room was done away with, and after dinner both ladies and Gentlemen used to adjourn to the garden there to take the coffee, and the Gentlemen to smoke their cigars in the open air. When we reentered the house, there was so little inclination for cards that no whist table could be formed. We separated at ten oclock.

*Friday, 24th of May 1844.* I paid a visit to Rainville's garden where the rents so often mentioned had increased in size and number. In the course of the day I finished my abstract with which I had been occupied for sometime, of Chevalier's pamphlet on the possibility of cutting a canal through the itshmus of Darian. Professor Frandsen paid me a visit to bid me good bye, towards the evening Semper and I commenced a game at chess, but were interrupted by some friends who were in the habit of passing Friday evenings in his house, namely: Mr. and Mrs. Fischer, Mr. and Mrs. Theodore Reincke, and Otto Heyne. Again we had no card playing, and the conversation turned mainly on the all absorbing theme of Railways. Bitter complaints were made of Arnemann's arbitrary conduct and want of correctness in his capacity as first of the Altona-Kiel Railway directors. The shares of the Copenhaguen-Roeskilde Railway were up to 112%. 7000 shares of the Railway planned between Apenrade and A[ar]ösund about eight German miles long were brought into the Hamburg and Altona market by Lawätz, and found immediate purchasers at a premium of 2 1/4%, of which 2 1/4% one per cent went to the Apenrade projectors, one cent to the Lawätz who had disposed of the shares, and a quarter per cent to the broker through whose medium the sales had been effected. The amount of each share was one hundred species dollars, but the Apenrade people had introduced this particular condition that the person who took the original share even if he sold it afterwards, remained responsable for the payment of [464] all hundred per cent – in the Altona Kiel Railway, his responsability did not extend further than forty per cent.

*Saturday, 25th of May 1844.* This day was for the greater part taken up with farewell visits. In the morning I went to the police office where I presented the bailiffs who had assisted in discovering the thief who stole my collection of coins with five N. 2/3 or currency marks 9/11. Afterwards I walked out to the second mill where my cousin Nelly had gone for the day in company of her own and some other children. I dined with Sieveking and family and before going to bed had a desperate chess mach with Semper; we played for four hours. Railway's shares were quoted as follows: Hamburg-Bergedorff 116 1/2 to 117 1/2, Altona-Kiel 125 1/2, Hamburg-Berlin (hitherto projected, not yet commenced) 128 to 128 1/2. Gluckstadt-Elmshorn 122-122 1/2.

*Sunday, 26th of May 1844.* (Whit Sunday) I drove to Kramers who celebrated this day the anniversary of their wedding. When I bade them good bye, both kissed me, which token of their affection I would willingly have dispensed with. I called on Herrmann Dryer, Johannes Limpricht and others. From the first named who was in every respect well acquainted with the laws and customs of Hamburg, I learned that the value of all the houses in the town was fixed by certain persons appointed for the purpose by the municipality, and the value was calculated by the rent which actually each house paid, or if inhabited by the owner himself, should have paid if let. The Saving bank was only permitted to lend money on mortgage as far as half the value of the mortgaged building and the interest was three and a half per cent currency on Banco. Money of minors could only be lent on mortgage up to two thirds of the value of the mortgaged building, interest four per cent currency on Banco. The owner of a house who had mortgaged his property up to two thirds of its value, and still required more money, might have to pay five and a half or still a higher interest currency on Banco for the obvious reason that he gave less security to the lender, and consequently had to pay a higher interest. Hamburg levied no transit duty, only an import duty of half per cent and an export duty of one eighth per cent Banco on Banco. Before the great fire, these duties were paid currency on Banco. The loan which the town was obliged to contract after this dreadful disaster amounted to thirty two millions Banco marks at an interest of 3 1/2 per cent. Whilhelmina Reincke's birth day was celebrated at Semper's. The Children sat at a separate table and huzzaed, lastly when toasts were given it was too cold to remove to the garden after dinner, and thus the smoking room was again [465] resorted to, where we remained an uncommonly long time, for my part I should have preferred the society of Mrs. Theodore Reincke, Mrs. Lawyer Lübbes and others. To please old Mr. Reincke, his son Theodore, Semper and I sat down to Whist with him whilst in the neighbouring room the younger folks sang and played the piano very prettily.

*Monday, 27th of May 1844.* (*Whit Monday*). In the course of the forenoon I continued my calls and brought up to the day my mercantile books. I dined with C. H. Donner in his Country seat. The weather was cold and windy, but in his beautiful garden we were well sheltered against the Northern blast. There were but a few friends, and the time passed quickly and pleasantly, the two ladies, Mrs. Bernard Donner and Mrs. Dr. Hayck soon disappeared and we Gentlemen played at cards.

*Tuesday, 28th of May 1844.* At last I concluded my farewell visits. Rainville's garden actually looked ruinous, the hill was giving way more and more, in some places perhaps as much as twelve feet. The hotel and other buildings suffered nothing for they stood higher up on hard and solid ground. We dined at two oclock, Semper for my sake had invited Sieveking, wife, and children to join us. I received letters via Panama and England from my wife and from Charles Pflücker dated 23 and 24 of February. Schuttes affairs in Orcopampa looked black, his silver mine yielded but little ore, and both he and his wife were suffering from ill health. The money which I had left in Chile and in Lima was placed (of course on my risk) at a fair interest, say: nine and ten per cent. Henry Reinecke who had died in Guayaquil had in his will appointed me and his wife (Executors testamenti), Spanish (albaceas). My health was drunk amidst the loud cheers of the little ones. Dinner over, a droshka came to the door, I thanked Mrs. Semper for the very friendly reception which she had given me, shook hands with her and Mrs. Siveking, kissed the Children, and accompanied by Semper and Sieveking, drove to the Danish Post-Office in Hamburg, whence the stage coach, called here "Diligence" started for Lübeck at five oclock precisely. [466]

## Journey from Altona through part of the Holstein and Schleswig over Alsen, Fühnen, Sealand, to Copenhagen, Christiania, and Trontheim, and back to Altona, from 28th of May 1844 to 24th of August 1844.

Continuation of
*Tuesday, 28th of May 1844.* My fellow passengers were a female neither pretty nor genteel, who left us at Ahrensburg; a Frankfort Gentleman apparently travelling for some mercantile establishment on his way to San Petersburg; a young man whom I soon discovered to be partner of one of the Ganslands of Lübeck, he had seen a good deal of the Northern countries, and now together with a young girl to whom he was engaged, and her mother, a one eyed elderly lady, had spent the Whit holidays in Hamburg. Conversing with them, I learned that in the Kasan church in San Petersburg, many trophies of war are preserved, such as colours and standards taken from the enemy, the keys of the gates of conquered towns, also Davoust Prince of Eckhmühl's Marshal's batoon. The priests of the Greek church called "popes" are allowed to marry, but not a second time should they lose their first wife. We left Hamburg through the Steinthor, drove to the suburb of Saint-George, and reached Wandsbeck (see page 384) at half past five. After some minute's stoppage we drove on; to our right we had a small wood and lake, and continued our journey as far as Ahrensburg through a very flat country;

some fields were lieing fallow, others under cultivation gave hopes of a fair crop; here and there a farm house, also one or two villages through which we passed. All along the road, which was well kept, stood at a short distance from each other, small white painted stones, numbered from one onward: their object was to prevent the carriages from driving outside the two lines formed by them, so that they must necessarily keep on the high road or "Chaussee". Ahrensburg is three miles distant from Hamburg, and before the door of the post office I noted one of these small stones, with the number 286. Ahrensburg like Wandsbeck has its antiquated castle. On the other side of this town, [_] country quite as flat as before, is more woody. Meanwhile the evening had become fine, the wind had lulled, and the setting sun shed a mellow light over the whole landscape; besides a few villages, also the Estates of some Gentlemen [_] noblemen lay in our way, and by nine oclock (p.m.) we arrived at the town of Oldesloe, six miles from Hamburg where we stopped again ten minutes. [467] It grew dark, I took off my spectacles, settled snugly in one of the corners of the carriage, and soon fell asleep. We passed through the towns of [H]amberge and Hansfelde, entered the town of Lübeck by the Holstein gate and at eleven oclock precisely concluded this day's journey. From the post office a porter carrying my luggage took me to the "Hotel du Nord" in the "Breiten Strasse" or Broad Street where I was shown to a confortable room. I reperused the letters which I had received from Lima and went to bed. When speaking of miles, German, not English are to be understood.

*Wednesday, 29th of May 1844.* I rose at six o'clock, hot water for shaving, a cup of coffee with bread and butter, which constitutes the early breakfast all over Germany were brought to my room. I wrote my diary till eight and then ordered a "Lohnbediente" or "Commissionaire" to show me what was worth seeing in the town. These commisionaires are very useful members of Society, and are to be met with in all towns of some importance, on the continent; for the remuneration of a Prussian dollar per day they accompany the stranger over the town, showing the curiosities, and communicating to him all the information which they themselves posses. Of the old fashioned style in which many of the houses in Lübeck are built, I have already given the description (page 377) and shall therefore not add anything to it. The Commisionaire told me that there were ten Churches, viz.: the Dom or Cathedral, St. Mary's, St. Peter's, St. James, St. Egidius, St. Catherine's shut up; one for the Catholics, one for the Calvinists, that of Holy Ghost rather small to which a charitable institution is annexed, and finally that of St. Laurence outside of the Holstein gate. We first directed our steps to the Cathedral. It has at the western end, two pointed steeples which strange to say do not stand straight, but incline towards one side, at the Eastern end another steeple of less height. It was originally built in 1170 by Henry the Lion, duke of Saxony, who constructed the western part as far as a spot where now a cross stands, the Eastern half was added at later period. Inside, along the walls of this cathedral, many chapels are constructed, which are nothing but small compartments separated from the aisles, as well as from each other by iron railings similar to such as on my later travels in the South, I saw in Catholic Churches. These chapels served in former times as burial places for noble families, and are filled with marble sarcophagi. The Sexton, a respectable looking old man who soon joined us, informed me that the [468] body is enclosed in a wooden coffin, round which a leaden one, and then the marble sarcophagus. One of these chapels belonged centuries back to the noble family of the Guzman of Spain, and had by inheritance become the property of the Guzman of Altona, who in 1844 derived no other benefit from it but the honor, and the expenses of keeping it in repair. Since 1804 all interments in these Chapels were prohibited, and since 1830 when the cholera raged, this prohibition extended to the entire church. With the Duke Peter of Plöen who was somewhat deranged, the only exception has been made, and he found his last resting place in his ancestral Chapel. The entire floor is covered with tombstones, many of which are adorned with the effigy of the occupant below, and none without his name. This cathedral measures in length four hundred and thirty three feet. The pulpit rests apparently upon a fine Statue of Moses. A handsome painting of Hans Hommeling a disciple of Albert Dürer with the date of 1471 is shown here; it represents the history of Christ's life. The Sexton called my attention to many other curiosities, but though he spoke in a slow and distinct voice, and I Iistened to him with great attention, when I brought it to paper, I could not recollect anything further than what I have noted. St. Mary's church has a less sombre appearance than the Cathedral; it contains many things worth looking at. There are the pulpit and high altar, both of marble, the large organ, a Chapel called brief Chapel, because in former times valuable papers and documents were deposited in it; in the same stand two granite Columns each cut out of one block, thirty six feet high, further the astronomical clock made in the year 1405, maker's name unknown. It shows the date of every day in the year for more than a century, say from 1753 to 1875, also the phases of the moon for the same period; it is adorned with the zodiac and other astronomical circles. When the clock strikes twelve, twelve figures representing the apostles step-out of a door, make their reverence to our Lord Jesus Christ with the exception of Judas Iscariot who shakes his head, and then walk out of another door. One of the most interesting objects in this Church is a chapel, round the walls of which is painted the "death's dance," the dance commences with a figure of death playing the flute; next, death carrying a coffin and leading the pope by the Hand; death follows the Emperor, death again, the Empress, and so on; the representations of the different stations of life; a figure of death between each two, down to the Virgin and the baby in the cradle whilst death carrying [...] in his hand closes the dance. The great merit of this painting is that though the figure of death appears over and over again, it is painted every time [469] in a different atitude. The painter's name is unknown, it is not Holbein who was born in 1495, and the Painting was finished probably in the year 1463. Originally a verse in low German, appropriate and quaint, was written below each figure, however in the course of time, the verses became not only illegible but unintelligible, and thus in 1701 they were replaced by verses in high German. At the time I bought a small pamphlet giving the particulars of this painting, but unfortunately now in 1869 I cannot find it amongst my papers. In the charitable institution close to the Holy Ghost church in 1844 one hundred and thirty six poor of both sexes were comfortably housed and maintained, each had a small wooden cabin for him or herself, and a large saloon heated in winter, was for the use of all. A large room which went by the name of the Merchant's company answered I suppose the object of the exchange of other commercial towns, for it was here as my commissionnaire told me, that the merchants were in the habit of meeting. It is adorned with very curious workmanship in carved wood representing various passages taken from the Bible. Lübeck once the renowned head of the Hanseatic league has lost much in importance; its two rivals, Bremen and Hamburg, have left it far behind in wealth, size, and population. It is surrounded by a wall which however like that of Hamburg, has been converted since the peace of 1815 into a pleasant promenade. Four gates lead out of the town; the first, the Mühlen thor which looks towards Ratzeburg, the second the Holstein Thor, two bridges, one over the ditch which encircles the whole town, the other over the trave lead to this gate, which in 1844 consisted of two heavy solid vaults, under which one has to pass before entering the town. Vessels come up the trave as far as this bridge, whilst under its arches only boats can pass higher up the river. Outside of this gate is the Schnekenberg, a hill of small height, round which a path winds up to the top. I ascended it, and had thence a pretty view over the surrounding country, which when first seen by me in its wintry garb (page 373) pleased me, how much more now when in the merry month of May, nature had put on its holiday dress. The third gate is the Burg-thor, and the fourth the Hüxter thor. Lübeck is situated at the junction of several small rivers with the Trave, as will be seen by the sketch herewith. The Trave on the left side of which Lübeck lies, takes its origin in the Warder-lake, close to Segeberg, passes this town, Oldesloe and Lübeck, and throws itself into the Baltic near Travemünde. The Wakenitz comes from the Ratzeburg lake, passes [470] Hornsdorf, and unites its waters with those of the Trave close to Lübeck near the Dankwark bridge. The Stecknitz joins the Trave with the Elbe a canal commences at Lauenburg on the latter river, and forms its junction with the Stecknitz near Alt-Möllen, and this river disembogues itself into the trave near the Holstein gate. The third affluent is the Schwarta[u] which comes due North from the Barkauher lake close to Ottendorf, and falls into the Trave below Lübeck.

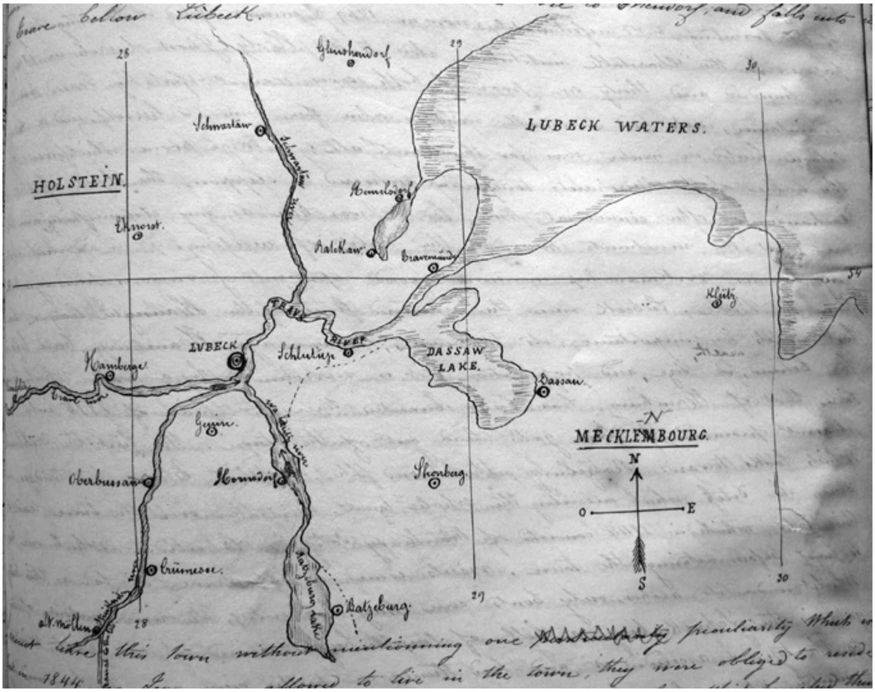
HOLSTEIN
LUBECK WATERS.
Schwartaw
Travemunde
Ratekaw
TRAVE RIVER
LUBECK
Schlutup
DASSAW LAKE.
Dassau
MECKLEMBOURG.
N
O
E
S
Klütz
Oberbussau
Hornsdorf
Shonberg
Crümesse
Alt-Mollen
Ratzeburg
28
29
30
54

I cannot leave this town without mentioning one peculiarity which is that in 1844, no Jews were allowed to live in the town, they were obliged to reside in the village of Meisling not far distant. In 1855, the law which banished them thither was still in force; whether it exists still in 1869, I cannot tell. Towards two oclock I left Lübeck in a comfortable carriage which cost me no more than one mark eight Shillings currency, and drove to Travemünde a bathing place much frequented in the summer season, two miles distant. I left the town through the Burg-Thor, a heavy vaulted structure of strong masonry, like the two at the Holstein Gate, crossed the Wakenitz, passed the churchyard prettily adorned with trees and shrubs, and continuing my way through a [471] dense wood, reached the bank of the trave where it had formed a wide basin, the waves of which were stirred-up by the strong wind. I was ferried over without alighting from the carriage. Thence forward the country, flat with few trees, was rich with waving cornfields; a considerable village Schlutup I saw at some distance to my right, and Travemünde itself when it first came into sight with its steeples and red roofed houses presented a smiling aspect. a fair was being held, the streets were crowded, shoes and boots were the most prominent articles exposed for sale. In the bay, few vessels were at anchor, amongst them a Swedish and a Russian Steamer, the latter just arrived from San Petersburg with many high personnages on board. A row of houses, nearly all hotels, at the first of which I stopped, stands close to the sea-shore, in front of them an avenue of trees. Whilst my dinner was getting ready, I walked along a solid quay built of blocks of stone held together by massive iron cramps. I passed a Telegraph, a light house, and a signal staff, and having reached the utmost point, turned round the corner, and came to Behrens-Bathing Hotels, extensive and well kept buildings, surrounded with pleasure grounds indispensable during the season for the amusement and recreation of the bathers; all was as yet shut up for seldom strangers come to Travemünde for the luxury of bathing before the month of June. After a good and cheap dinner, I started for Eutin in a Stuhlwagen drawn by one horse. For some time we drove through sandy cross roads all hedged in as it is the custom in the whole of Holstein until we reached the Chaussée or turn-pike road from Lübeck to Eutin near the village of Ratkau, but as it was under repair by order of the Danish authorities, we could not remain on it, and had again to betake ourselves to badly kept country roads. The country was altogether uninteresting; the driver lost the way more than once, the horse got tired, I suffered a little from the cold notwithstanding being wrapped up in my big cloak, but at last arrived at about nine oclock in Eutin, where I alighted at my brother in law Johannes Limpricht's who received me in the most friendly manner imaginable. I took a few cups of tea, conversed a little, and hastened to bed.

*Thursday, 30th of May 1844.* The country in the neighbourhood of Eutin as well as the entire North Eastern corner of Holstein is rich in lakes and woods which form the main features of the many pretty landscapes which meet the tourist's eye at every turn. Bobertag, though a native of Silesia had however lived here long [472] enough to have become p [?] the Natural beauties of the country of his adoption, and he felt a pleasure in pointing out to me every spot and prospect, which he thought I might like well. Accordingly, this day the weather being fine though the wind blew cold from the North East, we started soon after breakfast from his house, the very first in the town when entering from the Lubeck road, the second was that of his father in law; in front the park belonging to the ugly Ducal mansion spoken of page 374. On first leaving the town, we walked for a short time westward to the little Eutin Lake, then more or less retracing our steps, we ascended a small tower built in the centre of his garden by a wealthy Dyer, from the summit we saw the fine country around lying below us, panorama like, to the South quite in the foreground Eutin itself with its one steepled church, to the southwest the small Eutin lake whence some level ground brought us to the village of Neudorf, the Majenfelde-mill, and the village of Quisdorf due West, continuing in the same direction we soon reached the pretty Bentin wood more than two miles in extent, the space between the same and where we stood was occupied by a woody and hilly country, thatched and tiled houses peeping through here and there. In the North west the new mill forms a pretty "point de vue", before it the Jägerhof, or Hunter's farm, behind the Princes wood encircling the Keller lake, a small part of which could be seen. Due North lies the village of Fissaw, to the North East, the N. Western extremity of the large Eutin lake, on the other side of which the Oxen and Fir-wood draws Eastward, to the S. East the Pulverbeck wood, and finally the Pheasants islands in the lake take us back to Eutin and close the circle. Having satiated our sight we descended and continued our walk, passed the New mill, skirted the northern bank of the Keller lake, rested at a fisher's hut whence another fine prospect presented itself, across the lake to the village of Sielbeck; in another direction some distance off, the town of Plöen with three steeples, also the Grem's-mill between the Keller lake to the west, and the Diek lake to the East, the malente wood and the village of Malente which enjoys a certain reputation, the poet Voss having laid there the scene of his poem "Louisa"; behind Malente, Neversfeld, then cultivated fields until some woods confined the horizon. We returned through the princes wood, south of the Keller lake, to Fissaw where we rested and took some refreshments, started afresh and going here and there out of the way when Bobertag had to point out to me something or other, which he imagined might please me, we reached Eutin a little after three oclock. In the College he showed me the library and when we had come [473] home, we sat down to dinner. At [_] p.m. we went to the Clergyman Müller's where we met several friends of his, whom I should not wonder he had invited to do me honor. With the exception of Bobertag and Elisabeth, all were titled persons, for in Germany the ridiculous custom prevails that the [_] of titled persons are addressed in the same manner, the syllable "inn" being added to the husband's title. This "inn" answers to the English "ess", but with how difference that the genius of the former language permits the addition of this syllable to any title such as "Colonel", "Lieutenant", "court architect", "Professor", etc., whilst the English idiom allows the "Ess" to be added to certain names only, for instance: "Princess", "shepherdess" and others, but not "General" "Doctor" etc. The names of the Guests were: Reverend M. Müller a native of Bremen, his lady from the neighbourhood of Rizebüttel, Lieutenant Colonel Frisius and his lady, Mrs. Professor Meyer from the Duchy of Saxony, a noble Miss von Schleiden, a Mr. Auditor, a Mr. Secretary, two insignificant girls, Limpricht and wife, Bobertag and wife, and myself. The Supper was to be sure substantial and abundant; we had fish, roast, veal and potatoas, salad and preserves; for Desert a cake, crawfish, sweetmeats, bread, butter and Cheese. The wine, Bordeaux was not of the very best quality. By and bye the Gentlemen took out their cigars, both ladies and Gentlemen sang, forfeits were played, all were merry, and it was one oclock when we separated. I must say that upon the whole all were pleasant people, perhaps they were without the highest polish of the most refined aristocratic society, yet none was without good breed, and it was easily to be perceived that with one or two exceptions they had had a good education and learned something. The Lieutenant Colonel told me that the Duchy of Oldenburg to which Eutin belonged, and the Kingdom of Hanovre had not yet joined the German custom-house league. For the army of the confederation, Oldenburg and Eutin had to furnish three thousand men, the three Hanseatic towns two thousand in all: five thousand under an Oldenburg General formed a brigade. How all this is changed now in 1869!

*Friday, 31^st^ of May 1844.* Fortunately for me the vacations of Whitsuntide lasted the entire week, thus Bobertag freed from his professional duties could devote himself to me, and accordingly this day at ten oclock we again set off on an excursion on foot, first to Fissau, then over a rather sandy plain to the village of Sielbeck which lies to the North East, a few steps furhter on we entered a beautiful wood consisting principally of tall stately beech [474] trees, which gave a delighful shade, and through them peeped here and there the blue surface of the Ugley lake. On its Eastern extremity, completely surrounded by trees, stands a solitary house the "Forester's house near the white field", we rested here a little, and in the open air took a plain breakfast, black bread, butter and Cheese, half a bottle of white French wine, and so[_] ham for Bobertag, for all which we paid no more than one mark currency. It was a lovely spot. We continued our walk through the wood all round the lake measuring three quarters of a German mile in circumference. Its character especially on such days as this when owing to the quietness of the atmosphere, its glassy mirror was not ruffled by a single wave, is that of perfect tranquillity if not melancholy. The trees reach to the very water's edge and form a complete green leafy wall nowhere broken except on a place where a small white painted balcony named the "Anglers bridge" projects a little over the lake. Here we sat down, and soon were lost in our thoughts, mine took a long flight even to the banks of the Rimac. We started afresh, two small deer crossed our way running fast over the ground, ancle deep, covered with the brown leaves of last Autumn, and soon were hidden between the foliage. A very short ascent brought us to a small height on the summit of which stood the hunter's mill. Now we had at our feet the great expanse of the Keller lake, at its western end the Grems-mill, and at some distance the prince's wood where we had been on the previous day. We kept the Northern side of the Keller lake, along a shadeless road, and came to the Village of Malente; close by is a small hill with some new plantations still in their infancy. However each height in this neighbourghood affords some fine prospect or other, and this made no exception to the rule. By three p.m., over some woody grounds, we reached Grem's mill lying on a brook which unites the two lakes of Keller and Dieck's. Here we were joined by Limpricht, his wife, Elisabeth, Johannes and little Hans, who had come out thither on a Stuhlwagen. Some refreshments were taken in an inn, I contenting myself with three glasses of buttermilk. This inn was built in a kind of gully between two heights, on the one side the Mill-Berg, on the other the Barn-Berg. On the former we sat down for some time; to the South East the Bentin Wood was clearly distinguishable, thence a little to the left, a gay looking house with red tiles which went by the name "on the Red Sand", the Princes wood, the Keller lake, the hunters pavillion, the sandy road to the North which Bobertag and I had just walked over, and then immediately before us the mill buildings, behind [475] which the Barn-Berg, and part of the Diek lake; at some distance Westward, the three steeples of Plöen, and finally to the South West the Kreutzfeld wood. We walked about here and there, paid a visit to the Bahnberg and drove home at about seven o'clock. We then took a light supper, and I retired to rest at half past nine; it was not yet completely dark.

*Saturday, 1st of June 1844.* I passed this day in a very quiet manner; I paid a visit to Mrs. Tramm and her two sisters Nancy and Betsy whom I mentioned page 374, when I was last in Eutin. With Bobertag I took a walk through the Ducal park, dined at his house with his father and mother in law, and conversed on many topics of greater or less interest till ten oclock, when it was time to go to bed. Elisabeth had everything prettily and neatly arranged in her house, though necessarily on an economical plan. Though I cannot entirely agree with the "Holstein Tourist", a book to which I refer occasionally, in the praises which it lavishes on the natural beauties of the park, yet I do not deny that its fine trees, its long avenues, the pavilion, the cottage, etc. pleased me now in the Summer Season, far better better than they had done at the time of my previous visits to Eutin in the winter of 1823 and again in the winter of 1844. But when the same author raises his voice in defence of the Ducal mansion called a castle, then I must put in my protest, for nothing can be more ugly that this irregular pile, not a single wall stands in a straight line. Symmetry is not thought of, and the small glass windows in leaden frames are fit for a poor peasant's cottage, not for a Ducal residence. The tourist entered Eutin from the same side as Bobertag and I did on the 30th of May, and expresses himself on the following terms

(See in appendix Nº 12A) from “on approaching”, as far as “Burghers’ dwellings”. This is all very well as far as it goes, except the bürgher dwelling’s, some of which looked far from respectable, on the contrary, they were not much better than miserable huts.

*Sunday, 2nd of June 1844.* At half past six oclock in the morning, Limpricht and his wife, Bobertag with Elisabeth and myself left Eutin for Plöen and its environs. Our conveyance was a Stuhlwagen drawn by two strong horses. We were provided with cloaks and great coats for the morning was cloudy. However the sky soon cleared up, and we had fine weather all day. We drove through the villages of Neudorff, Quisdorf, and Mayenfelde, over a well kept road confined by the customary hedges on both sides. We alighted at the village of Bosau still within the Duchy of Eutin lying so close to the lake that [476] the churchyard is washed by its very waters. Whilst the boat was getting ready to carry us across the lake, we amused ourselves with deciphering the inscriptions on the tombstones, many of them of very ancient dates, with which the Church yard is filled. There are no stately monuments, all are low and humble memorials of those who sleep below. A stone was shown to us which, tradition says, had been used as a baptismal font more likely as an altar many centuries back about the time when the holy Vicelin introduced Christianity into this country, inhabited I need hardly say by the Wenden a fierce Pagan nation. Henry the Lion granted the village of Bossau to the holy man after he had become Bishop of Oldemburg, in 1149 he built the church which still exists, constructed of big stones and mortar. Vicelin’s disciple Helmold who wrote a history of Holstein resided likewise in this village as curate. The boat in which we embarked though small for it could carry no more than forty tons of Corn weighing each 224 lbs had two masts with their corresponding sails, one man rowed, the other was at the helm. The passage across lasted three quarters of an hour. The Castle of Plöen on a small height formed the most prominent part of the landscape. When approaching the opposite, the Holstein side we were struck with the fine Groups of tall trees along the shore, they belonged to the estate of Nehmten, the property of Mr. Von Kronstern, where we landed, and walking about in the park, we were much pleased with the fine broad walks, with the towering trees, with the good order in which every thing was kept. The dwelling house was a plain extensive building, wooden stairs led up to it from the garden; we ascended and enjoyed hence a very pretty prospect of the trees which lined the lake, just sufficient had been cut away to leave an opening or “Vista” opposite to which the steeples of Plöen as if placed in a frame work were visible. Turning the eye in a different direction, there was the Plöen castle, the intervening space was filled-up with a handsome grass plot, a small sheet of water, a large meadow, and the expanse of the lake. Bobertag, Elizabeth, and I rambled about at our leisure through this beautiful property, and came to a large square formed by the dwelling house and other buildings such as: the Barns, the Granaries, the Stables, and cow houses, in the centre grew two fine rows of Linden trees, thus . Meanwhile the carriage had come round the lake by land, we all remounted, and continued our way over a country road, sandy, hedged [477] on both sides, and planted with young fir trees. To the left, we had an occasionnal glimpse of the Stöck lake, passed through the pretty large village of Gliesdorf, and reached the Estate of As[_] which belonged to the count of Ahlfeld, formerly to the noble family of the Rantzaw. We alighted at an inn where we had to wait full an hour for a poor dinner, buttermilk, a few good pancakes, bad veal chops and a bottle of abominable wine. Aschberg was not kept in such an excellent order as Nehmten, nor were the walks as broad and cleanly swept, but the trees, oaks and beeches quite as stately as those on the neighbouring estate. In Aschberg a shady avenue ran along the borders of the lake, thence another to the dwelling house, and a third from the dwelling house to the park gate. In the last mentioned a number of peasants in their holiday dresses on horseback, their hats and horses adorned with flowers were running a match for a ring hung-up on a cord stretched across the road. They did the best they could, but instead of coming on at full gallop, they were hardly able to put their horses to a counter. If I may believe the Holstein tourist, as many as twenty villages belonged to this Estate. We left Ashberg at four oclock (p.m.), to the right we had the Plöen lake, to the left a dense wood, before us a little to the left the town and castle of Plöen surrounded by woody heights, somewhat to the right a few white spots were discernible, they were the houses belonging to the estate of Ruhleben ("quiet-life") owned by Messrs. Parish, merchants of Hamburg. We now crossed the lake over a natural causeway which divides the same in two parts, the large and the small Ploen lake; two small brooks which unite them are famous for their fat eels. We alighted at a "Schloss Garten" which similar to those already described is rich in tall trees and shady walks; hence we went to the terrace before the castle in front of which lies the large lake. Walking around the building, we had a different view, just below and before us lay the town of Plöen with hilly gardens to the left and behind the town, the small lake surrounded by green meadows. The Ducal mansion looked somewhat better that it had done when I saw it in January last, it can never be a handsome edifice but at all events some improvements had been made, it was stuccoed all over, and the small window panes were gradually making way for large ones. It is two stories high, besides the ground floor, seven gable-ends, a window in each, constitute the finishing ornament of the roof, five on the main pile, one on each wing. [478] The carriage waited for us in the market place, we remounted, but got off again when we were outside of the town, in the public garden of a certain Lange; the [_] was to take a cup of Coffee, the real object, to ascend a small height within the precincts of the garden whence the prospect surpassed all we had seen during the day. Here was nothing grand or sublime, there were no large rivers, no towering mountains, no brawling torrents, no thundering cataracts, the whole landscape wore the impress of a smiling and peaceful tranquillity. Towards the North the view was impeded by an eminence higher than the station which we occupied, commencing then to the North East the eye rests first upon a small lake, the Schön lake divided by a narrow itshmus from the Keller lake between which and the Diek lake called by our landlord [_], the Grem's mill was just distinguishable, from this lake, a continuation of woods extends behind the Plöen lake lying to the South of us; succeed Ruhleben, Bossaw, the sandy plain to Nehmsten, Aschberg, the buildings of these two estates partly concealed by the thick foliage, a small hill called the Parnassus, and finally Plöen itself; an islet in the Plöen lake, and a pavilion at the extremity of a peninsula stretching into its waters must not be omitted to be mentioned. In the West and North West, more small lakes can be seen, through which the Swentin winds its course to the Lanker lake, thence to the Kiel Bay. A strange echo was pointed out to us. I placed myself near the house and halloaed against the hill where we had stood; the sound returned not directly to me but obliquely to another spot some yards distant, where it was clearly heard by a person that stood there. The girl who attended us in Lange's garden was a native of the Probstei, a fertile tract of land extending East of the Kiel Bay along the Baltic. Thither if I mistake not one of the ancient Dukes of Holstein transplanted a colony of industrious Dutchmen who carried with them not only their careful cultivation of the soil, but also their particular dress which the Probstei people have preserved to this very day. The girl was clad in this peculiar manner, but as I expected to see more of these people in my travels through Holstein I did not take any note of it, which I much regret, for I saw none of them afterwards. We remounted our carriage for the last time, and returned to Eutin where we arrived after nine Oclock. The second son of Limpricht, Henry, had just returned from a pedestrian excursion to Segeberg. In my portfolio of engravings will be found one of the Ugley lake, one of Grem's mill, and a third from [479] the prospect of Lange's garden.

*Monday, 3rd of June 1844.* The College was reopened. Bobertag had to attend to his duties as teacher, Johannes and Henry [_] as pupils. I dined with the three sisters Willink; Nancy, carried on the conversation, I may say exclusively, her two sisters hardly venturing to put in a word so completely had she established her dominion over them. For the evening Limpricht had invited a few friends. Mrs. Limpricht, a busy and thrifty house wife, arranged everything very nicely. The lady of highest rank who made her appearance was the "Geheime Räthi[?]" (Secret Counseller a very high title of the many which the King of Denmark was in the habit of granting), Mrs. von Prangen; at supper I had the seat of honor at the head of the table between her and Mrs. Müller, the Clergyman's wife; besides these, there were present Reverend Mr. Müller, Miss Lindemann and brother, an elderly spinster, name unknown, a Miss Encke also of a certain age who gained her livelihood by teaching piano and singing, a Lieutenant Von Holstein, the Mr. Secretary whom I had seen the other day at Mr. Müller, Bobertag and Elizabeth. After tea had been handed round some of the Gentlemen took out their cigars. Then after a good deal of general conversation, a game of forfeits in which all took their share was played, which though not particularly interesting made the time pass pleasantly enough till supper was ready. When Mrs. Müller gave the health of each of the party in "extempore" rhymes which were sung by all present to the one or the other well known popular tune, this was very clever and amusing. We separated after one oclock. The table service was the same which had once been the proprety of my parents. It was white with a pretty border of green flowers, at the death of my mother it was divided between my two sisters. The half of my sister Betty was smashed to pieces someday when the shelf upon which it stood, gave way. My sister Maria's half was sold at her death when Limpricht bought it in, and in 1863 it was still in the possession of Elizabeth. I also found several engravings from my parents' houses in Limpricht's rooms; one representing the human soul under a figure of an eathereal body wafted heavenwards, below the words

"O death where is thy sting?
O grave where is thy victory!"

two engravings representing well known scenes from Shakespeare plays viz: the one, the last in Romeo and Juliet. When Juliet in the vault [480] has not yet recovered from her lethargy, Romeo has emptied the phial with poison, and the friar descends the steps, a lantern in his hand; the other, King Lear [...] of his slain daughter Cordelia lieing before him frantic, tearing his hair, below these words:

"Howl, Howl, Howl, Howl,
Oh! ye are men of Stones.
Had I your eyes and tongues,
I'd use them so,
that heaven's vault should crack.
Oh She's gone for ever!"

The two last engravings published probably at the time when the question for the abolishing of slavery was first mooted in the British Parliament, represented the cruelties committed by white people on the unhappy negroes.

In both, Limpricht's and Bobertag's houses, paintings by my two sisters adorned the walls of the rooms. Here follow a few items of some interest, Jaques Lafitte the well known French Banker who it may be said put Louis Philippe on the throne of France died in Paris at the age of 77 years. Both the Emperor of Russia and the King of Saxony were on their way to pay a visit to the queen of England, whilst the crown Prince of Denmark who afterwards became King under the name of Fredrick VII was enjoying himself on a trip to Scotland. Crockford the notorious owner of one of the hells in St. James, London is dead, and gone to where he is to give an account of his actions in this sublunary world.

*Tuesday, 4th of June 1844.* I made my preparations for my departure on the following day, my intention being to travel on foot, first to Hermann Willink's farm near Lutjembürg and thence to Kiel to which place I forwarded my trunk by post. To the reverend Mr. Müller and Lady, very agreeable people I paid my farewell visit. Bobertag, a great friend of natural sciences showed me his Physical apparatus in the college, and made several pretty experiments. The North magnetic pole is ascertained to be situated in latitude seventy and longitude one hundred West from Paris. The whole family supped at Limpricht's where I had much to relate and many questions to answer relative to Peru, the West coast and my family. [481]

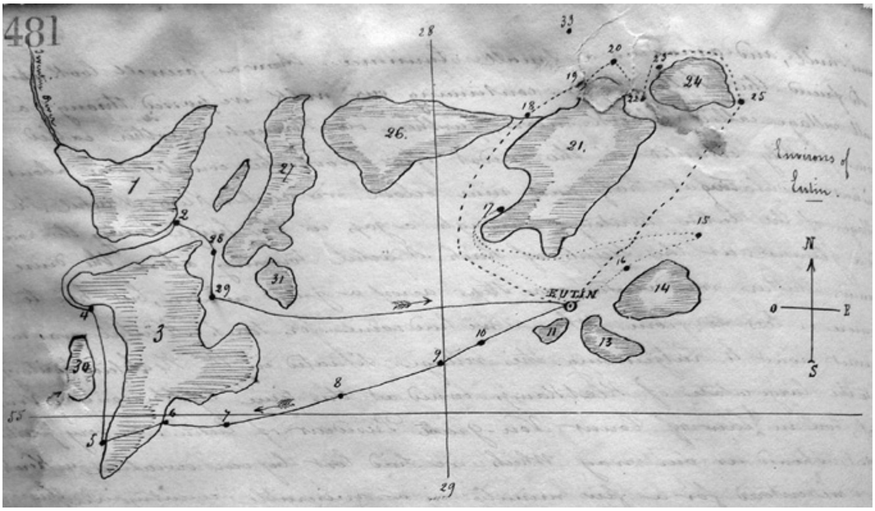

1. Small Ploen Lake
2. Town of Plöen
3. Large Plöen Lake
4. Estate of Aschberg
5. Estate of Nehmten
6. Village of Bossaw
7. Village of Small Neudorf
8. Village of Thürck
9. Village of Quisdorff
10. Village of Neudorf
11. Small Eutin Lake
12. Town of Eutin
13. Large Eutin Lake
14. Sielberdof Lake

15. Village of Sielbeck
16. Village of Fissaw
17. House (am Rathen Sand)
18. Grem's mill
19. Village of Malente
20. Village of Krummensen
21. Keller lake
22. Small village of Gremsmüllen
23. anglers bridge
24. Ugley lake
25. Forester's house
26. Dick Lake
27. Schöhn Lake
28. inn
29. Estate of Ruhleben
30. Stöckh Lake
31. St[_] lake
32. Bath of Eutin
33. Village of Neversfelde

Walk on 30th May . . . . . . Drive on 2nd of June ——— Walk on 31st of May - - - - - -

*Wednesday, 5th of June 1844.* I bade good by to my kind relations, and at eight oclock started on foot accompanied by my guide a very decent fellow who spoke high German, called Becher; he carried a small bundle with some clean linen and the necesary brushes, also my big cloak. I myself, stick in hand wore my Liverpool made great coat [yclept], "wrap rascal". Our destination was Lutjemburg due north from Eutin. The weather was pretty fair, the sky cloudy, and looked as if it were going to rain. We passed the Keller lake the waters of which were so violently stirred up by the wind as to give some idea of the Ocean. We walked through Sielbeck, could descry [482] the Grems-mill, and ascending a small Eminence threw a farewell look upon our old friend the Keller lake. Continuing our walk we passed through a small village called [Sell] book-moor, further on through another called Kibitzhorn prettily situated in the midst of a wood. The country here about is somewhat undulating, at half past nine oclock we reached Klein-Nüchel, the low village of the Eutin territory, through a gap in the hedge lining the road we had a glimpse at the steeple of Kirch-Nüchel towering above the dense wood around. Thither we directed our steps across a green meadow, but had to return more or less to from where we had come for Kirch-Nüchel was not in the direct road to Lutjemburg. This village situated in the Holstein territory belongs to the large estate of Klet Kamp owned at the time by the Count Von Brockdorf, son in law of Count Vongrate, President of Eutin. A very pretty young girl showed us our way which we had lost by our deviation to Kirch-Nüchel; we entered for a few minutes a miserable country inn, the room to which we were shown was not boarded, but bricked, it was filled with beds, and the landlord was shaving; my guide took a dram, I a tumbler of buttermilk. We ascended a low hill, whence on a clear day a large extent of the surrounding country with the steeples of Lübeck, Eutin, and Plöen is visible, this day the atmosphere was so hazy that we could only see the steeple of the last named place as well as a tower town built on the shore of the Baltic which served as a land-mark for such vessels as are bound for the port of Neustadt, a place which does a considerable trade in all descriptions of grain. I may observe that all the church steeples which I had seen in this part of Holstein taper into a point, whilst those which I noted in England on my drive from Penzance to London are square-built, and truncated; the latter have a more solid, the former, a more elegant appearance. Close to the Kirch-Nüchel church, the Von Brockdorfs have erected a small chapel to serve as their family burial place. Our road led sometimes over the land belonging to Klet Kamp, sometimes over that of the estate of Helmsdorf owned by Mr. von B[_]ald. We then came to the village of Flehm, further on we had to our left the Sand-Krug or "Sand Public house", and to the right the steeple of the mansion of Klet Kamp, whither two extremely well kept roads turned off from the high road. The next village on our way was Högsdorf forming part of the estate of Helmsdorf which extends nearly as far as Lutjemburg itself. The road ascends a little. It was now about one oclock, the sun came out and to [483] the right the eye swept over rich cornfields intersected by green hedges with a sheet of water, no doubt a bay formed by the Baltic at the verge of the horizon. It was a quarter to two oclock when [_] arrived at Lutjemburg where we entered a public house to rest a little. We took some raw ham, bread, butter and cheese, my guide a tumbler of beer, I one with butter milk. After half an hour we started afresh, crossed the market place and just outside of the town found many people occupied with putting up a high pole. On inquiry we learned that as it is the custom in the North of Germany a wooden bird was to be placed on the top, at which the country people were to try their skill shooting with cross bows. Half an hour's further walk brought us to the farm of Frederickshof which my relation Hermann Willink had rented for the Landgrave Von Hessen. At the first view it made an agreeable impression upon me, the dwelling house was not large, but had a comfortable appearance, consisting merely of the ground floor with a few windows in the roof, in front a row of lime trees, opposite a large stable, between the two buildings a well kept grass plot, on each side of which, so as to complete the quadrangle, the granary and cow houses in this manner . Herrmann as I had expected gave me the most hearty welcome and took me to his snug sitting room; the floor was boarded, not carpeted, the walls were papered and the furniture, sofa, table, chairs, cupboard etc. though not of mahogany were neatly made of varnished common wood. After having rested a few minutes, he showed me to my bedroom where I had to clean myself thoroughly, for I was dust all over. We then strolled out together first to a small eminence close by, called the "Pielsberg" upon the summit of which the Landgrave Von Hessen who is the owner of the large estate of Panker of which the farm of Fredrickshoff is a part,

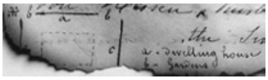

has constructed a building which goes by the name of Hessenstein, it is of an octagon shape, below a comfortable room with stained windows, upon the same a tower of considerable height. To the platform on the top a stair case of a hundred steps leads, which of course we ascended, and had thence a very extensive prospect over woods and lakes, over greenfields and hedges, over windmills, villages, and the Baltic at the distance. The Landgrave Von Hessen was son of Luisa sister of Christian VII King of Denmark and of Prince Charles von Hessen, a descendant of Prince von Hessenstein who was an illegitimate son of Frederic Prince of Hessen, husband of Princess Ulrica who succeeded Charles XII on the Swedish throne. The Prince of Hessenstein purchased [484] various estates which jointly form the estate of Panker on which the present Landgrave, Danish field marshal, born in 1771 resided. He had at the time an annual income of $60,000 of 3 CM each, say: $20,000 as Danish Prince, 20,000 as Hessian Prince, and 20,000 from his estates. We descended and entered a garden or park which belongs to the castle of Panker. Close by the father of the present Landgrave had erected a monument in honor of the founder, the Prince of Hessenstein of whom a handsome alabaster statue stood in the already mentioned Octagon room. We sat down on this monument, and then walked home. The evening was delightful; on a bench before the house Herman and I took tea – we conversed on thousands of subjects, and at half past ten went to bed, I rather fatigued I confess. Hermann was an agreeable man, well educated and well instructed; it was a great pity that he had a slight impediment in his speach. He told me that he paid for his farm an annual rent of $1400 besides 40 odd dollars yearly taxes, and was obliged to keep everything about the farm in good repair.

*Thursday, 6th of June 1844.* The slender stem of a vine which grew outside of the house, was introduced into my room through a small hole made in a window frame and its leaves covered the entire inside of the window which looked very pretty. The weather continued splendid; at all events for a tourist like myself, but the farmers began to complain of the want of rain for they were apprehensive that the dryness which they had experienced for some time might destroy the young corn. When my host came in from his daily avocations, he invited me to walk with him as far as the neighbouring estate of Clamp which as well as Schmoël, both owned by the landgrave, were rented by a Hamburgher called Trümmer. Hoenfelde is the name of the fourth estate belonging to the Landgrave. It was a very pleasant walk through cornfields and woods which latter are in this vicinity quite as plentiful as about Eutin. About half way we sat down on a rustic bench with the extensive view before us; to the North East and North West, we saw the Selenter lake, next to that of Plöen the largest in Holstein, the Estate of Neuhaus, the property of Count von

Hahn, the Villages of Giekau and Emkendorf, situated in a rich well cultivated and somewhat hilly country. At the verge of the horizon we could distinguish the waters of the Kiel bay. Mr. Trümmer was a well educated man, not so two other gentlemen whom he employed in the management [485] of the estate. At noon, we took pot luck with him, broth with forced meat dumplings, fried fish, potatoes, butter, and a bottle of French wine; Hamburg papers were lying about from which I learned various news which will be found further down. We remained a considerable while, then returned home and before taking tea Willink showed me all over his farm, and communicated to me many particulars relative to farming, some of which I immediately noted down. He was in the habit of cultivating his farm in the following rotation: the first year a field lies fallow, the second wheat or rye is grown, the 3rd year Barley, fourth and fifth Oats, the sixth, seventh and eight grass, the ninth it lies fallow again. Wheat and Rye are sown in this neighbourhood in the month of September and are called winter corn; all other descriptions of grain with the exception of Rape seed, likewise beans, pease, potatoes are sown in Spring, say in march; thus Barley and oats are summer corn, rape seed is sown both in Winter and Summer and goes accordingly by both names. This seed requires the richest soil and exhausts the strenght of the ground to such a degree that I have heard of land owners who prohibited their farmers from cultivating this grain. To sow a "tonne" of land with rapeseed, only 1/32 parts of a tonne of seed is required, and it usually produces ten tonne, in extraordinary years twenty, consequently it gives 320 and even 640 fold. Rapeseed is enclosed in a pod whilst other grains are not, and these latter give usually no more than eight or ten fold. The first crop in the year is that of grass, made into hay about the month of June, the last, that of Potatoes in the month of October. The tonne is a measure which is of different weight, viz.: Pease 240, Wheat 230, Rye 200, Barley 190, oats 150 lbs Holstein weight. The Hamburg Tonne is a trifle larger than the Holstein. When I was with Willink the prices of a tonne placed in Lutjemburg were: Wheat ten, Rye eight, Barley seven, and Oats five mark currency. The Tonne is likewise a measure of land, it is equal to 240 squares "Rutten" or "roods", the rood equal to sixteen feet. An estate consists of farms, villages, woods and lakes; the lakes and fields are let to the farmers, the woods and the game, the owner of the Estate preserve for his own use. When the houses in the villages and a piece of land belonging to each house which is called the "Huffe", are let to the villagers, those villagers are called sometimes "[Huffner]". The huffe varies in size, here abouts it measures sixty tonne more or less. The labourers on the fields received for three months in the year seven Shillings currency daily, other three months eight, and again nine, and even twelve [486] according to the length of the day and the work to be done, making an average of about nine Shillings daily, all the year round; they must find themselves. On the other hand the overseer of the farm, and he, whose business is to attend to and take care of the horses, are better remunerated, and are found by their employers; Willink paid his forty Dollars currency each annually. The dairy contributed considerably to Willink's yearly income; he kept it very neat and clean, particularly the tubs painted red in which the milk was preserved, he had ninety cows, two bulls, only ten calves, at present all the cattle was kept night and day in the fields. The cows were milked twice a day and gave about three hundred bottles of milk each time. The cream is made into butter, the milk into cheese worth from one and a half to three shillings currency a pound. The butter Willink sent for sale to Mr. George Knauer of Altona who charged him no comission, and paid him the proceeds annually in the first days of January; at the Kiel "Umschlag" (see page 367) the price of butter in altona varied from seven to nine Schillings per pound. Willink also grew on his farm flax and hemp, both which were spun in the Winter season by his female servants who in the Summer attended to the dairy. The flax was woven into what is called home made linen, by small wavers of the vicinity who then returned the linen to Willinck. The hemp was spun in Lutjemburg into rope of different thickness. The garden abounded in all kinds of fruit, strawberries, goose-berries, currants etc., etc., even the pig stye I was shown to. Its grunting inmates, when sufficiently big and fat were like every thing on the farm converted into money. The prices of eggs ranged between three to seven [_] two Shillings currency. Remains to be noted the news which I had gathered from the Hamburg newspapers. On the thirtieth of May the court of queen's bench in Dublin found guilty Daniel O'connel and his gang. O'connel himself was condemned to twelve months imprisonment and to a fine of one thousand pounds sterling, moreover he had to give bail for keeping the peace for seven years, he himself for five thousand pounds, and two other persons for two thousand five hundred jointly; his accomplices to be imprisonned for nine months each, fined £ fifty, and to give bail each for himself for one thousand pounds, and two other persons for five hundred pounds jointly; tranquillity in Dublin had not been disturbed. It was rumoured that the Russian Government intended to construct a railway from San Petersburg to Odessa two hundred and [fifty] German miles long. That from Altona to Kiel fourteen German miles long cost B. Mk. 5,400,000 say eighteen thousand shares at one hundred species dollars [487] each calculating that the Russian would in proportion cost no more than the Holstein, the cost would run up to B. Mk. 96,000,000.

*Friday, 7th of June 1844.* After breakfast Willink and I walked out together; he attended to his fields labours whilst I soon left him, and climbed up the Hessenstein for the purpose of forming a correct idea of the towns, villages, and estates situated around this central point. Though the atmosphere was far from clear and heavy dark blue and black clouds in the South west of the horizon threatened a thunder storm, nevertheless I succeeded to my satisfaction and the following is the result of my observations: due East lies the village of Bleckendorf, thence a little to the right I clearly distinguished the town of Lutjemburg, between it and the Hesseintein, the farm of Frederickshof. The country in this neighbourhood is undulating and presents a pretty variety of hills and dale; drawing further southward, the red roofs of Clamp and the Selenter Lake were visible; somewhat nearer the estate of Neuhaus, between the church and the village of “Glekau”; to the South West, cultivated fields and woods filled up the entire space, until my eyes rested upon the waters of the Kiel bay glittering in the sunshine and opening into the Baltic which further on forms a bay on the other side of which Eastward the land of Oldenburg was dimly distinguishable. On this side of the bay a narrow ridge of land separates the Baltic from a Salt lake called the “Never inner lake”, round which the houses and a [_] of the estate of Neversdorf owned by Count von Holstein are clustered and thence fields and woods bring us back to our starting point, the Village of Bleckendorff. At the foot of the Hesseinstein stood a public house whence a straight avenue of newly planted lime-trees lead to the mansion of Panker. In this extensive landscape the only living objects that I could descry, were Willink accompanied by his faithful dog, some field labourers, a few horses pulling two or three carts loaded with manure, and sheep grazing. Having sufficiently enjoyed this beautiful prospect, I descended from my elevated post, strolled about in a pretty wood of oak trees and after a long search discovered the monument which is erected in the Landgrave’s garden to the memory of Prince Von Hesseinstein. It consists of three high granite steps on the top of which stands a small pyramid (granite) with the following inscription in gold letters, on one side: “Hic quiescit Fredericus G[uill]ermus Princeps de Hesseinstein natus 27 feb. 1735, denatus 27 Julii, 1808” – on the other side: “Illustrimo Viro Principi Hesseinstein Frederici I Sueci[æ] regis, Landgravii Hessi[æ], filio [po]suit hoc monu- [488] mentum amicus hoeres Carolus Landgravius Hessia Electoralis”; note that the Landgrave calls the Prince of Hesseinstein, an illegitimate son, not illustrisimo, but illustrimo which in reality has no meaning. I sat for some time on one of the steps, and looked at the large building before me stuccoed and kept in good repair, surrounded by the garden and plantations. I reached Frederickshoff by a round about way, and after dinner started afresh accompanied by Willink. The sky was overcast, we had even a shower of rain, however we did not allow ourselves to be deterred and visited the various spots which Willinck had determined to point out to me, for he was proud as well he might be of the beauties of the neighbouring country. We crossed the yard in front of the mansion of Panker, passed various out-houses and a public house which I mention solely on account of the quaint verse which was written in low German above the street door. It runs as follows: “In der Ohle Liese; da gait dat nah de ohle wiese, de wehrt, de supt dat Beste ann segt prost min lewen gäste” which means: “in the ‘old Bess’, the old custom prevails, the landlord drinks the best there is and says, your health my dear guests”. Continuing our walk, we had an occasional view of Lutjemburg to our right, and of Neversdorf to our left. The farm of Stöss belonging to this estate lay in our way, across the same through fine avenues and a straight road cut through a wood, we emerged upon a bridge which spans a small brook. Behind us, we had now the wood through which we had just passed, to our right low lying meadows, the garden, the pavillon and the irregular buildings of the estate of Neuhof belonging to Mr. von Buchwald; to our left, similar meadows, the Never lake on the further side of which, the previously spoken of narrow ridge of land which separates it from the Baltic. Towards the North this ridge appeared to me barren and sandy whilst its Southern part was occupied by some houses named Hassberg. We made a small excursion to the Pavillion of Neuhof, returned the same way which we had come as far as the farm of Stöss. Here the Count von Holstein had chosen for himself and family a burial place which in my opinion is the most picturesque which I ever have seen, and if it depended upon me, in a similar spot should I wish my bones to rest. There was originally a mound of earth probably one of the many tombs of ancient Warriors, Saxons or Wendish which are found in the north of Germany, and which go by the name of Tomb of the Hühnen, a corruption, no doubt of the word “Huns”. This mound had been deepened, [489] vaulted, and the interior bricked all around. On one side it was closed by an iron railing, behind which by a wooden door, which we managed to push open a little, the Old Count, Countess and one of their daughters were interred there, we however could only distinguish one coffin. On the summit of the mount covered with smooth grass stood a plain black cross shaded by a few tall oak-trees. At Stöss we left the high road, and across fields, hedges, and ditches again reached Frederickshof. The last part of our walk Willinck called the short cut, however I confess that I arrived somewhat fatigued. A few cups of tea refreshed me, and once more we got on our legs in the beautiful evening of a long summer day, we rumbled about in the surrounding woods to my great delight; towards eleven oclock, I retired to rest.

*Saturday, 8th of June 1844.* I bade good bye to Willink, thanked him for the kind reception he had given me, and at eight oclock left on foot for Kiel, due West from Frederickshof with a guide who carried my cloak and bundle. A strong wind blew from the West which prevented the rain from falling, though the sky was clouded the whole day long. We crossed the Pielsberg, and through foot paths and by roads with which my guide was well acquainted and which are far preferable to the beaten high road, we came to Emkendorf, a village of some importance. All about here, dark red seems to be the favourite colour of the peasants; the doors, gates, the windows, the frame work of the houses, the banister of bridges, etc., all were painted with this dye. Further on we passed a large brick building, a school house belonging to the villages of Gleschendorf and Emkendorf. Two pretty little girls, brown haired, a rarity in this country of light complexion and flaxen hair trudged along before us through a corn field, merrily and briskly, not as [sc]hakespeare has it, creeping like snail unwillingly to school. We had to our left the village of and the Selenter lake, behind us the Hesseinstein as our land mark. [Dransau] and Pülsen were the two next villages, a school house about half way between the two. On the other side of Pülsen, our way led us close to the Selenter Lake, the waves of which were white crested, so strong did the wind blow. A little further on the light blue and white colours with which the Banisters of a small bridge were painted, gave evidence of our having crossed the limits of the large estate of Salzau, the property of the rich count Von Blume. The first village in this estate which we passed, is called Pratjan; a fine well kept avenue ran from there in a straight line to the mill and inn of Salzau. We entered the latter to take our breakfast: Sausages, bread, butter, and cheese, butter milk for [490] myself, a drann for my guide, the furniture in the room was of mahogany but the floor boarded and strewn with sand as it is the custom. I walked about in the garden and park of Salzau for an hour and a half. Art had done much, nature little; the fine woods of Beeches and oak trees, also the abundance of fir and pine, of alders, of Lime trees, Hazelnuts bushes, etc., which had pleased me so much in the neighbourhood of Eutin and Lütjemburg were wanting. Groups of stately trees, fine avenues, well kept grass plots which stood in need of the care bestowed upon the lawns of English parks, a rustic bridge from a pine covered eminence to another across a road planted with lime trees and leading to Selenter lake, also hot houses and a kitchen garden, finally a sheet of water behind the garden were the principal objects which attracted my attention, however one with another, the whole landscape was not to my taste, tame and flat. The Count’s dwelling house, not unlike a palace, was an extensive edifice with two wings, on the façade of the main body the Count’s arms were cut in large dimensions. Other houses such as stables, barns, etc. formed the sides of the quadrangle, and a grand solid gate opened into the same. But the road leading up to it did by no means correspond: instead of a fine straight avenue, it was a crooked way round the corner which brought me to the entrance. On the other side of Salzau we passed a pretty building, the Counts manège, to the right appeared the Passader lake situated in the Probstei so frequently mentioned. My guide told me that the revenue of the piece of land so called served for the maintenance of the convent in the town of Pretz (see page 372), the chief of which is named the "Probst", whence this name of "Probstey". Descending a trifle we arrived at Charlottenthal where Count von Blüme had established an extensive distillery; the buildings belonging to the same were in excellent repair. Next after having passed a pleasant wood we came to the Village of Schlesen close to the Dobersdorfer lake; the village of this name lies on the opposite side. Keeping the lake to our left, and following a path through a corn field, we came to a tile Kiln, then to Tockendorf which we did not enter, for just before, we turned off a foot path over the fields which brought us to Schönho[rst], Shönkirchen, and finally to New-muhlen on the banks of the Swentine which river takes its source in the Lanker lake a little to the south of the town of Pretz. From this point round the bay by land to Kiel, is still a considerable distance which I was too fatigued to walk. I therefore here in Neumuhlen paid my guide, and engaged a boat man to carry me over to the town. Opposite to Neumüllen which is on the right side of the river, lies Wellingdorf, and at the mouth Ellerbe[_] [491] the Swentine was so shallow, that my boatman moved his craft by pushing a long pole against the bottom, but as soon as we entered the bay into which the swentine falls, he hoisted a small sail and the spray flying over the boat, the strong wind carried us quickly across; the whole passage lasted an hour and a half, the fare was not more than eight Shillings cury. Of course Kiel presented now a different aspect from what it had done in January [_] then the fine wood of Düsterbrook stood leafless with its rigid branches, now it was covered with the fresh green of spring; then the bathing establishments were shut up, now they stood open, and the country houses were inhabited. The largest villa was that of the merchant Klötz of Kiel, the most extensive garden, that of Countess Rantzau which adjoins the garden of the castle. The Castle itself is an irregular building: more eastward than Düsterbrook the red roofs of Holtenau were visible and at a great distance in the same direction the small fort of Frederickshort. I put up at Brandts Hotel whither I had directed my luggage from Eutin. I was tired, my feet pained me, nevertheless after having dined I went to see my old friend Mrs. Dr. Lilie, took tea and had a long chat with her and her pleasant son Ernest. Next I called upon Mr. Pelt, Professor of Theology; he was busy in his study with several students and lead me to his wife, one of the nicest women of my acquaintance. I conversed with her quite "a mon aise" until her husband joined us again, took tea and walked back to my hotel. Notwithstanding the great exertions of this and the previous days, I could not sleep soundly, probably the great quantity of tea which I had taken kept me awake.

*Sunday, 9th of June 1844.* I was in the habit of rising early, for the morning hours were the only ones which I had at my disposal to keep up my diary to the day. Having paid my bill, I strolled about the town. Also here as in Lübeck some houses have those curious gable-ends which I described (P. 377), however not one gable did I observe which stood free in the air merely sustained by iron bars, an open space behind, of which I had seen a few in Lübeck. I went to church for the purpose of hearing the Probst Harms, a clergyman who enjoyed a great reputation amongst his followers and adherents in religious matters. He stood at the head of those who, called "Supernaturalists", look upon faith as the Keystone of Christianity in opposition to the rationalists who as the name implies, subject every dogma of the Christian belief, to the touchstone of reason. Young [492] Ernest Lilie, Old Hermann Willink, Wife, and son Hermann were enthusiastic in their praises of Harms, whilst Mrs. Dr. Lilie and Mr. and Mrs. Fedderson looked upon him as a fanatic. Thus in the [v]ery centre of families, all Lutherans, different religious opinions prevailed. Hardly had I entered the Church, when Hermann Willinck Senior called me, and ceded to me a seat in his pew, next to his wife. I confess that I am not Physiognomist which may be the reason that I found nothing striking or interesting in the reverend Mr. Harms' features he was a man of about seventy, and having lost his teeth, his smile was far from pleasant. After the singing of some hymns accompanied by the organ which is in my opinion a superfluous part of the Divine service Harms mounted the pulpit. He had no paper in his hand and spoke apparently "extempore", though he had no doubt studied his sermon at home. His pronunciation was very bad owing to his being a native of Ditmarshen, a part of Holstein where the lower classes, and Harms was of low extraction, do not pronounce correctly for instance the German Evangelium he pronounced Evang*ei*lum, Lazarus he said L*aa*zarus, giving the two a's, the broad Danish sound; the end Syllable of the German verbs (en) he accented distinctly, whilst it should be run over quickly erlang*e*n, instead of erlangn. His gesticulations, not graceful, were impressive, and the entire sermon was delivered in a clear and intelligible manner, but on the other hand I think there was no necessity of calling a bad woman a Wh…, he might well have found another term of the same meaning without this gross sound. The text of his sermon was the well known parable of Lazarus which Harms thought proper to call a stranger because it did not chime in well with the text of the previous Sunday, all which texts are fixed upon before hand by a superior Clerical authority; on this point, that is to say on the text being a stranger as he was pleased to call it, he dwelled for about half of the time of his preaching, and the other half, he dilated on the obvious and thread bare truth that a rich man who does not make a proper use of his riches will be punished and that a poor man who bear his misfortune with meekness and patience will be rewarded in the next world. From the expression in his text that there exists a deep chasm between Heaven and Hell, he drew the inference that the damned will be damned for ever, and suffer in Hell for eternity. A horrid idea surely not in consonance with the opinion [493] which I have formed of an all merciful father. I was pleased and diverted, not edified as I had been in my youth when listening to the reverend Mr. Gabain. The famous or notorious John Knox may perhaps have preached somewhat like Harms. Divine service over, I drove with Mr. and Mrs. Willink to their farm of Stift, but the high road being under repair, we had to take a somewhat different route from that we took in January last. We passed the villages of Brunswick and Wyck and when we reached the Holtenau lock where we had to pass the canal to the Schleswig's side a vessel was just passing through, thus we had to wait till the lock was reshut, and I now obtained a clear view of the manner in which by opening and shutting the locks a vessel can be lifted up or lowered. At half past twelve we arrived at Stift, a farm forming a part of the estate of Seekamp, the property of Count Schack of Schakenburg near Tondern. A row of Lime trees stood before the dwelling house which however did not look so neat as that of young Willinck's in Fredirickshoff. The dining room boarded, was strewn with sand. At 1 p.m. we took a plain but excellent dinner. Shortly after whilst we were at our coffee Feddersen, married to Henrietta, the daughter of Hermann Willink, came in, they lived close by. Feddersen being landsteward of the Count, he was an agreeable man, and Henrietta, an old friend of mine from early youth, looked very genteel, but like her mother had the ugly habit of finding fault with almost everybody whose name turned up in the course of the conversation. When they were gone, Mr. Willink and I took a walk to the neighbouring estate of Knoop belonging to Count Baudissin which now in the month of June fully answered the expectations which I had formed of it in January last (see Pe. 370). We continued our walk to the Knoop lock, thence along the Canal reached the Holtenau lock, and over fields and hedges returned to Stift. A stroll through the garden concluded the day. We supped at eight oclock and at half past nine, when day light had not yet entirely faded we retired to rest. Besides Mr. and Mrs. Willink, the inmates of the house were Miss Caroline, the latter's companion, a good kind of creature; a young Holstiner, Schmidt, who at a low salary assisted Mr. Willink in his agricultural pursuits; a young Dane from Odenssee who was placed under the charge of Mr. Willink for the purpose of learning husbandry, he I suppose had to pay a trifle for his board. The maids who worked in the dairy had to rise in the Summer season between one and two oclock in the morning. [494] Stift is smaller in extent than Frederickshoff, it measures three hundred Tonne, Frederickshoff four hundred Tonne, but the soil being considerably better, both farms paid the same rent of $1400 annually. Beeches are indigenous in the Southern part of Schleswig as they are in the North Eastern part of Holstein where they abound most; next rank oak, [_], Elms and lime trees; firs and pines are scarcer. Of ash trees which give a good fire wood not so compact as that of beeches and oaks, I observed some new plantations, horse-chestnuts and alders are met with here and there, maples may be called a rarity, the hedges consisted mainly of Hazelnuts and yoke-El[_] (German "Hagebuke").

*Monday, 10th of June 1844.* In the forenoon Mr. Hermann Willink and I took another long walk through Holtenau to the mouth of the canal where some neat buildings for the Custom House officers, also a Custom House store not much used, were erected. Two vessels were unloading timber but if I compare the quantity piled up here with the masses of the same material which I had seen in England, it was really not worth speaking of. In the afternoon we again strolled about in the neighbourhood, then paid a visit to the Feddersen's with whom we took tea and supped. Feddersen had a large family, a young lady from Hamburg miss Prömmel who attended to the education of the children, was a pleasant young lady, and Henrietta gave clear evidence of the good education which she had had, and of the good society she had seen whilst living in C. H. Donner's house, but the more was I displeased with the manner in which she expressed herself about the companion of her youth Betty Donner, now Mrs. Von-Zahrt[_] in Copenhagen, whom she accused above all of pride. It was half past ten oclock when we returned home. From Mr. Herrmann Willink I learned many particulars of the lives of his cousins, sons of Diedrick Willink, Johannes and Jacob who died in America, and Abraham who died in Altona. To judge from what he told me, and what previously had come to my knowledge, of the cousins Willink, none of them had prospered in the world; only two, Herrmann and Deidrich have had male descendants. Deidrich, son of the latter born in 1824 is at present date (1869) unmarried and clerk in a mercantile establishment in London; no great thing for a certainty! Herman's two sons are: Hermann already mentioned, a bachelor and excellent man, and Charles, one of the first merchants of Hamburg, partner of Shön and father of a large family. This is the only one who keeps [495] up the name.

*Tuesday, 11th of June 1844.* Besides the light usual breakfast, my kind host insisted on my taking more substantial fare before I started. At eight oclock I bade them good bye, my stick in one, my bundle in the other hand, I walked as far as the Holtenau lock, having passed which I turned off to the left towards the lower part of the village of Wyck and the beach along the Kiel bay. Further on I reascended, passed through new plantations of young trees belonging to a certain Eckhard, and through the beautiful wood of Dusterbrook to the Brandts hotel in Kiel, where I was shown to the same room which I had previously occupied. It was now only ten oclock. At one oclock I went to dine with my dear Mrs. Lilie who was inconceivably active and lively for her age, for I suppose she could not have been less than sixty eight years old. Her son Ernest and his friend Doctor Baumgarten, an oriental Scholar who delivered lectures in the University on the Old Testament, sat down with us. The young men, both complete gentlemen were fanatics in theirs religious belief, but had the good sense to conceal their opinions. They left at two oclock and when they returned at four p.m., we walked out together. My companions took me in a Southerly direction where new houses in the modern style were about being built. Further on, we came to a small eminence covered with a pretty, the Wickburg, wood. This hill and the continuance of it young Lilie made me observe are the cause why the Eider does not fall into the Kiel bay; the Eider which has its origin in the Einfelder lake to the South of Bordesholm flows due north, but meeting here with this impediment, turns off to the left or Westward and as every body knows disembogue into the German Sea. We descended towards the beach where the Railroad works were in progress, a church yard had had to make room for this [_]ovation, corpses had been desinterred and reinterred, which, as well might be imagined, had given rise to many bitter complaints. At the time it was not yet determined where the terminus was to be constructed, some were of opinion that the inner Kiel, a sheet of water inside of the town should be filled up, others that its waters which emitted an offensive stench should find their subterranean vent under the castle Garden into the bay. We walked on, passed through the pretty village of Dorfgarten, and came to a public house, at a place called the Whilhelms- [496] [_] (William's hill), where Mrs. Lilie who had come over in a [_] waited for us with tea. Everything was nice and pretty, I only regretted the expense which these good people who had no superfluity of money were incurring for my sake. Young Lilie, a really intelligent man, pointed out to me a group of trees where three or four centuries [_]k judgment was pronounced by a council assembled there in the open a[_] and till this very day, a small brook has preserved the name of "Voll R[_] bach" (full Councils brook). Across the bay, we returned to Kiel, Mrs. Lilie and Baumgarten left us, and with young Lilie I made some enquiries for the first Steamboat to Flensburg not far from which town Fritz Wall to whom I intended paying a visit, lived on his farm. Lilie pointed out to me several ancient buildings belonging to Old Holstein noble families, on the wall of one of them noted the name of "Peter Margareta Rantzau," and Lilie told me that in the 15th or 16th centuries it had not been unusual in noble families to give to their male children a female name. A small church called the Convent church was all that remained of the convent founded by Count Adolphus IV of Schaunburg, who had retired thither in the prime of Life after his victory over Valdemar King of Denmark near Bornhoved (See page 431). Another building, now a school house was remarkable because in one of its apartments, the peace of 1815 was signed, the principal condition of which was the cession by Denmark of Norway to Sweden.

*Wednesday, 12th of June 1844.* At 10 oclock, my thermometer at the open window stood at 15 1/2 R. = 69 1/2 F. At a later hour I paid a long visit to Mrs. Pelt born in Frankfort on the Oder, a lady both intelligent and good looking. She confessed to me that she disliked the drudgery connected with the duties of what is called a thrifty house wife, knitting for instance she could not bear, for it was a mind killing and time consuming occupation. Woven hose, she said was quite as cheap and durable as knit stockings, in which, however, she was mistaken. At one p.m. I went to dine with Mrs. Lilie and the two Gentlemen mentioned yesterday. Afterwards, I again called upon Mrs. Pelt, and with her husband the professor, a gentleman who expressed himself in such a deliberate and slow manner as one seldom meets with, I took a walk out of the town. We followed a foot path which led us to the Village of Brunswick situated to the north of Kiel, then keeping to the right, we passed through the nice [497] garden of Eckard and that which is known by the name of the Royal nursery, the object of the latter is the growing of young trees to be sold to the various great estates in Holstein. In the wood of Dusterbrook we found Mrs. Pelt and two other ladies, the wives of Professor [Chalybeius], a latin translation of the German word "Stählen" (of Ste[a]l), and of Professor Scherk who were sitting in the open air before a public house. With them and their two husbands who soon made their appearance we took tea, enjoyed the fine weather, the pretty view over the bay to the other side and an animated agreable conversation. The Professors were inquisitive men, and I had to answer many questions regarding South-America. The whole party walked back to Kiel along the fine avenues which lead thither from the wood, and the remainder of the day I spent in Pelts house. I showed to him and his wife, my drawings of Lima Castums, Mrs. Pelts showed me her Album; we conversed on many topics, eat a little cake, drank a glass of wine, and at about 10 p.m. I returned to my hotel. I must not omit to mention that R.R. shares had experienced an extraordinary decline since my leaving altona attributable it was said to a decree recently published by the Prussian Government prohibiting the sale of Rail-road Shares on credit, as well as the sale of not-Prussian Railway shares within the Prussian territory, without permission of the Government. The Altona Mercury of June 11/44 quoted Hamburg-Bergedorf at 95, Altona-Kiel 100, Gluckstadt-Elmshorn 100, Copenhagen-Roeskilde 94. On the 24th of May the King of Denmark conceded permission for the construction of a railroad from Kiel to Eckenförde and Schleswig, there to join the trunk road from Rensburg to Schleswig, and Flensburg.

*Thursday, 13th of June 1844.* The temperature was colder than yesterday inside my room with the windows shut the thermometer stood at the same point as it had done in the previous day with the windows open. I spent the greatest part of the day with Mrs. Lilie and her son, and with Mr. and Mrs. Pelt. I dined with the former and passed the evening with the latter. Young Lilie and I conversed a good deal on serious matters, and I was surprised and pained to find that such a young man as he was, had formed a very bad opinion of his and my fellow creatures, an opinion worse than what human kind, bad as many men certainly are, deserves; as his experience in the world must necessarily have been limited, I should attribute [498] his gloomy views solely to his religious fanaticism. His mother was of a very different caste. She was educated at the time of the first years of the French Revolution, a period when Deistical theories were the fashion in many parts of Europe and her religious opinions had in some measure been tinged by them. On one occasion she made to me a very proper observation, "Ernest and Baumgarten think so much of Jesus the son, that they forget God the father". Mr. Pelt, a learned theologian shaped his path between the two extremes and Mrs. Pelt I think rather inclined towards Mrs. Lilie, than towards the son. In the forenoon young Lilie accompanied me to the University where in a room very plainly furnished and whitewashed I listened to a lecture delivered by Professor Waitz on Danish and Norwegian history in the 10th and 11th centuries. 16 students amongst whom I recognized young buckleman, by no means dressed in an out of the way manner, their long hair falling over their shoulders, sat on benches with narrow writing desks and writing materials before them. Some of the young men noted down the Professors words, others only listened. I observed that both benches and desks had names cut into them, nearly quite as much as was the case in the altona Gymnasium in the time of my youth. The Professor entered at 12 precisely, walked up to his lecturing desk, and commenced his lecture without further preamble; as soon as it struck one, the Students shut up their portfolios and gave evident signs that they wanted to be released. The Professor took the hint which was not to be mistaken, closed his book and walked out. The students distinguished themselves by the colour of their respective caps, the red caps were the mark of the aristocrats, who included the scions of the Nobility and the sons of such men as occupied high Stations under Government. The Republicans with few exceptions sons of the middle and lower classes in society, wore white caps. A small knot of tipplers had chosen the green cap for their badge. After dinner I took a walk by myself, passed the village of Brunswick, but instead of keeping to the right as yesterday with Pelt, I struck off to the left, came to an open ground where the young people of Kiel exercise themselves in Gymnastics, further on, to a meadow which serves as a drilling ground for the Soldiers, and reentered the town at its North-Western extremity where I observed several fine streets and buildings. The high road planted with trees leads thence to the town of Schleswig.

*Friday, 14th of June 1844.* Though the previous night had been cold and raw, this morning was pleasant, and the sky cloudless. At 6 a.m., I with my [499] trunk and big cloak was on board of the Steamer bound for Flensburg, situated to the North West of Kiel, and a few minutes later the anchor was weighed. As long as we were in the Kiel bay the water was smooth and the shores on both sides presented pretty prospects. To our right we had the Villages of Ellerbeck and Schrevenborn, to the north of which the fertile Probstey. Here the land turns Eastwards and the increased motion of the vessel gave evidence of our being exposed on that side to the waves of the open sea, some of the ladies gave sign of distress, sea sickness made itself felt. By this time I had taken a survey of my fellow passengers, they were: a Mr. von Bust owner of landed property in St. Thomas, his wife belonging to the noble family of the von Moltke, her grown up step son and step daughter, several little children and servant girl, this party kept aloof from the rest; Mr. William Hesse of Altona, son of old Isaac and engaged to a Miss King, sister in law of Otto Donner's wife; two young men, Lange, a Mr. Edlefsen with a moron look about him, his sister of apparently twenty eight or thirty years of age with whom I gradually became acquainted, and myself. On our left side or Westward we were more or less under the shelter of the Coast during the whole voyage. Having left Kiel and Dusterbrook behind us, the red roofs of Holtenau came in sight, then some woods extending as far as Frederickshort which I now learned for the first time answered no more the purpose of a fortress, though the walls were left standing. Here abouts, the course of the Steamer altered to the North West, on our Larboard side we had the high Coast of Duchy of Schleswig, the Estate of Danish Neuhoff, a light house and another estate called Buch. The weather had completely changed, the wind blew strong from the west, and the cold was such that nearly all the passengers went below, I managed to remain on deck, however. When opposite the bay of Eckenförde, also I feeling some nausea, had to go below. The Cabin was neatly furnished with sofas of Mahogany wood, stuffed with horse hair, the panels prettily gilt. The weather grew worse and worse, at eleven oclock we entered the Flensburg bay. To our Starboard side we had the Island of Alsen. The wind from the west blew right into our teeth with such force that the Steamer made hardly any progress. Partly reading, partly sleeping, then eating a good beefsteak, I whiled away the time until half past one, when I returned on deck. The waves of the bay were violently agitated and white crested, [500] more so than the Atlantic had been, when I was for some days and nights on board of a Pilot boat which landed me in Penzance in September last. On both sides of the bay the shore was formed of high sandy hills here and there covered with wood. On approaching the town, the country became somewhat prettier, but could by no means be compared with that of

Kiel bay. The villages, the Country houses, the bathing establishments, the woods were wanting. Instead of them humble farms and solitary peasant houses stood close to the beach, at the foot of the ridge of sandy hills. About a mile before reaching the town, on our left, or Southern Side through a dense wood, an opening was cut at the end of which vista the steepled castle of Glucksburg was visible, further on to our right or northern side appeared the Village of Collundt forming part of the extensive property, the "Copper mill". Flensburg, which lies westward of the Southern extremity of the bay, when seen at a short distance presents no striking features, the hills around are covered with Wind-mills. The water is so deep that we anchored at a short distance from the shore, close to a narrow short wooden mole where we landed. It was now half past four, three hours and a half after the time fixed for the Steamer's arrival. So long had the wind kept us back, hardly had I put my foot on shore when I was accosted by a man, the carrier from the village of Satrup who delivered to me a letter from Fritz Wall residing at his farm in the village of Obdrup. Wall in answer to a letter in which I had expressed my desire to visit him, advised me, to avail myself of the conveyance which this carrier would place at my disposal and so I did. This man whom I afterwards found out to be a humorist, and who fully answered the description which Professor Arndt gives of the Holsteiners, as men who are fond of their slow jokes and quiet fun, showed me to an hotel kept by a certain Doll. Whilst my dinner was getting ready, I strolled about the town. I saw not much of it but what I saw gave me no great idea of the beauty or regularity of its buildings, the houses were upon the whole similar to those which formed the ugly part of my native place, only two edifices made an exception, viz: the house which had belonged to the late wealthy merchant Christiansen, and the branch bank of the Rigsbank or Imperial bank of Copenhague. This establishment, I mean the branch bank, the Schleswig-Holsteiners looked upon, whether with justice or not, I cannot say, as the bane of the two Duchies, not long ago I had read a paper which spoke of it as the hated stranger upon which each patriot (that is to say) all such as [501] were opposed to everything Danish looks with detestation. A certain Tiedemann who called himself a thorough patriot had put up another bank in Rensburg in opposition to the said branch bank. My luggage came to the inn and whilst I took my dinner Mrs. Doll who still preserved the traces of former beauty kept me company and conversed with me pleasantly. Now my Satrup carrier called with his carriage, a miserable small Stuhlwagen with two seats, and filled with luggage, one seat was for him who acted as driver, and myself, the other behind us was occupied by Miss Edlefsen, my fellow passenger and her half sister, a Mrs. Petersen who lived in the village of Obdrup close to Fritz Walls place. All this weight was pulled by a single miserable looking horse;

of course he could not move along quickly. The weather continued cold, and the drive was by no means a pleasant one over a barren and wild tract of land called the heath. When we approached the village of Obdrup the country improved a little; there was more cultivation and occasionally a wood showed itself. Water however was completely wanting, and the landscape could not bear the slightest comparison with the beautiful scenery which delighted me in Holstein. Here abouts that part of Shleswig which is called Angeln commences. It is the true cradle of the Anglo-Saxons whose descendants at present are to be found all over the Globe, this small unknown nook has also given its name to England. At half past eight oclock we stopped at the door of Fritz Walls house in Obdrup, two miles from Flensburg, and on the South Side of the bay; its exterior was far from neat and comfortable, much inferior even to that of Hermann Willink at Stift. Fritz, his mother and wife, a Miss Schwedler of Altona with which latter of course I was not acquainted, gave me a friendly welcome. We took tea, I had to answer to thousands of questions, and after a light supper I retired to the bed room which had been arranged for me. Fritz Wall, three or four years older than I, had preserved the round full face of his childhood, also the smile or rather the smirk which always played around his mouth was still there as in former years. When a youth he did not smoke, now the pipe never out of his mouth, his outward appearance was altogether that of a farmer, not to say of a peasant. His mother seventy three years of age was an excellent woman, his wife though [502] still in the prime of life had lost her teeth. She seemed to me a good creature. They had two sons William and Ernest, and a very young man Thornsen was kept in the house as their teacher with a salary of two hundred CM annually; for such a small remuneration certainly no great acquirements could be expected; the furniture denoted poverty, perhaps only economy. Drawings of Fritz and his sister betty adorned the walls.

*Saturday, 15th of June 1844.* All in the house were early risers and at half past six or seven oclock a slight breakfast, bread, butter and coffee was taken. At 10 a.m. Wall and I walked along a high road hedged in on both sides, to the village of Satrup of more importance than Obdrup, where we paid a visit to the reverend Mr. Edlefsen, curate of the village and father of the young lady who had been my fellow traveller from Kiel. Mr. Edlefsen was a man of seventy three, lively, agreable, and with fine clear blue eyes. I learnt afterwards that in his religious opinions he differed widely from the ultra-Orthodoxy not to say mysticism of Mr. Harms of Kiel. His lady, a native of Copenhagen was occupied with cleaning unripe gooseberries, and though I was a complete stranger to her, did not allow herself to be interrupted by my visit in her homely occupation. The house, the drawing room and the study, everything looked more comfortable than at Walls. Having returned to Obdrup, we dined at noon after which meal a general siesta was taken, and at 3 p.m. Coffee was served. At a somewhat later hour Doctor Hansen the Physician, and Mr. Yungclausen first assistant at the Aphotecary's, a native of Altona, came over from Satrup to pay us a visit, both were nice young men. Tea was served, we walked through the garden, looked at the dairy, played several rubbers at long whist, and concluded the day with a light supper. At 11 I retired to my bed room. I was surprised at the laziness of the teacher Mr. Thornsen; this being Saturday, he had no lessons to give, and thus the whole evening, he was with us smoking, looking at our playing, and doing nothing. Also Fritz it appeared to me did not overwork himself, on the contrary; whilst his wife was attending to all the duties of a good house wife, I saw him doing nothing but smoking his pipe. He was in his assertions as positive as he used to be in his youth, otherwise, he was good natured and extremely fond of his two boys. In this neighbourhood the country is parcelled out into small [503] properties owned by farmers and substantial peasants, there are no large estates as in Holstein. Wall had paid for his farm which measured 165 Tonnen CM 50,000. He grew little corn, but his principal income he derived from his dairy, the work of which establishment was done by male servants. He had at the time forty seven cows, of which two had not yet calved, each cow gave daily five and a half "Kannen", or eleven large bottles of milk, he made weekly 240 lbs of butter, worth from seven to nine Shillings currency. The inside of the tubes in which the milk was kept was painted red, and varnished which I thought a great improvement upon what I had seen in Fredrickshoff and Stifft, for in this manner they could be easily kept clean, other farmers had these tubes made of thick coloured glass. Wall told me of the strange custom which prevails amongst the peasants of Angeln: when the Goodman grows old, and his strength fails him, he retires from active life, and makes over to his eldest son his dwelling house, and nearly all his property. He himself withdraws to a small house close by, keeps a little land for himself and receives a small sum annually from the son, and thus the old people live without cares, and without ambition until they are gathered to their forefathers. The daughters and the younger sons received each a trifling sum of money from their eldest brother. The former hardly ever remains unmarried, the latter must work their way in the world as well as they can. Frequently he, who is now the head of the family becomes a little embarrassed in his money matters in consequence of the payments made to his brothers and sisters, then the Old father goes in search of a girl in the neighbourhood who may have the money required to put the son right again, and a match is often made without the young people being much acquainted with each other. Nevertheless unhappy [matrimonies] are seldom heard of. The weather continued disagreeable, cold, windy and rainy.

*Sunday, 16th of June 1844.* At seven o'clock thermometer stood in my room with the windows shut at 12 Reaunur = 59 Fahrenheit; certainly very low for a summer day. At about ten oclock, Wall and I walked to Satrup to return Dr. Hansen's visit. He lived in a comfortable house and treated us, though so early in the morning , to cakes and bordeaux wine. Mr. Yung Clausen insisted upon our accompanying him to the Aphotecary's Mr. Blume to whom and his lady he had spoken about me. Their [504] house was perhaps the best in the place, a Palace in comparison. Mr. Blume was occupied and did not make his appearance, but as regards Mistress Blume I was actually astonished to find in such an out of the way place as Satrup a lady so handsome, not to say beautiful as she was. She had black hair and black eyes, a clear complexion a handsome nose and mouth and fine teeth, her father was Mr. Salomon, a merchant of Kiel. We remained half an hour, and I was glad to hear that we should meet her again in the evening. This being Sunday, our dinner at noon was particularly good, it being over, Wall, Thomsen, the boys, and I took a walk and I was confirmed in the opinion which I had formed of the Country at first sight, it was very flat. There were corn fields, meadows, pasture grounds, and a wood here and there, very different from what I had seen in the North East of Holstein. At half past four we drove to the reverend Mr. Edlefsen's in Satrup, where a small party was assembled. It consisted of Mr. and Mrs. Edlefsen; their son, now a very different man from the moron character which he had seemed to be when on board the Steamer; his sister Caroline, a modest young woman; a second married sister on a visit from Itzehoe; a half sister Mrs. Oetersen already mentioned; a Miss Moorhagen from Flensburg; Wall, his wife; Yung Clausen, and myself. We took tea, I conversed with the one and the other, I showed them my drawings of Lima Costumes which I had brought with me. Whilst thus occupied Mr. and Mrs. Blume entered, and joined us. Card-tables were set out, Old Edlefsen, his son, and Wall played L'hombre, Mrs. Blume and I against Yung Clausen and Miss Moorhagen long whist at very low points. My partners presence fully made up for the tediousness of the game. Supper was substantial, roasted veal with all kinds of vegetables, and a nice cake with Lemon Sauce. Old Mr. Edlefsen offered his arm to Mrs. Wall, I mine to Mrs. Blume with whom I confess I conversed very agreeably. Dishes and plates being removed, singing commenced in which the old man notwithstanding his advanced age, and the young people, especially Miss Caroline who had a pretty voice, took an active part. For the first time in my life I heard a Danish song which sounded prettily. We broke up at eleven, much too soon in my opinion. When we drove home Mrs. Wall evidently nettled at the marked attention which I had paid to Mrs. Blume, observed that this lady was very coquettish, and that she knew how to make use of her fine eyes. [505] Now and then, though extremely seldom, Danish words were introduced in the German spoken in these parts of Schleswig, to the South of Flensburg bay; for instance Old Mrs. Wall born and breed in altona who knew nothing of Danish, frequently made use of the expressive Danish word “sysle” (to be busily occupied) to which she gave a German termination and called it “Süsseln”. In my room at midnight thermometer stood at 11 Reaumur = 56 3/4 Fahrenheit. Altona-Kiel R.W. shares had risen again to 115.

*Monday, 17th of June 1844.* When I left Obdrup between six and seven in the morning, the whole family of the Walls were already up to bid me good bye, the young house wife was always in the habit of stirring at the early hour of five, but this day even Old Mrs. Wall had risen before her customary hour. Fritz had placed his Stuhlwagen at my disposal. He himself accompanied me, and at Satrup through which village we had to pass, Doctor Hansen joined us. The character of the country was similar to that already described, here and there it was a little undulating, and everywhere rich corn fields gave evidence of the fertility of the soil; we passed through several villages, the names of some of which escape my memory. I remember Hunsbye, its church steeple was of a particularly pretty shape, pointed, of wood and resting upon a base partly of bricks, partly of big stones; also Gremencrüp abounding in storks, upon the roof of one of the peasant’s houses I observed six nests of these birds; and thirdly Munkbroadrup which called my attention because the church was without a steeple. When approaching the hamlet of Glucksburg, the high road on both sides was lined with fruit-trees, and through a fine avenue we drove straight up to the inn where we alighted, took a little bread and butter and some wine which went by the name of Madeira, and started on foot for the purpose of visiting the Castle and park of Glucksburg. This castle is an ugly cuadrangular white washed building bathed by the waters of the lake. Its four corners are disfigured by little turrets resembling pepper boxes; on one side a narrow bridge leads to the gateway, the façades of the three other sides finish in old fashionned gable ends, in the middle is a square yard. A wood consisting mainly of beech-trees surrounds the lake, and stretches frequently to the very water’s edge. Both the wood and the park are intersected by walks and avenues. We crossed the vista of which I had a glimpse on passing by in the Steamer. On one side we had the Castle, on the other, the [506] Flensburg bay. Further on we came to an artificial dyke which separates a small fresh water lake on the left from the bay, which forms here a small inlet on the right. Doctor Hansen told me that some years back when he was a practitioner in Glucksburg, he used to go thither in the dusk of the evening, and sometimes succeeded in killing an otter. These animals have their dens in the fresh water lake under the roots of trees; there the water is too deep for them to catch the fish, and towards evening they cross over to the salt inlet where the water being shallower, they are sure of their prey. Having passed the dyke we entered another wood, where Doctor Hansen pointed out to [...] bubbling spring which he said contained many particles of iron. The weather was cold and windy, the sky was clouded, and the view to the violently agitated bay and the other shore was dark and gloomy. On our return to the hamlet we noted the preparations for a fair to be held on the following day; one booth was about being erected for a set of rope-dancers, who if the hand-bill was to be believed had had the honour to perform before high and mighty personages in Copenhagen, Stockholm, Saint Petersburg, etc. Another booth was intended for the exhibition of wild beasts, most extraordinary animals to judge by the bill, entrance 4 Sh. Cy., servants and children half price. At 12 oclock we drove on again, wheresoever the houses and hedges afforded some shelter, the wind could be borne, but when we crossed a small neck of land to a peninsula on the utmost point of which lies the small place of Holdness, the wind was insupportable, on our arrival at the inn in Holdness and on inquiring whether I could be ferried over to the opposite side I received at first a decidedly negative answer, however on addressing myself to the landlord, a, to judge by his looks, drunken fellow, he said that generally towards the afternoon the wind lulled, and accordingly I determined upon remaining. "Noes" means in Danish a point of land, however the vulgar availing themselves of the similarity of the sound between "nase", the German for nose, and "Noes", gave to Holdness a ridiculous derivation. They said that a traveller involuntarily took hold of his nose less it might be blown off by the high wind which invariably prevails in that neighbourhood. Wall had a letter which a person in Satrup had requested him to deliver to a [young lady] who lived in Holdness whose story ran as follows: She was born in St. Thomas, educated in Copenhagen, and on a passage across [507] when 15 or 16 years of age had been seduced by the Captain of the vessel. A son, the offspring of this intercourse, her father had taken care of, for some years, but shortly after her marriage with a Mr. Hansen who had been kept in ignorance of her "faux-pas", the father had returned the child upon her hands; then all came out. Mr. Hansen sued for, and obtained a divorce; his lady left him, and now lived with an aunt of hers, the wife of a Custom house officer Mr. Schmidt. We had heard much of her great beauty, therefore Dr. Hansen and I determined upon accompanying Wall on his errand. Mrs. Hansen was certainly a beautiful [_] woman of about twenty one years of age, neither she, Augusta, nor her aunt, a pleasant lady spoke German, and I therefore conversed with both in English, to which the younger one replied in the same tongue which she pronounced fairly, the Elder one in Danish, this I managed to understand so, so, but on our leaving when I begged permission to return in the evening in case I should be detained, her answer in the same language was unintelligible to me. Both ladies were neatly dressed, a Danish translation of “Les mysteres de Paris” was lying on the table. We paid another visit to a Custom-house officer Mr. Folk with whom, his lady, his grown up daughter and younger children, Doctor Hansen was well acquainted. The daughter bore a striking resemblance to Maria Knauer. She had the same fair hair, the same blue, somewhat prominent eyes, the same small, a little curved nose, only as regards the mouth, my new acquaintance could not bear comparison with Miss Knauer. I now took leave from Wall and Doctor Hansen, they returned to Satrup, I walked to the beach where a ferry man assured me that for the moment it was impossible to cross over. I went back to the inn, dined, learned some Danish vocabulary and to while away the time noted down as exactly as possible the different objects which I could see from my window. Here at its mouth, the bay widens considerably. To the right at a distance I just distinguished the Island of Alsen, on the opposite, the northern side. The shore gradually slants down towards the water, it was generally cultivated, here and there a sandy patch of land, close to a wood a few red roofed houses and a brick [Kiln]. Somewhat inland the two steeples of Broacker’s church were Clea[_] and between the inn or ferry-house, and the bay, not distingu [...] where I was at my window, the space was filled up with some pasture [508] ground hedged in on which two cows were grazing. On the other side of the hedge a road led to the beach. Time began to hang heavily on my hands. When at about five, the ferryman came to tell me that the wind had so much abated as to permit my embarking with safety, my bill amounted, including the fare across to no more than twenty sh Currency which paid to my hostess, a pretty nice woman, very different from her beastly husband. The boat which carried me and my luggage, had one mast, two sails, and its crew consisted of two men. The waves were still agitated and white crested. However the weather was fast improving, the clouds disappeared, the sun came out, and for the first time to me the Flensburg bay presented a cheerful appearance. In about 10 minutes I reached the opposite Northern side where I landed close to a few houses called Brunsness, I addressed myself to the postmaster who only spoke Danish and who no doubt did not scruple to take in his German brother. I had been told that the distance from Brunsness to Grovenstein was no more than one full mile. He insisted on its being two, and made me pay one species for a Stuhlwagen drawn by two horses with a Danish postillion. I found myself now on the Peninsula of Sundervidt, and was well pleased with the appearance of the Country; it is a trifle more hilly than Angeln, somewhat woody, and was under excellent cultivation. The peasants’ houses built of yellow bricks looked respectable and comfortable. Broacker with its two steepled churches is a considerable village.

Also Eckernsund which stretches along the beach of a narrow inlet from Flensburg bay is of some importance. I had to wait a short time till the ferry boat came from the other side, it took me over in a few minutes and another short drive brought me to Gravenstein, a place famous for the excellent apples produced in the neighbourhood. I had my luggage taken to an inn, and started immediately for a walk. The sun set past eight oclock but in these high latitudes, the twilight lasts so long that for more than two hours before it became quite dark I could stroll about in the environs which looked more park-like than any other country hitherto visited by me. The roads were beautifully kept and lined with fruits and other trees. I came to the mansion or Schloss, a large pile without any arch[itec]tural beauty; this is more or less its shape: from a small balcony behind the main buil wall [_] had a pretty view over the lake which on two sides is hedged by wood, the third side is occupied by the small neat town of Gravenstein. In the other direction lies a farm belonging to the mansion [509] or Castle. I took another road which led me to a wood, then to a large saw mill close to the beach opposite Eckernsund, and by ten oclock was back in the inn, highly delighted with my ramble. Though the floor of my room was strewn with sand, everything was neat and clean; I ordered tea, had a long chat with the landlord a Norwegian who spoke German very fairly. During the war with England he had been a sailor, made prisoner, and kept for several years on board of a pontoon in Chatham, without ever being allowed to go on shore. The servant, a pretty young girl also spoke German, but the jargon of "boots" a mixture of low German with Danish I could hardly understand. The following sketch I copied from my landlords map.

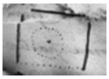

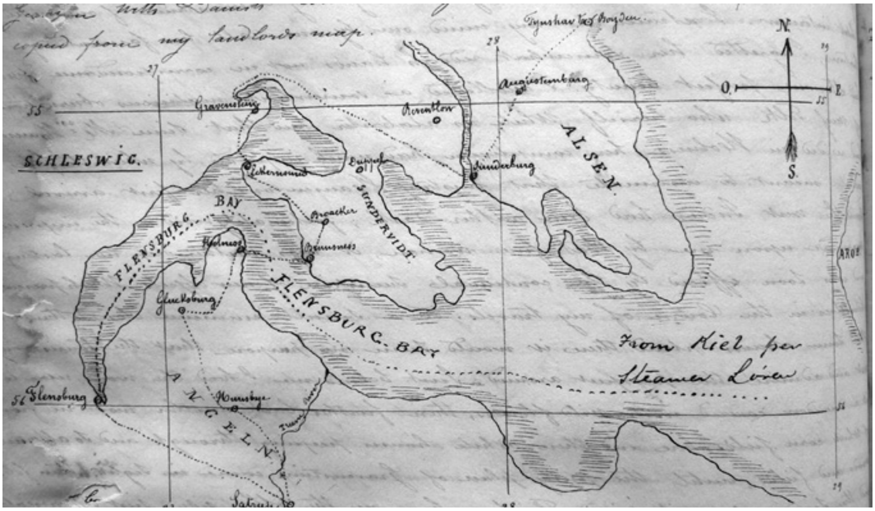
copied from my landlords map.
SCHLESWIG.
Gravenstein
Eckernsund
Duppel
Rinkenis
Broacker
Holnis
Glucksburg
Flensburg
Augustenburg
Sunderburg
ALSEN.
SUNDERVIDT.
FLENSBURG BAY
FLENSBURG BAY
ANGELN
From Kiel per Steamer Löwe
N.
S.
O.
E.
55
56
27
28
29

The tract of land comprised between the Canal and Eckernförde bay, is called, Danish, “Woldt” (Anglice “Forest”); between Eckernförde bay and the Schley, Swansen; between the Schley and Flensburg bay, Anglen, and the peninsula to the North East of Flensburg bay, Sundervidt. It was in this neighbourhood that in the war between Prussia and Denmark in 1864 the Danish erected the well known “Duppel fortifications” which though of great magnitude and valiantly defended, were entirely destroyed and [_] into pieces by the superior Prussian artillery.

*Tuesday, 18th of June 1844.* The weather had cleared up and the wind had ceased, [510] the thermometer stood in my room, windows shut below 10 Reaumur. The first hours of the day from 4 1/2 to 6 1/2, I occupied myself with writing my diary, broke my fast with a good cup of Coffee and sweet biscuit and then started for another long walk. Outside the town, I turned into an avenue which led me to a wood, this I entered, crossed and recrossed it in every direction and enjoyed the delicious shade afforded by the thick foliage of beeches and oaks intermingled with firs. Here and there seats and benches were placed for the weary wayfarer, and I must confess perhaps to my shame that all the while my imagination was haunted by the image and round contours of Mrs. Hansen. I recalled to my memory every circumstance of our yesterday’s short interview, I retraced in my mind one by one all her fascinating features, I regretted her somewhat reddish hands not in correspondence with her otherwise perfect beauty. I recollected a somewhat malicious observation of Miss Folk who herself white as alabaster said that since Mrs. Hansen had resided in Holdness, her complexion had much improved, by which the fair critic meant to insinuate that mistress Hansen on her fist arrival from the west Indies had been rather dark; fortunately, vivid as the impression was made upon me by that fine woman, it was neither deep nor lasting and was soon effaced by the continual succession of new objects which presented themselves in the course of my travels. On a small eminence close to the wood stood some chairs placed there it would seem on purpose that the tourist might rest and admire the prospect around. Just behind me I had the wood, near to it a meadow covered with wild flowers, then further back another wood in front of which corn fields, here and there white houses peeping through and so alternately woods and fields, until the pretty place of Gravenstein came in sight; then followed the Sund where it joined Flensburg-bay; on the other side, just discerneable the shore of Sundervidt, next, more or less opposite to where I sat, the red roofs of the town of Eckernsund whence a continuation of woods and fields similar to those on this side, drawing round the North-Eastern extremity of the Sund again joins the wood behind me. The waters before me were hardly rippled by a slight breeze. Two small vessels lay at anchor, a boat came rowing across, at my feet I descriyed a rye field, then a sand or marl pit where a [_] was occupied with loading his cart and driving thence to the large building which I had seen on the previous evening, and thought to be a Saw-mill. The whole landscape was lighted up by a cloudless sun and with [511] difficulty did I at last tear myself away from this beautiful spot. I crossed the high road, entered the park of the castle, and soon found myself in a forest, where the ground was strewn with the branches, twigs, and leaves torn off by the strong wind of the preceding days. This forest extended so far that I had to return without reaching its boundary. I then skirted the lake until I came nearly opposite to the small balcony where I stood last night. Now I had in front of me the castle, on one side of the lake the thick wood, on the other the neat Gravenstein. When back in my hotel, I took a stroll through the garden, and on observing a bathing house, asked for the key which was of course given to me, but the water still saltish was so very cold that I jumped out quite as quickly as I had jumped in. Now it was high time for me to leave, and the landlord's Stuhlwagen brought me to the shore of the narrow strait of the Baltic which separates the Island of Alsen from the Duchy of Schleswig. The Country through which we drove was similar to that of yesterday. The road lay round the Sund, and the double steeple of Broacker remained in view nearly till the very moment that we touched the Baltic. The Strait is so very narrow, that the town of Sonderburg situated in the Island of Alsen when seen from a short distance does not seem to be separated by the sea from the main land. A boat took me across, I deposited my luggage in an hotel and at my request was shown to a quadrangular building called the palace, built of bricks and in a very ruinous state. Here all the members of the Augustemburg family have been interred for centuries back. I entered with my guide into a rather decayed church or chapel on the walls of which the arms of the house of Sonderburg were cut in stone. Above the door leading to the apartment in which the Coffins were deposited, were represented in alabaster the last Duke of Sonderburg, John the younger with eight princes, and his second spouse Isabel with six princesses. I was rather disappointed, for the lantern carried by my guide certainly did not suffice to dispel the obscurity which surrounded us. In the first chamber stood the coffins, all adorned with gold and silver of two of the Holsteinbecks, now called Glucksburg, as well as those of the Sonderburgers, from the time when the first Ernest-Gunter until then merely Duke of Sonderburg came in possession of the property of Augustenburg. In the second were piled up the Coffins of the family of Sonderburg before it became united with the Augustemburg. I felt glad when I was again in the open air, and then took a walk along the beach, about the country [512] and through the town which has two churches, one street long and wide with several smaller ones, a few large edifices, and an abundance of small houses. I amused myself with reading the names painted over the shop doors, with few exception they terminated in Sen, which corresponds to the English "Son", and the German "Sohn", and clearly showed that I was fast approaching a country where Danish is the native language. There were Jansen's, Hansen's, Clausen's, Bendixen's, Ohlsen's, Nielsen's, Asmussen's, Danielsen's, etc. Both, town and country people, were upon the whole of a fair complexion and light hair. I observed but a few who looked darker, no doubt of Foreign extraction. I again engaged an open carriage to carry me to Fynshav on the Eastern shore of Alsen. We were hardly outside of the town when the road rose a little and the whole Island lay before me, it is generally level, here and there a little undulating, well cultivated and the rich corn fields are intersected by hedges interspersed with an occasional small wood. The high road was excellent, every peasant was obliged to keep a small part of it in good repairs at his own cost. From the North a small bay penetrates into the island, on its opposite Eastern side, lies the Castle of Augustenburg, an artificial dyke crosses the bay, and a straight avenue of Lime and Horse Chestnut trees leads up to the Castle, a handsome building. Through a wide gateway we entered a spacious yard; in front was the Duke's Palace, on both sides other houses such as those inhabited by his suite, the manège, stables, etc. The Duke, brother to the queen of Denmark (spouse of Christian VIII) a great amateur of fine horses, was standing at the door, and looking with complacency at some beautiful animals mounted by smart jockeys. I having alighted, and not knowing whither to go perceived two gentlemen whom I addressed in German. One of them who, I afterwards learned, was the Sub-Inspector, very politely offered himself to show me round. We walked through the park, rich in beautiful trees. It extends as far as the bay, my companion told me that there were pheasants, stags, deer, and hares in abundance. In a large cage a small Eagle wounded by my guide and then caught, was preserved. Eagles of that description appear in the Island in the beginning of Spring from the South, whither they return in autumn; during this short residence they are very preju[_] to the hares which they carry off and devour. On my mentioning to my companion that I was from Altona, he told me that a townsman of mine lived at the Duke's, and he insisted upon taking me to him. [_] [513] was Bahrt, first Inspector in the Ducal service. I remembered him as a fellow pupil in the class of Selecta in the Altona College. He also recollected my name but received me so coolly that I remained but a short time. He was now a married man with family, and he had been with the Duke more than twenty years. I bade good bye to my polite companion, remounted my carriage and continued my drive to a few houses called Fynshav on the shore of the Baltic. It was now five oclock. I easily obtained a boat and was rowed to two larger vessels provided with sails, at a short distance from the island. One of the two with two men on board was on her way to Fyen; I stepped into it. Far to the East this last named Island was distinguishable at the verge of the horizon in the shape of a dark line, so was the island of Aroe to the South whilst the woody shore of Alsen was still clearly visible. There was hardly any wind, the sails flapped against the mast, and by dint of rowing was I carried across to Boyden in the Island of Fyen. The passage was a tedious one, and I, well wrapped in my big cloak slept the greater part of the time. It was past eleven when I landed at Boyden in Fyen. Two Custom house officers immediately presented themselves, who very politely and superficially examined my luggage; in the public house to which it was carried, the landlord was the only one who spoke a little German. Now for the first time I found myself in a thoroughly Danish country. The travellers room was filled with men who had just returned from a horse fair in Faaborg, and I was surprised at their high stature. Professor Arndt observes that, of all the inhabitants of Northern Europe, those of Jutland and South Sweden are the tallest, and that those of Sealand and the other Islands are shorter and of a darker complexion; if he had seen the fine specimens of Fyenmen I think he would have altered his opinion. In the same manner as in Graveinstein, I had in my bed a down mattrass and a down cover[_]. At 11 1/2 the North Western sky still preserved the reddish tint produced by the sun which had set in that quarter, and without artificial light, without moon or star light, I could clearly distinguish the hour which my watch indicated.

*Wednesday, 19th of June 1844.* At half past five the landlord called me; whilst I was still in bed the servant girl, very fair, brought me a cup of coffee, I then rose, and left Boyden in a Stuhlwagen roughly made of boards with two seats, one for myself, the other for the driver who was [514] a Danish postillion. With him I tried to enter into conversation and as is always the case when one commences to speak a Foreign language I succeeded better in expressing myself than in understanding what was said in reply. To the North of Boyden the Sea forms a bay which for some time remained in sight. The aspect of the country was in every respect less pleasing than either in the Duchies or in the Island of Alsen. The road, confined on both sides by barren stone walls, not by bushes and hedges, was out of repair, there was a scarcity of trees, the peasants' houses which we passed, looked less neat and comfortable, the soil less carefully cultivated. At the gate of Faaborg which is but a small town, a Custom house officer addressed me in German and allowed me to pass on without searching my luggage. My postillion took me to an inn, probably the best in the place, where I was shown to a room which had just been left by another traveller, and still about being being cleaned by a servant girl. The sky was clouded, it rained, and at 12 oclock the thermometer stood inside my room at 13 R. = 61 Faht. I was called to dinner, and went below into a large low fairly furnished room where the landlord who spoke a little German received me as if I was a friend of his, not a stranger who paid for his board. We two sat down together, and in his Company I spent a pleasant hour; we had excellent broth with bread dumplings, Fried fish, mutton chops, and a bottle of Bordeaux wine. He accompanied me to the house of Jorgen (George) Ploug, Swedish Consul, who not being at home we went to his mill a little outside the town, where he was superintending the building of a new house. I should have recognized him anywhere, his features were not the least altered; he had only grown older and stouter, he had a pipe in his mouth and his teeth were schockingly dirty, a brush for a certainty had not come near them for a number of years. The good natured and good tempered Clerk at J. J. Reinckes in Altona in 1822 had in 1844 ripened into the burgher of weight and importance in the small town of Faaborg. He invited me to take up my residence with him, but on my declining his offer he did not insist, and having exchanged a few words in Danish with his wife, which I did not understand, he observed that the fresh paint of the only room he could place at my disposal, might be injurious to my health. Together we walked to a small farm of his close by, where the walls of the principal room were hung with the portraits of his ancestors painted in oil. Within the precincts of the Garden lay the highest hill in the whole Island of Fyen two hundred feet above the [515] level of the Sea; from its summit we saw before us the Baltic dotted with many islands, and this view Ploug did not hesitate to compare with the far famed natural scenery of Switzerland. “Why,” said he, “is Switzerland praised up to the Skies? because at one glance one sees Land and water, water and land, and have not the same here before us?” In 1844 I had not yet visited Switzerland and thus was unable to gainsay him; but at present in 1869 having visited that country twice I may assert without running the risk of being contradicted that a more ridiculous comparison than Ploug’s was never made. The beauty of the Alpine Scenery consists in the contrast between the towering snow capped mountains and the rich valleys below, between the glaciers and the fresh green vegetation round their icy bases, it consists in the flower enamelled meadows with their neat “châlets”, it consists in the elegant villas and hotels surrounded by the gardens, parks, and woods; it consists in the placid lakes whose mirror like surface reflects the objects around, it consists in the rushing cascades, the one dissolving itself into tiny rills, the other precipitating volumes of water. All this, and much more does the traveller in Switzerland see and admire, but what did Ploug and I see from the mole-hill upon which we stood? the Sea and an Island, again the Sea and an island, and once more the sea. In a like preposterous manner did Ploug discover a similarity between the small woody island of Bjórnóe (Bears island) and the island of Ischia in the bay of Naples. The island of Lyoe has an historical name, it was here that Waldemar the conqueror or Victor, King of Denmark who had probably gone thither for the sake of hunting, was surprised and carried off by his enemy the Duke of Schwerin. He was kept prisonner for three years and finally released on hard conditions to the thorough fulfilment of which he bound himself by a solemn oath, but hardly had he recovered his liberty when he applied to and obtained from the Pope the cancelment of this oath, whereupon to revenge himself on the Duke of Schwerin and his other enemies he levied a numerous army and invaded Holstein where (See Page 432) he was defeated near Bornhoved in the year 1227. We returned to the mill, paid a visit to Ploug's counting house and being impeded by the high wind to take a walk along the quay as we intended, closed the day with a light supper at a mill in Company with Mrs. Ploug a relation of her husband. She was a very insignificant woman, much inferior to the interesting ladies Mrs. Pelt, Mrs. Blume, and Mrs. [?] whose acquaintance I had made lately. The Children were Elisa, Petra, and [516] Simon Hampel which latter had been the name of Ploug's father, their respective ages nine, Eight and seven. Ploug spoke to me a good deal about the business he was doing, and about the great credit he enjoyed, he showed me letters of Baur's, Donner's and Reincke's of Altona which were written in a very polite and friendly style, he told me that he had a large establishment in Odensee of which a certain Reichardt formerly his clerck had charge. In his political opinions he was an ultra-Dane though he would not confess it. Lately some differences had taken place in the town of Schleswig where deputies from the Duchies had met, between the majority who spoke German and a few who made use of the Danish language which latter had withdrawn; the King had published a decree favouring the former. This had been very ill received by the whole Danish population and numberless petitions had been presented to the King requesting him to revoke this obnoxious Decree. Ploug himself had collected many signatures to this effect. This and similar disputes which occurred daily between the two heterogeneous parts of the population of Denmark, the inhabitants of the Duchies who with the exception of a few living in the most Northern part of Schleswig speak German, and the inhabitants of Jutland and the islands who speak Danish, were the precursors of the rising of the Schleswig-Holsteiners in 1848. As long as Christian VIII reigned, his wise and temporizing policy prevented an outbreak, but hardly had he closed his eyes and been succeeded by his son Frederick VII when the flame burst forth, which was quenched in the blood shed in the battle of Idstedt on the 25 of July 1850. After this overthrow the Schleswig-Holsteiners uneasy and dissatisfied bore the Danish Dominion for fourteen years till november 1863, when the death of Frederick VII and the consequent extinction of the Royal Oldemburg branch in the male line revived their hopes to form an independant principality ruled by the Duke of Sonderburg augustemburg, the eldest son of him whom I had seen in the Castle of augustemburg, this latter (the father) having previously renounced his rights. Then as everybody knows Prussia and Austria interfered, the Duchies were conquered in 1864, and incorporated with the Kingdom of Prussia in 1866. In the appendix under number 14 will be found a pretty genealogical table of the house of Oldenburg. I learned from Plough that in 1843 the island of Fyen had produced from 6 to 700,000 tonnen of grain, the average value of the Tonne [_] from seven to nine Marks curry. 21 Tonnen Danish are [517] equal to one English last of forty quarters. 24 Tonnen (Danish) make one Hamburg last. Herewith a Scketch of the Southern part of Fyen which gives an idea of the small islands lying in front of Faaburg.

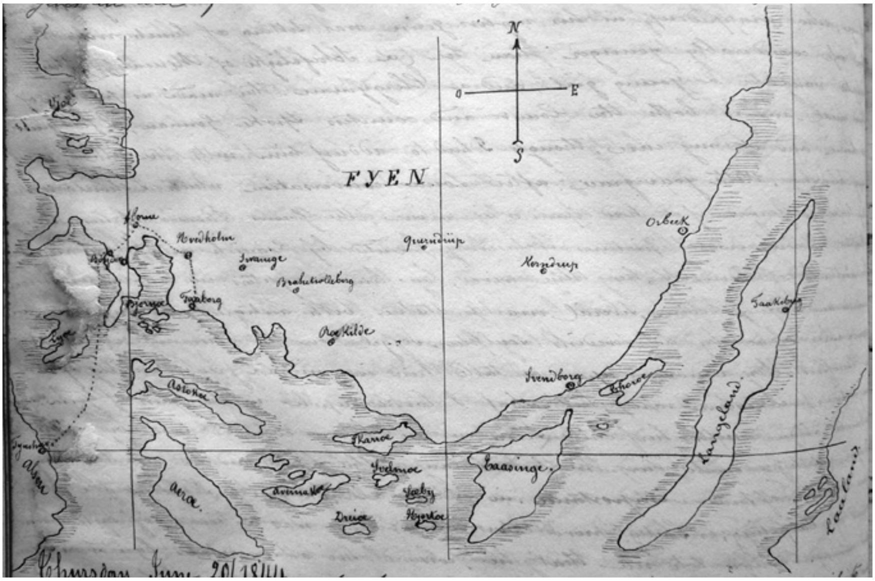
N
O
E
S
FYEN
Horne
Hvedholm
Svanninge
Brahetrolleborg
Faaborg
Bjornoe
Lyoe
Avernakke
Drejoe
Skarpsalling
Aeroe
Rankoe
Ostermarie
Hjortoe
Querndrup
Kongsdrup
Orbeek
Svendborg
Thoroe
Taasinge
Langeland
Tranekjer
Laaland
Alsen
Thursday June 20/1844

*Thursday, 20th of June 1844.* Also here it was the custom for the servant girl to bring the coffee and sweet biscuits to the traveller early in the morning whilst he was still in bed. Ploug called, he showed me his granaries filled with Rye, Barley, and Rape-seed. All grain before being shipped are usually dried either by artificial heat or by the heat of the sun. By this process they loose in weight but fetch a somewhat better price, because being dried they are less exposed to become heated on board and to spoil in consequence. Ploug likewise showed me his stock of wine which he had for sale. Bottles made in Denmark cost two Shillings Currency each, in Germany they stood in much cheaper but the high import duty of two Rbk. Sh. per bottle rendered their importation impossible.

We lunched at the mill and then drove out in a carriage half covered called a chaise. Our first visit we paid to the Count of Bille-Brahe residing in his estate of Hvedholm, a short distance out of town on the road to the Boyden. The main building of an ancient Structure and irregular, stood in front, [518] on both sides the customary out-houses, stables etc. formed a large yard, behind the main pide or dwelling house, another smaller yard. Having sent in our names we were admitted and received by the Count, seventy two years of age, who wrapped up in his night gown was sitting at lunch with his third wife, considerably younger than he (a Schefelizki of Mucat[_]), their adopted daughter a young girl, and a Clergyman. They made us partake of their meal and as both the Count and the countess spoke German, I felt quite at home and at my ease, though I had to address him with the title of excellency and her with your grace. After some conversation which I should willingly have prolonged if it had depended upon me, the Count showed us his many collections, in one room pictures exclusively painted by Danish artists, in another the portraits of himself, his three wives, sons and daughters, in another numerous Danish and Foreign coins, several marble statues both antiques and [. . .] an amor and Psyche by a Swedish sculpter, Sergel, on the stair case the bust of a Bacchante by canova, upon a table laid in with a great variety of lava, an antique Etruscan vase, but what I looked upon as the Gem of gems, was a small virgen with her child Jesus, cut in brown coloured wood by Albrecht Durer, nothing could surpass the delicacy of the workmanship. His l[_]y was likewise of some importance. In short all I saw, if I except the total want of carpeting, evidently proved that the Count was a man of taste, education and money. Ploug told me that he possesed two other estates Egestor in Fyen and Svaneholm in Zealand (Danish Sjalland) his gross income was calculated at 25 to 30,000 Species annually. His second name of Brahe he had adopted from the last descendant of the famous astronomer Tycho-Brahe who left him all his property on condition that he should bear his name. We now bade good by to the Countess, Ploug kissed her hand, I merely shook hands. The Count accompanied us to the door; we descended into the park, had a look at the stables, cow-houses and the dairy, which latter establishment was superintended by a holstein woman with a splendid row of teeth in her mouth. Hvedholm had at the time 120 cows, the poultry yard stocked with many turkeys, geeses, fowl, etc., was of a size larger than many a garden in Hamburg or Altona. There was a fine pond in the middle and the house for the birds to roost in was clean and airy. We remounted our carriage and drove to the village of Horne which curacy as well as that of Swannige, forms part of the Counts domain. In the church over the altar stood a beautiful picture [519] painted by Eckersberg in 1812, it represented the Saviour calling the little ones to him. On the right side of the picture is our Lord in a sitting posture with a finger of the right hand lifted-up, with the left arm he takes hold of a boy eight or nine years old who clings to him full of confidence, behind him is the "varonil" face of Saint Peter, two others apostle stand in the background, on the left side three beautiful women each with a child in her arms. They listen with attention to the words which proceed from our Saviour's mouth. Two of the Children, little angles in beauty, full of innocence, stretch out theirs hands, whilst the third, a babe takes no notice of what is going on round him. An elderly woman behind the three is the last figure on the canvass Page 185 of this volume I promised the readers of these extracts if ever they should find any, which I much doubt, that I should never inflict upon them the tedium of a description of paintings, I hope they will excuse this one deviation from the rule then laid down. The graves in the Churchyard of Horne were mere rustic mounds adorned with flowers and shrubs. In the midst of them rose a splendid mausoleum not of marble but stuccoed, it belonged to the family of the Count Bille-Brahe. The Verger opened it to us, the light fell into it through three windows in the shape of crescents, the interior was occupied by four large sandstone coffins, the inscriptions in gold letters on the two on the left say that in them lay the mortal remains of the Count's two first wives, the two others still empty were destined for himself and his third wife. From Horne we drove to the village of Svannige. On the road I observed peasants cutting turf, and the soil appeared to be of a swampy nature; we entered into a peasants house and I was much pleased with the air of neatness and comfort which prevailed. Ploug, an ultra patriot in his feelings, assured me that the peasants of Fyen were more civilized and educated than those of Zealand; they know that they are free-man. whilst to the benighted minds of the Zealanders, this Divine truth has not yet dawned, these were more or less Plough's words. A little girl with wooden high heeled shoes usually worn here, with a Lantern in her hand showed us to a tumb of the old ancient Pagan warriors of Fyen similar to the Hunen graves previously spoken of (See page 488/9). The entrance formed by big stones four or five of my paces long was so narrow that I could hardly squeeze myself through and so low that I had to stoop considerably, the grave itself was high enough for me to stand up-right in it with my hat off, it measured in one [520] direction fourteen, in another nine of my feet. Both the walls and the ceiling were formed of enormous stones. The bones which once rested here, had probably been removed long ago. A Schoolmaster had charge of the keys of the church of Swannige, which Ploug was desirous to show to me. We went to the school-house where a number of girls and boys all cleanly dressed were occupied writing on theirs slates and imitating the models before them. The complexion of some of them bore out Professor Arndt in his above noted observation as to the darker color of the inhabitants of the Danish Islands. One of the girls accompanied us to the Church. Hardly had we entered it when my attention was attracted by an exquisite bas relief in bronze on the wall, which had been presented by the Count of Bille-Brahe, it was modelled by Thorwaldsen, when it was cast, I did not learn, it measured in height about three feet, and represented one of the deeds in Danish history on which the Danes pride themselves. There stood the fine figure of John of Rantzaw, King Christian the third's general in full armour, spurred, a plumed helmet on the head. He listens attentively to a tall man, barefooted, wrapped in a loose gown, kept together by a cord round his waist, the schoolmaster Hans Matzen just escaped from prison who relate with energetic gestures the details of a plan formed by the Lübeckers, which he had by chance overheard. The features of both men are noble and impressive, not so those of the Secretary who notes down on a tablet Matzen's statement. Behind John von-Rantzau an old warrior was visible, also an [esculchon] with the arms of that noble house, in the back ground the Danish flag with the Daneberg cross. This occurred in the year 1535 when the Lübeckers had landed in Fyen under the pretence of replacing on the throne of Denmark King Christian II who having made himself odious to his Subjects by his despotism and cruelties, had been disposed by his paternal uncle Frederick I, Christian III father. John of Rantzau doubted for sometime Matzen's veracity and only allowed himself to be persuaded when the latter vouched with his head for the truth of his assertion. He then took his measures, and in the battle which was fought in consequence at [Oxne]burg near Asens, the Lübeckers were totally defeated. The Church itself was kept clean and in good order. Above the altar hung an old painting of the Crucification renovated by order of the Count but preserving its original ugliness. Altar cloth was of red velvet with golden fringes, on the same, in golden letters, the initials of the Count's [521] name P. B. B., Preben Bille-Brahe with an embroidered golden crown over them. This seemed to me rather out of taste and I learned with satisfaction that a repetition of such and similar vainglory in the house of God, had been prohibited by the Superior Ecclesiastic authority. We drove back to the mill where dinner was waiting for us, Ploug had invited a young Faaburger who spoke German to meet me. It seemed strange to me that the roasted veal as well as the roasted chicken was served without vegetable whatever, instead of them stewed french prunes and cucumber salad. Dinner over Ploug and I walked to town to a club where the comercial and agricultural aristocracy of Faaburg and its environs including the Count Bille-Brahe met to plat at L'hombre. I stayed but a few minutes and then walked out of town to the Cemetery so prettily laid out that it might serve for a promenade. The greater part of the graves were adorned with shrubs and flowers, and the few monuments there were, were plain and unpretending. I also visited the quay which was of inconsiderable length. The trade of Faaburg is confined to the export of grain, there were only six vessels in the port. In my room in the inn I wrote my diary, but was interrupted for sometime by a female servant who entered under some pretence or other. Her business was to take care of the cattle, of course her hands were coarse and large, and her features common, but her complexion was such as the ladies of the highest rank in this and other lands, would have envied. Her face, forehead, and neck were as white as the driven snow, and her rosy cheeks glowed with the bloom of health and youth.

*Friday, 21st of June 1844.* The Sky was clouded, it even rained and this unfavourable state of the weather prevented me from enjoying the many prospects which Ploug assured me this day's drive would have afforded me if the day had been clear and which he did not hesitate to pronounce equal to any he had seen in Switzerland or Italy. At a very short distance out of town we passed a building which the Faaburgers used for their balls, concerts, and similar social parties. Ploug told me that a wonderful equality rei*g*ned in the Faaburg society the families of Shoemakers and tailors were in the habit of meeting on an equal footing with those of the higher classes; and even with those of the nobility they beheaved he said with the greatest propriety, and the most critical eye could not have found any blemish in theirs manners. I did not venture to express my doubts on the subject, for Ploug gave me to understand [522] that it was he who had in a great measure contributed to this astonishing Republicanism in the small world of Faaburg. The first estate at which we alighted belonged to the Baron von Holsteen, but the exterior of the house and the garden were so common place, so much like hundreds of the same kind which I had seen that they did not make the least impression on my mind, so much so, that when only twenty four hours later I attempted to give a description of them on paper I had not the slightest recollection. Thence we drove to Brahe-Trolleborg owned by the Count von Reventlow, husband of a von Sch[i]mmelmann, sister of the Count of the same name who had married the daughter of Count Conrad von Blucher-Altona. The principal building was old, irregular and ugly, it was connected with the Church in which the baptismal font adorned by the Genius of Thorwaldsen was the sole object of interest; the four sides of the font were sculptured in bas relief, the one represented Saint John in the act of baptizing Christ, the second, the virgin with the two children Jesus and Saint John the Baptist, the third our Saviour calling the little ones to him, and the fourth, three angels, Faith hope and Charity. The outhouses were built in an elegant modern style, the park was extensive, laid out with taste and had a small lake in the center. Whilst walking about in it, we met a Gentleman whom Ploug was well acquainted with, his name was Khrön and he was the Doctor of this estate. He was an extremely lively man, spoke much and in a loud voice, but so clearly did he pronounce his Danish, that I understood the greater part of what he said, and to my own astonishment, was not at a loss for a single answer to the many questions which he made about South america, and this in Danish too? He made us lunch with his lady whose Danish was less intelligible to me; the conversation touched by chance on the marriage of a servant girl of the Count which had been celebrated a few days previously, and on this occasion I learned the particulars of some customs prevalent amongst the Fyen peasants. All those who are invited to a wedding, and at this of a servant girl, not less than 180 had been present, sent dishes of every kind to the house of the bride's father where the banquet takes place, the day of the wedding itself they even make presents of money. When the couple to be married drive to church, on their going, the carriage with the bride takes the precedence, on the return, that of the Bride groom. [523] Both the Doctor and Ploug were ultra Dane and consequently anti Schleswig-Holsteiners in their political opinions, they complained bitterly that the German population in the Duchies was doing its utmost to suppress the Danish and spread the German tongue. The town of Hadersleben, they told me was ultra German, the peasants in the neighbourhood ultra Danes, and the latter had convoked a meeting of the friends of Denmark to be held on the 4th of July upon a hill called Shambings Banke for the purpose of resisting the "intrusive Germans". Ploug intended to be present at the meeting. we returned to the mill, dined, and the evening I spent with Ploug, his wife, his sister, and the young Faaburger of yesterday, called Voigt. We three gentlemen played whist with a dummy, whilst Mrs. Ploug was knitting her stockings. The Tonne which is the land measurement in Fyen is equal to 1400 square Ells, each Ell 28 Holstein inches.

*Saturday, 22nd of June 1844.* The weather had cleared up. At 10 a.m. a Stuhlwagen belonging to the Royal Post stood at the door of the house of old Mrs. Ploug, my friend Ploug's mother. we lunched with her and then mounted our carriage, the first seat was occupied by the postillion in his uniform, a red jacket with yellow cuffs and yellow facings, the second by Ploug's sister Mrs. [Toxvardt] and her two little daughters, the third by Ploug and myself, behind us the luggage was stowed away. The goal of our this days journey was Odensee, the Capital of Fyen five Danish miles distant, lying due north from Faaburg. Our drive took us right to the island. The country flat and fairly cultivated was uninteresting, only the lake of Arveskor near Brahetrolleborg broke its general sameness. I have already observed that this island is poor in trees, some of them still grew in the vicinity of Faaburg, but the more we drove north the scarcer they became. We passed through no town only through several villages, of which that of [Sunderbracky] about half way was the most important, it is situated on the banks of the largest river of which Fyen can boast which is but a small placid rivulet called Odenseaa and which passing through the capital falls into the bay of the same name. The churches in all these villages were without steeples, theirs roofs were pointed, finishing at each end more or less in this manner 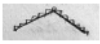. Odensee which we reached at two oclock is a town with a population of about twelve thousand souls. The houses upon the whole were small and a few larger ones owned by some of the wealthy inhabitants such as Foxvaerdt the brewer, Richard the enterprizing merchant [524] and others formed the exception. At Richardt Ploug had a bed room with two beds for himself, this he had the kindness to offer to me for the night, and I willingly accepted it instead of going to an hotel as I had intended to do. The rooms in which Richard and his family lived were prettily furnished, and had they been carpeted, I should not have found any fault with them. In the counting house all was bustle and activity, and Ploug assured me that no firm in Odensee did as much business as his. In a large store on the ground floor many articles, Colonial produce and manufactured articles excepted were being sold. Ploug, good patriot as he was, now accompanied me to show me what was worth seeing in Odensee, but which in reality was equivalent to nought. We first went to the garden which belonged to the building called the Palace of the Viceroy of Fyen, who at the time was Christian VIII's son by his first marriage, Frederick heir presumptive to the throne. He was absent on an excursion to the highlands of Scotland; his spouse, a princess of Mecklemburg Strelitz who it was well known led a most unhappy wedded life, was on a visit to her family. The garden was small, had two or three fine avenues and a pretty vestibule filled with Rose bushes, now covered with flowers, which we were told was the favorite haunt of the Princess. Our next visit was to a garden a small distance out of town in which I found nothing worth noticing. Our third was to the principal church, that of Saint Canute, the only one in Odensee with a steeple, the inside was kept clean and was adorned with some paintings and statues, round the high altar were those of Saint Canute, Moses, the Apostles and the Evangelists. Two very ancient coffins were pointed out to us which it was said contained the mortal remains of Saint Canute and his brother, both murdered at the foot of an altar, in another, not in this Church. All that was shown to us was not worth the Rbk. dollar with which Ploug remunerated the verger. At seven p.m., Ploug and I went by invitation to a friend of his Mr. Hansen who took us to the roof of his house where the weather having become fine, and the day clear, we had an extensive view over the surrounding flat country and the bay. In a garden which extended to the bank of the Odensee Mrs. Hansen, her daughters, her son, and some friends were waiting for us with tea, or as the Danes more properly call it (Tea water, "Thee vand"), with various kinds of cold meat, shrimps, radishes, bread, butter, etc. All were kind and civil towards me and I managed to get on pretty well with my broken Danish. The river was alive with boats, most [525] of them rowed by young ladies, all enjoying the beautiful evening. Our party was also rowed over to the other side where Mr. Hansen had a larger garden; here the young folks and I amused ourselves with a swing. Ploug and young Hansen rowed us as far as a bridge which connects the two halves of the town and at nine oclock, we gentlemen went to a club where we sat down to whist. They played here the game of five points, without honors, the tricks they did not mark with markers as is done everywhere-else, but both tricks and games were chalked down on a slate, it was past eleven when Ploug and I retired to our bed room. The 22nd of June is, as everybody knows the longest day in the northern hemisphere. Odensee lies in latitude about 55 1/2, and thus, the interval between the cessation of twilight in the evening and the break of dawn in the morning was extremely short, if any at all.

(See Sunday 23 page 526).

*Monday, 24th of June 1844.* Thermoter 16 Reamur = 68 Fahrenheit. In the forenoon I had some conversation with Mrs. Foxvoerdt who having lived several years in Lübeck spoke German fluently and with Mrs. Richardt who was now somewhat more lively that she had been on the previous evening. With her husband I chatted a good deal; Ploug and he besides being the principal if not the only bankers in Odensee, did much business in all kinds of grain, which is the most dangerous article one can have to do with, because as the fluctuations in the price depend only on the vicisitudes of the weather, it is beyond the reach of the most prudent and experienced merchant to make any reliable calculation as to the future state of the market. About 2 in the afternoon the mail Coach, "diligence" came through from Middelfahrt. This carriage was divided in three parts, I with two Danish gentlemen occupied the foremost immediately behind the horses, my companions were agreable men, but unfortunately my imperfect knowledge of the language precluded the possibility of my deriving any pleasure or advantage from their conversation. The country presented not the slightest variety, it was exactly like those parts of Fyen which I was already acquainted with. At about five oclock we reached Nyborg apparently a strong fortress. We passed the first bridge over a Ditch, next under a strong vaulted gate, over a second bridge through the second gate, over a third bridge, and then through the town, once more under a gate and over a bridge to the quay close to which the steamer was moored ready to receive us. We stepped on board, a few minutes later, were under weigh. The number of passengers was perhaps twenty, some German Jews, one of [526] them with his very handsome young wife an English Jewess, the remainder all Danes amongst whom I observed a particularly pretty young lady. Her fingers and ears glittering with diamonds, rather out of place I should think on a journey by sea and land. This fair one accompanied by her sister was the mistress of Count Ahlefeld of Laaland. Nyborg seen from the water side presents a pretty appearance. It lies at the western extremity of the bay which penetrates into the land from the great belt. As soon as we were outside of the bay, we kept for a short time close to the shore, along a narrow neck of land, on the other, the western side of which the bay was clearly seen. We then stood across the great belt towards Corsöer, leaving the island of Sprogöe to our left – before the coast of Fyen was out of sight, that of Zealand was in sight. We entered the bay of Corsöer through a rather narrow passage; the bay encircled by hills covered with vegetation and gradually slanting down towards the water's edge, is large, the town itself with some windmills in its vecinity lies to the South in a narrow neck of land between the belt and the bay, a few vessels, and few they were indeed, considering the wide expanse of this beautiful sheet of water were anchored close to the shore, under the shelter of the very houses. A coach similar to that in Fyen was waiting for us at the mole, we mounted, and off we drove. When in Fyen I noted the inferiority between this island and Holstein and Angeln as regards fertility of the soil and the apparent neatness and comfort of the peasant houses, now it seemed to me, as if there was again a falling off between Fyen and Zeeland. The Sunset at 9 was a glorious sight. At 9 1/2 we stopped at Hagelsee for a cup of Coffee, thence forward, though my seat in the middle between two gentlemen was rather inconvenient I managed to go to sleep. I awoke then a few minutes at Ringstedt, where we were at 12 1/2 oclock, and at four in the morning we arrived at Roeskilde, ten miles from Corsöer. My fellow travellers continued their journey to Copenhagen, even the pretty Danish Lady did not look so enchanting as she had done in the afternoon, a night passed in a stage coach is a formidable destroyer of good looks. I alighted at the inn where the coach stopped, a bed room was pointed out to me and I went to bed.

(See Tuesday June 25/44 page 528).

*Sunday, 23rd of June 1844.* In the Course of the forenoon Ploug, Richard and I went on board some Vessels anchored in the Canal which connects the Odensee with a small bay to the Westward. I did not ascertain at the time for what reason this Canal had been dug and why instead of [527] doing so, the Odensee itself which flows into the bay to the East had not been deepened. At four in the afternoon Ploug returned to Faaburg during the three days which he and I had now been together, he had shown me great kindness for which I felt very grateful to him. We have not met since; if I am not mistaken, he was obliged to stop payment some time after, and died a few years ago. I dined with Richard and family. Here in the same manner as in Faaburg no vegetables came on the table, the roasted fowl was served with pickled gherkins and sweet conserves after which first rate strawberries with cream and sugar and finally a good cup of Coffee. The weather had become beautiful, Richard and I took a drive in an open carriage round the town. The Country was in every respect like that I had come through on my way from Faaburg. As a peculiarity of the peasant women's dress I have merely to note their wooden slippers and their uncommonly wide brimmed hats made of paste board painted and varnished. Richardt and I got off our carriage near a small wood in the centre of which was the ball room of the Odensee people say a circular piece of ground where the trees had been cleared away and which was boarded, round it wooden seats for the lookers on, as well as for the musicians and a box raised a little above the rest for the Chamberlain von-Benson, a wealthy landowner in the neighbourhood who had presented the town of odensee with this rustic saloon. Of course it could be only of avail when the weather was dry and fine. When this was the case, on sundays or holidays a flag was hoisted on an elevated building in the town, and the young folks then flocked out to the wood to enjoy the pleasure of a dance, so they had done this afternoon. The space was divided by a rope into two parts; the smaller one for the Children, the larger one for the grown-up people, the fair sex were dressed in printed calico gowns, a shawl over their shoulders and a straw bonnet on their head. There were many pretty faces, no beauty, and not one handsome figure. The men all in black, wore generally dress coats, a few, frock coats and had their hats on. Cotillons and waltzes were the only dances. I suppose that those who met here were of the middle classes and that the Faaburg Republicanism had not yet been introduced into the Odensee Society. The Chamberlain Von Benson with his family, in his box, looked-on; so did the bishop and the Curate of St. Canute. To these two Gentlemen Richard introduced me; they had the attention to speak slowly and distinctly, and thus enabled me to understand what they said, and to converse a few words with them. After our return, Richard [528] and I went to sup at a certain Mr. Maar. Supper stood already on the table when we arrived; it consisted of cold meat, shrimps, a splendid lobster, anchovies, etc. etc. The drinks were Bordeaux wine and a bowl of punch. To me it was a very tedious party, the conversation was carried on all in Danish which I could not follow. Near me sat Mrs. Richard, extremely taciturn. Perhaps she disliked to hear her native tongue mutilated in such a dreadful manner as I did. The lady of the house and her daughter were always on the move attending to the wants of their guests, a custom by no means to my taste. Many toasts were given: the health of Mr. Richard, of Mr. Maar, of the ladies, of the stranger (that was I), and finally Mr. Richard who I think was the great man of the feast (Mr. Maar being but a broker), broke-up the repast with the words: many thanks for what we have enjoyed, again a habit far from genteel, at least in my opinion.

(See Monday 24th of June, page 525).

*Tuesday, 25th of June 1844.* When taking my cup of Coffee and eating my customary biscuit I amused myself with reading the Danish newspapers: an English steamer "the Manchester" on her way from Hamburg to Hull had been wrecked at the mouth of the Eider upon a sand bank called the "Ricoën", all hands on board had been lost. A war had commenced between France and Morocco. The Cathedral in Roskilde is in great repute on account of the many high and noble personnages who are interred within its precincts. Thither I accordingly went. It is a very large and plain building built of brick, whitewashed outside and inside, with three steeples, two high ones at its western extremity, one low one at the East end. Hardly had I entered when so many objects of interest, vaults, Coffins, Sarcophagii, [?], statues, presented themselves that I was at a loss whither to turn first. The interior measures in length 272, in breadth 82, in height 82 feet; the walls are generally seven feet thick, those of one of the waults below thirteen feet; the Ceiling is supported by sixteen brick pillars, each nine and a half feet in diameter. In vain did I look for a square central tower like that in York Minster, which I had there so much admired, and of which I said a few words page 297. The organ is on one side of the nave and the high altar about two thirds down the nave is of so small dimensions as to have almost a ridiculous appearance; it looks more like a large Cup board than anything else, also the wood carvings round the same representing scenes from holy writ thickly gilt are of no great beauty. One Chapel was occupied by four coffins covered with black velvet richly adorned [529] with Gold and silver; one of them was still hung with garlands, though the flowers were faded. This was that of the last king Frederick VI, who the faithful and stupid ally of Napoleon I lost Norway to Sweden by the peace of Kiel in 1814, but was nevertheless much beloved by his subjects; the second was his father's Christian VII, who like his brother in law George III of England was crazy during the last years of his life; the third Coffin was that of Prince Frederick the humpbacked, son of Frederick V by his second wife Juliana Maria; the fourth, that of a Prince of Hesse George Philipstahl Brachfeldt. Of Christian VII, my original diary makes no mention, whether this is an oversight of mine, or whether really he is not interred in this Cathedral of Roskilde, I cannot tell. Marble Sarcophagii enshrine the mortal remains of Frederick V, of Frederick IV and his queen, and of Christian V with his spouse. On each side of that of Frederick V stand two colossal marble statues representing Denmark and Norway bewailing the loss they have sustained; Widervild was the Sculptor. The Coffin of Christian IV covered with black velvet with silver and gold ornaments, stands in a vault below, on the lid lies the Sword worn by him at the battle which he gained in Feemern over the Swedes in the year 1644. The cenotaphs of Christian III and Frederick II of marble and alabaster distinguished themselves by their magnitude, each costs 2,000,000 mark currency. The bones of these two Kings lay below in their respective coffins. Upon that of the latter are sculptured in bas relief some of his deeds which contributed mostly to the glory of his reign, amongst them, the Victory over the Ditmarshers in 1559; his motto which was a very strange one, also is to be read here, it runs thus: "Meine Hoffnung zu Gott allein, treu ist 'Wild-pret'", which means in English: my trust is God alone, faithful is Venison (this was the name of a favorite dog of his). Not long ago excavations had been made in the chapel which contains these two cenotaphs, and two tombs of bricks well preserved were discovered. They are those of Christian I, of extraordinary length and that of his spouse. Christian I, the first Danish King of the house of Oldenburg was in size a giant, he measured not less than six feet, ten and a half inches. In the same chapel on a granite column finely polished three marks are made. The one uppermost indicating the stature of King Christian I, the second a little lower that of the Czar Peter I, the third considerably lower, more or less my height, that of Frederick VI. [530] Behind the altar the dust of her who was once the renowned Margaret, the queen of the three Scandinavian Kingdoms, who died in 1402, is inclosed in a threefold coffin, the first of wood, the second of lead, the third again of wood covered with black velvet adorned with gold and silver, and round [?] last the marble Sarcophagus upon which the marble statue of the queen lies extended, her head reclining upon a cushion of marble, and on her head a marble crown gilt, her features are handsome, but severe. Four pillars sustain a lower ceiling above the choir, these four columns are hollow and contain the bones of four remarkable persons; the one, those of Harald Blaatand who was assassinated in the year 991 by Palnatoke; the second, those of Margaret who, widow of Magnus Barefoot King of Sweden, married Niels, one of the many sons of Svend Estridsen; the third, those of Svend Estridsen himself who died in 1076; and the fourth, those of a bishop William who must have been a very holy man for it is said that his bones just visible through a Chink in the pillar have worked extraordinary miracles. The entire floor of the Cathedral is covered with tombstones upon which the figures of many Knights, abbots, Bishops, etc., also ladies are sculptured. One of these figures is a strange one; it represents a skull and the upper part of a skeleton a snake like a collar winds round the neck and bites into it. The legend runs as follows: in the year 1504 a young rich Canon left the country and placed in the hands of his daughter a considerable sum of money instructing her to divide it amongst the poor in case he should not return; but she, instead of obeying his mandate had a beautiful Gold necklace made out of the money which the first time she wore it, changed into a snake, and this snake devoured everything she ate, so that in a few days she died of hunger. The tombstone of Saxo Grammaticus is without inscription. Having seen all that was to be seen in this mansion of the dead, I returned to my inn, dined, and then took a walk into the country. The weather was beautiful, the larks sang merrily rising higher and higher into the cloudless sky. Roskilde lies at the southern extremity of a bay formed by the Cattegat; its entrance from the north is long and narrow. The land around is flat, more or less cultivated. At the mole which is of small length five or six vessels were unloading theirs cargoes, mostly timber. I came to a pretty village, to a cemetery so tastefully laid out, so well adorned with trees, shrubs and flowers that it might answer the purpose of a promenade. I was back in time to continue my journey by the "diligence" which arrived from Corsöer at [531] six p.m. I had only with me one fellow passenger who spoke a little German; the road from Roskilde to Copenhagen, four Danish miles, was kept in good repair, the country presented the same character as on the western side of Roskilde, villages at the distance here and there, their churches without steeples. Half way is a public house "Roskilde Kroog" where the coach stopped for a few minutes; thence the road was lined on each side with trees. About half a mile from Copenhagen on the right hand side lies the small village of Walbye, the inhabitants of which place have monopolized the butter and cheese trade of the whole island and supply the Capital with these two necessaries of life. A small wood extended from Walbye to the Royal Palace of Fredericksberg at the time the residence of the widow of Frederick VI. On the left side of the road now Country-houses and gardens succeed each other, they go by the name of "Werterbro", and may be called a suburb of Copenhagen. We entered the Capital over a small bridge, and under a vaulted gate a custom house offr. in red uniform jumped up and accompanied me to the post office where he opened my luggage apparently for form sake only; another Employé showed me to the "hotel d'Angleterre in "Kongens-ny-torv" (The king's new market) where I obtained a large, badly furnished room in the back part of the house, that towards the Street being filled with strangers. I went into the street, at half past ten, it was still daylight. The Kongens ny tow is of an irregular shape, and was haunted by the plague of all large towns, public women. Of course, I could not yet form an idea of Copenhagen however the first impression it made upon me was a favorable one, the streets are long, wide, and straight, but the houses upon the whole inferior to those which I had seen in the west end of London, in Dublin, Glasgow, and the new town of Edinburg, and to those about being built in the part of Hamburg destroyed by the fire of 1842.

*Wednesday, 26th of June 1844.* The first thing I did after having breakfasted was to purchase a new hat, then a map of Copenhagen provided with which and having looked in the directory for the domiciles of the various people to whom I had letters of introduction I was enabled without the aid of a commissionaire to find those whom I intended to call upon. The first visit I paid was to the von Zahrtmann's, who lived in the first story (bel etage) of a fine house in Brede-Gade (Broad street), one of the best streets of Copenhagen. A Servant in livery opened the door, I sent in the letter [532] which C. H. Donner had given me for Zahrtmann and of which on account of the strangeness of its contents I have affixed a copy under Nº 14 in the appendix of the first volume, I was immediately shown in, and received with great politeness. He was an agreeable gentleman of fifty and odd years. He said that he still recollected me, and that I had not much altered. A few minutes later, his wife Betty Donner entered with the words: "now we must have a good look at each other". At first sight I thought she had much changed, but looking at her attentively I soon remembered the features of her youth. She was a tall, well shaped lady, her face was not exactly pretty but far from plain, her nose long, her eyes green but her complexion fair and a pleasant smile always played round her mouth. Her station in life, her money, the excellent education which she had received and her clear intellect, contributed to make her an accomplished very agreable lady "du grand monde". She and her husband moved exclusively in the highest circles of Copenhagen society. In our childhood she and I had been very intimate, I refer to pages 440 and 447 Vole. the first. They told me that they had a very busy week before them; next friday was the queen's birthday, and on monday they thought of setting out for Altona there to remain for some time with C. H. Donner. Nevertheless they asked me to return to dinner which I with pleasure acceded-to. Mr. Von Zahrtmann advised me to pay my respects to Mr. Von Blume, who was the Chief of the Department, called in 1844, that of duties and Commerce, to which as consul I belonged. His house was in Anna Pladen a fine street to the east of Brede-Gade. He not being at home I left my card, hence I directed my steps to another part of the town called Christianshavn, upon the island of Amages which by a narrow strait of the Sound is divided from Kjöbenhavn, both parts being connected by several bridges. I crossed Kongens-ny-torv, had to my left the Holm or Royal Dock yard, in front the exchange, passed a bridge called Knippel-bro, and reached the counting house of C[_]sten Noe & Co. to whom Siveking of altona had given me a few introductory lines. The head of the establishment being absent, the clerk delivered to me a number of letters which had accumulated here for me from Lima, London and Altona. Almost at the very extremity of Copenhague in this direction in Prin[ssens] gade lived Mr. Garlieb my immediate Chief, a Subaltern of Blume; also he had gone out. I now returned, and with some difficulty found out behind the Exchange, the dwelling of Mr. Adolph to whom Mr. Reincke [533] whose clerk he had been for four years, had given me a letter of introduction. He received me very kindly and presented me to his mother and wife. With all three I managed to converse in Danish. Adolph's large Store extended to a Canal which receives its waters from the strait, and is deep enough for vessels drawing sixteen feet. Mr. Adolph accompanied me to the Exchange built under the reign of Christian V who I was told brought over from Sweden at the time of his hostile invasion of that Country the sandstones used in its construction. Above each window on the ground floor, a human face is cut in the stone, none alike; also between each two windows on the ground floor and the first story the stone is cut into the figure of a human being with head, but without arms and legs. The steeple on the top of this building is of small height and curiously shaped, four large dragons cast in lead are made to support themselves on their breasts, their bodies and tails raised into the air, the bodies leaning against each other, the tails entwined finishing in a point upon which a weather cock is placed; the heads of the Dragons are turned respectively towards the four points of the compass. The ground floor is occupied by shops and stores, a passage connects the Exchange with the "National Bank". Up stairs is a bazaar filled with many tables and stalls where numberless articles are exposed for sale. Close to the bazaar are two other rooms, one for the Merchants, the other for the underwriters, a third serves as a reading room, a fourth for public sales. This latter is built in a circular form and has the same singularity as the whispering gallery in Saint Paul's of London, namely, words pronounced in very low tone of voice close to the walls are heard distinctly, exactly opposite. We then left, he made me observe a long row of large and handsome buildings which serve for public offices, connected with them are the stores for the provisions for the Royal fleet. Behind the same is an extensive sheet of water, which by means of a canal corresponds with the Straits between the town and Amages. This strait forms the beautiful port of Copenhagen. The arsenal joins the just mentioned stores, and close to them stands the splendid palace of Christiansborg, which seen from its principal entrance over a stone, called the marble bridge appears to the greatest advantage. It is built of sandstones and bricks. On both sides of the manège are the stables, one of which we entered and I was much pleased with its great cleanliness. Every horse had its own name written on the table hung against the wall. The palace with the buildings already mentioned and a few others, lies on an island formed by the strait, and by the canals which run round it; five bridges lead thence to [534] Kjobenhavn others to Christianhavn. A few vessels lay at anchor in the already mentioned canal on both sides of a small bridge called Holm-Bro, but by far the greater part which of course as regard their number can bear no comparison to those which crowd the part of London, in the strait itself between Knippel-bro and the Custom house. Near five o'clock I returned to the von Zahrtmann's, we dined by ourselves. Mr. and Mrs. von

Zahrtmann (who now appeared in a different dress from that they had worn in the morning) their two elder daughters (the youngest was still a child), and myself. Dinner consisted of soup, fish, meat, and pudding, the wines were Bordeaux, Madeira and Malvoisur. The table-service both Earthern and glass-ware was first rate, the spoons and forks of massive silver, a servant in livery attended, all the rooms were carpeted, and the furniture was elegant; everything bespoke the wealth and the good taste of the owners. The conversation was animated and unbroken, however on the part of the lady rather superficial. She touched on a hundred different subjects, immediately dropped them and passed on to something else. Henrietta Feddersen had warned me that I should hear a great deal about the Nobility and the Royal family, this was not the case, but on the other hand Mrs. von Zahrtmann might well have shown a little more interest for her Altona acquaintances. She did not even allude to my dear mother and sisters which pained me much, neither did she inquire after the Limprichts of Eutin only about Charles Ropsy she wished to hear something from me. Zahrtmann I clearly perceived was the master in his house, though he owned his entire advancement in the world to his marriage. When we had taken our coffee their own carriage stood at the door, a coachman and a footman in livery on the box. We drove in a Northern direction to that part of the town called "Osterport". as soon as we were outside the gate many country houses came in sight, in every respect inferior to the elegant [villas] in the environs of Hamburg and Altona. To the right we had a pretty view over a cultivated plain to the Sound where various vessels were distinguishable, also an Island with the famous "tre Kroner" (three crowns) battery. Von Zahrtmann told me that on the Sea Side Copenhague is so well fortified, that from that quarter it may be considered to be impregnable, not so on the land side. In September 1[_]7 when the English demanded and finally obtained the delivery of the fleet, they disembarked to the North of Copenhague near the village of Vedbeck, thence surrounded the town, and from the landside bombarded it so successfully that within three [535] days the Governor was obliged to capitulate. A little further on to the left is a pretty [wood] through the foliage of which appeared a white large building, the residence of Prince William landgrave of Hesse-cassel married to Princess Charlotte, [_] King's sister and whose son Frederick married to alexandra, daughter of Nicolas I, Emperor of Russia was in 1844 considered as the presumptive heir to the crown of Denmark. These hopes however vanished when at a later period alexandra who already was suffering from consumption died. Whilst Mrs. Zahrtmann with her second daughter "Mimi" paid a farewell visit to the French Minister, Zahrtmann and I got off the carriage and walked about for a considerable while in the pretty wood. We conversed on many topics; he of course defended [_] what the King did and had done, but imputed to him want of energy. He said that all true Danish patriots must bewail the great influence which the two brothers of the queen, Princes of Holstein Sonderburg-Augustemburg, both Anti Danes have upon his mind, and consequently upon his actions. On our return to town we called on the widow of Commodore Christian Leonard Donner a Danish Lady whom I recollected from former years. She received me with politeness, we took tea, and at about eleven oclock walked home, Von Zahrtmann hastening to give his arms to his lady, so that I had to offer mine to the eldest daughter Elisabeth.

*Thursday, 27th of June 1844.* I was in the habit of rising at six oclock, the first three hours of the day I devoted to my diary, then went out. "Kongens-ny-Torv" was as already mentioned an irregular open place, that is to say its corners did not run at right angles; in the centre stood an Equestrian Statue of Christian's IV, perhaps of bronze, perhaps of lead bronzed over. Under the horse's feet writhed a figure with a snake in its hand representing Anarchy or discord, on one side of the pedestal were the Danish arms, at each corner, a human figure of more than natural size, the meaning of which I did not learn. The four sides of the place were occupied by the academy for arts and sciences called Charlottenburg, the military college, the theatre, the main guard house with three cannons in front, two of the principal hotch, that "d'Angleterre" and that "du Nord", and by several private houses. Mr. Blume to whom I made my first visit detained me but a few minutes, and referred me to my immediate Chief Mr. Garlieb; Mr. A. F. Möller upon whom I called next received me with unfeigned politeness, he was a talkative old man who overhelmed me with questions; my third visit was to Mr. Garlieb, I remained with him a [536] considerable while. We talked on many topics, and I flattered myself that I made a favorable impression on him. I told him amongst other things that it would be advantageous to his majesty's service, if power were g[_]n me to name vice Consuls in Peru, and this he promised he w[_] attend to. I also begged him to send me an escutcheon with the Danish arms, and the Danish flag. From Garliebs I walked to Adolphs, went up stairs, where I stayed for a short time with his wife and some ladies mutilating the Danish language in a frighful manner, I was however understood and could understand. On Adolph's return, he accompanied me to the Museum of Northern antiquities, which, in its kind the first in Europe, occupies several apartments in the Christiansborg palace. Mr. C. C. Baff [...] the Secretary having gone to some watering place in Germany, it was a Mr. Thomsen who very kindly showed and explained the different objects to a number of curious visitors, and when Mr. Adolph had introduced me to him, he more than once directed himself to me in preference. The Archaeologists divide the times of our Pagan ancestors into various periods. The most remote, that during which utensils and weapons were made of stones, next comes the period when Copper, and much later that when iron was used. Mr. Thomsen showed us specimens such as hatchets, knives, daggers, etc., made (in the different periods) of the three different materials; Gold ornaments and Gold chains, the links of which used instead of money in the fourth and fifth Centuries were objects of great curiosity, also other gold ornaments such as not many years back were and perhaps still are worn by the peasant woman in some parts of Sweden, Norway and Iceland. A few bones said to belong to one or two of the martyred Eleven thousand Virgins, once great relics, now afforded much amusement to the by-standers, not better fared some sacred vases which dated from the time when Catholicism prevailed in Denmark. With Mr. Adolp I looked in at the exchange, and was surprised that whilst the building was crowded with merchants who attended to their business, women and children were allowed to go in and out. By myself I paid a short visit to Mr. Paulsen brother of the Danish Consul in Valparaiso; I saw him and his wife, an elderly lady, and to judge from appearance, they were not very well off in the world. I again dined at the von Zahrthmann's; at the request of Mrs. Zahrthmann I had brought with me my drawings of Lima Costumes, which both he and she had the good breeding to run over at a gallop. A Chamberlain Mr. von Oxholm dined with us; every thing was [537] as stylish as on the previous days. The conversation was carried on, both in the German and Danish languages, von Oxholm and I left at six oclock. Then I called on old Mr. Möller who took me to a public garden much in vogue at the time called the "tivoli"; it was a large park a short distance outside the town on the Roskilde road. The first thing which presented itself on entering was a theatre in which a farce was being represented, it ridiculed the rage for the unity of the three Scandinavian Kingdoms, or the Scandinavian mania, then in great fashion; the piece was called the Scandinavian brothers, Clown Harlequin and Columbine were the principal performers. Close to the theatre was a shop for refreshments in which we took tea, the next a Restaurant, in the third articles of fashion were sold, then followed a large saloon in which 2 orchestral bands were playing alternately, also "Montagnes Russes", a circus for Equestrian performances. In short nothing was wanting to attract the multitude; the entrance money was only one Rigsbank mark or five Shillings Currency, so that notwithstanding the extensiveness of the place, it was well filled, and of course the society mixed; the generality was of the middle classes with a sprinkling of females of easy virtue and peasants of Amager. The women of this Island still preserved the peculiar dress of their Dutch ancestors, who first introduced thither the careful horticulture which continues to flourish in Amager up to the present day.

*Friday, 28th of June 1844.* In the course of the forenoon I made several calls on which I do not dilate. The collection of paintings in Christianborg Palace to which I devoted one or two hours shall not be described either, in obedience to the rule laid down by me (page 185 of this volume). I dined at my hotel; twelve or fourteen persons sat down, amongst whom three flensburg ladies and a bearded Frenchman. German and a little French were the languages used at table. We had for dinner soup, roasted veal with potatoes, fowl with pease, salad, and stewed green goose berries, dry sweetmeats, bread, butter, and cheese; each person had half bottle of Bordeaux wine placed before him. I ordered a bottle of Madeira which lasted me the whole time I was at the hotel. The evening I spent in Adolphs company; the first he did was to order a boat in which we were rowed the whole length of the port measuring a full english mile from its South Western extremity Lange Bro (long bridge) to the Custom-house at its North Eastern point. Adolph assured me that the shipping is here well sheltered against every wind. The port was not crowded but could not be called empty either, the vessels looked as lost upon the vast expanse of the water, some also lay concealed [538] in the canals which from the strait run into Kjobenhavn on the one into Christianshavn on the other side. Solid stores of large dimensions owned by private persons are built on both banks, the Custom house stores, other edifices belonging to the Government, the Dock yard, etc. all are constructed on a great scale. In the same manner the palaces in the town, Christiansborg, Amalienborg, and others are rather too grandiose for a Kingdom, the population of which hardly exceeded two millions of souls. If this was my opinion in 1844, what should I [_] have said in 1869 when after the dismemberment of the Duchies [_] the population has decreased nearly one million. Opposite to the Custom-house, that is to say on the East side, a few men of war were at anchor. [_] they are not in active service as it was the case with these vessels, they were kept under cover of a red tiled roof, the top of each mast was covered with a cube, probably of iron, for they were connected with each other by an iron chain which serves as a conductor of lightning. The three bridges, namely Knippel-Bro, Langer-bro, and that near the Custom-house are draw-bridges. To the North of Langebro on the Kjobenhavn side were the public baths. On our return to Adolph's house tea was ready, together with cold meat, raddishes, bread, and butter. Adolph himself was a very amusing man, he, his pretty little wife, her still prettier female friend, all were very nice people and I liked them exceedingly. At ten oclock candles were lighted, at eleven adolph accompanied me home.

*Saturday, 29th of June 1844.* Early in the morning I made the acquaintance of Counsellor of State ("Etats Rath") L. N. Hvidt director of the Rigsbank or

Imperial bank. He had the reputation of being a very active man, already at half past eight oclock I found him in his office. At a later hour I was to have an audience from the King; accordingly at about ten oclock, dressed in black with a white cravat, and white kid gloves I presented myself at the Royal Palace of Amalienborg where the porter instructed by von Zahrtmann, one of the Royal aide de camps, immediately admitted me, and showed me to the ante-room where von Zahrtmann dressed in Naval uniform, and other courtiers in red with Epaulets, orders, Chamberlain-keys and others distinctions, were conversing. At half past ten the King came from the Country lodge Zorgen [Fri] in a close carriage drawn by six horses, he did not pass through the ante chamber. Menials passed through carrying large Portefolios, other [539] officials dressed in red, went in and out. As soon as the aide de camp of the week, a von Blucher, nephew of the Count, president in Altona, entered, von Zahrtmann introduced me to him, he then withdrew. Young Gustavus Blucher, son of the Count came up to me; I had known him in my childhood and we had a long talk. At half past eleven the other Blucher, the aide de camp, came out from another room and showed me in. The King, Christian VIII stood a few paces from the door, he was dressed in red uniform various orders on [. . .]. I think he was at the time a man near sixty years of age, rather good [. . .] was a little twisted and without teeth. I made a bow somewhat more profound than is generally my custom. His first words were: “you are our Consul in Peru?” “Yes your Majesty.” “I doubt not but you take good care of our interests?” “At least I endeavour to do so.” After this preamble we conversed in a superficial manner on various topics about the ithsmus of Panama, about [_] Danish trade in Peru, about imports and exports, etc. I did not feel in the least embarrassed, on the contrary, I even offered his majesty the box with Peruvian antiquities which Hoyle, of Trujillo had presented to me, and of the arrival of which I had been informed by Noe & Co; the King referred me to Mr. Thomsen. About 10 minutes elapsed, he slightly inclined the head, I made another bow, opened the door and withdrew. This was the audience which I had from the King. The Royal Palace Amalienborg forms the entire circle of amalia Place, which divides into two parts the beautiful Amalia street running parallel with Brede-gade. This is a really fine Aristocratic looking, but little frequented part of the town; the houses are large and Palace-like, the streets wide and straight terminate at an open piece of ground covered with grass and intersected by avenues, which is called the Esplanade. In the centre of Amalia Pladzen stands an Equestrian bronze statue of Frederick V erected to his honor by the Asiatic Company. The street which crosses Amalia Place runs in one direction towards the port at the other extremity it is fronted by an artificial ruin. Having called at Adolph’s counting house, he gave me one of his clerks to accompany me. With him I went to the round tower which serves as an observatory, it has the singularity that the ascent in the interior not by means of a staircase is so gradual and at the same time so wide that a carriage can drive-up and it is said that the Czar Peter the Great actually did so, only at the highest point are a few steps. The platform on the top is protected by an iron balustrade, the prospect hence over the town, the surrounding country and the sea is of course very extensive. We went next to the Royal museum in Christianborg, several large saloons [540] are filled with collections of Egyptian, Greek and Roman antiquities, with curiosities from the East Indies, and with many other objects comparatively modern worked in Ivory, Gold, silver, precious stones and mosaic. As it always happens in such museums, the visitors, I amongst them, were hurried through the apartments much too rapidly so that little time was left to examine anything which one should like to look at attentively. Mr. Thomsen, the same whom I had seen in the Scandinavian museum, was here the head man. He requested me and the clerk to go with him up stairs where he showed us dresses of Esquimaux, and a few things from the South Sea Islands, from Mexico, from the Brazils, also lazos, Bridles, and bolas used by the Chili huasos. However the collection of curiosities from these parts of the world was hitherto insignificant, and I thought that my Peruvian antiquities would be a valuable acquisition. I might add that the other day Thomsen [_] of me a few of my coins, the remnants of those that were stolen from me [_] Rainville's hotel in Altona. Whilst at dinner in the hotel d'angleterre I was conversing freely with my neighbours, particularly with Mr. Kruger the landlord, I mentionned by chance that I was a native of Altona, whereupon a gentleman whom I had not observed hitherto inquired my name, and on giving him the desired information, he said his was Constance Von Dirkink. This was an unexpected meeting, he had been one of my play fellows in my earliest childhood. I suppose that his father, a widower who in the beginning of the century lived with his children in Altona, had been banished thither from Copenhaguen on account of some political offence. On Sunday afternoons when I by myself did not know how to while away the time, my mother used to send for the Dirkinks, Constance and his younger brother Ulisses, and hardly ever did they fail to come and play with me. Once when I was in the class Secunda in the college, Constance and I were reading Eutropius out of the same book, and he, by his continual chat and the offer of sweetmeats distracted my attention to such a degree that it was observed by our master Professor Feldmann, who to correct me, gave me a push in the back. This was the only blow ever received by me either from my teachers or my parents; and probably for this reason I have not forgotten this circumstance trifling as it is in itself. In 1844 Baron Constance Von Dirkink Holmfeld took a prominent part in the Danish German language question, and was an active writer on the Danish side. Shortly after dinner Adolph called upon me and together we went on board the Steamer "Hamlet" lying [541] in this harbour and bound for [Elsineur]. The dock was crowded with passengers amongst whom the three Flensburg ladies who like me had stopped at the hotel d'Angleterre. In a few minutes we were outside the strait, to our right we had the two strongly fortified Islands called "tre Kroner" and "Lynetten" and to our left the whole way down to [Elsineur] the coast of Zealand which the Danish patriot Adolph thought even prettier than the banks of the Elbe from Blankenese to Hamburg, to which however I could not agree. There were woods extending far [_]to the interior, many villages and Country houses, these last I repeat inferior to [_] Round Hamburg or Altona. Opposite on the Swedish coast the town of Landscrona was distinguishable, further on in the Sound properly called "Ore Sum" the Island of Hven well known as the dwelling place of the famous Danish astronomer Tycho-Brahe who in the year 1575 under the reign of Frederick II built there his observatory called Uraniensburg, of which the ruins still exist. Upon this Island lies the town of Saint Ibb of which I could see the church steeple. When approaching Elsineur, a whole fleet of vessels perhaps 200 in number came in sight, they were unable to proceed on their voyage owing to the strong North-west wind blowing right in their teeth, in the midst of them the Danish Guard Ship distinguished herself by her man of war build and rig. Here the Swedish coast draws so near that at the distance it appears as if the two shores joined. On the Sealand side the fortress of Kronborg shows itself, whilst Elsineur behind a small point of land, is not yet visible. We steamed on, now the narrow passage leading to the Cattegat was seen, the distance from Kronborg to Helsinborg is no more than 1800 feet. Rounding a small artificial mole, we found ourselves in the harbour of Elsineur. Mr. Adolph called my attention to the Custom house where all the vessels passing through, had to pay a toll, which toll in later years had been redeemed by all maritime powers, each paying a sum of money in proportion to the number of merchant vessels of each country which were calculated to pass annually through the "Sound"; if I remember rightly, England, Prussia and Russia contributed most. We were met by a friend of Mr. Adolph Mr. Holmblad, and a young man was instructed to accompany me to the Kronborg fortress which surrounded by a double ditch and a threefold rampart looked as if it were strong and impregnable, but I learned that this was far from being the case as it was commanded by some neighbouring hills. From the flag battery I had a pretty view over to the Swedish coast, most Northward I discerned the Kullen mountains, of which I had seen a pretty painting by Gurlitt [542] in the Christiansborg museum. Exactly opposite I saw the town of Helsingborg, further South the island of Hven, and at a distance Landscrona. we now entered the innermost fortification of which the sketch herewith gives an idea: e, is the gateway; a, the Church; b, a tower with its clock; c, a flat tower; d, a pointed tower; f, another tower with a burning fire or light during the night. From Kronborg, my companion and I walked to the pretty garden of the Royal lodge, "Marienlyst", and returned to our inn where we supped upon excellent fish. It was past twelve when we retired to rest. In 1844 Elsineur had about seven thousand inhabitants, and Consuls of all nations resided there.

*Sunday, 30th of June 1844.* After a light breakfast, Mr. Adolph, Mr. Holmblad, Mr. [J]urgensen who was another acquaintance of Adolph's and I, started for a walk; taking a Northerly direction, we passed Marienlyst, then through a wood along the beach, until turning off inland, we came to the village of Hellebek, also to the musket manufactory of Hammermöhe, further on, close to the beach to a village of fishermen Aalsgarde, and finally to a small height called Odin's höhe covered with wood. In the middle stood a monument erected in honor of Count Schimmelmann; from this elevated point, there must be a pretty view to the opposite Swedish coast when the sky is clear, this day we were not favored by the weather, it was cold and cloudy, and nothing could be distinguished at a distance. From Odin-höhe we returned to Aalsgarde where Mr. [J]urgensen treated us to an excellent dish of carp. Along the high road we returned to Elsineur. In Marienlyst garden, Mr. [J]urgensen pointed out to me a column which goes by the name of Hamlet's tomb. With him I went to the Cemetery so prettily laid out with Clipt hedges, Sepulchral monuments, trees, shrubs and flowers, that it might well answer the purpose of a pleasure ground, Mr. [J]urgensen remained in Elsineur. Mr. Adolph had ordered a half open carriage and he, Holmblad and I drove off, Adolph being kindly intent upon showing me some parts of the country in the vicinity. Not far from Elsineur to the Westward we came to a small lake called "Gurri[söe]" close to which stood the ruins of a castle which it was said dated from the time of Waldemar IV who lived in the fourteenth century. One oblong wall constructed of big unhewn stones in the inside, bricks outside, surrounds the inner building, at the four corners of which the traces of towers were distinguishable. The whole had the appearance of a modern building lately fallen in, only the trees [543] which grew upon the walls and the old age of which could not be contested, vouched for their antiquity. We continued our route over an uninteresting level piece of ground to the north of the Esrom Sö lake until we came to the wood of Gribs Skor to the westward of the lake; next to the Saxon forest, in the Duchy of Lauenburg, the most extensive forest wood in the Danish dominions. It consists mostly of beeches, also of some oaks. The road running along the beach between the wood and the lake brought us to the small place of Nöddebo, passing through it, we arrived between three and four in the afternoon at Fredensborg, where Holmblad left us. Adolph and I took our dinner and had a stroll through the park belonging to the Royal palace which was built in the reign of Frederick IV. Its shape is that of an octagon, a statue stands in the centre, the park is intersected by avenues which terminate at the lake. Immediately behind the palace, is an extensive lawn with a number of statues, in my opinion of little value. On another open spot in the form of an oval stand from fifty to sixty statues which represent peasants, men and women from various districts of Norway, Iceland and the Faroe islands, each in his peculiar dress worn at the time of Christian VII's reign. From Fredensborg a wide straight road, about a Danish mile long, leads to the principal gate of the Royal palace of Fredericksborg seen from a great distance. On each side of this road extends a wood so well kept, the walks in so neatly cut, as to convey the idea rather of a gentleman's park than of a Royal forest. Fredericksborg of red bricks has a peculiar fortress-like appearance, it is built not on an island, but in the lake itself, for its walls rise from the very bottom. King Frederick II laid the foundation, his successor Christian IV brought it to a conclusion, but so many were the difficulties he had to contend with, so enormous were the sums of money required, that all but the King despaired. He was blamed for his as it was thought childish obstinacy, "that he had not yet thrown off his baby shoes", was the common saying; in commemoration of the taunt the King had two big shoes represented in the formation of the wall, which are still to be seen above one of the entrances. We drove over several bridges, under as many gates through the outer yards, and stopped at a very good inn in the small place of Hellerod which adjoins Fredericksborg. From the window of our room we had before us the red looking massive pile surrounded by the now unruffled waters of the lake. The weather had changed for the better, Mr. [544] Adolph and I took a pleasant walk, on our return, tea with bread and butter and went to bed betimes.

*Monday, 1st of July 1844.* Rather more than a quarter of a mile distant from Fredericksborg lay the Royal domain called Fausholm measuring 925 Tonnen, a Danish Tonne equal to 56,000 feet, it was rented by Peter Limpricht, a younger brother of my brother in law Johannes Limpricht; him, I intended to visit and Mr. Adolph was good enough to accompany me. Our walk thither led over an extremely level piece of ground with not a single tree visible, neither close by, nor at a distance. On reaching the estate, we entered a large open place surrounded by many low white painted buildings, all so alike each other, that it was impossible to say which was the dwelling house, nevertheless observing at an open door of one of them, a stout Gentleman who was smoking his cigar, we went up to him, and on approaching, I recognized Peter Limpricht's features;

he did not know me, but on my handing him my card, he gave me a most hearty welcome, and made us walk in. The room to which he showed us was in a frightful disorder. On every chair lay some apparels or other, and Limpricht thought proper to make a kind of excuse, saying that on the previous evening they had returned from a short journey, and that the next room was being painted. He had become extremely stout, was dressed in very common clothes like a farmer, and suffered from a nasty cough, which made him expectorate incessantly. His lady, a Hamburgher by birth, had nothing engaging about her, his two eldest children, son and daughter were absent, the former on an estate in Jutland, there to learn husbandry. A younger daughter was about going to school, and the two last girls when ordered in actually displeased me, the one so bashful, that she did not even lift up her head, and was playing all the while with a trifle which she held in her hand, the other ugly, with a mouth from ear to ear. The Danish Governess did not open her mouth, the servant girl who was busy cleaning the room was crooked, and the only one with whom I found pleasure to converse a few words, was a young lady rather good looking [_] Wittrock (whose parents resided on an estate between Kiel and Eckernförde) and whose brother was engaged to Limpricht's eldest daughter. Limpricht himself was friendly and good natured. He invited me to remain the whole day with him, which of course I could not do. When Mr. Adolph had left, we conversed on many subjects. He told me that at the beginning of his agri- [545] cultural career, he had encountered much trouble and many difficulties, now he was in a fair way, and satisfied with his lot. He also mentioned to me that on his estate, there did not grow a single tree, only a few bushes in the garden behind the dwelling house. I breakfasted with him, and returned to Hilleröd. During my absence Mr. Adolph had arranged a party to visit Fredericksborg, the admittance fee for twelve persons or less was one and a half species, we only mustered five, viz: Mr. Adolph, his aunt Mrs. King, her son, her daughter engaged to Mr. William Hesse (her other daughter was Mr. Otto Donner's wife) and I. On leaving hilleröd we passed over a bridge through a narrow passage formed by low buildings on each side, over another bridge and under a gate adorned with a particularly elegant steeple, and came to the outer yard. To the left was a large gate leading to Fredensburg, in front another opening into the inner quadrangular yard, surrounded by the castle itself. I may repeat that the whole edifice commencing from the first bridge on coming from Hilleröd *is built in the very lake*. The foundation is either granite or sand stone, the walls above the surface of the water are of red brick, their thickness about eight feet. To give a correct description of the Castle would be difficult, if possible at all. I will therefore confine myself to a few particulars; the church is a pretty building well adorned, in the interior a gallery runs round the walls, two sides of which are hung with the coats of arms of all such as had received the grand Cross of the Order of Danebrog, the third wall with the escutcheons of those on whom the Order of the Elephant had been conferred amongst which latter I noted nearly all the Sovereigns of Europe, also the Duke of Wellington, and Count von Blucher Altona. This gallery is connected with the castle wither we went. We were shown through many apartments well fitted up and furnished. In one of them the unfortunate queen Caroline Mathilde was imprisoned after her arrest on the 16th of January 1772, and previous to her banishment to Celle; on a window pane she had cut with a diamond the following words, which I myself read. "O God keep me innocent, rather than [_]", they were in English, for everybody knows that queen Caroline was a Sister of King George III of England. A very long suite of rooms was filled with the portraits of queens and Kings, and many of the members of the Royal family of Denmark amongst which that of Christian V the builder of the castle was frequently repeated, also of some Swedish Kings amongst whom Charles XII distinguished himself, by his iron looks [546] and uncommonly high forehead, further, of many Princes, Princes of German ducal-houses of Brandenburg, Saxony, Hesse, etc. etc. Another room was dedicated exclusively to the portraits of Foreign Ambassadors who had resided in Copenhagen at a certain period. The portrait of Struensee is likewise shown, he is a handsome man, with blue and clear eyes and an aquiline nose. Various passages which lead from one apartment to the others are hung with the portraits of renowned Danish heroes amongst whom I noted particularly the daring physiognomy of Torden-Skjold. The Saloon in which the Kings of Denmark are crowned, and which goes by the name of the "Ritter Saal" is large and spacious, perhaps somewhat too low for its size. The ceiling is beautifully carved and gaudily painted, the floor is inlaid with marble slabs, the walls hung with portraits of European potentates. From the Ritter saal we descended to other rooms the walls of which were covered with the coats of arms painted on tin, of all the deceased members of the order of the Elephant and Grand-Crosses of the Dannebrog, those seen above, were the escutcheons of all such as were still alive in 1844. In the last mentioned room we remained for some time and willingly would I have stopped still longer, for I was much interested in examining the coats of arms and reading the mottos around them. One of them said "Gratia Regis, Sola Salus". I regret that my original diary does not give the name of the nobleman who could choose such a servile sentiment for his device. Mr. Thomsen observed to me on the following day, that it had struck him as worth noticing, that all those Danish noble men who had taken an active part in the fall of Struensee, were created grand-crosses of the Dannebrog on the 18th of January 1772 whilst the arrest of the queen and of Struensee took place on the night of the 16th. Mr. Adolph went to dine, I preferred accompanying young Mr. King to the top of a windmill close bye on a hill. The sky was pretty clear and I distinctly saw the mountains of Kullen and Sweden, at our feet the castle of Fredericksborg, and the village of Hilleröd. At about 3 p.m. together with Mr. King, we drove back to Copenhague, on leaving Hilleröd, we passed through a pretty wood the Store-Dyr-Have, next over some level land, till we reached another small village called Rudersdal, where we got off to take some Coffee. The Flensburg ladies whom I had seen on board the Steamer and with whom I had exchanged a few words in Fredericksborg were again here. They were pleasant ladies, the more I saw of them, the better I [547] liked them. On the other side of Rudersdal, we had to our right or Westward, the lake of Fure-So' near which the brother of Senator Jenisch of Hamburg possessed an estate, called Dronnings-gaard. Now instead of following the high road, we turned off to the left, and came to a lovely little spot called Brede, in the neighbourhood of which were papermills and cloth factories. Further on in the same direction, we reached the Dyr-Have which I much admired. It is a large park full of trees of all descriptions, with fine meadows and a great number of deer running about everywhere, and so tame that they did not even move on the approach of our carriage. In the middle of this park lies the Royal hunting lodge called the “Ermitage”. On approaching the Capital we stopped for a few minutes at an inn Klampenborg, for the purpose of looking at an extremely old Oak-tree. It is of inconsiderable height, but of a great thickness, the trunk hollowed, a door opening into it. We left our carriage, walked to a wood, and emerged on an open spot occupied by booths like an English fair. There were Equestrian performers, fortune-tellers, taverns, pastry cooks, stalls covered with all kinds of Nick-nacks, Railroads on a small scale, wild beasts, a tremenduously big pig, and I do not know what else. We returned to Klampenborg, took tea, remounted our carriage, and continued our drive close to the beach, left charlottenlund to our right, and entered Copenhague from the same quarter as I had come on the other day with the Zarthmann's through the Oster port or East gate, outside of which Mr. Adolph called my attention to a large reservoir which provides the town with water. It was half past ten when I alighted at the Hotel d' Angleterre, took a light supper, and in bed read for sometime my sister Maria's letters, and description of a journey to Harz in June 1818 which, as well as my letters written to her from South America, Limpricht had given me, when I saw him in Eutin.

*Tuesday, 2nd of July 1844.* I stayed at home the whole day. In the afternoon several Gentlemen called upon me, amongst whom Mr. Thomsen who took away with him the box with Peruvian antiquities. At dinner, the Flensburg ladies whose names was Andersen and I were on very good terms and conversed pleasantly. In the Evening till a late hour I wrote letters to Vicente Gonzalez, to my wife, and Enriqueta.

*Wednesday, 3rd of July 1844.* This day was devoted to a visit to the Royal dock yard, but though I did my best to impress on my mind all that I saw, I fear [548] that some inaccuracy or other will slip into the following account. Accompanied by Mr. Rothe Lieutenant in the Royal Navy who called on me by Mr. Zahrtmann's order, we walked down the Amalien-Gade and I learned that many of the handsome edifices on both sides of the street are public buildings such as Prince Frederick's Palace, Glasens library, the public hospital, the laying-in Hospital etc. At the end of Amalien-Gade on the right side a gateway opens into a piece of ground occupied by alm-houses called: little Copenhagen. In Brede-gade a pretty Roman Catholic chapel was about being concluded. In Copenhagen only the Churches of the Lutheran and Calvinist religion are allowed to have steeples. Near the Custom house which lies on the Kjöbenhavn's side at the Northern extremity of the port a wooden bridge leads over to the Nyholm (holm in Danish means literally an Island but in Copenhagen with holm the Dock yard is meant, and ny, in English is new). This wooden bridge may be considered as the termination of the harbour. In the middle it can be opened and during the day time it always stands open. At the moment we were there a fine large vessel went out, Lieutenant Rothe and I were rowed over, but though he was in his uniform, he had to apply to three different Superior Officers before permission was given me to visit the dock yard. The Nyholm is the most northern of 5 islands which jointly with Christianshavn form the island of Amager, close to the Western side of the Nyholm and the adjoining Fredericksholm immediately to the South of the wooden bridge, is that part of the port where the Royal navy is moored. On the northern extremity of the Nyholm is the Sextus battery with a flagstaff and a man continually on the look out. The Lieutenant and I clearly could see from here the two fortified islands of "Lynnetton" and "tre Kroner" in the Sund, and the fort of Frederickshavn on the mainland. In the Nyholm, large quantities of timber, each piece [_]rked with its respective size and quality lay piled-up under sheds. Three vessels were on the [slip], a Corvette, a line of battle ship, and a man of war steamer. This latter though built so as to serve in war time, was to run for the present as a packet between Copenhague and Stettin on account of the Danish and Prussian Governments under Danish Colors, and commanded by a Danish Naval Officer. Her power was to be of 160 horses; from 150 to 200 men were daily working at her, but just when we were there, they had gone to take their breakfast, the half hour between 11 and 11 1/2 being allowed them for this purpose. The work commenced at 5 a.m. and lasted till 4 p.m. Two men of war were lying in the harbour whilst the third had gone to Morocco to settle there the questions [549] about the tribute hitherto paid by Denmark to the Emperor of Marocco, to which humiliating exaction the King had determined no more to submit. In a building which we entered I observed that the even floor (a wooden one) of a large saloon was covered with a number of black lines which appeared to me complicated and confused. On inquiry Lieutenant Rohte informed me that for a number of years probably since 1807 when at the time of the bombardment by the English everything was destroyed here, the plan of every man of war which is to be built is previously drawn on this floor in large dimensions with Indian ink, and as these plans are not effaced it is very natural that the lines intersect each other in every direction, and present an apparent confusion to unpractised eyes. The drawing of a vessel to be built for the Royal Navy is firstly made on a small scale in the Admiralty office, thence greatly enlarged it is carried over to this floor, and from this latter plan the dimensions are taken for the timber required. In another apartment an extremely pretty model of a ship of the line carrying eighty guns called the "Juliana Maria", and built about eighty years ago, was shown to us. A small wooden bridge over a narrow canal connects the Nyholm with Christiansholm also called Den Lang-Øe, or long Island. Not more than forty years ago this island consisted of two narrow tracts of land, between them a wide shallow canal which has been filled-up and produces at present excellent grass. On Christianholm are the stores for ropes, here also gun boats are kept under sheds. At the time there were sixty five of them in existence, each carrying two cannons, one at each end, a few with mortars. In the last war against England when the whole fleet had been delivered-up to the English they were sometimes of service in a dead calm when they could overpower a hostile frigate or Corvette. Since the introduction of steam, they have gone out of use, and have been always very expensive, they are mainly impelled by rowing, are manned by sixty men and five officers, have fifteen benches each one for two rowers; on extraordinary occasions when great celerity is required two men work at each oar. On another small island "Ankor Øe" anchors and chains are lying about in the open air, a school house stands here for young men and boys who whish to serve in the Danish Navy, now, all were at sea. Two large models of men of war provided with masts, sails and rigging, serve for teaching the pupils the different names and their respective use. Outside the School house masts, beanes, poles, Ropes, etc. serve for Gymnastic exercise. On Christianholm I saw the boring of an Artesian [450] well which had reached the depth of 589 feet. Of course there exists no iron bar of such length, thus one bar is fastened to the other by means of bolts and the lowest one is provided at its point with a small steel chisel or borer which is let down, and is put in motion by means of a wheel at which five or six men were at work. After this first borer has made some impression on the ground at the bottom, it is lifted-up, and another borer of larger dimensions is placed in its stead, after sometime this again is removed and a third borer still larger is fastened, then when the little or no resistance which the borers encounter shows that the ground is smashed or broken to pieces, a small oblong iron box with a spiral screw inside is let down. By turning the screw, the box becomes filled with the smashed stones or earth, it is lifted up and emptied, now if we consider that this process is applied to a profundity of nearly six hundred feet, the little progress which they were making say one inch and a half per diem is not to be wondered at. After having penetrated to the depth of forty three feet, alternate strata of chalk and flint had been found regularly, the former twelve inches, the latter from twelve to fourteen inches thick. Upon the fourth island Arsenal-holm several large buildings have been constructed for storing the arms which are used on board the Royal Navy. The Ground floors are occupied by the gun-carriages, those of each vessel kept separately. Alongside the walls are placed the cartridges, some containing a certain number of small bullets, others containing bullets of various sizes, nails, and bits of iron all mixed-up together. Up-stairs, arms of various descriptions, such as muskets, Pistols, swords, pikes and hatchets all arranged with order and symmetry. Again another bridge connects Arsenal holm with Christians holm where balls and bombs are piled up and the cannons themselves lay on the ground in long lines. If I were inclined to institute a comparison between the Copenhague and the Chatham dock-yards, I should say that the former is more extensive but dead and lifeless, whilst in the latter, the area of which is smaller, all is life and activity. Lieutenant Rohte and I were now rowed over to the Gammel or Old-Holm on the Kjobehavn side. This is much less extensive, here is the smithy which appeared to me uncommonly small; boats are kept under sheds. The rope yard we did not enter, nor the building which contains the models of men of war, it being already locked-up. My companion and I finished our this day's round with paying a visit to the charts-archive's office in which department Lieutenant Rohte and his superior Von Zahrtmann were specially employed. The manner in which charts are printed was shown and explained to me. [551] On a well polished copper plate, the lines of the charts are engraved, the copper plate is rubbed over with a certain description of printing ink which of course fills up the lines, the other part of the blacking is carefully wiped off, then a Sheet of paper moistened and prepared in a particular manner is placed upon the plate. This, covered over with a woollen cloth is by means of a wheel slowly and gradually pulled under a tightly fitting cylinder, and naturally the black lines on the copper plate leave their impression on the white paper. I had now to run for my dinner at the hotel, the Flensburg ladies had left for Roskilde.

Dinner dispatched, I determined upon making on foot the circuit of Copenhagen, accordingly I walked down Amalien-Gade till I came to the Custom-house where turning off to the left I found myself vis-a-vis the fort of Frederickshavn which on showing a card of admittance procured me by the owner of the hotel, I was allowed to enter. The wall along the sea is called the “Lange Lime” or the long line, this I followed to its other extremity whence continuing my walk under gates, over bridges, and through pretty avenues I reentered the town by Oster port, there I ascended the wall and round the same I first came to the Norre Port or gate, next to Vester-Port or Western gate and finally to Lange-Bro or Long bridge. The walls are planted all along with two rows of fine trees, but are by no means so tastefully laid out as those of Hamburg. The Copenhagen walls are still those of a fortified town, whilst those of Hamburg are turned into pleasure walks. I crossed Lange-Bro, once more ascended the wall and reached amager gate where turning to the left, I walked through Christianshavn. The houses in this part of the town are inferior to those on the other side of the port, and over Knippel-bro, came to Adolph’s house, with whom and his nice little wife, I took tea and spent the evening.

*Thursday, 4th of July 1844.* I spent the forenoon in those apartments in Christiansborg in which Thorwaldsen’s statues were deposited until the museum which was about being built for them would be ready for their reception. I am no “connaisseur” or judge of statuary as little as of painting; there is however one difference. With the former I can occupy myself with pleasure for a long while whilst I soon get tired in a picture gallery. On the spot I noted down what pleased me best, and of this memoranda the following is a transcript with some trifling alterations; Minerva adjudging to Ulises the shield of Achilles; the Genius of poetry, being part of the monument erected in honor of Lord Byron, the drapery which covers the legs falls in wonderfully light and elegant folds; [552] the bust of Baron Schubart, the forehead is uncommonly high round the mouth plays a benevolent smile; the plaster model of the far famed Lion cut in the rock near Lucerne in commemoration of the Swiss guards of Louis XVI who died in defence of the Tuilleries against the Parisian mob on the 10th of august 1792, the noble animal deadly wounded is expiring, its paw still rests upon the shield of France with the Bourbon fleur de Lys, bravely, but vainly defended; a plaster cast of the bust of Napoleon sustained by an Eagle, his is a handsome face with a particularly winning smile, the brow between the eyes a little contracted; the genius of death represented by a winged youth asleep sitting on a rock, a wreath of flowers in one hand, an inverted and extinguished torch leaning against his other side; round the wall in bas relief, a copy of the marble bas relief in the villa of Somma Riva on the Como lake, representing Alexander’s triumphal entrance into Babylon, he himself rides his war horse, warriors on theirs steeds follow him, there are tigers and Lions fettered and led along, a Camel with a child on its neck, endeavouring to climb-up the hump, many women strewing roses on alexander's path, other persons offering him presents, flocks of sheep, a man rowing over a river in a boat, and a great number of other figures; a plaster cast of Saint John the baptist preaching in the desert, many people around him listening with great attention, all in different attitudes, the original exists in our Lady's Church in Copenhagen; the four Seasons in marble, a Lion with an Amor several times repeated; in plaster the colossal statue of Guttemberg, the original of which exists in Mayence; further, in plaster, of our Saviour of more than human size with nine of his Apostles, this is considered one of the Chef d'oeuvres of Thorwaldsen, the original is in the "Our Lady's church" of Copenhagen. I need hardly say that all the preceding are Thorwaldsen's works. Here are also some antiques, a few Originals, the greater part copies in plaster. I noted a fine drawing of P. Lutz, a stout warrior in his cuirass, bearded, and with a noble mien, also the picture of a Roman woman by Richter, another by B. Möller representing Christ blessing the four Evangelists. From Christiansborg, I went to see the museum which as already said was about being built for the reception of Thorwaldsen's works. It is of an oblong shape with a yard in the centre round which runs a portico; it is two stories high, but the vestibule or vaulted hall at the entrance, to which a flight of steps leads, rises through both stories. The hall at the other extremity, I could not enter, it being locked up. Both the ground floor and the upper story are [553] divided into small rooms, these do not look well, but as Mr. Thomsen told me, their object is to obtain a number of side walls against which the statues can be placed and the pictures hung because both show to greater advantage if the light falls upon them sideways, not straight in front. My next visit was to the Museum of natural history which I did not much admire. There were many birds and snakes, but few other animals. I dined at Mr. Adolph's with himself, his wife, his mother, two clerks and a Mr. Boysen, a pleasant young man now clerk at C. J. Hambro and Son in Copenhagen, formerly at Lucas Willink's in Altona. At five oclock I ran to Mr. Thomsen's house, who accompanied two young Gentlemen and myself to the King's palace in Amalienborg. We were shown to the majesty's private apartment which he inhabited when here, a carpet was wanting, otherwise it was well furnished. In the middle stood his writing table with a pretty ink stand, round the walls mahogany cup-boards with glass windows containing for the greater part Antique Etruscan vases, also a few Peruvian huacas, the presses in which the collection of medals and coins was kept were locked. The greater part of the books of his library treated on Numismatics, some chess men stood on the table, a Malay waved sword hung against the wall, the Glass windows were prettily painted. One with another, the whole apartment was exactly such a one as a well educated Gentleman of fortune might have for his private use. The Council room was hung with portraits of the Royal family, the table in the middle was covered with baize; under a canopy stood the Royal Chair or throne, only used on occasions of solemn audiences. From the Palace I hurried back to Adolph's, where he and the two ladies Old, and young Mrs. Adolph were waiting for me. Together we walked to Wester-Port, thence drove in a Droshka to Fredericksberg where we promenaded a considerable while in the beautiful avenues of the park. I was much pleased with my female companions, they put up with my bad Danish, and frequently corrected me. On our return home through the splendid walks which surround Copenhagen, we met Mr. Boysen and a young Mr. King of the family already mentionned when in Fredericksborg, who was mate of a merchant vessel. We returned to Adolph's where we concluded the day with tea, Bread, butter, and cold meat. I also showed them my drawings of the Lima costumes; whilst endeavouring to give an explanation of them, I [_] how often I was at a loss for a Danish word. [554]

*Friday, 5th of July 1844.* Rosensborg palace stands on the Western side of Kron Princess's gade which street has been taken off from the garden which surrounds the Palace, and this garden notwithstanding the diminition is still of considerable extent, and is adorned with many fine avenues. Rosensborg, like Fredericksborg owes its existence to the magnificience of Christian the IV, one of the most active of the Danish Souvereigns of the Oldenburg line, the style in which both palaces (of red bricks) are built show that they date from the same period and that the same will directed their construction. Rosensborg is not inhabited by any member of the Royal family; it serves as a deposit for the reminiscences of the reigns of the various Oldenburg Danish rulers, to each of which one or more apartments are allotted. The admittance card for a party of twelve persons or less costs one and a half Species, but thanks to the kindness of justiz-Rath Thomsen, he brought together as many as five persons, so that the share which each had to pay was but small, we were: a clergyman from Falster, a Gentleman from Jutland; a musical student from Upsala in Sweden; a young jew Loria, nephew of C. H. Donner's Old correspondant Herz Isaac Loria, and Myself. When we had finished, we all confessed that we had been well pleased, but agreed at the same time that too many objects had been placed before us in too short a time, so that the impression made by the one was quickly effaced by the next, and at the end, little if anything remained fixed on one's mind. Here follows what I recollected after a lapse of less than twenty four hours and what I was able to put on paper with the assistance of a small description of Rosensborg then bought, since lost. The first thing which was shown to us was the so-called Oldenburg drinking horn of great size, made of silver and beautifully ornamented. It was worked in Oldenburg either 1470 or 1475 and brought to Copenhague in the 17th century. Upon the panels of one of the apartments are painted the portraits of Christian IV's mistresses with red powder in their hair which must have been the fashion at that period. Christian IV's motto was M. H. z. G. A. which means: Meine Hoffnung zu Gott allein (My hope in God alone). It is strange that a Danish King should have his motto in German which seems to prove that the German language must have been prevalent at the court of Christian IV. These initials M. H. z. G. A. are engraved on many articles of the King's daily use, for instance, on his hunting knife, on his hanger etc., on the back of a small looking glass is his cypher in Gold, and round [555] it, the following thus:

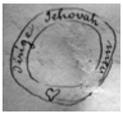

put together it says: Jehova dirige [c]or meum. We were likewise shown a cane containing an iron rule or measure, a ship compass, a pair of compasses, a pair of small scales, and similar instruments, also a stamp for stamping instead of writing his signature, further two flutes made of bone turned by himself; his own ship lantern of silver; on an almanach were painted some soap bubbles and a candle burnt out with these words: "als [Belben] Roock [verdvignt] des menssen Leeven Oock" which being Dutch means in English "like bubble and smoke vanish men's lives also". In a drawer are kept some of the clothes worn by Christian IV in the Naval action fought near Feehmern against the Swedes in 1644 in which he lost his right eye, the shirt collar, the shirt's cuffs, the ruffles still showed the blood spots. Christian IV's contemporary was Gustavus Adolphus of Sweden (Walter Scott's Bulwark of the Protestant faith) the sword worn by him in the thirty years war is preserved here. On the blade the following mottoes are engraved, on one side: "Soli deo Gloria; si Deus pro nobis; qui contra nos; fide, sed cui, vide." on the other side: "Spes mea est Deo; vincere aut mori". From the period of Frederick III's reign the objects morst remarkable to me were: the portrait of a clergyman painted on wood by the King himself when archbishop of Bremen; a miniature portrait of Christina of Sweden, very plain and fair; a large picture badly done, a faithful representation of the introduction of absolute Government in Denmark (Souveraine[tet]'s) [Ju]dförsel paa Slot-Pladsen e Kjobenhavn, the whole ceremony, the costumes, the buildings, all is depicted with the greatest accuracy; another painting is that of a white horse "Cranach", the mane of which reaches to the ground and the tail's length measures three times the horse's height; it was Frederick III who ordered the making of the chairs in which the Kings and queens of Denmark have been crowned since then. The frame work is made of the Narwhale's horn, the seat of the Kings chair of gold brocade, of the queen's, of silver brocade. There exists in one of the apartments which refer to the time of Christian V, his portrait embroidered in silk by Christian IV's natural daughter Eleonora Christina Munk. This lady born in 1621 in Fredericksborg, married Count Uhfeld who rose high in Frederick III's favor; afterwards, he fell into disgrace, and was condemned as a traitor, he lost his life drowned on passing the Rhine. Christina Munk arrested in England was carried to Copenhagen where for twenty three years she was imprisonned in the blue tower, recovered her liberty at the death of Sophia [556] Amalia Queen of Frederick III and lived till the age of seventy seven, when she died in Mariboe Castle in 1698. In the frame of the portrait (Frederick III's), the following verse of which Christina Munk is the authoress, is embroidered by her own hand.

"See her en Konge god en Engle Sj[œ]le mand,
Den i Gods-fr[y]gt med Ret regj[œ]rer Folk og Land
See her en stor Monark hvis hoved v[œ]rdig v[œ]r
at han i tusind Aar al Vardens Kroner bar."

Anglicé: "See here a good King, a man with an angelic soul, who in the fear of God with justice rules the people and the land; see here a g[_] monarch whose head deserves to wear for a thousand of years the crowns of the whole world". In the same apartment are some vases of silver filigree work; also a large tumbler of the red glass like the Bohemian glass at present so much esteemed; a small anchor requires a particular notice: it is said that when King Christian V was on board of a vessel near Bornholm and in danger of being wrecked upon a lee shore, none of the anchors held on, except this small one thrown out by the King himself which accordingly is preserved; to it are affixed the following verse by Bishop Kingo: "Gu[d] holdt paa mig og jeg holdt Christian den Femte; Da en fortvivlet storm i Østersoen han klemte, to Rigers Liv og Dod paa to Jernhage la[v]e. Jeg derfor her skal til it evigt Minde Staae". Anglicé: God held fast upon me, and I held Christian V when a frightful storm pinched him in the Baltic, life and death of two Kingdoms bestrode two iron hooks, therefore shall I stand here, for eternal remembrance. We now come to Frederick IV's time, the baptismal font silver gilt in which all the Royal children are christened, is a beautiful piece of workmanship; a large drinking cup of glass with a lid, of which Charles XII of Sweden made a present to King Frederick IV of Denmark, is an evident proof of the former's pride and haughtiness. On one side, his c[i]pher is engraved, on the other, a Hercules a club in his hand, between two columns, above whom these words: non hoec ultima meta laborum, below: XII labores Hercules; around, the names of twelve places near which Charles had gained great victories even over Danish armies. A sword preserved in the same apartment is a proof that Charles XII was also capable of noble feelings.

It was presented by him to a Norwegian Coronel Krüse in acknowledgement to his extreme valour when defending himself with 150 Dragoons against 600 Swedish Soldiers commanded by Charles himself. After Krüse's death, his children sent it to the King Frederick IV. A blue and white porcelain jug and six cups and saucers of China ware silvered inside are only in so far remarkable as they were brought to Copenhague by the first Danish vessel which returned from China. An oil painting representing field Marshal Count [557] Steenbock (the same who ordered the burning of Altona) with a paper in his hand upon which these words: "Herr lass Deinen Gefangenen loss" (Sire let loose thy prisonner) was painted by himself whilst in prison in Tonningen, he sent it to the King then in Schleswig. Steenbock was afterwards carried to the fort of Frederickshavn in Copenhagen in which he died a prisoner in the year 1716. The looking glass cabinet makes a strange impression, the ceiling, the walls, with the exception of a small door which opens into it are covered with mirrors even the floor consists partly of a large mirror, and thus not only the persons who stand in this cabinet, but also some objects in the adjoining garden whither a window opens, are reflected "ad infinitum"; the glass cabinet contains a collection of scarce and costly curiosities made of glass in the manufactory of Murano near Venice, purchased by Frederick IV himself when there. The Rittersaal in the upper story occupies the whole length and breadth of the Palace. Of Christian VI's time, I only recollected the antler of a stag killed by the queen, in commemoration of which feat the Palace of Hirsch (Stag) Holm, since demolished, was built. Of Frederick V's time, nothing struck me as worth noticing. On reference to the Rosemborg guide above alluded to, I saw that the King's first and second wives, the former Louisa daughter of George II of England, the latter, Juliana Maria, daughter of Albert Duke of Brunswick [_]büttel, who was the irreconciliable ennemy of Carolina Mathilda, were both adepts in the art of turning. Christian VII who became crazy in after life, must have been a man of some knowledge in his younger days, at least if we may judge by the diplomas of Doctor which both Universities of Oxford and Cambridge bestowed upon him when in England. These two diplomas are kept here as well as another from the wardens of the Goldsmith's Guild in London, admitting him as one of their members. Of Frederick VI's period various crosses worn by him, and not returned at his death because the orders to which they belonged had become extinct, interested me most. There was that of "Le Saint Esprit", abolished in France since the Revolution of July 1830, those of the "La Legion d'honneur" of Napoleon I and of Luis King of Holland, the latter had this motto: "Doe Good en zi[e] dick niet om". ("Do good and [558] don't look back). I learnt here a strange custom, namely: that the Coronation robe of each King of Denmark (Red velvet embroidered with Gold crowns and lined with ermine) after it has covered the Corpse whilst lieing in parade, is interred in the same tamb with the Royal wearer. Before we left our attention was called to a great variety of Royal dresses stiff with Gold and Silver, and other precious stuffs, likewise to a speaking trumpet which measures in length one hundred and fifty five feet, and reaches from the most Northern saloon in the first story piercing the wall through the cellar in the most Southern extremity of the building. Our next visit was to Charlottemborg where a well instructed servant showed us round, and explained what we wished to know: here were the plaster casts of some antiques, and of nearly all Thorwaldsen's works amongst which I discovered those of the three graces and the shepherd boy, the originals in the possession of C. H. Donner of Altona; a colossal Hercules was the last statue sculptured by Thorwaldsen. I had still time to go to the Royal collection of copper plates. The first small apartment was hung around with wood-cuts which give an idea of the progress gradual of this art; the first a German one from the fifteenth century, shows it in its very infancy, one from the Netherlands of the same period, is somewhat neater; a woodcut by Albrecht Durer, of Ulrich Varnbullen is already a great improvement, it shows life and power, another woodcut by antonio Raimundi representing six witches riding on goats and skeletons is fanciful and curious. Henry Goltzius' own portrait though worked still in coarse lines, is nevertheless well finished; Jonas Snyderhof's woodcut which represents the moment when the various plenipotentiairies assembled in Münster for concluding the treaty of peace in 1648 take their oaths, is very scarce. The Catholics lift up their fingers in the sign of the cross, the protestants place theirs upon the holy Bible; next follow some small engravings of Netherlandish artists. In other apartments the engravings which form the bulk of the collection are preserved; these the visitors are not allowed to enter, but a Gentleman who attends for the purpose hands to them all such as they may ask for, an index of all lying on the table, I asked for some English engravings by Boydell also for some German ones, and was much surprised to find how much inferior those of the last century are to those of the present day. I found some amusement in noting down the devices round the arms of noble English families. That of the Earl of Devonshire is: Cavendo tutus.

that of the Earl of Brite is: Avito verit honore. [559]
that of Sir Laurence Dundas, Baronet: Essayez.
that of Duke of Mahrlborough: Dieu defend le droit.
that of Earl of Besborough: Pro lege, Rege, Grege.
that of Earl of Coventry: Spectamur agendo.
that of Earl of Chesterfield: A Deo et Rege.
that of Sir Robert Uldney: all my hope is God.

that of Lord Travers: Vestigia nulla retrorsum.
that of Earl of Lincoln: Loyauté n'a houte.
that of Earl of Exeter: Cor umum via una.

Joseph Parrocel "peintre de batailles" has in his arms three darts thus: of these I probably took note, because in my own fancy arms I likewise introduced these darts (see page 450 and appendix in Nº 9 of this volume). After dinner and a Siesta, I went to Tivoli, there were many people, and the weather was fair. I returned to my hotel at half past eleven.

*Saturday, 6th of July 1844.* The weather was cloudy, thermometer (windows shut) R. 13 = 61 Fahrenheit. Mr. Adolph having expressed the wish to be made Peruvian Consul in Copenhague, I drew out for him a representation to this effect in Spanish, which he signed. In course of time, that is to say after my return to Peru, I obtained for him this situation. At a later hour I made another visit to the Royal museum where I had been on Saturday last. Mr. Thomsen was particularly polite towards me, and to the Swedish student whose acquaintance I had made on the preceding day, his explanations were extremely interesting; he seemed to be acquainted with everything, and took a lively interest in imparting his knowledge to the visitors. He showed us snow shoes from Norway, boats filled with air from Lapland, drums used by the Finnish wizards, feather dresses from the Brazils, a Hammock from Mexico etc., etc. After dinner I went to Adolph's and accompanied the ladies as far as the Lange-Bro where I turned off to the right, came to a timber yard, and crossing the ditch which encircles copenhagen emerged over Wester-Bro into the high road from Copenhague to Roeskilde. Here in an open place stands a stone obelisk erected in memory of the laws given in 1782 and the following years which secured civil liberties to the peasants of Denmark and Norway. The inscription of the obelisk, I was unable to read, but the words on the two sides of the pedestal I could decipher, they were: "Grudstenen lagt af Fredrick Kögen's son, folkets Ven 1792". "foundation stone laid by Frederick the King's son the people's friend in 1792" and "For Christian VII [de] Danskes og Norskes [560] Konge af enige og tagneimnelige Borgere" (for Christian King of the Danes and Norwegians from united and grateful citizens). On my return to the hotel, I noted a great crowd in the street caused by three rat-catchers, probably Germans who in their coarse white linen frocks, tight long pantaloons, broad brimmed hats, and traps in their hands attracted the attention of young and Old, high, and low. At seven o'clock I went to the theatre; it is a small building, the interior neatly painted; it was badly lighted-up, only one chandelier with two rows of lamps hung over the pit, and as soon as the curtain rose one of these two rows was darkened, so that I could not even read the play bill. The piece performed was the maid of Lyons translated from English into Danish, having seen it in Edinburgh not many months back I could understand the meaning pretty well, and the performers, not the Royal actors, were far above mediocrity. The vandeville, “One evening in Tivoli”, written expressly for the Copenhagen audience was unintelligible for me as far as the dialogue went, the meaning I could guess.

*Sunday, 7th of July 1844.* Where the two open places Kongen Ny torv and Kongen Gammel torv join, stands the town house, a plain building, its façade which is adorned with six pillars has this inscription “med lov skal man land Bygge” which may be given thus: “Law sustains the Country”, its literal translation is: “with law shall one build the land”. When promenading in the streets of Copenhague I made two remarks: the one that the number of good looking females is uncommonly great; the other, that amongst both men and women, many have dark hair and a complexion which if not decidedly obscure, can certainly not be called fair either. Etath rath Hvidt having invited me to spend this day at his Country house near Vedbeck, by land two miles and a quarter distant from Copenhague, I embarked at seven oclock at Nyhavn or New-port on board the Steamer “Hamlet” which Bound for Elsineur on her way down the coast of Sealand touched at various ports. Though the weather was by no means favourable, the deck was crowded, some passengers went on shore at Dyr-have, others, I of the number at Vedbeck. There were two peasant girls who otherwise dressed as town ladies in dark colored fine woolen gowns distinguished themselves by their expensive and peculiar head gear consisting of caps, the back part of which was richly embroidered the one with Gold the other with Silver thread, broad red coloured silk ribbons were tied over their simply but neatly parted hair, and fell far down both behind and before. One wore a fine woolen shawl [561] the other one was “en taille”, both with gloves and fine white handkerchiefs bordered with lace in their hands; the shoes and stockings I could not see, owing to the length of their dresses. Mr. Hvidt, an elderly Gentleman, two orders on the breast received me very cordially and introduced me to his family which consisted of his wife, a lady from Königsberg who with a bad leg was unable to walk, and occupied herself all the time I was there with knitting; three daughters, Charlotte the Eldest unmarried, rather plain but very agreeable; the second, who stout and plain married in Künigsberg, was with her two little girls on a visit to her parents; and the third Theresa married to a Mr. Saga, a baker; besides these, there were Mr. Saga, Mr. Ehlers, a Doctor Lorck and myself. The conversation was for the greater part carried on in German, perhaps on my account. all Spoke this language extremely well, except Mr. Saga who was not so proficient as the others. I learnt the next day from Mrs. Adolph that the whole family belonged in politics to the ultra patriot or anti German party, the baker above all. Nevertheless he took such a liking to me, that he invited me to dine with him on the following day, which invitation I was obliged to decline having previously promised Mr. Adolph to spend the day with him. Mr. Ehlers, a nice young man, had been employed in the Altona Custom-House, and had now a situation in the Royal Musket Manufactory in Fredericksborg. Doctor Lorck had been on the west coast on board the Danish man of war "Bellona". Hardly had I entered when I was offered a cup of coffee, at noon lunch was placed on the table and at four oclock we sat down to a good though plain dinner, afterwards coffee, and finally tea. The time passed away pleasantly enough, I conversed a good deal with the ladies. We Gentlemen walked about in the Garden and in the neighbourhood, enjoyed the prospect over the Sund, the island of Hven, to the Swedish coast and talked on many topics mostly on [_] German-Danish question. At 8 p.m. Mrs. Ehlers and Lorck went in a boat on [_] the Steamer to return to Copenhague. The Baker, Mr. Hvidt, and I accompanied them to the beach, and on our return found two visitors: they were noble [_]amsels of the family of Sehstedt-Gylvestjern, the younger of whom was soon to be raised to the post of Maid of honor to the Russian Princess Alexandra (See P. 535 of this volume). A little later Mr. Hvidt drove me home in his gig through the Dyr Have, it was a pleasant drive though rather chilly. Mr. Hvidt was taciturn. The road was covered with carriages. The Copenhaguen people appeared to me a merry set, fond of amusements somewhat like the Vienna people, more jovial, less serious than the Hamburghers and Altonaers. I [562] learnt this day that the noble Danish family of Daneskjold Samsoe, derives its origin from Christian V and Amalia Moht, his physician's daughter; also that at this time say in 1844 when Frederick William IV was King of Prussia, the following adage was much in vogue in that country: "Er trinkt sie hinkt, des land sinkt". English: he (the King) drinks; she (the queen) limps, the country sinks.

*Monday, 8th of July 1844.* I went to the Steamer's office to secure a berth for Christiania, and was much annoyed when I was told that I could have only a second class one, which I had even to divide with another passenger; a meeting of Naturalists to be held in Christiania was the cause to this great conflux of travellers. Next I paid a long visit to Mr. Garlieb to whom I delivered an extract of an abstract made by me of Chevaliers pamphlet on the possibility of cutting a canal through the ithsmus of Panama. It was now twelve oclock; with Mr. Adolph I went to our Saviour's church. In the interior I observed nothing which requires particular notice; we ascended a number of steps which brought us to a gallery (provided with a very high iron railing) round the bases of the steeple. Hence the prospect over Copenhagen and the surrounding country is of course very extensive. I however on account of my nervousness of which I have spoken on a previous occasion, though I knew there was not the slightest danger, could not make-up my mind to approach the balustrade, and still less to look down into the street. From this gallery, a stair outside the steeple winds up spirally to the summit which, notwithstanding this my nervousness, I determined to ascend. I clung against the wall, whilst Adolph walked by my side close to the railing; to me it was a real sacrifice, but I was decided to conquer myself. When this stair, about six feet from the top became too narrow for two persons abreast, then I had to give it up, and we commenced [_] descent. "Richard was himself again", when we had reached the Warders [_] [?] I breathed freely. Having dined at Adolph's, we, that is to say he, his wife, his mother in law, the nurse, Adolph's little boy and I, drove out together along the beach to Clampenborg where we took Coffee, the sky cleared up a little, and with the help of my glass, I could distinguish the houses in Lanscrona two and a quarter miles distant across the Sund. Adolph and I walked through the beautiful wood to the prettily situated dwelling of the Verderer. In one direction, a vista is cut through the trees, at the extremity of [563] which the Hermitage is visible, in the other direction, the eye wanders over fields, woods and houses to the distant Copenhague. We remounted our carriage and soon reached a village called Longbye close to which is the Royal Country seat "Sorgenfrei" (without care, Sans-Souci) where the King and Queen resided at the time. The ladies alighted I likewise, and for a considerable time we promenaded in the beautiful park belonging to this Palace. It was kept in excellent order, I admired the splendid groups of stately trees, and was much pleased with the Queen's private garden, a wilderness of Roses. All together, I thought this to be the prettiest Royal residence I had hitherto seen. Over a well kept chausée, lined with trees, and through many fine avenues which, as mentioned before surround Copenhague. We reentered the Capital through Norre-Port, and were home at ten o'clock, when we took the usual supper of tea, bread, butter, and cheese. Outside the town not far from Norre-Port Mrs. Adolph made me observe a monument erected in honor of Count Bernstorff by the peasants on his estates, he having been one of the first of the Danish landed proprietors who gave liberty to his serfs.

*Tuesday, 9th of July 1844.* At nine oclock I paid a farewell visit to "Justiz Rath" Thomsen, he was as friendly as he had been always towards me during my stay in Copenhague, and requested me particularly to send him Peruvian antiquities (curiosities) as many as I could, after my return to Lima. Having said adieux to the two Mrs. Adolph, accompanied by Mr. Adolph and Mr. King, whom I mentioned on the 4th instant, I went to one of the most interesting buildings in Copenhague, namely to our lady's church. The old church of this name was destroyed by the English in the bombardment of 1807. The new one has no steeple, merely a square tower; its outward appearance is by no means striking notwithstanding its being ornamented with two bas-reliefs by Thorwaldsen; the one in plaster, the other in terra-cotta. The interior, a handsome vaulted hall, is fit for a Pagan temple not for a Christian Church, this was at least the impression which it made upon me. It contains the Chef d'oeuvre of Thorwaldsen on each side, in the centre of the Church stand six Colossal statues eight feet high, each on a pedestal representing the twelve Apostles, Judas Iscariot excepted, whose place is filled by Saint Paul, the expression of the faces, always varied, is serious, at the same time benevolent, their attitudes, their hands, arms, legs, feet, in short, every part of the body which is uncovered is life-like, the garments hang down in easy, soft, and sweeping folds so natural that one can hardly bring oneself to believe that [564] what one sees is marble. St. John's countenance is called angelic, I confess it pleased me least. Ten of these statues are of unpolished marble, two of plaster, the originals as yet in Rome were shortly expected. The statue of the Christ of the same material, unpolished marble, twelve feet high, weighing as I was informed nearly four tons is placed at the end, in a gilt niche, altogether contrary to the wish of Thorwaldsen who was so much opposed to this being done, that he refused to put his finishing hand to this statue. According to him, it should have stood free in the air, like the twelve apostles, it was old architect Hansen who carried this point in opposition to Thorwaldsen's desire. Christ stands with his outspread hands in the act of blessing the Congregation. The expression of his face is that of manliness, seriousness and kindness. Before the altar knells the figure of an angel of marble of course the baptismal font in her or his hands, to judge from the extreme loveliness of the face I should say the statue was meant to be a female, though of stone, one could feel inclined to kiss the half open pouting lips. The kneeling attitude, the spread-out wings, everything is beautiful in the extreme. That part of the Church where the altar stands is rounded off so as to form a half circle; round the cornice runs a bas relief six feet high, representing Christ on his way to Golgotha, many figures precede and follow him. The elevation at which it is placed from the ground is such, that I could hardly distinguish it, notwithstanding its great size. In the vestry is another Bas relief representing the Lord's supper, not in the usual manner, Christ and the apostles sitting round the table; here he stands upright, and the disciples throng towards him, only Judas Iscariot at one extremity turns his face away with an angry demeanour. This tableau is remarkable for a particular circumstance: in the course of the preceding winter, Throwaldsen commenced to correct some trifling blemishes which he had discovered, but the cold was too severe to allow him to proceed, meanwhile death overtook him, and thus the rough marks of the Chisel used by this great man for the last time remain visible. Finally we were shown Thorwaldsen's Coffin; the outer one of oak was adorned with many garlands, it was to be removed to the museum which bears his name, and there to be placed in a vault in the centre of the building. To this museum we now wended our way, that part which I had not entered on the fourth instant was opened to us at Mr. Adolph's request. Here also stand many statues of Thorwaldsen amongst which a Ganymede giving the Eagle to drink and a large couching [565] Lion which was to be placed upon Thorwaldsen's tomb. Highly pleased with all I had seen in the morning, I separated from Mr. Adolph in the street, and vainly insisted upon repaying to him the heavy expenses which he had incurred on my account, both on our excursions in the country and in the churches and museums in Copenhague, he would not accept a cent. I returned to my hotel where, whilst taking lunch, I was joined by the Gentleman who was to occupy in the Steamer, the same berth with me; he was a Clergyman from Bremen, a pleasant, merry man. With him were his sister, extremely ugly, and I suppose for that reason very anxious to make herself agreable and eager to enter into conversation, and his wife, better looking but less talkative. It was now time to go on board. I took with me my trunk and a hat box, my portemanteau and some maps which I had brought, I left at Adolph's. The deck was crowded, my berth as already said of the second class was in the forecabin and very small. At three o'clock the Steamer "Christiania" got under weigh. This was the third time that I steamed along the coast of Sealand and for the third time under a cloudy sky, certainly an unfavorable circumstance for a just appreciation of its scenery so much lauded by the Danish patriots. I had been in Copenhague and its environs more than a fortnight, and all this while though in the midst of summer I had hardly had a single day with really warm weather and an unclouded brilliant sun. Elsineur, Cronborg and Elsimborg forming apparently a bay without an outlet pleased me this time quite as much as they had done on my first trip on the 29th of June last, then, the great many vessels waiting there for a favourable wind had been to me a cause of wonder, this day there were but a few. More passengers came-off from the first named place, so that our number exceeded a hundred. On, we steamed; Cronborg astern of us remained a long time visible. At 7 p.m., we were opposite the Kullen mountains in Sweden with a light house on the top of them. Soon after, the Sealand coast on the larboard side disappeared whilst on the Starboard side the Swedish Coast continued in sight. The motion of the Steamer was so trifling that nobody suffered from sea sickness. At a later hour, tea with lobsters and other good things were served in the State cabin, of which I partook heartily. The evening was cool, not to say cold. Towards eleven oclock, all retired to rest, but only few to bed. I, wrapped in my big cloak, lay down upon a bench on deck but soon felt so chilly that I got up to look out for another resting [566] place, when I came to a small office built on deck where several Gentlemen were sitting, the greater part asleep, one of them addressing me in French offered me his place, he having a berth below, for himself. I accepted his offer though his seat near the door was one of the coldest. However, resting my head on the table, I soon fell asleep. I awoke at half past two, when I went below with the intention to call up the Bremen Clergyman, and to take his place, but the floor in the State cabin was so completely occupied by sleepers that it was impossible for me to reach my berth. I therefore returned on deck, took my former place and again slept till 6 oclock. I must still say a few words about the passengers, of whom many were naturalists, such as professor Forchhammer, an Englishman with whom I conversed a few words; Professor Eschricht who was accompanied by his wife; Professor Chaufepié (a distant relation of Mrs. Lilie of Kiel) with his wife, these two very nice people; Doctor Lorck whom I had seen at Hvidt's, here on board not over polite towards me; also a Mr. Hambro from Bergen to whom Lorck introduced me; Mr. Movinckel from the same place; a young Engineer Mr. Lehmann. All these spoke German, and I made their acquaintance as well as that of a bearded Italian and a Frenchman, which two gentlemen as is generally the case with all Southern Europeans seemed to take it for granted that every well educated Gentleman must speak and understand French. Of the ladies on board I noticed two actresses Mrs. Petersen young and very good looking, Mrs. Nielsen of a more advanced age with her husband; two misses Lange from Hamburg who went as Governesses to Christiania, rather handsome; and a miss Möller, daughter of a military man, actually beautiful. A baron Sekendorff, and a Count Von-Raben, kept rather aloof from the plebeian crowd.

*Wednesday, 10th of July 1844.* At six o'clock I stepped on deck and saw that we were in a small bay called "Sk[joe]rer-Gaard" completely surrounded by low greyish-looking rocks. It is well known that the small rocks, cliffs, and islands which surround the Norwegian and Swedish Coasts, and the navigation through the midst of which is extremely difficult and dangerous, are named "Skjoerer", in German "Scheren". Gaard is the Danish for yard. To our left we had on a rock, a battery Ny-Elfs-Borg. Slowly we steamed on, at a distance the steeple of a Gothenborg came in sight, gradually some verdure covered the hitherto barren rocks, there were the huts of pilots and fishermen, a tele[_], [567] some store houses, a pretty country house built on the top of a hill. At 7 oclock we came to an anchor, and as the Captain told us that he intended to remain till ten oclock several passengers went up to Gothenborg in a boat, a few, I amongst them, on foot. The road was lined on both sides with wooden houses, and this one long uninterrupted Sreet went by three different names, first "Klippan" (or the Cliff), next "Majorna", and finally Masthuggot, perhaps these two names being Swedish, which language I do not understand, are spelt incorrectly. To my left I had the bay, on the other side of which small cultivated plains rising gradually into hills with high mountains in the background, to my right timber yards, behind them corn fields. Having walked on for about three quarters of a mile, a small hill lay before me, from the summit of which I saw the town of Gothenborg. I passed a square tower with loopholes, the remnants of former fortifications, from which point a low ridge of hills with pretty houses on its brow stretches inland, to my left the bay was again in sight, here at its Eastern extremity some vessels, also a Steamer were at anchor. I entered the town between two strong stone walls without a gate. The appearance of Gothenborg pleased me, it is intersected by one large and many small canals, all spanned over by granite bridges with iron banisters; the Streets cut each other at right angles, many of the houses built of brick, some stuccoed, are of considerable size. The principal Church, a pretty building stands in an open place, the town house and the guard-house in the market place which was covered with people, and where I noted as a peculiarity, that the meat was sold from the low carts on which it had been brought to Market. Having seen all I could in this short time, I returned in a boat on board the Steamer together with some other passengers. At ten oclock, the anchor was weighed, and we continued our voyage. At about half past eleven we were again in the open Sea, our course was N.N.W., the Swedish coast continuing in sight, the steeple of Marstrand showed itself. At two oclock we went below to dine, I sat between Mr. Chaufepié, and Mr. Professor Forchhammner, which latter and I took a bottle of Madeira together. From him I learned that beeches grow in Norway in no higher latitude than the province of Lauervig, Firs and Tines grow intermingled with ash-trees and birches, of which four descriptions of trees ash trees require the warmest temperature and consequently the most Southern latitude, whilst birches though becoming small, crippled, and dwarfish [568] are found further North than firs, or pines. At dinner no lady made her appearance, all were more or less sea-sick. We returned on deck, the sun came out and it grew warm. I commenced reading Jones history of the seven years war and fell soon asleep. The young men under the direction of Lorck amused themselves with singing comic songs, some of which entirely, others partly German; so much for their Danish nationality! At eight p.m. I saw first the Norwegian Coast, soon after, the first rocky islet in Christiania sund became visible. At ten we came to an anchor in Sandoe Sund so narrow that our Steamer and another nearly filled up its entire width. To the latter Steamer "Prindsen Carl" such passengers as were bound for the West Coast of

Norway were transhipped. On the beach of Sandoe island stood a few stone houses surrounded by hills in a half circle; they put me in mind of Balsas on the river Marañon (See page 683, first Volume of these extracts) though certainly in America, the beach was considerably larger and the mountains infinitely higher. At 10 1/2 I turned in and fortunately had no companion, the Bremen Clergyman had gone on shore at Gothenborg, and a servant man who was to share my berth had thought proper to stay away. At 2 1/2 I was awakened by the renewed motion of the Steamer. When I went on deck at 4 a.m., it was filled with the male part of our party; the ladies were still dressing; the counsumption of coffee was extraordinary.

*Thursday, 11th of July 1844.* We had just passed the town of Walloe on the Western shore of the "fjord", and I could still distinguish a large red roofed shed which I was told belonged to an establishment for extracting salt from the sea water. Bye and bye the fjord became narrower, the rocky shores slanted gradually down to the water's edge, they were covered with fir trees interspersed with cultivated fields, and wooden red roofed houses peeping through. At 5 1/2 we were opposite a small bay at the Eastern end of which lies the town of Moss with a steepled Church, and neat bathing houses. In front of the town, the dark fir forest which encompassed it behind and on both sides was cleared away, making room for a cheerful looking green meadow. Now the ladies joined us. A little further on the same side, we passed a Gentleman's Country house situated on the summit of a hill, the owner had hoisted the Nor[w]egian flag which was saluted by the firing off of the small gun we had on board, and this Salute was returned from on shore. The Fjord widened, [569] the Sky became overcast and the prospect was less pleasing, though occasionally the cheerful houses shone through the surrounding dense dark trees. At Horten on the Western shore, we stopped again. The fir forest continued to form the background, opposite Horten lies Droback where we stopped for the last time before reaching Christiania. No variation in the scenery, always the Grey rocks covered with the sombre looking firs and pines. At nine oclock, the first houses of Christiania appeared, all the passengers thronged to the forecastle, when the wife of Professor Eschricht who had learned my name from Mr. Chaufepié came-up to me and said her maiden name was Petit of Altona, and that she was a particular friend of Mrs. Teresa Siveking, now also her husband was more polite towards me. He promised to introduce me in Christiania to the meetings and to the dinner parties to be given in the Freemason's hall by the united naturalists, and begged me to send him from Peru some Indian mummies, but the promise was forgotten by him the same as his request by me. It was the suburb of Pipervigen between the new palace and the fort of [agerhuus] which we had before us, and steaming round the point of a small peninsula we came to an anchor close to Christiania itself. Of the situation of this town the sketch herewith will give an idea, see page 573. All the luggage, my trunk of course amongst it was left piled up on deck, and the passengers went on shore in several boats. I had no money of the country in my pocket, when a Gentleman of whom I knew nothing, on observing the dilemma in which I was, paid the fare for me. It was to be sure a mere trifle, two Norwegian Shillings, less than an English penny. Nevertheless it was always an attention on his part. A porter who carried my carpet bag showed me to the Hotel du Nord where I took a bed room, and immediately went to the Custom-house where I had to wait a long while before the luggage was brought from the Steamer. The scanting was very slight and superficial. I returned to the hotel; shaved, changed my dress, and started afresh for the purpose of delivering my letters of introduction, one from Henry Siveking to his correspondent, an agent Mr. Tiedemann, the other from C. H. Donner to F. J. Heftye & son, the first mercantile firm in Christiania. Mr. Tiedemann was not at home, one of the partners of Heftye received me with great politeness and had even the attention to accompany me to a seller of Gigs, in Danish Carriolle, which kind of carriage is indispensably necessary for travelling in Norway. The following description of the "Carriolle" is taken from H. F. Fozer's travel in Norway: "the carriolle is the nearest possible approach to a skeleton [570] carriage; in few words, it is composed of two long shafts, two large wheels, a little seat, and a little splash-board. The shafts are the great feature, as they support the body of the carriage, and being made of very strong ash-wood and thin in proportion to their length, they yield with the motion of the vehicle, and render springs unnecessary. The wheels are behind the seat, and just behind them again, is a board on which the luggage is placed, on the top of which sits the boy who looks after the horse, and takes it back to the stage left behind. The seat is extremely small, the sides are about nine inches high, the back about eighteen. Between this and the splash-board is a narrow bottom where a Knapsack or a porte-manteau will conveniently stand, and attached to the splash-board is an apron which together with a mackintosh will enable you almost to defy rain. There are no traces but the horse draw by thongs attaching the collar to the forepart of the shafts. Your feet rest on either side of the splash board against a cross-bar, which supports the front of the carriage; and as the seat is very low, so that your legs are at right angles to your body and there is hardly any support for the back, it is hard to see on what principles mechanical or anatomical it can possibly be comfortable, but it is so notwithstanding and you may travel in this way for whole days without being fatigued at all". At 2 p.m. I took my seat at a long "table-d'hôte"; opposite to me sat Mr. Dahl from Copenhagen, bookseller in Christiania, and his lady, a German by birth, very fair, but without the slightest expression in her features, before her marriage she had been a professional Singer, with both I soon entered into conversation. Dinner was very poor: watery soup, bad beef, bad mutton, roasted fowl of which nothing came to me, pods of pease swimming in a sea of gravy and pudding with sweet sauce formed our bill of fare. For me I ordered some bread and cheese. I now took, as is my custom in every strange place, a long walk by myself. Christiania is regularly built, the streets run at right angles, there are many large buildings, such at the theatre, the University, the Elementary School, the Freemason's hall, the Custom-house, the Savings bank, the meat market, and others. Many of the private houses, all of brick, some stuccoed, are also of considerable size. Outside the town I had to my right the Agger Eh rushing downwards like a mountain torrent forming cascades, putting saw-mills in motion close to which heaps of timber were piled-up. The country round Christiania [571] pleased me more than the environs of Copenhague, the beauties of which good Mr. Adolph had taken so much pains to point out to me. Here I had green hills and valleys dotted over with solitary houses, the summit of the hills covered with wood, and the Elv dashing through the midst of them. I returned by another road, from which I had a very different prospect over the town, the bend of the bay, and across the small peninsula to the Fjord itself. I entered the Church yard very neatly kept, passed several country houses and at about 5 1/2 delivered my letter of introduction to Mr. Tiedemann who being very busy at the moment requested me to return at a later hour which I did at seven oclock, when he received me with great kindness. He was a Mecklemburgher by birth, unmarried, about forty five years of age with grey hair, and of a merry disposition. After having conversed a little we walked out together through the suburb of Pepervigen to the new Palace of Kongens gaard which though a large building with many windows had nothing Royal in its appearance. Close-by, the new university was about being built, at a short distance thence we came to a public house kept by a Swiss, much frequented by the Christiania people, Mr. Tiedemann ordered a cold supper and a bottle of porter, we were joined by a Ship broker and a Captain, a bottle of Champaign was put on the table and I wonder I did not take too much. Mr. Tiedmann told me that King Oscar was much beloved, more so however in Norway than in Sweden. He had introduced many reforms, and given the Norwegians a National flag which last measure had raised their love for him to the highest pitch. It was twelve oclock when I reached my Hotel.

*Friday, 12th of July 1844.* The greater part of the morning I was at home waiting for Mr. Tiedmann who had promised to take a drive with me but had been prevented from keeping his appointment. The weather was cloudy thermometer R. 14 1/2 = 65 F. At 2 p.m. I went to dine with Tiedemann. Besides the host and myself there were four Gentlemen, all Germans, two whose name

I did not learn, the third a Mr. Dubourg, once a great merchant in Christiania, the fourth Mr. hansen a violin player. Dinner was very good; we commenced with herrings and Bologna sausages to whet the appetite, Strawberries with milk were served before the roasted fowl, wines were excellent Champaign in abundance, Tiedemann gave many toasts, and all were gay and merry. Coffee being handed round, the two N. N. left, and after a long discussion Messrs. Tiedemann and Duboug settled the [572] route of my future journey through Norway. We then went to look at my gig, and it being approved of Tiedemann thought I ought to make my first trial in driving: one of his horses which was harnessed to my gig was so well broken-in, that I had not the slightest trouble with it though now and then I drove over a stone or a trunk which ought to have been avoided. Tiedemann, Dubourg and I, each in his gig by himself, now took a ride through the very pretty environs of Christiania, the horses went at a good rate, fast down hill, slow up hill; hills and valleys, dark forests and cultivated fields alternate, solitary houses with their red roofs in every direction, now and then a look to the Fjord apparently land locked like a lake, with an islet, a peninsula, then the opposite shore; this is the General character of the Country. We drove to and round a small peninsula called Lagaards Øe, the greater part of which had been purchased by the late King, it was supposed the present King Oscar would have a country seat erected there for him. Mr. Tiedemann had also some property in this neighbourhood where he was building a wooden house. From a small eminence we had a view of Christiania gilt by the last Rays of the setting sun, on the one side the dark forest, on the other the placid waters of the Fjord, it was beautiful indeed. We reached Tiedemann's house by ten oclock, and in my hotel, I was busy until one oclock in the morning before I had everything ready for my Journey. The Norwegian money which Tiedemann had furnished me with, consisted of dirty nastily smelling paper.

*Saturday, 13th of July 1844.* At six oclock I was on the point of starting when it was found that a bit for my horse was wanting, this had to be sent for and thus a Count Goltz who had expressed a wish to keep company with me for some stages as far as his and my road were the same (his destination was Bergen) went on by himself, and I followed him about twenty minutes later. As long as I remained in the town, I begged the postillion called in Norwegian "Skyds" to take the reins; when outside I took them in my own hands and managed to drive pretty well. To forward the traveller by means of a "Skyds" is called at "Skydse", and the post master "Skydsskaffer" (Postillion Procurer). For a short distance until the point where the road turns-off to Lagaards Øe, I drove the same way as that which I had come last night with Messrs. Tiedemann and Dubourg, then keeping to the left I followed the Fjord which frequently came in sight, whilst [573] (From page 569 line 18)

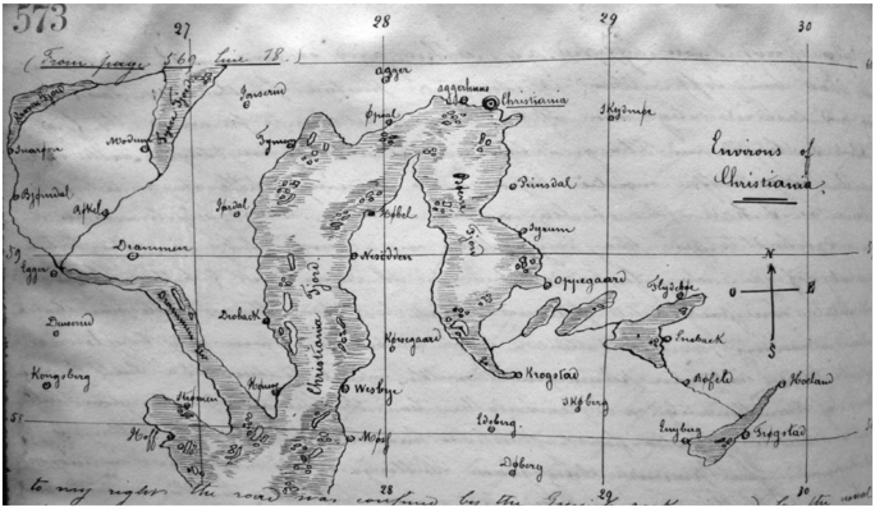
573
(From page 569. line 78.)
27
28
29
30
59
58
Environs of Christiania.
Christiania
aggerhuus
agger
Kongsberg
Drammen
Modum
Egger
Bjørndal
Affkel
Snarøen
Drøback
Christiania Fjord
Nesodden
Westbye
Moss
Kongsgaard
Krogstad
Oppegaard
Prinsdal
Ski
Enebacke
Hoff
Holmen
N
E
S
O
to my right the road was confined by the Greyish rock covered by the usual

to my right the road was confined by the Greyish rock covered by the usual Norwegian Vegetation which once for all, consists almost exclusively of firs and pines, birches are also indigenous whilst ash-trees, Elms, maples, though they prosper well in this vicinity, are brought from warmer climes. A small torrent tumbling down into the fjord, a few red roofed houses, a patient angler sitting on the rock, all this surrounded by rocks and trees, would, I thought by myself, have afforded a peaceful Norwegian Landscape for a skilful painter but such scenery presented itself so frequently in the course of my journey, that it ceased to impress my mind so vividly as it had done in the outset. My today's journey put me in mind of my last travels in the North of Peru in the year 1842; there I sat on a mule, here in a gig, which latter way of travelling is much more convenient than the former, but both have in my opinion, in which I fear, few will coincide with me, the advantage over the conveyance by "diligence" or Railroad, that on the mule or in the Gig, the mind is continually employed. You must necessarily be on the "qui vive" always looking round, and nothing escapes your attention, whilst especially on Railroads, you are forwarded like a bale of merchandize, you are whirled along, and when you arrive at your destination, few, faint and confused impressions of what you have seen remain on your mind. Both Peru and Norway are mountanious, but the mountains which I saw this day in Norway are mole-hills compared with the Peruvian. On the other hand, the Norwegian are picturesque whilst the gigantic masses of [574] the Andes if not snow capped, are either arid or covered with mere grass, some short and soft when it serves as pasture for the sheep, sometimes long and so coarse that even the Llamas disdain to feed on it. The first stage at which I stopped and changed my horse as well as my skyes called St[a]beck, where the skydskaffer insisted upon my paying treble the usual fare, the same as I had done on leaving Christiania. This I believed was an imposition but I had to give way, travelling in Norway is by no means cheap, particularly if you employ a "Forbud", as I did on my first trip. By forbud is meant a messenger who is sent ahead to inform the Post-master that a traveller is coming, and that at a certain hour, the horse and the Skyds must be ready. The horse costs per Norwegian mile, equal to one and a half Danish mile (the Danish mile, a trifle smaller than the German), 24 Norwegian Shillings and four Shillings as a fee to the Post-master. The same 28 Shillings to the Forbud, making thus: 56 Norwegian Shillings or 28 Shillings Currency (= to two English Shillings). They even made me pay for the gig of the Forbud, and twice Ferry-fare. From Habeck to Jonsrad the road offers little variety, it runs between rocks and trees, and where the one or the other recedes a little, the eye rests with pleasure upon green fields and meadows inclosed with boards slantingly placed, and upon solitary houses sprinkled over the whole country. Their outside is not always painted, sometimes they are roughly finished. My Skydskaffer at Jonsrad was a respectable Old woman whose Danish, or Norwegian (for these two languages differ hardly at all) I understood pretty well. Two young ladies in a vehicle similar to mine, "the Carriole", one of them holding the reins, the Skyd setting behind on a board, started a few minutes before me, and remained always ahead, until we arrived at the next stage Sundervold. The road thither leads over a very hilly country, and through a dense forest. Robbers nobody dreams of; aproof of the Security of the land, is this travelling of two young ladies without male protection. From the summit of the descent through a narrow vista formed by Rocks and trees on both sides of the road, I saw before me a smooth and quiet lake divided into several parts by islands and Peninsulas. It was a fine prospect, and is much thought of in Norway. It has however in my opinion a great defect, it has no back ground, so that the eye wanders over the lake and the surrounding place without having something to rest upon at the distance. Hardly had I alighted at [575] Sunderwold when count Goltz accosted me with the question, whether I had seen the two famous views above, the one called Kongen (the King) the other Dronnignen (the Queen), on my answering in the negative, he advised me not to continue my journey without seeing them, and up I ran again the ascent which I had just driven down; it was in the middle of the day and the heat was excessive. At the top of the ascent stands an inn called "Kongleven", where I obtained a guide to show me to the two points. From that to the left, Kongen, the prospect is similar to that which I had had from the top of the descent, from the Dronningen to the right, half an hour's walk distant, through a thick fir wood, the prospect is more extensive than either from Kongen, or from the other point. Far off, some snowy mountains tops were distinguishable. To give an idea how a professional writer can enlarge and embelish such a poor description as the preceding one, I will insert here two extracts translated by me from Mygge's work on Norway. "The Ravine of Kongleven steep and Romantic in its wildness with its precipices descending into frightful depths, its mountain torrents, and perpendicular Rocky walls rising high into strange configurations presents an extraordinary phenomenon to the Geologist, here, he finds Porphyry lying hundreds of feet high upon sandstone; 'Eurit Porphyre' upon the purest granulated sandstone!! a fact which overthrows all the theories of the formation of the Earth, and precipitates the learned men into a sea of doubts." Further on, when speaking of the prospect from Kongen, he expresses himself thus: "At first the beholder is dazzled, the eye distinguishes but a few solitary points in the dizzy Panorama far below (Mygge himself confesses that the height is no more than 1500 feet, and I myself, did not feel the slightest giddiness), then you go in search of a place for resting, and find at the utmost point a small bench cramped in between two trees (that is true), in the clear distance, the mountains and dark forest are discernible, behind them, still higher peaks shrouded in an azure veil which dissolves when looking at with a steady gaze. This is the 'Gausta', there lies 'Tillemarken', but soon the sight turns towards the valley and plain where it is rivetted by thousands of beauties. The mirror of the Fyrra Fyord glitters under a brilliant sun. Over the bridge and along the road you see carriages and horsemen so small and diminutive as if the whole were [Nuremberg] toys put up for our pass time, numerous farms are dotted over the plain, at the foot of the mountains, on the islands, on the Fjord, and around its picturesque bays, the black shadows of the rocks, and their bold [576] forms alternate with the cheerful light green of the corn, and as far as the eye reaches, it sees a continual variety of loveliness and strength, of Romantic Wildness and soft fertility; there the glowing of the snow on the far horizon, here the Emerald green of the valley, hugged by the crystalline waters of the Lake." My guide who was a very sensible man told me that the lake below was divided into three parts Stens-Øe, Holt Fjord, and [F]yrre-Fjord which latter is the only name I found on the map. He also pointed out to me the Church of Bynsdsnæs which according to tradition was built by Saint Olaff, who once finding himself in great danger made the vow to erect a church if he were saved, and being saved, he did so accordingly, Saint Olaff flourished in the beginning of the eleventh Century. From Dronningen, my guide and I hastened back to Kongleven as fast as our legs could carry us, thence I ran down to Sundervold, for I feared I might come too late, it being the rule in Norwegian post-houses that the skyds and the horse are not obliged to wait longer than three hours after the time fixed by the traveller for his arrival. For the two first hours they receive no extra remuneration, but for the third and any following hour which they may think proper to wait, six Norwegian Shillings per mile extra. I was still in time, and ordered a breakfast to my taste, viz.: a large bowl of milk with a little brandy for I was in a frightful state of perspiration, brown bread (white wheaten bread was not to be had), butter, and cheese with cummin Seeds. I now started and had to pass over an artificial dyke which separates Stens Øe from Holt Fjord, the country in this neibourghood which goes by the name of Ringerigge level if compared to the previous part of my this day's journey, mountainous if compared to the flats of Fyen and Sealand. Firs no more lined the road, but at short distances clumps of them were visible. My two young ladies had again started before me, but on this level ground I soon overtook and passed them. The following legend taken from Mygge's work which in some measures refers to the Ringerigge and the [T]yrre-Fjord may perhaps here not be out of place. "King Halfdan the black came from a feast in Hadaland, his way went over the lake, round which, it being winter time, holes had been hewn in the ice for the cattle to drink. It was thawing weather, the ice broke under the King, and he was drowned together with many of his suite. This happened in 1093, he had been much beloved in the whole country, so much so, that the [577] other Norwegians would not allow that the people of Ringerigge should posses his entire Corpse. It was therefore divided into four parts, and the principal men of Ra[n]maricke, West[fold], and Heidemark carried away each one part; but the head was burried in Ringerigge under a stone near the '[F]yrre-Fjord', and as under Halfdan's Government the years had been very fertile, it was believed that each part of his body would fertilize the land where it was buried." Honefossen which I next came to, was the first agglomeration of houses, and might be called a village. I crossed here a river, the Store Elv which unites the Ransdes Fjord with the [F]yrre Fjord, over a long wooden bridge: a little higher up, the river forms a water fall, not high, but wide, the entire river, a mass of foam throws itself down a ridge of black rocks divided by a small islet into two unequal parts, on the other side is the post house where I met two of my companions from on board the Steamer: Count Raben who had come to Norway for the pleasure of bear hunting, and the other's position in life my skyds described in a few forcible words "Han er-[In]tet", "han er faillit", "han er bankrupt". I returned over the bridge to the left side of the river and continued my journey on the Western shore of the [F]yrre Fjord sometimes visible, sometimes concealed by intervening trees. I passed the Stages of Egge and Hong and reached Vigersund on the Southern extremity of the Ran-des-Fjord. Here for the first time I could not make out the long harange of the Skydskaffer. A Gentleman from Copenhague who stood by, either could or would not render me any assistance, he excused himself saying he was a stranger, then a notary was called in whose distinct and slow pronunciation I understood pretty well.

At Vigersund I had again to cross the Store Elv, where the Ran des Fjord disemboques itself into it, over a long bridge, and following the river shore on its Eastern bank I soon came to a ferry near Omodsund. Here I had once more to pass over to the Western side and came to a few houses called Kongs hagen (the Kings blessing), a little further on a small river, the Sim Elv joins the Store Elv near Skartum. Not far from Kongshagen I reached a few houses where Mr. Gustavus Beneke from Berlin lived, who was the Director of the Modum works in which a blue substance called Zaffar is extracted from the Cobalt ore found in the adjoining [_]. Arnemann of Altona had given me a letter of introduction to him. He, his wife and daughter were playing at whist, the two latter disappeared, and he showed me to the house of an inspector close by [578] whose duty it was to accommodate strangers. A large room was given to me, and having taken my supper of tea, cold meat, bread and butter, I went to bed at twelve oclock, much fatigued, and fell asleep instantaneously. Before proceeding, I will note a few peculiarities which have come to my knowledge, partly by personnal observation, partly by oral information. Villages are scarce in Norway, the peasants live generally in solitary houses, gaards or farms, at no great distance from each other. These houses are invariably built of wood, sometimes painted, sometimes left in a rather unfinished state. The stores or pantries are not built close upon the Ground, they are raised above the same, and rest upon short posts, also the steps which lead up to them stand a little separate, thus: the object of the one and the other is to prevent rats, mice, and other vermin from having access to the building. There are "Herre-Gaard" (Gentlemen's) farms, "Bonde gaards" (Peasants farms), but of the latter, by far the greater number, in fact it may be said that the whole country of Norway is owned by Peasants. They also preponderate in the Storting or Congress, and their opinion there generally prevails. The Nobility will soon be extinct, perhaps it is already in 1869, nobody born after 1821 is considered noble, and all noble families naturally die-out. If I am not mistaken that of "Wedel-Tarls-berg" is the last. Jews were not admitted in Norway, if they are at present 1869 I do not know. Along the road I noted not far from each other high poles on which were written a certain name and number, on inquiry I was told that the high roads are originally constructed by the Government, and their cost is distributed over the whole community; but when once made, then the farmers have to attend to the necessary repairs, and the poles which I noted assigned the number of Ells of the road which each farmer had to keep in good condition. I also noted large wooden frames in this shape: 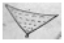 standing along the road. They are called snow ploughs and serve for conveying merchandize over snow and ice during the winter season. Little peasant boys along the road

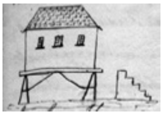

offered to me choice Strawberries in small saucers made of bark, their taste was excellent, their cost a mere nothing, the same little fellows also begged me to allow them to advise the next Skyd Skaffer of my speedy arrival, for which service of course they expected and received a Small remuneration. [579]

*Sunday, 14th of July 1844.* It was seven oclock when I had taken my coffee, I then went out to pay Mr. Benecke a visit, and found him waiting for me in the garden. He was a very plain man, his mouth all one side, and his cheek swollen, also in his dress he was negligent. To me he was very attentive. I learned from him that as long as Norway was united to Denmark, these Modum works and mines belonged to the crown, but after the cession of Norway to Sweden, the Government preferred disposing of them as well as of Fosumgaard which is the name given to the neighbouring ground where the different houses are built. They were bought by a Company formed in Berlin, some of the Share holders had died, others had sold out, and thus in 1844 the sole proprietors were Consul Wegner in Christiania, Mr. Benecke of Groditzberg (Gustavus Benecke's uncle) and this Gustavus Benecke himself, which latter had at all events a very small interest in the Concern, perhaps only a salary. He proposed to show me the factory which I readily acceded to, though it being Sunday the labourers were not at work. It lies on the other side of the Simøe Elv which is as already said an affluent of the Stor-Elv. When standing on the bridge which spans it, I already saw the spray, the foam, and froth of the water fall which is the great beauty of this little valley. Having crossed over, I had a distinct view of it, and was lost in admiration. The river, from forty to fifty feet wide, meets in its rapid course high and steep rocks, some of such elevation as not to be covered by the water, whilst the greater part is completely hidden, and now the river rushes down a white mass into a depth of fifty or sixty feet; where I stood, the spray wetted me, and formed a kind of haze which concealed the objects on the opposite bank. A few yards higher up than the fall wooden canals or gutters lead the waters off, partly for the purpose of putting in motion the wheels of the works, partly for flooding timber down the river which in the fall would be dashed to pieces. The Cobalt ore is crushed, then placed on an inclined plane over which water is allowed to flow, and it being continually stirred, the earthy particles are carried-off, whilst the heavier ore remains. This is now calcined in an oven, and in the Calcined state mixed, with sand and potash, when the whole mass is called Schlisch, which being melted and cooled, produces the g[_]y substance known in commerce by the name of Zaffar it is sold in large quantities for the English markets. At the time, Mr. Benecke of Goditzberg had made a contract wih some English firm [580] and had to place it free of expense in the port of Drammen. The Zaffar according to the description of the Ore and the sand, of course turns out of different qualities, and each quality is again divided into two kinds of which the paler and finer is named Esckels. The zaffars when crushed and sifted give the color called "Cobalt blue", which is much esteemed and serves for many purposes. The vapors which arise from the calcining oven pass through a very long chimney or tube to the sides of which they adhere in the shape of arsenic. Twice a year the chimney is cleaned out, of course a very unhealthy task, and the arsenic is deposited in stores, in 1844 large quantities of this deadly poison had accumulated, for no remunerating price could be obtained for it. Mr. Beneke and I climbed up a small eminence, on the summit of which stands a high iron cross erected in memory of a brother of his who had died there. The view from this elevation upon the lovely little dale below is exceedingly pretty. I dined with Mr. Benecke, wife, and daughter, all Prussians. Both the Elder lady who did not please me much, and her daughter, a nice young girl complained bitterly of the solitary life they led, and found fault with everything Norwegian, above all, they said the winter was not to be borne, whilst Mr. Benecke assured me, and I do believe him that even when the ground, the houses, the trees every thing is covered with snow and ice, there is something sublime in the motionless and rigid grandeur of nature. Dinner was fair, and I believe that all three in their solitude regretted the shortness of my visit. The road from Modum to Kongsberg runs as far as Donsernd on the western or right side of the Drammom, which river flows out of the [F]yrre Fjord. The country is rather level, neither woody nor picturesque. The three intervening stages were [Refsachl], Storm-øen, and Langebro. At Domsernd the Drammon takes a slight bend Eastward whilst the road to Kongsberg turns a little to the west. On approaching the town I met many peasants in theirs gigs all dressed in black swallow tail coats quite "a la Française". The situation of Kongsberg put me in mind of that of Cajamarca on a small scale to be sure. Here as well as there the town lies in the centre of a well cultivated plain encircled by mountains, Kongsberg is divided by the river "Long" into two halves. A bridge spans the river which both above and below forms a number of pretty cascades. I met a military band playing the tattoo, which made my horse [_] a little, observing which, the Drum-major ordered silence, certainly very polite. [581] I put up at the Hotel of Larsen, where I had an excellent room and was well treated. I went out to deliver a few introductory lines, which Mr. Benecke had given me for Mr. Bøbert the Director of the Kongsberg Silver mines, not finding him at home, I returned to my hotel and went to bed. Kongsberg is a small place, but the houses built of wood are large, the Church has a neat appearance. There is also a musket factory of which however I knew nothing at the time.

*Monday, 15th of July 1844.* Mr. Böbert accompanied me to the mint which offered nothing of interest. I learned that the coinage was carried on not on account of the Norwegian Government, but on account of the bank of Norway which has its principal establishment in Trondhjem. From the mint I drove to the silver mines three quarters of a Norwegian mile distant where the Foreman to which Mr. Böbert had given me a few lines of introduction was ready to show me round. The adit which we entered runs horizontally; its length was 2400 lbs, each of two feet, its height twelve, and its width six feet. For the greater part the ground was boarded so that it was far from muddy though rather moist. The summit of the mountain is seven hundred feet above the adit, whilst from the adit downwards, mines had been dug to a depth of likewise seven hundred feet. The descent was easy and safe; ladders of different lengths more than fourty in number, firmly placed, lead from one landing place to the other, and these landing places left in the rock are of a fair size and provided with seats whereupon to rest. I descended five hundred and fifty feet to the Kongen's mine where miners were busy at work. They broke the ore by blasting or by manual labour with heavy crow-bars. The broken ore placed on a small truck, is brought to the surface by means of a water-wheel. My ascent was not so easy, I had to climb up five hundred and fifty feet which though without the slightest danger was however a fatiguing job. Close to the mine stands the stamping mill where the ore is crushed and stamped, and then transported to the smelting office in which by means of rushing water, the earthy particles are separated. In the Kongsberg mine five sixths of the silver is found in a pure state and only one sixth mixed up with heterogeneous particles. In 1844, the amount of silver extracted did not surpass the small sum of 100,000 species net, the Government, I do not know for what reason, being opposed to the mine being worked with greater activity. A Norwegian species like the Danish is equal to sixty Shillings Hamburg currency [582] or about four Shillings, three pence, English. Mygge gives the following account of the Kongsberg silver mines: "In the year 1623, a peasant boy Jacob Grosvold discovered by chance a silver vein; Saxon miners were engaged, King Christian IV came over from Denmark, ordered the town of Kongsberg to be built, and looked upon the mines as being his property. For a long time the mines paid well, but towards the beginning of the present century, there was a great falling off, in 1803, the loss incurred amounted to 232,98 Rbs dollars, in 1804 the working ceased; in 1814 the Storting directed their attention to these mines, their working was recommenced but once more without a favorable result. In 1830 the debt on the mines had run up to 80,000 species, now it was decided that the mines with lands and woods should be sold. The Government asked 75,000 Sh, Mr. Benecke of Modum made an offer, but when the Government deliberated whether they should accept it, news came that a new rich vein had been discovered, one blast gave

21,253 marks, pure silver. All thoughts of selling were now abandonned. In 1832 19,032 marks were extracted, in 1840, 30,485. 40,000 marks annually could have been furthered to light, but Government preferred to limit the working to the extent of 20,000 marks so that the mines might not be exhausted too soon, and something might remain for future years, the expenses amount to from six to Eight thousands marks annually, and the net produce is 200,000 species." So far Mÿggeh, but these last numbers are all wrong: there was not a single individual in Norway to whom I spoke on the subject and who knew something about it, who calculated the net product at more than 100,000 Sh, and even by Mÿgge's own statement if the mines give annually 20,000 marks, and the expenses are seven thousand there remain net 13,000 at ten Species a mark, make at the utmost 130,000 Species and not 200,000 as he says. On my return from the mines to the town of Kongsberg, I observed a small monument to the memory of Moritz Christopher Hansen, a townsman and author. My dinner consisted of boiled salmon, a pudding, and strawberries with milk. I wrote my memoranda, slept a short siesta and continued my journey at half past six, as far as Langebro the same way which I had come on the preceding evening, there I crossed the Drammon to the left bank, and followed its course, along its flat shores [583] large rafts of timber, the principal export article of Norway floatted down. Once more I crossed the river, drove through [F]anger and Strons Oe, and for the third time passing it, over a long bridge which in the middle could be hoisted and lowered, entered the long street in Brøgernoess where at half past eleven I stopped at the door of the Hotel d'angleterre, of course all in the house were asleep, I roused them up, obtained a room and went to bed. [F]anger, Strongs-øe, and Brøgernoes jointly form the town of Drammen.

*Tuesday, 16th of July 1844.* It was a rainy morning, I drove through the street of Drammen; when outside, I walked up a small hill called paradise height, whence on a clear day, the town is seen at ones feet, this day a heavy fog hung over it. I continued my journey, firs and pines became scarcer, whilst in the same proportion, other descriptions of trees took their stead. Without stopping at Gyellebeck, I drove on at once with the same Skyds and horse to Arker, a small place consisting of a church and a few houses, and then passing right through the stage of Stebeck I reached Christiania where I alighted again at the "hotel du Nord". The room given me was still more uncomfortable than that which I had previously had, also the dinner at "table d'hote" was nothing better than the first time. On the previous day the united Naturalists had made a tour on the Fjord on board of the Steamer Prindsen Carl, to which professor Eschricht had had the attention to send me an invitation. Owing no doubt to the negligence of the pilot, the Steamer had struck on a hidden rock, and stuck fast. All the passengers had been saved, but not without having run some danger. After dinner Mr. Tiedemann accompanied me to the small exchange room where a public sale was being held, thence to the building appropriated to the Sessions of the Storting, or Norwegian Congress. The Storting which numbers in all about one hundred members is divided into two chambers, the "Odelsting", and the "Lagting", both meet in two adjoining rooms, their respective Presidents sitting at a small table in front of the members who are ranged on several rows of benches placed in a half circle. The members are chosen by electors and these again are elected by the nation. None, but such as are Norwegian by birth, are twenty five years of age, and have resided five years in the country are entitled to a vote. The voters must firstly be, or have been [584] "Embedo mœnd", that is to say employed by the Government. Secondly if living in the country, they must be either proprietors of land, or have it rented for more than five years, and thirdly if living in towns they must be either citizens of the same, or posses some property to the value of one hundred and fifty species. The requisites for a deputy are: the age of at least thirty and a residence of at least ten years in the Country. Deputies are paid for their travelling expenses, also for their maintenance whilst sitting in the Storting. Every three years the ordinary Storting meets, but the King has the right to convoke extraordinary Stortings when he thinks proper. The deputies themselves choose from their body one fourth which forms the "Lagting", the remaining three fourth constitutes the "Odelsting". The Storting gives laws, decrees loans, duties, sums required for the expenses of the Country, for the civil list, etc., etc. All laws emanate in the Odelsting, where they are proposed by a minister of the Government or by a deputy; if approved of by the majority, the bill passes to the Lagting, if the Lagting agrees to it, it is sent up to the Government; if twice rejected by the Lagting, both Tings united assemble as storting, where two thirds of the votes decide the question. If the King sanctions the bill sent-up to him, it becomes the law of the Country, if he objects to it, and if nevertheless three successive ordinary Stortings insist on the bill without any alteration, then it also becomes the law of the Country; in other words the King has no absolute veto. The Norwegian constitution was planned by a certain Falsen, and accepted on the 17th of may 1814 in Eidswold near the Mjøsen-lake by one hundred and twelve individuals called together for the purpose by Prince Christian Fredrick of Denmark, who at the death of Frederick VI ascended the Danish throne as Christian VIII. On the 19th of may 1814, he accepted the Crown of Norway, and subscribed the constitution. This however was not in accordance with the views of the great powers who had determined upon Norway being ceded to Sweden, accordingly, the crown Prince of Sweden Charles John which was the name adopted by Bernadotte Prince of Ponte-Corvo, invaded Norway; no blood was shed. On the 14th of august Christian Frederick resigned the crown at Moss and an extraordinary Storting having declared their willingness to unite with Sweden, Charles XIV King of this latter country subscribed to the Norwegian Constitution for himself and his successors, on the [585] ninth of November 1814. Afterwards when in Bergen, I learned from Charles Konow that one point on which the Norwegians and their King Charles XIV formerly Bernadotte could never agree was the date on which the constitution was dated, they insisted upon its being dated on 17th of may, he (the King) the 19th of November 1814. After Mr. Tiedemann and I had returned from the Congress hall, he procured me two men who rowed me over to the island called Lange-Øen where my mother's cousin Lucas Willink resided, and of whom I had given a short account (Vol. I, page 374/75 of these extracts). In 1844, he was 58 years of age, hale, strong, and very active. He took a pleasure in leading me over his rocky domain where he ran and jumped from stone to stone like a youth. His features had of course become more marked, and his head a little balder during the twenty one years which had elapsed since I saw him last in 1823, otherwise he was not much altered; he had the same round smiling face, and red cheeks. In his talk he was lively, abrupt, and positive, just as in former days. In his dress, he was shabby, even dirty, I believe he chewed tobacco, and I thought that without passing the rules of strict economy which he had laid down for himself, he might well have kept up a somewhat more respectable outward appearance, as far as I could judge, he was satisfied with his present lot. The island was not without its attractions, though upon the whole, the soil was rocky, yet it had its kitchen garden, some trees, wild strawberries and a variety of wild flowers which as Lucas rightly observed contrasted prettily with the Grey barren rocks. The shores of the Fjord as well as the island called Hoved-Øen where two powder magazines stood, could be seen from Lange-Øen. The long winter evenings Lucas said he passed reading for the Christiania Library furnished him with all the books which he wanted, and studying Geology, a very interesting science. Here he was at least his own master whilst in Altona he felt himself dependant upon his brother in law Donner or his mother in law Mrs. Siveking which must certainly be very irksome to a man of his age. He offered me a cup of Coffee, went himself to fetch the wood, lighted the fire, made the water boil, and prepared the Coffee. He told me that he had made about 2500 species, but as I learned on a later occasion not on his present pursuit, but when he acted as assistant to a soap boiler in Christiania, these 2500 species he had invested in a factory of Cement in which [586] he and his partner Mr. Aubert were engaged. He also occupied himself with breaking stones for the building of houses in Christiania, and one with another, he had about fifty men at work daily. If he could gain 2000 species more, he said he would retire from business, of course this was all idle talk; firstly what would he do with such a paltry sum ? as 4500 species; and secondly what chance had he of ever recovering the 2500 species he had laid out ? his partner Aubert, being as poorly off as he himself. The building in which the making of cement was carried on looked very descent, whilst his dwelling house and rooms with a miserable bed looked wretched, and not fit to receive his wife and two daughters, whom I have often mentionned in the beginning of this year as living in affluence with old Mrs. Siveking. I will anticipate here what became of Lucas in later times: without having done any good for himself he returned to Altona, reconciled himself with all the members of his family and lived quietly and happily with his wife Ernestine. The last news I have received of him now in 1869 is that he is in excellent health, though eighty three years old, but that he is rapidly loosing his sight. I was rowed back to Christiania, called upon Tiedemann, went to my hotel, and made the necessary preparations for my next day's journey to Trondjheim.

*Wednesday, 17th of July 1844.* I had gone to bed as late as two, at five I rose, at six oclock I sat in my gig. When outside the town I looked back upon it from a small eminence, there lay Christiania, behind it the Fjord, to the right, the cultivated plain dotted with houses. It was a pretty landscape, though seen at an unfavorable moment, for the sky was clouded, and the weather raw and rainy. The country through which I passed in the beginning of this day's journey was hilly, not mountainous, the ridge of hills covered with trees gradually drew nearer, and from the first stage Bønde Kald onwards, the road was confined on both sides by an undulating plain stretching out before me, divided into patches of all colors, brown, dark green, light green, and white, the latter produced by innumerable daisies which covered the meadows. A small river, not noted on my map wound its way through it. I crossed the same, and arrived at the next stage, Skrimstad. On the road I had met many carts laden with timber. In the middle of the load, a board was fastened and placed in a slanting direction upwards, no doubt for the driver to lean against. On the [587] other side of Skrimstad, I had again Rocks and trees, they gradually receeded, and I drove across cornfields and pasture grounds to the third stage Møe, thence through a similar country to Frøgstad. To my left the firs woods were at no great distance, whilst to my right the hills covered with this same vegetation were further off, the intervening space partly filled up with cultivated fields sprinkled over with solitary ho[_] and clumps of trees. At Frøgstadt I made my breakfast on brown bread, excellent butter, and Goats milk. The SK is pronounced in Norway as the English Sh, thus Skydsen sound like Shysen and the first words which the traveller pronounces when arriving in the Post house yard (Skyds-huset) are “Er Skydsen her”? (is the Postillion here?) whereupon he is shown to a room, probably the best in the house, where a book called “Lag-Bog” is laid before him, in which he has to inscribe his name, his destination, and the number of horses which he employs. One column is destined for the complaints which he may have to make; he finds printed in it the distance to the next stage, also the laws respecting the Post master, the Post-boy, and the Posting, “Skydskaffer” “Skyds” and “Skydse”. From Frogstadt to Raahold, it was a long stage, but as the sun came out, its rays tempered the cold and disagreeable wind, and contributed to my enjoyment. The country around was also such as to please a not over fastidious traveller. There was a great variety, here forests of pines and firs intermixed with birches, there patches of land where the trunks of trees were cut off, and only the blakened stumps remained, then rocks with the same description of trees, cornfields, pasture grounds enamelled by all kinds of wild flowers, red, purple, yellow, green, and white, sometimes a very confined horizon, sometimes a distant prospect. From Raahald to Minde I felt sleepy, and nooded too often to mind much the objects around me. At the foot of a small descent lay Minde where I arrived at half past two, and as the Skyds was not ordered until four oclock, I availed myself of the time to make a good dinner, on soup with bread dumplings, and hashed meat. The Postmaster’s wife, a good woman, kept me company, and talked all the while. Twice a week, she told me, a Steamer left Minde for Lillehammer and as often arrived thence. After a short siesta, I started again at four p.m. The Vormen Elv, a rather broad river falls into the [_] [Hjoven] lake, I passed in a ferry which [588] was violently rocked by the waves agitated by a strong wind. I had now to my left the mjøsen lake, and close by to my right high hills covered up to the very top with pines and firs, so the road continually ascending and descending brought me to Morstue, and next to Kørsedegaard where I put up for the night. The Sun was just setting Westward of the Mjøsen lake, and its last rays illumined the summit of the hills. This [_] to my recollection many a similar scene in South America where the sun fast disappearing gave a rosy tinge to the far distant snowy Cordillera. Dinner had been ordered by Tiedemann when he sent the Forbud-zedder (Postillion ticket) which one Post master had to forward to the next and which answered the same purpose as the Forbud’s, but was of course much cheaper. The dinner that expected me consisted of excellent boiled fish, indifferent Roasted pork, and a glass of beer. I was sleepy, it is true, and went to bed, but cannot say that my limbs were fatigued, though the Carriole does not rest on springs, yet it has an elastic motion owing to its thin long shafts resting in the leather thongs, which on both sides hang down from the horses back.

*Thursday, 18th of July 1844.* I slept soundly in my confortable bed, down above and below me. At half past five I rose, and was off by six oclock. As far as Nøkleby the road is uninteresting being lined on both sides with underwood; further on it improves a little, it is level, and well cultivated. I had an occasional glimpse of the Mjøsen lake, at the stage called Frøgner I enjoyed a fine view over it to the opposite shore. After leaving this Gaard, the road for a few minutes touches the very lake, then it turns off again to the right, and continues as far as Hoff between its usual Boundaries, woods and hills. In Hoff I breakfasted on brown bread, cheese, and milk brought in on a wooden tray. Here for the first time the Skyds expressed his thanks for the fee I gave him, and shook hands with me. Four Norwegian Shillings they put into their pocket without saying a single word, but two Shillings more made them invariably grateful. To Fønberget I had a pleasant drive, the weather was fine, and the sun out. When approaching this stage the rocks to my right were steep and high, to my left, a cultivated field stretched towards the lake, as far as the next stage Möe I had a great variety of Norwegian scenery, sufficient to make the fortune of any other country less rich in Natural beauties than Norway. Mountains to[_] [589] were a new feature in the landscape, the sun burnt fiercely, and I arrived at Møe rather tired, however started again without a moment's detention. Till Freng I had a delightful drive, the heat of the sun decreased. To my left I had the lake and a view to the opposite shore, to my right abrupt rocks with Pines and birches up to the summit. One particular spot struck me as South-american-like: the rocks were completely arid, without the slightest vegetation, large stones had tumbled down and lay on the road. After Freng I passed through a thick pine wood, when emerging from it, the rocks gradually slanted down into hills well cultivated and doted with houses, also with an occasionnal church always built in the form of a Greeck cross, the steeple placed in the middle where the two arms of the Cross intersect each other. I met many people on the road, of course much more than in South America, where you can ride many leagues without seeing a single human being, but even more than in Holstein, and it was difficult for me to conceive that the population of one Town, London, was half as numerous again as that of the whole country of Norway. Both, men and women are fair; they are tall and well made, I believe I did not see a single man who was fat. The women were hard featured and very, very few could be called handsome; in their dress there was nothing particular: the women had invariably a large handkerchief tied round their heads, the men seemed to be very fond of black swallow-tail coats. The children's hair might be called white, on my whole journey, only once a little fellow asked for alms, and on my giving him a Norwegian Shilling, he held out his little hand and placed it into mine. Lille-Hammer my next stage might be called a town, houses stood in uninterrupted rows, there were shops, a church, and a church-yard. Here the Mjøsen lake is extremely narrow, and the Løsne Elf falls into it immediately above the town which lies on its Eastern side and opposite on a small peninsula a few houses go by the name of [Vingnoes]. Whilst dinner was getting ready, I laid down on a sofa, and got rid of an abominable head-ache probably caused by the burning sun to which I had been exposed. Dinner was first rate, it consisted of boiled fresh Salmon, fried potatoes, brown bread, cheese, and butter. After dinner I took a walk to the beach; troops in blue uniform with red cuffs and facings landed, as a review of them was to be held; on hearing the roar of a water fall I inquired for it and was told to proceed out of town in a Northern direction. Following this advise I soon [590] came to the Misna Elv spanned over by a stone bridge, above the same it forms a fall, broad, but no high, below the bridge another, violently roaring and foaming. This latter I could approach very near, and standing upon a stone which jutted-out into the river, I remained a long while admiring the spectacle before me. The noise of rushing waters led me further-on, and ere long was I well rewarded for my trouble: the Misna Elv compressed between its Rocky shores, at the same time divided by several rocks which lie in its course, forms four cascades in one line. That nearest to the right bank comes gently down in three or four different leaps, the second rushes in one bound forming a smooth arch of foam into a depth of from twenty to thirty feet, it is undoubtedly the most beautiful, the third, less majestic than its neighbour, frets and foams and froths, as if chafing against the obstacles which it finds in its way, the fourth nearest the left bank, can hardly be called a cascade, the water flows down in tiny rills. Higher-up there is another fall, broad but low. I sat down, and looked at it, I do not know how long. Still further up I could distinguish some foam, indicating more falls, but I had enough of them for the present. It was a pleasant evening, I returned to the Hotel at Lille-Hammer, and soon went to bed.

*Friday, 19th of July 1844.* After an excellent night's rest, I rose without headache, at six oclock I was again on the move. As soon as I left Lille-Hammer, I found myself in Gylbransdalen, a very extensive province. The country through which I drove as far as Elstad, passing in my way thither through the Stages of Møshjem, Holmen, and Løsnoes, can easily be described. The road leads Northwards with a slight inclination to the Westward, to my left I had the placid waters of the Løsne Elv of a somewhat greenish color, on the other side of which gentle hills slant downwards towards the river covered with trees, and sprinkled with Gaards. To my right sometimes similar hills, sometimes steep rocks, even so abrupt that the firs could not find a footing upon them, now and then a mountain torrent rushes down and finds its way into the Elv, but upon the whole, the landscape around me presented the image of the most complete tranquility, and I could not but compare in my mind the loveliness of nature, to the uproarious turbulence of a meeting of Radicals in Covent-Garden theatre (See page 154) or to the artificial splendor of a Ball at Hesse's (See page 399/401). Between Lillehammer [591] and Møshjem the Løsne Elv forms a cascade, not high, but pretty, owing to its great width, it is called the Hynerfoss; headlands, and islands give some variety to the otherwise monotonous course of the river. On some low lands, rich pasture grew, probably to be overflown when the waters would rise, birches and alder trees became more frequent, the former distinguishing themselves by their white bark and light green leaves. It is also interesting to observe how the firs and pines clasp the arid rocks with theirs tough roots to enable them to withstand the strong winds which often sweep over the country. Frequently the wood is cleared away, and makes room for cornfields, Rye and Barley are mostly cultivated in these high latitudes, some stood in ears, others still green; everywhere peasants were busy haying. From Møshjem onwards, I observed that the men wore red woollen bonnets instead of cloth caps with leather fronts as hitherto. When approaching Elstad, I saw right before me mountains with patches of snow, and though I inquired from various persons what mountains they were, I received no satisfactory reply. On the other side of Elstad I passed two rivers, affluents of the Løsne Elv which takes here a decided bend to the Westward. The road ascends considerably. The Stage or Skyds-huset which on my map is still marked as Hundarep, was transferred to Øden; before reaching this last named gaard I passed a neat Church built of brick, and white washed, of an octagonal form, with a steeple called Fruens-kirke (Our Lady's Church). On the road to the last stage of this day (Møe) three things struck me: firstly a woman walking along, knitting and carrying her baby slung on her back like the Indian women in South America; secondly, a boat placed on a cart; and thirdly a foot path leading up one of the rocks, the first I had seen on my journey. In Møe I was kindly received with a welcome, and well treated. I had for supper salt fish with potatoes, brown bread, butter, and two bowls of milk. It was still early in the evening and till half past ten oclock I occupied myself with writing. My landlord a peasant and his wife, passably good looking, were pleasant folks, and I attempted to converse with them, but did not succeed over well. The room in which I sat was large, square and rather low; the floor, painted yellow and black, looked as if it were inlaid, the ceilings and walls were of course of wood, and both neatly painted, the latter blue, and adorned with two small looking glasses, a lackered tin plate tray, a likeness of the Crown-Prince and some wretched German prints, the three windows of the room had their curtains. The furniture [592] consisted of two bed-steads, upon one of which the clean bed linen had been spread out for me, a sofa covered with some woollen stuff, four ordinary wooden tables of different sizes, one of them with an old gilt edge, a chest of drawers, a white painted cup-board in a corner with some earthenware, a dozen of wooden chairs, the seat painted brown, the back and legs black, five wooden yellow painted chairs, an old wooden arm-chair upon which was placed a tin basin with water to serve for my ablutions, in other gaards I have found the luxury of wash-hand stands, and even of perfumed soap, an oven with four high candle sticks (metal ones) with tallow candles, and finally a box to keep the fuel. The window panes were here of good white glass, in other Gaards they were of a green glass not much better than that of which ordinary bottles are made. In Christiania it was prohibited to build wooden houses, but all over the country, this is the only material used for the purpose. The houses are however not made of thin boards as they are in Islay (Peru) through which the heat easily passes, and renders them sometimes excessively hot, but of thick substantial beams, even trunks; the interstices between them are filled up with moss inside, they are always boarded sometimes also outside, and whitewashed which is the height of elegance. As the houses are often built upon uneven ground, this inequality is remedied by stones being piled up to the height required, upon them the ground beams rest, others are placed across, and the floor is formed. In the neighbourhood of Christiania the roofs of the farm-houses or gaards consist of red tiles, further North, I found them to be of slates and even of boards covered with a thick layer of earth upon which grass grew.

*Saturday, 20th of July 1844.* This morning it was as late as seven oclock when I started, for though I rose early as was my custom, I was detained by repacking my trunk, the contents of which, books and clothes had suffered by the motion of the Gig. As far as Viig and Sølhjem, which last named place was the Skydshudes where I stopped instead of Breiden noted down on my route; the country was similar to that through which I passed on in the previous evening, on the left or eastern side of the Løsne Elv after Sølhjem the valley becomes much narrower, a river joins the Løsne Elv from the West, whilst from the Eastward a mountain-torrent forming a water fall, the Ura-foss, precipitates itself into it. A little further on, there is much swampy ground on both sides of the Løsne Elv, but wheresoever a little solid [593] ground could be found, surely it was cultivated, also on the sides of the hills and rocks, not an inch of good soil was lost; potatoes, barley, and rye were mostly produced, the lower lying lands being used for pasture. There was a visible falling off in the height of the trees, which upon the hills and rocks were exposed to the winds, whilst alongside of the road, where they were more sheltered, birches and alders grew more freely. Between Viig and Sølhjem I had a Skyds whom I understood pretty well, and with whom I therefore conversed all the while. He had been seventeen years servant to Count Fritz Baudissin with whom he had travelled all over Europe. Probably his living so long amongst Foreigners, made him pronounce his own language more clearly than he would have done, had he never left Norway. Nearly all the peasants, he told me, except the wealthiest, spin their own woollen yarn, and wave their cloth, the tailors cut and sew the cloths. The stockings are knit of the same woollen yarn, whilst the shirts are made of home spun and home woven hemp. The Government appoints the Clergymen (it is well known that Norwegian like the Swedes are Orthodox-Lutherans) and the peasants pay them. The Parish Clergyman of Fruens-Kirke received two thousands species annually; he had several assistants partly paid by him, partly by the peasants, every third Sunday as well as on holidays, Divine Service was held in Fruens-Kirke. On the other side of Sølhjem close to the road side, stands a small wooden pillar to which a white board is affixed, and upon this board a verse is written which celebrates the prowess of the Norwegians, who defeated here on the 24th of august 1612, nine hundred Scotch soldiers, who, commanded by (Gorgen von-Zinclair) George Sinclair, had landed in Runsdalen and came as far as here to the assistance of the Swedes; under the verse stand a few words to the effect that the said verse had originally been engraved on medals distributed by Frederick IV amongst his Norwegian subjects in the year 1704. Then it is said, that this pillar was erected to the honor of Christian VII, when he came this way (year not mentionned); and finally, these words: “Aar 1612 dem 24 august ble[s] her 900 [nidend] Scotter Slagne af et mindre tal 300 bønder af Loesø Vaage trøen og ringeboe Søgner”. Anglice: in the year 1612 on the 24th of August, 900 Scots were beaten here by the smaller number, 300 peasants from the parishes of Løesø etc. In the Gaard of Kringølen where the defeat actually took place, a short distance from the high road, a few trophies, some muskets, two daggers, a drum, and [594] a small strong box were still preserved, and I of course went to have a look at them. Just before the twenty seventh and a half mile stone from Christiania, stones and blocks of rock of enormous size seem to have fallen down from the mountains on the east side of the road, the whole space between their bases and the river was filled up with them, they lay there pell-mell, piled up the one upon the other, only where the road passes, they had been cleared away. Soon after I crossed over to the Elv’s, right, or western side. In Lunegaard, the next stage, the Skydskaffer was a good kind of woman who for the first time addressed me with the familiar “du, or thou”, hitherto the polite de or you had been used; henceforth han or he, du or thou. Bread as thin as a wafer and very crisp, made of barley and Rye, called flade Brøde, butter and cheese constituted my lunch. From Lunegaard onwards, the valley changes into a gulley, rocks high and generally barren to the right, then the road broad enough for two gigs to pass each other, rocks down to the Elv, now a torrent always heard, not always seen, and rocks again on the other side, here and there a tree. The ascent becomes very perceptible, thus the road continues as far as Hongen, next to Tøfte where the Gulley widens again, firs and birches grow in greater abundance, also the snow, of which I had only seen a patch here and there, lies in larger masses. Through a gap in the mountains to the west I saw at some distance a peak covered with snow, which my Skyds called Jynda-Fjild, and right ahead of me the snowy ridge of Dovre-Fjeld came in sight. I crossed the river to its left bank, passed the Church of Dovre, and reached the stage of Lie, where I left the Løsne Elf, my faithful companion ever since Lille-Hammer and turned to the right, no doubt with the object of avoiding the snowy heights in front of me. A road to the left leads to [Runsdalen], I in Gyldbrau[_] continued my gradual ascent, and find myself on a snow covered wild looking plain with firs, big stones and stumps of trees. Further on the firs cease; only dwarfish birches, tall heath and a low grass or moss grow; high wooden crosses are put up to point out the road in the winter season when every tack is lost in the deep snow. I passed a brook where a small heap of snow was lying undisturbed since last winter, and likely to remain undisturbed till next winter. I was on a high table land which [_] in the same relation to the still higher ridge of the Dovre-Fjeld [595] as the "Jalca" or "Puna" of Peru stands to the Cordilleras. To the Westward I saw still higher mountains, the ridge to the Eastward did not appear to me of a greater elevation than the highland over which I drove; but both Eastward and westward, as well as before me to the North, large masses of snow covered the ground. It was a cloudy disagreeable day, I felt cold, and the more so, as my skyds who rode an excellent little horse of his own, of which he took great care, would not allow me to drive fast. To warm myself, I got off, and on foot reached the next stage called Føgstuen. I may mention that almost all the horses were of small size, but strong, active, and capable of much work, down hill they sometimes gallop, though not at such a tearing rate as the "Huasos" used to do on the "cuestas" between Valparaiso and Santiago (see 1st Vol., Page 808). Between Lie and Føgstuen, there was not a single gaard or farm-house, as little as between Føgstuen and Jerkind which latter post-hose is situated at the very foot of the Dover Chain, and this scarcity of farms, a wonder in Norway is a clear proof of the wretchedness of this region. After leaving Føgstuen the country is for a short distance as dreary as previously, then the road descends a trifle into a little hollow which may be called a valley, where the surrounding hills must, I suppose, be somewhat lower, for I observed less snow. The road skirts a lake, which it passes over a bridge, follows the course of the Folda Elv which joins the lake just mentionned with another lake, and then continues Eastward watering Østerdalen, until it falls into the Glommen river; again the country is as wretched as already described. Now I had fortunately an excellent Skyds who permitted my driving on as far as I could and nevertheless it was as late as half past ten when I reached Jerkin. On my alighting I was accosted by Doctor Petit, brother of him who disappointed me so often in Hamburg with his promises to give me lessons in Italian, which he never did. The Gentleman was here botanizing in company with several naturalists. I supped on fried fish, roasted potatoes, and a glass of beer, then wrote my memoranda till one in the morning when the day dawned; even at midnight it was not dark. Thermometer in my room, windows shut, Reaumur 9 = 52 Fahrenheit.

*Sunday, 21st of July 1844.* In the Dag-bog which as above said [...] before me in every Skyds gaard, I observed for the third time some [_] [596] written in pretty fair French by two M[essrs.] Hutchinson, to the effect that they believed they had been overcharged by the Skydskaffer, and that they had not been treated with sufficient civility. Of want of civility I could not complain, and as regards the charges, it may well be that foreigners must pay something more than the natives, but this is the way all over the world, and moreover it ought not to be forgotten that we are here in out of the way places, where we must be satisfied if we get anything at all. At a little past six a.m. I was on the move. When outside the Gaard, I might well have thought myself amongst the Peruvian Andes. Clouds were hanging upon, and drifting along the snowy mountain-tops, no vegetation but grass, moss and heath, the sky of a grey color, the wind cold; to the Eastward not far off I saw the Snow-capped Sne haetten the highest mountain in Norway, 7845 feet above the level of the Sea. The descent commenced and very soon did I come to a gateway made in a rough manner by two upright poles and another put across. This my map calls Porten or the gate, and it is the boundary between Trondhjem Stift, and Christiania Stift. The provinces of the latter Stift through which I had passed were Fiswolden (?), the most southern as far as Minde; from this town to Lille-Hammer, Hedemarken, thence to the gate, Gyldbransdalen. I must now have passed the water shed, for a brook alongside of the road flowed Northward. This brook increasing in size by the rills of water which joined it from both sides, became a torrent, and in its headlong course formed more than one pretty cascade. As far as Kongsrold the first stage in Trondhjem Stift, I had the same dreary country around me. At first, no trees; bye and bye the crooked birches reappeared, also wild flowers amongst which I recognized "hearts case", and "forget me nots", behind Drierstuen vegetation increased, and Dovre-Fjeld was left behind. The river called the Driv Elv was now my companion; there were still rocks with snow on the top but firs again showed themselves, then the well known wooden-houses, and finally, the gradual descent continuing, also barley fields. The Snow ploughs which I noted on my first trip to Kongsberg (See page 578) I saw frequently placed alongside the road, neither did the simple acqueducts used in Norway escape my attention; they consist of trunks of firs or pines scroped out, fitting the one into the other; through these simple canals [597] the water is conducted to great distances. The drive from Ruse the third Stage in Trondhjem stift, till Ovnet was a very agreeable one, the weather was fine, and the hour being about the middle of the day, I had not to complain of Cold. The Vinstra-Elv falls into the Driva, which latter flows to the North West through Runsdalen into the sea, whilst my route to Trondhjem was to the North East. In Ovnet, the Skydskaffer, a respectable looking old woman, received me in a very decent room, the floor covered with a woollen carpet; she gave me for lunch two large bowls of milk, smoked salmon, cummin cheese, another description of cheese very strong made of sour milk, called Gammel-Ost, and Flade-Brøde, for which I had to pay only ten Norwegian Shillings, less than five pence English money. I suppose [Mrs.] Hutchinson could not have found fault with this charge. [_] Stuen, Sundset, and part of the way to Birkager, the country is level, and presents nothing of particular interest. Travellers are in the habit of speaking of the sombre appearance of a fir forest; generally speaking I believe they are right, however at this season of the year, the new light green shoots relieve in a great measure the otherwise dark green color of the tree. Before reaching Birkager, the road descends to the Orke-Elv, to my right rose steep rocks, to my left, more gentle hills, both the one and the other covered with pines, before me the river winding its courses through green fields of barley and pasture grounds, on the other side of the river, hills of small height, partly wood covered, partly cultivated, with an occasional solitary gaard. The two last stages of my this day's journey were Garlec and Hov. It was a beautiful evening; wood all around me with a few houses, picturresque bridges, mountain-torrents, a wide river, a placid brook so quiet that the surrounding objects were distinctly reflected by it; the sun slowly setting in the North-west for a long while lighted-up with its last rays a solitary house on the summit of a mountain, whilst everything around lay in the shade. When the sun was gone, I could not even see the spot where the house stood, all was lost in darkness. In my original diary I found here a comparison made, which I copy as it appears to me by no means inappropriate: A man of low extraction and little capacity rises high at court, by Royal favor; he shines, and is looked-up to (like the hut on the mountain) as long as the smiles of Royalty (the rays of the Sun) are reflected on his contenance; they are withdrawn, and he [598] relapses into obscurity, not even the place which he occupied can be traced. My room in Hov was neatly furnished, and on the walls hung good engravings of Luther, Melanchthon, John the Evangelist with the Eagle, Christ breaking the bread, and several others. For Supper, I had Salmon, potatoes, bread, butter, and cheese, at half past ten it was still day-light, but I was too sleepy to write, and went to bed.

*Monday, 22nd of July 1844.* On this, the last day of my journey to Trondhjem I was favored by the weather, the temperature was warm, the sky clear – to give a description of the country is needless, as it would be merely a repetition of what I have so often said. The men whom I met began to wear Jackets instead of swallow tail coats as hitherto, leather pantaloons formed sometimes part of their dress, the one or the other wore a knife in a leather sheath, whilst the red bonnets continued. The women's head dress underwent some change; no more did they tie a large handkerchief round their head, a small cap covered the back part, and held-up the braids, whilst over the forehead, the hair was simply parted. On the previous day, Sunday, I saw many peasants in their Gala-dress going to Church; this day I met young men and women walking separately, prayer book in hand, going to the Clergyman to be confirmed. Hops are grown, in this neighbourhood. Carts laden with birch-bark were on their way to Trondhjem. Since Hov I had followed the course of the Søgnøe Elv which near Søgnøes flows into the Gurra Elv, and the country hitherto called Søgnøesdalen, now goes by the name of Gurradalen as far as Trondhjem, near which place the Gurra Elv disembogues into the Oyal Fjord. The three next stages were: Valland, Leer, and Melhraus, in the last Skyse-Gaard, the room to which I was shown was stylishly furnished, with looking-glasses, sofas, a round marble table, etc. For the first time the horse was not ready for me, but was brought in after half an hour's delay. The last stage before reaching Trondjheim is called Oust; here a traveller gave me the advice to put-up in Trondjheim at Mrs. Holberg's, not at the hotel d'angleterre as had been recommended to me. The road was now again more lined with trees than it had been the case for the last three or four stages; but I was surprised on my approaching the Northern Capital of Norway, to see neither Country houses, nor a greater influx of carts as I had observed in the neighbourhood of Christiania. From a small eminence I saw Trond hjem with its [599] red roofed houses prettily situated close to the Fjord, on the other side of which the mountains were clearly visible; in the Fjord itself, the island with the fortress of Munkholm, and to the right of the town, where the wood had been cleared away, hills well cultivated, with a few houses and trees. The grass in Norway is extremely soft and smooth similar to that on the lawns in the English parks, the meadows I have already had occasion to observe, are enamelled with thousands of wild flowers of various colors. I drove straight down to the sea, when turning off to the right, I passed two or three bridges over as many ditches which I suppose were once filled with water, now grass grew in them, and people were busy with haying, which perhaps erronously I look upon as one of the Idyllic occupations in a peasant's life. I entered the town through a gateway between two low walls; upon that to my left towards the sea waved the National flag which had been hoisted up for the first time on the previous day with great solemnity, and amidst loud acclamations. It was two oclock when I alighted at Mrs. Holberg's whose house was a corner house, not far from the Fjord, where two wide streets cut each other. She was an elderly lady, spoke a little English, and gave up to me her two daughters bed-room, all the other apartments in the house being occupied by strangers. The stairs were like a ladder. I had a good dinner in Mrs. Holberg's bed room, the curtains of her bed had been drawn of course, excellent haddock, meat meant to be beefsteak, potatoes, bread, butter, and cheese, and beer. A waiter accompanied me to Messrs. Jensen & Co. and to Mr. Consul Knudtson to whom I had letters of recommendation, to the former from Messrs. Mathiessen & Co., to the latter from Theodore Arnemann. Jensen & Co. were not at home; Knudtson, an elderly Gentleman and widower, received me in a very polite manner, he spoke German. Both these firms had their establishments in a street called Kjøbmaends-Gade, which seemed to be the principal one of the place, it runs parallel to the Nid-Elv which to the Eastward of the town falls into the Fjord. The street has on its Western side a row of large houses amongst which the bank of Norway, on its Eastern side a row of stores behind which the Elv filled with vessels. All the houses in the town are large, by far the greater part built of wood, even the palace or rather the "Stift amts-[maends]-huset", or residence of the first magistrate in the Stift or province of Trondhjem, was built of this same material. Brick-houses there were but few, and a few more in progress of construction. The streets [600] are wide, some not paved, others badly paved, they cut each other at right angles. Some narrow lanes lead from the principal streets to the Fjord. The Churches are: the Cathedral, and Fruens Kirke. A street similar to the Kjøbmoends-Gade runs along the Fjord, it was not completed and stores were about being built. I walked down this street until I came to the Wall where the flagstaff stood, here I lay down for a considerable while, on the softest grass imaginable, enjoying the beautiful weather, I thence strolled out of town through a long avenue of birches, and returned to Mrs. Holberg's, fatigued, it is true, but much pleased with what I had seen. I went to bed when it was still day light, and when I awoked at midnight I could distinguish the numbers of the dial of my watch, though the moon did not shine. The sketch herewith shows the situation of Trondhjeim on a peninsula formed by the Fjord and the Nid-Elv. In the appendix under Nº 18 will be found a note of my expenses, on my journey from Christiania to Trondjheim.

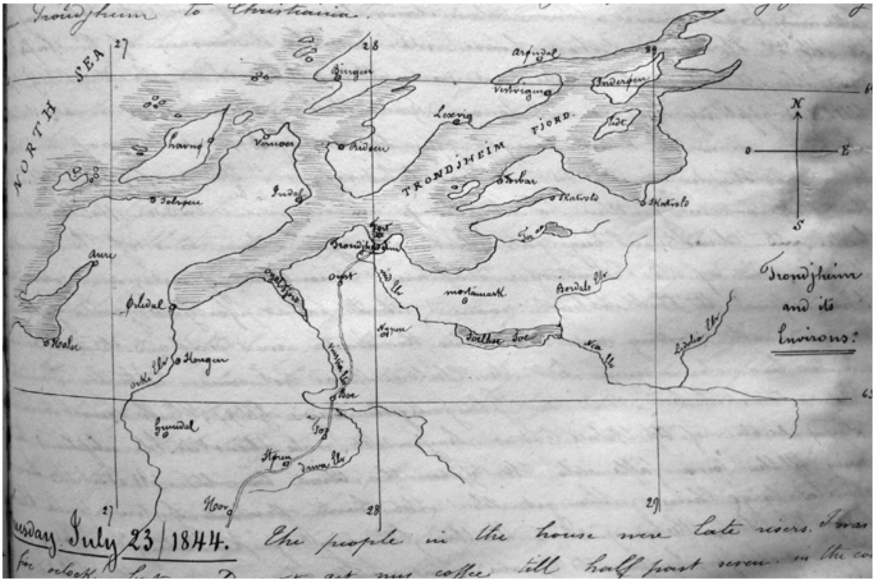
Trondhjem to Christiania.
NORTH SEA
TRONDJHEIM FIORD.
Trondjhem
Trondjhem and its Environs:
N
E
S
O
27
28
29
Tuesday July 23/1844. The people in the house were late risers.

*Tuesday, 23rd of July 1844.* The people in the house were late raisers. I was up by five oclock, but could not get my coffee till half past seven. In the course of the day I visited the Cathedral and the school for the deaf and Dumb. The Cathedral dedicated to Saint Olaf is said to have been founded as far back as the year 802. Once it has been destroyed by fire, and tradition [601] says: that this fire was caused by a Stork carrying a burning stick to its nest on the roof of the Church; the second time it suffered much when besieged by the Swedes, in what year, I was not informed. Thus in 1844 it stood partly in ruins, and the repairs of later years massive and heavy, were by no means in accordance with the graceful and light style of the original structure. Of the original slender pillars there still existed a few, some in the interior of the Church, some outside, the remnants of what once was a handsome portico which in olden times ran round the entire building. The altar was surrounded by the statues of the twelve apostles, Saint Paul taking the place of Judas Iscariot, the Statue of Christ upon the altar itself, they are all made of plaster or Gypsum. Our saviour's statue is an exact copy of the original in our lady's church in Copenhagen (see page 564), whilst the twelve others which are the work of a disciple of Thorwaldsen differ from those in the Danish Capital. In an apartment where fuel was kept, stood a wooden triangular box of an extraordinary size, the object of which I did not learn. It went by the name of St. Olaf's hat box, on the top of it these words were cut: "for alder jeg aeres 1304" (on account of my age, I am honoured). A Well, now dried up is called St. Olaff's Well, a winding stair case of grey stone, leads up to the roof where there being no steeple on this side I had to pass, over the roof, to the steeple on the other extremity, where I climbed-up a common ladder, to the summit. Hence, the weather being fine, I had a good clear view of the country around. The Director of the school for deaf and Dumb being out, a servant girl showed me to the school-room, where about forty boys and girls were occupied with writing on slates; also the master was deaf and Dumb, he appeared to be a clever man, but the Children had certainly not made as much progress as those I had seen in Glasgow (See page 249/51). The master was employed with one of the cleverest boys who was about to be confirmed, before being placed as an apprentice with some artisan or other. Under the heading of "Aarsay" (Cause) the master wrote down several sentences on a black board to which the pupil under the heading of "Vierkning" (Effect) gave the answers; for instance, (Cause) the scissors are much used, (Effect) the scissors do not cut. This the boy did readily, but when I asked him a simple question, he seemed at a loss, and consulted first with the master by means of his fingers representing letters, the master replied in the same [602] manner, but before the answer to my question could be given, the Clergyman of the establishment entered, and interrupted us. This Gentleman told me, that several Gentlemen were at the time travelling in Germany on account of the Government, to acquaint themselves with the different manners in which deaf and dumb are taught in that country; I may say, that this establishment disappointed me. In 1854 I visited the Berlin deaf and dumb institution, there the teacher went upon an altogether different principle. It is known as a fact that the deaf and dumb are not actually dumb, for they can shriek and wail but that they do not pronounce articulate sounds, because they have never heard them, to remedy this defect the sense of sight is called in to supply the way of hearing. The teacher pronounces a letter, and calls the pupils attention to the manner in which the mouth is open, how the lips move, how the tongue is compressed against the teeth or palate, how the throat swells, and so on. Then the letter is written down, and the pupil notes how the sound of the letter is produced; in this manner, he is taught the whole alphabet. Next the letters are joined, so as to form a word, for instance book; the book is shown, and the pupil has learned that the mouth being opened in a certain manner, the sounds of certain letters are produced, and these letters being joined formed a certain word, this word means a certain object. Thus, by merely looking at the speaker without hearing the sound, the well taught pupil understands him. The Berlin deaf and dumb having progressed so far as to understand, though not to hear what was spoken, the last and most difficult part of the teaching was still to be accomplished, that of teaching to them how to speak; some, by careful attention to the master when he spoke, and by close imitation of the manner in which he opened his mouth, moved his lips etc., succeeded in producing articulate words which they pronounced distinctly, but uttered apparently with a violent effort and with a loud, harsh, and dissonant voice. Mr. Knusdtson pointed out to me various buildings, the one used at present by the Government as a store-house called Kongens-Gaard was many centuries back the palace of such of Norwegian Kings as resided in Trondhjeim, another the Convent in which poor females of respectable families obtained a domicile and third, the Exchange, to the reading-room of which strangers were admitted. Mr. Knudtson proposed to introduce me, but as my stay in [603] Trondhjem was a very short one, I declined his kind offer. I dined at home in company with a Swiss Gentleman who was travelling-clerk for some manufacturer or other. He tried to dissuade me from going by land from Bergen to Christiania, and advised me to take the steamer which goes from the one place to the other; for the visiting of the many ports of the coast was, he assured me very interesting. The result was, that I remained undecided what route to take. At a later hour Mr. Knudtson again called upon me, we took a short walk together out of town, and returned along the Elv, passing the marine establishment where every gun boat was kept under a separate shed. The females of the lower classes when walking in the streets, were rather better looking than the peasant-women in the Country, their features were less marked, and less harsh, which they owed to their having less hard work to do, and their being less exposed to the severe climate of these Northern Latitudes, Trondhjem lies in 63 1/2 North. The ladies of the higher classes were of course dressed in the usual French fashion. At Mr. Knudtson's in whose house I supped, I met an elderly lady related to him, his daughter with her husband, a young girl, and a Mr. Bagger born in Norway, established in Stettin. The rooms were not carpeted, but otherwise prettily furnished. As soon as I entered, Porter, Wine, Brandy, together with bread, butter, cheese, and smoked Salmon were presented to me for the purpose of giving an appetite, at nine oclock we sat down to a cold Supper, claret was the only wine put on the table. The conversation not particularly interesting was carried-on partly in German, partly in Danish, the ladies did not open their mouths. I learnt here that the ore in the Copper mines of Rø[_]aas contained generally no more than six or seven per cent pure Copper, and that even three per cent paid, they produced annually about 2000 Schtt. of 280 lbs each, pure copper, the Schtt. worth sixty species each.

*Wednesday, 24th of July 1844.* In mistress Holberg's bed-room stood a French clock which she much prized, it being a present made her by Louis Philippe who for sometime lived in her house when he at the close of the last, or in the beginning of this century resided in Trondhjeim and at the time Duke of Orleans, gained his livelihood under a feigned name as teacher of mathematics; in the year 1841/42 when he, then King of France, dispatched a scientific expedition to Iceland, the Capn. [604] was ordered to touch at Trondhjem and to deliver this clock to Mrs. Holberg as a token of his gratitude. The weather was beautiful, the sky without a cloud, and the heat almost oppressive; at seven o'clock thermometer stood in my room at 19 1/2 Reaumur = 76 fahrenheit four hours later at 21 Reaumur = 79 Fahrenheit. In the steamer's office, I took my passage per steamer "Nord Cape" to Bergen which cost for myself 12 Sps 25 Sh, for my gig 8-17, fees 16 Sh, total 20 Species 58 Shillings. From Jensen & Co. on whom I had my letter of credit I drew fifty Species. Before dinner, though the heat was great, I took a walk, crossed a bridge over the Nid Elv to its right bank and ascending a little, came to a low eminence on the top of which stood a small fort called Christiansteen; its walls, three and a half yards thick with many [lient] bastions and constructed of large stones, though dismanteled since the union of Norway with Sweden, were kept in good repair. A building in the interior served at present as a look-out for conflagrations. Two other hills close by had also their fortifications once the outworks of the fort, at present fallen into decay. The prospect from this point, westward over the town and the Fjord to the opposite mountainous shores, to the Eastward inland over a hilly well cultivated country with a few houses pleased me well. I descended, made my way through bushes and across corn fields, and emerged at the Eastern end of a street called Baglandet which runs along the Nid Elv. This brought me again to the bridge, and thence home. It is a pleasure to see how in this far-North, people seem to be fond of flowers; in every respectable house which fronted the South I was certain to find flower pots placed on the window sills. I dined with my Swiss acquaintance of yesterday and with a young Norwegian just returned from his grand tour on the Continent. At a later hour Mr. Jensen accompanied by a young Spaniard from Barcelona, called upon me in his carriage for a drive to the two water falls called Leeren Foss. The country through which we passed was undulating and cultivated, Country houses here and there, when looking back, the splendid Fjord; all this shone upon by a bright sun, and I myself in good spirits, the great requisite to enjoy travelling. The falls are formed by the Nid Elv, the lower is the smaller of the two; that higher up, the more imposing, we only saw from a distance, for Mr. Jensen, rather a stout [605] man was not inclined to walk so far under the boiling sun. Thus I had to content myself with the lower fall. A little higher-up the current of the Elv is imperceptible, its waters of a greenish color almost immovable are like a mirror, the smooth expanse of which is not broken by the slightest ripple, but all on a sudden the whole river divided in its entire width by a rock nearer to the left side, rushes downwards, and though the height is not great, becomes at once one mass of foam, froth and spray out of which arise millions of diminutive particles which in the shape of a transparent whitish gauze envelope the whole. Again a few yards farther down the river flows as gently as if it had met nowhere an impediment in its course. Between the two falls on the left side thick fir woods reached to the waters edge, whilst on the opposite bank stood various factories the machinery of which was put in motion by the Elv, their director was Mr. Strohmeyer, a German. In one of them the beautiful yellow color called Chrome yellow was produced, the mineral which gives this color was found in the Røraas mines whence it was brought to the factory, there ground, crushed, and cleared of its earthy particles, which being done it was mixed with potash, boiled, and the water having run-off, the remaining mass saturated with sulphuric acid and allowed to cool, formed the beautiful red crystal [. . .] hich gives the chrome yellow, worth at the time eight shillings Banco the [_]. In the second factory, Sulphuric acid was produced; this is easily done, gra[_] small stones containing sulphur are toasted, the vapours which rise from them united with those of nitrate of Soda, condensed, give the acid. In a third edifice, the copper bars brought from Røraas were remelted and when red hot placed under different cylinders through which they were passed consecutively until reduced to the thinness of copper sheathing. Our drive home was again very agreeable, at Mr. Jensen's whither we went, a small party had assembled, Mr. Jensen, his wife, a nice woman, his brother in Law, his son, the already mentionned Spaniard, a Miss Richter, Mr. F[ie]chs from Vienna, agent for the Globe insurance Company in London, talkative, rather consequential but not disagreeable, several Gentlemen whose name I did not become acquainted with and myself. When I entered, the usual whetters of appetite were presented to me; then we conversed, I distinguishing myself by being able to speak five different languages, Danish of course very badly, German, English, French, and Spanish. At ten oclock we sat down to a very good Supper [606] excellent lobster of which I ate rather too much, warm meat which I did not touch. Many toasts were given, and we broke up at 11 1/2, I having spent a very agreable evening. It was a beautiful night, if night could be called where there was no darkness. I took out of my pocket an old press copy and read it easily. In the North West of the cloudless sky, the rosy tints produced by the rays of setting sun mingled with those which preceded the rising sun of the next day; there was no interval between the evening twilight and the morning dawn.

*Thursday, 25th of July 1844.* I was up before four oclock, it was a beautiful morning, about an hour later Mr. Augustus Konow a young Gentleman from Bergen whose acquaintance I had made, and I, went on board of the Steamer. Mr. F[ie]chs and the Spaniard I was surprised to see had taken a second class passage, to be sure it cost only half of the first class, but there the society was much mixed. Mr. Konow as he told me had been brought up for an agricultural life and he was now looking out for an estate to purchase. He resided with his father and mother in law near Bergen, besides him, I soon became acquainted with a Mr. Dahl (Charles) and his lady not pretty, very sickly; both agreable people with whom I remained on excellent terms during the whole passage. There was also on board an Italian who gained his livelihood by showing himself as a Giant; he was certainly tall, but his enormous high boot-heels contributed not a little to his apparent height, he had with him his wife, a tall elderly woman from Stockholm, besides there were on board some people belonging to Gauthier's Equestrian establishment who carried with them an Eagle and a Lion in separate cages, a woman of easy virtue and some others who may perhaps turn-up by and by in the course of my narration. We weighed anchor and Steamed off. To our left we had wood covered mountains, here and there small patches of Barley surrounding solitary houses; next, passing the mouth of the Orke Fjord, snow capped peaks were seen at the Southern extremity, to our right or north a pretty green shore with a few houses, Stalbøg, a little further-on we stopped for a few moments at Røedeborg, and then steaming through flakke Fjord found ourselves at a quarter to nine in front of the Churches of Øreland and Østerraard situated on a level low land. At 10 1/2 we were out of the Fjord and stopped again at Hovnøe on an Island on the [607] starboard side. Here we overtook many vessels bound from Norlandet to Bergen, laden with fish, they are generally without a deck, have one mast with one sail, they are broad and high, fore and aft, which in the middle the fish lay piled up to a considerable height, this fish is either Stock fish or Clip fish; when fresh it is called cod, being differently dressed it receives then different denominations. The first operation is to clean out the intestines which being done the Clip fish most consumed in Spain is cut open, salted and spread for drying on the Cliffs, whence its name; the Stock fish, which is sent to the Italian markets is left entire in its round state, and without being salted is merely dried in the open air. We dined at one oclock; four ladies, four gentlemen, Lieutenant Möller a nice young man presiding, the Captain was very civil to all. Dinner was fair, at half past two, we returned on deck. To the South for a short time our larboard side we had now steep, high, barren rocks, and these continued more or less until we reached Bergen, here and there a small cultivated spot, and wheresoever there was an opening through the mountains, snowy mountains at a distance, by and bye the deck became empty for the burning sun drove all below, only I remained. A very narrow passage, so narrow that it would have been utterly impossible for another vessel to pass us, brought us to a circular basin formed by three Islands; that to the N.W. God-mad-Landet, joined by a neck of land to Kirke Landet, to the S.W. Norlandet to the N.E., divided by a sound from the Sydlandet to the S.E. The town of Christiansund is built upon all four, opposite to where we entered is a similar narrow exit. This port must necessarily be very safe, however sailing vessels do not venture into these narrow intricated passages. At Kirkelandet the principal of the four islands, the Giant landed to show himself, a few passengers remained on board, Mr. F[ie]chs and I went on shore together. Mr. F[ie]chs went to bathe, I ran up the hills behind the town and for sometime rested on a stone and looked around, the houses were upon the whole a poor appearance; here and there a larger one formed an exception, all were made of wood; to the East I saw the red roofed houses all round the basin, to the North the narrow passage through which we had come, to the West and South, the open sea. This island is upon the whole barren, small patches are cultivated, where barley or grass is grown. It was now the season for haying. I [608] ascended a little higher, and then descended a narrow rocky ravine to the very waters-edge, a spot hardly ever visited by strangers. Here I bathed, then running up ascents, down descents, I came to a solitary house which served as a look out for a custom house officer with whom I entered into conversation, he told me amongst others things that the sea in this neighbourhood never freezes-up, which by the bye is also the case in Trondhjem fjord. On a sudden I observed that I had forgotten my watch in the cave where I had been bathing, its situation I did my best to describe to the Custom-house officer, and accompanied by him I started off. It was a mad career we ran and jumped from rock to rock, up and down without taking breath for a moment and had the good luck to find the spot, and my watch of course. We returned more quietly, my spectacles had fallen-off without my perceiving it, I was in a frightful perspiration, I had become somewhat hoarse. When we reached the house, I rested a little, my companion gave me some milk and water, I him a half Specie, we parted excellent friends. I then walked leisurely down to the town and was rowed on board. There were only as yet Konau, Mrs. Dahl, and a Clergyman whose name was Norneaned. This Gentleman had lived for a long time in a place called Borge in Latitude 68 1/2 North, where in the winter season, daylight lasts not above one hour, he now to his great delight was to take possession of a more Southern curacy. This night was as beautiful as the preceding one, at half past eleven I laid down on a Sofa made up as a bed in the State cabin.

*Friday, 26th of July 1844.* I was up at half past five, at six a gun was fired, and we steamed through a passage to the South of Christiansund which was somewhat wider than that through which we had entered. When we were outside, we had to our right the open sea in consequence of which the motion of the Steamer increased a little, to the left on a low shore, we distinguished the Churches of Bok and of Bentad, and snowy mountains in the distance. Soon after, we again had to thread our way between rocks and islets. At eleven oclock, the snow capped peaks of Rumsdal fjeld were in front of us, and it seemed as if we were steaming right up to them. When approaching the town of Mølde, a not inconsiderable place for it numbered as many as from five [609] to six thousand inhabitants, the rocks were less barren they were covered with firs. We passed a hospital and stopped in front of the town. The bay was so completely locked-in that no outlet was to be seen by my inexperienced eye, the Sea here was of a beautiful blue green color. Some passengers went on shore, more came on board amongst whom some ladies carrying fine nosegays, also a young Mr. Schroeder, son of Schroeder of Schroeder and Eiffe of Hamburg, in whose business he was travelling in Norway. At dinner, he, a pleasant young man, Konau and I sat at the head of the table near the Lieutenant; after dinner we repaired on deck, the heat was great, I lay down on some boxes, and slept a good siesta. At half past four we were opposite Aalesumd a town of less extent and population, but doing more business than Mølde, some houses including a church built along the bay open to the N. West constituted the town, the population of which numbered from eleven to twelve hundred souls, immediately behind rose the rocky mountains. Many passengers came on board, ladies with parasols, however at five oclock when we started afresh, some had returned on shore. Amongst those who remained were a merchant Dahl from Bergen, and a Chef de bureau in a Government office who was returning from Lapland and Finland whither he had been sent on a special mission. With both these I became acquainted and found them to be well informed agreeable Gentlemen. A thick fog bank rose before us, we passed through it, but the cold drove us below. At seven oclock we returned on deck and were now at Ulfsteen where the good Clergyman from Borge went on shore to take care of his new flock. A few houses round the Church on a small green patch of land between the rocks and Sea formed the town; there was not a tree to be seen, on the whole coast trees are very scarce. South of us lay the island of Gurskøe. For the night we came to an anchor in the port of [Hevskøe] a very small island with a church, a few houses and staff with the union flag, I counted seventeen boats, some rowed by women; the men continued to wear the red woollen bonnets above spoken of. A proof of the dangerous nature of the navigation along this Coast is, that even Steamers did not venture to proceed at night. Konau with his dog, Schroeder and I went on shore, we climbed about on the rocks of this small island and to be sure wheresoever a little grass grew, it was as soft and smooth as [610] as I have noted it to be all over the Country. The configuration of this coast is certainly wonderful, violent must have been the convulsions of nature which have torn it into thousands of pieces of all sizes and shapes. When on board we sat down to Supper. Cold meat, Salmon, Gammel-Ost etc., all very nice, in fact too many good things. I became acquainted with another Gentleman, Mr. Beraas from Tromsoe who travelled for the firm of Jansen & Co. of Hamburg. Laplanders and fins he told me, were originally the same people; at present such as lived inland and who are nomades, go by the former name whilst Fins are those who have fixed abodes along the shore. Both the one and the other are of small stature. Reindeer form the whole fortune of the Laplanders, their dress is made of their skins, with the hair inside to answer the purpose of shirts. Reindeer meat is very tender, and tastes well, the "quarners" who have emigrated from Russian Finland are a different nation, they are taller, and speak a different language. Mr. Beraas had a particular skill in cutting figures out of paper, he gave me several of these figures representing Laplanders, and Fins, theirs huts, snow shoes, Reindeer, etc., which will be found in the appendix under Number 15.

*Saturday, 27th of July 1844.* After a good night's rest, though I had had to share my large Cabin with Konow, Schroeder and Beraas I went on deck at six oclock, the fog which surrounded us was so thick that the Captain did not venture to move on till nine. About three quarters of an hour later when I was conversing with one of the passengers, the vessel struck suddenly, the shock was severe, he with whom I spoke jumped up and took hold of my arm, I did not say a word, but my heart beat quicker than usually. All the ladies came from below, many with dishevelled hair, some screams resounded from the second class passengers. For a moment, all was confusion, the Captain halloed out: "Ingen fare" (no danger) though at the moment he could not know if there was danger or not, some splinters of wood floated by, it was part of the false keel which had been knocked-off. The pumps were tried immediately, fortunately they drew no water, all was safe. Cautiously we steamed on in the thick fog, but merely moved backwards and forwards [_] at about one oclock when the sun came out and we shaped our course for the island of [611] flaaven not on my map. Whilst we were at dinner we anchored near this island. Schroeder, Beraas, Konau and I were rowed on shore. Flaaven is the smallest island imaginable, there is nothing but a rock, some soft grass, a little barley not yet ripe, five or six houses and a few boats, all the property of one merchant. After having run and jumped about to our heart's content, we returned to the Steamer and played at whist for the greater part of the evening till it was time to retire to rest, when it was so dark, (for the first time after so many days) at this hour that a lighted candle was required to go to bed.

*Sunday, 28th of July 1844.* At half past three, the report of the Cannon fired on board awakened us, and by the motion of the Steamer we could judge that we were steaming on rapidly. At seven oclock when I made my appearance on deck, we were in the open Sea opposite to the peninsula of Stadtland, again we entered between the small islands through a passage quite as narrow as the entrance into Christiansund. The weather was cold and raw. To the right we had a miserable Church or Chapel of Capel. Further-on upon the same island the pretty looking houses of Vagøe, here and there a small barley field, but not a tree on the rocky shore. After having stopped a few minutes at the island of Moløe to take off some passengers, we once more passed through a "sund", narrow beyond conception. We kept of course in the middle, and I am certain that the distance from the Steamer to the shore on each side, taken jointly was not greater than the breadth of the Steamer. At half past nine we were opposite the mountains of Hornølen in the island of Bremanger, famed all over norway I suppose not on account of its elevation for I should hardly think it more than three thousand feet high. The lower part the base of which is washed by the waters of the sea has the usual conical shape of a common hill, but then the rock consisting mostly of slate rises abrupt and steep like the wall of a house, and terminates in several rugged points. Hornøelen was saluted by two cannon shots, the echo of which rolled loud and long between the surrounding mountains. Tradition says that Saint Olaf the famous Norwegian King, ascended to the very top, but if he did so, he must have found a path on the landside, for from the sea side it is utterly impossible. We steamed on, the islands of Froe-søe, and Turn-sund present the same grey rocks sometimes covered with soft grass. We stopped at the small [612] island of Swan-øe, with two or three red roofed-houses, again at Save-Sund where passengers came off, amongst whom a Mr. Nicolaissen of the firm of Nicolaissen & Co. of Bergen to whom I had a letter of introduction from Arnemann. I was introduced to him by Mr. Konau. After a short stoppage at [Stoherje]havn, and a passage through a sound as narrow as any of those previously described, we arrived without anything occurring worth notice, in the port of Bergen at eleven p.m. It was so dark that I could not see anything of the amphiteatrical situation of this town of which some of my fellow passengers had spoken to me in high terms. The society on board had been very pleasant and on separating, I exchanged cards with many of the Gentlemen, whose acquaintance I had made. There was the usual hubbub, everybody looking for his own luggage, which fortunately was not subject to the searching of Custom house officers. Schroeder and I took one of the many boats laying round the Steamer, he returned on board. I went to the house of Mrs. Sontum, close to the landing place and was received with the words: "no rooms empty", but on my mentioning that Mr. Bagger whom I had seen in Trondhjem had recommended me to her, a room in the loft was got ready for me, the bed was spread on the floor. Mrs. Sontum was an agreable lady of nearly sixty, with several good looking grown-up daughters.

*Monday, 29th of July 1844.* After a fair night's rest I was up at an early hour and at half past six on board of the Steamer to bring my gig on shore, somewhat later, young Master Sontum showed me to the different houses to whom I had letters of introduction. The streets were well filled with people mostly of the lower classes, sailors, fishermen, peasants and peasant women. I noticed particularly the head dress of some of the latter, the married women wore a kind of white night cap, which stuck-out behind in an extraordinary broad triangular form thus while the unmarried girls had theirs braids placed round the head like a wreath, tied all over with red ribbons, those who had arranged their hair in this manner were without exception extremely fair, and their faces square shaped. I met Mr. Nicolaissen in the street, he took me to his Country-house in the Street called [Torvet], or market, introduced me to his younger brother, and invited me to spend the evening with him. Mr. Gade, the same, who on the Easter [613] Monday had been one of the party from Altona to Nienstadten (see page 426) gave me a very friendly welcome, introduced me to his wife, and delivered to me a number of letters from South America, England, Altona and Eutin. This Gentleman was the most extensive dealer in Bergen in dry goods, both by wholesale and retail. Mr. Stei[negke] to whom I had a few lines from Mr. Mathiessen & Co. was by no means to my taste, I thought him a bit of a fool, the letter to Holtelmann from Sieveking's I did not deliver. The weather being fine, I started for a long walk, which on the sketch herewith is marked by dots, and looking round me attentively, I was able to form a correct idea of the situation of the town of Bergen. Bergen is situated partly on the Northern shore of the Byenn's Fjord, partly on a piece of land, which were it not for a short ithsmus, which connects it with the main, would be an island, the name of the fjords which surround this quasi island, are given in the sketch (see page 619). To the Westward another island called Stridshavn protects the town, and harbour, against the violence of the western winds and waves, two passages, one to the North, the other to the South of Stridshavn, lead to the port. We in the Steamer "Nord-Cap" entered through the Northern passage. Of the two fjords, the Byen Fjord is the harbour most frequented by vessels, during my short residence in Bergen it was well filled with vessels. The houses were upon the whole large, the generality built of wood, brick houses forming the exception, the front of some was stuccoed. The suburb to the North of Pydde Fjord was an agglomeration of miserable buildings inhabited by the lower classes of the population. The Strande-Gade along the Southern bank of the Byen Fjord is the principal street, next to it ranks Torvet or the market, which running across the neck of land, cuts Strande-Gade at right angles, in it stands the bank of Norway. Opposite Strande-Gade along the Northern Shore of the Byens Fjord is Tydzke Brygge (German Bridge) where the large store houses resembled the gabled houses many storeys high in the old part of Hamburg. They date from the time that Bergen belonged to Hanseatic League and was the Emporium for the Northern trade of this great commercial Confederation. To the Northwards the ground rises gradually into hills, then into mountains, the lower part of which is carefully cultivated and dotted over with Country houses and clumps of trees. Starting from Mrs. Sontum's I walked down Strande-Gaden as far as Torvet, where I turned off to the right, and after a glimpse at the suburb, reached the Langaards vand, across the pretty [614] country which, with pleasure grounds, Cottages and Country houses fills-up the eastern part of the Island, there I crossed in a boat to the other side, and through a similar pretty Country reentered the town under a gateway, passed the Cathedral, a public School house, the Sailors Alm-house, then along Tydske Brygge, reached the fortress of Bergen huus, which I was allowed to enter, again took boat, and was back at Mrs. Sontum's in time for dinner. To this crossing in a boat from one side to the other, the Bergen people gives the technical name of Flyttes which literally means "to be removed". Along Tydskke Brygge Stock fish and Clip fish, just landed from the vessels moored to the query, lay piled up in high heaps; besides these two descriptions of fish, there is another inferior kind, called See, which is mostly exported to Sweden, Cod liver oil, and herrings, are others articles of export from Norway. The former extracted from the liver of the Cod is used as an excellent remedy agst. pulmonary diseases. Of the latter, there are two classes, the better which caught along the Coast between Trondhjem and Stadtland goes mostly to the markets of Prussia and Mecklemburg, the inferior class caught between Stadtlanden and Bergen is shipped to Russia and Poland. The dinner which I took with Mrs. Sontum, her two daughters, her son, and two Danish Gentlemen was plain and good. At five oclock I went to Mr. Nicolaissen's dwelling house, where I met a small party amongst whom two brothers of the host, a professor Otto from Copenhagen, with his wife and niece, which latter recognized me as having been a fellow passenger on board of the Steamer Christiania, another professor, and perhaps one or two more persons. After tea had been served we took a drive, professor Otto, the ladies, in a more capacious four wheeled carriage, Mr. Nicolaissen and I in one, one of his brothers, and the professor in another gig. We drove along the shores of the Fjords, more or less the same road I had walked in the morning, only a little further; on our return, we found a very nice cold supper waiting for us, to which every body helped himself as he pleased without setting down round the table. The Conversation was generally carried on Norwegian, or more properly speaking, in Danish with an occasional slight difference in the pronunciation, nevertheless I found it more difficult to understand, than the pure Danish spoken [615] in Copenhagen. With professor Otto I had a long talk in German, also with his niece, a nice and pretty young girl, we walked home together for they lived like myself at Mrs. Sontum's.

*Tuesday, 30th of July 1844.* Early in the morning Professor Otto and family left, and went on board the Steamer, which skirted the whole coast as far as Christiania. After having taken my coffee, and written some letters, young master Sontum took me to an Optician's where I replaced the Spectacles lost on the 25th instant on Kirkelandet, next to a bookseller's where I bought some miserable woodcuts, representing the various costumes of the peasants in the different provinces of Norway. I have them still in my possession (1869) and preserve them with many other engravings in my large portfolio. Close to Mrs. Sontum's house, at the western extremity of Bergen, lies a small fort on an eminence called Fredericksberg. On the Exchange, which is nothing but an open square on the quay, I met Mr. Steinecke, Mr. Dahl the merchant from on board the Steamer, and an old Mr. Storjohann who had been in my fathers Counting house, when I had not yet reached my second year. Having still some time to spare before dinner, I went accompanied by Gade's son, a boy of ten or twelve years of age, to another fortification, a considerable distance up the mountain behind Tydske Brygge; thence, we walked along the brow of the ridge of hills to a pretty wood called "Kong-Swarre-Skov" where this King Svarre who flourished about the end of the twelfth century and who was the founder of Bergen, is said to be buried. From every elevated point, the town of Bergen presents a pretty view, itself forms the Kernel incircled by the Fjords, these surrounded by green fields, which are confined by the mountains; only towards the South, the Country is more open. At 2 p.m. I was back at Mr. Gade's where a few friends sat down to enjoy an excellent dinner, the dinner service was elegant, and the wines, Claret, Sherry, port, madeira, and Champagne were excellent. I, as the most honored guest, had to take Mrs. Gade to the table, and sat to her left. We were all in good spirits, many toasts were given, however I once more experienced that my imperfect knowledge of the language of the Country, was a great drawback to the pleasure which I should otherwise have derived from the various convivial parties, at which I was present during my stay in Norway. After dinner, we drove out in several Gigs, one [616] was occupied by a Mr. Fischer, who had lived in Altona, and was well acquainted with my nephew Charles Ropsy and myself. The road we took was the same which I had taken on the previous day in Mr. Nicolaissen's company; we stopped for sometime at the country house which one of the guests, Mr. Friller was about building, and in the construction of which he displayed much good taste, amongst other things, he showed us a plaster cast of the famous antique group of Lascoon and his sons, but to my surprise, few of the party were acquainted with the subject, which it represented. It was a rainy evening. Having returned to Gade's we took tea and I left at half past ten, but at home instead of going to bed, I amused myself with one of the daughters of the land lady, who was very anxious to hear something of South America, and whose curiosity I satisfied as well as I could in my broken Danish.

*Wednesday, 31st of July 1844.* All in the house rose late; by eight oclock I was at the "Torvet" where I witnessed a lively interesting scene. It was the purchase of fish: a number of small vessels filled with fish were lieing close to the query, and from above, the purchasers, all women, leaning over the wooden balustrades, haggled and wrangled, with the fishermen below, screaming at the top of their voices, whilst these latter remained impassible, and allowed themselves to be called ten times or more before they vouchsafed to answer. When a bargain was struck, the money was first handed down, then the fish hoisted-up by means of a birch-twig stuck into its jaw; the only word I could make out, was the word "Fiscar". The fish were of course all alive, and kicked about in fine style, whilst laying on the ground; they were extremely cheap, I saw eight fish with whose quality and names I was not acquainted, sold for thirty Norwegian Shillings, about two pence English. Under Nº 16 a sketch of the fish market, will be found in the appendix. In the course of the forenoon, I bade good bye to Mr. and Mrs. Nicolaissen, and to Mr. and Mrs. Gade. Mr. Gade gave me a very exact itinerary of the route, which I was to follow to Christiania. At two oclock I went to dine with Mr. Steinecke; he, a tremendous proser, sat at the head of the table, I to his left, next to me, old Mr. Storjohann and three Gentlemen, opposite to me Mr. Malling, a Dane, and four other Gentlemen, at the foot of the table Mrs. Steinecke, and the widow of Steinecke's brother. [617] I was much displeased with the little attention which [_] shown to the ladies. When we went to the dinning room, I asked Mr. Steinecke, "and the ladies?" – "Well they'll come by themselves", and so they did, the Gentlemen walked in first, they followed. Dinner was good, but not so genteel as at Gade's, toasts were given, and we broke up with Storjohann's "Tak for mad" (thanks for the meal) certainly a custom not to be admired. At five oclock I drove in my gig to Mr. Charles Konau's dwelling house, he was a gentleman of about forty, in his younger days he had been in a counting house in London, and well received by Mr. Diedrich Willink, as whose nephew I had introduced myself to him on the preceding day. He was now a married man, and lived in a genteel Country house to the North of the town, between the village of Sonviig and the so often mentionned grey barren rocks which apparently barred here every further progress. Mr. Konaw was Spanish Consul, his wife's name was Modesta, his brother Wallace, who came in, was married to a daughter of Professor Oehlenschläger, the well known Danish author. Charles Konaw was fond of speaking of his residence in England, where he had made the acquaintance of the Marquis of Waterford and of the Duke of Rutland. For sometime he had resided with the latter, in his Ducal castle of Belvoir, where at the celebration of the Duke's birthday, he had had the honor to sit at the same table with the Duke of Wellington, and Prince Esterhazy, he also showed me a certificate signed by the said Duke of Rutland and Lord Forrester acknowledging Konaw to be a keen Sportsman. He finally gave me a letter to a friend of his, Mr. Francis Scott M.P. who on account of the sickly state of his wife's health, had of late removed to Madeira. This letter, he requested me to deliver in person, when on my return to South America, the Steamer would touch at this island, and to give him from Lima the details of his friend's health. I promised to do so, but as it will be seen in the course of these my extracts, was unable to keep my word, because when in 1845 I touched at Madeira, the Portuguese authorities would not allow me to land under pretence that the Steamer was infected by the measles, from Konaw's I drove home under a heavy rain, and was occupied till a late hour with getting everything ready for my departure on the following day.

*Thursday, 1st of August 1844.* I was up at half past two, when it was still so dark that I had to ask for a lighted candle; what a change since [618] last [...] Trondhjem, when hardly an hour, and this hour not one of actual darkness separated the evenings twilight from the next day's dawn. At three oclock a.m., my good Landlady joined me, but as the Skyds did not come until half past four I whiled away the time conversing with her. She related to me what had happened to Konaw's friend, the Marques of Waterford when on a visit in Bergen: one night he took into his head to indulge in a suburb in one of those boisterous frolics to which he had accustomed himself in his native Isle, the Bergen watchmen however not liking such an unusual playfulness tried to put a stop to it, and our Marques attempting to resist belaboured him so soundly with their sticks, that he was laid-up at Mrs. Sountum's for many weeks. All in town were asleep, not a single human being was stirring, it appeared to me as if I, the only living creature, drove through a city of the dead. As far as a few houses which I have noted down in my Sketch to the North of Lungaards-vand, and which were the most eastern point on my walk on the 29th and of my drive on the 30th and 31st of last month the road was well known to me, then I turned to the North-East, now the Country houses which numerous when nearer to town, had gradually become scarcer, were left behind. Cultivation decreased visibly and rapidly, and the barren grey rocks, the firs and pines, the solitary houses, surrounded by a small green field of Barley or of grass again made their appearance. I passed the stage of Honge without stopping, and all on a sudden came to a Fjord of the sea called Arnegoven, which name is not given on my map. I embarked at Garnøes round which place the ground was a little cultivated, otherwise the same rocks with a little grass here and there encircled the Fjord. The boatmen, barelegged with short leather breeches were good fellows, for my conveyance, they had thrown some hay into the boat, upon which I lay down, and soon tired of the grey walls around me fell asleep, and slept the greater part of my passage on the Fjord, two and a half Norwegian miles, as far as Dalaveaagen where I landed. Thence to Dalsested, the distance was no more than five eighths of a mile. In the scenery, not the slightest change. My Skyds, a strapping young fellow barelegged and barefooted, sometimes ran along the gig, sometimes jumped up behind on my trunk. At Dalsested I had to embark on the Balstaldern Fjord surrounded by rocks, if possible still steeper and still more barren than any which I had hitherto seen. At Bolstadens where I landed things had a rather civilized appearance, some [619] crafts and boats were anchored along the shore, there were two pack-houses and a few well dressed young ladies sat outside of a white washed house, in the room where I had to enter my name in the Dag bog, I found on the table a Danish translation of a French Novel (not "Les mystères de Paris"). For my lunch, I took some brown bread, butter and a tumbler of milk. The distance from Bolstadøn to Vands-Enden along the Bølstadten Elv was short, the masses of stones and rocks sticking out like buttresses were actually terrific, I crossed the Elv in a boat, and stepped on shore at Evanger, the boatmen wore again the eternal red bonnets. From this Place to Flagge I had a pleasant drive to the right side of the Elv, which sometimes dashed furiously along as if nothing could withstand its thundering course, sometimes it glided so smoothly as if unable to overcome any impediment, the rocks which confined the valley were covered with firs, up to the top; snowy mountains became visible, the road to Vossevangen continues on the right side of the Elv, roaring mountain-torrents each of which I had to pass over a bridge, rushing down the rocks precipitated themselves into the river. Further up, the river widens, the rocks hitherto steep like walls, slant down into mountains, and recede on both sides leaving sufficient space for a small well cultivated plain, with a gaard here and there. Vossevangen though not entitled to the name of a village, I do not know for what reason, was an agglomeration of houses, more numerous than usual in Norway, cloistered round a church. Here I was recommended to the "Gjoast-giver" (Inn keeper) whose name was Slambush; he was very polite, but went to bed so soon after my arrival, that I had no time to obtain any information from him, relative to my intended trip to Eidefjord, he only told me that there was no necessity of sending a Forbud. I dined, and was so sleepy, that I went to bed without loss of time.

Bergen huse
BERGEN
houses
N.
Byen Fjord
Lungegaard vand
Frederiksberg
Pudde Fjord
1 Sverresborg
2 Tyske Brygge
Environs of Bergen

*Friday, 2nd of August 1844.* How tired must I have been that I did not awake until half past five in the morning. When I was called, the temperature was cool and pleasant. With Slambush I left my trunk taking only my cloak with me in the gig. I had to cross and recross the Elv which tore along at a rapid rate, both bridges were covered over and closed in on both sides with boards, so that they resembled two long square tubes, for sometime I drove through a pretty wood; then emerging [620] from the same I had to my right mountains, not very high, covered with firs and pines, to my left the Elv deep below, on the other side of which gentle {see} hills with the usual cultivation, confined further to the Eastward by a ridge of snowy mountains. I entered again into a wood, dark and dense, firs and pines, birches, alders and aspen-trees extended high-up, the mountains steep, bold, and rugged; mountain-torrents were heard, not seen. At Eight oclock when we had reached a small extent of flat land, of course surrounded by mountains called Flatlands Møe I stopped for a short time, to rest my horse. When starting afresh, we crossed a stone bridge, which divides the district of Vossevangen whence we came, from that of Hardanger wither we went. Further on, we drove down a newly made excellent winding road which did honor to the Engineer who planned and executed it. On crossing another bridge, I had close by to my left a water fall, called Skierven-foss divided by a rock into two parts, the volume of water was not great, but the height whence it rushed down considerable, the principal fall was again broken into seven or eight different smaller cascades. My Skyds told me that Bergen people did sometimes come as far as here, only to see this fall. The Country hereabouts was really beautiful, a valley bound by mountains, within the valley, hills, these covered with the green or yellow fields of barley, the mountains with firs and with the soft Norwegian grass. Here and there they had commenced cutting the barley, which being cut is piled-up round a pole. At a short distance I passed another water fall, not so high as Skierven-foss but which pleased me quite as well, for it plunged down in one unbroken bound. At Vads-End, I left my gig with the Skyds Skaffer, and was rowed over a fjord to Graven on the other side, which consists of a few houses with a Church, close by is a quiet lake, so quiet, that it reflected with the greatest distinctness all the objects around, mostly trees. My boatmen took me to a peasants house, the owner of which was a respectably looking old man, only a few white hairs were left upon his otherwise bold head. The various members of his family were very fair, and their hair of an extremely light color, I attempted to converse with them, and took particular notice of the children, which it is well known is the easiest way to gain the good will of the parents. Ullviig is one and a quarter mile distant from Graven, the road thither leads over the Ullviig fjeld, which short distance I determined to walk, my guide was the son of one of my boatmen, he carried my big cloak with a piece of black [621] bread stuck into it, and off we started at half past nine, the sun shone and the day was warm, at first the ascent was fatiguing, by and bye the road always ascending was convenient, we passed a small beautifully Crystaline lake surrounded by trees, which covered the whole mountain. Higher up, the forest became less dense, and towards the top birches predominated, two or three solitary gaards lay on our way. Hardly had we commenced descending, when Ulviig fjord came in sight, presenting the usual scenery which though so often seen by me, I never got tired-of; there was the quiet Fjord, there were the tree covered-hills, interspersed with merry looking red roofed houses, there was here and there a narrow beach and in the back ground the screen of snow-capped mountains. The last descent to Ulviig was a counterpart to the ascent from Graven, Ulviig consisted of a rather considerable number of Gaards at a short distance from each other with a Church in the centre. The Clergyman, "Praesten" as the Danes or Norwegian call him, resided here, one Sunday he had to preach in Graven, the next at Ulviig, the third in Eids Fjord. On my walk through this village I was pleased with observing a variety of fruit-trees, apples, pears, Cherries and Plums, which I had but seldom noticed in Norway. On reaching the Skyds Skaffer's house on the beach, it was locked-up, but a little boy to whom I told what I wanted, ran away, and was back in about half an hour accompanied by two boatmen, meanwhile I sat down on the beach, and slept a little. As soon as the boat was ready, and some hay placed into it, we rowed off, for sometime the objects round me were those seen from Ulviig fjield, but by degrees, the houses, the Green fields, finally the trees were left behind, and I was encompassed by black and grey naked rocks, without a blade of grass, which rose straight and steep from the very bottom of the Fjord which in the middle, my boatmen assured me, was of an unfathomable depth, they also pointed out to me a spot, where a Captain unable to witness any longer the licentious conduct of his daughter, had drowned himself – thus vice finds its way into the most retired spots on the Globe, where I had expected that the manners of the people would have preserved their primitive simplicity. A bluff Rock separates this fjord from Osa Fjord which runs Eastward. We were now close to Bangnaes fjord which remained to our left and entered Eids Fjord unvariably surrounded by the same steep barren rocks. The Sun shone warm, whilst at the same time the snowy tops of distant mountains [622] were reflected in the water. At half past five I landed at the Southern extremity of Eidsfjord where stood a Gaard, consisting of a few houses called Vigegrund, owned by a certain Magnus Warberg, who as well as his wife gave me a friendly welcome. Both were dressed with red jackets without sleeves peculiar to this part of the Country. The h[air] of Mrs. Warberg was arranged in a strange manner, a white handkerchief was tied over a large broad comb, stuck into the hair, near the forehead, not behind as is usually done. Mr. Warberg was not a poor man, he did business with the merchant Dahl in Bergen – both were joint owners of a vessel in which Warberg went every year in the herring fishery, he agreed to accompany me on the next day to Vørings-fossen, the goal of my this out of the way excursion; my supper was very plain, placed on the table without a table-cloth, nothing but Salt Salmon, instead of potatoes, black bread, and beer, nevertheless homely as it was, I enjoyed it, and felt quite happy. In the dag-bog I observed some complaints about high charges. In twelve months, only fifteen travellers had visited this place, the two Mrss. Hutchinson which name I again found, had as Warberg told me, left him without paying their bill. At seven p.m. the sun was still high in the heavens, whilst I was standing at the window looking upon the fjord apparently locked in, its rays fell upon the paper lying before me, the ceiling of the room was cracked, the walls were partly white washed, partly painted yellow. The oven had been taken down for the summer season, there were an ordinary table, three or four ordinary chairs, a bench, and a box painted green, two bedsteads, an ordinary chamber-pot, and a very small looking glass, this constituted the furniture. Having still some time to spare, I took a walk. This small spot is bound towards the North by the Eid-Elv which flows into the fjord, on the other side of which Elv, the never failing mountains, to the west by the fjord, to the South again by mountains, these covered with snow. Eastwards it extends for about a quarter of a mile over a level ground as far as a lake out of which the Eid Elv flows. The short distance was carefully cultivated and produced grass, Barley, and potatoes. On my return, the landlord showed me a pair of Skjœr or Snow-shoes [623] which are made of two narrow pieces of wood, each six or Eight feet long, turned up at the fore end to shove the snow away, about the middle a piece of ordinary rope is fastened, through which the foot is put by means of this apparatus, unwieldy as it appeared to me, the natives Mr. Warberg assured me could move over the snow with great rapidity.

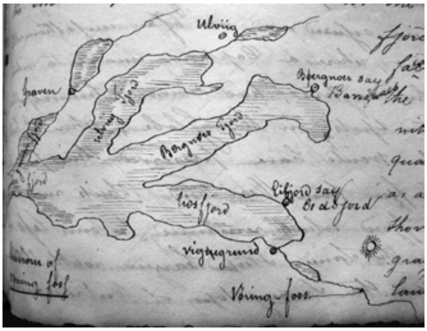

*Saturday, 3$^{rd}$ of August 1844.* I awoke very early, rose and dressed, but as nobody was stirring, I again lay down till six oclock, when I went outside to fetch some water for my ablutions, Mrs. Warberg made her appearance still rubbing her eyes, she gave me a cup of Coffee with sugar without milk and some very ordinary "Zwiebak". At half past six, her husband and I started on our walk to Vørings-foss, Vigegrund is as already stated surrounded by mountains, the fjord and the Eid Elf on the North, South, and West, thus we had necessarily to direct our steps to the Eastward along the left bank of the Elv; we passed another gaard, a church, and reached a lake called Eiffjord Vand encircled by rocks, quite as steep and high as any of those seen on the previous day. Warberg and I entered a boat so leaky, that he had to bale out the water, which he did with his shoe. The rowing over to the other side took us full an hour; where we landed we had to our left the Vørrings Elv, to the right another small Elv both which disembogue into the lake. Right before us, that is to say, to the Eastward, mountains, which apparently blocked-up the road. When I stepped on shore a peasant who no doubt had received previous advice from my guide, presented to me a small saddled horse, which I mounted, its bridle was of a very simple make, a small bolt of iron with an iron ring on each side was placed in the horses' mouth, two strings were fastened to these rings, the one, the longer, held by the rider, answered the purpose both of rein and whip, whilst the shorter, fastened to both rings, passing behind the horses ears, formed what is called the head piece. We continued our way, Mr. Warberg on foot, having reached a gaard called Garathum, we turned to the left, following the course of the Vørring-Elv which coming from the North, makes here a small bend. Now I might have thought myself back in one of my Peruvian travels so bad and steep was the path, in this narrow gulley, on both sides confined by mountains from which it was clearly visible, that the large blocks of rock which lay in the way, had tumbled down. All the while the Vørings Elv, a mountain torrent in every respect, thundered downwards its head long course. Nevertheless the difference which exists between the mountainous regions in Peru and [624] and those in Norway, are too palpable to be overlooked. In the former country situated between the tropics, their elevation above the level of the Sea is such that they are either without vegetation, or the vegetation is confined to a grass at times coarse and long, at times very short, when it serves for pasture. In Norway, situated in a high Northern Latitude, the mountains which compared to the South American Giants may be called low, are capable of cultivation, even on the rock if not of too hard a nature, the soft grass is sure to creep forth. In Peru no tree is to be seen in the Cordilleras, as little as on the high table-lands called in the North "Jalca", in the South "Puna"; in Norway on high mountain ridges, though not on the very highest point, birches manage to extract nourishment from the soil. In Peru the traveller may journey leagues and leagues, without meeting a miserable hut; in Norway a wooden red roofed house greets his eye when least expected. Such, or similar thoughts, occupied my mind when toiling up the ravine, I also drew a comparison between the small Norwegian pony which I bestroded and the Peruvian mules, which in former years had carried me hundreds, nay thousands of leagues, all over the Country, and I came to the conclusion, that my little Bucephalus, though unable to stand so much fatigue as his American half Brethren, was by no means their inferior as regards sure footedness. We reached the Summit of the gulley in about an hour and a half, when the Elf, which we had crossed twice over bridges, making another bend, was lost to our sight, whilst we found ourselves at the foot of the ascent up the fjeld. Before proceeding, the bridges which we had passed merit a short description, on each side of the bank of the Elv, at a considerable height above its bed, several beams were placed close to each other. On the one end, they were securely fastened in the ground, at the other end, they protruded far beyond the bank, but were not of sufficient length to meet in the middle. On one side these beams were supported by posts fixed in the bottom of the river, on the other side, they were without support, the extremities of the beams which as already said did not meet, were joined by a few short pieces of wood laid across. Upon these, boards were placed, which were kept down and prevented from being blown-off by heavy stones put on them {see at the foot of page 626}, when walking upon this [?] part, the entire structure tremored quite as much as the far famed swinging rope bridges in Peru, the latter have at all events a rope [625] fastened alongside which serves as a banister, but the Norwegian were even without this convenience, nevertheless I do not consider that there was any danger in crossing them, for they were of considerable width. A fall would of course have been fatal, the depth being great and the bottom of the Elv full of stones; nobody passed these bridges on horseback, I also dismounted, and my horse was led over. The ascent which we now had before us was quite as steep, bad, and stony as the worst which I ever had to climb up, either in Bolivia, or in Peru. For sometime I rode, but when the crupper broke I had to alight, and trust to my feet, which in all probability I should also have done, even if this little accident had not occurred. The bridle path was nothing but a continuation of high, irregular steps formed by nature in the rock, where even the most surefooted beast might easily have slipt. At last Warbeck, a peasant who had joined us, and I reached the field. We threw ourselves down on the ground, and rested a considerable time, refreshing ourselves with a dark blue berry called "Krakling", which grows here in abundance. It resembles the bilberry, but is less juicy – Bilberries and Moltberries, these latter peculiar to Norway, thrive better on moister ground; here they were scarce. I remounted, and rode along the fjield over a moory soil, not without a little grass and some birches, passed over a ridge of rocks, which runs across the fjield and came to a few houses, where I engaged a boy for an Ost or twenty four Norwegian Shillings to show me down the fjield on the other side, to the very nearest point, where I might well see the fall; Warberg went with us. The descent which lasted an hour was fatiguing and troublesome, but not dangerous, road or path, of course there was none. For a considerable while, the ground was covered with a thick moist moss, here and there, a birch grew which served as a support to us climbers, further down nothing but loose stones and rocks through and over which I scrambled and crept as well as I could. At last we reached the bottom and were close to the fall, which being the whole volume of the Vørring Elv rushes down the height of about one hundred and fifty feet, in one unbroken gush, only at the top it is divided by a small rock, which is but seldom covered by the water, it is one mass of foam. But as two projecting rocks prevented us from seeing the bottom into which it falls, I was rather disappointed. Then we again climbed-up, and again took a little rest regaling ourselves with eating a plant which grows here wild and which the outer covering being torn off, tastes very much like English lettuce, the male of this vegetable, the [626] Norwegians call "Quan-[?]" the female "Qrian". Next I had to see the fall from above, Warberg took me to a spot where I had to approach so near a precipice that I could with difficulty conquer my nervousness and always kept fast hold of my companion; from here the upper part was concealed, whilst I enjoyed the spectacle of the Seething Cauldron below whence the Spray rose as high, as the level of the fjield. From the third point, to which my guide conducted me, I had a really splendid view, leaning against a slender birch, I saw the entire cascade before me, from top to bottom one unbroken mass of foam, measuring about one hundred and fifty feet as already said. For sometime I stood here rivetted, unable to tear myself away, until Warberg called my attention to another most beautiful sight, the spray shone upon by the sun formed a rainbow of the most brilliant colors, which reached from below to the summit of the mountain, and through it, like a transparent veil the black rock behind was seen. I rode back to the already mentionned houses in one of which I obtained a plate full of excellent sour milk, which being dispatched, I remounted my horse, and continued my ride, with the Halling fjield always in sight, as far as where the descent commenced. This, I managed to get down as well as I could, it was no easy job, however, though less difficult than the ascent had been. Thence Warberg and I returned the same way which we had come in the morning; when we reached Vigegrund, I was so fatigued, that I went to bed without loss of time. During my absence the Curate had arrived from Ulviig in a prettily painted boat, which his

Parishonners kept for his exclusive use. I observed several young girls neatly dressed directing their steps to the dwelling of this worthy man, who instructed them in the principles of the Protestant faith, and prepared them for their Confirmation, which was to take place within a few months. The sketch herewith gives an idea of the bridges above spoken-off. (See below)

*Sunday, 4th of August 1844.* At 6 a.m. a boat was ready, hay was thrown into it upon which I stretched myself and slept for a considerable while; I awoke when we were on the spot where the Eifjord, Bergnoes fjord, Ulvig fjord and Ossa fjord meet and join the Samlem Fjord. The Ossa fjord with the high Vads-Fjerna in front presented a wild aspect, whilst the Ulviig fjord on approaching Ulviig, is of a milder nature. Here the waters of the fjord were uncommonly quiet and clear, they reflected many objects, I saw the veins in the rocks, the people walking in the shore water with their head downwards, […] [627] a vessel apparently resting on its inverted Keel, everything given back with the utmost distinctness as if by a mirror. On my landing in Ulviig, the boy whom I had ordered to wait for me was on the spot and we set-off without delay, he like Jenny Deans on her way to London took off his shoes and stockings which he seemed to have for show not for actual use. We passed Ulviig-fjield under a boiling sun. I perspired awfully and refreshed myself by taking copious draughts from a spring of cold water; in order to get at it, I had to lay down flat on the ground, in doing which I followed my little guide's example; fortunately this imprudence had not bad consequence. In Graven, I soon got a boat, and was rowed over to Vads-Enden. My boatman told me, that in august of the previous year, two landscape painters had lived with him for a forthnight, the one Gade, from Hallug Dalen, the other Lese, a German, who had taken several views of the Country in the neighbourhood. At Vads-Enden as above said, I had left my gig. I now remounted it, and accompanied by my skyds, started at half past one. Hardly were we outside of the place, when it began to thunder and rain; I ran the gig against a big stone and upset it, suffered some dammage, however neither the Skyds who had taken a seat behind, nor I was injured. As soon as I arrived at Vossvangen, I had my gig repaired. It was a beautiful evening, I was up writing my memoranda till half past nine, when it grew dark and I went to bed, I observed here some strange varieties in the language, thus for instance, they said: Wicken for Ugen (the week) Wetterin for veiren the weather, appler for abler (apples); my guide from Ulvig sang a song in which I observed the word Nieman, in German Niemand instead of ingen (nobody), thus mixing-up English and German with true Danish.

*Monday, 5th of August 1844.* I was up at as early an hour as five Oclock, breakfasted, wrote, and read. At eleven oclock my skyds, this time a little boy, made his appearance. He was of opinion that some thongs were wanting to the harness, and when I went to look for them in the shed where they had been kept, Slambush of whom from the beginning I had had a bad opinion, showed his true character. He became sulky and disagreable. Page 622 I said that Mrs. Warberg of Vigegrund had a large broad Comb stuck into the hair near the forehead, whilst I noted that other women stuck it behind, which with the white handkerchief tied over it, gave it the triangular shape mentioned page 612. All the men here abouts, and [628] as far as Vorings-fossen wore two large metal buttons in their shirt collars and below in the shirt a similar large metal brooch. When I left, the sun was out, the weather warm almost too much so, my road lay along the Ving-Elv which comes from the North, and the Country was once more of that description which though uniform, I so much admired, Rocks and trees, grass as smooth as a carpet, green fields and solitary gaards. At the first stage which they call here Skifte, or as the Norwegian pronounce it, Schifte (does it not put you in mind of the English verb to shift?) called Tvinde, a water fall comes down from a great height, not in one gush, but in several breaks which are against the strict rules of cataract beauty. From Tvinde to Vinge, the next stage, the country continues more or less the same, on approaching the latter place the mountains decrease in height, and leave more space for cultivation. I crossed another Elv, Mørke-Dalen-Elv or the river of the dark valley, and on looking up the gully whence the river came, it certainly merited its name, though perhaps at the moment the darkness was mostly caused by the black clouds which hung over it. Vinge, though no village, for it consists merely of several Gaards built at no great distance from each other, has a church. On the other side of Vinge, I had to my right a lake confined by a strongly built stone-quay over which the road leads, I next passed Opheim, further on large blocks of rock lay about, and one, which had not yet tumbled down, protruded so far and so low above the road, that the traveller must take great care not to knock his head against it. Having left the lake behind, I passed on the same side a pretty little hollow, extremely well cultivated, through which a gentle brook wound its way certainly a scarcity as far as I can judge in Norway, for hitherto I had only seen rivers and torrents dashing and tearing along, never gently meandering as this little brook did. On reaching Stalheim, my next stage, it began to rain, and as my Forbuds ticket and I arrived at the same time, of course neither horse nor skyds was ready. The room into which I was shown to write my name in the Dag-Bog was very small. There stood only a table and a chair, and it smelt much of cheese and milk, in fact it was the dairy. The Skydskaffer was a fair young woman, very merry; she called me: “men friska carl” (my gay fellow) and had a baby in her arms, who to judge by her bust was not likely to die of starvation. After a little wrangling, she allowed [629] my Skyds and horse from Vinge to go on to the next stage; it now rained in earnest. At a very short distance after leaving Stalheim I came to an extremely steep descent, of which Gade in the instructions which he had given me, had taken a particular notice; I alighted and walked, for to drive down was an utter impossibility, the more so, as a new road was being made, the old one was entirely neglected and some labourers of the new road, by order of the Government had to render their assistance to the skyds of every traveller, to mine of course likewise, in carrying down the gig. I conversed a few words with the Overseer who superintended the new road, which when finished, will be a master piece, it was to have eight turnings, so as to render both ascent and descent perfectly easy. The Engineer who directed the work was Captain Finne of the Norwegian Infantry, they had been at work fourteen weeks; and on an average, two hundred and forty men had been employed daily. The entire distance from Stalheim to Gudsvangen, the road which I had to follow runs through a narrow gully alongside a headlong river, the Nyren Elv, high mountain ridges with scanty vegetation from the boundaries. In the bottom of the Gully, a few firs grow, but even in the midst of such bareness, nature has its beauties, and plays its freaks, at the top of the steep ascent spoken of, two fine water falls, one on each side of the road, precipitate themselves into the Gully, and mix theirs waters with those of the Elv. Further on the mountain chain on the left terminates on a sudden, with a rock of a whitish color, and of conical shape, which on the three sides where it is not joined to the ridge, rises abruptly from the very bottom. My skyds whom I found great difficulty in understanding called it Jordals-Mohe. Opposite the same on the right side, stands a mass of high block rocks, as steep and precipitous as the walls of a house, nowhere in my many travels through the mountainous regions of Peru did I meet with anything like it. Now the Gully continued as before, until we came to a spot, where the road was strewn with a number of large stones fallen down from the mountains, as late as August of the preceding year, when a peasant and his horse, who accidentally passed-by, were killed by the same. On my arrival at Gudsvangen at six oclock, I was rather wet, it had not ceased raining for the last few hours; the inn-keeper gave me a nice sitting-room and good bed room, a convinience which I had not enjoyed since I gave up my lodgings in Rainvilles hotel in Altona. [630] For supper I had a stewed fowl, vegetables, bread, butter, cheese, and three tumblers of beer. The weather cleared up, it was a beautiful evening, looking out of the window I saw over the way four or five houses close behind which high mountains with patches of snow, and small rills of water running down their sides. Between them and the houses, hidden from my view, flows the Nyren Elv which disembogues into the Nyren or Gudvangen Fjord, through a small piece of cultivated land. Immediately behind the house in which I had alighted there were similar mountains, and between the two ridges, the distance was not over a quarter of an English mile. I went to bed when it was still daylight, I had risen early, and on the following day I had again to get up betimes.

*Tuesday, 6th of August 1844.* I awoke during the night, and looking at my watch, could not see what oclock it was; this had not happened to me for some weeks past, and proved how rapidly the days shortened. At four oclock I was up, but my boatmen, five in number, one of whom being a volunteer I did not pay, were not ready till half past five. My gig in the same manner as had been done on previous occasions was taken to pieces, that is to say: the wheels were taken off, it was put into the boat, so was my luggage and some hay in the stern for me to lie down upon. When we started the temperature was somewhat cold, and remained so, till about half past seven, when the sun was high enough on the horizon for its rays to reach these waters, surrounded on all sides by high mountains; till eleven oclock the warmth was agreeable, but from that hour, the heat was oppressive, until clouds drew up and overcast the sun. It was a long passage, I paid for five and a half Norwegian miles, and as not a breath of wind blew, the boatmen did not hoist their sail; they had to row the whole distance. There was nothing of interest to call my attention, for by this time I had seen more than enough of grey and black rocks, rising from the very waters edge, hardly ever with a vestige of cultivation, and presenting only here and there a little grass, with a few trees. To while away the time, I slept, but mostly read; finished, and reperused Jones' account of the Seven years war written very partially in favor of Frederick the great. It will be seen by the map, that I was rowed down Nyren Fjord in a North Easterly direction, then up Urlands fjord to the N.W., again [_] [631] N. East through another fjord without name on my map, called by my boatmen Leersdalen fjord which under the same name turns finally to the South-East. At its extremity lies the village of Leersdalen Oern. At Eleven oclock my boatmen had stopped for a few moments at a place called Frenege (not on the map) consisting of two or three houses; timber lay piled up and a small vessel was at anchor, a long [Seine] was stretched out in the water, for the purpose of catching salmon. I stepped on shore at Leersdalen Oern, a place of some importance for it had a church, and as many as four hundred inhabitants; the inn to which I went was very fair, the inn-keeper shook hands with me, the first time I had received such welcome from an Gjoest-giver. To the shaking of hands on the part of the Skyds' and the servants and to their "mangeta" skal du har (many thanks shall thou have) on receiving their drin[_] m[_]ey, I had already accustomed myself; even the shoemaker in Voss[eva]nge[n] who repaired my gig (a queer thing that a shoemaker should answer the purpose of a wheelwright) did not fail to hold out his paw to me. I had for breakfast wheaten bread, butter, two kinds of cheese, and a jug of milk, I then started afresh. Leersdal-Oern lies surrounded by mountains and the only outlet is where the Leerdalen Elv which flows into the fjord comes from the South East. Along this river runs an excellent level road, on which I drove along high, barren, uninteresting mountains on both sides; gradually they change their character into formidable rocks and stones whick broken loose, heaven knows when, lie upon their sides. On the road I noted particularly two, each at least twenty feet high between which there was just space enough for the gig to pass. No doubt, this narrow passage had been made by blasting. I passed Lysne gaard with a fine water fall, and stopped for the night at Husum, where Mr. Gade had warned me that I might expect the worst quarters, during my whole journey, nevertheless, the room to which I was shown, was not so very bad, it was boarded all round; there were three bedsteads, one of which I was to occupy, an old table, a cupboard, three wooden and a leathern chair. Barley boiled in milk with a little pounded Sugar Candy, which was quite to my taste, flade brøde made of barley, thin as a wafer, excellent butter and cheese, which are found all over the country were given me for supper. It grew dark at 8 1/2, and I went to bed. [632]

*Wednesday, 7th of August 1844.* I was up at four Oclock, had for breakfast the cold barley and milk of last night, and started at five precisely, the road was like yesterday along the Elv and the mountains. Erelong I came upon a new road recently constructed under the direction of Captain Finne, Civil Engineer, Professor Otto, who mentionned it to me when I saw him in Bergen compared it, though of course on a small scale to the famous road across the mount Cenis, finished under the reign of Napoleon I. In seven turnings it gently ascends to the summit of the mountain, and is walled up by rocks and stones, at the end of each turning is a small piece of flat ground for the horses to rest. I arrived at the next stage called Høeg before the appointed time, and had to wait till half past seven, when the Skyds and horse appeared. At a short distance from Høeg the old road follows the course of the Elv, whilst the new road which I took, turns to the right. It is kept in excellent repair, and gradually ascends a gulley [_] Dalen through the middle of which a mountain torrent rushes; on one side the road is lined with huge stones, high poles between them to mark the way in the winter time, though they are twelve feet high, my skyds told me that in the preceding winter they had been covered with snow up to the top. It was the Hemsedal fjeld which I had before me. On the map I find it Called [Halrieeler-Jubs] fjeld, higher and higher I drove, the cold wind blew the rain into my face, to keep myself warm, I got off and walked, but notwithstanding my heavy big cloak in which I was wrapped up, my arms and legs got wet through. On the summit of the fjeld there were no trees, but some good pasture ground for horned cattle and sheep, on the other side, of the fjeld stands a solitary house Bjøberg, where men and beasts are in the habit of resting for a short time, I put on another pair of pantaloons, dried myself as well as I could, and made my lunch on hard brown biscuit, butter, cheese, and milk. The Hemsedalen Elv, which takes its origin in a lake upon the fjeld, was now my companion, my guide told me that it flows into the Drammen. Birches were the first trees which showed themselves, next firs, then pines, the country gradually improved; the more we descended the more was the land cultivated, the more frequent became the woods and houses. However, as far as I could judge, gaards in Bergen Stift [633] lie at greater distances from each other, consequently the population is more scanty than in Christiania or in Trondhjem Stift. In Hemsendalen in which I now was, the men no more wore the red bonnets, nor the women the strange head gear, which I have previously noted. The weather continued very unpleasant, the clouds hung so low as to cover the mountain tops, and the rain hardly ceased for a moment until I arrived at the last stage of this day's journey called Naes. The intervening stages had been Tufte, Dabrust, Rae, and Haltørn. A few moments after I had taken possession of my room, another traveller arrived from the opposite direction, Christiania; he was an agreable gentleman, a Dane, by name Mr. Grinsund, who travelled for the firm of S. L. Behrens & Co. of Hamburg, and spoke German perfectly well. We supped together upon fresh Salmon with potatoes, he took out from his Knapsack some Bologna sausage and a bottle of Port-wine of which I willingly partook. Though my Forbud ticket had not arrived, I was promised a horse for the next morning at five o'clock. When I was in bed, I heard the wind blow violently and rejoiced that I was under shelter.

*Thursday, 8th of August 1844*. I was the first to rise as I always did, G[_] and I had our coffee without anything to eat, to break our fast, he went on his road to Bergen, I, on my to Christiania. This day, it was the hallingdalen-Elv the course of which I was to follow, it flows parallel and more to the Eastward than the Hemsedalen Elf, and falls likewise into the Drammon River. The Skyds who accompanied me from Naes to Søevre was an extraordinary creature, his small humpbacked body was stuck upon a pair of long shanks out of all proportion, his face wore no other expression but that of utter stupidity, his nose was very big and its extremity of a suspicious red color, his hair light and lank, stuck out under a red woollen bonnet; his dress consisted of a green jacket, and red waistcoat, both adorned with many brass bottons, a blue handkerchief slovenly tied round his neck, a pair of dirty leather breeches open at the knees, instead of stockings, dirty white woollen hose, reaching as far down as the instep, which was left bare, a pair of old leather Shoes completed his attire. I myself was poorly, owing perhaps to my having indulged too freely on the previous evening, in my companion's wine, perhaps also owing to the wine's bad quality. I did not feel well until I had cleared out my stomach by vomiting repeatedly. I had also the mishap to loose my umbrella [634] which fell from the gig without I or my skyds observing it. From Naes to Søevre, one and a half, from Søevre to Fostern one three eights, from Fostern to Gaburg one and a half miles, the country was in every respect similar to that which I have so often and detailedly described; a good road, a torrent foaming and fretting in its rocky bed, and mountains high, steep, and naked. When I arrived at Gubviig fully an hour after the time laid down by Gade in his Itinerary (it was eleven instead of ten oclock), the rain which had threatened the whole morning, came down in good earnest, and after the loss of my umbrella I should certainly have been badly off if I had not had my big cloack with me. The road now turns off from the Elv and enters a dense forest, there are continual ascents and descents, and as my horse was by no means so active and strong as it should have been, I reached Sorteberg long after the time fixed in the Forbuds ticket, consequently the Skydskaffer, though I endeavoured to propitiate him by praising his house which was in reality very descent, insisted upon my paying him [. . .] or waiting money. I resisted, throwing all the blame upon my bad horse for it had taken me not less than three hours and a half to [_] two Norwegian miles – but my representations were of no avail, [. . .] had to pay the money – which after all was no more than nine [. . .]. In Gubvig I got a splendid horse, and was thus enabled to gallop on a tremendous rate, for I was anxious to make up for lost time. I crossed the Elv which here of a considerable width, takes the name of Krøven Fjord; on the other, the Eastern side, lies the next stage Green, the Country gradually looses its mountainous character, mountains to be sure are seen still, but they are of less height, the distances between them are greater, and the land, more level, is better cultivated than hitherto. Oppegaard was the next station, a respectable looking house, there is no doubt that the more I travelled Southward, the more neat and comfortable were the houses, both inside and outside. When I left this Stage, it commenced raining. I had an excellent horse, but my skyds a tall strapping fellow in a swallow tail coat was by no means to my liking, he would not allow me to whip the horse and when I did so, he had the satisfaction that my arm got wet and that the horse did not move the quicker for it, whilst when he liked, he could put it to a fine trot by means of a few encouraging words which however he did not vouchsafe to utter more than once or twice. As the rain [635] had poured down in torrents, it is easy to conceive that I was in very bad humour, and thus having reached the next stage Bractum, I gave the skyds a tremendous blowing-up which he comprehended perfectly well for he made a long reply completely lost upon me, for I did not understand a single word of it. The sun had set, the long twilight commenced, I changed my horse at Verne, and soon after falling in with the road which

I had taken when going to Fossum, I crossed the lakes of which I gave long details (page 574 and following) and arrived at Sund-Volden at half past ten. Here night quarters and supper, which had been ordered before hand were waiting for me. The landlords daughter, a nice looking young girl received me very cordially, whilst the supper was being placed on the table, I washed myself all over with brandy, for I was completely drenched, and feared to catch cold, the supper was very nice, trout with potatoes, a large bowl of milk, and brown bread. I was much fatigued and hastened to bed.

*Friday, 9th of August 1844.* After an excellent nights rest in a very good bed and room, I rose at 6 oclock and started at seven. I walked up the hill to Kongleven. It soon began to rain and continued so for the greater part of my way to Christiania, though not so intensily and incessantly as it had done on the previous evening. I obtained a fine horse and could thus drive on at full speed, up hill and down hill through the forests and along the muddy road. The next stage was Jonserud, the second Støbeck, and I reached Christiania at 11 1/2. Twice I had passed over the last part of the road, once on going to and again on coming from Kongsberg (see P. 572 and following and 583.) I will therefore merely say that on approaching the town, I observed many pretty Country houses, also that the buildings in the vicinity of Kongens Gaard, some concluded, others about being finished, were tastefully constructed, my journey had lasted twenty three days, and had in every thing just not merely answered, but surpassed my expectations (under N° 17 will be found a note of my expenses from Bergen to Christiania). I took up my quarters at the Scandinavian Hotel, which Grinsund had recommenced to me. At all events the room which I occupied was more decent than that I had had at the "Hotel du Nord". I called upon Mr. Tiedemann, he introduced me to Gustavus Sieveking who was about setting out on a journey through Norway, in the business of his father Edward, established in London, cousin of Henry in Altona. I did not much admire him, he appeared to [636] me purse proud and self sufficient. I sold my gig to the same saddler, from whom I had bought it with a [loss] of twelve Norwegian Dollars, and purchased Jacob Aals "Norske Erindringer" a book recommended to me by Mr. Charles Konau of Bergen, and took out my ticket for the next day's Steamer to Copenhagen. I dined in my room, and though it rained, took a long walk through the town. Opposite to my hotel was the meat market. Aggerhuus, the fortress is surrounded by a wall with several bastions, on which the soldiers were practising, I did not think much of it, they did not actually fire, but went through the Exercise, as if they were loading, firing and cleaning their muskets. At half past seven, I was again at Mr. Tiedemann's, he, Gustavus Sieveking and I drove out together to visit that quarter of the town with which we two [_] were not yet acquainted, it is called "Opslaw", and, now inhabited by the lower classes, is that part of Christiania, which was built first. A little outside the town, we come to a hill "Egebiergen", part of which we ascended, but as it became too dark to enjoy any view, we returned, and drove to the Botanical Garden, which is laid out with some taste, we passed a monument erected in honor of a certain Knudsen who had distinguished himself as a deputy to the Storting, and were back at [T]iedemann's at ten, where we took tea, with lobster and cold meat. [T]iedemann pleased me much, he was very agreable, and said to be worth at least $100,000 (Norwegian). I was at home at eleven oclock, wrote my memoranda till midnight and went to bed.

*Saturday, 10th of August 1844.* Last night I fell asleep, as late as half past one. I awoke at half past two, when the day was dawning, and as soon as it was light enough to read, I amused myself with "Aals Erindringer" until it was time to rise. I took a cup of coffee, paid my bill, and went on board the steamer "Christiania", laying close to the Custom-house. At six oclock we steamed off, saying adieu to the prettily situated town of Christiania, to its handsome villas, to old Aggerhuus, to its beautiful bay with its many islands. We were about fifty passengers, amongst whom Old Mrs. Chaufepié by herself, her husband having preceded her to Copenhague, as soon as I recognized her, I accosted her, she was a very pleasant lady, and we kept on good terms during the few days of our passage. At nine, we stopped for a few minutes at Drøback, this place on the left side, when going down the fjord, is situated [637] along the beach and surrounded by mountains, thickly covered with woods interspersed with barren rocks [_] goes over to the other side, which is equally woody. Amongst the passengers I noted the actors who had been my companions when coming from Copenhagen, Mr. and Mrs. Nielsen and the very pretty Miss Petersen. Whilst I was sitting by myself reading, a gentleman came up to me, and addressed me in German with these words: "I heard you speak German, and by your excellent pronunciation I believe you must be a countryman of mine". This was no doubt an arrogant way of introducing oneself; he however turned out to be an agreeable companion, and I had much conversation with him, whilst we were on board together. He lived in Posen, and was an Employé of the Government, he had [_] himself of a leave of absence to make a journey through Norway; he did not speak a single word of Danish, as little as my old acquaintance Fuchs, whom I again saw amongst the 2nd class passengers. I now felt so sleepy that I had necessarily to lie down in my berth which was an upper one, meanwhile we passed Holmstrand. When I returned on deck we were opposite Hørten on the Western side of the fjord, the red roofs of the marine establishment and the tree covered hills slanting gently towards the beach pleased me well. Passengers went, and came, also peasant women offering cherries for sale. At 11 1/2 we were at Moss which place on account of its extremely pretty situation, struck me quite as much as on my first arrival. The projecting mole was covered with people, again passengers went, and came; the Steamer "Carl Johann" arrived from Christiansund, we steamed on, stopped at Walløe, where I recognized its salt-works, at two p.m. we went below to dine. We had good fish, bad meat, and indifferent cakes, I sat near Mrs. Chaufepié. After dinner, I made the acquaintance of the actor Mr. Nielsen and of a bookseller of Copenhague a Mr. Høst, both agreeable gentlemen, spoke German as well as I. At half past four we were off a few houses in the Eastern side of the bay, the union flag waving in the midst of them, behind a few masts. A little further down on the opposite side some houses, more in number than on the Eastern side, came in sight, we were at Frederickshavn, and let the anchor go, alongside of us lan[_] Government Steamer "Prinds Carl", which had brought pas [...] the west coast, also a small Steamer the "Hardy" belonging to a private Gentleman, with which latter vessel, we exchanged salutes. The gentleman [638] from Posen, Fuchs and I went on shore in one of the many boats which had come off. We landed [...] part of the town, which lying westward of the fjord, is the most considerable, and climbed up a rock immediately behind, whence we had an extensive view; just before us, I suppose to the East, or South East, lay the small place itself with the arsenal and the Marine establishment, then the sea, with the Steamers, the smallest of which was already far away to the Westward. Islets and rocks forming a small circular harbour, where four small men of war were at anchor, each under a red roof, and once more the sea bounded by rocky islands perhaps the coast of the main land; to the South and West the unbounded Ocean, turning round, small green fields, behind which mountains close the prospect. We remained here a considerable while, having descended I met a Dane, accompanied by whom I passed over a bridge to the fortifications, garnished with big guns. In the same way as in Copenhagen and in Trondhjem, a number of gun boats were kept here under shed. As soon as the Steamer left Frederickshavn, we found ourselves in the open sea, the waves were long and like those of the Atlantic – I enjoyed this view for some time until sea sickness overcame me, and I hastened to my berth where after having freed my stomach of its inopportune load I fell asleep. More than once I awoke during the night; before I had sufficiently [...] myself I felt as if I was lying on the brink of a precipice, which painful dreams were no doubt caused by the great height of my berth above the floor.

*Sunday, 11th of August 1844.* I rose as late as half past eight and when I stepped on deck I saw that we were already far up the Gottemburg fjord. To our left we had the small fort of Ny-Elfsborg. A steamer with the Swedish union flag passed us, ten minutes later we had houses on both sides, a telegraph, a large white building with a steeple, the object of which I did not learn, a second Telegraph, more houses, vessels at anchor, a third telegraph, and the Steamer "Christiania" let go the anchor. The greater part of the passengers went up to Gottemburg in a sailing boat, I was rowed to the mole close by, and walked to the town. In Klippan the streets were thronged, mainly with sea faring people, who cleanly dressed in their holi- [. . .] their way to Church, which I likewise entered and was pleased with its neat, plain, and decent appearance. I continued my way but instead of entering the town at once as I had done the first time [639] I made a long circuit round the same, through fine avenues, which in some places are separated from the walls by a low moat, this I had to cross over a bridge, and was highly pleased with the regular appearance of the town, the wide streets, large houses, many canals, and strong bridges with iron railings. Church service being over, many well dressed people promenaded in the avenues outside of the town, and I walked here and there, as chance directed me. When I thought it was time, I returned, took a boat at Klippan and was one of the first on board of the Steamer, by and bye others passengers came, also new ones amongst whom Mr. Witt from Bahia, with whom I renewed acquaintance, and Mr. Schäffer of Hamburg, the grand son of my uncle Hugues great friend J. P. Schaffer who died shortly after the second occupation of Hamburg by the French, and as it was said at the time, in consequence of the great loss which he had experienced by the French seizing the Hamburg Bank, in which he had placed the greater part of his fortune. At half past four we got under weigh, the weather was fine, but I, afraid of getting again seasick, turned in an hour later.

*Monday, 12th of August 1844.* I rose at five oclock, and whilst I was dressing, the Steamer stopped for a few minutes at Elsineur, when I made again my appearance on deck, the Steamer was in motion, and I threw a farewell look on the just mentioned town, and the castle of Kronborg. The weather continued as pleasant as on the preceding day. Now the Sealand shore along the Sound seen by me for the first time under the influence of a bright sun, wore a very different aspect from what it had done in former occasions when every time I passed, the dark heavy clouds had thrown their gloomy shadow upon Sea and Land. As soon as the Steamer "Christiania" had anchored close to the Custom house in Copenhague I took my luggage on board the Sr. Christian VIII which lay alongside and was to leave on the same evening for Kiel. I secured my berth and hastened to the Hotel d'angleterre where I found M[essrs]. Witt and Schäfer breakfasting. I followed their example and then set out to bid good-bye to my Copenhagen acquaintances. At Zahrtmann's I found nobody; Mrs. Zahrtmann with her daughters had not yet returned from her visit to Altona and Mr. Z. was absent accompanying the King on his customary annual bathing excursion to the island of Föhr. Mr. and Mrs. Adolph were quite as kind and friendly as they had been at the time of my first visit, Profesor Otto, [. . .]

Mrs. Eschricht received with great politeness, the former, whose wife [640] and niece I had not the pleasure of seeing, when shaking hands with me placed his finger in such a particular manner upon the artery of my wrist, that I felt convinced this was a sign of freemasonry, which I of course could not return. Mrs. Eschricht who apparently lived in a comfortable manner instructed her servant to show me to her husband whom I found in the midst of his museum, surrounded by reptiles preserved in spirits, and skeletons of human beings and animals. There were skeletons of a cocodrile, of a horse, of a Rhenociros, and of a whale, the latter of an extraordinary size, more than fifty feet in length, and ten in height, the two jaws, the upper and the lower one, are enormous masses of bones. In an embryo which had been cut out of the womb of a whale, the professor pointed out to me the extremely narrow throat owing to which great narrowness, whales it is well known can only swallow the very smallest fish. Of human skeletons the professor possessed an entire series from an embryo up to an old man; of skulls his collection was complete, there were skulls of the human beings of the various races on the earth, and the differences between them were remarkable, Mr. Eschricht called the skull of a Spaniard, a noble skull so perfect was it in its construction. My last visits were to the widow of the late Commodore Donner who, as well as her niece, a noble miss Von-Brockdorff were both agreable ladies, and to Mrs. Sager, Etats Rath Hvidt's daughter, who, of all whom I had seen this day, pleased me least. I had still time to take a walk over the ramparts, fetched the remainder of my luggage from Adolphs and went on board, soon after the Steamer left. For a long time Copenhagen remained in sight, among the passengers were Mr. and Mrs. Chaufepié and a apothecary from Christiania. At eight oclock we had tea, anchovies, and cold meat. The Gentlemen ordered their beds to be made; I had a little humpbacked fellow from the Duchy of Oldemburg in a berth above mine. At eleven p.m. we passed the island of Møen and at four in the morning that of Falster.

*Tuesday, 13th of August 1844.* At about seven oclock I went on deck when we were between the islands of Fehmern and Laaland, both visible at a distance. At about nine that part of Holstein where the Estate of Panker lies, could be distinguished. I went below, ate a hearty lunch, and amused myself with reading some of Oehlenschläger's novels written in Danish which I had bought in Copenhagen. When I returned on deck we were just entering the bay of Kiel and with great pleasure did I greet as old acquain- [641] tances Fredricks Ort, Holtenau, Dusternbrock, the villas, bathing houses, etc., until we came to an anchor close to the pier. A small bridge was thrown over, and a porter carrying my luggage I went to Brandts hotel. Having engaged a seat in tomorrow's coach for Altona, I dined at old Mrs. Lilie with her son, Dr. Baumgarten, and another Gentleman; my dear "Mame" and I then drove to Stift. Old Mr. Willink was in the fields, superintending the thrashing of rape seed, he told me that he was by no means satisfied with this year's harvest, for the Rapeseed had only given fifty fold, that is to say three tonne of weight, from one Tonne land measurement. This grain (rape seed) in not thrashed in the barns like wheat, Rye, etc., but in the open air upon a large sail cloth, and is covered over as soon as rain threatens. It is sieved and separated on the spot from the large particles of straw and dirt with which it is mixed-up, at home it is again sieved and perfectly cleaned. For sometime I amused myself with looking on at the thrashing, returned to the dwelling house, and after some conversation with old Mr. and Mrs. Willink and Mr. Feddersen who had joined us (his wife being indisposed did not make her appearance), Mrs. Lilie and I drove back to Kiel. The evening I spent with Professor Pelt and his wife, who (the lady) pleased me vastly. A Professor Christiansen came-in, and inquired about Doctor Simon his brother in law, whom I had known in Lima.

*Wednesday, 14th of August 1844.* At six Oclock I started from Kiel in the stage coach, the principal one being filled, three passengers and I occupied a second carriage; the three were: the land steward on C. H. Donner's Holstein estates (Retwish and Breden-Ecken) who was a rational conservative man, the little humpbacked fellow from on board the Steamer, and an Altonaer who for more than seven years had resided in Copenhagen, these two latter, were by no means to my liking. The road from Kiel to Altona is rather uninteresting, particularly the middle part, where it runs over a high ridge of land barren and very little cultivated, which separates the Eastern from the western half of Holstein; near Kiel and near Altona, the country is more fertile. Shortly after having left Kiel we crossed the railway and I learned that as far as Neumünster various trials trips had been made from Altona with a great number of passengers, which had given general satisfaction. It had been calculated that by the twentieth or the 21. of august, the Railroad would have been thrown open to the public, but recently a swamp or morass had been discovered close to Kiel, which the Kiel people said was bottom- [642] less and which they thought would be an impediment to the Railway's speedy conclusion. However when I arrived in Altona, the Directors considered it of little importance, and were certain that they could quickly fill it up with sand and stones, and so I believe it actually turned-out. We changed horses and carriage at Bordesholm where we were at eight oclock, at Neumunster at nine, at Barmstedt at eleven, at Quickborn a cheerful looking place at half past one, at Langefelde at three. We passed the well known pond, the "Diebsteich", entered Altona through Johannes Strasse, and stopped at the post office in the "Rath-haus mark", the luggage from Altona was thrown out, for the coach had to go on to Hamburg. I engaged a Droshka which passed-by and drove to Semper's.

## Residence in Altona, from 14th of August, till 3rd of September 1844.

*Wednesday, 14th of August 1844.* (*Continuation of*) Semper, his wife, and his two eldest boys were absent. However, as I had been expected, Miss Emily, the Governess, showed me up-stairs to my former apartment, the large saloon with the beautiful view over the Elbe. Sieveking called. At six oclock I drove to the Saint Petersburg Hotel in the "Jungfernstieg" in Hamburg where I inquired for the Willinks from St. Thomas, they were: Charles, the younger brother of Hermann, partner of Schön of Saint Thomas, a tall, good looking young man, and his wife, a native from Saint Croix, with two little Children and a black nurse; both were pleasant people. Our conversation was carried on in English for at the time, Mrs. Willink hardly knew a word of German. I remained with them more than two hours, and should willingly have stayed longer, but as I saw that they were busy preparing for their journey on the following day to Stift, I thought prudent to leave. I next called upon Johannes Limpricht who was not visible, his wife was out; then I looked in at the Kramer's but did not find them, they being absent from Hamburg on a tour through Germany. I supped in altona with old Mrs. Sieveking.

The few weeks of my present residence in Altona were spent by me quite as pleasantly as I had passed the five or six months in the beginning of the year, my friends and acquaintances did not slacken in their kindness and attentions towards me. Old Mrs. Sieveking, as I have had [643] occasion to observe, treated me as her son; the numerous family of the Reincke's including even Mr. Lübbes, Old Mr. Raincke's brother in law, looked upon me, as if I was one of theirs, the Baur's though I was less intimate with them, were extremely polite and agreable. In Hamburg my cousin Nelly and her husband Dr. Kramer, Johannes Limpricht and the two Schmidts, my very good friends, were exactly the same as they always had been. It is not my intention to give an account of my way of living, of all the visits which I had to pay, of the dinner and evening parties at which I was present, for this would be a mere repetition of what I have so often and minutely described in the previous pages, I shall therefore confine myself to make some extracts, instead of giving an uninterrupted daily narrative.

It always has been, and will probably continue to be the custom of the wealthier classes of the inhabitants of Hamburg and Altona to make excursions to the more southern parts of Germany during the Summer months, some only for pleasure sake, others visit the watering places or spaas which abound in Germany, with the object of recruiting their health. Thus, as already said on my arrival, Semper and wife were still absent; Mrs. Teresa Sieveking returned the next day after my arrival, from Ems, where she had resided a few weeks, without however having derived any benefit from it, for she looked as delicate as ever; Mr. and Mrs. Kramer were also travelling about as above mentionned. Mrs. Arnemann and the Lawyer Lübbes had come back from their most distant tour for which they had set out before I left for Norway; Mrs. Gustavus Schmidt was still at Heligoland; Mr. C. H. Donner with the King of Denmark at "föehr". From Mr. Daniel Schutte who was on his commercial journey I received a letter in which he requested me to point out a place where we might see each other before I returned to South America, he also expressed the wish though not in clear terms that hereafter we might do some business together. I will say here in anticipation, that after I was back in Lima he made me one consignment on joint account upon which we lost so considerably that we felt both no inclination to repeat the experiment. The Knauers, who had not stirred, lived altogether at their country seat in Eppendorf. In this manner everybody enjoyed as well as he could the fine summer season. The weather was extremely changeable, on the 16th my original diary says: it was a lovely morning, the thermometer on the balcony in the shade 20 1/2 R. = 78 F., on the 18th, the weather was shockingly bad, a Storm blew from the West and the Steamer for Heligoland did not venture out, on the 19th 8 p.m., thermometer in my room, doors and windows shut, 14 = 63, on the 21st at 9 a.m. thermometer in the open air 12 1/2 = 60, on 24th at 8 1/2 p.m. a violent thunder storm burst forth, two hours later thermr. stood at 16 = 68, on the 26th at 7 p.m. 13 = 61, on the 28th at 8 a.m. 14 1/2 = 64, on the 30th the weather was most beautiful at 6 1/2 a.m. 14 1/4 = 64, at 12 therm. in the shade 19 = 75, on the 2nd of September [644] windows shut, sky cloudy 14 1/2 = 64.

As long as Mr. and Mrs. Semper were absent I dined with Siveking. On the 16th I took a walk with him to see how the Railroad work had progressed during my absence, and was really astonished to see how much had been done in such a short time. The giving way of the hill which looked so threatening when I left, was completely repaired, and put a stop to, by two enormous walls over which a stone bridge was laid, under this bridge the inclined plain extended from the Western extremity of the Pailmaille to the beach of the Elb. For the Locomotives, the Directors Arnemann and Semper had made a contract with two factories in England, in the one they cost £1405 in the others 1410£ Sterling each. For this price the locomotives had to be placed in Altona terminus, some English machinists had to come with them, whose expenses were included in the said sum. Several trial trips were also to be made, and when everything turned out to the complete satisfaction of the Directors, then, and not before then the money was paid. *On Saturday the 17th* I drove out to Knauers in Eppendorff, and remained there till next day, they having placed a small bed room at my disposal. On Sunday morning early, I took a short walk by myself, there were several pretty country houses, but the country level and upon the whole sandy.

A bridge leads over the Alster, where it is narrow before it widens into the large basin called the outer-Alster, to the village of Winterhude of little importance, and with equally sandy environs. After we had breakfasted, taken a promenade through the garden, and visited the hot houses, Mr. and Mrs. Knauer proposed we should be rowed over to the other side of the Alster, the party consisted of the father and mother, Maria, George, William, Julia, (Emilia was indisposed), Johannes Reincke and myself, the young men rowed. For a few minutes we stopped at David Knauers Country-house in Harvstehude and then rowed over to the other side [645] into a small creek at the extremity of which stood a few houses called Isabella, Uhlenhorst another small village we had left to our right. When it was time to return, the wind which blew from the west, right into the creek, had increased to such a degree, that the two young men Johannes and William found it impossible to stem its violence and to make any head way. Thus not only George and the father, but even Maria had to lend them assistance whilst I was completely useless, for I had never managed an oar in all my life time. Great exertions were required, and a long while elapsed before we got out of the creek, into the open Alster. I did not remain with the Knauers but dined at Old Mrs. Sieveking's. Doctor Tschudi, whom I had known in Lima as a very unskilful medical man, but who I believe was a clever zoologist, called upon me on the 25th, and I returned his visit on the 28th. He told me that he was occupied with a work called "La Fauna Peruana", in which he gave an account of the animals of Peru in general, and a more particular one accompanied by Lithographs of those animals which hitherto unknown, had first been seen by him and of each description of which, he had shot a specimen and carried it with him to Europe. He made me a present of the introduction to this work which he called "Physiognomick of Peru", and which I have found to be very interesting and correct. He said that he was a very great friend of Prince Canino, Lucian Bonaparte's son, a great naturalist, showed me some manuscripts which Alexander Von-Humboldt had made him a present of, as well as a Gold medal awarded him by the King of Prussia. *On the 25th* I was present at the celebration of Edward Reincke's birthday who completed his fourty fourth year. Nearly all the family was invited by the Knauers to their Country seat in Eppendorff; Dr. Kriechauf, Dr. Callisen, Charles Willink from San Thomas, two clercks from Knauers, and myself, were the only ones not related to them. Dinner was excellent as always, particularly the turtle-soup, with Punch, the vegetables and the wines. It rained continually which prevented our going to the garden, however with playing at billiards of which I know nothing, with conversing of which I gradually became an adept, and with playing a few rubbers at whist, to please old Mr. Reincke, the evening passed away pleasantly, till it was time to drive home. On Wednesday 28th I dined at Johannes Limpricht's with his nearest relations, all particularly agreeable people, his wife Carolina D'albert; his brother in law, the Senator Henry Gossler, his wife, the other sister Emma; Dr. Löhrs and his wife, the third sister [646] Helena, and old Mrs. d'Albert the mother of the three married sisters. Dinner was very nice, conversation agreeable, everything as it should be, at 8 p.m. when I thought of leaving, Johannes took me to his private room, and gave me a detailed account of the difference which had arisen between him and his old friend Warnholtz, with whom he was now on bad terms. The case was the following: Seven years back, Warnholtz had introduced his brother in law Knauer to Johannes Limpricht, in consequence of which introduction Knauer had done with the firm of Limprichts brothers of Rio-Janeiro considerable business, and Johannes had agreed to allow Warnholtz one fifth of the comission which they might earn on Knauer's business, amounting in the seven years to 1500 BM. Of late Knauer had insisted upon a reduction being made to him in the rate of commission hitherto charged. Bernhard, the brother of Johannes, and his partner in Rio, had resisted this reduction on the plea of the large allowance made to Warnholtz, which being again communicated to Knauer, he had persisted in his demand, and declared that he should break off the connection, if the Limprichts did not give way. Now of course Johannes had told Warnholtz, that he could no longer make him the previous allowance in which I think Johannes was quite right, but warnholtz was of a different opinion. Johannes added that in the previous year his and his brother's clear commissions had amounted to about 80,000 CM. It was half past nine before I could be at Mr. George Baur's, where a nice little party was assembled, some played at whist, others, I amongst them conversed, and after a light genteel supper, the party broke up at eleven oclock. *On Friday the 30th* I dined with the Kramers, after dinner my dear cousin requested me to accompany her to the Calvinists burial ground, where some of her nearest relations were interred. I was unable to make out whether real feeling or affectation of feeling was the motive of the frequent visits which Nelly was fond of paying to this sombre spot, as soon as we were out of the Damm-Thor we turned to the left, and followed a path which through green fields brought us to the said Cemetery. Here my uncle Hugues, his wife, his son Anton, his grand daughter Cornelia Kramer, and his faithful clerk Wersang, had found their last resting place. Thence we continued our walk outside of the town where new houses were springing up in every direction, as far as the Millern gate where we separated, my cousin returned to her home, I hastened to mine. In the evening at Theodore Reincke's, the Railway was the engrossing theme [647] of conversation, the impediment of the morass was overcome, the road concluded, satisfactory trips had been made from Kiel to Altona, the distance 14 1/2 German miles, in two hours and a half, and the road was shortly to be thrown open to the public. *On Saturday the 30th* I accompanied my Cousin Nelly to the theatre to see a performance of the French actors from Berlin; they gave a drama written by Alexander Dumas "Mademoiselle de Belle Isle" and a vaudeville "Le Muet de Saint Malo", we took our seats in the stalls on the second row from the stage; when at the rising of the curtain, Melle. de Belle-Isle (Melle. Duchesne) with her chambermaid (Mademoiselle Deschamps) appeared on the stage in the background. I confess that I did not understand a single word or to speak more correctly, I was unable to catch a single sound, however when they came nearer, and I listened attentively, I understood them perfectly, as well as the other actors, till the end of the play. The performance was far above mediocrity; in one or two scenes between Madeelle. de Belle Isle and her Lover (Monsieur Armand) my Cousin and another lady on the same bench drew their handkerchiefs to wipe their tears. The scene was laid in Chantilly on the 25th of June 1726; all, ladies and gentlemen were dressed in the costumes of those times, all had powder on their hair, the former wore hoops, the latter silk-coats, long waistcoats, knee-breeches, etc. At the conclusion, Mr. Pecherne (who acted the part of the "Duke of Richelieu"), Mademoiselle Duchesne (Madelle. de Belle-isle) and her lover (Mr. Armand) were called under thundering applause. The vaudeville was a stupid farce. On the *1st of September* I being invited by Mr. Fritz Baur's to dine with him in blankenese, I thought I might as well walk thither, instead of taking a droshka; however before reaching Flottbeck a sudden shower of rain obliged me to take refuge in the public house of Richard's on the road side. When the rain had ceased, I continued my walk and entered Arnemann's Country house in Nienstadten, where the lady of the house with her sparkling black eyes and her rather unusual off-handedness was very polite and agreeable. Bye and bye some Gentlemen whom they had invited to dinner came in such as the [Heflies] from Christiania, Benecke from Gotizberg, the principal owners of the Modum works (see Page 579), "Etats-Rath" Francke from Copenhague and a few others. I then left, and Sieveking with Stuhlmann who passed by took me-up in their droshka. It is almost superflous to say that in the house of Mr. Fritz Baur, everything bore the impress of wealth and good taste, the floors were rubbed with wax which I have seen here [648] in the North in very few houses. The party was small, of those who did not belong to the family I will only mention: an Englishman Mr. Lindley who, as civil Engineer superintended the construction of the Sewers about being made in Hamburg. At dinner one of Baur's daughters, Victorina, married to von Reder of Kiel, was my neighbour, she was rather plain but agreeable and I talked a good deal with her. Coffee was served in one of the Summer houses where we formed ourselves in two parties, those of a more advanced age round Mr. Fritz Baur, the younger men amongst whom Sieveking and I round the son, Mr. Gge. Baur. When we were tired of sitting, we walked about in the beautiful park till it grew dark. Within doors we joined the ladies, had tea, and I drove back to Altona with Sieveking and Stuhlmann, having spent a very pleasant day. On *Monday 2nd of September* once more a dinner party, this day at Mrs. Dankerts, the mother of Mrs. Fischer and Geffcken, the ladies were all Hamburghers, and as far as I could judge belonged more or less to the family of Merck, at least a lady to my right was his ward, the young lady to my left, his daughter. Of the Gentlemen I knew Mr. Schütt, Mr. Stuhlmann both tremendous prosers, Etats-Rath Francke, very agreable, Fisher, Clergyman Geffcken, etc. Though we were a long time at dinner, time passed away quickly. Also at tea I found pleasant people to talk with. Finally the two brothers in law Fischer and Geffcken persuaded me to accompany them on the following day to "Alexis-Bad" where they intended to fetch their wives. Thus after leaving Mrs. Dankerts I had to run to Sievekings to arrange with him, about the money which I required on my journey. In the course of these three weeks I made an attempt to be named Consul in Lima for the united Kingdom of Sweden and Norway. For this purpose I addressed myself to the Swedish Consul and to the Swedish Charge d'affaires resident in Hamburg to whom Sieveking introduced me. One of them, if I remember well, the Consul, swindled me out of some money and the representation which I drew out for the Swedish Government, was I believe never forwarded, consequently the whole affair fell to the ground. Kedemburg tried hard to induce me to consign to his Valparaiso house a cargo of crushed sugar from Hamburg or Amsterdam, which he was certain would leave an excellent profit. I however was wise enough to keep aloof from a connection with this house which some years later suspended its payments. The most important political event about this time was the war between [649] France and Morocco: on the 6th of August the french fleet under the Prince of Joinville commenced the bombardment of [_], and succeeded in silencing the enemy's batteries within two hours time. On the 10th of August died the Princess Alexandra, daughter of Nicolas I Emperor of Russia, who was married to Prince Fredrick Wihelm Duke of Hesse-Cassel, and presumptive heir to the crown of Denmark (see page 537); just before her death she had given birth to a boy, christened William, who also died. These two ends put an end to the apprehensions entertained by some people, that denmark in course of time if this Prince of Hesse Cassel was to succeed to the throne, would become more or less a vassal of the Russian Empire. On the 26th of July, Mehemet-Ali, the famous pasha of Egypt abdicated in favor of his eldest son Ibrahim Pasha, and left Cairo for Mecca, where he intended to spend the remainder of his days as Hadje (or Pilgrim). Mügge in his work previously referred to states that the revenue of Denmark in 1842 amounted to 15,949,361 R.B.D., the expenses to 16,193,620 leaving a deficit of 247,258. The budget for 1843 showed a revenue of 15,847,800, Expenses 15,617,292 (one seventh of which were caused by the Kings Civil list), surplus 208,508. My reading was multifarious as it has always been the case whilst my sight was unimpaired, amongst others books which fell into my hands, I perused a novel written by Adolph Görling called the "Victualian Brü[der]" or the Victualling brothers, which though not particularly interesting gives a clear idea of the origin of these famous pirates. The following is a succ[_]ct account: in the year 1362 Magnus King of Sweden came to a solemn engagement with the powerful Dukes of Holstein, Klaus and Heinrich to marry his son, Hakkon King of Norway to their sister Elisabeth, and in case he should break his word, he confined himself in the loss of this Kingdom. Notwithstanding this agreement Hakkon espoused Margaret daughter of Waldemar King of Denmark. The Holstein Dukes transferred their claim to the Kingdom of Norway founded upon the non-fulfilment of King Magnus's solemn engagement to their brother in law Albert Duke of Mecklembourg, whose wife was King Magnus's sister. This Duke Albert had three sons, one of whom, again named Albert, the Swedish Council of State (who had guaranteed the fulfilment of King Magnus's promise), raised to the Swedish throne (having previously depos [...] Magnus). In a few years the new King by an unpolitic preference shown to his Countrymen and by many harsh measures, made himself [650] so unpopular that the nation rose to throw off his yoke and called to their assistance [_] Danish queen Margaret. War ensued, Albert was defeated in 1388 and [_] with his son Eric made prisonners were carried to the fortress of Lintholm where they were kept seven years. The whole country acknowledged Margaret as their Sovereign, Stockholm excepted, which held out for their captive King. The Danes invested the Capital from all sides and put it to great straits, the Dukes of Holstein and the Duke of Mecklemburg (John), King Alberts nephews took his part. They gave letters of marque to all such as would carry provisions (Victuals) to Stockholm against all vessels under Danish, Swedish, and Norwegian colors, and allowed them to carry their prizes for sale to the Mecklemburg ports of Wismar and Rostock. Numberless adventures availed themselves of this offer, and erelong the German Sea and the Baltic swarmed with armed vessels, instead of contending themselves with cruising against the vessels of the three named Kingdoms, they soon turned pirates, and without distinguishing friend or foe, did immense damage to the trade in the Northern seas. They called themselves "Victualian-Brüder" because their original object was to carry Victuals to Stockholm, also, "Likedeelers" or holders of equal share and "Lidekeelers" (cut-throats). Micael Godeke and Sigismond

Von Clossen surnamed Stortebecker which may be given by “Gulp the Goblet” were two of theirs most renowned leaders. At last their depredations became intolerable, all the Northern maritime powers united, the pirates were overcome, and the last of them Godeke and Stortebecker were beheaded on the Brook near Hamburg.

### Journey from Altona to Alexis-bad, L[_]psic, and Berlin; and back to Altona, from the 3rd of September to the 16th of the same month 1844.

*Tuesday, 3rd of September 1844.* By five Oclock I was up and dressed, and long before Mr. and Mrs. Semper made their appearance at our early breakfast at eight Oclock, I had finished all the little arrangements which I required for this day’s journey, so suddenly resolved upon. After breakfast I hastened to Hamburg, called upon Mr. Kedimburg and my cousin Nelly. To the latter I merely said good bye. The former had wished to speak to me about my projected Sugar consignement to his Valparaiso firm, which [651] as said before at last came to nothing, I then made the best of my way back to altona, received in Sieveking’s Counting house the money which I required, Prussian dollars and Prussian paper money, also a letter of credit on Schickler brothers of Berlin. At eleven oclock, the appointed hour, I was in Fischer’s house. Hence we two, the clergyman Geffcken, our fellow traveller, and Sieveking, drove to the suburb of Saint Pauli where the Steamer “Primus” was ready to take in passengers for Haarburg. Sieveking left us, we three stepped on board, and off we steamed. Of the passage across the Elbe to Haarburg as well as of this place itself, I gave a description on the 12th of May (see pages 452 and 453 to which I refer). In Haarburg our luggage was searched, we breakfasted, I had to pay for my seat in the diligence or stage-coach, Geffcken and Fischer had previously secured the best seats, Number one and two but also my number ten was not a bad one. I sat in the Coupé of the second carriage, between a gentleman from Gottingen in the prime of his life and his very pretty and very young wife. He was the first who broke the silence with a trivial observation and thus having once commenced, we talked a good deal during the time that we were together. The lady however, though I addressed her frequently was very reserved, and little inclined to enter into conversation. We started at two o’clock, drove along a turnpike road well kept and lined with trees, the country was very uninteresting, it was the well know Luneburg heath, very level and little cultivated, which extends for many miles (I now speak of German miles) to the south of the Elbe, here and there a little corn grew, but its scantiness, its little height, and the smallness of its ears, gave clear evidence of the poorness of the soil; in some places, turf cut into pieces of the shape and size of large bricks, stood piled-up close to the hole, out of which it had been dug, and which had filled-up with water. We changed horses at Neundorff where we arrived at a quarter past three, again at Welle where we were at five, and had a few minutes leisure to swallow a glass of Seltzer water to refresh ourselves, for the heat had been oppressive, now the temperature became cooler, in the small place called Soltau, we were allowed thirty five minutes to take our supper. All the travellers, sixteen or eighteen in number, amongst whom various ladies, sat down together. When we remounted it was dark, my Gottingen Friends and I now occupied the body of the coach, and as the lady preferred sitting near her husband, I took the corner seat and slept soundly awaking now and then until we reached Celle at two in the morning. [652]

*Wednesday, 4th of September 1844.* Sleeping in a stage coach does not refresh, at least so it was the case with me on this occasion, it was a fine moonlight night, everyone awoke; I exchanged a few words with my Gottingen lady, but erelong we were again in the arms of Morpheus. We stopped a few moments at Bergen, and arrived at Schillershage at half past four, this is the last stage before Hanover, it was broad daylight. Had we continued in the diligence to this Capital, we should have arrived past five oclock, that is to say, a few minutes after the time fixed for the trains departure for Brunswick. Bearing this in mind, Geffcken, Fischer, and I left the diligence at Schillershage, engaged a post chaise (which is called in German "to take extra post") and ordering the postillion to tear along at full speed which he did, for we drove the one and a half German mile to Leerte in one hour. We were just in time at this latter place, two miles and a quarter from Hanover, and hardly had our tickets been paid for, when the snorting of the iron monster was heard, it stopped one or two minutes, we took our second class seats, and on, we steamed, at half past five. The Railway stations between Leerte and Brunswick were Hamlerwald, three and half miles, Peine four and three quarters, and Fehrte, four miles. We arrived at the Brunswick station at seven oclock, the fog which hitherto had concealed every object around, changed into a heavy rain, thus we had nothing better to do, but to take our breakfast which was very indifferent, and to look on, whilst our luggage was searched and marked Halberstadt. At a quarter to Eight we were again on the move, at a short distance out of town, we had to our left a Ducal country-seat prettily situated, and surrounded by a wood. I need hardly say that Brunswick lies on the Oker, and that the plain through which we steamed, is watered by this river. In about twenty minutes we reached the Wolfenbuttel terminus, the town itself with its many steeples lay to our left, a little further on, to the right, a turn-pike road, of course little used, leads to

Gosslar, a town which if I am not much mistaken dates from the time of Henry I, Emperor of Germany, surnamed the Fowler, also the founder of cities, because it was he, who commanded his people who hitherto had been living in the open country, where they had been exposed to the ravages of the Hungarians, and other Barbarians, to take shelter in towns surrounded by walls. In the middle ages the town of Gosslar acted a conspicuous part in history, and it is famous (in modern times) as [653] being the birth place of the Marchal de Saxe, son of Augustus II King of Poland, Elector of Saxony and of the beautiful Countess Aurora von Köningsmark. Between the Chausseé and the railroad on which we were, runs another line to Hartzburg, thus: 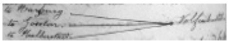 In the same direction, that is to say to the South, the horizon was confined by the Unterberg, or lower mountains, on which thick clouds rested; in clear weather, the Brocken, the highest mountain in the North of Germany 3600 feet above the level of the sea, not a pointed peak, but of a cupola shape, is visible from here. At half past eight we arrived at the station of Shöppenstedt, a town which has an unenviable reputation in Germany, for every action distinguished by an extraordinary stupidity is called in common parlance a "Shoppenstedt trick", next at Gerrsheim at half past nine, at Wagersleben at a quarter to ten, at Oschersleben at half past ten, where the buildings belonging to the Railway had a stately appearance, the trunk road goes-on to Magdeburg, thence to Berlin, whilst we, changing our carriages took that which turns off to Halberstadt. At a quarter past five we were at the town of Wienhaguen and a few minutes later, at that of Halberstadt, where we got out, and in a carriage belonging to the Hotel de Prusse, drove to the town which is at some distance. We alighted in the said hotel, and having washed, shaved, and dressed, had an excellent over abundant dinner. Before we started afresh, we paid a visit to the Cathedral, a beautiful specimen of Gothic architecture, rather in a bad state of preservation. I admired above all the height and gracefulness of the thin stone pillars, which sustain the roof. In a shop where Fischer and I bought some gloves, the shop woman, a Jewess recommended her articles to our particular attention and begged us to favor her with a call on our return from our Hartz's trip, a pretty idea indeed to expect us to buy French fancy goods in such an out of the way place as Halberstadt. Here we took extra-post, and through a level country drove on to Quedlinburg on the Bode, which town with its twelve steeples seven gates, and 13,800 inhabitants (these particulars I take from Gortshalk's description of the Hartz) is first seen from a hill, at a short distance from it. This town has a most antiquated appearance, the streets are narrow and crooked, the houses are high and gable ended, the upper Story protrudes above the lower ones. It likewise owes its origin to the Emperor Henry I, and in the time of the Hanseatic league, when it was one of its members, it was powerful enough to withstand Emperors and princes (see Goltschalk's). On a rock close [654] by lies the Castle, a prominent feature in the landscape. From Quedlinburg to Gernrode extends a well cultivated plain, fruit, mostly Cherry trees line the Chaussée, the Corn was partly cut, to the left we saw two isolated rocks called the twins, passed an old look out tower, and then had before us the small place of Gernrode prettily situated in the midst of the trees. It has two thousand inhabitants and belonged in 1844 to the Duke of Anhalt-Bernberg. Since we left Altona we had passed through six different dominions, namely: Denmark, Hamburg, Hanover, Brunswick, Prussia and Anhalt-Bernburg. On the other side of Gernrode the road ascends, we alighted and walked up the hill, on the top of which stood an inn, the prospect from this point is very extensive. As far as the eye reaches I saw nothing but the well cultivated plain dotted over with villages, but without any rock, mountain, or river to give some variety to its uniform character. It is true the quedlinburg castle is seen, but it is insignificant, and is lost in the wide spreading level land around. We continued our ascent and on the summit remounted the carriage, now we drove down hill over a most lovely road, woods on both sides. Before us we saw a few houses called the "Mädchens-Sprung", or the maidens-leap where the Duke has an iron foundry on his own account, before reaching the same we passed an iron obelisk fifty eight feet high, the first evercast in Germany; it was erected in 1812 by the Duke Alexius to the memory of his father (Alexius died in 1834). Close to this monument is a mountain the "madschin-trappe" or "maiden's-foot steps": the legend says that a Giantess jumped from this spot to the Ram-mountain one mile-off, and left the impression of her feet in the ground, whence the name. I wished to climb-up, but my companions were so anxious to see their wives, that they would not listen to any delay, particularly Geffcken, the pastor, as we call the Clergymen in Germany, looked out every where for his better half, who he thought must necessarily come to meet him. From the maidens-leap where the Selke, a small river coming from alexis-bad takes a sudden turn to the East, the road to the bathing place itself is extremely pretty. On both sides it is confined by mountains perhaps not over three hundred feet high covered with trees; to the very top, winding foot paths lead, rustic seats are placed around the trees, a barren rock intervenes here and there, a chapel comes in sight, further on, a mill close to which my companions had been certain to find their wives. Again they were disappointed. This scenery cannot be compared in grandeur and wildness with the mountains, rocks, forests, torrents and cata[_] [655] of Norway, but in its kind it was charming indeed. A little further on the valley widens so as to leave room for several large houses which constitute Alexisbad.

Some ladies and Gentlemen were standing here in a group, two of whom, Mrs. Fischer and Geffcken, as soon as they distinguished the carriage came running, and it was really a pleasure to see how they embraced and kissed their husbands, how fond they seemed to be of each other. I remained in the carriage till the first effusions were over, then alighted, and was introduced to several persons, amongst whom to the Physician of the establishment, a Dr. Zeigler, and to a widow Mrs. Steinert, with her two daughters, Maria and Ana. I was arranging my traps in my bedroom when I was called to take a walk, which summons I willingly obeyed. We were the two couples, little Theresa Geffcken, Mrs. Steinhert, very conversative and talkative, almost too much so, with whom I soon found myself on excellent terms, and her two insignificant daughters. The ladies showed the way, and led us on to many pretty spots on this mountains and through these woods, the views, everywhere confined, nowhere grand or extensive, were always pretty. It was a lovely evening, and we remained in the open air until the heavy dew drove the ladies in. We supped together, Dr. Ziegler joined us, and I learned from him, that Miss Ernestine von Selenhorst who was educated with my sisters at Mrs. Wolstein's, and had been a particular friend of my sister Maria, had lately in her fiftieth year married her first love Mr. Knoch, a military man, with whom she now lived happyly and contentedly in Detmold. On one of the Spots which we visited in our this evenings walk stood a cast iron cross, ten feet high, erected in the autumn of 1819 by Prince Frederick of Prussia and his spouse, a princess of Anhalt Bernburg, to the memory of Prince Alexius, who first opened these baths on the 1st of June 1811 and who ordered the construction of the necessary buildings, such as: two houses for lodging the Guests, the hotel, the bathing house, the Dining room, the ball room, the Gambling saloon, and the Ducal Palace. The season during which this watering place is much frequented, commences on the first of June and closes on the 31st of August, thus now in September, few people were left. We also had a look at the Alexius fountain, where the mineral water containing many iron particles, rises to a considerable height, then having fallen into a basin the greater part is conducted under ground to the Bathing house, where it is heated and principally used for bathing when it is sometimes mixed with the waters of a neighbouring salt water Spring; for Drinking it is seldom [656] used. The Duke who reigned over the Duchy of Anhalt Bernburg in 1844 was of a very weak intellect, almost an idiot, his Duchess was a sister of the Duke of Glüksburg who resided in Kiel.

*Thursday, 5th of September.* When I rose at half past five it was a very foggy morning, nevertheless in hopes that the weather might clear-up our party including Mrs. Steinert and daughters, started at half past eight in two carriages, on a drive through the environs. When we had reached the maidens leap, instead of following the road which we had come yesterday from Gernrod we turned off Eastward along the rivulet called the Selke, which is so shallow that several times we crossed it in our carriages, it is bordered on both sides, by green meadows and corn fields, now yellow, ready for the sickle. These are hemmed in by ridges of tree-covered low mountains, the whole very similar to that which we had seen yesterday, with the only difference that the Selke *Thursday 5th of September 1844.* valley is somewhat wider. Mrs. Steinert talkative as she was, had some favorite ephitets, sweet, nice, enchanting, charming, Divine, or rather their equivalents in German, which she lavished on every object we saw, I actually got sick of her incessant raptures which I will do her the justice to believe were veritable, not affected; however also we others the sober minded, were obliged to confess that more than once this Selke valley deserved the encomiums which our more enthusiastic companion passed so continually on its natural beauties. The fog partly cleared away and rested on the top of the mountains, through the same the ruins of the Castle of Falkenstein were dimly visible. We left our carriages below and ascending a convenient path through a wood consisting of all descriptions of trees, Birches, oaks, beeches, ash-trees, etc., we came to this ruin which as Gortschalk says is not more than two hundred feet above the level of the valley. We entered the Castle under a narrow open gateway over which, cut in the stone, “Falcons”, the arms of the original proprietor were visible. Whilst the remainder of our party took possession of a small balcony where they rested, I by myself examined the entire ruin. Three rows of walls, one behind the other, leaving a space between each two, occupied the whole circumference of the rock or mountain. The ground work of these walls was still in good repair for it consisted of solid rock and stone, held together by cement. The upper part had fallen into decay, but some loop-holes could yet be traced in the same, only the centre part forming an irregular square with a deep well in the middle, was in [657] a good state of preservation. The intervening space between the walls was partly overgrown with grass and weeds, partly made use of as a kitchen garden, outside the walls, on the side of the mountain or hill if you like to call it, potatoes had been planted, and some villagers were now busy gathering them. I see from Gortschalk that this castle dates as far back as the 12th Century. The last of the Falkenstein died in the year 1332, he bequeathed it to the Chapter of Halberstadt, which corporation sold it in 1396 to the Von-Asseborg, now Von-Asseburg, one of whose descendants still owned it in 1844. Upon a wall of the inmost yard, I observed in large Gothic letters the inscription of Bernard Von Asseborg 1491. Part of this yard was occupied by a thick-walled round tower, no doubt the original keep or donjon, from the top of the same to which I climbed, I saw eastward an extensive well cultivated plain with two small villages, the names of which I did not learn, towards the three other quarters of the horizon, the views was confined by the surrounding wooded hills. The Present owner, a Von-Asseburg, was represented to us, as a second Henry VIII. His two first wives, he had killed by ill treatment, from the third he had been divorced, but the fourth, a Berlin Court lady, another “Catherine Parr” had known how to tame him. Notwithstanding this bad repute in which he was held, the King of Prussia, the King of Hanovre and other great personnages had not disdained to pay him a visit in this castle, and their signatures on the wall of a saloon to which we were shown were still preserved under a glass frame. Having dined in the Ritter-Saal or Knight’s saloon, a large low whitewashed room, on the walls of which hung some old, hardly recognizable portraits, a servant girl showed us all over the place some parts of which the owner had made inhabitable and decently furnished. A passage was adorned with the horns of the stags killed in the neighbourhood, below each of which were written the names of the fortunate Huntsman, the name of the spot, and the date when and where the stag had been killed. In one saloon the horns of an Elk were fastened against the wall, and in another the portrait of a man in armour. Having leisurely reviewed the whole castle, we returned to our carriages, and whilst these were getting ready I found leisure to look into a paper mill close by. We drove on, and soon the hilly woody country was left behind, we found ourselves on the plain, passed the Estate of Meisdorf which belonged to the same Count Von Asseburg who also was the owner of Falkeinstein, and reached Ballenstadt which place alternately with Bernburg is the residence of the Duke reigning. I may say “en [658] passant” that whilst the chaussées in Anhalt Bernburg and in Prussia were excellent, the roads in the Domains of the Count Von Asseburg, which lie in Prussia were shockingly bad. Ballenstedt is divided into two parts, the aristocratic and the plebeian part, each with its church, the former consists of a long avenue, houses on each side, which leads-up to the Castle. We left our carriage at an inn, then took a walk through the Ducal Palaces Garden, which full of flowers, has nothing of particular interest, as little as the exterior of the Castle, a large irregular building. From the terrace we had again before us the wide plain, with Quedlinburg in the middle just as we had seen it, on the previous day from the hill, on the other side of Gernrode. We now paid a visit to Doctor Ziegler, who with his wife and sister in law, lived in a large, neatly furnished house. He showed us to the garden full of flowers, close behind which a number of labourers, men and women, were singing harmoniously whilst gathering poppy seeds, out of which oil was made, and this oil to my great surprise I learned was to be used for salads and other purposes; I thought that its narcotic property would have been injurious to the health of human beings. Another thing new to me, at the time, was the sugar made of beet root, which in small cubes, two hundred to the pound, was placed on the Doctors tea-table. It is well known that the making of beet-root sugar which now in 1869 gives employment to large Capitals, and to thousands of people, owes its origin to the protracted war between England and France in the beginning of the present Century. About the year 1806 or somewhat later, when owing to the famous Berlin and Milan Decrees, which prohibited every vessel sailing under English Colors or having touched at an English Port from entering any port on the continent in the dominions of the Allies and friends of Napoleon and when owing to the equally famous British orders in Council which in retaliation declared all the ports on the continent under blockade, the legitimate maritime trade was destroyed totally. Importations of English manufactured goods and Colonial produce into France and Germany, the two countries upon which Napoleon's rule pressed more directly than upon theirs neighbours may be said to have ceased; it is true a few articles still found their way into the one or the other French and German market, either by contraband or for instance through the ports of Gottenburg and Tönningen, or by a round about route such as through Constantinople up the Danube into the [659] Austrian dominions, or finally in virtue of special licenses which at high prices and under certain conditions Napoleon conceded to some favored French merchants; but these imports were so trifling, and bore such an infinitely small proportion to the demand and to the consumption, that erelong an excessive scarcity was felt, and prices rose to an exorbitant height. Then it was that chicory was first made use off instead of Coffee, sloe leaves instead of tea, and that to supply the most necessary of these articles, sugar, somebody, I do not know whether French or German, had the fortunate idea to make sugar out of beet root. The first experiments turned out so well, that erelong beet root sugar houses were established all over France and Germany, and this substitute, for at the beginning it was nothing better, has stood its ground so well that at present (1869) it does successfully compete with the true cane-sugar, though it cannot be denied that the beet root sugar does not sweeten quite as well as that made of sugar cane. After having spent with the family Ziegler one hour or so in the most agreeable manner, we bade them good bye, the ladies with tears in their eyes, walked back to the inn, and drove home to Alexis-Bad through a very pretty Country, first through the park surrounding the Castle, then through another pleasure ground belonging to it, which goes by the name of the Thiergarten, finally over a Chaussée which brought us to the maidens-leap, then to Alexis-Bad. I took my supper with the Gentlemen, and hastened to bed.

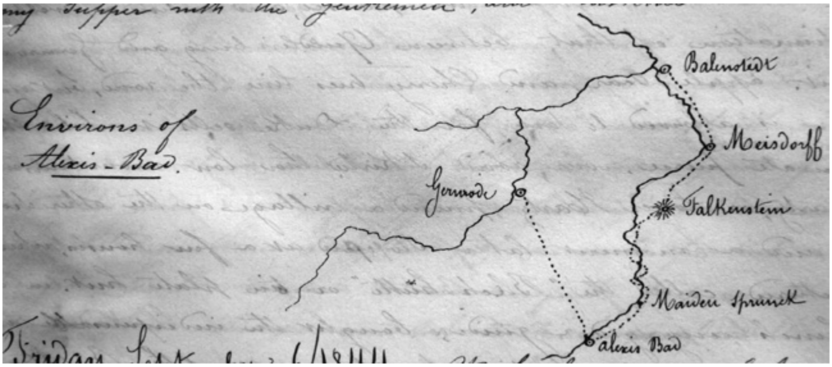

*Friday, 6th of September 1844.* At half past six I looked out of my window, the fog which lay in the valley gradually disappeared, whilst the sun rose slowly over the woody heights to the Eastward. It was a lovely morning, thermometer with windows open stood at 11 1/2 R. = 58 F. I packed-up, took coffee with the ladies and whilst they were getting ready, I had just time to look in at the bathing house, to cross the little bridge over the Selke and [_] a farewell look upon those pretty walks probably never to be seen again by me. We started [660] in three carriages Fischer and I on a jolting Stuhlwagen upon which the luggage was placed drove in the direction of the maidens leap and before reaching it, turned-off to the left over a country road through a pretty wood. Gradually ascending we came to the Victors height, on our way thither we passed a heap of stones which the country people called the Devil's mill and of which the legend says, that a miller who once resided there made a compact with the evil one, and he, the miller, not complying with the conditions which he had taken upon himself to fulfil, the Devil caused the mill top blow-up, and the stones of which the walls consisted were scattered about. On the summit of the Victors height 2000 feet above the level of the sea a scaffolding was erected, up to which we gentlemen ascended, the prospect thence was very extensive. At our feet we had the wood and with the help of a Telescope I distinguished in one direction the house on the Brocken, in another the Josephs height where also a scaffolding stands, in the shape of a cross, here on the victors height, in the shape of a tower, in the third direction I saw the ruins of the Castle of Kieffhauser, likewise on the summit of a mountain, and in the plain the Ballenstedt Castle. We continued driving for sometime through the wood till we reached the Chausée between the maidens-leap and Gernrode which last named prettily situated little place we passed, and entered a well cultivated plain the continuation of that between Quedlinburg and Gernrode, rich in corn and fruit; apple, Pear, and Cherry trees line the road, but none of the fruit the traveller is allowed to taste, for the Duke sells it whilst still on the tree for his private purse. Our road skirted those low mountains which are called the Vor-Hartz, or lower Hartz, passed a village on the other side of the river Bode, and a moment later stopped at a few houses, where tin plates were manufactured called the “Blech-hütte” or tin plate hut. In an inn we took our lunch, engaged a guide, bought the indispensable walking sticks and put ourselves in motion for the ascent of the Ross-trappe or Horses foot-step. At first the ladies accompanied us. We crossed a small bridge safe and provided with a banister over the Bode, then walked up a narrow very picturesque gulley, the path ascending and descending winds along the river which, though a mountain torrent, was at this season of the year shallow [_] gentle. Our guide told us that in the months of march and april when the snow in the mountains melts, it rises to a conside- [661] rable height. Trees of all kinds gave an agreeable shade, and though it was rather warm [_] walk was extremely pleasant, the mountains on both sides were covered with woods up to the summit, except where they were so rugged and pointed that no tree could possibly take root, some of these rocks were curiously shaped, so much so, that lively imaginations had been able to discover ressemblances between them and other objects, even with human beings. To one rock for instance the name of Bishop had been given, but do what I would, I could not find out the likeness. Nearly half way up the gulley stood an inn called the wald-kater or, the forest-cat, close to it on the Bodes right side many steps cut into the mountain lead-up to a spot where the trees are cleared away named the “Tanz-Platz” or dancing Place. Soon after the ladies determined upon returning, but not before our guide had treated us with a narration, next with a ridiculous declamation meant to be pathetic of the story which has given its name to the ross-strappe, it runs as follows: The Princess Brunhilde became enamoured of a poor knight, with him she escaped from her father’s court, and having reached the “Tanz-Platz” they stopped there, danced and rejoiced. A giant was sent in pursuit of them, on his approach they mounted their horse and cleared the distance to the ross-strappe, where the impression of their horse’s feet is still to be seen, the giant tried the same leap but fell into the Bode and was drowned. We crossed and recrossed the river, the second time over a bridge to which the ominous name of the Devils bridge is given, and reached the cauldron where the river boiling and foaming forms a fall of about five feet high. The Cauldron according to the guide’s account is fathomless, probably an exageration. Here the mountains, some tree covered, some barren and rugged, form a circle apparently precluding every egress, and the whole, though on a small scale looks wild and romantic. We refreshed ourselves with a bottle of the fermented sap of the birch, a beverage which has a pleasant taste, and then commenced our ascent to the Ross-strappe, the height of which is differently stated at from five to six hundred to Eight hundred feet above the level of the Valley. In the middle of the day and under a bright sun, it was rather fatiguing to climb-up eleven or more hundred steps, having reached the summit, we were well rewarded for our trouble, for a wide plain in which we could distinguish Quedlinburg, Thale, and other villages lay spread out before us lighted-up by a brilliant sun, except here and there where a few clouds cast their shadows upon it. Turning round to whence we had come and standing on a projecting rock we looked into the Gulley [662] below, and to the opposite mountain ridge. Few steps further a cross is cut into the rock to mark the spot where in 1819 a young girl from Q[_]d[_]urg whom her mother would not allow to marry a young man whom she loved, threw herself down and of course was killed on the spot, her prayer book she had left open at the hymn which begins with the words "Jesus my reliance". Our guide added that her lover married afterwards her mother, and that since this couple had led a most wretched life. From the Ross-Strappe our guide conducted us to the Eggerts height, where sitting under the shade of some trees, the inn-keeper regaled us with bitter-beer. The view over the plain was similar to that from the Ross-Strappe but as Doctor Geffcken remarked, set in a different frame; next it was the Bulow's height whither our guide took us, a high rugged solitary rock, on the top a wooden scaffolding surrounded by a railing, from this point the view is still more extensive, but the charm of novelty was gone; from the Bulow height, the path winds gradually down the mountain and thus we easily reached the Blech-Hutte in less than twenty minutes. We took an indifferent dinner, and remounting our carriages Mrs. Steinert and daughters in one, Geffcken and Fischer in the Jolting Stuhlwagen, and I with the ladies, we drove homeward. At Quedlinburg the old fashioned town with crooked streets, and gable-ended houses we did not stop a moment. When the sun had set, it was a beautiful starlight night. Mrs. fischer had been ailing the whole day, for sometime Mrs. Geffcken and I kept up the conversation, by and by it dropped, both became silent, and we all rejoiced when at nine o'clock we arrived at the Hotel de Prusse in Halberstadt. I may say here that I was well pleased with my companions, even the misses Steinert improved on closer acquaintance.

*Saturday, 7th of September 1844.* This day we made much progress in our journey, it was the never tiring steam-power which hurried us on over a level well cultivated country; we saw many villages and towns, some far-off, others close-by, but until we arrived at Leipsic, not one town did we enter except Magdeburg, for as it is well known the terminii, generally tasteful buildings stand always outside of the town, sometimes at a considerable distance from the same. Thus the result of a rapid Railway journey is the knowledge of a confused mass of names, the dim recollection of many objects hurridly seen and not one single clear and distinct idea. This may well answer the purpose of a courier, and of all those to whom time is mo[_], [663] but not of those that are desirous to derive some practical benefit from their travels. At all events Railway travelling is or at least was cheap in Germany in 1844, per second class we paid from Halberstadt to Magdeburg (seven and three quarters German miles) no more than one Prussian dollar each, the 2nd class carriages in Germany are very good, quite equal to those of the first class in England, they have glass windows, stuffed seats, and stuffed backs. Therefore few travellers make use of the first class which only differ from the second in being the first compartment of each carriage which is called "Coupé" with windows on each side, and also in front. The motion of the train was generally smooth, seldom swinging or jolting, the Employés were dressed in uniform, none of them was allowed to take a fee. Already in 1844 a custom prevailed in the German Railways which was imitated many years later in England, namely that of giving to the traveller a ticket for his luggage, on this ticket numbers were written, corresponding to those which, printed on a bit of paper, were glued on the packages, these were only delivered to the person who presented the ticket. Thus the traveller on arriving at his destination, had merely to hand his ticket to a Railway porter who, for a trifling remuneration delivered the luggage safely in the Hotel pointed out to him. At Halberstadt we separated from Mrs. Steinert and daughters who with little Therese Geffcken returned direct to Hamburg, whilst the remainder of our party continued our journey to Leipsic. At half past eight we left the Halberstadt terminus, it was a fine day, soon however it became very warm, the sun shining clear from an unclouded sky, at nine oclock we were at Nienhaguen, at half past nine at Oschersleben, at which place three lines meet, the one from Brunswick, the second from Halberstadt, and the third from Magdeburg. We took some lemonade in an elegant Hotel, and at forty minutes past nine continued our route. Within three minutes we reached Hetmannsleben, at a quarter past ten we were at Langen Weddingen and at ten minutes to Eleven at Magdeburg. The steeple of the Cathedral of this town was seen by us a long distance off, the train running between the Elbe and the walls of the town passed this church, and on its arrival at the terminus vomited forth numbers of passengers. My companions remained in a handsome coffee-house till half past eleven, and I availed myself of this short time to run through the neighbouring streets. I did not go far, lest I might lose my way. The streets are not wide, and the foot pavements narrow but there [664] are many large respectable looking houses, and much commercial activity about the river; packages were landed and the sheds under which they were stored were extensive. The "Packhaus" which perhaps answers the purpose of a bounded ware-house was of a considerable size. Magdebourg is a very strong fortress which accounts for the many military men in Prussian uniform whom I met, without exception they had a martial appearance. From the wall I had a view over the river to its right bank and to the bridge which we did not cross, for our way lay along the Elbe's left or Western side. At ten minutes to twelve we stopped at Schönbeck where we noted many high and Smoking chimneys belonging to the Royal Chemical factories. At twenty minutes past twelve, we were at Halle on the Saale. Soon after crossing this river, the road ran for sometime upon a Viaduct or arches, and the Prussian Colors, white and black, with which hitherto the posts had been painted, now made way for white and green the Colors of the Duchy of Anhalt-Köthen. At one oclock we stopped at Köthen, at one twenty five minutes at Stumsdorff, in this neibourghood I observed an extraordinary quantity of the flowers called "girasols" which if I may believe Mr. Fischer, are cultivated for the sake of theirs seeds, said to be of some value. At ten minutes to two we were at the station of Halle, the university, nothing but the steeples were visible, this town is again Prussian, as well as Scheuditz where we were at twenty minutes past two. Then we entered the territory of Saxony, the Colors of which are green and white, and erelong arrived at Leipsic where we took up our quarters at the Hotel de Rome close to the terminus. It was three Oclock, we dined together, not at table d'hote, but à la carte, which means that every one chooses what he likes best from a list of dishes with the prices affixed. The ladies with Geffcken remained at home, Fischer and I went out together, but he having some commercial visits to pay, I remained alone and strolled about; however, as darkness was fast setting-in, I distinguished but little, I merely remarked that the town was lighted up with Gas and that fine wide avenues lined with stately buildings amongst which the terminus and our Hotel encircled the town.

*Sunday, 8th of September 1844.* As our departure was fixed for an early hour say at half past ten, I had much to do during the short time which I had at my disposal in order to form some idea of Leipsic, though of course it could only be a very superficial one. The inner town was built in the [665] old fashioned style, the houses had narrow fronts, were high and gable-ended, amongst them some of a more modern appearance were interspersed, the market place and the houses round it were probably the very same which they had been centuries back. In the "Koenigs'-Platz" stood a statue of Frederick Augustus it was he, who, the grandfather of the King reigning in 1844, lost half of his Kingdom to Prussia by the peace of 1815. The suburbs which comprise the fine avenues of which I had a glance on the preceding evening, owed their existence to the last twenty, or at the utmost thirty years, there are many handsome and tasteful buildings, and an open place, in the "Grimma" suburb, surrounded by the splendid post office, the Augustium or university, a church, and private-houses amongst which a handsome Coffee-house, may challenge comparison with many similar public places in other towns. Two monuments called my attention, the one a plain bronze column on one side of which the poet Gellert's bust in haut relief, on the other side these words: "Memoriae Gillerti Sacrum", the other of a square shape with the following inscription: C. W. Müller von den Dankbaren Burgern Leipzic's Geb. 15 Sept. 1728, Gest. 28 Feby. 1802, on the fourth side, his head in haut relief; who this Müller was, I do not know. The Pleisse which flows at a short distance outside the town throws itself into the Elster, is a miserable ditch-like river. I crossed it over a small bridge, and on paying four S. Groshen admittance, entered a public garden owned by a certain Gerhard. The principal attraction was a room in which a few things were preserved as reminiscences of Prince Poniatowski, who I need hardly remind the reader, was drowned in the Elster on the 19th of October 1813, a day ever memorable in German history. There was a small plaster cast of Poniatowski's equestrian statue, the original of which Thorwaldsen had sculptured for the city of Warsaw, the saddle which he mounted on that fatal day, one of his horse pistols found in the river. On the walls hung the well known French engraving representing the scene of his death at the moment when he spurred his horse into the Elster, also some other engravings of this unfortunate hero. On the table lay two books one into which visitors were requested to write their names, the other commenced with Poniatowski's biography written in French, by a countryman of his, then followed many verses and poems written by Russians, Poles, and French, in which these various nationalities had given vent to their political opinions, those in Russian and Polish, of course I could not understand, but those in French I read with great interest. In the same garden stood a monument erected to the memory of Prince Poniatowski, also a stone is shown which denotes [666] the spot whence he took the desperate leap, and on my looking at the Elster, it seemed to me such a gentle and insignificant river, that I could not conceive how a good rider as Poniatowski no doubt was, did not make his horse swim across, we must however bear in mind that he had been previously wounded. He was born in 1763, his father andrew was a lieutenant in the Austrian Artillery, his mother a Bohemian Princess Kinsky. The Cemetery in the Grimma suburb interested me much, it was crowded with tombs, vaults and sepulchral monuments. On the walls of the hospital church close to the Cemetery I observed various inscriptions dating as far back as the 17th century. The sexton with whom I talked a few words told me, that he had served in the Saxon army, and that on the 18th of October 1813, he had been one of the first soldiers who left the French files and passed over to the allies, which sudden defection contributed in a great measure to the issue of the battle so disastrous to the French arms. In the terminus we separated from the Geffckens; they went south to Bohemia, Fischer, his wife and I northward to Berlin. We left at a quarter to eleven by Railroad, and as far as Köthen had to follow the same way which we had come. One of our fellow passengers pointed out to us in the neibourghood of halle, a small height, the Petersberg much frequented by the students of that university; at twenty five minutes past twelve, we reached the Köthen terminus, where we had to wait one hour and five minutes till the train started afresh. It was a fine day, we like many other travellers amongst whom not a few well dressed ladies sat in the open air taking refreshments, all were in the alert, some came, others went, the whole was a very animated scene. I met here the Frenchman with whom I had dined at the table d'hote at the Hotel d'Angleterre in Copenhague. At two Oclock we reached the Dessau terminus, the Duchess of Anhalt-Dessau who had been in the train without our knowing about it alighted here, many courtiers, court-carriages and military escort were waiting to accompany her to her Ducal residence. On the other side of Dessau we crossed the Mulde, an affluent of the Elbe, then the Elbe itself, and at ten minutes past two, were in the Rosslau terminus, at two and forty at Cossing, at 3 at Wittenberg, a town never to be forgotten, for it was here that Luther taught, and burnt the Papal bull of excommunication and the Papal Decretal in the public square on the 10th of October 1520, which step, as is well known, separated him and his followers for ever from the Church of Rome. Hereabouts the road passed through some fir woods, and various heights were distinguishable in the distance. At 3.40 reached Zahna, at 4.15 Jütterbock, at 4.25 Luckenwalde, and [667] at a quarter past six, the Berlin terminus. On our approach to this last named place, we passed the battle field of Gross Beeren where on the 23rd of August 1813 the French army under the command of Marshal Oudinot was defeated by the Northern army of the allies led by Bernadotte, then Crown Prince of Sweden. A Droshka conveyed us from the terminus through several long, broad, and straight streets, to the hotel du Nord which recently concluded was at the time one of the most fashionable hotels in the city of Berlin, it stood and still stands in 1869 on the South side towards the Eastern extremity of the street called "unter den Linden", or under the lime-trees, a street which enjoys an European reputation, quite as much as the boulevards of Paris, or Regent street in London. It runs from East to West, in the middle four rows of beautiful Horse-Chesnut and Lime-trees form a splendid avenue for foot passengers only, one wide walk in the center, on each side a narrower one, then follow the wide carriage road, the broad foot pavement or trottoir and a row of buildings consisting partly of Palaces and public edifices, partly of private houses including Hotels and Coffee-houses, all large and constructed in a regular and uniform manner. In the hotel, Mr. and Mrs. Fischer obtained a room on the second floor; I, for this day on the 1st floor a sitting, and a bedroom elegantly furnished, kept in readiness for some great personage expected the next day from Paris. We had to wait an hour till the porter Brought our luggage from the Railway terminus, meanwhile I amused myself standing at the door and looking at the great many people, amongst whom, not a few genteely dressed ladies, who passed to and fro, also at the uninterrupted file of carriages, private and public, which rolled along incessantly. The Droshka drivers in Berlin wear a particular kind of low round hat, with a plume attached to it; they are obliged to hand to every person who employs them a piece of paper on which their fares are printed, which useful precaution prevails their overcharging. At a later hour, Fischer, his wife, and I drove through the Brandenburg gate to Thier Garten, thence to a public garden of great repute, called Krolls' establishment. The Brandenburg gate was built in the reign of Frederick William II in 1789, its cost was half a million of Prussian Dollars, the architect was Langhans. The Propylæum of the Acropolis of Athens was taken for model, and this gate has certainly a noble and chaste appearance. It measures 174 feet in breadth, 64 feet in height, its five passages are formed by columns, one passage on each side for foot passengers, three for carriages, of which the middle one is the widest, on the [668] top stands a car drawn by for horses, in it a Victoria upright holding the reins. This group, which is cast in brass, was carried off by Napoleon to Paris, at the time of his occupation of Berlin in 1806, it was returned in 1814, after the first peace of Paris, and replaced on its old site. This Gate is separated from the Western extremity of the Linden avenue, by an open place, the Pariser Platz and outside the same, commences the Their-garten, a large park or wood similar to the Bois de Boulogne of Paris, but in 1844 it was not kept in such excellent order, was not so much frequented, nor did it present so much variety as the Bois de boulogne did in 1863 when I last was there. A high road runs through the Thier-Garten in a straight line to the Royal Palace of Charlottemburg; on each side of this high road, narrower carriage-roads and foot paths intersect the wood. Krolls establishment is to the right on coming from the town, the admittance was ten Silver Groshen (thirty Silver Groshen make a Prussian dollar). This night a concert was being performed, of which we, being too late, heard only the conclusion. The Garden round the house is small, but when entering the saloon upstairs I was struck with its enormous size, with the splendid manner in which it was lighted and with the elegance of the fitting up. The Lustre which hung from the ceiling was immense, creepers wound round it, the Saloon was but partly filled, some of the ladies were busy knitting, rather a queer way of passing the time in a place of public resort, where one would suppose all who go, do so for the purpose of enjoying themselves, and laying aside for the time at least their daily occupations. On our return to the Hotel; Mr. and Mrs. Fischer and I supped together; they went to bed, I amused myself for half an hour or so with walking up and down under "Den Linden", many people did the same, and the rolling of the Droshkas did not cease, I heard them rattling till twelve when I felt asleep and again on

*Monday, 9th of September 1844* when I awoke. The weather was fine, the thermometer with the windows shut, stood at 18 R. = 73 F. Ever since my arrival in Europe, it had been my custom to rise early, and to dedicate the first hours of the morning to the writing of my memoranda or diary, for otherwise it would have been impossible for me to keep it up to the day, of course [. . .] dable habit I did not discontinue in Berlin. Hardly had I brought to paper what I thought necessary, and taken my Coffee with two excellent small loans called here milk lo[_] when I received warning to leave my splendid apartment and to remove to the third floor, where I got a room fairly furnished, with windows towards den Linden [669] but such was their height above the street, that owing to my unconquerable nervousness of which I have spoken more than once, not one single time did I venture to go near them, and to look down. At half past nine I went to the Counting house of [Messrs.] Schicklers in the Gertruden Strasse, on the other side of the Spree, a small river which flows right through the town, and joins the Havel near Spandau. I delivered my letter of introduction and credit, and was told by the head of the house, a polite little man, that there were no letters for me. Next I accompanied Mr. and Mrs. Fischer to the public exhibition of articles of German industry held in the Arsenal, a very extensive massive quadrangular building with an inner yard. It is quite out of the question to give the slightest idea of the 1000 and thousands of objects exposed here to the view, not to the touch, for touching [_] was strictly prohibited, and many officials were there to enforce exact obedience to this mandate. I purchased the Catalogue, but unfortunately now in 1869 it is no more in my possession. An impenetrable cuirasse was particularly interesting to me. I was assured that a musket ball fired at it from a distance of fifty feet had made a deeper impression than that fired at twenty feet. The number of people who crowded every saloon, every room, every passage, was immense. I remained from half past ten till half past three oclock, when I was so thoroughly fatigued, that I could hardly move a limb. After dinner Mr., Mrs. Fischer and myself walked to the Koenigstadt theatre, which the "Guide of Berlin" praises as being a Chef d'oeuvre of architecture, whilst I could not discover any beauty, either in the interior, or in the Exterior, three Comedies or rather "petites pieces" were given, the principal point of two of which consisted in the successful imitation of the bad pronunciation of the lower classes of the inhabitants of Berlin, as well as of the shocking grammatical errors committed by them. These farces never afford me any pleasure; whilst in the theatre, I seldom enjoy the jokes, and at home I feel annoyed that nothing has remained in my mind worth remembering. The play was over at half past eight, I went to a coffee house and regaled myself with a glass of iced Punch, and read the Hamburg newspapers in which I saw that Mehemut-Ali, viceroy of Egypt, had resumed the reins of his Government, that the French had bombarded Mogador, made themselves masters of an island opposite this place and gained the battle called that of Isly; also that the majority of the judicial members in the house of Lords, has declared that the verdict of the Irish tribunal against O'Connell and his accomplices […] was illegal in consequence of which the accused were immediately set at liberty – but they did not say that O'Connell and [670] his accomplices were not guilty. The appearance of Berlin, at least of the part westward of the Spree, imposes upon the stranger it is that of a large town and of a Royal residence. It is true there is no palace or grand as Christianborg in Copenhague, but on the other hand, the number of Palaces and public buildings, of Barracks, of Churches, of handsome Hotels, and of stately and large dwelling houses is such, that Berlin well merits the high reputation which as regards architectural beauty, it enjoys amongst the Capitals of Europe. Thursday 11th of Augt. 1869 I have lying before me a map of Berlin, which shows the great improvements about being carried into effect, the natural consequence of the considerable increase in the population which has taken place in the course of the last three or four years, at present the number of the inhabitants coming up to 800,000. I of course shall try to give a faint idea of what it was in 1844. Opposite to the hotel du Nord, where we lodged, on the Northern side of the "den Linden" Strasse, stands the academy, behind which another house with a Telegraph on the top, the University Street separates the Academy from the extensive University buildings, the last on that side parallel with the avenue. Next follows in the same direction, that is to say, to the East, the extremely handsome main guard-house, in front of which, in Carrara marble the Statues of Generals Sharnhorst, and von B[ellow] Donewitz, both sculptured by Rauch, and erected in the reign of Frederick William III in 1823, between the guard-house and the Arsenal, stand some trophies from the French wars, namely one gun and two mortars; then the Arsenal, at the time as already said, made use of for the General exhibition. The space between the Arsenal and the Spree, was taken up in 1844 by an exhibition of flowers; on the same side with the hotel du Nord the Palace of the Crown Prince of Prussia is the last unter den Linden, a wide street separates it from the spot where the New opera house, burnt down on the 18th of August 1843, was about being rebuilt. Close to it is a bronze column of Prince Blucher Von Waldstadt, which including the pedestal, measures twenty six feet; it was modelled by Rauch cast by Lequi[h]e and chiselled by Vasserelli; next came the two uninhabited palaces; Frederick William III used to live in the one; the Princess of L[ae]gnitz to whom after the death of Queen Luisa he was united by a left handed or Morganatic marriage, in the other, these two palaces were joined by a passage which when I first saw it, put me in mind of the ligament with which the Siamese twins are bound together. The edifices hitherto mentionned stood [671] round an open place quite as much frequented as the Linden. A bridge very short but solidly built of stone, provided with an iron bannister called Schloss Brüke, leads over the Spree, and we had now to our right the Royal Palace, residence of King Frederick William IV. It is an immense pile, opposite is the "Lustgarten", a garden with a fountain in the middle I believe excellent for Royal use, behind the same, the museum, next the Cathedral, again we have reached the Spree, which makes here a curve, we cross it over the long-bridge, adorned with a splendid Brass statue of the great Elector modelled by Schlüter, cast by Jacobi, solemnly inaugurated by the Elector's son King Frederick I. in 1703, on the anniversary of his (the King's) birthday. The cost of this Statue was about $60,000 Prussian dollars. To the Eastward of the long bridge, lies the old part of the town, on two islands formed by the Spree, and by a wet ditch, it bears still its original name, Köhln, a mutilation of the Latin word Colonia. Its appearance it is not so antiquated as that of ancient Imperial towns, such as Quedlinburg for instance, but on the other hand, it cannot be compared to the modern and fashionable part of the town to the West, built under the reign of Frederick II. In 1844 besides the owner of the Hotel du nord, many other hotel keepers, had chosen the "under den Linden" as the fittest street for their calling, there were San Petersburg, Meinhardts hotel, British hotel, Hotel de Rome, also elegant Coffee Rooms and Confectionners-shops, of the former Cafe Royal, Cafe National, of the latter Kränzlers and Fuchs. A few historical notes may perhaps not be out of place. The great Elector was a nice and prudent ruler; it was he who laid the foundation of the greatness of the house of Hohenzollern; his son, a vain, humpbacked little fellow, exchanged the title of Elector of Brandenburg for that of King of Prussia. On the 8th of January 1701 he was crowned as Frederick I. His son, Frederick William I, the Giant fancier, the beer bibber, the tobacco smoker, was coarse and brutal; he ill treated and beat his children, nevertheless on his death, he left a flourishing country, well regulated finances, a filled treasury, and an excellent army. His son and successor was Frederick II, called the great, the sagacious King, the consummate statesman, the hero of the seven years war, the participator in the first partition of Poland, the Philosopher, the scoffer at religion, and the vain French versifier. At his death 1786 Prussia occupied a high place amongst the European powers; his nephew Fredk. William II goes by the epithet of the fat, a clear proof that not much good can be [672] said of him, his reign corresponds to the first years of the French revolution. His son and successor Frederick William III was a man of upright intentions, the husband of the beautiful and accomplished Queen Louisa and contemporary of Napoleon I. The loss of the battle of Jena 14 of October 1806, reduced him to be a vassal of the French conqueror, his country an appendage of the French Empire, but the victories of Leipsic, and Waterloo, respectively seven and nine years later, paved the way to his twofold entry into the Capital of his enemy. After the peace, he did not fulfil the promises which he had given to his people in the hour of peril. At the [_]ssion of his son and successor Frederick William IV in 1840, great expectations were entertained, and though in 1848 his soldiers gave a bloody account of the Berlin liberals, it must not be forgotten that he was the first who convoked the Prussian parliament. During the last years of his reign he was only known as the Champaign loving King. His brother who succeeded him first as regent, then as King in 1861, by the name of William I is not a man of shining intellect but of a steady will, and thanks to his prime Minister von Bismark and to the successful campaign of 1866, Prussia as the leader of the North German Confederation, is now at all events the third Continental power, and perhaps even single handed need not fear either of its mighty neighbours, the one to the East, the other to the West. Prince Blucher's military career is well known, after the defeat of Jena, he saved a small body of troops, threw himself into Lübeck and was beaten by Bernadotte on the 6th of November 1806 (see page 377). During the time of Prussia's degradation nothing was heard of him, but in 1813, he again entered the service, though at the time seventy years of age, commanded a Prusso-Russian Corps and on the 13th of August gained a great victory over the French under Marshal Mac Donald, near the river Katsbach in Silesia, on the 19th of October, he was in time to take a share in the victory of Leipsic. On the 31st of December 1813 he passed the Rhine at the head of his army, but in the first months of 1814 his imprudent courage and head long valor, were not a match for the strategy of Napoleon. He attempted to advance to Paris, but was repeatedly routed, and only entered the Capital after the abdication of Napoleon in Fontainebleau. In 1815 the old hero Marshal Vorwärts or "go ahead" as he was nicknamed, was beaten on the 16th of June near Ligny but his timely appearance on the field of battle [_] [673] the 18th at Waterloo contributed if not to the decision of the battle, for this is a point which will for ever remain controverted, at all events to the complete rout of the French. He again entered the French Capital, and insisted upon the bridge of Jena being blown up for it reminded the Prussians of their shame, happily for the fame of the allies, this idea was not carried out. Scharnhorst though of less renown than Blücher, contributed vastly to the emancipation of Prussia from the French yoke. To him is mainly due the reorganization of the Army; one of the Conditions of the peace of Tilsit did not allow the Prussian Monarchy to keep under arms more than a certain number, believe 30,000 soldiers; Scharnhorst complied with this condition to the letter, but evaded it in reality by sending to their home the 30,000 men and calling other 30,000; thus in 1812, when the war again broke-out, a great part of the male population of Prussia knew how to manage their muskets, and swords. Scharnhorst died 1813 in Prague in consequence of a wound, received on the 2nd of may at the battle of Lützen; he was then on his way to Vienna to induce the Emperor of Austria to join the allies. Von Bulows Donewitz received this title in consequence of the victory gained on the 6th of September 1813 near the village of Denewitz against the French, commanded by Marschal Ney who threatened Berlin.

*Tuesday, 10th of September 1844.* At an early hour troops passed the Hotel, Cavalry and artillery, each brass gun drawn by six horses; they however did not a[_] the slightest attention, for military men of all descriptions were so common in the streets of Berlin, that nobody took notice of them. Fischer's plans how to spend this day being different from mine, I walked out by myself down the Linden as far as the Frederick strasse, one of the many streets with which this Capital abounds, long, straight, broad, and little frequented, the houses in it, including several barracks, would be considered of an excessive size in any other town but Berlin, where it is the Custom for many families to live in the same house, each occupying a separate floor. The Frederick Strasse crosses the Spree over a small bridge called the "Weidendammer", similar to the Castle bridge. The river was filled with small vessels, the greater part laden with wood, their tillers reaching half their length. Continuing in the same direction, I came to a small market place of triangular shape, where the Frederick strasse, the Oranienburg strasse and the [Linien] strasse meet. I choose the latter, which is not one of the principal thoroughfares, and entered the Institution for the Deaf and Dumb [674] founded in 1798, which was open to strangers on Tuesday's. Here the method for teaching these unfortunate beings differs from those adopted in Glasgow and Trondhjem (see what I said on the subject pages 602, and 249 of this volume) in the two latter places they are taught to make themselves understood by means of signs, which some certainly learn to great perfection, but they can only converse with such as know the meaning of these signs, whilst in Berlin the exertions of the teachers were directed to make the pupils speak. With some this object was partially obtained, and these were then able to converse with all who spoke the German tongue. In the first room in which I entered the teacher was occupied with making the Children utter articulate sounds, he wrote a letter upon a slate, pointed this out to the pupil, and then pronounced the letter himself, very slowly and distinctly, so that the pupil paying great attention, could see how the teacher had to open his mouth, to move the jaws, the tongue, etc. in order to produce the same sound. The teacher had also in his hand a small piece of thin iron, with which he gently pressed the child's tongue against the teeth or the Palate, or directed it in any other way to assist him in uttering the sound required. In the second room, the teacher himself was deaf and Dumb, but could speak a little. He taught the children writing and the conjugation of verbs, a little clever looking girl showed me her slate filled with irregular verbs, in the present, the participle and the past tense, in which I found but few mistakes. In a third room the head master was occupied with seven or eight boys and girls who had made most progress; he dictated to them something about religion, he pronounced slowly and clearly, the children by merely looking at him comprehended, and wrote down what he said, in which they made but few mistakes either in Grammar or Orthography. When I spoke to them they understood me imperfectly, not so when the teacher repeated my words. Every human being has a different way of pronouncing, thus it is very natural that the Deaf and Dumb take sometime before they can understand and get accostumed to the different ways of speaking. The master asked one boy, what color is your coat? ans.: my coat is brown. – and the table? ans.: the table is also brown. – Query: both are of the same Color? – no my Coat is darker than the table. A girl when writing a certain sentence made use very correctly of the future tense of the verb "to be" (Werd, Sein), whilst we, in common parlance, would have made use of the present tense "Ist". To [675] a boy the master dictated neither by speaking nor by spelling each word by means of the letters which the fingers placed in a certain position represent but by signs made with the hands, for instance: one sign meant "this Gentleman has been in England", another meant "Spain", and a third "Russia" etc. Much pleased with what I had seen here, I left the establishment, and returned the same way which I had come, walked to the open square before the Brandenburg gate called the Pariser Platz, then through the thier-garten, passed "Krölls" Establishment along the bank of the Spree filled with small craft to the Bellevue Palace, an insignificant summer residence of the King; further on I reached the small place of Charlottenburg, two rows of houses each on one side of the broad high road; the Palace of Charlottenburg still more to the Westward is an extensive Royal building. I had to apply to the porter in order to obtain admittance to the mausoleum which, a short distance off, surrounded by trees amongst which weeping willows, was erected by the late King Frederick William III, and contains his mortal remains as well as those of queen Louisa Princess of Mecklemburg Strelitz. She died in 1810, he on the 12 of June 1840. A few steps lead up to a handsome porch formed by four granite columns, in front is the vault in which stand two coffins which enclose within their narrow boards all that is left on earth of the noble minded beautiful woman, and of the well intentioned good natured man; it is secured by iron railing, the keys to which the present King keeps himself and confides to nobody. On each side of the vault, a low flight of stairs ascends to the vestibule, the ceiling of which is sustained by four columns of variegated marble dark blue [...] of the same material support the Chapel itself. In the centre stand the two Cenotaphs, upon that to the left lies the statue of the queen, her eyes closed in a sleeping attitude said to be an excellent likeness, Rauch is the Sculptor, upon that to the right lies the Statue of the King, in 1844 only the Cenotaph and the Statue of the queen were of white Carrara marble, those of the King, as yet of plaster to be exchanged for marble as soon as concluded. In 1854 when I again visited this Mausoleum, this was done. Behind the Cenotaphs stands an altar in a niche where on particular occasions Divine Service is performed. The window above the entrance is of a blue Glass, thus the light which falls into the Chapel throws upon the white stone a soft and mellow Color, every traveller who visits Berlin should devote an hour or so to this Mausoleum, in my opinion the most interesting of the many objects which this Capital [676] presents to the curious. Two young men whom I had met in the garden and I engaged a droshka in which we returned to the Brandenburg gate, instead of entering the town I walked round the same through the streets in no way inferior to those already described, until I reached the Potsdam gate, which I entered, and found myself in the Leipsic square, an open place with handsome buildings around. The Leipsic Strasse, then the Wilhelms-Strasse took me to the Belle Alliance Platz inside the Halle Gate which does not equal either the "Leipsic" or the "Pariser" Squares. In the Centre stands a brass Column of the Corinthian order, fifty feet high, on a marble pedestal surrounded by a granite Basin without water. On the top of the Column lies a gilt ball upon which a Victoria, a wreath in her hand, this Column was erected to celebrate the Victory of Waterloo called by the Prussians, of "La belle Alliance". Its first stone was laid on 18th of June 1839 by Frederick William III, the architect was Cantari, the inauguration took place on the 3rd of August 1843. At a short distance outside of the Halle gate I came to a low hill, called the Kreutz-berg, or Cross-mountain, the greatest height in the flat environs of Berlin. On the summit of which a monument of cast iron in the Gothic Style, surrounded by an iron railing has been erected to commemorate the Victories gained by the Prussians in the last wars of 1813, 1814, and 1815 over the French. This monument in the shape of a cross, thus 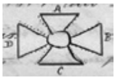

was modelled by Schinckel. On the salient sides A., B., C., D. the name of the place where the battle was fought is inscribed in gold, inside where I have made the dots, in black letters thus: to the right

| | |
|---|---|
| Gross Beeren | (23rd of august 1813) |
| Katz-bach | (26th of august 1813) |
| Gross-Gorshen | (2nd of May 1813) |
| Culm | (30th of August 1813) |
| Dennewitz | (6th of September 1813) |
| Leipsic | (18th of October 1813) |
| Wartemburg | (23rd of October 1813) |
| La Rothiere | (23rd of October 1813) |
| Bar Sur Aube | (27th February 1814) |
| Laon | (9 of March 1815) |
| Paris | (30th march 1814) |
| Belle Alliance | (18th of June 1815) |

[677] Above [_]h name stands an allegorical figure in a niche with a cross on the top, each side finishes in a point, the centre into another point higher than the four which surround it, the whole surmounted by a cross (a large one). The allegorical figure above the name of Paris bears in its hand a miniature Copy of the Group which stands upon the Brandenburg gate. From the head of the figure above Leipsic, emanate a number of Rays forming an aureola. Below Gross-Gorshen is the following inscription in gothic letters: “Der Konig dem Volke das auf seinem Ruf hochherzig Gut und Blut dem Vaterlande darbrachte, den Gefallenen zum Gedächtnisse, den Lebenden zur anerkennung, den künftigen Geschlechtern zur Nacheiferung” which may be rendered in English thus: “the King to the people, who magnanimously sacrificed to the fatherland their property and their lives, the deeds of the dead, be they remembered, acknowledged by the living, imitated by future generations”. Close to the “Kroetz-berg” was a public garden, the Tivoli, where I took a cup of coffee, and listened to some fair instrumental music, also hither the fair Berlin ladies had taken their knitting, it seems that they cannot go anywhere without this accompaniment. The garden itself was very poor, but what can be expected of the sandy soil which encircles this Capital? On my way home, I had a look at the six statues which adorn the Wilhem’s Platz, they are so far remarkable as they represent the heroes of the seven years war. Viz: Prince of Anhalt Desau, the old Dessauer as he was called, and the tune of the dessauer march is still remembered in 1869; General von Zeithen the famous leader of Huzzars of whom the followed anecdote is related: in his old age when sitting at the King’s table he fell asleep; a courtier wanted to awake him, but was rebuked by Frederick II with these words: “do not awake him, many a time has he watched for us when we slept”; Field Marshal Von Schwerin who died in 1757 when leading his soldiers to the assault of the battlements of Prague; Von Vinderfeld;

Von Seidlitz, the renowned Cavalry General, and Keith the noble Scotchman who lost his life in october 1758, by a cannon ball at the unfortunate affair of Hochkirken. The evening I spent with Mr. and Mrs. Fischer at a Mr. Pabst, a high titled personnage. The party was very pleasant, there was amongst others, an old Gentleman in the Hessian Service who had been in the French Army in the peninsula war against the English and Spaniards, and had fallen into the hands of the latter at the storming of Badajoz. We had tea, cakes, and cold meat, and broke up at midnight. [678]

*Wednesday, 11th of September 1844.* Mr. Fischer went to an exhibition, I accompanied Mrs. Fischer, who pleased me the more the better I became acquainted with her, to the Royal Manufactory and ware-house of Porcelain which in quality, and exquisite finish of the paintings is equal to any other China ware in Europe. We remained sometime examining everything with great attention, and I made a small purchase of some cups and saucers. On our walk thence to the Royal library in the Opera place, we passed the Gendarmes-Platz, the three sides of which are occupied by the new church, the French church, and the theatre, which three buildings, though their object is so very different, have an extraordinary similitude in their exterior appearance. All three are surrounded by colonnades, the two churches have a steeple, the theatre not. The library was about being repaired and rearranged, for which reason the public in general were not admitted, with us strangers, an exception was made. It however afforded no great pleasure to walk up and down the larg saloons where the 600,000 books and 5000 manuscripts were being put in order. The latter were not shown to me, of the former I opened the one or the other, and read titles of many. I now left Mrs. Fischer in the hotel and directed my steps to the museum in front of which stands an enormous basin of beautifully polished granite placed there in 1827. It is cut out of one block which weighing 15,000 cwt was found lying on the summit of the mountains near Furstenwalde. Its weight in its present state is 1500 cwts, its diameter 22 feet. Immediately behind this basin a flight of stairs leads up to the vestibule of the museum, sustained by eighteen pillars. The rotunda adjoins the vestibule, it receives its light from above. In the centre stands a vase presented by the Emperor of Russia, made of a green mineral called Malachite, which (1844) was as yet little known. Round the walls of the rotunda stand Eighteen statues. At a considerable height above the floor, a gallery runs round the interior likewise adorned with eighteen statues of a smaller size than those below. Whilst I was in this rotunda it appeared to me as if I heard at a distance the sounds of various well tunned instruments and I was not a little surprised to learn that these sounds came from the mouth of a man who stood in the gallery, and that its reproduction and its loudness were solely owing to the perfect circular form of the building, and to the extraordinary attention which in its construction had been paid to the nicest principles of acoustics. From the Rotunda an entrance leads to two large Saloons occupied by antique Statues, [679] some perfect, some repaired, others mutilated. I feel great pleasure when examining statues, much more so than paintings, but on this occasion the want of a catalogue which I could not obtain, was a great drawback for of course I, as everybody else wish to know the meaning of what we see. From one of the saloons a number of steps ascends to the already mentionned gallery which communicates with other saloons filled with a larger collection of paintings, arranged according to the different schools. I bear in mind the promise made by me page 185 of these extracts, and will only say, that I was a sufficient judge to appreciate the beauty of a painting by Mengs, representing the Holy family. Several artists were occupied copying some of the masterpieces. I dined at table-d'hôte in the hotel. Dinner was indifferent and what was worse, knives and forks were not changed at every course, or if they were taken away, they were only wiped and returned quite in the same state as they had been before. Towards the evening I accompanied Fischer and wife through the Brandenburg gate to the Thier-Garten where keeping a little to the left we came to a public garden called "Kempers-hof". The principal attraction was a numerous orchestra directed by a Hungarian. The admittance cost no more than two and a half silver Groshens, nevertheless the Company consisting mainly of the middle Classes, looked very respectable. Some took beer, others Coffee, we followed their example, and walked home as soon as the cool of the evening did not allow us to remain any longer in the open air.

*Thursday, 12th of September 1844.* Two hours I spent with the Fischers in the exhibition, then took a droshka, and was just in time at the terminus whence at eleven oclock the train started for Potsdam; it runs through a level, uninteresting country. We reached the Station in Potsdam three and a half German miles from Berlin, in half an hour. On my arrival there I had to cross the river Havel over the Feltau or long bridge; when on the other side I had to my right the Royal Palace, an immense building, my visit to which I postponed till another day, to the left was the Lustgarten, or Garden belonging to the Palace. In a public house where I breakfasted, I made the acquaintance of a bearded young man, whom I afterwards found to be a native of Mecklemburg, and an employé of the Government. He like myself wanted to see the curiosities of Potsdam, thus we made common cause. We walked through the streets of this town, once the favorite residence of Frederick II, now very quiet, and little frequented. Here the same as in Berlin is a [680] gate called the Brandenburg. A few steps outside the same, we came to an obelisk, its four sides covered with Hieroglyphs not engraved in, but raised upon the superficies. It stands at the commencement of the principal avenue of the garden of the country seat of Sans-souci. Walking down this fine avenue, we came to a pond with gold fish, then turning to the right and ascending some terraces, stood before a low, long building containing the picture gallery, which like the whole of Sans-souci owed its existence to King Frederick II. The floor was of marble, the ceiling beautifully gilt, here and there stands a statue, but the pictures themselves did not answer my expectations. I cannot bear the naked, round, fat and fair female figures which Rubens is so fond of portraying, and in which this gallery abounds. We promenaded through the beautiful park, and reached the small palace of Sans-souci, where a very decent female showed us round; she pointed out to us a narrow passage where Frederick the great was in the habit of walking-up and down; the room where he used to work; his writing desk with inkstand; his arm chair; the room in which he gave audience; the room and arm chair in which he breathed his last; the cushion and counterpane which he was in the habit of using. In all these apartments the old furniture was religiously preserved, but some modern had been added, in one apartment for instance, were two chinese vases, and a china Cup-board just arrived from England which the present King had not yet seen. Our guide conducted us to a suite of rooms occupied by the King and Queen when on visit here; also to their joint bed room, all furnished in a pretty comfortable, not in an extravagant manner. In the Concert room stood an elegant Grand-Piano. These different apartments in a long row look into the garden, the last of them Voltaire occupied when he was on a visit to his Royal friend, it was in 1841 occasionnally made use of by the queen, as her dressing room. Also here the old small silk covered arm-chairs which date from the time of the great King are preserved. Before we left, our attention was called to some flag stones under which a few favorite dogs of Frederick the great lay buried. At the other extremity of Sans-souci is the new Palace commenced by Frederick II after the Hubertsburg peace in 1763, it was finished in 1796, its cost was: 3,000,000 Prussian dollars. Its façade towards the Garden measures 680 feet, in my opinion, a great blemish is that it is not stuccoed over, so that [681] the red bricks of which it is constructed are seen. Before we entered the Palace the Castellan led us to queen Luisa's mausoleum, where her statue very similar to that which I had seen in Charlottenburg (perhaps it may be an exact copy) lay extended on her couch. She is represented as if asleep, her face is beautiful, she wears a diadem on her forehead; the folds of the gown, the sheet, also the pillows on which she rests her head, are natural in the extreme, it is really wonderful how a great sculptor as Rauch, in this instance has taken from the marble all its hardness and rigidity. In the Palace our conductor was a female; she like all such guides hurried us too rapidly through the large apartments, the walls of which were covered by pictures; two by Guido Rene, the one Lucrecia on the point of stabbing herself, were in my poor opinion superior to all the rest. One of the Saloons goes by the name of the Shell saloon, its walls are incrusted not only with shells of all descriptions, but also with valuable stones, other walls imitate Stalactites. Close by is the marble gallery, above which the dining-hall, adjoining the same, the marble saloon which is one hundred feet long, sixty feet wide. Both, the walls and floor are covered with variegated marble, a passage leads to the small theatre, other rooms which Frederick II occupied, are left in the same state as they then were. His library here, as well as in Sans-Souci consists exclusively of French works, an atlas used by him, a manuscript of his, a printed copy, of some of his own French verses in which Voltaire in his hand writing has altered the words “Chiche de mots” into “avare de mots”, and finally a portrait of Voltaire rather in caricature drawn in pencil by Frederick the Great are shown to the curious visitor. As I wanted to see in Berlin the performance of the midsummer nights dream, translated into German, the time was too short to allow me to visit Charlotten[_]. My Mecklemburg companion and myself hurried through the splendid garden, had a look at the fountain which in one straight jet rises to the height of perhaps fifty feet, the frothy water in its descent I could compare to nothing better than to the white drooping plumage of a general’s hat. It was the first time I saw such a fountain. We took a droshka, and hastened to the terminus. Our companions in the carriage, second class of course, were two ladies, they had their commissionaire with them, and I suppose were of a certain rank in society, but [...] surprised how readily they entered into conversation with a stranger as [682] I was to them. They mentioned that like myself they intended to see the performance of the midsummer night’s dream, I endeavoured to keep company with them, in which however I did not succeed. In the theatre, that situated on the “Gendarmes Platz”, I was much disappointed, for when I had taken my seat and opened the play bill, I found that instead of the play advertised, a comedy and a ballet were to be given, the former full of loyal and patriotic sentiments, the latter very stupid indeed. The last scene represented a great skating match, there were sledges with horses, snow balls were thrown, and the curtain fell when one of the performers broke through the ice that is to say fell into a trap-door. In my hotel I sat down to supper with various new guests amongst whom two ladies from Saxony, one of whom glittered with diamonds. I observed that it was the custom to address all ladies with the words of “Gnedige frau” or gracious lady. A row which had taken place in Krolls establishment was the theme of conversation, he had given a great entertainment, and the populace had broken through the railing, and committed other mischief.

*Friday, 13th of September 1844.* In the exhibition I had noted an imitation of wax made of tallow not of stearine, by a certain Mr. Schopp living in the Vasser-Gasse, and I thought if it were a cheap article, a small consignment of it to the Lima market might answer. I therefore went to his establishment which I found out with difficulty in that part of the town to the East of the Spree, very different from the aristocratic quarter to the west from this river. Mr. Schopp asked 13 Silver groschen per lbb, a price which I deemed much too high, I therefore abandoned the idea of speculating in this article. At the Confectionners Fuchs I purchased a lot of dry sweetmeats (bombons), which I destined for the little Sievekings, Sempers and Knauers of Altona, then accompanied Mrs. Fischer to the Antiquarium, or collection of antiquities, which occupied several saloons in the museum. We saw here Roman coins and medals, vases and urns, and many other articles used by the Romans in their every day life, such as: pots, Lumps, Scissors, Locks, Keys, etc., etc. There was likewise a great number of Etruscan and greek vases, made of clay, many of which of a very tasteful shape, their ground colour was generally light brown, or yellow, on which grotesque figures were painted in black. Mrs. Fischer went home, I, at her recommendation, to another collection, which goes by the name of Kunst-Kammer, literally: the Chamber of art. There were several articles of Ivory and wood of exquisite, delicate workmanship, amongst them some master- [683] pieces by Albrecht Dürer, also models of Churches done in Ivory, wood, and Cork; weapons from the South Sea islands, curiosities from China, some trifles from Mexico, but nothing from the Republics on the West coast of South america. Historical reminiscences interested me most, as they always do, for instance: a large drinking glass used by Luther – a field chair of Gustavus Adolphus of Sweden – two cannon balls which at the Siege of magdeburg by Tilly in may 1631 met each other in the air, and the one broke the other – a Sword of Charles XII – a big tankard out of which Peter the great, Emperor of all the Russians and Frederick I of Prussia are said to have drunk, pledging themselves to everlasting brotherhood – a small wind-mill made by the former – the Cap used by the great Elector at the battle of Fehrbellin showing the impression made upon it by a musket ball, it is of great weight made of iron and leather – an effigy in wax of the same Elector, another of his son King Frederick I, they sit near each other, and are dressed in the customes of the periods in which they lived – respectively the musket ball said to have touched Frederick II's at the battle of Torgau, but which did not injure him having struck against a small gold "etui", which he had in his waistcoat pocket – an extremely natural figure of Frederick the great made of wax, sitting in an arm-chair, the same in which he is said to have died, though a duplicate chair was shown to me on the preceding day in Sans-Souci, this figure is dressed in the original suit of clothes which he was in the habit of wearing, his boots, hat, crutch, or rather big stick, a flute lying before him on a music desk – the wooden statue of a grenadier in the time of Frederick the great in the uniform then worn – a cast in wax of Frederick II's face taken after his death – the same of queen Luisa – Napoleon's hat and all his orders taken in his travelling carriage after the battle of Waterloo, the carriage itself, it will be remembered was shown at Madame Tussauds wax-works exhibition in London (see page 145 of this Volume) – a dress of Murat more proper for a theatrical performer, than for a brave General as he was – finally several Gala suits of late Kings of Prussia, and many other things more which I do not recollect, and which probably were not worth recollecting. At dinner I had to my right Mrs. Fischer, to my left the two ladies whose acquaintance I had made yesterday in the train from Potsdam, they were the one the wife of General Schmidt from Cologne, the other her sister Miss Hastock from Darmstadt. They were travelling by themselves and their intention was to [684] to perambulate Saxon Switzerland on foot. I commenced paying some attentions to them, when Mrs. Fischer called me, and obliged me to converse with her thus I had to neglect my new acquaintances for my old friend. After dinner Mr. Fischer and I drove to the Zoological garden in the Thier-Garten which is prettily situated and tastefully laid out. The buildings in which the beasts are kept, or to speak more properly, will be kept, are spacious and solid as yet there were but few animals, those worth noticing were four or five brown bears. We walked back, the evening was very pleasant, and I concluded the day at Kranzlers pastry cook shop, with taking a glass of iced punch and with the perusal of news-papers.

*Saturday, 14th of September 1844.* During the whole time of our stay in Berlin not a drop of rain fell. This day at 8 a.m. windows open thermometer stood at 14 Reaumur = 66 F., the same as in the evening at 11 p.m. windows shut. At ten oclock I went with Mr. and Mrs. Fischer to Kulms exhibition of articles of art, where I was particularly pleased with the imitation and explanation of the atmospheric Railroad between Kingston and Dalkey in Ireland, as well as of the so called Montagnes Russes, on which according to theory, he who makes the experiment is carried along with such velocity, that on one spot he goes with head downwards without falling-off the car, which extraordinary feat I confess I do not believe until I see it. Paintings, engravings, and statues were likewise shown to the visitor. In a Diorama I saw the interior of the church of San Francis of Assissi, also the exterior of the Cupola of Saint Peter's in Rome lighted-up at night, both were pretty views, but more proper for Children than for grown-up people. I next visited the garden of the Royal residence "Mon Bijou" at the end of the Oranienburg Strasse close to the Spree of which I have nothing else to say, but that there are many fine trees, as little does a Cementery outside the Brandenburg gate, require a particular description. The Frederick Strasse, from the Linden to the Belle Alliance Platz measures, calculating nine of my steps equal to six and a half yards, about 2780 yards. Walking leisurely it took me twenty eight minutes. Mr. and Mrs. Fischer were not at table d'hôte, being invited to dine at Mr. Pabst, the titled Gentleman in whose house I took tea on the 10th instant. The two ladies, Mrs. General Schmidtt and her sister sat opposite to me, they were not handsome but very clever and agreeable, both had beautiful teeth, and were much admired by the Gentlemen. In the [685] Königstedter theatre I was present at the performance of a new opera by Nicolai "Il Templario" founded upon Walter Scott's novel "Ivanhoe". The house was filled, and the singing was very good, but the overpowering noise made by the trumpets was by no means to my liking. Ivanhoe, the tenor was sung by Borini, the Templar (barytone) by Medrowitch, (the bass) by Raimundi, Rovenna (soprano) by one of the Prima Donnas Miss Remorini, and Rebecca (Soprano) by the other Prima Donna, Mrs. Schiavoni, this last one, rather a little woman and of no prepossessing exterior, I preferred to the rest; though she was not so good looking as the Rossi of Lima, she put me in mind of her.

*Sunday, 15th of September 1844.* In 1844 the Railway between Berlin and Hamburg did not yet exist, thus the promptest way to return was by rail to Magdeburg thence by Steamer to Hamburg; accordingly we chose this route. It was still dusk when I rose at half past five. I had to pack-up, shave, breakfast and pay my bill, was ready in good time, and at half past six drove with Mr. and Mrs. Fischer to the terminus where I took a through ticket to Hamburg, second class by rail, first class cabin on board the Steamer. I had my luggage weighed, saw it labelled, paid for some overweight, and having for the first time myself attended to these trifles, which hitherto Fischer or Geffcken had been good enough to take-off my hands, hastened to the train, and took my seat in the same carriage with my two companions. Amongst our fellow travellers was a young girl of about fifteen years of age, who by herself, without any further protection went as far as Köthen; her Berlin friends had accompanied her to the train, and her Köthen friends received her on her arrival. This is nothing particular to be sure; I merely mention it to give an idea of the ease and safety of Railway travelling. In Köthen we had to wait for about half an hour, took our lunch in the open air, started afresh, and reached Magdeburg by two oclock. Here we had to walk through the dry, sunny and dusty streets to the Steamer "Albrecht-Fredrick" moored in the river, we went on board, and at about half past three steamed-off. For a considerable while the steeples of Magdeburg remained in sight, in about two hours those of Burg showed themselves, we passed many places on both sides of the river, the names of which can be found on every good map and especially on that in my possession of the Elbe from Magdeburg to Cuxhaven, I will therefore not enumerate them, and confine myself to saying that the shores are flat and altogether void of interest. Tangermunde on the left side makes an exception, being prettily situated. The water in the river was very low owing to [686] the late prevalence of Easterly winds, consequently though the Steamer did not draw more than two and a half feet of water, once or twice on our way to Hamburg we touched the bottom, or at all events just separated over it. Two men at the bows were continually sounding with long poles, there was no compass, probably because when navigating a river with so many windings and turnings as the Elbe, the Helmsman must be guided by the landmarks on shore. Bye and by I became acquainted with some of the passengers, amongst whom I will only mention a Mr. Stegemann, Prussian Consul in Hamburg with a ribbon in his button hole, partner of Oswald & Co., and Mr. Jung, a linen manufacturer in Billefeld; with these two Fischer and I playd whist till half past ten, when it was time to retire to bed, but as I heard some of my companions say, that the berths were dirty, and hot owing to the vecinity of the funnel, I followed their example, merely loosened my braces, covered myself with my big cloak, and laid down on a sofa. At Wittemberge on the right side about half way, passengers came on board, and on account of the darkness of the night, we remained here till three o'clock in the morning, when we again moved-on.

*Monday, 16th of September 1844.* At six I awoke and went on deck, but the rain which came pouring down drove me back to the Cabin. Gradually all rose, the ladies came from their berths, and the demand for Coffee was great. The rain continued, we had to remain below, and in the course of conversation Fischer and a Mr. [Hundeicker], a gentleman who had resided many years in Mexico touched on apoint regarding which their opinions were diametrically opposed to each other. Recently the Hanoverian Government had altered and in a great measure lowered the Stade duties, the Governments of Prussia and of Austria and, as Fischer pretended, also that of Denmark, had concluded treaties with Hanover in which they acceeded to these new duties. The Senate of Hamburg had done the same but the Corporation of Citizens "Die Erbgesessene Bürgerschaft" had differed from the Senate; in such cases the Hamburg constitution required that a commission formed by some Senators, and some chosen by the corporation of Citizens should discuss the point in dispute, and the decision which the majority might take, the executive had to submit to. Fischer was of opinion that it was in the interest of the Hamburghers to follow the example given them by their neighbours, for if they did not, the Altonaers who paid the lower duties would have a decided advantage over them.

Hundeiker denied that this would be the conse- [687] quence, and added that even if this were the case, the Hamburghers ought not to give way, because by doing so, they would recognize the right which the Hanoverian Government pretended to have to fix these duties which right they, the Hamburghers, had disputed until then. I knew too little of the matter to decide who was right or wrong, but Hundeicker no doubt spoke with more earnestness and in a more intelligible manner than Fischer who made use of very fine expressions, but whose arguing I could not always understand. I learned that the Stade duties had originally been instituted for the purpose of defraying the expenses incurred in rebuilding the Hamburg "Dom", or Cathedral, and that in course of time it had become part of the revenue of the Kingdom of Hanover, also that the property belonging "Bonâ fide" to Hamburg citizens was free of this duty, that the inhabitants of Saint Paoli enjoyed the same privilege, those of Saint George not. I suppose that now in 1869 all this has been altered or done away with; at all events, these are interesting relics from former times. The weather cleared up, we were now fast approaching Hamburg, both to the right and to the left the dykes which protect the low lying land against the waters of the Elbe came in sight. On the right bank I noted a few houses called the "Zollenspicker" opposite the Kranz, here was the usual passage of merchandize from Hamburg to the opposite side, but this likewise has undergone some change since the construction of the Railway from Haarburg to Hanover. A little further down the river we passed the fertile Vierlanden, and at ten minutes to three stopped at the Grassbrook. Our journey from Berlin to Hamburg had lasted nearly thirty three hours, whilst in later years, by rail the journey takes exactly seven hours. A bridge was thrown over to the shore, and in a few moments all had dispersed, each went his way, Fischers and I took a droshka; when driving through the old part of Hamburg not destroyed by the great fire of 1842 we could not help being struck by the appearance of the narrow and tortuous streets, of the high, old fashionned houses, in a few minutes we emerged into the open place where the new Nicolai's church was to be built, then turning to the left we came to the two Steinwige streets which though pretty wide are generally dirty and filthy, being infested for the greater part by the low Jewish population of Hamburg. We crossed the suburb of Saint Paoli and on entering Altona were forced to acknowledge the insignificance of my dear native place, but also admired as every body does, the fine-trees and the splendid foliage of the Pall- [688] maille. I alighted at Sempers, and was shown to my old apartment, the large saloon up stairs. I add a sketch of my preceding journey. The Railways then in existence, are marked with uninterrupted, those constructed since, with broken lines, my journey with red dots.

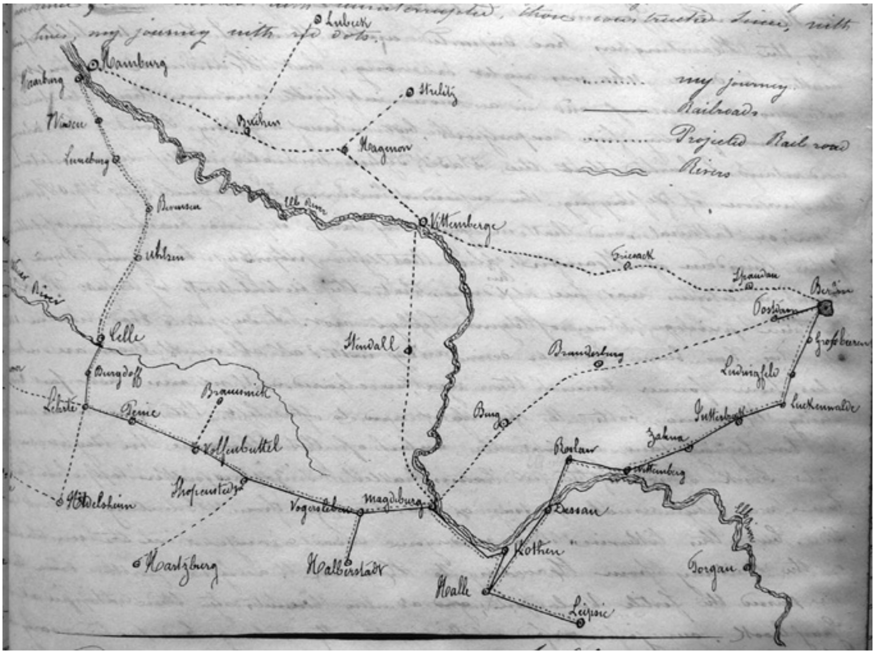
lines, my journey with red dots.
Lubeck
Hamburg
Harburg
Winsen
Luneburg
Bevensen
Uhlzen
Strelitz
Büchen
Hagenow
Elb River
Wittenberge
Friesack
Spandau
Berlin
Potsdam
Grossbeeren
Ludwigsfeld
Luckenwalde
Brandenburg
Stendall
Celle
Burgdoff
Lehrte
Peine
Braunswick
Wolfenbuttel
Schoppenstadt
Hildesheim
Hartzburg
Vogelsleben
Magdeburg
Halberstadt
Burg
Roslau
Zahna
Jutterbock
Wittenberg
Dessau
Kothen
Halle
Leipsic
Torgau
my journey
Railroads
Projected Rail road
Rivers

## Residence in Altona from 16th to the 29th of September 1844.

*Continuation of Monday, 16th of September 1844.* Mrs. Semper gave me some dinner, Semper and Sieveking came, the latter brought me various letters. Gibbs' in London had not been able to purchase any goods on my account, owing to a sudden rise of manufactured articles. Mr. William Gibbs was in Switzerland, and his firm could not fix a place where I might meet him. Mr. Daniel Schutte expressed a wish that we should see each other in Brussels. My friend Sieveking was much opposed to my entering into any mercantile connection with him. At eight oclock I went below to the drawing room, where I found some of the family, [689] viz: Old Mr. Reincke, his excellent daughter Wilhelmina, the lawyer Lübbes and his pretty wife. To please the old gentleman we played a few games at whist, had a nice supper, and separated early. Nothing else was spoken of, but the Altona-Kiel Railway. The trains had already commenced running, however the solemn inauguration was to take place on the 18th instant, the King's birthday. His majesty had excused himself, but this place would be taken by the younger brother of his wife, the governor of Schleswig and of Holstein. The distance from Altona to Kiel is 13 1/2 German miles, the train runs it in three hours and a half, the fare was 1st, 2nd and 3rd class CM 7.08, [5], and 3.12 respectively. In order to defray the daily expenses including of course all Salaries and an interest of 4% annually on the Capital invested, it was calculated that the daily earnings must not fall short of 15 to 1600 CM. Within the last few days, they had fluctuated between 12 to 2100 CM on each trip. The engine driver who received 1200 CM annually, the conductor and a subaltern attending to each carriage, accompanied the train. 130 men were constantly employed merely for the purpose of keeping the road in repair, and of cleaning away every obstruction which might impede the trains rapid progress. It was the intention of the Directors that the small vessels which brought the Coal from England should sail up the Stör, and then the Brahme, an affluent of the Stör, and deliver their cargoes in a Railroad station close bye, where the coal was to be burned into coke for the use of the engines.

This time my stay in Altona did not exceed a fortnight, during these few days, the kindness and affection shown me by my friends and relations, were the same as on previous occasions. I received many invitations to dinner and evening parties, sometimes two for the same day, when of course, I was under necessity of declining the one. The meetings at the Old Papa Johann Julius's were again more numerous, for the absentees had returned from their Summer excursions, only the Knauers who had not yet come from their country residence, and Edward who walked out to them every evening, as well as the three brothers Hermann, Ferdinand, and Julius who were far off in Foreign climes, in Lima, Montevideo, and England respectively, were wanting to complete the Reincke family circle. Semper had every [_] evening a small reunion, whose members were no doubt more intell [...] folks in the other house, but in neither of the two [...] active part in the conversation as I should have liked to have done, for local interests and of late, the all absorbing Railway, were the topics generally [690] treated of. On the 23rd of September I received letters from Lima of 7th and 8th of June. The question between Castilla and Vivanco had not yet been decided the latter was retreating before the former in the direction of Arequipa near which place, his strong hold, it was expected he would give battle. Christian Hellmann had been attacked and wounded by highway men on the Lima Callao road. Doña Berna, my wife's aunt, had gained $500 in the lottery of which she has presented my wife with $400. Mariquita informed me that in about two years John Hayne would leave Gibbs' establishment in Lima, and it was generally reported that the London House was dissatisfied with him, because it was he who had entered on their account in the Huano business; even at the time (1844) I was convinced that these were false reports, for already then Gibbs' must have foreseen that the huano business would leave them great profits, though they could not have dreamed of the enormous proportions which it took in after times. My wife also wrote me that Consul Generals in Peru were allowed to introduce their furniture duty free, in this, she was wrong. However, I recommenced my negociations for the Consulate General of Sweden and Norway in Peru, which at the end, led not to result whatever. On Tuesday 18th I dined at henry Sieveking's, this being the 13th anniversary of his wedding-day. On the 19th I supped at Old Mrs. Semper with the family, to celebrate the birth-day of Miss Elisa. The 18th was a grand day, it was the King's birth-day being fixed upon as already said for the solemn inauguration of the Altona-Kiel Railway. Already at 6 1/2 when I went below, Semper and his wife had left for the terminus where a considerable number of persons met, the Governor of Schleswig and of Holstein, the members of the Directory, of the Comittee and others, both Hamburghers and Altonaers who were invited together with their wives. Arnemann as President of the Directory made a speech to which the Governor replied praising the great efforts and perseverance of all who had had any share in the enterprise, and decorated Arnemann with a Cross of the Knights of Dannebrog. Then the train started; at every station it was received with great rejoicings, on its arrival in Kiel, carriages were ready to convey [...] quay, thence boats across the bay to Dusternbrook, where a sump [...] laid out for them, which being over, the party returned to [...] same manner they had come, they arrived at about 6 p.m. but were received very coolly for as the invitations had necessarily been limited, all not invited were dissatisfied, and this dissatisfaction which prevailed most[_] [691] amongst the lower classes increased, when it became known that Arnemann had taken with him his brother in law and his children. The Directory had employed a Hamburg Hotel Keeper, hamburg upholsterers and Hamburg Musicians; this preference shown to the rival town gave rise to many angry remarks whilst the directory defended themselves saying that they had employed those who worked best and cheapest. An hour was allowed to make toilet and at 7 p.m. the entire party, about 350 in number, again assembled in one of the Saloons in the terminus, where they partook of a splendid banquet, at which as might have been expected many speeches were made and toasts drank, and at about eleven o'clock the party broke up. For this evening Messaw, the owner of the Rainville's hotel had placed his garden at the disposal of the two Altona Lidertafel, or clubs of young men, not professional singers. The entire back façade of the Hotel and the Pavilions were illuminated; there was a pyramid of variegated lamps, and the King's cypher C. R. in transparency. The upper part of the garden was crowded, all the tables and seats were occupied, and as the weather though a little cool was agreeable, a great many persons were walking up and down. The two clubs sang alternately, and the tout ensemble was very pretty. Sieveking having given me a ticket, which was his right as member though not an active one, of one of the Clubs, I was admitted and was well pleased with what I saw and heard. I had dined with Henry

Sieveking and at the time the train was expected back from Kiel I accompanied the two daughters of Ernestina and a Miss Löhmann to a meadow close to a terminus. Several carriages of the train were adorned with garlands. In the course of the day, I also paid a visit to Clauss Witt, once my fellow clerk at C. H. Donner's see page 514 Volume 1st of these extracts what I said about him. Friday the 21st was fixed upon by Knauer for the launch of a new bark of his called the "Emily". A great many of his friends were invited to be present, I of course of the number, and at half past ten, together with Semper and his wife went to the wharf in the Elbe Strasse where the vessel was on the slip. All the shores were gradually knocked away, but the vessel did not move, Knauer had already told the ladies that they might go home, for nothing [...] done this day, when all of a sudden the vessel first shook, then slowly and Majestically with all her masts set, slid into the river amidst the loud huzzaing of the multitude. A launch was just passing by, and it was a wonder she was not run down or at least swamped. Next we walked [692] up stairs to a small room in the ship wright's house where Knauer had prepared an abundant lunch. At 7 p.m. in the clear moonlight night I drove with Knauer and several young men, his clerks and friends of his sons, to his Country house in Eppendorff, where Mrs. Knauer, her daughters, and a young friend of theirs, Miss Clara Thompson were expecting [_]. Having taken tea, all the young men, Knauer with a big speaking trumpet in his hand, and a little tinman playing on the mainchord at the head, I bringing up the rear, paid our respects to Knauer's mother, a lady of about eighty years of age, who lived close by. On our return a cold supper with a bowl of hot punch stood on the table. I had my seat between Mrs. Knauer and her daughter Emily. The young people commenced singing, papa Knauer with a stentorian voice and an unmusical ear chiming-in with the chorus. All were in excellent spirits, and I regretted when Mrs. Knauer and Edward insisted upon our breaking up before midnight. For the young men, mattresses were spread on the floor in the dining saloon, I had a small confortable bedroom for myself. The news of the conclusion of the war between France and Marocco was received today. I also read in an Altona paper (the Mercury) that the gross amount of duties levied by the German "Zoll-Verein" (Custom house league) in the three first mths. of 1843 came to 4,373,249 Prussian dollars, in the next three months say April, May and June to 7,161,045 total gross amount for the first six months of 1843, 71,534,294 net. 10,417,879 Pn. Dolrs. In 1844 the duties for January, February, March came to 4,626,041, April, may, June to 7,150,769 total for the six months 11,776,816 net 10,647,482 Pn. Dollrs.

Sunday, 22nd I rose at 6 oclock the windows of my room looked to the East and I saw the Sun rise like a ball of fire, I went to the garden where it was actually cold, dense white vapours ascended from the Alster and from the meadow between this river and the Garden. After breakfast, we all started for a long walk to Neudorff, Colla[u], and Lokstedt, villages which lying at a short distance inland from the Alster, and lacking the prospect upon the river, have a less cheerful appearance, than those which extend along the banks of either the Elbe or the Alster. The country houses here, for country-houses there are in every direction round Hamburg, are less elegant, less sought after, but also less expensive, than those in preferable situations. Mrs. Knauer called me to her, I offered her my arm, and we headed the party – after us walked Mr. Knauer by himself, then Edward Reincke with Miss Molly Kelinghausen [693] and the four other young ladies, viz: the Younger Miss Kelinghausen, miss Thompson and the two misses Knauer soon found their partners. Of course I knew George and William Knauer, by and bye I became acquainted with Eckmann, clerck of Knauer, Franck, who was at Warnholtz's, Paulsen's at Gayen's, another Paulsen, a broker, and a few others whose names escape my memory. Mrs. Knauer and I conversed on many subjects, there existed really between her and myself much mutual confidence, of which the following may give an idea. She told me that her husband had in his business B. Mk. 200,000 from his mother at 4% annual interest, that besides his tobacco manufactory, in which his younger brother Henry was interested with him, he traded mostly in Colonial produce from the Brazils and the west Indies, that he allowed her for house-keeping expenses five hundred Mk. currency monthly out of which she had to defray the cost of her daughters' education, as well as of hers and her Children's clothes, but that all such extras as fuel, wine, tea, Coffee, Candles, etc. as well as an extra silk gown for herself, new suits of clothes for her husband and eldest sons, were paid by Knauer; also that the considerable Christmas presents, came out of his pocket. We were home by half past eleven, an hour later some of us walked, others drove to the Country-house of Mr. David, George Knauer's younger brother, a wine merchant in Harvestehude who had invited us to see from his house some regattas which were to come off on the large expanse of water called the Outer-Alster, a lighter lay in the river behind the garden, on it stood a table covered with many things for lunch. Old Mistress Knauer and several young men who worked in David's business were already there; shortly after, the merchant Stuhlmann, Mr. Lubbes, Caroline Tesdorff, a Miss Osenbrug, daughter of one of Knauers sisters, and some other friends joined us. As soon as we were all seated, the lighter moved a little further out, so that we had an excellent view of the races and of all the surrounding country, the banks of the Alster were alive with spectators, particularly great was the crowd round the public house in Uhlenhorst. The first match was rowed by the members of the Hamburg and of the English rowing clubs in six oared wherries, boats long, narrow [...]; contrary to the general expectation, the Hamburghers gained, seven to one having been bet upon the English. There were several other matches, but this was the most interesting. We returned to David Knauers before all was over, for the cold made itself felt. Miss Tesdorff was dressed in silk, the [694] two Misses Knauer in plain white "mouseline" but notwithstanding the French education and the polite air of the former, she was entirely neglected; the two Knauers particularly Emily looked lovely, and it was impossible not to be pleased with them. Emily, her mother told me, was more clever than her elder sister, to me she appeared to be a little devil. Soon after we had reached Knauers house in Eppendorff, dinner was announced, and we went up-stairs to the Dining saloon, only George Knauer the master of the house was wanting, for he had driven to Altona to fetch one of his clerks, Ditmar, who had been working all day. This to be sure was a proof of Knauers good heartedness, and the kindness with which he treated everybody, even his inferiors. At dinner I sat between Mrs. Knauer and the younger Miss Kelinghausen, who very naturally preferred the conversation of her younger neighbour to her left to that of the Elderly Gentleman to her right. After dinner I went for a short time to my room, and again joined the young folks, whom I found dancing, though they had no other music than the manichord of the musical tinman, they were all in high spirits and enjoyed themselves famously; when they stood-up for the Cotillion, Mrs. Knauer requested me to be her partner, and I went on very well, as long as the music played the tune of the waltz of my former days, but when the polka and other new steps were to be danced then I had to give it up, I discovered that I no more belonged to the young world. At half past nine dancing was over, a few songs were sung and at 10 1/2 Knauer told the young men, that the carriage was ready to take them to Altona. Edward and I accompanied Miss Molly, the two Knauers, the younger Miss Kelinghausen to their house not far off in Eppendorff. When Edward and I returned, the family had gone to their bed rooms; we did the same – I learned a few words of my Italian vocabulary and soon fell asleep. On Monday after breakfast all except Mrs. Knauer had to go to Altona – the two young Knauers rode, whilst Mr. Knauer, his daughters including little Julia, Edward, and I, drove in his carriage. In the course of this week I had to make many calls, to bid good-bye to my friends, for I had fixed upon the ensuing Sunday for my departure for Amsterdam. The weather was very changeable, one night, it was said that the thermometer had stood as low as freezing point, at C. H. Donners and at Mrs. Elmenhorst I already found the fire lighted, in the Chimney place. Now and then in the evening when we had time, Semper and I who were equally matched played a game at Chess. From Gibbs of London, I [695] received advise that they had made some purchases of manufactured goods for me, and that they were about sending them via Liverpool for sale on my account to their Lima firm. Kedenbug was unable to purchase the crushed sugar at my limit, which I was glad of. On wednesday 26th I was at a dinner party given by old Mrs. Elmenhorst who for the greater part had invited the members of hers and the Donner's family. There were the old Gentleman, Conrad Henrich, his daughter with her husband Vn. Zahrtmann, the Lieutenant Otto Donner with his Danish wife, a miss King, extremely fair and rather insignificant, Otto's youngest brother Arthur, their sister Betty with her husband Gossler, their mother the widow, also Bernhard, C. H. Donner's son, and Theodore Elmenhorst. Of the other grand section of the Altona world the Reincke's, there were only Knauer, Warnholtz and his wife. I led to the dinner table Mrs. Otto Donner, on my left sat Mrs. von Zarthmann. Everything went on in the manner I have so often described, there was the usual smoking, Card-playing, tea, and conversation with the ladies, I fetched the drawings of my Lima Costumes, which afforded some amusement, and we broke-up at about midnight. The next day, thursday, Warnholtz and Theodore Elmenhorst, who it will be remembered were partners under the firm of Elmenhorst brothers, had invited a Mr. Wilson and his wife from Hull, who passed by through Altona on their returning from Germany to England, to dine with them at Rainville's hotel, and had begged me to join them. Conversation was carried on exclusively in English, which language Mrs. Warnholtz understood fairly, but did not venture to speak. I was surprised at the fluency with which Warnholtz expressed himself for he had never made any long stay in England, Theodore and Constance his wife who had resided several years in London spoke of course very fairly. I myself made two mistakes I said Victory's char instead of Car, and exposed, instead of subject to sea-sickness. Mrs. Wilson observed that I pronounced the Th, badly saying D, instead of Th, but in this I know she was wrong. Saturday I again dined out, though it was only pot-luck which I took with Gustavus Schmidt and wife. Sunday early in the morning I accompanied Semper to the terminus to see the trains start for Kiel, there were not less than seventeen wagons, each with six coaches, and each coach with an average of ten passengers; consequently there were from Eight to 900 passengers. At 11 oclock another Sunday extra train was to start, by which Johannes Reincke, George and William Knauer thought of going to Kiel for a dance. Thus [696] there seemed to be no doubt, but that this Railroad would pay well. The weather was foggy, it cleared up by and by, and we had a finer day, thermometer at 10 a.m. 13 R. = 60 F. The whole forenoon was taken up by a great many calls which I made in Hamburg and in Altona. From the music master Reinecke I fetched a diary kept by Charles Ropsy whilst travelling in Italy which I thought might be useful to me when visiting that country. For dinner the Lawyer Stuhlmann had embargoed me; the party assembled numbered no more than twelve persons, but everything was nice, without extravagance. I was requested to lead Mrs. Stuhlmann at the dinner-table, which meant to say that I was the most honoured guest. I met there my old fellow Collegian Otto Lange, also a brother of Stuhlmann's, Conrad, who lived as a private Gentleman in Hamburg, further a young Mr. Kock, a handsome young man with an aquiline nose, mustachios, and a pointed beard. As merchant he had not succeeded, and nature having gifted him with a splendid Bass-voice, the Directors of the French opera had, he told us, offered him a large salary if he would go on the stage; but this he said, he could not think of doing, as long as his mother was alive, who was decidedly opposed to it. He and Miss Tesdorff sang together, accompanied on the piano by Mr. Marxen, the music master. I played whist till nine, then I bade them good-bye, they all wished me a happy journey, and I hastened to Sieveking with whom and family I partook of a fruit soup. He accompanied me to Sempers where I had still to pack-up some trifles. I bade farewell to my kind hosts and with Sieveking and his porter who carried my luggage walked down van der Smissens Alleé, to the Elbe Strasse, where close to the quay a boat was waiting for me – I suppose it was now about ten oclock. I stepped in, and commenced "mon grand tour".

## Voyage fm. Altona to Amsterdam, and journey through Holland, Belgium up the Rhine, through Zwitzerland to Genoa; thence, by Sea to Marseilles and Algiers; back to Genoa; by Sea to Naples, to Sicily, back to Naples; through Italy, Southern-Germany, Bohemia, Silesia, Saxony, to Bremen, and finally to Altona; from 29th of September 1844 to 15 July 1845. [697]

*Sunday, 29th of September 1844.* (*Continuation of*) It was a mild clear moon light night, the boatmen dipped their oars into the water and off we rowed through the midst of the vessels which filled the ports of Altona and Hamburg, there lay these huge masses, now silent and motionless, all hushed. Not a single human being seemed to be stirring, and the solemn tranquillity of the midnight hour was only interrupted by the regular splashing of the oars, and by the occasionnal sound of some English sailors' voice. We hailed the Hamburg guard-ship, told the Officer who we were, and whither we went, and without being detained reached the Dutch Steamer "Willem den Eerster" which was lying far in, amongst the numerous shipping. I stepped on board, my luggage was handed-up and I found as yet only two passengers, namely: a Jewish Gentleman, son of the rich Hamburg merchant, Moses Salomon Fränckel, and an officer in the Dutch East Indian Service, a native of Kiel, called Sehstedt, who told us that he had resided seventeen years in Java, and that of late, he had been on furlough, which would expire on the

1st of October – he was a talkative Gentleman and kept me in conversation till past midnight, when I turned in, and soon sleep put an end to the many thoughts which crossed my brain.

*Monday, 30th of September 1844.* At three Oclock when the Steamer got under weigh I awoke, and in a few minutes was again asleep. At 8 a.m. I went on deck; on the Holstein side we had a village with a Church steeple, the name of which I did not learn. The sun shone brightly, but the stiff wind from the west blew right into our teeth; the waters of the Elbe were of an ugly yellowish Color, and much stirred-up. At nine oclock breakfast was placed on the table, to which the Gentlemen sat down. Two ladies remained on deck, whose acquaintance I soon made; I learned that they came from Riga, travelled by themselves, and were bound for Switzerland, the Elder of the two, about forty years of age was very communicative, and rather plain, the younger one very delicate, reserved, and lady-like. At half past ten we stopped at Cuxhaven where one of the passengers who left had great difficulty to get into the boat, so violently did the waves beat. At twelve we were between the light-house and the houses of the Neu-Werk on our Larboard, and the breakers of the dangerous Vogal Sand, on our Starboard side, this is a sand bank of little width from North to South, but of a considerable length from East to West. Upon the same, many a fine vessel has been wrecked, many a brave crew has been lost. At One p.m., sea-sickness got the better of me; I went below to my berth where lying down, I whiled away the time with reading [698] Coningsby, a novel by D'Israeli, which, though written for political purposes about the year 1832 at the time of the passing of the Reform bill, was nevertheless very interesting.

*Tuesday, 1st of October 1844.* I did not rise until one oclock, when having entered the Zuyder-Sea between the islands of Terschelling and Vlieland from the latter of which a custom house officer came on board, the motion of the steamer was considerably less, and I of course had no more to suffer from the abominable sea-sickness. The weather was very disagreeable, thus nearly all the passengers remained below, reading and talking until four p.m., when we sat down to a good dinner. The party was upon the whole very agreeable, we were: Mr. Bendixen, a baptised jew, established as Banker in Stockholm, with his two daughters the one married, the other single; a German Gentleman whose berth was above mine, reserved towards all, very polite towards me, a Frenchman who had travelled all over Germany without having learned a single word of the language; an officer in the Russian Service; a very gay young man from Stuttgardt, Franckel, Sehstedt, and myself. The afternoon was spent like the forenoon. I also gained some games at Chess from Franckel. At midnight we came to an anchor outside the Pampas, a mud bank just at the entrance of the port of Amsterdam, which vessels cannot pass at lower water, and all the passengers retired to rest.

*Wednesday, 2nd of October 1844.* At Six oclock when I went on deck, the steamer lay at a short distance from the quay; it rained continually, thus the aspect which Amsterdam presented was far from cheerful. This town lies in an extensive half circle round the Southern Shore of the Y, an arm of the Zuyder-Sea. As soon as practicable, Fränkel and I got a boat, and having landed, we requested a porter who took charge of our luggage to show us the Hotel which was recommended to me called the Karnalen Doulen. The meaning of Doulen is the Guild, or corporation of Arches, whilst Karnalen means small craw-fish, the spot where now the hotel stands having formerly been the market place for the sale of this kind of shell fish. The room given to me was in the back part of the house, low and dark, the window of which looked on an inner yard, but was carpeted, and otherwise very convenient. Having breakfasted in Company of Fränkel, the waiter informed me that Mr. Daniel Schutte lived in the same hotel, and that he had already been inquiring for me. I went to see him, we had a long conversation on many topics, also some talk about our future mercantile plans which however led to nothing. We walked out together, I bought [699] a plan of Amsterdam and an umbrella, for it rained incessantly. We then went to the Counting house of the great commercial firm of Hope & Co., to one of whose partners Ernest Sillem, Bernard Donner had procured me a letter of introduction from his brother, the same who some years previously had dined with me in Lima, thus his brother Ernest showed me immediately the same attention and I willingly accepted his kind invitation. At Poel & Cos. I only found two youngsters, and left with them the letter of introduction from Sieveking. On our way to these counting-houses we passed through some of the principal streets of Amsterdam which go by the name of Grachten, a canal runs through the middle of the street spanned over by innumerable stone-bridges, and lined on each side with a row of trees. Of the houses high and large, hardly a single one was stuccoed over, not a few of them were adorned with slabs of marble, the window panes frequently of thick mirror glass, are kept uncommonly clean, and thus shine with a brilliancy not met in any other town, this cleanliness distinguished even the houses of less pretension. In the streets nearer to the quay through which I came on my first landing and where both, streets and houses bore a great resemblance to the old part of Hamburg not destroyed by the fire of 1842, I also observed that many of the small houses were not built straight; on the contrary, the upper story leaned over a little, which I was told was done purposely with the object that packages hoisted-up might not touch the lower part of the wall. With Schutte I visited an exhibition of paintings exclusively by living Dutch masters, where we saw many pretty things. Next we went to the provisionnal exchange opposite the Palace; it was nothing but an open place with a covered walk around, a poor concern indeed, nor was it much frequented, and even in that quarter where business was being done in public securities the Jewish brokers were the only ones who kept-up a continual noise, and gave some signs of activity. Having still some time to spare we walked on to have a look at the docks which as everybody knows, are large basins with water, but these in Amsterdam were neither filled with so many vessels, nor kept in such a good repair as those in London. Also here the houses and streets resembling the Hamburg Vor-Setzen though wider and longer were kept nearly as clean and the windows as brilliant as in the more genteel parts of the town. At five oclock Schutte and I went to Mr. Ernest Sillems dwelling-house where a servant received us, and showed us to the drawing room. Here Mr. Sillem introduced us to his lady, to a mistress Schroeder, sister of Bernard Donner's wife, and to the Elder of the two Russian ladies whom I had seen on board the Steamer. When dinner was announced, I did not offer my arm [700] to any of the ladies present, and as will be seen by the sequel, was well rewarded for this my reserve. The drawing room was carpeted and in every respect furnished and fitted up with elegance, and in the comfortable English style. At dinner we sat as follows: Mrs. Sillem at the head of the table, to her left a Hamburgher, Mr. Albert established in Matanzas, then Mrs. Schroeder, a dutch Gentleman, Mr. Van Hammert, a vacant chair, myself, another vacant chair, Mr. Sillem at the foot of the table; to his left one of his children, Mr. Schroeder, an Englishman who spoke German fluently, a Mr. Clockman, Mr. Alberts agent, the Elder Russian lady, Schutte, and again Mrs. Sillem. Hardly had we taken our seats when the younger Russian lady came in and occupied the vacant chair to my right, she immediately recognized me, we entered into conversation, which we kept up during the whole time we were at dinner in a manner which I confess was to me very agreeable; so much was I taken up by my fair partner, that though the dinner was excellent, I hardly noticed what I ate, also the wines were first rate. I stuck to the red Champaign. Even when the remainder of the party were silent, my lady who did not exchange a single word with her neighbour to the right, and I were chatting away, and I noticed that her companion observed our quickly ripening intimacy. She told me that she was of a noble family, that her father was a Russian, her mother a German; that they resided somewhere to the South East of Moscow, but that of late she had been living for some time in Riga with her friend Mistress Pfeil. Her name was so Russian that I could not keep it in my memory. She and her friend were now on their way to Vevay in Switzerland where she was to try the grape cure, that is to say: that during the whole winter she was to live exclusively upon grapes and a little bread. She had sput blood, and was no doubt consumptive.

I really pitied her, for more than once she put her hand upon her chest, as if the pain she felt there was not to be borne. Besides Russian she spoke German perfectly, also French fluently, she was not exactly handsome, but very fair and genteel. When we rose from the table I accompanied her to the drawing room but at Mr. Sillem's request, had to return to the dining saloon where the Gentlemen remained taking wine. Some smoked, coffee was brought-in and English and German were the languages used indescriminately. On our return to the drawing room Mrs. Sillem presided at the tea-table, I took my seat near my Russian friend who as a good patriot defended the Russian Government against the aspersions cast upon it by Mr. Custine in his recently published work. Schutte, afterwards Mr. Sillem joined us. Mrs. Pfeil told me that I might inquire for her and her companion in Frankfort [701] at her uncles who lived in the second or third house outside the Pfar Thor. The party separated at half past ten, but as it was too early to go to bed, Schutte and I promenaded the streets; they were very dirty, had no foot-pavement, nor were they lighted up with gas. The Shops which might be compared to the second class in London had gas-lights.

*Thursday, 3rd of October 1844.* Through the intervention of a "valet de place" it was arranged that a Dresden Baron and his lady, my fellow passengers on board the Steamer fm. Hamburg, and I, should devote this forenoon to the new town house and the Royal Palace. The former contained but little of interest. We were shown to many saloons in which the Burgomasters, the Senators, and other high authorities of Amsterdam were in the habit of holding their meetings. The walls like those of several corridors through which we had to pass were adorned with the portraits of the members of the Archers-guild of various periods. The rooms were carpeted, in the centre stood a large table covered with green baize, upon which lay the necessary writing implements, round the table, arm chairs with thick and softly stuffed cushions, all embroidered with the Dutch arms. Up-stairs in the so called model room we saw a model of the new palace, models of cannons, some ancient armour, old muskets, two [Vasees] in the shape of small vessels which de Ruyter had carried at the mast head of his flag ship, also some house breaking instruments and a ladder used by a notorious burglar who lived about a century back, as well as the instruments with which he was tortured at his execution. Certainly all this was not much worth seeing. The present Palace was originally the old town house, Louis Napoleon was the first who resided in it, and after the peace of 1815, the town of Amsterdam presented it to their King William I, since when it has continued to serve the purpose of a Royal residence. It is built upon 13,857 piles driven into the marshy ground upon which the whole town of Amsterdam stands, and there is not one house in this place which does not rest in a similar manner upon a foundation of piles. The Palace which was commenced being built about the year 1648 and concluded in 1664 is in my opinion a handsome solid somewhat heavy edifice, though "la revue des Deux mondes" as the "Manuel des Etrangers" observe, has declared that it has the appearance of a barrack. For a detailed description of it I refer to this guide book (Le manuel des Etrangers) and will confine myself to a few particulars. In a Vestibule stood a Statue of Ignacio de Loyola, to find here this statue caused me some surprise, for every body knows what misery those who thought like him have brought over the united provinces [702] under the reign of Philippe II. We were conducted through a number of apartments, carpeted, well furnished and of an extraordinary height. The stupendous height of the principal saloon has a striking effect upon the beholder, it is not so tastefully adorned as the marble saloon in the Postsdam Palace, but in size it still surpasses it, it measures one hundred feet in height, one hundred and twenty feet in length, Eighty in width. The floor is of marble, then boarded and covered with a carpet. The furniture and window curtains required being renewed, and here as well as in the other rooms through which we passed not one of the many mirrors was of an entire piece, all consisted of two or three pieces put together. On one of the walls hung a large painting representing the heroic dead of a Dutch Naval officer Van Spyke who during the last war, when the French besieged Antwerp, which was defended by the Brave Chassé, set fire to the powder magazine of his vessel, and blew himself up together with a number of Belgians. We ascended to the Cupola on the top of the Palace whence notwithstanding the foggy weather, we had a pretty extensive view. The rain however drove us soon below. Thence the Baron, his lady, and I, went to an Oyster-shop, where we regaled ourselves with Oysters and Porter, whereupon we separated. By myself I called at the country house of Poel & Cos., where I was told that Mr. Poel was unwell and could not be seen. On my letter of credit I took fifty florins. Next, accompanied by Daniel Schutte, I paid a visit to the picture gallery belonging to a Mr. Van der Hoop for which Mr. Ernest Sillem had procured us a ticket. The splendid extensive house of this very wealthy Gentleman seemed to be unoccupied, and the collection of paintings of ancient Dutch masters was undoubtedly superior to that which we had seen on the preceding day. Even the unexperienced eyes of Schutte and myself could discern the difference. At half past four table d'hote was ready in the Hotel to which fourteen Gentlemen and two ladies sat down; German and French were the languages spoken. Dinner was abundant, we had a great variety of meat including game, no fish. Schutte kept me company in my room till near eight oclock when we went to the Dutch theatre "des Varietés", a small house, the audience far from select. The admittance cost no more than seventy five cents of a florn., for which a ticket was given which entitled the holder to a glass of refreshment. A drama and a farce were performed but my knowledge of the Ducth was so limited, that I could not make out the meaning of them. I merely guessed that the polka was the theme of the latter. I was in bed before eleven oclock. [703]

*Friday, 4th of October 1844.* This day I again spent with Baron and Baroness Haugk with whom and a valet de Place I walked passing through the handsome street called Heeren-Gracht to the western dock which serves for vessels of smaller size than those which fill the Eastern dock visited by Schuttte and me on the previous day. At this Western dock we took a boat and were rowed across the Y to its northern bank, and landed close to the mouth of the large Canal which I see by the map connects the Y in one direction with the Zuyder-sea near the town of Hoorn, in the other, passing the town of Alkmaar, with the North sea near Nieu we Diep opposite the Island of Texel. I was told that its construction had cost fourteen millions of Florins, that it was twenty five feet deep, that even men of war could pass through it and that its principal object was to avoid the mud-bank called the Pampas in front of the harbour. My valet de place said, but this information I give for what it may be worth, that this canal is raised eight feet above the low land which lies on the other side of the Dyke, while the level of the sea is again at an elevation of eight feet above the Canal. As soon as we had stepped on shore, we engaged a coach for the day which cost us ten florins besides one florin to the Coachman. We drove along on the dyke having the canal to our left, on the other side of which the richest meadows imaginable afforded excellent pasture to large numbers of grazing horned cattle and sheep. After a short while we came to Buicksloot, nearly all the houses of which village were painted green, and the streets were paved with yellow bricks. Here we had to pass a canal over a bridge, and then continued our drive over a similar dyke as far as the village of Brook. On our way thither our Valet de place made us observe that the many wind mills which we saw in the low laying meadows served for raising the water from the Canals which intersect and drain the land and to throw the water into other canals which disembogue into the trunk canal. Upon this latter I saw for the first time the Trek Schuyten, the well known travelling conveyances in Holland; long boats with a cabin in the middle for passengers, drawn by horses which trot along on the shore. Other vessels were pulled in the same manner. The village of Broek is famous for its extraordinary, I may well call it extreme and ridiculous, cleanliness. The houses are not all built according to the same pattern, but the general rule was that the street door was only used on extraordinary occasions such as marriages, christenings and funerals. I even observed a few doors which though some feet above the [704] level of the ground, were without steps leading up to them, a clear proof that they were only for show, and that the side doors were those for actual use. Besides the yellow bricks which intermixed with bricks of other Colors formed very pretty patterns in the pavement of the streets, other characteristics of this strange place are: flower-gardens, stiff clipped hedges, narrow canals with equally short stone-bridges, and the custom of the inhabitants, who are said to be very rich and to number about one thousand, to sit in their rooms behind their clean cotton curtains peeping at the strangers who pass by. At one window we saw the Burgomaster and his wife indulging in this innocent pass-time; the lady had her head adorned in a peculiar manner, both temples were covered each with a piece of leaf gold hanging down from the hair to which it was fastened some way or other. On a placard I read that before sunrise and after sunset smoking in the streets was prohibited, also that the smokers in the day time must have their pipes well shut-up with a lid; finally, that everybody who comes to Broek on horseback must alight, and lead his horse through the place. The Canal widens here considerably; close to it lies the garden of a Mr. Van den Beck which in its kind is a curiosity. It is kept in excellent order, has a hot house with some exotics, but what most calls the visitors attention are a small summer house with a wooden figure representing a clergyman, another cottage with a wooden huntsman, a pond with a wooden Swan and a wooden Triton, a small bridge made of roughly hewn trunks meant to imitate a Swiss scenery, a small cottage said to resemble the houses in which the people of Broeck lived and made their fortunes one hundred and fifty or two hundred years back. In the same you see on entering two wooden figures badly carved, in the dress then used, before them a spinning wheel, a common table with some earthenware upon it, an imitation of black bread, of a cheese, and of a prayer book or Bible, also a little dog alongside, all made of wood. A machine was wound-up, the wheel moved and the dog barked. Having seen all what was worth seeing in that queer place, we remounted our carriage. On our return to "Buiksloot", our Valet de place requested us to alight at a common farm for the purpose of showing us the extraordinary cleanliness which prevailed in the whole establishment, in the Cow-house, in the dairy, in the sitting room, in the bed room, etc., in short every where. The floor of the Cow-house where the cattle lay down when coming in from the field was strewn with pretty small shells, their tails were then tied-up that they might not trail on the ground [705] and get soiled. Some metal pots and spoons which stood on the shelves were so bright that it seemed as if they stood there for show rather than for use. We continued our drive on the dyke till we reached Zaardam a place with 10 thousand inhabitants, distinguishable from a considerable distance on account of the many wind mills, my guide book says three hundred and fifty eight, which surround the same, and which mainly serve for grinding rape seed and extracting the oil.

Zaardam ressembles Broek, there are in both places stiff flower gardens and many small canals with bridges across them, but at Zaardam the cleanliness is at all events not carried to such a ridiculous pitch as it is in Broek, here was activity and life in the streets, whilst in Broek there was neither the one nor the other. A canal with several locks connects the Zaar with the Y. The greatest curiosity in Zaardam is a small wooden hut, which the Czar Peter the Great inhabited in the year 1697 for ten months, when he was working here as a common ship Carpenter under the name of Peter Baas; plain as it is, the walls are now covered with innumerable names. The wooden table and three wooden chairs which the Czar used, also the alcove in which he slept are still preserved. Inside hangs on the wall a full size portrait of the Czar in his carpenter's dress presented by Mr. Van der Hoop, partner of Hope & Co, who I may say "en passant" was in 1844 a great horse fancier, whose horses had gained many a prizes. Outside, on the walls of a vestibule built of course since the hut served as the residence of the great reformer, are inscribed in gold letters the names of many members of his posterity who within the last thirty years had visited this spot. Our valet de place related as a fact that when Napoleon I came thither he refused to enter, saying that this was not a place fit for an Emperor. In an inn called the Otter we had a good dinner, [Bucht], in German bütt, boiled in water with bread and butter in the Dutch style, beefsteaks, veal cutlets with vegetables, also preserved ginger, a bottle of good wine and Coffee. The Baron and Baroness observed that the forks, knives, and plates were not quite clean, and I believe they were right. Looking out of the window we had before us a landscape which a dutch painter would have delighted in drawing; close to the quay upon which workmen were putting up booths for a fair to be held within a day or two, small vessels were at anchor, other vessels sailed about on the quiet expanse of the Y, and at a distance a narrow neck of land with houses and wind-mills was distinguishable. It was now about six oclock, we drove back to the same spot where we had landed in the morning, and were rowed over to the [706] Amsterdam side. On our walk home, we passed through the streets called Den Nieuwe Dyk and Den Kalber Straat, both my companions and I were well pleased with the handsome shops, lit-up with gas. Settling our account with the valet de place was not an easy matter and cost us dear. I bade good by to Daniel Schutte who at eight oclock went on board the Steamer for Hamburg, the Russian ladies had left in the morning for Franckfort.

*Saturday, 5th of October 1844.* At half past five I rose by candle light, at half past six the Stuttgard Gentleman, one of my companions on board the steamer from Hamburg, and myself, drove in a small carriage to an omnibus which conveyed us and other passengers through the whole length of Amsterdam to the Railway terminus, a plain brick building. My want of knowledge of the language was a great inconvenience, and though I made myself pretty well understood with German and French, these languages did not carry me through everywhere, and I was very thankful to my Stuttgard friend, who knew a little of Dutch, for the assistance he rendered me. Here, the same as in Germany, tickets were given for the luggage, I took my seat in a second class carriage called "char a banes", much inferior to the same class in the neighbouring country. The seats were mere wooden benches, the backs, leather straps, there were glass-windows but on the other hand, though smoking was prohibited everybody smoked. On leaving Amsterdam I noted the many wind-mills in its vicinity. The country through which we steamed had the usual Dutch Character, rich low l[y]ing pasture-land intersected by Canals, and covered with horned cattle and sheep. Haarlem is situated due west from Amsterdam. On our way thither we had to our right the Y, to our left a canal then the Haarlem lake. This canal continues as far as Leyden, crosses there a branch of the Rhine and joins the Meuse near Schliedam. Hardly had I alighted at the terminus in Haarlem, when a number of little black guards offered theirs services. I chose one of them to serve me as a guide, with him I walked through the town much resembling Amsterdam. There are canals and bridges, foot pavements of yellow bricks, not separated by gutters from the carriage-road, and many old fashioned houses with gables in this shape 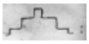 invariably with brilliantly shining windows, the same as in Amsterdam the servant girls are continually scrubbing and cleaning, one may say that they live in the water, for which reason I suppose, they, as well as the men, women and children [707] of the lower classes wear big clumsy wooden shoes. Close to the principal church stands a monument erected in memory of Laurence Koster whom the Dutch look upon as the inventor of the art of printing in 1423, contrary to the general opinion that this invention is due to Guttemberg. In a dense wood mostly of beech trees called Het-hout a little out of town which incloses a park and Royal residence a pretty small building, another monument is erected to the same Koster. The country houses round Haarlem are small and insignificant. This town it will be remembered was during the last century celebrated for the splendid tulips reared here, which fetched enormous prices all over Europe; recollecting the great reputation of former times, I entered the garden of a florist Messrs. Eiden & Co., but found here nothing worth noticing unless it be the great politeness of the man who showed me round, and who spoke a little german. Round the walls of the town runs a ditch spanned over many bridges. My little conductor took me this way till I came to the Buiten Sparren, a small river near the Railway terminus which provides the ditch with the water. Along the Buiten Sparren I continued my walk through Boulevards laid out in a manner similar to the promenades on the Hamburg ramparts, and waited in a Coffee-house until half past ten when another train arrived from Amsterdam in which I continued my journey to Leyden. The country which we traversed did not present the slightest variety except a few sandy downs which I noted about half way towards the sea-side. The terminus in Leyden lies outside the town, I took a guide and requested him to show me to the principal streets which are again more or less the counter part of those in Amsterdam. It being saturday, market day, there was much activity especially in a street called Buisten Markt, the canals were filled with vessels, and a large bridge over the principal canal, most likely a branch of the Rhine which finds here its way into the German Ocean, was pointed out to me as the Corn exchange. I also observed many handsome shops, where manufactured articles were exposed for sale. Leyden which is famous for its University, has two museums, the one quite unique, at least so it was in 1844, was that of a Mr. Von Sieboldt which contained exclusively Japanese curiosities, mongst others, a small domestic Altar upon which stood four tablets inscribed with gilt Japanese Characters, exactly similar to that which I had seen in Lima in 1842 (see page 786 of 1st Volume) with the only exception that these in Leyden were smaller. The other museum, that of natural history is if I mistake not the largest in Europe. There are immense saloons filled with skeletons, stuffed animals of all descrip- [708] tions, quadrupedes and Bipeds, with minerals, shells, etc. I remained so long in examining the skeletons, that I had hardly leisure to throw a hasty look upon the remainder, by far the greater part of the collection and had to make the best of my way to the terminus where I arrived just in time for the train which at half past two started for the Hague. Again we had the same country, and the Hague though the Royal residence was in noway different from the towns hitherto visited by me in Holland. I took up my quarters in the hotel called the “Boschsche Veerhuis” where at four oclock I sat down at table d’hote, good and nice in every respect. My neighbour was a Gentleman from Tunis who spoke French, next to him sat Captain Sehstadt from on board the Steamer from Hamburg, then Baron and Baroness Haugk, opposite a young Dutch Gentleman who spoke French, thus at all events, I could converse a little and learn what was going on in the world. At a later hour I went to the theatre, a small but very neat house. At the recommendation of the young Dutchman I took my seat in the “Baignovies”, the name given to the boxes on the same level with the pit. These I was told were only frequented by females of easy virtue. However, three ladies genteelly and decently dressed who took their seats near me did evidently not belong to this class; I more than once attempted to enter into conversation with them, but they were so reserved, and answered so dryly, that I soon gave it up as a bad job. When the Queen entered the Royal box, there was some clapping of hands, I could not distinguish her features, but I saw that her face was pale and her hair black. A small opera “La Sirene”, words by Scribe, music by Aubert, was performed, but did not please me; there was a great deal of speaking, little singing, and the instrumental music as far as I could judge, indifferent. Madame Flamand, "La Sirene", I liked best when I did not see but heard her sing behind the stage. It was over at ten oclock, and it rained fast when I walked home, I read the papers in the general room, and went to bed at eleven Oclock.

*Sunday, 6th of October 1844.* Baron Haugk came to my room, and we arranged a joint excursion for the day. We, together with the Baronness, drove first to the Bazaar, a beautiful shop filled with fancy articles and knick-knacks, which though this day was Sunday, was open to us as strangers. The girl who showed us round, though not pretty, was pleasant, and we understood each other, she speaking Dutch, I German. The Baron bought nothing, I a very neat small case of thin marble with gilt ornaments, for which I paid six guilders. I will say in anticipation [709] that it broke to pieces before reaching Altona. A fine avenue leads from the Hague to the village of Scheveningen on the sea-shore. We drove thither, and having alighted at the bathing establishment where we took some Chocolate. We walked to the beach which stretches as far as the eye reaches from North to South and along its whole extent the German Ocean breaks in one long uninterrupted line of surf. Accustomed as I am to the sea and sea scenery I never get tired of the rolling waves, and I can look at them for hours and hours; so they have rolled for thousands and thousands of years, so they will roll to eternity. The Baroness who never before had seen the wide Ocean for I believe during our passage from Hamburg she never left her berth was highly delighted as may well be conceived. Having collected some shells for our fair companion, we climbed up one of the downs, a mere sand hill covered with a coarse grass; several small vessels were lying high and dry on the beach. We returned by another road along a canal whose waters like those of many others which I had seen of late, covered with a nasty green slimy matter stood very high only half a foot, or at the utmost a foot lower than its banks, and came to Het-Boss, an extensive wood kept in good order. Many people were promenading, mostly of the middle class. Of the females hardly one could be called good looking. A military band was playing, and having listened to the music for a short while my companions and I went to have a look at a small Royal hunting lodge which lies in the middle of this wood. Its outward appearance is plain, also the apartments through which we were shown present nothing of interest, they were neatly and tastefully furnished, by no means with Royal splendor, all were carpeted, the curtains in many instances of China embroidered silk and the covers of sofas and chairs were of the same stuff. A circular room with a cupola, the walls hung with paintings partly allegorical, partly representing scenes in which the Princes of the house of Orange have distinguished themselves, is the handsomest apartment, and is called the Orange saloon. Another spacious room is hung with the portraits of the same family. We were back at our hotel in time for dinner, and at half past six, we, that is to say the Baron, Baroness, and I, started afresh, this time not by Rail but in a carriage drawn by horses which conveyed us to Rotterdam. Darkness had set in, thus little was to be seen, but what I could distinguish, was a level land with an occasional glimpse of a canal. We alighted in a hotel, the Adler; my companions retired to rest, but I, not yet inclined to go to bed [710] took a stroll through the streets lighted up with Gas. In the principal street called the Hoog-straat in which the hotel was situated, there was little life, all was quiet and decent, but walking to the end of it, and turning to the right I came to a very Sodom and Gommorra, sailors and public girls held here their undisturbed sway, seven or eight of them singing or rather Bawling aloud, arm in arm, took up the whole width of the street. From a number of public places such as the London-tavern, the London-Packet, etc., music, laughter, and all kinds of merriment resounded. A mere cotton curtain concealed the unhallowed scenes within from the public gaze, and I for a certainty did not venture to lift-up this curtain. I walked back, took a light supper, and turned in.

*Monday, 7th of October 1844.* At an early hour the Baron, the Baroness, and I, drove to the quay where we went on board of a very small steamer. We three were the only first class passengers; the lady remained below, the Baron and I notwithstanding the rainy and foggy weather stayed on deck. Our course was Eastward up the Meuse, the banks of which river, extremely flat and low, were covered with long coarse grass reeds, and trees down to the very waters edge. At some distance inland many wind-mills were distinguishable; to our right we had the Island of Isselmonde, to our left various small places where vessels were being repaired; their names are Nieuwe Lekkerland, Kinderdyck and others. A narrow strait of the river running to the South East brought us to the town of Dordrecht just in front, where we went on shore. This town, which lies on a small Island formed in 1421 by an inundation which destroyed seventy two villages, and one hundred thousand of their inhabitants, is famous on account of the Synod of Protestants which met here in 1618, the resolutions of which still constitute the laws of the present Ducth reformed Church. We entered the town under an old fashionned gate-way, with a round tower on the top, walked through several streets in which great tranquility prevailed. Many houses like those in Amsterdam were built in such a manner as not to stand quite perpendicularly. We returned to our steamboat, and continuing our course to the South East emerged erelong in an open expanse of water, perhaps as wide as the Elb between Hamburg and Haarburg, one of the many branches of the

Rhine which where it disembogues into the North-Sea, is called the Flakke. Generally the helmsmen are prohibited from conversing with the passengers on board, less by doing so their [_]tion might be distracted, the phlegmatic Dutchman who was at the helm of our steamer, quitely smoking his pipe, made an exception to the General [711] rule, he answered freely to every question which I asked him. We landed at a small village called Moerdyck, where a diligence awaited us; we drove on through a level uninteresting country, by and bye however we descried corn fields. Hitherto in my whole journey though Holland I had seen nothing but pastures lands and kitchen-gardens. At 12 1/2 we arrived at Breda, an extremely strong fortress which since the sixteenth century has undergone many a long and hard siege; the walls are low, but the wet ditch round the same very wide. We had to cross several bridges before entering the town, where we dined at the Zwaan's logement, the inn at which the diligence stopped. Having a few minutes to spare, I took a quick run through some of the streets, and up the ramparts where I was overtaken by a violent shower of rain which detained me so long in a rope-walk where I took refuge, that I nearly missed the conveyance which took us to the diligence expected from Amsterdam. This conveyance was an extraordinary vehicle, a kind of gig, covered over, which rested upon two wheels, and had two seats; the hind one occupied by the Baron and his lady, the fore-one by the driver and myself, the covering, open in front, was made of a coarse white stiffened linen with one window on each side and one behind. The driver in his blue frock coat (the French blouse) was quite an original and afforded us much amusement. In a pot-house alongside the turn-pike road, we had to wait till half past three oclock when the diligence made its appearance; there was no room in the coupé, and also in the body of the coach there were only three seats empty, for my companions and myself. Henceforward it was a very dull drive though the level country, not a single object called my attention, and on my arrival in Antwerp I recollected nothing whatever of this part of my journey. The last place in the kingdom of Holland through which we passed is called Groot-Zunder; the name of the first in the Belgian territory has escaped my memory. Here we had to alight and present our passports; mine which I had brought from Altona and which was signed by Count Blücher, had no "signalment", which struck the official as rather unusual, but when I translated the document to him, and came to the words "Consul du Denmark au Peru" he very politely observed: "Monsieur, vous etes exempt". Also when our luggage was searched, mine was looked at superficially, that of the Baron and Baroness more carefully. It soon grew dark, and sometimes dozing, sometimes sleeping, I concluded this day, until we reached Antwerpt, where we put-up at the hotel d'Angleterre, and separated for the night. [712]

*Tuesday, 8th of October 1844.* I had with me two letters of introduction, one from Mr. Bosch, Belgian chargé in Lima, to his brother Mr. Prosper Bosch, the other from miss Bertrand, the companion of mistress Bauer, the widow in Altona, to her brother, clerk in the commercial firm of Ellermann & Co.; unfortunately neither the one nor the other was of use to me. Mr. Prosper Bosch had removed from Antwerp to Ghent, Mr. Bertrand was absent on a visit to Rotterdam. On a circular letter of credit from C. H. Donner stood the name of Kervanger & Co. of Antwerp; to their counting house I went, and was received very politely by the head of the Establishment who took me to his private room, and conversed with me on various subjects. I gave a receipt for two hundred francs for which I received one hundred and ninety Eight fr., the commission of 1% being deducted at once. Having returned to the hotel, the Baron, the Baronness and I with a Valet de Place started for the cu[_] round through a strange place. Our valet conducted us through several of the principal streets, which are wide, and in which I observed many handsome houses, none however comparable to those in the new parts of Hamburg. Of course, there are likewise tortuous and narrow streets which probably date from the middle ages, but not one house did I see which leaned over as in Amsterdam, or which like those in the old towns of Germany finished in queerly shaped Gables, or had one story protruding over the other. There are three open places in Antwerp; in the principal one of an irregular shape stands the town house, a very antiquated edifice, built about the year 1560, and another house seven storys high, with extremely small and narrow windows, which once the palace of Charles V, was in 1844 the ware-house of Krelinger & Co. The second, called the Green place, is planted with a few trees and has in the middle a bronze statue of Rubens on a marble Pedestal; the parents of this painter were Antwerp people, but owing to some political disturbances in their native place emigrated to Cologne where their son was born who in after life acquired such a great reputation. The place called that of Mier is the longest and the largest of the three. The exchange was an open quadrangular round the four sides of which ran a covered walk. The docks owe their existence to Napoleon I, who when Antwerp belonged to the French Empire looked upon this port as of the greatest importance for the navy which he considered indispensable to the "grandeur" of his rule, and if he could […] have conquered his pride as to cede this place to the allies at the time of the negociation at Chatillon, he would probably have remained on his throne. [713] The docks are said to have cost fcs. 13,000,000; they are built of large sand-stones with great care and solidity. There are two of them, the outer or smaller one, which by means of a lock communicates with the Escaut or Schelde, and the inner or larger one, connected with the outer Basin by means of another lock. The bridges which spanned these locks are not draw-bridges but opened by moving on hinges. Some vessels were lying in the larger dock amongst which a large Government steamer the "British Queen" which as a packet had made several trips to New-york, but which the Government was now desirous to sell; they asked for her 500,000 francs, but no more than 170,000 had been offered. We wished to go on board but were not allowed, an [. . .] having come down from Brussels, which prohibited the admittance of strangers. Of the three Entrepôts, handsome buildings with vaults underground in the vecinity of the docks, the foundation was laid under the reign of the dutch King William I. They were concluded after the separation of Belgium from Holland. Another entrepôt expressly for the trade with Cologne was in progress of construction at the time of this my visit to Antwerp. Here about the Hanse towns possess a house which till goes by the name of the Hanseatic-house, and was let in 1844 by the Hanseatic Consul as a ware-house. There was some bustle and activity, goods were being landed and embarked, which operations were facilitated by means of a moveable crane drawn by horses, from one place to the other. I observed large quantities of hides, tallow, potash, flax, and big cases with raw sugar. Enormous waggons laden with the one or the other of these articles, stood upon the rails which encircled part of these docks. On the walls of some stores the words Ship, Chandler, Biscuit, baker, etc., were written in English, in large letters. On the quay along the river, which though thirteen leagues from the sea is here of a considerable width, rows of trees are planted. Opposite lies a village called la "tete de Flandres"; there on the left bank of the Escaut is Flandres, here on the right side, we are in Brabant. Not only these docks communicate with the Schelde, also various canals run from this river into the town; they get dry at low water. The first church which we visited was that of Saint-Paul, whose interior like all Catholic Churches was richly adorned. The most remarkable thing in it is an exact imitation of the holy Sepulchre in Jerusalem. [_] next we went to the Cathedral, a beautiful edifice in the Gothic style of archi- [714] tecture; it has but one steeple, but it was easy to see that there would have been two, if the original plan had been carried out. The interior has an imposing effect, there is the nave on each side of which three aisles, altogether contrary to the General rule, churches having almost invariably no more than two aisles, very seldom four; perhaps this Cathedral is the only one which has six. In the centre is a square tower, similar to that I so much admired in the York Minster (see page 297 of this volume), its slender and graceful columns which rise to a great height sustain an inner roof adorned with a painting which I was unable to distinguish. In this church is the descent from the cross which is looked upon as the master-piece of Rubens, and of course it must be an excellent painting, because all connoisseurs say so. I who am [_] connoisseur, am no friend to his style of painting; in my opinion [_] colouring, though natural, is coarse; all his human figures, particularly the females have a vulgar look about them; his great delight was the portraying of naked woman, and a Virgin as well as a Venus looks like a fishwoman. Close to the descent from the Cross hangs a Saint-Francis by Murillo and a head of Christ by Leonardo da Vinci, which I much preferred to Rubens descent from the Cross. The choir was about being adorned with carved wood-work, and it was also the plan to place here the statues of the twelve apostles, some of which had already been finished by an Antwerp Sculptor, called de Kuyper. The third church which we entered was that of Saint Jaques in the adorning of which marble is profusely used. In it Rubens and his family lie buried, and in a painting this painter had introduced the likenesses of himself and of the members of his family. Of Van Dyk there is a splendid Christ on the cross, an emaciated figure without any of the muscular robustness always found in the creations of Ruben's fancy. At the Valet de place's earnest request we finally directed our steps to a collection, the property of madame Herry, consisting of Pictures, Etruscan vases, Roman lamps, Egyptian antiquities, medals and Cameos, amongst which there was as far as I could judge nothing of great value. We were back in time for the table-d'hote which was served at four Oclock, and at which besides ourselves, three English and three Belgian Gentlemen sat down. The Conversation was carried on in French; dinner was abundant but without fish or pudding, neither were forks and knives changed at every course, this observation I previously have already had occasion to make. At half past six I went to the theatre and took my seat which [_] [715] three francs in the stalls which nearest to the stage consist of commodious stuffed arm-chairs. Behind the stalls follows the parquet, files of wooden benches without divisions, behind the parquet is the parterre nearest to the entrance, without seats; there was one tier of boxes on the same level with the stalls, parquet, and parterre, above the same two tiers of boxes and the Gallery. The interior was neatly painted, and well lighted up with gas, but the audience was scanty, and the vaudevilles which were represented were certainly insignificant. The first "La maitresse des Langues" was a stupid thing indeed, of which the hissing heard when the curtain fell gave evident proof. The second, the "Chalet", not so bad as the first, but also insipid, the third "ma maitresse et ma femme", a little piquant, was no doubt the best.

*Wednesday, 9th of October 1844.* The Baron came to my room to inform me that he and his lady intended leaving Antwerp by an early train for Brussels, and expressed a hope that I would accompany them. In reply I regretted that I could not have this pleasure because I was desirous to see a little more of Antwerp and its environs. Accordingly as soon as I had taken my breakfast, Coffee, bread, and butter I went out by myself; without difficulty did I find my way to the docks, thence I directed my steps to the Ramparts into which to my astonishment in two or three places large openings had been made; through one of them passed a Railway, which, commencing at the docks, and afterwards crossing the ditch which surrounds the walls, continued towards Ghent. The fortifications of Antwerp were once of considerable strentgh but in my opinion it is always a difficult matter to defend effectually and for any length of time such an extensive and populous place as this. To make a complete circuit round the walls was utterly impossible, for I had not only to descend at these openings but also at the different gates. At one of them I saw the Baron and Baronness driving in a cab to the terminus. From another I walked out into the Country under the shade of trees between Kitchen Gardens, and passing Country houses of little beauty. I returned through another gate where I again ascended the walls, and finally reached the river some distance further up than from where I had started. Here is the citadel which the sentry would not allow me to enter without a card of admittance which I had not. Still higher up is the Royal wharf; I, walking down the river came to the Arsenal, then along the quay lined with trees, cafés, estaminets, and Hotels, to the Canals already mentioned. Turning off to the right I [716] passed through the old part of the town with high and old fashionned houses. Girls of the lowest class were standing at the doors, and looking out of the windows. At about one oclock I was back at the Hotel d'angleterre, lunched on mutton chops, made the acquaintance of the three Englishmen whom I had seen on the previous day at the table d'hote, and at half past two drove together with them to the terminus where we took our seats in the second class or "char a banes"; the first class is called diligence, the third vagons. The Country between Antwerp and Brussels is level, partly woody, well cultivated, there were villages and farms, there were corn fields and pasture land, peasants ploughing and sowing on the former, cattle grazing on the latter. The terminus at Malines or Mechiln is of importance for here four lines meet, from Brussels, Liege, Antwerp, and Ostend, by the last one my English acquaintances left en route for England. On approaching Brussels, I noted pretty country-houses, and the first appearance of this Capital, part of which is built on the summit of, the other part leaning against a hill is very picturesque. At the terminus I engaged a cab which put me down at the hotel de Flandres situated in the upper part of the town in "la place Royale" between the hotel de Bellevue, and the Church of "Saint-Jacques de Candemburg". Having taken possession of my room, which was carpeted, I went in search of the Post Office in "la rue de l'Erique", in the lower part of the town, which I found with difficulty after many inquiries, and where several letters were waiting for me. I ascended the street called "La Rue de la Magdeleine" full of handsome shops lighted-up with gas, to la Place Royale, in the vicinity of which, the west end of Brussels, the houses are large, the streets wide, the foot pavement commodious and broad. Outside "La Porte de Namur" in the Rue de la Pepiniere lived at the time the widow of the elder Ropsy, my brother in law's brother, with her daughter. I found them at home, the mother an old, the daughter an elderly woman. To judge from the small room which they occupied, from the scanty furniture, in short from the whole appearance, I clearly saw that they were in poor circumstances. When I told them who I was, they gave me a cordial welcome, and the daughter was ready to show me to her brother Victor, for whom I had a letter from my nephew Charles, Victor's cousin. I offered my arm to my guide, and brushing up my French, managed to converse with her. I learned that her father had served as a Dragoon in the armies of the French Republic, very different from his younger brother, my brother in law, who, a Royalist to the backbones, had in his youth carried arms against his native country in the Corps of immigrants commanded by the Prince de Conde. Monsieur Victor lived in a very small house, in a very small street, Nº 4[_] [717] Petite [_] de Francard Grande rue de Francard, Chaussee d'Iterbeck, Chaussee d' [Exellos]. Also here I saw at a look, [_] the inmates were not well off in the world. Mr. Victor was not at home, his wife was, who, when Miss Ropsy was gone, told me that she was an English woman and of course we then conversed in English. She, not handsome, stout and apparently good natured, was nursing her Babe Elisa, three months old; her boy Louis was twenty months of age. Surely this must have been a love-match. I accepted her invitation to breakfast with her on the next day, bade her good bye, and returned to my hotel, where having taken a beefsteack, and learned my vocabulary (Italian) as I was in the habit of doing, I went to bed.

*Thursday, 10th of October 1844.* At eight oclock precisely, I was at Ropsy's, Monsieur Victor made his appearance, he was a plain looking man marked by small pox; and as during the few days of my stay in Brussels I was a great deal in his company, I was enabled to form an opinion of him. He had learnt little of other countries besides his own, Belgium; he hardly knew anything, and as ignorant people frequently are, in Politics, he was a radical, violently opposed to the Clerical party, to the Jesuits and to the influence which they, being favored by the queen, exercised in 1844 over the whole country. Both the King and the queen were much beloved by their subjects, but according to Monsieur Victor, the leaning of the queen towards the ultramontane party could not otherwise but in some measure diminish the affection born to her. A thorough good Catholic in this Kingdom never eats meat on fridays the whole year round, and not a few extend their abstinence even to Saturdays. Mrs. Ropsy now seen by day light pleased me less than she had done on the previous evening. I thought her to be a vulgar English woman. With the breakfast though plain, I found no fault, the Coffee, bread and butter were good, and the host and hostess did all they could to please me. The table cloth, clean, was a little torn. A Monsieur Duverger whose wife was a daughter of old Mrs. Ropsy's brother came in, and with him and Victor I went to his house, larger and more comfortable than those of the Ropsy's. He, a clerk in the Bank of Brussels introduced me to his wife, who when he insisting upon my [_] his Madeira broke some wine Glasses which stood on a sideboard, [?] him [. . .] in my presence, which no well bred lady would have done. Monsieur Victor, "Controleur" or "revisor" of the accounts of the Municipal Treasury, took me [. . .] in the town-house, an ancient venerable [_] [built] in the Gothic style, [. . .] in the "Grande place" which serves as the market place. Monsieur Victor showed me to the large saloon where the members of the town council [718] were in the habit of meeting, but knew nothing of another saloon, in which as I afterwards read in "Los viajes de fray Jerundio", the Emperor Charles V in 1555 ceded to his son Philippe II part of his vast dominions; round the "Grand place" stand many ancient buildings which in former times belonged to the various corporations of the town, another opposite the town-house was until the year 1440 the property of the municipality of Brussels; the following words were inscribed on its walls in large letters: "A peste, fame et Bello, libera nos Maria pacis. Hoc votum pacis publicae Elisabeth consacrat". They were placed there by order of the enfanta Doña Isabel daughter of Philippe II, as an expression of her gratitude to the Virgen of peace for having delivered Brussels from the three plagues mentionned in the inscription. The lower part of the town where we now were, is inhabited almost exclusively by the lower and working classes of the population, whose languages are the Flemish and the Walloon. The streets were thronged with carriages and foot passengers, in the upper, the Aristocratic part of Brussels, only French is spoken, and the wide streets are less frequented. Mr. Victor conducted me to several other open places in the lower part: La place de la monnaie with the Mint, Le grand Theatre, and several coffee-houses of which the Café des mil Colonnes and Le café des trois Suisses were much in vogue. La grande et la petite place des sablons and La place des Martyrs in which latter many of the Belgians who were killed in the four glorious days of September 23rd to 26th 1830, when fighting for their separation from Holland which they obtained thanks to the interference of the great powers, lie interred, a grass plot covers their remains, in the centre, a statue of liberty is erected to their memory. We descended a few steps to a circular passage round the Statue, all along the sides of this passage stand iron tablets upon which are inscribed in Gilt letters, the names which were known of those who fell on these days, as well as their native places, highest in rank amongst them was the Prince de Merode who was killed at Berhem near Malin[_] in October 1830 when the Belgians pursued the Dutch troops commanded by Frederick second, son of the then reigning King of Holland. Monsieur Viend told me that he who in 1844 sat on the throne of Holland, was still beloved by the Belgians. He also made me enter a large Hospital "l'hospice des [_]" where seven hundred people of both sexes were being taken care [...] as they enjoy good health, they dine and sleep in large saloons, [_] men and women separately. But when they fall ill, each poor sick person had [_] [719] or her private apartment. Their bed steads were of iron, their bed linen, of excellent quality, and I was actually surprised at the fineness of their shirts, night-caps, sheets, towels etc., also thin cloth clothes, were very good. They have here yards, gardens, and covered corridors in which to take exercise in good and bad weather. We went to the kitchen where the provisions which were being cooked emitted a nice odour. Having looked in at one or two Estaminets, coffee-houses where smoking is allowed, and where the society is far from select, we paid our last visit to the principal church dedicated Saint Gudule which, a very fine building renowned on account of its stained window glasses is however inferior to the Cathedral of Antwerp. In it the Prince de Merode has a monument erected to commemorate his glorious death, then we ascended a wide street, the Boulevard du jardin Botanique which takes its name from the Botanical garden which lies on its left side, whilst to the right a large new hospital had just been concluded. This ascent Brought us to La place Royale, whence leaving the small but pretty park to our right, we followed the long and broad street La Rue Royale to the gate of Sharebeck, called upon Mrs. old Ropsy, and went to dine at Monsieur Duverger's, where besides the host and hostess, we found only Mr. Jean, an old Dutch gentleman. The dinner was plain, but good; we had bordeaux wine and excellent Burgundy. With my French I got on better than I had expected. After dinner we walked through the dark and the mud, for it had been raining the whole day long, to the small park theatre, the interior of which being lately refitted looked very neat; my companions had taken a box in the third tier – only the gallery above us, but as I cannot bear looking down from such a height I soon left them and got a seat in the parquet. The play performed was Don Cesar de Bazan. We came too late to see the first act, which I much regretted, for the play interested me and the actors played well. Of the vaudeville "Carabins y Carabines" I did not understand anything.

*Friday, 11th of October 1844.* My bed was excellent; for breakfast I had coffee, Bread, butter, good and abundant. At the early hour of half past eight I was in the house of Monsieur Adolphe Bosch, Greffier de la Cour militaire, who lived in La Rue Royale, for whom I had a letter from his brother in Lima. He was a man of about forty years of age, three years younger than his brother whom he much resembled. He was very polite and extremely communicative, much more so than I should have been inclined to be towards him. He [. . .] amongst other things, that he was tired of a bachelor's life and [720] that he thought of getting soon married, this afforded him an opportunity for showing me all over his house, which was large and well furnished. His parents, eighty years of age still lived in Maestricht, for three years he had been on bad terms with his brother in Lima, who had in his younger days been involved in mercantile transactions by which he had lost much money. The husband of his wife's sister a Monsieur Leroy had cost him not less than forty thousands francs. All these and many other things he related to me without the least reserve. He had also a high opinion of himself: "Je suis le cadet, mais pour ma tête Je suis l'ainé, toute ma famille le sait". Hitherto I had not been in the park, now I promenaded in the same for a short while and entered the Belgian Congress-house called here la "Chambre des Deputés", also "Le Palais de la Nation", it stands on one side of the park, opposite on the other side the Royal Palace. In the Vestibule of "La Chambre des Deputés" stood leaning against the walls, two handsome historical paintings, the one by Keyders representing la bataille des Eperons, which battle was fought on the 16th of August 1513, when the Stout Burghers of Ghent routed completely a chosen body of French chivalry and nobility, who, as the saying went, on this occasion made better use of their spurs to escape from the lances of their enemies, than of theirs swords to meet them. The other painting by Gustavus Wapper portrayed a scene from the glorious days of September 1830. The main group consists of a young man expiring, his father holding his son's hand in his own, his mother looking up to him, and endeavouring to stanch with her handkerchief the blood which flows from the death wound. Two broad flight of stairs lead up to the first story where besides several smaller rooms, are the two principal saloons, the one for the deputies, the other for the Senate. In the latter the president sits in an arm-chair, and the senators speak from their seats, whilst with the deputies it was the custom, that the orators ascended a "Rostrum", whence they delivered their speeches, which Rostrum is just below "La tribune" occupied by the President. On the 22nd instant the settings were to be opened. On the left side of the Rue Royale going down from the gate stands a statue of General Count Belliard, a Frenchman by birth, with this inscription: "il fut a Castiglione, a Heliopolis, a Austerlitz, a la Moscowa; il consacra ses jours a la belgique. 1832". From the Place Royale I now descended slowly and leisurely, the "Rues de la montagne, and de la Magdeleine", called upon Victor Ropsy in his office in the town house who was kind enough to accompany me, on a short stroll [. . .] [721] lower part of the town, he showed me a fountain in the shape of a bronze statue of a boy who makes water, of which statue, called in Brussels the "Mannequin", I find an interesting account in “Los viajes de Fray Gerundio” already referred to, of which the following is a translation. “Once (the year not given) the son of one of the Dukes of Brabant, seven years of age, escaped from his father’s Palace; search was made for him every where and at last he was found on the spot where now the fountain stands, quietly employed in the manner as there represented. His parents full of joy, and as a proof of their gratitude, ordered a statue to be erected on the very place and to be an exact ‘fac-simile’ of their son in the very attitude in which he had been found. Since then the statue became an object of veneration to the inhabitants of this Capital, they call him their first citizen, their welfare was believed to be connected with him, they looked upon him as their Palladium. The statue was originally of stone, afterwards it was cast in bronze, modelled by the famous sculptor Duquemoy. In the year 1817, it suddenly disappeared, but was found again in the house of a certain Lucas, a Galley-slave who had been set at liberty, but had not renounced to his old habits. In 1818 the statue was replaced with great solemnity, various potentates have made presents to the ‘manequin’. An Elector of Bavaria presented him with an exquisite wardrobe, together with a Valet de Chambre to dress him. Luis XV to make amends for the insults offered to the Mannequin by some French Grenadiers, made him a Knight of all his orders, and gave him an entire suit of Clothes with a plumed hat, and a sword. Before the revolution of 1830 it was the Custom to dress the ‘Manequin’ in the suit of clothes presented him by Luis XV on Kermisse day, a great holiday in Brussels which falls in the month of July, but since the separation of Holland the preference has been given to the uniform of a soldier of the National Guard.” From the fountain we walked to the markets for wood, Fish and Poultry. Then by myself I found my way to the Canal which connects the Senne, a very small river near Brussels, with the Escaut at Antwerp; it traverses the town in a straight line until where outside it meets “l’alleé verte”, there it turns to the right, and in the angle here formed, a new Entrepot or Custom house store was about being constructed. “L’allé Verte” is an avenue of very great length, on the one side it has the Canal, on the other the town. At its extremity I came to a recently made chaussée, which turning to the right and crossing two railways, the one for goods, the other for passengers, to […] brought me to the boulevards, which encircle the town. At four [722] o’clock I took a plain dinner at Victor Ropsy’s, with his wife, Monsieur Duverger and Monsieur Jean, the Dutchman whose acquaintance I had made on the previous day; the Burgundy was again excellent. Somewhat later the host, hostess, and I walked to the “grand Theatre” to see Miss Fanny Elssler dance. A long “queue” was waiting at the entrance, without much squeezing we made our way into the pit where we obtained seats on the first row of benches. I have kept the play bill which will be found in the appendix under Number 19. The house, large and dirty, was filled, but not crowded. The first, a comedy "Le Manteau", appeared to me to be well acted but I did not understand a word of it, for the sound did not reach me, and Monsieur Victor assured that it was the same with him. In "Le delire d'un Peintre", Fanny Elssler made her appearance and was received of course with great applause. She was about thirty years of age: tall, thin, with a rather large mouth; her movements and her attitudes were more graceful than anything I had seen before; especially when she curtsied in acknowledgement of the plaudits, and of the garlands and bouquets which were showered upon her from both, boxes and pit, the grace which she displayed was admirable. To see her walking on the point of her great toes was wonderful, and she was charming beyond description when leaning over her lover, resting upon one leg, stretching the other high into the air. She "pirouetted, as all dancers do, but in doing so, her petticoats did not whirl round, and fly so high-up as those of mademoiselle Augusta y Melle. Honoré, also very good dancers, though much inferior to Fanny Elssler. She and Monsieur Page danced a Spanish danse with Castagnets, which I did not think much of, though it was well received by the spectators. Between the acts we had some good playing on the violin, as well as singing by Mademoiselle Rounay and Madame Laborde. In "La Laitiere Suisse" the Elssler acted with great naiveté, her dancing was again splendid, I however gave the preference to the "Le delire d'un peintre"; it was over at ten Oclock, when we walked home.

*Saturday, 12th of October 1844.* The sky was cloudy but it did not rain thermer. windows shut 12 1/2 Reaumur, equal to 60 Fahrenheit. I was in my room the greater part of the forenoon, wrote a long letter to my wife till half past one, when I started for a walk. From an open place in "La Rue Royale", one has a pretty view over the lower part of the town towards the country. I entered the Botanical garden which gently descending forms one [723] side of the "Boulevard" of the same name, it is laid out with great taste. The hot houses are particularly handsome, the centre part finishes in a cupola, passages connect the same with the side wings in the shape of temples surrounded with Colonnades, the materials employed in their construction are mostly iron and glass. Next I crossed and recrossed the town in all directions in order to form some correct idea of the same. The lower part, abounding in hotels, Cafés, and Estaminets, was dirty, many of the streets tortuous, the houses old fashioned, many of them empty, were to be let whilst in the upper, as already said the aristocratic, part, new houses, some palace like were springing up everywhere. I observed small carts filled with meat, or with vegetables drawn by big dogs, which also kept strict watch over them in absence of their owners. The enormous tall cart horses which every stranger admires in London must, I should think, have been brought over from Flanders or Brabant, for in Antwerp, and in Brussels I saw the same description of horses, though of a somewhat smaller size. No doubt in England great care has been bestowed upon improving their strength and size. Servants in Brussels are generally Flemish or Wallons; I was told that the former whose language is a corruption of the Dutch, easily learn French whilst the Wallons whose language is a patois of the French, with difficulty learn Flemish. I waited in my hotel till half past four, when Mr. Bosch called upon me in his carriage, he drove me a short distance out of town, and being a tremendous Belgian patriot, did not fail to make me observe the great improvements that were in progress, and certainly many fine houses were about being built in the new quarters of the town, called Boulevard Leopold and Boulevard Luise, the names of the present King and the Queen. Monsieur Bosch and I dined by ourselves upon a very poor dinner, his coachman and a little boy, both in livery, attending. We had two classes of Bordeaux wine, and half a bottle of Champagne the other half he carefully kept, though every body knows that kept Champagne is good for nothing. The bottle always stood within his reach, and he poured out to me only when he thought proper. The dining room, the sitting room, and the Study were all lighted-up by a single lamp, so that when he went away to fetch something, he took the lamp with him, and I had necessarily to follow in order not to be left in the dark. It was as impossible for him to conceal his closeness, as his conceitedness. He called himself a great "Industri[el]", had written several pamphlets on various subjects, copies of which he presented to me, he showed me a copy of a letter which in march 1830 shortly before the Revolution, he had written [724] to King William of Holland, giving him much good advice. He wore the orders of l'independence, and of Leopold, in short he was a great man, at least in his own opinion, though I must do him the justice to say, that he was certainly very clever. At a booksellers Langlet and Prudhomme 87 "Rue de la Magdeleine" and Nº 3 Caes do Sodre at Lisbon, I purchased "Le mie Prig[_]" by Silvio Pellico.

*Sunday, 13th of October 1844.* Monsieur Victor was good enough to accompany me on this day on an excursion to the immediate environs of Brussels, but in the course of our long walk he was unable to point out to me a single really pretty rural Landscape; only the town which, as already said on the first day of my arrival, is picturesquely situated on and against a hill, presented occasionally a pleasant prospect. Before starting, we first entered the Church of Saint Jaques de [Candemburg], where a Sermon was being preached; as far as I could judge of its architecture, it seemed to me built in the new temple style. In 1851, when I again visited Brussels, an equestrian statue of Godefroy de Bouillon and Boulogne, Conqueror and first Latin King of Jerusalem stood in the centre of "La Place Royale", in 1844 I made no mention of it, and as it is not likely that I should have overlooked such a prominent object, the statue must have been erected between the years 1844 and 1851. Next we went to the church of "Sainte Gudule", on the "Place de la monnaie", the congregation among which many men of the lower classes in their blue blouses attended high mass with great devotion, the mass was accompanied by excellent music. The women were not dressed in black, nor did they kneel and squat down on the floor as at that time it was still the custom in Peru; they wore their usual dresses, and sat or knelt on very low chairs called "Prie-Dieu". In an omnibus we drove to the village of Lacken at some distance north from Brussels, where the King had his palace and park, both closed to the public, also here the fashionable world of Brussels have their residences, the living their country-houses, the dead their graves. The Cemetery is filled with Sepulchral monuments of the first Belgian families. In the outer walls of a few of these monuments, a very small cavity was left, into which a lock of the hair of him or her who rested below was preserved, and this cavity was covered either with very thick glass or with a strong iron-wire, so that the lock could be seen from without. The famous singer madame Malibran (see what I say about her Page 205 of this volume) lies interred here, here statue stands [725] within the Chapel erected on her tomb. On leaving lacken, we walked in a South Westerly direction till we reached a populous suburb called "Malebeck Sain [...] ean faubourg de Flandres", mostly inhabited by weavers. Further on we approached a boulevard and the Canal which comes from Charleroi, then we had to our right "l'abattoir", or General slaughter-house. Crossing one or two Railroads we reached what was once the gate of Halle which for many years back had served as a prison but which now having undergone some repairs was to be converted into an Armoury. Here we left the Boulevards and cut right through the town to the Place Royale, had a look at the Palace which under the Dutch rule belonged to the Princes of Orange; then called upon the two Mrs. Ropsy to whom I bade good-bye, and returned to the Hotel where I had invited monsieur Victor to dine with me at table d'hote which was well filled. Dinner consisted of an abundance of small dishes cooked in the French style, I ordered a bottle of "Vin de Beaunce" of excellent quality which we finished amongst us. At a later hour, we went to the bookseller's with whom I had been on the previous evening, I now purchased the Complete works of Walter Scott; the prose edition of Galignani, the poetry edition of Baudry, for ninety francs without further discount, placed in Antwerp, the Freight from Antwerp to Altona had to be paid by me. Having still time to spare we paid a visit to the two coffee-houses "des mille Colonnes" and "des trois Suisses", in both were separate saloons frequented by ladies in which smoking was prohibited. In an estaminet monsieur Victor was quite at home, here, he said, he used to spend every evening drinking his glass of beer, the usual manner in which the Brussels people of his rank in life passed their leisure hours, of course leaving their wives at home by themselves, a habit not to be admired, nor to be imitated. Finally my companion took me to a guinguette, a place where the lower class of people meet and amuse themselves with dancing. There were weavers, artisans of various descriptions, peasants etc.; the fair sex was represented by s[eam]stresses, Milliners, some female servants, and the like, amongst whom I noted many a pretty face. The men danced with their hats on, smoking occasionally, the general beverage was beer. However, everything went on decently, both men and women behaved very properly. The dances were quadrilles, Spanish Contradanzas with easy figures, and waltzes. Sometimes two men, sometimes two women waltzed together. They had a particular way [726] of waltzing, they pirouetted and whirled round without moving from the spot. I was much pleased with what I saw here, and returned to my hotel at past ten oclock where I packed-up and got ready for my departure on the following day.

*Monday, 14th of October 1844.* I rose by candlelight at half past five oclock, breakfasted, paid my bill, and was ready long before the omnibus came at half past six. We called at various other hotels, but no passengers joined me, having waited a considerable while at the terminus, the same at which I had arrived on coming from Antwerp, I left by second class or Char á banes at half past seven. As far as Malines the road was known to me; but here instead of taking the Northern line I continued my journey to Liege in a South Easterly direction; the Country though which I now passed was similar to that which I had hitherto seen in Belgium. Every piece of land was carefully cultivated, again peasants were ploughing and sowing, others were haying, or gathering potatoes, however the Country was rather more hilly, the Railway passed now and then through deep cuttings with high embankments on each side. At half past Eight we were at Tirlemont; at five minutes to ten, at Lauderns where a line branches off to Saint Trond. From Ans a large coal-depôt, onwards, I noted along the rails a rope running upon wheels. I understood that as the road descends here considerably, the train is not pulled along by a locomotive, but a stationary steam Engine placed alongside the road draws the trains up, and lets them down by means of this rope. The Country was more "accidentee" as the French would say, on both sides were hills and dales. The last Station before Liege is called Haut Pré; we arrived here at half past Eleven. In the Liege terminus my trunk could not be found, the luggage master had to be called and after a good deal of searching, it was discovered in the wrong "Van", where it had been stowed away. I left it at the terminus, and walked the short distance to the town, prettily situated on the Meuse, which divides it into two parts. The first thing which struck me was a large placard stating: "Eglise à Vendre, meme à démoler." I had the river to my right, crossed and recrossed the town just as chance directed me, and came to streets so narrow, that two carriages could not possibly pass each other, to lanes and alleys narrower than the narrowest closes in Edinburgh or "Gänge" in Hamburg, further on, to another [727] place with two large edifices, the one the "Conservatoire Royal de musique", the other probably the University with this inscription on the wall "Universis disciplinis"; in the centre stood a bronze statue upon a marble pedestal of which the name of Gretry 1813, he, a celebrated composer of music was born in Liege in 1741 and died in 1813. I passed the Meuse over a high arched bridge, then another river, probably L'Ourthe, an affluent of the Meuse, over two small bridges, and found myself in the open country. I ascended a small eminence and looked around: just behind me a factory with chimneys, at my feet a carriage road, the space between which and the river was taken up by a small richly cultivated plain dotted over with houses and trees, and intersected by hedges. On the other side of the river stood a long row of houses and factories behind which the ground rose rather abruptly into a ridge of heights, which well cultivated extended to the left so as to confine the horizon, whilst the town of Liege occupied the level ground in that direction. To my right the Country was undulating, otherwise similar to the small plain already referred to between the road and the River. I returned to town, and feeling somewhat fatigued entered an omnibus which drove through a part of Liege where the streets were wider and the houses looked more respectable than where I had been before, and put me down at the terminus. French is the language generally spoken here. Many shops had a sign above the door such as the Manteau d'or, le Cheval d'or, le Canon d'or, etc., cakes in the shape of saints were being sold, this is all I know of Liege. The country between Liege and Verviers is extremely pretty, the Railway passes over viaducts, through long tunnels and deep open cuttings, the hills on both sides are of considerable height, the Valleys deep in proportion. In the Verviers terminus we had to wait full an hour and a half, of which leisure time the travellers by first and second class, I one of them availed themselves to take their dinner. French was still spoken but when paying my bill, Prussian money was given to me in exchange for the five francs pieces. When at six oclock we left Verviers it was dark, immediately outside the town I saw several large factories lighted-up with gas from top to Bottom. As far as I could judge, the road was exactly like that from Liege to Verviers, the same deep cuttings, the same viaducts, the same tunnels. The recollection of the smoke circling in wreaths round the train lighted up by the fire, of the sparks flying about, and of the red cinders marking our way whilst we steamed along, and of the shadow of the train on the walls [728] of the tunnels, all which little noted by those who are accostumed to Railway travelling by night, then seen by me for the first time remain fresh in my memory even now, twenty five years later, when in

September 1869 I dictate these lines. At Herberstahl the first Prussian station, our passports were taken from us, in Aix la Chapelle's terminus we arrived at a little past eight, after a slight searching of our luggage, an omnibus conveyed me and many fellow travellers to Nuellens Hotel where I obtained a room high up in the second or third story, little to my liking. I walked out for a moment, but as the weather was unpleasant, and the streets rather dark, for the Gas lamps were placed at great distances from each other, I quickly returned and made my supper upon a pair of excellent field-fares, French "Grives", German Krammetsvögel. The appearance of Krammetsvögel on the table is always the evident sign of the approach of autumn; only in the fall of the year these small and delicate birds are caught, generally by snares. The Sorbs (Vögel Berry) which they feed upon are frequently found in their stomach, the only part of their little body, which besides the point of their beak is not eaten.

*Tuesday, 15th of October 1844.* In Aix la Chapelle which it will be remembered is situated in the Prussian Rhenish Provinces, German is the language spoken by every body. To me the "patois" of the lower classes was nearly unintelligible, occasionally but seldom French is heard. When I rose at half past six, the weather was disagreeable and rainy, thermometer 12 Reaumur = 59 Fahrenheit. I took my coffee in the General room below and left at half past eight for a tour through this old town, one of Charlemagne's favorite residences. The Valet de place accompanied me to the Cathedral, a very ancient building. The foundation was laid under the reign of Charlemagne in the year 796, the Choir and that part of the Church where the altar now stands were added by the Emperor Otto III whose remains it is said are enclosed in a marble Coffin which stands below the high altar. On a black marble slab on the floor is a Latin inscription in honor of the Emperor, a white slab has these words engraved upon it: Carlo Magno. Frederick Barbarossa discovered the tomb of his renowned predecessor which contained a marble Sarcophagus upon which stood a marble chair, on this was found in a sitting posture, the great Emperor in his Imperial Robes. The sarcophagus according to the Sexton who showed me round, dates from the period of Augustus the Roman Emperor, and strange as this may sound, it does not appear to me incredible, for the bas relief [729] sculptured on one of its sides represents a well known fable from the ancient Roman Mythology, namely: the Rape of Proserpine. The first who was crowned on the marble chair taken out of the tomb, was Frederick Barbarossa, after him thirty six German Emperors were crowned on the same chair. The Chapel which goes by the name of Charlemagne's chapel was under repair at the time of my visit, and the workmen were replacing thirty two pillars, partly marble, partly granite which when Aix la Chapelle belonged to the French Empire, had been carried off to Paris by order of Napoleon I, but had been returned after the peace of Paris. The pulpit of massive silver gilt as well as other treasures and many relics escaped the same fate owing to the precaution of the authorities of Aix la Chapelle, who when the French army approached, took care to send them to Paderborn where they remained concealed until Germany was delivered of its oppressors. From the ceiling of this chapel hangs a lustre of gilt copper for sixty eight candles, a present of Frederick Barbarossa. From the Cathedral we went to the town-house, likewise a building of great antiquity, one of its walls is still the same as it was in the time of the Romans. The three stories of this edifice have the peculiarity that the ceiling of each of them is vaulted. On the wall of one of the principal saloons hangs a large painting which represents the various Embassadors who were present at the conclusion of the peace, which in Octobre 1748 put an end to the war of the Austrian succession. In the same saloon hang full length portraits of Napoleon I and of the Empress Josephine, otherwise it contains nothing of interest. Its ceiling is uncommonly low, in order to restore it to its original height and width the King of Prussia had assigned a certain sum of money. In an office, of which of course there are many in this building, a portrait of Charlemagne is preserved. His bronze statue stands in the market place on the fountain, on each side a Bronze Eagle, the arms of a Aix la Chapelle, as long as it was a free Imperial town. The Saint Nicholas church which we entered presented nothing worth my attention, except the pews, the first which I saw in a Catholic Church. Aix la Chapelle is much frequented by sick people who go thither for the use of its mineral waters impregnated mostly with sulphur, one of the establishments for the purpose of bathing is an Hotel called the Emperor's bath. Opposite Nuellens Hotel is "Elisen-Brunnen" or Elisa's-well, where the mineral water flowing out of a spout in the wall is collected in a stone-basin, where everybody may go and drink it gratis, its taste is disagreeable like that of rotten eggs. The theatre, a modern building, stands on a spot former- [730] ly occupied by a Convent, its back part is turned towards a street called the Frederick William's place, whilst its façade looks towards one equally handsome, the theatre street, whence another similar street turns off to the terminus. I returned to my hotel, but started afresh after having rested a short while for it being the birthday of King Frederick William IV I was anxious to see what was going on in celebration of the same. For the parade, I came too late, but not so for the festivity prepared in honor of this day upon a small eminence out of town called Adalberts height. Upon it stands a small niche of polished granite, on its outside were sculptured in bas relief the portraits of the three sovereigns Alexander I of Russia, Francis I of Austria, and Frederick William III of Prussia who met in Aix la Chapelle at the Congress of 1818. This small niche is called the alliance-chapel. Inside was placed on this day the bust of the present King, adorned with many flowers. At 11 1/2 some infantry in blue frock-coats with red facings and grey pantaloons arrived, they were ranged on each side of the Chapel, then gradually came the civic authorities and big wigs of the town, after they had taken their respective places, the populace, of which I formed a part, was allowed to approach. An appropiate speech was delivered by a catholic clergyman, several others were given for the King and the Queen and the solemnity concluded with the anthem played to the tune of God save the King. My next visit was to the Gambling saloon in the so called "Lur[_]haus" a building never wanting in any of the German bathing places. Roulette was being played, but few were trying their luck, many Gentlemen were reading the papers and I followed their example; at half past one all left. I went out into the country, and had the good luck to find my way to some heights which the Valet de place had recommended to me, the one is called the Calvary hill with a small Church, the other the Louis-hill with a nice public-house where I took some refreshment. My valet de place had not exaggerated when he extolled to me the beauty of the view from these hills very different from that which I had had on the small eminence near Liege. Here to be sure a wide river like the Meuse was wanting, here the horizon was not bounded by a ridge of hills, on the contrary as far as the eye could reach it roamed over a wide well cultivated plain clothed in many colors, from the light green of the young winter-corn, a few inches above the ground, to the yellow and brown of the [sere]-leaf, ready to drop at the first atumnal blast. There lay the town of Aix la Chapelle, a mere speck in this vast panorama, [731] there were numerous Villages, factories with their high chimneys, solitary houses, there were woods and single trees, there were stately avenues and lonly hedges, also small ponds glittering like Gems in the rays of an unclouded sun, this time at least the reality did not fall short of my expectations. I continued my walk in the shade of the trees, round the walls of the town, in which I observed at certain distances big round towers, perhaps Roman Structures, and came to the town of Burscheid at a very short distance fm. Aix la Chapelle of which it almost forms an integral part. It is crowded with manufactories, and the sulphurous waters bubble up in the middle of the Streets where they are collected in small basins surrounded by stone enclosures. The road to Bursheid passes under a beautiful viaduct upon which runs the Railway from Aix la Chapelle to Cologne. I obtained my passport from the Police office, and at half past seven went to the theatre. The interior of it lighted up with gas, was neat and clean, the prologue in honor of the King was spoken by a lady dressed in a white gown with black trimmings, she wore a cuirass and a helmet with black and white plumes, the scarf and the Banner she held in her left hand were all of the same, the Prussian colors. The Templar and jewess, an opera by Marischner was represented, which though founded on the same novel as Il Templario by Nicolai was however brought on the stage in a different manner; the fool and friar Tuck, personages introduced in the Templar and Jewess are wanting in Il Templario. Mrs. Eschborn as Rebecca, Mr. Cohen as Bryan pleased me best. In my hotel I again supped upon field-fare and had to write for several hours in order to keep-up my diary, before I went to bed.

*Wednesday, 16th of October 1844.* For the first time I found the servants fees included in my bill; this custom which since then has become general was in 1844 adopted by very few hotel keepers. For attendance during two nights and two breakfasts and two suppers I was charged twenty Silver Groschen. In the same manner as hitherto I took my seat in the second class still called Char à banes which since I was in Prussia, had no more glass windows but curtains instead. Thus, as the weather though clear was rather cold, my big cloak was of much use to me, on the right side my fellow travellers kept the curtains shut, on my left side I opened it, and had a pretty view over the Country; hills and fields, woods and villages. Several carriages of the train were filled with recruits who gave vent to their exuberant spirits by continual huzzaing, [732] almost all wore the blue blouses, the usual dress of the peasants and artisans. At twenty minutes to Eight we arrived at Eschweiler where still more recruits joined us, quite as obstreperous in their mirth as their companions. When we passed through tunnels of which there were several on this part of the road, they did all in their power, though in vain, to drown by their shouts and yells the shrill whistle of the steam-pipe. At 8 1/2 we were at Düren the principal place between Cologne and Aix la Chapelle, on the other side of Düren we passed a tunnel which took us three minutes and a half. The Country in this neighbourhood a fellow passenger told me is extremely fertile, Rye and Barley are grown alternately, no field is ever allowed to lie fallow; this, he added is also the case in Holland. At 10 1/2 we arrived at the Cologne station outside the town whence an omnibus took several travellers, me amongst them, along the strong walls which surround the town, over bridges, under gates, through many narrow tortuous streets to the Hotel called the Rhenish Court in the Hay-market. At twelve oclock I went to the house of Messrs. Clement Schmidt & Co. to whose chief, Mr. W. Meurer, Fischer of Altona had given me a letter of introduction. This gentleman received me politely in his office without inviting me to his dwelling-house. At one oclock table d'hôte was served in the Hotel to which but few guests sat down. After dinner I walked out by myself, the houses in the intricate and narrow streets are very high and old fashionned, some have gables queerly shaped, others small turrets like pepper boxes and still others with the upper story not only protruding over the lower one as I had seen in other towns, but projecting in such a manner as to require being supported by Columns which form a kind of Portico. The

Country round Cologne is extremely level; near the walls I saw only Kitchen gardens, further out I came to one of the twelve fortifications which were about being constructed round Cologne. This, Number 7, was concluded, and appeared to me of great strength, the walls were built in many salient angles furnished with innumerable embrasures for the Cannons. The ditch was dry, inside the fort were four pumps. The soldiers had their lodgings underground, vaulted and bomb-proof. I returned to the town, crossed it, and came to the banks of the Rhine. Here are several custom-house stores, some small vessels were at anchor, people were busy landing and shipping goods. I passed the river, of considerable width, and with a slow current, over a floating bridge consisting of a number of shallow boats fastened together and boarded over, [733] which opened in the middle to allow vessels to pass. On the other, the right side lies the small place of Deutz where a fair was being held, there were 2 rows of miserable booths for the sale of cakes and ginger-bread there were equestrian performers, wild-men, snake-tamers, punch and Judies, etc. In the large hotel called Prindz-carl a band of music was playing, I passed through the saloon and through the garden to a large apartment where a few of the good Burghers of Cologne and Deutz were taking their bottle of Moselle wine, I was the only one who ordered tea. Then I wrote in rough a letter to Mr. William Gibbs, walked back to my hotel, and went to bed at half past ten.

*Thursday, 17th of October 1844.* This morning a valet de place whom in my original diary I call a necessary evil, accompanied me in order to show me in as short a time as possible the various interesting buildings which are worth the traveller's attention in this ancient Archiepiscopal town. Until 1844 a Coffee-house in the street called the hay-market had answered the purpose of an exchange to the merchants of Cologne but as their trade was rapidly increasing they had considered necessary to have their own exchange as it is the Custom in all commercial towns; accordingly a short time previously, they had purchased a building said to be the oldest in the place, once the property of the Knights Templars, it had now been renovated in its original style, and its innumerable small arched windows seemed to me to be its greatest peculiarity. The town-house is likewise an extremely ancient building; the niches in its walls stood empty, they had once been occupied each by an image of a saint, but these had been destroyed by the French at the time of their republican anti-religious frenzy, the Engraving in appendix Number 20 gives an excellent idea of this town house, so does Nº 21 of the choir, seen from behind, the only part which in 1844 was finished of this Cathedral or dome, which when concluded was expected to be one of the most beautiful, if not the most beautiful, Specimen of Gothic architecture on earth. Its cost was calculated would amount to four and a half millions of Prussian dollars, the Prussian

Government contributed annually 60,000 dollars to its construction and collections were made for the same purpose all over the globe. Hewn white sand-stones was the material exclusively used. The choir itself is as large as a church, its exterior walls are crowned with pinnacles or small turrets which encircle the roof. In the interior the slender graceful pillars which sustain the roof rise to the height of one hundred and eighty five Rhenish feet. The wall between the two pillars is painted al fresco, up to a certain height. Upon the wall [734] rests an arch, another arch upon the lower one, and between the two arches a gallery runs round the interior, whilst another gallery, provided with a high stone balustrade, encompasses the roof. We ascended as high as the outer gallery, two hundred and sixty five steps from the ground. About the time when the turrets already mentioned were near their conclusion, the Empress of Russia, the spouse of Nicolas I, gave an entertainment upon the scaffolding where the select party amused themselves with singing and dancing. The windows of the Choir are stained and of extreme beauty, many relics and treasure are shown here. Also for a considerable fee the monument which is said to contain the remains of the three Kings who paid their homage to Jesus Christ eighteen centuries back is opened to the curious visitor, my curiosity however did not go so far, and I saw neither the relics nor the bones, the authority of which being very apocryphal. A church which was to be pulled down as soon as the Cathedral were finished connected the Choir with the entrance of the arched gate-way in the middle, only an idea could be formed of the tower, on one side the foundation had just been laid whilst that on the other side was about half finished, and on its top stood a crane employed for lifting up the stones, which for many years, whilst the Cathedral was building, formed a prominent feature in all the views taken of Cologne at that period. The Theatre, the Government-house, and the edifice containing the Courts of justice are modern. In the street called the Skinnen-Gasse my valet de place pointed out to me a house owned in 1844 by a merchant Wagner in which the painter Rubens was born in 1577, and in which Maria de Medici died in 1642 (she was the widow of Henry IV of France), further particulars are given on two stone tablets placed in the wall of the house. Of less interest to me was an old Roman tower with a modern structure on the top; “the Gürzenich”, with the meaning of which word I am not acquainted, is likewise many centuries old. The Panorama of the Rhine which is in my possession gives a small engraving of this edifice; in the first Story is a Saloon of an immense size which serves for balls, concerts and similar festivities. The Church Saint Mary of the Capitol is of great antiquity, it is held together or at all events its walls are encircled by an enormous iron hoop. The Church of the apostles (see in the appendix under N° 22) has a cheerful appearance, it stands in the parade; behind it is an old house remarkable on account of the story told [735] regarding two wooden horse-heaves which look out of the [_] side the fourth floor, my valet de place narrated it to me, and Oehlenschläger had made use of it for a pretty novel which I read on board the Steamer on my late passage from Copenhague to Kiel. The legend says: A Burgomasters wife having died, or at least, being supposed to have died, the Sexton coventing a valuable ring which she wore on one of her fingers tried to pull it off. She merely being in a trance awoke, the Sexton frightened ran off, while she in her winding sheet arose from her grave and walked to her husbands house where she rang the bell and the burgomaster himself opening the door told him who she was, to which he incredulously replied, that he as little believed her to be his wife as he would believe if anybody were to tell him that his best horses were at the moment in his drawing room. Whether the horses walked up stairs, my informant could not tell, but he knew that the wife was admitted and lived happily with her husband seven years more. I paid my valet de place, probably half a Prussian Dollar (a Prussian dollar being the fee for a whole day), then took a beefsteack in the Cafe de la Bourse for 6 Sgr., whilst for a dinner with wine at table d'hôte I should have had to pay twenty seven silver Groschen, in this manner a Gentleman travelling by himself can, if he likes, economize a good deal, which he cannot, if he travels with his family as I did on my later visits to Europe. At half past two I left by rail for Bonn in the second class, no more the disagreable Char á banes, but convenient carriages like those already described when travelling in Prussia proper and Saxony. The principal town between Cologne and Bonn is Brühl on the right side, my fellow travellers told me that it is a very pretty place, and that it is much frequented by the Cologne people in the Summer Season. The palace, formerly the property of the Archbishops of Cologne, stands close to the Railway. When approaching Bonn the country is hilly and woody, towards the Rhine it is very flat. On the other side of the river I distinguished Das "Sieben Geberge", or the seven mountains, also on a hill a large white building, an asylum for lunatics. In Bonn I took-up my quarters in the star hotel in the market-place, and without delay started for one of my habitual walks, leaving to the left the large university buildings, and walking through one of the Gardens I found myself unexpectadly upon a terrace which over [736] [...] two or three nice servant girls who attended on some little children willingly answered my questions, and gave me much information regarding the many objects around me. The spot where we stood called the "Alte-Zoller", Old Balcony which Kramer of Hamburg who had lived as Student in this place, had particularly recommended to me. Opposite on the right bank of the Rhine lies the small town of Beul, a single row of houses interspersed with trees and bushes, at the northern extremity of which stands a church, whence a small wood extends as far as the river, just behind Beul, I saw the white houses of Siegburg; to the South of Beul the ground rises gradually to the height of the Seven mountains, the Drachenfels or rock of the Dragon is known by a ruin, the Petersberg or Peter mountain by a public house on its top. A short distance up the river its progress seems to be stopped by the apparent meeting of the two shores, a delusion caused by the small bend which the Rhine makes here to the Eastward. On the Bonn or left side, the most striking object was the Godesberg. To the South of the terrace were some gardens, Northward the houses of Bonn and a windmill. I remained here some time until the rays of the setting sun, which illumined the summit of the Seven mountains whilst the rest of the landscape lay in the shade, reminded me that it was time to leave. A fine avenue of Horse chestnut trees brought me to the village of Popelsdorf, where in a house called the palace a museum containing objects of natural history is shown to the stranger. It was fast getting dark, thus I could only hurry through it, observed however that the collection of butterflies and beetles was here more complete than that of the same kind in the far famed Leyden museum. I hastened through the village of Popelsdorf and ascended the Kreutzberg, or cross mountain, but it was now so dark that I had nothing better to do than to return to Bonn, which I did by a road different from that which I had come. It was a beautiful evening, I walked along merrily. In my hotel, I took a light supper, in bed I read "Le mie Prigioni", and was soon fast asleep. I saw in Galignani's messenger, that the sum required for building thirty one Railways in England for which licences had been given by the parliament in 1844, would require £11,874,921; from the Catholic almanch for 1845, I made an extract, of which the following is a translation: even the most pureblind eye cannot con- [737] found the Catholic religion with those dissenting cre[_], of the features which characterize it, one recognizes it to be the only religion of Jesus Christ, one sees that it is not the Child of man, that it derives its origin from Heaven. Credat Indans apella.

*Friday, 18th of October 1844.* This was the anniversary of the battle of Leipsic, not celebrated in Bonn. When in Hamburg, Kramer had furnished me with some notes relative to my Rhine tour; with reference to them, with the advices given by my landlord and with the assistance of Reishards guide book in German, and the manual des Voyageurs in French I was able to plan my todays excursion into the environs of Bonn without guide or Companion, and this excursion turned out to be a very pleasant one, for the weather was fine and I being by myself could stop where I liked and go on just as it suited my convenience. Leaving the town at 9 o'clock I started due west and came soon to a well kept chaussée lined with poplars, which crossing the Railway from Cologne, and leading through Kitchen gardens and orchards, took me to the village of Enderich. To my left I had the Kreutzberg, to my right the hilly country, the same which I had noted on the previous day when approaching Bonn. Turning to the left a gentle ascent through vineyards, the vines propped up with poles, though bearing hardly any grapes, probably on account of the cold Summer, brought me to the summit of the Kreutzberg, where I found somebody who opened the Church, a convent in former times. We descended to the vault where twenty five open coffins each with the Corpse of a monk were ranged in rows. This vault has the peculiar property, that corpses deposited in it, do not putrify, but dry-up. Some of the bodies which have stood here for more than two centuries were, it is true, reduced to mere skeletons, however the skin, hard as parchment still covered their bones, others which dated only a hundred years back were comparatively speaking well preserved. The skin to be sure was dry, but some of the features could be recognized, and the shoes, hair, and beard still existed. There was no disagreeable smell neither did I feel any disgust whilst examining these corpses. The thought that crossed my brains was that before the lapse of many years my dear wife and myself would be like those now lying before me. From the steeple, the view extended Northward as far as Bonn over a well cultivated plain sprinkled over with villages. To the Eastward flows the Rhine, on the other side of which again villages, and the Seven mountains, [738] whilst to the east and west the horizon was confined by wooded heights. From the Kreutzberg I cut right across fields and vineyards to the village of Kesenich; everywhere peasants were busy mostly with digging potatoes. The road from Kessenich to Dottendorf was pretty, on both sides I had green meadows, rich in fruit trees, those to the right bounded by hills covered with trees of various descriptions now in their autumnal Garb. I passed through Friesdorff in the neibourhood of which are important alum works, and reached the village of Gödesberg. All these village though small, had a steepled church, the children were generally fair, I saw one woman with a goitre. At Dreitsch close to Godesberg where the keys of the ruined castle of this name were kept, an old woman insisted upon my tasting the mineral waters which bubble here out of the ground, they are pleasing to the palate, much like the Selzer water; my guide book says that their ingredients are: Carbonic acid Gas, Chalk, magnesia, iron, and salt, of which the latter, the salt, I did not observe the slightest taste. The old woman accompanied me to the mountain. She opened the gate of a round-tower, well preserved, we ascended first a convenient stair-case, then a number of steps, cut into the wall, nine and a half feet thick, finally a ladder, which brought us to the top, lately covered with copper sheathing. The view hence is similar to that from the Kreutzberg, perhaps a little more extensive for here I could distinguish at the utmost verge of the horizon, the Cathedral of Cologne, also at the foot of the Seven mountains, the hamlet of Konigswinter, both which I had not been able to see from Kreutzberg. My guide informed me that the door through which we entered and the convenient stair-case had been made in later times. In the middle ages, the only entrance to the tower at a considerable height above the ground, was by means of a ladder which the inmates let out, and pulled-in again, whilst the lower part occupied now by the stair-case was the Dungeon into which prisoners were let down from above by means of a cable, and air was admitted into it through narrow openings in the enormously thick wall. This tower most have been the innermost part, or the Stronghold of the Castle, the ruins of the outer walls the one within and at a short distance from the other, can still be seen, also those of a corner tower, and of another tower somewhat lower down from, [_] object of which probably was to defend the entrance to the principal arched gateway of which some vestiges are still visible. Gebhardt, the famous [739] Archbishop of Cologne who married the beautiful Agnes de Mansfeld and turned protestant, was besieged in this Castle by his enemies, my guide told me, they were Dutch, my guide book Bavarians, at all events there is no doubt that the Castle was blown up by Ernest, Archbishop of Cologne, and Gebhardts successor. From the Godesberg a beautiful Chaussée between vineyards and Corn fields lined with poplars and lime trees leads to Bonn. On one side of this Chaussée stands a monument called the high Cross (see appendix under Number 23) it has a cross on the top and a niche on each of its four sides, two of these stood empty, the statues in the two others were without heads. On approaching Bonn pretty Country houses formed on each side an almost uninterrupted row. In the handsome hotel de Bellevue, I took a beefsteack, and after having rested a little, was rowed over to Beuel on the right side of the Rhine, passed the Village of Pützchen with a Church disproportionately large for the small size of the place, and intended to walk as far as Ranedorff, but as darkness was coming on, I was obliged to retrace my steps before reaching this village and to return to Bonn. Now I crossed the river by means of a flying bridge, that is to say by a [_] ferry which moved along several small boats anchored in the river. [...] Steamer office, I took a ticket for my passage up to Mayence, [_]lid for one month with permission to go, and to remain on shore where and whensoever I liked during this time.

*Saturday, 19th of October 1844.* It was a clear, rather cool morning, thermometer in my room, windows shut 11 Reaumur = 57 Fahrenheit, in the open air 5 = 41. The greater part of the forenoon I whiled away the time with walking about in the town and in the fine avenues outside the same, with paying another visit to the Alte Zoller, with purchasing Victor Hugo's Notre dame de Paris in order to have something to read on board, and with looking at the Students, some of whom with great self sufficiency strutted up and down the streets smoking their long pipes, all wore caps, and frock-coats, Blouses continued to be the dress of the peasants and artisans, the peasant women had a large handkerchief tied round their head the ends of which hung gracefully behind down their neck. At half past two the Steamer from Cologne arrived. On board I made the acquaintance of a young Russian who spoke English fairly; he told me that he had been educated in England and been in Hamburg in the Counting house of a certain Mr. Bottomley whose son I remembered having seen in Lima [740] several years previously. Having left Bonn we steamed up the river; the panorama of the Rhine gives the names of the various villages which we passed on both sides, and shows how a narrow belt of level land, well cultivated, extends between the waters edge, and the base of the gently rising wooded heights. The village of Ober-Cassel on the right side is remarkable in as far as it is for some distance up and down the Rhine the only village which has a protestant church. I landed at Königswinter, left my luggage in the Hotel called the "Berlin Court", and without further delay started for my ascent of the Drachenfels. An old man was my guide, who I soon discovered could not keep-up with my quick walk, on level ground I was in the habit of making six hundred and sixty paces in five minutes. The Seven mountains have the following names: the Oelberg 1475, Löwemberg 1414, Nonnenstromberg 1066, Drachenfels 1026, Volkemburg 1050, Petersberg 1053, and Hemmerick 960 Parisian feet above the level, I suppose, of the Rhine; the most southern is the Drachenfels, the ascent to which is easy and gentle, the road winding-up first through vineyards, further up through a wood. On the summit stands an inn which I did not enter. At the very highest point, the ruins of an old tower are still to be seen, as [...] mass of stones, the remnants of a monument erected here in 18 [...] Prussian Landwehr, but which was demolished on account of its unsafe [...]. The prospect from this elevation is very extensive, I was much favored by the clear weather, though at the verge of the horizon, the air was somewhat hazed. At my feet I had the Rhine, a trifle up the River, the two small islands of Nonnenwerth and Graffenwerth. On the opposite shore, far to the North, I could distinguish the Cathedral of Cologne, a good deal nearer Bonn and its church. Somewhat inland the godesberg mountain with the villages of Godesberg and Krüngdorff, close to the shore the village of Petersburg, and followg. the course of the river upwards on the same, the left side, upon a rock, a beautiful arch, all that had remained of the Castle of Rolandseck, close to it the villages of Mehlem and Rolandswerth; the steeples of the Church on the Apolinaris-mountain, and the town of Remagen were the very last objects in that direction, the whole landscape being bounded by the distant tree-covered hills which form the back ground. Northwards of the Drachenfels lie the six other mountains of the Sieben Geberge, they, drawing to the East, thence further to the South make a half circle occupied by various villages, Rönsdorff at the very foot of [741] the Drachenfels, Honness, and others whilst to the Northward lies Pützchen, Königswinter and Rainsdorff. I remained here a long while, not tired of looking round and round and should have remained still longer had not my guide pointed to the sun, only a few degrees above the horizon. The descent from the Drachenfels down one of its tree clad sides, as well as a similar ascent up the Lowemburg was to me quite as easy as the ascent to the first of these mountain had been. Between the two, not in a straight line, lies the Wolkanburg; when passing it I saw workmen busy with cutting out of the rock sandstones sent to Cologne, Dusseldorf, even to Holland. The Summit of the Löwemburg is covered with birches which preclude of course every distant view, but even without this impediment, twilight was so fast deepening into night, that close by I could merely distinguish some ruins, probably of an ancient castle below, the Rhine gl[immer]ing under the rays of the moon, now in her second quarter, and opposite, lights glittering in the houses along the shore. It was a delightful moment, I did not feel solitary, I felt happy, my thoughts wandered to the banks of the Elbe and of the Rimac. When descending, I met my guide still toiling-up. We passed through Rönsdorf, then skirted the foot of the Drachenfels, walked along the quiet Rhine, and reached Königswinter at seven p.m. In the General dining room of my Hotel some burghers of the place were playing cards. I took my supper and made the acquaintance of a Gentleman and his wife from Dusseldorf, very nice people with whom I conversed till 10 1/2. My bedroom looked upon the Rhine, now so pale in the moonshine, the lights opposite were extinguished, only one lantern was burning on this side upon the flying bridge. About midnight I heard some stir below caused by the arrival of the Steamer fm. Cologne.

*Sunday, 20th of October 1844.* It was a fair clear morning. Before seven oclock, accompanied by the son of my last night's guide, a fine active lad, I was on my way up the Petersberg, the lower part of which is covered with vineyards, the higher part with birches. The road which leads-up to the summit where the Saint Peters Chapel stands is lined with many crosses, also with seven images of the Virgin mary, at the foot of which the Catholics when during Lent they make their p[i]lgrimages to the Chapel, kneel and recite their prayers, "andan las Estaciones" as they say in Peru. It is well known that the custom of saying prayers seven times at seven different places or altars, is founded upon the legend, I say legend, because [742] the Bible does not mention it, that Christ when carrying his cross to Golgotha stumbled seven times under the weight of his load. From the top of the Petersberg the prospect is similar to that of the Drachenfels some parts of the landscape were illumined by the rising sun, others still lay in the shade. We descended, and my guide, well acquainted with the where-abouts led me through the wet high grass and underwood where there was no road nor paths to the ruins of the Abbey of Husterbach which together with the land belonging to it was owned by a Count Von der Lippe, who had surrounded his property with a stone-wall. At the entrance stood the images of two saints, Saint Benedict and Saint Bernard. The ruin is modern, for the Abbey was destroyed towards the end of the last century by the French army during the wars of the Revolution, only the back part of the choir still remains, two parallel half circular walls forming a passage, the exterior with arched windows, the interior with several slight elegant pillars. Not far from the ruins is the tomb of the father of the present Count; it is a vault under an artificial mound shaded by trees, resembling that of the Count von Holstein (see page 488 of this volume), also the burial place of General Stobe, his wife and daughter, and the monument erected to their memory in 1825 by the officers of the 25th Division of the Prussian army. On our return to Königswinter through woods and vineyards I by chance plucked a grape, when my guide observed to me that if I had been caught in this act of delinquency by the Rural guard I should without fail have been arrested, he also told me that the blue grapes ripen earlier in the season than the white ones. In the hotel the waiter mentioned to me that on the preceding evening, when I had gone up-stairs, a Russian who had been listening to a conversation between an elderly gentleman and myself (the Gentleman from Silesia) had addressed this latter in harsh terms, and taken him to account for some remarks made by him, unfavorable to the Russian Government. This, I thought by myself, shall be a lesson to me, not to speak of politics in public. At half past nine the Steamer passed-by and I went on board; we steamed between the island of Nonnenwerth, and the left bank, then on my turning back I saw before me the Drachenfels with its ruins, the large hotel on the island, and the arch of Rolandseck upon a rock, of which the engraving Nº 24 in the appendix gives a very good idea. A little further up the river I landed at Unkel on the right side, where I left my luggage [743] in Classens public-house, for having forgotten my view of the Rhine in the Königswinter hotel, I determined upon returning thither to fetch them. I was ferried over to the opposite side; the weather being pleasant as already said, I had a delightful walk, first through the Vineyards on the hill, then descending to the Chaussée, I passed the miserable village of Oberwinter and a few houses which go by the name of Rolandswerth, ascended the rock of the Rolandseck to have a look at the fine arch, all that remained of the Castle or Convent which once crowned the height, whence I scrambled down a path quite as steep and rugged as any which had turned up hitherto in my many mountain-excursions. Being again on safe ground I took a boat in which I was rowed over to Nonnenwerth. I recollected the praises which the Baron de Winterfield whom I have mentionned on page 366 of the 1st volume of these extracts bestowed on the beauties of this island, which however pretty as the walks are did not answer the expectations raised by his glowing descriptions. The large hotel has centuries back been a monastery of which the vaulted passages round the same give evident proof. I crossed over, and choosing foot-path instead of following the high road reached the point where the flying bridge forms a communication with the other side. More than once I met teams of eight or nine powerful horses which walking the one before the other were harnessed to a rope fastened to heavily laden vessels, which in this manner were pulled up the river. The boats used here are in construction similar to the whale boats which I had seen on the west coast; I engaged one of them, and the boatmen had to use all their efforts to prevent being carried away by the current which here runs faster and stronger than further down. In Königswinter I found my engravings; having now time to spare I walked leisurely, not by the high road, but on foot-paths nearer the Rhine, through vineyards, Cornfields, and Kitchen gardens, passed the villages of Honness, Donsdorf, Rheinbreitsbach, and Scheuren, and reached Unkel an hour and a half after I had left Königswinter. In Classens public house I dined upon beefsteak, potatoes and a glass of wine, and continued my journey by the next steamer. The width of the Rhine diminishes gradually. The heights on both sides are covered with vines from top to bottom. At Remagen, a small town of the left bank, I again went on shore, and took my lodgings in the hotel called the King of Prussia. Close by on a hill called the Apolinariosberg the Count of Furstemberg was in 1844 building an extremely tasteful Church of granite and Sandstone, in the form of a cross. Its exterior was nearly concluded, it had four steeples, many small turrets, and various niches in [744] which statues of saints were to be placed, on the outer-wall of the Choir, the arms of the Count were hewn in stone, the vaults beneath were not yet finished. The interior was filled with scaffolding, and several painters were employed (this day being sunday they were of course at rest) in adorning the inner wall with fresco-paintings, copies of the frescos of Saint Peters at Rome. A small garden is attached to this church, from the same I had a pretty view over the Rhine to the two villages of Heister and Erpel, the Drachenfels and the Rolandseck were still visible. The evening was pleasant, though cold. I loitered about in the streets of Remagen which place, small and insignificant as it is, is surrounded by a ruinous wall with a dilapidated tower. In a corner many children were playing in the Streets, girls walking arm in arm, Burghers smoking their pipes, all enjoying the fine weather and the leisure of a Sunday evening. In this ultra Catholic country Crucifixes and Crosses in great number stand on the road side. I even met a man walking along with a hat and a Rosary in his hand repeating his Ave-Marias and Pater nosters, whilst a woman behind him, said the responses.

*Monday, 21st of October 1844.* The weather continued to favor me, the sky was clear, the temperature cool; my todays excursion was due west, up the valley of the Ahr, a small river which takes its origin in the Hündsruck and falls into the Rhine a little South of Remagen. Accompanied by a guide whom the landlord had procured me for the first part of the road, where I might possibly lose my way, I started by seven oclock and was soon joined by a Government officer, inspector of the Chausseés, or turn pike roads. As soon as we had left Remagen, we had to ascend, and walked for a considerable while through underwood, Hazel, and similar bushes, under the shade of Birches, oaks, and other trees. The Apolinariosberg we had left behind to the right, whilst to the left the ruins of the Castle of Olbruck or Ulbruck, situated as usually on the summit of a mountain, came in sight. I looked round, could distinguish the Rhine and on the opposite shore, upon which still rested the morning vapours, the villages of Heister and Erpel whence the church bells sounded merrily across the water. My guide left me, when a short descent brought me to the Village of Gemmingen prettily situated in a hollow or “Kettle” surrounded by the neighbouring heights covered with vines and trees. We passed the foot of a mountain crowned with the ruins of Landscron, skirted the village of Keppingen which is well known in the vicinity [745] for the mineral waters found close-by, and shortly after reached a well kept chaussée, here also the Inspector said good-bye, and I continued my walk by myself. This chaussée leads in a straight line to Ahrweiler passing through Vandenheim and Hennessen, to the left lies Bachheim. The houses in all these villages are built of stones and clay, none of brick, and though they are pretty to look at from a distance, when entering them, the illusion is soon dispelled, they are dirty and miserable. On both sides of the Chaussée as far as the ridge of hills which confine this valley the land is well cultivated, vines grow, both upon the hills, and in the plain, but not in great abundance. The town of Ahrweiler is surrounded by a dilapidated wall, there are still the remnants of one or two towers, and the ruinous gate. It is paved to be sure, but even the pavement was out of repair. At half past nine I was on the other side of this place; to the left I had now a small eminence, the Calvary mountain, upon which a church was being built, the valley becomes more and more narrow, the hills are cut into terraces, and the vines, each propped-up by a pole draw their nourishment from a generally stony soil. The Chaussée was lined with vines, and the vines I even found in the streets of the next village called Walporzheim. I observed that upon the wall of the first house on both extremities of each village, its name is written in large letters, for instance: Walporzheim, Landwehr, Regiment 22, [_]allion 2, (Kreis Ahrweiler, Regierungs-Bezirk Coblentz). The Ahr, a river which has a considerable fall, though it cannot be called a mountain torrent, was now to my left, to my right were abrupt and craggy rocks, part of which must have been blasted away in order to make room for the Chaussée, these rocks break easily into slabs as if they were slate but whether they are really slate, my want of Geological knowledge prevented me from deciding. I passed the villages of Mari[e]nthal and Danau, and was told that on this day the vintage commenced. It is true, I saw some peasants gathering grapes, I saw also one or two carts upon which stood tubs filled with grapes, but upon the whole peasants were more occupied with tilling the Soil, with manuring and taking potatoes out of the ground than with attending to the Vines. I crossed the Ahr from the left to its right side, all along the road I had seen many crosses, Crucifixes, and images, but this bridge was graced with a Saint of a most forbidding aspect with a cross in his arms. Here lies a small village Bech, almost hidden in a nook [_] prettily situated, as can well [746] be imagined; it was now eleven o'clock, and the villagers were no doubt getting ready their dinner, for I saw the smoke curling up from theor chimneys, on my accosting one of them, he told me I had gone wrong for I should have remained on the other side, and pointed out to me a pretty foot path which gradually ascending through the Vineyards brought me to the top of a low hill, where I sat down, rested a few moments, and enjoyed the pretty view before me. I descended, recrossed the Ahr, continued my walk on the Chaussée cut through the rock to the Laach-mill, and passed the village of the same name as well as that of Reimerzhagen. Troops of little children ran after me crying: (Shank me was) English: "make me present of some thing". The wine clad hills were no more hills, they had changed into steep, abrupt rocks, high and so near each other that the rays of the sun though it had reached its zenith, did not reach me in this narrow cleft. I came to the Durchbruck, or break through, a splendid vaulted tunnel about forty five yards long with a deep open cut at each of its two extremities. The ruins of the castle of Altenahr and the village of the same name follow next. In a public house kept by a certain Uhlrich I took a glass of Beer, bread and butter, having rested for about half an hour, still proceeded on my walk, I passed the villages of Altemburg and Kreutzberg, came to a modern building with green Venetian blinds which together with the adjoining ruined tower and wall was the property of a certain Mr. Von Bosslaer of Bonn; it lies on an eminence, surrounded by hills of still greater height. Having come so far, I should willingly, if it had been possible, have continued my walk in the same direction to find out whither it would lead me, but this of course was a momentary thought abandoned as soon as formed; on the contrary it was high time for me to return without loitering on the way. I started from Mr. Bosslaers Property at half past one, reached

Altemberg in ten minutes, Altenahr in twelve, Reinershagen in fourteen, Laach in Eight, Mayrschafs, which I did not pass through on my going, having by mistake crossed over to the right side, in eleven, Bech in twenty two, Danau in twenty three, Marienthal in seventeen, Walporzheim in fifteen, Arweit in Eighteen, through this town in Eight, Hennessen in twenty, Wadenhe[_] in fifteen, Heppengen in thirty seven, Gummingen in ten, to the hotel of the King of Prussia in Remagen in [_] minutes; altogether in four hours and fifteen [747] minutes without stopping. For the last hour, after the sun had set I had found my way with the help of the light of the moon; though as the sky had become overcast, it was not so clear and bright as it had been on the previous evening. My Landlord said that I had walked as great a distance as Eight post miles, Bosslaers property being four Post-miles distant from Remagen. Perhaps there was some exaggeration in this. At all events I was not over fatigued, though hastened to bed as soon as I had taken my supper in company with the landlord and three Remagen burghers.

*Tuesday, 22nd of October 1844.* At ten oclock I said good-bye to my landlord Mr. Hoffmann and went on board of the steamer, which this time struck me on account of her great length and narrow width. Vessels of this build are calculated upon going more easily through the water than those which are short and broad. The engine was made in the factory of Cokerill near Liege. We had a cold wind blowing right into our teeth, and I was only kept on deck by the beauty of the Scenery. The river grows narrower, the vine clad hills, except at the mouth of the Ahr, where the shore is low, increase in height, and towns and villages along the banks, ruins on the summits of the mountains follow each other in rapid succession. My Panoramic view gives their names, I will only mention on the left side the latterly repaired ruins of Rheineck, the village of Bröhl and the town of Andernach where I landed. It is as the manuel des voyaguers says the most ancient town on the Rhine, it was built by the Romans and was of great importance as far back as the year 309 of our era. I entered it under a low gateway, and walking up a long very narrow street came to the Lily hotel where I took-up my quarters. My this days excursion to the Laacher lake was similar to that on the previous day, but much shorter; the aa in Laach is pronounced by the people of the country very much like Danish aa, and judging from the similarity of the words, I should not wonder if Laach means lake. As soon as I was outside of the town I had to ascend and found myself erelong on a rather extensive plain at a considerable elevation above the level of the Rhine, the greater part was under cultivation, the remainder was pasture land on which sheep were grazing, and some villages lay sprinkled over its area. To the left a road turns-off to Ober and Nieder Mending in the neighbourhood of which places are stone-quarries. The mill stones cut there are forwarded to andernach for shipment. My road which inclined to the right avoided all those villages and after skirting a [748] wood for some time brought me to the Laacher lake, which excepting on the side whence I came, is surrounded by dense masses of beeches and oak trees, now alas in their autumnal garb. I kept on the south side of the lake and came to a building with a church attached to it, formerly a convent. Also to a public house with a pretty garden, which inhabited and frequented in the Summer season, now stood empty, and was closed. Thence I continued my walk along the western shore between the wood and the lake, the trees extending hardly ever to the waters edge. All was quiet, nay gloomy, I alone in the solitude, gradually a sadness to which fortunately I was but seldom subject at that period of my life crept over me; what was the cause? I could not tell, whether it was the melancholy of the scenery, or a reaction consequent upon the over joyousness of the preceding day, or the apprehension of an unknown impeding evil? I knew not. At all events it lasted long before I could shake it off. Opposite the convent on the Northern side of the lake stood a hunting lodge which I discerned at a distance making my way right through the wood, then following a gently ascending carriage road, I again came to the previously mentionned high laying plain. To my left I saw the village of Wattenach situated in a hollow, thither went my way, I passed through it and had now to my right the cultivated fields above spoken of, to my left woody hills, the boundaries of the plain. It was a very pretty road, much prettier than that which I had come. Continuing my descent I passed a Church in ruins, and on my asking a passer-by, when, and by whom it had been destroyed, I received the usual answer; by the French in the time of the revolutionary wars. Further on I came to the prettily situated village of Tonnesstein, and was shown to a well where the mineral water which is exported hence to Foreign Countries gushes out of the earth. Its taste is sourish, very agreeable, hundreds of stone bottles lay piled-up on the ground. Under a shed round a table sat three prussian officers who invited me to join them which I did, and was much pleased with their polite demeanor; they had visited the Ruin of Olbruch and intended to return to Amdernach by the nearest way, I took the road more to the left down the Picturesque Bröhl Valley very narrow, wood covered hills on both sides, [_] the Bröhl, a small rivulet which finds its way into the Rhine, putting in motion several mills in which the valuable stone found in the quarries of these hills, and which goes by the name of Luffs stone, i[_] [749] crushed; when crushed it is called “Drass”, and mixed with Chalk forms a Cement indissoluble when used in masonry works under water. I recollected that in January of this year, when I visited with Messrs. Willink, father and son, the Knoop Lock (see page 370 of this Volume) which was then under repair, they spoke to me of such indistructible cement, may that not have been the same as this from the Bröhl Valley? On my approaching the Village of Bröhl situated close to the Rhine, I left the high road, and took a foot path which running behind the place brought me to a paper mill, the "Concordia", next to the Chaussée along the Rhine. To my left was the Reineck castle hardly a quarter of an hours walk distant, but though the moon shone, it was too late to go thither, and I returned straight home to Andernach. In the Lily hotel I ordered my supper, whilst it was getting ready, the landlord and the landlady, nice people in their way, kept me company. Up-stairs in my bedroom, it was so cold that I ordered the fire to be lighted in the stove.

*Wednesday, 23rd of October 1844.* When I rose at half past six, it was so dark that I had to call for a lighted candle, the rain came pouring down, I thought of giving-up my visit to the Rheineck, but on my landlord's assuring me that the rain was a mere fog, that the barometer was rising and that the weather would certainly clear-up, I ordered a carriage which put me down at the foot of the mountain. I ascended a path strewn with yellow and brown leaves through underwood and trees, when on the summit I applied for admittance and received for answer that, as the owner of the Castle, Professor Bethmann, was residing here with his family, visitors could only see a small part of the building. Accompanied by a servant I went to a tower attached to the main edifice, and ascending a few stone-steps, came to an extremely neat, even elegant Chapel, it was of a circular shape, vaulted, the ceiling sky blue studded with Golden Stars, along the walls, painted al fresco except where the altar stood with a crucifix upon it, were ranged benches, before each of which a desk on which prayer books were lying. We came to an apartment which might be called a boudoir, exactly above and of the same size as the Chapel, the furniture was of Rose wood, the Chairs and sofas with light blue silk seats and backs. On a table stood a small bronze statue, also the busts of the King and the Queen of Prussia, and a large vase of marble exquisitely sculptured, mirrors occupied two sides of the wall, whilst from the two other sides, windows looked upon the beautiful [750] landscape around, a bell rang and my conductor the servant left me by myself. I descended and went to another tower separated from the castle. A winding stair-case brought me to the top covered with asphalt, surrounded by a battlemented parapet, though the sky was somewhat cloudy, the prospect was delightful, over so many villages, hills, and ruins on both sides of the Rhine, whilst Westward the view was confined by more heights. Well pleased with this my short visit to the Rheineck castle, see [_] in the appendix, I drove back to Andernach, and noted close to the gate two apparently very ancient towers, the one with a "crane" on the top also of them an engraving will be found under N° 26 (in appendix). The ruined walls, another tower near the church, the crooked streets, the many antiquated houses; all, one with another was very interesting, and speaks of the old age of this town of Andernach. In good time I was at the place of embarcation. When the Steamers arrive, no time is lost, in a minute or two passengers leave and go on board, and they continue their course. On the right side we passed a place which I did not find on the map, also a modern ruin called the Devils house, with the Origin of which I am not acquainted, and before I was aware of it, we stopped again at Neuwied, where I went to a large Hotel close to the shore; this was again what might be called an hotel, whilst in Remagen and Andernarch the houses in which I had put up, though I had been well pleased with the accommodations they afforded, had been miserable looking and dingy. Sayn, a little inland, was the goal of my this day's walk, a few steps brought me to the open Country, for a short while I followed a chaussée which lined with fruit trees runs through a fertile, well cultivated plain where corn, potatoes, and other vegetables, but no vines grow. In the distance, hills with villages are seen, instead of continuing on the chaussée which would have taken me to Engers, I turned off to the left, and through by-roads rather muddy I reached the village of Sayn, prettily situated at the foot of the hills just mentionned. Everywhere peasants were at work, I also observed heaps of a stone found in this neighbourhood, which resembles pumice stone, when underground is so soft that it can easily be cut into the shape of bricks, when exposed to the air it hardens, and here abouts it is much used for partition walls in the construction of houses. I entered a public house where I ordered some coffee, bread and butter to be brought to the garden where I sat down, and enjoyed [751] the beautiful weather, at my feet murmured the Sayn rivulet, on the other side of which cattle were grazing on rich meadows, further on, on a mountain, the ruins of the Sayn castle, and all round, trees through the foliage of which houses were peeping. I next went to a royal iron foundry, the man whose duty it is to show strangers round being absent, a Gentleman who was busy in his office, immediately rose, when I mentionned to him my name, and my desire to see the establishment, he himself accompanied me for some time and handed me over to a young man who calling himself an expectant, was learning here as apprentice. This foundry was much smaller than that of Low-Moor near Halifax (see page 316 of this Volume) but everything was neat and kept in excellent order. The main shade, under the cover of which the furnaces stand and the greater part of the men were a work, rests upon two high and strong cast iron pillars. I saw the molten iron run in streams out of one furnace into iron pots in which it is carried to another place where it is poured into moulds made of moist sand where it cools in the shape of Bars, which bars are remelted in two different kinds of furnaces, the one (Reverbere ofen) heated by Coal in which the bars are melted by the mere heat of the flame, the other (Hock ofen) where the bars and coke are put in alternate layers into the furnace, and are melted by the fire itself. The apparatus for boring is very interesting; the borer otherwise unmoveable turns round on its own axis whilst the object to be bored is forced upon it, thus the aperture is made. I was shown an English made iron planing machine also the apparatus by which the air is created which fans the flame in the "Reverbere Ofen". The moving power in this establishment is water, not steam. I thanked my guide for the trouble he had taken in showing and explaining everything to me and then wended my way to the park or wood belonging to the Count von Boss which covers the sides of the Sayn mountain, a servant opened the gate, commodious walks lead-up, I passed numberless ruins, and on reaching the summit, I had a view which though I do not find its praises sung in any handbook surpassed in my opinion at least all I had hitherto had from Drachenfels, the Rheineck or any other elevated point. There I had the Rhine immediately below me, here I had at my feet the pretty village of Sayn with its slate covered roofs whence a rich plain dotted over with villages extends as far as the river, green meadows through which wind small rivulets like as many silvery ribbons, Cornfields intersected by roads alive with peasant men and women, with carts and [752] horses, across the Rhine tree and vine covered hills, behind which the sun gradually setting shedding its last rays over the whole landscape. I remained here a long while till the shade of the evening warned me that it was high time to return which I did by the same way I had come, the distance being one and three quarters of an hour's walk. In the Neuwied hotel I amused myself at supper with the perusal of a paper in which I found the prophecy, that erelong the trade of Hamburg would be annihilated by the growing commerce of Haarburg, Gluckstadt, and Antwerp.

*Thursday, 24th of October 1844.* As early as possible I crossed over by means of a flying bridge, and walking a short distance up the Rhine came to the monument which by "l'armée de Sambre et meuse" had been erected in honor of their Commander in chief Hoche. It consists of a short sandstone obelisk on a granite pedestal, and has this simple inscription "L'armée de Sambre y meuse á son General en chef", year not given. It stands upon a small Eminence, a vault below which was closed with an iron railing. Between this monument and the Rhine lies the small village of Weissenstein or white stone which probably owes its name to an ancient white and quadrangular tower in its immediate vicinity. On my return to Neuwied I engaged a Valet de place. Neuvied is in every respect different from Andernach, comparatively speaking it is modern, the streets are wide and cut each other at right angles, the houses, large, low and built in the new style of architecture. It belongs to the Prussian Rhenish provinces, but the Prince Hermann of Neuvied was still allowed to play the Sovereign. He had his palace, and his out houses for his suite and retinue; an aunt and two uncles of his lived with him, one of whom was Prince Maximilian whose name is well known in the scientific world by the publication of his journey in the Brasils. This prince has formed several Collections, to which I of course paid a visit, though a very cursory one. The one consists of stuffed animals, especially of such as are found in the Brazils, amongst which a gigantic turtle was a real monster, the second of Roman antiquities, nearly all dug out in the neighbourhood of Neuvied, near a place called Niederbiber, the third of Roman coins which would have been very interesting to me if I had had time to devote some hours to their examination which I could not. With regard to religious persuasions, a great variety existed amongst the Neuvied inhabitants, there were Calvinists, the most numerous, Lutherans, [753] English Episcopalians, Quakers, Moravian brethren or Hernhutters, Catholics and Jews. I entered the Church of the Moravian brethren which was a very plain unadorned building with an organ but without pulpit. The preacher was in the habit of addressing the congregation, men and women sitting separately, from a common chair placed in front of them, the large Saloon in which they meet in the morning and in the evening for saying their prayers is equally plain. Several streets are exclusively occupied by members of this sect. As long as they are unmarried, the young people live each sex by itself in separate large buildings, where the young men as well as the young women slept and took theirs meals in spacious saloons. As soon as they marry they leave, and each couple lives alone. The greater part of them are Artisans; what they make is sold for the benefit of the community, and the proceeds are taken care of and distributed by the elders. I was assured that in the schools kept here by the Moravian teachers not only children of their own sect, but also of other persuasions are educated. Soon after my return to the Hotel, the Steamer made her appearance, there were few people on board, the sky was overcast, the temperature pleasant. For a short time the banks of the river were flatter than they had hitherto been, gradually they resumed their previous character. Having passed Engers in the vicinity of which place are many iron foundries, we had to our left of course on the right side of the Rhine the frowning Ehrenbreitstein, opposite the pretty Moselle bridge. Coblenz in ancient time Confluentia derives its name from the conflux of the Moselle with the Rhine, it lies on the left side of the latter, to the South of the former river. The Steamer stopped here, and I went to the Giant's Hotel, the size of which corresponds to its name, and was just in time for table d'hôte at which from thirty to forty persons sat down. The dinner was excellent, nay too good. I then went in search of a Mr. Bohn at Jobst & Cos. to whom Fischer had given me a letter of introduction, but had the mortification to learn that he was absent. I had counted upon his company and advice, now forced to do without him, I walked by myself through the Mayence gate along a well kept chaussée between the Rhine to my left and the Vine clad hills to my right to the Stolzenfels or “proud rock” about three quarters of a mile distant. I ascended a con- [754] venient carriage road, crossed a massive stone bridge of five arches over a gulley through which an insignificant brook flows to the Rhine, and came to the gate not of a ruin, but of an ancient castle the exterior of which had lately been repaired and rebuilt exactly as it had been originally; the King of Prussia who was the owner took a particular interest in having this reconstruction made completely and correct in all its details. Zwirn, the architect of the Cologne Cathedral, was also the architect of the Stolzenfels Castle. I passed the gate, a draw bridge, and at the guard house where a Sergeant and three soldiers kept watch, a card was handed to me provided with which I was shown over the Castle as soon as another party consisting of Prussian officers was despatched. The apartments which the King and queen inhabit when they come hither on a visit, which they do occasionally (two years back they had been here for the last time) were tastefully fitted-up; all the furniture was of oak wood, so was the wainscoting. In the Rittersaal which answers the purpose of a dining saloon, very large Goblets used centuries ago, were shown to me, also a red crystal basin once the property of Charles V, a gold or gilt ewer which had served at the coronation of many Emperors. Against the walls were ranged a number of arms amongst which a dagger of Wallemstein and swords of many renowned warriors such as: one of Napoleon’s found in his carriage after the battle of Waterloo, one of Prince Murat’s, one of Poniatowski’s, of Sobiesky, of Alba, of Tilly, the swords of the two last are straight ones whilst those of the others are more or less curved, Tilly’s is uncommonly long. Though it was getting dark, I still ascended higher, for Stolzenfels stands not on the summit but on the side of the rock, the prospect from this more elevated point was however hardly more extensive than from the lower one. Opposite I saw the river Lahn flowing into the Rhine, the ruin of Lahneck, and the two villages of upper and lower Lahnstein. I returned to Coblentz in a beautiful moonlight, but on approaching the town lost my way, I kept too near the river, and for some time walked outside the high wall which surrounds the town, I had to retrace my steps, reentered through the Mayence gate [755] passed an open place with avenues, and reached my Hotel not without trouble and inquiries.

*Friday, 25th of October 1844.* Before six oclock I wended my way through the dark streets of Coblentz to the Post office where the officials with lighted candles and fire in the stoves were busy dispatching the mail coach which at a little past six started for Wiesbaden. I took my seat as far as Ems. My companions were a French man, his lady, and two Germans. With one of them I entered into conversation; he appeared to be a well instructed Gentleman and he told me in the course of the day that his name was Moenster, that he was an

Apothecary by profession, connected with a pharmaceutic establishment in Königsberg, or rather with a manufactory of mineral waters; he was now on a journey to the principal bathing places in Germany for the purpose of analyzing their waters on the spot. It was a disagreable morning, and even when it got daylight I could see but little of the Country, on the one side where the window was open, as much as fitted into the square space of the window frame, whilst we were driving-by, nothing on the other side, where the window was drawn-up, for the breath of the passengers adhered to the inside of the glass-pane owing to the cold exterior atmosphere, and rendered it impossible to look through it, thus I can only say that we passed the Rhine over a long bridge of boats, that on the right side of the Rhine we drove to the [_]ward through the villages of Pfaffendorf and Nieder Lahnstein close to the [_] of the Lahn into the Rhine, then followed the course [_] river, and reached Ems, a bathing place of great repute where the Frenchman, his lady, Mr. Möenster and I alighted. Ems consists of the village, of many Hotels, Bathing houses, and the never failing "Kur-Saal" which during the Season answers the purpose of Dining Hall, Ball-room and mainly of Gambling Saloon. Mr. Möenster and I took some refreshments, then went out for the purpose of seeing what was worth seeing, every thing being shut up at this season of the year when no visitors are expected, it lasted long before we could hunt out the proper person to show us round. The "Kur-Saal" is not particularly large but its interior is tastefully decorated, pillars, some of marble, others imitation of marble, form five arches along each side of the four inside walls, [756] these arches at the height of the floor of the first story support a gallery which runs round the whole interior, whilst in the middle the height of the Kur Saal reaches-up to the ceiling of the second story, both from the ground floor and from the gallery, doors open into many adjoining rooms. The three principals springs or wells are called the Krahn chen (the small crone), the Fürsten-Brunnen (Prince's well) and the Kessel Brunnen (cauldron well), their respective temperatures are 22, 27, 37° Reaumur. Springs of the mineral water abound in the vicinity, some are even to be found in the bed of the Lahn. A few have a temperature as high as 40 Reaumur, these are cooled in reservoirs before being used for bathing purposes. Another spring goes by the name of Lebens quelle, or life spring, where the water is forced-up by means of a pump and falls down in a fountain under which women who suffer from sterility place themselves. Large quantities of the Ems water are exported all over the globe in stone bottles which are filed in the months of February till June. Its taste is indifferent, by no means so pleasant as the waters of Draitsch, and those of Tonneistein, see page 738 and 748 of this volume. Though I asked Mr. Möenster more than once, what the ingredients were, I could not obtain from him a satisfactory reply. We also entered the bathing houses where the rooms and the baths are of different sizes and the rooms more or less elegantly furnished so as to suit the taste and the purse of the different bathers. In the season of 1844 five thousand guests had visited Ems. Whilst Mr. Moenster and I were looking at, and examining these various [_] the Frenchman and his lady accosted me, and asked if I understood [_], on my answering in the affirmative, they begged me to interpret for [_]. In the course of conversation, I found them to be very agreable people, and thus whilst Mr. Moenster absented himself to analyze the water, we three together promenaded the pretty walks along the Lahn, passed over a bridge to the left side of the river, where we ascended a small eminence. Looking back we saw below us, Ems prettily situated occupying a narrow space between the Lahn and a ridge of hills covered with trees in all the various hues of their autumnal foliage. When we returned to the hotel, we found Moenster who had just finished his experiments; he and I dined together, whilst the French people said that they preferred taking their dinner in a pavilion which we could distinguish from below situated on a height. Moenster [757] and I thought of following them, but missed our way, and came to the summit of another mountain considerably higher whilst behind us to the Northward rose another ridge of hills of still greater elevation. As it was yet early in the day, we resolved upon paying a visit to the small place of Nassau, regarding the situation of which to the South East of Ems, we had previously obtained the necessary information. About half way we passed another small place called Dassenau with some ancient towers and walls; on the other side we emerged upon a fine chaussée, and reached Nassau after a walk of about two hours. Nassau is insignificant in every respect; the only remarkable house in the place is that which belongs to the family of Von Stein, in which the Baron of this name, the Patriotic and energetic Prussian Minister, lived for some time in banishment at the period when Prussia groaned under the French yoke. On the other, the left side of the Lahn, we discerned a mountain with some ruins, part on its side, part on its summit; on inquiry we learned that the former were those of the Von Stein castle, the latter those of the Nassau Castle. Having still time to spare we went thither over an iron chain bridge which here spans the Lahn, as this was the first bridge of this description which I had seen, I give in my original diary the following description: at each extremity, two massive and strong stone pillars are erected distant from each other the width of the bridge. Between the two pillars opposite to each other, one on each side of the river, hangs a massive iron chain, which passes over the top of the pillars and is securely fastened in the ground below. From these two chains, parallel to each other, are suspended a number of smaller and thinner chains, each with a hook at the bottom. Into these hooks on each side a beam, whether iron or wood I do not know, is placed, of such length as to reach from the one shore to the other. Across these two, other beams are placed, which again are covered over with boards lengthways, and the bridge is constructed. The hill or mountain if you like to call it so, was but a short distance from the bridge, it was covered with wood, and a gently ascending path brought us first to the lower lying ruin, then to the other on the summit. We passed under the dilapidated gateways, into the outer one of which were cut the arms of the Nassau family with two Lions as supporters, above the words: Gemeinschaftliche Stamm Burg Nassau, English: "Castle, the origin of both families Nassau", and came, within gates, to […] which still […] of a round tower. The Von Stein date their genealogy [758] as far back as the year 1000, the Nassau family derives its origin from Otto of Lauremburg, brother of the Emperor Conrad I, who lived in the 10th Century, in 1255 they divided into two branches, the elder from the Elder brother Walram, the younger from the younger brother Otto. From Walram descend the Dukes of Nassau who in 1844, still sovereign princes of the German confederation, lost their land in 1866 when it was incorporated with Prussia. The younger line, the descendants of which still fill the throne of Holland, has been rich in illustrious men of whom I need only mention William of Orange, the founder of the Dutch commonwealth, and William III, the founder of Constitutional Liberty in England both animated by an implacable hatred, the one of the bigoted despotism of Philippe of Spain, the other of the insatiable ambition of Luis of France. Looking down from where we stood, we had before us a pretty but confined view. Nassau and another equally insignificant place surrounded by some cultivation as far as the limited level ground would allow in the midst of many wooded hills, between which the Lahn and another small river wound their way. We hastened back to Nassau, took our seats in the coach which passed at half past three and drove back through Dassenau, Ems, under Lahnstein, Pfaffendorf, and over the bridge of boats to Coblentz. Mr. Moenster and I had our seats in the Coupe. As it was still daylight, and the weather fine, we were much pleased with the road between hills along the Lahn and the Rhine; Vines do not grow in this vicinity. Without loss of time we went to the theatre where the Opera Romeo and Giulietta was performed, but with the exception of the Tenor Thibaullt, the other singers were by far inferior to those to whom I had so often listened in Lima. The old Capulet was abominable, he, Thibault and the chorus stuck fast in the beginning of the opera, and had to recommence. Giulietta was sung by a young girl whose voice was by no means so powerful as that of the Rossi, and still less could the lady, a guest from Mayence who represented Romeo, be compared to the Pantanelli, nevertheless applause was not wanting.

*Saturday, 26th of October 1844.* This was the first day, that owing to the decrease of the traffic on the Rhine in the present season, the number of the Steamers which run up and down the river, was diminished, and the hours of their arrival and departure were altered; of this of course I could not be aware, and consequently missed the Steamer which touched Coblentz at 9 a.m., and was [759] obliged to remain one day longer than it had been my original intention; after all, I did not regret that it turned out so, for now I had leisure to walk about the environs of the town and to visit the Ehrenbreinstein fortress, which otherwise I should not have done. In an open place stands a fountain with this inscription "AD – MDCCCXII memorable pour La campagne contre la Russie, sous la Prefecture de Jules Doazan". Below these words: "Vu et approuvé par [notre] Commandant Russe à Coblentz le 1er Janvier 1814". The first part was cut into the stone at the time when Napoleon collected his until then invincible legions for the invasion of Russia, the second part, about eighteen months later when the invencible army was annihilated and when the victors had entered the French territory; for Coblentz at that time formed part of the French Empire. In my opinion it is one of the prettiest official rebukes of official boastfulness. It must be borne in mind that "vu et approuvé", is the formula of approbation used by the French authorities. The "mannuel des voyageurs" says that the Russian Commander's name was Josephowitch. From this open place I walked through some narrow streets forming the old part of Coblentz and crossed the moselle over a handsome bridge which rests upon several arches, when on the other side I soon turned-off to the right, that is to say towards the Rhine, and made the entire circuit of an extensive fortification called fort Francis. Soldiers were practising here, on inquiring I was told that they were recruits, all young men, not much above twenty years of age, who it was calculated would be sufficiently drilled in the course of eight weeks, and would then join the army about Christmas. This fort Frances occupies the Petersberg, where before the fortifications were constructed stood a monument erected in memory of the French General Marceau. This monument had not been destroyed, but carefully preserved and removed to the plain below, where it now stands, and where I saw it; it is in the shape of a low sandstone Pyramid, its four sides are covered with inscriptions which have become rather illegible. One of them however I deciphered, it runs as follows: "Marceau né a Chartres, Eure et Loire, soldat à 17 ans, general à 22, mort en combattant pour sa patrie le dernier jour de l'an IV de la Republique Française, qui que tu sois, ami or ennemi de ce jeune héros respecte ses cendres". Not far from Fort Francis lay a small outwork called moselle Flasche or moselle Flask. Walking about here I adddressed a young man in uniform, polite as all the Prussian officers whom I met, [_] [760] pointed out to me on the opposite bank three strong forts commanding Coblentz, they are called: Forts Wellington, Alexander, and Constantine, the two latter on the hill, the Carthause (Carthusian monastery), no doubt once occupied by such a convent. Having descended from the eminence upon which the Mosell Flaske is constructed I continued my walk for some time along a Chaussée, then keeping closer to the Moselle through foot paths with vine covered hills to my right, passed an ammonia manufactory, and reached the small town of Güls with two hotels and two churches. Here I took a boat and was rowed over to the Coblentz side where I landed at the miserable village of Moselwiess whence an uninteresting chaussée leads through a cultivated plain right to Coblentz, this I did not follow, but turned off to the right through fields, to the foot of a steep hill which I climbed up; when on the summit, I found myself upon the Carthuse in an avenue of poplars which took me to fort Alexander, built, as the inscription over the gate says, in the years 1817 to 1821. At each side of the gate a colossal dragon of Bronze in bas relief is fixed against the wall. The sentry allowed me to enter, and well might he do so, for inside, there was nothing remarkable to be seen, an open place, a round tower, and bomb proof vaults below the walls. On descending from Fort Alexander I passed somewhat further down fort Constantine, and came to a chaussée which brought me to Coblentz where I entered a small public house and took some bread, butter and half a bottle of wine, cost of the latter two and a half Silver groshen, in the hotel they charged me 10 Sg. for a bottle, exactly double. I was now in the new part of the town in the Klemnitz Platz, and Parade Platz, large open places with fine buildings. Having obtained without difficulty at the Governor's a ticket of admittance to the fortress of Ehrenbreinstein, I walked thither across the bridge of boats through one or two streets which form the small town of Ehrenbreinstein, and entered the fortress of the same name. A carriage road gradually winds up to the summit. I had to cross Bridge after bridge and pass under as many gates, I did not count them, there were so many of them. Walls rise upon walls, cut into the rock, perforated by embrasures with Cannons and loop-holes for muskets. When near the summit, I passed under a long vault, then came to an open place, and had to apply to the guard-house for a guide. [761] The room was vaulted and white washed; the inmates, some Sergeants and Soldiers were occupied in various ways, reading, eating, smoking, sleeping. After having waited a short time a young Sergeant came to accompany me, but in fact he showed me nothing, merely conducted me to the highest point on the wall whence he pointed out to me the various places which could be seen thence. My conductor told me, that he was a bookbinder by trade, a native of Coblentz, that he had been obliged to return from Trieste where he was following his trade in order to serve his time in the army. I also learnt from him that there are many subterranean passages in this fortress, that they keep provisions for fifteen years which I suppose must be an exaggeration, that they get their water from the Rhine by means of pumps, that one pump already existed and that another well was about being dug, the pump of which was to be in the shape of a monument with the bust of the late king. My manuel des voyageurs says that the height of the Ehrenbreinstein is eight hundred feet above the level of the Rhine. An iron cannon, once of great renown was preserved here, it was know by the name of Vogel-Greiff or bird Griffon cast in Franckfurt in the year 1528, it could throw a ball weighing one hundred and sixty pounds, my guide said, as far as Andernach, my manuel des voyageurs says sixteen miles, which latter statement is arrant nonsense. When I returned to Coblentz, the bridge was just opened to let a Steamer pass through, which put the water in such a motion, that the bridge shook and trembled. I was in my hotel by five oclock, wrote, supped and read the "Mie priggioni" by Silvio Pellico. The author Pellico was arrested in 1820 by the Austrian authorities in Milan, being suspected as an Italian Carbonaro or Republican, and carried to Spielberg in Moravia, where he was kept in prison till 1830. Of this long imprisonment, he gives a plain and interesting account.

*Sunday, 27th of October 1844.* I was fast asleep when I was called at five oclock, rose immediately, and before six was below in the General room where some Gentlemen were swallowing their Coffee, and settling their bills which two waiters were employed in making out. The charges in this Hotel were the following and more or less they were the same all along the Rhine in 1844. Dinner with half bottle of common Rhenish or moselle wine twenty Silver Groshen, [_]fast seven, room and bed, per day fifteen, the cheapest wine was ten silver gro- [762] shen per bottle. In my original diary I expressed my surprise, that so many hotels, for there were several besides the Giant, existed in Coblentz, a town of no more than 20,000 inhabitants including the garrison, and that all did a good business, whilst in Altona with 30,000 inhabitants there was not one single respectable Hotel. I ought to have borne in mind that close to Altona lies Hamburg, a large town with two excellent theatres and all kinds of amusements, whilst altona is in want of both, thus strangers of course give the preference to the former place. On the other hand Coblentz is situated on the Rhine, in the centre of a beautiful Country which for many months during the fine Season is visited by thousands of wealthy travellers. At half past six, the Steamer on her way up the Rhine arrived at Coblentz, and I went on board. It was a cold, rainy, disagreable morning, one of the passengers accosted me, it was the Castellan of Stolzenfels; with him I had some conversation, he told me that in the Duchy of Nassau, silver and lead mines are worked; that compared to the extent of the Duchy, the quantity of wine produced in the same was small; that the blue grapes must ferment before they are pressed, in order to give the red color of the wine, otherwise their juice is of a very pale red, and that in the Ahr-valley, the red wine still goes by the name of Bleichart, from the German Bleich or pale, because formerly they did not allow the blue grapes to ferment and obtained a pale reddish wine, which name has been preserved though the color of the wine has changed; from the residue of the pressed grapes, Brandy is distilled, finally, what still remains, is burnt and makes an excellent potash. The Castellan pointed out to me on the right side close to the ruin of Laneck, a villa belonging to the Banker Mendelssohm of Berlin with whose children if I remember correctly, Bobertag had lived here for some time as their Governor. Of this Mendelssohn an anecdote is related: he complained to a friend of his, that he was known in the world not as the Banker Mendelssohn, but either as the Son of the Philosopher, or as the father of the Composer of the same name. On the left bank just before Stolzenfels lies a small place Capellen, where the Castellan went on shore. Upon the walls of Stolzenfels Castle I saw a large painting which I could not distinguish, but those who had better eyes than I, said that it represented the Coronation of Emperor Otto I. On the same side, a little higher up, I observed a small building resting upon arches, outside some steps [763] leading up to the summit. It was called the King's chair, and had recently been erected by the King of Prussia, the old one having been destroyed by the French towards the close of the last century; upon this chair in ancient times some of the German Emperors were placed when elected, also placed there when deposed. This latter happened to Emperor Wenzel, who after his deposal built a chapel exactly opposite on the right bank, still in existence. The Rhine narrows considerably; the hills, some covered with wood, others with vines reach almost to the edge of the water, and the scenery, extremely pretty, may be called grand and beautiful by such persons as have never before seen mountain scenery, but upon me it made no great impression for I had lately been travelling in the picturesque mountains of Norway, and two years back I had spent many days, nay many weeks surrounded by the immense masses of the Peruvian cordilleras. I will not enumerate all the places which we passed, my map gives their names. Close to Branbach stands on a hill the fort called Marksburg in the Duchy of Nassau, which serves as a prison for political offenders, at present, it stood empty. At Boppard on the left bank several ladies and Gentlemen came on board; they were English and French as far as I could judge. Further up, the two mountains called the two brothers came in sight, the one with the ruined castle of Sternberg, the other with the ruined castle of Liebeinstein; further up the ruins of the Maus and opposite those of Rheinfels castle. We stopped at Saint Goar on the left side where I landed and went to the Lily Hotel, of a class similar to the Hotels in Remagen and Andernach; without loss of time I called for the landlord and made him give me the necessary information regarding the environs, which being obtained, I put myself “in march” for the Rheinfels, a trifle down the Rhine. It lies on the hill close to the river and is an extensive, interesting ruin, which had of late been purchased for $2000 Prussian dollars by Prince William, brother of the King, now in 1869 Sovereign of Prussia. This has not been a castle belonging to the Knights of the middle age, but a modern, strong fortress; it was valiently and successfully defended by the Hessian troops against the French commanded by Marshall Tallard, in 1692, exactly a century later it was abandoned by its Governor an old man, whether a traitor or a coward, history does not tell, whereupon the French took possession of it, and blew it up. I ascended still higher, came to a plain, then to a small village Biberheim, remarkable for its execrable, beyond measure dirty streets and descended again a slippery path which brought me [764] back to Saint Goar, in which place there were a catholic and a Protestant Church. The weather had improved, and I now walked up the Rhine for about half an hour. On this my excursion, by ignorance or imprudence, I exposed myself to a great danger; a vessel heavily laden was pulled up the Rhine by eight powerful horses, which walked along the shore, and to which two or three cables were attached. I stepped over these cables so that I found myself between them and the river. This made a sudden curve, thus the cables, a minute before stretched over the beach, now were stretched over the water and would have swept off everything in their way. I escaped by throwing myself flat on the ground and allowing the cables to pass over me. The Lurley rock lies opposite and has as great a reputation on the Rhine, as the Hornølen rock in Norway (see page 611 of this Volume), it is steep and rugged and the scenery is certainly picturesque. The Rhine is here so tortuous that it seems to be completely landlocked and has the appearance of a lake. At the foot of the Lurley a man takes his station, who for a small remuneration blows the horn, and fires off a musket. The sound of the horn is clearly echoed more than once and the report of the musket runs along the mountains like loud thunder. I returned to Saint Goar and was in time for a good dinner to which the landlord, a young gentleman from Hesse-Cassel, another from Elberfield whose acquaintance I had already made on board, and I sat down. At half past two I was rowed over to Saint Goarshausen in the Duchy of Nassau; the Colors of Nassau are brown and blue. A little higher up the river lay on a hill the ruins of the Castle “the Cat”, the entrance to which being locked, I ascended to the summit whence I had a good view all over the Country. Inland I saw a village which I knew was called Budersberg, and I thought I might as well walk thither. In order to reach it I had first to descend into a narrow gulley which on account of its miniature wildness, and because a small rivulet which they call here a mountain torrent rushes over some big stones, goes by the name of the Swiss valley. A steep ascent brought me to the plain upon which Budersberg lies, and in whose vicinity flare is grown. Further on, I came to another village Reichemberg situated in a hollow close to which is a fine ruin consisting of two towers, the one was locked, the other open, but the winding stair which I had a great mind to climb up looked so dilapidated, that I thought prudent not to run the risk. A little tale which I once had read in an English magazine came to my mind: two young ladies travelling on the Rhine came to a ruin [765] similar to that which now stood before me, they, more venturous than I, climbed up, when they had reached the top, the stairs gave way, fell in, and thus, they, deprived of the means of descending, died a miserable death from starvation, for the shrieks for assistance were not heard. For the truth of this story, I do not vouch. I returned to Saint Goar, in my room in the Hotel I wrote till the cold drove me below where I found in the dining room some burghers taking their wine. With two of them and the young man from Hesse Cassel, I played whist at 2 pf. the point, supped and went to bed at half past ten.

*Monday, 28th of October 1844.* Early in the morning, a thick fog lay upon the Rhine concealing all the objects around. At ten o'clock the Steamer made her appearance, many passengers were on board, the greater part genteel looking, with none did I become acquainted. Gradually the fog cleared away and the sun shone out, which was fortunate, for this part of the Rhine is considered the most beautiful. The narrow river, the vine clad mountains still higher than hitherto, many towns along the shore, some surrounded by dilapidated walls, and ruin after ruin following each other rapidly, pass-by as if in a moving diorama and keep the travellers attention continually on the "qui vive". It is worth noticing that very few mediæval castles of which now only the ruins remain had been constructed on the summit of the mountains, they stand almost invariably on the mountains side, so that they were commanded by higher eminencies, but as in those times Gun-powder was not yet invented, it was indifferent to the Knightly robber, whether another mountain overlooked his misdeeds or not. Fine times must those have been, when from each of these strong holds, an armed band used to sally forth, to plunder the wayfaring merchant; what would these Knights say if they could resuscitate, and were to see their castles where they held such a despotic, not to say, barbarous sway, lying in ruins, the plains covered with Corn-fields, the hills with vineyards, prosperous villages, hamlets, and towns along the banks; the inhabitants living securely under a well regulated Government, smoking vessels without sails making their way against wind and current, and all these changes brought about in the course of less than four centuries. Ober[v]esel is full of ancient masonry, at one extremity of the place, quite detached, stands the pretty church of the Virgin Mary see Nº 27 in the appendix, not far off the picturesque ruin of Schönberg Castle, upon an island the old castle of Pfals rather in good repair, with several small corner turrets in the shape of pepper boxes. At one or the other of its [766] miserable windows I saw a curtain and other signs of its being inhabited, in appendix Nº 28 I affix an engraving of this Castle, of the ruin of Guttenfels, and the town of Caub on the right bank of the river. It is well known that Pfals is a corruption of the Latin Palatium or Palace and that the first German Emperors particularly Charlemagne, who had no fixed residence but were always on the move, had many places in all parts of Germany; perhaps the Castle of Pfals was also once a residence of the great Emperor. On the same side as Caub lie the ruins of Castel Waldeck, whence in all probability the Princes of this name draw their origin, opposite the Sonneck ruin beautifully situated on the summit of a steep rock. Just before coming to Bingen we passed the mäusethurm or mice tower, an old decayed building on an island, from its walls floated the Prussian standard, white with a black double eagle. I went on shore in Bingen, a town belonging to the Grand Duchy of Hesse Darmstadt, the colors of which are red and white. It is situated on the left side of the Rhine, to the South of the Nahe river, in a corner exactly similar to that formed by the Moselle and the Rhine in which Coblentz lies. I took up my quarters in the white horse Hotel, dined by myself, for the table d'hote would have detained me too long, and took a boat in which I was rowed down the river to the Castle of Rheinstein, which, the property of Prince Frederick, the King of Prussia's cousin, had been renovated, and lost its original appearance; I was shown through the apartments, by no means elegantly fitted-up, on the contrary the furniture was antique, plain, and little convenient. The hill upon which this castle stands being surrounded by others of greater height, the view is confined, and solely open towards the Rhine and the opposite shore. Some curiosities were shown here such as: the iron glove for the left hand of the famous Suabian Knight Götz von Berlichingen who flourished in the 16th century, his right hand which he had lost in his youth by some accident was substituted in after times, by a hand made of iron; also a suit of blue armour once worn by Albrecht the Bear, the ancestor of Prince Fredericks wife, who was the sister of the then reigning Duke of Anhalt Bernburg; a portrait of Luthers wife, Catherine Von Bora, who as is well known had been a nun; a portrait of the first of the Hohenzollern etc. From th[_] Rheinstein, I was rowed over to the right side, and landed near Asmanshausen [_] [767] the Duchy of Nassau; I knew that further up lay Rüdesheim, Geisenheim and [_]annisberg to which places I thought I might find the way by myself, but was induced by a peasant whom I met, to take his little son as a guide. By him I was conducted through the midst of vineyards where many people were busy gathering the blue grapes in small vats, to some buildings on the summit of a rather steep hill whose owner was Count von Basseinstein, married to a Princess Von Wallenstein, who himself residing in Munich, had considerable property in this neighbourhood. My little guide called a woman under whose charge I had to place myself, for it was to the Zauber-Höle, or bewitching cavern to which I was to be shown, a subterranean passage leads to a grotto, on a sudden the woman threw open three windows, from each of which I had a different view, a vista was cut in each direction through the thick wood which covers the brow of these heights; at the extremity of one vista, I saw the ruin of Falkenberg; at the end of the other, the castle of Rheinstein, and at the third the pavilion belonging to Rheinstein. No doubt it was a pretty surprise, but was not such as to warrant the high sounding name bestowed by the Count upon this grotto. We continued our walk to the ruin of Ehrenfels on the side of a hill, on the top stood a tower built in later times, we ascended and from the same the prospect was really beautiful; I do not speak of the Rhine and its banks but turning my looks in another direction inland, as far as my eye could reach, I saw an extensive extremely fertile plain covered with Corn-fields and Vineyards. This was the well known Rheingau which, as I learned on the next day from a Gentleman, my companion from Bieberich to Wiesbaden, Extends northward as far as Lorch, Southwards to Wöllst, he added, that of old the Rheingau had been closed in by a thick hedge, and by a ditch, which, well defended in the thirty years war, had for some time obstructed the victorious career of the Swedish Conqueror. The correctness of this statement, I am inclined to doubt. Bingen lay southward from where we stood, behind the hills which surrounded this town I descried another extensive plain, Pfalz Baier[n], that part of Bavaria called the Palatinate, and in the far west the Mount Tonnerre, and the Vosges, were distinguishable. The woman and the boy left me, but meanwhile a very decent young man had joined me. He was acquainted with the paths through this wood, and pleasantly conversing, we reached the pavilion constructed at its extremity, here we sat down, and rested a little, thirteen [768] villages did I count in the plain. Through the midst of vineyards we descended to Rudesheim close to the river, where we took a boat and were rowed over to Bingen; Geisenheim and the Johannisberg lay still further up, my visit to which two places I postponed till the following morning. Notwithstanding the proximity of these various villages to each other, their wines differ in quality, and each quality goes by the name of the village in whose vecinity it grows, thus: the one is called Asmanshäuser, the other Rüdeisheimer, etc. The village Hochheim round which a particularly good quality is produced, had enriched the English language with the word Hoch, the Generic name for all kinds of Rhenish wines, taken from the first syllable of Hoch-Heim. The hills behind Bingen produce the Scharlechberger or wine from the Scarlet mountains. Reichard in his handbook classifies the different Rhenish wines in the following manner: the Laubenheimer, the Bleichheimer, and the Asmanshauser are he says considered the most pleasant. The Hochheimer, the Johannisberger and the Geisenheimer the most aromatic; the Neireinsteiner, the Markebruner and the Rüdesheimer the hottest. In Bingen I separated from my companion, took a stroll over the bridge to the other bank of the Nahe, had a look at the quays and some bathing establishments, and went back to my hotel, where I remained for some time in my room, occupied with writing; the cold was such, that I had the fire lighted in the stove.

*Tuesday, 29th of October 1844.* I rose in particularly good health and light spirits, which I attributed to my having gone to bed last night supperless. Before Eight oclock I was again on the other side in Rudesheim, passed through this village, and following the Chaussée along the Rhine which leads not through vineyards but through potatoe, cabbage, and turnip fields, reached Geisenheim which place distinguishes itself from its neighbours by a few large and respectable looking buildings. On the other side I again took [_] Chaussée, turned off to the left, and after long detours through many bye-roads and vineyards, where now in the vintage season the passages were often closed, reached the summit of the Johannisberg where the mansion of Prince Metternich stands. It is a plain building consisting of the main body, two wings and the out-houses. On my return I made almost the entire circuit of the hill upon which grows the wine called Schloss Joannisberger, or wine from the Castle of Joannisberg, which, the first of all [769] Rhenish wine, is the exclusive property of the Prince, and never falls into the hands of wine merchants. The Johannisberger which grows below in the plain round the village of the same name, is also a very good Rhenish wine, but inferior to that of the castle. Walking back from Geseinheim to Rudesheim, I saw to my right the heights of the Taunus chain, which extends on the right bank of the main, Eastward from the Rhine. I saw a little girl who carefully collected in a basket the recently fallen horse dung; on my asking her what she meant to do with it, she told me that she intended to sell it, a proof that manure must be scarce and valuable in this neighbourhood. The use of Peruvian huano commenced to be known in England about this time 1844, whilst in Germany, nobody was as yet acquainted with it. In 1869 the Rhenish provinces consume annually 22,000 tons, the whole of Germany, those provinces included, 70,000 tons Peruvian Huano. I was back in Bingen in time for the Steamer which arrived somewhat past eleven o'clock. In the neighbourhood of this town are the Castle of Klopp and the Saint Rock Chapel, which are considered to be of interest to tourists. I however did not visit them.

On the other side of the Bingen, up the Rhine, the high rather steep hills which have confined the narrow bed of the river ever since the seven mountains, are no more seen, on the right side, they gradually slant down, and lose themselves in the plain, whilst on the left Bank, they are suddenly cut-off as with a knife. The land, low and level close to the shore, rises gently into undulating plains, and far inland, hills of moderate height are visible. Many passengers, I amongst them landed at Bieberich, the residence of the Duke of Nassau, I took my luggage to the Railway terminus, and having about two hours at my disposal, I walked about in the very pretty Ducal Park which is laid out which much taste. There are walks, smooth and kept in good order, fine avenues of horse Chestnuts trees, Lawns, ponds with swans and Ducks, also a fountain, and the Castle, a faithful imitation though on a smaller scale, of the ancient castles of the middle ages. The palace is a large building of red sandstone which stands on a low terrace, close to the river, it consists of the main body with two wings. The train which left Bieberich at 4 p.m. was very short, carried few passengers, and was drawn by horses. A Gentleman informed me, it was the same, who gave the information about the Reingaw see Page 767 of this volume, that the Taunus Railway shares, which cost originally 250 francs each, stood at the time at 370, though they had hitherto given a dividend of no more than 6% annually. At a place [770] called Massbach, we had to wait until the Mayence train arrived; this was drawn by a locomotive and now of course we steamed on, as usual. On one side along the Railway I observed high poles with one or two copper wires fastened to them at some distance above the ground. This was an apparatus for the conveying of messages by means of electricity, in 1844 it was a new invention, and the apparatus in Nassau was, at least so they told me, an improvement upon that from London to the Slough station, and from Fenchurch street station in London to Black wall. From the Wiesbaden terminus, a droshka conveyed me to the post, also called: the Adler or Eagle Hotel in the old part of the town, which had been particularly recommended to me. As it was still daylight I went out for a stroll, and was surprised to find what great changes had been made in this place since I was here last in 1823 with my good friend Jean Elmenhorst, Alas! dead long ago, then the only thing we noted was the extraordinary number of wine shops with these words over the doors: "Hier schenkt man wein un Brandt wein". English: here wine and Brandy are sold. Now in 1844 wide streets and fine large houses constituted the new part of the town; no house was more than three storeys high, and several, in order to have an uninterrupted suite of rooms, had their main entrance or gate way, not in the house itself, but separate, at the one extremity. Darkness soon drove me home; I ate an excellent supper, wrote, read Notre Dame de Paris, and was asleep before ten Oclock.

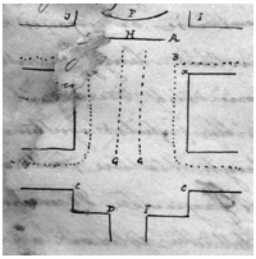

*Wednesday, 30th of October 1844.* I engaged a valet de place for the purpose of pointing out to me the principal buildings in Wiesbaden. The Ducal Palace has nothing striking in its exterior appearance; it consists of two large houses which might as well for their simplicity belong to a private Gentleman. On the other hand, the building which contains the offices of the various ministers, the mint, the Barrack, the public schools, the Hospital, and the Kur-saal, here called the Conservatory see appendix Number 29, are very handsome and tasteful structures. The "Kur-saal" is larger than that in Ems, it is oblong, whilst that in Ems is square; otherwise there is not much difference in the interior of the two – also here the roof is sustained by marble pillars, a gallery runs round for the musicians, and along the walls are niches with statues. During the season a ball is given every wednesday in this Kursaal, the other days of the week, gambling is carried on to a considerable extent, which the Duke permits, for the Bankers pay him a handsome sum for the [771] permission, but to his subjects, he prohibits gambling under severe penalties. Large apartments amongst which the dining-hall adjoin the Kur-saal a.a. represents the front of the Conservatory with the entrance H; in front of it a large open place with avenues g.g.; on each side a colonnade b.b., and a row of shops now for the greater part shut up x.x., the Nassau Hotel D, the two theatres c.c.; Behind the conservatory a pond with swans F; a palace for the Duchess Dowager in progress of construction J; and private houses occupied by English families I.I. Of the population of Wiesbaden, two thirds were protestants, one third Catholics. A church fallen in in 1831 when near its conclusion, was now about being rebuilt; in an open place, not that in front of the conservatory, a well of the mineral waters which attract so many sicks to Wiesbaden, bubbles out of the ground, and emits large masses of vapour. Its heat is 54° Reaumur, it is carried in tubes below ground to the large hotels which surround the place, and in each of which are the necessary bathing rooms; also in the Eagle hotel where I had put up, a spring bubbles out, and answers the same purpose as in the other hotels. I tasted the water, its taste is exactly like that of weak broth, greasy particles float on the surface, like cream on milk. I dispatched my valet de place who was satisfied with the remuneration of thirty Kreutzers, equal to about eleven Shillings currency. I then started by myself on one of my customary excursions through the Country. At a short distance out of town I came to a hill the gaisberg, or goat mountain on which vines grew; this vineyard was divided into compartments, in each stood a high pole to which was fastened a label informing the visitor that in this compartment the vines were allowed to creep along the ground, in the second, that the vines were trained over low stakes, in a third over stakes considerably higher, in a fourth over stakes of uneven height, some high, some low, a fifth over railings, and so on, each compartment showing the different manner in which vines were cultivated in the different wine producing parts of Germany. A little further on I turned to the right and came to a wide carriage road which leads to Limburg, and which gradually ascending, a dense wood on each side, took me to a height upon which stands a Ducal hunting lodge called Die Platte. It is a pretty building, more or less in the style of the villas along the road from Altona to Flottbeck, for instance like that of [772] Salomon Hayne. At the entrance of the gate are two bronze stags in a couching posture, extremely well done. It was a beautiful day, the temperature rather cool, therefore the better, for sharp exercise. I enjoyed the walk vastly, and though the atmosphere was somewhat hazy, nevertheless from the height of the Platte, looking over the surrounding trees, I saw a cultivated plain which extends to the Rhine clearly visible, whilst Southward of the Maine, I only saw here and there a small streak, to the Southwest I could distinguish Castel, and even the Steeples of Mayence. I returned part of the way which I had come, then turning to the left took a path through the wood, and emerged at the village of Sonnenberg, where I entered a public house, took a tumbler of cider, brown bread made of Rye and barley and butter, and had a long talk with the landlord; but the only thing worth noticing which I learned fm. him was that the Cattle hereabouts are so dainty, that they cannot eat the Straw of Rye and wheat, but only that of Barley and oats. On an eminence close to Sonnenberg stands a pretty ruin whence several walks winding along a rivulet, then encircling the pond terminate at the conservatory. They, the trees, benches placed here and there, all were in an excellent state of preservation as if even the lowest classes of society, generally so prone to destroy, here refrained from indulging in this propensity, for they could not fail to understand that these improvements were made for the convenience of strangers, that without strangers, Wiesbaden would be a deserted place, that strangers put money into circulation, and that, though the mineral waters bring them to Wiesbaden, the pretty Country, the beautiful environs, convenient accommodations, make them prolong their stay, and thus, that to injure and damage the plantations, would be doing a serious harm to the interest of the Wiesbaden Commonwealth. I hurried back to the Eagle, took a droshka, and was just in time for the train which left Wiesbaden at 2 1/2. In a quarter of an hour we reached Castel where an omnibus was waiting for the travellers and in it we drove over the long floating bridge across the Rhine to Mayence, a strong confederate fortress. I alighted in the Rhine Hotel where I obtained a small room looking towards the river. Without loss of time I went into the streets for one of my usual peregrinations. A great part of Mayence is very closely and irregularly built, there are however several open places, in one of them, which my "manuel des voyaguers" calls La Place de la bonne Montagne, stands a bronze monument of Guttemberg, the [773] famous inventor of the art of printing, whose name has given rise to the ridiculous mistake in the "Manuel des Voyageurs". The Statue was modelled by Thorwaldsen, it has the following inscription: Johannen Gensfleish de Guttemberg patricium Maguntinum ære per totam Europam Collato posuerunt cives MDCCCXXXVII. Close-by another open place, stands the Cathedral built of red sandstone, see Number 30 in the appendix. The door being open, I entered, and amused myself a considerable while with looking at the many altars with which the interior is filled. The "Manuel" says that they are fourteen of them, twenty lateral Chapels, twenty two Epitaphia of archbishops Fastrada, one of Charlemagne's wife, for if I mistake not, he was married many times, is buried here, also the minstrel "Minnesänger" Frederick Frauenlob. In no other town had I met so many soldiers as I did here; there were Austrians in their white uniform, Prussians in Blue, Darmstadters dressed like the Prussians, all three forming the garrison of this fortress. The uniform of the Nassau soldiers was brown with orange. At night the town was poorly lighted-up, not with Gas. The cold had now set in, it was such that I required a fire in my stove.

*Thursday, 31st of October 1844.* Having engaged a valet de Place, I, accompanied by him, walked up the street along the river in which the Rhine Hotel stood, passed several extensive Hotels, then the arsenal in front of which heaps of cannon balls were piled-up, the Hessian Palace, in which once the property of the Teutonic order, high personages who visited Mayence were in the habit of taking-up their residence, further on the old Electoral Palace – these three last named were heavy massive edifices of red sandstone, a material abundant in the neighbourhood. In an open place called the Parade Platz, Prussian Soldiers were exercising – on one side stands the pretty church of Saint Peter and Saint Paul, with two slender elegant steeples, opposite workmen building a barrack and a hospital. From this place "Die Gross Bleich", the longest, widest, and handsomest street in Mayence turns off, here again I noted two barracks, opposite to each other, the one for Prussian, the other for austrian troops. At the Extremity of Die Grosse Bleich, I came to another open place adorned with a handsome fountain in the centre (see appendix N° 31). Here is also the public library, which contains an extraordinary clock the most wonderful work of human ingenuity and perseverance; the maker was a friar Nicolaus Alexius Johann, who having been occupied [774] twenty years with planning, two years with executing the same, concluded it in 1807, and died in 1826. Another clever watch maker endeavoured to imitate this intricate and complicated machinery, but not succeeding in the attempt he turned crazy. The clock is wound-up weekly, indicates the hours of the day like every other watch, the days of the month, and the months of the year; also the number of the year, which is done by means of four dials. The one destined for the thousands, the second for the Hundreds the third for the tens, the fourth of the units, thus for instance in 1844 when I was there the hand on the first dial pointed to one, that of the second to Eight, that of the third to four, that of the fourth to four. At the end of 1844 the hand of the unit's dial would move to the five; at the beginning of 1850 the hand on the tens dial, to five; at the end of this Century that on the hundred's dial, to nine; and on the first of January 2000 that on the thousand's dial, to two. Also the planets of which I only saw six, namely: Mercury, Venus, the Earth, Mars, Jupiter, and Saturn describe their orbit round the sun, each in its own time, as is seen in other orrerys. Thus for instance, the earth in 365 days, Saturn in 29 years, and so on; the Earth shows also its daily rotation round its axis; the moon round the earth in the course of the Lunar month; every eclipse of the Sun and the Moon is shown at the exact time when it really occurs. Over another Dial, or more properly speaking over a yellow disk, another black disk gradually moves, so as to cover and uncover the yellow one, representing in this manner the phases of the Moon. In the same library, a model of a wooden bridge which Napoleon intended to build across the Rhine at Mayence, and the cost of which was at the time estimated at 26,000,000 francs was shown to me. The idea of constructing a solid bridge was not abandoned in 1844, then it was intended to substitute iron for wood, later in 1869 a lasting communication between Mayence and Castel has been established by means of a stone bridge. A stone tablet in the wall of an inn of little repute called the "Hof zum Junge" commemorates, that here John Guttemberg by himself, afterwards in conjunction with Faust and Peter Schoffer, put up his first printing press. In the garden of an inn called the Hof zum Guttemberg stands Guttemberg's statue, and an inscription in the garden wall makes known, that he was born in this house. The theatre in the Guttemberg Platz, the hall of justice which contains the various tribunals, and the Frucht Hall or fruit hall, where on market days Corn is sold, are other remarkable [775] buildings, which my valet de place did not fail to point out to me. He also obtained for me from the Governor a ticket of admittance to the citadel garrisonned by Austrian and Prussian troops, some companies of the one and the other were exercising. Upon a salient angle stands an ancient tower which dates from the time of the Romans called the tower of Drusus, and the Eichelstein, or acorn stone. Inside is a modern winding stair-case. I climbed-up, and had from the top an extensive view over the surrounding country. The manner in which the citadel is constructed is very peculiar; the walls are not raised above the ground as is generally the case, but the earth outside of them is dug away, so that the level of the wall is but a trifle higher than the ground upon which the town is built, they are I may say a fleur de terre. We returned to the Hotel where I paid off my valet de place. It was now half past ten, the weather being pleasant, the temperature cool and the sky clear, I determined upon taking a long walk, in the shape of a wide half circle round Mayence, which I calculated, I might easily accomplish by commencing at a short distance south of the town, then turning inland and keeping always to the right in a curved line; I was certain that I should again come upon the Rhine, and so of course it actually turned out. I walked up the river, passed some ancient gates, walls, and towers, then strong modern fortifications not yet concluded, and came to a park or garden called the new plantation at the extremity of which stood a public house, closed at present. Towards the river was a terrace exactly opposite to where the Main mixes its reddish waters with the yellow colored waters of the Rhine; just at the mouth of the former river on its Northern bank lies a small place Russelheim, opposite on its Southern side a fort, a little inland on the same side in the plain another small village Flörsh, and looking down the Rhine, Mayence, lay clearly before me, opposite Castel, and behind Castel, the mountain chains of the Taunus. I left this terrace, and followed a chaussée up the Rhine, which brought me to the Village of Weissenau, then keeping off from the river, I soon reached Laubenheim. From Laubenheim I turned to the right, ascended a hill covered with vines, and found myself on a plain where corn was grown; in some fields the young green corn was just above ground, in others peasants were still ploughing. From this high plain the Platte where I had been out on the preceding day was clearly distinguishable, also numberless Villages on both sides of the Main. Continuing my way always in the same [776] direction across fields through by roads and foot paths, I reached Hechtsheim, a village rather more considerable than the previous ones, and came suddenly upon one of the isolated forts which surround Mayence, next to Zahlbach, near which place are some ancient Roman ruins, worth noticing. They consist of one row of pillars standing separately, of various heights, just as they have been able to withstand more or less the influence of time and the destruction by human hands, some may be twenty feet high. At their base they measure respectively Eight, ten, and twelve feet square, they are made of small stones held together by Cement, become as hard as stone, the entire row measures in length more than five hundred yards. The careful examination of these ruins detained me a considerable while, I had to make up for it, and to accelerate my pace. Another fortress stood before me, I passed it, as well as the next village Gonsenheim, and continuing my walk as chance directed me through many kitchen gardens, I reached the public house of Hartmichlen and finally though no doubt by many round about ways, I obtained my object and emerged in an open avenue of poplars along the banks of the Rhine which brought me straight upon the town. This I entered by a gate exactly opposite to that I had started from, six hours and a half before. In my hotel I took a beefsteak, and had to wait for the omnibus which came long after its time. When we were upon the bridge, a vessel was passing which detained us, thus I arrived at the terminus long after half past six, the hour fixed for the train's departure, it had merely waited for the arrival of the Omnibus. My luggage was thrown into the van, no ticket given, I myself shoved into a second class carriage, where quite in the dark I obtained a seat next to a young lady who spoke French. I entered into conversation with her, found her very agreable, talkative, not too much so. When the train stopped, I had an opportunity to look at her features by the light of the lanterns; she was pale with beautiful black eyes and eye-brows, I should have taken her to be a french woman, if she had not told me that she was a German, but that from her Childhood she had been accostumed to speak French, I also exchanged some words with her father who sat opposite, he told me that they had been bathing in Ostende, had spent twelve days in London, and were now on their way home; but where their home was, he did not tell me. They recommended [777] me to go in Frankfort to the Hotel d'angleterre which I decided upon doing, for I thought I should then have an opportunity of meeting again with these pleasant people. I wondered not to see them in the omnibus which took the travellers from the terminus to the different Hotels, but when on inquiring who they were, I was told that the Gentleman was Prince Von-Wittgeinstein, the eldest son of the Russian General well known in the last Wars of 1813 and 1814, and the young lady his daughter, I no more wondered at their not having availed themselves of such a common conveyance as the omnibus and at the same time was gratified with having made the experience, that high personages when they come in contact with strangers are not always haughty, stiff and reserved, but the very reverse, as these had been towards me, during the short time we were together in the train.

*Friday, 1st of November 1844.* When I rose at seven O'clock the thermometer which I had placed inside, close to the shut window, stood as low as 5° R. = 43° F. As soon as I was ready after breakfast, I went to the Counting house of the firm of B. Metzler to whom my letter of credit fm. C. H. Donner was directed, I conversed a few words with one of the heads of the house, a pleasant young man who delivered to me a parcel of letters which had accumulated here for me, two were from Charles Ropsy in Heidelberg, who expressed his surprise at not having heard from me for some time; very nice letters from Bobertag and Elisabeth; business letters from Gibbs & Co. of London, and Gibbs of Lima which latter handed me some trifling account sales, finally various letters from my family in Lima containing some political news, which I intend to include in my next account of Peruvian Politics. From B. Metzler's, I walked to Mr. Jonase Mylius in the high street; this Gentleman, a widower in 1844 had been established about twenty years previously as a merchant in Hamburg where he had married a highly accomplished young lady Mine Souchey of Lübeck, daughter of Cornelia, the sister of my uncle Hughes, of whom I gave an account in the previous volume Page 378. Mrs. Mylius still in the prime of life died of Dropsy, leaving no family; whereupon here husband returned to Francfort, his native place. He of course was and looked much older than when I had seen him last, nevertheless I think I should have recognized him. He on the contrary did not know me at first sight, though in the course of the day, my features became again familiar to him. He was particularly kind, and made immediately a plan, how we should spend the day. He [778] called upon me in the Hotel, whilst I was still reading my letters, and together we went to the post office, where we were just in time for the diligence to Homburg, a bathing place a short distance to the North of Franckfort, belonging to the Landgrave of Hesse. Sitting inside of a coach it is impossible to see much of the surrounding Country; as far as I could judge, the country through which we drove was level and carefully cultivated, the Taunus chain visible at a distance; we passed through several villages, and different territories, and reached Homburg in an hour and a half. It was a cool clear day which would have suited me for a long walk, but Mr. Mylius older than I, was chilly, and did not like to stir, thus I saw but little of the place, not even the bathing establishment and the mineral springs; of course there were many handsome hotels and the Kur-saal richly, almost gaudily decorated; the gallery occupies only three sides of the interior, two for the musicians, a third for the Landgrave, up stairs is an elegant dining hall. The Kur-Saal with all its furniture and rich fittings had been constructed at the expense of a French Company, who not only paid to the Landgrave a large sum annually for the permission to keep the gambling tables, but had also come under the obligation to cede to him the said Kur-saal and all belonging to it, after a lapse of thirty years. This arrangement can give an idea of the enormous annual profits made by the persons who keep this bank. In 1844 Naples and Homburg were the only places in Europe were gambling was allowed to be carried on publicly the whole year round. In the latter place in order to impede the indiscriminate influx of all descriptions of people, only such were allowed to enter the saloon, who presented a ticket, but as this ticket was easily to be got by everyone who had a decent coat on his back, the object which the Landgrave had had in view was not attained. Mr. Mylius did not apply for the ticket, consequently I did not see the gambling, at one o'clock we sat down to table d'hote in the Hotel de Hesse, Mylius paid for everything, also ordered a bottle of Champagne. Thence we removed to the Kur-saal where we were joined by a Mr. Müller. I had to relate much about South-america, and here we remained till five Oclock, when the diligence returned to Franckfort; thus this day I may say, was nearly lost to me. In my room I ordered tea, had a fire lighted, and wrote several letters till it was time to go to bed. [779]

*Saturday, 2nd of November 1844.* It was a disagreable, rainy morning, the cold less severe than on the previous day; Mr. Mylius procured me a ticket for admittance to the Deaf and Dumb institution at the head of which stood a Mr. Kersel who was extremely attentive and took a great interest in explaining everything to me. He had at the time only five boys and six girls under his charge, all apparently lively and quick Children. The system which he pursued was the same as that which I had admired in Berlin, the pupils were taught to speak, and one little boy had succeeded so far as to be able to articulate very clearly. As the Deaf and Dumb cannot hear, they understand what is said only by looking at the speaker; therefore in speaking to them, it is necessary to pronounce very slowly; every time that a sound is uttered, a vibration is produced in the throat, a letter is pronounced, they observe the vibration, they see in what manner the mouth is placed, how the tongue is moved etc., then the letter pronounced is shown to them, both written and printed, and they comprehend that, by imitating the motion of the mouth, of the tongue, of the teeth, etc., and by pushing out a sound which produces the vibrations in the throat, they have articulated the letter which they see before them; perhaps the preceding differs but slightly from what I have said on the same subject on previous occasions (see pages 601 and 673 of this Volume) however even if this is the case, I do not erase them, because I will rather make myself guilty of a repetition, than of an omission. These present extracts I intend to be an exact reproduction in an improved form, as to style and correctness, of all I saw and heard, of all I thought and felt at the time of my writing my original memoranda. The pupils communicate also with each other and with their teacher by means of signs, and when they are able to speak they are allowed to accompany their words by signs; but are prohibited to make use of signs without speaking. The plan adopted in Glasgow of speaking by means of letters made with the fingers was unknown here. In German Geography, all the pupils were well versed, nearly all had a great talent for drawing, some were Lithographers, others modelled in Gypsum. The girls occupied themselves with needle work. I also saw some of their compositions in writing, which were very fair. Sometimes Mr. Kersel used to take a walk in the Country with the Children, and on their return each of them had to bring to paper and give a description of what they had seen, certainly a good [780] plan which might well be pursued with all children whether Deaf and Dumb or not. All boys and girls were taught Gymnastics and dined together, of course slept separately each sex, in a large saloon. Mr. Kersel told me that deaf and Dumb suffer from Scrofula, for which reason the Children under his charge were obliged to take Cod liver oil, the best, if not the only remedy against this nasty disease. A young fellow born deaf and dumb, partly cured, who at the time was working in the atelier of Sculptor Launitz, the disciple of Thorwaldsen, accompanied me to Bethman's museum situated in one of the many fine avenues which encircle the town. At the entrance lie two colossal stone Lions; in the interior are many casts of renowned antique statues, but the great attraction is "ariadne", sitting on a Panther of Carrara marble by Dannecker, the entire body, the arms, the thighs, the legs, the feet, every part is exquisitely shaped. It is admirable to see how a clever sculptor can give to the hard marble, the soft and round contours of a beautiful woman, her bosom is fuller than those of Thorwaldsen's graces, her look bold and commanding, also the Panther is a splendid life like animal. The dinner hour in the Hotel was very inconvenient say one o'clock, and I had to hasten home, in order not to be too late, the dinner was good, but I knew nobody, and did not speak one word, there was no Prince von Wittgeinstein nor his daughter. After dinner, in a disagreable rain, I walked to the new cemetery outside of town, concluded in 1827, where I was shown the arrangement made to prevent the possibility of any human creature being buried alive, at least if the survivors are willing to take the precautions which are placed within their reach. The corpse in an open Coffin standing on a bier, is deposited in a large room. On each of the ten fingers a small metal thimble is placed to which a wire is attached; these wires communicate each with a bell, in an adjoining room where a guard keeps watch, and the bells are fixed in such a manner as to sound at the slightest motion; in order to have a check on the watchfulness of the guard, in the room where he watches, a clock is placed which has this particular contrivance: that close to each of the twelve numbers on the Dial is a small black hole. The Guard must wind up the Clock every hour; by doing so, a white line becomes visible in the black hole; thus if the clock is not wound up in due time, the entire hole remains black, and the Overseer who makes his rounds regularly, sees at once at what hour the Clock has not been wound up, and when the Guard was asleep, for which neglect he is severely [781] punished. A very decent girl who showed me round, told me that few people had availed themselves of this excellent precaution to secure their relatives against the fearful possibility of being buried alive, also that in the course of the sixteen years that this establishment existed, there had not been a single case of a supposed dead person having returned to life. At my request, she showed me to the family vault of the Bethmann's, its exterior is adorned with first rate bas reliefs sculptured in marble by Thorwaldsen, they are divided into four compartments, three below in a row, the fourth above with a bust of Mr. Bethmann Holwig, the father having been a Bethmann, the mother Holwig. The first of the three compartments to the left, represents the mother and two sisters of the deceased, in the deepest affliction; the middle compartment represents another Bethmann in a sitting posture; he is expiring and has hardly strength enough to stretch out his arm and to take hold of a garland which an angel presents to him, the difference between the dying man and the angel in the full enjoyment of health and vigor is remarkable and executed in a masterly style. On the other side of the former stands an angel of death holding a torch downwards. This Bethmann Holwig died in Italy from a cold caught in consequence of having saved a child on the point of drowning in the river Arno. The third compartment shows the river God Arno turning his looks to the second compartment, and a muse noting down the deed on her tablet. In this Cemetery are other sepulchral monuments, some by Launitz, some by Zwercher, but one whose sculptor's name I do not know pleased me most by its simplicity; it is [_] sandstone upon which the figure of the deceased in his winding sheet is represented in a lying posture. The expression of the face and the smile on the lips are admirable for their softness and sweetness. The entire inscription escaped my memory, I only remembered part which says: "Optimo patri, lugens et grata filia Maria", very pretty for its simplicity. Outside of one of the gates of Franckfort is a monument erected by William II of Prussia in honor of some Hessian troops, who fell here in 1792, when fighting against the French, when I was there in 1844 it was about being repaired by King Frederick William IV. Having still time to spare, and the weather having improved a little, I went in search of the Pfeils, outside of the Pfar-thor at whose residence my Russian acquaintances from Amsterdam had directed me to inquire for them. As I had apprehended, they had already left for Vevay, but a young Mr. Pfeil, cousin of the elder lady entrusted [782] me with a brooch which he requested me to deliver to the ladies, who were to be found in Vevay at Madame Bonchenay. I learned fm. him that the name of the young invalid was Miss Swetschin. Willingly did I take charge of the brooch, though until then it had not been my intention to visit Vevay. The street which runs along the Main is lined with handsome houses. The public librairy is also a tasteful building. Across the river a solid bridge upon which stands a statue of Charlemagne leads to the suburb of Saxonhausen which place no doubt owes its orig [...] this Emperor, who after his victory over the Saxons, transplanted [_] of them into Franconia. In my hotel I spent the evening quietly in my room with a good fire lighted in my stove.

*Sunday, 3rd of November 1844.* Mr. Mylius proposed to me to make an excursion into the environs of Franckfort to which kind offer I did not accede on account of the gloomy state of the weather, we merely took a walk together. We passed the Main over the stone bridge, then through Saxonhausen, and continued for a considerable distance outside the town in a Southerly direction on the high road which gradually ascends, and whence if the weather had been clear, I might have had a pretty view over the lower lieing Frankfort which the dark state of the atmosphere now rendered impossible. In Saxonhausen Mr. Mylius pointed out to me a very ancient building which in former times owned by the Teutonic Order, was in 1844 the propriety of the Austrian Government. Not far from the hotel in which I lived, on the Ross markt, or horse Market, in an avenue which [_] the town stands the Bronze colossal statue of Göthe, cast by Sch[_], which had been inaugurated on the 22nd of October with great solemnity. A few granite steps lead up to a bronze pedestal, the four sides of which are adorned with allegorical bas-reliefs upon the pedestal stands the statue, the whole measuring twenty nine feet in height. At one o'clock at which early hour it was still the custom in Frankfort to sit down to dinner, I went to partake of this meal with the family of the younger brother of Jonas Mylius, him whom we used to call in Hamburg the red Mylius, on account of his red hair. The party assembled consisted of the two Messrs. Mylius already mentionned, the red Mylius' wife [_] Aubin, young and pretty good looking, whom I had to lead to the table; a female cousin of his, Alexandrina, rather plain; two young [783] male relations, one of whom a military man; Mr. Beyerbach, brother of him in Valparaiso and his wife, rather pretty, and myself. Everything was very nice; both, ladies and Gentlemen were polite and attentive towards me; but as the conversation was general and ran on topics of which I knew little, and in which I took still less interest, the pleasure which I derived from this party was not great, all left when it grew dark. Mr. Jonas Mylius introduced me to the casino, where I read the English newspapers, all of which were in extacies at the unparalleled duration of the Soult-Guizot Ministry, which had stood its ground for four years, and still existed, a thing unheard of in Paris, since the July revolution of 1830 had placed Louis Philippe on the Throne.

*Monday, 4th of November 1844.* At eleven O'clock young Mr. Pfeil called and accompanied me to the Städel collection of paintings, he being a connoisseur, not only pointed out to me the master pieces, but also called my attention to the beauties of each particular painting, thus for the first time two hours or more spent by me in a museum of paintings not only slipped away quickly, but actually afforded me pleasure. For this reason I shall also on this occasion break through the rule laid down by me page 184 of this volume, and endeavour to give an idea, though an imperfect one of the one or the other of the paintings. By a painter called Lessing, "Esseling in Prison", two friars are trying to convince him of his religious errors, the one in brown as if despairing to convince the heretic turns away, and places his hand upon the arm of his companion in white, who holding-up a Crucifix still addresses Ezzelin, his face expressing mildness and kindness, on the other hand, Ezzelins looks are bold and determined, he will not give in, his closed fist lies upon a block to which he himself is attached by a chain. Opposite to this picture hangs another likewise by Lessing, “Huss defending himself before the Comité of Constance”, the great unsuccessful reformer, emaciated, upon his sickly looking face the prominent veins clearly visible, is intent upon convincing his audience whom he addresses with the greatest earnestness. There are three Cardinals, the youngest of whom listens with great attention, another, old and white bearded seems to think: “say what you like, I have made up my mind”, the Pope’s legate, dressed in violet, puts forward his head with eager looks, one of the Bishops present holds in his hand the Emperor’s safe conduct, which as every body knows was so shamefully broken. On a Sea-piece by Archesback, the froth and the foam of waves tossed about by a violent storm are done in [784] a masterly style. A Roman peasant woman sitting with her two children near the sea-shore, was the painting which pleased me best, the youngest child a babe, a pretty little urchin is asleep on her lap, another boy somewhat taller is stretched on the ground on the point of falling asleep, and the mother herself is near following his example. The rays of the sun fall obliquely upon this group, imitating reality in such an extraordinary manner, that I looked out of the window to convince myself that the sun did not shine upon the picture, but outside the sky was cloudy and no sun visible. A little child sitting before a low table, occupied with playthings, by Rubens, is the first painting by this master which I had as yet seen to my liking. The child is not pretty, it has drooping cheeks, but his eyes glitter like sparks, and the little mouth just open displays a row of teeth like pearls. A scene in Hungary represents an enormous waggon drawn by Oxen and horses it has stuck fast in a muddy road and a number of men are trying hard to make it move. The “temptation” by Oppenheim is very pretty, a fair smiling lovely girl presents a goblet with wine to a little musulman negro, not black, but dark brown, who clearly shows by his looks, that if the temptress insists, he cannot help himself, but must yield. A pencil copy of an oil painting in the “Ludwig Kirke” or Louis church in Munich representing the last judgement, by Cornelius, a good painter, who strict catholic as he was, had placed Luther in the habit of an Augustin friar amongst the damned. I was at table d’hôte in the hotel at one o’clock but rose after the two first courses, for I hate these long sittings if one has no agreable neighbour with whom to converse and while away the time. The weather was very bad, it rained hard, nevertheless I found my way to Mr. Von Pechlin who represented the King of Denmark as Duke of Holstein at the German Diet assembled in Frankfort. He being absent I was shown to the secretary of Legation Baron von Tünen

Adlerflycht, who, though he was at dinner, rose to receive me and acceded to my request to forward a Consular Dispatch to Copenhague, begging me only to fold it in a different manner. In my hotel I made this alteration, and when I returned to the Baron's, I was invited to walk-in, and to take a seat near the lady of the house. They were at the dessert, the health of my wife and family was drunk, and I returned the compliment to the lady, whose birthday they were celebrating. When I left, I was invited to dine with them [785] on the following day, which to my regret I was obliged to refuse, having already written to Charles Ropsy, that to morrow he might expect me in Heidelberg. In my hotel Mylius and Pfeil called to bid me good-bye. At half past six I returned to the Baron's for the purpose of showing to him, his family and some friends a Hungarian Colonel, a count and Countess who had been purposely called in, my drawings of Lima Costumes which amused them vastly. In my hotel I read, wrote, and made my preparations for my departure on the next morning. During my stay in francfort I had been occupied with much correspondance which had been the cause of my not visiting the new exchange, the Library in which several of the first printed books are preserved, and the Römer or town house which was undergoing some repairs, in it many Emperors of Germany have been crowned. The principal street in Frankfort is called the Zeile, some of the shops were at night time lighted up with gas, the streets were not.

*Tuesday, 5th of November 1844.* At seven oclock the stage coach or diligence for Heidelberg left the Post Office situated in the Zeile, besides myself five other Gentlemen occupied the body of the Coach, and as none seemed inclined to be the first to break silence not a single word was spoken until we reached Darmstadt where we arrived at a quarter to ten. The road to this Capital of the grand Duchy of Hesse-Darmstadt leads through an extensive plain covered with corn-fields and vineyards, and woods. We passed through many villages with the names of which I did not become acquainted. In Lagnen about half way we changed horses. Darmstadt is very regularly built, the streets are out of proportion wide, this is all I can say of this town, for without the least delay I had to reenter the stage, and to continue my journey. My taciturn companions were all gone, instead of them, my only fellow traveller was now a nice young woman belonging to the middle class of society. She was acquainted with every spot on the road, and willing to give me all the information which I asked for. I on my part related to her much of what I had seen on my travels, thus the two hours which we were together, we conversed continually. I regretted when she left at Bensheim, her native place, and I was certain she would speak to her friends of the agreeable elderly Gentleman who had been her companion. Soon after leaving Darmstadt, hills gradually rising into mountains, the highest of which, the Melopocus with a tower on the summit show themselves on the left or Eastern side of the road known by the name of Berg Strasse or mountain road. These mountains are the commencement of the Odenwald, they are covered with woods and at their foot lay several Ducal palaces [786] and villages, such as: Yungeinheim, Seehem and others. We passed Bieckenbach, Zwielberg, Auerbach with a ruin on a neighbouring mountain, and reached Bensheim where as already said my agreeable Companion left me. I was now by myself in the carriage which was very tedious. The weather meanwhile had cleared-up, it had ceased raining and the sun peeped through occasionally. Eppenheim with a handsome ruin close by, called the Storkemburg is the last village in the Grand Duchy of Hesse Darmstadt. The first in the grand Duchy of Baden is Weinheim with the ruin of Windeck, here existed at the time a cold water cure or Hydropathic establishment. The Country remains the same as before. To the right the plain, to the left, the mountain-ridge, sometimes close-bye, sometimes at a distance. I passed one or two more villages until at Neuenheim the road turns suddenly round the mountain, and Heidelberg, famous for its picturesque situation lay before me. It affords a pretty prospect which however did not come up to my expectations raised too high by the many glowing descriptions which I had heard of this town and its environs, the murky state of the weather and the late season of the year were other circumstances unfavorable to the just appreciation of the beauties of nature. In the foreground I saw the Necker spanned over by a bridge of several arches, then the town; behind the town upon an eminence the ruins of the Castle, all surrounded by wood clad hills. The stage coach stopped at the post office, and on my alighting I saw a young man walking up and down with a yellow handkerchief in his hand, and as this was the sign by which Ropsy had written me that I should recognize him, I accosted him, and certainly it was he. When I left altona in 1823 he was no more than two years and a half old, and of course in 1844 we could not know each other. In the 1st volume of these extracts, page 584 I speak of his birth on the first of July 1820, page 588, of his Christening on the 2nd of August of the same year, now he was twenty four years old, rather thin, delicate and with a tendency to Consumption, of which disease he died several years later. His mouth was very prominent, when he spoke he showed his large teeth, but as he kept them very clean this feature did not render him so plain as my cousin Nelly, always fond of exaggerating, had presented him to me. In appendix under Number 32 I affix a very good likeness of him. He embraced me, and gave me a kiss with which mark of his affection I would willingly have dispensed. I took up my quarters [787] in the Prindz Carl Hotel in the "Korn markt" about the centre of the town and as it was but half past two in the afternoon, Ropsy insisted upon our walking without delay to the Ruins of the Castle, the greatest attraction in Heidelberg, it lies on a hill on the left bank of the Necker immediately behind the town, and has been the residence of the Electors of the Palatinate till 1720, Charles Felix, the grand father of the King Luis of Bavaria having been the last who inhabited this castle, which very extensive when entire, is now an extensive beautiful ruin. The buildings which surround the central yard are extremely irregular, each in accordance with the style of architecture which was in vogue at the time of its construction. The most ancient part was built under the reign of Elector Rudolph; after him Rupert, Otto Henry, Ludwig V, Fredrick the Victorious, Fredrick IV, Fredrick V, son in law of James I of England, the unfortunate King of Bohemia, have each contributed their share. The part built by this last, named the English Structure, as well as that by Frederick IV is of red Sandstone curiously ornamented, and with many niches, each occupied by an allegorical figure. The entrance to the yard leads under a well preserved quadrangular tower called the bell tower in which a picture gallery, not worth visiting, is preserved. To the right of the Bell tower stands a big round tower which the French when in 1692 they devastated the entire Palatinate made an attempt to blow-up, but owing to the thickness of the walls of sixteen feet, only succeeded in destroying a part which fell into the Garden, where it still lies an everlasting memorial of the ruthless manner in which "Le Grand Monarque", his clever minister of War Louvois, and the renowned Turenne, were in the habit of carrying on war. After this tower, now a beautiful ruin, follows the Library tower, the Octogon tower, and finally the thick tower which well deserves its name for the walls are twenty four feet thick. All these towers as well as the walls which connect them are more or less in a dilapidated state. In a cellar is the Heidelberg Fass or Barrel known all over Europe for its enormous size, the present one was made under the reign of the last Elector Charles Theodore, previously there had been two barrels of smaller dimensions. The present one measures twenty four feet in diametre, thirty three feet in Length, and is capable of holding 283,200 Common bottles of wine. In 1844 it was empty. On both sides steps lead-up, and it is said that a quadrille has been danced on the top. Close-by stands a wooden figure of Clement the Court-fool who had the unenviable fame of surpassing all his contemporaries in the quantity of Wine which he could imbibe at one [788] sitting, also a sham clock out of which, on a wire being pulled, a long fox tail springs-up, which invariably makes the visitor start, and the conductor grin. Various points in the Garden or park belonging to the Castle afford pretty views; upon the bridge, the town, the Necker, the opposite side with the Village of Neuenheim, and the wooded hills behind. Up the river these hills draw nearer forming a narrow valley, whilst in the opposite direction westward, the river widens, on its northern bank the Chain of hills breaks-off abruptly, on its left bank, they gradually slant down and further on on both sides a plain extends as far as the Rhine, visible like a white streak. On the other side of this river the mountains in Rhenish Bavaria are distinguishable, also the steeples of Mannheim situated at the junction of the Neckar with the Rhine. On our return to the hotel, we dined together, and retired to my room where we had the fire lighted and were soon joined by Cesar Hesse, the youngest, the most agreeable, and the least Jewish looking of the sons of Old Isaac. We conversed, and the hours passed pleasantly till it was time to go to bed. I was much pleased with Charles Ropsy; he was well instructed, modest, by no means conceited, he studied law, not with the object of becoming a lawyer but in expectation of obtaining some day or other a situation under Government in which he succeeded a few years later in the Kingdom of Wurtemberg.

*Wednesday, 6th of November 1844.* The temperature had become milder, the thermomether in my room with windows shut stood at 10° Reaumur = 54° Fahrenheit; for some hours the rain kept me within doors, and until Ropsy called, I was busy writing, amongst others a letter to J. J. Mayer – fils of Saint Gallen whom I informed of my intention to pay him a visit. At a few minutes to ten I went with my nephew to the University to hear Professor von Vangerow lecture on civil law; about two hundred students amongst whom not a few good looking young men, were assembled in a large white washed room. The Professor spoke slowly, in a clear intelligible voice, his delivery was energetic, and though the subject on which he treated was a dry one in itself, yet he knew how to render it very interesting, and I listened to him with pleasure. Ropsy told me that he received from each student who attended to his three lectures weekly, thirty florins every six months. The rain having ceased, Ropsy was of course anxious to show me something more of the environs; we crossed [789] the bridge, ascended the hills on the right bank, returned, and then climbed-up the point where tradition says a Roman castle had once stood. Ropsy left me, for his weak chest did not allow his taking any violent exercise, by myself I continued the ascent until I reached the very highest point called the "Kaisers Stuhl" or Emperor's chair 1900 feet above the level of the Sea, and 1600 above that of the neckar. Here a round tower has been erected bearing this inscription: "Dem Genusse Der schönen Natur, der gross herzog Leopold, Die Bewohner Heiderbergs und Freunde Von Nah und fern 1832 a 1835". English: to the enjoyment of beautiful nature the grand Duke Leopold, the inhabitants of Heidelberg and friends from near and far 1832 a 1835. Inside is a winding stone staircase 140 steps high which brought me to a platform on the top, whence the prospect is of course very extensive. To the North and West it differed but little from that which I had from the Castle whilst towards the East from the greater elevation on which I stood my eyes could roam over the undulating mountains of the Odenwald, and distinguish the villages here and there interspersed between them. To the South West, I discerned the spires of the Old Imperial town of Speier, and occasionally when the sun broke through the heavy clouds which overhung the whole landscape, the distant Rhine gleamed under its rays like a ribbon of pale gold. On my descent I remained for some time examining all the nooks and corners of the castle, some were covered with the thickest Ivy I had ever seen. At four oclock I was back at the hotel, and accompanied Charles to the same large room in the University where we had been in the morning; now it was the turn of Professor Gervasius, one of the seven Professors who several years previously were banished from Gottingen on account of their ultra liberalism. His lecture treated on German literature, he spoke in a low voice, his periods were interminable, his delivery was indistinct, and his subject as treated by him uninteresting, nevertheless the auditory was very numerous. When he had finished, Professor Mittersmeyer took his place, Criminal law was the subject on which he expatiated, and though he did not speak so well as Von Vangerow, yet the subject itself was much more interesting. He gave several examples of the difficulties under which the Criminal judge labours, sometimes the Criminal is not known, and sometimes it is uncertain that a crime has actually been committed though the probabilities are, that it has been. The three Professors at whose lectures I had been present were men who enjoyed a great reputation all over Germany, and who attracted many students to [790] Heidelberg, of whom there were seven hundred in 1844. Charles and I dined together like yesterday, young Hesse called and took us to the museum or Club-house, where I made the acquaintance of Rodrick, a fine young man, son of Doctor Stintzing of Altona. In a paper I read an amusing letter written by a soi-disant Catholic who addressed himself to Dr. Arnoldi, the Bishop of Treves, and exhibitor of the holy vesture of Christ, and showed the horrible wickedness of this ridiculous and absurd comedy.

*Thursday, 7th of November 1844.* The weather having changed for the better, Charles and I availed ourselves of it, to take a long very pleasant walk, and now the natural beauties of Heidelberg which hitherto I had not been able to value as they deserved, showed themselves to great advantage under the influence of a clear sunny sky. We walked up the river on its left, the Heidelberg side, were rowed over to the opposite shore and then passing the bridge without crossing it, came as far as Neuenheim, where we again took a boat, had a look at the Railway terminus, and were back in town just in time to attend to the lecture of Professor Noegele, on [manniednifery], which was by no means void of interest. It lasted from four to five. We dined, called upon Rodrick Stintzing and finished the day in the Club room where I played a game at chess with

Cesar Hesse, which lasted two hours and which I ought to have lost, for at one time he had a decided advantage over me, fortunately I retrieved the loss, and finally came off victorious. When we walked home, it was a cool starlight night.

*Friday, 8th of November 1844.* At Seven O'clock the omnibus called, which was to convey me to the Railway terminus. At another hotel a party in deep mourning stepped-in, consisting of an elderly lady, with an expression of sadness on her countenance, a younger lady who vainly endeavoured to conceal her rushing tears, and two little girls apparently unconcious of the loss which they had suffered. The deep grief of the mother who I supposed had been bereaved of her husband, made me forget that they were complete strangers to me, I was desirous to learn something of their past history, and of their future prospects, and after all in less than a quarter of an hour, for it took no longer to reach the terminus, I lost sight of them and never did I see nor hear anything more about them. Ropsy joined me, for a short time he was to be my companion, and of course whilst he was with me I defrayed all his expenses. We took our seats in the Second class carriages, quite as good [_] [791] convenient as those which I described page 666 of this volume. The doors were locked as is always the case, but here, in a small glass box, the key was kept, so that in case of accident, the passengers could open them from inside, a precautionary measure which in my opinion ought to be adopted on all Railways. Our only companion was a genteel young man elegantly and richly dressed, whom we believed to be a Scion of Nobility and with whom we had some agreeable conversation. We left Heidelberg at five minutes to Eight; at half past nine reached Bruchsal, a place of some importance; next we came to Durlach close to which town we observed on a mountain an old look out tower, then through Guttesaw, the artillery barracks, through Carlsruhe, the Capital of the Grand Duchy of Baden, of which various places I only learned the names; but what they were like, whether old or modern, whether large or small, whether they deserved the Epithet of beautiful or not, of all this I knew as little as if I had remained hundreds of leagues off, the natural consequence of Railway travelling, where the human being is forwarded from stage to stage like a bale of merchandize, and when arriving at his destination, he is but little [_] than when he started. The Country through which we steamed differed in nothing from that to the North of Heidelberg, to the right or Westward extends the well cultivated plain to the Rhine, to the left the Odenwald which gradually decreases in height. About Durlach another ridge of hills forms its connection with the black forest, so called on account of the dark appearance of the pines and firs, the only trees of which this extensive forest consists; it commences about Ettlingen. Further on, we passed Rastadt on the Ming, a town well known in history for it was here where from 1797 to 1799 a Congress was held by the great powers then at war. It led to nothing, and concluded with a great crime, for on the 28th of April 1799, the French Plenipotentiaries on their way home were attacked at a short distance out of town by persons dressed as Austrian Hussars, they were robbed of their papers, and two of them were murdered, the perpetrators were never discovered. At Oos, a village to the South of Rastadt our journey by Rail ceased for the present. The Railway was to be continued to Baden-Baden, but in the year 1844 the work had not yet begun. Charles, an agreeable companion, made me observe, that in the South of Germany the properties of different farmers are not separated from each other in a visible manner, so that from a distance, they present the aspect of one [792] uninterrupted plain, whilst in the North, they are divided, in Holstein for instance by hedges in other parts by stone walls. From Oos we drove in an omnibus through a narrow valley, through which the rivulet called the Oos flows, and which on both sides is confined by hills covered with firs and Pines, to the famous bathing place of Baden-Baden which lies in a plain open to the westward towards Oos, otherwise hemmed in by the spurs of the black forest mountains. In 1844 there existed still narrow and tortuous Streets, which in 1863 when I again was in Baden-Baden were no more. At both periods, handsome and large hotels abounded. Ropsy and I alighted at the Sun hotel, and after a light dinner started at one oclock, Ropsy who had been here before, serving as my cicerone. We first directed our steps to the Kursaal, which workmen were employed in repairing, fitting-up afresh, and cleaning out, so that I was unable to form an opinion of how it would look in the season; probably it would not differ much from the Kursaals in Ems, Wiesbaden, and Homburg. The new Trink Halle, or Drinking-hall, where the bathing guests after having drunk their mineral waters are in the habit of taking exercise early in the morning, when the state of the weather does not allow doing so in the open air, is a handsome building with a fine colonnade. The Old Trink-Halle on a hill rather out of the way was no more used; Roman antiquities found in the neighbourhood, of which the most remarkable was an altar believed to have been dedicated to Mercury, were preserved in this building. We returned to the Hotel, and Charles, mounted on a donkey for he had necessarily to take a great care of himself, and I on foot ascended a neighbouring hill, or mountain as they say here, upon which stands the new Castle, a modern building owned by an old Grand Duchess of Baden. Higher up, the way leading through a pretty wood mainly of firs and pines intermixed with a few beeches, we came to the Old castle, a beautiful ruin much less extensive, but far more picturesque than that of Heidelberg Castle: gate succeeds gate, battlement rises above battlement, we climbed up pretty high but not to the very highest point. When standing here, the sun broke through the heavy clouds which had hitherto overcast the sky and by fits and starts lighted up now one part, then another part of the landscape. At our feet we had the dilapidated walls of the Castle, round the ruins the dense trees which cover the sides of the hill; below, the town of Baden-Baden [793] and the rivulet Oos finding its way through [...] to the Murg, up this valley more mountains, then directing our [_] a little more to the right over other hills, we saw at the verge of the horizon, the Vosges hardly perceptible, nearer, the Rhine with all its windings, between this river and the Black Forest, a rich plain through which flows the Murg, and which is covered with woods, villages and towns amongst which Rastadt in the foreground, and Carlsruhe in the distance can easily be distinguished. Behind us, still higher mountains closed us in. We ascended them, came to a spot where the trees were cleared away and following a path which was pointed out by a sign post with the indication "aux rochers" reached a point really wild and picturesque. There were no cataracts to be sure, but grey rocks, Big stones, beautiful trees, wooden bridges, rugged paths, all thrown together in the most admirable confusion. Whilst we were here a thick fog drew up, covered the whole valley, a sudden gust of wind swept it away, for a moment the beautiful country was again visible, again it was hidden to our sight, and thus we remained here much longer than we had intended to do. It grew late, and we had to give-up our visit to another, the Eh[_] Castle, which we were told overlooks the Murg valley. We returned, were overtaken by a heavy shower of rain when in the Lichtemberg Avenue, and reached our Hotel in time for the omnibus which took us in the dark to the village of Oos, whence by rail we arrived at Kehl at about nine in the evening. I intended to write, but was too sleepy, and after eating a pancake, went to [_].

*Saturday, 9th of November 1844.* Kehl, the frontier town of the Grand Duchy of Baden is a miserable place, at least in 1844, it consisted of nothing, but one long street with poor small houses amongst which an out of proportions great number of Cigar and Tobacco shops, for the smuggling of these articles into France where tobaccos of all descriptions are subject to a very high duty is a lucrative, though of course perilous trade. At the western extremity stands a very large Custom house built of red sandstone. The Rhine is here wide, its current strong, we crossed it over a floating bridge about half way on the first bridge, for the river is divided by an island situated nearer to the left shore, we passed a French sentry, dressed in a grey surtout coat, and red pantaloons. The island is small and low, across it leads a chaussée, extremely muddy, when we were there, lined by two rows [794] of trees, then [...] floating bridge much shorter than the previous one, another [...], and under three successive gates we [_]red the citadel of little extent, surrounded by high walls. On the other, the western side there were once more two gates, and a short distance further, we entered the town of Strasbourg. This town is walled round, but, as far as

I could judge, its fortifications cannot avail much. Of late I had seen many large towns, but I must confess that of all which I had seen, Strasbourg was decidedly that which pleased me least. I did not observe one single straight regular street, one single large handsome house. One of the streets, probably the principal, has a canal in the middle, perhaps it may be the river Bursche, spanned over by many small bridges, but even these were made of wood, not of stone. Above all its insignificance and lowness, rises the Cathedral or "Dom", built on the true style of undefiled Gothic architecture. It has only one steeple, but this one steeple is famous all over Europe for its beauty; it is light, elegant, I may say aerial; that it was originally the intention to built a second steeple is clearly seen by the open place left on the roof for that purpose. The exterior of the walls is ornamented with numberless statues and [. . .] were in the hands of the Sculptors; for as the Verger told us, not a few had been destroyed at the time of the French revolution of 1789. The interior pleased me extremely, and is of a noble simplicity; it consists, as nearly all churches do, of one wide middle passage, the Nave; of two lateral, passages, the aisles; at the Eastern extremity the transept, and behind the transept the Choir. Charles complained of the nakedness of the walls, I was not of his opinion, though no doubt compared with what I had seen in the other churches, here were but few Chapels, altars, and monuments. The centre part of the Cathedral was built in the Eleventh century by the famous architect Ervin von Steinbach when Werner was Bishop. The part with the steeple owes its existence to an Austrian Noble Conrad von Lichtemberg, who flourished in the 13th Century. Of the former, Bishop Werner, there is a statue, of the latter, Von Lichtemberg, his tomb and monument. Even I who knew nothing of architecture, was able to observe the difference between the pillars constructed in the 11th and those of the 13th Century. The Choir was originally built under the reign of Charlemagne, under Luis XV it was rebuilt in the Style of architecture then in fashion, and in 1844, the [795] intention was to restore it to its pristine beauty; meanwhile it was of wood. The Organ is considered to be one of the best in Europe, and the Clock perhaps surpasses even that of Mayence which I had thought to be the "Non plus ultra" (see page 674 of this volume), thus for instance the Strasbourg clock indicates the movable Catholic festivals, also midday and midnight in all the principal Capitals on the Globe, both which the Mayence clock does not indicate. In Strasburg the full hours are struck by the figure of time with a small hammer on a bell, holding a scythe in the other hand, at the same moment the figure of an angel reverts an hour glass. The first quarter of the hours are struck in the same manner by a Child, the half hours by that of a youth, the three quarters by that of a man, the cock crowing three times. Charles and I ascended the winding stair case 205 steps high, landed on a platform from which rise four pillars which sustain the steeple. In the walls of the apartment formed by the four pillars are cut the names of several distinguished persons: Göthe, Herder, Schlosser, Engel, Roederer and others, Charles and I did not climb-up higher, we contented ourselves with the view which we had from here over the neighbouring country, uninteresting and very level. From the Cathedral, Charles and I went to the Church of Saint Thomas in which church the most remarkable monument is that of the "Marechal de Saxe" who was born in Gosslar (see page 653 of this Volume) in the year 1696, and acquired his great renown mainly by the Victory gained over the allies at Fontenoy on the 11th of may 1745. I bought a small pamphlet which gave a good description of this monument, as well as of several others in the same church, to which I referred in my original diary, but unfortunately it is no more in my possession. I found this pamphlet in march 18 and affixed it […] In the market place stands a bronze statue of Guttemberg; the statue of General Kleber we did not see. We hastened back to Kehl and were in time for the omnibus which at half past two put us down at the terminus, our today's destination being Carlsrhue. We had a fine weather the whole day long, and towards the evening the black forest mountains to our right, some fantastically shaped, occasionally a ruin on the summit, villages between them, villages at their base, were beautifully illumined by the rays of the gradually setting sun. For a short time we had a fellow traveller, whose exterior though he was dressed like everybody else struck me at the first glance. His complexion was rather dark, his eye-brows beautifully arched, he wore mustach[_] [796] and was lively in his conversation, he spoke French and German fairly; we took him to be an Asiatic, who in the capacity of a Russian courier might have travelled all over Europe. At six o'clock we arrived in Carlsruhe, where we alighted at the Zehringer Hof. This town, the Capital of the Grand Duchy of Baden is of modern date, it was founded in 1715; in the centre is an open place where the Palace stands disfigured by a heavy colonnade in front, behind a park and a wood. From this centre diverge nine streets at an equal distance from each other like the radii of a circle, then terminate in a long street which forms the outer circle whilst they are intersected by other shorter parallel circles, but as the town was originally planned on too large a scale, only one fourth has been concluded, moreover the small size and the mean appearance of the greater part, not of all the houses do not correspond with the wideness of the streets. The gate through which we entered when coming from the terminus is a handsome structure, inside the gate on an open place stands an obelisk called the "Constitution pillar". The sides of another open place are occupied by the Catholic church with a Colonnade, and by one of the Ministerial buildings, in the centre a pyramid erected in memory of one of the Margraves of former times. On our return to the hotel, we had a visit from a young man Spangenhaguen a relation of the Bocklemann's and friend of Ropsy. He was studying architecture in Carlsruhe. At supper I ate frog legs for the first and last time in my life, they were dressed with a sourish sauce, and tasted like chicken.

*Sunday, 10th of November 1844.* We rose so late that we had not even time to breakfast, merely to throw ourselves with our luggage into an omnibus which answering the purpose of a Stage Coach, conveyed us to Stuttgard at the cost of three florins each. Our fellow travellers to judge from their exterior were of the lowest classes of society; neither Charles nor I entered into Conversation with them, and as regards myself I slept many hours in the course of my this day's journey. At Durlach we crossed the Railway, a little further on in a small country place we had time to take a cup of Coffee, and passing through a great number of Villages reached Pforzheim, a town of some importance where we changed horses. Pforzheim is well known for its Gold ornaments such bracelets, ear- [797] rings, Brooches, necklaces, etc., which are worked here with much taste and great delicacy, but are at the same time very thin and fragile, moreover they are made of a gold of much lower standard than that generally used by Goldsmiths, so that he who has once been induced to make a purchase of Pforzheim Gold articles by their exquisite workmanship, and comparative Cheapness, is not likely to make a second purchase on account of their utter want of durability. Between Pforzheim and Veiningen where we dined and remained till two oclock, we passed the frontier between the Grand Duchy of Baden and the Kingdom of Würtemberg, the colors of the former country are red and yellow; those of the latter, Red and black. The road which we followed during the day, was a well kept chaussée partly lined with poplars, partly with fruit trees, the country was undulating, covered with cornfields and vineyards, occasionally woody hills at a smaller or greater distance. When approaching Stuttgart, the Enz, an affluent of the Neckar, came in sight, at half past six we stopped at the adler or Eagle hotel in the Capital which as far as I could judge of it in the darkness, had a Capital-like appearance. The peasants of Wurtemberg, part of the ancient Suabia have preserved a peculiar dress; they wear big boots up to the knees, leather breeches, frequently a red waistcoat with large metal buttons, a thick surtout coat, and a three cornered hat. When in undress, they doff the big coat and the three cornered hat, and content themselves with a Jacket and a Cap. The blue blouses the use of which I observed first in Belgium, are still worn; here not by peasants and artisans but by Carters and Coachmen. The German spoken by the Wurtembergers in the lower classes of society grated on my ears. Charles told me that there are several dialects, but the peculiarity which I mostly observed was their dropping the "N" at the end of a word for instance: instead of Kommen, English: to come they say comme; instead of Essen, to eat, they say Esse which certainly sounds very badly. Charles and I went to the theatre to hear the Opera, Nabucodonosor, music by Giuseppe Verdi, and took our seats in the parquet. Since I had left Lima, I had not heard such a good singing; the Baritone Mr. Fischer who sang Nabucodonosor was superb, the prima Dona with a Soprano voice who sang Abigail, was also first rate, the Chorus excellent, the decorations pretty and adequate, the ballet above mediocricy.

*Monday, 11th of November 1844.* It was past nine O'clock, when Charles and [798] I were ready to start for the customary perambulation through a town new to me. The market place where the Eagle Hotel stands is irregular, surrounded by old fashionned houses. The Königstrasse or King Street is wide and straight, there are many large and handsome houses, also a few smaller ones. The Old Castle is a building from former times, as its names denotes. Close to it stands a bronze statue of Schiller, born in Marbach, a small town two or three miles distant from Stuttgard; though this statue was modelled by Thorwaldsen, I could not admire it, the expression of the countenance is sombre, and the folds of the cloak are stiff, this at least is my opinion, though very likely I may be in the wrong. Somewhat further on, we came to the new palace, a large building consisting of the main body and two wings, with an extraordinary number of windows, seen from behind it differs but little from the front view, and neither side is remarkable for its architectural beauty, as little does the exterior of the theatre require any particular notice. Behind the Palace is a large pond upon which Swans and Ducks were disporting; from this pond a wide gravel road for foot passengers with a carriage road on each side leads to the neighbouring town of Canstatt, and as the weather was fine, we determined upon going thither on foot, which walk took us about an hour. When approaching Canstatt, we saw the Royal Palace of Ros[ein]stein on the summit of a hill, and many workmen employed at the railroad and at a Tunnel which was to perforate this hill, and to pass nearly under the Palace itself. We crossed the Neckar to our right over a wooden bridge, came to a small island, and another small bridge brought us to the modern part of Canstatt with wide streets and many fine houses amongst which the Hermann Hotel distinguished itself. The Cursaal was an unpretending building; it being locked up, we entered through an open window, and convinced ourselves that the interior was nothing better than a long low room; both in front and behind the Cursaal are two large basins filled with mineral water which I tasted. It has a sourish sulphuric taste, and effervesces a little, which is a proof of its being impregnated with Oxygen. We continued our walk through the old ugly part of Canstatt, recrossed the Neckar over a handsome bridge, but slightly arched, which is considered one of the perfections of bridge architecture (at least when

Waterloo bridge in London was about being built, I remember that it was [799] much entolled, because it was very straight, and on a level with the two banks of the Thames), and came again to the neighbourhood of Roseinstein where a covered passage was pointed out to us, which leads from the Palace to the Canstatt theatre. Here workmen were as busy at the railway and at the Tunnel as on the other side. We returned to Stuttgard, dined at table d'hôte, and at a quarter to two, entered an omnibus which conveyed us to Esslingen, once a free town of the Empire, where Charles had some intimate acquaintances, to whom he was desirous to introduce me. As long as we were in town we drove through the Neckar strasse, a fine wide street with handsome houses amongst which that inhabited by the mistress of the King was the most remarkable. When outside the town, we found ourselves in the Valley of the Neckar in an avenue of fruit-trees between fields, further on between hills, we passed many villages, crossed the river over a bridge, and reached our destination at half past three oclock, where having secured a large bed room in the Eagle Hotel we did not lose a moment's time, for in November the days are short, to see what was worth seeing. The town house is a wonderfully antique looking building. Of late it had been abandonned on account of its inconvenience, and a new one been built; the steeple of the Church, Charles assured me was one of the best specimens of Gothic architecture all over Germany. At a short distance from the town we ascended a hill from which we had a very pretty view over the Neckar valley in which Esslingen lies. Towards the East we saw the Suabian alps, an extensive ridge of mountains which encircles a great part of the horizon. When it grew dark, we went to Charles friends; they were a widowed lady, Mrs. Dr. Rössler and her daughter Lotte about twenty years of age, not pretty, but as agreeable as her mother. Charles was quite at home, the twin sister of Lotte, Pauline, was absent in Stuttgard, and an elder sister had died in Kiel exactly a year previously, when they were there on a visit. A young Baron employed under Government in a judicial capacity joined us. We had Tea, bread, and butter, and spent a pleasant evening till nine O'clock, when we walked back to our Hotel. Charles told me that his intention was to undergo his examination on Easter of the ensuing year, when he was in hopes of soon obtaining the situation of a Referendarius. Whether Charles was examined on Easter? whether he obtained the situation? what the duties of Referendarius were? and whether it was perhaps an affair [800] of the heart which made him so desirous to settle down in Esslingen? of all this, I was, and have ever remained ignorant.

*Tuesday, 12th of November 1844.* I may observe that the bedclothes in the greater part of the German Hotels were linen, very clean and of very good quality, here in Esslingen they were particularly fine. Before returning to

Stuttgard, Charles looked in at Rosslaers before Eight in the morning, a proof that he must have been very intimate with the family. As soon as we were back in Stuttgard we went out for the purpose of seeing the Museum, which contains a collection of paintings, another of plaster casts of antique and modern statues of great renown. I have made the promise not to inflict the tedium of a description of pictures upon my readers, should these extracts ever find any, but this my promise does not extend to statues in which I take a great interest, and I will therefore give an account, adding perhaps a few details of those which I saw here. The group of the Niobides, the Original of which dug out in 1583 near La Porta Lateraniensis in Rome exists in Florence, was new to me. Niobe, it will be remembered being mother of seven sons and seven daughters, prided herself on her superiority to Latona who had only one son and one daughter, Apollo and Diana. To punish her for her boastfulness, Latona ordered her children to destroy Niobe's progeny. The group represents Niobe with her Children, the youngest clinging to her mother's breast, some struck or about being struck by the unerring shafts of the Deities and endeavoring to avert their inevitable doom, consequently a similitude in their different attitudes could not be avoided, however there are no two figures completely alike, there is always some difference between them. The sons, one of whom lies dead with a wide gaping wound in the breast, are only partly covered, from which I drew the conclusion, that one of the smaller figures dressed like a Persian, does not belong to the same group, and I am glad to find in a North American Encyclopedia, that wiser men than I are of the same opinion. Some call this statue the Pedagogue, others think that it represents Amphion, Niobe's husband, and the guide who showed us round named it the "Haus-hof-meister" or the Governor of Niobe's household surely a queer expression which did not give me a high idea of the intellect of him who made use of it, for, to apply a term arising from our modern Customs and civilisation to a myth of ancient Greek Polytheism, [801] is surely a ludicrous anachronism. It has been supposed by an English architect Cockerell, and in my opinion with great show of reason, that these statues served originally as an ornament for the façade of a Temple standing in one line in the shape of a Pyramid of which the largest statue Niobe was the Apex, whilst the other statues diminishing in size, formed the two sides, the attitudes of all are as if tending to a common centre, moreover their back is imperfectly worked as if they were only to be seen in front. In the same appartment are the casts of the bas-reliefs in bronze of the doors of the "Battisterio" in Florence, they represent scenes taken from the Bible; Lorenzo Ghiberti was the author. To me they seemed very confused, however, there can be no doubt of their extraordinary beauty, for Micael-angelo is said to have called these doors, "the gates of Paradise"; also the well know Borghese

Gladiator. The second saloon contained statues with the Originals or copies of which I was already acquainted such as: the beautiful group of Lascoon and his sons; the antinous and Apollo of Belvedere Adonis; Selenus with the little Bacchus in his arms; a favorite of mine, the Medicean Venus considered to personnify Celestial love; the boy who extracts a thorn from his foot. New to me were: a majestic Jupiter's head; the drunk Faun; the Keeping Hermaphrodite; the Venus Calypigus, the meaning of which is the Venus with a beautiful posterior, the Original in Naples, the perfection of this statue struck me, Charles told me that it is considered to be a master piece. I recognized the head of Nero when a boy with the ominous contraction of the eyebrows above the nose, the original of which I had seen in Berlin. In a third a room is the group of the Æginates, the Original, now in possession of the King of Bavaria, adorned in ancient time the Eastern and Western front of a temple erected at the expense of all the Grecian States, to Jupiter Panhellenius in the island of Aegina. In my original diary I find the following remark: "these status are of great interest as showing Grecian Sculpture before it had reached its last stage of perfection; the least exercised eye can see their inferiority which shows itself in a particular stiffness and ungracefulness". The North american Encyclopedia above mentioned says about them: "they were probably sculptured between the Sixtieth and the Eightieth Olympiad which corresponds to the years 536 to 456 B.C., there are seventeen of them, Minerva, a trifle above the other sixteen, a little below human size. [_] may be divided [802] into four classes; firstly, upright, clothed and female – secondly, advancing or fighting combatants – thirdly, kneeling or archers – fourthly, lying or wounded. Excepting their heads, their bodies are close imitations of nature, without the slightest attempt at ideal, the figures are slender, rather small at the hips, and the legs remarkably long. There is much life in the attitudes though they are not altogether free from a certain stiffness. The heads seem to belong to an earlier epoch of art; the eyes project, and are lengthened somewhat in the Chinese fashion; the mouth has prominent lips with well marked edges, the corners in some are turned-up; the nose is rather small; the ears finished with the greatest care; the Chin is full and generally too large, they all look alike and exhibit not the slightest expression of Passion; between conquerors and conquered, Gods and men, there is not the least difference. The appearance of the hair is not natural, but stiff and conventional, the arms are rather short, the hands natural to deception, not a wrinkle of the hair is forgotten, the legs are well shaped; the knees masterly, the feet elegant, and the toes which are rather too long, run out parallel. The drapery is close to the body with folds artificially arranged. Though the style is hard, the execution is tasteful and elaborate. Not one of them has any support, and they are equally finished on all sides. In all probability this group is meant to represent one of the fights of the Æacides or Sons of Æacus, King of Æginæ, in the Trojan war under the protection of Minerva". In the same room with Æginates stood the cast of the Capitolian Venus personnifying terrestrial love, rounder, more voluptuous in her countenance than the Medicean Venus – the Conquering Venus, Venere Vencitrice – A Diana going to hunt accompanied by a stag – Il Torso, or the Trunk of a man without head, legs, or arms, the original in Rome with the studying of which tradition says Michel Angelo was occupied seven years – the Colossal head of a horse, the original of which in bronze is in Naples. In the fourth and fifth apartments, I met old friends, they were master pieces of Thorwaldsen, viz.: Christ, of more than human size and four apostles, which casts give no idea of the beauty of the Originals in our Lady's church in Copenhague – a lovely Amor and Psyche – C. H. Donner's Pastor boy, the little [_] on a marble vase, and the three graces, the latter in bas relieff [803] do not render the slightest justice to the Originals. Further, the Bas-relief of Guttemberg's statue in mayence and the famous entrance of Alexander into Babylone, a copy of which I had seen in Copenhague. New to me were: night and morning – the four seasons – a venus ordered for an English Lord, the vessel in which the Original was shipped, was wrecked, the statue went to the bottom of the sea, but was again brought-up – a Mercury lulling Argus to sleep by playing on the so called Pan's pipes, is on the point of drawing his sword to sever Argus's head, and his looks indicate that he is anxiously watching the moment when he can with safety give the fatal blow. Charles and I passed rapidly through the collection of paintings, as little did we remain long in the Royal stables where the King's best horses were kept. We hastened to our hotel, dined, and continued our journey, this day's destination being Tübingen the University, on the Neckar, South West from Stuttgard. Hardly were we out of town when the road wound up gradually to a slight eminence whence looking back I saw Stuttgard lying in a hollow surrounded by a low vine clad hills. Alternately ascending and descending, through Cornfields and Vineyards, we reached Waldbuch about half way, where horses where changed. The weather had been cold and rainy the whole day long, now the sun set, I wrapped myself up in my big cloak [nasconded] myself in a corner of the Coach, and slept until our arrival in Tübingen. Once or twice I awoke momentarily, when as far as the Obscurity would allow me to see, it seemed to me that we were driving through an uninterrupted wood which closed us in on both sides. The coach stopped at the Post Office, I took a room in a Hotel, and went with Charles to his lodgings which were convenient and neatly furnished. He gave me tea and we spent a quiet, agreeable evening, conversing mostly on the journey I intended to make through Italy, which Country Charles had recently visited.

*Wednesday, 13th of November 1844.* I spent this day in a very quiet manner, more so than I had spent any other day since I landed in Amsterdam on the second of Octobre. The weather which was unfavorable, kept me within doors; I wrote and read a good deal, and noted down Charles' instructions relative to my future travels. He introduced me to a friend of his, Feuerbach, who was employed in a Court of law. We dined at table d'hote, and by four O'clock, I by myself went to see a Mrs. Mayer whose maiden name was Elfriede Dede, a native of Altona. When she and I were children, I, ten or eleven years of age, she perhaps one year younger, she was a pretty little girl, I was very fond of her, and tried hard to persuade myself that I loved her. These boyish illusions soon vanished, and the next thirteen years [804] till I left my native place in 1823 I saw little of her. However, having heard that she resided here in Tübingen I thought I might as well pay her a visit, and I did not repent of having done so. Her beauty if ever she had had any pretentions to it, which I doubt, was gone; she spoke German with the broad Hamburg accent as if she had been born and bred in this town, whilst until she removed to Tübingen, she had always lived in Altona where better German is spoken than in the neighbouring place. Her education seemed to have been somewhat neglected, but on the other hand, she was very kind, seemed good natured, and expressed a great desire to return to Altona which she had left more than seventeen years ago. Her husband "Ober-Justiz-Rath" or member of the Superior Court of justice had lost his reason and was under medical treatment in a Lunatic asylum near Baden-Baden. She had four Children, of whom the eldest, a girl of sixteen, was absent on a visit to Stuttgard. I remained with her for more than two hours. We took tea together and remembered many of our mutual friends in Altona. From the windows of her house we could see the Neckar, and at a distance the Suabian Alps, probably a pretty view on a sunny day, not so this day when the sky was cloudy and all nature wore a sombre appearance. I finished the day in Charles' Company.

*Thursday, 14th of November 1844.* Several hours of this day I was occupied with writing, amongst others, I dispatched a letter to Mr. W. Gibbs of London, of which I had made a rough draft in Cologne, in it I expressed my wish to reenter his establishment in Lima. At about noon, the weather having improved I took a walk with Charles. Tübingen is a miserably looking place. I think I did not see a single house which looked somewhat respectable. In some parts the Dung-hills lay in the streets, nothing better than in a dirty village in the Country, on the other hand, nature is never without its charms and so it was in the environs of this place which lie partly in the Valley of the Neckar, partly on the side and upon the saddle of a chain of low hills which separates this valley from that of the Ammer, a small river, and affluent of the Neckar. From this ridge we had a pretty view to both valleys. Here also stands a Castle, interesting for its great antiquity, and its peculiar construction, it contains a library, and plaster casts of a few statues. The Neckar valley is joined by another, that of Steinlach, extremely narrow, which is inhabited by the descendants of some Swedes who formed there a Colony at the time of the thirty [805] years war, and they, the descendants have preserved up to this day their peculiar and neat dress. In a large building called the Stift, one hundred and twenty poor young men who study divinity, live, board and frequent the lectures in the University gratis, all expenses being paid by the Government. Charles assured me, that many renowned Theologians and Philosophers in Germany have sprung from this institution. After dinner say at four oclock, I by myself went to the house of Professor Theodore Hepp of whom and whose family I have said a few words in the previous Volume of these extracts page 526-532, his mother and elder sister Emily stood at the top of the staircase when I entered the house, they did not recognize me, and I was obliged to mention my name. It was the same with Theodore, whom I of course addressed with the familiar "Thou" of former years; in the first volume I qualified him somewhere as a dry stick, and surely he had not improved since then. Though we had not seen each other for a quarter of a century, he allowed himself easily to be persuaded by me, not to deviate from his daily routine, and to take his usual walk which he did, as if I were a mere common acquaintance. I thus remained with the two ladies, of whom Miss Emily was the more agreeable, the mother fell into the extreme of garrulity, Theodore on his return, into that of Taciturnity. I took tea with them, the ladies were not at all pleased with Tübingen life, they said that men looked here upon their wives as mere drudges whose only duty was to attend to housekeeping, they in the day time attended to their avocations, and in the evening went to the Beer house, leaving the poor wives most of the day by themselves. Theodore, who in the university lectured on Criminal Jurisprudence, was a widower, and had two boys, whose Suabian German I was hardly able to understand. As long as his wife lived, he had seen much Company, but now his mother and sister complained he had withdrawn from all society. I was about an hour with them and though Theodore on my taking leave favored me with a Kiss, I was not highly pleased with the reception he had given me. Next I went with Charles to pay a visit to some friend of his, the family of Baron Von Wachter, his lady, a Baronness in her own right, and who had to be addressed with "Gnädige Frau" (Gracious Lady) received me very kindly, at the same time, in a manner which showed that she was "du bon ton". Two ladies, the one the wife of a professor, the other Mrs. Doctor Wallatti sister of Dr. Heise, married to Miss Emily Henckel (of Hamburg) joined us, also the Baron came in. We had tea and spent the time agreeably [806] till Eight oclock, thence we repaired to Mr. Feuerbach where I took tea for the third time and remained till midnight.

*Friday, 15th of November 1844.* At two oclock a.m., the Stage Coach was to start for Schaffhausen, consequently I did not go to bed but remained with Charles in his room till near this hour, when he accompanied me to the Post office. Here we separated and I have not seen him again; thus my acquaintance with him was very short, however I liked him well and if God had spared his life, I am confident he would have become a useful member of society. Of course it was pitch dark when we left, I had three Companions in the coach, two Gentlemen opposite, one female alongside of me. With the latter I entered into conversation, she spoke the true patois of the Country, was a rather insignificant woman and I did not regret the want of her society when she left us in the course of the day. Hechingen, the Capital of Hohenzollern-Hechingen was the first place where we stopped. I wrote a few words to Charles requesting him to send after me my spectacles which I had forgotten in his room. At seven Oclock it became daylight, the sky was cloudy and the weather disagreeable. Our road led over a well kept Chaussée between two rows of trees, we had mountains covered with firs on the one, then on both sides. They were the last spurs of the black forest which gradually slanting down, lost themselves in the plain, at theirs bases lay many villages, others in our route. It one it struck me as strange, to see all the women wear scarlet stockings. Of the two Gentlemen, the one left, the other, from his furred cloack, fur cap, and big mustachios I believed to be a Pole or a Turk; however when I became acquainted with him, he turned out to be a Genoese of German extraction named C. C. Schmidt, Prussian Consul in Genoa, and by trade a Druggist. He had been on a visit to Mr. Jobst, the famous quinine manufacturer in Stuttgard, and was now on his way back to Genoa, where he had said he shd. be very glad to see me, for which purpose he handed me his card. Tuttlingen is the frontier town in the Kingdom of Wurtemberg where we arrived at 12 1/2 and dined; close-by upon a hill, I observed an old Castle, and was rather surprised to be told when I inquired what river it was which we had crossed over a bridge, that it was the Danube. A little further west lay Donaushingen where this mighty river has its source. From Tuttlingen we drove in a South Easterly direction [807] and arrived at four oclock at Stockach in the Grand Duchy of Baden. Here the two roads for Schaffhausen and Constance separate; Mr. Schmidt took the latter, I the former. As the Coach was not to start before six Oclock, I had time to spare and took a stroll in the environs which I enjoyed the more, as the weather had changed for the better, and it was now a beautiful afternoon. Stockach is prettily situated in the midst of hills, here and there covered with wood. At a distance I observed three high, not snow covered mountains, on inquiry I learnt that one of them was the "hoch Santis" at the Southern extremity of the Canton of Appenzzel in Switzerland. At six o'clock I continued my journey, the moon in her first quarter shed a mellow light over the country, it was a delightful drive. My companions were a gentleman and his lady who he said, was his wife, though I have my reasons for believing that they were not married. They could speak German, but preferred French. He was a Swiss established in England whither he intended to return after leaving the lady with her parents in Neuchatel. It was eleven Oclock when we alighted at the hotel du Rhone in Schaffhausen. I wrote a few words to Mr. Mayer in Saint-Gall, informing him of my arrival in this place, and went to bed at midnight.

*Saturday, 16th of November 1844.* The usual breakfast consisting of Coffee, bread, and butter was brought to my room. I bade good-bye to my acquaintances of the previous evening, and then walked out by myself. At a very trifling distance to the Eastward of the Hotel, a few stone steps lead-up to a tower surmounted by a Steeple of little height, and erected on an extremely solid vaulted foundation of Roman origin. The view which I had from the top gave me a correct idea of the situation of Schaffhausen. It lies on the right bank of the Rhine in a hollow, like Stuttgard, the surrounding hills, there clad with vines, were here covered with wood, from them several roads descended into the town. I crossed the moat over a bridge, and found myself in the open Country. I wandered about, as chance directed me, up hill, and down dale, and keeping always to the left or Westward, came to a narrow valley called the Michlenthal. The hills on both sides, not of great height, are steep and rocky, here and there with a few trees, leafless of course in this season. A small rivulet which I had to cross many times moves the wheels of a water mill. I ascended this Valley, the hills draw so near each other as to form a gulley, leaving only room for the rivulet, now a torrent and a well kept gravel path. My guide book written by Walcher, lavishes upon this Mühllenthal the epithet of wild and [808] romantic which "en miniature" it well deserves. On my inquiring for my way to the Hanethal I was told that I had to climb-up the range of heights to my left, which I did and descending on the other side was once more in a valley, this time so narrow as to resemble a mere cleft in the mountains; following the same I emerged on a wide well kept chaussée, again confined by wood clad hills on both sides. This I ascended for a considerable distance in hopes of meeting a road or path, which turning off to the left would bring me back to the western extremity of Schaffhausen, but being disappointed in this expectation, I returned, and when close to the town the path of which I had so long been in search, presented itself. It took me to a hill for the greater part covered with firs, where they were cleared away I had a pretty view over the town, the

Rhine and the surrounding Country. I descended, entered Schaffhausen by its western gate, and reached my hotel at 12 1/2, in time for dinner; many of the houses in this town are disfigured by balconies shaped as pepper-boxes, and provided with windows, the walls of a few houses were painted. I observed one in particular, which, covered all over with paintings, represented, as far as I could distinguish the confused mass, our first parents in Paradise, at all events, there were some naked figures which I took to be Adam and Eve. Carts steered, on "terra firma" by means of a rudder are surely strange contrivances, two wheels before and two behind connected by an extremely long arch-tree upon which the trunks of firs are placed, and in order to keep these unwieldly machines steady, and to prevent their moving from one side to the other, a short pole is fastened to the hind wheels, which pole drags along the ground, to this again a solid handle is fastened which is held by a man who follows the cart, and who actually steers it. On the walk, of which in the preceding lines I endeavoured to give an idea, I for the first time had a glimpse of the Suiss Alps, "the Jungfrau", the "Finsteraarhorn", the "Schreckhorn", the Mönch, etc., all between twelve and thirteen thousand feet above the level of the sea, isolated snow peaks grouped together, not extending in a long uninterrupted chain like the Peruvian Andes as I saw them on the 18th of December 1826 on my way from Puno to La Paz, see Volume the 1st, page 156, and again on the 12th of July 1842 when near Recuay (see same Volume page 540). A small hill on the other side of the Rhine concealed the continuation of these mountains to the [809] Eastward, but where this impediment ceased, I distinguished other mountains at a considerably greater distance than the previous one. They were the Alpes of the Vor Arlberg. At dinner I was the first who broke the ice of a general reservedness. I made the acquaintance of a German architect, an agreeable well instructed young man, in his political opinions an ultra Napoleonist; also of a Gentleman and lady, French Swiss proprietors of a manufact[uror]y of window Glass at Rosemberg near Ulm; with them I arranged to pay jointly a visit to the famous water-fall, and accordingly after dinner we crossed the bridge to the opposite, the left side of the River, where we took a boat, a miserable small skiff in which we floated down, for the current was so strong as to preclude the necessity of rowing. The roar of the fall sounded into our ears like the report of a distant artillery. We landed on the same side, a little higher-up the river than the Castle of Laufen, which stands exactly opposite the fall, I understood that the owner of the Castle had let it to the present lessee for twenty years. The apartments through which we were conducted were tastefully fitted up, the walls hung with pictures. In one apartment Guide-books, engravings, wooden models of the Swiss Chalets, and other similar curiosities were exposed for sale, I bought a pretty lithography engraving still in my possession representing in the centre the Schaffhausen Cataract, around the different Costumes of the peasant women in the various cantons of Switzerland. The first view which we had of the fall was from a balcony, and I must confess that I was disappointed. I had expected something more grand, more sublime. The Rhine of considerable width precipitates itself over a ridge of rocks, seventy feet deep as the guide book asserts, it is divided by two rocks into three different falls of which that nearest the left side is the widest, equalling, I should think, the Løren foss near Trondjheim, see page 604 of this Volume. From the balcony, we were led to a small pavilion, the windows of which are differently colored, red and yellow, and of course nobody ever omits to have [_] them a look at the falls. Lastly we went to a gallery which [_] above the water, and approaches [_] near that when standing up there, we were continually wetted by the sp [...] [810] rushed and roared, whirled and tossed, foamed and frothed, incessantly and ever lastingly, so it had done for centuries past, and would continue to do for centuries to come. We again took a boat, were rowed over to the opposite side, and landed not far from the splendid and large Weber Hotel prettily situated on the top of a hill. We passed the village of Neuhausen and reached Schaffhausen at about five O'clock. I secured a seat for Constance on tomorrow's coach, and spent the evening in my room, occupied with writing.

*Sunday, 17th of November 1844.* At eight Oclock I was in the Post office, about an hour later, the diligence which was to convey me to Constance, arrived from Basle, my companions in the Coach were uninteresting people, and I took not the slightest notice of them, the weather was delightful, the sky clear, the temperature mild, and I much enjoyed this day's journey. At about ten oclock we stopped for a quarter of an hour whilst black bread was given to the horses in a suburb of the town of Stein, still in the Canton of Schaffhausen. On the right side of the river lies the town itself, connected by a stone-bridge with the suburb, also on the same side is the ruined castle of Steinklinge on the summit of a mountain. Here the Rhine widens and takes the name of Untersee, or lower lake, as soon as it narrows again, it resumes its own name. Shortly after leaving Stein, we crossed the Northern extremity of the Canton of Zurich, and entered the Canton of Thurgau which extends to the very gate of Constance, in German Köstnitz, belonging to the grand Duchy of Baden. About half way between Stein and Constance lies Stockborn where horses were changed. The entire distance from Schaffhausen to Constance we drove on the left Bank of the Rhine, sometimes close to it, sometimes at a small distance from the same. On the opposite bank, a ridge of hills gradually rising into mountains runs parallel with the river, along this ridge, as well as on the sides of the mountains lie isolated farm-houses, villages, and towns prettily to be looked at, when shone upon by a cloudless sun. Also to our right we had a similar continuation of heights, and the level ground was occupied by Cornfields and vineyards, Kitchen gardens, fruit tress and other descriptions of trees interspersed with merrily looking white painted farm houses. The greater part of the vines lay on the ground, and were carefully covered with straw to protect them from the cold during the [_]. I observed that the arms of the Canton of Thurgau are two [. . .] Constance where my luggage was searched by the Custom house Officers. [. . .] ent to the nearest hotel, [811] the Adler, and was just in time for table d'hôte. The dinner was fair, only the vines were bad, the same as in Schaffhausen. Here for the first time I experienced a marked want of politeness, a Gentleman near me carried on the conversation in an overbearing manner with his acquaintances, and when I tried to put in a word, no notice was taken of me, whereupon I rose before the dessert was brought in. It was now about three oclock and the weather as fine as it had been in the forenoon. I walked towards the lake, the Bodensee as every body knows, when a Steamer was just leaving, two other Steamers were at anchor protected against the waters of the Rhine which disembogues here from the lake, by a long, somewhat curved stone mole, at the extremity of which stood a tower, probably a light house. Towards the South I saw the snowy alps but regretted that I had nobody near me who could tell me the names of the different peaks. I entered several Churches, which I supposed were partly protestant, partly Catholic. My opinion that some of the inhabitants of Constance were Protestants founded itself upon a trifling circumstance, namely the similitude which I noted between the black bound books which some females carried in theirs hands and the Protestants hymn books universally used in the North of Germany. I crossed the bridge to the town of Petershausen, on the Northern part of the River, and followed a chaussée for sometime, but as this afforded nothing of interest, I returned, crossed the town sauntered about in the fields and reentered through the Paul Strasse, one of the principal streets; near one of the gates is a miserable wretched house where Huss was apprehended; his name and the year 1414 are inscribed over the door. Constance is irregularly built, there is no foot pavement, its appearance however is not so antiquated as that of Schaffhausen, nor so decidedly ugly as that of Tübingen, the Post-Office and the Cow-market are the only buildings which distinguished themselves from the rest. In the centre of an open square in front of the principal Catholic Church stands a Column upon two pedestals with the Statue of the Virgin Mary on the top, I copied the inscriptions, which I should say give a very poor opinion of the intellect of the Constance people; on the one side of the upper pedestal, you read as follows: Sanctæ Mariæ Dominæ Angelorum; on the second side: Mariæ terrori infernorum; on the third: Mariæ refugio pecatorum; on the fourth: Mariæ patronæ mortalium. Below each respectively: Deo, ter, opt, max. Upon the lower pedestal on one side: Virgini sine labe conceptæ, Cœli terræque reginæ, hoc perenne ad posteres monumentum pos[_] ecclesia Co[_] MDCLXXXIII. On the second side: Mariæ matre [812] misericordiæ urbis Constantiensis protectrice potentisimæ. On the third: Mariæ Virginum Virgini, Ecclesiæ Cathedr[a]lis domine Clementissimæ, and on the fourth: Mariæ matre ter admirabili Diocesis Constantiensis patroneæ augustissimæ. Having returned to my hotel and retired to my room, I was on the point of going to bed at an early hour because I did not feel quite well, when I heard suddenly the sound of a music, my curiosity was roused, I looked put of my room, and saw that a large Saloon fitted up for a ball, was fast filling with the "Beau monde" of Constance. Whilst they enjoyed themselves on the light fantastic toe I was quietly in my bed, reading notre Dame de Paris, and soon fell asleep, the tunes of waltzes ringing in my ears.

*Monday, 18th of November 1844.* At about four o'clock I heard a gruff voice calling out that there was no steamer from Constance to Rorschach, and that a Bavarian Steamer would touch at a place close by, but I, not thinking that this advice was meant for me, remained in bed, and when at 5 oclock I woke the dozing boots, I certainly received for answer that there was no conveyance for Saint Gall until the afternoon, thus I had to resign myself to one days longer stay in Constance. On referring to my guide book, I found that a spot called Hohenrain was recommended for its commanding situation and beautiful prospect, without difficulty did I find my way thither; I had merely to follow a chaussée which parallel with, but a little to the South of the high road from Schaffhausen ran right through the Country yesterday seen and described by me. The sky was cloudy and the weather less agreable than on the previous day; yet I was in high spirits for not only my yesterday's indisposition was gone, but above all I found myself in Switzerland, the Country which since my earliest youth I had been so desirous to visit. I passed through the village of Kreutzlingen, Ennenshofen, and Tägerwylen, also two public houses with true Swiss names, the one Wilhelm Tell; the other Zum schnapsle (to the Small Dram), and emerged in the high road. Again I had to turn off to the left, to ascend and to cross a pine wood before I reached the Village of Waldi; then a few houses, the Hohenrain, close to which stood a Scaffolding like that on the Victors height near Alexis Bad see, page 660 of this Volume, but meanwhile a dense fog had drawn up which envelopped and concealed every object, so it would have been [813] useless to climb-up. I retraced my steps as far as the high road which took me in a straight line to the gate of Constance, to my left the Untersee and the Rhine were always in sight, to my right I had a ridge of woody hills, the continuation of those upon which Waldi and Hohenrain are situated. At table d'hote, I kept a sullen silence like yesterday. The man whose uncourteous manners I had noted, was the owner of the Hotel who did not address a word to me, and I of course did not speak to him, I ate my share and rose. The council-room in which Huss was condemned remained to be seen. Near the landing place stands an ancient building which dates from the year 1348, it is called the town-house, but is used for storing merchandize; a broad stair-case leads to a long, wide, and very low saloon which notwithstanding its large size could never have held the five thousands persons more or less who as history informs us constituted this famous Council, which convoked by the Emperor Sigismond, sat here from 1414 to 1418. It sentenced to the flames John Huss and his friend Jerome of Prague, the former was burnt in July 1415, the latter in May 1416. This council likewise ordered that the bones of Wicliffe who had been dead thirty years should be desinterred and thrown into the flames. Having committed these deeds of excerable wickedness, it deposed the three popes, John the XXII, Gregory XII, and Benedict XIII, and elected another Martin V, of the family of the Colonna, who soon after his election left for Italy, and dissolved the Council, so that the principal object the Emperor had had in view when convoking this Council, viz.: the reform of the many abuses which had crept into the Catholic church, was not obtained, and he remained for ever with the indeleble stain upon his otherwise fair character of having broken the safe conduct given to the Huss under his Imperial seal and hand. The following curiosities were shown here: the identical Chairs used by the Emperor and the Pope Martin during the Council; a gilt wooden box in which the Cardinals threw their votes when condemning Huss and Jerome; a very small narrow wooden cell, an exact facsimile of that in which Huss was kept prisoner for three months; also a stone German idol dug out in the Vecinity, representing on one side a dog, on the other the God of war. As the stage coach for Saint Gallen did not start till four Oclock I whiled away the time by walking up and down the diverted streets of Constance. My fellow traveller in the Coupe was a deaf and a dumb Lithographic artist, further on, another Gentleman joined us. However, as the weather was extre- [814] mely foggy, and it soon got dark, I slept the whole way until at half past nine, when the coach stopped at the Post office in Saint-Gall. Hardly had I alighted when a Gentleman addressed me in German with “are you in good health Mr. Witt from Hamburg of course,” this was Mr. Mayer, who gave me a very hearty welcome. He introduced me to his two sons who were at work at the Counting house, then to the female part of his family in the dwelling house, a short distance out of town; they were: his wife, an elderly sickly, very agreable lady, his daughters Mary, Rosalie and Hedwig, the last on the point of being married to a merchant of Messina, all three very good looking, and two younger ones, Jenny and Gertrude, one of whom had returned from an institution in the neighbourhood of Canstadt, where she had been a considerable time for the cure of a weakness in the spine. All were very kind to me. We had a nice supper, I had to sit on the Sofa, the seat of honor. Mr. Mayer joked a great deal with his daughters but whether he did so merely because I was present, and to give me an idea of his affection for his children, or whether it was his usual habit, is more than I can say. Everything in the house was neat and genteel, nothing splendid nor extravagant. I had for myself a bed room, and a sitting room, very pretty and convenient.

*Tuesday, 19th of November 1844.* Before proceeding with my diary I will say who Mr. Mayer was, and how I became acquainted with him. He was not a manufacturer, but one of the first merchants of Saint Gallen, he purchased fm. the small manufactories in the neighbourhood as well as from the Country people who weave and work in their own houses white Cambric and muslin articles, plain and embroidered, in his own store he gave them the last finish, assorted, and packed them, then either sold or sent them on his own account to foreign markets. One of such consignments he had made about the year 1830 to the firm of Huth Grunning & Co. of Lima, managed at the time by a Mr. Bartholomew Browne. This firm had not given him satisfaction, and as far as I could learn, his complaints were well founded. At that period duties could be paid in the Peruvian Custom houses with a certain description of documents called "abonos" of which I gave an explanation (page 324, 32[?] of these extracts, Volme. I), and which could be bought at a considerable discount, whilst the duties paid [815] in this manner were debited in full to the owners of the Goods. Mr. Browne in order to secure to his house this profit, had dispatched all the goods belonging to Mr. mayer, which he then found much difficulty to dispose of. Mr. Mayer gave orders that they should be reshipped to other markets, or returned to him, the Reply given was: that his wish could not be complied with, because the articles existed duty paid in the stores of the Lima house, whereupon Mr. Mayer came out to Lima, either in the year 1834 or 1835, and took his property out of the hands of Huth and placed it into those of Gibbs, who, notwithstanding all the exertions of Mr. Pflucker, the salesman, were unable to save him from a heavy loss on this speculation. Mr. C. W. Schutte, then on a visit to Lima, Mayer, Pflucker, and I used to play at whist in Pflucker's house, and thus I made the acquaintance of Mr. mayer. I breakfasted with the ladies, for the Gentlemen had already gone to town to attend to their business. At a later hour I called upon Mr. Mayer in his Counting house, where he tried to induce me to make a purchase of some of his Cambric articles, and to send them on my account to the Lima market. Some of the samples which he showed me were very pretty, nevertheless I, remembering how badly he himself had fared with his consignment in former years, was little inclined to act up to his wishes. Meanwhile, the weather had become beautiful, the fog had fallen, and the sun shone from a cloudless sky. One of Mr. mayer's sons William, at his fathers request accompanied me on a walk out of town. We ascended a range of hills to the South, and from its Eastern extremity, "the Strangers mountains", had a very pretty view. Saint Gallen lay at our feet in a narrow valley formed by the heights upon which we stood on the one, and a similar range on the opposite, the Northern side, the houses almost all painted white had a cheerful appearance, shone upon by a bright sun. Turning back we saw the Appenzel mountains, to the right of which another snowy chain, whilst to the Eastward in the direction of the Constance lake, the whole valley was covered by a fog so dense and compact as I never had seen before, nor have ever seen since then, it seemed as if one layer of thick vapours had been pressed upon the other, the uppermost had the appearance of one gigantic white fleece, or of a sandy plain seen at a distance, the surface of which had been shaped into billows by the action of the Wind. This thickness remained unmoveable, now and then some hazy light vapours [816] detached themselves, as if making an attempt to envelope the town itself within its folds but they quickly disappeared being drunk up by the rays of the sun. This spectacle was quite new to me, Cooper, the North American novelist, in the third Chapter of his two Admirals describes a fog exactly similar. At the other extremity of the town some thin transparent clouds floated about in the otherwise serene and azure sky. We returned by a road different from that which we had come, between hills along a rivulet, the Steinach, which put in motion several manufactories, an iron foundry, a manufacture of machinery, and a manufacture of Cotton-thread, came to a suburb called Saint George, and finally to Mr. Mayer's dwelling house. Besides the family and myself, a Mr. Hellersberger, Danish Consul in Rio Grande in the Brazils sat down to dinner, which was good and abundant. We had wine of the Country, and a glass of Bordeaux to wind up with. The attendance however might have been better, for the daughters had to rise every moment to take away the plates, and to bring in the dishes, neither were knives and forks changed at every course. After Coffee, Mr. Mayer and I went out together. We now ascended the other range of hills to the North of the town, where we stood the sun shone out brightly, also the Southern ridge with many villages and farm houses lay before us in the bright sunshine, whilst in the valley the fog had increased in density, and extending to the town now concealed it from our view. Further East than the Constance lake we could discern some mountains in Wurtemberg. On our return home we had to pass through the fog palpable, I may say "cutable". Mr. Mayer had to attend to his business, and left me at the Casino, where I read in the newspapers that General Castilla had gained a Victory over General Vivanco, the details were not given, but these news must of course, have referred to the battle of Carmen

Alto, near Arequipa. A clerk showed me my way to the dwelling house where I took tea, and spent the evening with the ladies till half past ten, when the Gentlemen came from their work, we conversed a few words, then everybody retired to his bed-room.

*Wednesday, 20th of November 1844.* At six Oclock I was called by the eldest son James with whom on the previous day, I had arranged to take a walk to the Ebenberg, a mountain in the Canton of Appenzel. A Cup of Coffee, bread, and butter sufficied for our breakfast, at seven Oclock, just about Sunrise the temperature was cool, but erelong the highest mountain [_] [817] then the lower hills and finally the whole country were lighted-up by the rays of the sun, not a single cloud was to be seen, and during the whole day we had the finest weather imaginable. James and I ascended the heights South of Saint-Gallen, where I had been on the previous day with his brother, but instead of keeping to the left towards the strangers mountain, we climbed-up a point considerably higher on the Western extremity called the Schafeck (sheep corner); a beautiful panorama lay round in, close-by hills, woods, and pasture land, villages, and farm houses, whilst towards the Constance lake, the thick dense fog of yesterday had not moved an inch, there it lay as if it intended to remain for ever. Further on in the same direction the high lands of Wurtemberg, Baden, and Bavaria could be seen, a little more to the right, but at a still greater distance, the snowy Tyrolese Alps were distinguishable. Considerably nearer we had the Appenzel mountains amongst which the Old man and the high Saentis; then further in the back ground, more or less to the South, the mountains of Glarus, and in the foreground these of Saint Gallen, the Speer and the Sieben Curfürsten (the Spear and the Seven Electors), the circle closing with the Fockenburg mountains considerably lower than the rest. We descended from this eminence and about half way down came to the village of Teuffen in the Canton of Appenzel, it is but a small plain, but never before or after, have I seen a village with such decided well to do appearance; there was not a single dwelling which deserved the epithet of wretched or miserable, all the houses were in good repair, to the height of four feet they are built of stones, upon which rests a structure of wood and a roof of shingles. From Teuffen we continued our descent, again ascended and came to a plateau dotted over with isolated houses. We stopped at one of them, James entering into conversation with the inmates, who requested us to enter. We found here in a clean room, an elderly woman with four daughters between ten and eighteen years of age, all five employed at their frame embroidering white mousseline. They worked fourteen hours a day, of which at the present season, the last four from six to ten with candle light, for which they were placed at the rate of twenty five Kreutzers per head daily; others capable of doing finer work, James told me, received as much as a Florin each. The white mousseline with the pattern printed in black upon it, and the cotton thread, were given them by their employers; the girls though not exactly pretty were good looking, they as well as [818] their mother had a neat, healthy and conten[d]ed appearance. Each of the girls wore a ring upon one of their pretty little fingers. James talked to them in the patois of the country, which I could not make out whilst they understood all I said; their pronunciation was abominable, thus for instance to the K, they gave the sound of the German Ch, instead of kalk (chalk) they said shalk, instead of köhchin (cook) they said "chochin". The family belonged to the Catholic persuasion, the protestant inhabitants extended no further than to a short distance south of Teuffen. From the plateau, we again descended, crossed a small eminence, and came to a level road which brought us to Appenzel, the capital of Canton. Just before entering this town we saw on the summit of a mountain the ruins of the Castle of Clanks where in those times when Switzerland formed part of the possession of the Arch Du[kean] of Austria, the Lieutenants well known by the name of Vogt dominered [_] all the neighbourhood. The character of the country between the plateau and Appenzel was neither grand nor majestic, it was pretty and picturesque with an occasional dash of the wild. The road lead us over an undulating ground, across rivulets and torrents spanned by long bridges completely covered over, alongside a craggy and barren rock, a foaming cascade, or through a narrow and sombre gulley. Of the town of Appenzel I saw but little, we walked rapidly through it, and I merely noted the unusual site of the Church at the edge of a rock, part surrounded by a wooden gallery from which one looks down, to be sure no great height, into a small river, the Six which to the North west of Appenzel falls into the Sitter, the Sitter joins the Thur, and this again disembogues into the Rhine. Appenzel is strict Catholic, which if I may believe my companion James, was the cause of its not being such a thriving place as the Protestant Teufen. After leaving Appenzel, we continued on a level road, until we reached a large public house Blaichbad, much frequented in the summer season for the whey-cure, we met many of the Appenzel peasantry; the men generally not tall, but robust, and broad chested, wore without exception a very short white linen jacket open in front with embroideries red and yellow on both sides, terminating in the shape of a heart, the women of whom the young ones were generally good looking, did not distinguish themselves by any particularity in their dress, they wore a cotton gown with long sleeves and an apron, their caps with streamers red ribbons. Though this Wednesday was a common [819] working day, all looked very tidy, even the Children running about on the high road, clean and neat, on the other hand I must not conceal that more than once we were asked for alms, and that on the road side like in other Catholic Countries, there stood Crosses and Crucifixes, little Chapels and images of Saints and of the Virgen Mary. The usual salutation is Gott Grüss, "God be with you". In the Bleichbad we took our dinner in a very clean room provided with an immense stove. Two peasants came in, one of whom, Hubert, who was to serve as our guide, walked up to us and shook hands; we then started, it was about noon. As soon as we had left the Bleichbad a steep ascent commenced, at first the ground was covered with a beautiful smooth pasture intermixed with many pretty Alpine flowers, some of which my guide culled and presented them to me with much natural politeness; further on, moss took the place of pasture, and still higher up even the pines grew no more. We had now a wall of decayed limestone before us, parts of which had broken-off and strew our path which for some time skirted the basis of this natural wall, then gradually rising ran along its side, where it was made by human hands, long beams provided with a Bannister connecting here and there one projecting point with the other. Next we passed through a Cavern called the Wild Church in which stood an altar, and where, as James told me, once a year mass was said; on emerging from this cave, we saw deep below us a small lake, the See-alp, wonderfully pellucid, and reflecting the surrounding objects with such a distinctness, that it was impossible for me to distinguish the line of demarcation between its waters and the banks which inclose them. We entered another cave in which a wooden trough filled the place, which the altar occupied in the previous one, and into this trough filtred from above from the caves Vault, the best and purest water, which I have ever tasted. From its extremity a dark stony subterraneous passage brought us to a small piece of level ground and thence, the last ascent to the summit of the Ebenberg, 4500 feet above the level of the sea. I turned my looks towards the Bleichbad and the way which we had come, the houses sprinkled over the mountains sides appeared of the size of big stones. Towards the lake of Constance, the fog which lay there in the morning, continued to conceal every object, from the lake to the right, that is to say to the North East, East and South East we saw the entire range of mountains, which is the main feature of this prospect, first most to [820] the left those of Bregenz, far behind those of Tyrol, then quite in the fore ground the Kamm, der Hohe Kasten (the high box), die Kegel Alp (the cone-alp), die maus (the mouse), these two latter particularly steep, and various other peaks, all belonging to the ridges of the Cantons of Saint Gallen and Appenzell of which "der alte mann" and der Saentis, situated at the Western extremity, both snow capped, are the highest, between these two and where we stood lie der Hohe Schäffler which may perhaps mean the high sheep mountain, and the Ziesler, meaning unknown to me, covered with firs and pines. It was about half past two oclock, high time to return. We retraced our steps, stopped for a moment at the Bleichbad merely for the purpose of exchanging our long Alpine sticks with iron points, for our usual walking-sticks which we had left here, and rested for a quarter of an hour or so in a public house in Appenzel where in a large, low, hot room, many men of the lower classes were drinking, smoking and playing cards. We were shown to a private room where coffee bread and honey were placed before us, and the hostess, to see whom had been the only reason for our entering this house, kept us company. She was perhaps thirty two years of age, and suffering from a disease in the throat; but her fine black eyes, white teeth, well shaped nose, and other regular features, gave evidence of her beauty in younger years. She might still be called a handsome woman. By this time the sun had set, and though we had moonlight, yet as our way lay often under trees, it was not an easy matter to avoid stumbling. We stopped for a few moments at the house of our females friends of the morning, they were still at work, now of course with Candle-light. We shook hands with all of them and willingly would I have kissed the pretty little hands of the fair embroiderers. We passed Teufen, and when at the foot of the Schaffeck, did not cross it but followed the high road, an excellent Chaussée, then turning off to the right skirted a hill the Born Eck (the fountain corner) and reached Mr. Mayers Counting house at Eight Oclock. He succeeded in persuading me to purchase two cases containing each one hundred dozen white mousseline handkerchiefs printed in fast colors which I requested him to forward on my account to Messrs. Gibbs Crawley & Co. of Lima, I also took some money fm. him for my draft of twenty pounds on Gibbs of London. James accompanied me to the dwelling house, where [821] the amiable mother and the lovely daughters were waiting for us with tea and supper. It was Hedwig's birth-day, and of course I had to drink her health. At half past ten we separated.

*Thursday, 21st of November 1844.* After having breakfasted with the ladies and received from Mrs. Meyer a letter of recommendation to her daughter Gertrud married to Mr. Jaranso of Messina, also being charged with her compliments for a Mr. Schnars of Naples, the eldest daughter Mary accompanied me to her father's Counting-house, whence Mr. Mayer himself was my guide to the Post Office, during these few minutes, the last which we were together, he bewailed the preponderance which the Catholic party was fast gaining over the Liberal Protestants in the town of Saint Gallen, one of the latter, an enlightened teacher having found that the former made this place too hot for him, had decided upon departing, and Mr. Mayer intended to give him on the evening of this day, a farewell party. I obtained a seat in the Coupé, and had for my Companions an elderly Lady with her daughter with whom as it was my habit I entered into conversation, though I had great difficulty to understand their bad German. About half an hours distance from Saint-Gallen we passed the Sitter over a fine bridge resting upon two arches. The valley of the Sitter is pretty, but upon the whole this days drive over an excellent chaussée with many ups and downs did not afford me much pleasure, a small map printed on my diligence ticket and which I have affixed in appendix under number 33 shows the different places through which we passed. Gossan, Flawyl, and Wyll, at which latter place we stopped for dinner, lie in the Canton of Saint-Gallen. We then entered that of Thurgau, and arrived at four Oclock in Winterthur, a considerable place. We drove through its long street and remained about a quarter of an hour in the post-house. My female Companions had gone, some Gentlemen taking their place, with whom I did not exchange a word. We passed the river [_] an affluent of the Rhine over a bridge, which, completely covered over, looked like a long narrow box, the weather, cloudy in the morning, had much improved by this time, but as it soon grew dark, I wrapped myself up in my cloak, and slept soundly till we arrived at the post office in Zurich close to which stands the large and handsome Hotel Bauer in which, though the owner had failed, the business continued to be carried on and strangers had not the slightest reason to complain of any want of Convenience. I supped in the general room, and for many hours [822] before going to bed, was employed in bringing-up my diary.

*Friday, 22nd of November 1844.* In Switzerland, honey is generally added to the plain breakfast of Coffee, bread, and butter, I liked it well and thought it a great improvement. With a certain Hermann Scherer I made an agreement to serve me as a guide to the Wetteberg the Albis and the Riggi for a remuneration of thirteen francs, which I afterwards discovered was somewhat more than the usual tariff, but otherwise I had every reason to be satisfied with him. It was Eight oclock when we started, the first thing we did was to take my luggage to the Post Office to be forwarded to Lucerne, "Poste restante". A few paces from the hotel we came to a bridge over the Limath, next to a large building, the "Corn-Market", where, this day being market-day, much activity prevailed, and many bags of grain lay piled-up; further on, the so called port where the Limath flows out of the Lake, and finally to many handsome edifices, such as the Public or Canton-School, the institutions for blind, and deaf and dumb, the hospital with sufficient room for five hundred sick persons, the anatomical institution, and the Arsenal. The arsenal was the only one which we entered, and though Mr. Maxwell in his recollections calls it contemptible compared to the tower of London, yet it was interesting to me for the historical reminiscences which it contained. Here are preserved Charles the Bold's musket taken at Grandson on the 3rd of March 1476, his blue steel Cuirass, Tell's cross bow, Zwingle's banner etc., Tell's bow alas! is apocryphal, for modern historical critics are far from giving complete credence to the pretty story of the apple shot by the father, from his son's head, and they found their doubts on various circumstances.

Firstly, that exactly the same story is related of a Danish patriot called Palnatoke several centuries previously to the period in which William Tell lived; secondly, the Chronicles who give an account of the rising of the Swiss against the Austrian Arch-Dukes make no mention of the apple story; thirdly, the first who introduced it as a fact in a Swiss history was Tschudi, a Swiss who wrote the history of his fatherland some centuries after the time that the event is said to have occured. My guide and I returned to the Hotel through the old part of Zurich with many narrow and tortuous streets, had to cross another bridge, upon which [823] the fruit and vegetable market was held, passed the town-house, and I having settled my bill, departed afresh on our along walk. The library I did not visit. Mr. Maxwell says that it consists of 45,000 volumes, and also some original letters written by Lady Jane Grey. As soon as we were in the open Country, we had to cross the river Sihl wich taking its origin in the Canton of Glarus flows for some time parallel with and to the Westward of the Zurich lake, at the northern extremity of which it falls into the Limath. The bridge over this river was under repair, the long beams lengthways were laid, but the boards cross-ways were still wanting, and it was a ticklish matter to cross it, walking along the beams, an open space being left between each two. However I accomplished it without any accident. When on the other side, we immediately commenced ascending the Wettiberg, the road led us through a wood, leafless of course in this season of the year; about half way-up, we came to a monument erected to the memory of a young man who, descending a path by no means dangerous, fell, and broke his neck, it bears this inscription: Hier stürtzte hinab und starb Friedrich von Dürler den 8 Marz 1840, 26 Jahre alt, treue freunde setzten diesen Stein. English: here fell from the mountain's height and died Frederick von Dürler on the 26th of March 1840, sincere friends placed this stone. Just when we had reached the summit 2500 feet above the level of the sea, a thick fog came rapidly sweeping down from the North and every distant prospect being for the moment rendered impossible, we entered an inn where I ordered some bread and wine, and amused myself with looking over the Strangers book which was crammed with nonsense, I found however one verse which did not displease me and which I copy:

"Ver Epfel schält und sie nicht isst
Beim mädchen sitzt und sie nicht Küsst
Beim Weine sitzt und schenkt nicht ein
Der muss ein rechter Schaafskopf sein."
English:
"Who apples peels and does not eat,
Sits near his girl, and does not kiss,
has wine at hand, and does not drink
must be an idiot, I should think."

Meanwhile, the fog had partly cleared away, we again went into the open air, and though the sky was cloudy, yet the fitful changes of light [824] and dark, sun, and the fog striving for the ma[_] contributed to the beauty of the scenery. To the Eastward close by, we saw the white houses of Zurich crowded together at the northern extremity of the lake, and many country houses lining its borders, immediately behind, a low range of hills whence Massena in September 1799 Bombarded the town of Zurich, and gained a Victory over the Russian General Korsakow; far behind, the black forest could be distinguished, heavy clouds resting on the range of mountains, thence to the left, the Vosges also far off came in sight, somewhat at a less distance the Jura stretching Southward, and still nearer we could see the Lindenberg, much lower than the rest, at the foot of which gleamed when the sun's rays occasionally fell upon it, a large white building, the Muri Convent; there also flowed the Reuss hid from our view, and between the Lindenberg and the Wettiberg, the space was occupied by hills and dales in charming variety. From the Wettiberg, the northern extremity of the Albis range, we descended a little, and continued our walk along this ridge through a pretty wood consisting mostly of firs. To our right we had the just mentioned hills and dales, to our left, the Zurich lake between which and ourselves the richly cultivated valley of the Sihl. In the lake itself I noted two islets in one of which called the Ufuan, the famous Ulrich von Hutten lies buried, and on the same side where we were, the town of Rapperswyl with a bridge across the lake. Turning back, the Wettiberg remained as a kind of landmark, to its left, the Lagernberg ridge branches off, the town of Baden to the North West can be seen, and near Solothurm or Soleure my guide pointed out to me some of the highest mountains of the Jura, the Weisseinstein, and some partial streaks of the Reuss glittered through here and there. When we were near the extremity of the Albi's, the pretty, small Turler lake came to view, also the narrow and long expanse of the Zug lake, thus here we saw three lakes at one glance, for the zurich lake was not yet left behind. Having descended from the Albis we came to the high road from Zurich, an excellent Chaussée with fir-clad hills on both sides which we followed, we passed the village of Hausen where, the same as in the vicinity, the people of the Country gain their livelihood by weaving silk articles. Further on stands a monument erected in memory of Zwinglis heroic death [825] who fell here at the head of a small band of Protestants followers, in a skirmish against his Catholic enemies. The monument is nothing but a plain granite block with two inscriptions, a German on the one, a Latin on the other side. The Latin says that Zwingli and Luther jointly were the founders of the liberty of the Christian Church; of the German the following is a copy:

“Den Leib Können sie Tödten,
Nicht aber die Seele
So spracht an dieser Stätte
Ulrich Zwingli
Für Wahrheit
Der Christlichen Kirche
Fetchtendt
Den Heldentod Sterbend
den 11 October 1531.”

English: “The body they may kill, but not the Soul, thus spoke on this spot Ulrich Zwingli fighting for the truth of the Christian Church and dying the death of a hero on the 11th of October 1531”. How beautiful in its noble simplicity! Kappel was the next village which lay in our way, in its vicinity some ordinary wine is grown; we struck off from the high road, and through paths and by roads, and over the small river Lortzee which flows into the Zug lake, we again emerged into the same and reached the town of Zug. The Riggi was clearly seen before us; to the left two high peaks, the one, the Mythen in the Canton of Schwyz, and far behind the Glarish in the Canton of Glarus, whilst to the right of the Riggi, we discerned the Pilatus, on the other side of the lake of the four cantons, in German: “Wierwaldstädter-see”, and between the Pilatus and the Riggi, quite in the back ground, the Alps of the Bernese Oberland can be seen on a clear day; this day, they could not. In Zug we walked through its long street; Sherer dined in a public house with the family, I contented myself with a glass of wine, and read the Swiss papers, in one of which I observed an excellent law just passed in the Canton of Saint Gallen which says that if a merchant fails, and if his assets do not suffice to pay half of what he owes and the judicial expenses, he loses his right [_] voting at the elections and for two years is not allowed to enter a [826] public house; if a stranger, he may be sent out of the Canton. A brother of the host showed us to the Churchyard filled with Crosses, the tablets fixed to these crosses, on which the names of the dead are inscribed were all gilt which pretty Custom I had previously observed in other church yards. He made us also enter the Charnel house, and told us that it was the Custom after a certain number of years to desinterre the dead when the Skull of each with the name affixed and a few bones of the Corpse are ranged on shelves which run along the interior walls of the building, close-by is the Chapel where once a year mass is said, and where I saw two individuals kneeling, probably praying for the soul of a dear deceased. Not far off a house was pointed out to me which for sometime during the first French Revolution had been inhabited by Louis Philippe and his sister Adelaide. It grew dark, but

Scherer and I, though we had already walked many a mile in the course of the day, stepped out bravely on the Chaussée which runs between the lake on the one, and rows of hills on the other side, we passed the Villages of Oberwyll, Otterwyll, and Walchwyll and reached the Adler public house in Art, in the Canton of Schwyz full two hours after our leaving Zug. In many houses I still saw light, and on inquiring what the inmates were doing at such a late hour, my guide told me that they were occupied with spinning flax and hemp for their own use. The houses almost without exception of a comfortable appearance were built of wood, upon a ground wall of stone, not only the roofs, but also small sheds from the lower storeys project for the purpose of protecting the Windows, frequently double, against the beating of the rain. In the Adler, two peasant women who were on their way to the holy shrine of Einsiedlen were at supper with their two male servants; they the old mother and her daughter were richly dressed, they wore massive silver and gilt chains over their silk velvet jackets. I also took my supper and went to bed at nine Oclock, really tired.

*Saturday, 23rd of November 1844.* At six oclock I rose and took my breakfast, a very good one (honey, I will say once for all, is always placed on a Swiss breakfast table) in Company with the peasant pilgrims of last night whose bad [_] I had to my regret much difficulty to understand. [827] At seven Oclock Sherer and I started for our ascent of the Riggi. It was a cool clear morning, the sun just rising behind the Schwytz mountains, to the South East of us. A convenient path leads up through the midst of trees; from an open place where the wood did not impede the prospect, I turned back and certainly one of the most beautiful landscapes, beautiful even in this unfavorable season lay spread out before me; to the left the Zug lake in the shape of an e[_]t, 1320 feet above the level of the sea, as quiet and motionless as a mirror surrounded by hills of inconsiderable height gradually slanting down towards the water; behind the lake of Zug, that of Zurich presenting a more cheerful appearance owing to the many towns, houses, and villages which line its banks. From the Village of Art where I had spent the night, and which lies at the Southern end of the Zug lake, a pretty little valley covered with trees extends in a South Easterly direction to the Lowertz lake, at present of small dimensions for on the 6th of September 1806, a large mass of earth and stone detached itself from the Rossberg, filled-up a great part of the lake and buried completely the villages of Röthern, Busingen and Goldau, partly that of Lowertz, together with six hundred inhabitants. Goldau and Lowertz have been rebuilt. In the Lowertz lake lies the small island of Schwanau, and on its Western bank the chain of the Schwytz mountains partly covered with Snow amongst which the two Mythenhorns, particularly the higher one (5870 feet) raising its needle like a point straight and perpendicular into the clear sky, are the most remarkable. Whilst

I was enjoying this fine prospect the Church bells sounded merrily across from Art and from Goldau, it was a delightful moment, I felt happy indeed, and satisfied with myself and the whole world. Scherer and I continued our ascent, firs grew here and there, occasionally a barren grey rock stuck out, a torrent rushed by, now and then, forming a cascade, we reached the first house, in French: the "Refuge", in Swiss German "das unter Tächli" or lower small roof, one third way-up the mountain, next the upper Tächli. Here abouts, the ground commenced being covered with hoar-frost, also the firs were clad in white, further-up, snow lay on the ground and icicles hung down on the sides of the tiny rills. We passed several Chapels, a huntsman who no doubt had said his prayers came out of one of them, then we met the "Wald-Bruder" (Brother of the forest) or soi disant Hermit who lived on the island of Schwanau. Still higher-up we came to the Klosterle or small convent dedicated to Maria, in the [_] some houses [828] are built round it, those which serve for the purpose of inns were shut up, only one was open, inhabited by the two Capuchins friars. We entered the Church, which considering its out of the way situation, might be called richly adorned, in the Vestibule many small votive tablets hung against the walls; strict Catholics are in the habit of presenting such tablets to the Virgin or to a certain saint after having escaped from eminent peril or recovered from a severe illness, which escape or recovery they attribute to the intercession of the Virgin, or of the Saint; thus a tablet had been presented because the donor had got rid of a severe pain in the thigh, a second because having partly lost his reason, he had recovered it, a third, because being knocked down by a bull, he had escaped uninjured, a fourth, a woman, because having been brought to bed, of two still-born children consecutively, a third Child had been a live one, and so on, "ad infinitum", all of course due to the special protection of the Virgin on the Riggi. On leaving the Klösterle a fog began to form itself, the higher we ascended, the thicker it became, occasionally the rays of the sun pierced through, when we flattered ourselves with the hope that the sun would conquer, but it was not to be. We passed various solitary houses inhabited in summer by herdsmen, now they stood empty, on the 30th of September it is the Custom to drive the cattle further down the mountains. We came to the Hotel or "Pension du Riggi Staffel", where the barking of a dog gave evidence of its not being shut-up, and in an half an hour from the Staffel, the ground, be it borne in mind, covered with snow and ice, we reached the highest point, the Riggi Kulin 5550 feet above the level of the sea, the ascent had taken us three hours. The fog had increased in density, it was like a wall, we entered an inn, the owner of which was the first whom I met, to whom my good German was unintelligible. We remained till one o'clock in hopes that the fog might Clear away, but hoped in vain. I ordered some butter, bread and wine, and looked over the Strangers book commenced in April of this year, I found here amongst others the name of a certain Guillermo Espinosa from Venezuela, whose name I had previously seen in the book kept in the Castle near the Schaffausen Cascade, also the effusions of many travellers who like myself had been disappointed by the unfavorable state of the weather. One, probably a yankee, had brought his complaint [829] to paper in the following energetic lines:

"I have climbed-up this darnation place,
To see the sun arising;
The critter will not show his face,
And I'm as mad as pison." (means I suppose poison)
Jack Downing.

I added an account of my ill-luck in Spanish. My guide told me of a verse which he had read in the Strangers book at the Grimsel which pleased me, owing to the strange idea of making four languages contribute each one line.

"In questa casa troverete,
Toutes les choses que vous souhaitez,
Vinum, panem, pisces, Carnes,
Horses, Coaches, Mules, and Harness."

The last visitor who had been here before me was Monsieur Charles de Billecourt de Marenne Sur Ley, Marne, France, on the first of November he had been so fortunate as to have a fair view of the whole chain of the Alps, but not of the Valley. We commenced our descent as already said at one oclock, as far as the Staffel the same way which we had come, then turning off to the right, the path was sometimes rather steep and at a certain point, I had some difficulty in getting over the clear slippery ice. The fog and the snow covered ground kept us company for two thirds of the descent, hardly ever did the sun break through, but when we were out of the fog, and at the same time on turfy ground, I saw before me the lake of the four Cantons with Küssnacht at its North Eastern extremity, the Zug lake and the town of Jonensee, between which town and Kussnacht a pretty little plain, hardly a quarter of an English mile wide. Instead of following the path which leads to the Kussnacht, we steered our way to the Hohle-Gasse (hollow road) – Classic ground – and over hedges, across fields, through paths and bye-roads, we emerged at Tells Chapel on the outer wall of which is painted the assassination of Gessler by William Tell with these words below:

Gessler's Hochmuth Tell Erschossen,
und des Schweyzer freiheit antprossen,
Wielange wurd aber selbe Währen, [830]
Noch lange venn vir die Alten wären.

English: Gessler's pride shot dead by Tell,
And Swiss liberty arisen well;
how long will this freedom hold?
Still long, of were we the men of old.

At the Chapel, I paid off my guide Scherer, and added in his pocket book my testimonial of his good behaviour, to the many, which it already contained. By myself, I walked along the Chaussée, passed through the Hohle Gasse (the hollow Road), not particularly hollow, and certainly not such a deep cut as the descent into Rainbeck from the other side of the Bille (see page 444 of this Volume) but the Hohle Gasse is well known in German Literature, for, who is ignorant of Tells beautiful monologue in Schillers Wilhelm Tell which begins with these words:

Durch diese hohly Gasse muss Er Kommen.

English: Through this hollow road must he Come.

Then continued my walk; to my left lay the lake of the four Cantons, on the opposite side of which I discerned a ridge of mountains slanting down towards the lake covered with verdure, and studded with isolated houses behind which a chain of snow capped mountains, to my right ran a similar ridge of hills. My spirits were good as long as daylight lasted but when darkness came on, and with the darkness rain began pouring down, to protect me against which I had fortunately my umbrella with me, other thoughts came into my head: what strange creatures are we, said I to myself; in Lima I have my comfortable home, in Altona many friends are ready to give me a kind reception, and here I prefer walking by myself in the dark, in the rain, on a road with which I am not acquainted to a place where nobody knows me, nobody cares for me, were I to drop down dead who would mind the stranger's corpse! No mishap heaven be praised befell me, and safely did I reach Lucerne. As soon as I entered the gate a church yard stretched out before me, there is I should think, no other town on the Globe, which receives the way farer in such a sombre manner. Having crossed the churchyard I saw before me a big dark hole into which I did not venture myself, not knowing what it might be, some persons [831] passed who told me, that this was the entrance to one of those long bridges all covered over, of which I have already spoken, it crossed a branch of the Lake; when at the other extremity I stood before the Swan Hotel whence with a porter I hastened over another similar bridge to the Post office and fetched my luggage. Whilst the fire was being lighted in my room, I remained in the dining saloon, and listened to the conversation of an Englishman and an Englishwoman, who appeared to me so vulgar that I immediately thought of an expression of Mr. Mylius in Franckfort: "Since I have been in England, it seems to me that all the English who travel on the Continent are tailors and shoemakers"; on referring to the strangers book I found that they were Mr. and Mrs. Hopkins from Manchester, what gentility could be expected from such a common name.

*Sunday, 24th of November 1844.* I had a comfortable room with a pretty view over the lake, upon its green borders, and the white houses on the opposite side, behind which at a small distance snow covered mountains. Breakfasts in Switzerland are invariably good. After having despatched mine, and written my memoranda I engaged a guide Francis Küttel for twenty franc to accompany me through the Bernese oberland, as far as the snow would allow us, I then went out for a stroll, crossed the bridge which was covered over, and between whose rafters, pictures representing scenes from Swiss history were painted, below each picture were written a few words in Rhyme, corresponding to the miserable execution of the paintings, here follows one o f these verses:

Vierzig mann acht darunder,
Von Lucern als Helden-Vunder,
Schlagen runter auf einmal,
Drei mal Hundert an der Zahl.
English: Before forty, heroes all,
Eight of whom were of Lucerne,
Three hundred Knights did quickly fall,
Valient though they were, and stern.

From this bridge I could see where the Reuss flows out of the Lake; the Reuss joins the Aar at Brugg in the Canton of Aargau and this latter river falls into the Rhine. I passed the new theatre, a [_] formerly belonging to the Jesuits, a large building also once the property of this order [832] now used for Government Offices, the Post office, and through the narrow and tortuous streets, found my way to the Cathedral as well as to the Churchyard which I had crossed on the previous evening. It is surrounded by a portico paved with large tombstones, the walls of which are covered with sepulchral inscriptions referring to those who have found here their last resting place, to each was affixed a small stone basin filled with holy water with which an old woman sprinkled the pavement. At twelve o'clock I was back in my hotel whence Kuttel accompanied me a short distance out of town to where the famous dying Lion is sculptured out of a sandstone rock in commemoration of the fidelity of the French Swiss guards on the fatal days of 10th of August, 2nd and 3rd of September 1792. It lies in a niche, its back is pierced by a dart or spear not withdrawn, its right paw rests upon a shield with the French fleur de Lys, close-bye stands another shield inclined, with a cross, the Swiss arms; the left paw hangs down without strength or power, the expression of the Lion's face shows that he is in his last agonies, a broken spear on the ground indicates that he is vanquished. The Lion measures twenty eight feet in length, and from the extremity of the left paw to the utmost point of the body, eighteen feet in height. A small limped pond at the foot, reflecting the whole with great distinctness. The monument has these inscriptions: above:

Helvetiorum fidei et virtuti
below: die X Augusti II et III Septembris
MDCCLXXXXII
Haec sunt nomina quorum qui, ne sacramenti fidem fallerent,
Fortissimo[æ] pugnantes ceciderunt.
Here follow the names of 26 officers and 760 soldiers.
Solerti amicorum Cura
Cladi superfueront.
Here follow the names of thirteen officers and 350 Soldiers.
Hujus Rei gestae cives [aere] Collato perenne monumentum posuere.
Studio: Pfyffer. Arte: Thorwaldsen. Opera: Ahorn.

Kuttel having left me, I took by myself a very pleasant walk, I ascended the hills close to the Lion's monument, descended on the other side into a Chaussée which leads to Baumgarten, but instead of following it, I crossed it, entered a pine forest, and came to the banks of a [833] small lake, the Rothsee prettily situated and surrounded by meadows. Towards the North East, where a small rivulet flows into it, the valley loses itself in gradually rising hills, whilst in the opposite direction high snowy mountains, the usual feature of a Swiss landscape, raise their lofty heads. I crossed this rivulet, made my way through pine woods and fields, passed many a pretty farm-house and peasant's cottage and came out into a Chaussée, which brought me back to Lucerne from another side where it is defended by a wall and by towers. I entered the Church above mentioned, whose inside was prettily adorned, a preacher had just finished his sermon, vespers were sung, and the Congregation, mostly peasants, men and women, each with a rosary in their hand, gradually retired; I remained to the very last, in order to obtain a clear idea of the dress of the latter, dark hues decidedly preponderated in their attire, their petticoats and aprons were either black or dark brown, their jackets of the same colors, sometimes dark green; the sleeves long, reaching to the waist, only in a few instances they were cut off at the shoulders, perhaps for the purpose of making a Show of the dazzling white of their shirt sleeves. In front, the jackets were wide open, scantily land across, displaying a Chemise of black silk velvet richly embroidered with Gold and Silver. A dark neck handkerchief below the Chemise worn by the one or the other seemed to be optional, the same might be said of a white Ruff round the neck, whilst hardly a single one of the many peasant women whom in the course of the day I had met in the streets and who had crowded the church, was without a silver chain to which a large Silver

Cross was suspended, hanging over their bosom. Their caps were small with a neat black frill encircling the face, the hair fell down behind in long braids to which black ribbons were attached nearly touching the ground, only one woman did I see, and she was from the Canton of Unterwalden who had her hair tied up with a red Ribbon intertwined, and her Chemise of bright and gay Colors, both the ground and the embroidery. At six Oclock I repaired to the theatre which being recently finished, had a very clean and neat appearance, the lustre hanging over a pit was very poor, consisting of no more than t[_] oil lamps. At six, the play was to have commenced; all waited patiently till S[even] when the manager appeared on the stage, begging the audience [834] to excuse the delay. The book containing the play had only just been returned from the Censor who had given leave that it might be acted, whereupon the performance commenced, the play represented was "Das Turnier von Kirnstain" or "Die Drei Wahrzeichen"; Engh., the tournament of von Kirnstain, or the three forebodings, one of those dramas in which the Knights and high born damsels move always on the Cothurn, and which upon the whole are by no means to my taste. However the performers acted fairly, and Mrs. Von Seele, the heroine, might be called pretty, if it had not been for her large mouth. The play was over by nine o'clock. I returned to the hotel, supped, retired to my room and wrote more than an hour before going to bed. I learned in the Course of the day that the Government of the Canton was anxious to reintroduce the order of the Jesuits, but the Communalty strenuously opposed to this measure, had given in their veto, and that for the present the said order had little chance of returning.

*Monday, 25th of November 1844.* The repeated ringing of a bell on board the steamer whose Captain lived in the hotel prevented my sleeping soundly, and long before boots came to call me, I was up, dressing by the uncertain light of the setting moon, breakfasting, packing-up, and taking my luggage to the Post Office, thence to be forwarded to Berne poste restante occupied my time till seven Oclock, when I started with my guide Kuttel; we passed the already mentioned public buildings, and when out of town walked in a southerly direction towards the Lake. I subjoin a small sketch of the lake of the four Cantons and its environs, for its shape is so irregular, that without this assistance, the many windings of my route during these few days will not easily be understood (see next page). The weather was beautiful, the day clear, not a cloud visible, the temperature cold, the air bracing, and rapidly did we stride along over the hard and frozen ground. To the right we had the Pilatus (6725 feet), whilst to our left the sun was just rising behind the rugged snow capped Schwyz mountains. This being Saint Catherine's day, the saint of unmarried girls, we met many peasant women in their gay holiday dress, none passed without saluting. We walked across the village of Horn and reached a few houses close to the lake called Winkel (the Corner), where we embarked in a small boat; white vapours hung over the surface of the Lake, its borders were [835] encircled by hills studded with farms and villages, behind them the Pilatus, the Unterwalden mountain, the Riggi and the Schyss chain occupied more than half the horizon, I distinguished the inn on the top of the Riggi and it may well be conceived how vexed I was when I considered that, had I put off the ascent of Riggi till this day, I should have had a beautiful view, whilst on the day I was there I saw nothing, but an impenetrable fog. The boatmen rowed standing up, on the Norwegian fjords they rowed sitting, there I understood but little of their Norwegian Danish, here their Swiss-German was almost equally unintelligible to me. Meanwhile the sun had risen over the mountains, nevertheless the temperature continued cold, [836] and I was very glad when after a passage of three quarters of an hour I landed at Standstadt in Unterwalden. Close to where we stepped on shore stands an old tower which if my guide is correct, dates from the time of the Romans, to a tower in Lucerne near one of the bridges a similar antiquity is attributed. From Standtstadt

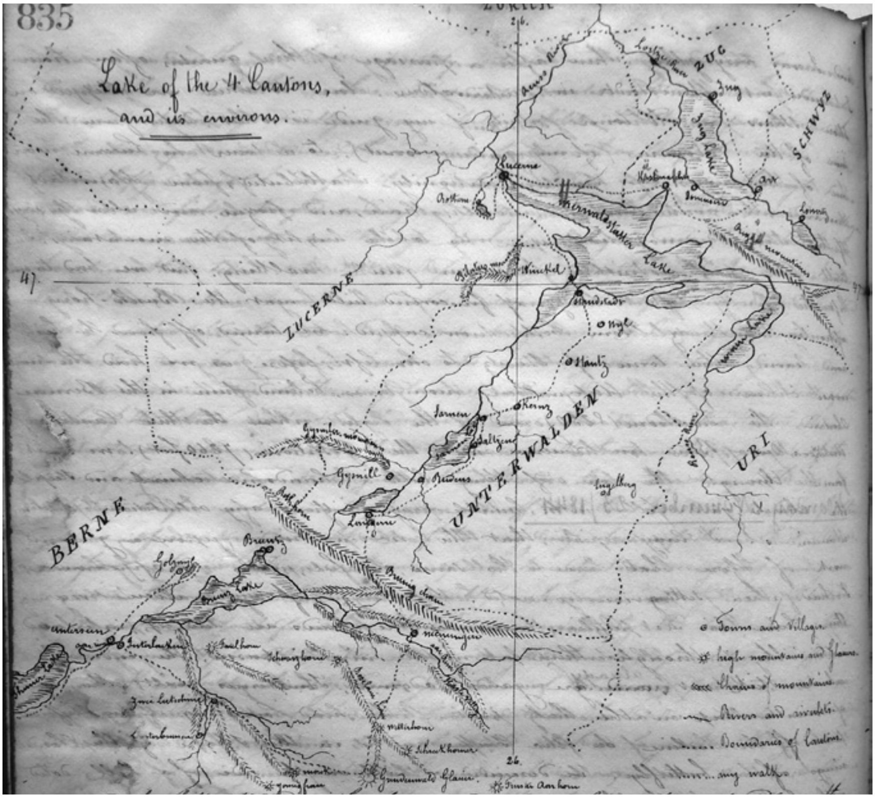
835
Lake of the 4 Cantons,
and its environs.
ZURICH
26.
47.
ZUG
Zug
Zug Lake
SCHWYZ
Lucerne
Winkel
Lake
Standstadt
LUCERNE
UNTERWALDEN
URI
Sarnen
Kernz
Gysmill
Lungerne
BERNE
Brienz
Brienz Lake
Interlachen
Unterseen
Thun Lake
Grindenwald Glacier
Jungfrau
Engelberg
Meiringen
26.
o Towns and Villages
✲ high mountains and Glaciers
Chains of mountains
Rivers and rivulets.
...... Boundaries of Cantons
my walk

onwards, the road continued level, hard, and frozen, and where the rays of the sun did not reach us, owing to the height of the mountains, I still felt cold notwithstanding our quick walking. First we had to our left the Burgenstock, a ridge of fir-covered hills, next the Busch-horn, opposite the Stantz Horn both snow capped. We turned off from the high road leaving the tower of Stantz to our left, before us we had the snow covered chain of Unterwalden mountains, behind them in the Bernese Oberland the Faulhorn (8250) and to the right where the three Cantons of Unterwalden, Berne and Lucerne meet the Rothhorn (7260 feet). We next came through the town of Kernz with a handsome church and steeple, the Church-yard filled with humble crosses without any ostentations sepulchral monuments. I may repeat, that the wooden houses, upon a ground work of stone had here the same cheerful, well to do appearance, as I had already previously noted. The women of Unterwalden wear their hair in a peculiar manner; the braids are tied-up, interlaced with ribbons; through them, a metal wire is passed, the ends of which stick out, and are gaudily adorned, sometimes gilt; others wear a small cap on the back part of the head consisting of two stiffened pieces of mousseline or other stuff, exactly in the shape of the Closed wings of a butterfly. We descended a little on the side of a low hill doted with houses; to the left we had a deep dark gulley, with a roaring mountain torrent, a village came in view, it was Sarnere on the lake of the same name, the arsenal occupied now the place where once stood the Castle of Vogt Landenberg the fierce friend of the cruel Gessler, we crossed a small river the Melchen, which has its origin in the Melcha-Alps and had now a very agreable walk between the lake on the one and the covered hills on the other side. We passed the village of Saltzen, at the extremity of the lake the wild aar, came to Gyswyl [...] pointed Gyswilstock (5700 feet) behind the village. The Rothhorn [_] had straight before us, whilst the Wetterhorn, with two high sn[_] [837] peaks far in the background, for the first time came in sight. The road gently ascending lead us through a now leafless wood, where we met [_] peasant women, whom by the red handkerchiefs tied round their heads, Kuttel knew to be from the Häsle valley, the one was elderly, the other young and pretty; they asked alms, and I gave something to the latter; "human nature", as old Tom says in Marryats novel "Jacob faithful". Further on we met a clergyman and two Capuchin friars, one of whom grey bearded, who at the rate they walked, were likely soon to overtake the two peasant women, and who knows if "Human nature" would not then play one of her tricks? By this time, we had reached a spot called the "Kaisersthul" (or Emperor's chair) surrounded on all sides by higher mountains; thence a short distance brought us to the pretty dark green Lungern lake, the surface of whose waters is from sixty to Eighty feet below the level of the road; formerly, they stood nearly as high, but in order to gain land, some years ago, a large hole, which is still visible, was dug into the bank of the lake, and through the same about half of its contents emptied themselves into the lake of the four Cantons. Now where once the water was, houses stand, and the ground is under cultivation. The two Schrekhorner in the Bernese oberland came into view a little before we reached the village of Lungern lying at the South East extremity of the Lake. Here we rested for a short time in a public house where I ordered an Egg cake which was excellent, everything in the house was so neat and clean, that I was put in mind of my Norwegian trip. Instead of the salutation common in the Cantons of Appenzel and Zurich of Gott Grüss, here the Country people said good evening immediately after noon. On the wall of the Lungern church I saw a painting representing Christ descending from the Cross, and throwing himself into the arms of a friar dressed in black, probably an Augustin monk; on the other side of this village, a few steps cut into the rock brought us to the highest point, called Saint Jame's Chapel, whence a valley of little length, wild and beautiful, ascending and descending, overgrown with firs, strewn with big stones, and confined by high mountains, took us to the boundaries of the Canton of Berne, indicated by the outlines of a Bear roughly cutted into a large stone. We were now in the famous Bernese Oberland, and a little further on, reached the summit of the [838] Brünig (3590), overgrown with firs, strewn with big stones and confined by high mountains whence we rapidly descended a rugged path; occasionally we had a glimpse of the Brunz Lake. We passed a pine forest, to our left the Grimsel appeared, for a moment the Engehorner, two separate peaks rising from one mountain stem thus: 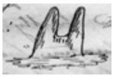 The sun was setting, the moon had not yet risen, the evening was cool and pleasant. We walked along the sides of a hill, passed many spots whence Rocks and stones had fallen into the lower lying Hasle valley which for many hours extends in an uninterrupted plain to the Brientz Lake. On the other side, this valley through which the Aar flows is confined by a ridge of lofty mountains amongst which the Faulhorn, the Olschhorn 8220 feet, and the Schwartzhorn (8650) are the most remarkable. At half past five we arrived at the town of Meiringen, in the Hasle valley; I was perfectly well and did not feel any fatigue, whilst my guide, not such a man as Sherer, was knocked up, and complained of blisters on the soles of his feet, and of pains in his thighs. We had walked full six German miles in the course of the day. In an inn where we put up for the night, I obtained a good room, had a fire lighted, ordered a cup of Coffee and wrote my memoranda, which being done, I was utterly at a loss how to employ my time. The Swiss guide by Walcher, the only book I had with me, was excessively dry reading; the servant girl would not listen to the Compliments which I paid her on her good looks, and thus sheer "ennui" drove me to bed at the early hour of [_].

*Tuesday, 26th of November 1844.* I was awake by half past six but as I knew that nobody in the house would be stirring at this early hour, I did not rise till half past seven. The Coffee was indifferent, otherwise the breakfast good. The following are the Charges which in 1844 were customary in all Swiss Hotels: bed and room two francs daily, breakfast one franc and a half, dinner three francs without wine, fire one franc. It was half past eight when Kuttell and I put ourselves in motion, the morning was exactly like that of the previous day, the sun had not yet risen above the mountains which, upon the whole barren, form the limits of the Hasle valley. We immediately began the ascent of the ridge to the south, and turning off to the right, reached in about an hours time the cascade formed by the [839] Reichenback. In Norway I had seen so many splendid cataracts, that I thought but little of that now before me, this is its shape: 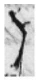 but when standing in front of the lower part, the upper part is concealed by the Rock, and so insignificant is the force with which the water rushes down, that the froth and spray caused by its touching the ground, rise but a few feet, whilst at Vorring Fossen, they rose one hundred and fifty feet, as high up as the level of the mountain (see page 625 of this volume). A young Chamois which a peasant attempted to domesticate was shown to me. We continued our ascent, Kuttel pointed out a narrow gulley between the mountains, a continuation of the Valley called [Imgrunde] separated from the Hasle valley by a hill, the Kirch[s]t through which the road leads which those travellers have to take who cross the Saint Gotthard on their way to Italy. We passed the Reichenback over a bridge, heard its roar, but did not see it. Through an opening in the mountains the Pyramidal form of the "Well-horn" (11,450 feet) stood distinctly before us in the clear unclouded sky, more to the right equally distant, the Wetterhorn (9500 feet), higher and higher we climbed, the Reichenback to our left, to our right the frozen waters of the Sielbach, now Wellhorn was nearest, further off the Wetterhorn, furthest the Eiger (12,220 feet) all snow covered. We were in the Roselaui valley through which the Reichenback flows, and which may more properly be called a high plain narrowed in by mountains on either side. Hitherto we frequently walked over patches of ice, now our path barely visible lay over an uninterrupted expanse of frozen snow, the Valley changes into a gulley, and the Roselaui glacier (4650 feet) stood before us. It is well known, that by the word "Glaciers", are understood large masses of ice which extend from the top of mountains, frequently between two of them, far into the valley, lower down than the snow line; their color is near the surface of a greenish, towards the bottom of a bluish tinge. At their basis, where the heat of the sun, and the warm temperature in summer act upon them, they gradually, though very slowly melt away and consequently a rivulet invariably flows at the bottom, but more or less in the same proportion as the ice melts away below, above on the summit it increases by freezing, and thus the entire stupendous mass is continually moving downwards, but with great slowness. The beauty of these glaciers consists in the Contrast which during the summer months [840] they present between their eternal mass of ice and the green vegetation on their borders, on the mountains sides moss, pasture and trees, in the valley frequently flowers. This contrast does not exist in the winter Season, when all around, if not actually covered with snow and ice, wears at all events a cold and rigid aspect. We reached the Roselaui public house at the foot of the Wellhorn, kept open at this season by a female servant who had three little girls under her charge, what a desolate forlorn situation! This house stands at the very foot of the Well-horn, whose summit has, I believe, never yet been trodden by human foot, and surrounded by other mountains equally high, equally snow covered, perhaps equally inaccessible. A Protestant Catechism, for since we passed the Brunig the population is mostly Protestant, lay on the table. I made the eldest of the girls read which she did pretty fluently, but with a disagriable Swiss accent. I ordered half a bottle of wine, and after a short rest started afresh. We passed through a small pine forest, the dark color of whose trees contrasted prettily with the white snow which when at about noon the sun had risen above the mountains, glittered like diamonds dazzling the sight. We sat down for a few moments on a small spot of green pasture free from ice and snow suddenly I heard a great noise, my guide told me that it was the roar of an avalanche, however on turning round, all I saw was a small quantity of snow falling down from the top of a mountain. At one Oclock we had reached the summit of the Scheydeck (Separation Corner), the public house was empty, I took my seat on the trunk of a tree, and noted a few words in my pocket book. Before me was the Eiger, (the monk 12,860 feet) and the Blumli Alp, around me everything covered with snow, nevertheless, so hot shone the sun, that I actually perspired. Here trees had ceased to grow, but under the snow, the ground was covered with Grass. From the Schaideck we rapidly descended its South Western slope where owing to the influence of the sun, both snow and ice had melted away, a few fir-trees reappeared, we were in the Grindelwald; to our left we had the upper Grindelwald Glacier between the Wetternhorn and the Mittenberg, behind the Glaciers, probably at a considerable distance, the Schreck-horner. Kuttel and I approached this Glacier, he remained above, [841] but I descended to its very base where a mountain torrent, an affluent of the Lutschine, too broad to allow my jumping over, separated me from the [icy] mass, however I was near enough to knock off a pine with my stick. To climb up to where my guide waited for me, was no easy matter. Again we heard the roar of an avalanche, and again I was disappointed, however, insignificant as the mass of snow was, which fell down, it was a pretty spectacle; numberless small snowy particles preceded the fall and glittered in the rays of the sun. Another fearful noise resounded, Kuttel told me that this arose from the cracking in the Interior of the Glacier, outside nothing was to be observed. On our further descent "the Chalets" small miserable wooden buildings which had hitherto stood empty were again inhabited, also other trees besides firs greeted our sight. To our left was the Mittenberg, to the right other mountains of less fame. The second, the lower Grindelwald Glacier, next reverted my attention, it is not quite so large as the upper one, otherwise similar to it. A few steps further on, we reached the village of Grindelwald and entered a friendly looking public-house, where I was shown to a Comfortable room of a pleasant temperature, for in the same, delicate plants were being preserved during the winter season, and of course, they required a certain degree of heat. From the windows I looked upon the glacier, the Mittenberg to the right, the Eiger to the left. For dinner I ordered some ham, a bottle of wine, and an Egg cake, made an agreement with my guide to take me on the following day for an extra five francs through the Vergis Valley over the Wenger Alp to Lauterbrunnen, a road seldom undertaken by travellers in this wintery season. Then having written my memoranda I found myself exactly in the same predicament as on the previous evening at Meiringen. I requested my landlady to lend me some book or other, she sent me a novel written by Johanna von Schoppenhauer quite as uninteresting as Walchers guide [to] Switzerland. I really did not know what to do with myself, for it was still too early to go to bed, when the servant woman, neither young nor pretty, whose looks already whilst I took my dinner seemed to have some particular meaning, came in, to keep me Company, she was very different from the Good Girl of Meiringen, we were soon on very good terms, and I am ashamed to confess it, she promised to pay me a visit [842] at the dead of night but did not come. Of course I slept little and when I rose in the morning of

*Wednesday, 27th of November 1844,* I was out of humour with myself, not inclined to undergo the fatigue of the passage over the Wenger Alp, I therefore abandoned the plan which I had formed on the previous day, but have ever after regretted, that I did not carry it into effect. At half past seven, the weather favoring me quite as much as on the previous two days Kuttel and I left the Grindelwald public house and rapidly descended the Lutschine Valley. The sun had risen above the horizon, but its rays reached as yet only the summits of the mountains which form the boundary of the valley. In some places, these mountains are steep and abrupt, from their sides hung thousands of icicles, rivulets and streamlets, pretty rills of limpid water in the summer, were frozen over. I turned back to have a last look of the lower Glacier, there it lay like a mass of frozen waves, full of holes and crevices. Behind it I saw for the first time the Finster Aarhorn, the highest of all the alps in the German Switzerland (13,820 feet). We walked on, the Lutschine gradually increases to the size of a river, houses stand here and there along its banks, for the greater part neatly built; a few the reverse, even without a Chimney. Some of the Country people were cutting, what to me appeared common stone, Kuttel assured me it was marble, though of an ordinary quality. To the left, the Silver-horn came in view, of the Jungfrau (12,827 feet) I had but a momentary glimpse. At about two we had reached the Valley where at the conflux of the two Lutschine, the one, the course of which we had followed from the Grindelwald, the other of the same name which comes from the Lauterbrunnen valley, a few houses are built, which go by the name of the Zwei Lutschin (two Lutchin). Crossing a bridge, we struck off into the Lauterbrunnen valley which bears great ressemblance to that which we had come down from the Grindelwald, with the only exception that its ascent is much more gentle. Here we met an empty carriage and learned from the driver that he had just left two English travellers at Lauterbrunnen whose intention was to ascend the Wenger Alp. On our proceeding a little further, I actually [843] saw these two Gentlemen on their way up, and it may easily be imagined that I felt not a little annoyed at my want of resolution on the morning of this day, for the meeting of venturous Climbers, two ascending, one descending upon a Swiss mountain at this unreasonable time of the year, would have been a not every days occurrence, and well have merited a conspicuous place in my diary. We had before us the Breithorn 11,690 feet, the Silverhorn 10,620 feet, and the Jungfrau, the summit of the former of these last two, which forms part of the latter, is pointed, that of the Jungfrau round. The Staubach which may be translated the "dust fall" came into view (Lord Byron calls it somewhere, the tail of Mephistopheles, a fameful expression to be sure, but to understand its appropriateness is beyond my intellect), from the top of the mountain down to its base (800 feet high), shone upon by the midday sun, it presented a pretty view, but when I placed myself in front of the fall, the small volume of water showed to great disadvantage, from the summit of a black rock two separate narrow sheets of water precipitate themselves. At first they are compact, but soon dissolve into froth, so thin and transparent that through it like a veil, the black rock here and there encrusted with ice was clearly seen, moreover, the real fall is not high, for the water soon touches the rock which protrudes a little; thence it drizzles along its side until it reaches the bottom, where in the present cold season, it formed a complete bed of ice. I rejoined my guide, who, whilst I had taken a close view of the Cascade had ensconced himself in the “Capricorn” public house at Lauterbrunnen and at half past twelve we retraced our steps as far as the “Zwei-Lutchin” where instead of turning off to the Grindelwald whence we had come, we followed the level road to Interlacken along the Lutschine and between mountains which gradually decrease in height. The Country people were everywhere at work, some felling wood, mostly pine, threw it down the mountains, others were sawing wood for the houses which they were building, others were manuring the fields, others cutting stone and slate, and so on. In the Bernese oberland the peasants, both men and women, are dressed in a thick cloth, home-woven, of a light brown color, the cut of their clothes has nothing particular. We passed several villages, on the summit of a hill a ruin of a castle called Unspunnen and arrived at about three Oclock at the place of Interlacken which, as well as its neigbour of less renown, [844] Untterseen, derives its name from its situation between two lakes, that of Thu[nn], and that of Breintz; these are connected by the Aar, and a bridge across leads from Interlacken, situated to the East, close to the Breinz lake, to Unterseen to the west, near the Thu[nn] lake. Interlacken is one of the prettiest spots on the globe, of course it did not appear to me so delightful in the winter of 1844 as when I again visited it in the Summer of 1855, but even in 1844 I could form an idea of what it must be in the fine season. It lies in a valley of no great extent, well cultivated, rich in trees, surrounded by mountains, and consists almost exclusively of genteel, not splendid Hotels and “Pensions”, which now were for the greater part shut up. In the direction of Unterseen, the Niesen 7270 and the Stockhorn (6625 f) are in view. In fact this day the atmosphere was so clear that every peak, every summit of the many mountains all around the horizon was distinguishable. I obtained a comfortable room in the hotel of Interlacken, and after a few moments rest, started again on a walk. I went in the direction of the Breintz lake, and having crossed the Aar, ascended a small hill on the northern side of this lake on the summit of which stands a small ruin, the “Golzwyl”, its high tower well preserved looked beautiful standing out distinctly against the serene evening sky. The sun was still above the horizon, but it gradually disappeared behind the western mountains whilst the tops of the Eastern ridges remained long illumined by its last rays. From this hill I saw the Thum and the Brienz lakes surrounded by the often mentioned snowy mountains, these clearly reflected in the limpid waters of both lakes as well as in those of the small Golzwyl lake which lies much higher than either of the two, and which is said to be unfathomable. I made my way across fields and came to another Village, Riggenberg; the Church in the churchyard, to which two flights of stairs lead, stands considerably higher than the Breintz lake, the foundations are laved by its waters. I was back by five Oclock, had an excellent dinner, conversed with the waiter, then went to bed. I learned that in the summer season, for a single Gentleman who remains for some time in the Hotel, living what is called "[_] [845] pension", the Charges were: six francs a day, for which he had a bedroom by himself, and excellent living, besides the use of the general sitting-room for conversation. During the season, three Clergymen, the one a Lutheran or Calvinist, the other a Catholick, the third of the Anglican Church, take up their abode in Interlacken for the purpose of administring to the spiritual wants of the many strangers who throng thither from all parts of the Globe.

*Thursday, 28th of November 1844.* It was as late as half past seven when I rose, the fog which on the previous evening when standing in the Riggenberg Churchyard I had seen gathering about the Thum lake, had increased and extended, and though both my guide and the waiter prophesied that the sun would dispel these vapours, and that we should have a clear day like the previous ones, unfortunately it did not turn out so; the fog rose, took the shape of clouds, and these again hanging down into the valley deprived me of the beautiful prospects which I had hitherto enjoyed. My guide Kuttel bade me good-bye, and willingly did I augment the many certificates which he had, of his good conduct by a few words which I wrote to the same effect. At my request the waiter accompanied me to several of the Hotels and pensions, which did not answer my expectations. The rooms were upon the whole low, their furniture decent, not elegant, the Hotel which had been finished in the preceding year, and which had been inhabited by the King of Wurtemberg during the last season made the only exception. The Saloon was large, the rooms of a fair height were all tastefully fitted up, decorated, and furnished. Immediately after leaving Interlacken I passed through Unterseen, a sombre looking place, crossed several small inlets of the Thu[nn] lake over bridges, and then followed a fine chaussée which leads straight to Thum, between the lake to the right, and a continuation of hills to the left. Generally the chaussée runs close to the border of the Lake, sometimes it recedes from the same, leaving sufficient space for rich pasture land or for small heights. On a clear day, it must be a very pretty walk, this day however as already said, the fog was much against me, and but seldom had I a momentary glimpse of some white buildings on the opposite shore. I passed various villages amongst which one called Spiez is very prettily situated on a peninsula projecting into [846] the lake. Just before reaching Thu[nn], I had to cross the small river Kander which coming from the south flows into the Lake at its western extremity, it is spanned over by a handsome new stone bridge of one arch, workmen were still busy, finishing its stone balustrade. A little further up was the old wooden bridge, where the river at a considerable depth has worked its way through steep rocks. Here and there fir trees grow on its banks. On the western side of the Kander the hills withdraw far in the background, so as to leave space for a small plain upon which Thu[nn] is built at the Western end of the lake; the Aar which flows out of this lake and continuing its course towards Berne divides the town into two unequal halves. In the smaller part stood the post Office, and the Hotel called "zum freien Hof", in the former I secured my seat in the stage coach for Berne, in the latter, I took a good dinner, and then went out to see what was worth seeing, nothing of great importance, to be sure. The appearance of Thu[nn] is old fashionned, several streets are disfigured by low, heavy, massive porticoes which go by the name of "Lauben", anglice "Arbours", and which serve as basements for the upper stories of houses. The principal street has another peculiarity, the foot pavements are at an elevation of three to five feet above the carriage road. The Churchyard lies very high, a number of steps lead[s] up to it and on a fine day the prospect thence is very extensive; I could see nothing and amused myself for sometime with reading the epitaphs on the tombstones. In the hotel I whiled away an hour or so with Washington Irving's sketch book till 5 p.m., when the Post omnibus for Berne left. It was a disagreeable drive, I felt cold for I was without my big cloak which I had sent with my luggage from Lucerne to Berne, the cold prevented me from sleeping, the darkness did not allow me even to see anything of the Country, and the curt replies of a pretty young French girl to whom I addressed a few words, were such as not to warrant my keeping up the conversation. I see by the map, that we had the Aar to our left. At eight Oclock we arrived at the Post Office in Berne. As soon as I obtained my luggage from the "Poste restante" office, which lasted a considerable while, I went to the Hotel de Berne, where I took up my quarters for the night. [847] The streets were lighted up with Gas. In the Hotel as well as in the Post office French and German were spoken.

*Friday, 29th of November 1844.* Last night, the reading of Eugene Sue's interesting novel Mathilde kept me awake until a late hour, the consequence of which was, that I did not rise till eight, and was not ready until nine oclock for my customary peregrination in a strange place. Berne is built upon a peninsula formed by the river Aar, it is surrounded by hills, not within the peninsula, but outside the river. The principal streets which have a considerable fall to the Eastward, run towards the point of the peninsula; they have low clumsy porticoes similar to those which I had noted in Thum. These porticoes are without exception occupied by shops filled with articles of every description to such an extent, that I could not help asking myself where the purchasers were to come from, when all are sellers. I first directed my steps to the peninsula's point where I crossed the Aar over a handsome recently concluded bridge. Upon the same, still stood a wooden arch decorated with fir branches, which had been constructed to congratulate the builders on the completion of the work. This, the Nideck bridge consists of one wide arch in the middle and a smaller one on each side. Having crossed the Bridge, I ascended the range of hills on that side called the Altemberg, or Old mountain, convenient roads or paths lead up. A Latin inscription cut into a stone commemorates the immense labour employed in the making of these roads; another plain monument is erected in honor of a certain Von Werdt, who fell here on the third of September 1802 in the defense of his Country. I reentered the town over the Old bridge which, further down the river, spans the same at a considerable less height above its bed than the Nideck bridge. The Cathedral is built on a platform or Terrace which rests partly upon solid walls, partly upon a ridge of rock, its steeple is flat at the top and defaced by three or four large doors painted red, the one above the other. The platform protected all round by a parapet is at such an elevation above the streets below that I could not look down without shuddering, the height is said to be one hundred and fifty feet, and no stranger comes to Berne without the following story being related to him. On the 25th of may 1654, a student named Weinzapfli [848] rode on this terrace, his fellow students molested the horse, which shied in consequence, and jumped over the parapet, at the time not so high as it is at present, down into the street. The animal was killed on the spot, the rider escaped with his life, but had his two legs broken. From the Cathedral, I walked westward where the peninsula widens, the streets are broader, and the houses built in a more modern style than in other parts of the town. Here are various public buildings, the hospital, the Custom-house, and the house of correction. An easy ascent brought me to the summit of another ridge of hills, the continuation of the Altemberg. I descended near the Aarberger gate, and returned to the hotel. Close to the road side, two deep holes are dug into the ground, they are laid out with flag stones and in them at the expense of the Government, three or four large bears are kept; I am not exactly acquainted with the object and meaning of these animals, but I have no doubt that there is some connection between them and the arms of the Canton of Berne. The black lace caps which I had already noted as being worn in the Bernese Oberland, are also used by the lower classes of the Bernese women, in some instances they were of such an excessive size as to become real scare crows. At eleven o'clock I left Berne in the diligence for Freiberg, my guide book says that the road is uninteresting, I did not think so, for there are many pretty views on both sides, over hill and dales, we passed more than one pine wood and stopped for a few minutes at Neueneck on the river Sense, which separates the Canton of Berne from that of Freiberg, which latter, we were now entering. The sky which had been cloudy the whole morning, cleared up. To my left I saw for the last time, the many snow capped points and peaks of the Alps in the Bernese Oberland, my companions in the Coach were unable to give me the name of a single one of them; to my right was another lower chain of mountains, probably the Jura. We passed a wonderful Chain-bridge, and found ourselves in the town of Freiberg of which Alexander Dumas says that only an architect who was half seas-over could have planned and built a town so irregular, even so shapeless. Having secured a comfortable room in the excellent hotel the Zehringer Hof I sallied forth. I crossed the Chain bridge over which I had just driven into town; it is constructed in the same manner as all chain [849] bridges (or suspension bridges) are, and of which I gave an account page 757 of this Volume, it is remarkable however not so much for its length of nine hundred feet, as for its great elevation above the level of the river, the Sarine, which flows below at a depth of one hundred and seventy feet. As soon as I was on the other side of the bridge, I found myself on a chaussée confined by steep sand stone rocks, this I followed for a short distance, and came to another chain bridge similar to the previous one, six hundred feet long, and Two hundred eighty feet above the romantic Galtern or Goltern valley. From a low hill, at the bridges other extremity, I had a pretty view over the town which is in fact in such a strange and unusual manner on the summits of hills, and in the narrow valleys between them, that, at one moment one has a mind to subscribe Dumas's above given verdict, whilst at the other moment one feels so delighted with its peculiar and picturesque situation that one does not hesitate to affirm that one might well make a long journey for the sole purpose of visiting Freiberg. From this height I descended to the banks of the Sarine which I recrossed this time over a low bridge called that of Saint-John. Before reaching the hotel which I did past five oclock more than once I went into the Country and reentered the town, more than once I ascended a hill and descended into a Valley or a ravine, and when I tried to put to paper where I had been, and what I had seen, I found it impossible to bring into my description anything like order or regularity, nowhere in my original diary have I found the sentences so disconnected as on this day. The irregularity of the place seems to have affected my style, and to day after a lapse of twenty five years, I see no means of mending what I then wrote, and must reproduce the phrases abrupt disjointed as they are in the Original. Freiberg is partly surrounded by a wall. Outside of the Gate "des Etangs" I stood for sometime upon a small bridge which crosses a rivulet, the connecting link between two ponds, and was lost in admiration at the beautiful spectacle which the setting sun afforded; the western sky looked a sea of blood. The Jesuits College is an extensive, rather handsome edifice, when I passed it, I heard the voices of young people resounding from an adjoining yard encircled by a high wall, a bell rung, no doubt they were called to prayers, suddenly, all was hushed and silent. Railroads are frequently [850] spanned over by a stone bridge from the embankment on the one, to that on the other side; just in the same manner here in Freiberg, a bridge connects two streets across another deep below. A public walk named the "Court Chemin" is laid out on the roofs of a row of houses. On an open place before the Cathedral Saint Nicholas, stands a tree surrounded by a railing which my guide book calls "Le Tilleul de Morat", no doubt it must bear some reference to the victory gained by the Swiss at Morat on the 10th of June 1476 over Charles the Bold, but of its exact signification, I am ignorant up to this day (28th of Nover. 1869). The said Cathedral contains a far famed organ built by Möser; but as eleven francs were asked for playing it, I did not like to pay this sum for my sole gratification. At a later period when I again visited Freiberg in 1855 accompanied by my wife and grand daughters I had an opportunity of hearing this wonderful instrument, and of listening to its powerful and swelling tones. Having returned to the hotel I supped, wrote a long letter to Sieveking and read in bed till a late hour Eugen Sue's Mathilde.

*Saturday, 30th of November 1844.* When I rose at a late hour of Eight, I saw the streets covered with a thin layer of snow which had fallen during the night, a not to be mistaken proof of the presence of winter, it reminded me of a passage in "L'histoire de la Grande armée" by Count Segur, where he says that the first flakes of snow which fell at the commencement of the retreat, were looked upon by all as a fatal omen. When I went to the Post office to leave my letter to Sieveking, I came by chance to the market place, and was much amused with the different dresses of the peasants, men and women, particularly in the head-gears, of the latter; there was a great variety, red cotton handkerchiefs tied round the head predominated, the small black lace caps worn in the Canton of Berne were still to be seen, other women wore a broad black velvet ribbon across their forehead, whilst with others this black ribbon increased to the size of a small Cap, in both instances the hair was tied up behind in a thick heavy bunch, like the fashionnable Chignon of 1869. Some women were wrapped-up in big black cloaks like those used by Friars, others wore short little Jackets with black velvet [851] facings and Collars. The Coats, Jackets, and trowsers of the men were with few exceptions made of the country woven light brown cloth. Goiters of all sizes abounded. The languages spoken in Freiberg both by the higher and lower classes are indiscriminately French and German. I saw by my guide book that the "Hermitage de Sainte Magdelaine" was worth seeing, and notwithstanding the unfavorable state of the weather, I determined upon ferreting it out by myself without a guide. Having made the necessary inquiries, I walked over the bridge, and for some distance followed the road which leads to Berne; then turning off to the left and passing through a village not noted on my map, called R[_] or something like it, came to the high banks of the Sahne or Sarine, wildly flowing through its rocky bed, with many trees along its sides, some black, some white, just as the snow had melted, or not. I descended to the bottom; at that very moment, it commenced snowing; nevertheless, seeing some apertures not clearly distinguishable from below, cut into the Bank, I climbed up, when at a fair height, finding no further path, I had to return to where I had come from. I renewed my attempt, and this time was more fortunate, for I landed right in front of several doors which open into various cells and a Chapel; of these, some were locked, others not, and the large dimensions of the apartments proved the perseverance of the Hermit who once occupied them, and of whom tradition says that he by himself, without any assistance, cut them out of the sandstone rock. I met here two huntsmen who were taking their plain breakfast; they told me they were in search of foxes and hares but that the weather did not favor them. The snow increased fast; I hurried back to Freiberg, and reached the Zehringer-hof, just in time for dinner. The guests spoke without exception French very fluently, German indifferently. Though my guide book praised in glowing terms the wild beauties of the Gottern valley, I did not stir, for the weather had become too bad. I amused myself with the perusal of the Lausanne newspapers which gave an interesting account of the disputes which had arisen in the Canton of the Lucerne between those in favor, and those opposed to, the readmittance of the Jesuits. At three Oclock the Coach left for Vevay, there were but three passengers besides myself, the Prefect [852] and a respectable Cheese merchant who had all the conversation to themselves, and an old women of the lower classes of society who, like myself did not say a word. The weather was in the highest degree disagreeable, snow covered the ground, fir trees lined the road; it soon grew dark, and I fell asleep. At half past six we arrived at the town of Bulle which having been completely destroyed by fire in 1805 has been rebuilt in the modern style. We drove through a wide straight street and stopped at the Post-office. After half an hour's detention I continued the journey by myself in a small carriage. It was cold, and I was very glad when at half past ten I reached Vevay, where I took up my quarters in the handsome and fashionable hotel Monnet. The bed and bed clothes were excellent, I read Mathilde till a late hour.

*Sunday, 1st of December 1844.* Vevay lies close to the lake of Geneva or "Lac Leman", on its southern bank, opposite are the snowy Savoy mountains upon which I had a pretty view from my bedroom. The weather was mild and cloudy. Having taken my breakfast in the General dining room, I started for a walk in the environs, I left the town in an Easterly direction and soon came to a village called La Tour du Pin where I struck off to the left, that is to say inland, and ascended the ridge of hills covered with vineyards which line the high road. All these vineyards are inclosed by walls, between them the foot-path winds, following which I reached "La Terrace du Panorama", whence as its name indicates, on a fine clear day, I should have had an extensive view over the lake and the surrounding Country; but on this day, the dense state of the atmosphere prevented every distant prospect. The two Russian Ladies whose acquaintance I had made in Amsterdam, see Page 699 of this Volume, Misses Pfeil and Von Swetschin had replied to a note which I wrote them in the morning, that between twelve and one they would be glad to see me, thus it was now time to return and pay them a visit. Both received me in a very friendly manner, the younger, by far the most interesting of the two had not improved in health since I saw her last, notwithstanding her having used the grape cure for the last four weeks with such perseverance that she had been able to increase her daily allowance of Grapes to as much as Eight pounds. Miss Pfeil did not [853] displease me either, though she was rather too talkative to my taste. We agreed to take a walk together on the following day. The dinner hour at table d'hote was later than I had hitherto found it either in Germany or in Switzerland, no doubt, in order to suit several English families who appear to have taken their residence in Vevay for some weeks, if not months. This also agreed well with my own arrangement, for now I had time to make a long excursion on foot. I remained with the two ladies till half past one, then set out, and kept along the borders of the lake to the Westward until where the road to Lausanne turns off; then just as I had done in the morning, I climbed up the vine covered hills, now of course to my right, at a considerable elevation above Vevay, the fields and roads were covered with snow, whilst below hardly any snow had fallen, or if any had fallen, it had immediately melted, and then continuing my walk to the right, that is to say Eastward I came to the Village of Chacedronne, next to the road from Freiberg which I crossed, and erelong found myself on another road, that to the Chatel Saint Denis, running along the mountain-torrent "La Vevaise" which close to the town, a little to the Westward, falls into the lake. To obtain a closer view I descended a dirty slippery path and saw the torrent rush its headlong course through a wild narrow and rocky gulley. I climbed up again to the road which I had momentarily left, and continued on the same, in expectation that higher-up I might cross the Vevaise, and then return to town, but on inquiring my way from a peasant girl, she told me that for a stranger it would be difficult to avoid losing himself, particularly as it was getting dark, I therefore retraced my steps, passed through the Village of [?]ürsur, crossed a bridge much lower down the river Vevaise and was back in my hotel when the Bell rang for dinner. The dining saloon was neatly fitted-up, the dinner excellent, knives and forks were changed at every course, all was genteel, the whole had more the appearance of a private party, than of a hotel dinner. The greater part of the Guests spoke English, they were: a Mr. Keogh, his lady, two daughters, and Governess from Ireland, lady Glenmorris also from the Green isle, and her companion, miss Brown, who not very young, had preserved traces of great beauty, Mrs. General Dubois, a Russian lady and many others with whose name I did not become acquainted. Erelong I found myself quite at home, and spent some pleasant hours, [854] conversing sometimes with the one, sometimes with the other; at nine oclock, the whole party withdrew to the drawing room where tea was handed round. At ten I retired to my bed room, I learned that Mademoiselle Flora Tristan of Peruvian celebrity, the authoress of "Les Perigrinations d'une Paria", had died, the papers made a great fuss about her, certainly more than she deserved. Thus for instance, a French paper said: "Elle est morte a Bordeaun ou elle était retenne par une maladie inflamatorie, elle parcourait depuis quelques temps la France pour y repandre dans la classe ouvrier les doctrines socialistes a la propagation desquelles elle s'était [_]onée avec ardeur; Mademoiselle Flora Tristan descendait du [_] Vice Roi de Pérou, sa beauté egalait son éloquence, et son enthusiasme", the paper added, that she had acquired some reputation by the publication of various novels, finally that a joiner had pronounced a funeral speech on her tomb. This lady was born in France, she was the daughter of a brother of Don Domingo and of Don Pio Tristan, and in 1834 came to Peru for the purpose of claiming part of her father's inheritance, but as she could not prove the marriage of her mother, she did not succeed, and I believe contented herself with a few thousands of Dollars which Don Pio gave her to stop her mouth; the result of this visit to Perú was "Les Peregrinations d'une Paria", an amusing book for such as are acquainted with Arequipa, and its inhabitants.

*Monday, 2nd of December 1844.* At half past ten I went by appointment to the lodging of misses Pfeil and von Swetschin; the latter mounted her donkey, to the former I gave my arm, and thus we three, I of course bound to attend to Miss Pfeils conversation though I should have preferred exchanging a few words with her companion, wended our way to "La terrace du Panorama", from which elevated point the weather being somewhat clearer than yesterday, we could distinguish some white houses on the opposite, the Savoy-side, "Le Chateau de Chillon" in the lake, and the town of Villeneuve at the lakes Eastern extremity. Close to the Terrace is the Chateau de Hauteville whither we went. It has pretty park-like walks, a miniature Temple, and numberless roses in blossom [855] even in the present season. The ladies had to hasten back in order to be in time for their early dinner. I accompanied them, then resumed my walk in the same direction, but ascended considerably higher, and came to several villages, Saint-Leger, La Chaise, chateau Blonay, then redescended to the high road along the lake and returned to town passing through the La Tour du Pin. During our walk, Miss Pfeil communicated to me some details regarding the Von Swetschin family; the father was a true Russian, the mother from Riga a Von Webel Kruger, both very handsome, they lived in the Government of Kursk where most probably the father filled some Government situation; his wife bore him several daughters, who, all handsome, contracted advantageous marriages, as soon as they grew up to womanhood, only Katiuska, the least handsome, Miss Pfeil's companion remained single. Disputes arose between father and mother, who separated, the lady died two years ago and Mr. Von Swetschin immediately married again. Kursk lies on the high way to the Caucasus, the troops sent thither, made there their halting place for a day or two, and very naturally some festivity or other was always prepared for the officers; thus the young ladies were accustomed to a life of dissipation and Miss Katiuska plunged into it with all the ardour of an admired young and pretty girl. She rode h[_], danced passionately, and perhaps committed some other imprudences which had been the Cause of the disease from which she was suffering, perhaps some constitutional defect may also have been at the bottom. The two ladies intended to remain winter in Vevay and to remove next summer either to Weisbad or to Geiss near Saint Gallen to use the Whey-cure in either of the two places. At five Oclock the same party as yesterday with the addition of a few gentlemen newly arrived, sat down to dinner. My neighbourh was Mr. Keog, the Irishman with whom and his lady I was on very good terms. Lady Glenmorris lent me Lord Byron's Poem the Prisonner of Chillon written by him whilst he was detained for two days at Ouchy on the lake in consequence of the bad weather. I took tea with the party and went to my room; at ten the thermometer, no fire lighted stood at 16 R. = 68 F. certainly a mild temperature for the season.

*Tuesday, 3rd of December 1844.* The thermometer had fallen considerably since the previous night, it stood as low as 9° Reaumur. I had devoted [856] this forenoon to a visit to the Castle of Chillon, of which it will not be amiss to say a few words: a Duke of Savoy kept prisoner in this Castle a certain Bonnevar, a reformer, for the period of six years in the beginning of the sixteenth century, the Bernese and Genevese jointly took the Castle by storm and placed Bonnevar at liberty. If Lord Byron is correct in his poem, two brothers of Bonnevar were encarcerated with him and died there. When I left Vevay at half past ten, the ground was frozen and the temperature actually cold, nevertheless I again saw roses in blossom, a proof of the General mildness of the climate of Vevay and its environs. Outside the town the road leads through two rows of hills covered with vines, that to the right gently sloping down towards the Lake, whilst that to the left rises to the height of snow covered mountains. Besides La Tour du Pin, I passed through several villages amongst which Clarens, where Jean Jaques Rousseau has placed the scene of his “Nouvelle Heloise”. The road was alive with Carts, some drawn by a horse with a tinkling bell, others by a pair of Donkeys, also with many peasant women whose clear French I easily understood, very different from the ugly German patois spoken in many parts of Switzerland. Just before reaching Montreux, far famed for its healthy and mild climate, the hills to the left approach so near to the Lake as to leave merely room for the road, no doubt they had been blasted away and their black steep sides were beautifully covered with Ivy and other creepers. A little further on I came to the Castle which stands at the extremity of a narrow tongue of land projecting into the Lake, towards the landside it is surrounded by a dry moat over which a small wooden bridge leads. At the entrance is a guard house with this inscription in German over the door “Gott Segne den Eingang und hausgang” English: “God bless the entrance and the Exit”, in which three Gendarmes kept watch, for at the time the Chateau was used as a depot for artillery, one of them came out to serve as my guide. He took me to a high, massive, arched vault just above the level of the Lake, not below as Lord Byron gives to understand in his poem. Between two pillars a beam is placed, from which it was the Custom in former times to hang such as had been condemned to death. [857] I could not distinguish the beam, such was the darkness, immediately behind, a stair case ascends to the hall improperly called the Justice hall, where the judges gave their verdicts, to be executed without a moment’s delay. Opposite the stairs, a door in the thick wall opens to the lake, through it the Corpses of the Culprits if culprits can be called those who perhaps were guilty of no crime, were thrown into the Lake, but before this was done, they were stretched out on a large stone “La purre de preuve”, where it was ascertained whether the vital spark was really extinct, for it was apprehended that the shock of the cold water might again bring them to life, and they effect their escape. My guide opened a door, and we entered another vault, which in former times was divided by massive walls into a number of small cells or prisons, each of which closed by a massive iron door with a small hole at the top to admit air and light. The door of Bonnevar’s prison, I was told, is still preserved in one of the rooms above, at present these massive partition walls exist no more, and sufficient light and air find their way through the loop holes cut in the outer walls. Round one of the pillars, which sustain the vault, at a distance of about twelve feet, the rocky floor is somewhat worn out, which has been attributed to the continual pacing of the prisonner Bonnivar, but this cannot have been the case, it was the heavy iron chain twelve feet long, by which the poor prisonner was fettered for six long years and which was attached to a ring still extant in the pillar, which being incessantly dragged along the Ground, left the circular impression still visible at the present day. Up stairs are three large apartments, the one where the Tribunal held its sittings, the second, the refectory, the third, the receiving room, the walls of which are hung with the portraits of many Bernese Baillés whose descendants belong to the most respectable families of the Canton, and who no doubt took an active part in the storming of the Castle. Its outside is very irregular; it consists of several towers, Lord Byron says seven, I did not count so many, the middle one, of greater height served in 1844 as a powder-magazine. From the "Chateau de Chillon" I walked as far as Villeneuve, a place not worth any particular notice, and returned to the same way I had come. I was home at 2 p.m., dressed, and called upon the Misses Pfeil and Von Swetschin. I had taken with me my drawings of the Lima Costumes which I showed to them, and spent the time in an extremely pleasant manner, only as I have [858] already insinuated before, I should have wished Miss Pfeil to be less talkative. When I was on the point of going at 4 p.m., they entreated me to remain a little longer, even the youngest of the two said: "pray remain, Heaven knows if we shall ever meet again" and of course I did remain till five Oclock, when I had to go to dinner at my hotel. Here everything was as nice and pleasant as on the previous days, nevertheless none of the English ladies could bear the slightest comparison with the graceful Russian young lady from Kursk. At 7 p.m. I returned to take tea with her and miss Pfeil, now several Vevay ladies relations of their hostess had joined them, and I found myself under the necessity of brushing-up my French. We took tea with toasted chesnuts and preserved quinces, when I left at nine oclock I made my bow to the Vevay ladies, and shook hands with my russian friends, of whom I never heard again, probably an untimely grave has closed over Katinka Von Swetschin. Here in Vevay, the same as in Amsterdam, she frequently placed her hand upon the heart, as if she felt there a severe pain. I gave them a letter of introduction to Mr. Meyer of Saint Gallen.

*Wednesday, 4$^{th}$ of December 1844.* Once more I sent my luggage, with the exception of my carpet bag and hat-box which I kept with me, pr. post to Martigny, there to await my arrival for I had decided upon passing over from Chamounix to Martigny on foot, notwithstanding the repeated assertions of many of my friends who knew something about travelling in Switzerland, that this passage in the winter season, was next to impracticable. At 10 1/2 I left Vevay, a place with the situation of which I had been much pleased. In the stage

Coach or "diligence" for Lausanne, my fellow travellers were three Gentlemen and two ladies with whom I conversed freely the whole way. The road leads between the lake to the left and the frequently mentioned vine covered hills to the right. When approaching Lausanne which does not lie immediately on the borders of the lake, we turned a little inland, and arrived in this town at one oclock. I took up my quarters in the Hotel Gibbon which derives its name from the circumstance that in a neighbouring house, this great historian wrote by far the greater part of his inmortal [859] work "Decline and fall of the Roman Empire". Lausanne is built in an extremely regular manner; the houses consist generally of the ground floor and one story, plastered over and white washed. The Streets are narrow and steep descending towards the Lake. A deep gully separates the two parts of the town which are united by a splendid viaduct, two rows of arches, the one above the other, recently concluded. I passed the viaduct in search of Le bois de Sauvabelin which my guide book recommends as very pretty, but on finding it, I prolonged my walk out of town in a different direction. Ascending gradually I came to an extensive plain and passed through several villages, when at [Romanel] which, as will be seen by the map, lies at some distance, I returned. The ground was covered with ice and snow, the atmosphere thick, and the Clouds apparently pregnant with snow, hung deep and lowring upon the heights, in this state of the weather I saw of course little, if anything at all, of the Country, which slopes down fm. the high ground upon which I took my cold walk towards the Lake, and of the Lake itself. Past five I sat down to a very good dinner, besides myself, there were only a French Lady and a German Gentleman, in whose conversation I took little share, until it was time to retire to bed I remained in the dining room, occupying myself partly with writing, partly with commencing the reading of Botta's excellent history of Europe towards the end of last and the beginning of the present century written in Italian. I was interrupted for some time by an agreeable Gentleman from Geneva, with whom I conversed very pleasantly.

*Thursday, 5th of December 1844.* The weather was cold and heavy as on the previous days, moreover a disagreeable wind called here "La Bise" blew from the North; having got my passport "vised" at the Sardinian Consulate, I once more set out in search of the Bois of Sauvabelin which, if my hand book is to be believed, enjoys a European reputation. This assertion I can only endorse on Trust. The sky was of a grey lead color, not a sunbeam broke through the thick clouds, my eye ranged over an expanse of snow and over the murky lake, and I walked back to Lausanne greatly disappointed. At half past ten an omnibus conveyed me to the village of Ouchy close to the Lake, which may be called Port of Lausanne. I as well as other travellers had to wait on the quay [860] until the Steamer made her appearance; we were rowed on board, and steamed off, I think it was about Eleven oclock. Notwithstanding the cold weather, I managed to remain on deck, only ran down occasionally to warm myself. We kept close to the Northern shore, and though now everything was wrapped up in a snowy winding sheet, I could well form an idea, how pretty the scenery must be when shone upon by a bright summer's sun, the high land which borders the lake, gradually slanting upwards is covered with trees, with villages, houses, and towns behind which rises the long chain of the Jura mountains. The Steamer stopped at Morges, Rolle, Nyon, Coppet, and at about four oclock arrived at Geneva. At Morges, the Geneva Gentleman whose acquaintance I had made on the previous evening, came on board, which I was glad of, for now I had at least somebody with whom I could speak a few words, and who could give me some account of what I saw around me. Opposite Rolle lies a small island upon which a plain monument is erected in honor of General Laharpe, who mainly contributed to free Le pays de Vaud, from the Bernese dominion. In Coppet Mr. Neckar and madame de Staël lie buried, on the South side of the Lake some of the high mountains in Savoy were visible, but the highest, such as the mont Blanc and the Monto Rosa were enveloped in clouds. The western end of the lake where it begins to narrow from Ivoire on the Southern shore onwards is called Le petit Lac. On approaching Geneva Country houses on both sides came in sight. We stopped close to the quay lined with a row of large houses, three of which were: l'hotel des Berges, de L'Ecú d'Or, and de la Couronne. I went to the last, and having to wait for a washerwoman and a Shoemaker whose services I required, I had no time to go out before dinner, which was served at five Oclock, my sole companion was a good looking Gentleman and his son, a pretty little boy; he did not vouchsafe to take any notice of me, and of course, I did not address him either, he even rose and withdrew without the Slightest courtesy. When he was gone, I wrote and read, till I retired to my bed room.

*Friday, 6th of December 1844.* Soon after breakfast that is to say at about ten O'clock I left my hotel for a short walk through the gate de la Rive, which at the South Eastern extremity of Geneva, leads [861] towards Savoy. The weather was disagreeably cold, the sky covered with heavy clouds, the ground hard and frozen, thus it was hardly possible that I could enjoy this promenade; only by dint of quick walking I got somewhat warm, I had a look over the Lake to the opposite snowy shore, all was cheerless, even the many country houses with which the environs abound, now all locked up had an uncomfortable appearance. I returned to town and at one Oclock presented myself in the Counting house of M. M. Hintach & Co., one of the first, if not the first Banker in Geneva. I had to this firm letters of credit from Donner, Baur and Meyer from Saint Gallen, I presented the two latter, and obtained for my draft on

Gibbs of London of £20, all charges deducted, twenty five Napoleons and Eighty five cents. Ferney lies to the North west of Geneva at the distance of seven kilometres (4780 metres make a French, 5280 a Swiss league), thither I now directed my steps. I passed through several villages, and at the other end of Ferney turning to the left down a short avenue, came to an old dilapidated house, in 1844 the property of the widowed Countess de Bude which for several years had been the property of Voltaire; his sitting room and bed room are preserved exactly in the same state in which they were whilst he inhabited them; however, they do not present anything of very great interest, they are furnished with the small sized old fashionned arm-chairs in use during the Reign of Louis XV, the walls of the sitting room are hung with many engravings, whilst in the bed room, they are adorned with the portraits of Voltaire when a Youth, of his mistress La Marquise de Villette, of his Chimney sweep, and his washwoman, of Catherine of Russia and Frederick of Prussia, of Milton, of the actor Quain, Washington, D'Alembert, etc., etc. The bed is also the very same in which he used to sleep, it is a common wooden bedstead, the Cotton coverlid has also been preserved. Of the green silk curtains, little remains, for they have gradually been cut off by the visitors, each of whom desirous to take away with him a bit of them as a relic. In a small receptacle which still is to be seen in the bed-room, the heart of Voltaire was originally preserved; this has been removed to the Pantheon in Paris whilst the empty receptacle remained, it is somewhat injured, for in the time of the French Revolution of 1789 sacrilegeous hands broke it open in expectation of its containing some treasure. I also strolled about in the park belonging [862] to this Chateau; then walked back to Geneva, once I lost my way and found myself at the same spot where I started from. The second time, I was more fortunate, passed the Village of Pasqui close to the Lake, then over a long draw bridge which shook at every step, over the "fossé", entered the town which I now crossed and recrossed in every direction. Besides being partly surrounded by a ditch, Geneva had once its fortifications and walls; they are now demolished, and shrubberies, lawns, and walks occupy their place. The Rhone which flows here out of the Lake divides the town into two halves, also forms an island connected with the two other parts by several bridges. Many streets are narrow and irregular; a few, wide with alphalte-foot-pavement. The houses are for the greater part four or five stories high. In the lake, close to the town is a small island upon which a monument is erected to the memory of Jean Jaques Rousseau. In a Coffee house, I read in the Augsburg Allgemaine Zeitung an excellent address presented by ninety nine inhabitants of Kiel to the Holstein parliament assembled in Itzehoe on the subject of a proposal made in the Roskilde parliament which recommends to the King, to declare the inseparability of the three duchies of Schleswig, Holstein and Lauenburg from the Danish crown. The evening I spent quietly in the Hotel, reading, writing, and taking tea.

*Saturday, 7th of December 1844.* I was up by seven o'clock, got my boots back from the shoemaker who had mended them, and without having time to breakfast, hastened to the diligence office where I left my hat-box and Carpet bag to be forwarded to Martigny Poste restante, and with difficulty obtained a place in the miserable four wheeled vehicle, called here the diligence. Two men, whether they deserved the name of Gentlemen I hardly know, and a pretty little woman squeezed themselves into the seat behind, partly covered over, whilst another individual and myself took our seats next to the driver without any shelter against the inclemency of the weather, the remainder of the Carriage, wheresoever any room was left, was occupied by many packages of merchandize purchased in Geneva and destined for the Savoy markets. One horse, a fine small bell round its neck sufficied to pull along this heavy load, and as far [863] as I could judge, it did so without any particular effort. Fortunately I had my big cloak with me, but though I wrapped myself well up, my feet were as cold as ice, and I rejoiced when the driver requested us passengers to alight, which he did more than once, everytime there was a somewhat heavy ascent before him. At first it looked as if we were to have a fine day, but gradually the clouds drew up and the weather was as disagreeable as on the previous days. To our right we had the river Arve which, a little below Geneva falls into the Rhone. At Annemasse we passed the frontier of Savoy where we had to wait more than an hour, every package in the carriage was carefully and closely overhauled, nevertheless I suspected that both my fellow travellers and the driver had many small articles of Contraband about them which escaped the experienced eye of the Custom-house officers. I had to present myself at an office where my passport was vised. We continued our drive, passed through many villages, the fields, the hills on both sides sometimes at a greater, sometimes at a lesser distance, the houses, the leafless trees, all was clad in its white winter livery. I entered into conversation with the man who sat near me, and learned from him, that he was now on a tour to the small places in the neighbourhood of Geneva for the purpose of purchasing the various small pieces of which a watch is made and each particular description of which is worked in a different place, thus for instance: in the one place only the dials are to be obtained; in the Other the wheels; in another, the Chains; in the next, the hands, and so on, and then the watch makers in Geneva put them together, and finish the watch. At twelve oclock we arrived at Bonneville, a small town about half way; in a miserable inn, we got our dinner, pretty fair and very cheap, twenty five sous a head. Not far from Bonneville we passed through Cluses, beautifully situated, completely surrounded by rocks. In June 1844 it had been totally destroyed by fire, and some of the ruins were still visible. This French word Cluses as well as the corresponding German Klause, and the Italian Chiasa, are derived from the Latin Verb Claudo, Clausi, Clausum, Claudere, to close, to shut-up. For sometime after leaving Cluses, the gulley through which the road passes along the Arve [864] is very narrow, the rocks on both sides are high and steep, into one of them opens "la cave de Balen" frequently visited by Tourists. Gradually the rocks dwindle down into hills and the gulley again becomes a valley. We passed through Saint Martin, crossed the arve over a bridge, and arrived at Sallanches on the left side of this river; the end of my this day's journey. Monsieur Mercier, one of my Companions, apparently a hardware merchant recommended to me the hotel du Lou Leman which turned out to be a vulgar public house. I obtained a cold bed room and in the General room the tables and benches were of the most ordinary description, round them sat artisans and peasants in theirs blue blouses, again more generally worn since I found myself in Countries where French was spoken. I took a stroll through the town which presented nothing worth noting, the weather was very cold. I hastened back, took some Coffee, engaged a guide for the following day, wrote, read Botta's history, and went to bed at nine Oclock. On the 19th of April 1840 in an hour and a quarter Sallanches was totally destroyed by fire; three hundred eighty seven houses were burnt down and Eighty persons lost their lives, since then, it has been rebuilt on a regular plan, but like Carlsrhue or Washington, on too large a scale, many streets were traced, but the houses as yet were still wanting, the population numbered about two thousand souls.

*Sunday, 8th of December 1844.* It was not yet full daylight when I rose at seven Oclock; for the first time in this winter the windows of my room were frozen over, and I found ice in the water-jug. My breakfast consisted of hot milk Coffee, bread, butter and honey. At Eight o'clock I started for Chamounix accompanied by the Guide who carried my cloak; he, dressed in a blue blouse was a rational man and well acquainted with the Country through which we passed. He told me that in the fine season, he gained his livelihood as driver of char á banes, a vehicle much used in this neighbourhood, it is a four wheeled carriage drawn by one horse, one bench runs lengthways, and the passengers as well as the driver, who occupies the seat nearest the horse, sit sideways, [865] a leather cover drawn up from behind shelters them partly against sun and rain. As far as Saint Martin we retraced the same road which I had come on the previous day, there we turned off to the right or Eastward. To our right we had the swiftly flowing Arve, all round hills and mountains, some covered with snow, others not; to the left "Les arguilles de Varens" (7190 feet) double pointed, then La Porte Lanterne (6218) also with a peculiar pointed summit came in sight. Upon neither the snow had found a resting place. We passed Passy, next, continuing as yet on the level road, we reached Chêde from which point onwards the road ascends, the hills draw nearer, and form a Gulley, the Arve roars deep below without being seen, the black firs partly snow covered, the mountains white, and here and there a black isolated peak present a landscape not without beauty, but void of life and animation. Further on to the right between the mountains lies Saint Gervais, a mineral bath much frequented in summer, the Church bells called to Mass and their sound came distinctly over to us through the clear and transparent atmosphere of a fine winter day. By this time, the sun which had conquered the fog and clouds stood so high on the horizon, that its rays could reach us – brave wayfarers. The temperature was pleasant, and I walked along in excellent spirits, pleased with myself and the whole world. Gaily did I exchange a good morning with the many peasants, men and women whom I met, neither of whom, though this day in their holiday attire distinguished themselves by any peculiarity in their dress. When we had reached a small eminence, my guide requested me to look back to the cascade of Chêde which, said to be about three hundred feet high, now a compact mass of ice, must be a superb fall, when in its liquid state, my guide made me also observe a hole at the foot of the mountains, which at present the source of a torrent which flows into the Arve, was about ten years back of the size of a lake, when it was suddenly filled-up and reduced to its present dimensions by a rush of earth from the neighbouring mountains, for though my informant spoke of an avalanche, he cannot possibly have meant an avalanche of snow, this would have melted in the water. We crossed the Torrent noir, now hardly observable, whilst in the beginning of the warm [866] season when the snow melts in the mountains it sometimes swells to such a height, as to render the passage impracticable. At about half past ten, we came to a high plateau upon which lies the village of Servoz, the church bells played a merry peal (Carrillon), very pretty and exhilarating, close bye another village Bouget, where we stopped for sometime in a public house, my guide fortifying himself with a glass of Cognac, I with a glass of wine. The road continues to rise, we crossed the Arve over the bridge of Pelissier, and a further ascent brought us to another plateau, always encircled by mountains upon which several struggling houses formed the Village of Les Ouches. The peasants came from mass, and I observed more than one pretty girl. From Les Ouches onwards, we remained about on the same level, hills and mountains in every direction, only the Mont Blanc invisible, being enveloped in fogs and clouds. To our right we had the Glacier des Buissons, an immense uninterrupted mass of ice, of the usual bluish tinge, which from the mount Blanc stretches right down into the Valley, a mountain on each side, its dimensions surpass those of the three glaciers which I had seen in Switzerland, the Roselaui and the two Grindelwald (see page 839/840 of this volume). Higher up, where its width may be three hundred feet, it is broader than close to the bottom, where it is narrowed-in by many bushes from which it derives its name, it finishes abruptly like a bluff headland and is split into innumerable beautiful crevices of a white Greenish color. When opposite the Glacier des buissons I had a glimpse of "La mer de glace", the far famed glacier on the other side of the Prieur of Chamoun[ix] (3190 feet) where we arrived at two oclock. The snow lay here very deep, and creaked under my feet, a proof of the great cold. My guide took me to the Hotel d'Angleterre et de Londres, where no travellers being expected in this season, the landlady, a respectable widow, Madame Terrace received me in her warm comfortable room, protected against the Cold by double windows and other contrivances. The severity of the weather was such that I only ventured out doors for a few moments. With her daughter Hortense I had a long talk, engaged a guide for the next day, [867] dined, and sitting near the fire, read a life of Napoleon, very partially written in his favor, whilst the landlady, her daughter, and some female friends whose patois I could not understand, kept up a lively conversation; at nine oclock I retired to bed room.

*Monday, 9th of December 1844.* On the 15th of June 1842 when I was thrown by my mule near Cajabamba (see page 697 of the first volume) I had a narrow escape of my life. This day however I ran a more imminent risk of breaking if not my neck, at all events some of my limbs, but a kind providence watched over and saved me, for which I can never be too thankful to my Creator. After having taken the excellent Swiss breakfast I started at about nine o'clock for La mer de glace, with my guide François Coutet, fifty two years of age, a very nice fellow. He was dressed in his blue blouse, and both he and I carried in our hands, the long Alpine Stick with an iron point at the bottom, for the purpose of making an impression upon the frozen ground, my common stick I left at Madame Terrace's. Between Chamounix and the montanvert to the South East, extends a small piece of level ground now covered with frozen snow; this we crossed, then commenced the ascent, for a considerable while zig-zag up the mountain through a wood of fir trees. Erelong the snow lay ancle deep, the higher we climbed, the deeper it lay, and after a fatiguing walk of about two hours it had increased in depth to such a degree, that at every step, we sunk into it, up to our knees. When at an elevation of about 2500 feet above the level of Chamounix, the zig-zag path ceased, and we had to continue our ascent of the mountain in a slanting direction. Sometimes we had still firs on both sides, but on other spots where the trees had been kept under, and their growth prevented by the continual fall of avalanches, we had to make our way the best we could over a sheet of snow, sometimes soft, sometimes frozen which sloped down from the summits of the mountains uninterrupted by trees or rocks, to the very bottom, where the Arve flows. There was no path, my guide walked before me, I after him, treading in his foot steps. No doubt there was danger in these passages, however I did not think of it, but walked along bravely and merrily until we reached the Shepherd's house on the montanvert close to La mer de glace; my guide had the key, we entered; he lighted the fire, gave me a glass of rum, for several bottles stood in a locker, which I drank off, as if it were water [868] and wrapped up my feet, dreadfully cold, in a sheep-skin which was lying about; thus somewhat restored, we ventured to descend to the mer de Glace, an extraordinary glacier of which maxwell says in his rambling recollections: "the glaciers and particularity La mer de glace resemble a sea suddenly frozen in its most violent agitation over whose surface sharp and savage rocks protrude, casting on the ice a tint of variable blue." Hardly had I made a few steps, when I slipped and fell, my guide being near, took hold of me, and we continued our descent, he before me fixing his Alpine Stick into the ground, I took hold of him at every pace, and thus we reached the glacier without any accident, and for sometimes walked about upon it. We did so however with the utmost precaution, frequently, Coutet sounded with his stick to ascertain whether the spot where I had to place my foot was safe or not. "La mer de glace" is full of crevices from one to two feet wide, their depth varying from sixty to seventy feet or more, near their borders where the snow hangs over into them, and is partly frozen, the danger is greatest. My guide showed me a stone where the names of the two strangers who first visited "la mere de glace", Messrs. Pockock and Windham in the year 1741, are engraved. To the East of "La mer de Glace" I saw the high peaks of l'aiguille de Dreux (10,727) and l'aiguille Verte (12,660) at the foot of which in the midst of the Glacier lies "Le jardin", an oasis in this icy wilderness covered in the summer season with the richest and softest grass. To have visited it at this season would have been a useless fatigue, for being covered with snow like the rest, it would have differed in nothing from the surrounding icy masses. We returned to the Shepherd's house where I entered my name in the Stranger's book, I again found here the name of Guillermo Espinoza, also that of Ernest Mayer of Altona, that of Countess Von Brockdorff of Preetz with her Gentilhomme de Chambre Von Stumann. We began our home-march at about half past one; when passing one of those sloping fields, of which I have endeavoured to give a faint idea, my Guide who always walked before me, I in his steps, gave me the advice to fix my stick not to the right on the lower side of the slope as I had done hitherto, but to my left on the

[869] upper side, and at the very moment that I passed my stick from the one hand to the other, I slipped, lost my stick, fell on my bottom and in the very instant commenced sliding down the slope, at first slowly, but every second the velocity increased, I did not lose my conciousness, nor my self possession. I tried to fix my hands in the ground but the snow was frozen, and I could not make any impression on it. I felt that I was utterly helpless; quicker and quicker went my downward career, when all on a sudden, I felt a severe pain. I had rushed against something, it was a large stone which raised an inch or so above the snow had stopped my downward progress and saved me. I rebounded, was thrown over the stone, and on the other side, a little further down fell upon the snow with such violence that I broke the icy crust, and there I sat. I immediately felt for my spectacles, they were still on my nose; for my money, it was in my waistcoat pocket. In a minute or two the guide was with me, I took hold of his arm and we retraced our steps more or less to the spot where I had fallen, and walked back to Chamounix. Both my courage and forces were gone; François Coutet was of opinion that I had slid about a hundred feet, and that I had rebounded about seven or Eight, and all this was done within the time of fifteen seconds more or less. The entire height down to the Averon which takes its origin in the glacier is about 2500 feet. The rivulet was full of ice, stones, and trunks, and in all probability if I had even reached the bottom alive, I could not have avoided fracturing my limbs; for a certainty it was a wonderful escape. Having reached the hotel, I took a very light dinner, and hastened to bed. I had hurt the shinbone of my right leg where I had knocked a hole through the trowsers, drawers, stockings and skin; it bled profusely, but I thought little of this wound, I felt the greatest pain in my left hip-bone which had first come in contact with the stone, less pain in the right thumb, and right ankle, but one with another, nothing in comparison with what I suffered when I fell from my mule near Cajabamba (in Peru), there I was on the point of swooning, here I was gay and in good spirits. Madame Terrace cured me with motherly care, all the injured parts were washed with lukewarm water into which salt had been dissolved, which both [870] she and my guide thought preferable to the washing with Brandy. I fell asleep at an early hour but awoke more than once during the night, and when I awoke always saw myself sliding down the icy slope. For some time after, these horrible moments were continually present to my memory.

*Tuesday, 10th of December 1844.* When I rose, my whole body felt stiff and the various parts which I had hurt on the previous day pained me more or less. Nevertheless I was able and ready to carry out my original plan of crossing over to Martigny by the pass called “la tête noire”. The idea of ascending Laflegere (6550 feet), a beautiful pointed peak on the other side of Chaumouni opposite

La mer de Glace, Les aiguilles Vertes and Les aiguilles de Dreux, I abandoned, partly because I was gradually gaining the Conviction that the Winter was not exactly the right season for such undertakings, partly and mainly because the day was cloudy, had the weather been as favorable as on Sunday last I should at all events have made the attempt. At nine Oclock Coutet and I left Chamounix, I, as may well be conceived, very grateful to madame Terrace for the great kindness with which she had treated me. The road lead us on the right side of the Arve, this river flowing to the South West, whilst we ascended in a North Easterly direction. To our left we had the Brevent (7210), and les aiguilles rouges (9615), to our right. After Coutet had pointed out to me the spot of my yesterday's mishap, we passed La mer de Glace, then the Glacier d'argentière. We had reached La valley d'Argentière, and a trifle further on the road divides, to the right it branches off to the Col de Bahne, to the left to La tête noire, which was our way. The ascent of the Montet (5240) commences, here and there we passed over patches of snow, but nowhere did it lie so deep as Yesterday on the Montanvert, and upon the whole the path was pretty well beaten. We came to a small village called Valencina, the greater part of which had sometime back been destroyed by an avalanche. On the other side of this village, we passed the frontier between Savoy and the bas valais, one of the Cantons of Switzerland, worked by a miserable low wall, and an equally miserable low gate called: Le fort du Chatelet. Henceforward [871] the roaring "riviere noire" was our Companion. Here Keller's map though generally very correct, is at fault, for the path which crosses "La tête noire", is not laid down. We descended to the village of Trient where we entered a public house L'hotel des Alpes and took our dinner consisting of a tumbler of hot water with wine and sugar, Broth, salt mutton, salt pork, potatoes, and black bread, all of good quality. Whilst we were there several travellers came-in, which circumstance I merely mention for the purpose of showing that though probably this road has seldom been selected in the winter, by such as I who merely travel for pleasure, yet even in this bad season, it is not altogether unfrequented by those whose business and occupations bring them to these parts. I suppose it was past two oclock, when we left Trient, we had now a high mountain the Col de Trient (6712 feet) before us. The ascent I achieved without particular fatigue, not so the descent which was difficult in the extreme, nay occasionally dangerous. The Villagers were in the habit of throwing from the summit down into the Valley, trunks and logs of wood, and to facilitate their descent, they poured water on the mountain side which froze, and very naturally rendered the path slippery in the extreme. This path leads through a very narrow pass between two steep and high walls of rock, with here and there a small patch of earth from which a few fir-trees draw their scanty sustenance, it keeps close to the rock, so abrupt, that in some places recourse has been had to Blasting, in other places a tunnel or a “gallerie” as Tunnels are called here, is cut through, more than once further progress has only been made practicable by means of beams and boards, which, well fixed and fastened, are placed across, from one projecting point to the other. To the left flows la Riviere noire at a great depth whence pines and firs rise, more or less to the level of the path on which Coutet and I strode along, Ice and snow above, below and around us. Suddenly a thick fog filled up and concealed the abyss below as suddenly it cleared away. Though I consider myself a good climber yet here more than once, I found myself obliged to take hold of my guide’s arm and with his assistance reached the bottom without accident. In the Valley, no snow had fallen as yet; we crossed the river La Drause, an affluent of the Rhone, [872] passed through the Bourg of Martigny, and a quarter of an hour later arrived at Martigny, I went to the hotel du [Coygne]. It was about six oclock, I fetched my luggage from the Post office for the [?]ight of which fm. Geneva I had to pay as much as twenty one francs seventy five cents, read Botta’s history and went to bed at an early hour.

*Wednesday, 11th of December 1844.* Till twelve oclock when I had my dinner I remained quietly in my room resting my tired limbs and occupying myself with reading and writing. From my window, I saw the mountains of Fully on the Northern side of the road, it was a fine day, and at about one oclock I started for a walk to the well known water-fall of Pissevache. As soon as I was out of town I crossed the Drause over a bridge and found myself in the valley of the Rhone inclosed by mountains on the high road to Geneva, with the river to my right, the space between it and the road being filled-up by underwood and bushes. I crossed the small river Trient, passed the village of Vernagaz, and after about an hours walk from Martigny, reached the fall which comes down from the mountains to the left. Its height may be fifty feet, only in the middle a small quantity of water had preserved its liquid state, on both sides thick masses of ice covered the rock. In the winter, small water falls do not show to advantage; the water freezes, its volume decreases, and there can be no froth nor spray, which in great measure constitutes the beauty of a Cascade. On my return, I made an attempt to reach the banks of the Rhone, but the shrubs which covered the ground were so dense and entangled, that I could not make my way through them. In the open air my thermometer stood at one degree below zero, but notwithstanding the Cold, when repassing the Trient, I remained for a while on the bridge wondering how this small river could have broken its way through the massive black rocks before me, which I should have thought would have been an impenetrable barrier; I amused myself with looking at the logs of wood tumbling down the mountain sides, and admired the world of mountains around me, one of which right ahead shaped like a sugar-loaf is called La Pierre a Voie (7270). At four Oclock, I was back in my hotel [873] and in the Course of the evening wrote a long letter to Siveking. I learned that since I had left Lucerne, the two parties, the one in favor of, the other opposed to the readmittance of the Jesuits into the Canton, had come to blows; I was also told that in the beginning of the year 1844, near the small bridge over the Trient, the people of the Cantons “du haut Valais”, called Aristocrats and those “du Bas Valais”, liberals, nicknamed: Gripioux, or thieves had fought, in which Combat, the latter had been worsted and their leaders fined and banished. I understood that the dispute had arisen from the Liberals insisting upon the Clergy who possessed considerable landed property, paying their share of the taxes in the same proportion as everybody else, and upon their not enjoying any privileges whatever; these requests which to me seemed rational enough, were represented to the more ignorant inhabitants of the Haut Valais as abortions of Protestants and Heretics. They flew to arms to defend the supposed rights of the Clergy, and thence the war.

*Thursday, 12th of December 1844.* This day I devoted to a visit to the Hospice “du Grand Saint Bernard”. I ascended this mountain from the same side from which Napoleon I had achieved his famous passage in the month of may 1800, the great conqueror bent on blood and Carnage descended into the Italian plains by the valley of Aosta; I, the insignificant man of peace whose only object was to satisfy his curiosity, returned the same way I had climbed-up, back to Martigny. He, the warrior, bestrode a safe footed mule, not a spirited white Charger as he is represented in the well known engraving of “Le passage du grand Saint Bernard”; [...] traveller trusted to my own legs; he was embarassed by a numerous army, its baggages and artillery, I, had with me my walking stick, a few francs, [_] tooth brush; in 1800 there was no road up the Great Saint Bernard, in 1844 an excellent road was finished nearly up to the summit; in the moth of may, the snow fallen during the winter had hardly commenced melting, in December, no snow had as yet fallen in the valley. This in every respect except Napoleon being mounted, I on foot, the little little man in December 1844 made the ascent under much more favorable circumstances than the great great man had done it in may 1800. I left Martigny without a guide at about Eight Oclock and as far as a stone Obelisk on the other side of the bourg of Martigny went the same way which I had come from Chamounix, here crossing the drause to its left side, I followed the road which leads to the Great Saint Bernard, whilst to the right, that to Chamou[_] [874] turns off. I walked up the Valley of the just named river, narrow and hemmed-in by high steep Rock[_] mountains. The Road was excellent, hard and frozen, here and there the ground was covered with hoarfrost, but nowhere did I as yet see any snow. I passed the Villages of Brocard, Vallete, and Bournier, and recrossed to the Drauses right bank. Some distance higher-up, the rock approaches so near the river that it has been necessary to cut a tunnel "La gallerie de la [Monnani]" nearly eighty yards long, through the same. On the other side of this tunnel, I reached the village of Sembranchies where two rivers join, both called Drause, the one flows west, the other due North. I took this latter, the road in excellent repair ascends gradually, the river as yet was still liquid, but along its sides enormous masses of ice had formed, and the rills along the mountain sides were all frozen into the shape of large and wonderful icicles. At 11 1/2 I arrived at Orsières (3810 feet). On the other side of this village the ascent became more palpable than it had been hitherto, the road winds up, the Drause flows to my left many feet below, on this side, the mountain exposed to the midday's sun showed no traces of snow, whilst on the other, my right side it lay in pretty heavy masses, [and] completely covered the highest points. I next came to the village of Liddes, other villages were parched on the mountains-sides and summits just as I had seen them in the Peruvian Cordilleras, and at about one oclock I reached the town of the same name. In a miserable public house called L'hotel del'Union in Liddes, I took bread, Cheese and a tumbler of sour wine, and for three francs engaged a guide to the Hospice. He was a good natured willing fellow, but his French patois I had some difficulty to understand. Somewhat higher up than Liddes, lies Saint Pierre, in its neighbourhood, I observed many wooden railings upon which it is the Custom to spread horse-beans for drying. The houses used for storing Corn, built of boards, not of beams as in Norway, rest like there on foundations of stone. Having [...] Pierre, the excellent road which I had followed [...] valley ceased, a bridle path, sometimes hardly visible took its place; together with the road ceased the high wooden crosses along its side, [875] also the villagers whom I had frequently met as far as Liddes became scarce, only a few Savoyards who I understood had during the summer been working in France as masons, passed me on their way to their native Country. These of course were dressed like the labourers in France, the peasants wore long coats, not swallow tailed as in Guldbrandsdalen, the pantaloons of the younger as well as the breeches of the Older men were of an ordinary home made cloth of a reddish brown color. Many of the Girls might be called pretty. Now the Snow which had first appeared on the road on the other side of Liddes increased in depth, it lay ancle-deep. Another difficulty presented itself, the rivulets which flow down the mountain sides into the Drause were frozen over, the ice was very slippery and merely with my guides assistance could I get over them. Thus we continued our ascent until we reached a high plain or plateau where we bade good bye to the last firs, they no more grow at this elevation, the plateau is incircled by mountains. The Drause hitherto in the Gulley to our left, now flows on the same level with the plain, here stands a solitary public house, half way between Liddes and the Hospice; it is called “La Cantine”, my guide entered and took a dram, for which I paid. My Thermometer marked Seven degrees below zero, it was half past three oclock. We drudged on over this snow covered plain for full an hour longer until we reached two habitations; the one, a burial place for such as may die in these inhospitable regions, the other, opposite, a vaulted house, the entrance to it without a door. By this time it had become dark and though we had new moon, the light it shed was little and lasted but a short while. Henceforward we had a steep ascent before us between two ridges of mountains which draw close to each other. No more did I see the Drause, it was hidden under ice and snow. The snow at first ancle-deep as already said, lay soon so high, that at every step we sunk into it, up to our knees, still higher up, my guide not being well acquainted with where the path lay, though it is marked by high poles, we fell into the snow, up to our hip-bones, I was [fatigued], every twenty steps or so, I had to lean upon my guide, [...] sat down, and finally I clinging to his arm was actually pulled-up by him; without his assistance, I [876] should never have reached the summit. I was completely knocked up, what a joyous sound the barking of the dogs of the hospice was to me, may well be imagined. Through a low passage in the building, we found our way to the kitchen, where I threw myself on a chair and asked for some Brandy, this revived me; a servant came, drew-off my boots and gave me a pair of slippers; a few minutes later one of the friars made his appearance, and in very polite terms requested me to accompany to the refectory. “Richard was himself again.” It was now half past six, the cloth was being laid for supper, ten or Eleven friars sat down with me, their number is thirteen, two or three were absent. The seat which was given to me, was opposite to him whom I believed to be the superior and who before as well as after the meal said some prayers to which his companions responded. The supper was excellent, hot milk with bread for soup, Cutlets with potatoes, roasted veal with stewed pears, boiled chesnuts, walnuts, cheese and good white wine. I conversed with the friars who told me amongst other things that the road was to be continued up to the hospice in the course of the ensuing year, the expenses being defrayed half by the Government, half by the parishes (Les Communes). At half past eight, one of them showed me to my bed room, my bed had been warmed, and I soon fell asleep, highly delighted with the hospitality and kindness with which these good folks had received me.

*Friday, 13th of December 1844.* I was awake long before the servant called me, at seven oclock the thermometer in my room stood above zero, in the refectory I had for breakfast hot milk, coffee and bread, the friars fasted. In the strangers book I again found the name of Guillermo Espinoza in the beginning of Octobre; the last date on which a visitor had entered his name was the third of November. In 1844, not less than 18,000 strangers had received hospitality in this hospice, which lies 7768 feet above the level of the sea, in the year 1843, 15,000. The hospice was founded in 962 by a Savoyard nobleman Bernard de Menton, who lived from 923 to 1008, and whose descendants still existed in Savoy in 1844, where they possessed landed property. The friars are of the order of Saint [877] Augustin, those whom I saw, all young men, none I suppose above forty five, were natives of Entremonts as the Country between the Great Saint Bernard and Chamouni is called; they were dressed in a long tight fitting black gown with two white narrow cords which meet on the left side about the waist, hanging over their shoulders, on the head they wore a high black cap similar to those used by the Polish Jews which they did not take off at meals. In the Chapel one of the friars who showed me round pointed out to me a bas relief in white marble representing General Desaix's death in the battle of Marengo on the 14th of June 1800, it was put up in 1804 by order of Napoleon in the presence of General Berthier. Into a block I threw five francs piece no one of course having asked for any remuneration. The convent, though extensive, has been found insufficient for the many strangers who throng thither in the fine season, and thus an additional building has been constructed to lodge them. Just before the refectory is a large iron railing which women are not allowed to pass, therefore lady visitors take their meals in a room by themselves, even a piano is placed at their disposal, in another apartment many Roman coins and medals, Roman household Gods, and other antiquities, also modern coins and engravings, presented by various persons, form a pretty considerable collection. On the other, the Italian side of the summit stood once a temple of Jupiter, which accounts for the Roman antiquities found in the neighbourhood. The descent to Aosta is much steeper than the ascent from Martigny, and on that route lies the small fort du Bard which as everybody knows who is at all acquainted with the history of those times, had nearly proved an insuperable impediment to Napoleon's march, he himself knew of its existence, and spoke of it when in the hospice. Before leaving, I entered a room, where many people of the lower classes were assembled, ready to start; amongst them was one of the Savoyards who passed me on the previous day, and who had arrived with his toes frost bitten; to cure them, he had had to put his feet into melted snow and during the night the injured parts had been wrapped-up in raw scraped potatoes. I started at half past eight, the weather was as clear and beautiful as on the previous day, my [878] thermometer stood at Eight degrees below zero. I was accompanied by my guide to whom I paid an additional two francs, and by a “Marinier” with his dog, the road was extremely slippery, my two companions took hold of me under the arms each on one side and thus helped along. I reached the refuge and the burial place whence the ascent had taken me on the previous day more than an hour in little more than fifteen minutes. The marinier and his dog left us, at half past nine we were at “La Cantine”, and before reaching Saint Pierre, had again to cross the slippery spots of which I spoke yesterday. One of the rivulets had become much worse during the night, it had spread all over the mountain side and covered it with an icy crust. First my guide cut out two little holes into it and passed over to the other side on his knees, but, I, mindful of the accident on the Montanvert did not venture to follow him; he came back, we then climbed up a considerable height in hopes that near its source, the rivulet might be narrower and the passage less difficult but all our searching was in vain, we had to redescend to where we had started from, then my guide with his knife cut a row of successive holes into the ice, large enough to put my heels into them, and thus, he giving me his hand, I crossed over. Thence forward nothing particular occurred, in Liddes, my guide remained, I by myself, walking very fast, reached the hotel du Cygne at Martigny at half past four, dined, and remained at home noting down what I had seen in the course of this and the preceding day.

*Saturday, 14th of December 1844.* At nine Oclock I left Martigny in the diligence from the Post office, and being the last comer had the worst of the six inside seats of the carriage, namely that with the back to the horses and in the middle, one fellow passenger on each side. Thus seated, it was impossible for me to see much of the Country. We drove through the Valley of the Rhone on its Southern bank, mountains on both sides. Three of the passengers were of the lower classes of society, the fourth was a military man with a prepossessing countenance, the fifth, poorly dressed, honored me with most inquisitive looks. We passed various [879] Villages, and on the other side of Riddes, crossed over a provisional bridge to the Rhone’s northern bank, that which formerly existed, having been burnt by the people of the Bas valais in the spring of the year. The person who had looked at me with such particular attention was the first to leave us, and one of the passengers informed me that he was a “monchard” or police spy, which accounts for the attention which he had thought proper to bestow upon me. I now took a seat near the window, the country however presented nothing of interest. At twelve oclock we were at Sitten or Sion where we took our dinner, abundant but second rate, only the servant girls who attended at the table were very pretty. On the other side of Sion, German again began to be spoken, but mixed up with French. Here snow lay on the Ground, and the driver of the diligence which we met, told us that on the other side of the Simplon till Milan, the snow fall had been very heavy, consequently I at once abandoned the Plan which I had formed to stop at Baveno and to make thence an excursion to the Boromean islands in the "Laggo Maggiore", and determined upon proceeding directly to Milan. After having driven through Siders or Sierres, we again crossed to the South of the Rhone, then through Vispe or Viege, arrived at half past seven at Brieg where we stopped for the night. In the course of the day passengers had stepped in and out. In Brieg we were four of us, an insignificant man from Domo D'Ossola, the military man whose name I now learned was Becque, and who, a native of Bas Valais in the Napolitan service as Surgeon having been on furlough, now returned to his post; a friend of his, Captain Cross, hitherto an outside passenger with his splendid dog and myself. We four, also the dog I may say, were on very good terms and supped together; at ten oclock we retired to our bed rooms.

*Sunday, 15th of December 1844.* I was called at half past three oclock, rose immediately, and when going below, already found my fellow passengers assembled. We left at four precisely in a lighter and smaller carriage than that used on the previous day, for we had the Simplon and much snow before us. Hardly were we outside the town when the road commenced ascending, it was the famous road, [880] constructed in the first years of Napoleon's reign (1801/6) and leads in a somewhat South Easterly direction, whilst the Rhone which we saw no more, comes from the North-East having its source on the Saint Gothard. The Carriage had but two wheels and four seats covered from behind, open in front, of these, the two fore seats decidedly more exposed to the Cold, were occupied by Cross and by myself; but as his dog laying upon our feet, kept them nicely warm, I did by no means suffer so much from the Cold as I had apprehended. After a short while we had to alight, the wheels were taken off and fastened behind and the carriage placed upon a sledge drawn by three horses, the one before the other. We continued ascending, it was a beautiful night and the stars gave sufficient light to enable me to see how admirably the road winds up the mountains sides. When the morning star rose, I recollected how often I had seen it on the pampa between Islay and Arequipa as the fore-runner of the anxiously expected sun. This day, the sun rose cloudless, and under its rays the snow spread far and wide, glittered and sparkled, dazzling to the sight. To the left we had still higher mountains, to the right, a deep precipice through which in all probability, torrents and rivulets find their way, not visible in this season, mountains again on the other side. Along the road, wide enough for two carriages, several solitary houses called "refuges" of which I counted nine, are built, and were inhabited at the time. At half past seven we stopped at a few houses called Persal where sufficient time was allowed us to take some hot Coffee, Bread and butter, I do not exactly remember whether already before reaching this small place, but at all events between the same and the summit, also on the other side, Tunnels or galleries are cut through the rock, also on those spots which are most exposed to avalanches strong walled-up vaults are constructed, at the very highest point these projecting tunnels and vaults are wanting, for which reason, if I may trust the unanimous opinion of my fellow travellers, the passing of these parts of the mountain is not without danger, for the enormous masses of snow continually pressing downwards, sometimes especially when the thaw [881] loosens their compactness, rush over the mountain-side, and the impetus increasing with their weight, overwhelm and carry with them everything in their way. Towards noon, a strong wind sprung-up, it whirled the frozen snow, and blew it into our faces pricking like needles. In some places, the snow actually lay so high as to be on a level with the top of our carriage. Les Eaux froides are on the summit of the Simplon; the map marks there a glacier of the same name; on the other side, the snow increasing continually in depth, we passed “L’hospice” a branch establishment of that on the Great Saint Bernard, “La Chapelle” and a few houses formerly the old hospice, buried in snow. At twelve o’clock we arrived at the village of Simplon (6387 feet) where we dined. French and German continued to be spoken indiscriminately; though we had only two horses, the third having been left behind, we drove down rapidly. We passed two spots where the loosely laying snow gave evidence of the recent fall of avalanches; a ditch or may be a torrent marks the frontier between Switzerland and Piemont. This water joins another torrent which flows alongside the road, and which gradually increasing takes the name of Vedra. Further down, the Vedra falls into the Toccia, and this into the Lago Maggiore. At Isella, the first Italian town, our passports were vised and our luggage searched very slightly. My books attracted the attention of the Custom-house Officier, but as he saw only my dictionnaries and guide books, Bottas history and my French novels being at the bottom of my trunk, he let them pass without any notice, and did not refuse a fee of half a franc. We continued our drive along the Vedra, mountains on both sides. We crossed it, and in the complete darkness reached d’Omo d’Ossolla, Italian is of course the language of the Country, but French is still understood. We went to a miserable house close to the post-house, the Domo-D’Ossolla man left us, Becque, Cross and I remained together, and as we had to continue our journey on the same evening, we did not go to bed, but whiled away the time sitting before the fire, conversing, taking some mulled wine and a bottle of Vino d’asti, very pleasant and effervescent. We were joined by a Sardinian officer and at 10 p.m., were requested to walk a small distance out of [882] town, because the Sledge laden with our weight; would not have been able to move over the stones of the streets. The Post officials attempted to put us into an open vehicle, which I decidedly resisted, and owing to my strong remonstrances, obtained the same carriage in which we had come from Brieg. It struck twelve when we arrived at a place the name of which has escaped my memory, and where our Sledge was exchanged for a four wheeled carriage completely covered.

*Monday, 16th of December 1844.* Whilst the carriage and the horses were getting ready, we had to enter the Stable, for at least there the temperature was milder than in the open air, and no public house was open. Becque and the Sardinian officier ceded to Cross and to me the two hind-seats which were by far the best, for they had a firm back, which the two others had not. More than once when we stopped to change horses, I awoke, also the night air which found its way through the small openings in the leather, was cold and sharp, nevertheless I slept fairly till 7 1/2 when I opened one of the side covers, and found that we were driving along the Lago Maggiore, of the beauties of which and of its neighbourghood so far famed, I of course saw nothing, for as far as the eye reached, all was covered with snow. On the other side of the Lake I observed a Castle whose name none of my companions could tell me. Baverno we had left behind, and at ten Oclock arrived at Arona where we went to the public house in the Post-office through the kitchen, upon the door of which was painted in large letters "Cuchina", and where the cook with his white apron and white Cap, gave himself great airs, we were shown to an inner room, where I took a cup of Coffee. I ventured out to see something of the place, but the snow water rushing from the roofs, the dirty streets, and the snow blown or swept together laying in many places several feet high soon drove me back, and thus what I saw of this place, though I believe I saw the best of it, a narrow street along the Lake, gave me no great idea of the same. At noon I started afresh in a light carriage drawn by 3 horses, Becque came alongside to bid me good bye, the "Condu[_], [883] an Austrian and a pleasant fellow was my only companion. We conversed freely, every moment he came out with his true Austrian "was Schaffens". The thaw had converted the road into a bed of mud, I saw a heavily laden waggon which nine horses and mules harnessed the one before the Other, could hardly move. Our way lay along the Lago Maggiore, not always in sight of it, a wider and better beaten road turned off to the right towards Turin. When approaching Sesto Callende, we crossed the Ticcino which flows from the Lago Maggiore into the [Pó] in a ferry, and stopped for a short time in this town which is larger than Arona, the houses are built of bricks plastered over and white washed, the roofs are somewhat pointed. I had been told that at the Custom House my luggage would be exposed to an extremely strict examination, but on the contrary, nowhere did I got over this annoying process better than here; the officer was a hungry looking drunken fellow, I gave him a franc, he merely opened my Carpet bag and shut it again without looking into it. About the Post office, a number of hangers-on, Rugganuffins or Fachini (Porters) stood about and offered their services, a motley set they were. We continued our journey in a large four wheeled carriage drawn by six horses, of which the conductor and I occupied the Coupé, another carriage drawn by four horses followed us. We entered the extensive plains of Lombardy rich in Mulberry-trees, the leaves of which as everybody knows are the sole food of the silk worms, silk being one of the principal exports from Lombardy and from Venetia. Wine is also produced, and in the Summer season the vines hang in graceful festoons from one mulberry-tree to the other. Now in the winter, there was nothing but snow, nevertheless, it was not particularly cold, for it thawed, it ever rained occasionally, and my feet were warmed by means of a good deal of straw which I ordered to be placed into the Coupé. At a small place called La Somma, the "Conducteur" called my attention to a cypress tree of an extraordinary dimension, which no doubt must have been many many centuries old. Traditions says that once Hannibal rested under it, this is apocryphal without doubt, that Napoleon I did the same, is more certain. In Gallaretto we halted for some time; in the kitchen of a miserable inn I got some bread and Cheese over [884] the Counter which served for my dinner and supper for the day. When near Milan in the middle of the night I was awakened by the sudden stoppage of the Coach, one of the horses had dropped down and to make it rise again was found impossible, it was also observed that the additionnal carriage, had not come up with us, thus waiting for another horse and for the second carriage we remained on the road for more than an hour, at last we drove on, and made our entrance into Milan under Il Arco della Pace concluded under the Austrian Reign and commenced by Napoleon in 1804 by the name of Il arco del Sempione. From the Post office where the Conducteur gave me a receipt for my passport taken from me at Arona, a Facino, a complete blackguard to judge by his looks, showed me at my request to the Hotel Suisse Nella Contrada dei Visconti where, though it was three Oclock in the morning, I was received and got a comfortable bed room.

*Tuesday, 17th of December 1844.* Honey did not form part of a breakfast in Italy as it did in Switzerland; I however obtained it, for I let the landlord know that the reason of my taking my quarters in the Hotel Suisse, was because I expected to be treated there in the same manner as I had been in the Country whose name it bore. I despatched a note to the marquis Alessandro di Litta whose acquaintance I had made in Lima, and who was my fellow passenger from Callao to Huanchaco on the 26/7 of April 1842 (see the Volume I of these extracts, page 609). Accompanied by a Valet de place I went to the

Counting-house of Messrs. Henry Mylius & Co, for whom I had letters of introduction from their firm in Hamburg, from Semper and Doctor Kramer. A number of letters had accumulated here for me, the perusal of which after my return to the hotel occupied several hours. The Lima dates were: 3rd, 18th, and 19th, of August; my wife expressed a desire that I should form a commercial connection with Daniel Schutte. She and Enriqueta gave me political news: Doctor Justo Figuerola was at the time they wrote, provisional president of the Republic of Peru. Juan informed me that Dionisio Boulanger of Paita had made an arrangement with the Peruvian Government [_] [885] virtue of which he had compromised himself to despatch every fortnight a fast sailing vessel to Panama, to receive the European mails, Eldridge's vessels hitherto employed for the same purpose having turned out hardly sea-worthy. Gibbs of London had made some purchases of manufactured goods on my account. Mr. William Gibbs wrote a few polite words which I interpreted to the effect that he wished to know what it was, that I actually wanted. The Government in Copenhague asked me what advantages a Consul General enjoyed in Peru, over a Consul which former title I had solicited for me, I was at a loss what to answer to this question. Henry Sieveking wrote in as kind and friendly manner as he is always in the habit of doing and Daniel Schutte refused to reduce his Charge of Commission and garantee from seven and a half, to six per cent, as I had requested him to do; on the other hand, he offered me a share in his sugar speculation to Valparaiso, which I declined. The weather was bad, it thawed and rained, the streets were thus in a horrible state, many labourers were employed in clearing away the immense masses of Snow, I was assured that for the last one hundred and fifty years, they had not experienced in Milan such an early and heavy snow-fall as this year. I had a glimpse at the Cathedral or Il Duomo, an immense pile of marble somewhat dingy. The streets I came through were narrow, the houses high; in La Contrada degli Orifici, I noted many splendid Jewellers shops. I dined at table d'hote in my hotel, very well served and cost no more than three francs a head, without wine. The Languages spoken were German and French. I had a visit from the Marquis di Litta who was very polite, also a call from Mr. Mylius's younger son, who invited me to dine at his father's on the following day, and remained at home till bed time, when I still felt some pains resulting from my fall on the Montanvert.

*Wednesday, 18th of December 1844.* As I was at present on the threshold of Italy, the Country which "par excellence" is called the cradle of the fine arts, it might be expected that I should give an account of my own proficiency in architecture and sculpture, in painting and drawing, but I must confess that of all these, I literally knew nothing, as I was not brought-up to gain my livelihood as an architect or a sculptor, it is not to be wondered at, that the rudiments of these arts were not [886] imparted to me, but why I was equally ignorant of painting and music, the first principles of which are taught in all schools, requires some explanation: When I was a child, I did not evince the slightest talent or inclination either for drawing or for music, for which reason my father and mother who themselves did not care much either for the one or the other, were of opinion that it would be a loss of time if I were to take lessons in these branches of education. Music was as little indigenous in the family of the Witts, as it was in that of the Willinks. My mother it is true had a good musical ear, that was all, my elder sister played on the piano with great skill, but I believe, she practised more because she considered playing on the piano an indispensable accomplishment for a young lady, than that she really enjoyed the music. My other sister was so short sighted that she had to wear spectacles, in order to distinguish the music paper, which made her give up the playing on the piano. It must not be forgotten either, that in my Childhood, Operas were not so frequently performed as they had been in later years. A visit to the theatre was also an extraordinary occurrence in our quiet family-life; in Altona, if we had any actors, they were very second rate, and to go to the Hamburg play-house was connected with difficulty and considerable expense. After the death of my parents, Theodore Elmenhorst, my Companion in Donner's Counting-house who was very fond of music, persuaded me now and then to accompany him to the Opera in Hamburg, where it is true I was pleased, but probably more owing to the presence of certain young ladies in the Box than to the Singers on the stage, or the musicians in the Orchestra. Then came my departure for South America, where both, in Arequipa and in Lima, Opera Singers were hardly known until the year 1840 when the arrival of the Le Signore Pantanelli and Rossi with their Companions, caused an extraordinary sensation in the latter place. I took a box with my wife, for nobody who had the means declined doing so, and I confess, that at that time I spent many a pleasant evening in the theatre, when the Operas Romeo and Guiletta, and La Sonnamboula were my favorites. But there also [887] an undercurrent was perhaps at work; I then was beginning to learn Italian which I studied with Great zeal, and certainly my being able to understand this language when I heard it sung gave me much satisfaction, and this contributed to my enjoyment. In this condition I found myself with regard to music at the period of my arrival in Italy. In drawing, my sisters had made fair progress, the elder drew heads in pencil, in black and in colored crayons, with great perfection, whilst the younger had turned her attention to the drawing of landscapes, especially of animals; when I was last in Rattzeburg at her daughters, the drawing room was still adorned with some of her paintings in Sepia representing groups of Cattle, very well executed. The utmost which I ever was able to produce in this line was a pencil copy of the Vessel called the "Vicar of Bray" (see in appendix number 4C), and even there the waves are not of my doing. Nevertheless, ignorant as I was on my arrival in Italy with respect to pictures, I determined to visit every collection, Museum, and gallery which I might have an occasion of seeing in the course of my journey, for I hoped that the continual sight of works of art, the observations found sometimes in the catalogue, and the remarks which I might pick-up in conversation with "connoisseurs" would contribute to form my taste, and give me some insight into the mysteries of the art. When I left Italy, I had succeeded in making myself acquainted with the styles of some of the great masters, especially a Gui Doreni, and a Carlo Dolce, I could fix upon amongst hundred of pictures, and seldom erred, however, to distinguish a copy from an original, or to point out where the merits or the demerits of a picture lay I have never been able to accomplish. The Valet de place showed me to Il Duomo (The Cathedral) of which I have somewhere read, that in the opinion of great architects, it does not belong to any style of architecture, it is neither pure Gothic, nor Roman, nor Greek, nor Bizantine, nor anything at all. Somewhere else I have read that the Princes, Kings, and Emperors who ordered it to be built, have merely exchanged a pile of [Gold] for a pile of marble. Be that as it may, let connoisseurs disparage this wonderful edifice, it will be always admired. Its interior is very imposing, it is divided by fifty two columns, high and Colossal, not massive nor heavy, into the nave and four aisles, two on each [888] side, besides the high altar there are fourteen smaller altars, but they so entirely disappear in the immense area, that not a few have blamed the interior of this Church for its nakedness, whilst I on the contrary was pleased with its simplicity, and preferred it by far to the overloading with Chapels, altars, and all descriptions of ornaments which I have seen afterwards in other Catholic churches. Below the high altar is a subterranean Chapel where mass is sometimes said. Another Chapel, likewise underground, a few steps nearer the entrance is dedicated to San Carlos Borromeo; the Corpse of this gentleman, an archbishop of Milan who died in the year 1584, is preserved here in a coffin of rock crystal, all the ornaments are of massive silver. A winding staircase, square, not round, of granite leads up to the roof which as well as the entire building, the said stair-case excepted, is of white marble. From the centre of the roof considerable raised, stairs descend to its sides which formed of large marble slabs, are nearly flat with a trifling inclination towards the street. This roof is adorned with a countless number of pinnacles (Aiguilles as Victor Hugo would call them), and each pinnacle has on its summit a small statue, a bust, a bunch of flowers or of leaves, all of white marble of course. The Guide book states the length of this Cathedral to be four hundred fifty six feet, its breadth two hundred and seventy eight; that it was commenced under the reign of

Prince Giovanni Galazzo di Vizconti in 1386; that the architect was Henrich Arler Von Germünd, and that it was concluded under the reign of Napoleon I in 1805. The word concluded must not be taken in its absolute sense for though in 1855 when I was last in Milan the small statues and other ornaments spoken of above, placed and to be placed on the top of the pinnacles and in the niches at their bases, numbered already four thousand, yet still more were required, and sculptors were continually at work making them. This day the weather did not favor me in the least, it was so foggy that I could not distinguish anything from one end of the roof to the other. From Il Duomo, my guide showed me to the Palazzo di Brezz[_], [889] formerly a college of Jesuits which contains a large collection of paintings, where I remained till one oclock when the Cold (for the saloons were not heated) and an appointment with the marquis obliged me to leave. The marquis lived in the Palace of his family, Contrada della Passarella Number 469 where he inhabited two rooms, a bed room and a sitting room neatly and comfortably furnished. When I entered, he was warming himself before a blazing fire. From his journeys to the East and West, he had brought home many curiosities, thus for instance his coverlid was a Turkish Standard. I remained with him for sometime, and when leaving, he accompanied and introduced me to Club-house Societtá della Unione opposite the theatre di La Scalla, elegantly fitted-up, servants in livery. Here I amused myself with reading the Augsburg allgemeine Zeitung and the Galignanis messenger, the only two foreign newspapers which on account of their conservative tendencies, were in 1844 to be found in all the hotels and Coffee-houses in Italy. At five Oclock, I ordered my guide to show me to Henry Mylius's dwelling house, Casa di Crevelli, Dontrada di Pontaccio. This is a palace like that of the de Litta's, with the difference that the Di Litta's occupied the whole building, whilst the Mylius's rented only part of that di Crevelli. The rooms were here of immense height, twenty two or twenty feet, very cool and pleasant in summer, but difficult to be warmed when the winter is at all severe as it was the case this year. I entered at the same time with a German Gentleman whom I had seen at table d'hote, and of whom I can only say, that he was in the habit of breathing so hard as if he was on the point of suffocating; besides him and myself there was only the family. Mr. Mylius, younger than his brother Jonas, rather insignificant, his wife apparently older than he, who as I was told in the course of the evening was a relation of Obussier who married in Lima Manonga Cardenas, two daughters, the Elder one a widow with four nice little Children, both agreeable enough, and rather good looking, not to be compared however to Miss Katinka von Swetschin; and two sons, the younger who had been with me on the preceding day in his fathers counting house, the elder an Engineer. Dinner was good, not over abundant, the wine was of the Country, for me expressly a bottle of Foreign wine was [890] placed on the table. Knives and forks were not changed at every course. The conversation was carried on in German, though Mrs. Mylius owing to her long residence in England had acquired the habit of speaking English with her Children who also spoke this language amongst themselves. I heard Mr. Mylius say that it cost the town of Milan not less than one hundred thousand Florins to clean the streets of the masses of snow which had fallen of late, also that the value of the raw silk exported annually from Lombardy and Venetia amounts to one hundred and sixty millions of francs, and that the net revenue, all expenses deducted, which the austrian Government draws from its Italian possessions comes up to thirty millions of francs. After dinner, whilst Mrs. Mylius was nodding on the sofa and her daughters were occupied with needle work, Mr. Mylius, his eldest son, the hard breather and I played four rubbers at long whist, not very interesting. The German Gentleman and I walked home together; in bed I was foolish enough to read Eugene Sue's Mathilde till half past four in the morning. The object of the author in writing this novel was to show to the world the evils resulting from the French laws which give to the husband full, almost unlimited power over his wife, even though he be such a rascal as Mathilde's husband is represented to be.

*Thursday, 19th of December 1844.* In the Course of the forenoon, the Marquis di Litta called upon me in his own carriage, and together we drove to an extensive amphitheater situated a little out of town; it is of an oval shape, and large enough it is said to hold thirty thousands persons; three entrances lead into it. At the one extremity stands a handsome Granite building for the use of the Viceroy. From the Colonnade in front of the same many rows of seats, the one rising above the other like steps, descend to the lower inner space called the Circus, destined for sports and other exhibitions; they are of granite and serve for the Viceroy himself, his family and suite, while the remainder of the seats all round the Circus which are for spectators of all classes of society, are made [891] of earth or turf, and covered with boards when used. On the same level with the Viceroyal building, avenues of trees encircle the "Arena", the lowest row of seats is separated from the Circus by a ditch filled with water, which on certain occasions when the circus is [_] converted into a lake, and rowing regattas are to be held, is [...] overflow, and gradually fills the inner space to the depth of several feet. This account I owe more to the description which the Marquis gave me, than to my own eyes, for the Amphitheatre lay buried under the deep snow, and every prospect far and near was made impossible by the dense fog. "La piazza di Armi", a large open place is surrounded by "La Arena", a ruinous fortress (Il Castello), an avenue and Il arco della Pace. To the latter the Marques and I drove; it is of white marble, in the middle is the principal passage, the two lateral passages are narrower. The bas-reliefs with which it is adorned are of exquisite workmanship. A winding staircase in one of the pillars, leads to the summit; we climbed up. Here stands the Goddess of Peace in a car drawn by six horses, and at each corner a Victoria on horse back, all of Bronze and of Colossal size (in appendix under N° 35, will be found a Lithographic engraving of this Arch). We returned to town, the Marquis left me at the Police Office where I had my passport vised for Como. The weather became worse and worse, it even rained, nevertheless I did not allow myself to be deterred from my habitual long walk which in my travels I have looked upon as a duty not to be neglected on any account when I am on my first visit to a town. With the interior of the houses, the families and their mode of living, a traveller during his short stay of a few days, at the utmost of a few weeks, has seldom an opportunity of becoming acquainted, but he may always take away with him, if he likes, a correct idea of its outward appearance and this is in my opinion, one of the advantages acquired by Travelling. Milan is surrounded by a wall which can hardly any longer serve for a fortification, for it is planted with trees, and avenues and promenades are laid out on it. In the centre, the town is irregularly built and the streets are narrow, towards the gates, they are wider, and have a more modern look, all are well paved, the foot pavement consists of flag stones which are not separated by gutters from [892] the Carriage road. The houses consist generally of the ground floor and three storeys, but in height they surpass five storied houses in other towns. With few exceptions they are plastered over and white washed, many of them have iron balconies, and in grand mansions (Palazzi), a porter lodge is never wanting. I noted [_] extensive hospital with a fine Colonnade in front, b [...] stone, came to two open places, each with a column in [...] dle, the one surmounted by a female figure with a cross in her hand representing probably the Christian religion, the other with a Stone Lion on the top; also to a "Passage", such as in England is called "Arcade" with shops, not of great elegance on each side. I finished my round with a visit to the Church dedicated to Saint Stephen the Protomartyr, on which I have no particular observation to make; probably some feast had been lately celebrated, for the interior was still decked out of with Crimson gold fringed Damask. Hot potatoes and toasted Chesnuts were being sold at the corners of the streets, the latter we also had for dessert at our table d'hote in the Hotel, the male Chesnuts, French "marons" are considered more agreable to the palate than the females, French, "Chataignes". The Streets swarmed with Austrian soldiers in undress, who, to judge from their language, were almost exclusively from the German provinces of the Austrian Empire, but also without taking the soldiers into account, next to Italian, the language which most struck my ear was German, not French. Of female dwarfs, I observed an extremely great number, goiters were much more frequent than in any other large town hitherto visited by me. Amongst the higher classes I saw many a pretty female face; in the lower classes, hardly a single one. After having dined at table d'hote with a few Gentlemen I went in the evening to the small theatre "di Re", where I amused myself extremely well, the Comic opera Don Pasquale, music by Gaettano Donizetti was performed, the actors were without exception under twenty years of age, the eldest from sixteen to seventeen I suppose, the servants and the notary were acted by Children about ten years of age; it was really wonderful [893] to see how well they knew theirs parts and how appropriate were their gestures, their slim and small figures were dressed in the antiquated style of Louis XIV's times, their hair powdered and their youthful faces daubed over with red and white paint.

*Friday, 20th of December 1844.* At half past nine, the Marquis de Litta called in his carriage, and we drove to the Railway Station where he took first class seats and paid for them. In about twenty minutes we arrived at Monza, three leagues distant. An electric Telegraph, well known in 1869 when I dictate these lines but as yet in its infancy in 1844, ran alongside the Railway, and, the Marquis informed me, answered well. In Monza, we went at once to the Cathedral, the exterior of which is strange and unusual, I refer to the engraving in the appendix under number 36. The interior presents nothing particularly striking, on the contrary the pillars which sustain the vault, are short and clumsy. The Marques requested that the treasures of the Church might be shown to us, for which he of course had to pay a gratification. They consisted of the Imperial mantle which was worn by the Emperor Ferdinand at his coronation, it is made of black velvet with extremely rich Golden embroidery and is of such a weight, that the Emperor who is small and delicate could not support it without its being sustained by several pages; next the Pyx which means a small box in which on certain solemn occasions, the host is presented to the faithful, it is of silver, gilt and adorned with numberless precious stones and pearls; also a massive Gold goblet used by the Lombardo queen [...] Theodorinda, foundress of this Cathedral; an imitation of the iron crown, the original of which can only be seen by special license, this imitation consists of a broad golden circle inclosing an iron ring which in the original, is said to be made of one of the nails used in the cross on which Christ was crucified; many Kings of Lombardy have been crowned with this crown, amongst whom I will only mention Charlemagne, Charles V, Napoleon I and Ferdinand I. Maxwell in his rambling recollections speaks of two other relics preserved here which I did not see, viz: a large gilt cross, which has in its centre a crystal containing a portion of the sponge saturated with the identical Vinegar presented to our saviour while crucified, and by him rejected, and a [...] [894] vial containing a small quantity of the blood that flowed from the redeemer's side. The Palace inhabited sometimes in the Summer season by the Viceroy Reiner, uncle of the Emperor, I had no inclination to visit, for nothing is more tedious than to be hurried through a number of large splendidly furnished apartments which differ but little from those already seen in other Palaces. In the garden and Park, we walked about a little as far as the snow which was rapidly melting away, would permit us; when the Season is favorable, it must be a pretty spot, of the many hot houses, only few required to be heated by fire, though the plants are exotics, the heat produced by the reflection of the Sun's rays upon the glasses sufficed for the greater part of them. It was time for the Marquis to return to Milan, and as soon as he was gone, I went to a Coffee-House which, though it may be well frequented in summer, was now a wretched place, and for the first time since I am in Italy, the cup in which my Coffee was served, gave evidence of Italian filth, of which so much is said in Northern Europe. I whiled away the time with reading an Italian Journal, and had nearly lost my seat in the diligence, for whilst I was waiting at the door of the Coach for Lecco, that for Como was fast filling. Fortunately I observed my mistake in time, and was the last to make up the number of Six in a coach destined for four only. We were actually wedged the one into the other, and to move a limb was utterly impossible, but my Companions, all Italians, of whose language, the Milanese, I could not understand a word, took it in good part, they joked and laughed, whilst, had they been English, they would for a certainty, had they been German they would probably, have grumbled and stormed. We drove through a level Country with leafless muhlberry-trees, all snow covered. At Mariano, half way, we changed horses. Shortly after, it grew dark, I [_] asleep and did not awake until we drove over the streets in a suburb of Como, Il Burgo di Vico, we passed under a gate [...] few minutes later stopped at l'Albergo dell Angelo, [895] recommended to me by the Marquis. No fire was lighted either in my bed-room, or in the General dining room, to warm myself, I had to go to the Kitchen; my supper was very bad, boiled meat, an Omelette, and sour wine. Though it was still early, having nothing better to do, I went to bed.

*Saturday, 21st of December 1844.* Having broken my fast with a cup of Coffee and a very small loaf, I sallied forth. At the door of the hotel stood a fellow whom I engaged to show me to the Church, the Cathedral, by no means so large as Il duomo in Milan, not in any other way remarkable. Nevertheless when I entered the same, it made a deep religious impression upon me, attributable not to the building itself, but to the light or rather to the want of light in which I saw it. It was just eight Oclock, a gloom pervaded the entire Church, everywhere men and women were kneeling before the altars, many masses were being said at the same time but in such a low voice, that the one did not interfere with the other, and at the Confessionaries women were kneeling pouring an account of their sins into another sinner's ears. This Church built in the shape of a Latin Cross is divided into the nave, and two lateral aisles; there are nine altars: the high altar, two lateral, and six smaller ones. Having left this church, my guide showed me the new Theatre into which the old Castle has been transformed. In an open place stands the Statue of Alessandro Volta, who, born in Como in 1745, has acquired an everlasting renown by various discoveries in the Physical sciences, and above all by the invention of the Galvanic battery, called the Voltaire pile; he died in 1827. I gave my guide half a franc for his trouble, with which he was well satisfied, then by myself took a stroll out of town. The weather was fast improving, and the snow melting away. I walked through Il Burgo di Vico, filled with Country houses, then struck off into a narrow path which ascended, and on which I met many Country people. I returned by the high road, and was back exactly at eleven oclock, when I had been told on the previous evening that the steamer was to leave, but learned to my great annoyance, that its departure was put off till one p.m. Como lies at the South Western extremity of the Lake to which it gives its name, it is surrounded by hills which extending to the right and to the left encircle the whole lake; only their summits were [896] still covered with snow, on their sides the green grass and the brown earth reappeared, and upon them stood many pretty looking villas or Country-houses. Close to the hotel is the port which, this day being market day, was filled with covered boats bringing provisions to the town, the streets of which are upon the whole narrow. I did my best to discover something outlandish or particular in the dress and appearance of the Country people, but in vain. It is true I saw many black eyes and much black hair; some girls with naked legs and high heeled wooden sandals tied with leather straps; breeches worn by the men of the lower classes; hats of this shape 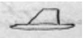; and a queer head gear of the women, many of whom pass through their plaids behind large metal needles in the shape of half a circle and another one horizontally, so as to imitate a Comb, thus: _. But all this jointly wore by no means such a decidedly Southern aspect; the features of the men were not so marked, their looks not so banditti like, the women were not so beautiful nor interesting, the attire of both sexes was not so fanciful; in one word: everything to the South of the Alps was not so completely different from what I had been accostumed to see to the North of the same mountains, as we North Germans had been taught to believe in the days of our childhood, led astray in our opinion about Italy by what we saw represented on the stage or delineated in a picture, or what we read in novels.

For Continuation, See 3rd Volume.

[897]

## Index

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | *Continuation of Voyage from Callao to Chile and back along the Coast including a journey to Arequipa and Orcopampa* | 2-48 |
| 1843 | | | |
| Jany. | 24 to 29 | Journey to Orcopampa | 2-10 |
| | 29 to | Stay in Orcopampa | |
| Feb. | 4 | | 10-15 |
| | | State of C. W. Schutte's affairs | 14-15 |
| Feby. | 4 to 8 | Return to Arequipa and | 15-20 |
| | | stay in Arequipa | 20-27 |
| Feby. | 8 to 20 | Outbreak of the revolution in favour of | |
| | | M. J. Vivanco | 20 |
| | | J. M. and Ml. Costas | 20, 22 |
| Feby. | 20 | Mrs. Wents death | 27 |
| Feby. | 20 to 22 | Journey to Islay | 27-28 |
| Feby. | 23-26 | Voyage to Callao | 28-29 |
| | 26 | Arrival in Lima | 29 |
| 1843 | | Connecting Narrative from 26. Feby. to 17. May | 30-48 |
| 1843 | | New and Old Acquaintances in Lima | 31-32 |
| 1843 | | Baths of Altazar | 33-34 |
| | | G. Candamo | 34-35 |
| | | Chorillos | 35-37 |
| Feby. | 27 to | Carnaval | |
| Mch. | 1 | | 37-38 |
| March | 2 | Comet | 38 |
| Ap. | [_] | Procession Palm Sunday | 38, 32 |
| Ap. | [_] | Holy Thursday | 39-40 |
| Ap. | 27 | Death and Funeral of Thos. Greene | 40-41 |
| May | 3 and 5 | Archbishop of Lima, death and burial | 41 |
| | | Chas. Plückers mines of Copper and silver | 42-43 |
| | | Political news from Afghanistan and China | 43 |
| [898] | | | |
| 1843 | | | |
| March | | Fire in Valparaiso | 43 |
| | | Progress and success of Vivancos revolution | 43-48 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | *Voyage from Callao to Europe – Journeys through England, Ireland and Scotland and voyage across the German Sea to Altona* | 48-328 |
| | | Capt. Geo. Seymour | 48-49, 54 |
| May | 18 | Departure from Lima | 50 |
| | | Vicente Gonzalez | 50, 70-71 |
| June | 26 | Island of Diego Ramirez | 61 |
| | 29 | First sight of Icefields | 61 |
| July | 3 | Falkland Isles | 62-[?] |
| July | 13 | Problematical Island Isla de Grande | 66 |
| | | Variation of the Compas – Aberration and dip | 68-69 |
| July | 27 | Trinidad and Martin Vasrock | 69-70 |
| | | Gulf Stream | 74-75 |
| | | Great Britain Iron Steamer | 75 |
| Aug. | 25 | Saragossa or Weedy Sea | 81 |
| | 20 | Cape Verde Islands | 80 |
| | 30 | Horse Latitudes | 83 |
| Sep. | 3 | Azores | 84-88 |
| | | Description of watching a dolphins death | 89 |
| | | Watches on board ship | 88 |
| | 18 | In the Chops of the Channel | 93 |
| | | Rennets Current | 93-9[_] |
| | | Espartero | 94-[_] |
| | | Intended monument for Herman the German hero | 95 |
| | | Transference to Pilot Boat Agnes | 96 |
| | | Scilly Islands | 98-99 |
| [899] | | | |
| *1843* | | | |
| Septr. | 23/43 | Penzance | 99-104 |
| Septr. | 24 | Journey from Penzance to Exeter | 104-107 |
| Septr. | 25 | Exeter | 107-113 |
| Septr. | 26 | Travelling p. rail (first time) Exeter to London | 114-117 |
| Septr. | 26 to | Residence in London | |
| Oct. | 29 | | 117-197 |
| | | Political news from Perú | 127, 191-192, 230 |
| | | Drury Lane Theatre | 128-129 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | Tower | 132-134 |
| | | Mrs. Grautoff | 134-135 |
| | | Astley's Amphitheatre | 137-138 |
| | | Bernard Charlton | 138-139 |
| | | Surrey Zoological Gardens | 140-141 |
| | | Madme. Tussaud's Wax work | 142-145 |
| | | Zoological Gardens – Regents' Park | 145-148 |
| | | Windsor | 148-151 |
| | | Public meeting in Covent Garden | 154-155 |
| | | Visit to Chatham and Robertsons | 155-172 |
| | | Chinese Exhibition | 175-176 |
| | | West India Docks | 177-178 |
| | | Thames Tunnel | 178-179 |
| | | Greenwich | 179-181 |
| | | Henry Marriott – Hampton Court | 182-185 |
| | | Haymarket Theatre | 189-190 |
| | | Polytechnic Institution | 192-195 |
| Octr. | 29 | Birmingham | 198 |
| Octr.<br>Novr. | 29 to<br>16 | Liverpool | 198-211,<br>230-238 |
| Octr. | 31 | Manchester | 201-205 |
| Novr. | 5 to 12th | Sea Point nr. Bray, and Seymour | 214-221,<br>227-230 |
| Novr. | 7 to 9th | Dublin | 221-227 |
| Novr. | 17 | Greenock | 236-237 |
| Novr. | 17 to 25th | Glasgow and Alexander family | 237-257 |
| Novr. | 25 to 29 | Edinburgh | 258-278 |
| Novr.<br>Decr. | 29 to<br>7th | Bridgelands nr. Selkirk – family of Rodger, Abbotsford, etc. | 279-292 |
| Dec. | 7 to 8th | Newcastle-on-Tyne | 293-296 |
| [900] | | | |
| 1843 | | | |
| Decbr. | 8 to 9th | York | 297-301 |
| Decbr. | 10 and 18th | Leeds | 301,<br>323-324 |
| Decbr. | 10 to 11th | Bingley – Hardon Grange – Betty Wall | 301-306 |
| Decbr. | 11 to 18th | Halifax – Pie Nest – Craven Lodge – the Edwards | 306-323 |
| Decbr. | 19th | Hull | 325-326 |
| Decbr. | 19 to 21st | Voyage to Altona | 326-328 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | *Residence in Altona including a trip to Kiel, Eutin and back* | 329-465 |
| *1843* | | | |
| Decemb. | 21st | Dinner party to celebrate the bethothal of Löhmann and Sophia Willink | 329-332 |
| | 22 | Henry Sieveking, and family | 332 |
| | 22 | Renewal of old acquaintces. – Exchange of Hambg. | 33[?]-337 |
| | 24 | Geo. Knauers family (337-338) – Bohl's family (339) | 3[?]-339 |
| | 24 | Hamburg as it was (340) – Raincke's family (343-345) | 340-345 |
| | 24 | Christmas-eve at Siveckings, Warnholtz's, Raincke's, G. Knauer's and Semper's | 343-345 |
| | 25 | G. Knauer's country-Seat in Eppendorff | 346 |
| | 25 | Christmas presents at Old Mrss. Elmenhorst | 3[?]-347 |
| | 26/27 | Families of C. Gräpel, and J. C. Donner's | 347 |
| | 27/29 | Renewal of old acquaintances (348-351) | 3[?]-351 |
| | 29 | Malchen Sivecking – Altona-Kiel Railway | 3[?]-354 |
| | 30 | George Baur – Kedenburg – A. Schmidt | 352 |
| | 31 | C. A. Nopitch – Lübbes – Fritz Baur – C. H. Donner – Bocklemann – Henry Baur – Stuhlmann – Warnholtz | 353-354 |
| *1844* | | | |
| January | 1st | Dor. Kramer – Mr. And Mrss. Gossler – Otto Heyne | 355-356 |
| | 4 | Dr. Stuhlmann, and familiy – dinner party at Mrss. Baur | 357-358 |
| | 5 | Profr. Klausen – Nelly Kramer and family – Henry Schaar – Hermann Dryer | 359-360 |
| | 8 | Altona-Theater, and "tableaux vivants" | 362-363 |
| | 9 | Christmas presents, at Kramers | 363 |
| | 13 | Journey from Altona to Kiel – Kiel – Mrss. Lilie and Son | 365-368 |
| | 14 | Farm Stifft – Hermann Willink, and famly. | 369-[_] |
| | 16/17 | Luis Pelt, and Wife – Preetz – Ploën – Eutin | 371-[_] |
| [901] | | | |
| *1844* | | | |
| Jany. | 17 | Limpricht's, and Bobertag's families | 373 |
| | 18 | Mrss. Tramm, and Misses Willink | 374-376 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | 19 | Return to Hamburg Via Lubeck | 377-378 |
| | 22/23 | Railway-ball – my removal to Rainville, fm. Siveking's | 379-381 |
| February | 5 | Family of the Mathiessens – Mr. Schutt | 388-391 |
| | 18 | Dinner party at Johannes Limpricht's, and Guests | 393 |
| | 28 | Ball at Senator Isaac Hesse's | 399-401 |
| March | 16 | My dinner party | 408-410 |
| | 27 | Examination of the pupils of the Altona Gymnasium – Thalia Theater in Hamburg | 415-416 |
| | 29 | Farewell speeches of Altona Collegian | 416-417 |
| | 31 | Saint Chatherine's Church, in Hamburg | 418-419 |
| April | 5 | Walk by myself to Blankenese | 420-424 |
| | 8 | Walk to Nienstadten, with the Raincke family | 426-427 |
| | 17 | Description of Hamburg – battle of Bornhoved | 431-433 |
| | 22 | Peruvian Politics | 434 |
| | 26 | Theft of my Coins and medals – Presents made to Count and Countess Von Blucher Altona | 437-438 |
| | 28 | Christening of Semper's Child, Richard | 438 |
| May | 1st | 50th anniversary of the Wedding of Ct. and Cess. Von Blucher | 439-442 |
| | 5 | Excursion to Rainbeck, with the Kramer's | 443-445 |
| | 8 | A Small dinner party given by me | 446-447 |
| | 9 | Semper's dyed Woolen yarn manufactory | 447 |
| | 11 | My birth-day celebrated at old Mrss. Siveking's | 449-451 |
| | 12 | Excursion to Haarburg, and the Sch[w] artzberg with the Kramer's, and the Bobertag's | 452-454 |
| | 13 | Hamburg Joanneum – C. H. Donner's Country Seat | 454-455 |
| | 14 | Excursion to Blankenese, with Kramer's and Bobertag's | 456-457 |
| | | Day spent with the family of Joes. Limpricht's, and the Bobertag's | 457-458 |
| | 18 | Laying of the foundation-Stone of the Altona Railway terminus | 460 |
| | 19 | Removal from Rainville's to Semper's – Semper's family | 460-461 |

[902]

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| *1844* | | *Journey through part of Holstein and Schleswig, over Alsen, Fyen, Sealand to Copenhagen, Christiania and Dronthejm, and back to Altona from May 26th to 24th of August 1844* | 466-642 |
| May | 28th | Journey to Lubeck | 466-467 |
| | 29th | Lubeck – Cathedral (466) – St. Mary's Church (468-469) – Travemunde (470-471) | 467-471 |
| | 30th to | Eutin, its environs (471-475) – Bossau (476) – Ploen (479) and environs (473) – 2 evening parties (479) – | |
| June | 5th | Limprichts house (480) – Death of J. Lafitte and of Crockford (480) – Situation of North magnetic pole (486) | 471-480 |
| | 5th to 8th | Walk fm. Eutin to Frederickshoff (481-483) – Frederickshoff – Hesenstein (483), on estate of Panker (484) – Hermn. Willink – environs of Frederickshoff (485) – something about farming (486) – Condemnation of OConnel (486) | 481-489 |
| | 8th | Walk from Frederickshoff to Kiel | 489-491 |
| | 9th to 13th | Kiel – Clergyman Harms (492) – Stifft and environs (493-495) – families Willink and of Federsen (493-494) – cousins Willink (494) – Mrss. Pelt, Ernest Lilie and his mother (498) – Lectures in the university to Students (498) | 491-498 |
| | 14th | Voyage fm. Kiel to Flensburg (500-502) – drive to Obdrup (502) – Fritz Wall and family | 498-502 |
| | 15th to 16th | Something about the dairy (502) – Customs in Angln (503) – Edlefsens (504), and Mrss. Blüme in Satrup (505) | [_]-505 |
| | 17th | Drive from Obdrup to Gravenstein – Glucksburg (505-506) – Hølness (507-508) | 505-509 |
| | 18th | Gravenstein (510) – Sunderburg (511-512) – Castle of Augustemburg, and Boyden (512-513) | 510-513 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | 19th to 21st | Faaburg – J. Plough and family (514-516) – King Valdemar the Conqueror (516) – Schleswig and Holstein politics (519) – Hwedholm, property of Count Bille-Brahe (518) – Horne (519) – Swanige (520) – Brahe Trolleberg (522) | 514-523 |
| | 22nd-23rd | Journey to Odensee – Odensee (523-525) | 523-525 |
| | 24th | Journey fm. Odensee to Roskilde | 526 |
| | 25th | Roskilde – Cathedral (528-530) – Journey to Copenhagen (531) | 528-531 |
| | 26th to 29th | Copenhagen – Zarthmann's (534-535) – Adolphe's (535) – Exchange (536) – Christiansborg (536) – Garlieb (537) – Thomsen (538) – museum for Northern antiquities – Port of Copenhague (539) – audience from King Christian VIII (539) – round tower (539) – Royal museum (540) – Constant Von Dirkink | 531-540 |
| [903] | | | |
| *1844* | | | |
| June | 29th-30th | Passage to Elsineur – Elsineur (542) – Fredensburg (543) – Fredericksburg (545-546) – Peter Limpricht and family (546) | 540-547 |
| July | 3rd-9th | Copenhagen – Dock-yard, or Holm (547-551) – walk round the ramparts (551) – Thorwaldsen's statues in Christianborg (551-552) – museum built for their reception (553, 563) – Royal Palace in Amalianborg (553) – Rosemborg Palace (554-556) – Charlottemborg (557-559) – Collection of Copper-plates – Theatre (560) – visit to L. N. Hvidt (560-561) – Vedbeck – our Saviour's church (562) – Sorgenfries (563) – Our Lady's church – the 12 apostles and Christ by Thorwaldsen (563) | 547-563 |
| | 9th to 11th | Voyage from Copenhaguen to Christiania – Gottemburg (567) | 565-569 |
| | 11th to 12th | Christiania and environs – Mr. Feedemann (570-572) | 569-572 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | 13th to 16th | Journey to Kongsberg, and back to Christiania – prospect from Kongen and Dronningen (575) – Modum zaffar works (577-580) – Kongsberg (580) and Silver mines (582) – Drammon (583) | 572-583 |
| | 16th | Christiania (583-584) – Stortings – Lucas Willink (585) | 583-585 |
| | 17th to 22nd | Journey to Drondheim – mjøsen lake (587) – Lille-Hammer (588) – Dorre-Fjield (594-596) | 586-599 |
| | 22nd to 24th | Trondjheim – Cathedral (601) – institution for deaf and dumb (601-602) | 600-606 |
| | 25th to 28th | Voyage fm. Trondjheim to Bergen – loss and recovery of my watch in Kirkelanded island (607-608) – the Steamer Struck (610) – Hornølen rock (611) | 606-612 |
| | 29th to 31st | Bergen | 612-617 |
| August | 1st to 9th | Journey from Bergen to Christiania – Voring Fossen (625) – Helmsdallen Fjield, or Halmeller jab Fjield (632) | 617-635 |
| | 9th | Christiania | 635-636 |
| | 10th-12th | Voyage from Christiania to Copenhague – Fredrickshawn (637) – Gottemborg (638-639) | 636-639 |
| | 12th | Copenhaguen – Professor Eschricht's museum (640) | 639-640 |
| | 13th to 14th | Voyage from Copenhague to Kiel, and Journey to Altona | 640-642 |
| | | *Residence in Altona from 14 of August to 3rd of September 1844* | 642-650 |
| Augt.<br>[904]<br>*1844* | 14th | Charles Willink and family | 642-643 |
| August | 24th | Doctor Tschudi – Edward Raincke's birth-day | 645-646 |
| | 25th | Dinner parties at Mr. Fritz Bauers and at Mrss. Dankert's | 647-648 |
| | | War between France and Marrocco – Death of Russn. Princess Alejandra – Orijin of Victualian-Brüder | 649-650 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | *Journey fm. Altona to Alexisbad, Leipsic, and Berlin, and back to Altona from 3rd to 16th of Septb. 1844* | 650-696 |
| September | 3/4th | Passage from Altona to Haarburg, thence by Stage coach to Leerte | 650-655 |
| | 4th | Journey per rail fm. Leerte to Halberstadt, by Post chaise to Alexisbad | 652-655 |
| | 5th | Excursion through the Selke Valley (656-657) – Falkemstein Castle (657) – Ballenstedt (658) – Beet-root Sugar (658-659) | 656-659 |
| | 6th | Excursion to the Bode Valley (659-660) – Rosstrappe (660) to Haberstadt (661) | 659-662 |
| | 7th | Journey fm. Halberstadt to Leipsic – RWay travellg. (663) – Magdeburg (664) | 662-664 |
| | 8th | Leipsic – Poniatowski (664) – Journey to Berlin | 664-668 |
| | 8th to 14th | Berlin – Brandenburg gate (666) – Thiergarten – Krolls establisht. (667) – Exhibition (669) – Konigstadter theater (669) – Description of Berlin (670-671) – historical notes (671-672) – Deaf and Dumb establishment (673-674) – mausoleum in Charlottenburg (675) – Belle alliance Platz (676) – Kreutzberg (676) – heroes of the seven years war (677) – museum (678-679) – Potzdam (679) – San-souci (680) – queen Luisa's mausoleum (681) – New-Palace (681) – antiquarium (682) – Kunts Kammer (683-684) – Il Templario in the Königstadter Theatre (685) | 668-685 |
| | 15th to 16th | Journey per rail to Magdeburg, thence by Steamer to Hamburg | 685-686 |
| | | *Residence in Altona, from 16th to 29th of September 1844* | 688-996 |
| | 16th | Altona-Kiel Railway | 689 |
| | 18th | Inauguration of Altona-Kiel Railway | 689-690 |
| | 23rd | Peruvian Politics – Lima-news (689-690) | 691 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | 21st | Launch of Knauer's vessel "Emily" (691-692) – Peace between France and Marrocco (693-694) – German Custom House league revenue (692) | 691-692 |
| | 22nd | Walk and dinner at Knauers in Eppendorf (692) – rega[tt]as on Alster | 692-694 |
| [905]<br>*1844* | | | |
| September | 25-26th | Dinner at Old Mrss. Elmenhorst – dinner given by Theodore Elmenhorst and Warnholtz | 695 |
| | 29th | Dinner party at Lawyer Stuhlmann's | 696 |
| | | *Voyage from Altona to Amsterdam, and journey through Holland, Belgium, up the Rhine, through Switzerland till Como. From 29th September to 21st December 1844* | 696-896 |
| Septembr.<br>October | 29 to<br>2nd | Passage from Hamburg to Amsterdam – Amsterdam and environs – Diel. Schutte (698) – dinner party a Ernest Sillem's (699) – the new town-house (701) – the Palace (702) – excursion to Brock (704) and Zaardam (705) | 696-706 |
| | 5th | Harlem (706) – Leyden (707-708) – The Hague (708) | 706-708 |
| | 6th | The Hague – Schevelingen (709) – the Royal Palace in Het Bosch (709-710) – Rotterdam | 708-710 |
| | 7th | Journey to Antwerp (710-711) – Dordrecht (710) – Breda (711) | 710-711 |
| | 8th/9th | Antwerp – Docks (713) – Cathedral (714) – Saint Jaques Church (714) – Theatre (715) – Walls (715) | 712-716 |
| | 9th | Journey to Brussels – the family Ropsy | 716 |
| | 10th | Brussels – Victor Ropsy and wife (717) – Town-house (717) – Place des Martyrs (718) – Hospital (718) – Church Ste. Gudule (719) – dinner at Duvergers (719) – Royal park Theatre (719) | 716-719 |
| | 11th | Adolphe Bosch (719) – Chambre des Deputes (720) – Le mannequin (721) – Le Grand Theatre (721) – Fanny Elssler (722) | 720-722 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | 12/13th | Botanical Garden – Dinner at Mr. Bosch – Church of St. Jaques de Candenbourg – Statue de Godefroy de Bouillon – Church of Sainte Gudule – Lacken – Guinguette | 723-724 |
| | 14th | Journey to Aix la Chapelle – Liege (727) | 726-728 |
| | 15/16th | Aix La Chapelle – Cathedral (728-729) – Town House (729) – Baths (729) – Birth day of Fredrick William IV of Prussia (730) – environs (730) – Burcheid (731) – Theatre (731) – Journey to Cologne | 728-731 |
| | | Cologne (731-732) – Deutz (733) – Exchange (733) – Town House (733) – Cathedral (734-735) – Legend (735) | 731-734 |
| | 17/18th | Bonn (735) – Altezöller (736) – The Kreutzberg (737) – Dreitsch (738) – Godesberg (738) | 735-739 |
| | 19th | Koningswinter (740) – Drachenfels (740) – Lowenberg (741) | 740-741 |
| | 20th | St. Petersberg (741) – Husterback-abbey (742) – Rolandseck (742) – Nonenwerth (743) | 741-743 |
| [906] | | | |
| *1844* | | | |
| *October* | 20th | Remagen (743) – Apolinario's Berg (744) | 743-744 |
| | 21st | Walk up the ahr valley and back to Remagen | 744-747 |
| | 22nd | Andernach – walk to the Lach mill and back | 747-748 |
| | 23rd | Rhineck Castle (748) – Newied (749) – Sayn iron foundry (750) | 748-752 |
| | 24th | Nieuwied (752) – Coblentz (753) – Stolzenfels Castle (754) | 752-755 |
| | 25th | Ems (755) – Nassau (756) – Coblentz (758) – Theatre | 755-758 |
| | 26th | Coblentz – Forts round it (759) – Ehrenbreinstein (760) | 759-761 |
| | 27th | St. Goar – Rheinfels (762) – Escape from danger (763) – Environs of Saint-Goarshausen (764) | 762-765 |
| | 28th | Bingen (765) – Rheinstein (766) – Asmanshausen (766) – Classification Renish wines (768) | 765-768 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | 29th | Rudesheim (768) – Geissenheim (769) – Johannisberg (769) – Bieberich (769) – Wiesbaden (770) | 768-770 |
| | 30th | Wiesbaden (770) and its environs (771) – Mayence (772) | 770-772 |
| | 31st | Mayence – Wonderful Clock – Walk round the town – Prince Witgenstein and daughter | 773-777 |
| Novembr. | 1st to 4th | Francfort on the Main – Jonas Mylius (778) – Homburg (778) – Deaf and dumb institution (779) – Dannecker's Ariadne (780) – Cementery (780) – Pfeils – Dinner at Mylius's (782) – Städtel's museum (783-784) – Baron Von Tiennen adlerflicht (784) | 777-785 |
| | 5th | Journey to Heidelberg passing through Dar[m]stadt | 785-787 |
| | 5th to 7th | Heidelberg (787) – Charles Ropsy (788) – Ruins of Castle (787) – Lectures in the university (788-789) – Kaiser's stuhl (789) | 787-790 |
| | 8th | Journey to Baden-Baden (790-791) – Baden-Baden (791) – Old Castle (792) – drive to Kehl (793) | 790-793 |
| | 9th | Strasbourg (793) – Cathedral (794) – Journey to Carlsrhue (795) – Carlsrhue (796) | 793-796 |
| | 10th | Drive to Stuttgard (796) – Pforzheim (797) – Stuttgard (797) – Theatre (797) | 796-797 |
| | 11th | Stuttgard (798) – Canstadt (798) – Esslingen (799) – Family Roessler (799) | 797-800 |
| | 12th | Museum (800-802) – Niobites and Eaginates – Journey to Tubingen | 800-803 |
| | 13th to 14th | Tubingen – Mrss. Mayer, formerly Alfrede Dede (804) – Theodre. Hepp and family (804) – Baron and Baronness von Wehrter (805) | 803-806 |
| | 15th | Drive to Schaffhausen | 806-807 |
| | 16th | Shaffhausen (807) – Walk (808) – Water fall (809-810) | 807-810 |
| | 17th | Journey to Constance – Constance | 810-812 |
| | 18th | Constance – walk to Hohenrain (812) – Council-room (813) – account of its proceedings (813) – Saint-Gallen (814) – G. G. Mayer (814) | 812-[_] |

[907]

1844

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Novemb. | 19th to 20th | Saint Gallen and environs – Excursion to the Ebernberg, through Appenzell and back to Saint Gallen | 814-821 |
| | 21st | Drive from Saint Gallen to Zurich | 821-822 |
| | 22nd | Zurich (822) – Wettiberg (823) – Abbs's (824) – Zug (825) – Arth (826) | 822-826 |
| | 23rd to 24th | Ascent of the Riggi (827) – Descent to Tells Chapel (829) – Lucerne and environs (832) – The Lion Sculptured by Thorwaldsen (832) | 826-834 |
| | 25th | From Lucerne to Meiringen | 834-838 |
| | 26th | From Meiringen to Grindenwaldt – Rheichenbach Cascade (839) – Scheydeck (839) – Roselaui Glacier (840) – upper and lower Grindenwaldt Glaciers (840) – avalanches (841) – Grindenwaldt (841) | 838-842 |
| | 27th | From Grindenwaldt to Interlacken and Unterseen – Staubach Cascade (843) – Environs of Interlacken (844) | 842-845 |
| | 28th | Interlacken (845) – walk to Thunn (845) – Thunn (846) – drive to Berne (846) | 845-847 |
| | 29th | Berne (847) – Drive to Fribourg (848) – Fribourg (849-850) | 847-850 |
| | 30th | Environs of Fribourg (850) – Drive to Vevay (851-852) | 850-852 |
| Decembr. | 1st | Environs de Vevay (852) – dinner party (853) – Flora Tristan (854) | 852-854 |
| | 2nd to 3rd | Misses Pfeil, and Von Swetschin – Castle of Chillon (856-857) – misses Pfeil, and Von Swetschin | 855-858 |
| | 4th | Drive to Lausanne – Lausanne and its environs | 858-859 |
| | 5th | Ouchy (859) – Passage to Geneva (860) | 859-860 |
| | 6th | Fernay (661) – Geneva (662) | 860-862 |
| | 7th | Drive from Geneva to Salanches | 862-864 |
| | 8th | Walk from Salanches to Chamounix | 864-867 |
| | 9th | Walk to La mer de glace, and back to Chamounix – my fall, imminent danger, and Escape (869) | 867-870 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | 10th | From Chamounix to Martigny, across La tête noire | 870-872 |
| | 11th | Martigny – Water fall of Pissevache | 872-873 |
| | 12th | Ascent from Martigni to the "Hospice du great St. Bernard" | 873-876 |
| | 13th | Hospice on the Great St. Bernard – descent to Martigny | 876-878 |
| | 14th | Drive by diligence fm. Martigny to Brieg | 878-879 |
| | 15th | Drive by diligence from Brieg to D'Omo d'Ossola, includg. passage of the Simplon (881) | 879-882 |
| | 16th | Drive by diligence from D'omo d'Ossola to Milan | 882-884 |
| | 17th to 19th | Milan – Marquis Alessandro di Litta – Il Duomo – dinner at Henry Mylius's – La Arena – Arco della Pace – Teatro di Ré | 884-893 |
| [908] | | | |
| 1844 | | | |
| Decembr. | 20th | Cathedral of Monza (893) – Drive to Como (894-895) | 893-895 |
| | 21st | Town of Como | 895-896 |

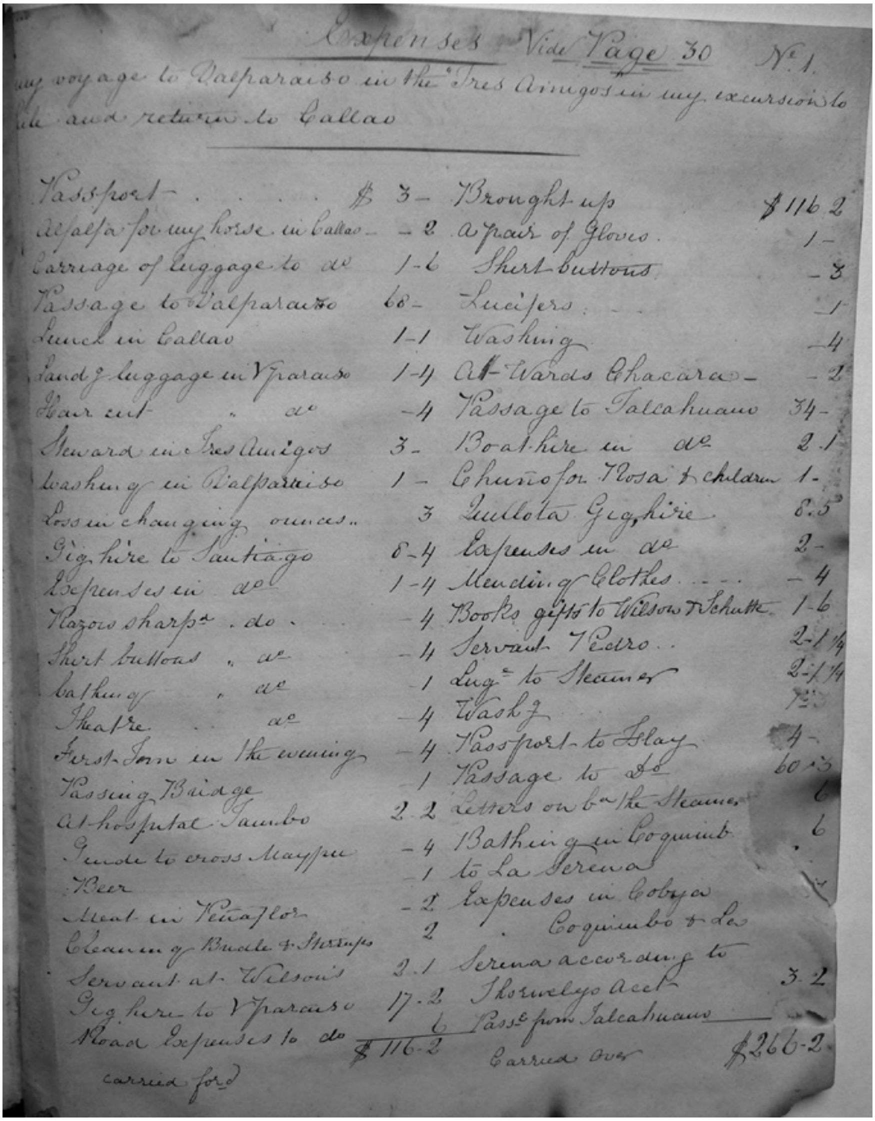

Expenses Vide Page 30 No. 1

my voyage to Valparaiso in the Tres Amigos in my excursion to
ile and return to Callao

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Passport . . . . | $ 3- | Brought up | $116 2 |
| Alfalfa for my horse in Callao – | -2 | A pair of Gloves. | 1- |
| Carriage of luggage to do | 1-6 | Shirt buttons | -3 |
| Passage to Valparaiso | 68- | Lucifers: . . | -1 |
| Lunch in Callao | 1-1 | Washing | -4 |
| Land g luggage in Vparaiso | 1-4 | At Wards Chacara – | -2 |
| Hair cut " do | -4 | Passage to Talcahuano | 34- |
| Steward in Tres Amigos | 3- | Boat hire in do | 2.1 |
| Washing in Valparaiso | 1- | Chuño for Rosa & children | 1- |
| Loss in changing ounces.. | 3 | Quillota Gig hire | 8.5 |
| Gig hire to Santiago | 8-4 | Expenses in do | 2- |
| Expenses in do | 1-4 | Mending Clothes . . . . | -4 |
| Razors sharpg . do . . . | -4 | Books gifts to Wilson & Schutte | 1-6 |
| Shirt buttons " do | -4 | Servant Pedro . . | 2-1¼ |
| Bathing " do | -1 | Lugg to Steamer | 2-1¼ |
| Theatre . . do | -4 | Washg | 7½ |
| First Tour in the evening | -4 | Passport to Islay | 4- |
| Passing Bridge | -1 | Passage to do | 60.3 |
| At hospital Tambo | 2.2 | Letters on bd the Steamer | 6 |
| Guide to cross Maypu | -4 | Bathing in Coquimb | 6 |
| Beer | -1 | to La Serena | |
| Meat in Penaflor | -2 | Expenses in Cobija | |
| Cleaning of Bridle & Stirrups | 2 | Coquimbo & La | |
| Servant at Wilson's | 2.1 | Serena according to | |
| Gig hire to Vparaiso | 17.2 | Thornely's acct | 3.2 |
| Road Expenses to do | 6 | Passe from Talcahuano | |
| | $116.2 | Carried over | $266-2 |
| carried ford | | | |

A-2-1. OA-2-1-1

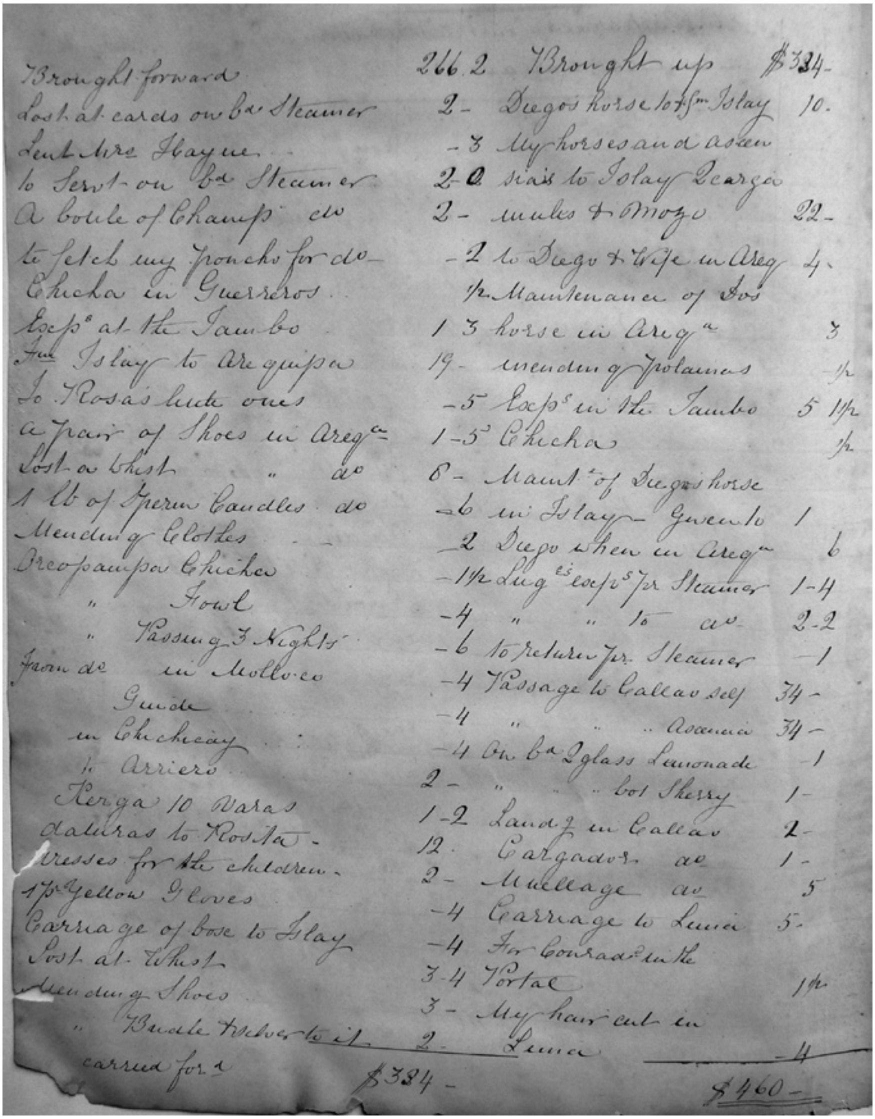

| | |
|---|---|
| Brought forward | 266.2 |
| Lost at cards on bd Steamer | 2- |
| Lent Mrs Hayne | -3 |
| to Servt on bd Steamer | 2-0 |
| A bottle of Champ. do | 2- |
| to fetch my ponchos for do | -2 |
| Chicha in Guerreros | ½ |
| Exps at the Tambo | 1 3 |
| Frm Islay to Arequipa | 19- |
| To Rosa's little ones | -5 |
| a pair of Shoes in Areqa | 1-5 |
| Lost at whist " do | 8- |
| 1 lb of Sperm Candles do | -6 |
| Mending Clothes | -2 |
| Orcopampa Chicha | -1½ |
| " Fowl | -4 |
| " Passing 3 Nights | -6 |
| from do in Mollo-co | -4 |
| Guide | -4 |
| in Chichay | -4 |
| to Arriero | 2- |
| Kerga 10 Varas | 1-2 |
| Alturas to Rosita | 12 |
| Dresses for the children | 2- |
| 1 pr Yellow Gloves | -4 |
| Carriage of box to Islay | -4 |
| Lost at Whist | 3-4 |
| Mending Shoes | 3- |
| " Buckle & silver to it | 2- |
| carried forw. | $334- |

| | |
|---|---|
| Brought up | $334- |
| Diegos horse to & fm Islay | 10. |
| My horses and asen | |
| sias to Islay & carga | |
| mules & Mozo | 22- |
| to Diego & Wife in Areq | 4. |
| Maintenance of Dos | |
| horse in Areqa | 3 |
| mending Polainas | ½ |
| Exps in the Tambo | 5 1½ |
| Chicha | ½ |
| Maint. of Diego's horse | |
| in Islay — Given to | 1 |
| Diego when in Areqa | 6 |
| Luges exps pr Steamer | 1-4 |
| " " to do | 2-2 |
| to return pr Steamer | -1 |
| Passage to Callao self | 34- |
| " " Asencia | 34- |
| On bd 2 glass Lemonade | -1 |
| " " bot Sherry | 1- |
| Landg in Callao | 2- |
| Cargador do | 1- |
| Muellage do | 5 |
| Carriage to Lima | 5- |
| For Conrado's [illegible] | |
| Portal | 1½ |
| My hair cut in | |
| Lima | -4 |
| | $460- |

A-2-2. OA-2-1-2

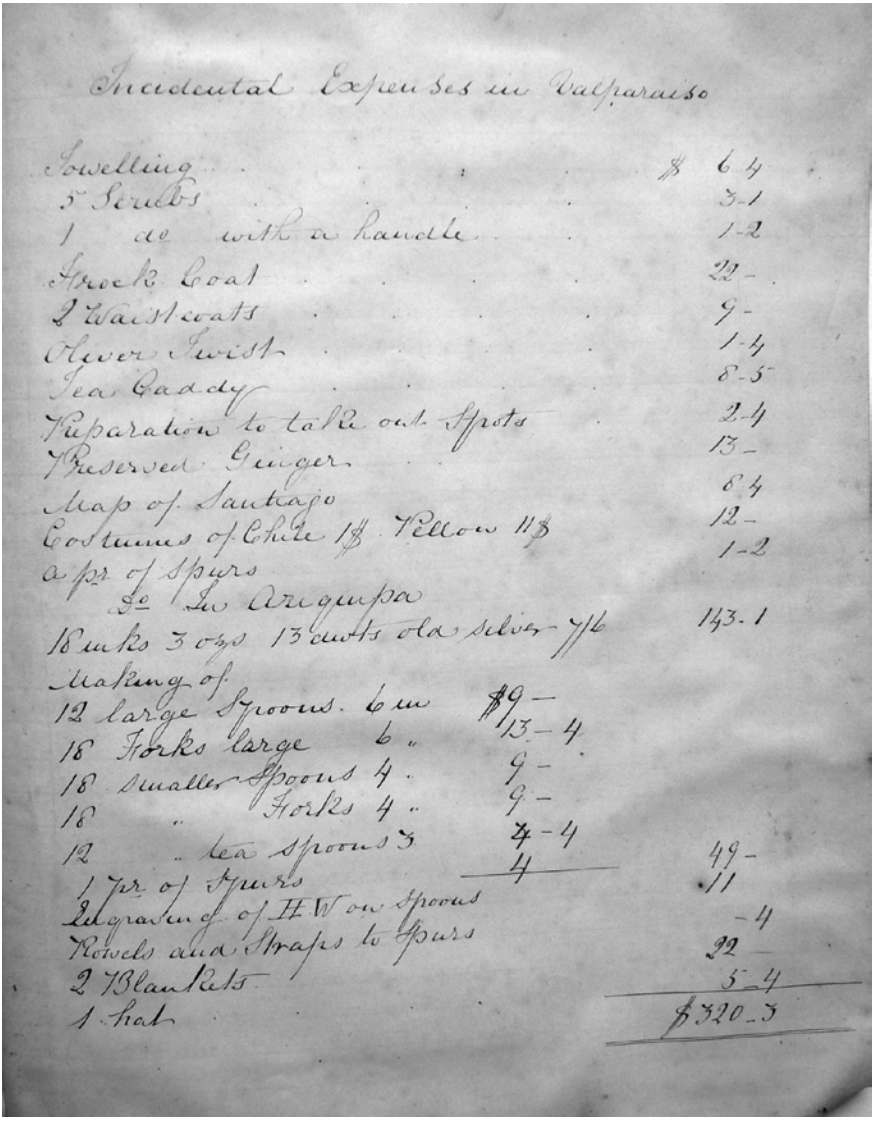

Incidental Expenses in Valparaiso

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Towelling . . . . . | | $ 6-4 |
| 5 Scrubs . . . | | 3-1 |
| 1 do with a handle . . | | 1-2 |
| Frock Coat . . . . . | | 22- |
| 2 Waistcoats . . . . . | | 9- |
| Oliver Twist . . . | | 1-4 |
| Tea Caddy . . . | | 8-5 |
| Preparation to take out Spots . | | 2-4 |
| Preserved Ginger . | | 13- |
| Map of Santiago | | 8 4 |
| Costumes of Chile 1$ Yellow 11$ | | 12- |
| a pr of Spurs | | 1-2 |
| Do in Arequipa | | |
| 18 mks 3 ozs 13 dwts old silver 7/6 | | 143-1 |
| Making of | | |
| 12 large Spoons. 6 in | $9- | |
| 18 Forks large 6 " | 13-4 | |
| 18 smaller Spoons 4 " | 9- | |
| 18 " Forks 4 " | 9- | |
| 12 " tea Spoons 3 | 7-4 | |
| | 4 | 49- |
| 1 pr of Spurs | | 11 |
| Engraving of H.W on Spoons | | -4 |
| Rowels and Straps to Spurs | | 22- |
| 2 Blankets | | 5-4 |
| 1 hat | | $320-3 |

A-2-3. OA-2-1-3

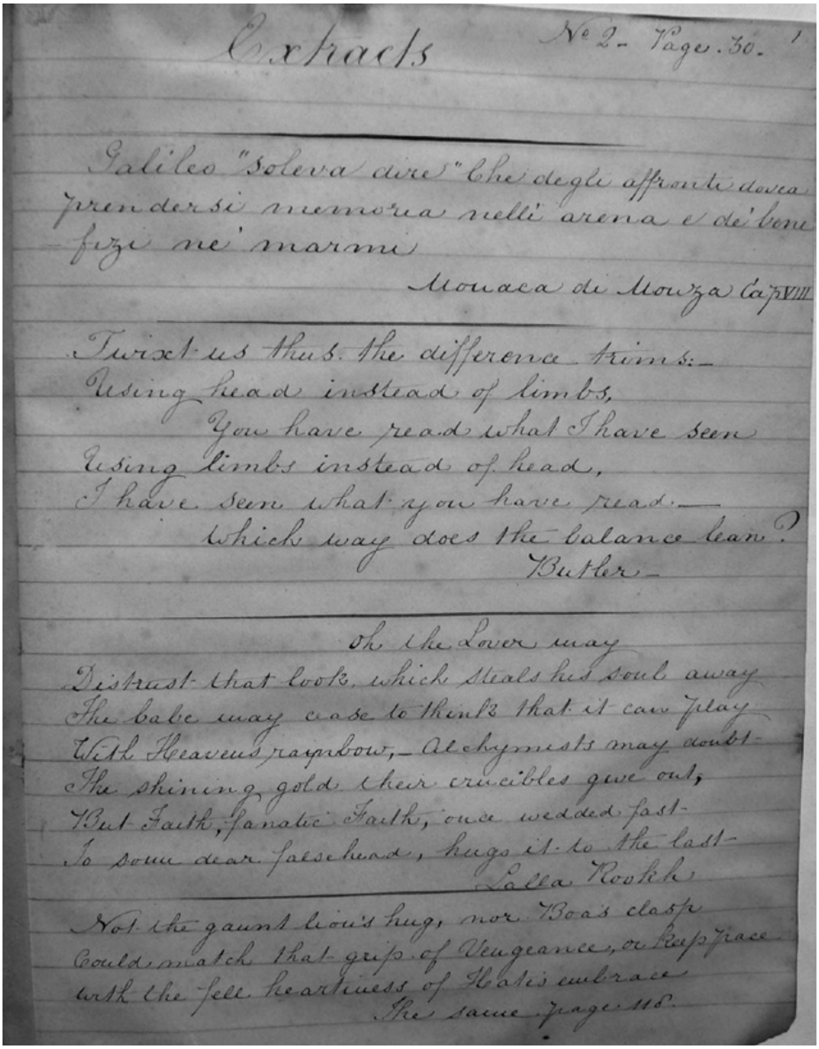

# Extracts

No 2 – Page. 30. 1

Galileo "soleva dire" Che degli affronti dovea prendersi memoria nelli arena e de' benefizi ne' marmi

Monaca di Monza Cap VIII

Twixt us thus the difference trims:–
Using head instead of limbs,
You have read what I have seen
Using limbs instead of head,
I have seen what you have read.—
Which way does the balance lean?
Butler–

Oh the Lover may
Distrust that look, which steals his soul away
The babe may cease to think that it can play
With Heavens rainbow,– Alchymists may doubt
The shining gold their crucibles give out,
But Faith, fanatic Faith, once wedded fast
To some dear falsehood, hugs it to the last
Lalla Rookh

Not the gaunt lion's hug, nor Boa's clasp
Could match that grip of Vengeance, or keep pace
with the fell heartiness of Hate's embrace
The same page 118.

A-2-4. OA-2-2-1

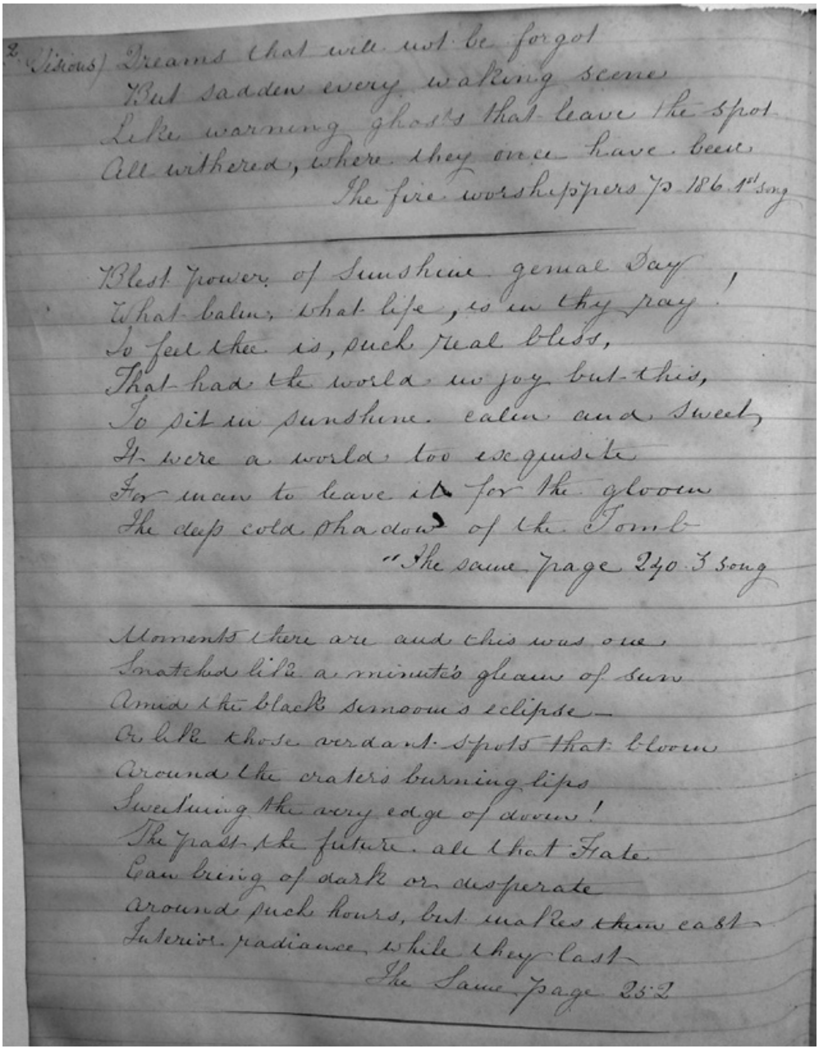

2. Visions) Dreams that will not be forgot
But sadden every waking scene
Like warning ghosts that leave the spot
All withered, where they once have been
The fire worshippers p. 186. 1st song

---

Blest power of Sunshine genial Day
What balm, what life, is in thy ray!
To feel thee is, such real bliss,
That had the world no joy but this,
To sit in sunshine calm and sweet,
It were a world too exquisite
For man to leave it for the gloom
The deep cold shadow of the Tomb
" The same page 240. 3 song

---

Moments there are and this was one
Snatched like a minute's gleam of sun
Amid the black Simoom's eclipse—
Or like those verdant spots that bloom
Around the crater's burning lips
Sweetening the very edge of doom!
The past the future, all that Fate
Can bring of dark or desperate
Around such hours, but makes them cast
Interior radiance while they last
The Same page 252

A-2-5. OA-2-2-2

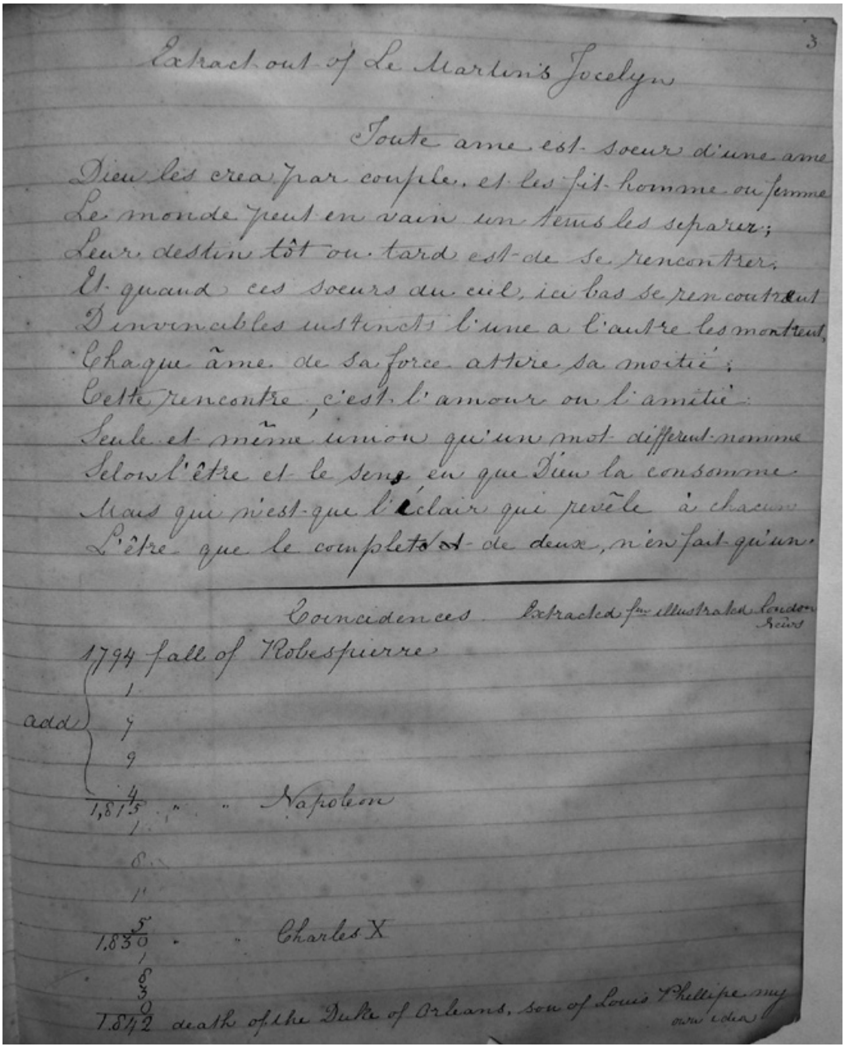

3

Extract out of Le Martin's Jocelyn

Toute ame est soeur d'une ame
Dieu les crea par couple, et les fit homme ou femme
Le monde peut en vain un tems les separer;
Leur destin tôt ou tard est de se rencontrer.
Et quand ces soeurs du ciel, ici bas se rencontrent
D'invincibles instincts l'une a l'autre les montrent,
Chaque âme de sa force attire sa moitié;
Cette rencontre, c'est l'amour ou l'amitié:
Seule et même union qu'un mot different nomme
Selon l'être et le sens en que Dieu la consomme.
Mais qui n'est que l'éclair qui revêle à chacun
L'être que le completst de deux, n'en fait qu'un.

Coincidences. Extracted fm Illustrated London News

1794 fall of Robespierre
add 1
7
9
4
1,815 " " Napoleon
1
8
1
5
1,830 " " Charles X
1
8
3
0
1.842 death of the Duke of Orleans, son of Louis Phillipe my own idea

A-2-6. OA-2-2-3

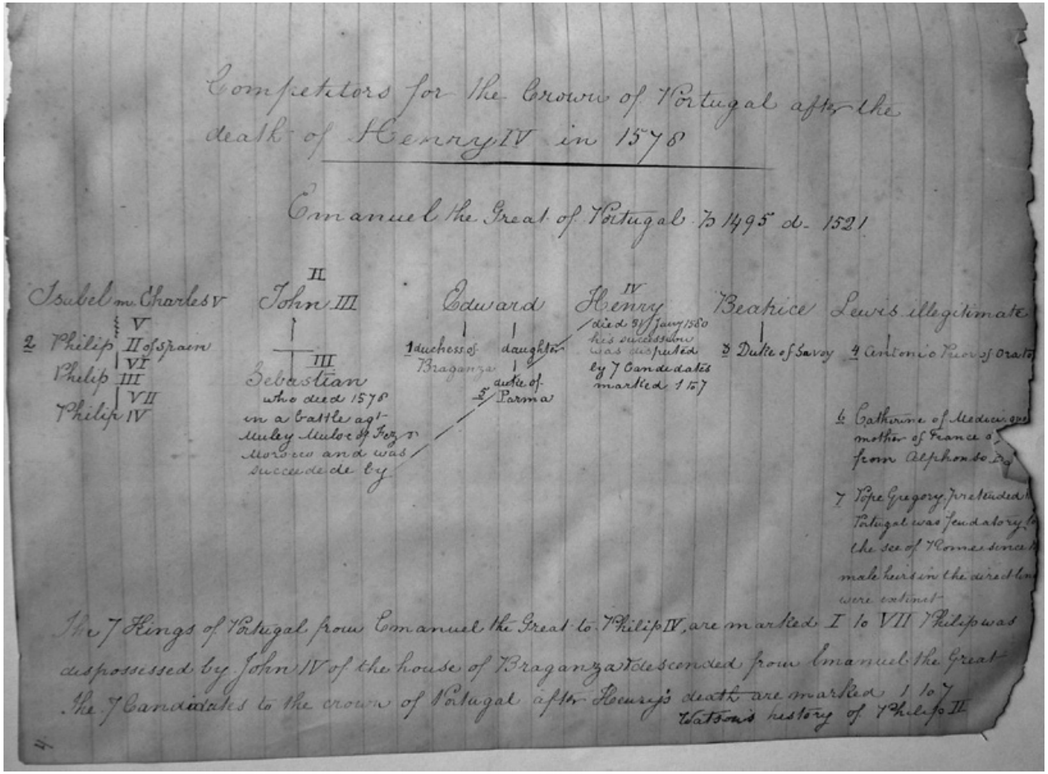

Competitors for the Crown of Portugal after the death of Henry IV in 1578

Emanuel the Great of Portugal b 1495 d. 1521

Isabel m. Charles V
V
2 Philip II of Spain
VI
Philip III
VII
Philip IV

II
John III
III
Sebastian
who died 1578
in a battle agt
Muley Muloc of Fez &
Morocco and was
succeeded by

Edward
1 duchess of Braganza
daughter
5 duke of Parma

IV
Henry
died 31 Jany 1580
his succession
was disputed
by 7 Candidates
marked 1 to 7

Beatrice
3 Duke of Savoy

Lewis illegitimate
4 Antonio Prior of Orato

6 Catherine of Medici que
mother of France o
from Alphonso Bo

7 Pope Gregory pretended
Portugal was feudatory to
the see of Rome since t
male heirs in the direct lin
were extinct

The 7 Kings of Portugal from Emanuel the Great to Philip IV, are marked I to VII Philip was dispossessed by John IV of the house of Braganza & descended from Emanuel the Great. The 7 Candidates to the crown of Portugal after Henry's death are marked 1 to 7

Watson's history of Philip II

4

A-2-7. OA-2-2-4

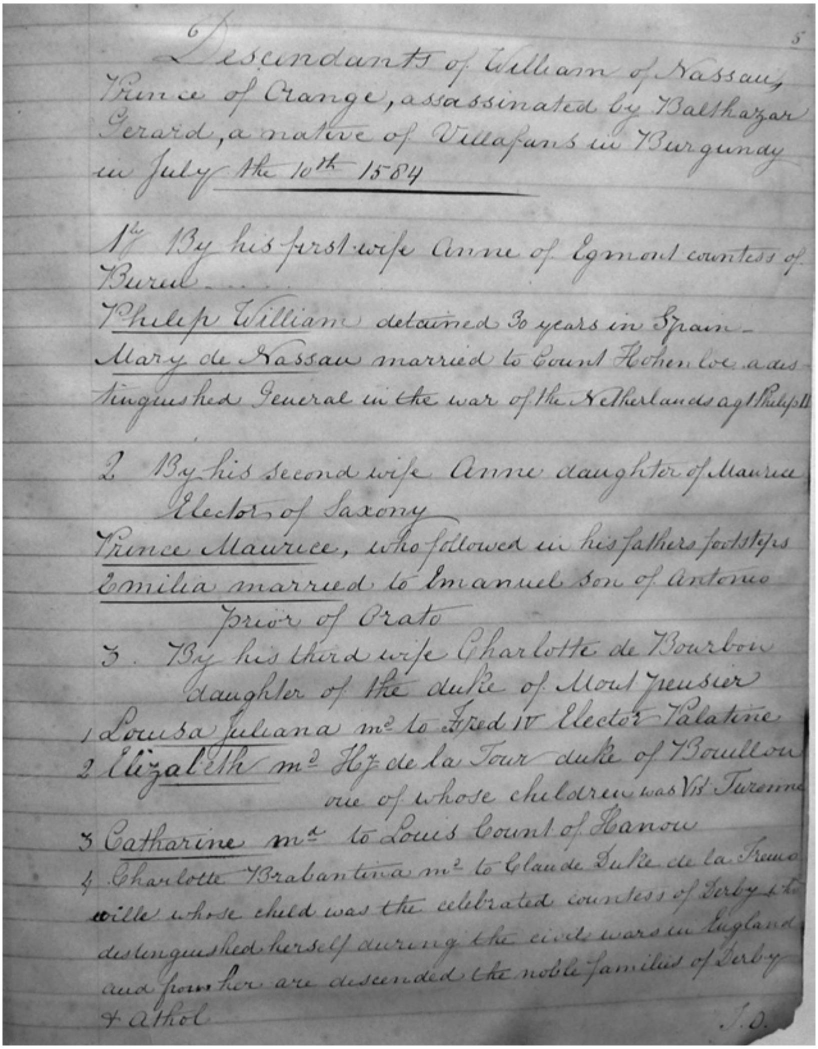

6) Descendants of William of Nassau, 5
Prince of Orange, assassinated by Balthazar
Gerard, a native of Villafans in Burgundy
in July the 10th 1584

1ly By his first wife Anne of Egmont countess of
Buren....
Philip William detained 30 years in Spain -
Mary de Nassau married to Count Hohenloe a distinguished
General in the war of the Netherlands agt Philip II

2 By his second wife Anne daughter of Maurice
Elector of Saxony
Prince Maurice, who followed in his fathers footsteps
Emilia married to Emanuel son of Antonio
prior of Crato
3. By his third wife Charlotte de Bourbon
daughter of the duke of Montpensier
1 Louisa Juliana md to Fred IV Elector Palatine
2 Elizabeth md Hy de la Tour duke of Bouillon
one of whose children was Vt Turenne
3 Catharine md to Louis Count of Hanau
4 Charlotte Brabantina md to Claude Duke de la Tremoville
whose child was the celebrated countess of Derby who
distinguished herself during the civil wars in England
and from her are descended the noble families of Derby
& Athol
J. O.

A-2-8. OA-2-2-5

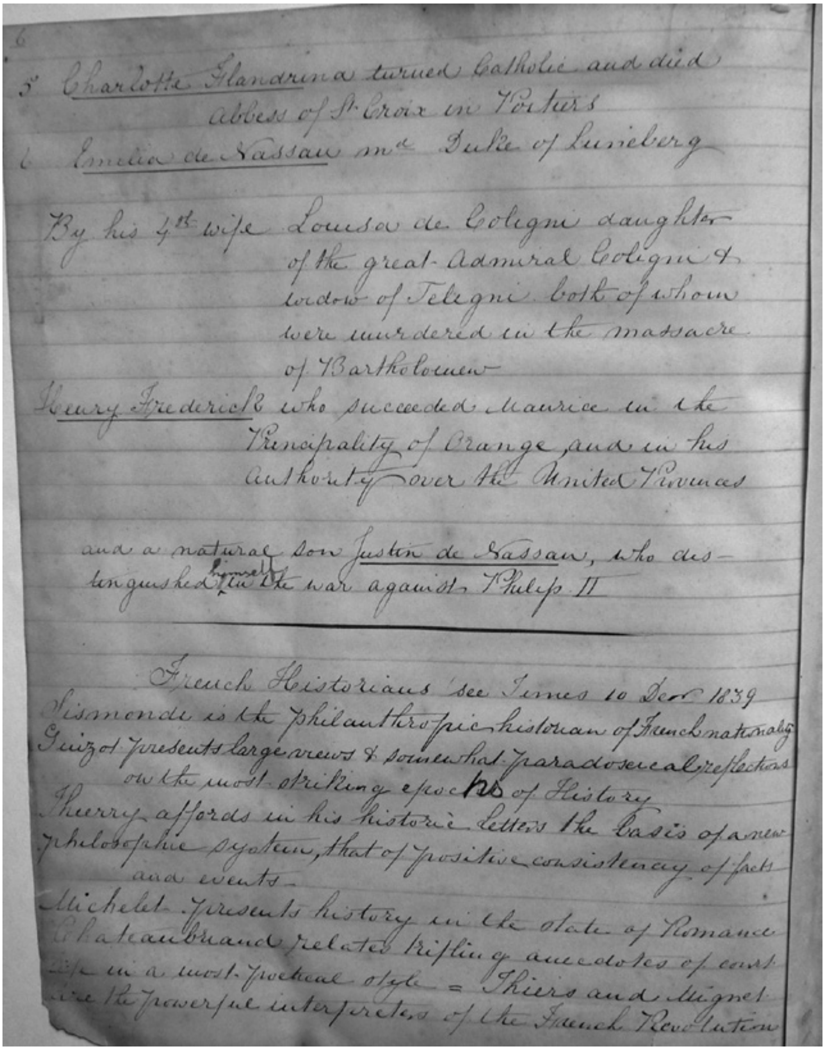

6

5 Charlotte Flandrina turned Catholic and died
abbess of St Croix in Poitiers
6 Emelia de Nassau md Duke of Luneberg

By his 4th wife Louisa de Coligni daughter
of the great Admiral Coligni &
widow of Teligni both of whom
were murdered in the massacre
of Bartholomew
Henry Frederick who succeeded Maurice in the
Principality of Orange, and in his
authority over the United Provinces

and a natural son Justin de Nassau, who distinguished himself in the war against Philip II

---

French Historians see Times 10 Decr 1839
Sismondi is the philanthropic historian of French nationality
Guizot presents large views & somewhat paradoxical reflections
on the most striking epochs of History
Thierry affords in his historic letters the basis of a new
philosophic system, that of positive consistency of facts
and events.
Michelet presents history in the state of Romance
Chateaubriand relates trifling anecdotes of court
life in a most poetical style = Thiers and Mignet
are the powerful interpreters of the French Revolution

A-2-9. OA-2-2-6

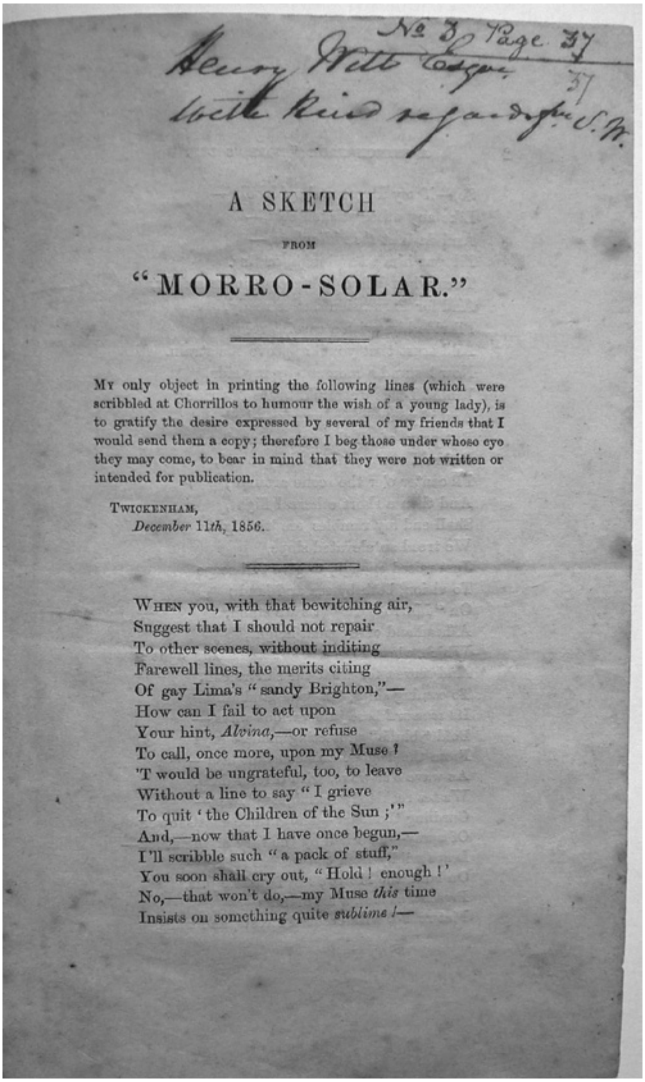

No 3 Page 37

Henry Witt Esqre

37

with kind regards fm S.W.

# A SKETCH

FROM

# "MORRO-SOLAR."

My only object in printing the following lines (which were scribbled at Chorrillos to humour the wish of a young lady), is to gratify the desire expressed by several of my friends that I would send them a copy; therefore I beg those under whose eye they may come, to bear in mind that they were not written or intended for publication.

Twickenham,
*December* 11*th*, 1856.

When you, with that bewitching air,
Suggest that I should not repair
To other scenes, without inditing
Farewell lines, the merits citing
Of gay Lima's "sandy Brighton,"—
How can I fail to act upon
Your hint, *Alvina*,—or refuse
To call, once more, upon my Muse?
'T would be ungrateful, too, to leave
Without a line to say "I grieve
To quit 'the Children of the Sun;'"
And,—now that I have once begun,—
I'll scribble such "a pack of stuff,"
You soon shall cry out, "Hold! enough!"
No,—that won't do,—my Muse *this* time
Insists on something quite *sublime!*—

A-2-10. OA-2-3-1

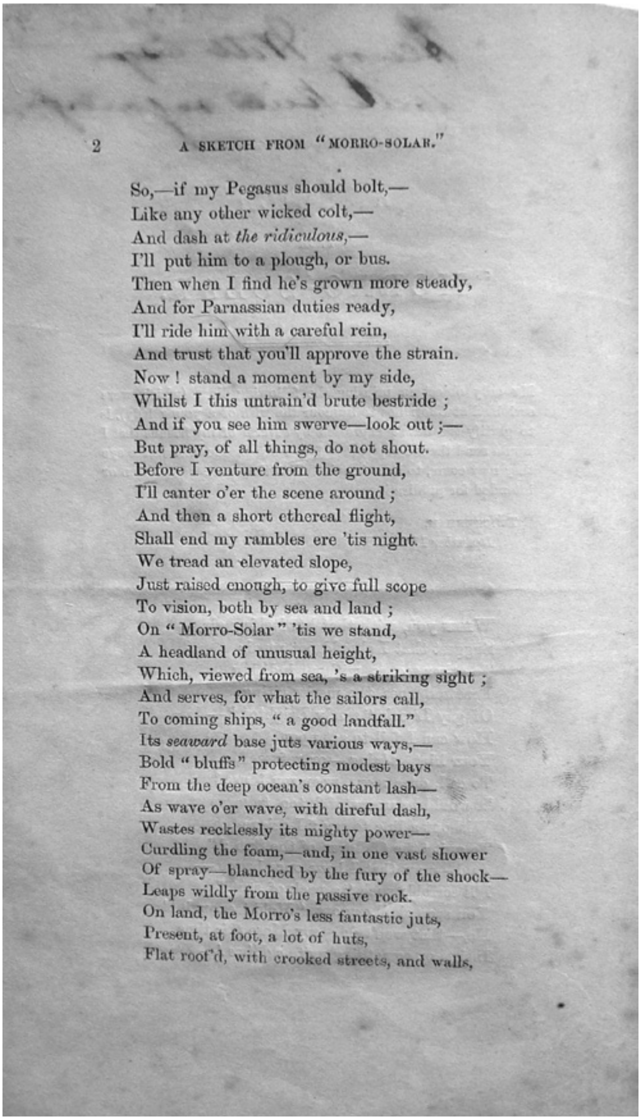

2 A SKETCH FROM "MORRO-SOLAR."

So,—if my Pegasus should bolt,—
Like any other wicked colt,—
And dash at *the ridiculous*,—
I'll put him to a plough, or bus.
Then when I find he's grown more steady,
And for Parnassian duties ready,
I'll ride him with a careful rein,
And trust that you'll approve the strain.
Now ! stand a moment by my side,
Whilst I this untrain'd brute bestride ;
And if you see him swerve—look out ;—
But pray, of all things, do not shout.
Before I venture from the ground,
I'll canter o'er the scene around ;
And then a short ethereal flight,
Shall end my rambles ere 'tis night.
We tread an elevated slope,
Just raised enough, to give full scope
To vision, both by sea and land ;
On " Morro-Solar " 'tis we stand,
A headland of unusual height,
Which, viewed from sea, 's a striking sight ;
And serves, for what the sailors call,
To coming ships, " a good landfall."
Its *seaward* base juts various ways,—
Bold " bluffs " protecting modest bays
From the deep ocean's constant lash—
As wave o'er wave, with direful dash,
Wastes recklessly its mighty power—
Curdling the foam,—and, in one vast shower
Of spray—blanched by the fury of the shock—
Leaps wildly from the passive rock.
On land, the Morro's less fantastic juts,
Present, at foot, a lot of huts,
Flat roof'd, with crooked streets, and walls,

A-2-11. OA-2-3-2

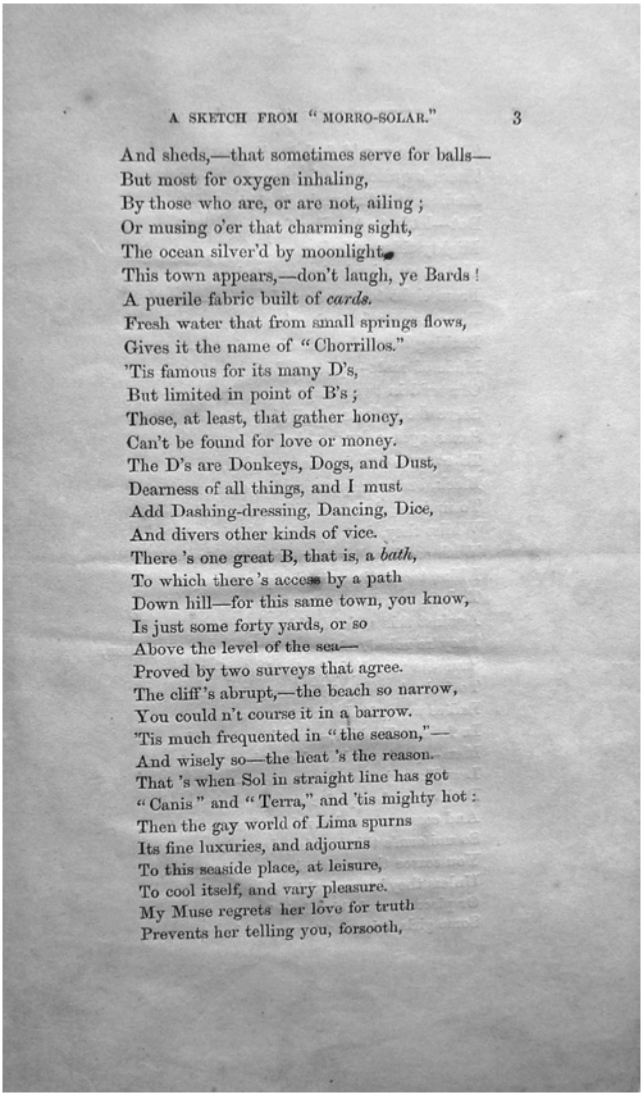

A SKETCH FROM "MORRO-SOLAR." 3

And sheds,—that sometimes serve for balls—
But most for oxygen inhaling,
By those who are, or are not, ailing;
Or musing o'er that charming sight,
The ocean silver'd by moonlight.
This town appears,—don't laugh, ye Bards!
A puerile fabric built of *cards.*
Fresh water that from small springs flows,
Gives it the name of "Chorrillos."
'Tis famous for its many D's,
But limited in point of B's;
Those, at least, that gather honey,
Can't be found for love or money.
The D's are Donkeys, Dogs, and Dust,
Dearness of all things, and I must
Add Dashing-dressing, Dancing, Dice,
And divers other kinds of vice.
There 's one great B, that is, a *bath,*
To which there 's access by a path
Down hill—for this same town, you know,
Is just some forty yards, or so
Above the level of the sea—
Proved by two surveys that agree.
The cliff 's abrupt,—the beach so narrow,
You could n't course it in a barrow.
'Tis much frequented in "the season,"—
And wisely so—the heat 's the reason.
That 's when Sol in straight line has got
"Canis" and "Terra," and 'tis mighty hot:
Then the gay world of Lima spurns
Its fine luxuries, and adjourns
To this seaside place, at leisure,
To cool itself, and vary pleasure.
My Muse regrets her love for truth
Prevents her telling you, forsooth,

A-2-12. OA-2-3-3

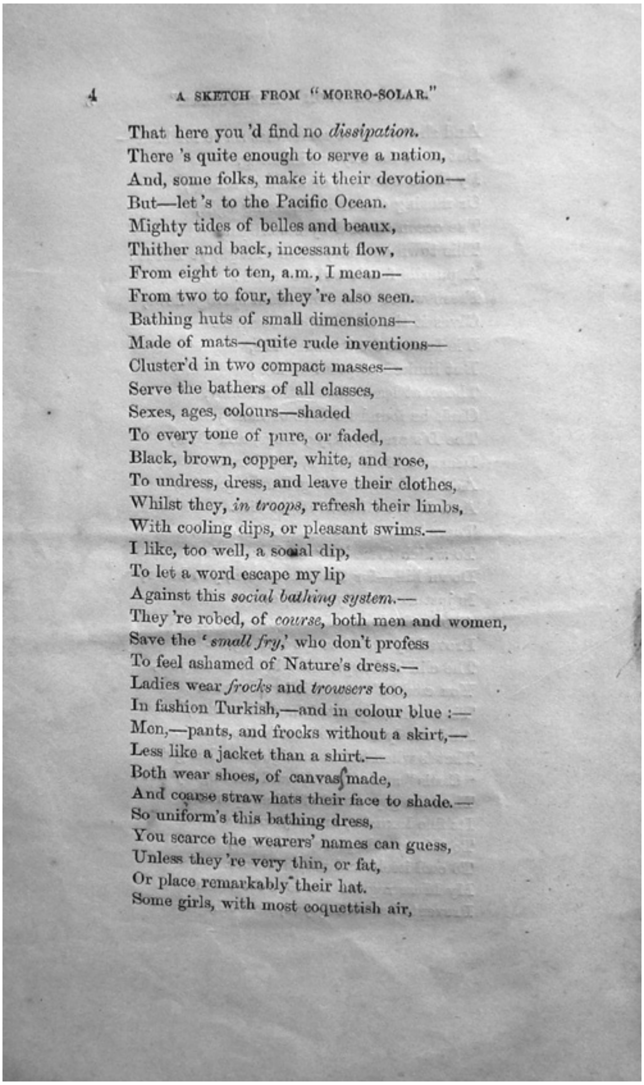

4 A SKETCH FROM "MORRO-SOLAR."

That here you 'd find no *dissipation.*
There 's quite enough to serve a nation,
And, some folks, make it their devotion—
But—let 's to the Pacific Ocean.
Mighty tides of belles and beaux,
Thither and back, incessant flow,
From eight to ten, a.m., I mean—
From two to four, they 're also seen.
Bathing huts of small dimensions—
Made of mats—quite rude inventions—
Cluster'd in two compact masses—
Serve the bathers of all classes,
Sexes, ages, colours—shaded
To every tone of pure, or faded,
Black, brown, copper, white, and rose,
To undress, dress, and leave their clothes,
Whilst they, *in troops,* refresh their limbs,
With cooling dips, or pleasant swims.—
I like, too well, a social dip,
To let a word escape my lip
Against this *social bathing system.*—
They 're robed, of *course,* both men and women,
Save the '*small fry,*' who don't profess
To feel ashamed of Nature's dress.—
Ladies wear *frocks* and *trowsers* too,
In fashion Turkish,—and in colour blue :—
Men,—pants, and frocks without a skirt,—
Less like a jacket than a shirt.—
Both wear shoes, of canvas made,
And coarse straw hats their face to shade.—
So uniform's this bathing dress,
You scarce the wearers' names can guess,
Unless they 're very thin, or fat,
Or place remarkably their hat.
Some girls, with most coquettish air,

A-2-13. OA-2-3-4

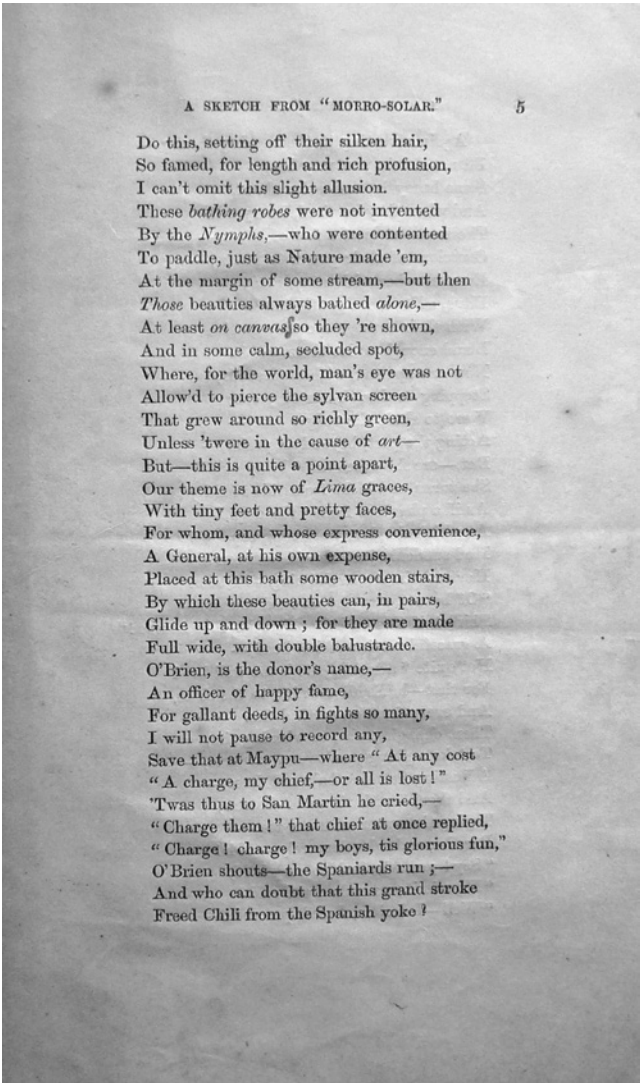

A SKETCH FROM "MORRO-SOLAR." 5

Do this, setting off their silken hair,
So famed, for length and rich profusion,
I can't omit this slight allusion.
These *bathing robes* were not invented
By the *Nymphs*,—who were contented
To paddle, just as Nature made 'em,
At the margin of some stream,—but then
*Those* beauties always bathed *alone*,—
At least *on canvas* so they 're shown,
And in some calm, secluded spot,
Where, for the world, man's eye was not
Allow'd to pierce the sylvan screen
That grew around so richly green,
Unless 'twere in the cause of *art*—
But—this is quite a point apart,
Our theme is now of *Lima* graces,
With tiny feet and pretty faces,
For whom, and whose express convenience,
A General, at his own expense,
Placed at this bath some wooden stairs,
By which these beauties can, in pairs,
Glide up and down ; for they are made
Full wide, with double balustrade.
O'Brien, is the donor's name,—
An officer of happy fame,
For gallant deeds, in fights so many,
I will not pause to record any,
Save that at Maypu—where " At any cost
" A charge, my chief,—or all is lost ! "
'Twas thus to San Martin he cried,—
" Charge them ! " that chief at once replied,
" Charge ! charge ! my boys, tis glorious fun,"
O'Brien shouts—the Spaniards run ;—
And who can doubt that this grand stroke
Freed Chili from the Spanish yoke ?

A-2-14. OA-2-3-5

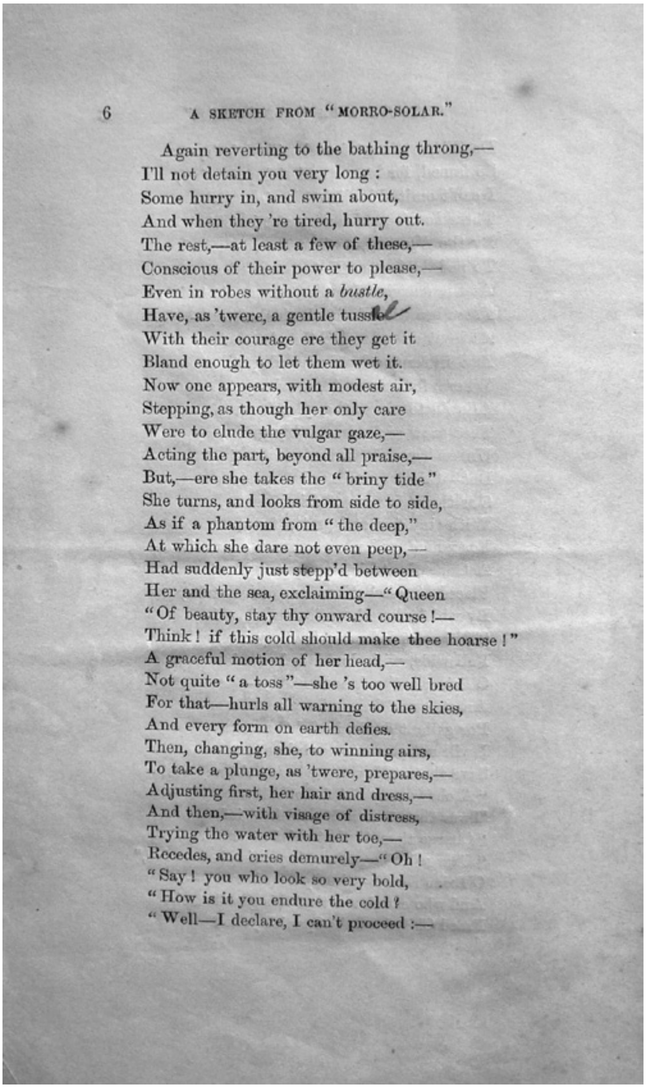

6 A SKETCH FROM "MORRO-SOLAR."

Again reverting to the bathing throng,—
I'll not detain you very long :
Some hurry in, and swim about,
And when they 're tired, hurry out.
The rest,—at least a few of these,—
Conscious of their power to please,—
Even in robes without a *bustle*,
Have, as 'twere, a gentle tussle
With their courage ere they get it
Bland enough to let them wet it.
Now one appears, with modest air,
Stepping, as though her only care
Were to elude the vulgar gaze,—
Acting the part, beyond all praise,—
But,—ere she takes the "briny tide"
She turns, and looks from side to side,
As if a phantom from "the deep,"
At which she dare not even peep,—
Had suddenly just stepp'd between
Her and the sea, exclaiming—"Queen
"Of beauty, stay thy onward course!—
Think! if this cold should make thee hoarse!"
A graceful motion of her head,—
Not quite "a toss"—she 's too well bred
For that—hurls all warning to the skies,
And every form on earth defies.
Then, changing, she, to winning airs,
To take a plunge, as 'twere, prepares,—
Adjusting first, her hair and dress,—
And then,—with visage of distress,
Trying the water with her toe,—
Recedes, and cries demurely—"Oh!
"Say! you who look so very bold,
"How is it you endure the cold?
"Well—I declare, I can't proceed :—

A-2-15. OA-2-3-6

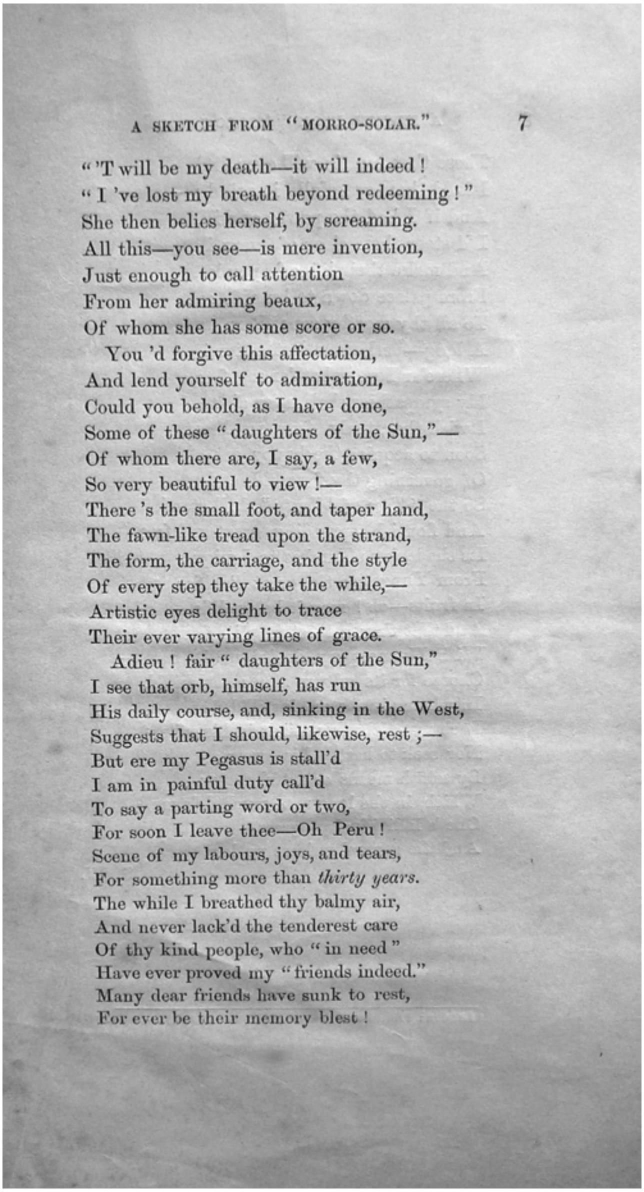

"'T will be my death—it will indeed!
"I 've lost my breath beyond redeeming!"
She then belies herself, by screaming.
All this—you see—is mere invention,
Just enough to call attention
From her admiring beaux,
Of whom she has some score or so.
  You 'd forgive this affectation,
And lend yourself to admiration,
Could you behold, as I have done,
Some of these "daughters of the Sun,"—
Of whom there are, I say, a few,
So very beautiful to view!—
There 's the small foot, and taper hand,
The fawn-like tread upon the strand,
The form, the carriage, and the style
Of every step they take the while,—
Artistic eyes delight to trace
Their ever varying lines of grace.
  Adieu! fair "daughters of the Sun,"
I see that orb, himself, has run
His daily course, and, sinking in the West,
Suggests that I should, likewise, rest;—
But ere my Pegasus is stall'd
I am in painful duty call'd
To say a parting word or two,
For soon I leave thee—Oh Peru!
Scene of my labours, joys, and tears,
For something more than *thirty years.*
The while I breathed thy balmy air,
And never lack'd the tenderest care
Of thy kind people, who "in need"
Have ever proved my "friends indeed."
Many dear friends have sunk to rest,
For ever be their memory blest!

A-2-16. OA-2-3-7

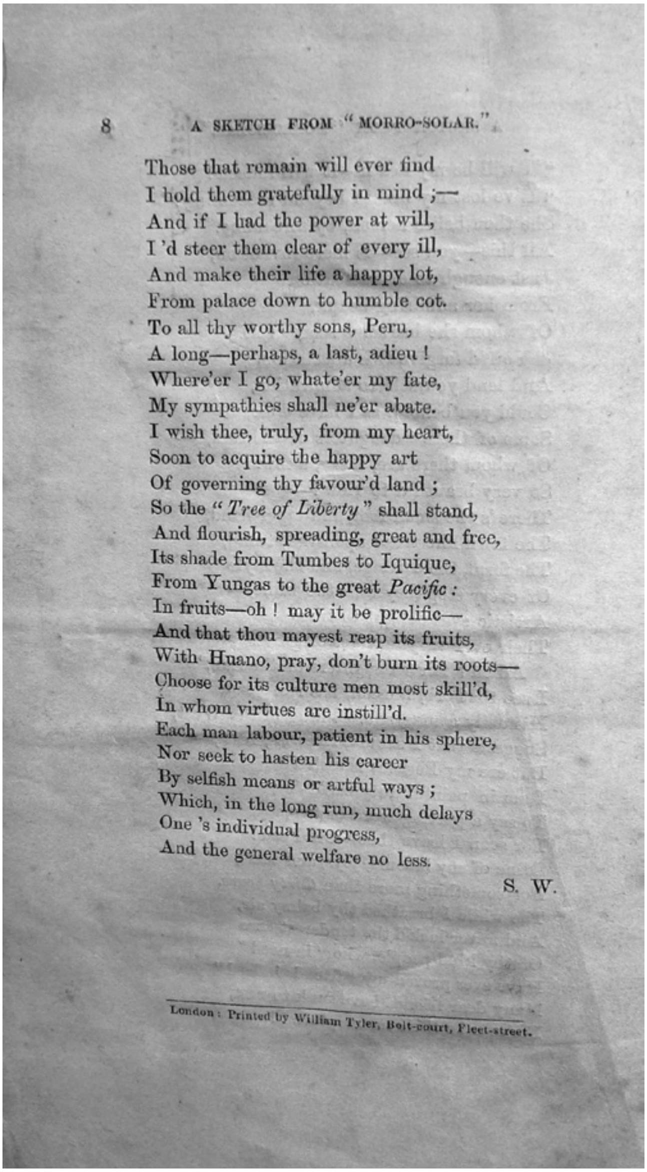

8 A SKETCH FROM "MORRO-SOLAR."

Those that remain will ever find
I hold them gratefully in mind ;—
And if I had the power at will,
I 'd steer them clear of every ill,
And make their life a happy lot,
From palace down to humble cot.
To all thy worthy sons, Peru,
A long—perhaps, a last, adieu !
Where'er I go, whate'er my fate,
My sympathies shall ne'er abate.
I wish thee, truly, from my heart,
Soon to acquire the happy art
Of governing thy favour'd land ;
So the "*Tree of Liberty*" shall stand,
And flourish, spreading, great and free,
Its shade from Tumbes to Iquique,
From Yungas to the great *Pacific :*
In fruits—oh ! may it be prolific—
And that thou mayest reap its fruits,
With Huano, pray, don't burn its roots—
Choose for its culture men most skill'd,
In whom virtues are instill'd.
Each man labour, patient in his sphere,
Nor seek to hasten his career
By selfish means or artful ways ;
Which, in the long run, much delays
One 's individual progress,
And the general welfare no less.

S. W.

London : Printed by William Tyler, Bolt-court, Fleet-street.

A-2-17. OA-2-3-8

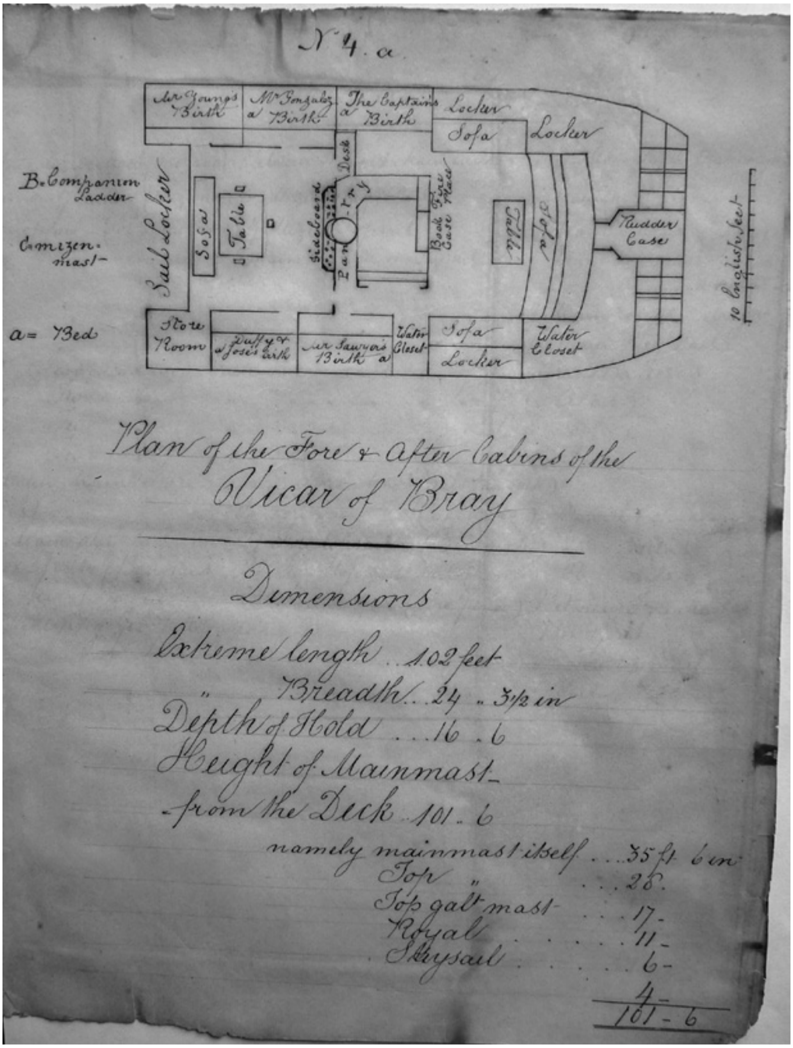

N° 4. a

Mr Young's Birth
Mr Gonzalez a Birth
The Captain's a Birth
Locker
Sofa
Locker
B. Companion Ladder
Sail Locker
Sofa
Table
Desk
Sideboard
Pantry
Book Case
Fire Place
Table
Sofa
Rudder Case
10 English feet
C. mizen-mast
a = Bed
Store Room
Duffy & Jose's a Birth
Mr Sawyer's Birth a
Water Closet
Sofa
Locker
Water Closet

Plan of the Fore & After Cabins of the
Vicar of Bray

Dimensions

| | |
|---|---|
| Extreme length | 102 feet |
| " Breadth | 24 . 3½ in |
| Depth of Hold | 16 . 6 |
| Height of Mainmast – – from the Deck | 101 . 6 |
| namely mainmast itself | 35 ft. 6 in |
| " Top | 28. |
| Top galt mast | 17. |
| Royal | 11. |
| Skysail | 6. |
| | 4. |
| | 101 . 6 |

A-2-18. OA-2-4a-1

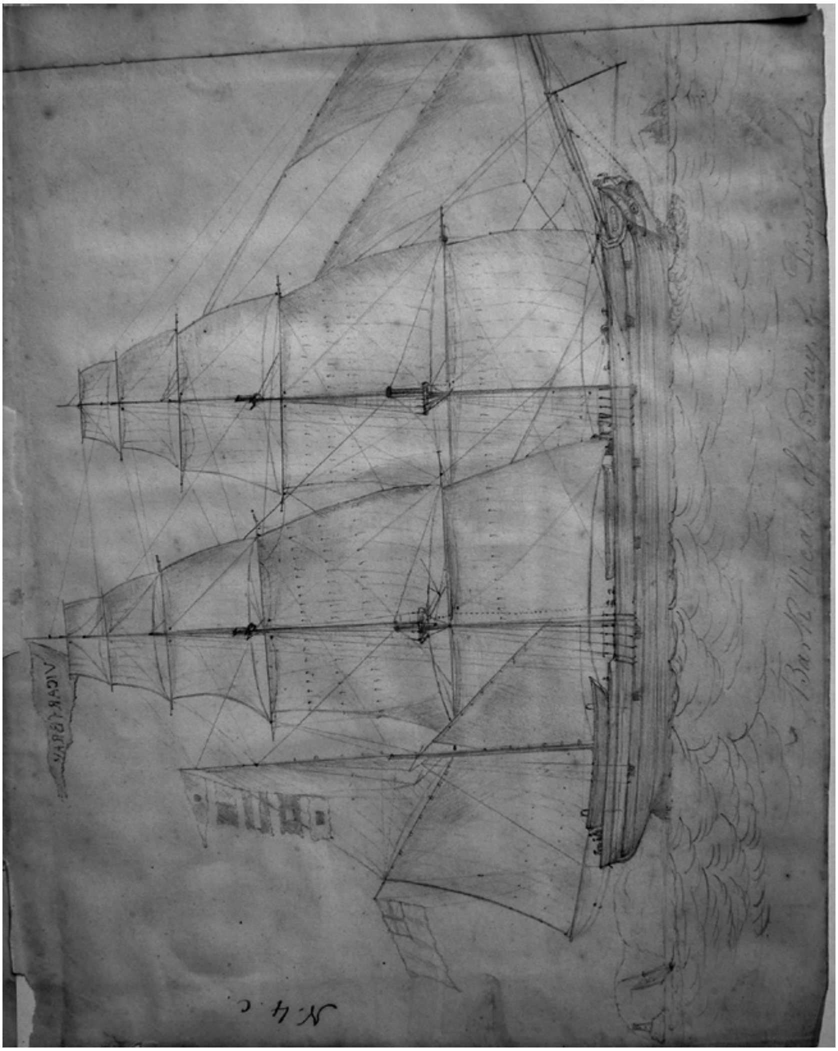
Bark Vicar of Bray of Liverpool
VICAR.BRAY
N.4.c

A-2-19. OA-2-4C-1

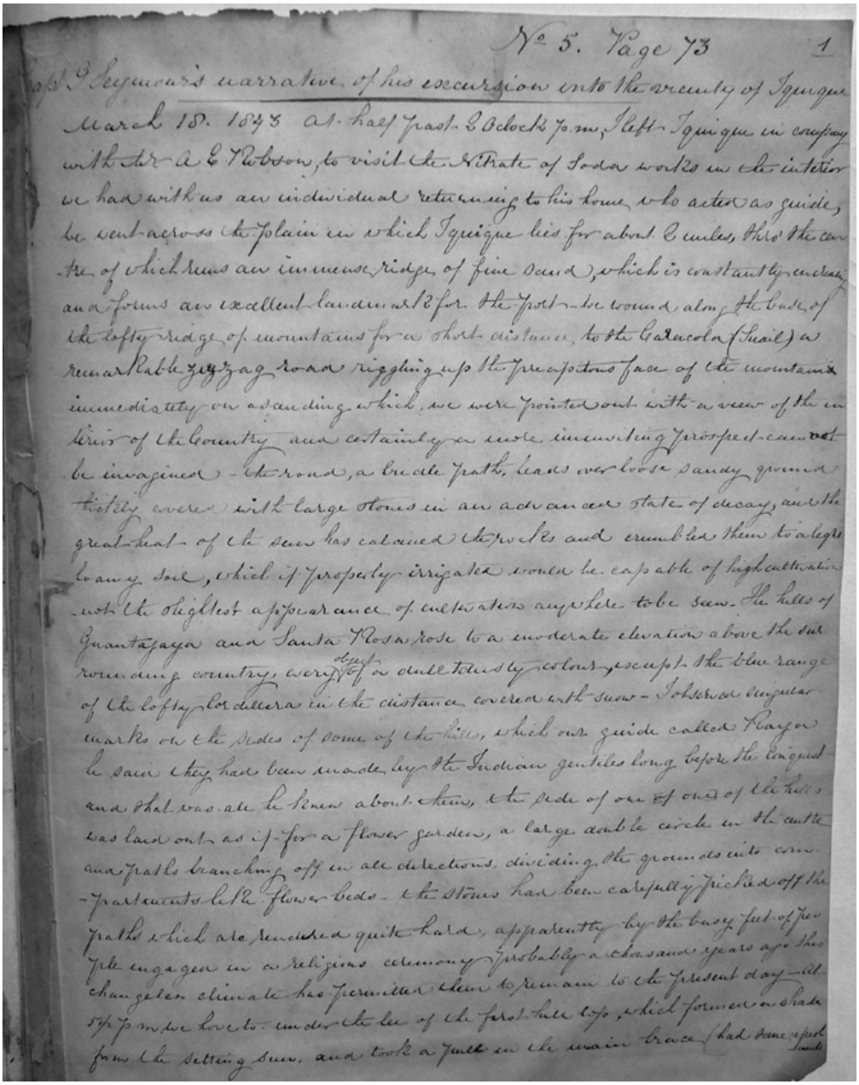

No 5. Page 73 1

apt. G Seymour's narrative of his excursion into the vicinity of Iquique

March 18. 1843 At half past 2 Oclock p.m, I left Iquique in company with Mr A E Robson, to visit the Nitrate of Soda works in the interior we had with us an individual returning to his home who acted as guide, we went across the plain in which Iquique lies for about 2 miles, thro' the centre of which runs an immense ridge of fine sand, which is constantly enchang and forms an excellent landmark for the port – we wound along the base of the lofty ridge of mountains for a short distance, to the Caracola (Snail) a remarkable zigzag road wriggling up the precipitous face of the mountain immediately on ascending which, we were pointed out with a view of the interior of the Country and certainly a more uninviting prospect cannot be imagined – the road, a bridle path, leads over loose sandy ground thickly covered with large stones in an advanced state of decay, and the great heat of the sun has calcined the rocks and crumbled them to a light loamy soil, which if properly irrigated would be capable of high cultivation – not the slightest appearance of cultivation anywhere to be seen. The hills of Guantajaya and Santa Rosa rose to a moderate elevation above the surrounding country, every object of a dull tawdry colour, except the blue range of the lofty Cordillera in the distance covered with snow – I observed singular marks on the sides of some of the hills, which our guide called Rayos he said they had been made by the Indian gentiles long before the Conquest and that was all he knew about them, the side of one ~~of~~ ones of the hills was laid out as if for a flower garden, a large double circle in the centre and paths branching off in all directions, dividing the grounds into compartments like flower beds – the stones had been carefully picked off the paths which are rendered quite hard, apparently by the busy feet of people engaged in a religious ceremony probably a thousand years ago this changeless climate has permitted them to remain to the present day – At 5½ p m we hove to under the lee of the first hill top, which formed a shade from the setting sun, and took a pull in the main brace (had some refreshments

A-2-20. OA-2-5-1

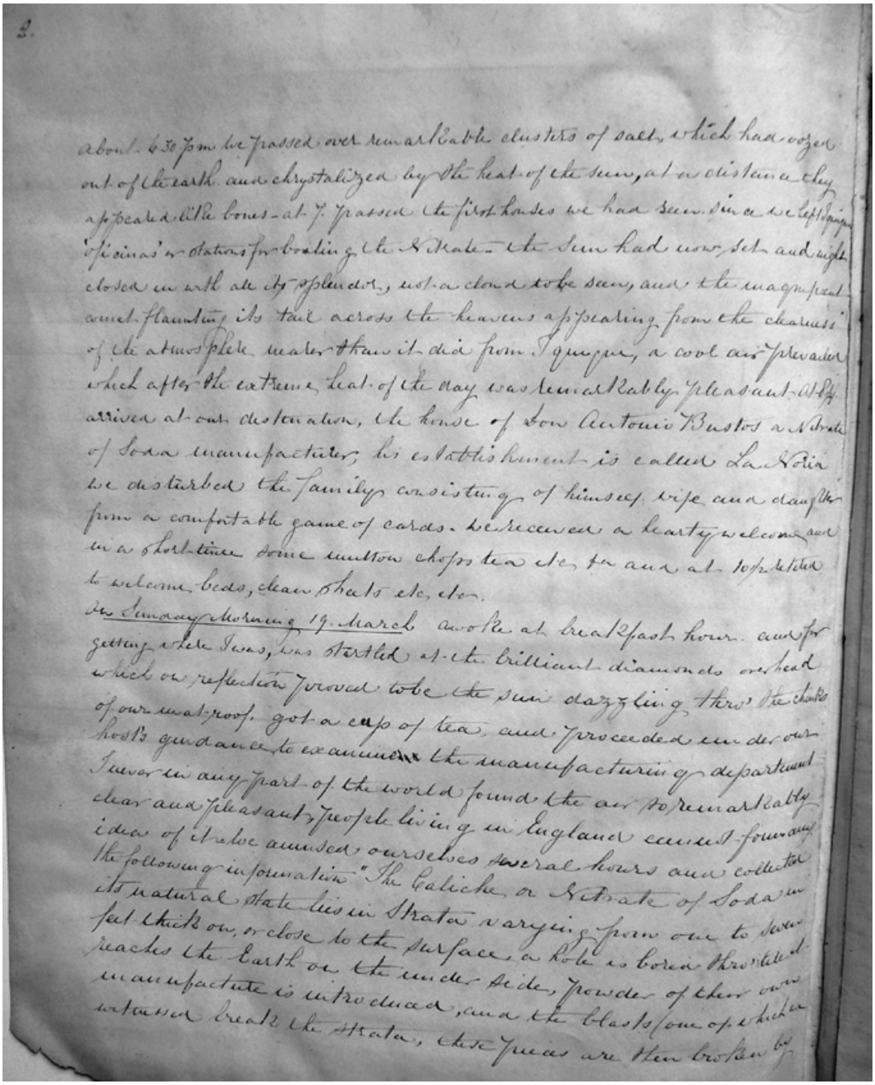

2.

about 6.30 pm we passed over remarkable clusters of salt, which had oozed
out of the earth and chrystalized by the heat of the sun, at a distance they
appeared like bones - at 7. passed the first houses we had seen since we left Iquiq
'oficinas' or stations for boiling the Nitrate - the Sun had now set and night
closed in with all its splendor, not a cloud to be seen, and the magnificent
comet flaunting its tail across the heavens appearing from the clearness
of the atmosphere nearer than it did from Iquique, a cool air prevailed
which after the extreme heat of the day was remarkably pleasant. At 8½
arrived at our destination, the house of Don Antonio Bustos a Nitrate
of Soda manufacturer, his establishment is called La Noria
we disturbed the family consisting of himself, wife and daughter
from a comfortable game of cards. We received a hearty welcome and
in a short time some mutton chops tea etc, &c and at 10 p. retired
to welcome beds, clean sheets etc, etc.
On Sunday Morning 19. March awoke at breakfast hour and for
getting where I was, was startled at the brilliant diamonds overhead
which on reflection proved to be the sun dazzling thro' the chinks
of our mat roof. got a cup of tea, and proceeded under our
host's guidance to examine the manufacturing department
I never in any part of the world found the air so remarkably
clear and pleasant, people living in England cannot form any
idea of it. We amused ourselves several hours and collected
the following information "The Caliche or Nitrate of Soda in
its natural state lies in Strata varying from one to seven
feet thick on, or close to the surface, a hole is bored thro' till it
reaches the Earth on the under side, powder of their own
manufacture is introduced, and the blasts (one of which we
witnessed) break the Strata, these pieces are then broken by

A-2-21. OA-2-5-2

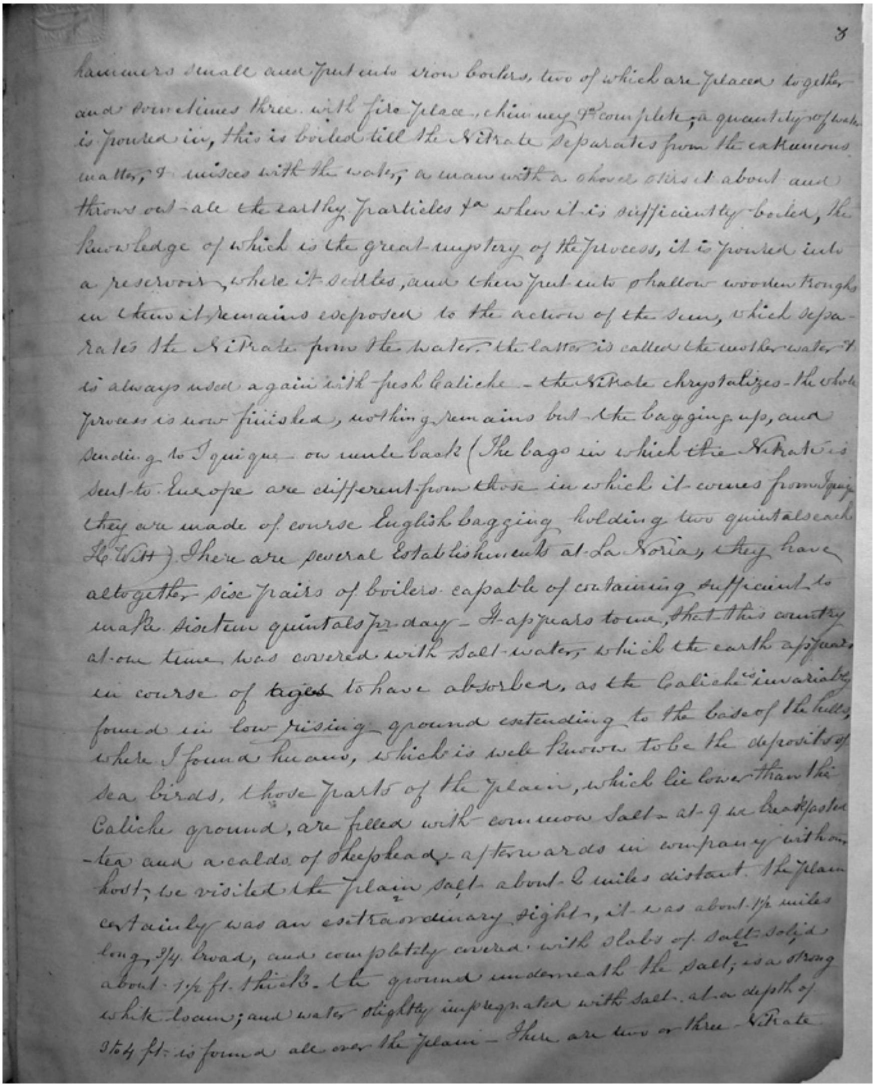

8

hammers small and put into iron boilers, two of which are placed together and sometimes three. with fire place, chimney &c complete; a quantity of water is poured in, this is boiled till the Nitrate separates from the calcareous matter, & mixes with the water, a man with a shovel stirs it about and throws out all the earthy particles &a when it is sufficiently boiled, the knowledge of which is the great mystery of the process, it is poured into a reservoir, where it settles, and then put into shallow wooden troughs in them it remains exposed to the action of the sun, which separates the Nitrate from the water, the latter is called the mother water & is always used again with fresh Caliche – the Nitrate chrystalizes – the whole process is now finished, nothing remains but the bagging up, and sending to Iquique on mule back (The bags in which the Nitrate is sent to Europe are different from those in which it comes from Iquiq they are made of course English bagging holding two quintals each H. Witt). There are several Establishments at La Noria, they have altogether six pairs of boilers capable of containing sufficient to make sixteen quintals pr. day – It appears to me, that this country at one time was covered with salt water, which the earth appears in course of ~~tages~~ to have absorbed, as the Caliche is invariably found in low rising ground extending to the base of the hills, where I found huano, which is well known to be the deposits of sea birds, those parts of the plain, which lie lower than the Caliche ground, are filled with common salt – at 9 we breakfasted tea and a caldo of sheepshead, afterwards in company with our host, we visited the plain salt about 2 miles distant. The plain certainly was an extraordinary sight, it was about 1½ miles long, 3/4 broad, and completely covered with slabs of salt solid about 1½ ft. thick – the ground underneath the salt, is a strong white loam; and water slightly impregnated with salt, at a depth of 3 to 4 ft. is found all over the plain – There are two or three Nitrate

A-2-22. OA-2-5-3

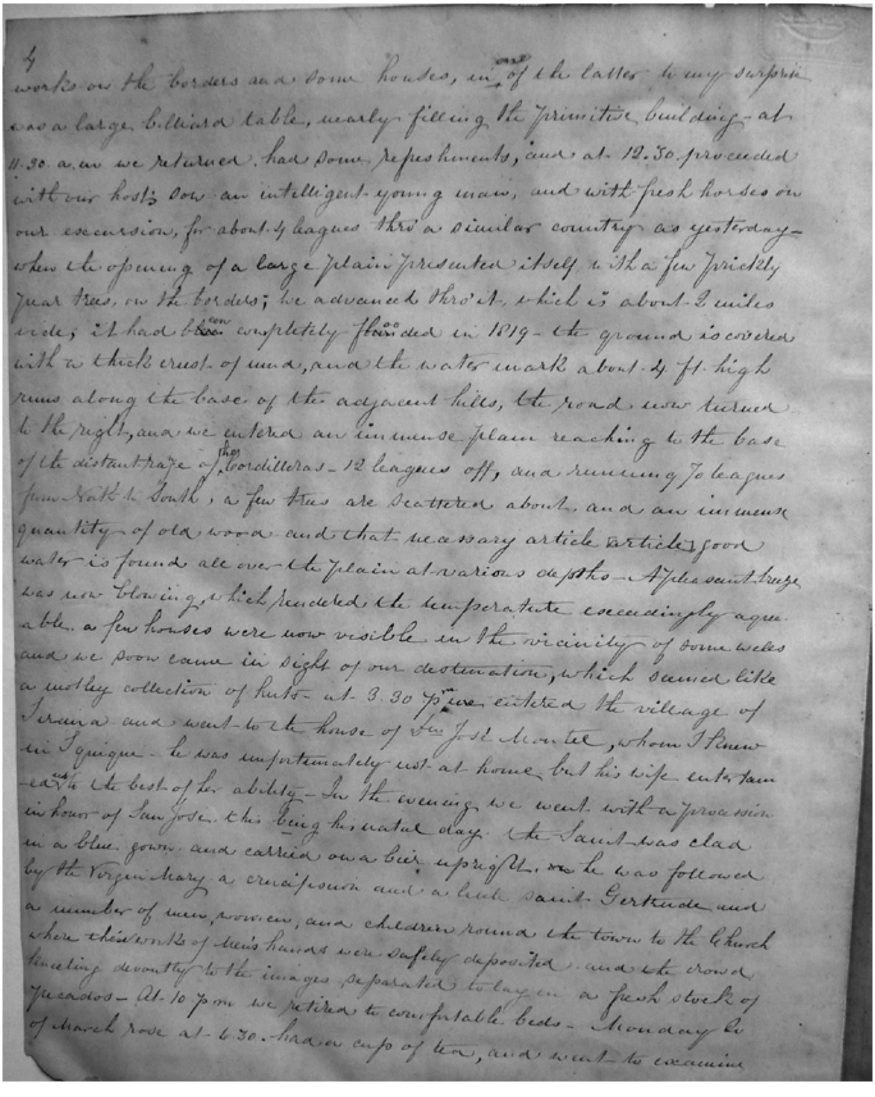

4
works on the borders and some houses, in one of the latter to my surprise
was a large billiard table, nearly filling the primitive building - at
11.30 a.m we returned. had some refreshments, and at 12.30 proceeded
with our host's son an intelligent young man, and with fresh horses on
our excursion, for about 4 leagues thro' a similar country as yesterday -
when the opening of a large plain presented itself with a few prickly
pear trees, on the borders; we advanced thro' it, which is about 2 miles
wide; it had been completely flooded in 1819 - the ground is covered
with a thick crust of mud, and the water mark about 4 ft. high
runs along the base of the adjacent hills, the road now turned
to the right, and we entered an immense plain reaching to the base
of the distant range of the Cordilleras - 12 leagues off, and running 70 leagues
from North to South, a few trees are scattered about, and an immense
quantity of old wood and that necessary article ~~article~~ good
water is found all over the plain at various depths - A pleasant breeze
was now blowing, which rendered the temperature exceedingly agree-
able. a few houses were now visible in the vicinity of some wells
and we soon came in sight of our destination, which seemed like
a motley collection of huts - at 3.30 p.m we entered the village of
Tirana and went to the house of Sn José Montel, whom I knew
in Iquique - he was unfortunately not at home but his wife entertain-
-ed us to the best of her ability - In the evening we went with a procession
in honor of San José. this being his natal day. the Saint was clad
in a blue gown and carried on a bier upright. ~~he~~ he was followed
by the Virgin Mary a crucifixion and a little saint Gertrude and
a number of men, women, and children round the town to the Church
where these works of men's hands were safely deposited. and the crowd
kneeling devoutly to the images, separated to lay in a fresh stock of
pecados - At 10 p.m we retired to comfortable beds - Monday 20
of March rose at 6.30. had a cup of tea, and went to examine

A-2-23. OA-2-5-4

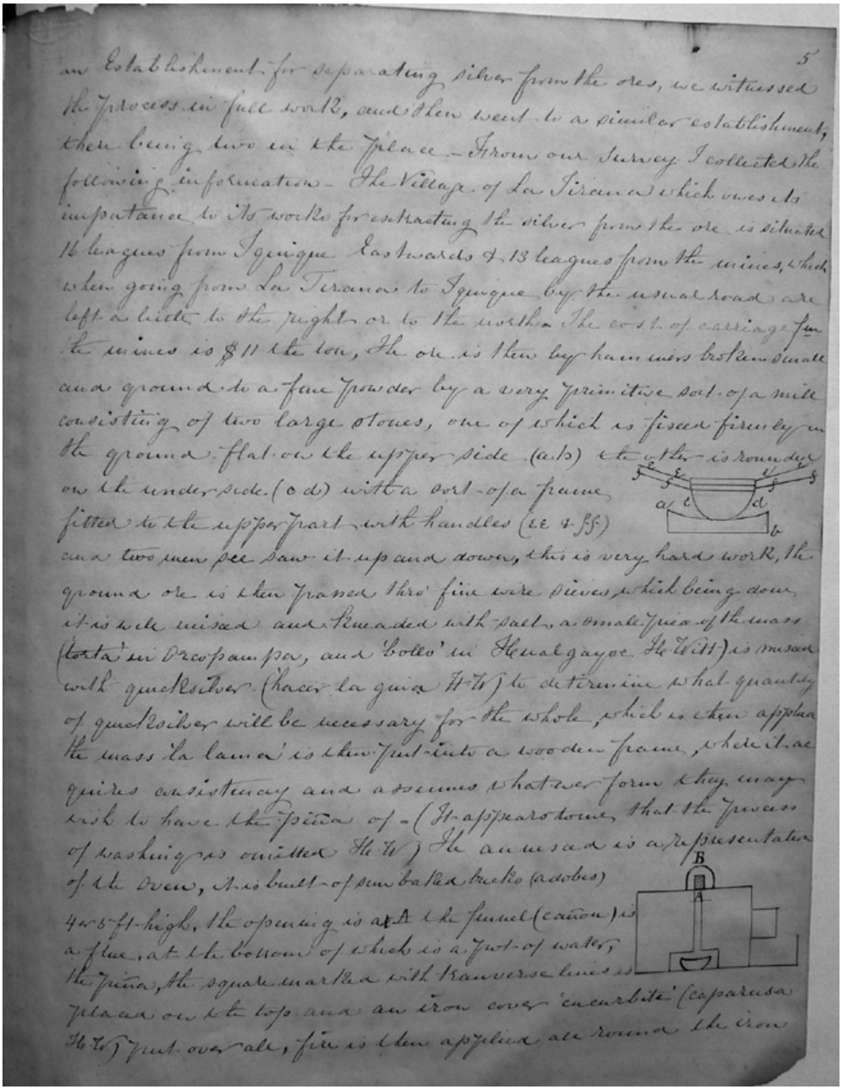
a
b
c
d
e
e
f
f
f
f
B
A

5

an Establishment for separating silver from the ores, we witnessed the process in full work, and then went to a similar establishment, there being two in the place – From our survey I collected the following information – The Village of La Tirana which owes its importance to its works for extracting the silver from the ore is situated 16 leagues from Iquique Eastwards & 13 leagues from the mines, which when going from La Tirana to Iquique by the usual road are left a little to the right or to the north. The cost of carriage from the mines is $11 the ton, The ore is then by hammers broken small and ground to a fine powder by a very primitive sort of a mill consisting of two large stones, one of which is fixed firmly in the ground flat on the upper side (a b) the other is rounded on the under side (c d) with a sort of a frame fitted to the upper part with handles (e e & f f) and two men see saw it up and down, this is very hard work, the ground ore is then passed thro' fine wire sieves, which being done it is well mixed and kneaded with salt, a small piece of the mass ('torta' in Orcopampa, and 'bollo' in Hualgayoc H. Witt) is mixed with quicksilver (hacer la guia H. W) to determine what quantity of quicksilver will be necessary for the whole, which is then applied the mass 'la lama' is then put into a wooden frame, where it acquires consistency and assumes whatever form they may wish to have the piña of – (It appears to me that the process of washing is omitted H. W) The annexed is a representation of the oven, it is built of sun baked bricks (adobes) 4 or 5 ft high, the opening is at A the funnel (cañon) is a flue, at the bottom of which is a pot of water, the piña, the square marked with transverse lines is placed on the top and an iron cover 'cucurbita' (caparusa H. W) put over all, fire is then applied all round the iron

A-2-24. OA-2-5-5

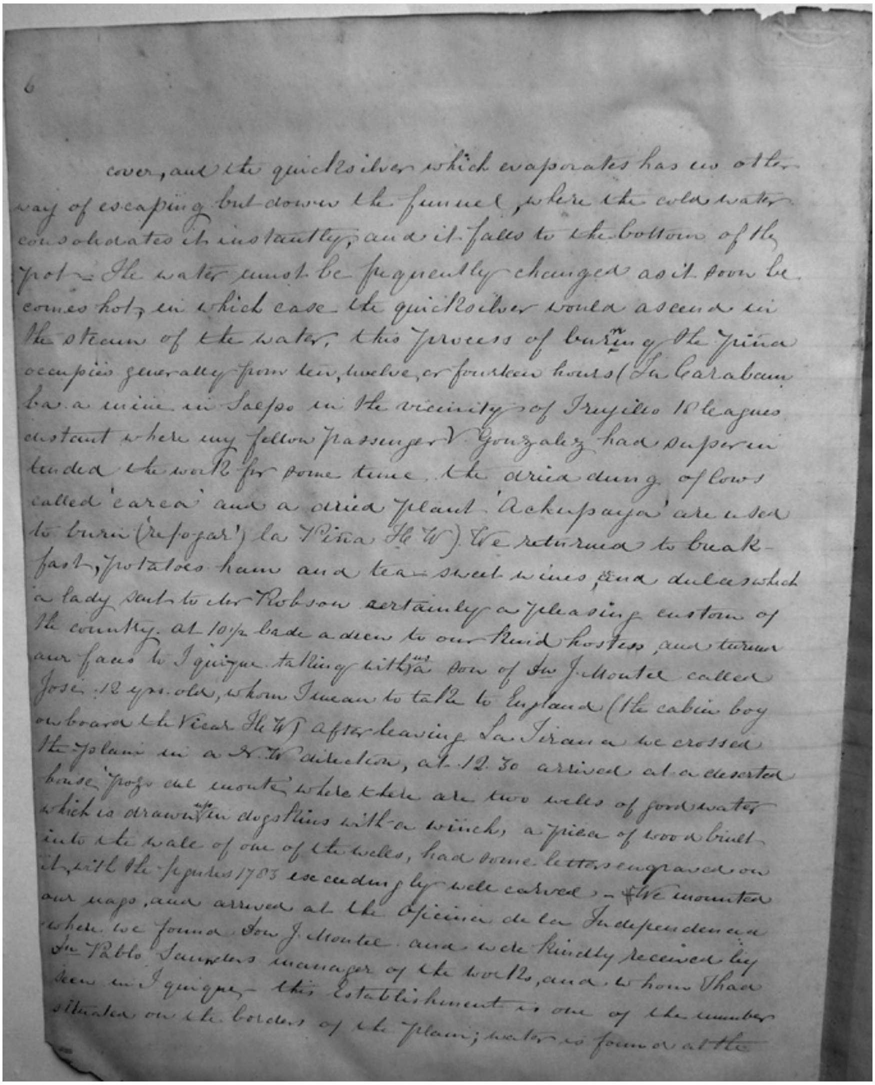

6

cover, and the quicksilver which evaporates has no other way of escaping but down the funnel, where the cold water consolidates it instantly, and it falls to the bottom of the pot = The water must be frequently changed as it soon becomes hot, in which case the quicksilver would ascend in the steam of the water, this process of burning the piña occupies generally from ten, twelve, or fourteen hours (In Carabamba a mine in Salpo in the vicinity of Trujillo 10 leagues distant where my fellow passenger V. Gonzalez had superintended the work for some time, the dried dung of cows called 'carca' and a dried plant 'Achupaya' are used to burn ('re-po-gar') la Piña H.W.). We returned to breakfast, potatoes ham and tea = sweet wines, and dulces which a lady sent to Mr Robson certainly a pleasing custom of the country. at 10½ bade adieu to our kind hostess, and turned our faces to Iquique taking with us a son of Sr J. Montel called Jose 12 yrs. old, whom I mean to take to England (the cabin boy on board the Vicar H.W.) after leaving La Tirana we crossed the plain in a N.W. direction, at 12.30 arrived at a deserted house 'Pozo del Monte' where there are two wells of good water which is drawn up in dogskins with a winch, a piece of wood built into the wall of one of the wells, had some letters engraved on it, with the figures 1783 exceedingly well carved — We mounted our nags, and arrived at the Oficina de la Independencia where we found Sr J. Montel and were kindly received by Sr Pablo Saunders manager of the works, and whom I had seen in Iquique — this Establishment is one of the number situated on the borders of the plain; water is found at the

A-2-25. OA-2-5-6

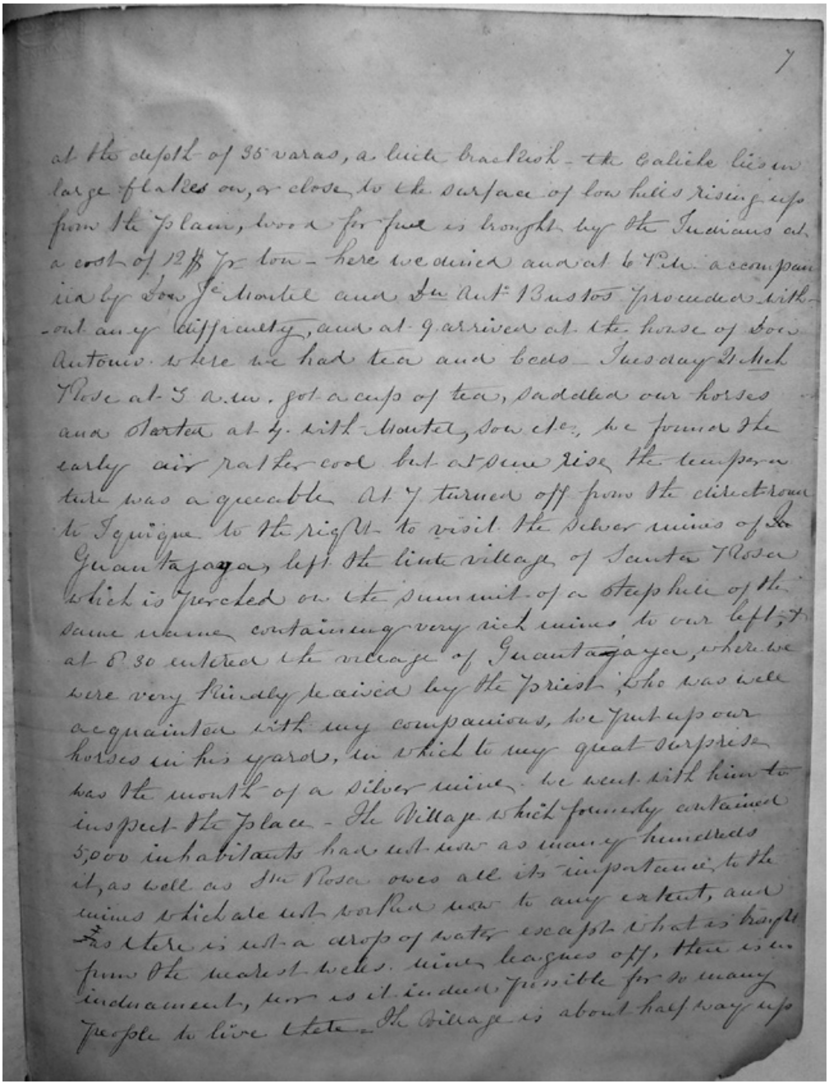

at the depth of 35 varas, a little brackish – the Caliche lies in large flakes on, or close to the surface of low hills rising up from the plain, wood for fuel is brought by the Indians at a cost of 12$ pr ton – here we dined and at 6 P.M. accompanied by Don Jé Montel and Dn Antº Bustos proceeded without any difficulty, and at 9 arrived at the house of Don Antonio where we had tea and beds – Tuesday 21 Mch Rose at 3 a.m. got a cup of tea, saddled our horses and started at 4 with Montel, Don etc, we found the early air rather cool but at sun rise the temperature was agreeable At 7 turned off from the direct road to Iquique to the right to visit the Silver mines of Guantajaya, left the little village of Santa Rosa which is perched on the summit of a steep hill of the same name containing very rich mines, to our left, & at 8.30 entered the village of Guantajaya, where we were very kindly received by the priest, who was well acquainted with my companions, we put up our horses in his yard, in which to my great surprise was the mouth of a silver mine. We went with him to inspect the place – The Village which formerly contained 5,000 inhabitants had not now as many hundreds it, as well as Sta Rosa owes all its importance to the mines which are not worked now to any extent, and as there is not a drop of water except what is brought from the nearest wells nine leagues off, there is no inducement, nor is it indeed possible for so many people to live there – The Village is about half way up

A-2-26. OA-2-5-7

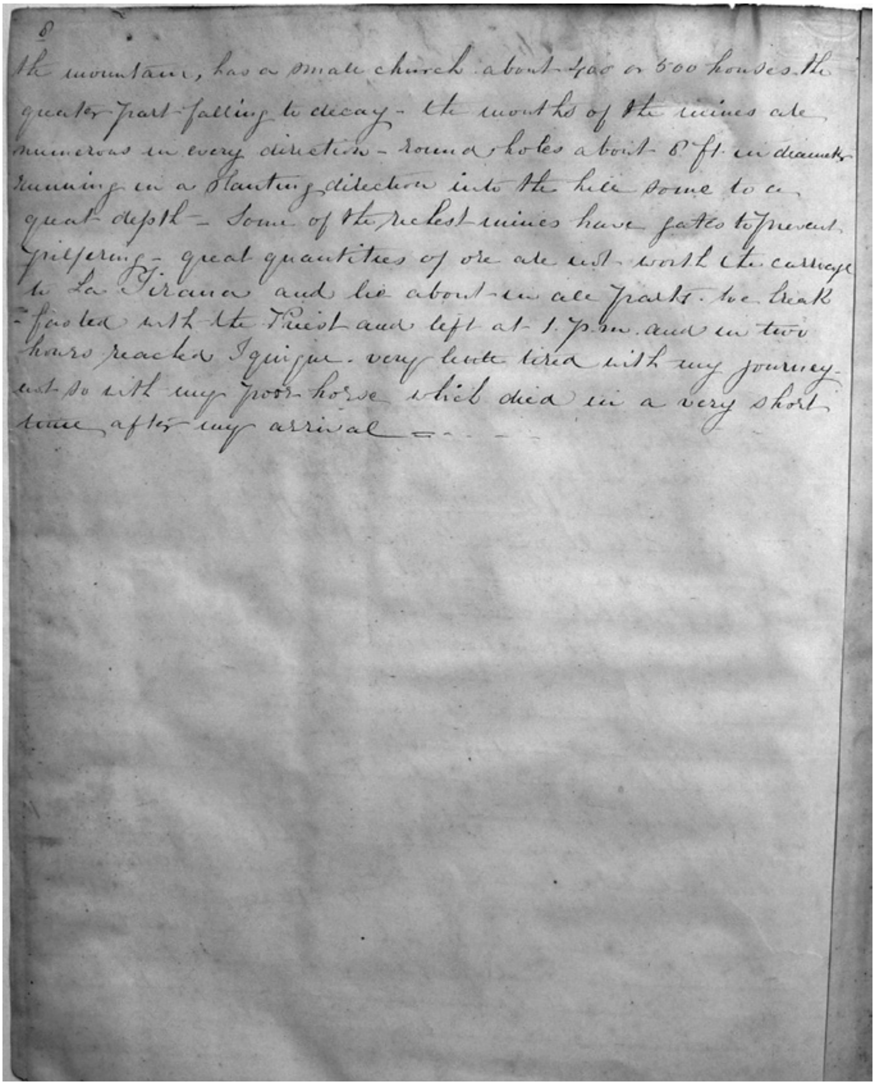

8

the mountain, has a small church about 400 or 500 houses the greater part falling to decay - the mouths of the mines are numerous in every direction - round holes about 8 ft. in diameter running in a slanting direction into the hill some to a great depth - Some of the richest mines have gates to prevent pilfering - great quantities of ore are not worth the carriage to La Tirana and lie about in all parts. we breakfasted with the Priest and left at 1 p.m. and in two hours reached Iquique. very little tired with my journey - not so with my poor horse which died in a very short time after my arrival - - - -

A-2-27. OA-2-5-8

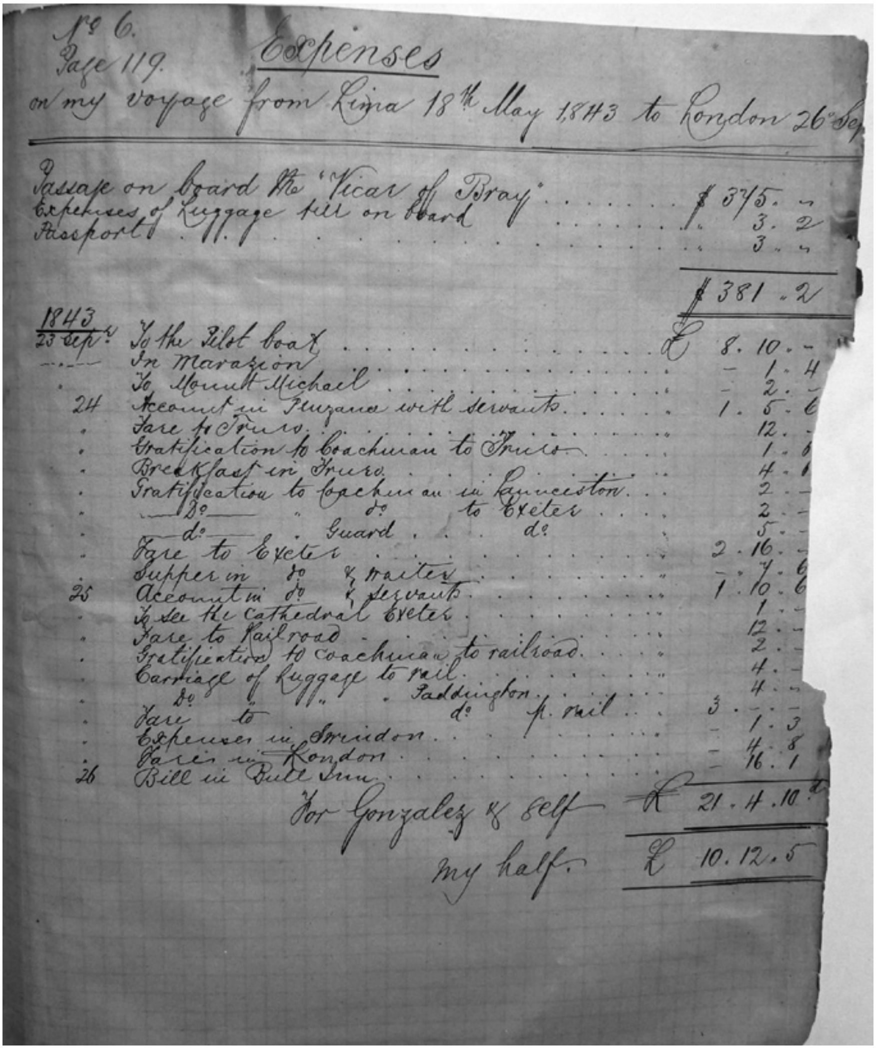

No 6.
Page 119.

Expenses
on my voyage from Lima 18th May 1843 to London 26o Sep

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| | Passage on board the "Vicar of Bray" | $ 375. – |
| | Expenses of Luggage till on board | „ 3. 2 |
| | Passport " " | „ 3. – |
| | | $ 381 . 2 |
| 1843<br>23 Sepr | To the Pilot boat | £ 8. 10. – |
| ––.–– | In Marazion | – 1. 4 |
| . | To Mount Michael | – 2. – |
| 24 | Account in Penzance with servants | 1. 5. 6 |
| . | Fare to Truro | 12. – |
| . | Gratification to Coachman to Truro | 1. 6 |
| . | Breakfast in Truro | 4. 1 |
| . | Gratification to Coachman in Launceston | 2 – |
| . | Do " do to Exeter | 2. – |
| . | do Guard do | 5. – |
| . | Fare to Exeter | 2. 16. – |
| . | Supper in do & waiter | –. 7. 6 |
| 25 | Account in do & servants | 1. 10. 6 |
| . | To see the cathedral Exeter | 1. – |
| . | Fare to Railroad | 12. – |
| . | Gratification to coachman to railroad | 2. – |
| . | Carriage of Luggage to rail | 4. – |
| . | Do " . Paddington | 4. – |
| . | Fare to do p. rail | 3. –. – |
| . | Expenses in Swindon | – 1. 3 |
| . | Fares in London | – 4. 8 |
| 26 | Bill in Bull Inn | – 16. 1 |
| | For Gonzalez & self | £ 21. 4. 10d |
| | My half | £ 10. 12. 5 |

A-2-28. OA-2-6-1

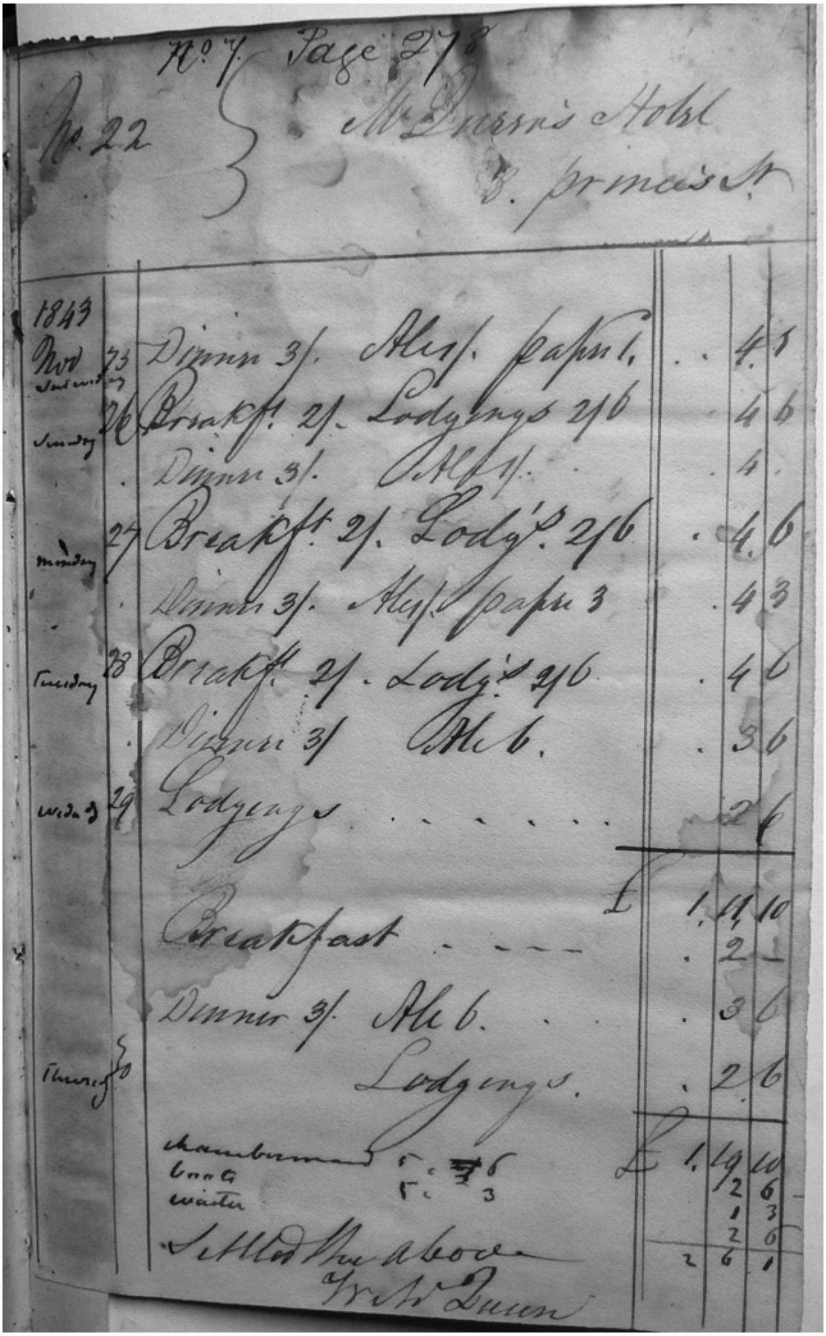

No. 7. Page 278

No. 22 } McQueen's Hotel
3. Princes St.

| | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1843 Nov Saturday | 25 | Dinner 3/. Ale 1/. paper 1. | . | 4 | 1 |
| Sunday | 26 | Breakft. 2/. Lodgings 2/6 | . | 4 | 6 |
| | . | Dinner 3/. Ale 1/. | . | 4 | . |
| Monday | 27 | Breakft. 2/. Lodgs. 2/6 | . | 4 | 6 |
| | . | Dinner 3/. Ale 1/. paper 3 | . | 4 | 3 |
| Tuesday | 28 | Breakft. 2/. Lodgs. 2/6 | . | 4 | 6 |
| | . | Dinner 3/ Ale 6. | . | 3 | 6 |
| Wedny | 29 | Lodgings . . . . . . . | | 2 | 6 |
| | | £ | 1. | 11. | 10 |
| | | Breakfast . . . . | . | 2 | – |
| | | Dinner 3/. Ale 6. . . | . | 3 | 6 |
| Thursday | 30 | Lodgings. | . | 2 | 6 |
| | | £ | 1. | 19 | 10 |
| | | chambermaid 5 : 2 6 | | 2 | 6 |
| | | boots 5 : 3 | | 1 | 3 |
| | | waiter | | 2 | 6 |
| | | Settled the above | 2 | 6 | 1 |

Wm McQueen

A-2-29. OA-2-7-1

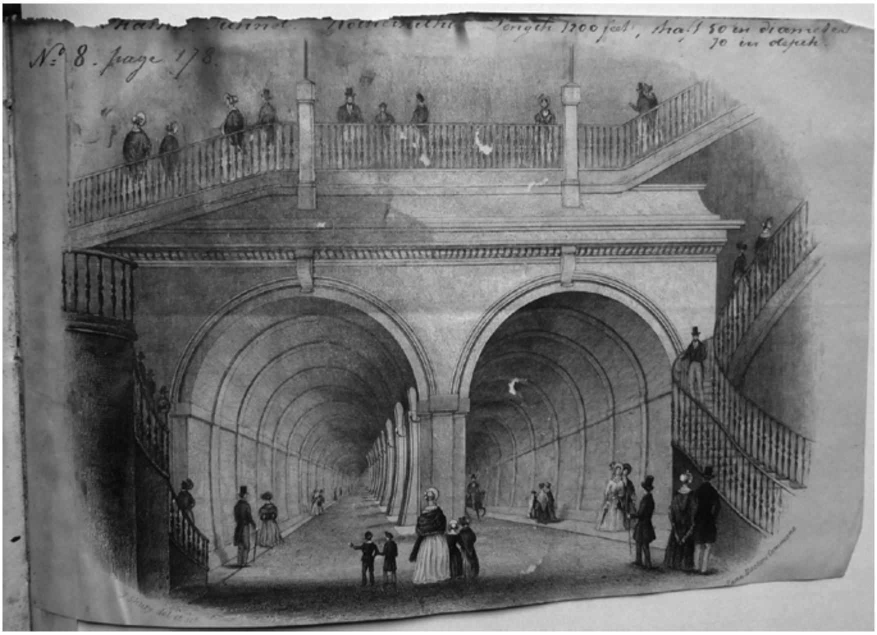
Thames Tunnel. Rotherhithe. Length 1200 feet, shaft 50 in diameter
70 in depth.
No. 8. page 178.

A-2.30. OA-2-8-1

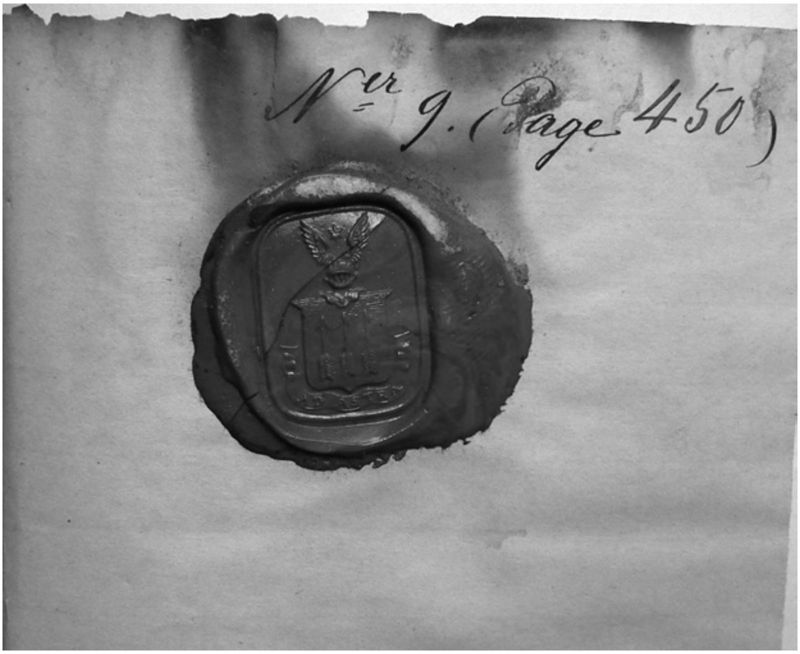

N$^{\text{er}}$ 9. (Page 450)

A-2-31. OA-2-9-1

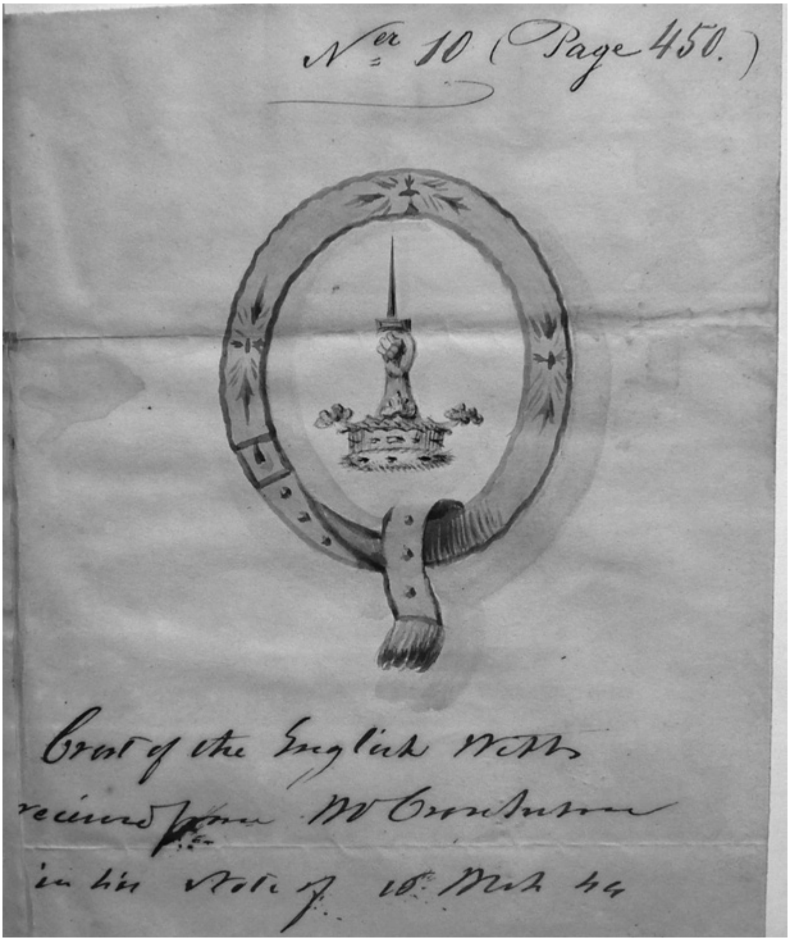

N$^{er}$ 10 (Page 450.)

Crest of the English Witts
received from Mr Crosthwaite
in his note of 16. March 44

A-2-32. OA-2-10-1

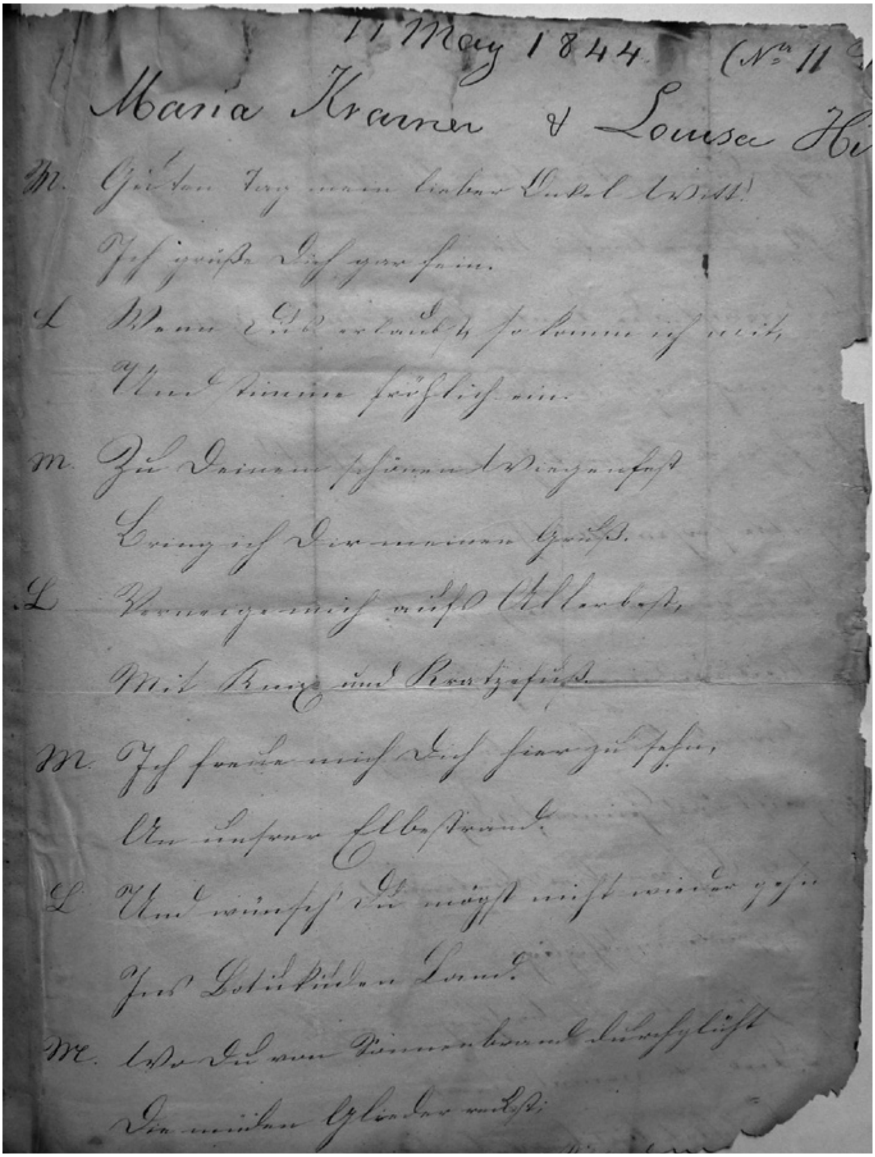

11 May 1844. (No 11

Maria Kramer & Louisa Hi

M. Guten Tag mein lieber Onkel Ewald!
Ich grüße Dich gar fein.

L Wenn Du's erlaubst, so komme ich mit
Und stimme fröhlich ein.

m. Zu Deinem schönen Wiegenfest
Bring ich Dir meinen Gruß.

L Verneige mich aufs Allerbest,
Mit Knix und Kratzefuß.

M. Ich freue mich Dich hier zu sehn,
An unserm Elbestrand.

L Und wünsch' Du mögst nicht wieder gehn
Zum Ostindischen Land.

M. Wo Du vom Sonnenbrand durchglüht
Die müden Glieder reckst.

A-2-33. OA-2-11-1

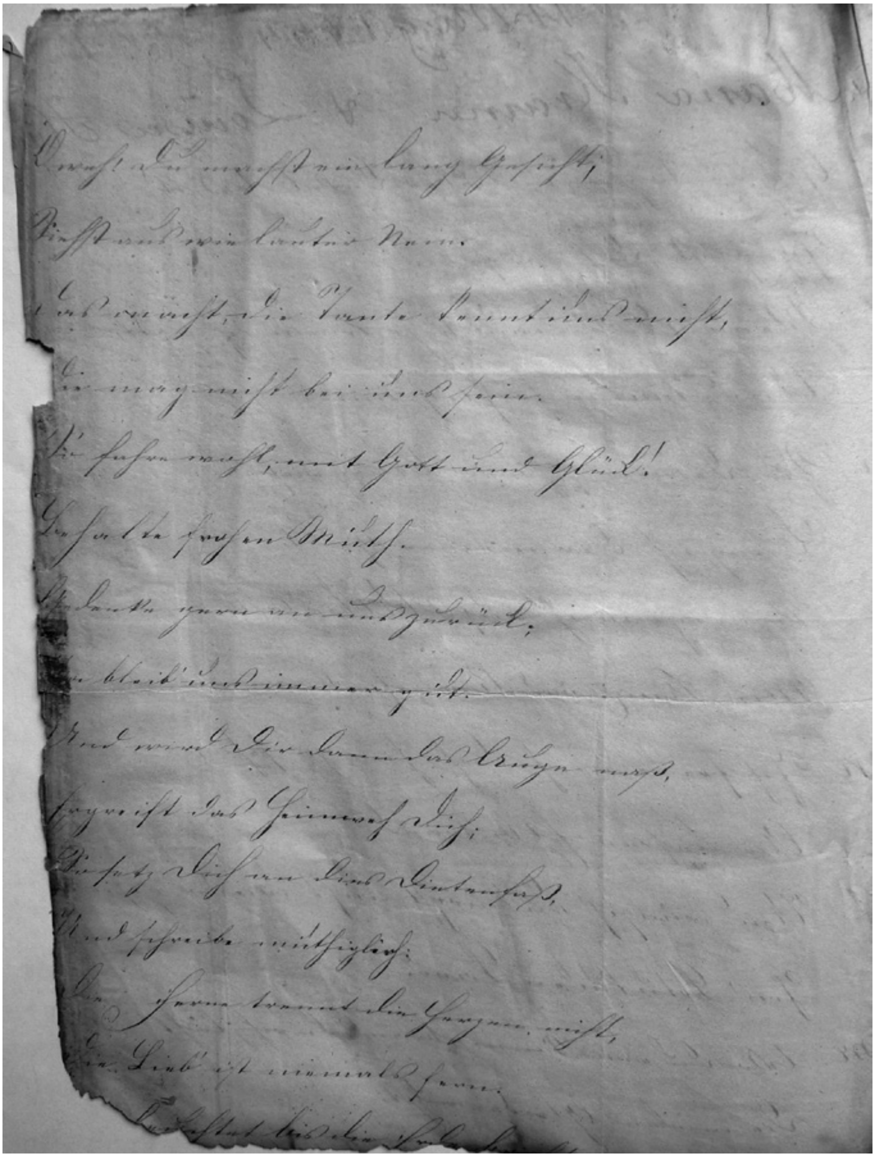

[illegible] wie lang gehofft,
[illegible]
[illegible] die Tante kennt euch nicht,
ie mag nicht bei euch sein.
[illegible] fahre recht, mit Gott und Glück!
Behalte frohen Muth.
Gedenke gern an uns zurück;
bleib' euch immer gut.
Und wird Dir dann das Auge naß,
Ergreift das Heimweh dich;
So setz Dich an dies Dintenfaß
Und schreibe [illegible]
Die Ferne trennt die Herzen nicht,
Die Lieb' ist niemals fern.
[illegible]

A-2-34. OA-2-11-2

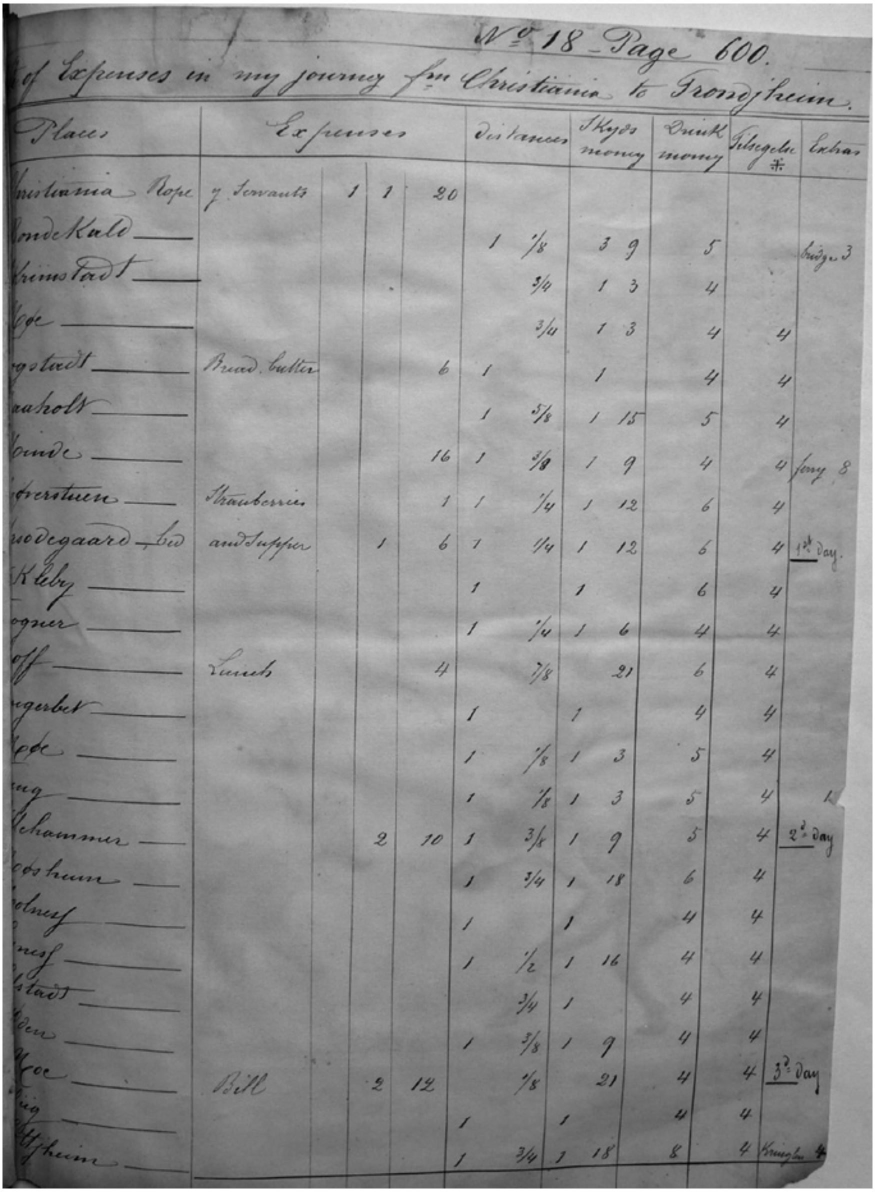

No 18 _ Page 600.

of Expenses in my journey fm Christiania to Trondjheim.

| Places | Expenses | | | | Distances | | Skyds mony | | Drink mony | Tilsegelse * | Extras |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| hristiania Rope | 7 Servants | 1 | 1 | 20 | | | | | | | |
| ondeKald | | | | | 1 | 1/8 | 3 | 9 | 5 | | bridge 3 |
| rimstadt | | | | | | 3/4 | 1 | 3 | 4 | | |
| ge | | | | | | 3/4 | 1 | 3 | 4 | 4 | |
| gstadt | Bread. butter | | | 6 | 1 | | 1 | | 4 | 4 | |
| aaholt | | | | | 1 | 5/8 | 1 | 15 | 5 | 4 | |
| onde | | | | 16 | 1 | 3/8 | 1 | 9 | 4 | 4 | ferry 8 |
| treerstuen | Strawberries | | | 1 | 1 | 1/4 | 1 | 12 | 6 | 4 | |
| rodegaard, bed | and Supper | | 1 | 6 | 1 | 1/4 | 1 | 12 | 6 | 4 | 1st Day. |
| Kleby | | | | | 1 | | 1 | | 6 | 4 | |
| ogner | | | | | 1 | 1/4 | 1 | 6 | 4 | 4 | |
| off | Lunch | | | 4 | | 7/8 | | 21 | 6 | 4 | |
| ngerbet | | | | | 1 | | 1 | | 4 | 4 | |
| ode | | | | | 1 | 1/8 | 1 | 3 | 5 | 4 | |
| ng | | | | | 1 | 1/8 | 1 | 3 | 5 | 4 | 1 |
| Ichammer | | | 2 | 10 | 1 | 3/8 | 1 | 9 | 5 | 4 | 2d Day |
| odsheim | | | | | 1 | 3/4 | 1 | 18 | 6 | 4 | |
| olness | | | | | 1 | | 1 | | 4 | 4 | |
| ness | | | | | 1 | 1/2 | 1 | 16 | 4 | 4 | |
| stadt | | | | | | 3/4 | 1 | | 4 | 4 | |
| den | | | | | 1 | 3/8 | 1 | 9 | 4 | 4 | |
| Moe | Bill | | 2 | 12 | | 1/8 | | 21 | 4 | 4 | 3d Day |
| ig | | | | | 1 | | 1 | | 4 | 4 | |
| tjheim | | | | | 1 | 3/4 | 1 | 18 | 8 | 4 | Kringlen 4 |

A-2-35. OA-2-18-1

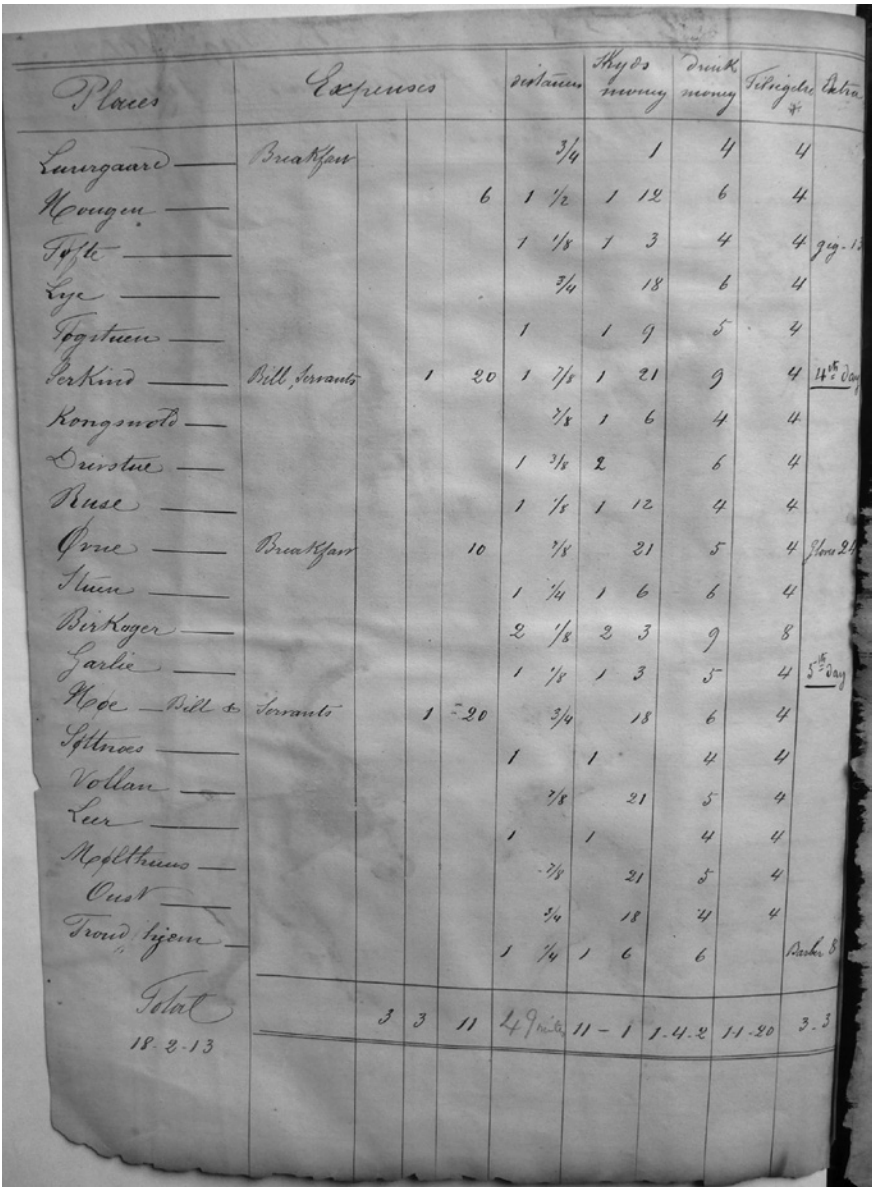

| Places | Expenses | | | | distance | Skyds money | drink money | Tilsigelse * | Extra |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Laurgaard | Breakfast | | | | 3/4 | 1 | 4 | 4 | |
| Mougen | | | | 6 | 1 1/2 | 1 12 | 6 | 4 | |
| Tofte | | | | | 1 1/8 | 1 3 | 4 | 4 | gig-1 |
| Lye | | | | | 3/4 | 18 | 6 | 4 | |
| Fogstuen | | | | | 1 | 1 9 | 5 | 4 | |
| Jerkind | Bill, Servants | | 1 | 20 | 1 7/8 | 1 21 | 9 | 4 | 14th day |
| Kongsvold | | | | | 7/8 | 1 6 | 4 | 4 | |
| Drivstue | | | | | 1 3/8 | 2 | 6 | 4 | |
| Ruse | | | | | 1 1/8 | 1 12 | 4 | 4 | |
| Ørne | Breakfast | | | 10 | 7/8 | 21 | 5 | 4 | Glove 24 |
| Stuen | | | | | 1 1/4 | 1 6 | 6 | 4 | |
| Birkager | | | | | 2 1/8 | 2 3 | 9 | 8 | |
| Garlie | | | | | 1 1/8 | 1 3 | 5 | 4 | 5th day |
| Høe | Bill & Servants | | 1 | -20 | 3/4 | 18 | 6 | 4 | |
| Søttnæs | | | | | 1 | 1 | 4 | 4 | |
| Vollan | | | | | 7/8 | 21 | 5 | 4 | |
| Leer | | | | | 1 | 1 | 4 | 4 | |
| Møllthuus | | | | | 7/8 | 21 | 5 | 4 | |
| Oust | | | | | 3/4 | 18 | 4 | 4 | |
| Trond hjem | | | | | 1 1/4 | 1 6 | 6 | | Barber 8 |
| Total<br>18-2-13 | | 3 | 3 | 11 | 49 miles | 11 - 1 | 1-4-2 | 1-1-20 | 3.3 |

A-2-36. OA-2-18-2

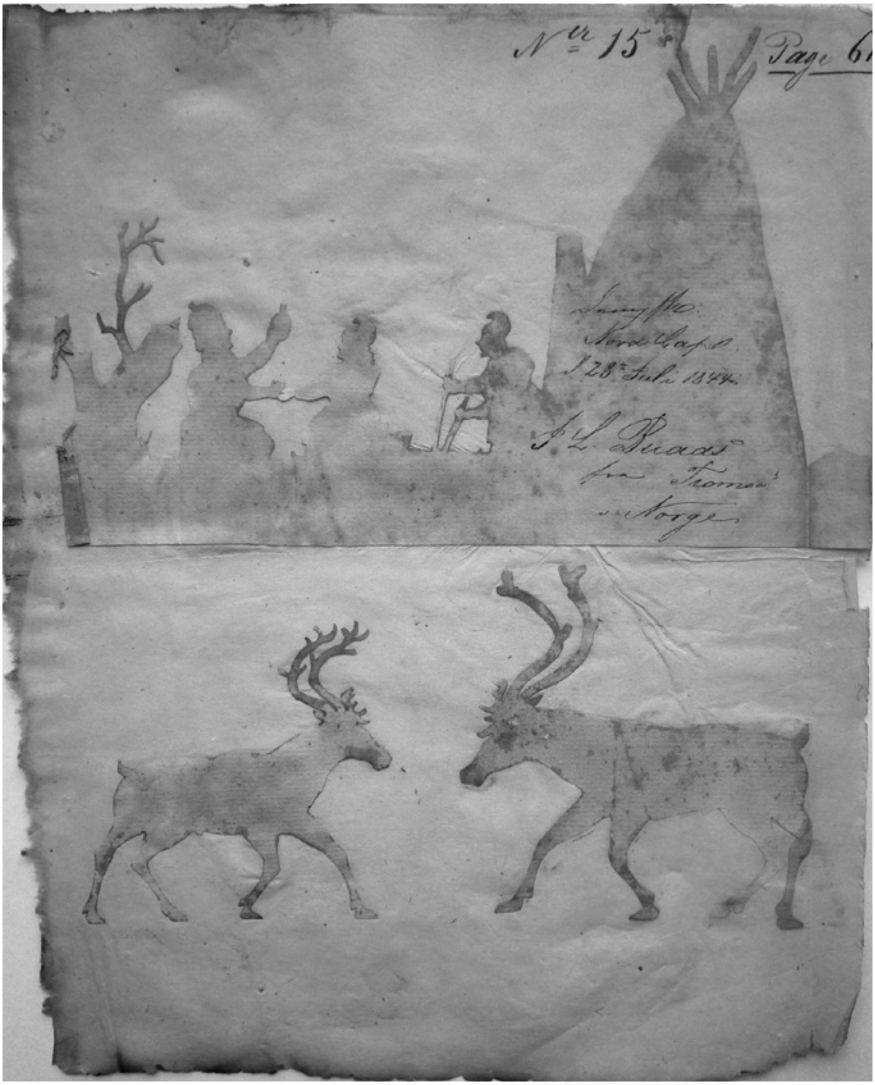
Nr 15
Page 6
Lappske
Nordcap
d 28e Juli 1844
J L Quaas
fra Tromsø
i Norge
R

A-2-37. OA-2-15-1

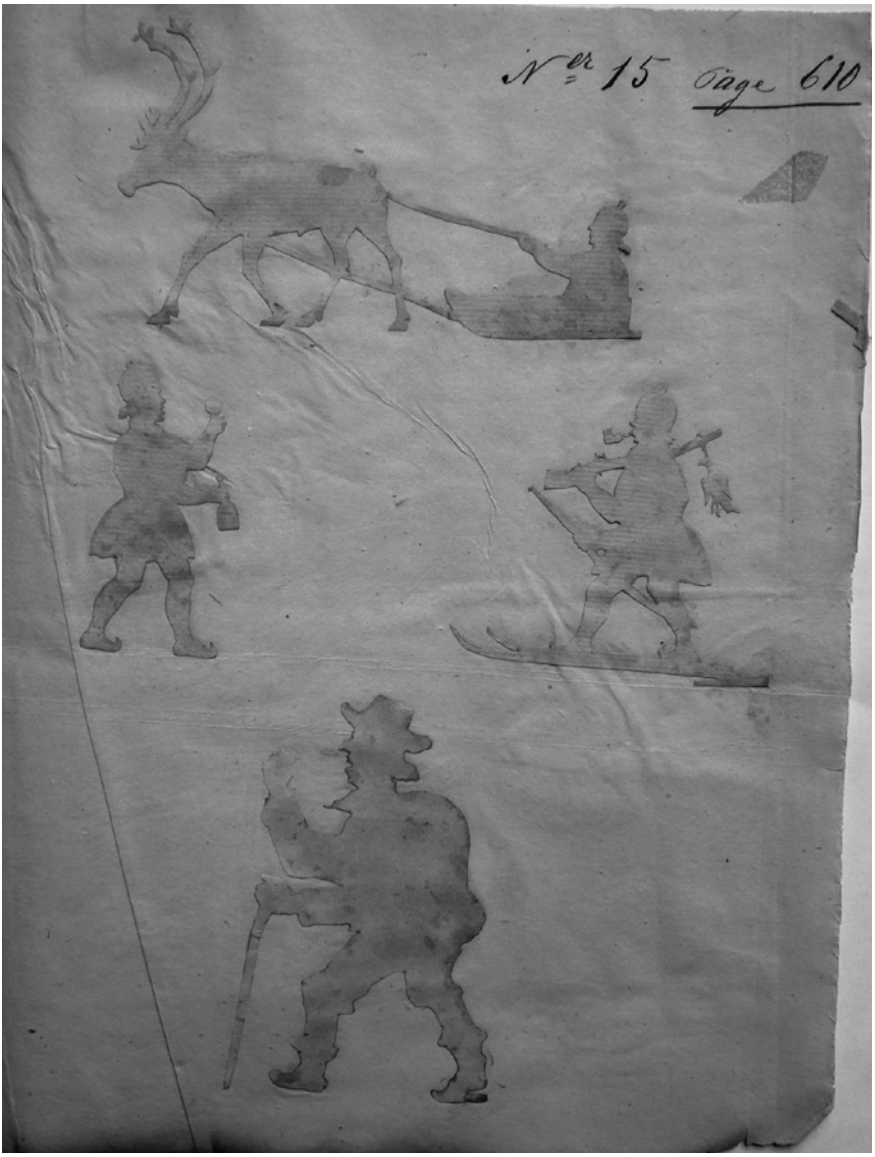
N^r 15 Page 610

A-2-38. OA-2-15-2

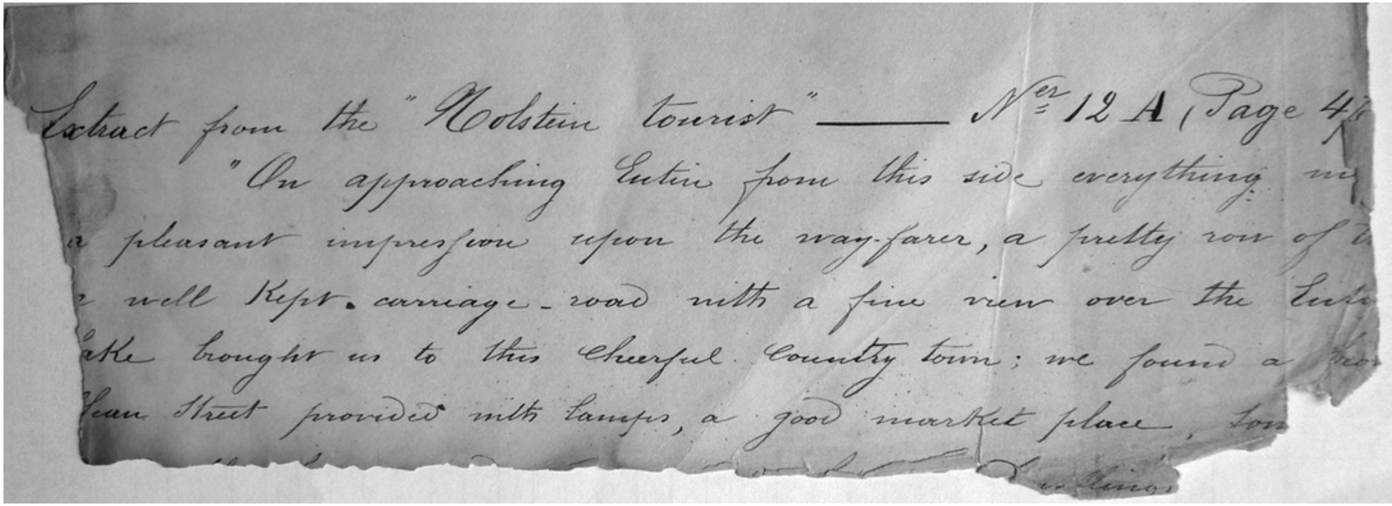

Extract from the "Holstein tourist" —— N$^{er}$ 12 A (Page 4
"On approaching Eutin from this side everything m
a pleasant impression upon the way-farer, a pretty row of
well Kept. carriage-road with a fine view over the Eut
ake brought us to this Cheerful Country town; we found a
lean Street provided with lamps, a good market place, ton

A-2-39. OA-2-12a-1

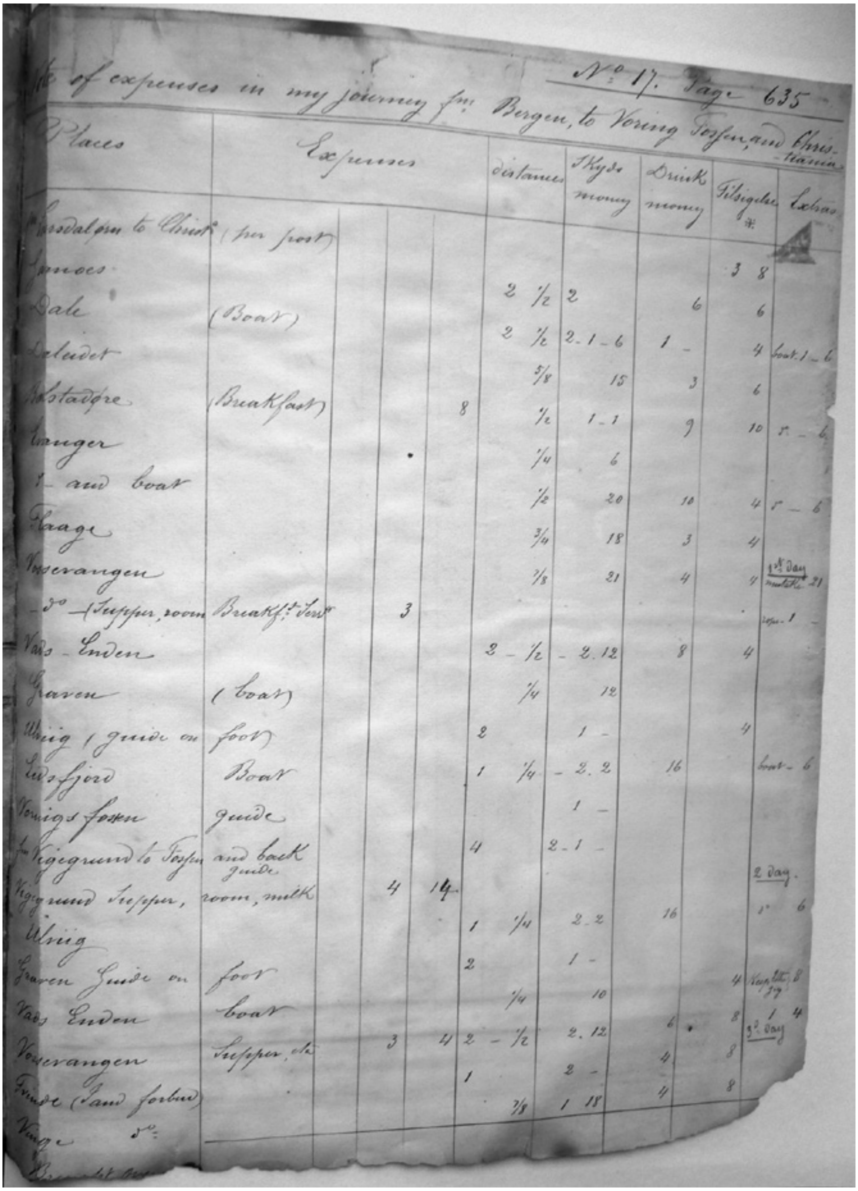

te of expenses in my journey fm. Bergen, to Voring Fossen, and Christiania — No. 17. Page 635

| Places | Expenses | | | | distances | Skyds money | Drink money | Tilsigelse * | Extras |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| rsdal fm to Christ.° | (per post) | | | | | | | 3 8 | |
| Jonnoes | | | | | 2 1/2 | 2 | 6 | 6 | |
| Dale | (Boat) | | | | 2 1/2 | 2.1-6 | 1 - | 4 | boat. 1-6 |
| Daleudet | | | | | 5/8 | 15 | 3 | 6 | |
| olstadøre | (Breakfast) | | | 8 | 1/2 | 1-1 | 9 | 10 | 5 - 6 |
| vanger | | | | | 1/4 | 6 | | | |
| t- and boat | | | | | 1/2 | 20 | 10 | 4 | 5 - 6 |
| Haage | | | | | 3/4 | 18 | 3 | 4 | |
| Vosserangen | | | | | 7/8 | 21 | 4 | 4 | 1st Day<br>mistake 21 |
| - do - (Supper, room | Breakft. Serv. | | 3 | | | | | | Supper 1 - |
| Vass - Enden | | | | | 2 - 1/2 | - 2.12 | 8 | 4 | |
| Graven | (boat) | | | | 1/4 | 12 | | | |
| Ulvig (guide on | foot) | | | | 2 | 1 - | | 4 | |
| Eidsfjord | Boat | | | | 1 1/4 | - 2. 2 | 16 | | boat - 6 |
| Vorings fossen | guide | | | | | 1 - | | | |
| fm Vigegrund to Fossen | and back guide | | | | 4 | 2 - 1 - | | | |
| Vigegrund Supper, | room, milk | | 4 | 14 | | | | | 2 Day. |
| Ulvig | | | | | 1 1/4 | 2 - 2 | 16 | | 1. 6 |
| Graven Guide on | foot | | | | 2 | 1 - | | 4 | [illegible] 8 |
| Vass Enden | boat | | | | 1/4 | 10 | | | 1 4 |
| Vosserangen | Supper, etc | | 3 | 4 | 2 - 1/2 | 2. 12 | 6 | 8 | 3d. Day |
| Frinde (Sand forbud) | | | | | 1 | 2 - | 4 | 8 | |
| Vinge do. | | | | | 7/8 | 1 18 | 4 | 8 | |

A-2-40. OA-2-17-1

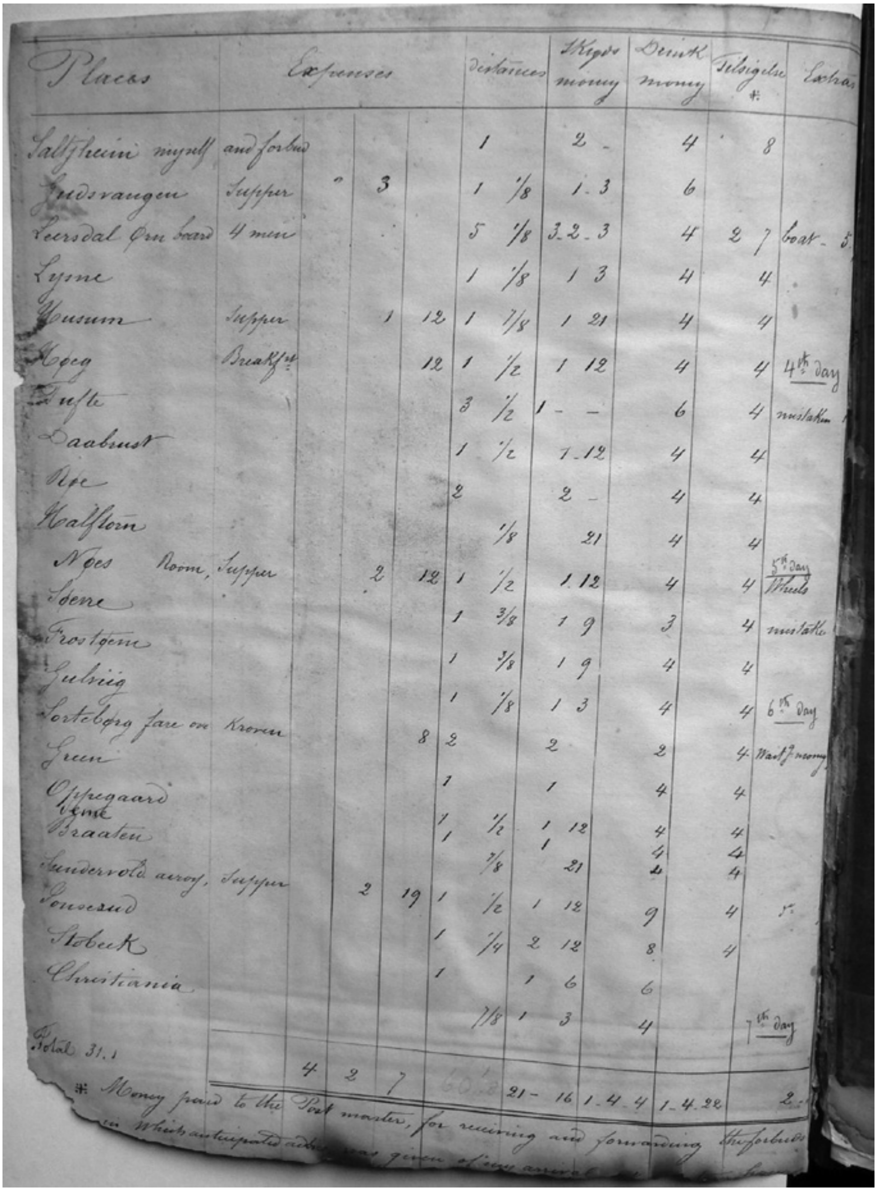

| Places | Expenses | | | | distances | | Skyds money | Drink money | Tilsigelse * | Extras |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Saltstein myself | and forbud | | | | 1 | | 2 - | 4 | 8 | |
| Gudsvangen | Supper | | 3 | | 1 | 1/8 | 1 - 3 | 6 | | |
| Leersdal On board | 4 men | | | | 5 | 1/8 | 3 - 2 - 3 | 4 | 2 7 | boat - 5 |
| Lyme | | | | | 1 | 1/8 | 1 3 | 4 | 4 | |
| Husum | Supper | | 1 | 12 | 1 | 7/8 | 1 21 | 4 | 4 | |
| Høeg | Breakfst | | | 12 | 1 | 1/2 | 1 12 | 4 | 4 | 4th day |
| Tufte | | | | | 3 | 1/2 | 1 - - | 6 | 4 | mistake |
| Daabust | | | | | 1 | 1/2 | 1 - 12 | 4 | 4 | |
| Røe | | | | | 2 | | 2 - | 4 | 4 | |
| Halftorn | | | | | | 1/8 | 21 | 4 | 4 | |
| Nøes Room, | Supper | | 2 | 12 | 1 | 1/2 | 1. 12 | 4 | 4 | 5th day Wheels |
| Sdene | | | | | 1 | 3/8 | 1 9 | 3 | 4 | mistake |
| Frostgene | | | | | 1 | 3/8 | 1 9 | 4 | 4 | |
| Gulvig | | | | | 1 | 1/8 | 1 3 | 4 | 4 | 6th day |
| Sortebørg fare on | Kronen | | | 8 | 2 | | 2 | 2 | 4 | Wait f. money |
| Green | | | | | 1 | | 1 | 4 | 4 | |
| Oppegaard | | | | | 1 | 1/2 | 1 12 | 4 | 4 | |
| Vene | | | | | 1 | | 1 | 4 | 4 | |
| Braaten | | | | | | 7/8 | 21 | 4 | 4 | |
| Sundervold across, | Supper | | 2 | 19 | 1 | 1/2 | 1 12 | 9 | 4 | 5 |
| Sonsesud | | | | | 1 | 1/4 | 2 12 | 8 | 4 | |
| Stobeck | | | | | 1 | | 1 6 | 6 | | |
| Christiania | | | | | | 7/8 | 1 3 | 4 | | 7th day |
| Total 31.1 | | 4 | 2 | 7 | 60 1/2 | | 21 - 16 | 1 - 4 - 4 | 1 - 4 . 22 | 2 - |

* Money paid to the Post master, for receiving and forwarding the forbuds in Which anticipated advice was given of my arrival [illegible]

A-2-41. OA-2-17-2

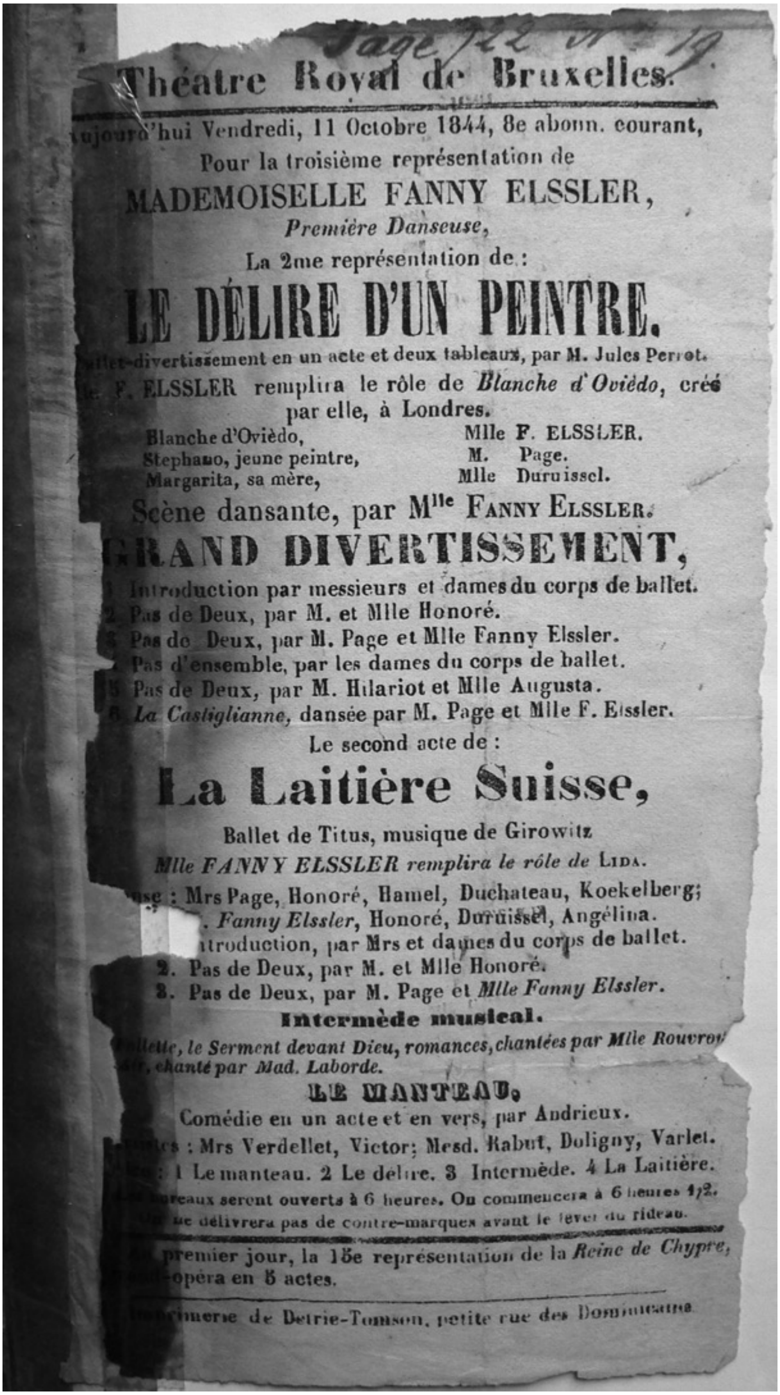

Page 722 N° 19

# Théatre Royal de Bruxelles.

ujourd'hui Vendredi, 11 Octobre 1844, 8e abonn. courant,
Pour la troisième représentation de
MADEMOISELLE FANNY ELSSLER,
*Première Danseuse,*
La 2me représentation de :

## LE DÉLIRE D'UN PEINTRE.

llet-divertissement en un acte et deux tableaux, par M. Jules Perrot.
. F. ELSSLER remplira le rôle de *Blanche d'Oviédo*, créé par elle, à Londres.

| | |
|---|---|
| Blanche d'Oviédo, | Mlle F. ELSSLER. |
| Stephano, jeune peintre, | M. Page. |
| Margarita, sa mère, | Mlle Duruissel. |

Scène dansante, par Mlle FANNY ELSSLER.

## RAND DIVERTISSEMENT,

1 Introduction par messieurs et dames du corps de ballet.
2 Pas de Deux, par M. et Mlle Honoré.
3 Pas de Deux, par M. Page et Mlle Fanny Elssler.
Pas d'ensemble, par les dames du corps de ballet.
5 Pas de Deux, par M. Hilariot et Mlle Augusta.
6 *La Castiglianne,* dansée par M. Page et Mlle F. Elssler.

Le second acte de :

## La Laitière Suisse,

Ballet de Titus, musique de Girowitz
*Mlle FANNY ELSSLER remplira le rôle de* LIDA.
nse : Mrs Page, Honoré, Hamel, Duchateau, Koekelberg;
. *Fanny Elssler*, Honoré, Duruissel, Angélina.
ntroduction, par Mrs et dames du corps de ballet.
2. Pas de Deux, par M. et Mlle Honoré.
3. Pas de Deux, par M. Page et *Mlle Fanny Elssler.*

**Intermède musical.**

*llette, le Serment devant Dieu, romances, chantées par Mlle Rouvroy*
*r, chanté par Mad. Laborde.*

## LE MANTEAU.

Comédie en un acte et en vers, par Andrieux.
s : Mrs Verdellet, Victor; Mesd. Rabut, Doligny, Varlet.
: 1 Le manteau. 2 Le délire. 3 Intermède. 4 La Laitière.
ureaux seront ouverts à 6 heures. On commencera à 6 heures 1/2.
ne délivrera pas de contre-marques avant le lever du rideau.

premier jour, la 15e représentation de la *Reine de Chypre,*
-opéra en 5 actes.

imerie de Detrie-Tomson, petite rue des Dominicains

A-2-42. OA-2-19-1

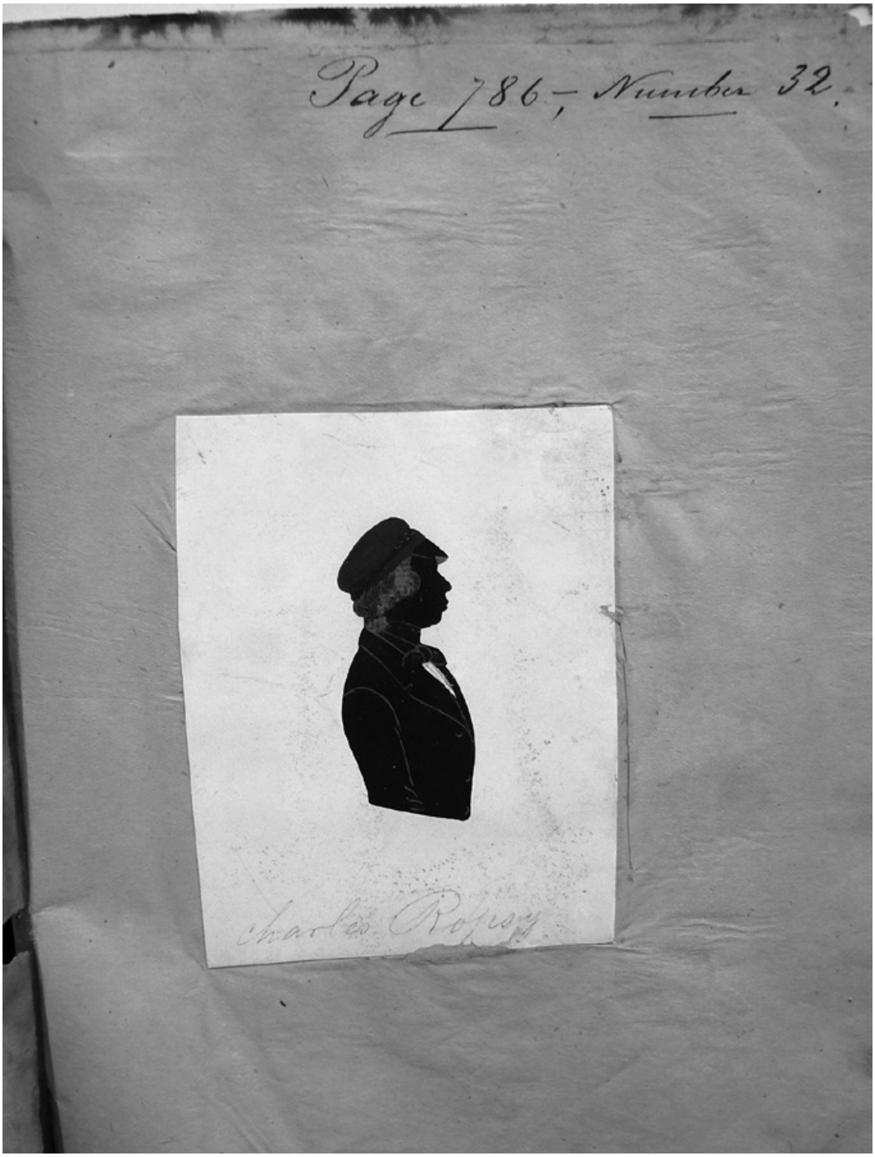
Page 786, Number 32.
charles Rossy

A-2-43. OA-2-32-1

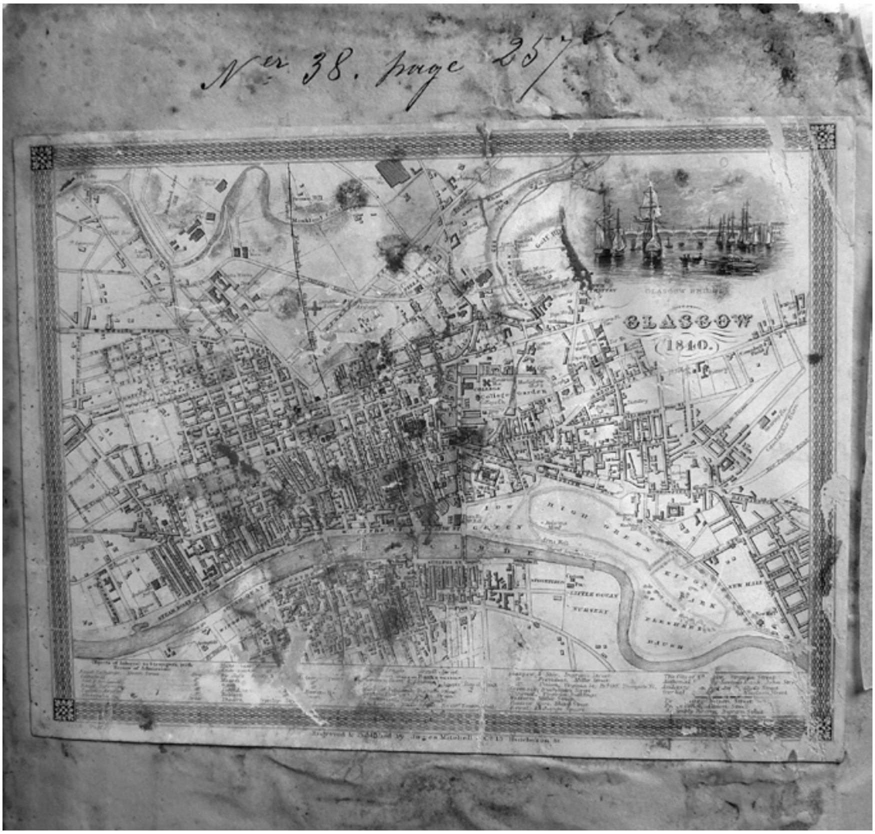
Ner 38. page 257
GLASGOW
(1840.)
GLASGOW BRIDGE
COLLEGE GARDEN
LOW GREEN
HIGH GREEN
KINGS PARK
LITTLE GOVAN
NURSERY

A-2-44. OA-2-38-1

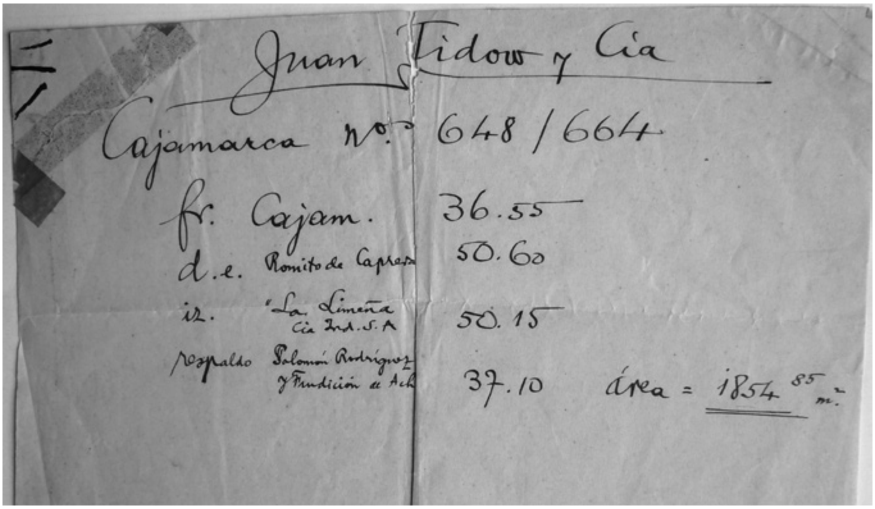

Juan Tidow y Cia

Cajamarca No. 648/664

fr. Cajam. 36.55

d.e. Romito de Capresa 50.60

iz. "La Limeña Cia Ind. S.A 50.15

respaldo Salomón Rodríguez y Fundición de Ach 37.10 área = $1854^{85}$ m²

A-2-45. OA-2-unknown

# The Diary of Heinrich Witt

## *Volume 3*

*Edited by*

Ulrich Mücke

BRILL

LEIDEN | BOSTON

## [1] [2] **Volume the Third**

## Commenced in Lima, December the 29th 1869.

*Continuation of Saturday, 21st of December 1844.* At one Oclock the steamer “Il triano” got under weigh; it was crowded with passengers mostly of the second class, of whom there were so many that they could not possibly keep within their limits, but trespassed upon that part of the deck reserved for first class passengers, amongst them were five Capuchin friars with their long beards and coarse brown cloaks, barelegged and sandalled. A pretty strought wind which blew into our face, rendered it rather cold on deck nevertheless, I did not go below, for I was desirous to see the shores of the Como Lake, which for their beauty are far famed, and deserved their reputation even in the present unfavorable season, for, as already said, the snow had melted, and not only solitary houses, but villages, covered the sides of the hills which slope to the waters edge. Kellers map gives the names of these different places; we had hardly passed Tremezzo, when I observed a very handsome Palace-like building which I supposed to be La Villa Sommariva, and so it was. The steamer stopped at Cadenabbia where I went on shore, close to the Lake is a neat recently built hotel which I entered, and ordered dinner to be ready for my return, for it was getting late, and I had to visit the said villa situated at a very short distance from Cadenabbia. A broad flight of the stone steps ascends from the Lake; another flight of steps, to a [_]on handsome railing inside of which is a small pond, with a [_] [3] Triton spouting water; a few steps more lead-up to the Villa; in front of the same, the trees and bushes are, for the greater part, evergreens, Laurel and Box; Rose bushes had their green leaves; the flowers were in blossom, which proved that mildness of the climate on the banks of the lake, sheltered as they are against the Northern winds by the surrounding hills. Along the wall of a round vestibule which is the first apartment one enters, is sculptured in bas-relief the famous triumphal entrance of Alexand[er] into Babylone, of which I had seen a copy in Copenhague (see Page 552 of the Volume II of these extracts) and here I experienced an actual pleasure, when I found that many, if not all, the figures seen and admired there, were still vivid in my recollection. Here, the figures succeed each other in their proper order, so that I could form a clear idea of the entire plan and meaning, which I was unable to do in Copenhague. On the left side, close to the entrance the first figure is that of an old man, an angler in the river; then, a boat filled with rowers in expectation of the Conqueror to convey him over; further-on, the river God Euphrates; after whom a number of figures who meet Alexander with their

© KONINKLIJKE BRILL NV, LEIDEN, 2016 | DOI 10.1163/9789004307247_002
This is an open access chapter distributed under the terms of the prevailing CC-BY-NC License at the time of publication.

various offerings, and who are the last in the half circle which extends from the entrance to the point opposite the same. On the other, the right side, Alexander in a Car (not as I have said page 552 volume the II, riding his war horse), led by victory, opens the procession, he is followed by Bucephalus without a rider; next, his Generals and warriors, all on their horses; also an Elephant, close to which walks a captive King; to the two last figures exactly opposite Alexander, Thorwaldsen has given the features of the old Count Sommariva, and his own. In this vestibule stands a group of Mars and Venus by a pupil of Canova; he a fine, powerful, threatening figure; she, a miserable little girl without any womanly fullness or roundness. In another apartment, I much admired a bas-relief by Thorwaldsen representing the triumph of Bacchus; a drunken faun is exquisite. By the same master there were the busts of Christian VIII of Denmark and his spouse, the beautiful Princess of Holstein Sondenburg Augustemburg, sculptured before their accession to the throne. By Canova, Amor and Psyche, both the loveliest faces imaginable, Psyche is [_]clining, Amor leaning over her. Palamedes, a severe manly [4] figure, a short straight sword in his hand. The cast of the repentant Magdelaine, a personification of Contrition; the original exits in the Museum of Prince Von Leutchtemberg in Munich. Of the pictures, I was most pleased with a portrait of Charles V by Van Dyck. Upon one of the ceilings, are painted al fresco Amor and Psyche. Up-stairs a vast saloon was hung with paintings by modern French painters, amongst which the portrait of a French Lady "La amica del Conte". There were finally a few paintings by Flemish masters. The floors are laid in [_] mosaic; the building itself is three stories high. Owing to the late departure of the steamer from Como, I had arrived at Cadenabbia later than I should have done, consequently, I had not sufficient time for a careful visit to the villa, as darkness was fast setting-in, I was obliged to hurry through the apartments more rapidly than I should have done. I had merely a few moments to walk about in the Garden filled with evergreens, returned to the hotel, dined, and the weather being mild, and the night, moonlight, promenaded for an hour and a half along the narrow road between the waters of the Lake and the vine covered hills, mulberry-trees growing at intervals. It was a delightful evening, and I much enjoyed my walk, before going to bed, I wrote my memoranda. La Villa di Sommariva was sold about the middle of the year 1844 by the grand children of the old Count, who had collected the treasures of art which it contains, together with the grounds, the vineyards and Mulberry-trees, to the Princess of Orange sister of the King of holland (in 1844) married to one of the Princes of Prussia, for seven hundred and odd thousands, say: seven hundred and fifty thousand zwanzigers, or two hundred and fifty thousand Austrian Florins, coin, equal to one hundred and seventy thousand Peruvian dollars, very cheap in my opinion. The old Count had died, so had his son, and his heirs, of whom there were many, were anxious to realize the property.

*Sunday, 22nd of December 1844.* A "napoleon d'or" is equal to twenty eight Milanese lire; one Milanese Lira, equal to twenty Soldi, one Franc, equal to twenty eight Soldi. Having settled [_] [5] bill, which came to seven Milanese Lire, four Soldi, and twelve Soldis to the servants, I engaged two boatmen to row me across; first, to the peninsula which divides the Lake of Lecco from the Lake of Como; afterwards, to Varenna on the Eastern side of the Como Lake. It being Sunday, the two men were in their gala dress, and looked quite smart. The one with a red waistcoat, the other with a red cap and tassel to it. It was nine Oclock when we left Cadenabbia; the weather was mild, the sky cloudy, in a short time I was landed at "La Villa Melzi" which lies at the foot of the said peninsula: the "Custode" which is the Italian for the French "Concierge", showed me to the Chapel in the Garden, a small tasteful building; above the altar stands a marble statue of Christ, of human size, a cross in his right arm; a fine production, though entirely different from Thorwaldsen's Christ in our Lady's Church in Copenhague. Thorwaldsen's is a personification of Divinity; this, the expression of suffering and resignation. In the same Chapel, a monument is erected in memory of the Duke di Melzi, who was for some time Vice-Roy of Italy in the first years of Napoleon's reign, and who is mentioned in Botta's history. Upon this monument, his portrait is sculptured in bas-relief; above the same is a weeping figure in a reclining posture, below various allegorical figures, all in bas-relief. Through the garden protected against the Lake by a stone quay with an iron balustrade, the Custode accompanied me to the Villa itself, whose exterior is plain and unpretending; the floors in the first story are laid-in with mosaic; in a large hall are ranged a considerable number of white marble busts upon black marble pedestals, amongst which three Bacchantes were particularly pointed out to me by my Cicerone, two of them with vine leaves in the hair, had the true look of inebriety, whilst, the appearance of the third, was the modest and bashful that I felt confident my guide must have been mistaken in calling her a follower of the vine loving God. There were the busts of Elisa, Napoleons sister married to Felix Pascal Bacchiocci Prince of Lucca and Piombino, and of Alexander I of Russia, which latter did by no means come up to my expectations; they had been raised too high by the encomium which the Russian officers who in 1814 were billeted in my mothers house in Altona, used to pass on the beauty of their beloved Emperor, and which [_]ugh, so many years had elapsed since, I had not forgotten; [6] one of Napoleon Buonaparte; when twenty eight years of age, he was General of the army of Italy, which is interesting for the little ressemblance that can be traced between these features, and those of the well known and often repeated portrait of Napoleon when Emperor; also a bust of the Old Duke di Melzi, a very expressive face; another of his son, the father of the present proprietor, with repulsive features; of Euripides, Sophocles, Homer, and many others which I have not been able to recollect. Homer it is well known, is said to have been blind and it is really admirable to see how the sculptor has been able to give to the cold stone, this expression of blindness in a manner not to be mistaken nor misunderstood. One small apartment was reserved exclusively for engravings; for instance: of Rafaels renowned Sixtine Virgin, original in Dresden; another of his Spo[u]zalizzio (Espousals) original in Milan; of his own portrait, of the portrait of his mistress, La Fornarina (the Baker's daughter), of a portrait of Charles V, etc., etc. Further, engravings of two marble groups by Canova removed from Milan to Vienna; the one, the exploits of Hercules, the other, those of Theseus. In the room dedicated to pictures, I noted particularly one upon copper representing Alexanders battles, by a German painter. Again in another, a small bronze statue of Napoleon I a Goddess of victory in his right hand. A bronze bust of Prince Eugene Beauharnais, and a portrait of the Emperor Ferdinand I of Austria, a poor wretched creature. In another room, the walls painted in oil are prettily adorned with figures of little Cupids playing with each other; in the second story are the rooms which the Duke's friends occupy when visiting him in the summer season, they are well fitted up and furnished; however, I walked rapidly through them, for I found nothing worth detaining me. The Gardener to whom I was handed over by the "custode", on my expressing a wish to be shown something of the Garden hurried me through his domain, at a rate which rendered it impossible that any of the many objects which it contained, and which passed before my eyes, could leave a lasting impression on my memory. My boatmen having removed to the village Bellaggio situated at the foot of the promontory Cervelloni, at the very point [_] the two lakes separate. I engaged a boy to show me the way [. . .] [7] Villa and park of the Duke di Cervelloni, General in the Austrian army. This splendid property occupies the entire superficies of the promontory, but was, people assured me, so little esteemed by its present owner, that in the whole year of 1844 he did not spend there a single day, preferring to reside in the austrian Capital. The house distinguishes itself in nothing but its outward appearance, whilst the park, even pleasant in this winter season must be delightful in the more genial months of the year. There are trees of all kinds and descriptions, Laurel and Bore, Firs and Pines, Birches, and our northern oaks which had not yet lost their brown withered leaves; Rose bushes with leaves and flowers the Peruvian Pencas called Aloes, growing to a considerable height, planted in long straight rows, Orange and Lemon trees, the former without any protection, the latter, their tops covered with straw, and many other shrubs and trees with whose name I was not acquainted. For a long time I strolled about through this wilderness, up and down the convenient roads and paths which are laid out on the sides of the hill; here and there in a nook lay still a patch of snow. In other places the snow water had filtered and leaked through the grottoes, thus preventing my entering them, as little did I enter an artificial ruin which was shut up, and to go in search of its key, I did not think worth my while. This promontory has to the right the Lecco Lake, in front and to the left, the Como Lake; sometimes I turned my looks to Cadenabbia and la Villa Sommariva whence I had come, sometimes to Varenna and Fiume whither intended to go. Just below me, at the foot of the promontory, I distinguished the village of Bellaggio; at last, I had entirely lost my bearings, I did not know what direction to take; I engaged a boy who showed me from Pescato, a miserable village on the Lecco Lake, to which I had strayed, across the mountain, to the other side. I then descended a splendid flight of stairs in front of La Villa Giuliana and found myself exactly in front of the Chapel in the Garden Melzi which I did not enter, but walking round it, met my boatmen in Bellaggio where I reembarked; it was noon, I passed in the boat in front of the frequently mentionned promontory which put me in mind of the bluff headland which separates Ulviig Fjord from Ossa Fjord (see at the bottom of page 621, Volume II) which in the middle of August of the same year looked cheerless and inhospitable, whilst here in Italy on 23rd December, a similar promontory [8] had still a cheerful appearance. At one oclock I landed at Varenna where I went to l'albergo della Posta; my big cloak, my inseparable Companion in all my excursions, I left with my landlord; then as the Marques di Litta had recommended me to do, took a walk along the Lake's border, to the village of Bellano, which lies to the North of Varenna. The road is remarkable in as far as it is cut through the rock which descends to the very waters edge. Five or six tunnels of various lengths perforate the same. I measured one about ninety yards long; their height is more or less twenty feet. The wall left standing close to the lake, may be from nine to thirteen feet thick, occasionally to admit light, holes are cut into it. An inscription says: that this road was commenced in 1824 and finished in 1831. Before it was made, there was no passage for wheeled carriages, only on foot or on horseback could those rocks be crossed; when in the open air, not within the narrow bounds of the tunnels, the road is rich in trees of various kinds; there grew vines and Olives, Cypresses, mulberry trees, here and there a Penca, small rivulets came leaping down the mountain sides in pretty cascades whilst two or three of more import flew to the Lake in an uninterrupted course. I observed two springs for the use of the public; Fontane Publiche; also a Chapel without the image of a Saint, the inside of which painted in this manner 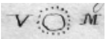, had the following words: Vero retratto della Capilletta della BV (Beata Virgene) nella valle sopra Lizzino che Sparse Sangue L'anno 1688 addi 6 Agosto. I reached Bellano in about an hour, many boatmen (Barcajoule) were lounging about in the streets and on the beach, all very spruce in their holiday dress, red caps with a tassel, red waistcoats, and dark velveteen jackets. I was back in Varenna at about half past three, where my landlady served me a very good dinner. I took my seat near her, close to the fire in her sitting room, and when conversing with her, was astonished to find how easily I understood the Italian she spoke, which was soon accounted for, when she told me that she was French by birth, for it is well known that Foreigners as long as they are not well acquainted with a language, understand this language more easily when spoken by other foreigners, than by the natives [_] [9] selves. She told me she had let her whole house for the winter season to a French Marchioness madame de Brezé with whose servants she, and her husband did not disdain to take their dinner. He, the landlord showed me to his garden close to the lake, where orange-trees, ledars, Cypresses and Pencas grew in the open air without any shelter. The lemon trees are more delicate; they require to be covered-up.

*Monday, 23rd of December 1844.* I was roused in the middle of the night; hurried on my clothes, and when entering the diligence which waited at the street door, found myself its only occupant. On one side the Coach window could not be drawn-up, on the other side the window pane was broken; the natural consequence of which negligence was a rather Chilly temperature inside the Carriage. Nevertheless having wrapped myself up in my cloak, and satisfied myself with the help of a dim moonlight, that I had the Lake to the right, hills to the left; I soon fell asleep. Occasionnally I was awakened when the coach rattled over the stone pavement of the villages through which we drove; and at 3 1/2 we stopped at the Post Office in Lecco. Towards seven Oclock, the day broke; as far as the eye reached extended the famous plains of Lombardy, trees planted in long straight rows with vines between them. For olive-trees, I was told, the climate is too cold; here and there lay a few patches of snow. We passed through many villages with the names of which I am not acquainted; in one of them, I had time to take a cup of hot Coffee with milk and biscuits. At half past eleven entered the town of Milan under a fine gate and through equally handsome wide streets – La Porta Orientale, Il Borgo, and Il Corso of the same name. Here, a custom House Officer jumped-up; but, as I had no luggage with me, I walked without any further detention from the Post Office to the Pension Suisse in which hotel I again took-up my quarters. The room given to me was one story higher up than that which I had previously occupied, but I was well satisfied; for in it, was an iron stove which heated well. At half past one, I went out to Il Palazzo di Brezza which as already said, contains a considerable collection of paintings. I remained here a long time until the Cold drove me away. In my original diary, I give a long descriptive Catalogue of many of these paintings which how[_] it is not my intention to Copy, [. . .] in the portraying of figure[_] [10] busts, in the Spanish dress in vogue at the time when he flourished; of these portraits there are here several handsome specimens. Also of Annibal Carracci, a reclining Magdelain[e], the upper part of her body naked, the lower, covered; a cross and a skull laying alongside of her. By Alessandro Turchi Called L'Orbetto was one of the paintings which pleased me best, Hagar's expulsion by Abraham. By Guercino da Centa was another painting much to my liking, several young artists were taking copies of it, in the centre stands an elderly man in a Turkish dress, who is reprimanding a woman in the act of wiping off her tears, whilst a child still crying stands near her, on the other side, somewhat in the dark is another woman half turned away. Sasso Ferrate, Bonvicino called: il Morretto, Benavente da Garofalo, and Guido René have exercised their skill in Virgins with the Child, in descents from the Cross; in Saints, and similar subjects. From Georgio Geldorp and P. P. Rubens I saw two very life like portraits of Dutch women. Pablo Veronese has a great name for his splendid Costumes, and Salvator Rosa for his scenes of horror. Il Spo[u]zalizzio (the Espousals) by Rafaello Sanzio d'Urbino which, being by Raphael, must be a master piece, did not appear so, to my unpractised artistic taste. In the back ground is a temple wither various persons direct their steps, in the foreground the principal group: the priest in the Centre, benign and kind, to his right the Bride, to his left, the bride groom; both modest and demure. Excellent is the air of insouciance of a young fellow in the right corner dressed in red tights who is in the act of breaking a twig over his knee. Little did I think of two other groups placed behind the Bride and Bride groom, probably witnesses to the marriage. From Il Palazzo di Brezza I went to the Marques whom I did not find at home, and having still time to spare before table d'hote, I entered the Cathedral; it was getting dark, the colossal pillars threw their shadow over the white floor; candles were burning on the high altar, a few devotees kneeling here and there; it was a solemn moment. At dinner, I sat near the hard breathing Gentleman with whom I had dined at Mr. Mylius; he was a native of Vienna and his name was Bingler. Of the fa [. . .] [11] the Mylius, he spoke in very high terms particularly of old Mr. Henry the uncle of the three whom I know, Jonas and Charles in Francfort, Henry in Milan, and the fourth brother George married to his niece a daughter of the younger Henry, this latter had been partner of the firm of Schunks, Mylius & Co. of London, each partner of which on their separation retired with a fortune of £50,000; his wife was a native of Lausanne, one of his daughters, Fanny, the widow whom I had seen in his house had been married to a certain Wachs, the name of the unmarried was Luisa; the two sons were Hermann and Frederick. The evening of this day, I remained at home, took tea in my room, and sitting near the warm stove, wrote a despatch to the Government in Copenhagen.

*Tuesday, 24th of December 1844.* The forenoon I spent in the Marquis's Company; together we drove to the music shop of Giovanni Ricordi, the first in the place, where I bought some music for Enriqueta, in another store I purchased some extremely handsome French colored Lithographic engravings, and for a considerable while we walked up and down the very pretty arcade of San Cristoforo, lined on each side with elegant shops. At a later hour, I requested my valet de place to show me to the Ambrosian Library, (La Biblioteca Ambrogiana), which establishment, though locked-up the last week of the year was opened to me by the Custode on receipt of the fee; he was an old man shivering with Cold, and consequently hurried me through the large saloons which were not heated, at an unpardonable rate. Below are ranged on shelves numberless books and manuscripts of which I saw nothing but the outside. Forster in his excellent Italian Hand book says that there are 60,000 Books, and not less than 6000 manuscripts amongst which latter some of the more curious are: Virgils Georgica with marginal notes by Petrarca. Josephus written on Papyrus, from the seventh century, an original letter from Lucrezia Borgia to Cardinal Bembo, above are many paintings, several By Bernardo Luini better preserved than those by the same master in La Briezza. Two fine portraits by Holbein, a colossal painting of the Virgen, La asunta, original by Correggio, this Copy by Annibal Carracci, and in mosaic, a copy of Guido Renes [_] of Christ with a crown of Thorns. Further fossils, samples of [12] marble, a few stuffed animals and a large Collection of medals and Coins, a quantity of drawings of the different schools; a lock of the light hair of Lucrezia Borgia, a Colossal beautiful head of a Vestal in marble; the Busts of Canova and Thorwaldsen; various bronze statues cast in Milan, some in the foundry of Manfredim, amongst which a Phoebus in a car drawn by four horses followed by the [?] beautifully executed. Also imitations on a small scale, cast in Rome, of two obelisks or columns, the one that of Trajan; the other, that of Anthony. At all which and many other objects, I as already said, had merely time to throw a cursory glance. On leaving this library, I took a long walk through the town, and by Chance strolled to La Porta Orientale which is one of the finest parts of the town; both to the right and to the left. I ascended the Rampart with many rows of beautiful trees especially mapples which had not yet lost theirs dried-up leaves. I dined at the Hotel, and remained the evening in my room spending the time not to be sure in the joyous manner as I had passed the Christmas of 1843, but quietly and pleasantly, writing long letters to my wife in Lima, and to Henry Sieveking in Altona.

*Wednesday, 25th of December 1844.* In the morning, I had my passport vised for Genoa, and tried to obtain a seat first at the Post Office, then at a private Coach establishment for Pavia but did not succeed because as the Coaches ran as far as Genoa their owners were averse to take passengers for the short distance to Pavia. I then entered the Cathedral where I listened to part of the mass; saw an elderly man blessing all who approached him; probably it was the Archbishop, in a red robe, the tail of which was carried by two pages. Near the high altar stood the statues of two Saints of human size; Saint Ambrose and Saint Bartholomew, of massive silver; many busts; a bas relief representing the last supper, and on a table close by, ewers, Goblets, salvers, all of the same precious metal. I ascended to the beautiful marble roof, examined the numerous turrets, the equally numerous statues, and other ornaments; repeatedly climbed up to the higher part of the roof, down again; until at last [_] was so bewildered that, if I had not accidentally met some[_] [13] who showed me the way, I might for a long time have been vainly searching the stairs. At five Oclock went by invitation to Mr. Mylius's dwelling house where I had expected to meet a large party but found merely the family, the young men probably clerks of the firm, and a Mr. Noel, English by birth, and teacher of the English language. I sat at the table between Mr. Mylius's son Frederick, and Mrs. Wachs the widow; a very handsome woman; the unmarried Luisa had a swollen face, seemed to be out of temper, and did not recover her good spirits till a late hour, Whist was resorted to; to while away the time. At nine Oclock we left off playing, and took tea, when Mrs. Mylius beckoned me to her, and made give her a long account of Peru and Peruvian customs. It was rather a tedious party.

*Thursday, 26th of December 1844.* This day I paid my last visit to Il Duomo an edifice which I admired the more I saw it. Hitherto I omitted to take note of the beautiful stained glass windows one of which represent several scenes taken from the Bible beginning with the creation of the world. There is one statue that of Saint Bartholomew very strange in its conception and execution. This saint the legend says, was flayed alive; accordingly, he stands here with his skin thrown over the shoulders, whilst his skinless body shows all the muscles and tendons with anatomical precision; close-by is the statue of a Virgen, under glass with a crown and a necklace of Genuine diamonds whose intercession with God almighty must have been thought to be very effective, for invariably did I find persons kneeling at her feet. From the Cathedral I went in search of the Sixteen Corinthian marble Columns which once formed part of the Thermae, or hot baths of Emperor Maximian, Colleague of Diocletian, who flourished in the first half of the fourth Century; they stand at present in a street in front of the Church of Saint Lawrence, and are remarkable for their antiquity; otherwise, I could find no beauty in them. This church is built in a circular shape; behind its high altar, I found an inscription stating that certain saints lie buried under the altar itself which peculiarity had already observed in other churches. Thence I made the Circuit of the greater part of the town following the fosse which encircles its walls towards the south and the south west from “La Porta Vercellina”, to “La Porta Romana”; next I came to “La Porta Tosa” [_] passing several smaller gates which are not marked on the [14] plan of Milan in Forster’s hand-book. I turned into the town, reached Il Borgo di Porta Orientale, and walked down the handsome street called Il Corso, as far as La Porta of the same name, at the recommendation of Mrs. Mylius, I ascended the rampart to the left where she told me it was the Custom of the Milanese nobility and gentry to drive-up and down between the hours of three and four; probably it was, owing to the unfavorable state of the weather which was very foggy, that the number of carriages, generally Coaches with two seats, a coachman, and a man servant in livery, was but small. I was back in my hotel, just in time for table d’hote, after dinner, some of the guests, I amongst them, remained sitting round the stove till eight Oclock, when it was time to go to the Theatre “La Scala”, I also went. “La Scala” is one of the largest Theatres in Europe, it is said, that it can hold five thousand persons, and this evening, it was well filled. There are, including the Gallery, six tiers. In the two lowest eighteen boxes on each side of the Imperial box, which was opposite the stage; in the second tier on the left side, nearest to the stage was the box belonging to the Vice Roy Reiner and his family. On this occasion it was occupied by four of his sons very plain young men; it was laid out with red Damask and Gold fringes; nearly all the boxes in the same row, were closed with yellow silk curtains until the proprietors appeared. Here in Milan in the same manner as in Lima, each box consists of a small room by itself, whilst in England and in the North of Germany, the boxes are separated from each other by low partitions which are hardly perceptible so that all the spectators generally in full dress have the appearance of a single party which of course, has a more pleasing aspect, than a row of small apartments, the occupants of which hardly show themselves, the interior of the house was painted white with gold which looked splendid, but the lighting up was insufficient; there was only one lustre of an extraordinary size, hanging over the pit, my landlord had secured for me, una piazza Chiusa which corresponds to a stall in England, or the Parquet in France. But here, these seats were by no means so convenient as they are in Germ [. . .] land and Belgium, where they consist of wide commodious [_] [15] chairs, here they were nothing but wooden benches, one seat separated from the other by wooden arms. Next to me three Gentlemen and one lady squeezed themselves into the seats, and very naturally encroached upon mine: an abuse, very inconvenient, but, what could I, a stranger, do? The pieces performed were: I Lombardi alla prima Cruciata, an Opera by Guiseppe Verdi, la Esmeralda, a ballet and Don chisciotte (Dn. Quijote) a Comic ballet. The music of the opera new at the time was much applauded, to my taste, it was much too noisy, the Drums, Kettle-drums and Trumpets preponderated, and frequently the singers had to exert their lungs to the very utmost, in order to make themselves heard against the overpowering sounds. The Prima Donna, of whom the Milanese were justly proud, was Signora Frezzolini Poggi who sang the Griselda, I myself could judge of her fine acting and of her powerful voice, of which connoisseurs said she made a proper use; her husband Poggi the Tenor sang Orontes beautifully; so did the bass Signore Felippo Collini who acted Pagano; the remainder were inferior even Arvino, one of the principal parts, for he, who should have sung it was indisposed, and another second rate singer had taken his stead. The Chorus was strong, and several times, more than one hundred persons appeared at once on the stage. The ballet was written by Giulio Perrot. Fanny Elssler danced La Esmeralda and though perhaps I should not institute Comparisons, yet in my humble opinion, she in her genre was a greater artist than the Frezzolini in hers. Perrot was likewise a fine dancer, and it was very clear that he placed himself in the background to serve as a foil to the Elssler. In the last scene, when she was saved by Phoebus from a fiery death and appeared on the stage in a long white robe, her black hair hanging down behind, she acted exquisitely but, it seemed to me that her age (she is said to be near forty), was rather apparent, at least much more so, than when she showed herself in her dancing attire and was agitated by exercise. The enthusiasm of the audience was extraordinary, every time that the Frezzolini warbled a few notes, with more than usual sweetness, every time that the Elssler tripped a few steps with more than her habitual grace and agility, bravo, brava, bravi, bravissimi, resounded from all parts of the house, accompanied by a corresponding clapping of hands, and stamping of feet. [...] not exaggerate if I say that the two favorites were called out, each [_] [16] least fifteen times. But on the other hand as soon as anything was not entirely to the liking of the spectators, they were quite as ready with their hisses, even badly painted scenery was hissed, and the Comic ballet Don Quijotte was so entirely void of sense and meaning, that a great proportion of those present, I amongst them, left before it was over. I was home by one oclock in the morning, pleased, but fatigued.

*Friday, 27th of December 1844.* Having paid a farewell visit to the Marquis di Litta, I wended my way out of town by the gate called "La Porta della Tenoglia", by roads where the snow was still laying deep on the fields, to an old uninhabited desolate looking Castle, La Simonetta, a visit to which had been recommended to me for the sake of a strange echo heard there. A "Custode" led me to the second story, when hallooing out of a window against the wall of a house standing opposite, the sound of my voice resounded actually, fourteen or fifteen times, each time of course less loud; until it entirely died away. Thence, I returned to the Hotel and went to Mr. Mylius's dwelling house, also to his counting house, for the purpose of bidding good bye to his lady and himself. Instead of dining at table d'hote I tried this day, a "trattoria" which may be rendered by the English Chop-house, though Good Chops and beefsteaks are not often to be met with in Italy. The room was narrow and small; there was no list of dishes from which to Choose, the dinner was certainly plain, consisting of broth with Vermicelli and grated cheese, good boiled beef with a vegetable called Cardo, macaroni with grated cheese, three small loaves and half bottle of wine, for which I paid two Milanese Lire, and five soldi to the waiter. Table d'hote costs three francs. It was my intention to go to "Il teatro del Re" to see the opera "La Sonnambula" represented by the Children, but the weather was so raw and unpleasant, that, I did not like to stir out.

*Saturday, 28th of December 1844.* Having breakfasted, settled my bill and paid my valet de place; who had rendering me good service during my stay in Milan, I went with him to the Post office, where I left my Luggage, and having still an hour to spare, entered an elegant Coffee house in Il Passaggio di Cristoforo, where I took a [_] of Coffee with milk which goes here by the name of [_] [17] "Panera", Panera being the Milanese for "cream", the pure Italian being "Fiore di latte". I saw in the Allgemeine Zeitung, that the Estates or Congress in Brunswick had directed a representation to the neighbouring Governts., requesting them to stand up for the independence of the German Duchies, subject to the Crown of Denmark. At ten Oclock I left in the diligence; my fellow passengers were: three agreeable Italian Gentlemen with whom for the first time since I had been in Italy, I managed to keep-up something like a conversation in Italian. They were two young men, the one, a Count, who had travelled a good deal in the East; his Companion, a student, and an elderly man, whom, I do not know for what reason, I believed to be a lawyer. We left Milan by La Porta di Ticcino, and drove over a level country planted with Mulberry-trees and Willows. At a short distance from the gate, we passed an old Castle, which has preserved its original name of Castello di Visconti, which family, once the powerful chiefs of Milan, had died out in its male line, the last direct female descendant Called: Bianca, married in the year 1447, Francesco di Sforza son of a wood cutter, originally called Giacomo Attendolo, born in La Romagna. Francesco after the death of his father in law, raised himself to the Ducal dignity, and his descendants remained Lords of Milan for more than one century, after the extinction of the Sforza family, the Duchy of Milan has been ruled alternately by Spain, France, and Germany, until the year 1859, when owing to the victories of Napoleon the III, it became part of the new Kingdom of Italy. Several of the first families in Milan, also the elder, the Ducal branch of di Litta, have added the name of Visconti to their own surnames, they having in centuries long past-by, intermarried with the noble family. A little further on, we passed Binasco which town in 1796, was totally destroyed by General Buonaparte, in punishment for its having risen in arms against the authority of the French invaders. Here also, Beatrice di [T]enda, whether mistress or legitimate wife of Felippo Maria di Visconti, was beheaded by his order, because, as my informant in the diligence, told me, "he had become tired of her Charms". At a short distance before reaching Pavia, we passed a church belonging to the Mostery of Carthusian monks "La Certofa", which my friends had reco[_] [18] ded to my particular attention on account of its beautiful architecture. It lay however so far distant from the road, that I could merely see it, but not distinguish its façade. It was built by order of the fourth Visconti Galazzo in expiation of his sins, who for the same reason laid the foundation of the Cathedral of Milan. We next crossed the Ticcino, and entered the town of Pavia still encompassed by ancient walls so dilapidated as not to answer the purpose of fortifications. The Count and student remained here which shows, that they being natives, had been able to secure seats for the short distance from Milan to this town which had been denied to me, a foreigner. My other Companion and I walked along the principal street, having to our left the handsome university buildings, and when out of town, were overtaken by the diligence which we reentered. We were there on classic ground, for it was on this field that in 1525, Francis the 1st of France, was defeated by the united Imperial and Spanish troops, and fell a prisoner into their hands. We next passed the Ticcinello, which forms the frontier between Lombardy and Sardinia, and in a small place in this latter kingdom with the name of which I am not acquainted, our luggage was slightly examined in a miserable shed which did for a Custom-house. On one of the pillars sustaining the same, I observed different marks, which showed to what height the waters of the river had risen in the years 1838, 1839, and in 1841 respectively. The next river on our route was the Po which we passed over a floating bridge, we had to alight, and to walk over; when on the other side, darkness soon set in; my Companion and I carried on, a lively conversation, a proof that I was progressing in Italian. At six oclock we stopped at Voghera where we dined together, then separated, I was now left by myself and as obscurity concealed all objects around me, I had nothing better to do, but to go to sleep. We drove through several places, the only important one of which was Novi, and on

*Sunday, 29th of December 1844*, when I awoke and roused myself; it was half past seven, broad daylight. Willingly did I accept the offer of the "Conducteur" to exchange my seat in the Interior of the Coach, for another in the Coupé with glass windows in front and on each side. [_] weather which had been rainy and murky, improved grad[_] [19] we were at the foot of the maritime Apennines; an excellent, well kept chaussée wound through and between them; did not pass over their summits which were completely free of snow; bye and bye Country houses, the usual forerunners of a large town, for we were approaching Genoa, came in sight, many of them were painted outside, not very tastefully. On we drove, first through a suburb, then under two gates, I saw the Mediterranean, the Pharo at the point of the mole; my passport was taken from me, and the coach stopped at the Post office where I engaged a Facchino who showed me the way to "L'hotel de la Villa" recommended to my by Charles Ropsy, and by the Marquis di Litta; at my request, I obtained a room looking towards the Port, but so high up in the fourth or fifth story, that though the window was secured by a strong, high balustrade, my nervousness absolutely prevented my looking down into the street; in front of the row of houses, of which l'hotel de la Villa and various other hotels formed part, ran a low ruinous portico; then followed the paved carriage road on the other side of which, towards the sea, a row of shops and stores to whose wide and flat roofs, which serve as a promenade for the "Beau monde" of Genoa, several flights of stairs lead up; without approaching near my window, I could see these flat roofs and some people walking up and down the same; then, the port filled with vessels, upon the whole, of small size; to the right, the horizon was confined by a ridge of low verdure, covered hills with many country houses, from which the new mole with the already mentioned light house at its point, stretches out into the sea; on the other, the left side, the old mole forms the Counterpart. Forster says in his hand-book, that the diameter of the port measures 1800 fathoms; that the distance between the extremities of the two moles is two hundred and fifty fathoms, further, that the shipping in the port is not sheltered against the south westerly winds, called here Il Libeccio. It was past twelve oclock when I left my hotel for the purpose of making myself acquainted with the outward appearance of Genoa. Genoa is built in an extremely irregular manner, there is but one street which runs straight; namely, that along the port, and in which as already said, the hotel de la Villa stood. The walls of the houses in this street are painted al fresco without the slightest taste, and, out of the windows of the upper stories, linen hanging out for drying. [_] this, Port street, numberless small intricate alleys ascend slightly [20] and emerge into a half circle of wide and beautiful streets such as: La Strada (not Contrada as in Milan) Balbi, La Strada Nuova, La Strada Novissima and la Strada Carlo Felice. The pavement is excellent, consisting of large flag stones. Gutters there are none, neither are there foot pavements separated from the Carriage road; these streets which form the crescent whose two extremities rest, one might say, upon the two ends of the Port street, consists on both sides of almost uninterrupted rows of large Palaces built of marble or stone; a few adorned with Columns, some with inner yards, others distinguishing itself by noble architecture. Great is the Contrast between this wide belt of magnificent structures, and the already mentioned intricate lanes and alley[s] which looked so dark and uninviting, that in other towns, I should have been afraid to enter them, but here, they are the usual thoroughfares. I visited only one of the many churches of Genoa, that of La Annunziata, which was under repair; it is small, there being but the nave and two aisles, one on each side, but the Columns which form these three passages, are of a beautifully polished white and red marble. The high altar as well as the smaller ones along the side walls, are profusely adorned with marble, and the ceiling where it is not painted, was about being gilt afresh, with the finest Gold; of course this church cannot bear the slightest comparison with Il Duomo of Milan as to size and grandeur, but surpasses it in riches which were again strikingly contrasted with the humble attire of the Capuchin friars, who with their long beards, and in coarse brown gowns, were saying mass. The men of the working classes, whom I met in the streets, especially in the neighbourhood of the port, wore with few exceptions, an ordinary red woollen Cap, the women had a cotton shawl of a light colored ground with designs printed in lively tints, thrown over their head; those who seemed to be of a higher rank in society, wore instead of these cotton, transparent white mousseline shawls, very graceful indeed; of private carriages, I saw but few; but in "la Piazza della Annunziata" the stand for Hackney coaches was well filled; at table d'hote, we were fourteen; Italian was the language mostly spoken, also a little French. After dinner which was very good, a few of the Gentlemen, I amongst them, also a [_]esc lady who smoked her havana Cigar, gathered round [_] [21] fire conversing for some time in French. At six oclock the head waiter accompanied me through the maze of Lanes and alleys to Il teatro di Carlo Felice, in the Piazza of the same name. The interior of this theatre though not quite so large as that of milan (La scala) resembles it in every respect, it was painted white and Gold, there were six tiers including the Gallery. The Royal box in the middle of the two lowest tiers opposite the stage, on each side of the same, fourteen boxes. In La Scala the Curtains in front of the boxes were of yellow, here they were of green silk with Gold fringes. I got a good seat in the pit; the opera given was "Il Templario" by Nicolai, the same which I had seen in Berlin. Its music I preferred by far, to that of Verdi's Lombardy, but on the other hand, La Moltina, very young, rather pretty and very fair which would not do exactly for the Jewess Rebecca, could not be compared to the Frezzolini as little as Carlo Guasco, who sang Vilfredo, with Poggi. In the ballet Baltazare, many persons appeared on the stage dressed in brilliant attire, there was much pomp, much fighting, much waving of banners and such and similar melodramatics display, but upon the whole I thought it very tedious, if I except a martial dance executed by the whole "corps de Ballet", and some superior dancing by (the 1st dancers of the French School) Martin Theodore and Luigia Quimann, and by (the 1st dancer of the Italian School) Adelaide Charrier. Excellent as they were considered to be by the Genovese audience, I need hardly say, that they were inferior to Fanny Elssler.

*Monday, 30th of December 1844.* During the night, I awoke more than once with a painful sensation on my mind owing to no doubt to my having dreamt of the great elevation of my bed room above the level of the street. I took my breakfast in the Coffee house di Londra, a dark gloomy place situated in one of the already mentioned lanes; it consisted of a cup of Coffee with milk and biscuits, and cost no more than seven Genovese Soldi equal to three Shillings Hamburgh currency, for twenty five of them make one franc, in Milan it is true the breakfast was more copious but its cost was one and a half franc, or sixteen Shillings Hamburgh Currency. At the Eastern extremity of the port street is an open place called La Piazza di Banchi, which I found, early in the morning, filled mostly with persons looking like Captains of merchant Vessels; perhaps they were such, per[_] Corn factors, for I learned afterwards that this place was [_] [22] dedicated to transactions in grain. In the same manner as in Milan, the open place before the "duomo", was appropriated exclusively to the traders in raw silk. In this neighbourhood is Il Porto Franco, or that part of the town Close to the shipping which contains the bonded ware houses, much activity and bustle prevailed here, and it afforded me great pleasure to see the porters, all with their red caps, dark faces, and black eyes tumbling about bales and cases, I found myself in Italy, Milan had still a German northern appearance. The shops and stores on the sea side of the Port street, for the greater part filled with manufactured goods, were open, so were those under the Portico on the opposite side, provisions, tallow, soap and similar strongly smelling articles were offered for sale, they brought to my recollection "El Portal de San Agustin" of Arequipa. In other shops, men working in tin and in Copper were hammering away with doors open everything not unlike what we see in Lima, and in Arequipa. Having passed my hotel L'albergo della Villa, I continued my walk to the westward till I reached the arsenal, where turning to the right, I came to La Piazza del acqua Verde, then again to the right, reached la Strada Balbi, and in this street in il Palazzo of the same name I found the Counting house of H. Mylius & Co. represented by an Italian. Il signore Vighi, who, having perused my letter of introduction received me with great politeness, but as he spoke only Italian, I had to make myself understood in this language which as yet, was not easy matter to me. In the next street, La Strada Nuova, I hunted out the Counting house of Gibbs in Il Palazzo Raggi; but I had come here to the wrong box, this firm was Charles Gibbs's, my letter was to W. H. Gibbs; I returned to my hotel where I was under the necessity of engaging a Valet de Place whose name was Augustino, but who did not turn out such a good, willing fellow as Giovanni of Milan had been. The first order I gave him was to discover W. H. Gibbs Counting house. We went together to Il Porto Franco; again came to the wrong Gibbs, and when at last we discovered the right office, I learnt that Mr. W. Gibbs was absent in England, and that he who held his power, had gone out, equally unsuccessful was I at the Danish [_], Guiseppe Morellet and at the Ducal Palace; in [_] [23] one place, the Consul, in the other Porter was not visible; thus nothing better remained to be done, but to visit a collection of paintings in Il Palazzo Brignole. The floors of the saloons are of marble, the ceiling [. . .] inted, and amongst the paintings, some were I believe of consid [. . .]. The "Custode" as it is invariably the case with such functionaries, was constantly at my heels, requesting me to accelerate my pace, nevertheless I succeeded in preserving some recollection of what I had seen, and though, I have promised on more than one occasion, that I shall not weary my readers with long details about paintings, yet I think that a few short notes will not be out of place. There were some very fine portraits of deceased members of the Brignole family by Van Dyk, a Cleopatra by Guërcino; she is represented in a reclining posture, the lower part of her body is covered; to her left bare bosom, she applies a small snake, the fatal wound had just been inflicted, and a few blood drops trickle down, a picture by P. P. Rubens, who can never conceal his vulgarity; he has painted himself in a Spanish dress, his wife alongside of him, with his hand he takes hold of her naked bosom, in the background, somewhat in the dark stands a male figure grinning at them; by Raphael, the Virgen with the Child Jesus and the little saint John; all three are lovely human creatures; of the Divine, I found no trace in them. Guido Reni, Franceschini, a pupil of his, Carlo Dolce, Guercino, Ludovico Caracci, and others have also contributed their share to this Collection. I left Il Palazzo Brignolle at one oclock, the temperature had become mild, almost spring like, without a great coat I walked up and down the pretty promenade called "L'acqua sola"; here are many benches on which to rest, two fountains bushes and hedges of evergreens. The view from this elevated points if not extensive, is at least very pretty; in one direction I looked down upon the lower lying town, in the other, I saw the ridge of hills which encircle Genoa, with country houses here and there. When back in L'albergo della Villa, Mr. Vighi called, he accompanied me to a Tender's shop, where I intended to buy some trifles for my wife and Enriqueta, he afterwards took me to the Exchange (rooms) close to La Piazza Banchi, it is a large building, glass windows all round, on the [_] ling is a handsome painting of the Sardinian arms, it is [_] [24] white shield with a red cross sustained by two Griffins. I made a poor dinner at a trattoria or Chop house, [_] went to "Il Casino" to which place Mr. Vighi had likewise introduced me; there are reading, ball, and Billiard rooms as are always found in such establishments, I amused myself with reading the Newspapers; for the fast f[...] prevented my strolling out into the streets, or into the environment. At a later hour, I returned to my room, and did not again stir out in the evening.

*Tuesday, 31st of December 1844.* I breakfasted like yesterday in Il Cafe di Londra, made some trifling purchases of silver filigree work for Enriqueta, and of a set of Coral ornaments for my wife then accompanied by the valet de place, and guided partly by Forster's hand-book, partly by Charles Ropsy's recommendations, visited several of the palaces with which Genoa abounds. We first directed our steps to the Ducal Palace, in former years the residence of the Duke, its many apartments served now partly for Government offices, partly for Courts of Justice. This Palace is built of marble and stone, of the same materials are the floors and the two wide flights of stairs leading up to it, the halls both above and below, are of large dimensions, but what most attracts the stranger's attention, are the two saloons in which when Genoa still enjoyed its independence, Il Picolo, and Il Gran Consiglio, the small and the large Council, were in the habit of holding their sessions. The latter is tastefully constructed; once it was adorned with the marble statues of Genoese celebrities, but they, like so many other works of art, were destroyed in 1797, at the time of the French Republican frenzy. They were replaced at a later period on occasion of a ball given by the authorities of the town to the Emperor Napoleon I, by figures meant to be statues and representing sciences and virtues; inside, straw, outside, plaster; they were still in existence in 1844 when I saw them. The University is also a handsome building, at the foot of the splendid marble stairs lie two large marble Lions, one on each side. I did not enter any of the rooms, but contented myself with admiring the marble columns which crowd the vestibule, and with reading the numerous inscriptions on the inner walls. These inscriptions were transferred thither from [_] monastery of the Dominican friars at the time when it wa [...] [25] lished, to make room for Il teatro di Carlo Felice, which now occupies its site. The Palace of Marcello [_]razzo has changed its name for that of the Royal Palace, and in 1844 was inhabited by the queen Dowager; a wide entrance for carriages leads to the inner yard, from which on each side a wide, marble flight of stairs ascends to the upper apartment, it contains a collection of pictures not open to the public, when the queen Dowager is present, as was the case when I visited the Palace. The Palaces of Paolo Girolamo Palavicini, and of Giacomo Felippe Durazzo, have also their picture Galleries. In the latter where a catalogue was handed me, I was well pleased with a Carita, a young woman giving to suck to an old man, also with a vestal, and a Cleopatra, the latter by Guido-Rene; with several portraits by Van Dyk, and with that of Felipe IV for Spain by Rubens. In the Palace of Palaviccini, the Concierge showed me round. Here I found by Franceschini whose style resembles much that of his master Guido Renè, a Magdelaine, a Bathsheba in the bath with King David looking at her, and the Virgen with the Child asleep. By Guercino, a Mucius Scavola putting his hand into the fire, and by Raphael La Madonna de la Colonna, one of his master pieces unfortunately, it was hung up so high that I could not clearly distinguish it, nevertheless, as far as I could see, I found in the faces of the Virgen and the Child, the same loveliness and kindness, which I had observed in another painting by the same master in Il Palazzo Brignole (see Page 23 of this Volume), moreover the Virgin's face in La Madonna de la Colonna, has an unmistakable expression of maternal love, and of the pleasure which she experiences in contemplating her Babe, but again, of Divine Majesty, I did not find the slightest vestige neither in the features of the mother, nor in those of the Child. In the Palace Palaviccini, the dining and the sitting rooms were shown to me; the latter which the Marques and his family used to occupy in the evening, was Carpeted, and comfortably fitted-up, perhaps somewhat overfilled with furniture. On the table lay many rich knick knacks, in the middle of the room stood a round couch with a shelf for book in the Centre, amongst which I found "Le mie Priggioni" by Silvio Pellico which in 1844 was prohibited in the Sardinian dominions. In the Palace [_] Serra, the visitor is conducted to a small room remarkable for [_] cost said to be 400,000 francs. The walls are covered with looking [_] [26] not of one piece, but the marble columns which sustain the ceiling, are gilt over, the whole in my opinion very tasteless; more to my liking was the adjoining dining room. The Danish Consul Guiseppe Morelet to whose office I next went to have my passport vised, was very friendly, and made no charge for his signature. In the Government office where I had again to present the same document, I had to pay four francs; in the Police office, nothing. It was now two oclock when I thought of calling upon Sebastian Balduino whom I had known several years back in Lima when he was consigned to Gibbs Crawley & Co. as Captain or supercargo of a vessel, he did not recollect my name, but recognized me, and gave me a friendly welcome, we spoke Spanish, but strange to say, occasionnally I could not avoid mixing up Italian words with Spanish. I dined at table d'hôte in the Hotel and remained at home. Balduino paid me a visit, and Gomersall, W. H. Gibbs agent, brought me some Italian money, for which I gave him my draft for £10 on Gibbs of London. Except these two interruptions I occupied myself with writing letters to my friends and to my wife, and with reading

La Colonna infame, a book less interesting than I had expected, in this manner, I concluded the old year 1844, and commenced the new year 1845.

## 1845

*Wednesday, 1st of January 1845.* It rained the whole day long which rendered it impossible for me to make a circuit of the town on foot, as I had intended to do. Even the visits which I paid to the three churches, of The Cathedral dedicated to San-Lorenzo, to Saint Saviour's church, or La Chiesa di San Salvatore, and to the Church di Santa Maria di Carignano may be considered as a sacrifice which I brought to what I consider my duty as a conscientious traveller, so wet was all above, and all below. The Cathedral is built of white and black stone alternately; it has one truncated steeple, the interior is divided into the nave and one aisle on each side, by marble columns, which did not reach up to the vaulted ceiling. The Church was well filled and many people were hearing mass, this was also the case in Saint Saviour's church, the interior of which is without any division, it has one high, and two side altars, probably owing to this being new-year's day, it was gaily, I may said gaudil [. . .] ated with many colored curtains, mostly blue and red [_] [27] Gold fringes and Ribbons. The third church Santa Maria di Carignano was but poorly attended. It is a handsome edifice, and was built at the expense of the family Sauli, its interior is divided into six passages three of which run North and South, and three East and West, and cut each other at right angles. The columns which form these passages are not of marble light and airy, but square massive and of bricks plastered over. At the top of each stands a statue of more than human size. The bridge of Carignano leads to this Church, it spans a street which runs below at a considerable depth. Handbooks and travellers concur in saying that from this point, one enjoys a fine prospect over the Country round Genoa, but of course on such a day as this was, nothing could be seen. Having returned to my hotel, one of the waiters presented me with a pretty nosegay which I took to Balduino's house, for his wife, but found nobody at home. In the Casino I took up Galignanis messenger, and saw that in Drury lane theatre a Dancer by name Clara webster had been burnt to death, her dress having caught fire at the foot lights. I dined at the Hotel where it being new year's day, the owner gave champagne gratis. Three glasses fell to my share which, added to the other wine I took, got into my head, and I had to l[ie] down for a short while. At alater hour, Domingo, Balduino's son called. With him, I went to his father's house; thence with his mother a good kind of woman who spoke a little Spanish, and his sister Luiggia an insignificant girl, to the theatre where we occupied a box in the fourth tier. The Opera Il Templario, the Ballet Baldazare much abridged, and another Ballet Il Guardia Marina were given, I accompanied the Balduinos home and their servant lighted me to the Hotel, the rain coming down in torrents. In my room I wrote and brought up my diary till half past two, when I went to bed. In the course of the day the thermometer stood in the open air at 7° Reaumur equal to 47° Fahrenheit.

*Thursday, 2nd of January 1845.* The weather was as bad as on the previous day, the rain did not cease. I took in the steamer's office Piazza delle fontane amorose, my passage to Marseilles and Algiers, say: 65 francs to the former and 117 francs to the latter place including maintenance, upon which I obtained a discount of 10% as a gratification for having taken the passage as far as Algiers, I paid 160 francs, to which they again [_]ed five francs for some extras, total 165 fcs. I then called up[_] [28] Balduino in his Counting house, Banco, or Scanno as they say here, in Milan they called it Studio, and with his leave went to his dwelling house in the same square to pay my farewell visit to his lady. The Balduinos lived in the fourth story, for the sake of the fresh air as they pretended, the rooms were neatly furnished, though on the other hand, the only prospect they had from their windows was upon the roofs of the neighbouring houses. They assured me that, from the fifth story, they had an extensive view over sea and land which I readily believed, but did not envy them their lofty and airy dwelling. Mrs. Balduino a lady of about forty, robust, rather good-looking, was very agreeable, and we conversed together freely, soon after, her husband came; he showed me many paintings of his, portraits of his family, also an historical picture planned, and executed by himself, Lady Jane Grey before her decapitation, not without some merit, further several paintings by Rubens, which he had bought in Lima many years back at a public sale, for a mere nothing. They were then dirtied over and looked upon as mere rubbish. Sir Robert Peel had once offered him twenty four thousands francs for four of them, which he had now regretted not having accepted. Some of their relations came in and it was clear to me that they had expected me to dine with them, but I was sorry I could not remain with these good folks, for it was time for me to go on board the Steamer "Charlemagne" belonging to the Company Bazin and Perrier, which was to Convey me to Marseilles. The first thing I did when on board was to go in search of my berth, a lower one, in a comparatively speaking large Cabin. Here I spread my cloak, and arranged my traps, as it was my custom, in order to have everything ready, should sea-sickness overcome me, I then went on deck, where an elegant saloon was built for the first class passengers, a pretty large party was already assembled. I of course made my bow, and soon became acquainted with an agreeable young French lady Madame Vallon from "La Guadeloupe"; also with two Englishmen Mr. Pool agreeable, who accosted me first, not I, him; and Mr. Ashton somewhat conceited. In course of the conversation, I learned from him that he belonged to the firm of S. and T. ashto […] Manchester the extensive manufacturers, whereupon I obser […] [29] whilst I was partner of Gibbs in Lima, we used to receive large Consignments of Velveteens from his firm, to which he replied in a very supercilious manner, "Yes, I recollect such a firm as Gibbs Crawley & Co.", this was a damper, and I soon put an end to our Colloquy. As soon as the Captain came on board we got under weigh. Genoa seen from the sea side, looks beautiful rising amphitheatrically, and encircled by a ridge of Green hills, towards the west, covered with Country houses. We were still in the bay of Genoa when the motion of the vessel increased perceptibly; bye and bye, one passenger after the other disappeared from the saloon. I also felt squeamish and lay down on a sofa, a french novel in my hands, but erelong I also had to hasten to my berth, and before I had time to undress, the nausea got the better of me. I vomited, but as I had eaten nothing, which I look upon as very good plan, whilst others are of the contrary opinion, I only threw-up phlegm. It was as early as 3 p.m.; nevertheless I turned in, and having slept but little the previous night, passed the present one very fairly, though of course not without awakening once or twice.

*Friday, 3rd of January 1845.* At seven Oclock I rose, and observing that the motion decreased, went on deck, the weather still cloudy was mild and pleasant we were between the Coast of France, and the islands of Hyeres. For two cups of Coffee with milk and bread, not being included "dans la nourriture", I had to pay one franc. We soon came in front of the great Naval dépôt; Toulon; the entrance to which port is from the South or S. East. From the westward, a long peninsula draws round to the Eastward completely sheltering the entrance, and the port. This peninsula as well as the Coast bristles with fortifications. The town of Toulon we could not see, but its site was indicated by the thick mass of smoke which rested upon it. Henceforward the Coast consists of a continuation of steep green sterile rocks, a counter part of those which I had seen in the high North on the Norwegian Coast but which certainly I had not expected to meet again on the southern coast of La Belle France. At about ten oclock, twelve or fifteen gentlemen, not lady, sat down to an excellent dejeuner a la fourchette to which I did ample justice; towards noon we approached Marseilles. The Telegraph was the first object which we descried [_] the summit of a hill, then solitary country houses on the side of this [_] [30] and all along the coast; to our left that is to say seawards, we had two small islands connected by a mole which I was told served as a quarantine establishment for vessels which arrived from suspicious ports. In front of these two, lies another island Le chateau d'If, where Alexander Dumas has laid the scene of his famous novel "Le Comte de Monte Christi". The faro or Light-house stands on an isolated Rock. We now entered the bay, passed two or three sterile islets, and made our way through a narrow slightly fortified entrance into the Basin or dock, the first row of vessels consisted of Government steamers. The Captain went on shore with the passports and before his return, none of the passengers was allowed to leave the vessel, which was surrounded by numberless boats paid by the Company, in them not a few individuals presenting cards, and recommending the one or the other conveyances to Lyons, Paris or other places, all the Luggage was taken to the Custom-house, and as this was not opened before two oclock, I whiled away the time walking about in the neighbourhood of the dock, where I was highly pleased with the great activity which prevailed. There was a continual embarking and disembarking of merchandise, the quays and the streets around were filled with packages of all descriptions. The female of the lower classes had a decidedly southern physiognomy, a dark complexion, dark hair, black eyes, frequently a long, sometimes an aquiline nose, all which contrasted singularly with their small white Cap, similar to those, which in the north of Germany, we call a lady's night Cap. Of Turks I saw many, some with big boots, others with shoes and stockings, all with pump trousers a red sash round their waist, an embroidered jacket, and red cap with a blue tassel to it, Turbans were rather an exception. Having obtained my luggage from the Custom house I went to the Hotel Beauveau, which had the advantages of being of all the hotels in Marseilles, the nearest to the dock, thence I went to the Counting house of Mr. Johannes Sieveking to whom I had been strongly recommended by his Cousin my friend Henry of Altona. Henry used to Call him a rough Diamond. Certainly, that he was rough I saw at the first glance, but his resemblance to a Diamond was not so easy to discover. To my question, what was to be seen in Marseilles?, his answer was: the vulgar word Dreck, which means in English, dirt, mud, or mise. His nose was [. . .] large and ugly and the space between the nose and [_] [31] upper lip was nastily inflamed, he was wrapped up in a big great coat and had white cravat tied slovenly round his neck. He handed me several letters amongst which one from Mr. W. Gibbs who wrote me that he had no objection to my again joining his establishment in Lima, but that this required the concurrence of Hayne and Da[v]y, who might have made other arrangements during my absence, that he had written to them on the subject and that their reply could not be received before the middle of the year. I immediately went to my room in the hotel, and wrote my answer in which I told Mr. Gibbs that though it had not been my intention to stay so long in Europe, I would remain till the receipt of their reply from the West Coast. I dined at table d'hote, and sat near an Englishman from the West Indies who was at Marseilles for the purpose of learning French, he insisted upon our talking this language, and I had thus listen to his bad French, instead of, to his good English; afterwards I went to the theatre which, though a flight of stairs adorned with pillars led up to it, was upon the whole a miserable building: it was hardly half the size of La Scala in Milan, or Carlo Felice in Genoa, there were two tiers of boxes, and a gallery, in front of the first tier the balcony; below, the stalls, which cost five francs; and the pit one and a half franc, where the Company was mixed and low. I was told, that decent females seldom went to the play, the interior was lighted-up sufficiently by means of an enormous lustre which hung over the pit. The plays performed were: a Comedy "La femine de quarante ans" of which I could not judge as I was unable to understand all that was said, and la Favorite an opera by Donizetti in which Trumpets and drums acted a prominent part, for in 1844 and 1845, no music had a chance of pleasing the audience, if not loud and noisy. The singers were not worth much, if I except la Prima Donna, Madame Heyne Vetter, a handsome woman of about thirty, with fine black eyes, and well known for her love-intrigues. Her best aria she did not sing, the manager begged the audience would excuse her, for she pretended, perhaps she really was, indisposed.

*Saturday, 4th of January 1845.* I breakfasted in the "Cafe des quatre nations", where a large cup of coffee with milk and bread costs twelve sous, whilst in Genoa, I paid for the same six to Eight soldis, five Genoese soldi, being equal to four French sous. Afterwareds I called on Johannes Sieveking in his office; […] versed a little, but he did not invite me to his dwelling house, [_] [32] Henry had certainly expected he would have done. I learned from him that in Hamburg, the rich and Charitable Jewish Banker Salomon Heyne had died, leaving a fortune of Banco marks 13 to 15,000,000. He also told me of the decease of Charles Maria Weber the renowned musical composer author of the Freyschutz, further, that the whole Buenos Ayrean fleet had been seized by a North American Commodore in consequence of a Buenos ayrean man of war having fired upon a vessel which had taken refuge under the Cannons of a United States Ship, and finally, that Mr. William Pitt Adams British chargé d'affairs in Peru, having asked satisfaction for some insults offered by the authorities of Tacna to Mr. Hugh Wilson British Consul resident there, and this satisfaction been denied to him, had ordered the Captain of the British man of war "Tablot", to throw some shells, and fire a few shots at the town of Arica, which had been done accordingly, whereupon the Peruvian Government had agreed to the terms invited upon by Mr. William Pitt Adams. I had suspected at the time that Mr. Hugh Wilson who was always fond of muddling with Peruvian Politics, had made himself obnoxious to the Peruvian Government, whether this was actually the case or not, I do not recollect at the present moment, January 1870. Mr. Sieveking who was Danish, as well as Mecklemburg and Hanseatic Consul gave me a licence in original and duplicate for embarking for Algiers which document, jointly with my passport I had to leave at La Mairie, or town house. Having taken these necessary steps, I started by myself for a long walk. Close to Sievekings Counting house was an open place with several rows of trees, whence a street led to other avenues, which gradually descended, and brought me into the open Country. I then ascended a small height on the summit of which stood the Telegraph and the Chapel dedicated to Notre dame de la Garde. From an old sailor, who probably kept watch at the Telegraph I learnt, that in front of the entrance to the dock, lies a sandbank or bar, which vessels drawing more than eighteen feet, cannot pass, from this elevated point, I had a pretty prospect over the sea, the quarantine Ports, the Bay, the dock full of shipping and the town itself; had the day been fine, my sight would have taken in a more extensive range; but as it was denses masses [. . .] all around the horizon, precluded every distant view. I descended [_] [33] the side opposite to that where I had climbed-up; new houses were in progress of construction everywhere, built of stones found in the neighbouring quarries. I crossed several streets, and came to a circle of houses not yet concluded, in the centre of which stands an Obelisk. From this point commences a wide street recently laid out "Le Prado", which, making a turn at a right angle, runs straight to the sea beach. This new street consists of a wide carriage road, in the middle, on each side of which, walks for foot passengers; again a carriage road on each side, and corn fields forming the outer bounds. The distance from the Obelisk to the sea, is nearly three English miles for it took me about three quarters of an hour. The beach does not extend far; on both sides, to the East and to the Westward, it is confined by the high rocky shore, which I noted when on board the steamer. I stood here for a considerable while gazing at the never ceasing rolling of the waves, the one following the other in endless succession; my thoughts wandered back to the many times that in a similar manner, I had turned my looks upon the waves of the Pacific, in quilca, in Islay, and Chorrillos; a few months ago, I in Company with Baron and Baroness Haugk stood on the beach of the German Ocean at Scheveningen, see page 709 of the II Volume of these extracts, a short time before it was the Baltic at Travemunde; in November in 1843 the Saint Georges Channel at Bray; and thus, I rove from place to place, from clime to clime, myself unchanged.

Coelum non anineum, mutat, qui transmare currit, as Philip Lilie wrote with a slight alteration in my album on the 26th of August 1814, and everywhere do I find evident signs of our Creator's might and power. I returned the same way I had come as far as the Obelisk; Country houses stood here and there, few of them built with taste. At the Obelisk commences "la Rue de Rome", a street, wide and long; otherwise not remarkable for its beauty; where it ends, begins the market place mostly for fruits and flowers; the sellers women being enthroned on their tables. When at the extremity of this market which is of considerable length, the street ascending, took me to a triumphal arch built of stone, and adorned with many bas-reliefs. Strolling about in this neighbourhood, I came to the extensive Protestant Cemetery in which the graves of the plebeians are marked by a plain cross, painted black; which gives to the whole, a sombre appearance, whilst [_] Patricians have of course their tombstones and monuments, surrounded [_] [34] not concealed by dark Cypresses, thence, streets and avenues brought me to another market place, airy and well ventilated for butchers meat, Poultry and fish, in front of which, another market for vegetables. Now I asked for my way home, had to recross the fruit and flower market, here I turned off, into one of the principal streets; "La Rue de la Cannebière", and walked in a straight line to the Dock, there I knew where I was. The houses in Marseilles are from four to six stories high, generally plastered over, the windows of the ground floors are frequently secured by iron railings, in the upper stories they are provided with Venetian blinds; there were many handsome shops, and the activity in the streets was very great, everywhere carts heavily laden were being pulled along, men and women hurried to and fro. Besides the white night caps which struck me on the previous day, I saw some women with a coloured handkerchief tied round their head, turban like; others, generally of a more advanced age with a black broad brimmed hat. Ladies of the higher class, I hardly saw any in the streets. I fetched my passport from "La Mairie", delivered it at the steamer's office and was home at five oclock for "La table d'hote". My neighbour was Mr. Pielago, a Gentleman from Habana with whom I had a long conversation in Spanish; he knew the Pantanelli and the Rossi; Frederick Huth of London; Jose Marco of Paris, and several other persons of my acquaintance. Mr. Van Amburgh, the renowned tamer of wild beasts, was also at the table, who I may say here in anticipation met with a tragic fate in January 1848 in the "Theatre de la Porte Saint Martin" in Paris, when entering as he was in the habit of doing, one of the iron cages, in which several wild beasts were kept, these this day, being out of humour, threw themselves upon him [_] devoured him in a trice. At ten oclock I went to the theatre where a masquerade "Bal masqué" was to be given; as yet, it was closed, and I had to return at a later hour, the streets were lighted up with gas, so were the shops: also the passages and some of the saloons in my hotel; it was eleven oclock when the theatre was opened, Entrance three francs; both out and inside it was illumined with Gas lamps, and had a very gay appearance, flowers pots stood in rows on each side of the flights of stairs upon which sat women selling large nose-gays. The [_] was covered over with boards, so as to be raised to a level [...] [35] stage and the first tier of boxes; on the stage sat a complete military band and round it large mirrors were fastened in which the gay Company was reflected. When I entered, but a few young men, all unmasked, were assembled. At about midnight, the first girl masked, or rather half masked, of course of that description of females, whom one expects to find at such balls, led in by a young man, entered, and was received with applause; bye and bye, others of the same class followed; they wore fancy dresses, but none of a decided character, to enable one to say what they meant to represent; a few were in men's clothes. At two oclock three or four more arrived, who appeared to rank somewhat higher; they were elegantly dressed in rich silk and one of them who, as far as I could see her half uncovered face, was certainly pretty, vouchsafed to a few of her numerous admirers her white gloved hand with an air of dignity which might have done honor to a queen. Of all who were present, only one, very stout exposed her uncovered bosom in an indecent manner; there was also a woman of about forty quite at home in this society, decidedly an object of my aversion. For a moment there was a bit of a row, for a man had given one of these poor girls a box on the ear, he excused himself, saying: that she had struck him first, but without loss of time, the Police interferred, and both offenders were quietly marched off. The sounds of French, English, German, and Spanish struck my ear, but not a syllable of Italian; Shottische, Polkas, and quadrilles was danced, if dancing could be called a wild tearing along, the object of which was to bring both sexes into close contact, and to inflame their passions which laudable end was no doubt attained. It passed my conception that the Police permitted such moral-corrupting assemblies; perhaps it was thought that these poor creatures ought also to have their holidays, but if so, why did they choose for this purpose the morning of a Sunday which in all Christian Countries, should be passed in a quiet decent manner. I came home at half past two in the morning. Thermometer in the Course of the day, in the open air 9° Reaumur = 52° Fahrenheit.

*Sunday, 5th of January 1845.* This morning, when taking my coffee in the "Café des quatre nations", I found here four or five Moors from the opposite African Coast, they looked clean and Genteel, were dressed in blue pantaloons with shoes and stockings, the one in a blue jacket, the other in a blue cloak, their shirt collars particularly stiff and white, all wore th [. . .] [36] cap with a blue tassel, I was at home till twelve, writing a long letter to Sieveking, and packing up my luggage, then went out into the street and met some of my fellow passengers from on board the Charlemagne with whom I had not been particularly acquainted, but whom, having nothing better to do, and the weather being beautiful, I thought I might as well accompany and take a walk with them, they were: a lady not young nor handsome about forty years of age agreeable and very talkative, she spoke several languages, had been all over the world and was acquainted with the Rossi and Pantanelli; her husband, very quiet, apparently under his wife's thumb; the third an Italian who did not open his mouth, for he could not speak French. We went up to the Telegraph, whence, the sky being clearer than on the previous day, the view was beautiful and extensive, we descended a convenient zig zag road called "Le Cours Bonaparte" to another hill somewhat lower, where stands an obelisk with Napoleon's bust on the top. Another avenue brought us back to town, here we separated and exchanged cards. The Lady turned out to be a singer: she called herself on her card "premiere chanteuse", her name was: "Madame Albina Stella de Laneuville", her husband the Tenor, a Frenchman; the third, Bianchi the Bass; they were on their way to Mahon, and intended to spend Lent in Algiers, of course in both places in their professional capacity. When I reached the hotel it was time to go on board the steamer "Le [Tage]", which was to convey me to Algiers. Mrs. General Dubois in Vevey had been correct when she told me that during the fine season, this steamer served as a packet between Le Havre and Saint Petersburg, touching at Copenhagen. There was a great deal of bustle and confusion in getting the luggage on board and having it stowed away; there were few first class passengers, and I soon found out that on the Mediterranean steamers the second class were not strictly prohibited as it is the custom in the North of Europe from going aft; one of them, otherwise an agreeable fellow, had even the brass to sit down at meals with the first class. We had to wait for the mail from Paris till nine oclock, and I whiled away the time with reading an amusing (novel) book, "Les Français peints par eux memes", until half past ten when I retired to my berth, a lower one.

*Monday, 6th of January 1845.* I washed, shaved, and dressed, exactly [_] [37] same manner as I was in the habit of doing when on shore, went on deck at about seven oclock: it was a beautiful morning, the sky cloudless, the sun just above the horizon, not land visible, and the motion of the steamer which cut through the water at the rate of nine and a half miles an hour, was hardly perceptible; thus, all on board were well and in good spirits. I conversed with the one and the other, talked with the stewardess a native of Altona, with the first mate, born in Copenhagen, sat down at ten to a good breakfast, at four, to an equally good dinner. All on board flattered themselves, and I was of the same opinion that we should reach Algiers without the slightest inconvenience, for the mate had told me that the sea was generally rough in the Gul[sch] of Lyons, and getting smoother near the Balearic Islands; this time, it was the reverse, for by six p.m. the motion of the vessel had increased to such a degree, that hardly one passenger could keep-up. At half past six I went below, and remained in bed, not only the ensuing night, but also the next day.

*Tuesday, 7th of January 1845.* I read, dozed, and slept outright, thus the time passed away until

*Wednesday, 8th of January 1845*, when at one a.m. I awoke owing to the sudden stoppage of the Engine, for we had come to an anchor in the bay of Algiers. I rose soon after, so did many others. At three oclock Coffee was served with beaten eggs instead of milk which had turned sour. I then got hold of a very interesting book, "La Chûte des Jesuits" by Saint Priest with which I amused myself till half past six, when it being daylight I went on shore with a young Frenchman who had slept in a berth above mine, and found myself in Africa: the boatmen and Porters whom we employed were I think either Maltese or Spaniards, certainly not French. We took up our quarters in the Hotel d'orient, where I obtained a room on the third or the fourth story, not looking towards the sea, for two francs a day. At 8 1/2, the young Frenchman and I put ourselves in motion. The appearance of algiers was decidedly not European and struck me as very peculiar; the lower and level part of the town in the vicinity of the port had undergone great improvements since the occupation of Algeria by the French. Here was La Place du Gouvernement, a fine large place open towards the sea side; the three other sides surrounded by Cafés of various [_]nds, by the "hotel de La Tour du Pin" formerly "de la Regence", and [_] [38] the main Guard house, here were the "Rue de la Marine", the "Rues Bab al zoun" and "Bab-Ek-Oued"; (Bab, means gate; Oued, river; zoun, fort) lined with arcades and shops full of European manufactured goods. Here were other streets recently constructed in the modern style. La place du Gouvernement was crowded with people, a large proportion of whom were European to judge by their dress, also many French soldiers of the Line in grey frock coats and red trousers, but those who preponderated were: Arabs, Moors, Jews, and Turks who formed such a confused medley, that at first I thought I should never be able to distinguish and classify their different races and Tribes. The lowest class of Arab are the Biskris from the province of Biskras in the mountainous district of Kabylie, to the East of Algiers; they are the common labourers, porters, and exclusive sellers of oil; they are wrapped-up in their wide white cloak, made of cotton, often ragged, generally dirty which is called: the Burnous; a hood is attached to it, which they pull over their head from behind, and tie a cord of Coarse Camel hair round it; their breeches reach as far as the knee; they are generally bare legged, bare footed, or wear sandals. Other arabs are dressed similarly, but without the Camel's hair round the hood, and upon the whole in a cleaner and more decent manner. The Jews, Moors, and Turks dress themselves in what we are in the habit of Calling the Turkish fashion and of which I gave a description page 34 of this volume. Of the three nations, the Jews distinguish themselves by the black handkerchief tied Turban like round their heads, whilst the Turbans of the Turks and Moors are of light and brilliant Colors, again those of the Turks are more voluminous and arranged in a more graceful manner than those of the Moors. I noted also a few negroes and negresses, the latter clothed in [...] ordinary white and blue cotton cheeks which I known by my own experience are generally manufactured in Glasgow. The females whom you meet in the streets with the face uncovered are Generally Europeans or Jewesses, decent native women do not show themselves in public, those whom I saw were of the lower class, and so completely wrapped up in their white cloaks that it was not an easy matter to say what they were like; from behind, they pull a white hood like that of the men, but of a thinner texture over their head, as far as, and even over the eye brows; over the lower [_] of the face, including the nose, and up to the eyes, they tie a wh[_] [39] cotton handkerchief fastened behind, so that only the black piercing peepers remain visible, much in the same manner as the Lima Ladies used to show their one eye, when the "manto" and "La saya" were still in vogue; white wide pantaloons, reaching down to the ankles, and shoes without stockings complete the dress of the women of Algiers; the young Frenchman and I took une tasse de "Café aulait" in "Le Café d' apollon", where everything was in the French style; then climbed-up one of the many narrow streets or Lanes which lead from the lower part of the town to Ka[s]ba formerly the Dey's Palace, now a barrack; thither the French innovations had not yet found their way; the houses built either of brick or stone were invariably whitewashed, their roofs flat, not pointed, and the upper stories without windows protruded so far over the ground floor, that they required being propped-up, thus . The Ground floors served for shops; the sellers were all men, and men who might be called handsome, for though their complexion was not a clear white, on the Contrary, rather sallow, or what we are in the habit of calling: olive Colored, yet this defect, if defect it could be called, was made up for, by their fine beard, aquiline nose, black eyes, and arched eye-brows; they sat on the ground upon mats crosslegged, some occupied with sewing; I saw a few with their head shaved which I suspected was the general Custom their artificial bald if being concealed by the Turban, or by the small red cap called the fez. Short [...] eached the top, we came to one of the small gates which, like the back [_] mud wall which encircled the town, still belonged to the period of the [French] dominion; outside this gate our eyes were immediately struck with [...] easing sight of material progress never wanting wheresoever Europeans take-up their permanent residence in a foreign Country, be it as conquerors like [_] French in Algeria, or as peaceful settlers like the English in Australia [_] this progress showed itself in the shape of wide, recently constructed roads [...] good repair which descended from the uplands to the Coast. In the [...], I saw some French infantry whose uniform was new to me, I believed them to be natives of Africa which they were not; an attempt it is true had been made to form regiments of arabs or moorish infantry but it was failed, these were the famous zouaves well known for their daring deeds and wild untamable habits. Their uniform consists of a blue jacket without collar, an embroidered waist-Coat with scarlet breeches [_] leather leggings, white linen gaiters and shoes, with the fez [_] [40] attached to it on the head. On our return from the Kasba through another lane we saw a girl, her face uncovered, pretty, rouged, and gaily dressed standing at the door of one of the moorish houses, her vocation could easily be guessed. I should have liked to have had a nearer look at her, but as my companion hurried to his breakfast, I followed him as far as the door of a Coffee house, where we separated, and I went to deliver my letters of introduction, firstly to Monsieur Chapuis a Belgian, to whom I had a few introductory lines from Napoleon Duverger, brother of Egide, with whom I dined in Brussels on the Oct. 10th 1844 last, see page 719 of the second volume; having exchanged a few words with him, he ordered his clerk a jew, or Israelite, as they say here, dressed in the Turkish fashion with a black turban, and who spoke both French and Arabic, to show me the way to a certain Parodi, brother of Don Pedro in Lima to whom Balduino of Genoa had given me a letter; this Parodi was a miserable Italian but had succeeded in making money, as I was told. By myself I found my way to La Rue des Consuls where I delivered my letter from Sivecking & Co. from Marseilles to Mister Hoskjoier, who as well as his partner Mr. Wallich, received me with great politeness. Somewhat later I went out through "La rue Bab-El-Oued" which runs in a Northerly direction, till I reached the open country. Here I found [_] same vegetation which I had left behind in South America; hedges [...] green pencas called aloes; Cactus of that species which produces [...] (Figues de Berbérie), fig-trees leafless at present; also mules and [_] the latter of a smaller size than the Peruvian, carrying bricks and [_] in large hampers made of reeds, and cudgelled unmercifully by the Biskres just as the negros do in Peru. Saddle bags, Spanish alforjas [...] used, made of reeds, and when well filled, the Biskri sits upon them [_] exactly like the negro or cholo there; both natives and French [...] employed constructing new roads and buildings fortifications at a con[_] distance from the Old moorish wall, so as to give room for the enlargement of the town; many new houses in the European style, I saw in progress of construction, also the port was being improved and secured by new moles. I met two women who called my attention by their strange attire; they were dressed in black, but to the hind part of their head they had [_]ed heaven knows how, a round hollow filigree tube mad [...] [41] silver, whence a gauze of light yellow color, like a veil, hung over the head reaching to the waist. I addressed a woman who passed-by asking her who they were, she replied in Spanish that she did not understand French, whereupon I spoke to her in her own language, when she told me that these two women were Jewesses, and to judge by their dress probably married women; further on, two natives sat crosslegged on a small mound overlooking the sea; they smoked their pipe, and the elder one particularly looked very respectable with his long white beard, and handsome features; he wore a turban, the wide blue jacket, the embroidered waist coat, the red sash, the wide blue breeches, grey worsted stockings, and low shoes, all which constitute the Turkish costume. His Companion was probably an Arab, he also wore a turban and was wrapped up in his white Burnous. Hereabouts that is to say to the North of Algiers stood an old fort called "fort des vingt quatre heures". With the laying out of a Botanical garden the commencement had been made. I returned, traversed the town and went out on the other side through Bab-a-zoun, many Moorish women completely covered-up sat here on the ground selling oranges, near them a blind Biskri very handsome with aquiline nose white teeth and black beard, his staff lying before him: he perorated in an energetic manner, and to my inquiry what he was about I received the reply that he was giving an account of his misfortunes and asking alms. For a short distance I walked along the sea-shore, then retraced my steps and was back in time for dinner, which I took in Company with the young Frenchman my Companion in the morning, and an elderly Gentleman of the same nation pleasant in his conversation, who had also been a fellow passenger; he treated us with a cup of Coffee in "le Café de la Bourse", and it being now about six oclock, I hastened by appointment to Mr. Chapuis who was waiting for me in his shop, with him I went in the dark, for the lighting-up of Algiers was as yet in its infancy, and, through muddy lanes to two Coffee houses frequented by natives. I found them sitting lisstlessly crosslegged on mats, smoking, sipping their Coffee, and occasionnally conversing a few words, to our presence they seemed to be completely indifferent and took no notice of us. In one of these coffee-houses were three Moorish musicians, two played on an instrument, like a very small guitar, the other on a violin with two cords. Mr. Chapuis and I were of course immediately [_]ed with Coffee in very small cups with sugar without milk [_] [42] much sediment, not at all to my liking, its cost was two sous a cup. We had still time to go to the "Cercle" or club, similar to the reading rooms which exist nearly in all the towns of Europe. Monsieur Chapuis played Billiards, I read the French papers, for none in other languages were kept here, and left past ten oclock, when Monsieur Chapuis had the attention to see me home.

*Thursday, 9th of January 1845.* I took my breakfast, a large cup of coffee with milk and a loaf; cost – twelve sous in the "Café d'apollon", then started again on a journey of discovery, came to the market place crowded with sellers and buyers. On three sides it is surrounded by arcades. In the centre stand a fountain and some orange trees; of native women I saw but a few, and these completely covered-up as already described: the French, resident in Algiers pretended, that all the moorish women met with in the streets were, expecting those of an advanced age, femmes galantes, that is to say either kept mistresses or girls of the town. I followed one of them, and ventured to accost her, with the words parles-tu Français, her answer, I did not exactly understand, I thought I heard the words "vas", "vas" and taking these for a repulse I turned about on my heels, and left her; at all events, I had obtained my object which was to rectify the incorrect and partly incomplete idea which on the previous day I had formed of the dress of these women; they wear a shift completely covering their bosom, up to the neck, without sleeves, then a rose coloured vest again sleeveless, also a scarf of the same colour, above this a very thin yellowish gauze veal, and to cover all, a white cotton shawl answering to the hooded cloak of the men; stockings grey or white pulled over their white pantaloons, up to the knee. Occasionally, when they arranged their upper garments the bare-arms and arm-pits became visible. Also the young Jewish girls had no sleeves to their shifts and gowns from the shoulder as far as the elbow the arms were covered with a transparent white mousseline. Like yesterday, I descended the narrow lanes, and was delighted with the different oriental Costumes so new to me, which met my eye at every step; above all, I liked to see the men in their shops, the door open working at their different trades, more frequently doing nothing, smoking their pipes, or drinking their Coffee. [_] the [_] of shaving of course the head was [...] [43] of the passers-by: the "Israelites" differ from the Moors [_] Turks not only by their black turban, but also by the sombre hues of their clothes, whilst the two other nationalities are fond of gay colors, red and green for their jackets, red or blue for their pantaloons. The Greeks wear neither Turbans nor Burnousses; a blue jacket, a red waistcoat, blue wide breeches, and boots, and the "fez" complete their attire. The Biskris and Kabyles who are the mountaineers, as well as the Bedouins from the plain, and the arabs in general, are invariably wrapped up in their wide burnonses, of them the three first mentionned are undoubtedly the labouring classes, and everywhere did I see them with their jackasses laden with rubbish, chalk, or stones; they as well as French workmen, were busily employed at the new fortifications, also in pulling down old and building-up new houses. Though it rained now and then I prolonged my stroll inside and outside the town till past one when I went to Mr. Chapuis shop; he and I entered a carriage of which there are many in Algiers, and which, the drivers being exclusively French, resemble the European omnibuses, though smaller and less convenient. We drove through "Bab-a-zoun", out of town, in a southerly direction following a road at a short distance from the sea, until we reached "le Café des platanes", opposite to which extending as far as the sea, is a nursery garden, the "Jardin d'acclineatation", for the rearing of various descriptions of trees indigenous in more southern climes. I saw here banana trees with fruit, whose trunks had however not yet reached the thickness of the "platanos" trees which grow in Peru. In this neighbourhood, the country is called: Mustapha, we left the carriage, and continued our walk through by-ways, crossing an old Roman high road, until we reached the limits of what the French call "Le massif d'algers". This includes the town itself, and a narrow belt of land encircled by a ridge of hills stretching in a half circle from sea to sea. To the south of this ridge extends the plain "la Metidja" Eight leagues in width, bound again by a chain of mountains, the lesser atlas, to the south of which, not visible this day owing to the hazy state of the weather, the greater Atlas rise into snowy peaks. To reach the hill where we took our stand, we had to wade through [_] heavy mud, whose nature clayey and adhesive gave evidence of the richness of the soil; behind the hill where we stood and which, like a promontory, projected into the plain we had the camp K[_]ba. Before us at some distance a fortification Called "L[_] [44] maison carrée", from the camp of Kouba, we took a road which, passing the village of the same name, brought us to another village Birmandres. The vegetation in this vicinity was luxuriant; the ground, where, not brown with mud was green with soft grass; and Cactus, aloes, wild olive-trees, and other evergreens, with whose name I was not acquainted, grew in such profusion, that I could hardly persuaded myself that I was at the moment in the 37° North Latitude, on the 9th of January. We went a few steps out of our way, to have a look at Moorish cemetery surrounded and shaded by olive and other trees; the greater part of the tombs were indicated by a mere stone, upon which sometimes a crescent was engraved, where a marabout, or priest lay buried, there, a larger monument of bricks, of no great height and flat at the top was erected; at each end stood an empty earthenware pot into which, once a week the Moorish women, relatives of the deceased, are in the habit of pouring water; what the object of these pots was I did not learn. At Birmadres, we found ourselves on a high road which ran along a ravine, carefully cultivated, and producing all kinds of vegetables. We followed this road for sometime, then crossing a hill after a smart walk emerged into another high road close to the town where Monsieur Chapuis feeling tired, we again entered one of those already mentioned omnibuses which besides us two, was occupied by a French soldier and by a Moorish woman, who familiarly nodded to us, Mr. Chapuis and the soldier conversed with her in arabic, though I think both knew very little of the language; the soldier slapped the woman on the thigh which she took in good part; but on no account would she allow him to undo the hankerchief tied over the lower part of her face. Country houses surrounded the town, those owned by the French had windows towards the street, those owned by moors had not; having changed my clothes in the Hotel for I was extremely dirty, I met monsieur Chapuis in his shop at six oclock and went with him to his dwelling house close-by, where we immediately sat down to dinner; we, that is to say: Mr. Chapuis, his wife, his two boys, Napoleon and Scipion, Mr. Simon the owner of the house, Mr. Henry, Chapuis's clerck, Mr. Brennier professor of the Arabic language in the college of Algiers, and myself; we had an excellent dinner, not served however in the English genteel style, and lots of Champagne. Mr. Chapuis, a [...] European manufactured goods was a very good kind man of [...] [45] of his acquaintance with "La haute Societe" of algiers; his wife was insignificant, she rose at every moment to take away the p[_] Napoleon and Scipion were dressed à la Turque, with a superficial [...] Gold embroidery. Napoleon "l'European", nine years of age, very lively, "un peu espiegle"; Scipion "L'africain" four years old, the very reverse, I called him Jacques Bonhomme. Mr. Simon a wealthy man, and that was all. Monsieur Henri an agreeable young man with whom I had much conversation, he offered himself to accompany me to a Turkish bath, also to the one or the other of the many handsome Courtizans with whom Algiers abounded, to both which proposals I acceded, I must however do myself the justice to say that I agreed to the latter, merely for curiosity sake, and with no other interest. Mr. Brennier was undoubtedly the most agreeable of the party. A moor dressed in his National custome, who was Napoleons teacher in Arabic, came in, sat down with us, and even took some glasses of Champagne, a proof that he did not strictly observe the precepts of the prophet, and the Koran, he spoke but little French, and conversed with Mr. Brennier in his native tongue.

*Friday, 10th of January 1845.* It was a beautiful, clear, cloudless day, thermometer in room 12° Reaumuer = 59° Fahrenheit. Till eleven oclock I climbed about in the part of the town inhabited by the Moorish population, in which I took a particular interest; the lanes which intersected each other in every direction were beyond measure tortuous and intricate, sometimes they ended in a "cul de sac", frequently, they were spanned by low arches, and now and then, the high houses protruded so far from both sides, as to touch each other: this was all I had to add to the observations made by me in the Course of the previous days. For a short while I returned to the hotel to write my diary; then, induced by the beautiful weather, again went out, and walked up and down the arcades of "La rue Bab-azoun" crowded with people. Besides the Turks, Moors and Arabs in theirs respective Costumes, there were quite as many Europeans, French soldiers, Infantry of the Line, and Zonaves; also military men of higher rank. French ladies their face uncovered, and a few Moorish women. I entered Mr. Chapuis's shop; whilst I was there, two respectable looking Moors came in to buy some red cloth; their dress consisted of low shoes, white cotton socks up to the calves which were bare, red pump breeches down to the knees, a red scarf, a light green jacket embroidered, and silver buttons at their open sleeves, a [_] shawl perhaps a Burnous, rolled-up over their shoulders [. . .] [46] and a handsome Turban, though it was getting late at Monsieur Chapuis's recommendation I still took [. . .] lk through "bab-El-oued", into the open Country, turned off to the left, and [. . .] a gentle hill "Bou-zarah", upon which some French residents of algiers had built their Country houses, when more than half way up, I came to an ancient Roman road, the pavement of which was so well preserved in some places, that one might have thought it had been recently laid, in other places where it led over the live rock, it was in less good condition. Here, thought I, do I stand on a spot trodden about two thousands years back by the Roman Legions, who, the Conquerors of well nigh the entire then-known-Globe were unable to vainquish the German Tribes from whom I am descendant. I met here a French farmer a very rational man, with whom I had a long talk, he showed me, how his green wheat and Barley were already above ground, he told me that at the time he was selling the "tunas", "a un sou" each, but that in the right season, they were abundant and very cheap. The olive trees grew for the greater part, wild, few being grafted, green pease ripened the whole year round, and finally, the leaves of the Pencas which, by the bye, blossom every year, when tender, cut into pieces, served as fodder for the goats; one of his neighbours was a Marabout; another, the son of a Mufti, two were Jews, and only one French agriculturist besides himself lived on the hill. This conversation detained me so long, that it grew dark before I had reached the summit. However from where I was I enjoyed a beautiful view, at my feet lay the hospital du Dey as large as a small town, thence to the right, many houses extended towards the city rising amphiteatrically from the Port and the Bay, whose waters were hardly ruffled by a light evening breeze; behind the Kasba lies the "fort de L'Empereur", further on the hills covered with Country houses which encircled the "Massif d'Alger", and at a still greater distance "La maison Carreé", shone upon by the horizontal rays of the setting sun; then the black chain of the lesser, and at the verge of the horizon, the snowy ridge of the larger Atlas; it was a beautiful prospect. I returned to my hotel, and having dined with the old Gentleman Mr. Regnault de la Barreze, my companion on the first day, started at half past eight with Monsieur Henri for our projected nocturnal [. . .] We ascended the Moorish quarter, into which, were it [. . .] [47] firm reliance on the vigilance of the excellent French police, I should not have ventured after sunset. A Moorish boy immediately offered us his services with the words: "voulez-vous une jolié fille", which we declined; in two or three houses, at a grated window, a considerable height above ground, we saw a female sitting; Mr. Henri knocked at the door, but was refuse admittance because we were two, in another place where the door stood open, and where we entered, the inmates were so frightfully ugly, that we immediately walked out again. At last we came to another house, where the two girls were certainly handsome, the Elder, of about twenty five years of age, whose name was Sheriffa, was really beautiful, she sat crosslegged and did not rise when we made our appearance; whilst her companion perhaps not above fourteen years of age, with rosy cheeks, fair, and somewhat stout jumped about like a child; as soon as we were seated, a cup of coffee in the Moorish style as already described was handed to us, then Monsieur Henri withdrew with the younger of the two, I remained with Sheriffa, but besides us, there was a black servant wench, no doubt an inopportune witness, when a "tete a tête" had been anticipated. This however gave me time to look round leisurely, and to impress into my mind every detail of this, to me, novel situation: the room was small and white washed; silk curtains took the place of a door; the bed was of iron, its curtains of white Cotton tissue; a few wooden benches stood round the wall. Sheriffa had beautiful black eyes and eye brows; these probably dyed a little; her hair was black, her nose straight a little aquiline, her mouth and teeth I did not note particularly, but, for that very reason they were probably in accordance with her other features. Her hands, the nails of which were dyed with henna, were a little brownish, otherwise prettily shaped, so were her feet and legs, bare as far as the knee, her dress was extremely becoming, a colored handkerchief was tied gracefully round her head, her arms were bare with the exception of a wide sleeve of transparent muslin embroidered with silver stars, hanging down as far as the elbows. Her bosom covered with muselin of a somewhat thicker texture; over this, she wore a thick cotton shawl, which however she laid aside at our request, a scarf round the waist, which by the touch I thought was of silver, but which Mr. Henri assured me, was of a costly Gold tissue; round her neck she wore pearl necklaces, on the fingers of her right hand many diamond rings, bracelets round the wrist and similar gold or gilt [_] round the ankles, she spoke but little French, thus our conversation [48] could not be lively. All on a sudden, a violent, and continual rapping at the street door, made itself heard, now she was all life and activity; the black woman disappeared, she jumped upon the bed, the Curtain fell, but annoyed as I had been with her previous indifference and calmness, as much displeased was I with her present haste and hurry, and when she called out "depeches-toi", I gave her five francs and left her the same as I had found her. Monsieur Henri also complained of his fair enchantress, for she likewise had desired him "de se depècher". Thence we went to Turk[_] vapour bath, at the door, we delivered to a moor, the master of the establishment our valuables; that is to say, our money, watches, and I, my spectacles; we then entered, undressed, and with a handkerchief tied round our loins, went to an adjoining room, in the midst of which stood a large brick stove with boiling water; upon the edge, where the heat was supportable, we lay down, and in a few minutes I was in the most profuse perspiration, a quarter of an hour perhaps twenty minutes did I remain here stretched out without stirring, then I descended, and laid down on the floor, when two young robust Moorish fellows commenced kneading me, French "massé". They pressed and squeezed the body all over, but not with that energy and violence which I had expected, and which I had read was the Custom in other places, Constantinople for instance: now and then, as if to keep time to the operation, they gave a slap on the side which resounded loudly, this being done, they scrubbed me all over with a piece of rough skin which they did beautifully and I think did not leave me a piece of my old skin; hereupon my whole body was soaped, hot water thrown over it, which produced a most agreable sensation; finally I was wrapped up heaven knows in how many cotton Cloaks, so that only my face remained visible, and requested to lay down on a thin mattrass in another room, when a cup of Coffee was handed me. Monsieur Henri with his long beard, and a somewhat sallow complexion looked exactly like a Bedouin, I myself felt completely knocked up, my heart palpitated violently, and it lasted at least half an hour before I had fully recovered myself. We dressed, paid each twenty five sous, our valuables were returned to us, and accompanied by Monsieur Henri, who covered me up with his cloak to prevent my catching cold, I reached my hotel at [twelve] Oclock. [49]

*Saturday, 11th of January 1845.* Having arranged with a certain Mr. Adol[fo] Flores, to whom Monsieur Chapuis had recommended me, to start jointly on the following day for a trip to Bledah situated at the foot of the lesser atlas, I took a walk by myself in a southerly direction through Bab-a-zoun; for some time I followed the same road on which I had driven the other day with Monsieur Chapuis; then I had been *pleased* with the Country, *today*, seen under the influence of a bright sun, I was actually in love with it; [. . .] was covered with flowers and grass; the new green corn and Barley stood a few inches high; vegetables grew in abundance; the various trees previously [_]merated afforded an agreable shade, the hills sprinkled over with country houses, on the one [_] blue mediterranean on the other side, altogether, formed a beautiful landscape. Before reaching "le café des platanes", I turned off into a foot-path to the left, which brought me to a chaussée along the sea-Coast, here I met three Moorish females not so completely covered up as they generally are, probably they had not expected to meet a foreigner so far out of town; they sighted me, shrieked, and ran off, but afterwards turned back to look at me, just as I looked at them; further on, I came to the Camp of Hussein Dey consisting of rows of low barracks; next I crossed the wide and shallow river El Harrach over a stone bridge; on the other side of it, a cavalry soldier kept watch; and reached at last, La maison Carrié, a blockhouse garrisonned by native cavalry not by French, for which reason I did not ask permission to enter. These were the Spahis; their uniform consisted of a blue or green wide jacket without Collar, red waistcoat, blue pump breeches, and boots; on their head a turban or a fez. I returned the same way I had come, as far as the Camp of Hussein Dey where I rested a few moments in a public house, then struck across the Country to the camp of Kouba, through Birmandres, Mustapha Supérieur and back to Algiers; having dined with Mr. Renault de la Barreze, I directed my steps to the Moorish quarter and followed one of those boys who presented themselves at every turn, up a steep stair-case, to a narrow hole, room it could hardly be called, where three Moorish women, one of them certainly pretty were sitting in a row, but they looked so stiff, so much like painted dolls, that I turned my back upon them, gave ten sous to the boy, and went back to my hotel. I read in Galignanis messenger the message delivered by Mr. Taylor the President of the United States in which he strongly [_]mends the annexation of Texas. [50]

*Sunday, 12th of January 1845.* The following is an exact copy of an extract from "Le guide en Algerie, par Quentin", and of my original remarks: "Les Mauresques se couvrent les joues de rouge" – to this I suppose Sheriffa owed her blooming cheeks "parsemies de quelques mouches" – these she had not. – "[_] les sourcils, et les joignent au moyen d'une ligne noire", true as [. . .] Sheriffa. – "Se Stigmatisent le millieu du front avec une croi [. . .] this was the case with some of the old women of last [. . .] autre preparation leur peint en jaune les ongles et le bout d [. . .] monseiur Adolphe Flores said, that they dye their toes [. . .] closely at Sheriffa's feet, but did not note that her toes [. . .] avec l'[ecorce] de je ne sais quelle plante, elles se brunissent les [_] et la pointe de la langue"; this was perhaps the reason why she would not allow me to give her a kiss on the mouth. – "a l'exception de leur cheveux leur corps est religieusement épilé, et glabre comme une pervenche", true. – "du reste, tatouées aux bras, aux jambes, et a la poitrine comme nos vieux grenadiers", this tatooing I have not seen, but I am assured that it is the case. – "puis lorsque cette toilette est achevée, elles restent étendues sur une natte de jone, ou sur une peau de mouton, les pieds nus, et accroupies a la Turque"; thus I found the Covey of last night. – "En attendant la nuit, elles passent la journée à jouer avec un petit miroir"; I think I observed a small looking glass lying under the bench upon which Sheriffa was sitting. – "elles doivent se trouver admirablement belles à en juger par le charme qu'elles éprouvent à se regarder". – I awoke at six oclock when the Gun was fired in the port, rose, and paid my bill, in which I was charged for my room two francs daily, for each dinner 2,50c, for one dozen of oysters 1,50c, for a wax candle one franc, and to the servants seventy five centimes per diem. At seven o'clock I was at the diligence office in "La place du Gouvernement", where I had to wait for half an hour till my companions Monsieur Adolphe Flores, and another Gentleman came; meanwhile I amused myself with looking at the many people who passed-by, all in a different attire, even the Moors did not deprecate the burnishing of their shoes, brisk little Biskri boys continually called out; "Cirer Mossiou" "Cirer comme La Glace", hardly were they idle for a single moment. Half past seven was the hour fixed for the departure of the Coach, but as it had to take a lo [...] about way to reach the su [...] Companions and I [_] [51] walking through the many lanes to the Kasba, and to the open country; the days in the week when the musulmans are in the habit of going to the "Mosque" are wednesday and Fridays, thus on this day Sunday, the Christian [_]bath, moorish artisans were at work, the doors open, in a school room [...] of small moorish boys were sitting on mats on the floor, crosslegged [...] their lessons, perhaps their prayers, continually moving their [...] and fro, in the same manner as the jews repeat their prayers in [...] at some distance from town, we passed the new [...] being constructed, further on many workmen were employed [...] the "Fort L'Emperor" which had suffered severely not only from the bombardment by the French in 1830, (it was from the hills of Bouzarah that the first shells were thrown) but also by an accident, a large proportion of the wall having been blown-up owing to the inadvertency of a soldier of the Moorish Garrison. It was at Torre chica, not far from Algiers to the South West, where the French landed on the 14th of June 1830; the cause of the war and of the consequent conquest of the country was the following: in 1828 the then French Consul in Algiers Monsieur de Bourmont had a conference with the Dey on the subject of some Corn which the consul claimed for some reason or other, the discussion grew warm, and the Dey in his anger threw his fan at the Consul. The Government of Charles the tenth already then tottering to its fall readily availed itself of this opportunity to commence a war of aggression, in hopes, that by this means, it would regain its lost popularity with the French nation, fond of military glory; it turned out differently. On the 14th of June 1830, the French landed on the African Coast, as already said, and only one month later the July revolution hurled the Bourbon dinasty from the throne, raising to the same the Citizen King. The decisive victory of Isly was gained, Abd-El-Kader captured, and the Conquest of algeria completed. When the diligence came up, we entered-it; there were five passengers besides us, amongst whom a Monsieur Desmoulins, who, resident in the Country since 1831, was full of anecdotes, which he readily communicated to his attentive listeners; as late as 1839 and 1840, there was little security in the Country, though the communications between algiers and Blidah were protected by "La maison Carrée" and other forts; yet, nobody ventured to travel from the one place to the other without a strong military escort. "Maréchal Bugeaud", the im[_]d state of the Country was mainly [52] owing; he instead of waiting for the arabs to attack, attacked them, and followed them up till he had driven them to a great distance from the Capital. The number of French troops occupying algerie in 1844, was calculated to come-up to 90,000 men. The road over which we drove in a South Westerly direction was by no means in a good condition, owing perhaps to the heavy rains recently fallen, neither was the Country so pretty as that in the immediate neighbourhood of the town. We passed over an extensive plain almost without a single tree, and covered with a low dwarf palm trees which, Monsieur Desmoulins assured me, it was extremely difficult to eradicate, for its roots go deep into the ground and spread far. Many a French agriculturist, he told us, had spent his small Capital of 2000 or 2500 francs, before he had been able to clear a small piece of land and earned the product of his labours, and thus, only few patches of ground were either fit for pasture or under cultivation, whilst on the other hand, close to algiers the soil is so fertile that sometimes one field yields four crops of potatoes annually. The first place through which we passed was Dely Ibrahim where the diligence stopped for a few minutes, of which I availed myself to enter a newly constructed church; the inside was neat and clean, but few people were hearing mass. We next, came to Doneira, a place founded by the French, it was surrounded by a narrow wall and a Ditch. Its inner area, though the streets were planned, was far from being covered with houses, horses being changed here, we had time to sit down to a very good "dejeuner a la fourchêtte", like a dinner excluding soup it cost 45 sous and five sous to the waiter, my companions were in high spirits, and remained at table full an hour from 11 to 12. From Doneira we gradually descended into "La plaine de la Metidja" quite as uninteresting as the Country we had come through, a few villages and camps lay at considerable distances from each other: to the left we had the lesser Atlas, some of its summits covered with snow; to the right the hills along the Coast, amongst which, one considerably higher than the rest, goes by the name of "Le tombeau de la Reine" or "de la Chretienne", a Spanish queen being, it is said, interred there. Above the low palms rises occasionnally a white monument with a cupola and shaded by a few trees, the burial place of a Marabout: Marabout does not exactly means a P[_] this name or title is given by the musulmans to any man [_] [53] their creed, who distinguishes himself by unusual sanctity or rectitude of Conduct. In this plain, Camels, of the kind with one hump, were grazing along the road side, asses were mostly used as beasts of Burden, mules less, oxen and horses served for drawing carts; sometimes I noticed splendid saddle-horses;

the saddle used by the natives are extremely high and behind thus: 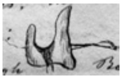 Ladies, of whom we met a few, ride on side saddles. We drove through Bouffarick, before the occupation of algerie by the French, the Moors were in the habit of holding every Monday a fair on this spot. During the war time, it was found necessary to protect the fair by French troops, thus an encampment was formed; the encampment attracted more people and the town of Bouffarick arose. Just in the same manner many of the old towns in Germany owe their origin to a Roman camp and consequent Colony, I need only mention as an example Cologne, “Colonia Agrippina”, owing to the state of the stagnate waters in its neibourghood, Bouffarick is unhealthy and was not likely to become of importance, it was surrounded by a narrow wall like Doneira, then followed Beni Merod and at about three oclock we reached our journey’s end Blidah, encircled by an old and by a new wall. We took up our quarters in the Hotel d’orient, where I obtained a very small room; by myself I walked about in the town and its environs till six oclock, and occupied myself with writing, until bed time. Blidah’s population appeared to me quite as mixed as that of Algiers. Here however the natives preponderated, there were many spahs and zouaves; the town, the streets of which were not paved had a strange appearance, more than the half lay still in ruins, the consequence of a severe earthquake which on 24th of may 1825 totally destroyed it; from the midst of these ruins, houses built in the European style, were fast springing up; there were Cafés, Restaurants, Billiards, and all kinds of French shops, also a Catholic church with the Cross on the top, a musulman Mosque with the Crescent. One house I believed was built in the fashion of Andalousia, it consisted of the Ground floor and one story, round the inner yard ran arcades which sustained the upper story, in the centre of the yard was a fountain with bubbling water. I Climbed about among the hills at the foot of which Blidah lies, and from which a scanty river flowing over a wide stony bed found its way to the town; there was nothing of interest. Before me, the town with its white houses, at a distance in the plain, Beni Mered and Bouffarick, and [_] off, the hills of the massif d’algiers; thermometer in my room 13 1/2 R. = 62 1/2 F. [54]

*Monday, 13th of January 1845.* Monsieur Adolphe Flores who had been sent to algeria by his principals in France for the purchase of land, his companion, a broker in landed property (Courtier d’immuebles), and I took a walk through the town, but made little progress, for the broker, acquainted with many people, was stopped at every step; nevertheless we found time to look into the theatre, which though a poor miserable building, had on the previous night been the scene of “un grand Bal paré, masque”; the interior had been brilliantly illumined and gaily adorned, of which ephimeral splendor we still found the remnants, shreds and tattered festoons hanging from the walls. At the request of monsieur desmoulins, we paid him a visit on a small property, which he possessed outside the town on the way to Bouffarick; for a short distance, the road lined with Orange trees, neither in quantity and quality comparable to those in the vicinity of Lima. Monsieur Desmoulins had a kiln for baking bricks and tiles; the price of the former was sixty, of the latter, ninety francs per thousand; Land was let at ten sous the square mêtre, we remained till ten oclock, when Monsieur Flores and the broker returned to Blidah, I preferred walking to Bouffarick, where the usual Cattle fair was being held; my way thither led along the Chaussée which we had come yesterday, through "La plaine de la Metidja". Beni Mered about half way between Blidah and Bouffarick was like all other towns and villages in Algerie surrounded by a narrow wall and ditch, the space within its precincts was still somewhat bare of houses, there were however several block houses called by the arabs, as monsieur Desmoulins assured us: "maisons du Diable"; for though they consisted merely of strong stout beams the upper story projecting considerably above the lower one, the natives, had never been able to make themselves masters of any of them as long as their small garrisons had ammunition and provisions; the upper story was full of loop-holes from which the French soldiers were able to keep-up a murderous fire upon their assailants, and thus, prevent their approach. On the other side of Beni Mered, I saw some Camels grazing, their two forelegs tied together, further on I met herds of Cattle, and flocks of sheep already returning from the fair, nevertheless when I reached the space in front of Bouffarick, I was still fortunate enough to find hundreds, perhaps a thousand or more natives in their white burnous, many with [_] Camel hair cord round the hood, just on the point of brea [. . .] [55] and forming one confused mass with their beasts of burden, amongst which as mentioned more than once, Donkeys were the greater number; some of the Arabs were lounging on the soft of the grass, but most walking about, preparing for their departure and loading their beasts. The usual walk of the Camels is slow; I, walked twice as fast, when the Camel lies down on the ground, it puts both its fore and hind legs bellow his belly; when it rises, it first kneels on its forelegs; then lifts itself up on the hind legs, and by a third effort places itself upright on all four; when standing, it is too high to be either laden or unladen; to make it lay down, the Arab merely tabs the well trained Camel with a small stick on the knee of its forelegs; and in the same manner, it gets up when gently beaten on the hock of its hind legs. Amongst the great number of arabs collected here, I saw a few soldiers, French Infantry, Zouanes, and Spahis, one or two European Civilians and only one female, a French woman; there were rows of tents in which moors were offering for sale, European manufactured goods, such as foulars, Prints, white and grey cottons upon which I read the word Manchester, also various kinds of drugs. From three high poles tied together at the top hung a dead sheep just slaughtered, for sale of course. I felt more tired than I usually did after such a short walk and went to the "Café mazagran", where I took a cup of coffee, and waited till the diligence passed by in which I took an outside seat and was back in Blidah at 3 p.m. I again went out, now northwards, and after half an hour's walk over the same, level, uninteresting country, came to a place called Joinville, as always surrounded by a wall and a ditch. It consisted of no more than about fifty houses, and a woman whom I accosted, told me that, as there were no regular troops, the militia mounted guard. At five oclock I was again in my hotel where I dined by myself, not at table d'hote which was not the Custom in Blidah, as little as in Algiers. The rest of the day I remained in my room. Thermometer 14° Reaumur = 63 1/2 Fahrenheit.

*Tuesday, 14th of January 1845.* Notwithstanding the bad state of the weather, for it rained and blew incessantly, Monsieur Adolphe Flores and the broker rode out to the plain of La Chiffa to the west of Blidah, there to look at some land. I by myself, walked in the direction of Joinville, but on this plain where there is no trees under which to take shelter, it was impossible for me to remain any longer, the pelting rain driven into my face by a strong west wind, obliged me to return to town, my companions also came [56] back, wet though. Monsieur Flores was well pleased with the reception the Arabs had given them; they had invited them to their ten[_] and treated them with milk and baked biscuits for which their interpreter had warned them on no account to offer a remuneration. I remained at home the whole day with the exception of a momentary visit to a "Cafe" close by, which was so completely thronged with frenchmen, that for a moment I thought myself in France, not in a small unknown place in Africa.

*Wednesday, 15th of January 1845.* I paid my bill, for a bedroom for three nights, one breakfast, one dinner, a wax candle, and two francs for the servants, fifteen francs. The time fixed for the departure of the diligence was seven, it did not start till eight. We were inside, Mr. Flores, the broker and myself, a jew who spoke a little french, dressed à la Turque, and Arab in his white Burnous, a French peasant in his blue blouse, an ordinary Frenchman, a young French officier, and another young Frenchman of a gentleman-like appearance. We stopped at Bouffarick and again at Doneira at which latter place my companions took their breakfast. I preferred walking on by myself; owing to the late rains, the road was beyond conception muddy, nevertheless I strode along bravely, and about half way was overtaken by a French soldier with whom I entered into conversation. In a public house on the road side, we rested for a few moments and refreshed ourselves with a bottle of ordinary wine cost six sous and a loaf of good white wheaten bread two sous, and he, being a rational fellow, I kept Company with him until we reached the town. On the 12th instant, journeying to Blidah, I gave a description of the Country through which I passed I will only now add, that as soon as the roads ascends from the plain the ground begins to be hilly and undulating, what the French call "accidente", but not before passing the hills, which form the boundary of the massif, can the Country be called pretty, being well cultivated, covered with trees, and studded with Country houses. In the Hotel d'Orient the room I previously had, was occupied, another was given me in the fifth story from which I looked on the one side upon the blue mediterranean; on the other, upon the white amphitheatre of Algiers. I called upon Mr. Chapuis in his hotel, walked about in the streets, which here always afforded me much pleasure, dined by myself, conversed with Mr. Renault de la Barreze, and, at a [_] hour went out with two of the waiters, one of whom h[_] [57] promised to show me a Moorish dance, the other had joined us uninvited. This latter was one of those god-for-nothing fellows to be found everywhere. He was Flemish by birth, had been made prisoner by the arabs, lived with them for some time, had been circumcised, and taken an arab woman for his wife, whom he had abandoned as well as his two children. We went to the Moorish quarter, but in the "Cafe grec" where we entered and took Coffee, musicians the[r]e were to be sure, but no dancers. One of the musicians played on the guitar, the second on the Violin, the third on the Tambourine, the audience was scanty. Thence I went to the "Cercle", where I spent the rest of the evening reading "La Revue des Deux mondes."

*Thursday, 16th of January 1845.* Monsieur Renault de la Barreze and I paid a visit to one of the Mosques, the largest in Algiers, close to our Hotel. It was built of brick, whitewashed; here and there, a marble slab was fixed into the walls, for the sake of ornament. The porch at the entrance was sustained by marble pillars, which had formed part of an ancient Mosque, occupying the site of the present place du Governement, and demolished by the French, shortly after their conquest. At the gate, we mentioned our wish to see the mosque, to a Moorish porter who understood French: he exchanged a few words in Arabic with another moor who handed to each of us, a pair of slippers which we had to put on, and to leave our shoes outside. In a small open place surrounded by a wooden railing, many Moorish women who are not allowed to enter the sacred precincts, covered-up as usual, were squatting on the ground; the interior without the slightest ornament was white washed and divided into various passages by a number of pillars connected with each other by arches, some plain and almost pointed thus: , others more ornamented in this manner: 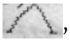, the floor matted; the ceiling consisted of mere wooden rafters; a small niche or recess distinguished from the rest by wooden carving, was the place from which the Mufti addressed his audience. Some brass lamps lighted, hung down from the ceiling, and a small Cupola raised a little above the otherwise level roof covered this spot, from one of the angles of the roof rises the Minaret, a square tower upon whose flat roof stands another similar square tower of smaller dimensions; on the top of this are placed three gilt balls, the one above the other, and the whole is surrounded by a crescent, a wooden rail runs round the open space of the flat roof of the first tower, not occupied by the bases of the second. [58] Thither, the public crier ascends on Fridays and other Moslem feast days and calls the faithful to prayer pronouncing in a loud voice: God is great; I declare that there is but one God, I declare that Mahomet is his apostle come to prayer. Come to worship. Simultaneously with these summons to prayer a small white flag is suspended from a beam attached horizontally to a pole erected in a corner of the wooden rail. The drawing herewith gives some idea of the figure of a minaret and in appendix under N° 1 will be found a copy of the above words in the original arabic, as well as in a french translation. When we left, our shoes were returned to us, and we paid one franc to the Moor who had taken care of them. Having breakfasted upon a cup of Coffee in the "Café d'Apollon", I went to the steamers office where I secured my passage to marseilles on board the steamer "Le tage" to sail on the 20th, its cost was 105 francs, maintenance 12,50 landing in Marseilles 2 francs, 50 centimes. Then I walked down to the port where I had not been since my arrival; though, but few vessels were in the port, much actively prevailed; I saw sailors of almost all nations, amongst whom Greeks with their tight jackets and red caps; Spaniards to be known by their sugar loaf shaped hats. The row of buildings probably custom house stores which line the streets along the port, were with few exceptions Government property; though, the weather was unfavorable, for it rained at intervals, I could not withstand the temptation to stroll about in the Moorish quarter. I saw there a negress in a violent rage screaming at the highest pitch of her voice using improper, not to say indecent gesticulations. She was the Counterpart of what I had so often seen in Lima, a Jewish woman entered a large Moorish building into which, though the door stood open, I did not venture to follow her. She was very richly dressed; her clean black shoes very neatly fastened over her white stockings; round each of her ankles, hung a wide Gold ring; her gown was black velvet or satin splendidly embroidered with Gold, and the filagree tube attached to the hind part of her head was of an excessive length; from it, was suspended a transparent gauze veil through which shone a wide ribbon of Gold tissue nearly touching the ground, her face was uncovered. I entered the Kasba which except its [_] extent, offered nothing

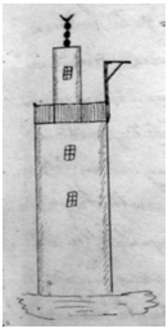

of interest; the many buildings which const[_] [59] the same, are encircled by a wall; even the Mosque had been converted into a barrack. On my return to the French part of the town, I called on Mr. Chapuis who was kind enough to accompany me to the Moorish bazaar, were only Moors and Jews were the sellers, their shops are raised somewhat above the ground, so that whilst they sit, they are on a level with the buyers who are standing before them. The moors are no doubt very good-looking, much more so than the Arabs, and in their wide dresses, have an extremely respectable appearance. They are expert in embroidering in Gold and silver, also in making lace of the same precious metals, for myself, I bought a gold embroidered purse, three and a half francs; for my wife, two gold, and Coral bracelets, Eighteen francs; in another quarter of the Bazaar earthenware made in the Country such as Lamps, pots, Jars, Jugs, etc., also Burnouses were exposed for sale. I had to go to the Police office to acquaint them of my departure on Monday next, paid a visit to Mr. Chapuis, and was in my room till dinner time; thermomether 10 1/2 Reaumur = 55° Fahrenheit. I dined with Mr. Renault de la Berreze who seemed to take pleasure in my company, in the same manner as I was pleased with his conversation; he told me amongst other things, that he remembered having seen Robespierre, when he La barreze was a child eleven years old; this being the wedding day of Miss [W]ilhelmina Reincke with mister anderson of Altona, I ordered a bottle of Champaign, the first glass we drank to the health of the new couple; the second, to that of my Companions daughters; the third, to that of my wife; and so on; the result of which was, that I took more wine than I ought to have done; after dinner we went to a "café Chantant" in the ground floor of the house where the circle was up stairs, on the stage or platform sat three French women, two young gentelly looking; the third, less so, they and a man sang alternately, which being over, another individual the actor, the "Comique" made his appearance. He merely by altering the shape of his hat; his hair and looks represented various characters such as: "l'hypocrite, l'avare, l'anteur sifflé, la vielle femme, etc., etc., which he did very fairly and gave general satisfaction.

*Friday, 17th of January 1845.* Having fixed upon this day for a long walk into the Country through Bab-El-oued, I did not allow myself to be deterred by the unfavorable state of the weather bad as it was, but started at nine Oclock, when outside the town, I kept close to the Coast. [60] The waves tossed about by the strong wind beat violently against the rocky shore, and the spray blew high into the air, the aspect of the sky was threatening, the heavy clouds hung low, even the hill of Bou-Zarah with which I had been so much delighted on the evening of the 10th January looked dark and sombre; nevertheless, as far as "La pointe Pescade" where a new fort had been recently erected, close to some old fortifications on a rock washed by the sea on three sides, I was cheered by the sight of cultivation, of trees, and of houses, but thenceforward, both houses and trees became scarcer, the weather grew worse, the rain came down in torrents, and the wind blew so violently that it was impossible for me to open my umbrella; nothing daunted, I marched-on, and erelong came to an extensive plain overgrown with thorny bushes and dwarf palms, "épaisses bousailles" as my map says. Here and there it is true the ground had been cleared and a little green corn stood a few inches high, but so scantily and poorly did it grow, that I thought it could hardly reproduce more than the seed. The Bou-Zarah hills change their name into "Colines del Djerba", perhaps a corruption of the Spanish word yerba. I passed "pointe Caxine", and hoped to reach the next point "Les Ruines", which ruins are said to date so far back as the time of the famous Barbarossa who the son of a renegade of Lemnos became a noted Pirate towards the end of the 15th, and made himself master of Algiers and Tunis in the beginning of the 16th century, and after a short tyrannical rule, was defeated and killed in 1518 by the Spanish troops under the Command of the Governor of Oran. But as the weather grew worse and worse, and I had been on my legs no less than four hours, for it was now one O'clock, I thought better to return to algiers; I had gone so far; that it took me full an hour before I came in sight of the first house on the hills, perhaps I had exposed myself to some danger, but this thought never had crossed my brain; at four Oclock I was in my room in the hotel, wet through, I stripped myself of every particle of my clothing, and for some time lay down in my bed. At five Oclock, I went to "Cercle"; at six, to Monsieur Chapuis where I dined with the family and the clerk Monsieur Henri, everything was nice and good; I showed them my drawings of Lima Costumes, and passed the evening in a quiet and pleasant manner. I [_]tired at eleven O'clock. [61]

*Saturday, 18th of January 1845.* This was the second day of the year 1261 of the Musulman era, which I need hardly say begins with the hedgira or flight of mahomet from Mecca to Medina on the 16th of July 622 A.D., it was a feast day with the musulmans, El achòra, when they celebrate a number of Patriarchs mentioned in the old Testament such as: Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, etc., which they do, by lighting a great number of small candles, and Monsieur Chapuis to give me some ideas of the religious rites of the Moors, had offered himself to accompany me this morning at a very early hour to the school of his sons arabic master, where he expected, I should see something or other interesting to me. Accordingly at 5 1/2 a.m. through the pitch dark and deserted streets I went to his house, thence with him and his two boys to the school room, already on our way thither, in some of the Moorish shops many candles were lighted; the school room was partly illumined when we came; half an hour later, completely so. From the Ceiling a neatly, ingeniously carved wooden frame was suspended, and a great number of small lighted candles stuck into it. Accordingly Monsieur Chapuis's sons when they entered, had to take off their shoes, and to walk in their stockings upon the mats, which we had to step over taking care, not to touch them, and then took our seats on Chairs ranged along the wall. Mahomet the master was even barelegged and barefooted. He commenced to incense the room, but, as few pupils had hitherto made their appearance, my Companion and I went out again for half an hour, or so, and looked in at another school room, likewise at an apartment built on the roof of the Grand Mosque, both similarly lighted up; in the latter, about twenty five Moorish boys with two or three (Moorish) grown-up men, one of whom had the politeness to invite us to enter, were sitting crosslegged in a circle on the matted floor, the boys placing their hands before them, and rocking themselves incessantly, some backwards and forwards, some sideways, and all singing in Arabic to a plain melodious Rhythm. We returned to Mahomet's school where now about twenty boys were assembled, some with a red, some with a white fez, others with a red hood, all sitting in a circle, Chapuis' boys, as if belonging to them chanted like those in the Mosque, with the difference that their master sang with them. All on a sudden, this rather lively melody and continuous rocking ceased; Mahomet pronounced in a solemn tone, a few words; [_] the boys fell in again, and both he and they passed frequently their [62] hands over their eyes which, as little Napoleon afterwards explained to us, refer to the legend of the Angel Gabriel having restored the sight to the blind Patriarch Jacob; when monsieur Chapuis and I left, the master and the boys were still occupied in this manner; but we had enough of it, and preferred visiting two Jewish synagogues, the one in the market place, La Place de Chartres, the other, an old building near the Bab-el-Oued gate; the inside of a synagogue is without ornaments, in this manner ressembling a Mosque. In the Centre stands a pulpit, round the same, benches; a gallery at some elevation above ground runs along the wall, and is occupied by the women concealed behind screens, in the wall is a recess covered with a curtain, which contains I suppose the tabernacle; every Jew when entering put his hand behind this Curtain; in the same manner as the Catholics dip theirs fingers into holy water, "todo el mundo es Popayan". The Jews when reciting their prayers, either walk, or stand; or sit. When standing or sitting they continually move their body to and fro, in the same manner as I had seen the Moorish boys do. At eight oclock we returned to Mr. Chapuis's and partook of a nice breakfast, Coffee, Chocolate, bread, butter, and cakes; a woman entered his shop to make a purchase she was Moorish, very genteelly dressed and spoke French pretty fluently; "Cela me gêne", said she, pointing to the hankerchief on the lower part of her face, with a good French accent; Monsieur Chapuis told me that she was the mistress of a French officier high in rank, which accounted for her proficiency in the language. At a later hour I accompanied little Napoleon to a saloon in which Monsieur Bregnier, paid by the French Government, gave lessons gratis in the Arabic language to ten or twelve Gentlemen, mostly French Officiers. I took my seat near them, and for some time listened with attention and pleasure to Mr. Bregnier's lecture on the rules and niceties of the Arabic language. The pupils read and translated the Koran. My passport was to be certified at the Danish Consulate, then to be viséed at the Police office, and more than an hour was taken up by my going from one office to the other, at five oclock, I went by invitation to Mr. Parodi's, but as he was not present when I entered the room, I had to tell the ladies, that he had invited me to dinner; this was rather an awkward beginning; the ladies however were polite, and when Mr. Parodi came, about half an hour [_] all went on well. He was a man without the slightest [_] [63] he had kept a coffee house in Cadiz, settled in algiers, immediately after its occupation by the French, and was now the owner of a row of houses which yielded him an annual income of 74,000 francs; his sister a Genovese woman, was much like her brother; his daughter Constance a tall gauky of thirteen; his niece Catherine about twenty five the best looking and most agreeable of the party; of his clerk, I hardly took any notice. Dinner was good and abundant, the plates were changed, forks and knives not; we had first common Bordeaux wine, next superior claret, and lastly three bottles of Champagne which Mr. Parodi made squirt about in a most vulgar manner. The conversation was carried on in four languages: in Spanish, with Parodi; in French, with Miss Catherine; in Italian, with Parodi's sister; and amongst themselves, they exchanged some words in Genoese, the readiest way to spoil any language one may happen to know. Miss Constance played on the piano the tune of "Mon rocher de Saint Malo", which brought to my recollection my dear daughter Enriqueta, who was in the habit of singing this song very sweetly, miss Constance did certainly not excel on the piano. At nine oclock Mr. Parodi accompanied me to the "Café Chantant", whose owner a good natured Greeck from Smyrna, a friend of Parodi's sat down with us; we had some singing, the Comique delivered a laughable speech, and the time passed away pleasantly enough till eleven oclock. The two female singers were paid every evening sixteen francs, and the money they collected by going round with a plate in their hand, might come to ten francs more. I had taken a cup of Coffee and three glasses of Punch, Mr. Parodi would not allow my paying for them, and again the greek would not allow Monsieur Parodi to pay, I of course resisted, but was silenced with the words: "Los amigos de un amigo, son amigos".

*Sunday, 19th of January 1845.* The weather was beautiful, "la Place du Gouvernement" was thronged with people, more so than on week days; often had I to push and squeeze my way through the crowd, which in a great measure consisted of sailors, who, this day (Sunday) had obtained leave to go on shore. Above all, there were red fez, also not a few painted, sugar loaf hats from the Spanish main. I entered a Catholic Church in "La Rue de la Kasba", which had originally been a mosque, [_] built in the shape of a rotunda and its interior, but little ornamented [_] [64] the Congregation consisted for the greater part of people of the lower classes mostly sailors; when I ascended to the moorish quarter, I of course found the moorish artisans at work as usual, and their shops open, but I must confess, that I was not a little surprised to see, that in the French quarter under the Arcades of Bab-a-zaun, and of Bab-El-Oued, the European shop keepers, French with few exceptions made not the slightest difference between the week days and the Sundays; if there was a difference it lay in the increase of their sales, for the number of purchasers, at all events, of promenaders and loungers was no doubt greater than usual; at twelve oclock, I called upon Monsieur Renault de la Barreze, we lunched together, then directed our steps to the Kasba where my Companion inquired for an "officier" of the Zouaves, whose acquaintance he had accidentally made. This officer, a Captain whose name was Gros[n]el had the kindness to show us round, and on learning that I was resident in L [. . .] gged me to remember him to Monsieur L'ange Richon, with whom I was well acquainted. Monsieur Richon was at the time partner of Montané & Co. in Lima, and when this firm liquidated, he removed to Bordeaux where he is well known, as a merchant of responsibility. The inner yard of "La Kasba", where we stood, the "Capitaine" told us, was the same in which during the time of the Dey's rule, the decapitations had taken place, and the water from the pump close-by served to wash away the blood; the pavilion was pointed out to us, where the dey and Mr. de Bourmont the French Consul had held their last conference, where the fatal blow with the fan so pregnant with important results, was given; near the pavilion, were the apartments which had been occupied by the Dey's wives, not far off, his treasure vaults; on the whole, the buildings which constituted the Kasba were irregular and tasteless, however a few marble pillars, and a small and graceful marble fountain surmounted by a crescent, made an exception to the General rule. The last Dey, the son of a shoemaker, had made himself so odious by his cruelties, that for the last ten years of his reign he had never ventured into town, and when going to his Country house, now, the hôpital "du Dey" outside of the gate "Bab-El-oued", used to be escorted by a strong body guard of Janizaries. Monsieur Renault de la Barreze and I, surveying the [. . .] the elevated point, observed a Moorish lady promenading on th[_] [65] roof of one of the Moorish houses. We were however too far off to distinguish her dress. We then went into the open Country through the Kasba gate, passed the new fortifications, and descended towards the sea in the direction of the “hôpital du Dey”, came to a Moorish Cemetery in every respect similar to that which I had seen on my first excursion with monsieur chapuis on the ninth instant; here I found again the earthenware pots the object of which is unknown to me standing upon the oblong monuments built of bricks, also the plain tombstones with a crescent cut into them; of Arabic inscriptions I hardly saw any. Next we entered a Jewish Cemetery, here on the Contrary the sepulchral monuments were covered with hebrew characters: the Corpse of an old Jewess had just been lowered into a deep hole dug in the earth, as it is the Custom with us Christians. I saw an old white bearded Israelite wiping his eyes; probably it was the widower, a few steps further on lay upon a bier, the body of a young jew wrapped up from head to foot in gay colored silk garments, and thus without being placed into a Coffin, he was to be interred; meanwhile some of his Coreligionists were digging the grave apparently without taking any notice of the dead body. The Cemetery of the Christians, which we did not visit, is not far from the Hospital, which has these words inscribed above the gate: Hopital de la Salpetrière and between the same and the sea “les Condamnés militaires”, military delinquents were at work repairing the road, and securing the same against the inroads of the sea, by constructing a new quay. For these poor fellows, even the Sunday brought no rest, nor respite from their labours; they were uniformly dressed in a suit of brown clothes, and each of them had a cannon ball with a chain attached to one of his feet; during my stay in Algiers, I frequently saw troops of them marching through the streets, guarded by a body of soldiers. On approaching the gate of Bab-El-oued I persuaded Monsieur de la Barreze to ascend the few steps which lead to the Botanical garden, the gate of which was open, probably because this was a Sunday. We remained a long while pleased with the splendid weather, the pretty view of the Mediterranean and the excellent manner in which this garden was laid out. It rises in terraces the one above the other, the walks were kept in good repair, were lined with many descriptions of evergreens, also mulberry trees were planted and served to prop-up the [. . .] one stemmed Cactus Called in Peru “G[_]ones” which hitherto I [66] had not seen in Algeria, Geraniums were in great number all in blossom, the Garden was ornamented with two or three pretty fountains with the bust of the King Louis Philippe I on a pedestal, and with a small Obelisk on two sides of which were inscribed the names of great Victories gained by Napoleon the I, on the third side, the names of the Capitals taken by him, and on the fourth upon a black ground in white, were engraved the designs of his well known two cornered hat, of his sword, and of the Cross of the Legion of Honor below which the words: “son genie avant rêvé cette conquête”. Having returned to algiers, and taken a bottle of beer in “le café de la Bourse” we separated, I, by myself walked up and down the “Place du

Gouvernement" for more than one hour, it was crowded to excess, the Moorish population forming rather a small proportion particularly the Moorish women were wanting. On the other hand, a great number of military men of all ranks, French ladies, Spanish women always to be known by the gay colored handkerchief tied round their head, also many Spaniards, Mahonese, and Maltese, which latter, with their brown faces, black [_] pointed hats, and a blanket thrown over their shoulders, looked ten times more savage and treacherous than any of the natives. Europeans in the dress of civilians were also to be found; the language mostly spoken was of course French, I heard likewise Spanish and Italian, Generally in an abominable hardly intelligible patois, sometimes a mixture of all three languages perhaps "la Lingua franca" used all over the Mediterranean. Even the sound of my native tongue struck my ear, I turned round, and saw three or four young men conversing about Hamburg. Several Bedouins performed tours de force; four of them for instance formed a living column or pyramid, upon the shoulders of him who might be looked upon as the basis, another placed himself and stood straight and upright, upon the second stood the third, upon the third, the fourth, and then, the lowest one, bearing this great weight, walked along slowly, the three others preserving the nicest equilibrium; a military band was playing, and "le tout ensemble" well deserved the epithet which Mr. Renault gave to the life in algiers, namely, that of a continual masqarade. Towards evening I spent an hour in the cercle, and paid a visit to the "Bains Maures", which, from seven in the night till noon, were open [_] men, the remainder of the day for women. This time I was tr[_] [67] more or less in the same manner as I had been the other day when Mr. Henri accompanied me. At present however the Kneaders exerted themselves with more energy, also my head was soaped and well washed, but the heat was less, consequently I recovered myself more quickly; a negro, black as Coal, lay alongside of me, and was manipulated just as I. My intention was to finish at the Cafe chantant which was so crowded that I could with difficulty find a seat, and hardly had I sat down when I was accosted by a Frenchman who belonged to the Police, and remembered my face having a few days back signed my passport; he asked me whether I should like to see "un bal sauvage" and "un bal de femmes"; on answering in the affirmative, he offered to take me thither. Without loss of time, we two and another frenchmen a friend of his left, and went to the Moorish quarter where he knocked at one of the small moorish houses up to which led a steep stair-case, the steps perhaps one foot and a half high, the door was immediately opened and we entered a small room, the walls of which, of great height and white washed, were sustained by four pillars forming in the centre a small open place, the only [_] which was empty; all round on the floors sat many moors all men, amongst whom, in front, two elder moors turbaned and white bearded, these gave some money to another moor, probably the owner of the house, recited prayers, holding their hands before them palms open, turned upwards, threw some incense upon burning coals placed in a fire pan, then retired into a corner of the room; whereupon their places were taken by two younger men. Six drums consisting merely of a skin stretched over a wooden frame, were brought in and some Moors playing on them with their hands and fingers, began to make an infernal noise; all on a sudden, two young fellows jumped into the open place, the one was dressed in the usual Turkish manner, the other wrapped up in his white Burnous, both had long black hair, which I need hardly say, is contrary to the General rule, without moving from the spot, they commenced to shake and to move their body from the knees upwards, also their head forward, backwards, and sideways; their hands and arms upwards and downwards, all in a violent wild unnatural manner, keeping time with the music, their black hair flowing about like a knot of snakes; the drums were beaten with more and more rapidity and the more rapidly they were beaten, the more rapid were the contortions of the [...] men; even the [_] of the [_] did not keep quiet [68] perhaps, he could not resist the example, perhaps he thought right to accompany them, he being the landlord; they went on in this manner for a quarter of an hour or so, when another young moor about twenty five years of age jumped in; he had no bornous, and his features gave evidence of the great excitement in which he was; he contorted himself like the two others, though, not quite so violently. A few minutes having elapsed, the owner of the house brought in a piece of red hot iron, which the last comer put into his mouth, taking hold of it with his teeth; after a few more contortions he licked it with his tongue, which being done, the drums were again beaten, if possibly, still more furiously, suddenly they ceased, I lost sight of one of the so called dancers, of him in the Burnous, the second appeared to be in a state of the utmost exhaustion [_] leaned upon one of the standers-by, the sight of the third was shocking; he began to writhe, fell into convulsions, uttered hideous sounds like the barking of a dog, two men held him by the hands, another one threw a handkerchief over his face and during this most revolting scene the spectators remained quietly sitting crosslegged, without being in the least affected, I and the Frenchman Could not stand it any longer, and begged the Police officer to withdraw with us, which he did. “Le bal des femmes” was a different affair: the room was like that which he had left; the spectators moors, amongst whom a few French, sat, or stood around; the inner circle was formed by five or six women squatting, leaving a small empty space in the centre for the dancers, on which to show off, one of the women danced, if dancing her performance could be called, to the music of a very small guitar played by an old man; she walked a few steps forward, then returned to where she had come from, moving the middle part of the body, mainly the posterior at the hips in a most indecent manner; in each hand, she held a handkerchief which, at every turn she threw over her arm, in a way meant to be graceful. When she had done, another of the women sitting in the inner circle took her place, and, in any one of these who, I need hardly say were common public girls, moved through the rows of the men, she never escaped without several kisses, with which she put up with great complacency; none of these women were pretty, their eyebrows were painted black, the cheeks red, the nails yellow or brown; they were gaudily dressed [_] silk a scarf of gold or of silver round their waist; [. . .] [69] mover which when dancing, a [_] striped garment nearly touching the ground, was fastened; their bo[_] as ostensibly covered with a transparent Chemise, but left open to such a degree, that all that ought to have been concealed, was visible to the gazer's eye, the arms covered as far as the elbows with a thin "mousseline", and their hair tied up behind fancifully [?] silk colored handkerchief. One whilst dancing, smoked her paper cigar with the greatest insouciance, the police officer had procured me a seat on a bench. After a short time, I rose when a young moor occupied the same together with one of the women, hardly had this been observed by another man belonging without doubt to the establishment, when in a very angry tone, he made the man rise, and pulled the woman away saying that this was not [?] for her; another moor remonstrated, they had high words and [. . .] Frenchman and I apprehending a row, left; at the door, the owner asked for money, which we did not give him. I was home at midnight.

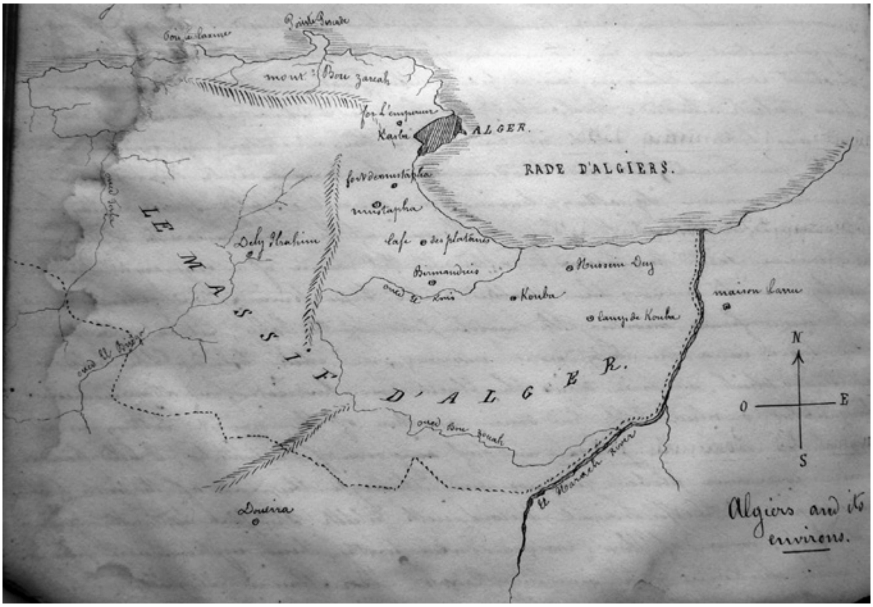
Pointe Pescade
mont Bou zareah
fort l'empereur
Kasba
ALGER.
RADE D'ALGIERS.
fort de mustapha
mustapha
café des platanes
Dely Ibrahim
Birmandreis
Hussein Dey
Kouba
camp de Kouba
maison carrée
LE MASSIF D'ALGER.
El Harrach River
Doueira
N
O
E
S
Algiers and its environs.

[70]

*Monday, 20th of January 1845.* I bade [_] to Monsieur Parodi, to Monsieur and Madame Chapuis, whose eldest [_] Napoleon gave me a few words written in Arabic which I have affixed in appendix under Number 2; also to Mr. Renault de la Barreze who on parting, favored me with two kisses; in my room, I was occupied with writing, and thus the day passed, till 4 p.m. when it was time to go on board the steamer "Le Tage", a strong wind blew and the weather was by no means so pleasant as on the previous days, Thermometer 11° R. = 57° F. We were but few first class passengers amongst whom I noted with pleasure Monsieur Adolphe Flores who, I learned now, was "voyageur" for the firm of "Gros, Didier, Roman & Co., Lyon, Paris, et l'alsace"; at six Oclock we got underweigh; though it was very cool I remained a few moments on deck to have a last look [_] Algiers, so picturesquely situated leaning against a hill, in the shape of a triang[_] for which the port is the basis; the Kasba, the ap[_]. To the right the large hôspital du Dey is a prominent object, whilst to the left extend the hills sprinkled with Country houses, and "la maison carrée" closes the prospect; erelong the motion of the steamer increased, the sea was rough, the rocking not to be borne. I hastened below and to bed, threw up a little warm lemonade, the only nourishment I had taken, and passed a shockingly bad night.

*Tuesday, 21st of January 1845,* was quite as bad a day as the night had been. I did not stir and took nothing else but another glass of lemonade. Monsieur Flores was the only passenger who kept the Captain Company.

*Wednesday, 22nd of January 1845.* No change for the better, even the Captain 49 years of age and 42 at the sea, also the stewardess felt somewhat squeamish. I myself attempted to read, but in vain. The only thing I took was a cup of Coffee, a piece of bread and a small glass of cognac. I vomited little, but the nasty taste in my mouth, and the dirty saliva were quite as bad as I had experienced them to be during my passages to and fro the west Coast of South America; of course I did not rise.

*Thursday, 23rd of January 1845.* The sea went down a little, the rolling decreased and at Monsieur Flores's urgent request I got up at ten oclock, having taken a cup of Coffee and a bowl of broth, I felt a little stronger, however, the utmost I could do, was to remain on my legs for nearly two hours. We were now in the bay of [R]osas, near the Spanish Coast [_] I saw for the first and last time the snow Capped P[…] [71] again had to lay down on a sofa, and though at a later hour I was desirous to see the sunset, for on both, the previous and this day the sky was cloudless, I was too weak and unwell to get up, and partly reading, partly dozing, I passed the time till midnight, when dressed as I was, I laid down upon my bed.

*Friday, 24th of January 1845.* I awoke at four Oclock owing to the sudden cessation of the steamer's motion. We had arrived in the harbour of Marseilles after a long passage of eighty two hours; from Marseilles to Algiers our passage had [. . .] sted more than forty two hours, it had been made in thirty six. [. . .] from algiers to mahon is sixty; from Mahon to marseilles sixty five, together: one hundred and twenty five leagues, equal to three hundred and seventy five English miles. I rose at six oclock, took the first Com[_]le meal, Tea, bread, and butter, and went on shore. The Custom house officers were very strict in their search expecting every body to be a smuggler of cigars; at the hotel Beauveau, I obtained my old quarters and with the exception of a pleasant walk with Mr. Sieveking, the whole day till dinner time was taken-up with the necessary steps relative to my passport, several times I had to go to the Prefecture, to the Mairée, to the Danish and the Sardinian Consuls, to the Police, and so on. After dinner, whilst I was writing in my room, Monsieur Flores brought me a few introductory lines to his brother "an avoué" (a lawyer) in Nice. It was as late as midnight when I retired to rest. In the forenoon, when Mr. Sivecking and I walked out together, he took me to the western part of the town upon the whole inhabited by the lower classes. Many streets ran up hill, and they as well as those, which traversed them, were without exception narrow, the houses high. In a market place I observed an antiquated building with a Palace like appearance; Mr. Sivecking told me that he believed that this had been the residence of René King of Provence, the famous Poet and painter, and father of Margaret of Anjou Queen of England. The Cathedral was a wretched building without a steeple; it looked more like a barn than anything else; gradually ascending, we came to the summit of a hill from which the prospect over the bay was similar to that from the height of "Notre Dame de la garde" on the opposite, the Eastern side of Marseilles; many labourers were working here at a new road, and Mr. [. . .] that the Government intended building additional docks [72] in this vicinity, which plan was soon carried into effect.

*Saturday, 25th of January 1845.* At five Oclock the "facture des messageries de Messieurs Lauzin, Cours Bonapar[_] Nº 12", came to fetch my luggage. In good time I myself was at the office, and at six oclock the diligence started; my seat was in one of the corners of the body of the Coach, my companions were artisans and peasants who conversed among[st] themselves in the dialect of the Country, of which I could not understand a word; one of them, was a young woman with a babe eight days old on her lap; it was a fine, clear moonlight morning; we left Marseilles by the Triumphal arch, and drove northward [. . .] excellent chaussée which had its occasionnal ups and downs. To the left we had for a long while a ridge of hills dotted over with Country houses [_] the right at a greater distance, some heights, which form the Coast, [_] which I discerned a ridge of mountains “les basses Alpes”: the road ascended more steeply than it had done hitherto. We passed the small river arc, and the town of Aix lay before us, prettily situated in a plain; the steeple of its Cathedral is built in such a manner, that at the distance at which I saw it, it had the appearance of being perforated; we entered under a gate, the town being surrounded by an old ruinous wall, and drove up a fine wide street with two rows of trees, and very handsome houses. We stopped at the Coach office, had time to take a cup of coffee, and at two Oclock I continued my journey in the same diligence; of those who had come with me from Marseilles, only one remained, a “chauffeur”, or stoker on board of a steamer; the other four seats were occupied by the members of a French family with whose peculiarities I became pretty well acquainted in the course of the thirty six hours that we were together: the father, an elderly man, monsieur Carron, was “Capitaine de la troisieme Compagnie des Cannonniers Veterans”; he had served under the first Napoleon in Spain, Portugal, and Germany, wore the ribbon of the Legion of honor, and could be very agreeable when he pleased, but was, upon the whole, a dreadful Grumbler, and in his small circle, a true despot; his wife, of a certain age like himself, never said anything in Opposition to the will or inclinations of her Lord and master. She carried with her a basket with a cold fowl, bread and other provisions, upon which the family, who seemed [...] in rather reduced circumstances, made their dinner. The old [_] [73] looked closely after the shillings and pence, or, to speak more correctly, after “Les sous” and “liards”. The elder daughter’s name was Caroline, though she was neither pretty nor lively, I liked her best, for she seemed to be a good and rational young woman, the other Claire thirteen years old was the spoiled child; frequently she got up from her seat to give a kiss to her father. From Aix onwards, the road was uninteresting; how the country looked to the right that is to say: southwards, I can not say, for as the sun shone from that quarter, the ladies had pinned the Curtain; To the left the Country was sometimes level, sometimes hilly; the corn was a few inches above ground, the vines required pruning; the fields were separated, not by green hedges, but by stone walls which always give an arid appearance to the landscape. Olive-trees grew in abundance, also some apple-trees. In the Course of the day we passed through several small places of which Brignolles has a great name for the excellent prunes which are, produced and cured here. Dinner was taken in Le Luc, the Captain and his family as already said, remaining in the Carriage. Shortly after, it grew dark, I fell asleep, and slept soundly without awakening at the various places where horses were changed.

*Sunday, 26th of January 1845.* At three oclock I roused myself for a moment but was still too sleepy to look around, and was glad when at 6 1/2 the Guide ("le Conducteur") requested all passengers to alight, for we were at the foot of La grande montée d'Etérelle. It was as fine a moonlight morning as that of the previous day, at first I felt rather cold, but by walking fast, each kilometre or five eighths of an English statute mile took me exactly ten minutes, I got warm, and regretted when at nine Oclock the Coach overtook me, and I had again to enter. To my left the country was little cultivated and covered with larches; the Basses alpes already seen on the previous day, I again discerned at the verge of the horizon, this day snow capped. To the right, when the hills allowed me, I had an occasionnal glimpse of the Mediterranean; we now rapidly descended towards the Coast, on approaching Cannes, a town which till 1844 had never been visited by the Cholera, we were delighted with the many neat and gay Country houses which reach to the very gates of the town, clean, pretty, and regularly built, in its neighbourhood Lord Henry Bro[u]gham possessed a Country seat. The [_]tation gave clear proof that the Climate is here more temp[_] [74] than about Marseilles, owing probably to the Coast being sheltered against the North winds, by the above mentioned mountain Chain. The Orange trees, not of great size, were covered with fruit; peach, and almond trees stood in blossom. The next place in our route was antibes a fortified town, not [_] cheerful-looking as Cannes; half way between the two places, the soil is of a Rocky nature and produces abundance of Olive-trees; whilst at the two extremities of the road that is to say, near Cannes, as well as when approaching [_]ntibes, we drove between Country houses, Orange, peach, almond, and fig trees, the last of which however without leaves or blossom. At some distance before reaching Antibes, we had to our left the town of G[_]e, prettily situated on the side of a hill, its white houses spreading [...] and to the left. A long mole Called "La Galoppe", with a light house [...] point, stretches far out into the sea from the port of Antibes, the [_]ch family alighted here, the stoker remained, and an elderly valetudinarian joined us. I soon found out that he was an Englishman, and we two chatted pleasantly together until our arrival at Nice, from Antibes until we reached the river Var which formed at that time the boundary between France and the Kingdom of Sardinia, we drove through a level well cultivated Country; vines planted in straight lines answered the purpose of hedges for separating the Corn fields, the already mentioned fruit-trees were perhaps not so plentiful as on the other side of Antibes; olive trees abounded. We passed the small town of Cagnes built upon a steep rock; crossed several small rivers, the names of which are not found on my map, one of them, over a handsome chain or suspension bridge and stopped on the French side of the long bridge which spans the shallow and wide var. Our passports were vised by a French employé who was very polite towards me, and made the observation that, to me as Consul no charge out to be made anywhere for the visé on my passport, already then I doubted that this observation would hold good all through Italy. We passengers had to alight, and to walk over, in the middle of the bridge, two posts, the one, painted: Red, white, and blue; the other: white, blue and green, marked the limits of the two respective Countries. On the Sardinian side the passports were again vised, and the luggage slightly examined, a drive of about three quarters of an hour brought us to Nice; at some distance before reaching this town pretty houses showed themselves, scanty at first [_] increased in much number where nearer the town; a short avenue [_] [75] oranges trees turned off from the high road to the gate of many of them. Besides, the already mentioned fruit-trees, rose bushes, and the yellow acacia trees were in blossoms, soft green grass, and young corn covered the ground; of ice and snow there was no vestige, and for a certainty, the aspect worn here by the month of January differed widely from what we are accustomed to in the North of Europe, and easily accounts for the great influx of strangers, the weak and the infirm, the sick and the Convalescent, who regularly hasten to this favored spot at the beginning of winter; we drove between, a marble cross on the one, a marble column on the other side, and a few steps further on found ourselves in the town itself, that is to say, in the so called English quarter recently built with wide streets and handsome large houses. The Coach took me to the Hotel des Etrangers where I got a small cold room in the third or fourth story looking towards a promenade; the small garden in front of the house was a pretty little spot, a Jewel in its kind: there were orange trees, all classes of evergreens, many Geraniums, the yellow acacias, Rose bushes all in bloom; at half past five in the dark, I took a walk to the quay, which, as well as a terrace on the level roofs of a row of houses, gave me a favorable opinion of this part of Nice. In the Hotel, I had an excellent dinner in Company with three other Gentlemen, which filled up my time till seven oclock, when I went to the theatre, small, but very pretty; the opera "Jane Shore" was given; the music and singing afforded general satisfaction, also I was well pleased; even the author was called for, he appeared on the stage and made his bow. At eleven oclock I was in bed.

*Monday, 27th of January 1845.* Thermometer 8° R. = 55° F. Having breakfasted, I went to deliver Mr. Adolphe Flores's letter of introduction to his brother Jean the lawyer, who received with much politeness, and a nephew of his, offered to show me what was most worth seeing in Nice. Together we went to a handsome open place La Piazza Vittoria, next to the gate which opens upon the road leading to Turin and Genoa, also ascended a very pretty high hill situated about the middle of the town; on the summit, the ruins of an old Castle still existed, the view hence extended over the neighbouring sea, and surrounding Country, to the south lies the wide expanse of the blue Mediterranean; westward, at our feet, the English quarter of the town; further on the Coast, and the road which I had come on the previous [_] but concealed by a thick haze. To the North the prospect was [_] [76] by [_] half circle of hills, on whose summits a member of villages were discernible; my youthful guide gave me their names, the most remarkable is: Cimella or Cimera, with pretty considerable ruins of an old Roman town. Between these hills and where we stood, the old part of the town, apparently an intricate maze of narrow and tortuous streets; behind these, hills, the frequently mentionned Chain of "Les Basses alpes", on the summit of one of which mountains to the North East, the fortress Montalban. Eastward we had the port, and the Bagnio where the Galley slaves are confined; still further-on, in the same direction, but hid to us by a promontory, Villa Franca, a free port. Having descended from this height we came to a terrace, on the level roofs where I had been on the previous evening; alongside of the same is a promenade with rows of trees, Called Le Cours. Having separated from my Companion, I by myself visited both the new and the old part of the place; in the latter I found some signs of activity, here is the market place, here are shops of all descriptions, here people passed each other hurriedly and with looks of men of business, whilst in the other quarter, ladies and Gentlemen, for the greater part of English, loitered about as if they had nothing to do, which was really the case; some were driving in handsome Carriages, some I saw on horseback, others bestrode mules; nurses with little Children walked about, enjoying the fine weather, everything had an English appearance. It was now half past two, I had still time to pay a visit to Mr. Flores and to accompany him to Monsieur Regnault Danish Consul, who had called upon me in the morning and was desirous to hear of a nephew of his who had left for the west Coast, and Consigned himself to Canevaro of Lima, but of whom I could not give him the slightest information; he having arrived after my departure. At five Oclock I left in the mail Coach, "La Mala Corriere". This coach drawn by three horses, had room for four passengers inside and for one more with the "Conducteur" in the Coupé. Besides me, there were two passengers, an elderly, and a young man with whom I conversed now and then in French. Hardly were we out of town when the road ascended perceptibly, darkness soon set-in, which of course, prevented my seeing anything of the Country; the two light houses, the one upon La Galoppe near Antibes, which has a fixed light, the other on the mole of Villa Franca, which has a revolving light remained visible for a very long time. Nice [like] Marseille was founded by the Phoce[_] who gave to this Colony the [_] [77] of Nicaa, or the Victorious, to commemorate a victory gained here by them over the natives Ligurians. We passed through the independent principality of Monaco, and arrived at ten Oclock at Mentone, again in the Sardinian territory, where my luggage was searched more strictly than [_] had hitherto been the Case in the Course of my journey; I was told that this strict search was considered necessary, to prevent the introduction into Sardinia of contraband articles landed at the free port of Villa Franca; the next place of some importance which we passed was Vintimiglia, where the younger of my companions left; I now fell asleep and did not awake till,

*Tuesday, 28th of January 1845*, at Port Maurice. Here we were joined by another traveller who, however, was obliged to leave the Carriage at Oneglia, which town we reached at half past seven; Oneglia is the birth place of Andres Doria, here also in 1796 General Buonaparte took the command of the French troops until then commanded by Sherer, and led them thence from Victory to Victory, until the peace of Campo Formio put an end to this, perhaps the most glorious of all his Campaigns. At Oneglia, a respectable good-looking Gentleman and his wife, a young and pretty woman entered the Coach; they had secured the seats Numbers one and two, those looking towards the horses; whilst the elderly Gentleman and myself had Numbers three and four with our back to them. I soon became acquainted with the new-Comers, but, for a Considerable while could not make out of what nation they were, for they spoke French, German, and English to perfection; at last, they turned to be Mr. Christ a German of the firm of Spiess christ & Co. of New York, and his wife, a native of the same place, who I learned afterwards, was the daughter of a rich tailor. Mr. Christ told me that I had done wrong in Coming from Nice as far as Oneglia at night time, for he assured me that this was one of the prettiest roads to be found anywhere; from Oneglia onwards as far as Savona, the road is again rich in natural beauties; it runs close to the sea, more than once, it has been found necessary to cut it through the live rock, wheresoever the hills to the left recede a little, so as to leave room for tillage; the ground was cultivated, and the vegetation luxuriant; Orange trees became scarcer and olive trees more abundant, there was however one plague which infected this lovely Country: beggars, were everywhere to be seen, swarms [_] them surrounded the Coach whensoever it stopped; it seemed as [...] [78] had made a business of begging, not that necessity drove them to it. I still recollect a handsome lad about fourteen years of age, with a splendid set of white teeth, and an expression of good nature mixed with a little roguery in his Countenance; he tried hard to look sedate and miserable, but in vain; it was impossible for him to suppress the Devil lurking in his eyes, and the pretty smile playing round his mouth; we passed through many small places, the names of which is unnecessary to enumerate, I will only mention Noli, in some repute for the out of proportion large number of fishermen living there; we crossed many small rivers which, in the present season were dry and shallow, and prevented no impediment to our passage, in the spring, when the snow melts in the mountains; they frequently swell to such a height that the communication is interrupted, until they again fall to their usual level. On inquiring why the Government did not build bridges over them, the following reason was given to me, which I considered ridiculous and improbable: the Sardinian Government are afraid of disobliging the Savoyards, because, if this route was always transitable, the road over Monet Cenis would be neglected; thus Savoy which extends between this mountain and France would suffer greatly by the diminution of traffic. We breakfasted at a small place called Diano where the Gentleman from Nice left, and a French Gentleman who hitherto had been in the Coupé, joined us, he was very polite to be sure, but from the very beginning I took a dislike to him, for I soon discovered that mistress Christ rather listened to his talk than to mine. He told us that his father "un Commissaire des Vivres" in the French army, under Napoleon the I's rule, had made a very large fortune, and that he, the son was in the habit of laying out for white kid gloves only, not less than fifteen hundred francs annually. We dined at six Oclock at Savona; Politics came on the tapis the three others took the French side, I the English. The dispute continued in the Carriage, whilst we were driving along in the dark, and I remember perfectly well, that the Frenchman and I did not keep always within the bounds of moderation. He went so far as to Call the Duke of Wellington a "Couillon" and I, was not loth in throwing back this ugly epithet upon his beloved, and admired Emperor, thus my [antipathy] for him augmented. Again many villages lay on our [_] [79] amongst which Cogoretto, the birth place of Christopher Colon. We entered Genoa through the suburb of San Pietro di Arena, the same through which I had come on my journey through Milan. The moon had risen at eleven Oclock, it was now a beautiful night, at twelve oclock the Coach stopped at the Post office whence, we four walked to Feders hotel at the Corner of La Piazza di Branchi; I obtained here a nice large room looking however not towards the sea, but on one of the narrow lanes of which I spoke at the time of my last visit to Genoa. It was half past two, when I went to bed.

*Wednesday, 29th of January 1845.* After having breakfasted in Il cafe della Costanza, I called upon Vighi and Balduino, paid my visit to Mr. and Mrs. Christ who occupied two splendid rooms looking towards the sea. The Frenchman Came, and on Mr. Christ expressing a wish, that I should accompany them on a stroll through the town, I did so. The Frenchman who gave his arm to Mrs. Christ serving as our Cicerone. We ascended the handsome flight of steps which lead to Acqua sola, thence to another terrace somewhat higher room which point, the weather being beautiful and the sky clear we had a fine prospect in every direction, over the town and the port towards the sea. To the right the light house, and more westward La Riveira del ponente by which is meant to the Coast which from Genoa stretches Westward; that to the East being called La Riveira del Levante; then Northward inland the chain of hills, on their summit, the old fortification which encircle the whole town between which and the height where we stood, the space was filled-up with many new buildings amongst which the Church of Carignano was the most remarkable. Here we remained for some time, I, inhaling at long draughts pure delicious air. Then we descended, and went to Il Palazzo Ducale where I was impressed with the grandeur and beauty of the saloon del "Gran Consiglio" quite as much as I had been on my first visit. To annoy the Frenchman, I observed that the present statues of plaster, now occupied the place of the splendid marble Columns destroyed by the French soldiers during the period of the Revolution of 1793, this assertion though a truth was treated by him as a gross falsehood, and again a dispute arose between us. Other apartments used at present as Municipal offices were shown to us but presented nothing worth noticing. I left the party, and by myself, carried out the plan which when last here, the bad state of the weather [_] prevented me from doing. I ascended the walls at the eastern [_] [80] and walking westward crossed the acqua Sola, and reached the highest point where a fort is constructed. From here I descended, passed il albergo dei poveri, which, I suppose answered the purpose of an English alms house and emerged into the street which runs along the port. I took pot luck with the family Balduino. After dinner Mr. Balduino accompd. me to La academia delle arte, where in various large saloons many young men were taught gratis drawing and modelling. Here I saw something which I had not seen previously, nor have since seen again, namely a man in the prime of life standing stark naked on a pedestal, statue-like, to serve as a model for the young painters and embryo sculptors. He was a handsome man, well shaped, with a fine black beard. Balduino told me, that, for one evening's standing, he received one franc more or less; it was high time to hasten to the theatre, where Mr. and Mrs. Christ, the Frenchman, and I, had taken seats in the stalls; the opera represented was Marie de Rohan, which was by no means to my taste, though once or twice I was pleased with the good acting; I got soon tired of the ballet, and left before the Comic ballet had commenced; it was nearly eleven O'clock, but for me, the day was not yet over, Balduino had had the kindness to procure me a ticket for a ball in the Casino; thither I went. A suit of apartments well lighted-up, was filled with ladies and Gentlemen, amongst the former, I did not see a single one, who deserved the epithet of handsome. They were dressed in the same style, as ladies of the higher classes dress themselves for a ball all over Europe; some of them were adorned with Jewels, others were without them. The principal saloon was rather small, for two quadrilles only could be danced, or eight Couples could waltz at a time, though in all this crowd I knew not a single human being, I amused myself well enough; I looked at the dancers, then for a long while, at a game at Chess strenuously contested by the good players, finally I read the papers, and to my great astonishment found in a Genoese paper, a detailed account of the exertions made by miss Amalia Sieveking of Hamburg, for the amelioration of the situation of the poor. The service was very good, at the conclusion of every dance, first rate and abundant refreshments were handed round, I was home by three Oclock.

*Thursday, 30th of January 1845.* The weather continued as favorable as I could [_]. Thermometer in room 9° R. = 52° F. I breakfasted en fam[_] [81] with Balduino with whom I, afterwards drove in an omnibus to the suburb of Saint Pietro di Arena, where a friend of his possessed a stone quarry, of great value on account of its proximity to the town. Thence we ascended the often mentionned ridge of hills, close to the southern extremity of which, not far from Il faro, Balduino possessed his Country house which was plainly, not to say poorly fitted-up, but the views from this point as may well be conceived was very extensive and beautiful. We returned on foot, entered il Palazzo Doria which lies at the western end of Genoa it being occupied by its owners, the apartments were not shown to strangers, we therefore contented ourselves with admiring the splendid marble pillars in the vestibule, to which a wide flight of stairs of the same material leads-up the garden with the view on the port and the sea, was laid out in the old Dutch style with straight walks and stiff closely-clipped hedges. In the large hospital which we next visited, I found the same profusion of marble stairs and pillars, as in the palaces of Genoa. We passed through two airy saloons, the one for male the other for female sick; each patient lay in his or her clean bed, on an iron bedstead, even the saloon were paved with marble. We were shown to a room, where the clean bed clothes were kept, all in excellent order. In this hospital there was room for nine hundred to a thousand sick people; close-by is the foundling hospital, in its outer wall is a hole wide enough for the body of a newly born infant to pass through, this is provided with a door which shut in the day time, stands open at night to receive in a small box or cradle placed inside the opening, the off spring of sin or misery. I called upon Vighi with whom I had to settle my account for expenses incurred by him, on a small box shipped for me to the West Coast, in which I was surprised to find the high charge of 3 1/2% against sea risks. In my room I tried to write my diary, but was prevented doing so by various calls. Mr. Christ, Mr. Go[mm]ersall who cashed for me a bill of £10 on Gibbs's. Balduino and his son looked-in, and the latter accompanied me to the steamer Leopold II for Naples, where I entered the saloon, a pretty numerous party of ladies and Gentlemen, the greater part of whom English and North American were on the point of sitting down to dinner, and I, of course joined them. I also observed the Frenchman with whom I had been thrown together the [_] two days; he however took as little notice of me as I of him [82] and we behaved as if we had never seen each other before. Dinner over, I went below to my berth, laid down, and slept very fairly untill

*Friday, 31st of January 1845.* When I awoke at six Oclock we were at anchor in the port of Leghorn, our passage from Genoa having lasted just eleven hours. The boatmen who took me on shore asked two fcs. for my fare, after a great deal of Haggling on my part, they contented themselves with one and half francs, and I learned afterwards that had paid them double of what was their due. Again a little later when I was taking a cup of Coffee in Il cafe S[ui]zzero, a huckster came in and offered some silk handkerchiefs for sale. I, having lost my pocket handkerchief bought two at five francs fifty centimes each, and . . . was taken-in. More fortunate was I in the purchase of Alfieri's tragedies nicely printed and bound, with engravings, for which I paid six francs, and which, all assured me, was a good bargain. By myself I strolled about the town, but, having with me neither a guide book, nor a companion who could give me some account of what I saw, I was unable to form a correct idea of this essentially mercantile place. Close to the port, I observed high extensive brick walls, no doubt they inclosed the Custom house stores, and the bounded ware houses. In this vicinity, the narrow streets gave signs of much commercial activity; further-off they were wider, and more tranquil, a few were intersected by Canals, these again spanned over by stone bridges; all were well paved with flag stones (French, dalles) the houses were with few exceptions four or five stories high. I found my way to the Railway terminus where for two paoli, equal to one and seventh of a franc I took my seat in a second class carriage for Pisa. My companions were: an English Lady and a Spanish Gentleman, who seemed to have become acquainted with each other, on board the steamer from Naples. She was about thirty years of age, good looking, wore spectacles, and was rather a blue stocking during the twenty five minutes we were together in the train till we reached Pisa, we conversed pleasantly. The road leads through an extremely level swampy Country; on both sides the land was flooded. From the terminus in Pisa, the Lady, the Spaniard, and myself drove in a cab to La Piazza del Duomo, an open place, where the four more interesting buildings of the town stand close to each other, the first we entered [_] the Cathedral [. . .] of which, three in number are [_] [83] all covered with bas reliefs. Above them are four rows of pillars, the one above the other, a very wide passage, the nave, leads from the principal entrance to the high altar; the two narrow aisles, one on each side are separated from the same by splendid marble and granite columns, of which there are in all seventy four; on the ceiling above the high altar is a fresco painting representing God almighty, of Colossal dimensions, but in his features I found no trace of the Divine majesty, the unmistakable expression of which should, in my humble opinion, not be wanting in any attempt, fable and imperfect as it always will be, which we, poor mortals may make to paint, or to delineate what cannot be painted, nor delineated, the invisible creator of the universe. The building of this church was commenced in 1063 and concluded in 1118, near the Cathedral is the battisterio of a circular shape, its exterior is overladen with pillars and other ornaments, the interior is plain and Chaste; seven or eight marble columns placed in a circle divide the church in the centre, or [?], and the outer passage; the pulpit, likewise of white marble rests upon several small pillars of the same material, a few of them standing on pedestals in the shape of small marble Lions; the large baptismal font is of variegated marble. Our guide sang a few words which resounded in a very sweet and melodious manner, exactly the same as was the case in the Berlin museum, see page 678 of previous volume, owing, both here and there to the perfectly circular form of the building. Il Campo Santo, or Cemetery we visited next, it is a parallelogram 450 feet long, 140 wide; in the centre is a yard of the same shape, round the same runs a wide corridor closed in, on the one side, by the outer wall, on the other, by sixty two arches resting, partly on thick massive, partly upon light airy pillars, which separate it from the inner yard. The floor of this corridor is, one may say, paved with tombstones covered with inscriptions, and with the likenesses of those who lie below; the inside of the outer wall is covered with fresco paintings, many of which are obliterated by time, in those which can still be distinguished I found nothing extraordinary. This corridor is filled with antique statues, many of which mutilated, with sarcophagi adorned with bas reliefs, with a few modern statues, and other curiosities amongst which the only one which struck my fancy was a hollow four legged animal with the head of a bird, cast in bronze, and brought hither from Egypt. In 1845, only [_] of the highest rank were allowed to be buried here and even [_] [84] them, a special permission from the Grand Duke was required. The leaning round tower, in my opinion the most interesting of the four wonders of Pisa was the last thing which we visited, it was built in the year 1174, its height is 56 mêtres, its diameter 18. Some guide books say that it is of marble, by which is to be understood, not that the entire tower is of solid marble, but that the structure beneath, either of brick or clay is covered with marble slabs. The basis up to the height of several feet, is massive, then graceful colonades formed of narrow arches wind up spirally in seven turnings to the platform which covers this tower, empty with the exception of seven bells, which hang immediately below this platform, and which are rung every day; they have given to this tower the name of “Il Campanille”, or the bell tower. In each of the seven turnings is an opening which serves as a landing or resting place for such, I and my Companions for instance, as ascend the stair case which leads to the summit, from which elevated point, we had, as may easily be conceived, a very extensive prospect over the surrounding level country, only to the Eastward, we observed a chain of hills which contains marble quarries. To the westward, we could follow the Course of the Arno towards the sea, and at a distance, we descried the island of Gorgona it was fm. the spot where we stood, that Galileo Galilei, the great philosopher of the 16th Century, made the experiments upon which he founded his principles of gravity, whilst the swinging of the great lamp suspended in Il Duomo, led him to the invention of the pendulum. The inclination of this tower which is twelve some say fifteen feet, from the perpendicular, without its solidity having suffered from this considerable inclination, has given rise to long disputes between the learned. Some pretend that it is caused by the Gradual giving way of the ground on one side, whilst others are of opinion, and Förster in his hand book gives very cogent reasons for this view of the question, that the two architects William of Inspruck, and Bonano of Pisa, built the tower purposely in this leaning position. La piazza del Duomo, and even the streets swarmed with beggars, an unmistakable sign of the decline of Pisa, which has dwindled down to the rank of a provincial town with 15,000 inhabitants, whilst in the middle ages, with a population of 150,000 it was, for many years the powerful and successful rival of Genoa. In the long contest between the Guelph and Ghibelines, [_] was always the steadfast adher [...] the latter [...] importance in the same [_] [85] as the Imperial influence decreased in Italy; it received its death blow in 1506 when, after several fruitless sieges, it fell at last into the hands of the florentines. On our drive to the terminus we observed the fine streets, handsome houses and the bridges over the Arno, but life, there was none; we returned to Leghorn where we separated, I hurried through the town to the steamer, where I was at four oclock; at five, we sat down to a good dinner and as soon as we had done I hastened to my berth and bed and slept pretty soundly.

*Saturday, 1st of February 1845.* I rose at three oclock a.m. when we were in the port of San-Stefano in the Grand Duchy of Tuscany on the Northern side of a small promontory. Our captain “monsieur Olive”, a pleasant little, elderly man had thought prudent to take shelter here, because being unable to make much progress against a heavy sea and contrary wind, he apprehended that he should not be able to reach Civitta Vecchia before nightfall, which port he did not venture to enter in the dark; the “Virgile” a steamer from Marseilles to Naples lay alongside of us, Saint Stephano is a small place prettily situated on the side of a hill, all around are other heights, on their summits isolated towers amongst which one fort of more extent and importance than the rest overlooks and commands the town. At the usual hour we sat down to dinner, my neighbour was a pleasant North American; afterwards I got acquainted with a Mrs. Morland, also with her husband, a particularly well informed Englishman. When they had retired to their berth I remained-up for sometime reading Alfieris tragedies, his Felipe is surely inferior to Schiller's Don Carlos, on the other hand, his Polynice pleased me well; it was as late as half past one when I lay down, the steamer was just getting under weigh, but hardly had I slept a little when a tremendous wave struck the vessel; much crockery and glassware came to the ground and was broken, several passengers rolled from their sofas, there was a general uproar, a Du*t*chman called out from his cabin, "nous sommes perdus", whilst an Englishman who had his berth below mine, and I had a hearty laugh together, and erelong I was again fast asleep.

*Sunday, 2nd of February 1845.* At five Oclock I went on deck, when I found to my great surprise that we were again in San Stephano's bay whither our Captain had thought proper to return after the steamer [_] been struck by the wave, all the Frenchman and the Dutchman [86] went on shore to continue their journey by land, in reality they were frightened, their pretext was the fear of a prolonged passage to Civita vecchia. About noon, some women from San Stephano came on board, they resembled the Spanish women whom I had seen in Algiers; their features were expressive their noses straight, theirs eyes black, a colored handkerchief was tied round their head, otherwise their dress had nothing particular consisting of a gown of Manchester print. An entire boat load of them when returning on shore, was upset, fortunately were drowned. I, occupied myself with reading and writing, and gradually became acquainted with all on board, the English though reserved, were always very polite. Alfieri's tragedies kept me awake till an early hour of the next day.

*Monday, 3rd of February 1845.* At three o'clock we had weighed anchor, and without being awakened by the motion, had arrived in the harbour of Civita vecchia at eight Oclock. This harbour is small and well sheltered two entrances lead into it, herewith I give a sketch of it; many formalities had to be gone through before we passengers were allowed to land; firstly "La visita di Pratica", or sanitary visit came on board; next the Captain went on shore with all the passports, and only after he had come back, it was our turn. A Prussian Gentleman Mr. Proebsting and I took a boat together, and walked through the town which in fact presented nothing worth noticing. Its old part consisted as is always the case, of narrow streets and high houses, whilst in that, more recently constructed, the streets were wider and

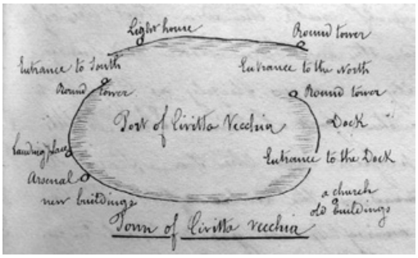

the houses had a more modern appearance. We continued our walk into the open Country poorly cultivated, but the hedges were already covered with the fresh green of spring, we entered the cemetry where we noticed a strange inscription which I copy: "Guilio Busi qui si riposa guai a colui che di Svegliarlo osa": here rests Julio Busi, woe to him who to wake him ventures. On our return to town, we met many of our fellow passengers anxious to be conveyed to Rome, also some of the Frenchmen who had landed at San Stephano; they had had to pay dearly for their having aba[_]d the steamer. From Stephano they had had to proceed [_] [87] Orbitello, six Italian miles distant. Eighty seven Italian miles are equal to one hundred English statute miles, thence, in a miserable two wheeled carriage, to Rome; four of them had had to launch out 270 francs. At half past twelve we were back on board of the Leopold II which had now a deserted appearance, besides Proebsting and myself, only two Englishmen had remained, we four soon became acquainted, dined at five oclock with the Captain, took tea and punch together, and retired to rest at ten Oclock. At half past two in the afternoon, we had left Civita Vecchia and with a strong Northerly breeze in our favor, we cut through the water without any perceptible motion, overtook the "Virgile" which had left Civita vecchia before us, and

*Tuesday, 4th of February 1845*, early in the morning were fast approaching the bay of Naples. However before I had risen, dressed, and made my appearance on deck, we were already in the port itself, so that I had lost the magnificent spectacle which, according to all accounts this bay presents. Nevertheless, as the day was foggy, and disagreeable, I consoled myself with the idea that this loss was much less than it would have been, had the day been clear and sunny. Naples lies close to the sea, and roses gradually, not so steeply, as Algiers up the side of an eminence which is crowned by the fort of Saint Elmo. To the left or westward, upon a rocky ridge, which projects into the sea, stands Il Castello dell [U]oro, whilst to the right, or Eastward, in the centre of the old part of the town, rises the steeple of a church which, owing to its great similitude to the steeple of Saint michaels church in Hamburg attracted my particular attention. I learned afterwards, that this church is sacred to the memory of Conradin, the last of an illustrious race; in the same direction at a short distance from the town the Vesuvius, this day enveloped in clouds. The usual tedious formalities being complied with, we passengers landed; I went to the "Hotel du Globe", but all the rooms looking towards the sea being occupied, I did not remain there, and was induced by one of the many hangers-on on who always lounge about in the neighbourhood of an Hotel, to take-up my quarters in a private house Number 11 Strada di Piliero, at Salvatore Mistretta's, where I obtained a very small room for one and a half franc daily; certainly a very trifling expense, but whether it was cheap, is another question, for the accommodations were few, and the comforts less. [_] should I have remained above the first twenty [...] if the owner [_] [88] the house had not assured me that some other lodgers would leave within a day or two, when he would give me one of their apartments, better than my present one. Having arranged these matters, I engaged the landlord's son who had been a Gendarme, to show me the way to the different persons to whom I had letters of introduction. The weather, as already said, was unpleasant, the streets, paved with large stones, were dirty. I had expected to see at this my first walk through Naples something striking and extraordinary, but, all seemed to me common place; I looked out for the ragged, half naked Lazzaroni of whom we hear so much, out I saw none who answered the description given of them. There were to be sure many ragamuffins; such as are to be found in all large towns, also many gigs which answered the purpose of the London Cabs, hurrying to and fro, and great care had to be taken not to be run over by them; also a few private carriages, not so many as in Milan; Charles Ropsy had furnished me with letters; firstly to Doctor Schnars, who lived in the house of a German apothecary, N<sup>o</sup> 76 Strada Carolina and who received me in a very civil manner. Secondly to a painter Mr. Gotzloff N<sup>o</sup> 5 largo Capilla (Largo means in Naples the same as Piazza in other Italian towns), who, as well as his wife, seemed to be nice people; thirdly to Signorina [R]osselli [R]ebussina singer in one of the theatres, whose dwelling we could not find out; to the Banking house of Furze & Co. Strada fontana Medina, I had a few lines from Gibbs; to that of Meurikoffer Sorvillo & Co. largo del Castello from C. H. Donner; and to Collaretta, Strada montelevedo, from Balduino of Genoa; but the reception which I met in all three houses was very cool, by no means such, as to make me incline to repeat my visits. The letters which had been waiting here for me, were of little interest, one was from Mayer of Saint Gallen who informed me of his having purchased on my account the two cases white handkerchief I had ordered when I was with him; the other from Anthony Gibbs & Sons who had purchased some prints for me and added that Mr. William Gibbs had received my letter from Marseilles, to which he would attend. I confess that I returned rather disappointed from this my first excursion through the streets of Naples, the more so as this being the last Carnival-day, I had expected to find some signs of this popular amusement in which [...] fond of indulging but [...] [89] seen no trace of it. By no means discouraged, I started afresh, and was this time more fortunate, I came to the market place where the vociferations of the various people [?] their different articles for sale, such as fruit, flowers, fish, meat, vegetables, fowl, game, etc. were really stunning and overpowering. I next met a man belonging to the lower classes with his face blackened and his body stuffed out to an extraordinary size. He sat upon a Chair placed on a two wheeled Carriage drawn and followed by a number of blackguards, all hallooing, and making a devil noise; continuing my perambulation I stumbled by chance upon La Strada di Toledo, this and La Chiaja, are the two principal streets of Naples, in the former the Carnaval play as well as we call it in Peru, was being carried-on. Two rows of Carriages drove up and down, the one in one, the other in the opposite direction; there were the already mentioned Gigs, hackney coaches of larger size, private carriages of various descriptions, and above all, the Royal Carriage completely open, painted green and Gold, drawn by six white horses mounted and led by postillions dressed in the same Colors, and occupied by the King himself and some members of his family. The Royal Carriage was followed by two or three similar carriages, less elegant, and of Course not drawn by six horses; in them sat various gentlemen in black dominos, their faces covered with a mask of iron wire. The great diversion consisted in throwing sugar plums (French dragées) at each other, that's to say, those in the carriages hurled them with a large spoon, funnel-shaped, against the ladies and Gentlemen who lined the windows and balconies of the houses, as well as upon the innumerable passengers on foot, who crowded the streets and amongst whom I found myself; those in the houses and in the streets returned the Compliment. I was told that with the exception of the Royal family, but few went to the expense of real sugar plums; by far the greater proportion contented themselves with small bits of Gypsum representing the "bombons" which were so hard, that if thrown with violence, they actually gave pain, and this accounts for the iron masks and, as far as I could judge, by Gentlemen only, for I saw no lady wear them. I had been frequently warned of the light fingered gentry, who are extremely dexterous in Naples, however in the crowd, in which I was mixed-up, the care which I took, was not of no avail; I felt a pull at my pocket, the handkerchief was gone, and on looking round [...] it was impossible for me stranger as I was [...] [90] the Napolitans safety sake put their handkerchief in the head and put their hat upon it. This driving up and down is what the Napolitans call Il Corso, it lasted till past five Oclock when I went to [...] otel del Commerzzio strada Florentini where I dined with Proebsting and another German Emile Kayser, the dinner was good and cost six and a half Carlin. Kayser and I went together to Il Cafe di Europa a very elegant establishment at the Corner of La Strada di Toledo and La Chiaja; then looked in at the German apothecary's, whose shop seemed to be the General rendez vous of all the Germans in Naples. Finally, I having returned to my lodgings, requested the ci-devant Gendarme to show me to San Carlo Theatre where I took my seat in the stalls, in a convenient arm chair, price six carlines. The interior of the house was splendidly fitted-up, in my opinion, in a style superior to that of La Scala in Milan, or Carlo Felice in Genoa. There were six rows of boxes; the Royal box was exactly opposite the stage adorned with very rich red velvet and gold drapery, between the same and the stage were fourteen boxes on each side, both in the first and second tier, the interior of the boxes was lined with red, the exterior painted white with Gold in profusion, to each box was fixed a bronze candelabre with five branches, which were no lighted this evening, over the pit hung an enormous lustre as was still the Custom all over Europe in 1845; the opera given, Maria di Rohan, was the same as that Which I had seen in Genoa, under the name of Le Conte de Chalais, here I was confirmed in my previous opinion that its music is not of the first class; in some of the scenes the acting was very good especially in the seventh scene of the third act between Marie and Chevreuse it was excellent. The ballet was indifferent, the female dancers by special Royal Command wore dark green breeches as far-down as the knees which they took great care not to show, and this his majesty had attained the object he had in view: that of preventing the exposure of what he considered, ought to be concealed. The comic ballet “La abadesa” was the same a[_] in Genoa, and here as little as there did I remain to see it.

*Wednesday, 5th of February 1845.* I breakfasted in Il Cafe di Europa where a cup of Coffee Cost 18 grani, 23 of which are more or less equivalent to a franc, thence I went to the German Aphotecary’s, and not finding him at home, I by myself walked down the street of La Chiaja full of […] at the end of which I ca […] [91] handsome walk along the sea shore called La Villa reale adorned with statues. To its right runs a wide carriage road, lined with a row of fine large houses. The weather being favorable, I determined upon walking to Puzzuoli, the ancient Puteolana, two and a half Italian leagues distant from Naples in a Westerly direction; I followed the road close to the sea, which was really beautiful. To my right I had a ridge of sandstone hills with a quarry here and there; Country houses, Orange and Lemon trees; also now and then a penca with the bluish green leaves, looking seawards, I had to my left La Somma and Vesuvius, this day unclouded, snow Capped, and emitting volumes of smoke, from the foot of which stretches towards the sea the white houses of Portici, Resina, and Torre di Grecco. To the left of Vesuvius, I distinguished, near the verge of the horizon, a chain of snow covered mountains; another ridge not so far distant to the right of the Volcano gradually slanting down to the plain; in the bay, the Island of Capri partly concealed by the projecting land and trees; in the foreground Naples-itself with Il Castello del Novo at the extremity of the Rocky ridge; having passed the small town of Marcelino I continued my walk till I met some boys who, be it said “en passant”, were always asking for alms, and who informed me, that I had necessarily to turn off from the high road because further on it was under repair. I did so, and reached a large stone quarry in the mountain Pausilippo; where many labourers were at work, one of whom with a lighted torch conducted me through a subterranean passage which he told me, was 3516 palms long, a palmo being equal to about eight English Inches, and of which, I have only to say, that in some places, it was propped-up by beams, in others, sustained by arches cut in the rock. On my emerging from this long passage, I found, myself close to the sea-shore, in front of the Island of Nivita upon which stood a prison for Political offenders; close to it and connected by a bridge lies another Island with a Lazarreto and a quarantine port for vessels with an unclear bill of health. I next came to another small place Bagnoli where I engaged a cab which for five Carlines put me down at the entrance of Puzzuoli, the road leads between the sea to the left, and high arid rocks to the right; large blocks of granite dug out from the same were lying about; hardly had I alighted, when [...] offered his services which I accepted. His [_] was [...] [92] Ruggiero, the Italian he spoke was clear and intelligible, and he turned out to be an agreeable, useful guide. Puzzuoli is of little extent, upon the market place stand two statues; the first one [...] is that of a Bishop to whom the town had been indebted for many benefits, the other an antique represents a Roman Senator whose name, the inscription tells us, was: Quintus Flavius Marius Egnatius Lollianus, his head is new and out of proportion, small for the size of his body; the Church is built on the very same spot which was once occupied by a temple dedicated to Augustus, and from its walls, the Capitals of four Corinthian Columns which belonged to the temple, protrude. From the point upon which Puzzuoli is built, ruins of ancient masonry work laying in the sea are visible, some archaeologists are of opinion that they are the remnants of the pillars of a bridge, which under the reign of Caligula was built across the Bay from Puzzuoli to Baja; others assert, that they are the remnants of a mole. At a very short distance from Puzzuoli are the ruins of a temple of Jupiter Serapis built in the sixth Century, and destroyed partly by the gradual lapse of time, mainly by an earthquake in the year 1750; of the altar which stood in the Centre, no vestige has remained, one can however distinguish the spot where it was. Sixteen columns surrounded the altar, twenty six stood at a greater distance, in all forty two, only three were still entire; and some, in a good state of preservation, my guide told me, though Försters hand book makes no mention of it, were made use of in the building of the Royal Palace of Caserta. The whole area is strewn with Capitals, pieces of Columns and pedestals of african and sicilian marble; the discovery of pedestals has led to the Conclusion, that statues were included within the precincts of the temple, but whether they stood upon the Columns or on a level ground is uncertain, the ancient pavement, still entire for the greater part, was completely overflowed, and a path raised through the water, had recently been made. Thence my guide conducted me to the road called “La Villa Campana”, it runs between embankments on both sides into which, horizontal excavations have been dug, which served as sepulchres for the ancient dwellers in the neighbourhood. In the side walls are rows of small niches or recesses varying in number; in one of them, I counted as many as forty, in which the small clay urns were placed [...] for the ashes of the dead bodies, burnt [_] [93] it is well known on funeral pyres. At the time of my visit all these niches were empty, and the urns which once filled them, have no doubt found their way to many museums in Europe, an English noble man resident in Naples, was carrying on at his own expense considerable excavations, thither I went with my guide; one large sarcophagus had been taken away; two smaller ones, their bas-reliefs nearly obliterated still extant in o[_] sepulchre the stucco work was intact and the painting upon the same, roughly done, was still distinguishable. It represented a female figure covered with loose drapery, in a flying attitude; on each side of her a wo[ma]n, the upper part of her body naked, the lower part ending in a fish tail, and fishes swimming about, occupying the lower part of the painting. Another painting was that of a female and a butterfly the mythological emblem of Psyche, the soul leaving its earthy shell; from another sepulchre, many marble slabs had been carried-off, one under which a skeleton had been found served now as a dining table for a peasant who lived close-by. On our way to an old amphitheatre we passed over part of an ancient Roman high Road still in an excellent state of preservation. In 1845 excavations were being made on account and by order of Government, as yet, but little had been brought to light, but from this little, the inference was drawn that this amphitheatre was originally, not inferior in size to the Coliseum in Rome; more than forty rows of seats rise amphitheatrically and encircle the arena, outside round the amphitheatre runs a vaulted hall from which many passages lead to the seats, it is supposed that there were four entrances, of which hitherto the Imperial entrance, and one for the public had been excavated. Beneath the Imperial entrance, there was, and still existed in 1845 a passage, slightly inclined towards the arena, which served for introducing the wild beasts, these were kept below the arena in the floor of which. I myself saw several holes through which the fresh air entered this dark abode, and which were of course closed when the arena was used for any public exhibition. On the level with the large apartments underground, perhaps cages, for the wild beasts, is another vaulted passage which it is believed served for the keepers. Close-by is a small Chapel dedicated to San-Genajo and Saint P[?]ocole, the former, the patron Saint of Naples, the latter, that of Puzzuoli, regarding them, my guide [_]lated the following story: during the reign of D [...] [94] Diocletian, he was not certain to which of the Emperors the bloody deed was attributed, San Genajo, a Christian of Course, was condemned to be devoured by wild beasts in this very arena; they however would not touch him, whereupon he and six other martyrs, amongst them Saint Procole, were beheaded. On the summit of a neighbouring mountain, where a convent of Capuchin friars now stands; the blood of the holy Genajo, was gathered in a bottle and carried-off by the Napolitans who preserved it (I do not know whether it still exists under the rule of Victor Emmanuel) in the Cathedral, and twice a year, say on the 5th of May, and 19th of September, the great miracle of the liquifaction of this blood was solemnly shown to the believing multitude. The Capuchin friars on the mountain would not remain behind hand, they saved the stone on which Saint Genajo had been beheaded, and though the whole year round it looks like every other stone, on the said dates it sweats blood. The Solftara was the next object my guide thought worth my attention, the Solftara has once been the crater of a volcano, and has preserved its Funnel shape; not only does the sulphur smelling vapo[_] issue from a small hole in the ground which on touching it, felt quite warm, but over the whole expanse, light vapors, smoke-like were hanging; pure sulphur is found here. At the time when Murat was King of Naples, and Sicily the great sulphur depôt in the hands of the English, mines of this mineral, as well as of alumn, were worked in the vicinity, but abandoned at a later period, when Sicily again became united to Naples, and both articles could be obtained cheaper; in the year 1072, the Volcano which occupied this spot sunk into the earth and disappeared. It was now time to rest from this days exertions; Ruggiero showed me the way to a common trattoria, Anglice. “chop house”, where after having waited a long time, I obtained a very nice dinner, consisting of macaroni, fried fish, a roasted bird, bread and cheese together with a bottle of a very nice wine with a somewhat sweetish taste grown, I was told, on the mount Barbero, and said to be the same with the Falernian wine which Horace so much extols. On the strength of this recommendation, I took too much of it, and its fumes getting into my head actually rendered me unable to write my usual memoranda, I learned afterwards that this wine comes from the Island of Procita, and has thus, not the slightest rig [...] Horace’s praises. In an albergo, or inn, I got a room with a very [_] [95] bed for two Carlines, and here, I passed the night.

*Thursday, 6th of February 1845.* My dear mother’s birth-day. When I awoke I still felt the Consequence of last night’s [imprudence], nevertheless I got up before seven o’clock took a piece of bread and a cup of Coffee, and just when the sun rose above the Eastern mountains my new cicerone Pasquale a nice little fellow, son of my yesterday’s guide and I, started. The weather was not quite so pleasant as on the previous day, the sky being overcast, our route lay along the bay of Baja in a south westerly direction from Puzzuoli. To our right, we had many ruins, said to be those of Cicero's Villa, on the side of a chain of hills, the very base of which, history says, was washed by the waves of the Mediterranean, in the life time of that great Orator; since then, the sea has so much receeded as to leave room for the road of a considerable width; for the last few years my little informant told me, the water was however again encroaching on the land. In front of us we had Il monte Barbero, to its left, Il monte "nuovo", which suddenly sprung out of the earth in the year 1583, when a tremendous earthquake not only laid Baja in ruins, but changed the aspect of the entire Country in this neighbourhood. This monte Nuovo according to Forster's hand-book filled-up Il Lago Lucrena in which the ancient Romans preserved their famous green oysters said to have been fed on human flesh. My guide and I came to a large pond which goes by the name of L'acqua Lucrena, separated from the sea by a long slip of land, and connected with the same by means of a small canal; once a year, about Christmas excellent fish are caught here. We now turned off a little from the sea, and taking a by-road, came to Il Lago d'Averno a circular extensive lake whose waters were so uncommonly quiet, that they reflected not only the sky above but also, all the objects round. It is rich in fish, its depth is five hundred feet. Forster observes that its environs are delightful, to me, they did not appear so, they were surrounded by vine-covered hills, looking dead and arid in the present season. In its whole circumference, I counted only four houses, Virgil commences the description of this lake with the words: "Tuta Lacu nigro nemorumque tenebris", which shows that in his time, the waters of the lake were dark, and the surrounding woods dense; ruins of a temple of Apollo exist on its Eastern shore, they however escaped [_] observation. A few steps through some thick bushes brought us [_] [96] a cave known as that of the Sybil[_], we entered it through a narrow passage, at the end of which another passage, still narrower, turns off to the right; both gently des[_]; at the extremity of the latter is a large square of apartment filled with [_] cold water, where I mounted on the back of a man who, the water reaching-up to his waist, carried me through it, and put me down on a stone bench raised of course above the level of the water. This man's account was that, only since the earthquake of 1583, the cave filled with water; previously to that event, he said, it was dry, and at the time when the Sibyl had her abode here, mineral waters poured in, every time she was desirous to bathe, he showed me the spot where she used to take her bath, also the stone couch upon which she reposed. Nero's name was mixed up with his narrative, in reality a compound of absurdities. I again mounted his back, and was carried to another smaller apartment to which one can clearly see there was in former times a wider entrance, now choked up with earth, and then, to the innermost recess both filled with water, but presenting nothing of interest. From the Sybil cave Pasquale and I walked back to the sea shore, Nero's bath were now visited by us, we entered an excavation into a hill; from two openings in the same, hot vapours issued, of such a high temperature, that they obliged me to make a hasty retreat. The ancient vault a little repaired; the ancient stone benches still exist, and now, people from the neighbourhood came hither, stretch themselves on mattrasses placed on these benches, and take their vapor baths just the same as their forefathers had done eighteen centuries ago. The Vapours before escaping into the open air float along the ceiling which they have covered with a white crust. We Continued our walk through the beautiful bay of Baja in which many small vessels were at anchor mostly owed by Procita people, then passed numerous ruins of the town of Baja, those of a Palace which tradition says, had been Julius Cesar's, and came to a series of ruined temples all of bricks. It seems probable to me that these as well as the previous buildings which we had passed, were originally either partially decorated with marble, or entirely covered with thin marble slabs; but at the time of my visit, no vestige of this material was to be found. The first of the ruins were those of a Temple of Diana of which hardly the half of a rotunda existed; the second, those of a temple [_]ted to Mercury, originally consisted of three parts: of the [_] [97] and the last, little had remained, the middle one was of circular shape and of this, only the roof had fallen-in. Here a splendid echo made itself heard, every word, every step was given back with the greatest distinctness. The third were those of a Venus temple circular, twenty seven yards in diameter, and of considerable height, inside were four large vaulted recesses at equal distances from each other, towards the sea, a broad entrance, at a considerable elevation above ground, six wide openings which may have answered the purpose of windows, two fallen in, four well preserved. Leaving behind us these ruins, in reality of little interest, we followed a road which, gently ascending, led through a plain, covered with vineyards. We passed the Castle of Baja entered the village, once a town of the same name, and reached Bauli where I rested a little and took some bread and Cheese, we continued our walk, at a distance I distinguished L'acqua Morte, and L'acqua Lucrena. Boys and girls, also grown up men and women pestered me at every step asking for alms, and wheresoever a door was to be opened, sure was I to find some one who did this service for me, though in all probability he or she had shut it a moment before, just when a stranger was seen approaching. Thus we reached Le Camerelle di Nerone, subterranean apartments, said to have served as prisons under the reign of this Tyrant, of which by far the greater part were filled-up with earth and rubbish, and finally La Piscina mirabile certainly marvellous in as far it is difficult to conceive how the edifice can ever have answered the purpose of a Piscine or fish pond; it measures 216 feet in length 77 in width and its inner arca completely dry is occupied by 48 pillars which form five rows of beautiful arches. The remnants of a pipe or tube probably an ancient aqueduct is the only thing which gives some indications of its pristine object. Near the sea shore whither we now descended I saw the ruins of a tumb, believed to be that of Agrippina, Nero's mother, at all events, the port of Baja exactly answers to the description which Tacitus gives of the spot where she was killed by order of her son. Pasquale now declared that our this day's work was done, and accordingly, we and two other passengers were rowed over to Puzzuoli in about half an hour's time. From Puzzuoli I walked to Bagnoli the same way I had come on the previous day, then turning off to the left, and following the high road, planted with rows of trees, came to a place called Fuori Grotto, where [...] ling somewhat tired, I engaged a cab which I should certainly not [98] have done, had I known how near I was to Naples; Fuori Grotto, as the name might well have taught me, lies outside the famous Pausilippo grotto which in its time, no doubt a great undertaking, has now lost much of its extraordinary character, since tunnels have become so common in all Railways, for in fact, it is nothing but a tunnel less long than many of them but higher and wider; it is cut through the mountain Pausilippo, is 970 feet long, 55 wide and 70 feet high, it is well paved and receives no other light but that through the two entrances, one at each extremity; the lamps which are fastened to the walls are so few and small, that they rather render the obscurity visible, than contribute to dispel the same. When emerging from its Eastern outlet I found myself in La Strada Villa Reale, the Cab stopped at the commencement of La Strada Santa Catarina, whence I walked to my lodgings; I was on the point of laying down for a while, when I received a large batch of letters which meurikoffer sent me, they were from Lima 22nd of Octobre 1844 and from Altona 30th January. Sieveking wrote me that Caroline Tesdorff, the step daughter of lawyer Stuhlmann was engaged to marry Von-Hostrup of Hamburg. As far as regards Peruvian politics, Elias and Figuerola had given-up their command, and Menendez was again President, his Government went by the name of the Constitutionnal, whilst Ramon Castilla, who, after the victory over Vivanco, had not yet abandoned Arequipa, was at the head of the "Suprema Junta del Gobierno", and all depended upon him. Dominiconi who had been my Italian master, and whose wife kept in Lima, a school for young girls, had made love to some of her elder pupils amongst whom, to Caroline Pfeiffer, whereupon, Charles Pflucker had had sufficient influence with Government to have him sent out of the Country at two days notice. I took my dinner in Il Cafe di Europa, met there Mr. Gotzloff, went with him to the German Apothecary's, and alone, to Doctor Schnars's, the Correspondent of the Augsberg allgemeine

Zeitung; I gave him an account of my excursion to Pozzuoli and baja, and learnt from him to my great regret, that I had not seen everything worth seeing. He said that if he were in my place, he would certainly return thither which I therefore decided upon doing on Sunday next.

*Friday, 7th of February 1845.* At noon, I engaged a cab for the musée Bourbon commonly called: Gli Studii. I was told that the fare was only one Carli [...] the driver insisted with the greatest insolence, upon one and an half [_] [99] which I, as resolutely refused to pay. In the midst of our dispute Kayser passed-by, and to him an ancient resident of Naples it was an easy matter to quiet the vociferous claimant. I went to the gallery of pictures regarding which I will limit myself to one or two remarks. I was no admirer of landscapes, as little as of the paintings by the masters of the Old German and the Dutch schools. Moreover, all such pictures which hung somewhat high, I could not distinguish, consequently the number of those which I devoted my attention was comparatively speaking small; but, this reduced number still contained many master pieces especially those, which the property of Prince di Salerno were kept in two separate saloons. I do not give a detailed description for two good reasons: the one, the promise made on the 22nd Oct. 1843 in Hampton Court; the second, the principal one, my ignorance of, and total want of acquaintance with the first principles and rudiments of the fine arts. I merely noted two paintings by Domenico Gargiulo, the one because I bought a copy of it, which is hung up in my drawing room in Lima (March 1870), it represents Massaniello, hardly twenty years of age, with a girlish face, and smoking his pipe; the other, on account of its hideous truthfulness, it gives an idea of la Piazza di Mercato in Naples at the time of the plague in 1656; Corpses are lying about in the midst of human beings, a child is sucking the breast of his dead mother. At two oclock the saloons were closed and all visitors had to leave, I walked slowly back, along La Strada di Toledo thronged with people and Carriages, nearly as much as Cheapside in London. By half past two, I was in l'albergo reale, where I met Doctor Schnars and other German Gentlemen who were in the habit of dining there, I sat down with them and was pretty well satisfied, the dinner cost including drinkmoney to the waiter, four Carlines, whilst on the previous day I paid in Il Café di Europa seven Carlines. By myself, I now took a long walk down to La Strada Piliero, from West to East along the sea, then turning to the left, crossed "il largo di Carmine", and went as far as a Railway terminus, a little out of town, then returned, and entered the Church di Carmine, the same whose steeple I had particularly noticed when on board the steamer; this Church was built by the mother of the unfortunate Conradin the last of the Hohenstauffen beheaded in 1268, by the Ruthless charles D'Anjou. Forster says: that on the very spot where the youth's head fell, a small Chapel was originally erected, and his corpse deposited there, whence his mother [_] it afterwards transferred to the said Church di Carmine. The interior [100] of which is profusely rich; the Ceiling is not vaulted, but gilt, the high altar stands under a dome, alongside the two aisles, are six chapels on each side with an iron railing in front, and these Chapels correspond to six arches resting upon pillars of variegated marble which form the Nave. Thence I wended my way to Il mercato or market place, the scene of Massaniello's revolution in 1647, and entered a small, plain church white washed; its dome painted green, with gold where a few people of the lower classes were saying their prayers, further on I came to the very centre of Old Naples, very narrow streets, high houses, a great deal of noise and ragamuffins in abundance, here I saw a vendor of macaroni, whom I had heard so much of. He is no doubt a strange creature in his way; upon a table is placed a large dish of macaroni, fire underneath, occasionnally he pours boiling water upon them; a large ladle is at hand, but only for form sake, for he serves his customers not with the ladle, but with his fingers, neither does he pour the sauce upon the plate, but dips the plate into the dish; then strews, always with his fingers a little grated Cheese over the savoury mess. The Consumers are troubled as little as he is with the forks and knives, they take-up the macaroni with the fingers, lean their head backwards, and let them drop into the open mouth. I have in my large portfolio a colored lithograph which gives a very good idea of this macaroni scene, and is only so far incorrect as to give to both sellers and purchasers a fair complexion of which the Napolitans cannot boast. Upon the whole I saw in the streets, few people respectably dressed, ladies, I may say, none. The Coffee house where I had breakfasted in the morning was so crowded, that I could not get a seat, and was obliged to go to another to have a cup of Coffee, having returned to my lodgings, the landlord true to his promise, informed me, that another room, whose occupant had just left for Palermo, was now at my disposal, at the same price which I had hitherto paid, say: one and half franc daily, it was larger, and more convenient than that which I had had hitherto, I removed to it without delay, and remained at home the rest of the day.

*Saturday, 8th of February 1845.* This being a fine clear day, I determined upon walking-up to the fort of Saint Elmo; the last streets before reaching the same were not paved, and washed linen was hanging across the streets, to dry, the same as I had seen in Genoa; Swiss soldiers in white uniform and in the pay of the King of Naples, garrisonned this fort, the uniform [_] the native Napolitane infantry Soldiers, was similar to that of the [_] [101] a grey surtout coat (Capote) and a red pantaloon; the Cavalry, blue jackets red pantaloons and helmets. A Corporal at the gate of Saint Elmo allowed me to enter, and in the twinkling of an eye, I had somebody at my elbow who, for a few grani was ready to serve as my guide. Of the portico which runs round an inner square yard Forster's hand-book says it is built in a simple handsome style of architecture, it consists of sixty two marble Doric Columns forming as many arches; thence my guide conducted me to a room from the balcony of which I had an splendid prospect. At my feet lay the garden of the Convent, then Naples itself, whence the confuse hum of thousands and thousands of busy human beings reached my ear, its numberless flat roofed houses gradually descending to the edge of the this day quiet and placid bay. A little to the left a streak of thick fog concealed Portici, Resina, and Torre di Greco, whilst mount Vesuvius from whose crater a column of smoke rose straight-up into the blue sky, then bending southwards impelled by the northerly breeze, the somma and the Chain of mountains to the right and to the left, could distinctly be seen in the clear sunshine. Having paid off my voluntary Companion, a Carthusian friar, twenty four of whom dwelt in this Convent, and who in their brown cloacks resemble the Capuchins, whom I had hitherto seen, led me through two painted vestibules into the church, through which he hurried me so rapidly that notwithstanding I endeavoured to impress on my mind all I saw, it was impossible for me to preserve a clear idea of the same. The ceiling I recollect, was painted and gilt; the pillars which separate the aisles from the nave, the walls, the floors, everything is inlaid with variegated marble, the bannister which, as is always the case surrounds the high altar and separates it from the nave, is richly adorned, not only with this material, but with Lapiz lazuli and black agate; behind the high altar is a painting by Guido René, representing the adoration of christ by the Shepherds, much extolled in my hand-book, as well as a dead christ by Spagnoletto, one of the four paintings on the side walls. On each side of the two aisles are six Chapels, and one, at the end of each, screened off by metal railings from the Church. The monk accompanied me to a spot whence the view to the Westward was not inferior to that which I had had from the room to the Eastward; my eye wandered over the Orange trees which filled the Convent's garden, over the town, the bay, the island [_] Capri, and the Western shore dotted over with houses. I returned [102] home, and at twelve oclock went with Doctor Schnars to the office of Baron de Rothschild, to whose firm, Bauer's circular letter of Credit was directed; we had to wait a considerable while in a small room where many Gentlemen were reading, and to which room Doctor Schnars told me, all those, who are recommended to the house, had access and might remain as long as they liked amusing themselves with the many newspapers Italian and foreign, paid for the Baron. When he was desoccuppied, I was requested to enter; he was busy opening letters and asked me in German whether I was a German, on my answering in the affirmative he invited me to dine with him on the following day, and when I excused myself saying, that I was going into the Country, he continued: come on Monday, but no, I am compromised to dine at the Duke's. Here, the vanity, which is but too common, viz.: that of the boasting of ones acquaintance with people high in rank peeped out, and finally Tuesday at six o'clock was fixed upon. It was still early in the day, by myself I walked along la Strada Piliero, as far as Il largo di Carmine and the terminus where I had been on February 7th, and continuing in the same direction came to a new cemetery, which leaning against a hill, was prettily laid out, however it is still required cleaning and levelling. The late rains had done some injury, it was filled with Rose bushes in blossom, with laurels, and all kinds of creepers and evergreens; those in the humbler ranks of life had, as it is always the case, their low mounds with a plain black cross, whilst those who could and would pay for it, had their white marble monuments commemorating the dates of the birth and death, perhaps also the deeds of the deceased. Amongst other inscriptions, the following pleased me particularly: Compiuto Il viaggio terrestre, ci ritroveremo en grembo di Dio. A few edifices of larger dimensions, were, I suppose the property of certain brotherhoods; the view hence is very pretty, over the town, the bay, and the plain, gradually rising towards Vesuvius, which, always smoking, I never tired of admiring. Slowly did I walk back to town, dined by myself in l'albergo Reale, and at a later hour went to Mr. Gottzloff, where he, Mr. Kayser, Mr. Kaskel from dresden, of the firm of the same name, mentionned [on] Bauer's circular letter of credit, and another German Gentleman played at whist, the other left at ten oclock; I, remained and Mr. Gotzloff [...] advice regading the excursions which I ought to make in [...] [103] but, I found that everything was connected with so many difficulties, that I really became disheartened. Thermometer in my room Windows shut stood at 12° Reaumur, equal to 59° Fahrenheit. In Naples the North wind is called Tramontana, the South wind, is called Sirocco, the East wind Levante; the west wind Libeccio.

*Sunday, 9th of February 1845.* This morning I remained in bed much longer than I was in the habit of doing, for I revolved in my mind the various informations which I had obtained from Mess. Shnars and Gottzloff with regard to Naples and its environs, its antiquities and curiosities. I considered what I ought to do, what steps I ought to take in order to make if not the best, at least, a good use of time which my stay in this Capital might last, and after all my deep ponderings, I rose without having been able to form a plan to my entire satisfaction. On looking out of my window, the port lay straight before me. It is of small extent, not the work of nature, but made by human hands more or less of a quadrangular shape. On its South Western side, it is bound by the great mole which projects from Il Castello Nuovo in a South Easterly direction as far as the light house, where it takes a bend. To the North East, it is confined by a smaller mole “Diputazione di Sanita”, to the North West La Strada Piliero is its boundary, and under the same and arched passage forms the communication from the outer port; to an inner s[h]eet of water on the border of which the custom house stands. I devoted this, and the next day to another excursion to Puzzuoli, accordingly, I took the road already partly known to me along the Chiaja, and la Strada Santa Catarina, at the end of which was the stand for cabs to Puzzuoli, I knew that the fare was from one to one and a half Carlin, whilst the drivers asked from six to eight Carlines, of Course I refused to pay this extravagant demand, and resolved to walk-on. When at the western extremity of the beautiful promenade La Villa Reale, whence on Wednesday last I had followed the road along the sea shore, this day, I kept more to the right and soon came to the entrance of the Grotto Pausilippo. To the left turns off a path which leads to what is called Virgiles tumb; of this, I took [_] notice passed through the Grotto, and at the other end in the Village [_] Grotto, found a carriage on the point of starting for Puzzuoli [...] veral passengers in it, I obtained a seat for one Carlin. On [_] [104] arrival, little Pasquale was already waiting for me, his father Giovanni came, and I arranged with the two, that Pasquale should be my guide for this and the next day, on my paying him eight Carlines. As far as Il lago d’Averno, Pasquale and I went the same way as Thursday last, but when reaching this point we struck more inland, leaving thus the said lake to our left. Across the same, I now saw the insignificant ruins of the Apollo temple which had, last time escaped my observation, also the entrance to the Sibyl’s grotto, L’acqua Lucrena, and behind the sea, a little further-on, we passed the remnants of an aqueduct over which in times long past bye, the waters had been conducted to “La Piscina mirabile”; then under a splendid arch, now called Il arco Felice, formerly: La Porta di [Ceuna], measuring in length about eighteen yards and six in width. Forster’s handbook says: that it is a triumphal arch built of marble, of this material I saw no trace; it is constructed of brick and Doctor Shnars was of opinion that it was the boundary of the Cuma territory. Pasquale and I ascended to the top, whence, though the height is trifling, and the sky was rather Cloudy, yet the prospect was pretty enough, all around extended the plain covered with vines, towards the North East its boundaries were: the mounts Angelo and Barbero, behind them, at some distance Vesuvius, this day wrapped in clouds, whilst to the South west where the town of Cuma once was. Ruins peeped through here and there. More to the westward Il Lago Licola, il Lago Patria, and the sea, could be distinguished. We descended, passed part of a well preserved Roman road, and continuing our walk, the next object worth my attention was the ruin of the Commonly called Giants temple twenty nine feet long, twenty four broad which bears this name, because a colossal statue of Jupiter Stator, now in the

Napolitan museum, was found here. Forster says, that some vaults are still extant, I merely saw the remnants of a few brick pillars. We next directed our steps to the Sibyl's cave, before reaching which I had a view of the beach of Cuma, where according to Virgil, Enaeas landed with his fleet, this beach was barren, in front lay the island of Ischia, to the left rose Il monte, more properly speaking, the promontory of Procita which in my opinion cannot be any other than the Cape Miseno noted in the sketch of the environs of Naples, see page 194 of this Volume, and if my [_] does not deceive me, it was here at Cape Miceno where [105] Younger Pliny lay at anchor with his fleet, when his uncle fell a Victim to his curiosity by approaching too near Vesuvius at the time of its eruption which destroyed Pompeyi and Herculanum in the year 79 A.D. This Sibyl's cave is said to have been the real one in which the Sibyl used to dwell. It has a subterranean connection with that, visited by me on Thursday last, above are several vaulted apartments built of brick, and, one or two caves still well preserved dug in the live rock. We descended a few steps and entered an extensive cavern serving now as a vault for storing empty wine casks, we had to light our torches, ascended other steps, but soon found that our further progress was stopped by a quantity of earth which had fallen in; we returned to the high road which we had left, about the Giant's temple, and soon came to Il lago Fusaro, anciently Il Tartaro. The road skirts this lake, to our right we had Il monte Procida, in front La Torre Gavet, garrisoned by a few soldiers; at the Southern extremity of the lake, the Styx is said to have flowed. The spot where it once was, is at present occupied by cultivated fields, in the lake lies a small island upon which stands Il Casino Reale or Royal Country lodge, famous for the oysters caught and sold there. From the shore, we called a boatman by the classical name of Caronte, who without loss of time made his appearance and carried us over, and back for three grani. In Il Casino, Pasquale bought for me one dozen of oysters for fifteen granis, he pointed out to me the dwelling of a Sibyl, whom he called la Sibyle Baco, of whom for a certainty I have never heard, nor do I believe anybody else has ever heard of her before, also a cross road which Eneas followed when after having left his fleet, he descended into Il averno, or the infernal regions. It amused me much to hear little pasquale descant on the infernal regions, on the Elyseum, the Styx, Charon, the judge Minos, and his two colleagues, all which he believed to have really existed; neither did he put the slightest doubt in the descent of Eneas. At last, we emerged into the high road close to the ruins of Diana's temple, where I had been on Thursday last, Pasquale took me to a house or hut, where upon a ricketty table, a dirty table cloth, and a dirtier napkin, a bottle of very poor wine, a lemon, bread, and Cheese were served me, and oysters opened; I made a good lunch and had to pay twenty grani. Refreshed and restrenghtened, we resumed our walk, passed the different ruins, also the Castle of Baja, but instead of continuing the road [...] as I had done on Thursday we turned to the right and walked [106] along Il mare morto, which we had to our left, to our right were many ancient tombs, one of which, the present owner had desecrated by converting it into an oven; here abouts Pasquale told me, the ancients placed the Elysian fields. Following this road for some distance, we reached the sea beach at the small place called Miniscola, at the very foot of the mount Procita, whence we two, for two Carlines, a scudo or a Spanish dollar having been asked, together with seven seafaring men, young and old were conveyed to the Island of Procida. The boat was impelled both by sails and oars, close to the beach, the surf was very rough, and it cost the men much trouble to get into the open sea; the passage took us three quarters of an hour. As soon as we had landed, Pasquale conducted me to an albergo, not first rate for a certainty, where I agreed to pay six Carlins for dinner bed and Coffee next morning. Having made this arrangement, I left Pasquale, and strolled out by myself. Here, for the first and last time, in all my travels, the boys ran after me yelling and hooting, until a gendarme who accosted me with a great politeness, dispersed them. The street along the sea, was filled with sailors, it must be borne in mind, that this day was a Sunday; all wore the often mentioned red Caps, a few, glazed hats. The island is very narrow, thus the town, not so small as I had thought, extends, from the side where I had landed, over a small ridge, the backbone of the island, to the other side, the streets few of which run level, are narrow, the houses high white washed, some with Balconies. On my walk up to the Castle, I met many people returning from Church. The guide book says that the females of this island have preserved their original Grecian dress of which I saw nothing on this my first day in Procida, they all wore the usual gown, in the French fashion made of cotton prints, only, round the head, a colored silk handkerchief was gracefully tied, the two ends hanging down behind over their shoulders; their faces were oval, their features particularly handsome; back hair, black expressive eyes, a Grecian nose and a small mouth. On my return to the Hotel dinner was ready consisting merely of a large plate of macaroni, bread, Cheese, and a bottle of wine. I wrote my memoranda and was in bed by nine Oclock. Pasquale and two other men slept in the same room with me.

*Monday, 10th of February 1845.* When I awoke this morning in my hum [...] the island of Procida, the first thing I did was to throw [_] [107] glance at the sea and the sky, the former looked angry, the latter lowering. The inn keeper, as well as many mariners assured me, that with this rough sea, and the Sirocco blowing right into our teeth, a passage over to the island of Ischia, would be rather dangerous. Little Pasquale made the very sensible remark, that with such a thick and foggy atmosphere, as we had this day, it would be impossible for me to have a fine prospect from the summit of the mountain Epomeo, the ascent of which was the principal object I had in view in visiting Ischia; thus à Contre coeur I had to give up my plan, and having requested the daughter of the landlord to put on her Grecian dress I resigned myself to return to the mainland. The Grecian dress, of which so much is said consists of nothing else, but of a green tunic open before, and richly embroidered with Gold across the shoulders. The sea was so decidedly against us, that the boatmen found it impossible to make the small place of Miniscola, and after a rather rough passage, the sails half spread, and the spray wetting us, frequently we landed at at the very narrow rocky beach at the extremity of the promontory Procida. We climbed for a short distance over stones and rocks the waves often washing over our feet, ascended a number of steps cut into the rock, reached the summit, passed a church, and descended on the other side. After a short walk, we found ourselves again on the high road near the ruins of Diana's temple. Soon after a cab with one person in it overtook us, I took a seat in the same for one and half Carlins, paid my good little fellow Pasquale and, at half past eleven oclock, was back in my lodgings in Naples. Sieveking on my departure from Altona, had begged me to procure him a collection of Volcanic minerals in order to enlarge the little museum which he was forming, and had given me a note of what he required; I now looked for this note, but could not find it, it was lost, which annoyed me beyond measure. The weather, cold and disagreeable in the morning, had gradually improved, and I went out in search of Mr. and Mrs. Christ, and of my two English fellow passengers from Civita vecchia. The former had not yet arrived in the Hotel di Roma, and the latter had not taken up their quarters in Il Hotel Corcelle, where they told me, they thought of alighting. Both these hotels were in La Strada Santa [_] a fine street along the bay, which at the Western extremity [108] joins la Villa Reale. Here I found Mrs. Gotzloff promenading with her two children, I accompanied her for a short time, then went to dine at l'albergo de la Villa, where I met Doctor Shnars who was good enough to take charge of the purchase of minerals for Sieveking, and I may say in anticipation, that in due time, my friend was highly pleased with the Collection which I had procured for him. After dinner I strolled about in La Strada di Toledo, and was induced by the Cheapness of kid gloves, which I found in the shop of a certain Rafaelo Cervio N° 161, to purchase one hundred dozens at 21 Carlins per dozen, which, via Genoa, I consigned to the house of Gibbs in Lima; by a mere chance owing to a great scarcity of Gloves, when they arrived, I gained a trifle on this speculation. At the northern extremity of La Strada di Toledo I came to a wide flight of stairs ascending which, I had before me the Royal Palace Capo di Monte, to the right La Spe[cola] or Royal

Observatory, neither of which did I enter, for it was late, the Gas lights in La Strada di Toledo were lighted, and it was seven oclock when I reached my lodgings from which I did not stir for the rest of the day.

*Tuesday, 11th of February 1845.* This day, when as usually I took my cup of Coffee in Il Cafe della ancla di Oro, I observed a young man whom by his looks, I believed to be a German, and by the handbook in his hand, to be in Naples like myself on an excursion of pleasure. I therefore, made bold to accost him. I was not mistaken, he was a young lawyer of Cologne; his two Companions were a Frenchman and an Italian, and we four put ourselves in motion to visit Churches, we went to as many as seven, which was a very bad plan, for, in the evening when I tried to put to paper what I had seen in the Course of the day, I had of all a confused idea, the one mixed-up with the other, and not only did I find great difficulty in disentangling and separating Chaotic mass accumulated in my brain, but, what was worse, I could not be certain as to the correctness and exactness of the following few notes. From Il largo del Palazzo a few steps lead Up to the small handsome porch of the Church of San Francesco di Paula, formed by a few massive marble Columns; the Church is built in the shape of a rotunda, in the centre is a Cupola an imitation of that of the Pantheon in Rome. Thirty two granit [...] between them stand eight statues of S[_] [109] six small altars and the high altar, above which latter a painting by a modern artist who was remunerated for the same with the title of Baron. It represents the holy Francesco di Paola at the bed side of a sick man whom he had cured, may be, he had resuscitated a dead one. San Fernando della Trinità Maggiore is built in the usual style, the nave with the high altar at its extremity, the aisles with smaller altars along the walls. It is remarkable on account of the profusion of Florentine mosaics with which it is ornamented. La Santa Trinitá is an extensive building; it is as wide as it is long, rich in columns of variegated marble as well as Florentine mosaics; of aisles, there were more than two; how many, I did not recollect. In Santa Chiara, many ancient sarcophagi are preserved in lateral Chapels five of them which belonged to the family of Anjou, for a long time the rulers of naples, of large dimensions and beautiful workmanship stand behind, and on both sides of the high altar. In this church the round marble pillars are deeply fluted, and about half way up, are divided into two halves by large round knobs; my Companion, the lawyer from Cologne, said, that pillars like these are the Characteristic of the Norman Bysantine style of architecture. The Interior of the Church of San Dionisio is white washed, the effigies of warriors in a postrate posture as if dead are sculptured on the walls in bas reliefs, whom at what they represend, I did not learn, outside the Church of Saint Paolo maggiore stand two Columns which once formed part of a temple of Castor and Pollux, and in two recesses of the interior wall, the remnants of two statues were still extant with a latin inscription to the effect, that even the mute bodies, (I suppose by these words Castor and Pollux are meant) heard the voice of Saint Peter, and on hearing it, fell to the ground. Further on, that in the honor of this miracle, Saint Paul has an equal share with Saint Peter. In the building of the Cathedral, many pillars have been employed, brought hither from the temples of Apollo and Neptune, the baptismal font is of Basalt, its basis of Porphyry. The subterranean Chapel of the holy Genajo contains a few pillars, once part of an Apollo's temple; the marble statue of its founder Oliver Carraffa in a kneeling posture, and the bones of the Saint brought thither by the said Carraffa. From the Churches, we directed our steps to the Gli studii where my companions went to the collection of paintings, I, to that of busts and statues. On entering, the immense [_] actually bewildered me and in some measure [. . .] [110] enjoyment. I did not know whither to direct my looks and still less where to fix my attention. Not being a judge of sculpture, I was unable to discover the master pieces which deserve a close examination. There were busts of Tiberius, of Caligula, of Nero, Otto, Titus, all placed on pedestals, another of Tiberius with part of the upper body; further the bust of Homer, the blind bard; of Socrates always recognizable by his pug nose, of Plato, of Zeno and other Philosophers; of girls and boys whose names have not come down to posterity, of Herodotus and of Thucydides, also the busts of these two last historians out of one block back to back; statues of Julius Cesar, of Augustus, of Marcus Aurelius, of Marcus Nonius Balbus father and son; equestrian statues of the two latter found in Herculanum; of Aristides; of the Captive Phrygian Kings; these three last I admired above all. Several busts and statues of Jupiter, one bust of Jupiter Am[m]on with the [Rams] horns; another Colossal bust of the same god with part of the body, which was found at Cuma most likely in the Giant's temple, see page 104 of this volume. Busts of Juno, of Minerva, of Bacchus, both the Grecian, the youthful and Jovial God, and the Indian serious, and bearded; statues of Venus Vencitrice and Amor made of Porphyry; Apollo and Diana of more than human size; further statues of Hercules, of Flora, of Ganymede, a colossal Antinous, Gladiators, dying warriors, etc., etc. Diana who was worshipped in Ephesus as the symbol of fruitful nature appears in a form so different from that in which the Chaste [C]ynthia is generally represented, that I thought proper to give an exact description of the same. Her statue stands straight upright without the least Grace in her attitude, the face and the hands are of black marble, upon the forehead, she wears a diadem in the shape of a mural crown. From this diadem a veil hangs down made of a somewhat transparent Oriental stone, the upper part of her body is bare, and many teats hang down from the bosom; the lower part of the body is swaddled-up like an Egyptian mummy, and from the region of the belly and the stomach protrude various rows of heads of Goats, Rams, and Stags, three or four in each row. There were likewise many Hermes or Termini Pilasters, columns, Bas reliefs, etc., etc. The Hermes or Termini answered both with the Greeks and the Romans, the purpose of landmarks and mile stones; they consisted of the [...] god or [_] Demi god placed on a pedestal [...] [111] shape 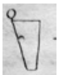. A separate apartment was devoted exclusively to the statue [_] Venus, many of which represented her, as the sea-born Goddess, here I found the Original of the Venus Calypegos (aux belles fesses) [...] of which I had seen in Stuttgard (see Page 801 of the 2nd Volume), I learned that the head, one arm and one leg, were of modern workmanship; a magnificent large basin of Porphyry which forms part of the Collection, must not be forgotten. When Gli studii were closed I left, and went to pay a visit to Mr. fleischer the Danish Consul who lived Nº 29 Strada dei Fiorentini, to whom I presented myself as Danish subject and Consul in Peru, I met with a very friendly reception, even with an invitation to spend the evening with him which I could only accept conditionnally, being as previously said compromised to dine at Baron de Rothschild's. I had still time to call upon Gotzloff, and upon an architect Mr. F. G. Hitzig, recently arrived, to whom I introduced myself at Gotzloff's recommendation for he and I had the same object in view viz. that of seeing in Naples and its environs everything worthy a stranger's attention. At six oclock, I drove in a cab to the Baron's dwelling house, Il Palazzo di Policastro, on my arrival the servant showed me to the large drawing room comfortable and elegant in every respect, a fire was blazing in the Chimney place, the first seen by me in Naples, for a few minutes I was by myself, the first who joined me was a polite French, elderly Gentleman Monsieur Gerard, next came an Italian who spoke French, the third who entered was the Baron. We four sat down round the fire and the Baron addressed me several questions in French, badly pronounced regarding Peru, and from their tenor, it was very easy for me to draw the conclusion, that he was a man of little general information. He appeared to me somewhat like the Jew Isaac Hesse of Altona, though not so stupid, the last guest was a young Frankforter evidently a jew or of Jewish extraction who seemed to be on very intimate terms with Mme. de Rottschild, the Baroness, who herself did not make her appearance till nearly seven oclock; she was a woman of about forty, a native of Hamburg, rather stout but good looking still, only her aquiline nose gave to her features a not to be mistaken Jewish cast. She was very agreable, addressed to me a few polite words, and at the Baron's request, I had to lead her to dinner table, we sat in the following manner: [_] the foot of the table the Baron, the Italian, the [...] [112] [_] under, a fine little boy, Monsieur Gerard, the Baroness at the head of the table, I, an empty chair, and the Frankfort Gentleman. Dinner and wines were exc[_] in a superlative degree. Champagne was handed round four times, six servants in livery attended, two of whom in green “the Jäger and his boy”, the Baroness took the lead in the Conversation in a pleasant easy manner. Compared to her, Mrs. Isaac Hesse had the ways of “une parvenu”. Mrs. Zarthmann even when she laid herself out to please and to be agreable, did not come up to her. French and German were generally spoken, occasionnally a few words of Italian, when leading the Baroness in, and again when going to the drawing room, I conversed with her in Spanish, with the English language she was likewise acquainted. The King, the Royal family, the Court etc. came on the tapis, but in the most natural unaffected manner, there was no boasting of their intimacy with them, the Baron mentioned that on the day after to morrow he was going to Rome probably on account of some financial operation, when his lady, with the greatest simplicity expressed her sorrow at the necessity of his separation, though, only for a fortnight. After dinner I took my seat on a sofa near the Baroness who pleased me much, we conversed in four languages English, German, French, and Spanish, all she did was without the least affectation, and I regretted, when at the entrance of a certain Marquis and his lady, I had to make room for them; next, came a German and a Spanish General Toledo. When the Marquis and marchioney were gone the two latter, the Baroness and I played a few rubbers at whist. Then a Liefland Baron came, finally when the host had retired and probably gone to bed, an Italian Duke joined the party, now the conversation was carried on in French in which I took no share, and having asked leave from the Baroness to pay her my respects before my departure I left at about eleven Oclock. After dinner we had Coffee; when whist was played, tea; and at a later hour Lemonade and Ices. Doctor Shnars told me that whensoever the Rottschild invited the King and family to a soirée, they endeavoured, and probably succeeded, to surpass in splendour the fêtes which their guests were in the habit of giving. Mr. Christ computed the fortune of all the Rottschilds at one thousand millions of francs.

*Wednesday, 12th of February 1845.* At a little past nine O’clock, I was [_] [Mr. Hitzig’s], with whom in conformity with the previous day’s arra[_] [113] I drove to an establishment called San Genajo dei poveiri, an alms house, from one of the yards belonging to the same, we descended in to the Catacombs, large subterranean vaults in which the dead of Naples have been interred since the remotest antiquity; when this Custom fell into desuetude, and when it was finally abandoned, I did not learn. It may be asked who were they who made use of the Catacombs for their burial places? The following account of the history of Naples will be the best answer to this query; for, by it, will be seen, who were the various occupants of the town since its foundation. At the first dawn of history, we find that the southern part of Italy which extends to the straits now called of Messina, was overrun by savage tribes, the Ausonians, the Brutti, Lucanians, and others. In the next period, Colonist passed over from Greece and founded several towns, for instance, Farentum on the eastern, Parthenope and amalfi on the western Coast. New settlers from the island of Eubœa aggrandized and beautified the town of Parthenope, whence arose the name of Paleopolis the old town, and Neapoles the new town mentioned by Livy, the former name Paleopolis has been lost in the Course of time, whilst the Latter Neapolis has been preserved to the present day. The Romans, who since the foundation of that nest of brigands destined to become the mistress of the world in the year 753 B.C., had for five centuries waged incessant warfare against their immediate neighbours, finally subdued them, extended their conquests Northward and Southward, and in the year 272 B.C., made themselves masters of Tarentum, soon afterwards of Neapolis and the Country as far as the straits, they passed the straits and in Sicily, came for the first time in hostile contact with their powerful neighbours and rivals the Carthaginians, the three punic wars ensued which brought Rome to the brink of ruin and ultimately laid Carthage in the dent 146 B.C., the word Italians was hardly known, all were Romans. The name of Cives Romani, Roman Citizens, and the enjoyment of the rights of Roman citizens were the highest aspirations of the Conquered nations, and the greatest reward granted them by the proud Senate of Rome. Years, centuries rolled-on, the Republic changed into Empire, and the Roman Empire rose gradually to the highest pitch of power and extent. It declined in 395 A.D., the final division of the Empire into the Eastern and the Western took place, and in 476 [...] Rugian [114] [?] Romulus Augustulus, the last Phantom Emperor of the West, and formed the new Kingdom of Italy, which denomination had hardly been known hitherto. Naples formed part of the new kingdom, and when after a reign of a few years Odoacer was overpowered by a Theodoric, Naples acknowledged the authority of this great King of the Ostrogoths; but the Greek Emperor in Constantinople Justinian I thought, that he had a better right to the sovereignty over Italy, than a barbarian conqueror, and after the death of Theodoric availed himself of the dissensions which had sprung up amongst his descendants, to attempt the reconquest of this Country which was commenced by Belisarius, and accomplished by Nar[cus], a delegate authority under the name of Exarch was established at Ravenna, who governed as Lieutenant of the Greek Emperor, about the same time, the Lombards, originally a German tribe to the Eastward of the lower Elb invaded Italy, conquered the northern part of this Country, and in the following centuries, warred incessantly against the Exarchs. During these contests, several small independant duchies formed themselves, whilst Naples and other towns preferred a Republican form of Government. Another nation appeared on the stage: these were the Saracens, who came over from Sicily. In 967 the Emperor Otho I subjected Benavento to the German Empire, and for the next century, Germans, Greeks and Arabs struggled for the supremacy in this most beautiful country. This confusion an anarchy induced some Norman adventurers to try their luck on the disputed soil, and in the year 1047, the sons of Tancred de hauteville, a poor Baron in lower Normandy arrived with their followers. Robert Guiscard in all probability, this was was originally the same with the English wizzard, Conjuror, or wise man, one of the sons, clever and bold, gained over part of the inhabitants by persuasion and fair means, others after a short ineffectual resistance yielded to his and his followers bravery and in the Course of a few years his authority over the Country was firmly established. He then entered into negotiations with the Pope, declared himself a faithful son of the Church, and in 1060 received the Papal permission to style himself Duke of Apulia and Calabria, his youngest brother Roger passed over to Sicily and subjugated this island, after his death, his son Roger II, Guiscard's descendants having become extinct, annexed the entire Southern Italy including the hitherto few Republics of Naples, Amalfi, and Gaeta to his Sicilia [. . .] Pope Anacletus II the title of [_] [115] of Apulia, Calabria, and Sicily which countries he promised to hold as Papal fiefs. Two years later, he took the name of King of the two Sicilies, Palermo being his residence. With William II, grandson of Roger II, died, in 1189, the last legitimate male descendant of the family of de Hauteville, Henry VI son of the famous Frederick Barbarossa of the family of Hohenstauffen who had married Constance, daughter of Roger II, claimed the right to the succession and obtained his object in both Countries, in Sicily, at the expense of torrents of blood. He was succeeded by his son Frederick II, who, a minor at his father's death, became one of the best, if not the best of all who ever held sway over these united kingdoms; though, a German Emperor, he spent by far the greater part of his life in Italy, and made Naples his Capital. On the death of Conrad IV, son of Frederick II in 1254, the Pope Urban IV, to whom the neighbourhood of the powerful Hohenstauffen could not be agreeable, granted the kingdom of the two Sicilies to Charles d'anjou brother of Luis the Saint of France who passed the alps at the head of a powerful army, in 1266. He defeated Manfred the natural son of Frederick II, who valiantly defended the rights of his nephew Conradin, Conrad IV's son, at Benavento. In 1268, he gained another victory at Tagliacozza, Conradin, a Youth of sixteen or eighteen fell into his hands, and perished on the Scaffold in Naples. In the same year, Sicily threw off the French yoke, owing mainly to the machinations and intrigues of Giovanni di Procida, a nobleman of Salerno, and staunch adherent of the Hohenstauffen. On the 30th of March 1282 on Easter Monday, the dreadful massacre of the French known by the name of Sicilian Vespers took place in Palermo; Peter III King of Aragon married to Constance, daughter of Manfred, was called in by the Sicilians, he arrived, and was hailed as their King, since which time till the war of the Spanish succession in the beginning of the XVIII century Sicily remained annexed to the Spanish Crown. In Naples, Charles d'Anjou and his successors maintained themselves. In 1307 Charles's great grand-son, Charles Robert, was elected king of Hungary which election and the consequent union of the Hungarian and the Napolitan crowns gave rise to continual disturbances until the year 1420, when the queen Johanna II adopted as her successor Alphonso V of the house of Aragon in Sicily, who in 1458 passed the straits and expelled Luis III of the house of Anjou. The great grand son [_] Alphonso, Ferdinand II was attacked by Charles VIII of [...] [116] considered himself the legitimate representative of the house of Anjou, and Ferdinand II's second son Frederick III was dethroned, and driven out of the country by Ferdinand the Catholick of Spain, in conjunction with Luis XII of France, who allowed himself to be completely duped by his cunning ally, and since 1504 Naples like Sicily, was part of the Spanish monarchy, both Countries were governed, nay oppressed by Viceroys, and sank deeper and deeper in moral degradation. Massaniello's revolution in 1647 was a momentary spark, immediately swallowed up and lost in the surrounding darkness. At the end of the war of the Spanish succession by the peace of the Utrecht in 1714, Naples and Sicily were separated, the former came to Austria, the latter to Savoy. In 1717, Philip V of Spain reconquered Sicily, but in 1720 was obliged to cede it to Austria. Thus the two Sicilies fell into the hands of the Hapsburgers, whilst the Dukes of Savoy were compensated for the loss of Sicily by the island of Sardinia. The family of Hapsburg however did not remain long in possession of this united Kingdom. By the peace of Vienna in 1735, it was made over again to spain for the Infant Don Carlos, who in 1759 on his accession to the Spanish crown under the name of Charles III conferred it on his third son Ferdinand, who reigned under the title of Ferdinand IV. His long rule was interrupted by the revolutionary wars towards the end of the previous century, by the establishment of the Parthenopean Republic by the reign of Joseph, the eldest brother of Napoleon I, then by that of Murat, as Joaquin I, but after this glorious episode, Ferdinand returned, he now took the title of Ferdinand I, was succeeded by his son Ferdinand II, after whose death Francis II mounted the throne, from which he was hurled in an ignominious manner in 1860 by Garibaldi the successful popular leader. Since when, both Naples and Sicily form an integral part of the new Kingdom of Italy, governed by the Constitutional King Vittore Emmanuele (March 1870). From this long digression I return to the Catacombs. Mr. Hitzig and I were shown to a small Vault said to have served as a place of secret worship for the, at the time persecuted Christians. The altar and a Chair used by the Bishop, or him who directed the religious meetings, both cut into the rock still existed. Here likewise the bones of the holy Genajo, our guide assured us, had been deposited for many centuries after having been brought from Pozzuoli, where as rela [...] the Saint [...]. From this [_]lt th [...] [117] of the holy man were transferred to Benavento, and finally to the Cathedral in Naples. From this first vault, we penetrated further in, to other vaults, which [?] for a considerable distance below the town of Naples. In 1845 the excavations were by no means completed; along the walls, upon some of which we could trace paintings representing human beings, are horizontal recesses; the one above the other, they are cut into the rock; in these the corpses of the dead, no vestiges of which had remained, were deposited. We came to smaller apartments, which may perhaps have answered the purpose of the family vaults of the present day. Below these Catacombs, were other similar ones to which we did not descend, but reentered our cab and drove to the Railway terminus, where we arrived at half past ten. We intended to take the train for Resina, thence to ascend Vesuvius, but as it would not leave till twelve, we preferred devoting this day to a visit to Pompeii, the road thither leads along the sea Coast, it is well paved with large square stones in the same manner as the principal streets in Naples and Genoa, we passed through Porti[?], Resina, and Torre di Greco, which three places are connected with each other forming one uninterrupted row of houses. Further on lies L'anunziata thence, a little inland to the left, Pompeii one stood, it was buried by the ashes of Vesuvius in the year 79 A.D. and rediscovered in 1748, since when excavations have been carried on, in the later times with increased activity. When I was there, part had been brought to light. The first house to which our guide conducted us lies outside the town, it is known as that of the rich man Diomedes, whose Bulwer represents in such a graphic manner in his beautiful novel, the last days of Pompeii. In the extensive caves of this house, amphoras or clay vessels in which [wine] had been kept, dating from Diomedes time still existed. We walked along the street Called that of Sepulchres, lined on both sides with Sepulchral monuments well preserved, we entered the town through a gate, where perhaps the Roman Sentry was found, who as Bulwer relates in his novel, did not leave his post though the ashes fell thick round him, because his order was to remain until relieved, and thus fell a Victim to his strict obedience to military discipline. The streets are narrow; a North American Encyclopedia says that the carriage road measures fifteen, the foot pavement on each side three feet in width, in the former the ruts caused the heavy weight of the Roman Carriage[_] carts [_] clearly distinguishable the [...] [118] floor are built of bricks of smaller size than those used at present, the roofs have fallen in, but the walls still standing, have preserved their fresh Colors; deep yellow and brown seemed to have been the favorites of the Pomp[?], in 1845 they were much in vogue for painting the walls of newly constructed museums for instance, the Octagon in Donner's Country seat in Altona and Thorwaldsen's museum in Copenhagen. It actually cost an effort of my mind to persuade myself that all I saw around me was not a work of modern days, but had been constructed twenty centuries back, and been concealed from human eyes for nearly seventeen hundred years. The first house we went to, was that of Sallust so called, because a statue of this elegant writer was found here; who is the Latin scholar; who has not read his, conspiracy of Catilinia, and the War against Jugurtha? The statue has been removed to the museum in Naples, thither also have been transferred many surgical instruments found in the second house, that of a surgeon, the third is that of Baker, the fourth that of an oil seller, in the former, the oven, in the latter, the earthen vessels in which the oil was kept, were still extant. The object of the fifth, a Brothel, was clearly indicated by the rough design of the private parts of a man cut, into the outer wall.

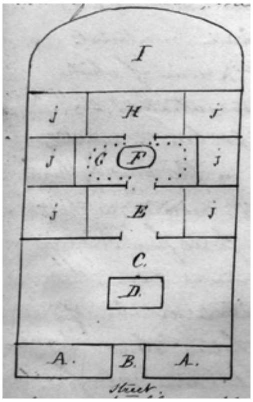

Another house is that of Pansa, the most extensive of all excavated until then: a, shops; B, Entrance; C, yard, (Atrium); D, Cistern for rain water (Impluvium); E, Parlour (Tablinum); G, Perystile (Perystiluim), the dots represent Columns; F, Resevoir for fishes; H, Dining room (Triclinium); I Garden, on both sides were a number of smaller apartments such as Bedrooms; J, (Cubicula), apartments for women (Gynaeca), Rooms for slaves, all these connected with each other by means of passages (Fauces), went under the name of wings (alae). The public bath consists of five apartments, one of which served as a receptacle for fuel, another for a hot bath; the forum, an open place of oblong shape, is surrounded by many public buildings, such as: several temples, The Basilica or Justice hall, an extensive establishment for washing, and three large covered apartments, an exception to the General rule, the object of which, unknown to me; continuing our walk we […] to the theatre, to the B […] [119] amphitheatre or arena.

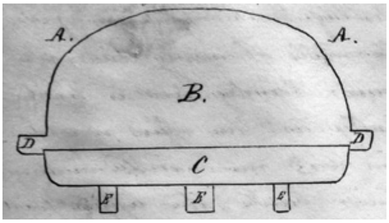

The two theatres were of different sizes but built in the same plan of which the sketch herewith gives an idea: a, The amphitheatrical seats for the spectators; B, the stage on which the Chorusses took their station, and moved about. Mr. Hetzig who gave me these particulars, was not certain whether it was the Custom with the Romans as it was with the Greeks, to have an altar placed in the center of the stage; C, another stage smaller than the previous one to which a few steps led up, and upon which the actors performed. D entrances for the Chor [...] entrances for the actors, the learned are not agreed on the following points, firstly, whether the actors and Chorusses remained separate from each other during the performance, and secondly, whether, if they ever mixed with each other, the actors descended to the Choruses, or the Chorusses ascended to the actors. The arena is, as far as I could judge, of smaller dimensions than either the modern one in Milan, or the ancient one in Puzzuoli. It measures two hundred feet in length, one hundred and twelve in breadth, is of oval shape, as all Arenas are, and has been completely brought to light; the lower rows of the seats which rise amphitheatrically separated from those above them by a partition of stone, are of the same material and were destined for the authorities of the town; the rest, none of which well preserved, some restored, are of earth; there are two entrances, a smaller one for the Gladiators; the wild beasts were kept here in narrow Chambers close to the Arena, not beneath the same as in the amphitheatre in Puzzuoli. Statues, paintings, utensils of all descriptions, mosaics, in short everything movable with exceptions, has been transferred from Pompeyi to the Museum in Naples, only the amphorae in Diomedes cave, the Earthen vessels in the Oil vender's store, and other similar articles of little value, as well as columns broken and entire lying about in the streets, were not included in the order for general removal. Fortunately also, it was impossible to strip the walls of their fresco paintings and of their rich stucco work, otherwise these likewise would have gone. It was late, and the weather cold when Mr. Hitzig and I had finished our this day's task, for, though a very interesting one, a [...] [120] our [café] in "Il Café di Europa", then separated; I went to bed at an early hour.

*Thursday, 13th of February 1845.* The greater part of this day Mr. Hitzig and I spent in Le Musée Bourbon or Gli Studii. The first room which we entered was that in which the Egyptian antiquities found in Pompeyi, Herculanum, and Stabia were kept; the ancient Egyptians it is as well known, were in the habit of embalming their dead, they then wrapped them-up in broad bands of Linen and in this state, now called mummies, deposited them in boxes, which were divided in two parts, the upper part forming the lid: Four or five of these boxes had been opened, the mummies stripped of their bandages and the skeletons both male and female, laid bare, were placed in the lower part of the box, covered over with glass, whilst the lids stood leaning against the wall. The second saloon was filled with statues and busts, both of bronze and marble; in my original diary, I find several remarks on the contents of the 2nd saloon which I noted down on this day, however to avoid repetition, I prefer including them in the account which I give of Gli Studii on the 17th of this same month, see Page 130/33 of this volume. The third room which we visited, contained the famous Farnesian bull (Il Toro Farnese), so called, because it was originally the property of the family Farnese, and a colossal statue of Hercules, both found in the baths of Caracalla in Rome. As regards the bull, the fable runs thus: Lycus King of Thebes married Dircé after being divorced from his first wife Antiope who, beloved by Jupiter, had become mother of twins Amphion and Zethus; these, her sons to punish Dirce for the cruelties she had exercised upon their mother tied her to the horns of a bull, which story is the subject of the Group sculptured out of one block of marble by Rhodius Apollonius and Tauriscus. The bulls forms the centre, behind the same to the left, stands the mother Antiope in a quiet commanding attitude. She orders her sons to arrest the bull in its wild Career. On the same side, but more in the foreground stands an athletic young man, who, with one hand takes hold of one of the bull's horns, with the other, turns its head slightly aside, in front of the bull a little to the right, Dircé lies on the ground, the upper part of her body naked, whilst the lower part is covered by a garment tied round her waist, with one hand she wards of the bull's uplifted forefoot; behind her stands another youth ocupied with [...] [121] slab upon which this group stands is ornamented with bas reliefs. Hercules of marble [_] leans upon his club, the Lion's skin is thrown over his shoulder, these are statues of less value than the two preceding ones, the one that of Tiberius, the other, a male figure, carrying a man on his shoulders; whom this represents, I did not learn. Along the walls of this room are placed many marbles slabs with inscriptions, some entire, others broken.The fourth and last saloon which Mr. Hetzig and I visited, was that containing utensiles and other objects made of Bronce found for the greater part in Pompeyi; my guide book says that there are of them not less than sixteen thousand, to enumerate them is thus quite out of the question. I will only say there is a superaboundance of household or [_]telary family gods, "Lares", further, pots, vases, candelabras, surgical instruments, beautifully wrought helmets; Dice, some of them loaded, Counter-m[_]ks for playing; very pretty small steel-yards, the weights in the shape of heads, scales, metal mirrors, a small bell, a larger bell which sounds the hours, consisting of one piece of metal stuck against a metal plate. Seats, a Curule chair, a neat kitchen apparatus, a spur not antique, for the general opinion is that the ancients were not acquainted either with spurs or stirrups etc., etc. At two oclock Gli Studii closed, when Mr. Hitzig and I thought of visiting the so called Virgil's tomb. On our way thither in the promenade of La villa Reale we were joined by a young Berlin Gentleman, Mr. Bete; an acquaintance of Hitzig; together with him, we walked to the entrance of the Pausilippo grotto, where turning off to the left, we climbed-up the mountain, whence as it may well be conceived, we had a very pretty view over the town, the bay, and the environs, the Somma, the Vesuvius and the two ridges of snowy mountains to the right and to the left, enveloped in clouds forming the background; here we were met by the Custode, who merely for opening the door asked from each of us three; one Carlin, which we refused to pay and accordingly were not let in, which after all was no great loss, for a heat of stones piled up, though dignified with the name of Virgil's tomb, has not the slightest authenticated claim to this honor. After having dined by myself in L'albergo Reale, I called upon Doctor Schnars; hardly was I there, when Il Caballiere di Lucca, a great mathematician, and two [_] Italians entered. With di Lucca I [...] sometime in French [122] on the subject of the Canal, which at the time some of the first Engineers in Europe, intended to cut through the Isthmus of Da[_] or Panama; afterwards, when they conversed in Italian, I kept silent, but understood very nearly all they said, when they were gone, some German visitors came in, whom at a later hour I accompanied to Il cafe di Europa, much in vogue at the time, and this evening crowded to excess.

*Friday, 14th of February 1845.* The weather being fine and the sky clear, Mr. Hetzig and I resolved upon carrying out our long projected plan of ascending Vesuvius; at the Railway terminus, we took our seats in the second class carriages for Resina, cost one Carlin each. In the same carriage with us sat a gentleman and his lady, the latter very young, very fair, with rosy cheeks, and by no means Italian-looking. However, they conversed in the language of the Country, and I made bold to address them, a proof that I had made some progress in this tongue. On my telling them that it was our intention to ascend the Volcano they asked leave to accompany us, to which we readily assented. I learned in the course of the day that they were from Vicenza, that his name was Neri, a Count, by profession a military man, that she was a Baroni from Venice. He spoke both German and French, she understood the latter language without speaking it, both were agreeable in their conversation, at Portici we alighted and walked a very short distance to the entrance of the excavations at Herculaneum, on the top of which town the present Resina is built. Guides, were immediately at hand and offered their services. We selected a young man Guiseppe, Figlio di Salvatore, who, for twenty Carlins compromised himself to accompany Hitzig and me to the summit of Vesuvius, he finding the horses required for the purpose; Neri obtained his service for himself and wife for two Carlines less. Guiseppe appeared to be an intelligent fellow; according to his account, it was not the Vesuvius but the Somma which in the year 79 A.D. in the first year of the reign of Titus overwhelmed Pompeyi with the ashes and Herculaneum with Lava; the lava he said stood seventy nine feet high; it of course became as hard as stone, and out of this lava, the square blocks were cut with which the streets in Naples and the road as far as L'annunziata are paved, excavationes in Pompeyi were carried on with comparative facility, for it cost no great labour, [...] hilst at H[_]laneum the contrary was the [...] [123] the excavations in the hard lava stone had progressed but little, we entered each carrying a lighted torch, we descended, here were the remnants of a Theatre, which seemed to be larger than those in Pompeyi, otherwise built on the same plan. Stucco work was still preserved, and colors could be distinguished here and there; various spots were pointed out to us whence columns and statues of the two Balbus had been removed to the Musée Bourbon. The French guide book mentions a public edifice with a Portico, a tomb with a pedestal, etc., etc., but of all these, I kept no recollection, and I confess that, one thing with another, this subterranean or rather sublavian visit disappointed me; the torches threw their light only to a short distance, thus, little could be distinguished at one glance, and I, at least, was unable to form a clear comprehensive opinion of what I had seen. As soon as we were again in the open day light, we mounted the horses which were waiting for us; outside the town, the ground immediately begins to rise towards Vesuvius, the road winds up through the midst of Vineyards which Salvatore told us, produce the vine high in repute called Lachrymae christi, having left these vineyards behind, we continued our ascent upon the lava, which thrown up in the eruption of 1810, had grown stone hard, whilst all around, the ground was covered with lava of a more porous nature dating from later eruptions, exactly like the dross of iron foundries, which name, Dross "Scoria", or scum "Spuma" is given to it by the Italians. Next, we rode up a zig-zag road to the summit of a hill which, now covered with trees was, as Salvatore assured us, thrown out by the Somma at the time of the grand eruption in 79. Here an observatory for the purpose of watching the future phenomenas of the Vesuvius was in progress of Construction. A little further on, we passed the house where a friar, who called himself a Hermit had taken up his abode, and, in about three hours from Resina, reached the spot where it is the Custom to alight, and to leave the horses, because according to the opinion of the people of the Country, horses cannot possibly ascend higher, this may be so as regards the Italian beasts, but I am confident that Peruvian mules would, with great ease, carry the traveller much higher-up. Salvatore told us, that, not long back, a German Tourist had been attacked by brigands, severely wounded, and robbed of everything, since [...] by order of the Neapolitean Government a few [...] [124] soldiers were keeping watch on the mountain. One of the latter accompanied us, so did contrary to our desire a man from the hermit's house, who in a basket carried some bread, Eggs, wine, Oranges, and a glass, we had now the last ascent before us, about twelve hundred feet high, it took us three quarters of an hour, and could not be called difficult, for the rock was cut into natural steps covered with snow at this time of the year, I myself, always at the head of the party, reached with ease and without great exertion the small plain on the summit of Vesuvius from which rises a Cone of no great height, and on whose top is the Crater; I wondered how the Countess, delicate as she was, managed to get up, for not only had her husband declined to hire a sedan chair which Salvatore offered him, but even, when she sat down for a minute or so, he bade her rise and move on, without the least consideration. Hardly had I made a step or two on the small plain just spoken of, when I heard a subterranean noise which has always, and very properly been compared to the discharge of distant artillery, and at the same moment I saw pieces of flaming stones thrown up from the crater to the height of twenty or more feet. We approached the Cone, the ground upon which we walked sounded hollow under our feet, and slight vapours pierced through it, every where; it is strewn with pieces of lava not so hard as that which covers Herculanum, not so porous as the Scum above mentioned, but the windings of the liquid mass which has gradually hardened in its progress, can easily be traced. At a short distance from the cone, we rested for a few moments and partook of the refreshments which the man of the basket, had brought with him, and who had calculated rightly, that we should need them. We proceeded still nearer; the flaming stones which, together with the smoke, are thrown up, when seen close by, are red hot pieces of lava which frequently are not yet extinguished when they reach the ground. The guide called me to follow him, which I did, though the smell of sulphur, the yellow color of which is seen everywhere, was so strong as almost to impede my breathing. We climbed over heaps of loose pieces of lava and took our station upon a ridge to the south of the Cone near the crater. The subterranean noise cease, the red hot pieces of lava fell before, behind, and around us, fortunately, none touched, nor inj [. . .] [125] a sublime spectacle, which I shall never forget. Salvatore and I, called our Companions to join us, Hitzig and the Countess did not venture to do so, the Count did, but, for a moment was entirely lost to all of us, for a sudden puff of wind blew the smoke downwards and completely envelopped him. Willingly should I have remained here longer, but it was time to return; we hastened back over the loose lava, to where Hetzig and the lady were waiting for us, then walked over the plain, a scene of unparallelled [w]ildness and sterility, and before commencing our descent, were conducted by Salvatore, to a crater in miniature which had opened two or three days ago. It was hardly larger than three or four times the size of my fists, but the inside, red hot emitted columns of smoke. Salvatore told us that, everytime a new crater burst open, be it ever so small, the old lava in its neibourghood is lifted up and breaks. We descended, not the rocky steps, but ran down in about ten minutes, a sandy slope to the spot where we had left the horses, we remounted, and rode back. Before us lay quiet and placid, the beautiful bay of Naples, along its shores, L'annunziata, Torre di Greco, etc.; then Naples itself, green fields filling up the interval between these places and the mountain ridges. In Resina, we took a carriage, and drove back to Naples on the Cool of the evening. I who sat with my back to the horses hardly for a moment withdrew my eyes from Vesuvius, and now for the first time since my arrival observed above the Cone, a reddish low light, no doubt, the smoke reddened by the fire below, not distinguishable in the day-time, but visible in the darkness. We dined together in L'albergo Reale, and Hitzig and I took our cup of Coffee in Il Cafe di Europa. This day, in a great measure reconciled me to my stay in Naples, nevertheless I could not accustom myself to the filth of the town and of the lower classes, a set of impudent beggars, Cheats, and Thieves.

*Saturday, 15th of February 1845.* This day was in every respect different from the previous one, and I derived from the same hardly any pleasure or information, with Mr. Hitzig I called upon Count Neri and wife and being received by them in a very civil and kind manner, we agreed to make several excursions together. We drove to the railway terminus, and the train having just started, we took a carriage, which thanks [...] good management of the Count [...] [126] extravagance, cost us no more than six Carlins to Portici and back to Naples. In the Palace of Portici, few objects were really worth seeing, the saloons and rooms of various sizes were differently, some shabbily furnished, the greater part were paved with slippery polished red bricks, others with mosaics either antique, brought thither from Pompeyi, or modern. A small cabinet paved with modern mosaic, the walls and the ceiling inlaid with white and colored China pleased me well. In the centre stood a table the slab of which was made of a polished petrified wood, in another apartment upon the slab of a table were painted some of the prettiest landscapes in the Kingdom of Naples, also Neapolitan Costumes. In a third saloon, I was rather astonished to find portraits of several members of Napoleons family, amongst whom, Murat was certainly the handsomest, there were, two likeness of him, one full sized, the other, the bust. The Garden is extensive with many fine walks, orange trees, a few statues, also a small garden house in the shape of a fortress. There were preserves of a pheasants, which we however did not see, for the exclusive use of the King, for it was occasionally his majesty's pleasure to have some of these birds let loose in order to be fired at, and killed by his Royal hands. Six kangaroos from New-Holland interested me more than anything else; the hind legs and feet of these animals, are of an extraordinary length, whilst the forefeet are uncommonly small; thus, they almost invariably sit upon the former, holding the latter up in the air; when walking upon all four, they move about, very slowly and Clumsily, but when leaping in bounds of from six to Eight or more feet, their keeper told me that dogs cannot overtake them, but I have doubts as to the correctness of this statement, the females as every body knows carry their young ones on a pouch under the belly. Meanwhile, the weather had changed for the worse, the morning had been fine and clear, now the sky was overcast and it rained whilst we drove back to the town. Hitzig and I having dined together, called upon the Gottzloff's, but were not admitted, the lady being indisposed, and in bed and the husband, having accompanied Baron de Rottschild to Rome, there to give him his advice in the purchase of pictures. The remainder of the day I was at home. The rain impelled by the Sirocco Wind beat against the [...] and Comfortless I was [...] [127] with myself and the whole world, and a strong resolve was required before I could make-up my mind to stay up longer, and to write my memoranda.

*Sunday, 16th of February 1845.* I went to a barber's shop close by, where, being well shaved, I experienced something new to me, the barber put a little bit of soft soap upon my nose, then with his hand and a little water, made a tremendous lather with which he soaped my face and head all over, and cleaned them thoroughly it is true; though, I, by no means admired the operation, for it is no pleasure to have another man's big hands; rubbed over one's face. Then went to Mr. Hitzig, who proposed to me to accompany him to various Churches to which I acceded, though I had already previously visited them, for he, being an architect, I was sure to learn something from him and in this my expectation, I was not mistaken. The Tribunals or Basilicae of the ancient Romans, were plain buildings in this shape: in the round niche at the one extremity, the judge took his seat. The columns represented by dots in the sketch herewith were the only ornaments, in the otherwise unadorned hall. Columns, Mr. Hitzig, told me are invariably round, whilst pillars are angular and in this, the main difference between Columns and pillars consists. When Christianity gained the ascendency in the Roman Empire, the Basilicae were frequently converted into Churches; out of the niche, grew the Choir and there, the high altar was placed. The columns changed into arches, and the three passages formed by these arches became the nave, with one aisle on each side, now it was also thought proper to give a different figure to the plain parallelogram of the Basilica; it became a Cross, either a Grecian one, N° 2, where the arms of the cross cut each other in the middle, or a Latin cross, N° 1, where this is done near the upper end. At the point where the branches intersect each other, a cupola was added in the roof and we have now the Churches

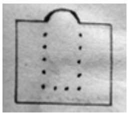

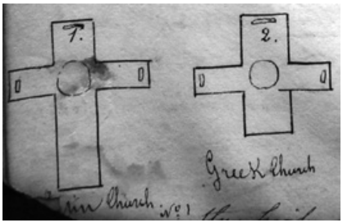

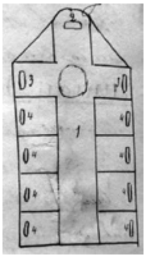

taking these forms: the next alteration consisted in the addition of side Chapels, and consequently the Cross shape of the entire building was again lost it being merely necessarily in a Christian Church, that the Nave and the transept should preserve the figure of the cross, next page is the sketch of a church, with […] the high altar, Nº 2, at its extremity, two smaller altars each at one [_] [128] of the transept, Nº 3, and four Chapels; each with its corresponding altar, along the wall of the aisles, Nº 4; sometimes two lateral aisles are added of which I saw one instance in the York Minster, another in Il Duomo of Milan. Mr. Hitzig and I went to many churches, my description of which I postpone until the 17th instant, when I again visited them, see page 133 of this volume. We had just finished our round, and were consulting what to do, when, I suddenly felt a slight pull at my handkerchief, which I carried in the outside pocket of my paletot. I looked up, and saw a boy with my handkerchief in his hand start off at full speed, [and] I ran after him bawling out, "Ladro! Ladro!". We both ran along the very muddy streets, many people saw our career, none stopped the thief; he gained upon me but fortunately for me, ran against a Policeman who took hold of him; in a second, I was alongside of them, and stated my case, the boy asserted that he had found the handkerchief on the ground, the falsehood of which, I immediately proved, by making the policeman observe, that the handkerchief was dry, whilst, it would have been wet, had it be lying on the ground. Hereupon, the young fellow received two sound boxes on the ear, and we three marched off to the Police office where I had to give my declaration, the handkerchief was returned to me, I gave the Policeman a gratification of five grani, and walked home; the rain continued to fall in torrents, and as there were no gutters in the streets, they were overflowed; here and there stood moveable light iron steps which were placed where the water had collected deepest, in order to facilitate the passage. Having dined, I went to deliver the letter of introduction which Charles Ropsy had given me to the professional singer Signorina Rossella Ribussini, Strada Monte Olivetto Nº 89. She was at dinner; but hardly had I sent in the letter, when she came out, and begged me to enter, assuring me that she had finished her meal. The apartment to which she conducted me, was large and neatly furnished. She excused the absence of her husband, who she said, was indisposed and in bed. We sat on the sofa and I remained about half an hour, getting on very fairly with my Italian. She was I think, about twenty four or twenty six years of age, small; thin, pale, with a large mouth, but fine [_] teeth, [. . .] [129] eye brows and a prettily shaped nose. She told me that she sang in Il Teatro Nuovo, and recommended me to go thither When the opera Leonora would be performed; and she, as prima Dona sing the first part. I was well pleased with my visit, and thought of repeating the same. When walking home, I again felt somebody pulling at my coat pocket, but this time, I had nothing in it, for when I thought of it, I, like the Napolitans put my handkerchief upon my head, under the hat. In my room, I was occupied with writing, until my ink was used up; a "brasciere" which I ordered to be brought in, raised the temperature to 8 1/2° Reaumur = 51° Fahrenheit.

*Monday, 17th of February 1845.* At the usual hour, that is to say, as soon as I had taken my cup of Coffee in La ancla di oro, I was at Mr. Hetzig's, in Il Hotel del Commierzzio, where he introduced me to a friend of his, Mr. Persius, Royal architect from Berlin, a red ribbon in his button hole, both Gentleman were very pleasant, and I considered myself fortunate in having made their acquaintance. The weather continued rainy; we, therefore dedicated this day to a prolonged visit to gli Studii, as well as to various churches, of both the one and the other, an account will be found further down. It was as late as six oclock, when we had finished, whereupon we thought ourselves entitled to a good dinner of which we partook in l'albergo Reale, oyster and a bottle of light Colored Lachrimae Christi, somewhat like Champaigne forming part of it; we then looked in at il Cafe di Europa where I left my companions, being compromised with Doctor Schnars who introduced me to a soirée at a certain Mr. Scholls, the party consisted for the greater part of German and a few French Gentlemen, Mr. Heath, probably of the well known firm of Heath, Son & Turze of London, was the only Englishman, Italians, there were none. We conversed, played whist, and I was at home by eleven oclock, when I still stayed up some hours in order to bring to paper all I had seen in this day and of which the following is a recapitulation:

*Gli Studii*: A saloon was filled exclusively with statues and busts cast in bronze or Brass, amongst which we found many master pieces, as for instance; the statues of Marcus Calatorius and of Maunnius, both with very expressive countenances, they are dressed in the Roman Tunica and the Toga, the latter the upper garment descends in easy, natural folds, whilst the Tunica fits closely to the body, the shape and contours [. . .] are clearly seen, the statue of [. . .] [130] the famous Roman leader who penetrated to the Elbe and Weser during the reign of Augustus, in sacerdotal robes, vies in beauty and perfection with the two previous ones. Mercury in a sitting posture, stooping a little, is another of those statues, which nobody can pass-by without being struck by its wonderful imitation of nature. The statues of the Discob[æ]li or throwers of quoits pleased me above all, you see how they follow with their eager looks and with their bent-body, the disk which has just escaped their hand. Much less to our liking were the statues of three female dancers, on account of the stiffness of their garments. Several statues and I believe, also some busts had preserved their eyes made of white, the pupil of black glass. A Colossal head of a horse, was well known to me, for I had seen many copies of it either in Gypsum or in plaster. The entire body of the horse of which this head formed a part, was in existence till the fourteenth century, when a certain Bishop by the name of Carraccioli committed the Vandalism of ordering the destruction of the body, because the Neapolitans, looking upon the same as the embleme of the ancient Parthenope, worshipped it with a religious, in his opinion, sacrilegious fervor. The statue of a horse, of natural size was, according to the French catalogue one of the four horses of Nero's triumphal Chariot, of bronze, of course, a pretty horse in miniature has its bronze bridle inlaid with silver. Alexander on horseback of diminutive size is likewise a piece of excellent workmanship, the same may be said of an amazon on horseback as well as of a small dancing Faun; and of a drunken Faun of human size, sitting on an empty wine bag. A small Fortuna in the attire of Isis, is an extremely pretty little figure, worked with particular care and neatness. She carries upon her heart the winged Universe inlaid with silver standing upright thus: 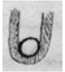, an attribute frequently found with the Egyptian statues, though, generally in a horizontal position thus: 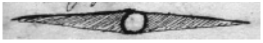 In the right hand, she has a rudder, in the left a Cornicopia. A sister statue to the preceding one, is another small fortune standing upon a globe which appeared to me, not particularly graceful. My Companions who knew better than I, thought highly of it. With a small Venus covered as high up as the waist, and apparently occupied with adorning herself, they were actually encha[_]ted on the account of the extreme loveliness and perfection of the naked parts of her body. […] [131] small Hercules throttling a snake, known as the serpent strangler, is the only statue which dates from the middle ages, it is so well done that one might believe it, to be antique. [_] a pedestal his twelve deeds are cast in bas relief; two young bucks (darius) their horns just sprouting are in every respect an excellent imitation of nature; amongst the busts, that of Ptolemy Appione attracted our particular attention on account of the unmistakable expressed of pain in his Countenance, particularly about the mouth. There are busts of Democritus and of Heraclitus the laughing and crying Philosophers, of Plato, of Scipio Africanus the Hero; and of the monster Emperors Comodus and Caracalla. The latter of these two is easily recognizable by the ominous deep wrinkles between the eyes, just above the nose. On my first visit to Gli Studie on the 11th instant I mentioned, that one apartment was exclusively dedicated to *marble* statues of the Goddess of love; see page 111 of this volume.

M[rss]. Persius and Hetzig could not cease admiring the many beauties which had been produced here in the Cold stone, I learned that the Venere Vincitrice, or the conquering Venus bears this surname because she is represented as treading upon the helmet of Minerva, she is also known as the Venus di Capua; the small amor, standing near her, is new, and does not belong to the Group. The Venus Galypegos, notwithstanding the perfection of those parts from which she derives her name, is ranked by Winklemann amongst the statues of second class, her right leg and right hand, half of the left arm as far as the wrist, her breast and head are modern, having been restored by albaccini. Generally the statues of Venus represent her in the well known attitude of Venus di Medici, they are called Anadyomene rising from the sea. Of the many marble statues and busts which fill another large saloon, it will suffice to enumerate a few, such as; Minerva from Agina, an Agrippina in a sitting posture with an expression of the deepest sorrow in her countenance, may be, she thinks of the deeds of her grandson Nero, Tacitus, if we believe the French Catalogue, calls her the wife of Germanicus, the ornament of the Roman Empire, of the true blood of Augustus, the model of ancient morals; a Marcus Aurelius; a Colossal Antoninuss Pius, Julius Cesar, Caligula, Trajan, and if I remember correctly, Lucius Verus are in the dress of warriors, the Curass over their breast, adorned with slightly raised work, and a sword hanging by their left side, the arms bore [. . .] [132] naked, behind, a mantle hangs over his back; a Faun carrying a small Bacchus is a pretty little thing. Two Ganymedes are likewise fine manly figures, each has an eagle alongside of him, one of them moreover, a little dog. A bust of the Odious Caracalla, is a master piece in every respect, Winklemann says of it, that even Lysippus could not have produced anything more perfect. Of river Gods, there are several detached [_]ds, their mouth open; probably they formed the extremity of conduits for the water to run through. A strange custom, a "pendant" to the green breeches of the female ballet dancers spoken of, page 90, was in 1845 prevalent in Gli Studii; not one figure whether of marble or bronze, which represented a naked man or a woman was without a fig leaf roughly done, made I believe of iron plate, zinc, or some other metal, perhaps also, of wax. This day two rooms closed on my previous visit, were opened to the public, the one containing a splendid pavement of mosaic found in Pompeyi in the house called that of Faun. Mosaic, it is well known, consists of very small pieces of variously colored stones carefully and artistically placed together, and joined by cement, imitating paintings. This represents a battle between the Greeks and Persians, it is supposed, that near the Nissus, the Victorious Alexander on horseback, the defeated Darius in his Chariot. Into the secret room, only such were admitted as could present a special license and this my Companions had procured, here, was a Collection of paintings and of statues in bronze and other materials extraordinary, nay unparallelled in its kind, representing objects as indecent and obscene as the most Corrupt and vitiated imagination of man can devise. The representation of the unsophistical indulgence of the natural sexual desires was too innocent a piece of workmanship for the debauchees of those times, when Juvenal and Martial wrote their satires, the cravings of the most unnatural and revolting lust in man, woman or beasts, must be painted on Canvass, cut in stone or cast in Bronze, that future ages might know what the Romans then were. The male private parts in stone or metal meet the eye at every turn provided with wings or other excressences. It seems to have been the favorite apparatus to be fixed on the Ceiling or side walls from which lamps were suspended.

*Churches*: The numbers of Churches which we visited was really extraordinary, my Companions, both Architects, took a particular interest in them, [...] exception, the Churches of Naples like all Roman Cath[_] [133] Churches, are built in the shape of a Latin Cross, see the explanation I give on the subject page 127 of this volume. The exterior of a San Geronimo resembles the churches which the Order of Jesuits was in the habit of constructing, its interior is beautiful; the nave is separated from the aisles, not by the clumsy heavy pillars frequently found, but by six handsome granite columns on each side; the Ceiling is richly gilt. The Interior of San Paolo is profusely ornamented with Gilding and paintings, the ceiling of the nave is flat, whilst that of the aisles consists each of four small cupolas, each cupola between four corresponding pillars. In the Cathedral of San Genajo, the pillars which form the nave and aisles, high and graceful, pleased my companions, the granite columns which once formed part of an Apollo's temple and which had served in the construction of these pillars, can still be seen; on the right side when entering, is the Chapel of the Saint, near the door of which stand two Columns of Porphyry. San Antonio, distinguishes itself by the uncommon width of the nave. Jesu Nuovo and Santa Maria Maggiore are the only churches in the form of the Grecian Cross. Santa maria di Constantinople, contains the tomb of the Virgini dell Sacro Coleggio di D. D. The Churches of Dei Fiorentini and Saint Nicola were not to the liking of my companions they would do, they said for methodist meeting houses, not for Roman Catholic churches. San Dionisio Maggiore was filled with an audience attentively listening to the sermon of a favorite preacher, who gesticulated violently, and moved to and fro in the pulpit, so that the perspiration ran down his forehead. In this Church, a Chapel devoted to San Vicenzo Ferreri Apostolo é thaumaturgo, who, to judge from the great number of offerings presented to his shrine, must have been an extraordinary worker of miracles. There were hands, feet, legs, arms, heads, in short every part of the human body wrought in Gold, in silver or wax; also the effigies of little children made of the same materials, see what I say about such offerings page 829 of 2nd Volume. In front of this church, as well as in the open place before San Paolo maggiore stands an obelisk with the respective Saint on its top, that of San Domenico maggiore is erected on the very spot where in former times stood a gate, the boundary of Naples, in the direction towards Puzzuoli. Santa Maria di Caravaccio was about being built, its form was to be a strange one, that of an egg. [134]

*Tuesday, 18th of February 1845.* Thermometer at 8 a.m. outside my room 9 1/2 Reaumur = 53° Fahrenheit. With the Count and Countess di Neri I spent this day in visiting the Royal palace of Caserta. When we arrived at the station, the first train had left, and we had to wait till 11 1/2 when the second train started, this detention was very disagreeable, for want of time prevented us from extending our excursion to the famous aqueduct of Madelone which, though the place of this name is the last station before reaching Caserta, is itself full two Italian miles further distant; regarding it, a French handbook which the Count had with him, gave the following information; it was constructed under the reign of Charles III of Spain in the years 1752/59 according to the directions of the architect Vanvitelli, the same who built the palace of Caserta and the museum in Naples; it provides Naples with water, its length with all its windings is 27 Italian miles in which are included 2952 palmas, the extent of the perforation of two mountains, as well as the space from one mountain top to another, the depth between the two, being filled up by three row of arches, the one above the other, the lowest row consisting of 19, the middle one of 27, the highest of 43 arches; these difficulties being overcome, the waters rushing through an artificial grotto, form a Cascade, then descend to the Palace of Caserta, whence they continue their easy course to the Capital through the level uninteresting plain over which we, that is to say, the Count, the Countess, myself and an Italian Duke who was our Companion in the second class Carriage, steamed along on this day favored by the most beautiful weather. When approaching the Palace, to the right some hills came in sight, upon the summit of one of which stands the old Palace Casa irta high-house; the present Palace is an extensive square building, through the centre, dividing it into two halves runs a splendid Colonnade which opens into the park, and exactly opposite, one Italian mile off, are the grotto and Cascade above mentioned. At this distance, I could hardly persuade myself, that what I saw, was a water fall, it seemed immovable, and looked like the white façade of the building, the height of the fall is 360 Palmas, each Palmas equal to Eight English Inches; the waters collect in a small pond, divide, flow on both sides of a pretty lawn or grass plot, they reunite, fall over a flight of twelve stone steps, again encircle a grass plot, descend seven other steps, form a cascade, once more surround a lawn, and [_] last pond [...]

considerable size on a level with the [...] [135] the Palace, flow quietly on, to fulfil their destiny, that of supplying the Capital [_] the limpid element. On both sides of the succession of water and la[_] alternately, a wide grave [...] th leads up to the grotto. We of course went thither, and when standing on the top of the same we were at an elevation corresponding exactly to that of the roof of the palace. On returning from the cascade we passed the so called English Garden with fine promenades, stately trees, amongst which a majestic Cedar from Lebanon, the papyrus reeds on the side of a lake, then an artificial grotto etc., etc. All this was pretty enough, but by no means superior to what is found everyday on the estates or country seats of many private Gentleman or Nobleman. The same must be said of what we saw on the opposite side nearer the Palace, some houses in which wild beasts had been kept of which only two tamed bears remained; a wood rich in evergreens and in which our guide made us observe a beautiful oak-tree which he said, was more than two centuries old, he added, that there had been two more of them, but that during the reign of King Murat they had been cut down, to serve as masts for his men of war. Here, were likewise a lake and a pond with a small house and a little Castle upon an island, all, as I have already intimated, hardly worth a traveller's attention. Our dinner, we took in a miserable public house, where the Count to whom, he being an Italian, I had thought advisable to leave the management of everything, displeased me by his excessive closeness though we were three, he asked only for two portions of everything we took, he refused a bottle of good wine which the waiter offered, and at the same time, did not leave a single drop in the bottle of the ordinary table wine, the price of which was included in the Cost of the dinner. It was four oclock when we had done, we had still time to spare before the train started, and availed ourselves of it to go over the Palace, which the King having returned to town was now open to visitors. This Palace is considered to be the largest in Europe, it measures in length 746, in width 578, in height 127 feet. I counted on each side of the Colonnade, both towards the Cascade, and in the opposite direction, seventeen windows, in all sixty eight. The Columns of the Colonnade which consists of one wide centre passage, and two narrower lateral passages, are of Giallo antico, a much valued yellow marble. Some of them formed part of a temple of Jupiter Serapis in Puzzuoli, see page 92 of this volume, on one side a flight of marble stairs unequalled in Europe, leads to a landing place where [...] into two other flights marble of [...] [136] splendid Vestibule ornamented with many Columns of variegated marble. Here we entered the Royal apartments through which we walked hurriedly with a disagreable Cicerone at our elbows [_] apartments which dated from Murats time, were magnificently fitted-up; of the remainder, the same could not be said, many were carpeted, it is true, and none was so shabbily furnished as those in the Royal Palace of Portici, but the epithet of Royal as it is generally understood, could not be applied to them. In one room for instance I noted two miserable chests of drawers with ordinary brass handles and locks, and stone slabs, the Theatre is small, the chapel richly adorned. The aisles are divided from the nave, by low massive arches from which rise slight graceful columns, and these sustain the side galleries for the Royal family, that for the King himself is in front of the high altar. Mr. Hitzig told me on a later occasion, that this Chapel is built on the same plan as that in the Royal place of Versailles. The Count, countess, and I returned to town by train; having separated from them, I went to my usual haunt Il cafe di Europa where I met M[?]. Persius, Hitzig, and others. Whilst we were quietly conversing, I giving them an account of my this days doings, there suddenly arose a great hubbub, some one, a Calabrese who had the outward appearance of a Gentleman, whilst taking his dinner, had put a knife and a fork into his pocket, which being observed by a waiter, the stolen things were taken out of his pocket, the Police was called in, and the fine Gentleman walked off to Prison. Together with some Germans I went to Il Teatro di San Carlino, where we could no obtain a box; my companions left me, whilst I was satisfied with a seat in the pit, for which I paid seventeen granis, say: 15 Grani entrance, and 2 grani for a cushion to sit upon. The house was small, the performers ranked low in the general estimation. Usually they spoke only the Neapolitain patois, this evening however they did not, the pieces given were a little comedy in good Italian, of which I understood nearly every word, and another piece in which a boy thirteen to fourteen years of age was the principal performer, he acted a Lazzaroni, a young Venitian, an Italian boy, and a French boy, all which he did very fairly, and I went home well pleased.

*Wednesday, 19th of February 1845.* The Count and Countess remained at home, M[rss]. Persius and Hetzig went to Caserta, the young lawyer from Cologne, with whom I had visited the Musée Bourbon on the 11th instant, I had lost sight of and thus without a Companion for the day I [_] [137] glad to meet in the morning in Il Cafe di Europa, a French Gentleman whose acquaintance I had made at Mr. Scholls, he was a lawyer by profession and his name mondaroux Verta[m]ey, resident in Paris, rue Hautefeuille N° 14. He travelled for the benefit of his health, for he suffered from a weak Chest. Together we went to Gli Studii, where we spent several hours in the saloons which paved with beautiful antique mosaic found in Pompeii Herculanum and Stabiae were filled exclusively with Grecian and a few Egyptian antiquities, with vases, and urns, the vases also called Etruscan are made of particularly fine clay; they are well burnt, neatly finished, elegantly and gracefully shaped, so that in modern times they frequently serve as models in the earthenware and China manufactories, both in England, and on the Continent. They are painted light brown and black, the former is the ground color, but the black is laid on in such a manner, as to produce the contrary effect, the black seems to be the ground Color, and the brown figures painted on the same, and these the drawing of which is far from faultless, on the Contrary stiff and angular represent all kinds of subjects, such as religious ceremonies, sacrifices, libations, etc., battles in which the Combatants are both, on foot and on horseback, Centaurs and Amazons. A scene repeatedly represented, consists of a man and a woman sitting upright upon two different couches, another figure playing the flute to them, the instrument is held not sideways as flute players do now a-days, but straight forward, like the Indians in Peru and Bolivia, when playing on the "Quena-quena" representations of Conjugal endearments we also found, but without any admixture of Obscurity. Male figures show their private parts without any covering, there was a painting of a Satyr mounted on a Leopard; that of a boy holding a bull by the horns; of a male figure dragging a dead Boar along the ground; of a female on horseback; of a man three headed with a sword and a buckler; of [_] Combat between a griffon and a horseman armed with a lance; some male figures were painted with white dots on their brown bodies, probably they were meant to represent a different nation. We found but a single picture of a camel which led us to the conclusion, that these animals of the East, were but little known to the Greeks and Romans, besides the vases and urns, there were candelabras and Candlesticks of the same clay, and similarly painted, flat plates with the pictures of fishes, and of sea monsters, some urns black all over and fluted (Cannelées). The articles of Egyptian workmanship are in every respect inferior to the Grecian, the [...] [138] so well burnt, the shape is less elegant, they are painted white with black, and these painting represent sphinxes, uncouth monsters, men on horseback with enormous helmets and shields. Amongst these Egyptian articles, we found some goblets, the lower part of which in the shape of animals heads was rounded, so that they could not stand upright and the guests were forced to empty them at one draught, in the same manner as in modern times at the orgies of King George IV, the Glasses are said to have been without a foot. In the galleries which contain the collection of pictures, we did not remain any length of time, and I will only note a few which pleased me most, though from this, the inference is not to be drawn that they were really the best. By giulio Romano the favorite disciple of Rafael, La madona della gatta (the virgin of the Cat), by Raphael himself, a most lovely family; Maria magdalena, once by Titian, and again by Albano; by Girardo della Notte, the Lord's supper at Emmaus, Christ is in the act of parting the bread. This picture enjoys a great renown on account of the light thrown by the burning candle which stands on the table upon the persons sitting round. The portraits of the entire Farnese family beginning with Pope Paul III, next two Cardinals, then Alexander Farnese the famous General in the reign of Philippe II; the same whose statue is in the Palace of Caserta, here he is represented treading upon the vices and crowned by a figure personifying virtue. In the Gallery called that of the Duke of Salerno, were many fine pictures by modern masters, one portraying Ugolino and his three Children in the tower, dying of starvation, shocking, dreadful, not beautiful. By Venceslao Peter, a Lion overpowering a tiger which has killed a deer; the one animal stands upon the other, the deer lowest, the Lion uppermost, to me, the ferocious expression in the face of the two wild beasts seemed to surpass the bounds of nature, others who knew better, said that there was no exaggeration; a blind Homer reciting his poems to a peasant man and woman, I admired most. We saw also in the same saloon, models of ruined edifices still existing in Pompeii and Paestum. Towards two o'clock, we left Gli Studie, and my Companions being tired, we took a cab which put us down at the end of la Strada di Toledo, at the foot of two wide flights of stairs, ascending which we found ourselves at the entrance of the park, and Royal Palace of Capo di Monte. This Palace has nothing particular about it, it contains numberless large apartments [...] with red bricks carefully rubbed with wax and [...] [139] very slippery, their furniture was more or less elegant, and the walls were hung with modern pictures of which however I soon got tired and preferred casting my eyes out of the windows upon the park and the pretty country around. The park is planned in the style of the famous French ornamental gardener Lenôtre; stiff, but grand, the walks are wide and straight, the hedges high and Clipped, whilst walking about in the Garden we met, and became acquainted with a party consisting of a Gentleman, his wife, and an elderly lady, who amongst themselves spoke Danish, with us French, and who, as I afterwards learnt from my Consul, were Norwegians, he Mr. Rehder a military man. Having dined by myself in L'albergo Reale, I went to take my Coffee in Il Cafe di Europa where I met monsieur Mondaroux Vertamey, three North American Gentlemen, my fellow passengers on board the steamer Leopold II just arrived fm. Rome, and a German Carl Wehle, who tried hard to persuade me to accompany him on his trip to Malta. The Frenchman and I finished the day with listening to the performance of La Norma, an opera which was at that time a great favorite of mine, in Il theatro di San Carlo. During lent, ballets were prohibited in the dominions of the King of Naples.

*Thursday, 20th of February 1845.* It was a beautiful day, the sky cloudless, the sun shone bright, thermometer in my room windows open 13° Reaumur, equal to 61° Fahrenheit. By appointment, I met M[r.] Hitzig and Persius in Il Cafe di Europa, they named me their Cash keeper, each of us contributed a certain sum to our common purse, and we set off for our excursion to Salerno, a cab conveyed us to the Railway terminus, thence the train, we in a second class carriage, to Nocera. As far as Pompeii, the road was known to me, I had already mentioned on a previous occasion that it skirts the sea shore as far as L'Annunziata, then turns a little inland. Our Companions were an elderly English lady, and her daughter, rather pretty, with whom, as my Companions were little acquainted with the English language, I kept-up the conversation till they left us which they did at Pompeii. We continued on the Rway., passed the small river Sarno, the country being always level, and uninteresting reached Nocera, where the Railway ceased; we then took a carriage, had to the right a chain of mountains which on turning southward forms a peninsula, and ends in the promontory […] lla Campanella, we drove along its Northern [_] passed […] [140] insignificant place La Cava, further on Vietri, so called on acct. of its many glass manufactories, (for, Vetro is the Italian word for glass). Between these two places, we noted to our right, a small valley crossed over by two narrow viaducts, and having left Vietri behind us, soon reached the Coast, and shortly after, Salerno a town with ten thousand inhabitants, where we arrived still in time to visit the Cathedral, before it grew dark. This Cathedral was built by order of Robert Guiscard in the eleventh century, but my companions were of opinion, that its architecture had been modernized and spoiled in later years. Outside the same, is the atri[_], a square yard surrounded by an antique Colonnade, the doors of the Church are of bronze; both the nave and the aisles are of uncommon width, the two pulpits, one opposite the other, are sustained by small Columns of Grey, Elba granite, near the larger of the two stands a strangely shaped Column of variegated marble divided into three parts which indicates its Saracenic origin, it may have served for a candelabra. The pavement was for the greater part mosaic, several sarcophagi stood here and there, the bas reliefs with which they were adorned represented profane objects, the Espousals of Bacchus, a festival of the same God; the rape of Proserpine etc. In one sarcophagus, our Cicerone told us, that the remains of Margaret of Anjou, the widow of Henry VI of England are deposited; this however, does not agree with the statement of Miss Strickland in her work "Lives of the Queens of England", where she says, that Margaret of Anjou having died at "Le Chateau de Dampierre" on the 28th of August 1480, was interred in the Cathedral of Angers, in the same tomb with her parents. Another sarcophagus, according to the same Salerno authority contains the bones of Pope Gregory the VIIth, the famous Hildebrand, which is correct; his statue in marble lies upon the lid. The altar in the Vestry is ornamented with handsome Carved Ivory work, in the Crypt we were shown to a Chapel in which the pillars which separate the aisles from the Nave are beautifully inland with Florentine Mosaic, in which the white predominates giving them a light and Cheerful appearance. In the centre, stand two statues of the Evangelist saint Mathew back to back, bearing the greatest resemblance to each other, to him this Cathedral is dedicated, and his remains are said to rest beneath. A lateral Chapel is that of the martyrs fortunato, Cayo, and N.N., who our cicerone said were decapitated at the time when the Saracens held their sway in the South of Italy upon a block which is preserved up to this day [...] [141] stands before this Chapel. I, as cash keeper paid the usual gratification to our Cicerone, we then walked through the streets of Salerno, narrow but well paved with large, square blocks of lava, and I by myself climbed up a pretty high hill, just behind the town at the risk of being blown down by a fierce North wind, for the beautiful weather of the morning had Changed for the worse, the prospect, however, which I enjoyed from this elevated spot, well compensated the toil. Close behind me were the ruins of an old Castle; before me lay the town and the bay, to the right the view was confined by the chain of rugged mountains ending in a promontory, whilst to the left, I could follow for a long distance the winding of the Coast to the Eastward, and the road to Paestum; inland, I saw the Calabrian mountains the snowy tops of which shone upon by setting sun, wore the rosy tinge of which the travellers in Switzerland, are so fond of speaking in raptures their sides dotted over with cheerful looking white houses. I was home at six Oclock, just when the soup was put on the table, a fine fire was blazing in the Chimney place; the dinner however was poor. For some time, we conversed pleasantly, and after my Companions had retired to rest, I remained till 10 1/2 writing my memoranda.

*Friday, 21st of February 1845.* In the Hotel della Vittoria I found for the first time in Italy, a clean and decent water closet. From the window of my room I looked down the narrow streets of the town, and had a pretty view upon the mole projecting into the sea; upon the mentionned yesterday Chain of hills; somewhat nearer, upon the white houses of Vietri; more to the right, upon the ruined castle, on the top of the mountain, in front of which I had taken my venturous station on the previous evening. Having broken our fast with a cup of poor Coffee, we three left in a carriage for Paestum, or rather for its ruins, for, of the ancient town of this name originally called Poseidonia, destroyed by the Saracens in the IXth Century little exists. The frozen road afforded nothing of interest, it leads through a level Country at a short distance from the sea which we had to our right, to our left, mountains, some of which, were snow capped; here and there we saw pieces of ice perhaps two inches thick, we often alighted to warm our feet, and the four Italian miles, equal to about as many English miles, from the river S[aa]le which we passed on a ferry, to Paestum, we walked on foot. The handbook says that the [...] [142] existence, we however saw nothing of it except a few miserable huts, perhaps because we did not go far enough. The ancients have celebrated Poseidonia for the odour of the roses which here blossomed twice a year and for its mild balmy Climate; we for a certainty saw no roses, and temperature was extremely cold, owing to the biting North wind, we were also told that in the summer season, the Climate here, is very unhealthy. The natives whom we saw loitering about, were wrapped-up in cloaks of an ordinary brown colored cloth, others, in sheep skins, the fleece turned outside, black buffaloes were grazing on the pasture land, very different from the heavy, grey, horned Cattle, which I had hitherto seen in the environs of Naples. Our only object in Coming thither was to examine the pretty well preserved ruins of three Greek temples, in which my Companions, as Architects took a great interest; also I, though understood little about it, was well pleased with obtaining some insight into the architecture of such edifices.

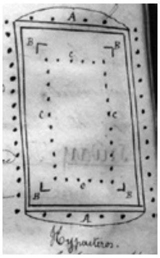

The adjoining sketch is that of the temple of Neptune (Poseidon) the dots represented Doric Columns three steps lead up to the first exterior row on the top of which rest the Architrave and the Frieze, which I have indicated by A.A., and at the two extremities upon the Frieze, the Frontispiece or Gable; B.B. are the four Corners which have remained of a wall which inclosed the area, still further raised, of the inner temple, supposed to have been always uncovered. The Columns forming this inner temple are indicated by C.C., they also sustained an architrave, and upon this architrave stood originally a row of small Columns, of which on the one side only five, on the other, three, still exist. Temples built in this manner are called by architects Perypteros on account of the outer, and Hypaeteros, on account of the inner Colonnade C.C. The second Temple in Paestum believed to have been dedicated to Ceres, is a pure Perypteros, because the inner Colonnade, which, as just said, gives the name of Hypaeteros is wanting, and only the outer one exists. This is its figure:

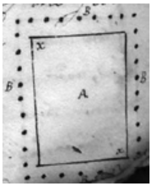

of the inner wall x.x. there is no vestige, and the spot a; the actual temple can only be recognized by the slight elevation of the ground upon the outer Colonnade B.B. the architrave and Frieze have been preserved, also the frontispiece of this shape:

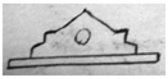

the 3rd Temple goes by the same name of Basilica, three steps lead up to the outer Colonnade of Doric Columns, at equal distance from each other and supporting [_] architrave and [143] two steps more, to the inner raised ground. Of the wall [_]urrounding this inner ground, which, as already said, is the temple itself, the Corners still remain, also three Columns, the appearance of which in this inner ground was considered by my friends to be against the rules of fautless architecture and induced them to believe that this Basilica, see the affixed sketch, must have been built when the art was in its decline. * * indicate two Capitals which are lying on the ground.

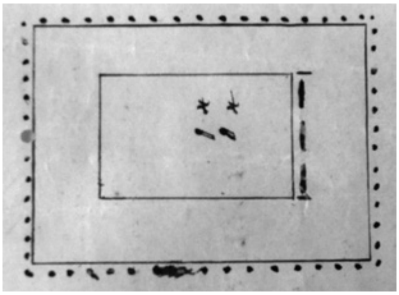

Of the walls which once encircled the town of Paestum, there are still a few ruins consisting of large square blocks of stone. Of the amphitheatre there is not the slightest trace, the high road and cultivated fields on both sides occupy the place, where it once stood. We were told also, that of a Theatre some ruins were still extant, but these, we did not see. It was now past three Oclock, we went to a public house, much more decent, than the appearance of all we had seen hitherto, had led us to expect. Here, we consumed some cold provisions which we had brought with us from Salerno, and without any further delay, remounted our carriage, and drove back, we had some straw put in to warm our feet, shut-up the windows as closely as we could, and thus, without suffering from the Cold, but also without seeing anything of the Country, reached our hotel in Salerno, in the neihbourghood of which place, our landlord told us, both prints and Cloth are manufactured. We dined and taking our landlords advice, engaged a boat with four boatmen to row us to Amalfi, it was a beautiful moonlight night, the wind had lulled, the Cold was less intense than in the morning; Persius had his own big cloak with him, I borrowed one, Hetzig a blanket from the landlord and in this manner together with a large fire-pan with burning coals placed in the middle of the boat, we had no reason to Complain of the Cold temperature, on the Contrary, the two hours which it took us to reach Amalfi were as delightful, I may say romantic, as any I have ever spent. The sea was as smooth as a mirror, the high rocky coast indented with numberless small bays and Creeks, houses painted white distinctly seen in the Clear moonlight, some in these dark recesses others sprinkled all over the mountains side. Shortly after having left Salerno, we passed through a narrow Channel, between the main on the one, and a cluster of rocks on the other side, and without any accident having be fallen us, we arrived at amalfi at about midnight, where the host of Lalbergo dei Capuccini received us with more than usual [. . .] I could not understand the [. . .] [144] as my interpreter, and it was really interesting to see the brown weather beaten expressive countenance of these men, accompanied by no less expressive gesticulations, in eager converse with the placid quiet landlord, he arranged with them, that if the weather was favorable on the following day, they should row us in the Salerno, whereupon we retired to rest.

*Saturday, 22nd of February 1845.* The weather had completely changed since yesterday, it was comparatevely warm, but the sky was overcast and it rained occasionally. Amalfi in the middle ages an important Commercial Republic, numbered in 1130 as many as 50,000 inhabitants, in 1845 it had dwindled down to the rank of an inconsiderable unimportant provincial town. It is beautifully situated close to the sea, its houses straggling up in the most irregular manner, a narrow valley, which more properly may be called a gulley. Wheresoever we turned, a strange queer looking building of great interest to my Companions was sure to be seen, perched on the top of a mountain. and these mountains sometimes overhang the road and the houses built below, sometimes they rise straight-up like a wall, then again they gently slant backwards, forming terraces, invariably covered with vineyards. Though, the weather as already said, did not favor us, all three enjoyed this walk exceedingly and I thought by myself, how I should like to spend here a week, or a fortnight in the fine season, and to ramble about in the environs. On leaving Amalfi, we walked a few steps northward to another small place. Turning inland the ascent of the Gulley commenced; to our left, on the top of a hill, our guide pointed out to us, a house in which she assured us, Massaniello was born, somewhat higher-up follows the Church di San Micaele dell Angelo, and again above this Church the ruins of an extensive Castle once owned by Queen Giovanna or Jane, of whom I read in Förster's handbook, that she was the grand daughter of King Robert of Naples; that she governed the kingdom as Regent; that she was a cruel sanguinary woman and was assassinated by her nephew Charles Durazzo about the year 1350. Of the three buildings, Mr. Persius promised to give me a sketch, which he did a few days later and this pretty little drawing will be found in appendix under Number 3. We passed to our right the romantically situated village of Scala, met many Country people carrying fire-wood on the head, the women much better looking than the Neapolitan women of the lower classes whom I had hitherto seen. We kept to the [...] [145] continuing to climb-up our steep ascent, reached Ravello rich in remnants of Saracenic architecture which Persius and Hitzig valued above all. We entered the Church di San Pantaleone in which the nave is separated from the aisles, on each side, by a row of pillars and Columns, two Columns and one pillar alternately. There are two pulpits both of marble, the larger that to the right is inlaid with Gold and Colored mosaic, it rests upon six small marble Columns, whose shafts are sculptured spirally, the white stone and the Colored mosaic alternately; each of these Columns rises from the back of a Lion. Also on the pulpit stand three similar spiral columns, one on each corner, one in the middle with a marble Eagle on the top. The marble steps which lead up to the pulpit, are inconveniently steep. The exterior wall or solid bannister of the steps, of the same material, is again inlaid with mosaic mostly representing birds, and here, this inscription is to be read: "Ego magister Nicolaus di Bartolomeo di Foggia marmoreum hoc opus fecit", the year 1010 or there abouts which the Guide told us was to be found somewhere, escaped our search. The smaller pulpit to the left which does not rest upon columns is ornamented with mosaics which represent two huge green Dragons, each devouring a human being. As soon as we had seen all that was worth seeing in this Church, we walked back. In Ravello the ground was partly snow Covered, partly frozen, but before we reached Amalfi, it commenced raining which prevented our walking up for my great distance, another Gulley, that of the mill, said to be more picturesque than that which leads to Ravello. It is narrower, a mountain torrent, rushing through, forms several small water falls, and puts in motion various mills, in which macaroni is made, an article for the manufacture of which Amalfi has a great reputation; this is all I can say of this mill Valley. We had for dinner, excellent macaroni, good fish, but poor meat, which being dispatched, we had nothing better to do than to return by land to Salerno. Our intention had been to be rowed to Scaricatojo thence to pass over the mountain ridge to Sorento, but both the one and the other was pronounced to be impracticable, the former, on account of Sirrocco which had set in, the latter, owing to the snow which our landlord assured us, Covered the passes over the mountains. We engaged Guides and donkeys, and put ourselves in motion at two oclock. It rained almost the entire distance to Salerno, our feet got very cold and we walked [...] much as we rode. The road follows all the [...] the [146] Coast, and on the other side, we had an uninterrupted ridge of hills, at first we passed through continual plantations of orange trees, then suddenly came upon a cluster of Lemon and Orange trees which emitted a delicious fragrance. We rode through the Villages of Atrano Menore and Atrano Maggiore, behind which latter place the Country is barren. Here and there the road, not wide enough for carriages, had fallen in. Further-on, we came to a miserable place Citharro; now it grew dark, it rained, the road was very muddy, I by myself walked on through "La marina di Vietri", thence through Vietri itself where the road which we had come falls in with that from Nocera, and at three quarters past six reached "l'albergo della Vittoria", none of us in good humour, and all with wet feet. Persius recommended a bowl of punch which he declared necessary to warm ourselves and no doubt we all three took much of it, as a proof of which, I need only mention that our conversation turned to religion, a topic I carefully avoid when I am in my right mind.

*Sunday, 23rd of February 1845.* I was called at four oclock and a dreadful headache from which I suffered, gave evident proof of the excess to which last nights libations had been carried. At five oclock we entered the diligence, a miserable shaky omnibus, nevertheless I managed to sleep a little, as well as in the train from Nocera to Naples; on my way from the terminus to my usual Coffee house, L'anela di Oro, I had to pass through labyrinth of old Naples, and after having taken a cup of hot Coffee and a glass of soda water, and rested for half an hour in my lodgings, I was well enough to pay a visit to the Signorina Rossello Rebussina; she, her husband a bearded Italian and a number of Opera singers were rehearsing a new Comic opera in the presence of the Composer; they were dressed in their everyday's clothes and appeared to be in excellent spirits, the Composer played on the piano, and occasionnally corrected the singers. From the house of la Signorina Rossello Rebussina I went to Mrs. Gotzloff with whom I remained a long time, her husband had not yet returned from Rome; she an Italian by birth, extremely fair, and brought up in a German family, spoke a German quite as well as I, nevertheless not she, but I, took the lead in the conversation. Hitzig and I dined together in l'albergo del Commerzzio, and finished the day in Il Teatro nuovo, a small house with very narrow inconvenient seats in [. . .] [147] given, the scene was laid in Prussia in the reign of Frederick the great. The actors men and women appeared on the stage wrapped-up in furs, and icebergs were seen at a distance. My friend la [R]ebussina sang as "La prima Dona", she had a fine voice and put me in mind of the Rossi of Lima.

*Monday, 24th of February 1845.* The first thing I did this day was to make a purchase of several paintings in a pictures shop opposite Gli Studii. Persius and Hetzig who accompanied me, gave me their advice, and I bought the following: five Oil Copies, the originals of which were in the museum, viz.: three by Raphael, the holy family, La Virgine della Seggiola, and another Virgen by Domenico Gargiulo a Neapolitan painter, the portrait of Massaniello, who though he has a pipe in his mouth resembles more a girl, than a youth, and by Giorgone of the Venitian School, the portrait of Conradin, this last which looks to me much too manly for Conradin, who had not yet reached his twentieth year when he was beheaded, hangs at present (March 1870) in my parlour in Lima, and is much admired by all who pretend to know anything of the art of painting. My purchase included also seven views of Naples and mount Vesuvius extremely well done in Acquarella or "Gouache", they hang in my dining room. Finally five excellent Colored lithographic engravings of Neapolitan costumes which I preserve in my large portfolio, they cost me, one with another sixty Scudi or Spanish dollars. By myself, I entered the museum, and went to those rooms which I had not visited hitherto, one of them contained the mosaic and fresco-paintings; of the latter Förster in his handbooks gives a detached list, of the former I will enumerate but a few: a Cat devouring a partridge, Ducks eating lettuce; flowers; two masked actors; Fishes; An amor riding on a panther, bridling it with a garland of Roses. Two Columns inlaid with mosaic are remarkable because if Förster is to be believed, they are the only two antique Columns which have ever been found inlaid in this manner, they were dug out in Pompeii. A suite of rooms, some of which were paved with antique mosaic, was crowded with Curiosities and antiquities of all descriptions, of which as may well be conceived not many were recollected by me, when in the evening as it was my Custom, I put pen to paper. Here goes what I remembered: of Dante, a bronze bust; considered to be an excellent likeness; a marble bust of the same; two busts of Dukes of Tuscany; one of Pope Paul III; a Colossal statue of Maecenas; several marble busts of Charles V^th^; A Bronze bust of the first King of [...] a large baptismal font of [...] [148] Of stone, a Turkey standing upon a pig (a queer idea!); much Carved wood work; handsome bas reliefs in Alabaster, representing in several compartments the entire history of the passion of Christ found in Naples upon the tomb of Stanislaus, King of Poland; Carved work in wood and Ivory; of yellow amber a large goblet upon which the picture of a battle is cut in relief; dishes, a box with Chessmen, draughtsmen, and dice, all of the same material; a silver gilt box; a vase of Sardonyx necklaces of agate; small glasses of rock crystal; insignificant petrifications; Corals, Chinese Idols and drawings; some trifles from the South Sea Islands; East Indian Idols made of bronze; a Mexican Idol. Of greater interest than the preceding ones was to me, a great variety of glassware found in Pompeii, amongst which, a few pieces of window glass, which is extremely scarce; Tear glasses, which it is well known, were used by the ancients for preserving the tears shed at the death of a near relative or friend; an oil and vinegar glass. Sepulchral urns generally of clay; a handsome blue bottle; a black and white urn, a large blue urn ornamented with beautiful white cuttings, the three last, of glass; much common pottery ware; in one pot some burnt beans; in another, burnt barley still existed; of baked clay a fine Lion holding a spout in his mouth; faces or masks of the same material which answered the same purpose of the Lion's spout. They were fastened at the end of a conduct and through their wide open mouth, the water flowed out, and generally fell into a stone basin where it was collected for the use of the public. Further, of the same baked clay, small sarcophagi in which the ashes of the dead were deposited; statues and bust of Gods and Goddesses entire and mutilated etc. From the Catacombs of Rome many objects used by the first Christians who held there their secret meetings, had been transferred thither, Crosses, lamps, manuscripts, and divers other things. Finally, from the middle ages a dagger worked by Benevenuto Cellini, and worn by Alexander Farnese, and from modern times, a Medusa's head by Canova. The last apartment contained objects of considerable value such as Gold ornaments, necklaces and bracelets, Rings and Earrings, Candle-sticks, Silver spoons, Cups, stands with dishes; all these for the greater part antique, a large Onyx, on one side of which a medusa's head, on the other, the apotheosis of Emperor Adrian is engraved. Of Gems and cameos, there was a great number made of precious stones representing for the greater part busts and entire figures of gods and Goddesses, of demi Gods, Heroes, and other persons mentioned in the mythology of the Greeks [. . .] well known to the ancients [. . .] [149] Kings and Emperors of great renown. The difference between Gems and Cameos is the following: with the gems, the object represented is cut into the stone in the same manner as seals of the present day are engraved, whilst with the cameos it is the reverse, the object instead of being cut into the stone, is slightly raised above the stone's surface. Having fixed upon the next day for my departure to Palermo, I of course required some money to settle my accounts, when looking for my letter of credit to Meuricoffer I had to search for it, a long while, and when I found it at last, I observed to my great annoyance that on the blank half sheet, I had made some notes in pencil, this I tore off; but on my presenting the other half sheet upon which the letter of credit was written, Mr. Meurikoffer, immediately observed that the other half was wanting, and that a letter of credit in a mutilated state was not in order, I agreed with him that he was right, told him how it had happened and added that if he entertained the slightest doubt of the correctness of the letter, he need not give me any money, whereupon he immediately ordered his Cash keeper to pay me what I wanted. He gave me for a receipt of four hundred Banco marks, the value of the same at the exchange of forty two Ducats, Eighty Cents, the hundred marks, whilst at Rottschild's I had received 42.90. I was told here, that Mr. Christ and wife had arrived and went immediately in search of them, they lived in "l'hotel de Russie", and both gave a very cordial reception. I dined at L'albergo Reale in Company with three North American Gentlemen, my fellow passengers on board the Leopold. After dinner, I paid a long visit to Doctor Schnars, who this time was more communicative than he had been on previous occasions. He told me, that he was married to a daughter of the well known merchant F. M. Mutzembecker in Hamburg, that he was on bad terms with his wife, that he was separated from her, and was in hopes of obtaining soon a judicial divorce, Dor. Biesterfeld in Hamburg, was his lawyer. I also learned from, him, that the opinion of learned men as to the meaning of the beautiful mosaic in Gli Studie, see page 132 of this volume, had of late undergone a decided change, that the battle was at present believed to represent not to the Victory of Alexander over Darius, but one of the many victories which Marcellus gained over the Gauls led by their Chief Windomar in the years 512 to 533 U.C. I finished the day at Mr. Scholls where, as usual conversation and Whist playing took-up the time, the weather was shockingly bad, the wind blew high, it hailed and rained, it [_] and lightened. [. . .] [150]

*Tuesday, 25th of February 1845.* The weather was nearly as bad as last night. Thermometer in my room, windows open, 13° Reaumur = 61° Fahrenheit. For a considerable while I remained in my room busy writing a few observations, I have hitherto omitted to make; many artisans and tradesmen who in the North of Europe do their work within their houses the doors shut, carry on their trade in Naples in the open air. For instance: in one street opposite Il Castello Nuovo Blacksmiths were continually hammering away at their iron bed steads and nearly blocked up the throughfare, in the same manner copper smiths were at their work. In other streets, money-changers had their stalls in the streets, so had the venders of Macaroni, of pastry, of meat and fish raw and cooked, hot and Cold, Vegetables, fruits, etc. The sellers of oranges and lemons had a particular kind of booth usually an image of the Virgen with a candle burning before it, placed on the top; near the post office, a few men shabbily dressed, had their station, each of them sat at a separate table pen in hand, paper and ink before him; these are the private secretaries for such, [as] are unable to write. I myself saw on one occasion, a young girl of the lower classes dictating a letter to one of them. I finished a long letter to my wife, also wrote to Meurikoffer in Naples, and to Siveking in Marseilles through the intervention of which two houses I forwarded to Siveking in altona, the box of minerals which Dr. Schnars had had the kindness to procure for me. It was now near four oclock. I dined at l'hotel del Commerzzio with Hitzig and Persius, the former treating us with a bottle of champagne, I then bade them good bye; Hetzig intended to leave next day for Rome, Persius had to Remain, for he had just received an order from Berlin, to procure for the Museum there, a cast of the Group of the Farnesian bull, with Mr. and Mrs. Christ, I went to the theatre San Carlo, the lady went with some friends of hers to a box, her husband and I, to the pit, it was a gala night, all the Candelabras in front of the boxes were lighted. The opera, I due Foscari was performed and many of the singers sang well, especially Collette who acted the Doge, had a splendid bass voice. When I walked home with Mr. Christ we saw the flames rise high above the crater of [_] Vesuvius, it was a beautiful sight; also the weather had completely changed for the better, it was a delightful night.

*Wednesday, 26th of February 1845.* The morning broke quite as fine as the [. . .] always indispensable when [. . .] [151] on the point of starting for another place kept occupied till noon, when I went on board the steamer Palermo, bound for Palermo, passage first class cost five scudi. Salvatore, the ci-devant Gendarme accompanied me on board and expressed the hope, that I would again take-up my lodgings with him on my return from Sicily. The steamer was filled with passengers of whom I may mention, a sickly Genteel English Gentleman Mr. Gardner, his wife, and miss Austin his sister in law, also with several Germans the acquaintance of some of whom I had made at Mr. Scholl's, they were: Mr. Roesseling an elderly Gentleman, Doctor martin Herbertz, Mr. Carl Dyrssen a Physician; these three from Cologne; William Arndt an aphotecary from Berlin, all except Roesseling, young men; with them was a Milanese Cesare Perdelli. After some preliminary talk, we agreed that we would jointly make our journey through Sicily. It was past two oclock, when we got under weigh, and the bay of Naples which I had hardly seen on the day of my arrival, when it will be remembered the weather was very unfavorable, now presented itself to me, in all the beauty for which it is so justly and far famed. To the Westward, the bay is confined by the Islands of Ischia and Procida and the promontory Miceno; Baja and Puzzuoli situated where the Coast recedes a little, cannot be seen. The small island of Nisita was clearly distinguishable with its large white prison house, then follow the mountain Pausilippo, Il Castello del [U]ovo projecting into the sea, the masses of white houses and Churches rising amphitheatrically to the ridge of mountains which are crowned with the Convent of Calmadoli, the fort Saint Elmo, and the Palace Capo di Monte; to the Eastward, along the sea shore extend the repeatedly mentioned towns of Portici, Resina, Torre di Greco, L'annunzziata, and at some distance Castellmare, behind them, green fields rising towards La Somma, and the never-to-be-tired-of smoking and flaming Vesuvius. The snowy ridge of mountains of which the highest San Angelo and which run out into "La Punta della Campanella", close the view in that direction. On their sides, and along the Coast, I discerned the pretty places of Vico, Meta, Sorrento and Mazza. A little to the Westward of the "punta della Campanella" lies the rugged island of Capri, with the two towns of Capri and Anacapri, the entrance to the famous "grotta Azurra" was pointed out to me by one of the passengers, but I was unable to distinguish it. The sea was so smooth that neither I, nor anyone else suffered the least from sea-sickness [_] the time passed away pleasantly, till five Oclock whe [. . .] [152] to a good dinner laid out on deck. It was not over abundant, but everything was nice and clean. Bye and bye the wind changed from North to West, and was of course less favorable. Libeccio is the name given to the South West Ponente to the West wind. I went below, read, took tea, and laid down towards nine oclock, not in my berth, but on a sofa.

*Thursday, 27th of February 1845.* When I rose at six Oclock I had to Call for water, also the evening before I had to ask for sheets; with the exception of yesterday's good dinner and the pleasant Character of the Captain, there was surely much room for improvement, on board of this steamer. I went on deck, it rained, the wind blew strong, right into our teeth, miss Austin had passed the whole night on deck near the rudder, sheltering herself with an umbrella against the pelting rain and I found her still in the same position. I felt a little squeamish, but fortunately, escaped the actual sea sickness, for on our approaching the Coast, the sea became quieter, consequently the steamer's motion less. We had in front of us the mount Pellegrino, on the summit of which stands the Sanctuary di Santa Rosalia the Patroness of Palermo. It is a steep reddish looking rock, at the foot of which a few green fields sprinkled with some white houses, slant towards the sea. We turned round a point, and found ourselves in the bay of Palermo which though not so extensive as that of Naples, is not without its beauty. The white houses of the town extend along the bay, and are surrounded by a chain of mountains forming a half circle which to the Westward terminate in the already mentioned abrupt rock Pellegrino, whilst to the Eastward it ends with the Cape Zaffarrano. Great were the Confusion and the turmoil, before we could get on shore, there was a squeezing and pushing, a calling out in different languages; the one looking for his trunk, the other for his hat-box, everybody caring for himself, and not minding his neighbour, the agents fm. on shore presenting cards of the different hotels, and the boatmen hallooing, and haggling with the passengers, all one with another, was a scene which would have afforded me much amusement, if I myself, had not been obliged to take an active part in it. The luggage was opened on board, and slightly examined, the four Germans, the Milanese and I at last obtained a boat, and the boatmen agreed to put us and our luggage on shore, and to carry it to the hotels which we might indicate to them, for ten Carlines. We landed at la Marina, a fine quay, covered with Gravel. At the gate of the town [...] searching the luggage of [...] [153] for the purpose of extorting a fee, but as I did not meet his wishes, he obliged me to take everything out of my trunk and to put it on the ground. Of course, he found nothing subject to the excise duty, but had attained his object that of annoying me. On board, we had been recommended to the hotel della Fortuna, but its exterior looked so dirty and nasty, that we did not even enter it, then, we went to the Hotel della Frinacria, whose landlord asked such extravagant prices, that I, for my part thought of no use bargaining with him; finally Arndt, Herbetz, and I obtained rooms in the Hotel des quatre nation[_]; Arndt and I, one jointly for six Carlins, Herbetz, one for himself for four Carlins daily, the others remained at La Frinacria. We met again, but already at the outset, the evil consequence of many headed party made itself felt. We lost an hour in Consulting and discussing what to do, and when at last we sallied forth at two oclock, no fixed decision had been come to. The principal street in Palermo Called La Via di

Toledo runs from one extremity of the town to the other, about in the middle, it is intersected by another similar street, La Strada di Macovedo, and where they meet is La piazza di cuatri Canto[_], a circular open place in whose centre stand the statues of the four Spanish Kings of the Austrian line Charles V, Philippe II, Philippe III and Philippe IV. The streets are generally well paved with large square blocks of stone, but, have no gutters; the houses high and large, are white washed and flat roofed; few are without small iron balconies, some have them both in the first and the second stories; from the upper windows, washed linen, was hanging out to dry which gives no favorable idea of the Gentility of the inmates, as little as of the vigilance of the police, everything was done with the doors open; milliners were at their work with open doors, I was shaved, the doors open and I saw a woman darning her stockings, sitting in the middle of the street. The streets were well filled with people but of genteel looking women we hardly saw any. Here the same as in Naples, the ladies of the higher classes rarely shown themselves in public; when they go out, they do so in their own carriages. The Cathedral is dedicated to Santa Rosalia; it was built in 1183 under the reign of William II, its exterior is extremely irregular; Förster's handbook says: that the style of its architecture is [?] Arabic. Its interior does not strike the beholder either by its splendor or magnificence, the walls are whitewashed, eight pillars on each side of the [...] arate the same from the lateral aisles and each [...] [154] granite Columns are walled up, the aisles are not covered by one vault or flat ceiling, as I have seen in other Churches, but between each two pillars is a small Cupola, thus eight on each side which have a pleasing effect. Four sarcophagi of Porphyry and ornamented each by six Columns of the same material are placed in as many lateral Chapels, the first contains the mortal remains of King Roger II who died in 1154, the 2nd, those of his daughter Constantina † 1198; the third those of Henry VI her husband, German Emperor † 1197, and the last, those of Frederick II, Henry VI's son, who died in 1250. Our guide told us, that in the same sarcophagus with the a[_] of Frederick II, were also preserved those of Peter III of Aragon [who], as will be seen by abstract of the Napolitan history, see page 115 of this volume, married the grand daughter of Frederick II, and was the first King of the Aragonese line. Of this Forster's hand-book says nothing, and I therefore do not vouch for the correctness of the statement. Constantia of Aragon, the spouse of Frederick II lies also interred within the precincts of this Cathedral, which is manifest by the following inscription engraved upon a monument erected in the very wall of the Church "Sicaniae Regina fui Consta[_] conjunx augusta hic habito, nune Fredericoe tua obit Catanie MCCXXII". From the Cathedral, we directed our steps to La Piazza Reale adorned with various kinds of trees amongst which I recognized the wild pepper tree, which, under the name of molle abounds in the valleys of Peru, in front of the Royal Palace stands the statue of Philippe IV, on a high pedestal; the bas reliefs upon the latter make known to the world, his many virtues. The Palace is a large quadrangular building three stories high; in the centre, is a square yard round which runs a Colonnade, on the ground floor, as well as inside of the first and second story. From the roof of the Palace, we had an extensive view over the Chain of mountains which encircles Palermo, and which, seen from on board, seems to rise immediately behind the town, is in reality some distance off, and the space between them and the town, is occupied by extensive and richly cultivated fields, we distinguished near the Cape Zaffarano, many Country-houses which go by the name of La Bagheria; in that direction, when the weather is clear, Mount Etna is visible. Thence, we walked out into the Country through the new gate, La Porta Nuova; both to the right and to the left, a colossal human figure is sculptured into the exterior wall. On the top of the gate stand twelve Columns six of which face the [. . .] [155] six the town. Il Palazzo della Qizza Forster says, dates from the time when the Arabs held their sway in Italy. There are columns and mosaics from the tenth Century; in the Centre a fountain similar to those found in Pompeii, the doors, the windows, the Vaults, have pointed arches, which in architecture is looked upon as something unusual. I recollected that when conversing with Ropsy on the wonders of Italy, he recommended to me, to give my special attention to this Palace, but I must Confess that I saw nothing striking in it. Our last visit was to the Convent of Capuchin friars, a visit which I shall never forget. The friar who showed us round, an agreable elderly man with a sil[_] beard told us that a vault of the Convent had the property of preserving the dead bodies deposited in it, the Corpses do not putrefy, but dry up; accordingly, all the Capuchin friars who die, as well as the Corpses of such of the Palermese male or female which are to be preserved in this mummy like state are placed in the vault, where they remain for eight months; when taken out, [?] are completely dried-up. The Friars, and some of those who are not friars, wrapt up in a dark brown linen cloak, are ranged upright along the walls of the wide halls of the Convent, and there, they stand; a ghostly spectacle, an imposing “memento mori”. Every one has the mouth open and the nose fallen-in; some had a few locks of hair, others had not. Several of the laity lying in their Coffins were placed at the foot of the upright rows; the women not in brown cloaks, but differently robed, also in their coffins were screened-off by a railing iron wire; upon a high shelf stood the skull of a Bey of Tunis, who died more than two centuries back, close to it, a black Cat stealthily moving about, the only living creature besides our party in this abode of the dead contrasted strangely. I walked up and down the large corridors absorbed in thought, without feeling the slightest aversion to what I saw round me, but this was not the Case with some of my Companions, whose nervous system was probably more delicate than mine, they quickly made their exit. When I had rejoined them in the open air, we returned to Palermo, traversed many narrow dirty streets until we emerged in La Strada Macovedo which took us to La Via Toledo, and after repeated inquires, we at last discovered a trattoria or Chop-house recommended to me by Ropsy, the name of which, from La Villa di Milan had been changed into that of La Trinacria. We ate a la carte, it cost little, but was bad, Arndt and I [...] home, he to bed, I stayed up writing until 11 1/2 [...] [156]

*Friday, 28th of February 1845.* Arndt and Dyrssen of whom I had of course never heard before, were however not complete strangers to me, both were acquainted with some friends of mine, which circumstance naturally contributed to quicken our intimacy. Arndt had served as apprentice in the druggist's shop of the aphotecary Siemsen in Altona, and had entered this situation immediately after the death of Siemsen's young wife Theresa Elmenhorst; Dyrssen was related by marriage, to the son of Professor Struve of Dorpat, who the son of Director Struve the head of the Altona College which I frequented for more than five years, had married Emily Wall, a playfellow of mine in my Childhood. Of the family Elmenhorst frequent mention has been made in the first volume of these my extracts; also the name of Struve and Wall will be found though not so repeatedly as that of Elemenhorst; Dyrssen was likewise acquainted with one and the other of Charles Ropsy's travelling companions in Italy, Lane, one of them of whom Charles had often spoken to me, had died in October last. Arndt and I took our Coffee jointly in our room, then, went over to La Trenacria to pay a visit to Don Cesare Perdelli and Doctor Dyrssen, they [_] well lodged and had a beautiful view from their balcony, upon the bay, the light house, and Monte Pellegrino to the left, to the Cape Zaffarano to the right. The weather being as favorable as we could desire, Thermometer 11° Reaumur = 57° Fahrenheit, we determined upon making an excursion to the neighbouring town of Monreale; Dyrssen was not inclined to make one of the party, we others that is to say: Roesseling, Herbertz, Arndt, Perdelli, and I left in an open Carriage, at somewhat past nine oclock, and drove out of La Porta-nuova; to the right, we had the sea from which we were separated by a ridge of barren hills upon which grew nothing but Cactus and Pencas, here called aloes; on the other, the left side, we had a rich and fruitful plain, which on account of its extraordinary fertility has earned the name of La Conca di Oro (the Golden Shell), it was covered with fresh green grass, and sprinkled over with Orange, fig, and Olive trees, mulberry trees were less abundant. This plain rises gently and loses itself in the ridge of surrounding mountains. The road we drove over ascends perceptibly; just before reaching

Monreale a town which though according to Förster, has a population of Eight thousand souls, is built most irregularly, and present [_] of interest, except the Church Santa Maria Nuova which [...] [157] remarkable medieval building, the doors are of brass, and on entering, we all were struck with the extreme elegance of the granite Columns which separate the nave from the aisles. They are slight, nothing heavy, and each is adorned with a tasteful capital, where they cease, the Choir commences, shaped in pointed arches, the indisputable proof of Saracenic Architecture. Behind the Choir stands the high altar, the side walls are of marble inlaid with mosaic, the wall which occupies the space between the top of the Columns and the ceiling, as well as that part of the side walls which corresponds in height with the same, are gilt, and upon this gilt ground scenes from the Old and the new testament, mostly from the lives of Saint Peter and Saint Paul, are represented in mosaic. There are no lateral Chapels, and only three altars; that already mentioned at the end of the nave, and one at the extremity of each aisle, the Ceiling is flat and gilt. In the aisle on the right side stands an antique Porphyr sarcopaghus which was empty, and I did not learn whether it had ever contained the remains of a mortal being, or if it had, whose they had been. Close to it, is a marble monument erected in 1575 to the memory of William II, the good, King of Sicily and founder of this church. The exterior of this Church deserves close attention especially the back part which, differing from the usual style of architecture, is rounded off, and in such a manner that the end of the nave projects over the aisles which are of less length, thus: 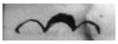. Upon these rounded walls a few small slender marble Columns, which are ornamented with the figures of arches in solid masonry work, can be traced. These arches intersect each other in this shape: 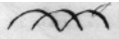, and below them, small windows perforate the wall, and admit light into the interior. Roesseling, no great pedestrian remained in Monreale we other four, the three Germans on foot, the Milanese on a Donkey set off for the abbey di San Martino, belonging to the Benedictine monks. The road thither, continually ascending, leads over a barren plain strewn with stones and rocks of such height as to impede every prospect, it brought us to a very pretty avenue of Cypresses, which leads straight-up to the gate of the abbey, a large magnificent pile, it was just twelve o'clock, the monks were at dinner, and though we rang and knocked, we had to wait more than hour in the cold open air, before we were admitted. The Vestibule supported by Granite Columns, and 2 red marble flights of stairs, leading to [_] apartments with a Bannister of white alabaster and adorned [158] red marble columns, are similar to the Vestibule and stairs in the Palace of Caserta, but of smaller dimensions. The abbey is built in the shape of a Grecian cross, and abounds in fine wide corridors which in the present season were bitterly cold. In the library, Latin manuscripts well and neatly written, dating from the tenth and Eleventh Century, also one Chinese and one Arab manuscript were shown to us. The drawing room gaudily painted and well furnished, had in the opinion of us visitors, rather too gay an appearance, for such grave and reflective persons as Benedictine monks are expected to be. Other apartments contained many antiquities and Curiosities huddled up together in such a delightful confusion as to put me in mind of Rödings museum in Hamburg, well known for its want of order and arrangement. Here were: ancient arms, Busts, statues, Bas reliefs, vases, lamps, Bronce Idols, etc., found in the neighbourhood. Minerals, the skin of a Boa, a stuffed Lion, and various monster-births of animals and human beings. Förster's handbook says that in this Collection, the Goblet in which the poisonous draught was handed to Socrates is preserved, but if it exists, at all events, we did not see it, little as we had been pleased with the Chaotic mass, of which I have [?] been able to enumerate a few constituent parts, still less did we find any reason to admire the Church to which we paid our last visit with its white washed walls, heavy massive pillars, and organ standing behind the high altar, a locality which this instrument does not occupy in any other church with which I am acquainted. We hastened back to Monreale, and jointly with Roesseling who was not in the best of humour for having had to wait so long, reentered our carriage in order to return to Palermo, but, "Chemin faisant", it struck us that we had still time to visit Il monte Pellegrino one and a half miglia from Palermo; accordingly, we drove outside the Walls which surround the town to the foot of the said mountain, 1936 feet above the level of the sea, where we alighted. The road winds-up in Zig-zag, Roesseling soon got tired, and remained behind, every time we turned round we had a pretty view over Palermo, the sea on the one, "La conca di Oro", on the other side, to the left of our ascent we saw a pretty valley well cultivated, intersected with roads, and dotted over with houses extending as far as the next ridge mountains. At four oclock precisely, we had commenced our ascent, and already at five, we stood before the grotta di Santa Rosalia, without a moment's delay, We hastened [over] the rocky and sto [...] [159] to a ruined temple. One and a quarter of a miglia distant, from which point We had been told, we should have a splendid prospect over the Country, unfortunately, it was fast getting dark, and a thick haze lay all round the horizon, thus we could hardly form an idea of what we should have seen, if we had come hither at an earlier hour, and on a clear day. In a cave close to the ruins, lay the broken statue of Santa Rosalia. We still managed to have a look at a grotto which, partly natural, partly excavated by human hands, is of no great length, but of considerable height. It has been converted into a Chapel, these are two altars at the foot of one of which is a statue of the saint, covered with a golden or gilt garment; his corpse is said to have been found on this very spot in 1625, whence it was transferred to the Cathedral of Palermo. Forster says: that Santa Rosalia was the beautiful niece of William, the good, King of Sicily, that at an early age she retired from the world and followed the life of a Cenobite. We descended the mountain, we remounted our carriage and had a fine drive back to town, the sky was clear, the stars out, and though the temperature could not be called warm, it was by no means so cold as to make me regret the want of my big cloak. We took our dinner in the dirty nasty trattoria di Garofano (the Pink) recommended to us by our Coachman an by Forster's hand book, Rosseling who had been in bad humour the whole day long, did not cease complaining of the miserable fare which was placed before us, the others made "bonne mine à mauvais jeu", and having filled our bellies walked home to our respective hotels.

*Saturday, 1st of March 1845.* It was a beautiful day, what we should call in the North of Europe, a warm spring day; our entire party met, and two Questions were eagerly discussed, the first, whether we should make our journey to Catania straight through the island, or whether we should travel along the Coast as far as Girgenti, there to decide upon our further proceedings, the second how to employ the present day. The first was soon arranged, for though we were sorry to lose the opportunity of seeing the splendid ruins for which Girgenti, the ancient Agrigentum is renowned. Yet we all agreed, that if were to go so far out of our way, it would be quite impossible for us to reach Rome in time for the holy week. The second, though of less importance not so easily settled, the one [_] one thing, the other another, the one went out, the other [160] came in, thus it was eleven Oclock before we had made-up our minds to reascend Il monte Pellegrino, for none of us were satisfied with the indistinct view which we had had on the previous evening from the ruined temple. Before setting out, I had to take my trunk to the steamer's office, to be forwarded thence to Messina, the whole party had to have their passports vised for Catania. In both offices we wondered at the want of Cleanliness or, to speak more correctly, at the actual dirt which we saw everywhere. The Coffee houses and trattorias were still worse in this respect, even in the principal street La Via di Toledo washed linen was hanging out to dry, and in the narrow streets cords were strung from one side to the other, upon which rags, for some of the linen, was so full of holes as well as to deserve this name, were exposed to the rays of the sun, and to the scruting of the passers by, also macaroni was hanging out for drying, the two principal thoroughfares were well filled as said above, but not a single person seemed to have anything to do, all walked leisurely, or stood about in Clustars conversing, very different from the hurried steps and eager busy looks of those whom one meets in the great arteries of London; friars of all descriptions abounded, and beggars met our eyes whithersoever we turned them. We noted many handsome private carriages and horses, also herds of tall mules and oxen, of Goats whose horns are of an extraordinary length, flocks were driven through the streets, the same as in Naples; they provided the Palermese with milk, and in all probability the milk given us with our coffee both in the hotels and in Coffee houses was goat's, not cow's milk. At about noon we were ready to set off, and ordered donkeys. This mode of conveyance new to all of us we thought at first very amusing, but by and by we found out that it was the reverse, for these stubborn and Lazy animals continually required whipping, so that our arms soon got tired; I managed better than my Companions, owing probably to the experience which I had gained in my long Peruvian travels on mule back. We rode first to La Villa Budera situated out of town, and belonging to a Russian Princess, the house itself whose exterior had nothing remarkable, was not shown to strangers, but the garden prettily laid out afforded us great pleasure; it was full of Laurels, lemon, sweet and bitter orange, of Cypresses and other descriptions of trees, none of which lose their foliage. Arndt the apothecary, and Dyrssen the Physician bo [...] delighted to find here growing in the open air [...] [161] which in their native country, are carefully reared in hot houses. Roses, Geraniums, Iris, Violets, and many other flowers were in blossom. From La Villa Budhera, we rode to Mount Bellegrino, and ascended to the ruined temple, which I think we should have accomplished quite as quickly if we had been on foot, even now though favored by a clear sky and bright sunshine, the prospect did not answer my expectations, our looks roamed over the town to the bay, thence to the ridge of heights which terminate in the Cape Zaffarano with the Cluster of houses, la Bagheria at its foot, again over the sea to a distant chain of snowy mountains, whilst in the opposite direction to the westward a similar chain closed in the horizon. By seven oclock, we were back in our Hotel where our landlord gave us a very fair dinner at four Carlins per head. Whilst at it, the owner of the Jackasses, the guide who had been with us, and the vetturino or coachman who was to take us to Catania came in and with all three we had to haggle and to Bargain for a length of time quite "a la Napolitaine", our landlord serving as our interpreter, for neither I, nor even the Milanese could understand the patois of these people. This amused us vastly; we ordered two or three bottles of good Marsalla wine and thus, it was ten oclock before we were aware of it. Ten oclock was called in Palermo Le quattro; for here, as well as in Naples, it was the Custom to begin Counting the hours of the day with sunset which is now in the month of March at six oclock, our way of counting the hours from midnight and again from noon was called: alla Francesa.

*Sunday, 2nd of March 1845.* Our party except the Roesseling engaged an open carriage for the temperature was mild and the sky cloudless, and we drove out of town over a well cultivated not very extensive plain, to the Monastery di Santa Maria di Gesu at the foot of the mountain of the same name. Close to it stood a brick edifice, a house certainly it was not, rather a look out, a stair-case led-up to a platform surrounded by a bannister apparently for the sole purpose of affording to the lovers of nature and its beauties a somewhat elevated point, from which to take in at a single glance, the rich plain which lay before us, bathed in a glorious sunshine, like a smooth carpet checkered with all shades of green, and closely dotted over with trees and a few houses. We also observed a few brick pillars in each of which, as we were told, a leaden or iron tube was walled up and this tube [...] a pump both for irrigating the land and for supplying [_] [162] and beast with the necessary water to drink. The water was brought in subterraneous pipes from the mountain Saint Giro near that of Santa Maria di Gesu. To the right of the plain lay the placid bay encircled by the white houses of Palermo, overtopped by a few church steeples; a little more inland, Montreale at the foot of a hill and the back ground formed by a ridge of Western mountains; whilst we stood here enjoying this beautiful prospect, the sounds of the Church bells in Palermo calling to mass reached our ears, mixed with a shriller twinkling of the small bells tied round the necks of goats and sheep, flocks of which traversed the Country, it was a delightful moment; but gradually, a strange feeling of deep sadness came over me; had I been myself I should have wept, only the presence of my companions restrained my tears. Was it the softness of the Climate, the resemblance of the vegetation which I saw before me with that left behind in distant climes, which brought back to my recollection, the banks of the Rimac, and above all the image of my dear wife? When driving back to Palermo, we passed a pond to which the high sounding name of Il mare Dolce was given, crossed a small river Il Oretto nearly dry at the present season, over a high bridge with pointed arches, built according to Forster, by Giorgio the Grand Admiral of Roger II in the year 1130, and alighted at the Botanical garden which pleased us above all. Lemon and Orange-trees abounded, I again noted the Peruvian Molle, in Italian, falso pepe; also palm trees, some of the kind which bears the date. When back in Palermo, my Companions went to lunch I preferred strolling about in the town; I entered several Churches, none of which presented anything of interest, except graceful and slight Columns either of granite or marble which take the place of the massive pillars so frequently found in other churches. Having purchased a pair of spectacles for seven Carlins, I returned to my hotel, where a Vetturino soon made his appearance; with him, I, for my Companions generally chose me for their spokesman, concluded the agreement that he should convey us right through the Island, to Catania for 340 Carlines equal to 34 Ducats, he paying for the nights quarters only. The following day at noon was fixed for our departure, and next Friday noon, for our arrival in Catania, consequently the journey was to last ninety six hours. The Vetturino invited us to go with him to his house where he was to show us the Carriage and horses; but quite "a la Italienne", neither Carriage nor horses were there. Thence we walked to [_] [163] garden Called: Villa Giulia, at the end of the quay, or La marina, this garden, not large, was however very pretty, one spot was devoted to the memory of renowned Sicilians, where monuments were erected in their honor under the shade of Cypresses. The well kept gravel walks lined exclusively with orange and lemon trees, were crowded with promenaders dressed in light clothes, no great coats were to be seen. Ladies, there were but few, and pretty faces, hardly any. After my companions had left me, I remained here an hour or two, walking about, and thinking of distant friends. La marina seemed to answer the purpose of Il Corso in other Italian towns, for handsome carriages drawn by fine horses were driving up and down. I met here Mr. Flores, my Algerian acquaintance. At five oclock I was at La Frenaccia where an excellent dinner was served. At a later hour Hersbertz, Flores, and I, went to the principal Theatre San Carlino, an opera was given, but the house was so crowded, that we could not gain admittance. Next, we went to San Fernando which was shut-up, and finally to that of Santa Cecilia where French actors performed to a scanty audience. The two plays given were: Le marriage devant le tambour, and Les resources de Jonathas; the latter, the best of the two. After the play was over, we walked-up and down la via di Toledo in search of a Coffee house, but all were shut-up, and it was half past twelve oclock, when we reached our hotel.

*Monday, 3rd of March 1845.* It was a cloudy day, Thermometer 13° Reaumur = 61° Fahrenheit. We, that is to say: Herbertz, Arndt, Perdelly, Dyrsen and I, lunched together, and started at about one oclock for our Journey to Catania; our carriage, drawn by three black horses, was an open one; it had three seats, each seat for two persons. The two lined seats could be covered and were generally so during our journey to shelter us against the heat of the sun. On the first seat sat the driver and one of us, below the carriage, a net made of strong cords was fastened, and into it our luggage consisting of a few packages of little weight was placed; before starting, lots were drawn, who should occupy the seat near the driver for the first half day. It fell to my share, which I was not sorry for, I recollected the Good older days when mail and stage coaches were the only conveyances all over England and when the outside passengers usually gave the preference *to* the seat on the box, near the Coachman, generally, a communicative fellow willing [_] able to give every detailed information about the Country through which one [164] drove, about the seats in the neighbourhood, about the Character of their owners, Gentlemen or Noblemen, about their families, means, circumstances, etc., etc.

I, of course did not expect our Vetturino to be such a beau ideal of the English Coachman in the first quarter of the present century, but I hoped to obtain some information from him, in which I was not altogether disappointed, for, he gave me the names of every river, of every place, even of those of the least importance through which we passed, many of which are not to be found on the otherwise so very correct map of Stieler, hardly were we outside the town when we struck right inland, the road continually ascended or descended so that we made but little progress, I suppose, not much more than a German mile per hour, hills and mountains were to be seen whithersoever we turned; the land was neither well, nor carefully cultivated, here and there a Vineyard, trees were scarce, that kind of Cactus which bears the Tuna or prickly pear, the bluish penca or aloes, a few olive, some almond trees, the latter in leaf and blossom, the first place through which we passed was Labade; the second, Misilmeri which of more importance than the previous one, is prettily situated at the foot of a hill, next, Ogliostro, which, being left behind, the road ascends perceptibly, and cactus and aloes cease to grow. Upon the summit of a hill we noted an old Castle called della Diana, at the foot a cluster of a miserable houses Cefala, built a spring of mineral waters. At six Oclock we reached the public house I belli Trati, where we got two bed-rooms, one with three, the other with two beds, and an indifferent supper, Eggs, and hard fried fish, the lodgings as well as all those to which our Vetturino took us were of the very lowest class, which, if we had reflected a little before making our arrangement with him, we might have foreseen, because, as their Cost was included in the sum we paid him, it stood to reason that he would prefer the house where the accomodations were cheapest, consequently, worst.

*Tuesday, 4th of March 1845.* We rose at half past four, took some black Coffee and started afresh at six Oclock in the Cool of the morning. The country was hilly, the road ascended in many windings, cultivation and vegetation similar to those of the previous day, the peasants whom we met, were generally dressed in brown velveteen Jackets, pantaloons or breeches, on their head they wore something like a long night Cap hanging down behind. We also met criminal offenders tied together, just in the same manner [...] Peru I had seen the poor Indian recruits brought down to the [_] [165] there to engross the ranks of the Voluntary and Valient defenders of the glory and honor of the Republic of Peru. Mules, fine beasts laden, and accompanied by muleteers, were another Peruvian feature in this Sicilian landscape. Shortly after having left I belli frati, we had to our right two places, the first Mezzujusso, the second Vicari. The inhabitants of the former, though they belonged to the Greek Catholic Church aknowledged the supremacy of the Pope, but their priest were not bound to Celibacy. At 9 1/2, we stopped at a public house in manganaro, the Counter part of I belli Trati where the horses feasted upon their provender, and we fasted upon soft boiled eggs. On the other side of manganaro, We passed Paluma and at some distance from the road, Lalaga. The Country continued uninteresting, and gradually our whole party fell asleep. When approaching Valle Lunga which is prettily situated, the country improved, there were green fields and again a greater abundance of trees, almonds, olive trees, Cactus, and aloes. When driving through this town, we could form some idea of its poor condition; the streets were not paved, the houses, if houses they could be called, of mud, the roof slanting; nevertheless, there was a church. Our Vetturino stopped outside to feed his beasts. We had to content ourselves with black Coffee, neither milk nor butter was to be had; I walked ahead for the distance of about a German mile, when the carriage overtook me, and without anything further worth noticing we reached at seven Oclock our this night's quarters in a public house in Lanero, our supper was beyond conception bad; it consisted of tough veal, artichokes boiled in oil, both not eatable, I contented myself with a good deal of very good bread, one soft boiled egg, some Bolo[nese] sausages and two or three glasses of good marsalla wine, the sausages and wine we had brought with us from Palermo.

*Wednesday, 5th of March 1845.* The public houses at which we stopped were seldom if ever visited by travellers which accounted for the poor accommodation which they afforded, the beds were however much cleaner than we had expected, and without Vermin, though my Companions said, they had found some fleas, I, had not. Arndt had taken upon himself to look after the making of the Coffee; this morning it gave him more trouble than ever; the toasted Coffee berries were not ground in a hand mill but bruised in a mortar. The small cups in which the black beverage, [_] served in the kitchen, were extremely dirty and required more [166] than ordinary wiping, as a general rule all knives, forks, plates, etc. had to be cleaned before being used. The sky was clear, but a strong wind blew, and the weather was by no means so pleasant as it had been on the previous days. At a short distance from Lanero, we, for the first time sa[_] Mount Etna also called monte Gibello, clearly before us; it was covered with snow, and as far as we could judge, from both sides, say: from the North and from the South, the ascent is gentle and gradual. We drove through Santa Catarina a town with two churches, and of more importance than any of the places we had come through, since leaving Palermo, then drove to and through the river Salso, where the luggage hitherto kept in a net below, was transferred to the top of the Carriage to prevent its getting wet. To our surprise, this river, though it carried a considerable volume of water, had no bridge, whilst many other water courses, some dry, others very shallow, we had crossed over high bridges; a necessary precaution no doubt, for it is well known such rivers, when the snow melts in the mountains, rise to a great height. On the other side the road reascended, we passed through "bella Rosa" over another small river and at half past twelve, halted at a public house, at the foot of a mountain upon which Castro-giovanni lies. Here, we remained a few moments to take macaroni, to the preparing of which the Milanese gave his attention. Over the gate way of this public house, I read the following words which I copied for their quaintness: Oggi non si fa Credanza, dimani si, Venite dimani, / Che troverete cosi. Anglice: Today, no credit is given, to morrow yes, come tomorrow, and you will find it so. Then telling the Vetturino to wait for us on the highroad, which runs between two mountains, upon the Northern of which two the town of Calatascibetta; upon the Southern, the said town of Castro Giovanni is built. We climbed-up the latter, an ascent both steep and high, and when there took our station near a Convent of Capuchin friars, from which elevated point, more or less in the centre of Sicily, we had a very extensive View over the great part of the island, much more mountainous than any one of us had believed it to be. We descended on the opposite side remounted our carriage and drove on; Etna, we had before us, and looking back we saw the two towns, on their respective mountain tops, distinctly defined, and standing out in [. . .] western sky soon after the sun se [. . .] [167] eight oclock, quite in the dark, we arrived at Leon-Forte, a town of some importance; it lies exactly half way between Palermo and Messina, say one hundred and fourteen miglia from each. Sixty miglia I learn, make a degree of Latitude, consequently the Italian miglia is longer than an English statute mile, an exactly equal to an English nautical mile. The public house, outside the town, where the Vetturino wanted to put up for the night being filled with Visitors, we were not admitted, whereupon, with the assistance of two Gendarmes, we obtained fair lodgings and a fair supper in a inn, in the town itself, L'albergo del Leone. Leonforte is situated in Il valle della Notte, the North Eastern part of the island; soon after leaving Palermo, we had traversed Il valle di Demone, the North western, and midway, we had been in Il valle di Mazzara the Northern part.

*Thursday, 6th of March 1845.* We started at seven oclock, the wind had lulled, the weather was more agreable than on the previous day, the country was more Cheerful, it was better cultivated, trees were less scarce. We passed a solitary column which, if I may believe the Vetturino, was all that remained of the temple of Santa Helena built by the Saracens; next, we saw on the summit of a hill the town of azcarro; further on San Felipo d'argiro, and at noon stopped at Ragalbulla 130 miglia from Palermo. Here we refreshed ourselves with tea. At 1 1/2 we drove on again, descended to 2 Consecutive rivers both of which we passed over bridges, the one I believe is called Sanso, the other Scimetto. From the last river we had to ascend, and wound slowly along the foot of Etna, which was laying to the North East, but of which owing to the cloudy state of the weather, nothing was to be seen. The barren country was strewn with large pieces of lava and Rock. At seven o'clock we were in Aderno one hundred and forty seven miles from Palermo where we remained for the night. Aderno is considered to lie at the very foot of Mount Etna, which mountain measures at its base fifteen German miles in circumference. The peasants whom we had met in the course of the last two days, were dressed differently from those seen in the beginning of the journey. They were wrapped up in big brown cloaks with hoods attached to them, which they pulled over their head like the arabs or bedouins in algeria. Such as were on horse or mule back, used what I should Call, half a rein, at least, the rein was fastened only to one end of the bit of iron placed into the animal's [_]th, when the rider wanted to lead it [...] opposite direction, he [168] pressed tightly the rein across the neck, which sign was as clearly understood and implicitely obeyed, as if the rein fastened at the other end of the mouthpiece had been pulled that way. At our supper, we had good maccaroni and fish fried in oil, the latter not eatable. A Catania Gentleman kept us company, he complained bitterly of the taxes which the Napolitans Government levied upon the Sicilians, and which he said were consumed in Naples in maccaroni, he gave little hopes as to the possibility of our ascending the volcano, at this season and when we retired to rest, he whispered into my ear, that if I would give him a gratification he would procure me the landlord's daughter, a plain big bellied woman, my answer was: Non capisco, niente di questo. Anglice: I understand nothing of what you say.

*Friday, 7th of March 1845.* We rose at as early an hour as two in the morning; with our usual black Coffee, we fared this morning worse than on the previous days, for sweetening the same, the old woman of the house brought a little ordinary brown sugar in her very dirty hands, which so completely disgusted me, that I, at least, left my cup untouched. In the dark we passed through Bianca Villa and La Todera, and reached Paderno at daybreak. The Character of the Country had Completely Changed, with the exception of Etna wrapped up in clouds, no more hills or mountains were to be seen, the country was Completely level. At first, trees grew occasionally, bye and bye, the ground was covered with enormous pieces of lava, thrown-up in the eruption of 1669; further on, we passed some green fields, saw also a few cactus and olive trees, but upon the whole, it was a scene of desolation. At Eight oclock we arrived in Catania, and by mutual consent drove to l'albergo della Corona, Strada del Corso, whose owner was Giussepe Abade universally recommended to us. We arranged with him about our lodgings, assailed him with a thousand questions, regarding Etna and Syracuse, and after having taken our first good breakfast since leaving Palermo, excellent Coffee with milk, bread and butter, We engaged a Valet de place and put ourselves in motion. The various works by human hands here in Catania, which Our Cicerone as in duty bound, recommended to our attention, were to say the truth, far from interesting; but the effects of nature brought about by her ag[ent] of destruction; the neighbouring Etna, to see which I merely needed keep my eyes open, were grand and wonderful. Catania derives its name from "Kata" Etna, [. . .] the Etna which [_] course of time was corrupted into Ca[_] [169] Forster says in his hand book, that it numbers 60,000 souls, which I believe to be a great exaggeration. It is pretty regularly built, the streets cutting each other at right angles, are paved with square lava blocks; they have no gutters, and this want is remedied in the same manner as in Naples and in Palermo by portable small iron bridges which are placed where the water has collected. The houses, some of which are of lava, resemble those in Palermo, they are high, white washed, and have balconies; also here washed linen was hanging out for drying; also here, all kinds of artisans and tradesmen, such as Coopers, Cabinets makers, Iron bedsteads makers, hatters, shoemakers, tailors, fringe makers etc., were busy at work, either in the open air or at least with their doors open. Here and there people of the lowest classes were, as it is politely said in Lima "Espulgandose" without heeding the passers by; in fact, I found great similarity between the habits of the Peruvians and those of the Sicilians, the latter I should say standing still lower than the former on the scale of culture. Of ladies of higher rank we noted but few in the streets, they wore over their dresses made of prints or mousseline, a black silk overcoat which covered them completely from head to foot without however concealing their face; the women of lower classes had over the head a Cape of ordinary brown cloth which reached further than the waist. The Benedictine Church and Convent were the first which we visited; the former is a modern building, and requires no particular notice, in the centre of the Convent are two gardens kept in excellent order, each of them surrounded by a Colonnade or Portico, found in the interior of all convents in the centre of one of the two, a monument called Tabernacle, has been recently built, in it the statue of Saint Benedict was to be placed, taken by itself it is a tasteful structure, but does not correspond to the Colonnade, whose arches are round, those of the Tabernacle pointed. On a level with the convents second story, a pretty flower garden is laid out, to which we ascended. From this spot we had a fine prospect over the town to Etna; round the garden lay large blocks of lava. At the time of the eruption of 1669, Etna burst open near the village of Nicolosi which was of course completely destroyed, the stream of lava rolled down in a straight line towards the town, but when in a sight of the Benedictine convent, it turned off without doing the slightest injury either to the Convent, or to the town, and flowed into the sea, forming a promontory still to be seen. Forty seven years later, Catania [_]

not so fortunate, then no Saint intervened [...] behalf which [...] [170] given to understand had been the case in 1669, and was destroyed by an earthquake with the exception of the Corner wall of the Convent still in existence. In 1840 and 1843, the two last eruptions took place, both towards Bronte, to the west whilst Catania lies south of the Volcano. In the Cathedral I saw nothing worth of interest, unless I may consider so a poorly executed painting of Mount Etna's eruption in 1669. The museum of Prince [Bicosi] was one of the Lions of the Place to which our valet thought obligatory upon him to conduct us. It contained it is true a great variety of Curiosities, but none of them different from those I had already seen in other Collections such as: a small obelisk with Hieroglyphics, small statues, sarcophagi, antique lamps both of Bronce and clay, Greek and Etruscan vases, two or three Priapus worthy to find a place in the secret cabinet in the Naples museum, a light colored polished agate inlaid with the figure of a black pig, carved ivory work, mediaeval arms and Cuirasses, fossils, Corals, shells, monster-births both of men and animals, amongst the latter, a newly born donkey with one eye in the middle of the forehead, like cyclops, all five rejoiced when we had done with this hodgepodge, and when again in the open air, favored by the most beautiful weather, we could admire the large masses of lava which we saw every where. We walked la Strada dell Etna which intersects Il Corso, and gradually ascends in the direction of the mountain. We trod upon lava, the ground was lava, the small stones along the road were lava, the enclosures of the fields were lava, in fact, whitersoever we turned, there was lava, and nothing but lava. We had a very good dinner, took our coffee in a neighbouring Coffee house, and returned home; it was a mild starlit night. Thermometer in the balcony 10° Reaumur = 54° F. In the stranger's book, I found the name of Geffken, no doubt the clergyman from Hamburg (28th July 1829,) and of Semper "architecte Danois aôut 1831", of course, Gotfried, Charles's younger brother.

*Saturday, 8th of March 1845.* We were called at five Oclock, but as the landlord pronounced that the weather did not allow the ascent of Etna, we decided upon riding to Syracuse; beasts were brought, and accompanied by two guides, stupid fellows, we left at about seven oclock, again favored by the weather. For a short distance we rode the same way which we had come from Palermo, the snow covered Etna unclouded we had to our right. We [_] turned [...] left and followed a newly made macadamized Ch[_] [171] with stagnant ditches on both sides, which account for la aria Cattiva (the bad air), for many months in the year, the plague of Catania. We passed a wide river the Guaralonga in a ferry, the Country was not everywhere under cultivation. Of trees the Olive and cactus abounded, now and then I observed a few tall "Pacayales", in Italian, "Carube", in German "Johannes Brod Baum". In Peru, the interior flesh of this fruit which to me appears nothing better than sugared Cotton, is eaten when flesh; in Sicily, they allow the fruit to dry, and eat the whole, both the inside and the pod leaving only the pips. As we proceeded, the ground over which we rode was in our opinion of a Volcanic nature, and we came to this conclusion, perhaps an erroneous one, from the many pieces of lava which lay about everywhere. We left the high road to make a short cut, and found the country more carefully tilled. The young wheat and barley were just above ground, and their fresh light green contrasted prettily with the dark hue of the Olive leaves. At about 12 1/2, we reached the small place of Villamonde where the horses were fed, and we took some bread and wine. After having left this village which lies on the high road, we again struck off into byeroads, which bore a great resemblance to the Peruvian roads with which I am so well acquainted. They were stony and rocky, and the lava made way for a weather-and-rain worn granite; at 4 p.m. we arrived at another place Obrieto, as insignificant as the previous one where the horses had again to be fed. When we alighted, we all felt extremely stiff and fatigued, I preferred walking, and striding on at a rapid rate on a newly made chaussée, reached Syracuse at the same time with my Companions on horseback, the sun had gone down I remounted, there was just light enough for us, to distinguish Il Porto maggiore apparently land locked. We rode over four consecutive bridges leading over as many ditches filled with sea water, under four gateways, and entered the town, the first appearance of which was far from prepossessing. We took-up our quarters in the hotel del Sole, as clean, neat, and expensive as l'albergo della Corona in Catania, and after a good supper, retired to rest.

*Sunday, 9th of March 1845.* The ancient Syracuse Called Siragosa by the modern Italians, was originally a Greek Colony, being founded by Settlers [_] Corinth in the year 736 B.C. […] [172] two or three centuries its form of Government was that of a Republic until the year 500 or thereabouts, when Gelo raised himself to the Royal dignity. Of his successors, Dionisius gained the most lasting, though not the most enviable renown. In 215 B.C. the Romans, under the command of Marcellus besieged the town, its defence lasted nearly three years, owing partly to its fortifications, mainly to the genius of Archimedes, who it is well known, when at last in 212 the town was taken by assault, was so absorbed in his mathematical studies and calculations, as not to hear anything of the uproar and confusion which filled the streets. A Roman soldier entered his apartment; Archimedes begged him not to blot out the circles which he had drawn on the floor; the answer was a blow which put an end to the existence of this extraordinary mathematician. Thenceforward Syracuse formed part of the Roman Empire until its dissolution, and afterwards, up to the present date. Its fate had been the same as that of Sicily, see the historical account of the two Sicilies page 112-116. When Syracuse was at the zenith of its power its population numbered, if the statement of our this day's Cicerone, Salvatore Perdelli, an intelligent fellow, is to be believed, 1,300,000 souls, according to a North American Enciclopaedia 400,000, which smaller number I am inclined to consider correct. It then inclosed within its precincts five towns. Viz.: Ortygia, on an island, Acradina, Tyche, Neapolis or the new town, and Epipole or higher town, see the sketch herewith:

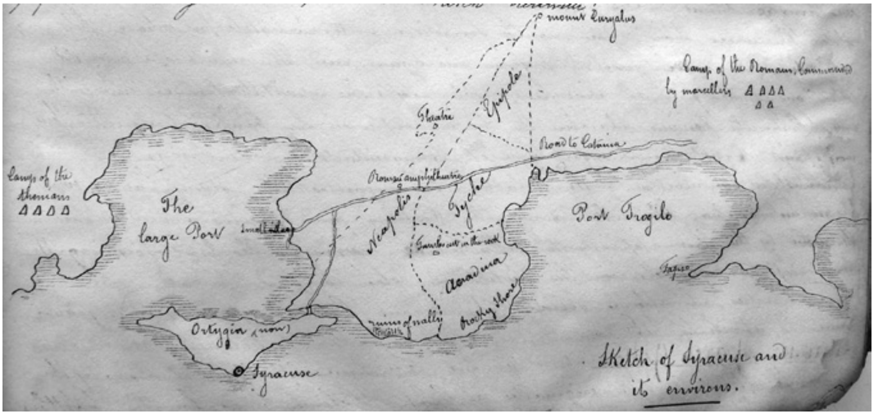
mount Euryalus
Camp of the Romans, commanded by Marcellus
Theatre
Epipole
Road to Catania
Camp of the Athenians
The large Port
small harbour
Roman amphitheatre
Neapolis
Tyche
Tombs cut in the rock
Acradina
Rocky Shore
ruins of walls
Port Trogilo
Tapso
Ortygia (now)
Syracuse
Sketch of Syracuse and its environs.

[173] In course of time Syracuse has dwindled down to an insignificant place with 14,000 inhabitants, and occupies at the present day solely the island Ortygia, Its port is safe, and large enough to give shelter to hundreds of vessels. The fortifications, the ditches and bridges owe their existence to Charles V, who as King of Spain also ruled over this Country. The interior of the town differs hardly in anything from Palermo or Catania, the houses are high, the streets narrow and dirty, and the women wrapped up in their brown, or black cloaks, according to their rank in society, just as in Catania. The first place to which our guide conducted us was: to Neapolis. Here were many stone quarries which have furnished the stones for the Construction of houses in ancient and new Syracuse. Our guide stated: that they had also been used as prisons, and that after the defeat of the Athenians under Alcibiades and Nycias, 60,000 of them had been confined in three quarries by the Victorious Syracusians, not less than an equal number of Athenians having been slain on the field of battle. Such relations of Cicerones must, it is well known, be well investigated, before any credence be given to them. In one of these quarries, is the cave now called the ear of Dionysius, formerly La grotta della Favella, and its dimensions according to Förster are in height 58, in width 27, in length 210 feet; above, it terminates in a narrow Channel through which every sound is carried from below into the open air through the upper aperture; there Dionysius, the tyrant of Syracuse, had a small apartment where, as history

states, he used to listen to the conversation of the prisoners below. We amused ourselves with raising the echo in this Cave; every noise we made, resounded again and again, and the report of a musket which our guide fired off, ran round the walls in repeated thunders louder and longer than the famous echo in the Lurley rock on the banks of the Rhine, see page _ of the second Volume of these extracts. The next quarry to which Salvatore led us, was only remarkable on account of the strange and fantastic shapes which had been formed by the Cutting and digging out of the stones, it went by the name of Grotto delle Corde, because Rope or Cord makers were in the habit of working in them. Close-by are the ruins of a large Theatre according to Forster, the largest of which the record has come down to us from the ancients; it was capable of holding 80,000 spectators, its diameter was 116 feet, it is cut into the live rock in the shape of a horse shoe, the sockets into which it was the Custom to fix the poles [_] sustained the awnings drawn over for protecting the spectators [174] against the rays of the sun still exist, and our Cicerone did not fail to point them out to us. We also read, but not understood, a Greek inscription, engraved in the Wall. Above the theatre is a grotto which Forster Calls a Nymphaeum, the use of which he confesses himself to be ignorant of. In its side walls, excavations have been made in the shape of niches, empty at the present day, here we stood on a height considerable above the level of the sea, and had thus, the sky being clear, a very pretty view over the theatre down to Syracuse with the small port on the one, the large port on the other side. Still higher-up than the Nymphaeum, we came to the Podium an open place cut into the rock provided with a parapet from which the people of the lowest classes of society could witness the performance in the lower laying Theatre. Close by, our attention was called to a few stone steps, the only remnants of a temple dedicated to Jupiter Liberator. For a short distance we ascended a road, the sepulchral street, so called on account of the niches excavated on both sides, which, it is well known served as tombs for the Greeks and the Romans. This road leads to ancient Tyche which name is derived from a temple of the goddess Fortuna, thence to Epipoles, in which direction the mountain Euryalus now Belvedere, was the limit of old Syracuse. We turned back, and came to an amphitheatre rather small, but in a fair state of preservation. On the one side, the seats are cut in the rock, on the other, are made of bricks. This amphitheatre has two principal entrances, one at each end, and ten smaller ones, five on each side; also eighteen Vomitories or narrow passages which lead from above to the various rows of seats; besides these vomitories two passages the one above the other served: the highest for the Gladiators to enter the Arena, the lower for the Corpses to be dragged out on a level with the arena, consequently lower than the lowest seats, is a vaulted hall or corridor for the use of the

Gladiators and above the highest seats another corridor for the same purpose as the Podium above the Theatre, previously visited by us. In the Centre of the arena a Reservoir or Cistern for collecting rain water, which when it had served for washing off the blood of human beings and of wild beasts which had but too often stained this spot, was allowed to escape through a narrow Channel. A sepulchre Commonly called, that of Archimedes consists of nine small niches cut into the hard rock leaving [_] centre [...] outside remnants of [_] [175] Columns could still be seen. Förster is of opinion that, when Cicero speaks of the tomb of archimedes near Syracuse, he did not refer to this spot; the reason upon which he forms his opinion, he does not give. Somewhat higher up our guide showed us another sepulchre, which he called that of Timoleon to which name it is probably as little entitled as the previous one is to be called that of archimedes. Hitherto we had not passed the limits of Neapolis, we now turned off to Acradina on each side of the road along which we walked, tombs were excavated in the rocky ground, the heavy stones lids had been carried away, the tombs empty of their original contents were filled with water. On our way lay the Church of San Giovanni which dates from the 13th Century, it was originally that of San Marzziano. The Crypt, said to be the most ancient Chapel in Sicily contains the sarcophagus now empty which once held the ashes of the saint; its Episcopal Chair and the pillar upon which he suffered martyrdom. Close to this church, are the Catacombs extensive subterranean vaulted passages into the sides of which recesses, or small Caves are dug; in these the Corpses used to be deposited by the ancients; here also in later times the Christians persecuted by the Roman Pagan Emperor's took refuge. Thence our guide conducted us to the stone quarries belonging to the marquis di Casala. In one of them whose depth was sixty or seventy feet, a garden, one of the prettiest I have ever seen, is laid out, nothing in fact can be more Romantic than this lovely little spot, abounding in all descriptions of flowers, amongst which many roses, all in blossom, intermixed with olive and almond trees, and Papyrus plants growing luxuriantly, and inclosed by the white barren rock rising straight as a wall. Through a subterranean passage delightfully cool, the guide showed us the way to another quarry called La Latonia, the property of the same Marquis also with a garden in the middle, but inferior to the preceding one. The quarries of the Capuchin friars, we did not visit, preferring to have a look at the garden of the marquis di Landolina in which several foreigners have found their last resting place. We saw here the tomb of a German poet, the Count Von Platen who died in Syracuse in 1835 at the age of thirty nine. By this time, we were really fatigued, yesterday's ride was not yet forgotten, and we had been on our legs for seven or eight hours under a warm southern sun, we therefore decided upon returning to town. Close to the small port [_] guide called our attention to the [_] of an old wall, the [...] [176] of which, when entire approached so near each other, as merely to leave room for the entrance of one gallery at a time. In the small port, we engaged a boat, were rowed under a bridge to the large port where we landed. Close by is the fountain Arethusa so famous in ancient mythology, now desecrated into a tub for washerwomen. After dinner which was very good we had time to pay a short visit to the museum, as well as to the Cathedral. In the museum is a much admired marble statue of Venus, unfortunately in a mutilated condition. The head is wanting, her body is the perfection of beauty. With her right hand she holds a light drapery which Covers her loins. This statue was found in the quarry of the Capuchins. Of the Cathedral, I will only say, that it has been built on the very spot where an ancient Minerva's temple stood, and that: the Doric Columns of the temple immured in its present walls can still be seen. They have a great resemblance to the flated doric Columns so carefully examined by me in the temple of Neptune at Paestum with the only difference that the fluting of the Columns of the Minerva's temple which measures about one foot is much broader than that of the Columns of the Paestum temple. It was now getting dark, and time to think of our return to Catania, all five fatigued as already said, were anxious to go by water generally a large boat called una speronata was used for such passages, but as this was a Sunday, the boatmen were unable to find the authorities without whose written license, they were not allowed to convey foreigners out of town, they therefore, not to loose their fare, proposed to row us to Catonia in a small boat which was to be down clandestinely, without our being observed by anybody. Perdelli and Herbertz thought, this was exposing ourselves to too great a risk, and preferred returning by land. We three others agreed to the proposal, at half past six we followed the boatmen silently to the small port where the boat was ready, in it they had placed a mattrass for us to lie upon, I in the middle but as the boat was very small, both Dyrsen and Arndt, one on each side of me could not help sliding down, and thus, I was completely wedged in, and erelong, found myself in a state of profuse perspiration. We were hardly out of port when Arndt was already sea-sick; I also felt occasionally a little nausea, however Dyrsen and I kept up pretty well, enjoyed the mild evening, and admired the starry sky, and Phosphoric light of the sea. Thus, we went on till about midnight when [_] had already [...] upon which the small [_] [177] of Augusta lies; when suddenly a strong wind sprung-up; the sea hitherto quick, was roused, and many a wave broke violently against the bow of our little skiff. Now, the boatmen declared, that it was impossible for them to reach the beach not far from Catania where they had promised to land us; they proposed to take us back to Syracuse. Next they said they would put us on shore at a small place called Brugola against both which plans we decidedly remonstrated. Our conversation was carried on in a low voice, the men rowed as quietly as they possibly could, in short, our little trip was like that of a party of smugglers, though no contraband was on board. Everytime I had to speak to the men, not always in the mildest terms, I had to sit up, which effort made me vomit and feel poorly. At least it was settled that we should return as far as Augusta, there to be landed, where upon I arranged myself as comfortably as I could and slept pretty soundly till

*Monday, 10th of March 1845.* At half past five, when the day broke, and we were close to the beach of Augusta, we went on shore, made for the town and entered a Coffee house which was open at this early hour. Here we took some Coffee and settled with our boatmen to whom we paid three dollars, with which they were not satisfied, and threatened to take us to the police office, but we laughed at their threat, for we knew that they had broken the law in bringing us hither. Next, we asked for mules to convey us to Catania, and obtained them without difficulty. We engaged two beasts, for all three were of opinion that one of us would always be glad at intervals to walk in order to stretch his limbs. We thus started at half past six accompanied by a guide, no saddles were placed on the back of the mules, instead of it, large stuffed pillows, in the same manner as I had seen them in Peru on the back of mules which carried loads, and are called there “aparejos”. It was a soft and convenient seat, but no human being could possibly span it, so broad was it, and our legs had to dangle down on both sides of the animal’s neck. Spurs of course were out of the question. The beasts guided by the half rein previously described, moved on steadily and safely, but slowly to be sure; in the bay of Augusta lies an island upon which a castle has been built which at the time served as a prison. Immediately on leaving augusta, the road was very bad, but on both sides the land [_] well cultivated, the fresh green of the [...] just above ground [178] looked Cheerful. Of trees, there was no scarcity, Olive trees predominated. Further on the ground was more stony, and lined on both sides with rich pasture land. At about four miglie from Augusta, we saw the town of Brugola where the boatmen had proposed to put us on shore; then, turning off to the right towards the sea, we passed another small place Agnuma, where a few vessels were lying high and dry upon the beach. Further on our beasts had to made through heavy sand, until we reached the mouth of a small river. This we crossed in a boat, and to our surprise met on the other side travellers like ourselves, a Lady and a Gentleman, the former little favored by nature. I accosted them; they told me they were Swedes. We continued our ride, the road again turned inland; we passed the river Guaralonga, and came on the same Chaussée which on the previous day we had followed from Catania to

Syracuse. We were still since nine miglie distant from the former and arrived at three oclock in our hotel, Strada del Corso. Two hours later, Perdelli and Herbertz made their appearance, we dined, I made an attempt to write my memoranda but was too fatigued and sleepy, and went to bed at half past nine.

*Tuesday, 11th of March 1845.* It was a somewhat cloudy, not a rainy day, thermometer in my rooms windows open 13° Reamur equal to 61° Fahrenheit. We breakfasted together as usual, but the mutual ill will which for a day or two I had already observed to be brooding in the minds of my companions, came to on outbreak; they disputed, then quarelled; I left them, and paid a visit to our landlord who gave me much useful information regarding our accent of Mount Etna, and our journey to Messina. When I rejoined the others, they had made up matters, and were again on pretty fair terms; Perdelli left per diligence for Messina. The exertions required for ascending the volcano in the present unfavorable season of the year, being too much for his Italian indolence. We decided upon starting in the evening for Nicolosi. Thus before our early dinner I took by myself my last walk through this extraordinary place, the lava town as it might be called. Even the hills which lined the port were of lava. A vessel from Belfast was taking in ballast, and flax packed-up in bags; the two flowers, affixed page 182, I culled on this walk. Between 3 and 4 O'clk. we for the present said good bye to our good landlord and in an open carriage [. . .] then turning a little to the left [_] [179] gradually ascending, we passed over a tract of land strewn with blocks and pieces of lava of all sizes, and reached Nicolosi by sunset. This village destroyed by the eruption of 1669, and since then rebuilt, lies upon the base of the mountain close to two hills, Rossi, which owe their existence to the catastrophe of 1765. At the time of an eruption, the lava seldom, if ever, flows out of the crater; the side of the mountain begins to heave, it heaves and heaves, a mound of earth is lifted-up; the apex bursts and through it, the lava finds its vent. In this manner; the many hills, three hundred it is said, in number, which cover Etna's sides, have been formed and consequently, as each owes its origin to an erruption, not less than three hundred eruptions must have taken place, since the existence, of the Volcano, whilst Förster in his handbook of 1842 says that only eighty are known, eleven before, sixty nine after Christ. The inn where we put-up was at all events superior to those at which we had alighted during our journey from Palermo to Catania. The landlord directed us to Giuseppe Gemelajo one of the principal men in the place, and the only one who procured guides and mules for the ascent of Mount Etna. On our return, we took coffee, and went to bed, our bed room was square; in each of its four corners a bed was placed for each one of us, and hardly had we laid down, when a strange acoustic phenomenon made itself heard, when one of us spoke the sound was heard by him who lay diagonally opposite, not as coming across the room, but as if proceeding from the wall close to him. Dyrsen was the first who noticed it, and though, he mentionned it to us, when Arndt who laid opposite to me, said a word or two, I actually shook, so clearly and distinctly did the sound seem to come out of the wall close to me. He, who lay in the straight line with the speaker, noticed nothing of the kind; it was only across the room that this peculiarity was observed.

*Wednesday, 12th of March 1845.* At one o'clock in the morning our guides called us, but added that a strong wind blew, and that there was but little chance of our reaching the summit. We told them to return at three Oclock, which they did, and though none of us had the slightest expectation, that we should be able to attain the object of our journey hither, on my giving the example the three others rose […] and we left at half past three oclock on mule back [180] of course in the dark, we had with us two guides and a muleteer. My companions said that they could see some flames on the summit of Etna, I did not see them, nor do I believe, that there were any. When day broke we were in that region Called "Il Piemontese", say: the foot of the mountain, and which, according to Förster's hand book, is well cultivated. We saw no vestige of this cultivation, nothing but lava fields. Il Piemontese loses itself gradually in La Regione nemorosa, or the moody region, where fine oak trees grow, and grass covers the ground, we rode through it until our further progress on mule back was stopped by the heavy, always increasing masses of snow which covered the earth. We alighted from a fine oak tree, our guides who had brought an axe with them, cut large pieces of wood which they lighted, and we warmed the Coffee, Giuseppe Abade of Catania, had supplied us with. Stick in hand, we continued our march, and now the real ascent commenced: it was half past six, the day fine, the sky clear, Thermomether in the shade 2 1/2° = 37°. In about ten minutes time, we passed "La Casa de la Neve", which serves as a refuge; now, it was filled with snow. A little further on we reached "La Regione Nevosa", also called "La Regione Discoperta", that region where the snow seldom melts, and where, according to Förster, it lies upon ashes and lava, now it was frozen, of course slippery, nevertheless the ascent was not particularly difficult; I was always ahead of the party. Looking to the left we distinguished easily, for they appeared to be close-by, the towns of Paderno, Bianca villa and Aderno which we had passed on our way from Palermo to Catania. Further up, we left on one side a hill of considerable height, Il Montaguicolo, then a second house "La Casa degli Inglesi" entirely buried under the snow, still, it offered some shelter; there, we rested a little, ate some cold fowl and beef, and started afresh at half past ten. We passed between Il monte Fromento, and Il monte Filosofo, and had right before us a black Cone, the summit of Etna, Il Monte Ghibello; now, the climbing commenced. Hitherto, comparatively speaking we had ascended easily and leisurely; I was put in mind of my expedition up the Volcano of Arequipa in may 1825, which I think however was connected with still greater difficulty than this up Etna. The first fifth part of our ascent of Monte Ghibello [...] snow and ice under our feet; [...] [181] next two fifths, our path lay through innumerable small loose pieces of lava which gave way at every step. Now and then, we threw ourselves down to rest and to recover our breath, for the very last part, the ground was covered with sand, ashes, and pulverized sulphur. More than once we were on the point of being smothered by the sulphurous smoke which the wind blew into our faces, bravely we climbed on through the midst of this thick smoke, and at about noon, stood on the summit of monte Ghibello, and on a very narrow ridge between two craters, the new before, the Old behind us. From both, smoke issued; from the former, an immense volume, which rolling slowly to the south west, rendered it utterly impossible to us, to form the slightest idea of the Crater's shape. Our guides told us, that from this, flames were occasionally seen to rise, form the other, only smoke. The wind blew with formidable violence, I fixed my stick firmly into the ground, and leaned against it, for I aprehended that otherwise I ran some risk of being blown into one of the two gaping mouths, I sat down upon a small mound of earth which felt so hot, that within a few moments, I could not bear it any longer, and had to change my seat. We had brought some wine with us, and by myself I drank to the health of my wife in Lima, and of my friends in Altona. The thermomether which I sheltered with my body against the wind and the rays of the sun, stood at 2 1/2° Reaumur = 37° Fahrenheit. In no direction whatever had we any prospect, so completely were we enveloped by smoke. We held out about twenty minutes, then commenced our descent, which was very easy. A German Baron Waltershausen who spent several years in observing Etna and its phenomena, states that its height up to the Cone is 10,000 feet, that the cone itself measured 1100 feet; which height has increased since then 200 feet, owing to the eruption of 1843, then also, the new crater was completely rent asunder, and, opposite to where we stood, no distinct ridge inclosing the same has remained. Quickly were we at the foot of the Con[e], looking upwards, the sky was of a sea green Colour, before us, the clouds which had been gathering the whole day long, now lay all round the mountain sides like a thick unpenetrable belt. We rested again at La Casa Degli Inglesi, thermomether 2° below zero Reaumur and descending over the icy crust, entered this mass of fog which was of such extent [_] it lasted full an hour before [...] [182] sudden, as if a curtain had been drawn away, the fine green fields, the trees and houses lay spread out in our sight. We continued our descent, reached the spot where we had left the mules, remounted them, and through a heavy rain, the first we had experienced since we landed in

Palermo, rode back to Nicolosi where we remained only the necessary time to dry ourselves, then drove to Catania, in our hotel, Giuseppe Abate, had been waiting for us with a good dinner, we were all very sleepy, nevertheless, as we had decided upon proceeding to Messina this very night, none of us went to bed, and at half past eleven oclock an extra post Carriage stood at the door, it was covered, but only the two who sat facing the horses had something firm to lean against, the two others were without this convenience. By lot, one of the two latter seats fell to my share, but, little commodious as it was, I slept fairly, till

*Thursday, 13th of March 1845.* When I awoke about daybreak; we were driving along the sea, which we had to our right, a ridge of mountains to our left, it was again a fine day, during the night we had passed two stages, the first Ari Reale ten miglia from Catania, the second Giarrio, ten miglie further on. At half past six we arrived at a place of little importance, Giardini, where in a miserable public house, we took some coffee, and bread, then started on foot, for a visit to the town of Taormina situated on the summit of a hill or mountain of considerable height. The ascent was rather steep, and as we had not recovered altogether from our yesterday's fatigue it was not easy matter to reach the summit especially, as the day was warm and the sun shone from a cloudless sky. The town itself with about four thousand inhabitants offered nothing of the slightest interest. The streets were dirty like those in the greater part of the Sicilian towns which I had visited hitherto, the houses small, white washed, with balconies, the roofs somewhat slanting, an ancient Greek theatre just out of town attracts visitors thither; the Custode who bristled with Ancient lore, and overwhelmed us with his information, the correctness of which I am not inclined to guarantee, told us: that the Greek theatre had been Romanized, and converted by the Roman Conque […] amphitheatre. Of the seats, in the shape of a half circle [_] [183] rose amphitheatrically, and which surrounded the stage, partly cut in the rock partly made of bricks, no vestiges had remained, merely the place which they had occupied, could still be seen. In order to understand the following description, it will be well to turn to page 119 of this volume where a sketch of a Greek theatre is given. At the extremity of the seats marked on the sketch with the letters A.A., we saw the remnants of a wall which served to sustain a terrace for the populace; see my observations on the subject when in Syracuse Page 174. Several entrances

See: page 178.

could still be distinguished. Between the lowest seats and Greek stage, or Roman amphitheatre, marked B in the sketch, ran a low passage which our custode said, used to be occupied by the orchestra. On the stage B it was evident that there had been two small altars; to the other stage C, the principal entrance was in the middle, where in the sketch E.E. indicate the entrances for the actors. On each side of C, the smaller stage, the ruins of two large vaulted buildings, which to me, seemed out of proportion compared to the small size of the stages, existed. They, the custode said: had been used by the Greeks as a wardrobe for the dresses of the actors; by the Romans, for keeping their Cars and harnesses. Tired as we were, the Custode invited us to climb somehow higher, to a point whence, he assured us, we should enjoy a delightful prospect, and certainly, he was right. Before us, we had the Mediterranean of a beautiful deep blue Color; thence, to the left, the Calabrian Coast, here and there the snowy mountains in the background, more westward the white houses of Reggio; further-on in the same direction the waters losing themselves in the once famous straits of Scylla and Charybdis. On the Sicilian shore, we descried a promontory with a Castle in the summit, thence, inland, Forza di Agro, and closer-by at our very feet, the Church of San Pancrazzio which we learned, had been built on the very spot once occupied by a Greek temple; from here, a row of tombs excavated in the hard stony ground extends to the church of Saint Paul and Saint Peter, said to have been the first Christian Church in Sicily. Turning round we had now our right a Barren rock Il monte Venere, to our left, another mountain with Castle Molla on its summit, again a mountain the highest point in the neibourghood, with a Saracen castle. Somewhat lower down the Chiesa di Santa Maria, and at the foot of the two last mentioned, lay prettily situated the small town of Taormina. From Taormina extend inland the […] [184] of arches, all that has remained of a Naumachia or arena for Naval fights. On a neck of land of a curved shape which projects into the sea, some modern fortifications are erected. Here also stood the town of Naxos which was levelled to the ground by Dionisius I; its inhabitants who escaped this destruction fled up-hill, and founded the present Taormina. We remained here a considerable while, much pleased with the view, for, high as we stood, our sight ranged over a very great extent of land and sea, all with the exception of Mount Etna and its immediate vicinity covered with clouds shone upon by a bright and glorious sun. We descended to the high road where we remounted our carriage, and continued our journey to Messina. The same as before, the sea was to our right, mountains and hills to our left, leaving however sufficient space for cultivation, for Corn and flax fields intermingled with pieces of land covered with the yellow flowers of the mustard plant, with Cactus and Olive, with Lemon and orange trees. At the present season, the many streamlets which from the mountains find their way into the sea, were either dried-up, or very shallow, nevertheless, one of them had still so much water as to wet our luggage placed in a net below the Carriage as already said, which gave rise to a violent alteration between ourselves and the postillion, to whose inadvertency this accident was owing. We changed horses at Forza di Agro 41 miglie, again at Scaletto 15 miglie further on; for these last two stages, we gave our postillion, each time five Carlins drink money, which extraordinary fee made him drive on, at a furious rate, so that, we reached Messina 61 miglie from Catania at half past three Oclock. We alighted at La Vittoria, the best and most expensive hotel in the town, arndt and I took a room together, cost three Carlines for each of us daily. The first thing I did was to engage a valet de place, in order to obtain my trunk which I had forwarded hither from Palermo per steamer. I had to go to a superior Custom house Officer; next, to a Mr. Smithson agent of the steamer's office, who though, he was at dinner, rose, and referred me to his clerk with whom I went to the Custom house, and here, after paying a fee of one Carlin, my trunk was delivered-up to me. On my return, my companions had already dined, I went to the table d'hôte, excellent but dear, eight Carlins, besides myself, three Italians and three English [_] Americans sat down, the latter and I kept up the conversation [_] [185] rejoined my friends who like myself were much too sleepy to go out, and, by nine Oclock, were all in bed.

*Friday, 14th of March 1845.* At ten oclock, I had finished bringing up my diary. When I engaged a valet de place to show me the way to the various persons to whom I had letters of introduction, the first which I delivered was to the firm of Jager & Co. from Sivecking & Shuster of Altona. Mr. Jager the head of the firm, an elderly man, received me with great politeness, and invited me together with my travelling Companions to dine with him on Sunday next, which kind invitation I regretted was unable to accept, we having decided upon leaving on the following day for Naples by the mail steamer. When Mr. Jager heard that this was our intention, he tried hard to dissuade us from trusting ourselves to such a miserable craft, to which I replied, that I, by myself, could of course not determine anything; but that I would speak to my friends. I then requested him to purchase for me some Syracuse wine which, I had been assured was of a very superior kind. His answer was: that it could hardly ever be obtained unalduterated, and that its price was excessive, I therefore desisted from making the purchase. Finally I succeeded in getting my pictures, brought in Naples, and put up in a tin plate tube, forwarded to Altona, via Copenhague, by a vessel bound for Stettin. My next visit was to the firm of Claussen & Co., one of the first mercantile establishments in the place. My letter was directed to one of their clerks Mr. Adolph brother of Adolph, of Copenhague, unfortunately he was absent, having left for Naples. Lastly I went to Mrs. [Jaranso] to whom, it will be remembered, her mother, the wife of J. J. Mayer of Saint Gallen, had given me a few lines. She was occupied with her embroidery, and having read the letter, gave me a very hearty welcome. With her and her husband, I remained a considerable while, conversing in German. On my return to the Hotel, it was high time, that we should see something of the town. La Marina or quay which runs along the port, is a very handsome street, the houses are high and broad, and we learned that it was the intention of raising them all to the same height, to a level with the town house which distinguishes itself by its elegant architecture, and by the beautiful flight of stairs which leads-up to it. Parallel to la Marina, runs La strada San Ferdinando, likewise a very handsome street in which our hotel was [_]ted and again, parallel with the two, further inland [. . .] [186] Il Corso. These three principal thoroughfares are connected with each other by a great number of secondary streets, part of which have their gates where they debauch into La Marina. The two churches which we entered, the Cathedral and San Gregorio, afforded but little of interest, the granite Columns which divide the interior of the Cathedral, and which, shocking to relate, are painted over with a brown oil Color, were dug out near Il faro, at the North Eastern point of the Island, and formed no doubt, part of an ancient temple. San Gregorio is only remarkable on account of the spiral snail-like shape of its steeple. The public garden in the middle of the town inclosed by an iron railing, is pretty, but small; before dinner Arndt, good natured but somewhat vulgar and I, took a walk along the quay, in the direction of the Messina light house, dined with the three others, for Perdelli had again joined us. Mr. Jaranzo had left his card during my absence. Mr. Stock, Jager's partner also called, and invited myself and companions to spend the evening with him; having still time to spare, and the weather being delightful, we took a boat, and were rowed about in the port, which was rather empty, for, the vessels laden with fruit, especially Oranges which in the beging. of the year take their cargoes to the Northern European markets, had already left. The port is capacious, of its shape I try to give an idea by the adjoining sketch. The neck of land which runs out into the sea marked with the letter A. B., is the work of nature, though it looks as if made by the hand of man, it reminded me of the two moles of the harbour of Kingstown near Dublin. At its point A is a fortification, San Salvatore, a little higher up follows the Quarantine Establishment C, then the light house D, next a churchyard in which heretics are interred, the Citadel E, and finally, where the neck of land joins the main land, the Arsenal F. We paid our boatmen, took ices in a Coffee house, and at half past seven

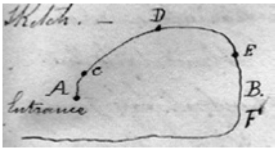

Mr. Stock again Came, with whom Dyrssen, Arndt, and I went up stairs, for he lived in the hotel. His room were nicely furnished, his wife, a pretty young lady the daughter of a Clergyman Mr. Wölf of Hamburg lately deceased, was very pleasant, and received us with great amiability. She presided at the tea table, I took my seat near her, and erelong, we talked away like old acquaintances. She told me that one of her sisters married about six months ago, had left for Valparaiso together with her third unmarried sister. One of these two [_] [187] Ostha[?]s, who at the present day (May 1870) still lives in Chile with her husband; and one of whose daughters Charles Eggert married two or three years back. Besides our party several other Gentlemen were present. Mr. Stock offered me a Card to play at whist, which of course I could not refuse, but got up at ten, for I preferred having some more chat with Mrs. Stock, to whom I had to relate a great deal about South America. She told me I was wrong in leaving Messina so soon; at all events I ought to try an excursion upon the Messina donkeys a superior kind which I learnt afterwards are brought thither from the small island called Pantellaria. Herring salad and excellent Negus, were handed round, and when we bade good bye, I was quite in earnest, when I told Mrs. Stock, that I sincerely wished bad weather might prevent our leaving on the following day.

*Saturday, 15th of March 1845.* We rose at an early hour, but before all were ready, it was six Oclock, when in an open carriage we drove along the high Coast to a point considerably above the level of the sea, which had been recommended to us by Mr. and Mrs. Stock, for the fine view which it affords. Here close to a decayed old Castle stood a Telegraph corresponding to another Telegraph on the Calabrian Coast, not the tiny electric wire of the present day, but a Clumsy structure consisting of large pieces of timber, which moving one way or the other, served mostly for the purpose of giving signals. In one direction, we saw the town of Messina and the port, the straits and the Calabrian Coast, lined with many small places, amongst which San Giovanni and Reggio were the most considerable. Turning our looks westward, we distinguished the promontory of Malazzo extending far into the sea, and other necks of land of less importance. To the Northward, our sight rested on the Liparian Islands amongst which the Cone shaped and smoking Stromboli was of most interest to us; then again, turning round, we saw the country covered with green fields through which run the well kept turnpike road from Messina to Patti a pretty large town on the Northern Coast. Having returned to the hotel, we breakfasted, took our tickets for the steamer, Dyrsen and I bade good bye to Messrs. Jager and Stock in their counting house and at ten Oclock, our whole party was on board the steamer Lilibeo bound for Naples. The situation of Messina is extremely pretty; it extends for a considerable distance round the bay, and close behind it [_] a ridge of hills, here and there [...] Country house [188] it reminded me of Valparaiso. At eleven Oclock, we got underweigh, we were no more than twelve first class passengers; the weather was beautiful, the sea of the finest deep blue Color. The renowned Charybdis Called now Loryda lies at a short distance to the North west of Messina. Mr. Stock told me that the water is there continually in a triffling motion, like the bubbling of boiling water. Still further North, at the very extremity of the island, stand the light house, or pharo; close to it, a few white houses. Opposite on the Calabrian side the small town of Scylla situated at the foot of the hilly Coast, and recognizable by a round tower. As soon as we were outside the straits, the sea of course widened, again, the majestic snow covered Etna came in sight, and before us lay the Liparian islands. Meanwhile, I had entered into conversation with two young americans with whom I had dined on the previous day; also with a young Prussian Architect Marti[n]s, and at dinner, served on deck, I made the acquaintance of a young Irishman who, at first, reserved and stiff as a stick, opened, as soon as I had addressed a few words to him in English, and became lively, talkative, and agreeable. Hitherto the weather had favored us, but when I awoke from a short siesta, the wind had increased, and blew right against us, so that, the Captain apprehensive, lest the steamers engine could not stem the wind's violence, determined upon taking shelter in the port of Lipari, where we had to touch, to land some malefactors, whom we had on board, dressed in a coarse yellow colored uniform, and guarded by Gendarmes. Some of us passengers went on shore, walked through the town and Climbed up the neighbouring hills, but found nothing worth noticing, if I except the filth of the streets. In July of the previous year, I had gone on shore of many Islands on the Norwegian Coast; I compared in my mind Frederikswoern with Lipari, need I say, which was the cleanest of the two, the one situated in a high Northern latitude, or the other basking under a warm southern sun? We returned on board, a long walk on deck, together with one of the young Americans Mr. Bi[nn]ey, son of a lawyer in Philadelphia, and a game at whist with Arndt, Dyrsen and Herbertz took-up the remainder of the day. At ten oclock I laid down [...] a berth, but on a sopha in the state Cabin. [189]

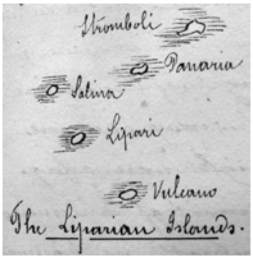

*Sunday, 16th of March 1845.* When I went on deck at six Oclock, the sun had just risen above the horizon, it was a fine day, but the wind blew still pretty stiff, so that I was rather surprised when, at about eight the anchor was weighed and we steamed off. The port of Lipari is of a half circular [_]pe, along the shore lies the town encircled by the hills which we had climbed-up on the previous day. At its eastern extremity is a fort; opposite the same, forming the other end of the bay, a bluff head land close to which we passed on leaving. Shaping our course towards Naples; we had to our right the Islands of Panaria and Stromboli, to our left Salina and behind this latter, Felicuri. I laid down, when I arose, all these islands were out of sight; soon after we dined, I conversed a great deal with the N. American Mr. Davis, and being fortunate enough to overcome the seasickness I slept soundly, till

*Monday, 17th of March 1845,* at 2 a.m. When the stoppage of the engine awoke all on board, we had arrived in the bay of Naples; every one rose, wrote his diary, conversed, lay down again, and thus, the night wore away. When I went on deck a red fiery column rested on the summit of Vesuvius, a spectacle which I never ceased to admire. Soon after daybreak, we passengers were allowed to go on shore, and though we came from Sicily, an integral part of the kingdom, our luggage was thoroughly searched in the Custom-house which, being done, our party drove to la strada Santa Lucia, where we obtained rooms in number 28 and 31, two houses which communicated with each other. Arndt and I took an apartement in the fourth story whence we had a fine view over the bay, Mount Vesuvius nearly in the front of us. Having breakfasted, I called upon Doctor Schnars, M[essrs.] Gotzloff and Christ, which latter, the Frenchman not being now at her elbows, was very agreable and talkative; her husband was not in, next morning they intended to leave for Civitta Vecchia. When I rejoined my Companions, our journey to Rome was taken into consideration for an extra post Conveyance seventy five Papal, equal to as many Spanish dollars were asked for four persons, Eighty dollars for five. Perdelli and Arndt said that they could not afford to pay so much; and thus, as is always the case when different interests are to be consulted, no determination was come to. At last, I said I would go by diligence, when all agreed to do the same, we went to the diligence office and secured four seats, Perdelli remaining [...] in the coach which was to leave for Rome on Thursday next. [...] [190] of each seat was eleven Napolitan dollars and six Carlins. This being arranged I called upon Meurikoffer to whom I paid the expenses on Sieveking's box which they had forwarded to Altona, and was handed a letter from Sieveking who informed me that the Danish Government had named me Consul General in Lima, I, having hitherto been only Consul. It was now three O'clock, the weather beautiful, the temperature so warm that, when walking fast, the perspiration ran down my face in big drops. Dyrssen, Arndt, and I determined, late as it was, to ascend Mount Vesuvius; we engaged a carriage and drove to Resina where we took two mules, for Arndt preferred walking and a guide a stupid fellow, very inferior to the intelligent Salvatore of the 14th Feby. who had gone off with another party. It was half past four when we left Resina; an hour later, we had reached the spot on the mountain where the ascent on foot begins. Now there was no snow, only sand and ashes, and without much difficulty, we climbed up to the extensive lava field which I have already described, and from which the Cone rises. Compared to what I had seen upon and near Mount Etna, what I now saw seemed small and insignificant, the pieces of lava liying about here, were mere Children's toys alongside of the Etnean masses. Vesuvius itself was quieter than it had been at the time of my first visit, the stones were thrown up to a smaller height, the subterranean noise was less loud, but through these were drawbacks to be sure, they were fully made up for, by the hour of the day, or rather of the evening when, the sun having gone down, this scene of desolation was lighted-up by the uncertain rays of the moon in her first quarter, and by the flickering red gleam of torches carried by guides of other parties who were on their way back to town. Thus my present ascent of Vesuvius has always been one of the most pleasing of the many recollections which I brought home from this, my long and interesting journey; though no flames issued from the crater, the volume of smoke slowly rising, looked fiery red, the stones thrown into the air fell to the ground still flaming; the lava field which we trod, not only sounded, it *was*, hollow beneath our feet and rent by many crevices, over which we had to step, and looking down into them, we saw below, the red lava perhaps the mere reflection of lava from a still greater depth. A streamlet of lava rolled slowly along like a fiery snake emiting a heat, which forced us to keep at a [_]table distance. Often had we to [_] [191] and scramble on all fours to avoid falling, for the light shed by the moon was so dim, that we were unable to distinguish the inequalities of the broken ground. At last we left; the descent was easy; we remounted our mules; in Resina the Carriage was waiting for us, and though in my original diary the hour is not given, I suppose it must have been about eleven Oclock when we reached Naples, for Dyrssen and I, had still time to take supper in Il Café di Europa.

*Tuesday, 18th of March 1845.* We devoted this day to an excursion to Sorrento; accordingly by the 8 a.m. Train, we, that is to say; Herbertz, Dyrssen, Arndt and I left by second class for Castellamare, we passed through Portici, Torre del Greco, and L'annunziata where a line branches off to Nocera, whilst we continued to Castellamare very prettily situated close to the sea with high hills rising perpendicularly close behind the town. Several small vessels lying in the port, some activity prevailed, and oranges were to be seen everywhere; for one dollar and two Carlins "buena mano" or drink money, we obtained a carriage to Sorento and back. The road runs between the sea on the one, and mountains on the other side. Some of which are of considerable height; San Angelo the principal of them is about 4000 feet above the level of the sea. This road resembles that from Nizza to Genoa; from Amalfi to Salerno, from Taormina to

Messina, but in beauty, it surpasses them all. Here Orange and lemon trees grow in still greater abundance. Here, the windings which the road makes appear to be traced by the hand of an artist; here the villages through we passed are so romantically situated, as if their sites had been purposely chosen, the country is upon the whole carefully cultivated, and one terrace rises above the other. More than once, we came suddenly upon a ravine filled, nay crammed with orange trees. Sorento is a small insignificant place with narrow streets and high houses; when paying the bill for our lunch, we deducted what we considered to be an overcharge, to which the waiter quietly submitted, experienced had taught us that prices usually charged in the small Italians inns or public houses were so excessively high, that the traveller could considerably reduce them, without running any risk of doing an injustice to the landlord, whilst on the other hand, if he paid what was demanded, he was sure to be egregiously cheated. We walked a short distance out of town, and ascended a small eminence where we had a fine prospect [_] us. At our feet the prettily situated Sorento; along the Coast the white [192] houses of Castellamare, L'Annunziata, Torre del Greco, and Portici, then Naples, not clearly distinguishable, and still further westward the promontory Miceno, and the islands of Ischia and Procida; close-by, and clearly defined, the rugged Capri, and to the right, inland the smoking Vesuvius. I left my companions and walked back to Sorento, for when by myself, I enjoy the beauties of nature to my hearts content much more so, than if I have to listen to the trivial sometimes irrelevant talk of those with me. The Rebussini was right when she told me that a few days fine weather would put me again in a good humour and reconcile me to Naples. We drove back to Castellamare, refreshed ourselves with lemonade and walked up to the Royal garden of Quisisana where we saw nothing worth noticing. By the last train we returned to Naples, I dressed, paid a long visit to the Gotzloff's, supped at Il Cafe di Europa, and was home by eleven Oclock.

*Wednesday, 19th of March 1845.* Having breakfasted with my Companions in l'albergo l'ancla d'Oro, we went to the Chapel San Severino which is ridiculously small, but which is much visited by foreigners on account of a few excellent marble statues which adorn its interior. The master piece is by a Neapolitan sculptor, Giuseppe San Martino, it represents christ, dead, stretched out on the ground; his head, reclining on a pillow, as well as his face and the whole body, is covered with a veil or garment, of marble of course, but so transparent, and in this the perfection consists, that the lineaments of the face, and the Contours of the body can clearly be distinguished. The second statue which I could not sufficiently examine because it stood too high, is La Pudicizia by a Venetian Antonio Conradini. The third by Francesco Guiroli, a Genoese, goes by the name of il disengannato, the undeceived, why it is called so, I could not learn, it represents a little angel or genius who looks up into the face of a man who is envelopped in a net; part of which he has pulled off his face. One of the beauties consists in the art with which the thin and delicate meshes of the net are sculptured, out of the hard stone. I now separated from my friends and went to the Counting house of [Fu]rze & Co., where I drew £20 on Gibbs of London, for which, at the exchange of five Scudis 87 cents per pound, with the deduction of one percent commission, and two Carlins postage, I received twenty Napolitan and seventy two Spanish or [Roman] dollars which I thought rather a poor result, it was of [_] [193] less than par, for forty eight pence would have given me one hundred Spanish dollars. At a jeweller's shop I bought four brooches, four bracelets, of lava, one Coral, one white lava bracelet, and one Camco for seventeen Napolitan dollars, which when I showed the articles to Mrs. Gotzloff, she considered to be a cheap bargain. As the weather continued favorable, I thought, I may as well employ the remainder of the day in visiting the convent of the Carthusian friars, here called, of Camaldoli; having no guide with me, I lost myself, and found myself erelong near the fortress of [Pezzi] [F]alconi situated in the town itself, I retraced my steps to la strada Santa Lucia, crossed la Chiaja over a bridge, ascended, many steps, came to an open place, Il Vomero (the plough share), descended nearly as much as I had previously climbed up, and then ascending for a considerable while a road between two high embankments, reached the convent after a walk of two hours since leaving Santa Lucia. I entered the garden and from a somewhat projecting spot, had a prospect surpassing in beauty, all I had hitherto seen, even that from Santa Maria di Gesu near Palermo. Before me the sea enlivened by many small crafts; to the left L'annunziata, Torre del Greco and other places frequently mentioned, along the sea shore; to the right of them the island of Capri; inland Vesuvius, nearer to me the agglomeration of the white houses of Naples whence, crowned to the Northwards by the fort Saint Elmo, in the opposite direction, the rocky reef with Il Castello del Uovo at its extremity, projects into the sea; a little to the west of this Castle shone bright and clear the small island of Nicita close to where the Pausilippo chain, houses and trees on its crest which is the western boundary of Naples, touches the shore the space between the Pausilippo and the height where I stood was filled up with green fields, to the right of which I was able to distinguish Il lago Agnano, La Solfatara, and, a small place la Pianura hitherto unknown to me. Still further, the bay and Castle of Baja, the Cape Miceno and the Islands of Ischia and Rocida forming the back ground of this little Panorama; which comprises nearly all the environs of Naples, delineated in the sketch, now spread out before me in the bright sunshine. When on the point of leaving, I was accosted by one of the friars dressed in white who apologized for not having previously attended to me, he having been occupied with distributing [_]ions to the poor, which they did daily in this Convent. He showed [194] me to the Church, a Cheerful looking building containing however nothing remarkable. He then invited me to another nice looking room where he offered me some wine, and conversed freely on many topics; he was a good kind of man, but ignorant in the extreme, Moscow he thought was situated not far from America. When bidding him good bye, he expressed the hope that we should met again in Paradise, then gave me a guide who showed me to a path which steeply descending through vineyards brought me to the high road on the other side of the Pausilippo grotto. In the street La villa Reale, Le beau monde of Naples was out to see and to be seen, on foot, on horse back and in carriages. I dined in La Villa reale, bade good bye to Dor. Schnars, and spent the evening by invitation at Mr. Gotzloffs. He had invited two Gentleman to meet me, both Prussians, the one a painter Mr. Bitter, the other an architect Mr. Marti[n]s, whose acquaintance I had already made on board the steamer "Il Lilibeo", the ices with which we were treated were excellent, but the conversation was uninteresting. At six p.m. Thermometer stood in the open air at 15° Reaumur, equal to 65 3/4 Fahrenheit, at eleven p.m., 12° 1/2 Reaumur = 60° Fahrenheit.

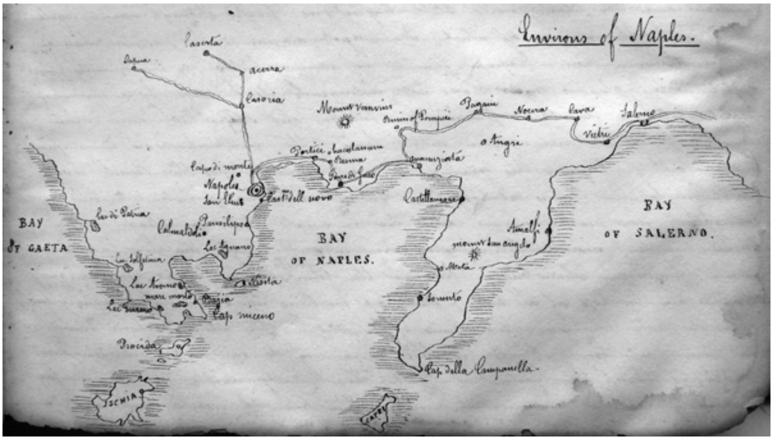
Environs of Naples.
Caserta
Capua
Acerra
Casoria
Mount Vesuvius
Ruins of Pompeii
Pagani
Nocera
Cava
Salerno
Vietri
Angri
Portici
Resina
Torre del Greco
Annunziata
Capo di monte
Napoli
Castel dell ovo
Castellamare
BAY OF GAETA
BAY OF NAPLES.
BAY OF SALERNO.
Posilippo
Amalfi
Meta
Sorrento
Cap della Campanella
Baja
Cap miceno
Procida
ISCHIA
CAPRI

[195]

*Thursday, 20th of March 1845. Holy Thursday*. This day we took our last breakfast in Naples in L'a[nc]la d'Oro, and were in good time at the Coach office in Il Largo del Castello, the diligence consisted of four compartments, the first, that nearest the horses, of Course the best, for it was open in front, the "Coupé", it was occupied by the Conducteur, the architect marti[n]s, and myself, sitting between the two; the second, by the young americans Bi[mc]ey and Davis; the third, by Dyrsen and Herbertz; the last, by the two servants of the two americans and Arndt. When we left Naples four horses were harnessed to the vehicle, they were frequently changed on the road, their number varying from four to eight. The postillons were boys, lads they could hardly be called. As long as I kept awake they drove at a pretty fair rate but afterwards they must have slackened their pace, for on our arrival at Terracina the Roman conducteur complained that we were four hours behind our time, instead of arriving at 11 p.m. the fixed hour, it was 3 in the morning when we made our appearance. The high road between Naples and Capua, paved with lava blocks, and kept in good repair runs through an extensive fertile, and well cultivated plain, the young corn was just above ground whilst maples and some fruit trees entwined with vines, here and there sprinkled over the plain, were still leafless; we passed through the various small places with the name of which I am not acquainted, the passports had to be presented everywhere. Capua, famous in ancient history, as the turning point in Hannibal's glorious career does not distinguish itself, except by a somewhat larger size from the other provincial Sicilian and Neapolitan towns visited by me. The streets are paved with lava, the fortifications are insignificant, to the North of Capua the ground is more "accidentee", as the French would say. Though the cloudy atmosphere did not allow any distinct distant view, nevertheless, now and then, we could see a small town or village prettily perched on the mountains side or summits. We crossed the river Carigliano over a handsome chain bridge leaving the town of [R]ufo to our right, picturesquely situated on the top of a hill; then approaching the shore the Country lost again its hilly Character. A chain of mountains, the same which traverses the peninsula from N.W. to S.E. remaining to our right, the sea opened to us, and the strong fortress of Gaëta was clearly visible situated on a far protruding promontory. We then entered the town of mola, drove up a long street, and alighted to take our dinner, certainly not [_] rate [...] [196] travellers were struck with the regular beautiful features of the women whom we saw in the streets, when we started afresh, it was about 7 p.m.; the moon shone clear, but I, soon fell asleep, and saw nothing of the country until we reached the frontier about 3 o'clock when I awoke, owing to the passports being asked for, both by the Neapolitan and the Roman authorities.

*Good Friday, 21st of March 1845.* It was 3 a.m. as above said, when we were at Terracina, the first Roman town coming from Naples, it has the reputation of being beautifully situated, but the night being dark, for the moon had gone down, I was only able to distinguish to the left, the foaming sea, to the right, high steep mountains. One hour was taken up with the vise of the passports, with the examination of the luggage, and the Changing of our coach. At four a.m., we were again rolling along; immediately on the other side of Terracina, the Pontine marshes of ill repute begin, I saw nothing of them for

I was fast asleep, until it was broad daylight, when we had again cultivated fields on both sides of the road. Mr. Marti[n]s gave me the following description: the road is considerably higher than the swampy ground through which it leads, these swamps are for the greater part covered with pasture, and upon them particularly in the vicinity of Terracina where the drainage had made little progress, the white flowers called daisies, which are the infallible sign of a wet and turfy soil abound, a few trees which Mr. Marti[n]s believed to be oak trees, grew here and there; towards the sea side he had perceived a rather dense wood, horned cattle grazed in considerable numbers on these swamps; towards their northern extremity they had occasionnally been brought under cultivation. At considerable distances from each other, small huts served as dwellings for Gendarmes, Canals for draining, intersected these marshes, many were completed, some in progress of construction. Förster in his handbook states that these morasses measure in length from Terracina to Nettuno, 36 miglie, in breadth from the Sabine mountains to the sea, 8 to 10 miglie, as regards the length, I think he must be mistaken, for to judge by the time which we took to drive from Terracina to Cisterna the first place to the North of the marshes, the distance cannot be more than 20 miglie. After having [_] Cisterna we came to the town of Velletri, where owing [...] [197] commanding situation, we had a pretty view over the lower lying plain. Here, the Roman mountains commence and for the first time we saw a few remnants of the once so famous via appia, constructed in the year 313 B.C. by the Censor Appius Claudius Caecus; it extended from Rome to Capua, and consisted of hexagonal stones closely fitting into each other. Velletri is famous for the beauty of its women; there is not the slightest doubt that the Roman peasant women whom we saw on the road are much handsomer, than either the Sicilian or the Napolitan, they wear a most particular head gear; a large piece of white linen or cotton cloth well starched, and folded in a quadrangular shape, is fastened upon the head. It is either flat, or raised in the middle, in both cases, it hangs down behind reaching below shoulders, some have, under the white cloth, two black flaps one on each side to cover the temples. We next passed Gensano, ariccia, and Albano, the ancient Alba-Longa. Just before entering this last named place, we observed an ancient tomb believed to be that of Horatii and Curatii, consisting of a mound of earth, to each of the four corners of which, a cone made of stones, is added. Two of the four were still entire, the two others, in a ruinous state. In the neighbourhood of albano which enjoys the same reputation as Velletri, for its handsome women, lies the papal castle called Gandolfo whither the Pope was in the habit of withdrawing in the month of October. Many Roman nobles have also their Country seats in this neighbourhood. Further on, we left to our right, a high mound of earth mixed-up, with big stones protruding out of the same, to this the conducteur gave the name of the tomb of Ascanius, no doubt, a misnomer at all events, there is not much probability that this is the sepulchre of Ascanius son of Aceneas and Creusa. Continuing our drive alway ascending I observed two or three heaps of earth, similar to this soi disant Ascanius's tomb, perhaps somewhat smaller and lower. We were now in La Campagna Romana which Mr. Marti[n]s termed very appropriately a field of ruins, it is hardly anywhere under tillage, and serves mostly as pasture land for large flocks of sheep. It is traversed by many aqueduct both ancient and modern. The former of large dimensions, Alas! for the greater part in ruins. Though the sky was cloudy as on the previous day, nevertheless the large Cupola of Saint Peters towering above the number of steeples of the eternal city was clearly [_] [198] the nearer we approached, the greater was the interest I took in everything, but in vain did I look out for the handsome Country houses which generally denote the approach to a large town, even Christiania it will be remembered, is not without them, but Rome has them not. The town is surrounded by a wall originally constructed under the reign of the Poultry feeding Emperor Honorius. Since then, they have been stormed more than once, and though they are always kept in good repair, I doubt they will ever be able to resist the assault of a fierce enemy. We entered Rome through La Porta Maggiore, passed the Church di San Giovanni in Laterano, which derives its name from the old Roman family I Laterani, the owners of the ground upon which the Church is built. The pope is the curate of this Church, and it bears the high sounding name of mater et caput ecclesiarum, the mother and head of churches. A few steps further on, stands la Scala Santa, said to be the very same which in Jerusalem led-up to the Palace of Pontius Pilate and which our Saviour walked up, before being condemned to die. This staircase of considerable height, nobody is allowed to ascend or descend on foot, it must be done upon the knees. The stupendous ruins of the Coloseum came next in sight; I had a glimpse of Trajan's column, and having left these behind us, we drove into the centre of the town to the Custom house where the diligence stopped, and all our luggage was unloaded. In front of the Custom House which was built under the Pontificate of Innocent XII stands a row of ancient Columns of the Corinthian order which it is supposed, formed once part of a temple of Neptune; the luggage was slightly searched, and the Custom house officer who attended to it exclaimed: "peut on être plus honnête" of course, called for a gratification which he received in the shape of two Paoli; the money current in Rome in 1845 consisted of Spanish dollars, called Scudi, they were divided into ten Paoli Romani, each paolo equal to ten Bajocci; the Scudo was worth twelve and a half Neapolitan Carlins, and when I had to draw afterwards, some money from my Banker, they cost me three Banco marks each, whilst the Spanish dollars remitted from Peru to Hamburg seldom netted more than Bco. Mk. 2 1/2. Dyrssen and Herbertz took up their quarters in the Hotel Cesari close to the Custom house whilst Arndt who had been previously in Rome persuaded me to go with him; we took a cab and drove to Il Palazzo Poli, a large [_] [199] building in La piazza of the same name where, in the uppermost story we obtained two roomy apartments fairly furnished for eight Scudi monthly. The owner of such, and similar palaces, frequently poor noblemen are in the habit of letting the palaces to other persons who make a good profit by subletting either suites or rooms, or single apartments. Our landlady was a respectable pleasant woman of about forty years of age with whom we had every reason to be satisfied during our stay in Rome. Arndt and I having rid ourselves of the dirt and dust of the road directed our steps at once to Saint Peters, or San Pietro in Vaticano, it lies on the other side, that is to say on the right side of the Tiber. We crossed the river over Il Ponte San Angelo anciently Pons Aeluis which derives it present name from the fort San Angelo, originally the sepulchre of Emperor adrian which stands exactly in front, and whence [on] a straight line street leads to La Piazza di San Pietro. As I shall of course more than once return hither, I postponed the detailed description, but will not omit to say that the eight small square windows above the Colonnade do in my humble opinion greatly desfigure the façade of this world famed church. On the other hand, it cannot be denied that the first coup d'oeil is imposing and grand in front stands the stupendous structure with its enormous Cupola, the beautiful colonnade and the magnificent wide flight of stairs ascending to it; on both sides of this circular place runs a Perystile, an obelisk stands in the centre, a fountain in each of the two half circles formed by the Perystile. The interior surpassed my expectations, though, they had been raised very high by the many descriptions which I had heard of it. Its dimensions are enormous but so perfectly does every part of the building, every object which it contains, harmonize and correspond with each other, that nothing appears out of proportion colossal, nothing out of proportion diminutive, and this very unison of the whole is in my opinion one of the principal beauties of Saint Peters, and also the motive why the visitor, the first time he beholds its vast area, is unable to form a correct idea of its size, at least, so it happened to me. Meanwhile, it will not be amiss to give here an abridged translation of the accounts given of Saint Peters by G. H. Adler in his description of Rome, Altona 1781, and by Ernest Forster in his guide book, Munich 1842. It is generally believed that on the spot where the Church now stands, Nero had his gardens where [_] Christians suffered martyrdom, and consequently [_] before [...] [200] of Saint Peters was laid, the site had an odour of Sanctity, Pope Cornelius in the years 251/52 ordered the bones of Saint Peter and of Saint Paul who were of the number of martyrs immolated in Nero's garden, and which had been preserved in the Catacombs, to be returned thither, and the Emperor Constantine the great, converted a temple of apollo which then occupied this place into a Christian Church in the shape of a Basilica with the nave and four aisles, see appendix Nº 4. German artist also abounded there, they distinguished themselves by their uncouth appearance, their soiled great coats, their long beards and small Caps; Il cafe Greco seemed to be their haunt which they filled with the smoke of their favorite weed.

*Saturday, 22nd of March 1845.* After having taken my breakfast in Il Cafe Greco, I delivered Charles Ropsy's letter of introduction to a certain Mr. Bravo who received me with extraordinary kindness. He, a native of altona where his parents Portuguese Jews still lived, was a short, rather stout little man with a round face, extremely neat in his dress. He was executor of Thowaldsen's will, also, I believe, private agent for the Danish Government, did many little jobs and seemed to gain his livelihood in a descent, honest manner, and having resided in Rome for many years knew everybody, everything, and was therefore a very useful acquaintance. I rejoined arndt and went with him to see the Sixtine Chapel which when we entered was still empty, so that we obtained a good place where we kept standing during the whole ceremony. Near me stood two young men dressed in black like ecclesiastics, they spoke English, and on my addressing them, told me they were Irish, and answered very politely to my many questions. Behind us, separated by an iron railing several ladies of high rank dressed in black were sitting, opposite Gentlemen and noblemen also the King of Naples. Around the Walls sat the Cardinals in arm chairs at the feet of each, an inferior Ecclesiastic; they were dressed at first in purple, when the Pope entered, the "famigliari" assisted them in taking off this purple vestment, and they now appeared in scarlet with the exception of one of them in white who was of the order of Camaldoli a branch of the order of Saint Benedict to which the Pope Gregory XVI himself belonged. The Cardinals wore on the head a small round red cap to cover the tonsure, when we entered, one of them was saying mass before the high altar. In the singing, the Royal Singers, amongst whom some Eunuchs took part, then followed the litany which diverted me quite as [_] [201] as it had done San Pedro in Lima when all the saints are called upon, one after the other such as: Santa Cecilia, Ora pro nobis, Santa Agatha Ora pro nobis etc., etc. Meanwhile the Pope entered, a man of more than 80 years of age, completely Grey haired followed by several Bishops, he wore his mitre, which as far as I could distinguish is made of a yellow texture entwined with Gold lace; when the ritual required that it should be taken off or put on, this service was rendered him by one of the Bishops. The Pope having taken his seat, the Cardinals rose, the train of their dresses being borne by the “famigliari”, passed before the Pope, and kissed his hand, next the Pope read the Evangelium in a pretty strong and audible voice, which, being over, a foot stool was brought, upon which he knelt down, and blessed the host and Chalice, he then retired, the Cardinals followed and by and by, all left the Chapel which had been well filled mostly with ecclesiastics of all ranks, foreigners I saw but few. We hastened home to Change our dress, for into the Sixtine Chapel, none had been admitted, if not in a dress coat. Dominiconi of Lima had given me a letter to a friend of his Vicenzo Ricci whom Arndt and I found at last in Il Cafe nuovo of which he was the owner, as well as of the other Coffee houses and also of an extensive drug store. He, a man of about forty years of age, was very civil, and accompanied me to Dominiconi’s brother in law Federicci, Via del Campo di Marzo, who, like his wife was considerably older than Dominiconi, they seemed to be good natured folks but had not the fine breeding of Dominiconi nor even that of Ricci. I remained with them some time, but of course, did not tell them of their relations improper conduct in Lima; both they and Ricci invited me to dine with them, Vicenzo Ricci’s father, an old Gentleman showed me the way to the house of Salomon Corradi a painter to whom I had a letter from Jonas Mylius; he lived in La Strada di repetta close to the river, but was not at home. Next we went to the atelier of old Ricci’s son in law a sculptor Nel Viccolo della Frezza. My last visit was to Mr. Charles Kolb, Wurtemberg and provisional Danish Consul to whom I had a letter of introduction and Credit from Semper. He, a merchant treated me with the usual politeness, and invited me to come to his house in the evening, if was not better engaged; in his Counting house I met Arndt, together we went to the Police office to leave our passports and were requested to return on Wednesday next. […] [202] ascended Il monte Pincio, a hill of insignificant height which forms the boundary of Rome towards the North, it is laid out in pretty walks and planted with trees which exist since the time that Rome formed part of the French Empire under Napoleon I. The ancient Romans called it Collis hortulorum owing to the many gardens with which it was covered, history says that the historian Sallust was the owner of one of these. From la Piazza di Spagna, a fine broad flight of stairs leads-up to this hill, and at its western extremity, a convenient carriage road adorned with statues and with two handsome granite Columns, each with six Rostra or prows of vessels, descends to the handsome open place La Piazza di Popolo, whence la Porta di Papolo, anciently Porta Flaminia opens into the Country, three of the principal thoroughfares of Rome running more or less parallel to each other terminate in this piazza, the middle one exactly opposite the Gate, is called Il Corso, and runs up to La Piazza di Venezia, that to the left, that is to say, nearer the river from la

Piazza di Popolo to La Piazza San Agostino in la Strada di Ripetta, and the third to the right of Il Corso which terminates at La via del Fritone, La Strada Babuino. At the two Corners of Il Corso where the street debouches into the Piazza stand two churches of similar architecture, one on each side, Santa maria di miracolo and Santa Maria di monte Santo and exactly opposite to them on each side of the gate, two other buildings the one the Church di Santa Maria di Popolo, the other, a Government office. These four edifices are connected with each other by public walks which Complete the Circle. At the foot of Monte Pincio tradition says Nero's mortal remains had been interred. The obelisk in the centre of the place covered with Hieroglyphics, stood originally in Heliopolis dedicated to the sun by King Ramesses, and after the Victory near Actium, Octavianus the future Agustus had it removed to the Circus Maximus in Rome, where it remained until the year 1587. When Sixtus V being Pope, it was repaired and placed where it now stands under the direction of architect Fontana, which fact is attested by the inscription of one of the fourth sides of the pedestal, two sides bear the following inscription: Imp. Caesar Divi. F. Augustus Pontifex maximus Imp. XII, C[?]s. IX. Trib. pop. Egypto, in potestatem Populi Romani reducta soli domum dedit. Anglicé: Augustus, hi[_] P[_] Emp[_] for the XII., Cesar for the IX time. Tribune of the [_] [203] son of the Divine Emperor Cesar, after having reduced Egypt under the Dominion of the Roman people, made this present to the sun. On the last the fourth side we read: ante sacrum illius fidei Augustior laetiorque surgo. Cujus ex utero virginaei aug. Imperante sol justitiae exortus est. Anglice: more august, and more cheerful so I rise before the farse of that faith from whose virginal womb sprung the sun of righteousness at the time when Augustus was emperor. The above details of the history of this obelisk differ hardly at all from that referring to the obelisk before saint Peters see appendix N° 4 of this Volume. And thus, if both accounts are correct it follows, that under the reign of King Ramesses there must have been two obelisks in Heliopolis both which found their way to Rome. Nothing can be said against the possibility of this, having been the case, but probable, certainly it is not and I am therefore of the opinion above given by Nibli that the obelisk in front of Saint Peters is not an Egyptian but merely a Roman Copy made upon the model of the original in La Piazza del Popolo. We dined in "Il Lepre", where we met many acquaintances: Mr. Fleischer Danish Consul in Naples with another Danish Gentleman, old Rosseling from Cologne whom we had left in Palermo, Dyrsen and Herbertz also Messrs. Gurlitt and Adolphe, to both of whom I had letters from Adolphe of Copenhague. The former was a painter, the latter who had left Claussen's establisht. in messina, was on his way to Copenhagen, there to join his brother, whilst the others conversed, I took up an Italian newspaper, and made the following extract. Yearly income of:

| | |
|---|---|
| The Duke of Northumberland | $720,000 |
| The Duke of Devonshire | $575,000 |
| The Duke of Rutland | $540,000 |
| The Duke of Bedford | $490,000 |
| The Marques of Buckingham | $451,000 |
| The Duke of Norfolk | $422,500 |
| The Marques of Herford (defunct)? | $400,000 |
| The marques of Stafford | $380,000 |
| The Duke of Buccleugh | $355,000 |
| The Earl Grosvenor | $340,000 |
| The Earl Lonsdale | $335,000 |
| The Earl FitzWilliam | $335,000 |
| The Duke Bridgewater | $290,000 |

*Sunday, 23rd of March 1845.* (Easter Sunday). Last night, thermometer in the open air 7° Reaumur equal to 47° 1/2 Fahrenheit. Though the temperature was rather cold, the weather was otherwise fine, not a cloud being visible. [_] breakfasted in Il Cafe delle Belle arte [...] Il Cafe G[_] [204] Il Cafe nuovo and other Coffee houses in Rome, small, dirty and obscure, in every respect inferior to the elegant establishment Il Cafe di Europa in Naples. On the other hand, prices here were lower than there. Here I had to pay for a cup of black Coffee two and a half Bajocci, equal to about a quarter of a Bolivian Real, there five grani or three eighths of a Real. Here for a tumbler of Coffee with milk and bread, eight or nine Bajocci, some what less than a real, there thirteen grani rather more than a real. With Herbertz and Arndt I walked across the bridge San Angelo to St. Peter's, many carriages belonging to the Cardinals and other people high in rank, passed us, all driving in the same direction, they were old fashioned carriages very richly, but tastelessly gilt. The Coachman sitting on his big box covered with a rich hammercloth, and two or three footmen standing behind, each with a cane in his hand, were dressed in the antiquated style, their coats and waistcoats with abundance of gold lace were rounded, they wore breeches white stockings, a small three Cornered hat, and pondered hair. The color of their livery was either scarlet, blue, green or white. We reached the Church in very good time, as yet, few people had made their appearance, so that we could secure to ourselves very good places for standing close to a balustrade which separated us from the seats destined for the Clergy, whilst behind us was a wooden scaffolding for people of high rank. Opposite sat the Diplomatic Corps, also the King and Queen of Naples, the space a little to the right was occupied by the Body guard of the Pope, consisting almost exclusively of young Italian Noblemen superbly dressed, they wore tights, spurred boots up to the knees, scarlet coloured dress-coats with abundance of Gold embroidery, and beautiful white plumes on their three cornered hats. Still more to the right exactly opposite the principal entrance is the high altar between four spiral shaped bronze Columns which sustain a canopy of gilt brass, which material, under the Pontificate of Pope Urban VIII was removed by the architect Barberini from the roof of the Pantheon in order to construct the Canopy on the top of which stands a cross; the height from the utmost point to the ground floor is 197 feet. More or less the height of a three storied house, if it be taken in consideration that this structure, certainly no insignificant pile, does by no means strike the beholder on account of its size, an idea may be formed of the immensity [_] Saint Peter's. [_] the high altar stood the throne of the Pope [_] [205] a Canopy, and the throne, the Canopy, as well as all the pillars of the church were covered with scarlet colored velvet, with rich gilt lace and fringes. At about ten oclock the Pope made his entrance; he, with the Tiara on his head, sat on an arm-chair placed upon a frame carried by twelve men, he alighted near the high altar, and walked to his throne along a passage left open by the Cardinals, to day dressed in white silk embroidered with Gold, and by many of the inferior clergy, like yesterday in the Sixtine Chapel; the Cardinals kissed the Pope's hand, and various religious ceremonies were gone through, which, as I was ignorant of their meaning, it was impossible for me to recollect. On one occasion the Pope pronounced a few words which were repeated not only by the Clergy, but by everyone of the numerous audience which filled the Church. When then Ceremonies commenced, the Pope exchanged the Tiara for the same Golden mitre which he had worn, on the previous day. Under the same, I could distinguish a white Cap or rag. The Cardinals wore a white mitre upon their small red skull caps mentioned yesterday. The most imposing moment was that, when the Pope returned from his seat to the high altar, and consecrated the host and Chalice; all the thousands who were present fell on their knees, for a few moments a dead silence prevailed then, the trumpets sounded, all rose, the Pope walked back to his throne, the host and chalice were brought him with much pomp; he communicated seated. This put an end to the solemnity; all hastened away, I lingered behind and had now a good opportunity of seeing the Pope close by. His features were void of expression, it was a countenance which said nothing; he made his exit in the same manner as he had entered, the Cardinals, Bishops, and other members of the Clergy preceded the frame; on each side of the Canopy carried above his holiness, walked a man with a large fan made of peacocks feathers, behind marched, or rather limped his body guard in their big boots with enormous spurs, other troops concluded the procession which moved along between two files of soldiers in white uniforms. All were Italians, the Swiss who stood sentry at the public Papal buildings, were dressed in the antiquated uniform of the fifteenth or sixteenth century their wide short breeches like their jackets were striped alternately black, yellow and red, their stockings were yellow, in their hand, they carried a halberd in the open place in front of the church, a great number of people had assembbled, the Pope made his appearance on a small balcony above the principal [_] [206] I could neither distinguish him, not hear what he said, but I saw the Peacocks feathers in the back ground, and as the troops knelt down, every body else took off his hat, I drew the conclusion that he had given his blessing to the multitude. Now, all was over every one hastened homewards, the heat and dust were very disagreable, and the many carriages, made the crossing of the streets, many of which without foot pavements, very dangerous; I also made the best of my way to my lodgings, changed my dress, and went to Il Cafe nuovo, where we had to wait for Mr. Ricci who, when he came, appeared in his uniform of the National guard, for as such, he had been on duty in Saint Peters; together we went to dwelling house Via Santa Maddalena, where he occupied with his family the third story in a large Palace. His rooms were carpeted and nicely furnished with the exception however of the dining room where the chairs were very ordinary. At the head of the table in the seats of honor, Ricci's father in law an elderly pleasant man and I, were placed. To my left, La Signora Ricci not pretty but agreeable, to the right of the father in law, Ricci himself, next to him, a Spanish painter, a nice man, a young clergyman the teacher of the Children and the children themselves occupied the other seats. I learnt that in Rome it was the Custom as in Paris to send the infant Children into the Country to a nurse who takes care of them, whilst the mother only pays to her child an occasional visit. Mr. and Mrs. Ricci had placed in this manner their last born, what an abominable habit! Dinner was fair, plates knives and forks were changed at every course, we had country wine, a bottle of fine Bordeaux and two bottles of Champagne one of which, half empty Mr. Ricci carefully corked and put away, which reminded me of Mr. Bosch in Bruxelles, see page 723 of second volume. After dinner the young Spaniard and I conversed with the lady, and had to admire the dancing of the Girls though they certainly did not excel in this branch of their education. With my Italian, I succeeded pretty well, but, when speaking Spanish I frequently mixed up Italian words which annoyed me much. Ricci now went with the Spaniard and myself to La Piazza di San Pietro where he procured us very convenient seats outside the main guard house separated from the crowd by a wooden railing. In front of us played a military band. The entire façade of the Church, the cupola to its very highest point, and the upper part of the two peristyles nearest the Church, were covered with [_] immensity of lighted small lamps [_] which I need hardly [. . .] [207] splendid in the extreme. As daylight gradually decreased, this mass of fire shone forth with the greater brillancy against the dark blue unclouded firmament lighted-up with the rays of the pale moon, the black towering obelisk in the centre, formed a beautiful contrast. This illumination lasted about an hour, when all of a sudden, at the utmost point of the cross which stands on the Cupola, I observed a lighted torch, and in one or two minutes, no more lamps were to be seen, all was a glare of torches, the transition was instantaneous as if done by enchantment. I afterwards learnt, that a large number of men are employed in the dangerous task of lighting the torches; the risk which they run, is considered so imminent, that, before they proceed to their respective parts, each of them confesses, communicates, and is absolved of his sins. By and by La Piazza became empty, I also, wended my way home, but more than once I turned back to throw another look upon this magnificent spectacle, seen by me for the first probably for the last time. In il Cafe Greco where I entered for a few moments I read in an Italian newspaper an extraordinary feat of the English press. Sir Robert Peel had presented his budget to the house of Commons, his speach lasted from 4:40 till 7:55 p.m., and at 8:30, it appeared printed in the Columns of "The Sun"; the Editor of the paper having employed eight stenographers for that sole purpose, each of them being relieved every five minutes.

*Monday, 24th of March 1845.* Thermometer at 8 a.m. in the open air at 6° Reaumur equal to 45 1/2° Fahrenheit. In the forenoon I spent an hour or so with the Conradis who lived at N° 30 Strada di Ripetta close to the Tiber over which river, we had a pretty view from the apartment with Saint Angelo and Saint Peters right in front. They were pleasant people, natives of Switzerland, recently married. I dined at the Federicci's, good folks to whom I was very grateful for the kindness which they showed me, but with whom I should have been still better pleased, if they had no put themselves out of the way on my account. Every thing gave clear evidence that they were not abundantly supplied with the gifts of this world. To reach the dining room, we had to pass through several bedrooms, nevertheless, the dinner was very good, and what hardly ever happens to me, I almost ate too much; amongst the vines of the Country, that of Orvieto brought on the table in a bottle partly wrapped-up in fine straw, was of a superior quality. Besides old Mr. and Mrs. [...] this party consisted of the Director of a lunat[_] [208] asylum, of an old lawyer with his daughter, of the daughter of the Federicci's and of Ricci, which latter was no doubt the most agreeable of all. He had the queer habit of never uncovering his head, even within doors he always wore a cap. This evening the far famed fire-works, La Girandola were to explode from the Castle di San Angelo. Of Course Ricci did not fail to procure me a place from which I could see them at my ease. He took me to a house in the open place in front of the Castle, La Piazza di Ponte, and here in a small room in the uppermost story, I obtained a seat at an open window. This garret was of so diminutive a size, that eight or nine persons who were there, completely filled it, and two young men who came too late, climbed at the imminent hazard of their lives out of the window up to the roof, where they took their station, I still shudder when I think of the risk they ran. I think it was about half past eight o'clock, when the first canon was fired from the Vatican, another cannon shot responded; in a trice, the whole castle vomited forth an innumerable quantity of fury rockets so suddenly as if done by magic, to enumerate the various changes of these fire works which lasted about half an hour, is out of the question. At one moment the façade of the Castle was lighted-up, and in the centre appeared in red an angel holding the Papal arms, at another moment, serpents of fire encircled the edifice, now, whist the windows in the centre were of a beautiful Emerald green, the rest of the building shone forth in bright scarlet, then again, nothing but fire wheels were to be seen, reports like cannon shots resounded, and the whole concluded with a quantity of Rockets from every corner of the edifice, perhaps in a still greater abundance than at the opening, but with the difference that they were of all colors, red, blue, green and yellow, amongst the various persons in the garret, were two Englishmen, a Frenchman and his lady, and they, as well as I did not know how to impress their admiration. We were wonder struck even the Romans confessed that his year, la Girandola had been more splendid than on other occasions which they attributed to the presence of the King and queen of Naples. I hastened home, and brought to paper something of what I had seen; last night's illumination of Saint Peter's and this night's, fire works, were in my humble opinion, in their way, quite as wonderful as the Capuchine convent with its rows of skeletons near Palermo, as the ascent of the Vesuvius by moon-light, as the Thames tunnel, [. . .] [209] on the 13th of August 1824, see Volume I of these extracts Pages 48/50.

*Tuesday, 25th of March 1845.* Arndt and I met Dyrsen and Herbertz in Il Cafe delle Belle arti. Their intention was to make this day an excursion to the neighbouring Tivoli whilst we preferred to see the pope going in state of the church "Santa Maria Sopra Minerva", so called because it is said to be built upon the basis of an ancient temple dedicated by Pompey to this warlike goddess. Accordingly we went to the open place in front of the Church. "La Piazza di Minerva", which as well as the adjoining streets was strewn with sand. It was crowded with people come hither for the same object as ourselves. Grenadiers in white uniform and Cavalry maintained order; the Cardinals and other high dignitaries of the Church appeared the one after the other in their antiquated carriages spoken of before; whenever anyone of these big wigs passed, the soldiers presented arms; all entered the Church; at last, his Holiness came in on old fashioned coach much gilt, resembling that of the Lord Mayor of London, he was received with military music, and such was the throng that rushed after him into the Church, that this building was in a moment filled to overflowing, unable to see anything, I left the Church, and not finding Arndt in the Crowd, wandered by myself about the streets of Rome of a considerable while. The streets between Il Corso and La Strada di Ripelta, and other streets, which like this latter run along the river, are built with great irregularity; the houses are high and intermixed with Palaces of large dimensions the women whom I met both of the higher and lower classes of society were generally good looking; amongst the latter, scarlet seemed to be the favourite Color, red jackets being much worn by them. There was at the time always to be found at the doors of the Coffee houses a girl of twelve or thirteen years of age, rather pretty, not a little impudent, who attracted my attention with her rid jacket and who, merely by asking alms gained on all probability, a good livelihood. Beggars of the male sex abounded in Rome, many of them mutilated, others of an advanced age were what might be called privileged beggars, wearing a big metal plate on their breast to denote that this was their profession. I saw for the first time a veritable pilgrim, he was wrapped up in a wide dark-green cloak, his hat was of the shovel shape, like those used by Canons, attached to it were two white shells the symbol of his wanderings, women of the town did not show themselves in public in Rome. At all events they did [...] [210] as little was I pestered here with proposals of an indecent Character, such as had been frequently made to me at the door of Il Cafe di Europa in Naples with: "voulez-vous une jeune demoiselle", or in the Moorish quarter in Algiers "preferez vous une Mauresque ou une Juive". La Piazza di Colonna open towards Il Corso is formed on its three other sides by Il Palazzo ch[_], by Il Palazzo Piombini. And by the Post Office, an elegant modern building, together with another public office; in the centre stands a marble Column of the Doric order upon which the victories of the Emperor Marcus Aurelius Antoninus, over the Germans and other nations, are sculptured in bas reliefs, originally the Emperor's statue of gilt bronze stood on the top. Pope Sixtus [_] had it removed, and replaced it with that of Saint Paul; the stone pedestal bears the following inscriptions: the first; "Marcus Aurelius Imp. Armenis, Parthis, Germanique bello maximo devictis triumphalem hanc columnam rebus gestis insignem Imp. Antonino Pio patri dedicavit. Anglicé: "Marcus Aurelius the Emperor, having vainquished the Armenians, the Pathians and the Germans in a great war, dedicated this Triumphal column, famous for the deeds acomplished to his father the Emperor Antoninus Pius. The 2nd; Triumphatis et sa[_]a nune sum, Christi vere discipulum fereus, qui per [crius] predicationem de Romanis barbarisque triumphavit. Anglice: "now I am triumphant and robust, bearing the really pious disciple of Christ, who by preaching the Cross triumphed over the Romans and barbarians. The third: "Sixtus V Pont. max columnam hanc ab onmi impietate expurgatam. Paulo apostolo aenea ejus statua inaurata in summo vertice posita DD.A. MDLXXXIX, Pont IV". Anglice: "Sixtus V high Pontiff dedicated (this word is wanting but must be understood in the Latin text) this column, purged of all impiety to the apostle Saint Paul, having placed on the top his statue of gilt brass 1587. The fourth: “Sixtus V Pont. max. columnam hanc cochlidem Imp. Antonino dicatam misere laceram ruinosamque primae famae restituit MDLXXXIX” Anglice: “Sixtus V high Pontiff restored to its original fame, this spiral column dedicated to the Emperor Antonius Pius, much mutilated and ruinous in the year 1589. Close to La Piazza Colonna is la Piazza Monte Citerio, in whose centre stands an obelisk much repaired, upon two sides of which, the same inscription is engraved as on the obelisk in La Piazza di popolo; on the third and fourth side the following is to be read: “Pius VI Pont. max. obeliscum regis [. . .] [211] quem ignibus VI, et temporum vetustate corruptum, Benedictus XIIII PM ex aggesta humo amolitus reliquerat, squalore detersa cultuque addito, urbi coeloque restituit anno MDCCXCII, sacri principatus ejus XVIII. Anglice: “Pius VI [?] Pontiff in the year 1792, and the 18th of his holy reign, restored to the town, (by which Rome is meant), and to heaven, the obelisk of the King Sesostris, having cleansed it from its filth, and devoted to worship, that obelisk which the Emperor Augustus had placed in the field (probably the field of Mars) as an index of the hours, and which, being injured by six conflagrations and by the length of time, the Pope Benedict XIV, high Pontiff had abandoned; after desinterring it from the earth, which lay heaped upon it.” And “quae cleres olim signabat pyramis horas fracta dehinc lapsa streta jacebat mene antiquum renovata deus, nun[c] fronte superba denumerat, nun[c] sixti tempora fausta Pii”. Anglicé: that Pyramid which in ancient times designated the fleet hours, afterwards lay broken and prostrate, now, its ancient beauty being renovated, now with front erect, now it enumerates the happy time of the sixth Pius.” I next visited the Foro Trajano also called the Foro Ulpio, a short distance to the Eastward of the southern extremity of Il Corso. Il Foro Trajano is much smaller than it originally was, and lies considerably lower than the streets which surround it. It is encircled by a modern wall, of its shape, I endeavour to give an idea by the sketch herewith: □ indicates the spot where the Column of Trajan stands; it is of marble of the Doric order, its height is 118 feet, inside a winding staircase of 184 steps leads to the summit, where the Empor. Trajan’s statue stood originally, and was removed under the Pontificate of Sixtus V who replaced it by a bronze statue of Saint Peter, 23 feet in height, beneath the Column, the ashes of the Emperor Trajan, inclosed in an golden urn are said to have been interred which was an extraordinary distinction paid to his mortal remains for at the time, it must have been under the reign of Adrian, burials within the precincts of Rome were strictly prohibited. Trajan’s victories over the Germans

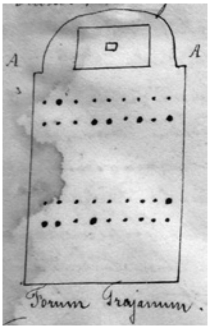

and Dacians are sculptured in bas reliefs upon this column in twenty six windings from the base to the top; I need hardly say, that this Column served as a model for the famous column [...] [212] inscription is engraved: Senatus Populusque Romanus imp. Caes. Divi. Nervae F. Nervae Trajano Aug. Germ. Dacico Pont. max. Trib. pop. XVII Imp. VI Caes. VI PP, ad declarandum quantae altitudinis mons, et locus tanti, (some letters illegible, probably "s oper",) again, ibus sit egestus. Anglice: "To Trajan the august, the Victor over the Germans and Dacians, high Pontiff, tribune of the people for the XVII, Emperor for the VI, Cesar for the VI time, father of the people, son of the Emperor and Cesar, the Divine Nerva, the Roman Senate and people, (the words dedicated this Column are omitted and must be understood), for the purpose of indicating to what height this mountain had been dug away, in order to carry out so many works". This last sentence if I mistake not, gives to understand that the Column is of the same height as was that part of the Esquiline hill which was levelled to make room for the Forum. The rows of dots signify the Columns of which there are nine in each line, all much mutilated; the bigest dots represents the columns which are still almost entire; broken shafts, Capitals, Cornices, and other parts of Columns lie about, on the ground. Trajan's Palace stood here in ancient times, and it is supposed served afterwards for the reception of the famous Ulpian librairy. It will be remembered that ulpianus the great lawyer, was the intimate friend of Emperor Alexander Severus, who raised him to the highest dignities. His administration was much applauded until he attempted to introduce reforms into the army, when the soldiery rose in mutiny and killed him in the presence of the Emperor's mother in the year 236 A.D. In the Centre of the buildings which formed the Palace, stood a beautiful Equestrian statue of Trajan, cast in bronze, also a Triumphal arch, but of all these, no vestige has remained. The two letters A in the sketch indicate two churches; the one, of an octagonal form, with a handsome porch, is that di Santa Maria di Loretto, the other round and modern built in 1736 by a French architect is devoted to Il nome di Maria. At no great distance from the Forum Trajanum, is, Il Foro Romano so renowned in the history of ancient Rome, it is called at present Il Campo Vaccino, or the co[w]s' field, because the Cattle when driven to Rome for slaughter usually rest there, before entering the town. It gives but a poor idea of what it was originally. Nibby says in his hand-book that, though Alaric King of the Visigoths, Genseric King of the Vandals, and Totila King of the Ostrogoths in the VI century made themselves masters of Rome [...] the Forum still preserved much of its ancient [_] [213] but in the year 1084 when the Pope, Gregory VII, called Robert Guiscard to his assistance, both against the German Emperors, and his own turbulent subjects, this norman Prince of Apulia a christian, followed by the Saracen subjects destroyed without mercy everything between the Lateran and the Capitol. Two Centuries later, Bramaloni razed to the ground all such ancient building of which the nobles, proud and factious, availed themselves to resist the Papal authority. Thus, the desolation of the Forum is owing not to the Barbarians, but to the Popes themselves. Forster gives in his handbook a pretty and exact sketch of the forum. Before I enter into a description of the same, it is necessary to observe that the ancient forum lay from 15 to 20 feet deeper than the present Campo Vaccino, the ground has been filled-up and raised to its present elevation by the ruins, debris, and fragments of the ancient buildings as well as by the gradual accumulation of earth; the principal façade of the present Capitol, a modern building of small pretensions is turned to the N. West consequently its backpart at the foot of which Il Campo Vaccino extends looks to the South East. To the South West of the Capitol, a wide, well kept carriage road leads up from the Forum to the open place in front of the Capitol, La Piazza del Campidoglio. To the North East a flight of stairs answers the same purpose. Descending these steps, you have immediately to your right, some walls, the remnants of a temple of concord which was built by the Senate in the 4th Century B.C. to fulfil the [vow] made by Camillus the Saviour of Rome. The temple was renovated under the reign of Tiberius. Close to these walls stand three Columns, all that exist of the temple of Saturn in which the treasury, the archives and important public documents of the Roman Commonwealth were kept. It is said that out of the ruins of this temple two Churches of San Adriano and Santa Martina whose site is a little to the Eastward, have been constructed. To the North West of the column of Saturn, in a hollow, stand eight Columns, the remainder of the temple of Vespasian. The three temples hitherto mentioned stood at the foot of the Capitoline hill. More or less opposite the stairs which descend from the Capitol is the Triumphal arch which in the year 203 A.C. the Senate of Rome ordered to be raised in honor of Emperor Septimus Severus and his two sons Caracalla and Geta, and to celebrate their victories over the Parthians, Arabs and Adiabenos, (where this last mentionned nation lived, I do not know), this triumphal [_] consists of three arches, the main and largest [...] [214] lateral one on each side; four Columns in front, four behind. The bas reliefs represent victories gained in the wars carried on against the above mentioned nations. A few steps further on, in a South Westerly direction I came to a low pyramid standing in a hollow, upon which in the year 608 A.D., the Exarch Smaragdus had a Column erected in honor of the Emperor Phocas. Forster in his handbook says that this monument was put together from various antique fragments; according to the plan in the said guide book, there were in ancient times on its South western side close to each other three temples dedicated respectively to Castor and Pollux, to Minerva, and to Vesta. Of the first and last, not a trace is to be seen. Of that of Minerva, no more than three Columns are extant. The site occupied by the temple of Vesta is exactly opposite to where the Church of Santa maria Liberatrice stands. Of the origin of this Church, the following legend is told. Under the rule of Pope Sylvester a frightful Dragon which lived in a Cavern in the vicinity desolated the fields, killing men and Cattle; the pope armed with his seal upon which a cross was engraved boldly encountered the fiend and placed his seal not only on the entrance to the Cavern, but upon the mouth of the monster itself [?] when the ravages have ceased. To celebrate this miracle the Church was built. Crossing the Foru[?] to its N. Eastern boundary, I came to the Church di San Lorenzo di Miranda, which has been built upon the base of what was once the temple dedicated to the Emperor Antoninus Pius and his Empress Faustina; before the church stand eight Columns of the green marble with white zones, called Cipoline, of the Doric order, well preserved which sustain an archtrave of white marble upon which the dedicatory inscription to the Emperor and Empress is clearly visible. On the same side of the Forum follows a church built in 527 under the Pontificate of Felix III, and dedicated to the Saints Cosimus and Damianus. The vertibule in front of this Church was originally a temple devoted to Remus according to Adler; to Romulus and Remus according to Nybbi, in Forster's plan, it is also called Aedes Penatium (the shrine of the household Gods) contiguous to this Church of Saint Cosimus and Saint Damianus, is the most extensive of all the ruins which still exist in the Forum. There are three large arches made of sunbaked bricks, Spanish: (adobes), the middle one with a niche also the remnants of many pillars and exterior walls. In Forster's plan it is called Basilica detta Constantina, which [_] that it is believed to be the Basilica of the Emperor Const [...] [215] Adler likewise in his description of Rome says, that probably there existed in this neighbourhood an extensive palace of the said Emperor, more or less in the centre of the Forum is the Church di Santa Francesca Romana and behind the same are the ruins of the temples of Venus and of Roma, which as Förster and Adler assure us were the most magnificent of ancient Rome, but of which splendour when I was there, nothing was left. The Emperor Adrian had them built after a design drawn by himself, they were of white marble which however does not [_] that they were solid marble, but merely, that marble slabs covered the mud [_] which I myself saw; the roofs were of gilt bronze, removed by Pope Honorius and made use of in the building of Saint Peter's. In a straight line South with the Church di Santa Francesca Romana, I came to the beautiful triumphal arch constructed by Domitian to celebrate the taking of Jerusalem by his father Titus. The inscription says merely: senatus populusque Romanus Divo, Tito, Divi, Vespasiani filio Vespasiano augusto. The bas reliefs represent the apotheosis of Titus who sitting on an Eagle rises heavenwards; his triumphs, the booty brought by him from Jerusalem amongst which the most remarkable is the Candlestick with seven branches which once adorned the temple constructed in Jerusalem under the reign of Solomon. The triumphal arch of Constantine is the last which forms the boundary of the forum to the South East. It was erected to celebrate his victory over the Emperor Maxentius at the Ponte Molle close to Rome on the 27th of October 312 A.D. This victory as well as several others of the same Emperor, are represented here, in bas relief, other bas reliefs which adorn this arch formed part of the Forum Trajanum; there, also, at its principal entrance stood the statues of eight Dacian prisoners which are now to be seen on the tops of eight columns, four before, four behind the arch, which in every other respect resembles that of Septimus Severus above described. The heads of these eight statues are modern, and if we may believe adler, the original heads, Lorenzo di Medici had knocked off, and carried to his own capital Florence on account of their extraordinary beauty. The arch bears the following inscription: Imp. Caes. Fl. Constantino maximo P. F. Augusto S.P.Q.R. quod instinctu divinitatis mentis magnitudine Cum exercitu suo tam de tyranno quam de omni factione uno tempore justis Rempubl. ultus est armis arcum triumphis insignem dedicavit. Which may be rendered thus: To Constantine the great the father of the people, the August Emperor and Cesar, the Roman Senate and [_] dedicated this arch famous for his victories because he [...] [216] inspiration of the Divinity, and by the grandeur of his own soul delivered with his army and his rightful arms the Commonwealth at the same time from the tyrant and all factions. The Colosseum is situated outside of the Forum; I examined it this day with great attention, but intended to return to it another time. Thence I walked back through the Forum to the foot of the Capitol, and ascended the commodious carriage road which, as already said leads up on the one side of the Capitol, to la Piazza di Campidoglio. The present Capitol was built under the Pontificate of Pope Boniface IX upon the ruins of that part of the ancient Capitol called Tabulario in which the archives were deposited, and which can still be seen from Il Campo Vaccino. Originally the Roman Senate used to hold theirs session in the Capitol, now it answers the purpose of a prison. Two stairs lead-up to the main entrance beneath which stands a small statue of Rome, in the centre of the place, an equestrian statue of Marcus Aurelius, and in front of this statue, a splendid flight of stairs provided with the stone balustrades, and constructed according to the design of Michel Angelo Buanarotti, descends to the lower lying part of the town, at its foot, it is flanked on each side by a Lion of Basalt brought from Egypt spouting water which falls into a small basin; above, where the stairs terminate in La Piazza stands on each side a colossal statue, the one of Castor, the other of Pollux each holding a horse by the rein;

following the curve of the circle, a trophy on each side is the next object which arrests your attention, then, the statue of Constantine and that of his son (I suppose Crispus), and finally, a mile stone (Columna milliaria) closes the half circle; behind these statues, the balustrade continues until it meets the two wings of the Capitol, two handsome Colonnades, that to the right leading to the apartments which contain the famous Capitoline museum. The two trophies were for a long time believed to have been erected at the time of Marius to commemorate his triumph over the Cimbri at present, they are attributed to Trajan, they stood originally in Il Castello di acqua Giula. Of the statue of Marcus aurelius Nibbi says: that it is the only Equestrian statue of Bronze, which has come down to us from the ancients, and Forster is of opinion that we owe its preservation solely to the circumstance, that during the middle ages it was believed to be the statue of Constantine the Great the first Christian Roman Emperor. If the truth had been known, it would probably have been destroyed in those [_] of [_]tal darkness and religious fanaticism as being the eff [...] [217] Marcus Aurelius the pagan, with [_] hand he holds the bridle, the other he lifts up, as if giving orders, he has neither stirrups nor spurs. This statute stood originally in the Forum, near the triumphal arch of Septimus Severus, thence it was removed to the open place before the Lateran, and finally placed where it now stands by Michael Angelo during the Pontificate of Paul III in 1508. Its pedestal of a large block of marble bears this inscription: Imp. Caesari Divi Antonini Divi Adriani nepoti, divi Trajani portici? pro[?]poti Divi Nervae [...] poti, M. Aurelio Antonio Pio Aug. Germ. Sarm. Pont max. Trib. Pop X[_]I, Imp. VI, Cos. III P.P.S.P.Q.R. Anglice: The Roman Senate and people [_] the Emperor and Caesar the son of the Divine Antoninus the grandson of the Divine Adrian, to the great grand son of the Divine Trajan, to the great great grand son of the Divine Nerva, to Marcus Aurelius Antoninus Pius Augustus, Conqueror of the Germans and Sarmetians, high Pontiff XXVII times tribune of the people VI, Emperor III times, Caesar and father of the people. La piazza del Campidoglio lies between two hills of insignificant height, the one to the North East upon which stands the famous Church di Santa Maria ara Coeli or, the altar of heaven to which you ascend by 124 steps of white marble each of one piece nearly twenty feet long, the other to the South West covered at present by the gardens of the Palace Cafarelli. The ancients made a distinction between the Arx and the Capitolium. The former was the Castle, the fortification; the latter, the temple of Jupiter Capitoline. Tarquinus Priscus made a vow to build this temple, which vow was fulfilled by his successor Tarquinus Superbus, Latitius Catullus, Vespasian, and Domitian restored, enlarged and beautified this temple, but the archaeologists of the present day cannot agree as to its original site. Many and perhaps the greater number maintain that it occupied the place where now the Church Ara Coeli stands whilst others and amongst them Mr. Bunsen, many years Prussian Ambassador in Rome and enjoying a great reputation for his antiquarian researches transfers the temple to the other hill where the Cafarelli gardens are. Adler gives a detailed account of this temple, of its beauty and magnificence, also of the immense treasures which were accumulated in it. Three times it was destroyed by fire, the first time in the year 671 after the foundation of Rome, when Sulla was Dictator; secondly, when Vitellius; and thirdly when Titus was Emperor; Domitian had it rebuilt, but, what became of it since then, history does not [_]; it is supposed that some of the Columns used in the [_] [218] of the Church Ara Coeli, formed par [...] this last temple of Jupiter Capitoline. I continued my long walk, and came to the Church Santa Trinita di monte, in front of which stands an Egyptian obelisk of granite covered with hierogliphics, the following words are engraved upon it: Pius VI Pont max, obeliscum salustiamum, quem prolapsum difractum superior octas jacentem reliqueat, colli hortulorum subsidentium viarum prospecta impositum trop[_] cruci prifixo trinitati Augustae dedicavit. Anglice: Pius VI high Pontiff dedicated to the august trinity as a trophy proffered to the cross, the salust[_] obelisk, which the former age had abandoned laying prostrate and br[_] on the hill of the Gardens, and which has been raised insight of the lying roads. I descended the handsome flight of stairs Scala di Spagna spoken of above, crossed la Piazza of the same name and, rather tired reached La trattoria del Lepre where I was so disgusted with its filth and dirtiness, that I left, and went to another inn that of Bertini, where for four Paoli equal to about four reales, and five Bajocchi equal to a medio to the waiter I obtained a fair dinner. The society was also less mixed than in El Lepre. At home I wrote till a late hour to gibbs Crawley & C. of Lima, and to Gibbs & Sons of London.

*Wednesday, 26th of March 1845.* This morning I called on Mr. Hitzig, and with him on Persius, from which Gentleman it will be remembered I parted in Naples on the 25th of February; both were indisposed and complained of the bad climate of Rome, which, if at this season of the year it was unhealthy, which I much doubt, it at all events had no effect upon me, on the contrary, my health was as quite as good as, heaven be praised it has with few exceptions always been in the Course of my life. (I dictated this words in June 1870.) We three jointly with a German sculptor Mr. Meyer went to La villa Rospigliosi, where on a level with the first floor, a small, but very pretty garden had been laid out. It was filled with flowers particularly hyacinths which exhaled a most fragrant odour. The principal attraction of this villa is however not the garden, but the famous fresco painting of Guido René upon the ceiling of one of the saloons which, besides its exquisite beauty, has the advantage of being well preserved, it represents Ph[e]bus in his car drawn by horses, Aurora precedes and the hours accompany him, all scattering flowers. Against the wall stood various fine oil [_] one of which the blind Sampson pulling down the [...] [219] of the temple in which the Ph [...] assembled to celebrate a feast of their idol Dagon; another by Guido René Andromeda tied to the rock; the monster is on the point of devouring her when Perseus appears in the air, for her delivery; her body is beautiful, but in my opinion her countenance does not sufficiently express the dread which she must have felt at the apparently inevitable death which threatened her. It was noon, we separated, and I, having joined Arndt in Il Cafe delle Belle arte, we two walked out of La Porta di Popola into the open country then, turning along the walls of the town, reached La Villa and park Borghese. The latter three miles in circumference is tastefully planned; there are beautiful walks, fountains, lakes, etc. The museum in the villa is extremely rich in works of art especially of sculpture. The floors are covered with mosaics, the Ceilings richly painted, the walls ornamented with handsome columns, in fact there is too much, the pleasure changes into a labour and one rejoices when one has done. I will only specify a few statues which were most to my liking: Meleager, famous in ancient mythology for the hunt of the Caledonian boar; on one side stands a dog on the other, lies a boars head. Colossal heads of the Emperors Adrian and Antoninus Pius. Leda in a reclining posture, a tall swan stands before her turning his head in a most peculiar manner, and it is really to be wondered at, how the artist has been able to give to his eyes an unmistakable expression of vehement desire. It is unnecessary for me to observe that all the busts and statues are of white marble, unless another material is expressly mentioned. Further, a Venus holding something in her hand with which she touches her leg, I thought it was a sponge, the description says it is a frog. In the centre of one of the saloons, domineers la Grumone triunfante. In the centre of another stands an amazon on horseback striking down two warriors, a small statue of Paris. A Hercules a spindle in his right hand (Ercole effeminato). A Venus bearing a great resemblance to the Capitoline Venus. A Hermaphrodite liying, an Anacreon sitting, a lyre in his hand. Again a Venus, this time, stepping out of a bath. The statue of a woman, her arm resting upon a sarcophagus, a Faun dancing, a Mercury sitting. The saloon which goes by the name of the gallery contains few antique statues but many other objects worth [_] such as: a sarcophagus of Porphyry, two large basins of [220] black marble (Nero antico); two urns of Oriental marble which being transparent resembles Alabaster; two Columns of the same Oriental marble with pedestal of gilt bronze; a great number of busts of Roman Emperors and other renowned Romans both with the head and the breast of Porphyry. There were, as already said above, besides those enumerated, many, many other curiosities, but Arnt and I got tired, we felt cold in the large saloons, and where glad when, again in the open air we could enjoy the splendid weather and inhale in long draughts the wild baling air of an Italian spring. We returned to town, the same way we had come, when in La Piazza di Popolo, we ascended Il monte Pincio, and paid a visit to La Villa Medici at present the academy of French painters. The park which surrounds it, is intersected by straight walks lined by stiff clipped hedges of box and laurel in the style of Luis XIV's times, in the villa itself, two large saloons were filled with very good plaster casts of renowned antique statues. We continued our walk along Il monte Pincio till we came to the Church of La Trinita di monte; thence through the streets Via Sestina, Via Felice, and Strada delle quattro fontane, till we reached the Church di Santa Maria Maggiore which, according to Gibbon was probably in ancient times the Basilica of Sicininus or Liberius on the Esquiline hill; in his "Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire", chapter XXV, he gives the following account of a massacre which took place within its walls, these are his words: under the reign of the Emperor Valentinian and the praefecture of Juventius the ardor of Damasus and Ursinus to seize the Episcopal seat, surpassed the ordinary measure of human ambitions, they contented with rage of party, Damasus prevailed, one hundred and thirty seven dead bodies were found in the Basilica of Sicininus where the Christians held their religious assemblies (Ammianus); according to another account, the present church was built in the year 326, perhaps it was then, that the Basilica was appropriated to the Christian Worship. It is also called the Church of the Stable, for in the same the cradle said to be that of our Lord, found in the Bethlehem, is preserved. As soon as I entered, the description which Hitzig had given me of the ancient Basilicas, see page 127 of this Volume, came to my mind [...] a long building which by means of twenty one handsome white [221] marble Columns of the Ionic order, is divided [?] the nave and granite columns of the Ionic order form on both sides the entrance to the lateral Chapels, one dedicated to Pope Sixtus V, the other to Pius V. The high altar consists of an antique Porphyry sarcophagus, the canopy above the same is sustained by four spiral shaped porphyry columns of the Corinthian order with palm leaves of gilt bronze. The roofs of the aisles are vaulted whilst that of the nave is flat, which latter circumstance gives to the interior of this Church a somewhat oppressed appearance. In front of the Church stands a fluted Column of the Corinthian order with the statue of the Virgin Mary on the top, behind the Church is an Egyptian obelisk of red granite, inscribed with Hieroglyphics, which was brought hither in 1587, under the Pontificate of Sixtus V by the architect Fontana. I took my dinner in a Coffee house of the first rank in La Piazza di Spagna; it was but expensive. Thence I went with Arndt to the Police office where we obtained "residence tickets", in virtue of which we were allowed to remain a certain time in Rome, their cost was six Paoli each; we walked home, and I was busy writing the remainder of the day.

*Thursday, 27th of March 1845.* Thermometer at 7 a.m. in the open air 10° Reaumur, equal to 55° Fahrenheit. In the forenoon Arndt, myself, and a young man from Cologne, went to see the collection of pictures in Il Palazzo Borghese, a large quadrangular building with a yard surrounded by porticos in the middle. In my original diary, I have made a long enumeration of these pictures, here I shall content myself with mentioning a few of the master pieces. By Raphael, his portrait when a youth; by the same, Christ's descent from the Cross, Christ is dead, his eyes and countenance still denote the sufferings of his last agony; the body lifted from the ground, is surrounded by various persons. A portrait of Geronimo Savonarola by Filippino Lippi his features are extremely expressive, the nose long, the eyes and the eye brows black; a black hood encircles his face, Savonarola it will be remembered, born in Ferrara, lived in the second half of the XV century, originally a Dominican friar, he distinguished himself by his enthusiasm both in religion and politics. He urged, that a thorough reform was indispensable in the Court of Rome as well as in the irregularities of the Clergy. He denounced the abominations of Pope Alexander VI and in Florence after the fall of the Medici, placed himself at the head [_] the Democratic party, at last his enemies prevailed and in 1408 [222] he was condemned to death, strangled, and his body burnt. Further, by Giulio Romano, Raphaels favorite disciple, a portrait of La Fornarina, (the Bakers daughter) Raphael's mistress, the expression of her face is far from Chaste, on the contrary it is sensual in the extreme, her bosom is bare, her garment light and transparent; above her left elbow she wears a bracelet; by the same, Saint John the Baptist, a copy from Raphael; Saint John is represented as a young robust youth naked, with fine black curly hair; also a Danae naked as far as the waist, and reclining on a couch, further down, her body is covered by a white garment, both her legs are bare, the right one is stretched out on the bed, the left one hangs down; from above a thin shower of golden rain falls into her lap, an amor with variegated wings looks at the rain, below stand two small Cupids with their arrows. By Correggio, a Magdalen, she lies on the ground, reading, her bosom is uncovered; she leans her head on her right hand, partly concealed by the long curls of her fair hair, her dress is of a dark blue Color. By the same, the head of our saviour with the Crown of Thorns, of this picture, copies are found all over the globe. By Raphael, Christs descent from the Cross, by Carlo Dolce one of the painters who always pleased me, a small picture of our Saviour his eyes turned heavenwards, his curly hair is of a Chestnut Color, and a faint aureola encompasses the head. In the 7th apartment I noted particularly a large table inlaid with precious stones and marbles of various descriptions. In the 8th apartment, a portrait of Paul V done in mosaic, is a piece of splendid workmanship, and well deserves the Visitors attention. The 9th apartment which goes by the name of La Loggia is of little interest, the ceiling, vaulted, is painted al fresco by Bolognesi. Apartments numbered 10 and 11 contain the works of the masters of Venetian School, amongst whom as it is known Titian ranks foremost. His three graces, or more properly speaking Venus and two nymphs, as well as his celestial and terrestrial Venus were not much to my taste, and I thought at the time that his female figures were generally somewhat Coarse and Vulgar, but at a later period, when I saw in Florence his master pieces Venus, Flora and Magdalen, I convinced myself of the gross error into which I had fallen, and was actually ashamed of having ever formed such a [_] as the above. In the 12th and [...] [223] paintings of the German and Flemish shools are put up, amongst which I admired a portrait by Holbein of an old lady in a black dress with a white Cap and a Christ on the Cross by Van Dyck. Arndt and I left this vast collection of paintings at one o'clock, and now wended our way to Il Castello San Angelo situated on the right side of the river. Exactly opposite the bridge of the same name, everybody knows that the Emperor adrian commenced the building of it, to serve as a sepulchre for himself and his successors; it was concluded in the year 140 by the Emperor Antoninus Pius, but already, in the year 567 Theodoric King of the Ostrogoths converted into a Castle, and when assailed by his enemies (who they were, I do not know), hurled upon them the statues with which this vast mausoleum had been adorned by the Pagan Emperors of the West. In 1527 when the Army under the Command of Charles de Bourbon stormed Rome, the Pope, Clement VII took refuge in this Castle which is connected with the Vatican by a covered way. At the present day it is used as a prison for political offenders and the Popes only flee thither in times of danger, their usual residence being the vatican or the Quirinal. The Castle San Angelo is of a circular shape, and its interior contains nothing of particular interest. We were shown to a large saloon where the Pope occasionally gives audience; upon a table stood a pretty marble group of Christ and two angels by Michael Angelo. We ascended to the top of the Castle, whence the view is extensive over the town itself and its barren environs. We then were conducted through a vaulted passage all around the Castle, to a gate which was blocked-up, and made our exit through another gate, very little pleased with this our visit. Every Monday and Thursday at 2 1/2 in the afternoon the extensive and most valuable collections which fill the immense saloons of the Vatican, are opened to the public gratuitously and it being now, about this time, my companion and I went there. The Vatican is a large building to the right of Saint Peters, a long vestibule serves as the anteroom for the many visitors who collect here anxiously expecting the moment when the iron grating opens, and gives admittance to the inner apartments. The walls of this hall are covered with inscriptions, and all along stand many sarcophagi, broken urns and statues. Amongst the sarcophagi, I noted one of considerable size, of marble of course, upon which, in bas reliefs, were represented two Lions, each devouring a horse [...] crowd rushed in, Italians, English, French, [224] americans, Germans, all nations had their representatives. Hardly had I taken out my pencil and paper to make my usual memoranda, when I was accosted by the Concierge who told me, that, taking notes was strictly prohibited; thus of the thousands of objects which I saw, though I did my utmost to impress them on my memory, only few in comparison could possibly be recollected by me, when I returned to my lodgings, and attempted to bring to paper, what I had seen. The first saloon, according to Forster, contains nothing of great importance, and Arndt and I, relying upon this dictum, passed quickly through it, and entered another saloon to the left, which goes by the name of Il braccio nuovo, the new arm, also called Il museo Chiaramonte which was arranged, as it is now, under the Pontificate if Pius VII, of the family Chiaramonte, in the year 1822. I was particularly pleased with a colossal statue of a captive Dacian; with a statue of Silenus carrying a little Bacchus in his arms; with the statue of the beautiful Antinöus the favorite of the Emperor Adrian; with that of the Orator Demosthenes standing upright, a roll in his hand; with that of a Fortune with a Cornucopia and a rudder; with that of Minerva Pallas the foundress of towns, which is considered the most perfect statue of this Goddess, which has come down to us from the ancients. It was formerly in the possession of Lucian Bonaparte; with a group of the river God Nile in a reclining posture, sixteen small boys which are meant to represent the various degrees of the rivers inundation are playing about him, and climbing up his huge body, a cocodrile is at his feet. This beautiful group was found in the vicinity of Santa Maria Sopra Minerva whereabouts stood in ancient times a temple dedicated to Isis and Serapis. The next saloon is called: Il museo Pio Clementino, which Forster considers to be the first collection of statues existing on the Globe; it was founded by Pope Julius II, aggrandized by his successors Leo X, Clement VII, Paul III, and finally, enlarged to its present size by Clement XIV and Pius VI. I will only enumerate a few of the master pieces: Il Torso, which is nothing but the trunk of a human body without head, legs, or arms, and nevertheless, so perfect that connoisseurs never tire of admiring it, whilst such as are not, I for instance, cannot find anything extraordinary in it; it was sculptured by Apolonius son of Nestor of Athens, and discovered amongst the ruins [...] Theatre in Pompeii. [...] [225] Scipio Barbatus, Consul in the year 456 U.C.; the Antinöus di Belvedere, the group of Laocoon and his sons; casts and copies of which are to be found in every corner of the earth. I need hardly say, that it refers to the scene before Troy, when, whilst Laocoon a priest of Neptune was sacrificing to this God on the sea shore, two enormous serpents came over from the island of Tenedos, and strangled him and his two sons, which, the deluded Trojans considered as a punishment for his having struck with a spear the fatal horse which worshipped by them, as being consecrated to Minerva, bore in its womb the destruction of their town. Who is the classical scholar who is not acquainted with the following beautiful and graphic lines of Virgil, see verses 203 and following of the II book of the Aeneid:

Ecce autem gemini a Tenedo tranquilla per alta
(Horresco referens) immensis orbibus angues
Incumbunt pelago pariterque ad litora tendunt;
......................................................................
................................El primum parva duorum
Corpora natorum serpens amplexus uterque
Implicat et miseros morsu depascitur artus;
Post ipsum, auxilio subeuntum ac tela ferentem,
Co[r]ripiunt spirisque ligant ingentibus, et jam
Bis medium amplexi, bis Collo squamea circum
Terga dati superant Capite et cervicibus altis.
Ille simul manibus tendit divellere nodos,
Pefusus sanie vittas atroque veneno;
Clamores simul horrendos as sidera tollit.

of which I give the following literal translation:

But lo! (I shudder whilst I relate it) a twin pair of snakes describing immense circles, pressing upon the deep, move on through the tranquil sea at equal pace from Tenedos to the shore. First they envelop the small bodies of the two sons, fast is their hold of them, and biting, do they feed upon their miserable limbs; they next seize the father who arms in his hands, hastens to the assistance of his Children, they [bind] him in their immense folds, twice already they entwine their scaly backs round his waist, twice already round his throat [...] ise above him with their long necks and heads; meanwhile, he, [...] and black [...] [226] with his hands the knots, and simultaneously raises to the heavens his terrible cries. Connoisseurs declare this group perfect, the product of the most thorough knowledge of anatomy, of Character and of ideal perfection, Michel Angelo calls it the wonder of art; the expression of torment in the Countenances of the three, their endeavours to rid themselves of the embraces of the monsters are the very identification of nature; according to Pliny it was sculptured out of one block by Agesander, Polydorus, and Athanadorus of Rhodes, it was found in 1506, by some persons whilst digging in a Vineyard near the baths of Ti[tus] in Rome and purchased by the Pope, Julius II. When the French under Napoleon I occupied Rome, this group, like many other treasures of art wandered to Paris, but was returned after the second peace of Paris in 1815. The Apollo di Belvedere also Called the Pythian apollo, because connoisseurs are of opinion that the God is represented at the moment when he has killed the serpent Python. It was found at the end of the XVth century near the town of Antium, at present Porto di Anzo; Winckelmann who is looked upon as one of the acutest judges of antiquities has pronounced this statue to be the best, and most perfect that art has produced, but see the difference between Connoisseurs and those who are not; I myself, could not find the slightest reason why this Apollo should rank higher than the modern statue of Persius by Canova, who holds in his left hand, Medusa's head, a sword in the right. In the same apartment are Canova's two pugilists's, splendid statues. Another saloon is devoted exclusively to works of sculpture representing animals which are executed for the greater part with life like naturality. Another again, contains nothing but busts amongst which I noted particularly a colossal one of Jupiter. The circular saloon is remarkable on account of the fantastic figures which are worked in mosaic, on the floor; in this apartment stands a beautiful basin of Porphyry measuring 42 1/2 feet in circumference. A smaller apartment which has the name "a Croce Greca", in the shape of a Greek Cross, has an extraordinary work in mosaic on the floor, namely a Colossal shield of Minerva with Medusa's head in the centre. Here also are two very large Sarcophagi of Porphyry. The saloon "della Biga" derives its name from a two wheeled car drawn by two horses all of marble, which stands in the centre. Other apartments are filled with Egyptian Statues and Mummies in cases of wood, stone, [_] glass, all [_] that I [...] hitherto [...] [227] We now ascended the stairs and came to an extensive hall, hung with Gobelin tapestry representing various pictures. Upon the walls of another saloon, the plans of cities, and maps of provinces of Italy are painted. This last mentioned leads to the galleries of pictures which we did not reach, for it struck half past five, when Il Museo Vatticano is closed, we were now well tired, dined in Il Lepre, and retired to our lodgings where I devoted the last hours of the day to my usual occupations.

*Friday, 28th of March 1845.* Thermometer in the open air 8° Reaumur, equal to 50° Fahrenheit.

Mr. Charles Duval, who had been with me writing this my diary, under my dictation, since Feb. 3rd 1869 (see page 397 Vol. 2) left July 13th 1870 without giving me warning or bidding me "good-bye". On August 1st 1870 his place was taken by Mr. Thomas [R.] Rees.

The weather being beautiful, Dyrsen, Arndt, a young man from Colognes and I, determined to devote this day to a long excursion into the country, which turned out to be a very interesting one. We ascended the handsome flight of steps which leads up to the Capitol, descended to the Forum, and throwing an occasional glance upon this medley of ruins of ancient grandeur, and well-preserved structures of modern littleness reached the Coliseum. It is well known that the great Edward Gibbon, sitting one summer evening on the Capitoline hill, and admiring the Forum lying before him, was roused from his reverie by the tinkling of a bell calling the lazy monks to vespers. He was struck as every rational visitor must be, with the immense difference between what Rome one was, and what it now is; and resolved to write his immortal work "The Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire", which occupied him 24 years of his life. The Coloseum, or as it is generally called the Coliseum, derives its name from the colossal statue of Nero, 110 feet high, which stood close by in front of the Temple of Venus and [228] Roma. Of the statue itself no vestige has remained, but the pedestal though in ruins, is still to be seen. The emperor Vespasian commenced the building of the Colosem. His son Titus concluded it in the year 80. The games to celebrate its inauguration lasted one hundred days, and five thousand wild beasts were slaughtered on this occasion. If necessary water could be introduced, so as to convert the arena into a large pond, upon which naval fights in miniature were represented. During the reign of the emperor Alexander Severus, the Coloseum, being injured by lightning, underwent considerable repairs, and the emperor Philip celebrated in the same, with great pomp, the thousandeth anniversary of the foundation of Rome. In the middle ages it was made use of as a fortress, many noble Roman families, especially the Frangipani, resorting to it as their stronghold. The emperor Frederick II presented it to his devoted partisan the Ghibeline, A[rmi]baldi. During the period of the Popes' absence in Avignon, their legate the Bishop of Orvieto offered the stones of which the Coloseum is built for sale. In the 15th century some stones were burnt to make lime; Paul II also employed them to construct the Venetian palace; with the same material Cardinal Riario built the Papal chancery, and Paul III the Farnese palace. Sixtus V conceived the plan of converting this splendid remnant of ancient magnificence into a cloth manufactory, and Clement XI went so far as to wall up the lower arches, and to fill them with the dung of horses and other animals, for the purpose of extracting saltpetre. At last Benedict XIV, to put an end to such desecrations, placed the building under the protection of the passion of Christ, and ordered fourteen small chapels, still extant at the time of my visit, to be erected around the arena; also a small pulpit in which a Capuchin friar was in the habit of preach [...] [229] present time I cannot say. Pius VII commenced restoring the Coloseum by means of pillars to sustain the walls which threatened falling in. Napoleon I had the arena considerably deepened, and the popes who, since then, have sat on the throne of St. Peter have, at all events, cared for the preservation of this beautiful ruin. Its exterior circumference is 2416 palms (a palm being equal to about 8 1/2 English inches); its height is 232 palms; the arena measures in length 273 1/2, in breadth 173 1/2 *feet*. Originally it was four storys high, the three lower being still in a fair state of preservation. Each of them consists of 80 arches, the columns of which are, in the first tier of the Doric, in the second of the Corinthian, in the third of the Ionic order. The fourth [...] permost tier, lies for the greater part in ruins. The [_] I have gathered from hand-books whilst from my own observation I may add that the shape of the arena is elliptic; that it is ornamented with columns of which, at the present day, hardly half the height is visible, for in the same manner as the Forum, this arena has also, in the course of centuries, been gradually raised 10 to 12 feet above its ancient level, by the accumulation of debris and rubbish; that the arena is surrounded by a rather low wall, from which the row of seats rose amphitheatrically to the highest storey; of them few traces have remained but according to all accounts they were capable of holding 90,000 spectators. Between the low wall just mentioned and the first row of seats runs a narrow passage, and from the same, several passages lead to another of considerable width which encircles the entire building; this other passage is again surrounded by four colonnades. (In the appendix under N° 5 I affix an interesting extract from Gibbon which treats on the Coloseum.) Not far off lies a meadow, a trifle higher than the surrounding country; upon the same were a few ruins – all that has remained of [...] [230] stood upon the "Domus aurea" or Golden house of Nero, on the Esquiline hill, to which palace three entrances are still in existence. A little to the north follows the Viminale hill, thence [...] W. the Quirinal with the Pope's palace. The Via Labicana, to the south of the Esquiline hill divides it from Celian, to the N.W. of which we have the Palatine on whose summit the ruins of the Emperor's palace are still extant; penetrating in this direction into the town, you arrive at the Capitoline hill, whilst the Aventine, li[_] to the S.E. of the Palatine. These are the seven hills [...] ancient Rome was built. Il monte Pincio and Il monte Vaticano not being included within its precincts. We continued our walk leaving the Constantine arch behind us, and followed the via San Gregorio, till we re[_] the Celian hill. We entered the church of San [_]ni; from the garden which surrounds the convent belonging to this church, we had a pretty view upon the ruins of the Imperial palaces, upon the Coloseum and the Forum. Close by stands the church of San Gregorio, containing 3 chapels. In that of St. Andrew we admired two beautiful fresco paintings; the one by Guido Reni, represents the saint worshipping the Cross, the other, a real master-piece by Dominichini, the flagellation of the Saint. Saint Andrew lies stretched out upon an ordinary table; one executioner lifts up the lash, another ties the saints legs. Various women are looking on, and a child, with a marked expression of surprise and fear in his countenance, presses his face against his mother's bosom. On we walked. To our right we had the thermae of the emperor Caracalla, very extensive ruins of sunbaked bricks. The ground was here and there still covered with mosaics and small pieces of marble, with which history says all the baths were originally paved. We met here a few North-Americans who did not cease to express their [...] [231] who did not understand a word of Italian, and to whom I interpreted what the "cicerone" said, told me in confidence that their monument, on Bunker's Hill, near Boston, was constructed with equal solidity, and would last as long [_] longer, than these far-famed baths of Caracalla. Bunker's Hill is renowned in the war of North American independence, because in 1775 a respectable British army, under General Gage, was defeated here by a more or less equal number of North American patriots, commanded by General Ward. I subjoin [_] small stretch of the interior of these baths which will give some idea of their arrangement. I say the interior, for outside there existed many large decayed structures, which I do not take into account;

| | |
|---|---|
| Frigidarium | cold bath |
| Tepidarium | tepid bath |
| Caldarium | hot bath |
| o o o | steam baths |
| p.p | Arenas for the gladiators, also the "Exedrae" or withdrawing-rooms |

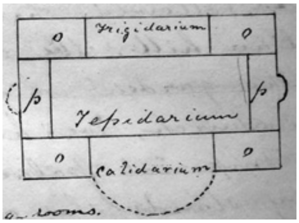

Some of the roofs, not fallen in, are not vaulted, straight consisting of large stones held together by cement. In these baths four statues of great renown have been found. Il Torso, now in the Vatican museum, the Farnesian Hercules, the Farnesian bull, and beautiful statue of Flora. It was now about 1 p.m. and the cravings of nature making themselves felt, we entered a public house on the road-side, where sitting before the door, we took our lunch, consisting of an omelette with ham, bread, and good wine. Being in excellent spirits we much enjoyed this rural repast. We then started afresh, and passed under the ancient arch, Drusus, which is immured in the modern gate of San Sebastiano, thus: with two columns in front. Outside the gate we soon came to a small church called "Domine quo vadis". The following is the le[_] which has given rise to [...] [232] this name: St. Peter, flying from the dangers to which he was exposed in Rome, met on the ro[_] near the spot on which the church stands, the shadow of our Saviour; surprised to find Him here, St. Peter asked him "Master whither dost thou go?" (Domine quo vadis?) to which Christ replied "I go to be crucified". St. Peter took the hint, returned to Rome, and gained the crown of martyrdom. The shadow vanished. In this church is shewn the impression which our Saviour's feet have left upon the stone; this however is but a copy or fac-simile of the original, which is preserved in the Church of San Sebastiano. Turning to the left, we had before us a brick edifice, of which only the walls had remained. They are the ruins of the temple dedicated to the god "Deus Rediculus", which was erected to celebrate Hannibal's retreat, when in the 2nd Punic war he advanced so close to Rome, but was forced to retire. This is the general account given of these ruins, but Förster is of opinion, that they are more likely those of a building which dates from the times of the emperor Adrian. Further on, in an artificial grotto whence a rivulet issued, the headless statue of a nymph, lying on the ground, attracted our attention. On enquiry we found that this grotto was called that of Egeria; a small olive wood on a hill close by, also goes by the name of the same nymph, the friend and secret counsellor of Numa Pompilius. At the distance of a few paces flows the Almo, an insignificant river. By this time the sun was but a few degrees above the horizon; we threw ourselves on the soft turf. Everything around was clad in the peak green of the spring; in the distance we saw the Sabine and Alban mountains, of a dark purple hue and not far off, the ruins of a large aqueduct, and ancient structure, once the temple of Bacchus, now the Church of Saint Urban. It was a delightful moment, such a one as does not frequently occur in the course of one's life. The exteri [...] [233] this last named church is well-preserved. The cornice is prettily made of bricks; and four columns of the ancient temple are still walled up in the modern church. We proceeded and came to the sepulchral monument of Cecilia Metella. It is circular in shape; its interior is formed of earthen bricks, the exterior of large blocks of marble; the basic being quadrangular. It is ornamented with garlands, and with heads of rams or oxen, both the one and the other, sculptured in the marble. It bears the following inscription "Cecilicae Q. Cretii F. Metellae Crassi", in English, "To Cecilia the daughter of Quintius Cretius, the wife of Metella Crassus". In the middle ages, this extensive sepulchral monument served more than

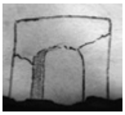

once as a fortification, when several small turrets, and some outer works were added, of which a few remnants are in existence. We proceeded and soon came to a pretty green meadow where were a few straggling ruins with some sheep grazing among them. This was the once famous circus or race-ground of the ancient Romans, where chariot-races used to be held; for as it is well known, neither the Romans, nor their teachers the Greeks, were acquainted with horse-racing. It is generally supposed that this circus was constructed under the reign of the emperor Maxentius, though, according to other authorities, it dates back as far as the times of the emperor Caracalla. Adler, in his description of Rome, gives a sketch of the original appearance of the circus, of which I subjoin a copy, as well as another draught, giving the outlines of what now remains. It will be interesting to compare the one with the other: [234] The lines in number 2. A.C, and again C.A, denote the sec[_]ty ruins which are still to be seen of the original brick wall surrounding the building in its primitive state. A and A in Nº 2, heaps of rubbish, are, without doubt, identical with [_] and X in Nº 1. E, an arch, in Nº 2 is the principal entrance, and corresponds to Y in sketch Nº 1. Between X and X in Nº 1 stood a wall, called by the Romans the "Spina" or back-bone. On each side of this wall, of which nothing but a few stones remain, the impress of centuries has formed a cavity, of which in the original sketch no indication can be found. By this time the long shadows, cast by the setting sun, reminded us that it was high time to return to Rome, but then the idea crossed my [_]ain that nothing could be more in consonance with the classic ground, we trod, or the purpose for which it had served, than that my three companions and I, from the North of Europe, whom the contemporaries of Caracalla and Maxentius would have called barbarians, should also have our race here, were it only a foot race. My proposal was not relished by Dyrsen and the young man from Cologne, who complained of fatigue. Only Arndt and I stood up together; we ran and beat me. We now rested for a short time, sitting on the foot of a broken column, and when at last, we rose for a final start, a new delay occurred: a fresh party of visitors made their appearance. It consisted of Mr. and Mrs. Rheder, whose acquaintance

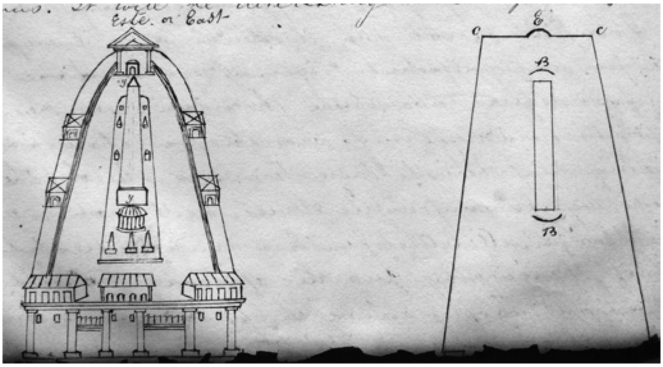

I had made on Febr. 19 in Capo di Monte, near Naples. They immediately recognized me, and entered into conversation, which however I was obliged to cut short, for the inpatience for my companions was not to be mistaken. I then bade them “good bye”, and we turned our faces in reality towards Rome. On this, our homeward walk, we entered the Church of Saint Sebastian, in which, the Saint’s statue pierced by innumerable darts, is the only object worth the visitor’s attention. A little further on we descended into the catacombs, which, originally quarries of “terra puzzolana”, (a superior description of potter’s clay) extend in innumerable [...] for many miles under ground. At the time [235] of the persecutions of the Christians, by some of the Roman emperors, the former sought and found refuge here. These extensive vaults at a later period served for their religions meetings, and finally for their burial-places. Niches were excavated in the sides of the walls, and after placing the corpses in them, they were closed with stones. Our guide, related to us, that here, not less than 174,000 martyrs and 40 popes had been interred, whose bones, however, had not been allowed to find here their resting-place. On the contrary he assured us, that they were dispersed over the entire Roman Catholic world, forming thus an inexhaustible fund of precious relics. Such as were neither popes, nor martyrs, had not been removed, and had been left quietly to moulder in their niches, shut up to the present day. Re-entering the town, we had to our right the sepulchre of the freed slave of Octavia, which had been discovered as late as the year 1832. On account of its resemblance to a pigeon house, it is commonly called the Columbarium. We descended a few steps, ancient not modern, they were both steep and high. Below we found ourselves in a small apartment of a more or less quadrangular shape. Into each of the four sides, 9 rows of small niches, the one above the other had been dug. On two sides each row consisted of 11, on the other sides of 9 niches. Each again contained two small cavities, which served as receptacles for the ashes of the dead. Above each niche, on a small black marble tablet, the names of the deceased were inscribed, thus 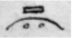 As a general rule the ashes of two persons occupied each niche, sometimes, but seldom, a greater number. In the middle a square pillar answered the purpose of sustaining the roof, and also of allowing room for niches, similar to those in the side-walls. Of these niches there are 11 rows, but instead of the small cavities above spoken of, we found in them small vases having the same object; of course where the steps led down, the symmetry of the apartment was somewhat impaired. The sepulchre of the Scipios, discovered in the year 1780 was still to be visited. The perusal of Alessandro Verri’s “Notti Romani” had caused me to regard this sepulchre with the greatest interest, but my expectations were [236] disappointed. We descended into the bowels of the earth, each with a torch in his hand, and passed through many long, narrow passages, poorly illumined by the lights which we bore. We saw inscriptions on the walls which we could not decipher, and reached a somewhat open space, once occupied by the large sarcophagus of Lucius Cornelius Scipio Barbatus (page 225 of this volume) – thence removed to the Museum of the Vatican. This was all we saw. It was still our intention to have a look at the Villa Mill but it had become too late. At a distance we could admire the extensive ruins of the Imperial palaces, and at last rather tired, we reached "il albergo Falconi", where we dined. Thence I hastened home, changed my dress, met Bravo by appointment in the café Greco, and went with him to Kolb's, where we were joined by two Italians and a Frenchman. A game at cards called "Grandissimo" much resembling whist was played. I ventured to sit down and with the assistance of Bravo and Kolb, managed well enough. It was 1/2 past 12 before I got home.

*Saturday, 29th of March 1845.* Arndt, the young man from Cologne and I, met in one of the coffe-houses, and walked thence to the garden of the Pope's palace, called the Quirinal. This garden, like many others visited by me in my travels, is laid out in straight walks of laurel and box; it pleased us so little that we soon left and repaired to the palace Colonna, for the purpose of viewing the collection of paintings. I have said more than once that I am no connaisseur, and my judgement is thus of little worth; but I may say, that in my opinion at least it contains hardly a single master-piece. Nevertheless I was well pleased with a picture by Annibale Carracci, representing a villager sitting at a table, on which are bread, meat, wine etc. He has before him a basin of broth, and he is on the point of raising the spoon to his mouth. This picture is full of life and nature, and the same may be said of another much in the same style [_] [237] Michael Angelo Caravaggio. Here we see a lad dressed in the Spanish costume, who "eats, drinks and is merry". Further, a painting by Giorgino, representing a party of three persons sitting round a table studying botany; also various portraits of the Colonna family, amongst which is that of Lorenzo by Holbein. The principal saloon is rich and sumptuous, and is adorned with handsome mirrors, paintings in gilt frames, marble, mosaics, columns etc. On the ceiling is painted, in fresco, the battle of Lepanto gained, on Oct. 7th 1571, by John of Austria over the Turks; under him commanded Marco Antonio Colonna as Commander of the papal division. A book-case of ebony, very prettily inlaid with ivory is a real curiosity. It is the work of two Germans, the brothers Heinhardt. The garden which surrounds this palace, is remarkable for containing the oldest pine-tree said to exist in Rome; also for some enormous fragments of stone, believed to have once formed part of a temple dedicated to the Sun. Two large buildings which according to the guide had been the baths of Constantine, are now used for household purposes. From the Colonna we returned to the Quirinal palace, the entrance to which, shut in the morning, was now permitted. Here much was to be seen and admired, but the concierge made an attempt to hurry us through the vast apartments with such indecent haste, that I found myself under the necessity of speaking rather plainly to him. In some measure I succeeding in stopping his proceedings, but after all I saw but a small proportion, and still less has remained fixed on my memory. The apartments, hung with scarlet curtains, were in the same state as in the time of Napoleon I. In the first saloon, my attention was attracted, by a more than life-size painting of the Virgin and child by Carlo Maratti, a Neapolitan artist; also by a splendid Christ by Domenichino. He wears the crown of thorns, drops of blood trickle down His face, His hands are tied, whilst a Jew, with a mocking expression of countenance, offers Him a reed for a sceptre, Christ regards him with sublime compassion. In the small chapel, above the high altar, hangs the Annunciation by Guido Reni, a reat [...]. In the right corner kneels the Virgin, her [...] [238] fixed on the ground; to the left an angel, his brilliant eyes turned heavenward, offers to Mary three white lilies. Above are seen the Father Almighty, and the Holy Ghost, surrounded by angels. Here are also Christ as a child, disputing with the doctors in the Temple, by Michael Angelo Caravaggio; and by Fra Bartolome, three separate pictures, of St. Peter, St. Paul, and St. Dominic. In one saloon we saw gobelin curtains, presented to the Pope by Louis Philippe. Pictures are represented on them, and one must approach very close by to discover that they are woven not painted. Round the cornice of one of the saloons, is represented the bas-relief, the triumphal entry of Alexander into Babylon, the original of which by Thorwaldsen, I saw in the Villa Sommariva, near Lake Como (see page 3 of this volume). The Pauline chapel, in which the popes are elected, is ornamented with the painted statues of the twelve Apostles, whilst the Pontifical saloon contains a famous haut-relief, by Tadeo Landoni, which represents Christ washing the feet of his diciples. Arndt, and I now separated from our Cologne acquaintance, and with much difficulty did we find out the spot, which was once the forum of Augustus, built by him in the 27th year of his reign, and 750 after the foundation of Rome. According to Förster it was of small extent, as Augustus, the "father of his country", was unwilling to despoil those living in the neighbourhood of their houses. Two sides of this foru[m], were formed by porticoes, the third was occupied by the temple of Mars the Avenger (Mars Ultor), and the fourth, by the palace or basilica of Augustus (Basilica Augusti). There existed in this forum exquisite statues of the most renowned leaders of the Roman legions, also an ivory statue of Apollo, and many other works of art. Of one of these have any traces remained. We saw but three beautiful fluted columns of the Corinthian order, and an arch. Of Nerva's Forum nobody could give us any information, though we applied to several persons, and we knew that it was not far from the forum of Augustus. On our way to the Capitol, we passed Trajan's [_] to me one of the most interesting ruins of ancient Rome. [239] When descending the Campo Vaccino, by the road on the left side, we were hailed by a young clergyman, who asked us whether we should not like to have a look at the Mamertine prison, which tradition says was originally built by King Ancus Martius, and his successor Servius Tullius. Above the prison existed at the time of our visit a small chapel, where several persons were praying. We descended a few steps which led us to a narrow place, where in times long past by, executions used to be held. Still further down is another spot, to which we did not descend, and where, if Adler may be believed, such persons as it was not desirable to execute publicly, were precipitated, either to break their necks in the fall, or to die then of hunger. It is said that Jughurta was left to starve, and that he accomplices of Cataline were strangled here. Sallust says in the 55th chapter of the conspiracy of Cataline, "Est locus in carcere, quod Tullianum appelatur, ubi paullalum escenderis ad laevam, circiter duodecim pedes humi depressus. Eum muniunt undique parietes, atque insuper camera, lapideis fornicibus vincta; sed incultu, tenebris, odore, foeda atque terribilis ejus facies est. In eum locum postquam demissus est Lentulus, quibus praeceptum erat laqueo gulam, vindices rerum capitalium. fregere ... De Cethego, Statilio, Gabinio, Coepario eodem modo supplicium sumtum." In English: "There is a spot, in the dungeon, which is called Tullianum, where you descend a few steps to the left, about 12 feet underground, enclosed on all sides by walls; and above a chamber formed by stone arches, filthy and horrible on account of its unfinished state, obscurity and stench. After Lentulius had been let down into this place, the executioners as they were ordered, strangled him with a cord ... Cethego, Statilio, Gabinio and Coepario were executed in the same manner." It is further said, though this is rather apocryphal, that in the same dungeon St. Peter and St. Paul were beheaded. A column, enclosed in an iron railing upon which these executions are said to have taken place, is shown to the curious visitor. Here likewise a spring may be seen, which at St. Peter's bidding, issued from the ground, and with whose water he baptised 40 culprits condemned to death and to [240] sentries. More miracles are related. St. Peter when descending the stairs received a box on the ear from one of the soldiers; it was dealt with such violence, as to cause the Saint's cheek to touch the wall, upon which the impression was left, visible to the present days. Having satisfied ourselves with all these wonders, my companions, and I, dined together in the "Lepre", and the rest of the day, I occupied myself with writing, and with calling on my two good friends, Messrs. Hitzig and Perseus.

*Sunday, 30th of March 1845.* Though I had been writing till long past midnight, I was up early in the morning. Arndt was likewise ready, and after having breakfasted in “il Caffé delle belle Arti”, we two, together with Dr. Dyrsen, and a stranger, who turned out to be a Pole, started from the Hotel Cesari at 7 o’clock precisely, for the neighbouring town of Tivoli, the ancient Tibur. It is situated about 18 miles to the N.E. of Rome. Though the wind blew high, we were favoured by the weather; the sky was cloudless and the sky shone brightly. We left by the San Lorenzo gate, and rolled along “la via Tiburtina”, over a level uninteresting country. We crossed the Tiverone, formerly the Anio, over “il ponte Mamolo”; then a canal, which draws its whitish, sulphurous waters, from an extinct crater “la Sofaltara”, also called “il lago Tartaro”. Further on we passed another bridge, called “Lucano”, which owes its name to Plautius Lucanus, by whose orders it was constructed. His sepulchral monument stands close by. It resembles that of Cecilia Metella; inside bricks, outside covered with slabs of marble. It is also of a circular shape. Here we left our carriage, and the country began to be more mountainous than hitherto. We had to our left the town of Tivoli, prettily situated on the slope of a hill; before us the Sabine mountains, and to our right, at a short distance from the high road, the Villa of the Emperor Adrian, at present the property of the Duke of Braschi. A handsome avenue of cypresses brought us to a miserable house, the dwelling of the concierge, who not being at home, we, by ourselves, strolled at our leisure among the extensive ruins, among the walls and vaults, niches [_] arches which once formed the extensive Villa of the emp[_] [241] According to Förster, it measured in length 3 miglie, in breadth 1 miglia. He also, in his handbook, gives a detailed account, of what archaeologists suppose this villa to have been when entire. The curious in this matter are referred to the book. We noted as a peculiarity that in the bases of many of the walls, the bricks were not placed in straight lines, but diagonally. At present, the whole area, much neglected is overgrown with olive-trees, cypresses, and pines. Hence, under a broiling sun, we walked to Tivoli, distant 2 miglie, by a slightly ascending road. We took some refreshment in the “Hotel della Sibilla” and, accompanied by a guide, started at 2 o’clock for this day’s excursion. Before describing it, I will say, that nature exhibits herself in this neighbourhood in a smiling mood. There is nothing grand or terrific. I was both sleepy and fatigued, so that I did not enjoy myself quite as much as I should otherwise have done. I was sleepy as I had had but little rest the previous night, tired for I still felt the effects of last Friday’s over-exertions. Close to the hotel, stands a temple of Vesta, a round edifice, surrounded by a portico of fluted columns, and covered by a flat roof. This is the shape which the ancient Romans used to give to all their Vestal temples. A few days before, I had seen, in Rome, one exactly alike. A few steps from a house, pointed out to me, as having been inhabited by Cola Rienzi – the last of the tribunes. The church of San Giorgio, an oblong building, with four columns of the Ionic order in front, adjoins the temple. Before these three mentioned buildings extends a small terrace, from which we enjoyed a very pretty prospect. At our feet lay a rocky ravine, the original bed of the An[l]o; whilst from the opposite bank, a little to the left, this river diverted from its primitive course, and rushing out of two tunnels, precipitates itself headlong into the ravine, in one single sheet of water, a mass of foam and spray. Thence to the right, the scene is filled by bare rocks and blocks of stone, to where the ravine is spanned by a bridge, behind which its borders are lined by the houses of Tivoli. Owing to the injury, which the waters of the river caused to the town, its course has been changed three times. First towards the [_] of the XVI century, under the pontificate of Sixtus V. Secondly [242] in the beginning of the 17th century, by Bernini, and lastly, not many years ago, by the present pope, Gregory XVI. Having descended by a convenient path, our guide conducted us to two grottoes, that of Neptune and of the Siren. The barren rocks, a small rivulet, and a tiny cascade, which loses itself in a dark abyss, give to the scenery, a somewhat savage aspect, though in miniature. Of Neptune's grotto, the vault has fallen in; that of the Siren, formed by Nature, is still entire, and this latter is certainly a pretty spot. I discovered a small hole, looking through which, I saw the principal cascade before me, enveloped in foam. We ascended the ravine on the opposite side, and walking a few steps further, came to the two tunnels, which are cut through a hill. A wall separates them with a narrow footpath running on each side; we followed this path to its end and then returned. It measures about 300 yards in length. These tunnels are the present bed of the river, and the united waters form the famous cataract. Many inscriptions are engraved on the walls. One of them gives the highly interesting intelligence, that the pope permitted the workmen to kiss his toe, having done which, they recommenced their labours with double vigour. Another records the fact that pope Gregory XVI, passed through the tunnels for the first time, accompanied by his suite, on the 6th of February 1836. The names of many renowned visitors are also to be read here. We continued our walk, and the spot was pointed out to us, where his Holiness took his seat, when the Tiverone, flowing for the first time through the newly opened tunnels, threw itself into the ravine. The road was well kept. To our right we had a ridge of hills, upon which were a few ruins, supposed to be those of the Villas of Horace and Catullus. We met many peasant-women and girls, all in their holiday attire. Almost all of them were good-looking, and one we observed in particular who might be called handsome; her features were regular, her complexion clear, though dark. Gradually we had made the round of the ravine, and found ourselves opposite the cataract, of whose height, about 100 feet, we could now form a correct idea. There is no doubt that its beauty is enhanced by the lovely landscape, but with regard [...] [243] magnitude it can bear no comparison with Voringsfossen. Somewhat further on, we had a view of the smaller falls, "le cascatelle", numberless small rills, which mingle their waters with those of the Anio. We then passed the church of "La Madonna de Quintilio Varo", called so, because history states, that the Roman of this name, possessed extensive landed property in the neighbourhood. Not far from the "Cascatelle" is a pontifical arsenal, on the spot once occupied by the Villa of Maecenas. We now drew near the town. The sun was not far above the horizon, and threw its slanting rays upon "La Solfatara"; looking in that direction, we could follow the course of the valley, till the eye wandering over "la Campagna Romana"; rested on the distant cupola of St. Peter's. We again crossed the Anio, twice – once over a modern bridge of wood – once over an ancient stone one. Here we saw some villagers occupied in a certainly unromantic manner; they were skinning some frogs which they had caught, and then sticking them on a skewer. We returned to Tivoli from the same side as in the morning, and ordered the Villa d'Este to be opened to us. This was built in 1549 by the cardinal Hipolito d'Este, and is much praised by Förster in his handbook. We found in it nothing of interest. Artificial waterworks, and some fine trees in the garden; in the house vast apartments without furniture. In our hotel, we took a light supper, and I hastened to bed, completely knocked-up.

*Monday, 31st of March 1845.* Having broken our fast with a cup of coffee, we started, at about 6 o'clock, on our journey through the Roman and Sabine mountains. Arndt, for economical reasons, preferred walking; our guide was also on foot; whilst Dyrsen and I bestrode horses, of which we had no reason to complain. The saddles were extremely soft and elastic, pillows rather than saddles. Their Italian name was not "sella" but "bardello". The weather was as pleasant as on the preceding day. The wind it is true still blew from the north, which for the first hour, or so, until the sun had risen, rendered the temperature somewhat [...]. Afterwards it grew warm but not to such a degree as [244] to make us suffer from heat. We journeyed on the right bank of the Anio, along an imperceptibly ascending road. The ground was carefully cultivated, up to the summits of the hills which confine the valley. Vines, sustained by a tree, which our guide called "Upio" grew in abundance, as well as olive-trees; fruit trees, such as cherries and peaches, and various descriptions of thorns were in blossom. To our left we had a small place called San Polo; opposite, on the other side of the river, picturesquely perched on the summit of a mountain, the town of Castel Madonna. At about 9 o'clock we reached Vicovaro, where we requested our guide to show us to the ruins of Horace's villa. He assured us there was nothing to be seen, but as we insisted, he had to obey. We therefore turned off from the highway, and through bye-roads, stony and [_]-grown with vines, along a rivulet, we came to the foot of the hill, on whose top lies the town of Licenza. This we did not enter, but were shewn by our guide to a ploughed field, where we pointed out a spot, once occupied he assured us by Horace's villa, but of which not a stone had remained. This was certainly disappointing in the extreme. At a short distance we observed a few insignificant ruins, all which exist at the present day of the ancient town of Sabinum. We had now to return to the high road. Not far off is the Blandusian fountain, also the mountains, named Monte Lucretilis and Monte Genaro, the latter the highest of the whole range. We rode up a mountain torrent, and crossed a hill of inconsiderable height, covered with grass, and yellow broom. We then descended on the other side into a stony and, at present, shallow bed of a river whose waters flow into the Anio. This latter we reached at last, and were again on the high road, which we ought never to have left. We rested in a miserable public-house and in a smoky granary, some boiled eggs with bread, meat, and wine, were placed on a table of the most ordinary kind. Knives and forks were very scarce, nevertheless, the exercise had whetted our appetites, and we made an excellent meal. We, afterwards, continued our ride along the Anio, through a country exactly similar to that described above. Both to the right and left, we [...] [245] generally situated on the summits of the surrounding hills; for instance Romano to the right of the river; Anticola and further on to the left, Mo[s]ana, again Agosti on the right, and in the distance Arsoli near the Neapolitan frontier. It was near sunset when we arrived at Subiaco lying on the slope of a mountain which is crowned by a castle, a Cardinals dwelling. Turning our looks westward, we were delighted with the [_]seate tint of the sky, and the dark purple hue in which the mountains were clad. Entering the town under an arched gateway we took up our quarters for the night at an hotel called "le rendez-vous des artistes". Here we obtained two bedrooms with three beds, for the night which cost 6 paoli. After supper my companions hastened to bed, while I wrote my memoranda, and at 1/2 past 10 followed their example.

*Tuesday, 1st of April 1845.* This day we remained in Subiaco, in order to witness the festivities, which were to be held in celebration of San Benito (Benedict) the patron saint of the 1st April. Subiaco as already said lies on the slope of a rather isolated hill, in the midst of a handsome well cultivated plain, surrounded by other hills of various heights, some barren and some cultivated. A well preserved paved high road leads from this place to the Neapolitan frontier. We followed this for some time, and then turned to the left, where we saw some ruins, said to be those of the country-house of Nero. We also passed several modern buildings including the church of Saint Scolastica, and entered under an arched gateway into a small wood of stately trees, for the most part evergreens. It was so dense and sombre, that involuntarily a feeling of religious awe crept over me. Such, said I to myself, must have been the sacred groves which the ancient Druids loved to haunt, and where they performed their religious rites; but this illusion did not last long, and it was soon made manifest to me, that I was in a country, where rank Catholicism held its sway. To our right, far below, we had the Anio, to the left rugged rocks. We here met various religious brotherhoods, whose members, dressed in white tunics, distinguished themselves [...] colour of their respective collars, some green, others yellow, others [246] black. They carried banners and crosses, and were ranging themselves in order to return to town in a formal procession. Meanwhile they were in high spirits, merrily laughing and singing, and joking with the peasant-women and girls. These were buxom and robust, though not exactly good looking, and dressed in their holiday attire. All wore red bodices, laced behind with strings of coral. Against the rays of the sun, they protected their heads with a white square handkerchief, of which I gave a description (page 297 of this volume). Further on the road narrows, and ascending a few steps, we came to "il sacro speco", or the sacred cavern, where the saint is said to have lived. Now there is a convent built partly against, partly excavated in the rock. We met a procession of friars, chanting; who carried a silver bust of the Saint, and were on their way to deposit it in the Cathedral of Subiaco. There is in this convent a subterranean chapel, closed with an iron railing. In the same is a painting of the Virgin, probably that of which Förster speaks, as having been painted by Correggio. The thirty or more steps which lead up from the chapel were filled with many devotees, who ascended the same on their knees. Close to this convent is a terrace, and higher up on the summit of the hill, stands a small chapel; from both these point I had a pretty view of the surrounding country. Returning the same way we had come, we now paid a hasty visit to the church of Saint Scolastica, a cheerful looking structure. Outside many poor were anxiously awaiting the opening of the gate, when alms would be distributed to them. In our inn we rested for an hour or so, then again sallied forth, and climbed up another height, on the top of which is built a convent for Capuchin friars, which order as I learned from one of the monks, with whom I entered into conversation, was founded by St. Francis of Assis. Outside the gate upon the exterior walls two pictures were painted, one on each side. The one representing Christ on the Cross, the Virgin and St. Francis at his feet, the latter in the brown dress of the Capuchin friars. His hands and feet uncovered are perforated by the rays which emanate from the wounded hands and feet [...] saviour. Below these words are inscribed: [...] [247] Dominee Jesu in corpore meo porto". Having examined it for some time I observed to Dyrsen that the scene here depicted, actually surpassed the bounds of common Catholic superstition, it was I thought a sacrilege. Instead of coinciding with me as I had expected, Dyrnsen attacked me with the following tirade "So you are, you Protestants, always inconsistent. You flatter yourselves that you have made much progress on the road of enlightenment, because you have abjured a few of such ridiculous fables, as we see here represented. But you do not see, you shut your eyes to the fact, that many things which you believe are quite as preposterous as those which you have rejected." After this preamble he commenced a critical analysis, of those events, which form the passion of Christ; but I soon stopped him saying that I had been taught from childhood to revere these facts and that I did not like to hear them treated in a light, or scoffing manner. "There again you are in the wrong", exclaimed Dyrnsen "[_]hat would have become of our great reformation, if Luther had been as timid as you and many others, who think and act like you. Had he not torn off with a bold hand, the veil which covered the errors and abominations of the Roman church we and millions of our fellows would still crouch beneath the spiritual yoke of him who sits enthroned on the seven hills. But Luther has only made one step in the right direction; others must and will follow him. The light of reason will be applied to the tenets of Christianity, and the whole structure, will in the course of a few centuries crumble into dust. Nothing will remain but the sublime morality taught by Christ." I did not answer and the conversation dropped. Dyrsen belonged to the widely spread school of Rationalists. We took our dinner, not a very sumptuous one in our inn, and were afterwards present at the drawing of a lottery "la Trombola" as it is called. It was done in the usual manner, as I had seen it in Lima as well as in Altona. A boy draws the tickets out of a tin-box which continually turns round and round; another boy then proclaims these numbers in [_] loud voice. The streets and windows of all the houses in the neigh[248]bourhood were crowded with men and women, hardly a single one without a ticket in his or her hand. The festivities were not yet over: a horse-race was to be held but a race without riders. The street in which our hotel stood was cleared. The foot-pavements were thronged with people, and on a sudden, at a given signal four unsaddled horses galloped from one extremity to another. These were the races. Night had now set in, the town was illuminated and fireworks let off. Of the latter we saw nothing, and the lamps outside the church, and other public buildings, were soon put out by the wind and the rain. Finally our landlord told us that we ought to go to the "Academia", whither Arndt and I wended our way, accompanied by his son. Being strangers we were at once admitted to a saloon, where the élite of the Society of Subiaco were assembled; the ladies dressed in the French style, the gentlemen in black with white kid gloves. We took our seats near the door, when the director came up and very politely requested us to approach nearer. However we begged to be excused, being in our travelling dress and unshaved. We listened to one or two symphonies, fairly executed, and then retired.

*Wednesday, 2nd of April 1845.* We left Subiaco always favoured by the weather, the same as we had been on the previous days. Ever since we had crossed the Anio at Tivoli, we had remained on its right bank; now we had to recross it. Passing its bed we ascended on the other side, up the chain of hills which form the southern boundary of the river. It was a mere bridle path steep, stony and rugged; similar to, though rising to a much less height, than the many "cuestas" with which I had become acquainted, in my numerous journeys in the mountainous regions of Peru and Bolivia. On the other side the road was much the same, and brought us to another valley where the river had carried away the road. Our guide who seemed little acquainted with the whereabouts [...] at a loss in which direction to lead us. [...] [249] about through the midst of cultivated fields. My horse stumbled in a muddy pool, formed by a small rivulet. Both horse and rider came to the ground but fortunately I was not injured. We then commenced our re-ascent on the opposite side of this valley, nearly as far up, as the town of Civitella, which is 12 miglie distant form Subiaco. This like almost all the towns in these mountains, is situated on the [_]y summit of a hill. On turning round we had a very extensive prospect before us. We could still distinguish Subiaco, and the Convent of Saint Benedict, behind which rose a chain of mountains, some covered with snow. In the opposite direction, other mountains, all of which, with few exceptions, were crowned with towns, hamlets, and villages. Before us we had the town of Olevano 3 miglie distant. Having given my horse to Arndt, I started in a straight line for this place, up hill and down dale, and reached it long before my companions, who had to wind their way along the foot of the hills. Here I rested on a seat cut into the rock. To my right, upon an eminence I observed the ruins of an ancient fortress; to the left, and before me Olevano itself, situated in an extensive well cultivated plain, which stretches to the base of the high Volscian Mountains. When my companions and the guide had come up, we went into the town, in which we found, with much difficulty, a public house where we took some refreshment. Looking out of the window we saw to our left, the already mentioned Volscian Mountains; more to the right the Albanian, which two jointly with the Sabine, at whose extremity Olevano is situated enclose the plain. Right through this plain, a "chausée" leads to Palestrina, a place of more importance than any of those we had hitherto come to. It also lies on the summit of a hill. On our way thither, the town of Tagliano was to our left, and Genezzano to our right. At Palestrina 12 miglie from Olevano we took up our quarters for the night at "Il Caparello" (The Hatters) Bernardo Bernardini, and whilst supper was getting ready Dyrsen and I, (Arndt being completely knocked up, had laid [...] strolled through the streets of the town which are [...] [250] uneven, and ascend in a zig-zag from below. At supper we sat down with the landlord, his wife, a laughing and robust dame, a young clergyman, and a few members of the host's numerous family. Amongst these the daughter Carlotta, a girl of about 16, very chatty and agreeable, with a fine complexion, black hair and black eyes, a smiling mouth and pretty teeth, interested me greatly. The viands were good, the Orvieto wine excellent and the conversation lively; thus we much regretted when at ten o'clock it was time for us to retire to our bedrooms. I was told that the neck laces of the Roman peasant-women are of coral, which I had hitherto doubted, and that they all come from the great annual fair of Senegaglia. Carlotta shewed us her's which she wore every day; the corals were uncut. Those worn on Sundays and holidays, were cut and polished. Palestrina is the ancient Praeneste, which however was situated a trifle further down the hill. Praeneste was one of the principal towns of Latium, and was taken by Cincinnatus U.C. 376. During the civil wars between Marius and Sulla, it sided with the former, and was taken, and sacked by the latter, on which occasion the younger, Marius met his death. Sulla, in expiation, built a temple dedicated to Fortuna, which was enlarged by the Emperor Adrian; when as a friar whom I met in street assured me, it was of such size as to occupy nearly the entire area of the present Palestrina.

*Thursday, 3rd of April 1845.* Having taken our breakfast, consisting of coffee and milk, with bread and butter, I of course asked our hostess how much we owed, but to my surprise she refused telling me what our bill came to. Whereupon I consulted with my companion with whom I drew up the following account:

| | |
|---|---|
| 3 beds at 2 paoli each | 6p |
| 2 supper at 4 paoli each | 8p |
| 3 breakfasts at 1 paoli each | 3p |
| servants | 3p |

Total 20 paoli equal to 2 scudi or 2 Spanish dollars. This trifle [...] [251] she was perfectly satisfied. Last night Carlotta had promised, that she would shew herself this morning in the national costume, the becoming red-boddice and coral necklace. As yet she had not made her appearance. I therefore told the mother, that her daughter [_] very lazy and found of lying in bed. I will say here “en passant” that my Italian, though no doubt pronounced with a strong foreign accent, was very intelligible. Not only did I succeed in making myself understood, but was able to keep up a simple conversation. Only when many Italians talked simultaneously I could not follow them, and with difficulty caught the sound of some word or other. The mother called Carlotta, who, when she entered looked really extremely handsome, and when we parted Arndt, the bluffest of us three, expressed our feelings when he said “What fools we are to go away”. Thus, this fair vision, the brighter because not expected in such an out-of-the-way place as Palestrina, having crossed the path of us travellers, vanished and was seen no more. From Palestrina we descended into the plain, and continued our journey on the high-road. I ceded my horse to Arndt, who was very tired, and walked the entire distance to Frascati – not less than 15 miglie. On crossing a small rivulet, and looking up the ravine whence it came, I observed a large building much resembling a Chinese pagoda. This the guide told me belonged to the town of Zagarolo. We now crossed the high road, leading from Rome to Ceprano, on the Neapolitan frontier, and taking a turn to the left, commenced the ascent of the Albanian Mountains, on the summits of which we saw various towns; such as Roca Precora, Monte Compatri, behind which the Convent of San Silvestre, Monte Porcio, with a convent of the monks of Camaldoli; to the right when descending into the plain “la campagna Romana”; Colonna and in the distance the eternal city. Still more to the right Monte San Angelo, Montivelli, Tivoli; in short all the Sabine range; and on the verge of the horizon to the north-east, the snowy tops of the Abruzzi. It was a very pleasant day, the temperature mild, though not too warm, and we listened, with delight, to the singing of many birds, among which the larks were […] to their and our hea[?] content. In […] [252] to the London hotel, where we secured our rooms for the night; then to a common public-house, where my companions took their dinner. I contented myself with a plate of Maccaroni à la Neapolitana, which is maccaroni boiled in the juice of meat. We had now recovered our strength, and were ready for an excursion in the vicinity. Our new guide conducted us to the Ville Adobrandini and Rufinella; the former the property of the Borghese family, the lattest which once belonged to Lucien Buonaparte, now to the King of Sardinia. The parks of both were badly kept, and presented nothing of the slightest interest. From the Villa Rufinella the road ascends gradually to the ruins of the ancient Tusculum, a town of some renown, partly because it is the native place of Cato the Censor, partly because Cicero had here his favourite Villa, where he composed among other works his “Questiones”. The ruins are uncommonly well preserved; they stand in straight lines and the vaulted roofs have not fallen in, which is a great rarity. We saw no windows, and as the light was only admitted through the doors, these buildings must necessarily, have been very dark. Here also, the interior walls had the peculiarity before alluded to. The bricks in the base were laid diagonally, being in straight lines higher up near the roof. Continuing our ascent upon an Ancient Roman road, and leaving the before-mentioned ruins behind us we reached a small ancient theatre, neatly constructed and fairly preserved. The seats were cut into the solid rock, rising amphitheatrically and traversed by three stairs, leading down to the half-circular arena. Of the somewhat elevated stage upon which the actors used to perform, a few ruins were still extant. The whole corresponded in every respect, with the description I gave of ancient theatres at page 119 of this volume. Close to this theatre we found several pillars, which once had sustained a vaulted roof. This had fallen in, but from the resemblance this structure bore to the Piscina Mirabile, at Baya near Naples, (see page 97 of this volume) it must have answered the same purpose; viz. of large fish-pond. Still higher […] a solid ancient [_] [253] we came to a small artificial grotto, constructed of block of stones, it was no doubt originally a bath, and has the peculiarity of a pointed entrance, which is seldom found in ancient Roman buildings. thus: 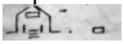 □ indicates the square hole in the rock which is lined with big stones, and whence the water issued. II represent the remains of walls, which divided the bath into three compartments; ═ the steps leading into it. To gratify the Doctor, who was not yet satisfied with the exertions of this day, we directed our steps to a neighbouring mountain, Monte Cavo, 6 miglie distant from Frascati. In our way thither we passed through an ash-tree of extraordinary size. At the foot, in one direction it measured 15, in the other 9 feet, and though green and sound, in the centre it had decayed to such an extent, as to leave a space, large enough for a man on horseback to ride right through. Ascending Monte Cavo I saw to my right, probably for the last time, the Mediterranean, glistening in the rays of the fast-setting sun. A short distance before reaching the summit we passed a small village called "Roca di papa"; on the summit itself stands a convent. Dyrnsen had conducted us thither in the expectation of being rewarded for our labours, by a beautiful and extensive prospect. In this however we were disappointed, for though the sun had not yet gone down, thick clouds obscured the sky, and cast a partial darkness over the plain. The promontory of Terracina, to the south was hardly distinguishable, whilst northward we could follow the serpentine course of the Tiber, and apparently at our very feet we had the lakes of Albano and Nemi, together with the towns of "Grotta Ferrata", Marino and Castillo Gandolfo, the last-named an occasional residence of the Popes, during the summer months. We descended the mountain by an ancient Roman road in very good condition. It was built of square blocks of stone, in some of which, the ruts left by wheels, could still be discerned. The latter part of the road, after it had got dark, was rather troublesome, nevertheless we reached Frascati without any accident, and after I had taken a good supper we all retired, having well deserved the rest which bed afforded [. . .] exertions during th [. . .]. [254]

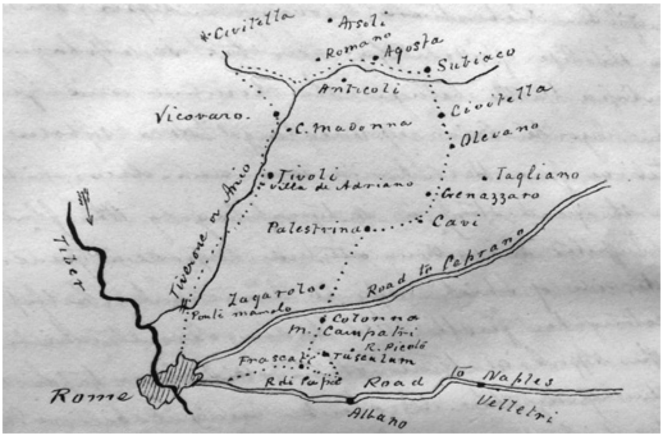
Civitella
Arsoli
Romano
Agosta
Subiaco
Anticoli
Vicovaro.
C. madonna
Civitella
Olevano
Tivoli
villa di Adriano
Tagliano
Genazzaro
Cavi
Palestrina
Tiber
Tiverone or Anio
Zagarolo
Road to Ceprano
Ponte mamolo
Colonna
M. Campatri
R. Piccolo
Frascati
Tusculum
R di Papa
Road to Naples
Rome
Albano
Velletri

*Friday, 4th of April 1845.* The weather, having decidedly changed for the worse, we abandoned our original plan, of [_]tending our excur[_] to the Albanian mountains, and returned directly to Rome via a carriage, the cost of which was 15 paoli. From Frascati the road descends a little and at first the country is laid out in the kitchen gardens, to supply the Roman market with vegetables. On approaching the Capital, the campagna Romana does not lose its character, of unenviable celebrity, namely its want of cultivation and consequent barrenness. A handsome aqueduct, called Acqua Felice, traverses the plain. It supplies the city with the pure indispensable element, and is hardly if at all inferior to the famous aqueduct of Ancient Rome. We entered by the Neapolitan road passing the Lateran, Trajans forum and the Coloseum, and by 11 o'clock Arndt and I were back in our old lodgings in the palazzo Poli. The first thing I did was to draw out an exact account of our expenses since Sunday, and to make a clean copy for each of my companions, for it was I who had kept the purse during our trip. I then perused a very kind letter received from my friend Sieveking of Altona and by 12 o'clock Arndt and I were ready to start a fresh. This day we devoted to a visit to the Capitoline museum, which contains an invaluable collection of Statues, busts, [. . .] it would be futile to [. . .] [255] even the hundredth part of the treasures accumulated here. A few words must therefore suffice to give a slight idea. There is a colossal leg of Hercules with Hydra; a colossal statue of a warrior in full armour, [. . .] sen to be either Pyrrhus or Mars; a large sarcophagus, discovered in the 16th century, at a distance of three miglie [_] Rome outside the gate of San Giovanni. Upon this are sculptured various scenes in the life of Achilles, another sarcophagus, in which is to be seen in bas-relief a battle between the Romans and Gauls. Against a wall stands a large mosaic representing Force subdued by Love: viz. Cupid taming a lion, and Hercules in womans dress, with a spindle in his hand. In the first story, a satyr playing the flute; Cupid bending his bow, Jupiter in a sitting attitude upon a pedestal, or rather an altar upon the side of which may be seen in bas-relief, the Vestal Quinctia who fastens her girdle to a laden vessel, which having resisted every other effort, now moves in obedience to a virgin's will, and a large urn of marble discovered near Cecilia Metella's tomb. I the apartment which goes by the name of that of the urn, I greatly admired a small bronze figure of Diana under three forms, as Hecate on earth, Proserpina in the infernal regions and Lucifera in the heavens. Also two Ephesian Dianas whose exteriors are far from pleasing their bodies being covered all over with teats (see the exact description I gave of a similar one, which I saw in Gli Studii of Naples, page 109 of this volume); two faces in mosaic of more than life-size; the famous Capitoline pigeons, likewise of mosaic, of exquisite workmanship, where pigeons are represented as sitting on the edge of a vase full of water. This chef d'œuvre was found in Adrians Villa near Tivoli. A bronze urn presented by Mithridates, King of Pontus, to the guild of gladiators in Rome. The saloon, called the "Emperors" is crowded with their busts; in the centre is Agrippina in a sitting posture, exactly like a statue I saw of her in Gli Studii of Naples; and that of the "Philosophers", filled with their busts was to me of peculiar interest. The large saloon is full of masterpieces. A Jupiter of black marble (nero antico) and an Esculapius of the same material. Two Centaurs than which nothing can be more perfect. The stone of which they [...] is of a brown colour and is called by Forster [256] Bigio moroto. They are the work of Aristeas and Tapias of Aphrodisium and were found in Adrians Villa. A colossal Hercules when a boy, of green basalt and monstrous proportions. His legs are like those of an Elephant; the rest of his body corresponding; vari[_] Amazons of white marble, in short tunics; they stand upright, in a fierce and menacing attitude; another Hercules with a gilt club; Forster is of opinion that in the workmanship of this statue, art becomes too apparent. However it pleased me well. I also greatly admired the statue of a man in a stopping posture, who goes by the name of the Instructor of the Gladiators. The room of the Fame contained a statue of a Satyr, which was really wonderful, for the extraordinary perfection of all its parts. This masterpiece (of rosso antico) was likewise found in Adrian's Villa, and a sarcophagus with the battle of Amazons in haut-relief. In a separate apartment is the world-famed statue of the dying gladiator, sculptured a century before the death of Christ by an artist of the Pergamese school. The dying man lies on the ground. A few drops of blood flow from the fatal wound below the right breast, on which he fixes his last looks. His countenance wears an expression of fierceness still. He supports himself on one hand, which has been restored by Michel Angelo Buonarotti, the other he lays on his leg. It is to this statue that Lord Byron refers in his Childe Harold when he says. (Canto IV verse 140)

"I see before me the Gladiators lie;
He leans upon his hand – his manly brow
Consents to death, but conquers agony,
And his drooped head sinks gradually low-
As through his side, the last drops, ebbing slow
From the red gash, full heavy, one by one,
Like the first of a thunder-shower; and now
The arena swims around him – he is gone
Ere ceased the inhuman shout, which hail'd the wretch who won."

Of the renowned statue of the Capitoline Venus, a very handsome voluptuous woman with full bosom, I had seen a cast in Stuttgart (see page 802 of Vol. 2). In the same apartment are Leda and the swan [...] [257] we descended the beautiful flight of steps, which lead down from la piazza del Canpidoglio, and ascended that to the right to the church called d'Ara Coeli. In it are two pulpits, [?] in as far as the workmanship of the mo[_] inlaid in the marble, resembles greatly that of the Saracens which I saw in the church of San Pantaleone in Rovello (see page 145 of this volume). There is also a painting of the Virgin, said to be the work of Saint Luke the Evangelist. We did not see it; but judge from the numerous votive tablets affixed to the wall that this painting must have performed numerous miracles. One tablet for instances represents a man falling from a great height, another a man over whose legs a heavily-laden cart has passed, a third kicked by a mule, a fourth fallen from his horse; and all without having suffered the slightest injury. This was of course attributed to the Virgin, whose effigy was invariably depicted in a corner of the painting as appearing in the sky. Not far from the Capitol in the valley formed by the Capitoline and Palatine hills, and by the Tiber, we came to the "Janus Quadrifons", and to the Jeweller's Arch. The former was the Exchange of the Ancient Romans, and Horace in his satires makes frequent mention of the usurers, who had their stalls there. It is a small quadrangular open space enclosed on each side by an arcade, the corner pillars of which on each side contain six niches, forming a totale of 24, each of which originally was occupied by a statue, but of these none have remained. The Jeweller's arch was raised by these and other artificers in honour of the emperor Septimus Severus, and the empress Julia Pia. Their figures, in the act of sacrificing are sculptured on one side, and on the other were those of their sons Caracalla and Geta. But that of the latter was effaced by order of his brother who as is well known had him assassinated. At present only Caracalla's effigy remains, sacrificing like his parents. Friday being the only day when the Villa Spada (in 1845 owned by an Englishman Mills) was open to the public, Arndt and I wended our way thither. The garden of this Villa lies in the midst of the ruins of the imperial palaces, and abounds in roses. Here are rose-hedges, roses trained against the wall, roses creeping up these ruins, others encircling the trunks of tall black cypresses. It was the emblems of decrepit old age encircled by blooming youth. Though the sky was overcast the temperature was mild. The [...] a delightful [_] and I thought this one of the [258] prettiest spots in Rome. Before us we had an oblong field covered with vegetables, this was the ancient "circus maximus" of which it was impossible to trace the slightest vestige. Adlers gives a description of what it once was. It was planned by Tarquinius Pris[_]; after his death some opulent senators and knights constructed it at their own cost. Julius Caesar surrounded it with a deep ditch, and succeeding emperors continued to beautify it. It could hold according to the most moderate computation 150,000 spectators, according to Pliny 260,000 and Victor even raises the number to 385,000. We had still time to enter the church of Santa Maria in Cosmedin, situated at the extremity of the Circus, close to the Tiber. It is built on the site of an ancient temple, of which 8 columns form part of the wall of the present church. Upon the wall of the porch a face or mask was painted, a hole in the wall answering the purpose of the mouth. Into this tradition says such persons as had to take an oath were ordered to put their right hand. If they perjured themselves, the mouth closed, the hand could not be withdrawn and the guilt of the perjurer became apparent. For which reason at the present day, the Romans still call this church "la boca di Veritá". Completely tired out Arndt and I dined at "il Falconi"; then called upon Dyrnsen as well as old Mr. Rosseling of Cologne whom I had last seen in Palermo, and the remainder of the day I stayed at home for the evening was both dark and rainy.

*Saturday, 5th of April 1845.* Thermometer in the open air 57° Farenheit. In "il caffé Greco", I met Mr. Bravo, who introduced me to a relation of his Mr. David de Castro, a native of Altona, who had just arrived, being on a journey of pleasure through Italy. From the coffee house I went to old Rosselings, where I met Arndt, and we three drove in a hired carriage to the villa of Prince Torlonia. He was a Jew by birth but had raised himself to the dignity of a Prince, and at the time was the first banker in Rome. He had married the last descendant of the elder branch of the Colonna family which had given rise to this witty pun, "Colonna vecchia con capitele [_]ovo". Upon the circular letter of credit [...] [259] me, the name of this banker was also mentioned. I however preferred not to deliver it, and drew the money which I required from Mr. Kolb for it was well known that the princely banker had, in the counting house not yet forgotten his Jewish habits. Bravo told me that this was not the season when he was in the habit of giving his splendid evening entertainments, to which he invited all who came addressed to him, otherwise in order to receive this invitation to his saloon, I might have submitted in his office an overcharge in the exchange. His Villa, both the house and park, were laid out entirely in the modern style. The apartments were without exception, furnished with great elegance, though none were carpeted, the floors being either of marble, mosaic, or inlaid with polished wood of various colours, to my taste the rooms had the great defect of being too low, upon the whole they were too small and large saloons were scarce. The garden was crowded to excess with an amphitheatre, a circus, a mosque, hot houses, a fortress, a swiss cottage, ponds, fountains, and even with artificial ruins; these latter out of taste, and even absurd in the vicinity of Rome where magnificent ancient ruins abound. The view which the "Campagna Romana" offered was however pretty enough, and reconciled me in some measure to the incongruities just mentioned. At a short distance from Torlonia's villa stands the church of Santa Agnese, said to be erected on the very spot where the Saint's body was found. We descended to it by a broad flight of marble steps, 48 in number. This church contains many objects of interest. In the nave 16 ancient columns of the Corinthian order; behind the altar an old episcopal chair; upon the altar the saint's statue, her head, feet, and hands of bronze, alongside 3 candellebra two of the same material and an antique one of marble. In a lateral chapel a bust of Christ in marble, sculptured by Michael Angelo. The next visit we paid was to the church of Santa Costanza, which in former times was a temple, dedicated to Bacchus. It is of a circular shape; the dome is sustained by twelve double columns, and the altar stands in the centre. Round the interior cornice, antique paintings are still to be seen. They represent cars laden with grapes and drawn by men, boys treading grapes, and [...] [260] remnants of the worship paid to the wine-loving god, should have been preserved up to the present day in a Roman Catholic church. Having accompanied our old companion Rosseling back to the gates of the town, Arndt and I continued our walk to the Villa Albani outside la porta Salaria which is in every respect different from and superior to "la Villa Torlonia". The garden is traversed by hedges of box and straight walks of stately trees. In the house the apartments were large and lofty, all filled with ancient Greek and Roman statues. Even an adjoining building called il caffé and the billiard-room were adorned in the same manner. No doubt there were many things worth looking at; but I had become too tired of sight-seeing that I only noted a few statues, which by their peculiar beauty arrested my attention viz.: Jupiter with rays emanating from his head, the bust of Jupiter Serapis of basalt; and Antinoüs, splendidly executed in haut-relief, and a bas-relief, Marcus Aurelius and his spouse Faustina; as well as Rome personified. Returning to town by the via Appia we saw to our left the remains of Dioclectian's "thermae", a few extensive buildings; of course we could not pass them by unnoticed. They are of brick with roofs of the same material. One of them was filled with hay. I, being very sleepy asked a peasant, who stood by, to allow me to lie down. "Yes" said he, but you must pay me so many "bajocchi". This I refused doing and we walked on. In Rome coveto [...] rules supreme, and strangers are looked upon as legitimate objects of plunder. These baths were of such extent, that two modern churches have been built upon part of their site, those of San Bernardo and Santa Maria degli Angeli. We entered the last mentioned which appeared to me to be one of, if not the prettiest of all the churches I had ever seen. It is built in the form of a Greek cross measuring one way 536, the other 308 feet. Its porch is round, thus: and in it (the porch) are the sepulchral monuments of the painters Salvator Rosa and Carlo Maratta. In the interior stand sixteen immense columns of Egyptian granite, found in these very "thermae". The only thing which displeased me, was the white-washed vaulted roof. Upon the marble pavement is marked [...] [261] line of the meridian of Rome. Also the orbit of the polar star, for eight hundred years, from 1700 to 2500. Having dined in the Lepre I went with De Castro to the theatre, which is owned by Torlonia, and let by him to a company of actors. We took our seats in the pit which cost but 2 paoli each. The interior of the house is neither so large as the theatre of La Scala or Carlo Felice, nor so tastefully painted. Above the pit hung a small lustre; in the spaces between, and below the boxes of the second and third tier, which are the most expensive, candles were ranged forming festoons. These I learned were lighted on gala-nights, whilst on ordinary occasions the lustre was thought to suffice. There are six tiers each with thirty boxes; of course there is none for the pope, as he cannot go to a theatre. Above the proscenium are painted the arms of Torlonia, together with a column, those of the Colonna family. The opera represented was the "Due Foscari", and the singing was far above mediocrity. The tenor (the younger Foscari), the prima donna (his wife) and the basso (the elder Foscari) were loudly applauded, and repeatedly called before the curtain.

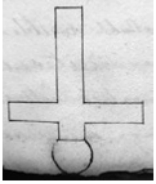

*Sunday, 6th of April 1845.* For breakfast I seldom took more than a tumbler of chocolate and milk and two small loaves, for which I was charged in the different coffee houses to which I resorted, 8 bajocchi equal to about 5 pence. This morning in the "caffe delle belle arti" I read in the Augsburg Allgemeine Zeitung, the opinion which the London "Times" expresses of Thier's famous "Histoire de l'Empire". "It is not a history it is a panegyric of Napoleon the 1st". Arndt and I, while strolling about town in the morning came by chance upon the forum Nerva, which we had fruitlessly been in search of on a previous day. It is so encumbered by modern buildings that we could hardly distinguish the ruins, which according to Förster consist of two columns of the Corinthian order, upon which rests a decayed wall with a cornice, and on top, a statue of Minerva. Thence we directed our steps to that part of Rome, which to me, was of the greatest interest namely to the Ancient Forum. We passed the Colosseum and reached [...] "Domus Aurea" of which I have already said a few words [_] [262] March 28th. In the maps of Rome we find here the words "Thermae of Titus". Our guide gave us the following account of them, which is confirmed by Nibby in his handbook. The Emperor Titus, when building his baths, could find no better site for them, than the roof of the extensive golden house of Nero, and even this was not sufficiently vast for him. In the gardens, on both sides of this edifice, he constructed brick vaults 33 feet high, and these, as well as the "golden house", which latter he rifled of all its treasures, he filled with earth. At the time of our visit, hundreds of workmen were employed in digging out and carrying away the rubbish, in which task however they had not made much progress. Having thus obtained a solid foundation of great extent, he constructed his baths, but of them hardly any vestige has remained; whilst on the contrary, of the arrangement of Nero's palace, a clear idea can still be formed. A passage runs through the middle from east to west, on both sides of which are apartments 27 feet in height, facing each other and opening into the passage. On the opposite side, each room has another door, with a window above, these doors looking respectively to the north and south. Upon some of the walls and the roofs paintings were faintly discernable, and in one of the apartments two large niches were pointed out to us, one of which was originally occupied by the Laocöon, Titus transferred the group to his baths. It would appear that even Nero built his palace upon the foundations of a previous edifice, for occasional excavations having been made, a few feet below the surface well preserved mosaics were discovered. We observed particularly that the vaults of Titus' time are built with much greater care than those of Nero's palace. In the former, we again noted the bricks placed sometimes diagonally, in the latter not. Close by are the "sette sali" which according to Förster, served as deposits for water, and in which by his statement the Laocöon was discovered. We were unable to enter, the concierge being absent. Not far from here is the church of "San Pietro en Vincoli" which we visited. It derives its name from the chains with which St. Peter was bound in Jerusalem and in Rome, and which are preserved here [...] lid. The legend says that when [...] [263] these fetters were placed in contact they melted and formed one compact mass. The nave of this church is of an uncommon width, it is separated from each aisle by a row of ten Parian marble columns. On entering, to the left are the monuments of two Florentine sculptors Antonio y Pietro Pollajuolo, and above a painting on the wall, of the Plague in Rome in the year 680, which has suffered much from the lapse of time. On the same side an indifferent bas-relief, representing St. Peter delivering his chains to an angel. Behind the high altar an antique chair is preserved, now used by the Bishop. But the master-piece in this church is the colossal statue of Moses, by Michael Angelo. He is represented with a long and flowing beard, in a sitting posture with a book in his right hand, the lower part of his body, to somewhat higher up than the waist, is covered by a garment. He wears sandals, but the legs and feet, also the hands and arms are bare. These as well as the face, whose expression is proud and lofty, are beautiful beyond expression. On his head are two small excrescences, resembling horns, which are meant for rays of light; the church not considering this great Jewish lawgiver worthy of a complete aureola. This statue was intended as a monument to Pope Julian III who is interred in St. Peter's. The next church which lay in our way, was that of Santa Prasside, outside the San Lorenzo gate, which in its style of architecture differs but little from that of San Pietro en Vincoli. Both are built in the shape of plain basilicas, which means that the transept is wanting which forms the cross. The nave which in Santa Prasside is not so disproportionately wide as in the other church, is divided from the lateral aisle by eight columns and 4 pillars. In the porch two ancient granite columns are worth noticing by the saint herself is the most remarkable object. Santa Prasside is not one of the common herd, for it was she who collected the blood of the holy martyrs. In the left aisle may be seen the marble slab which served her as a bed; in the nave a marble balustrade surrounds the well in which she deposited the precious blood. She herself is representing kneeling holding in her hands some substance an imitation of congealed blood, and at her feet a basin for the pur[_] of receiving it. In the right aisle is a chapel which [_] female [_] [264] allowed to enter under pain of excommunication except on certain days. To us however it was opened. For the small fee of 5 bajocchi or 3d. Behind a railing, stands a column, about three feet high, of dark green and white jasper, to which, our guide assured us, our Saviour was tied when he was scourged. A few steps from this church stands that of "San Lorenzo fuori le mura", built under the reign of Constantine the great in the year 330, upon the very spot where the Saint is said to have been buried. The porch is supported by six Ionic columns four of which are fluted. The interior is divided into two parts, that near the entrance consisting of nave and aisles. The pavement is of mosaic in which are inlaid the figures of two knights on horseback, each holding a banner in his hand. On each side of the entrance is a sarcophagus; the one on the left has in bas-relief, the representation of a pagan wedding. The second part of the church is the choir, the roof of which rests on 12 columns of the Corinthian order, partly buried in the rubbish which has accumulated in the course of centuries. The two subterranean chapels or crypts, the one below the high altar, the other to the left, we did not enter. Returning to town by the Porta Maggiore we passed many ruins, the most considerable and best preserved being that of a monument, the interior of which was made of brick and clay, the exterior of sandstone, cut into the shape of small, square columns and with a bas-relief, shewing various persons engaged in kneading, baking and selling bread. The gate itself, la porta Maggiore, is adorned with several ancient columns. Above the wall, which is here of greater height, than anywhere else round Rome, passed the Claudian aqueduct which I suppose derives its name from its having been constructed during the reign of the emperor Claudius. When inside the gate, many objects presented themselves, which should not be left unnoticed, but I confess that I commenced getting tired of the Eternal city, and the everlastingly-recurring ancient ruins, and modern churches, had as may well be conceived lost their charm of novelty. To the right are the baths of the Caesars, Caius and Lucius persons unknown to me in Roman history, and the ruins of the temple of Minerva Medica. To the left those of a Nymphaeum, which probably [. . .] [265] where the soldiers of ancient Rome were in the habit of contending with wild beasts, and even of fighting each other, solely for the purpose of keeping themselves in practice. This amphitheatre as well as "l'acqua Claudia" attest the extraordinary solidity, and stupendous magnitude of many of the works of Rome of former times. Between the Nymphaeum, and the amphitheatre stands a church called "della Santa Croce di Gerusalemmi", built in all probability by the empress Helena, mother of the emperor Constantine, to commemorate her discovery of the true cross, in the holy city. It is built in the shape of a basilica. Four columns of Egyptian granite and several pillars form on each side the division of the nave and aisles. A few steps lead down to the chapel of Saint Helena. The high altar under a superb canopy, stands isolated, while another altar adjoins the wall, and here, no one else but the pope, celebrates mass. The handbooks say, that upon the latter altar stands an ancient statue, converted into that of the saint; at the time of our visit it was not there. The gardens of the Russian prince Woronzow, in this neighbourhood had been much recommended to us by Dyrsen, but notwithstanding our repeated enquires, nobody could give us any account of the same. Thus, to while away the time, we entered the church of San Giovanni in Laterano; of which an inscription on the wall says, "Sacrosanta Lateranensis Ecclesia Omnium Urbis et Orbis Ecclesiarum Mater et Caput". I defer the description of this church to my next visit. Close by a few steps ascend to a capacious niche, upon the ceiling of which a well-preserved mosaic, represented Christ and 11 apostles, next followed "la santa scala" to which I have already alluded (p. 198 of this volume) on the day of my arrival in Rome. On each side of it are two stairs, and all five lead up to a chapel, called by pope

Leo III "Sanctum Sanctorum"; three boxes of cypress wood filled with relics, being deposited in it by his order. Several men, women, and children, were ascending the holy stairs on their knees. I really felt pity for them, and I observed that they did so not in the middle, probably because that part was supposed to have been trodden by our Saviour himself, but on both sides, and here the hard stone was actually worn away a little; they then descended by one of the lateral stairs. It now commenced [_]ing and we hastened to our chop-house "il Falcon[e]". After dinner, [266] I paid a visit to the painter Corradi, from whom I gained two games at chess. His good lady regaled me with our North German "Arme Ritter", and tea. At 9 I left, intending to call upon Dyrsen and Rosseling, but the night being dark, I feared to lose my way, and therefore returned home. This last observation proves, that in 1845 Rome was either not lighted up at all, or at any rate very insufficiently.

*Monday, 7th of April 1845.* Early in the morning I called upon Mr. David de Castro, who had taken up his quarters in the Hotel d'Allemagne. He was, like his cousin Bravo, a Portuguese Jew from Altona. He had as he told me served as clerk in the counting-house of Parish & Co. of Hamburgh, and was now established with his brother in Altona, mainly engaged in the tobacco business. His pronunciation of German was very vulgar, for he spoke with the true, broad Hamburgh accent. Arndt and I went, at a later hour to the Pantheon, which Förster calls the handsomest and best preserved edifice of ancient Rome. It was built by order of Marcus Agrippa, the son-in law of Augustus, when it served as a saloon in the baths; next it was dedicated to Jupiter Ultor, or the avenger, then to all gods, whence its name, Pantheon; and finally it became a Roman Catholic Church, which it still is. The outer vestibule which is 41 feet wide, and 103 feet long is in this shape * is the entrance from the street, the dots are meant for Corinthian columns of Egyptian granite 39 feet high and four feet, four inches in diameter. III represent fluted pilasters in the wall of main building. Π is a small door which opens into the church. ں the principal entrance. ∩ a small niche with an altar. The interior of the church is a beautiful rotunda measuring 133 feet in diameter, and the same in height. A represents the principal entrance. B in front of A a circular recess where the high altar stands [...] [267] are fluted with the exception of the smaller ones, placed in front of the side altars, marked c.d.d.c. III are fluted pillars. Besides the small altars on each side there are three larger ones, placed in niches marked f.f.f. For a more detailed description I refer to Förster handbook. Raphael Sanzio and Annibale Caracci, both lie

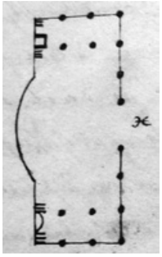

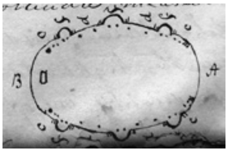

interred in this church close to each other. A marble slab is placed upon the tomb of each. That upon Raphael's grave bears the following inscription:

Arte mea vivit natura, et vivit in arte,
mens decus et nomen caetera mortis
erant

Carolus Marattus, summi
Pictoris nomen et studia colens p. an.
MDCLXXIV

Cardinals Bembo's epitaph is well known: it says,
"Ille hic est Raphael, timuit quo sospite vinci
Magna rerum parens, et moriente mori"

Raphael was born in Urbino the 26th of March 1483, and died in Rome April 7th 1520. The inscription on Caracci's grave runs as follows: "Hannibal Carraccius Bononiensis hic est. Raphaeli Sanctio Urbinati, ut arte ingenio fama sic tumulo proximus par utrique Junus et gloria, dispar fortuna, aequam virtute Raphael tulit, Hannibal iniquam. Decessit die XV Julii MDCIX at XXXXIX". At a short distance from the Pantheon stands the church "Santa Maria sopra Minerva", of which I will only observe that the arches in the interior are pointed, which is seldom found, and that on the right side of the high altar is a marble statue of Christ, by Michael Angelo, clasping a cross; the right foot and the garment are gilt which certainly has a peculiar appearance. "Santa Luigi du Francese" has a cheerful look. In this church many Frenchmen of renown are buried, and have their sepulchral monuments. Amongst others, is that of Claude Gelée the painter known as Claude Lorraine, who died in 1682; sculptured by Paul le Moine in 1836. The most notable painting in the church of San Agustin is that of the prophet Isaiah, by Raphael, which however we did not see, as it was hidden by a curtain. Near the entrance is an image of the "Madonna del parto" very richly adorned, and surrounded by numerous lighted tapers. Men and women were kissing her gilt foot. This Virgin's reputation must be firmly established, for [_] only did we see fixed on the [...] [268] representing the many times she had saved her devotees from imminent danger, but even diamonds and ornaments of gold and silver. The "Palazzo Farnese", which in 1845 was the property of the King of Naples, and probably at the present time of the ex-King Francis, is a vast pile, having in the centre a large quadrangular court-yard, surrounded by very handsome porticoes, in one of which is placed the sarcophagus of Cecilia Metella. The "gallery of the frescoes" derives its name, from the fresco paintings which adorn the ceilings. They are particularly beautiful and in an excellent state of preservation. They were executed by Annibale Carracci, assisted by his brothers Agustin and Ludovico; by his pupil Domenichino, by Lanpane and Guido Reni. One apartment is filled with plaster casts of renowned statues, the originals of which are preserved in the museum of Naples. Upon the walls of another chamber are frescoes, representing the Pope Paul III in a triumphal car pursuing the flying protestants; another, a peace concluded between protestants and Roman Catholics (of which by the way I have not the slightest knowledge). From the palazzo Farnese we went to the palazzo Spada, which though it enjoys no great reputation, contains several works which I much admired; as for instance, Lucretia with a dagger in her right hand; Judith with the head of Holofernes, both by Guido Reni; the well-known "Caritá Romana" by Caraveggio; a very pretty winter landscape by Teniers, with a man, woman and child who are actually shivering with cold. Two pretty heads, by Correggio, of a boy and a girl, who regard each other with a smiling face; Paul III by Titian; a Magdalen by Guercino and finally a picture not mentioned by Förster, of an old woman and young girl; the one winding thread upon a reel, the other sewing. The largest open space in Rome, is the Piazza Navona, which serves at present as a market-place for vegetables. Formerly horse races used to be held here. In the centres stand a beautiful fountain in the shape of a large block of rock. The water rushes from its four sides, and falls into the basin beneath. At the four corners are four allegorical figures, representing respectively, the rivers: Danube, Ganges, Nile, and La Plata. On the top stands an obelisk, and from a cavern issue a lion and a horse. At a some what later hour Dyrsen who was a much better connoiseur [_] [269] statues and paintings than either Arndt or I, accompanied us to the galleries in the Vatican. On the 28th of March, when I paid my last visit to these collections I enumerated many statues which pleased me greatly. To day I will add a few which then escaped my attention; a satyr playing on the flute; a wounded [_] on; Diana as if admiring the beauty of the sleeping Endymion [_] corridors are many five baths of granite, as well as some sarcophagi with well executed bas-reliefs, particularly that of the battle of the Amazons. The statue of Antinöus, the favourite of Adrian can easily be recognized by the melancholy expression of his countenance. I may mention as particularly worth noticing in the apartment of the animals; a lion in black marble with his prey in his claws; various descriptions of dogs; a dead ram with part of the entrails exposed; a crab and lobster; and finally a bull attacked at the same time by a dog, a snake, and a scorpion, as well as by a man, who sitting on the animal's back, transfixes it with a lance. In the gallery of the statues; those of two famous dramatic writers Posidippo and Menander, both sitting. In the round chamber: Adrians statue, brought hither from the Castle of San Angelo; a Hercules with a small Ajas in his arms; and the emperor Claudius, with a civic crown of oak-leaves on his head. We hastened through the chamber of candelabras, which, I am glad to see by Förster's handbook, does not contain much of interest. On the 28th March I merely alluded to the Gobelins; they were woven in the low countries, and sketches for the pictures which ten of them represent, were made by Raphael in the years 1515-1516. These are still to be seen in the Palace of Hampton Court (the famous Cartoons), I admired above all that which represents the massacre of the Innocents. The desperation of the mothers, the valour with which they defend their children against the soldiers armed with the short swords, are horrible, but beautifully depicted. But a few moments were left us to examine Raphael's master-piece, the Transfiguration. A father and mother lead their child, suffering form epilepsy, which they believe is the work of the devil, towards the apostles. The anxiety expressed in the [...] face is extremely natural. Some of the Apostles turn their [270] faces toward the boy; others point to Christ who is descending from Mount Tabor, whilst three of them St. John, emblem of love, St. Peter of faith, and St. James of hope, overcome by the radiance of the Saviour, have fallen to the ground. I learned from Dyrnsen, that this picture is to be considerated as a vision which the Apostles had, for if looked upon as a reality, it would be defective as regards perspe[_]la. In the same apartment is the Virgin of Raphael, called "de [?]". Her countenance, like that of nearly all Raphael's Madonnas, has an an expresion of sweetness, modesty, and of inneffable grace. The child Jesus is similarly graceful, whilst the little angel who looks up at them from below, has the face of a chubby child; and St. John the Baptist looks manly and bold. He, with a saint, occupies one corner of the picture, another, saint and a pope, the other. I also admired a glorified Virgin, with Saint Thomas and Saint Gerome, by Guido Reni, whose Madonna's differ widely from Raphael's. Guido's are more matronly, more devout, more estatic. By the same we have here the Crucifixion of Saint Peter. There is still another chamber with frescoes by Raphael, which are known all over the civilized world. They have suffered, not only from the lapse of time, but also by the hands of barbarians; for this name may well be given to the soldiers, who were lodged here, after Rome had been stormed, by the army under the command of Charles of Bourbon. In the evening I was at a small dinner-party, given by Bravo, in my honour, in the hotel Bertini. All the guests were natives of Altona, viz.: De Castro, a sculptor, an insignificant man, a painter Meyer, brother of the dealer in leather; and another painter named Gurlitt. Every thing was very nice; the conversation animated and agreeable. When the wine had begun to have its effects, Gurlitt, always extravagant in his opinions, drank to the memory of Robespierre, whom he called a great and moral man. He said of him, that he had had strength of mind to sacrifice 400,000 human beings, in order to secure the welfare of 40,000,000.

*Tuesday, 8th of April 1845.* This day De Castro accompanied [...] St. Peters. On my former visits, this ch[_] [271] was filled with people, to day it was empty; and I was awe-struck with its interior, so immense and at the same time, so wonderfully harmonizing in its various parts. The architect Bramante who made the first plan intended to build this church, in the shape of a Greek cross; later architects introduced a few alterations. Michael Angelo decided to follow out the original design, and Paul III decreed that this idea should be inalterable; nevertheless under Paul V, Maderno made some additions, so that the dome does not occupy exactly the centre of the edifice as originally intended. The principal gates are of bronze, with bas-reliefs which represent scenes from the Bible; and we were not a little surprised to find, among this worshipful company, the scandalous myth of Leda and the swan. Close to the entrance, in the pavement, lies a round black of marble, part of the ancient Church of St. Peter, upon which the Kings of Germany used to kneel, before they were crowned Emperors of the Holy Roman Empire. Beneath the dome stands the high altar, under its splendid canopy of brass, of which I have given a detailed description (page 204 of this volume). Before reaching the high altar, a little to the right, is a bronze statue of St. Peter painted black. He is in a sitting posture, lifting his right arm and holding a key in his right hand. In front of a staircase, which leads to a subterranean chapel, is a statue of Pope Pius VI, kneeling. Above round the staircase, runs a circular balustrade, upon which 89 lamps are continually kept burning. We descended to the Crypt; under the altar, the bones of St. Peter are supposed to rest. Mass was being said at the request of several ladies, who were present, and who had obtained special license for the purpose; but another party of females was unceremoniously turned out by the verger who accompanied us. No women, unless they are provided with a special permission, being allowed to enter this chapel, under pain of excommunication. A low vaulted passage surrounds this chapel. It is crowded with the sarcophagi and sepulchral monuments of many popes. We reascended, and continued climbing up a staircase, which leads to a gallery, running round the cupola, just where it begins. Still higher [_] came to another interior gallery also round the [...] [272] [_] smaller dimensions. Thence steps in the wall itself brought us to what is called the lantern, a small chamber, resting upon columns, in which are many windows; whence, the weather being fine and the sky clear, we had and extensive view of Rome and the surrounding country. Still higher we climbed; at first some convenient steps, then a very narrow iron ladder, quite perpendicular, but so solidly fixed as not to be in the least dangerous, landed us in the ball, where, it being made of copper, the heat was somewhat oppressive. The entrance into it is so narrow, that a corpulent person could with difficulty squeeze himself through it. The interior, about 8 feet in diameter, might hold about sixteen persons closely packed. Still above the globe rises the cross 14 feet high. Having completed this achievement we descended and left the Cathedral. I must not omit mentioning that the interior of the dome is decorated with large paintings in mosaic, made of pretty large pieces, which, closely looked at, appear clumsy, but seen from below have a very pretty effect. In the same manner all the paintings in this church, some of them Raphael's masterpieces, are also in mosaic. From St. Peter's we went to the Convent of San Onofrio, which is solely visited by strangers with the object of viewing some relics of Torquato Tasso, who lies interred here. On his monument we read the following inscription: "Torquati Tassi ossa hic jacent. Hoc ne nescius esses hospes, frēs hujus ecclesiae p.p." (posuerunt); and we were shewn a wax mask taken immediately after his death (for he died in the convent), also a letter written by him, his green spectacles, and his belly-band! There stood formerly in the garden an oak tree which went by his name but it was blown down by a storm in 1842. In the corridor a fresco painting of the Madonna by Leonardo da Vinci was shewn to us, but I thought little of it. In the Farnesian Palace, close bye, then the property of the King of Napoles, existed many beautiful fresco paintings by Raphael and others. For a description of them I must refer to Förster. Further on we came to the famous "Acqua Paula" which like all the aqueduct of Rome, whether ancient or modern is a structure of extraordinary solidity. Finally we paid a visit to the gardens of the Villa "Doria Pamphilia", which is beautifully laid out [_] resembles a park. There are fine avenues, well [_] [273] paths, lawns and flower-beds; in short everything which can delight a lover of nature. The southern pines, which to me appear to be an improved species of our northern ones, abound this park. I much enjoyed myself, the weather was so agreeable and the temperature so mild. I walked about and rested, and thought of friends, far and near. After having dined in the "Lepre" we took another walk upon the monte Pincio. The evening was moonlit, exactly like a summer evening in Altona.

*Wednesday, 9th of April 1845.* Thermr. in my room 13 1/2 R. – 62 Fht. The weather had completely changed; it was raining and we therefore remained at home till noon, when we went to the Capitoline Museum. For though on the other day we had paid this collection a long visit, we had our misgivings that something of interest had escaped us, and thus it certainly turned out. There was among others, a statue of Silenus, a perfect personification of inebriety. He is represented with a capacious paunch upon which rest a wine skin, a jug and a glass; his head is inclined on one side as we frequently see with drunken people. On an octagonal urn in which the ashes of the dead used to be kept, a cupid is represented in bas-relief; a beautiful statue of a gladiator of which only the trunk is antique, the other parts being modern, but very well executed. He raises his right hand which clutches his broken sword, and rests his left hand, to which arm his shield is buckled; upon the ground, a sarcophagus, with the history of Endymion in bas-relief; in the lid were two holes through which the annual libations were poured. It was not much to my liking, though Förster praises it in his handbook; the bronze statue of a woman, who assists in a religious ceremony and aspires to the dignity of a priestess. I remained a considerable while in the apartments which contained the busts of the Emperors and Philosophers, examining them with much attention, but as it would be tedious to read a mere enumeration of names I will pass them over. In the grand saloon I noted particularly the colossal busts of Trajan and Antoninus Pius. The statue of Trajan in the figure of Mars; also that of a hunter holding a dead hare in his hand. In the [...] ber called that of the Fame, the [...] [274] metal is fixed in the wall. This law contains the privileges conceded by Vespasian to the Roman Senate. Cola Rienzi, "the last of the tribunes", who flourished in the first half of the fourteenth century, by explaining this law to the people of Rome, roused them to reassert their freedom. For a short time he obtained his object, but in 1354 fell under the daggers of the aristocrats. Thus this "lex [_]gia" possesses great historical interest. When we came to the dying gladiator, the concierge lent us a pamphlet, from which we learned that this warrior is believed to represent a Gaulic captain. This opinion is founded on the cast of his features, and the collar round his neck, but does not however agree with Lord Byron's conjecture, who, in Childe Harolde, Canto IV, Stanza 141, after describing the statue says:

"But where his rude hut by the Danube lay
There were his young barbarians all at play
There was their Dacian Mother ..." (see page 256)

In the same chamber we found the statue of Zeno the philosopher; a satyr, a copy of that by Praxiteles; an Antinöus; Apollo, rather above life-size, with a lyre in his hand and the hippogriff by his side; and the statue of a girl, who wards off a snake which is on the point of devouring a pigeon. After a short repose in "il caffé delle belle arti", I started afresh, and whither? To St. Peters. I was like a pendulum, swinging between these two extremities of Rome, St. Peter's and the Forum Romanum, whilst the ruins, churches, museums etc. were the extraneous causes which impeded the perfect regularity of the pendulum's movements. Outside the façade of St. Peter's is a vast vestibule, the same which at page 199 I called a colonnade. A few steps lead up to it. At each extremity stands an equestrian statue, the one of Constantine the Great, the other of Charlemagne. Upon the wall of this vestibule is painted by Giotto (born in 1276), the reviver of the art of painting, a picture called "La Navicella", or the small boat, which represents a vessel with various persons. St. Peter, who has walked upon the water, is kneeling before the Lord, when entering to the right is a small chapel, which contains a [_] of Piety, the work of Michael Angelo, when he was no [...] [275] than 25 years of age. She is represented with Christ in her lap, behind her a large cross. Upon the floor of the nave, are marked the lengths of some of the principal churches in Europe. St. Peter's measures including the walls 862 Roman palms, (a Roman palm being equal to 8 inches

3 1/2 lines English). St. Pauls, in London, 710, the Cathedral of Florence 669, the Cathedral of Milan 606, the basilica of San Petronio in Bologna 598, San Pablo fuori delle mura, en Roma 572, Santa Sophia in Constantinople 492. The sepulchral monument of pope Pius the 7th is by Thorwaldsen. A door opens into it, above which are the arms of the pope, sustained by an angel on each side. Upon the monument is the statue of the pope, in a sitting posture, lifting his right hand with a book in his left. He also is accompanied by two angels who turn their looks towards him. Below to the right is the figure of a woman, her hands crossed on her bosom, lifting her eyes heavenwards. Her countenance denotes meditation; she holds a finger to her lip. Upon the monument of Clement 7th, he is represented kneeling, on a cushion, with folded hands as if praying. He is bare-headed the tiara being placed before him. Below on one side is a female figure, Religion. She is covered with a wide garment. In her right arm she holds a cross. Her features express tranquillity. Her head is surrounded by an aureola, the rays of which, of course of marble, could not otherwise but present a rigid appearance. On the left side is the angel of Death, naked, with the exception of a light vestment negligently thrown round his loins. His right hand holds an extinguished torch turned downwards; his left rests on his side. Before each of these two figures reposes a lion, admirably sculptured. This group is by Canova. The monument of pope of Alexander is curious. In the same manner as in the others, his statue stands upon it, whilst from above hangs a pall of various colours, beautifully executed in variegated marble. It is lifted up by the statue of Death, a skeleton with an hour-glass in his hand. The monument to the memory of Paul III of the Farnese family is by Della Porta. The pope is sculptured in black marble but his face was at such a height from the ground, that it was impossible for me to distinguish its features. Below are two female [_]es in a reclining posture. The younger one is said to [. . .] [276] great resemblance to the popes neice Julia Farnese, the other, a matron to her mother. The former, of exquisite beauty, represents Justice, the latter, with a small mirror in her hand, Prudence. Of Justice, a most scandalous story is related, for the truth of which I do not vouch. One of the many visitors to St. Peters, an Englishman it is added, was so struck with her wonderful charms that his admiration rose to the highest pitch of love, which carried him to excesses, which must be imagined. In order that in future others might not follow his example, those parts which gave rise to his unnatural desires, until then uncovered, have been concealed by a black garment cast in bronze. Upon one of the walls are sculptured in bas-relief, by Canova, the heads of the three last male members of the royal family of Stuarts, viz.: of James III and his two sons, the younger of whom, Henry, Cardinal York, died in 1807. Two angels, one on each side, are admirable. The Monuments of the Countess Matilda (should it not be she of Tuscany, the friend of Hildebrand) and of Queen Christina of

Sweeden, are only remarkable on account of the persons to whose memory they were erected, Matilda being the first who conceded some territory to the pope of Rome; Christina, because being bred a Protestant she adopted the Roman Catholic faith. Her portrait in bronze hangs against the wall, and on the sarcophagus, a long inscription is engraved, which was only partly legible; however, I deciphered it so far as to make out that she had abjured heresy. I had already mentioned that the dome rests on four immense pillars, but omitted to add that the following is written in large characters, round the interior "Tu es Petrus, et super hanc petram edificabo ecclesiam meam, et tibi dabo claves regni coelorum." The remainder of the day, I was quietly at home occupied with writing.

*Thursday, 10th of April 1845.* The weather was very disagreeable. It rained the whole morning, and at noon there was a thunder-storm. We, that is to say De Castro, Arndt, and I took a carriage and drove firstly to the Church of St. Clement, which is one of the oldest in Rome. St. Jerome in the year 392, already [_]kes mention [_] it. It has preserved the shape of the ancient [277] basilica; the arms to form the cross not having been added. At the extremity opposite the entrance, there is still the recess where the judge used to sit. The two aisles, divided from the nave by columns, are of different widths, rather an uncommon circumstance. A small vestibule, whither penitents used to retire, leads to a quadrangular cloister, surrounded by four porticoes. Our next visit was to the church of San Giovanni in Laterano, the parochial church of the Pope, of which I have said a few words, on two previous occasions, (see pages 198 and 265). The gates of the principal entrance formed part of a temple dedicated originally to Saturn. The interior is divided into a nave, with four aisles, two on each side. The first chapel to the left, is that of Corsini family. This, richly ornamented, was built by order of Pope Clement XII, one of its members. It contains his statue, also a beautiful porphyry vase. Above the altar is a copy in mosaic, of the picture by Guido Reni representing Saint Andrew of Corsini. Below this, in another, a subterranean chapel, the ashes of the pope are preserved in a sarcophagus. Upon the altar is a statue of Piety, with a dead Christ in her lap. The last chapel to the left is that of the family Borghese, remarkable for its four bronze gilt columns, once belonging to a temple of Jupiter. Twelve pillars separate the nave from the aisles; in each of them is a niche, and these 12 niches are occupied by the colossal statues of the apostles, excepting Judas Iscariot, whose place is taken by St. Paul. Upon the two last pillars rests an arch of granite, which together with a small recess at the extremity of the church, is all that has remained of the primitive basilica. This recess, the ancient "Tribunal", and in which some pictures in mosaic of a later date, (of the time of Pope Nicholas IV, 1288-1292) are to be seen, was part of the original outer wall; now a small half-circular passage, with a vaulted roof, separates the same from the modern wall. Between these two relics of antiquity stands the high altar, and the sepulchral monument of pope Martin V. It is well known that the council of Constance, after deposing the three popes, who at the same time sat on the throne of St. Peter, though residing in different countries, elected Martin Colonna, a noble Ro[_] who, one of the few, who did not change their name on their [278] accession to the Papal dignity, ruled from 1417 to 1431. This act of authority, was exercised by the council of Constance, in the so-called dark ages, whilst on the 13th July 1870, a century which boasts of its enlightenment, Pope Pius IX has been declared infallible. Tradition says that the heads of St. Peter and St. Paul are preserved in the altar, above which is a canopy, executed, according to Förster, in the Teutonic style, being ornamented with several high and pointed turrets. Before leaving the church our guide would not allow us to pass over unnoticed, two handsome columns of yellow marble (giallo autico) a stone valuable for its scarcity; a painting of St. Paul and St. Peter, by Andrea Sarto; and the statues of these two saints, which date from the 10th century. We were also shewn, under a glass, the identical table round which Christ and the apostles sat when taking their last meal; and finally a [_]ner taken from the Turks, by John Sobieski, at the siege of Vienna, in the year 1683. He then led us to an adjoining cloister, with its usual four porticoes. It is notable, in as far as the columns towards the inner yard are constructed in what is called the Saracenic style. They are spiral, slen[_] and graceful; and inlaid with mosaic, resembling those which I had seen in Rovello (see page 145). Our guide told us that they had formed part of the oirginal basilica. In these corridors many relics are preserved among others: a throne upon which the popes used to sit, when councils were held in this church. A granite stone, sustained by four columns, which indicates the stature of Christ, about half a foot above my height, I measuring 5 feet, 4 in. Eng.; a column said to have been broken at the very moment of the crucifixion; a slab, I believe of porphyry, on which the Roman soldiers cast lots for the Saviour's garments; a marble altar, into which, the host when falling, made a hole. This miracle occurred in this very church. Both before and behind, is a vestibule of an oblong shape, the latter with a statue of Constantine the Great. Above the former runs a gallery with a balcony, "la loggia", similar to that of St. Peters. From here the Pope blesses the multitude on Ascension day. We thought of going to the Battisterio, a separate building which contains the Baptismal font, but the rain had formed such a deep puddle, that it was impossible for us to reach [_]. Close-by is "il palazzo Laterano" the collection of statues in [_] [279] is of no very great value. One saloon is filled with plaster casts, presents from the King of Bavaria, among which I found some old acquaintances, the Aegenites, which I had seen in

Stuttgard (see page 801 Volume II). In another chamber were three gladiators depicted in mosaic on the floor, well worth close examination. An Antinöus, as Bacchus, found in Palestrina; a Sophocles, found in Terracina, bearing great resemblance to the renowned Aristides in the Naples museum. Upstairs I was rather surprised to find a portrait of George IV by Lawrence. More in harmony with the place was a beautiful fresco painting by Domenichini, the original of which I saw in the church of San Gregorio (see page 230). The floor of one large room is inlaid with mosaic, representing gladiators who are wrestling; others occupied in gymnastic exercises, with other figures, holding branches in their hands, who are believed to be the teachers; also busts, probably of deceased gladiators, who had distinguished themselves in their profession. We returned to town, when I went on foot in search of Dr. Dyrsen. The rain continued to come down in torrents, and as in Rome, the same as in Naples, the gutters project into the middle of the street, the water comes down in cascades, and it is impossible to pass from one side of the street to the other, without being drenched. Our party, now four in number, proceeded to the palazzo "Sciarra". The collection of paintings in this place is small, but choice. There were, by Gulio Romano, Raphaels disciple, a copy of the Transfiguration, and a copy of la Fornarina, the bakers daughter, Raphael's mistress. I confirm what I have previously said, that her face is not exactly handsome, but decidedly sensual. Her arms and bust are bare, over the lower part of the body a flimsy garment is thrown, which is extremely well-done. By Leonardo da Vinci, a pretty painting of Modesty and Vanity, two young females; the former, the prettier of the two, completely covered up so that only her face is visible, turns with great fervour to her companion, dressed ostentatiously though not indecently, and covered with trinkets. By Raphael, the portrait of a violin player of great fame, a contemporary of the painter, who, in the fresco painting of Parnassus, in the Vatican, has given to Apollo the face of this musician, [_] Guido Reni, a magdalen reclining on the ground with [_] [280] little angels regarding her. By Titian, the portrait of a nobel lady, a master piece. By Caravaggio, three card-players sitting round a table; the one looks at his cards with great earnestness, the face of the second denotes great impatience and anxiety, as to the card the former will play, whilst the third, an elderly man with torn gloves, casts a side glance into the cards of the first, and makes signs to the second. There are also landscape, by French masters, and scenes of low life, by Dutch and Flemish painters. Our next visit was to the palazzo Ludovisi, owned in 1845, by the Prince Piombino, a nobleman very particular in granting admission to his property; we however obtained tickets, through the medium of Bravo, who availed himself of the intimacy between the Prince, and the banker Torlonia, with which latter he was well acquainted. Of the park we saw hardly anything, for the rain, which did not cease, drove us within doors. The collection of statues in this palace enjoys a great reputation. It contains amongst others a colossal bust of Juno, which was saved from the conflagration, which destroyed Rome under the reign of Nero. It is, according to Förster, a copy of the Juno of Argus, sculptured by Polycletes. The countenance is noble and majestic, however only good judges can esteem this work of art as it merits. I, at least, was better pleased with a group by a modern sculptor Bernini, representing the rape of Proserpina by Pluto. Nevertheless, when Dr. Dyrsen took the trouble of pointing out to me the defects of this latter, I was not slow in acknowledging them. For instance, it was quite clear to me, that the muscles of Pluto stood out in an unnatural manner. Another group is that of Pan, making love to the Nymph Syrinx. His features express unrestrainable desire, and put me in mind of the many indecent objects, shewn to curious, in the private cabinet of Naples museum. The nymph, the pan-pipes in her hand, looks as if she could not make up her mind whether to say “yes” or “no”. Ovid relates that she fled, and when pursued by Pan, was changed into a reed, of which the semi-god made his pipes. The simplicity in the design of a gladiator was much to my liking. He sits on the ground, his legs crossed, a sword in his right hand. His counterpart is a statue of Mars in repose, with a sword in his left hand, his buckler and helmet are placed at his feet. A Venus [...] [281] coming out of the bath, is not without its beauty. A dolphin is to her left, to the right, a little in the background, a small cupid holding a towel with which to dry the goddess. Another group is that of a barbarian who has just killed his wife, whom he sustains with his left arm; he is on the point of commiting suicide, and stabs himself, not in the breast, but behind the collar-bone. This, Dr. Dyrsen told me, was the surest way to ensure death, for both the lungs and the heart would be pierced. It goes by the name of Paeto and Arria, who preferred death to slavery. Förster tells us that the two last statues, as well as the dying gladiator, in the Capitoline Museum, are of the school of Pergamus, which flourished one century before Christ. Very pretty is an Electra, recognizing her brother Orestes, by Menelaus, son of Stephanus. It was now time to go to the Vatican, where I remained a considerable time. Not only did I examine, over, and over again, what I had seen on previous occasions, in order to impress these various objects firmly in my mind, but also gave my attention to a famous painting by Domenichino viz.: St. Jerome’s last communion; the saint, in his last agonies, to whom another holy man presents the host, is extremely beautiful; but one of the little angels who look down from above, would certainly tumble down, if the other did not hold him. Two pictures of the crowded Virgin, the one by Raphael, when a youth, the other by Giulo Romano, were not much to my taste. We now returned home, I to the palazzo Poli, whe[re] I found letters from my wife, and Gibb’s house in Lima, dated Lima, 1st and 2nd of January. Eck had left Valparaiso, by H.M.S. Dublin. Grey had taken his place, and Willson from

Santiago had taken that left open by Grey. Peruvian affairs appeared to go on favourably. After Vivanco's defeat toward the end of last year, at Carmen Alto, close to Arequipa, Castilla had met no further opposition. On his arrival in Lima he had given up the command to the vice-president, Menendez and the Congress was to meet in May next, when in all probability Castilla would be elected President; so it really turned out, as the sequel will show.

*Friday, 11th of April 1845.* During the night the weather was [_]te as rainy and tempestuous as it had been the previous day. [282] Toward morning it cleared up. Together with Arndt, I went to the Berberini collection of pictures, not large but containing many fine paintings, of which on my return I recollected a few, namely the Fornarina, this time by Raphael himself, much like her portrait by Giulo Romano, which I had seen in the palazzo Sciarra. It is the same sensual face; round her mouth plays and agreable smile, her complexion is brunette and in her black hair she wears a wreathe of yellow flowers. Her bust is bare, with her right hand she raises her transparent garment up to her bosom. Round the left arm which rests in her lap, a black ring is fastened, which bears this inscription Raffaeli Urbinis. The lower part of her dress is of a scarlet colour. A handsome portrait of a noble lady, by Titian, a gold chain hanging from her arm. By Guido Reni, the portrait of Beatrice Cenci. Her complexion and hair are fair, the countenance denotes modesty. She wears a white turban and her dress is also white. History relates the following regarding her fate. Her father, who loved her more than a father ought to do, pursued her with his addresses, which she indignantly repulsed; but he, always insisting, she communicated to some of her friends and servants, what she had to suffer, which led to his assassination. It is uncertain whether the daughter was cognizant of the fate prepared for her father, or whether he was killed without her knowledge. The result however was, that the Borghese family, hereditary rivals of the Cenci took up the accusation. Beatrice and one of her relations were executed, and the Borghese family became possessors of the Cenci estates, which was the origin of their subsequent wealth. By Scipio Gaetani, the portrait of Beatrice's mother, whose cast of features is masculine. She is dressed in black, her head covered with a black veil and is reading a small book. By Albrecht Durer, who belongs to the old German school, not much admired by me, a painting of Christ, as a boy, disputing, in the Temple, with the Doctors whose countenances are full of life and expression. By Belliverdi, a painter not much known, a very pretty picture, Potiphars wife and Joseph. She merely in her shift, her legs, arms, and full bosom bare, is leaping out of bed. Her face is pretty, not beautiful and denotes her vehement desire. With the left hand she takes hold of Joseph's cloak, who, completely [_] stands upright and [. . .] she places on is [. . .] [283] arm, he having seized her, in order to keep her at a certain distance.

By Domenichini the expulsion of Adam and Eve from Paradise. This is a queer painting. Our first parents look like two naughty children, about to cry, and say "We haven't behaved properly, but we shant do it again". The Father Almighty, who has nothing divine, or majestic about him, is descending in a cloud, which nearly touches the two culprits, whilst a number of little angels are beholding the scene. They have an air of surprise as if they did not exactly know what all the row was about. From this gallery Arndt and I, joined by Dyrsen, went to the Pauline and the Sixtine chapels, which adjoin St. Peters. They, especially the Sixtine, have a European reputation, but to tell the truth, did not come up to my expectations. We entered them from the hall to the right of the square. In the Pauline there are two fresco paintings by Michael Angelo; one, the conversion of St. Paul, has been much injured by the lapse of time, whilst of the other I distinguished but little so dark was the room. It was the crucifixion of St. Peter who it is well known was crucified with the head downwards, and thus he is nailed to the cross which is lying on the ground, about being raised. The fresco paintings by Michael Angelo upon the ceiling of the Sixtine Chapel, are considered by judges as some of the most beautiful in existence. In order to examine them I had to lie down on the seats, with which the chapel is filled, and to make use of my strong eyeglass. The walls are covered with similar paintings, and upon the wall behind the papal throne the last judgement is represented. Dr. Dyrsen was kind enough to give me an explanation of them and Försters handbook contains a detailed description to which I refer. Arndt did not feel inclined to accompany the Doctor and myself. The Doctor, well acquainted with Rome and its curiosities, pointed out to me near the Villa Farnese the house where Raphael is said to have made the acquaintance of baker's daughter. Thence we returned by the bridge San Bartolomeo (Pons Cestius), by the island of the same name and by the bridge called "di cuatro capi" (Pons Fabricino), to the left side of the river; following its course we [_] to the "ponte rotto". We also made an attempt to enter [284] the gardens of the prince Orsini, but the porter refusing us admittance we had to content ourselves with examining the ruins of the outer walls, of a semicircular shape, of which however but little was to be seen, so encumbered were they by modern buildings. Situated in the town itself, they occupy the site of the ancient theatre of Metellus constructed by order of Augustus, and presented by him to his son in law. According to Förster this theatre was capable of holding 30,000 spectators. After some trouble the Doctor succeeded in discovering the famous Tarpeian rock; on ascending the Capitoline hill from the town it lies to the right, but at present is neither high, nor steep, a natural consequence of the general rising of Rome, owing to the débris of the ancient city. We walked about the Forum and on our return stumbled by chance upon the ruins of the portico of Octavia, near which is that part of Rome where the Jews were allowed to reside. At the extremity of every street of this quarter was an iron railing, closed at sunset, after which hour no Jew was allowed to go out. I dined in the Lepré, was occupied writing till 7, read the papers in the Caffé Greco, and concluded the day at Kolb's, from whom I had previously taken some money for my expenses, upon Semper's letter of credit. He and three friends played at "Grandissimo", Bravo, De Castro and I with a dummy whist till midnight. There had been a fight between the so-called liberals and the friends of the Jesuits, near Lucerne on the 31st March, the former in my opinion good-for-nothing fellows, the latter even worse than they. The liberals having twice entered the town were finally surrounded by the riflemen from the Catholic cantons and destroyed almost to a man. The principal rivers of Germany, the Danube, Rhine, Maine and Elbe, had swolen in an unusual manner, overflowed their banks, and done much injury to the surrounding country, even the railway communication had been stopped in some cases. Great Britain was making naval armaments, fearing a rupture with the United States, owing to an expression in the message of the new President Polk, who had said that he looked upon Oregon, regarding which negotiations are pending, as part of the territory of the United states. [285]

*Saturday, 12th of April 1845.* Thermometer in my room with the doors open 12 1/2 R. = 60 Farenheit. The weather continued raw and gave me little chance to get rid of the bad cough and cold which I had caught the other day, when visiting the Lateran church. In the forenoon Arndt, and I went to the church of Trinita dei Monte, which stands at the top of the flight of steps leading from the "piazza di Spagna" to "il Monte Pincio". There are six chapels in each aisle, ornamented with paintings of greater or less value; several of them I was unable to distinguish, owing to the obscurity which prevailed, caused in a great measure by the cloudy sky. The flagellation of Christ, whose author I do not know, and Daniel da Volterra's famous descent from the Cross, were the two which pleased me best. At a later hour Dr. Dyrsen accompanied us to the Vatican, where a chapel the interior of which is painted by Fiesola, who flourished towards the end of the fourteenth or beginning of the fifteenth century was opened to us. The paintings, "al fresco", represent scenes from the lives, and the deaths of the first martyrs; among whom were St. Stephen, who was stoned to death, and Saint Laurence who was roasted on a gridiron. Dyrsen made me observe how far Fiesola surpassed his predecessors in the art of painting, and was gradually approaching, though still at a great distance, the [?] style of his successors. Thence we directed our steps to "le [_]ze (chambers) di Rafaele"-saloons the walls of which are covered with frescoes from the hand of this immortal master. Fortunately I had Dyrsen with me, who was both willing and able to explain them. One of them goes erroneously by the name of the "Disputa", whilst its real object is to represent the essence of Christianity. Above is delineated the Father Almighty, below him, Christ, still lower the Holy Ghost, surrounded by the prophets of the old, and the evangelists of the New Testaments, and lowest of all, an altar on which is the pyx, and on both sides the four fathers of the Latin church […], as well as other ecclesiastics distinguished by their zeal in the propagation of the faith. The […] the "Disputa" is occupied by the school of Ath[_] [286] which represents the growth of Greek philosophy. Upon a flight of steps the highest places are occupied by Plato and Aristotle. The chamber called that of the "conflagration", derives its name from the painting on the wall, which represents the fire which under the Pontificate of Leo IV (847-855) consumed that part of Rome called the Borgo, where now stands St. Peters. It is said that the Pope with the sign of the cross, arrested the flames. The design by Raphael is considered to be worthy of his great genius, but the execution, by one of his pupils, to be inferior. The painting of the battle gained by the emperor Constantine in the year 312, against one of his rivals Maxentius, near the ponte Molle over the Tiber; is beautiful, both in design, by Raphael, and execution by Giulo Romano. I left the Vatican rather tired, dined at an early hour, and remained at home till sunset, when together with Arndt, I took a walk over the monte Pincio. We descended into "la piazza del popolo", went into the country by the gate of the same name, and skirting the walls of the town re-entered the same by the Pinciana gate. We passed the Villa Ludovisi, came to streets unknown to both of us, and found ourselves unawares, close to our "palazza Poli". At a later how I went to Kolbs, where I remained till past midnight, playing whist and chess, losing at the former, and gaining two games at the latter.

*Sunday, 13th of April 1845.* The weather took a de[_]ed change for the better, of which favourable circumstance, Arndt and I availed ourselves to take a walk into the country, through the forum and under the arch of Constantine, which is the boundary of Rome, and reached the Church of San Paolo, about an Italian mile outside of the gate of the same name. Before its destruction by fire in the year 1823 it was considered to have been the most beautiful of all the basilicas in Rome. It was being rebuilt in 1845, and was likely to become in course of time, one of the greatest ornaments of the Eternal City. This was its shape at […] [287] visit:

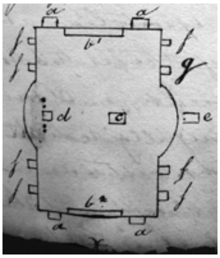

| | |
|---|---|
| a, a, a, a indicate | four small doors. |
| $b^1$ and $b^2$ | Altars, above $b^1$ is a painting of the Assumption of the Virgin; above $b^2$ that of the conversion of Saint Paul. |

| | |
|---|---|
| c | is the high altar with a canopy: opposite, an episcopal throne, flanked by two columns on each side. Above this a mosaic with Christ in the midst of some of his diciples. |
| e | was at the time the principal entrance but as I understood from a man who opened the gate to us, the basilica was to be prolonged in this direction. |
| f.f.f.ffff | entrances to as many lateral chapels, of which one was concluded, and here mass was being said. |
| g | was a small recess intended for the organ. |

The interior of the roof was flat and richly gilt; the walls and the pavement were covered with marble. Where I have marked * was a portico of beautiful marble columns, to be extended, in all probability, all round the building. On our return to town we noted a small chapel, built in 1568, which indicates the spot where St. Paul and St. Peter separated before the martyrdom of the former. This is the inscription which we read above the entrance: "In questo luoco si separarono San Pietro et San Paolo, andando al martirio, et disse Pavolo a Pietro: La pace sia con teco fundamento della chiesa et pastore di tutto li agnelli di Cristo; et Pietro a Pavolo. Va in pace predicatore de buoni et guida de la salute de Giusti. Dionisius in epistolia at Tinotecum." Above the inscription are the statues of these two holy men roughly sculptured; they look like two old Jews. Close to the gate of San Pablo is an ancient pyramid carefully restored; inside bricks and covered with marble slabs outside. It measure in height 164 feet, and the base, in each direction, 130 [...] constructed [_] 330 [_] in the year 741 U.C. [...] [288] with the will of Caius Cestius. Not far from here is the Protestant cemetery, which, however, we did not visit. When reaching our lodgings a Vetturino was waiting for us, with whom, I, in the name of my companions, concluded the following agreement. He bound himself to convey four of us, that is to say old Rösseling, Dyrsen, Arndt, and myself, in five days and a half from Rome to Florence via Perugia. We were to have two seats in the coupé, and two seats in the body of the carriage facing the horses; the other two seats to be reserved for himself. He was to find our supper and beds, and to receive ten Spanish dollars a head. After dinner we walked to the Villa Mellini, at a short distance out of town, upon "Monte Mario". The park has many pretty avenues, and here for the first time we had a really fine view of Rome; in the foreground, the cultivated country, then the town, behind the campagna Romana, and in the background the mountainous region with Tivoli, Palestrina, Frascati etc. We then strolled up the river's bank. My companions intended to visit another villa, I had no inclination to do so, on account of my nasty cold, and returned to the town by the "ponte molle", the scene of the famous battle gained by Constantine, which insured the introduction of Christianity, into the until-then pagan world. I met many people on foot and in carriages, on donkeys and on horseback, all enjoying the fine weather and the leisure hours of a Sunday afternoon. Many of the country people whom I was in the habit of meeting wore strong leather leggings, which if Förster may be believed are necessary as a protection against snakes. Here in Rome, as in Naples, flocks of goats are continually being driven through the streets, and yield the milk necessary for the consumption of the inhabitants, cow's milk being but little used. When I entered the town by the gate "del popolo", an uninterrupted file of carriages came down from the "monte pincio", drove up the Corso as far as "la piazza della Colonna", where The column of Antoninus Pius stands; this seemed to be the turning point. I had still time to pay a visit to the painter Corradi and his wife, who who were to leave for Florence in a day or two. I was glad of the prospect of again meeting them. Many friends came to bid them good bye. At home [. . .] [289] me with hot tea, which I took when in bed in order to perspire.

*Monday, 14th of April 1845.* I breakfasted in the "Caffé nuovo", owned by Ricci, which I preferred to both the "Greco" and that of the "belle arti". I paid here for two small tumblers of "cafe au lait", with a small loaf; or a large tumblerful of coffee, chocolate and milk, mixed, with two loanes, which beverage they called in Rome "Aurora", 5 bajocci, equal to about a Peruvian "medio". In the forenoon much of my time was taken up with the steps requisite to obtain my passport. I had to fetch it from the police office where it had been kept during my residence in Rome. Then it was viséed by Mr. Kolb who acted as Danish Consul. Then I returned it to the police, where it was provided with the necessary signatures, and finally I took it to the Austraian Ambassador's, who, no Tuscan diplomatic Agent being at the time in Rome, viséed it, in lieu of him; and thus I could safely start for Florence. This passport, a curious document of its kind is still in my possession at the present day (September 1870). In the course of these my perambulations through the streets of Rome, I purchased in the shop of Pozzi, strada della Serofa, some false pearls, which I was assured were excellent imitations of the genuine ones, but I say in anticipation; that when I gave them to my wife, they were considered by her as altogether valueless. I now paid another visit to the Vatican. In the Sixtine chapel I met Dyrsen and Arndt. The former had the kindness to explain to me the painting of the last judgement, by Michael Angelo part of which is concealed by the papal throne. The figure of Christ, in the centre, has, in my opinion, nothing divine or majestic. It must also be clear to every beholder that Michael Angelo was a greater master in depicting the sufferings and despair of the dammed, than the bliss and beatitude of those who are saved. Notwithstanding my indisposition, for I felt both weak and tired, I remained a considerable time in the gallery of pictures, of which I find in my original diary a long enumeration, but [. . .] made on Oct. 22nd/43 [_] [290] in Hampton Court. I shall not try my kind reader['s] patience with a copy of the same. I have even to crave their indulgence for no having strictly adhered to what I then laid down as my rule for the future. My excuse is that my description of Rome, incomplete as it will even now be, notwithstanding the many details into which I have entered, would have been still more imperfect, had I entirely omitted to give some idea, though a superficial one, of the many master pieces in marble and on canvas, with which this wonderful city abounds. In the Lepre I took a sick man's dinner, a quarter of a boiled foul and pudding, without bread or wine. Before retiring to my lodgings I said good bye to the Federicis, who were polite but gave me to understand, that I had neglected them during my stay in Rome and this was certainly the case. To make up for my fault [_] prolonged my visit much longer than was agreeable to me. It had grown dark in the meanwhile, and with difficulty, I found my way home, where I immediately went to bed, and took some hot tea.

*Tuesday, 15th of April 1845.* (Therm. 11 R. = 56 1/2 Faren.). The weather had again changed for the worse and the sky was cloudy. This day we, for the last time, wended our way to the Vatican, where we visited the library. Some Italian ladies and gentlemen were with us; these hurried at full speed through the large saloons, which of course was much to the taste of the concierge; and though I tried hard to rein him in, I found it impossible, and consequently only some vague impressions of what I saw here, remained on my mind. The numerous apartments are vaulted, and of immense size, 100,000 volumes and 35,000 manuscripts, are ranged along the walls, on shelves and in presses which are painted white and gold. Here and there, some gentlemen were reading, others making extracts. In the first room stand some candelabras of Serves porcelain, presented by Napoleon to Pius VIII; a splendid vase of the same material, a present from Charles X. to Pius VIII, and a large malachite basin from the Emperor of all the Russias. On the walls of many of these apartments are paintings, which represent the principal scenes in the lives of Popes Pius V and VII. [. . .] [291] imprisonment by the French, but not his coronation of Napoleon. Of the lives of other popes their predecessors, there are isolated scenes, but no complete series. One of the vaulted ceilings is adorned with frescoes by Mengs. Over the door of another we found the original plan of St. Peters, by Michael Angelo; over another, a representation of all the machinery used by the architect Fontana, to raise the obelisk at present in the open space before this church. Particularly interesting are: a picture of a marriage amongst the ancient Romans, which was the property of Cardinal

Aldobrandini, who sold it to Pope Pius VIII in 1818 for 10,000 scudi, or Spanish dollars; the oldest portrait of Christ in existence; a portrait of Charlemagne; a celestial globe on which the constellations are painted by Giulio Romano, and an authentic curule chair. Of the curiosities and manuscripts of which Förster gives a detailed account we saw nothing. More fortunate were we in the museum devoted to ancient Etruscan curiosities where some English gentlemen were our companions, and liked to take their time the same as we. Vases, urns and jugs, of most elegant shape, similar to those in the Naples museum, and described by me, fill several apartments. Another room contains utensils and arms also a war chariot upon two wheels, the axle-tree of which is pointed and sheathed with copper. A table in the centre of the room is covered with ornaments, all of gold such as, brooches, bracelets, ear-rings, finger-rings, necklaces, etc. Arndt and I availed ourselves of the time which we had still at our disposal, to admire, for the last time, alas! our favourite statues, and to compare with some sketches (engraved in France) which we had bought, the so-called Biblia di Raffaeli. These are a series of Biblical scenes, beginning with the creation of the world, and ending with the last supper, painted by him upon the ceiling of a gallery in the second story. I took leave of Mr. Kolb, also of Mrs. Ricci, for her husband, who was not at home, I looked in vain in his "café", and was thus obliged to depart without seeing him. Bravo and de Castro met me by appointment in the "Caffé Greco"; also to them I said good-bye. I read in Galignani, extracted from the Spectator, the following few words, giving the character of D'Israeli: "Homo sum [. . .] Anglicized as follows "I [_] [292] your man whether you are for Hume or Peel". This was the last day of my residence in Rome, probably not again to be seen by me. Goethe says, in the 25th volume of his works, page 163, edition by Cotta 1840, "One day on stepping out of a saloon in the Düsseldorf gallery filled with paintings by Rubens and the Flemish masters, we saw the Ascension by Guido, right before us; when one of our party enthusiastically exclaimed 'Do you not feel as if you were leaving a pot house, and entering good society?". . .

*Wednesday, 16th of April 1845.* At 5 o'clock we were up and stirring; the Veturrino came to fetch our luggage; we paid our bill, said good bye to our good and kind landlady, and walked to "la piazza del popolo" where the carriage was waiting for us. Arndt and I occupied the "cabriolet", the driver sitting before us; in the body of the coach Dyrsen and Rösseling; and the two other seats with the back to the horses, which the driver had reserved for himself, were occupied by two Italians, who turned out to be pleasant companions, the one an elderly man, the Baron Scorpione, the other, a violin player. Only two horses were harnessed to the carriage, which with the luggage and the seven individuals already mentioned, was rather too heavy a load for them, powerful as they were. We left the Eternal city, by the gate “del Popolo”. I rejoiced to be again on the move, for during the last weeks, the continual sight-seeing had ceased to be a pleasure, it had become a labour. We crossed the Tiber over the “ponte molle”, and drove through a somewhat hilly country, almost without cultivation, but with many a patch of beautiful pasture land, upon which, here and there, flocks of sheep were grazing. I noted particularly the stout long leather leggings of the peasant men and the red coral necklances of the women, also the wide-spreading horns of the large grey-coloured cattle. At noon we arrived at Bacano, 17 Italian miles form Rome, where we stopped at an inn, where to my surprise there was a fire in the chimney place. Whilst the horses were being baited I ate an omelette (“Fritata” as it is called in Italian). At 2 p.m. when we started afresh the weather, hitherto rainy and variable, had somewhat improved. The road over […] passed was by no means kept in good repair. It […] [293] and full of holes. We came to two small places: Monterossi, which affords a pretty prospect over the lower lying country; then to Nepi, (with dilapidated fortifications). On the side of this town a pretty prospect presented itself: we had before us a high aqueduct, below which passed a viaduct for the road, and beneath the same a rivulet forming a small cascade. Further on we had to our right an isolated mountain, Monte Sorati; on its top is a convent belonging to the monks of San Silvestre, whose dress is like that of the friars “de la buena muerte”, whom I had been accustomed to see in Lima, black with a red cross on the breast. At some distance behind the same we saw the partly snow-capped Apennines. It was as late as 7 o’clock when we arrived at our quarters, a fair hotel in Civita Castellana. All six took our supper together, which was so-so, three dishes of meat, cheese, figs, and wine. Rösseling, the gouty man was the most disagreeable of our party; he was full of pretensions founded on his infirmities and advanced age. He and Arndt were incessantly disputing. It was my bad luck to share my bedroom with him; and certainly he was a dirty, nasty companion.

*Thursday, 17th of April 1845.* We broke our fast with coffee and milk, and bread, and continued our journey at 1/2 past 6. The sky was clear, the temperature somewhat cold. This day Dyrsen sat with me in the cabriolet. The country through which we drove was pretty, I may even say picturesque, and more hilly than on the previous day. At times to overcome the difficulties of the repeated ascents our driver was obligated to hire, sometimes one, sometimes two horses, and even once a donkey. Then some pretty valley lay spread out before us, and ever and anon we saw towns and villages perched upon the mountain tops. We crossed the Tiber over the “ponte felice”, passed through Otricoli, and further on the river Nera, which flowed to our left a tributary of the Tiber came in sight. At 11 we were at the town of Narni, which break in the journey was indispensable, to afford some rest to the beasts. When to the north of Narni a ridge of blue mountains lay before us, sprinkled over with villages and solitary houses, and at 3 o'clock we [...] Terni, when we alighted in the hotel "Les îsles Brit[_]" [294] Dyrsen, Arndt and I, engaged a guide, Rösseling and Scorpione, hired a carriage, to convey us to the famous waterfall, of which Lord Byron says somewhere, that it is worth all the waterfalls in Switzerland put together. The road which leads thither is extremely pretty. We descended into a narrow valley, through which the Nera, a mountain torrent, rushes along. In many places it had overflown its banks, and frequently trees stood a foot deep in the water. One both sides is a narrow path, hemmed in by steep and high rocks, the boundaries of the valley. Olive trees abound, and orange trees form lovely avenues, wider the shade of which we proceeded. When about four miles from the town we observed a misty vapour, the spray thrown up by the fall, which on approaching concealed it in some measure from our view. However, after climbing about a little, we came to a spot whence we had a fine view of the entire fall, which came down in one uninterrupted sheet of water right before us. It was without doubt the most beautiful waterfall I had hitherto seen, and I was much struck with its grandeur. Owing to the late rains the volume of water was greater than usual; there were no tiny lateral rills, it came down in a body, which, although the idea may be very prosaic I could compare to nothing better than to a mass of white curly wool. Its height is said to be 300 feet. The bottom cannot be seen being concealed, partly by the foam partly by a large grey rock, which stands just in the way, and close to which the river precipitates itself, here broader, but its height trifling. For some time it foams along and finally it slides away pretty smoothly. The Roman, Marcus Curius Dentatus, in the year 671 U.C. in order to free the neighbouring country of the inundations to which it was subject, led the Velino into the Nar, the name then given to the Nera, and thus it is the first named river which actually form the cascade, an artificial one like that of Tivoli. The mountains, which as already said are boundaries of the valley are covered with grass and rushes. On the top was a small house where Rösseling and Scorpione had alighted. Below where we stood was a miserable hovel, occupied by an old woman who asked for some pecuniary remuneration as her right, to which I did not think she was entitled, whilst with much pleasure I distributed some "bajocchi" [...] a number of pretty smiling children who were [_] [295] for alms. Walking homewards we threw a farewell glance on the splendid scene we had just left. The sun was setting and his original rays illumined the rising spray with the hues of the rainbow, the uppermost of which, red, brought to my recollection the fiery colour of the smoke, rising from Vesuvius, at the time of my first ascent. When in our hotel, we had to wait for our supper, a very indifferent one, till the arrival of Rösseling and Scorpione; which being despatched we all turned in at an early hour.

*Friday, 18th of April 1845.* Having passed a bad night, owing to my continual coughing, I with my companions started at about 1/2 past 6. Immediately on leaving Terni we ascended a valley, which wide at first became gradually narrow, and narrower; the mountains on both sides being [_]ssably well cultivated. Towards the end of our ascent, at "Strettura" our vetturino exchanged the extra horse hired at Terni, for a pair of mules, and with their assistance, our heavy carriage was dragged up to the summit, "La Somma", whence on looking round we had a pretty prospect over a valley which extends eastwards to the foot of the Apennines. We now descended towards Spoleto, to our right a wooded mountain came in sight, studded with hermitages; next an aqueduct, and then driving round the town of Spoleto, we entered it by the opposite gate. Here we stopped at an inn, at about 11 o'clock, and after I had eaten my "fritata", I, with my friends, Rösseling excepted, ran up a narrow and steep, though clean and well-paved street, in order to have a look at the cathedral, an insignificant building with a mosaic painting over the principal entrance. In the vestibule before the church a small stone pulpit is erected. An inscription over one of the gates of this town commemorates, that after the victory of Hannibal over the Romans, near Lake Trasemene 211 B.C., he made an unsuccessful attack on "Spoletium" but was repulsed by the inhabitants. From Spoleto to Fuligno we passed through an extensive plain, surrounded by distant mountains; a few houses "le Vene" lay in our way, and to our right, on a mountain the picturesquely situated town of Trevi. Having secured our rooms in the hotel of Fuligno (32 Italian miles from Terni), and the evening being pleasant, the Doctor Arndt and [...] out together. We entered two churches prettier than that [_] [296] Spoleto, made the circuit of the walls, walked a short distance on the road to Ancona, and were back by seven o'clock, when supper was waiting for us. It was interrupted by a dispute which we had with the Vetturino, who refused to comply with some of the conditions of his contract. I had to be the spokesman, for though I did not know much Italian, I knew more than my companions. The Vetturino at first was insolent and obstinate, which roused my choler, and I was actually surprised how I could manage to spout Italian. At last he came to, and in a trice was turned out by a peppery little military man. Baron Scorpione was apprehensive the police might interfere, and the row have disagreeable consequences, but nothing of the kind occurred. When all was over I was the first to laugh at what had happened.

*Saturday, 19th of April 1845.* Our Vetturino calle [...] at as early an hour as 5. He was particularly polite and obliging, a natural consequence of the setting-down I had given him on the previous evening. Yesterday, it had been my turn to sit in the body of the coach, so to-day I had my seat in the cabriolet, and was thus able to enjoy the fine weather and the pretty country through which we drove, which similar to that between Spoleto and Fuligno was a well-cultivated plain, encircled by distant mountains. We alighted at a church close to the road side, St. Maria degli Angeli, which was constructed in 1567 over the original chapel, built in honor of St. Francis of Assisi, who died on this very spot. Of this chapel some roughly-hewn stone walls are still in existence, whilst on the modern façade a German painter of some renown, Overbeck, who in 1845 resided in Rome, had painted one of the saint's miracles. In 1832 the church suffered from an earthquake, but was subsequently repaired, whilst the chapel escaped without injury, which no doubt was attributed to its particular sanctity. St. Francis the founder of the order of Franciscan's Minorite friars, born at Assisi in 1182, was in reality a good, and extremely charitable man. His humility went so far, that he ordered his body, after death, to be thrown on the most infamous spot in the neighbourhood, and accordingly his corpse was actually carried to [_] spot outside the town of Assisi, where delinquents used to [...] [297] but what was the result? Such was the veneration in which the Saint was held, that upon this very place three churches have been erected, the one above the other! They are situated on the top of a pretty steep ascent and thither we now directed our steps. All three are built in the pointed arch style. The walls and pillars of the lowest are very solid, and massive. Here above the altar the body of the saint is preserved in a double coffin. The grey sandstone under which his body had been lying for many years is likewise still in existence, and from it the friar who sowed us round, at the request of Baron Scorpione, scraped off some particles, which, carefully wrapped up in a small piece of paper he handed to each of us, as a most precious relic. The middle church adorned with very pretty stained windows, was in every respect in a good state of preservation, and looked as a Roman Catholic church ought to do; whilst the uppermost, in which mass had ceased to be celebrated, with spoiled frescoes on its walls, had a forlorn and desolate appearance. Arndt, the Doctor, and I climbed still further up the hill, and came to the town of Assisi, picturesquely situated. In the market place we found a small temple of Minerva in good condition. Of the six fluted Corinthian columns which form the portico, the capitals had suffered in the course of time, whilst the architrave, frieze, and pediment (gable) were almost intact. We hastened back to the church degl'Angeli and continued our journey at 1/2 past 9. Having passed a small river the Chiagio, then the Tiber, which flows at the foot of a pretty high mountain upon the top of which Perugia lies, our carriage had to be dragged up this steep ascent with the assistance of two strong oxen. On reaching the top we had a delightful view over the valley from which we had come. The streets of Perugia, well-paved and clean, are rather inconvenient the greater part running up and down hill. Whilst at lunch in the hotel to which our Vetturino had taken us, Rösseling and Dyrsen had some high words; the former, a valetudinarian, could not keep up with the rapid movements of the rest of the party, and these he wanted to regulate according to his pleasure, which Dyrssen, who spoke the mind of all of us, told him could not be done. We set out in pairs to view the many curiosities of this town, the two Italians, Dyrnsen and Arndt, and I, with Rösseling in tow. Perugia is one of [_] oldest Etruscan towns. It was conquered by the Romans in 459 [_] [298] In 1424 A.D. it came under the Papal dominion; now (1870) it forms of course part of the kingdom of Italy. In the church of the Augustine friars, a pure basilica, nothing struck me as worth particular notice, whilst in a separate edifice belonging to the same, I was much pleased with a painting by Scarmuggi, representing the Father Almighty, also with the beautifully stained glass windows, executed by Fra Bartolomeo; and in the church of San Domenic, with the monument by Giovanni Pisano, of Pope Benedict XI. Before the cathedral stands a handsome fountain; within the church, a descent from the Cross, by Baroccio, was especially pointed out to us; and in San Pietro fuori di mura, various small, well-finished paintings by Perugino, whose real name was Pietro Vanucci. This master (born at Citta della Pieve in 1446) received the surname of Perugino, from his having established an academy of painting in this town. Raphael was his most distinguished disciple. The school of these masters is called the Umbrian, Perugia being the capital of the ancient Umbria. In the chapel of San Severo, belonging to the friars of Calmaldoli, a fresco by Raphael is shewn. Christ stands in the centre, and on each side of him are three saints; the heads of St. Benedict, and St. Benedict Martyr are particularly beautiful. In the church of the same order, a delightful picture hangs over the altar, of the Virgin, without the child, by Sassaferrate. Her eyes are turned downwards and she wears a cap and veil. The academy of arts was filled with works of the masters of the Umbrian school, with plaster casts of statues, and with ancient Etruscan curiosities in brass and clay; of which I had seen so many in other museums, that I hardly deigned to throw a glance upon them. Three columns found standing on ancient Etruscan tombs were the only thing new to me. Also the fresco paintings on the interior walls of the Exchange, though Raphael himself had not disdained to contribute to them, seemed to me of such a sombre hue that I did not give them one moments attention. On the other hand a Virgin painted by Raphael when a youth, shewn in the "Casa Conestable", is not without interest, for the expression of her face, already bears great resemblance to that given by him to his "Madonnas" in riper years. At half past four we left Perugia, and gradually descended into the valley. It was a beautiful evening, hardly had the [...] [299] the moon rose nearly at her full.

The country around us was delightful and, after a drive, as pleasant as it could possibly be, we reached Tassignano on the shores of the lake Trasimene, now called “il Lago di Perugia”. On looking out of my bedroom windows this lake so famous in the ancient history lay before me, bathed in the rays of the silvery moon. It was here (211 B.C.) that the Roman legions were defeated by Hannibal; their valour was not match for his strategy.

*Sunday, 20th of April 1845.* Long before the whole party was ready, I started by myself on foot, and walked ahead for some distance. It was a beautiful morning. The sun shone brightly, the birds twittered and chirped; Nature wore her holiday dress, and I was satisfied with myself and the whole world. On one side of the road I had gently rising hills, covered with olive trees; on the other the lake, with several small islands and pretty villages; and on its opposite bank, at some distance, sombre-looking mountains. I stepped into a church where I found the whole congregation devoutly kneeling in profound silence, waiting for mass to be said. When the carriage overtook me I seated myself in the cabriolet jointly with Dr. Dyrsen. The road led gradually from the lake, and shortly afterwards we passed the frontier which dived the Papal territories from the Grand Duchy of Tuscany. In the first village in the latter state our luggage was slightly examined, and each of the various packages sealed with lead (plombé) which seal was not to be removed until our arrival in Florence. The appearance of the country underwent immediately, a material change for the better; the peasants houses, with low pointed roofs looked more comfortable; the turnpike roads were in better condition, for if not lined on both sides with stone parapets, at least they were with big stones standing at a short distance from each other. The numbers on the milestones were also legible, which had not been the case in the Papal territory; the villagers, men and women were better dressed, and begging was on the decrease though it had not entirely ceased. To our right we had a hardly-ever-interrupted ridge of hills, upon the top of one of which lies the small village Cortona to the left a far extending plain, upon which grew vines (propped [_] juniper trees), olive trees and corn. On our approaching Castiglione [300] we overtook a bridal party going to church, the bride and bridesmaids dressed in black silk; another similar party on its return from church was less elegantly attired. We stopped at an inn outside the town, where we lunched; I contented myself with my usual “fritata”. In a church which Arndt and I entered I was not a little surprised to find so many well dressed ladies and gentlemen; the young men were quite dandified and the ladies in various colours “à la Francesa”. We left Castiglione at about 2, the country offering hardly any variety, it continued to be well cultivated. The branches of the juniper trees, just sprouting, were trained in the shape of goblets, and, entwined with the vines, they formed the hedges which separated the corn-fields; a few weeks later in the season, when all would be green they must have looked extremely pretty. Arezzo, the next town to which we came is surrounded by a wall. The streets are well-paved with large flag-stones. In the Corso, which is the principal thoroughfare, stands a church of a queer style of architecture. It is four stories high, all of which except the lowest are ornamented with colonnades. Also the four storeys of the square bell tower (il Campanile) are not without their columns. At the extremity of the Carso, where a promenade branches off to the right, and to the left, is the Cathedral, up to which lead a few convenient steps. The arches in the interior are pointed, the windows prettily painted. The high altar, covered with bas-reliefs rests upon low columns. Of the many altar-paintings which adorn the church, that of Judith holding up Holofernes' head to the populaces was most to my taste. I must not omit mentioning the sepulchral monument of a warlike Ghibeline bishop, Guido Tarlati, who, excommunicated by the Pope, died in 1330. The bas reliefs on the monument, representing scenes from his life, were restored in 1783. We re-entered the carriage which had driven round the town, and reached Poggi Bagnuolo, just after sunset. The evening was as beautiful as that of the previous day, and the slanting rays of the sun, tinged the mountains to our right with the most beautiful hues, blue, violet, and rose colour.

*Monday, 21st of April 1845.* The weather continued to favour us, of which I availed myself to my heart's content for this day, I walked much more than I rode. The repeated call of the [...] [301] brought [...] to my mind the days of my childhood, when with one or two of my companions I was in the habit of roaming about in the environs of my native place, listening to this harbinger of Spring, and counting with eager curiosity how often he would respond to our silly questions. The country like yesterday was well cultivated, covered with vines, olive trees and corn, the [?]ats, standing high above the ground. At a distance I saw the partly snow-covered Apennines. The carriage overtook me at Levano, when I had to take my seat in the body, where I did not fail to practise my Italian, conversing with Baron Scipione and the violin player. We passed San Giovanni, and other places, all well paved. The women were everywhere occupied in spinning hemp. We stopped at Incisa for lunch; this town lies close to the Arno which river we did not cross. The distance from here to Florence, being no more than 14 Italian miles I thought I might as well walk them. The weather was warm, the country hilly. At a common public house on the road side I took a tumbler of ordinary wine and a piece of bread for which I paid no more than one crazia, equal to less than an English halfpenny. When I was between the fifth and the sixth milestone, I had a fine view of Florence lying before me in the valley; to the left I saw a dense cluster of houses, overtopped by the dome of the Cathedral whilst to the right country houses, sprinkled all over the country reach to the summits of the hills which extended in that direction. Behind the town snow-capped mountains were clearly visible. The road was frequently walled in and gradually descended; many villages lay in my way, and everywhere the women were occupied, not in spinning hemp as in the places previously passed, but with plaiting straw for the famous Florence or Leghorn hats, which are carried all over the world. Whilst resting for a moment on a bench, the carriage came up, and a few moments later we entered the town by the porta "San Nicola". With the searching of our luggage we had not the slightest trouble. Next we drove to the "pension Suisse", where a small room in the top story was shewn me but not liking its looks I walked out in search of other lodgings. All the better hotels were filled and finally I had to put up in the second or third class [_] called "I tre m[?]ri". The room given me however was large and clean [302] and the bed comfortable; its cost was 2 paoli, so I had no right to complain. I had a good deal to do before I had everything arranged, and it was thus nearly dark when I was ready to go out. All the trattorias were shut up, the coffee houses were not, and in them I satisfied the cravings of nature with several cups of chocolate. Florence is 214 Italian miles distant from Rome. Here the hours are again counted as in every other place in the civilized world, except Rome and Naples, that is the day begins at midnight, not at sunset. In Tuscany the [_]ge coin is called a Francescano, worth a Roman scudo and 2 1/2 bajocchi. It is divided into 10 paoli, each paoli 8 crazie. I had always heard that the Tuscan pronunciation of Italian was the best, and I was thus the more surprised to find that the lower classes give the sound of H. to C. or Ch. or Qu. Thus they say "hasa" instead of "casa", "he" for "che" and "hello" for "quello".

*Tuesday, 22nd of April 1845.* At a very early hour I was awakened by noise made by the hostlers and drivers in the court-yard, for "I tre mori" was one of the great resorts of the "Veturrini" in Florence. At 6 o'clock I was sitting at my table occupied in writing, and by 8 I had put on paper the details of the journey from Rome. I then went out, took a large cup of coffee and two loaves in the "Caffé Giapone", situated in the "piazza del Gran Duca"; called upon Dr. Dyrsen in the pension Suisse, and not finding him at home went in search of Major Bazoldo to whom I had a letter from Charles Ropsy. With much difficulty I hunted him out in his lodgings, in the via Ghibellina 7618, and when he presented himself wrapped up in his nightgown, he had the appearance of what he really was, a decrepit old man. He did not recognize me at first, which did not surprise me because we had not seen each other for the last 25 years or thereabouts. Bazoldo an Italian, had served under Napoleon I, and risen to the rank of the major; in the battle of Waterloo he was wounded, a musket ball having grazed, and partly shattered the top bone of his skull. He was cured of the wound, and a thin silver plate placed over it in order to protect this now so-delicate part. As far as I remember his medical advisers did not allow him to study, nor even to think much; neither to read or write for any length of time. About [_] [303] year 1820, when my eldest sister married Mr. Ropsy we became acquainted with Bazoldo, he being a particular friend of my brother-in-law. Having mentioned my name he received me with cordiality, and after a few moments conversation he requested me to return about noon. A valuable collection of paintings and statues kept in a building called Gli Uffizii, is one of the great attractions of Florence. Gli Uffizii is a long narrow building with a portico in front, with shops, in which all kinds of articles are exposed for sale. In the ground floor are many public offices, and above is the collection. This day I contented myself with walking through the two vestibules and the gallery which runs round the whole edifice. I found here several statues of which I had seen copies in the other museums such as Silenus with the boy Bacchus in bronze. Pan with goats legs sitting on a stone teaching a nymph to play on the pipes. This group is in marble. A copy, in the same material, of the Lacoön; also many busts and statues of gods, godesses and emperors. Amongst the paintings there were I think hardly any master-pieces, as the following few are the only ones noted in my memorandum book. By Mariano da Pesci a disciple of Rodolfo del Ghirlandajo, a Maddona with Christ and St. John as children, and St. Anne; the latter struck me on account of her most venerable look. By Ludovico Cardi da Gigolo (1159-1613) a Magdalen naked with long fair hair; in one hand she holds a book, the other is placed upon a skull. By Christofano Allori, a Florentine (1577-1621) another Magdalen, also naked and with long fair hair; this time kneeling with folded hands, and her eyes turned heavenwards. At noon I met Bazoldo, as per appointment; I gave him my arm, for though he supported himself with a cane, he walked very slowly and with difficulty. I had at first accosted him in French, then we spoke German, which he seemed to be fond of, though he spoke it but poorly, and afterwards in Italian, when we were joined by a professor "della Academia delle belle arti"; who took us to his studio and shewed us four paintings with which he was occupied. The one, King John granting the Magna Charta to the Barons of England; the second, Jesus expiring on the cross; the third, a portrait of a Minister of Mehemet Ali, in his oriental dress, and the last that of a Florentine lady, Bazoldo next accompanied me [304] to two shops where alabaster statues were being sold, of which I intended making some trifling purchases. It was now 3 o'clock, when I dined by myself in the Fortuna, at the table d'hôte; 12 cratzie for the dinner and 1 cratzia to the waiter, it was cheap but bad. Having now nothing particular to do I strolled along as chance directed me and came to il Duomo, or the Cathedral, built, according to Förster in the

German-Tuscan style of architecture. The principal façade is bare without any attempt at ornament. In the year 1558, the Grand Duke Frances ordered the façade then in existence, well adorned with statues and bas-reliefs, to be pulled down, and architect Buontalenti having promised to erect another in the modern style; but he, not fulfilling his promise, the result has been the base wall which now stood before me. The remaining exterior walls are inlaid with marble of various colours; the cupola is covered with tiles, which certainly does not look well; nevertheless the whole owing to its large dimensions does not fail to produce some effect. The interior disappointed me. The pillars which sustain the pointed arches of the roof are disproportionately massive; the high altar is small; the aisles have no lateral chapels, and present a naked appearance. The tribune behind the high altar, and the two chapel which form the transept, are built in this shape, which I had never seen before: The cupola is octagonal, and its interior covered with frescoes; the windows are handsomely painted, Förster speaks of the beautiful mosaic of the floor. In this he is mistaken: at the time of my visit it was wretched. The bell-tower (il Campanile), and the baptistery, "il battisterio", are separate buildings. The fine weather induced me to continue my walk. I went into the country by the gate San Gallo, outside of which is an arch with three passages, the widest in the middle; further on we came to a public promenade, and to the small river Mugnone. Before me lay some hills covered with country houses no doubt the same which I had seen on my entering the town. By the time I got back it was dark. In a good café I took a glass of lemonade and some ice which cost only 12 cratzie. Little had I [...] [305] Florence in the course of this day, yet this little gave me a higher idea of the town in several respects, than I had formed of Rome during the long term [...] y residence there. Thus for instance, living was cheaper, the coffee houses looked neater and cleaner, the streets wider and paved with large square stones; many of them had foot-pavements; the houses, amongst which some palaces, were four or five stories high. The ground floors were frequently constructed of huge granite blocks so that they may well have answered as fortifications for which purpose they were used more than once during the middle ages. This last item I do not, however, consider as one of the advantages of Florence over Rome.

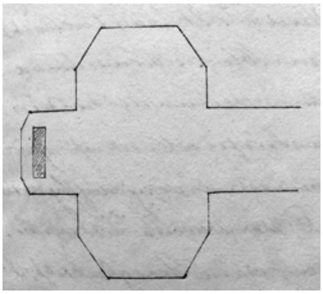

*Wednesday, 23$^{rd}$ of April 1845.* At 8 a.m. Thermometer in my room, with the windows open 14 1/2 R. = 64 Farenht. Jointly with Arndt I spent the forenoon of this day in Gli Uffizie. In the long gallery I noticed the same subject twice treated in the same manner, by the same master, Piero di Cosimo (1441-1512). It is Perseus delivering Andromeda from the seamonster. Even the most inexperienced eye can see, that in that century, the art of painting was still in its infancy; but at the same time it is wonderful to observe how superior the copy, done at a later period of his life, is to that painted in his earlier days. A small suite of interior rooms goes by the name of "Tribuna". It contains a limited collection of the rarest masterpieces in a marble and on canvass. Amongst the former ranks foremost the well known Venus di Medici. The statue rather under the middle size is the personification of "La Venus pudique" as Bazoldo called her. Her contours are very different from the voluptuous form of the Capitoline Venus, and the Venus "aux belles fesses". Her head appeared to me small in proportion, and her hands, I believe modern, are certainly not so beautiful as might be expected. This statue sculptured by Cleomines was found in Hadrian's Villa near Rome. The Apollino (or small Apollo) of the school of Praxiteles is a handsome youthful figure. I much admired a dancing Faun restored by Michael Angelo, with an extremely merry, nay, drunken expression in his face. He is provided with two short horns, and a [...] tail and holds a cymbal in each hand. The [...] [306] the two [_] deserve the reputation they enjoy; the former kneeling whets his knife, whilst of the two wrestlers, the one is completely overpowered by the other. Titian, whose correct name was [_] Vercelli da Cadove (1480-1576) owes his great fame to the truthfulness with which he depicted human flesh, and this he has shewn in a su[_]ing degree, in his Venus, one of the gems of this collection; completely naked she lies stretched on a couch, and with her left hand hardly conceals that which ought to be hid. A sleeping Endymion, the crescent moon shining upon him, is but little inferior to the foregoing. The painter is Giovanni Francesco Barbieri, called Il Guercino da Cento (1590-1666). By Antonio Allegri di Corregio (1494-1574), the child Jesus, lying on the ground is holding out his right hand to the Virgin, who leans over him, with an unmistakable expression of maternal delight. Lucas Cranach's naked Venus attracted my attention, not by her beauty, but by the reverse, and went far to verify the quotation from Goethe's works (see page 292). Domenico Zampieri, known as Domenichini da Bologna (1581-1641) has contributed a fine portrait of a Cardinal. Giovanni Lanfranchi of Parma (1581-1647) St. Peter with the two keys. A painting by Francesco Mazzato named "il Parmegiano", pleased me quite as much as any other in this collection; it is a group consisting of the children Christ and St. John, who caress each other. The Virgin contemplates them with joyful looks, which I thought might bear a comparison with the expression given by Raphael to any of his Madonnas; the severe Isaiah stands on one side, a Magdalen carrying the Cross on the other. By Raphael I found here the following: three portraits, the first of

Pope Julius II, the second of a lady whose name it is said was Maddalena Dona (an insipid countenance) and the third La Fornarina, very different from the portraits I had seen in Rome. Not only is she here attired here in a proper manner, but her face does not give the idea of sensuality which I had previously noticed; St. John in the desert, of which I had already seen two copies by Giulio Romano (Raphael's disciple); and finally two Madonnas, one called del Cardellino (of the thistle-finch). The Virgin has a book in her left hand, with the right takes hold [...] [307] child Jesus, upon whose hand is perched a small bird which the infant St. John fondles; the Mother looks down upon them, but in her face I did not find the loveliness which I was accustomed to admire in Raphael's Madonnas, and which I again traced in the last picture, another Virgin by the same master. The two children are climbing up to her, the one eyeing the progress made by the other. Arndt and I, highly pleased with what we had seen left about 12 o'clock, when I went to Bazoldo's who had the kindness to accompany me to Mr. Adolphe du Fresne, to whose lady I had a letter of introduction from Mrs. Gustavus Schmidt of Hamburg, and as the reception I met with was very friendly I intended to repeat the visit. Then Bazoldo shewed me the way by the quay which runs along the Arno, called "il lungo dell'Arno" to the gate "la porta al prato", which brought me to "i Cascini", a park similar to the "Thiergarten" near Berlin. At the extremity of this Park horse-[_] were being held. Thither drove an uninterrupted file of private carri [...] some closed, others open, with coachmen and footmen in livery, of gigs, [_]kney coaches, and carts, all filled with men and women belonging to the various classes of society. Thither rode some gentlemen; thither walked many of the middle, few of the lower classes, among whom I noticed particularly the peasant-girls wearing straw hats with an extraordinarily-wide brim, always turned up by the wind, and continually plaiting the straw which they carried in their tucked-up aprons. On one side of the raceground several stands were erected; one for the judges, one for the gentry, another for the nobility, and the last for the Grand Ducal family, one or two members of which made their appearance towards the end of the races. On the other side in the carriage-road the coaches were drawn up, occupied for the greater part by ladies richly and elegantly dressed. I endeavoured to catch the sound of the language in which they as well as the horsemen conversed, and I was surprised to hear quite as much French and English as Italian. On enquiry I learnt that the lovers of the turf were for the greater part foreigners not Italians. Prince Poniatowsky was pointed out to me. He was a very fair young man, dressed in light-coloured surtout with enormous top-boots and looked more like a jockey than anything [_]. He had ridden in the first race for which I came too late [...] [308] a French Gentleman and had been beaten. Next four races were run, the riders being professional jockeys. The first was gained by an English Viscounts horse, called Murat, the second by Poniatowski, the third by Count Demidoff (the Russian nobleman husband of Princess Mathilde, daughter of Jerome ex King of Westphalia), and the fourth by a certain Van Lowenberg, probably a Dutchman. The four winning horses afterwards ran the decisive heat when the Pole and the Russian were beaten. All the while order had been kept by soldiery but with great forbearance, the cavalry in green the infantry in white uniforms. It was capital sport, which I much enjoyed, the fine weather contributed materially. It was over about 5 o'clock when all returned to town. Some of the Ducal family had mingled with the throng. They entered two carriages, each with four horses, which were waiting for them, the precedence being of course given by the other carriages. All who recognized them took off their hats, and I was told that upon the whole the Grand Duke's paternal government found much [?] with his subjects. Nevertheless Bazoldo related to me an anec[_] which proves either the Grand Duke's apprehensions of democracy, or his subserviency to the will of the Imperial cabinet. It is well known that Florence has, in all ages, been rich in famous men, [_] these either born there, or had resided in the town for many years. I need only mention Michael Angelo Buonarotti, Cellini, Galilei, Machiavelli, Vespucci, Dante, Alfieri etc. Now it was the custom to affix an inscription over the doors of the houses where they had lived, or had first seen the light. This was also done in the case of Alfieri, who was called "il ristoratore della Tragedia Italiana", which word "ristoratore" sounded too revolutionary in the ears of those in Vienna, and according the Austrian Ambassador hinted to the Tuscan Minister for Foreign Affairs, that it would be agreeable to his Imperial Master if this inscription were effaced, and effaced it was. I took a nice plain dinner in "la Luna" which cost 3 1/2 paoli; then went to the casino, a ticket of admittance having been procured me by Bazoldo. I read in the "Times" that Sir Robert Peels' motion to increase the annual grant to the Jesuits college of Maynooth had raised a storm all over England. Petitions against it had [_] in from all corners of Great Britain. Radicals [...] [309] ultra-Tories united to oppose it. Mr. Ferrand whose momentary acquaintance I had made on Dec. 10th 1843 (see page 305, vol. II) had threatened Sir Robert with the wrath of Heaven and impeachment. However the motion was likely to be carried, the Prince Minister being backed by the Conservative and Whigs.

*Thursday, 24th of April 1845.* Part of the day was taken up by my visit to the palazzo Pitti which, built in 1440 by Brunelleschi for the use of a noble Florentine was in 1845 the residence of the Grand Duke [_] is I believe now (1870) that of Victor Emmanuel, King of Italy. On our way thither we had to cross the Arno, over "il ponte Vecchio", lined on both sides with shops in which jewellers and goldsmiths expose their ware [_] sale. The Pitti palace is a massive heavy looking pile, three sto [...] and with a small lateral building or wing on each side; it is constructed of oblong granite blocks, and contains a choice collection of paintings, ranged in large saloons, each of which derives its name from the personages, heathen gods, goddesses and others, painted in fresco on the ceiling. In my original diary I give a long catalouge of them. Here I shall content myself with picking out a few. In the room “Venus”, are two seapieces by Salvatore Rosa, in which I discovered nothing of what I may call his affected savageness, and love of the horrible. They are natural in every respect, without any attempt of exaggeration; by Manfredi “la buena fortuna” or sooth-s[_]ing. A man of the lower classes with a stupid air about him, [meant] upon knowing his fate holds out his hand to the fortune-teller, a middle aged woman who examines the lines with grave looks. He with his mouth half open, and shewing his teeth, appears highly pleased. “Apollo”: By Murillo the famous Spanish painter, two Madonnas, the cast of whose countenances differs widely from those painted by Raphael or Guido Reni. I know well he is much admired, but to me he seemed inferior to the two Italian masters; a copy by Giulio Romano of Rapahels Madonna “of the lizard” which derives its name from a lizard basking upon the top of a broken column which stands in the foreground of the painting. In the centre is the [...] looking down where the children Jesus and St. John [...] [310] upon a cushion in the cradle, holding in their hands a scroll with the words “Ecce agnus Dei”. St. Joseph from behind contemplates the group. A Magdalen by Titian is superlatively beautiful. She is stretched on the ground and endeavours to cover her nakedness with her long fair hair which she takes hold of with both hands, but she cannot conceal the exuberance of her bosom. Her lips are parted and a tear glistens in her eyes, turned heavenwards. “Mars”: One of the best known paintings of Raphael, the Virgin “della Seggiola” (or chair) a copy of which I bought when in Naples. She is sitting with the infant Jesus in her arms, who presses his cheek against hers with an air of bashfulness and timidity; lit [...] John with a cross in his hand looks up to them. By Michael Angelo, the three fatal sisters, in the shape of three old women dressed in white, one of whom holds the spindle whilst another cuts the threat with a pair of scissors. It is a fine picture.”Saturn”: a Cleopatra a [...] tted my attention, I was certain it must be by Guido Reni; [_] estat[_] expression of the upturned eyes was not to be mistaken. She applies the viper to her left bosom which is bare, a basket with fruit stands on a table before her; by Sebastian del Piombo, the martyrdom of St. Agatha, a horrid spectacle; she is naked from her waist upwards. Two w[_]tches with pincers tear the flesh from her breasts. “Ulysses”: By Carlino Dolce. A Christ with the crown of thorns upon his head, a few blood drops trickle once his pale countenance; his hair, small moustache, and beard, are of a brown colour; traces of blood are visible upon his breast and over his shoulders is thrown a purple cloak. “Jupiter”: By the same painter, St. Luis, King of France, with his consort who presents him with some lilies. “Justice”: By Gysprecht Hondekotter, a cock, hen and some chickens for the painting of which animals this master is highly renowned. In the room Flora, by Giovanno di San Giovanni, a cook, a dead fowl in the one a knife in the other hand. “Dei Putti” (the boy’s. By Dubbils, a sea piece, a flat Dutch shore, with two vessels upon a quiet sea, darkened by a lowering sky. Having “done” (This expression, inelegant but full of meaning, I first heard made use of by a North American gentleman, Mr. Brock, who in 1855 was my travelling companion for several weeks) this collection, which “doing” was I have [311] no doubt, to my party as well as to myself, as severe a job in 1845, as the preceding notes have been to me in 1870, we stepped into the garden; this was a relief. Within doors we had to trace and examine the perfections of art; here the beauties of Nature, clad in the delicate green of young spring burst upon us, and fortunately, to be impressed by them, needs no training. The mere breathing of the fresh air was an enjoyment. This garden or park called “Boboli” is laid out in terraces: it is full of fine avenues, stately trees and evergreens of ponds and statues. From the highest point there is an extensive and fine view over the neighbouring hills, [. . .] ted with country houses surrounded the hollow in which Florence is situated. “La fortezza” or small fort of Belvidere adjoins this garden. By 3 o’clock I was at Dr. Dyrsen’s, who accompanied me to various [alabaster] shops, in one of which I made a small purchase consisting of an extremely handsome copy on a small scale of the Aristides, seen in Naples, two pretty large elaborately worked white jugs and miniature copies of the Baptistry and leaning tower of Pisa all these of alabaster: of a blackish green stone, copies of the two wolf-dogs which stand in the vestibule of the Uffizii, and a small lizard to serve as a paperweight. We dined in the Luna, a hotel which pleased me well, for everything was neat and clean. Two spaniards sat at the same table with us and I entered into conversation with them, when I felt not a little annoyed, that with my Spanish I could not help mixing up some Italian words. Reading in the Casino and writing in my lodgings closed the day.

*Friday, 25th of April 1845.* Thermometer in my room with the windows open 16 Reamur = 60 Farenheit. Once more I went to gli Uffizii, but to tell the truth I had, for the present, quite sufficient of paintings, so that I merely hurried through the apartments dedicated to the German, Dutch, and Flemish masters; the more so, as at the time, I held the so called genre pieces, in which these painters most excel in no great estimation, though at a later period they have found more favour in my eyes. Teniers, Gerard Don, and some others owe their great name to their skill in depicting low [. . .] Van Dyk also a Dutchman is considered the first of port [...] [312] and many of his masterpieces are to be found in Gli Uffizii. Generally he painted only the heads, whilst by Holbein, the German, are to be met with frequently, groups of entire families, for instance that of the family of Henry VIII in Hampton court. Lucas Kranach who preceded Holbein by about 5 lustres he being born in 1472 and Holbein in 1498, does by no means come up to him. The Venuses which I have seen of these two last mentioned are almost entirely devoid of beauty; their Christs without the least trace of Divine; their heathen gods and goddesses far from majestic. The far-famed Rubens I could [_]er bear. He delights in painting vulgar scenes; coarse [...] en and naked fat women are hardly ever wanting. To me [_] is the Bocaccio among the painters. I have read somewhere that [_]000 paintings are attributed to him. How superior is the Venetian school. I have already said before that Titians forte lies in the colouring and painting human flesh. How beautiful is his Flora! She is attired in white with a purple handkerchief in her left hand; some flowers are in her right only on her left bosom is bare, and her golden hair, though not abundant, falls loosely over her shoulders. Her eyes are of a dark brown colour and round her mouth plays an agreeable smile. I noted [_] bas-reliefs in a passage, remarkable from the circumstance that the heads of all figures are cut off. Another saloon contains the original group of Niobe and her family, a copy of which I saw in Studdgart, and then gave a detailed description (see page 800 of the previous volume). It did not please me as much now as when I first saw it, perhaps since then my taste had become refined, perhaps and this more likely I commenced being worn out by such incessant sight-seeing. In the course of the day I increased my purchases of alabaster articles, and saw them carefully packed in the shop where I had bought them. I also called upon Corradi who lived in the hotel d'Europe, the owner of which establishment was his brother-in-law. In the evening I accompanied the same Corradi to Mr. and Mrs. Du Fresne, with whom I took tea. Mrs. Fresne, born in Innsprück, was a very agreeable lady. Her husband a native of the French part of Switzerland, was uncommonly quiet. The conversation was carried on in German, Mrs. Du Fresne, Corradi and I taking the lead. It was a [...] [313] evening, and for some time after leaving, Corradi and I walked up and down the beautiful quay "il lungo dell'Arno"; then returned to his hotel. I played with him a long and well contested game of chess and lost it, to my great annoyance. The Arno is spanned by several bridges. In the preceding year this river had overflown its banks and done much injury; the heights to which it had risen, was marked upon the walls of the houses on the quay. It destroyed the bridge highest up and only remnants of it remained; next follow "il ponte delle Grazie", the third is "il vecchio", of which I have already spoken, the fourth that "a San Trinita" is very flat, which I need hardly say is looked upon as the chief beauty of a bridge; the fifth is called la Carraja, and the last a suspension bridge is outside the walls of the town. This day I made a [...] urvey of "la piazza del Gran Duca", of which I affix an engraving in the appendix under Nº 7. It is not a perfect square. The principal edifice in the old palace "il Palazzo Vecchio", built of oblong granite blocks; the tower upon it is of a queer shape as the engraving shews. In front stand two statues, David, by Michael Angelo, and Hercules with Cacus, by Baccio Bandinelli. The interior yard is adorned with columns. In 1845 the various ministers of state had their offices in this palace; from it a passage spanning the street communicates with the oft-mentioned Uffizie situated in a neighbouring street. I have already spoken of the portico in front of it but then omitted to state, that the many niches in the same, are destined for statues of renowned Tuscans, of whom the following already occupied their respective places. Lorenzo II "il magnifico", Andrea Orgogna, a famous Tuscan sculptor, Michel Angelo Buonarotti, Leonardo da Vinci, Dante Alligheiri, Giovanno Bocaccio, the two latter with a laurel wreath round their heads, Pier Capponi, a Florentine statesman, Farinata degli Uberti, a Florentine warrior. In the piazza, close to this palace is a fountain ornamented with marble and brass statues alongside of it a bronze equestrian statue of Cosimo I. Another side of the piazza is partly occupied by a portico, short but deep, called "la loggia dei lancie" because in days gone by, the ducal spearmen kept guard there. On each side of the steps leading up to the hall [_] mighty marble lions with one [...] [314] In a line with these lions stand on one side, a marble group, the rape of the Sabines, by Giovanni da Bologna, and on the other one in bronze by Benvenuto Cellini, of Persius, his sword in his right hand, in the left the head of Medusa, whose trunk spiriting blood lies at his feet, round the corner Judith and Holofernes in brass, by Donatello; further on, in the hall, Hercules fighting a Centaur, by Giovanni da Bologna, and six antique female figures, all of marble.

*Saturday, 26th of April 1845.* I was in the habit of rising early; the first two or three hours of the morning I occupied myself with writing up my diary, then took a cup of coffee with a loaf in the "Caffé Helvetico", and between 9 and 10 was ready to commence my daily perambulations, either by myself, or with one or more of my travelling companions. The words which I copy literally from my journal, "much work had I to go through this day in Gli Uffizi", give a clear idea of the state of my mind. Having come so far, having travelled so many miles, having gone to considerable expense, all for the purpose of becoming acquainted with the works of art accumulated in Italy, I thought it incumbent on me not to flag in my exertions; not to leave anything curious unseen or unexamined. But the zest of novelty was gone; I had lost the interest which I had felt at first and the pleasure I derived was less lively. The notes which I took this day, in the collection of paintings, ranged in different apartments according to the different schools, were very few, and again rejecting a large portion of these few I have been able to reduce them to a small compass as follows: The Tuscan school. By Angiolo Bronzino, a Florentine (1502-1571) a painting in which Christ occupies the centre. He is assisting a number of persons, men and women, old and young, to ascend to where he stands. A man to whom the Saviour holds out a helping hand is really notable for his striking features. The women though more or less in a state of nudity, being but scantily covered, do not offend the chastest eye, they are the antipodes of the luscious creations of Rubens vitiated imagination, more than once spoken of by me. By the same painter, a Venus lying naked on the ground. She has taken hold of Cupid's bow, which he is attempting to get back. The hair of both is a little too [_] according [...] taste [...] [315] approaches Titian in some measure, in his life like colouring, and the perfect drawing of females contours. *Lombardian*. By Michael Angelo Amerighi di Caravaggio (1569-1609). A Medusa's head painted on either wood or copper is horrifying: the mouth is open showing the teeth, above and below, in the distorted eyes, the white above the pupil is visible; snakes are her hair, and blood is dripping from the recently severed throat. *Dutch*. By Adrian Van Ostade of Lübeck (1610-1685). A vulgar looking fellow stands in a doorway, holding a lantern, the light of which falls upon his grinning face; a companion in the gloom behind him can hardly be distinguished. By Johannes Peter Slingland of Leyden (1640-1694). A boy in a hat and feathers is eagerly blowing soap-bubbles which a smiling little girl follows with an anxious look. *Flemish and German*. By Quentin Matsys the blacksmith of Antwerp (1460-1529). An old white bearded man sits at a table, apparently in deep meditation. He rests his head on his right hand, with his left he scribbles on a skull; an open book and writing materials are lying on the table; he is dressed in red with a red cap. By John Cleef of Ghent (1514) a middle aged nun in a brown gown with a white veil: she is praying and tears course down her cheeks. It is a quiet melancholy face, such as may be met with in every-day life, not an estatic countenance, such as Guido and Carlin Dolce, delight in painting, Albert Durer (Nuremberg 1471-1528). Lucas Sünder, called "Kranach" from his birthplace in the Bishopric of Bamberg (1472-1553), Hans Holbein (Basle 1498-1554), and Balthazar Dennier (Hamburg 1685-1747) have contributed a fair proportion of very good portraits. By Kranach, there are two of Luther, one of Melancthon, and of the Dukes Frederic and John of Saxony. *French*. By Francois Xavier Fabre (born in Montpelier 1793) two splendid portraits of the poet Alfieri and the Countess Albani; both are dressed more or less in the fashion of the present day; he however without a cravat. His forehead is high; his fair hair rather scanty; his blue eyes denoting decision of character.

She is a brunette, her hair inclining to grey; her arms and hands are particularly beautiful. *Venetian*. The masters of this school are very numerous, amongst whom I need hardly say Titian (1480-1576) occupies the first place. Others though inferior to him are also well known; such [...] Caliatri, known as Pa[olo] Varonese (1532-15[82]) [_] [316] Bordone from Treviso, and Jacobo Robusti (1512-1594), a Venetian, usually called "il Tintoretto". Many of their works, especially portraits, widely different from those of the previously mentioned German painters, cover the walls of this wide apartment, in which not a few young men were occupied taking copies. At a later hour I again repaired to "Gli Uffizi", for the purpose of carefully inspecting some paintings in the chamber called "del Baroccio" (a two wheeled car). I noted particularly the adoration of the child Jesus, by Gherard Honthardst of Utretch, called "delle Notti" (1592-1660). The infant lies upon the ground a sheet being placed on the straw; from the body which is of a somewhat reddish colour, emanates the light which illumines the faces of the three females, one of them the Virgin, who stand around. They simply look pleased, as all other women do on such occasions. However in the countenance of the mother parental delight can clearly be traced. Also, St. Joseph who stands a little behind her, looks with pleasure on the group. The same subject is again treated by the same master, but I think in a superior style; the body of the child is whiter; a greater number of persons surround him, some of whom shade their eyes with their hand as if unable to bear the dazzling light. By Carlin Dolce (a Florentine 1618-1686) a Magdalen, quite in his style; her face is beautiful, her mouth a little open, her eyes are turned heavenwards in rapture; hair brown, hands perfect; she holds a vase in the left; her brown mantle is fastened with a brooch, made of pearls and jewels, which materials I thought rather out of the way. By Michel Angelo Amerighi da Caravaggio, two pictures. One, Christ as a boy. In the Temple, disputing with the Doctors; the other, when a man deciding the question of the Pharisees, whether it were lawful to pay tribute to Caesar or not. The background of both is uncommonly dark whilst the faces of the old men, in the foreground of the latter, upon whom the light falls, are particularly expressive. By Peter Paul Rubens of Antwerp (1570-1640) a painting which verifies my opinion previously given. It is a bacchanal a most vulgar composition, to my taste at least. A fat, naked Bacchus sits upon a barrel, and holds out his goblet into which a woman pours wine, out of a bottle. She is dressed in red and her bosom protrudes in a shameful manner. The foot of Bacchus rests on a panther; on both sides of him stands a naked little boy [...] his [...] wards, the other who looks [...] [317] water; behind a Faunas, perhaps Silenus, with horns and a tail, drinks out of a large jug; a vine completes the picture. Bazoldo had promised previously to accompany me to the "Academia delle Belle Arti". On our way thither we entered the church “della Annunziata”. It contains an image of the Virgin which is only taken out once a year, unless on most particular occasions, when by means of her intercession it is hoped and expected to obtain some signal favour from Providence. In the porticoes of the cloister, ornamented with monuments and paintings, some of the first nobles of the land have found their last resting place. In the Academy I had to pay 1 1/2 paoli to the concierge, the first time that such a fee had been exacted from me, admittance to all other museums having been free. The paintings in this Academy are probably of great value to artists, as they show the gradual development of the Florentine school; to me however they were of little interest, and though in my original diary I find some notes regarding them, I do not consider these of sufficient importance as to deserve being recopied. One room is filled with plaster casts of known statues, another with architectural drawings, and a third with paintings by modern Florentines, who have obtained the Academy prizes. The Medicean chapel, also visited by Bazoldi and myself, forms part of the church of San Lorenzo. It was commenced in 1601 and in 1845 it was not yet finished; there was not even an altar. In the solidly built vault upon which the chapel stands, the mortal remains of six Dukes of Tuscany are deposited. It was intended to remove them to six sarcophagi, which occupy the interior of the chapel, when a statue of each would also be erected there. It is octagonal and surmounted by a cupola; the interior walls are inlaid, with the arms of the various provinces of Tuscany in marble. After having dined in “La Luna” I directed my steps to the Church della Croce which was closed. The cloisters were not. In these corridors various people of rank are interred and some of the monuments are certainly tasteful. Amongst them I observed one of the French singer, Virginie de Blase (born in Montpelier 1804). She died in Florence where she had been much admired in 1834. After having sung in Beatrice di Tenda, she went home, felt unwell, and said that her last hour had come, which was but too true. Her [...] stands upon the sarcopha[_] represents [...] [318] in which she had last sung, her lips partly open. She kneels on one knee, with upturned looks and arms crossed over her bosom, music, with some words from the opera, lies before her. Another monument pleased me on account of its simplicity. It stands in a corner, with a plain cross, and the words “Hier ruhet Jeannette Elizabeth Julie, Gräfinn Maga[u]ly, geboren in Liefland den 27. Nov. 1826; gestorben in Florinz den 23. Oct. 1843.” I have already said the “Battisterio” (Baptistry) and “il Campanile” (the bell-tower), are two edifices separate from the Cathedral; of the latter Forster in his handbook gives a detailed description; here it may suffice to mention that it is square, measures in height 280 feet, that its outside is inlaid with variegated marble, and that it is ornamented with 54 bas-reliefs and 16 statues. The “Battisterio” as will be seen by the engraving in the appendix numbered 6, is an octagon. Its walls, the exterior of which similarly to those of the bell tower, are covered with marble slabs of various colours, rise to a considerable height and support a handsome cupola. It has three gates of brass, the bas-reliefs of which are of such exquisite workmanship, that Michael Angelo is reported to have said of them, that they deserve to be the gates of paradise. At all events, I must be much mistaken if I had not heard or read this dictum somewhere; facsimiles of them are to be seen in the Sydenham crystal palace. In front of the eastern gate stand two porphyry columns, to which are attached a few links of heavy chain, which once ran across the harbour of Pisa, and which the Florentines carried off as a trophy of the victory which they gained in 1362. The interior presents nothing of great interest. Round the wall are ranged statues of Saints, and columns; the usual high altar, as well as two smaller ones, a sarcophagus, and a statue of St. John the Baptist with the baptismal font in front. Bazoldo had procured me a ticket for the theatre San Leopoldo where the actors were for the greater part "dilletanti". I had a seat in the stalls. The house was small and plainly decorated. Oedipus, by Nicolini, resident in Florence, was the piece given, and the actors performed very fairly. However as I did not understand much I left after the second act. When Oedipus said "no vagliamo stranieri", a frightful [a]proa [...] and the applause did not cease until the [...] [319] made his appearance and his bow. I concluded this long day with a glass of lemonade in the Caffé Giapone, and was in bed before midnight.

*Sunday, 27th of April 1845.* The cold which I had caught in Rome had not yet left me, and I coughed a great deal during the night. In "il Caffé Helvetico" where I breakfasted I amused myself with reading Galignanis messenger. It copied a violent tirade of the Times, against Sir Robert Peel on the Maynooth question, where it says that he the son of a cotton spinner does things which one of noble and gentler blood would not. Afterwards I went to the church Santa Maria Novella, which, as Bazaldo told me, Michel Angelo was in the habit of calling his bride; but so little did I know of architecture that I could not, by any means, discover great beauty. It seemed to me a church, like most others, built in the Shape of a Latin Cross with a nave, aisles, and the usual accompaniments; the only thing which I thought unusual were its pointed not round arches; the windows were handsomely stained. A Dominican convent adjoins this church; I walked round its cloisters, in nothing different from those Della Croce. Though the sky was cloudy and the rain fell occasionally I now started by myself for a long walk. Crossing the Arno over "il ponte Carrajo", I went into the country by the "porta Romana". Hardly was I outside the gate when I had to ascend a wide well-kept carriage-road lined on both sides with evergreens; amongst which the cypresses seemed to me to take the place which

Italian poplars occupy in the North of Europe. Gently rising it brought me to "il poggio imperiale", a Ducal country palace. From this point I strolled about the country in every direction, through cultivated fields, through pretty lanes ascending and descending. From every elevated point I had a pretty view over the many hills, which covered with houses, villages, and churches, encircle the lower lying town. I thought the situation of Florence was prettier than that of any other large city hitherto visited by me. Rome of course is quite out of the question; Naples, its Bay and Mount Vesuvius are grand and magnificent, but where are there to be found the charms which distinguish the [...] Florence? I was back by 12 o'clock when I had to go [320] to the passport office, and remained at home till 3 o'clock, when the Th. stood in my room with the windows open 16 R. = 68 Ft. With the Doctor and Arndt, I dined in "La Luna", and jointly we visited the church and cloisters of San Lorenzo, which require not the slightest notice. Then, I alone, the bad state of the weather detering my companions, took a walk to the village of Fiesoli, situated on the top of a hill about a German mile distant from la Porta Gallo. The road thither winds up gradually and from every turning as well as from the summit, the prospect must be beautiful when the sky is clear; to day the dark and lowering clouds precluded every distant view. It being Sunday all the peasant women and girls whom I met were in their holiday dress, but I must say that also on week-days I never observed one to whom the epithet of Sloven could be applied. Their dress was not remarkable, being like that of a town lady, only of coarser materials, with the addition of an apron; the extraordinary broad brims of their straw hats, turning up with the slightest gust of wind may be noted as peculiar. I thought I discovered great similarity in their features; a round face, with a good complexion and red cheeks, fine white teeth, a somewhat large nose, and black eyes and hair, the latter invariably parted down the middle. At half past seven my companions and I went to Pergola, the principal theatre of Florence, the entrance to the pit was 3 paoli each. Neither in size, nor in elegance, can this theatre be compared with La Scala in Milan, Carlo Felice in Genoa, or San Carlo in Naples. There are five rows of boxes painted white and gold; in the two upper tiers there are 23 boxes, in the 3 lower ones, 10 on each side of the large Ducal box in front of the stage. The opera given was Giovanna d'Arco, words by Themistocles Solera, music by Giuseppe Verdi. The former has in great measure followed Schiller's drama. "The maid of Orleans" omitting however many personages, and making Jeanne fall in love with King Charles, which as everybody knows is opposed to History and not in accordance with Schiller's drama. The music pleased me, it being not quite so noisy, nor redundant with trumpets, drums, and kettle-drums, as Verdi's operas generally are. Giovanna was of course the prima donna, her father the bass, and King Charles the tenor.

The ballet, introduced into the middle of the opera, was extremely pretty; the decoration [_] magnificent, and [_] Fitz James, born in France of English [...] [321] and as light as a feather, was a delightful dancer. We were home by midnight, all very well satisfied with this night's entertainment.

*Monday, 28th of April 1845.* With my German travelling companions I visited a chapel belonging to the church San Lorenzo, which goes by the name of that of Michael Angelo, for it was under his direction during the pontificate of Leo X, that the building was commenced. It contains various statues, four of which were sculptured by Michael Angelo himself. They represent Day and Night, Dawn and Twilight, and not being finished, only the great name of the sculptor makes them worthy of the attention of the curious. Thence we walked to the Museum of Natural History close to the Pitti palace. In it are to be seen, as in all museums of the same description, extensive collections scientifically arranged, of minerals, shells, corals, beetles, butterflies, snakes, fishes, stuffed birds, and quadrupeds, skeletons of the latter etc. But what distinguished this museum from all others I had hitherto seen, was a most perfect collection of wax models of all parts of the human body, male and female. Those of the organs of generation were placed in apartments by themselves, and a great number of them shewed the different stages of pregnancy, the development of the human embryo, and the various positions assumed by the foetus in the womb. As we had the Doctor with us and he was kind enough to explain these models to me detailedly and carefully, my visit to these anatomical rooms, was equally interesting and instructive. I also visited the gallery of pictures in the Pitti palace, for the last time, and I have made the following choice selection from my gleanings on that occasion: Raphael's Madonna del Baldacchino (a Canopy) belongs to that period of his life when his artistic powers were not yet fully developed. I learnt by-the-by, from the Doctor, that the Sixtine Madonna in Dresden, is considered to be his "chef-d'oeuvre", and that in his Transfiguration many connaisseurs discover symptons of a falling off. The Virgin sits in an arm-chair under a canopy, with an angel hovering in the air on each side, and at her feet two cherubs are studying a scroll of music. The child Jesus lies naked in his mother's lap. He turns his looks towards two saints; the one St. Peter with the keys, the other in a monkish dress, who stand in [...] around, to the right of the chair, the left is occupied by two other [322] saints; one of whom wears a Bishop's mitre. In "Mars" apartment: By Rubens. He himself, his brother, Justus Lipsius and Hugo Grotius seated round a table covered with books. In "Joves": A Holy family by Rubens; here for once the nature of the [_] obliged him to keep within bounds, and to put a curb on the exuberance of his pruricut imagination, but after all, to produce anything approaching to the masterpieces of the Italian painters was out of his power.

This at least was the opinion perhaps an erroneous one formed by me. The two children Jesus in the cradle, caressing St. John, standing near look nothing better than peasant boys, nor has the countenance of the Virgin anything to distinguish her from any mortal woman. She, with St. Joseph and St. Anne, one on each side, contemplates the children with pleasure. In the apartment “Prometheus”: St. Peter lying in prison; an angel surrounded by a heavenly light appears to him; outside the grating are two guards asleep. In the saloon called “Della educazione di Giove”: By Raphael. The Madonna del Gran Duca, which is but seldom shown to strangers as the Grand Duke keeps it generally in his own apartments. It is a simple composition; her countenance is that of a modest virgin; she carries the child on her left arm. It being now three o’clock a gen d’arme requested the visitors to withdraw. I must not omit to say that the floors in all the apartments are of coloured marbles and that in many, tables are placed whose tops are slabs of a hard black stone of great value, called “pietra dura”. They are inlaid with beautiful Florentine mosaics and precious stones. After dinner I ascended “il Campanille” by a staircase of 409 steps. The summit is guarded by a high stone balustrade. Florence, the valley and the environs lay before me, alas! under the canopy of a murky sky. How different would they have appeared shone upon by a clear sun. At a later hour I called upon Bazoldo, then upon Corradi whom I did not find at home, and finally upon the Du Fresnes. At first, when alone with Mr. Du Fresne, I had to speak French; then when the lady joined us the conversation was carried on in German, and finally when another gentleman entered, again in French. I, a great traveller, from foreign parts had to speak a [...] and though I managed my French pretty fair [...] [323] could not but observe that now and then I was at a loss for the proper expression.

*Tuesday, 29th of April 1845.* At 7 a.m. the thermometer outside my window stood at 13 R = 61 Ft. I saw by Galignani’s messenger which I read in the Caffé Helvetico, that the Maynooth grant had passed the House of Commons, by 323 to 176. Having waited in vain for my companions I went once more to Gli Uffizi. The statue of Hermaphrodite is of excellent workmanship. She or he is stretched out on a couch with a woman’s bosom and the other attributes of manhood. Two rooms are filled with portraits of renowned painters of all nations, for the greater part done by themselves. Two other rooms are dedicated to works in bronze; the one containing casts of well-known statues, the other many articles used by the ancient Greeks and Romans, similar to the collection in Naples, to which however it cannot be compared either in variety or extent. Most remarkable is a monster lion, from his back rises the neck of a goat with its head, beard and horns, whilst the tail ends in the head of a snake, which turned backward, seizes one of the horns in its mouth. After leaving Gli Uffizi

I visited the Church della Croce, which now for the first time I found open, and remaining here a considerable while, took pretty exact notes of the various sepulchral monuments erected in it. One of the handsomest is a modern one by Bartolini. Upon a sarcophagus, upon the sides of which are sculptured in bas-relief the arms of various families, lies a lady extended on her couch, her body partly propped up by a pillow. Over her head hangs a veil. Her features are so expressive that I could no doubt for a moment of their resemblance to the original. A counterpane is thrown over her; upon her bosom lies a crucifix and her hands are folded. It is almost superfluous to add that all this is wrought in white marble. The inscription gives the following name "Zofia Czartoriskich Habina Ordynatowa Zamoyska". In another chapel is a monument with a female bust and the words "Née à Paris XXXI Oct MDCCCII. Ici repose Charlotte Napoleon Bonoparte, digne de son nom MDCCCXXXIX". She was [_] daughter of Joseph Bonaparte, and being a Napoleonite, [...] [324] of this cloister for a long time refused to admit her corpse within their holy precincts. Their scruples were, however, overcome by the promise which the family made them of six large candle st [...] d a crucifix of massive gold. Those which in 1845 stood upon the altar where of silver-gilt. Joseph, the eldest brother of the Bonapartes, and ex-king of Spain, died in Florence shortly before my visit. Napoleon as everybody knows died at St. Helena on May 5th 1821. Of Lucien, Prince of Canino, I can't speak with any degree of certainty. Luis and Jerome, respectively ex-kings of Holland and Westphalia resided in 1845 at Florence; the former completely paralytic, the latter an extravagant old man full of debts. I again saw him in 1852 when he was "Governeur des Invalides" in Paris. Whilst I dictate the present lines (Oct. 1870) Louis Napoleon who called himself son of Louis, King of Holland (for there is no doubt of his being the son of the gay Hortense, Luis' queen, daughter of Joseph [...] and consequently step-daughter of Napoleon I), and who, for 19 years, ruled France as Napoleon III, is a prisoner in the hands of King William Ist of Prussia. "Sic transit gloria mundi". In a corner of the same chapel is a small monument with the words: "Maria Teresa Albertina nata XII Marzo da Carlo e Zenaide Bonaparte principi Romani, mori I Giugno MDCCCXXXXII. Beato chi reposa sul primer passo della vita". In another chapel are the monumets of various Poles and of a certain Eloisa belonging to the family of the Prince Holberg. Round the walls are ranged those of many renowned Tuscans, such as that of Machiavelli. Tanto nomini nullum par elogium (to such a name no eulogy can do justice) Nicolaus Machiavelli. [Obrii.] An. A.P.V: 1527. Of Alfieri; Victorio Alfiero Astensi Aloisa e principibus Stolbergis Albanice comitessa M.P.C. An. MDCCCX. Of dante "Onorato e altissimo poetae Dante Alghiero Tusci honorarium tumulum, ci maiovibus ter frustra decretum Anno 1829 feliciter excitarunt"; anglicé: "The

Tuscans happily erected in 1829 the monumet in honour of the revered and most renowned poet Dante Alghieri, three times vainly decreed by their forefathers." Of Michael Angelo Buonarotti, who lived 88 years [_] mos., 15 days. The monument was erected by Cosme Medici in 1737. Of Galileo Galilei who died in 1641 at 78. He was born two days before Michael Angelo's death, and Newton was born the same day that Galilei died. At Fienzi's I took some money for my travelling expenses, bade good bye to Bazoldo, and [325] paid my farewell visit to Corradi whom I found at his usual morning occupation of landscape painting. Having still a few moments to spare I once more went to Gli [Uffizii] and admired there for the last time, the many masterpieces in painting and sculpture collected in the "Tribune", of immense value in a small space. In the room "del Ba[rr]ochio" I noticed a queer composition which had hitherto escaped my attention, by Annibale Caracci da Bologna (1560-1609). A vulgar fellow in a yellow dress, with an enormous mouth, has a monkey in his arms, who with one paw on the man's breast, searches with the other for vermin in his master's hair, and [_] the point of conveying his prey to his mouth. The monkey's earnest and serious look contrasts finely with the clown's grin. For the last time I dined with Dr. Dyrnsen in the "Luna" paid my bill in the "tre Mori", took a cup of coffee, and at 6 was at the coach office whence we started half an hour afterwards. I left Florence with regret. It was a town which had pleased me well, much better than sombre Rome, and I do not wonder that so many people from the north, particularly English are in the habit of taking up their residence here. The Doctor and Arndt passed by; I had just time to nod to them. We drove out of the Porta Gallo, at first on the same road as to Fiezoli; then leaving this village to the left, the road gradually ascended. The country around as well as the prospect in the distance I much enjoyed till darkness set in when I soon fell asleep. My fellow passengers in the body of the coach were, two elderly French ladies in mourning, neither particularly agreeable, and a Swiss, a great traveller; in the coupé sat an infirm old French gentleman, father of one of the ladies, and a Tuscan postmaster.

*Wednesday, 30th of April 1845.* Though my seat was very inconvenient, being so narrow that I could hardly lean backwards, I slept fairly till about 4 o'clock, when, having passed the pontifical frontier, we arrived at "la Casa" (pronounced "caha") when our luggage was slightly searched. The postmaster and myself walked ahead for some distance; the road, continually ascending as it had done since leaving Florence. Scarico l'asino is the highest point of the Apennines on this route. We were at a considerable elevation [_] the level of the sea and vegetation was consequently [...] [326] Hardly a single tree had begun to put forth its leaves, whilst below both on the Florence and Bologna side bushes and trees with few exceptions were clad in the fresh green of the young spring. We descended rapidly through a hilly country and, before we were aware, reached the gate of Bologna. At half past ten we stopped at the post office, and after some haggling with the "facchino" to whom I had to pay 1 1/2 paoli for the porterage of my luggage, I went to the "Hotel Suisse" where I obtained a miserable room for 3 paoli daily. Old Rösseling was my next door neighbour. At 1/2 past 12, I started for the stroll. Bologna, which is walled round, by far surpassed my expectations. According to Förster, it numbered in [_] 70,000 inhabitants. About the centre of the town stand two square towers, the one much higher than the other; both lean over; the higher one in a hardly perceptible manner, the lower one considerably. The streets are, upon the whole, badly paved, with small stones, very different from the excellent pavement of Genoa, Florence, and Naples. On the other hand many have the advantage of being provided with porticoes, a protection against the sun in the summer, and against rain and snow in the winter. In the middle of the principal square, or "piazza Maggiore" stands the Cathedral dedicated to San Petronius the patron of Bologna. One can see at a glance that it is not finished. Förster says that it was commenced in the year 659 and that since then nothing has been done to it. According to the original place it was to have measured 608 feet in length, now it measures but 330; the transept being wanting it has not even the form of a cross, and the façade almost without any ornament is of this shape. The interior arches are pointed and the windows prettily stained. La Academia delle Belli Arti, or la Pinnacoteca of Bologna enjoys a great reputation. I of course had to go thither and a gentleman whom I accosted in the street had the politeness to accompany me to its very door. The concierge lent me a catalogue, but as I did not know where to look for the masterpieces I had seen nothing of great value, when at 3 o'clock the doors were closed. At 4 I dined at the table d'hôte in the hotel (cost 5 paoli): it was good but lasted too long. My neighbours were on one side old Rösseling, on the other, an agreeable […] I conversed a good deal. […] [327] saw a procession parade the streets, very like those, of which I had seen but too many in Lima. Perhaps there were still more friars of various orders, each order headed by its respective cross, and I rather wondered that here in a papal town, the lookers-on did not always take off their hats. The females of the lower classes appeared to me more bronzed than any other Italian women I had hitherto seen; their features were not handsome, but they looked robust and healthy. An embroidered cotton shawl, thrown over the head and shoulders was worm by all. Though by this time it was getting dark, Rösseling thought we might still walk to the cemetery (Campo Santo) a short distance out of town, of which

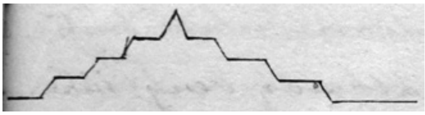

I had heard many people speak in the highest terms. I expected to find the cemetery like that of Naples, or perhaps like that of Père la Chaise in Paris, with graves, monuments, trees, and walks, but here it was quite different. The entire area is enclosed by a wall, within the precincts of which are a rotunda, several large apartments, and six extensive cloisters, which communicate with each other. The vaults below the corridors, are divided into compartments, and in them the dead are deposited. The outer wall contains a number of niches occupied by sepulchral monuments, statues, and paintings, in memory of such as have found their last resting place beneath. The subterranean compartments marked D. are respectively of the same width as each of the arches, which resting on the lower wall form the inner inclosure, and upon this lower wall are inscribed the names, and other details of the dwellers below. The rotunda above mentioned is destined for illustrious dead, whose busts are ranged around its interior; a new one was about being built, the present one not being considered sufficiently large.

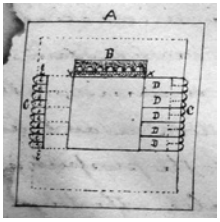

A. solid outer wall.
B. Inner arches resting upon a low wall x – x which open to the yard.
C.c. Niches in the outer wall.
D.d. Vaults corresponding to the arches.
E.e. Vaults corresponding to the niches.

[…] people whose friends cannot [_] to […] [328] in the corridors, have three large open pieces of ground allotted to them, one for men, one for women (a strange idea to separate the sexes in death) and a third for children. The cemetery was commenced about 40 years back when Napoleon ruled over Italy since which time up to 18[_] one hundred and thirty thousand persons are said to have been buried in it. Of monuments there are about 400, and by a late order of the Papal government, only marble monuments or statues were to be [_] to be erected in future; imitations in plaster or gypsum, as well as paintings being strictly prohibited. Whilst Rösseling and I walked home quite in the dark it lightened continually, and after a glass of lemonade in the open air sitting in front of the caffé del Comerzio, opposite our hotel, we went to our lodgings and I to bed.

*Thursday, 1st of May 1845.* Rösseling left this morning for Milan via Modena, and I, the weather being beautiful, though almost too warm, set out for a long walk, after having taken my cup of coffee in the Caffé del Comerzio. I left the town by one of its gates, name unknown to me. Everything around me wore the green livery of the season; even the oak trees had their leaves, and the vines had begun to sprout. At a distance I observed upon the top of a hill, a church, which I knew to be that of la Madonna di Luca, and thither I made my way in a straight line, through thick and thin, down hill and up-hill, climbing fences and jumping over ditches, till at last by 1/2 past 12 I found myself not in front of the church itself but near a long covered way, built of bricks, and in many places out of repair, which three Italian miles long, leads up to the church. Its walls were scratched and pencilled over notwithstanding the following appeal to the passers-by. “Lascia O passagiere di scrivere o in altro modo imbruttare queste colonne e queste mura se sprezza le bandi, se non temi le pene in essi minacciat[e] paventa al meno per il dispiacere che porti á Maria S.sma di cui sono questi archi e queste mura.” From the summit, to the very verge of the horizon, east and north, my eye took in an extensive well cultivated plain, while to the south and west the prospect is confined by a ridge of hills which in this direction enclose the town of Bolo[_]na [_]rettil [...] t[_]ate[_] at th [...] eet. I [_]tered the Chur [...] [329] a human being was visible. The image of the Blessed Virgin, said to be painted by St. Luke the Evangelist, and brought to Bologna from Constantinople in the year 1160 was also absent on a visit to town. The interior pleased me well. Herewith I give a sketch: I had now to descend the long covered way till near the town, where it branches off to the Campo Santo and the adjoining church “La Certosa”. I was back in the hotel by 3 o’clock. The table d’hôte at which the landlady presided was much better filled than on the previous day. I accosted a gentleman who sat next me in French. After having exchanged a few words, we discovered that German was the native tongue of both, he being a gentleman from the neighbourhood of *Havelberg*. His wife sat next to him and he told me that he was travelling for pleasure with his family and servants, ten in number in his own carriage. After dinner I took a walk with the Baron Scorpione and the violin player, my fellow-travellers from Rome to Florence who had just arrived, and had put up at the same hotel. The streets were crowded for the procession which accompanied the image back to the church “la Madonna di Luca” had just passed by. In the Caffé del Comerzio where I took my coffee with Scorpione I was joined by the Havelberg gentleman, a very agreable man. At 1/2 past 8 I went to the theatre “del Corso”. On enquiring the way I happened to light on an old Italian officer, with a ribbon in his button hole, who immediately gave me a long account of how he had been made prisoner at Smolensk during Napoleon’s Russian Campaign. The entrance to the pit cost no more than 15 bajocchi, about 9d English. The principal theatre

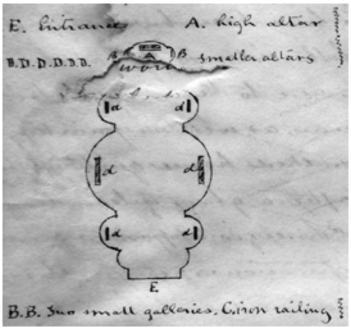

of Bologne called “Del Comune” which was shut at the time. “Del Corso” is rather small. There are five tiers of boxes, 25 in the three upper ones, and twelve in the two lower, on each side of a large box in front of the stage, which as the Pope can’t go to the play must I suppose be intended for the town authorities. The opera given was “I Falsi Monetieri” partly comic. The words by Giacobbo Ferreti, music by Lauro Rossi. The prima donna, though neither young nor beautiful, had fine arms and hands which she knew how to use to great advantage, particularly in the scene where the old fool Don Eustachio [...] [miserr] [_] makes love to he[_] The [...] ballet and I was [...] [330]

*Friday, 2nd of May 1845.* I always rose early, wrote my diary till breakfast time and sometimes was similarly occupied in the evening. The forenoon of this day I spent in the Pinnacoteca, which contains a highly valuable collection of paintings, amongst which connaisseurs give the first place to the well known painting of St. Cecilia by Raphael. She [...] presented between four saints, enraptured with the music from the cele [...] es, to which she listens. I myself give a decided preference to the Massacre of the Innocents by Guido Reni, who has shewn in this instance that he could produce something better than his repeated pictures of the Madonna with a tear in her eyes turned heavenwards. In this painting we see several soldiers employed in their bloody work. The expressions of the mothers, who protect and defend their children is varied, and each has its particular beauty. In the corner to the right one of them has wrapped her child in a cloak, and though frightened she is still in hope of being able to accomplish her escape; in the foreground another kneeling near her slain babe, bears the impress of despair; she is praying. A third endeavours to ward off the blow which is to pierce her child, who clings to the soldier’s left arm; a fourth, likewise kneeling, has thrown her child over her shoulders, and a fifth is hurrying away, but a soldier, a sword in his right hand, seizes her by the hair and cloak with the left and pulls her back. By the same Guido there is Sampson victorious over the Philistines; he is a powerful, man, naked with the exception of a brown flowing garment round his loins. The slain lie about him; he places his foot on one of them and rests his right hand upon his hip, whilst in the left raises the ass’s jaw bone out of which miraculously some water spirts into his mouth. By the same, Christ stretched out of dead upon the tomb, with angels on both sides. Behind him stands the Virgin in deep sorrow. Below are five saints the protectors of Bologna, one of whom is St. Francis of Assisi, and further down, the town of Bologna, easily to be recognized by the two leaning towers, and finally four little cherubs in the foreground. Further by Guido, Christ crucified, with Mary Magdalen embracing the foot of the cross, the Virgin on the one, St. John the Evangelist on the other side. By [Ludovico] Caracci the Transfiguration [...] [331] which pleased me much; Christ is ascending to Heaven between Moses and Elijah; the apostles Peter, John, and James stand upon a rock; two of them are dazzled by the vision, whilst the third with enraptured features turns his lo [...] towards it. By Francesco Albano, who here seems to have forgotten his prediliction to portray exclusively naked angels and females, the Virgin [...] louds with the child in her arms, a cherub on each side of her. At [_] feet, St. John the Baptist, St. Francis of Assisi, and St. Mathew the Evangelist, accompanied by his faithful angel. By Domenichini, the Martyrdom of Saint Agnes; one of the executioners seizes her hair with the left hand, whilst with the right he stabs her in the throat; the blood trickles from the wound. In the right corner of the picture are a number of men who witness the scene without emotion; the women to the left exhibit manifest fear. Two guards are stretched dead at the feet of the saint. In the background at a distance a gallery filled with people is visible, and in the Heavens, the Father, son, and Holy Ghost with a choir of angels. By Agustin Caracci. The communion of St. Jerome. Of this renowned painting I have a sketch in my possession; here I will only add that the face of the Saint is splendidly done. He is emaciated, his countenance pale, his cheeks sunk, his long beard white, a red garment is thrown over his loins, and his looks are turned to the friar who presents the host to him. In my original diary many more paintings are noted, but I think the foregoing will suffice to give some idea of the excellence of this collection. It was about one o'clock when I left the Pinnacoteca and for some time I strolled about the town; now, in the middle of the day the temperature was very warm. I entered four churches. St. Giovanni maggiore, San Giovanni in monte, San Pietro and San Domenico, in none of which I found anything worthy of particular attention. The last no doubt is the richest in ornament; the saint is interred in the same, having lived and died (1221) in the adjoining convent. In front of the church are two sepulchral monuments dating from the 13th Century; also two columns, upon one is a statue of the Virgin, upon the other that of the Saint. Four o'clock was again the dinner hour; this day I had a Frenchman for a neighbour. We conversed a little, but I found him much less agreeable than the [_]hman or German of the two previous days. At a later hour I [332] climbed up the wooden staircase, the only object which occupies the interior of the high square tower; it consists of 425 steps. From the top the view was about the same as that on the previous day from the church [...] Luca, except that I had now the red-roofed houses of Bologna [...] feet, and at a short distance the hill where I stood yesterday. I passed the evening in my room, reading and writing. The day had been sultry. At 1/2 past 10 the thermometer in my room, with the windows open, stood at [?] Ft.

*Saturday, 3rd of May 1845.* I was called at 1/2 past 4. At half past five I was ready. The "Vetturino" whom I had engaged on the previous day to take me to Ferrara for one Roman scudo, or Spanish dollar, was at the door and off we drove, but as we had to take up passengers in various parts of the town, it was fully half past six, when we left Bologna by the Porta Galliero, close to which is the public promenade “La Montagnuola”. I had taken my seat in the Cabriolet which turned out to be very inconvenient, for not only was it very narrow, but also higher behind than before so that I was continually slipping down. Still as I had not enjoyed much rest the previous night, and my companion, a man seemingly of the lower class shewed no inclination to enter into conversation I slept a good deal, though not so much as to prevent me from forming an idea of the character of the country through which the road led; it was an extensive well-cultivated plain. The corn, I believe wheat, stood about a foot high; in every direction the landscape was intersected by rows of trees and the high road was sometimes lined with them; but now there were no more vines or olive trees, neither cypresses, nor the Italian pine; the northern trees had taken their places, such as poplars, ashtrees, alders, willows, and oaks, all giving evidence that Spring had fairly set in. We did not pass through a single village, but along the road side stood, now and then, a substantial and comfortable looking farm house. At 10 we stopped at a public-house “L’Albergo del Fenice” and at 3 p.m. we reached Ferrara where the Vetturino having disposed of his other passengers, put me down at “i tre mori”, a hotel much more respectable than its namesake in Bologna; I paid for my room 3 paoli daily. Ferrara numbered in 1845, 23,000 inhabitants but the a[_] which it [...] much greater population [_] [333] Within its walls, which are sadly out of repair, as well as a dry ditch which surrounds them, I noted fields and meadows without a single house. The gates have high sounding names such as “la porta Reno”, “la porta Mare”, “la porta Po” etc., and from these wide streets or “corsos” of the same names traverse the town, but when I walked them up and down, I was struck with the astonishing want of activity. I saw a few foot passengers and hardly a single carriage. In the streets some houses are small, and have a poor appearance, not so in that called Giovecca which was in every respect handsome. A little more life than I had hitherto noticed prevailed in the “piazza della pace” and “la piazza di comerzio” about the centre of the town, where stand the Cathedral and the Cardinal’s residence, which, once a castle, is surrounded by flowing water. Ferrara, like Bologna, belonged in 1845 to the Papal legations, and the garrison consisted of Swiss in the pay of His Holiness. Upon the wall, however, I saw some Austrians jägers or sharpshooters in a grey uniform with green facing, firing at a target, and I learned that since the peace of 1815, in several of the Popes fortresses, Austrian troops were quartered. At 1/2 past 7 I went to the play, entrance to the pit 3 paoli. The interior of the theatre was similar to that of “del Corso” in Bologna. The great singer La Frezzolini, and her husband

Poggi, whom I had heard in Naples several months back sang in Verdi's opera "I Lombardi alla prima Crociata", and they were received with frenetic applause by the not over crowded audience. She was called before the curtain more than twenty times, and garlands and nosegays were showered upon her from all parts of the house. Also in the ballet a few flowers fell to the share of the fist female dancer. I couldn't help making a comparison between my native place and Ferrara; the former has a larger population than the latter, but is unable to support a good drama, still less a good opera; but on the other hand you wouldn't find the post office there closed at four o'clock in the afternoon, and be told that it wouldn't be opened till the morrow as happened to me in Ferrara. I was so well pleased with the opera and the ballet that notwithstanding my great sleepiness I managed to hold out till past midnight. It was again a warm day. About 6 p.m. the thermometer marked 18 R. = 73 Ft.

*Sunday, 4th of May 1845.* […] [334] tumbler, not a cup of indifferent coffee, I went to the post-office, now open where I procured a seat in the coach for Padua, cost 16 paoli. Its departure being fixed for one o'clock, I had several hours at my disposal which I employed in taking another walk over the town, when I was confirmed in the opinion formed on the previous day. Ferrara, was formerly the seat of science and arts, under the patronage of the illustrious house of the Dukes d'Este, who flourished in the 15th and 16th centuries. Its population then rose to 80,000 souls. It had in 1845, under the Papal rule declined to the very lowest ebb. Some of the palaces were even dilapidated, and the streets were deserted; in 1855 when I was here again grass actually grew in them. In 1860 it was united like Modena, Bologna, Parma etc. to the Kingdom of Italy, since when it has again risen in importance. The façade of the Cathedral has a strange appearance, consisting of three separate gables, of the same height, the three upper stories of which are ornamented with colonnades with pointed arches. Also the porch at the principal entrance is pointed and upon the balcony or "loggia" stands a statue, that of the Virgin I suppose. The interior is like that of most other churches; it has the nave and aisles, the transept, and high and lateral altars. At the other extremity, opposite the entrance, not separated from the main building is a square tower, including the ground floor four stories high, each of which is adorned with its respective row of columns. Förster, in his guide book, makes particular mention of the Villa Ercole, called the "diamond house"; I however saw nothing extraordinary in it. It has obtained this name from the diamond shape into which the stones, which form the walls, are cut. Ariosto, born at Reggio lived for many years at the court of the Dukes d' Este, and died in 1533. In a public walk, "la piazza Ariosto", a statue which stands upon the top of a column, is erected to his memory, with the following few words "Á Ludivico Ariosto La Patria". Whilst

I took my lunch in the hotel, a gentleman accosted me, who recollected having seen me at Mr. Scholls in Naples. He was Mr. Henry Becker, a Saxon, on his way to Venice where he intended to establish himself as a merchant. At 2 o'clock this Mr. Becker, two Italians and myself, left the post-office in a small vehicle. When outside the town, the country was similar to that through which [...] [335] Four Italian miles distant from Ferrara we reached the Po, which in 1845 formed the boundary between the Austrian and the Papal dominions. On the right, or southern side lies a small pl[_] Ponto Lagoscuro, on the opposite that of Santa Maria Magdalena. We crossed the river over a flying bridge, and our luggage being slightly examined on the Austrian side, continued our journey in an omnibus. As far as Polisella we drove along the Po's northern bank in an easterly direction, passing decent-looking farm-houses white washed and red roofed. In Polisella the streets were filled with people, a procession having just passed. The females whom we saw were without exception robust and of dark complexion; they were as those of Bologna a white shawl over the head which became them well. The road now turned off at a right angle; it is lined with poplars and runs due north to Rovigo, a place of some importance, seven Italian miles distant, where we arrived at about 8 p.m. Mr. Becker and I took up our quarters in an hotel, supped not over well, and by 10 o'clock I was in bed.

*Monday, 5th of May 1845.* At 5 o'clock an omnibus was at the door in which eleven travellers had taken their seats; I made up the dozen, but the horses had not yet come, and we had to wait for them for more than a quarter of an hour, which gave rise to loud though fruitless complaints, an Italian woman making herself remarkable by snearing like a trooper in French. At a short distance from Rovigo we passed the Adige. The country continued as heretofore level, well cultivated and rich in trees; the slender tendrils of the vine grew, with their young leaves stretching in graceful wreaths, from the one to the other. The reader of modern history will probably recollect that it was from behind such a leafy sercen, denser because the season had further advanced, that in the battle of Marengo (June 14th 1800) a small body of French cavalry under the command of Genrl. Kellerman, suddenly sallied forth and by their unexpected attack upon the Austrian infantry, converted the victory, the news of which had already been sent by courier to Vienna into a disastrous defeat. At a small village Mouselico, where horses and carriage were changed, commences a canal which connects [...] with a small river [...] [336] falls into the Adriatic to the south of Venice, this canal lay to our left. To the westward of the same the ground gradually rises into a ridge of low mountains, on the summits of which several country-houses were built; among them, were pointed out to me those of the Countess Wimpfen and the Duke of Medina. We reached Padua a walled town with a population of 45,000 at half past 9. Nearly all my fellow travellers hastened to the railway terminus; I, intent upon seeing the curiosities of the place, alighted at the hotel "la croce d'oro", and without loss of time engaged a valet de place. He conducted me first to "Il Palazzo della Ragione", in which is to be seen in the first story, a saloon, which, according to Förster, was at the time the largest in Europe. It may be so, but certainly it is not the handsomest, for it is without any pretension to architectural beauty. The floor is of stone; the walls are covered with badly preserved fresco-paintings; and the ceiling shew the bare rafters. It was built in 1209; measures in length 256 feet, in breadth 86 and in height 75. In the same are placed, two Egyptian statues presented to the town by Belzoni, a native of Padua, a statue of Livy, likewise born here, and a granite stone called "Lapis Vituperii", upon which down the last century, insolvent debtors had to take their seat, and proclaim their own insolvency. On one side of the palace is a large market place for the sale of the provisions "La piazza delle erbe", and on the other "La piazza de fruta", where all descriptions of grain are sold. The palace "Trento-pappa Fava", whither I next went contains a most remarkable group sculptured by Agostino Fa[?]lato. It is of one block of marble, and represents the expulsion from Paradise, of 65 fallen angels (each graced with a tail) by the Archangel Michael, the figures in every imaginable attitude are each about a foot high. The plaster casts of known statues in the same palace are not of great value. I visited three churches, the Cathedral, that of St. Anthony, the patron saint of Padua, and that of "Sta. Giustina", which last is a very elegant structure. In the cathedral the most notable objects are two monuments, Petrarch's and a philosopher's, Sperone Speroni. San Antonio di Padua is a very renowned saint in the Roman Kalender. Outside the church stands in an open space, the equestrian statue of a Venetian General Gatta Metata, by Donatello. On entering, close to the first pillar [...] [337] the holy water, is a small statue of Christ by Titian Aspetti. The aisles are divided from the nave by four columns and two pillars, which sustain five arches. In the aisle to the left is the chapel of the saint; the bas-reliefs around it represent scenes from his life; the altar is one of the valuable green marble called "verde antico", and its sides are covered with votive tablets, shewing the miracles performed through his intercession. In the paintings you always see the Virgin in the clouds with the saint at her feet. In the aisle to the right opposite St. Anthonys chapel, is that of San Felice. Behind the high altar a small space is railed off, and within its precincts two invaluable relics are preserved, the chin and the tongue of the saint. The largest open space in Padua is called "Il prato della Valle", it is an island, so to speak, being surrounded by running water, probably the small river Bachigl, spanned by many bridges. The island itself is laid out in pretty walks, which are ornamented with the statues of men, who have benefited the town, whether natives or foreigners. The university is a plain quadrangular building; the corridors of its inner yard was filled with students, of whom, in 1845, there were 1[_]00. With very few exceptions they affected no peculiarity in dress, and thus did not make themselves so ridiculous as the German students are in the habit of doing. My “valet de place” now told me that I had seen the lions of Padua, and as it rained incessantly I entered the café of Petrocci, one of the largest and most sumptuous establishments of the kind I had seen. I partook of a cup of chocolate and read the Allgemeine Zeitung, in which I saw that in Hamburg, the question, whether this Hanseatic town should join the Prussian Zollverien or not, was discussed in the senate and by the citizens in general. Having dined at 2 o’clock in my hotel I whiled away the time by perambulating the town, and was glad that some of the streets were provided with porticoes, for the rain did not cease to fall. Having returned to my hotel I met by chance the Italian woman, who in the omnibus, had distinguished herself by her energetic language; now she was quite mild and sweet, and gave one clearly to understand that she was no niggard of her favours, if anybody, for her youth, and her beauty if ever she had any, had long passed by, were willing to accept of them. An omnibus conveyed me to the railway station, and I took my seat, second class. [...] [338] introduced from the United States, and was then new to me. It was not divided into compartments like those I had seen in England, and the North of Germany. A narrow passage ran from one end to the other, and on both sides were seats, each for two persons; the whole might perhaps hold from 60 to 80. We steamed along through an extremely level plain, and stopped at Ponte della Brenta Dolo, Muranno and Mestre. Water was very plentiful on both sides of the road, and having passed Mestre, it increased to such a degree, as to form numerous islets. We arrived at the railway terminus, close to the lagoon (the name given to that shallow branch of the Adriatic which divides the many islands on which Venice is built from the main) where gondolas belonging to the Railway Company were waiting for the passengers. These gondolas are long narrow boats, drawing but little water. In the middle are some seats, covered over, and according to their size, they are rowed by one, two, or three men, standing, the “gondoliers” of whom everybody has heard. Twelve or fourteen persons besides myself found room in the gondola in which I took my seat, the luggage being sent on in a separate one. At the time the Austrian Government was constructing a bridge for the railway over the lagoon from the mainland to Venice, which when completed would measure three Italian miles. Of how many arches it was to consist I did not learn. They were but slightly curved and, as well as the upper part of the pillars upon which they rested, were built of brick; whilst the lower part, up to the water line, consisted of huge blocks of hewn stone, brought from Istria. Soon Venice came in sight, with its many high steeples similar to that of "Il Carmene" in Naples. A pretty long row brought us to the custom house, where our luggage had already arrived, and mine, without being opened, was delivered to me, on my presenting my railway-ticket. A "facchino" carried it for 5 kreutzers (20 kreutzers being equal to about 8d) to an "omnibus" by which was meant a large gondola, such as had brought us from the mainland. We were rowed through the grand canal, which, making two large curves, divides the town into two pretty equal parts. Though it was already getting dark I was able to form some idea of the manner in which Venice is built. The canal is lined on both sides with houses and palaces only interrupted by [...] Their façades are turned [...] [339] whilst their back windows look over a narrow lane or passage, which on the other side is hemmed in by other buildings less extensive than those of the banks of the grand canal. Its waters stood on a level with the doors of the houses, and with the foot of the stone or marble steps which lead to the gates of the palaces, and there I frequently noted a gondola fastened with an iron chain. The conversation of my fellow passengers taught me the existence of these narrow lanes. On the following day I myself trod them and was thus quickly convinced of my error, shared by me I believe with thousands who have not visited Venice, namely that in this town the canals answer the purpose of streets and that gondolas are the only means of communication. This is not so: gondolas are here what coaches and horses are in other towns for the wealthier classes; persons of the middle and lower ranks of life, walk on foot, as is done everywhere else. They know where the numerous small bridges cross the equally numerous canals, and where they connect the hundreds of islands upon which Venice is built, whilst a stranger not acquainted with the topography of the place searches for them in vain. I may however mention here that when in 1855 I again visited Venice, accompanied by my wife and granddaughters, we by repeated experience, found our way on terra firma from our hotel on the grand canal to the square of St. Mark. This canal is spanned by only one bridge the "Rialto", and those who wish to avoid a long detour employ gondolas which are continually passing from one side to the other. The "omnibus" stopped at the foot of the flight of steps, which from the lagoon lead to the piazzetta, or small square. Here my fellow travellers stepped on shore leaving only the owner and myself on board; a few strokes of the oar brought me to the "Hotel La Luna", close to the water's edge, where I obtained a comfortable room for two swanzigers (about 18d) daily. As soon as I had installed myself I started to have a look at the famous place of San Mark, which, oblong in shape, joins the piazzetta at a right angle. Both the one and the other were lighted up with gaz. The porticoes on both sides of "La piazza di San Marco" were crowded with people notwithstanding the unfavourable state of the weather, and presented a splendid appearance. The portico to the South was occupied by cafés and some notaries' offices, that opposite by jeweller's shops, by a few with manufactured goods, and one or two brokers and insurance offices […] which latter I noted the Austrian […] [340] institution formed on the same principle as the London Lloyds. Of the two narrow sides of the oblong the one, as already said, joins the Piatzetta. There stood the Cathedral of St. Mark; the other end as under repair. I was home by 1/2 past 10 and asleep as soon as I had laid my head on the pillow. This day I had become acquainted with many new objects and was really fatigued.

*Tuesday, 6th of May 1845.* I was up by 1/2 past 6; my original diary says "as late as", which proves, that at the time I was a very early riser. Except the occasional ringing of a church bell a complete, I may say, a dead silence prevailed. There was no rolling of carriages, no trotting of horses; even the most familiar sound, such as the crowing of a cock (heard in the smallest village) was wanting, I was remained of the words of Mrs. Du Fresne "You will find that there is something 'uncanny' (unheimlich she called it in German) in the tranquility of Venice", and I thought she was right. I went to take my coffee in the Caffé Florian, the most fashionable in the town. Some English ladies and gentleman were also breakfasting here, and these generally resort to the most respectable places. I then engaged a gondola rowed by two men, to take me to the "Murazzi", for which I paid 6 swanzigers certainly an over charge. The weather being warm but the sun not out, the boatmen removed the awning from over the seats, put up a mast and spread a sail. It was a delightful trip which I much enjoyed; the gondola glided smoothly through the placid water, though only yesterday, the high wind had ruffled the sea to such a degree, that if not actually dangerous, it would, at all events, have been very inconvenient to trust oneselves in such a small gondola, as that in which I was now seated. I had hardly left the stairs of the Piazzetta, for here you always embark, when somebody hailed me. It was Arndt in another boat, who with his companion a Pole joined me at my request; we found ourselves upon the lagoon to the east which is surrounded by islands. To our right we left that of Georgio, with a basin or dock, where such merchandise is deposited, as is intended for the mainland, where it has to pay duty, while Venice is a free port like Trieste. Close to Georgio […] ["Guidecca"] so called bec […] [341] the first Jews who came to Venice settled here: it was originally known as "La Spina [_]". Our boatmen steered straight through the lagoon, and about 1 o'clock we reached the island of Malamocco, which lies at the eastern extremity in the Adriatic, and here along the eastern shore, to protect both the island and the lagoon against the violent waves of the sea, large blocks of stone have been thrown into it, forming a rough mole, called "I Murazzi". It is not without its dangers for the boatmen told me that during the past winter, four or five vessels had been wrecked upon them and many lives lost. Upon the south part of this island, stands the town of the same name; to the north west it is called "Il Lido". To the south is the principal entrance from the Adriatic to the port of Venice, but the smaller craft enter the passage to the north of Lido. We passed the Lazaretto Vecchio, another island, where goods and passengers coming from suspected ports are placed in quarantine. A little further on is the island of San Lazaro where we landed for the purpose of paying a visit to the Armenian convent. Before we landed one of the boatmen asked us, whether we should like to hear him recite some verses from Tasso's Gerusalemme Liberata (for which he asked as remuneration a "botiglia"). We agreed to it wondering whether a North German peasant or boatman was likely to know by heart, a ballad of Schiller or Göethe, or a British Jacktar a stanza from Childe Harold. The man's voice was cracked, and the tune monotonous nevertheless we pleased. In the convent, an Armenian monk, with a pale, handsome countenance, and black beard, who spoke Italian perfectly, was our guide. The curiosities to be seen are neither valuable nor numerous. We were shown to two rooms, with Armenian books, a small collection of natural history, a well preserved Egyptian mummy, a handsome bust of the founder and a polyglot prayer book. The Swedish language I found but the Danish was wanting. But the objects unusual and seldom to be met with, were monks who were not lazy. There were twenty-five of them born in Armenia, who were occupied in composing books in their own language and in translating foreign authors. In one apartment they were busy printing and what they produced was neat; some of the books bound by themselves were even adorned with pretty engravings. This convent was founded about 120 years ago. It is well known that their religion is Roman Catholic […] from the […] [342] creed in some articles of no great weight. Our guide told us that the number of his country-men spread all over the globe amounted to four millions more or less. We then re-embarked. At a considerable distance [_] before us we discerned some black mountains, close to Vicenza, as we were informed by the boatmen, thence to the N.W. and N. a snowy ridge, the Tyrolese alps. We passed an island San Servolo on which is erected a public lunatic asylum, and were rowed over the very spot "i canali Marani", where, when Venice was a republic such persons as the senate wished to get rid of in a secret manner, were drowned, being sewed up in a sack with heavy stones attached to them; we were lastly landed at the Piazzetta where we separated. The following are the names of the other islands to the E. of Venice: between Il Lido and the town, Santa Helena and La Certosa; between Malamocco and the town, San [_] Paviglia, San Spirito, San Clemente, and La Grazia, and further out too far to be distinguished by me, La Vignole. Upon San Clemente was an establishment for the detention of disorderly monks. Herewith I give a plan of the "Piazza" as well as of the "Piazzetta", by which some idea, I think, may be formed of these two squares.

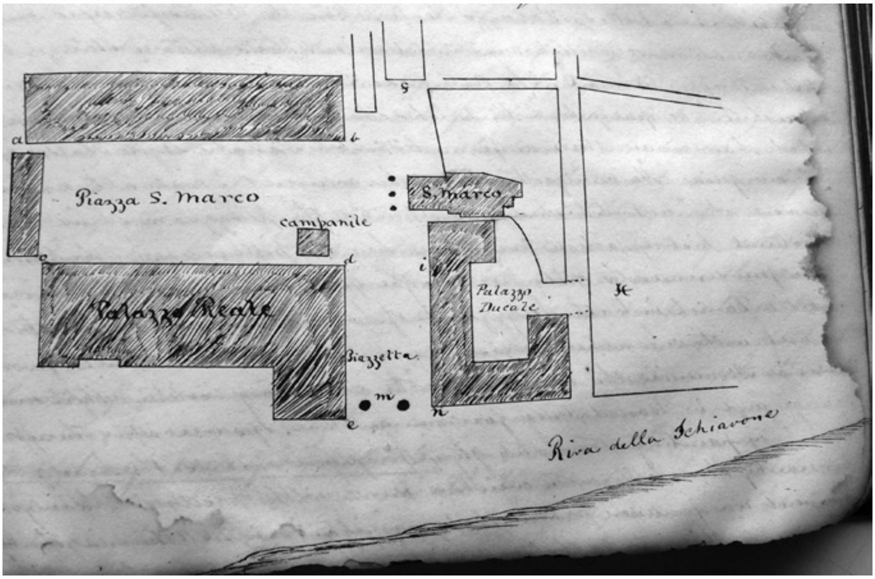

[343]

| | |
|---|---|
| A.B.C.D. | indicate the extent of the square of St. Mark. |
| D.I.N.E. | La Piazzetta |
| P. | The landing place, whence to the eastward extends La Riva delle Schiavone, a quay, along the lagoon, which is well paved and crosses many canals, running from the sea into the town. A few steps lead up and down from every bridge, which spans the canal narrow as it may be. At the extremity of this quay are the public gardens which owe their origin to the first Napoleon. It is a pretty spot full of fine trees and vegetation; this walk is generally filled with people and during my stay in Venice was one of my favourites promenades. |
| From B.<br>[_] C.D.E. | porticoes run round the two squares, the ground floors of which, as mentioned on a previous day, are occupied by divers shops and stores. The two upper storeys from B to A (le procurazione vecchie) answer the purpose of private dwellings, whilst those from C to D and D to E (le procurazioni nuove), as well as the one story from A to C form the so-called "Palazzo Reale", where the Vice-roy resided on his occasional visits to Venice. The entrance to it is between A and C. The dots near C represent colonnades or arched passages which lead to another street. Between them are three or four shops, and as already said some old buildings towards the corner A were about being demolished. This part of the piazza was built under |

Napoleon's reign, and here the pillars are of marble, whilst in the other porticoes the pillars are of stone. The pavement in both piazzas is of large stones not of marble as Försters hand book says.

F. is the tower with the clock and in its neighbourhood some passages connect the square with other parts of the town; two gigantic figures strike the hours on the bell, after which a few smaller ones make their appearance and, passing before a gilt image of the Virgin, re-enter on the opposite side [_].

[344]

H is the church of St. Mark, in front of which are three high flag staffs upon bronze pedestals.

R is the campanile, or bell tower 333 feet high: "the logetta" at its foot is ornamented with statues in marble and bronze.

M.M. at the landing place indicate two high granite columns brought as trophies from Syria, by the Doge Michiel, and erected in 1380. Upon the top of one stands the winged lion of St. Mark: on the other a statue of St. Theodore one of the patrons of Venice.

I is the palace of the Doges, from which, over a canal, the but too-well-known Ponte dei Suspiri (Bridge of Sighs) leads to the ancient prisons *.

In the appendix will be found views of La Piazzetta (8 and 9), of La Piazza (10) and of la Riva degli Schiavone (11). I dinned in my hotel; had the quality corresponded to the quantity it would have been excellent. At 1/2 past 6, I walked to the Theatre San Benedetto, through narrow lanes and over numberless bridges. The theatre is rather small, and its interior presents nothing peculiar. In the pit, the entrance to which cost no more than 1 swanziger, separate seats were destined for, and occupied by Austrian police inspectors. Two Austrian soldiers also stood as sentries in the pit. The singing was but indifferent; towards the end of the opera "I due Foscari" the bass was a little applauded and called before the curtain. When on leaving the theatre the multitude dispersed, by far the greater part, returned on foot to their homes; only for the more opulent their gondolas were in waiting, exactly as coaches do at the doors of playhouses in other large towns. This night the moon was not out; the canals were not lighted up, and through their murky waters, the gondolas, black, as if in mourning with one single lantern attached to them glided noiselessly, stealthily, spectre-like. The black paint of these boats, the black cover over their cabins, owe their origin to a law passed several centuries back, when the profusion in the adornment of the gondolas had risen to such a pitch, that the authorities found it necessary to interfere, and put a stop to this extravagance.

*Wednesday, 7$^{th}$ of May 1845.* The temperature had altered considerably within the last few days. In Bologna on the 1$^{st}$ and 2$^{nd}$ the [_] stood at [_] R = 73 Ft. To day here in Venice it [. . .] [345] (8 a.m. in the open air) 13 1/2 R. = 62 Ft. In the café Florian I took my coffee its cost including two loaves was 68 centimes, a trifle less than 6d English. I was joined by Arndt, the Pole, and a young Spaniard Quevedo, who had seen me in Florence, and was an acquaintance of the two others. After long and useless haggling we engaged for the day a valet de place, Nicola Bulgari, a Venetian who spoke German perfectly well, for six swanziger (about 4s/6 Eng.). He first conducted us to the Cathedral of Saint Mark. It has five entrances, the principal, and two smaller ones on each side; before each is a small porch, and above these porches are six niches or recesses, the interiors of which are inlaid with pictures in mosaic. Above the principal entrance stand the four horses in bronze, which are believed to have been originally cast in Rome, whence they were carried to the East; but in 1203, when the Latins jointly with the Venetians took Constantinople, the Doge Marino Zeno who commanded the latter, brought them from the Hippodrome there, to Venice. Here they remained until the occupation of this town by the French; then they had to wander to Paris, but were returned alter the peace of 1815. The second story of the façade is formed by 5 arches, which are similar to the five entrances; they recede a little with a balcony in front (See the engraving N$^{o}$ 12 in the appendix). The roof is divided into 5 cupolas from each of which rises a high cross but to see them it is necessary to place oneself at some distance; it is also adorned by various turrets (aiguilettes). On two sides the church is surrounded by a corridor, whilst to the southward are erected two marble columns, which once formed part of a Christian church in St. Jean d’Acre. On entering St. Marks all four were completely disappointed. It made not the slightest impression on us; it is too complicated; it is so overladen with columns; so full of chapels; there are so many cupolas; and there is so much mosaic work everywhere, that I, for my part was altogether bewildered. So much so that when we left I did not even recollect of how many aisles this church consisted, and had to return, in order to convince myself that it was like the generality, with a nave and two aisles. The floor is covered with mosaic extremely dilapidated, in 2000 designs if our cicerone might be credited. Inside close to the door, a spot is shewn, where, according to Italian histories, the emperor [_] Barbarossa had to [. . .] before the Pope [. . .] [346] down and kiss his Holiness’ feet, to which extremity he was brought after the defeat of his fleet, by the Venetians under their doge Sebastiano Ziani, near Pirano, somewhere on the eastern shore of the Adriatic; in which battle the Emperors son Otto was made prisoner. In one apartment of the ducal palace which we also visited, a picture representing this scene hangs on the wall. When Joseph II Emperor of Germany paid a visit to Venice towards the close of the last century, the Senate of the Republic took care to have a curtain drawn over the painting, which was removed at the Emperor's request who observed "Questi tempi sono passati." I had seen a similar picture in the vestibule which leads to the Pauline and Sixtine chapels in Rome, but Dr. Dyrsen assured me at the time, that such an occurrence had never taken place; that it was an invention of the Italians [_]d decidedly historical falsehood. The ducal palace was built by the architect Felippo Calendario, under the rule of Marino Faliero (1342-1354). In the conspiracy of this doge against the aristocratical constitution of the Republic, Calendario took an active share, but on its failure they had to pay with their lives for this unsuccessful attempt; the architect was hanged, the doge beheaded, it is said, on the top of the so-called Giants staircase, between the two colossal stone figures from which it derives its name (see engraving Nº 13 in the appendix.) This flight of steps leads up to the various saloons. One entire wall of "La Sala del consiglio maggiore" is occupied by the largest oil painting in existence Paradise by Tintoretto. It is 74 Venetian palms long, and 30 high. The other walls are covered with pictures from Venetian history, amongst which are the naval victory of Pirano, and Barbarossa's humiliation already spoken of. Above these pictures are the portraits of all the Venitian doges, down to the very last, which are continued in the adjoining apartment. The space where that of Marino Faliero was, or should have been is painted black with the following words "Hic est locus Marini Falieri, decapitati pro crininibus". The next apartment is that of "Il Conclave", where the doges used to be elected. Here amongst other paintings is one of the battle of Lepanto, and another, the last judgement by Palma il giovine. Amongst the saved on the right hand, a very handsome young woman occupies a conspicuous place; she was the painter's mistress [...] the painting [...] proved unfaithful [...] [347] in consequence placed by him, among the damned, on the left side, also. Another staircase, the "Golden one", so named because the nobles of Venice, ascended it when going to write their names in the golden book, leads up to the "Sala dei Dieci". Here in the outer wall is a hole, the "lions mouth", into which accusations used to be dropped; in other parts of the building similar holes for the same purpose were shewn us by our guide. Next follows "La Sala dei tre capi dei Dieci" (of the three chiefs of the Ten) which communicates by means of the Bridge of Sighs with the ancient prisons; thus in those fearful times of the Republic, the condemned was hurried at once from the presence of his judges to his prison, if not to his death. In the antechamber of the Senate, a famous picture was pointed out to us, by Titian; the Doge Antonio Grimani kneeling before Truth, a beautiful woman with a cross in her hand, and further by Carlito Cagliari, a painting of a Doge giving audience to Persian ambassadors. In the Doge's cabinet "l'ante collegio" is Paul

Veronese's famous rape of Europa by Jupiter in the shape of a bull; likewise, by Tintoretto, Venice, symbolized as a woman, drawing peace towards her and repelling war. The Senate room as well as the antechamber are filled with allegories, and scenes from Venetian history by Palma and Tintoretto. The royal palace, built as already said upon the greater part of the porticoes, along la "Piazza" and la Piazzetta, did not detain us long. There are said to be 600 apartments of which we saw a few, elegantly, though not splendidly, furnished. In the chapel is the "Scourging of Christ", by Albrecht Durer, which pleased me better than any other painting I had hitherto seen of this master. It was now 1 o'clock. We engaged a gondola at the usual rate of 1 swanziger the first, and 1/2 a swanziger every succeeding hour, and embarked at the flight of steps which ascend to the Piazzetta. We were rowed through the Grand Canal which is very interesting. On my arrival I came through it almost in the dark, but even then I was able to form a correct idea of the same. I now noted that some of the fine palaces are built of huge blocks of stone, others are adorned with columns, and here and there I even saw a tree. The first church we entered was that "della Salute", a modern circular edifice built not many years back, after the cholera had ceased to rage in Venice. The next, Santa Maria dei Frati is [_] interesting owing [...] [348] erected here. The most remarkable is that of Canova, executed according to his own design which he had intended for the painter Titian, but as he died before its completion, the high personages who assembled after the peace of 1815 determined that the design should serve for his own monument. It is in the shape of a pyramid which in high relief stands out from the wall. On the apex is placed Canovas bust also in high relief surrounded by a wreath sustained by two angels. A few steps lead up to a half open door, on the right side at the foot is couched a lion, one of his paws placed upon a book. On the steps sits the Angel of Death, his torch reversed and extinguished. Both the lion and the angel bear a great resemblance to those upon pope Clements monument in Saint Peters. On the left side various figures ascend the steps; the first, near the entrance is a veiled woman carrying an urn; she is followed by the Genius of Sculpture, then two come two female figures, Architecture and Painting, and finally two youths, with torches, representing Canova's disciples. This splendid monument I need hardly say is of the finest Carrara marble; opposite the same Titians monument was about being sculptured by order of the Emperor of Austria. On the same side with Canovas is a huge monument of General Pesaro with the following pretty inscription "Vixit annos 70, divivit anno 1659, hic revixit 1669". Close by is a painting by Titian, of the family of the Pesaros, praying to a Saint who intercedes with the Virgin, in order to have the deceased admitted into paradise. Here is also a monument of the Doge Foscari, and I saw for the first time in a church an equestrian statue, that of

Paolo Sa[v]allo. The last church which we visited, San Giovanni e Paolo, with handsome stained windows, contained many similar equestrian statues; a famous painting by Titian, St. Peter's Martyrdom, and another, the flaying alive of Marc Antonio Bagadin, by order of a Turkish pasha, for having valiantly defended a fortress in the island of Cyprus; in a chapel, various scenes from the life of St. Domenic in brass; an altar with the image of St. Vincent, whose miraculous powers are attested by a number of votive tablets on all of which I saw the letters P.C.R. (per grazia ricevuta), and many other things; but I was so tired of looking at churches and paintings that I hardly glanced at them, and was heartily glad when we had done, and were again in the [...] Nontheless I [...] [349] to omit the sarcophagus of Marino Faliero, with an illegible inscription, placed in the outside wall of this church, of which Lord Byron, in the preface to his drama of Marino Faliero, says that it stood originally in the adjoining convent, and that when the French occupied Venice, it was removed to its present situation. It was then opened, when some bones were all that had remained no trace of decapitation being visible. We re-entered our gondola which "put us down" at the Piazzetta, where we got rid of the Spaniard, a disagreeable, conceited fellow; the Pole on the other hand was a quiet and agreable young man. We perambulated the narrow streets of the town, till we came to Rialto which we crossed, and then returned the same way. I dined in my hotel and spent the remainder of the day in a coffee-house in "La Piazza". The Café Constanza seemed to be the favourite resort of the Greeks, of whom I saw here not a few, in the same costume as described when in Marseilles and Algiers, quietly smoking their long pipes. I also observed that much German was spoken in the streets, no doubt owing to the Austrian garrison. The Venetian dialect of the Italian has the peculiarity that it does not pronounce C or G properly. For instance they say here, instead of "La Citta" – "la sitta"; instead of calling the river Adige they pronounce it Adise. This however, to my ear, was not so disagreable as the continual aspiration of the Florentines.

*Thursday, 8th of May 1845.* Birthday of my dear sister Maria. It was a rainy day. At Arndt's recommendation I went to take my breakfast in "I tre Mori", less genteel and consequently cheaper than the Caffé Florian. Here I paid exactly the half of what I paid in the other place. "La Academia delle Belle Arti", being situated on the other, that is to say the west side, of the grand canal, we, Arndt, the Pole, and I were ferried over in a boat; the cost a Kreutzer (about a 1/2d) a head. This Academy contains a large collection of paintings, of which I give in my original diary, a long, detailed, and to say the truth, tedious description. I shall therefore here confine myself to note a very few of the masterpieces, such as the Assumption of the Virgin by Titian. In the centre of the painting is the Virgin upon clouds, surrounded by a number of angels. She stretches her arms and turns her looks towards the Father [_] of whom the painter has [_] ventured to portray [...] [350] countenance, while what is supposed to be the remainder of the body is concealed by a mantle. On the one side is an angel, on the other a cherub's head. Below stand a group of men, in various attitudes, their features expressive of wonder and adoration; by C. Leandro da Ponte called "il Bassano" (1558-1623) "The resurrection of Lazarus" who, in his winding sheet has just risen from the grave, two men support him; somewhat behind an elderly female is on her knees; Christ is represented with small flames playing round his head, and a young woman whose eyes fixed upon Lazarus kneels before him. These figures form the principal group though they are surrounded by many others. A pretty landscape is visible in the distance. By Caravaggio, chess players sitting at a table; a young man is about making a move, whilst the other player by his uplifted hand, and whole attitude, shews that he fears the move will make him lose the game. In my opinion this latter, for a really good chess player evinces too much nervousness, besides on my carefully examining the board I found that the move if made would in reality be a bad one; a woman looks on attentively. By Titian the Virgin when a child, encircled by a halo, ascends the steps leading to the Temple; two rabbis on the top are ready to recieve her; many people follow her with their looks, but to my taste the best of them all is an old woman, sitting at the foot of the stairs with some fowls and a basket of eggs before her; she is the only one who appears perfectly indifferent to what is going on. Before leaving the academy we noted in the vestibule, a group in marble by Antonio Pizzi who died in 1839. It was not concluded but as far as I could judge, if completed, it would have done honour to the artist. It consists of an angel who is writing on a tablet, with an eagle standing by his side. It was now 1 o'clock and as it continued to rain, we had once more to take a gondola to convey us to "il palazzo Manfrini", again rich in valuable paintings. There is a superabundance of Madonnas by Sassoferrata, Carlo Dolci and others; it appeared to me that there is a great resemblance in the style of the two masters whose names I have particularly mentioned. Dolci, as I learned, was in the habit of reproducing his daughters portraits in his saints and virgins. There is here by Raphael the entrance into the ark; from all sides, animals creeping, flying, and walking, hasten thither in couples. Noah in the [...] [351] His family are occupied in different ways; by Giovanni Palma il giovine, Time, an old man with wings, and the hour-glass in his left hand carries off Cupid in his right arm; he is followed by Venus, with dishevelled hair and clasped hands, who implores him to restore the boy; behind the goddess two doves hover in the air; by Luca Giordiano: Fortune, a half-naked woman flies over the globe, and pours money out of a purse, one little angle seizes her hair, another blindfold runs before her. At 4 o'clock the palace was closed, and for the last time this day, a gondola served us as a coach, and we landed close to Arndt's hotel "La Lubiana" or Laybach hotel, where I took a good dinner with him and the Pole, and remained some time with them. The last hours of the day, I was occupied in my room with writing.

*Friday, 9th of May 1845.* The first feat which Arndt, Krasniew[_] the Pole, and I accomplished this morning was the ascent of the bell-tower; in fact it was no great undertaking for it is of inconsiderable height. Nevertheless from the summit we had an excellent view over Venice, to the Adriatic in the one, to the mainland in the other direction. The town itself appeared a compact mass of houses; not one of the canals could be discerned. Eastward we saw the circle of islands, enumerated correctly on May 6th, to which I have merely to add that between San Georgio and San Servolo, close to a sandbank, a small castle or guard-house is built which belongs to the quarantine establishment. The lagoon is full of these sandbanks and as they are generally covered with water it has been found necessary to indicate the intricate route between them by poles, which, rammed into the shallow bottom and reaching to some height above the surface answer the purpose of buoys, such as are placed at the entrance of many large rivers. Westward we clearly distinguished at some distance the steeples of Padua. Nearer to the lagoon, to the left, Fusina, a little more to the right Mestre; further north, upon an island, a steeple of Forsello, the ancient Venice. On the other hand, more to the southward two islands, the name of one unknown to me, the other called San Angelo delle polvere, and finally the railway bridge in process of construction over the lagoon. Turning our looks northward we saw a small island [_] serves as a cemetery with two churches San Michele [_] [352] San Cristoforo, and Muranno with its famous glass manufactory. Close to the Arsenal on the northwest point of Venice, another island San Pietro di Castello was united to the town by a narrow neck of land. The arsenal, the glass manufactory and the Lido, we now determined to visit. Arndt who was the cleverest of us at striking a bargain was despatched to engage a gondolier which he did for 2 swanzigers and 1/2[sw] drink money. We were first rowed to the arsenal. Arndt went to obtain the tickets of admittance from the Governor, but as we had not brought our passports with us, we were not permitted to enter, and were on the point of returning, when we had the good luck to met De Castro, my Roman acquaintance, and his valet de place. Having the necessary document with him we all entered in his suite. At the entrance lie four lions of marble; the two largest and best-executed were originally at the Piraeus, whence the Venetian, Morisini carried them off in 1687. The Venetian Republic when at the height of its po[_] was, it would appear, quite as rapacious and unscrupulous as the French Republic and Empire were, towards the close of the last, and the beginning of the present century. The wall which surrounds the entire arsenal measures two Italian miles in circumference, an area much inferior to that of the dockyards in Chatham or Copenhagen (see 162-165 and 547-551 of Vol. II), nevertheless it contained many objects of interest. In a large room where stands of ancient arms are arranged, such as halberds, swords, pistols, daggers, lances, muskets, cannon etc., various curiosities are preserved. For instance, a Turkish standard taken by the Venetians at the battle of Lepanto; a cuirass worn by Henry IV, and another said to have been Attilas, and something resembling a padlock, which the legend says was used by a tyrant of Padua, to secure his wife's fidelity during his absence; also several poisonous weapons, said to have belonged to the same tyrant; and instruments of torture thumb screws etc., employed during the dark times of the Venetian Republic. There is a monument in honour of the General Elmo by Canova, one can easily see that it was sculptured when Canova was still a young man, the angels wings being extremely stiff and imperfect. A figure head originally a bust of Napoleon is shewn, which he had intended for a man of war, but as this was not finished at the time of his downfall, the Austrian Government ordered the bust to be altered into that of Julius Cæsar, which has been done, but the Napoleon's features ha[_] [353] been entirely erased. We were told that there are in this dockyard 45 slips for frigates and 15 for line of battle ships, but at the time of our visit only the Minerva a frigate of 58 guns was being built. In the model room, the models which most called for my attention were those of Napoleons projected man of war, of the ancient galleys, and of the Doges' Bucentaur. The last Bucentaur which was in existence was burned by the French, when they occupied Venice in 1797 by which process, our guide told us, but which statement I do not believe, a large quantity of gold was obtained from the gilding; a piece only of a mast has remained and is shewn as a relic. The valet de place also related that the ceremony of the Doges' marriage with the Adriatic, by throwing a ring into the sea, was instituted by the Pope then on St. Peter's chair in eternal remembrance of the naval victory of the Venetians over Frederico Barbarossa, at Pirano. We saw the Imperial and Viceroyal gondola, distinguished from the rest by rich gilding; also extensive rope-walls and machinery for boring cannon, but neither in the one, nor at the other were people at work. I was highly satisfied with this visit. De Castro left us and we were then rowed over the Lido, which is, as I said before, the northern part of the island of Malomocco; and as its extremity a small fort is erected to defend the entrance to the lagoon. The island being here very narrow, we ran over to the other side, and saw before us the Adriatic breaking in one long uninterrupted swell against the "Murazzi". Thence we continued our way to Murano, where in the glass-manufactory, the simple process of making glass-beads was shewn, and explained to us. A pole is inserted into the hot furnace, and a small piece of coloured glass, of course in a liquid state is drawn out, which adheres to the extremity of the pole; by twisting the same a somewhat round shape is given to the mass. A hole is then bored into it with an iron wire, and one workman, the other standing still, draws it out into a tube several feet long. The mass quickly cools and when cold is broken into pieces of various lengths, which women are employed in sorting according to their thickness. This done, these pieces are cut by a sharp iron into the various sizes, of which the beads are intended to be, whereupon these unshaped beads are mixed up with chalk, which fills the holes, for if this were not done, as they are afterwards exposed to the action of fire, they would again closed up. They are now placed in a machine [_] bling a coffee roaster with a quantity of sand, and this being turned [354] [_]d in the fire, by the continual friction the corners are worn off, and the round beads remain; these are then moved about in a bag to make the chalk fall out and they are finally polished by being shaken in another bag with bran. Having returned to my hotel I was surprised to meet Dr. Dyrnsen, who had just arrived and was taking his dinner. I sat down with him, and by the nice appearance of a mussel was tempted to eat it, which had by-the-by very bad results. Together we took a pleasant walk along La Riva degli Schiavore and the Doctor was astonished as I had been on my first arrival to find that gondolas were not absolutely necessary to move about in Venice. Forster also says that trees are to be found only in the public gardens. This again is incorrect, for behind the Palazzo Manfrini and the Palazzo Reale there are very extensive gardens. After having dined with Arndt in his hotel, he, Dyrsen, and I took a gondola and were rowed about the lagoon for more than an hour. The sea was much more agitated than it had been in the morning owing to a rather stiff breeze. I afterwards walked about with my companions. Of Arndt and the Pole I took leave as they intended to depart next morning for Trieste. When in bed I felt very unwell, was purged, and vomited the whole night, due in all probability to the mussel which I had eaten, having been poisonous.

*Saturday, 10th of May 1845.* For a considerable part of the day I still suffered from the effects of the noxious mussel eaten on the preceding day. I was therefore much at home, and only left my room to have a look at the Rialto, the only bridge which spans the grand canal. It is very high above the level of the water and several steps ascend to it from its two extremities. On both sides it is lined with shops so that there are three passages, the middle and two lateral ones which lead across. At the bankers Oexle & Co. to whom Baurs letter of credit was directed I took 426 swanzigers equal to 200 BM. After a plain dinner in the Lubiano I went with Dr. Dyrsen to the Cathedral where some religious ceremony or other was taking place; many tapers were lighted and the archbishop sat in his archiepiscopal chair. The interior was crowded with people among whom we noted a great proportion of good looking females, both of the higher and lower classes. We also observed that parts of the floor had sunk a little, owing to this church, as well as the buildings of Venice being constructed on piles rammed into the marshy ground. [_] [355] following are the names given to the different winds by the Venetians: N. Tramontana; N.W. Mestre; W. Ponente; S.W: Libeccio; S. Ostro; S.E. Sirocco; E. Levante; N.E. Bora. The streets or rather lanes go by the Spanish word Calle, pronounced in the Italian manner; the Spanish word Bufonada also struck my ear more than once during my stay here.

*Sunday, 11th of May 1845.* My birthday which this year I spent very differently from that of 1843, when I received so many proofs of the kindness and attachment of my many friends and few relations in Altona and Hamburg. I was up by 5 o'clock, took a cup of coffee, paid my bill, and at 6 o'clock was at the Piazzetta, where I with my luggage embarked in one of the omnibus boats, which as well as those belonging to the railway company were not painted black like the smaller gondolas, but white with a black stripe and the cabins green. The boatmens' dress was very neat, of unbleached drill with red edges, and straw hats. I, together with some other passengers, was rowed through the grand canal, also through some smaller ones, where more than once we touched the ground; probably it was low water for the difference between high and low water is very great in the lagoon and consequently in the canals. After the form of searching the luggage had been gone through, at 7 o'clock I stepped into the railway-boat and bade good bye to Venice, to me one of the most interesting cities which I had visited in the course of my travels. From the landing place on the main I went to Padua the same way as I had come, and there without entering the town I took a ticket per diligence (an omnibus with a coupé) for Vicenza and Verona. I was very sleepy for last night I had been conversing with Dyrsen until past midnight, but notwithstanding my occasional dozing, I saw sufficient of the country, to convince me, that it was level, well cultivated, and abounding in vines. We passed through no village and at 1 o'clock reached Vicenza a cheerful looking place. As the diligence would not leave for two hours. I availed myself of this leisure to have a run through and out town. The peasant women here wore the same mens round hats which I had observed in Venice, whilst the women of the middle classes use the white cotton shawl over their heads, and shoulders, like the Genoese women. Förster makes particular mention of the town hall, [_] medieval building restored by Palladio. I did not enter it, but its outward [356] appearance, especially the high steeple, is certainly remarkable. I went into the country by "La Porta del

Castello", and came to a fine avenue of horse-chestnut trees, all in blossom, affording a most delightful shade, more acceptable as the sun had come out and the temperature was warm. This avenue led into another of maples, terminating at a hill, part of a ridge of heights to the south of the town. On my return I was just in time to catch the diligence. The road to Verona leads over the richest plain I ever came through; nothing is to be seen but splendid cornfields intersected by rows of mulberry trees intertwined with vinegarlands whilst the road itself is often lined by elms and poplars. At a distance to the right or northward the snowy ridge of the Italian Tyrolese Alps were plainly discernable. Again I noted the strange want of villages but learned on enquiry that they lie off the high road and at this season of the year were hid from sight by the thick foliage. We crossed several small rivers and passed the town of Montebello about half-way. Hearing somebody mention the name of l'arpione, one of these small rivers, I at once recollected Bottas description of the battle of Arcola, for this battle in which Napoleon, as general, distinguished himself in such an eminent manner, was fought in this neighbourhood. The column and his bust erected there to commemorate his triumph have been removed. At 8 p.m. we arrived in Verona where I alighted in a hotel close to the diligence office. I tried to engage a Vetturino with whom to continue my journey but did not succeed, and then, after a slight stroll through the town in the dark, was in bed by 10 o'clock.

*Monday, 12th of May 1845.* At a very early hour I was on the move accompanied by a valet de place. Verona, traversed by the Etsch or Adige, which is spanned by four bridges is a very strong fortress. It is one of the four, which form the Quadrilateral, so much spoken in the Franco-Italian Austrian war of 1859. In the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries, it was ruled by the family of the Scaligeri (ladder-carriers). Some of them lie buried close to one of the public streets, and the monuments erected over them are of old gothic architecture and adorned with numberless small turrets. Hither my guide first conducted me, next to la piazza dei Signori where stands the town hall, the outside of which still bore the marks of the cannon balls fired into it in 1796, when the Veron [...] [357] made an unsuccessful attempt to throw off the yoke imposed upon them by the Republican general Buonaparte; then to the piazza delle erbe, or market place, crowded with people. The principal buildings round this square are the palazzo Maffei, the exchange, and high tower, with the town-clock built by the family Lamberti. A little further on we passed under the most ancient gate of the town, the remains of that built by Galienus, in the year 265 after Christ; it consists of two arched passages on which are constructed two rows of six arches, one above the other. At some distance from this gate we came to a wall, erected several centuries later in which at present are case[_]ted dwellings for part of the garrison, and still further on, are the present fortifications, constructed according to the principles of modern science. The piazza Bra is the largest and handsomest square in Verona though its shape is irregular. One side is occupied by a very broad pavement, which serves as a promenade for the Veronese; the other three respectively by the old guardhouse, the new guardhouse and the amphitheatre. The first of these three at present used as a public storehouse is a massive structure of stone, built by the architect San Michele; the second unsubstantial and unfinished; the third, the famous ancient amphitheatre requires a short description. In 1845 it was in a very good state of preservation, having been in a great measure repaired, at the time of the Congress of the Great potentates of Europe who met here in 1822, when it served for the exhibition of spectacles of various classes. An attempt was also made to convert it into a lake, for regattas to be held upon the same but this plan was soon abandoned, for the difficulties which presented themselves, if not altogether unsurmountable would have required an enormous outlay of money, which (this is a mere supposition of mine) the Emperor of Austria, Francis I, here the host of his august friends, might probably think could be better employed. The amphitheatre measures in length 464 feet, in breadth 367, in circumference 1330, and in height about 90. It is said to be capable of holding 25,000 spectators when sitting, 75,000 when standing (as Mr. Förster), 72 arched passages lead into the first outer corridor which surrounds the whole building; from this an equal number of similar passages run into the inner corridor, whence a few steps ascend to the arena surrounded by 45 rows of seats, the four lowest modern, the remainder ancient. From the inner corridor 64 vomitories or stairs of vari[_] [358] heights afford ingress to and egress from the different rows of seats. At present the amphitheatre is only two stories high and the 12 arcades forming the second story are of the Tuscan order. Originally it was one story higher, and one other outward corridor encircled the whole. A fragment of the original, of the 3^rd^ storey, is in existence each of the three storeys consisting of three arches, and upon these the original Roman numbers XLIV.; XLV.; XLVI.; and XLVII. can still be seen. In the centre of the arena a hole, now a well, was pointed out to us, which served as a socket for the pole which sustained the immense awning or Velorium. From la piazza Bra, my guide and I walked along a fine handsome street to the Mantua gate, built by San Michele in 1540, in the same solid style as the old guard house. To have been in Verona, and not to have gone in search of Romeo and Juliet's grave would have shewn an inexcusable indifference. I therefore told my guide to shew me thither, and after a long walk I came to what is called so, but what a disappointment. Under a miserable wooden shed stands something resembling a stone trough without a lid and hole bored in it at one end for the water to run out; and this is said to be the tomb of two unfortunate lovers. The marquis of Canosa was at the time the wealthiest inhabitant of Verona; in his palace the Emperor Alexander lodged during the Congress; it is prettily situated close to the Adige, whence there is a fine view as far as the distant Tyrolese Alps, and upon another ridge of hills closer-by, crowned here and there with a castle, and villages and houses lying at their their feet. I had now seen all worth seeing in Verona, hastened to my hotel and at 1/2 past 9 started for Desenzano with a vetturino, whom I had engaged to convey me thither for 6 swanzigers and 1/2sw drink-money. The country through which I drove seemed to be more stony and less fertile than on the other side of Verona. I still observed vines and mulberrys trees, but rich cornfields were wanting. We passed through the Castel nuovo, and next through Peschiera, a small but strongly fortified town, the wet ditches of which are supplied from the Lago di Garda. Here the Muncio flows out of the lake, skirting which we arrived at the small village of Desenzano at about 1/2 past 1, where I took a frugal meal, and at 3 embarked on board of a small iron steamer, for Riva, in the north eastern corner of the lake [_] [359] Germans were on board, among whom 9 or 10 employees from Trent, who had been on a holiday excursion and were now returning: they sang very pleasantly nearly the whole time the passage lasted. With Mr. Philemon Land of Dresden, who apparently travelled for pleasure, and a Mr. Braulich, Milanese Commissary of police, who was on leave of absence to visit his friends at Prague, I became acquainted. At first the wind blew high and it rained, bye and bye the weather improved, and this little trip was pleasant in every respect. The southern end of the lake is rather wide and its shores are flat. We passed a peninsula to our right, called Sermiona, where the poet Catullus had his country house, many centuries back. The lake soon narrows, and on both aides is hemmed in by snow-capped mountains. Our course lay close to the western shore and we could plainly distinguish the villages and solitary houses, on their sides and at their base. We passed the towns of Saldo and Maderno, where olives and vines might be seen upon the mountains; also orange and lemon trees, enclosed by white painted palings, which until we were opposite to them, appeared to me, an incomprehensible framework. Quickly did we pass Gargnano; then some rocks, so steep and perpendicular as to preclude the possibility of any vegetation; there soon made way for mountains, less precipitous covered as heretofore with vines, olives, orange and lemon trees. Fagnole came next in view, and this being left behind, I clearly distinguished, up a mountain's side, a village clustered round a church steeple, with a winding path ascending to it. A few moments later we had in front some black rocks, clearly defined against the evening sky, whilst the snowy mountains to the eastward were illumined by the rays of the setting sun. Then turning round a corner Riva lay before us, picturesquely situated between the lake and high mountains, rising abruptly with a castle on their summit. We landed, secured rooms in the hotel "il Sole", strolled through the town and took our supper, jointly, with a Spanish lady, a professional singer, and two gentlemen her companions. Braulich and I slept in the same bedroom, from the window of which we looked upon the quiet expanse of waters, visible in the darkness of the night, and partly encircled by the surrounding heights. [360]

*Tuesday, 13th of May 1845.* In Riva, Italian is still the language of the country, but the German custom of boarding the floors which in Italy are generally of stone gave evidence that I was approaching the Fatherland. At 5 o'clock Land, Braulich, and I started for Trent, with a vetturino, to whom each of us paid 7 swanziger. Close to Riva lies Torbole, where the road leaves the lake and ascends very perceptibly, so much so that our driver requested us to alight. I did so with pleasure, and walked ahead for a considerable distance, at first along a well-cultivated valley, in which, traversed by a streamlet, lay the town of Arco. Further on, turning to the right, I found myself on the road leading to Nago, completely surrounded by mountains (the Tyrolese Alps). Vines continued to grow in abundance not in graceful festoons, as in the Lombardian plains, but trained over poles and lattice work. I passed a small lake, the water of a peculiar green colour called l'Acqua dell'Opio, filled with islets. Close to a handsome new church shaded by many fine horse-chestnut trees I was overtaken by the carriage, which I had to re-enter, to my great regret: for the weather, not being hot, and the sky overcast, was favourable to one like myself, fond of pedestrian exercise. Mori lay in our route; then Adige which we crossed in a ferry, and at 3/4 past eight we arrived at Roveredo, a not inconsiderable place. While the horses were being fed I again walked on, through the valley of the Adige, and on the highroad to the German Tyrol. The country, of course very mountainous, was not void of cultivation. There were vineyards and cornfields and no lack of mulberrytrees. I still noted the grey colour of the horned cattle which had struck me when first seen in Southern Italy, but their immense horns, then particularly noted had here decreased to their normal size. The beautiful butterfly called in German "Schwalben Schwanz" (Swallowtail) so very scarce in the North of Europe, I here saw to my great delight, for it must not be forgotten that in my childhood I was a passionate butterfly hunter and collector. At a village Ulano, I observed, at a corner of a street, images of saints to commemorate the plague of 1404, renovated in 1837. Furth[u]r on I passed through the village of Caliano 4 1/2 miglie from Roveredo, and 8 from Trent, which latter place we reached at 1/2 past 12, the latter part of [...] [361] road being lined with poplars, maples, willows and weeping willows. After having dined we continued our journey. On the other side of Trent the country presents no notable change. We were still in the wide valley of the [_]ige, and the road was in pretty good condition. Lavis [...] first place where German is spoken, though Italian is still heard [...] llo[w] San Michele and Niewmarket (which the Italians render in a strange manner, Egna). The country in this neighbourhood is not so well cultivated as before, especially on the right hand side the mountains are covered with enormous quantities of small stones, of course an impediment to tillage. Next we came to Branzoll, and having crossed the river Eisack over a bridge, we arrived at Botzen (Italian Belzano) quite in the dark, where we went to the Crown hotel. Everything was German; in my bedroom there were double windows and a stove, evident proofs of a cold climate, at least in the winter.

[*?*]*dnesday, 14th of May 1845.* Mr. Braulich left this morning per diligence for Innsprük, while Mr. Land and I preferred paying a visit to the castle of the ancient Dukes of Tyrol. Accordingly we left at 5 o'clock in a "stellwagen"; for the village of Meran. These "stellwagens" are plain four wheeled carriages, consisting of the body of the coach, and the coupé or cabriolet, and answer the same purpose as the stage coaches did in England in the beginning of this century, though they are neither so convenient nor so rapid in their movements. Hardly had we left Botzen when we crossed the river Tulfer over a bridge, and then continued our journey passing through many insignificant villages; along the valley of the Adige, hemmed in as usual, by mountains. We two sitting in the cabriolet had often to nod to the Tyrolese peasants whom we met and who invariably touched their hats. They were, upon the whole, handsome robust-looking men, and their national dress became them well. Their hats, sometimes of a green colour, had low crowns and broad brims; a flower or a feather being stuck in the ribbon round the hat; their jackets were generally dark coloured, their waistcoats of a bright red with very wide braces over them, and round the waist a broad leather belt: short [_]ches often of leather hardly reaching to the knees, woolen leg[_] [362] and shoes. In the small village of Terlan, we noted a steeple, leaning quite as much though not of such renown as the leaning towers in Pisa and Bologna. At 9 we reached Meran 4 German miles [_] German being equal to 60 nautical or 69 English statute miles) from Botzen, situated in a pretty extensive plain, mountains of [...] at a distance. Having left our cloaks at a public-house, we climbed up a small height, on the summit of which the small village of Tyrol is situated: thence through a tunnel (gallery, as it is called here) cut through the rock, about 85 yards long; went over a bridge which spanned a gully, now dry but probably in the winter season the bed of a swolen torrent. We came to the castle, if castle it could be called, for as it had always been renovated, it had the appearance of a modern house. Nevertheless the custode who shewed us round assured us that no one knew when the original castle, upon the foundations of which the present edifice rests was constructed. The Counts of Tyrol, who resided here and have given their name to the whole surrounding country, derive their descent from Charlemagne, as is manifested by the Genealogical tree, hung up in one of the apartments. Margaret was their last female descendent. It was she to whom, owing to her tremendous mouth the soubriquet of Maultasche, which Carlyle in his life of Frederic the great, from which I take some of these details, renders by the English "Mouth-poke" "Pocket-mouth". About the year 1330 she married the eldest son of John of Luxemburg, King of Bohemia, well known in English History: he fought valiantly at Crecy on the side of the French, and was slain by the Black Prince who adopted his device on his shield, three ostrich feathers, with the motto "Ich Dien" (I serve). This has continued up to the present day to be the coat of arms of the Prince of Wales. After a stormy marriage of ten years Margaret was divorced from the Luxemburger, and married secondly, Ludwig son of Ludwig the Bavarian, Emperor of Germany; with him, she hardly fared better and after the death of her young son, Meinhardt (1363) son of this Ludwig, she retired into obscurity, having first made over her wide possessions to her cousin the Archdukes of Austria, with whom and their descendants the Tyrol has remained up to the present day [_] [363] excepting the short period, when Napoleon I in the plenitude of his power forced Austria to cede it to Bavaria. The apartment where this dame, of great renown in her time, celebrated one of her two weddings, was shewn to us; also the chapel, and a large saloon, never wanting in ancient castles called that of "the Knights" (Rittersaal). We were back in Meran at 12 o'clock, at which hour, according to the good old fashion, a very fair dinner was served. I took a siesta, walked about in the neighbourhood, and at 4 o'clock together with Mr. Land, left for Botzen. There were now 12 passengers in the body of the coach, 3 and a child in the coupé, the driver and two on the box, and 3 upon the coach, altogether 22 persons. Heavy as this load was, two horses sufficed to pull it along and this the more easily as the road to Botzen was a continual descent. We thus reached the town at 8 o'clock.

*Thursday, 15th of May 1845.* I was up at a little past 4 and by 9 o'clock had brought up my diary: then Mr. Land and I walked out of town, and ascended one of the many hills which completely surround Botzen. The hill, which we chose by chance, was called Mount Calvary. The path leading up was lined with several chapels, in each of which stood a grim wooden figure meant to represent Christ bearing the heavy load of the Cross, and stumbling under its weight 7 times as is related. On the summit a church is built, and from this elevated point we had a pretty view over the valley with the town, and the river Eisack, an affluent of the Adige, this latter not being visible from where we stood. Botzen itself presents nothing of particular interest; the principal street is the Lauben-Gasse, so called from the porticoes, low and massive which run along both sides. Laube (English Arbour or bower) is, in the South of Germany, the word used for a portico. At 12 we took a light dinner which was very reasonable and at 1 continued our journey to Brixen to the northeast of Botzen. Our conveyance was again a stellwagen, and Mr. Land and I had the good luck to obtain two seats in the Cabriolet, the third being occupied by the driver, a steady old man in a blue blouse. All the way from Botzen to Brixen, we drove along the bank of the Eisack [_] mountain torrent. For about half the distance as far as the [364] village of Clausen, the mountains approach so near, on both sides, to each other that there was merely room for the river and the road. It was a gully but on the other side of Clausen it widened so far as to deserve the name of a valley. Villages were numerous, not only on the river's banks, but on the mountain's sides and summits; here and there were solitary houses and castles ancient and modern. The bridges which spanned the river, frequently crossed by us, were generally covered, similar to those I had seen in Norway, we further noted at short distances small wheels placed in the river, which lifted up buckets filled with water, and these when at the top turned over and emptied themselves into narrow wooden canals some times mere hollow trunks, through which the water flowed into the fields, requiring irrigation; for cultivation was carefully attended to; firs frequently grew upon the steep sides of the mountains. On a previous (page 863. Vol. II) I have given the derivation Clause; here I will only add, that at the extremity of a gorge a place of this name is frequently found in Southern Germany. It was 8 o'clock when we reached Brixen. We had thus taken 7 hours to drive a distance of 5 German miles, which slowness is to be accounted for by the continual ascent of the road. Here in the north the vegetation was considerably behind that to the south of the Alps: cherries for instance were still quite small, so was the oak foliage and the vines have hardly any leaves. The brown coloured horned cattle now took the place of the grey. The red stockings of the peasant women were another object which attracted our attention. In Brixen we went to the Elephant hotel, where I had a nice supper of cutlets with asparagus, and wine. Living seems to be cheap in this neighbourhood. The swanzigers are here called heavy money, the current coin being that of the Empire "Reichs", and of this latter twenty four kreutzer go to the swanziger.

*Friday, 16th of May 1845.* I was called before 4 o'clock when the day was dawning, the sky was overcast and threatened rain, which just at the moment when we were on the point of entering the stellwagen made Mr. Land change his mind, and induced him to remain behind. This I regretted, for though he had the weakness of complaining incessantly, and prognosticating evil on the slightest [. . .] wise he was a pleasant companion. His [_] [365] in the cabriolet was now taken by a Tyrolese whilst the two other seats were occupied by the driver and myself. Immediately on the other side of Brixen the road ascends a gully, in the same manner as on the previous day after leaving Botzen, through which the Eisack rushes downward its headlong and foaming course. At no great distance from Brixen we came to a small fort, called "of France" (German: Franzens-Veste) which stands on a piece of level ground, where the river makes a perceptible curve; its situation is such as completely to command this narrow pass, nevertheless to make assurance doubly sure, on the opposite mountain other fortifications are constructed so that in my opinion, the cross-fire of the two, must render it impossible for any hostile army to force a passage through. These fortifications owe their origin to the emperor Francis I of Austria, who had been taught by sad experience, that the natural difficulties and obstacles of the Tyrolese Alps, as great as they were, even if defended by valiant troops did not suffice to arrest the progress of a daring and victorious enemy, as the French then were, led on by a military genius Napoleon I; art had to strengthen nature, and fortifications were erected, of which these at Brixens Klause are certainly no despicable specimen. Further on we came to a village, Mittewald, where the horses were fed, of which delay I availed myself to walk ahead, and though the road owing to the late rains was heavy and dirty, I was not overtaken till near Stertzing. At every step I took, the vegetation decreased; one tree was so completely without leaves, that I was unable to ascertain its kind. Mulberry trees had ceased to grow about Botzen, to the north of Brixen vines became scarce, and now, firs and pines were abundant, all proofs of a rapidly increasing cold temperature. On the road-side I noticed many crucifixes, and frequently upon the wall of houses in the villages, images of saints, and of the Virgin and child were painted. Upon one I read the following almost unintelligible words addressed to the Virgin "Pit vir uns", (which was meant for "Bitte für uns" – Pray for us). The peasant men and women whom I met, walked along, reciting their prayers and counting the beads of their rosaries. Enormous waggons laden with merchandise, sometimes [_] by as many as 12 powerful horses were here on their way [366] to the northern Italian provinces, at that time be it remembered part of the Austrian empire. Stertzing is a small, cleanly looking place; nearly all the houses are whitewashed and hardly a single one was without a small balcony (Erker, as they call it here). Whilst I was taking my cup of coffee in a public house, my companions ordered fish and pastry, for this being Friday, meat was not to be had, nor permitted to be eaten. I re-entered the carriage but hardly were we outside the town when I again alighted for the ascent was very steep. The gully became still narrower, more impetuous the rushing of the Eisack; all around the heavy clouds rested on the mountain tops, and sides; the snow reached down to the very road; nevertheless I climbed on lustily a quarter of a mile in 20 minutes, until at last the increasing rain forced me to take shelter in the village Brenner where fire was lighted in the stove. It lies upon the crest of the mountain which divides the watercourses. A few paces before reaching this village the Eisack forming small cascades bursts out of the mountain, and here a tablet is fixed upon a pole with these words "Ursprung des Eisack Flusses in der Alpe Stein" ("Origin of the river Eisack in the rock of the Alp), whilst on the other side a few yards distant is the origin of the Zill, a small rivulet which flows out of a lake; it soon increases in size, becomes a river, and joins the Inn, an affluent of Danube. We crossed the Zill over various viaducts, and though we were fast descending it was disagreeably cold, and the next village, Triers, where we stopped, I again found fire in the stove. At Matrey both carriage and horses were changed, female waiters "Kelnerinnen" attended on the guests. They wore a broad leather belt round the waist, from which hung on one side two or three heavy keys, and on the other a large money pouch. Vegetation rapidly improved; trees, not without leaves, covered the sides of the mountains and hills. At first where the road was under repair it was rather bad, further on it was excellent, and so gradual was the descent, that the horses were able to trot on merrily, without a break being applied to the wheels. Before darkness set in I could distinguish the town of Innspruk lying before me in the plain. On our arrival I ordered my luggage to be taken to the best hotel in the [_] [367] "The Golden Sun", which though a large building was filled with guests, among whom were many noblemen, owing to the provincial parliament (German-Stände holding its sessions here). The Arch Duke John had also taken up his quarters in the same hotel and was to leave in a day or two. This Arch-Duke John is the same, who, if we may credit Allison's narrative in his history of Europe, was the cause of the loss of the battle of Wagram, on July 5th 1809. Contrary to the orders of his brother the Arch-Duke Charles, he came too late (3 or 4 o'cl. in the afternoon) to take a share in the battle, which was already decided by the masterly movement of Marshal Macdonald which broke the Austrian centre. In 1848 the part acted by this Arch-Duke John as regent of the Empire was likewise a very insignificant one. The national parliament assembled in Frankfort were anxious to bring about the unity of Germany for which purpose they, at a somewhat later period offered the imperial crown to the King of Prussia; meanwhile they elected the Arch-Duke as regent. He named his ministry but owing to the refusal of Frederic William IV of Prussia to ascend the Imperial throne, the parliament dissolved, the Regency came to nothing and all remained as before. I took my supper in the general stranger's room, exchanged a few words with the one and the other, but became acquainted with none.

*Saturday, 17$^{th}$ of May 1845.* The temperature was rather cold, 10 R = 54 Ft. After having taken my coffee in the room of the hotel, for we have now done with the Italian custom of looking for one's breakfast in a coffee house, the waiter informed me that Mr. Land had arrived during the night per diligence, and that he had enquired for me. With him I went out. The Hotel was situated in one of the principal streets in the new part of the town. It was not straight, but wide and long and joined the old part of the town, where I again found the low massive porticoes (Lauben) similar to those I spoke of when in Botzen. Here stands a remarkable old house with the history of which I did not become acquainted. An escutcheon and the date 1500 are cut into the stone wall, and a small protruding gilt roof [_]tects two balconies the one above the other. The generality of the [368] houses in Innsprük are 3 or 4 stories high, whitewashed and with balconies. My companion and I strolled out of town on the high road to the Brenner. After having passed a convent, we turned off and ascended a hill of some height, upon which public gardens are prettily laid out, where soldiers were in the habit of firing at a target, the civilians having other grounds for the same purpose. The Tyrolese sharpshooters it is well known, are famous all over the world. This hill is called the Soelberg, and in the year 1809, when the Tyrolese made an unsuccessful attempt to throw off the Bavarian dominion, more than one fight took place here between them and the united French and Bavarians, in which they had the advantage. Higher mountains rose behind us. The valley in which Innspruk lies runs east and west; to the eastward we could discover villages, a town called Hall, and here and there the waters of the Inn; to the north and south the valley is hemmed in by mountains, many of which are snow-capped, and according to Reichardt's guide book, (Förster's on Italy is now put aside), rise to a height of from 7 to 8000 feet. At 1/2 past 1 we dined at the table d'hôte, to which more than 30 persons sat down. At a later hour Mr. Land and I again went into the country direction, different from that taken in the morning, otherwise without a certain plan, just as chance led us. Crossing the Zill, we came to an ancient castle, now a barrack; thence returning we passed the Inns over a handsome iron suspension bridge; walked along avenues of horse-chestnut trees and poplars, of apple and pears trees (these in blossom) and recrossing the river over another, a wooden, bridge found our way back to the hotel, after a stroll of fully three hours. I then retired to my room, wrote, and went to bed. The country people in this neighbourhood, both men and women wore black pointed hats, frequently with a golden tassel; the women however only in their younger days; when they advance in age, they prefer protecting their head against the cold with a round fur of black woollen cap. I have already said that the Tyrolese peasants are in the habit of girding their waist with a leather belt; during to days walk, we observed that this belt has a small leather shield attached to it, which partly covers the abdomen; upon it, some short sentence, often a Biblical one is written. They also frequently carry a knife, fork, and spoon in the breech pocket. On Saturday one of the drivers of the stell[_] [369] put me in mind of Peru, or rather of the South American poncho. Over his shoulders he had thrown a square piece of woollen stuff with a hole cut in the middle, through which he passed his head, and this he also made use of to cover the horses backs when they were fed to prevent their catching cold.

*Sunday, 18th of May 1845.* Two years since my departure from Lima. At an early hour I paid my visit to the Hof-Kirche (Cou[r]t Church) which was crowded with people, all so devoutly listening to the mass which was being said, [...] put off taking notes of the many curiosities it contained until mass was over and the congregation had dispersed; then I commenced my [_]k, which as the sequel will shew was not an easy one. The country women when entering the church did not take off their pointed hats yesterday spoken of, which rather surprised me; the men were always uncovered. In the nave stands a large stone sepulchral monument of the Emperor Maximilian I, sometimes called the last of the knights. Upon it is his bronze statue in a kneeling attitude, and at each of the four corners a bronze angel. Upon its four sides are represented in bas reliefs scenes from the life of the Emperor, who always appears as a youthful handsome warrior. Twenty of them, admirably designed and executed are by Collin, whose portrait, and that of his wife are hung against the iron railing which surrounds the monument. Four bas reliefs by Abel are much inferior to the others. There are here twenty eight bronze statues of many of the princes of the house of Hapsburg, and of other high personages whose relationship with the Hapsburgers it would be rather difficult to trace. Twenty four of them stand between the stone columns which divide the nave from the aisles, and two on each side of the entrance in the railing in front of the high altar. They are more than life size and produce a grand effect. The men are generally in armour with sword and shield, the woman in flowing garments, all beautifully cast. Of the greater part of the names are inscribed on the pedestal. The first to the right when entering the church is that of "Clodovicus der Erst Christenlich Kunig von Frannckrich" (Clovis, the first Christian King of France). The 2nd, "Phillip Kunig zu Castilien, Leon und Granatien Erzherzog zu Osterreich und Burgund, Graf zu Habsburg [...] Philip, King of Castile, Leon and Granada, Archduke of Austria [370] and Burgundy, Count of Hapsburg (this was the son of Maximilian, and father of Charles V). The 3rd, "Kaiser Rudolph, Graf von Habsburg" (Emperor Rudolph, Count of Hapsburg – probably Rudolph, the founder of the Hapsburg dynasty). The 4th, "Albretch der Weis des Sighaften 1528" (Albert the Wise, a son of Albert the Victorious).

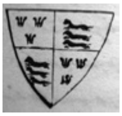

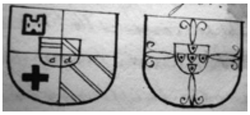

The 5th, “Theodoric König der Goote” (Theodoric King of the Goths). The 6th, “Ernst Erezhersog zu Osterreich Graf zu Habspurg und Tirol.“ The 7th, “Theobertus Kunig zu Provenz, Herezog zu Burgundi und Graf zu Habspurg”. The 8th, “Arthur Konig v. England”. The 9th, “Sigismund Herzog zu Osterreich, Graf zu Tirol”. The 10th, “Frau Maria Bianka Ko.(?) Kunigin MDXXV”. The 11th and the 12th, female figures without names. The 13th, “Karl, Herzog zu Burgund zu Brabant, zu Gildern Gave zu Handern”. The 14th, a male figure without name. On the shield are six lilies and six leopards, arranged in this manner. To judge by these arms he must have been English. The 15th, “Frab Johanna Kunigin zu Castilien, Kunig Philips Gemachel 1528” (The Lady Johanna Queen of Castile, spouse of King Philip – known in history as Juana la Loca). The 16th, “Ferdinand Kunig zu Hispania Kayserlich und Kn. Int. (what these two abbrevations mean I cannot understand) Aldvater”, which means Ferdinand King of Spain Imperial Grandfather. The 17th, 18th, and 19th, each of a lady with a book in her left hand. No inscription inform us who they were. The 18th and 19th have these shields to their right. : c. an Eagle with one head. d. a Lion. The 20th, “Frau Eusabid H. Kunigs Sigismund Tochter von Ungern Albrecht des Fursten von Osterreich Ro: Hungerisch, Poh[?]müscher Kungs Gemachel Kungs Laslau Muetr 1529” (This nearly unintelligible inscription may perhaps mean the following. The lady Eusabid, daughter of King Segismund of Hungary, spouse of Albert, Prince of Austria, Hungarian and Bohemian King, Mother of King Ladislaus.) The 21st, “Godfrid von Bulion, Kinig zu Jherusalem 1533”. The 22nd, “Kunig Albrecht der Erst Herzog zu Osterreich 1527”. The 23rd, “Fridrich Herzog zu Osterreich zu Stair (Styria) zu Karndten (Carinthia) und zu Crain (Carniola)”. The 24th, a male figure without inscription on the pedestal with this shield (see next page). [371]

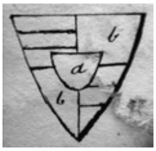

The 25th, a male figure without name, with helmet and crown, on his shield a large lion standing upright and sticking out his tongue. The 26th, a male figure, an old man with a beard, a crown upon his head; on his shield a one-headed eagle. The 27th, “Fredericus Tertius Imperator Divi Imperatori Maximiliano pater”. The 28th, “Albrecht von Osterreich Romischer Hungerischer und Boehamischer Kunig, Laslabu Vater”. In the aisles are two monuments of great modern interest. That to the left is a sarcophagus containing the mortal remains, of the heroic Andreas Hofer, an innkeeper, “the Zandwirth” as he used to be called (mine host in the Sand). This man it is well known headed the unsuccessful insurrection of the Tyrolese against the Bavarian rule. By the peace which followed the disastrous battle of Austerlitz in 1805, the Tyrol was severed from the Austria and added to the then lately erected kingdom of Bavaria. The Tyrolese always considered the most loyal subjects of the Emperors unwillingly bore the foreign yoke, and in 1809, when again a war had broken out between Austria and France, availed themselves of this opportunity to rise in arms, as long as the French host was employed in fighting and finally overcoming the army of the Archduke Charles. Fortune occasionally smiled upon them, but when the power of Austria was broken by the battle of Wagram, it was impossible for them to withstand overwhelming French forces. Hofer was betrayed to the enemy, carried to Mantua, condemned, and shot on Feby. 20th 1810. When the Paris peace of 1815 had restored many of the old landmarks overthrown in the time of the French republic and empire, and among others the Tyrolen had been restored to their beloved Francis, Hofers bones were also removed from Mantua to Innspruk. Upon the lid of the sarcophagus stands his marble statue with the right hand he grasps a flag and with the left he takes hold of the rifle slung over his shoulder. Upon one side of the sarcophagus are engraved the two words "Andreas Hofer" and the year "1809". Upon the other is a carefully finished bas-relief of which I have a lithograph in my possession. In the centre you see the hero with a Tyrolese flag in his left hand, his right is uplifted. Various men [...] to be in the act of taking [...] folds of the [372] flag; a body of soldiers surround this group, to the right are some women, to the left an old man, and two little boys sitting on a rock; all of whom take the liveliest interest in the scene they witness. Mountains, a church, and chalets, form the background. In the aisle to the right, a monument commemorates Hofer's valiant companions, without, however inclosing their ashes. On each side of the sarcophagus stands an angel in marble. The one holding a shield with the double headed eagle of Austria, the other shield with the one-headed eagle of Tyrol. On my way back to the hotel I entered the Pfarr Kieche (the principal Church without being a Cathedral). It is in this shape, and has the peculiarity of not being divided into nave and aisles. Above the altar hangs a picture of the Virgin and child by Luis Kranach. At 12 o'clock I was back, and on paying my bill, which, considering the good accommodation, was moderate, found that the way of reckoning had again altered. The bill was now drown out in llorins (1 florin being equal to 60 Kr Reichsmünze, 24 of which and not 20, make a swanziger. One o'c[_] found me on the other side of the Inn, whence the stellwagen left for Salzburg. Mr. Land and I took our seats in the cabriolet, but in the course of the day the cold and disagreeable weather drove us both into the body of the carriage where the company was more select than I had generally found it in this kind of conveyance. It consisted of a clergyman with a von prefixed to his name, a judge from the vicinity, with his daughter, a

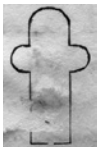

nice young woman and two peasant girls from Zell, jocund, fair, and red cheeked. How different from the sallow black eyed and black haired Moorish females whom I had known a few months back! This day's drive followed the course of the Inn, which flows in a north easterly direction, and joins the Danube at Passau. The valley was of considerable width; cultivated, otherwise void of interest. The mountains which formed its boundaries were enveloped in clouds, resting in heavy masses on the summits, or clinging in foggy vapours to their sides. We passed through many villages, the name of each being inscribed, at the entrance on a board [...] first at Hall, further on at S[_] [373] both places of somewhat greater importance than the rest. In Schwartz we went to a public house, where the coffee room was filled with good substantial burghers who, leaving their wives at home, had come hither to take their wine, and perhaps to talk politics. In the Allgemeine Zeitung I read that the atmospheric railway principle was once more to be tried, on the line between Berwick and Newcastle. How it turned out I have not learned but we know that this plan had at last to be abandoned, difficulties having sprung up, which I am unable to explain, but which were found insurmountable. In the House of Commons Sir James Graham had proposed to endow the Catholic colleges, and the correspondent expressed his surprise at the boldness of Sir Robert Peel in venturing to bring forward such a measure when the storm raised all over the country by the Maynooth bill had but just subsided. In the Paris Corps Legislatif the ministerial measure to arm the fortifications round the capital had been approved of by a vast majority. How lucky for the republicans of 1870! The successors of those very republicans who in 1848 turned out the so much decried Louis Philippe; for owing to these fortifications the German have as yet (Nov. 1870) been unable to make themselves masters of Paris. At 1/2 past 5 we left Schwatz; the valley narrowed and the scenery was less monotonous than it had hitherto been, it had even a somewhat gay appearance owing to the numberless fruit trees now in blossom. The clergyman called our attention to some mines, from which, about the year 1820 large quantities of silver had been extracted, and which he assured us, had been the source of the great riches of the Archduke Ferdinand, brother of the Emperor Charles V. "Perhaps" our informant added, "they will again turn up some day or other, perhaps they are entirely exhausted and then of course all search will be in vain, however the Government are at the present time doing their utmost to discover them". He also pointed out to us a large white building, said to have been inhabited for a short time by the Emperor Charles V. About 1/2 past 7 we arrived at Strass, where the clergyman, Mr. Land, and I alighted. For my part I intended to journey to Salzburg, by a circuitous route through [_] the Ziller and Salza valleys. The stellwagen [...] thither [_] [374] street and by it I forwarded my trunk, keeping with me my big cloak and umbrella, a comb and toothbrush, and as much clean linen as I could conveniently carry in my pockets. Mr. Land and I went to the Inn where we got a large room with two beds. Looking out of the window we had right before us a steep hill where a hermit lived, it was covered with trees overtopped by a steeple. At its base wound the road to the Ziller valley. We took a short stroll, and on our return I entered into conversation with the people of the house whom, even when they endeavoured to speak correctly in addressing me, I understood with great difficulty; when they spoke among themselves their dialect was altogether unintelligible, to me, as well as to Mr. Land. The landlord was absent. His spouse took great pride in shewing us the portrait of her husband's father, who had served as captain, under Hofer. Her husband she called by the queer name of mine Host (mein Wirth). It was so cold that I had to wrap myself up in my big cloak while I was writing my memoranda, up to 10 o'clock.

*Monday, 19th of May 1845.* Our beds were those called in German feather-beds, that is to say instead of lying down on a hard mattrass you drop into a large pillow filled with down, and a similar one serves as a coverlet, the head also rests on an equally soft pillow. You are thus perfectly protected against cold, but all medical men opine that this great heat is injurious to one's health, and I myself sincerely disliked these beds, though not to such a degree as Mr. Land, who said that he preferred travelling three nights in a diligence, than sleeping one night under such a heap of feathers. At 1/2 past 5 we rose and took our coffee. In a neighbouring room the servants of the house, male and female sat down round the table to a substantial meal. How I like to witness such a scene of comfort, quite as much as I dislike to see at large hotels the waiters gobble up in haste and furtively whatever they can lay their hands upon. The Kelnerinn, not a young but a rather good looking woman when receiving her [...] shook hands with us. At [...] [375] the "Wägl" (small carriage) with the "Füchsl" (two little sorrels) stood at the door; we entered and drove off. The weather was improving; small bits of blue sky became visible. Our way lay through the Ziller Valley. We drove along the river of the same name, through pasture land and cornfields, noted many villages to our right and left, and solitary châlets upon the mountain sides, and reached Zell near which place the valley narrows, and becomes a little more romantic. Logs of wood were floating down the Ziller. The houses were of wood, as well as the inclosure round the fields and the many gates which stopped the road; these our Füchsl had been taught to open with their chests; lifting up their heads without the necessity of the driver alighting. Twelve years back about 400 Protestant inhabitants of this valley abandoned the same, unable to bear any longer, the incessant harassing of the Catholic priests, they wended their way to Prussia, where they were hospitably received, and some ground in Silesia, (vide page 479), similar to that they had left was allotted to them. On leaving Zell I had again to shake hands with the landlady, an elderly woman, and with the "Kelnerrin", a handsome young girl, who begged me to remember her to her friend the Kelnerrin in Krimml. It was 10 o'clock when I commenced my ascent of the Pinzgau Platte; Mr. Land accompanied me a short distance; we then separated and I hardly thought we should ever meet again. My guide was a common labourer belonging to the establishment. He was fair, with fine blue eyes, and the prettiest little moustache imaginable. He wore a coat like the English wraprascal, without a collar, no waistcoat but bright red braces, and a black silk handkerchief tied with a knowing sailor's knot; his trousers were long, his boots short, his hat the pointed Tyrolese, with lace and a gold tassel. After having passed a chapel the path led through a wood of firs, which at the present season had put forth their fresh light green shoots exactly as I had seen in Norway about ten months back. Of pines, as yet, I saw none. To my left, deep below in a gully, a mountain torrent the Gerloss, rushed downwards to mix its waters with those of the Ziller; on the opposite side rose mountains covered with châlets. Small rivulets now and then, dry ravines run [_] the mountain toward the Gerl[_] and [...] [376] over small bridges made of trunks of trees. Patches of snow lay close to the sides of the path which of itself was very dirty. Furthur on we passed under a rustic canal, which, formed of trunks and plants, rested on high poles, and along this canal logs of wood floated down to the Gerloss, thence into the Ziller. For a considerable while we continued on the left side of the torrent. We crossed it over a bridge; here a large quantity of logs had accumulated, and did not move. Suddenly they rushed on and disappeared in the foam of the rapid torrent, which I was not surprised to hear bore the epithet of the savage (die wilde), reappeared and were again lost to view. About an hours further ascent brought us to the small village of Gerloss. It was now 1/2 past 1 and the people whom I met in the public-house assured me, that the Pinzgau Platte was nearly impassable owing to the large masses of snow which were still covering it. However I did not allow myself to be discouraged, and after fortifying myself with a little wine and water (beer was not to be had) and resting half an hour started afresh. Two little girls came running after me with the words "Gelobt sei Herr Jesus" (Praised be our Lord Jesus). This was a new way of begging, but so pretty and innocent did the little creatures look that I couldn't help giving them something. Having passed the boundary between Tyrol and Salzburg, a really tough job lay before us. In less than an hour we reached the snow covered high plain, which gradually rose and extended for a distance which took us fully 2 1/2 hours to accomplish. Louis my guide walked before me, and as much as I could I trod into his very steps but in this I frequently failed, and then I broke into the loose snow, ankle, knee, nay sometimes thigh deep. Fortunately we had neither rain nor snow, except a few flakes just in the beginning. Ere long the snow-water penetrated the soles of my boots; my feet became net and icy cold. Nature wore a dreary aspect; above the grey sky, below the white snow, around the high mountains, and upon the plateau a solitary uninhabited hut, a few pines and high poles to point out to the road. Having gained the summit we quickly descended, and at 1/2 past 6 arrived at the village of Kri [...] situated [...] extremity of the valley of the [_] [377] In the Inn I obtained a good bedroom; the kelnerinn was as pretty a girl with as fine white teeth as her friend in Zell. She assisted me in pulling off my boots and stockings, which I gave her to dry. One might travel to Salzburg merely with the object of being waited upon by such nice, good looking and good humoured girls as these waitresses are. The landlord, an agreeable man told me that I was the first stranger who had made his appearance this year, and shewed me the snow-shoes used here quite different from the Norwegian ones: they consist of wooden hoops placed under the soles and fastened to the feet by a leather thong. For supper they gave me excellent trout and an egg-cake; by 9 I was in bed.

*Tuesday, 20th of May 1845.* At the earnest recommendation of the waitress I went to see the Krimml waterfall, about 20 minutes walk distant. It precipitates itself from the mountain ridge at the base of which the village of Krimml lies, and whence I had descended on the preceding evening. I crossed some cornfields, then passed through a fir wood and had the fall right before me. It did not however answer my expectations raised rather high by the eulogiums of the Kelnerinn. Reichardt gives its height as 900 feet which of course includes the upper turnings and breaks which greatly mar the general effect. On my approaching as near as I could, this upper part was concealed by protruding rocks, and the lower fall perhaps 200 feet though certainly a fine uninterrupted sheet of water, was at the present season neither full nor broad, as the snow in the mountains had not yet melted. About two months hence I was assured the volume of water would be about double. The fall is more or less of this shape. The scenery was sombre and gloomy, the sky lowering, Firs and other trees surrounded me, and only sound to be heard was the roar of the fall. In the inn, whilst taking my coffee for breakfast, the Kelnerinn, occupied with knitting kept me in conversation. Her pronunciation was rather harsh though intelligible. I noted this particularly in the guttural sound of the German [...] the same manner as the Spaniards [...] [378] harder than the Peruvians do! She told me she was in the habit of knitting only when somebody was present; otherwise she occupied herself with sewing or spinning. The fine bed-linen

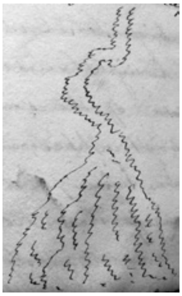

was all home-spun and woven. At 7 o'clock I continued my journey in a small open carriage which did not hang on springs, drawn by one horse, and driven by a boy. We followed the course of the Achen Bach (or Rivulet) which, being joined by the waters of the Krimml fall, is, to judge by the map one of the many sources of the Salza. As far as Nienkirchen the country was little cultivated being overgrown with wood, principally firs and alders. Just before watching this place I noted to my right the ruins of an old castle, which my driver called the Herburg; to the left he pointed out the direction in which, if the weather had been clear, which it certainly was not, the high mountain called Venediger would have been visible. On the other side of Nienkirchen the wood had been cleared away; there was good pasture land and cornfields, the young corn just above ground. I passed many villages, also solitary houses, constructed of trunks of trees, exactly as in Norway, and observed, as a general rule that the mountains to my right or to the south were considerably higher and more snow covered than those to the north. By 11 o'clock we reached Mittersill on the Salza, hitherto the most important place in the valley. By a map which hung on the wall in the public house I saw that near Vorder Krimml the Salzach joins the Achen and together they are called the Salza. The slight refreshment which I took were highly overcharged; for an open carriage, similar to that from Krimml, as far as Piesendorf, four hours walk or two hours drive distant, 5 swanzigers were asked; this I refused to pay and set out on foot. It would have been an agreable walk had I not had to carry my big cloak, and about half way it commenced raining. The Salza filled with sandbanks is ocassionally so broad as to occupy the whole width of the valley, except the high road on its left bank. It was 1/2 past 4 when, in the midst of rain, I arrived at Piesendorf, where I went to the inn of Joseph Reichholf who made some difficulties about procuring me a carriage at this hour of the day; besides the weather was so very bad that I easily allowed myself to be persuaded to [...] It was bitterly cold and [...] [379] little. At 7 it cleared up but the cold had increased. Hence with a favourable atmosphere the Glöckner 12,000 feet above the level of the sea, and other high Tyrolese mountains are visible. To day there was nothing but fogs and clouds in that direction. I supped upon fish and beer and went to bed at 8, feather beds continue to be the custom. I attempted to read Tasso's Gerusalemme liberata, but to my regret found that more than one verse was beyond my knowledge of the Italian language.

*Wednesday, 21st of May 1845.* Before 5 o'clock I was below in the general servants room; the landlord was not yet up, though the maxim "Morgen stunde hat Gold in Munde" ("The hour of the morning has gold in its mouth") was inscribed above the door. His wife, no pretty Kilnerrin, made out the bill for me, which was reasonable. When leaving Innspruk I had taken with me 100 swanzigers and I now discovered that if I were to avail myself of the luxury of wheeled conveyances my funds would not last till Salzburg. 25 swanzigers were asked from here to Lend; which consequently I could not afford and had again to trust to my legs. As already said of this determination I should have had no reason to complain, had it not been for the weight of my cloak. After about an hour's walk the road divides; to the left it leads to Zell am See (on the lake) which I distinguished at a distance; to the right to Taxenbach, and this way I went. Having passed the village of Bruch the weather improved considerably, the sun came out, and it was a beautiful morning which I much enjoyed. Snow capped mountains shewed themselves at a distance; upon the lower and nearer ridges the white crust rapidly melted; only here and there a small patch of snow remained lying in a nook. The green hills, the green leaves, the greeen grass, the green young corn all looked fresh and gay, so did the red and white blossoms of the fruit trees; the sombre fir trees became scarcer and ash-trees preponderated. Both the men and women whom I met greeted me; the former took off their hats. The national Tyrolese costume ceased to be worn; the only peculiarity which struck me was that the woollen [...] and the short breeches did not [...] [380] the leg uncovered. Goitres, I was sorry to observe were rather prevalent. Just before reaching Taxenbach the road ascends considerably, leaving the Salza at a great depth below. Near 10 o'clock I entered the village in excellent spirits though rather warm, and having refreshed myself with some milk and bread, and rested about 1/4 of an hour I once more put myself in motion. The valley was narrower; it had become a gully; the Salza had also changed its character into that of a torrent; it roared, foamed and rushed many feet below me. The sides of the mountains steep as they were, allowed sufficient room for the tall firs to draw their nourishment from the scanty soil. Having crossed the Salza over a bridge, the road continued over a rough and very rustic viaduct. Into the mountain's sides large beams were fixed which rested upon high poles, driven into the crevices below, and across these beams, other beams and planks were placed. Had this simple way of making a road not been resorted to the blasting of the mountain would have been indispensable. At 1/2 past 11 I was at Lend where Pinzgau ends; the road to Salzburg goes straight on, I without enquiry turned off sharp to the right for I knew that in this direction Gastein was situated. A sign-port gave the distance to be 5 stunden (hours) a milestone, 3 miles (German) which latter I think was about correct. The rise was very perceptible; to the left the ohe-Gastein tumbled down head over heels playing all the mad pranks of a mountain torrent: to the right, the road which I ascended kept in excellent order more than once led over those wooden viaducts which I have above described. On both sides rose fir clad rocks; on their summits here and there, a patch of snow could still be distinguished, while below, in the deep clefts and crevices, large masses had not yet melted. About 1/2 a German mile from Lend

I crossed the stream, when the Gully, which I learned at the time of my next visit ten years later, went by the name of “Die Klause”, widened into a cheerful valley, the rocks changed gradually into mountains and hills, the Gastein glided along smoothly on a level with the road, between meadows and corn-fields. I walked on lustily; every 1/16 of a mile, for along the road this distance was marked by milestones, in five minutes [. . .] English miles. The [. . .] [381] was [_]f Gastein, half way between Lend and Hof (a farm) Gastein. Furthur on I passed through two villages Hagelbach and Laderding, and reached Hof Gastein at half past 3. This place is of more importance than the previous ones. I entered here a public-house, took a cup of coffee and engaged a labourer, belonging to the inn, to carry my cloak and umbrella. He was dressed as a common peasant, a jacket, breeches, and a round hat to which a gold tassel and a tuft of chamois hair were attached. Our way as hitherto continued up the Gastein. Though his master’s dialect had been unintelligible to me, with him, the servant I managed fairly. Chamois he told me were abundant in the neighbourhood, but the hunting of them was the exclusive privilege of the Archduke John. The rough wooden houses with which the Pinzgau and the country up from Lend were sprinkled served for preserving the hay and straw with which the castle are fed in winter. It is the custom here when reaping, first to cut off the ears, and to thrash them separately, the empty ears serving as litter for the cattle, and for stuffing the mattrasses of poor people. The next operation is the mowing of the straw. About half [. . .] man mile before reaching the Bath “Gastein”, the road ascends more rapidly than hitherto, and so it continued, until I reached the Bath itself 3 3/16 miles distant from Lend 13 3/16 from Salzburg. The firtrees were occasionally cleared away, and walks cut through them, benches placed along the road and at a distance the white buildings of Wildbad Gastein could be seen. To the left the stream, which in numberless cascades precipitates itself through the middle of the place, is joined furthur down by a tributary, a torrent which traverses the Ketschach gully. The villages of Ketschach and Bad Brucken lie on the right side of the Gastein; all which details will be easily understood by the following sketch. My guide took me to an inn kept by a certain Moses the first appearance of which was by no means prepossessing; nevertheless upstairs a pretty large, papered and well furnished room was given me and I was satisfied. From the window I had a pretty view, over the thundering cascades [. . .] looking white building [. . .] [382] which the valley was closed in by high mountains, covered with firs, and partly with snow, for before the months of July and August, the snow upon these mountains seldom melts. In the stranger’s book

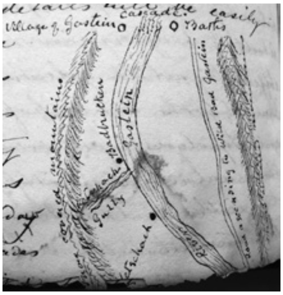

I found that at present a Countess from Salzburg lodged in this inn. In the previous year two Princes, of Thurn and Taxis had been living here, also some Englishmen, and on August 7th Senator Gaspar Herting from Hamburg. The Crown-prince of Bavaria resided in another hotel of greater pretensions for the purpose of bathing. I took a stroll up the mountains to the right of the valley, thence down into the Ketschach gully, and along this torrent amidst sombre firs, reached Bad Brucken: thence to my lodgings. I had a good supper, trout, egg-cake and wine, in the general travellers room, which though rather untidy had the great attraction of a fire lighted in the stove. At 10 I retired to bed and soon fell asleep, notwithstanding the incessant roar of the cataract, just beneath my window.

*Thursday, 22nd of May 1845.* I rose at 1/2 past 5 and took a bath in the inn which cost one swanziger: the mineral water s[_] out of the ground close to the Gastein rivulet, and is conducted in tubes to the different bathing establishments: its temperature is high say 28 R. and it is considered to be very efficacious in the cure of pains in the limbs, rheumatism, gout-pains arising from old wounds, incipient paralysis, etc. But the infirm, the lame, those who limp and those who halt labour here under a great disadvantage there being hardly a few yards of level ground. The streets, if streets they can be called, run up hill and down hill, and are sometimes even connected with each other by wooden steps. I remained in the bath 1/4 of an hour, and then went to bed again. In the general room I breakfasted upon a cup of coffee, whilst the peasants, cleanly dressed for it was a holiday Corpus Christi, took some hot milk and bread others a dram. The leather belt of the Tyrolese was worn by a few. At 9 o'clock a procession started form a neighbouring church. First came little boys, two by two, then little girls, waving banners upon which religious subjects were painted, next the unmarried women; the host carried under a [...] the men and the married women brought up the [...] [383] all had rosaries in their hands. The married women wore round hats like the men, with ribbons hanging down their back, whilst the girls had their braids interwoven with large garlands of artificial flowers, used solely on the Feast of Corpus Christi, and at weddings. Having seen the procession start I took a walk for the purpose of acquainting myself with the topography of the place. I neither went over the hills to the right, where I had been on the preceding evening to the Kirschach gully, nor to the left over the higher western mountains, but followed the carriage road, which skirts the bases of these latter, and at the southern extremity of the "Wild Bad" ascends a little, leading to a small plain. This, traversed by the Gastein is so exactly of the shape of a paralellogram, is so clearly defined on both sides by a ridge of mountains and, at the other end, has an outlet so like the entrance that one might almost imagine it to be shaped by human hands. At this southern extremity I saw a neat octogon church: thither I went, and reached it at the same time as the procession. It belongs to the village of Bökstein, and thence the road again rises towards the still higher southern mountains. On my way back I had a clear and distinct view of the Gastein and its succession of falls. Through the Bökstein plain it flows gently; then forcing its way under a rock, rushes out, occasionally in a very narrow channel, it widens; again narrows, and precipitates itself over rock and rock, forming innumerable cascades, sometimes visible, sometimes concealed under the froth and foam. Rocks of no great height, black and perpendicular confine its course. They are covered with trees principally firs, and on both sides are the houses of the Bath Gastein. Near to where the waters make their first rush downwards they are spanned by a wooden bridge somewhat furthur down by a stone arch, upon which a wooden corridor with glass windows is built. These falls have not the grandeur of Voringsfossen, nor the volume of water of the Terni fall, nor the lovely environs of that of Tivoli, but inferior in natural beauty to any of these three, they certainly are not. After my return to the inn I took some hot milk and bread, and the procession being over a labouring man was willing to accompany me and to carry my cloak and umbrella as far as Lend. With him I started about noon, the weather having much improved. He took me by many foot paths which did not shorten the distance; the [...] stiles which we had to climb over also impeded [...] [384] but at all events it was a relief to my feet to tread upon the soft turf and not upon the hard stony road. We reached Lend 3 3/16 miles distant from Bad Gastein, in four hours and a half, which I considered to be very fair walking. I paid my guide, and was now again by myself on a lovely spring evening in the picturesque valley of the Salza which continually changes its aspect; now it widens, now it narrows, now it is confined by gentle hills, now by abrupt rocks, from which firs had tumbled down. At 7 o'clock I arrived at the village of Schwatzach where I went to the public house, a fine large building. On my entering I had some difficulty in finding the hostess; the servants, no nice Kelnerinnen, as in Strass, Zell and Krimml, but buxom, robust peasant women, with exuberant though decently covered bosoms, took no notice of me when I addressed them. They were too much occupied with their companions, the peasant youths with whom they chatted and joked and took many a hearty swig at the beer offered to them. They were in their holiday dress and wore necklaces of white glass beads. At last I obtained in the common travellers room, some good roasted veal, potatoes, salad and beer but without a tablecloth. Beer is the common beverage in this vicinity, whilst on the other side of the Pinzgau Platte, wine was more easily obtained than beer. Close to the inn stands a convent of the sisters of charity, called also the "Grey Sisters". My bedroom I had to share with a married couple who, man and wife in separate beds, were fast asleep while I wrote my memoranda. At about 9 I also turned in; my feet were rather sore, and I felt that I had been walking rather too much during the last few days.

*Friday, 23rd of May 1845.* I rose at 5 and had my coffee served in the hall, for the adjoining room was crowded with the servants of both sexes, who were taking their breakfast. My bill was extremely reasonable amounting to only 33 Reich kreutzers or 11d English, but when asking for a carriage conveyance to Werfen I clearly saw that an attempt was made to impose upon me. Werfen is two posts, or four hours walk, distant: two Reich florins is the fare, which I agreed to have, also the turnpike and drink money, not the maintain [...] [385] driver and horse at Werfen. So without wasting words on the subject I threw my cloak over my shoulders took the umbrella in one hand my stick in the other and started. The weight no doubt was inconvenient. However as I was in no hurry I walked along slowly and merrily. I enjoyed the fine weather, the blue sky, the loneliness of nature. At 7 o'clock I reached St. Johann with about 120 houses, situated on the right side of the Salza on an eminence. I entered the first public house which presented itself and was attended upon by a pretty Kilnerinn with fine teeth, and with whom after she had given me a glass of hot milk and bread I had some talk. She told me that she was from the Tyrol, which accounted for her differing materially from the coarse wenches of Schwarzach. She wore the necklace of white glass beads, though not a Tyrolese fashion, because it was the custom in this district. I procured a small open four wheeled carriage, with one horse to Werfen at the above rate, but the out of the way demand that I should pay for maintainance for man and horse was not even made. The sky became overcast, the temperature grew cold, and from the valley, for the road continued on the same height as St. Johann, dense fogs floated up. Thus though the scenery was the same as before it had lost much of its charms. I passed Bischofshofen, and reached Werfen where I did not stop, but continued my journey in another carriage. The weather was now decidedly bad, the wind drove the rain into my face, and when the wind had ceased a drizzling rain commenced. Immediately after leaving Werfen I noted the Castle of Hohenwerfen, situated upon a mountain, at present garrisoned by a few invalids only. Furthur on about half way between Werfen and Golling, the next stage, the really wonderful pass of the Lueg (or Look out) lay to my left. Here the Salza is confined for some time by black rocks which on both sides rice so perpendicularly that not a tree has been able to fasten its roots into them. There is not a particle of earth nor even a vestige of moss; nothing but the bare stone; yet notwithstanding this abruptness some strategetical eye, has been able to discover a small spot where a fort has been constructed with embrasures. But my guide told me that at present there were no more than three cannon.

On the opposite side where the road leads along [_] Salza's rights bank another fort has been built. Having ascended [386] considerably the driver pointed out to me a path which he advised me to descend, in order to have a look at what is called very improperly the "Oefen" (stoves). Of course I alighted and went down many, many steps; secured by wooden banisters; they brought me to the edge of the river, in a great measure concealed by large masses of rock. These had clearly detached themselves from both sides, but had not reached the bottom being jammed in; and now leaned one against the other. Under this natural cover the Salza continues its course. Wooden bridges, well secured by parapets, are thrown across and upon one of them I remained for a considerable while admiring this unusual spectacle. I reascended a number of similar steps to where the driver was waiting for me, and by [_] o'clock arrived at Golling prettily situated at the foot of a hill. Here the waterfall was the great attraction and without a moments delay I put myself in motion. The rain had ceased; I crossed the Zalza over a bridge, there passing through some cornfields and a small village, came to a firwood where I was greeted by the roar of the fall, and in a few minutes I found myself in front of its lower half, which as had been the case with the Krimml cascade was a yet scantily supplied with water, so that it did not completely cover the rock, over which it precipitates itself from a height of 150 to 200 feet. I climbed up a path which leads through the firwood, passed a monument with a nauseously flattering inscription making known to the traveller, that this cascade was first discovered, and approach to it made practicable in 1805 by Ernst, prince of Schwartzenberg, and reached a wooden bridge which spans the upper part of the fall. Not yet satisfied I continued to climb though there was no path, descended a few steps and arrived at the very source of the rivulet, the Schwarzbach (or black rivulet) so called owing to the black bottom over which I flows. Here I sat down, took out a piece of paper and a pencil, and noted down the following description, exact at all events if too minute: "The rivulet flows gently out of a cavern formed by large overhanging stones. Its waters are so pellucid that I can see the pebbles lying at the bottom; shortly after its fall commences, with it, its foamy course. Mossgrown black rocks form its sidewalls, shad [...] sombre firs here and there by the light-green [...] [387] of other trees. Two firs attract my particular attention; one of them, strong and powerful, stands upright like a tower, whilst its companion of weaker growth, entwines its more robust brother with its branches and leans against it as if for support." I now took my stand upon the wooden bridge which spans the fall: "the foaming water rush from under it. The greater proportion of them is quickly lost to sight, being concealed by a stone arch which nature has thrown across; the smaller part I see fall into a stone basin, fully 150 feet below. Jointly the waters resume that course, quietly over a small piece of smooth level ground again they meet with obstacles; they fret and chafe, they tumble and foam, until, these small impediments overcome, they reunite for their last effort, the lower fall, not visible however from where I stand. To the left a small hill with green cornfield peeps through; quite below I distinguish the path by which I came, and looking over the trees which form the nearest foreground I see the plain with the river Salza, another plain, with a few houses, gently rising into hills behind into mountains upon which rests fogs and clouds. Golling to the right is not visible." From different spots, these falls present themselves under different aspects but I should say that you have [_] finest view of them a little furthur down than the wooden bridge [_]re you take in at one glance the bridge above, the upper fall divided by the stone arch, and finally the greater part of the lower fall. In my portfolio I have a good lithograph of this, the Golling waterfall. I hastened back to the village, and the stell wagn being on the point of starting for Hallein, I took my seat. It rained continually and I slept the whole time the drive lasted. Of the country I saw nothing. Hardly had I alighted at the post house which was also an inn, when I was asked whether I was inclined to see the famous salt mines to which I at once answered in the affirmative, notwithstanding the lateness of the hour and the unfavourable state of the weather. With a guide I walked up to the summit of a hill, at the foot of which Hallein lies, 1080 feet above the level of the sea, whilst the mountain rises 1000 feet higher. The ascent took us half an hour. On the top stands a house belonging to the mining establishment, where I had to enter my name in a book. [. . .] put on a white jacket and trousers above my usual clothe [. . .] [388] a strong leather apron was tied behind. Being thus metamorphored, one of the overseers a very rational man came to shew me the interior of the mine. We entered it by the third shaft; there were six of them, two above that which we selected and three below. These shafts are worked horizontally into the mountain; they are conveniently high and wide, boarded, and for a considerable distance walled in with large stones which are placed in such a manner as to form a segment of an ellipse, and this method I learned on a future occasion gives more sta[?] to the work than the usual straight wall. The Thames tunnel for instance is similarly constructed. When we had penetrated far in I observed that the propping up with stones ceased, and the different layers of salt, red and white, could clearly be distinguished. This salt is never found without being imbedded in clay and the clay enclosed in stones, as if in a shell. From this shaft we descended into a lower one, but not as I have done in other mines by means of steps cut in the rock, or by wooden ladders. No – here we slid down, which was a a novel but amusing mode of proceeding. In the middle there are steps for climbing up, and on both sides of them are placed smooth round trunks, like banisters, raised so high that when you sit upon them, one leg thrown over each, the foot resting in a groove which runs alongside, you do not touch the step[_]. To steady yourself you grasp with the right hand, protected by a leather glove, a strong rope which passes over the right leg. Then you give yourself a slight impetus and off you slide; the nearer the bottom the quicker you go; you can always increase the speed by leaning forwards and diminish it by leaning backwards. Ladies who visit this mine avail themselves of the same kind of conveyance. At first my companion told me they are rather apprehensive, but after having once tried it they invariably enjoy the fun. In the next shaft we again walked further in, and again slid down to the fifth shaft that is to say the second from below. Here we came to a small lake 400 feet long, and 300 feet wide; all around the walls were lighted up which gave it a fairy like appearance. We were ferried across and slid again to the lowest shaft, where we bestrode a small car, which moving on iron rails, drawn by one, and pushed along by another boy, brought [_] quickly into daylight or rather into the dusk of the eveni [...] [389] Before leaving, the overseer showed me various curiosities, such as large pieces of gypsum with the impressions of shells, iron and wooden utensils found in the mountains, which prove that these mines were not only known to the Romans, but also to other nations who, previous to the Roman conquest lived in this country and were unacquainted with the use of iron. The following is the information relative to these salt mines which I gathered from my guide. There were at the time of my visit rather more than 30 lakes similar to the one I saw. They are not work of nature but owe their origin to human ingenuity. Holes are dug, anywhere in the interior of the mountain where the directors may think it advisable, the excavated earth being carried into the open air through the shafts. Into these holes, by means of tubes, fresh water, which abounds in the upper part of the mountain, is conducted; this coming into contact with the walls which surround the hole liquify the clay and absorbs the salt, thus the hole enlarges and gradually more water is admitted. When the water has dissolved 26 percent of salt, the utmost it can contain, which it does in about four or five weeks, an outlet is given to it by different tubes, which carry it to the saline buildings in Hallein, where the water, being subjected to the action of heat, evaporates and the salt remains. The water in its transit through these tubes carries some clay with it, which adheres to them; and it has happened more than once that they have been completely blocked up. – Another part of the clay and this, the greater proportion sinks to the bottom of the hole or lake as it may now be called, and must necessarily be cleared away. My companion told me that the clay was the greatest enemy they had to contend with. The lake which I passed over was the smallest in the mine, it contained 100,000 Eimer (or buckets) of water three of which yield 1 centner or cwt of salt; cwt stands in 48 kreutzer münz equal to about 16d and the salt being a monopoly of the Government is sold to the Public at 6 florins münz, about $2 6rls. Part of the mine extends under Bavarian territory; in fact at one moment we stood under the market place of Berchtesgarten, in consideration of which a certain quantity of salt is sold by the Austrian to the Bavarian Government at its prime cost, whilst the latter is under the obligation of furnishing all the wood required in the mine. The annual consumption of this salt in the [_]strian dominions, including the quantity delivered to Bavaria was [390] calculated at 200,000 cwts. Sometimes, but very seldom, the salt is found pure without any admixture; then it is cut or blasted into blocks for the use of cattle, but this description does not exceed 2000 cwts. annually. The temperature in these mines both in winter and in summer is 9 Reamur. The work is considered very healthy, and the miners, who are relieved every six hours generally reach an advanced age. My Hallein guide shewed me the way to the inn which was close by, and I retired to [_], much pleased with the many new things I had seen in the course of the day.

*Saturday, 24th of May 1845.* Hallein is a small place prettily situated at the foot of mountains, two of which, "aiguilles" (or needles) as they would be termed in French Switzerland, overtop all the rest; they lie in the Bavarian territory. As the weather was mild though the sky still continued threatening I had a great mind to climb over the mountain which separates Hallein from Bertesgarten and I should certainly have done so had it not been for a pain I felt in the instep of my right foot caused by a nasty wrinkle in the upper leather of my boot. I was the only passenger in the Stelwagn. Hardly were we out of town when I observed a small rivulet, the Alp, which had flowed hitherto parallel with the Salza, fall into this latter river, which henceforth becomes navigable for large boats to convey salt from Hallein to Salzburg. The waters of the Alp were of clear blue; those of the Salza of a dirty yellowish colour; for a considerable while these waters remained separate and could clearly be distinguished, until at last, as is generally the case in this world the lesser was swallowed up by the larger. The high-lying fortress of Salzburg could be seen from a considerable distance; we traversed the Salza valley, which widened at every step, and about half a German mile before reaching the town, we turned off and followed a handsome avenue of horse chestnut trees, which passing a royal country residence, Hellbrum, brought us to Salzburg, where I alighted in the Archduke Charles an Hotel which can be recommended. As soon as I was ready I engaged a valet-de-place. Salzburg is divided by the Salza spanned by a bridge into two [_] that to the left more extensive than the other. On this [_] [391] close to the town or I may say in the town itself rises a rather abrupt mountain called the Mönchsberg (or monk's mountain) upon whose summit lies the fortress, not utterly in ruins but so much dilapidated as not to be able to withstand a regular siege. At the time of the rising of the peasants called the peasant's war, soon after Luther's reformation this castle was besieged for the last time; now it is garrisoned by a few Austrian soldiers. I ascended to its roof, but the clouds still clinging to some parts or other of the horizon prevented any distant prospect. Thence I descended [_] re-entered the town which is full of open places of squares. In the centre of one of them stands upon a marble pedestal, a bronze statue of [_]ther, cast by Schwanthaler of Munich and erected in 1842. The façade of a building for tribunals and public offices, called the "Neubau" (new building) fronts this square, adjoining which is another, with a fountain, which if we may believe Reichardt is the finest in Germany. It is of marble and was sculptured by Antonio Dario in 1664. The lowest basin measures 62 feet in circumference and is capable of holding 2500 "Eimer" of water; from its middle rises a rock, similar to, but not so large as that in the Piazza di Nevi in Rome. It has a cave or cavity in each of its four sides, and from each of them steps out a marble horse spouting water from its mouth. Upon this rock are three marble figures sustaining, Atlas-like, upon their shoulders a marble basin. They are cut out of one block and weigh 500 cwt. Three dolphins support the uppermost and smallest basin, 16 feet in diameter, holding 25 "Eimer" of water. Upon this, which is shell-shaped, stands a Triton, and he again holds in his open palms, a small shell from which a jet of water sallies forth. In the appendix N° 15 will be found an engraving of this fountain. The square in which stands is called the Residenz. Its sides are occupied respectively by a side wall of the Cathedral or "Dom", by the front of the Archiepiscopal palace and by private houses. In 1845 the Archbishop was a young man of 36 years of age, nephew of Prince Schwartzenberg. A portico connects the square of the Residenz with that of the Cathedral. This church according to Reichardt is built of blocks of marble as far as I could judge by the exterior, it is not of marble but stone, and of the interior I could form no opinion the whole being [...] by white wash. Its shape resembles that of St. Peters, I need [392] hardly say on a much reduced scale. Its façade is plain but tasteful, adorned with the statues of the four Evangelists, between which three entrances lead into the church. At some height above the evangelists stand the statues of the twelve Apostles. There are no less than six organs; the largest a masterpiece of Egendacher, above the principal entrance, a small one not larger than a piano close to the high altar, and one upon each of the four pillars which sustain the cupola. In the middle of the square in front of the Cathedral is a statue of the Virgin Mary and child; at each of the four corners of the pedestal is a mutilated fig[_] of lead, two of them looking up to the Virgin, two of them averting their faces. A portico again leads from the Cathedral Sq.

to another, where a Neptune in a recess and Tritons around him are blowing water into a stone basin. A few steps brought me thence to the burial ground of the church of St. Peter, crowded with crosses and monuments, amongst the latter is that of Michael, brother of the famous composer Joseph Hayden. Close by [_] very ancient chapel dedicated to St. Magdalen, in which mass is said only once a year, on the feast of St. Hubert, the patron of Salzburg. Behind the cemetery rises a steep almost perpendicular rock, a continuation of the already mentioned Mönchberg. You see, as if glued against it, a chapel of St. Maximus who suffered martyrdom on this spot. The fortress lies to the left, to the right, the mountain continues equally precipitous, covered with trees, at its base houses against it. Through this rock a high vaulted passage has been cut in the years 1762-1767 under the rule of Archbishop Sigismund III, whose portrait is cut in stone over the entrance, with the appropriate words “Te saxa loqumitur”. In front is the marble statue of the saint of the same name. It is of this mountain that Carlyle in his life of Frederick the Great relates the following legend. “Here sits Frederic Barbarossa the Emperor, resting his head upon a stone table, through which his white long beard has grown; ever and anon he lifts up his head, looks round, pronounces the words ‘the time has not yet come’ and again goes to sleep”. In this neighbourhood are handsome stables for cavalry horses, built by order of another archbishop: a fine basin for bathing horses, in the middle of which is a pedestal with Bucephalus held by a man; also two [...] the one for winter, the other for summer use. One [_] [393] has been a Roman arena and has three rows of seats cut into the rock round two of its sides. Having paid off my valet de place, I resumed my walk after dinner. I climbed up the monks mountain, whence, the weather having now cleared up I had a pretty view over the plain to the westward extending towards Munich cultivated fields, dotted over with houses and trees, intersected by high roads and footpaths, and confined by distant mountains. A labouring man who was sitting along side of me enjoying the prospect like myself, not only very politely answered the many questions which I asked him but invited me to go with him to another spot where he thought I should be still better pleased. Willingly did I accompany him; he then pointed out to me the steeple of the convent of the Augustin friars (extinct); on the other side of the Salza, Mirabella, a summer palace; at a distance Maria Blein, to which church many pilgrimages are made; the ruins of Radeck, a castle where the Knights of Blein resided in former times, and nearer the town the Capuchin mountain with the convent of these monks, embowered in trees. Thither I now wended my way having first thanked my polite companion. I ascended part of it, strolled out of town, and returned through the gardens of a palace. Meanwhile the weather had become splendid; for a considerable while I took my post upon the bridge, looking at the beautiful scenery around me. The sun had just set and the western sky still preserved its ruddy hue. Afterwards in a coffee-house I took a cup of coffee, supped in the hotel where I had also dined at the usual hour, and was busy writing till midnight. During the daytime the thermometer stood in my room at 10 R. I saw by a paper that the temperature of late had been extremely cold here. For instance on may 19th at 7 a.m. it marked 4°, at 1 p.m. 9° and at 9 p.m. 3°. In the appendix under Nº 14 I affix a view of Salzburg. In examining it, it must be borne in mind, we here look up the Salza; accordingly the monks mountain appears to the right, whilst in reality it lies on the left bank of the river.

*Sunday, 25th of May 1845.* I was up by 5 o'clock, shortly afterwards a small open carriage drawn by one horse stood at [_] door and I set out for the far famed Königs see or Kings lake. [394] Though the weather was fine the temperature was cold; so I wrapped myself up in my big cl[_]. For a short [_] we drove along the road by which I had come from [_], then keeping more to the right, continued through a well cultivated wide valley with snowy mountains at considerable distances; those of the Tyrol among which Stufenberg to the left; in front somewhat to the right the "Unterberg" or lower mountain which we gradually approached. At every step the valley becomes narrower and more lovely. A rather wide rivulet which takes its origin in the Königs See flows through it. About an hour and a half from Salzburg we passed the frontier and were in Bavaria, the national colours of this country are light blue and white. We passed through a small place called Schönberg, where a procession was on the point of starting. The streets were adorned with branches and at their corners stood altars, prettily decked out. Many people were on the move, all, men and women old and young saluted me. Some of the women had their hair confined by a net of golden tissue, others merely wore black handkerchiefs tied round the head, the ends hanging down behind. The country was really charming, wood abounded and I noted beeches, oaks, elders, elms, ashes, firs, larches, with foliage of every shade of green also fruit trees in blossom; hills, some covered with corn fields, others with meadows, white-plastered houses with shingle roofs, and the already mentioned rivulet winding winding through the midst of them as if to give some variety to the softness of the scenery, all of sudden a grey steep rock starts up; also a little furthur off a snowy mountain, whilst the background is formed by a ridge of snowy peaks, amongst which particular mention should be made of the high Watzmann. We left Bertesgarden to the right; to the left, not far from the road side is a high hill, containing a salt mine belonging to the Bavarian Government, and worked in the same manner as the mines of Hallein. On its sides I traced a long tube through which the water is carried to the saline buildings. Over the entrance are written in large letters the words "Berg Ferdinand", and opposite stand three handsome houses for the employees of the mine. Continui […] [395] journey I reached the Königs See and alighted at an inn "The Swan" the only one in the neighbourhood, [...] was received by a very pretty blooming Kelnerinn. The boats are kept under sheds; she procured me one of them with [_] men and I stepped into it. The water of this lake is so very clear that it reflects every object around, the high mountains covered with trees to the very edge of the lake intermingled with an occasional steep grey rock. After a few minutes rowing we passed a small island that of St. John, with a statue of the saint. Here the lake makes a bend and its whole expanse lies before you. At the other extremity is the royal lodge St. Bartholomew taken care of by the so-called "Rivier-jäger" (or huntsman of the district perhaps also "of the shore", for the word "Rivier" may be translated both ways). About 2 1/2 hours row from where I embarked, one of the boatmen, fired off a pistol which produced a beautiful echo, first it rolled to the left, then silent for a second it was repeated to the right, and after a short interval in front, though less loud. 1/4 of an hour furthur on, the boatmen stopped close to the shore, and requested me to land, which I did upon a small platform covered with gravel and shaded by a few trees. Had I come somewhat later in the season I should have found here tables and benches for the use of tourists. Close by is a small lawn with a hut whither the cattle are driven during the night. As directed by my boatmen I followed a narrow path for about 100 paces and found myself suddenly in a cleft, which nature has riven in these rocks; the perpendicular side-walls are not eight of my steps asunder. Not a vestige of vegetation could I see except a small bush on the summit, with light green leaves. Two rills, rivulets they could not be called, dripped down the rocks, which felt moist and clammy; not even a chamois could climb up them, and I much doubt whether the rays of the sun ever reach the bottom. I then returned to the boat, and after an hours furthur rowing landed at St. Bartholomew. The snowy Warzmann does not lie far off. Upon another where the snow stretched far down, the boatmen pointed out to me two stags which I could hardly distinguish. Both stags and chamois abound in this neighbourhood, the former [_] to be fed during the winter season, and both are hunted by th[_] [396] king and the princes, the father has them driven down to plain, while the sons, like true hunters follow the game in the mountains. The stick which the jäger presented to me was a young fir tree, with an iron point. He also offered his serviced to conduct [_] to the ice chapel but I preferred going by myself. For some time I walked through a wood, a rivulet to my right whilst, to my left, from the mountains, avalanches, no formidable ones it is true, incessantly rolled down, so near to me that I actually felt their moisture. Here and there lay patches of snow and ice. I crossed the rivulet over a rustic bridge and furthur on stood in the midst of ice, snow, and grey rocks. I climbed about in search of the chapel and at last found it; the rivulet flows under an icy crust, a glacier in miniature which never melts, not even in the hottest season, and to this the name of chapel is given. In summer when all around is green it must have a pretty effect, at present it could hardly be distinguished from the ice and snow which covered the ground. On my return I saw a snake about 1 foot and 1/2 long rustle through the grass, and the avalanches were so frequent that I gave up looking at them, I only heard and left them. I reached St. Bartholomew, crossed the lake and arrived at the Swan in good time, where the pretty Kelnerinn to whom I couldn't help saying many sweet things, served me with pike, a nice pancake, and wine. Below, people of the lower classes were taking their beer. The owners of public houses find it of course to their advantage to have such pretty girls in their service for who could quarrel with them even if the bill were overcharged. I gave my fair Hebe a fee larger than usual, in return for which, she stood at the street door nodding and curtseying to me, as I drove off. On my way back to Salzburg we drove through Berchtesgaden, on the other side of which at the Austrian frontier, the carriage and the seat upon which I sat were closely searched. In Berchtesgaden prettily-carved woodwork is made, and it being subject to a high duty on its introduction into Austria, travellers frequently make an attempt at smuggling and this accounts for the careful search. In Salzburg this carved wood-work is exposed for sale in many shops. On the previous days I had purchased a fork and spoon for making salad which I took back with me to Lima, I entered Salzburg which [. . .] [397] the-by, is surrounded by a wall, by the suburb called Nounthal. In the appendix (N$^{o}$ 16 and 17) are two views of the König See, and here follows an extract, relative to this country, from Alisons History of Europe. Chap. XIV of Vol. 7 (Baudrys edition) footnote page 145.

"The lakes and valleys in the vicinity of Salzburg, particularly the König See, the valley of Berchtesgarden leading to it, the defile above Hallein, the Traun, Aber, and Alter sees, and the whole valley up to Gastein presents the most magnificent scenery in Europe. It rivals the Grande Chartreuse in grandeur, and unites to its romantic character, the sublimity of the Gasteren-thal and the Oeschinen-thal at the upper extremity of the Kandersteg in Switzerland, the finest and most impressive scenery in the vast amphitheatre of the central Alps. No words, in particular, can do justice to the König See, a noble sheet of water, eight or ten miles in length, thirty miles to the south of Salzburg, shrouded amidst stupendous mountains, whose summits, ten thousand feet high, wrapt in eternal snow almost overhang the lake which nestles in their bosom. Vast forest of fir lie immediately below the region of rock and snow in these lofty piles; but the cliffs which shut in the lake, several thousand feet in perpendicular height, descend abrupt and sheer to the water's edge, varied at intervals by noble forests of beech and oak, whose tints, especially in autumn, add inexpressible beauty to the near points of this matchless landscape. The great superiority which the Alps in this quarter possess over those in the central cantons of Switzerland, consists in this, that from their nor rising from so elevated a plateau, the pine and the fir do not occur so uniformly and early in the scene; but rich forest of walnut, sycamore, beech, and oak, surmount, in the first instance, the green and grassy vales, where mountain freedom and laborious industry have spread a velvet carpet amid the shapeless piles of rock, which primaeval earthquakes have detached from overhanging mountains. The pine and larch occur in a more elevated region forming a sable band between the brilliant tints of the foliage beneath, and the pure glitter of the snow, or the grey hue of the rocks above. The mountains are not of such height as to be overloaded, or have their ravines filled with snow; naked, or sprinkled only in the upper parts with a silvery mantle, they [_]hibit all their romantic forms to the eye and the enormous straits [398] are disposed with such regularity, that at the distance, [_] of twenty or thirty miles every layer is distinctly visible, and the traveller feels as if he was approaching the ruined castles of the giants of the earth, some standing erect, some cast down and scattered in fragments around. Yet so steep and perpendicular are their sides, and so completely do they in many places overhang the lakes, that in rowing along you can see reflected in the mirror all the gradations, from the smooth shaven meadow, on the margin of the water, through the inaccessible cliffs rising abruptly from their sides, to the dark forests of the middle zone, and bare rocks of the upper region, you can touch with your hand the snowy summits of the mountains. The author visited these incomparable scenes two and twenty years ago; but the assistance of numerous sketches then made, is not requisite to recall the features of the scenery to his memory; they are indelibly printed there, and will remain engraven to the latest hour of his life."

*Monday, 26th of May 1845.* At 6 o'clock I left Salzburg for Munich per diligence; I was the only passenger and sat in the coupé with the conducteur, an elderly man who was an inveterate grumbler. Nevertheless many of his complaints were in my opinion not without foundation; "Why does the King (old King Louis, Lola Montes' adorer) remit so much money to his son Otho (King of Greece); why does he spend so much money on the capital solely; why does he erect so many splendid buildings; why does he only think of art and not of the material wants of the country? Twenty or thirty years back the high roads in Bavaria were decidedly the best in Germany, now they are out of repair and neglected". Even the railroads found no favour in his eyes. "Bavaria has not coal mines, the fuel consumed is wood, and that in immense quantities more than is produced; thus we shall soon have a scarcity, finally a total want of this combustible". However by dint of cross-questioning on my part, I made him confess at last that upon the royal domains the sowing and planting of trees was carefully attended to. The road 36 Post hours, (or 18 German miles long) afford[_] nothing of great interest, there were occasional ups and do[_] [399] but as a general rule it runs through an extensive plain partly covered with wood, partly with meadows, full of flowers at the present season, and partly with cornfields. At first I still saw some mountains to my left; gradually they were lost to my sight, until towards the end of the journey, they re-appeared at the verge of the horizon in the far south-west. About an hours drive from Salzburg we passed the Saabach, which here forms the frontier between Austria and Bavaria. My passport was asked for and my luggage examined but both with great politeness. The Saabach falls into the Salza, the Salza into the Inn higher up than Braunau, and the Inn into the Danube near Passau. The first town we passed through was Schönram, the second Wegern and between the two lies the lake of Wegern. Stain we reached by 11 o'clock where we alighted to take a plain bad dinner. Furthur on we crossed two small rivers; the second taking its origin in the Chiem lake falls into the Inn near Neu-Oettingen, follow Frabertsheim, Wasserburg, a rather considerable place prettily situated on a peninsula formed by the Inn, Steinhöring and Zornolding. The nearer we approached Munich the more did the appearance of the peasant's houses differ from the Swiss châlets, and the more did they resemble the solid buildings I had been accustomed to see in the north of Germany. The windows were frequently painted green and the roofs in good repair reached far down. The steeples of the Capital could now be distinguished at a distance. We drove through a small wood where a stag and a fox crossed our path, then through the village of Haidhausen, whence onward house after house lined the high road. We crossed the long Isar bridge passed under two consecutive gates, and stopped at the Royal Post Office in the Max Joseph Platz. I took up my quarters in the "Golden stag" an excellent hotel, supped by myself and hastened to bed.

*Tuesday, 27th of May 1845.* This day I was again favoured by the weather. The thermometer outside my window marked 13 R. = 61 Fht. The first thing I did was to go to the office of A. E. von Eichthal to whom my letters of credit from Bauer and Donner were directed. I took here the money required for my expenses, and received various letters which were waiting for me. One from Sieveking of Altona, the second from my [_] Marc André Hugues, and the third from C. W. Schutte of Arequipa. [400] The two first were as kind as I could wish them to be. My cousin invited me to spend a day or two with him in his convent at Alt Oettingen, while Sieveking gave a batch of news: the death of Kedenburg Paulsen's partner, the engagement of Daniel Schutte with Miss Berta de Jongh whose acquaintance I had made at Hesse's on April 25th 1844, and the confinement of several of my Altona friends, of whom I will only mention Mrs. Löhmann née Sophia Willink. The little which I saw of the town in the course of this forenoon gave ample evidence of what my "conducteur" had already led me to expect, namely the architectural beauty of the new part of the town due to the King Louis' decided protection. The various open places such as those of Maximilian, Charlotte, Odeon, Wittelsbach, as well as the Ludwig and Brienner streets, are certainly not inferior to the handsomest parts of any other town till then visited by me. Not only are they lined on both sides by royal palaces and handsome public buildings but also by private dwellings equally elegant. In the Caroline Platz each house stands by itself and is surrounded by a pretty little garden. The Pinakothek (Collection of pictures) and Glyptothek (Collection of statues), see appendix N° 19 and 18, owe their existence at all events their aggrandisement to King Louis' passion for the fine arts. To the former I directed my steps. Its exterior did not particularly hit my fancy, its side walls being perhaps three times as long as the facade. I shall not weary either myself or the reader, should these extracts ever find any, with an exact copy of my notes taken at the time, of the pictures seen by me in this museum. I will only select two or three remarks which may give some idea of the general impression they made upon me. The collection of pictures of the old German and Flemish schools is very extensive and valuable, but even their masterpieces are to my taste decidedly inferior to those of the Italian school of which I had admired so many during my sojourn in Italy. In two or three I discovered ludicrous anachronisms, for instance in Hans Burghmaer's victory of Scipio Africanus over the Carthaginians at Zama, the Roman troops are armed like German knights of the middle ages. Bugmaer was disciple of Albrecht Dürer and lived from 1477 to 1559. In Melchior Josselin's (died 1518) "Taking of Alexia by Julius Cesar", cannons are introduced and warriors of both sides are mixed up in such a manner that it is difficult to decide [_] [401] who are the victors, who the vanquished. "Christ and the Adultress" by Louis Kranach is a fine picture but the woman is dressed like a German lady of the time when the painter flourished; to the Pharisees he has given abominable faces. Lucretia by the same master is according to the catalogue the best of all his pictures; I, having seen this subject so frequently treated by Italian masters was of a different opinion. This Lucretia is no beauty; she is fair and her countenance wants expression. She holds the dagger to be sure but does not appear inclined to thrust it into her bosom. The Virgin embracing the body of her Son, with an unutterable expression of grief, by Susterman called Lambert Lombardus (1506-1560) seemed to me to be the best in the entire collection and I was not a little pleased when afterwards when referring to my catalogue I discovered that for a long while it was believed to be the work of Daniel da Volterra, which proved that the six months I had spent in Italy had not been altogether lost upon me inasfar as I had learned to distinguish a bad painting from a mediocre, and a mediocre from a superior one, and in some instances to recognize the style of the one or the other famous master; but to decide whether a painting was original or a good copy, was, and always remained, beyond my powers of discernment. With the partial lost of my eyesight in Oct. 1852 this knowledge small as it was, was alas! also lost. A saloon and a cabinet were devoted exclusively to P. P. Reubens (1577-1660) by whom, there are not less than 95 paintings. On more than one occasion I have given my opinion of this painter whose females are almost invariably plump, fair, vulgar looking and naked. Reubens is much admired on account of the life like colour he gives to human flesh, but in this respect he is inferior to Titian. His men pleased me better than the women. Here is his last judgement, in which, though it is much admired by connaisseurs, his already alluded to propensity again peeps through; from amongst the damned, whose faces, as well as those of the devils are frightful, two naked women are carried off by horned demons. I dined at 2 o'clock at the table d'hôte in my hotel; the dinner was good and abundant but lasted too long, to me doubly so, as I did not exchange a word with my neighbours who were two Poles next to me, two Germans and two Englishmen [_] front, each couple conversing by itself. With Mr. Land from whom I [402] had separated in Strass on May 19th and whom I met by chance I took a long walk through the Count Garden, and through a handsome park called the English garden, thence by myself I went to the theatre which was tastefully decorated outside and inside; the interior was painted white and gold, the boxes were not divided into small apartments as in Italy, merely by low partitions, the Royal box was opposite the stage. The pieces given were: a comedy "Das war Ich" (That was I), a pretty trifle, and a very interesting drama "Sylva"; the principal part that of a mute girl being performed by Mrs. Dahn who, like her husband played extremely well. How apathetic was the audience compared with those in the Italian theatres. In Ferrara the Fretzzolini was called before the curtain not less than twenty five times. Here the heroine was called for only at the close of the play, and the applause, though richly merited was but luke warm. By 9 o'clock I was home and wrote my memoranda till near midnight.

*Wednesday, 28th of May 1845.* The forenoon of this day I again spent in the Pinakothek. Having finished with the apartments which contain the works of Reubens, I next occupied myself with the paintings of the more modern Dutch and Flemish schools. Here I found many fine portraits by Vandyck, life like paintings of quadrupeds by Snyders and of birds by Hondekoetter and Weeninx. A picture by Honthorst arrested my attention though not on account of its beauty. It represented Ceres transforming a youth into a lizard, but Ceres is here certainly not a goddess, on the contrary an ugly vulgar old woman. The sixth saloon is filled with paintings by the Spanish and French masters. It is well known that among the Spanish masters Bartolomeo Estévan Murillo, his friend and rival Diego Velasquez and José Ribera (known as Spagnoletto) occupy the first rank. The latter delights in paintings sombre scenes and depicting terrible objects. Here are by him, amongst others, the dying Seneca surrounded by his friends, in which painting according to my humble opinion the effects of light and shade are rendered with extraordinary skill. Manass[?]h King of the Israelites, ? and St. Bartholomew, both old lean men, stepping out into light from a dark background. Altogether different from the preceding [_] wonderfully true to nature is an old woman, a hen in [_] [403] hand and a basket of eggs hanging from her arm, by the same Spagnoletto. Murillo (1618-1682) excels in portraying ragged little blackguards, with laughing black eyes and smiling countenances whom no doubt he was in the habit of meeting daily in the streets of Madrid. Here are several of such, all true to life. Two beggar boys sitting on the ground, one regaling himself with grapes the other with melon. Two boys playing at dice, a third looking on, eating his crust of bread. A girl sitting on a stone, paying some money to a boy for some fruit which she has just chosen out of his basket; the boy is in a kneeling posture; and others of a similar character. Murillo has likewise [...] great renown in painting sacred subjects but of them there are none in this collection. By Velasquez I saw some good portraits. The apartments devoted to the Italian school contain paintings by Carlo Dolce, Paul Veronese, Titian, Guido Reni etc., of whose works I had seen so many in Italy that I may well be pardoned for not again going over the ground so often trodden by me. At one o'clock I hurried away from the Pinakothek having promised Mr. Land to dine with him at the Bavarian hotel where he lived. Before 3 we were waiting outside the entrance to that part of the new Royal Palace which looks towards the Court Garden. Everything is splendid, I may say magnificent. The flight of marble steps which leads up to the first storey though perhaps inferior to that in the palace of Caserta resembles it much. This is its shape. The floors of the various apartments are beautifully inlaid with wood, each differing in pattern. The walls of two saloons which are of brown stucco are hung with portraits of ladies renowned for their beauty. They are of all nations and many of them were alive at the time of my visit. Amongst them Lola Montes, Lady Ellenborough, the Crown Princess of Bavaria and a Greek lady of King Otho's court; a strange collection to be sure, but which at all events gives some insight into the character of old King Louis. The walls of the next apartment were covered with battle-pieces, in which the Bavarians had been victorious. I think this collection of very questionable taste, for many if not all of them were victories gained by the Bavarians in conjunction [_] the French over their fellow Germans, the Austrians [_] such I need [404] only mention the names of

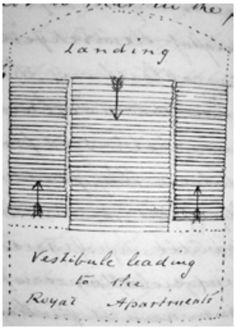

Eckmühl and Wagram. The three next saloons bear the names of the German heroes to whom they are dedicated; upon the walls events in their lives are painted in "encaustic", which means that being done in fresco they are rendered indelible by means of fire. The first is Charlemagne's, the second Barbarossa's, the third Rudolf of Hapsburg. The ball room is to my taste too gaudy, too many coloured. The throne room is imposing; at one end stand two arm-chairs crimson with gold, under a canopy, thence to the other extremity run two rows of Doric columns of white stucco, between which are ranged on each side six colossal statues of bronze gilt, the effigies of some of the ancestors of the present royal family. They were modelled by Schwanthaler and cast by Stieglemaier. The dimensions of this saloon as given by Reichardt are 57 feet high, 75 feet broad, and 112 feet long. The walls are painted white with gold; the floor is mosaic, the ceiling is checkered white and gold with a small admixture of light blue. In one word this this one of the most superb saloons seen by me anywhere. The southern part of the new Residence looks towards the Max Joseph's Platz ([_] Appx. N° 20); it also contains many fine apartments, and what pleased me particularly well was a conservatory with orange trees, cypresses, small palms and other exotics adjoining the ball room, so that the dancers might retire from the glace and heat of the saloon to the shade and coolness of a grove. Between these two extremities, the southern and the northern of the new "Residenz" lies the old palace; the facade of which, 550 feet long, offers nothing which calls for particular notice. The front of the new Residence opening on the Max Joseph Platz is an imitation of the Pitti palace in Florence, consisting of square blocks of a greenish sandstone. Opposite stands the new Post Office (see appendix N° 21) with a handsome portico, the walls being painted with the brown colour so much liked by the ancient dwellers in Pompeii. The fine Ludwig St. commences more or less at the northern end of the new Residence, as will be seen by the adjoining sketch:

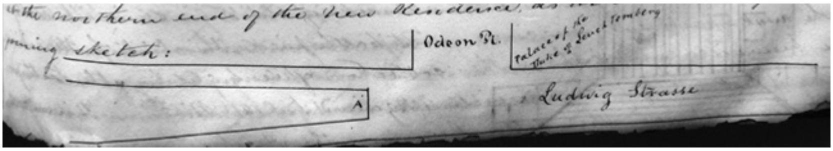
the northern end of the new Residence, as will be seen by the adjoining sketch:
Odeon Pl.
Palace of the Duke of Leuchtenberg
A
Ludwig Strasse

[405] The letter A indicates the site of an extensive guard house about being built; as yet only three arches of the front were finished, behind which a somewhat raised area and a flight of steps leading up to it. In the left corner stood a bronze statue of Tilly on a granite pedestal with this inscription: Graf v. Tilly, Bayer Heerfürher (leader of armies). To the right a similar statue of Wrede with these words: "Fürst Karl Wrede, Bayer. Feldmarschall". The Odeon, a large building in the Odeon square, serves for balls, concerts and similar public diversions. From this square a street leads to that of Wittelsbach, in the centre

is a colossal bronze equestrian statue of “Maximilian Churfürst von Bayern”, erected we are told, by “Ludwig König von Bayern 12 Oct. 1839”. I supposed this is the Maximilian who distinguished himself in the 30 years war, and to whom, for his services rendered to the cause of Catholicism, the Emperor Ferdinand II granted the Electorship taken from the count Palatine Frederic the “winter king”. From the Wittelsbach Platz the splendid Brienner St. brings you to the Caroline square, where stands, in the middle a bronze obelisk 90 feet high, plainly adorned with oak wreaths of the same metal, upon a stone base to which three steps ascend. On its four sides are the following inscriptions. “Den 30,000 Bayern die im Russischen Kriege den Tod fanden” (To the 30,000 Bavarians who met their death in the Russian war) “Auch sie starben für des Vaterland’s Befreiung” (they, also died for the deliverance of the Fatherland) “Vollendet am 18 Oct. 1833” (concluded Oct. 18th 1833) “errichted von Ludwig I König von Bayern” (Erected by Ludwig King of Bavaria). For a certainty it passes my comprehension, how the Bavarians who under Napoleon’s leadership invaded Russia can be said to have died for the deliverance of their native country. Five streets debouch into the Caroline square, walking right across, and following the direction of the Brienner St. you have to the right the Glyptothek (see appendix Nº 19) and opposite a building, *not* concluded in 1845 for the exhibition of objects of art. This is its front. Behind the Exhibition building stands the beautiful Basilica of St. Boniface, also unfinished. The details hitherto [406] given I noted down on my stroll through the town, in which very naturally I lost my way more than once. I came to the Charles gate near which is the handsome Evangelical Church, furthur on the church formerly being to the Jesuits, now called St. Michaels. Its vaulted roof is not sustained by pillars or columns but rests upon the exterior walls. This sketch will give an idea of its interior.

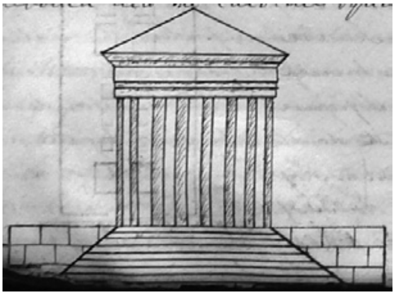

A is the high altar. c.c.c.c altars, f. a cross and D. the Duke of Leuchtenberg’s monument (Eugene Beauharnais). It consists of his statue standing on a marble pedestal, in an antique Roman attire. He holds a garland in his hand. Two angels stand to the left, one with a reversed and extinguished [...] torch, to the right Clio sitting and writing in a book. The pedestal bears the

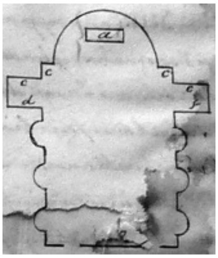

following inscription:
Hic placide cubant
Eugenii Napoleonis
Regis Italiae quondam veces gerentis
Nab. Lutet. Parisior D. III Sept. MDCCLXXXI
Def. Monachi D. XXI Febr. MDCCCXXIV
Monumentum posuit vidua moereus
Augusta
Amalia, Maximil. Jos. Bav. Regis. filia.

which I translate as follows:
Here rest quietly the bones (this word seems to be omitted in the text) of Eugene Napoleon once Viceroy of Italy. Born in Paris on Sept. 3rd 1781. Died in Munich Feb. 21st 1824. The afflicted widow Agusta Amelia daughter of King Maximilian erected the monument.

Above the statue on the walls are written the words “Honneur et fidelite”. The cathedral, called also the church of our Lady is built of brick, not plastered over. It has two steeples each 333 feet high. Herewith I give a copy of the sketch made by me of its interior:

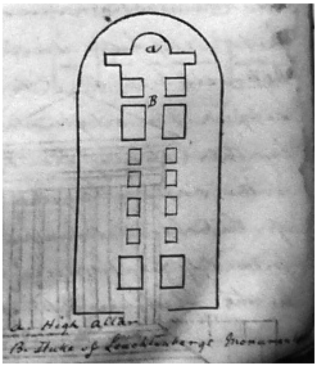

The only object of interest in this church is the monument of Emperor Ludwig the Bavarian. His effigy and those of his two children are sculptured on the tomb, covered by a bronze canopy. At each corner kneels a bronze figure in armour holding a lance with the double eagle. There are an extraordinary number of altars and chapels, according to Reichardt 30 of the former and 24 of the latter. I closed this long [...] preached in the Ludwig’s church [407] tasteful modern building, by a member of the congregation of St. Ligurius also called the Redemptorist Fathers, to which order my cousin Hugues belongs. The church was crowded to excess and fortunate was I in finding standing-room where my back was protected by a pillar and I could distinctly hear every word of the preacher. He had the South German pronunciation and spoke with much energy and fervour. The subject was God is Love, and our love to Him ought to be perfect. The moral which he inculcated was excellent and nobody could find fault with it but on the other hand like the ultra-Protestant clergyman Harms in Kiel he spoke of eternal punishment and damnation, a dogma which goes against my feelings, also of original sin, of the necessity of obeying the commands of the church, of the oblig[_] 1839. I [...] of the holy martyrs and concluded with an address to [the] Virgin. Except these few points which I looked upon as blemishes, I confess that I was highly pleased and even edified. By 11 o’clock I was home in my hotel, and in bed.

*Thursday, 29th of May 1845.* The thermometer at 9 a.m. in the open air marked 16 R. = 68 Fht. In the course of this forenoon I visited the collection of paintings belonging to the late Duke of Leuchtenberg, open to the public once a week, in the palace of the family. The number of pictures is rather limited, there being at the time 82 of modern artist, 92 from the old Italian, 9 from the old Spanish and 70 from the Flemish, Dutch and German schools. Amongst the modern I found some, in my opinion surpassingly beautiful. For instance: by Maria Electrina, Baroness Von Freiburg, "The Virgin and Child", which reminded me of Raphaels earlier style, and "The three holy women at Christ's tomb" by Joseph Bozzi, a copy in black chalk of Leonardo da Vinci's last supper. The original which I had seen in Milan had suffered so much by the lapse of time and moisture, that I gave a decided preference to the copy. By the modern masters there are amongst others, portraits of Napoleon, Josephine, the Duke of Leuchtenberg and Pius VIII, also night pieces of great merit, battle and sea-pieces and paintings of animals. In the Italian apartments I met with the names of the many great masters, with whose works I had become acquainted in the Italian mu[_] but of the 92 paintings in this collection I doubt whether [...] [408] one merits to be classed among the higher works of art. On a previous day I spoke about Murrillo as excelling in the portraiture of ragged children. Here I saw equally admirable delineations of sacred subjects, amongst which the Virgin and Child ranked foremost. With the Dutch, Flemish, and German masters I made quick work. There were as usual a few fine portraits by Vandyke, scenes of low Dutch life by Ostäde and Gerard Dou, and a few good paintings by Holbein and Denner. Of the statues in this collection I content myself with noting Canova's three graces and his repentant Magdalen; the former have, in my opinion something affected and theatrical about them, they are not such chaste beauties, as Thowarlsden's in C. H. Donners "Octagon". Mrs. Zarhtmann was quite right when she said "Canova's are the graces of the Saloon. Thorwalsden's those of Nature". [...] dalen is well known. The first time I saw a copy of this statue was [_] the 21st of Dec. 1844 in the Villa Sommaria on the Como Lake. She is kneeling and fixing her weeping eyes on the cross which she holds in her hand. From the Leuchtenberg Palace I directed my steps to the Ludwig's Church, where on the previous evening I had listened to the sermon. The interior (of this shape) very chaste and beautiful, is painted white with gold; the ceiling partly light blue with stars, partly adorned with fine fresco paintings. Behind the high altar is "The last Judgement", by Cornelius, a contemporary Catholic painter, of great fame. The subject is treated by Michal

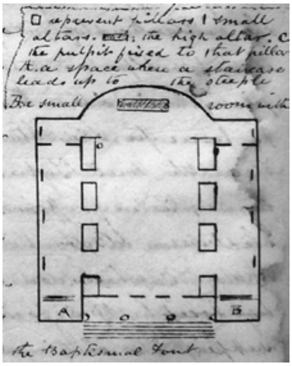
□ represent pillars | small
altars. ▭: the high altar. C
the pulpit fixed to that pillar
A. a space where a staircase
leads up to the steeple
B a small room with
A
B
the Baptismal font

Angelo and Reubens, to the right of our Saviour, the Saved are rising towards the mansions of bliss, to the left the Damned are hurled into the infernal abyss; amongst whom a friar is particularly distinguishable, meant to represent our good Martin Luther. (In Appendix under N° 22 is an engraving of this church). On each side arches connect it with handsome houses, in one of which lived the Redemptorist Father Hempl to whom I had a few introductory lines from my cousin, but who was not at home when I called. Next to this house follows the seminary for young priests; opposite the University, whose building form a quadrangle with a fountain in the middle. At dinner I again sat near the Poles with whom I conversed as little [409] as on the previous occasion. At a later hour I took a long walk from one end of the town to the other, the old part cannot of course be compared to the modern which includes the Ludwig and Brenner streets; it is however by no means so ugly as some of the old towns of Germany, the streets are neither narrow nor crooked, only the pavement might have been better. I passed the Haupt-Platz or chief square where stands a column so small and insignificant, that I should hardly have observed it, if Richardt in his handbook did not make particular mention of it under the name of the Marianische Säule, or the column of Maria, which makes me suppose that the statue on the top is meant for the Virgin. On one side the inscription has become illegible, on the other I deciphered these words: Rex Regium Reginum Regis et Religio. Restaurata sunt. Sub tuo praesidis. Following the long Sendlinger St. I reached the gate of the same name whence an avenue, about half an hour's walk, brought me to the village of Sendling, close which is a long embankment. On it a building was in progress of construction. I learned that it was to be called the Theresienburg, but what it would be like I could form no idea, it being entirely surrounded by scaffolding. On the meadow a trifle lower than this embankment the colossal statue of Bavaria was to be erected. From this somewhat elevated spot I saw at a distance the town of Munich with its steeples situated in an extensive uninteresting plain. I hastened back and was on time for the theatre. Romeo and Giuletta was given. The parts of Romeo, Giuletta and Tybalt were fairly sung and gave great satisfaction. Upon the curtain is painted a copy of Guido Reni's fresco painting, which I had seen in the Villa Rospigliosi at Rome, representing the car of Phoebus surrounded by the Hours and preceded by the Aurora. The play was over by 9 o'clock. I then perambulated the streets of the town which, *not* lighted with gas, were very empty at this early hour. I read in the "Allegemeine Zeitung" that the Danish Government had sold to the East India Company Tranquebar on the coast of Coromandel and Serampore in Bengal for 1 1/4 million Rigsbank dollars.

*Friday, 30th of May 1845.* The weather was disagreably cold and rainy. The Th. at 8 a.m. marked 13 1/2 R. = 62 Fht. I however went out as [_] and passed a few hours in the [Pinakotheca] where I took [...] [410] interest in tracing the development of the German school of painting. A number of cabinet are devoted to this purpose. The fist of these contains the works of William of Cologne who flourished towards the end of the 14th and the beginning of the 15th century. He was, if not the founder, at least one of the first of the German school. His heads are fairly done, all painted on a gilt back ground which is not to my taste. In the 2nd are principally the paintings of Israel von Meckenen in which a trifling improvement on the preceding already be perceived; an air of devotion is given to the greater part of his figures. The works of Van Eyck and Lucas von Leyden as well as of Mabbodius whose real name was Grossnert, occupy the 3rd cabinet. The paintings are still so faulty, that even I no connoisseur was able to point out their defects, thus for instance the face of Dan[_] receiving the golden shower by Mabbodius is plain without the slightest expression and the colour of her flesh, decidedly too white. On the other hand, Van Eyck in his adoration of the three Kings, falls into the opposite extreme, the complexion of the Virgin is by far too red. The same may be said of the child Jesus, in N° 42, painted moreover in a particularly stiff attitude. Again in the Visitation of the Virgin, by Hugo von der Goos (1400-1480), the same defect of stiffness is discernible, and the expression, of the angel's countenance, is nothing better than a grimace. Cabinet N° 4 is filled with the works of Johann Hemling, the stiffness is not altogether gone; the Virgins have a modest German look. N° 5 and 6 are devoted to the works of Schoorel, [Hemsliech] and others, and N° 7 and 8 to those of Cranach, Durer, Holbein, and even so far down as Denner who lived 1685-1749. These last mentioned excel in portraits. With N° 9 commence the Netherlandish and Dutch schools, distinguished as is well known by their faithful delineation of low life, such as in German we are in the habit of calling "Genre Bilder". Teniers, Ostäde, Branner, Gerard Dou, Breughels and Balen, enjoy the greatest reputation. Balen appeared to me to be very partial to naked figures. The Breughels are distinguished by two epithets given them, the one is called in the "velvet" Breughel, the other the "Hell" Breughel, no doubt because the former is particularly clever in painting dresses, the other in representing scenes in the infernal regions. 10 and 11 are filled with paintings [...] B[_] Cornilius van Heen (1556-1634) [_] [411] triumph of the Catholic church is allegorically represented in 6 consecutive pictures. N° 11 contains many pictures by Rembrandt and 12 is exclusively devoted to Reubens. N° 13 and 14 contain many Van Eycks, a few of Wouvermans famous for his horses, also many "genre-pieces". In N° 15 were many pretty landscapes, flower pieces and miniatures. N° 16 contained the works of Adrian von der Werff (1659-1722) entirely new to me. He is famous for his small historical paintings which are in great request. In N° 17 are many good "genre-bilder", in N° 18 a few trifles of the Italian school, partly fresco partly mosaic. 19 brings us to the old Italian school, of which

Giotto (1276-1336) is the chief, many of these pictures are upon a gold ground. The three following rooms contain works by Italian masters. Nº 23 can boast of some clever paintings though the catalogue says that the decline of true art is already perceptible. On the other side of the suite of principal apartments, the cabinets being on the left, is a long gallery with twenty five small cupolas, which as well as the walls are adorned with beautiful fresco paintings, begun in 1830 and concluded in 1840. The "arabesque" borders are nearly all of different designs. Upon the walls of the compartments corresponding to the cupolas, the arms of one or other European town is painted and above the cornice a scene from the life of a painter born in that town, if not a scene then some emblem of art. From the Pinakothek I went to the Court or Royal chapel, in front of the Royal manège. On entering I was struck by its splendour, the walls are stuccoed, the columns and pillars of marble, the ceiling and that part of the wall behind the high altar richly gilt, with handsome fresco paintings upon the gold ground. This sketch will give an idea of the interior. I finally visited the Royal Library, a very extensive edifice close to the Ludwig's church (see appendix Nº 22). A fine staircase leads up to a suite of large saloons, boarded; the walls of considerable height painted white and light blue. Round the walls run two galleries, the one above the other, and the shelves are occupied by books and manuscripts according to my cicerone 400,000 printed works, many of them containing [...] [412] length of the saloons jointly is 520 feet, the same as the height of Strasburg Cathedral. Many very interesting manuscripts were shewn to me, also the first Latin Bible printed in 1455, the first German Bible (1466), the first book printed in Munich in 1482, and two globes, one terrestrial the other celestial dated 1576. It was past 1 when I called on Father Hampl, now at home. He was an agreeable young man, and in a few minutes I was on the very best terms with him. He told me that the sermons which he and his colleagues were at the present season preaching in the Ludwig's church had had the best effect upon high and low, mostly upon the latter; they were overrun with people who came with the object of restoring stolen property, and others making known their wish to get married, having hitherto lived in concubinage. He added that like the Apostles all the members of the congregation possesed their property in common, and also that my cousin André was occupied with translating into German the works of St. Legurius, the founder of their order who lived in the 18th century, which translation I apprehend when completed will not find many readers. The greater part of the day I was at home occupied with writing, only in the evening I went to the theatre to see the performance of the Jäger by

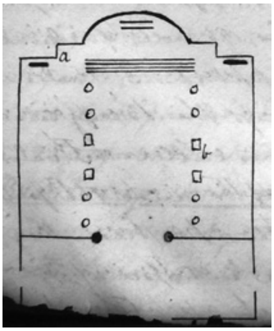

Iffland. The house was empty and the play though well-acted, rather tedious. Every third word referred to God and religion, which holy subject in my opinion should not be continually alluded to on the stage.

*Saturday, 31st of May 1845.* By nine o'clock I was in the Glyplothek (see Nº 19 in the appendix), a very handsome building in a chaste and elegant style. The folding doors which give entrance to the vast saloons are of brass, but it is a great pity that the works of art collected here do not correspond either in quantity or quality to the taste and splendour displayed in the apartments, nor to the skill with which the little there is, is arranged. The floors are inlaid with Bavarian marbles of different colours; the walls are stuccoed, the ceilings vaulted with the exception where the light is admitted through cupolas, whilst in the other apartments it enters side ways through the windows. On first entering you [...] in a hall or Vestibule; the first apartment [_] [413] the left is dedicated to Egyptian statues; two "Isis and Osiris", each pair sitting by itself, several sphinxes also a very pretty granite obelisk with hieroglyphics. The 2nd contains busts and statues, the stiffness of the latter give evidence that the art of sculpture had not yet attained the perfection which it reached in later times; it was in its transition from the Egyptian to the Grecian style. The famous Aegenites occupy the 3rd apartment. I saw a copy of them in Stuttgard when I gave a detailed description to which I refer (see Vol. II p. 801-802). I will merely add a few words translated from the German "Conversationz-lexicon". Aegina was a Greek island two square miles in extent, situated in the Sarmian Gulf. According to Pausanias, the Aeginite Smilis, a contemporary of Daedalus was the founder of Aegenitic art, the predominating character of which was a faithful imitation of Nature. From the time of Phidias, all vestiges of Aegenitic art disappear and afterwards every antique work of sculpture was called Aegenetic without distinction. After Smilis followed Kallon 540-500 B.C. In the year 1811 various English and German Artists and amateurs determined upon examining scientifically and carefully the temple of Jupiter upon this Island, and they found these statues, which, by the advice of the architect Haller, the King of Bavaria bought, and Thorwalsden restored them where necessary. Upon the shelves round the walls of this room, many antique fragments are placed. The busts and statues in Nº 4, 5 and 6 shew great progress in the art. In the 5th one statue is a marble copy of the drunken Faun of bronze in Naples; another a copy of Silenus with a little Bacchus on his shoulder. In the centre stands a block of marble upon which rests a sleeping Satyr with a good-natured smiling countenance, horns and a tail; a pan-pipe lying alongside. In the 6th is a copy of the well-known "Boy playing with a swan"; another, whether original or a copy I cannot say for it was new to me, is a figure of a man naked, lying upon his back, asleep, upon a block of marble, his spear by his side. I also noted a fine head of Minerva with a copper helmet; a Venus, and a well-executed haut-relief representing Hercules lifting his club over a death youth whom he grasps with his left hand. Nº 7, 8, and 9 were empty; Nº 8 being [_]lely a passage sustained by two columns whilst [...] [414] vault of 7 and 9 was painted in fresco by Cornelius, the subject, the destruction of Troy. Nº 10 is again dedicated to statues and busts; in the middle stands a fine statue of a naked man tying his sandals. Nº 11 is a splendid apartment rather longer than the rest, it is partly filled with sarcophagi, statues, busts placed on high marble columns, candelabra, urns, vases and altars. The walls are stuccoed whilst the roof and cupola are painted white and gold. Some of the statues in Nº 12 are rather remarkable for different materials made use of in the same figure such as two busts of porphyry over which is thrown a shawl of green marble. A female figure, head, breasts, arms, feet, and a burning torch of white, the garment which covers her of black marble. There is also a river-god of black marble, holding an oar in his right hand, and leaning on an urn, from which water, of course of black marble, flows. In Apartment Nº 13 the statues and busts are of modern sculptors, mostly by Canova and Thorwaldsen. A Venus who covers herself with a garment as if suddenly surprised – very pretty. Paris with his shepherds crook and the apple in his hand; in the centre a huntsman with a spear and a dead hare. In one corner a young female rather under life size placing the right leg over the left knee, in both hands a ribbon with which she seems to be measuring something; opposite a draped female figure sitting; a lyre on the ground. Cupid is by her side pressing against her, his bow and arrows are scattered about. Having finished with the Glyptothek I again looked into the Royal Chapel, and convinced myself that the paintings on the gold ground spoken of, were really done in colours and not in mosaic. This is the composition of the painting behind the high altar.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| | The Father Almighty | |
| | The Holy Ghost | |
| | Christ | |
| angels | | angels |
| a kneeling angel | | a kneeling angel |
| 2 evangelists | The Virgin | 2 evangel. |

I next walked down the long Brienner St. and turning to the right came to the brass-foundry which enjoys such a well-deserved reputation all over the world. It was formerly directed by Stieglemaier, and since his death by Müller. The most interesting thing shewn to me there was the enormous bronze head of the colossal figure of Bavaria, about to be erected. The expression of the countenance resembles that of Juno's head in the Villa Borghese in Rome (see p. 2[_]2). The arms of a corresponding length were also completed. Th [...] [415] was imperfect, as the head, breast, and arms, which are cast, or about being cast, had been taken off. According to Reichardt it was to be 54 feet high, exclusive of the pedestal (30 feet). By the side of Bavaria a bronze lion (26 feet high) in a sitting posture was to be placed. Its model was exquisite, and it was said that Schwanthaler had been engaged upon it for three years. A gentleman, who like myself was a visitor at the foundry told me however that the last finish had been given by Thowarlsden. I may mention that when in 1855 I was again in Munich, "Bavaria" and the lion occupied their place near the Sendling height, and I then bought a small copy of it, made of a composition intended to imitate marble, which in 1870 is still in my possession. In 1845 this establishment had received an order from England, to cast a statue of Mr. Huskisson, another from a Bohemian noble for those of 12 Bohemian heroes (each to cost 3000 florins) also from Bolivia through a Liverpool house. Thence I went to the Basilica of St. Boniface (see Appendix N° 24). It is built of brick and is 300 feet long. Though the interior was not yet finished I could however form an idea of what it would be like; it is not built in the form of a cross but the architect has preserved the original figure of the Basilica or Roman tribunal; two rows each of sixteen marble columns form the divisions which in other churches are the nave and aisles, the walls are stuccoed up to a certain height, above they are adorned with fresco paintings of the greatest merit, for which three distinguished artists were engaged. They represent scenes from the life of the Saint, beginning with his birth in (680 in England) down to his death in 755, when he was murdered by some wild Frisians, and his interment in the abbey of Fulda. Above the windows are painted scenes referring to the introduction of Christianity into Germany, and below portraits of Popes. The ceiling is blue with golden stars. Upon the wall behind the main altar is a picture on a gold ground, of our Saviour (in the centre), the Virgin and St. John. After dinner I went out of town to the Au church (appendix N° 23). It is built in the Gothic style; there is not a single arch which is rounded, all are pointed. The following sketch gives an idea of its interior: [416]

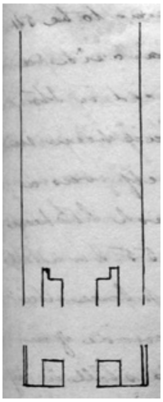

It was now half past 5, and I hurried to the Ludwig's Church, where Father Hampl was to preach at 7 o'clock. All the seats were occuppied; I again obtained standing-room as on a few evenings back, but on this occasion the church was so completely crowded that I was wedged in, and could hardly move a limb. People were even standing outside the doors. Hampl gave a glowing description of the state hereafter, and compared in a most impressive manner, the duration of eternity to the small span of our life on the earth. It was a powerful sermon which upon the whole pleased me much, but on several points, the same which his colleague had treated of, I could not but disagree with him. He called

Henry VIII of England and very properly so, a wicked impious man, and gave a touching description of Sir Thomas More's last moments. He closed like his brother-priest with an appeal to the Virgin Mary, towards whose image he turned. When the sermon was over I bade good bye to Mr. Land, and wrote till 10 o'clock in my room. Bavaria is the country for beer-drinking and fair-hair. The peasant women as well as those of the lower classes in the towns, confine their hair in a net of gold or silver tissue.

*Sunday, 1st of June 1845.* This hotel was more expensive than any of those at which I had hitherto lived. However if I compare the charges then made with those of 1855 and again with those of 1863, I am convinced that they were 25 if not 50 per cent lower than at the later periods. For instance, in 1845 dinner without wine cost 1 florin equal to 1s 8d; in 1863 in no good hotel was a dinner to be obtained for less than 5 or 6 francs. I left for Alt Oettingen in the diligence which started from the Post-office. The body of the coach was occupied by Father Hampl and his friend, and was filled with flowers and nosegays brought to them by their admiring devotees. The yard was crowded with people of the lower class, amongst whom were many pretty girls, desirous to bid farewell to the good fathers. I conversed a good deal with them during our drive; both were agreeable [...] very lively. The fourth [...] [417] was taken by a Jewish horse dealer. Of the country little is to be said; it is level with trifling undulations and a wood here and there. We passed through the village of Hohenlinden, where on Dec. 3rd 1800 the French under General Moreau, gained a decisive victory over the Austrians commanded by the Arch Duke Charles. To judge from Allison's description of this battle, the neighbouring country must have been much more woody than when I came through it. To the south of the road however a considerable forest was still in existence, probably the spot where Richepanse fell upon the long line of the Austrian column, threw it into confusion and decided the fate of the day. Furthur on we drove through Haag and Ampfing, where we dined, the Jew not sitting down with us; through Mühldorff where we crossed the Inn over a bridge and reached Alt Oettingen by 3 o'clock. Near Mühldorff another battle of even more importance than that of Hohenlinden was fought on Sept. 28th 1322 between Frederic of Austria (the fair) and Ludwig of Bavaria. Though cousins they were competitors for the Imperial dignity. Fortune decided for the latter, Frederic fell into his hands and remained a prisoner for many years. It was after this battle that Louis when distributing a few eggs of which there was a great scarcity gave two to his chief Schwapperrman with these words: "To each of you one, to Schwapperman two". Alt Oettingen was a small village full of conventual buildings, amongst which was the convent or as they preferred calling it the "house" of the Redemtorist Fathers. This order also called that of St. Ligurius was founded by Alphonso

Maria de Liguori (born at Naples 1696, died 1787). The two Fathers shewed me to the stranger's room in their "house", and immediately left me, no doubt for the purpose of presenting themselves to their superior. This room boarded and its walls white washed was plainly furnished. It contained a bed, a few chairs, a table and wash stand, but no looking glass. On the walls were engravings of religious subjects and a crucifix. After a few moments André came in. He had much altered and I should not have known him, though after looking at him for some time I recognized the features of the pretty curly [_] boy of whom the Russian officers quartered in Hamburg and [418] Altona in 1814, used to say that he bore a great resemblance to their handsome emperor Alexander. He had grown stout; his hair was fair the crown of course shaven, his eyes were light blue; his mouth small but his teeth of which he had lost many very bad. His dress like that of his companions consisted of a long wide black gown, held together by a waistband from which was suspended a large black rosary; the collar over which was fastened a piece of fine white linen was closed with hooks and eyes. He said that I was also much changed, however in a minute or so we were again on our old friendly and intimate terms. He shewed me over the whole establishment, to the church, the library, the common room, his private room, the kitchen, the pantry, the cow house, the garden, everything was plain and clean. André's room and those of all the members of the order were furnished alike, in the same manner as that of the strangers already described. The mattrasses were stuffed with straw; according to the statutes laid down by the founder no alterations were allowed to be introduced. There were in this "House" 24 ordained priests, but seldom were they all at home, being sent out by their superiors to preach in the neighbourhood both in the open country and in towns. I understood that this was called "going on missions" and "exercises"; the object of both was alike, the difference consisted in the "missions" lasting longer than the "exercises"; also that when on the former they preached only once, during the latter 3 or 4 times a day. Hamples mission to Münich had lasted from the 1st to the 31st of May. At the time of my visit even the Rector was absent; he and some of the Fathers having been requested by the curates in the vicinity to preach in their villages. The "Minister" who ranked next to the Rector told me that he had just come home form a mission to Passau where he had preached in the open air to a multitude, computed by him to have numbered 25,000. Besides the ordained priests there were lay brothers to perform the menial offices. However by routine one of the ordained priests, to humble himself, had to assist the latter, even in washing plates, hence for the time he bore the name of "Ablator". I have no doubt that these friars make themselves very useful in correcting the moral [_] those with whom they come in contact, whilst at the same ti[_] [419] they are strenuously and fervently fighting for the propagation of what they consider to be the true faith. Till

7 o'clock when it was supper time I promenaded the garden in company with my cousin who I must not omit to observe dipped his fingers in the holy water and made his genuflexions when passing the altar as devoutly as if he had been accustomed to it from his childhood. Before we sat down to supper prayers in Latin were read. Generally during meals one of the students not yet ordained read aloud from a religious book, but this day Hampl having returned from a journey conversation was allowed. He and I had some very nice ham, whilst the next supped upon roast meat corrots and salad. The usual beverage was beer and water. For me a bottle of wine was placed on the table but as I would not drink alone, the Minister permitted Hampl and André to take a glass like myself. He and an old priest joined us, but a young man sitting between André and Hampl was not included in this debauch. After dinner they all retired to church for a short prayer. They then walked up and down the garden where I joined them and as the weather was mild and pleasant we all remained until 1/2 past 8 when the priests had again to go to prayers. André shewed me the way to my room where I wrote till 10 o'clock.

*Monday, 2nd of June 1845.* I awoke at four o'clock: the sun shone into my windows, from which I had a pretty view over the garden and greenfields confined by woods at no great distance. At 7 my cousin came to breakfast with me. Two hours later he took me to the church to shew me the various treasures which it contained. They consisted of many silver and gold goblets, pyx, books splendidly bound, embroidered cushions on which to place the missals, much jewellery, gold and silver without any particular object, also necklaces, silver arms, silver ears, etc. (these latter presented when the doner considered himself to be saved from imminent danger by a particular intervention from above). Relics expensively set, silver images, and Heaven knows how many other things, also two needles, inadvertently swallowed and [_] remained several days in the person's stomach [...] [420] thrown up after certain vow had been made by the sufferer to the Virgin Mary. Under separate glass cases were two skeletons, ridiculously dressed and adorned. In the sockets of their eyes pieces of glass were placed. André assured me that they were martyr's bones, brought thither from the catacombs of San Sebastian in Rome but as their true names were unknown some imaginary name having a meaning was given to them; thus the glass cases of these two were inscribed Innocentius and Celestina. Such are called christened martyr's. In the vault of this church the famous Tilly lies interred; part of the lid of the coffin is of glass and through it part of the skull and hair can be seen; alongside of this coffin are those of his brother and brother's wife and children. Close by stands a small chapel of great renown. According to André and Hampl solely Loretto in Italy, Maria Zell in Styria, and Maria Einsiedel in Switzerland can boast of more pilgrim in the course of the year. This is said to be built on the spot where once stood an ancient (or as my companion said) a “Pagan” temple dedicated to the seven planets. Who ever heard of such Roman Gods. Next André accompanied me to the Church of the Capuchin friars, the altar of which is very curiously carved in wood. The chief of this convent called the “Provincial” was a venerable looking man with a high bald forehead, a long white beard, and an expressive countenance. He was dressed in the ordinary brown cloak of his order. His conversation was agreeable and gave evidence of his extensive information. Besides these convents there exists in Alt Oettingen an establishment of female recluses called the English ladies, which name is derived from its founder, an Englishwoman called Ward who came thither about the time of the Reformation. In 1845 there were three houses, where these “English Ladies”, though at the time not one of that nation was to be found amongst them, devoted themselves to the education of young girls. We returned through the pretty cemetery and were back by 12 o’clock, when André, Hampl and I dined together in my room. We had soup, two dishes of meat, vegetables, wine, and beer, and much animated conversation. In the beginning of May, André and three of his colleagues had been on a mission to the family of Prince Poli[gnac] the well known ex-minister of Charles X. [...] [421] to speak of the consideration and friendliness with which he had been treated. Hampl also gave an account of the many high personages, with whom he had dined whilst at Munich. André was the most literary character amongst the members congregated in Alt Oettingen, Hampl was most decidedly made for practical life. He having been on a mission had now three days’ holidays, in conformity with the rules of the order, during which time he told me, he amused himself with working in the garden and with looking after his pigeons. We then started for a long walk, during which it gave me real pleasure to observe with what respect all who met us saluted the good fathers, and how the little children came running along to kiss their hands. Hampl was an active little fellow; he tucked up his long gown and even ran as fast as I, whilst André 9 years my junior followed at a slow steady pace. We followed the course of the Isen which falls into the Inn; this latter river was crossed over a bridge, and found ourselves in the part of Winhöring belonging to an old count von Törring, who had of late married a young relation of his. At a distance we discovered some bonnets which, a magnet to me, was as a scarecrow to my companions, they hurried off. However having roved about for some time and uncertain which path to take to reach the summit, for the park lies on a hill, they ventured to brave the danger, and in a few minutes we stood before the countess, 2 female companions and the high forester. The reverend Fathers made their excuses which were politely received, and hardly had we taken our leave, when a servant in livery presented himself inviting us to take a cup of coffee with the countess, which we acceded to. We sat down in the open air, I alongside the lady, who, though no beauty was good-looking, and I spent half an hour in agreeable chat; willingly would I have remained longer but I thought it was time to return. I made a sign to André and he rose. We ascended a hill a little higher up and had thence a fine prospect over the park, some green fields, the Inn, the Church and a few houses, the village of Winhöring, the villages of Alt and Neu Oettingen, and far off the snowy mountains of the Tyrol. Our walk home in the cool of the evening (previously it had been rather too hot) was really delightful. We passed through [422] Neu Oettingen, where we met some female pilgrims neatly dressed in their white gowns, with roses in their hair. My companions had to read their breviary a duty which no Catholic priest dare omit. They did so alternately, the one walking by himself and reading, the other keeping me company. At 7 o'clock we were back in the convent where Andrè again supped with me. It was very natural that our conversation turned much on religious matters and I became persuaded that he had embraced Catholicism from conviction. On my asking him how he could possibly believe the story about the needles above mentioned, his reply was that this was no dogma, one might believe or not. Similar was his answer to the opinion which I expressed on the uselessness of praying to the Virgin or to the Saints, for their intercession with God. "You may do so if you like" he said "it is no dogma, if you prefer to pray direct to God, do so". But not so yielding was he however when I touched on eternal damnation this, a dogma with both Protestants and Roman Catholics must be believed. He wanted full liberty in religious matters a fair field and no favour, and then he was sure Catholicism must prevail. The hierarchy of the Redemptorists is similar to that of the Jesuits. In both orders there is the same centralizing system. The chief of the Redemptorists perhaps also called General as with the Jesuits, resided in Vienna. There was however one difference between the two orders; the Redemptorists were always obliged to return to their convents though they might be absent for a few weeks, or even months, whilst the Jesuits might be all their life time out of the convent for instance at court, and still remain Jesuits. Before we separated André lent me a small book written in German by Melchior Diepenbrock, containing little stories, I amused myself with them before I went to bed and found them very pretty though of course they shewed a strong leaning of the Catholic faith.

*Tuesday, 3rd of June 1845.* The weather was again as fine as I could wish. The Th. in my room, windows open 16 R. = 68 Fht. At 7 o'clock I went below to the general room, where I took my breakfast, which like that of the friars consisted merely of [. . .] [423] of coffee and milk, and a little bread. This meal they do not take together, everyone breaks his fast whenever he finds a moment's leisure. Soon after two processions started from the chapel whither I had gone with my cousin, who told me that he was to proceed with one of the two, and would preach in the church whither they were bound. I lost him in the crowd, and by chance followed that procession with which André did *not* go, and thus lost opportunity of hearing him preach which I much regretted. This procession was like all others, and very similar to that I had seen in Gastein, Crucifixes and banners were carried on high. There were about 320 persons; first came the boys and young men, next the girls and unmarried women, who, if not in a white dress wore a white apron over the red petticoat, and wreathes of flowers in their hair; then followed the married men, and the married women with black handkerchiefs tied round their heads brought up the rear. We first entered the parish church where one of the Redemptorist fathers preached a very good sermon. He exhorted his hearers to lead an exemplary life for if they did not do so, they would be debarred hereafter from the sight, of the blessed Virgin Mary. He continued forcibly more or less in these terms: "When a friend and relation of yours is buried and you know that on this earth you are never to see him again, do you not weep, do you not feel sorrowful? How much greater will be your misery when you find that you shall, for ever be debarred from the sight of the blessed Virgin?" From the parish church the procession moved on slowly, the "Ave Maria" being chanted in German to Neu Oettingen where we entered another church, but here mass, only, was said. Having returned to the house I was joined by André; we walked out and dined together. He presented with me several engravings of saints for my family in Lima, also with a Catholic missions book edited in 1845. I then packed up and having some time to spare we remained together in the garden, when he told me that amongst other things incumbent on him as a member of the order of St. Ligurius that what to him was the most irksome [_] to sit in the confessional. "Nothing is more dreadful for me [424] than to listen hour after hour to the accounts given me of the sins of my fellow creatures, of their vices and crimes, of their faults and errors, sometimes to be sure trivial and even imaginary, on other occasions heinous and but too true." Hampl came to bid me good bye. The diligence arrived at 1/2 past 4. I went to the Post Office and parted from André of whom I took away much better idea than I had formed before seeing him. His sister Mrs. Dr. Krammer of Hamburg, an excellent woman but full of religious prejudices, had painted him to me, not as he was, but as she saw him, far different from the reality. Proud of her ultra-Protestantism she believed that it behoved her to look upon every Catholic priest as a compound of guile, deceit and unbounded zeal for the extension of his faith. Even her own brother she viewed through this distorted medium; he of course appeared to her under false colours and she was thus unable to form a just opinion of him. My companion in the body of the coach was a servant on his way to join his master in Hungary. The coupé was occupied by a newly-married couple from Switzerland. Shortly after having left Alt Oettingen we passed a small river the Altz, on the other side of which lies a place of little importance, Hohenwart. At a distance we had the high mountains of Salzburg and Styria, close by on the right side of the Inn a ridge of sandhills. The country as heretofore was level, partly cultivated, partly wooded, and fir trees prevailed. The peasants were everywhere busy haymaking. We then drove down to Burghausen prettily situated on the Salza's left bank; it is not inconsiderable, the streets are wide, the houses high, the roofs flat. It is distant from Salzburg no more than 7 1/2 German miles. The Salza here is lined with high sandy wood covered hills. We drove back from Burghausen, a small part of the way we had come, then crossed the Inn and came to Marktl, next to Lindorf and Simbach, which latter place in Bavaria lies exactly opposite Braunau in Austria. In Braunau on Aug. 26th 1806 an atrocious judicial murder was commited by the French Authorities. The blame is thrown by some on Napoleon himself, by others on Marshal Berthier. Then lived in Nurenberg [. . .] ller called John Palm who received in the course [_] [425] business from one of his correspondents a parcel containing pamphlets which he was to forward to another bookseller. He complied with the order without being acquainted with the contents, but the French police knew that these pamphlets were filled with bitter attacks against the French rule. Accordingly Palm was arrested, a proper judicial trial was denied him, he was hurried to Braunau, placed before a court-martial, condemned to death and shot. In Simbach we took a very bad and of course very cheap supper, everything smelt of garlic. When we re-entered the diligence it thundered and lightened at a distance. I soon fell asleep and hardly awoke before we reached Neuhaus in the middle of the night. All were asleep in the inn; I however succeeded in knocking up a servant who showed me to my bedroom. Here is a sketch showing how I travelled about since I passed the Brennner pass until my arrival at Passau.

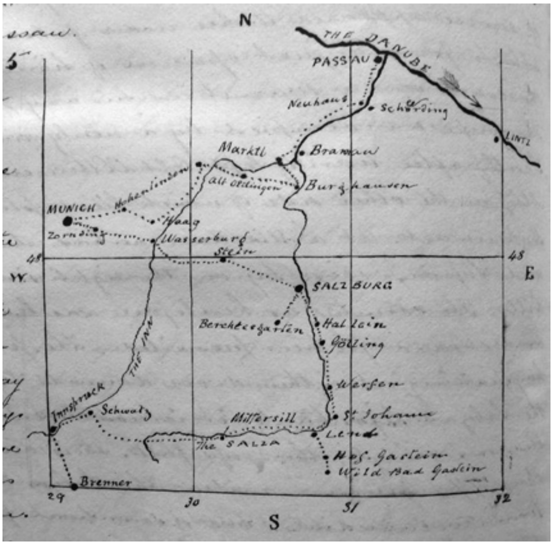
N
THE DANUBE
PASSAU
Neuhaus
Schärding
LINTZ
Marktl
Braunau
Hohenlinden
Alt Oetingen
Burghausen
MUNICH
Haag
Zorneding
Wasserburg
Stein
48
48
W.
E
SALZBURG
Berchtesgaden
Hallein
Golling
Werfen
St Johann
THE INN
Innsbruck
Schwatz
Mittersill
Lend
The SALZA
Hof. Gastein
Wild Bad Gastein
Brenner
29
30
31
32
S

*Wednesday, 4th of June 1845.* As the diligence did not start till 9 o'clock I had leisure to cross the Inn over a long bridge which leads from Neuhaus in Bavaria to Scheerding on the Austrian side. Of this small place I can only say that the walls of many houses were disfigured, or adorned, as you may please to call it with the paintings of Saints "al fresco". The temperature was cooler than on the previous day, owing to the thunderstorm. My companion in the coupé was a military man; in the body of the coach sat a gentleman and his mother all decent people. The country between Neuhaus and Passau is very pretty, and through the woods we had an occasional glimpse of the Inn to the right, on nearing Passau, of the Danube to our left. A somewhat long descent brought us to this town where we arrived at 12 o'clock and alighted at the Post office. The military [426] man remained here; the two other travellers and I intended to continue our journey to Lintz, but learned to our great disappointment that no steamer was expected from Regensburg as owing to the [?] state of the river it would be impossible to pass under the bridges. My companions then decided on going by land, but I who had come all this round-about way for the sole purpose of seeing the beautiful banks of the Danube between Passau and Lintz determined on engaging a boat. We three dined together and then separated. The weather, variable in the course of the day, had much improved; it was even too warm. I first went to the Cathedral, of the interior of which the adjoining sketch will give an idea. The ceiling between each four pillars both in the nave and the aisles, as well as over the high altar, and the two lateral ones marked C.C. forms a separate cupola painted al fresco. The space between the two pillars x.x. is spanned by a low arch, upon which the principal organ is placed. In the square before the church stands a statue of Maximilian Joseph, upon a pedestal with these inscriptions. On one side: "Wie die Geschichte seine Thaten so möge dies Metal sein Bild den Kommenden Geschlechtern überliefern". Upon the other: "Dem geliebten Könige Maximilian Joseph I sein trues Volk im Underdonau-Kriese am 16 Hornung 1824". English: "As History preserves his deeds, so may this metal preserve his image for the coming generations. To their beloved King Maximilian Joseph I, his faithful people of the lower Danube district". Upon the two other sides are a circle of stars with a monogram in the middle. From the cathedral I walked over a bridge which crosses the Danube to Oberhaus a fort situated on a rock; a short tunnel is bored through it, this I passed and came to the river Ilz, an affluent of the Danube, on the other side of which, of course the eastern

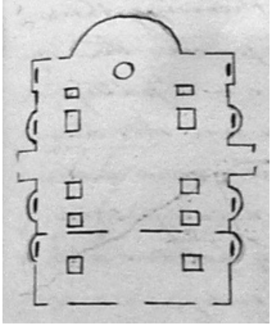

side lies the small town of Ilzstad a suburb of Passau. Behind the same rises a small hill which I ascended and whence I had a distant view over the inland country. I returned and [...] the rock on whose summit the fort of Oberhaus [_] [427] erected. Here I had before me the Danube, Passau, the Inn, and the southern bank of this river. Of the situation of the town I obtained a clear idea which I immediately put on paper. See herewith.

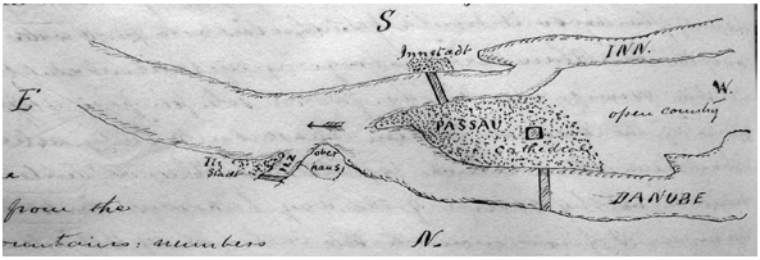

The Alz was nearly blocked up with logs of wood, which came floating down from the Bohemian mountains; numbers of people mostly women were busy, piling them up, or throwing them into boats moored close to the shore. I retraced my steps over the Danube bridge, walked straight through the town, came to a pretty promenade along the Inn, and crossed another bridge over this river to Innstadt where I rested a considerable while sitting on a rustic bench. It was a beautiful summer evening, but gradually dark clouds drew up, and the thunder growled far off. In my hotel I ate an omelette and confiture, wrote a little and went to bed early.

*Thursday, 5th of June 1845.* Till 10 o'clock I was busy with my correspondence for Lima and London which I had commenced on the previous evening, then paid my bill and stepped on board the boat which was to convey me to Lintz. It lay close to the hotel and was roughly made long very narrow and unpainted, filled with the rowers and various persons who were to be my fellow passengers. They turned out to be a common disagreeable fellow from Lintz, a modest young Bavarian, and a gentleman Mr. Augustus Lühdorf from Elberfeld and his wife “Lottchen”. With these two latter, I soon became acquainted. They were pleasant decent people, and conversing with them the time slipped away imperceptibly. He seemed to have been a commercial traveller in Norway and Sweeden, and carried with him a guide book for the Danube, which was of great use. The threatening clouds which hung round the horizon on our departure soon cleared away and we had the most delightful weather the [_] day long. The Danube is a rapid river [...] [428] and undercurrents; its banks not of great height are generally covered with wood from top to bottom, dark firs mixed with trees of a lighter green. Here [_] there, a small village, a ruin, a church, or a castle appear giving some variety to the landscape. On the right, or southern side the Austrian territory commences immediately on leaving Passau, where the Inn forms the boundary. Here the first object to which our attention was called was a small building on the top of an abrupt rock, "The Trampelburg", also "das Schnieder-Schlosshein" or the "Tailors small castle" of which tradition says that once upon a time there lived here a tailor who had a goat, this goat falling sick, the tailor instead of taking care of it, was about to throw it into the Danube when the goats horn becoming entangled with his dress, both tailor and goat fell into the river and perished miserably. Follows on the same side Haffnerzell famed for the excellent crucibles manufactured there. Then somewhat inland upon the summit of a hill a well preserved castle, it is called Viechtenstein and a court of justice for the surrounding country holds here its sessions. Close to the river lies Kasten, with a manufactory of lead pencils, whose owner had taken out a patent, the lead being inserted into the hole which is bored through the wood, whilst the generality of the pencils consist of two pieces of wood glued together. Near the northern bank, where the Bavarian territory continues, the waves break with violence over a ridge of rocks or reefs just covered by the water, and carefully avoided by our boatmen. Grimau a village on the same shore we passed unnoticed, not so a low rock upon which a small tower is erected, painted on the one side with the Austrian, on the other with the Bavarian arms. Here on the northern bank an inconsiderable gully separates the two countries; opposite lies Engelhardzell where we arrived at noon. Here we had to stop for our luggage to be examined by the Austrian custom house officers. These being at dinner we also took our meal. Our trunks were then searched, slightly to be sure, but the contents were minutely noted down. Mr. Lühdorf had to pay duty on a few cigars, whose weight did not exceed [...] At 2 o'clock we continued our journey. Othe [...] [429] [...] ined us among, whom was a young man from [...] who entered into conversation with him of Lintz, they [...], made use of such vulgar, not to say indecent expressi [...] lady being present I thought it my duty to check their boisterous hilarity. The Lintz man thought my interference rather strange, however henceforward they kept within bounds. Gradually it became very warm and the sun burned fiercely. Immediately after leaving Engelhardzell we noted a castle in good repair owned by Prince Wrede; close by a church formerly a Benedictine Convent; opposite the castle of Ranariodl inhabited I know not by whom and a little furthur on the town Waschbach and a ruin with a modern house annexed. Hereabouts the river narrows considerably, it makes a turn to the North and continues its course in numberless windings. Right before we distinguished the village of Neuhaus prettily situated; higher up a castle owned in former times by the then powerful, now extinct family of the Schaumburg, who like their colleagues on the Rhine were in the habit of levying tribute from the peacable merchants and wayfarers. On the Bavarian side we had another castle and village, the latter close to a small torrent, the Mühl, which floats down wood from the Bohemian mountains. Having passed Aschach to our right, the prospect opens; the shores are low and flat, before us a level country behind which in the background rise the high snow-covered Styrian mountains. To the left we had Land[_]ag, behind which are stone quarries, and Effingen of which hardly more than the church steeple was visible. This place is mentioned, in the famous epic of the Niebelungen. Chriemhilda, in the twenty first adventure is described as having passed a night here when pursued by the Huns. The "Song of the Niebelungen" the great critic A. W. Schlegel believes to have been written about the year 1207; it is rythmic and in rhymed couplets. The name is supposed to be derived from a tribe of the Burgundians, the Niebelungen or Niflungen whose tragic fate and ultimate destruction by the Huns, under their chief Etzel or Attila, brought about by the feuds of two princely pairs of this tribe, is the subject of the poem; the scene is laid about the year 430 or 440 A.D. [Ottenshaim] having been left behind, the river again narrows, the shores [_] high and covered with trees, to the right we have Wilh [...] [430] convent of [...], near a dark fir forest. Before us [_] to the right [...] the left, according to the turns of the [_], we saw for a long [...] church, upon a hill called the Peslenberg, no more than an hour's walk from Lintz. On the bank of the river itself we observed a number of small images of saints. On the left side a carriage road led to Lintz, of which town the first thing which struck us was the House of Correction, an extensive building. We had also to the right the high road which comes from Scheerding, lined with houses; the bridge then appeared in sight according to Reichardt 144 fathoms long. On the southern bank the town, on the northern the suburb of Urfahr, both pretty to look upon gilt by the rays of the setting sun. We landed and took up our quarters in the "Archduke Charles", a good hotel. As it was getting dark I hastened away and walked through the town which is by no means amiss; fine houses and a handsome avenue along the Danube, a large market-place and well paved streets, and ascended a small hill to the southward which on one side overlooks Lintz and the Danube, and on the other has an extensive view over the inland plain, stretching towards the Styrian mountains, these always seen from on board were now concealed from sight by the fast gathering shades of night. Having supped in company with Mr. and Mrs. Lühdorf I again took a stroll through the town, and was in bed by 11 o'clock.

*Friday, 6th of June 1845.* I rose at a very early hour, occupied myself with bringing up my diary, and took my ticket for the passage to Vienna per steamer A[rmi]a Maria, which cost 8fl munz or about 15 Mks. currency, for overweight, the first time such a charge had been made to me on board a steamer, I had to pay 2/3 of a florin or 20s currency. When I stepped on board I found the deck filled with passengers, upon the whole a respectable party, many ladies, also the gentleman and his mother with whom I had come from Neuhaus to Passau, whose name was Weinberger, and Mr. and Mrs. Lühdorf. The weather was beautiful, not a cloud was to be seen on the horizon. When we stopped [...] many a time the heat was even too [_] [431] [_] when rapidly steaming down the river, a current of air was caused, which mitigated its intensity. Immediately after leaving Lintz the banks on both sides of the river are flat and the river itself full of small wooded islands. For some time the Styrian mountains partly shrouded in fogs remained in sight. From the same, the right side, a small river, the Traun flows into the Danube; a trifle furthur on we observed the Tilly's Burg and Florians Stift, and the small town of Enns; on the left, the ruins of the castle of Spielberg, and the town of Mauthhausen. Upon a rock in the river, connected by a wooden bridge with the northern side, stands an ancient edifice honoured with the name of a Schloss or castle, whence the Masters of Prague derived their origin. To these same knights belonged in ancient times, another castle on the right side Niederwaldsee, more recently the property of the well known Fieldmarshal Daun. About half an hour's run furthur down the Danube narrows considerably, its shores are more hilly and wood covered. Having passed Grim to the left, two whirlpools where the water breaks over sunken rocks, and runs in strange eddies, were pointed out, the one "der Strudel", the other "der Wirbel", for both which I can only give the English synonyms of "Whirl" and "Vortex". Ruins are here as frequent as on the banks of the Rhine, and succeed each other on both sides. We passed a pretty place, St. Nicola, also close by the ruins of two ancient Barbicans, or watch towers, so prettily translated by the German "lug [ins] Land". ("Look into the land"). Having left Dunaudorff behind us, close to the village of Persenbeug the castle of the same name came in sight, where the Emperor Francis I was fond of residing; to the right Ips, adjoining which a very extensive hospital, and opposite, Maria Taferl upon a mountain 1300 feet high, which is much frequented by pilgrims, it is said not less than 100,000 yearly. To the right lies Säusenstein with the ruins of a convent wantonly destroyed by the French, and to the left Marbach close to the waters edge. The hilly shores gradually diminish in height, as yet they do not dwindle down to a level plain. We then passed succesively Great and Little Pochlorn, a [...] Weideneck and a little further on, on th [...] [432] formerly Medelick with a fine Monastery of Benedictine friars, dedicated to St. Peter and St. Paul, the façade is narrow, the sidewalls of considerable length. On approaching the castle of Schonbu[_]l, situated on a steep rock, and close behind, the convent of the same name, the river once more changes its aspect, it is narrow and its banks are wooded. The ruins of

Aggstein to the right are situated at a greater height than all the ruins and towns hitherto mentioned. This castle stood once in bad repute, owing to the atrocious deeds attributed to its ancient owners. Schreckenwald (The Terror of the Forest) and after him Hadmas resided here in the 13th and Baron Scheck in the 15th century. Of this latter it is related that he was in the habit of precipitating his victims into a stony abyss, which he jocosely called his "rose-garden". Opposite we have now [_] villages of Aggsbach, Wellendorf and Schwallenback. Wellendorf is famed for having been in the 14th century the residence of the pious knights of Wellendorf, who founded Maria Zell. Close to Schwallenback a ridge of rocks runs down from the summit to the river, called the Devils wall, for a tradition says the Evil One tried to block up the waters of the Danube but in vain, and this is what remains of his futile attempt. In the neighbourhood of the hamlet and the ruined tower of Spritz the cultivation of vines commences, and continues all along the course of the river; the vine produced here is however noted for its inferiority and sourness and is invariably converted into vinegar. Upon the roof of the church in the village of St. Michael, on the northern bank 7 hares in stone are sculptured to commemorate a particularly severe winter, when the snow lay so deep as completely to cover the church, and the hares ran over it. We now have Weisendorf Weisnkirchen; opposite Bosatz, and again on the left, the ruins of Durrenstein, where Richard Lionheart was kept prisoner 15 months, the Archduke Leopold of Austria, having laid hold of him, when travelling through his dominions to avenge himself for the insults heaped on him by Richard, when crusading together in the Holy Land. Close to the water is situated a pretty village of the same name, and hereabouts the banks are considerably [. . .] had hitherto been not so to the right. Some[_] [433] inland upon a hill about 700 feet high we could clearly see a Benedictine Convent. To pass the bridge which connects Stein with Maunstein, the chimney of our steamer had to be lowered. Stein to the left is succeeded by the Convent of Und, and the town of Krems. The country is now completely flat. I merely note the village Trasenmauer, close to which the torrent Trasen falls into the Danube, because mention is made of it in the Niebelungen Song as having been Chriemhildus resting place for a night. The dinner hour drew near; almost all went below, for both banks, covered with wood, presented nothing of interest; only Lüdhorf, his wife, I, and two or three more, remained on deck. At about 2 o'clock we were opposite Tulln, again spoken of in the Niebelungen. Furth [. . .] upon a steep rock a small castle, Greifenstein, owned by the Prince von Liechtenstein, Krounenburg to the left, with the Besam mountains; to the right Klosterneuburg and finally Nussdorf where the steamer stopped at 3 o'clock. All was bustle and confusion on board; I remained with the Lühdorfs, and our luggage being landed, we took a carriage which put us down at “The Golden Lamb” hotel, an enormous building in the Leopold Suburb. Notwithstanding its size nearly all the rooms were occupied and I obtained N$^{o}$ 138 in the 3$^{rd}$ story. Having washed and dressed I went to dine and sat down near my travelling acquaintances, having first asked their permission. Of course, they couldn’t say “No”, but their manner towards me was entirely different from what it had been hitherto. If there was a reason for this change I could only attribute it to the following. When at the barrier whilst Mr. Lühdorf’s attended to the examining of his luggage I remained with his wife in the carriage, and while explaining something to her, traced one or two lines on her knee. At this moment Lühdorf returned who perhaps thought I was taking too great a liberty. At all events when I, at dinner addressed Mrs. Lühdorf, she hardly replied, and when her husband was called out, she appeared deeply engaged in studying the interesting “carte à manger”. Also when settling for the cost of the carriage I very naturally offered to pay the half, to which he answered [_] few words which I did not clearly understand [...] [434] said something about his not accepting a present, if I intended to make him one; finally they rose while I was still eating, and I at once made up my mind, not to trouble myself furthur about them. It was still early in the evening, and I had time to take a long walk. At a few steps from the Golden Lamb, a long wooden bridge connects the Leopold Suburb with the town itself. This I did not cross, but remaining on the Danube’s left bank, I soon found my way to the Prater, a small wood or extensive park as you like to call it, with beautiful trees and full of deer. It is traversed by a wide carriage road, which answers to the Vienna beau monde for the same purpose as the Bois de Boulogne to the Parisians, or Hyde Park to the Londoners. Continuing my walk in this direction I came to a suspension bridge, which brought me to the Danube’s right bank where I soon lost myself among the extensive suburbs, of which there were at the time 34, and the greater part of which are separated from the town itself, which very small is walled round, and may be looked upon as the kernel by the wide glacis, consisting of meadows intersected by avenues. By dint of enquiry, and I must say that all whom I accosted answered very politely, I made my way to the Golden lamb hotel in the suburb “Die Wieden”, where I had been told that Arndt was living, but he had just removed. Walking on and on I at last reached the Karntner Tor or Karnithia gate, where I entered the city which I traversed in a straight line in about 20 minutes, and emerged at the Ferdinands Bridge and this again brought me to my hotel.

*Saturday, 7th of June 1845.* I was up by 6 o’clock and by 7 left my hotel when the temperature was already very warm; the th. marking in the shade in my room 18 R = 73 F. With much trouble I discovered the lodging of Arndt in the Josephstadt one of the many suburbs. I not being acquainted with the whereabouts walked at least twice the necessary distance. The houses in the suburbs are generally large and high and the streets wide. Water carts were driving up and down [_] [435] the dust. The females whom I met might be called handsome – without exception. Arndt not being at home, I returned to my hotel, and again started a few hours later, when I went to the counting house of Arnstein & Eskeles in the street called the Kohl or Cabbage market! to whom both my letters of credit were directed. They ranked among the fist bankers in Vienna, and like Von Eichthal, in Munich were of the Jewish persuasion. A large number of letters which had accumulated here were handed me both from London and Lima the latter being dated March 6th. I was told that Oswald, a younger brother of the two Pfluckers of Lima had frequently been enquiring for me but that he had now left Vienna. I next visited the collection of pictures, in the palace of the Prince von Liechtenstein but as the doors were soon to be closed I had merely time to take a cursory glance at them. The garden which surrounds the Palace is very pretty and I remained in the same for some time, enjoying the shade of its noble trees. Thence I went in search of Father Passy, one of the Redemptorist superiors in Vienna to whom André had given me an introductory note. He lived in the "House" (not "*Convent*") belonging to the order, adjoining the church, and received me with much politeness. As far as I could judge of him, from this our first interview, he appeared to be an agreeable man of the world. I dined in my hotel and was busy till a late hour writing; my room cost me here 1fl 12x equal to 36 shillings currency the dinner consisting of beefsteak and potatoes, some pudding and half bottle of wine 53x equal to 26 shillings Cy.

*Sunday, 8th of June 1845.* I was still in bed and asleep when Arndt made his appearance at 1/2 past 6. We took our coffee and milk, called "mélange", in a coffee house much frequented in front of the "Golden Lamb". On the pavement stood tables and chairs occupied by the consumers of coffee and ices. The weather being very fine, a true summers morning, we took a walk to the Prater, which a this early hour was already filled with gentlemen on horse back with carriages and with [436] many of the humbler classes promenading or taking their breakfast in the open air, sitting before the public houses, which line some of the avenues that traverse the Prater. We continued our walk to a circular place; in the centre of which stands the so-called Imperial Country lodge, but where refreshments were to be had. On our return to town we entered St. Peter's Church, a pretty rotunda where we listened to some fine music; next to the Augustine church which contains one of the chef d'œuvres of Canova, namely the sepulchral monument of the Archduchess Maria Christina, wife of Albert of Poland, Duke of Sachsen Techsen, resembling in a great measure his own in Vennice, not only in its shape that of a pyramid placed against the wall, but also in some of its details: in both a few steps lead up to a half-open door. Here over the door a portrait of the Duchess is sculptured in bas-relief; it is encircled by a snake with its tail in its mouth, an emblem of eternity, (a genius on the one) an angel on the other side are rising towards the portrait; to the left of the door lies lion symbolical of the firm character of the deceased, a mourning angel leaning against the lion is meant to represent the Duke's sorrow. Various figures ascend the steps; on the right side a mourning female (Virtue); one child precedes, another follows her, these three are linked together by a wreath of roses. A step furthur down, an old man, a young woman and a child evincing grief, these allude to the well known charities of the Duchess. Arndt and I dined in an hotel "the Empress of Austria" more or less at the same cost as in the "Golden Lamb", we then separated. I called upon Father Passy, again very friendly and obliging, nevertheless the enthusiasm exhibited by André and Hampl was much more to my liking than his polished worldliness. He accompanied me to a Spanish clergyman, tutor to the sons of the Marquis de Romaña, whom I did not much admire; thence to the Prince of Hohenlohe, who lived at the time in the convent of the Capuchin friars, and who a few years previously had been in great repute for the many [_] said to have been performed by him. He [...] [437] elderly toothless man; his features were not only insignificant, but their expression appeared to me stupid. He and Passy though both Germans had a strange habit of conversing sometimes in French. I left them and went to a coffee house close by where I took some excellent ice. On my return the Prince was in his episcopal gala attire, on the point of paying a visit to the Emperor Ferdinand at Schönbrunn. The Prince having left, Father (though this reverential name was hardly applicable to him) Passy and I descended into the vault, where the mortal remains of many members of the Hapsburg family are deposited. The first who had been interred here were Mathew and his spouse, the founders. The greater part of the coffins are of copper and of a composition of metals resembling zinc. That of Maria Teresa and her husband Franz of Lorraine is the largest of all, it is of silver and upon one of its sides is represented in bas-relief the Victory which Field-marshall Daun gained at Kolin, on June 18th 1757 over Frederic the Great. I thought at the time and it is my opinion while I dictate these lines, that it would have been wiser not to recall the beholders memory to this one victory, for of course it puts him at once in mind of the many defeats inflicted by Frederic upon the Austrians during the 7 years war. The coffin of Joseph II, son of Maria Theresa, also of silver is very plain, that of his nephew Francis II stands in the middle with those of his three wives around it. The Duke of Reichstadt, Francis' (II) grandson, also lies in this vault. Thence Passy took me through various courtyards which belong to the Burg, the Vienna residence of the Emperors, to a temporary building where pictures by a modern Austrian painter Danhausen, were exhibited. They were upon the whole in a rather unusual style, representing ladies and gentlemen dressed in the modern fashion, with gloves, parasols, and umbrellas and surrounded by elegant furniture, which though a copy of what we see every day has but a poor effect upon canvas. The pictures which pleased me most was the interior of a convent, where Capuchin friars were distributing soup to the poor. I accompanied Passy to his lodging, and then returned along the wall, to a tea garden, the "Volks-garten" which was well filled with people of the middle [438] classes taking refreshments in the open air. Close by is a so-called "Temple", with a colossal statue of Theseus who lifts his club over a prostrate Centaur. This allegory refers to Austria's victory over France which I think as much out of place as celebrating Dauns victory at Kolin, in the Capuchin vault, and for similar obvious reasons. At 9 o'clock still daylight I went to a café to read the papers, and saw that Don Carlos of Spain had abdicated in favour of his son the Prince of Asturias, but as the "Morning Chronicle" very properly observed, who can transfer a right which he himself does not possess?

*Monday, 9th of June 1845.* The weather continued very warm. At a 1/4 to 5 I had already left my hotel in search of Arndt, and drove with him in an omnibus to the Vienna and Glöcknitz railway station; this line was at the time finished as far as Gratz, excepting the passage over the Simmering which in 1845 was done in a diligence. Ten years later when I was there again, the railway not only led over this high mountain but was also extended as far as Trieste. The train started at 6 and in 3/4 of an hour arrived at Brunn where we got out. A few steps took us thence to another village, Eusendorf, were we breakfasted. A path leads to, and through the handsome park of the Prince von Liechtenstein. The present palace is a plain modern building. Here we obtained a guide who conducted us to the old castle which, once in ruins is now in pretty good repair. We were shewn a deep hole, formerly the kiep or donjon; into which the prisoners were let down, and hoisted up if ever they were allowed to see daylight again. The walls of one saloon are hung with portraits in oil, of the ancestors of the family, another, a smaller room was furnished as comfortably as one could desire. We continued our walk to another village Hinter Bruhl; around us we had hills and trees, ruins both real and artificial, and churches; in short on a small scale all that constitutes a pretty landscape. Having passed Vorder Bruhl we ascended a pretty high hill, on the top of which we had descried an edifice; this we reached bathed in perspiration [...] standing the shade which the trees, mostly pines and [_] [439] had afforded. A small open rotunda sustained by pillars which the Germans are fond of calling a "Temple" stands here. It is called the Hussars temple, and was erected by the Prince of Liechtenstein to commemorate the defeat of the French near Aspern and Esslingen

(22nd May 1809) by the Austrians under the Archduke Charles. Some of the warriors who fell there are interred in a vault dug into the hill. Towards the S.W. and N. the prospect is confined by wooded hills but to the east the eye ranges over the plain covered with villages until it rests upon the Capital. We again saw at a distance another ruin; this time we were not so fortunate as to reach it but missing our way we had to descend, and following a path leading between hills and rocks we reached the little Village of Mödling where having refreshed ourselves each with a glass of beer at 12 o'clock we took the train for Baden well known for its mineral waters. At a place called "Ursprung" or "origin" they bubble out of the ground and are collected in a stone basin; their heat is 98° Fht., their taste sulphuric. This village consists mainly of hotels and bathing establishments; in one of the former we took a plain dinner and then walked to the Helen's valley which is here the great attraction. It is a narrow valley perhaps a German mile long; a quiet placid rivulet flows through it, the hills on both sides are covered with trees from top to bottom. At its extremity stands a cottage, the "Kr[om]er Hutte", where we turned back and were caught by a thunderstorm, which obliged us as well as other promenaders to take shelter in a small "temple". When it cleared up, we walked on and were just in time for the train which left Baden at 1/2 past 4. At Gutramsdorf we alighted and trusting to our legs reached Laxenburg by a long round-about road; this large and fine park is imperial property. There is an artificial sheet of water, and an artificial cascade which brought to my recollection Virginia water near Windsor. There was also a modern building in imitation of an ancient castle, full of curiosities, but this the lateness of the hour, which made us think of our return to Vienna prevented our visiting. Mödling, where we should find a railway conveyance to the capital, was we were told 1 hour, Vienna [...] following the direct high road 1 1/2 hour's walk distant [_] [440] Laxemburg. We gave the preference to the latter route, which we soon repented of, for it took us full 2 1/2 hours swift walking, before we reached our respective hotels at 10 o'clock quite in the dark. I, for my part much fatigued. Arndt who was my companion on this and other excursions was a man of little general knowledge but well versed in the sciences relating to his profession (apothecary) viz. Chemistry and botany. He was fond of contradiction, otherwise a sound-hearted and good natured man, and all the time we remained together we agreed perfectly.

*Tuesday, 10th of June 1845.* At 9 o'clock I called upon Father Passy whom I found busy correcting proof sheets, evidence of authorship. Whilst he was thus occupied I amused myself with reading a pamphlet lying on his table which gave an account of the extraordinary miracles said to have been performed at Treves by the "holy coat", which at the time made a great noise in the world. A Dr. Arnoldi, I suppose Bishop of Treves exhibited in one of the churches a gown which he asserted, and endeavoured to prove to have been the identical coat worn by our Saviour before His crucifixion, and the mere touch of which cured many diseases particularly lameness and paralysis. Wonderful tales were related, it was said among others a man on crutches touched the garment, threw away his extraneous aids and walked off whole and sound. Another was not so fortunate and it turned out that a Protestant coachman had driven him to Treves, and this of course sufficed to invalidate the virtue of the "coat". More than 100,000 people it was reported had pilgrimed to Treves during the time this infatuation lasted. Not only Protestants but even Catholics raise their voices against this imposture: amongst the latter Johann Ronge, a priest, not satisfied with publishing a violent diatribe against Arnoldi, but went so far as to place himself at the head of a new sect, called the new Catholics. At the commencement he made many proselytes who extolled their leader above the old Reformers (a month or so later I saw an engraving where Ronge's portrait was placed above those of Luther and Cal[vin] thus Luther Ronge Calvin), but the first [...] [441] soon died out and in the course of two or three years the new Catholics were no more heard of; their rapid eclipse was owing to the effective measures taken by the Prussian Government for the suppression of the sect, in whose principles and constitution democratic tendencies had been discovered, which it was apprehended might endanger the stability of the existing authorities. I believe that the greater part of the [_] Catholics finally joined the Lutherans, few if any returned [_]to the bosom of the so called "only true church". Passy's room was furnished as humbly as that of André in Alt Oettingen but his well-to-do looks, his gaiety, his style of conversation, all made manifest that he did not belong to the ascetic member of the fraternity. Having introduced me to the Rector, with whom we remained a few moments. We drove out, first to a very useful charitable establishment of which Passy's brother was the director. It was destined for sick young men engaged in business either in counting houses, or in shops, and who for an annual payment of 2 florins münz were certain of being received in this establishment when sick, where they were cured and attended to until their recovery or death. There were about 10 or 12 of them at the time. Their rooms and beds were very clean and neat. Our next visit was to a printing establishment, in which though the press was not worked by steam 1000 sheets, were printed on one side in an hour. Thence we continued our drive to a country house belonging to the order, where André had passed his novitiate, called the "Weinhaus" certainly a rather strange name for the property of religious men. It was a pretty building and surrounded by a pretty garden. At 1/2 past 12 we sat down to dinner. We were a prelate from Oedenburg, at the head of the table, I, alongside of him, his "familiar", the Rector, Passy, and a few members of the order. Dinner and wine were good, the conversation very animated, and by no means clerical. After dinner Passy and I walked about the garden till it was time for him to join his colleagues in the chapel for prayers. I lay down in the grass and slept till 4. Passy then shewed me over the chapel where we all met again. Meantime the Bishop had been called away [_] examine the wine cellar. About 5 we returned to town where in [442] my hotel I wrote till midnight finishing my correspondence to Lima and London.

*Wednesday, 11th of June 1845.* Before six o'clock I was at a well frequented coffee house in that part of the town outside the gates called the "Wasser glacís". Many well dressed people, among whom not a few of the fair sex, good looking, were here at this early hour to take their coffee and milk. To me it seemed as if the Viennese were always on the move, and as if they had no other occupation than promenading and enjoying themselves. At 6 a fine band of military music band struck up and continued playing all the time I was there. When they would leave off I do not know. Together with Arndt who met me here I went to the beautiful garden of Prince Schwartzenburg. We then made some purchases and by 11 I was back in my hotel, somewhat fatigued for the sun shone warm, and my walk had extended much furthur than I had intended. The distances in Vienna are great, and frequently deceived me during my stay there; the city itself is small, but the many suburbs, separated from the same for the greater part by the broad belt of the glacís describe a circle perhaps a German mile in circumference. Outside the Carinthia gate close to the Polytechnic Institution, a temporary building was erected for the exhibition of articles of German manufacture. I entered and was much pleased with the great taste displayed in the arrangement of the whole, with the richness of the silk stuffs, with the heavy texture of the shawls, and with the beauty of the Venetian and especially of the Bohemian coloured glass; there were also a few very pretty carriages and much machinery, this alas! unintelligible to me. Arndt and I dined together and then took seats in a "stehlwagen" bound for the village of Neu Waldegg, a trifle furthur than Dornbach. The dust and heat were insupportable. As soon as we had alighted we crossed a rivulet, whence a small ascent brought us to the handsome and extensive park of Prince Schwartzenberg. We met here a party of ladies with their children on donkeys, but though we passed each other frequently we did not enter into conversation. We visited the Hunting lodge – the Phea [...] [443] which contained some fine specimens of golden pheasants, and the dairy, where we refreshed ourselves with some milk. Thence following a steeply descending path we came to a few houses called Wei[t]lingbach we threw ourselves down on a soft meadow surrounded by hills and trees, fully enjoying the beautiful summer evening and the pretty country around. We now re-turned re-entered the park and emerged on an open piece of ground, where we saw before us the villages of Sifferingen and Neustift – Vienna itself at a distance. We were back in Neu Waldegg just in time for the "stehl-wagen" and about 9 o'clock reached Vienna. I saw by a paper which I read whilst we took our supper in a public house that the French Minister, the Duc de Broglio and Dr. Lushington had concluded a new treaty for the suppression of the slave-trade: the English waived the "right of search", and both governments agreed to keep each twenty-six cruisers, sailing vessels and steamers, on the West coast of Africa, between Cape Verd islands, and 10°. 30' N. Lat.

*Thursday, 12th of June 1845.* At an early hour I went to the Imperial arsenal, distinct from that belonging to the town itself. I should have presented a ticket in order to be admitted, but giving the porter a small fee, he let me in. In the inner courtyard an enormous iron chain hung round the walls; this I learned the Turks had brought with them when beseiging Vienna in 1683 for the purpose of throwing it across the Danube to impede navigation. Upstairs large saloons were filled with all kinds of weapons ranged against the walls and upon the ceiling, in what might be called an artistic manner, the muskets in rows, the sabres and pistols so as to form stars, similar to what I had already seen in Copenhaguen on a smaller scale, and about 20 years previously in that part of the Tower of London, afterwards destroyed by fire. There were figures in armour representing some of the old German emperors, Austrian banners, flags taken from the French, the Prussians and the Turks, also pasha-tails of the latter. There were here and there some ancient cannon, and an infernal machine made in the 17th century which turned out a failure. It [444] was of iron and provided with 50 barrels. Similar to this was that which Fieschi made use of in the attempted assassination of Louis Phillipe, who escaped unhurt, whilst several near him, amongst whom General Mortier were struck to the ground. This of Fieschi was of wood and placed on a window sill when fired off. Amongst the curiosities I noted particularly the armour of Prince Sobieski, the deliverer of Vienna in 1683, and the buff-leather jerkin worn by Gustavus Adolphus at the battle of Lützen (Nov. 6th 1632). A hole in the left side marks the passage made by the fatal ball which pierced the hero's heart. I must not omit to mention an enormous balloon, which the French used in the revolutionary wars for reconnoitring the positions of the German armies and which after a battle (I believe it was that of Jemappes) fell into the hands of the latter. Though I observed but few muskets with fulminating caps, a gentleman, one of the visitors assured me that there were in this arsenal 260,000 stand of arms (serviceable) besides a not inconsiderable quantity of old fashioned, and for the greater part useless weapons. Both times that Vienna was taken by Napoleon I he found the arsenal empty, its contents having been sent in good time to Hungary. This visit to the arsenal fully answered my expectations nor was I less pleased with the next, which together with Arndt I paid to two instutions for the blind, established by a private individual Mr. [J.] W. Klein, 80 years of age in 1845. That for children was now sustained by Government, that for grown up people by private subscriptions. When we arrived the boys and girls were being publicly examined; the former were dressed in blue frock coats, the latter in blue cotton gowns, many of these were knitting. We came rather late so that we did not hear them read. They were cyphering by memory which a few of the boys did very fairly. The master then took out various Austrian coins which he threw upon the table. Some of the children were capable of distinguishing one from the other by the sound merely, others by the touch. By the touch also they distinguished different substances, such as rice, salt, flour, etc. This over the children were examined in geography. Upon the maps by help of which they were taught, the frontiers of the states [_] countries, the mountains, rivers, and towns were [_] [445] raised and the children were made acquainted with them passing their fingers over. Some knew the different parts of the Austrian empire, some also the principal towns of other European countries. Finally, the master playing on the piano, both boys and girls, some having very pretty voices, sung a song which referred to their unfortunate situation. All looked cleaned, healthy and satisfied. Before leaving the boy's bed-rooms were shewn to us, airy and clean, also the dining hall and the chapel. Over the way was the house for the adult blind who were occupied in various handicrafts; there were shoe-makers, basket makers, turners and carpenters. In an adjoining room articles made by them were exposed for sale, and of course all present bought something, besides giving a trifle to the blind musicians who played on various instruments. Having dined by myself in the hotel I went at 3 o'clock to the collection of pictures in the palace of Prince Esterhazy, in the Maria Hilf suburb. A catalogue was handed to me and I was thus enabled to look at the different pictures, quite at my leisure, without being incommoded as is too often the case by a hurrying concierge. The gallery being closed at 5 o'clock I had but two hours at my disposal which I spent for the greater part in the apartments filled with the pictures by masters of the Netherlandish and Flemish school. There is no doubt that the scenes depicted by them are true to life, but not always within the limits of decency: For instance what can be dirtier than the following by Ostade. A peasant woman has a child upon her lap which is lying on its belly, she cleans it and two bystanders hold their fingers to their nose; why they do so is easy to be guessed. There is a fine picture by Rembrant of Christ before Pilate: the Saviour stands in the centre, his head bent, a white garment round his loins; Pilate to the left is in the act of washing his hands, to the right are various warriors, one of whom lays his hand upon Christ. I need hardly say that Reubens is never found wanting in any collection of Dutch artists, as little as

Teniers, Potter, Wouvermann, Snyders, and many others. By Murillo the great Spanish painter [_] have a fine ragged boy; also the Holy [...] [446] as children playing with the cross, the Virgin sewing and St. Joseph at his carpenters work. I concluded this day in the Burg theatre, of an oblong shape which is rather unsual, nevertheless in the farthest part of the pit every word could be understood. There are two tiers of boxes 31 in each row, the Imperial "loge" opposite the stage. The piece given and very well performed, was a comedy "He must go to the country", translated by W. Fredereich from the French of Bayard and De Vailly, the object of which was to make manifest that if a husband has the misfortune to be linked to a hypocritical, severe helpmate, governed by her mother, who will not allow him the slightest enjoyment within the doors, he must go in search of it elsewhere.

*Friday, 13th of June 1845.* Arndt having fixed on this day for his departure I was with him before 5 o'clock and accompanied him to Nussdorf where the steamer for Lintz was waiting for its passengers. He went on board, I bade him good bye and since then I have never again heard of him. The heat was great, fully as intense as on the previous day, if not more so, nevertheless I walked back, but instead of entering the town I kept to the left and ascended some wooded heights which lie to the N. of Vienna, they are called the "Leopold's Mount" and the "Bald Mountain" (Kahlen). The former overlooks the Danube and the surrounding country, the latter the plain to Vienna and the Capital itself. In the year 1683 when the Turks under Kara Mustapha, besieged Vienna, they advanced as far as this last named height, and would no doubt have made themselves masters of the town, had not John Sobieski arrived just in the nick of time with his Polish forces. I descended through pretty cornfields and vineyards, missed my way to the so-called Krapfen wood ("Krapfen" is the name given by the Viennese to a certain kind of pastry), recommended in the handbook as a spot worthy of the traveller's attention; came to Grinzing, next to Heiligensted, where I entered an omnibus and drove back to town. After a short rest I started afresh to visit the church of St. Stephen, the principal one in Vienna. It is [_] fine Gothic building and stands about in the cent [...] [447] the city. The two aisles which are considerably shorter than the nave are separated from the same by rows of high pillars, the steeple is one of the highest in Europe, according to Reichardt, its elevation is 428 feet. The uppermost part was under repair which prevented me climbing up to the top, but from the warders room the prospect to the four points of the compass was very extensive. A short distance to the eastward of the Prater a plain was pointed out to me where the battle of Wagram was fought, and lost by the Austrians on July 6th 1809, a little further down the Danube I could distinguish the Island of Loban wither Napoleon retreated after his defeat near Aspern and Esslingen on 21st and 22nd May of the same year, and where he accumulated all his forces before dealing the decisive blow at Wagram and still further down, on the Danube's left side the two last named villages. I learned from the warder, that the Ferdinand's bridge spans a *branch* of the Danube, the main river flowing to the north of the Prater. The big bell of St. Stephens, called the "Josephine" because it was cast by order of the Emperor Joseph II, of Turkish cannon is merely remarkable on account of its size: it weighs 354 cuts, the clapper 1300 lbs I took a cheap dinner in the "golden Lamb" hotel in the Wieden suburb, and then paid my second visit to the exhibition of German manufactured articles. I commenced noting down those which pleased me best, when one of the policemen told me I ought rather to buy a catalogue, which I did, and I was glad I did so for it would have been impossible to bring to a satisfactory end the task which I had begun. By this time I was completely knocked-up, however after having strengthened myself with two tumblers of beer, was again on the move, and directed my steps to the Belvedere, a handsome building belonging to the emperor. It contains an extensive collection of paintings, also a few statues, but of neither the one nor the other, do I find any particulars in my original diary, probably because it was my intention to return thither, before leaving Vienna. It was now past 6 o'clock and time to rest from the fatigues of the day. I went to a coffee house close to my hotel, where I remained a considerable while, sitting in the open air, and reading the papers. I saw amongst other [_] that the Atmospheric principle which [...] [448] to introduce on railways in England had been abandoned as impracticable. I also read the following in German of which I give this translation "The deepest sound of the organ, which is like the rolling of the thunder, and which issues from a tube ten metres long makes 52 vibrations in a second; on the contrary, the highest note which issues from a tube only 4 centimetres in length makes 8192 vibrations in the same time. The utmost limits of the chest voices of the bass and tenors singers are 160 and 1024, those of the female voices soprano and contralto 2048 and 340."

*Saturday, 14th of June 1845.* I was again up at a very early hour as was my custom, say at 1/2 past 4. A few hours later a certain Baron von Bruchmann, an acquaintance of Father Passy's called upon me. He was an Austrian by birth and held a situation under Government, at the same time he was an author writing under the name of Eginhart, and an enthusiastic admirer of Scandinavia; as such he had published a small book of poems, called "Auf nach norden" (Up to the North), he shewd me a letter from Oscar King of Sweeden, promising him a gold medal which he had not received, and which he begged me on my return to Altona to take some steps to procure for him but I told him at once that I had neither acquaintances nor influence in Sweeden. I paid a visit to Father Passy who detained me so long that I was too late for service in the

Jewish synagogue which Arndt had particularly recommended to me. It having already commenced the doors were closed, and would not again be opened for anybody before its conclusion. At the Imperial Academy I was admitted, though without a ticket, on my mentioning that I was a Danish consul. Its saloons contain wax casts of the different parts of the human body similar to that I had seen in Florence, but here one branch is still more complete than there, namely that which refers to pregnancy and accouchements. The womb was laid open and in it could be seen the position of the child or of twins; also those abnormal positions which lead to difficult and [...] labours as for instance when the feet lie downw[_] [449] so as to be the first part of the body which appears at the time of delivery, and not the head as in the natural course of things. One of the visitors gave to another various explanations in Latin, I listened attentively and understood the greater part of what he said. Hence for the last time I went to the exhibition on leaving which I had the satisfaction of knowing that I had made myself well acquainted with the greater part of the articles it contained. At the police-office they made me wait a long time before my passport was returned to me with a visée for Dresden. I finished the day in the reading rooms to which Baron Bruchmann had introduced me in the morning. The weather was sultry owing to which and to my entirely eschewing the use of cabs within the town I was always utterly worn out, when I retired to my hotel.

*Sunday, 15th of June 1845.* This day I had set aside for two visits, the one to the garden and park of the Imperial palace of Schönbrunn, the other to the garden of Laxenburg, of which I had seen but little when there on a previous day in company with Arndt. By 7 o'clock I was in the street called the "Graben" (the Ditch or Fosse), where I took my seat in the stell wagen for the village of Hitzing, a village a trifle furthur than Schönbrunn. The road thither leads through the Maria Hilf suburb, except a small piece of open ground between two uninterrupted rows of houses. The communication between the Capital and this village must be very frequent, I met numbers of people, on foot and in carriages, moving the one way and the other. The palace where the Imperial family resides, quite as much as in the "Burg" in Vienna is large solid pile, without any pretensions to great architectural beauty, but still evincing some taste. The stell wagen passed over the broad gravelled esplanade in front of the palace and stopped at Hitzing where I alighted. For a short time whilst taking my coffee in Domayers Casino, a garden much frequented by the Viennese, I watched with curiosity the activity of the waiters who were getting everything ready for the great concourse of visitors, at least 1000 in number who were expected in the evening [_] the purpose of listening to the exquisite band of Strauss, at that [450] time celebrated all over Germany. I then walked to the park, filled with trees so high and towering that I thought I had never seen anything surpass them; then to the garden which by no means came up to the idea I had formed of what an Imperial garden ought to be. Immediately behind the palace is a piece of open ground similar to that in front, then follow two artificial lakes, the one rising above the other, next two fountains, whence a furthur ascent brought me to the "Glorietta" or summer house, situated on an eminence of sufficient height to allow the eye to take in at once view, the Palace itself, the intervening plain and the distant capital. Not very far from the summer house is the menagerie, insignificant in the extreme; there only a few bears, zebras, and some parrots. On the left side of the above mentioned lakes, the path winds up through a small wood where apparently Nature has been little interfered with. Here I came upon a modern Roman ruin, and a small obelisk standing upon a rock artistically hewn, both very pretty. I returned to town and after dinner an omnibus conveyed me to the Glocknitz Railway terminus, thence per train to Mödling, not far distant from Laxenburg, thither I walked. On enquiring my way, the gentleman whom I accosted not only showed me a very pretty path, through vineyards and cornfields but accompanied me for a considerable while. He told me that he was a Hungarian and book keeper in a large factory. In Hungary three languages are spoken, the Slavonic, the Magyar, and the German. The Slaves according to my informant derived their name from the word "Slava" which in their language means "glory"; their cradle was the far east, and they made their appearance in Europe many centuries before Christ. In the 6th and 7th centuries they were expelled, from the north shore of the Black Sea by the Scythians, Mongols, Tartars and other Eastern hordes; they fled north and westward and possessed themselves of the present Hungary. The Magyars lived probably to the N. of the Caspian Sea. Some consider them to be of Finnish origin, others believe that they belong to the great Turkish family; others again, that they are descendants of the ancient Parthians. In the last half of the 9th century they inv[_] [451] Dacia which comprises the present Wallachia, Moldavia, also part of Lower Hungary and in 896 A.D. under their chief Aspad, they formed a kingdom in Pannonia, the present Hungary. Their language differs entirely from the Slavonic, a dialect of which is spoken by the Czechs in Bohemia. In the park of Laxenburg I strolled about a considerable while; it is much more extensive, than that of Schönbrunn and in my opinion laid out with much greater taste. Thus rambling about I came upon the "Meierei" or dairy, then to the Marian island upon which a pretty summer house in the Gothic style had just been finished, and finally in company with many other visitors, was rowed over to the modern ancient castle, which in reality is a very fair imitation of one of the strongholds of the old robber-knights. There are stained windows, oak ceilings and panels, hangings imitating embossed leather, armour and old cuirasses, portraits of the Imperial family, tables inlaid some with wood, others with marble of various colors, the Emperor's throne, handsome carvings in wood and ivory and numberless curiosities which date many centuries back, brought hither from ancient edifices when demolished, or presented by noble families. On my return in the stell wagen I became acquainted with a young man who said he was a Hungarian noble, his name La Touche, his mother a Hungarian by birth, and that his ancestors had come from Lorraine at the time when Duke Francis married Maria Theresa. We conversed a great deal, in French or Italian when we did not wish to be understood by the other passengers. I learned from him that in Hungary there was still a law in existence, by virtue of which if a noble man killed a peasant he was merely fined a certain sum of money, whilst a peasant who lifted his hand against a noble, suffered death in the gallows. The weather which for the last week or so had been intensely hot now threatened to change.

*Monday, 16th of June 1845.* Though the sky was overcast and I thought that the heat had diminished, nevertheless the Th. marked in my room with the windows open 24 R. = 86 Fht. When amusing myself in the coffee house with the papers I took a few notes which [...] [452] Queen Victoria had just given a splendid fancy ball, at which every person present had to be dressed in the style which was the fashion in 1740-1750 that is to say exactly a century back. Frauenhofer was the founder of the renowned manufactory of optical instruments in Münich; on his tombstone the following appropriate inscription is engraved "Approximavit Sidera". In 1845 his successors were Merz and Mahler. The French budget for 1846 was the following.

| | |
|---|---|
| Income | 1,308,027,832 francs |
| Ordinary and extraordinary expenses | 1,315,996,288 francs |
| Deficit | 1,968,456 [_] |

Before Rowland Hill's system of penny postage was adopted in England about 75,000,000 of letters passed through the Post offices annually. In 1845 the number had increased to 250,000,000, but the revenue had fallen from £1,500,000 to £719,000. Somewhat later I went to the Lichtenstein gallery of pictures but I being the only visitor, the concierge was not inclined to open the door and to while away the time I walked about in the beautiful garden. Here under the shadow of a tree I saw young women knitting, young men reading and others walking about, learning something by heart and I was confirmed in the opinion previously expressed that the Viennese are fond of being in the open air, and to be sure they are much favoured in this respect by the manner in which the town is built. If they reside in the city they have only to walk a few steps and they find themselves among the meadows and trees of the glacís, or they resort to the Prater, the Augarten or the gardens of Prince Lichtenstein or Prince Schwartzenberg. If they live in the suburbs they are but a short distance from the pretty open country which surrounds them. After some time more visitors appeared and the doors of the gallery were opened. It is rich in paintings by the Netherlandish and Flemish masters. They are also some of the Old German school, a few by Italian painters but among these few several masterpieces. My passport gave me much trouble. I ran to the Saxon chargé's, who not being home, his secretary refused viseé-ing until it [_] [453] been signed by the Danish chargé. This functionary was [...] not to be found and I had to hunt out the Secretary's dwelling who was also taking a walk and I had thus to leave the passport with the servant. Whilst hurrying thus from one spot to another I had snatched a hasty dinner, and at 1/2 past 2 was at Father's Passy's who had promised to take a walk with me but preferred playing at chess, which game being prohibited by the rules to the order, he did with the doors closed. Whenever anybody knocked which was often the case he hurried out and despatched the intruder with a few words. A poor protestant who lived in the house and who sent a request that Father Passy would be good enough to go and see him, was not even so fortunate. This man, Passy told me, had been in a fair way of being converted to Catholicism, but of late so many doubts had arisen in his mind, that he (Passy) apprehended that his [_]y would escape him. Purposely do I use this expression, harsh as it may sound, for I recollect that at the Weinhaus Passy shewed me a room with these words "It was here I caught André." Well-now this ghostly adviser knowing that he of whom he was anxious to make a proselyte desired to consult him on some intricate and knotty point of the faith, sent word "Let him wait!". Such unpardonable indifference I could hardly have believed had not I myself been a witness. Passy, by-the-by was a poor player: we played about a dozen games of which he only gained one. I left him for a short walk and was back at 1/2 past 7 when the Fathers were at supper. Passy and a Spanish priest sat at a table by themselves when I joined them. The Spaniard was an ultra-Carlist or Legitimist. I conversed a great deal with him, not only when with Passy but also in the street, though the rain came down in buckets. I was much divected by his extraordinary principles, of which I might have read but which until that moment I had never heard propounded by word of mouth.

*Tuesday, 17th of June 1845.* At 7 o'clock I wa [...] house of the Secretary of the Danish legation, where my [...] signed was handed to me. Two hours later [...] [454] [_] gate of the garden of Prince Schwartzenberg, but was not admitted for the paths required repairing having been spoiled by the heavy rains of the previous night. Close by is the Belvidere, thither I now went and remained about three hours. The collection here like that of Prince Lichtenstein contains, comparatively speaking but few paintings by the Italian masters, say three by Raphael, one of which is an angel in armour in the midst of a number of monsters, and two Holy Families, the one with, the other without St. Joseph; the background of the former of these two is kept uncommonly dark. There were a few paintings by Titian but I think not of great excellence, whilst I much admired, three by Andrea del Sarto, and above all, one by Francischini, representing the plague in Milan. The holy Carlo Borromeo, archbishop, surrounded by the sick who encumber the streets, administering the sacrament to a dying woman. The Dutch, Flemish, German and Netherlandish schools are well represented but I will here only mention a small but pretty painting of a modern artist, Moreau, which pleased me much. Four men are sitting round table on which are some glasses and a bust of Napoleon I, one of them an elderly man with white hair and moustache is relating something, two of the listeners are young soldiers who are smoking, the third, a peasant has just come in, his shoes are dusty and a basket stands near him on the floor; he sits on the edge of the chair and his attitude denotes that he ought to be on the move, but that he cannot tear himself away, so interesting is the old mans story. There are a few statues by modern sculptors among which one by Bauer dated 1841 of Christ, dead, resting on the lap of the Virgin, is undoubtedly the best. The Ambrosian collection shewn in a building at the opposite extremity of the garden I think little of; there are some antique busts, some sarcophagi, armour, trifles of natural history, and some carved work in wood and ivory. It was now 12 o'clock; I got my passport viseéd at the Saxon and Prussian embassies, dined in the hotel and remained [...] till 6, when I started once more for a long walk. I entered [...] the Ferdinand Bridge and under the Red Tower gate, passed [...] church, along the Graben and the principal st[_] [455] through the many courtyards of the Burg, and the Burg gate to the glacís then back to the Leopold suburb, where I found my way to the Au Gartten and was surprised to meet here but one or two promenaders, whilst the glacís was crowded with men and women, with nurses and their babes and with peasants who were haying. I learned afterwards that the Viennese look upon the Au Garten as a melancholy spot which is the reason why it is so little frequented. It owes its existence to the Empress Maria Theresa and her son Joseph II. It is traversed by avenues and clipped hedges and surrounded by a low wall. It was a beautiful mild evening; the sky clear, so that from the Au Garten I could plainly distinguish the Leopold and the Kahlen berg. At home I packed up for on the following day I intended to leave Vienna where I had spent a very pleasant fortnight.

*Wednesday, 18th of June 1845.* Birthday of my granddaughter Conradine and anniversary of the battle of Waterloo, on which day the Duke of Wellington was in the habit of giving a splendid dinner in Apsley House to all such chiefs, who having fought with him, were still in the land of the living. I was up at a very early hour, and in good time at the Terminus of the Ferdinand North Railway, where I took my seat in a second class carriage. Opposite to me sat an elderly couple, the husband bearing traces of recent suffering the wife of great beauty in her youth. Three young men, their sons stood at the carriage door, eagerly conversing with and kissing their parents. The mother frequently told them to go, but they would not until the shrill whistle of the engine gave the signal for departure; the mother wiped a tear from her eyes and off we went. This farewell scene gave me such a good opinion of my companions that I was anxious to get acquainted with them, and I found them to be very pleasant people during the short time we were together. Their name was Löwy; he was a musician in the Imperial chapel, and having just recovered from a severe illness was on his way to Carlsbad to recruit his strength. His wife accompanied him. Our route lay of course northward Prague being our destination. We passed several branches of the Danube [_] as many bridges, and quickly left the Leopold [...] [456] behind us. On both sides we had an extensive well cultivated champaign, the corn stood high and thick. At Sunderburg where we changed carriages just out the frontier of Moravia, the line branches into two, to the right to Olmutz, to the left to Brünn which way we went. The Löwys and I were already on such good terms that we tried to remain together in which we succeeded, after a quarters of an hours detention we again steamed on, and about noon arrived at Brünn the chief town in Moravia, where the railway ceased but was shortly to be concluded as far as Prague. Having dined in company with the Löwys I went out to see the place but found nothing whatever worth noticing, I merely learned that large manufactories of a stout cotton stuff for pantaloons existed here. A good German mile to the eastward is the battle field of Austerlitz, and at a short distance, stands upon a hill the equally well known fortress of Spielberg, which served mainly as prison for malefactors and political offenders. For many years Silvio Pellico was confined here (see his Le mie Prigione). I walked as far as the gate but was not admitted being without a ticket. In the vicinity I saw shackled prisoners at work, guarded by soldiers. At 4 o'clock we left in two coaches; Mr. and Mrs. Löwy having in Vienna booked themselves through to Eglau had the body of one carriage all to themselves, whilst I had to take my seat in the narrow hindermost compartment of the other. My companions were a Milanese who spoke German extremely well, and a watchmaker from Gratz, named Jenkler, accompanied by his plain and taciturn sister. He had been trading in Russia and gave a shocking, though I believe truthful account of what foreigners had at that time to suffer in the interior of Russland, both from the peasant population and the inferior employés, to whom a foreigner seems only created for the purpose of squeezing money out of him. He and the Milanese complained of what they called the utter indifference of the Austrian Government to manufactures; the Exhibition in Vienna they called "sham", and thought that the only two articles worth notice were the Bohemian coloured glass and embroidered cottons. In Bisterz we alighted where [. . .] roast beef, mutton and turk [. . .] [457] waiting for us and despatched in haste. The country through which we drove was similar to that between Vienna and Brünn, level and cultivated with an occasional wood and village. The moon nearly at the full rose gloriously, nevertheless I, even in my inconvenient seat soon fell asleep and did not wake until,

*Thursday, 19th of June 1845,* at 3 o'clock a.m. at which hour, day just breaking, we stopped in the market place of Iglau, before the Post office. We all got out to stretch our limbs, and walked about in the completely deserted and silent streets, at 4 o'clock we left. The place of the Milanese was taken by a young French lady who spoke but little German, and the watchmaker and his sister, not being acquainted with the French language, I had to brush up what I knew of it. This I did so effectually that my conversation with Madame Crombé became so animated and uninterrupted, except when the watchmaker made some ponderous remark to which mere civility forced me to reply, that I hardly noted anything of the landscape around us which upon the whole was of the same character as on the previous day. Madame Crombé and I, erelong became so intimate that she related to me the various events of her life, which whether true or not have something of the romantic in them. She was married at 14 to a very handsome young Frenchman with whom she travelled through various countries of Europe and visited many capitals (amongst them Lisbon) but with what object she did not tell me. Some six months after her marriage she observed that her husband was not faithful to her still, as she loved him passionately she put up with his neglect, and suffered, being even obliged to take care of a child of his which he had before marriage, for nearly 9 years, when she sued for a divorce. She placed the suit in the hands of a lawyer, Bach of Vienna. How they came to Vienna and whether the divorce was actually obtained I couldn't make out, but at all events her dowry had been returned to her, and "now", she added, I live the most independent and happy life imaginable. On no account would I marry again. She declared herself to be passionately fond of Paul de Kock's novels, a trait to be [_] not much in her favour. The warm season she either [. . .] [458] Carlsbad on account of her health, or upon the estate of a Moravian count whose happy life surrounded by a numerous family, she did not tire of extolling [_] of her married sisters lived in Vienna and this was probably the reason of her having taken up her residence there. Of German she knew only enough to make herself understood but no more.

Her age was perhaps a little above 30, and her face though not handsome, pleasing, resembling somewhat Mrs. von Zarhtmann, her teeth beautifully white, her nose rather long. At 1/2 past 7 we arrived at Pilgram in Bohemia, where soap, water and clean towels were ready. Ladies and gentlemen performed their ablutions, and having taken a cup of coffee we started afresh. At Wlaschin a village belonging to the Count Auersperg we dined at 1 o'clock. Here we were joined by a Russian lady much disliked by Mesdames Löwy and Crombé for her many out-of-the-way pretensions, by a Russian priest her companion, by a Polish gentleman, and some vulgar fellow whom nobody noticed. It was 9 o'clock p.m. when we drove through the Prague gate, and as the "Green Eagle" hotel recommended by Madame Crombé was under repairs, we, Mr. and Mrs. Löwy, the Russian lady and the priest, and the Pole, went to the "Black Horse" where we were all accommodated. I got a nice room in the first floor looking upon the garden, at the other end of which, partly under cover partly in the open air supper was being served. I went thither though none of my travelling companions made their appearance. By 11 I was in bed.

*Friday, 20th of June 1845.* When I awoke at 4 o'clock I felt unwell, very weak and fatigued, and my bowels out of order so that I could not possibly rise but remained in bed till 7. The first thing I then did was to engage a valet de place whom I sent to Madame Crombé requesting leave to pay my respects to her. Both she and the Löwys who had taken apartments together received me with much politeness and whilst the former was getting ready for I had promised to shew her the curiosities of Prague, I went to the Post office to enquire for the nearest route to Waldenburg in Silesia [. . .] [Pflucker] the mother of the mother of the Lima Pfluckers lived [_] [459] to the counting house of Messrs. Fiedler to whom Bauer's letter of credit was directed, and back to the hotel. I ordered a carriage in which Mrs.Crombé and I accompanied by the valet de place drove to the Hradschin lying on the left side of the Moldau which river divides Prague into two unequal parts. On the right bank are the new and old town, the former with wide streets and large squares, such as the Ross-markt, the Graben, the Jesuiten strasse, and others. The houses here are large and built in a modern style; in the old town on the contrary the streets are narrow and tortuous. The principal bridge across the Moldau is of stone, solidly built, and adorned with various statues amongst them that of John Nepomuc one of the patron saints of Prague. It is related of him that he being the confessor of the spouse of King Wenzel IV refused to reveal to the King what the Queen had intrusted to him under the seal of confession. The King threatened but in vain, whereupon John of Nepomuc was thrown over the bridge and drowned. This story has been current as a fact, and is found in many history books, however later investigations have proved that though the Saint was drowned in the manner described, the cause was not that above given. The Kleine Seite lies on the left bank and a considerable ascent brought us thence, to the fourth quarter of Prague the Hradschin. Here our driver stopped at a small chapel said to be an exact counterpart of "La casa santa di Loretto". We entered and found it in a very dilapidated condition. We also visited the Cathedral whose exterior was about being restored to its original Gothic style. A verger shewed us round but though he spoke very slowly at my request I had much to do in translating the greater part of what he said to my fair companion, who took a lively interest in what she saw, but to remember what we saw and all the long yarns of our cicerone would be impossible. I will only mention a very handsome sepulchral monument of one of the German emperors whose name I forget, of his empress and of Maximilian II: their bones rest within, their effigies being sculptured on the top. Around the walls are hung the portraits of many high personages who are interred in the vaults beneath. The privilege of sepulture here, was [_] the time accorded [_] to Archbishop [...] [460] four massive silver statues half human size of the four patrons of Prague; St. Wentzell, St. John Nepomuc, St. Cecil and St. Weit (Vitus). Relics of each are carefully preserved; a metal ring is shown grasped by St. Wentzell when he was assassinated by his brother on the steps of a church near Prague, his armour is likewise to be seen. The remains of the holy Nepomuc are enclosed in a glass coffin, and this again in a massive silver monument weighing 30 cwt. The glass coffin is exhibited to the public every 50 years, and the Saint's tongue said to be in a good state of preservation every year. I noted one chapel the side walls of which are inlaid with precious Bohemian stones; also with various bas-reliefs carved in wood, one of which represented the flight of the Bohemian King Frederic; Elector of the Palatinate to whom the nickname of the "Winter King" has been given on account of the shortness of his reign. He was defeated on the Weisenberg close to Prague (1620); another the demolition of images in the Catholic churches of Prague during his short rule. When leaving the Cathedral Mrs. Crombé paid the verger without my observing it. This I hardly expected she would have done, and of course begged her not to do so again. In the Burg the Emperor resides when in Prague and for some time, Charles X of France, after his dethronement sojourned here. Some saloons are hung with paintings but on the whole the apartments are plainly furnished and fitted up. In one of them the Bohemian deputies 60 or 70 in number are in the habit of assembling once a year. The two ball rooms, the one called the Austrian the other the Spanish are of great dimensions, the latter capable of holding 4000 persons; the old council room rather small remained exactly in the same state as it was more than 200 years back. Out of the window of this apartment Slavata and Martiniz, two noblemen to whom Ferdinand had delegated his authority in Bohemia and their secretary Fabricius, were thrown by the disaffected Bohemians, stirred up by the Count Thurn. The height was 60 feet; fortunately the fell upon a dunghill and escaped without being much hurt. Close by is a bastion bearing the name of Belvidere, which it [. . .] this point there is a pretty view ove [. . .] [461] town of Prague with its 82 steeples. Some of these churches were however closed. We now walked down part of the Hradschin and entered the palace of the Prince of Waldstein, a descendant of the famous Wallenstein Duke of Friedland. The most interesting object in this place is Wallenstein's horse, with the very reins used by him, which he rode at the battle of Lutzen (6 Nov. 1632), and which was shot under him. Its skin is stuffed out and still shews the hole made by the ball which pierced its neck. We were shewn the two chairs upon which he and the Duchess sat when hearing mass and finally his bath the sides of which, as well as those of the garden, are made of stone in imitation of stalactites. On our way homewards I giving my arm to Mrs. Crombé our conversation was very amusing if not interesting. She contributed the greater part of it I, no more than was necessary to keep her tongue a-going. Her general knowledge was very limited, of religion she had very little if any. On the other hand she had formed for herself a system of morality, which at all events was not without some good common sense "I wrong no one, if I do anything which I know I ought not to have done I repent of it, and determine not to do so again; what more could a priest do for me? Why should I then confess to him." "Je ne mange pas le Bon Dieu tous les jours", was another expression of her's. Of the corruption which as she said prevailed in the higher circles of Vienna, she gave a description perhaps in some respects true, but certainly much overcharged. The famous dancer Fanny Ellsler she designated as a "mauvais sujet", and also touched on other vices, in very delicate terms it is true, but which a thoroughly modest woman would have altogether avoided. Thus talking we passed our hotel, without being aware of it and having lost both our guide and our way, had to hasten back to be in time for dinner, which we took in company with the Löwys. I still feeling unwell ate hardly anything. My companions were very anxious I should go with them to Carlsbad. Now in 1871 when I dictate these lines I can't conceive why I did not do so, I should have had an opportunity of seeing that famous watering place in pleasant company, and I might have made my excursion [_] Silesia thence as well as from Prague [. . .] [462] have been a further delay of 7 or 8 days and perhaps an additional expense of 100 marks Bo., neither the one nor the other an object of vital importance. In 1845 I must have thought otherwise. I accompanied Mr. and Mrs. Löwy and Mrs. Crombé to the coach office, bade them good bye and as may be conceived have never again heard of them. On my return to the hotel I was so fatigued that I had to lie down. At 1/2 past 5 the valet de place called and with him I took a walk through the town, over the rampart which surrounds Prague, like that of Hamburg it is laid out in avenues and meadows, and here, as in Vienna, nursery maids and their charges held undisturbed sway. We descended, entered the garden of Prince Salm, full of flower beds and hot houses, crossed the very large Cattle market, where soldiers were in the habit of exercising, left to our right a very handsome suspension bridge 1200 feet long which spans the Moldau, somewhat higher up than the stone bridge, and continuing our walk in the same direction passed over a wooden bridge to an island, turned into a public garden. The entrance was only 3 kreutzer, tables and chairs were placed in the shade of fine horse-chestnut trees; a military band played, however there were but few people present. I sat down on a bench fronting the river. On one part of the island, the Sofia Island, there was accommodation for bathers. I was told that on March 29th of this year the river had overflowed the whole island also part of the opposite shore. On June 15th at 4 o'clock p.m. the temperature of the water had risen to the extraordinary height of 21 R. = 79 Fht. The weather was very close; the thunder had for a long time been rolling at a distance gradually it came nearer and nearer rain began to fall and the atmosphere was somewhat refreshed. I hastened to the hotel where I was in bed by 1/2 past 9.

*Saturday, 21st of June 1845.* I rose at 1/2 past 5 and by 7 o'clock had brought up my diary to the very hour. Though the sky was clouded and the weather a little cooler than on the previous day, the thermometer marked at 7 a.m. 21 R. = 79 Fth. I myself continued so weak, that though I was desirous to see [...] Prague I could only walk as far as Fiedl[_] [463] counting house, and the Post office where I secured my seat for Landshut. At Fiedlers I took up some money which they paid me in Swanzigers, a very pretty coin resembling the Spanish, not Peruvian two real pieces, three of them making a florin. In 1855 and still more in 1863 when I again visited Germany, the swanzigers had in a great measure disappeared from circulation, for their intrinsic value being equal to what they represented, a great many of them had found their way to the smelting pot. In my room I lay down on the sofa and amused myself with reading Tasso's Gerusalemme Liberata till 1 o'clock when I settled my bill and returned to the Post office. For the 1st stage as far as Brandeis where horses where charged I had the "Beiwagen" or additional carriage all to myself. Here I obtained a seat in the Cabriolet of the main coach alongside an agreeable elderly lady, a professors wife, with whom however owing to my indisposition I conversed much less than I should have done if well. At this place, Brandeis, we crossed the Elbe, which river is here narrower than the Moldau at Prague. The country is flat and uninteresting, it is partly covered with wood, partly with potatoe and cornfields, the corn not thriving, and even the potatoes grew only so-so, an indisputable proof of the great poverty of the soil. At 1/2 past 6 we arrived at Jung Bunzlau an ancient place of some importance situated on a hill. The professor's lady and I took a light supper and continued our journey, the country being exactly the same as before. I myself soon fell asleep and though I had to move from one carriage to another I hardly awoke, and did not even observe the lady's leaving, a clear proof that I was not in my usual state of health.

*Sunday, 22nd of June 1845.* At 1/2 past 4 a.m. we arrived at Nieder Ols. At 1/2 past 6 at Trautenau, between these two places the language of the Czechs gradually loses itself and German is again exclusively spoken. I may mention that in all the towns of Moravia and Bohemia through which I passed I observed that at the corners of the streets their names were written in two languages; in [_]via in German [...] [464] and Czeckish; these two languages as well as the Russian, Polish, Dalmatian, Illyrian, Croatian and Servian are all variations of the Great Slavonic tongue. On the other side of Tratenau, the country commences to be hilly. I was now entering the Riesen-gebirge or chain of Giant Mountains. All the way from Prague the peasants houses had a rather comfortable appearance, they looked as if their inmates could not but be at their ease. In Königsheim my passport was once more viséed, and a short distance furthur on we came to the first turnpike in Silesia; the colours hitherto yellow and black (those of Austria) were now white and black (those of Prussia). We passed through Lobau and at noon arrived at Landshut on the Bober; as far as here the country continued hilly, and the crucifixes and images of saints placed occasionally by the road side shewed that the Catholic faith still prevailed. The coach for Waldenburg was to start at 2 p.m. I had thus three hours to while away some way or another. My luggage having been carefully searched, and I having secured my seat, engaged a boy to show me the way to a small eminence outside the town, whence the weather being extremely fine, I had a very pretty view of this small country town, surrounded by verdant hills. Here and there peasants were haying; others were returning home from town carrying under their arms the purchases they had made; the men wore big boots and tight black leather breeches, the women large flapped caps. At a short distance I saw a thick fir-wood; thither I went, sat down on a mossy bank and amused myself with Tasso's "Gerusalemme Liberata". I walked about but very slowly and not far, for my strength still failed me. At 2 I left for Waldenburg. My companions were two females of the middle class, with whom I conversed but little; however I learned from them that a fourth part of Landshut had been destroyed by fire about a year back, and that all the houses then consumed had not yet been rebuilt, also that the population in this place as well as in Waldenburg was half Protestant, half Catholic. The road to Waldenburg turns off to the right, and ascends gradually, whilst to the left in the [...] [465] tion of

Breslau. Our route lay through woods and corn-fields, up-hill and down hill. We passed Gottesberg and at 5 o'clock stopped at the Post Office in Waldenburg, situated on the small river Polnitz. I took up my quarters in the Swan hotel and despatched the introductory letter given me by Charles Pflucker living in Lima to his mother, residing here. Having received a reply I went to pay my respects to her. She was an elderly lady, rather plain but did not shew the age which necessarily she must have had, for she herself told me that her eldest son Charles was 41 years old. She had prepared some tea, bread and butter, cold ham and sausages, and remained with her fully two hours. Our conversation very naturally turned almost exclusively on her sons, of whom she clearly gave the preference to Charles, who to judge from what she told me had done much for the family. When I returned to my hotel the rain fell fast. In my room with the windows open the Th. marked 19 1/2 R. = 71 Fht.

*Monday, 23rd of June 1845.* Before 9 o'clock I was at Mrs. Pfluckers, who already at this early hour was neatly dressed, and had her rooms properly arranged. The object of my visit was to tell her, that notwithstanding her friendly advice to defer my trip to Adersbach on account of the unfavourable state of the weather, until my return from Breslau, I had made up my mind to go thither this day; for there was no fear of rain, and I was averse to any unnecessary detention. Accordingly I started from my hotel in a light "stuhl wagen", with two seats, one for the driver, the other for myself, covered with a thin linen awning and drawn by one horse. The distance to Adersbach in a southwesterly direction is three German miles, and the fare going and coming two Prussian thalers and 20 S.gl (silber-groschen, of which 30 make a thaler) extra; these latter for the maintenance of horse and driver, and the latter's drink-money. Hardly had we left Waldenburg when we passed a spinning factory in which steam was employed, and a coal mine of which there are many in the vicinity, furthur on was a paper-mill, but the principal occupation of the people in this parts, was to judge [_] what I saw [...] [466] carts laden with timber, also with entire trunks of firs to serve as masts in distant seas. Of the two former large quantities lay piled up along the road side. The road itself was very bad, muddy, full of holes and stones, but not withstanding this great drawback I was well pleased with the country. We drove up hill and down dale, now through a dense wood, now by a rich cornfield or a meadow enameled with a thousand flowers. Here peasants men and women were haying, there, their offspring, little fair headed urchins were playing at every door. On the road to Adersbach lies the small town of New Friedland, where we stopped for half an hour; in the centre of the quiet market place is a well where the horse got his drink and provender. Many of the streets have those low massive porticoes called "Lauben" which I had noticed in Bern and in Botzen.

The houses are old fashioned, not a few finished with those queer antique gables (like those in Kiel and Lubeck) of this shape 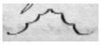 or of this 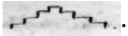. A short distance before reaching Adersbach, where we arrived after a drive of 4 hours, is the frontier of Silesia and Bohemia. There is no rivulet, no hedge to mark it, you merely see a few posts painted different, colours black and white, and black and yellow, but wonderful to relate I crossed the boundary into the territory of the Imperial house of Hapsburg or rather of Lorraine without my passport having been asked for or my luggage searched. In an inn to which the extraordinary name of "Rock restaurant house" was given I dined upon soup and trout, and then engaged a guide to shew me the "rocks", a short distance out. They consist of great number of very peculiarly shaped sandstones which cover a considerably area of loose sand, narrow paths wind through them, here and there grow firs and pines, some even on the summits, and the highest of these so called "rocks", measures 150 feet from to bottom. They present for a certainty nothing grand or striking, nevertheless every one who looks at them must wonder what convulsion of nature has sent such a mass of sandstone into separate blocks, all vertically none horizontally. My guide requested me to enter a small grotto, from the roof of which a tiny rill trickled down. He climbed up and opened a flood-gate, where a large volume [...] [467] I had just time to jump aside to avoid getting thoroughly wet. Another curiosity thought [_] of the tourists attention, was a particular double echo, where of [_] two musicians playing on the horn, expected and received a gratification. At 8 o'clock I was back at Waldenburg where I hastened to Mrs. Pflucker's, who had invited a nephew of hers William Pflucker an agreeable young man to meet me. We had tea and nice supper, veal, trout and Hungary wine. I had to relate a great deal about Peru, and my auditors didn't get tired of listening. I was in my hotel by 10 o'clock. In my room hung a portrait of Luther; Mrs. P. had told me that in Waldenburg the Lutherans preponderated.

*Tuesday, 24th of June 1845.* The swanzigers, sometimes called in Silesia Böhmers (Bohemians) are actually worth 7 S.gl. Nevertheless it was with difficulty I could charge 50 of them at 6 S.gl 10pf, 6 S.gl 8pf being offered me for a larger quantity. I secured a seat for Salzbrunn but as my health was completely re-established, the sky cloudy and the temperature not too hot (Th. in my room at 1/2 past 7, 15 1/2 R. = 67 Fht.) I preferred walking and sending my luggage by the coach. When I started at 1/2 past 9 it rained a little, but gradually the weather improved. Following the high road I came ere long to the Spa called "Alt Wasser" (old water). Just before reaching it a road turns off to the left, over a height the Wilhelmshöhe, on the other side of which, Ober Salzbrunn lies. I might have taken this short cut, but not being acquainted with the locality of the place, I preferred not to run any risk, but to keep on the beaten track. Alt wasser is of little extent, the walls to the right along some wood covered hills are however very pretty. Having left Alt wasser behind I next passed through the village of Sorgau, to the left I had the steeples of the Catholic and Protestant churches in Nieder Salzbrunn, and ahead of me a modern and an ancient building, the new and the old Castles of Fürstentein, the property of Count von Hochberg. Thither I directed my steps and soon entered a splendid forest, through the midst of which [_] below in a [...] [468] and with difficulty made my way through the dense underwood. When below I looked round a [...] uld imagine myself to be far from the civilized world; actually in a wilderness so completely was every inch of ground covered with high noble trees. On the other side I ascended a very narrow path which brought [...] the old castle. Looking back I saw before me the forest through which I had just come, and at a considerable distance, mountains probably the lower ridges of the Riesengebirge. I again descended but in a different direction, and emerged close to the two already-mentioned churches in Nieder Salzbrunn, I had to walk 3/4 of an hour, before reaching the other extremity of Ober Salzbrunn where the Post office and the bathing establishment are situated. Every house seemed to be an hotel and had its name inscribed over the door, for instance the "Berlin Hof", "the city of Be[?]n", "the Saxon Hof", "the Post Hof", etc. and everywhere bills were placed in the windows informing the traveller that apartments where to be let. Close to the "Kursaal" is a large covered hall, with shops on each side, which serves for the patients to take exercise, when the weather does not allow them to do so out of doors. There are avenues and a well-kept gravel walk leading across the Wilhelmshöhe and baths round the "well" or "Brunnen", in short here is to be found everything which constitutes the conveniences of a watering place. To me it appeared that Nature had done more for Alt wasser, Art for Salzbrunn, though the latter is the more frequented of the two. I entered an hotel to take my dinner, the table d'hôte was just about being served, but as I was in my ordinary Liverpool wraprascal I did not like to sit down with the genteel company; but took this meal by myself, which over I strolled about in the promenades till I saw the coach arrive with my luggage from Waldenburg, I now (4.15 p.m.) took my seat in the coach. We drove back all the way I had come, as far as Nieder Salzbrunn, thence to Freyburg, prettily situated in a plain, where the coach stopped at the Railway terminus. Whilst I was haggling here with a driver about the fare to the village of Wurben, a person came up to me and [...] [469] Schweidnitz and thence by coach to Wurben. I followed his advice and when I found that I should have to pay for some overweight of luggage, the same person len [...] his ticket, so that for two there [_]as no overweight. Of course I was at a loss to account this [?] shewn to me by a complete stranger. This was the first [...]

believe the last time I ever went by a third class conveyance; the seats were were hard boards, the company very mixed. In about half an hour we reached the junction of Konigszelt where we had to wait an hour before the train from Schweidnitz arrived; this went on to Breslau, and ours to Schweidnitz. Hardly had I alighted in the terminus when my attentive companion procured me a carriage for 20 S.gl. to Werben; the driver was his brother-in-law and thus the riddle was solved. The evening was pleasant though rather cool; the road led through a level country with an occasional wood and village. After an hour's drive we reached Werben, a very small village where I alighted at a brewer's, who gave accommodations to strangers, but hardly had I sent my letter of introduction from Paul Bobertag of Eutin to his elder brother Herman, when he himself came and insisted on my removing to his house. To this I had to accede though I was really very loth to cause him any inconvenience. He was a man of about 45, with a round red face, very different from his brother. With the title of Kammer-director he superintended many states belonging to the heirs of the lately deceased Count Malzahn. A young man, named Wilke, lived with him for the purpose of learning husbandry. We conversed a good deal and I, looked upon as the lion, on account of my travels had to "faire les frais de la conversation", which I confess at last became rather tiresome. At 1/2 past 10 I retired to rest; the drawing room neatly furnished was transformed into my bedroom, and I was actually sorry to have given so much trouble to my host.

*Wednesday, 25th of June 1845.* At 8 o'clock Mr. Herman Bobertag left, together with his three children for the town of [...] [470] his journey and he was quite right in not putting it off on account of my unexpected arrival. All the children were scrofulous and it was his intention to [_] them there for treatment in a medical establishment. This nasty disease was prevalent in the Bobertag family; even in Paul Bobertag's face in Eutin I had observed something of the kind. It generally [_] its origin to the bad state of health of the parents, particularly if they have suffered from syphilis. Though the sky looked somewhat threatening Mr. Wilke, a well-informed young man and I took a slow walk through the neighbouring country which presents some variety of hill and dale, of wood and water. There is a small eminence which goes by the name of the Swedish entrenchment, dating probably from the 30 years war. Upon the same, as upon other hills in the vicinity, on the eve of St. John, bonfires had been lighted. From this height we had an extensive view over the surrounding plain, dotted with villages. Nearly the whole circumference is encircled by mountains amongst them the Eulenberg, 3137 feet, and the Zobtenberg 2246 feet above the level of the sea were the most conspicuous. Hence on a clear day the Schneekoppe, the highest peak of the Riesen-gebirge can be seen. All this while we had been on the estate of Würben, one of the many which Mr. H. Bobertag superintended;

the buildings belonging to the same were extensive and kept in good repair. We entered those where the horned cattle, and sheep were stalled. The style in which the latter was constructed might almost be called beautiful so light and airy were the arches employed in the same. Mr. Wilke told me that both kinds of cattle, were mostly fed within doors. This is called stall-feeding (stall-fütterung). After dinner at 1/2 past 1. Mr. Wilke, Fred Bobertag, the youngest brother, and I drove to a neighbouring estate, Domanze, owned by the Count von Brandenburg, Prussian General in chief in Silesia. The road thither runs through a well cultivated level plain watered by a small river, the Weistritz or [...] [471] resorted in the summer season, was superintended by a Mr. Ku[_] ([_] under the tittle of Inspector) married to a Miss Bobertag. In h[_] face I observed a small spot under the nose, suspicious, if take [...] connexion with the family disease. Both man and wife were [_]sant people. They treated me with coffee and afterwards with [...] berries. They took me to the park, and particularly called my attention to an ancient edifice built on a bare rock, said to ha [...] constructed by the Knights Templars. Before we left we had a nice supper, and were home about midnight. I will only say of Mrs. Kunze, that though not exactly pretty, she was very agreeable and without the least affectation. Her family consisted of 4 fine healthy children.

*Thursday, 26th of June 1845.* Thermometer 16 1/2 R. = 69 Fht. Before we started for this day's excursion I took up a Breslau paper which was lying about and read among other things that the Prussian Government had prohibited the publication of any furthur articles relative to the expulsion from Berlin of of two ultraliberal members of the Baden chamber of deputies, Itzstein and Hecker which measure at the time caused great sensation all over Europe also Dr. Stieger, the Swiss liberal, had escaped from his prison in Lucerne, where the Catholics had kept him, and on arrival in Zurich had been received with great enthusiasm by *his* friends. It was 11 o'clock when Fred. Bobertag, Wilke and I left. We drove the same way as I had come on the morning before last as far as Schweidnitz, then right through the town, which by the bye is a fortress, and had in 1845 9500 inhabitants. On the other side we followed the course of the Weistritz at first upon a chausée raised considerably above this small river, which flowed to our right. Furthur on through a pretty valley hemmed in on both sides by wood covered hills. Here were no crucifixes, no images of saints along the road, but evident signs of human industry; upon the grassplots which surrounded every house, white yarn and white linen, were stretched for bleaching, further on where [...] [472] [_] blue linen were hung up to dry. On and on we drive furthur than it had been our intention on the way to Trautenau [_] both my companions had fallen a-dozing, we had thus to return part of distance, and stopped in Kienau, where in the open air [_] the garden of an inn, we took our dinner. An ascent brought us from this point to the summit of the Kiensberg 1345 feet high, where [_] an ancient castle, built in the year 1300 by Bolke I. [...] course of centuries it had passed through the hands of many [...]. In 1823 it was purchased by Professor Büsching of Breslau, and his heirs had established in the ancient court-yard a modern café with an adjoining garden. We of course climbed up to the top of the ruin, the view is confined by the surrounding hills which however, with their green foliage shone upon by a bright sun looked very cheerful. In the direction of Wurben there is a gap between them so that part of the plain is discernible. Wilke was annoyed at not seeing me in extasie; and even got a little angry when I told him that I preferred the prospect from the Fürstenstein "It is not worth while shewing anything to such a great traveller as you" were more or less his choleric words. A descent on the opposite side took us to another dale, the Schlesier Thal, through which the Weistritz meanders in numberless windings. This walk was so much to my liking that I wished it had lasted three times as long. At the extremity of the valley the coach was waiting for us and we drove home. We still walked about in the cool of the evening, took tea and then retired to rest. Mr. H. Bobertag returned in the earlier part of the night.

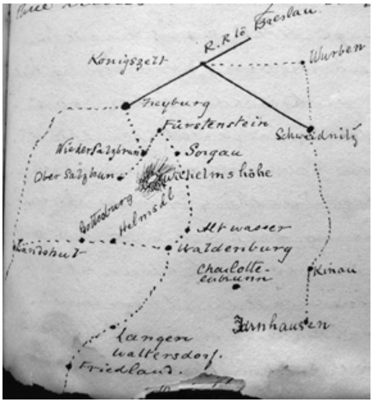

*Friday, 27th of June 1845.* In the course of the forenoon Mr. Bobertag Senior, took a long, slow walk over the grounds of the estate, pasture lands, meadows, cornfields and woods, traversed by the Weistritz. I had [...] [473] I had already related to hundreds of persons, over and over again of Peru, of the customs of its inhabitants, of my travels by land and sea etc. to which both my companions listened with attention, but when our conversation turned on other topics, there were few in which Mr. Bobertag and I took an equal interest, whilst young Wilke, well informed as previously said, and I, chatted together in a pleasant manner. I shewed him amongst other things [_] sketches of ancient statues and modern paintings of renown which I had bought in Rome, and with which he was highly alighted. Our dinner-hour was noon, the dinner and the wine very good; from what I could judge B. must be well off in the world. Young Fred. was absent, this being market day in Schweidnitz and he had gone thither of the sale of corn (in which however he did not succeed). Shortly after his return near 6 o'clock, the carriage stood ready. Mr. B. and Wilke accompanied me to the station of Königszelt. The day being clear I, for the first time saw the high schneekoppe. After having waited a few minutes the two trains the one from Schweidnitz, the other from Breslau arrived. I took my seat 2nd class in the former. My companions were two young ladies and their mother, and a friend of theirs. Ere long the all engrossing topic of the new sect called into life by Johann Ronge came upon the tapis; at first they were called Christ Catholics, at a later period the name of "new Catholics" was given to them as I mentioned page 440. They had their stronghold in Silesia but were by no means favoured by the Prussian Government, which had even prohibited their Protestant subjects from lending their churches to the new sect for their religions meetings. This order however had not always been obeyed by the Protestant vestries, because "the churches are ours" they said "not the Government's". Having stopped for a short time at various intermediate stations, amongst others at Ingramsdorf for 10 minutes, we arrived at the Breslau terminus at 8 1/4 p.m. I took a droshky and drove to the "Golden Goose" hotel. It being still daylight I at once went into the [...] took my letters of introduction [...] [474] the Tauenzien strasse outside the town in the Schweidnitz suburb, the one from Mrs. P. in Waldenburg to her son Bernhard "Stadtgerichtsrath" which I suppose corresponds to the Spanish [_]uez de Primera Instancia, the other from Charles P. to another brother Otto. It was too late to pay them a visit so I merely left the letters. On my return to the hotel I was surprised to see so many public girls. No doubt they lived upon the students and soldiers for Breslau was a University and [...] more a fortress, a strong garrison was always kept there.

On the 14th Feby. 1871. Mr. Ths. Rees, who had been with me since Augt. 1st 1870 (Vide page 227 of this volume) left me, not because I had any cause to be dissatisfied, on the contrary of late I was well pleased with him, but because Mr. Coleman to whom I had written shortly after Mr. Duval's departure (Vide page 397, Vol. 2nd) returned to his old post which by ill health he had been compelled to relinquish in March 6th 1868 – Vide page 99 Vol. 2nd.

*Saturday, 28th of June 1845.* I was on the point of starting to pay my visit Mr. Bernard Pflücker, when the younger Mr. Otto Pflücker called to accompany me to his brother's house. I was received with these words "I am a Str[oh] wittwer" "straw Widower", a German jocose term for a married man, whose wife is absent a short time. I should have liked to have made her acquaintances, but her husband, Mr. Bernard, resembling so much his brothers in Lima, was so agreeable, and well informed, that I did not miss his wife's absence. All the Pflüchers were pleasant with the exception of Mr. Henry, in Hamburg, of whom I have spoken on a previous occasion, as the black sheep of the family. Otto Pflücker did an insignificant business without profit in the linen trade, was in poor health, and had this very day, returned to his mother in Waldenburg, so I saw [...] of him at that time, many years later, he went to [_] [475] there, he became insane, and had to be sent back to Europe; there were two younger brothers, “Oswald” and “Leonard”, both died in Peru, the former in Miraflores, near Lima, of fever, the latter in the mine of his brother Julius, where he was crushed by a wall, which fell in, the less I say of Julius the better, his name will turn up more than once, in the course of these extracts. To return to Breslau, and to Mr. Bernard, the topic of conversation was such as might be expected. The “Christ-Catholics”, he being much inclined to this new sect, he told me their numbers were rapidly increasing and thought of joining them as soon as they were recognized by the Government – this the Government never did; I am not aware if Mr. B. Pflücker ever carried out his intention, but I know that his post of judge was taken from him in later years, owing to his liberal, religious, and political opinions. I bought afterwards a small treatise, referring to these Christ-Catholics which I may still have among my papers – in it, it is stated the sect rejected all Roman catholic ceremonies, only recognised two sacraments, namely baptism and communin the latter according to them was instituted in remembrance of the death and suffering of our Lord Jesus Christ, of whom they speak, not as the son of God, but merely as our Saviour. I left Mr. Pflücker’s at 10.30, engaged a valet de place, companied by whom, in about three hours, I saw a good deal of Breslau, the capital of Silesia, situated on the oder, formerly it was fortified, but after the battle of Jena, 1806, the French commenced, and the Prussian Government concluded the demolition of the ramparts. Spacious walks with intervening meadows have taken their place, even the Gates do not exist; instead of them are wide passages, which lead into the town. The walks in 1845 were encircled by a ditch which now in 1871, may also have disappeared, round the ditch ran fine avenues and then the suburbs extending into the country. The Sweidnitz suburb contained wide streets and large [_] houses, new ones were about being built. [...] [476] a monument of General Tauenzien who distinguished himself in 1760 in a sally against the Austrians. The interior of the city has the antiquated appearance of all old German towns, very narrow houses, with pointed and curved gables, the streets however were rather wider, than I had expected to find them. In the course of our walk the Valet de place called my attention to the theatre, to the Government house, just finished, the residence of the Count Von Brandenburg the owner of Domantze, to the University buildings, extensive, and situated close to the Oder, at the other extremity of the town opposite the Schweidnitz suburb, to the Townhall in the ring or principal square, remarkable for its great antiquity and strange style of Architecture. It is adorned or rather disfigured with several small turrets in the shape of pepper boxes. Out of one of which three larger acorns of what material I do not know, protrude in this manner in commemoration of the Oakforest, which once occupied the site where the town hall now stands, below this edifice is a large cellar,

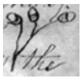

called that of Schweidnitz, because it has for many centuries belonged to that town, it is in repute on account of the excellent beer stored and retailed here; close by stands the public scales for the weighing of merchandize. A few paces distant from the ring is another open place, at the time of my visit covered with booths, for a fair was being held; this, formerly "the Salt ring" is now called Bluchers Square, his bronze statue, upon a pedestal of Silesian marble, or rather granite, is placed in the centre. He is on foot, in the attitude of stepping forward, sword in hand, his head uncovered, as he is said to have fought at the Katzback (augt. 26. 1813) where he defeated the French armies commanded by Macdonald, Ney, Lauriston, and Sebastian, one side of the Pedestal has this inscription "Mit Gott fur König und Vaterland dem Feldherrn Blucher und dem Heere die Schlesier", on the three other sides merely the years 1813, 1814, 1815. The Exchange rooms [...] [477] square. The Maria Magdalen Church has the peculiarity that the two steeples, of great height, are connected by a bridge. At the time of the Reformation, the Protestants of Breslau held here their first divine service. In the Cemetery which surrounds the Elizabeth church, I noticed a row of tombstones, under which, according to my guide, rest the bones of many Silesians, who under the Austrian rule (year not given) rebelled against the Imperial authority. Having crossed the Oder we entered the Nicolai suburb, where was the Catholic Cathedral, the interior of which, richly adorned, shewed to great advantage compared with the plainness of the Protestant churches, I had just visited. The Verger was very particular in showing me every thing he thought worthy of notice, I recollect a small silver tablet, with the Annunciation of the Virgin, a present from Count Schafgotsch, the high Altar of massive silver, a very pretty painting by Lucas Cranach of the Virgin and child, much better than any of his pictures, I had previously seen; the gilt wooden statues of four fathers of the Church videlicet St. Agustin of the Latin, St. Gregory of the Greek, and two others; also a chapel with the marble monuments of Count Frederic of Hesse, and of St. Elizabeth, daughter of a King Andrew of Hungary. Close to the Cathedral is another Catholic Church, built in the shape of a Greek cross and called the Cross Church. Beneath is that of St. Bartholomew, very damp and unhealthy where mass is only said once a year on the Saints birthday. My guide pointed out to me the traces left by the great inundation of the Oder in the Spring of 1845, a public garden, that of Kroll, in imitation of which the famous Krollsgarden in Berlin was established, had been overflown entirely. During my long perambulations, it struck me the Breslauers, both men and women were uncommonly ugly, an opinion confirmed by Mr. Pflücker. Having dined at the table d'hote at 3 O.C. I was with him, when we took a walk over the part of the walls which surround the town, then to a public garden, where [...] [478] large tumbler of beer called here "Seidel", two of his children Edward, and Maria, very lively, were with us, the time slipped away imperceptibly. Having returned to his house, he sent over the way to Mr. Scholtz an old acquaintance of mine, who immediately came to see me. When bidding good by to Mr. Pflücker he like Mr. Bobertag, gave me a kiss, which I would gladly have dispensed with. Mr. Scholtz then took me to his house, which, surrounded by a shrubbery stood retired from the road. Young Stanislaw Bergmann was the first to meet me, Scholtz told me, he was a clever good youth, I thought him a great booby, he had entirely forgotten his Spanish, some years later he returned to Lima to his father's counting house, where the cash was entrusted to him, but his great inclination for the bottle, soon manifested itself, it was found necessary to take his situation from him. After the death of his father, he remained with his two brothers Frederic and Charles, but his failing became an inveterate vice, he went to Europe to get cured if possible, but all in vain. He returned to Lima and died dropsical, and partly paralytic about a year ago. Scholtz inquired for many of his Lima friends. He showed me views of Valparaiso, a plan of the battle of Ayacucho, and a very good likeness of Mrs. Bergman in miniature, he said "if I were not married, how glad I should be to take another trip to the west coast", his wife between 35 and 40 years of age, I did not admire, her pursed up mouth and her eyes, shut occasionally gave her a puritanical look. Two ladies, a Miss Scholtz, somewhat taciturn, and a Miss Heinrich from Bonn came in, the latter pleased me greatly; no refreshments were offered, Scholtz accompanied me to the Golden Goose, where I packed up for my next day's journey, here I may say a few words about Mr. Scholtz. He was born in Silesia, in person small, and humpbacked, with a large face, well informed and agreeable. About the year 1821 or 1822 he went to the West Coast of Sh. America as supercargo of the Mentor sent out by the then existing Rhenish West India[n] Company he was one of the first Europe[_] [479] whom I saw on my arrival in Valparaiso in Augt. 1824, whether already then he was a partner of Huth Grüning & Co. I cannot say, but in that capacity he resided afterwards for many years in Lima, where he was very intimate at Bergmann's house. He returned to his native country with a competency, married, which I believe he had cause to repent, entered afterwards into a speculation of cutting slate, if I remember rightly. He gradually lost his money, which he had returned home with; during the later years of his life, his former partners contributed the requisite means for his support. The year of his death I do not know…

*Sunday, 29th of June 1845.* Boots not having called me as I had ordered him to do. I overslept myself, had to dress hurriedly and without breakfasting hastened in a droshha to the Freyburg and Schweidnitz Rway. Terminus, close to which is that from Breslau to Liegnitz. Though the weather was unfavorable, the number of people who took tickets was very great, and on my arrival at

Freyburg, I was astonished at the crowd which applied at the Post Office for seats to Salzbrunn. My route lay towards Sch[mie]deburg. At Reichenau horses were changed, and in Landshut I took my breakfast in the same room where I had been a week before, as far as here we drove over level ground, with the Schneekoppe right ahead. From Landshut onwards, the country becomes more hilly, before reaching Schmiedeberg, we had to ascend a fir covered hill, from the summit I descried the town prettily situated in a plain confined by the Giant mountains. In this place, an individual, gentleman I cannot call him, and I, engaged an open carriage drawn by one horse, to convey us to Warmbrunn, another small Silesian Spa. On our way thither, we had the Riesen-Gebirge to our left. We passed through the village of Erdmansdorf whither (see page 375 of this volume) a number of Protestants had emigrated twelve or fifteen years back, from the Ziller Valley; the Prussian Government granted them houses and land; the houses are [_] exactly in the same manner of those which they [480] had abandoned in their native country; they are of wood with small balconies, and overhanging eaves, the inhabitants are under the obligation of keeping up their national dress. From the signposts I saw that the villages in which they live are called upper, middle and lower Ziller Valley land. In this neighbourhood is a royal linen Manufactory, and in Erdmans-dorf a new protestant church and a royal park, also the palace of the Princess Von Liegnitz the morganatic second wife of Frederick William III. It is built in imitation of an ancient castle. We had come to the village of Stonsdorf where my companion took a glass of beer in a public house. I engaged a boy to show me the way to a hill close by, called the Prudelberg, recommended by the guidebooks as deserving a cursory visit, it is covered with a number of granite blocks, which form passages, arches and caves, the ceiling of one of the latter, is formed by a single block, measuring more or less twenty feet by fifteen. Every spot has of course its particular name, this was called the Arabian cave, and was the most remarkable. The sand stones at Adersback are higher, and cover a larger Area, however I was pleased not to have passed these by unnoticed. From the elevated spot the eye ranges over the plain, and at the verge of the horizon my little guide pointed out the highest peaks of the Giant's ridge, the Schwartze (or black), the "Kleine" (the small) and the Schnee Koppe, the last the highest was covered with mist and clouds. We continued our drive, and reached Warmbrunn by 6 O.C. I went to the hotel de Prusse where I found in the room a tariff, certified by the Police Authorities to the effect that the cost of a room in the second storey was one Prussian thaler per day, the bed 6 SGrs per night. Having dressed I descended to the Promenade crowded with peasants and people of the lower class, of what we call select society I saw none; this Promenade was lined with shops, which though it was Sunday afternoon stood open, walks and avenues led into the adjoining [481] fields; hence for the first time, I had a view of the "Kynast". At 9 O.C. it was still daylight but being very sleepy I hastened to bed.

*Monday, 30th of June 1845.* The Kynast is a mountain of which I had heard a great deal at school, being celebrated in German poetry [_], I was not far from it, why should not I have a look? [_]ght I" no sooner had the idea crossed my mind when [...] it into execution; I passed through the Village of Warmbrunn [_] of Hermsdorf; at the foot of the mountain, when a little fe[_] offerred his services to show me the way; it is covered with wood, mostly firs; larger blocks of stone strewed the path, which [_] I may believe my guide were detached from the top by lightning in 1830. The Kynast, according to Reichart, is 1980 ft high, the castle which once stood on the summit was built in the year 1290, and withstood successfully two sieges, one by the Hussites, the other by the Swedes in the thirty years war, its ruins now the property of Count Schaffgotsch, owner of a palace in Warmbrun are very extensive, they consist of an outer and inner wall, within the precincts of the latter, many partition walls, of two towers, the vault, the donjon, and some courtyards; to the highest of the two towers access was had in ancient times by an outside staircase, at present steps lead in the interior to the top, whither we climbed, and from this elevated point, I had an extensive and very pretty prospect; at my feet lay the thick wood, to the south, the Giants ridge, wrapped in clouds, whilst in every other direction a plain, sprinkled over with hills, and villages stretching as far as my eye could reach; at the very base lies the village of Hermsdorf, more to the left that of Petersdorf, more to the north another, "Kaisers-Waldau" thence to the right Warmbrun and Schmiedeberg, further to N.E. between Schmiedeburg and where I stood were many other villages, their names I have forgotten. In the East, inclining a trifle to the North I distinguished [_] clearly though the sky was very cloudy [...] [482] Falkenstein, and westward on the same ridge as the Schneekoppe another mountain the "Schnee Gruben" or "Snow pits". We ran down the mountain; my little guide having left me, I continued my walk by myself to Petersdorf, through a level cultivated country, along a rivulet "the Lacken Wa[_]d". On approaching Schreiberau, masses of rocks appear here [_] there, and the mountains, seen at a distance hitherto, [_] near. To the right, a road leads to Bohemia. I turned a little to the left, came to a Vitriol Manufactory [_] to a valley, which further on changes into a gulley, what [_] had been a rivulet, is now a mountain torrent. The [_] are clad with pines and beeches, the character of the whole scenery is wild; though in miniature. Here is the [_] fall, the height of which does not exceed 35 feet, but it is pretty, not withstanding the small volume of water, which rushes down in one sole sheet into a cleft formed by two rocks. On my return I lost myself, and had to make my way through hedges and over cornfields to the Vitriol

Manufactory; thence to Schreiberau and Petersdorf, and avoiding Hermsdorf, was back in Warmbunn in time for dinner. This was a fair excursion of several hour's duration; but I had been so far favored by the weather, that the sun had not come out, and the temperature was cool. In the appendix under N° 25 I affix my bill in the hotel de Prusse, where will be seen the distances to various places, in the vicinity. At 7 O.C. I continued my journey to Hirschberg (on the Bover) only one German mile. The evening was very pleasant and the country through which we drove cultivated with such care, that in my original diary I find it compared to a garden. At Hirschberg I alighted at the Bergen, where I supped, secured my seat in the Coach for Dresden, strolled about in the pretty environs, enjoying the beautiful scenery, and on my return sat down on a stone bench outside the Post Office where I waited till 11 Oclock when [_] [483] the coach passed.

*Tuesday, 1st of July 1845.* At 3.30 a.m. we arrived in Greifenberg, when it was daylight, after a short detention, we conveyed on, and were by 6 O clock at Lauben, on the Quiess, where we had to wait an hour, for the post direct from Breslau, whilst my fellow travellers and I took our coffee, I entered into conversation with a good looking young man, a native of Düsseldorf, who having finished his m[_]al studies in Bonn and Berlin, had availed himself of some leisure weeks, to make a pedestrian tour through the Riesengebirge. He had been up the Schneekoppe, but complained that he had by no means been favored by the weather which had been foggy and rainy; when we started afresh, we had the good luck to have the "beiwagen" to ourselves, by this word is meant an extra carriage, which the Postmaster is obligated to furnish when the mail coach is filled with passengers. The country was sandy, firs and pine trees abounded, the scanty and stunted growth of the corn indicated the proverty of the soil. By 10 O.C. we were in Görlitz on the Neisse, in the streets I noted the low massive porticoes ("Lauben") mentioned more than once, some commercial activity prevailed, heavily laden wagons piled up with merchandize, such as were common all over Germany before the introduction of Railways, moved slowly on, and were being unladen. Some of the principal buildings had a very venerable look, such as the town hall, a round tower with a clock, the pack house or public store, and others. Out of the town were fine walks and avenues, many full grown trees, also some still in their infancy. We dined in an Inn, close to the post office, then I whiled away time, sleeping, reading the Newspapers and Tasso's Jerusalemme. The papers were full of details of the Christ Catholics, next to Ronge, Czerski was their principal teacher, preacher, and apostle. At 3 Oclock we left Görlitz in a Saxon Coach. The uniform of the [_]ducteur being yellow with blue [_] hitherto that of the [484] Prussians had been dark blue with red. We passed through Reichenbach, close to the frontier; outside the town, I observed people at work in the R-way. From Breslaw to Liegnitz, it was already concluded. At Löbau, the first town in Saxony, we were by 6.30. At 8, in Bautzen, a town of some importance; here again people were at work on the Rway., but owing to the rocky nature of the ground, little progress was being made. We crossed a small river which I learned to my surprise was the Spree, the very same, which many miles further to the North passes through Berlin. By and by, my companions, who with me occupied the body of the coach broke the silence, which they had so long kept; one was [. . .] ty old Pole, owning an estate to the south of Warsaw, the second, was his brother-in-law, the third was a deaf clergyman, all three on their way to Carlsbad. It was a lovely evening, ever since we left Görlitz, the plain we drove through seemed to be fertile, and under excellent tillage; gradually when the sun sank, our conversation slackened. I fell asleep and did not awake till

*Wednesday, 2nd of July 1845,* when I was roused by the ratting of the conveyance through the Streets of Dres-den, quiet and deserted at this early hour of the day. The handsome stone bridge, over the Elbe, having suffered by the inundation of the River in the spring of the year, was under repair, and a temporary one of boats served in the meanwhile. Having crossed this bridge we stopped at the Post Office, where I had to wait some time before a drowsy Porter made up his mind to carry my luggage to the Hotel "City of Vienna", situated in the New Town, here, I obtained in the third storey a sitting and bed room of rather small dimensions, but with a pretty view over the Elbe, on the other side of which I saw the Brühl terrace, the cupola, and steeples of our Lady's church, then somewhat to the right, the Catholic church with two steeples, [. . .] round tower of the Observatory [485] and, still more to the left, the new Theatre, resembling in some degree, the Coliseum at Rome, at the time, it was considered a masterpiece of architecture, and was built according to the plan, and under the direction of Gottfried Semper, younger brother of my friend Charles Semper of Altona. On this side of the Elbe gardens, and meadows occupied the space between its bank and the Hotel. At 9 O.C. I engaged a Valet de place, who as in duty bound conducted me, firstly to the far famed "Green Vault", our party consisted of two Gentlemen, two Ladies, a boy and self, the entrance money for all six was two Prussian dollars, which I should have had to pay, had I been alone. The rooms are very low, which perhaps may have given rise to the name of vault, and the prefix of Green is probably derived from the green diamond, certainly the most valuable article of the many hundreds, nay! I may say, thousands of which, the collection consists, but which I must confess greatly disappointed me; the walls are gilt and covered with mirrors, hardly one of an entire piece, in the style, which was in vogue during the reign of Louis Quatorze. What shall I say of the collection itself? There were small bronze statues, some original, others copies, among the latter a miniature representation of the Farnese Bull, original in Naples, Vide page 120-1 of this volume, carved work, both in ivory and wood, in the shape of drinking horns and goblets, glasses, and boxes, etc., etc. In ivory a small copy of the large group in marble, which I had seen in Padua, in the Palace Trento Pappa representing the archangel Michael, hurling down from a height; sixty five rebellious Angels, Vide page 336. Many pictures carved in ivory, and wood executed with great art, and minuteness; a small vessel prettily finished in ivory, plates and [_] of mother of [...] [486] portraits of Peter the Great, and his son Ivan beautifully done; a great quantity of small figures, in wood and ivory, also in pearls, each pearl forming a member of the human body; on a table, a court of the great Mogul, composed of a great many small figures. There were many valuable arms, also ornaments of all kinds, some inlaid with costly diamonds, others consisting exclusively of the same, amongst the latter the celebrated green diamond of great size and value. When we had finished, and of course duly admired all these extraordinary treasures, the impression left on my mind, was very vague and unsatisfactory I had seen a great deal of tasteless costliness and that was all. Now the valet de place hardly knew what he should do to fill up the time to earn his half Prussian dollar, for half a day's work. He conducted me to the "Zwinger" a name given to part of the Palace, planned and commenced by Augustus the Strong, but not finished, only the first court yard being completed, and the buildings which form its four sides, which in 1845 were occupied by the Museums for Natural History, and Historal Objects, a collection of mathematical Instruments, also one for Engravings, none of which I had any desire to see. The Court yard formed by these edifices, was filled with splendid orange trees; in the centre, there was the statue of that King of Saxony, who was the contemporary and steadfast friend of the first Napoleon. The lower pedestal is of polished marble, that above it, in the shape of a cube, on it the King sits in a Curule chair, uncovered a sceptre in one hand, a book in the other. The brass pedestal bears the following inscriptions, on the one side, "Freidrick August Geretchten (the Just) (why this epithet has being given him I do not know) das dankbare Vaterland", on the opposite side "Zu [...] [487] [_]" in commemoration of a reign of 58 years (surely it will be difficult to say what the blessings were; certain it is that when he mounted the throne, Saxony was about double the size as when he left it, at the time of his death); on the two other sides "Wohl dem Manne der den Ewigen fürchtet und grosse Lust hat an des Herrn Gebot" (blessed is the man, who fears the Eternal, and who rejoices in the commands of the Lord) I next went to the counting houses of Kaskel and of Bassanger, to the former of whom, Baur's, to the latter Donner's letter of credit was directed. I found here two very kind letters, one from Sieveking, the other from Dl. Schutte with an invitation to be present at his wedding, on the 28th of June, which of course came too late. At one p.m., I sat down at the table d'hote, with no more than ten persons including the Landlord, dinner being dispatched, I took a seat in an omnibus from the public Square in the new Town, as far as the public house "Waldschlosschen" (a small forest castle) no great distance out of Town, here I alighted here and walked a little further on came to Findlater's Garden, converted into a place of amusement, and public resort, much recommended by the Guide books, which is pretty enough but the prospect over the Elbe, can not be compared, to that from Rainsvilles Garden, (close to Altona) to the Hanoverian shore. The Elbe makes here a bend, on the opposite side I had before me green fields and villages, inland woods and hills; up the River on the same side where I stood, the high bank was dotted over with white buildings whilst down the river to the right, Dres-den itself appeared; close to Findlater's, a country seat, with a surrounding park, this also is much inferior to the beautiful villas between Altona and Blankenese, I walked back to town, and in my hotel, was busy writing letters, one to Mr. Schutte, a second to my cousin Hugues in Celle telling him of my near approach of my visit to him. Which being done I started afresh, with the purpose of calling on my friend Mr. Gottfried Semper, the [. . .] [488] his wife directed me to his atelier, on the Brühl-terrace, where I did not find him in. The Brühl Terrace, is of considerable length, running along the river, a fine wide flight of stairs leads up to it. From that irregular open space where the Catholic Church, Main Guard house and Theatre stand. The terrace is adorned with rows of trees, whilst to the right the back part of the Brühl palace looks upon it. The Count Brühl, who gave his name to the terrace, was born in 1700, became prime minister and favorite of Augustus III King of Poland and Elector of Saxony, he is most known in history for his immoderate personal vanity, according to Carl[y]le he had 365 suits of clothes. This was a lovely evening, the thermometer in the morning 15° R. 66° F. had risen in the evening to 21° R. 79° Ft., the terrace was crowded with people, some promenading, others taking refreshments, I myself leaning for a long time on the balustrades, with the river in view contemplated the scene with much pleasure, the sun was just setting and threw his last horizontal rays on the buildings of the opposite shore, on the Elbe, and on the bridge, through which rafts, sailing vessels, and steamers were passing one after the other. The terrace as before I remarked, extends for some distance up the river, then turning off to the right, it changes to a wide Street, boulevard like, lined with large modern houses with flat roofs, this Boulevard traverses the square with the post office, and finally leads to the "Zwinger", and back to the river.

Having made this circuit, I crossed to the new Town, on the Elbe's right side, went to my hotel, and hastened soon to bed.

*Thursday, 3rd of July 1845.* In the course of the forenoon I went to see Semper, in his Atelier, in his exterior, he was much changed, for many years had passed, since he was last parted, but his character seemed to have undergone no alteration, the same discontent with the whole world, the same feelings [...] [489] wordly advantages were as apparent now, as in his younger days. The Senate of Hamburg had rejected a plan, he had presented for the new St. Nicolai Church, the old one having been destroyed in the fire of 1840, and given the preference to that of an English architect "Mr. Scott", thus to judge by his words, the members of the Hamburg Senate, and all those who had joined them in the rejection of his plan, were stupidity personified. Of his religious opinions he made no secret, not only did he abhor all friars, Jesuits, and every thing that smacked of Catholicism, but even the Protestant Clergy did not rank higher in his estimation; Andrés Hugues, the Redemptorist Father, was a blockhead, and Theodore his brother, the Calvinist clergyman in Celle was not a bit better. Gottfried went with me to the Theatre, of which he was justly proud, I was particularly pleased with the Lobbies fine airy passages running behind the boxes, we then separated. I then visited the famous collection of paintings where I remained till One O'clock, dinner time at my hotel, this day more sat down than yesterday, I entered into conversation with my neighbours, the hour till two slipped away imperceptibly. The heat being so intense, I took a droskha which for five silver groschens, conveyed me to a small village a short way out of town, called Rachnitz, thence a small ascent brought me to a height, where Moreau fell on the 17 of Augt. 1813 in the battle fought here by the allied Powers against Napoleon. Under the shade of two young oak trees stands the Monument, consisting of a cube of Granite, on which lies a tablet of brass, upon the same, and of the same metal, a sword, a helmet, and a laurel wreath; the inscription says "Moreau der held fiel hier an der Seite Alexanders 17 Augt. 1813", around the granite block, lies some stones of smaller size; The prospect from this spot is very wide and well suited, to the object for which it was chosen by Alexander and Moreau in directing the movements of the allied hosts. I continued ascending for a short while the [_] road till I came to a small village "Kaitz", then striking [490] off to the right emerged in another high road, somewhat higher up than the Plauenscher Grund (or hollow of Plauen) where about are coal mines and iron foundries. At Patschappel I rested, being fatigued and in a very profuse perspiration, thence I returned to Dres-den, through the said Grund, which though pretty, hardly merits the praise bestowed on it by travellers, it is nothing by the high road through which a rivulet flows many turns and windings, hemmed in on both side, by low hills, sometimes by bold steep rocks. I had now to make way through some pleasant cornfields, and finally to traverse the whole length of the Town, before I reached my Hotel, where I found a ticket for the Opera, purchased by my order. The Theatre according to Reichart, is capable of holding 1700 spectators, I thought it one of the most tasteful, I had ever seen. It is built in the shape of a horse shoe, the interior is painted white with gold, one tier of boxes is on the same level with the pit, then follow the 1st and 2nd tiers with the King's box in the middle, above, two galleries; the opera was "I Puritani" by Bellini. I liked the music, the singers were respectable, particularly Marietta di Maria, nevertheless the applause was feeble. It was over by 9 O.C. p.m., still daylight, a great many of the company ascended to the Brühl's terrace to take refreshment, I followed their example, then at 11 O.C. returned to my Hotel, the heat was almost insupportable.

*Friday, 4th of July 1845.* The Heat this day was so excessive, as almost to preclude the possibility of taking any violent exercise; at noon the thermometer marked in my room 25° R. 88° Faht. At 11 p.m. windows open 22 1/4 R. 83° Faht. I occupied myself with packing an unnecessary trunk, to be forwarded to Altona, through Bassange from whom I had taken 75 Prussian Thalers equivalent to 150 Bco. Marks. I read Galignani in a coffee house, looked in at a collection of pictures, dined at Sempers. We also supped together, not in his own dwelling but in Belvedere Restaurant, situated at the corner of Brühls terrace, where it turns off to the right [Gottfried] [...] such extravagant ideas on the [491] subject, was so perverse and so antagonistic to generally received opinions, that notwithstanding his acknowledged cleverness, his conversation afforded little pleasure. His lady scarcely ever addressed me, decidedly a want of good breeding. A doctor made the fourth of the party, neither was he to my liking. During our supper at the Belvedere, I succeeded by unremitting efforts in drawing Mrs. Semper into conversation, I cannot say my exertions were rewarded, for I found her uninteresting and scarcely above the average capacity. I traced a likeness between the two brothers Charles and Gottfried Semper, but he of Dresden, was more brusque in manner, his pecuniary circumstances were not particularly good, which may have contributed to sour his temper.

*Saturday, 5th of July 1845.* The temperature was almost as sultry as on the previous night, hardly had I stepped on board the steamer, 6 Oclock, which was to convey me to the famed Saxon Switzerland, when dense clouds drew up from the West, in a few minutes the sky was overcast, and it was feared showers of rain would put an end to the pleasure anticipated by all on board, (amongst whom were many ladies) from our excursion; however the sky soon cleared and the weather turned out exceedingly fine, during the two days my trip lasted. The steamer was moored on the left side of the Elbe, close to Bruhls' Terrace, the boat bridge was opened for us; we continued our course up the river. On the left bank the country was rather level, whilst on the right the sandy hills were covered with vegetation, various country seats came into sight; I noted Findlater's garden, and the King's vineyard, plain in its exterior, but a favorite residence of his Majesty, in the summer months. The King of Saxony was, in 1845, about 46 years of age, plain and unpretending in his habits, and a scientific Botanist, his first wife was an Austrian Princess, who was afflicted with epilepsy, his second, was a sister of the King of Bavaria, by neither of [_] had he any [_] On the left the [...] house [_] [492] the Banker Kaskel, was pointed out to me, also the place where the composer Neumann was born; a little higher up follows the town of Laubergast, of some importance; the environs of which still bore the marks left by the inundation in the Spring of the year, when the water rose to the first storey of the houses. To the right appears the royal country residence of Pillnitz, then the shores are rather flat on both sides, and gradually again rise into gentle hills. The Lilienstein (an isolated rock) on the right bank, is now the most prominent object; about this time my attention was attracted to a very animated conversation, and on listening I heard a Gentleman holding forth in a loud tone of voice, to a circle gathered round him, on the subject of Atheism, Conscience, the day of Judgement, etc. Topics in my opinion of too much importance to be idly discussed, on board a steamer, and in promiscuous society. Next on the left bank, the town of Pirna, presented itself, prettily situated, close to it on a height "der Sonnenstein" (the stone of the sun), stands a large edifice, formerly a royal residence, now used as an asylum for lunatics; on the beach, large masses of sand stone lay, piled up. Here the Saxon Switzerland commences, and the Elbe narrows, both banks are really picturesque, with wood covered hills, and sometimes with steep barren rocks; here and there, vineyards and houses peep out from under the green foliage of trees. Stone quarries commence to show themselves, the trade is sand stone being of great value to the surrounding country; on the same side with Perna, lies Wehlen, whilst opposite, uncommonly steep and isolated rocks, connected with others by wooden bridges, became visible, these are called the Bastei or the Bastion, close to them, is the village of "Nieder Rathen", then again the Lilienstein is seen, now of a different appearance from that I had hitherto observed, thus: 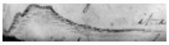 It is succeeded by rocks, in the [...] [493] the Lilienstein, consequently on the left side of the river, lies the mountain "Koningstein"; the first ascent covered with grass and trees, appeared of easy climbing, higher up the summit is encircled by abrupt rocks, from which rise the walls of the fortress itself, within these walls is a

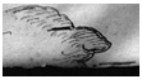

well, of great depth, which precludes the possibility of the garrison being short of water. At the foot of the mountain near the waters edge, is the village of the same name. A trifle higher up, where we landed, on the right side follows Shandau – I say "We" because I had made the acquaintance of two individuals named "Drache" with whom I joined company, their object being the same as mine namely that of spending some two days in this part of the country. The elder was married, engaged in trade, parsimonious beyond measure, and always complaining of ill health; the younger had some employment under Goverment in Lu[_], and was on furlough, by their persuasion I entered a common public house, where labourers in shirt sleeves were eating and smoking, for us as table cloth was spread. For a large plate of roasted veal, with salad, bread, and two tumblers of indifferent beer, no more than five silver Groschen were paid by each; it will be remembered that thirty silver Groschen make a Prussian "thaler", which latter is of the same value as a Bolivian dollar, when the exchange in Peru on England is thirty six pence per dollar. From Schandau, a carriage conveyed us to the Wildstein cave, and to the Lichenstein waterfall, the latter is very poor indeed, the height is small, the volume of water must be collected for the purpose, which even then is inconsiderable. From Schandau, to this cave and waterfall, the roads leads through Kirnitz valley, pretty enough, formed by woody hills, with a rivulet, the outlet of the fall, in the middle. Thence we took a path, through a dense wood of firs and pines, which brought us to a large naturally formed stone arch, known as the "Kuhstall" (cow's stable) or the [_]steiner "Felsenhalle" [...] [494] hall of rocks) in front of which is a small terrace protected by wooden railings. The prospect from this point is, though not extensive, fully worthy of the praises bestowed on it by tourists; at no great distance the view is confined by a range of wood covered hills, whilst the hollow, which occupies the intervening space, is filled with trees, the top of which reach up to where the beholder has taken his stand. This is more or less its shape Reichart in his hand book, gives the dimensions of it, as follows: 25 ells in length, 14 in breadth and 20 in height, but these can only apply to the arch at its very entrance, for after a few steps further on, the area widens and lengthens in every direction. Many [_] stones which strew the ground, form numberless clefts, rents and holes to each of which some ridiculous name is given, such as the Snails hole, the crooked Caroline, not one of which we passed unnoted or unvisited. Some itinerant musicians were

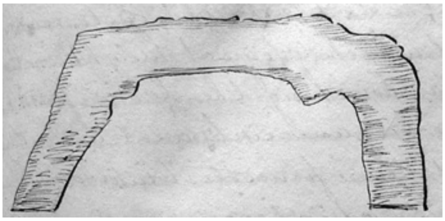

plying their trade here, refreshments were also sold; having listened to the former, and partaken of the latter, we continued our walk, descending and ascending till we reached at 5 O.cl. the great "Winter Mountain", where we rested for a short time. On the roof a tower is built, from this elevated spot, the eye ranges over a wide extensive country, over hills, dales, forests, and plaines interspersed with villages, here and there. To the left, the Rose Mountain with a circular summit, and well wooded, is the most remarkable object. Eastwards two solitary mounts, whose names are unknown to me, are clearly visible; to the westward, we see the Elbe, winding its course to the "Lilienstein" and "Köningstein". Immediately after leaving the Winterberg, we crossed the Bohemian Frontier, and had to pass over a barren sand plain, partly covered with moss, and a few heath plants in blossom; further on here and there [_] large [_] stones till we reached the Prebisch H [...] [495] Prebish Gate, in reality, a natural bridge, formed by a single sand stone reaching from one solitary rock to the other, both the height and width are given by Reichart to be 60 ft. Other sand stones, which might be called monoliths of great height are grouped here, they are step and precipitous, connected with each other by wooden bridges, secured with balustrades, sometimes steps are cut into them, and their side walls are covered with countless names, written in characters legible to the shortest sight, between these rocks grow lofty firs and pines, one of which, of great height exactly under "Prebisch-thor', without however touching the lower part of the bridge. From this point the eye again embraces a vast extent of country, more or less, as that seen from Winterberg. Here we were 1370 ft. above the level of the sea; rapidly descending we [_] found ourselves in the "Biehl Grund" or hollow, through which [_] small rivulet, which joins another of somewhat more importance called the "Biehl", in which latter falls into the Elbe near [?]skretschin: nothing could be more delightful than this walk, in the cool of the evening; the Biehl puts many wood saw mills into motion, along side of which timber lay piled up. The rocks which hem in this valley, or rather gulley, are of considerable height, and steep, frequently of very strange shapes, sometimes bare, sometimes wood covered. The distance from Herrnskretschin to Schandau is about two hours walk, the fare by boat was one Prussian thaler, which not being inclined to give, once more we had to trust to our legs. At first a pretty path runs between the Elbe, on the one side, and kitchen gardens on the other, but further on, where the stone quarries stretch from the mountain side to the waters edge, We had to cross them, which of course was very inconvenient walking, the village of Postelwitz, through which we passed, is a sombre place. At 10 Oclock we were at Schandau, rather fatigued, but I at least was highly pleased, not only with the day's trip, but also with the conclusion of it; only for the last 1 1/2 hour the rosy western sky had ceased to be reflected in the waves of the rapid Elbe [...] Bohemian frontier [...] [496] chin, neither going or returning were we asked for our passports. We took up our quarters in Schandau, in the hotel D'Allamaigne where we got a good supper and beds; notwithstanding the great heat, I slept soundly till I awoke on

*Sunday Morning, 6th of July 1845*, at 5 O.C. At 7 a carriage stood at the door, we drove through the "Tiefen Grund" or the deep gully, lined on each side by rocks of sand stones, and overgrown with wood, as far as the base of the mountain called "Brandt" which we ascended on foot, its sides were completely covered with trees, particularly firs and pines, only on the summit are they partly cleared away, where a public house is built. Below we had the Elbe, on the opposite shore, meadows, cornfields, woods, and villages traversed by paths and high roads, looking in the distance like [_] many ribbons; on our, that is to say the right bank, far off, the Pffaffenberg and the Lilienstein, even the Könings[_] seemed to be on our side, such were the windings of the Elbe, which at times concealed came again into sight somewhat further down together with the houses of Wehlin, and far off, in the back ground, mountains, probably the "Erz Gebirge", rendered indistinct by the hazy atmosphere. A path, through the midst of trees, whose shade was most welcome on this hot morning, first ascending, then continuing on level ground led us to the prettily situated village of Hohnstein. We entered a public house and partook of some bread and butter, and of a tumbler of beer, which on account of its being stronger than usual, flew to my head and occasioned me a temporary inconvenience; a lutheran hymn book lay on the table, the hostess herself attended on us, for all the servants both male and female had gone to church. The high road from Hohnstein to Rathewalde well kept, was without a single tree, of course we suffered from the heat, from this latter place we descended into the very pretty "Amsel Grund". There is a great similarity between the various Grunds or Gulleys, sand [_] [497] forms the side walls, without exception abrupt, but of [...] height; a rivulet invariably makes its way through the middle, lined with fine trees. We, protected here against the scorching rays of the sun, which could not reach us, in this narrow hollow, tramped along merrily and contentedly, one moment we stopped to admire the strange configuration of the stones, then again wondered at the great height of the firs, or conversed on many topics, and thus reached the beach of the Elbe. Thence we had to retrace a few steps, and there lay before us a group of sand stone rocks, these we climbed up, they resemble those of the Prebisch-Thor, and stand the one apart from the other, their summits only connected by artificial wood or stone bridges, from which, being searched by balustrades, one can with safety look down in the terrific clefts below; the highest of these rocks, 600 feet above the level of the Elbe, is called the Bastei and here houses for the sale of refreshments have been built, which on a Sunday afternoon, are filled with many visitors, burghers, traders and Artizans, whose loud talk and coarse laughter, in a great measure marred the pleasure, which this beautiful spot would have afforded me, had I been alone to enjoy it myself without such accompaniments. Beneath me, just at my feet, flowed the Elbe, whose course, I could trace both up and down, whilst opposite the landscape was much the same as above described. From the “Bastei” a wide carriage road brought us to the Zscherner Gründ, which joins that of Ottowald, and in this, three natural bridges have been formed accidently, by large masses of rock falling from above but which owing to their great size, have been jammed in between the two sides, about five feet before reaching the bottom. At the extremity of this Grund, a steep ascent leads to the village of the same name, which we did not visit but without turning to the right or left, walked to the village of Wehlin, close to the Elbe, where [...] house a large party was assembled, the young [...] off and the girls [...] [498] [?] looks, very different from the same class in Vienna; [_]re dancing, and polkaing, in high glee, caring little for the perspiration which ran down their faces. At 1/2 past 2 p.m. I was accosted, whilst on the beach waiting for the steamer by a Gentleman, who recognized me, having been my fellow traveller, on Sunday last, on the railway from Breslau to Freyburg, he told me he was going to Carlsbad, where I begged him to remember me to Madame Crombé, to Professor and Mrs. Löwy, which he promised to do. At 6 O.C. the steamer arrived, in the boat was an Englishman a Mr. Gibson with his wife a native of Sweden, with him I entered into conversation, we continued chatting till we reached Dresden; with the current we steamed much faster than we had done on the previous morning, when coming up. The sun was setting, its slanting rays illumined many of the windows of the houses in Dresden, the boat Bridge was again opened for us. At 8 Oclock; I stopped on shore, on the same spot, we had left just 36 hours before, hastened to my hotel, read the papers, supped and went to bed. In a Belgian paper which I took up, an invention was described to make trains on railways overcome ascends, by means of a “Propulseur”, in March 1871, when I dictate these lines, I may observe that trains can ascend as much as 3 to 4% by the power of the Locomotive itself, even across Mount Cenis there is now a railway, but I do not understand its principle, nor do I believe to be quite safe. The heat this evening passed all conception, I rose in the middle of the night and in my night dress leaned out of the window, without feeling even the slightest cold. It lightened incessantly. The lamps which illuminated both bridges together with those from the opposite shore were reflected in the dark surface […] the Cupola, and the two steeples of our […] I could distinguish in the obscurity […] sketch […] Saxony-Sw […] [499]

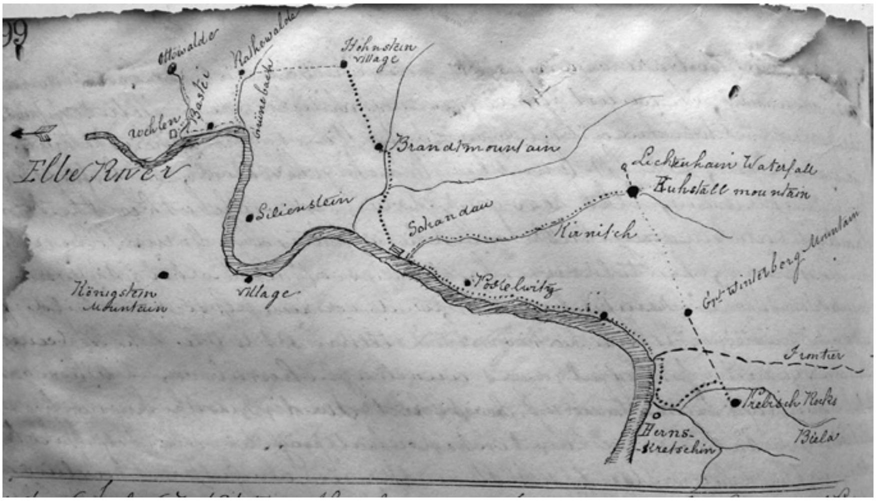
99
Ottewalder
Rathewalde
Hohnstein village
Bastei
wehlen
Grüne bach
Elbe River
Brandt mountain
Lichtenhain Waterfall
Kuhstall mountain
Silienstein
Schandau
Kirnitsch
Königstein Mountain
village
Postelwitz
Gt. Winterberg Mountain
Frontier
Herrns-kretschen
Prebisch Rocks
Biela

*Monday, 7th of July 1845.* This forenoon I spent in the Gallery of Pictures; among the various visitors I noticed Mr. and Mrs. Gibson, whose acquaintance I had made on the previous day on board the Steamer, I was surprised at their indifference at the sight of these masterpieces; they seemed ignorant of everything relating to painting. They did not know that this collection contained the picture by Raphael called the Sixtine Virgin; compared with them, I, a mere tyro in the art, might be called a connoisseur. This picture was painted by Rafael in 1518-1520, by order of Pope Sixtus V for the friars of the Benedictine order in Placencia, about the middle of last century, Augustus the third, Elector of Saxony, and King of Poland, induced the Monks to sell it to him, since then, it constitutes the great treasure of the Dresden Gallery; the price given is differently stated, however, it was more or less £5000. The Virgin with the child Jesus in her arms, stands on clouds, to her right, kneels Pope Sixtus, on her left St. Barbara, the former has his eyes towards her, the latter with hers turned downwards, at the foot of the picture are two little angels supposed to be an after thought; Close to this, hangs a copy by Guilio Ramano of Rafael's Madonna de la Seggiola, the original I saw in the palace Pitti, vide page 310 of this volume. In my original diary there is […] [500] enumeration of bare names to recapitulate which I consider useless, however I cannot pass over unnoticed two celebrated pictures by Correggio, the one "the repentant Magdalen". She is reclining on the ground, her right hand supporting her head, in her left is an open book, on which her looks are fixed. The other the holy family under a ruined building, the new born Saviour lies in a manger, encircled by the arms of his mother, shepherds and shepherdesses have approached, and contemplate the child, from whom the light emanates, which illumines the whole scene, some are dazzled by its effulgence, angles are seen above. Among the German, Dutch and Flemish Masters, I noticed one by Hans Holbein, who has in this instance surpassed himself; Jacob Meyer Burgomaster of Bâle, with his family, are kneeling and adorning the holy Virgin, who holds in her arms the corpse of a dead child, one of his children, whilst another standing before the Virgin, invites the spectators to a similar devotion. There are likewise very pretty drawings in "pastel" or colored chalks in which branch of the art, Anton Rafael Mengs has distinguished himself. The Vienna servant girl presenting a glass of water, and a cup of chocolate is excellent, finally many miniature portraits of Emperors, Empresses, Kings and queens. About noon the Thermometer in the sun rose to Reaumer 44° – Faht. 131°, in the shade it marked R. 26, F. 90 1/2 at 3 Ocl. p.m. At 6 Oclock Mr. Drache called to go with me to the "Great Royal Garden", a park not extensive but tastefully planned. The Palace was uninhabited; in the middle of a lawn stands a marble statue by Thorwaldsen, representing Time as an old man, carrying away Beauty, in the form a of a youth, whilst a little Cupid stands by weeping. Mr. Drache made me observe a group of seven fine beech trees, two of which sprang from the same root. We passed through a promenade surrounded by handsome houses, chiefly occupied by English families, called Burgerwiese, or Burgersmeadow. We [. . .]. I called on Semper to say good [. . .] [501] he was not at home, I stayed an hour or so with his wife, and some lady acquaintance of hers. At a Confectioners in Brühl's terrace, I took some ice then read the journal des Debats and was in my room by 10.30 p.m., the Thermometer at 11.30 p.m. 25 1/2° R. 89° Ft. I may still add a few words, relative to the topography of Dresden. On the rivers right side, where lies the new part of the town, the Bridge debouches into an open place, in which the Guard house and Town hall are the most worthy of notice. An equestrian bronze statue of August the Strong (the second) with head uncovered, upon a large granite block, with no inscription, is in the centre of the same Square; the face is turned towards the avenue, through which I drove, when visiting Findlater's garden; a little further down the river, appears the Japan Palace containing many collections, especially of various kinds of earthen ware, with a garden extending to the Elbe. The Gallery of Pictures is in the Neumarkt, in the Altstadt. On the left the Bank, near the same, our Ladys church. In the Catholic Church, two passages run all round the interior, in each of the four corners, of the outer one is a chapel; behind the high Altar is a fine picture by Mengs of Christs resurrection, opposite to the high altar, the organ. The royal Palace is a quadrangular building, surrounding an inner court yard, it looked so delapidated, so dirty, and so out of repair, that I much wondered how a royal personage could have taken up his abode in it, even the window frames were of the size now only found in the houses of the poor.

*Tuesday, 8th of July 1845.* The heat continued unabated, having settled my reasonable bill at the hotel, I took a droshka which drove to the terminus, where I took my seat in the second class carriages for Brunswick. My object being to visit my nephew Henry Limpricht who, his sister Elizabeth had told me, was studying chemistry in the Polytechnic Institution of this place; my fellow travellers were only of the [hardier] [_] One of whom a young H […] [502] another a pleasant Englishman who spoke German, with tolerable fluency, he told me he had been in Guatemala, where he had know the "one eyed" Samuel Gibbeson. Our route lay on the Elbe's right bank, the river itself we could not see, but on the opposite side, a ridge of hills in the Meissen territory was clearly visible; at Niederau a road turns off to Meissen; a little further on, we crossed to the Elbe's left bank, and at 7.15, we reached the terminus of Riesa. At 9.30 we were at Leipsic, the heat was so intense, that I perspired profusely at the same time the rapid motion of the train produced a strong current of air which blowing over my person gave me a violent cold, I sneezed, and blew my nose incessantly, so that in Leipsic I had necessarily to enter the town to purchase a silk pocket handkerchief in company with an elderly Brunswick Lady and her pretty silent daughter, whose acquaintance I had made at the Restaurant; the objects, which met my view were of course quite familiar to me, for hardly had ten months elapsed since I was here in company with the Fischers and Geffckens. On continuing my journey, I passed also through the same ground, which we had gone over September last. Then the harvest was over, now the corn which covered the extensive plains, was ripe for the sickle; more than one of my fellow travellers with whom I conversed on the subject was however of opinion, that the excessive heat would have a pernicious influence on the corn, making it ripen too quickly so that the ears though they looked yellow, and well filled would prove in reality to have no substance, no mealy contents, the technical term used by Germans Farmers is that corn in this state is deaf. At 10.45 a.m. We left Leipsic my companions were pleasant people, the two Brunswick ladies, the pleasant Englishmen and a young Silesian who joined us here. At 11.30 we reached the Halle terminus, at 12.30 the Köthen, when an other […] [503] commercial traveller (entered the carriage), he was rather vulgar and proved a damper to our hitherto animated talk. At 2 O.C. we arrived at Magdeburg, where the crowd and bustle were great so was the heat also which prevented my visiting the Cathedral as I had intended. After an hour's delay, we started afresh, the place of the Englishman, who left us here, was taken by a lady and her son, more comme il faut than those from Brunswick, she was Mrs. Doctor Wenzel from Berlin, on a tour up the Rhine via Cologne. At Oschersleben we had to change carriages, but I managed to remain in the company of my lady acquaintances. We stopped for a few minutes at Schoppenstedt, and at the Wolfenbuttel stations, and were in Brunswick long before sun set; during the last part of this journey I saw clearly the gently rising Broken, now, not wrapped up in fogs and clouds as in September last. A magnificent new Terminus was being built, near the old one; the Brunswickers went to their homes, Mrs. Dr. Wenzel, her son and I took a droskha, which conveyed us and luggage to the Rhenish Court, a very decent hotel. We drove over a small river the Ocker, on entering I noted in this ancient town of Brunswick, many small old fashioned houses, with antique gables, each storey projecting over the lower one. The great heat had much deceased, which induced me to walk an hour or so through the pretty promenades which encircle the town. At supper I inquired of 3 or 4 Gentlemen whether, they could give me any information relative to the Polytechnic Institution, but none knew of such in the town.

*Wednesday, 9th of July 1845.* I was awakened by a violent thunder storm, claps of thunder succeeded each other, it lightened incessantly, and rained in torrents, the temparature was much cooler, the sky continued clouded, the thermometer stood at R. 17 – 70 Fahrenheit; at 8.30 a.m. it had ceased to rain. I saw afterwards in the paper that this storm had been traced all over Germany, hour by hour, from the Russian to French frontier, hardly had I finished my breakfast, when [_] nephew Henry Limpricht [...] [504] after my Valet de place, whom I had despatched in search of him. Henry had much improved in his exterior since I had seen him last, about a year ago, dark in complexion and on the whole good looking. He assured me he was devoted heart and soul to his profession of chemist; hitherto he had formed no intimate friendships, in Brunswick his only amusement was to go to the Theatre once aweek, he lived in the house of a person in the employ of the Police whose pretty wife sang in the choruses at the opera; for a furnished sitting and bedroom, breakfast, dinner and supper with something occasionally in the afternoon if the required it he was charged only seven Prussian Thalers monthly? Having paid a short visit to Mrs. Dr. Wenzel, I started with my nephew for a walk through the town. The first we did was to go to a Public houses where Henry made me taste the Brunswick "mumme" a beverage which though called beer, has of this drink only its intoxicating quality, otherwise it differs in every respect, for it is thickish and sweet like treacle. Brunswick abounds in ancient public buildings, for instance the old Town hall also that called the Gewerbehause, or Trades' house used for commercial purposes, the principal square is the Burg Platz, one side of which is occupied by the Barracks of the Sharpshooters, who in the time of the French wars from 1813 to 1815, earned great renown as the black Jägers then commanded by the duke of Braunschweig Oels, who died at Quatre Bras, these barracks were formerly the palace of Brunswick's renowned duke Henry the Lion, a brass lion stands in the centre of the Burg-platz, said to be a likeness of the Duke's domesticated favorite, on the door of the Cathedral this lion's scratches are still to be seen, made by the attached animal to get to his master interred in the vaults below. Close by the Cathedral stands an old lime tree (or Linden tree) said to have been planted by the same Duke, surrounded by a railing and carefully guarded, for according to tradition, the continuance of the present line of Brunswick's dukes is linked with its existence. [_] 1845 [...] to the sovereignty [...] [505] discontented burghers who in 1830 expelled his elder brother Charles, who since then generally resides in London. Both are sons of the Duke who died at Quatre Bras A.D. 1815 and grandsons of the old General who was mortally wounded at Jena A.D. 1806. Duke William does not marry fearful were he to do so, his elder brother Charles would do the same, and in case both had issue, the succession would go to Duke Charles' children, instead of his own. My nephew told me, the reigning Duke was by no means popular on account of his leading an extravagant and dissipated life and lavishing large sums of money on his mistresses, his at this time favorite was a Miss Wandt, the first Ballet dancer, to judge from these facts, there is hardly any doubt, but that the present line of the Brunswick dukes will shortly die out, and then these fertile lands will be asorbed by Prussia. There exists an old family compact between the reigning Powers of Hanover and Brunswick, (both descendants of the old Guelph) by virtue of which either of these two countries whose ruling Dynasty should become extinct was to pass to the other, accordingly in the present case, at the deaths of the two at present living Dukes without heirs male Brunswick will fall to Prussia, since by the annexation of Hanover in 1866, the former Kingdom succeeds to all the rights of the latter, and there can be no doubt that eventually Brunswick will be incorporated with Prussia. Further on we came to an obelisk resembling that in Munich, with the difference this was sheathed in iron plates, the latter in copper; the pedestal is of sandstone of the same material are the four single pedestals, on which, at each corner, lies an iron lion. On one side of the Obelisk, is the following inscription: "Des Vaterlandes vom Feinde neu bedrohte Gluck schutzend in rettenden Schlacht sank Braunschweig's Welfe Friedrick Wilhelm an seiner Krieger Spritze", anglicé: "The Brunswick Guelph Frederick William, fell at the head of his warriors whilst protecting in a saving army the happiness of the Fatherland, again manaced by the enemy," this of course refers to him, who died at Quatre Brass. On the oppossite [_] the inscription [...] [506] Vaterland dem Feinde mit seinern Blute wahrend, sank Braunschweigh's Welfe Carl

Wilhelm Ferdinand mit ihm seine's Volkes Glück". – Brunswicks Guelph Charles William Ferdinand fell whilst warding off with his blood the irruption of the enemy into the Fatherland, and with him fell his people's happiness, this alludes to him killed at Jena. On the third side "Ihr Rhum lebt ewig dann mit ihm ihr Stamm, dem Vaterlande zum Segen". Their glory lives for ever, and with it their race for the happiness of the Fatherland. On the fourth "Seinen für Deutschland gefallenem Fürsten irh Vaterland" dedicated by the Fatherland to it's princes, fallen for Germany, A.D. M.DCCC.XXII. The style of these inscriptions appears to me affected and constrained. The new Palace is an extremely tasteful edifice; Reichart says in his handbook that it is built in imitation of the Palazzo Pitti in Florence, but in this he is completely mistaken in my opinion. We followed the walk round the Town and came to an artificial mound whither all the rubbish is carried, and which is a second edition of the "Monté Testacchio" of Rome, from its top we had a view over the town, and the neighbouring country, both void of interest, and natural beauty. Continuing our walk outside, we reached the country seats of the two Dukes to which the name of Richmond is given, that of Prince Charles has the appearance of one of the old feudal Castles of Germany, with crenalated walls, the entrance into the Park, was prohibited. The house of the other brother, as well as the garden extending to the "Ocher" is insignificant, and requires no notice. On our return to town, we paid a visit to the Museum; always open and gratuitously to the Public, in the course of my journey, now drawing to a close I had seen so many similar collections of pictures, that I certainly thought but little of the carved work in ivory, alabaster, wood and mother of pearl, of the curiously painted china ware, Chinese drawin [...] exhibited here but [_] [507] objects there were, which much interested me. In an alcove a painting representing the duke killed at Quatre Bras on his death bed, the fatal wound in the right breast, another on his right hand, were faithfully depicted, part of his dress worn at the battle, part of his father's at Jena, also the buff jerkin of Christian, the Adminstrator of Halberstadt one of the many Protestant heroes in the thirty years war. Henry dined with me at the table d'hote, he sat on the one, a lady on the other side of me; this latter I ventured to address and met with such a ready reply that ere long we were deeply engaged in conversation. This however did not seem to the liking of her husband, an elderly man not much favored by nature, in his outward appearance; before his better half had finished her meal, he rose up, and remarked to her that she might remain if she liked, which of course she did not do, he had eyed me, with a sinister look, he must be a jealous fool I thought, and soon forgot both, her and him. Having still some time to spare, we entered the Cathedral and were conducted to the vaults, in which lie the mortal remains of many of the Brunswick dukes and duchesses, amongst whom, Caroline the unfortunate queen of George IV. I enquired from Henry about the establishment of Stobwasser, which, 20 years previously had a great reputation for its lacquered goods; but my nephew had never heard the name, he conducted me to Stockmann's, probably Stobwasser's successor, here I purchased a pretty tea-tray, lacquered, for Lima use; thence we went to the P. office, at 5 O.C. where I bade him good bye and if I mistake not, did not see him again till 1855, when he was a teacher of chimistry in Göttengen University. My only companion in this journey was an Englishwoman, wife of the Tobacconist Hymann of Hamburg, she spoke German pretty well, but I soon wearied of her conversation, and more so, of the barren country over which our journey led, I therefore ensconsed myself in a corner of the vehicle and was soon [...] [508] after leaving Brunswick, we crossed the frontier, and entered Hanover, I may observe here, the Brunswick colors are blue and yellow, the Hanoverian, red and yellow, at Ohof, the name given to a solitary post house, horses were changed, further on, we passed the only village on the highway between Brunswick and Celle and at 11.30 p.m. arrived at the latter place; I had just alighted and was inquiring for an Inn, when I saw a Gentleman, who was asking for the Brunswick coach, I, though I did not recognize him by sight, concluded, he must be my cousin Theodore, which was the case. We embraced each other very affectionately, went to his house, where bread, cheese, wine and water were waiting for me. We conversed till one Oclock, when I retired to my bed room upstairs which with another room was placed at my disposal. Theodore commenced immediately on the affairs of his church, told me that not long ago the members of the Gustavus Adolphus league to which he himself belonged had decidedly pronounced themselves against Ronge and his sectaries, whilst in Brunswick the Church of "St. Egidius" had been allowed them for worship. Theodore belonged to the so called Evangelical party, his brother André was an Ultramontane. Father Passy I scarcely thought better than a hypocrite, whilst Bernard Pflucher, Gottfried Semper and many others with whom I had come into contact at table d'hote, or in train, ever since I had passed the Silesian frontier were not only Antipapistical, antijesuitical, but I might also say Anticlerical; otherwise Theodore was very agreeable, also goodlooking, much like his father, altered of course since I saw him last, in his youth, but occasionally I could trace a resemblance and discover a feature of the boy, my playfellow in childhood.

*Thursday, 10th of July 1845.* At half past 7, I was called to breakfast, when I became acquainted with all the family consisting of Theodore, the father, his five children and a Miss Prell of Hamburg, who, as Theodore was a second time a widower acted as housekeeper and Governess to his children. [...] General B [...] [509] house Theodore had been tutor for many years, Anton a fine boy, Agnes about twelve years old, a sensible child for her age, and Hannchen, by the second wife, a noble lady from Westphalia, Charles a quiet boy, and Bertha apparently the pet, I may say in anticipation that, Anton embraced the military profession; when Hanover [_] annexed to Prussia in 1866, he threw up his commission, but according to latter accounts from Altona he was major in the Prussian service and commandant of the place. In the forenoon my cousin and I took a walk through the town, the so called palace is a tasteless irregular edifice, indicating clearly that it had been the work of different periods; in it was confined, and died at an early age, the English Princess Caroline Matilda, wife of Christian VII, and banished hither after the fall of Struensee 1772. After a nice dinner I went with the children nicely dressed to an Exhibition of Paintings by modern Masters, some of which afforded me great satisfaction, for instance, a Roman fisherman carrying a sleeping child; a very small landscape in moonlight, the orb of night throwing her silvery rays upon the sea; Rübezahl appearing to a mother surrounded by her terrified children; a Dutch morning landscape, with a house through the window of which a candle is seen burning, the country covered with a thick fog; also the Temptation, a copy of that I had seen in Frankfort, see vol. 2, p. 784, the subject is a pretty white smiling girl offering a glass of wine to a turbaned black boy, whose countenance shows that he finds great difficulty in resisting the tempting offer. On our return I spent some time in Theodore's study, amusing myself with looking at engravings and reading a letter press in french, of a book called Museé Napoleon, which Theodore's fatherinlaw Gl. Braun had carried off from Paris, at the time of the first talking of this capital by the Allies in 1814. At a later hour we with some of the children went to a Public Garden, crowded with people, we obtained with difficulty, even two seats; in this manner, the burghers of many German towns spend their summer afternoons, they listen to a military band, [_] refreshments the [...] [510] the elder people discuss civil matters. The ladies of Celle, whom I saw, appeared to me neither handsome, nor the reverse. At home, we took tea and retired to rest at an early hour. Theodore's house was thoroughly German, rooms low, floors boarded and uncarpeted, walls painted, a stove in every room.

*Friday, 11th of July 1845.* Since the last thunderstorm the temperature had entirely changed, the sky was always clouded, this morning the Thermometer in my room, the windows shut, marked R. 17 1/2 – 71 Faht. I passed the day in a pleasant manner, the greater part in my cousin's company, the more I knew of him, the better I liked him, he was quite the Gentleman, well informed and had a particular knack of rendering interesting any little anecdote he related. His acquaintance lay completely among the nobility, perhaps this leaning was a little foible in his character, perhaps also the remainder of the Celle population, few of whom ranked higher than small traders or shopkeepers though they called themselves merchants, was really void of education, that no pleasure could be found in their society. With a certain Van-der Osten, member of the supreme Court of Justice, Theodore was very intimate, on him we called in the evening, he and his lady came to us, and stayed tea. We had also a nice little genteel supper, I listened to the conversation of the Gentlemen with great pleasure, which embraced a variety of subjects. Mrs. Van-der Osten was pleasant and Mess Prell knew how to make herself useful; it was 10.30 p.m. when we separated. Celle lies between the rivers Aller and Fuse, a little to the N.W. the Fuse; to the S.E. the Ocher; and to the Et. the Lachte which falls into the Aller, an affluent of the Weser. The environs are arid and sandy, here and there groups of trees honored by the name of a wood. Celle has some peculiarities, a street which runs quite straight, is called the round Street, the oldest one is named New St., a very low house which serves for a Coffee room, is the Tower. The [...] [511] laborers were working on the Rway., which was to run from Hanover to Harburg of course going through Celle. I have omitted to mention that my cousin was in 1845 and still is in 1871 the Pastor of the Calvinist Congregation in Celle, by no means numerous, his house, with church and school house adjoining, form the 3 sides of a square, open on the fourth, stands in the outskirts of the Town, I might say in the country. The church is more like a chapel in its exterior, the interior is completely unadorned.

*Saturday, 12th of July 1845.* Bremen was the next place which I intended to visit, there to make acquaintance of my daughter Enriqueta's relatives and also of those of Mr. C. W. Schutte, who resided in this town. In 1845 there was no direct communication between Celle and Bremen, I therefore had to make a detour by way of Hanover situated to the south of Bremen and to the south west of Celle, accordingly this day I said good bye of my cousin and family; he accompanied me to the Post Office, where he introduced me to an acquaintance a titled personage bound like myself for Bremen. At 8 Oclock a.m. we drove off, in addition to us, there were in the body of the coach two young men, who hardly opened their mouths, and a lady whose loquacity fully made up for their silence. She told us, she was the wife of a Government Architect, that this was the first time she had ever availed herself of a public conveyance, being accustomed to travel always in her own carriage, that she had eight daughters, one about being married etc., etc. At Schellerslage, we changed horses, the nearer we approached the Capital the more the appearance of the country improved and the cultivation increased. In Hanover we alighted at the hotel de Stretlitz, after dinner, my companion and I went into the streets, but as it rained hard, he turned back, whilst I, under my umbrella walked out of town, along an avenue, which brought me straight to the royal country residence of Herrn-hausen, the outside [. . .] palace has nothing of interest [. . .] park [_] [512] to the same which surrounded by a moat on three sides is intersected by clipped hedges and fine rows of trees; close to the Herrn-hausen a Mausoleun was about being constructed, which, the King in 1845, Ernest Augustus, late duke of Cumberland, intended for himself and deceased Queen; her mortal remains, enclosed in a sarcophagus, which the celebrated Rauch of Berlin was occupied in sculpturing would be the first deposited in the vault, which was of sandstone whislt the walls of the chapel to be erected over the vault would be covered with slabs of Carrara marble, also the colums sustaining the roof of the same material. Hanover is traversed by the Leine a small muddy river of a brownish color, the greater part of the houses are old fashioned, built in the old style of architecture in vogue all over Germany, several centuries back, their distinguishing mark is the pointed, curved gables; here in this city not a few of them are ornamented with a short steeple from which waves a flag. The so called Promenade (Anlangen) forms the exception. On one side it has a handsome street of water, on the other a row of modern houses, George St., not far from this is a square, Waterloo place, in the centre of which is to be seen the Waterloo monument a fluted sandstone column on a pedestal of the same material, one hundred and ninety six steps lead up to the top, where stands a by no means well looking figure of Victory, protected by an iron railing, one side of the pedestal has this inscription: "Den Siegern bei Waterloo, das dankbare Vaterland" rendered thus, To the Victors at Waterloo, the grateful Fatherland. On the three other sides are engraved the names of the Hanoverians who fell in that battle; close to this column is a bust of Leibnitz, much injured by time (he died A.D. 1716) under a colonnade, which the Germans are fond of calling a temple. The old theatre was on the point of being pulled down, the more necessary as this ugly building could in no ways correspond to the symmetrical proportions of the new palace which was very near being completed and when finished would be an ornament to the Capital [. . .] its [sit]uation was a great de [. . .] [513] the street in which it stood, was so narrow as to preclude the possibility of taking in at one glance the great breadth of its façade which, constituted one of its chief beauties. At 7 Oclock p.m. I went to the British Hotel, where I passed the leisure time in reading; at about 10 p.m. was in due course at the coach Office, on my way thither I noticed Hanover was lighted with Gas (in 1815 many streets and public buildings in London and other English towns and cities were illuminated in this manner) my titled acquaintance from Celle was going to Osnabruch, I, as already said, to Bremen. I took my seat in the coupeé, although I sat in the middle the most inconvenient place, I soon fell asleep and notwithstanding our various stoppages did not awake till

*Sunday, 13th of July 1845*, at 4 Ocl. a.m. broad day light, when we stopped at Nienberg and alighted a few moments to stretch our legs. We then rolled on, and I slept again till, at 6 Ock. we passed through the village Asendorf, here I roused myself, looked at and addressed my companions, one a young man of Bremen told me he had been 15 years in Rio (S.A.), the other with gentlemanly manners was Dr. N. N. from Leipsic, the country through which we journeyed, differed little from that between Brunswick and Celle, and Celle and Hanover but here also on nearing the town, it was clearly perceptible that more care was bestowed on the cultivation of the soil. He of Bremen called my attention to the damage done by the inundation of the Weser, which on the 31st Mch. broke through a dyke, many houses were still lying in ruins, and masses of sand, left by the waters of the river yet covered a large extent of ground. We overtook numberless wagons full of Emigrants and crossed the Frontier (The Bremen colors are red and white) thence over a bridge spanning the lesser Weser and another over the main river and found ourselves in the town itself. At the P. Office I received a letter from Sieveking with many enclosures; from C. Ropsy, J. Limpricht, Gibbs & Sons London, and Eck, who invited me to an excursion in the Highland, [_] the P. Office, the doctor and I walked to the Hotel [514] "the City of Frankfort", both before and after dinner, which was excellent we strolled about the town, the old part of which resembles Hanover, and all ancient German cities, the streets narrow and frequently not straight, the houses high with gables, but here I did not observe the small steeples with flags I had seen in Hanover. The ramparts had been levelled and in place of them fine promenades encircle more or less the whole city, on one side flowing water, formerly the moat, on the other an uninterrupted row of handsome modern houses, amongst which the Theatre must not be overlooked. The open place or square called that of the Cathedral or "Doms Platz", is surrounded by this Church, by the "Stadt haus" Main Guard house, two hotels, the "City of Francfort" and that called the Lenden Court, by a Coffee room and many respectable dwellings; close to this square is the market with the old Town Hall "Rathhaus" with singular antique ornaments in which I suppose the Senate was in the habit of assembling, whilst in the Stadthaus the inferior Authorities held their meetings, in front of this stands a colossal figure, said to be Roland or Orlando one of the Charlemagne's paladins, rudely sculptured in stone; if this heroic personage ever existed, of which there are many historic doubts, it appears to me very questionable that the Saxons within whose limits only in Northern Germany, say in twenty old cities similar statues are found, the inveterate enemies of Charlemagne and his Franks would have erected any monument to perpetuate the prowess, or memory, of one of his most devoted champions. I incline to a more recent supposition namely that Roland's column may be derived from "Rügeland's Column", "Rüge" an old German term for court of Justice, thus the meaning would be the same with the "Weichbild", the symbols of towns possessing jurisdiction over their own members; the Bremen statue represents a man in armor, a sword in his right hand, on his left arm, a shield with the imperial double eagle; bosses protect [. . .] between his feet in bas-relief [_] [515] and two arms. Bremen is traversed by the Weser, large vessels cannot however, owing to its shallow water[s], go as far as the two bridges I have before alluded to, but must remain at Bremerhafen at the mouth of the river, their cargoes are there, transhipped into lighters with masts, and sails, which carry the said cargoes to the bridges, in case the same have to be forwarded further up the country, large flat launches must be used. In the course of the afternoon, I paid a visit to Mr. C. W. Schutte's relatives, they lived in the Neustadt and appeared to be comfortably settled. Mrs. Wickelhausen, Mr. Schutte's mother, a second time a widow, aged 76 appeared robust for her age, though she complained of feebleness in her legs, her second daughter unmarried Conradina Hanchen, though no longer young, and deaf was still good looking, resembling her brother Daniel and agreeable in manners. Whilst the elder sister Theresa married to a captain of a whaler, just returned from thirty three months absence, fishing in the Kamtschatka seas, struck me as less pleasant than the rest of the family. Of course I had much to say regarding their son and brother "Christel", his abbreviated name, the marriage of Daniel likewise was brought on the tapis. At a later hour I called on the Kock family, who lived in Am Brille; Mrs. Koch was sister of Mr. Von Lotten, accordingly Enriqueta's Aunt; not finding them at home, I left a note saying I could call next morning.

*Monday, 14th of July 1845.* Without the assistance of a Valet de place I found my way to the Sacristan of the Cathedral he commissioned a woman to conduct me to what is called the "Blei keller" or lead cellar, which is however a complete misnomer, for the same is merely a lateral chapel, only a few steps lower than the Cathedral itself. This chapel has a singular peculiarity, that if a dead body be deposited in it, no corruption takes place, the corpse dries up, the skin [_]es as hard as horn, at the [. . .] [516] coffins with their dreary occupants stood exposed to view, the oldest four hundred years, the most recent 56. I had previously seen bodies similarly preserved in the vaults of the Church on the Kreutzberg near Bonn, see vol. 2nd, page 737, and in the convent of the Capuchin Friars, Palermo, see this volume page 155, but neither in the nor the other, were they so perfect as here. I was much struck at seeing the remains of a corpulent Swedish Colonel, who had died in the thirty years' war, exhibiting scarcely any marks of decay, though his decease dated two centuries back, as the burials of persons was now prohibited in the church, a trial was occasionally made with a dead fowl which as it dried up immediately showing no the tendency to putrefaction proved that the air had by no means lost its preserving property. The Cathedral in ancient times used for Roman Catholic worship has its nave and two aisles, that to the left considerably wider than that to the right, the roof is of pointed arches, behind the high altar is a picture of Christ bending under the weight of the cross which he is bearing to Golgotha, my guide told me that it was a copy of Rafaels, the original in Madrid, judging from the dark coloring I rather assign it to Velasquez, there was also a last Judgment by Rubens, much damaged, finally portraits of Moses, the apostles, St. Peter, the Fathers of the Church, Luther and Melanchton, a few ornaments carved in stone and wood were of little importance. Otherwise the interior, whitewashed was unadorned, its exterior gave evidence of its antiquity, but no proofs of its architectural beauty. I next went to the cellar under the "Stadthaus" which no stranger omits visiting as little as the just described Bleikeller, this cellar with its contents belongs to the town, but is let to an Innkeeper who retails the wine, solely Rhenish, kept in the enormous barrels, with which the place is filled, one division on the ceiling of which a rose is painted, contains the best quality said to be of the of the 17th century, some are called the apostles, and three others have a wooden statuette of Bacchus placed on them. There is truly speaking nothing in all [...] not to have taken [_] [517] glass of Rhenish wine would be deemed a great omission on the part of the tourist. It was now time to call on the [K]ocks. Theodore the son the head of the business an extensive Iron mongery had gone in search of me; until he returned I conversed with a relation of the family a Lieutenant Peter Bach in the Prussian service; as soon as Theodore had come back, we drove in his carriage out in the country, where old Mr. and Mrs. Koch lived during the summer months, he about seventy, she a few years younger, bearing some likeness to her brother, Anton Enriqueta's father, seemed to be nice people; they took a great interest in everything I told them concerning my wife and Enriqueta, the old lady bustled about, and soon had provided for us a good lunch. I stayed fully two hours, at parting, was saluted with a kiss by the old Gentleman; on my return, of the country I saw absolutely nothing owing to the constant rain, with difficulty did Bach and I dissuade Theodore from treating us with dinner at the Hotel, we assured him, we would greatly prefer going to his own house, where we found the family just sitting down to dinner boiled ham and beans. Miss Jetchen, thin and delicate looking, Bernard the brother and three clerks, on our arrival rasp berries and cakes were added. The following I learned were the brothers and sisters of Mr. Anton von Lotten:

1. The eldest Magdalen married to Mr. J. E. Koch whose acquaintance I had just made.
2. Franz, dead.
3. Bernherd married to Elise Koch, daughter to J. E. Kock by his first wife.
4. Catharine m. to Friese, on the estate Friesehede, near Twistringen.
5. Lisette m. to Hk. Wilhelm Franke in the Hanoverian Minden.
6. Anton, my wife's second husband by whom he had Enriqueta now Mrs. G. G. died May 1826 in St. America.
7. Mary-anne m. to Gustav Franke in Minden (Hanoverian)

After dinner Koch, Bach and I went to the Club house Union, on the promenade, which judging from the little I saw in the few moments I was there, appeared well arrranged. We then parted, Mr. Koch put his [_]ence at my disposal. I hastened to Mrs. [. . .] [518] to bid her and daughter good bye-bye, by 6 Oclock, was at the P. Office, whence the diligence started for Harburg, once more I had an inconvenient seat in the middle of the "cabriolet", my companions were two Italians, who post haste were visiting all the principal cities of Europe, and thought of being in Moscow before the beginning of cold weather. One spoke a little French, the other a little German, thus with the aid of the little I knew of their language we managed to understand one another. Hardly had we left Bremen when we were again on Hanoverian soil; the country was pretty well cultivated, buck wheat which thrives best on poor land was very abundant. At 7 O.C. we reached Ottersberg where we found a supper already prepared after partaking of which and when we had re-entered the Coach I could not fall asleep, something I had taken at our last meal had disagreed with me for my bowels became disordered, during the night I was seriously inconvenienced and it was only towards morning that I could doze a little. On

*Tuesday Morning, 15th of July 1845*, at 5 Oclock we arrived in Harburg, where I had time to take a strong cup of tea which put my stomack to right, with my two fellow travellers I walked to the place of embarkation, where the steamer Punius was moored. At 6 Oclock we were under way, various times have I given a description of the pretty views which Hamburg, Altona and their environs present to those who come from the opposite, the Hanoverian side, especially vide page 452 Vol. 2nd to which I refer. Many passengers filled the deck, the two Italians with whom I had come from Bremen and a Spaniard who told me he had been a long time resident in Mexico, and was the proprietor of the coaches which traversed that country from the Atlantic to the Pacific overwhelmed me with questions regarding the places and objects before us, to the one I replied in Italian, to the other in Spanish and had the great mortification to find I confounded both languages, a proof of my not being perf [. . .] the steamer landed the passe [. . .] [519] at the usual place in St. Pauli. I took a droskha which put me down at Semper's in Altona. My grand tour was now brought to a conclusion, its duration had been nine and a half months, in which I had had much pleasure and had acquired, at the same time much information, and I may add much instruction.

### Residence in Altona, including an excursion to Eutin and Kiel, and back from July 15th to 2nd September 1845

In continuation of the same date. Once more I was in my native place, again to experience the same kindness, and again to be received with the same friendship, as had been the case at the time of my former visits; well might I feel gratified that, though I had lost the novelty of my first arrival in 1843, this current of friendly feeling towards me had undergone no diminution. At Sempers I again occupied the large room on the first storey of his handsome house in the Palmaille. In the manner in which he and his wife received me, I never observed the least alteration, I really seemed to belong to the family. By Sieveking, his wife, by Mr. and Mrs. Knauer and by the numerous members of the Reinhe family I was treated by all alike. Wihelmina Reinke had been during my absence married to a Mr. Andresen an agreeable gentleman, master of a large school in the König Strasse, where in my childhood and youth was Bettacks school. Mr. Andresen by industry and close attention to his occupation succeeded in realizing a small fortune, he was if I mistake not, the nephew of the Mr. Andresen whom Mr. C. H. Donner had for some time in his house as tutor of his children and who in later years had the large Academy in Einsbüttel near Hamburg, with him it was my intention in 1862 to place Mr. Garlands children, but his death about the time, led me to place them with his successor Mr. C. A. Schuler. I have omitted to remark, as an indication of the kindly feeling entertained towards me by my old friends of Altona, and Hamburg, that old Mrs. Sieveking frequently addressed me as "thou"; as [_] had been accustomed to do, in my younger days, to [_] [520] had always been like a second mother, her daughter Ernestina never put a handle to my name, with her I was Henry, and "You", nothing else, with her (Ernestina's) daughters, young ladies, I was on a more ceremonious footing, one, "Sophia" had much improved, in "savoir vivre" since she had become Mrs. Löhmann, being more conversable and agreeable that when unmarried. At this time I had no fixed, or obligatory occupation, yet my leisure was as much taken up, as if I had been a man of business, many hours were consumed in packing various cases, intended to be sent round the Cape (Horn), others in bringing up my mercantile Books, and in writing letters. I had often to go to the cabinet makers "Werner & Piglh[eim]" in Hamburg, from whom Mr. D. Schutte had ordered the furniture, required for my house in Lima, they were at this time considered the first in their line, their prices were in accordance, but the articles they furnished me with, in no way corresponded with the reputation they enjoyed. On other occasions I had to go to Cometa, the dealers in articles of Vertu, whom I commissioned to clean my Naples paintings somewhat spoiled, by having been rolled up in a tin plate tube, before the colors were quite dry, to Ruperti where I purchased linen for sheeting, table cloths, napkins etc., for Lima use, to Geerds & Schroeders, the tailors whom I employed to make clothes for myself, to the Exchange where I saw gentlemen whom I should not have met anywhere else, but though many a day, and many an hour, were spent in these various ways, yet the chief consumer of my time, was the numberless visits; which I had to pay, and the somewhat what less frequent dinner parties to which I was invited. To give a detailed account of all these visits, and parties, would be a tedious repetition, but to pass them over in silence, all without exception, would be an omission unpardonable in a work (work I think I may justly call these my dictations, which have already filled far more than two thousand quarto pages) in which it is my object not only to give a true [_] [521] of my own experiences and feelings, but also some particulars, often perhaps superficial, of the persons, with whom I have come into contact, and with whom I have been more or less intimately acquainted during the course of my life which, thank Heaven has been extended to more than three score and ten years, the term allotted to our earthly pilgrimage (16 Mch. 1871).

*Wednesday, 16th of July 1845.* When paying my first visit to my cousin Kramer and her husband, I took the opportunity of looking at the Bazaar which a certain Sillem was building on his own account, and would, when finished, be an [_]nament to the Jungfernstieg, it resembles in every respect the arcades of London, or "les Passages" of Paris, two rows of handsome shops, one of each side of a broad passage, the roof of which is a glass; widen in the middle, forming a circle. This day being the anniversary of my friend Semper's marriage, of course I remained at home to dine with him, in the evening I witnessed a pyrotechnic display in Rainville's garden, wither I went with the Sieveking family, the fireworks were by no means anything great; yet they elicited frequent applause and repeated ejaculations of a favorite exclamation of German young ladies "wunderschön", meaning wonderfully beautiful. My politeness prevented me from expressing any dissent from the general opinion, but I could not help mentally reverting to the splendid Girandola seen in Rome not many months back; vide this Vol. page 208. On the other hand I was delighted with the really beautiful prospect afforded by the river, filled with all kinds of crafts, gathered together, to witness the fireworks, now and then, the acclamations of the pleased multitude reached us, for a few minutes the boats were concealed from view, when clouds passed over the moon, but soon again was the Elbe's wide expanse of water silvered over by her rays, and hardly [_]led by the slow motion of countless sliding boats. [522]

*Thursday, 17th of July 1845.* I called on my good, I may say philosophical friend Albert Smith, who during my absence had grown thinner, his complaint, paralysis incurable as this complaint always is, of course had not improved. I have already mentioned, that from the hips downwards, he was completely lame, at the commencement of the disorder, he managed with the assistance of a male servant, to go down stairs, and even to venture to the pavilion in the Jungferstieg; he also went to the baths of Pyrmont, but in time he was obliged to discontinue both the one and the other, the only exrercise he took, if such could be called so, was to cross his room a dozen times or so a day, supported on either side by a servant, he could lift up his legs, but they fell down again like lead. I always found him seated on a sofa, books, daily papers, and writing materials on a side table near him, a bell within reach to summon a domestic, when wanted; close to his sofa stood an arm chair with castors, with difficulty he could get to it, once seated, by giving himself an impetus against any fixed object he managed to roll about his small domain, consisting of two or three rooms, all on the same level. A servant came in at certain hours, to bring him his meals, and to assist him in dressing and undressing, he perhaps also slept in his master's room, but I am not certain if this was the case or not; Gustavus the doctor, looked in on his brother several times daily. In 1845, Albert had still many friends who visited him daily, but in later years he lamented, that their number was fast decreasing by absence and death, even thus situated, and frequently suffering pain in his diseased limbs, he was cheerful, and extremely agreeable in company. I am not sure now, in 1871, if he is still alive; he told me in 1845, that his partner Müller had liquidated the business of their firm July 1st, which had existed twenty years, money being in request for rebuilding the many houses destroyed by the fire [. . .] [523] in Hamburg he had succeeded in investing his small fortune with good security, at 4 1/2%, which interest will allow him to live in the same manner, as he had hitherto been accustomed to do. This day I dined with my cousin Mrs. Kramer; the great man of the party was the Senator Heinecken from Bremen, who made us wait a long time before appearing, and was the first to leave. Mr. Jonas Mylius whom I had last seen in Frankfort, and Mrs. Hachmann, wife of Kramers physician, he himself was always too busy to attend dinner parties, the lady was in deep mourning for her brother young Hockmeyer, who died in Lima as clerk in Mr. Pfeiffers office, some time previously, very good looking and agreeable, she asked many questions to which I answered with much pleasure, about the west coast, where she had heard, I was about returning, and this circumstance had made her desirous to meet me.

*Friday, 18th of July 1845.* In Hamburg whilst taking shelter from a shower of rain in a Confectioner's shop, I was suddenly accosted by a person whom I surely did not recognize, till he made himself known to me as Capt. Schroeder, now commanding a Chilian Vessel, the "Biobio" with him in 1843, I had become acquainted in Islay, he then commanded the Swedish barque "Lydia". This evening Semper had his usual Friday "reunion" from which I never absented myself, nor from old Mr. Reinke's receptions on Tuesday nights.

*Saturday, 19th of July 1845.* The Knauer family, who, as usual during the summer months resided at their country house in Eppendorf; had placed a small bed room at my disposal, of which I made use, once or twice during my stay in Altona. This evening drove thither in Mr. Knauer's carriage, with the second daughter Emily; her features might have been called pretty, had they not been in some degree marred by an expression of sulkiness which could occasionally be traced in her countenance; [_]theless, she was much liked by all her acquaintances [524] for her great vivacity and good spirits, her age at this time would be about 15, for in the next Easter she was to be confirmed. Her elder sister Maria, a sweet creature and handsome, had received confirmation the Easter preceding. On reaching Eppendorf, we found many visitors collected round the teatable, Mr. and Mrs. Knauer were so frank and hospitable, that all who knew them were most eager to have the entrée of their house, the visitors left; in their place came Edward Reinke, Mrs. K.'s brother and her two grown up sons George and William.

*Sunday, 20th of July 1845.* It was our intention to take a long walk to the villages in the vicinity, as we had done the previous year, however the unfavorable state of the weather this day, preventing our doing so, the time for breakfast to lunch, I spent reading in my room, at the latter meal, we were joined by a number of young people of both sexes, Miss Clara Thomson, her two cousins, and the three Miss Kellinghusens; of the young men I will only specify Lorentz Göttig son of Harriet Rode, the acknowledged belle of Altona in 1821 and 22, Edward Aal, son of Betty Matthiesen, young Nopitsch, son of old Mr. Nopitsch, bookkeeper in C. H. Donner's counting house, many years later, I saw him Lima, on board the Danish man of war the "Bellona", in 1871 he is, and has been for many years partner of Theodore Reinke of the firm of M. Matthiesen & Co. and Eckerman, a clerk of Knauer's, with whom afterwards, George Knauer entered into partnership. Lunch over, I had to show my engravings, collected in my journey, which took up some time. We then strolled about in the garden, walked over to Winterhude thus is was as late as 4 O clock, dinner hour, before we were aware of it. Mrs. Knauer presided at table; for young people no great delicacies were required, but excellent plain food was in abundance. After coffee was served, the young men played at ninepins, then leapfrog, afterwards with the girls the game called "strike the pot". An old pot is placed on the lawn, the players each in two stationed at a certain distance, blind [_] [525] with stick in hand, walk towards the object, endeavour to hit it, many of course deviated from the right direction, and fruitlessly strike the ground, amidst the jokes and laughter of the lookers on, till at last some one succeeds in his attempt; with the breaking of the pot the game is finished. At dusk tea was served by a young person from Lausanne, named "Susette", whom Mrs. Knauer had engaged as assistant house keeper, I conversed a long time with her in French, later on in the evening a musician who played only on an accordion was called in, and to his simple music the young people danced in high glee, till it was time for some to return to Altona, others to their dwellings in the neighbourhood.

*Monday, 21st of July 1845.* I drove to town with the two girls, who went to take their singing lessons, to whom, as well as several other young ladies of the Reinke family I had presented lava bracelets and brooches from Naples, also other trifling ornaments bought in Algiers and Rome. In course of the forenoon I walked to C. H. Donner's country seat in Neumühlen, to pay my respects to Mrs. Von Zahrtmann, who however was on the point of going out, but I remained some time with the second daughter and with Mr. Zarthmann, the "Conmodore", who though polite, had something in his demeanour, that impressed me with the idea that in rank he considered himself much my superior, I believe I have already said, in later years, he rose so high, as to become minister of war in the Danish Cabinet. From Donner's garden the two villages of Overgonne and Neumühlen, vide page 427 of Vol. I, extend westward along the beach of the Elbe for about one and a half, to two English miles, in one, not continuous row of houses, some of which, though small, without the elegancies and conveniences of the country seats in the vicinity of both towns, were usually rented during the summer months by Altonaers of moderate means, or humble pretensions. In this season, three of them contiguous to each other [_] inhabited by Mr. and Mrs. Theodore Elmenhorst, Mr. and Mrs. [526] Aal and by Mr. and Mrs. Adolf Matthiesen, the latter had invited me to dinner; to while away the time till the appointed hour, I looked in at the former houses, as the Gentlemen were absent, each attending to his business I conversed with the ladies, both of whom I liked very well. Adolph was the third brother of the Matthiesen family alluded to in Vol. 1st, page 393. In his youth he went to Mexico, where he soon established himself as a merchant and returned in a few years with a considerable fortune; he married Elvira the youngest of the Rode family, pretty in early youth, but at this time, when

I first became acquainted with her, her features were too marked to be pleasing; she and her husband had not always agreed, for four years she had resided in Pisa, on account of the delicate health of her daughter, whilst her husband in the meanwhile travelled over Europe, he had studied astronomy, and several branches of Natural Philosophy, in some of which he had made greater progress than "Amateurs" usually do. The party including myself was a family one, Adolf and his wife, Mrs. Göttig neé Rode, Miss Emily the only unmarried one of the many sisters decidedly plain, Betty Rode who in personal appearance came nearest to Harriet, her husband Wm. Matthiesen, Betty Matthiesen with her husband Mr. Aal, and Constanze Adolf's only child; the dinner was excellent with plenty of good wine, when coffee had been served Adolph who was something of a ship wright, and seaman, invited us to an excursion in his pretty sailing boat. He placed himself at the helm, unfortunately it commenced raining as soon as we had put off, we had to shelter ourselves under umbrellas and wrappings, nevertheless, as our spirits were high and all in good humor despite the inconvenience, conversation went on merrily; we sailed almost as far as Harburg, when the weather gradually clearing up, we had a beautiful sun set and moon rise. It was 10.30 p.m. when some of the party including myself landed in Altona, when I had the pleasure of accompanying Mrs. Göttig home. As a proof of the courageous and daring spirit of Adolph, I will give an instance: in this same small boat he circumnav [...] Holstein, from the Elbe he steered right to [_] [527] German sea, passed through the Eider and the Schleswig Holstein Canal into the Baltic, then entering the river Trave and availing himself of the Stecknitz and the canal, which commences close to Alt möllen, he reached the Elbe; no great distance higher up the river than Hamburg.

*Tuesday, 22nd of July 1845.* This being the birthday of Theodore Reincke, I went to his house in the forenoon, to congratulate him. Many relations and friends of the family were assembled and treated with chocolate, wine and cakes; the evening party to celebrate this event at old Mr. Reincke's was more numerously attended than it was generally in the summer months, when many used to be absent in their country dwellings.

*Wednesday, 23rd of July 1845.* Thermometer at 9 Oclock, sky clouded, was 16 R., 69 F. The whole day was taken up in making calls of which I will merely specify three, in Hamburg to Mrs. Chas. Willink, a native of St. Croix, a Danish Island in the West Indies. In 1845 her knowledge of German was but imperfect, as she had been brought in the United States she spoke English fluently, accordingly our conversation was in that language in which to my great satisfaction I did not find any difficulty to expressing myself; secondly to old Miss Schluer of whom I have made mention in in Vol. 1st, as house keeper to my great grandfather Beets, notwithstanding her advanced age and gouty hands, she was otherwise in good health and spirits till her death (when it took place I do not recollect), I gave her annually two hundred marks currency; and thirdly to the great people in Neumühlen, Donner and the Zahrtmanns, whom with the Astronomer, Professor Schlumacher, I found sitting in the Verandah enjoying the beautiful evening. I remained with them too long to be in time for the homely supper at old Mrs. Semper with whom Charles and his wife used to spend every wednesday evening. Old Mrs. Daniel W[?]ll, whom I saw last in [_] [528] at her son's farm of Obdrup had died during my absence.

*Thursday, 24th of July 1845.* This day I made one of a small party given by Mr. Lubbes; the old Gentleman as well as Warmholtz had rented for the season one of the small houses in the large establishment of Rainville, fronting the road leading to Flottbeck. There were besides myself and some of the Reincke family, an old Gentleman from Archangel, another from Bergen, and Otto L[a]nge one of my fellow pupils at College, the conversation was animated and amusing and coffee having been served in the always beautiful Rainvilles garden common to all the occupants of these houses we separated.

*Friday, 25th of July 1845.* I received letters from Peru, dated 29th April, Castilla had been named President; hopes were entertained that the country would, for some time to come, enjoy tranquillity. Juan informed me that there was some chance of Schutte recommencing business, that three friends of his, Santo Domingo of Cuzco, Le Platinier and Aurigan had promised to place together $100,000 in his hands wherewith, to trade in their joint account. Santo Domingo withdrew in after times, the others kept their word. In the evening the usual party met at Semper's.

*Saturday, 26th of July 1845.* This day the Kramers and I had fixed on to visit the small country seat of Mühlenbech; in the beginning of the century the property of Nelly's and my grandfather, Diedrich Willink; of this place we both retained a faint recollection, and were anxious to see it again after the lapse of so many years; for the trifle of four shillings currency, less than fourpence in English money, an omnibus conveyed me from the western extremity of Altona to the Steinthor at the eastern end of Hamburg, a distance I should say of two to three English miles; not far off, was the, at this time Bergedorf after [...] here I took my ticket second class [529] and in twenty five minutes the train arrived at Bergedorf, two German miles; the country through which the line runs, is very level and lies lower than the Elbe, against which it is protected by dykes, the soil which is well cultivated is intersected by canals for drainage, I even noted a windmill to pump out the overabundant water. In May 1844 I had occasion to speak of this part of the country, also of the pretty walk from Bergedorf through a wood, over the Bille, across the bridge to the village of Reinbeck; I now pursued the same way and reached the Kramer's lodgings in the house of one of the Customs officials. At 2 Ocl. p.m. having previously taken a plain dinner, we started in an open carriage for Mühlenbeck, the road thither leads over a sandy plain through the miserable village of Ohe, on our arrival my cousin and I were much disappointed, every thing had changed for the worse; the fine house had been destroyed by fire, the modern one built in bad taste and was moreover much dilapidated, the flower garden behind was rich only in poppies, the beautiful park like garden was transformed into corn fields, instead of the straight avenue with lofty trees along the Bille, we had now a narrow tortuous path, overgrown with Alders, the two ponds filled with gold and silver fish were gone, so was the enormous stone in the Bille, of which object I retained a more vivid recollection than of anything else; instead of my Grandfather's large Ferry boat, there was now a wooden ricketty bridge, over which we passed to the Saxon Forest, having first given our thanks to the present proprietor, who in Hippers, dressing gown and with pipe in mouth had shown us over his small domains. The Saxon Forest I knew well, many of its stately trees had come to the ground to make room for the R-way. which was to run through it to Friederich's Ruhe, thence to Berlin; we walked to the Aumühle (the mill of the Aue) put in motion by the small rivulet of that name, then to Friedrich's Ruhe, whether we had ordered our carriage. We drove back [_] Reinback; in thirty two [...] [530] dorf in time for the 8.30 train, from the Steinthor in an omnibus, I reached Semper's at 9.30 p.m.

*Sunday, 27th of July 1845.* A splendid morning, the sky clear but a little hazy; Therm. 8 a.m. 18 1/4 R., 73 Faht. The greater part of this forenoon, as it was my custom on Sundays, I was occupied in making calls on my various Altona acquaintances. At old Mrs. Elmenhorst, I met a Gentleman whom having lost sight of for a long time I scarcely remembered, it was a Mr. Ursinus a relation of the Walls, established as a merchant in Altona 1823, when Philip Lilie was his clerk, now he seemed in reduced circumstances, having considered himself fortunate in obtaining a situation in the Altona Kiel R-way., no doubt through the influence of Mr. Semper. I also looked in at young Mr. and Mrs. Lübbes' very agreeable people, he, nephew of old Mr. Lübbes was a lawyer with good prospects for the future, she a native of Eckernforde was a handsome woman with beautiful black eyes; she had been busy, packing up for a visit to her native place, and owing to the exertion her cheeks bloomed like two roses. They were about building a house, and though the ground had stood them in dear, they calculated that two stories high, with ten rooms, and a cellar half vaulted, it would not cost them more than sixteen thousand marks currency, not quite £1000. In my room at Sempers, I was so deeply engaged in my commercial books, that it was 4 Oclock, before I was aware of it and though I made the best of my way to Elmenhorst's small country house in Ovelgonne, they were already at dinner, when I arrived, excepting myself there were none but members of the family: Theodore, wife, and three children Mimi, Margaret and Otto, the four younger boys were: Theodore, Percy, Walter and Bernard, old Mrs. Elmenhorst The-odore's mother, Warnholts and the Apothecary Siemsen with their wives; these two Gentlemen had been married for the second time, the former's first wife having been Maria, Siemsen's, Theresa Elmenhorst; dinner was very nice not as it should be [_] [531] host and hostess having been some years in London, had adopted many nice English customs, the conversation however after dinner was rather dull; we sauntered about [...] small garden in front of the house, some taking coffee, and ot [...] king. We looked at the broad river and the passing vessels, but to pass the time in such a way to speak the truth was very flat; old Mrs. Elmenhorst her son, Warmholtz and I sat down at the whist table, it was quite dark when we broke up, we had to ascend the steep path leading to the Flottbeck road, where a carriage was waiting for the ladies, whilst we Gentlemen walked home.

*Monday, 28th of July 1845.* In the course of the forenoon I spent more than an hour in company with Mrs. Fischer, a lady very stout, not handsome but very agreeable and full of life and spirits, whilst there Professor Ulrich came in, married to one of Fritz Baurs daughters Theresa; I learned that he was the brother of Mrs. Fischer's mother, old Mrs. Dankart. In the afternoon I, with Henry Sieveking, his wife and children drove out to Blankenese to pay a visit to Fritz Baur, Henry's uncle, Mr. Bauer had aged much during my one years absence, whilst his lady was partly paralytic and was rolled about in her chair through her apartments, at this time filled with her children, and grand children. It was a beautiful evening when we drove home, to enjoy it thoroughly, we alighted and walked about some time, in the handsome Flottbeck park, rich in noble oak trees, (at present the property of Mr. Jenisch of Hamburg). I could not help feeling sad and downcast when I thought, that soon I should leave Altona, its charming environs and the many kind friends I had there and my hope of a return vague, indefinite, and not likely soon to be realized. At Semper's several of the Reincke family were assembled, playing at cards.

*Tuesday, 29th of July 1845.* On change I met Christian Hellman, partner of Hüth in Lima, just arrived from England, from him I learned that the last date just received from the west coast, was May 21, very [...] dering at this time there was no steam connection between [532] there and Europe. After having dined with Sieveking, at [_] p.m. I walked out to [...] als small country house in Ovelgönne, I met here [...] than nine ladies and two gentlemen only, the ladies were [...] Mrs. Knauer and two daughters, Mrs. Elmenhorst and her two daughters, Mrs. Gettie Göttig and Mrs. Wm. Matthiesen; the Gentlemen were

Wm. and Adolphus Matthiesen. A small sailing craft called an "Ever" lay ready to receive us, we stepped on board, and sailed about the river, a little rain fell occasionally, but altogether it was a pleasant little trip, we chatted, ate, and drank champagne; at 9.30 the greater part of us landed close to Knauers stores, and opposite the large house, once my father's property, sold shortly after my mother's death to Mr. Steen, at a great sacrifice, say 12,000 marks currency. At old Mr. Reincke's I found the usual Tuesday's party assembled.

*Wednesday, 30th of July 1845.* Hellman who lived at Streits hotel in Hamburg had invited me to breakfast, he was polite and even kind, but seemed not to have lost his dissatisfied temper, in fact he was an inveterate grumbler, he expressed an opinion in conversation that Castilla would not long sustain himself in power, in which anticipation, as the event proved he was entirely mistaken. Castilla's party had succeeded in annulling the election of Elias as senator, Miguel San Roman was named "Presidente del Consejo". I dined at Kramer's with Theodore Hugues of Celle and his son Anton, also a titled aristocrat of the same town, and supped at old Mrs. Semper's with her family say her three children, Charles, William the Hamburg apothecary, Eliza unmarried. All the Sempers and Charle's wife were clever, at the same time rather eccentric particularly the old Lady.

*Thursday, 31st of July 1845.* On the previous evening, my cousin Theodore, Mr. von Harting and I had settled to [_] [533] a visit this morning to the far famed beneficent establishment called "Rauhe Haus", the rough House, which strange name, it derived from the circumstance that the […] had been for beggars to hold their meetings […] edifice is situated in the village of Horn, at a short distance to the east of Hamburg. We took our seats in the omnibus from the college, "the Johanneum", and drove through the Steinthor through the villages Horn and Ham, both of which are lined on each side with country residences, those to the right have here and there a gap which permits a view of the low lying land traversed by the Rway. to Bergedorf. The object of the establishment of the Rauhe House is to reclaim boys and girls of the lower order who may have either committed actual crime or were of a vicious and depraved nature, the number of boys greatly exceeded that of the girls; every twelve boys were under the especial charge of a grown up person, called the "Brother", the same number of girls under a Sister. We were informed that one of the sisters belonged to the Nobility. The children of course are instructed in booklearning, but as far as I could see, they seemed more occupied in various handicrafts, as tailors, shoemakers, painters, bookbinders, carpenters, carvers, lithographers etc.; others were working in the fields, the girls were employed in needlework, probably in winter their education is more attended to. Both Brothers and Sisters are bound to keep a very detailed and exact account of the conduct and progress made by the twelve children entrusted to their respective care; which accounts are laid with great regularity before the Director, who at the time of our visit, was a Mr. Vichern, a candidate of Theology, he lived with his family, wife and aged mother in the Establishment, which owes its origin to the syndic Sieveking of Hamburg; without any capital of its own, it is supported by voluntary gifts entirely; my charity was also solicited. I gave fifteen marks currency besides 12 shillings currency for a lithograph of the [_]inal building which I have still in my possession; [534] my companions gave nothing; Mr. Wichern showed us over all the various small houses, some of which were actually built by the boys for themselves and [...]. This Hamburg Establishment, is considered so well [...] conducted that it serves as a model for similar institutions all over Germany, one was just about being founded in Celle, the Syndic Sieveking, Miss Amalie Sieveking who has done so much for the relief of poor people, Wichern, the apothecary Siemsen of Altona, my cousin Hugues, and many other protestants, who take a great interest in this and similar institutions, in missionary and temperance societies belonged to the party called Pietists directly opposed to the Rationalists, between whom and the followers of Ronge, I thought the difference was but small if any existed at all. I dined in Altona at old Mrs. Sieveking's, the party was numerous, as every thing went off, in a manner I have often previously described, I will only say I led to the dinner table Mrs. Chas. Willink who I dare say was not dissapointed at having me for her neighbour. I excepting her husband being the only one that could converse with her in English; to my left I had Mrs. Lawyer Lemfert, a very nice woman.

*Friday, 1st of August 1845.* My cousin Theodore Hugues called on me, together we walked to the end of the Paille Maille, to the right R-way. terminus was drawing to a completion and promised to be a very handsome edifice, whilst to the left where the inclined plain descends to the Elbe, and is crossed over by a carriage road, the Engineers had still to contend with many difficulties, for the hills of a sandy and consequently porous nature continued to give way, though contained by enormous masonry work of which I have previously made mention, moreover many fresh water springs bubbled forth, so that the ridge was full of crevices, though so far of no great importance or rather extent; we called on old Mrs. Sieveking, and I remained at home the remainder of the day.

*Saturday, 2nd of August 1845.* Yesterday died Count Conrad Von Bl[_] [535] Altona of dropsy after very severe suffering aged somewhat more than 80, Peter Olde, of whom I had occasion to say a few words in 1844, at the time when my collection of coins were stolen in Rainvilles Hotel had also expired, and thirdly architect Persius my very pleasant companion whilst in Naples. In Hamburg I went to see a Mr. [K]ochhammer who had called on me, some years back he was clerk at Huths in Lima, I had perhaps seen him once or twice at Mr. Lima's, Brazilian Charge d'affaires. In Sta. Fé de Bogota, this Kochhammer had formed a mercantile establishment with his brothers. Between 6 [_] p.m. Mr. Knauer and I drove to his country seat in Eppendorf where his wife and lovely daughters received me with their wonted cordiality, Henry, Mr. Knauer's brother with his wife joined us at tea, afterward we sauntered about the garden. At a later hour, we were joined by Edward Reincke and by the two sons: George and William, we supped on cold meat, bread and butter, cheese radishes etc., which kept us till the usual bedtime.

*Sunday, 3rd of August 1845.* It was a beautiful morning, when I rose at 6.30, the sun shone merrily into the bed room, where I remained till breakfast time, amusing myself reading an Italian novel by Rossini, called "Ugolino"; at this meal the whole family assembled, when over, a carriage stood at the door to convey us, that is to say Mrs. Knauer, her two daughters and myself to the Jacobi church, where a famous divine the Revd. Mr. Schmaltz was expected to preach, on our way the conversation turned on Ronge's new sect, it would appear, that my companions were not opposed to his doctrines. Emily, the second daughter, only sixteen if so much, expressed her opinions as follow, Jesus Christ is not God, only a mere human creature, otherwise how can (or could) God crucify himself, how can be one, and three, at the same time: [_] ideas have been instilled [_] her by [...] [536] ligion. The Jacobi Church appeared to me a singularly ugly building, more so than any I had hitherto ever seen devoted to divine worship. I could not make out how many aisles there were, the nave was certainly not in the centre, the interior simply whitewashed, was filled with unsightly pillars, with pews and benches, in short nothing pleased me except the sermon, which not delivered by Schmaltz the father but by his son treated on a point that has been the subject of much controversy; the Preachers views were, that faith alone, does not suffice for salvation, it must make itself evident by good deeds. On our return we separated at the Dammthor, where I alighted, and walked to Altona over the ramparts. At 3 p.m. I took a droshka to visit Mr. F. Baur in Blankenese, the cost 40 shillings currency, besides twice four shillings for the turnpikes. More than once, I have spoken of Blankenese, of Mr. Baur's extensive property there, of his house, and of the great wealth of this, I may term him merchant Prince, the party assembled was numerous, his sister Mrs. Sieveking, nephew Henry and niece Ernestine and her daughters, many of Mr. Baur's daughters with their husbands, his sons George and John, a few strangers, correspondents of his, the first from Stutzgard, one from Dantzic and a third from Riga, a few unmarried Altona Gentlemen and myself. At the dinner table I had to my right Mariana, Mr. Baur's only unmarried daughter, to my left Caroline Willink, I did my utmost to keep up conversation with my neighbours but as far as regarded myself, I found that the trouble such efforts cost me rewarded me but little, George and John Baur showed the strangers, whom I joined to the artificial ruin, the hot houses, and to the massive quay of stone from Pirna with its solid iron balustrade, which protects the garden from the inroads of the Elbe, when the party broke up I walked home in the cool of the evening, with Otto Heyne, a distance [...] [537] German mile in an hour and forty minutes.

*Monday, 4th of August 1845.* The reader may remember, or as Carlyle is in the habit of expressing himself in the life of Frederick the Great, which is being read to me in the evenings (April 1871), the Reader will probably have forgotten that towards the end of 1844, see Vol. 2, page 733, I wrote a letter to Mr. Gibbs in which I indicated [...] I should have no objection to join again his establishments [...] west coast to which after some delay he replied by saying, that as regarding himself he was willing to comply with my request, but must consult Messrs. Hayne and Da[vy] in Lima and Valparaiso as the issue depended in a great measure, on what they might determine. It was now quite time for their reply to have come from St. America and [...] affirmative or negative I had to prepare for my [...] and before leaving for Lima to make a trip to [_] and Kiel etc. there to bid good bye to the Bobertags and other relatives and friends, having fixed on my departure for the day following, I called on Mrs. Steinart whose acquaintance I had made in the previous year in Alexisbad, also on Mrs. Gustavus Schmidt, who though an invalid received me very agreeable and was lively and conversational. Semper had invited several friends to dine, I supposed it was a farewell party in my honor, at least I imagined so from the presence of my cousin Nellie and her husband who seldom appeared in the Reincke family circle. I led to the dinner table my favorite Mrs. Fischer who perhaps was as well pleased to have me for her neighbor as I was to have her for mine. After dinner the weather was so fine as to allow us to remain in the garden till tea time, there being no card playing. We separated at the early hour of 9.30.

*Tuesday, 5th of August 1845.* I was up by 5.30, the servant girl [_] [538] a pretty peasantess had coffee ready for me, I saw none of the family, I took a droshka to the Lübeck Post Office in Hamburg whence the coach started at 7 O.C. a.m. I had a seat in the body of the Coach, in which my companions were a young Gentleman on his way to St. Petersburg, the post master of Oldesloe, another Gentleman [_] to judge from his conversation must have been a great traveller, and a married couple who had been all over Europe, the Lady wore a mosaic brooch representing the Colesseum in Rome, on my noticing it I asked her if she had visited Italy; this, as she replied [_] the affirmative, paved the way for an agreeable conversation, in which her husband joined, it lasted till we reached the Post Office in Lübeck, the road thither led through [?]dsbeck, Ahrensburg, Oldersloe and Hamberge, which [...] ces I noted on my previous journey in May 1844, vide [_] Page 466. The country is level and presents nothing of particular interest, nevertheless the yellow corn, ready for the [_] and especially the green hedges, not stone or mud walls, which separate the various properties, under the rays of a clear sun gave a cheerful and an enlivening appearance to the landscape. At the Pt. Office my cousin Theo. Hugues was waiting for me, with him I went to the house of his cousin Mr. Souchay of which cousin Mark André, I will say a few words before continuing my narration. He was the son of a Mr. Souchay married to Cornelia, sister of my uncle Hugues and godmother to my cousin Nellie, in his younger days this cousin of his (Nellie) did not much admire him, and said he would make an excellent Upholsterer from his being so fond of dilating on draperies, furniture, silk stuffs, chintzes; now in 1845 he must have been not less than 50 years of age, good natured, and very soft; having nothing to do for by death of his parents, he was left one of the, if not the richest man in Lübeck, perhaps his very want [_] occupati [...] ered him miserable and was the cau[_] [539] of his frequent complaints of the unhappiness of his destiny, he had no brother, his only sister Mine, married to Mr. Jonas Mylius, [...] years previously at an early age. Before my going to England in 1823, I had not been particularly acquainted with him, for his visits to Hamburg were of rare occurrence, [_] when he came being my senior by five years, he might be classed rather among my sisters' circle than mine; in 1845 he received me with great politeness, showed me over his house, large, extensive and elegantly furnished, a connoisseur of the arts, he had amongst other things a few paintings of real value. Afterwards he took me in his carriage to his country seat, a short distance out of town called [_]pelsdorf, where the following sat down to a very nice dinner [...] Mr. Souchay and his wife, (he had been twice married), an elderly deaf lady, mother of Mrs. S., Mr. Geibeld a clergyman of Lübeck, a Miss Heise from Celle, the children with the [...] her Mr. Becher, Theodore and myself; our conversation was variated and turned on many subjects, more than one time I could not [?] dissent with some opinions expressed, for instance about this [?] the Lübeck authorities had asked the Danish Gment. for permission to construct a railway which passing over Holstein territory would have united Lübeck with the small town of Büchen, where the Rway. branches off to Berlin and Hamburg, which was refused. Souchay and Theodore said, this was an abuse of territorial power it was unheard of; abominable etc. I, on the contrary, "it was very natural the concession was not made, for otherwise all the traffic from Sweden and Russia, also from the Baltic would go by the new line to the prejudice of the old the Altona-Kiel R-way. The Revd. Mr. Geibeld denounced the book Les Mysteres de Paris as a vile work and the clergyman Smaltz, whom Mrs. Knauer had recommended me to hear was called by Theodore my cousin, a very dangerous man. On the whole I was pleased with all them all, with Mrs. Souchay and with various friends who dropped in during the evening, Mr. Nöltink, his wife, daughter a very pretty girl, and son, who as third mate on board [...] Bremen vessel had just arrived from A[_]la[_]de [_] [540] Singapore a physician Heiland, and a painter M[i]lde; we had supper and at eleven Oclock separated when some returned to Lübeck, a few I among them slept in the house, my room was small but very neat.

*Wednesday, 6th of August 1845.* When I arose at 5 a.m., the fa[_] were already up and stirring, the carriage came to the door, and together we drove to Plöen. A turnpike road was being made but it was only finished here and there, our road lay for the greater part over sandy ground, the Rye harvest had commenced and the mown corn stood together in heaps, I alighted in Plöen and without difficulty procured an [_] carriage for Eutin, though my seat was very inconvenient [...] ck being low, I was so drowsy that I slept [_] the whole way, on arriving at 2 O clock p.m. it began to rain, during [_] forenoon the weather had been fine; in Eutin my broth [...] aw and his wife, not my sister be it remembered, gave me a hearty welcome, Mr. Bobertag and Elizabeth immediately joined us, the rain not having ceased, we were compelled to remain within doors. Johannes and Henry were away from home, the former I believe in Heidelburg, Henry in Brunswick; Hermann, son of the second marriage was grown up not very bright in intellect, Elizabeth very thin, with her first born Hans, a plump little fellow of two years and a half.

*Thursday, 7th of August 1845.* The weather continued unfavorable; however after dinner Bobertag and I, well wrapped up, ventured to drive in an open carriage to the village of “Kirch Nüchel” where since Mch. last Ernest Lilie was residing as Curate with his mother, my dear “Mamme”; we drove thither by the road well known to me, for last year I had gone over it on foot, when walking to Lutjenburg; on our reaching the place we walked round and round the Curate’s house but all was silent; no entrance could we find, at last a little peasant girl [_]peared, who told us that the “Pastor” had gone to Ra[_] [541] and that “Frau Docterin” was at the “Hoff” a name of a small farm close by, thither we directed our steps and found a number of girls knitting and chatting, I should like have remained with them, but when Mrs. Lilie entered, she insisted on our returning to her house. Mrs. Lilie was at this time upwards of seventy years old, but on her buoyant spirit, time seemed to have made hardly any impression, she was still animated, good tempered and merry. In my original diary I find an observation which I consider a just one and worthy of repetition to the effect that even in what is called good society the *few* can be numbered who have the tact to manifest an interest, real or feigned in the affairs, which lie within the experience or the intellectual reach of the person with whom, they may have come into contact, whilst *many* are those who largely expatiate on what concerns themselves, displaying the utmost indifference of every thing that is not in their own immediate sphere. The very reverse is my plan when meeting strangers or common acquaintances I speak but little on personal matters but endeavour always to turn the conversation to the subjects I think they are most acquainted with or like best to converse upon; to all I am a good listener, thus without vanity, I have (I may say) found and still find myself acceptable in society. My dear Mrs. Lillié and the well informed Mr. Bobertag formed no exception to what I have said, what could be more natural than they should be solicitous to hear something of what I had seen, what I had done or where I had been during my absence of ten months, and from which I had just returned, nothing of the kind, their own concerns and what lay nearest to them where all they could speak about. Mrs. Lilie told me her son was in Rendsburg, visiting a young lady to whom he was betrothed Miss Betsey Land, also that they were on good terms with the patron of the Cure Count Brockdorf. I bade good bye to my old friend, we drove back, supped at the Limprichts and was in bed betimes.

*Friday, 8th of August 1845.* The weather improved gradually [542] which enabled Bobertag and myself to take a stroll through the ducal park, and after dinner to walk as far as the village of Fissau, where we enjoyed the pretty prospect over meadows and cornfields, to the lake and even to the Eutin itself, the steeples of which and the ducal palace peeping through the green foliage. When last here in the summer of 1844, I gave such a detailed account of the environs of the town that it would be superfluous to go again over the same ground. I then spoke of the widow Mrs. Tramm and her maiden sisters Nancy and Betty Willink, my mother's cousins, also of the cheerful Mrs. Muller the clergyman wife, on all of whom I again called on this occasion. This day the Limpricht's dined at the Bobertag's where an excellent roasted leg of mutton was the main dish to stand by. There lived with the Limprichts at this time a young lady whom her relatives had placed under Mrs. Limprichts charge for the purpose of her becoming a thoroughly and well versed housekeeper, with her I had occasion to enter into conversation and true to my rule spoken of on the previous day, in a few minutes I led her to tell me all about Echenforde, her native place, and Copenhagen where she had resided for some time, when she was called off to her avocations, she was I am pursuaded more pleased with me than if I had given her a description of Mount Vesuvius of Naples and of Rome. In the course of the day, Bobertag showed me the banner of the Eutin (originally Utin) Liederstafel or club of singers, it was of blue velvet, presented to them by the ladies of the city, on the banner was emblazoned in gold a cross of this shape, the arms of the town ornamented with roses and lilies, the former at the two end of the horizontal line the latter of the perpendicular and encircled by gold wreath of oak leaves. Finally Bobertag told me, that there was a chance of his improving his circumstances of which he certainly stood in need, a new public school was about being established in Ratzeburg, where he was to teach mathematics and [_] [543] ural Philosophy, his emolument was to be 680 per annum, instead of 450 prussian thalers as hitherto, both the one and the other a wretched stipend, on which it was literally impossible to rear and bring up a family in a respectable manner, nevertheless to receive about 50% more was a great thing to him and he was in hopes that the king would not deny the confirmation which I am happy to say, came in due time.

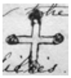

*Saturday, 9th of August 1845.* When I went below before 5 Oclock, Limpricht the excellent man and his wife a bustling industrious housewife were already waiting for me, the coffee stood ready for me. Bobertag and his wife came round, I bade them good bye, poor Elizabeth (in the family way) could not restrain her tears, Limpricht went with me to the coach office, where a common stuhlwagen, over which a linen awning was spread, was the conveyance destined for us, I was surprised as its want of comfort, but soon learned that it was owing to the impediments made by the G-ment. to prevent this embryo Couch establishment for interfering with the traffic of the Mail coaches. The driver of the so called omnibus was not allowed to change horses, the whole way to Kiel, he could merely feed them; he was prohibited from taking passengers above a certain class, and if he did so, he rendered himself liable to a fine of eleven and a half shillings currency for each person to be paid to the Post master in Preetz, to elude this law, the real station in life of the traveller was not always correctly stated in the book which had to be shown; thus I went by the name of gardener Holst and a female passenger was represented as my wife. These certainly were very injudicious measures tending only to keep down the development of the industry of the country. We left Eutin at 5.30 a.m. the weather was pleasant, the road in several places clayey and owing to the rain, rather bad, from Preetz, the principal town, onwards we had a "chausee", or turnpike road; at [_] p.m., we reached Kiel, where I took up my quarters in [544] Marsellys hotel, dined a la carte, at 4 Oclock I went to visit Mr. and Mrs. Federsen who last year lived close to Stift. Mr. Federsen being land steward to count Schack; Henrietta was not visible, having just been confined, with her husband Mr. F. I went in search of Chas. Willink, him from St. Thomas who with his family had taken lodgings in the establishment in the pretty wood of Dusternbrook, the lady and children we did not find in, but Charles with his brother Hermann, we hunted out and remained together till 7 Oclock p.m. I then went to spend the evening with Professor Pelt and his lady; superior people, conversation with whom was really an intellectual treat, though I confess the good looks of the lady may have also contributed to the pleasure I experienced in their company. Whilst with them I received a letter from Sieveking inclosing one from Mr. Wm. Gibbs dated Augt. 4. London, couched in most friendly terms; he informed me, that he had received from the West Coast reply to the proposal made by me and backed by him to rejoin his establishments on the West coast, Hayne and Da[vy] had replied, that there was no opening for me, which was very natural, for on my leaving in 1842 they had made their arrangements which could not again be altered, in consequence of this intelligence I lay awake a long time in bed revolving in my mind my future plans.

*Sunday, 10th of August 1845.* The morning being rainy I remained within doors, amusing myself with reading Alfieris "Mary Stuart", very different from, and in my opinion much inferior to Schiller's drama of the same name; the Italian Author takes that part of Mary's life when her husband Henry Darnley is blown up in the lonely Kirk in the field, of this atrocious deed he makes Bothwell the author who, according to his account had been ordered by the Queen to surround the house [...] [545] armed men I suppose with the intention of making Darnley prisoner, Bothwell exceeds the order received and to vindicate himself invents the fable that Darnley in his despair had fired some powder deposited in the house but how it came there, why, when and for what purpose is left to the reader to conjecture. At a later hour, I with Mr. Feddersen, his children Harold Charles and Nancie drove to Stift, the farm of his father in law Herman Willink Senior, his son Herman Willink junr. was already there, shortly after came Charles, his wife and several of his children; we sat down to dinner of course a great number, what was provided was plain but good and abundant, Mrs. Charles and I sat at the head of the table, all were in good spirits, I was surprised how Mrs. Willink got on in her still imperfect German. At 8 we drove back to Kiel, the evening had become pleasant, last night I was rather down in the mouth, thinking about Mr. Gibbs letter, but this day I had recovered my usual elasticity of spirits thinking that either in conjunction with Dl. Schutte or by myself in Lima, I could not fail to do some good business. Chas. Willink told me that Schön, Willink & Co. of St. Thomas imported nearly all their manufactured goods on their own account, chiefly from Manchester and sometimes in their own vessels.

*Monday, 11th of August 1845.* With reading Alfieris dramas I whiled away several hours, then took a long walk to Düsternbrook and back, being greatly absorbed in thought I took no notice of the country. On my return to Kiel, I looked in at the Pelts to bid them good bye, then in my lodgings I waited for

Charles and Herman Willink who soon came, the former was my companion pr. train to Altona, which we reached at a little past six, having left Kiel at 1.30 p.m. The second class carriages were quite as good and convenient as the first in [_]land, of the country not much was to be said, here and [546] there it is pretty, but frequently the line runs over heaths and moors, when the view may be said to be dreary, the principal places passed were Neumünster, Elmshorn, whence a line branches of the Glückstadt, and Pinneberg. At Semper's the Saloon was again at my disposal, till late Charles and I played at chess, he won two games, I one. The four weeks more or less which my last sojourn in Altona lasted was to me a very busy time, not only had I to make my customary calls on my numerous acquaintances, greatly increased by additional farewell visits, the 2nd of Sept. being fixed for the day of my departure, not only had I to accept frequent invitations to dinner parties and to one or two excursions into the country, not only had I to continue making purchases of articles for myself, for my wife and for my house in Lima, not only was my time employed in these different ways, but now that I intended to set up in Lima on my own account, I found myself under the necessity of taking various preparatory steps for the object. Thus for instance, I made the acquaintance of Manchester Commission Merchants, who bought for the West coast, of Mr. S[_]. Meyer who acted in that capacity for Mr. Fco. Schutte and of a partner of Lomintz & Co. agent for Schön Willink & Co., also of Mr. Wagner Lembcke's agent in Hamburgh, though I may here remark in anticipation I made no use of the services of any of them. I adhered to my old friends Antony Gibbs & Sons of London and to Sieveking & Co. of Altona, finally I bought some articles of German Manufacture for trial in the Lima market, vid. 12 doz. black laqd. calf skins at 35cy. and [?] 6 pieces of silk-velvet at 3.13 Bo. disct. 10%, the Hamburgh Ell (100 = varas 81) 40 ps. cold. oil cloth, 10 ps. black- 16 H.burg ells long, 36 inches wide, the former at 7 and 6 ch. cy., the latter, disct. 2% [?]. For my own use I bought an iron money safe one hundred marks currency, from the already mentioned cabinet makers in Hamburg, a round table prettily inlaid with two different kinds of wood, from the Altona cabinet maker Ott, a book case and two linen presses [. . .] [547] Hamburg tailors a complete Danish Consul General's uniform from Berlin beautifully embroidered with gold lace of the best quality, a cocked hat, epaulettes and a sword for the, in my opinion very moderate sum of 400 Banco Marks, now in April 1871 this uniform still exists though the cut has been altered. The weather during this month was very changeable, in the first half cold disagreeable and [?], towards the end we had beautiful summer days, on the 13th of Augt. 45, I dined at Theodore Elmenhorst's in Neumuhlen, on the 14th with Warmholtz in one of the small houses in Rainville's Garden. Elmenhorst and Warmholtz were play fellows from early youth, the latter the only son of his father, a widower, was treated by old Mrs. Elmenhorst like one of her own family, he married later on her eldest daughter Maria and with Theodore continued the old firm of Elmenhorst Brs. Warmholz was a steady going merchant, lived always within his means, after the death of his first wife married Augusta the dullest of the Reincke family, in the course of the time he aspired the civic honors and became Burgomaster the highest dignity attainable by a citizen, when I saw him last in 1863 he had something of a consequential an[d] about two years ago he died, leaving a fair competency to his wife, he was also fortunate in his children, who all turned out well. Theodore Elemenhorst and his elegant, in her youth, beautiful wife Constance Heyne were of a different stamp, they lived up to, if not beyond their means, for some years they resided in London, on their return to their native place they introduced many English customs and comforts, in London he left a cousin in charge of his business there; who towards the end of 1857 at the time of the dreadful mercantile crisis suspended payment when of course Theodore suffered to a great extent. His son Theodore, a beautiful boy, in 1845, turned [_] rather good for nothing and cost his father much [548] money, his youngest daughter Mimi died early in life as Mrs. Ferdinand Reincke; these circumstances must have contributed to depress the spirit of him, who for seven years, my desk neighbour in Donner's counting house, was always full of fun and jokes, now in 1871 he is represented to me as hypochondriacal and obliged to do business to maintain his family. At the dinners of the 13 and 14 August 1845, the difference in the characters of the two partners could easily be traced. At Elmenhorst's every thing was in style, at dinner we had ice, champagne and other choice wines, at Warmholz our entertainment fell short of this, the great treat was the favorite Hostein dish "Eel soup", the faces whom I met at these different parties were pretty much the same as I had met before; sometimes the Reincke element, sometimes the Donner prevailed. The whist table was always resorted to, to pass away time. The 15 and 16th Augt. were quiet days, on the former I dined with Sieveking, on a leg of mutton and bilberry pancakes which latter I suppose I had not tasted for the last twenty years, or may say for the last 25. At Semper's his Friday's reunion was more numerous than usual, on the 16th I was in Hamburg at the Kramers in company with two unmarried ladies. One Miss Schlüer before mentioned was advanced in years, the other Miss Mine Magius a native of the Hartz mountains, whom I recollected as a friend of my sisters' though their elder by a few years, she was then good looking, very active, talkative and agreeable, acted then in the capacity of assistant housekeeper to my grandmother Mrs. Diedrick Willink on the estate of Raguth. Mr. Salomon Willink a nephew of my grandfathers of a consumptive tendency resided there at that time in the vain expectation that the fresh country air would benefit his diseased lungs. Miss Magius was his kind and attentive nurse, gradually a mutual attachment sprung up […] [549] could take place, he died. At the death of my grandfather the estate of Raguth was sold, Miss Magius then, if I am n[_] mistaken retired to the family of a Dr. Litzman, in Gadebusch a country town of Mechlinburg Schwering by whom, she was greatly befriended, and at this time 1845 supported herself by keeping a school, a great change in her appearance had taken place since I had last seen her, her good looks had gone, in manner she was quiet, sad, and taciturn.

*Sunday, 17th of August 1845.* Old Mrs. Sieveking had invited me to accompany her on a visit to the Löhnmanns of Glückstadt one of which family was married to her grand daughter Sophia Willink; accordingly at 8 a.m. the following left pr. train second class, Mrs. Sieveking, her daughter Ernestine, her son Henry and his wife with 3 of the elder children, and I; the distance from Altona to Glückstadt 6 1/2 german miles, say 4 1/4 to Elmshorn, where we were detanied full half an hour; thence to Glückstadt 2 1/4 further, the latter place we reached at 9.30, where Löhmann Sophias husband was waiting for us. At the Terminus as yet only a temporary building, he conducted us to his Mother's house, an old lady of 75 years, yet lively and still active. There were with her her son William whom I had seen previosly in Altona and an unmarried daughter, we were treated with wine and cakes, as the rain prevented our going out, time was whiled away in conversation. The Löhmanns were no doubt the most opulent family in Glückstadt, in former years they had been engaged in the whale fishery which of later they had abandoned, for the killing of seals they in conjuction with other Glückstadters had continued to send out vessels to the Arctic Ocean as far north as 72 and 73 North latitude, a voyage took more or less five months, I learned it was the custom to leave the car[_]ses of the animals on the [ice], the vessels returned laden [550] with barrels filled with their fat cut into slices which in Glückstadt was boiled down and oil extracted. They had also a manufactory of chicory Coffee. Their house stood on one side of the public square opposite the antique town hall an old fashioned structure with two stair case shaped gables. The third side of the square was occupied by a church where an anchor was preserved said to have been found on its very site, deemed a conclusive proof that in passed times the Elbe extended so far, the rooms in the house were square and large but low and not carpeted in accordance with continental custom but otherwise well furnished. When it had ceased raining we went to see the harbor formed by the river Rhyn which falls into the Elbe south of the city. In 1845 the harbor was so choked up with mud, that only a passage was left which vessels drawing from 15 to 16 feet could anchor and this so narrow that one vessel lying crossways sufficed to fill up its entire breadth. The Glückstadt people however were in hopes not only of equalling but overtopping the trade of Altona and Hamburg, a dredge had been sent for from England, a mole was to be made. The Danish G-ment. had granted some money, had promised more, moreover the situation of the town some miles nearer the mouth of the Elbe than either Hamburg or Altona was in their eyes of great importance; "firstly we were so many miles nearer the German Sea, secondly we pay no Stade dues, which Hamburg and Altona have to submit to, for Stade lies higher up the river than Glückstadt; and further down than the other two cities and thirdly the Elbe freezes up here later than at Hamburg and Altona and never forms here such thick and compact masses of ice as there". Yet not withstanding these apparent advantages Glückstadt has always remained what it was, a town of no great importance in 1845 its population was 5600, at one time it was a fortress but after the [...]1815 the ramparts were levelled and their [...] [551] converted into publics walks. At table I sat between Ernestina and Therese amused myself well, we had all kinds of french wines [...] champagne but neither port, nor sherry. At [...] we returned pr. train, when at Sempers I immediately went to bed.

*Monday, 18th of August 1845.* I was invited by old Mr. Isaac Hesse to dine with him en famille and particularly to come early as he was desirous to have a long confidential conversation with me, accordingly I went a few minutes before the appointed time say 5 p.m. but was surprised and even annoyed to find that Mr. Hesse was not yet dressed also his lady, though she came and addressed a few words to me soon left the room, and thus I was alone till the guests began to drop in, namely Senator Arning married to Miss Oppenheim a niece of our host Mr. Hesse, Otto Heyne, Newman and wife, neé Mary Hesse, and the host's 3 sons Geo, Emil, and Theodore, the latter a little weak in his intellect. At dinner we had turtle soup and everything else also corresponded in Style. After dinner our host and the Senator Mr. Arning went into the garden; we others conversed till tea time, when the above named gentlemen joined us, I was glad when the party broke up at 10 p.m. for of all the houses which I visited this was the only one in which I felt constrained and not at ease.

*Tuesday, 19th of August 1845.* Very differently did I spend this day from the one previously. At 4 p.m. I was in the comfortable house of my good friend Johannes Limpricht, he was very agreeable, his wife also, and Doctor and Mrs. Löhrs, both very lively, after dinner the doctor left, whilst we others together with the two eldest boys of Johannes called Hans and [_]old drove to the village of H [...] [552] where we alighted and walked to the church to look at the monuments of Dr. Abrendroth and Syndic Sieveking, the former I suppose was that Abendroth who, at the times of the french occupation accepted at their hands the Mayoralty of Hamburg for that reason he was looked on by his fellow town's men with suspicion perhaps in later years, he disarmedd all suspicion by his popular manners, and regained all the popularity he had lost. Of Syndic Sieveking I always heard people speak with the greatest respect. The Syndic of Hamburg had under his charge the department for foreign affairs, I say now "had" because since the Han[_] towns have been absorbed into the North Germans Confederation all matters relating to foreign policy are managed at Berlin. From Ham we walked in the cool of the evening to the Wandsbeck wood of no great extent where a plain monument surrounded by stately trees is erected in honor of Claudius who towards the end of the last century was a very popular author and wrote a weekly paper called the "Wandsbecker Bote", anglice, the Wandsbeck messenger which was much read and of great circulation, the monument consists of a granite block, roughly hewn on 3 sides, on the fourth, highly polished are engraved his hat, staff and satchel with his name above. We also observed in the wood and old castle the property of young Count Schimmelmann, the son of the daughter of Count Von Blucker Altona. At the end of the wood the carriage was waiting for us, in it we returned to Limpricht's took tea etc. and I was back at Semper's just when he and his wife had returned home from the usual Tuesday's party at old Mr. Reinckes.

*Wednesday, 20th of August 1845.* For the last few [_] [553] Mr. E. Sieveking and his wife had been staying in an Hotel in Hamburg on their return to London from their usual summer excursion which this year had embraced the south of Germany, both were Hamburghers by birth and connected with the first families of the place; Mrs. Sieveking was the daughter of Senator Meyer, in society particularly pleasant, Mr. Sieveking must have gone to England at an early age, though his accent betrayed a little the foreigner, yet in every other respect he had become quite an Englishman. His private character was much respected but as a merchant he had not been succesful never having been able to climb high the mercantile ladder, owing perhaps to the circumstance that he had always done business with Sweden and Norway where the Merchants possess little capital, require large credits from their correspondents, and are on the whole ticklish people to deal with. When I commenced my mercantile career I heard of the firm of Koch & Sieveking. After the former's death, Sieveking for some time stood by himself, then took into partnership his eldest son Gustavus when, under the name of Sieveking & Son, he was obliged to suspend payment in 1857. Having arranged with his creditors he recommenced the firm of Sieveking & Droop; now in 1871 both he and his wife are dead. I was sorry for his death for I liked him well, they left two sons Gustavus and his younger brother a doctor of medicine whom I could not endure in 1845, he was nothing but a dandy who scarcely vouchsafed to exchange at word with any one, he must however have been well versed in his profession, for in course of time he became one of the physicians of Alexandra princess of Wales and was the first to be called in at her first accouchement. In 1823 when I was at Gibbs my friend Henry Sieveking was in the counting house of his cousin Edward, his elder by eight or ten years, now in 1845, Henry of course had to give [_] dinner in honor of his relative and his wife to which I [554] was invited; besides those mentioned we sat down the following, Miss Malchen Sieveking, Edward's sister, who has devoted the whole of her life to amelioration of the condition of the poor, old Mrs. Sieveking Henry's mother, Statsrath Behn who since the death of count Blucher was the first authority in Altona with his wife, Commerzrath Stuhlmann, Mr. and Mrs. Semper, Mr. and Mrs. Warmholtz, old Mrs. Elmenhorst, Theodore and wife, the two latter I had never seen at Sievekings before, I knew that they were estranged from each other; when Lucas Willink failed Theodore Elmenhorst lost by him and thought that at the time Sieveking might have saved him from loss or might at least have diminished it, whilst Sieveking asserted that Theodores assertions were without foundation, but on this occasion Edward Sieveking had expressed a wish to see the Elmenhorsts, whom he had known in London and Henry gave way. This party went off in the same manner as many others of which I have given an account.

*Thursday, 21st and Friday, 22nd of August 1845.* Nothing of note. I called on Mr. Paulsen late Danish Consul in Valparaiso whom I found busy making out accounts, he gave me to understand that the later firm of Kedenberg (lately deceased) & Paulsen was by no means in a sound condition.

*Saturday, 23rd of August 1845.* In the afternoon I drove with Knauer to his country house in Eppendorf but we did not remain long, for Mr. Knauer had promised his daughters to take them to the Thalia Theatre, whither I went with them; Mrs. Knauer remained at home with her a Miss Jette Julius, who had called to see her, of this lady I had only a slight recollection she had formerly been the teacher of the Reinecke children and was again in the same capacity with one of the same family. Mrs. Knauer, [...] the education of her [...] the [_] [555] represented was trivial and of no literary merit, but amusing for the actors performed well, it had the peculiarity, that two scenes went on simultaneously, one below stairs, the other above in the upper storey; the play was called the Whims of fortune. So to bear out this title, the poor family having gained a prize in a lottery became possessors of the apartments of those who were above; whilst those who formerly possessed them, by reverses of fortune not explained, had to occupy those the poor family had quitted; on these changes the whole story turned. We returned to Eppendorf and found a numerous party assembled the two sons of the house and Ed. Reincke who never failed, other friends had dropped in, Whist was played, after supper we all dispersed, I retired to my pretty small bedroom.

*Sunday, 24th of August 1845.* I was the first to make my appearance in the breakfast room though it was as late as 8 o clock next came Mad'moiselle Susette, then Mrs. Knauer and by and by the remainder of the family. After breakfast I sat in the garden amusing myself with reading Orlando Furioso. At 10 O clock four young men presented themselves dressed in genteel nautical costume carrying the Schleswig Holstein Flag, the displaying of which had lately been prohibited by the Danish G.ment. this prohibition had created great dissatisfaction in the Duchies; the flag consisted of a white nettle leaf, on a red ground, the Holstein arms, on the white leaf a yellow shield with 3 blue lines, the Schleswig Arms, the young men were Johannes Reincke and 3 friends, who had come in a boat from Altona, rowing up the Elbe, then through the Hamburg Canal as far as the Jungfernstieg, where they had to carry their boat on then shouldiers over to the Alster, there they launched [_]in and continued rowing till their arrival in [556] Eppendorf; all did ample justice to the lunch, excepting myself, this over I walked back to Altona, not much enjoying the fine weather, or the beautiful country, for my future prospects absorbed all my thoughts. In Altona, I dined with Mrs. Sieveking, there were also present, Henry Sieveking and his family, Mr. Löhmann and his wife Sophia, wearing an enormous bow of ribbons of the Schleswig Holstein colors and some of the Glückstadt Löhmanns, whose faulty German pronunciation grated on my ears. For instance "Schwager", they pronounced "Swaager", giving to the double "a", the sound of "ow" in the English word "sow". After dinner, an Armorer Mr. Figge called on me, with him I went to the "Hahnenkamp", where I fired at a target with a rifle invented by him; also with my own hair trigger pistols, bought long back in Lima. Sieveking joined me and when the Glückstadt Löhnmanns had left per train we spent the evening very quietly at his mother's. Semper this day had gone to Kiel on R-way. business, the King being shortly expected from Föhr; Semper as director strictly prohibited the display of every flag, banner, or Standard of any description whatever.

*Monday, 25th of August 1845.* Edward Reincke's birth day 45 years old to celebrate which his sister Mrs. Knauer had invited to dine in Eppendorf, nearly all her brothers and sisters with her their husbands, though I did not belong to either, I was not excluded, on a former occasion Knauer had been twitted with being niggardly with his champagne, to prove this was not the case, no claret, the usual wine was placed on the table, in its place a bottle of champagne between each two guests; a splendid vase stood on the table with a beautiful bouquet made of Georginas. Round Edward's plate and napkin, a wreath of flowers was prettily arranged […] Knauer commenced […] [557] Edwards health, after which […] persons present followed in […] Knauer our host was in excellent sp […] is vessels laden with sugar had just arrived […] from Batavia, and other with similar cargoes from different quarters of the globe were expected. After dinner I gave my arm to little Emily, piquante and lively and much to my taste, we walked about in the garden and whilst the married ladies retired to their chat, the elderly Gentlemen resorted to the card table, Edward, Otto, I, and some others, whose names I have forgotten accompanied, or rather remained with the young ladies, amongst them was a Miss König seen by me for the first time, we remained out of doors, till it became so dark and cold, that Mrs. Warmholtz thought it prudent to summon us within doors. We had tea, the Miss Knauers played and sang. At 7.30 we drove home, I, in the same carriage with the Sempers and Theo. Reincke. Thusnelda had not been at the party, expecting daily her confinement.

*Tuesday, 26th of August 1845.* I dined with Sieveking, together with Edward Reincke; Theresa, Henry's wife, bantered me about the marked attention I had paid on the previous day, to the Misses Knauer, especially to the younger one, Miss Emily, to this badinage I quietly submitted, knowing in such cases, a denial is always considered a confirmation of the charge, and especially as I could not altogether deny the accusation.

*Wednesday, 27th of August 1845.* Miss Betty Wall who was a relation of Semper's dined with us, also in the evening she went with us to Charles' mother, Miss Wall appeared to me, looking very delicate, greatly altered since I had last seen her, in 1843, then Governess in the family of a Mr. Ferrand, residing near Bingley. She told us she had given up teaching, intending to live with [558] her […] their mother Mrs. Wall having […] have before said. She, her cousin Jette, […] sisters, and Marian Charlton, were in their […] intimate friends. Jette died young, my sisters also in the prime of life, neither having reached her 40th year, Marian Charlton, the oldest of the five friends survived them by many years, Miss Wall, at this date 53 years of age, appeared much older than she was, it struck me from her appearance, she would not live much longer, which conjecture turned out correct, her death took place soon after, but the exact date I do not know…

*Thursday, 28th of August 1845.* I walked out to Fritz Baurs Blankenese, to bid them good bye, but had not the good fortune to find them at home, on my return I looked in at the Arnemanns in Nienstadten, Mrs. Arnemann accompanied me part of my way back, the evening was beautifully fine, a feeling of sadness came over me when I thought that in a few days I should leave this lovely country and all the truly kind friends I had here. I little anticipated then, that in a few years I should return, accompanied by my wife.

*Friday, 29th of August 1845.* The weather continued splendid, the wind from the East, sky cloudless. Thertr., 11 a.m., R. 17°, Faht. 70°. The Schleswig Holstein enthusiasm or mania was spreading like wild fire; since the Danish G.ment had prohibited the displayal of the ducal colors, they were seen every where, the boys placed in their caps cockades, red, blue, and white, if their school masters took them off, they were immediately replaced. The girls followed the example displaying the obnoxious in colors the ribbons and adornments of their dresses, the beautiful patriotic song "Schleswig Holstein Meer-Umschlungen, Stamm-Verwandt, Wanke nicht mein Vaterland" interpreted [559] thus: Schleswig Holstein Sea encircled, race-united, tremble not my Fatherland. Amongst the many farewell visits I had to pay, I will mention, that to Miss Hanchen Willink, who shunned by all, even her nearest relations lived in the strictest seclusion in the village of Ottensen, where she had a comfortable house and farm, and seemed contented though I think she could not have been so; with her were two elderly ladies and two young girls, whom she called her adopted daughters, they appeared well brought up, I did not know any of these four ladies. I also looked in on Mrs. Adolf Matthiesen and Mrs. Theo. Elmenhorst, who as already said lived during the summer in Ovelgonne, whence to find my way home on such a dark night, as this turned out, was no easy matter.

*Saturday, 30th of August 1845.* Birthday of little Augustus Semper now 3 years old, according to the family custom 3 small wax candles lighted, were fixed in a cake, placed on a table and around it the presents for the little fellow. In the afternoon a party of children came to play with him, I would have been among them but could not, being occupied the whole day long in Hamburg, partly making purchases, partly paying calls. My departure being close at hand my cousin Nelly insisted on my dining with her which I did. She was very partial to me and I also liked her as well as her husband, for both were really excellent people but rather too positive in their assertions, they frequently gave their opinion on matters they could know nothing about in such an authoritative manner that I sometimes actually felt quite glad when I could escape from them. In every respect more agreeable was Hy. Sieveking and his wife, with them I took supper. Theresa, Mrs. H. Sieveking, was remarkable for her lady like manners, in a great measure innate [_] perhaps improved by her having been brought [560] into contact at an early age, for she was married when very young, with her husband's mother old Mrs. Sieveking, who might be called a model of gentility; this lady had when young resided for some time in Regemburg, where her husband the Syndic represented the intests of Hamburg in the German Diet, which used to hold its sittings in that town, of course previous to that disastrous period when the first Napoleon's victories put an end to the Holy German Empire and with it to the Regensburg diet, and there Mrs. Sieveking no doubt learned that "ton de bonne societé" which distinguished her ever afterwards and which in some degree she imparted to her daughter in law.

*Sunday, 31st of August 1845.* Again a birth day in Sempers numerous family, today that of his only daughter Elizabeth, by his first wife, eleven years of age, accordingly the cake had eleven lighted candles, and was ornamented with a garland of flowers in consideration of her being a girl. Mrs. Semper having promised her an excursion into the country, two stuhlwägens (open carriages) were ordered to the door. At 9 O.cl. a.m. we drove off notwithstanding the unfavorable state of the weather, the wind had changed to the N.West, which is usually accompanied by a clouded sky and rain; however we did not allow this to deter us, as I before had said, our party was large, mostly children, Mr. and Mrs. Semper and, of course, all their children, namely Otto, Charles, and the little heroine of the day, George, Irwin, and August. Hy. Sieveking, wife, and children – Henry, John and Theresa, Maria Warmholt, their cousin, a Mr. Bech, a friend and temporary inmate of Sieveking's family, including myself, we drove as far as Eppendorf, the well know road, further-on, over a some[_] [561] sandy ground to the next village Wellingsbüttel, here we alighted to have a stroll through a pretty wood close by. The Knauers had also come. The two brothers and sisters Maria and Emily who looked exceedingly well in their riding habits, having come on horseback, the Father and Mother with the younger children in their carriage. They lunched here, whilst our party preferred walking on as far as Poppenbüttel, where in an indifferent inn we fared well, for we had keen appetites, on ham, eggs, soft and hard boiled, bread, butter, and a Cake Mrs. Semper had brought with her. We then mounted our conveyance and drove to Wöhldorf, where another shady wood tempted us to alight. I gave my arm to Mrs. Sieveking, with whom I always felt quite at home and had always much pleasure in her conversation, the children who had jumped about and rambled in many directions were tired and flagged glad to take their parents hands for support and were, I dare say, glad when it was time to return home. Wöhldorf is three German miles from Altona, we left at 3.30 p.m., following for the greater part the old Lübeck high road and entered Hamburgh by the Steinthor, we were at Sempers by 7.30 where a nice dinner awaited us, all tired with the days pleasure retired to rest at an early hour.

*Monday, 1st and Tuesday, 2nd of September 1845.* Here follows the list of the various individuals on whom I called in the course of these 2 days, the last of my stay in Altona; namely Mr. and Mrs. Schüster good quiet people from the vicinity of Leipsic who notwithstanding a long residence in Altona, had so it appeared to me never felt themselves at home, Otto Reincke authoritative perhaps in manner but quite the Gentleman, Elmenhorst and Warm [562] holtz at their office, Mrs. Warmholtz, Old Mr. Lübbes, Commerzrath Stühlmann, Theodore Reincke, these three latter in the counting houses of M. Matthiesen & Co. of which firm the two former were sole owners, after their death Theodore Reincke became their successor, Mrs. Theodore Reincke, a very accomplished lady, my old principal Mr. C. H. Donner who though busy in his office received me graciously, with him I also found his daughter Mrs. Zarhtmann, Mrs. Elmenhorst, Mrs. J. C. Donner and Miss Schlüer, 3 elderly not to say old ladies, Mr. and Mrs. Löhmann, Mr. and Mrs. Andresen, Betty Wall and the two Misses Fink, aunt and niece, the latter in 1871 residing in Concepcion del Uruguay, Entre Rios, Mrs. Semper and her unmarried daughter Eliza, Mrs. Stühlmann the lawyer's wife, Mr. and Mrs. Senator Hesse. He an old fool, she beyond measure affected, old Mrs. Sieveking, her daughter Ernestina and grand daughter Caroline, the two former I am certain were really sorry that I was leaving, Mrs. Dankart and her two daughters, Mrs. Fischer and Mrs. Geffchen the latter two my pleasant companions in our trip to Alexisbad, Mrs. Jette Gottig née Rode, of the many who in the time of her prosperity twenty years back paid their court to her, now in her reduced circumstances perhaps I was the only one who still looked in; I dictate these lines, April 30 1871. The greater number of those I have enumerated above are dead and in a few years not one of the same circle will be in existence according to the ordinary course of nature.

*Monday, 1st of September 1845.* I took pot luck with Albert Smith who was as conversational and agreeable as ever, his brother Gustavus was also with us, after dinner I bade good bye to the brothers. At a ship brokers I s[_] [563] my passage for London by the steamer of the next day and caught the omnibus, which took me to the Eppendorf where with the family Knauer I spent the evening. Knauer seated me on the sofa in his own seat near his wife and all were as kind as ever. I will give a few particulars of this family with whom I was and still am on the most intimate terms. Maria the eldest daughter was married at an early age to Arthur the fourth son of J. C. Donner younger brother of the principal, and for several years his partner. Arthur established himself with two of his elder brothers John and Conrad under the firm of J. C. Donner. They have several children, the eldest died from a wound received in Sept. 1870 in one of the murderous battles fought between the German and French armies near Metz. Emily the second daughter made an unhappy marriage, when travelling with her parents, she became acquainted with a Swiss named Gänslie, at the time established in business in Rio Janeiro who, though of not a bad character individually yet comercially failed in every thing he undertook. So that his wife, too proud to receive pecuniary assistance from her father, opened a school for young ladies mostly from the West Indies and

South America, she had two daughters only, one, whilst on a visit to Eppendorf, became the wife of Geo. Semper, who is interested with his father in the lucrative and extensive manufactory of spinning and dying wool; the third daughter Julia a pretty child of eleven years of age in 1845, had hardly grown up to womanhood, when she was asked in marriage by a respectable Hamburg merchant Mr. Kochen, the representative of the well known firm of L. F. Lorent am Ende & Co. Of the four sons, George the eldest commenced business in Hamburg, with a former clerk of his father, and is doing well [_] first wife was the accomplished daughter of Johannes Limpricht [566] {A sheet cut out} who died young, when he married again, whom I do not know. William the second son is with his father, whose business he manages, also as Senator in civic affairs he does his utmost to advance the good of the town of Altona, his native place. The third son Edward is now in 1871, established in Lima with a certain Pfaff, as dealer in manufactured goods, he has lately brought out a young wife, neé Fritsch, educated by his sister Emily. The 4th and youngest son Hermann an agriculturist, with an impediment in his speech lives on a small estate in Silesia, near the frontiers of Poland, bought for him by his father. After this digression I return now to the first of Sept. 1845 when I remained the night in Eppendorf.

*Tuesday, 2nd of September 1845.* I was up by 6 a.m., went into the garden – it had rained during the night – dew covered the ground, I was lost in thought, when Knauer joined me. After breakfast, he, his 3 daughters and myself drove to Altona, Maria pensive and pretty. Emily with her little pouting lips, studying her lesson; this evening the usual party assembled at old Mr. Reincke's but on my account not one of the family was absent; even the Knauers had driven in from Eppendorf with their grown up children. We were so many that supper had to be laid out on two tables, Champagne was brought in – an indication of an event greater than ordinary – accidentally, or at least without my observing it, I found myself placed at the head of the table, to the right of Mrs. Knauer, a compact between us followed, we arranged that if anything occurred, leading to a more intimate relationship between our respective families, we would write to each other. The first toast was given by Mr. Reincke Senr. "The health of my family", the 2nd by Knauer, "A fortunate Passage", when his daughter Emily rose and touched her glass with mine, then I proposed Mrs. Knauers health, her sons, daughters and grand children, time passed away rapidly till Hy. Sieveking told me [567] that it was time to leave, now came the moment of trial, the saying farewell, old Mr. Reincke embraced and kissed me exclaiming "Gott geleite Ihnem" – God bless you, I am ashamed to confess that a grammatical error he made in his parting address did not escape me much moved as I was and almost made me incline to smile. I saluted, Mrs. Knauer on the forehead, I kissed the hands of Maria who begged me not to forget her, then I impressed repeated kisses on the hands of Mrs. Theresa Sieveking, I shook hands with the other ladies and Gentlemen, perhaps I omitted some of the latter for my feelings were greatly moved I even stumbled over my stick in getting into the conveyance ordered by Sieveking. He, Semper and Edward accompanied me to San Pauli where the steamer "John Bull" bound for London was moored close to the shore.

## Passage pr. Steamer from Hamburg to London, Stay in England, Voyage pr. steam. to Lima including the crossing of the Isthmus of Panamá.

*Tuesday, 2nd of September 1845.* (continuing this date) contrary to my custom I did not accost a single one of my fellow passengers, from all I held aloof, so much so that when they gradually retired to their respective berths, I had not exchanged a single word with any. It was as late as one o' clock,

*Wednesday, 3rd of September 1845*, when I went to my bed not over clean for I felt, or fancied that I felt a continual itching over my body as if vermin were crawling about, perhaps this was imaginary, but I lay awake for a long time. During the last two days of my stay in Altona I had been in an incessant [_] and greatly excited, packing up, writing, calling etc. [568] now in my lonely berth reflections crowded upon my mind with a saddening influence and with an affect perhaps more depressing than even that I experienced when leaving my native place in Jany. 1823, when I was 20 years younger, with the world before me, hope and expectations great, in 1845 I had seen much, and no reason to be dissatisfied with my lot, for I had gained a competency, solely by my own exertions, but what this night and many succeeding days rendered me beyond measure depressed and melancholy was the idea I should never again in the course of my life revisit Altona and Hamburg and my many friends there who had literally overwhelmed me with proofs of their kindness and friendship. I must add that I then had not the slightest expectation in six years I should return in company with my dear wife. At 2.45 O lock the John Bull got under way, at 6 next morning I rose, for all the Passengers, there were no more than eight washstands, of course those who came last found the basins filled with dirty water and the towels used. In short every thing untidy and uncomfortable, I went on deck when we were a little to the east of Glückstadt, the sky was clear but the wind blew strong from the North, the Elbe of a muddy brown color was violently stirred up, at 9 O.C. we 25 in all sat down to a substantial breakfast, chops, steaks, sausages, bread, butter, tea, coffee etc., etc. Shortly after this meal we came to Cuxhaven, staying only a short time, to the right of us we had now the dangerous sandbank Vogel Sand over which broke the white framing surf and which I had not forgotten since Decr. 1843. Before we came in sight of Heligoland sea sickness compelled me to go below and to my berth, where I remained the rest of the day as well as the whole of

*Thursday, 4th of September 1845.* I slept, dozed, and when awake thought of the past and future, above me [...] English [...] opposite to me two German Jews with [569] whom, all 3 as sick as myself, I exchanged a few words, a cup of tea and two slices of toast were my only nourishment.

*Friday, 5th of September 1845.* Before 6 O clock I was roused by some one calling out we are at anchor, a mistake, merely a stop page at Gravesend, I hurried on deck, the weather was cold and raw, the sun rose but its rays imparted no warmth, fortunately the steamer's motion was hardly to be felt, Greenwich and Woolwich, the somewhat barren Essex shore, tiny steamers towing large Merchant vessels, further up uninterrupted lines of shipping, though objects well known, never failed to interest me, in the middle of the river the John Bull stopped, boats came off, the luggage had to remain on board whilst the passengers were allowed to land, in a few minutes I found myself again in London City on Tower Hill, whence laden with my cloak, Peruvian hat, and stick without much difficulty found my way to Finsbury Square, where at Nº 41 (Mrs. Dakins) I again took up my quarters, for a bedroom, breakfast and tea I agreed to pay 30s weekly which I thought then very dear. It was now 9 O.cl. as the Custom House would not be open till 10, I availed myself of these leisure moments to pen a few hasty lines to H. Sieveking telling him how miserable and low spirited I was. In the Custom house I was quickly despatched, my six packages were slightly searched, with them I returned in a cab to Mrs. Dakins. Installing myself, getting rid of my long beard etc., etc. took up some time. When ready I sallied forth first to Theodore Elemenhorsts office the head of which firm was his cousin Christian Donner, next to Hermann Sillem's, where I learned that Chas. Willink had gone into the country by which was meant a business trip to Liverpool, to Manchester and other manufacturing places and that Daniel Schutte was living in Morley's Hotel Charing Cross; my [_] call was at Gibbs' [_] hou[s]e Lime St. [...] where [...] [570] absence at his country seat near Bristol, Dankaert was the person in responsibility, Mr. Chas. Crawley signed occasionally and Mr. William Parish Robertson had left Gibbs' to join one of his sons, connected in business matters with the Lima dealers Melendez and Castañeda. Mr. Dankaert's cordial and friendly reception did much to dispel my blue devils, he told me that the stock of huano in Gibbs's hands did not exceed Tons 1200 and that at £10 pr. ton, there was no ready sale for it, that the large bark speculation in which I well recollected A. Gibbs & Sons, Ildefonso Villamil of La Paz, Grl. Sta. Cruz, and Franco Heros were interested, had at last been wound up, leaving a large profit to each of the parties, that the Bolivian G.ment. had sold the privilege for the exclusive exportation of bark to some one whose name Dankaert did not give me, and many other circumstances, to which I listened with great attention. We dined together at a Chop house, then went to the New Exchange, finished since my last London visit. It stands where Lombard St. and Cornhile join, its principal entrance, which looks westward to the Poultry, and to which several steps lead up, is ornamented with a porch of colossal columns, covered porticoes, or piazzas run round the interior area, not sheltered against rain or the sun's rays, above are offices for Lloyds and other insurers; freestone is the material used in the construction of the building, the Architrave above the principal entrance is ornamented with bas reliefs, the ceiling of the Porticoe is divided into compartments, each one painted with the arms of a different country, it was understood that Merchants, trading to such countries would take stand exactly under the compartment so decorated; to the Eastward a wide passage separates the Exchange from a [_] of [...] houses whilst to the westward an [...] [571] open space is occupied by an Equestrian statue on a granite block with an inscription: "Wellington, erected June 1844". On my saying to Dankaert that the Exchange in Hamburg was more spacious he repli[ed] [that] might be the case but I must consider that in Hamburg and Altona there is not a Merchant who does not daily visit the Exchange generally [ac]companied by one or more of his clerks whilst in London such is not the case, moreover on the Hamburg Exchange, every kind of mercantile business is transacted, whilst in London besides this there are the Stock, Corn and Coal Exchanges, all frequented by the [diff]erent traders and finally the public Sales Rooms in Mincing Lane where colonial produce is sold. We now separated, I continued my walk to Charing Cross where I also found improvements. Trafalgar Square had sprung into existence. On the South side is the mansion of the Duke of Northumberland, a stone lion over the gateway. The Northern boundary is formed by the National Gallery, the tasteful church of St. Martin in the Fields, opposite private houses. In the square not exactly in the centre stands a very high column, the statue of Nelson on the top, in front of the National Gallery two fountains, with then respective basins, along side of them, two Granite pedestals one of them in 1845 was empty the other with an equestrian figure of George IV. At Morley's Hotel, I did not find Mr. Schutte. To reach the New Road, I had to cross a wilderness of Streets, which fills up this part of London, and emerged at Kings Cross an open place, where many streets meet. Cumming St. where my aunt lived is thence Eastward, whilst I had walked a mile at least westward before I discovered my mistake. The consequence was that when I reached my aunt's place of abode I was greatly tired. I felt a pain in

[_]y left leg and foot which lasted for several days. Frances [_] absent on a visit to her Uncle and [...] Rober [...] [572] Maria in Hastings. Mrs. Willink and old Mrs. Dubois were as friendly as ever, they gave me tea, and afterwards supper – by eleven O clock, I was home in Finsburg Square.

*Saturday, 6th of September 1845.* Whilst breakfasting Ferdinand Reincke a handsome young man a clerk at Friedenthal & Hinsche called. From Mr. Schutte I received a not[e] [sa]ying that this very morning he with his wife would leave for the Isle of Wight and not return till the next week. At a later hour I commenced my daily task of perambulating London. At Christian Donner's I met Conrad just arrived from Altona on a visit to his w[i]fe's relatives in Woolwich. She, a Miss Sylvester, was though German born of English extraction. At Gibbs' whom should I find but Eck from Valparaiso. He had received leave of absence for a year. Of the profits made during this period he had his share, as if on the spot, paying a salary to a person whom he appointed to do his work. When he returned he would again occupy his former position. Had I in 1842 been aware that such an arrangement could have been made, who knows whether I should not have effected the same and how different would my pecuniary circumstances have been now (in 1871). Eck and I had much to say to each other. Whilst we were in a private room Mr. Dankaert introduced to us Mr. Wm. Wheelwright the founder of the Pacific Steam Navigation Company. After a long nego[t]iation he had at last succeeded in obtaining from the British G'ment a subvention for the Company of £20,000 annually as an equivalent for carrying the Mail as far as Panama; but as the two steamers running then between Valparaiso and Callao did not suffice another was to be sent out to the West-coast without loss of [...]Wheelwright [...] Eck and I drove [_] [573] his Lodgings, then I called on Oswald Pflucker, who not being at home, I walked back to Finsbury Square, dined in a chop house, a plate of roast mutton with potatoes, bread, cheese and butter, a pint of porter including a penny to the waiter 1/1 was all I had to pay. By 6 1/2 Oclk. I was in good time at the door of the Haymarket Theatre, in the pit I got a seat close to the stage. The interior of the house was small, prettily painted and very well lighted by means of a chandelier, and branch lights, affixed to the boxes. The performances disappointed me, twenty years previously the Haymarket was the genteelest theatre in London, now, in my opinion it was not much better than the other minor ones, Sadler's Wells for instance. The first piece was called "Past and Present" or "Annals of the French Revolution" very melo-dramatic, and full of claptrap, which never answer its purpose, at least with me. The best characters were those of the Marquis of Florille [?] French dandy, his attached and faithful servant "La Rose" was extremely well represented by Mm. Ferran, but to me, it afforded no pleasure to see on the stage a representation of a man aged 90, in his dotage though occasionally lighted-up with gleams of intellect, then followed two comic songs sung by Parry who made me laugh more than once. The second piece "Mrs. Candles Curtain Lectures" I considered vulgar, not to say indecent. The third, "Born to Good Luck" or "An Irishman's Fortune" was crowded with improbabilities, however the character of the fortunate Irishman by Mr. Hudson was very well done; an omnibus conveyed me home at midnight.

*Sunday, 7th of September 1845.* It was my custom to take breakfast with Mrs. Dakin, her daughter Harriet, and another boarder [_] Miller from St. Lucia, occasionally [. . .] [574] land-lady sat down with us. Young Oswald Pflücher (whom I rather liked) called to see me, he was very undecided about his future movements. He having taken his leave, I dressed quickly and was in time to catch an omnibus, which put me down in Camberwell-Green, whence, the weather being fine, I had a pleasant walk through the pretty country to Denmark and Herne Hills, here Mrs. Grautof resided, she was as kind as ever, and as agreeable as she had been in [_]43, she actually insisted on my staying with her, during my short stay in London. I could not accept this kind offer, but promised sometimes to drop in, in the evenings. In 1843 I did not wear spectacles, now that I did so, I could see dearly her features, handsome still, notwithstanding her advanced time of life, even though her teeth were defective, and her eyes had lost their brightness. Her eldest daughter Caroline was with her, Ellen "the younger" came in afterwards from Church accompanied by several young Gentlemen. Lunch over, the visitors left, I, of course remained, sometimes in company of all three [_], sometimes with the daughters only, when their Mother had retired to her own apartments to read a long letter I had brought her from Betty Wall, time slipped away rapidly, Mrs. Grautoff told me, that she was reading German with some young friends, and when trying to render into correct English some parts of Schiller's poem "Die Kunstler" (the Artists) she found a difficulty in so doing, and asked my assistance to understand those passages which were to her obscure, this request surprised me, for I knew that she was as good a German scholar as myself, yet on reading the work attentively, I met with many intricate parts which cost me some trouble clearly to explain to her. At a later hour, Gustavus Sieveking called who remained for dinner. Mr. S. and I left at [. . .] the Elephand and Cas[. . .] [575] whence we walked to the city. I had spent a very agreeable day, everything at Mr. Grautoff's was in the English style, even her small Garden with its hard gravel walks, closely mown lawns, Peach and Nectarine trees trained against walls and green house.

*Monday, 8th of September 1845.* The weather was beautiful, it was almost a pity to spend such a day in the city of London, whose boundary I did not cross. I commissioned Dankaert to buy on my account three surones cinnamon of the first quality at 4/10 pr. lb I went to the office of Hadden, the great Nottingham hose and thread Manufacturer in King street Cheapside, where I conversed with an elderly Gentleman about an order for silk hose which I intended giving them, wrote to Gibbs & Co. and called on Mr. De la Fosse whom I had known in 1843 and on Bernard Charlton a clerk at Oppenheim & Co.'s Bowlane. He did not like to talk with me in the office, so for some time we walked up and down the streets; the poor fellow told me he left his house Schooters Hill Road before 8 Ocl. a.m. and did not return till the same hour in the evening, however to earn something was better than nothing, he added with a sigh, I dined at the Exchange dining Rooms and was at home by 11 O clock.

*Tuesday, 9th of September 1845.* In the morning the atmosphere was foggy, when the thermometer outside the window marked 14 Reaummer, 63 1/2 Faht. At a later hour it cleared up and we had fine weather, in the forenoon I rambled about the streets, purchased several trifles amongst them Gibbon's decline and fall of the Roman Empire, for the cheap price of 14s with the Eck dined at Simpsins chop house enjoying a great name [. . .] rump steaks, a large one of which cost us eighteen [. . .] [576] Eck told me that Mr. Gibbs had of late been very fortunate in his speculations in R-way. Shares, having cleared £16,000 also in bark and nitrate the Firm had gained much money. 5 francs pr. lb was the price for bark in France – very high. The Jany. Backet had arrived bringing as passenger Antonio Flores later President of Ecuador, at the time particulars were not known to me but I learned afterwards that it was at the battle of "La Elvira", his authority was overthrown. The dates from Lima were to the 24. of July. Serious differences had arisen between the Peruvian G'ment., Castilla President and Mr. Wm Pitt Adams the British Charge d'Affaires who had threatened severe proceedings, and at last obtained complete satisfaction, however Castilla intended sending General Iturregui, as especial envoy to London to demand the recalls of Consuls Wilson and Crampton, respectively of Arica and Islay, both of whom, or at all events, the former had (and this is my true opinion) mixed himself up with Peruvian politics, as was his habit. At 7 p.m. O. Pfflücher called and with him I drove to the Vauxhall Gardens, on our entring we were struck by the glare of hundreds or perhaps a thousand lights. A few steps further on our attention was called to a comic declaimer, who as Mr. Candle held forth from a raised stand complaining of his wife's curtain lectures, very poor, I thought also the Orchestra was not much better, continuing with the stream, we came to a small theatre where the famous Chiarini family (quoted from the Bill) performed on the tight rope, next came a Ballet pretty tolerable, finally an amusing dance by five individuals from a tall man down to a little boy painted and dressed as Negroes, the ascent and descent of Signo [. . .] the tight ripe from the "Firework Gallery" [. . .] [577] to the top of the "Gallery of Honor", was wonderful on account of the enormous height, but the terrific descent of Signore [T]ool "Il Diavolo" on a single wire, if it were actually done at all escaped my notice. The gardens were by no means crowded, perhaps 500 were present, chiefly of the lower class with some unfortunate Pariahs of female society; we left before the conclusion at 11.30 p.m. having had enough of it and quite ready to exclaim with a latin Author "Ohe I am Sates".

*Wednesday, 10th of September 1845.* At the Office of Baker's I made inquiries about silk pocket handkerchiefs and at Haddens again about silk hose, which business being done, an omnibus put me down in Islington, where Oswald Pfflucker had lodgings, in the house of a Mr. Bowring, with one of whose daughters Georgina a pretty lively and chatty girl Oswald had arranged a visit to Westminster Abbey. We took her for our guide, but I soon found out, I knew more of London than she did, we spent much time and went a long round about way, before we reached the Abbey. The admission was gratis, no more than sixpence was demanded by the verger who showed us the Chapels of Edward the Confessor and Henry VII. I much admire the gothic style of the inside, the aisles are lofty but their width narrow. Within the Abbey's walls are interred the remains of the most renowned British Lawyers, Statesmen, Poets, Engineers and Warriors, to some only monument's are erected. The statue of James Watt is very good. The expression of the Negro kneeling at the death bed of Fox denotes gratitude and sorrow. The benevolent smile on Wilberforce's face is true to nature, Wm. Pitts statue occupies a prominent space over the West Entrance. A bas Relief order by George III commemorates the death of poor Major André [...] epitaph says "Life is a jest all things show it. I [578] thought so once, now I know it". There are hundreds of other monuments, of Chaucer, Shakespeare, Queen Elizabeth, Rowe, General Wolf, etc. etc. which I will not enumerate for a better description than I can give, can be found in the handbooks offered for sale, to the visitors. The shrine of Edward the Confessor is shewn, also three Coronations chairs, for the King, Queen and Consort; that for the King dates from the time of Edward the first, under it lies the stone on which the Monarchs of Scotland were crowned. Hence we directed our steps to the building where for the time being the houses of Lords and Commons met in their respective chambers. The previous houses of Parliament in St. Stephen's Chapel had been destroyed by fire sometime previously, and of the new houses erected at a later period close to the Westminster Bridge in 1845 not even the foundations had been laid, thus those we visited were temporary, neither the one or other was of large dimensions, that of the Lords still smaller than that of the Commons, the seats of the former were covered with red plush, that of the Chancellor's, in the middle, "the Woolsack", is a couch stuffed with wool, to his right sit the Ministerial Lords. Temporal and Spiritual, to his left those of the opposition, behind him under a canopy, stand 3 arm chairs some what raised, the one in the centre is for Queen Victoria, to her left for Prince Albert, to her right for the prince of Wales. The arrangements in the Commons were more or less similar to those in the Lords, the seats looked less comfortable and rose amphitheatrically on both sides of the speakers chair, also here the right [_] occupied by the Ministerial members [...] [579] by the opposition, opposite to the speaker, not many steps from the entrance a bar could be drawn across outside of which such individuals as were to be interrogated, serve as witness, reprimanded etc. took their station. The gallery above the speaker's chair was intended for Reporters, that over the entrance for Strangers. I may also mention that the cellar was pointed out to us in which Nov. 5 1605 Guy Fawkes and his accomplices had converted into a powder magazine which when lighted on the 5th of the same month was to blown up King James, the royal family, and both houses of parliament. By 4 p.m. we were back in Islington whence I made the best of my way to Mr. Ed. Sieveking's office in Skinner's place Size lane where Gustavus who conducted his Fathers business during his absence was waiting for me. We walked to one of the whar[_]s close to London Bridge, from which point one of the many steamers which ply the Thames, conveyed us for 4 pence to Greenwich where Gustavus ordered dinner in the Trafalgar Hotel, whilst it was getting ready, we strolled about, and entered the Hospital just when the inmates perhaps eight hundred were sitting down to their evening meal along several rows of tables. All without any exception had a respectable appearance in their blue coats, some with white cravats, others with three cornered hats, before each stood a tin jug, into which tea was poured. Four messed together, that is to say, they had their butter and a loaf of white bread which latter once of them divided into four parts, with the greatest scrupulosity. Our next visit was to the Park, but it was then too dark to see much of the fine view one has hence over the "Thames" to the opposite shore, our way to Trafalgar Hotel led through a [...] where "Nymphs of the Pave" where seated at [_] [580] windows inviting passers by to come in "a nice cup of tea or Coffee Sir". Our dinner consisted mainly of white Bait fried, a small fish peculiar to the Thames which is generally served at table with brown bread, butter and Lemon juice; our wines were Port and Sherry. Mr. Gustavus paid for every thing even for my return pr. train.

*Thursday, 11th of September 1845.* In pursuance of a note from Mr. D. Schutte I called on him at the address he gave me, namely New London Coffee house, Bridge St., Blackfriars, where he and his lady, whom I had known as Miss Bertha de Yo[n]gh, received me with politeness. She having left us, we talked about the business, we might do together after my return to Lima. When I first knew to

Mr. Dl. Schutte on my arrival to South America I thought him the quintessence of good breeding, and a "gentleman" in every sense of the word, in 1845 this opinion, or estimate of his character was greatly modified, and though I still liked him, I doubted his sincerity and feared that in his mind he kept something back whenever he conversed with me. In later years I discovered that both he and his wife were great gossips and had a terrible propensity for back biting. In the course of the day I selected in Bakers store, a hundred pieces of silk pocket handkerchiefs, to be sent to Lima on my account, I dropped in at Gibbs', saw Eck, at 7 p.m. ock. drove to Mrs. Grautoff's, Herne Hill, here I made the acquaintance of her last born son Albert, her favorite child, as far as I could judge 18 years old, pale, and sickly looking, in his demeanour, diffident. We had tea and [_] her and daughters I chatted very pleas[_] [581] till we ret [...] est, when Mrs. Grautoff put at my disposal a comfortable bedroom.

*Friday, 12th of September 1845.* From my window, I could see at a distance, looking over the intervening country the villages of Highgate and Hampstead, I went below where I whiled away time in the pretty, and well kept garden, reading the interesting German drama "Der Sohn der Wildniss", till I was called to breakfast. Albert left before me, I took the 10 O clock Coach. In my lodgings I had two long visits, one from Chas. Willink, just returned from a journey, in the Manufactoring districts, the other from Mr. Stiepel of Costa Rica, an old Correspondent of Gibbs', who with his daughter a little mulatta lived at Mrs. Dakin's. I dined with Mr. Dl. Schutte, at 10 O clock we took into our heads to drive to Vauxhall Gardens which had more frequenters than on Tuesday last. The company was more or less of the same grade, with many pretty faces flitting about. In the Fireworks, Illuminations, Orchestra, etc., there was no notable difference. We left at 12, from Bridge St. I walked to Funsburys Square.

*Saturday, 13th of September 1845.* After breakfast Daniel Schutte called to discuss an agreement between him and myself, which I had drawn out in rough, specifying the conditions to be observed, and the commission to be charged, if here after we were to enter into mercantile transactions, on joint account, though Schutte did not relish the idea that he was to act in anyway as Agent, yet upon the whole, he was satisfied with what I had put down. At 4 p.m. I took my place in the second class which left London Bridge Station for Croydon, ten miles distant. These carriages had neither stuffed seats nor Backs but at all events [...] [582] I had not always found in the second class conveyances in England, besides the two lines already in use, another had been just laid with Iron tube along side, with which many experiments were being made, to ascertain whether, the atmospheric principle, of which I have given some idea in Vol. 2nd, Pages 227-8 could at last be made to answer. Many, at the time thought that it could, but it is well known that after much expenditure of time and trouble this new plan was abandoned, the various small houses, where the engines were stationed to extract the air from the tubes, to produce a vacuum, were very pretty and built in the Gothic style. I reached Croyden at 5 p.m., loitered about, not to be too early at Mr. De La Fosse's who had invited me to dine with him; when I entering the drawing room I found only the lady of the house, Mrs. Grautoff and her 2 daughters, by and by a few others came in. I was requested to lead to table Mrs. De la Fosse, where we were seated as follows, Mrs. De la Fosse at the head, to her right a Gentleman, name to me unknown, then Ellen and Caroline Grautoff, and an elderly lady "Miss Schetky", at the bottom Mr. De la Fosse, Mrs. Schetky, I, Mrs. Grautoff, Mr. Schetky and again Mrs. de la Fosse. The dinner was good, of wines we had variety – Claret, Hock- Moselle- Champagne, Sherry and Port – the conversation though not animated was tolerably sustained. Albert Grautoff came in followed, at intervals by some friends, some of the younger people played and sang, Mr. Schetky an elderly and pleasant person greatly diverted us all, with Italian and Spanish songs, accompanied by himself on the guitar; of all present I considered Mrs. Grautoff the most lady-like, I was well pleased, and returned to town by the […] [583]

*Sunday, 14th of September 1845.* Breakfast over I went to Schuttes Hotel Bridge St., Blackfriars, having reached it, I was informed, he and his lady had left. I hastened, after them, and found them, on board the "Antwerp" steamer, moored close to St. Catharine's wharf. On board were many passengers, amongst them Oswald Pfflücker, on his way to Waldenburg, to bid good bye to his relations, before going to South America. I introduced him to Mr. Schutte, he, me, to his landlord Mr. Bowring, who told me, he would be glad to see me at his house in Islington. With Mr. Schutte I arranged, that one copy of our agreement, signed by me, should be forwarded to him to Cologne, the other with his signature to me in London. From the steamer, which superior in every respect to the dirty John Bull from Hamburg, I hastened to the London Bridge Station, the same where I had been on the previous day. Today I took the train to Greenwhich and hardly had I stepped out of the Coach when Bernard Charlton was there to conduct me to his small dwelling on Shooter's hill road. Now with the aid of my spectacles, I distinguished the features of his wife Luisa, who rather good looking, was of dark complexion, indicating a descent, though perhaps remote from an African or East Indian percentage, the more I knew her, the better I liked her. She and her husband were greatly attached to each other, and though their circumstances were straitened, they were happy. After taking a little bread, cheese and porter, Bernard and I started for a walk; the weather in the morning foggy, and at times rainy, had now cleared up and become fine. The country in the vicinity is really charming, it is true there is nothing grand or majestic, the ground is [_]dulating diversified with gentle hills […] [584]

splendid trees, fine lawns, Gentlemen's country seats, an occasional view over the Thames, with its steamers and sailing vessels. Above all I admired the neat roads, with now and then, extensive commons. We walked through the village of "Charlton", further on we came to the Artillery Barrack of Woolwich, in front of which were placed various cannons, in their centre one of enormous size, taken in the East Indian Wars. On our return home, at 6 p.m. we had dinner, a glass of good beer, and some good port wine enlivened me, our conversation was agreeable and prolonged. At 10 O.C. Bernard Charlton went with me, to an Inn in the vicinity, where I obtained accommodations for the night.

*Monday, 15th of September 1845.* Next morning by 6.30 a.m. I was in Bernard's parlor. At 7 he and his wife appeared, we breakfasted, and at 7.45 he and I walked to Greenwich, whence a train took us to London; it was a very disagreeable day, and with the exception of calling at Gibbs' I remained at home all day – writing a long letter to my wife – till it was time to go to Cumming St., where I dined with Frances, her betrothe Jn. Cresswell, one of the young Dubois, Robert and Maria, who, whilst their house in D[oc.] commons was being painted resided with Frances. My aunt and Mrs. Dubois Senr. were absent on an excursion to South End, a village at the mouth of the Thames. It was quite a family party, young Dubois entertained us with some sleight of hand tricks – cleverly done. He with myself, left at nearly 11 O.C. from Sieveking[s] I received letters in which, he informed me, that the King of Denmark [...] [585] with all honors, his reception was better than had been expected, in the presence of Royalty the Slesvig Hostein patriotism appeared to have lost its voice, and something of its fervency. C. H. Donner had entertained his Danish Majesty at a splendid banquet, to which the King led his daughter, Mrs. Zarhtmann "resplendent with diamonds", Knauer and Semper had been graced with the cross of knights of Dannebrog, as an appreciation of the encouragement given by them to Industrial pursuits in Altona. On receiving this intelligence I conceived two ideas, both turned out erroneous. The circumstance of Knauer having being chosen "Deputy" for Altona, at the meeting of the Holstein Estates, which was to take place shortly in Itzehoe, and of Semper's being named to fill Knauer's place, were he prevented from attending might, I imagined, have induced his Majesty to confer these distinctions on them. In a later letter, however Sieveking assured me, that the Cross had been given to the one as owner of a Manufactory of tobacco, to the other for one of Woolen Yarn – without any political views whatever. My other suspicion was that Semper's fervent and well know sentiments in favor of the independence of the Duchies from the Danish Crown, would have been lulled by the condecoration accorded. This was by no means the case for several years later Semper returned the Cross to the King stating the wearing of it was not consistent with his political opinions – old Mr. Reincke a true Dane, was much affected by the honors conferred on his sons in law, more so than they [...] selves were [...].

*Tuesday, 16th of September 1845.* A disagreeable rainy day which spent in Gibbs' Counting house occupied in writing my correspondence. I dined at Simpson's chop house and took tea at Mrs. Dakin's with her daughter, a not very agreeable female lodger, Mr. Miller from St. Lucia, Mr. Steeple and his mulatta daughter from Costa Rica. Mr. Miller, Miss Dakin's and I amused ourselves with french and english conundrums and cha[_]. At 10 p.m. Thermometer in my room, windows shut market R. 16, Faht. 61 1/2.

*Wednesday, 17th of September 1845.* Till 4 O.C. p.m. I was in my own room busy writing a long letter to Mr. D. Schutte in which I gave him all the particulars that were within my reach of the state of the Lima market. I dined in the Exchange dining rooms, inferior and of course less expensive than Simpsons – here I spent scaraly 1/6, there always above 2/– my drink was porter sometimes half a pint. At 7 I took a seat in a coach from Grace Church St. to Denmark Hill – to Herne Hill there was none. I thus had to walk a good distance and in the dark to Mrs. Grautoffs where I found the mother and children by themselves. Ellen Iiked better than Caroline, but both less than their mother. Of Caroline's singing I formed not a great opinion, her voice was weak. At 11 Ocl. we broke up. [586]

*Thursday, 18th of Sept 1845.* The weather continued bad, the wind blew from the South West, accordingly I did not go into the Garden, but remained in the drawing room, till the breakfast hour reading Byron's "English Bards and Scotch Reviewers", severe in its remarks but amusing. Mrs. Grautoff told me, that on the very day in Feby. 1824, when I bade good bye to her husband, being then on the point of embarking on board the "Wanderer", in the employ of Gibbs' he, and his partner Mr. Sillem thought of offering me a situation in their Counting House, how different would my destiny have been, if they had carried out their idea a few weeks previously. In London, I had to go to my tailor's, Optician's, Bookseller's etc., etc. also I looked in at Maria Cresswell's, whom, I found at lunch. She though one year younger than myself, was very stout and red in the face, probably the results of Port and Porter. At 7 p.m. not withstanding the unfavorable weather, I walked to the house of Mr. Bowring in Islington, he was at home, with his daughters Georgina and Emily, two nice lively girls; they, Mr. Weiner – a boarder – and I, played Whist for love. I left at 11 O.C. pretty well pleased.

*Friday, 19th of September 1845.* I secured at the Steamers' office my passage to "Chagres" pr. "Trent", to leave October 17th. To my great surprise all the first class berths were taken, I had to content myself with one inferior, as far as Madeira, there to exchange for a better one which would be [_] liberty, by a Gentleman landing at that island [...] I bought Mr. [...] [587] life of Sir Walter Scott, in 7 volumes at £1/18, also at Cornish's, Middlesex Row, "Ainsworth's Tower of London" for 8/-. Mr. Henry Kendal whom I had known in Lima, Peruvian Consul in London, I did not find at home, and as the weather had much improved I continued my walk to the British Museum which, at the time was undergoing extensive repairs. The first saloon I entered, contained various articles from China, the South Sea Islands, and [arctic] regions such as Idols, dresses, weapons, Utensils, pots for domestic use, etc., etc. but one thing with another this collection was in my opinion not so complete as might be expected from a People, whose flag is seen in every part of the globe. The next suite of rooms was filled with objects of Natural history, the first was for stuffed quadrupeds – in an endless variety, two specimens struck me particularly, namely a Giraffe, owing to its great height, and a Walrus, on account of unwieldy bulk. Of stuffed birds the numerous was legion, then followed birds' nests, Squirrels, Monkeys, Baboons, Crocodiles, Lizards, Snakes, Crabs, Lobsters, Tortoises, Fishes, Beetles, Butterflies etc., etc. In the centre of the next apartment stood many long tables covered with shells, which as I have not the slightest knowledge of Conchology, I passed rapidly over, along the walls of the same saloon were ranged in glass cases the fossil remains of Antedeluvian Animals found in the bowels of the earth, sometimes in loose sand, or soil, sometimes embedded in layers of clay; these glass cases were labelled as follows: Fossil Remains of "Enalios aurian (maritime) Reptiles", of "Betrachian (Froglike)", of "Chelonian (tortoiselike)", of "[?]saurian" (Incomplete Lizards); amongst the last named I noticed particularly the Ichthyosaurus or fish eating Lizard, a pretty well [_] [588] served skeleton of this reptile, and found in Lyne Regis Dorsetshire, to whose name is added the word Platyodon, or "broad toothed". It measured about 16 feet English. In the same glass case were the vertebral column, ribs and some bones of another truly montruous Ichtyosaurus found in the same place. There were in addition to these I have named the fossilized skeletons of a Plesiosaurus (almost Lizard) from eight to nine feet in length, of an Iguanodon (Gigantic Lizard) of a Teleosaurus, so called by Monsieur Geoffrey St. Hilaire from "Τηλε oaugos", of a Hylesaurus (Forest Lizard) and of a Mososaurus, long known by the name of the great animal of Maestricht, a gigantic head of this reptile having been found near that town, embedded in calcareous Freestone. From a quarry of Kentish Rag, near Maidstone there was a rock in which a heap of fossilized bones were lying, also on the surface of a large piece of gray sandstone the foot marks of some large bird were clearly distinguishable. Of Minerals my knowledge is very limited – among them, however one or two specimens, which interested me – namely a fine piece of virgin gold from South America, opalized trunks of trees from Van Dieman's land, highly polished, meteoric stones from the Gran Chaco, South America, an Esquimaux knife and harpoon made from Aërolites, or rather from the iron contained in them, certainly very extraordinary. The apartments below were allotted to curiosities from Egypt, such as sarcophagi, covered with hieroglyphics, several busts of enormous size, and stat [...] sightly shapes peculiar to the Egyptian [_] [589] The collection of Grecian and Roman Antiquities was in my opinion, comparatively of little value, I had lately seen the immense museums in Italy, which had perhaps made me too critical and fastidious. I met here with the casts of the "Aeginites", the originals of which I had seen in Munich, see page 413 of this volume, and a copy in Stuttgard (v. vol. 2, page 802 etc.) – on both which occasions I have given a detailed account to which I refer. The Elgin marbles have a great repute and are by connoisseurs just considered the "ne plus ultra" of Sculptural perfection, being much broken I could not appreciate their merits, they are partly statues, and partly in Bas Relief, most of them adorned the Parthenon in Athens. Lord Elgin, British Ambassador in Constantinople, discovered them when exploring Greece, removed them to England in 1814, and sold them to the Government for £35,000. I dined at Doctors' Commons' with Robert and Maria who, besides myself had invited my cousin Frances, Theodore and Douglas Dubois, every thing was agreeable, but I could not help observing that, except Frances, they were too much English. I mean that, their knowledge of what I did not immediately relate to their own country was rather limited, for instance Theodore asked me, whether the Prussian Language differred from the German? After dinner, whilst the others played Bagatelle, Robert took me to his bedroom and showed me some pretty stuffed birds, also some views of Winchester College; where he had received his education and of Hastings, which he had just visited along with his sister. At 10 O.C. spirits, wine, and water were placed on the table. At 11 O.C. we [_]rated [590]

*Saturday, 20th of September 1845.* A clear cool morning, at 9 a.m. Thermometer outside the window, marked 11 R., 5 Faht. At 2 p.m. an omnibus put me down at the corner of Sloane St. in the South Western extremity of London, close to Knightsbridge, a few steps further on, Brompton, and thence to the left, near the river, Chelsea, with its hospital for Invalid Soldiers; my original diary says these outskirts are not included in the bills of Mortality. In Nº 16 Sloane St. Mr. Edd. Dubois lived. He was not at home, his wife and daughter were – we lunched, and I spent an hour very pleasantly. Mrs. Dubois, Harriet Cresswell, as I have remarked before, was the sister of my Aunt, her junior by a year or two, both sisters greatly resembled each other, both exquisitely fair, with hair of slightly reddis tinge. Mrs. Dubois was however less delicate, and rounder in her contour, than my Aunt, her sister. In their characters, there was a great similarity, both were goodnatured, and very lively, both had been well educated, and in every respect superior to their unmarried sister Maria, nine or ten years younger. Emma, Mrs. Dubois' only daughter was more or less of the same age as Frances Willink, her cousin, and mine; with the aid of my spectacles I saw, she was not quite so good looking as I had thought her two years ago. She had the reputation of being talented and accomplished – her forte was languages, I can testify that her portraits in balck chalk turned out to good likeness. From Sloane St., I walked to the Polytechnic Institution, the ground floor just as at the time of my first visit was [_] [591] with all kinds of machinery, in motion and producing a buzzing noise, just as then, I hurried past them, and gave my attention to sundry exhibitions and lectures in which I took great interest; when last here, very small objects were magnified to an enormous size, by an apparatus to which I have alluded in Vol. 2, Page 195, and reflected on a wall whitened, but I then, noted the defects of the outlines being indistinct, owing to thier great extension, now, this was remedied, and though the objects magnified were greatly enlarged, such as a white mouse, some gold fishes, a shrimp and flowers, yet their outlines were distinct and their natural color preserved. Our lecture was on the properties of heat, of which on coming home I only recollected part – metals expand with heat and contract with cold, but not the same extent; a clock put in motion by a metal pendulum goes slower in summer, than in winter, because the Pendulum extend's or lengthen's in the warm season, has thus a larger space to travel in its oscillations, and requires a longer time to do so, consequently the clock goes slower. In winter the reverse is the case, to remedy this difference a small nut is attached to the end of the Pendulum which can be raised or lowered and by these means regulate the movement. Black painted metal absorbs heat, well polished, reflects it, to prove this Lecturer placed a piece of hot iron between a black metal plate and one highly polished, on each side of the heated iron some matches, those turned towards the bright metal, instantly ignited, the others did not. Another experiment, was two polished metal plates were placed at some distance apart, close to one, a candle, near the other a red hot iron. The [. . .] itted by the [_] was throw[_] on the [. . .] [592] close by, and reflected to that opposite, whence it fell on the candle, which lighted. On the ground floor some experiments were made to illustrate the atmospheric principle applied to Railways; a few children were seated on a seat which, rested on wheels, and these ran on rails, in the middle of which lay a small tube, by an air pump the air was drawn out, and the Piston moving through the vacuum in the tube, carried the seat along with it, to which it was fastened; the tube was closed with a soft mass this, the rod, which connected the Piston with the seat, tore open, by some ingenious machinery, the working of which I did not clearly understand, it was again closed, here a man smoothed down the soft substance, which proved that the mechanical means employed did not do its work efficiently – this I believe is the main difficulty which the Projectors of the atmospheric R-way. have to contend with. Once more a rush was made upstairs, now the face of a man was magnified, his mouth became of such a size as if capable of swallowing at once seven human beings. Next followed dissolving views, the whole concluded with the reflection of moving circles of various sizes and colors on the same white walls, they twisted and twirled in every possible shape and presented a pretty sight. At 5.15. the Institution closed, as a general rule. On my way home, I lost myself more than once, so it was 6 O.C. I reached Mrs. Dakin's, the family were at dinner, not wishing to intrude on them, I went without any. I occupied myself with writing and went to rest early.

*Sunday, 21st of September 1845.* Though the sky looked threat[_] I had no idea the [_]ay would turn out [_] [593] unfavoraublе and disagreeably wet as it did. At 10 O.clock I embarked in one of the steamers bound to Gravesend. There were many passengers who, very soon along with myself were driven below by the pelting rain, I however could not endure the suffocating heat in the cabin, and returned on deck, where, my umbrella above, and cloak around me, I quietly sat down, till we reached our destination, where I was so fortunate as to obtain an inside place in the omnibus which, put me down at the house of Surgeon by courtesy designated Dr. Robertson in Chatham. The family was at dinner, I joined them, and could find no fault with it, but the soiled table cloth, on a Sunday, gave me no great idea of the cleanliness pervading the establishment. Miss Emma Robertson had left a few months previously, to live with her sister Mary Anne, of course with ulterior matrimonial views. I will add in anticipation that, in such she succeeded, though not quite so well as her two elder sisters Isabel, Mrs. Dr. Gallagher, and Mary Anne, Mrs. Went, Mr. Thos. Rennie, a Scot in the office of Graham Rowe & Co. Lima, became enamoured of her charms which personally were but slight. After their marriage, Rennie by the interest of Went obtained the situation of head of Gibbs' house in Arequipa, but after a few years, superior orders came from London and removed him. He returned to London, or rather to England with his wife, children, and servants, from Arequipa but without a fortune. Elizabeth was the only daughter who remained at home, besides her 3 little boys, two sons and their cousin. The convict Establishment had been removed from Chatham since my last visit, thus Mr. Robertson had lost his employment as Physician on board the Convict vessels and was reduced to half pay which of [_] [594] produced a change in his pecuniary circumstances. After dinner when the rain ceased for a moment, I ascended the street close to Mr. Robertson's house, which leads to the high ground behind the town, where I looked round to refresh my memory, again it rained, I hastened to Mr. Robertson's; in the omnibus I returned to Gravesend thence per steamer to London. It was a most unpleasant passage, the fore cabin was crowded to excess, in the after cabin, where the company was mixed, I secured standing room close to the door, afterwards a chair with great difficulty. We landed at Blackwall, I took a ticket for the second class carriages, I had again to stand; there was a cover over head but the sides were open, altogether it had been a most disagreeable excursion. The trains between London and Blackwall are put in motion not by a locomotive, but by a rope and stationary engines. The Viaduct or continuation of arches, on which the rails rest, is on a level with the roofs and garrets of the houses on both sides; and owing to the immense sums which had to be paid for the ground this Railway not withstanding its great traffic gave in 1845 an extremely low dividend, no more than 2s per share of £20, equal to one half pr. cent per annum. I was assured the expropriation of the last mile which, runs through the Minories and its vicinity, cost £500,000; the terminus was at the southern end of London Street, Fenchurch Street, thence I walked home through the dirty muddy Streets of the city.

*Monday, 22nd of September 1845.* It was a fine clear morning, the Thermometer in the open air was 12° 1/4 R. [...] [595] at eleven O clock I accompanied by Mr. Stiepil, drove in an omnibus to Regent's Park, a fine piece of ground with extensive meadows, intersected by walls, surrounded by broad streets, and handsome houses; having traversed the Park, we came to the Zoological Gardens which, in former years no one could enter without producing a subscriber's ticket, now every well dressed person was admitted on his paying a shilling – this Garden, seen without its attraction, the valuable collection of animals, would afford a pleasant promenade, with its well trimmed lawns, neatly kept gravel walks, fine trees, dense shrubs and pretty flowers. The many animals brought here from different parts of the world, are comfortably lodged, and if it were not for the want of liberty, would have no great reason to complain of their lot – to enumerate even 100th part of them, is out of the question, I will therefore only stop to mention a few, there were two elephants, one of very great size, it lifted up its trunk and opened its capacious mouth in expectation of some bread or fruit which visitors were wont to throw into it – in the adjoining cage lay a rhinoceros a dingy inert mass – the Camel and Llama, which I had seen in 1843, were dead – there more four Camelleopards, two old ones of great height and two young ones – two goats with long pendulous ears – a Bison – two Buffaloes, a [Bramah] Bull and two Cows – Birds of all kinds, such as Parrots, Macaws, Cockatoos, Pigeons, Herons, Storks, Peacocks, Pheasants, Vultures, amongst which two fine Condors – Eagles in great varieties, also Tortoises – many monkeys and Baboons – a particularly fine wolf, foxes with their strong smell, small [_]kals, a few dogs among which two fine English [596] blood hounds (bitches) – several bears, a splendid large Walrus, a small seal, Swans, white and Black, and many other water fowls. Of the wild beasts the Hyaenas, five or six in number, had their peculiar characteristic of savage cunning and treacherous look, which creates in the beholder a feeling of repugnance and distrust – the south American Lion was there also, of a darker fawn color than the many dead ones, which stuffed, I had seen hanging as trophies round the walls of houses in various estates in Peru, particularly in Angasmarcas, the lion and lioness in separate cages were quietly asleep, the former just opened his eyes and hardly deigned to look at his visitors, another lioness more lively roamed up and down her place of confinement. The royal Bengal tiger sat inside, hidden, probably the weather was too cold for him, nevertheless I could distinguish his features, truly formidable, and terrific – of Leopards there were many, these are animals I greatly admire, their spotted skin looks so pretty, these I saw were so sleek, and in such excellent condition, two or three in a cage together who played and gambolled like kittens – a tiger cat is hardly anything else but one of our domestic cats on a larger scale. In a large box some snakes the "Tiger Boas" were confined in a case, at our request, the keeper opened the covering, they were enclosed in flannel, on this being removed four of them two and two lay coiled up together; the keeper told us they were in a state of torpor, their color a dark brown with large white spots, of their length I cannot exactly judge, he pulled them about which they apparently did not seem to mind. I touched them, they were clammy and cold. We left greatly pleased, an omnibus conveyed us [_] [597] that is to our lodgings where for the first time I dined with the family. We had a plain, but good dinner – everything was nice, the company by no means disagreeable. Nevertheless I cannot say I like dining in a boarding house, because it appeared to me as if the Hostess begrudged every morsel I put into my mouth, though I by no means insinuate that this was the case with Mrs. Dakin. The Evening, I spent at Herne Hill at Mrs. Grautoff's where as I have before remarked I usually remained for the night.

*Tuesday, 23rd of September 1844.* After breakfast I returned to town with Albert; the forenoon I spent in the society of Maria Cresswell, and my cousin Frances, together we went to the extensive Establishment of Hitchcock's, St. Pauls Church Yard, where I bought 40 yards of carpet at 3s pr. yard. At a later hour in Gibbs Cg. house I met José Marco, whom I had known in Arequipa he was the younger brother of Manuel Marco del Pont, partner of Ambrosio Ybañez, both frequently mentioned by me in 1824, at the time of my first arrival in Arequipa. José like his brother, a native of Bs. Aires was a particular protegé of the Gibbs' now established in Paris. Two years previously married to a Miss O'Brien, a native of Mexico, but brought up in the French capital. From my cousin Nellie Kramer, Henry Sieveking and his wife, I received very friendly letters, I was particularly pleased with the contents of the last one from Mrs. H. Sieveking.

*Wednesday, 24th of September 1844.* This being a fine day Mr. Stiepel and I took advantage of it, to roam all over the city and to look in at many shops, and to make purchases, for instance, I bought a dress of French material for my wife and for myself I ordered a [...] [598] scales with Spanish weights, which have turned out first rate, and now in 1871 are still in my possession. It was as late as half past 4 O.C. when we got home I had merely time to dress for a dinner party at Mr. Edd. Sieveking's. I called on Mr. Bernard Charlton, whose principals were such particular people, that though Charlton was a man of about 50, he was not allowed to converse with his friends in the office, and to enjoy their company for a few minutes – he, and they, had to walk about the Streets – and so he did with me, he went with me also to Bishopgate Street, where I took a Stoke Newington omnibus which put me down outside the turnpike, just before Mr. Sieveking's house on Stamford hill; still being too early, I walked about a little, to enjoy the fine country. The environs of London in every direction have their charms. The party at Sieveking's was small, consisting, "with the inmates" namely Mr. and Mrs. Sieveking and their son Gustavus, Mrs. Droop, English by birth and her companion Miss. Tohl from Bremen, a young German the Revd. Mr. Cappelein, a Norwegian who had been sent to London to learn the English language, and myself, of eight persons. I sat near the hostess Mrs. Sieveking, whom as I have said before I had always found very agreeable and on this occasion she was the same. When the ladies had retired, we remained over our wine and nuts rather longer than was the custom in 1845. Mr. Sieveking whom I also liked very well compared notes with me about travelling in Italy, the expenses of which he thought high, I, on the other hand considered them low. The "Augsburg Allemengue Zeitung", he an Ultra Liberal in his political opinions, called [599] an infamous paper, I, inclined to conservatism, gave it as my opinion that it was a pleasure to find it, and Galignani's "Messenger" in nearly every Italian Coffee house. We took tea and coffee with the ladies and separated at 10.30 p.m.

*Thursday, 25th of September 1845.* This day was devoted to a highly interesting visit to the Bank of England, for which Mr. Dankaert had procured me a ticket and I much regret that when next morning I tried to note down all I had seen and learned, certainly more than one important circumstance had escaped my memory The white paper on which bank notes are printed with its water mark is not made in the bank nor even in London, the ink used in printing the notes is made of Linseed oil, and what is called Frankfort black, a substance made from the refuse of grapes. For printing the notes, eight presses are continually at work and to prevent the possibility of a single note being kept back, or concealed, an index put in connection with each press, which by a very ingenious process shows the number of notes thrown off. One clerk is allotted to each press, who in a separate apartment receives through a hole similar to that into which in the Post Office letter are thrown, a small box containing the notes 100 in number so far finished, on which he stamps the dates and numbers, then he returns the box with its contents, and in a few moments receives it again, with another hundred, of course without being numbered and dated. In another room two gentlemen were occupied the whole day with signing these notes, no note once paid into the Bank, is ever reissued, those received are immediately cancelled and in this state are preserved for 10 years in case there should be any [_] to refer to the[_] which time [_] elapsed the notes [_] [600] each year separately are burnt, and it is calculated such burnings when they occur last three days. My companions Mr. Stiepel, Mrs. Dakin, and a female boarder, with myself were conducted into one of the vaults, where one eighth part of the Bank's treasures was kept. In it were piles of gold and silver ingots, the former weighing each Lbs 16 – value £800, the latter lbs 80, value each £320. Small bags filled with ten Dutch guilders, larger ones with Spanish and other dollars. In the Bullion Office men were occupied in emptying boxes filled with dollars just as they had come from the West Coast marked F. H. L. (F. Huth Lima). In another room a young man was busy weighing the sovereigns paid into the Bank, he had before him a small machine in which he placed ten at a time, it was so constructed that those which were too light fell to one side whilst those of due weight fell to the other; the former were immediately cut in two and thus put out of circulation, the loss on each light coin was calculated not to exceed four pence. In another apartment which served as an office round the walls stood heavy iron safes in which the gold and silver English coins, also the notes ready for circulation were kept. Four small parcels of paper were placed in our hands, their value not less than £2,000,000, each parcel contained five hundred notes, each note of a thousand pounds value. Other offices were similar to those hat I had seen in the private Banking houses in Lombard St. Young men were standing behind broad counters paying and receiving money, gold, silver and paper, again in another warrants were issued which enabled the owners of them to receive their dividen [...] [601] English funds and these were paid in an adjoining room. On our return from the bank, Mrs. Dakin ordered lunch to be served, and some what later I drove to Mrs. Grautoff's, Herne Hill who had invited her Brother and his wife to meet me, Bernard was however unabled to leave the Counting house, and Louisa excused herself under plea of indisposition, thus I dined only with Marion, her daughter Caroline, and her son Albert, who had managed to get leave of absence from the Office. In Mrs. Grautoff's company time never hung heavy, she had not only always something to say, but knew how to introduce topics of mutual interest. For form's sake Albert and I remained a little time over our wine, but quickly followed the ladies to the drawing room; pretty engravings of Italian costumes were brought in, and thus without my being aware of it, it was eleven O clock, the hour for separating; at Mrs. Grautoff's as well as at the Cresswells' it was the custom to say Grace before dinner.

*Friday, 26th of September 1845.* Our breakfast was as late as nine O clock, this meal was also very nice and neatly served. Albert and I returned to town together; the weather was splendid. In my lodgings I occupied myself with drawing out assortments and making up samples to be forwarded to Daniel Schutte in Hamburg. I was interrupted by a visit which I thought strange and out of place, namely that for the two Miss Bowrings who called to invite me to their house and in the evening to take tea and crumpets. I dined for 13 1/2d certainly not an extravagant expense then called on my Aunt and Mrs. Dubois both of whom [602] had just returned from their excursion to South End. When I reached the Bowring's house in Islington, they were already at tea, however I had my share, the father, Mr. Bowring, had to go out, but left in his place, his eldest daughter, nearly 41 years old, no doubt for the purpose of taking care of the young people, besides the previously mentioned, Mr. Wiener, there was another Boarder, a Mr. Dietrich young, and diffident. We again played whist for love laughed and talked continually, when on my return home, I reflected how I had spent the evening, I was really surprised, that married, and not young, I had been able to keep up for several hours, such a lively conversation, or rather nonsensical chat as I had done, with these two young girls, whose principal charms were youth blooming cheeks, smiling lips, and unaffected manners. When Mr. Bowring returned, we had a glass of wine, at eleven O.C. I was in Finsburys Square.

*Saturday, 27th of September 1845.* Somewhat past 5 O.Clock Ferdinand Reincke and I were at my Aunt's in Cummin St., she, having invited us to dine with her, to celebrate her daughter's birthday, a small party assembled in the first storey, in a room arranged for the purpose; down stairs in the parlor, we dined – the following sat down old Mrs. Dubois, one of her nephews, Mrs. Willink, Frances, John Cresswell, Robert and Maria Cresswell, Miss Bolus Frances' friend, a young Mr. Brooks, Reincke and myself; I sat between Mrs. Willink and Maria Cresswell. I wish that one of the many writers, who authoritatively state that the English ladies are the most reserved in the world had been present at this party – I am fully convinced, he would have changed his opinion; in no part of the globe could a mer[_] [603] set have met, every one appeared happy, and bent on contributing to the general entertainment. My aunt and my cousin, Frances, called me "Henry", which was but natural, but that Maria Cresswell and Robert should have done the same, showed that even with the latter, the intimacy between us was great. Robert as soon as the cloth was removed, proposed the health of her niece – dinner over, and the toast having been duly honored, we went up stairs to take coffee, after which we again descended to the apartment below. Whilst Miss Bolus sang and played, of course silence was kept, otherwise the chattering was incessant. I presented Frances with a Cameo brooch bought in Rome but set in Altona. Reincke and I left at eleven Oclock highly pleas [...] very much with the kindness that had been shown them.

*Sunday, 28th of September 1845.* By eleven O clock, I was in the chapel of the Foundling Hospital, a small but pretty structure. On both sides of the organ the children boys and girls were seated on benches, one above the other, the service was of course celebrated according to the Anglican mode but the singing owing to the children's voices was sweeter than it generally is. The anthem was sung by a single beautiful tenor voice, the sermon was plain merely treating on a well known truth, that one ought to choose one's friends among the virtuous, the preacher dilated on this subject in a very proper manner, and added that in his opinion, it was no where said in the Bible, that friends would recognize each other in the world to come, this lasted till one o clock, two hours later I was in Doctor's Commons, whence I walked with Miss Maria Cresswell to attend [_] [604] noon service in St. Paul's; there was no time to examine the monuments with which the interior is adorned. The small space reserved for divine worship is separated by a screen from the rest of the church. Miss Cresswell seemed quite at home, on addressing a few words to the Verger he showed me to a gallery where she placed me in a carved arm chair with a crimson velvet cushion and a footstool before me, on a desk lay a large prayer book, with large clear type; the singing I considered not so good as that I had heard in the Foundling Hospital, the anthem was sung by high male voices, the sermon, I beg Mr. Hall's (the Preacher) pardon, was in my opinion absurd. He spoke about the quarrels between the Archangel Michael and Satan, concerning the body of Moses, and who should be its possessor, and also of some extraordinary miracles performed by the angels quite as apochryphal. At the dinner table (at Mr. Dubois') I did not hesitate to say that such were fables and were unworthy of belief. At 5 O.Clock Mr. Cresswell and I went pr. omnibus to Sloane St. there to dine at Mr. Edward Dubois'. If I had been amused on the previous day here I was delighted, it would have been impossible to have been in more entertaining society. Mr. Dubois perhaps 70, tall and erect, with fine black eyes, gray curling hair, and aquiline nose, was still a handsome man, notwithstanding his advanced age, almost as lively as in 1815 when he courted Miss Harriet Cresswell, and the same now as then full of fun, and witticisms. Of Mrs. Dubois I spoke the other day and of the daughter, Emma, who sat to my right at dinner, I had now a good opportunity of [605] judging. She was about this time 26, neither timid or reserved, on the contrary frank and communicative – during the two hours the conversation lasted, at […] not a moment's lull, […] dest son, Edward, Douglas, and Theodore, his younger brothers were nice [_] men, and particularly polite to me, all three [_] studying the law, there were besides, two [_]ssrs. Brookes, a pretty young girl, Miss Sewell [_]mas friend and finally Robert and Maria Cresswell. Miss Dubois played on the piano, and [_] English, French and German songs also […]. At 11 p.m. I drove with Robert and […] in a cab as far as the top of Ludgate […] (cost 2s) thence I walked home. In 1871 I […] Dubois is still alive, but her husband […] Maria are all dead, also my Aunt.

*Monday, 29th of September 1845.* After breakfast Stiepel and I went to many shops in the city, in the course of our peregrinations we had an opportunity of seeing the cumbrous heavy gilt old fashioned Lord Mayer's coach, followed by two equally antiquated vehicles of the Sherriff driving along Cheapside; the canvassing for the election of the next Lord Mayor was going on, placards were pasted on the walls and also carried about on long poles, some with Johnstone's name, some with Alderman Wood's, the rival candidates for the Mayoralty. At a later hour I called on the Bowrings, where I invited the two young girls to go with me to the Vauxhall Garden. In the evening I looked in at Gibbs' to say Good day to Mr. William, who had come in today from Tyntesfield. At a later hour I returned to Islington, but the weather had turned […] [606] unfavorable that we could not go to the Gardens; I finished my day at my Aunt's, who never tired of [_]ing of her son Diedrick.

*Tuesday, 30th of September 1845.* As quite a day, as the preceding, I […] ceived a letter from Mr. Daniel Schutte, who […] signed the agreement above spoken of, to ac […] my agent in Hamburg, now expressed a wish to be become my partner, to which I replied [_] the negative. In the evening I went to the Bo[_] with whom I drove in an omnibus to the […] Zoological Gardens, where we arrived […] fire works were over. We walked to Vauxhall [_] it was shut up also. We called then, on [_] acquaintances of the young ladies, and ret […] ton St. Vincent's Terrace, where the Bowrings [_] one of the young ladies played and sang, accompanied by her sister. I walked home at 11 O.c. not having been particularly well entertained, and having come to the conclusion, that the two sister though good natured and goodtempered, were rather deficient in intellectual qualities, and insignificant.

*Wednesday, 1st of October 1845.* In my notes of Monday last, I have omitted to add, that the contest for the Mayoralty resulted in favor of Johnstone, Wood was rejected by the court of Aldermen owing to some suspicions of unfair dealing on his part in former years. Johnstone the mayor elect, was the son of a common Irish pavior; he carried on the trade of his father on a large scale, making contracts for the pavement not only of streets but also of large parishes. In the forenoon of this day, I was at home occupied preparing of my departure. After an early dinner I went in a cab [_] [607] Gibbs' counting house where Mr. W. Gibbs who had invited me to spend a day or two at his country seat, jumped in, and after a moment's stoppage at his town house, in Hyde Park Street, We reached the Paddigton Station, in time for the 5 O.C. train to Bristol. We of course went first class, the seats were divided, so that each passenger sat as if in an arm chair, otherwise the stuffing and accommodation was scarcely superior to the second class on the Altona-Kiel Line. This R-way. being on the broad gauge principle, the carriages were wider than those in which I had hitherto travelled; they were partitioned lengthways, so that each four passengers sat in a compartment by themselves, one to the right, and one to the left. As long as day light lasted, I admired the pretty country, to my left or Southward, I noted the Lunatic asylum, Windsor Castle, the elegant Slough station, all objects fresh in my memory, since my journey in 1843. The Electric Telegraph just beginning to be known in 1845, attracted my particular attention, when we arrived at the splendid station of Swinden, it appeared to me as if I had been there only a few weeks before, so well did I remember everything. A cup of tea cost us each sixpence, and for three slices of bread and butter Mr. Gibbs paid eighteenpence. He and I conversed on many subjects, by 9.35 p.m. we arrived at the Bristol terminus – distance from London, 112 miles – thus including stoppages, many in number, we had travelled at the rate, two minutes and a half (a little less perhaps) pr. mile. Having waited in vain for Mr. Gibbs' carriage [. . .] [608] a fly, and at 11 O.ck. p.m. we arrived at his place Tyntsfield; his lady and an elderly female friend of hers were still waiting for us. I was presented to them, but little notice was taken of me, Mrs. Gibbs in an undress, sleepy and yawning, only conversed with her husband, after a little time, the domestics came in, two females, and prayers were read; afterwards I was shown my sleeping apartment, the room, comfortable, but the bed, not curtained!

*Thursday, 2nd of October 1845.* When looking out of my window I saw before me meadows and woods belonging to the property, the land gradually rising to a continuation of heights, which confined the horizon. At the foot of them ran the "Bristol and Exeter Rway." At 8 O.C. I descended to the breakfast room, the first to appear was an elderly lady Mrs. Bra[n]skarn, the widow of a later partner of Gibbs in Cadiz, now on a visit at Tyntesfield, the little girl with her. Honor Davy was a daughter of a niece of her's married to a cousin of G. Thos. Davey of Valparaiso. Mrs. Goodfellow (Mother inlaw to Mr. Heyne and Davy), whose maiden name was Leigh, was also cousin to Mrs. Bra[n]karn. Mrs. Goodfellow, I was told was at this time in Jersey, with her grand son, John Heynes eldest boy, instead of placing at school, she took him with her wherever she went. Next came the lady of the house, the Governess with two of the elder children Dorothea abbreviated into Dolly a nice little thing and Anthony who did not please me so well as his sister; and then the servants 3 male and four female all knelt, whilst Mr. Gibbs read mornings prayers. Mrs. Gibbs appeared to be near her confinement, she had a slight impediment [_] her speech, these two circumstances [609] may perhaps explain her taciturnity and quietness. The breakfast was plain, tea, bread and butter and eggs; this over, Mr. Gibbs took me through his grounds, masons, carpenters, and other artisans were at work, walls were being built, walks laid out, shrubs planted etc., etc. The house in the Tudor style, was built of sandstone, with a castellated appearance, several hunded acres of land belonged to the estate, two farms were let, one Mr. Gibbs worked on his own account more for pleasure than profit. The adjoining estate of Belmont was owned by Mr. George Gibbs, Mr. William's cousin, and also brother-in-Law – partner of Gibbs [_]right & Co., Liverpool – formerly of Gibbs, Son and [_]right of Bristol. Thither Mr. Gibbs and I walked. Mr. George, an elderly man, who was in his study, received me in a polite manner, and I liked him well, so also his lady who kept me company, when the two Gentlemen went out together. After our return to Tyntesfield and before lunch which was served hot and answered for the purpose of dinner for the Governess, and children, Mr. Gibbs and I walked out – his property was wooded, Elms preponderating, among the trees – he showed me the dairy particularly neat and clean, a marble fountain played in the centre, refreshing the air. Till 3 p.m. I was in my own room, then we drove out together of course in Mr. Gibbs carriage, but rather to my surprise with hired horses, for his own, he said, would suffer too much from the hilly country, over which our way lay. On a fine day these inequalities in the ground would no doubt have presented many a pretty view, but this day the thick atmosphere and the occasional rain prevented me from distinguishing any thing even at a short distance. Mr. and Mrs. Gibbs called [_] various houses of their neighbors liv [...] [610] great distance from each other, with some they left their cards, at one they alighted. Whilst they were in the house, I took up a book left in the carriage, it treated on religious matters. Also in the library at Tyntesfield, which I had the curiosity to inspect, I found but scantily stocked, the works being solely on religious subjects, Burns' Poems, made one of the few exceptions. The only daily paper, taken by the family, was the high Tory "Morning Post". We dined at 6 O.cl., the children sat with us but did not eat (having previous by dined), the youngest, Alice, about two years of age I had not seen before. A male servant out of livery and a boy in livery waited. We had, at table, c[_]ried soup, roasted mutton, goose, vegetables, game, and different kinds of pastry, and the usual accompaniments of an English dinner – the wines were Madeira, Sherry, and Port. Every thing was very nice, when after our wine, we joined the ladies, we found our hostess asleep, Mr. Gibbs and I sat down before the fire, after a little conversation, we followed Mrs Gibbs' example, and indulged in an after dinner nap, after tea, prayers; at 10 p.m I withdrew to my bed-room. Mrs. Gibbs in my original diary I have said gained on nearer acquaintance, at dinner, when dressed, she really looked well. In complexion pale, eyes of a greyish color, eyes brows well defined, nose delicately shaped, teeth white and regular. I must acknowledge I was much astonished to find that, occupying as she did, the position of wife to a very eminent merchant, she knew so little of what was going on in the outer world, she had not heard of Ronge, Czerski, not even of the at this time much talked about work: "The wandering Jew" by Eugene Sue [_] life she led was in my opinion too [. . .] [611] too quiet, at 11 O clock I was in my room. Window shut, Thermometer Reaumer 13 1/2 R., Faht. 63°.

*Friday, 3rd of October 1845.* The weather was beyond measure bad. It rained, the whole day long, so that excepting prayers, Breakfast and Lunch, I was in my room the whole forenoon writing letters to some of my friends. Mr. Gibbs told me he had been similarly occupied with a long epistle to Wm. J. Myers & Co., Lpool., which firm and that of Antony Gibbs' and Sons were for several years joint sellers of huano in Grt. Britain, receiving it from Quiroz Allier & Co. of Lima. Myers had been the original importers, but in course of time when the sales increased and the freights to be paid required an enormous out-lay, they needed assistance and Gibbs' entered with them into the business. Some years after Myers withdrew, and Gibbs remained sole Consignees, until 1860, when the Peruvian G.ment or rather Congress took the Consignment out of their hands, and divided it, between various houses, each house, being a consignee for a sale in a different country. So it went on till Augt./69, when the entire business was again low contracted in the hands of Dreyfus Bros. & Co. At lunch a stiffness prevailed, and a quietness which might be the pink of gentility, but to me was irksome – not a word was spoken, when the children opened their little mouths they were silenced with a hush! from their mother, only little Alice was allowed the privilege of speaking, or making some noise. At 4 o clock the sky cleared and a little afterwards I went outside but the grass was so wet, the soil so muddy and slippery that I did not derive the least pleasure from my walk. At a distance to the S. West I could see the waters of the

Bristol Channel. At 6 O.C. we drove to dine at Belmont [...] [612] found only the family Mr. and Mrs. Geo. Gibbs, Mrs. Joseph Gibbs, and Miss Anne Gibbs. In the drawing room very comfortably furnished – a large fire blazed in the grate, most acceptable, on such a day as this was – I led Mrs. George Gibbs to the table who sat to my left, Mrs. Joseph to my right. Of course dinner was in good style, Cider was handed round, the little wine drunk at table surprised me, Mrs. George, the day, before so agreeable, now showed such a reserve, that I did not address a single word to her, not much more to Mrs. Joseph. The general conversation was dull and I scarcely took any share in it, thus left to my own reflections I wondered what might be the cause of the ladies' failure in the common rules of politeness, namely of making a guest, and a stranger feel at home – was it haughtiness? Was it ignorance? Or was it an erroneous opinion, that to be reserved and distanced was a sign of good breeding? When the ladies had retired I remained with the Gentlemen, Mr. Wm. Gibbs was always friendly, Mr. George rather deaf, endeavoured to make me feel at home, and frequently addressed me. At tea and coffee the same frigidity reigned, and I was really not sorry when we left at 10 O clock. A custom prevailed in the Gibbs' family which struck me with surprise, the male and female members kissed one another, on meeting and parting, Mr. Wm. saluted in this manner Mrs. Bra[n]skarn. In course of conversation the former told me, that Tyntesfield had cost him £20,000, more or less, adding in a jocular manner, "I could well do so out of the profits of the Bark speculations" he also expressed [_] [613] hope he might shortly retire from business. I suppose he meant from active cooperation in Counting house work, for till now, June 1st 1871, he has the "Lions" share in the house, for José María Costas told me a few days back, that he is supposed to be worth at least £3,000,000. Henry Gibbs, son of the late George Henry in 1845, 26 yrs. old had lately married and was on the Continent for his health, his father at the time of his death settled on him, in "entail" an estate of value.

*Saturday, 4th of October 1845.* This day Mr. Gibbs had fixed on for his departure, in company with Mr. Geo. Gibbs for Exeter, thence to Teignmouth, I, for mine, to Liverpool, accordingly, after prayers and breakfast I entered a gig which stood at the door, with it a footman, who took the reins. This was the first place, which, after being invited by its owner to spend a few days with him, I left without any regret, since my arrival in Europe. To the kind hearted Seymours of Sea Point, the quiet unpretending Rodgers at Bridge Lands, the rich aristocratic Edwards of Pie Nest I had been sorry to bid farewell, but at Tyntesfield the reverse was the case. I rejoiced when I turned my back on it, of my host I had not the slightest reason to complain but Mrs. Gibbs' chilling reserve had been such as to damp the gaiety – and to depress the flow of good spirits, of which I could boast in 1845. I felt that both the one, and the other, would have been out of place, and thus it may be easily conceived, that I again breathed wore freely when I had left behind me, the Sandstone Mansion of Tyntesfield, with its Tudor castellated architecture. The day was pretty fair, the road from Tyntesfield to Bristol leads [...] [614] nay hilly country, partly wooded and partly cultivated. On approaching Bristol, the town of Clifton came in sight, a row of handsome white buildings, on the summit of a rather high hill, to the left of us, then we skirted the town of Bristol, a canal, a dry dock, and crossing a small bridge arrived at the Railway terminus. The train for Birmingham left at 11 O.cl. for some time I was undecided by which class to go, I fixed on the 2nd for I thought that the price or rather saving between the two, was well worth the trifling inconvenience of a few hours. The carriages were as wide as on the Bristol line. The seats of the second, merely boards without any stuffing, the sides open, without glass windows, the company of course very mixed, Passengers went out and in without my taking any notice of them fare 15/6. The country wore the usual aspect of the English Champaign, fine meadows, fields under cultivation, now being the time for manuring, here and there a small wood, a village, a solitary farm house, a Gentleman's country seat. By 1 Ock. We arrived at Gloucester where the carriages were changed, and every one had to look out sharp for his luggage. In 1845 it was not the custom in England, so general on the Continent, to give tickets for the packages. Many years passed before this improvement was adopted. From Gloucester onwards we travelled on the narrow gauge, the second Class carriages were provided with glass windows, otherwise uncomfortable as the previous ones. We were half an hour behind time; in reaching Bir [...] [615] I bought two biscuits, and on we went, fare 14s. Wolverhampton is the most important place between Birmingham and Liverpool; just before the latter town, we entered a tunnel, whence we emerged into the Lime St. Station, in the centre of the town, whence an omnibus took me to the Stork Hotel Queen's Square, where I had put up in 1843. In the Traveller's room, I took tea with excellent cold meat, and saw in the papers that Earl Spenser had died; when Lord Althorp he was well known as Leader in the House of Commons at the time of the passing of the Reform Bill, Earl Grey being then at the head of the administration. The R-way. mania was about now at it's height, several supplementary sheets were filled with advertisements of Railways projected and with concessions granted.

*Sunday, 5th of October 1845.* Till 10 Ock. a.m. I was in the Commercial room, breakfasting, and writing, other Gentleman were similarly occupied, for in these rooms, writing apparatus were always at hand. My cousin Diedrick Willink's lodgings were in N° 61, N[t]. Bedford St. (Miss McDonalds'). I easily found him out, he appeared to me quite a different person, from what he had been two years ago, perhaps he had actually altered, perhaps and this is more likely, now with the aid of my spectacles I could clearly distinguish his features which in 1843, I could not. We conversed in English then in German, which language he could not speak very fluently and with a foreign accent, and again fell into English. We entered the Chapel of the Blind Asylum, somewhat similar to that of the Foundling in London, here like there the children [_] [616] ranged on both sides of the organ; the service and singing were also the same; as regard the sermon, it is really a pity, in my opinion at least, that the preachers in all Protestants Countries did not limit themselves to inculcate from the Pulpit sound moral principles, they frequently indulge in explanations of dogmas, of sentences from the Bible, which may be good in themselves, but of no use to the audience, this one made no exception to the general rule. Service being over, Diedrick accompanied me to Mr. Schutte's, Shaw St., but the family being at an early dinner 2 O.C., I left my card, and went to Jack's, Nth. Bedford St. I had to wait a few minutes in the parlor, elegantly and comfortably furnished before Mrs. Jack came in. She had not forgotten me, since my last visit in 1843, and unlike the ladies of Tyntesfield, she freely entered into conversation with me, and did not think it below her dignity to be agreeable and chatty, till her husband came in; his attention was more taken up with his son Charles John's pranks, than was perhaps consistent with strict politeness, the boy, a fine little fellow of some four yeas of age, was called after his Father. Mrs. Jack, a Scotch woman, daughter of the Revd. Mr. Church, was tall, and fair, her features, not exactly handsome, were prepossessing. Jack, I found was the same as I had always known him, perhaps the harshness of the otherwise excellent character of "Juan Doble" of Arequipa, had been somewhat smoothed down in the course of his connubial life. His three other children were girls, two of whom, older than their Brothers had in their eyes the same [617] sinister expression which I had occasionally noticed in their father's countenance when in deep thoughts or in anger. It was 3 O.Clock when I left and the weather having much changed for the better I determined on taking a walk into the country – first to the Edge Hill, here the R-way. enters into the Tunnel, about two miles long, reaching to Lime St. Station; in this part I lost my way, but keeping to the right, I came to the banks of the Mersey, to the Docks and Custom-house, thence to my lodgings, where I dined on fried soles, beefsteak and apple dumpling, my porter and ale I divided with Diedrick, who, after having dined at Mr. Stolterfohts, now kept me company till 10 O.cl.

*Monday, 6th of October 1845.* At 10 Oclock a.m., Diedrick called and accompanied me to the office of Gibbs, Bright, & Co., a splendid establishment in North John St., when I mounted the stairs, Mr. Bright came running down, he shook my hand warmly, invited me to dine with him, adding that a bedroom was at my disposal at West Derby. Upstairs I found Mr. Shutte, and Mr. Eck.

For information regarding the Lima market, they referred me to Monday, one of the head Clerks, who gave me all the details I required. The West Indian Mail which, arrived in Southhampton on the 4th had brought Lima letters dated Augt. 5th; only two months old, at that time a rapidity unheard of. Gibbs, Crawley & Co. had sold the two cases of Muslin handkerchiefs with printer borders, bought by me, from Mayer of St. Galle at 14 reales, per dozen in bond, which [...] [620] 24 reales; thus my gain on them was 4 to 5 pr. Cent only, a miserable result; nevertheless I gave Meyer another order for two cases, if he could give me the same article which he had charged three florins for, at 2 3/4 per doz. At 5 Ocl. Mr. Bright, a nephew of his, son of Bright of Bristol, Eck and I went in an omnibus to Mr. Bright's very handsome house in West Derby. His lady whose maiden name was Jones, a member of one of the richest families in Liverpool was friendly towards me, and this time I liked her better than I had done the year before. Conversation at dinner though not so dull as at Mr. Wm. Gibbs' was not particularly interesting. The children, eight in number, including a little cousin, Miss Jones came in when the dessert was placed on the table – their spirits were not so much repressed and checked as at Tyntesfield. At tea time Mr. Eck disappeared for a few moments, and reappeared in a rich dress, that of an Andalusian Majo, with silk stockings, breeches, jacket covered with bell shaped buttons, a waistcoat of a costly texture and a sash round his waist. He looked very well, and sang, accompanying himself on the guitar, and in his assumed character appeared so fascinating, at least to the two elder daughters respectively 14, and 12 years of age, that they could not keep their eyes from him, and when they had to retire at 10 Ock, with their mother they could not conceal that to them it was much too early. Mr. Bright had been meanwhile perusing a number of letters, received from the West Coast. At 11 O.C. we withdrew to our respective rooms.

*Tuesday, 7th of October 1845.* Mr. Bright, his nephew, and I took an early breakfast. An omnibus conv[_] [621] us to Liverpool, thence the train in little more than an hour to Manchester, 32 miles distant, in the same carriage sat Mr. Wm. J. Meyers whose good natured countenance was much to my liking, and another Gentleman, name unknown, who opened letter after letter, all addressed to [_] Edwards & Co. When I alighted from the train I had a momentary glimpse of Christian Hellman, when I separated from the Brights, I went to the office of Mr. Rt. Yates, Gibbs' agent, with him, I was occupied the whole forenoon, making purchases on my account, amounting nearly to £900, the details of which belong to my mercantile books. We had merely time to snatch a hasty dinner in a room, to which we had to descend several steps. I learned to my surprise from Mr. Yates, that the two young Robertsons, sons of Wm. Parish Robertson, before leaving for South America, had been in Manchester for some time, and still owed him about £70, which the father though he knew of the circumstance had not refunded, as little had he (the father) repaid to Rodgers a similar sum borrowed from him. We returned to L-pool. by the 5 O.Clock train, the remainder of the day I was in my hotel, taking tea and reading the papers in which it was said that in Algeria there had been a general rising against the French, and that in the Caucasus the Russians made but little way, or rather satisfactory progress, against the Natives.

*Wednesday, 8th of October 1845.* The first hours of the day I was busy writing letters in the Counting House of Gibbs, Bright & Co. I, then went out to make several calls, on Hellman […] [622] on Samuel Laing; Don Diego Power, La[n]g appeared in very good health, agreeable, talkative, and as pompous as ever. Valdeavellano & Co. in Lima had suspended payment, Alsopp & Co. and Dickson & Co. being the principal Creditors. The former for $20,000, the latter for $17,000. Otto Fink of La Paz was in June 1845 still in debt to Laings house in Valparaiso for purchases made in June 1843. Diego Power, a native of Arequipa, and of Irish Extraction preferred living in England, and in the office of Mr. Atherton a Gentleman whom I did not relish, he had a little room where he wrote and read the papers; with him I went in search of my old good friend James Watson Leadley, but without success. On the other hand we met John Yates nicknamed "Lion Yates", with whom I had been acquainted since my arrival in South America – and now with his big mouth reaching from ear to ear and chewing tobacco he was quite as disagreeable as he had always been to me. At 6 O cl. I was invited to dinner at Jacks, besides myself the Guests were a stout Scotch lady, in mourning like Mrs. Jack probably a relation, and two young men, Clerks I supposed sons of correspondents of Jack's. I need hardly say dinner was very nice as it is always in the houses of wealthy English families, a servant in black, with enormous shoulder knots, a distinction I had not observed before in any other house, waited at table. The conversation ran for some time on noble persons with whom the Jacks had come into contact when on a visit to Douglas in the isle of Man, the religious squabbles in Germany, Eugene Sue French Novels, Bulwer's Novel of Ernest Maltravers then came on the tapis so I took great cares not to say anything which might [623] offend Mrs. Jack's delicacy, yet on coming home, and reflecting, I feared that I might have given utterance to some opinion, not quite in accordance with the austere religious principles in which she, the daughter of a Scotch Clergyman, had been brought up. As regards Jack, recollecting what he had been in Arequipa, I had not much faith in his devotional feelings, nor did I think them deeply rooted – they must have been the growth of later years. After tea I left at 10 O.C.

*Thursday, 9th of October 1845.* This day I had fixed on for paying a visit to the family of Garland, who lived in Bootle, 3 miles to the N. West of L-pool., this family consisted of an old lady, and her 3 daughters, Mother and Sisters of Gerard Garland. Then in 1845 and still in June 1871 when I dictate these lines a resident in Lima – Garland's name has occasionally occured in these Extracts, and will henceforth be mentioned more frequently. I therefore think it not out of place to give an account, in anticipation of what I know of him. His native place is Hull. In 1832 when I, then head of Gibbs Crawley & Co. in Arequipa came to Lima, on account of my health, he was in the employ of Heyworth & Co. with a very moderate salary and was induced by Charles Crawley to enter, as a Clerk into the Arequipa firm of Gibbs', accordingly in Sept. of the said year, he and I travelled to Arequipa by land, for vessels scarcely ever offered from Callao, to Islay at that time – and if they did, the passage, lasted from 20 to 30 days – to accelerate our Journey. We did not encumber ourselves with beds, and reached Arequipa in a fortnight. He was at the time scarcely 20 years of age slender and rather good looking; [624] he made himself pleasant to my wife, and spent many hours in my family for I liked him; my daughter Rosa was about 14 years old, my son Juan at school in Germany, Enriqueta a child. In 1833 when I was called to Lima and Went took my place in Arequipa, Garland remained, but one or two years later, when Hayne visited the latter place and found that Went and Garland did not pull well together, he brought the latter to Lima, where he made himself so useful in every situation which he undertook and was intrusted to him, that in 1842 on my leaving, he took my place as Chef du Bureau, but with a smaller share in the profits of the house than I had had. He is an excellent accountant though not a ready cipherer and a good though somewhat prolix correspondent. Meanwhile the acquaintance ripened into intimacy, every Sunday and holiday he dined with us. Everyday in the week he was at our teatable, and it is not to be wondered at, that Enriqueta who had grown up a pretty and engaging young girl, and he became attached to each other and in July 1848 they were married. At this time Garland was in the height of his prosperity, on the high road to affluence, but unfortunately for him, he and Went could not agree for over six months, the business was not so lucrative as Garland expected, then in a evil hour he listened to the suggestions of an North American, Alexander Ruden established in Paita and other Americans, McCall, Forster and Polhemus who made him believe that he would do well as acting partner of Ruden Co. in Paita. A [...] could not have [_] [625] taken. To leave on his own accord the house of Wm. Gibbs & Co. who had already entered the Huano business, and to bury himself in Paita no one could believe. Nevertheless so it was, this happened in 1851, how many years the partnership lasted with Ruden I do not know neither if at the time of their separation Garland had increased or not, the capital he had when he left Gibbs'. What was now to be done? There was in Paita a North American Adventurer Alfred Duval, who called himself an Engineer. He persuaded Garland that the oil extracted from the seeds of a plant, called Higuerilla the "Palma Christi" growing abundantly in the vicinity of Paita would find a rapid and profitable sale for the purpose of lubricating the machinery used in steamers and in the estates along the coast. This was true, but who was there to gather the seeds – no one – and thus after much money was laid out, in buying ground, putting up machinery and building sheds etc. the speculation had necessarily to be abandoned. Garland's finances were now very low. We have come to the year 1860, when the international war broke out in the North American States, when the price of cotton rose from day to day and many landed Proprietors on the coast of Peru turned their attention to the cultivation of this plant. Pedro Arrese was the owner of much land on both sides of the River Chira, a few leagues to the N.E. of Paita, it was wooded and a yet uncultivated, but the soil fertile requiring only irrigation to produce almost everything. These lands however lay at a great elevation above the river so that they could only be watered by the means [...] [626] worked by steam. Garland made a contract with Arese for 15 years, the details of which I do not recollect. Arese had to contribute the ground, Garland, the labor – both, money in equal amounts – the profits to be divided. Duval procured machinery from the United States, but of so little power did it turn out, that it could scarcely irrigate more than 150,000 plants, and the quantity of raw cotton sent home was very insignificant, just at the time when prices ranged so high, consequently the profits could not amount to much. Money was required to pay the cost of the new machinery, the Engineer, the Machine builder, other subalterns and the laborers in "Monte Abierto" (the name given to the New plantation) and as Arese was short of ready money, at all times – as Garland had no capital of his own, and as moreover, not withstanding his wife's economy, his expenses, owing to his numerous family were great, the natural consequence was, that he became more and more involved in debt. For several years not with standing his apathy and indifference evident on every occasion, his mental anxieties must have been severe, until about the year 1867 signs of an improvement in his situation became more apparent. Mr. Schutte and I had had high words, but the quarrel between us in 1866, was of such a nature as to preclude the possibility of a reconciliation and as I absolutely refused every proposal to take charge of the house, Schutte who was anxious to leave Peru, had to look for other persons to take his place, he turned his attention to Garland and my son Juan, made them offers, which were accepted by both [_] the latter withdrew after the lapse of less [627] than six months. Garland situated as he was could not but bless his stars for this unexpected opening and since March 1868, when to my great satisfaction the old firm of H. Witt & Schutte was changed into Schutte & Co., he has been the active partner of this house, Schutte being absent in Europe, I do not recollect what share Garland has, but I am confident that it will be a difficult task for him to work off the sum he owes to Schutte. From Arrese he separated, selling to him his entire interest in the plantation of Monte Abierto, not one real was paid in cash, and I acquainted with Arese's want of regularity in his pecuniary transactions apprehend that not withstanding the documents drawn up in legal form, Garland will never receive a cent of the purchase money.

To return to my Bootle excursion, and to 9th of October – it was with Miss Emma older than Garland, I conversed, his favorite sister perhaps about 35 years old, good looking, with black hair and eyes, but the latter were so swollen and laden with tears, that she could hardly repress them, scarcely had we exchanged a few words when it became clear to me that though in the course of my life I had come into contact with hundreds of females, ladies and women of all nations, never had I seen one like her. She was a compound of nervous irritability and mental depression. Garland had requested her to join him in Lima, and I encouraged her to do so, but her invariably answers were, oh no Mr. Witt, I cannot, my spirits fail me. You do not know what I feel, and so on. I learned from her, that she had had pupils 15 or 16, whom she always spoke of as my fine boys, though there is no doubt there must have been [_]on [. . .] [628] unruly little disobedient fellows, by these means she gained a respectable livelihood. She even taught latin in which language she was such a proficient as to be able to translate Ovid's Epistles into English verse, with a printed copy of which she presented me. Garlands letter calling her to Lima, upset all her plans, she gave up her school, prepared for her departure, then suddenly changed her mind, what may have caused this change she did not tell me, but when she left the room for a moment, her Mother very different from her, a cheerful old Lady, of a determined character gave me to understand that her daughter had been disappointed in love. When Emma returned she continued harping on what she ought to have done, all the while pricking her fingers with a needle and then cutting the raised skin, caused by the puncture, with a pair of scissors – a proceeding rather unusual in the presence of a complete stranger like myself; besides Miss Emma there were two other sisters, Mary-Anne the second who was not at home, the third Frances was a Governess in Ireland. In the evening I drove out with Mr. Bright and his nephew to West Derby, where we were quite by ourselves, host and Hostess were very agreeable. As they intended going on the continent in the ensuing year I had to relate to them a great deal about my late tour and to point out to them on the Map all the different places I had visited; the daughters were very unaffected, played the piano and at 11 O Clock I retired to my room, when Mr. Bright had the attention to send me a hot drink to take in bed for I had caught a severe cold from travelling in a [_] [629] class carriage.

*Friday, 10th of October 1845.* After breakfast Mr. Bright questioned me about my travels in South America and whilst I did my best to satisfy his curiosity, I had the pleasure to observe that even his daughters were attentive listeners, a proof that what I related was not void of interest. Together we drove to town and a few hours later I accompanied him on board the "Great Western", a steamer lying in the Coburg dock where we found Mrs. Bright, some of her children and her sister Mrs. Heywood, the Banker's wife. The Captain, Mr. Matthews, treated us with champangne etc., then showed us all over the vessel. Both the Grt. Britain and Grt. Western, running at the time, between Liverpool and New York were consigned to Gibbs, Bright & Co. The Great Western had four masts, had accommodation for 140 odd passengers. The Great Britain with six masts could accommodate 300. Neither took second class. The latter steamer having been on the station but a short time the former was yet the favorite. She (the latter) generally made the passage in about fifteen days, the daily consumption of coal being about 30 tons. I now bade good-bye to Mrs. Bright, and returned to town. In the street I saw John Jack talking with a Gentleman with an extremely dark complexion. Mr. Bright afterwards told me that this was black Graham and head of Graham Rowe & Co. of Lima, a son of his married in later years Rosita, a Limeña by birth, the handsome and accomplished daughter of the excellent Mr. John McClean, the founder of the said firm. A daughter of black Graham had just married Mr. [J.] Rowe, […] [630] me in Lima, of whom I will subjoin two anecdotes. A short time after his arrival when he was head of the firm he rushed into Gibbs store in Lima one day with the words "what is Cloth worth?" for this question from its vaqueness, he was much laughed at, for the most insignificant shopkeepers know that the quality of it differs materially and the prices vary accordingly. When married he was quite as much an object of ridicule for his rigid observance of Sunday or the Sabbath as he said, on this day no fire was lighted, all the provisions were cooked the preceding day. Young William Cotesworth a clerk in the house even asserted though this may be an exaggeration that neither Mr. nor Mrs. Rowe would eat fruit if they thought it had been gathered on Sunday, consequently many a fine "Chirimoya" and "Palta", fell to his share, which, added he "I should not otherwise have had".

I dined at Samuel Langs, who resided to the north of Liverpool, his house was small, prettily furnished, with a pleasant view over the surrounding country. We were Mrs. Lang insignificant only remarkable for her large nose, Miss Lang plain, Mr. Middleton a young man, partner of Blundel then in Singapore and his wife the most agreeable of the whole party. We dined, took tea, had some music and singing and I then drove home. Lang as he had always been was his own trumpeter, a term which he applied to a certain Mr. Valentine Smith. He said among other things, that he himself spoke Spanish so well, that in South America he was often taken for a native, there is no doubt he spoke the language well, I believe I have [_] Valentine Smiths name in the first [631] Vol. of these extracts, but whether or not, he merits a short notice, if it were for no other reason but his sudden death, and I may say even tragic. He came to Arequipa in 1830 or 1831, where he took charge of Dickson's Establishment, after John Robinson had been turned out; he was perhaps two years my senior, honest, and upright, gay and cheerful in society, and a good man of business, though as Lang said singing his own praise. Miss Flora Tristan who travelled with him from Islay to Arequipa says in her work – "that he brought to the deserts of America the polite manners of an English Dandy." At a later period he during the absence of Henry Read managed the business of Tayleurs, Read & Co. of Lima. Soon after he went home and came out again as representative of the Frenchman Roux, to Huth Gruning & Co. a complete change had come over him in regard to his religious opinions, on Sunday he would do no kind of work, would not allow any one to speak to him on business. On Saturday night when reading his correspondence, as soon as the clock struck 12, he closed his letters and did not look at them again till Monday Morning. When again in Liverpool some night or other a large meeting was convened in a public building, where certain speakers were to hold forth on some religious subject, considered of great importance; Valentine Smith had made up his mind to take his turn after the first speaker but broke down – he was over excited and so greatly agitated that he was taken ill on the spot and shortly afterwards died. Blundell mentioned above is the same of whom I have spoken in these Extracts and who [...] [632] greatly influenced my destiny. Gibb's sent him to Gibraltar on account of his fine handwriting, me to South America, where my indifferent penmanship would do. Many years later, when Blundell had also come out to Gibbs' on the West Coast, Mr. Charles Crawley spoke to me of him, as a thorn in our side, which must be got rid of. In the coffee room my cousin Diedreick was waiting for me and we remained together till past midnight.

*Saturday, 11th of October 1845.* Mrs. Grautoff had written me a note inviting me to dine with her, this day being her birthday. I therefore made up my mind to go to London by the night train, which left L-pool., not from the terminus in Lime St., but outside the town, from the Edge Hill, whither I went about 3 O.Clock having whiled away the intervening time as well as I could in the

Coffee room, accompanied by a porter, who carried my luggage. I took my seat in a first class carriage, and was I think the only traveller. The train started at 4 a.m. I wrapped myself up well, and comfortably settled in a corner was soon fast asleep. In Warrington, I was asked for the fare, £2, frequently did we stop to deliver and receive letters, and as often, did I awake, but on the whole slept well till I entered Birmingham at 8 O clock; where We changed trains, I had henceforth now and then one or two Companions. At One O clock We were at the Euston Square Station, a cab conveyed me to Mrs. Dakins, Finsbury Square, where Mr. Stiepel occupied my old room; I ob [. . .] as good. In Gibbs' [_] [633] I found many letters, which had been delivered there for me, and then drove in an omnibus to Herne Hill, where in celebration of her birthday Mrs. Grautoff had invited a few friends. At dinner of course, she sat at the head of the table, to her left Miss Monkhouse, an elderly unmarried lady related to the De la Fosses, next to her, Mr. De la Fosse, Mrs. B. Charlton, a young Mr. Hoare and Caroline, Albert at the foot, round the corner, Ellen, another Miss Monkhouse, Mrs. De la Fosse, and I. Bernard, no doubt detained in his office, came in at a later hour. Mrs. Grautoff, as she was always, was very agreeable, and had a word to address to every one. She, her daughters, also Mrs. Bernard, a handsome Brunette, had the appearance of being ladies, which I think could hardly be said of Mrs. De la Fosse, and the two Misses Monkhouse, nevertheless as I sat near the former I tried my best to make myself agreeable. Dinner, tea, music and Conversation filled up the time till 10 O.C. when the party separated. I slept in the house, my cold still being very bad, Mrs. Grautoff kindly sent me, some lemonade to take hot in bed.

*Sunday, 12th of October 1845.* It was a most beautiful morning. We breakfasted as late as 10 O.C. Soon after, I returned to town, I lunched at my Aunt's and by 3 O.Clock was in Grace Church St., whence an omnibus took me to Tulse Hill where Bd. Charlton was residing. It, "Tulse Hill" lies to the south of London, about 5 miles distant, a little further than Brixton. I need hardly add, that the country here abouts is quite as pretty as it is [. . .] [634] tensive environs of London. Though already we were in the fourth week of Autumn, the trees had not yet lost their foliage to such an extent, the ground was not so much covered with brown and yellow leaves as I had observed in the vicinity of L-pool., a difference arising in course from this latter place being nearly two degrees more to the North than the Metropolis. It is natural that Nature did not wear here such an Autumnal garb as there. With some difficulty I found out Bernard's dwelling, Park Cottage, a small but neat little place, with a large garden, and a splendid view over meadows, fields, and beautifully group of trees. At a distance the steeple of Herne's hill Church was just distinguishable. Our dinner was of course plain, but this was made up for by our lively and agreeable chat. Bernard had really a philosophical twin of mind, and took a humorous view of worldly occurrences, and things, that might have distressed other people between us, we finished a bottle of Port. In a lovely moon light night, he accompanied me as far as Brixton whence I returned to London in an Omnibus.

*Monday, 13th of October 1845.* Whilst I was occupied writing in my room I heard some one speaking Spanish – the sound of this language so familiar to me, induced me to go out to learn, who the speaker was. It was Mr. Wm. Parish Robertson who had brought a certain Julian Melendez to board at Mrs. Dakins. The latter I had known in Lima, where his partner was Don Domingo Castañeda, yet a [...] [Lima] very old, and very wealthy [635] (June 1871) but Melendez is dead. At this time he usually resided in Paris and was connected in business with the young Robertsons, of whose future careers I know little or nothing. Hardly had Mr. Wm. Parish Robertson gone, when Oswald Pflücker appeared; just arrived from the Continent. I strongly advised him not to refuse Mr. Wm. Gibbs' proposal to go to Glasgow where, through the intervention of Mr. Ed. Alexander, he had secured him a situation in a large warehouse, and where in the course of a few months he might acquire some knowledge of manufactured goods, accordingly he decided for leaving for L-pool. this very evening. I dined at Mrs. Willinks, and after dinner accompanied Francis to the Prince Theatre where Mr. McCready after an absence of three years from the stage was to act Hamlet; a tremendous crowd was assembled at the door, however we ventured into it and I, protecting my cousin as well as I could, obtained seats in the dress circle (10 shillings for both) in the second box from the stage, which preventing my having a full view of the stage, even when standing. When McCready made his appearance, the applause was great, it seemed really as if it would never cease nor the waving of handkerchiefs, according to the Times Newspaper it was stated these indications of approbation lasted ten minutes. Mr. McCready looked a Gentleman, his face was handsome, but his voice harsh, and his acting, generally so much admired, I did not like; his fits and starts were not true to nature, I am almost ashamed to say a little song sung by Miss Stanly Ophelia pleased me better than all [...] [638] the Evening's entertainment. Next we had a Court Ball in the custome prevailing in 1740. This was very pretty. Finally a stupid farce, the "Man without a head" – so oblivious, that he even forgot his having been married. Francis and I walked home, the weather could not have been finer. At my Aunt's, we had a little supper, it was 2.30 when I got to my Lodgings.

*Tuesday, 14th of October 1845.* I felt sleepy, but had too many letters to answer, which I did at Gibbs', to give way to drowsiness. At 6 p.m. I drove to Herne Hill to bid farewell to my dear friends there, for my departure to

South America was close at hand, after dinner a Revd. Mr. Anderson, Curate of the district and his wife came in, we had tea; cakes and wine, at 10 O clock, soon after the visitors left.

*Wednesday, 15th of October 1845.* Immediately after breakfast I bade good by to Mrs. Grautoff and her daughters – very grateful to the former for all the extraordinary kindness, she had shown me, during my this time residence in London. Caroline had cut out in black paper the profiles of my two sisters which she gave me. Maria's was a good resemblance, Betty's not. In the course of the forenoon, I drove to the Stamford hill to pay a farewell visit to Mrs. Sieveking, with whom I remained perhaps half an hour, she was one of my female acquaintances in London whom I much admired, her husband I did not find in his office. Bernard was in his but had again to walk in the streets to be able to con[_] a few words with me. He accompanied [...] [639] the door of the house of Robert and Maria Cresswell, whom I found at their wine, with them I remained but a few minutes, for they had to dress for a dancing party. Mrs. Willink and Frances to whom I next hastened were already in full attire, and both looked very genteel. It was a pity that the Mother had already lost some of her teeth and that the daughter 25 or 26 was very flat in the bust. On taking leave of them, I kissed my Aunt on the eyes. She seemed sad, to part with me, however, jestingly, as her was her habit, she said "well Henry – I think John will not be angry if you give Frances a kiss", both she and I were quite ready to comply with the Mother's behest. In the course of the day Gibbs had given me a letter of introduction to Byrnes of Panamá. In the course of the day, I had bought eight Patriot ounces, each at £3 4s 6d. In my lodgings I was busy packing up till a late hour.

*Thursday, 16th of October 1845.* Last night I had made my arrangements, in such a complete manner that I could sleep soundly till 7 o.Clock and take my breakfast with all leisure; both of which, few travellers can say on the day of their departure for a long voyage. The name of Mrs. Dakin will not again occur in these Extracts, I may on parting bear testimony, that she was an extremely well conducted respectable woman, and that every one who lodged in her house, could not be otherwise than satisfied with the treatment, they received. Ferdinand Reincke came in, and with him I drove to the South Western Station; at Nine Elms, outside of London, by Waterloo Bridge I took a ticket, for the first class Carriages, for the distance to [Southamp-] [640] ton seventy miles I paid 18s. One hundred weight of luggage was allowed, carriage free, for my seven packages, weighing, two and a quarter hundred weight, I had to pay four and sixpence overweight – a mere trifle. My companions were two Gentlemen, not a word was exchanged between us. Of the country through which we passed I have not say anything in my original diary. At 10 minutes to 2 p.m.

we reached the station at Southhampton, where I had to keep a sharp look out after my seven packages, which I took with me to the Rway. Hotel, small and comfortable, but not much frequented, on my way thither I was molested by Watermen, who offered their services, and by other persons presenting cards of different Hotels. I wrote a short time in the Coffee room, dined on roast mutton with vegetables, and strolled through the streets, some of which were broad macadamised and lined on both sides with handsome large houses – just before my hotel, was a large dock yard, also solid quays, and Steamers, some building, others repairing. The ground was covered with rails not for Locomotives but [for] trucks and carts. On the other side of the water I could discern some land which I suppose was the isle of Wight, to the left or eastward a small river falls into the straits which divide the main land from the Island – the opposite shore was hilly and well wooded. For 2 or 3 hours till bed time, I was occupied writing letters to various friends in Altona.

*Friday, 17th of October 1845.* After having breakfasted, [641] I took my luggage in a sailing boat to the Steamer lying a good way out for this I had to pay f[_] shillings – my cabin, as I said before was not first class. It was [...] re part of the [_]l and [_] uppermost deck I had to ascend two stair-cases; otherwise it was roomy and when the port hole was opened light and airy, when shut the only light came from above through a thick glass, usually called a "bull's-eye" – there were two berths, but the second was unoccupied. I kept with me my two Portmanteaux, Carpet bag, and Hatbox, the other three packages were stowed away in the hold. Having returned to shore I walked about a good deal. At 12.30, a small steamer conveyed all us passengers amongst whom many ladies to the "Trent". In my cabin I arranged my traps, whither I again returned after having paid a short visit to the upper deck – I took up my diary, and put to paper a few sentiments with which my heart was overflowing "Once more I bid good by to you my dear friends, whom I leave behind me in old England, and on the Continent. God bless you all. Those plans which in S. America had haunted me by day and night, the visit to Altona, the travels over a great part of Europe – all is over, all past. Some day or other my whole life will lie behind like this journey at the present moment – may I, then, be able to say, as I do now; I have not been disappointed." The Mail bags came on board. At 3.15 we got under way, at 3.30 we were summoned to dinner which was served in the saloon on the same level with my cabin. About 90 persons sat down, at 4 long tables, I placed myself at the bottom of one of the [...] [642] when I was accosted by one of the officers Dr. Monk who requested me to take his place, and help the soup which I did – the [_] of a [_] turkey was beyond my p [...] pleasant Englishman Mr. Falconer was kind enough to d[_]ch[_]ge the officer. We had besides, cold mutton, Gooseberry pie, [_] and cheese – I ordered a pint of Madeira, being very moderate in the use of stimulants it lasted me several days, to my left sat Mr. Michelena from Venezuela next to him, several South Americans, whose destination I afterwards learned was for Buena Ventura, a port in the Pacific on the Coast of Nueva Grenada between Panamá and Guayaquil; to my right a Mr. Christie related to a young lady passenger, who was apparently in the last stage of Consumption for she never rose from the easy chair in which she reclined – Mr. Falconer, and others who spoke English. The South West wind blew so cold that no one could keep on deck, I read below in Chambers Estracts an excellent work bought by me in Southhampton. The first vol. contained an interesting article on Norfolk island – an extra penal settlement whither convicts are sent from New Holland who from insubordination or other causes require fresh punishment and doubtless more stringent and severe. The climate of the Island is delightful, it is included within the jurisdiction of New South Wales, distant from there nine hundred miles. The next article equally interesting was the life of Jean Baptiste Colbert the famous finance Minister of Louis 14th. I made the acquaintance of a Sweden by name, Haassum, a Colonel, on his way to St. Bartholomew in the West Indies as Governor of the said Island – of the above Nueva Granadi[_] [643] who had been in Europe, making purchases of manufactured goods, and of a Mr. Levy, from whom I gained three games at chess. As long as we were protected by the Isle of Wight, the steamer's motion was scarcely felt, at 6.30 O.C. we stopped at the Needless, a few isolated rocks at the South West end of the island, here the pilot left us and we were now in the Channel, the motion still gentle.

*Saturday, 18th of October 1845.* Anniversary of the Battle of Leipsic. I slept pretty well, though I awoke more than once during the night, perhaps owing to my having turned in too early on the previous night. Between the two berths a small box with a window pane was introduced into the partition of the cabin in which a lighted candle was placed, put out by the Quartermaster every night at 10.30. Both at breakfast and dinner about half the number of those present on the previous day made their appearance not one of the ladies, except a young daughter of Colonel Haassum, perhaps twelve years of age – our entertainment was good, waiting indifferent, to my right sat Dr. Monk who presided at one end of the table, to my left the Nuevo Granadinos. The Trent was considered a "Slow Coach" making about 6 knots pr. hour – it is true against wind and water, I felt not the slightest nausea and passed the day walking the deck, extending my acquaintance, reading, and playing many games at chess, none of which I had as yet lost. After tea, at seven O clock, small parties formed themselves, some played at Whist, others conversed over their brandy and water, and several like myself were occupied in writing. From the Pictori[_] [644] Times" I copied the following, date Oct 18th 1845 – the correct account, obtained by a laborious compilation gives, we understand, 332 railway schemes, brought out to Sept. 30. 1845; requiring a gross capital of £27,900,000! On which £23,057,499 will have to be deposited, but this does not include 137 projects preliminarily noticed but of which we do not know of course the capital, they not having been published.

*Sunday, 19th of October 1845.* During the night the Vessel rolled considerably so much so that towards morning several passengers particularly ladies began to be sea sick, also I felt a little squeamish when I rose at 7 O.C., however as my bowels continued open I felt certain I should quickly get over it which proved the case. The Vessel's motion did not increase and I spent the day as contentendly and in the same manner as the previous one, only on account of this being Sunday, there was no chess playing. After breakfast the crew cleanly dressed ranged themselves on the quarter deck and were reviewed by the Captain this being over prayers were read in the Saloon, at which the greater part of the passengers, I amongst the number, attended. The weather was what the sailors call dirty, we were skirting the Bay of Biscay, there was a long swell from the south. The steamer Teviot from the W. Indies had passed us at 7 O.C. a.m. The following were our meals, at 7 O.C. when still in bed the Steward entered and offered tea or coffee, neither of which I took. At 9 O.C. breakfast, at 12 lunch, never tasted by me, 4 o clock, dinner, tea at 7 O.C. between 9 and 10 those who ordered [_] [645] had their wine or brandy and water, which latter was mostly preferred. For the many children on board a dinner was prepared after lunch. The young daughter of Colonel Haassum, pleased me much, named Harriet Caroline. She spoke English fluently and I frequently talked with her, I likewise entered into conversation with her father, with Don Fco. Michelena, a great traveller, who had been in Lima in 1826, together with Bolivar, and who was acquainted with some of my friends there, and in [?] ayaquil, also with a Dr. Evans, who knew Iturregui of Truxillo.

*Monday, 20th of October 1845.* The temperature grew warmer at Noon Thermometer marked in the shade 15 1/2 R. 67 Faht. The day was spent like Saturday, I lost one game at chess. In the evening after tea, Colonel Haassum, his daughter, Michelena, Dr. Evans, Mr. Grimshaw, a pleasant Irish Gentleman, his daughter Susan, an extremely pretty young lady, and I, made a party by ourselves, and spent the time very pleasantly, till 9.30 p.m. Michelena, who spoke French fluently, English but indifferently, was the most admired, on account of his extraordinary travels, and many passports, which he produced; Miss Grimshaw's cabin was next to mine, together with her married sister, and some of her children; when I went to my berth to fetch my diary, I overheard her remark to her sister, that she had passed a very pleasant evening. Including children, and servants, we numbered one hundred and fifty passengers, of which number 56 were to land at Madeira, for this was exactly the season when all such as dislike or dread the English climate in winter fly to this genial island – one of the passengers [646] Colonel McMahon, 72 years old, who had served in the peninsular War, unfortunately fell on the deck, and fractured his thigh.

*Tuesday, 21st of October 1845.* The wind had changed to the East. We went 8 knots, the motion of the vessel increased, but the Trent being an excellent sea boat, it was not so great as to produce sea sickness. It was a beautiful sight to see the wide Atlantic covered with white crested waves, as far as the eye could reach. So far I had not felt the slightest tedium, which many say, is the necessary consequence of a sea voyage. My new hat (2/6) blew overboard, so I had to take out my Scotch bonnet, purchased in Halifax. After tea in order to have the pleasure of Miss Grimshaw's Company, I played two games of chess with her father, who though inferior to me gained one game, for which, he had to thank his daughter presence.

*Wednesday, 22nd of October 1845.* A beautiful day, the sun shone brightly, and the heat began to be felt. Ther. at noon in the shade 17 Reaummer, 70 Faht. Nobody thought of sea sickness, and I much enjoyed this way of living, fine weather, no cares, agreeable society, good eating and drinking – my Antagonists at Chess were Mr. Levy, a Jew from St. Thomas, Mr. Colbert Harvey, and Mr. Grimshaw. I was more frequently a gainer than a looser. At dinner Mr. Falconer, and his niece, Miss Christie, made me, and one of the Nuevo Granadinos whom his companions had nicknamed "El Mono" (the Monkey) [_] up our seats to them, which at first rather [647] annoyed me but as both the Gentleman and Lady were pleasant, and even the doctor threw aside his usual roughness, I did not resent having been turned out so unceremoniously, hitherto with the Capt. I had not exchanged a word.

*Thursday, 23rd of October 1845.* The wind blew from the south, I took up Miss Garland's translation of Ovid's Epistles, but found it rather stupid, and was glad when a Gentleman lent me "A Guide to the West Indies" by Osburn, secretary to the General Steam Navigation Co., from which I copied some interesting extracts, relat[_] to the several places, at which the steamer would stop and which, will be found in the appendix under Nº 27. Whilst I was thus occupied, I noticed the sky-light was suddenly darkened by a wooden grating being placed over it, and Colonel Haasum who sat near me, said a water spout is coming – "keep quiet" otherwise there will be a rush on deck. I quickly put away my writing materials, but the rain came down so unmercifully, that I, and others quickly took shelter under the Companion way. There was no actual spout (French "Trombe", Spanish "Bomba marina") as I had seen on board the Wanderer, Vide Vol. 1st, page 22, but two whirlpools, at a short distance from the Trent, which the Captain had avoided by altering his course. The pelting rain lasted perhaps five minutes, when the sky above us, cleared in some degree; but to the North East, it continued dark and threatening. Suddenly came a vivid flash of lightning, succeeded by a loud clap of thunder, towards 2 p.m. the weather improved, and We had a fine afternoon and evening. A sailor who [_] [648] been sent aloft, let go his hold when, half way up, and fell on the deck severely injured, a young Englishman, Rivington Wilson, expressed an earnest desire to try his strength with me at chess, to which I willingly acceded; I beat him four times, with difficulty I must acknowledge. At draughts, he was by far, my superior – I being not accustomed to the English mode of playing this game. After tea, Mr. Grimshaw, and his daughter Susan came to that part of the table, generally occupied by Colonel Haassum, his daughter, the Nuevo Grenadinos, and myself. We remained together until Nine O.Clock, when the Grimshaws retired, then the Haassums – I, the last; the St. Americans when present could take no share in the conversation.

*Friday, 24th of October 1845.* The weather was squally, the wind adverse, Ther. 18 R. 72 1/2 Faht. During the day time, I wrote and played many games at chess with Mr. Rivington Wilson, the strongest antagonist I had yet found on board. After tea, our usual party met; we sat as follows – at the head of the table, Mr. Grimshaw reading, to his left hand, the Nuevo Grenadinos, similarly employed, or staring about vacantly; on his right I, then Miss Grimshaw, by her, little Harriet, whom I had taken under my especial care, then her father, Colonel Haassum, our number was completed by a Mr. Radcliff from San Croix whom the Colonel on account of his tremendous whiskers had nicknamed Don Whiskero, sweet on Miss Grimshaw who however did not fancy him; this lady was really particularly handsome and [649] Colonel Haassum, though perhaps rather in fun, confessed to me that, he, a widower, would have no objection to offer her his heart and hand. She was tall, well made, her waist slender and bust well rounded, complexion very fair and clear; Checks rosy, eyes hazel and sparkling; hair, light brown, nose aquiline, lips of the reddest I had ever seen, with teeth very white and slightly apart; her chin, the only feature that did not please me, was long and straight, resembling in this respect the Spanish Bourbons; her feet, arms, and hands were partly concealed by her skirt, and long sleeves of her black silk dress. This evening to pass time, she proposed to play one of the insipid German "Schreibespiele", in English of course, which we agreed to, but soon gave it up, for it was really void of interest, and even while it lasted, it was only made endurable by Miss Grimshaw's presence. For curiosity's sake, I have preserved in the appendix under N° 26, one of our papers, covered with our scribblings of this evening.

*Saturday, 25th of October 1845.* Before the usual hour I was awakened by the words – "Land in sight". At 7 O'Clock, I was on deck, about five miles to the North West of us, lay the Island of Porto Santo, 35 miles distant from Madeira.

It appeared much indented, being intersected by numerous valleys. The higher or mountainous parts had a brownish color, Miss Grimshaw who I supposed had been previously in Madeira told me it was arid and dry in soil; close to it I could distinguish [_] [650] ious isolated rocks, the weather was pretty fair, Thermometer 19 1/2 R., 76 Faht., in the shade, though, a squall now and then drew up. At one of these gusts of wind accompanied by rain, I assisted Mrs. Dunville below, she was also a nice person, but so delicate and suffering from consumption that even speaking was an effort – on her account the whole family was to leave at Madeira. By and by, I took an opportunity to express to Miss Grimshaw my sincere regret that we should lose her so soon, and added that our little evening parties would be void and dull without her, I begged she would allow me to bid her good by now, for otherwise when the bustle of departure came it would perhaps be impossible. Her answer was as kind as I could expect after so short an acquaintance – "One is always sorry to part from people one likes". I have never heard anything since of this family. I think it was 12:30 when we made the South East point of Madeira whence a ridge of low rocks stretches out into the sea. We ran along the South shore of the Island, gentle hills slant down towards the waters edge, they are cut into terraces and covered with vines, which now, the vintage being over, had a brownish appearance, other hills were clad with vegetation, higher up, country houses lay sprinkled about. On the summit, more or less 6000 feet above the level of the sea clouds rested. Now we had a bluff headland before us, crowned with a pine wood. We rounded it, and were in the Bay of Funchal whose western boundary is formed by a [. . .] of land extending southw[_] [651] several vessels were at anchor in the roadstead, of which the steamer "Dart" was to leave this very day for England, by it I hoped to forward a letter to Hy. Sieveking, written on board. Funchal at the end of the bay, is situated like Valparaiso on a narrow tract of land, between the sea and the hills which rise immediately behind the town. The same as in Valparaiso, up these hills run gullies or quebradas lined with houses, which with few exceptions are all white washed. Towards the West a spur of these hills reaches the sea, so that that part which forms the Almendral of Valparaiso is here wanting. At the eastern extremity is some building intended for a fortification. On the summit of the ridge, another fort, towards the West a flagstaff, also in this direction lies a rock in the Bay on which is the Quarantine Establishment, on the beach I noted a heavy conical pillar which, I learned was originally intended for a crane but had never been used. The Government house was of a larger size than the generality of houses here. I counted two or three churches and was told by Miss Grimshaw that many inclosures painted white like the Country houses, on the brow of the hill served as fences for the vineyards. Dr. Evans told me that as might be expected the superior wines are produced from the grapes on the southern side of the Island – the first class vintage is generally sent to the U. States and East Indies; the next in quality to England and the lighter sort produced from the vines growing in the Northern parts is sent to Frankfort on the Main, whence after some manipulation it returns as Rhenish wine I much doubt the correctness of the [652] statement – the engine stopped at 1.45 Oc. We did not come to an anchor, many shore boats came off, also the sanitary boat, from which through a trumpet, for no one ventured to come on board, the question was asked "What is your state of health"? – the reply given in the same manner was – "one case of Measles", the night before a child had been taken with this disorder. The sanitary boat moved off, meanwhile all the passengers, many of them new faces, who had not left their berths, since the first day of leaving crowded the quarter deck, there was no wind – the heat great, an hour elapsed, a second, still no answer from the shore; the gun was fired a mark of impatience but in vain, the first dinner bell rang, then the second, all hastened below. A lady one of the new faces turned me out from my original seat, my second I oferred to Miss Christie and thus having swallowed only a few mouthfuls I returned on deck to converse with Miss Grimshaw. At last the sanitary boat came back bringing this sapient order – "The family with the sick child is to go in quarentine with all the children on board under seven years of age, all other passengers are permitted to land." It was also added that the parents might accompany their children. This was a sad blow to Mrs. Dunville she was too weak to go into Quarentine and separate from her little Annie she would not, her sister Miss Grimshaw proposed to go in her place, but this her father would not allow. At last they determined to smuggle the child on shore, as above seven years. Colonel Haassum took great care of Miss Grimshaw, I had little Harriet under my charge, and thus we remained [...] till the last moment, when the family [653] entered the boat. We called after them "good night" and followed them with our eyes till they were out of sight, lost in the surrounding darkness. It was much too late for those who were going on in the vessel to go out shore. A great many passengers landed amongst them poor Colonel McMahon with his broken leg. At 10 p.m. we continued our voyage, half an hour later, I went to my berth. It was midnight when I fell asleep.

*Sunday, 26th of October 1845.* This was for me the first tedious day, since our departure from Southhampton. Already when I awoke I missed something, it was the prattle and singing of Bobby and Annie, in the cabin close by. It was Miss Grimshaw's sweet voice, it was even Mrs. Dunville's cough, which no more sounded in my ears. In the course of the day I removed from the second Class cabin hitherto occupied by me, to one of the first class, which not larger, was much lighter and one flight of stairs higher up. We had no prayers.

No ladies made their appearance, I did not know whether they had all landed at Madeira, or whether which was more likely, those who might be on board kept within their cabins, for the weather was row and the sky cloudy. Chess was prohibited, I read the “Last of the Mohicans” by Cooper till I grew tired of reading. After dinner and after tea, I tried to kill time by chatting with little Harriet, who at last commenced teaching me Swedish and made me read to her in this language.

*Monday, 27th of October 1845.* In my present berth the laboring of the engine was more clearly heard [_] [654] the vessel’s motion more felt, than in my previous one, but owing to the continued favorable state of the weather, and the smooth sea, the motion was not such as to cause me the slightest sea sickness, that horrible complaint which when on board the Wanderer in 1824 and on board the Vicar of Bray in 1843 caused me inconvenience, had more or less entirely left me. This day was clear and fine, we had a trifling swell in the morning which increased as the day wore on, also a breeze which though contrary had in the first hours of the day hardly impeded our progress, it grew so strong towards evening as to occasion a falling off in our speed from eight to seven knots. Miss Grimshaws departure had left a great void on board felt by the Colonel, myself and others. I spent the day, reading, conversing and playing Chess.

*Tuesday, 28th of October 1845.* Thermometer in the shade 20 R. 77 Faht. I passed the day like yesterday. Another Chess player turned up Mr. Andrew Ramsay, established in Trinidad with a Mr. Jamieson brother of Jamieson of the firm of Patterson Jamieson & Co. of Glasgow. We were evenly matched; between dinner and tea, little Harriet taught me Swedish.

*Wednesday, 29th of October 1845.* The warmest day we had had as yet, Thermometer 20 R. 77 Faht. We were now in the N. East Frades. Chess playing was sole occupation, Mr. Ramsay proposed that we should play two against two, which was agreed to. Two sat down to one board, two to another, each move being duly considered was communicated to the other party by writing. Ramsey and Levy against Harvey and myself – the game lasted from […] 4 and from 5.30 to 6.30 when the for[_] [655] gave in. An account of the game will be found in the Appendix under N° 28.

*Thursday, 30th of October 1845.* I changed my warm clothing for light. At noon we were in Lat 25° 35’, Long 30 1/2°. I played a game of chess against Mr. Ramsay and Harvey, Mr. Levy having retired from the Contest which I gained. The Trent measured 1400 Tons, without including the room for the Engines. The Captain a gentlemanly quiet man, “Boxer”, brought up in the Navy, found the provisions; the Company allowing him for each adult, first class cabin passenger, seven shillings daily; for each of the crew 15 pence. The entire Crew consisting of sailors, firemen, engineers, cook, and his helpers, butcher, baker, confectioner, steward, doctor, inferior officers and Captain numbered nearly 100. There was on board a negro who has accompanied General Flores from Ecuador, and was now returning to his native country. He was half cracked, and gave rise to the following amusing colloquy between two sailors. A – "I say Jack, the black chap they say is crazy." B – "They say he is in love with the fine girl who went on shore at Madeira" A – "what fine girl?" B – "oh she, with the fine figure and red cheeks"; A – "Ah! Ah! I understand you, her whom half the passengers were mad after".

*Friday, 31st of October and Saturday, 1st of November 1845.* On the latter of these two days Thermometer in the shade at noon stood at 21° R., 78° Fah., on the former at 21 1/2° R., 80° Faht. An awning was spread over the quarter deck, between dinner and tea the heat was much felt below, the evenings were delightful [_] deck. The moon in […] [656] Venus shone with uncommon brightness, and my old friends Mars, and Jupiter, in the Vicar of Bray, I never failed to look up to, recollecting that long voyage. At chess I was more frequently a winner than a loser; I became acquainted with a pleasant English man, Mr. Ellice, a great traveller on the Continent and in the East; with a Mr. Magnus, from Jamaica and with a lady with two children from the same Island. The Doctor read to me, and Colonel Hausum, part of an amusing diary kept by him in New South Wales, in 1840.

*Sunday, 2nd of November 1871.* We were within the tropics, Thermometer at Noon in the shade 21° R., 81 Faht. The weather was splendid, but the heat almost intolerable, fortunately in some measure it was tempered by the wind; blowing from the N.Et. After breakfast the sailors had to pass muster on the quarter deck, they wore their clean blue jackets, white duck trousers and shining broad brimmed hats, the review over, they gathered round the Capt. and listened to the reading of the regulations of the Company, as to the conduct to be observed in case of fire on board; next followed prayers, this day, read on deck, which attended by me, more than once on my future passages, has always struck me as a very impressive solemnity. Here, where perhaps a hundred persons no fellow creature near them, for many, many miles, directing their prayers and let us hope their thoughts also, to God Almighty, above them the Azure sky, below the unfathomable deep ground, as far as the [657] eye reached the wide expanse of the dark blue atlantic, dotted at great intervals, with a small white speck, a solitary foaming wave. Surely, he must be a man cast in a very peculiar mould, who at such a moment, is not impressed by a sense of his utter insignificance who does not feel impelled to recommend himself to the divine Protection of our father "who art in Heaven". The Captain stood with his back to the wheel, before him a table covered with the Union

Jack, and a prayer book on it, the sailors sat on temporary benches, such of the passengers as were present, I amongst them, on chairs and stools along the bulwarks. Towards the south, flags were fastened between the awning and the deck to keep out the fierce rays of the unclouded sun. In the course of the day I made some extracts relative to the Steamer, the "Great Western", from Chamber's Journal interesting at that time, when steaming was comparatively in its infancy, but not so now in 1871, when Steamers are seen in every part of the Globe, and their number daily increasing for which reason I will copy here only one or two of the principal points.

"The Great Western left Bristol 3 ap. 1838, to solve the great problem of Atlantic Steam Navigation, she arrived at New York in 15 days, 10 hours, having run a distance of three thousand, one hundred and eleven miles. Her consumption of coal being 450 tons, her measurement was 1340 tons, length of deck 230 feet, her two engines 225 horse power each. Between the 8th Apr. 1838 and 24 Nov. 1844 she had made 70 passages, altogether 256,000 statute miles, average speed miles, 10 and a half, pr. hour, perhaps a fraction less. The number of passengers during that time was 57[_] [658] her cost Sixty three thousands of Pounds sterling.

*From Monday, 3rd to Thursday, 6th of November 1845.* The heat increased daily, at night time it was such that I often lay completely uncovered, sometimes a sheet over me, the Thermometer on the 5th in the shade was 23° R., 84° Faht. The speed at which we went was moderate, even with a fair wind, when all the steam on, it was somewhat more than seven knots pr. hour. The fair wind caused a saving of 6 tons daily of coal, the average consumption per diem was from 25 to 26 tons, on leaving Southampton we had 800 tons on board. My occupation did not vary; conversing a little, reading a great deal, and playing at chess whiled away time. In the course of the two next days, Mr. Ramsay and I played Chess against Mr. Levy and Harvey which lasted about 8 hours, and consisted of about sixty moves, on each side, when the latter gave it up. I read in "Warburtons Cross and Crescent", that the island of Pantellaria, whence comes the excellent breed of Asses, used in Messina, is the "Botany Bay" of Naples, and also believed to be the Island to which Homer refers as being the island where Calypso resided. With the ladies I was a little acquainted, only little Harriet Haasum was a great friend of mine and occasionally, I exchanged a few words with the Lady mentioned on the 1st inst. I made also the acquaintance […] blue s[_]tacled Scotch lady. [659] On the evening of the 5th there was a great hubbub on deck. The sailors invaded the quarter deck, they then commenced dancing a reel, whereupon one of them, meant to represent Guy Fawkes, wrapped in sheepskins with a lighted lantern in his hands, sitting on a bier, was carried about the decks by four of his companions, now and then, they lowered the bier and ranged themselves round the same, singing some songs, another acting the part of buffoon, covered with an ox hide which emitted a very unpleasant odour, the horns stuck up from his head, he skipped and jumped about, in a very grotesque manner. The main purpose of the performances was doubtless to obtain money from the generosity of the passengers, which one of the Sailors collected. The whole lasted about an hour, when the Boatswain with the sound of his whistle, recalled the men to the forecastle, and to their various duties. This being a beautiful evening, all the passengers were on deck. The ladies were requested to sing, but they having refused, some of the Gentlemen volunteered to do so in their stead, and thus a few hours were passed agreeably, till it was time to retire.

*Friday, 7th of November 1845.* Spent like the previous ones, the heat nearly insupportable, the Therm. rose half an hour after Noon, to 24° R., 86 Faht. Of all the Gentlemen I liked best, was Mr. Ramsay, with whom I walked the deck very frequently, with the Scotch learned lady, Miss McKinnon, though very attractive I had a very long talk. At 5.30 the island of Barbad[_] [660] came in sight, at 9.30 we were hardly a mile from Bridgetown, having fire a gun and burned a blue light, We dropped anchor. The lights of the town were clearly visible, many shore boats came off, little Harriet and I leaning over the bulwarks, listened to the imperfect English of the boatmen, badly pronounced and very energetically spoken, but hardly intelligible. The night was splendid. It was nearly eleven when I left the deck to retire to my berth and past eleven, when I fell asleep.

*Saturday, 8th of November 1845.* I awoke at 5.30 a.m., rose at 7, arranged my traps in my berth and went on deck at 8 O.C. this was the first time I saw a West Indian island and one glance convinced me that the graphic description, written it is true, in glowing colors, which I had often read and admired in [Toms] Cringle's log, were at the bottom truthful and correct. The bay in which the Trent lay, called Carlisle is formed by two necks of land, which at its two extremities stretch into the sea, bearing respectively from the Trent N.N.W. and S.S.E., the latter considerably longer than the former had a signal flag staff at its point. The entire shore with the exception of where a cluster of houses formed Bridgetown was filled with a continuous row of all descriptions of trees and bushes, overtopped by various kinds of Palms which bear the date, and the cocoa nut, also the mountain Cabbage tree. Between them stood isolated houses partly concealed by thick foliage behind this [_] [661] along the coast the ground carefully cultivated rises into an undulating plain with gentle acclivities. The weather was beautiful, but the heat intense, at 9 O.clock, the Thermometer marked 23 1/2 R., 84 Faht. The sea unruffled by the slightest breeze was as smooth as a mirror, the bay was pretty well filled, mostly with one masted sloops, also with full rigged ships, one of which had just arrived, with a cargo of huano, from the coast of Africa, the steamer "Reindeer" belonging to the same Company, as the Trent, of 400 tons lay alongside of us. She left the same day for Demarara taking with her the mail and one of the Passengers, Mr. Harvey. I learned on this occasion that the British Government paid this company "The Atlantic" for conveying letters £20,000 pr. month. From an early hour in the morning several Mulatto girls had come on board, decently dressed in printed cotton gowns, with a colored cotton handkerchief tied round their heads, the object of their visit was to present cards of the various hotels in the town, with one of them, Colonel Haasum, his daughter, and I went on shore; in what she called her own boat. We were rowed round the corner of a small mole and landed, following our guide through a part of the town still in ruins, having been destroyed by fire on the 3rd of July last. We came to the public house kept by a mulatto woman Miss Phillips, a character at that time well known in Barbadoes, she used to attract general attention, by her extremely showy dress. Colonel Haasum having ordered dinner, he, his daughter, and I sallied forth to see, what was to be seen in the town and its environs; the streets were not paved, the soil of [662] a heavy clayey nature; the houses were partly built of brick, and white washed, none above one storey high. Glass windows were also seldom seen, Venetian blinds being used in their place, not a few, miserable wooden huts – of the population hardly one in twenty was white, nineteen twentieth part colored from the deepest black of the true negro, to the lightest yellow of the mulatto and Quarteron. Of the dress of the females I have given an idea, when speaking of the Mulatto girls who came on board. The clothing of some of the negresses was so scanty as to expose a great deal of their persons; my companion who, owing to his long residence in St. Bartholomew knew well how to treat them, accosted early every one in a jocular manner, never omitting the word "Lady", many were ready with a quick answer, others grinned from ear to ear, showing their brilliant white teeth. The males without exception wore jackets and trousers of some coarse white stuff, not unfrequently out of repair. The porters carried every thing on their heads, from the heaviest loads to the most insignificant trifle. We entered a store of some importance, where the Colonel made several purchases its owner was a white. I bought a pair of light trousers for one dollar equal to 4s 2d and a trunk for 2$ both very cheap in my opinion. This being done, We engaged a little black fellow to show us the way out of town, and not withstanding the great heat walked a great distance into the open country. The vegetation was very luxuriant, and no where have I seen such a numberless vari[_] [663] of flowers covering bushes, and trees. Of Peruvian growth, I found here the B[?]nana, the Cactus, and Penca, but none of the three in great abundance. On the other hand, sugar cane fields covered the ground, as far as the eye reached, and it was clear to us that sugar formed the principle produce of the Island, notwithstanding its comparative smallness and scarcity of water, it exported annually 30,000 hogsheads of sugar each weighing 1500 lbs net. This large amount was attributable to the cheapness of labor and the consequent careful cultivation of the soil. The inhabitants are fond of calling Barbadoes "little England" and when they have occasion to visit one of the other islands, are in the habit of saying we have been to the West Indies. A sudden shower of rain came on when our little guide knocked at the door of a house, which was shut-up, it was opened, and we entered, taking shelter under a verandah, but the rain increasing, went inside and there were joined by the lady of the house, a very light colored mulatto woman, wife to a Mr. Pitcher, a store keeper in Bridgetown. The room was clean and neat, the floor boarded, and without window panes, Venetian blinds being their substitute. The rain over, We continued our walk, as far as the Governors and the General's gardens. From the gateway of the latter we could see country similar to that we had walked over from Bridgetown extending to a considerable distance from this point, we returned, the Colonel, and I accosting nearly every one we met, even the stalwart Grenadier at the Governor's gate; having reached Miss Phillips', the Colonel insisted on my dining with him, but I declined, desirous of seeing something more of Barbadoes, the little black sho[_] [664] [?] to the bathing establishment, out of town from the shore a long narrow bridge runs out into the sea, at its extremity a small wooden building for undressing where a few steps lead into the sea, here a small quadrangle covered with awning is enclosed by strong stakes driven into the ground to protect the bathers against sharks, not infrequent in these waters, the bottom was a smooth firm sand, but the water, disagreeably warm was so shallow as only to reach my waist. Returning on board with the two trunks, my own, and Colonel Haasum's, I came to the market place, cool and airy, in the middle stood a stately tree, under the shade of which, and its vicinity, heaps of sweet potatoes, Yams, pumpkins, and other vegetables lay piled up on the ground, whilst meat and fish were exposed for sale on stalls. The buyers and sellers, keeping up an infernal din, with their English gibberish. At dinner on board, we mustered only half the Passengers, I took my seat near Mrs. Levy from San Thomas, with whom I conversed very pleasantly, the heat was excessive, nothing was to be seen but a constant wiping of faces. The Thermtr. in the evening in the Saloon stood at 84° Faht., in the first hours of the night, vivid sheet lightning played all round the horizon. In Bridgetown I exchanged a five pound note for 24 dollars, for a two real piece I had to pay a shilling and a halfpenny. This two real piece was equivalent to four pieces, each 5 West Indian pence. The bath cost me one of the five pence, the fare to, and from the shore two shillings. [665]

*Sunday, 9th of November 1845.* Last night all the passengers had returned on board, with the exception of Mr. Harvey, who as already said had gone on board the "reindeer" for Demerara, and Mr. and Mrs. Alison, with whom I had not become acquainted, who remained in Barbadoes. During the night, We had left Carlisle Bay, without my observing it, and when this morning I went on deck, the Island of Grenada, belonging to the English, like Barbadoes was just distinguishable to the S. West. After breakfast, We were running along its southern coast, the sea smooth as a mill pond. The heat tremendous 89° Faht. in the shade. Grenada, very unlike Barbadoes which may be called level, is extremely mountainous and rugged, grey colored peaks rise to a considerable height, with here and there, a small patch of cultivation of a light green color. This island like Barbadoes produces sugar, but to a smaller extent, owing to the sterility of its soil. Towards the west the mountains decrease in height, and the southern coast terminates in the same direction, in a bluff head, which we doubled, then shaping our course to the N.W. we had to our right high steep rocks covered with wood to their very tops. Immediately after them, the town of St. George opened to us. It lies picturesquely upon and between hills and encircled by woody heights which are covered with fortifications. Two Churches could be seen, one with a steeple, belonging to the Episcopalians, one with a square [_] to the Bresbyterians. We still steamed on [666] and rounding a rocky promontory on the extremity of which stood Fort George, came to an anchor, in a small cove, almost completely land locked. Half an hour or so previously, the harmony, which had prevailed on board during our passage, was disturbed by Michelena, who could express himself in English, complaining to Captain Boxer, that the servants did not attend on him, as they ought to do. I could not hear what he said, but the Captain's answer was, "if it is your intention to insult me, you may do so on shore" before Michelena could reply a certain Mr. Miller, a watchmaker from Kingston, a rough old fellow, thought it his duty to take up the cudgels for the honor of a British steamer, and went up to Michelena threatening him with his stick. Other passengers interfered, and the Antagonists were separated, Michelena being convulsed with rage. In the cove, probably the "Carenage" of which the extracts Nº 27, page 2nd in the Appendix speaks, we lay so close in, that a scaffolding reached from the coal depôt, to the steamer and coaling immediately commenced for which purpose Negresses were mostly employed, who carried their loads on their heads. The prospect which the island presented was really superb, and I think hardly surpassed by anything I had seen in Europe during my late long travels. Immediately behind the wooden sheds under which the coal lay piled up, rise the grey rocks with ramparts and fortifications encompassing not only the cove, but also the town, which somewhat to the right is visible between the hills, and along the beach here and there [667] where a few trees were cleared away stood a house surrounded by a patch of ground, the light color of which gave evidence of its being under cultivation, whilst the Cocao nut trees, laden with fruit remind you of being in the West Indies. It was now about noon, nearly all the passengers landed, but I am certain none of them would have thought of taking such walk as I did, in the middle of the day, under a tropical sun, perhaps it was not quite prudent, but I knew what I could do, or rather bear, and to be sure, this day's violent exercise – crossing the town in every direction, had no bad effect. I found many streets extremely steep, stone steps leading down to the shore. The houses, three storeys high, in general were built of wood, some of brick and stone. The population as far as I could judge, consisted exclusivily of black and colored people, some of the former I saw dressed as Gentlemen and Ladies, the greater part however, were of the laboring classes. This day being Sunday, and the doors of their huts being open, I saw them lolling on the ground, doing nothing! Some of them not unfrequently picking parasites out of the heads of their little ones. Besides the above two churches, just mentioned, there was a French Chapel probably Catholic. In the Episcopalian there were three monuments erected to commemorate the deaths of the loyal British subjects, who had fallen victims to their fidelity to the Crown, during the rebellion of 1795. That, in the middle bears the names of Ninian Home, Lieutenant General and of a few others who, were taken prisoners 3rd of Mch. 1795, murdered by "execrable Bandits stimulated by [_] [668] insidious arts of French Republicans, murdered in the rebel Camp of Quagua". The monument to the right is to the memory of Josias Rogers, Captain of the "Quebec" Man of War, who died 25th April 1795; that to the left, to the memory of "the loyal military men, and Inhabitants who lost their lives in 1795 and 6." When out of town I ascended a path through the midst of bushes, till I reached the fortifications on the summits of the hills mentioned before. These fortifications were in a ruinous state, the walls dilapidated, and the wood work decayed. In one of them there was still a cannon with balls lying around it on the ground, but no Sentry to guard them, from this elevated point I looked around me. At my feet lay the town separated by the promontory with Fort George from the Cove, in which 3 steamers were at anchor and beyond, to the west, the wide ocean, the firmament apparently resting on it. Inland I discovered a rivulet, on the banks of which black women were lustily beating, and washing linen. On the other side, another ridge of mountains, similar to that on which I had taken my stand. I returned to the town, thence in another direction, I walked along the beach, on which stood miserable looking hovels, occupied by Negroes, a little further on I came to the rivulet which I had seen from the mountain top. I followed its course up the valley, it brought me to the Cemetery, shaded by Cocoa Nut trees, with a few wooden monuments and many humble graves. Once more I returned to town and now directed my steps to the rocky promontory garrisoned by black soldiers in English Uniforms, who also occupied the Barracks. [...] about 3 O.C. I [...] [669] been on my legs for more than two and half hours under a broiling sun. In the fortification my Thermr. in the shade marked Faht. 95°, I was bathed in perspiration and returned on board. The coaling was not yet finished. We dined at 3.30 p.m. and several of the Gentlemen probably beacuse of they knew I was leaving the Vessel, invited me at dinner to take wine with them, after dinner I returned the compliment when the dessert was placed on the table, by ordering a bottle of Champagne, very good, at the price of 4 shillings. I directed the waiter to pass it round to Captain Boxer, the Purser Mr. Boutch, Colonel Haasum and daughter, to Mr. and Mrs. Levy from San Thomas, Mr. Ramsey, Mr. Ellice of Leadenhall St. London. When dinner was over it was time for all on board bound for Jamaica, to think of going on board the "Tay", about the same size as the Trent lying near us. The "City of Glasgo" a small craft had already left for Trinidad. I kept a strict look out after several packages belonging to me, and saw them safely put in one of the Trent's boats, which after I had said good bye to my friends on board, conveyed me with several others to the "Tay", in which, my berth was exactly like the one I had had on board the Trent, with a small window to the sea, and one towards the main deck, a flight of stairs leading down to the dining saloon, another to the upper deck. At 7 we got under weigh, shortly after were called to tea, not by the ringing of a bell but by the striking of a gong, an instrument introduced into Europe from the East Indies and China; it consists of a concave plate made of Zinc and copper or perhaps [...] [670] with a wooden mallet covered with leather, the sound produced is very great. It was a beautiful cool moon light night. I accosted Miss McKinnon, Captain Sharp joined us and we remained together till 10 O.C., the motion of the steamer was also imperceptible.

*From Monday, 10th to Wednesday, 12th of November 1845.* In Southampton one hundred and five passengers had embarked on board the Trent, now on board the "Tay", we were twenty five or thereabouts, namely Mr. Miller, a watchmaker from Kingston, Mr. Pinnock, merchant of the same town, with wife and two children, Mrs. Chapman, a widow, who was to be married in Jamaica, her two children and sister Miss Stellard. Mrs. Ramos and her young son, Miss McKinnon, Mr. Magnus, Mr. Phillips, a Mrs. Mancor with two children to join her husband a military man in Newcastle and a Mrs. Nathan. All these were to leave at Jamaica, and for Chagres, besides myself myself the Neo Granadinos, Gabl. Martinez, his brother in law Pio Ranjifo, Miguel Escobar, and his two nephews Gonzales, Varcona, and Joaquin Vargas. The first day at breakfast I took my seat at the table presided over by the Captain, but at dinner I removed to the other with the doctor at one end, the purser at the other, exclusively occupied by the South Americans, I did so partly because I did not much admire Capt. Sharp by far not so much the Gentleman as Captain Boxer, and partly because I thought it prudent to court the acquaintance of the Neo Granadinos who would […] [671] probably be my companions as far as Panamá and perhaps still further. The heat during these three days was excessive, at noon on deck it ranged in the shade from 85° to 86° Faht. One night I awoke bathed in perspiration; though the window towards the sea was open, and I was not even covered by a sheet. Time passed rather heavily, there was no chess playing, the ladies possessed no particular attractions, Miss Stellard though young and tolerably good looking, was rather insignificant, Miss McKinnon, to my sorrow had taken such a fancy to me, that I really found her a nuisance, and most difficult to escape from her when once she had fairly taken hold of me. The reading of Chamber's Journal afforded me some amusement, I noted particularly an account of Marshal McDonald of the first French Empire and one of the Napoleon's Generals. He was the son of a poor Scotchman, whose original name was Mac Kechan, who served as a footman to the heroic Miss Flora McDonald, who, it is well known, after the defeat of Charles Edward, the Pretender, contributed in a great measure, to his escape. In an open boat Miss Flora, the prince in the attire of a servant, under the name of Betty Burke and the footman Mac Kechan rowed from one of the Hebrides to another. The Evenings on deck were beautiful the moon shone, not one passenger remained below, once or twice Mr. Leas contributed to our amusement, by singing and playing. The rate at which we went through the water, was on an average about from seven to eight knots pr. hour even though we were favored by the steady N.E. Trade winds. The motion of the vessel gradually went on [_] [672] creasing so much so that on Wednesday I felt squeamish; in the afternoon I recovered however after dinner, and was able to play at whist, with three of the Gentlemen, Mr. Magnus, Mr. Phillips, and Mr. Pinnock. The Peruvian Palta is a fruit indigenous in the West Indies. It appeared at breakfast, under the name of Alligator Pear, a corruption of the "avocato pear".

*Thursday, 13th of November 1845.* At 8 O.cl. when I went on deck, we were steaming along the southern coast of the Island of Santo Domingo which, as far as I could distinguish from the distance at which we were, say from five to six miles, was a highland covered with wood from its base to its summit, when drawing nearer I saw here and there, a gray rock protruding from amidst the forest, also some pieces of cleared ground, but these attempts at cultivation were so scanty and far between, that I willingly gave assent to what some of the Passengers told me of the extraordinary laziness and indolence of the present occupiers of Santo Domingo – the free Negroes, the Sugar plantations had been neglected to such a degree that instead of exporting as in former times, it had become necessary to import sugar from Porto Rico and that if no stringent measures were taken to avert the evil, the same fate would befall the Coffee estates, for the Negroes would not take the trouble of planting new trees, they contented themselves with gathering the berries from the old plants, which in course of time [_] necessary die out. At 12.30 We stopped [673] in Jacmel Bay opposite the town of the same name. We did not drop anchor but kept ourselves sta[_]ry by means of the paddles. Therm. in the shade stood at 86 Faht., the ladies came on deck, hardly had I addressed a few words to Miss Stellard, when Miss Mckinnon pounced on me with a french book "La Lanterne Magique" in her hand. She was desirous to show me the engravings which it contained, and also request me to explain some things which she did not understand, this would have been pleasant enough had she been younger, prettier and not of the deepest blue. We lay about one and a half miles from the shore and the two extremities of the extensive bay, bore respectively S.S.E. and E.S.S. Jacmel appeared to me a miserable place consisting of some huts built partly on the beach, partly on the surrounding heights, the fortifications corresponded to the wretched look of the town. When steamers first touched at this port the letters delivered were very few, at this time the correspondence had much increased, especially for the town of Port au Prince, situated across the mountains from 28 to 30 miles distant. The Admiralty Agent was the only one who went on shore taking the mailbag with him, after his return and a detention, of one thing with another about an hour, We continued our course. We passed the cape Jacmel only remarkable on account of several large blocks of stones which apparently had recently fallen from the coast into the sea. We steamed westwards to Jamaica and soon lost sight of Santo Domingo. After tea the same as last night we played whist till half past 10 O.C. At 8 O.clock we were interrupted [_] [674] being called on deck to see an almost total eclipse of the moon, only a minute portion of her disk remained being uncovered by the earth's shadow. Of course as long as the eclipse lasted the stars were visible, they disappeared as soon as the greater luminary recovered her light; before we left the deck Mr. Lees, quite a humorist, diverted us by imitating McCready and other famous English Actors. It was past 11 when I retired to my berth and had to undress in the dark, the lights being put out.

*Friday, 14th of November 1845.* At 8 a.m., we were opposite the most western point of Santo Domingo, Cape Tiburon, my original diary does not say, whether it could be seen from on deck or not. It was as late as 6 p.m. before the high land of the eastern part of Jamaica came into view, at its extremity is a light house with a revolving light. We ran along the southern shore of this island which unlike that of Santo Domingo, does not rise immediately from this water's edge, on the contrary for a rather long distance the coast appeared to us low and level ascending gradually into ridge after ridge, the highest of which is known by the name of the Blue Mountains, both the low land and the Heights are covered with timber, occasionally a white house peeps through from under the luxuriant vegetation and patches of land are also under cultivation, here I suppose not quite so rare, as in the islands of the blacks just left behind us, for some time the Captain was doubtful whether to enter Port Royal in the night, or not, having decided on the latter, all the passenger went be[_] [675] this evening we had no whist and all together the time hung heavily on my hands, I endeavoured to while away an hour or so, conversing with Miss Stellard who, on board the Tay, was more accessible than she had been in the Trent, where the Admiralty Agent had kept her under a strict surveillance, the naïveté of some of her expressions made me conclude that she had not been much in society, she was however pert enough to term Miss McKinnon an intolerable chatter box, and her light blue eye [...] covered in the raven locks of that [...] few silvery indications of a mature a[_].

*Saturday, 15th of November 1845.* During the night we had kept off and on, without making any progress. At 5 a.m. we steamed on, I awoke and was on deck at 6.30, the sun had just risen, it was a beautiful morning, a few passengers, both ladies and gentlemen were assembled, casting anxious looks towards Port Royal which We doubled leaving it to our right. It consists of a cluster of houses, the greater part Government buildings, such as the dock yards, the hospital etc. massed together and interspersed with Cocoa nut trees, at the end of a narrow neck of sandy land, where it widens a little, whilst this narrow part called the Palisades connects Port Royal with Kingston, at some distance from the former place rocks lie scattered about, called the "Keys". Our pilot a black whom we had taken the previous day at some distance from the Island steered the [676] steamer through the difficult navigation marked by many buoys. Boats came off and a few passengers went on shore, a little further in, a Man of war lay at anchor, serving as a Guardship, close to it a hulk as a store ship, also a Man of war steamer and three smaller crafts, water carriers for the larger vessels, opposite Port Royal, We had on our lardboard side, wood covered hills and mountains similar to those seen on the previous evening, on the top the fortification of the 12 Apostles, further on the same ridge of heights, but somewhat lower lies the village of Port Hende [...] from this point onwards the heights slope [...] low piece of ground, level, woody and [...], through which as I was told and behind the just mentioned ridge of heights, the road ran in 1845 from Kingston to Spanishtown in which latter place the Jamaica parliament met. One of my fellow passengers Mr. Samuel Magnus, resident in Falmouth, though a Jew, was a deputy. On we steamed, Fort Augustus lay to our left, and rounding the corner Kingston opened to view, the first impression it makes, is not favorable, the houses insignificant in themselves, have shingled roofs, overtopped by one or two church steeples, several vessels lay moored along the shore and two or three wretched wharves with the object to facilitate the landing projected into the sea. At not great distance the town is encircled by other mountains, the healthy climate of which had induced Government to construct there at the elevation of 3 thousand feet above sea level for the use of the English soldiers, who cannot stand the heat of the plain below, Barracks, one of which, with [677] a few huts around, is called Newcastle and this was the destination of Mrs. Mancor there to join her husband an Ensign. From on board, I could see her, and her two children enter a small light vehicle, to convey her a part of the way, further on she had told me there was no carriage road and she would be compelled to make use of mules, Mrs. Chapman, her two children and Miss Stellard also left, the former was to be married this very day at One O clock, to the Superintendent of prisons. I had not observed their departure and they were pretty far off, when I saw them, they waved their handkerchiefs to me and soon disappeared from sight. At breakfast, we had the company of one lady, Miss McKinnon, who requested me on my going on shore to deliver a message from her to one of the Custom house officers, I rendered her readily this Cast service, which done I bought a pair of spectacles for nine shillings, and then strolled about the town, a closer view of the same did not improve the opinion I had formed when on board, the houses had a poor dilapidated appearance, there were Porticos (Patales) in front of them and upon them galleries along the first storeys, but the pillars sustaining both the one and the other, were no where of brick and stone, all of wood, painted. Some of the porticos were raised several feet above the carriage road and a few steep steps descended to it. The streets were not paved, as a motive I should rather say excuse, for this imperfection the natives alleged that the torrents in the rainy season coming down from the neighbouring mountains would tear away the stones, only embedded in deep sand. The principal streets [678] which run parallel with the beach are called Harbor St. and Port Royal St. In them most business was carried on, and some of the stores of the principal Merchants, Importers of manufactured goods extend right through, from one

Street to the other, at the one end, they sell by retail, at the other, by wholesale, not by the package but by the piece; other streets cut the two at right angles, in the part of the town opposite to the landing place, I came to an open square formed by the barracks, for the black soldiers; the Theatre and the Episcopalian and Presbyterian Churches, the latter by far the handsomer. Continuing my walk I soon found myself in one corner of the market place mainly occupied by fruiterers and dealers in vegetables, going on, I soon found myself in a sandy high road, where I saw nothing of particular interest, miserable huts on both sides, rows of high cactusses, some pencas, some Cocoa nut trees, and mostly Guarangos, here called Cashaws, I met a few white people driving to town in their gigs, for the greater part black, and colored, who predominate here as in all the West Indian Islands, almost all carried fruit, vegetables, and sugar canes on their heads. When on good terms, they address each other as Sir, Ma'an, and Miss, but when they come to high words, the epithet of black negro was invariably used. Having returned to Kingston I called by appointment on Mr. H. Pinnock one of my fellow passengers and owner of one of the large stores spoken of above. He was very polite and invited me to lunch with him in his dwelling house. Whilst the carriage was getting ready, I had a few moments leisure to [_] [679] a look at the railway to Spanish town, which was to be opened on the 21st inst. The terminus was not yet concluded, I also came to the market halls for the sale of meat, fish, vegetables, and fruits; amongst the latter I observed a few small Chirimoyas. On our drive to Pinnock's house he pointed out to me the Court house, where the members of the Tribunals met, the commercial hotel containing a large reading room, and the Club house, with three ball rooms, the largest of which was ceded to the colored people, from whom the real whites held aloof as much as they could. Mr. Pinnock's house was about a mile out of town surrounded by shrubs and trees, when I entered, I was struck with the appearance of comfort which which pervaded the whole, there was no splendor, no extravagance, but every thing very neat and nice, Mrs. Pinnock, our fellow passenger, her married sister and her husband, probably Mr. Pinnocks junior partner, all were very civil and polite. At the lunch I liked best the ice ale, my host told me he was the the greatest importer of dry goods in Kingston, also that he had bought some property in the Isle of Wight, whither he thought of retiring after the lapse of a few years, always continuing his business in Jamaica. He added he would be very glad if I would give letters of introduction to him to any of my friends who might come that way. I recollect I availed of this offer some years later in favor of Mr. Henry Read, of the house of Tayleure, Lima. I bade good bye to these my new friends, and returned to town and on board, of our original 105 passengers only 6 were left, the 5 Neo Granadinos and myself, the new were Mr. Cartwright, British

Consul in Cartagena, Mr. Brandon, a stout Dutch Gentleman from Curaçoa, now residing in the same place, Juan [680] Diego from Panamá, and a young man from Barranquilla a place fast rising into importance four leagues up the river Magdalena; besides these a Captain Rastorick with his daughter, since the loss of the Acted-on commanded by Captn. Jamieson, on a reef close to the Main, Sept. 1844. Capt. Rastorick served as pilot to the Company's steamers from Jamaica onwards. At 4 O.clock we left Kingston harbor and the same objects noted by me in the morning, passed again under my review. The access to Kingston is well defended on the one side by Port Royal and the man of war; on the other, by the Twelve Apostles, and fort Augustus. We did not dine till fairly out at sea. Our course to Santa Marta was south, inclining a little to the East. I went to bed at an early hour.

*Sunday, 16th of November 1845.* We had a stiff breeze from the N.E. and the Steamer's motion was very perceptible. After breakfast, the crew was mustered on the quarter deck, not in such a sharp man of war-like-manner, as by Capt. Boxer on board the Trent; prayers were read in the Cabin by the second in command, which being over, the day was to me very heavy, and dull. There was no chess in the forenoon, no whist in the evening, no Gentlemen with whom to converse, no Miss Stellard into whose ears to whisper sweet nonsense, only after dinner, I made bold to address Miss Rastorick, she was about twenty years of age, but seemed to me though not so pretty as Miss Stellard to have mixed more in society, and consequently to have seen more of the world [_] [681] told me she knew (nothing strictly speaking) of England but that the had lived with her parents for six years in Falmouth in Barbadoes, and Kingston one year. Mr. James the Admiralty Agent related that nine years ago he had been living in one of the wildest parts of Sussex where he had sent a little girl, his own daughter, to school; her education had cost him five pence weekly, two for tuition and three pence for being taught good manners.

*Monday, 17th of November 1845.* The motion of the steamer was such that I felt sickish and was obliged to lie down to prevent actual vomiting, however I made an effort to go to dinner, and in the evening had so far recovered as to be able to walk the deck for a long time with Miss Rastorick and one of the Gentlemen, I was told that the passage between Kingston and Santa Marta is generally a rough one. The Ther. at noon on deck and in the shade both on this and the previous day marked Faht. 85, R. 23 1/2.

*Tuesday, 18th of November 1845.* A few minutes before midnight a shot was fired from on board. I dressed in the dark and went on deck. We were in the bay of Santa Marta, the moon had risen and the outlines of the coast, and of some mountains in the back ground, covered with vegetation, as I was told, were distinguishable. Of the town itself, which sketches along the beach nothing could be seen. The two headlands, which formed the bay, bore N.W. and S.E. from where we lay. There are two entrances into it, separated from each other by a rocky island called "el Moro", the anchorage is safe, the shipping being only exposed to the sudden squalls which [_] down from the mountains, even during [...] [682] we had one or two. The Captain ordered another shot to be fired. Nobody stirred on shore, not a light was visible only the braying of an ass was heard – now the admiralty agent went off with the mail and met a shore boat which came along side of us, a few questions were asked and replied to. Mr. James returned, and at 2 a.m. we resumed our course, it was in Santa Marta where Bolivar died. At 8 O.C. when I was at my usual post, on the deck, we were about ten miles from the Coast, clearly to be seen – during the night we had passed the Magdalena at the mouth of which river Savanilla lies. We had a nice breeze in our favor, but being somewhat sheltered by the land the motion was but little felt and I was well enough to bring up my diary. I think it was about 2 O.C. p.m. when we were near the spot where the Actaon was lost; the greenish color of the sea gave evidence that we were nearing the land, shortly afterwards the white houses of Cartagena, and a little inward the mountain la "Papa" with a large white building, a convent, on its summit came into sight, this latter is a conspicuous object, the more so as the country around is very flat. At 3 O.C. I went below to dinner but did not remain long for the heat was actually suffocating, Thermometer on deck ranged between 85° and 88° F., 23 1/2 and 25 R. Cartagena was left behind. We were running along a large low island, which westward of the town is separated from the same by a broad branch of the sea which under the name of la Boca grande was in former time the principal entrance to the spacious bay of Cartagena, the Spaniards however to prevent the approach of venturous enemies blocked it up, by sinking [_] [683] and masses of stones, so that at this day the access by this channel is impracticable, the Government of Nueva Granada, had the intention to clear these impediments but hitherto had not carried it out. At the western end of the said low island is another entrance, la Boca chica, considerably narrower than la Boca Grande, through this we passed. It is defended on both sides by two forts, the one close to the main on a rock El Castello San José the embrassures of which only a trifle above the level of the sea, the other el Castello de San Fernando in the Island from which flouted the flag of Nueva Grenada, Red, Blue and Green in vertical stripes. This bay is the largest and most completely landlocked, which I have ever seen, the water is tranquil, its depth not very great, at least such was my impression. Nature has formed here a natural dock, what a splendid naval establishment could be made of it in the hands of the English or any other enterprising European nation, but possessed by Neo Granadinos descendants of the Spaniards it lies useless and neglected.

If I am not much mistaken, at the time our steamer was the only one in the bay, capable of holding hundreds of vessels. The low land which encircles it, is entirely covered with wood, without any attempt at cultivation. On the Island stands a few huts meant to constitute a village, but so insignificant as not to need any further notice. On our approaching the town, on a hill lower than the Papa another fort called San Felipe came into view. We dropped anchor close to the town, the sanitary boat came off and as we had no sickness on board. [_] [684] were allowed to land, first went the Admiralty agent with the mail and the Consul Mr. Cartwright. In the second boat the Purser, Mr. Brandon and myself and two or three of the South Americans, hardly had we landed on the Quay when we had another fortification La Pastelita to our right old cannon balls lay scattered about on the beach, whilst in the embrasures of the fort not a muzzle was to be seen, a few steps further on we passed under a gate way and were now in the town of Cartagena. I kept company with Don Gabriel Martinez, who met a friend of his Colonel Nuñez and together we perambulated the town till I had had enough of it. In a coffee house pretty clean papered, and well lighted we took some refreshments, I, a cup of chocolate, for which Colonel Nuñez insisted on paying. It was dark when we returned on board where I finished the day conversing with Mr. Leas and Mr. James. In the course of my travels I may say without any exaggeration I have seen very many towns but not one made so melancholy an impression on me as Cartagena, it was a complete personification of decay – the streets cutting each other at right Angles as is the case in all spanish towns, were narrow, and save a few, not paved, sandy and frequently filthy. The houses were one storey above the ground, the upper graced with miserable balconies and sometimes with an opening protected by a wooden railing to answer for a window, from which might be seen a female face peering out. Hardly a single dwelling was neatly whitewashed, all appeared [_] [685] and dilapidated, the ramparts which my companions said had cost the Spanish G-ment. 58,000,000 of dollars were in a similar state of decay – one battery only, St. Domingo, was in good repair, some fine cannons and motars stood here, shots lay piled up. The barracks were nothing else but wide saloons occupied by soldiers dressed in white linen frock coats with red cuffs and pantaloons of the same light material. Several of the Churches were converted to secular purposes – one, being that of the Augustinians, for a University, another as, a [?] and the third La Merced, stood empty, fast falling into ruins, only the Cathedral and Santo Domingo had been preserved for divine service they were of small extent, but gave evidence that some care had been bestowed on them, the Population as far as I could judge, consisted mostly of black and colored people, not a single pure white did I see, as little had I the good fortune to encounter a single female, who to judge externally, I could denominate as a lady – the Gentlemen in the Coffee room, some of whom were playing at Chess gave without exception some indication of a mixed descent. When it grew dark, many doors of the ground floors stood open and in my peering into them, there were blacks and mulattoes sitting in the ground, or low seats, tailoring, shoemaking or playing, the guitar – every thing denoted according to European ideas wretchedness, if not misery. Above all, I was shocked to see children of all shades playing in the streets completely naked, my companions [686] were of course rather annoyed at the unqualified unfavorable opinions which I expressed about this the second town of Nueva Granada – Bogota the capital of course, being the first. They dwelt much on what Cartagena had been, and what it would be, as soon as it was made a free port, and the Canal finished which would connect the town with the River, Magdalena. As late as 1840 and 41 it had sustained a siege for seven months by Obando's party, which at last, though the inhabitants suffered much from famine had to retire.

*Wednesday, 19th of November 1845.* The sea was uncommonly rough, with difficulty did I write my diary and hardly had I finished, when I had to go to my berth, for the first time, having been 33 days out at Sea, I was really sick, I had to lie down on deck quite flat, partly dozing, partly reading Butlers Hudibras till the first gong was struck. Hudibras I found no easy matter to understand, owing to the many old and quaint expressions which the work contains, it required frequently repeated perusals before I could clearly comprehend the Author's meaning.

*Thursday, 20th of November 1845.* Chagres is distant from Cartagena 280 miles, westward a little to the South, when I went on deck the sky was clouded and had a wild appearance, the motion of the steamer however was less than on the previous day, at 9 O.C. we were off cape Manzanares, an hour and a half later, opposite Porto Bello, the coast just visible – the heat was such, that when I busied myself in arranging my luggage the perspiration ran down [_] [687] in streams. I took up a life of Sir Walter Scott and also conversed with Miss Rastorick, until we were opposite the port of Chagres – our destination. When we were at about a mile and a half distant the engines stopped, I bade good bye to Capt. Rastorick, his daughter, and to Capt. Sharp, and then looked after my luggage. The coast is woody and rises gradually into hills, of the town nothing could be discerned, except some trifling fortifications on the top of a rock, projecting into the sea. As soon as the mail, passengers and luggage had left, the Steamer continued her course to San Juan, Nicaragua lying N.W. from Chagres – when we had doubled the rock with the fort, on the walls of which the Granadian colors were hoisted the miserable place of Chagres came into sight merely a collection of some few wretched dwellings. The river of

Chagres, which owing to the late rains was much swollen flows into the Bay, to the waters of which, and even to the sea itself it communicated a dirty yellow color. The luggage was placed on the green soft damp turf on the beach, thence carried by porters "cargadores" to the Custom house, the largest building in the place, whitewashed, and with porticoes in front, but otherwise in as poor a condition as the rest of the so called houses, which constituted Chagres – some were constructed of canes, others of mud, a few with openings in the walls intended for windows, the greater part with only the door opened to admit air and light, chimneys were luxuries unknown. The Collector of the Custom house "Administrador de la Aduana" Eckelsen, in appearance like a sailor, was Dutch by birth, but Danish by extraction; the luggage [688] was but superficially examined, and then carried to another building, where a boarded room was placed at our disposal, namely of the five Neo Granadinos and myself. The furniture consisted of a table and a few clumsy chairs, a Mulatto Ramos, a shopkeeper, was apparently the principal man in the place – to him I delivered a letter of introduction from Don Tomas Mosquera, once President of Nueva Granada, and resident minister in Chile, when in 1844 I made his acquaintance in Santiago, Vide page 827 Vol. 1st, to my great surprise he scarcely took any notice of it, hardly had we taken possession of our lodging when many boatmen, here called Bogas, offered their services, with one, a very ugly negro José Maria Alarcon I came to terms; for 12$, he was to convey me to Cruces which being arranged I took a walk through this wretched place. Scarcely a single street was paved, here and there lay big stones and logs of wood, over which I had to pick my way not being inclined like the colored inhabitants to wade ankle deep in mud. To the fortifications only led a paved road, which though garrisond, were in a dilapidated condition, no more than 20 years had elapsed since they were erected yet the very damp climate of the place had given them a ruinous and decayed appearance. Swamps covered with a soft treacherous grass gradually extending upwards encircled Chagres, which from all I saw, must necessarily be unhealthy. On my return my companions and I made but a poor supper on fried meat, with badly dressed rice. At 9 O.C. we laid down on the floor, fortunately I had a mattress, which I had carried with me from South America to Europe [_] [689] never made use of since landing in Penzance, now it came quite apropos.

*Friday, 21st of November 1845.* At as an early hour as 4 O.C. my boatman nicknamed "Cunco" and companion came for my trunks, and at 5 for [?] mattrass when together we went to the beach, as it was still dusk I could form no idea of the comparative size of the boats and did not observe that the one I had engaged was uncommonly small made out of a trunk of a tree hollowed out long and narrow, so much so that Cunco continually desired me to lie quietly in the middle in order to preserve its equilibrium, above and on both sides was an awning made of palm leaves and oiled paper, but so low that when my mattrass was sketched on the bottom I could not sit upright and when I crept outside to take a seat which happened to be a portmanteau Cunco warned me that I was endangering his precious property. I lay with my face turned towards the stern, my luggage, piled up behind me was sheltered by a tarpauling; one boatman sat in the prow, the other in the stern. They did not actually row but shoved the boat through the water by an oar of this shape

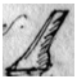

called Caneleta towards the end of the journey near Cruces where the river was shallower they made use of poles called palancas for pushing the boat along when we left Chagres they were dressed in Pantaloons and shirts but by and by as the heat increased first the one then the other garment was laid aside only their shirts rolled up were tied round the loins, not even covering the posteriors – the eye must accustom itself to the sight of grown up men in almost a state of nudity. Scarcely had I installed myself in the just described conveyance when it was broad daylight and at first sight the scenery around me struck me with its beauty [690] gradually however the charm of novelty wore off, its almost unbroken uniformity became wear[_]ine and this day as well as the two following, which the journey to Cruces lasted, passed away heavily and ted[_]ly. On both sides, the river is lined with a dense forest; Trees of which I only knew the Benana and the co-coa nut met my eyes my bogas being as little acquainted with the names of the rest, as myself, bushes and reeds intertwined with all description extending into the very water formed apparently an impenetrable barrier, at great intervals a small part of the forest was cleared away, and there stood a hut similar to those in Chagres with a small tract of cultivated ground, logs of wood floated down the river and often a bird was perched on them, enjoying it would appear this easy way of travelling; storks white and grey, wild ducks and other waterfowl skimmed the surface. Owing to the swollen state of the river, the current in the middle was so strong that it was impossible to make any progress against it, consequently we had to cross from one side to the other, where the impetus of the rushing waters was less strong, to enable us to make way – not only as Mr. Scarlet says, Vide page 6 of Number 27 of the Appendix, did the branches overhang the Cayuco but in our case we were actually rowed under the branches of trees, which at the distance of 20 to 30 ft from the shore dipped into the river and perhaps took root, the first place at which we stopped is called Elgat[un], on the right side of the river, its wretchedness was like that of Chagres. The weather was pretty fair, sometimes the sun came out, and sometimes a shower of rain fell which however did [691] not pass through my awning, as regards myself I whiled away time, reading the life of a sailor by

Dana an American writer, and occasionally dozing. At 5.45 we stopped at a solitary house called Pala Mateo the ascent up to the shore was so muddy that Cunco had to carry me on his back. The house or rather the hovel was uninhabited, some of the canes had to be torn off, to feed a fire to drive away the insects which object we obtained, but the smoke made my eyes water. The floor merely dried mud, there was no place to sit down on, except steps cut into the trunk of a tree, which served as a ladder to the loft – under these circumstances having made my dinner on the provisions brought with me, I had nothing better to do than to be carried back to my Cayuco, another boat was lying alongside of mine, occupied by Don Diego, a Panama Shopkeeper who had joined the Tay at Jamaica. He was a foolish disagreeable young fellow, but here I had to put up with his company; now the rain came down in good [_]est. I crept under the awning Cunco let down an oil cloth with which to shut the opening toward the stern. It is true I was sheltered against the rain, but the heat was so great I could not bear it – I crept out, when erelong I became so wet that I was compelled to return to my den, and here I spent the most miserable night imaginable I tried to pull off my coat but could not for want of room, of my nether garments I fortunately got rid, and stretched out my feet to refresh them with the cool rain, but this appeared to me brought insects in its train, and thus till 6 a.m. without having slept a wink, I had nothing to do, but to defend myself against their attacks, the abominable humming [_] "Sancudos" was the most troublesome [_] [692] the day time, the Thermometer stood at 87° Faht.

*Saturday, 22nd of November 1845.* At 6 O.C. a.m. the Bogas who had slept on shore, came to the boat; it still rained a little, I threw open party of my awning and saw in the bloody streaks on my hands, signs of the many murders I had committed during the night. We continued our journey, between eight and nine O.clock the rain ceased, but the heavy fall had so much increased the volume of the river and consequently its violence, that we were obliged to keep so close to the shore as actually to pass over the submerged bank – the Cayuco of Mr. Diego being larger than mine, led the way and its boatmen cut with their "machetes" or big knives the impediments of branches and slight stems which obstructed our passage. At noon we stopped at a hut Piedra Blanca del medio (for each of these separate places has it own designation) which owing to its being inhabited was not quite in such a wretched state as that of the last night. The river having so much risen this dwelling stood but a few feet above its present level; four walls of canes, with an opening, instead of a door enclosed a quadrangular space of dry ground, whilst all around was nothing but a sea of liquid mud – the canes did not reach up to the loft, sustained by four poles one in each corner – the indented trunk of a tree served for a ladder – within this inclosure, the Mistress a fine dark Mulatta, with her four naked children and other negroes and colored men of different shades of complexion were either lolling, standing or moving about; their companions were pigs, poultry, and some other domestic animals. A few seats, a bench, a primitive hearth, some […] [693] hide for the children to play on […] trunks and finally a mortar and pestle very large, and made of wood filled up the space, this last named utensil was used for crushing maize into a coarse meal, of which, mixed with water and boiled without even a little salt the natives make long round rolls covered with leaves of the same plant, called “bollas” so nutritive that 3, or 4, costing a half real, will suffice for the daily maintenance of a grown up man, in first tasting them they appeared rather insipid by and by I liked them well. At a short distance from this hut grazed a horse; and a few cows, on the swampy grass, also some orange trees, had been planted; for 16 oranges I paid half a real. Of course the boundless forest still encircled the place, whilst close by, the already mentioned animals augmented the filth, to crown my description I must not omit mentioning a poor young negro, who was to me an object of great compassion – a horse leech sometime before had fastened on his leg, which being violently torn off, had left a wound which, had festered and the leg swollen to an enormous size. It was covered with dark red spots, contrasting shockingly with his dark skin – I was glad when it was time to move off. At 4.30 p.m. my boatmen put an end to this days Journey. We had arrived at another hut, a trifle less wretched than the last one, the canes reached up to the loft and at night time the door was shut up with two wooden posts, I induced Cunco to carry up my mattress which he thought an extraordinary favour, I lay down on it, and was lulled to sleep by the monotonous croaking of frogs, not toads or “sapos” as the natives said in the Neighbouring swamps.

*Sunday, 23rd of November 1845.* […] [694] the sky clear and the sun shone, the heat had decreased from 87° Ft. which the Thermometer marked F. [?] to 83°, in the scenery as well as in the mode of our progressing there was no change, once or twice we were so completely entangled amidst trees that we had great difficulty in extricating ourselves. At 9.30 we stopped at el Barro Colerado the name given to a hut, the immediate vicinity of which was still if possible more muddy and frethy than that of La Piedra Blanca del Medio. It contained a small sugar mill “Trapiche” not used for the present; amongst the various habitations which we passed on both sides of the river that of most importance was la hacienda Palenquillo and at 4.30 we arrived at la calle de Mamé where we remained for the night. This dwelling stood at a greater distance from the river than the generality, it was built on a slight eminence, the three sides of which were covered with a soft grass, whilst behind the ground sloped up towards the wood covered hill [_] the owner was more polite than I had hitherto found the natives to be, and when, having made a slight repast on a little cold fowl, bread, some oranges and boiled rice, I was on the point of returning to my Cayuco, he had the civility to offer me a hammock in which dressed as I was I lay down covering myself with my poncho – the frogs croaked like those of last night, but what was new to me was the singing of a bird called "el perro Mulatto" which words the natives fancy they can discover in its notes.

*Monday, 24th of November 1845.* The [_]ther continued [695] favorable, after a slight breakfast we were again on the move, having passed the village of La Gorgona we stopped at a low sandy island in the middle of the river where the Bogas refreshed themselves with a bath. I owing to the humidity of the climate felt no thirst, the river was now shallower and the poles above spoken of were in request to push the Cayuco along. It was a little past eleven O clock when we reached Cruces the goal of my fluvial journey. One of the boatman carried me up the steep and muddy ascend, and put me down on dry ground which being done I followed Don Diego to the dwelling of Don Antonio Parra to whom I had again a letter from Mosquera and who at all events was some what more civil than Ramos in Chagres. The boatmen brought up my luggage into one trunk I was sorry to find the wet had penetrated. Cruces at this time contained about a hundred houses similar to those in Chagres, the streets not completely level and over grown with grass, were however dry owing to the two last day's sunshine, on an eminence stood a church partly in ruins, the river, the swamp and forest rendered it impossible for me to extend my walk in any direction, and thus for a long time I amused myself with watching a file of black Ants each carrying a small bit of a leaf larger than itself and which covered the insect's whole body when first noticed them it appeared to me as if the pieces of leaves were of themselves crossing the path but a closer examination discovered the truth namely that they were carried by these industrious little crea [. . .] [696] wild ducks and parrots which he had shot I should like to have toasted the latter, but they were not placed on the table. Mr. Diego and I had for dinner stew of brains fried meat boiled rice etc. after dinner I had a long talk with Parra's youngest daughter Vicenta a light colored mulatta who though her dress was none of the cleanest was otherwise by no means disagreeable and we chatted together till 9 O.C. when her Grandmother for her mother had died called her and chid her for staying out so long. I learned from her that Mr. John Moens lay buried in the Cemetary close by, he was drowned or as some suspect he drowned himself in the river in 1841. I believe I am correct in the date, concerning him I have given a detailed account in the first volume of my extracts. It was he who brought me out to Arequipa on board the Wanderer it was he who whilst in Gibbs' employ in Lima caused the firm such heavy losses that Mr. Charles Crawley thought proper to dismiss him. He then established himself in Arequipa where he did not prosper, then went to England where the slighting reception he met with even from his own relations it is believed made such an impression on his [?] as induced him to commit suicide – his widow Doña Paula Zavalaga is still alive in Arequipa at this date 1871 one of his daughters married Samuel Mardon the son of my first principal in Arequipa Saml. B. Mardon what has become of his other children I do not know.

*Tuesday, 25th of November 1845.* It was nearly 7 O.C. when [...] [697] for Mr. Diego and myself came with their beasts mules for the luggage and horses for us, but mine was such a miserable looking creature that Mr. Diego declared it quite incapable of performing the journey of 21 miles to Panama, and added that I should not surprised be were he to leave me for not for a thousand ounces would he be two days on the road. What a fool! – thought I to myself the man is, for never had he in the course of his life seen 1000 ounzes in a heap now he talked so big to whom the dealers in Jamaica refused to give any credit. I arranged with the muleteers that they should follow slowly with the luggage, and furnish me with a little Negro boy as guide – with whom I would try to keep up with Mr. Diego. The muleteers provided us with spurs and saddles in the bags of mine I put a medio's worth of "bollas" and the same boiled eggs. In the pocket of my pellon a change of linen, whilst my Chilian boots or polainas and poncho would I expected protect me against the splashing of the mud. It was 8 O.C. when we started, Mr. Scarlett gives a very fair idea – vide page 7 of No 27 in Appendix of this Vol. The following is a copy of what I wrote to Messrs. Gibbs of London in my letter of 26 Novr. "The road I had to pass, is such as no one, who has not been in these countries can form an idea of, in the times of the Spaniards it had been paved, but now for many years nothing has been done toward its reparation, so that with the exception of a few patches here and there where the pavement still holds together the road, seven leagues long, is covered for the greater part with loose stones, which are lying, in pools [...] [698] one is mounted flounders from one hole into another, in other places where the ground is dryer the animal walks over a mass of unconnected pointed loose stones then again through hollows so narrow that the rider must lift up his legs in order to pass through them, sometimes up and down ascents and descents of the live rock" – so far my letter to which I may add that the narrow path hemmed in on both sides by a dense forest – trees and bushes, underwood and creepers – is in many places so perilous that even I, who in the course of my Peruvian and Bolivian travels had become well acquainted with bad roads thought it prudent to alight and lead my horse, frequently I had to draw up my legs in order not to knock them on the banks in either sides. Once I fell off, when the girth of my saddle broke, fortunately without receiving any material harm. At great intervals a few trees were cut down a small patch of land under cultivation and a hut was constructed, occupied by negroes of course, perhaps there were 8 or nine of these Oases in the wilderness. We met a few negros carrying pottery ware on their heads also Mulateers whose mules were laden with dried ox hides. Butterflies flitted about, in them I took a great delight having in my childhood been an eager collector of these beautiful insects. I noted especially one of an uncommonly large size and of a light blue color with a dark border. After a ride of 15 miles we came to the estate of Guayaval – here a considerable part of the forest was cleared away, several houses or huts were [...] [699] grew, pigs, ducks and poultry abounded. Here we alighted, entered a hut and took our lunch, I contented myself with a hard boiled egg balla and a piece of fried wild duck which Parra had given to Mr. Diego, on our leaving Crucez, after an hours rest we started afresh Mr. Diego who had hitherto taken the lead complained I had followed him too closely and insisted on [_] riding in advance which I readily agreed to. Hence forward the country was more o[?]en, the path wider and the forest less dense. Here and there the old Spanish pavement of the road still existed, but when it did not, the mud lay [_]per if possible hitherto. my little [_] fell into it up to its ankles and more than once I apprehended it would stick fast unable to draw its feet out of the adhesive matter. Nevertheless we got on, and wherever it was practicable I splashed through thick and thin at a sharptrot, two leagues from Guayaval we reached what seemed to be a suburb, passed through the hollow way of a fortress under a gateway without gates and found ourselves in Panamá, where at every step, ruin and decay met the eye. I rode to the hotel del Istmo kept by a German, Jansen no ever ready waiters appeared I had to make myself heard before I was attended to – a large uncomfortable room with a brick floor was placed at my disposal, I took out my clean linen and dressed – not withstanding my Chilian boots the mire had passed through and wetted both shoes and stockings, of the latter I purchased a new pair. The dinner was abundant in the usual South American style Mr. Jansen, Mr. [_] scoth [...] [700] banished from the Ecuator, and I sat down to it, this over I got a boy to show me the way to Mr. Byrnes' to whom I had a letter from Gibb's of London, he together with Mr. Davson were just on the point of going out to call on me. The latter had much changed for the worse since I had seen him in Lima ten years back, now he was old, prosy and tiresome. I may say almost in his dotage Mr. Byrnes was an open hearted Irishman, his wife I also found agreeable and pleasant. I remained with them till a late hour, Mr. B. gave me letters received from Lima from my wife and Juan, the former complained very justly of my long silence, but I was in hopes that my last letter from London would have put her mind at rest – both expressed a belief that

Hayne who was going home at the end of the following year would make me an offer to join again the establishment of Gibbs & Co. for added they though Charles Pflücker has been longest in the house, yet we know that Mr. Hayne is displeased with him on account of his devoting so much of his time to, and spending too much money on, his copper mines of Morrococha. I judging from what Mr. Wm. Gibbs had written to me doubted that this would be the case and weighing the pros and cons I lay awake the whole night, or at least the greater part of it. Peruvian Politics were quiescent – the Congress was dissolved and Castilla, President. The Minister of Finance, Manuel del Rio had published a very clear statement, showing that the revenue of the country did not suffice to meet the expenditure.

*Wednesday, 26th of November 1845.* [...] time before breakfast [701] I employed in a walking about the town which certainly did not gain in my estimation on nearer acquaintance. Panama is situated at the end of a deep bay, when taking my stand on the beach which consisting of a stone like slate slants very gradually seawards I had to my left a woody coast, extending into the Pacific, whilst to the right four islands were in sight, called the Perrico Group, first Perrico next Flamenco where Mr. Davson had a coal depot, for the use of the British men of war then N[?]o, and la Culebra which two latter are separated from each other only at the time of high water. Between the beach and the walls, which extremely dilapidated encircle the town is the market place, where provisions were exposed for sale. Its wretched appearance was in accordance with all I had previously seen in Panamá. Thus for instance many streets and *even* the Plaza were overgrown with grass – several churches were mere heaps of ruins, creepers covered the outside walls, in the interior where the roof had fallen in trees and bushes had grown up with all the luxuriance of a tropical climate. In the Plaza Mayor stands the Cathedral, its façade bears a great resemblance to the churches built by the Jesuits which I had seen in Italy. In it are many niches for the statues of the 12 apostles, two clumsy white washed towers are clearly a modern addition, besides the Cathedral two or three other churches were in a fair state of preservation. Of the streets which cut each other at right angles, the principal ones are those of La Merced and San Juan, the former [702] mainly occupied by shops, the latter by stores where European manufactured goods are sold by the piece – here Mr. Byrnes had his store and Counting house. The hotel “del Comercio” stood in 1845 in the Street La Merced, many houses had a second storey along which ran balconies. Glass windows were a scarcity – shutters taking their place, Mr. Scarlett’s description of Panamá, Vide page 8 Appendix 27 is in my opinion much too flattering. He speaks of Villas of which I saw none, though perhaps there may be some at a distance from the town. Mr. Byrnes told me the property of Mr. Sackchrissen

Swedish Consul was the only one that could be classed as such. I only saw the poor suburbs already mentioned on the previous day and not far off a wood I must have passed when coming from Cruces, the breakfast was such as I had been accustomed to in South America only the tea was so bad that I could not drink it and had necessarily to ask for chocolate. In the forenoon in Mr. Byrnes' Office I wrote a long letter to Gibb's of London. My luggage did not arrive till 3 O.C., Mr. Byrnes went with me to the Custom House where it was slightly searched and quickly despatched now I could thoroughly clean and dress myself. At Byrnes' I partook of a plain substantial dinner with him and Davson, the latter as prosy as ever, also there was present Mrs. Byrnes a native of Bogotá who evidently considered herself far superior to the Panamá ladies – her complexion was rather dark, she yet retained traces of former beauty. [703]

In my above mentioned letter to Gibbs' I requested them to sell the small amount of Peruvian bonds, which they held of mine at 35% or better – I was induced to give this order by Don Manuel del Rios' unfavourable account of the Peruvian Finances – Gibbs sold them at a profit it is true, but had I kept them, I might have gained an enormous percentage, selling them at 90%, when if I remember correctly they cost me 17 or 18%. The Gentlemen told me a strange story which I repeat for what it may be worth. At the time of one of the revolutions in Mexico, I believe in in 1841, some Mexican Merchants embarked on board a merchant Vessel, in one of the ports of the West coast, with a large treasure, for along time nothing was heard of them – suddenly appeared in Liverpool a sailor who related that the vessel had been lost, but the treasure saved, and concealed in an island to the west of Central America. He and another sailor being the only survivors, he gave an exact description of the spot where the treasure was deposited, and was rewarded for having made known such a secret; and the very extraordinary part of the story is that the man imposed on four different parties in succession, all of whom sent out vessels in search of the treasure, found the spot, but nothing else. Mr. Johnson with whom I had dined at the hotel belonged to the last expedition, and had been as unsuccessful as the former.

*Thursday, 27th of November 1845*. The greater part of the day I was in my room occupied in writing, dined at the Hotel, and went to Mr. Byrnes' where I spent [_] few hours conversing with him and [...] [704] the latter entered into long details, relating to the slate of this affairs and of his account with Gibbs' Crawley & Co., what he said, had so little interest, that I hardly gave him any attention – however I could gather from the drift of his communications that he had no intention of paying what he owed to the Firm. Mr. Byrnes spoke rather in unfavourable terms of his two countrymen residing in Panamá – of

Mr. Lewis, he remarked that about two years back, he made large purchases of manufactured goods, in Jamaica, and that at present he was asking for six year's "esperas" which means that he promised to pay at the end of six years, without interest, on condition that his creditors would let him alone for that period. Some had agreed, others not. I should not wonder if this is the same Lewis, who many years later was partner of Patrick Gibson in Islay – and again took charge of the business of Calisto Pfeiffer in Lima during his absence in Europe – in both which situations, he showed clearly that uprightness and honesty were not ruling principles in his conduct. Of Consul Perry, Mr. Byrnes said, that he was a man between 40 and 50, son of the well known Perry, Editor of the Morning Chronicle, and that he obtained his post a short time before the Whigs were turned out, through the interest of Mr. Baker the present Editor with Lord Palmerston, that he lived separated from his wife, and that he had with him his daughter, a nice young girl of fourteen years of age, and her governess, of whom evil tongues said that she was on [...] terms with the Consul, th[_] [705] was consistent with propriety in consequence of this the Byrnes' had kept aloof from any intimacy, for the truth of this Statement I cannot vouch, but I know that some time afterwards Miss Perry was married to Mr. Hurtado of Panamá, a very well informed Gentleman, who was for several years Manager of the United States Huano Consignment Company in Lima. At the present day (Sept. 1871) he and Mr. Hobson late of the Firm Alsops & Co. are the Consignees of the Huano Co. in the United States, Mr. Perry whose acquaintance I have never made was when I last heard of him, British Consul in Venice. On my return to the Hotel I found there was dancing to celebrate the anniversary of the Independance of the Isthmus. When in bed the music and stamping overhead kept me awake a long time. A few houses were illuminated in honor of the event – Thermometer in my room 83°F., 24 1/2 R.

*Friday, 28th of November 1845.* This morning the Neo Granadinos arrived from Chagres – the Mail had entered on the previous day, both the one and the other, having landed with me on the 20th of the month, it followed that the former had taken eight, the latter seven days to cross the Isthmus – whilst I had done the same in four days. Private individuals may take their own time, and travel as slowly as they like, but that the Mail in which thousands are interested should have moved at such a slow rate, was inexcusable, and called for immediate remedy, walking about in the streets afforded little of interest – thus I who had nothing better to do was for a long time [706] in Mr. Byrnes' off[_] looking on, whilst he was busy with a great number of letters received from Europe, I believe I have already mentioned on a previous occasion, that from the time the Atlantic steamers first took the European Mails to Chagres, until the date that the Pacific steamers ran as far as Panamá, for its further conveyance to the south, the break, or interruption in the line between this latter place, and Callao, was filled up by sailing vessels, which took the mail to, and brought it, from Panamá; for this purpose Mr. Eldredge, a North American, residing in Lima, employed two of his vessels, but as these were old slow crafts, they did not answer, and Mr. Dionisio Boulanger of Payta performed the same service by means of two fast sailing vessels, the Mazeppa and the Josephina, as long as this arrangement lasted, there was of course no postal understanding between the two steam navigation Companies, the letters from Europe were received by Mr. Byrnes in Panama who was paid an annual remuneration by the greater part of the houses on the West coast, for forwarding their correspondence, and for paying the Postage. To give an idea of the progress made in the last twenty years, not only in the ease and rapidity, but also in the cheapness of communication between the West coast and Europe I will give here the tariff of what was paid in 1845 for a letter weighing half an ounce.

| | |
|---|---|
| From Panamá to Payta and vice versa | 2 reales |
| From Panamá to Payta and vice versa above 1/2 ounce to 1 ounce | 4 reales |
| for each additional ounce | 4 reales |

[…] [707]

From Panamá to Lima and vice versa double the previous rates.

These postages of course went into the pockets of Boulanger – to the Grenadian Government maritime postage to Panamá, One rial, on every letter and package of whatever size, and to the same, from Panamá and Chagres and vice versa for a letter weighing up to

| | |
|---|---|
| a quarter of an ounce | 1 rial |
| up to half an ounce | 2 rial |
| up to three quarters | 3 rial |
| up to one ounce | 4 rial |

and so on in proportion. Finally from Chagres to Great Britain, The Colonies, Germany and France, and vice versa letters not above

| | |
|---|---|
| half an ounce | 1s |
| above half an ounce to one ounce | 2s |
| From one to two ounces | 4s |
| From two to three ounces | 6s |

and so on.

At *the present day Sept. 1871*, the postage of a letter up to half an ounce from Lima to Callao is one real and from Callao to a British Port is eighteen pence, and the time taken is from 30 to 31 days. To return to November 28-45 one of Boulanger's vessels being under repairs he had sent to Panamá for the conveyance of the Mail a miserable small Schoner of 45 tons "La Roncadora" built out of the timbers of a whaler, wrecked on the coast of Peru, on a rock called by the same name – in this wretched craft I was to take my passage, the fare or cost, ten ounces, a sad alternative to me lately accustomed to the fine English steamers on the Atlantic [_] was moored [...] [708] bidden good bye to the Neo Granadinos, and to Mr. Byrnes I was rowed on board in a shore boat, a long narrow canoe, by one man who used a shovel shaped oar. With me went the Captain, my luggage, a box with the correspondence and two bags of newspapers. The Roncadora lay low on the water so much so, that from the boat I was able to step over the bulwarks, on to the deck, part of my luggage was stowed away in the hold, part in the cabin to which five steps descended. There were four berths, one for the captain, Pimentel, one for myself, the two others were filled with a variety of things. In the middle of the Cabin stood a table, no chairs, instead of which, a board nailed against the berths served for seats. We left Panamá situated N. Lat. 8° 58' Long. West from Greenwich 79° 27' – with a fair wind and soon bade good bye to the Perrico Group of islands. We took tea on deck where I remained till 9 O.cl. lying down on the companion way for walking there was no room, I conversed a little with the Captain, a poor insignificant Cholo from Paita. The evening was mild and pleasant, the sky beautifully clear, great was the change when I went below, the heat and closeness were insupportable. Cockroaches were, in great numbers, crawling even over my bed clothes – my berth was so low that I was compelled to creep into it.

*Saturday, 29th of November 1845.* Contrary to my expectations I passed a fair night. At 6.30 I went on deck when we were going along with a gent [...] [709] about our little nutshell, to our left we had the Main – not then discernible – to our right Punta Mala, the most western point of the gulf of Panamá; breakfast was served on deck – rather greasy, biscuits and fried plaintains its best constituents. When we had rounded this last mentioned cape and were on the open ocean we found ourselves opposite Central America – the beach along the Coast we could see, behind the same hills and mountains; the heat was excessive Therm. 87° Fah., 24 1/2 R. – no awning was spread. At 3 O.C. We had dinner on deck, plain and good. As long as day light lasted I read Tristam Shandy, and did not go below before midnight. I repeat once for all that walking was out of the question, for want of space I had always to lie down. The crew of the Roncadora consisted of seven persons – the Captain, the mate, the Steward, the Cook and three sailors, all of whom appeared to be on an equal footing.

*Sunday, 30th of November 1845.* This day I felt very poorly and was actually sea sick. At 2.30 about fifteen miles to the South We saw a water spout, from the heavy clouds a large black tube descended towards the sea, whilst from the sea, the waters bubbled up, and muted themselves with the tube, which after a few minutes lost its distinct outlines and dissolved itself into rain. I went to bed, it rained heavily during the night – Ther. 90 1/2 F., 26 R.

*From Wednesday, 3rd to Thursday, 16th of December 1845.* A miserable fortnight it was that I spent on board the Roncadora the south wind wh[_] [710] varying a little to the East, or to the West, blows almost continually down the coast was of course contrary to us; and put us to the necessity of tacking a mode of progressing which always slow was in our case the more so because the Roncadora which owing to her small size was unable to present any resistance to the opposing winds, and waves, lost much sea way. The Sailors, very expert in this kind of navigation for they were well acquainted with the coast and knew every landmark, gave the Captain much useful information and often told him when it was the right moment to tack. When we stood out from the coast, our course was west sometimes even with a slight inclination to the North, when running landward we made as much southing as possible I was surprised to learn that the Roncadora could not sail closer to the wind than ten points in a rough, and eight points in a tranquil sea. On the 6th of December we made the cape la T[a]la, the North western point of south America. On the 11th, we passed the line, where the temperature was cool, owing I suppose to the clouded state of the sky. On Sunday in the evening, we were 20' South – the further we proceeded southwards the more the heat decreased, also towards noon the clouds and fogs used to disappear, and the sun shone out for one or two hours. The variation of the Compass was 9° degrees east in Panama, but it increased more and more to the east, the greater our distance became from the Equator. My [...] [711] I generally woke at 6 a.m. when the Steward brought me a tumbler of hot water sweetened, and with a little Bordeaux wine in it, this agreed pretty well with my stomach and the acid for a short time absorbed the nasty taste in my mouth, as well as the dirty saliva which always troubles me as long as I am not quite well on awakening. An old dirty wooden spittoon stood before my berth but the more necessary conveniences of a water and chamber pot were not to be found on board. Having taken the said beverage I turned round and managed to doze till 8 O clock when I got up, I washed myself on deck, then took breakfast below – the mate shoeless and stockingless taking this meal and dinner with us; for the first week or so none of us wore either a coat or a waistcoat for as already said the heat was very great. Our breakfast consisted of a nice chupe broth of fowl, sometimes potatoes also of fish when we could catch them such as "dorados" or dolphins. Bonitas, rather, dry and Agujas the shape of which latter is long narrow and high. After breakfast I lay down on my trunk which was placed at the side of my berth with a pillow under my head perused the Newspapers destined for the various ports on the west coast for the bags containing the same Mr. Byrnes had left open – now and then I took up Tristam Shandy, or the sentimental journey, whilst Hudibras, Mrs. Garland's translation of Ovid, and my Italian books, required more attention that I could besto [...] [712] state – often I put all aside and thought of times passed by, and what the future would bring and thus managed to get over the monotony of a life on board a small schooner. At 12 O clock I took a glass of lemonade. Our dinner at 3 O.C. was like our breakfast, with the addition of pancakes with treacle. By this time the heat had so far decreased that I could go on deck, where I had again to lie down and read. Now and then the waves splashed over and wetted me, every time we tacked I had to shift my place to the lee side, which happened more or less every two hours, for the distance we stood out from the land never exceeded nine miles; and the utmost the Roncadora could make in an hour was four miles, at 9 O.C. I turned into my berth, in the middle of the night I often saw the Captain with a slipper in his hand doing his utmost to kill the numerous cockroaches which infested the cabin. On the 16th we made the coast of Peru, barren and high, no mountains were visible inland, thermometer on the 16th this day at noon in the shade 81 F., 22 R. Some of the principal news which I thought worth while extracting is as follows of course taken from the papers I have previously alluded to destined for the various ports on the coast. The Russian Campaign of 1845 against the Circassians had been unsuccessful, General Warenzof with 50,000 men at his disposal had penetrated as far as the capital Dargo, but want of provisions and the unhealthy weather had forced him to abandon the place, and much loss had [...] his retreat [_] [713] by the pursuing enemy.

In Algeria the French had suffered some reverses, among the killed Colonel Berthier grandnephew of the first marshal of the same name, Ab-d el Kader had reappeared, the French forces amounted to 80,000 men. Also in Madagascar the so-called savages had gained some advantages over the Europeans – the Queen of that [_]and had given orders that all Foreigners must be naturalized, or leave the country. Against this measure the Captains of the English and French Men of war had protested, but their representations received no notice from the Queen, they thereupon resolved to take severe measures, the European residents took refuge on board, from two small French and one English Men of war a force of about 400 men were landed with the object of making themselves masters of a small fort – they took the outworks, but found it imposible to storm the citadel with walls of twenty feet high and awarded by a ditch of the same measurement, from this they were repulsed with loss. The Potatoe disease, sometimes called potatoe murrain, had spread from the Continent to Ireland, the Plant had become black spotted, however some chemists were of opinion that the nutritious and mealy part might be made use of for human sustenance. From the Andover poor house fearful details had come to light which if proved to be true, would render the overseers guilty of impardonable way of highly culpable neglect, it was stated that the poor people [...] [714] in grinding the bones for manure had been seen, compelled by hunger, gnawing the gristle and sucking the marrow from them even though in a disgusting state of putridity. From [_]mer and Smith's European Times I copied the following:

| Revenue of Great Britain and Ireland for | 1842 | 1843 | 1844 |
|---|---|---|---|
| | £51,120,040 | £56,935,[_] | £58,590,217 |
| Expenditure | £55,295,159 | £55,501,740 | £55,103,647 |
| Made up to Jany. of the next Year | 4,175,019 | 1,433,852 | 3,486,570 |
| | deficit | surplus | surplus |

From the London Illustrated News of October – 11. – 1845:

| | |
|---|---|
| New R-way. schemes to be laid before Parliament in the session of 1846 for the United Kingdoms. 399. Capital | £329,290,000 |
| Deposits required | £289,940,074 |
| Foreign Schemes. 70. Capital | £197,280,000 |
| Deposits required | £176,899,750 |

*Wednesday, 17th of December 1845.* In the morning we had a strong wind, and a heavy sea, generally met with, near El Cabo Blanco 4° 8' S. which we made at One p.m. – having rounded it, the sea was more tranquil, and I recovered a little from the squeamishness which I had felt in the morning. From 6 to 10 p.m. I lay as usual on the Companion way.

*Thursday, 18th of December 1845.* As we were in hopes of reaching Paita this day the Captain had his dirty [715] cabin a little cleaned out. I dressed and shaved and made preparations for going on shore, at noon we were 4° 55' S. Paita lying 5°, there was but little wind, to the right we saw a hill, the "Cerrode [_]" to the South another "La Villa de Paita". Our course was due East; at 6 p.m. when the sun set, the last named hill a mountain and the barren coast could be clearly seen from on board, one hour longer I remained on deck and took up for the first time, a book my aunt had given me when parting from her, and strongly recommended me to read, it was called "Tales of the Village" by Francis Paget M.A. Rector of Elford and Chaplain to the Bishop of Oxford. I had no need to read many pages, before the motive of the gift was clear – the work treated on religion, and attempted to prove that the Anglican Protestantism was superior to any other Christian creed – in my original diary I have spoken of it with little favour, remarking, "I considered it to be written in an [illiberal] intolerant manner, the principles bigoted and the style arrogant". I prepared myself for going on shore. At 8 O cl. p.m. we were in the bay of Paita, not far from the land, the lights of the town were clearly visible, the Captain of the Port came off in his boat, with him a clerk of Boulanger and Dr. Simon – the German physician from Kiel, who was in Lima when I left in 1843; both assured me, that every bed in Boulanger's was occupied, and thus nolens volens I had to pass another night on board the "Roncadora".

*Friday, 19th of December 1845.* At 5.30 I went on deck to the [716] West, South, and East I saw the barren coast of Peru, without a vestige of Vegetation; towards the south, the hills recede a little, leaving a small half circular space and on this sandy beach stand the houses which constitute the town of Paita, nothing can look more des[_] – the bay is very spacious being only open towards the north, whence the wind [_] blows, it affords a save anchorage, there were at the time several vessels large and small amongst which, the Cormorant, a British Man of War Steamer – Captain Gordon. By and by, one boat after another made its appearance, one filled with Caulkers another with the Captain of the Resguardo, and a custom house Authority, a third with Dr. Simon, with whom I returned on shore. We landed at a small mole just finished and walked to Boulanger's house, one of the largest in the place. Boulanger was very pleasant and also Francisco Almirall, an old acquaintance from the time I was with Gibbs' in Lima – the same I may say of Charles Higginson Junior. We all breakfasted together at Boulanger's, I much enjoyed the meal on terrâ firma, having been tossed about in the Roncadora nearly three weeks. With Chas. Higginson I went to his Father's whom I begged to procure me a passage on board the Cormorant which was to convey the mail to Callao; in his office I made the acquaintance of Colonel Stagg who, married to the second daughter of General Flores had been banished from the Republic of the Ecuator – before proceeding I will say a few words of the Higginson family the father was [...] Engl[_] [717] born in the East or West Indies. Of Mrs. Higginson I only remember she was of expensive habits, of the children, the eldest were born in Bs. Aires, the younger in Peru – Charles the oldest of all, was for many years a very useful clerk in Gibbs' Office in Lima. In 1845 he was in Paita, there to take charge of his father's business, who named British Consul would henceforth solely attend to his consular duties. After his father's death, Charles continued the Paita business for several years, till the time of the marriage of his sister Eliza, with a Mr. Alexander Blacker, he made over the business to his brother in law and went to Europe where, he leads a lazy bachelor life – the interest of the money left by him in the Paita firm perhaps also part of the profits which he may have reserved for himself serve for his moderate wants. He lives in London in a Club house in the West End, and makes every year his pleasure trip to the continent. At the present time 19th Sept. 1871 his age I should think is about 60 years, perhaps a little more. Next to him followed his sister Caroline who married a Mr. J. Bowman, for many years Port Agent in Islay, where he was employed by the greater part of the Arequipa houses. About 1849 when the gold mines in California were discovered they removed to San Francisco in the hopes of improving their fortune, in which they succeeded. Both husband and wife are dead and as they had no children Mrs. Bowman in her will divided her fortune between her surviving sisters. Mary the 3rd child was when I knew her a very nice and [...] [718] of the first months of 1833 a ball was given in Callao on board of a french man of war, the "Griffon" to which my wife and I were invited, also our daughter Rosa, she and Miss Mary Higginson about the same age were then the youngest of the whole party. Miss Mary became [_] wife of a North American, Mr. Smith, in San Francisco is doing well and mother of a grown up family. Henry Higginson is a complete Chalaco, when he was no more than 12 or 13 years of age he already served in the office of Mr. Henry Dalton, Port agent in Callao then he was Enriquito, his principal Enrique, when Dalton left for Mexico – Higginson entered as Clerk with [T.] Conroy Port Agent and more or less about 1845 he must have set up on his own account for his father in Paita begged me to give my port agency to him, to which request I acceded. He formed a partnership with a native whose name [...] has escaped my memory, went to San Francisco in 1849 returned, and so far his affairs had not prospered – in 1852 when the new firm of Witt Schutte commenced their importation of manufactured goods and other articles he continued to act as their Port Agent and from this time I may say dates the turn for the better in his fortune. He entered largely into the lucrative contraband trade which for many years past the greater part of the Callao port agents had been carrying on with the connivance and assistance of the very custom house officers whose duty it was to prevent such nefarious transactions. Not before the year 1868 [_] a stop been put to the smuggling system [_] [719] when Raphael Velarde visitador de Aduanas attempted and in a great measure succeded in eradicating the evil. Meanwhile Higginson made hay while the sun shone, and would have become a rich man if it had not been for the extravagance of his wife, a handsome young woman of a family unknown who, as it is often the case with such; poor in her younger years when suddenly raised to affluence was lavish in her expenses. Higginson built in Callao a large and splendid house which he furnished elegantly also a rancho in Chorrillos both of which being concluded his lady thought she must live in Lima. The House in Callao was let and the family took up their residence in the capital where they live in a respectable style, with their family, of which the eldest Henry is a grown up Youth. They have their own circle, occasionally give parties but in the élite of Lima society, Mrs. Higginson, though good natured and kind hearted is not admitted, Higginson is liked and esteemed by all who know him. In Callao he has unbounded influence, having been Alcalde de la Municipalidad, he is also director of the Dock Company and a share holder in several other companies. Of his brother William I cannot speak in such favorable terms. Henry employed him in his office for some time, where he did not conduct himself as he ought to have done, he now lives in Lima, no doubt on an allowance made to him by his brother. The last of the family are Eliza and Emily. In 1845 [_] dancing party given by the late [. . .] [720] I was the only one who stood up with them, no one else took any notice of the young girls, for which attention I received thanks from the host. Eliza good looking became the wife of Alexander Blacker, she died of consumption a few years ago, left a son and daughter the former in England for his education, the latter the Father adores and spoils – he allows her to wear boys' clothes, she is a good horsewoman, smokes cigars, the last, Emily was married to Dr. Vance who, a clever medical man would have made money in Tacna had he not been addicted to the bottle, the legacy left them by Mrs. Bowman enabled them to leave America and to return to Europe where they now reside either in Jersey or Guernsey. Paita was, and still is, in 1871 a miserable place, its population consisted of Cholos or Indians, reputed to be good sailors, the streets are not paved and cut each other at right angles, the houses are made of clay plastered over with mud some are white washed for the greater part they consist only of a ground floor – a few such as that of Boulanger were one or two storeys high, the Church and the Plaza Mayor could not of course be wanting in a town founded by the Spanish people. I walked up a road which leads to the high sandy plain which extends 14 leagues as far as Piura but not seeing a single tree or blade of grass I quickly retraced my steps. Paita is without water which is brought in small barrels on the backs of donkeys from Colan [. . .] la Huanca [721] three villages situated at a distance of five to seven leagues along the left bank of the River La Chira which falls into the sea, north of Paita. The greater part of the forenoon, I was in Higginson's Office where I was introduced to Mr. Bunch secretary of Mr. William Pitt Adams British Chargé d'Affaires in Lima to him, Mr. Higginson applied for a passage for me. Bunch wrote a few lines to the Captain representing me as a particular friend of Hayne and Davy, in a short time an answer was returned – affirmative – to my great [_], but with the remark, it was only accorded to me in consequence of my intimacy with the two above named gentlemen, and this

Captain Gordon took particular call to repeat to me when I met him on board of his own vessel for the first time, which I thought was no proof of refined manners, I had a long talk with Almirall who told me all the Lima news, from him I learned that Hayne was at this time in Piura for making, if possible, some arrangement with the Tabaras of that place who were heavily in debt to the Lima house already in 1842 when I separated from Gibbs they owed a large sum, which was valued at a discount, of which I had to bear my share but the loss sustained by Gibbs before the account was closed with the Tabaras, still exceeded this discount, heavy as it was; this I learned in after years. On the beach I bade good bye to my various Paita friends at 4.30 I went off to the Cormorant in the Captains gig with himself and Bunch, without loss of time we got under way, and at 5.30 we three sat down to [...] [722] where every thing was as neat, and nice as possible, just as much as if we had been in the house of an English Gentleman on shore. We had several kinds of wine, pudding, fruit, and cheese. Capt. Gordon sat down in his dress coat with heavy gold epaulettes, I had to apologize for appearing in a frock coat, when the table cloth was removed the Captain gave – the Queen – afterwards we walked the deck for some time, took tea at nine O clock, spirits wine and hot water were placed on the table. At ten O.C. I withdrew to my berth highly pleased with the Captain and Mr. Bunch. My apartment though not quite so large as those I had in the Atlantic steamers was otherwise very convenient. The cabin in which we dined was well furnished its walls hung with portraits of William the fourth, Queen Victoria and prince Albert and other engravings, there were curiosities from the South Sea Islands and a small library containing all the works of Sir Walter Scott, the Captain's private room and bed room adjoined the cabin.

*From Saturday, 20th to Monday, 22nd of December 1845.* I spent these three days in a very pleasant manner quite free from sea sickness. I rose early and at 9 breakfasted with the Capt. and Mr. Bunch, of course read a good deal and frequently walked the deck with one or other from the Captain down to the Midshipmen. On Sunday prayers should have been read but the Purser whose duty it was to discharge this office being ill [723] service was omitted – but not so, the close inspection of the men on the quarter deck made by the Captain and the doctor which being over the Captain accompanied with the first Lieutenant and the doctor, Mr. Nut, went all over the vessel – there was not a nook or corner they did not examine, I went with them and was greatly pleased with all I saw, particularly so with that part of the vessel where the sailors took their dinners and slung their hammocks at night, in the day time they are stowed away in the bulwarks where in the event of an action they are of great use as protection against musket balls. On Sundays it is the custom of the Captain to dine with his Officers, accordingly the Capt. and I took this day our dinner in the gun room where the first, the second, and the third Lieutenants and the Doctor, also the Master mess together, the Captain as guest of course did not take the head of the table; on Monday the Doctor was our company at dinner. Great was the cleanliness on board this man of war, as I believe is the case in all the vessels of the British Navy. At 4.30 a.m. the decks were holystoned and washed any litter scrupulously swept away. Orders were not given by word of mouth but either by the whistle or by the drum. When hoisting the anchor a boy sat on the capstan playing the violin and to its music the sailors timed their labor. The Carpenters and sail makers were busy at their work on deck, early in the morning the sailors and marines were drilled in the use of their [. . .] [724] of the latter only 15 were on board commanded by a corporal. All on board numbering about 145 men, firemen included, were armed with muskets, pistols, swords and pikes. Eight guns stood on deck, between the foremast and funnel two small brass six pounders for the use of the boats, and two 68 pounders – in the bows on each side a 42 pounder carronade, finally two 24 pounders one at the stern, the other close to the bowsprit. It was surprising to me how bright and clean they were kept, they looked like polished furniture in a drawing room. The Cormorant measured 1140 or 1160 tons, she had two engines and four boilers of which only two were used, in our short passage seven knots were our usual rate. She had two masts but as we went against the wind of course no sail was set. I must not omit to mention that all on board I amongst them had to touch our hats when stepping on the quarter deck this place being looked on as the queens drawing room, during the few days the voyage lasted we ran so near the coast as to have it always in sight, sometimes we came near enough even to see seals lying on the rocks. On Monday about sun set the island of San Lorenzo came into sight, at 9 O.C. we dropped anchor far out where the men of war take their station, many boats came and rowed round the vessel inquiring for news letters and papers, but as the Captain of the Port had not yet appeared, nobody was allowed to step on board, below in the Cabin I read an interesting tale by Sir Walter Scott called the Highland Widow, founded on fact, went to [_] [725] at eleven O.C.

*Tuesday, 23rd of December 1845.* I was awake at a very early hour, and rose as soon as I heard the officer of the watch tell the Captain the boat of the Captain of the Port was along side of us, as we had no sickness on board nothing prevented our landing with regard to myself I was very anxious to go on shore, after an absence of two years seven months and some days, but to my great annoyance it was as late as half past nine O clock before the Captain placed one of his boats at my disposal, meanwhile I remained on deck and took a survey of what I saw around me. Callao bay is not so large, nor quite so safe as that of Paita. It is open to the North West from which quarter the wind blows sometimes, though seldom; towards the south East it is sheltered against the swell of the ocean and prevailing south winds, by San Lorenzo a rocky arid island divided from the main land by a channel [_] Bocqueron of which vessels seldom avail themselves giving the preference to the circuitous, but less dangerous route outside San Lorenzo; in the channel lies another small island El Fronton so close to the larger one that it is supposed an earthquake sundered the two. Callao has the great advantage of an abundant supply of water being situated to the south of the River Rimac where it empties itself into the bay; I cannot say what its population was in 1845, it numbers now in 1871 20,000, has well paved streets and foot pavements, houses like those in Lima, Churches, a market place, an arsenal an a mole gradually falling into [_] [726] in short it is a place of some importance in as much as it is the first port in Peru, it contains the bonded Custom house stores is and is defended by two strong Castles of a circular shape, and governed in 1871 by a prefect independent of the one in Lima. The bay was well filled with shipping, not only with merchant Vessels but also with men of war, under British Colors the Daphne, Herald and Pandora the two last surveying vessels; further the Shark, United States sloop of war the Relief and Trial W. S. store ships; La Lampriere, French. Captain Gordon paid an official visit to the Captain of the Daphne on his return the anchor was weighed and we moved close in shore near the coal depot vessel, on our passing the "Lampriere" the first Lieutenant took a particular pleasure in ordering the Engineers to raise as much smoke as they could, which for a moment or two, completely enveloped the Frenchman. At 9.30 a.m. as already said the boat was ready for me. I thanked the Captain for his kindness, shook hands with Mr. Bunch, and some of the of Officers on deck, shoved off, and in a few minutes landed at the mole and ran to Conroy's Office, got the assistance of a Clerk, who quickly dispatched my luggage, and having some time to spare called on the Gallaghers who were already on the high road of making a fortune, the Doctor had an hospital on his own account in Bella Vista by which he made money, he had purchased or by some means or other, obtained two extensive Chacras on the left side of the Callao road going to Lima called Villegas, and La Legua. He was not at home – his wife, her brother, the doctor, and her sister Emma [_] arrived in the Magellan [_] [727] gave [_] friendly reception and I remained with them [_] coach came to the door, the road to Lima was as bad, if not worse than I had left it in 1843 and we passengers were pitched about in a frightful manner – Juan came on horse-back, and met me about half way at a public house "la Legua", where the coach usually stopped. About an English mile before reaching the Lima Gate, the road is lined with a fine avenue, on each side of which extend Orchards and kitchen gardens, whose produce is sent to the Lima market, on entering the town I was stuck with the ruinous and dirty appearance of the houses, the white wash and paint of some seemed not to have been renewed for years, we alighted at the Coach Office, near the Church La Merced, accompanied by Juan, I walked to my house in Calle Correo – on the way, every object was as familiar to me as if I had been absent only a few weeks.

## Residence in Lima from 23. Dec. 1845 to 9th April 1851 including a journey to Tacna, Arequipa, and back to Lima

*Continuation of Tuesday, 23rd of December 1845.* My wife, Doña Berna, Enriqueta and Conradina generally called Corina were waiting for me in the bed room I embraced them very tenderly, they were, no doubt glad to see me, and I rejoiced to be again with them, my wife and daughter had changed but little, if anything at all Corina had grown considerably, Doña Berna [_] looked much older than when I had [_] two years and a half ago her right arm […] [728] she could hardly move it. I had much to relate, and much to hear, the day passed away very quickly, to tea Gerald Garland and Herman Reincke came, these two men had become very intimate in our house, to me it was very clear they were rivals in obtaining the affections of Enriqueta, they were no great friends though civil to each other, every Sunday and holiday they dined with us. Of Garland I gave an account some pages back. Herman Reincke was one of Johan Julius Reincke's sons by the 2nd wife, he had become very intimate with Juan when the latter was being educated in Altona, and was persuaded by him to go to South America. It was I think in 1841, when he arrived in Lima. I secured him a situation in the house of Gibbs' where he remained till induced by Lembcke to join him first as clerk, then as partner which he was in 1845, and lived opposite our house in the Calle Correo, Lembcke who has a very bad temper and he, could not agree long – Reincke then went to Europe, and returned with a small lot of dry goods with which he consigned himself to the house of Huth, next he went to San Francisco where he formed a partnership with two or three persons with whose names I am not acquainted; they entered into a large cattle speculation. Reincke went round the Cape to the United States, whence he crossed over with a herd I believe about 400 heads when nearly at his at his journeys end, a sickness broke out amongst them, and the greater part died. After this mishap, he returned to Europe for good, and joined his brother Ferdinand, an Insurance broker, married a very nice lady, from Cologne with whom he lives happily and contentedly in Altona. In 1863 when I was last in Hamburg I dined with Him at Herman Schwarts when he related to me many of his adventures, […] [729] the Reinckes, and I liked him much.

*From Wednesday, 24th to Wednesday, 31st of December 1845.* If I remember correctly it was the large corner room in my house, Calle Correo, nearest to the Plaza Mayor which I took for my office, the same which in later years was occupied by Garland and Enriqueta when their eldest son was born, and which finally was known as the room of my son Juan. As soon as it was arranged to my satisfaction I spent in it my forenoons. Enriqueta and Corina were frequently with me, I taught them ciphering, Geography and History – Corina learned the rudiments of English, Enriqueta again took up French which she had neglected since Dominiconis departure. I read, wrote, and arranged the samples brought with me and gave orders to Gibbs' of London for the purchase of various articles. I flattered myself at the time I might be able to do a good, if not an extensive, at least a lucrative business in manufactured goods from England and also expected consignments from Daniel Schutte from Hamburg, but I may say in anticipation in both I was disappointed. I called on various persons to obtain information as to the state of the market, Charles Pflucker still partner with Gibbs' readily told me all I wanted to know; Bernardo Roca y Garzon, principal purchaser for the Guayaquil market was very chary in his information – Cruz Puch who had a store in the Calle Bodegones was open and frank, and Severino de Aserrate dissuaded me from entering into the business; the two last named both failed – and are dead in 1871. Roca has retired from the commercial pusuits in which he [_] then [...] [730] valuable house, and assist's with his fortune his sons, who have set up for themselves in different ways; he is now 1871 Papal Consul. With Juan I had a long conversation, he was desirous to leave his situation as Cashkeeper in Gibbs' and join me, but I told him as my business would be so insignificant, I should not require his services. He then told me that Russell Dartnell, hitherto Clerk at Alsopp's had started on his own account, and had proposed to him to become his partner on condition that he should contribute to the joint concern a sum of ready money equal to his own capital – to this proposal, I gave no immediate answer, but rejected it afterwards, and time showed me I was right in dissuading Juan from forming this connexion. Great was the number of cards sent to me, and my wife, in congratulation of my safe arrival and not much less the number of visitors who called, and whom I intend enumerating and adding what I now in 1871 know of them.

| | |
|---|---|
| *Monsieur, Le Moine* – French, and *Monr. Bosch*, Belgian Chargés d'Affaires. | With both of whom and their agreeable ladies, Madame Le Moine – french, and Madame Bosch English, my wife had kept up a friendly intercourse during my absence. In later years both were recalled by their respective Goverments. |

| | |
|---|---|
| Monr. *Marchisseau* – French Consul in Bolivia and his Lady, new to me. | In the first days of the next year they returned to Europe. |
| [731] *Notary Menendez* considered in 1845 an honorable man. | Turned out in after years one of the most confounded scoundrels, of which his law suits with the Goyeneches have given proofs. At this date September 1871 he is still living. |
| *Mr. Fredk. Bergmann* an excellent old gentleman head of the Firm of Templeman & Bergmann – no shining light in mercantile matters. | died ten or eleven years ago. |
| His two sons Frederich and Charles of the same capacity as their Father. | Have continued the business after their father's death. |
| *James Jack* of Arequipa – vulgar but an excellent merchant – had prospered and was on his way home. | He has not returned to South America, lives in Liverpool and is immensely rich. |
| *Thomas Conroy* – Port Agent of Callao, a very old acquaintance of mine, a really good man but rather extravagant. | He has lost his wife and has ceased to be the the first Port Agent. Several of his daughters are well married |
| *Herman Rodewald* a native of Bremen junior partner of Huth Grüning & Co. in Hellmann's absence Manager of the house. | This is the only person in Lima with whom I formed a close intimacy during the time he stayed here. He left many years ago, with a competency but not a fortune, married a native of Bremen, and resides in [_]. |
| [732] Old *Judge Corvalan* with his wife and two young girls Felipa and Rosa Mascaro their relations, whom they had taken under their charge. | The old people I had known when I was in Cuzco in 1828. As long as they lived we were on very friendly terms and continued so with the young ladies, perhaps two years ago Rosa who had distinguished herself by her devoutness committed the unpardonable error of giving her hand to Andres Alvarez Calderon who had made a large fortune as the loader of Huano vessels in the Chincha Islands but is well known as a bad character and who killed his first wife by ill treatment. At present they reside in Paris, where the sisters have to |

| | |
|---|---|
| | deplore *their* ill advised step I say *theirs* for Rosa would never have taken such a determination without the consent of Felipa her elder by ten years. |
| *Gertrudes Rico* (Carlos Pflucker's wife) and her mother *Doña Pancha, Mrs. Codecido* and her daughters. | Of these families I shall speak detailed further down. |
| [733] *Old Mrs. Ignacia Palacios* with her eldest daughter Dolores. | This old Lady reached a very advanced age and up to the last moment did her best to enjoy life, she was extremely good natured and well liked, she harmed no one except her own family. She was at her husbands death left rich, at her own decease her daughters, since dead, were left in such circumstances as might be called povery |
| *Edmund Duquenne* a very agreeable and genteel young Frenchman, whom Juan had never introduced to us. He was in the employ of Roux and instead of Valentine Smith who had gone to Europe attended to the sales of the consignments made by Mr. Roux to the firm of Huth Grüning & Co. in Lima. | He became very intimate with us, and his name will be frequently mentioned. The lofty expectations he had formed were never realized – and when We saw him in 1863 in France for he had returned to his own country he was a married man. He, with his daughter called on us, but did not bring his wife, he was in the employ of Thos. La Chambre & Co. as their purchaser and was always complaining of the small salary he received |
| *Ferdinand Ofelan*, nephew of my old friend the Bishop of Ayacucho. | He is still alive – unmarried, gains an honorable subsistance as a broker in Public funds and similar securities. |
| *Blas Sotomayor* a rich old man. | I neither knew, or have known anything of him, he must have died [. . .]. |
| [734] *Dr. Don Celadonio Urea* a lawyer who had rented some of my rooms in the Ground floor of my house. | Still alive, a clever lawyer full of chicanery, he has married a second time. We see him perhaps, once a year, if so often. |
| *Antonio Malagrida* an Italian Shopkeeper. | Contrary to the general rule of the Italians, he did not prosper, he died and left a son in the same business as Ofelan. |

| | |
|---|---|
| *Carlos Cajigao* – a very pleasant Spaniard engaged in the Cerro de Pasco business. | At a later period he and some others engaged in an enterprise of weaving grey cottons, domestics or tocuyos here on the spot, for which purpose they built a large factory still existing at the entrance of the Alameda of Los Descalzos, but they soon found out they had reckoned without their host, labor was too expensive consequently they lost much money and poor Cajigao commited suicide. |
| *Ferdinand Thomas* a frenchman successor of Dalidou Larabure & Co. | The house took the name of Thos. Lachambre & Co. of Lima and Paris, became the Huano Consignees in France and have amassed rich [_] Thomas and Lachambre live in P[_]. |
| [735] *Friar Urias* an Augustin Monk a simple good natured fool. | He died during our second absence in Europe between 1854 and 1856. |
| *Mr. Edward McCall* a N. American, partner of Alsopp & Co. | Many years older than I, is still a hale and healthy man he has an interest in the firm but only as a sleeping partner. |
| *Cristoval Armero*, a Columbian was a particular friend of Chas. Pflücker who introduced him and his family to us. | In course of time we became intimate but afterwards an estrangement arose though Don Cristoval and I were always on friendly terms when we met, both husband and wife are dead and until the death of their eldest son Enrique which occurred in the present year they kept up appearances and it was thought there was some money, now the unmarried daughters who have survived, I have heard find great difficulty in arranging their pecuniary affairs. |
| *Jose Peña* nephew of General Santa Cruz, married to Mercedes, the daughter of Ildefonso Villamil of La Paz, lived in Lima after his banishment from Bolivia. | He returned to La Paz after the fall of the G-ment. in Bolivia hostile to him and the Villamils, I occasionally hear from him. After the death of Ildefonso he is [...] |

| | |
|---|---|
| [736] Don *Gregorio Paz Soldan* Minister for Foreign Affairs an extremely clever man on the 24th I presented myself to him as Danish Consul General when he received me with great politeness. | With him we keep up to this day a friendly intercourse, not so much because we like him, but because we fear him, he has it is in his power to be a most formidable enemy and as Fiscal [rector] de la Corte Suprema has but too many opportunities of injuring those to whom he is no well wisher . . . |
| *Dr. Casanova* a Spaniard | All that I know of him is that he entered with Cajigao in the Tocuyo speculation but managed to escape with less loss than his partners. |
| *Dr. Carasco Juez* de 1ra Sustancia of very limited capacity. We had become acquainted with him through the law suit I had to carry on for some time when I had bought the house in Calle Correo, his wife Doña Carmen of low extraction was a good friend of ours, clever and very lively. She wore the breeches. | Both are dead. He died an idiot, they left 4 children, Manuela and Carmen excellent young ladies, unmarried; of the two sons, Antonio, is a thorough scamp – the other, Feliz is a very good man, employed in the Bank of Lima. |
| *Mrs. Mur the wife of Juan Francisco Mur* | I know scarcely anything about her. Her husband, a native of B.A., has abandoned his wife and returned to his [_]. |
| [737] *Doña Francisca* widow of La Torre Minister of Finance during the administration of Castilla, a very pleasant lady, a native of Bolivia. | Lives at present in her own country. |
| *José Maria Costas* | Of him and his brother Manuel, I have given an account, see pages 21-22 Volume the Second, to which I will merely add, that José Maria has returned from France, and has taken up his residence in Chorillos. He is certainly whimsical and has strange ideas, but not the slightest touch of insanity as I erroneously imagined when I dictated |

| | |
|---|---|
| | the above mentioned pages. Manuel now a married man lives generally in Puno, and uses all his influence to have Pardo elected for the next presidency. |
| *Dolce an Italian* – Enriqueta's singing master. | After a short residence in Lima he returned to Europe. |

[738] I will now say a few words about the Rocafuerte family in Guayaquil, and of that of the Codicido in Lima. Towards the end of the first quarter of this century when the different republics along the west coast had thrown off the Spanish yoke there lived in Guayaquil, Doña Francisca Rocafuerte, a widow of a certain Rico – a buxom lady in the flower of her age with a number of daughters grown up and some growing into womanhood. General La Mar the first President of Peru was their near relation Don Vicente an agreeable liberal philanthropic Gentleman who acted a distinguished and honorable part in the politics of Ecuador was the brother of Doña Francisca – by blood and marriage they were connected with many of the first families in Ecuador, moreover if not exactly rich they were in easy circumstances. Thus it is not to be wondered at that as soon as Guayaquil was thrown open to foreign trade and young men of different nations generally well brought up appeared there, the house of Doña Francisca generally called Pancha was much frequented and the young ladies soon found husbands. The eldest Francisca became the wife of M.A. Luzarraga a Spaniard, whose first proceedings in his mercantile career were of a questionable character. When however he had obtained a footing in good society he conducted himself in every respect in an irreproachable manner; in business matters he was most fortunate for a long series of years he was the principal merchant in Guayaquil and his riches were counted by millions of dollars. About ten or twelve years ago [. . .] to Paris with his wife and family [_] [739] he was the first to die, in the course of some years his son in law – Tomasa – a Spaniard, his daughter Adela the wife of the latter, then Rosario his youngest daughter, an amiable handsome girl married scarcely a year to a worthless Spaniard, who has survived her, and finally his wife followed him to the grave. There now exists of the Luzerraga family Francisco, married to a Miss Baron of Mexico, as rich as he, Juan José, who took for his wife his cousin Angelina Wright, and Miguel, who it is said, wants to marry his niece, Tomasa's daughter, when she has arrived at maturity. Another daughter of Doña Francisca married General Wright an Irishman who frequently during his banishments from Ecuador owing to his revolutionary tendencies took up his residence in Lima, where he came repeatedly to our house. He himself has

related to me that at the time of the war between England and the United States, to which an end was put by the peace of Ghent Dec. 1814, he, a mere stripling, was a midshipman on board a British man of war blockading the American coast. Shortly after his return to Ireland the so called British Legion was formed the object of which was to assist the Patriots of Columbia in their efforts to obtain their independence; Wright entered the Legion, served under Bolivar and was present at many of the bloodiest battles of that war. When Columbia separated into three republics he followed General Flores to Ecuador. In the first years of this General's long rule over the Republic General Wright was one of his most zealous partisans, in after times he became his most inveterate enemy. [_] [740] had favored him with a very pleasing exterior and robust constitution in disposition he was joyous convivial choleric and perhaps blustering; of his intellect not much can be said, also his education seemed to have been neglected, though he resided in these Spanish republics nearly 50 years without ever visiting Europe during that time, he spoke the language very indifferently which in some measure may be attributed to his always increasing deafness. He died a few years back having over exerted himself in a shooting excursion in the vicinity of Guayaquil. He was struck with apoplexy a glass of beer in his hand. By his first wife he had four children, Delia very pretty and agreeable who died young, married to a German Merchant Overweg; Angelina wife of Juan Jose Luzarraga handsome but deaf as a post, two sons the elder of whom Thomas Carlos is at present at the head of the firm of Luzarraga in Guayaquil the business of which is but a shadow of what it was in former years. The General when left a widower married Josefa known as [Chipitinga] the youngest of his wife's sisters – the only one still alive; no issue resulted from the second marriage. Mrs. Wright resides in Paris with her stepdaughter, and niece Mrs. Angelina Luzarraga. Another daughter was Gertrudes. Charles Pflucker a native of Waldenbenburg in Silesia, where I visitted his mother in 1845, see page 465 of this Volume, and whose name will frequently recur in these my extracts became acquainted with, and enamored of her, when he resided in Guayaquil, as Manager of Gibbs' mercantile Establishment in that port. In 1834 when he, like myself partner of Gibbs Crawley & Co., attended to the Sales department in Lima, about the middle of the year he made a rapid excursion to Piura, where he met his betrothed, was married and the newly wedded pair returned to Lima – here they rented the corner house of la calle de Filipinas which at the present day is occupied by Mr. He[u]debert. Pflücker had been very intimate with us and this intimacy quickly increased, and extended into friendship on the part of my wife, who stood Godmother to two of Doña Gertrudes' daughters, both called Leonora, and both of whom died in infancy, and she greatly regretted the death of their mother in the prime of her life. I, myself knew she was an excellent woman, but I could not admire her, it seemed to me that she never made the slightest attempt to make herself agreeable to anybody and this added to her unbounded jealousy, was no doubt the cause that, in the course of years her husband's affection for her gradually waned, at all events Doña Gertrudes availed herself of the pretext to pay a visit to her sons who were being educated in Breslau, to absent herself from Lima and there, after one or two years in a country where she knew no one, and could not speak the language, she found an untimely grave. The widower Pflücker is like myself a resident in Lima nearly 40 years, with the difference that during this long period his occupations have not permitted him to make a voyage to Europe which fortunately I have been able to accomplish not less than four times. I have already had occasion to mention, that Pflücker was dismissed from Gibbs' Establishment under the plea that he devoted too much of his time to his copper mines, which in the year 1841 or thereabouts he commenced working, at first in partnership with J. F. Izcue afterwards on his own account. He consigned his copper ore to the house of Gibbs in London, the Lima House making him advances on the same, and as in the course of years the prices of copper gradually declined in Europe, Pflücker became indebted to Gibbs for a very large sum, which I hear he has at last cancelled, Gibbs making him a very heavy allowance I should say 75% if not more. This comparatively small sum, as well as $10,000 which I lent him in 1842 he would never have been able to pay, if it had not been for the handsome product yielded by his silver mines in Tuctu close to his copper mines and of those in the province of Castro Virreyna [. . .] in later years. Pflucker is my junior by about 4 years, and though he has altogether withdrawn from our house, which is the more singular as there has never been the slightest difference between us; we are always polite and on good terms when we meet. He is a man of a strong robust constitution constitution and extremely active. A slight apoplextic stroke which he had not long ago has however forced him to give up working so hard as it had been his custom. Fortunately he has been able to do so without any detriment to his interest for his sons Carlos Maria the eldest 34 years of age who has never left Peru, Federico, Jules and Leonardo, the three latter educated in Europe are as I am told steady and trustworthy young men willing and able to take charge of their father's affairs, in which no doubt he has given them an interest. Francisca the eldest of the children an accomplished young lady married in 1854 a Mr. Constable a Scotchman who to [_] appearance a complete gentleman turned out to have been already a married man and the prospects of the poor girl have been irrecoverably blighted . . . The Progenitrix of all these children, grand children and great grand children, was as said above Doña Fca. Rocafuerte de Rico, a lady who during her long earthly career – she died not many years back at a very advanced age – was much beloved and respected by all who knew her. She had an excellent heart and a joyous temper [...] [741] presents to the poor, Alms. As regards myself though I did not fail to do justice to her good qualities I never found any pleasure in her society, she appeared to me too boisterous, talked too much, laughed too much, and had the habit of slapping her thighs with her hands; in short a quite genteel demeanour was a thing unknown to her.

Of the family Codicido I have less to say than of the preceding. Don Bernadino was a Columbian by birth when and when he came to Lima I do not know. He commenced as a merchant but as such, according to old Bergmann he was far from a model of integrity, when in April 1833 my wife and I came to Lima he had just married the sister of his first wife, was owner of some silver mines in Copiapo, also of a then recently invented machinery for amalgamating the silver ores which for several years as long as he had no competitors gave him a handsome profit. Gambling was however his sheet anchor when the dice was favourable to him, evil tongues said he knew how to make them serve his purpose; he was extravagant in the extreme, gave balls and dinner parties and actually threw away his money, when he lost he did not blush to ask the loan of $500 which he repaid as soon as he had the means, though every one was acquainted with his character he and particularly his wife and daughters were admitted every where into Lima Society. At last when Fortune altogether turned her back on him, the whole family removed to Chile they reside there at this present time and have some difficulty in making both ends meet. Don Bernadino nearly eighty years of age is still an active and a hale man. His wife Doña Josefa [_]ter of José Vicente Oyague without [...] [742] was to me the most agreeable of the whole family. Of the 3 daughters the eldest Julia was much admired when in the flower of her youth – she married Emilio Mora an excellent young man son of the Spaniard Mora the friend and I believe even Counsellor of General Santa Cruz at the time when he formed the Peru Bolivian Confederacy. Young Mora was on the point of being admitted into partnership in the English house established in Lima but was suddenly dismissed probably for no other reason than for marrying into the Codicido family. Sometime afterwards he went to Barbadoes where I believe he resides at present as Huano Consignee – his wife he abandonned after she had borne him a child which soon died, even Doña Julia's best friends do not blame him for having done so. The second daughter Matilda a good girl became the wife of Andres Bello a Chilian whose father of the same name is the author of a work on international law considered almost as great an authority as Puffendorf and Vatel. Andres the son quite a gentleman like Emilio Mora but poor and sickly died of consumption, leaving his wife penniless and with many children. The third daughter Josephina was just grown up when in

1865 the Plenipotentiaries from the four Republics which formed the Alliance against Spain met in Lima. Montt came as Chilian Minister, in his suite various Attachés one of whom was young Toro belonging to the rich family of the same name in Santiago who fell in love with Josefina and carried her off as his wife.

*Sunday, 28th of December 1845.* I commenced returning some of the many visits which had been made me. […] [Plucker's] […] insisted on my stay[_] [743] to dine which I could not refuse though I would rather have this meal with my family at home. I found here Doña Francisca Rocafuerte, her niece Doña Dolores Alzua, [_] nephew Liberato Alzua, José Vicente Campo and various others. Doña Dolores was a young lady very fair as the Guayaquileñas of the higher ranks generally are and of such regular features that she might be called beautiful, but there was no animation in her face. She was reserved and taciturn, in later years she became the wife of a German named Dorn who resided in Paris as partner of her brothers Mathias and Liberato who, established as Merchants in one or two of the ports on the west coast of Mexico did a lucrative business, she is now in 1871 a widow with some children and a limited fortune. Jose Vicente Campo a brother of Mrs. Cristoval Armero is also a native of Guayaquil. In 1845 he was established in Lima in the same line of business as Bernardo Roca y Garzon, as purchaser for his correspondents in Ecuador. For a great number of years these two merchants did a very extensive business, their joint purchases amounting to more than $1,500,000 per annum. This business has gradually fallen off as the direct importation to Guayaquil from Europe increased – Campo is now with his wife and children in Paris for the education of the latter. Doña Baltazara Calderon also came in, she a Guayaquileña Lady handsome somewhat affected was the wife of Don Vicente Rocafuerte. She is still alive and being left a widow has returned to her native place.

*Tuesday, 30th of December 1845.* I invited James Jack […] [744] to Europe to dine with me together with a few friends of my acquaintance Rodewald, Garland, Reincke and Pflücker my wife provided a good dinner and all seemed to enjoy themselves. Dolce the singing master accompanied Enriqueta on the Piano, she had a sweet voice and sang very prettily. It was a pity the party broke up so soon, but as letters had to be written for the north and south Mails, it was a matter of necessity.

## 1846

*Thursday, 1st of January 1846.* Sylvester's eve of 1843 I spent at a joyous party of the Knaurs in Altona, a twelve month later alone in an hotel in Genoa; the midnight hour of the same day in 1845 struck whilst I was conversing with my wife and daughter Enriqueta. It was 3 O.C. in the new year before Mariquita and I fell asleep, much had we to say to each other. In the morning I formed many plans and made good resolves for the future from which I trust I have not deviated, the forenoon of this, a holiday I had again to discharge a heavy debt of visits. I went by myself or in company of my son Juan on foot or in my own carriage – four wheeled vehicles were as yet hardly known in Lima – Calesin or Calesa was the name given to the two wheeled carriages then in use, they had glass windows on each side, and sometimes one in front – no axle trees, the shafts resting in strong thongs which hung down from the mules back; the driver mounted on the back of the mule was generally a negro, inside there was room for two persons. In my official capacity I had to [...] Danish Consul General in [_] [745] I was only Consul, to the Members of the Diplomatic and Consular Corps, to Messieurs Le Moyne and Bosche already spoken of, to Mr. Wm. Pitt Adams and to his Secretary Mr. Bunch, with the former I became rather intimate in later years, both of us being fond of whist, he was a first rate player, I only a middling. He died in 1852 of Appoplexy. Mr. Bunsh, my fellow travellor on board the Cormorant, became afterwards British Consul in Charleston. To the North American Chargé D'Affaires, whose name is not given in my original diary as well as to Antonio S[?]za Ferreyra Brazillian Consul G-ral., who lived in that part of Lima which is called el Cercado, a large area, in an easterly direction from the Centre of the city, inside and between the two Gates of Maravillas and Barbones; it is occupied by flower gardens surrounded by high mud walls, which of course preclude uninterrupted rows of houses, neither are all the streets paved. Of Ferreyra I will relate a deed of cool determination which merits being saved from oblivion. One night, the exact date I cannot give, he and his family were awakened by an unusual noise, they rose, Burglars were at the street door, breaking it open. Mrs. Ferreyra and daughters had time to retire into a room the door of which opened into the hall, Ferreyra the only man on the spot stationed himself with a rifle in the open door way of the apartment where his family were, all lights were put out, the miscreants entered, their leader lighted a match and in the same instant Ferreyra discharged his rifle with fatal effect the wounded man staggered out his accompliants fled [...] [746] morning blood marks showed the way to where the dead body lay. To Barata at the time Roman and Sardinian Consul, a well informed and agreeable man – at the same time an example of the vicissitudes of fortune – whether it was he himself or his secretary, is not quite certain, I rather think it was the latter without the cognizance of the former who committed some gross irregularity if not f[rau]d in the transactions of the Consulate owing to which the Sardinian Government first dismissed him, afterwards he also lost his post as Roman Consul. Without any resources of his own, though well connected in Genoa and not knowing where to turn to make money he gradually fell into indigence, and finally into absolute poverty – once I succeeded in making up a subscription for him amongst his diplomatic and Consular Colleagues, in later years till his death about a year ago (I write in Oct. 1871) he occasionally applied to me for a little assistance and received it. To Triunfo the Consul for Nueva Granada whose face might be compared to a distended bladder, he received me with an embrace exclaiming at the same time "que gusto tengo de ver a Ud. mi querido Colega" – these were my official visits. Don Pio Tristan had been the last Spanish Viceroy, his viceroyalty continued only a week for his rule in Cuzco lasted only from the battle of Ayacucho 9. Dec. 1824 till the occupation of this Capital of the Incas by the Patriots. He and his family removed their residence from Arequipa to Lima. My wife and I had long been acquainted with them and of course I had to pay them my respects should [...] to know some of [_] [747] scandalous stories concerning this family, partly true and partly false, let him turn to to "Les Perigrinations dè une Pariah", a work published by Miss Flora Tristan, who claimed to be one of its members. Don Pio had the manners of a gentleman, but his habits were those of a miser, Doña Joaquina Flores his wife was a handsome and pleasant lady, with a queen-like aspect, both are now dead – also the eldest daughter, Victoria, the wife of José Rufino Echinique, and their son Florentino a worthless fellow. His two other daughters made indifferent matches the one married a certain Forcelledo who rose to the rank of Admiral, though it is said he gets sea sick at the mere sight of the ocean – the other an Italian, Santiago Lapanco, who contrary to the general expectation has known how to keep the ample inheritance of his wife which praise, if praise it can be called, what is merely a duty cannot be bestowed on any of his three brothers in law. Manuela Flores was the sister of Doña Joaquina, her junior by many years, she married in 1825 or 1826 Colonel Althaus of whom I have spoken in Vol. 1st, page 116, on occasion of our joint ascent of the Misti near Arequipa. Doña Manuela when a widow committed herself by a foolish marriage with a Frenchman, Tenaud, several years younger than herself, with whom she became acquainted in Chorrillos in the house of Doña Ignacia Palacios, and of whom she became enamoured to a ridiculous extent. Their married happiness did not last long – he abandoned her and till her death April 1870, caused her much trouble and anxiety, by Althaus, her first husband she had four children – Agusto at present owner of [_] [748] immovable property, in the last Congress he was elected senator for Huaraz – Emilio, manager of the Bco. del Peru lately married to Maria Luisa Dartnell – Clemente, the poet and Grimenesa who lost her husband Cotes, but a few months back. She resides in Paris with an ample fortune, and is much esteemed by all who know her, Julio

Tenaud the only child by the second marriage, a nice young man, has married into the family of a landed proprietor in the North of Peru. Manuela Molina in her younger days, such a beauty, that when Miss Flora Tristan first saw her, if we may believe her own words, she was so struck that she exclaimed "Oh! ma tante comme vous êtes belle!" was a native of Lima and of unknown parentage, she became the wife of Domingo Tristan the elder brother of Pio. When left a widow Mr. Edward McCall married her, and for a very good reason, for it is well known that the second daughter Rosario had him for her father, now in 1871, she has fallen into the sere leaf and her two daughters Mercedes and Rosario have no prospects of finding husbands. Margarita Flores, wife of Don Pascual Saco was related by blood to Mrs. Pio Tristan and Mrs. Althaus; she died young, her husband who like his brother had removed from Lambeyeque to Lima was one of the few officers in the Peruvian service, whose long military career was never soiled by a single blot, many years a Colonel, he never rose to be a General. Their sons young men are at present in 1871 well known in the Lima world – these various families of whom I have thought proper to give a [_] account [_] [749] the preceding pages were a few of the many on whom I called as above said.

*Tuesday, 6th of January 1846.* Twelfth day – Spanish Pascua de Reyes – Charles Pflücker had invited me to accompany him to Chorrillos, which I did with much pleasure, my son Juan lent me his saddle, and Enriqueta a small black horse, with which Garland had presented her, Pflücker and one of his children Federico drove in a light north American four wheeled vehicle, drawn by one horse – the eldest boy, Carlos, about eight years old and Liberato Alzua were my companions on horse back. We left Lima by the Guadalupe Gate, I refrain from describing the road, as it would only be a repitition of what I have written in Vol. 2, pages 35 and 6. About half way we turned off to the village of Miraflores, where a brother of Charles Pflücher, Julius, lived in a large and convenient house which he rented. We saw both him and his wife, after a short delay through a lane or callejon we returned to the high road, reached Chorrillos in good time; in my original diary I speak of the houses or as they are generally termed Ranchos as poor and miserable habitations constructed of canes and mud, some whitewashed – even those occupied by Lima families during the season though fairly furnished I did not except. In this respect I find I am at variance with my account in Vol. 2nd, when I wrote more from recollections, whilst when I wrote in 1846 I put to paper what I had seen at the moment; Liberato and I took a bath in the sea, though the sky was clouded, the water was not cold. We breakfasted at an Inn, Charles Pflücker [...] [750] we arrived in time for dinner, I may mention here that for some time the two brothers Pflückers, had been on bad terms, for Charles the elder who had married into the Aristocracy of Guayaquil could not forgive his brother for having taken for his partner in life a girl, who was not known to anyone. Mrs. Julius Pflücker, however turned out to be a most excellent woman, too good for her husband; in 1871 they have a grown up family with many grandchildren to boot. At home Garland and Reincke were as usual at dinner; at tea time, other visitors dropped in such as Ildefonso Villamil, Anselmo Centeno, Manuel Velarde, also Charles Pflücker, who might be considered as one of the family. Don Ildefonso, one of the great men of La Paz in Bolivia was a distant relation of my wife, he lived in banishment in Lima, for no other reason than that of being a great friend of General Santa Cruz; when I was connected with Gibbs' it was he, who originated the great bark speculation which left such large profits to all the parties interested in it, he was also owner of the rich goldmines of Tipuani – he reached a very advanced age, and is now (1871) dead. In pages of this Vol. 736, and 737, I have remarked that his heirs are at loggerheads.

*Anselmo Centeno* of Cuzco, a true Indian both in color and character was Prefect in that department at the time of Gamarra's presidency, afterwards director of the Mint; I first made his acquaintance in 1828 when on a visit in Cuzco. In 1846 he was a widower and an elderly man, now in 1871 he must be at least ninety years old, but is uncommonly strong for his [_] advanced age. Manuel Velarde a [_] [751] his father Don Jorge being a brother of my wife's mother brought up in Europe was induced by General Santa Cruz to enter into the military career as engineer. In 1846 I rather think he was still single and had for a time retired from service. The week days or to speak more correctly the not holidays [_] the first fornight of this year 1846 were spent by me more or less in the same manner as it had been my custom since the days of early youth, that is to say I was never unoccupied, it is true I did not work with that eye destroying perseverance as when at Gibbs', where for several years consecutively I had been at the desk for 14 hours daily from 7 a.m. to 3 p.m. and again from 5 to 11 p.m., but also now I read, which was a relaxation and wrote till dinner time as well as one or two hours afterwards. I brought up my mercantile books, I had much friendly correspondence as well business to attend to, I also wrote to my Co-executors of the late Henry Reinecke of Guayaquil, his widow Doña Carmen Ferusola, and a brother of his first wife – Francisco C[a]mba; I called on John Hayne just returned from Piura, received from the Minister of Foreign Affairs, my commission provided with the exequatur, and had time still to devote one or two hours to the reception of fresh visitors – Nicolas Rodrigo – J. V. Oyague – Manuel Ollague, all three engaged in mercantile pursuits. The two first, owing to their industry, acuteness and economy rank at the present day among the first Capitalists of

Lima whilst the third who at one time had an excellent credit gave himself up though a married man, to intrigue with a french adventuress who completely ruined him. Sometimes I accompanied [752] my wife to see her friends – the Riveros, Pfflückers, Manuel Palacios and wife, Manuela Puente, the Condesa Fuente Gonsalez, and others, whom it is unnecessary to specify. The Riveros were one of the first families of Arequipa widely connected but little known to me. One of the younger sisters married F. Marriott, father of Frederick and Henry Marriott at this time 1871 residing in Lima. Of Fk. Pfeiffer I have spoken in my first Vol., Page 190. Since his death, the whole family have dispersed, his wife Doña Sarah keeps up extremely well not-withstanding her age. She lives generally with one or other of her two married daughters both in excellent circumstances; Emily the elder, is the wife of Charles Rowe of Liverpool, Caroline is wife of James Hayne of Valparaiso, the partner of Wm. Gibbs & Co. The sons have not succeeded so well in life as their sisters, the eldest Frederick died young, the second Calisto a very good young man continued his father's business, as Miller, he got into difficulties, sold the mill, his father's hobby and now does what he can to maintain himself; the third son William, a scamp in his youth, is now completely reformed; he married a french lady in Bordeaux and is employed by Meiggs as super-intendant of the traffic department in the R-way. from Arequipa to the coast. Manuel Palacios, eldest son of Doña Ignacia, was in 1846 considered to be a man of some property, he kept a well assorted store in the Calle Bodegones, […] credit […] [753] Mariquita Mendiburu was very pretty extremely agreeable, and better informed than the greater part of the Lima Ladies; on the other hand, she was extravagant, her husband a gambler, and thus jointly managed to get through with what they had, until the husband had to stop payment, and many of the foreign houses lost money by him. At the same time all confessed that he might have taken them in, for a much larger amount, such was the good opinion entertained of him. Some way or other, they managed to save from the wreck, a house built when in good circumstances – the wife lives in the upper storey, and lets the ground floor, the husband is generally in the North, as land Steward on an Estate. In their children they have been singularly unfortunate the eldest son, Captain, in the Peruvian Service under Prado was killed in the siege of Arequipa; the second committed suicide and the eldest daughter, a beautiful girl married first a Chilian, by whom she was ill treated and from whom a divorce was obtained on the plea of too close consanguinity, secondly she became the wife of a young Sayan, with whom she had to fly from the country on account of a foul murder committed by him. Manuela Puente and her husband Juan Aliaga, belonged to the bluest blood to make use of a Spanish expression; amongst their ancestors are Counts and Marquises, the Puentes have even a Saint among them Sto. Toribio at the time of their marriage, Doña Manuela was [. . .] [754] being the eldest son, much immovable property was settled or entailed on him, the Congress of 1829 abolished the law of entail, the father who at the time of the law being passed was in possession of the property, was allowed to sell half, the other half was to remain intact for his eldest son, who when of age might dispose of it, as he thought proper – but Juan Aliaga, neither a gambler, drunkard nor dissolute, merely goodnatured and weakheaded made such havoc with the property that Doña Manuela in order to save the rights of her eldest son Juan, presented herself before a judicial Authority, asking for a division, that it might be ascertained what was her husband's and what was her son's. In 1864 I became more closely acquainted with the Aliagas than I had previously been owing to the purchase which I made of the house at the corner of the Calle de Zarate, almost the last left them. Don Juan the father had fallen so low that he did not blush to ask from his friends the loan of a few dollars; Juan the son after his father's death disgraced himself by his marriage with a common woman, who however since she can call herself Mrs. Aliaga conducts herself very properly. All that has remained to Juancito of his ancestors extensive property in land and houses is a pretty farm just out of town and the house in which he lives and even this is partly mortgaged. The step spoken of above taken by Doña Manuela against her husband caused an estrange [. . .] husband and wife which [_] [755] lasted till the death of the former. Though infirm and certainly not young, the widow has contracted a second marriage with Don Clemente Ortiz de Villate, a rich elderly Gentleman who suffers from a chronic disease which may soon carry him off, and leave Doña Manuela a second time a widow. All the houses which I visited were more or less well furnished, prettily fitted up and invariably carpeted only window curtains were not in general use, the lights, gas at this period not being known in Lima, were oil lamps – in the twenty five years elapsed since then, luxury has increased to such a degree that to fit up, and furnish a house in good style requires at present in 1871 at the very least, double the amount it then did. An exception to the general rule was the house of the Marquesa Fuente Gonsales, an old lady in bad repute for her despotic and arbitrary temper, and for her ill treatment of all who came under her rule – it was even rumored that her late husband had to submit to her iron sway. In the dwelling everything was old fashioned gloomy and dirty. My wife and myself had to pass through some rooms each lighted up with a solitary sperm candle stuck in a common hall lamp, hanging from the ceiling; in the innermost apartment we found the old lady miserably dressed sitting on an old sofa, in two corners of the chamber stood two dirty cupboards painted grey, with tarnished gilt edgings, the glass windows were begrimed with dirt and through them, one could dimly discern some glass and [_]rthenware, a chest of […] [756] a table on which some dishes of sweetmeats and several tumblers of cold water were placed, completed the furniture – these refreshments were never touched before it struck 9 O.C. that was the unalterable rule of the house.

*Tuesday, 13th of January 1846.* In good time I was up and ready for my trip to Arequipa in the omnibus I drove to to Callao looked in at the office of my new port agents, Argote and Higginson, also at the Gallagher's where the doctor struck me as looking like a true wild Irishman. On board the steamer "Peru" I found several acquaintances whose names will turn up by and by, Captain Prunese received me with a hearty – "God bless you, Mr. Witt, is it you? Mr. Witt?" At 5 O.C. p.m. we got under way and contrary to the general rule steered through the Boqueron, and hardly were we out of it, when the dressing bell, and the second for dinner was rung Mr. Bosch, one of the passengers motioned to me to come up to the head of the table, where the Captain of course presided, to his left sat Mr. Bosch, a certain Abeken, a Westphalian – to whom Mr. Rodewald had introduced me. Ildefonso Villamill, Calzadilla a Buenos Airean, whom I had sometimes received in my own house, but did not like on account of his intrusiveness. To the right of the Captain, myself, Marriott of Arequipa, Dr. Robertson, Muirhead, then on each side of the table, Peruvians – making in all about 40 – the number of Passengers on board came up to 80 […] [Marriott] I have said a few words Vol. 1st […] [757] he was an extremely pleasant companion always merry and full of fun but by no means a trustworthy character, the last years of his life he spent in London where his circumstances were so poor, that his two sons Frederick and Henry had to make him remittances for his support. Dr. Archibald Robertson was a brother of Mrs. Gallagher; Muirhead hitherto Clerk of John McClean was on his way to Iquique there to join Souza Duarte. Of the Peruvians I pick out Mariano Blas de la Fuente doctor at law, a higly respectable Individual from Arequipa, in later years he became member of the Superior Court of Lima but did not rise to the Supreme Tribunal – now in 1871 he is pensioned off being more than eighty years old and completely broken down. Manuel Argumaniz, I was acquainted with him, he being Gibbs' correspondent in Ica, I believe I did not see him again till 1870 when having lived many years in Europe as partner of Zaracondegui he had returned to Lima and was one of the Promoters of the new bank of Lima, but made himself ridiculous and unpopular as President of the Directory. The few hours between dinner and bedtime I walked the deck, conversed and read, when speaking french to Mr. Bosch I found to my great annoyance that I was not so familiar with that language as I could have wished – the Captain lent me J. P. and W. P. Robertson's letters on Bs. Aires, which like their Francia's Reign of Terror are interesting – but superficial;

Dr. Francia died Sept. 20 1840 aged 83. Each cabin had four berths I selected an [...] [758] the port hole close to me – it was cool and pleasant one of the other berths was occupied by the notorious Colombian General J. M. Obando, who not withstanding his elaborate defence published in a thick pamphlet is believed to have been the instigator of the assassination of the meritorious and valiant General Sucré on the road between Quito and Guayaquil – his outward appearance was common place – he was tall and broad-shouldered, his face pale, moustachios covered his mouth, nose rather large, his eyes small, deeply set, and lively, their color as far as I could judge blue, his hair fair, just turning grey. When he got up in the morning I observed that ablution and other necessary acts of personal cleanliness formed no part of his toilette.

*Wednesday, 14th of January 1846.* After a good night's Rest I rose at 6 O.C. a.m. the weather was splendid. At breakfast we were close to the Chincha Isles, the enormous huano riches of which were at the time almost untouched now in 1871 merely a few scrapings are left – what good use has been made of the millions and millions of dollars which the huano has given? hardly any! for the country itself. Individuals have enriched themselves, and much money has been spent in powder and balls, in Cannons, rifles, swords and in Iron clad men of war. At 11 O.C. the coast came in sight, close to the shore we distinguished the Custom house of Pisco, and about [...] the town – ab[_] [759] half an hour later we came to an anchor near the shore in a dirty yellowish water separated by a distinct line of foam from the clear blue waves of the ocean. Several passengers landed here – there is a violent surf which renders disembarking rather dangerous for which reason a long mole has been constructed in later years extending far into the sea, our course was necessarily southward, we passed between the main to the left and the Island of San Galan to the right, the coast presenting it's usual arid appearance. The day was spent as is well known in such a manner by those at sea who having much unoccupied time endeavour to get through it in the best way they can, the same my be said of

*Thursday, 15th of January 1846.* At 9. O.C. we made the Port of San Nicolas where much of Dgo. Elias' cotton is shipped for Europe.

*Friday, 16th of January 1846.* At 11.30 O.C. a.m. we were opposite the village of Camaná, there the river flowing through the valley of Majes falls into the sea, both to the north and south of its mouth the coast is covered with vegetation for a short distance, further on we passed Quilca, well known to me, from my long stay there in 1824. We dined and at 3 O.C. p.m. came to an anchor in the port of Islay, a mere roadstead protected by various islands against the swell of the ocean and the winds which blow always from the south. Several vessels were at anchor amongst them the "Vicar of Bray" in which I had gone to Europe in 1843 – Sawyers then first mate was now Captain, Captn. Seymour, passenger – both came on board the Steamer also Usategui Wards Clerk. In the boat of the Vicar of Bray I went on shore, [760] the landing was very bad, at the time there was no mole, the high rock projects into the sea from it a few wooden steps dangled down perpendicularly, provided with a hand rope on each side, the climbing up of which was quite as difficult as that of a ladder along side of a vessel. From the landing place the road pretty steep, leads to the custom house, an extensive building, I found Islay about the same, as I had left it about three years ago in 1843. In nothing had the place altered – the only somewhat decent house was that of the British Consul, a little outside, and to the wind-ward of the town. The better description of houses were constructed of boards, the generality, of canes – plastered over which mud and whitewashed. Of water for domestic purposes there was none on the spot, it was brought by donkeys from a distance of a league; Mr. C. W. Schutte a few years later under the first administration of General Castilla in virtue of a contract made with the then Prefect of Arequipa laid the under ground pipes which brought fresh water to Islay and constructed the mole almost as great a desideratum as the water. After a slight examination of my little luggage Capt. Seymour showed me the way to Mr. Schutte's lodgings two large apartments without any decent furniture there was however a stretcher and as he had a spare mattrass and a pillow, a bed was made up for me, together we went to Mr. Wards to take tea I found Ward [. . .] old fellow as I had always known [761] him to be, after our return home, Schutte told me much about his affairs, and that he was now on his way to Tacna, where he had some business matters to attend to with Alexander McClean, of the firm of Alison Cumberlege & Co., he easily persuaded me to accompany him. During my absence in Europe, Mr. Schutte tired of his life in Orcopampa, as well of the mine itself, from which he derived scarcely any profit, had the good fortune to meet with two Gentlemen, the one, a Frenchman Louis [Aurégan] a physician, the other a French Swiss Ferdinand Leplatinier a watchmaker, who had made some money in their respective callings, and who entertained such a high opinion of Schutte's mercantile acuteness, that they thought the best thing they could do, was to place their earnings in his hands, and to enter into a partnership with him under the firm of C. W. Schutte & Co. – they providing the capital, he, his knowledge of commercial pursuits and activity. I am not acquainted with the conditions, neither do I know whether the business was successful. What I know but too well, is that whilst I was connected with Schutte in our late firm of H. Witt & Schutte he during my third absence in Europe from 1854 to 1856, drew out of the funds of the house to pay what he owed to [Aurégan] and Leplatinier, in other words with my money he paid his debts, and in 1859 when the firm of C. W. Schutte & Co. in Arequipa was liquidated it was indebted to H. Witt & Schutte or in reality to me $100,000 which amount and much more would have been irretrievably lost had it not been for the Huano Consignment [...] [762] which has enabled Schutte to pay all his debts and has left him an ample fortune.

*Saturday, 17th of January 1846.* Schutte and I breakfasted at Ward's, Mr. Crompton, the British Consul called on me, I wrote to my wife in Lima a few lines which I begged Mr. Edward Stubbs, who went to Callao by the French Steamer "Pacifique" to take with him. Mr. Stubbs was a young man son of a Merchant tailor in Manchester who a few years previously had come to the west Coast, with a letter of introduction to Gibbs, Crawley, & Co. Hayne had given him a situation in Arequipa, as a clerk to Went, these two did not pull well together. Stubbs left, for a short time he attempted to do business on his own account, he was also clerk at Schutte's but in the end he returned to Gibbs' who intrusted him with the management of the Arequipa branch at the time when Went was called to Lima to take Hayne's place; again when Went retired from business to settle in England, it was Stubbs who was removed from Arequipa to Lima where he remained for several years at the head of the house; thence to London where at present, 1871, he is one of the active partners, of Antony Gibbs & Sons – these few words suffice to show that Subbs must have been a good man of business otherwise he would not have risen with such rapidity to his present position – in manners he is vulgar in temper extremely choleric. Schutte and I went on board the Steamer, which at 11 O.C. [...] Marriott, Lafuente [763] and Robertson had left us in Islay to proceed to Arequipa. At 7 O cl. p.m. we were opposite the Port of Ilo, whence a few passengers came off with the Captain, Abeken, Muirhead and I played whist till 11 Oclock.

*Sunday, 18th of January 1846.* When we had done breakfast I went on deck, we had come to an anchor in the Port of Arica, which place with some vegetation in the vicinity looked at all events not so dreary as Islay – to the South rises a bluff headland whence reefs and islands extend into the sea, affording some shelter to the shipping – five or six vessels of various nations lay in the bay, Mr. Schutte and I went on shore and landed at a small mole constructed some years previously by the late Colonel Aethans – neither of us having any personal acquaintance in the place, we bent our steps to Mss. Eulert and Pi[v]idal port Agents of Gibbs'. The former was at work, for though it was Sunday, when the Steamer comes in business must be attended to – porters were also landing and shipping goods as if it were an ordinary work day, only the sound of guitars resounding from many houses gave signs that the natives were enjoying the holy day; the town on the whole presented a better appearance than Islay – there was some regularity in the construction of the houses and the streets though not paved, cut each other at right angles. By the Julia from Hamburg two or three passengers had arrived, to two I was introduced the one Henry Pflücker, quite a lad, son of Henry Pflücher of Hamburg – the other Zyla [764] a Silesian by birth, or Polish Prussian, whom Mr. B. Pflücher of Breslau had engaged as teacher for Mr. Chas. Pflücker's children. In course of time I knew much of him for I engaged him for my latin master. Henry Pflücker after having worked for some time under his uncle's care at Gibbs' went to the north of Peru, where he obtained a situation with a certain Casimiro Rodriguez of Trujillo and here gained for himself a not to be envied notoriety by frauds which he committed and which he had to expiate by several years incarceration in the Lima Penitenciary. Mr. Eulert furnished us with horses and we started at 2 p.m. together with a German Carpenter and accompanied by a servant boy of Schwartz' the latter was mounted in a horse whose gait was a nice amble or "paso". I made him give it up to me and thus accomplished the fourteen leagues to Tacna, without much fatigue, about two leagues from Arica the road leads along the beach over a fine hard turf, there we came to one sandy deserts so common along the coast of Peru without the least vegetation. We crossed some sand hills of little height, stopped at 5 O.C., about half way at a cane hut, unoccupied and at 8 O.C. lighted at Schwartz' house. Close to the town are some farms which we passed but did not see in the dark. Schwartz gave us a friendly reception I could not fail observing that his attentions were more directed to me than to Mr. Schutte. We took tea together with his two clerks Charles Eggert from Dantzic lately arrived, and Jefferson an Englishman. After […] drawing [765] room where he gave us an excellent beefsteak for supper, a large bed room was placed at our disposal, one glance sufficed to show me that Schwartz lived very well, and that all his surroundings were neat and comfortable.

*Monday, 19th of January 1846.* During the first hours of the day I was occupied in reading Campbells beautiful poem of Gertrude of Wyoming. Breakfast finished I took a stroll through the town and the Chacras but found nothing whatever of interest. Three long streets well paved ran parallel to each other, traversed by shorter ones; some houses inhabited by the foreign merchants and the more respectable natives have a decent look, and are two storeys high, but the generality are very simple structures, merely the [_]nd floor with a large door to admit light and air, for windows they had none, neither boarded nor bricked floors, compact mud forming the same. The heat was intense – of water I saw no trace – this was one of the four days, when the small rivulets in the vicinity which supply Tacna and its immediate environs with water 3 days in the week, irrigated the more distant farms, so scanty was the supply that not a drop was allowed to reach the sea, every particle being absorbed by the thirsty land. In the course of the forenoon I had many visitors – Mr. Hugh Stevenson an Arequipeño acquaintance rather brusque, George Hellman a pleasant young man, Agent for Huth's house a Londoner son of Christian Hellmans elder Brother, Ainsworth partner and manager of the firm of Joseph Hegan & Co. later Hegan [_] & Co. [...] [766] brother of Mrs. Hachmann quite a bore, Hugh Wilson more agreeable than I ever thought he had it in his power to be, he, hitherto British Consul had just been superseded by young Nugent one of the Lima Agent for the Pacific Steam Navigation Company – he accompanied me to his office where he showed me several letters from Mr. Wm. Pitt Adams, approving of the conduct observed by him at the time of his dispute with Iguain Prefect of Tacna which led to the bombardment of this place by her Majesty's ship the Cormorant about the middle of the previous year. Alexander McClean called on Schutte; at dinner George Hellman joined us, Schwartz was not only a bonvivant but a glutton – his cook was first rate and the meal in accordance. At a later hour he accompanied us to Mrs. Wilsons [...] ry handsome lady, in whose house he was extremely intimate. Jefferson told me this lady was born on board a vessel off the coast of A[fr]ica but that her parents were Irish – it seemed to me judging from her dark complexion and bright black eyes that she did not belong to the pure Caucasian race unmixed and unadulterated; her sister was the wife of Mr. Guerra of La Paz. After our return home Schwartz had to go to the office to write his correspondence to Europe. I played two games of Chess with Mr. Eggert who was a good player, each of us gained one game. This morning,

*Tuesday, 20th of January 1846*, I read another fine poem of Campbell's the "pleasures of Hope" – afterwards [...] his office, Schutte and [_] [767] took a walk through the streets of the town, as I have said before void of interest. Having returned, I had again several visitors, Salkeld of Naylor's house and Doctor Vance, lately married to Miss Emily Higginson, both of whom I qualified as insignificant persons; Dr. Hamilton, as a dirty Scotchman. After an early dinner, Schwartz, Schutte, and I with Mr. and Mrs. Wilson took a ride out of town. I not knowing my horse, and being but a poor rider cut at first a poor figure, by and by, I overcame my timidity – the character of the environs is aridity. Tacna and its suburbs occupy a dry and barren plain, hummed in both sides by hills, running more or less East and West – it is true that here and there, some tracts of land are under cultivation; trees and shrubs amongst which cotton plants are to be met with – but for the greater part sand and stones cover its surface so it was at least in 1846; in all probability tillage has increased since then. In this same plain is the British or Protestant cemetary inclosed by whitewashed mud walls. At some distance to the southward a chain of high mountains confines the horizon the most elevated peaks of which are the snow capped points of Tacora at whose base passes the road to La Paz. They were still illumined by the rays of the setting sun whilst the lower mountains and the plain were already envelopped in the dusk of the evening. At home we took tea, and I having retired to my room spent an hour or two in reading Bulwer's "last of the Barons", in my opinion, one of his most interesting works, Earl Warwick the King maker gives [...] [768] to the work.

*Wednesday, 21st of January 1846.* Whilst we were at breakfast which was served this day much later than on the preceding morning, for Schwartz and his clerk had been at work in the Counting house till 4.30 a.m. – Schwartz told us that he intended giving a little dance in the evening, and begged us to accompany him to Mrs. Wilson, with whom he had to consult as to who[_] were to be invited, we went, and this point being settled, Schwartz sent round and I supposed received from no one a negative answer to his invitation. Accordingly at an early hour, about 8 O.C. in the evening – for the rather foolish custom in later years, not to appear before ten or eleven O.C. or even midnight did not prevail then on the west Coast. The guests dropped in; the ladies I will enumerate. Mrs. Wilson who might be considered the Patroness – by far superior to the rest of the company – Mrs. McLean, wife of Alexander McClean, a native of Tacna – Miss Jack, a relation of McLean's, a young Scotch, plump, rosy and lively girl, who greatly enjoyed dancing but in conversation had not much to say – Mrs. Pividal, an elderly respectable lady, with her two daughters – the elder though in the family way danced merrily – the younger Juanita a blooming young girl, this is all I can say about her – Mrs. Ariaga a native, rather vulgar, advanced in years, nicknamed "Brandy faced" – her elder daughter good looking, dark, and rouged – the younger, insignificant. Of the Gentlemen I [...] a few there were [...] [769] several young men, clerks of the Foreign houses who had more or less a gentlemanly appearance – in my opinion they should have shown more attention to the ladies instead of herding together so much as they did; punch, with other refreshments was handed round. At a later hour, supper was served to which I conducted Miss Jack – I danced all the waltzes, whilst the polka step I could not manage, in the Quadrilles I stood up once or twice my partners Miss Jack, with whom I danced several times, Mrs. Wilson, Mrs. Vance and the elder Ariaga – with Mrs. Pividal I had a long rational conversation – Schwartz had ordered two musicians, but they played so badly, that he had to sit down to the piano and to play the whole evening which certainly was very kind. A card table for the whist players was laid out in Schutte's and my bed room at 3 O.C. the party broke up; I was well pleased with this night's entertainment.

*Thursday, 22nd of January 1846.* Mrs. Wilson had requested me to translate for her, some German poetry into English verse – this was a task of some difficulty, which occupied me, for more than two hours I succeeded at last, but not altogether to my complete satisfaction. Meanwhile Mr. Schutte was engaged in drawing out a contract with Mr. McLean relating to an extensive mercantile transaction. At a later hour I returned several of the calls made me, on the previous days – had a long visit from Dr. Armstrong a very clever medical [_] who I think was [. . .] [770] at the time if I remember correctly. Pehmüller, agent of of Hincke & Co. of Hamburg, arrived from Arica, the ride had completely knocked him up, and he went to bed immediately, I had known him in Lima, several years previously, after dinner we went to the play, where the performance was better than I had anticipated but the frequent appearance of the Prompter's book [and hands] did not contribute to the illusion. The theatre itself was not much better than a barn, with an open space covered with an awning in the middle and filled with benches answering the purpose of a pit, around was erected a rude scaffolding, to which equally rude steps ascended, on the same were placed benches and chairs separated from each other by low partitions the compartments thus formed were the boxes – the whole was lighted up with sperm candles. One of the boxes was taken on joint account by Wilson, Schwartz and Hellman, in the Centre of which Mrs. Wilson reclined, in a large easy chair, behind which, Mr. Schwartz took his station assiduous in his attentions to the fair lady; Schutte and I paid a visit to Mr. McLean's box – it was Mr. Schutte's interest to be very polite to Mrs. McLean – my inclination made me take a seat near Miss Jack; the play over, we escorted Mrs. Wilson home.

*Friday, 23rd of January 1846.* This morning Pehmüller was of course an addition to our breakfast table – Schutte brought his contract with Mr. McLean [to an end] I finished [_] [771] last of the Barons; and at a quarter past eleven we bade good bye to Schwartz, thanking him very sincerely for the friendly reception he had given us, before leaving I will say a few words about the career of Schwartz, and Eggert; both were of respectable percentage, both well informed, both musical, both gentlemanly in manner and both turned out good men of business. In all points I am however of opinion that Eggert was the superior, except in mercantile acuteness – which in Schwartz, if we may believe some of the Arequipa purchasers verged into a want of good faith. Herman Schwartz was the son of a wine merchant in Thorn and at the same time with my son Juan clerk in the counting house of Bane in Altona. Some years later, Gibbs of London sent him to their house on the west Coast, when Hayne placed him under Pflücker's charge in the Lima store thence he was soon removed to Tacna, there to take the management of the newly established branch of Gibbs' Crawley & Co. – from Tacna he was ordered to Arequipa, and finally to Valparaiso he gave satisfaction every where, and his connexion with the house having fallen into the period of the Huano business in less than

20 years he was able to withdraw with about half a million of dollars – he is settled in Hamburg, where I saw him in 1863, has not married, and is a great friend of the Chase. Chas. Eggert was the son of a respectable merchant in Dantzic who during the disastrous rule of Napoleon the 1st lost his fortune, like many of the merchants, his sons well educated had to make their way in the world [...] [774] by another firm in Tacna and had just joined Schwartz at the time of my visit – then he knew but little of the English language, which he, however afterwards learned in a very short period, all he did was well done. As I have previously remarked he understood music perfectly, played the piano, and sang. He was a good ro-cambor player also a good chess-player and I believe a good shot, and last but not least in ladies estimation a good dancer, besides his own language he spoke several others namely French, Spanish and English, whilst he was at the head of the house in Lima he gave pleasant little parties and made himself popular with every one. When Schwartz was removed from Tacna Eggert remained in his place I do not recollect if he had ever charge of Gibbs' house in Arequipa, but, I know he came in, at the period between Stubbs and Henry, but unfortunately for him Gibbs' huano business had been brought to a close. He was expensive in his habits thus I imagine he took with him to Germany only a moderate sum of money as a proof of which I may mention the circumstance that though on his leaving Lima he went to Berlin as Peruvian Chargé a'affaires ad honorem, he threw up this post to join some firm of little importance in Hamburg at least compared with Gibbs from whom he separated on his own accord. He was married to a lady in Valparaiso of German extraction, Miss Asthaus, vide page page 187 of this Volume. Schutte and I had no [...] a head [_] [775] about one league from town my horse a shockingly lazy beast, would not move an inch, I had to alight and pull it after me – by chance Schutte looked back, and he, notwithstanding his lameness, having broken his leg a few months before, was a much better horseman than I – we changed horses, but even he, had much difficulty to get on as far as the half way hut; here we met a lad on horseback driving cattle to Arica, for a gratification he gave up his animal to Schutte, and thus we managed to reach the Port by half past 6 O.c. We dined at Eulert's and with him, and his wife, a Tacuana, took tea, and on retiring to rest, we found in a well furnished room of his partner Pividal, two beds set up for us. No doubt but on all hands we had been treated with great hospitality.

*Saturday, 24th of January 1846.* At breakfast Mrs. Eulert made her appearance – she was so agreeable that we remained conversing till 12 O.C. The weather was beautiful, tempered by a light breeze; Mr. Booth from Philadelphia, supercargo of a north American Barque, consigned in Tacna to Mr. McLean – to Alsopp & Co. in Lima – agreed to give us a passage to Islay, accordingly we went on board with our luggage. The deck was lumbered up; the ropes were lying about and every thing looked untidy by no means "smart" as the Yankees say, however below the cabin was decent. Booth was accompanied by two young men, who pleased me – not so the Captain of Dutch extraction who, boasted he had not a drop of English blood in his veins, having weighed anchor, a hawser snapped which mishap detained us a little [...] was [...] [776] before we were fully under way, a light wind blowing from the South. We dined, conversed and walked the deck I commenced reading Prescotts conquest of Mexico and at 11 O.C. I turned in.

*Sunday, 25th and Monday, 26th of 1846.* On board the George and Henry we were rather short of hands owing to the desertion of four sailors taking one of the boats with them – much missed they were not, for, as the weather was fine, and being impelled both by wind and waves there was no need of tacking, wearing, or taking in, reefing sail etc. – quietly and slowly we crept along; the Captain who had not been previously on the west coast committed the error of keeping out too far to sea, so that when on Monday at 9 a.m. a green valley was discovered, no one on board knew whether it was Tambo to windward or Quilca to leeward of Islay; had it been the latter it would have been very annoying for beating up to Islay not withstanding the short distance might have taken us two days at least. We stood in, and when sufficiently near, it was found to the satisfaction of all that we were opposite Tambo, at 6 O.C. we let go the anchor in very deep water in the port of Islay – the short time which this passage lasted I had not suffered from sea sickness, reading was my principal amusement I began Forest days by James and an English translation of Ninon d'Enclos but finished neither the one nor the other – [...] Schutte and I went to his [_] [777] which felt very close and hot; then took tea at Wards' – before separating for the night Schutte proposed to start next morning at 2 a.m. to which I acceded though at the time certain that neither he nor his Clerk would be ready at such an early hour and so it turned out.

*Tuesday, 27th of January 1846.* I awoke past 2 when I called Schutte, he replied that it was now too late – I turned round again and slept till 5 O.C. At 6 O.C. we started, namely Schutte, La Jara and I on mules, three horses ran loose with us, the baggage was carried by two mules and an old muleteer named Salinas brought up the rear. I know full well that more than once I have given in these extracts an account of the road from the coast to Arequipa, but nevertheless I will describe it once more and this for two reasons the one, because I went this time by a route hitherto unknown to me, the other because I know by experience that these same objects seen by the same persons but under different circumstances often appear to him in a different light and impress him in a different manner. Immediately on leaving Islay the road strikes right inland and ascends gradually over an arid sandy soil – it brought us to a small village called Guerreros scarcely two leagues distant from the port. It lies between two ridges of hills which now barren and sun burnt, during the rainy season are covered with a rich grass, when they go by the name of Lomas, many of the houses in this village are surrounded by a deep ditch leaving merely a narrow entrance to the door; the object of which is to prevent the asses and mules [...] [778] numbers from eating the straw with which the roofs are thatched – a hundred feet or more up the sides of the hill, a small rill issues, thither we rode to water our mules, then leaving our muleteer behind us, Schutte, La Jara, and I, went on by ourselves, and our animals being excellent, besides the weather in our favor, for the sky was overcast, we accomplished the ascent, of about four leagues winding through the ravine and rising very perceptibly in an uncommonly short time. It was 9 O.C. when we were on the summit, whence as far as the eye reached, a desert sandy plain, stretched out before us, from this point three roads lead to the town, the one to the left, descending into the valley of Vitor, traverses it for a league or so, and reascends to the Pampa. This route was abandoned soon after the removal of the port from Quilca to Islay [...] and partly because the valley was in bad repute, for its climate was believed to infect travellors with fever and ague, however though I had often passed through Vitor I was fortunate enough never to fall ill. Then the second was chosen to the right from La Cruz de Guerreros for 12 leagues over the Pampa to a Tambo kept by La Jara at the foot of a sandy ravine which rising very perceptibly brought the travellor from the level of the plain perhaps 6000 feet over the Pacific to the summit of a mountain chain at least four thousand if not 5 thousand feet higher. The point where this ridge was crossed, is called piedra de Afilar two other ridges had to be overcome before the traveller descends into Congato then across the river to Tiavaya still two leagues distant from Arequipa. In *1846* a third way in the [779] middle between the two had come into use, and this we took. Having proceeded a quarter of an hour we alighted, spread our ponchos on the sand, and made a good breakfast on cold fowl and bordeaux wine, carried with us, in our Saddle bags. At 9.45 we remounted and did not draw bridle till reaching the Tambo at 12.30; the last hour and a half, we had been much annoyed by the sun which, at eleven Oclock got the better of the clouds and fogs. The tambo, kept by a certain Hurtado, consisted of a few buildings some of canes, some of boards there were chairs, tables, stretchers with mattresses on which we threw ourselves down, my companions more fatigued than I. At 2 O.C. p.m. a chupe de "Camarones" (Crawfish) was served – wine we had with us; the most expensive article in the Tambo was the water for the beasts, which like the grass "Alfalfa or clover" was brought from Vitor. Schutte and La Jara were desirous to prolong their stay in these comfortable quarters, the latter strongly recommending us to remain till midnight and I had much difficulty in inducing them to start afresh; for a considerable while, as long as the sand was swept clean so as to leave a broad and distinct tract we went at full gallop then the road led over a hilly broken country we had to wade through deep sand "medanos" crossing our way till finally two consecutive descents brought us to the bank of the river, on the other side of which is situated the village of Utchumayo, in this manner we had no doubt avoided the elevated mountain pass – of La Piedra de Afilar but the distance had been increased by several [_] so that […] returned […] [780] the river which we had to pass over by a solid stone bridge dating like those of Lima and Arequipa from the time of the Spanish dominion, is called "Chile" it has its source in the Cordillera, traverses the city of Arequipa, the grater part of which lies on its left, a small suburb, on its right bank. Following its course, we have on the right side, the villages of Sachaca, Tiavaya, and Utchumayo. To our left Tingo Chico, Tingo Grande and Congata, this last named exactly opposite Tiavaya below Utchumayo the river flow's through the valley of Vitor, then is joined by a small affluent from the valley Siguas, and falls into the sea, a trifle to the south of Quilca. In Utchumayo, we rested a quarter of an hour, I fortified myself with some champagne and water, a very pleasant drink – and once more we were on the move, on the other side of this village a considerable ascent brought us again to a pampa, which extends to the outkirts of Arequipa thence eastwards to the foot of the Volcano. Northwards for seven leagues to the valley of Yura well known for its mineral waters. It was now quite dark the night cool and star lighted, through the gloom the high Misti with the mountain ridges of Pijchu-Pijchu to the right, and that of Chachani to the left could be distinguished; we came to the Cruz del Intendente about half way, to which point in former years when I resided in Arequipa it was the custom to accompany on horseback, friends, and acquaintances on their way to the port – there to embark. We should have kept on the Pampa, but in the dark inclined too much to the [right] and entered the lanes or Calle[_] [781] which lined with farms, corn and clover fields debouch into the suburb, then across the bridge, and turning down La calle de la Merced, we found ourselves at the house, where Mr. Schutte had his office – here we left our animals, and walked to his dwelling house it was 12.30 O.C. a.m. – Rosita had to be roused, a bed was made for me, I lay down, and was asleep in a few minutes.

*Wednesday, 28th of January 1846.* Though I awoke early, I could not rise till the Muleteer arrived with my trunks, containing my clothes, he came in good time so that I was ready, when the late breakfast was served – Rosa placed a second apartment at my disposal, in which to receive such of my acquaintances as might call on me. The first who did so, was Otto Finck, of whom I have said in my original diary "though in the course of my life I had come across many fools, he was the fool par excellence." He, as well as I, was a native of Altona – my junior by a few years, his father Joachim Simon a good natured man of limited capacity was an intimate friend of my father's who had commenced at an early age his mercantile career in the counting house of his, Finck's father, a man far superior in intelligence to his son, and grandson. Mr. J. S. Finck did not prosper in the world, he suspended payment then my mother took to her house Jeanette a daughter of his – sister of Otto. She remained with us, until the death of my dear mother, then when a portion of the furniture left by my parents, was sold – by auction – Otto Finck was employed to draw out the inventory, my [_]cupation [...] house [...] [782] it. I mentioned these trifling reminiscences to show the intimacy that existed between the two families. Otto was one of the first young men who left Altona to try his fortune in South America, he first went to Buenos Aires; at a later period came to Peru, and in June 1830 when I took charge of the house of Gibbs' Crawley & Co. in Arequipa I found him there as Clerk but begged Mr. Crawley to remove him not that I had any personal objection to Otto, but because I did not wish to have as an inferior, one to whom I had to give my orders, such an intimate acquaintance as he was and whom I was accustomed to address with the familiar "thou" of the Germans without the loss of a day. We procured him a situation at C. W. Schutte's, so that he had no reason to complain – nevertheless, I believe he never forgave me this dismissal, probably he had flattered himself that he would become some day or other partner of Gibbs like myself, Went and others, but this I am sure could never have happened, he ciphered well spoke English and Spanish to perfection particularly the latter, but as Went said on one occasion Finck speaks English and Spanish extremely well but did you ever hear him speak a word of sense. I do not recollect what was his business or occupation in Arequipa at the time of my visit one or two years later he came to Lima with the object of establishing himself as a shopkeeper not by retail but by what is called here the piece, or demigros he asked me for a loan of $2000 or $3000 which I granted [...] [783] as it was, enabled him to discount his first purchases he obtained credit at the different import houses, and went on prosperously, his sister Jeanette joined him and for some time the two lived here in Lima in a respectable manner – Jeanette was a good house-keeper, kept everything neat and tidy, learnt Spanish, and gradually formed a small circle of acquaintances – but Finck instead of confining himself to his small, but safe business, thought proper to launch out. He established a shop in the Cerro de Pasco, and two other shops in Lima – now things took a different turn and ere long he had to suspend payment – he made over all his property to his creditors, and with his sister finally left Lima. After the lapse of a year or so, he made his re-appearance. In a dispute which he had with Juan Bazo, he named me his Arbitrator, against my inclination, as he was decidedly in the wrong – I gave my opinion against him, whereupon he became insolent and I had to turn him out of my rooms. From that moment I neither saw nor heard anything more of him until he was on his death-bed in the house of Mrs. Russell Dartnell – hardly had he expired in June 1864 when I was called in as Danish Consul to take an inventory of his effects – I informed his sister of his decease and did much more than my duty as consul required. I realized a few hundred dollars by the sale of what he had left which of course I held at his sisters disposal; all his papers I destroyed by her orders, when doing so a feeling of great sadness came over me poor Finck had worked hard and written much to us [...] pose he died [...] [784] by no one except by his sister. These my extracts which I am now dictating and remodelling with so much care will they meet with the same fate as Fincks ponderous manuscripts – I trust to God that this may not be the case and some one or other may preserve them as a relic of former times. When Finck had left, Capt. Seymour, Jose Rey de Castro, Went, Dr. Archibald Robertson and Dr. P. Jose Bustamente called. Went and Robertson have died since, with Seymour residing in London, Rey de Castro in Lima and Pedro Bustamante in Arequipa I have kept up a friendly intercourse to this day – after dinner which at Schutte's was served at 4 Oclock I went to his office where at his request I looked over his ledger. The conditions on which this new firm of C. W. Schutte & Co. was formed, were extremely favorable to Schutte, for [Auregan] and Leplatenier had agreed to furnish Eighty thousand dollars on which no interest was to be charged, sixty thousand of which had actually been paid in, Schutte was the sole manager and $4500 pr.ann. were allowed him to be defrayed by the joint concern, each was interested for one third Schutte was desirous that I should lend him 20,000 one half for 6 months – the other half for 9 months at 6% pr.ann. which rate Gibbs Crawley & Co. had credited me. I agreed to the loan but not under 8% pr.ann. sufficiently low in my opinion, the business hitherto done by the new firm was pretty fair they contracted for and purchased alpaca and sheep wool in the Interior and resold it on the Coast they received consignments of importance from Alison [...] the less amount [...] [785] Huelin and Ward Brothers of Valparaiso, from Jose Canevaro and Rodrigo & Barreda of Lima, they also intended sending a young man to France for the purchase of manufactured goods I may say in anticipation (from Alison Cumberlege & Co. of Tacna, of less amount from Huelin and Ward Bros. of Valparaiso – from Jose Canevaro) that the above loan of $20,000 was not returned to me until when in 1851 on my forming a partnership with Schutte this sum, was considered as part of the capital contributed by me. At a later hour I went to Went's where I took tea, he was always a good friend of mine – quite a gentleman and I liked him well, it was a pity he was so deaf, his second wife Mary Anne Robertson who presided at the tea table made herself very agreeable there were besides Archibald Robertson and his younger brother Patrick in Gibbs' employ, Anita, Wents daughter and only child, by his first wife, a good girl. Antonio Ward son of old Don Juan, educated in England who spoke English like a native, Mrs. Juanita Gibson, wife of Gibson, Went's salesman, and her daughter Juanita, which latter married in later years a port agent, Jefferson in Arica, probably the same Jefferson whom I had seen as Clerk at S[wh]artz's in Tacna. It was eleven O clock when this little party separated.

*Thursday, 29th of January 1846.* In the course of the forenoon I was again favored by visitors, the first was James Gibson whom I had known [. . .] [786] and with whom I had always been on very intimate terms, if I remember right I was present at his wedding. Indolence was his failing, at the death of John Ward they, Gibbses, placed him as their port Agent in Islay where he died some years later without hardly leaving anything to his family. Rumler and Tom. Möller, Harmsen's partners were the next, the former has been wise enough to retire to Europe, with perhaps $100,000, whilst the latter without having anything like the capacity of Harmsen, nor such a large interest in the business as his Senr. partner vied with him in his way of living expensive – at Harmsen's death he had to separate from the firm, gradually went down hill, was struck by apoplexy and now in 1871 both intellectually and physically a wreck. His family almost in actual poverty is maintained by the eldest son Gustavus, Engineer in the employ of H. Meiggs. Harmsen was absent in the neighbouring baths of Jesus. For many months he had been suffering severely from rheumatism, his wife Dolores was with him. I called on Doña Candelaria William Müllers wife, she a native of Bolivia was cousin of Dolores and I found her a good natured lady but could not help wondering at the thick dust which covered her mirrors. After dinner Irene Basquez came in, a particular friend of Rosa's though her junior by some years. I believe the young lady was only about 18 years old she became afterwards the wife of Juan Bazo with her we went to the theatre which still [. . .] It was [_] [787] of square blocks of stones of a calcareous nature, called Sillares found in the vicinity, and of which the greater part of the houses in Arequipa are built, the small divisions which constituted the boxes were made of the same solid stone, the pit of large dimension was not covered by a roof but merely by an awning. In my original diary I have given a description of the manner in which the curtain was painted I will not recopy it here so ridiculous and incongruous were the objects represented on the same. The performance consisted of feats of extraordinary strength and some of agility there was much to admire but little to be pleased with.

One man for instance had his legs tied to a pole from which he hung down, and with a strap, each end of which was fastened round his wrists, raised from the ground a horse – hanging in the same position; he lifted up I cannot say how many sillares and even two with his teeth. Another jumped over seven horses, and again over a number of soldiers who presented their muskets without bayonets and fired them off just as the Acrobat was over them. These and similar athletic wonders made up the first part, then came Tableaux Vivants, much admired by the spectators, not so by me, the figures had the color of Gypsum and were placed in martial attitudes with a fair accompaniment of lances, swords, banners, daggers etc. The squeaking platform on which they were placed revolved rapidly – various persons came to our box. I will only mention an old […] tance of […] [788] Columbian General Trinidad Moran at the time out of service some years later under Echeniques administration he was ordered against the then rebellious Arequipeños, failed in the enterprise, was made prisoner and shot by the infuriated mob. Evil tongues say that Domingo Elias who sided with the Arequipeños might have saved him – had he tried to do so. It was past midnight when we were at home.

*Friday, 30th of January 1846.* Soon after breakfast I went with Schutte to the Prefectura to pay my respects to the Prefect of the department of Arequipa General Pedro Cisneros, he though a true Zambo being at the time in the prime of life was actually good looking which those who know him now in 1871 will scarcely believe possible, as little will they, I fear give much credit to my words, if I tell them that he gained golden opinions for himself by the manner in which he ruled the department and by his deportment towards the first Arequipena families. Whilst Prefect he paid his addresses to Doña Trinidad belonging to the distinguished family of the Lafuentes and obtained her hand to the great surprise of all who were acquainted with him and her. They prophesied the Prefect passes the Zambo remains, and so it has turned out now in 1871. General Cisneros, since many years retired from active military service is despised by every body as a venal corrupt person – […] wel […] [789] by Dreyfus and his party at the time that his contract was discussed in Congress for strange to say not withstanding his known character he has more than once been elected senator for Jauja – but the bribe received has been quickly lost by him on the Rocambor table, consumed in beer, and wine, and spent in useless extravagance. He received Schutte with cordiality and we remained with him fully a quarter of an hour conversing on many topics in an easy off hand manner, by myself I called on Doña Carmen Bustamante widow of Alvisuri and Carmen wife of Jose Rey de Castro, the latter a native of Bolivia was good looking and to me one of the most agreeable ladies in Arequipa, she died in Lima Oct./71. Doña Carmen Bustamante was a good kind hearted lady her eldest daughter Josefa an intimate friend of Rosa had certainly not improved in good looks since I saw her last, about 3 years ago – since then she had married a certain Romaña and was daily expecting her confinement. In goodness of disposition she was a counterpart of her mother, her younger sister Mariquita was so queer and odd that one might almost think there was a screw loose in her upper storey. Arequipa had as far as I could judge not progressed since 1843 – no new houses were built and many of the old ones looked as if little care was bestowed on them the paint and white wash worn off by time were seldom renewed, the streets were badly paved, the "Portales" or porticoes round the three sides of the Plaza were as dirty as they had always been and that of San Agustin emitted the same disagreeable smell as it did years back arising from the different kinds of provisions exposed [...] [790] which had a respectable appearance. Indians, Men and women were not such a scarcity, as they are in the Sts. of Lima – they come from the Sierra with their flocks of Llamas laden with wool, potatoes, charcoal, and other products of the interior – the Men dressed in [?]erga the ordinary woollen cloth made in the country – in jackets and breeches with woollen hose and sandals, on their heads a Montero cap consisting of the small flaps, made of embroidered velveteen; the Indian women as well as the Cholas, and Chacareras are clad in Bayetas and Bayetill[_] the Indians giving the preference to sombre huts the others to lively colors. Compared with the Capital, Arequipa was far behind hand in many respects thus for instance there was no school for girls of respectable families and Rosa was quite at a loss what to do with her daughter Amalia, who was growing up in total ignorance, Conradina it will be remembered my wife and I had taken charge of and was with us in Lima. After dinner at 5 p.m. mounting a horse lent me by Went I accompanied Schutte and his wife to the village of Sabandia full a league and a half from the town in a southern direction, where they had hired some rooms. Amalia was carried by a mounted servant, nearly the whole way in lined by houses owned by farmers and muleteers (Chacareros and Arrierros), close to Arequipa it is called la Rancheria further on lies the village of Paucapata where in 1838 Santa Cruz was foolish enough to conclude a [...] with General Blanco who [...] [791] though invading Chilian forces granting to him an unmolested retreat and embarcation in Islay which treaty was disapproved of by the Chilian Gomt. as soon their troops had had safely arrived in Valparaiso. Paucapata is separated from from Sabandia by a deep, pretty wide ravine, through which when we crossed it flowed a rill of water, so imperceptible as hardly to wet the horses feet, sometimes when the snow melts in the mountains this said rill in a few hours rises to such a volume and height as to carry in its impetuous course trees and blocks of stones also cattle occasionally, then of course it is impassable, but generally subsides as quickly as it has risen. Sabandia is much frequented by the Arequipa people towards the end of the year for the use of the fresh water baths in which by the by I bathed only once during the whole time of my residence in Arequipa to me they were too cold to be pleasant. One of the rooms rented by Schutte was carpetted the furniture consisted of old fashioned tables benches and chairs these last with leather seats and backs called Cochabambinas; many ladies called, both old and young, all equally uninteresting all wrapped up in their shawls. To the eastwards the country round Sabandia is confined by low hills, also to the westward another ridge is discernible, that which must be passed in going to Islay all these heights are barren and sandy. We took tea at 9 O.C. and then went to bed.

*Saturday, 31st of January 1846.* By myself I took a walk outside the village, first to one of those arid hills to the Eastward above spoken of, then leaving this to my left, I came to cultivated ground, which [. . .] [792] ted by numberless small canals lined with tall slender willows, extends to the high road, returning by which I re-entered Sabandia from its opposite, the southern extremity, I passed the church, and was home in good time for breakfast – this over, Schutte and I rode to town, which had this day, San Pedro de Nolasco, the Prefect's birthday, actually a gay appearance from all the Balconies hung the Peruvian bicolored flag, and handkerchiefs of the same colors, red and white, hung from the numerous stalls, which crowded the Plaza Mayor. Of the visits made by me, in this forenoon I will only specify that to Maria Arauzo, my wife's cousin and most loved relation; her senior perhaps by some ten years. She was stout, short sighted, kind, and at the same time quite as desirous to show off her knowledge of Geography as I had always known her to be – her room was very decently furnished and looked neat; her brother Juan de Dios was Clerk with with Baltazar de la Fuente in Iquique. With her lived Doña Cayetana a natural daughter of old Mr. Arauzo who by the by had died before my arrival in arequipa; she, Cayetana, was married to a certain Lavalle of Buenos Aires, a family of reputation in that city, related also to José Antonio Lavalle of Lima looked on as one of the most decided aristocrats in Lima and to Juan Lavalle, who many years later became the husband of my granddaughter Amalia Schutte. This Lavalle, Cayetana's husband was a thorough scamp, I found him playing at Rocambor in the middle of the day his children 3 pretty sweet girls whom I could not help admiring and caressing. The prefect gave [. . .] to celebrate his birth[_] [793] to which all the foreign merchants resident in Arequipa were invited. Schutte and Went were of the number and I, being thus left by myself Went told me to take pot luck with his family which I did willingly, besides Mrs. Went there sat down to dinner her two brothers the doctor and Patrick, her step daughter Anita and two clerks – Ridgely a North

American and Antonio Ward. After dinner Schutte and Went came from the dinner party a little excited but not exactly tipsy and the hours passed away quickly enought till it was time to retire. Mrs. Went was nursing her first born Elizabeth Mary which motherly duty contributed to give her a more rounded contour than she could otherwise boast of.

*Sunday, 1st of February 1846.* After a very late breakfast I mounted a horse which Went had been good enough to place at my disposal during my stay in Arequipa, to ride out to Tiavaya, one of the prettiest spots in all Peru. A street somewhat descending leads from the plaza mayor to the Bridge which spans the river at this season richer in stones than in water. On the other side the right bank of the Chile I had to my left a small piece of paved ground to which four or five steps led up what the Arepeños call their Alameda on the one side it is lined by a row of houses in front of which grows an old Mulberry tree, on the other it looks to the river and to the town situated on the river's left bank, now the road ascends perhaps as much as it has descended on the opposite passes to the right the outskirts of the village of Yanaguara and Caima, to the [_] a church and [...] [794] which comes from Tiavaya and Sachaca, further on it emerges into the sandy barren plain which, as said more than once, encircles Arequipa and its immediate vicinity, dotted with farms, meadows and cornfields – straight on, northwards, the road runs to Yura, whilst to the left or westwards it turns off to Utchumayo or Tiavaya – to Tiavaya skirting the cultivated lands, to Utchumayo keeping more to the right, I of course took the former direction, passed several isolated houses occupied by Cholos or Indians sprinkled over the Pampa and after a ride of nearly two leagues reached the small village of Tio, then passing between two low hills I found myself in the lovely and fruitful valley of Tiavaya – here the "Topo" of land measuring 5000 [?] square varas is worth $1000 or $1200, whilst in the neighorbood of Lima the fanegada measuring 44,000 Varas square has not come up to this price. The valley of Tiavaya is bounded to the North by a ridge of barren hills, at the foot of which runs a pretty wide carriage road, this I followed, it is planted with pear trees, and at a short distance from each other stand houses owned by the Tiavaya Cholos, generally well to do in the world, many of them muleteers. About Christmas time the young people of Arequipa are in the habit of resorting to the "Perales" or pear tree plantations to see the Tiavaya men and women dance, drink chicha and eat picante a favorite dish – the chief condiment of which is Aji similar to Cayenne pepper, sometimes to alight from their horses and mix with the villagers this I did more than once during the first years of my stay in Arequipa. To the left [...] lower than [_] [795] rich wheat and maiz fields extend. To the village itself, intersected by foot paths and low partition walls "tapias" I passed a large house, in former years the property of old Carlos Santos which towards the end of 1830 and beginning of 1831 John Jack, then the head of the firm of Wylie, Jack & Co. John and Chas. Edwards of Halifax, who lived with me, and I had rented – and where on the first of Jany. 31 we gave a “fete champetre” to the “beaux monde” of Arequipa. Both of the Edwardes died many years ago. The Perales extend perhaps two English miles, where they end, the road turns off to the left, and leads to Tiavaya – I rode this way, traversed the village, passed a mill owned by Doña Rafaela Zea, the village of Alata, and following the lane through the midst of the richest cultivation came to Sachaca, half way between Tiavaya and Arequipa, which lies upon a piece of rocky ground at a trifling elevation above the valley on the one, and the river on the other side. I descended into the river, crossed it, and on the opposite, the left bank came to Tingo Chico another fresh water bathing place – frequented by the Arequipeños. The road from this village to the town is similar to the already described lanes, the wheat harvest was over but the Indian corn stood beautifully, no where had I seen it, so luxuriant as here – I was back at Schutte’s house about 3 O.C. p.m., when after a short rest I had to start afresh for Sabandia with C. W. Schutte and his younger brother Frick. This latter brought up in the United States by one of his Uncles Bruhne of Baltimore was, to [_] the truth, really ignorant his education [_] [796] have been shamefully neglected also the intellect with which Dame Nature had endowed him was rather obtuse. Whilst on the west Coast he was once or twice employed by his brother Christopher from whose silver mine in Orcopampa he had just returned, and brought unfavourable reports as to the quantity and quality of the ore it yielded, once by Charles Pflücker, another time by G. Garland, nowhere did he distinguish himself – he however succeeded in making perhaps by saving the salaries paid him ten thousand dollars – with this sum he returned to Bremen his native city where he is still alive (1871) unmarried without occupation and sufferirng from gout. In Sabandia we were joined by José Rey de Castro and James Kendall the cojo or lame, nephew of Henry Kendall, (whom Thomas McLaughlin had left in charge of his business in Arequipa). They dined with us I had to relate much of my late travels in Europe, to which all listened, apparently with great interest.

*Monday, 2nd of February 1846.* Finck came out to Sabandia to show us the way to Jesus, where as already said Harmsen was residing on account of his health, after breakfast we left together, Schutte, Finck, and I, of course on horseback. Finck, be it said was a splendid horseman and if I mistake not felt himself happier when with the Gauchos of the Buenos Airean pampas than when in civilized society. We met many Arequipeños of the middle classes all in holiday attire and on horseback […] a village further [_] [797] where this day La Candelaria or Candelemas was to be particularly solemnized by a procession, then descended into the ravine of which I have already spoken, which separates Paucapata from Sabandia and for some distance rode through the dry river-bed, covered with sand and stones; till we came to a narrow gulley, which turning off, to the left brought us to the pampa, and close by to the miserable village of Jesus – a few huts houses they could scarcely be called. On this ride we suffered a good deal from the sun, shining fiercely from an unclouded sky, whilst the Volcano lying more or less straight before us, generally without a flake of snow, was this morning covered more than half way down with a white mantle. In one of the houses in Jesus, Harmsen had taken up his residence – he told us the bathing had done him good – to us he appeared in poor health, pale, and his eyes lacking lustre. I tasted the water; mixed with Sauterne and sugar, it was much like Seltzer water, without the effervescing property of the latter; from Jesus to Arequipa, we had once more to ride over an arid sandy plain, this brought us to the high road, which comes from the Sierra, through Cangallo and passing through Miraflores we entered the town about 3 O.C. well sunburnt. Though the hour was late I still called on Doña Irene Vasquez, her father a native of Bs. Aires, was a small shopkeeper, who did his utmost to keep up appearances, he came in after I had been a short time with his daughter, and seemed to be a well informed agreeable man. Irene young not above 18 years, was quite the lady, and knew how to converse – she was very thin, her features could not be called handsome for both her [...] [798] the latter adorned with a set of fine white teeth, from Doña Irene's I went to Mrs. Möller to congratulate her – Candelaria – on her Saints day, with her I found her cousin, dolores Avasturi, Harmsen's wife and her mother Doña Peta an elderly lady as thin as a skeleton. At 6 I went to dinner at Went's; besides his numerous family Went had invited Johnson, Charles Jack, James Gibson, Schutte, Fink, and a doctor Bayley – F. Marriott, though invited did not come. I led Mrs. Went to the dinner table, dinner and the wines were indifferent, the champagne decidedly bad, the ices excellent. Mrs. Went and Anita having retired, we remained a short time over our wine, then returned to the drawing room where our hostess was presiding at the tea table; I took my seat near her, and at last succeeded in drawing her into conversation at least she became a little more talkative than she had hitherto been, no whist table was formed, all amused themselves with the simple game of Bagatelle – Charles Jack was the younger brother of James and John, at the time head of the house and in a fair way of making a large fortune; he killed himself it was supposed by over exertion when riding to Islay – which journeys he took a great pride in accomplishing in an incredibly short time, of John F. Johnson I have already said a few words in the first vol. but will here refresh the reader's memory, he was a native of London of good family – his brother assayer of the mint – and well educated, he came to the Coast about 1822 in the employ of the Spanish firm Abadia & Arismendi of Lima [...] [799] Spanish Domination over Peru, thus Johnson had to look out for himself, and in 1824 I found him in Arequipa, established as shopkeeper in partnership with John Ward – his unconquerable failing was to show off, and to push himself forward – for this the small profits made in a retail shop could not suffice – the consequence was, that the firm stopped payment. Then Ward went to Islay as Port agent, Johnson again tried his luck and again failed. In 1846 I think he contented himself with attending to a vineyard of his wife's in Vitor, and to the selling of the there distilled brandy. Many years later he had the good luck that a very rich man Don Mariano [Ml.] Ugarte died in Lima intestate, and the Uretas, of which family Johnson's wife was a member, were declared heirs; after a short law suit to the deceased's large property. Since then Johnson is well off in the world; and enjoys himself in making repeated voyages to Europe, my senior by a few years, he is still hale and hearty.

*From Tuesday, 3rd to Thursday, 5th of February 1846.* The greater part of my time was taken up with making calls amongst which several farewell visits to the various persons whose names have occurred in the preceding pages, and which it is unnecessary again to enumerate, others I saw but once, such as Doña Zaviera Echavaria widow of Jorge Velarde my wife's Uncle, and some of her children – of her I have nothing to remark save that she was a very [...] [800] Francisco still alive in 1871 of very limited intellect for he once told me that he thought the Peruvian General Vivanco a greater military genius than Napoleon the first – her daughter Rosalia thirty two years of age, a very handsome woman, genteelly dressed, who displeased me on account of her affected way of speaking, was the widow of John Robinson, who married her about the year 1826, when she was a mere child hardly thirteen years old, whilst he, above thirty had destroyed his health and constitution by excess of all kinds; at the time of his marriage he was at the head of Dickson Price & Co. of Arequipa, but was soon removed from this situation by his principals in England, not on account of dishonesty but for incapacity – whereupon his countrymen in Arequipa made him partner of John Ward, port agent in Islay – there he died. His widow had the good fortune, that an aunt of Robinson's in England, whose favorite he had been, left in her will some legacies to her (Rosalia's) children, so that something could be, and was actually done for their education. Her youngest sister Guillermina, of whom I only know, that William Jackson of Dickson's house was her godfather about the year 1826, and that when she grew into womanhood she was so foolish as to marry the eldest [_]on of her sister Rosalia, Jorge, younger than herself who, brought up in England, was certainly a clever physician, more I may say, by intuition than by study. Doña Zaviera, Rosalia, Guillermina, Jorge, all are dead now in 1871 [. . .] Doña Josefa [_] [801] the youngest of my wife's Aunts and her niece Rosa, daughter of Manuel Velarde and Rufina Tudela who in 1846 was the wife of a certain Castro. This Castro – then a shop keeper – whom Harmsen patronized, entered in later years the military Service and as officer of Artillery was distinguished by his good conduct and fidelity to his colors, he is still alive. I also looked in at Don Buenaventura Cereseda's, to whom from 1830 to 1832 when I had charge of Gibbs' house in Arequipa I had sold many a package of goods, he was now old and deaf. His two daughters Rafaela, married to Trinidad Moran, and Lorenza the wife of another Columbian, Augustin Trujillo, (both Moran and Trujillo had come to Arequipa in 1825 with Bolivar) I found at their needleswork. I must say to the praise of the Arequipena ladies, that in the forenoon you never find them idle, sewing is their usual occupation. I made also the acquaintance of Schutte's two partners Auregan the Physician, and Leplatenier, the a devant watchmaker, father of Louis Braillard all three agreeable Frenchmen the last was chief of the house of Viollier, formerly Le Bris. To the Bustamantes of whom Doña Josefa is my wife's particular friend I paid a visit at their farm of Pachacuti. With Went and Schutte I had to speak about business, the former had been good enough to take on himself the collecting of two debts on my account, the one of $1000 yearly from my wife's stepmother, Josefa Nieto, the other from a certain Le Lort arising still from the loan made by C. Pflücker and myself to C. W. Schutte [. . .] before he stopped [. . .] [802] Schutte I had to speak on the subject of his debts to the estate of the late Henry Reinecke of Guayaquil which he managed to discharge in later years, but without interest – I lent him the $20,000 above spoken of, and made a verbal agreement with him regarding the purchase of what is called Pampa wool, at $9.3 per quintal on board, but as far as I recollect, Schutte never sent off a single ounce on my account. About tea time visitors were in the habit of dropping in, both at Schutte and Went's – on the 3rd I spent the evening at the former's, on the 4th, at the latter's, on the 5th I dined at Johnson's with Schutte and James Kendall, every thing in the house denoted that the vineyard above spoken of did not give him large profits nevertheless the dinner was very fair, the daughters Enriqueta, Julia and Juanita were particularly well brought up and Johnson took a great pride in them – on the other hand his wife had nothing genteel about her. On the 5th Stubbs returned from Lima and was engaged by Schutte at the high salary in those times of $1500 annually but as Schutte with all his mercantile knowledge and speculative spirit was ignorant of book keeping and deficient in the usual counting house work, what the Spanish properly term "Contabilidad", during the whole of his commercial career he has found himself under the necessity of paying his book keepers well, for in a great measure he has had to rely on them – I may mention Finck and Stubbs in Arequipa, Pinkernelle, W. Muller and finally the deep cunning, I may add unprincipled Amandus Möller. Thermometer [...] Faht. 61, R. 13 1/2 [...] [803] Fh. 74°, R. 18 1/2 – at 7 O.C. p.m. 64, R. 14 1/2.

*Friday, 6th of February 1846.* James Gibson was the only one who came to bid me good bye, I left Arequipa at 11.30 a.m. (which town I did not revisit until 1859) mounted on a good mule and accompanied by a muleteer who took care of another beast, which carried my luggage of no great weight – Schutte and Finck rode with me for a short distance only, for a strong wind blew the sand right into our faces – to the northward of the chain of Ch[_]chanilies another mountain cupola shaped always covered with snow, that of Chuquibamba a place at situated the head of the valley of Majes through which as said before more than once flows the river whose mouth into the sea is close to Camana to the north of Quilca. It was 12.45 when I arrived at the Cruz del Intendente and having descended into the poor village of Uchumayo and reached the Tambo on this side of the bridge at 1 O.C. 20 – here the animals got grass and water – on the other side two zigzag ascents were in front of me then a heavy sandy road with ups and downs and at five O.C. found myself on the well swept and clearly marked road of the Pampa when the sun had set the Moon shone clear so that I had no fear of losing my way and pushed on till I reached the Tambo at 8.15 O.C. My muleteer came three quarters of an hour later about 9 O.C. I ate a chupe of camarones drank some glasses of champagne a bottle of which, Schutte had insisted on putting into my saddle bags, lay down on a mattress and slept soundly. The beasts rested and received their [_] [808]

*Saturday, 7th of February 1846.* At about 2 O.C. the Muleteer called me, in the twinkling of an eye I was up, and mounted, paid the bill, and off we went, the moon had gone down, the night was very foggy, not a star, nor the volcano could be seen, the consequence of which was that ere long we lost our way, dismounted and found it again. At least so we thought, however ere long it seemed to me, that instead of going in the direction of Islay, we were returning the same way we had come – the Muleteer had to confess that I was in the right and we therefore decided on lying down till day break, we tied our beasts to one of the poles, the object of which is to mark the road, my pellon was spread on the sand. I threw myself down, a poncho was my coverlet and in a few moments was fast asleep, it was 4.35 O.C, when the Muleteer woke me, the day dawning but the fog still such as to conceal the volcano. Now the “medianos” served as our guide, the concave high abrupt part is turned inland the point which gradually slopes down to the level of the plain, towards the sea – thus there could be no mistake, I rode on by myself, and was at the Cruz de Guerreros at

7.30 and at 10.5 at Ward's in Islay, with whom I breakfasted. Immediately after me, arrived the Arequipeño propio with the correspondence for the steamer then my muleteer, and at 11 the "Peru" Captain Pimaso from Arica. On the 5th in Tacna the populace had risen up against the constituted authority, the Prefect had received orders from the government to send to Lima Cespedes formerly Iguain's secretary this, the Tac [...] allow these blocked to get he [_] [809] opened the prisons and placed the prisoners at liberty. The Prefect Mendiburú concealed himself and Cespedes had not embarked on board the Peru. It was as late as 5 O.C. when I went on board, without loss of time we left Islay, dined, I being the only foreigner, with the exception of a french physician, took my seat near the Captain and contrary to my custom did not address any of my fellow passengers. At an early hour I retired to my cabin.

*Sunday, 8th and Monday, 9th of February 1846.* In the course of these two days I became acquainted with one or the other of the passengers, with General Obando who was on board with his wife and two daughters, whom he had brought with him from Coquimbo, with Mateo Paz Soldan brother of Don Gregorio, as clever, as all the Paz Soldans are, with an Arequipeño Dr. Lizarraga, with José Maria Peña a native of Tucuman or Salta, I do not know, which cousin of Jose Peña, Villamil's son-in-law in every respect far superior to him; and with others. I read a good deal, amongst other books Rockwood or Dick Turpin, by Harrison Ainsworth, which in my opinion is written in his usual faulty style, not only does he heap horrors on horrors, but what is worse he endeavors and succeeds in interesting his readers in the fate of down right criminals. In this novel, the hero is a highwayman – in another figures amongst the "dramatis personae" Jack Shepherd a notorious burglar. I reperused Oliver Goldsmith's simple and delightful Vicar of Wakefield, also dipped into the adventures of "Pompey the Little" the [...] [810] given, early on Monday we were opposite Pisco passed the Chincha Islands and on

*Tuesday, 10th of February 1846*, at 8 O.C. came to an anchor in Callao Bay. Henry Higginson came on board with him I landed, called at the Gallaghers' where I only found Emma, the future Mrs. Rennie, took my seat in the omnibus and was once more with my family in Lima, in the course of the day I looked in in at Gibbs' also called on Dr. Don José Gregorio Paz Soldan minister for Foreign Affairs, in his Office in the Palace; the object of my visit was two fold, I requested him to procure me an audience with his excellency the President Don Ramon Castilla, and to allow me to introduce the furniture for my own private use duty free. About the audience, he said he would speak to the President – the duty free importation he decidedly denied for though I was Consul General "Consuls", so said the law "do not enjoy the same privileges and immunities as the members of the Diplomatic corps". Herman Reincke took tea with us he and I endeavored to teach my wife and Enriqueta whist, in which we met but with little success – Gerald Garland was in Chorrillos on account of his health. Henceforward it is my intention to compress the far too minute details which I find in my original diary of the trivial daily occurrences; the quiet life which for the next five years my family and I led in such a monotonous place as Lima – my travels for the present were at an end limited to an occasional ride to Chorrillos or Callao. In […] with my trifling [811] mercantile business, also with teaching Enriqueta and Conradina. In the evening I sometimes accompanied my wife and daughter on a visit more frequently we were at home receiving our habitués Herman Reincke, Charles Pfflücker, Melchor Velarde, Gerald Garland and less regular visitors; our son Juan, Clerk at Gibbs', did not often favor us with his company, Ladies dropped in now and then but at long intervals, for here in Lima they are very particular in not returning a visit till the previous one has been returned – three or four times in the course of the whole month I passed an hour or so in the Commercial reading rooms amusing myself with the perusal of European Newspapers – during my absence the two till then separated establishments of a similar character vid. the exchange room of the foreign merchants, and the other, the reading room of the Clerks had been amalgamated under the name of the now existing commercial reading rooms which were now frequented by old and young; there were billiard tables and at night, whist was played at trifling stakes; if I remember correctly John Hayne took a great interest in the proper management of this establishment – Charles Steer was Manager or I should say Secretary at the time. I have spoken of the latter as my travelling companion on my journey to the Cerro de Pasco towards the end of 1827 – he was quite a gentleman – it was a pity he was so much devoted to the bottle, the attractions of which he could not withstand. These reading rooms consisted of several apartments in the first storey of the house at the corner of El portal de Botoneros and la Calle de Bodegones; ere long I ceased frequenting these rooms Mr. Pffeifer and […] [812] taking more wine than I liked, and on my remaining till a later hour than was in accordance with my regular habits. All February, the weather was beautiful, day after day, the sun shone forth from morning till night from an unclouded deep blue sky, the heat not intolerable the Thermometer ranged in the day time from 75 to 82 1/2 Fht., 19° to 22 1/2 R. once or twice it rose to 87 Fht., R. 24 1/2; yet notwithstanding this warm temperature I caught cold, and for more than a fortnight had to suffer from a pain in the neck and in the back part of the head; it was cured by repeated perspirations. A short time before my arrival the Minstrel Boy and in the course of the month the Texican both from Liverpool also the Julia from Hamburg had come in; by these three vessels I had received a few manufactured goods which, Juan succeeded in selling for me to some of the Lima dealers; on the shirtings and cotton platillas I made some profit – Velveteens, only covered the outlay. As I might have foreseen

Juan's principals, Hayne and Pflücker, did not approve of his time being in some measure taken up by effecting sales for me which though, to a trifling extent only, interfered moreover with their own business. I therefore requested him to take no further trouble on my account – viâ Panamá I received advices from D. Schutte that he was about making me a consignment of various articles to the amount of BM 22,000 in which he had taken one quarter interest for me I augured [ill] of this speculation, the goods consisting of woollen and half woollen stuffs and shawls and the result [...] [813]

On the 12th mounted on Enriqueta's pretty black horse I rode out to Chorillos to see how Garland was getting on, he resided in the same Rancho, by which name the Chorillos houses are known, with José Maria Costas, a Puneno whose acquaintance my readers have already made. I also looked in at Hayne's, Mrs. Hayne was always particularly polite to me; at well [?] Pflücker with whom I found some of her Guayaquil relations and who always kind would not allow me to ride back without having fortified myself with some good cheer. I bathed and was in Lima at sunset. On the 14th I had to ride to Callao, where assisted by Hy. Higginson I made a favorable despatch of several articles received pr. Julia. Juan Luis Errea an Arequip[_] acquaintence was the Vista which name is given to the Custom house official whose duty it is to be present at the opening of packages and to put on the contents the value on which the duty of a certain percentage is to be paid. One night my wife, daughter, Enriqueta and I went to see an old acquaintance Don Blas Sotomayor said to be more than 90 years old – he had been struck by apoplexy, he spoke with difficulty, we could hardly understand what he said, his memory was so far gone that he confounded not only names but words in daily use – his appearance was that of a dying man and I believe his last hour was at hand. [814]

Mr. Coleman having left me on the 15th of Jy. 1872 for the purpose of paying a visit to Chile, where he expected to recover his health which had much suffered during his residence in Lima of less than a year, Mr. V. Dupont has taken up this my diary under my dictation, on the 6th of fry. 1872.

The second half of the month of fry. of 1846 was spent by me in a manner very similar to that in which the first fortnight had been passed. On sundays and holidays, as for instance, the Carnaval days on the 23rd and 24th which this year, however, passed very quietly – for the Carnaval play was strictly prohibited by the police, we were in the habit of driving to the Alamedas in our two-wheeled vehicle called "Calezin", of which I gave a description on a previous page. Sometimes I also availed myself of the same to make my calls: on Josefa Cabezudo, the most agreeable of the Cabezudo family, with which I had become acquainted in Ica, many years previously, when journeying to Arequipa by land. She was the widow of John Black, a Scotchman, who after the failure of the firm of Cochrane and Robertson in 1827 or thereabouts, passed into the employ of Gibbs and in the course of a few years killed himself by hard drinking. Mariano Alejo Alvarez, member of the supreme court of justice and particular friend of my wife, I also visited. To me he was always kind, as legist he enjoyed a great and I believe well deserved reputation; now in 1872 he is dead. With Dr. José Luis Gomez Sanchez I was likewise acquainted at the time. In 1843 when I departed for Europe, he was Vivanco's minister of foreign affairs. I do not remember what situation he filled in 1846. In 1872 he is vocal de la corte Suprema. Mr. Bartholomew Browne, partner of Huth in Valparaiso, came to Lima to fetch his wife Doña Manuela Aliaga, a lady belonging to one of the first families but very weak-headed, so much so that she might be called crazy. Christian Hellmann, partner of the same firm in Lima, whom I had seen in Europe both in England and in Hamburgh, arrived on the 21st via Panama to retake his situation as head of the House which, during his absence, had been filled by my particular friend Hermann Rodewald. Of course both these gentlemen I went to see. Through the medium of Mr. C. P[_] [815] I became acquainted with Mr. Horatio Cox, a native of Devonshire and established in Guayaquil. He was the second husband of Doña Carmen Ferrusola, widow of Henry Reinecke, which lady, Mr. Cox having died, after a few years of connubial blessedness, gave her hand for the third time to a young man called Mocata of less age than she, son of that Mocata who was sent to the Equator by the British holders of Equatorian bonds, for the purpose at settling their claims on that Republic. As far as I know young Mocata has thought proper to abandon his aged spouse.

The political news which in 1846 were considered of importance and which I gathered from the papers are the following: the English and French Governments had, some time back, decided upon putting an end to the war carried on between the Argentine Provinces and la Banda Oriental. Rosas, the despotic ruler of the former would not listen to the terms proposed, and it was found necessary to have recourse to arms. On the 21st of November 1845 the United Squadrons were ordered up the Paraná, which river, its course having hitherto been from N.W. to S.E. suddenly turns to the East at the point called el Obligado. Here the Buenos-Ayrean admiral Mancilla had endeavored to make the passage impracticable, blocking up the river by a number of bulks fastened together by chains behind which lay a small schooner "el Vigilante". The land batteries mounted 4, 8, 10, 12, 16, 18 and 24 pounders whilst, according to the hostile report, the allies had not less than 113 guns of heavy calibre. As was to be expected these gained the victory, the Buenos-Ayreans flying in every direction. The French suffered more than the English who, owing to the long range of their guns were able to keep almost entirely out of the reach of the enemy's fire. To give an idea how steam Navigation was still in its infancy I may add that in the English fleet there were but two steamers, and in the French but one. The advices received from England viâ Panama in 66 days stated that Sir Robert Peel who, as prime minister, had [_] some time ruled the [...] [816] glory to himself and advantage to the nation, had retired from office. The motive given by the papers was that it had been his intention to introduce material changes into the then existing corn laws, which measure he found he would be unable to carry out, owing to the opposition of the Duke of Wellington and his party in the Upper House. Peruvian bonds were down to 34%. The construction of railways gradually extended over all countries. Not only did the sums invested in the railways in Great Britain and Ireland amount to 701,243,208£ and for those projected 51,[_]59,325£ more were required, but even the Russian Government had turned its attention to the same material improvement of its country; it intended to construct a railway 770 leagues long from St. Petersburgh to Odessa. That between Valparaiso and Santiago which had been rumoured for some time past, was now likely to be carried into effect. Its Directors, both in Chile and in England were named. The President and his Ministers were the patrons. In Peru everything was quiet as regards politics; the only event of some trifling importance was the arrest of Iguain which took place on the 19th, [_] Peruvian debt due to English bondholders amounted, including interest, according to the "Peruano", to 19 millions of dollars. On the 9th of fy. the old contractors for the exclusive exportation of Huano, Gibbs Crawley & Co., Quiros Allier & Co., and Poumarou, Montané and [...] ter long negociations, came to a new agreement with the Government which was signed on the 9th of fy., in virtue of which the former advanced to the latter $300,000, one third in cash, the other two thirds in short instalments; [_] on the other hand the Government ratified and recognized the right which the contractors already held for the Exportation of 126,900 tons of Huano and prolonged the term for the shipment of the total to the 17th of Dec. 1847. At the time, say fy. 1846 a dispute between Thomas Conroy and his clerk Philips sent by him to England for the purchase of goods, made a great noise in the commercial world of Lima and Callao. At the present moment fy. 1872 it is of no importance as regards its intrinsic merits, but as both left the decision to the arbitration of a number of foreigners, it is in so [...] their names we see wh [...] [817] then considered the most respectable among them. Mr. William Pitt Adams, British Chargé d'Affaires, presided. The other twelve were: John Barton, British Consul, John McLean, of McLean Rowe & Co., John Hayne, head of Gibbs, Crawley & Co., Hermann Rodewald, manager of Huth, Gruning & Co., C. R. Pflücker, partner of Gibbs, Elmore insignificant, Davis manager of John Hegan & Co., business; Henry Severin of Greene, Nelson & Co., C. A. Manning, a respectable shopkeeper; Juan Rodriguez, a much esteemed Callao port agent, Thomas Wheelock, of Henry Reed & Co., and one more whose name I cannot make out in my original diary. The verdict without appeal to the tribunals of the Country was, be it said en passant, rather in favor of Conroy; it is true it absolved Philips of dishonesty, but found him guilty of great negligence.

*In the beginning of March* (*1846*), I received the first payment for sales effected of goods from Europe; it was Antonio Mago who I made it, of somewhat more than 1000 dollars, he was an insignificant little Cholo, very upright in his dealings, and as long as I continued my trifling import business, he was one of my best purchasers. Now also I made my first payment for import duties. At the time it was the custom to pay these duties not cash down as in later years, but to sign pagarés for the amount, one half at 3, the other half at 6 months credit, and these documents were sent from Callao to the Lima treasury for recovery. Those who preferred might of course discount them, and so did I. When after the lapse of a year or so I found out that discounting and lending money on interest was more advantageous to me than selling merchandise, I soon turned my attention to these documents, and on referring to my mercantile books, I see that in

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 1847 | I discounted of them to the amount of | $39,000 |
| 1848 | | $34,000 |
| 1849 | No more than | $9000 |
| 1850 | | $9000 |
| 1851 | | $7000 |

In all hardly 100,000 dollars […] [818] to my monetary transactions in later years, I may state here that on the 30th of April 1843, when I first opened my own private books, the Capital which I possessed amounted to 172,694 dollars and 1/2r, and this sum I had earned in the course of the 12 years I had been connected with the firm of Gibbs; my small paternal inheritance formed no part of it, for this I partly spent in the education of my son Juan Diez, partly had placed it in the hands of C. W. Schutte, from whom I should never have got it back, had it not been for the Huano business in which he made such a large fortune. For several years my Capital augmented, it is true, but at a very slowly increasing rate. On the 31st Dec.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 1845 | with | 9022 – 1 1/2 |
| 1846 | | 12,209[_] |
| 1847 | | 8291 – 4 1/4 |
| 1848 | | 9589 – 3 1/4 |
| 1849 | | 17,143 – 3/4 |
| 1850 | | 23,647 – 6 1/4 |

During the year 1851 when I was in Europe making preparations for my partnership with C. W. Schutte, the falling off was not[t]able; my net gain being no more than 6980 – 5 1/4. Also during the two first years of the partnership, the clear profits were very small; on the 30th of April 1853 I carried to the credit of my stock account no more than $5500. On the 30th of April 1854 no more than $5000. From that date onward a great change in my favor took place; I ceased to have a share in the business and contented myself with the interest of my capital, gradually reduced from 12 to 10, 9 and finally 7 1/2% per annum. When on my return from Europe, in June 1856, I balanced my books to the 30th of April of the same year, the increase of my Capital was extraordinary, amounting to no less than 99,000 dollars, owing in a great measure, to the favourable turn taken by the accounts of my son Juan and of the vessel Maria, since then it has augmented rapidly, the figure added to stock account never falling short of 20,000, nor exceeding 50,000 dollars annually, which latter sum I fear, I shall not reach again.

After this long digression which belongs more properly to the year 1872 when I dictate these lines than to March 1846, to which month my […] I return to this date. [819] Page 324 of Vol. the first I have cursorily spoken of the Government documents called billetes, and of the low price at which they could be bought in the market, but I did not state what their origin was. Almost since the declaration of the Independence of Peru, the various Presidents who followed each other in quick succession, excepting however the Protector Andres Santa Cruz, never found it possible to make the revenues of the Country suffice for its expenses, and thus many of their servants, for instance the members of the Courts of Justice, the inferior Judges and others did not receive their monthly stipends with due regularity. Months elapsed without their getting one real; then perhaps a New Minister of Finance came into office who gave his word that henceforth everybody should be paid up to the day, but as to what had passed, there was no help for it, and the Creditors had to content themselves with an obligatory bond of the Government called billete for the amount due to them. Such a transaction was technically called “dar un[_]te” and the holders frequently, if not always, in order to satisfy their own and their families urgent wants, saw themselves in the necessity of disposing of these billetes at any price. Thus in March 1846 M[ss] C. W. Schutte & Co., of Arequipa, sent me for sale 20,000 dollars of such billetes, which I got rid of to Gibbs, Crawley & Co., at 13 1/2 per cent, and they, as Huano Contractors, probably found some day or other, an opportunity of paying them to the Government at par, for the Minister of Finances, always hard up for money, had necessarily to submit to harsh conditions, when he asked for advances not yet due. In 1853 when the always increasing consumption of

Huano in Europe and, the corresponding increase in the sale of this manure, furnished the Peruvian Government with money to an extent they had never dreamt of, the then President Echenique carried into effect a law given by the last Congress under Castilla's first rule, in virtue of which, all and every internal debt of the Country, were thrown together into one mass, consolidated, as it is called, and instead of them new bonds paying 6% annual interest, and subject to a regular threemonthly partial redemption, were issued under the name of "vales consolidades". Every Administration as scrupulously paid the interest and continued their redemption, so that at present in march 1872, the few which are still in existence stand at par. [820]

The exchange on London for 90 days sight bills is in 1872 and has been for some time past 36 pence per Bolivian dollar of 8 reals or 45 pence the sol of 10 reals equal in fineness and weight to a 5 franc piece, 36d being more or less what two four Bolivian real pieces, and 45 pence what a sol yields net in London, after deducting freight, insurance, commission and expenses. In 1846 the exchange stood at a fictitious height of 45 pence or thereabouts; I say fictitious, for though 45 pence were the true value of a Spanish hard dollar, which coin for some years after the expulsion of the Spaniards, continued to be exported to Europe, these 45 pence were clearly far above the legitimate exchange, when the hard dollars were supplanted by the Bolivian coin. In March 1846 C. W. Schutte & Co., of Arequipa remitted to José Canevaro, of Lima, a pretty considerable sum in bills drawn by Alison Cumberledge & Co., of Tacna, on their London firm. Of these bills I bought £500 at 46 1/4d, which high rate either shows that there were many bills for sale, or that Alison Cumberledge's paper was not considered first rate. I do not remember whether Canevaro put his name on these drafts, or whether they came endorsed in blank by the Arequipa firm. I remitted the £500 to Daniel Schutte of Hamburgh on his account as an advance on his share in the manufactured articles of the shipment of which I had received advice.

I had no clerk, nobody to assist me, and did everything myself; I wrote my correspondence, took press-copies, received goods from the Port, made sales, lent money, drew out pagarés, recovered what was due to me, wrote my mercantile books and my diary, in short kept everything [_] to the day and nevertheless so trifling was my work or perhaps to speak more properly, so quickly did I get through it that I had necessarily to devise other means to fill up the vacant time. I resumed the study of Algebra of which in my youth I had been so very fond that, many an evening, when my father believed me busy with my latin, I amused myself with solving algebraic problems; in 1846 I again took up the problems of Meyer Hirsch, whose solutions I had at hand to refer to, if required. I read much, mostly English, and studied the Italian language, yet many hours still remained unoccupied and I was very glad to learn that Mr. Zyla who had come as a teacher to Ch. Pflucker's children, was also a good classical Scholar, and therefore without loss of time I came to an […] three times a week […] [821] hour in the evening, to read with me the ancient latin authors. When I was at college in Altona I was able to translate Ovid and Virgil, but Cicero and Tacitus were too difficult for me. Under my father's tuition, when quite a child, I had however laid excellent foundation in Latin, which was now of great use to me and by means of careful preparation, and with an occasional assistance from Zyla, I read with him and translated, in the course of the few years he was with me, Sallust's Conspiracy of Catalina, and his war against Jugurtha; Ovid's Metamorphosis, Virgil's Aeneid, and Caesar's Commentaries from beginning to end, Horace's odes, his satires we found extremely difficult, further Juvenal's Satires and Martial's Epigrams, both of which with the help of excellent editions, we managed to understand perfectly. Of Livy we read but a few books, of Tacitus the greater part; this was and is my favourite author, and of at least two thirds of his works I made a written translation in German, which I should have certainly completed, had it not been for the partial failing of my sight which befell me in October 1852. I must confess that I possess a translation of Tacitus in Spanish dated as far back as 1613, printed in Antwerp and dedicated to archduke Albert, then Governor of the Netherlands, and brother of the two successive German Emperors Rudolph and Mathias; to this translation I occasionally referred, but to do myself justice, much more frequently to confirm myself in the meaning, which I had given to a sentence, than to discover the meaning by means of the translation. One of the last authors we read was Catullus, the edition which Zyla lent me and especially the notes to it were printed in extremely small type, the deciphering of which with candlelight no doubt contributed to my losing my sight. The very last, which we had only time to begin, was the Amphitryo by Plautus, and this we found to be a very hard nut to crack. Zyla, a native of Silesia, was perhaps 26 or 27 years of age. He was rather stout, had a round, joyous face and as long as he was under Mr. Pflucker's roof, nothing could be said against his conduct. He afterwards put up a school in conjunction with a Pole Potemkin, which did not answer. He married a woman of unknown family whom he soon abandoned, and then left the country. What had become of her I do not know […] [822] On the same day that I took my first latin lesson, it was the 2nd of March 1846, I accompanied in the morning my granddaughter Corina, then hardly 9 years of age, to the House of Mr. Ch. Pflucker, en la calle de la Coca, where she together with Pflucker's boys and other children was to be instructed by Zyla. Pflucker's boys were Carlos, Federico, Julio and Leonardo, the eldest Carlos a few months younger than Corina; they were joined by the daughters of Julius, Charles Pflucker's brother, Beatrice, in 1872 wife of Sigismund Satler, cousin and partner of Gildemeister, Matilda who married one of the Brothers of the wealthy Monteros, but who, after the lapse of one or two years turned crazy, is still alive but confined in the lunatic asylum in Cercado, Ernestina now Mrs. Feliz Dibos and Sophia unmarried in 1872, and with little chance of finding a husband. The last pupil was Pepe Yzcue of about the same age as Carlos Pflucker, and son of Yzcue, Pflucker's partner, at the time in the Morococho Copper mines. Young Yzcue is now a married man and employed in one of the Government offices; his mother a Gutierrez of Arequipa was sister to the mother of the ex-President Prado's wife, and his sister Delfina married Toribio Saens who as a fiscal agent in Europe, during Balta's administration, has acquired a great reputation, whether for good or for evil I will not take upon myself to decide.

Those evenings which Mr. Zyla did not come to me, I made it a rule to take a walk to "la Alameda del Acho", for the present new Alameda which runs up to the convent of the Barefooted friars, "los Descalzos", did not yet exist; instead of it there was a sombre, little frequented avenue of four rows of tall willows. On my return I looked in at the Reading-rooms and was home in time for tea, when a few visitors were never wanting. Gerald Garland and Hermann Reincke, when in Lima, did not fail to make their appearance at the accustomed hour; there reigned, however, as said above, a coolness between them which could not be overcome and one day, it was the 7th of March, it gave even rise to a misunderstanding between my wife and Enriqueta, the former siding with Garland, the latter with Reincke. I had to be the mediator, and before the sun had set, succeeded in bringing about a perfect reconciliation between mother and daughter. [823]

Three times in the course of the month of March, on two sundays, and one holiday "la Anunciacion", I rode out to Chorrillos early in the morning, there to spend the day. I put my horse either at Charles Pflucker's or in the Rancho which José Maria Costas, Garland and Juan had rented jointly; then after a bath in the sea I breakfasted with Charles Pflucker, his family and Guayaquil relations, Doña Pancha, Doña Dolores Alsua, her brother Liberato, General Weight and others. This meal was served at a late hour and lasted long, so that it being over, it was nearly time to make my calls on different families with whom I was acquainted, the Bergmanns, Doña Ignacia Palacios, Doña Manuela Molina and daughters etc. It will not be out of place to say a few words about the Bergmanns. For a long series of years their house was one of the most frequented by the best Lima society, and their small saturday evening parties were the delight of all who were admitted to them. Mr. Frederick Bergmann, a native of the kingdom of Hanover, was an excellent good-hearted man, not of a bright intellect. About the year 18 or 19, when perhaps 25 years of age, he was clerk in Buenos-Ayres with a well known Firm of Britain and Brownell: hardly had the Peruvians declared their independence, when his Principals sent him to Lima, there to establish a mercantile House under the Firm of Templeman and Bergmann. He brought with him his wife Estanislaa Rubio, a native of Buenos-Ayres of about his age; she was not exactly beautiful, but very good-looking, and highly interesting so that in a short time she drew around her a number of admirers. Already in 1827 and 1829 I became acquainted with them, but as I was at that time a mere clerk and Mrs. Bergmann in the prime of womanhood, little notice was taken of me; from 1833 onward, when I came to Lima as a married man and partner of Gibbs, of course a material change took place, 15 years later, when Mrs. Bergmann had long passed the Meridian of life, I was the regular Companion of her husband at the whist-table, and now in 1872 I am one of the very few who have not entirely abandoned the forlorn widow. Their children were: Federico, Carlos, Sophia, Isabel, Augusta and Estanslao, the two eldest, after their father's death, continued his business, but notwithstanding their excellent connections in England, then as little as their [. . .] [824] to their business, and at present even their credit is none of the best. Sophia, the third child, was generally looked upon as a very agreeable young lady; she played the Piano excellently and was certainly "du meilleur ton". She had many offers of marriage which she refused, and finally about the year 1860 or 1861, when she was no more a chicken, to everybody's surprise gave her hand to Augustus Dreyfus, a Jew from Alsatia, at the time not much thought of in Lima, but whose name is filling now the whole mercantile world as sole consignee of the Huano. Sophia suffered from asthma since her childhood, for the last five or six years has been a complete invalid and died in Paris in October 1871 of dropsy after unheard of sufferings. Isabel, born on Palm sunday, 1828, a day well-remembered for the severe earthquake, was a sweet, lovely, very pretty creature, without the slightest pretensions, always plainly dressed, perhaps with a single flower in her raven-black-hair. She, a great favourite of mine, died unmarried in the second part of the year 1852. Estanlao gave himself up to drinking, and died in consequence. Augusta is the wife of Miceno Espantoso by whom she has many children who occupy all her thoughts and time. Now to return to my diary of March 1846. On calling upon the Bergmanns, in Chorrillos, I found the father reading in the Corridor, the mother not yet visible, and the daughters so much taken up with some young friends of both sexes, with singing and playing the Piano, that they hardly had time to speak a few words to me. At Doña Ignacia Palacios there was no card-playing, an extraordinary thing; some gentlemen played at Chess. Twice I dined at Pflucker's en famille, once by invitation at John Hayne's with a

French Viscount who, on his travels, was visiting Peru, with Mr. Ferdinand Thomas, of the Firm Thomas Lachambre & Co., Edmond Duquenne, in the employ of Roux, José Maria Costas, Rodewald and Garland. The conversation was mostly carried on in French; English, German and Spanish were also occasionally spoken. The dinner was very nice, wines good, of course, I enjoyed myself well, had however the mishap that the few glasses of wine I took got into my head, without however confusing my ideas so much as to prevent my gaining a game at chess from Mrs. Hayne. The Armeros had generally a little dancing on Sundays and holidays; and with them I finis [...] [825] sometimes more, sometimes less animated. Don Cristoval, the father, a Venezuelano, the mother Doña Jesus from Guayaquil, the sister of José Vicente Campo, made themselves very agreeable, they had a numerous family, the three eldest daughters were Elisa, Amelia, in later years Mme. Bion, and Margarita who was by far the best looking, and with her I used to dance a good deal. Before midnight these little parties broke up, and a bed was always at my disposal either at Charles Pflücker's or at Costas's Rancho. Next morning I was up betimes and back in my House in Lima long before our breakfast was ready. On the 24th of March I called upon a Mr. Boardman partner of Price's house in Valparaiso, living whilst in Lima, at Colfor's; he was on his way to Europe, via Panama, whither he intended to proceed on the 14th of April by the steamer "Chile", which shows that at the time we have now come to, the communication with Europe by the Isthmus was regularly established. His object was to make some arrangements, perhaps some purchases for the Valparaiso and Santiago railway. He also made a proposal to Castilla for a railway between Callao and Lima, but as is well known, could not come to terms, for it was Pedro Gonzalez de Candamo who, a short time after, succeeded in obtaining the concession. Several Peruvians jointly proposed to the Government to canalize the rio Rimac, so as to make it navigable for vessels of all sizes, from Callao as far up as Lima; secondly to construct four dry docks in Callao; and thirdly to build a Custom House with its necessary stores in Lima. None of these various projects led to any result. I may as well mention that the Cabinet consisted at this period of General Manuel Mendiburu, Minister for War, Manuel del Rio, Finances, and Dr. José-Gregorio-Paz-Soldan for the Interior and Foreign Affairs.

The European news received viâ Panama consisted principally in a reconstruction of a Conservative Ministry in England, with Sir Robert Peel as Prime Minister, Lord John Russell had been ordered by the Queen to form a Whig Cabinet, but had not succeeded. The pretext given was that Earl Grey, formerly Lord Harwick, son of the renowned [...] [826] was to take a seat as Secretary of State for Foreign affairs, and neither the one nor the other would give in, Lord John availed himself of this circumstance to declare his inability to form a Whig Ministry; some papers thought that he was glad to get out of the scrape, finding himself not strong enough to manage the knotty Corn law Question; the following were the members of the new Cabinet: Sir Robert Peel, first Lord of the Treasury; Sir James Graham, Home Department; Lord Lyndhurst, Lord Chancellor; Duke of Buccleugh, Lord President of the Privy Council; Duke of Wellington, Commander Chief; Earl Aberdeen, Foreign affairs; Earl Huddington, keeper of the Privy Seal; Earl Ripon, President of the Board of Control; H. Goulburn, Chancellor of the Exchequer; Lord Granville Somerset, Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster; Earl Lincoln, Commissioner for Woods and Forests; Sidney Herbert, Secretary for the War Department; Earl Dalhousie, President of the Board of Commerce; Earl Ellenborough, first Lord of the Admiralty; Earl St. Germain, Post-Master General; and W. E. Gladstone, Secretary for the Colonies; the three last being the only new members. Another piece of News was the visit of the Czar Nicholas to the Pope in Rome, and a third the discovery of a New Star. The Emperor of all the Russias and head of the Greek-catholic church was one of the finest and tallest men on the globe – Pope Gregory XVI, a very old and infirm man; however the representations which the latter made to the former on the subject of the Persecutions to which the Roman Catholics were exposed throughout all his empire, are said to have wrought some impression on his mind. The pope did not return his visit, neither was he otherwise well received in the Eternal city; no acclamations followed him when he appeared in the streets, and even those who met him did not always take their hats off. The Star was discovered by the astronomer Hencke, and generally supposed to belong to that group of small planets namely Vesta, Juno, Pallas and Ceres, which have been discovered since the commencement of the Present century in the vast space between Mars and Jupiter; the situation of the new star which, according to a few, may be the nucleus of a Comet, is between Vesta and Juno.

Towards the end of this month of March 1846, my son Juan [. . .] he had had with the Firm of Gibbs [. . .] [827] A few weeks previously he had taken offence at a slight which he thought Mr. Hayne had done unto him, for which reason and also because he was really unwell, he had retired to Chorrillos; but through Garland's intervention matters were arranged and he returned to the Counting-house, now as Cash-keeper, with annual salary of $1000 and an allowance of $100 for deficiencies which he might have in the Cash, also with the express understanding not to effect any sales for me. He took the situation of young Miller, General Miller's nephew, and Miller went below to the Store, there to work under Pflucker, whilst Huttmann hitherto assistant salesman intended leaving for Europe towards the end of April.

*Wednesday, 1st of April 1846.* During my absence my wife had let to the lawyer, Dr. Urea, two rooms on the ground floor, exactly in front of the street door, but as I now required them to establish there my counting house, we had requested him to leave, which he did and accordingly I removed below.

*Thursday, 2nd of April 1846.* This day a public sale was held at Henry Read's, Casa de Ozambela, he, the head of Taileur's House, was an old acquaintance of mine, and many a game of chess had I lost to him. Within the last few years he had become more addicted to the bottle than proper, and consequently his Constitution was much impaired; he now left for Europe, together with his second wife Manuela, sister of his first wife Antuca Cossio. Thomas Wheelock, hitherto clerk, remained the manager of the House. I merely purchased some trifles, mainly some books on Chess. I saw by the papers that Admiral Mariategui and various officers of the Peruvian Navy were shortly to leave for England, there to purchase a man of war steamer – the President Castilla counting upon the surplus of the net proceeds of the Huano to pay for this vessel, though to judge by a statement of the Peruvian finances, published a few months previously, there seemed to be little probability of the existence of such a surplus.

*Friday, 3rd of April 1846.* The [...] [828] in my present office at 2 o'clock and a half p.m. 77 Fahrenheit = 20 R. This day in calling upon Melchior Belarde, I met a nephew of his, son of his sister Rosalia, Edward Robinson, who having been bound apprentice on board of an English merchant vessel, from Liverpool to Callao, had run away, on his arrival in the latter port, and concealed himself until the vessel was gone. He had completely forgotten the Spanish and Spoke only English just as English lads do.

*Saturday, 4th of April 1846.* I. F. Yzcue was lying dangerously ill, not likely to recover.

*Sunday, 5th of April 1846, Palm sunday*. Soon after breakfast I rode to Callao on Enriqueta's pretty little black horse; this I left in a livery stable and then went to call on several of my acquaintances, some of whom I found at home, some not. Of the Gallaghers I have spoken more than once, and will therefore say no more about them. Their next door neighbors were on the one side Mr. Bunch, on the other Mr. John Barton. The former with whom I had come in the Cormorant from Payta, hitherto secretary to the British Legation, had been raised to the Consular Dignity, whilst Barton, British Consul, was entrusted with the care of the Legation, during the absence of Mr. William Pitt Adams, Chargé d'Affaires. Mr. Barton, my senior by about two years, came to Callao shortly after the declaration of the Independence of Peru, and established himself there as port-Agent. When Mr. Wilson was British Chargé d'affaires, about the time of Santa Cruz's Protectorate, he made Barton Consular Agent; by and by he rose to be Consul, and several times took charge of the Legation, when the Chargés were on leave of absence, or during the interval between the recall or death of the one and the arrival of his successor. Barton was good-looking, with fine blue eyes, a florid countenance, and in his later years with a venerable long beard white as the fallen snow. He was a most agreeable companion, always full of Jokes and fun, but in his character the most decided egotist I ever met with. Nothing made any impression upon him, he cared for nobody and grieved for nothing, to render a service without remuneration was a thing he never dreamt of, and which he looked upon as a piece of downright stupidity [. . .] Mari [. . .] [829] daughter of a baptized Jew, David Moss, originally Moses; they had no children and did not lead together a very happy connubial life, though both were too well-bred not to keep up appearances. Mrs. Barton died six or eight months back in England. He is still alive (I dictate this in March 1872); his partner for many years was his wife's cousin, Henry Moss, an excellent man. Don Pio Tristan's name has occurred more than once in the preceding pages of this diary; he and his wife Joaquina had come to Callao during the bathing season, and for the time exchanged their fine, comfortable House in Lima for uncomfortable, untidy apartments in Callao. They received me en négligé, and their appearance corresponded with that of their dwelling. Their two daughters, the one Josefa married to Forcelledo, Admiral and Governor of the port, the other Francisca, the wife of Santiago Lanfranco, an Italian, did not look much neater than their parents had done; perhaps I came upon them unawares, too early in the day, when they had not yet dressed to receive visitors. At Thomas Conroy's where the family had gone out, I only found a young English servant girl, quietly sitting by herself, occupied with sewing; she looked so clean and nice, and formed such a contrast to the Peruvian Ladies whom I had just left that, had it not been a breach of decorum, I should willingly have taken a seat close to her and chatted with her for some time. I was rowed on board the Cormorant to bid good bye to Captain Gordon who was about leaving the Port with sealed orders. He received me with great politeness, but as he was occupied with his correspondence, I did not remain long with him. In Lima we had at dinner besides Garland and Reincke, Mr., late Captain, Seymour, and Charles Bergmann, Juan's particular friends; these two had been at the same time at school in Altona, though not in the same Institution. With Seymour I walked to the Alameda; the streets were crowded, for the procession with Christ sitting on a wooden donkey had just passed. At home chess which my wife played pretty fairly was resorted to. [. . .] [830]

*Wednesday, 8th of April 1846.* Yzcue died in the morning, leaving his wife and three children, 2 boys and 1 girl, with a very small fortune, very different from what he was believed to possess, about 15 or 16 years previously, when he gave his hand in Arequipa to Doña Iñez Gutierrez. In the evening I read in the Reading Rooms an article in the "Revue des deux Mondes", on the the Memoirs of Lady Hester Stanhope, edited by her medical adviser. She born in 1780 was a great favourite of the Second William Pitt, her uncle, his sister being Lady Stanhope's mother. She had a vigorous, manly understanding, and was decidedly averse to prudery and hypocrisy, wheresoever she met these two vices, or at least believed that she discovered them, she tore off the mask without fear or consideration, without minding whom she might offend by doing so. As long as her uncle, high in Power was alive, she could, without danger, give vent to her proud and ironical disposition, but after his death she unmarried soon left England and retired to Syria where she took up her residence on mount Lebanon. Her haughty demeanour even awed the wild tribes in the environs, and she lived amongst them feared and respected as their queen and prophetess, sometimes visited by European travellers, until her death which took place in 1839. She had laid aside the European fashions, dressed in the style of Turkish women and even smoked her long pipe.

*Thursday, 9th of April 1846. Holy Thursday.* At about noon the shops closed and business was suspended. The feast days commenced. On this day the Roman Catholic church orders her believers "de andar las estaciones" which means to say that in memory of the seven times which our Saviour is said to have stumbled under the Cross, when carrying this heavy burden to Golgotha, they are to visit seven churches, or at all events, to say a certain number of prayers before seven different altars in one and the same church. At two p.m. I entered several churches, the Cathedral la Merced, Santo Domingo and San Francisco, but at this early hour they were little filled; the Candles were not lighted, and they did by no means present the splendid appearance which they did at night. A wooden poorly finished statue of Christ was placed in each of these churches, in a reclining posture well wrapped up, only his lachrymose face, his hands and feet uncovered; some persons appro […] [831] the Apostles, wearing episcopal garments, sat in a half circle before the high Altar, Judas Iscariot distinguishable by his red face. In San Francisco Saviour statues were placed round a table covered with decanters filled with wine, fruit and lighted candles under shades (guarda-brisas). Judas had an aji in his mouth, as well as one in each hand. After dinner I went again to the same churches and then to San Augustin, now brilliantly illumined and filled with devotees, praying and kneeling, also looking and looked at, these churches presented a fine sight; I however could not help feeling disgusted on seeing uninterrupted files of people, of both sexes, old and young, high and low, well dressed and miserably clothed, direct themselves to the statue of Christ and impress their lips upon his hands and feet, so that the one touched with his lips the very spot which was still moist from the lips of the preceding one. The President of the Republic, accompanied by his Ministers, the members of the Supreme Court, and others followed by a band of music, was also in the habit of making his round of Churches, on holy thursday; my original diary does not say whether Castilla did so this year.

*Good Friday, 10th of April 1846.* A very dull day; I finished my letters for Europe to go by steamer viâ Panama. My wife and daughter fasted, that is to say, they did not take anything for breakfast, and at dinner, which was placed on the table at 3 p.m. instead of half past three, our usual hour, meat was strictly excluded.

*Saturday, 11th of April 1846,* (*Sabado de Gloria*). At 9 3/4 a.m. the bells of all the churches in Lima, which had been silent for nearly 48 hours, commenced ringing merrily, crackers and rockets were let off, the days of sadness had passed, Christ had ressuscitated. The shops were reopened and business rebegan.

*Easter Sunday, 12th and Monday, 13th of April 1846.* In the forenoon of both days I made my usual round of visits; and my wife received our friends and acquaintances. On Sunday we had Manuel Velarde, and José Maria Costas to dine with us.

*From Tuesday, 14th to Friday, 17th of April 1846.* A quiet week, I studied Latin and Algebra, commenced copying in clean the rough M [...] [832] on the Continent of Europe, and finished the perusal of an extremely interesting book, called "the Bible in Spain", by Burron. On thursday I paid my visit to Mr. Gustavus Godeffroy who being consigned [_] Lembcke & Co., lived in their House; it was Hermann Reincke, then Lembcke's partner, who introduced me. Lembcke might well have availed himself of this opportunity to make up matters with me, but he was very stiff, and I of course not less so. Godeffroy was an agreeable, lively, little young man.

*Saturday, 18th of April 1846.* From Louis Blanc's "Histoire de 10 ans", from 1830 to 1840, I extracted the following, regarding the St. Simonians. St. Simon the half cracked founder of this sect of Political and Religious Fanatics, was a descendant of the Duke of St. Simon, the famous historian of the latter part of the reign of Louis XIV, and of the Regency of the Duke of Orleans, "le dernier de nos vêritables – Grands-Seigneurs". He the Crazy descendant who died in 1821, made known to the world the result of his lucubrations by publishing a book "Lettres d'un habitant de Genève à ses contemporains". He laid down that a subscription should be opened upon Newton's tomb, which by the by, stands in Westminster Abbey in London; to which Subscription every Human Being was called upon to contribute. Every subscriber should give his vote for 3 Mathematicians, 3 Physicians, 3 Chemists, three Physiologists, 3 Literary men, 3 Painters and 3 Musicians, forming a total of 21 persons. The amount of the subscriptions, when collected, should be placed at the disposal of the 21 elected by the majority of Human-kind. They should form a spiritual Government presided by a Mathematician under the name of Newton's Council, whose object was to be to lead all the nations on the globe to a common end (un but Commun). In this plan of a Universal Constitution the Madman had entirely overlooked the Tradesmen (Industrials); he therefore next addressed himself to these exclusively, and as might be expected this appeal was as little responded to as the previous one. Finally the upshot of his visions, not to say ravings, was that the religious power should conduct mankind to one Christian object: the amelioration of the situation of the most numerous class of society, by which I sup [. . .] [833] through Sentiment, by the Learned and Scientific men through Reason, by Tradesmen's through deeds (acts), and this Religious power was accordingly to be endowed with an Exquisite Sentiment, a deep Science and an indefatigable activity. On his death-bed St. Simon was surrounded by many of his disciples, from whom he took leave with these words "Le fruit est mûr, vous le cuillezez". The St. Simonians, after their leader's death, established 3 formulas:

1st Association universelle fondée sur l'amour et, par consequent, plus de concurrence;

2nd A chacun suivant sa capacité, à chaque capacité suivant ses œuvres, et, par conséquent, plus d'héritage;

3rd Organisation de l'industrie et, pas conséquent, plus de guerre;

in which "all coincided; but on other points they disagreed. Enfantin, the most renowned amongst them, and one of the 2 Pères Surprêmes or Pape, published the following galimatias, which I copy certainly not for its logic, but rather in order to show how the human mind can lose itself in almost unintelligible and impracticable plans and ideas. "Les artistes, comme interprètes du principe amour, devaient servir de lieu entre les savants et les Industriels, et exercer de la sorte un sacerdoce dont le but serait d'établir l'harmonie entre l'esprit et la matière placés depuis si longtemps en état d'hostilité; que le prêtre devait se proposer d'inspirer et de diriger les deux natures en favorisant et en régularisant l'essor des appétits sensuels, aussi bien que celui des appétits intellectuels, qu'il importait au bonheur de l'humanité que les êtres à affections profondes ne fussent pas séparés par une barrière infranchissable des êtres à affections vives; et que c'etait à faire tomber cette barrière que la mission du prêtre devait consister. Concluant de l'harmonie à établir entre l'esprit et la matière à l'égalité de l'esprit et de la beauté de l'homme et de la femme, Enfantin réclamait comme une nécessité religieuse l'affranchissement de la femme et sa participation au pouvoir suprême, ce qui

aurait constitué le couple prétre." – Afterwards Enfantin was named member of a scientific commission sent to Africa, and published a valuable book on the colony of Algeria. The same saturday, in the forenoon, was celebrated the funeral of the late J. F. Izcue, at which I was present. In the course of years I [...] [834] funerals, and as they are all alike, with the only exception that sometimes more, sometimes less pomp is displayed, just as it may suit the inclination and the Purse of the surviving family, I will give here a short description of them. That part of the church where the high Altar stands and whither on the previous night the corpse has been carried, is hung with black drapery, and many tapers are lighted, sometimes in the Nave funeral torches are burning on high Candelabras. Before the Altar one of the monks of the Convent officiates, assisted by one or two of his colleagues, and accompanied by lads who swing the Censer and render other menial services, all attired in the gaudy and costly garments which the Catholic church enjoins. At the opposite extremity of the Church, other friars occupy their seats and respond to the chanting of those near the altar, the organ plays, and sometimes even Professional Singers lend their aid. The solemn service commences somewhat past ten, when the benches placed in both sides of the nave gradually fill with gentlemen dressed in black. The chief mourners take their seats at the top of the benches, to the right of the Altar. The solemnity is always over by 12 o'clock, including mass, during which the greater part of those, present retire to the [_]joining cloisters. I must confess that, up to this date, I do not understand in the least the meaning of the various ceremonies, I merely follow the example of those around me; I rise, I sit down, and kneel just as they do. A few minutes before 12 the coffin is carried by men hired for the purpose from the Altar to the principal gate of the church, the best friends of the deceased taking hold of the black ribbons which hang down from the Coffin. Near the door the Cortége stops for a few moments; there is again some chanting of the monks; the Coffin is lifted into the hearse, which drives off to the Catholic burial ground, outside the Maravillas gate, followed by carriages occupied by such as are inclined to give his last proof of friendship or respect to the deceased.

*Sunday, 19th of April 1846.* I again rode out to Chorrillos, at Charles Pflücker's I found the whole of the family, not less than 12 in number, at lunch of which I partook with them. General Wright and I went out together to make a few calls and I was back in Lima before dinner.

*Monday, 20th of April 1846.* At last the long expected furniture wh[_] D[_]l Schutte had ordered [...] [835] in Hamburgh from the Cabinet-makers Werner and Piglhein, arrived; my wife was pretty well pleased with it, nevertheless it did not come up to our expectations, as little as did it corresponded to as little as the heavy price I paid for it, and the great name which the makers enjoyed at the time. It was neither solidly worked nor carefully packed. Very differently and superior to this furniture turned out a book case and two linen presses which I had ordered to be made for Charles Pflücker by an Altona Cabinet-maker Ott, of much less renown than his Hamburgh rivals.

*Tuesday, 21st of April 1846.* The official paper "El Peruano" made known to the Public an almost total change in the Ministry perhaps owing to the repeated violent attacks published in the paper el "Comercio" against the Minister of Finances Manuel del Rio, whose character, as a public man, was torn to pieces without mercy. Miguel Carpio, Minister of the Interior, resigned, and his portfolio was given to Manuel del Rio; General Mendiburu, hitherto war Minister, took charge of the Finances; and General Rufino Echenique was to occupy Mendiburu's place in the War department; only José Gregorio Paz-Soldan, kept his seat as minister for foreign affairs.

*Wednesday, 22nd of April 1846.* In the evening of this day George Conroy committed suicide by cutting his throat with a razor. He was the younger brother of Thomas at a time the first of the Callao port agents, and of Peter, partner of the Lima Firm of Naylors, Conroy & Co.; the motive which led him to commit this fatal deed was not known with any degree of certainty; he was in the employ of his Brother Thomas, some say that he had been melancholy and desponding for many months back, others affirm that he had been addicted to hard drinking.

*Thursday, 23rd of April 1846.* This day we gave a small dinner party in honor of Gustavus Godeffroy and had invited various persons to meet him. Our large drawing-room with the new furniture had a very genteel appearance, and at about 6 o'clock our guests gradually came in. At table we took our seats as follows: my wife at the head of the table; to her right Paz-Soldan, next Charles Pflücker, Melchior Velarde, Hermann R […] [836] clerk; Francisco Quiros; I at the bottom of the table; Ildefonso Villamil of La Paz; Enriqueta who looked very pretty, Juan who was in bad humour because we had not invited the two sons of Bergmann, Garland, Mr. Frederick Bergmann, Godeffroy and again my wife. Don Gregorio Paz-Soldan was, for the time being, the great man of the Republic, of which he was not a little proud; he had four Ministries under his charge, that for foreign affairs, which was properly his own, that of the Interior which Manuel del Rio had refused to accept, that of Finances until General Mendiburu would arrive from Tacna, and that of war whilst General Echenique, who was one of the Consejeros de Estado, obtained leave from this body to accept a port-folio; and thus it might be said that Paz-Soldan ruled the Republic. It is true that Ramon Castilla, the President, a man without the slightest education, but of sound Common sense, had a will of his own; however as it could be no secret to him that his Minister was by far his superior in knowledge, he must necessarily in many instances have been guided by him and given way to his Intellect. Francisco Quiros, a native of Cerro de Pasco, was a stout, little man uncommonly fair for a Peruvian, with clear-blue eyes; he was a good friend of ours and had married Rafaela Correa whom I much admired and when single frequently visited when in Lima, in the years 27 and 29; Quiros was partner of Allier and with him the first who exported Huano to England. He became a rich man, but after his wife's and his own death, his fortune was divided between his children, one or two of whom live at present (1872) in poor circumstances. Of Ildefonso Villamil and Frederick Bergmann I have previously made mention; the former was this day in very low spirits, perhaps owing to unfavourable political news received from Bolivia whence he had been banished by the President Bolivian. Mr. Bergmann was of an even, cheerful temper, never bright or [_]ning, always pleasant. The more one got acquainted with Mr. Godeffroy, the more one liked him; he spoke Spanish fairly, his family belonged to the moneyed aristocracy of Hamburgh and were like the de "Chapeau Rouge" descendants of the French Réfugiés who left their country at the time of the revocation of the Edict of Nantes.

*Friday, 24th of April 1846.* Some German goods of mine, black-silk velvets, black-varnished calf-skins and oil-cloths, received per Alfred [...] various shop-keepers ca[_] [837] look at them, but none made me an acceptable offer.

*Sunday, 26th of April 1846.* In 1846 the two hours for paying visits were those from 1 to 3; now in 1872, before half past two seldom a lady is ready to receive, and the dinner hour then, 3 at the latest 4 o'clock, ranges now between half past five and half past six. I may specify some of the persons whom I found at home; Mariano Eduardo Rivero, an agreeable gentleman, and one of the few Peruvians who actually possessed scientific knowledge; he was an Arequipeño, and if I mistake not, had spent some years of his life in Europe, formerly Director of the Lima museum, now Prefect of the Department of Junin. William Wheelright, a North-American, had the looks of an honest John Bull, stout and round-faced, he was an excellent man, and to his indefatigable exertions the West Coast of South-America owes the establishment of the first line of English Steamers, which in 1846 still [...] infancy, has in later years taken such gigantic proportions. Catalina, the young, rather pretty, but insipid wife of Dr. Marcos Berri[_] Luna, a Cuzqueño, with whom we had become acquainted when he was a tenant of ours in the Calle de las Mantas. He was a good, honest fellow but, unfortunately for himself, took into his head to imitate foreigners, not in their good qualities, but on one of their most degrading vices, that of inebriety, which ere long carried him to the grave. He died in his native place, my debtor for 100 and odd dollars. Dr. Francisco Ingunza who, after the death of his father, the richest man in the town of Huanuco, spent a considerable part of his inheritance in travelling, for many years, all over Europe; he also visited the Holy Land. But how he managed to accomplish it is an enigma to me, for besides his own language, he only understood a little French which he spoke with a true Cerrano accent. Everywhere he introduced himself as a magistrado del Perú, and if we may believe his words, became acquainted with many personages distinguished by rank or learning. On his return he published a work on his travels, dry and uninteresting, read by nobody. With him was his sister who, when I had known her in the Cerro in 1827 just married to an Englishman Owrry, was young, fair, good-looking; now married, for the second time, to a Spaniard Fernandez, she had become [. . .] lderly slovenly woman who made [. . .] [838] a large, not over-clean cotton shawl. At dinner we had only Reincke with us; Garland dined with Davies, manager of Hegan, Hall & Co.'s House, Juan with his friend Charles Bergmann; this meal over, my wife, Enriqueta and Conradina, drove in our Calezin to the Alameda de Acho; Reincke and I walked thither, Bull-fights were going on en la plaza del Acho, a very spacious Amphitheatre. At about six they were over, when the gates, being opened, vomited forth thousands of people, by far the greater part of the lower classes, blacks, Zambos and Cholos, also a hundred of Tapados, for in 1846 the Lima dress of Saya and Manto had not been altogether laid aside. A battalion of soldiers had also taken its share in the performance en el Acho; they marched home to their barracks and thus one with another the streets were crowded with people. On both sides of the Alameda stood rows of tables covered with aguardiente, chicha, camarones and other eatables sold by Negresses and eagerly consumed by the populace. The Calezinas generally filled with [_] which in an uninterrupted file had been driving up the Alameda in imitation, on a very small scale indeed of the Bois de Boulogne, in Paris, Hyde-Park in London and the Prater in Vienna, drove home and by 7 o'clock the Alameda was as quiet and deserted as it usually is.

*Monday, 27th of April 1846*. Dr. Luna Pizarro was formally installed in the Archiepiscopal Palace.

*Tuesday, 28th of April 1846.* From the Comercio I copied the following tariff published by the Atlantic Steam Navigation Company. The Steamer leaves Southampton on the 17th of each month, touches at Fayal, Barbadoes, Granada, Jackmel, Santa Marta and Carthagena and arrives at Chagres on the 20th or 21st of next month, 34 days after her departure; she then proceeds to San Juan de Nicaragua, and is back in Chagres by the 24th or 25th. On her home voyage she touches at Carthagena, Santa Marta, Jamaica, Santiago de Cuba, again Jamaica, Jackmel, Porto-Rico, San Thomas, Fayal and reaches Southampton in 43 days. Fares:

| | |
|---|---|
| From London to Chagres | £60, 55 and 50, according to accommodation. |
| From Chagres to London | £55, 50 and 45 |

[…]

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| [839] From Jamaica to Chagres | $50 | |
| From Chagres to Havana and vice versa | $80 | |
| From Chagres to Santiago de Cuba | $75 | |
| From Santiago de Cuba to Chagres | $70 | |
| From Chagres to La Guayra | $180 | |
| From La Guayra to Chagres | $135 | |
| From Chagres to Porto Cabello | $185 | |
| From Porto-Cabello to Chagres | $140 | |
| From Chagres to Carthagena | $30 | |
| From Carthagena to Chagres | $20 | |
| The Spanish ounce is taken in payment for | | £3 4s |
| The Spanish dollar for | | £3 4s 2d |

*Thursday, 30th of April 1846.* At one o'clock p.m. a meeting of the various diplomatic and Consular agents took place at Mr. Lemoine's, French Chargé, the Senior of the Corps, in order to take into consideration a decree of the Peruvian Government of the 17th published in the official paper "El Peruano" of the 22nd of April to the effect that the Peruvian Government would not admit the interference of Foreign Diplomatic Agents in any claim which their countrymen might make against the Government. The following were assembled: Mr. Lemoine; Don Vicente Rocafuerte, Chargé d'affaires for the Ecuador; Ewitt, Chargé d'aff. for the U.S.; Barton, Provisional Chargé for the United-Kingdom; Sousa Ferreira, Brasilian, Baratta, Papal and Sardinian, and myself Danish Consul General. The question was discussed at full length; all agreed that such a principle could not in any way be admitted and the majority decided to protest against it. Lemoine and Rocafuerte were the principal Spokesmen; the latter said that though upon the whole he coincided with his colleagues, he must refrain from giving openly his own opinion, because his Government entertained on this subject more or less the same views as the Peruvian; Baretta said he had already acknowledged receipt of the Government official note, enclosing the decree; Lemoine read his answer which pleased me much, and for the benefit of Mr. Ewitt who [_]rstood neither French nor Spanish I had […] [840] note into Spanish, and Barton translated it into English. Ewitt was already at logger heads with Paz-Soldan, and official notes of a by no means friendly character were passing between them.

The American was taking up a claim made by a countryman of his, Norris, Resident in Arequipa which the Peruvian, of course, resisted. The temperature had become much cooler and the sky more overcast than the previous month, nevertheless the thermometer ranged in the day time between 71 and 73 Fah. 17 1/2 to 18 R. This, the last day of April, I effected one sale to Pedro Ureta, the only one during the whole month, 50 pieces of oil-cloth at $4 each, duty paid, most insignificant! Garland assured me that also at Gibbs', they had been doing very little, owing to the great dullness in the market, whilst Lembcke who comparatively speaking, did a trifling business, sold during the month for 32,000 dollars, including 20,000 on Godeffroy's account ex Alfred.

*Friday, 1st of May 1846.* Birth day of Louis Philippe of France. To Mr. Lemoine I sent my card, also hoisted my flag. To Don José Gregorio Paz-Soldan, Minister for Foreign affairs, I wrote an official Note in which, in conformity with the resolutions taken by the Members of the Diplomatic and Consular Bodies, in their meeting, on the 30th of April at Mr. Lemoine's, I protested against the Government decree of the 17th.

*Sunday, 3rd of May 1846.* I will say here once for all that it was my custom in 1846 and has continued to be so down to the present day 25th of March 1872, to devote the forenoon of Sundays and holidays to a never ending round of visits; my wife likewise received her friends and acquaintances; thus I came in contact with a great many persons, natives and foreigners resident in Lima. Of them I shall only now and then pick out the one and the other whom I may consider to deserve a particular notice; for instance this day I found at my wife's Don Domingo Elias, a native of Ica, in the neighbourhood of which place he possessed much landed property producing wine, brandy and cotton. With his wife Doña Isabel Quintana, a severe, somewhat haughty Lady, and his numerous family, he settled over to Lima where, for a long [. . .] in the Politics of the Country [_] [841] than once was member of the Congress. On one occasion, during the long sojourn his family made in Paris, General Santa-Cruz, at the Ball given at the Tuilleries presented Rosa Elias, the eldest daughter to Napoleon the third with these words: "The daughter of the richest landed proprietor in Peru who will be the next President". However this prophecy was never verified and Elias, notwithstanding his unwearied efforts, did not reach the Presidential chair. During my first absence in Europe, I do not remember exactly the year, when General Echenique was approaching with a hostile army and Vivanco had left Elias as his lieutenant in the Capital, he succeeded in rousing the populace to something like enthusiasm; they armed themselves, raised barricades and swore to defend themselves to the utmost, which warlike attitude was sufficient to deter Echenique from attacking the town. This week is still spoken of in Lima as "la Semana Magna", an imitation, if not a parody, of the three July glorious days (1830) in Paris. At another period he went by the name of “el hombre del Pueblo” and, to prove that his life was ever exposed to the machinations of his enemies he himself, one night, in a solitary street, la calle de los Afligidos, shot two balls through his hat, and then hastened home and related how he had been fired at by some unknown and unseen person. Some years later it was he who, if he did not actually cause the death of General Moran in Arequipa did, at all events, not prevent the populace from shooting this unfortunate victim. It may easily be supposed that a man who was continually involved in Political intrigues did not mind his pecuniary affairs, as he should have done; moreover such intrigues require large sums of money; his whole family was accustomed to a lavish expenditure, consequently he was always hard up for money, and notwithstanding the large income derived from his valuable estates, at his death, which took place some years back, his wife and children were left encumbered with debts, which the former is at present endeavouring to pay off, having introduced into all their expenses an economy little thought of during the father’s life time.

*Tuesday, 5th of May 1846.* I had a long conversation with Charles Pflücker [. . .] [842] account of the manner in which, during my absence, he had settled with the family of the Maldonados from whom I had bought the House, Calle del Correo, and with the Convent de la Concepcion, to which religious establishment heavy arrears were due for censos which the Maldonados for years past had left unpaid.

*Thursday, 7th of May 1846.* In the Reading rooms where I spent an occasional hour I, this evening, made the acquaintance of a Mr. Jackson looked upon as a very clever man; at all events he was an excellent chess-player, and though I have sometimes played with him, I hardly think I ever won more than one or two games. He was the brother of Mrs. Henry Kendall, and at the time clerk with Peter Conroy. Afterwards he was sent to Tacna to take charge of the Branch establishment of Naylors and joined Alsop’s, but when standing by himself and having solely to depend upon his own judgement, he did not answer the expectations previously entertained of him. I believe he resides now in Valparaiso (1872). The steamer Perú arrived from Panama bringing the english mail of 17th of March.

*Friday, 8th of May 1846.* My sister Maria’s birth day. I received a letter from A. Gibbs and sons of London, advising me the sale of my Peruvian Bonds sold at 38%. I had bought then in January 1844 for 2107 dollars; on the 11th of February 1846 the proceeds were placed to my credit with an amount in £, equal to 3416 dollars, leaving a very fair profit, but how much more would I have gained if I had not allowed myself to be frightened by Manuel del Rios’s report on the Peruvian Finances which I read in Panama and in consequence of which

I gave Gibbs the order for sale. In the course of years these Bonds rose to nearly 100%. The Political News from Europe may be resumed in a few words: Sir Robert Peel had moved in a masterly speech the duty free importation of Corn into the United-Kingdom, and it was almost certain that this measure would pass. Guizot, it was said, was inclined to follow Sir Robert in his liberal policy. In Cracovia a Revolution had broken out in the month of feby. and though at first the Insurgents had defeated an Austrian General, they were soon put down by overwhelming Russian forces. [. . .] signs of dissatisfaction [. . .] [843] the lower classes had sided with the Government. In Spain General Narvaez, Captain General, Minister of war and President of the Council, had resigned. On the 22nd of dec. 1845, the day of my arrival by the Cormorant in Callao, the English 16,000 strong, under the command of Sir John Little, had gained a decided victory over 60,000 Sikhs headed by Radehat Gulat Singh, one of the most influential chiefs of the Kingdom of Lahore. The victors had 4000 killed and wounded of whom 300 officers, and of these latter was general Sale, the heroic defender of Jellalabad at the time of the unfortunate expedition to Afghanistan in 1839. After their victory the English marched up to Lahore.

*Sunday, 10th of May 1846.* I read Bulwer's "Paul Clifford", a very amusing novel, but in my opinion blameable in its construction, for a highwayman, a criminal character, has been painted in such a manner as to make him an object of interest to the reader. The year when the events are supposed to have occurred is not expressly stated, but to judge by the circumstances I calculate that it must have been about the end of last Century or some years earlier; and, strange to say, Bulwer speaks of Paul Clifford carrying a steel pen with him, an unpardonable anachronism.

*Monday, 11th of May 1846.* My birth-day which passed over as quietly as any other day in the year.

*Tuesday, 12th of May 1846.* I received from the Port the samples of my goods per Callao 147 days from Liverpool, and had the good luck to effect some sales to Benito Dorca, Antonio Mago and J. V. Campo the Guayaquileño. Of the two latter I have spoken previously; Dorca's name is mentioned for the first time. In 1846 he was a respectable shopkeeper in the Calle de Bodegones, married to a daughter of a wealthy Spaniard Nicolas Rodrigo. In later years he formed a partnership with his clerk, Enrique Ayulo, and the new Firm of Dorca & Ayulo turning their attention in a particular manner to the importation of French manufactured goods; he being a widower went to Paris to effect the purchases of the articles required. In 1863 when we were in this Capital, he often came to see us; since then he has become the husband of a French Lady. Feliz Bondi bought [_] German velvets and varnished calf-skins. This [. . .] [844] conected by marriage with a respectable family, that of the vocal Telleria, one of whose daughters was his wife, enjoyed when I made him this small sale, which bye the bye he paid, a good reputation; in the course of time his bad character came to light. He made love to la Signora Rossi, the Italian singer, accompanied her as far as St. Thomas where, having cheated her out of her money, he abandoned her, returned to Lima, failed, put up a wine store, went to the dogs and died.

*Friday, 15th of May 1846.* In the evening my wife, daughter and I paid a visit to the Zevallos, the head of which family was Doña Ramona, an elderly good-natured widow, whose house, however, would undoubtedly have been little frequented, had it not been for her daughter and granddaughters. Rosa, her daughter, was in 1846 perhaps 25 or 28 years of age, an excellent pianist and an expert singer, though to me her voice was too deep and strong to be agreeable. The prime of her youth having passed, she gave her hand to an unknown Quiteño, Espinosa, but as he pretended that the Coast Climate of Lima was injurious to his health, and Doña Rosa found the rarified air of Quito too subtle for her lungs, they soon separated. He remained in Quito, she removed to Callao and has become altogether estranged from her former friends and acquaintances. The two granddaughters are Pola and Margarita, children of Mercedes and general Eguzquiza, both dead; the elder Pola single is the inseparable companion of her aunt, the Marchioness of Torre-Tagle; Margarita in 1846 a very pretty, nice girl of 15 or 16, is now in 1872, as Mrs. Cavero, already grandmother. The sons of Doña Ramona are: Dr. Manuel Ortiz de Zavallos, a clever man and astute lawyer, but such an inveterate gambler, such a spendthrift, that he is looked upon as a disreputable character, notwithstanding his being the husband of Doña Josefa, Marchioness of Torre-Tagle, an excellent lady and belonging to the old Lima Nobility, whose vast property has almost entirely disappeared under the Dr.'s management or rather mismanagement. Don Ignacio, employed in the Mint, is less known, but more respectable than his brother Don Manuel. For the next fortnight, till the end of the month, I find in my original diary little worth copying as regards my way of living. It continued unaltered; my little business was far from satisfactory; the sales which I effected left but small profits, and some articles, for instance the mousselines de laine stood […] I should actually […] [845] upon them. From a Fir […] Valparaiso completely unknown to me, that of Leclerc, I received a consignment which, as they wrote, they made me at the recommendation of C. W. Schutte & Co., of Arequipa, of 241 muskets which, however, Government being the only purchaser of warlike articles, I feared I should not be able to dispose of. My favourite occupation was studying Latin, preparing myself for the lesson and translating to Zyla what I had made myself master of. My reading comprised firstly the Peninsular war written by Toreno in Spanish, rather dry, and only interesting so far as regards the facts which he relates; secondly "Dear teutsche kaisersaal", literally "the saloon of German Emperors" which not the work of a profound historian, but of a superficial compiler is written in a popular style, and amused me much more than Toreno's undoubtedly superior work; and thirdly some very fine German poetry which accompanied the handsome engravings presented to me by Sieweking, on the 11th of May 1843. At tea, besides Garland and Reincke, Melchior Velarde and Ildefonso Villamil became regular visitors; sometimes they whiled away the time playing at Monte or vingt-un with my wife and daughter, of course at very low stakes. I went occasionally to the Reading-Rooms to play chess with Jackson, and whist with the same, Hayne and Manuel Amunategui. The last-named is a Chilian, a clever and agreeable man still alive in 1872; with Villiota, dead since, he established, immediately after the fall of Santa-Cruz, in 1839, a daily newspaper, "el Comercio", which up to this moment enjoys a more extensive circulation than any other Paper all over the Republic. On the 15th of May I received from Paz-Soldan, the Minister for Foreign affairs, a very disagreeable official note in which he laid down, as an established international principle, that Consuls, even though they be Consuls General, have no right to represent the Country whose consuls they are, no more than to protest against any measure taken by the Government of the country in which they reside. On the 22nd Barratta, for Rome and Sardinia, Barton for the United-Kingdom and I, for Denmark, went to consult Mr. Lemoine, who gave as his opinion that Paz-Soldan was in the main correct, and that Consuls General had no Diplomatic character. The "Peruano" of the 23rd spoke on the same subject in its Editorial article, which no doubt had come [_] the pen of Paz-Soldan himself it said [...] [846] Great-Britain, Sardinia and Denmark had trangs[_]d the limits of their duty when they took upon themselves to give in their Protest against a Gov[_] measure;" it went even so far as to say that the Consuls committed an abuse of power in hoisting the flag of their country and fixing their escutcheon over the street door. On the 25th Barratta came to me in great excitement saying that he would not suffer any longer the insults heaped upon the Consuls by the Government, and that he intended publishing in the Comercio anonymous articles vindicating their rights. I replied that I should do nothing of the kind, merely acknowledge receipt of Paz-Soldan's last official note, as had been agreed upon at Lemoine's, hoist, as hitherto, my flag and leave the escutcheon where it was. "Should the Peruvian government pull down the one and the other by force", added I, "I can't resist, and they may do so at their own risk." – Barratta had another object in view in calling upon me; he brought with him a long and detailed list of articles which he proposed to me I should order from Italy, on my own account, and which would leave an enormous profit; his words were: "Keep 30 or 40% gain for yourself and the surplus give to me as a remuneration for the excellent advice I give you;" I did not relish the idea because though the articles recommended, if sold by r[_] might perhaps have left 100%, yet as the number of dealers in this line was limited, they might easily have combined and imposed their own terms upon the importer; moreover I had no money disposable to enter into such a speculation, which would require an outlay of 40,000 dollars. All I had were 12,000 dollars at Gibbs, and these I did not intend to withdraw. In the Peruano of the 20th of May, a decree was published which gave rise to great dissatisfaction amongst the military men: the services rendered by them during the epochs known as "la Regeneracion, la Confederacion and el Directorio" were declared null and accordingly those who had served the then existing government were not entitled to any pay; moreover pay received during these periods was to be deducted in the adjustment of their accounts. I need hardly remind the reader that "la Regeneracion y el Directorio" are the names given to the two Revolutions headed by Vivanco, both put down by Ramon Castilla, the former at Cuevillas, the latter at Carmen Alto. La Confederacion existed at the time when Santa Cruz ruled Perú and Bolivia under the name of Protector, from which high post he was hurled down by the battle of Ancachs on the 20th of January 1839. The envir […] [847] the 15th of may two gentlemen coming from Chorrillos were attacked on the high road, […] ño, then cash-kepper at Ber[_] Roca y Garzon's, the other either A[_] Sousa Ferreira, the Brasilian Consul, or Manuel Ferreyros, Counsellor of State. General Don Mariano Sierra was my wife's brother, as probably I have already mentioned, in the course of this my diary: with him we were by no means on intimate terms, not that we felt any dislike towards him, for he was a very good-natured, mild and unoffensive man, but owing to the character of his wife, Doña Juana Novajas y Cardona, who was older than her husband, and kept him completely under her thumb, and with whom it was utterly impossible that my wife would agree. The general had an operation performed on his eyes; a film had gradually formed, which approaching the pupil threatened him with bildness; the film was successfully removed and sight restored. Our good friend Hermann Reincke was also suffering from illness; he had felt a sudden giddiness in his head, an oppression upon his breast so as [_] impede his speaking freely; the blood, he said, was palpably rushing up and down his body; he was poorly indeed and, in my original diary, I prophesied (1846) to him a short tenor of life, in which fortunately I have been entirely mistaken, for at the present time (march 1872) he is still living in Altona a happy husband and father. The following is a translation of an article published in the Comercio of the 27th of May: "Andres Santa Cruz and Augustin Gam[_]a in 1823 conspired against and deposed la Junta Gubernativa. In the same year General Antonio Gutierrez de La Fuente betrayed, in Trujillo, Don

José de la Riva Agüero. In 1824 the Marquis Torre-Tagle betrayed the Liberator Simon Bolivar, and passed over to the Spaniards; he died during the siege, in the Castle of Callao. In 1829 Gamarra betrayed the President La Mar in the North, after the lost battle near the "Portet[_]", and at the same time General La Fuente deposed the Vice-president Vista Florida. In 1832 Ramon Castilla, when chief of the staff of Gamarra, was denounced as conspiring against the latter, imprisoned and banished to Chile. In 1834 Pedro Bermudez successfully revolted against the President Luis Orbegoso, and the same year the Generals Rufino Echenique, Allende and Miguel Medina did the same against Bermudez, bringing about [_] well-known [...] [848] later, vindicated himself from this accusation in an article published in the Comercio). In 1838 Generals Orbe[_] and Nieto (Domingo) betrayed Santa-Cruz, the Protector of the Peru-Bolivian Confederation. At the time of la [_]ion, Manuel Ignacio Vivanco betrayed the President Gamarra, and again in January 1841 Vivanco was betrayed by General Miguel San Roman in Cuzco. Towards the end of 1841, when Gamarra carried the war into Bolivia and was killed at the battle of Ingaví, Menendez, in Lima, was suspected to be conspiring against him. About July 1842 General Juan Crysostomo Torico brought about a revolution against Menendez, and a few weeks later he was upset by Generals Vidal and Lafuente. Towards the end of the same year Ramon Castilla, concealed in Lima, conspired unsuccessfully against the two last-named. Vivanco betrayed Vidal in 1843 and rose to the head of affairs, under the name of Director. Elias betrayed Vivanco in 1844." – So far the Comercio. A few more instances may still be added to this long list of treacheries: in 1827 Colonel Bustamante succeded in upsetting Bolivar's rule over Peru by revolting against the Columbian troops which garrisoned Lima. In 1835 Colonel Felipe Salaverry rose in Callao with his troops against Orbegoso's authority and succeeded in overturning it. A few month later General Coloma mutinied in Pisco against his superior General Valle-Riestra, and sent him prisoner to Callao where he was shot by Salaverry's order. In 1843 General Pezet passed over with his army to Vivanco then the ascendent.

*Whit Sunday, 31st of May and Whit Monday, 1st of June.* Both days were spent by me like other holidays; the only change there was consisted in my taking, one morning, a ride in the environs of Lima towards the village of Magdalena the other morning in occupying myself with putting away and arranging in our pantry, different descriptions of wine bought by me from David Knauer of Hamburgh, and received per Alfred. In the ensuing week I augmented my always scanty occupations by writing for my Daughter Enriqueta a succinct history of Rome and of England in Spanish, also by resuming my English lessons to Conradina, for at Charles Pflücker's, under Zyla's tuition, this language was entirely neglected. The rainy season had now set in; it rained in the morning and in [...] [849] thick fog. This drizzle, however, suffices to wet the ground, puddles are formed in the streets, and sometimes this moisture penetrates the flat roofs of the Houses generally covered with coarse mats upon which is placed a layer of mud two or three inches deep. When the rain passes through it of course spoils the Ceilings and sometimes the furniture as well as the carpets. To prevent this happening to us, we had for some time bricklayers at work who removed this paste of mud and replaced it with thin square bricks which have perfectly answered the purpose. Workmen are in all countries disagreeable people to deal with, in Lima more so than anywhere else, and they did not fail, on this occasion, to cause much annoyance to my good wife who always looks after such things with more care than I.

Mr. Christian Hellmann, of Huth's house, had returned from Valparaiso; I, of course, went to see him and found with him an old acquaintance of mine, Mr. Smith who, to distinguish him from the many other Smiths on the West Coast, went by the name of the lying Smith. He had been, for some time, in the C [...] Pasco without doing any good for himself, and Hellmann had engaged him to fill the place of Rodewald who, within a month intended visiting Europe, with permission of his employers. In the House of Gibbs, Crawley & Co., material changes were shortly to take place. Garland told us that Hayne and Davy, hitherto the heads of the Lima and Valparaiso Branches respectively, would certainly leave and go home at the expiration of the next term; but who was to take their places? that of Lima undoubtedly corresponded to Charles Pflücker by right of seniority, but it was very doubtfull that Gibbs in London would consent to it, for, on the 30th of April, when the books had been made up, he was owing to them not less than 190,000 dollars, a small proportion of which would be covered by the proceeds of the copper ore already existing in England and afloat.

On the 6th I received a letter from C. W. Schutte & Co., of Arequipa. At last they had made a commencement with a small shipment of pampa wool on joint account per Abbot Reading [_] A. Gibbs and sons of London [...] [850] given to an inferior quality not shorn from the sheep when alive, but cut from the dead carcass, and as this was done by the butchers in a plane or pampa, close to Arequipa, the wool received its otherwise unintelligible name of pampa wool. Schutte had also sold my mousselines de laine, which I had sent to them, at an excellent price, say at 3 1/2rls per yard; duty paid; in Lima the highest offer made me had been 2 1/2rls pr. yd. On the same day the steamer arrived from Panama. Gibbs advised me the purchase and shipment of a few trifles. The political news of importance related to the war carried on the East Indies against the Seiks. On the 20th of jy. and the 10th of feby. the English, whose distinguished leaders were Sir Henry Hardinge, Sir Hugh Gough and

Sir Henry Smith, had gained two new victories; on the 10th of feby. the battle had lasted from 6 in the morning till 11 at night; and the Seiks 36,000 strong, whose chief Engineer was a Spaniard, Urban de Alcantara, had lost all their artillery, 43 cannons; their camels, standards and flags. The English [...] loss amounted in killed and wounded to 156 officers and 2227 rank and file, had passed the Sutledge, and were expected to enter their enemies' capital on the 20th of Feby. Sir Robert's corn bill was making its way through the House of Commons, though slowly; the Protectionists defending their ground with the greatest tenacity. A dispute which had risen between Great-Britain and the U.S., on the subject of the Oregon was as yet unsettled, and both parties were making formidable warlike preparations. In England new men-of-war Steamers were building; three of them already concluded were ready at Spithead, namely the Terrible, the Retribution and the Scourge. The first-named carried 24 guns and mortars, the smallest calibre being that of 32 pounders, whilst the heaviest bombs thrown by the mortars weighed 98 pounds each. How all this has changed! now in 1872 we hear of balls weighing 300 and even 500 pounds. In Lima the then great man Dr. José Gregorio Paz-Soldan had a violent alteration with the Supreme Court of Justice, the latter complaining that the Executive arrogated to himself attributes which belonged exclusively to the Judicial Power. The Case was brought before the Council of State, all the members of which, with the exception of Francisco Quiros, gave their opinion in favour of the Supreme Court; the consequence of which was that the "Peruano" appeared with an Editorial article written by Paz-Soldan, in which [...] Blas de la Fuente the [...] [851] who had drawn up the report, and expressed the hope that the Council of State would reconsider its verdict.

The eleventh of June was Corpus Christi, a feast day much thought of in Catholic countries. A Procession had started from the Cathedral and the first street through which it passed, was that del correo where we lived. I, always busy below in my office, went up-stairs to have a look at it, from our balconies. On both sides of the street, upon the foot pavement, knelt a file of soldiers presenting arms. In the carriage road came first the crosses belonging to the Cathedral, San Augustin and San Francisco, carried on high; these were followed by two lines formed by the pupils of the military College, on one side; those of San Carlos, on the other; next the friars of the different convents: those of San Augustin in black; of Santo Domingo in white with black capes; of la Merced, all in white; of San Francisco in blue; of la Recoleta, also called "los Descalzos" (Bare-footed) in grey; and finally of "La buena Muerte" in black with a red-cross on their left breast, all these with ligted tapers in their hands. Now came some of the Canons (canonigos), boys and lay-brothers swinging censers; other canons of a higher rank than the former, these in gold-embroidered, those in white surplices. Immediately behind them followed the Archbishop in full attire, carrying the host in the Tabernacle, and walking under a gold-embroidered Canopy, the four poles of which were held by curates, canons or whosoever had been fortunate enough to be favoured with this distinction. Behind the Archbishop, but separated from him by a condensed mass of the lower classes who pushed and squeezed themselves, in order to approach the Canopy, as near as possible, walked the President Ramon Castilla, in General's uniform, accompanied by his Ministers, Dr. Blas Alzamora, Fiscal del Gobierno, some members of the Supreme Court, General Raygada and others. A few companies of infantry and some Hussars, in fine light blue uniform who constituted the President's body guard, closed the procession. The whole was surrounded by men and women of all classes, the female sex preponderating, so as completely to fill the street.

*Sunday, 14th of June*. This day the Procession of Corpus Christi started from the church of [...] [852] noon and one o'clock. This early hour was probably the reason why several of the Ladies whom my wife, as it is the custom in Lima, had invited to see the procession pass, did not come; nevertheless we had a pretty large party with us; Mrs. Dr. Zevallos, Doña Francisca Rocafuerte, Dolores Alzua, Charles Pflücker with his children, General Wright, Zyla, Erdmann the Director of Pflücker's mining establishment in Morococho, Charles Henry Pflücker, a nephew of Charles, son of his brother Henry in Hamburgh who (I mean the nephew) turned out a very bad character, and was even, for a few years, incarcerated in the Penitentiary of Lima; Edmond Duquêne, Charles and Frederick Bergmann, Dimon, head of Alsops House; Fernando Ofelan, Francisco Santistevan, related to the Ricos of Guayaquil, Arenales, deaf as a post, otherwise an excellent man, husband of Jacoba Tabara of Piura, son of that Buenos-Ayrian general Arenales whose name was often mentioned at the time that his countrymen threw off the Spanish yoke, and various others. To keep Conradina company we had also invited Rosita and Marianita Barreda, more or less of Conradina's age; the former grew up to be a particularly pleasant, but not handsome and rather sickly lady; she remained unmarried and, at the present date, (April 1872) resides in Paris, on account of her health, whilst her sister Marianita, equally good and virtuous as her sister, has become the wife of Manuel Pardo, and the mother of a numerous family. In this procession the Government took no part, as it had done in that of thursday last; on the other hand the wooden statues of 14 or 15 saints which the whole year long stand on their pedestals in the church of Santo Domingo, were carried along, each placed on a bier borne by stout porters concealed under the cloth hanging down from the bier (andas). In our dining room we had prepared a good lunch to which our guests did ample justice. The wines which Knauer had sent me, especially the old Malaga, were much praised. By 4 o'clock nearly all the above were gone, only Garland, Reincke, Melchior Velarde and the two little Barredas remained for dinner. At a later hour the mother of the latter, Doña Carmen Barreda came to fetch them; she had never been in our house before, and this her spontaneous visit showed that she was desirous of becoming acquainted with my wife. She was a Lady in the prime of womanhood and decidedly good-looking; her husband [...] of his wonder [...] [853] mercantile career. Doña Carmen's father was a Spaniard called Osma, nothing superior to the generality of Spaniards who usually came to these colonies; his marriage with a wealthy Lady Ra[_] helped him forward, and his many children, particularly the sons, are well known in Lima society. One of them, the eldest, who resides in Madrid, has married a noble Castilian Lady and vies, in his extravagant way of living, with the first families of that Capital. Hardly was Mrs. Barreda gone when Doña Jesus, the married daughter of Doña Merce[_] Castañeda y Escobar, who lived opposite to us, called; she a Lady of a very different stamp from Doña Carmen Osma de Barreda; my wife and Enriqueta attempted to play at chess under the tuition of Garland, whilst I was looking on, it actually gave me pain to see that [noble game] spoiled by such bunglers.

*Thursday, 18th of June 1846.* Conradina completed her 9th year; to celebrate this, her birth-day, I invited Garland, Reincke and Arenales to dine with us. No doubt we all made her presents of some kind, though I do not find it mentioned in my old diary. In the afternoon when I was, as usually, studying Latin in my office, a muleteer brought in a paper parcel carefully sealed and directed to Conradina, which we supposed to be a present from her parents in Arequipa. Eagerly did we open it, we had to undo one sheet of paper after another, and finally what did we find? A few sheets of pretty note paper, together with a filbert, a piece of soap, a cigar, a nail and 1 real. Conradina's blank face may easily be conceived; no doubt it was a hoax of Charles Plücker who was much given to such practical jokes. When at 11 o'clock Juan came home I received him with an angry face and told him that both his mother and I had much reason to be dissatisfied with him and with the conduct he generally observed, when at home. This day, for instance, he had been particularly sulky and disagreeable at dinner; he made his excuses; we entered into many explanations, and the result was a perfect reconciliation sealed by tears, kisses and embraces on the part of mother and son.

*Friday, 19th of June 1846.* To my great surprise Mr. Lion, then manager of the Firm of Samuel Lang, resident in Liverpool, called upon me; with him came a certain captain Bro [...] married to a niece of [...] [854] lines from this gentleman. I did not much admire either him or Mr. Lion, but as Lang was an old acquaintance of mine and a particular good friend of my wife I, of course, received him with great politeness. Brown told me that he had accepted a situation in Callao, in the employ of the Pacific Steam Navigation Company.

*Sunday, 21st of June 1846.* The rainy season had regularly set in, and many of the hills, at the foot of which Lima is situated, completely barren in the dry season, now presented a cheerful aspect; they were covered with verdure intermixed with numberless very small flowers of an extremely pale bluish tint. A certain gorge, or to speak more correctly, a slightly ascending plain surrounded by some of these hills, is the favourite spot of another flower called Amancaes, which has given its name to the place itself where it is found in such extraordinary abundance, this flower is partial to stony ground; instead of a root it is provided with [_] bulb; its long stalk is very juicy, and the flower of a bright yellow colour, bell shaped. After breakfast I had Enriqueta's horse saddled and started for a ride to Amancaes. Instead of taking the direct road I rode down the two Alamedas del Acho as far as the baths of Altazar then rented by Pfeiffer. Here turning off to the left I skirted the foot of the Cerro de San Cristoval and emerged in what is called "el paseo de aguas". This is a long, wide piece of ground where one of the latest viceroys, to please the fancy of his favourite mistress, commenced constructing heavy masonry-work over and through which water was to have been conducted so as to form cascades. Only a very small part was finished, probably the viceroy was removed before he had time to conclude it, and in 1846 it was already falling to ruins, and the intervening space between its two extremities was filled up with sweepings, rubbish and filth of every description. Now in 1872, all this has been cleared away, and a new market-place for the benefit of the inhabitants of the suburb of San Lazaro is about being built. At the end of the said paseo de aguas, I turned into the Alameda de las tres pilas which, for the last 10 or 12 years, has made room to the new Alameda, then again a turn to the left brought me to the sandy high-road which in many windings between high mud-walls, the enclosures of orch[_]s and farms, took me to the small plain of Amancaes, which like the hills forming its boundary, was clad in green and yellow. Carpenters were at work building provisional houses, or rather huts where, for the next 4 or 6 weeks, fruit [...] [855] to be offered for sale. A little to the right stands a chapel or small church erected in commemoration of the resemblance which some fissures in the rock; now daubed over with the Holy Virgin's image, were originally thought to bear to the feature usually attributed to her. I rode up this plain as far as where the steep ascent to the hills impeded further progress on horseback, and here I met Mr. Lion, Mr. and Mrs. Brown, with whom I returned through the Chacra of Lequerica, a short and pretty way home.

*Tuesday, 23rd of June 1846.* After dinner my wife and I drove out in our Calezin to pay two or three visits. Before proceeding I will say that the Calezines which had superseded the old Calezas similar but inferior to the wheeled vehicles known in Europe were now gradually giving way to four-wheeled carriages; that which the Edwards of Halifax had got [_] for me, was perhaps at the time, the handsomest in Lima; it had, however, one defect, that of being rather heavy and too ponderous to be drawn by one mule. I knew full well that it required two horses, but the expenses which these would entail deterred me from ordering them for the present, from Chile, which my friends advised me to do. The first call we made was upon the U.S. Chargé, Mr. Ewitt whom we found at home. He was a true Yankee, extremely stiff and bony. He did not speak a word of Spanish, his wife did not make her appearance, only his daughter, a little girl, had picked up a few words of the language of the country; of course we remained but a few minutes. Our next visit to Mr. and Mrs. Captain Brown was not more pleasant; they lived in the large House at the corner of la Ancla, which Lang had rented, which for a number of years was the property of general Ramon Castilla and, after his death, fell into the hands of Candamo. We found in the drawing-room Captain Brown and Mr. Lion, both little conversant with the Spanish language, also a Mr. Gordon, clerk of the House, nephew of John Hoyle, of Trujillo, who spoke Spanish fairly; all three were sufficiently ungenteel. Mrs. Brown, tall, with a tremendous mouth and little of a Lady about her, was admired by my wife and myself quite as little as her companions had been, and we had our exit as quickly as good-breeding would permit. Our last visit to Mrs. Zevallos [_] most to our liking. She, as already said, a Lady of no shining intellect, […] [856] Torre-Tagle who having past over from the ranks of the Patriots to those of the Spaniards, died in Callao, during the siege in the year 1825. She received us with much kindness, and we remained a pretty long while. The Dr., her husband, did not make his appearance; he was taking his siesta perhaps gathering strength for the ensuing night's watch at the Gambling-table. The House, near the church of San Pedro where they then lived, and which they still occupy in 1872, is a very stately edifice, and was built by the Lady's paternal grandfather. The columns of the gateway, the ceilings exquisite wood-carvings, the wide flight-of stairs, the broad corridors, everything gives evidence that no expenses were spared in its construction.

*Wednesday, 24th of June 1846. San Juan midsummersday*. [_] this day, in conformity with ancient Lima Customs, the rides and drives to Amancaes commenced. I, likewise, rode out thither, soon after breakfast. The road was crowded with people, Negroes, Zambos, Cholos, men, women and children, with a few white people, on foot, on horse, mule or donkey back, some in Calezines, by far the greater part going, and only a few returning, these carrying loads of Amancaes, and the heads of their beasts adorned with the same yellow flowers. The plain itself presented a very lively sight; some were taking their refreshments without dismounting, others had alighted, and forming small parties, and in separate groups, were sitting on the ground, on the sides of the surrounding hills, or upon some big stones, forming the enclosures of sheepfolds (coralomes). I rode as far as the ground would allow me, then looking back, I saw before me this busy scene; in the back-ground Lima with its many steeples, and far behind the island of San Lorenzo. When it was time to return I made an attempt to find my way along the foot of the ridge of hills which stretches seawards. I knew that in that direction I should emerge into the high-road from the North which enters Lima by the Portada de guias. I found it, however, impracticable, there being no bridle-path, even for the surest footed mule. I then rode home the same way I had come.

*Sunday, 28th of June 1846.* This day my excursion on horse back was in a south-easterly direction. I left the town by the Barbones gate, outside of which the sandy high-road [. . .] is lined on both sides with mud-walls [_] [857] enclose and separate the many Haciendas into which the valleys surrounding Lima are divided. They were not cultivated with over-great care, and it seemed to me, as if more than one patch of ground was lying barren. I met many negroes mounted on donkeys, carrying ordinary baskets made of cane, for the wants of the Lima population. A friar dressed in black with a small image of a saint in his hands, ran from the one to the other, presenting this image to them; it was devoutedly kissed and, I suppose, the friar remunerated with a medio or a real. I rode on; perhaps more than a league until I found that a ridge of hills which had kept me company to my left, forming a kind of boundary, gradually sloped down to a level with the plain; there I turned off and came to another high-road which passing the Pantheon or General Catholic Burial-ground, brought me back into town by the Maravillas gate.

*Monday, 29th of June 1846. San Pedro y San Pablo*. My two good friends Charles Pflücker and Hermann Reincke had got into trouble. The latter had had some dispute or other at the Billiard-table with a certain Dubocy, clerk at Huth's; they had come to very high words, mutual friends endeavoured to bring about a reconciliation, but in vain – Dubocy challenged Reincke who very properly refused to meet him, not thinking proper to expose his own life nor that of his antagonist for such a trifle. Pflücker's affair was of a more serious nature. German miners with whom his brother Bernard had made, in Breslau, a contract on Charles' account, and who had lately arrived per Julia, had refused to do their work in Pflücker's copper-mine in Morococho. Pflücker's mining Superintendent had sent them down in irons, like common malefactors, and together, with other criminals, they were employed to sweep the streets of Lima. I myself thought that it could not be just to punish them before they had been judged; others seemed to be of the same opinion, Pfeiffer and Lembcke took up the matter and spoke to the Prefect on behalf of their countrymen; also the German Carpenters, with a certain Köster at their head, entered the lists, and an article appeared in the Comercio accusing Pflücker of breach of Contract, ill-treatment, cruelty, etc. Pflücker, on his part, told me that he [_] prosecute Köster for Libel. How this [...] [858] I do not recolect; but I know that Pflücker and Lembcke, owing to this quarrel, have been on bad terms for many, many years, and even at the present moment (April 1872), there is no friendship between them. Pflücker, I believe, is the more rancorous of the two. This day I made a few calls; at home I found my wife surrounded by a circle of visitors; Don Pio Tristan, two of his sons-in-law, Colonel Rufino Echenique, and Santiago Lanfranco, Dimon, Polhemus a north-American who was about leaving for Paita, there to form a mercantile establishment, the deaf Arenales, Melchior Velarde, Reincke and Garland. These three last-named remained to dinner, which meal being over, they had chess up-stairs and I, below in my office, occupied myself with my latin authors.

*Tuesday, 30th of June 1846.* Per Mary Russel, from Liverpool, I received a small parcel of cotton checks bought for me by Mr. Alexander of Glasgow. The samples came up from the port, and as this article was very scarce in the market, I readily sold my few packages to Antonio Mago at 26 1/2rrs the piece, d.p., a price which left me a nice profit; had I however held out firmly for 27rr, probably have I should obtained the half real more.

*Wednesday, 1st of July 1846.* By a special order from the President General Ramon Castilla, the mutineous german miners were put at liberty, and Pfeiffer placed his mill at their disposal for them to live in, until their case was decided. It may well be conceived how enraged Pflücker was against his two countrymen.

*Friday, 3rd of July 1846.* The miners were again taken up and sent to Morococho to be tried there. Pfeiffer and Lembcke engaged a Procurador who commenced, before "el juez de primera instancia", a suit against Pflücker demanding that he should be made responsible for "daños y perjuicios".

*Sunday, 5th of July 1846.* Notwithstanding this being a holiday, I went, at an early hour, to Don Manuel Espiritu de la Torre, to purchase of him a case [...] [859] recommended to me by C. W. Schutte of Arequipa. I paid la Torre 6% profit on the price paid by him to Gibb's. A review was to be held in Amancaes of 5 battalions of infantry, and a few pieces of artillery; accordingly I rode out thither. The small plain presented a picturesque appearance. The soldiers in their gala uniforms had piled their arms, and were sitting in groups joined by their inseparable companions, the well known Rabonas, clothes in bright-coloured baizes, many of whom were cooking. Curious of all kinds, on foot, on horseback or in carriages were not wanting. Castilla accompanied by his staff and followed by his body-guard, rode up and down amongst the crowd. When the troops formed, I took my station upon one of the hills, whence I saw their evolutions, also their's and the artillery's firing. The report rolling along and between the mountains, reechoed a hundred times. The remainder of the day was spent by my family and myself in the manner described more than once.

*Tuesday, 7th of July 1846.* Adrian Ward, a nice lad, of about 12 years of age, arrived from Islay; he was particularly recommended to me by his father, my good old friend Mr. John Ward; I took him to Mr. Orengo's college where he remained for several years. The steamer from the North came in; it brought me a very polite but not satisfactory letter from James Jack, of Liverpool, who wrote me that he could not yet come to a decision regarding an establishment in Lima. Daniel Schutte, of Hamburgh, said in his letter, that If I did not open him a credit in London, and shackle him less with my instructions, he found it impossible to procure me any consignments, to which I replied that in our agreement drawn out in London, nothing had been said about the Credit, and that I much regretted the trouble which I had taken in drawing out and sending him such a detailed report on the Lima market, and which, I apprehended, would now be useless to him. War had broken out between [_] United States and Mexico [...] [860] had passed the House of Commons with a majority of 90.

*Wednesday, 8th of July 1846.* I continued purchasing the few mousselines de laine I could find in Lima, and which I intended to consign to Schutte, of Arequipa, on my own account. I bought some from Gemmel & Co., an importing House, also second-hand from Lynch. At half past 5 p.m. I went, with my son Juan, to a dinner-party given by Mr. and Mrs. Bergmann, in honour of Hermann Rodewald, and of James Rowe, both which were about leaving Lima, the former for Europe, the latter for Valparaiso. Caroline Pfeiffer was to go with Mr. Rowe, to be placed by him in a boarding-school in Valparaiso. To the right of Mrs. Bergmann Christian Hellmann took his seat, to her left James Rowe. Besides the already mentioned and the family consisting of Frederick, the pretty Isabel and Augusta, still a child (Sophia suffering from asthma, did not make her appearance, and Estanislao was in Germany for his education), there were present, Mr. Wheelwright, General Wright, Mr. Barton, Mr. and Mrs. W[ih]lock, Pfeiffer, Dubocq, a clerk of the House, Juan and myself. Dinner was excellent, I might say over-abundant; twice the table was completely covered with exquisite dishes; then came cakes and sweetmeats, after which we rose and retired to the drawing-room; after a short time we returned to the dining-saloon, when the table was filled with fruits, ices and jellies. Only the wines were indifferent, the Champagne actually bad. When the Ladies had withdrawn, Pfeiffer and Bergmann commenced singing German songs, even the stupid one of “Lasset die feurigen Bomben erschallen”. All were in high spirits, and one with another, I was well pleased. After dinner coffee was served, little Augusta danced la Cracoviana and the party broke up at an early hour. Mrs. Wheelock was the daughter of a wealthy Spaniard Ozambela who has given his name to that handsome house which a little further down than the Church of Santo Domingo faces the cross street of “las Afligidas”. She was not born in wedlo [...] [861] with Mr. Thomas Wheelock who, for some time head-clerk in the Firm of Tayleurs, became chief of the House, after the departure of Henry Read, next partner of Bates, St[_] & Co., raised her to a certain rank in the Lima society, and gradually my wife became acquainted with her. For some years we saw her pretty frequently, by and by her true character betrayed itself; we first withdrew from her, and finally completely broke off the connection. Wheelock and I have always been good friends. He and his wife left Lima for Bordeaux where they have been living many years; of late they have removed to London where he had or perhaps still has a situation in a South-American Company established in that Capital. Of the children who accompanied their parents to Europe and there received a good education, only the three eldest sons returned to the West-Coast. Of them the youngest, Guillermo, died as purser on board of one of the Pacific steamers; the second, Carlos, a handsome and intelligent young man was, for many years, clerk in the Counting house of Fox Sawyers & Co., in Lima, and lately (April 1872) married one of the Ladies of the rich Delgado family; the eldest, Thomas, inferior in every respect to his brother, obtained a situation in the London, Mexico and South-American Bank, and took for wife a very pretty girl, sister of that Domingo Foras who, as manager of the Banco de la Providencia, acquired in that capacity a sad notoriety; nobody has forgotten that he made use of the Capital of the Bank for his own Speculations, that these turning out contrary to his expectations, he was unable to replace the money which he had withdrawn, consequently caused the temporal stoppage of the Bank and large losses to the shareholders, which crime he but slightly expiated by a few years incarceration. Thomas Wheelock suddenly left the Mexican Bank; it is suspected that his hands were not pure either, but his affair was hushed up, and in London his father’s influence procured him a situation in a South-American Company.

*From Thursday, 9th, to Saturday, 11th of July 1846.* During [862] these three days I was occupied with my correspondence for the North and South steamers. Quite unexpectedly my townsman, Otto Finck, of whom I have spoken detailedly pages 781/784 of this volume, made his appearance in my office. He was, as always full of plans and expectations which he founded this time upon the riches which his brother Ferdinand, resident in La Paz, was likely to derive from some mines in the neigborhood of that city; ready money he had none, and to replenish his empty purse I had to lend him $600, which service, I must confess, I rendered him with a sufficiently bad grace. On saturday he dined and took tea with us, but I escaped from the tedium of his and Centeno's company to the Reading-Rooms where I played a few rubbers at whist. My good friend F. A. Eck married a nice young girl, daughter of Edward Alexander of Glasgow, with whom I was well acquainted when in this town, in the year 1843; see Vol. II from page 238 to 257. Burns of Panamá joined as partner Dionisio Boulanger of Paita, who had given up his hand and heart, at least we must suppose that the one went with the other, to a niece of Lamas, one of the most extensive-landed proprietors in the neighborhood of Paita. Polhemus of whom I said above that he was about leaving for Paita, went thither to form a partnership with Alexander Ruden Junior, already established there for some years. I saw in the papers that Louis Philippe had again been shot at by a gamekeeper who, armed with a double-barrelled gun had successively fired off both barrels without however hitting either the king or any one of his suite. This man had been dismissed from the royal service, and private revenge had been the only cause of this attempt at assassination.

*Sunday, 12th of July 1846.* I will solely mention the visit I paid to Melchior Velarde who was lying ill in a miserable room in the fonda de Copola, now the north-American Hotel, a proof that he was not married at the time. Till 2 o'clock in the morning I read in bed the amusing novel by James called the Smuggler.

*Monday, 13th of July 1846.* Dr. Gallagher returned to Gibbs' [...] [863] on my account at 1% monthly interest. The interest paid me amounted to more than $1000.

*Wednesday, 15th of July 1846.* Charles Pflücker came to me and remained a long time. I consulted him on the subject of the late Henry Reinecke's estate in Guayaquil who, in his will, had made me one of his Executors. The uncle of Nancy, daughter of his first wife, whose maiden name was Camba, and the second wife, then Mrs. Horatio Cox, had commenced a law-suit to which I was desirous of putting an end by an equitable settlement. Pflücker was in great trouble about the affair with his German Miners. The case had been brought by the carpenter Köster, instigated by Lembcke and Pfeiffer before the Judge Dr. Fuente Chavez who, before pronouncing his sentence, had referred it, for his opinion, to the Agente Fiscal, Dr. Tudela, brother of Doña Rufina, wife of Manuel Velarde, one of my wife's uncles. Pflücker begged me to go and see him in order to obtain a for him favorable opinion. I, of course, promised him to do what I could, and accordingly my wife drove first by herself to

Dr. Tudela, explained to him the whole affair, placing it in the best light possible for Pflücker. Next we went together to Dr. Carrasco, where I took his lady, Doña Carmen, aside and gave her all the details which I myself knew of. She promised to me that her husband would speak on the subject both to Tudela and Fuente Chavez. Whether he ever did so is more than I can say.

*Thursday, 16th of July 1846.* We received an invitation from the Codecidos to spend the evening with them. My wife, son and daughter refused to go on various pretences. I went there at about 8 o'clock. When I entered, the Saloons elegantly furnished with the full life portraits of Mr. and Mrs. Codecido and their two daughters Julia and Matilda, hanging against the wall, were already pretty well filled. The party consisted of the following: several officers from the French men-of-war lying in the port of Callao; Emilio Mora; Edmond Duquenne; Dimon; Laurie; W. Brauns (at whose funeral [...] ttended yesterday, 22nd of April 1872); Cristoval Armero and his [...] [864] in an extraordinary manner, and their brother Enrique; Don Cristoval's brother José Doroteo, and his son-in-law Dasté; Dr. J. G. Paz-Soldan who only vouchsafed to remain a short time; Garcia del Rio, Minister of finance during the time of Santa-Cruz's rule; Mr. Prevost, an excellent North-American, partner of Alsop & Co., with his wife, and two of her sisters las Señoritas Moreira, Rosa Zevallos with her two nieces, Pola and Margarita, this last-named, in my opinion, the prettiest girl of all present; and Miss Ramos considered very handsome; Mr. and Mrs. Eldridge, with their daughter Carolina, Elisa Higginson, a Miss Bustamante quite unknown to me; Manuel Palacios and his wife Mariquita Mendiburu, particularly agreeable and good-looking, and perhaps a few more. Having made my bow to the hostess, and presented my family's excuses, I soon lost myself in the crowd. Julia Codecido and Rosa Zevallos accompanied on the piano by Dolce, the singing master, sang a pretty duo which, of course, was duly applauded; then dancing commenced. At half past nine tea was handed round, succeeded by various descriptions of ices; in an adjoining room a table was spread covered with wines and refreshments of all kinds. Of the waltzes I did not miss a single one; the Spanish contredanse I danced with Mrs. Palacios, to the polkas and quadrilles I did not venture to stand up, and at about midnight, when a general rush was made to the refreshment room, I took french leave; well wrapped up in my big cloak, I walked through the dark streets of Lima and entered my house just when it struck twelve.

*Saturday, 18th of July 1846.* As it was my habit to do on saturdays, I went, in the evening, to the reading-rooms which were better filled than generally. Pfeiffer as jocund and fat as ever, Amunategui, Hayne, Jackson, Smith captain of one of the Pacific steamers, Edward Smith of Huth's house, young Robertson, partner of Melendez and Castañeda, and others were present. I played many rubbers at whist, but as I only gained one, my losings, notwithstanding our low stakes came to $10, which I considered a great deal too much for one sitting.

*Sunday, 19th of July 1846.* Hayne called in the forenoon when my wife was gone out and I sus […] [865] for I knew that he was not partial to conversing with ladies in Spanish. He much admired our furniture, and on my observing to him that when in Florence he might easily purchase such trifles as I had brought with me and which pleased him, his reply was that he saw little chance of going over to the Continent, as he was aware that Mr. Gibbs in London had already prepared much work for him. From this I drew the inference that though his separation from the Lima house was certain, he did not expect that his connection with the London Firm would be severed; on the other hand, when he told me that he intended speculating in French goods, sending them on his own accounts to Lima for sale I, of course, came to a different conclusion. What his real plans were at the time, I could not find out, probably he did not know it himself. The same was the case with me; many vague plans floated through my brains, none of which was finally carried out. In the evening of this day my wife had a visit from the wife of the President Castilla; she seemed to me an insignificant good-natured creature, She, a native of Arequipa or rather of the neighbouring village of Tiavaya; her maiden name was Francisca Canseco. Her companion was not her husband, but an Aide Camp del Gobierno, Colonel Cipriano Delgado, formerly a merchant in Quito, and still in debt to the house of Gibbs for about $20,000. The remainder of this week I was more than usually occupied with my correspondence for the Alfred which sailed for Hamburgh. In my capacity as Consul I wrote to the Danish Government or rather to that Department of the Ministry of Finance, which was the Consul's immediate Superior; also to Mr. Rafn, secretary of the Society for northern antiquities established in Copenhagen, sending him, at the same time a few pieces of Indian pottery-ware (Huacos), and a few stuffed birds received from Bolivia. To Sieveking and Schüster I gave an order for trifles recommended to me by a Lima shopkeeper Severino de A. Sorrate. To Mrs. Emily Knauer, my excellent friend, I sent two small china crape shawls, for her two daughters, accompanying this […] [866] Ropsy I gave a long and detailed account of my voyage from Altona to Lima. The "Highlander" and "Antonia" arrived from Liverpool, the former brought me 80 pieces black mousselines, the latter nearly 1000 dozens printed cotton handkerchiefs. Charles Pflücker continued in hot water. The suit against him, taxing him with cruelty against the German miners, and breach of his contract with them, was vigorously pushed on, Lembcke being at the bottom, as already said.

*Saturday, 25th of July 1846*. This being the birth-day of Dr. Corvalan, his wife, Doña Bernardina resolved to celebrate it in company of a party of friends whom she had invited to spend the day in Amancaes; we were of the number. I had known the Corvalans when I was in Cuzco, in the first months of 1828; he was then member of the superior court of justice; his wife, his junior, by many years, a good-looking, agreeable lady. In the course of time they had come to Lima, when we became acquainted with them, and my wife was well pleased with Doña Bernardina. He was now a man of an advanced age, received a pension, and as "Vocal Jubilado", led an easy life in apparently affluent circumstances. This respectable couple being childless had taken into their house two poor relations of hers Felipa, and Rosa Mascaro, whom they treated as their own children and to whom, if I am not mistaken, they left their fortune after their death (see p. 732 of this vol.). At about 1 o'clock my wife, Enriqueta and Conradina drove out to Amancaes, and I accompanied them on horseback. Mrs. Corvalan had taken for the day the best house in the place, which after all, was nothing better than a miserable barn knocked together of boards perhaps plastered over. In front, sitting in the open air, on benches and ordinary chairs we found some acquaintances, and others unknown to us. There were Garland, Mr. and Mrs. Hayne, old Mrs. Palacios with her 3 daughters, Dolores called Yoyita, Josefa named Pepita, and Petronila or Petita, Mrs. Puneda, all three of a certain age. Don Nicolas Puneda, General Raygada, the wife of the vocal Mariano Alejo Alvarez, Mrs. Olabegoya, whose maiden name was Manuela Yriarte, a very nice, agreeable young lady, her sister Antonia, then unmarried [...] Mrs Corvalan's brother [...] [867] Granado, and perhaps 20 persons more. Soon after our arrival lunch was served within doors. The tables were, for a certainty, common, and the benches and chairs nothing better, but the viands were excellent; we had cold fowls and cold turkeys, hams, pickles fruits, cakes, wines and I do not know what. To my right I had Mrs. Hayne with whom I kept up an uninterrupted conversation all the time we were at this meal. Speaking English of course we were not understood by those around us, and thus we could freely criticise whom and what we liked... Mrs. Hayne enlarged on the excellent education which she said her sister Luisa Goodfellow had received and who, she added, was likely to marry a partner in Gibbs House; the former may have been the truth, the latter was undoubtedly a fib. Lunch being despatched, the grand question was how to spend the time till dinner would be ready. The weather at first rather cold and raw had improved, and the temperature was mild though the sun was not out. Upon the uneven clay-ground before the rancho we commenced dancing to the music of guitars played by two Cholos, then these sang some yaravies or melancholy indian songs. We walked about; I gave my arm now to the one, now to the other, even the Samacueca was tried, but one with another there was no animation; pretty young girls were wanting, and young men to flirt with them; at last Mrs. Palacios got some one to lay out a Monte table which attracted some people; even my wife sat down to it to try her luck, and to while away the time. I must not omit the Pachamanca, the quichua for an earthern pot, a particular way of cooking in use amongst the Indians of Quito, which we imitated; a provisional oven was dug in the clay ground, a fire was lighted in it, which was taken out, as soon as the oven was well heated, and then potatoes, choclos, camotes, even meat were placed into it, baked by the heat which the oven had preserved. At last it struck five to the relief of all, when we hastened to the well covered table; I had my seat between Felipa Mascaro and Mrs. Puneda, not such chatty companions as Mrs. Hayne; I ate [_]thing, but took too much Champagne. In which, I believe, I was [...] [868] himself by his stupid toasts. When I went into the open air I found that I had taken too much wine. I however managed to mount my horse, and letting it go as it pleased, safely reached my house, calle del correo, where I immediately went to bed and was very poorly during the whole night.

*Sunday, 26th of July 1846.* I still felt the effects of the previous day's debauch; in vain did I walk down the two Alamedas, as far as Altazar's baths, and returned over the lower part of San Cristoval, and by the paseo de aguas, I still felt unwell, then mounted my horse, rode along the pretty valley of Lurigancho, crossed the ridge of hills where it is lowest and descended to the other side near the Chacra called "el Altillo". In Amancaes I met several young men on horseback, amongst whom Garland who insisted upon my taking a glass of ale, which in fact settled my stomach. When returning to town with him, he told me in strict confidence, that Browne of Huth's house, when last in Lima, had paid the Government a handsome sum of money, with the express understanding that, in consideration of this fine, gratification, bribe or whatsoever it might be called, all investigations into the contraband which it was well known, Huth had carried on in former times, should be abandoned, never again to be resumed. Against Tayleur's, suspected to be guilty of similar malpractices; proceedings of the same kind had been commenced as those against Huth, they were pushed on with great activity and a result prejudicial to their interest and reputation was anticipated. When I reached my house I was well enough to call on Mrs. Corvalan of whom I inquired how she felt after yesterday's fatigue, also upon Mrs. Bergmann with whom I found two gentlemen – at the time unknown to me. They were General Antonio Gutierrez de la Fuente, and a Chilian Sañartu, married to one of his daughters, Narcisa. Of this latter it is not necessary to say anything; the General's name has frequently been mentioned in my account of Peruvian politics; in his deportment he was quite a gentleman – as private individual he was a good father, an indifferent husband, and inveterate gambler, as a public man energetic and boundlessly rapacious. At the present moment, April 1872, he is still alive, a very old man and widower, whom sad experience has, at last, taught some prudence, and having made a considerable fortune, in the short time he was minist [. . .] [869] known how to preserve it.

*Monday, 27th of July 1846.* From D. Schutte & Co., of Valparaiso, I received a small consignment of American chairs, also a box containing samples of German goods; these I showed to some shopkeepers who were of opinion that they would not do for the Lima market. One of these shopkeepers was Federico Barreda, the younger brother of Don Felipe who then began his commercial career as partner of Dorca; in after years through the influence of his brother, he was sent to New-York, there to establish a house for the sale of Huano, and in the course of a few years made an immense fortune, married a very handsome spanish lady, and finally became Peruvian minister accredited at the Washington Government. In 1872 he has retired from public life and leads in New-York the life of a rich private gentleman. This the 27th of July being the eve of the anniversary of the Independence of Perú, fireworks were let off, en la plaza mayor, of which I heard the noise, but saw nothing. At first I waited for Zylla who did not come, then I went to the reading-rooms, where the windows looking towards the plaza were so completely occupied by gazers, that for me it was impossible to see anything. Therefore I sat down to the whist-table.

*Tuesday, 28th of July 1846.* On the 28th of July 1821 the Independence of Perú was solemnly declared and sworn to in Lima. It was General San-Martin, from Buenos-Ayres who, at that period, was the ruler of the New Republic, in the previous year he had landed near Pisco with the liberating army which he had brought with him from Valparaiso. Somewhat later he and general Boliwar had an interview in Guayaquil, the details of which have never transpired, but its result was that San Martin soon left the shores of Perú, whilst Bolivar continued the work of delivery which was finally accomplished on the 9th of dec. 1824 by the victory gained on the plain of Ayacucho over the Spanish army under the command of viceroy Lacerna, by José Sucre, General in chief of the [. . .] [870] kept as a civic holiday all over Peru, and in Lima the President has never failed to invite a party to dine with him in the Palace to celebrate the anniversary of this day. General Castilla did the same in 1846 and I, as Danish Consul General, received the customary invitation. In the morning I ran from one of my colleagues to the other to inquire whether it was absolutely necessary for me to appear at the Banquet in full uniform; all answered in the affirmative; I had thus to submit and to put on my embroidered coat with épaulettes; sword and cocked-hat, all which humbug I most sincerely dislike. Precisely at 5 o'clock I, together with Rocafuerte drove in my coach to that door of the Palace which give entrance from the Calle del Palacio. On our walking through the corridors the guards presented arms, owing no doubt to my Colonel's épaulettes. In a saloon about 40 gentlemen, the greater part dressed in black were assembled; after a few minutes Castilla booted and in General's uniform, costly not tastefully embroidered with gold, entered. He addressed a few words to Lemoine, Barton and Rocafuerte, and showed them the way to the dining-room; of me he did not take the slightest notice; the two Ministers Paz-Soldan and Echenique shook hands with me in a friendly manner; I followed the fourth or fifth, after the President. On each plate a card was placed, to indicate where the guests were to take their seats. In the middle sat Castilla; to his right General Miguel San Roman, President of the council of state, in black; next to him Lemoine in blue uniform embroidered with gold without épaulettes and a star on his left breast, Mariano Alejo Alvarez President, Francisco Javier Mariategui, Fiscal of the Supreme Court, Triunfo Consul General for Nueva Granada, the bishop Pasquel, several officers, and further down, towards the end of the table Achilles Allier, one of the Huano contractors, and Manuel Palacios. To Castilla's left Dr. José Gregorio Paz-Soldan, Minister for foreign affairs, Dr. Estenoz, Minister for the Interior, Barratta, in a splendid scarlet uniform without épaulettes, Charun a clergyman well-known in Peruvian Politics, and further down Hayne, the same as Allier, Huano contractor. Opposite to Castilla sat his lady with her back to the door. To her right General Mendi [...] [871] and Barton, towards the extrementy of the table Eldridge and Candamo; to Mrs. Castilla's left General Echenique minister of war, Rocafuerte, I, General Raygada, Juan Tabara, General Pos[_]go, Pruneda, the Prefect, Admiral Forcelledo and others. Of course I have enumerated the few I knew by sight. Dinner was fair, claret bad, Champagne excellent; I ate and drank very little, my conversation with my neighbors was far from interesting.

The President, when he took wine with his guests, generally did so with four or five at a time. When rising from the table we withdrew to the same room where we had first assembled, and here Rocafuerte introduced me to Castilla who addressed me a few polite words. Next Hayne took hold of [one]. He attributed Lembcke's violent proceedings against Pflueker, in behalf of the german miners, to his anxious desire to be named Hamburgh Consul, after the departure of Hellmann who filled this post at the time. I may say in anticipation, that he did not attain this object, for Rodewald was named to succeed Hellmann. However the Swedish and Norwegian government made him their Consul General in Perú, a few years later, and in this capacity he has done his duty with a zeal and activity that cannot be surpassed. Hayne further told me that he and Davy had entirely separated from Gibbs; when unexpectedly they had received a proposal from Mr. William to take charge of the management of the London House, which, of course, they had readily accepted; he was also of opinion that I would do well to enter with Duquenne into a speculation in French goods.

Hardly had Hayne and I finished our long confabulation, when we were recalled to the dining saloon. Now the table was covered with ices, jellies, fruits, cakes and wines; the only toast which the President gave was "a la independencia del Perú y la buena armonia y amistad con las otras naciones del viejo y nuevo Mundo" and finally á la salud del rey de los Franceses y de la Reina Victoria. To the three other European sovereigns, the King of Denmark, the Pope and the King of Sardinia, whose respective Consuls were I and Barratta, he did not allude. Lemoine [_]plied in a short speech, Barton in a few words. Hereupon Castilla [...] [872] and where coffee was handed round; Castilla called me to offer me a glass of pousse-café and expressed the hope that my wife and daughter would not fail to be present at the ball to be given next day at the Palace. At half past seven the party broke up.

*Wednesday, 29th of July 1846.* To the ball given this evening in the Palace my wife and daughter had received their invitation from Mrs. Castilla, I mine from the oficial mayor in the Ministry for Foreign Affairs. At half past 9 we went thither, I in black, not in uniform, with Juan and the 2 young Bergmanns Frederick and Charles on foot, my wife and Enriqueta in our Calezin. Hardly had they alighted when two officers, aides-de-camp of the President ready to receive them, conducted them to the Ball-room, that long narrow saloon which by no means convenient for dancing, on account of its little width, has always been used for this purpose. It was well filled. The first Spanish Contredanse had just commenced. In 1846 this pretty, rather difficult dance was still in vogue and had not yet been supplanted by the French Quadrille which afterwards became the fashion. The President Ramon Castilla had opened the ball with Mrs. Lemoine as his partner, Mrs. Castilla and San Roman were the next couple, the third General Echenique, war Minister, with Mrs. Hayne a deputy to the Congress, whom none of us knew, asked Enriqueta to dance with him, and they took their share in this Contredanse. Soon after this was over, Mrs. Castilla called and requested me to conduct my wife to where she had taken her seat which, of course, I did, and Mariquita remained with her nearly the whole night. Once she danced with the President. Castilla, at the time, about 40 years of age, was a man rather below the middle size; his strongly-knit frame gave evidence of an iron constitution; his features were decidedly plain, his complexion denoted a doubtful descent; he seemed to be a compound of the three races, White, Indian and Black. Born in Tarapaca, of unknown parents, he entered the Spanish army as a common soldier, like many others passed over to the files of the Patriots, rose gradually, passed through the different military ranks, and in 1845 was elected Constitutional President of Perú, which Republic he has ruled [...] [873] neither a bad nor a cruel man; education he had none, in book-learning he was very deficient, but nature had endowed him with good common sense, with an indomitable courage and a never-failing energy; moreover he perfectly knew and understood the character of the Peruvians. The army and the navy were his hobbies, upon which he spent large sums of money which certainly might have been better employed; but on the other hand it must not be forgotten that he was the first who raised the Credit of Perú in foreign countries; he made an equitable arrangement with the holders of Peruvian Bonds, and commenced paying interest on the same which fortunately for him the riches possessed by the country in its enormous Huano depots, then first come into note, enabled him to do. As a private individual he had his failings, like all other mortals; he was fond of the gambling-table, and though he loved his wife, he was not always an overfaithful husband. What speaks volumes in his favour is that, at his death, he left but a moderate fortune. In the Lima Catholic cemetery a handsome monument has been erected to his memory, at the expense of the nation. As soon as I could make my way through the crowd, I went to pay my respects to several ladies of my acquaintance, to Mrs. Hayne, Mrs. Althaus, now Mrs. Tenaud with her pretty daughter Grimanesa, to Mrs. Dr. Zevallos, to Mrs. Mariquita Palacios, old Mrs. Ignacia Palacios, Doña Pancha Rocafuerte de Rico, Dolores Alzua, Mrs. Pfeiffer, Mrs. Armero, Rosa Zevallos and her two nieces, Caroline Eldridge, Eliza Higginson etc. There were many more whom, at the time, I was not acquainted with, Mrs. General La Fuente and her daughters, Barratta's wife and her sisters, remarkable for their plainness, two Villanuevas, very young girls, daughters of Don Joaquin who, as shopkeeper, had failed a short time previously and who, a few years later was assassinated on the Farm of Santa Beatriz, two Misses Rossel, Mrs. General Allende, Mrs. Espantoso from Guayaquil, the Enriquez, Doña Manuela Paredes of an indifferent reputation, married to a Cuzqeño, Astete, and many others. To enumerate all the gentlemen would be an ungrateful task. Mr. Lemoine, his 2 attachés, Bunch, Sousa Ferreira, Barrata [_] Adolphe Lach [...] [874] in uniform, Rocafuerte, Barton, Hellmann and I, in black. Of officers in the Peruvian service the number was great; of the French naval officers from on board the man-of-war in the Port of Callao a few were present. Hayne was the only chief of an English Firm established in Lima who had been honoured with an invitation, not so his two partners Pflucker and Garland. Some of Gibbs' clerks had obtained entrance, by means of tickets which they had purchased; of Huth's clerks I only noted Brauns, the French mercantile interest was represented by Mr. Ferdinand Thomas and by Edmond Duquenne, which latter, a first-rate dancer, was particularly attentive to my wife and daughter, no doubt he had our joint speculation in French goods in view. How Zyla and C. Pflucker's nephew had found their way to the Palace is more than I can say. The second contredanse I danced with Mrs. Hayne, much to my liking, for this lady, often affected, was to me always frank, talkative and agreeable, and during the dance we had frequent opportunities of exchanging some words. For the third contredanse Mrs. Dr. Zevallos resplendent with diamonds, for the fourth Julia Codecido was my partner; I waltzed once with Dolores Alsua who, as already said, was a regular beauty, but of grace, flexibility and elasticity in her movements when waltzing, she knew nothing; not better did I fare with one of the Villanuevas whom her pretty face had induced me to ask for a turn; she could not even keep time. During the intervals between the dances Mme. Lemoine and the two Misses Rossell were requested to favour the party with their singing, which they did. Madame Lemoine was accompanied on the piano by Rosa Zevallos, and connaisseurs judged her performance to be a masterly one. At about one o'clock the refresco consisting of ices, jellies, cakes, fruits, wines, etc. was served in an adjoining saloon. At the head of one table sat Don Ramon, at the other Doña Pancha, to her left Don Pio Tristan's eldest daughter Victoria, lately married to General Echenique; to her right General Miguel San Roman, President of the Council of State, an Indian from the department of Puno, of a light brown complexion; next to him my wife whom Santiago Lanfranc[_] had led in, Mrs. Astete to whom I had been requested to give my arm, [...] [875] guests left, so that at about 4 1/2 a.m. when supper was served we were perhaps half of the original number; now my wife with Tenaud, Doña Manuelita's second husband, I with her, Enriqueta with Duquenne took our places at the same table with the President and but a few seats from him. The eatables were good, the wines were bad with the exception of the Champagne. Spoons uncommonly scarce, attendance scanty. After supper dancing recommenced, and it was near six when I handed my wife and daughter, Mrs. Tenaud and Grimanesa to their respective carriages. We had been well pleased, Enriqueta because she had danced every dance, my wife and myself because we had received marks of attention and civility from many persons including the President, his wife and Ministers; only Mendiburu had taken no notice of me; Juan was less satisfied for Isabel Bergmann, that sweet girl, had not been present.

*Thursday, 30th of July 1846.* I went to bed at 6 1/2 a.m. about the time Conradina rose to go to school; I slept till one o'clock, afterwards to get rid of my drowsiness I took a ride along the valley of Lurigancho, but all in vain; the whole day I was so sleepy as to render me unfit for any serious occupation.

*Friday, 31st of July 1846.* I learned from Hayne that the law-suit between Lembcke and Pflucker regarding the German miners was about being amicably settled. He, Hayne, and the lawyer Tirado had been named arbiters, and in all probability Pflücker who was supposed to be in the wrong, would have to make some concessions. Pfeiffer had altogether withdrawn from the dispute and left Lembcke to fight out the battle for himself. Pflücker soon after published a pamphlet in which he defended his side of the question, and endeavoured to prove the bad faith with which according to him Lembcke had proceeded. Tirado was the same who, in later years, became Peruvian Minister in the United States, and who came to his death in such an extraordinary manner; when asleep he was choked by a false set of teeth which got loose in his mouth.

*Saturday, 1st of August 1846.* After tea I went to the Reading-rooms where Barton, Hayne and Hermann [_] were waiting [...] [876] sat Amunategui, Jackson, Cheeseman and Smith of Huth's house, I merely mention these names to show what changes take place in the course of 26 years. Now in May 1872 Amunategui and I, both old men, are the only ones residing in Lima, Hayne and Cheeseman are dead, Barton a widower lives in England, Jackson and Reincke, both married, the former in Valparaiso, the latter in Altona; what has become of Smith I do not know.

*Sunday, 2nd of August 1846.* By an invitation Garland and I rode out at an early hour to the chacra of Juan Aliaga, rented at the time by Don Francisco Quiros. It lies about half a league outside the "Portada de Guias", on the high road to Chancay, thence to the Northern departments of Perú. On the 5th of Nov. 1827, 1st Vol., pag. 201 to 205 I gave a detailed description of that locality to which I refer. The said Chacra, on the right side of the road, was well taken care of, which in all probability it was not when Juan Aliaga himself had it under his charge, for Francisco Quiros was a moneyed man who knew well that in order to get a fair revenue out of landed property, one must be no niggard as to the necessary expenses. There were from 30 to 40 slaves, men, women and children on the farm; it produced maize, camotes, yuccas and alfalfa. Quiros also commenced turning his attention to the breeding of cows, and in course of time he derived a considerable income from the sale of milk. Besides Garland and myself, Mr. Quiros had invited Mariano Miguel Ugarte, of Arequipa, an extensive land owner well-known to his town-people for his extraordinary avarice, José Maria Sotomayor, a Lima storekeeper, Angel Correa, the youngest brother of Quiros wife, a pale, sickly-looking young man, all three dead in 1872, the fourth was Pierre Maury, owner of the well-known hôtel; it is said of him that as drummer he was one of the Grande-Armée which invaded Russia in 1812; in 1872 perhaps he may still be alive in France. We had a very nice lunch, walked about in the garden, and spent the time very agreeably till about noon, when Garland and I returned to Lima. My visits were confined to several ladies who had been at the ball in the Palace, and of whom I was in duty bound to inquire how they felt after the fatigue of that night; I dined at Hellmann's with Juan and the two young Bergmanns; at tea we had several visitors, in fact in 1846, when my wife and I were in [...] [877] solitude.

*Monday, 3rd of August 1846.* I went to see Hayne and proposed to him to take share with Duquenne and myself in the Speculation in French goods which we two had agreed upon; to my regret Hayne refused on the plea that if he did so, he would act against the rules of the House which did not allow any partner to speculate on his own account. In the afternoon a procession passed our house; it came from Santo Domingo and consisted of the Saint's wooden statue carried on a bier and followed by the friars of the order. Exactly before the gate of the Palace in the Plaza, they were met by the Friars of San Francisco bringing their Saint. The two Saints bowed to each other, and then the Dominicans walking before San Francisco, the Franciscans before Santo Domingo, no doubt for the purpose of showing their mutual friendly feelings, they proceeded together to the church of Santo Domingo where the brother Saint, for in Perú they are called brothers though the one is an Italian, the other a Spaniard, remained on a visit for a week or so, and then Santo Domingo returned the compliment.

*Tuesday, 4th of August 1846.* The weather continued cold and foggy. At 10 o'clock in my room thermometer 63 F. = 13 1/2 R. Cruz Puch, a storekeeper in Bodegones, purchaser of manufactured goods had stopped payment, it was said that his affairs did not look badly, nevertheless I was much annoyed that with the little business I was doing, I should already have been interested in a failure, for Puch owed me $972.7 not due until the 4th of sept.

*Wednesday, 5th of August 1846.* Duquenne brought me the good news that Mr. Stanhope Prevost, sleeping partner of Alsop & Co. would take an interest in our speculation in French goods, to the extent of $20,000. This gentleman himself called and the business was arranged, only the amount to be allowed to Duquenne for his expenses was not exactly fixed.

*Thursday, 6th of August 1846.* Viâ Panama I received my European letters. From the Government, from Sieveking, and answer dated the 12th of June to my letter of 10th of April – 118 days, considered extremely fast in 1846, from A. Gibbs and sons and [_] D. Schutte which [...] [878] of $10,000, which sum he thought would enable him to do some good business on joint account. I was undecided what to do, not for want of confidence in him, but because I had no good opinion of German goods in general. From the daily paper "el Comercio" I copied the following political news: the Oregon question between Great Britain and the United States, which for some time had been wearing a threatening aspect was settled. The 49th degree of latitude was to be the boundary, the country to the North of this line to belong to the English, that to the south to the North-Americans; the navigation on the Columbia river to be opened to both nations for 10 years, at which period the privilege of the Hudson Bay Company would expire. The war between Mexico and the United States was likewise drawing to a conclusion. General Taylor had once more beaten the Mexicans, and Great-Britain had offered her mediation which was likely to be accepted by both parties. Pope Gregory XVIth died on the first of June between 9 and 10 in the morning. Though my wife and Enriqueta had gone to the theatre with Ch. Pflücker's family, our customary visitors, Garland, Reincke, José Peña, Arenales and others did not fail to come in at tea-time, and this evening had to content themselves with the company of Doña Berna, Corina and myself. Doña Balta Rocafuerte and her sister Carmen came to bid us good bye, as they were about leaving for Guayaquil. The latter unmarried was neither handsome nor young, evil tongues even said that she was older than her sister, she had however a very fine waist of which she was not a little vain. When going, heaven knows what put it into my head to squeeze her hand and, to my great surprise, this squeeze was warmly and tenderly returned.

*Unexpectedly on Friday, 7th of August 1846*, Mr. C. W. Schutte arrived per steamer from Islay; of course he took up his quarters in our house, I had to cede my room to him and for the few days he was with us I slept in my wife's bedroom. Though since the day of our first acquaintance in 1826 we were frequently thrown together, though in 1835 he had married the eldest daughter of my wife, he was a man whom I could not bear and with whom I could not keep on good terms for any length of time. He was beyond measure vain and conceited; only what he did was well done, only what was his was pretty and good – though for many years poor without a real of his own, he always gave himself the airs of "un grand Seigneur" – thus, for instance, when he returned to Arequipa, he could not go to Callao [...] [879] must have his own coach – for he hated to come in contact with the common herd met with in such a conveyance, but above all he was ungrateful, instead of thanking us for the trouble we took with the education of his daughter Conradina, and for the expense this naturally entailed upon us, he always spoke as if he were conferring a favour by allowing his daughter to remain with us – and aware how partial we were to her, he found a pleasure in holding out the threat of taking her with him or sending for her. The object of his visit was to make a contract with the Government, firstly for bringing water to Islay by means of the subterranean tubes, secondly for making a mole in the same port, to facilitate the landing and embarking both of merchandise and passengers. The project was favourably received by the Executive, for both objects were almost indispensable to the well-being of that port; until then water was brought on the backs of donkeys and mules from a distance of two leagues, and instead of a mole there was nothing but a rock projecting into the sea, from which a few wooden steps provided with handropes were dangling down into the sea, continually beaten to and fro by the never-censing waves. When Mr. Schutte left the contract was not yet definitively concluded, but he had every reason to believe that it would shortly be signed. On the 12th Mr. Schutte returned to Arequipa; my wife, Conradina and I accompanied him to Callao where he immediately embarked. Whilst the coach was getting ready to take us back to Lima, we walked about on the mole, when our little darling took a lively interest in the many new objects around her, the sea, the vessels, the boats, the cranes used to hoist up packages, etc. etc.

The pamphlet written by Ch. Pflücker in his defence relative to the German miners so frequently mentioned, was now published not only in Spanish, but a German translation of the same made by Zyla was even sent to Hamburgh, thence to be distributed in the Interior of Germany. I read it and thought it to be written with great fairness and moderation; others, however, were of a different opinion, for in the Comercio of the 11th three articles appeared hostile to the pamphlet; the one by the Editors themselves, answering the complaint made by Pflücker of their having admitted in their paper virulent attacks against him, saying that their paper was […] everybody who […] [880] to the article he wished to have inserted; the second was signed by Pfeiffer who proved by witnesses that some statement relative to him in the pamphlet was not correct, the third signed by eleven of the miners who asserted that the pamphlet was full of deceits and lies (embustes y mentiras), and declared their resolution to follow up the suit with unremitting activity.

Of the visits which I paid on sunday the 9th of August I will only specify one, that to Doña Balta Rocafuerte and her sister Carmen; the former not being visible, the flirtation with the latter to which the squeezing of hands, on the other night, had led the way, was carried on to mutual satisfaction; I must however add that when I had bidden her good bye, and shut the door after me, both she and her fine waist faded from my mind never to be thought of again. On the 12th she and her sister embarked for Guayaquil.

*Thursday, 13th of August 1846.* Reincke who lived over the way with Lembcke, came to me immediately after breakfast, in a violent agitation – he told me that on the previous evening he had had a dispute with his senior partner Lembcke, and that he was determined to separate from him. The dispute had commenced with Lembcke's having made him severe reproaches for having sided with Pflücker in the question of the German miners, and then, as it is always the case, one word had brought on the other. And they had parted on very bad terms. Before going to bed Reincke had had one of his nervous attacks, the blood rushing to the head, and this morning he was still poorly and extremely nervous – he even shed tears, which however with the Reinckes is nothing particular, for from the old father down to the youngest child, there was not one in that amiable family, male or female, who was not easily moved to tears. I asked Reincke what he intended to do, in case he actually left Lembcke. – "Go home and set up for myself", was his reply. I made him many prudent reflections, and tried to assuage his anger. Probably I did not succeed in changing his mind, however he made me the promise to go to Chorrillos for a few days, there to recover his health and strength which both had much suffered, and to pause a little before taking any decisive step. In the Comercio appeared an article signed "un amigo comun" (a mutual friend) probably written by the lawyer Tirado which meaning to be impartial showed a tendency to favour Pflücker [. . .] [881] of the Comercio, Villota and Amunategui.

*Friday, 14th of August 1846.* The Editors of the Comercio, in their editorial article spoke in highly laudatory terms of the owners of the Mine of Morococho [J.] F. Izcue and Carlos Pflücker. I was much astonished to see them come round so suddenly. Mr. Klee, the manager of the said mine published a letter in the same paper meant to be jocose, but in fact not much to the purpose.

*Saturday, 15th of August 1846, dia de la Asuncion.* After breakfast I took a ride along the valley of Lurigancho, by far the prettiest spot in the environs of Lima; the road leads through the midst of cultivated fields belonging to the various farms in this valley. Santa Clara is the last of them; there all vegetation ceases, and further on the arid ground is covered with sand and stones, of a similar nature is the road which runs at the foot of the ridge of hills, the valley's boundary to the westward. By this road I returned, crossed the ridge where it is lowest into the Amancaes valley, and returned to town. In the evening I went to Mr. Barton's by invitation; his lady, formerly Miss Maria, the daughter of David Moss, a baptized Jew, was serving tea, I took a seat near her and I believe it was the first time I ever addressed her. She was far from handsome, well educated, and had a particularly good opinion of herself; in conversation, however, she was very agreeable. In later years she and I often met, but to me she always remained completely indifferent, I neither liked nor disliked her. Two whist tables were formed, at the one sat down Hayne, Hellmann, Jackson and Captain Worth, of the English Navy; at the other Barton, Smith of Huth, Bunch and myself. Mr. Bergmann Senior and Davis of Hegan's house, apparently an agreeable young man, were also present. On a side-table sandwiches, biscuits, wines, cognac and water were placed, of which every one partook as he liked; we broke up before midnight. These were at the time nice little parties, we played low, lost little money and were home in good time. Now in 1872 the "Rocambor" players commence at past 9 o'clock, play till past 1 and lose as many soles as we lost reals in 1846.

*Sunday, 16th of August 1846.* I had a visit from Ch. Pflücker who […] [882] with having gained a decided victory over Lembcke, he said that Pfeiffer had entirely abandoned the latter, that the miners had promised to return to their work, and to sign a document confessing their guilt, and that Mrs. Pfeiffer had been with Mrs. Hayne and begged her by all she held most sacred, to induce Pflücker, through the influence of Hayne, to prohibit his subaltern Klee to allude either privately or publicly either by word of mouth, or in writing, to the ill-treatment of which it was rumoured Pfeiffer had rendered himself guilty towards his servants and workmen. From the balcony of our house we had seen Henry Severin, the head of Green, Nelson & Co., Pfeiffer and a certain Pepper, journeyman of the French hatter Herouard, who was known to be the main instigator of the miners, in a very long conference with Lembcke, the object of which, we apprehended, was a new conspiracy against Pflücker; he however was confident that the three just named were doing their utmost to persuade Lembcke to abandon this ridiculous suit. The remainder of the day was spent in the usual way, making calls, dining at home and receiving visitors in the evening.

*Monday, 17th of August 1846.* Garland begged me to come to Gibbs' counting house, where he was making an entry in the books in which I was still interested. C. W. Schutte owed the Firm, at the time, about $78,000 which Hayne proposed to me I should purchase at any discount which I might name, this I refused to do, and then the question was how the debt should be valued in Gibbs' books, and after some discussion, this was fixed at 89 1/2% discount, equal to 10 1/2% or about $8000, a price which I would not have paid for it. This being settled Pflücker requested me to accompany him to his house, there to be present at the recantation of the miners; but at the very moment we entered, in came a notary who presented a paper signed by the above Pepper who held full power from the miners, demanding the cancelment of their contract; this was in direct contradiction to the promise made by them to Pfeiffer; nevertheless as three of them were in Pflücker's house, an attempt was made to win them over. In the dining saloon Pflücker took his seat at the head of the table, round the same Severin, Pfeiffer, […] [883] were called in one by one, Pflücker, I, and some of the others endeavoured to make them sign the document already drawn out in which they were to promise to return to their duty, but all was in vain; they would not do anything without the advice of Pepper, they wanted time to consider, and so on. At 4 o'clock this fruitless meeting was over.

*From Tuesday, 18th to Saturday, 22nd of August 1846.* The Polemics between Pflücker and Lembcke still continued, but I commenced to get tired of them. In the Comercio of the 18th two articles were published, the one pointing out many inaccuracies, errors and even falsehoods in Pflucker's pamphlet, the others signed “unos amigos comunes” and written by Lembcke’s lawyer, recommended a speedy reconciliation, and at the same time attempted to prove, though with moderation, that justice was clearly on Lembcke’s side. The latter’s dispute with Reincke was in a fair way of being arranged. Reincke who always asked my advice, showed me a very polite letter written by him to his partner, in which he proposed, that their separation being agreed upon, each should name a friend of his to smooth down any differences that might possibly arise between them. Lembcke’s answer was equally polite and coincided with Reincke’s views. Their separation being now resolved upon by both, I thought Reincke might perhaps be inclined to enter into some business jointly with me. He owed me $10,000 lent him by me some time back. This same sum D. Schutte, as above said, wished me to remit to him, by the aid of which he hoped to be able to do something worth while on our joint account. Now I told Reincke to go to Hamburgh, to pay the $10,000 to Schutte on my account, and to assist him in the selection of the articles adapted for the Lima market, and as a remuneration for his trouble I offered him 1% of my sales commission. He did not seem to relish the plan, and merely observed, that as he intended himself to close the books of Lembcke’s at the end of the year, he could not possibly be in Hamburgh at so early a date as I wished him to be, and thus this project again came to nothing.

With my latin studies I proceeded with great rapidity. Zyla and I were now reading together Horace’s “ars poetica” uninteresting and difficult to […] [884] Diary kept by me in Rome in 1845; I intended to give it to my daughter Enriqueta, but it is still in my possession, and remodelled it has again been incorporated in this my present journal. Three times a week Enriqueta was in the habit of coming to my office, there to copy in clean for her own use, an abstract which I had made in Spanish of Hume’s history of England; she likewise commenced translating, with my assistance, Molière’s “Fourberies de Scapin” into Spanish and then back again into French; the other three days Conradina came to me in the evening, when I made her learn by heart a number of English words.

*Friday, 21st of August 1846.* I went to dine at Mr. Lemoine’s. His wife and Madame Bosch were the only two ladies; the latter, during the temporary absence of her husband, the Belgian Chargé d’affaires, Mr. Bosch Spencer, had taken up her residence with her friend Madame Lemoine. When dinner was announced Dr. José Gregorio Paz-Soldan offered his arm to the hostess, Mr. Lemoine to Madame Bosch, and round the table we took our seats in the following order: in the middle Madame Lemoine, to her left a French naval officer, Hellmann, a clerk of Lemoine’s, an empty chair at the bottom of the table, round the corner another French officer, Barton, Madame Bosch, Lemoine opposite his wife, I, Prevost, Allier, Cazotte, chancelier de la Légation, at the head of the table, again a French officer, Paz-Soldan to the right of Madame Lemoine. The table was prettily adorned and everything was very nice, Port and Champagne excellent, only the ices did not come. We waited for them in vain and rose after coffee had been handed round. I cannot say that I was very much pleased, though I did my best to prevent my conversation with my neighbors from slackening. The gentlemen did not remain at their wine, in the English fashion, but accompanied the ladies to the drawing-room; the greater part retired to the Hall, there to play at billiards, whilst I remained with Mesdames Lemoine and Bosch, and diverted myself with little Jacinthe, a fine little fellow who, together with his younger sister Augusta, had been brought in when we were at the dessert. The ices vainly expected at dinner now made their appearance; we partook of them and went home at an early hour. Hellmann accompanied me to the door of my house, his way lying in the same direction; he asked me why I did not advance a small capital to Hermann Reincke and my son Juan, and establish them jointly, to which I had to reply, that though they had been very intimate whi [...] [885]

*Saturday, 22nd of August 1846.* Once more a small evening party at Barton's similar to that of last saturday, with the only difference that there was only one whist-table, and besides the usual German and English friends, Barton had invited Cazotte; one of the French officers whom I had seen at Lemoine's; and Garcia del Rio, I suppose the same who was minister of Finance under Santa-Cruz's Government. I lost every rubber which cost me not less that $12.5 which I thought rather too large a sum to lose at one sitting.

*Sunday, 23rd of August 1846.* Part of Pflücker's family, as well as several of his wife's relations, had fixed upon this day to embark for Guayaquil; we resolved on accompanying them as far as the port, and accordingly somewhat past 10 o'clock, my wife, Enriqueta, Conradina and I drove to Pflücker's house where we alighted. When we started afresh a repartition was made of the numerous party assembled here. Pflücker had engaged two omnibuses; one of them was filled with a world of little ones, his children: Francisca, Carlos, Federico, Julio and Leonardo; the 3 eldest girls of Julius Pflücker Beatriz, Matilda and Ernestina (in 1872) respectively Mrs. Satler, Mrs. Montero, and Mrs. Dibos; 3 children of Thomas Conroy, Conradina, Pepe Izcue, one of the pupils of Zyla, two little girls of Cristoval Armero, a daughter of Manuel Espantoso and Rosita Wheelock's step daughter, all these under the care of Ch. Pflücker himself. The second omnibus was occupied by Doña Pancha Rocafuerte, Doña Gertrudes, Dolores Alsua, Mrs. Domeniconi, my wife, Enriqueta, General Wright, young Icaza of Guayaquil, Enrique Armero, Zyla, Klee and myself. In another carriage went Juan Ugarte, a Spaniard by birth and a well known merchant of Lima, also Tomasa in former years clerk of Gibbs in Valparaiso; in later times husband of Adela, Luzaraga's eldest daughter. In 1846 he was supercargo of the "Perseverancia" consigned to Ugarte, Luzaraga's correspondent in Lima. The carriage which I had hired was ceded to several black and brown servant-wenches. Doroteo and Cristoval Armero, Liberato Alsua, Thomas Conroy and Pflücker's nephew were on horseback. Owing to the shockingly bad state of the road we were much jolted about, which however was taken in good part by all of us, and only gave rise to laughter and merriment. On our arrival in Callao we walked straight to Conroy's office, whence the greater part [...] [886] Meanwhile I paid a long visit to the Browns recommended to me by Samuel Lang, where I made the acquaintance of William Robinet, an Englishman born in the East-Indies. When all were back at Conroy's, a splendid lunch was placed on the table, to which ample justice was done; hereupon the whole party moved to the mole, where boats from the Perseverancia were waiting; many went on board, I did not. Besides the Guayaquileños in whose number I include General Wright, Doña Gertrudes and 3 of her children also left for Guayaquil. We returned to Lima where we arrived at 7 o'clock, dined and rather fatigued went to bed at an early hour.

*Wednesday, 26th of August 1846.* Not feeling quite well I thought a ride to Chorrillos would do me good. Reincke had taken there a room in an hotel, and took sea-baths which he much required to strengthen his nervous system much affected by his last quarrel with Lembcke. I found him in comparatively speaking good health, but robust he surely was not. We walked out together towards the estate of Villa owned by Juan Bautista Lavalle. For the greater part the ground was under cultivation; sugar being almost the only product of this extensive property. There is also a little wood in that direction, but perhaps we did not come so far, for in my original diary I complain of the absolute want of trees. Whilst Reincke was bathing I read the preface to Bulwer's novel Rienzi, which pleased me very much. I was back in Lima by dinner-time. After tea I went to Hayne's where a good many gentlemen were assembled, Mrs. Hayne, Mrs. Pfeiffer and Mrs. Gallagher were the only ladies. Whist was at that time the favourite game at cards. I first sat down with Pflücker, Hellmann and Gallagher, and being a better player than the three I gained a trifle, for let people say what they like of luck or want of luck, in the long run the good player has always the advantage. This I very clearly experienced this evening. At 11 o'clock I thought of making my escape and was looking for my hat when Barton called me and begged me to make the fourth with himself, McCall and Jackson. Now I was undoubtedly the worst player; frequently McCall had to scold me, and when we rose, at 2 o'clock, much too late, to my liking, I was of course the loser.

*From Thursday, 27th to Saturday, 29th of August 1846.* The weather was gradually improving and the temperature getting warmer. At 1 o'clock the thermometer marked R. 14 1/2 = [_] F. I finished reading Toreno's history of the Peninsular war, and the [...] [887] but the former is written in a dry, uninteresting style, and as regards the latter, the author's ultra-liberal, perhaps radical tendencies, make the reader suspect, at least it was the case with me, that all his statements are not perfectly correct; thus for instance he insinuates somewhere or other that the family of the Orleans had a hand in the death of the Prince de Condé, whose large property went to the duc d'Aumale, one of the sons of Louis Philippe, and this, as far as I know, is a mere malicious imputation without any foundation.

One evening my family and I went to the theatre to witness three different performances, none of which above mediocrity: the first, sleights of hand done by a Frenchman; the second, waterworks on a very small scale, the prettiest of which was a miniature vessel with lighted candles dancing and keeping its equilibrium on the top of a jet of water, which however was not new to me, for I had seen the same some years previously in Vauxhall gardens of London. And the third, Phantasmagorical views or "Camera oscura" for grown-up people. The whole house, the stage excepted, was in the dark, all light falling upon a large white sheet drawn across the stage; upon this the images, by no means in vivid colors of all kinds of figures, many grotesque and horrid were reflected, and more than once little Conradina crept to me for protection when some huge monster seemed to approach.

Two of our servants, Luis Cruz and Angela Segara wanted to get married; we had given them our consent, and the following were the steps to be taken for this purpose; first my wife and I had to accompany them to a dingy room in what is called the archiepiscopal palace, a large, plain house close to the cathedral. This was the office of the ecclesiastical notary who drew out a petition on which Cruz and his bride expressed their wish to become man and wife, this the former signed. Then we walked to the house of the Canon Orbea called "el Provisor" who lived close to our own house. Here Cruz and Angela were called in separately and asked whether it was his or her intention to be married, and on their answering in the affirmative, three individuals had to be produced who, having known the couple for a number of years, could and did certify to their being single and there existing no impediment to their marriage.

General Mendiburu, hitherto Minister of Finances, gave up his portfolio, on the plea of bad health.

*Sunday, 30th of August 1846.* Dia de Santa Rosa. Yesterday the wooden image of [...]

[888]
[889]

## Index

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1844 | | *Continuation of Journey from Lake Como to Milan and Genoa, via Marseille to Algeria, back to Genoa to Naples, Sicily, back to Naples – Rome – North of Italy, South of Germany, Bohemia – Silesia, [Sa]xony, through Hanover to Bremen and back to Altona* | |
| December | 21st | [Co]mo Lake – Candenabia (2) – Villa Somnariva – Alexanders triumphal entry into Babylon (3) | 2-4 |
| | 22nd | Villa Melzi (4-6) – Villa Cerveloni (7) – Varrenna and walk to Bellano (7-9) | 4-9 |
| | 23rd | Return to Milan | 9-11 |
| | 24th | The Ambrosian library | 11-12 |
| | 25th | Il Duomo – Christinas dinner at Mr. Mylius' | 12-13 |
| | 26th | Il Duomo (13) – Walk round Milan (13-14) – La Scala (15) – La Frezzolini (15) – Fanny Ellsler (15) | 13-15 |
| | 27th | La Simonetta and echo | 16 |
| | 28th | Drive from Milan, through Pavia to Voghera | 16-18 |
| | 29th | Arrival at Genoa (19) – General appearance of the town (20) – The church La Annunciata (20) – Theatre Carlo Felice (21) | 18-21 |
| | 30th | Hunt after [va]rious individuals (21-23) and collection of paintings in t[he] Palazzo Brignole (23) | 21-24 |
| | 31st | Ducal Palace (24) – The University (24) – The Royal Palace (25) – the of[fi]ces Palaviccini (25), Durazzo (25) and Serra (25-26) | 24-26 |
| 1845 | | | |
| January | 1st | The Cathedral (26) – St. Saviours Church (26) – Church di Carignano (27) | 26-27 |
| | 2nd | The Balduinos – Departure from Genoa in the Charlemagne | 27-29 |
| | 3rd | [Tou]lon (29) – Arrival at Marseilles (30) – Johannes Sieveking (30) – Theatre (31) | 27-31 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | 4th | Dea[th] of Solomon Heyne (32), and Charles Maria Weber (32) – Stroll in and about Marseilles (32-35) – Bal Masqué in the Theatre (35) | 31-35 |
| | 5th | Embarcation aboard the [T]age for Algiers | 35-36 |
| | 6th-7th | Voyage to Algiers | 36-37 |
| | 8th | General appearance of Algiers – Walk to the Kaspa-walk (39) [. . .] (40-41) Mon [. . .] (41) [. . .] (41-42) | [_] |
| [890] | | | |
| 1845 | | | |
| January | 9th | Market place (42) – Drive out of town with Mr. Chapuis (42-45) and dinner at his house (45) | 42-45 |
| | 10th | Walks up the carpa and out of town (45-46) – Nocturnal excursion (47-48) – Vapour Bath (48) | 45-48 |
| | 11th | Stroll into the country as far as the Maison carrée | 49 |
| | 12th | Extract from the “Guide en Algerie” (50) – Conquest of Algeria by the French (51) – Journey to Blidah (52-53) | [50]-53 |
| | 13th and 14th | Blidah – Fair at Bouffarick (54-55) | [5]3-56 |
| | 15th | Return to Algiers | [5]6-57 |
| | 16th | Moorish Morgue (57-58) – Bazaar (59) – Café Chantant (59) | 57-59 |
| | 17th | Long walk out of Babel-Oued – Dinner at Chapuis | 5[9]-60 |
| | 18th | Mussulman feast-day (61) – Synagogue (62) – Dinner at Parodi’s (63) | 60-63 |
| | 19th | Kasba (63-64) – Mahometan and Jewish cemeteries (65) – Botanical Garden (65-66) – Bal des Sauvages (67-68) – Bal des Femmes (68-69) | 63-69 |
| | 20th-23rd | From Algiers to Marseilles | 69-71 |
| | 24th | Arrival at Marseilles – Western part of the town (71) | 71-73 |
| | 25th-26th | Drive from Marseilles to Nice – Aix (72) – Cannes (73) – Antibes (74) | 73-75 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | 27th-28th | Nice (75-76) – Drive from Nice to Genoa (76-79) – Mr. and Mrs. Chris[t] (77) | 75-79 |
| | 29th | Genoa – Ducal Palace – Walk round the town (79) – The Academy (80) – Ball in the Casino (80) | 79-80 |
| | 30th | Palace Doria – Hospital – Foundling Hospital – Dep[art]ure | 81 |
| | 31st | Leghorn – Pisa – The Cathedral (83) – The Baptistry (83) – The Campo Santo (83) – Leaning Tower (84) – Departure from Leghorn | [?]-85 |
| February | 1st-2nd | San Stefano | 85-[_]6 |
| | 3rd | Civitta Vecchia and departure | 86-87 |
| | 4th | Naples – Carnival (88-89) – San Carlo (89-90) | 87-90 |
| | 5th | Excursion to Puzzuoli (91) – Ruins of the temple of Jupiter Serapis (92) – Sepulchres (92-93) – Amphitheatre (93) – Puzzuoli – Legend regarding San Genajo (93-94) – Solfatara (94) | 90-95 |
| | 6th | Walk to Baja and its environs (95-97) – Sibyls cave (96) – Neros baths (97) – Return to Naples (97-98) – Pausilippo Grotto | 95-98 |
| | 7th | Gallery of pictures in Gli Studii (97-98) – Church di Carmene (99) – Old Naples (100) | 98-100 |
| | [_]th | [...] (100-101) [...] (102) [...] (102) | 100-[_] |
| [891] | | | |
| 1845 | | | |
| February | 9th | Second excursion to Puttzuoli (103) and Procida (105-106) | 103-106 |
| | 10th | Return from Procida to Naples | 106-108 |
| | 11th | Visits to churches (108-109) – Statues in Gli Studii (109-111) – Dinner at Baron Rothschilds (111-112) | 108-112 |
| | 12th | History of Naples and Sicily (112-116) – The Catacombs (116-117) – Pompeii (117-120) | 112-120 |
| | 13th | Gli Studii – Mumnies (120) – Farnesian Bull (120-121) | 120-122 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | 14th | Herculaneum (122-123) – Ascent of Vesuvius (123-125) | 122-125 |
| | 15th | Portici | 125-127 |
| | 16th | Origin [of] churches (127-128) – A Thief (128) – Visit to Signorina Rosella Ribusini (128-129) | 127-129 |
| | 17th | Gli Studii – Busts and Statues (129-131) – The secret cabinet (132) – Churches (133) | 129-133 |
| | 18th | Caserta Palace (134-136) – Theatre San Carlino (136) | 133-136 |
| | 19th | Gli Studii – Etruscan and Egyptian paintings (137-138) – Palace Capo di Monte (138-139) | 136-139 |
| | 20th | Excursion to Salerno with Persius and Hitzig (139) – Cathedral in Salerno (140-141) | 139-141 |
| | 21st | Three temples in Pæstum (141-143) – Return to Salerno and row to Amalfi (143-144) | 141-144 |
| | 22nd | Walk to Rovello (144-145) – Return to Amalfi and Salerno (145-146) | 144-146 |
| | 23rd | Return to Naples – Visit to Signa. R. Rebusini – Teatro Nuovo (147) | 146-147 |
| | 24th | Gli Stu[dii] – Vast collection of various articles | 147-149 |
| | 25th | San Ca[rl]o Theatre | 150 |
| | 26th-27th | Passage to Palermo (150-152) – Palermo – Convent of Capuchin friars (155) | 151-155 |
| | 28th | Excursion to Monreale (1[5]6-158) – Church and abbey (158-159) – Chapel of Santa [R]osalia on Mount Pelegrino (158-159) | 155-159 |
| March | 1st | Appearance of Palermo (159-160) – Villa Buderia (160-161) – Second visit to Monte Pelegrino | 159-161 |
| | 2nd | Driv[e] to S. Maria Jesu (161-162) – Botanical Gardens (162) – Villa Giulia (163) – Theatre (163) | 161-163 |
| | 3rd | First day of our journey to Catania | 163-164 |
| | 4th | Second day of our journey to Catania | 164-165 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | 5th | Third day of our journey to Catania – Castro Giovanni | 165-167 |
| | 6th | Fourth day of our journey to Catania | 167-168 |
| | 7th | Fifth day of our journey to Catania – Catania | 168-170 |
| | 8th | Ride to Syracuse | 170-171 |
| | 9th | Syracuse (171-176) – Departure by water for Catania (176-177) | 171-177 |
| | 10th | Return by land to Catania | 177-178 |
| | 11th | Drive to Nicolosi | 178-179 |
| | 12th | Ascent of Etna | 179-182 |
| | [_]th | Drive to […] (182-183) […] | |
| [892]<br>1845<br>March | 14th | Messina – Evening party at Mr. Stocks (186-187) | 185-187 |
| | 15th and 16th | Passage from Messina to Naples | 187-189 |
| | 17th | Second ascent of Mount Vesuvius | 189-191 |
| | 18th | Excursion to Sorrento – Chapel San Severino (192) | 191-193 |
| | 19th | Walk to the convent of Calmaldoli | 192-194 |
| | 20th-21st | Journey from Naples to Rome – Capua (195) – Terracina (196) – Pontine Marshes (196) – Rome (198) – St. Peters (199) – (Description of the same – Obelisk – Exhibition of relics) | 194-200, appendix Nº 4 |
| | 22nd | Bravo (200) – Solemnity in Sixtine chapel (200-201) – Ricci (201) and Federicci (201) – Monte Pincio (202) – Piazza del Popolo (202) and Obelisk (203) | 200-203 |
| | 23rd | The Popes communion in St. Peters (205) – Dinner at Ricci's (206) – Illumination of the Cupola (206-207) | 203-207 |
| | 24th | Dinner at Federicci's (207-208) – Fireworks from Castle St. Angelo (208-209) | 207-209 |
| | 25th | Wanderings through Rome (209-211 and 207-218) – Trajans Forum (211-212) – The Forum (212-216) – Capitol (216) – Piazza di Campidoglio (216-217) | 209-218 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | 26th | Villa Rospigliosi (218-219) – Villa and Park Borghese (219-220) – Acad[emy] of French painters (220) – Church Santa Maria Magg[iore] (220-221) | 218-221 |
| | 27th | Collecion of paintings in the Palazzo Borghese – Castle San Angelo – Collection of statues, etc. in the Vatican | 221-227 |
| | 28th | Coloseum (228-229) – Thermæ of Titus – Domus Aurea (230) – Seven hills of Rome (230) – Thermæ of Caracalla (230-231) – Church Domine quo vadis (231-232) – Grotto of Egeria (232) – Sepulchral monument of Cecilia Metella (233) – The Circus (233-234) – Catacombs (234) – Columbarium (235) – The Sepulchre of the Scipios (235-236) – Evening at Kolbs (236) | 228-236 |
| | 29th | *Rome* – Palace Colonna (236-237) – Palace Quirinal (237-238) – Forum Augustus (238) – Mamertine Prison (239-240) | 236-240 |
| | 30th | Rome – excursion to Tivoli – Villa Adriani (241) | 240-243 |
| April | 31st to<br>4th | Journey through the Roman and Sabine mountains – Subiaco (245-246) – Palestrina (249-250) – Frascati (252-253) – Monte Cavo (253) – Return to Rome (254) | 243-254 |
| April | 4th | *Rome* – Capitoline Museum (255-256) – Church di [A]ra Cœli (256) – Villa Spada (257) – Church Sta. Maria di Cosmedin | 255-258 |
| [893]<br>1845<br>April | 5 | Villa Tolonia (259) – Church of Sta. Agnese (259) – Church of the Costanza (259) – Villa Albani (260) – Diocletians Thermæ (260) – Church Sta. Maria degli angeli (260) – Theatro di Torlonia | 258-261 |

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 6th | Forum Nerva (261) – Thermæ of Titus (262) – Nero's domus aurea (262) – Church San Pietro en vincoli (262-263) – Church of Santa Prasseda (263-264) – Church of San Lorenzo fuori le Mura (263) – della Croce Gerulsalem[me] (265) – La Santa Scala (265) | 261-265 |
| 7th | Panteon (266-267) – Church de Sta. Maria supra Minerva (267) – Sn. Luigi dei Francese – Church di San Augustin (267-268) – Palazzo Farnese (268) – Palazzo Spada (268) – Piazza Navona (268) – Il Vaticano (269-270) – Dinner at Mr. Bravo (270) | 266-270 |
| 8th | St. Peter's (271-272) – Convent of San Onofro (273) | 271-273 |
| 9th | Capitoline Museum (273) – St. Peter's (274-276) | 273-276 |
| 10th | Church of St. Clement (277) – Church of St. Giovani in Laterano (277) – Palazzo Laterano (279) – Palazzo Sciarra (279-280) – Palazzo Lodovici (280-281) – Il Vaticano | 276-281 |
| 11th | Berberini Collection (282-283) – Pauline and Sistine Chapels – Tarpeian rock (285) – Jewish quarter | 282-284 |
| 12th | Church di Trinita dei Monti (285) – Il Vaticano (285-286) | 285-286 |
| 13th | Church of San Paolo (286) – Chapel where St. Paul and St. Peter separated (287) – Pyramid of Caius Sextus (288) – Villa Mellini (288) | 286-288 |
| 14th | *Rome – Sixtine Chapel* (289) | 289 |
| 15th | The Vatican | 290-292 |
| 16th to 21st | Jo[ur]ney from Rome to Florence – Terni and waterfall (294) – Spoleto (295) – Fuligno (295-296) – Church Santa Maria degli Angeli (296) – Three churches dedicated to St. Francis di Assisi (297) – Assisi (297) – Perugia (297-298) – Lake Thrasimene (299) – Urezzo (300) | 292-301 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | Florence | 302 |
| | 22 | *Florence* – Major Bazoldi (303) – Gli Uffizii (303) – Il duomo (304) | 302-304 |
| | 23 | *Florence* – Gli Uffizii (305-307) – I. Cascini (307) – Horse Races (307-308) | 305-308 |
| [894] | | | |
| 1845 | | | |
| April | 24 | *Florence* – Palazzo Pitti and Park (309-310) | 309-311 |
| | 25 | *Florence* – Gli Uffizii (311-312) – tea at Dufresne (312) – Piattza del G. Duc. (313-314) | 311-314 |
| | 26 | *Florence* – Church della Anunziata (317) – La Cademia delle belle arte (317) – Medicean Chapel (317) – Church la Croce (318) – Il campanile (317) – Church della Annunciata (317) – La academia delle belle Arti (317) – Medicean ch[apel] (317-318) – della Croce – Yl Campanile (318) – Yl Battistero (318) | 314-318 |
| | | *Theatro* de *Leopoldo* | |
| | 27 | [*Florence*] – Church de Santa Maria Novella (319) – walk round the town and to Fiesoli (320) – Theatro della Pergola (320) | 319-320 |
| | 28 to 29 | [*Florence*] – Chapel de Michael Angelo (321) – Museum of natural history (321) – Pitti Palace (321-322) – Il Campanile (322) – *Florence – Gli Uffizii* (322) – Church della Croce (323) – Napoleon[?] (3[?]) – Gli Uffizii – Church del Croce (323-324) – Napoleon (324) | 321-324 |
| | 29-30 | *Journey from Florence to Bologna* (326) – Ch. of St. Petro[nius] (327) Procession (327) – Il Campo Santo (327) | 326-327 |
| May | 1st | *Bologna* – walk into the country (328) – Chu[r]ch della Madonna di Lucca (329) – Teatro del Corso (329) | 328-329 |
| May | 2 | La Pinnacoteca (330-331) – Four churches (331) – The leaning tower (232) | 330-332 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| May | 3 | *Journey to Ferrara* (332-333) – Theatre (333) | 332-333 |
| May | 4 | *Ferrara* (334) – Journey to Rovigo (335) | 334-335 |
| May | 5 | *Journey to Padua* (335-336) – Cathedral (337) – Journey to Venice (338-339) | 335-339 |
| | 6 | *Venice* – island of Mlamocco (341) – arme[ni]an convent on San Lazaro (341) – Pia[z]za di San Marco and Piazzetta (343) – Theatro San Benedetto | 340-344 |
| | 7th | Cathedral of St. Marc (345) – Ducal Palace (346) – Royal Palace (346) Church della Santa Maria dei Frati (347-348) – Church San Giovanni e Paolo (348-349) | 345-349 |
| | 8 | *Venice* – Academia delle belle arti (349-350) – Palazzo Manfrini (350-351) | 350-351 |
| | 9 | *Venice* – Il Campanile (351) – Arsenal (352-353) – Il Lido (353) [. . .] | 351-[_] |
| [895]<br>1845 | | | |
| May | 10 | El Rialto – Church of St. Mark | 355 |
| | 11 | Journey to Verona (355) – Vicenza (355) | 355-356 |
| | 12 | Verona (356) – Amphitheatre (357) – Tomb of Romeo and Juliet (358) – Journey to Desenzano and River (358) – Garda Lake (359) – Riva (359) | 358-359 |
| | 13 | [Riva] – Trent (360) – Botzen | 360-361 |
| | 14 | [Botzen] – Dress of Tyrolese (361) – Castle of Tyrol (362) | 361-362 |
| | 15 | Bitzen (363) – Journey to Brixen (363-364) | 363-364 |
| | 16 | Journey to Innspruch (365-367) – Brenner (368) – Archduke John (368) | 365-368 |
| | 17 | Innspruch – Court Church (369-371) – Hofer (371-372) – Protestant Church | 369-372 |
| | 1 | Journey to Strass | 372-374 |
| | 19 | Journey to Zell (375) – Passage of the Pinzgau Platte (375-376) | 375-376 |
| | 20 | Krimmel Waterfall (377) – Journey through the Salza Valley | 377-378 |
| | 21 | Journey through the Salza Valley (379-380) – Gastein (381-382) | 379-382 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | 22 | Gastein (382-383) – Valley of the Salza | 382-384 |
| | 23 | Valley of the Salza – The Oefen (386-387) – Golling Waterfall (386-387) | 386-387 |
| | 23 | Hallein (388) – Salt Mines (390) | 390 |
| | 24 | Hallein (390) Salzburg (390) | 390 |
| | 25 | Excursion to Konigsee | 394-398 |
| | 26 | Journey to Munich | 398-399 |
| | 27 | Munich – Pinnakothek (400-401) – Theatre (402) | 400-402 |
| | 28 | Munich – Pinnakothek (402-403) – New Royal Palace (403-404) – St. Michaels Church (406) – The Cathedral (406) – Sermon in Ludwigs church (407) | 402-407 |
| | 29 to 30 | Duke of Leuchtenbergs Collection – Ludwig Church Theatre – Pinnak[o]theck (410-411) – Court chapel (411) – Royal Library (412) | 407-412 |
| | 31 | Glyptothec Royal (412-414) – Royal Chapel (414) – Brass Foundry (414-415) – Basilica of St. Boniface (415) an Church (415) – Sermon (416) | 412-416 |
| June | 1 | Journey to Alt Oettingen (417) – Hohenlinden (417) – Mühldorf (417) – Alt Oettingen (417) – M. A. Hugues (417-418) | 417-418 |
| | 2 | Alt Oettinghen | 419-422 |
| | 3 | Alt Oettinghen (423) Journey to Passau (423) – P[_]au (426-427) | [_] |
| [896] | | | |
| 1845 | | | |
| June | 5 | Journey to Lintz | 427-430 |
| | 6 | Journey to . . . Vienna (434) | 430-434 |
| | 7 | Vienna (435) – father Passy | 435 |
| | 8 | Vienna – Prater (436) – St. Augustins Church (436) – Prince Hohenlohe (437) – Church of the Capuchin Friars (437) | 437 |
| | 9 | Vienna – Walk into the Country Laxenburg (439) | 438-440 |
| | 10 | Vienna – Holy Coat at Treves (440) – Johan Ronge (440-441) – [T]he Weinhaus (441) | 440-441 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | 11 | Vienna – Prince Schwartenberg's Park (443) | 443 |
| | 12 | Vienna – Imperial Arsenal (443-444) – Institution for the Blind (444-445) – Collection of pictures in Esterhazys Palace (445) – Burg Theatre (446) | 443-446 |
| | 13 | Vienna – Arndt's departure (446) – Walk into the country (446) – Vienna – St. Stephen's (447) | 446-447 |
| | 14 | Vienna – Imperial Academy | 448-449 |
| | 15 | Vienna – Schönbrunn (449-450) – Laxenburg (450-451) | 449-451 |
| | 16 | Vienna – Prince Lichtenstein's gallery (452) – Father Passy (453) | 452-453 |
| | 17 | Vienna – Belvedere (454) – Ambrosian Collection (454) – Augarten (455) | 454-455 |
| | 18 to 20 | Journey to Prague – Brunn (456) – Iglau (457) – Madame Crombe (457-458) – Prague – The Hradschin (459-460) – Sophia Island (462) | 456-462 |
| | 21-22 | Journey from Prague to Waldenburg – Landshut (564) | 462-465 |
| | 22 | Waldenburg – Mrs. Pflucker | 465 |
| | 23 | Waldenburg – Adersbach | 465-466 |
| | 24 | Journey to Wurben – Altwasser (467) – Fürstenstein (467) – Salzbrunn (368) – Hermann Bobertag (469) | 467-469 |
| | 25-26 | Würben | 469-473 |
| | 27 | Journey to Breslaw | 473-474 |
| | 28 | Breslaw – Otto and Bernhard Pflücker (474-475) – Scholtz – Estanislado Bergmann | 474-479 |
| | 29 | Journey to Warnbrunn (479) – the Prudelberg (480) [. . .] (481) [. . .] (482) [. . .] (482) H[_] (482) | 479-[_] |
| [897]<br>1845<br>July | 1st | Journey to Gorlitz (483) – Bautzen (484) | 483-484 |
| | 2 | Dresden – Green vault (485-486) – Zwinger (486) – Findlaters garden (487) – Brühl Terrace (488) | 485-488 |

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 3 | Dresden – Gottfried Semper (488-489) – Moreau's monument – Plauenscher Grund (490) – Theatre (490) | 488-490 |
| 4 | Dresden – Gottfried Semper | 491 |
| 5 and 6 | Journey to and through Saxon Switzerland – Bros. Drache (493) – Kuhstall (493) – Prebish-thor (495) – Herrnstretschin (497) – Schandau (497) – Brand mount (498) – Bastei (497) – Return to Dresden (498) | 491-498 |
| 7 | Dresden – Collections of Paintings (499-500) – Royal Gardens (501) | 499-501 |
| 8 | Journey to Brunswick | 502-503 |
| 9 to 10 | Brunswick – Hy. Limpricht (503-504) – Dukes of Brunswick (505) – To Celle – Theodore Hugues and family (507-508) | 503-508 |
| 11 | Celle | 510-511 |
| 12 | To Bremen – Hanover (511-513) | 511-513 |
| 13 | Bremen – Rolands Statue (514) – Schutte's relations | 513-515 |
| 14 | Bremen – Blei-keller (515-516) – Cathedral (516) – Wine Cellar (516) Von Lotten's family – Journey to Haarburg (518) | 515-518 |
| 15 | Haarburg – Arrival in Altona | 519 |
| | Residence in Altona from 15 July to 2 Sept. 1845 | 519-567 |
| 15 | Altona | 519-521 |
| 16 | Altona – Hamburg – Bazaar | 521 |
| 17 | Altona – Albert Schmid (522) – At Kramers (523) | 522-523 |
| 18, 19, 20 | Altona – Kramer's (524) – Young Nopitsch (525) | 523-525 |
| 21 | At A. Matheisen | 526-527 |
| 22 | Theo. Reincke's birthday | 527 |
| 23 | [Altona] – Mrs. Chas. Willink (527) – Miss Schluer – C. H. Donner | 527 |
| 24 and 25 | [Altona] – Lübbes | 528 |
| 26 | [Altona] – Trip to Mühlenbeck | 529 |
| 27 | [Altona] – Ursinus – young Lübbes – at Elmenhort's | 530 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | 28 | [Altona]– Mrs. Fischer – Bauer's Gardens | 531 |
| | [_] | [Altona] – At Mrs. Aal's – at Kramer's | 532 |
| | | [. . .] | |
| [898] | | | |
| 1845 | | | |
| Augt. | 2 | Altona – death of Count Blucker of Altona (534), P. Olde, an Architect Perseius (535) | 534-535 |
| | 3 | Altona – Jacobi church in Hamburg – Party at Baurs | 536 |
| | 4 | Altona – Farewell dinner at Sempers | 537 |
| | 5 | Journey to Lubeck – Andre Souchay | 538-539 |
| | 6 | Journey to Eutin – Limpricht and Bobertag | 540 |
| | 7-8 | Eutin – Kirch [N]ücheln – Mrs. Lilie | 540-542 |
| | 9 | Journey to Kiel – decisive negative answer from W. Gibbs | 543-544 |
| | 10-11 | Kiel – Stift – Return to Altona pr. ham | 545-546 |
| from Augt.<br>Sept. | 11 to<br>2 | Altona – Warmholtz (547) – Theo. Elmenhorst and wife (548) – Altona – Mine Magius (548-549) – Trip to Gluckstadt (550) – Lohnmanns (549-550) – Dinner at Hesse (551) – at Limpricht (551) – Altona – Ham and Wandsbeck (552) – Ed. Sieveking and wife (553) – dinner at Hy. Sieveking (554) – Thalia Theatre (555) – Altona – at Knauers (555) – at old Mrs. Sieveking's (556) – Ed. Reinckes natal day (556) – at Knauers (556) – Betty Wall (557) – Schleswing-Holstein (558-559) – Ma[?]a, Hanchen Willink (559) – Birthday of little Augustus Semper (559) – Kramer's (559) – Hy. Sievekings (559-560) – Elizabeth Semper's birth day and drive into the Country (560) – Farewell Visits – Alb. Schmids (562) – Hnauer's family – Last evening party at Reincke's (556-557) | 557-567 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | *Passage pr. Steamer from Hamburg to London – Stay in London – Voyage to Lima including the crossing of the Isthmus of Panama* | |
| Sept. | 5 | London – Mrs. Dakins – Various calls – New Exchange – Trafalgar Square – Mrs. Willinks | 569-572 |
| | 6 | London – Eck (572) – Haymarket (573) | 572-573 |
| | 7 | London – Visit to Mrs. Grautoff | 574 |
| | 8 | London – Visit to B. Charlton | 575 |
| | 9 | London – Visit to Vauxhall Gardens | 576 |
| | | [. . .] | |
| [899] | | | |
| Sept. | 11 | D. Schutte – at Grautoff's | 580 |
| | 12 | [London] – with Schutte to Vauxhall | 581 |
| | 13 | Dinner at dela Fosses | 582 |
| | 14 | Arrangement with D. Schutte – at Bd. Charlton | 583-584 |
| | 15 | F. Willink – Christian VIII in Altona | 584-585 |
| | 18 | Mrs. Grautoffs – Bowrings | 586 |
| | 19 | [London] – British Museum (587-589) – Doctor's commons (589) | 587-589 |
| | 20 | E. Dubois (590) – Polytechnic Institution (590-592) | 590-592 |
| | 21 | [London] – The Robertson at Chatham | 593-594 |
| | 22 | Zoological Gardens | 595 |
| | 23 | Jose M. del Pont | 597 |
| | 24 | [London] – dinner at E. Sieveking | 598 |
| | 25 | Bank of England (601) – (26th) at Bowrings (602) | 601-602 |
| | 27 | [London] – dinner at my Aunts | 602-603 |
| | 28 | [London] – Foundling Hospital (603) – St. Pauls (604) – Dubois (605) | 603-605 |
| | 29-30 | [London] – canvassing for Mayoralty – (*Oct. 1st*) visit to Tyntesfield | 606-608 |
| Oct. | 2 | Tyntesfield – Wm. Gibbs family – (*3rd*) H[u]ano – Dinner at Belmonts | 611-612 |
| | 4th | Journey to Liverpool (613-615) | |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | 5 | Liverpool – D. Willink – Chapel Blind asylum – Liverpool – John Jacks – Walk into the Country | 616-617 |
| | 6 | Brights West Derby (620) – F. Robt. Yates – Manchester | 620 |
| | 8 | Calls – J. Jacks – (*9th*) G. Garland family | 622-628 |
| | 10 | [Liverpool] – Gt. Western – James Rowe – Laing – V. Smith | 629-632 |
| | 11 | London – Gruatoff's, her birthday | 632-633 |
| | 12 | London – B. Charlton – Tulse Hill | 633-634 |
| | 15 | London – Journey thence to Southhampton | 638 |
| | 17 | On board the Trent | |
| | 18 | Railways plans – (*19*) Review of the Crew – Prayers | 644 |
| | 20 to 23 | The Grimshaws – Chess – Waterspout | 645-647 |
| | 24 | R. Wilson (648) – (*25*) Porto Santo (649) – Madeira (650-651) | 648-649 |
| | 25th | Funchal (651) – No Landing (652) – (26th-28) Andrew Ramsay (654) | 649-654 |
| | 30-1 | Great heat | |
| Nover. | 2nd | Review of Crew and Prayers – Great Western | 656-658 |
| | 6th | Guy Fawkes – (7 to 8) Barbadoes (659) – (9th) Granada<br>[…] (669) […] | 659-664 |
| [900] | | | |
| Nov. | 10, 11-12 | and time great heat – Marshall McDonald (671) | 670-671 |
| | 13 | Sto. Domingo – Jacmell Bay | 672-673 |
| | 14 | Jamaica | 674 |
| | 15 | Pt. Royal – Kingston | 675-680 |
| | 16 | Muster of the Crew – Miss Rastoric | 681 |
| | 17, 18 | Sta. Marta – Cartagena – Heat | 682-686 |
| | 19 to 20 | Sta. Marta – Porto Bello – Chagres | 687-688 |
| | 21-24 | Passage from Chagres to Cruces | 689-695 |
| | 25 | Ride to Panama (697-699) – Messrs. Byrne and Davsen | 697-680 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | 26 | Panama – order for the sale of my Per. Bonds | 701-703 |
| | 27 | Lewis and Perry | 704-705 |
| | 28 | [Panama] – Postal Arrangements – Roncadora | 706-708 |
| | 28 to | Voyage to Paita – Political News | 708-715 |
| Dec. | 18 | | |
| Dec. | 19 | Paita – Boulanger – Higginson family | 716-721 |
| | 19 to 23 | Voyage from Paita to Callao in the Cormorant – Capt. Gordon Bunsh – Gallagher (726) – to Lima (727) | 722-727 |
| | 23-31 | Residence in Lima | |
| | 23-31 | H. Reincke (728) – B. Roca y Garzon (729) – My various acquaintances (730-737) – Rocafuertes (738-741) – Codecidos (741) – Dolores Alzua (742) – J. V. Campo (743) – Jas. Jack (744) | 727-744 |
| 1846 | | | |
| Jany. | 1 | Calesinas (744) – Diplomatic (745) and Consular Corps (746) – Antonio Sousa Ferreyra (745-746) – Barrata (746) – P. Tristans (746-748) | 744-748 |
| | 6 | 12th day – Ride to Chorillos with C. Pflucher – Ildefonso Villamil (750) – Anselmo Centeno (751) – Velarde (751) | 749-751 |
| | 6 to 13 | How I spent my time – Riveros (752) – Pfeiffers (752) – M. Palacios wife and family (752-753) – Manuela Puente and Juan Aliaga (755) – Marquesa de Fuente Gonzales (756) | 751-756 |
| | 13 to 16 | Jour[_] to Islay – F. Marriott (752) Blas de la Fuente (757) [. . .] umanes (757) – Passengers (757) – J. M. Obando (758) | 75[_] |
| [901] | | | |
| [_] | | | |
| Jany. | 16 | Islay – C. W. Schutte's affairs | 760 |
| | 17 | Ed. Stubbs (762) – Passage to Arica | 762 |
| | 18 | Arica (763) – Hy. Pflucker (763) and Zyla (764) | 763 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | 18 | Ride to Tacna | 764 |
| | 19 to 23 | Stay at Hn. Schwatz' in Tacna – calls made on me (765-766) – Mrs. Wilson (766) – Ride (767) – Dance at Schwatz' (768-770) – Theatre (771) – Schwartz (772) – Eggert (774) | 765-77[_] |
| | 23 | Ride to Arica | 775 |
| | 24-6 | Passage to Islay | 775-776 |
| | 27 | Ride to Arequipa | 776-781 |
| | 28 | Stay in Arequipa – Otto Fink – Schutte & Co., business –Tea at Wents' | 781-785 |
| | 29 | James Gibson (785) – Wm. Moller (786) – Irene Basquez (786) – Theatre (787) – Trinidad Moran (788)... | 785-788 |
| | 30 | P[_]efect Gl. Pedro Cisneros (788) – Carmen Bustamante (789) – Carmen Rey de Castro (789) – Arequipa (789-790) – Sabandia (790) | 788-79[_] |
| | 31 | Sabandia (791) – Maria Arauzo and Cayetana | 792-793 |
| *Feby.* | 1 | Ride to Tiavaya (793-795) and to Sabandia (795) – F. Schutte (796) | 793-796 |
| | 2 | Ride to Jesus (796) – Irene Vasquez (797) – Dinner at Went's (798) – C. Jack (798) – J. F. Johnson (798-799) | 796-799 |
| | 3-5 | Jorge Velardes family and other Velardes (800) – Cereceda (801) – Auregan and Leplatinier (801) – Braillard (802) – dinner at Johnson's (802) | 800-8[_] |
| | 6 | Feby. Ride to Islay | 803 |
| | 7 | Feby. disturbance in Arica | 808 |
| | 7-10 | Passage from Islay to Callao | 809-810 |
| | 10 to | Refusal to introduce my furniture duty free | 810 |
| Feby. | 28 | Way of living – Reading rooms (811) – Mercantile matters (312) – Rides to Chorrillos and Callao (813) – Visit to old Blas Sotomayor (813) [...] | 810-813 |

[902]

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | Josefa Cabejudo – Alejo Alvarez – J. L. Gomez – C. Hellmann | 814 |
| | | Horatio Cox and Carmen Ferres[?]a – Combat between the French and English and B. Ayrean – Retirement of Sir R. Peel | 815-816 |
| | | Arrest of Iguain – New contract of Pern. Govt. with Huano Consignee | 816 |
| [_]ch | | Respectbl. Foreign[rs]. in Lima – 1st sale manufctd. goods – Disct. of C. H. pagaré | 817 |
| | | Increase of my capital | 818 |
| | | Billetes and Vales de la nueva consolodacion | 819 |
| | | Exchange on London – My occupations – Latin lessons | 820 |
| | | Zyla – Zyla's pupils – Walk in the evening | 821-822 |
| | | Rides to Chorillos – Family of Bergmanns | 823-824 |
| | | Various plans of Railway – Canalization of Rimac | 825 |
| | | Robert Peel's cabinet – Czar Nicolas' visit to Rome | 826 |
| | | Henry Read's departure for Europe | 827 |
| | 5 | John Barton (828) – Pio Tristrans family (829) | 828-829 |
| | 8 | J. F. Izcues death – Lady Hester-Stanhope | 830 |
| | 9/10 | Holy Thursday – Good Friday and Saturday | 830-831 |
| Apl. | 14/16 | G. Godeffroy – Saint Simonism | 832-833 |
| | 14/16 | Description of funeral service | 834 |
| | 21 | New Peruvian Ministry – Suicide of G. Conroy | 835 |
| | 23 | Dinner given to Godeffroy – J. P. Paz Soldan – F. Quiros | 836 |
| | 25 | M. Rivero – W. Wheelwright – Dr. Francisco Ingunza | 837 |
| | 25 | Return from Bull Fight – Tariff of fares by Atlantic St[?]. | 838 |
| | 30 | Meeting of the Diplomatic and Consular bodies | 840 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| [_] | 1 | Domingo Elias (840-841) – Jackson (842) – My Peruvian Bonds (842) | 840-842 |
| | 9 | Political news from Europe and India – Bulwer's Paul Clifford – Dorca | 843 |
| | 12 | F. Bondi – Family of the Zevallos | 844 |
| | 15 | My occupations – Readg. Rooms – Amanategui | 845 |
| | 22 | Consuls not diplomatic Agents, accordg. to Paz Soldan | 846 |
| | | [. . .] Illness of Hermann Reincke [. . .] | |
| [903] | | | |
| 1846 | | | |
| June | 6th | Victory of English over the Siks – Sir R. Peels corn bill | 850 |
| | 11 | Procession of Corpus Christi | 851 |
| | 14 | Another Procession of Corpus Christi – Party in our house | 85[_] |
| | 14 | Felipe Barreda, his wife, and Osmas family – House of C. Pflucker play'd on Conradina – A scene with my son Juan | 853 |
| | 21 | Amancaes – Paseo de Aguas | 854 |
| | 23 | Mr. Ewitt U.S. Chargé – Mr. and Mrs. Brown recomded. by S. Lang | 855 |
| | 24 | Opening of Amancaes | 856 |
| | 29 | Ride out of Barbones gate – C. Pflucker in trouble with miners | 857 |
| July | 5 | Review in Amancaes – Adrian Ward | 858-859 |
| | 8 | Dinner at Bergmanns | 860 |
| | 8 | Family of Thos. Weelock – Domingo Poreas | 861 |
| | 11 | J. O. Finck – F. A. Ecks marriage | 862 |
| | 15 | Continuation of Pfluckers troubles | 864 |
| | 16 | Ball a[_] Codecidos – Visit from Mrs. Pred. Castilla | 865 |
| | 25 | Mrs. Corvalan's party at Amancaes | 866-867 |
| | 26 | Contraband transactions – Genl. A. G. la Fuente | 868 |
| | 27 | F. Barreda (869) – Dinner party in the palace – Conversation with J. Hayne | 869-871 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Aug. | 2 | Party given by F. Quiros in Juan Aliagas Chacra | 876 |
| | 3 | Visit of the saint San Francisco to the St. Domingo | 877 |
| | 6 | Political news regarding U.S. – Death of Pope Gregory 16th | 878 |
| | 7 | C. W. Schutt's object of visiting Lima | 879 |
| | 13 | Dispute between Hermann Reincke and Lembcke | 880 |
| | 15 | Whist party at John Bartons | 881 |
| | 16 | Continual dispute between Pflucker and the miners | 881-883 |
| | 18 | Seperation of Lembcke and Reincke | 883 |
| | 21 | Dinner at Lemoines | 884 |
| | 23 and 26 | Whist at Bartons – Departure of Pfluckers relations to Guayaquil | 885 |
| | 26 | Visit to Reincke in Chorillos – Visit to Hayne | 886 |
| | [_] | Visit to Theatre – Marriage of two of [...] | 88[_] |

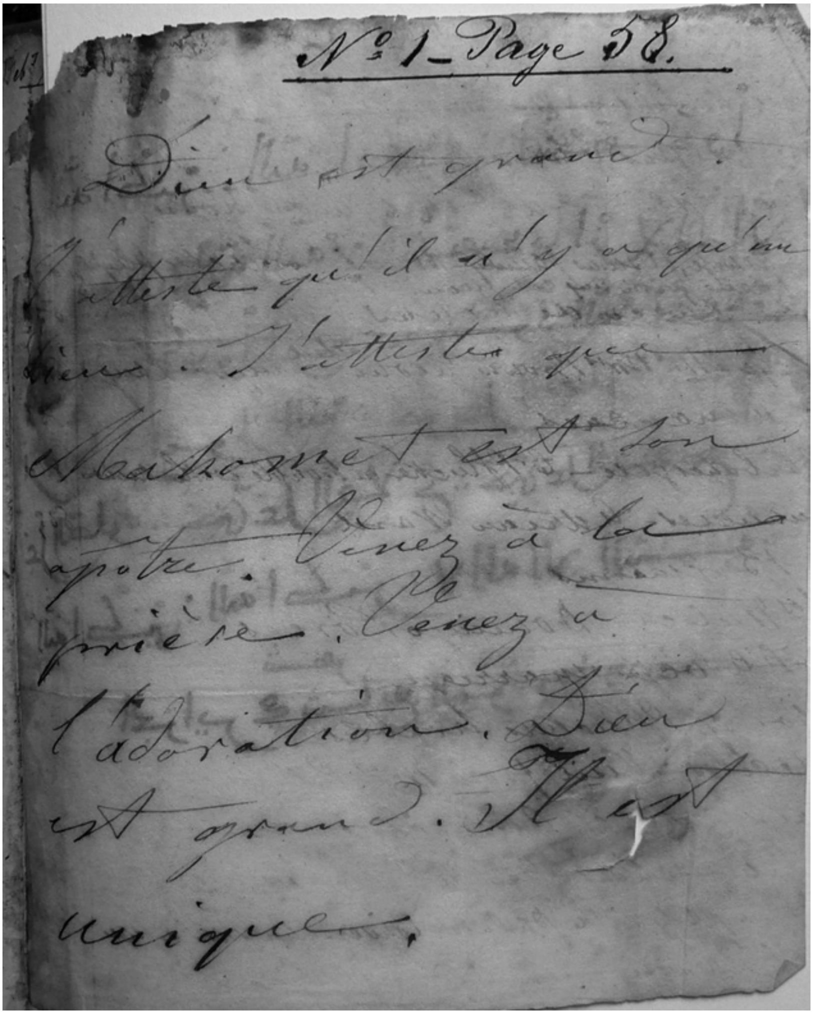

N° 1 – Page 58.

Dieu est grand.
J'atteste qu'il n'y a qu'un
Dieu. J'atteste que
Mahomet est son
apotre. Venez à la
prière. Venez a
l'adoration. Dieu
est grand. Il est
unique.

A-3-1. OA-3-1-1

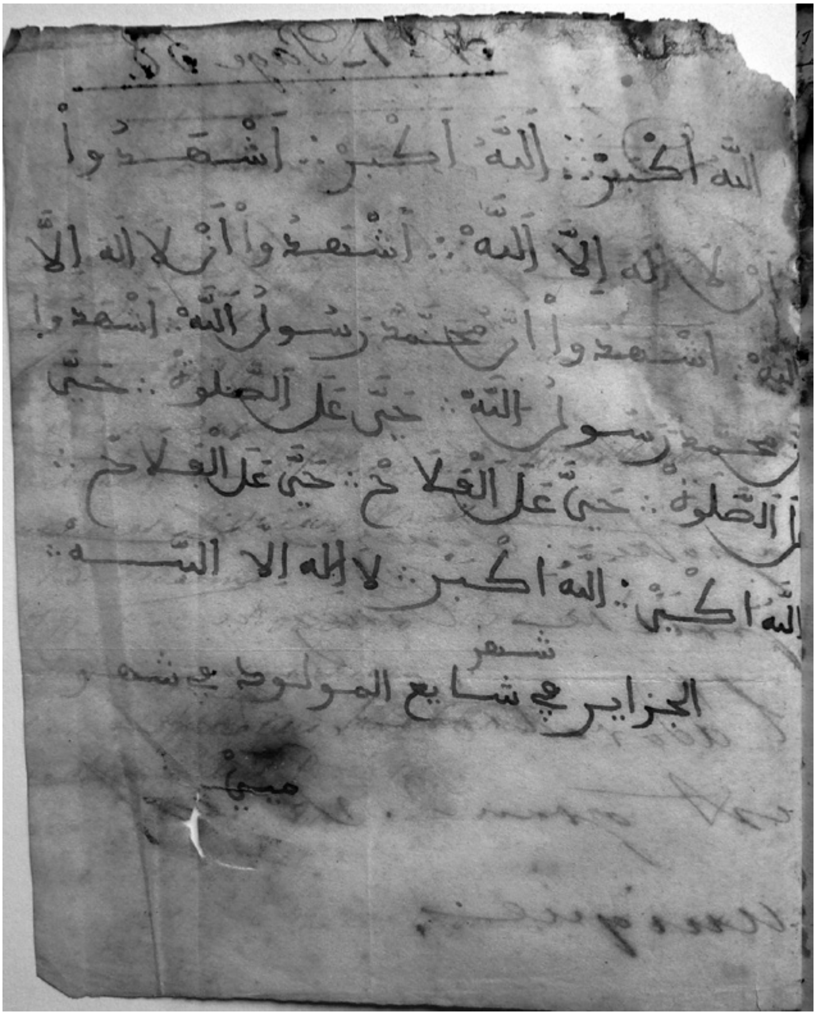

الله اكبر ∴ الله اكبر ∴ اشهدوا

ان لا اله الا الله ∴ اشهدوا ان لا اله الا

الله ∴ اشهدوا ان محمد رسول الله ∴ اشهدوا

محمد رسول الله ∴ حي على الصلوة ∴ حي

على الصلوة ∴ حي على الفلاح ∴ حي على الفلاح ∴

الله اكبر ∴ الله اكبر ∴ لا اله الا الله ∴

شهر

الجزاير في شايع المولود في شهر

A-3-2. OA-3-1-2

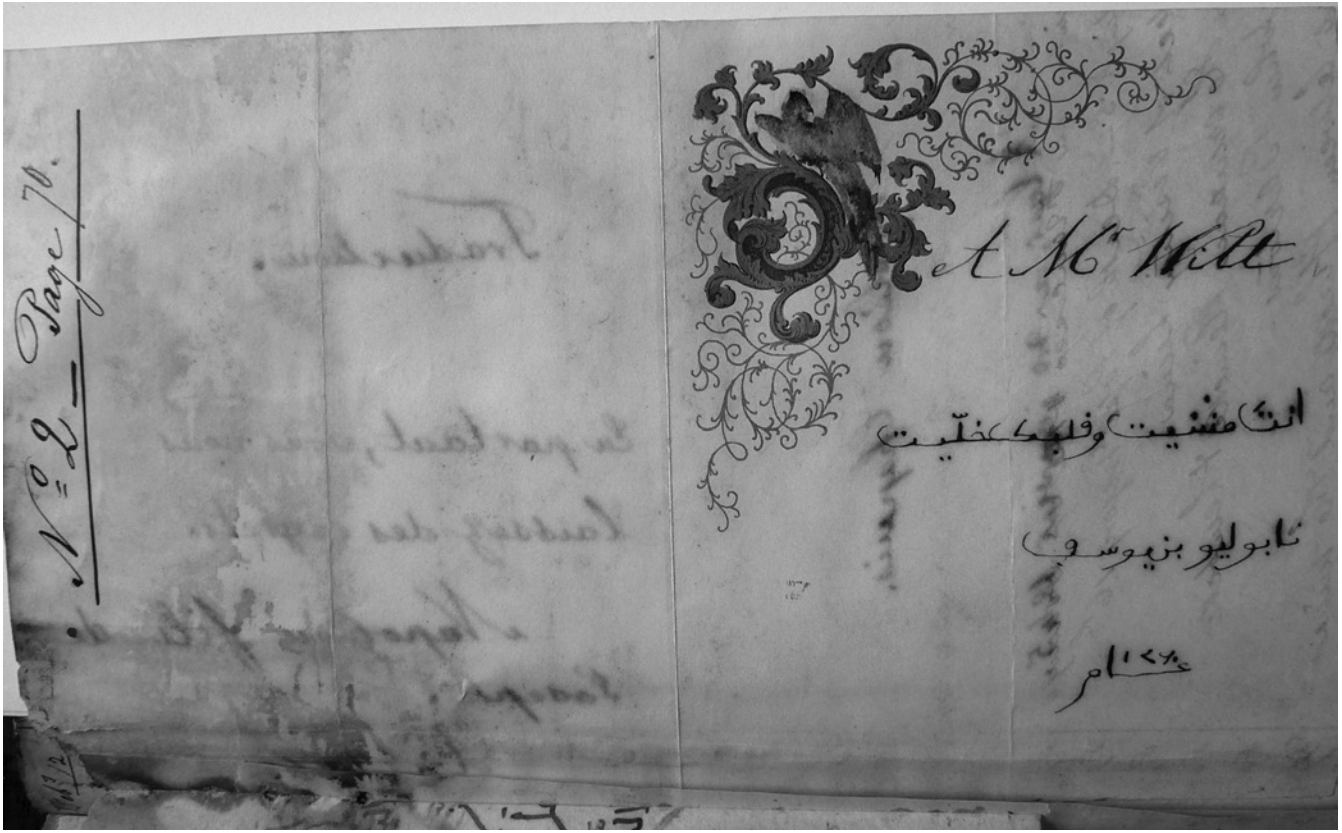

A Mr Witt

انت مشيت وقلبك خليت

نابوليو بن يوسف

عام ١٢٧٠

No 2 — Page 70.

A-3-3. OA-3-2-1

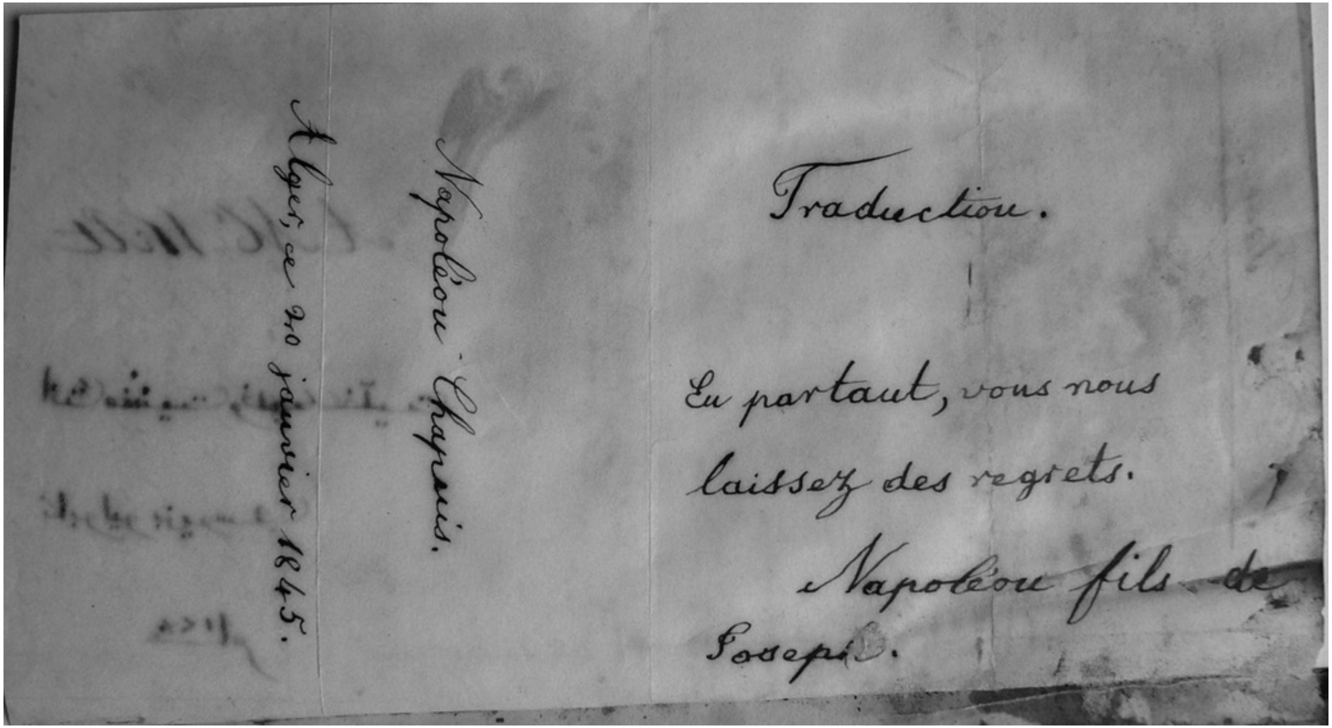

Traduction.

En partant, vous nous
laissez des regrets.
Napoléon fils de
Joseph.

Napoléon Chapuis.

Alger, ce 20 janvier 1845.

A-3-4. OA-3-2-2

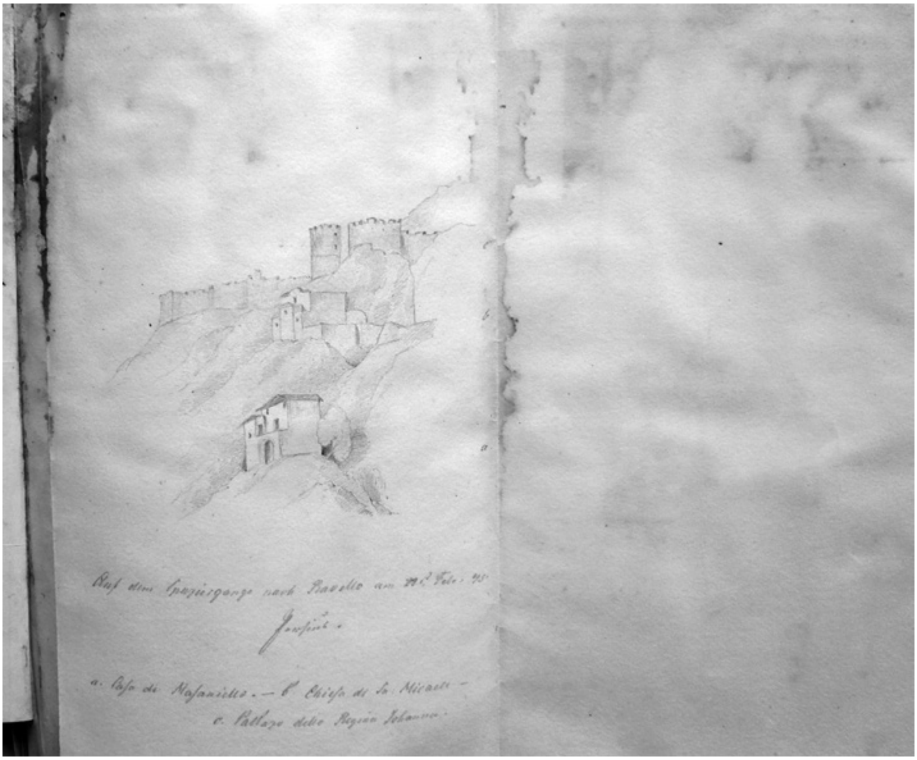

Auf dem Spaziergange nach Ravello am 20t Febr. 45

[illegible].

a. Casa di Masaniello. — b. Chiesa di S. Micaele —

c. Pallazo della Regina Johanna.

A-3-5. OA-3-3-1. N.er 3.

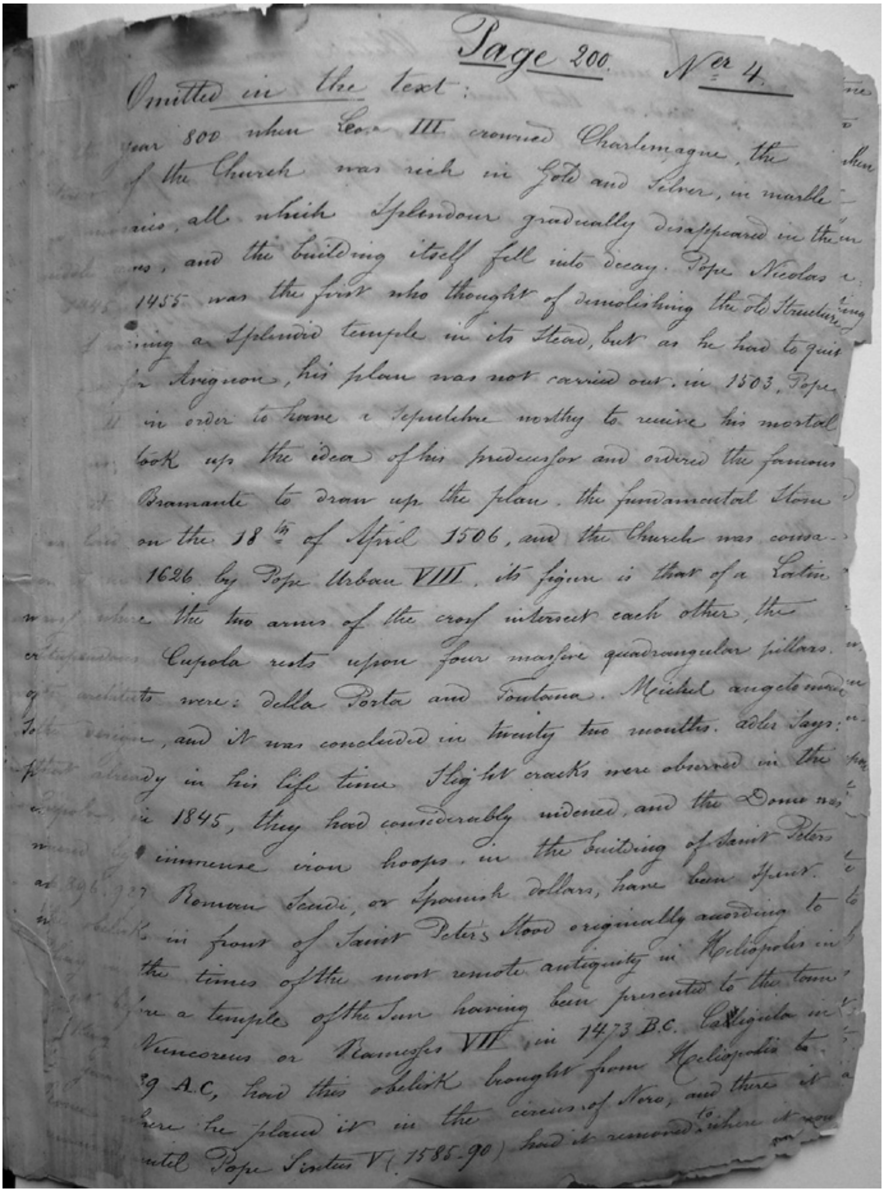

Page 200. Ner 4.

Omitted in the text:

year 800 when Leo III crowned Charlemagne, the
f the Church was rich in Gold and Silver, in marble
ries, all which Splendour gradually disappeared in the
ns, and the building itself fell into decay. Pope Nicolas
1455 was the first who thought of demolishing the old Structure
ing a Splendid temple in its Stead, but as he had to quit
for Avignon, his plan was not carried out. in 1503, Pope
in order to have a Sepulchre worthy to receive his mortal
took up the idea of his predecessor and ordered the famous
Bramante to draw up the plan. the fundamental Stone
on the 18th of April 1506, and the Church was consa-
1626 by Pope Urban VIII. its figure is that of a Latin
where the two arms of the cross intersect each other, the
Cupola rests upon four massive quadrangular pillars.
were: della Porta and Fontana. Michel angelo ma
, and it was concluded in twenty two months. adler Says:
already in his life time Slight cracks were observed in the
in 1845, they had considerably widened, and the Dome was
immense iron hoops. in the building of Saint Peters
Roman Scudi, or Spanish dollars, have been Spent.
k in front of Saint Peter's Stood originally according to
the times of the most remote antiquity in Heliopolis in
re a temple of the Sun having been presented to the town
Nuncoreus or Ramesses VII in 1473 B.C. Caligula in
39 A.C, had this obelisk brought from Heliopolis to
here he placed it in the circus of Nero, and there it
until Pope Sixtus V (1585-90) had it removed to where it now

A-3-6. OA-3-4-1

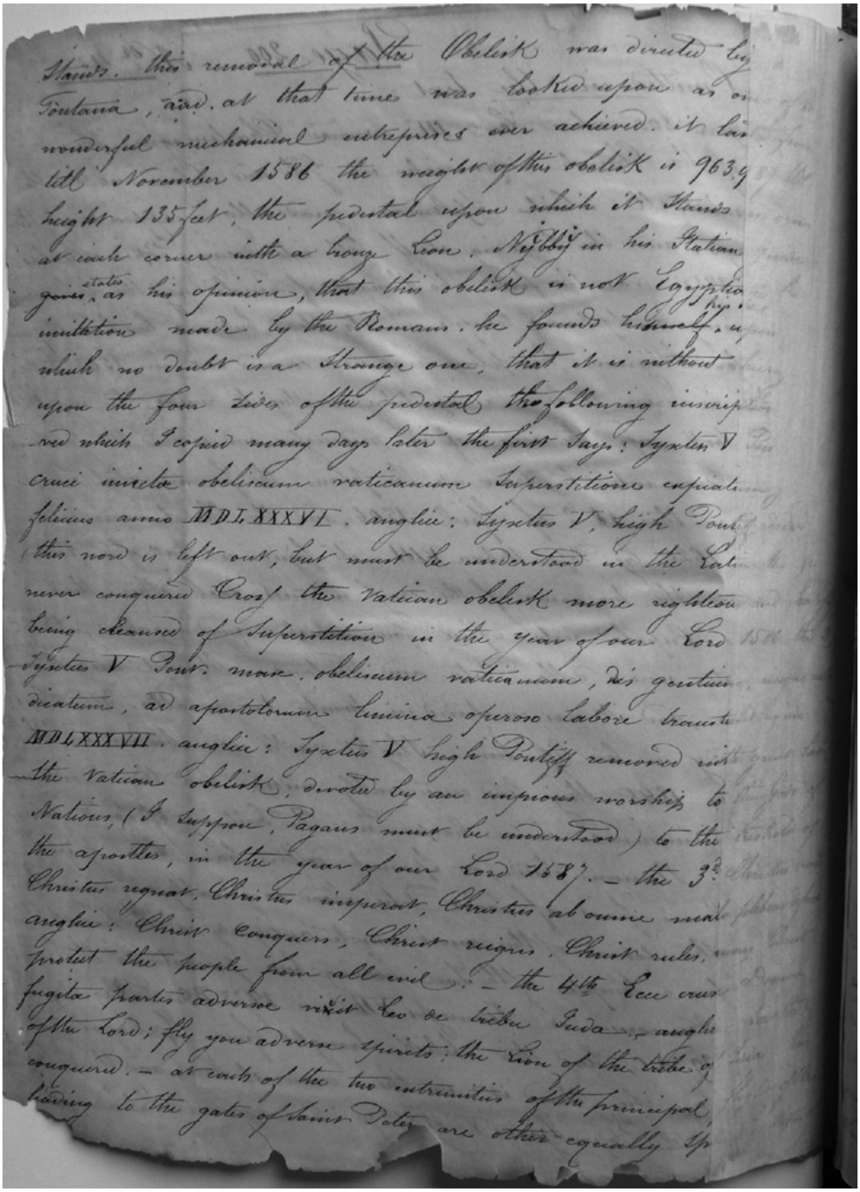

stands. this removal of the Obelisk was directed by
Fontana, and. at that time was looked upon as o
wonderful mechanical entreprises ever achieved. it las
till November 1586 the weight of this obelisk is 963,9
height 135 feet, the pedestal upon which it stands
at each corner with a bronze Lion. Nibby in his Italian
gives, states as his opinion, that this obelisk is not Egyptia
imitation made by the Romans. he founds hyp. himself. u
which no doubt is a strange one, that it is without
upon the four sides of the pedestal the following inscrip
-ved which I copied many days later the first says: Syxtus V
cruci invictæ obeliscum vaticanum superstitione expiat
felicius anno MDLXXXVI. anglice: Syxtus V, high Pont
(this word is left out, but must be understood in the Lat
never conquered Cross the Vatican obelisk more righteou
being cleansed of superstition in the year of our Lord
-Syxtus V Pont. max. obeliscum vaticanum, dis gentium
dicatum, ad apostolorum limina operoso labore transt
MDLXXXVII. anglice: Syxtus V high Pontiff removed wit
the Vatican obelisk, devoted by an impious worship to
Nations, (I suppose, Pagans must be understood) to the
the apostles, in the year of our Lord 1587. – the 3d
Christus regnat, Christus imperat, Christus ab omni mal
anglice: Christ conquers, Christ reigns, Christ rules,
protect the people from all evil. – the 4th Ecce crux
fugite partes adversæ vicit Leo de tribu Juda. – anglic
of the Lord; fly you adverse spirits; the Lion of the tribe of
conquered. – at each of the two extremities of the principal
leading to the gates of Saint Peter are other equally sp

A-3-7. OA-3-4-2

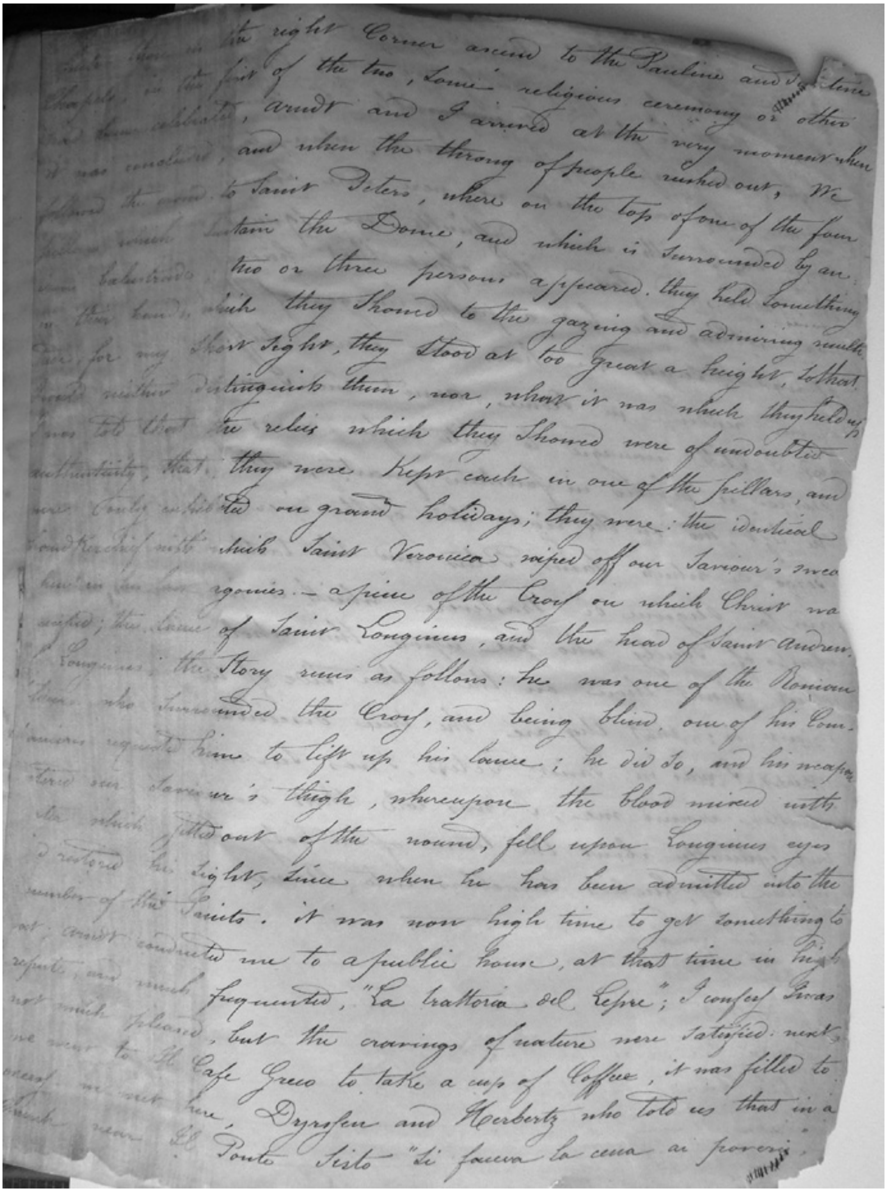

[illegible] them in the right Corner ascend to the Pauline and [illegible]tine Chapels, in the first of the two, some religious ceremony or other had been celebrated, Arndt and I arrived at the very moment when it was concluded, and when the throng of people rushed out, We followed the crowd to Saint Peters, where on the top of one of the four pillars which sustain the Dome, and which is surrounded by an [illegible] balustrade, two or three persons appeared. they held something in their hands, which they showed to the gazing and admiring multitude, for my short sight, they stood at too great a height, so that I could neither distinguish them, nor, what it was which they held up; I was told that the relics which they showed were of undoubted authenticity, that they were kept each in one of the pillars, and were only exhibited on grand holidays; they were: the identical Handkerchief with which Saint Veronica wiped off our Saviour's swea [illegible] in his last agonies. — a piece of the Cross on which Christ wa crucified; the lance of Saint Longinus, and the head of Saint Andrew. Of Longinus, the Story runs as follows: he was one of the Roman [illegible] who surrounded the Cross, and being blind, one of his Companions requested him to lift up his lance; he did so, and his weapon pierced our Saviour's thigh, whereupon the blood mixed with [illegible] which spilled out of the wound, fell upon Longinus eyes and restored his sight, since when he has been admitted into the number of the Saints. it was now high time to get something to eat. Arndt conducted me to a public house, at that time in high repute, and much frequented, "La trattoria del Lepre"; I confess I was not much pleased, but the cravings of nature were satisfied. next, we went to the Cafe Greco to take a cup of Coffee, it was filled to overflowing; we met here, Dyrssen and Herbertz who told us that in a Church near St. Ponte Sisto "si faceva la cena ai poveri".

A-3-8. OA-3-4-3

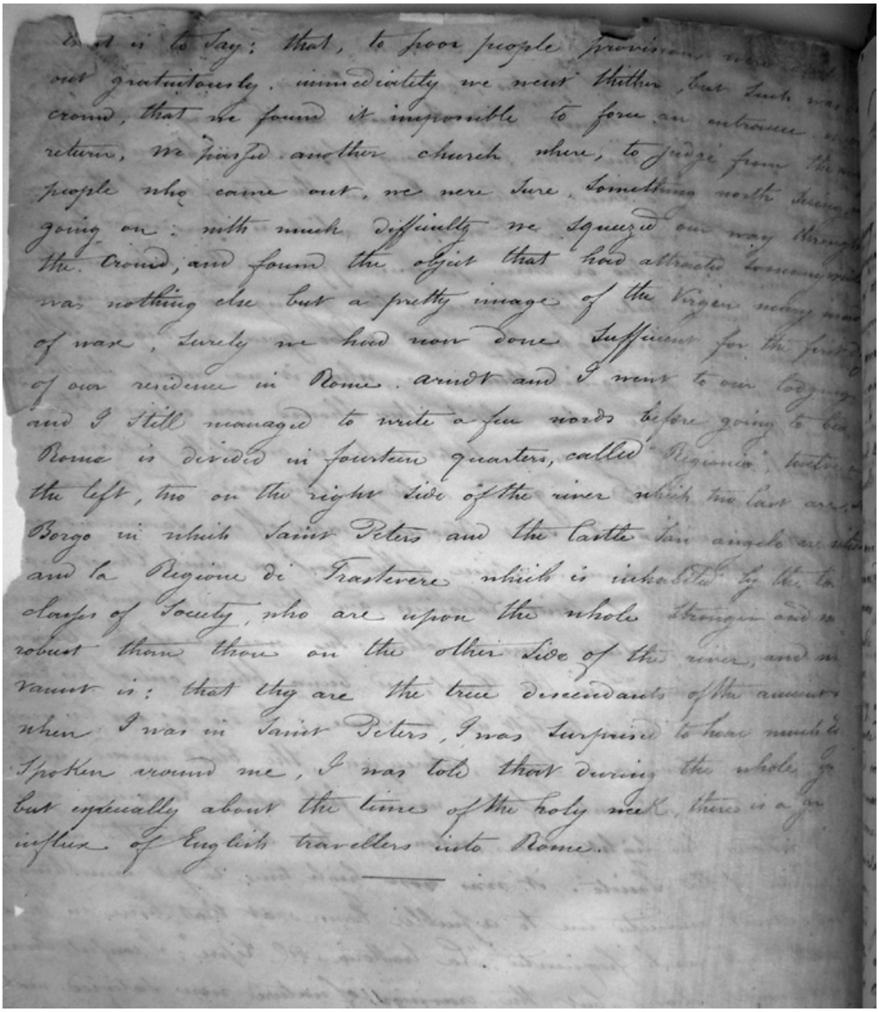

that is to say: that, to poor people provisions were
out gratuitously. immediately we went thither, but such wa
crowd, that we found it impossible to force an entrance
return, we passed another church where, to judge from the
people who came out, we were sure, something worth seeing
going on: with much difficulty we squeezed our way through
the crowd, and found the object that had attracted so many
was nothing else but a pretty image of the Virgen many
of war, surely we had now done sufficient for the first
of our residence in Rome. Arndt and I went to our lodging
and I still managed to write a few words before going to be
Rome is divided in fourteen quarters, called "Regioni", twelve
the left, two on the right side of the river which two last are
Borgo in which Saint Peters and the Castle San Angelo are situ
and la Regione di Trastevere which is inhabited by the lo
classes of Society, who are upon the whole stronger and m
robust than those on the other side of the river, and
vaunt is: that they are the true descendants of the ancient
when I was in Saint Peters, I was surprised to hear much
Spoken around me, I was told that during the whole
but especially about the time of the holy week, there is a g
influx of English travellers into Rome.

---

A-3-9. OA-3-4-4

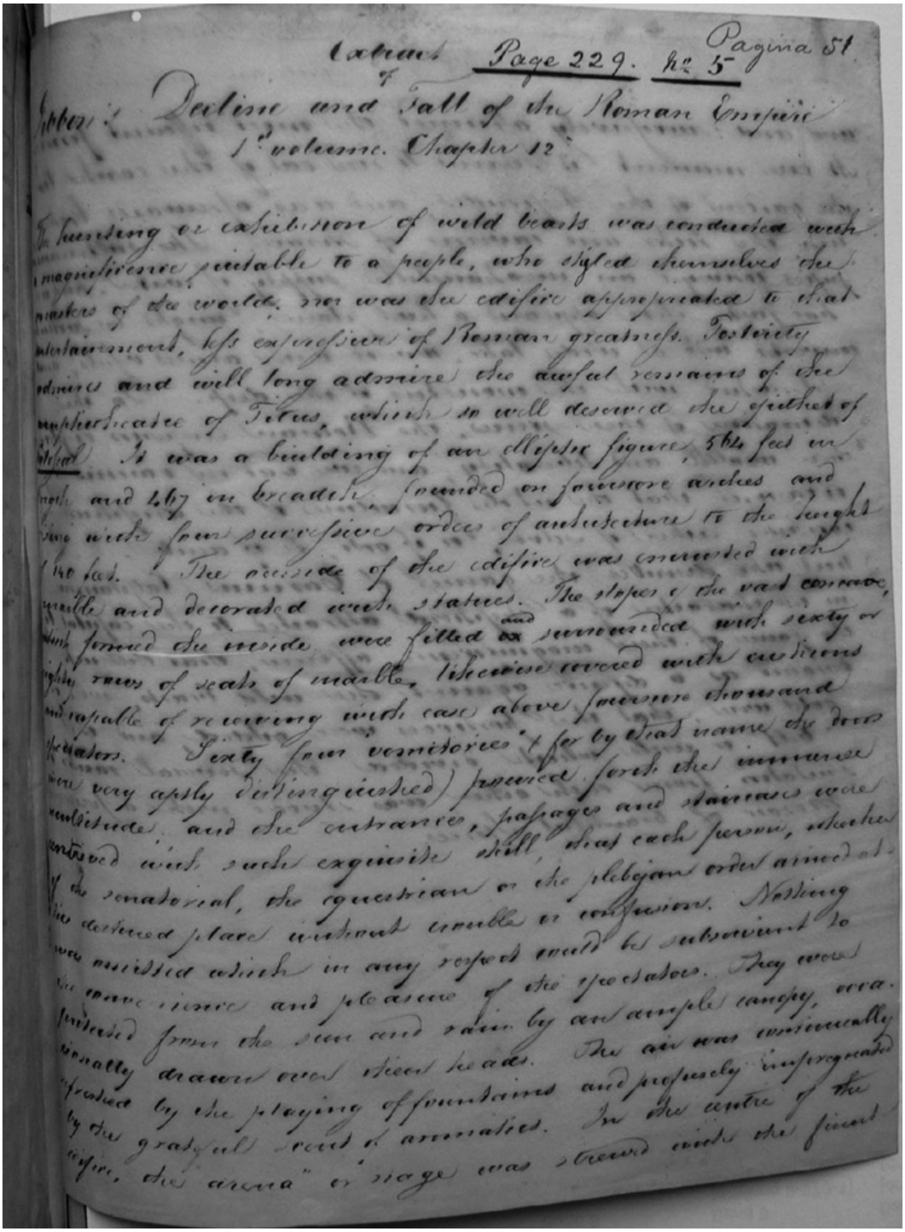

Extract Page 229. No 5 Pagina 51
of
Gibbon's Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire
1st volume. Chapter 12

Th hunting or exhibition of wild beasts was conducted with
a magnificence suitable to a people, who styled themselves the
masters of the world; nor was the edifice appropriated to that
ntertainment, less expressive of Roman greatness. Posterity
dmires and will long admire the awful remains of the
mphitheatre of Titus, which so well deserved the epithet of
olossal. It was a building of an elliptic figure, 564 feet in
ngth and 467 in breadth, founded on fourscore arches and
ising with four successive orders of architecture to the height
f 140 feet. The outside of the edifice was encrusted with
marble and decorated with statues. The slopes of the vast concave,
hich formed the inside were filled ~~or~~ and surrounded with sixty or
ighty rows of seats of marble, likewise covered with cushions
and capable of receiving with ease above fourscore thousand
pectators. Sixty four vomitories" (for by that name the doors
were very aptly distinguished) poured forth the immense
multitude, and the entrances, passages and staircases were
contrived with such exquisite skill, that each person, whether
of the senatorial, the equestrian or the plebeian order arrived at
his destined place without trouble or confusion. Nothing
was omitted which in any respect could be subservient to
the convenience and pleasure of the spectators. They were
protected from the sun and rain by an ample canopy, occa-
sionally drawn over their heads. The air was continually
refreshed by the playing of fountains and profusely impregnated
by the grateful scent of aromatics. In the centre of the
difice, the arena" or "stage was strewed with the finest

A-3-10. OA-3-5-1

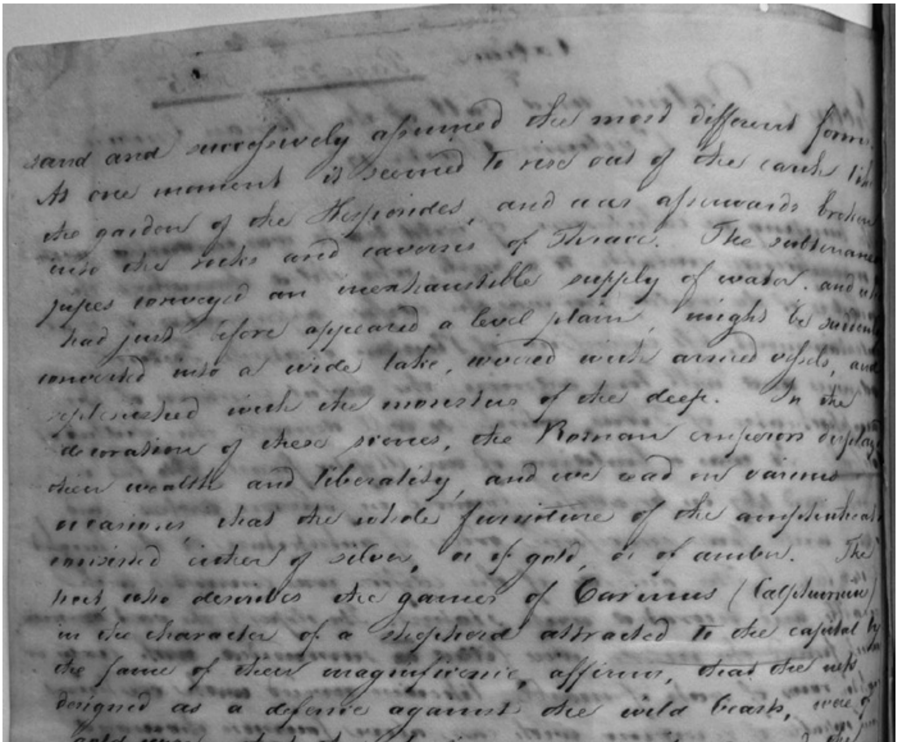

sand and successively assumed the most different form
At one moment it seemed to rise out of the earth lik
the garden of the Hesperides, and was afterwards broken
into the rocks and caverns of Thrace. The subterrane
pipes conveyed an inexhaustible supply of water. and w
had just before appeared a level plain, might be sudden
converted into a wide lake, covered with armed vessels, and
replenished with the monsters of the deep. In the
decoration of these scenes, the Roman emperors display
their wealth and liberality, and we read on various
occasions that the whole furniture of the amphitheat
consisted either of silver, or of gold, or of amber. The
poet, who describes the games of Carinus (Calpurnius)
in the character of a shepherd attracted to the capital by
the fame of their magnificence, affirms, that the nets
designed as a defence against the wild beasts, were of
gold wire; that the porticoes were gilded, and the
"belt" or circle which divided the several ranks of
spectators from each other was studded with a precio
Mosaic of beautiful Stones.

A-3-11. OA-3-5-2

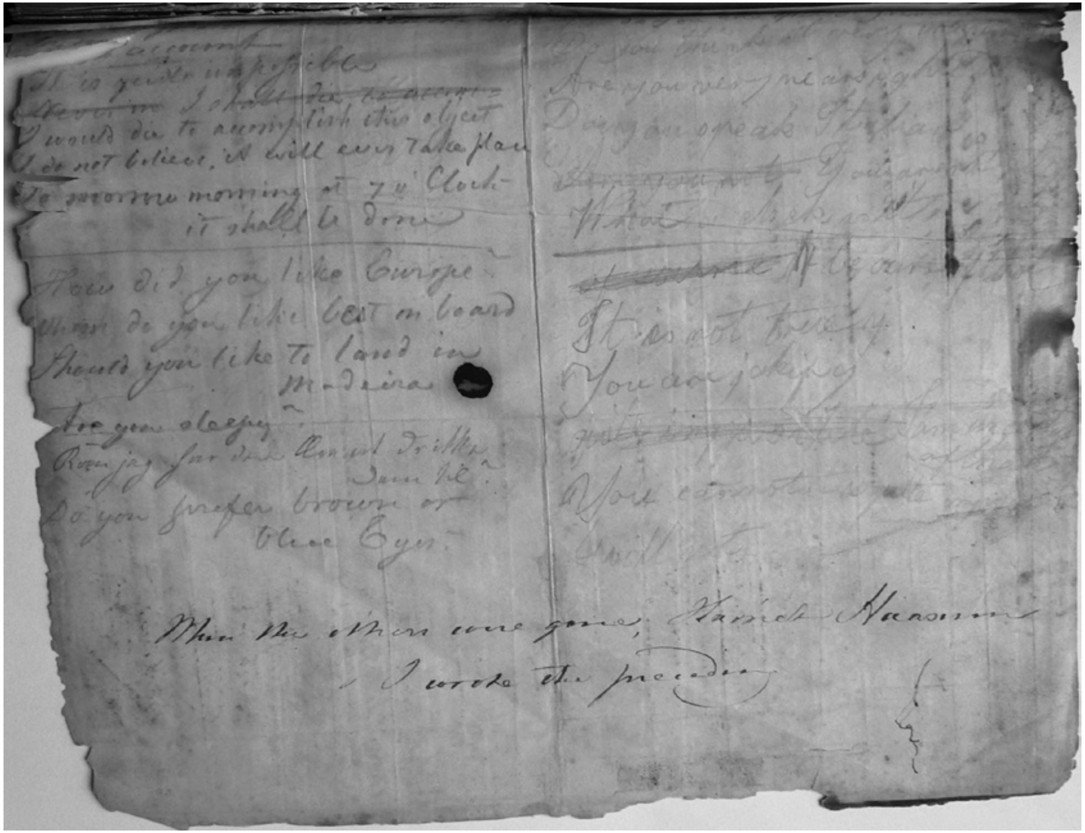

~~account~~
It is quite impossible
~~Never~~ I shall ~~die to accom-~~
I would die to accomplish this object
I do not believe, it will ever take place
To morrow morning at 7 o'Clock
it shall be done

How did you like Europe?
What do you like best on board
Should you like to land in
Madeira?

Are you sleepy?
Rön jag for den [illegible] drikke
[illegible]
Do you prefer brown or
blue Eyes?

Do you think it [illegible]
Are you very [illegible]
Do you speak Ital[illegible]
~~[illegible] you not~~ You are not
What [illegible]
~~[illegible]~~ It becomes [illegible]
It is not pretty
You are joking
~~[illegible]~~ [illegible]
You cannot write
I will not

When the others were gone, Harriet Hassum
I wrote the preceding

A-3-12. OA-3-26-1

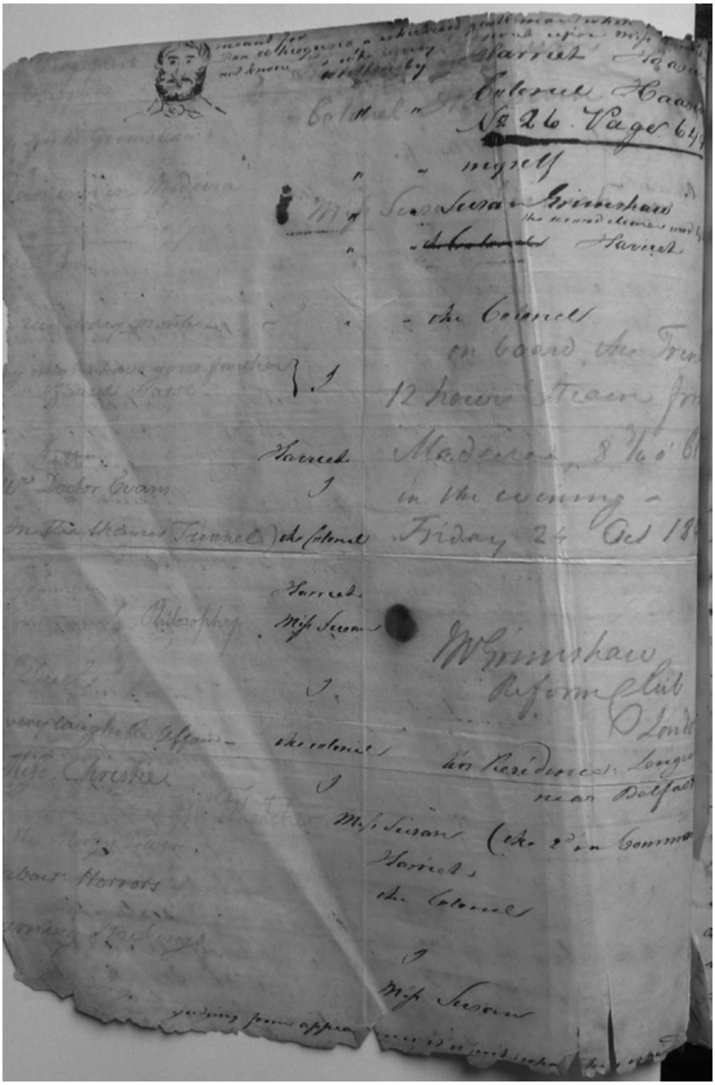

Colonel Haam
No 26. Page 64
myself
Miss Susan Grimshaw
~~the Colonel~~ Harriet
the Colonel
on board the Tren
12 hours Steam fr
Madeira, 8 ½ o'Cl
in the evening –
Friday 24 Oct 18

Harriet
the Colonel
Harriet
Miss Susan

Mr Grimshaw
Reform Club
London
his Residence: Longue
near Belfast

the colonel
Miss Susan (the 2d in Comma
Harriet,
the Colonel
Miss Susan

Madeira
Mr Doctor Evans
the Steamer Trennel
Philosophy
very laughable affair
Miss Christie
Horrors

A-3-13. OA-3-26-2

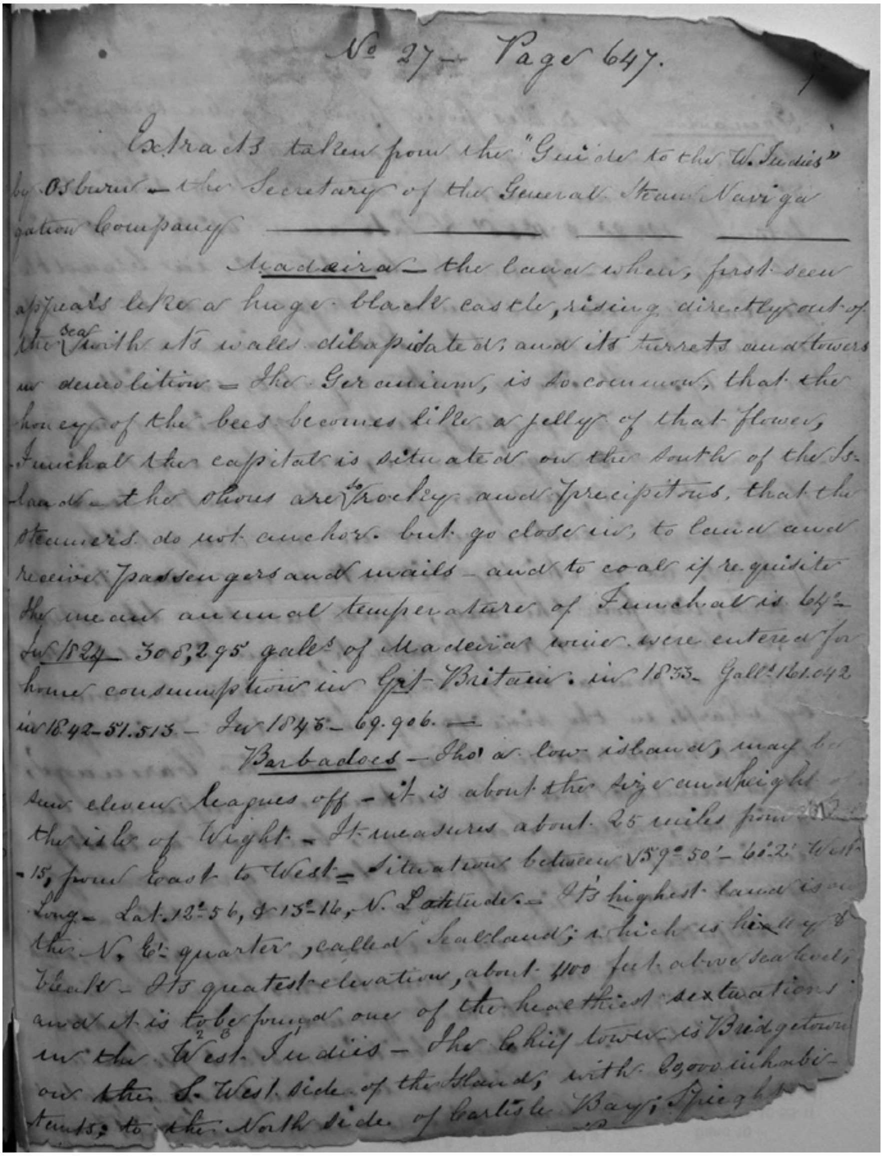

No 27 — Page 647. 1

Extracts taken from the "Guide to the W. Indies" by Osburn — the Secretary of the General Steam Navigation Company

Madeira — the land when, first seen appears like a huge black castle, rising directly out of the sea with its walls dilapidated, and its turrets and towers in demolition — The Geranium, is so common, that the honey of the bees becomes like a jelly of that flower, Funchal the capital is situated on the South of the Island — the shores are so rocky and precipitous, that the steamers do not anchor. but go close in, to land and receive passengers and mails — and to coal if requisite the mean annual temperature of Funchal is 64° — In 1824 — 308,295 galls of Madeira wine were entered for home consumption in Gt Britain. in 1833 — Galls 161.042 in 1842 — 51.513. — In 1848 — 69.906. —

Barbadoes — Tho' a low island, may be seen eleven leagues off — it is about the size and height of the isle of Wight — It measures about 25 miles from — 15, from East to West — Situation between 59° 50' — 60° 2' West Long — Lat. 12° 56, & 13° 16, N. Latitude — It's highest land is on the N, E. quarter, called Scotland; which is hilly & bleak — Its greatest elevation, about 1100 feet above sea level, and it is to be found one of the healthiest situations in the West Indies — The Chief town is Bridgetown on the S. West side of the Island, with 20,000 inhabitants; to the North side of Carlisle Bay; Speight

A-3-14. OA-3-27-1

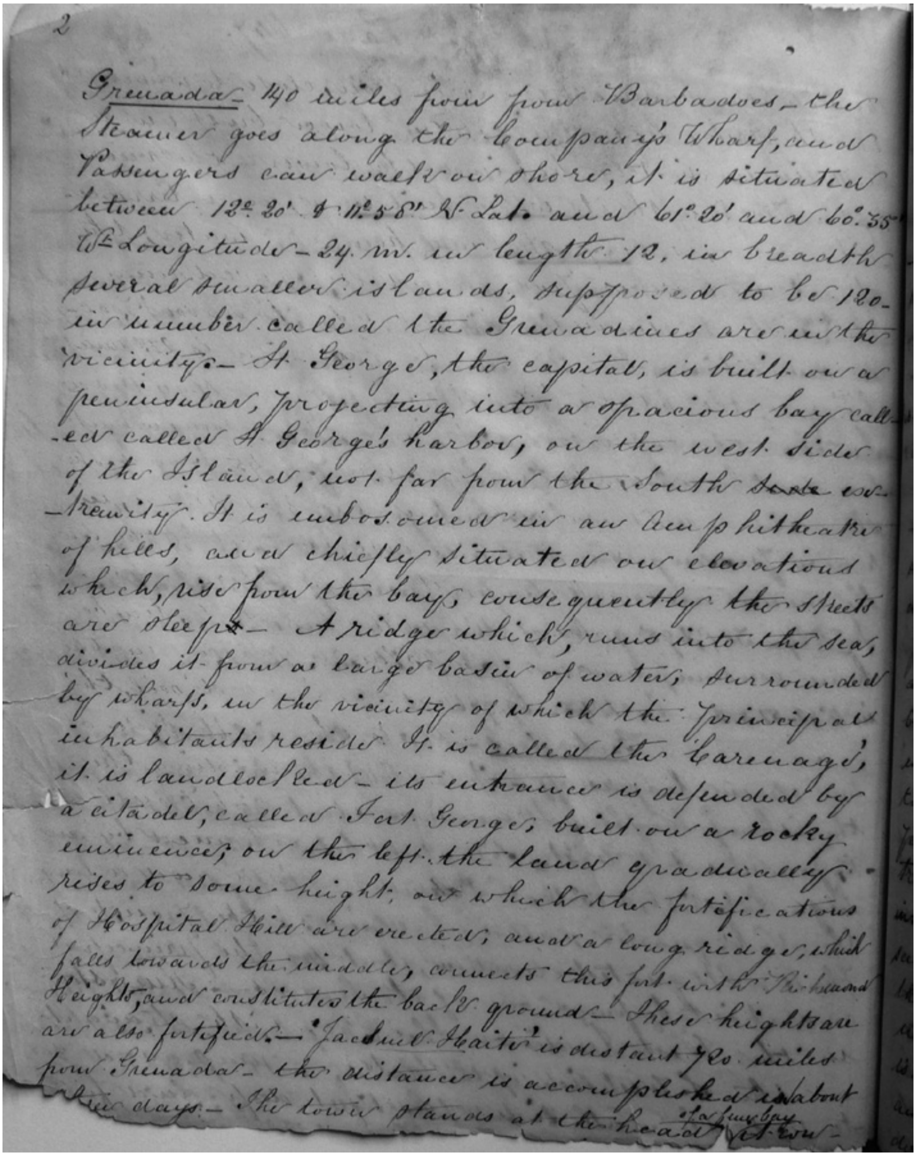

2

Grenada – 140 miles from from Barbadoes – the Steamer goes along the Company's Wharf, and Passengers can walk on shore, it is situated between 12°. 20' & 11°. 58' N Lat. and 61° 20' and 60°. 35' W. Longitude – 24. m. in length 12, in breadth several smaller islands, supposed to be 120 in number called the Grenadines are in the vicinity. – St George, the capital, is built on a peninsular, projecting into a spacious bay called called St George's harbor, on the west side of the Island, not far from the South ~~Seate~~ extremity. It is embosomed in an Amphitheatre of hills, and chiefly situated on elevations which, rise from the bay, consequently the streets are steep – A ridge which, runs into the sea, divides it from a large basin of water, surrounded by wharfs, in the vicinity of which the principal inhabitants reside It is called the 'Carenage', it is landlocked – its entrance is defended by a citadel, called Fort George, built on a rocky eminence; on the left the land gradually rises to some height, on which the fortifications of Hospital Hill are erected, and a long ridge, which falls towards the middle, connects this fort with Richmond Heights, and constitutes the back ground – These heights are also fortified. – 'Jacmel Haiti' is distant 720 miles from Grenada – the distance is accomplished in about two days. – The town stands at the head of a fine bay ~~at~~ con-

A-3-15. OA-3-27-2

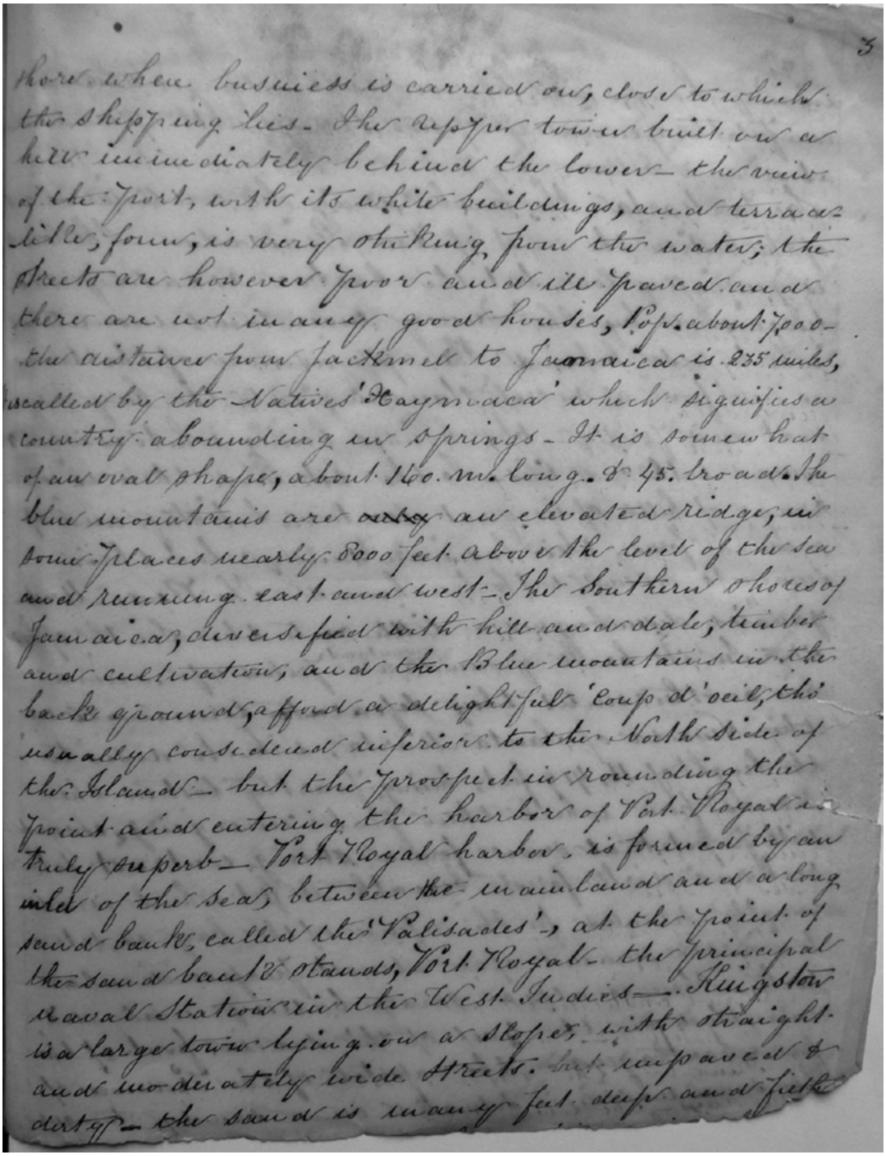

3

shore where business is carried on, close to which
the shipping lies. The upper town built on a
hill immediately behind the lower — the view
of the port, with its white buildings, and terraces
little, form, is very striking from the water; the
streets are however poor and ill paved and
there are not many good houses, Pop. about 7000 —
the distance from Jackmel to Jamaica is 235 miles,
is called by the Natives 'Haymaca' which signifies a
country abounding in springs — It is somewhat
of an oval shape, about 160. m. long. & 45. broad. The
blue mountains are an elevated ridge, in
some places nearly 8000 feet above the level of the sea
and running east and west — The Southern shores of
Jamaica, diversified with hill and dale, timber
and cultivation, and the Blue mountains in the
back ground, afford a delightful 'coup d'oeil,' tho'
usually considered inferior to the North side of
the Island — but the prospect in rounding the
point and entering the harbor of Port Royal is
truly superb — Port Royal harbor, is formed by an
inlet of the sea, between the mainland and a long
sand bank, called the 'Palisades', at the point of
the sand bank stands, Port Royal — the principal
naval Station in the West Indies — Kingston
is a large town lying on a slope, with straight
and moderately wide streets. but unpaved &
dirty — the sand is many feet deep and filth

A-3-16. OA-3-27-3

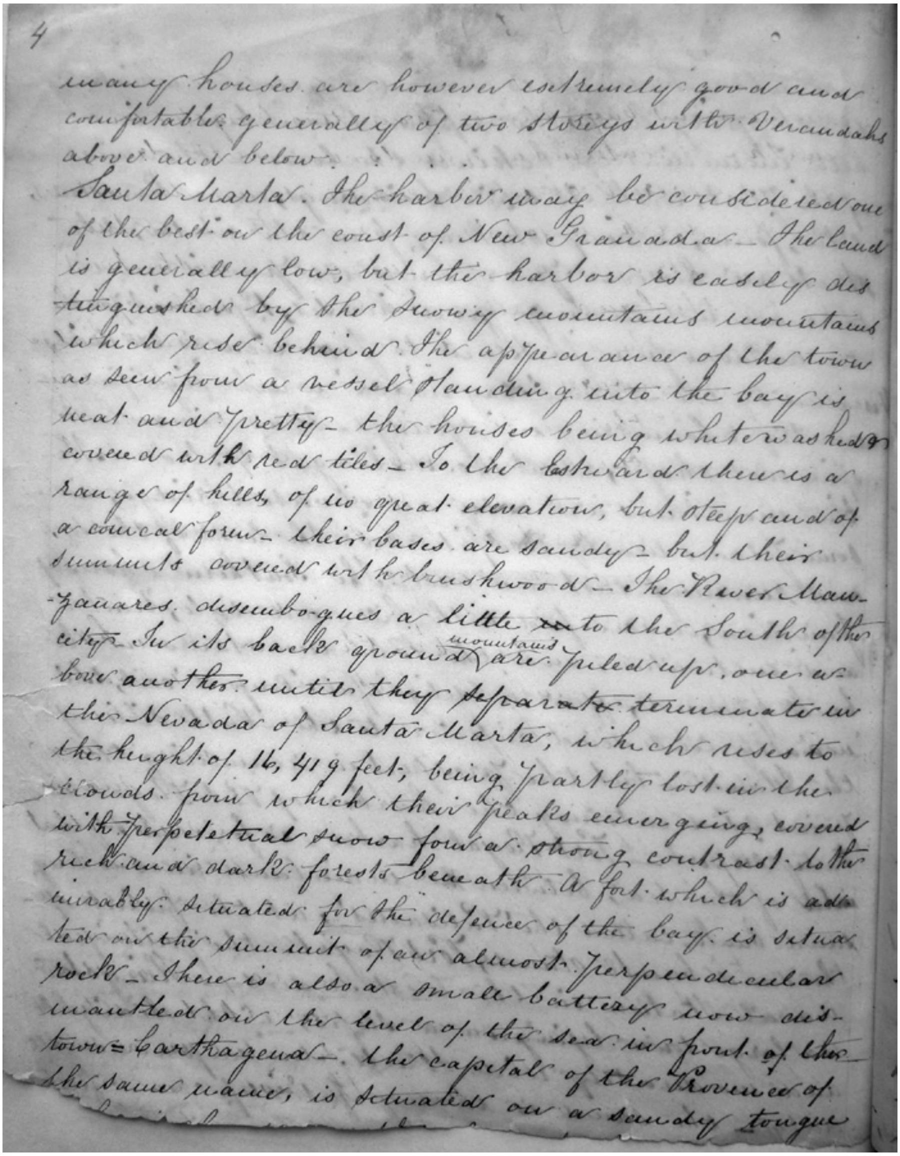

4

many houses are however extremely good and
comfortable generally of two storeys with Verandahs
above and below.
Santa Marta. The harbor may be considered one
of the best on the coast of New Granada – The land
is generally low, but the harbor is easily dis
-tinguished by the snowy mountains mountains
which rise behind. The appearance of the town
as seen from a vessel standing into the bay is
neat and pretty – the houses being whitewashed &
covered with red tiles – To the Eastward there is a
range of hills, of no great elevation, but steep and of
a conical form – their bases are sandy – but their
summits covered with brushwood – The River Man-
-zanares disembogues a little to the South of the
city – In its back ground mountains are piled up, one a-
bove another until they ~~separate~~ terminate in
the Nevada of Santa Marta, which rises to
the height of 16,419 feet, being partly lost in the
clouds from which their peaks emerging, covered
with perpetetual snow form a strong contrast to the
rich and dark forests beneath. A fort which is ad-
mirably situated for the defence of the bay is situa-
ted on the summit of an almost perpendicular
rock – There is also a small battery now dis-
mantled on the level of the sea in front of the
town = Carthagena –. the capital of the Province of
the same name, is situated on a sandy tongue

A-3-17. OA-3-27-4

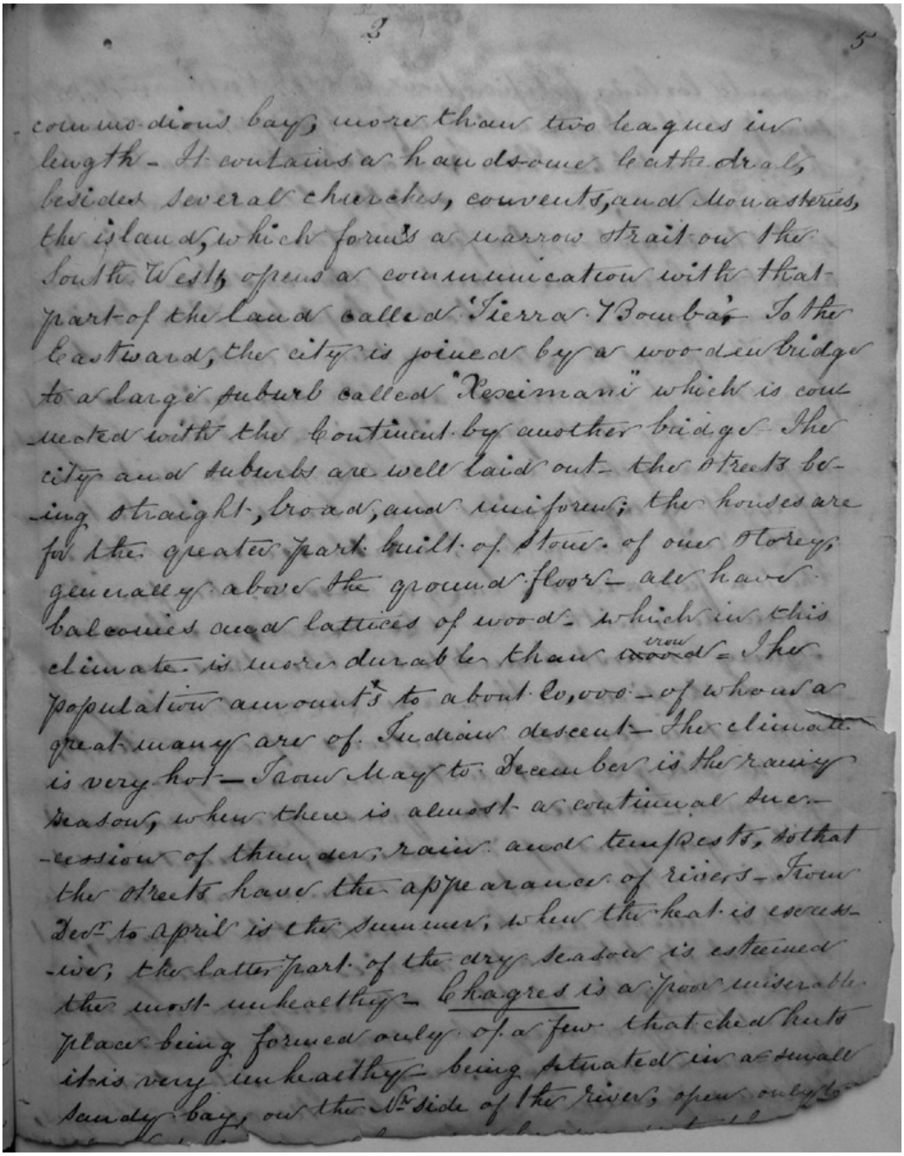

3

5

commodious bay, more than two leagues in length - It contains a handsome Cathedral, besides several churches, convents, and Monasteries, the island, which forms a narrow strait on the South West, opens a communication with that part of the land called 'Tierra Bomba' To the Eastward, the city is joined by a wooden bridge to a large suburb called "Xesimani" which is connected with the Continent by another bridge - The city and suburbs are well laid out - the streets being straight, broad, and uniform; the houses are for the greater part built of stone of one storey, generally above the ground floor - all have balconies and lattices of wood - which in this climate is more durable than ~~wood~~ iron = The population amounts to about 20,000 - of whom a great many are of Indian descent - The climate is very hot - From May to December is the rainy season, when there is almost a continual succession of thunder, rain and tempests, so that the streets have the appearance of rivers - From Decr to April is the Summer, when the heat is excessive; the latter part of the dry season is esteemed the most unhealthy - Chagres is a poor miserable place being formed only of a few thatched huts it is very unhealthy - being situated in a small sandy bay, on the Nr side of the river, open only to

A-3-18. OA-3-27-5

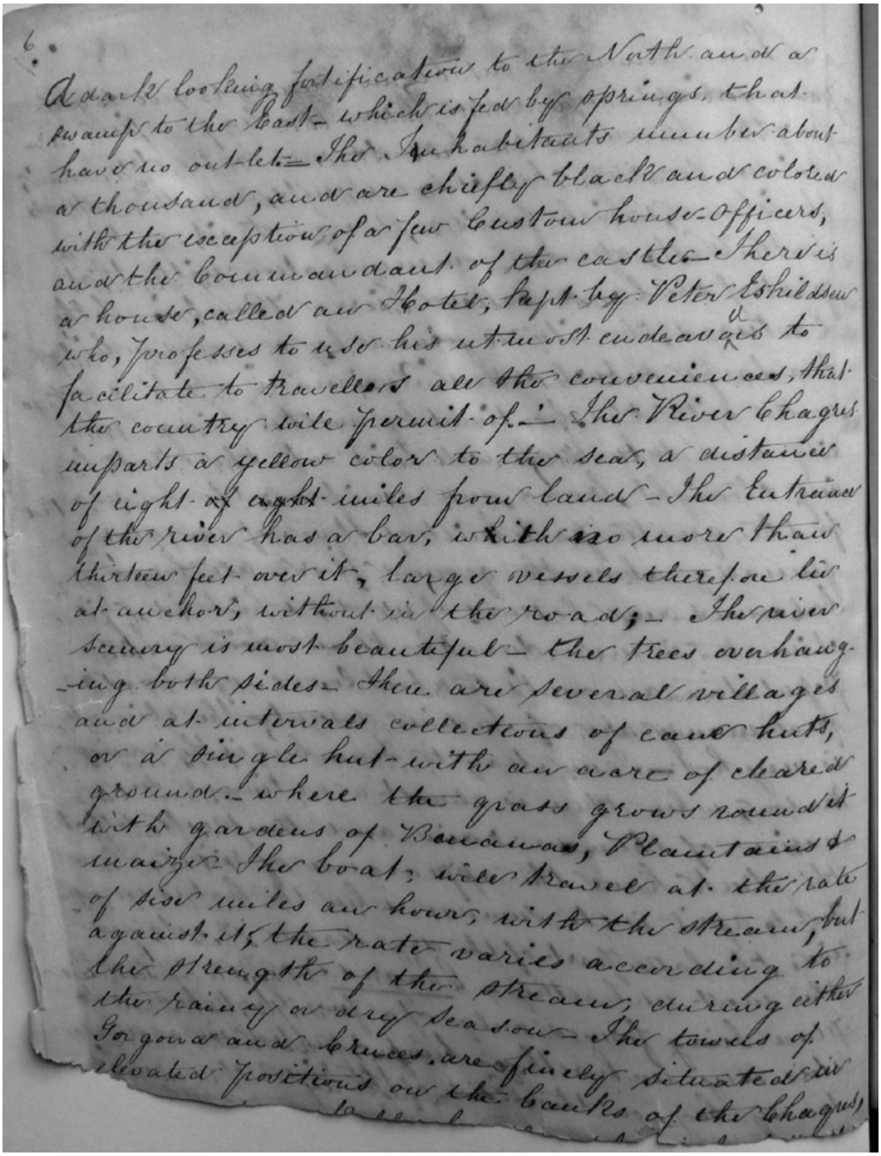

6.
a dark looking fortification to the North and a
swamp to the East – which is fed by springs, that
have no out-let. – The Inhabitants number about
a thousand, and are chiefly black and colored
with the exception of a few Custom house-Officers,
and the Commandant of the castle – There is
a house, called an Hotel, kept by Peter Eshildsen
who, professes to use his utmost endeavours to
facilitate to travellers all the conveniences, that
the country will permit of. – The River Chagres
imparts a yellow color to the sea, a distance
of eight ~~of eight~~ miles from land – The Entrance
of the river has a bar, whith no more than
thirteen feet over it, large vessels therefore lie
at anchor, without in the road; – The river
scenery is most beautiful – the trees overhanging
both sides – There are several villages
and at intervals collections of cane huts,
or a single hut – with an acre of cleared
ground. – where the grass grows round it
with gardens of Bananas, Plantains &
maize – The boats will travel at the rate
of six miles an hour, with the stream, but
against it, the rate varies according to
the strength of the stream, during either
the rainy or dry season – The towns of
Gorgona and Cruces, are finely situated in
elevated positions on the banks of the Chagres,

A-3-19. OA-3-27-6

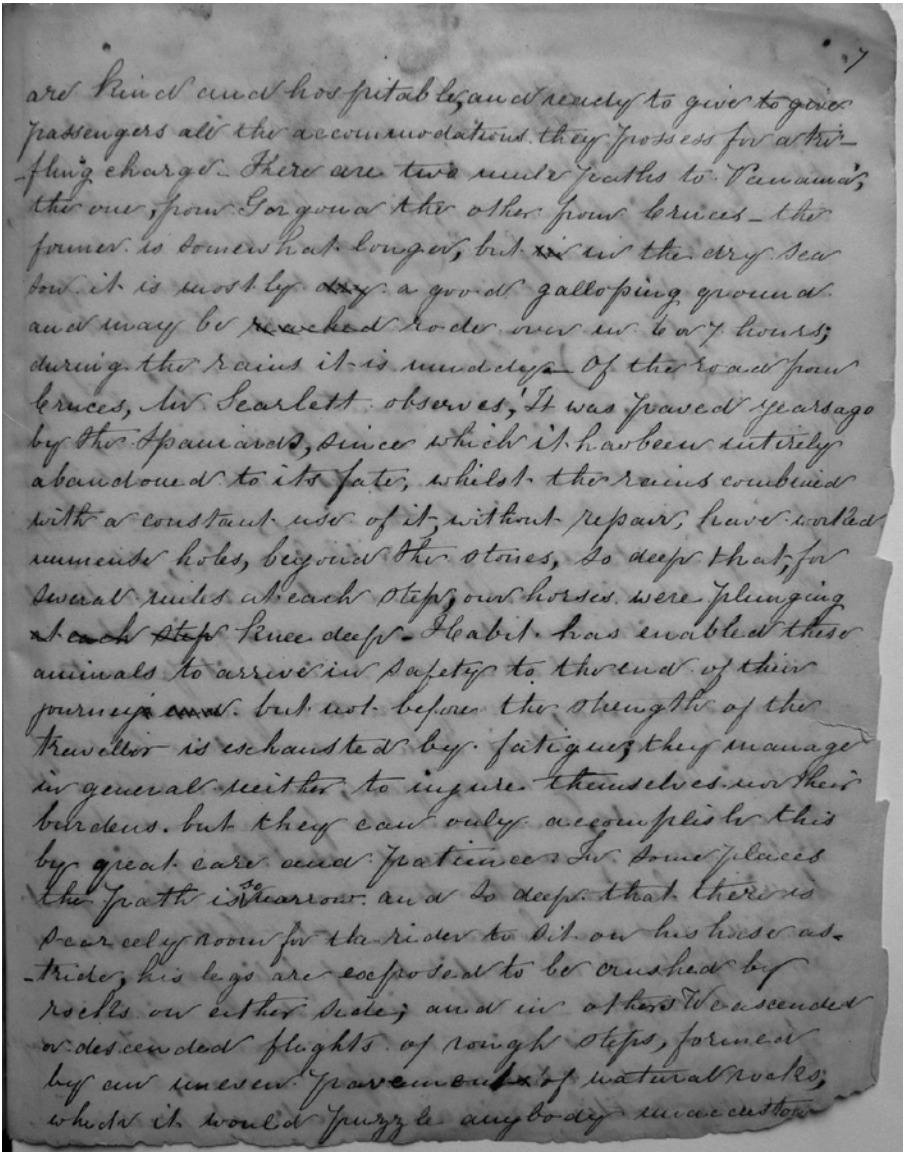

are kind and hospitable, and ready to give ~~to give~~ passengers all the accommodations they possess for a trifling charge. There are two mule paths to Panama; the one, from Gorgona the other from Cruces – the former is somewhat longer, but ~~xx~~ in the dry season it is mostly ~~dry~~ a good galloping ground and may be ~~reached~~ rode over in 6 or 7 hours; during the rains it is muddy – Of the road from Cruces, Mr. Scarlett observes, 'It was paved years ago by the Spaniards, since which it has been entirely abandoned to its fate, whilst the rains combined with a constant use of it, without repair, have worked immense holes, beyond the stones, so deep that, for several miles at each step, our horses were plunging ~~at each step~~ knee deep – Habit has enabled these animals to arrive in safety to the end of their journey ~~[illegible]~~. but not before the strength of the traveller is exhausted by fatigue; they manage in general neither to injure themselves nor their burdens. but they can only accomplish this by great care and patience. In some places the path is so narrow and so deep that there is scarcely room for the rider to sit on his horse astride, his legs are exposed to be crushed by rocks on either side; and in others we ascended or descended flights of rough steps, formed by an uneven pavement ~~x~~ of natural rocks, which it would puzzle anybody unaccustom

A-3-20. OA-3-27-7

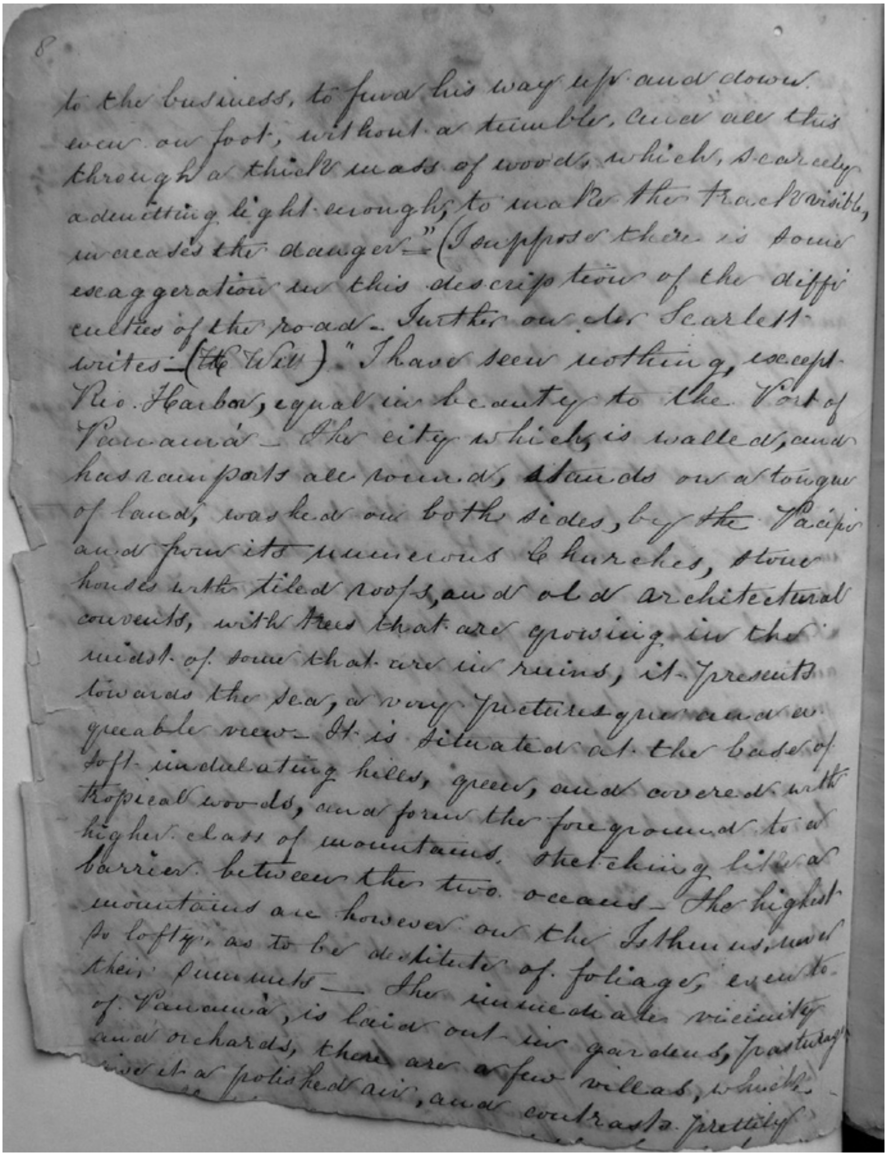

8

to the business, to find his way up and down even on foot, without a tumble, and all this through a thick mass of woods, which, scarcely admitting light enough, to make the track visible, increases the danger."– (I suppose there is some exaggeration in this description of the difficulties of the road– Further on Mr Scarlett writes:– (H. Witt) "I have seen nothing, except Rio Harbor, equal in beauty to the Port of Panamá– The city which is walled, and has ramparts all round, stands on a tongue of land, washed on both sides, by the Pacific and from its numerous Churches, stone houses with tiled roofs, and old architectural convents, with trees that are growing in the midst of some that are in ruins, it presents towards the sea, a very picturesque and agreeable view– It is situated at the base of soft undulating hills, green, and covered with tropical woods, and form the foreground to a higher class of mountains, stretching like a barrier between the two oceans– The highest mountains are however on the Isthmus, never so lofty, as to be destitute of foliage, even to their summits– The immediate vicinity of Panamá, is laid out in gardens, pastures and orchards, there are a few villas, which ive it a polished air, and contrasts prettily

A-3-21. OA-3-27-8

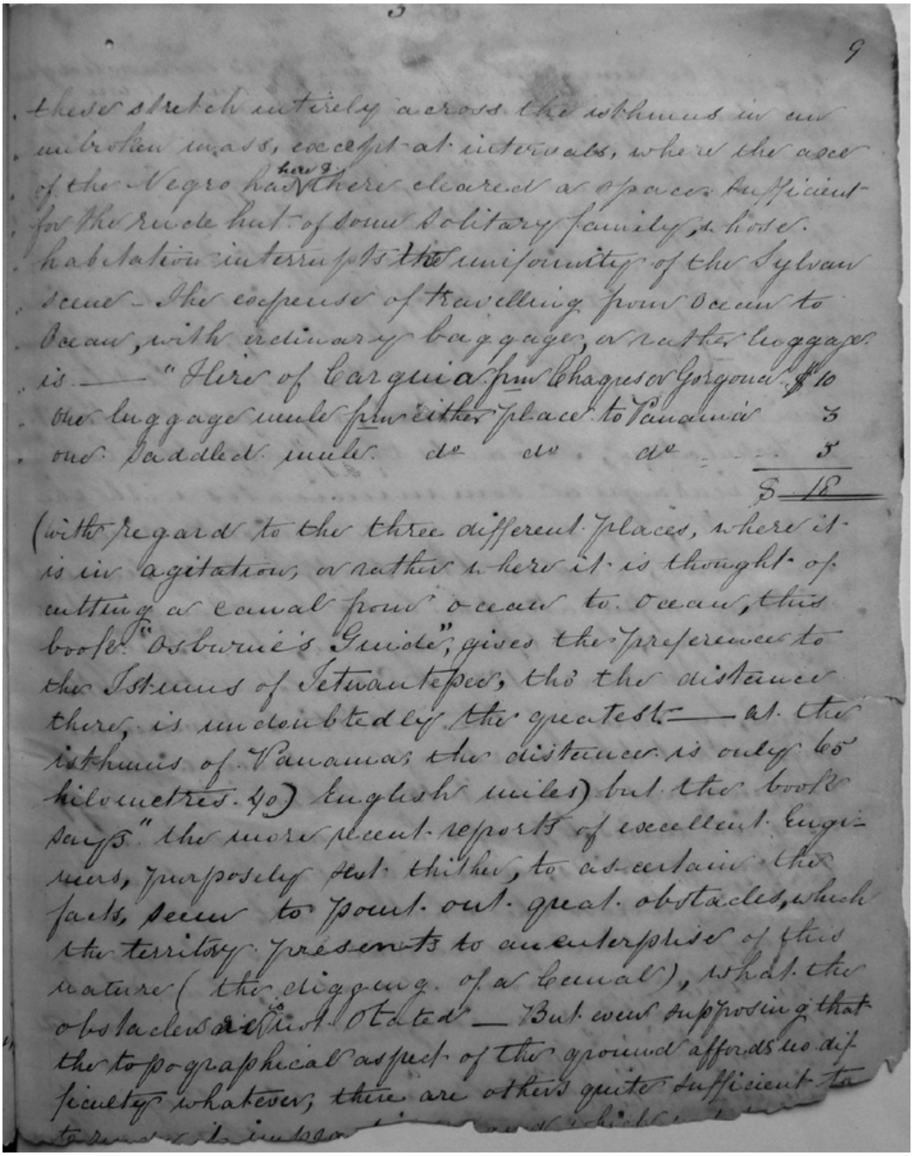

3

9

these stretch entirely across the isthmus in an unbroken mass, except at intervals, where the axe of the Negro have there cleared a space sufficient for the rude hut of some solitary family, whose habitation interrupts the uniformity of the Sylvan scene – The expense of travelling from Ocean to Ocean, with ordinary baggage, or rather luggage is ——

| | |
|---|---|
| "Hire of Carguia from Chagres or Gorgona | $10 |
| one luggage mule from either place to Panama | 3 |
| one Saddled mule do do do | 5 |
| | $ 18 |

(with regard to the three different places, where it is in agitation, or rather where it is thought of cutting a Canal from ocean to Ocean, this book "Osburne's Guide", gives the preference to the Istmus of Tehuantepec, tho the distance there, is undoubtedly the greatest — at the isthmus of Panama, the distance is only 65 kilometres. 40) English miles) but the book says " the more recent reports of excellent engineers, purposely sent thither, to ascertain the facts, seem to point out great obstacles, which the territory presents to an enterprise of this nature (the digging of a Canal), what the obstacles are not stated — But even supposing that the topographical aspect of the ground affords no difficulty whatever, there are others quite sufficient to [illegible]

A-3-22. OA-3-27-9

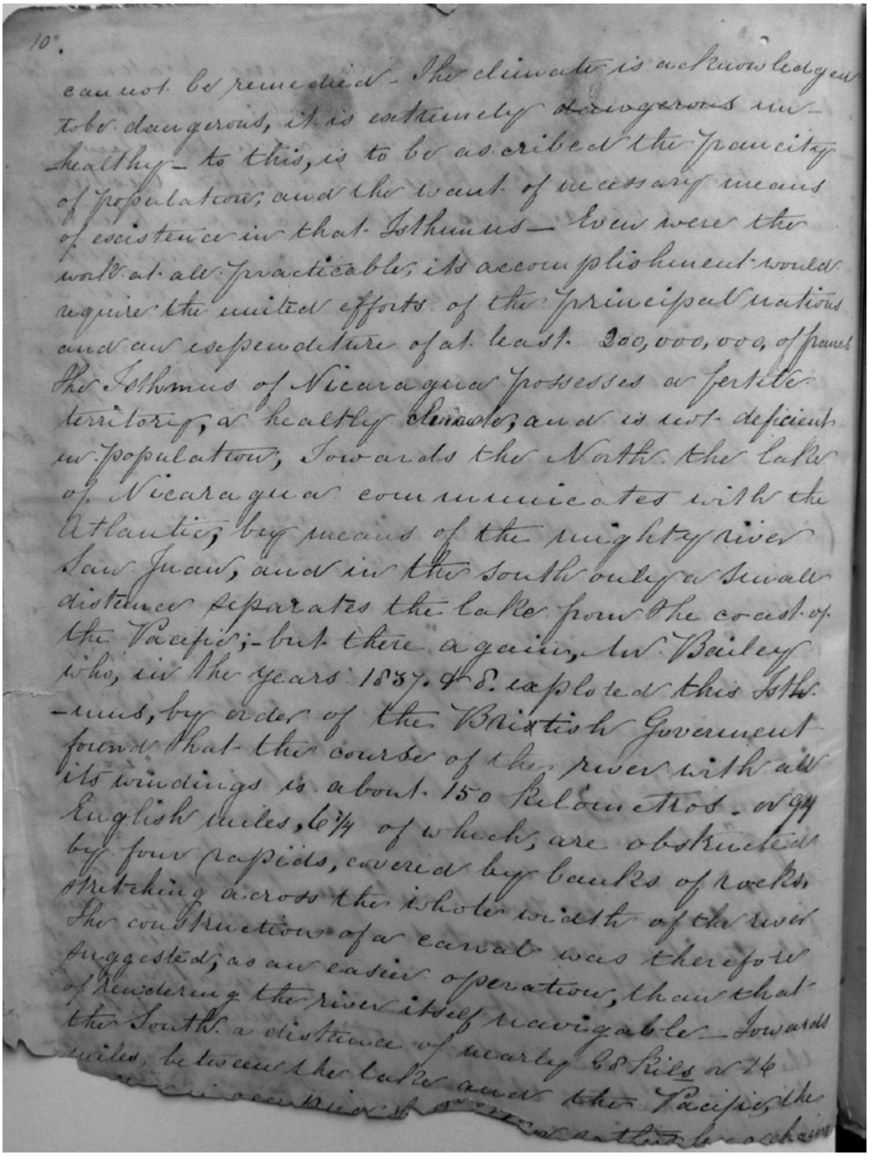

10.

cannot be remedied – The climate is acknowledged to be dangerous, it is extremely dangerous unhealthy – to this, is to be ascribed the paucity of population, and the want of necessary means of existence in that Isthmus – Even were the work at all practicable, its accomplishment would require the united efforts of the principal nations and an expenditure of at least 200,000,000, of francs The Isthmus of Nicaragua possesses a fertile territory, a healthy climate, and is not deficient in population, Towards the North the lake of Nicaragua communicates with the Atlantic, by means of the mighty river San Juan, and in the south only a small distance separates the lake from the coast of the Pacific; – but there again, Mr Bailey who, in the years 1837 & 8. explored this Isthmus, by order of the British Government found that the course of the river with all its windings is about 150 Kilometros – or 94 English miles, 6¼ of which, are obstructed by four rapids, covered by banks of rocks, stretching across the whole width of the river The construction of a canal was therefore suggested, as an easier operation, than that of rendering the river itself navigable – Towards the South a distance of nearly 68 Kils or 14 miles, between the lake and the Pacific, the [illegible]

A-3-23. OA-3-27-10

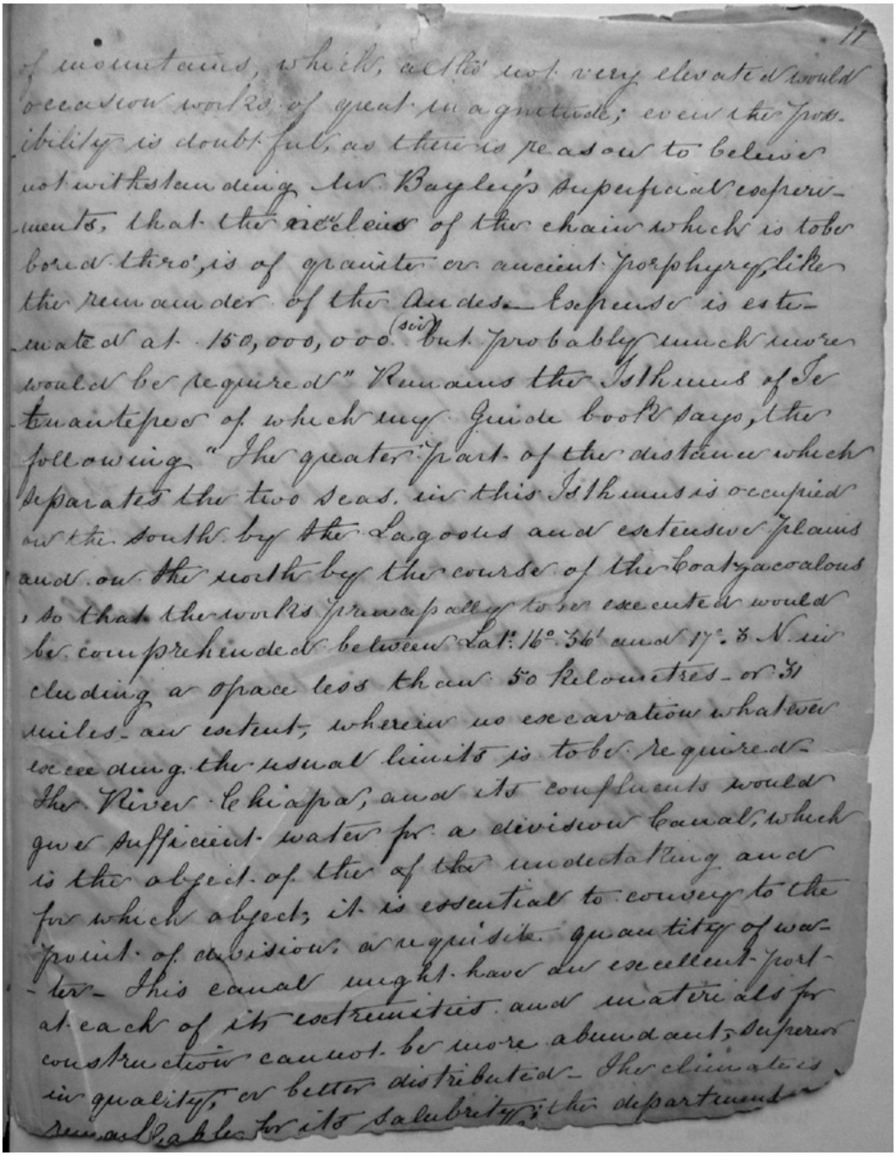

of mountains, which, altho' not very elevated would
occasion works of great magnitude; even the possibility
is doubtful, as there is reason to believe
notwithstanding Mr. Bayley's superficial experiments,
that the nucleus of the chain which is tobe
bored thro', is of granite or ancient porphyry, like
the remainder of the Andes— Expense is estimated
at 150,000,000 (sic) but probably much more
would be required" Remains the Isthmus of Tehuantepec
of which my Guide book says, the
following "The greater part of the distance which
separates the two seas, in this Isthmus is occupied
on the south by the Lagoons and extensive plains
and on the north by the course of the Coatzacoalous
, so that the works principally to be executed would
be comprehended between Lat: 16° 36' and 17°. 8 N. including
a space less than 50 kilometres— or 31
miles— an extent; wherein no excavation whatever
exceeding the usual limits is tobe required—
The River Chiapa, and its confluents would
give sufficient water for a division Canal, which
is the object of the of the undertaking and
for which object, it is essential to convey to the
point of division, a requisite quantity of water—
This canal might have an excellent port
at each of its extremities and materials for
construction cannot be more abundant, superior
in quality, or better distributed— The climate is
remarkable for its salubrity; the department

A-3-24. OA-3-27-11

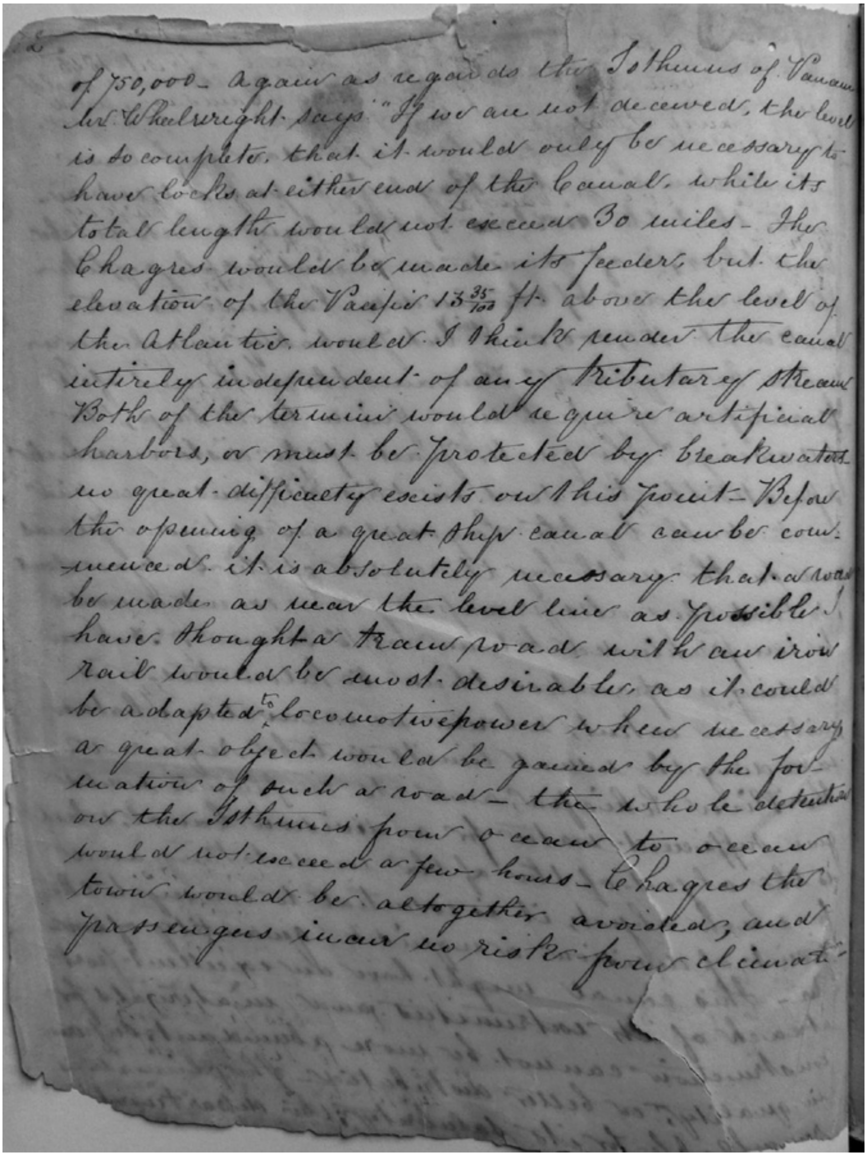

2

of 750,000 – again as regards the Isthmus of Panam
Mr. Wheelwright says "If we are not deceived, the level
is so complete, that it would only be necessary to
have locks at either end of the Canal, while its
total length would not exceed 30 miles – The
Chagres would be made its feeder, but the
elevation of the Pacific 13 35/100 ft. above the level of
the Atlantic, would I think render the canal
intirely independent of any tributary stream
Both of the termini would require artificial
harbors, or must be protected by breakwaters
no great difficulty exists on this point – Before
the opening of a great ship canal can be commenced
it is absolutely necessary that a road
be made as near the level line as possible. I
have thought a tram road with an iron
rail would be most desirable, as it could
be adapted to locomotive power when necessary
a great object would be gained by the formation
of such a road – the whole detention
on the Isthmus from ocean to ocean
would not exceed a few hours – Chagres the
town would be altogether avoided, and
passengers incur no risk from climate –

A-3-25. OA-3-27-12

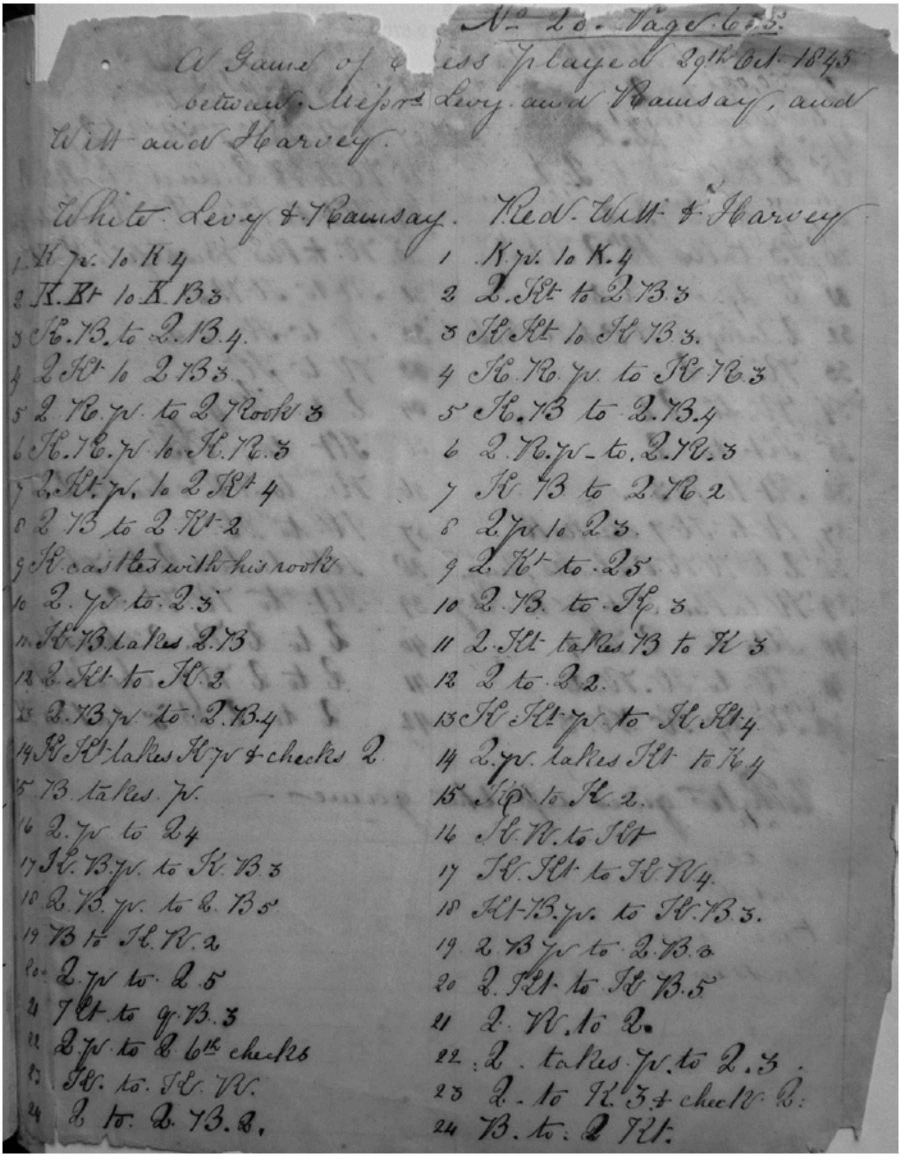

No. 20. Page 653.

A Game of Chess played 29th Oct. 1845 between Messrs. Levy and Ramsay, and Witt and Harvey.

| White. Levy & Ramsay. | Red. Witt & Harvey |
|---|---|
| 1 K p. to K 4 | 1 K p. to K. 4 |
| 2 K. Kt to K. B. 3 | 2 Q. Kt to Q B. 3 |
| 3 K. B. to Q. B. 4. | 3 K Kt to K B 3. |
| 4 Q Kt to Q B 3. | 4 K R. p. to K R. 3 |
| 5 Q R. p. to Q Rook 3 | 5 K. B to Q. B. 4 |
| 6 K. R. p. to K. R. 3 | 6 Q. R. p. to Q. R. 3 |
| 7 Q. Kt. p. to Q Kt 4 | 7 K B to Q R 2 |
| 8 Q B to Q Kt 2 | 8 Q p. to Q 3. |
| 9 K. castles with his rook | 9 Q Kt to Q 5 |
| 10 Q. p. to Q. 3 | 10 Q. B. to K. 3 |
| 11 K B takes Q. B | 11 Q. Kt takes B to K 3 |
| 12 Q. Kt to K. 2 | 12 Q to Q 2. |
| 13 Q. B p. to Q. B. 4 | 13 K Kt p. to K Kt 4 |
| 14 K Kt takes K p & checks Q. | 14 Q. p. takes Kt to K 4 |
| 15 B. takes p. | 15 Kg to K. 2. |
| 16 Q. p. to Q 4 | 16 K. R. to Kt |
| 17 K. B. p. to K. B. 3 | 17 K. Kt to K. R. 4. |
| 18 Q. B. p. to Q. B. 5 | 18 Kt B. p. to K. B. 3. |
| 19 B to K. R. 2 | 19 Q. B p. to Q. B. 3 |
| 20 Q. p to Q. 5 | 20 Q. Kt to K. B. 5 |
| 21 Kt. to Q. B. 3 | 21 Q. R. to Q. |
| 22 Q p. to Q 6th checks | 22 Q. takes p. to Q. 3. |
| 23 K. to K. R. | 23 Q. to K. 3 & check Q. |
| 24 Q to Q. B. 2. | 24 B. to Q Kt. |

A-3-26. OA-3-20-1

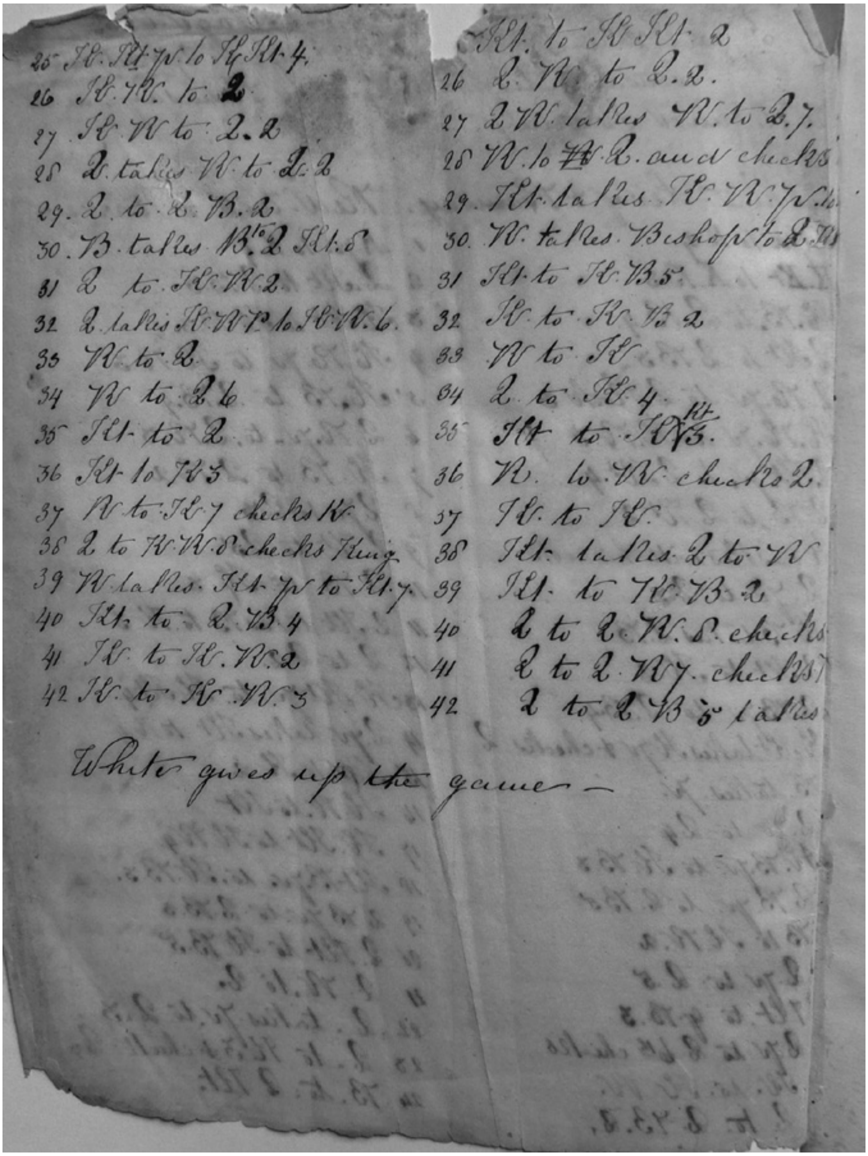

25 K. Kt. p. to K. Kt. 4.
26 K. R. to Q
27 K. R to Q. 2
28 Q. takes R. to Q. 2
29. Q. to Q. B. 2
30. B. takes B. to Q Kt. 5
31 Q to K. R. 2
32 Q. takes K. R. P. to K. R. 6.
33 R. to Q.
34 R to Q. 6
35 Kt. to Q.
36 Kt. to K. 3
37 R to K. 7 checks K.
38 Q to K. R. 8 checks King
39 R. takes Kt. p. to Kt. 7.
40 Kt. to Q. B. 4
41 K. to K. R. 2
42 K. to K. R. 3

White gives up the game —

Kt. to K. Kt. 2
26 Q. R. to Q. 2.
27 Q. R. takes R. to Q. 7.
28 R. to ~~Kt.~~ Q. and checks
29. Kt. takes K. R. p. to
30. R. takes Bishop to Q.
31 Kt. to K. B. 5
32 K. to K. B. 2
33 R. to K.
34 Q. to K. 4.
35 Kt. to K. Kt. 3.
36 R. to R. checks Q.
37 K. to K.
38 Kt. takes Q. to R.
39 Kt. to K. B. 2
40 Q to Q. R. 8. checks
41 Q to Q. R. 7. checks
42 Q to Q. B. 5. takes

A-3-27. OA-3-20-2

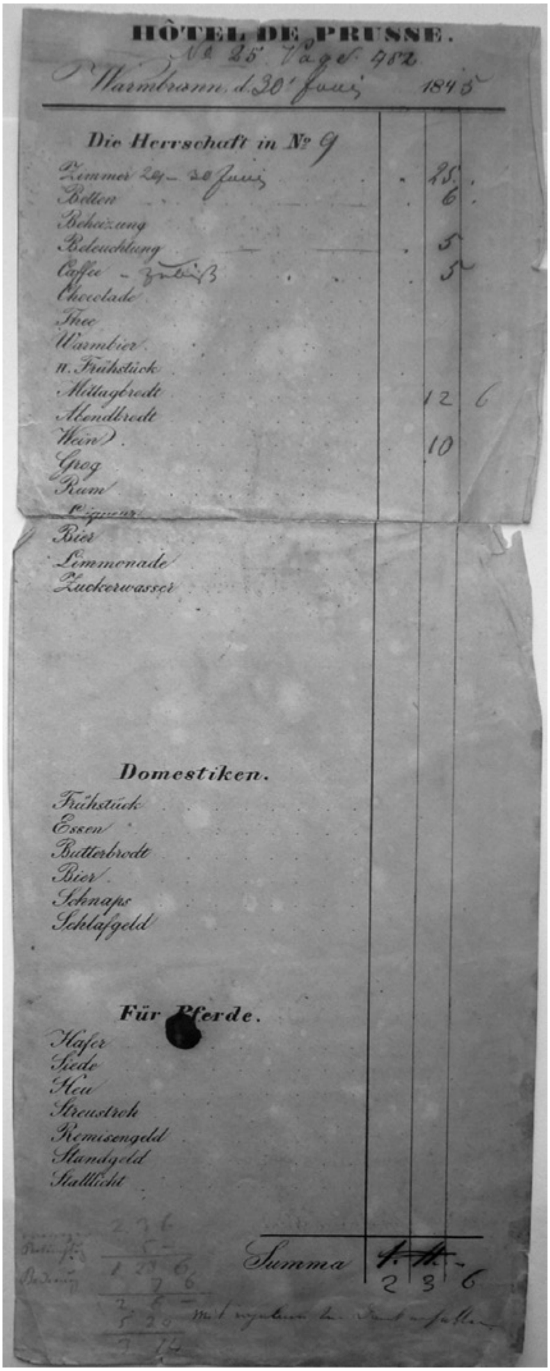

**HÔTEL DE PRUSSE.**

No 25 Page 482

Warmbrunn d. 30t Junij 1845

**Die Herrschaft in No 9**

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Zimmer 29 – 30 Junij | | 25 | |
| Betten | | 6 | |
| Beheizung | | | |
| Beleuchtung | | 5 | |
| Caffee – Zubiß | | 5 | |
| Chocolade | | | |
| Thee | | | |
| Warmbier | | | |
| n. Frühstück | | | |
| Mittagbrodt | | 12 | 6 |
| Abendbrodt | | | |
| Wein | | 10 | |
| Grog | | | |
| Rum | | | |
| Liqueur | | | |
| Bier | | | |
| Limmonade | | | |
| Zuckerwasser | | | |
| **Domestiken.** | | | |
| Frühstück | | | |
| Essen | | | |
| Butterbrodt | | | |
| Bier | | | |
| Schnaps | | | |
| Schlafgeld | | | |
| **Für Pferde.** | | | |
| Hafer | | | |
| Siede | | | |
| Heu | | | |
| Streustroh | | | |
| Remisengeld | | | |
| Standgeld | | | |
| Stalllicht | | | |
| Summa | ~~1.~~ 2 | ~~11.~~ 3 | ~~–~~ 6 |

2 3 6
5 –
1 23 6
7 6
2 6 –
5 20
7 14

Mit [illegible]

A-3-28. OA-3-25-1

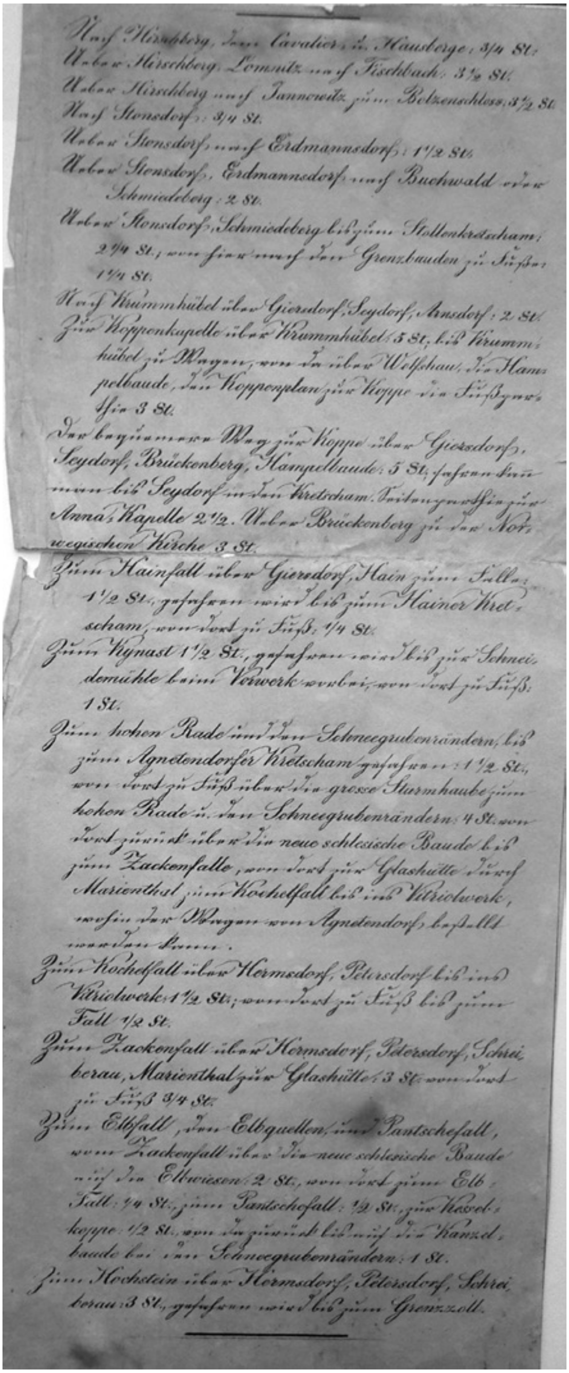

Nach Hirschberg, dem Cavalier, u. Hausberge: 3/4 St.

Ueber Hirschberg, Lomnitz nach Fischbach: 3½ St.

Ueber Hirschberg nach Jannowitz zum Bolzenschloss: 3½ St.

Nach Stonsdorf: 3/4 St.

Ueber Stonsdorf nach Erdmannsdorf: 1½ St.

Ueber Stonsdorf, Erdmannsdorf nach Buchwald oder Schmiedeberg: 2 St.

Ueber Stonsdorf, Schmiedeberg bis zum Stollenkretscham: 2¾ St.; von hier nach den Grenzbauden zu Fuße 1¼ St.

Nach Krummhübel über Giersdorf, Seydorf, Arnsdorf: 2 St.

Zur Koppenkapelle über Krummhübel: 5 St.; bis Krummhübel zu Wagen, von da über Wolfshau, die Hampelbaude, den Koppenplan zur Koppe die Fußpartie 3 St.

Der bequemere Weg zur Koppe über Giersdorf, Seydorf, Brückenberg, Hampelbaude: 5 St.; fahren kann man bis Seydorf in den Kretscham. Seitenpartie zur Anna-Kapelle 2½. Ueber Brückenberg zu der Norwegischen Kirche 3 St.

Zum Hainfall über Giersdorf, Hain zum Falle: 1½ St., gefahren wird bis zum Hainer Kretscham, von dort zu Fuß: 1/4 St.

Zum Kynast 1½ St., gefahren wird bis zur Schneidemühle beim Vorwerk vorbei, von dort zu Fuß: 1 St.

Zum hohen Rade und den Schneegrubenrändern, bis zum Agnetendorfer Kretscham gefahren: 1½ St., von dort zu Fuß über die grosse Sturmhaube zum hohen Rade u. den Schneegrubenrändern: 4 St. von dort zurück über die neue schlesische Baude bis zum Zackenfalle, von dort zur Glashütte durch Marienthal, zum Kochelfall bis ins Vitriolwerk, wohin der Wagen von Agnetendorf bestellt werden kann.

Zum Kochelfall über Hermsdorf, Petersdorf bis ins Vitriolwerk: 1½ St.; von dort zu Fuß bis zum Fall 1/2 St.

Zum Zackenfall über Hermsdorf, Petersdorf, Schreiberau, Marienthal zur Glashütte: 3 St. von dort zu Fuß 3/4 St.

Zum Elbfall, den Elbquellen, und Pantschefall, vom Zackenfall über die neue schlesische Baude auf die Elbwiesen: 2 St., von dort zum Elb-Fall: 1/4 St., zum Pantschefall: 1/2 St., zur Kesselkoppe: 1/2 St., von da zurück bis auf die Kanzelbaude bei den Schneegrubenrändern: 1 St.

Zum Hochstein über Hermsdorf, Petersdorf, Schreiberau: 3 St., gefahren wird bis zum Grenzzoll.

A-3-29. OA-3-25-2

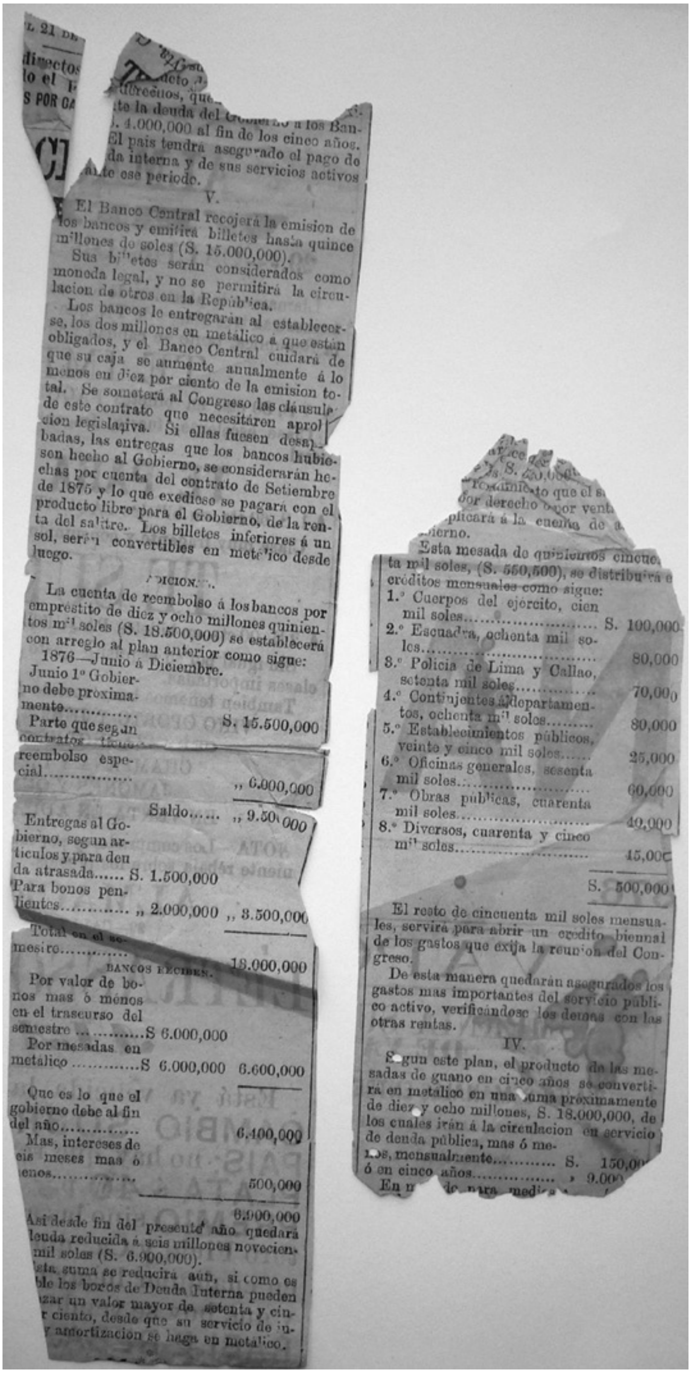

L 21 DE

directos
lo el
S POR CA
CI

...ducto ...
...derechos, que...
...te la deuda del Gobierno á los Bancos
S. 4.000,000 al fin de los cinco años.
El pais tendrá asegurado el pago de
...da interna y de sus servicios activos
...ante ese periodo.

V.

El Banco Central recojerá la emision de los bancos y emitirá billetes hasta quince millones de soles (S. 15.000,000).

Sus billetes serán considerados como moneda legal, y no se permitirá la circulacion de otros en la República.

Los bancos le entregarán al establecerse, los dos millones en metálico á que están obligados, y el Banco Central cuidará de que su caja se aumente anualmente á lo menos en diez por ciento de la emision total. Se someterá al Congreso las cláusulas de este contrato que necesitáren aprobacion legislativa. Si ellas fuesen desaprobadas, las entregas que los bancos hubiesen hecho al Gobierno, se considerarán hechas por cuenta del contrato de Setiembre de 1875 y lo que exediese se pagará con el producto libre para el Gobierno, de la renta del salitre. Los billetes inferiores á un sol, serán convertibles en metálico desde luego.

...DICION...

La cuenta de reembolso á los bancos por empréstito de diez y ocho millones quinientos mil soles (S. 18.500,000) se establecerá con arreglo al plan anterior como sigue:

1876—Junio á Diciembre.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Junio 1º Gobierno debe próximamente.............. | | S. 15.500,000 |
| Parte que segun contratos tiene... reembolso especial.................. | | ,, 6.000,000 |
| Saldo...... | | ,, 9.50‹000 |
| Entregas al Gobierno, segun artículos y para deuda atrasada...... | S. 1.500,000 | |
| Para bonos pendientes............ | ,, 2.000,000 | ,, 3.500,000 |
| Total en el semestre............ | | 13.000,000 |

BANCOS RECIBEN.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Por valor de bonos mas ó ménos en el trascurso del semestre .............. | S 6.000,000 | |
| Por mesadas en metálico .............. | S 6.000,000 | 6.600,000 |
| Que es lo que el gobierno debe al fin del año.............. | | 6.400,000 |
| Mas, intereses de ...eis meses mas ó ...enos................ | | 500,000 |
| | | 6.900,000 |

Así desde fin del presente año quedará ...deuda reducida á seis millones novecien... mil soles (S. 6.900,000).

...sta suma se reducirá aún, si como es ...ble los bonos de Deuda Interna pueden ...zar un valor mayor de setenta y cin... ...r ciento, desde que su servicio de in... y amortizacion se haga en metálico.

---

...S. 550,000...
...rendimiento que el s...
...por derecho ó por vent...
...plicará á la cuenta de a...
...bierno.

Esta mesada de quinientos cincuenta mil soles, (S. 550,500), se distribuirá e... créditos mensuales como sigue:

| | |
|---|---|
| 1.° Cuerpos del ejército, cien mil soles........................ | S. 100,000 |
| 2.° Escuadra, ochenta mil soles........................ | 80,000 |
| 3.° Policia de Lima y Callao, setenta mil soles.............. | 70,000 |
| 4.° Contingentes á departamentos, ochenta mil soles......... | 80,000 |
| 5.° Establecimientos públicos, veinte y cinco mil soles...... | 25,000 |
| 6.° Oficinas generales, sesenta mil soles........................ | 60,000 |
| 7.° Obras públicas, cuarenta mil soles........................ | 40,000 |
| 8.° Diversos, cuarenta y cinco mil soles........................ | 45,000 |
| | S. 500,000 |

El resto de cincuenta mil soles mensuales, servirá para abrir un credito biennal de los gastos que exija la reunion del Congreso.

De esta manera quedarán asegurados los gastos mas importantes del servicio público activo, verificándose los demas con las otras rentas.

IV.

Segun este plan, el producto de las mesadas de guano en cinco años se convertirá en metálico en una suma próximamente de diez y ocho millones, S. 18.000,000, de los cuales irán á la circulacion en servicio de deuda pública, mas ó ménos, mensualmente........... S. 150,00...
ó en cinco años............... „ 9.00...
En ... de para medi...

A-3-30. OA-unknown

# The Diary of Heinrich Witt

## *Volume 4*

*Edited by*

Ulrich Mücke

BRILL

LEIDEN | BOSTON

## [1] [2] **Volume the IVth**

## Commenced in Lima 22nd of May 1872

## Continuation of Residence in Lima

*Sunday, 30th of August 1846.* Día de Santa Rosa. Yesterday the wooden image of the Saint had been taken to the cathedral; this day it was carried in solemn procession through some of the streets. As it is the custom I had this day to congratulate those ladies of my acquaintance whose name was Rosa. In 1846 they were: Rosa Mascaro, in 1872 the unhappy wife of Andres Alvarez Calderon residing in Paris. Rosa Zevallos who lived at the time with her mother Doña Ramona and her two nieces Pola and Marga[rita]. Not a house in Lima was more visited than hers, in 1872 she has entirely withdrawn from good society. Doña Rosa Ofelan unmarried and highly insignificant, sister of the excellent bishop of the same name, in 1872 dead. Rosa Quiros, a very nice young girl, daughter of Don Francisco and Doña Rafaela, in 1872 married but not happily to a relation of hers Peligrin. I also called upon Mrs. Barton where I found quite as many visitors as at Rosa Zevallos'; Pflücker dined with us, and being in excellent spirits was a most agreeable guest.

*Monday, 31st of August 1846.* The saint's day of Don Ramon Castilla, President [_] the Republic, was kept as if it were a holid […] 12 o'clock Hellm […] [3] palace to congratulate the President. He, in full general's uniform, two medals on his breast, and with his well known big boots, whence the nickname given him by the English of "Old boots", was setting near a table; we went up to him, shook hands, he inquired for my wife's health, and requested us to take a a seat. Along the wall sat many civilians, natives, the one with a more ugly phiz than the other; Castilla frequently interrupted by new comers amongst whom many military men, held forth on peace, finances, huano, etc., to which speech nobody paid the slightest attention. We remained about half an hour, again shook hands, and walked away, a very stupid affair, indeed. In the evening C. Pflücker sent word and begged my wife to come and see him, for as the messenger said, he was very unwell in bed. Of course Mariquita and I went. For a certainty he was in bed; Cristobal Armero sat at his bed-side, Doña Jesus-Armero, wife of the latter, with whom my wife was on bad terms for many years, was also in the room. Pflücker said he was on the point of dying; accordingly he had made his will, in virtue of which he bequeathed half of the love which he bore to Doña Jesus, to my wife and vice versa; next the two ladies had to shake hands and to embrace, which I am sure neither did with a good will; another point still remained to be settled: who was to pay the first visit?

© KONINKLIJKE BRILL NV, LEIDEN, 2016 DOI 10.1163/9789004307247_002

This is an open access chapter distributed under the terms of the prevailing CC-BY-NC License at the time of publication.

Chance was to decide the question, a win was tossed up, head or tail; Doña Jesus guessed well, and my wife had now to pay the first visit, but I doubted whether she would do it. Champagne and cakes were brought in and Pflücker drank to the reconciliation of his two friends. Of course his illness was all sham.

*From Tuesday, 1st to Tuesday, 8th of September 1846.* The time passed very quietly and heavily. Ever since the days of my childhood I had not been accustomed to be idle; in school, in College, in the Counting-house my masters kept me at work, and to do myself justice, I was not given to laziness. In South-America, after the lapse of a few years, I became partner of Gibbs, and then it was my own interest to work hard; after I left [_]m, I spent several years in travelling. Now all this was over and it was [_] natural that after the continual excitement of the last few years I should [. . .] more the tedium of the monotonous life of Lima. I also repented [. . .] from the House of Gibbs in 1842 [. . .] [4] they were commencing the huano business which gradually became of vast importance and proved a source of incalculable gain to the Firm and consequently to all its members. The unconquered desire which I felt to revisit my native place, after an absence of 21 years, was just and legitimate, but I should have inquired, which I omitted to do, whether I might not have absented myself for a year or 18 months, without losing my situation in the House. This Eck did; soon after my return, he went to Europe, left some one in his stead to do his work, and on his return resumed his old place, without ceasing all the while to be a partner, and to have his share in the profits. Such furloughs have in after years been granted, on various occasions to the partners both of Gibbs and Huth; but as already said, in 1842 I had no idea that it could be done; Hayne did not know it either, or if he knew, did not tell me of it, though I must do him the justice to say that he tried to dissuade me, but in vain; "la mina esta en boya" and "you do wrong to leave the concern at this very moment", these were his words. These and similar thoughts often put me in bad humour, and were the cause of the low spirits which depressed my otherwise elastic mind.

On Wednesday the 2nd of Sept., Pfeiffer gave a large evening party to which we were not invited.

On Friday the 4th C. W. Schutte arrived from Islay on board "la Belle Poule". I cannot say that he was overwelcome to me who had to give up to him my bed-room, the same as last time. Difficulties had arisen relative to the conclusion of his contract with the Government above spoken of, which he thought *he alone* could overcome, and in this perhaps he was right.

Early in the forenoon of Sunday 6th I had a visit from Mr. Ewitt, North-American Chargé d'Affaires. With him I went to see José Canevaro who had just been named by the Sardinian government Consul General in Perú, in lieu of Barratta, which latter has lost his situation owing to revelations founded or unfounded made by his secretary arrested in Turin, affecting his integrity. Having mentioned the name of Canevaro, I think it worth my while to give a short sketch of his life, as far as I am acquainted with it. He himself told me that when quite a young fellow he was a cabin-boy on board of a slaver which was chased and taken by an English man-of-war; in the scuffle a handspike was run through his hand of which he showed me the cicatrice still visible. On account of his tender age he was pardoned. Some years later (this I know from a gentleman in San Tomas) a young man dressed like a sailor came to this gentleman's store and requested to buy a few trifles on credit, which he obtained on condition that, as he was taking those articles to [_]ama, he should bring back straw hats to the storekeeper. This young man was [...] pleased with his honesty [...] [5] to a larger extent. Such was the foundation of José Canevaro's business in Panama; from Panama he removed to Guayaquil, where he formed partnership with another Italian, Palmieri; about the year 1832 both came to Lima, married two sisters, daughters of another Italian Feliz Valega, and soon separated. Each had already a small capital, both did business, both made money, but Canevaro tho' an illiterate man and without education, soon left Palmieri behind him in his mercantile career, and became one of the wealthiest men in Lima. To his numerous family he gave the best education, his sons have married into good Lima families, his two eldest daughters have become the wives of two highly respectable Italian noblemen Migliorati and Cigali, and he himself resident in Paris, has bought the title of Count. With him I went to see his intimate friend Don José Conde-Marin who lived opposite our House in the Calle del Correo. For sometime he had been Prefect in Trujillo, and whilst there had formed a pretty collection of ancient Indian earthenware, vessels of various kinds and shapes, generally found underground and mostly in the artificial mounds called "Huacas" which were the Indians burial-places. Afterwards I called with Mr. Schutte on Dr. Mariano Alejo Alvarez, President of the Supreme Court of Justice; here we found *g*eneral Mariano Sierra, my wife's brother, between whom and my family some coolness existed, nevertheless we conversed with each other as gentlemen ought to do, and amongst other things, he gave us an account of an operation performed on his eyes by the French surgeon Dunglass. A small excrescence of flesh or hard skin, not a cataract, had formed itself and threatened to obstruct his sight, and this had successfully been removed by the Dr. At dinner we had besides Schutte and our usual friends Garland and Reincke, Ch. Plücker and Manuel Velarde; Melchor Velarde continued to be sick and could not stir. The North steamer brought me a letter from Daniel Schutte who now requested me to remit him not $10,000 as before, but not less than $40,000 without which, he wrote, it was impossible for him to do any extensive business on our joint account. Of course I did not make him such a remittance. Sieveking's letter was as kind and friendly as ever, he gave me various news: the youngest brother of the Reincke Johannes had suddenly died in the night of the 4th to the 5th of July, in consequence of an inflammation of the lungs. [_]dinand Reincke was expected from London, and intended to establish [_] as an Insurance broker, and finally Maria, the eldest daughter of […] come the happy bride of Arthur the 5th son […] [6] In the Exchange-rooms I read the English papers; Sir Robert Peel's Irish coercion bill had been thrown out, in the House of Commons by a considerable majority, owing to which he and history-colleagues had resigned office; Lord John Russell had been called by the Queen to form a new Ministry, of course a Whig one. Lord John was first Lord of the Treasury, equivalent to Prime Minister, Lord Palmerston, Minister for Foreign-affairs.

*Monday, 7th of September*. The South Steamer arrived. C. W. Schutte & Co., of Arequipa, had effected some sales for me which would hardly leave any profit. I also received the samples of the goods per Pilot, from Hamburgh, on joint account with D. Schutte. The woollen shawls I thought to be dear but saleable; the woollen and cotton stuffs for dresses dear, bad and unsuitable.

*On Tuesday, 8th of September*. I had a call from Polhemus, of the Firm of Polhemus, Mickle & Co., of Guayaquil who wanted to know from me, as one of the Executors of Henry Reinecke's will, what probability there was of the Estate being able to pay its debts to his Firm, I referred him to the Executors in Guayaquil. Also Frederick Marriott called to bid me good bye, as he was going to Europe, via Panama. He had failed in business whilst established in Arequipa on his own account, and C. W. Schutte now sent him to England for the purpose of making, if possible, some arrangement with the Firm of Lovegrove and Leathes who, Schutte thought, might perhaps be inclined to open a credit to his Arequipa house.

*From Wednesday, 9th to Saturday, 12th of September 1846*. I had a great deal to do for the North and South steamers, also with a contract concluded with Ildefonso Villamil. I had actually neither time to take my Latin lesson, nor to attend to Enriqueta's studies. The contract with Villamil was for 600 quintals of bark, 350 on C. W. Schutte's, 250 on my account, at $34 a quintal to be placed in Lima. We, on our part, obliged ourselves to advance him $18,000 in 3 monthly instalments, on the 15th Oct., Nov. and Dec. Villamil said that he had the bark cut at a spot about 160 leagues distant from Lima, which I think was a great exaggeration, in order to enhance the labour and trouble which the collecting would cause him. His son Laurencio was to superintend the wood-cutters brought from Bolivia, and would take up his abode more or less to the East of

Huanuco, where the river of the same name and the Monzon unite. On Friday various friends dined with us quite by chance; Schutte had invited Marriott, I Duquenne, Mariquita, Pflücker, Garland and Reincke. My good wife had, as usually, to find fault with our cook, but as [...] were first rate, these made up for any other little defects, and all were [...] great astonishment Mrs. Eldri [...] [7] daughter Caroline entered. It was the first and last visit we ever received from the former, a woman it was better not to be acquainted with. Caroline, on the other hand, tho' she never married, was a very good young lady. On Saturday Schutte left Islay, Villamil for Arica, Marriot and I accompanied them to the port. The eldest of the brothers Osma went as Peruvian Minister to the United States, Felipe Pardo in the same character to Chile.

*Sunday, 13th of September 1846.* This forenoon my thoughts were much occupied with my plans for the future. They were all concentrated upon one single idea, that of making another voyage to Europe accompanied by my wife and my daughter; but this; it was evident, it would be very expensive, I therefore calculated my means for doing so, and I hardly found them sufficient. The money which Gibbs C. & Co., owed me on the 30th of April 42, I had for the greater part withdrawn and lent at different rates of interest viz, to

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| the two Gandarillas in Chile | at 10% p. ann. | $28,500.00 |
| S. de A. Serrate, Lima | at 12% p. ann. | $22,500.00 |
| C. R. Pflücker, Lima | at 9% p. ann. | $10,000.00 |
| T. Conroy, Callao | at 9% p. ann. | $5000.00 |
| C. Armero, Lima | at 12% | $8000.00 |
| C. W. Schutte & Co., Arequipa | at 8% | $20,000.00 |
| Herman Reincke, Lima | at 6% | $10,000.00 |
| Left in the hands of Gibbs, C. & Co. | at 6% | $12,000.00 |
| My son Juan owed me | | $1900.00 |
| Otto Finck | | $204.00 |
| Dr. B. Luna | | $149.00 |
| C. W. Schutte's old debt about | | $19,500.00 |
| Josefa Nieto about | | $4500.00 |
| By last steamer I had remitted to A. Gibbs and sons £625 | | |
| By next steamer I intended to remit a bar of silver about | | $5000.00 |
| D. Schutte of Hamburgh m/at | | $2595.00 |
| My speculation in goods from Hamburgh | | $1115.00 |
| [_]glish goods in my hands and in those of G. C. & Co. | | $1494.00 |

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| [_] shipments to Arequipa | | $2000.00 |
| of C. W. Schutte & Co., of Arequipa, not yet due | | $2700.00 |
| [. . .] forward | | [_] |
| [8] Brought over | | $157,157.00 |
| Pagarés of Lima purchasers not yet due | | $3650.00 |
| | | $160,807.00 |
| Less owing by me to H. Reinecke's estate of Guayaquil, abt. | | $3157.00 |
| | | $157,650.00 |
| Cost of my shares in the Pacific St. N. Cy. and cost of Columbian bonds | | $1116.20 |
| Cost of my house, chariot, furniture and horses about | | $30,383.60 |
| | Total | $189,150.00 |

Certainly no large fortune at the age of 47 and after an absence of 23 years from home, besides the necessary housekeeping expenses I required for the speculation in French goods with Duquenne 20,000 dollars, for the German business with D. Schutte 8000, and for the bank speculation with Villamil 8500, together 36,500. All this did not look very flattering, and I did not see much probability to pay shortly another visit to Europe. In the midst of these my musings I was interrupted by Cristoval Armero who had promised to introduce me to the familly of his brother José Doroteo and that of the General Antonio Gutierrez de La Fuente. The Armeros lived upstairs in the large house owned by Valdeavellano, en la calle de la Riva; neither the father, nor the mother, nor the married daughter was at all to my liking, only the husband of the latter, Mr. Darté, a Frenchman, was an agreeable man. On the other hand Mrs. La Fuente whose maiden name was Mercedes Zubirat, a native of Guayaquil, was an extremely agreeable lady, no longer young she still showed that she had been very good-looking in former years; only one of her daughters, Isabel, was present. Mrs. Lafuente died in 1853. Isabel is dead, so is another sister Amelia who died in Brussels, when the wife of Dr. Barrenechea, then Peruvian-Chargé d'affairs in Belgium. Caroline, the eldest, is still alive, also Narcisa who first married to Sañartu is now, in 1872, the wife of a certain Chocano of Moquegua. The general is a very old man but keeps up pretty fairly. Pflücker dined with us; of the reminder of the day I have nothing further to say.

*Monday, 14th of September 1846.* Mr. Charles Steer who, towards the end of 1827 was one of my companions on my journey to the Cerro de Pasco, offered me his services, which I declined with many thanks, for what should I do with [_] clerk I who hardly had sufficient occupation for myself. When he was gone Herm […] incke entered who gave me a long account of C. W. Schutte's wild scheme […] England not only as I supposed to obtain a credit from […] [9] Leathes, but to make a contract with them, the two main features of which were to be: Firstly Schutte was to consign to them all the produce he could collect on the coast, in return for which secondly they were to come under the engagement to procure for him such extensive consignments of British manufactured goods as would enable him to establish himself in Lima as a respectable import merchant. The answer could not be back from Europe before the end of the year, but Schutte, with his usual sanguine temper believing that what he wished must come to pass, had proposed to Reincke to take him as his clerk with a splendid salary, after a few years to make him his partner, and moreover to allow him a handsome gratification for all consignments he could get for him from Germany. Both Reincke and I looked upon these plans as mere visions, and so they turned out; they came to nothing.

*From Tuesday, 15th to Saturday, 19th of September 1846.* A very dull week. Much against my inclination I had to draw from Gibbs $2000, which reduced my reserved funds to $10,000; on the other hand about $600 were placed to my credit in their books arising from old pending accounts now gradually wound up, as appeared from the suspense accounts of 4th and 5th concern. In the course of these days we received in our house an elderly lady, a cousin of my wife, Josefa Arauzo, who we thought, might be of assistance to my wife's aunt Doña Berna who could hardly make use of her right arm, so completely lamed was it. My wife and Doña Josefa were daughters of 2 sisters, children of Don Agustín Velarde who and his wife Catalina were the parents of a numerous family. One of the 2 sisters married Don Pablo Sierra, my wife's father, Doña Josefa's father was called Arauzo. Both were respectable Spaniards, not like the generality of the lower and the lowest classes who frequently came to the Colonies from the mother country; but both were inveterate gamblers and caused the ruin of their families. My wife had two brothers. Mariano, who gradually rose to be general, an extremely good-natured man, too much under his wife's thumb; the other Manuel who died very young; he served in Chile, in the ranks of the Spanish army, was made prisoner and shot with many of his fellow prisoners at a place called la Punta de San Luis, by order of the Frenchman Dupuy serving [_] the Patriots, under the pretence of their planning an escape. Of the [_] there were many and with them poverty made itself felt more than […]. Poor, Doña Josefa had to live with a vulgar Spaniard […] [10] Cavallero, nicknamed "el Curro", who had married a pretty servant-girl of her family. No doubt she was glad to leave them for us. I may anticipate a little. The Curro became the father of several daughters, one of whom, Virginia, very handsome, married an insignificant little fellow called Alvarasin who established himself in Callao as Port agent, and very bold in carrying on an extensive contraband business soon made a considerable fortune. He still keeps his office in the port, but has removed, with his wife, to Lima where he lives in a genteel, not extravagant style. Not long ago he purchased in Chorrillos a rancho for somewhat more than $30,000; which is one of the prettiest in the place. All his wife's dresses come direct from Paris, and in the public balls she always distinguishes herself by her good looks, fine figure, and tasteful toilette; she is not admitted into what is called the best society of Lima, but has a large circle of her own where she reigns paramount.

*Sunday, 20th of September 1846*. Of this day I will only note that Triunfo, Consul General of Nueva Granada introduced to my wife a certain Alvarez, new Consul General of Venezuela; he was the husband of the Marchioness de Lara, a lady of high rank and respectability. He turned out a very low and good-for-nothing character. She died by an accident on the Lima-Callao railway soon after it had been opened to the public.

*Monday, 21st of September 1846*. Zyla lent me a history of Perú written in Spanish by a certain J. F. Cavenecia of which I copied an extract in my original diary; now I make an english translation which will be found in the appendix under Nº 1. Our servants Luis Cruz and Angela Segarra were married in the morning; they had invited some of their friends whom, with our permission, they treated to some refreshments in our dining-room. All behaved very properly.

*Tuesday, 22nd and Wednesday, 23rd of September 1846*. John Hayne was very ill of the whooping-cough. Once, when the coughing fit seized him, he had fallen down senseless on the ground.

*Thursday, 24th of September 1846*. Holiday "dia de la Virgen de las Mercedes", patroness of the arms of Perú. After breakfast I amused myself with the perusal of a pretty little book written by Dr. Tams of Altona, whose acquaintance I made when last there, in which he gives an interesting description of a visit to the west-coast of Africa in 1841–1842. At a later hour I went to see the procession, which starting from the Church de la Merced, proceeded through the [_]eets of Espaderos and Mercaderes round la Plaza and back through B […], it was headed by a number of dandies walking arm- […] [11] certainly not very devout, gazing at and nodding to the Ladies who filled the carriages drawn up in "la Plaza Mayor"; behind them walked two Zambos in red cloaks, each carrying on his heads a box with wax-tapers, then the pupils of San Carlos, boys and young men, with cocked-hats, in two files; after them the wooden statue of San Pedro de Nolasco; bearing his right hand a flag, in his left a miniature Castle, both made of silver; between the Saint and the Virgin, decked out in all her finery, marched the friars of "la Merced" in their white dresses; immediately before the Virgin a few Zamba-girls carrying large baskets filled with flowers; behind the Virgin the Judges of the Superior and Supreme Court, some Generals, Ramon Castilla and his Ministers, all bare-headed. The rear was brought up by a military band and artillery men with 8 brass-field-pieces. Having seen what was to be seen, I hastened through the Portales over the bridge as far as the end of the first Alameda del Acho where I commenced my ascent of San Cristoval which I looked upon, at that period, as a great feat. Where I climbed up, on one place the live rock was so steep and slippery that I had to make use both of my hands and feet; however I reached the summit in half an hour. Here a large wooden cross stood on a mound of stones which [o]nce in a year is taken down by the Cholos and Indians and carried to the church of San Lazaro, where it remains for a few weeks, and being consecrated afresh, is taken back to its primitive place, which in the meanwhile has been occupied by a small [cr]oss made of sticks. From this elevated point 1000 or 1100 feet above the level of the sea I looked round me; the low-lying land was covered with a thin haze which however allowed me to distinguish the various objects. At my feet lay the town of Lima with its white houses and many steeples, at a distance I could descry the Island of San Lorenzo, whilst to the right of Lima, following the Chorrillos road my eyes rested upon the Morro Solar; close by I had the Alameda de los Descalzos, as well as the convent of the same order, then the ridges of hills of Amancaes, the extremity of which is the Cerro de San Cristoval. Turning my sight inland the landscape was more confined, being hemmed by chains of hills, the valley of Lurigancho for the greater part well cultivated, and that through which the Rimac winds its way visible until it is lost between the houses of the town. The descent took me no more than a quarter of an hour. Then perspiring all [_], and my face nearly as red as a boiled lobster, I went to see Hayne, but was [...] dmitted; his medical adviser, Dr. Scrivener, having recommended the greatest [_]illity His partners, Pflücker and Garland, were of opinion that his life [...] danger. [12]

*Friday, 25th of September 1846*. Nothing worth mentioning.

*Saturday, 26th of September 1846*. I was admitted to Haynes's bed-room. He was very poorly, did not speak a word, only nodded to and shook hands with me; Pflücker and the barber were with him; on the previous day 30 leeches had been applied to his breast; this day several behind his ears and, strange to say all this while, Mrs. Hayne had not come in from Chorrillos to nurse her sick husband. In the evening I went to the Reading-rooms and played a game at chess with Jackson; he gave me the king's gambit which, as everybody knows who understands chess, is a very dangerous game, I defended myself well, he intent on carrying through his plan, sacrificed an officer which weakened him too much and he lost the game. At 10 o'clock he, I, Amunategui and Cheeseman sat down to whist, we hardly played one hour and when we rose I had lost as much as 7 dollars 4 R., exactly the same sum I had gained on the previous Saturday.

*Sunday, 27th of September 1846*. In the forenoon I amused myself with the perusal of some of my old diaries, that of 1813 was, I thought, written too succinctly and rather childishly; in the commencement of 1816 I found the description of a Sunday when Marian Charlton, afterwards Mrs. Grautoff, and my good friend, till the last day of her life, was an inmate in my mother's house, though much older than I, being the friend of my sisters she, at that time, was my idol; when she returned to England, Augusta Hepp, a really beautiful young Lady, but a[_] senior, took Marian Charlton's place in my affections, she reigned paramount from June till September 18th about which time she was gradually supplanted by her younger sister Louisa and then by Miss Emily Reincke, afterwards Mrs. George Knauer, with whom I have kept up a true and veritable friendship till this very day; she is my junior by 18 months. At about 1 o'clock I started for my usual round of visits of which I will only specify one or two, Hayne I found considerably better than on the previous day, he was up and dressed, and though still extremely hoarse, could manage to speak a few words. Mrs. General Echenique and Mrs. Lanfranco, both daughters of Pio Tristan I, fortunately, did not find at home, Mrs. Lemoine and her friend Mrs. Bosch received visitors, of whom there are always many with them. English being more easy to me than French, I preferred conversing with the latter in the former language, and occasionally took a part in the general conversation carried on in French. Neither the Marchioness de Lara nor her husband Alva[_] the New Venezuelan Consul, was much to my liking, her exterior was by no means prepossessin[_] notwithstanding her noble birth her complexion was rather dark, her conversation [...] she had become very bigoted, what is called here "una [...] [13] Quiros's I found myself most at home; for I could clearly perceive that both the mother Doña Rafaela, and the eldest daughter Rosita were glad to see me. At home only Garland dined with us. Reincke had gone to Lurin, where the feast of San Miguel, patron of that village was being celebrated with more than usual éclat, for the Indians, who generally choose some Lima gentleman to be "el patron de la fiesta" had this year hit upon Peter Conroy who, vain and ostentatious as he was, had readily assented and unmindful of expense, had gone to Lurin with his wife, a number of friends, and plenty of provisions, all kinds of dishes, liquors and wines.

*From Monday, 28th of September to Friday, 2nd of October 1846*. Hayne was gradually getting better and out of danger. The temperature became warmer, and the sky was less clouded than it had been for the 5 months. At tea-time we had always some friends with us, Emeterio Villamil; on a visit in Lima, being now one of them; he was the eldest son of Don Ildefonso, clever, well informed, agreeable, but by no means of a sound moral character. On Wednesday Hellmann gave a large dinner-party and a dance in the evening to which Juan was invited. On Friday there was a dinner-party at Barton's. The business which I did continued trifling and unprofitable. The white handkerchiefs with printed borders received from J. J. Mayer fils of St. Gall which, If I had acted very strictly, I might have left on his account; I took on my own and disposed of them at a loss. From D. Schutte & Co. of Valparaiso I received a small consignment worth about 4000 dollars: the German goods per "Pilot" had arrived and turned out damaged; two packages were sent up to Lima, their contents were examined by Pflücker and Smith of Huth's house who, at my request, signed the necessary certificate.

*Saturday, 3rd of October 1846.* Mr. Lemoine gave a small dancing party to which his Lady and Mrs. Bosch had personally invited us; we accordingly went, my wife and daughter in our carriage, Juan and I on foot. When we arrived at somewhat past 8, nearly the whole party was assembled, only a few gentlemen came later. There were, besides the host, always stiff, and his Lady with her friend Mrs. Bosch, both very agreeable, Dr. Zevallos, his wife, his sister Rosa, and his two nieces Pola and Margarita Eguzquisa, Mr. and Mrs. Barton, Mr. and [_] Henry Moss, with her sister Eliza Sealy, Eldrige and his daughter Caroline, [_] misses Rossel; Manuelita Flores with her second husband, Tenaud, and [_] Lacharrière and his two sisters in law [...] [14] and Girardeau, Lemoine's clerk and his wife, besides a few single gentlemen, Duquenne, Cazotte, Lemoine's Chancelier, the two Bergmanns, etc. Between the dances lemonade was handed round, about midnight two tables with refreshments were brought in, and at one we broke up. It was a nice plain party nothing splendid, nor extravagant, we had some pretty singing of Mrs. Lemoine and Rosa Zevallos, also of the Misses Rossel, one of whom, Emilia, was particularly handsome. I danced a good deal and was well pleased, my wife less so, having given up dancing, Enriqueta never seemed to enjoy herself at such parties, this evening she looked low-spirited.

*Sunday, 4th of October 1846.* After breakfast I went over the way to see Dr. José Davila Conde-Marin with whom, as Sindico of the Convent of la Concepcion, I had a trifling dispute caused by the following circumstances: my house calle del Correo, was mortgaged to this convent for the sum of 10,666 dollars at 3% per annum, which censo, as it is called here, of $320 annually, I regularly paid in monthly instalments. The family of the Maldonados, the previous owners, from whom I bought the house, had allowed this censo to fall into arrears, and the sum which they were still owing I, at the time of the purchase, agreed with the then sindico to cancel gradually, paying four dollars monthly. Now Conde-Marin insisted upon my making a larger payment every month, for as he pretended the former Sindico had no authority to make an arrangement so unfavourable to the convent. Pflücker, who dined with us, advised me not to give way, he being convinced that justice was on my side.

*From Monday, 5th to Saturday, 10th of October 1846.* The whole week I was very busy; once or twice I had to write letters till past midnight. The steamers arrived from the North and from the South; from C. W. Schutte & Cy. of Arequipa I received remittances on London, three bills each of £500 at 90 days sight which I sold at 44 5/8 and 44 3/4 the dollar. Gold ounces were at that time the circulating medium in Lima, for I see in my original diary that the weighing of those which I received in payment was a troublesome job. From Sieveking of Altona I had no letter, D. Schutte's letter was of no importance, James Jack of Liverpool, without expressing himself in very clear terms gave me, however, to understand that, in all probability, it would not answer his purpose to establish house in Lima. With my son Juan I had a long conversation; he told me he was desirous to leave Lima and to enter into a speculation in China goods. Sixty thousand dollars were the amount to be contributed by the three parties interested, namely by William Robinet, captain and owner of the Peruvian vessel "Lambayeque" by Man[_] Mur and by Juan. He wished me to lend him 25,000 dollars for the purpose, whi [...] greed to do, on the same conditions as those with Duquenne. From H [...] that the Firm of Hincke & Cy. of Hamburgh [...] [15] of 3 to 4 millions Banco marks. Pehmöller was their agent on the west-coast. Hayne and Fisher of Altona had also suspended payment. Before this week closed I came to the firm determination to suspend all business on joint account with D. Schutte of Hamburgh. My wife and I resolved to give a dancing party the next day, when "la Procesión de la Virgen del Rosario" passed our House, she, Juan and I, all three went out to invite our respective acquaintances.

*Sunday, 11th of October 1846.* We dined rather earlier than usual; Leonard Pflucker and Mr. Vischer took the seats of Charles Pflücker and Garland who both were too much occupied with their correspondence for the steamers to be able to come. Leonard was quite a youth, he had just finished studying mining in Clausthall in the Hartz mountains and had come to Perú to assist his brother Charles in his Morococha copper mines; Mr. Vischer was a German of more than 30 years of age, quite a man of the world; he was now in the employ of a mercantile firm in the capital of Mexico, had been shipwrecked on a small island, one of a group to be North of Manilla or Luzon; thence having been rescued he had taken his passage on board of a vessel round the cape of Good-Hope to the eastern coast of Mexico, which being blockaded by a North-American Squadron, he embarked for Chagres, had just arrived, via Panama, and intended to leave, the following day, per steamer for Valparaiso where he was in hopes of finding an opportunity for some port or other on the western coast of Mexico not blockaded by the Yankees. We were still at dinner when Rosa Zevallos and her two nieces, the Eguzquisas for whom we had sent our Calesa made their appearance, next Doña Bernardina Corvalan, with her two nieces Felipa and Rosa and their relations Manuela and Antuca Yriarte, the former married to a Salteño Demetrio Olebegoya, very handsome and lady-like, also the Ofelanes, Doña Rosa, her niece Isabel, widow of Ulloa and her daughter Josefa, wife of Fco. Gonzalez Prada. This numerous circle of Ladies was further enlarged by old Doña Ignacia Palacios with her two unmarried daughters Dolores and Peta, and Josefa married to Nicolas Pruneda (all 5 dead in 1872). When I looked round and saw this formidable array of petticoats, without the corresponding admixture of black-dress coats, my heart sank within me, and I apprehended our party would turn out a complete failure. We had made a great blunder in not engaging a piano-player for the purpose [_] playing the dances. At 8 o'clock I went out in search of one but came back without [_] obtained my object. During my absence of more than half an hour many guests [...], and our spacious saloon, my wife's bedroom, when of course the bed ha [...] parlour and even the corridors were filled with [...] [16] be called the élite of Lima Society; Mesdames Lemoine and Bosch, also Madame Girardeau. When I told Girardeau to come his answer was: "avec plaisir je viendrai avec madame", which I thought rather a good deal of brass; Mrs. general la Fuente, with her 3 daughters, Carolina, Isabel and Amalia of whom (in 1872) only Carolina is alive; Dolores and Peta Puente, Maria Josefa and Juana Rosa Moreira, Mrs. Manuel Palacios, particularly handsome, Doña Rafaela Quiros and her daughter Rosita, Dr. Zevallos and Lady; Mr. and Mrs. Canevaro and niece, Julia Codecido; Mrs. Wheelock and daughter, Manuela Flores and her daughter, and perhaps one or two more who escape my memory. The Ladies Bergmann had refused coming on account of the ill-health of Sofia who, on the next day, was to leave for Valparaiso. Mrs. Barton, Mrs. Moss, and Miss Sealey excused themselves saying that, on a Sunday, they did not dance. I was hardly acquainted with all the gentlemen; their number was legion; Charles and Leonard Pflücker, Zyla, Vischer, Garland, Reincke, Duquenne and a friend and countryman of his, Frederick and Charles Bergmann, Brauns of Huth's, Clemente Villate, Thomas, the head of Thomas Lachambre & Co. with his brother, Cazote, Federico Barreda, Fco. Sagastavaytia, Emilio Mora, Vicente Pasos, then the husbands of the above mentioned Ladies, and other lookers-on such as Barton, Mariano Blas de la Flunte, Ildefonso Villamil, José Peña etc. First coffee was brought in, next sorbet made of the juice of pine-apples, ices in abundance, jellies, iced Champagne which was much praised, wines and cognac for the gentlemen, and finally sandwiches and cakes. Though, as above said, we had no regular piano-player, Dolce, the singing master, was good enough to play a good many times, so did Enriqueta, Rosa Zevallos and the two misses Eguzquisa so that the want of the regular piano-player was not much felt; all danced with much spirit, and I really believe they spent a pleasant evening. Madame Lemoine sang twice; also Rosa Zevallos as well as Enriqueta; Julia Codecido would not allowed herself to be persuaded to favour us with a song. I danced. I danced all the Spanish Contredanses as well as the waltzes (polkas were not yet known); to the quadrilles I did not stand up, they were formed by no fewer than 18 couples. My wife, Juan and myself endeavoured to make ourselves as useful and agreeable as we possibly could; Enriqueta seemed seldom to enjoy herself at such large parties. The only ladies I did not know and therefore I did not address, though in this I think I was wrong were the two misses Puente, and two misses Moreira, and exactly with these I have become intimately acquainted in later years. Maria Josefa Moreira is dead, Ju[_] Rosa is the wife of general Freire, Peta Puente is now (1872) Mrs. Frederic [. . .] rriott, and doña Dolores Puente, in 1846 a fine, tall, genteel and [. . .] is still unmarried and one of our [. . .] [17] Towards two o'clock the party broke up.

*Monday, 12th of October 1846*. I rode to Callao where my presence as Danish Consul was required. On board the "Mathilda" from Hamburgh, by which vessel by the bye I received a few packages from Daniel Schutte, a young Holstein nobleman, Detlev Schack von Brockdorf had arrived but having come without passport, the Captain of the port had thought fit to clap him into jail where he had spent the night from Friday to Saturday. Hermann Woldt a German residing in Callao, had obtained his liberty on his own responsibility, and it was now my duty to examine his papers, which I did, and finding that he was actually the person whom he represented himself to be, I gave my certificate to the Captain of the port to the effect that the young man was no vagabond, whereupon he the captain of Port, gave me the promise to expedite his passport for Lima. Young Detlev told me that he had been studying in Kiel, crossed in love and, to chase away his melancholy thoughts, he had resolved to visit foreign lands. This being settled I examined, in the Custom-House, some of my packages per Pilot, which showing no exterior damage, I instructed Higginson to send up to my house in Lima; then I went to the House of Mr. Henry Moss where I found a large party of young men who had accompanied Sophia and Isabel Bergmann, and whilst they walked to the Mole where Sophia was to embark, I remained with Mrs. Moss. Perhaps it was the first time I conversed with this Lady who pleased me well; I continued cultivating her acquaintance and was much pained when, many years later, I heard of her death which took place in England after unheard of sufferings. I may say a few words about Hermann Woldt. He is of respectable Lübeck family, and I first saw him in Arequipa, about the year 1825 when, if I mistake not, he brought with him a small lot of merchandise of no great value; afterwards I saw him in Lima as clerk of Pfeiffer's; then I met him in the Interior; for some years I lost sight of him; he turned up in Callao as port agent, sworn interpreter, translator, etc., married a woman of low-birth, put himself up as the defender and protector of destitute Germans; established what he called a refuge, broke his leg by railway accident, quarrelled with his wife, after her death, with her relations, against whom now in 1872 he is carrying on a law-suit, and has [_]radually declined to actual poverty: you see him now in the streets of Lima with [_]louched grey hat, a long white beard, a blue blouse, one leg and a crutch.

*From Tuesday, 13th to Saturday, 17th of October 1846*. I effected a few sales to José Campo and José [...]. With Hayne and Juan I had a long conversation [...] [18] subject of the latter's voyage to China, instead of 25,000 as above said, he stood in need of $30,000 which I agreed to lend him, but to make up this sum I had to borrow money; Hayne promised me $10,000 belonging to the estate of the late Thornley of Lang's house; Hellmann another 10,000 both at 9% per annum. Robinet was to contribute to the joint speculation 13,000 dollars, Mur 20,000. In a German newspaper, the Weser Zeitung, I read some interesting news; on the 29th of July at 9 3/4 p.m., an earthquake had been felt all along the eastern side of the Rhine, from Stuttgart as far as Pyrmont. In Rome pope Pius the IXth had proclaimed an amnesty to political offenders, which had rendered him extremely popular. The disputes between the Schleswig-Holstein Stände and the Danish government, are in so far interesting as they were the forerunners of the explosion of 1848, and the annexation of the Duchies to Prussia in 1865. On the 15th of July the deputies from the Duchies met in Itzhoe when the Royal Commissioner, Count Joseph Reventlow-Criminil laid before them King Christian's the 8th *open letter*, a copy of which document I could not find anywhere, but no doubt its object was to declare that Schleswig was an integral part of the Danish monarchy, from which it should never be separated. This was exactly the apple of discord between the two parties, for the Schleswig-Holsteiners asserted that Holstein of which the king of Denmark was not king but merely duke, was part of the German confederation, and this nobody denied. They then proceeded: when Christian of Oldenburgh, duke of Holstein, after the extinction of the ancient line of Danish kings; was elected King of Denmark in 1448, he, on ascending the throne, took the oath that Schleswig and Holstein should never be severed. In my original diary a paragraph is quoted which confirms this statement; but this day, 1st of July of 1872, when I have in a great measure lost my sight, and nobody with me able to read Danish, I must confine myself to refer the curious to page 263 of E. F. Allen "Handbog i Foedrelandets Historie", 2nd edition published by C. A. Nietze[l], Copenhagen 1842. After a week's deliberation the deputies delivered to the Royal commissioner an address to the king which he refused to receive, whereupon they discussed the propriety of forwarding this address to the german diet assembled in Frankfurt. At first the Royal Commissioner did not oppose these deliberations but, on receiving instructions from his Government he declared to the Assembly that the step they were about taking was illegal and opposed to the fundamental law of 1831, to which Mr. Wiese, who presided, replied that of this the Assembly was fully [_]nizant, but that, nevertheless, their application to the German diet was based upon oth [...] hich both the King of Denmark and the Stände were bound to submit. [...] 3rd of August [...] [19] exception of two, voted that the documents and papers relative to this dispute between them and the King of Denmark be sent to the German diet. On the following day, the fourth, Count Raventlow-Preetz giving the example, and Reventlow-Criminil, in vain endeavouring to dissuade the deputies, they broke up and went to their respective homes, giving in writing their motives for doing so. Few formed the exception, these were: Callisen, von Prangen, Kirchoff, Elfeld and Gähler from Altona. Count Eugene von Raventlow, Danish Minister at Berlin, resigned his post as soon as he heard of the *open letter*. The Dukes of Sonderburg-Augustenburg, of Glücksburg and Oldenburg, also protested against this document.

*Sunday, 18th of October 1846*. The anniversary of the battle of Leipzig gained on the 18th of October 1813 by the allies against Napoleon the first, is also of note in the local history of Lima. On the 18th October 1715 a severe and destructive earthquake was felt in Lima. To put an end to the incessant shakings, the faithful directed their prayers to the wooden image of our Saviour, when lo! all on a sudden the trembling of the earth ceased. In order to commemorate this miracle, ever since, on the 18th of October this wooden image preserved, during the year, in the Church of the Nuns called "las Nazarenas" is carried in procession through all the streets of the town and visits all its many churches, chapels and convents; on the following day, the 19th, the procession continues, for in one day all the religious places cannot be visited. It then returns to Las Nazarenas, there to remain till the next year. The men and women, of the latter by far the greater proportion, who precede and follow the image in a thick throng are invariably of the lower classes. Many of the gentlemen who had danced in our house, on the proceeding Sunday, called upon my wife in the forenoon. On my return from my customary round, Woldt from Callao and von Brockdorf looked in upon me; they were in their shooting att[ir]e, having come up from the port on foot, shooting pigeons on the way. They requested me as Consul to settle the dispute between the student and the captain of the Mathilda, which I acceded to, though reluctantly. Garland did not dine with us, but with Mr. McCall. I mention this trivial circumstance, because this was the commencement of Garland's intimacy with Mr. McCall and the other North-Americans residing in Lima who persuaded him, in the course of a few years, to separate from Gibbs and join Alexander Ruden junior of Paita, a step he had reason to [...] all his life-time. In the evening we had a visit from Mrs. Montané, a Limeña [...] st extraction; however as Mrs. Montané one could not help receiving [...] originally captain of a French merchant vessel, then [...] [20] own a craft, he made money by smuggling bars of silver from the Port of Iquique and its vicinity, established himself as a shop-keeper in Lima, and being a bold and enterprising man took a share with Gibbs, Candamo and others in the first Huano contracts, during Castilla's first administration. He then settled over to France, established himself in Paris and Bordeaux, and as Huano consignee made a rapid fortune. When the Congress (I do not remember the exact year) resolved that Fiscal Agents should be sent out to examine the accounts and books of the respective consignees, Federico Barreda, in the United-States, Gibbs and Sons in England, and Montané & Co., in France; this last-named Firm thought proper to quash the proceedings which Tomas Vivero, the Peruvian Fiscal Agent instituted against them, by paying down a considerable sum of money. The consignment was then taken from them and placed into the hands of Thomas Lachambre & Co.

*From Monday, 19th to Saturday, 24th of October 1846*. Hayne could not procure me the $10,000 from Thornley's Estate which I wanted to make up the $30,000 required for Juan's voyage to China; I had therefore to borrow them from Antonio Cucalon who would not let me have them for less than 10% per annum, and hardly had I arranged with him when I received advice from Gibbs C. & Co. of Valparaiso that the Gandarillas of Santiago to whom they had lent on my account $28,500 since 1842 at 10%, wanted to return $18,500. Had I known this before, I should not have borrowed the 20,000 say, 10,000 from Cucalon, and 10,000 dollars from Hellmann.

I have little to say of the remainder of the month; it was the quiet, monotonous life which we here, in Lima, are but too much accustomed to. Occasionally I took a ride in the environs, now and then. I went, in the evening to the reading rooms to play chess and whist; in the day-time I studied latin, read Allen's history of Denmark written in Danish, and attended to my trifling business which caused me many an uneasy moment. Are the $10,000 lent to Pflücker safe? Will Cristoval Armero repay the $8000 borrowed of me? How will Juan's expedition to China turn out? In which not less than 1/7 of my capital was invested. Such and similar thoughts frequently crossed my mind.

On the 30th of October the "Bergmann" arrived from Liverpool; she brought me various packages which I disposed of by samples on the following morning to Antonio Mago, Juan de Dios Calderon, Julian Saracondegui and Do[_] & Co. Only 600 lbs dark and light blue coloured thread, and 60 pieces Vale [...] remained on hand. I calculated that if I could get rid of them at [...] [21] profit, without counting the risk of bad debts, being no more than 1 1/4% monthly. One forenoon I passed the store of Huth where I was present at the sales effected by Duquenne of the French goods ex "Orbegoso"; another day I assisted Garland in examining some old accounts in Gibbs' office. One Sunday forenoon, in the house of general la Fuente, I met the French Viscount d'Orsey who formed part of a French scientific expedition to the interior of South-America. He had come to Lima to replace some instruments which they had lost, and intended to rejoin his companions on the Marañon, by way of Lambayeque to the Province of Jaen, then it was their intention to follow the course of the Amazonas as far as P[_]á, in the Brazils, on the coast of the Atlantic. At home we were never without some visitors amongst whom we had for a short time Don Manuel Baltazar de la Fuente, an Arequipeño, established in Iquique, a highly amusing character. Such was the manner in which I spent my time.

*On [3]1st of October 1846*, the Exequies of the late Pope Gregory XVIth were celebrated in the Cathedral by the order of the Archbishop Luna-Pizarro; I did not attend, but those who were present told me that the illumination and the fitting up of the interior had been very poor, and the sermon preached by a certain Arce, proper and adequate, though delivered in a low voice.

*Sunday, 1st of November 1846*. Todos Santos, the birth-day of Julia Codecido to whom I went to offer my congratulations.

*Wednesday, 4th of November 1846*. This was the day fixed upon for the Lambayeque's departure. Early in the morning Juan's luggage and the money were sent to the port for embarkation. After breakfast Juan went out to pay his last farewell visits, and promised to be back speedily; however I waited and waited; one hour passed, another hour passed, and Juan was not coming back; my wife and I grew uneasy; we sent our servant to look for him, but nowhere was he to be found. At length he made his appearance as late as half past two, when I could not help scolding him for his want of exactness. We took a light dinner and started at half past three; mother and sister were sad and wept when parting from their son and brother. Rapidly did we ride to Callao; Juan excused himself saying that he had been at Alsop's with Diamon and Forster, and that the latter had insisted upon taking his daguerreotype which had detained him much longer than he had wished. Quickly were we rowed [_] board the "Lambayeque", a fine bark of about 400 tons, which was far out sailing to [...]. We met various persons who already returned on shore: Hellmann, Mora, [_] Cajigao, Peter Conroy, his wife and sister in law, sisters of the Lambayeque's captain [...]. On board Juan presented me to the Captain [...] [22] a young man of no more than 21 years of age; with him went his wife, Doña Beatriz, a Chilean Lady; Mur had likewise his wife with him, Rosa Lopez Aldaña. The mate was an Irishman, the crew was good, and no spirits were allowed on board. We ate a trifle, I bade good bye to Juan, and with old Robinet, the Captain's father, Julio, his brother, and Duquenne left the vessel. Duquenne had met with a serious mishap; when going on board he had taken upon himself to steer his boat, and upset it by running it against the heavy boat of the captain of the Port, and he had to swim several strokes before he was picked up. When we reached Callao the "Lambayeque" was already at the point of San Lorenzo and standing out with a fine, fair breeze. I learned that the voyage from Callao to China was generally a very pleasant one and hardly required two months; in Canton situated 23 1/2 degrees North latitude 4 months were wanted to make up the cargo including a trip to Manilla, where the gold ounces brought from Perú were exchanged for Spanish dollars current in China, and the return voyage through the straits of Sunda, round the South coast of New-Holland and New-Zealand, and thence in a North-easterly direction towards the coast of South America, was calculated to last 4 months. It was quite dark when Argote, Higginson's partner, and I rode back to Lima, and at 8 o'clock I was back with my wife, and daughter in time for tea.

*From Thursday, 5th to Saturday, 7th of November 1846.* Carlos Cajigao, Modesto Herce, formerly partner in the firm of Santiago, and Dr. Casanova, a Spaniard who, as a physician, had but little practice in Lima, formed a partnership for the purpose of manufacturing grey cottons or Domestics. They calculated that, as the raw material, cotton wool, grew in the country, they would be able to produce the manufactured article at a cheaper rate than similar articles imported from England or the United-States, subject to freight, Insurance and import duty. The result, however, showed that in their calculation they had omitted to take into consideration an essential point, namely the high wages paid in Lima for manual labour, and this was the reason why, after a few years, the speculation which turned out a complete failure, had to be abandoned. In 1846 they were in high spirits, counting upon large profits, and Dr. Casanova was despatched to the United States here to purchase the necessary machinery.

Russell Dartnell, late clerk at Alsop's, had, for some time past, been established on his own account; he was an old acquaintance of mine and we frequently met and chatted together. In one of our conversations he threw out some hints th [...] opinion, it might answer our purpose to form a partnership; he [...] [23] nothing came out of it.

The steamers from the North and South arrived, that from the North brought London dates up to the 16th of September. I had my usual letter from A. Gibbs and Sons, and a very kind letter from my good friend Mrs. Grautoff. The papers said that General Flores, late President of the Republic of the Equator was purchasing arms and recruiting both in Spain and Ireland for the purpose of forming an army with which to reconquer the Republic of the Equator which was to be transformed into a monarchy with a Spanish prince as its king. It was even added that Perú was to be subjugated in a similar manner, and that general Santa-Cruz was not ignorant of this plan. From C. W. Schutte & Co. of Arequipa I received the remittance of $5000, small change. From England, via Panama, arrived my good friend F. A. Eck with his young wife whom, when in Glasgow, towards the end of 1843, I had often seen at her father's, Mr. Edward Alexander, agent for Gibbs in Scotland. They had been married in June last. As soon as I heard of their arrival, and of their having alighted at Gibbs, I paid them my visit, when both, particularly Eck, seemed very glad to see me. He accompanied me back to my wife whom, when he first came out to the coast, in 1825, he had known in Arequipa, at that time Mrs. von Lotten. On Saturday I dined at Hayne's with Mr. and Mrs. Eck and Garland. None of the clerks sat down with us; we were thus quite by ourselves and had a very pleasant private party.

*Sunday, 8th of November 1846.* Ildefonso Villamil, his son-in-law José Peña, Garland and Reincke dined with us. Pflücker was unable to come, being too busy, partly with his correspondence to Europe, partly with a new pamphlet which he was writing on the subject of his dispute with Lembcke, about the German miners; Lembcke was treated in it with still greater severity than in the pamphlet previously published.

*Monday, 9th of November 1846.* Mr. and Mrs. Eck took tea with us, and to meet them we had invited Mr. and Mrs. Wheelock, Rosa Zevallos, her two nieces the Eguzquisas, Pflücker, Garland, Reincke, Otto Fink who had suddenly made his reappearance in Lima, Duquenne and Mr. Pioche, in Roux's employ, presented by Duquenne. What with taking tea, ices and cakes, conversing, [_]laying the piano, singing and dancing, the time passed away pleasantly till about [_]ight, when our guests left. Waltzing with Pola Egusquiza I had the ill-luck [...] and we both came down on the floor. Eck who, with his wife, favou [...] little of Rosa [...] [24] delighted with the quadrille which she played on the piano accompanied by Mr. Pioche on the violin. Though Mrs. Eck spoke no Spanish, my wife was pleased with her; she was pretty and had a pleasant demeanour, though strictly speaking, one might tax her with a little silliness. When at home with her parents she, Miss Janet, the only daughter, was a spoiled child, now passionately loved by her husband, she was a spoiled wife, the natural consequence of which was a little conceit on her part.

*Wednesday, 11th of November 1846.* Mrs. Hayne wrote me a note requesting me to take tea with her; I went at 9 1/2 p.m. but finding nobody in the drawing-room I withdrew unobserved. Mrs. Hayne had sent round various invitation to which no one had responded.

*Thursday, 12th of November 1846*. Hayne and I accompanied Mr. and Mrs. Eck to Callao where they embarked on board the steamer for Valparaiso, Eck's usual place of residence. He, and Thomas Grey were, at the time, the managing partners of Gibbs Firm in that place. Mrs. Eck who found herself in that condition in which Ladies like to be who love their Lord's was very poorly, consequently taciturn, and not over-agreeable. When Hayne and I drove back to Lima, he spoke to me a great deal of the enormous profits which the house had been making, since 30th of April 1842, when I had separated from them. Besides 60 to 70,000 dollars annual interest, at 6% upon a capital of 1,000,000 to 1,200,000 dollars he calculated that they would clear net, in the 5 years from 1st of May 1842 to 30th of April 1847, not less than 1,000,000 dollars. I do not wish to wrong Hayne, but I could not help thinking, at the time, and still think at the present moment (July 1872), that he felt a pleasure in dilating on these splendid results to make me regret my not having remained with them. In the innermost of my heart I certainly felt something of the kind, but great care did I take not to betray myself.

*Sunday, 15th of November 1846*. On Sundays and holidays we had invariably three or four friends to dine with us; this day José Maria Costas was one of them. In the evening our circle round the tea-table became more and more numerous; of late Edmond Duquenne came more frequently than he had done previously, and he well knew how to make himself agreeable, though we, on our part, were not ignorant that many of his pretty stories, regarding ladies of high rank, Baronesses and Marchioness with whom he pretended to have been intimately acquainted, had their origin rather in his fertile imagination than in reality. The time of his departure for Europe, there [...] purchases of French manufactured goods on his own, Prevost's and my acco [...] near and the remittance [...] [25] be delayed. I consulted with my two partners in the projected speculation and we came to the conclusion that, as bar silver could only be purchased at a high rate, and as the exchange on England was likewise rising from day to day, it would be more advantageous to purchase nitrate of soda and to consign the same to Anthony Gibbs and sons of London, who would willingly furnish Duquenne with the funds he might require on receipt of bill of lading and order for Insurance. Accordingly I spoke to Manuel Baltazar de la Fuente of Iquique at the time on a visit to Lima, who was one of the principal merchants for the sale of nitrate in the province of Tarapaca; but the price asked by him was too high, in my opinion. At the request of Charles Pflücker I agreed to act as arbiter in a dispute which had arisen between José Campo, his brother-in-law, Cristoval Armero, and José Doroteo, the brother of this latter, with regard to the business carried on by them jointly under the now extinct firm of José Campo & Co. Such arbitrations were to me highly distasteful, but I could not possibly refuse anything to Pflücker who, during my late absence in Europe had rendered me such essential services in smoothing down many difficulties which had started up, at the last moment when the house, called del Correo, purchased by me was to be delivered and the money paid for it.

*Saturday, 21st of November 1846*. This was my wife's birthday, but strange to say, no mention is made of it in my original diary. I dined at a Barton's with Hellmann, Pflücker and a certain Müller, formerly clerk at Huth's whom he had left to form an establishment in Valparaiso with Lampe and Fährmann who had both been in the Counting house of Schutte, Post & Co. I may say, in anticipation, that in a short time the new firm did a very extensive business and rose to be one of the first German houses in that port. At dinner I sat to the right, Hellmann to the left of Mrs. Barton who was particularly polite and attentive towards me. After tea we had one or two rubbers at whist.

*Sunday, 22nd of November 1846*. Manuel Velarde, my wife's cousin, had lately been married, and it was thus incumbent upon me to pay him a visit. He lived in the house of his father-in-law, Gomez, a wealthy, landed proprietor, owner of a very extensive estate called Chocavento near Acarí. They had lately removed to Lima, and of course knew little of Lima society; they [_]ere of dark complexion, and the young wife Goya, marked by the small-pox, [_] nothing to say for herself; she blushed every time I addressed her. If I am [_] informed Manuel, in one of his campaigns, fell ill in the neighbou [...] received him in their house [...] [26] of him and cured him. Thus the marriage was brought about, of which by the bye the husband has never had any reason to complain. Whether Manuel, at the time of his marriage a Frenchified litle dandy, has always been as faithful a husband as his excellent wife deserves, is quite another question.

*Monday, 23rd of November 1846*. Mr. Bosch just returned from Chile, paid me a long visit when he told me of the plan he had formed to establish in Belgium, immediately after his return thither, a society of Belgian capitalists with the object of making advances to Belgian manufacturers on their consignments to the west coast of South-America where, in Lima, for instance, in Arequipa and other places it was his, Bosch's idea, houses should be established, merely for the sale of these Belgian articles. In case this plan were carried into effect, which it never was, he offered me the post of one of the "Gérants", which offer I accepted, and I also promised him to put on paper my ideas on the subject which I, having been connected for so many years with English houses, was quite as capable to do as anybody else. The drawing out of this report took up much of my time during the week. I also effected sales of some articles received by “kestrel”, and hardly found sufficient leisure to continue my latin studies. My light reading such as Dickens’s novel “Martin Chuzzlewit”, not much to my liking, and Warburton’s “Cross and Crescent” in which the author gives an interesting description of his travels in the east, I had to postpone until I was in bed, when I was in the habit of reading one hour or so before falling asleep.

From Garland I learned that though no doubt Gibb’s profits had of late been very great, and more or less such as Hayne had described to me, the other day; yet even with them, one of the best regulated houses on the coast, things did not always run quite smoothly; thus, for instance, in Lima, Charles Pflücker, though a most upright man, had drawn such large sums, in order to keep up his Morococha copper-mining establishment, that Hayne had found it necessary, if not to put a complete stop to such payments, at all events to curtail them very materially and this, as might be expected, had given rise to a violent altercation between him, the Senior, and Pflücker, the junior partner. In Chile Grey had discovered a considerable defalcation in the accounts of the Firm’s Agent in Santiago, Wilson, in whose house I had lived for a few days in December 1842, and who had then treated me in a very friendly manner. How he had managed it I did not clearly understand, but that he had cheated th[_] house out of a large sum had become but too evident.

*Wednesday, 25th of November 1846.* I was present at the funeral of the father [_] Manrique, clerk in the [...] [27] & Co. This Manrique (the son, I mean) attended to the Custom-house business, also acted as recovering-clerk. In the course of a few years he made some money, left the house and being very economical rapidly augmented his capital. He purchased and sold houses, and was considered a man of property, but with his wealth his closeness increased, he frequented nobody, lived by himself and in fact became a little deranged. About a year ago (I write in July 1872) he was murdered in his bed-room, no doubt to rob him of the gold coins, which it was known he had been hoarding. The murderers had not been discovered, but as certain persons, unfortunately in a high rank of life, who were his inmates are suspected, it is better not to say anything more on the subject.

*Friday, 27th of November 1846.* Melchor Velarde, now recovering from a long illness, removed to our house. We gave up to him the rooms which our son Juan had occupied.

*Saturday, 28th of November 1846.* In this night’s Comercio I read an article signed by Lembcke in reply to Pflücker’s pamphlet about the German miners.

*Sunday, 29th of November 1846.* Spent like every other Sunday. The number of visitors at tea increased rapidly. The weather improved and the temperature got sensibly warmer.

*From Monday, 30th of November to Friday, 4th of December 1846*. I have already mentioned that my wife and her two elder brothers Manuel and Mariano were the children of a Spanish gentleman, Colonel Pablo Sierra, and an Arequipeña, Catalina Velarde, but then I omitted to state that Doña Catalina died in Child bed, shortly after having given birth to her daughter. One of her many sisters, Berna, took care of the babe, nursed it and brought it up with motherly love; when the child was growing up the tendered affection existed between the aunt and her adopted daughter; and they always lived together until death separated them. Doña Berna was a very good woman, of an excellent character, but her temper was none of the sweetest, and thus some little hagglings between mother and daughter were unavoidable. In the course of this week a dispute, trifling at first, became an actual quarrel, Doña Berna mounted the high horse, refused leaving her room, would not come to the meals, sent for me, and intimated to me her determination to retire into a convent. I endeavoured to [_]acify her but without success.

With Hayne I had a long conference in his office. I had taken with one [...] ferent letters which had passed between Mr. William Gibbs and myself [...] and by means of them clearly pro [...] [28] to him and to him alone my not having again joined the Firm of Gibbs, Crawley & Co. He, by no means denied it, but gave as his reason that it would have been an injustice towards the junior partners if one who, of his own accord, had left the house, were again placed over their heads. He also laid much stress upon the circumstance which, in fact, was a casual one, that in April 1842, when I retired from the Firm, the Huano business had been wearing a threatening aspect, whilst now when I had expressed the desire of being readmitted, this business promised enormous profits. All this was talked over and discussed between us two in the most friendly manner. I then asked him whether, in case I required $20,000, he would lend them to me; this he also refused to do, and for the following reason: he and Davy had been called to London there to become partners of A. Gibbs and Sons, but as such they had to contribute a capital in proportion to their share in the business, and in order to complete this capital he had necessarily to keep together all his funds. Had I obtained this loan, I should have employed it either in the partial payment of the house known as that of Ozambela, or in the concealment of a mortgage of $20,000 upon the same house in favour of a certain Mrs. Mesa, in which case I should, of course, have become the mortgagee in lieu of this lady. My wife was anxious that I should do either the one or the other, but as neither was much to my liking, Hayne's refusal did not inconvenience me in the least.

In the course of this week I came to terms with Lafuente about the cargo of nitrate of soda which he sold to me at 14 R.R. the quintal placed, as it was the habit, in launches, outside the surf, alongside the vessel. For taking home this cargo I chartered from McLean, Rowe & Co. the Robert Finnie for Liverpool at £3 12s 6d and 5% primage the ton. The "Robert Finnie" took in 7000 and odd quintals.

*Saturday, 5th of December 1846*. A sad accident occurred in our house: a little Cholo boy whom our servant Luis had, without our knowledge, engaged as his assistant, went up to the roof of the house, and fell down into the paved yard; it was a wonder he did not kill himself; of course he was much injured and we sent him to the hospital. On the same day Don Bernardino Codecido gave a ball to celebrate the christening of his last-born child. We were invited and went at 9 o'clock. The first contredance had just been danced. Five or six large apartments were thrown open to the guests, two of them, the most spacious, to the dancers who nevertheless frequently found some difficulty to make their way through the crowd of lookers-on. The entire arrangement was, upon the whole, similar to that of our party, [. . .] 11th of October; but here everything was upon a larger and more expensi [. . .] the toilet [. . .]. [29] Castilla, for instance, in a white satin dress, was adorned with a beautiful diamond necklace; instead of a poor piano-forte, as with us, here a military band played the dances, the dancing-saloons were ornamented with an abundance of natural flowers; one room was reserved for those gentlemen who were fond of cards, and here were to be found the President Ramon Castilla, general La Fuente, general Echenique, Codecido himself, Manuel Espantoso, Costa and others known for their gambling propensities. Another room was occupied by ladies who, having left off dancing wished to be at their ease, whilst looking on: they were Mrs. Castilla, Mrs. Elias, Mrs. Blas la Fuente, my wife and a few more. First tea, afterwards ices, jellies and other refreshments were handed round, whilst for the gentlemen wines and spirits stood on a side-table. At 2 o'clock in the morning the doors of the supper-room were thrown open. Don Bernardino had requested me to hand in Mrs. Ignacia Palacios, the eldest of all the ladies, perhaps the senior of the whole party; she was a good kind of woman, however Codecido might have picked out for me a more agreeable companion. Enriqueta danced the whole night and enjoyed herself; I also was well pleased. My partners to the contredances and waltzes were: Mrs. Hayne, Mrs. Moss, Mrs. Bosch, Mrs. Barton, Mrs. Lafuente who, however, begged to be excused, when I took her daughter Caroline, instead of her; perhaps one or two more whom I do not remember. At three o'clock the party broke up. I must not omit to mention that I observed the President and Hayne conversing together for a very long time; when asking Hayne what they had been speaking about, he told me that Castilla who, it is well known, entertained a high opinion of Hayne's mercantile knowledge, had consulted him about some Custom-house decrees lately published by the Peruvian as well as by the Bolivian government and which, if carried into effect, would without fail, have been extremely injurious to the trade of both countries.

*Sunday, 6th of December 1846.* After a bad night as the preceding one, a ride into the country would have been agreeable and refreshing, especially in the present season of the year, the spring of Perú, when the cloudy and rainy weather of the winter had ceased, and the heat of the summer had not yet set in. I ordered my horse to be saddled, but just on the point of starting I received a message from José Davila Condemarin, sindico of the convent de la Concepcion who [re]quested me to step over to him. He, as already said, would not acknowledge the [_]lity of the arrangement made between the former sindico Menacho and Charles Pflücker, who had acted for me, because it had been made without the cogniz […] and therefore he refused to give me a […] [30] as it is called, for the 4 dollars monthly, paid by me regularly on account of the "censo" which the former owners of my house had allowed to fall into arrears; "for", said he, "if I give you such a receipt, as you require, it would be tantamount to an acknowledgement of the legality of Menacho's doings. I remained with him till one o'clock without he or I giving way; in my office I drew out an exact account of what I was still owing to the convent, and thus the forenoon passed. Pflücker who, with his two eldest boys, dined with us, advised me not to make any payment to the convent until I received the "carta de pago". In the afternoon a servant came to call him home, for Don Vicente Rocafuerte, the brother of his mother-in-law had just arrived from Guayaquil by the North steamer.

*Monday, 7th of December 1846.* I called upon Don Vicente who told me that he had been sent to Lima by the Government of the Republic of the Equator, as Minister Plenipotentiary, for the purpose of forming an alliance between the four republics: Ecuador, Perú, Bolivia and Chile, to resist the apprehended invasion of Flores who, to judge from the papers, still continued his military equipments. It was rumoured that he was on excellent terms with the Queen dowager Cristina, whom he had persuaded that it would be an easy matter for him to place on the throne of Perú one of her sons by her paramour, the duke of Rianzarez whom she had lately married. Several influential merchants in Great-Britain, interested in the trade to the west coast of South-America, had meanwhile presented a petition which was to be laid before the House of Commons, on the 17th October, praying H. M. to interfere and prevent the sailing of armed vessels for the Wes […] also to interpose her good offices with the Queen of Spain to the same effect. The authorities of Limerick had, likewise, contributed their mite to put a stop to Flores' proceedings; they had published a proclamation dissuading their countrymen from enlisting with him.

On the 10th of October Isabel the second, Queen of Spain, married her cousin Francisco de Assisi, son of Don Carlos, brother of Ferdinand the VIIth. On the same day Luisa Fernanda, her younger sister, became the spouse of the Duke of Montpensier, Louis Philippe's youngest son.

The armies of the United-States were making extraordinary progress against the Mexicans, the whole of California was already overrun by them. From A. Gibbs and Sons I received my usual mercantile report of 16th of October. Nitrate, sheep wool and cotton were looking-up, in Alpaca-wool nothing doing. [_]veking's letter was, as always, long and interesting, Daniel Schutte's, writt [...] [31]

*Tuesday, 8th of December 1846*. Dia de la purisima Concepción. Doña Berna was still in the dumps; she quarrelled with everybody in the House, and in her anger made use of language such as I had not expected to hear from her lips. By the South steamer I received remittances from C. W. Schutte & Co. of Arequipa viz. $2000 hard dollars which I sold to Reincke, at the premium of 10% on board and a bill of £940, at 90 days sight on London, which Gemmel & Co. took from me at 44 d. Gemmel & Co. had but recently established themselves in Lima: the active partner or manager, James Reid, as well as the first clerk Glenn, were both Scotchmen and I had seen them for the first time at the ball of Codecido. The former, Reid, slender, good-looking, very agreeable, and quite a gentleman became, in course of time, intimate in our house and my wife was very partial to him; unfortunately he was rather fond of the bottle, but to do him justice I must say that, when with us, he never took a drop too much. After several years residence in Lima he returned to England where he died a few days after his arrival. Glenn was of a stronger constitution than Reid, had certainly seen less of good society, but was also an excellent fellow, and visited us occasionally. In 1854 my son Juan met him in Sidney or Melbourne when like him he was there with a cargo of flour; what has afterwards become of him, I do not know. From G. C. & Co. of Valparaiso who, not long ago, wrote one that the Gandarillas of Santiago were willing to return to them $10,000 of the $28,500 [_] lent them on my account, I now learned, to my great surprise, that they apprehended [_] they would [...] difficulty in getting back the money lent; at all events some delay would be unavoidable and they, therefore, expected that I would return to their Lima Firm the $10,000 drawn on them, rather than be charged 1% monthly interest, to which I replied that they themselves had been the cause of my d[raw]ing, that just now I could not repay the $10,000, and that I hoped they would not charge me the high rate of 1%.

*Wednesday, 9th of December 1846*. Anniversary of the battle of Ayacucho. Civil holiday. In the morning a Frenchman, Mr. Bernard, appeared in my office and delivered a letter of introduction from Mess. Rousseau & Co. of Valparaiso. He said he wished to consign himself to me with a small parcel of goods, the samples of which would come in a day or [_]; hitherto Lembcke had been his correspondent, and in Arequipa Harmsen [...] this time, sold for him to the amount of $7000. [_] he was gone I dressed and called on Mrs. Bosch, to whom, as she was [...]. I wished to bid good bye but had [...] [32] of seeing her. Mrs. Lemoine received me, always very agreeable, the same cannot be said of Mrs. Barton upon whom I next called, for she sometimes gave herself great airs as if she were a very fine lady, though we knew that she was the daughter of the baptized Jew, David Moses. At home I had merely time to throw myself into my Consular uniform, and then drove, in my Calesin, with Barton to the Palace where we had been invited to partake of a banquet. We were the first to arrive; the aide-de-camp in waiting who received us was Colonel Mendiburu, the father of Manuel Palacios' pretty wife; the next who came was Felipe Barreda, and after him the room gradually filled with guests; among them were Lemoine, Sousa Ferreyra, Triunfo, and Canevaro, these of the Diplomatic and Consular bodies, generals la Fuente, Haramillo, Pezet, San Roman, Lizazaburu, Bermudez, etc. Ministers: Paz Soldan and Manuel del Rio. Judges and Counsellors of State: Mariano Blas la Fuente, Benito Lazo and others, the Prefect of Lima and the Police Superintendent; of heads of foreign houses: only Hayne, altogether 58 or 60 persons. When we were assembled in full uniform, the President, General Castilla, entered with his Lady who gave her right arm to Mr. Eldridge. There was a general bowing, and some shakings of hands, whereupon we were ushered to the dining-room, one of the corredores, in the garden. The President took his seat in the middle of the table; to his right sat San Roman, President of the Council of State, to his left Paz-Soldan; opposite to him his Lady; to her left, general la Fuente, to her right Lemoine, general Bermudez, Triunfo, Manuel del Rio, I, general Pezet, Felipe Barreda and so on. Dinner was abundant, whether good, I could not say, for as it always has been and still is my habit, at dinner parties, I hardly eat anything; wines, upon the whole, bad, Champagne excepted. It w[as] Castilla's custom to take wine with all present, four or five at a time; in the first batch were included Lemoine and Barton, in the second Manuel del Rio and I. To me it was rather dull for not being acquainted with my neighbours, we hardly conversed a word. When the first half of the dinner was over we rose to take the fresh air, then returned to another saloon, the same where we had dined on the 28th of July last, and where now dessert the was laid out. Probably Manuel del Rio had inquired who I was, and he now addressed me in a friendly manner, but he was not a man who pleased me. When the President gave the sign to rise we all followed him to the room where we had first assembled; here Mrs. Castilla took her seat on a sofa, and those who were acquainted with her. Coffee was handed round; I conversed with the one and the other till it was time to go to the theatre whither the President requested some of us to accompany him. He, with his Lady, took the lead; behind them came several generals and officers, then the members of the Diplomatic and Consular corps […] rious other persons, and a military band closing the procession; torch […] the multitude which filled the streets […] [33] incessantly, rockets and crackers were thrown into the air, and thus we reached the theatre where, at the entrance, the crowd was such that Mr. Lemoine, Sousa Ferreyra and I notwithstanding our uniforms, could not get through until an officer ordered the people to make way for us. In the President's box he himself, his Lady, Mr. Lemoine and one or two more occupied the first line, in the second sat I with several generals, behind us a motley group. The house was filled to excess, the heat insupportable, so much so that I could not give the slightest attention either to the piece, Atahualpa, or to the prologue spoken by Doña Carmen Aguilar who, in a fancy dress, covered with tinsel, her head ornamented white and red coloured feathers, was meant to represent an Indian, I rejoiced when, at the end of the second act, Mrs. Castilla rose to pay a visit to some of her acquaintances in another box; the President took the fresh air in the lobby and we, of the Diplomatic and Consular bodies, were permitted to take our leave. When I reached my house, of about 12 o'clock, some of our usual visitors were still with my wife. In the morning a "misa de gracia" had been said in the Cathedral; in the large square some ground had been partitioned off for equestrian performances, a high pole all covered with grease, with some money fixed to the top, to reward him who could climb up, was erected. On the previous night fireworks had been let off, in short everything had been done to make the multitude enjoy itself on this day. I may say that, at this time, Ramon Castilla was at the height of his popularity.

*Thursday, 10th of December 1846*. The Council of State authorized the Executive to levy troops and to raise a loan of 900,000 dollars, in order to be prepared for the expedition which general Flores was preparing in Europe for the conquest of Ecuador and Perú.

*Friday, 11th of December 1846*. Doña Berna appeared again at dinner, after a long interval. Mr. and Mrs. Bosch came to bid us good bye, the former full of his projects for the establishment of a Company of which I spoke above.

*Saturday, 12th of December 1846*. The Bosches, Hayne and Finck left by the South Steamer for Valparaiso. In the evening I went to the reading-rooms.

*Sunday, 13th of December 1846*. Mr. Bernard, not over-genteel, Pflücker, Garland, Manuel and Melchor Velar […] was in Chorrillos. After […] [34] Mr. Bernard to the Alameda, and was very glad when he refused to return with me to take tea. Corina had a party of young friends with her: the little Wheelocks, Pepe Izcue and others.

On Monday, 14th Mr. Bernard came to open his trunk with samples, which turned out to be mere trash, and though on this day, as well as on Tuesday the 15th, many purchasers came in to see what he had brought, the sales which I effected amounted merely to a trifle. Hardly had I gone to bed when on Wednesday the 16th at 12 1/2 a.m. I was awakened by a noise. I rose and found Doña Berna and Doña Josefa Arauzo, who slept in the same room, in a violent dispute. Each stated her case to me, from which I drew the conclusion that the latter was certainly in the right, however I reprimanded them both, and feigned a greater anger than I really left; my wife, Enriqueta and the servant Luis came on hearing the row; the last-named was wise enough to throw a cloak over me, for all the while, I had been standing in my night-shirt, and barefooted on the marble slabs, Doña Berna went, in the morning, to my wife's brother Don Mariano Sierra, returned, however, after a few hours, and then locked herself up in her room where she remained, without stirring, for several days.

*Thursday, 17th of December 1846.* In the evening Mr. Vischer, of whom I spoke on occasion of the party given by us in Oct. last, made his unexpected appearance whilst we were at tea. He told us that he had just arrived from Valparaiso en route for Mexico, but how to get there he did not know as yet, for the Commodore of the United States squadron in the Pacific had declared the ports on the east coast of that Republic to be under blockade.

*Saturday, 19th of December 1846.* A beautiful summer day with a clear sky. Thermometer at 2 1/2 marked in my office 73 F. = 18 1/2 R. At 5 1/2 I went, by invitation, to a dinner party at Hellmann's; the guests were received in the drawing-room and then ushered into the dining-hall where, as it has been almost always the case in the house of Huth, and splendid repast was waiting for them. The seat which each was to take, was indicated by a card with his name put on the plate before him. We were ranged as follows: Hellmann in the middle of the table, to his right Lemoine, then Prevost, Roux of Valparaiso (Duquenne's principal), Ferdinand Thomas; round the corner, at the bottom of the table, three clerks of the house; Garland opposite Thomas – a certain Mr. Corfield travelling in the employ of A. & S. Henry of Manchester whose object was to collect orders for the purchase of Manufactured goods in which, in my opinion, he was not likely to meet with much success on the West-Coast; next to him Bunch, I, Mr. Edward [_]ith, the Second in Huth's house, during the absence of Rodewald, who [...] [35] clerks among whom Brauns and Duquenne; Bergmann, Canevaro, Domingo Elias and José Gregorio Paz-Soldan, Minister for foreign affairs who was Hellmann's left hand neigbor. Whilst the dessert was paced on table we withdrew to the drawing and then returned to the dining room. The wines corresponded, of course, to the exquisite dishes, and though I took great care of myself, I drank rather more than I should have done. My neighbors were agreeable, talkative men, and though at such parties I neither expect nor find much enjoyment, gastronomy being a science with which I am not acquainted, I was however pretty well pleased this time. With Barton, Ferraud and Smith I played two rubbers short whist, and was home by 10 o'clock.

*Sunday, 20th of December 1846.* The English papers were filled with articles treating on the marriage of the duke de Montpensier with the Infanta Luisa Fernanda of Spain which, they said, was in direct opposition to one of the articles of the peace of Utrecht (in 1713) which provided that France and Spain should never be governed by the same person, I should say this was looking too far into futurity, for though there was a possibility, certainly there was not the slightest probability that the death of Queen Isabel should make room for her younger sister, and still less that the youngest son of Louis Philippe should ever mount the throne of France; nevertheless it was apprehended that this marriage would shake "l'enteinte cordiale" which, for so many years, had subsisted between the two countries on both sides of the Channel. In The Times of 23rd of September I found a very interesting article on the Schleswig-Holstein question: the German diet had taken a very moderate and impartial view; it had adopted a resolution in virtue of which Germany reserved its competency to decide when the time should come on the right of the succession to Holstein; this resolution had tranquillised the smaller german Courts, the representatives of which had all signed the protocol.

*Tuesday, 22nd of December 1846.* On coming home from my customary evening walk I found a note from Mrs. Hayne who begged me to spend the evening at her hous[e], I went and found with her (Hayne it will be remembered, had gone to Valparaiso) Hellmann, Mr. and Mrs. Barton and Captain Henderson of H.B.M. Steamer "Sampson". There was no whist playing and though everyone did his best to make himself agreeable, it was, after all, a dull affair. On my return home I looked in at the reading-rooms where I had hardly entered when I was attacked by Wheelock who tried hard to persuade me [_] take his side in a dispute which, about this time, was dividing all the Merchants [...] ma. Frequently bills of lading, say expressed that freight was payable in Lima [...] sterling [...] rent rate of Exchange; now the question was what was the current rate of Exch [...] Jackson of Peter [...] [36] insisted upon calling 45d the current rate, whilst others were of opinion that the Exchange varied, and certainly the word current rate could not have any other meaning. I therefore affixed my signature below that of F. Huth, Grüning & Co. who, like myself, had taken the latter view. This very day the same question had been brought before the "Consulado", or Commercial Tribunal consisting of: Felipe Barreda, as Prior, or President, Juan de Dios Calderon and Polanco as "Consules", and it had been decided that for the time being such freights should be paid at 43 1/2d, deciding thus against the majority of Merchants, but in concordance with Huth and myself.

*Wednesday, 23rd of December 1846.* Adriano Ward, the son of old Don Juan of Islay, had been placed by me, as said above, some time back in the college of a certain Orengo, and this gentleman now requested me to be present at the examinatio[_] of his pupils. I went and found there, besides the teachers of the establishment, only Dr. Francisco Javier Mariategui another elderly gentleman whom I did not know, Don Mariano Blas de la Fuente and Dr. Marcos Berrio Luna. The children were examined in Latin, French, only one boy in English, and in Spanish Grammar; to the questions put them they answered fairly and fluently. I found, however, that they were little proficient in latin, and that their pronunciation, both in French and English, was very indifferent.

*Thursday, 24th of December 1846.* Christmas eve. This evening our usual tea-party included Pioche who, with a violin accompanied Enriqueta on the piano, also sang a duo with her, and an Italian physician, Copella, whom we had called in to see what was the matter with Doña Berna, who after having been sulky for many weeks had, at last, fallen ill. When all were gone, except Reincke, we took it into our heads to go to the plaza where the so-called "noche buena" was celebrated. Mrs. Wheelock and and her daughter Rosita accompanied us. The square was filled with stalls upon which all kinds of eatables, hams, turkeys, craw-fish, salad, etc., also chicha and brandy were being sold; on the ground sat many women of the lower classes cooking and frying their victuals; the ice-vendors had much to do to satisfy their customers who occupied the benches round their tables. On other tables various trifles [_] exposed for sale, amongst which a certain description of red crockery, ware, made in this country, attracted the particular attention of the juvenile part of the promenaders who crowded the portales. After a few turns the Ladies preferred sitting down; when I was tired of this, to me, an insipid amusement I left th[_] and went home. My family came an hour later, though they had not, as I thought attended the mass which, on Christmas eve, it is the custom in Lima, to [. . .] midnight in the Cathedral. [37]

*Friday, 25th and Saturday, 26th of December 1846.* First and second Christmas days. In the course of the forenoon of these two days I paid many visits, but to specify the names of all upon whom I called would be a superfluous and tedious job. I will, however, not omit to mention the name of Colonel Vencedon whose name now turns up for the first time in my diary. He was a native of one of the French islands in the West-Indies, and at the fall of Flores, in the Ecuador, was banished from that Republic. To me he had too much the appearance of an adventurer, but the Ladies, in general, thought him to be very good-looking, Doña Pancha, the widow of the late Minister La Torre, called him "el hombre de sus ilusiones" and, as it was said, had spent a few thousand dollars [?] him. Several years later he came to a tragical end in Bolivia, being shot by order of President Belzu. He, Vencedon, having been suspected, perhaps convicted of plotting and intriguing for the restoration of the former President Balivian. On the 1st Christmas day we had invited several friends to dine with us; Duquenne, however, excused himself, being engaged at the Bergmanns. Vicente Gonzalez, my fellow-traveller on board the "Vicar of Bray", and Mr. Bernard sent their excuses at the very last moment, without assigning any reason; in all probability they had been carousing too long at a party in Maury's Hotel kept up till an early hour in the morning. In the evening Corina had with her Rosita the daughter of Mrs. Wheelock, and Rosita and Marianita Barreda, daughters of Don Felipe Barreda. Our acquaintance with the first-named who, in later years, became the wife of an English engineer, Mr. Prentice, and the mother of a numerous family has, in course of time, been entirely broken off, whilst Rosita Barreda unmarried and residing in Paris, on account of her health, has remained the intimate friend of my grand-daughter Corina, and Marianita, better looking than her older sister has, for many years past, been Mrs. Pardo, her husband Don Manuel, proclaimed yesterday (I dictate these lines on the 2nd of August 1872) Constitutional President of Perú.

Of Saturday the 26th, 2nd Christmas day, and of Sunday, 27th Dec. 1846, I will say nothing. I spent them in the same manner as every other holiday, and as it has been described by me "usque ad nauseam". I am certain that my kind readers, should I ever have any, will give me thanks for my reticence.

*Monday, 28th of December 1846*. I had the good fortune to effect a few sales, both of the goods just received per "Courrier" and of my old [_]. The prices obtained left, it is true, no actual loss, but the profits which I [_] certainly not correspond to the trouble which the business gave me [...] as 1% monthly interest [...] [38] even charging commission an guarantee. Mr. Bernard had brought me more samples, but of this rubbish I could not get rid at any rate; also the German goods per "Pilot" were unsaleable. Several packages turned out damaged, not by sea-water, when the underwriters would have had to pay the loss, but by being packed up in a moist state, for which I could not make a claim on anybody, and the loss must therefore be borne by D. Schütte and myself.

*Tuesday, 29th of December 1846*. Garland had, at this time, in his possession, a pair of splendid diamond ear-rings for which, some time back, he had refused $3000; he now thought proper to raffle them. McCall, general la Fuente, Dr. Zevallos, Garland himself and a few others, sat down together to play for them at dice, and when they rose the result was that Garland had not only gained back the ear-rings, but also 400 ounces, equal to $6800. He now insisted upon making a present of them to my wife which, however, I would not permit on any account, and after discussing the matter for some time, it was settled that I should pay $1500 for them, which was tantamount to admitting a present of $1500 from Garland, but in the circumstances in which I found myself at that period, it would have been very imprudent if I had laid out more than this sum in jewels which are but a dead capital.

*Thursday, 31st of December 1846*. I dined at Mrs. Hayne the party being given by her in honor of Captain Henderson of H.B.My.'s steamer Sampson; we were Mr. and Mrs. Pfeiffer; Mr. Mrs. Moss, Mr. Nugent with his two daughters, Miss Sealey, Hellmann, Bergmann, Forster of Alsop's, Duquenne, Bunch, Henderson, myself and perhaps two or three more. Though everything was nice and good, the whole was, however, inferior to the last party at Hellmann's. Miss. Nugent sat to my right. I made many attempts to enter into conversation with her, but as her answers were confined to a few dry words, I soon gave it over as a bad job, and readily turned to Duquenne, my left-hand neighbor who was always agreeable and talkative. After dinner a few young folks came in, also, to my great surprise, Mr. and Mrs. Lemoine, perhaps on a casual visit, for it is not to be supposed that Mrs. Hayne could have invited them to come in the evening, having had other friends to dinner. Dancing commenced, I ventured to stand up for quadrilles; at midnight we wished each other a happy new year and broke up.

## 1847

The new year brought no change in my way of living; it was always the same. [...] [39] in the day time, as high as 73 and 74 F., a ride in the environs of Lima was resorted more frequently than hitherto, to while away an hour or so. The horse which I was in the habit of mounting was a nice little beast, a present to Enriqueta by Garland on her birthday 1845.

*Friday, 1st of January 1847*. This morning Carlos, the eldest son of Ch. Pflücker accompanied me on my ride; we rode out of the Chorrillos gate as far as the spot called the Balconcillo where turning off to the right we passed through the village of Magdalena and back into town through the Juan Simon gate. At a later hour I had my Calesin got ready in which I paid a great many congratulatory visits. At home one or two friends dined with us, then my wife, daughter and grand-daughter drove, I walked to the Alameda del Acho. At tea we had our "habitués" who remained till near 11 o'clock, and thus the first day of the year was spent.

*Saturday, 2nd of January 1847*. Garland brought me a letter from G. C. & Co. of Valparaiso, with unexpected but very good news. The Gandarillas, of Santiago, had paid $18,000, part of their debt to me, together with $1500 and odd interest, and as regards the balance 10,500 Gibbs' expected that it would also be paid, ere long.

*Sunday, 3rd of January*, was the counterpart of the New-year's day.

*Wednesday, 6th of January 1847*. The steamer from the North was expected to arrive and on board of her Doña Gertrudes, Ch. Plücker's wife, with part of her family. I therefore, rode down to Callao to welcome her on her arrival; meanwhile, while waiting for the steamer I went to see Higginson, Thomas Conroy, the Gallagher's and Captain Brown, employed by the Pacific steam Navigation Co. and his lady, which latter being the niece of Samuel Lang of Liverpool had, as already said, been recommended to me by this gentleman. With the captain I went on board of the Steamer Perú where I remained some time and in conversation with him and the steamer's captain learned a few particulars, for instance that the "Perú" and the "Chile", the first two steamers of the Pacific steam Navigation Co. had cost each £30,000, that the Sampson, a man of war steamer of 1400 tons may probably have cost 70,000, also that the "Constance", likewise anchored in the port of Callao was [_]dered to be the largest and handsomest frigate in existence at that time; [_] commanded by Sir Baldwin Walker who had been in the Turkish ser [...] the last siege of [...] [40] been decorated with medals and crosses by various European sovereigns. President Castilla had come down to Callao on the previous evening, gone on board the U.S. man of war Columbus capable of carrying 100 guns, where he had gambled the whole night through; in the morning of this day he had visited the Sampson and Constance, and been received with all the honours due to the President of the Republic. The steamer from the North did not arrive, I returned to Lima.

*Thursday, 7th of January 1847*. By the South Steamer M. C. W. Schütte arrived from Arequipa. With him I went round to the different Import houses for the purpose of selecting articles which might answer for the Arequipa market, but my compassion found them all too dear, with the exception of 6660 yards North-American blue twilled tocuyos which I bought, on his account, from Russell Dartnell at 12 3/4cts the yard in bond. From C. W. Schütte & Co. of Arequipa, I received advice of an excellent sale effected of my blue coloured cotton thread at 6 1/4 RR duty paid, which price, notwithstanding the heavy expenses incurred on the article, gave a better result than if I had accepted the prices offered me in Lima. The North Steamer also made her appearance, but no Mrs. Pflücker, she having postponed her departure from Guayaquil. From

D. Schütte of Hamburgh I received a very cool, not to say insolent letter which I intended not to answer; he wrote that it was not his intention or rather his ambition to be the mere agent for anybody, why did he then sign the agreement which he made with me when last together in London? From Gibbs', of London, and from Sieveking I had, as always, pleasant letters; from the former mercantile, from the latter private. There was no letter to C. W. Schütte from Lovegrove and Leathes, which was a dreadful disappointment to him. A few months back I have spoken of the proposals made by him to this London Firm which were to be backed by Frederick Marriott in person, and counting upon their being readily accepted he, Schütte, had already dreamt of forming an extensive establishment in Lima, of doing a vast import business of engaging Hermann Reincke as his clerk, etc. etc. all castles in the air which now came down to the ground. A sad piece of news was communicated to the daily papers by a trustworthy correspondent in the province of Jaen. He wrote that the French marquis d'Oserey or d'Oseri one of the members of the French scientific expedition exploring the Interior of Perú, had been murdered on the first of December at a place called Yusamaco by his Indian boatmen. On the previous day 30th, of November, he had embarked at Bellavista, on the Marañon. He was the same gentleman with whom I had dined, in the beginning of [_] year at Hayne's in Chorrillos, and whom I had seen at general la Fuente's, on the [_] of October, see page 21 of this volume. The Indians were all appre[_] [41] general Flores was making considerable progress in the collecting of troops for his projected conquest of the two South American republics Ecuador and Perú. As many as 3500 men, for the greater part Spaniards, about 800 from the Canary islands and 500 from Ireland were, it is said, engaged by him; it was added that he had purchased 2 vessels lying in Bordeaux, one carrying 20, the other 60 guns, further and of this there was no doubt, that F. Huth & Co., of London, the bankers of Doña Cristina, dowager Queen of Spain, had bought two steamers moored in the East-India docks, each from 780 to 800 tons register, and 250 horse power, both were about being equipped to serve as men of war as well as another vessel called the Glenelg. Two petitions had been presented to Lord Palmerston, secretary of state for Foreign affairs, praying his interference to prevent these armaments from leaving the coasts of Great-Britain, but his reply had been vague and unsatisfactory. The one petition was presented by J. D. Powles, chairman of the South-American and Mexican association, the other by Baring brothers & Co., in their own name and that of 33 other highly respectable merchants interested in the trade to Mexico and the West-coast, among these 33 were several Firms well known to me such as: N. M. Rothschild, A. Gibbs and sons, William Parish Robertson, Heath, Furze & Co., John Baker & Co., Reid & Co. Coutsworth, Powell and Prior, Powles brothers & Co., Lovegrove and Leathes, J. F. Templeman & Co., G. F. Dickson & Co., Lucas Nicholls & Co., Alison Cumberledge & Co. etc. In the year 1846 the Cerro de Pasco mines produced 1065 bars of silver weighing 281,000 marks. The exportation of nitrate of soda went on increasing from year to year, in 1845: 364,178 quintals; in 1846 409,108 quintals were shipped.

*Saturday, 9th of January 1847*. This day I made out the account sales for Mr. Bernard who was well pleased with what I had done for him, but I, for my part, was not at all satisfied, for so trifling had the sales been that my commission came to no more than 50 dollars. Duquenne's departure was close at hand. I gave him $510 in gold for his expenses to Europe and a letter of credit for £7500 on A. Gibbs and Sons of London. Hardly was he gone when Mr. Prevost came into my office to tell me that he could not procure me the North-American men of war bills on London, for the vessel which had been expected in Callao to take in funds, had reached Paita when she had been ordered back to the North. Mr. Prevost, […] promised me that he would be on the look out both for bars and bill […] speculation with Duquenne […] [42]

*From Sunday, 10th to Saturday, 16th of January 1847*. A very quiet week of which there is hardly anything to be said. On Tuesday Schütte returned to Arequipa; I and a few friends accompanied him as far as on board the steamer "Chile" moored in Callao bay. His principal object in coming to Lima had been to obtain the decree for the laying of Pipes whereby to provide the port of Islay with water. He had been under the necessity of spending some money to secure the good will of various influential persons, but though they were lavish with their promises, Schütte had again to leave without carrying the decree with him. Doña Berna still continued in bad humour and hardly ever showed herself. From Doña Carmen Ferrusola and Felipe C[?]ba, of Guayaquil, my coexecutors of Henry Reinecke's will, I received a very insolent letter which annoyed me much; also Davila Condemarin again troubled me about the payment of the "censo", on my house, due to the convent de la Concepción to which I have alluded more than once. With Hermann Reincke I had some serious conversation when I plainly told him that as his prospects for the future were by no means flattering, it was not right, on his part, to show Enriqueta such marked attentions as he had been in the habit of doing, and he promised me he would bear in mind what I told him. He showed me the balance sheet of J. F. Lembcke & Co., which firm he was about leaving, having had an interest in the same for a short time. The Capital of the House was no more than $24,000, and in the year 1846 they had made from 13 to 14,000 in commission and guarantee, which spoke highly for Lembcke's activity. On Saturday I, for the first time, discounted in the treasury, Custom-house pagarés at 1% monthly; this was a safe method for investing a small capital, because if the persons who had signed the pagarés did not pay, when they fall due, the government always remained responsible to me.

*Sunday, 17th of January 1847*. The Government of Nueva-Granada had sent to Lima Don Juan Francisco Martin in the capacity of Envoy Extraordinary for the purpose of consulting with the Peruvian Government what steps were to be taken in case the invasion with which general Flores was threatening these republics, would actually be carried into effect. Mr. Triunfo, Mr. Christian Hellmann and I met to pay him our visit; he had taken up his residence in the house of Don Nicolas Rodrigo, in the calle de Valladolid, opposite to that where, at the time, the family of Bergmann was living. The coach of general Castilla was at the door of Rodrig[_] house, and thus to while away the time until the President had gone, we called up [. . .] Bergmanns where Doña Estanislada and her daughter Isabel received us. [. . .] [43] father, she played with the ringlets of her hair, with her fingers, leant over her, and so on, all which, as long as she was a child, might pass unnoticed, but now that she was a very pretty blooming girl of 18, I thought such endearments were rather out of the way. Mr. Martin gave us a very polite reception; he was in every respect a gentleman even a man of the world, good-looking and very agreeable. He had been a merchant and ma[de] a large fortune. Mr. Lemoine gave, this day, a dinner-party in honor of Mr. Martin, to which he had invited the Diplomatic and Consular Bodies, myself included. I, however, did not go, because I did not like to partake too often of anybody's hospitality without reciprocating, and as in 1846 my circumstances did not allow me to enter into great expenses, I preferred staying at home. At dinner we had merely Garland and Pflücker, afterwards many visitors came in: Mr. and Mrs. Prevost the family of Fco. Quiros, Pioche and others.

*Wednesday, 20th of January 1847*. Being the anniversary of the battle of Ancash or Yungay lost on 20th of Jan 1839 by the Protector Santa-Cruz against the Chilians and Peruvians commanded by Bulnes and Gamarra, the prefect had made public that this day was to be kept as a civil holiday; however when I went out I found all the shops opened and nobody seemed to take any notice of the Prefect's proclamation. I called upon captain Gordon of H.B.M. steamer Cormorant who, in Dec. 1845, had given me a passage on board of his vessel from Paita to Callao. He had just arrived from the Colombia river, in the Oregon territory where, on a bank at the mouth of the river, the United-States steamer Shark had been wrecked, not long ago. On the following day the "Cormorant" was to leave for Valparaiso.

*Thursday, 21st of January 1847*. The Nueva Granada, the 4th steamer built for the Pacific steam Navigation Cy. brought me a letter from C. W. Schütte of Arequipa who informed me that Lovegrove and Leathes, of London, as I had expected, refused accepting the proposals made to them by him, and of which

I have previously given the particulars. A merchant vessel "The Royal Exchange" arrived from Liverpool, having made a passage of one year's duration. The council of State were eagerly debating whether it would be advisable to grant to the Executive extraordinary powers in view of Flores's threatening armaments [_] Europe. In all probability they would be granted.

*Friday, 23rd of January 1847*. The heat was fast increasing; the thermometer in my office was sometimes up to 74° Fah. = 19 R. In th [...] [44] was sent to me by Davila Condemarin about "the censo" due by me to the convent of "la Concepción". What the result of the conference was my original diary does not mention, but as Menendez's name appears now for the first time I will say a few words about him. A native of Arequipa he engaged for many years, in Lima, the reputation of an upright and extremely clever notary. Men like Candamo and Pio Tristan made use of his services when a public document "escritura" was to be drawn out in a particularly binding manner. The latter [_] employed him to lend money on interest, and as such he recommended him to Juan Mariano Goyeneche for whom Menendez, in the course of years, transacted very considerable business. At last, however, his true character crept out: he failed, owing to Goyeneche, a very large sum of money, his son who had rented Goyeneche's estate called Villa completely ruined it, during the short time he had worked it, and his father instead of bowing his head and craving his patron's indulgence, made out ridiculous preposterous accounts in which he represented himself a creditor instead of a debtor which he really was; in the daily papers he loaded Goyeneche with foul abuse, and by means of very description at chicanery, lengthened the law-suit instituted against him. I believe he lost it, at the end, but whether Goyeneche has ever received a single real from him is another question.

Silver bars could not be bought at less than 6 per cent premium, and consequently having consulted with Mr. Prevost, we agreed that I should apply to Gibbs & Co. for a letter of credit to the amount of £7500 on their London friends, which they readily gave me, charging 2 1/2% commission and 5% interest from the day that the money would be paid in London until its being returned in Lima. Meanwhile I, having some money unemployed made a loan of $14,000 to Alsop & Cy., at the low rate of 6% annual interest, with the condition that I might withdraw it any day I liked, giving a fortnight's warning.

I learned from Garland that Ch. Pflücker's debt to Gibbs amounted, at the time, to $150,000, and that the sum which Pflücker was allowed to take monthly was not to exceed $6000, and even this sum Garland considered to be too large because, according to him, Pflücker could not send to the port more than 1500 qls copper ores monthly worth $3 each ql.

Cristoval Armero was also hard up apart this period; I had lent him $8000 at 1% monthly, and the $240 interest due for 3 months on the 31st of December, he had not yet paid, which made me uneasy about another pagaré of his of $500, cost of some silk hose which his son Enrique had bought of me.

The evening of this day I went to the reading-rooms where I [. . .] [45] good; to the first belonged: B[?], Frederick Bergmann and Bradish Huth's clerk; to the second: Reincke, Smith of Huth's house, Carter, an engineer, and myself; to the 3rd: Amunatagui, one of the editors of the Comercio, Barton, Jackson and Cheeseman, this latter it was really a bore to play with, for he always found [?] with his partner.

*Sunday, 24th of January 1847*. Besides our usual friends we had, this day, at dinner Manuel Costas of Puno, the younger brother of José Maria, at that period sub-prefect of the province of Chucuitos, now in August 1872, in all probability, first vice-president of the Republic. When conversing with him on the subject of alpaca wool, one of the principal articles of export from Perú, he told us that, owing to the late unfavourable advises from England, its value had suddenly declined in an extraordinary manner, so much so that it could be bought, placed in Puno at 16 dollars the quintal, and even at this low rate he and C. W. Schütte & Cy. of Arequipa, were the only purchasers. According to him about 10,000 quintals of alpaca wool were annually produced viz. 5000 in the department of Puno, 2000 in that of Cuzco, 1500 in the province of Calloma, and 1500 in the department of la Paz. After dinner we all went to the Alamedas del Acho, my wife and Enriqueta in our carriage, Garland with Costas, Reincke and I with Corina and her juvenile friends on foot. On our return our customary tea-circle was aug[mented] by four new members: Mr. Tyrrel introduced by Duquenne and his successor in Roux's employ, Bradish, Ferdinand O'felan and a certain Besanilla, with the latter of whom I had not the slightest acquaintance.

*Monday, 25th of January 1847*. This day the Prefect made known by a proclamation or "bando" as it is called, that every male inhabitant of Lima between 15 and 50, foreigners, judges, lawyers, physicians, apothecaries, the clergy and slaves excepted, were to present themselves in the Prefects's office, where everybody was to receive a ticket; all such as, after a certain number of days, were found without this ticket, would be enlisted in the standing army.

*Tuesday, 26th of January 1847*. I closed my mercantile books for the previous year; and drew out my balance sheet, the result of which was satisfactory. After deducting $5000 and odd for housekeeping expenses, [_]bout $1100, my own expenses which included part of those incurred during [_] late travels, and about $600 for deterioration of household furniture, as well [. . .] trifling losses on speculations, my capital had increased from $185,033 – 5 1/2 [. . .]

to $197.846 on the 31st of Dec. 1846 [. . .] [46] anticipated a less favourable result; I apprehended th [?] arles Pflücker and Cristoval Armero would not be punctual in the repayment of the loans made to them, the former of $10,000 and the latter of $8000; also of the bark speculation with Villamil to whom I had advanced $7500 I began to form a poor idea. Don Ildefonso returned from the interior and told me that the bark, on account of which he had received advances from Schütte and from myself could not possibly be here before May or June, owing to the heavy rains in the interior which prevented the bark already cut from being moved. He had brought some samples with him which, he asserted, were of good quality, and nevertheless an analysis made by a French chemist gave no more than 2 grammes of quinine out of 100 grammes of bark. In a previous year, upon a parcel which, as per analysis, made in Lima, contained 1 1/4% quinine Villamil had received an advance of $30 p. qtal. from McLean, Rowe & Co. It had been sent to Liverpool and sold there by Graham at 5d a pound which A. Gibbs and sons wrote to their friends was far above its intrinsic value; in reality it was not worth more than 1 penny a pound, and the only use purchasers could make of it was to mix it up with actually good bark.

*Friday, 29th of January 1847*. In the evening, while studying latin in my office, I heard some chanting in the street, I went to the door and saw a procession returning to the cathedral, it was headed by two or three lanterns carried on high poles, next came two long files of civilians intermixed with friars of different orders, each a lighted taper in his hand, behind them the Host carried [un]der a canopy by a clergyman surrounded by several of his colleagues all decked out in their gaudy gold and silver embroidered dresses. They had been to the House of Manuel Menendez to whom the last sacraments had been administered. This Menendez was a wealthy landed proprietor who, as President of the council of State, had, during Gamarra's administration, more than once, held the reins of Government, when the President himself was absent from the Capital.

*Saturday, 30th of January 1847*. The classics with which I occupied myself were Ovid's metamorphoses and Tacitus annals; the former easy to understand and amusing I might call light reading, whilst to comprehend Tacitus's meaning was generally a difficult matter, frequently I understood him by my own efforts, which of course was very satisfactory to me, but sometimes I was obliged to refer to my Spanish translation of which I have already spoken. I had come as far as that part of his annals where he relates how the emperor Otto, a by no means ignoble character, committed suicide, thereby to [. . .] d to the miseries which arising from the civil war between him and V [. . .] [47] I thought of going to the reading rooms, there to play at whist, but finding that my wife was quite by herself I remained with her and, till a late hour we walked up and down our corridors, enjoying the mild temperature and the beautiful clear moonlight. Doña Berna had retired to her room, Josefa Arauzo and Melchor Velarde had left our house, Enriqueta was in bed with a bad migraine, of which she was already suffering at that time, Corina had gone to sleep at 9 o'clock, Reincke was still in Chorrillos, and Garland was busy in his counting-house.

*Sunday, 31st of January 1847.* Of the various visits which I made in the forenoon I only pick out one, that to Mercedes Castañeda, the eldest daughter of Don José María who, when in 1827 I, for the first time, came to Lima, was a fellow-clerk with Mariano Sierra in the war office. About the year 1838 Doña Mercedes, then an interesting and accomplished young lady, married Emeterio, the eldest son of Ildefonso Villamil, a very clever but, as later years have shown, unprincipled young man. It was considered a splendid match and John Hayne, to celebrate this lucky event, gave a ball in his house, the only one he ever gave. Doña Mercedes accompanied her husband to la Paz where, for several years, she lived with the Villamil family; Emeterio quarrelled with his father, and some way or other, how it came about, I cannot say, he lost all he possessed. To better his fortune he went to California, then to Australia, and now in 1872 has, I believe, returned to la Paz there to wrangle with his brothers for what may be his due of the inheritance left by their father; meanwhile the poor wife abandoned by him has been, for many years, living in Versailles in a very retired manner upon the little her father could spare her. Don José Maria died in 1871 at a very advanced age.

*From Monday, 1st to Saturday, 6th of February 1847.* We were now in the Canicula or dog days. The thermometer in my office ranged from 19 to 20 R. in the day time, equal to nearly 77 Fah. In the course of this week I finished sorting the damaged goods ex-Pilot; I divided them in three parts, the sound, the slightly and the much damaged. As I had to examine piece by piece, and as there were several hundreds of them, it was in fact a very tedious and troublesome task, for which I, however, neither expected nor received any thanks from D. Schütte of Hamburgh interested with me in this losing speculation.

In the official paper "el Peruano" various statements relative to the Finances [_] Perú were published which, if correct, were certainly in the highest degree [. . .] tory. According to them the revenue of the Republic amounted in 1845 [. . .] 1846 to $2,381,750 – 6 1/2 RR [. . .] [48] rose to nearly 6 millions, leaving thus an awful deficit which, it is true, might have been made up for by the yearly net proceeds of the huano sold amounting to about $3,000,000 if this sum had not been owing by the Government to the huano contractors for advances made by them. Reading did, us usually, occupy much of my time. In Italian I read l'asedio di Firenze, in English Bulwer's Godolphin, and in German a preamble written by Dr. Tschudi to a scientific work which he was about publishing on

Perú. This preamble to which he had given the name of "Physiognomick" gave a general and very correct idea of the aspect of the country, of its sandy deserts along the coast, its high chain of mountains, and the rich vegetation when descending towards the plains in the Interior.

On the 6th of Feby., my dear mother's birth-day, arrived the steamer from the North, with no fewer than 83 passengers, amongst whom Mrs. Charles Pflücker with her children and many of her family, from Guayaquil, also Enrique Armero who, on his arrival [th]ere from Callao, had immediately been arrested, not been allowed to land, and sent back by the first opportunity. This harsh measure, on the part of the Ecuatorian Government, could only be explained by supposing that Enrique had gone down to Guayaquil on a political errand, in connection with Flores's armaments in Europe and, as I knew that his father Cristoval was a great friend of this general, moreover very short of money and consequently desirous of any political change, this did not, in the least, seem unlikely to me.

In England lord Palmerston had at last taken efficient steps to put a stop to Flores' proceedings. Mr. Forsayth, chief of the London Custom-House, went on board the "Glenelg" which had already dropped down the river as far as Gravesend, and took possession of her, in the Queen's name, she having infringed the Equipment and recruiting Bill 59 of George III, chap. 69. The vessel was taken back to Blackwall, no ammunition was found on board, but 300 tons of coals which were sold by public sale on the 14th of Dec. 250 young fellows who made no secret of their being engaged to serve as soldiers and sailors were requested to leave the "Glenelg" without the least delay. The steamers "Neptune" and "Monarch" still in the docks Mr. Forsayth likewise seized, in the Queen's name, whereupon Captain Charretie, titled admiral of the expedition, presented himself to the Lords of the treasury, claiming the 3 vessels as his property, it being his intention to take them to the Coast of Spain, there to sell them at the best price obtainable. At the time of the steamer's departure from Southampton the reply to this representation was not yet known, probably not yet given.

*Sunday, 7th of February 1847*. In the morning I went to the office of R […] [49] which he had offered me on the previous day, at 10 3/8% premium on board, one half for Gibbs & Co. the other half for myself. The letters per South Steamer came up from the port. C. W. Schütte & Co. of Arequipa, remitted me $9000 and, at the same time, expressed the wish that I should lend them from 8000 to 10,000 dollars, which I thought of acceding to. D. Schütte & Co., of Valparaiso, showed, to my great surprise, their satisfaction with my last sales on their account which, I feared, had been too low. Of course I had to call upon Mrs. Pflücker; she, however, was not visible; Dolores Alzua as cold and taciturn as ever, and Francisca had, in my opinion, not changed for the better during her absence in Guayaquil; she had grown considerably, and though still a child, being less than 12 years of age; she already began to give herself the airs of a young lady. Two younger brothers of Charles Pflücker had just arrived from Hamburgh in a sailing vessel round the Cape, from Valparaiso per steamer. They were Otto and Oswald, the former I had seen in Breslau in 1845, the latter in London in 184[?] [_]bably the elder brother intended to employ both in his Morococha mines. From the Pflückers I went to Doña Pancha and the Luzaragas who had jointly rented a house near the church of Santo Tomas. I have spoken of them page 738 of the previous volume. Now I, for the first time, made the personal acquaintance of Mr. and Mrs. Luzaraga; she appeared to me a kind, good-natured lady, of no particularly bright intellect, he a Spaniard of the common sort. Doña Rafaela Quiros I hardly ever fail to visit on a Sunday; to-day I requested her to congratulate her husband in my name on the late political events in Europe, for as he, in the council of State, had been one of the most decided opponents to the granting of extraordinary powers to President Castilla, he would certainly rejoice that at present there was no further necessity for them. Garland and Reincke were with us, as it was their custom. The latter handed me a letter from his sister Mrs. Knauer dated the 16th of September in which she informed me of the death of her youngest brother Johannes, and of the betrothal of her eldest daughter Maria to Arthur the fourth son of J. C. Donner. I had also a letter from Camba and Doña Carmen Ferrusola of Guayaquil; they urged me to recover without delay C. W. Schutte's debt to the late Henry Reincke's estate, very easy to be said, very difficult to be done.

*From Monday, 8th to Saturday, 13th of February 1847*. This was a very busy week for me, so much so that I had only time to take one latin lesson from Zyla, instead of three weekly, as it was my habit. Ovid's metamorphoses amused me vastly. On Monday I bought from Gibbs' [...] on Bordeaux, 90 days sight at 4 Fcs., 77c., which I remitted to Duquenne. From [...] Arequipa, I received a letter in which he informed me that Doña Josefa [...] had [...] [50] half of which had to be paid to Goyeneche on account of the late Ibañez, under the pretence that she wanted to know whether Don Mariano Sierra was cognizant of the agreement I had made with her in 1841, through the medium of the clever lawyer, but great rogue, Dr. Don Mariano Santos Quiros. The latter I went to consult; the first thing he told me was that he stood in great need of $200 which, however, I was not fool enough to lend him. On Tuesday President Castilla, through the medium of his Minister Paz-Soldan, passed a note to the Council-of-State, in which he said that, in consideration of general Flores' projected expedition against Perú and the Ecuador being frustrated for the present, the extraordinary powers which he had asked for were no more required and he, therefore, withdrew his petition. This step was well received by all who took interest in the politics of Perú. On the same day my wife, daughter and I went to see the family of the Chilean admiral Blanco just arrived from Europe, via Panama. This gentleman was he who, in 1838, commanded the first Chilean expedition against the then existing Perú-Bolivian Confederation and who, at the village of Paucarpata, near Arequipa, signed the capitulation with general Santa-Cruz which on his, Blanco's return to his native country, was not only disapproved, by the Chilean Government, but he was himself sent into banishment. Blanco was quite a gentleman, unfortunately very deaf; his lady just in the prime of her life, very agreeable, their daughters very handsome, particularly Mercedes, married to Santos Villamil, one of the sons of Don Ildefonso, however, notwithstanding, perhaps, even owing to her beauty, they led no happy married life, and separated, after some years, she now, in 1872, lives with the son in Valparaiso, he with the daughter, in la Paz. The other, Teresa, who became the wife of a Chilean Echavaría; a notorious gambler and owner of rich silver mines, in the neighborhood of Capiapo, met with the most tragic end. One day, when passing close to some machinery lately received, the powerful working of which she wanted to show to a few friends, some part of her dress blown about by the current-air got entangled with the wheels, she was dragged in and instantaneously crushed to death.

In one of the Comercio's I read an answer given on the 10th of October 1846 by Lord Palmerston to Colonel Iturregui, at that time Peruvian Minister in London, when the latter made his first representation on the subject of Flores' armaments. I will give a translation of it that one may see what an unfavourable opinion the British Secretary of State entertained of the South-American Republics. "The undersigned finds himself under the necessity of observing to Colonel Iturregui that British trade and British subjects have, at different periods, been subjected to so many vexation [...] losses, and so much injustice on the part of the various individual [...] [51] that the British Government should be very glad if any change were brought about which would have for result that the conduct of the respective Governments towards British subjects were more in harmony with justice, good faith, and obligations imposed by treaties."

The 3 Carnival days, Sunday the 14th, Monday the 15th and Tuesday the 16th of feby. were extremely dull and quiet, for the police by imposing and actually levying fines from all such as threw water from or eggs at the balconies succeeded in putting a stop to the customary carnival amusement. Hundreds, nay thousands went out of Lima to the environs; on Sunday as many as 18 omnibuses well filled with passengers left for Chorrillos. I, and my family stayed quietly at home. I must not omit mentioning a very pretty pun which owed its origin to Francisco Quiros. Centeno, a counsellor of States of limited [capac]ity he called “el señor sin-tino”.

*From Wednesday, 17th to Saturday, 20th of February 1847*. In the course of these four days my occupations were extremely insignificant. I discounted nearly 3000 dollars of treasury pagarés at 1% monthly, returned to Valparaiso the unsaleable remnant of Mr. Bernard’s consignment, sorted some more of the damaged goods ex-“Pilot” and, what was the worst, did not effect a single sale. To such trifles was my mercantile business confined. My private correspondence consisted of two long letters, the one in English to Mrs. Grautoff of London, the other in German to Mrs. Knauer of Altona. On Saturday evening I accompanied my daughter Enriqueta to Chorillos, where she was to spend a few days with Mrs. Wheelock, Mariana Ozambela; she rode her own horse, Garland’s present, I one from Gibbs’ establishment procured me by Garland. The Wheelocks lived in Chorrillos in a small comfortable house. Doña Ventura Layseca, the wife of the general, resided for the time with Mrs. Wheelock; she was by no means disagreeable, but her reputation was not immaculate. After tea we took a walk through the streets of that miserable village, it was a fine moonlight night. Enriqueta walked a head with the children; Wheelock gave his arm to Mrs. Layseca, I mine to Mrs. Wheelock who, chatty as she was, told me a great deal of the Chorrillos life. The house of old Mrs. Palacios and that of general la Fuente were the two in which visitors used to meet [_] Sundays, holidays, also on Saturday nights. At Mrs. Palacios by far the greater [...] ber assembled, but of a mixed character, gambling was the principal attraction [...] folks danced occasionally, and of the ladies it was Mariquita Mendi [...] [52] around her. At general la Fuente’s the society used to be more select; on the second Carnival’s day he had given a great ball. Among a certain set of men gambling was carried on to a frightful extend. In 1847 these gamblers were: general la Fuente, Bernardino Codecido, Manuel Espantoso, Edwad McCall, Dr. Manuel Ortiz Zevallos, Manuel and José Maria Costas, a Chilean Meyans, and perhaps one or two more. On our return to Wheelock’s we found Vencedon who certainly knew how to make himself agreeable, but I could not relish him. When he was gone Doña Mariana related that Doña Pancha, the widow of the Minister la Torre had been so smitten with this handsome Frenchman as to make him presents of money which she had been obliged to borrow, and afterwards, to pay her debt she had sold a house which she owned in Arequipa. We retired to rest at an early hour. For me a bed had been made upon a sopha, but so hard and thin that I slept little.

*Sunday, 21st of February 1847*. Having risen at 7 o’clock I went with Wheelock to the small plaza, one side of which is occupied by the church. During the season the market is pretty well provided, and particularly good fruits are exposed for sale, to purchase which many ladies are seen there at an early hour. On our return I took a bath; the water was cool and the sky covered. At about 10 o'clock breakfast was served, very abundant, Lima chupe consisting of fried fish, camarones, eggs, potatoes, etc., a savoury and substantial dish, a something meant to represent beefsteak, sweet potatoes, fried plantains or bananas in slices, and coffee. We had almost done when the gambler Meyans came in, of course too late for the meal; he had gone to bed at 7 in the morning: I now laid down on a sofa and read a novel much recommended to me by Garland called "Thomas Thymann" originally written in German, and translated into English by Mary Howitt under the tittle of "the citizen of Prague". At the time of my last visit in Altona it was much applauded by my acquaintances; to me, however, the first chapters over which I fell asleep, seem to be rather diffuse; the scene is laid in Vienna, under the reign of Maria Theresa, before the breaking out of the "seven years war". I took another bath and then started to make some calls, firstly to Mrs. general la Fuente who told me to come to them in the evening together with Enriqueta, to which I had to give a negative answer, as it would not have been proper for my daughter to leave Mrs. Wheelock. The three daughters Carolina, Amalia, and Isabel were practising their singing, whilst Dolce accompanied them on the piano, their voices were very weak. At Mrs. Codecido's I found many visitors; old Mrs. Palacios and her daughters were by themselves. If I except some elderly gentlemen who, in an adjoini [. . .], were playing at back-gammon. I finished my round with a visit to M [. . .] time for dinner [. . .] [53] the breakfast, however a joint of plain boiled beef was the only thing to my liking. Our party was increased by Augusta Bergmann, Carmen Ureta, the sister-in-law of old Julian García, and the gambler Meyans. In the evening a great many visitors came in, in none of whom I took the slightest interest; and this was the reason why I did not exert myself in the least, on the contrary, for some time I lay down in the hammock which was swinging in the vestibule, and rejoiced when, at 10 o'clock, all were gone; this night my bed on the sofa was better than on the previous one, but owing probably to the bad Champagne taken at dinner I got the belly-ache, and had to rise in the middle of the night.

*Monday, 22nd of February 1847*. At an early hour Wheelock and I rode back to Lima. The sky was overcast and we had nothing to suffer from heat, never[_]less I was sleepy and tired the whole day.

*Tuesday, 23rd of February 1847*. I rode out to Chorrillos to fetch back Enriqueta. Instead of taking the direct road I turned off to the right about half way to the village of Miraflores which by some people is preferred to Chorrillos in account of the vegetation to be found there, whilst Chorrillos, as everybody knows, is dry, sandy, and desert. On the other hand Miraflores is said to be subject to the fever and ague, and the descent to the sea for bathing is extremely difficult and inconvenient. Julius Pflücker and his family were living there in one of the best houses, also Mrs. Saratea, Don Vicente Rocafuerte, wife and sister-in-law and Doña Ramona Zevallos with her family had moved out thither. Upon these latter I called; Pola and Margarita looked very neat and clean, but were doing nothing, Rosa, in a wide g[_]n without corset, everything hanging loose about her was certainly no beauty. She, however, was occupied with sewing and afterwards played the piano to me. Doña Ra[_]a was as always a good-natured, insignificant old lady. I was in Chorrillos at about 3 o'clock when Doña Mariana really was or at least feigned to be much annoyed at Enriqueta's short stay with her. After dinner Enriqueta and I had our horses saddled and we were back in Lima just when the sun was setting. In my office I took up Tacitus' annals where I had come to that part which relates the successful rebellion of Vitellius, whose generals defeated those of the Emperor Otho, near Bedriacum, at present Veletri followed by the rising of Vespasian in the [_]st.

*Wednesday, 24th of February 1847*. The heat had become insupportable. At 9 p.m. Th. in my office 20 R. 77 Fah. In Gibbs' house in Valparaiso [...] carried on [...] [54] been found out. All the particulars I did not learn, but as far as I understood the elder who, during Eck's absence, had been the salesman, instead of Grey, had managed to make sound goods appear as sea-damaged, had sent them to the auction-mart, bought them under another name, and then forwarded them to Santiago where his younger brother, Gibb's agent, sold them on their joint account. These details communicated by Garland to my wife, and by her to me cannot be altogether correct, though in the main they may be true. Account-sales of sea-damaged goods must go accompanied by the captain's protest, which he does not draw out when his vessel has made no average, and consequently the goods on board of her are sound.

*Friday, 26th of February 1847*. My squabble with Davila Condemarin was not yet over I wanted a "carta de pago" for the censo paid [?] which he refused to give. My wife was incessantly urging me to purchase a [mort]gage which a certain Mrs. Mesa had on the house of Ozambela where the Whe[_]ks lived. She calculated that the mortgage once being ours, in course of time the house itself would become our property. This idea went, however, much against my grain, and though I authorised Mariquita to go as far as $25,000, fortunately, at the end, this affair came to nothing.

*Saturday, 27th of February 1847*. After a long interval I went again to the Reading-rooms there to play a few rubbers. I had a letter from C. W. Schütte & Co. of Arequipa who, to my surprise, had not yet been able to sell the blue tweeled tocuyos bought by me at the particular recommendation of C. W. Schütte when last in Lima.

*Sunday, 28th of February 1847*. With Ch. Pflücker I went to see Doña Rosa McLean, the very pretty daughter of the old respectable and agreeable Mr. William McLean of the Firm McLean, Rowe & Co. She had just returned from England where she had been brought up, had nearly forgotten her native language of course spoke English fluently, but her appearance was by no means English; she had the black eyes, black hair, black eye-brows, and the pale complexion of the true Limeña. Reincke who, for about a week, had been absent on a visit to Pflücker's mines in Morococha was again with us at dinner, and so was Garland.

*Monday, 1st of March 1847*. I was unwell with a bad head-ache and went to bed at a very early hour; nevertheless I had long conferences with Reincke, both in the morning and in the evening; his late partner J. F. Lembcke had written him a very disagreeable letter, in which he told him roundly that he would not permit him to leave the country unless he, Reincke, gave him a guarantee to his, Lembcke's, satisfaction, by which he who signed the document bound himself to pay to Lembcke [...] icit there might be, in case the amount to the Credit of Reincke's account in [...] [55] the loss on debts or speculations of J. F. Lembcke & Co., in which Reincke was of course interested and which were not wound up on 31st Dec. 1846. At first I thought that Lembcke had a right to make such a demand, but when Reincke after having consulted with Hellmann and the two Pflückers told me their opinion I, reconsidering the matter, coincided with them that Lembcke's pretention was untenable, because in his original contract of partnership with Reincke mention was only made of Reincke's bienes habidos y por haber, and not a word was said of a third person becoming his guarantee, accordingly Reincke resolved to apply to Renner and to beg him to represent to Lembcke, with whom he was on good terms, the unreasonableness of his deman [...]

*Tuesday, 2nd of March 1847*. Whey with Tamarinds in the morning and two blue pills last night brought me round again; however I did not go out and thus saw nothing of the solemn entrance of the mortal remains of general la Mar which were carried to the church of "La Merced". It will be [?] hat general La Mar was the first President of the Republic of Perú, tha [?] Gamarra headed a revolution against him, which being successful, he was banished to Central America where he died. His corpse was afterwards transported to Paita, to which port, a few weeks previously, a commission consisting of Dr. Manuel A. Cuadros, general Coloma, and Lieutenant Colonel Dulanto had been sent by President Castilla and they had just returned with La Mar's body which, as already said, was deposited, for one night, in the church of “La Merced”. Whilst my wife, daughter and granddaughter drove out in our carriage to see what was going on I, in my office, amused myself with reading Prescott’s Ferdinand and Isabel, which though interesting and splendidly written as all his works are, is, however, in my opinion, inferior to his Conquest of Perú, to that of Mexico, and especially to his alas! unfinished life of Philip II, all which I have read in later years. Another work with which I occupied myself was Allen’s history of Denmark written in Danish in a plain, popular and succinct style; however impartiality from a Dane in anything relative to the Schleswig-Hostein question is, of course, not to be expected. Goethe’s “Wahlverwandschaften” was another book [_] kept me awake more than one night till a late hour if it is extremely well written and amusing, not indecent but immoral.

*Wednesday, 3rd of March 1847*. In the morning I wrote introductory letters for the sons of Thomas Conroy to G. H. Sieveking of Altona, [_] Mayer fils of St. Gall, and the marquis de Litta of Milan, also one for Marian [...] [56] At a later hour I went to Mrs. Hayne’s who, through the medium of Garland, had requested me to accompany her on horseback to Chorrillos. I was much inclined to accede to her wish, but on second consideration, exactly for the very reason that I should have been but too well pleased to spend some hours in her company, I thought better not to do so, and excused myself to her as well as I could, Garland having likewise declined, under the pretence of too much occupation; she, being anxious to have a look at her rancho which had been robbed, had to ride out by herself, merely escorted by her male servant. My family was invited by Doña Carmen Barreda to come to the balcony of her house there to see the funeral procession of La Mar’s remains pass by from la Merced to the Cathedral; they went thither, I to the balcony of the reading-rooms where I came much too early. [...] ay the time I made a sketch of the plaza, a copy of which will be found herewi[_]

:

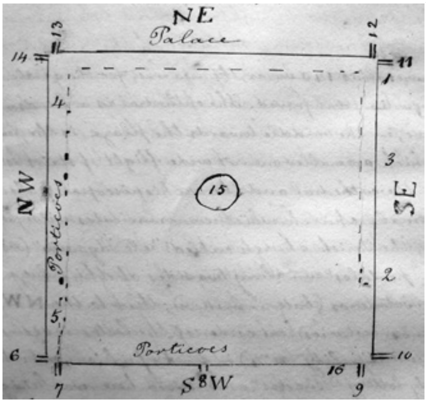

Nº 1– Archiepiscop[_] Palace
2 – Cathedral
4 – Cabildo or Municipality
5 – Morin's hotel
3 – Sagrario
13 – street "del Palacio" which runs in a straight line to the bridge and then to the suburb of San Lázaro.
14 – Calle "del Correo" here the second house to the right was mine; I had bought it about the year 1841, and we lived in it since August 1842; close to it was in 1847 and still is in 1872 the post-office. The next "cuadra" begins on the same side with the large church and convent of Santo Domingo; further down follows the house of Ozambela which, as already said, my wife wished me to purchase; then to the left the church of "Santa Rosa de los Padres", and at the end [...] street, the outlet into the country was stopped by that part of the wall where, in former years, the small gate of Monserrate, already shut up in 1847, led to the bed of the river.
6 – Calle or street de "Ma[_]tas" parallel to la calle del Correo.
7 – Calle de "M[_]deres" leads to "Guadalupe" or "Chorrillos"-gate, after passing th[_] church of "la Merced", and under different names. [...] [57]
10 – Calle de "Judios" which skirts the atrium that surrounds two sides of the Cathedral passes the house of Gibbs, in la calle Melchor-Malo and leads to the "plaza Santa Ana" with the hospital of "San Andres".
11 – Calle "del Arzobispo", the prolongation of which crossing the plaza de "la Inquisición" leads to the open country through the "Barbones gate"
12 – Calle de la "Pescaderia" fronted, at its end, by the house in which Manuel Menendez (who died a few days previously) had been living.
8 – "Callejon" or passage, de "Petateros" which cuts the block right through into equal halves.
15 – Fountain or "pila" of cast bronze consisting of 4 basins gradually diminishing in size, the one above the other and surmounted by a small figure which holds a trumpet to its mouth.
16 – Reading-rooms.

Each side of the plaza measures about 140 varas, the area was, for the greater part, of a hard mud ground, only a small proportion was paved. The cathedral is a handsome edifice with two towers, one on each corner, in the middle towards the plaza, is the principal entrance gate [arc]hed, on each side of which a smaller one. A wide flight of stairs ascends from la plaza to the atrium;

between the cathedral and the archiepiscopal palace, which is nothing but a large house stands a small church which communicates with both buildings to right and to the left, the Parish church called "El Sagrario" (Nº 3).

The porticoes called in Lima "portales" run along two sides of the plaza, the one to the S.W. is called "el portal de Botoneros" (button-makers): that to the N.W. goes by the name of "portal de Escribanos" (notaries); one corner of the latter is occupied by the building of the Cabildo or Municipality (Nº 4) in front of which, notwithstanding the solemnity of the day, the usual weekly lottery "suertes" as it is said here, was being drawn. A few yards distant from the other corner stands the well-known Hotel Morin (Nº 5). Shops, some of which handsomely fitted up, occupy the interior of the porticoes; upon the shops a first story is built, and the projecting balconies rest upon the roofs of the porticoes. The palace where, during the time of the Spanish dominion, the viceroys resided, and which is at present the residence of the Presidents, is a vast pile as irregular and ugly as can well be conceived. It occupies an entire block, but it is not exactly square, the front and the street parallel to the plaza measuring each about 140 varas, whilst [...] alle del palacio and la calle de la Pescaderia, which form the two other sides [...] rallelogram are a few varas longer. The principal entrance, in the cent [...] [58] flag-staff. On each side of the entrance is a row of common shops in which, for the greater part, hardware, also manufactured articles and refreshments are offered for sale; these go by the name of la Rivera, and upon their roofs rests a balcony which, on solemn occasions, is illuminated at night and from which the president, family and suite witness fireworks and other festivities. Another entrance to the Palace is through a side-door from la calle del Palacio where one has to ascend several steps, so that this part of the building is considerably higher than that part which is on the level with the plaza. In the interior are three large yards besides the dwelling-rooms of the family of the President a great many public offices, the Treasury, the different Ministries, in 1847 the Tribunals which, since then, have been removed to the Palace of Justice, also a guard-house for several companies of soldiers, and finally in the corner of la Pescaderia, the offices of the Prefect, the Intendente, and even some prisons.

By the time that I had finished my sketch the balcony became gradually occupied by spectators of whom I will only mention Doña Isabel Quintana, the wife of Don Domingo Elías, with her daughter Rosa. This latter between 24 and 25 years of age was rather silent, whilst her mother between 40 and 50 years old, though with a [_]tern countenance was talkative and tried to make herself agreeable, particularly to Mr. Hellmann, the head of the house of Huth, to which Firm her husband was, at that time, owing a very considerable sum of money. At last the procession made its appearance from la calle de Mercaderes.

On the sketch the broken lin [. . .] the way it took, it certainly disappointed me; I had expected something grand, which it was far from being. First came the President's body guard to the number of 20 [_] the utmost, hussars in very pretty uniform, next 4 small field-pieces drawn by soldiers, the friars of the different orders who were followed by soldiers carrying a board upon which stood the urn containing La Mar's ashes, then the horses which had drawn the funeral car; President Castilla with a suite, the pupils of the different colleges in Lima and several companies of soldiers who closed the procession. In the Cathedral a part of the funeral service (las visperas de los difuntos) was being celebrated, which was not yet over when, at 7 o'clock, I left the reading-rooms and went home to take my latin lesson from Zyla.

*Thursday, 4th of March 1847*. After breakfast I put on my c[_]lar uniform had a black crape tied round my left arm, [_] the golden lace of the hat, also part of the handle of the sword with the same [. . .] thus attired drove with Hellmann to the archiepiscopal palace [. . .] Cathedral [. . .] [59] to receive us and thus, on our own accord, we took our seats in the chairs which, we thought, were appropriated for us; but after a short time an aide-de-camp of the President begged us to move and showed us to some arm-chairs placed under the pulpit. Lemoine with Cazotte and Girardeau were the next to come, also la Charrière and Sousa Ferreyra; again the aide-de-camp had to interfere to make room for them, for the church was crowded to excess, and it was no easy matter to pick one's way through the many females who, squatting down, actually covered the floor. The high altar was splendidly lighted up, nevertheless such was the general obscurity that, with my sight always weak, I was unable to distinguish everything. The little sketch herewith will give an idea of the central part of the Cathedral.

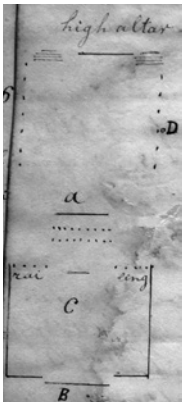

A – opposite the high altar, represents a small table upon which a cushion, covered with crimson velvet was lying. Close to it sat the President, to his left Paz-Soldan, Minister for foreign affairs, and Manuel del Rio, Minister of Finance, to his right Perez Tudela, Minister of the Interior, the next chair destined for Echenique, Minister of war, stood empty.
B – The Organ
C – an open place for the Canons and other dignitaries of the church;
D – the Pulpit below which the Diplomatic and Consular bodies, far from the numerous in 1847, were sitting: firstly Lemoine, next Sousa-Fereyra and I, we three in uniform, Hellmann for Hamburgh, Prevost for the

> United-States and Menendez, vice-consul for Mexico, in black; then again in uniform la Charrière for Belgium, Cazotte and Girardeau; Triunfo for New-Granada, Barrata for the Pontifical-dominions,

Canevaro for Sardinia and Barton for the United-Kingdom, were not present. In the same line with us sat the members of the commission who had brought la Mar's remains from Paita, and next to them, the members of a chamber called "Contaduria mayor". Opposite to us, the judges of the Supreme Court, the Prefect, the judges of the Superior Court, and those of "primera instancia", the funeral service lasted very long; it being over a clergyman, Tordoya much in vogue at the time, pronounced a panegyric on the deceased which pleased me well, though I had my doubts whether the pulpit whence words of peace and lesson of morality should only resound was a fit place to treat of war and battles, of [_]nage treason and torrents of blood.

[_] José de La Mar was born at Cuenca (Ecuador) in 1778, and went very [...] Madrid where through the influence of his uncle, Francisco [...] a lieutenant [...] [60] broke out between France and Spain he served in 1794 against the French in Roussillon and was made captain; after the peace of Basles he continued with his regiment, and at the beginning of the rising of the Spaniards in 1808, he was lieutenant-colonel; he defended Saragosa under Palafox, and was dangerously wounded when the French attacked the fort San José; when re-established La Mar went to join general Black at Valencia, under whom he commanded a column of 6000 men: on the 9th of January 1812 Black capitulated with his whole army to general Suchet, and la Mar was carried as prisoner to Dijon where he refused to give his word of honor not to attempt his escape; he was then shut up in a castle, but well treated: after a considerable time he succeeded in making his escape, reached Switzerland and travelled through Italy, and in Naples obtained a passage on board of an English man-of-war to Cadiz where he arrived in June 1814. When the war was over and Ferdinand the VIIth on the throne, he was particularly recommended to the king who gave him the grade of general and the inspection of the army in Perú, an honorable and confidential post. He arrived in Lima in 1815. Towards the end of 1819 letters were received in Lima which brought the information that in 1820 a revolution would break out in Cadiz in favor of the constitutional system, and at the same time requested several influential men in Lima to favor this movement. The constitutionalists had a meeting, they proposed to depose the viceroy Pezuela "por servil y anticonstitucional" to proclaim the constitution of 1812 and to elect la Mar "provisional Supreme Chief". Pedro Abadia, his intimate friend, made him the offer which he refused to accept unwilling to betray his duty to the Spanish government. He, even for some time, defended the castles of Callao against the patriots, had, at the end, to capitulate and then passed over to them. On the 9th of December 1824 he contributed considerably to the victory of Ayacucho. The government of that time, to reward him for his services presented him with the valuable hacienda of Ocucaje which he returned to its previous owner who had been deprived of it on the plea of his being a Spaniard and an enemy to the Independence. In 1827 he was elected President of Perú. In 1828 commenced the unfortunate war against Colombia which concluded with the battle of Tarqui in which, as it is but too well known, the Peruvians were totally routed. At the same time broke out Gamarra's successful revolution against la Mar who, on board of a miserable vessel was sent from Paita to Central America where he died, not long after, supposed by some to have been poisoned by general Bermudez, in compliance with the order of Gamarra. This, however, has never been proved and is quite as likely a false report. [. . .] the most delicate part of the orator's discourse and I was very anxious to hear how [. . .] [61] to figurative language, he spoke of revolutionary tempest, of a stormy sea put in motion by the passions of parties in which la Mar was shipwrecked. He added that la Mar breathed his last in Costa Rica and concluded with the prophecy that his and Castilla's name would enjoy an everlasting renown. The daily paper "el Comercio" published a letter addressed by la Mar, on the 5th of September 1829 from San Juan de Costa-Rica to the sovereign Congress of Perú in which he says that it was in the night of the 7th of June that, whilst he was in bed, his house was suddenly attacked by soldiers of a Company of the 1st battalion Pichincha, that the mayor Lira and another officer of the same rank delivered to him a letter written in offensive terms and signed by . . . probably Gamarra, for the Comercio leaves a blank, in which he was requested to give up the Presidency, and on his refusing to do so, the said officers forced him to mount a horse and hurried him to the port of Paita where, in the morning of the 9th of June he embarked for Costa-Rica, on board of a miserable schooner "la Mercedes" accompanied by Colonel Pedro Bermudez.

The archbischop did not officiate, the archdeacon Pasquel taking his place. Tordoya having concluded his speech, the urn containing la Mar's remains was carried by 4 generals to the chapel behind the high altar where is the tomb of the archbishop Lobo de Guerrero, and here they were to remain until the marble monument, which had been ordered from Italy, were ready to receive them in the general burial-ground, outside the Maravilla's gate. President Castilla left with his cortège; Hellmann and I drove home in my carriage. This solemnity cost the nation $20,000. Hardly was I back in my office when Reincke and young Muchall, a native of Altona, on a visit in Lima, came to advise me of the arrival of the Danish man of war "Galatea"; after dinner they returned to introduce to me young Nopitsch the commercial agent and Hansen the clergyman; and when they were gone the captain himself came in uniform. He was a Danish nobleman, Sten Bille and had been on the coast as a youngster in the year 1821, on board the French man-of-war "Colosse", just at the time when lord Cochrane had cut out the Esmeralda from under the guns of the castle of Callao, and there he had learned to speak French to perfection, English he spoke so so, German fairly, Spanish not at all. He remained with me some time and pleased me moderately, nothing like so well as Captain Gordon of the Cormorant. At tea we had a large party, the above mentioned young men and several others. Nopitsch was the son of old Nopitsch with whom I was [_] Donner's counting-house, and who served there for a great number of years until his [_] as book-keeper and first correspondent. Young Nopitsch became in later years [_] partner of the Firm of M. Mathiessen & Co. of Altona.

[...] *of March 1847*. Garland told [...] [62] Valparaiso had lost no less than $80,000 through the fraud of the two Wilsons; in my opinion this is an exaggeration. Business was very dull at this period. I learned from Charles Pflücker that though the house of Gibbs had received very large consignments by three vessels just arrived from Liverpool, the "Callao", "Camana" and "Nautilus", very few purchasers had shown themselves in their store. I sold to Messier 40 doz. silk-hose at the established price of $19 in Bd., to Mago 108 pieces of cotton-checks and 200 pieces black-prints, the latter at 26 RR d.p. which price, though it left me 16% profit, was I apprehended, below the market-values. In the course of the afternoon I went to Paz-Soldan's, the Minister-for-foreign-affairs of whom I inquired when it would suit the President to have captain Steen Bille presented to him. With this gentleman who had taken up his quarters at Morin's hotel I, in my caleza, made a round of visits to the various Diplomatic and Consular agents of whom we found but few at home. José Canevaro, the new Sardinian Consul, received us with much politeness; he took us up-stairs and introduced us to his wife and niece. We also called upon Doña Dolores Puente to whom the captain had a letter of introduction from the family of Cortez, of Valparaiso. This lady spoke a little French but her conversation was by no means lively. In the evening, at tea, we had a very large party: old Villamil with his daughter-in-law Mercedes Blanco, Mrs. Corvalan and Felipita Mascaro, several Danish officers such as the first Lieutenant Ravn who spoke a little Spanish, the painter Plumb etc., also our usual friends. Except Nopitsch who sung very prettily, accompanying himself on the piano, the remainder of the officers were Danes, more or less versed in the german language. Poor Reincke told me of a loss which he had suffered; his servant, probably by means of a false key, had stolen about $100, in spanish 4 RR pieces which Reincke had gradually put by for his expenses on his voyage home, and which he had locked up in a chest-of-drawers. Lembcke had withdrawn his demand for the guarantee of which I spoke on a previous day.

*Saturday, 6th of March 1847*. The Danish officers took up much of my time. To Nopitsch the commercial agent, I gave much verbal information relative to the Lima trade and placed at his disposal many printed documents from which he drew his statistical notes. With the painter Mr. Plumb I went to the convent of San Francisco where I made an arrangement with the gardener who gave permission to Mr. Plumb to come to the garden of the convent as often as he liked to stay there and to draw as much as he pleased, on his paying every time a fee of 2 reals; to the physician Mr. Mathissen I gave a few introductory lines to Don Mariano Eduard [...] vero, one of the most scientific men in Perú, and finally with Captain S [...] [63] "en grande tenue", drove to the palace where Dr. Gregorio Paz-Soldan, the Minister for foreign affairs, presented us to the President Don Ramon Castilla. In the saloon where he used to receive his visitors he, dressed in general's uniform, and with his big boots, his arms crossed, quite "à la Napoléon" as [_] Steen Bille observed, stood before a table, shook hands with us and requested us to sit down. He and Paz-Soldan occupied each an arm-chair. Steen Bille and I one, the 2 lieutenants another sofa. We remained about half an hour and the conversation, I serving as interpreter, ran almost exclusively on queen Pomaré of Otahiti, of which personage a great deal of fuss was, at that time, made in the political world. The Galatea had brought the latest news thence which were the following: both the queen and her subjects had refused to submit to the French Protectorate; she had fled to a neighbouring small island, in hope of assistance from Great-Britain, which the Cabinet of St. James was, however, unwilling to grant, whilst the inhabitants of Otahiti driven out of their fastnesses had been forced to capitulate. One article of the capitulation enforced the delivery of 1000 muskets to the French admiral. In the evening my new Danish friends were again with us and this time, to while away the hours whist playing was resorted to. In the course of the day I effected a few sales, to José Vicente Campo some Valenciennes handkerchiefs ex "Secret" at $4–1 R the doz., in Bd., a price which left a good profit, to the same 3 trusses "listadillos" at 9 cents the yard in bond, and the Serrate my "anascotes" at $20 the piece, d.p. a poor price, their cost being $18 the piece, including $4 duty.

*Sunday, 7th of March 1847*. My wife and daughter were very busy the whole morning and forenoon with arranging all that was necessary for the dinner which, as my old diary says, I found myself in the disagreeable necessity of giving to Steen Bille and his officers. Our dining-table turning out to be too small I had to beg Canevaro for the loan of his, which he immediately sent me. At 1 o'clock Steen Bille, Cazotte and I rode out to the village of Magdalena where Lemoine and family had taken up their quarters during the hot season. They occupied the largest house in the place, that which was Bolivar's country-seat when in Lima. Monsieur and Madame Lemoine were as polite as could be wished, their children Jacinthe and Augusta were sweet little creatures, whilst [_] could see at a glance that Girardeau and his wife had not the fine breeding [...] Superiors. Refreshments were brought in; we walked about in the extensive [...] ere asked to remain to dinner which; of course, we had to refuse and [...] the reception we had [...] [64] I had merely time to dress and at about 5 o'clock the guests whom I had invited assembled in our drawing-room; young Mutchall and the painter Plumb sent in their excuses. It was as late as 6 o'clock before dinner was ready. In our small dining-room we then took our seats in the following order:

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 |
| 12 | | | | 6 |
| | | | | 6 1/2 |
| 11 | 10 | 9 | 8 | 7 |

1. Enriqueta
2. Steen Bille
3. Mariquita
4. Ravn
5. Kjellorup, the ethnologist
6. Charles Pflücker
6 1/2 Little Pepe Peña
7. Conradina
8. Christian Hellmann
9. I
10. Hedemann
11. Nopitsch
12. Reincke

All went off very nicely; the only fault which I had to find was, that my good wife, as it is her habit, had put too many good things on the table. When she and Enriqueta rose, Steen Bille did the same and we others followed his example which, I think, was quite as well as remaining by ourselves over our wine. He, Hellmann, Pflücker and I sat down in the open air in the corridor, some remained in the drawing-room, others joined my wife and daughter in the parlour; coffee was handed round, to please the captain a whist-table was formed and by 11 o'clock my small family was again left by itself.

*Monday, 8th of March 1847.* With Steen Bille and some of the "Savants" from on board the "Galatea" I went to the Papal Consul Baratta who was desirous to sell his museum of Indian curiosities collected during his stay in Perú. Steen Bille bought of him a great many "huacas", also an Indian mummy in its usual cowering posture found in one of their ancient burial-grounds, for which he agreed to pay $600. At home I found a swedish sailor lad who, complaining of ill-treatment had run away from the English Barque "Camoena" anchored in Callao port. Steen Bille was good enough to serve as his interpreter, whereupon

I wrote an official note about him to Mr. Bunch who was in charge of the English Legation; I gave the lad to eat and he slept the night in my house.

*Tuesday, 9th of March 1847*. Though Paz-Soldan had assured me that I should find no difficulty in embarking the “huacas” and the mummy purchased by Steen Bille, the administrator of the Lima Custom-House would not give me the usual permission for sending these articles to Callao, and as Paz-Soldan was this day in the port, I could take no further steps for the moment. In the hospital of San Andres lay a Danish sailor named Sóren-Sóren whom captain Steen Bille claimed as Danish subject and wanted to take home [...]. I went to see the sick man who was not inclined to return to h [...] [65] his opinion that Paz-Soldan would certainly not give up this Dane whom he would consider as being under the protection of Peruvian laws. From Bunch I received a very polite answer to my note in which he explained to me that Swede from aboard the Camoena was decidedly in the wrong, and I, therefore, determined on sending him back to Callao without delay. The steamer from the North arrived bringing me letters from Gibbs of 16th of November, from Sieveking and from D. Schutte, the first mercantile, every description of produce was rising in Europe, the second long and very friendly, the third short and almost rude. At tea we had our usual circle, including the Danes, also Pioche and Mariano E. Rivero. From Steen Bille I took a bill of £150 thirty days sight on the Admiralty in Copenhagen, payable in London, at 45d.

*Wednesday, 10th of March 1847*. By the South steamer I had, amongst others, a letter from C. W. Schutte & Cy. of Arequipa, who informed me that they had made a conditional sale, on joint account, of a parcel of American tocuyos at 13 1/2 cents the yard d.p. but on my going to Alsop & Cy store, in order to make the purchase, I was told that they had not one single piece on hand; all were sold. I obtained the licence for shipping the Indian curiosities on board the “Galatea”, but the trouble which it caused me was no joke. Paz Soldan, the Minister of foreign-affairs, gave me an order to Manuel del Rio, Minister of Finances, this Minister one to the Prefect, the Prefect one to the administrador of the Lima Custom-House, and this the final order to the administrator of the Callao Custom-House. Three hours were taken up by my running from the one office to the other. This being the last day of Reincke’s presence in Lima, for the following day he embarked for Panama, he dined with us.

*Thursday, 11th of March 1847*. Reincke bade us good bye, the poor fellow wept bitterly. In the evening my wife and I went to see the Villamils in Morin’s hotel. José Santos had returned from Panama where he had had the extraordinary good luck to recover a box with jewels and valuable documents which a month previously when he and the Blancos came from Europe, had disappeared from aboard the steamer when in Jamaica; he, the husband of the beautiful

Doña Mercedes Blanco, was one of the ugliest and thinnest creatures I ever had put my eyes upon, exactly like one of the caricatures in Punch, too long sticks with a bearded and mustachioed head on the top.

*Friday, 12th of March 1847*. The Villamils, Mutchall and Pioche embarked on board the steamer from the South. Though various of our habitues had [_] left Lima we still continued to have a numerous circle round our tea-table; amongst [...] sh officers I find, this day for the first time the name of lieutenant Rothe [...] I was in Copenhagen [...] [66] Alison Cumberledge & Co. of Tacna were, about this time, winding up their business, they had succeeded in concluding an arrangement with their creditors who, besides making them an allowance of 15%, permitted them to pay their debts in long instalments. The bad state of their affairs was mainly owing to Alexander McLean; the manager of their affairs in Tacna who had $100,000 standing to his debit. C. W. Schutte & Co., of Arequipa, had done an extensive business with this McLean, but I believe they escaped without loss. In England it was all over with Flores's armaments for an expedition against South America; not only had his vessels been condemned, but the Crown had even instituted a suit against his agents for having infringed a law which prohibits in Great Britain the recruiting of soldiers for foreign powers. On the other hand José Balivian, the President of Bolivia was on bad terms with the Government of Perú, and danger was apprehended from that quarter; accordingly the council of State had, as it was said, conferred extraordinary powers to Castilla who had purchased from the Pacific Steam Navigation Cy., whose agent was Mr. William Wheelright, the steamer Perú for $150,000.

*Saturday, 13th of March 1847*. In the course of this week no fewer than 5 vessels with full cargoes of manufactured goods had arrived from Liverpool. The "Callao", "Camana", "Nautilus", "Secret", and "Magellan". Pflücker and Garland had thus a great deal to do and we saw little of them. Steen Bille had expressed a wish to see some of the Lima families, and as the greater part of them were in the country he and I rode out this day to Miraflores and Chorrillos. At the former village we stopped at the Zevallos. Old Doña Ramona occupied her usual place on the sofa, Polita was sewing Rosita and Margarita ran away when they saw us come, having just been bathing, returned after a short while neatly dressed, we conversed; Rosita, at my request, sang and played the piano, and I am pretty sure that the impression made on the Captain by this, his first acquaintance with Lima ladies (my wife and daughter are Arequipeñas) was by no means an unfavorable one. In Chorrillos we called on the Bergmanns; of course Doña Estanislada and her two daughters Sophia and Isabel did their best to make themselves agreeable. The captain preferred the lively, talkative Sophia to the more reserved and pretty Isabel. At general Lafuente's we found the mother and the three daughters all sewing; I was very partial to this family, and we remained here a long time, I, it must be borne in mind serving continually as interpreter, Don Bernardino Codecido, the old "fanfaron", as Enriqueta used to call him, looked in, and it was clear to me that he was not a little annoyed at my not having previously introduced Steen Bille to him. He accompan [...] to the Moreiras, three ladies of a dark complexion, it is true, but belonging [...] [67] and conversation. Mrs. Codecido met us with her habitual amiability, her daughter Matilda was with her; Julia looked poor and miserable, Steen Bille and I now took a sea-bath, had still time to pay a short visit to Mrs. Wheelock, mounted our horses, again looked in at the Zevallos in Miraflores, and were back in Lima just when the sun was setting. He dined with us "en famille" and remained to take tea, when we were joined by Nopitsch, Kjellerup, Cazotte, Manuel Velarde, and Charles Bergmann.

*Sunday, 14th of March 1847*. Steen Bille had invited us and such of our friends as we should wish to take with us to spend this day on board of the "Galatea"; accordingly I engaged an omnibus for the day, and at about 11 o'clock we drove to Callao, that is to say my wife and daughter plainly dressed, Conradina, myself, Manuel Velarde and Francisca Pflücker who, an intelligent girl of 12 years of age was attired as if she was going to a ball, a rich gold chain to which a golden heart was suspended, adorned her neck, and rings glittered on all her fingers. We had also requested Doña Manuela Flores to allow her pretty daughter Grimanesa to accompany us, but had met with a refusal which annoyed my wife not a little. In Callao we made various calls, amongst others on Mrs. Barton who really was or affected to be beyond measure languid. She did not sit but reclined on the sofa, spoke with a very low voice, shut her eyes, yawned behind her fan, and in one word made herself as disagreeable as well could be. At the mole we were joined by M. Mrs. Lemoine, Cazotte and Girardeau also by Don Mariano E. Rivero, prefect of Junin, and a few minutes later two men of war's boats made their appearance commanded by lieutenant Ravn who could not conceal his being much smitten with my daughter Enriqueta, at that time a really lovely girl in the bloom of her youth. The boats' crew looking quite spruce in their clean white trousers and jackets, with blue cuffs and edgings struck out lustily, and in about twenty minutes we reached the "Galatea" lying far out as men of war always do. We gentlemen climbed, the ladies were hoisted up in chairs, the captain and several of his officers in a gala uniform, gave us a very friendly reception, a salute of 9 guns was fired in my honour as Consul-General, and after having rested a little, we were shown all over the vessel where everything was kept as clean, neat and in good order as I had seen it on board of the Cormorant. From the upper deck where we were landed a staircase descended to the main-deck where was the captain's cabin neatly furnished; on the same level stood the guns; between each two six sailors were at their dinner, three [_] each side of a clean swinging board fastened above, upon which the wooden vessels [_] their victuals were placed. From the main-deck another staircase le [. . .] sailors and mar [. . .], [68] the whole crew numbering about 200 slept; and the officers took their meals in their common mess-room exactly below the captain's cabin. Around the mess-room were the officers' berths, also small recesses in one of which was the library, in another their charts and chronometers were kept. Of chronometers they had as many as 5, one made in London, another in Copenhagen, a third by Kessel of Altona, the best of all. A further descent brought us to the hold where water, provisions, powder, ammunition, etc. were stowed away. Having finished this interesting survey we returned to the captain's cabin. He showed us some chinese pictures, several officers were present, and before we were aware of it, it was time to sit down to our dinner-lunch which was served in the adjoining dining-room; two guns on each side served for side-boards, three servants waited on us, the captain's private one in livery. We were ranged in the following manner:

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 2 | 1 | 12 |
| 3 | | 11 |
| 4 | | 10 |
| 5 | | 9 |
| 6 | | 8 |
| 13 | 7 | 14 |

1. The captain, at the head of the table
2. My wife to his right
12. Mr. Lemoine to his left
3. Girardeau
4. Francisca
5. Cazotte
6. Lieutenant Ravn
13. Enriqueta
7. Flensborg, 2nd in command, opposite the captain
14. Malthe Brune, lieutenant
8. Lieutenant Hedemann
9. Manuel Velarde
10. Mariano Rivero
11. I

Everything was excellent, the viands were carved by the servants and then handed round; of wines we had as many as 7 descriptions: Claret, Sherry, Madeira, Port, Hock, Champagne and Malvoisie. The captain kept up a lively talk with Lemoine in French, in which I joined occasionally, but conversed mostly with my interesting neighbour, Mr. Rivero; my wife seemed to enjoy herself and talked in Spanish with everybody, Enriqueta was in excellent spirits, also Corina about 10 years old who had found a place between my wife and the captain, was quite happy, Francisca was the only one who suffered from nausea and was consequently very quiet. The captain gave two toasts, the [_] in honor of the ladies present and absent, the other in honor of the youth of Li [...] returned to the upper [...] [69] when coffee and strong curaçao were handed round. With the exception of Francisca, as already said, nobody thought of sea-sickness. Castilla, the President, had, in the morning, gone on board the Perú; he now cruised about the port in a French man-of-war boat, and came very close to the Galatea which I thought he would have boarded, especially as Steen Bille had paid him a visit, but he did not. None of the civilians having made their appearance I begged the captain to call Nopitsch on deck, as I wished to bid him good bye, before leaving, my wife got the captain to make her a present of a Danish flag which I stood much in want of, this trophy was thrown into the boat and we said farewell to this pleasant set of gentlemen with whom we had spent many agreeable hours. Hardly were we a few furlongs off when another salute was fired, this was for the French Chargé d'affaires, Monsieur Lemoine. On shore we separated from the Frenchmen and Rivero, drove back to Lima and went to bed betimes.

*From Monday, 15th to Saturday, 20th of March 1847.* Now that the Galatea was gone we returned to our habitual monotonous life, and to me this week was still duller than usual, for my wife giving way to Mrs. Wheelock's entreaties, went out on Thursday to Chorrillos, together with Enriqueta and Conradina, to spend there a few days in Mrs. W.'s company. She locked up the greater part of the rooms in our house, I was reduced to my office, bed and dining rooms, Doña Berna occupied hers and that of my son Juan we gave to a certain Flora whom my wife had requested to take care of the house during her absence. This Flora was a native of Arequipa, a very plain, good-natured chola, whom my wife had brought up from childhood. For several years she was our servant and as such accompanied us to Arequipa, towards the end of 1833 when, on board the Martin, which vessel conveyed us to Islay, she became aquainted with a sailor-lad, Pancho; he fell in love with her, soon after left the vessel, entered our service, and ere long they were man and wife. The newly-married couple did, however, not conduct themselves as we had a right to expect, my wife turned them off, on their begging her forgiveness readmitted them into her good graces, but not as servants into the house. Nevertheless Flora very useful and handy sometimes came to assist my wife and daughter in their toilet when it required any peculiar care, also lent a helping hand when much sewing-work was to be done. In the same manner Pancho was always willing and ready to help our servant in waiting at table [_] particular occasions – and finally little Angela, their child, was, not unfrequently [_] playfellow of our Corina. In the course of time the whole family died, one after another, [...] ption. I used to rise between 6 and 7, before breakfast, which meal as well as [...] together with Doña Berna; I w [...] [70] myself with my mercantile business. Dealers came in to look at my trifling stock and at my samples, but in the whole week the only sale effected was that of a few pieces of body-floor-cloth to Serrate at the miserable price of 11rrs DP. 1/2 at 6 1/2 at 9 months' credit; they cost 10 rrs and thus my gain or 10% hardly gave me an interest of 3/4% monthly on my outlay; from Gibbs' I purchased 4000 at 4500 quintals of Nitrate of Soda at 14 1/4rrs, a very low price, which I intended to ship to the consignment of A. Gibbs and sons of London p. Camaná, which vessel I chartered from the Lima house a the high rate of £3 17s 6d and 5% the ton. My books neatly written were always kept up to the day; this occupation was to my taste, not so the counting of money which, at that period, was very troublesome and tedious, for the circulating medium consisted exclusively in the low Bolivian 2 and 4 real, pieces which were introduced into Perú at the time of the Perú-Bolivian confederation, together with a small proportion of similar Peruvian coins – Spanish hard dollars had altogether disappeared, since many years, a Spanish 4 rrs piece was still found now and then, whilst of the 2 rrs pieces a good many were in circulation, but becoming scarcer from day to day.

My latin studies continued to afford me much pleasure, and occasionally I took up the novel of Thomas Tymann already spoken of into which the Empress Maria Theresa and her minister Kaunitz are introduced as the most prominent characters. It did not answer my expectations. I thought it too much spun out, and in the English translation by Mary Howitt I could discern not a few Germanisms.

On Saturday I received the good piece of news that Gibbs, Crawley & Co., of Valparaiso had received from Gandarillas, of Santiago, the balance of his debt to me, together with interest. When consulting with Garland what employment to give to the money he told me that his younger brother Andrew was about forming a partnership with Manuel Baltazar de la Fuente of Iquique, for which purpose, he might require $7000 which I agreed to lend him at 9% under Gerald Garland's guarantee. Thursday, Friday and Saturday I went after tea to the reading rooms and played at whist; by 11 o'cl. I was home.

*Sunday, 21st of March 1847*. At 7 o'clock José Peña and I rode out to Chorrillos; it was a pleasant morning, the sky being covered we did not suffer from heat, the usual annoyance during the summer season on the Chorrillos road. At Wheelock's I found my wife still in bed; having exchanged a few words with her, I hastened to the beach where I took my bath, my principal enjoyment in this pl[_] dull to all who are not fond of gambling. At 11 o'cl. an abundant breakfast stood [_] the table: Wheelock's family consisted of himself and wife, his step-daughter Ro [. . .] [71] At a later hour I went to Charles Pflücker where I gained two games at chess, one from him, the other from the beautiful Dolores Alzua whose skill at chess did not correspond to her charms. At 3 o'clock I took my second dip in the sea which gave me a good appetite for the dinner quite as plentiful as the breakfast. Afterwards some visitors came, Mr. & Mrs. Corvalan and their two nieces the Mascaros, also Mr. and Mrs. Thorne, but I cannot conceal that it was a shockingly uninteresting and stupid party. From the balcony we could see a small bit of the sea, but straight before us our eyes rested upon the mud roofs of the Chorrillos ranchos covered with broken bottles, pieces of bricks, old shoes and all kinds of rubbish. I got away for a few minutes to take my wife's excuses to old Doña Ignacia Palacios who had invited [her] to spend the evening with her. In the second saloon sat this old lady with her two spinster-daughters before a large table covered with a green cloth round which many gentleman, perhaps also a few who were not gentlemen, all watching the interesting chan[?] of the dice for monte a dados was played here. In the ante-saloon was the pretty Mariquita, Manuel Palacios' wife, a chess-board before and a number of admirers round her; in the one corner and the other some gentlemen were amusing themselves at back-gammon. Nobody asking me to stay I, of course, remained but a short while. The other Chorrillos circle, which might be called the rival of Doña Ignacia's, that of general la Fuente's family, together with the Armeros, Isabel and Charles Bergmann, Mrs. Elías, her daughter Rosa, Bernardino Codecido, and a great many gentlemen, had been in the morning on a picnic in the neighboring village of Surco. During my absence from Wheelock's the brother of Mrs. Corvalan, called Granados, had, to please the ladies, opened the Bank for playing Monte with cards, which much resembles the well-known european Faro; of course all stake only a few reals, but so much were they interested in it that, when I proposed to Wheelock a rational rubber at whist, he would not listen to it; thus I sat down by myself in a corner and took up one of Blackwood's magazines which I read till I got sleepy and turned in by 10 o'clock. It was as late as 2 o'cl in the morning when my wife and daughter came to their bed-rooms.

*Monday, 22nd of March 1847*. All the seats in the omnibuses which started for Lima having been secured before hand none could be got for my wife, daughter and granddaughter, and they had to remain in Chorrillos one day longer than they had intended to do. José Peña, Wheelock and I rode together to town where [_] our arrival, the first we heard of was the fire which, during the night, had destroyed [_]t of the callejon known as that of Valega, in la calle de judios.

It was first obser […] 1 o'clock and extinguished at about 4, not by the help of engines, which in […] Lima but merely […] [72] fountain in the plaza and from the open gutter or acequia in the street thrown upon the fire by means of buckets and every other kind of vessel which came to hand. The Comercio, in the evening, stated that the loss sustained amounted to from $17,000 to 20,000, and that the origin of the fire was not known; also that the Prefect, everybody belonging to the police and many private gentlemen, such as general Raygada, general Jaramillo, colonel Morote, Pfeiffer, Lembcke, Casanova, Canevaro, Valderramey, Maury, Felipe Barreda, and many others had been immediately on the spot and rendered efficient assistance. I dined with Christian Hellmann "en famille", with himself and his clerks. Dinner was there everyday fair, good and substantial.

*Tuesday, 23rd of March 1847*. My wife, Enriqueta and Corina returned from Chorrillos in a coach which I had sent out to fetch them.

*Thursday, 25th of March 1847*. "La Incarnación", holiday. I remained quietly […] me amused myself with reading Prescott's Ferdinand and Isabel, then drew out a trial-balance-sheet of my affairs till the 28th of February, which was by no means satisfactory. Of the bark speculation with Villamil, in which I had invested 7500 dollars, I entertained a poor opinion; as little did I flatter myself with a very favourable result of Juan's expedition to China, as little as of the speculation in French goods with Duquenne which, together, had required 40,000 dollars, a considerable proportion of my small capital. One thousand dollars I still owed to Naylor's on Juan's account for insurance effected by them at 3% premium on his money shipped per Lambayeque for the vessel herself, the property of William Robinet, which sailed under Peruvian colors, Naylor's had been obliged to pay the exorbitant price or rather premium of 12 guineas […]. Of the various manufactured articles ordered by me from A. Gibbs & Sons, though received many months ago, some existed still unsold in the Callao Custom-house, and of course every day I lost interest on the money disbursed for them. In the evening we had a visit from Manuel Velarde, his young wife and his father and mother-in-law, the Gómez owners of the valuable estate of Chocavento, near Acari. I have already related above how Manuel Velarde became acquainted with this family who, though dark-complexioned and not accustomed to the very best-society, were at bottom excellent good-hearted people.

*Friday, 26th of March 1847*. A subscription-sheet was sent round, set on foot I do not know by whom, for such as had been injured and wounded at the fire of last Sunday. I put down my name for $17.

*Saturday, 27th of March 1847*. The temperature was decidedly getting cooler. When […] I went to the […] [73] Custom-House pagarés which, at all events, gave me 1% monthly interest without any risk.

*Sunday, 28th of March 1847*. At 1 o'clock I wrote to Miraflores to pay a visit to Don Rocafuerte who was seriously ill. His illness was a liver complaint and he looked as yellow as if he had the jaundice. Though in bed he conversed with me in his usual, lively manner and told me that he thought he was getting a little better since he had placed himself under the care of Dr. Archibald Smith. With this physician I had been acquainted for many, many years. First I knew him in 1827 when he was a sugar-planter, in the vicinity of Huanuco (see 1st vol. p. 217); then he came to Lima where he practised as a Dr. and made a good deal of money, returned to his native country with a respectable fortune which he lost in railway speculations and now [...] had again come to Lima where he prospered quite as well as the first time. With [...] icente were his wife, sister-in-law and sister, all three anxiously nursing the sick [_]an, and attending to his wants and comforts. At dinner we had Peña and Garland with us, the latter very poorly, suffering from dysentery. As regards myself I was much annoyed with the idle life I was leading. To divert my thoughts I went to my office and took up Tacitus' annals, but hardly had I commenced my study when two young officers from aboard the "Cormorant" presented themselves; I had, of course, to take them up-stairs where they took tea with us; the one who I disliked, for he made himself too much at home, managed to keep up a long conversation with my wife in his broken Spanish, speaking ill of everybody with whom he had become acquainted in Callao. The other, more reserved than his companion, pleased me better, and as he did not speak a word of Spanish I had to converse with him the whole time they were with us. When they were gone I again went below and occupied myself with Tacitus.

*Monday, 29th of March 1847*. Thermometer in my office at 10 a.m. 74 F = 18 2/3 R.

*Tuesday, 30th of March 1847*. At 1 1/2 o'cl. Hellmann called on me and together we rode out to la Magdalena to pay a visit to Monsieur and madame Lemoine who received us with their customary kindness, and seemed glad to see us. Refreshments were brought in; we walked about in the garden, and time passed just in the same manner as the other day when I was there with Steen Bille. This time, however, I had no motive to refuse their invitation to stay to dinner, Hellmann likewise agreed to it. Monsieur Girardeau and monsieur le Commandant, second [_] command of the French Admiral-Ship, in the port of Callao, made their appearance [_] about 5 o'clock Monsieur Lemoine, rather to my surprise, requested me [...] to lead his wife to the dining-room. [...] [74] but considering that our host had been taken quite unawares, was very fair, besides anything which might be wanting in the quality of the dishes was fully made up for by the amiability of Monsieur and Madame; he even unbent a little from his habitual rigidity and joked with his wife, I suppose a rare occurrence in the otherwise happy connubial life. It was a beautiful moonlight evening when

Hellmann and I rode to town. After tea I went to Gibbs' store, having to speak to Charles Plücker on the subject of his debt of $10,000 due on the 1st of May next. He told me that he had [_]nt one half of the $10,000 at 1% monthly to the owner of the house in which he lived, and [_]at, as soon as he removed, after Hayne's departure, to Gibbs' house, the tenant who would succeed him in the house, which he now occupied, would probably be very glad to take the $5000 off his hands, which he would then immediately pay over to me. As to the other half which he [had] invested in his copper-mine in Morococha he could hold out no hopes of its speedy payment. The poor fellow had, at that time, no idea of the blow which awaited him; for inste[_] of being placed at the head of Gibbs' house in Lima after Hayne's leaving, to which he was entitled by right of seniority, he was separated from the Firm, partly on account of the large amount of money which he had invested in his copper-mine and for which he was now indebted to the Firm, partly because he devoted too much of his time to his own business. For many years after his pecuniary circumstances were at a very low ebb, and I apprehended that my $10,000 were lost; fortunately he discovered some silver mines at Tuctu, near Morococho the working of which gave a favorable result; he settled his debt with Gibbs', they making him a large allowance, and in June 1869 the principal of $10,000, together with a small proportion of interest, had gradually been paid to me.

*Wednesday, 31st of March 1847*. Garland, though still suffering from dysentery, was well enough to take a frugal dinner with us. This day, for the first time, he spoke to me of the considerable embezzlements of which the two Wilsons of Santiago, had made themselves guilty, and which would cause the house of Gibbs a loss of $80,000 as the two delinquents pretended that they did not possess a single real. In the forenoon of this day I had occasion to go to the office of Francisco Quiros who showed me a general account drawn out by his book-keeper Guiroy of the state of the huano businees. The price in England was about £8.15s the ton with 2 1/2% discount which, deducting the average freight, would net, more or less £2.5s equal to $11 2 RR the ton. If the huano existing in Europe and already shipped were all to net these $11 2 RR, then the government would still remain owing to the Contractors $338,000, one half in hard cash, the other half in bonds of the Peruvian external and internal debt. The contractors were entitled to 40[_] tons more which, if disposed of at the same rate, would make them debtors to the [...] [75]

*Holy Thursday, 1st of April 1847*. Whilst my wife and daughter conformed to the precepts of their religion, visiting various churches, both in the morning and in the evening, I was quietly in my office reading Danish and studying latin. Garland continued in a bad state of health, he had placed himself under the care of Dr. Smith whose opinion was that his dysentery arose from a superior abundance of bile, and that his liver was also affected. Hellmann and I called [_]pon him; on our way home Hellmann told me that in April next his contract with Huth expired, when he intended to separate from the Firm. Already he was resolving in his head how to place to advantage the money which, his own, he would then have at his disposal.

*Good Friday, 2nd of April 1847*. On the night from Wednesday to thursday a fire had broken out in one of the Calllao Custom-house stores Nº 3. In order to ascertain whether any of my goods had been burnt I, this day, rode to the port at an early hour. I learned from Higginson that, on the said night, a little past 12 o'clock, smoke had first been seen issuing from the windows: as soon as the door had been opened the flames had burst forth, and after a few surrons of indigo had been saved all hopes of extinguishing the fire in this store were abandoned and the efforts exclusively directed to save the neighboring buildings, especially the stores opposite, whither the flames reached over the way. The door and windows were blocked up as quickly as possible with bricks and "adobes" sun-dried bricks, and then the walls flooded with water. Both from the French and English men-of-war assistance was rendered with their engines; Castilla arrived by 5 o'clock and nobody surpassed him in activity, his splendid uniform was covered with mud and he looked like a chimney-sweep; Bunch had also done his best. A soldier had fallen into the flames and perished. Towards morning every article contained in the store Nº 3 had been consumed, when, the intensity of the fire having somewhat abated, the door and windows were blocked up, and the men who did this hot work and deluged with water. The walls being a yard and a half thick, and the vaulted roof consisting of the same material, the flames could make no impression on them, and thus the fire soon died out for want of air. No one knew how the fire had originated; on tuesday the store Nº 3 had been opened for the last time, when some sole-leather belonging to Green, Nelson & Co. had been deposited in it. [_] principal sufferers were: the said firm, José Canevaro, indigo, Vicente tobacco, Antonio Malagrida earthenware, Rusell Dartnell, blue [...] [76] also been deposited in the store; fortunately they had been despatched and sent up to Lima a few days previous to the accident. I was back in Lima by 11 o'clock, when I took a light breakfast, whilst my wife, daughter and the whole family fasted, which means that they did not breakfast, but to make up for it dinner, from which meat was, of course, excluded, was served at an earlier hour than usually.

*Saturday, 3rd of April 1847*. In the forenoon I had with me the little cholo Antonio Mago and his clerk; the latter brought me about $2000 with which he discounted one of his principal's pagarés due in May; the former came to purchase, [?] sold him my checks, narrow and wide cotton-plantillas upon which, though I gave them cheap, I made a profit of 16% with which I was satisfied, but 200 dozens pullicat-handkerchiefs to arrive per "la Plata" I actually threw away; I let him have them at 10 and 1/2 RRs the dozen d.p. whilst they were worth the same figure in bond, difference against me 1 1/4 R per dozen, equal to $43.6 [_] on the 200 dozens. This carelessness of mine annoyed me much. In the evening I went by invitation to Mrs. Hayne's to hear a Belgian violinist play. I found with her sister Mrs. Davy, Garland, Mrs. Pfeiffer and two of her sons. The artist did not make his appearance before 10 o'clock, he was a very young man, Wynen by name; he first accompanied Mrs. Davy on the piano, which pleased me well, but when he played a solo, I thought I had never heard anything like it before; it was so melancholy, so plaintive that one could hardly refrain from weeping. By 11 o'clock I was back in my house.

*Easter Sunday, 4th of April 1847*. Soon after breakfast, when in my office, Mr. Ewitt, the N.A. Charge d'affaires, entered. As I was by no means intimate with him his visit surprised me, but its object soon became clear to me; he wished to place $6000 on interest, and wanted me to take them, and on my replying that I could not allow more than 7 and 1/2% p. annum, he said that he would let me have his answer on the following day. This being so far settled, we conversed on various topics, but "our enlightened country, our sacred constitution soon became the theme on which he expatiated with uncommon vivacity", he forgot his customary stiffness and stayed more than an hour. In polities he was of the party of the Democrats which in 1847 had the upper hand in the U.S. At a later hour Hellmann and I made a number of calls. To dinner we had invited a small party; however only Brauns of Huth's house, Manuel Velarde, Garland and Rosita, Wheelock's step-daughter came. Dr. Smith was prevented by a professional visit to the sick Mr. Rocafuerte in Miraflores. Mr. and Mrs. Wheelock by the indisposition of the latter who momentarily expected her confinement, and Cazotte owing to our invitation being delivered to him too late. Dr. Smith, after his return from Miraflores, took tea with us; from [...] learnt that general Echenique had purchased, within the last few days, from the [...] on the left [...] [77] Lima to Chorrillos which he called by his wife's name Victoria and which, at the present day, October 1872, is still in his possession.

*Easter Monday, 5th of April 1847*. I concluded my round of visits "para dar pascuas" which I had commenced on the previous day. On both these holidays a great many gentlemen paid their respects to my wife with the same object. In the evening we had with us Mr. Eldridge with his rosy-checked daughter Caroline, also our good friends, Francisco Quiros, his wife Rafaela, and daughter Rosa, a very nice, well educated girl of about 15. Doña Rafaela was a particular friend of mine, nevertheless I say of her in my diary that she talked too much, too loud and too quick, and paid too little attention to what others said to her. Mrs. Wheelock, Mariana Ozambela was, at that time, a great favourite with my wife and daughter, I did not fancy her, there was something in her deportment which, though I could not exactly describe it, was repugnant to me, and time proved that I was correct for, after the lapse of several years my wife not only broke off all connection with her, but even expressed her regret at her former intimacy with the said lady.

*From Tuesday, 6th to Saturday, 10th of April 1847*. This was a busy week owing to the arrival of the North and South steamers. The former brought dates from London to the 16th of February. Besides my usual letter from Gibbs' I had a few lines from D. Schutte, and a letter from Sieveking with enclosures from Maria and Emily Knauer, the former informing me that her marriage with Arthur Donner would take place on the 25th of April. All fears of Flores' expedition against the South American Republics were over. The soldiers collected by him in Spain had also dispersed. A royal mail-steamer running between Havana and Vera-Cruz had been totally lost; of 150 people on board 79 were saved. The steamer left Havana on the 9th of February: on the 10th no observations were taken owing to the foggy state of the weather, and on the 12th at 3 1/2 a.m. the steamer struck on the well known reef Alacran clearly laid down in every chart, in about 22 1/2 N. L., and 71 1/2 Long W., from Ferro: in less than half an hour the vessel had gone to pieces and all the boats, less one, were stove in. In this one boat a few persons embarked, and after many dangers and difficulties reached in safety the nearest port in the peninsula of Yucatan, 60 miles distant; fortunately they found here the Spanish vessel Emilio which immediately sailed for the reef and brought off the few survivors [_] for 5 days, the greater part of the time 3 feet in water, had lived on the contents [...] barrel of flour and some vinegar. By the South steamer came from Valparaiso [...] [78] both bound by the U.S., the former, one of the C. W. Schutte's sleeping partners, on a pleasure trip, the latter sent by his brother to Baltimore where their uncle was established under the Firm of Von Kapff and Bru[?]. He had two objects in view, the one to make up a cargo of articles from the United States whether on own account, on joint account or on consignment, my diary does not state, the other, to sell the bark contract between Villamil, Schutte and myself. As far as I recollect he succeeded neither in the one nor in the other, nor was it at all likely he should, for, not only were both things very difficult in themselves to accomplish, but Frederick Schutte was neither a man for the purpose, he, of the 3 brothers, having least capacity and least education. Of course both Aurégan and Frederick Schutte frequently came to our house and dined with us more than once. Another passenger from the South was an uncle of José Ballivian, President of Bolivia; he came in the capacity of Minister for the American Congress which, if I mistake not, was to meet in Panama, but had no authorization to settle the misunderstandings which, at the time, existed between the two Republics of Perú and Bolivia. C. W. Schutte & Co., of

Arequipa, who had not yet been able to dispose of my blue-twilled tocuyos, recommended me to purchase on joint account 25 flusks of quick-silver if I could get them at $145 the quintal with 6 months' credit and ship them to Islay by first steamer. Accordingly I went round to the various holders of this article; they all asked the same price of $145, but Huth & Co. would only allow me for ready money a discount of 2 1/4%, Thomas Lachambre of 4 1/2, and Naylors, Conroy & Co. of 6%. Of course I bought of the latter and gave the necessary orders for immediate shipment to my agents in Callao.

*Sunday, 11th of April 1847*. This day was spent by me in the usual manner, and I have nothing particular to say of it. The Rocafuertes had come in from Miraflores, without the slightest improvement in Don Vicente's health.

*From Monday, 12th to Saturday, 17th of April 1847*. A very dull, quiet and monotonous week. On Tuesday I received a message from the Treasury requesting me to advance to them $15[_] on account of Custom-house pagarés which they expected to receive from Callao before the end of the week, of course I rendered them the service, but could not help wondering at the poverty of the Peruvian public chest. On Wednesday Mierrier & Co. discounted some pagarés of theirs not yet due and amounting to about $3000. I effected a few sales but at moderate prices. I learned from Garland that sugar was abundant and cheap in the Valparaiso market, which did not augur well for my son Juan's expedition to China, for I knew that bo [...] d William Robinet had resolved upon investing part of their funds [...] [79] very low-spirited, owing to the little business I did and to its unsatisfactory result. More than once I recalled to my memory the old saying: "it is more easy to make money than to keep it."

*Sunday, 18th of April 1847*. In the supposition that the "Cesar Godefroy", by which vessel I was to receive some merchandise, had arrived in Callao; I rode down to the port and even engaged a boat to go on board but it was a false rumour, a native vessel the "Carina", not the Cesar Godefroy, had arrived. I rode back, and the heat being very intense, I felt sleepy the whole day. José Ballivian, the uncle, paid us a visit; a young man from Brunswick, Gustavus Reincke, presented a letter of introduction from D. Schutte & Co. of Valparaiso; he told me that he had been so fortunate as to obtain a situation in Gibbs' house here.

*From Monday, 19th to Saturday, 24th of April 1847*. The temperature was getting cooler, the thermometer did not rise above 18 R. = 70 Fah. In the course of this week I amused myself with reading Prescott's Ferdinand and Isabel, also James' Arabella Stuart, in my opinion one of his best novels; he paints in the same with the most lively colors the bad, I might say detestable, and at the same time ridiculous character of the cowardly pedant James the first of England. On Tuesday evening we went to the play, Garland having procured us the box of Antonio Cucalon who was indisposed. The comedy and the farce which were represented were equally insipid and tiresome; the tediousness which we felt, during the performance, was, in some measure, compensated by the splendid playing of the violin of the Belgian whom I had seen, the other night, at Mrs. Hayne's. The first piece very menancholy was, I believe, the same which I had then heard, the 2nd so merry and funny that one could not help laughing. On Wednesday I sold the German cotton and woollen shawls 1/4 mine, 3/4 Daniel Schutte's, the examining and separating of which had given me so much trouble and taken up so much of my time, to Benito Dorca, the sound ones at $13, the slightly damaged at $12.1 R, the much damaged at $6.4 RRs the dozen, d.p. The cost $18 and, of course, the sale left a heavy loss; however as the certificate signed by Ch. Pflücker and Hermann Reincke authorized me to make larger allowances for damage than those I had made, I determined to advise the [_]ale at rates different from those which had actually been paid, without, however, [_]ring its ultimate result. On wednesday the Cesar Godefroy arrived, the [_] came up from the port, and I immediately sold my black-varnished calf [...] [80] d.p. a piece. These articles bought for me by Sieveking of Altona cost somewhat more than $900, and I gained upon them about $300, certainly a very fair profit. On the other hand Cristoval Armero's debt of $8000 kept me very uneasy. As a collateral security he had placed into my hands a document, the certified copy of an "escritura pública" for 12,000 which he had lent to Dr. Manuel Ortiz Zevallos and for which this Dr. had mortgaged to him the farm called "Flores" situated in the valley of Lurigancho, rented by Armero. Now as this farm was not the property of the Dr. but that of his wife, the Marchioness Josefa Torre-Tagle, the mortgage had no value whatever without the signature of the lady, and she, to be sure, had affixed her name to the original; however in a conversation which my wife had with her stout friend the "vocal" Dr. Mariano Alejo Alvarez he told her that if the Marchioness were so inclined she could, with one stroke, invalidate the various mortgages which her husband had imposed upon her extensive property, merely by declaring that he had forced her to affix her name. To judge from her excellent character there was certainly no probability of her doing so, but the possibility always remained. I, therefore, went to Armero whose finances I knew to be in a bad condition and I requested him to pay me his debt already overdue. On his declaring his inability to do so at the moment, I begged him to endeavour to make the transfer to some other person; also this he refused doing under the pretence that, circumstanced as he was, occupied with liquidating the business of the old firm J. V. Campo & Co., such a step might injure his credit. During the whole conversation he looked gloomy and displeased and to me the result or, to speak more properly, the complete want of any result was, of course, very unsatisfactory. On Saturday evening I went by invitation to the Bartons where I found Mr. and Mrs. Hayne, Mr. and Mrs. Davy, le Commandant, Monsieur

Annette Cléri of the French man-of-war, whom I had seen, the other day, at Mr. Lemoine's, a young French midshipman, and Hellmann. Mrs. Hayne was always particularly friendly towards me, whilst Mrs. Davy and Mrs. Barton were polite, but nothing more. We played whist, when as usually I was the loser; by 11 o'clock I was home.

*Sunday, 25th of April 1847*. It was rumoured that the Peruvian Minister in Bolivia, Astete, had asked for his passports and the apprehension of a rupture with this republic gained strength from the circumstance that individuals were forcibly taken up in the streets and enlisted in the army, an anticonstitutional abuse prevalent in the republic of Perú ever since its independence, known in [...] parlance by the expression "hay leva". With Hellmann I p[_] [81] Peruvian Minister for foreign affairs just returned from Arequipa, to the sick Vicente Rocafuerte, to José Campos, an Arequipeño very deaf, otherwise agreeable whom in former years Santa Cruz had sent on secret diplomatic business to Bolivia; with him we found a certain Benavente from the same Republic on special mission to the Peruvian Government who had hitherto not presented himself to any member of the Diplomatic and Consular bodies. At the particular wish of my companion we also called on two elderly Arequipa ladies called Rivero who, married in Bolivia, had lost there their husbands and thence returned as widows to their native country. The remainder of my visits I need not specify. Garland was the only one who dined with us; Conradina spent the day with her young friends, the daughter of Julius Plücker, Enriqueta with Mrs. Wheelock.

*From Monday, 25th to Wednesday, 28th of April 1847*. About this time my wife frequently expressed her wish that I should purchase two fine horses which Thomas Conroy had for sale, and which she thought, and I agreed with her, would do famously for our chariot sent out to me by Gibbs' of London in the year 1844; however as the outlay would not suit me at the time, my better half proposed to sell some of her jewels which, she said, were old fashioned and not fit to be worn. I reluctantly agreed to this plan, but as far as I recollect, though the horses were bought for $408, the jewels were not sold.

*Thursday, 29th of April 1847*. At about 5 1/2 p.m. I went to dine at Hellmann's where I had expected to meet a few friends, for he had invited me only on the previous evening, but found a numerous party. When all the guests were assembled in the drawing-room a large waiter was brought in, filled with pretty nosegays, one of which Hellmann presented to every one of the ladies; he then went round to the gentlemen to tell each of them whom of the ladies he was to take to the dining-table. Here we took our seats, as will be seen by the following sketch:

| | | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 |
| 24 | | | | | | | | 10 |
| 23 | | | | | | | | 11 |
| 22 | | | | | | | | [_] 12 |
| 21 | 20 | 19 | 18 | 17 | 16 | 15 | 14 | 13 |

[_] Mr. McLean – 2 Mrs. Bergmann – 3 Mr. Hayne † – 4 Mrs. Lemoine – 5 Hellmann †– [_]s. Barton † – 7 Mr. Davy – 8 Mrs. Pfeiffer – 9 Mr. Bergmann † – 10 Miss [S]ea[_] [...] – 12 Isabel Bergmann † [...] [82] – 15 Monsieur Lemoine – 16 Mrs. Hayne – 17 Mr. Barton –18 Mrs. Davy † – 19 I. – 20 Rosa Zevallos – 21 Pfeiffer † – 22 Miss McLean – 23 Henry Moss – 24 Sophia Bergmann.

Dinner was exquisite; 4 servants were in attendance and everything perfect in its kind. There was no house in Lima, the Palace included which came near that of Huth in the completeness of their entertainments. When the two first courses had been served we adjourned to the drawing-room, and after about half an hour returned, when the dessert stood on the table. I was not much pleased with any neighbors, Rosa Zevallos had little to say for herself, and Mrs. Davy carried her head rather high; only once she seemed to take some interest in conversing with me, when she gave me an account of the expensiveness of a young lady's education in England, she making me understand that her half-sister Louisa had cost £175 annually. Pfeiffer was uncommonly quiet in the beginning, wine gradually loosened his tongue, and he became as talkative and jovial as it was his habit. Before the ladies rose, whom we accompanied as far as the door Hellmann gave the health of Mrs. Hayne whose birth-day it was. We remained but a short time over our wine, and hardly had coffee been handed round when other guests came in, Mrs. Elías and her daughter Rosa, Forster of Alsop's House, Carlos Cajigao, Emilio Mora, Charles and Frederick Bergmann, Calisto and William Pfeiffer, Brauns, young Godefroy, and his supercargo Schwartze. Dancing commenced and was kept up with much animation; I myself taking no great share in it. When the theatre was over the Belgian violin player came, together with Mr. Neumann, the Director of the orchestra, who accompanied him on the piano. I made my exit at about midnight, taking French leave.

To-day, the fourth of October 1872, when I dictate these lines, many of this joyous party are no more in the land of the living, I have marked their names with a cross, also Forster is dead, and Carlos Cajigao committed suicide. Of Mr. and Mrs. Lemoine, Bunch and Smith, I know nothing.

*Saturday, 1st of May 1847*. The birth-day of old Mrs. Sieveking, the mother of my friend Henry, of Count Conrad von Blücher Altona, and of Louis Philippe, King of the French (all three dead in 1872). In honor of the last-named I hoisted my flag and sent my card to Mr. Lemoine. Barton wrote me a note begging me to come to him in the evening and play a game at whist; accordingly I went at 9 o'clock and found a small party assembled; Mr. and Mrs. Hayne, Mr. and Mrs. Davy, Doña Mercedes Castañeda with two of his daughters, the on [...] meterio Villamil's pretty wife; John Dartnell in Gemmel's empl [...] [83] Mrs. Davy and Mrs. Villamil sang, accompanying themselves on the piano; quadrilles and waltzes were danced, whist was played and at midnight we broke up.

*Sunday, 2nd of May 1847*. In my office I counted and balanced my cash, amused myself with reading Schiller's "geisterseher" and by one o'clock was ready for the performance of my usual Sunday duty. I first called on Dr. José Luis Gomez Sanchez who lived in the plazuela of San Marcelo; his wife and two daughters had just arrived from Arequipa. Manuel Rivero, nicknamed "Fifirichi", was with him; our conversation turned on politics, and the Dr. having been Minister of Vivanco, whose authority had been upset by Castilla was, of course, hostile to the present administration; he blamed every measure which had been taken, and considered the rupture with Bolivia unavoidable. My next visit was to Mrs. General la Fuente and her daughters where I was always certain of being well received and of finding a numerous circle. Lastly I went to see the wife of Dr. Mariano Alejo Alvarez who was far from interesting, but her husband, who soon made his appearance, was an agreeable, talkative gentleman. My wife had made him a present of some dozens of ale, and some fresh butter; both were ordered in with bread and cheese; we lunched, and it was past 4 when I left. At home I had merely time to dress, having been invited by Dr. Manuel Ortiz de Zevallos to a large dinner-party given by him in honour of the Belgian-violin-player particularly recommended to him by Mr. Bosch, late Belgian charge d'affaires in Lima. More than once I have had occasion to mention the doctor and his wife; here I will only add how it came about that the Marchioness of Torre-Tagle married a man who might be considered below her rank in society, for the doctor, a native of Quito, was of an unknown family. The Marchioness first husband was a young Moreira by whom she had one daughter who, in 1847, was about 7 years of age; young Moreira soon died, when his father believing, as the grandfather of the little girl, to have a right to interfere in the money transactions of the widow, gave her so much trouble and annoyance that, in order to rid herself of him, she called in, for advice, the doctor, then a promising young lawyer; so their acquaintance commenced, which led to their marriage. From her landed property she drew an annual income of about $23,000, and Zevallos, it was calculated, earned by his profession, at least 10,000 annually, so that they had, for a certainty, quite enough to live very comfortably.

Unfortunately, however, the doctor was such an inveterate [_]bler and at the same time such an unfortunate one, that nothing sufficed him. Day [...] he borrowed money, and for the security of the lender, for nobody would [...] [84] of course. They lived and still live in 1872 in their handsome, large house, close to the church of San Pedro. Upstairs three large saloons carpeted and well lighted up were thrown open to receive the numerous guests amongst whom there were, however, one or two, as far instance the hôtel-keeper Pierre Maury, of whom it was said that as a drummer he had been one of "le grande armée" in the Russian campaign, did not belong to the first society. When it was time to remove to the dining-saloon, I offered my arm to my good friend Polita Egúsquiza, but when we were about taking our seats Mrs. Zevallos called and requested me to sit down to her left. She and her husband sat in the middle of the table, the one opposite the other; to Mrs. Zevallos' right Monsieur Lemoine; to the right of Dr. Zevallos, Madame Lemoine, to his left Julia Codecido; next to Mrs. Lemoine a Portuguese, Antonio Sousa Ferreira, next to Julia Codecido Mons. Vincendon whom Hellmann certainly would not have invited; next to me Margarita Eguzquiza. There were many others all of whom I do not recollect, a Frenchman, Dumarquet, Cristoval Armero, Manuel Espantoso, a gambler like the Dr., a young Moreira a young man from Quito, etc. etc. The table service and plate were very handsome, the eatables good and abundant, the attendance pretty fair, wines, so, so; one with another the quiet gentility which had pleased me so much at Hellmann's, the other day, was here wanting. When we rose from dinner my wife and Enriqueta, two ladies Moreira, Mrs. Codecido and various others were assembled in the drawing-room; young men for dancing were, however, scarce, the Belgian violinist on whose honor our host and hostess had gone to so much trouble and expense had sent in his excuse, at the latest hour, on the pl[ea] of indisposition, whilst, at 6 o'clock, he had been seen on the bridge, the family of general la Fuente had pleaded as an excuse for their refusal to come, the want of their carriage, whilst on foot, it was known, they had gone to the theatre. Taking the one with the other, the entertainment did certainly not turn out as Mr. and Mrs. Zevallos had hoped, and their guests expected; even Madame Lemoine was prevented by a cold from favouring us with a song; Julia Codecido and Rosa Zevallos did, however, their best. We were home by 12 o'clock.

*Monday, 3rd of May 1847*. The following were the news of the day: firstly the marriage of Sousa Duarte with Emilia Roselle; he was an elderly Portuguese who, for some time, established in Iquique had, by dint of hard labour, made a moderate fortune, he was neither an Adonis nor a Croesus but an honest man; she, a really beautiful young girl, was the daughter of a poor French [...] ner of a manufactory of tallow candles; secondly the alteration in the Fir [...] [85]

both here and in London, had retired from the house, and accordingly the Firm of Gibbs, Crawley & Co. was changed into that of William Gibbs & Co., whilst that in London continued Antony Gibbs & Sons. Hayne and Davy left their respective situation, as heads of the Lima and Valparaiso branches; they were now occupied with introducing various alterations, especially with reducing the share which the active partners on the west coast were to have henceforth in the profits of the business. Pflücker would, in all probability, be separated for the reasons I have given more than once; Davy was particularly opposed to his remaining; thirdly the contract made by the Peruvian Government with Mr. William Wheelright, a North-American, the prime mover of Steam navigation on this coast, for the construction of a railway from Lima to Callao. Two proposals had been made, the one by Manuel Agumanis, which was rejected, probably because he had asked for pecuniary assistance, for, in the reasons given for the negative, it was said that the Executive had no power to raise loans, which is the exclusive attribute of the Congress; the second proposal by Wheelright, which was accepted. The Capital required was to be raised on shares of $500 each; these were to be offered in Perú, and if in the course of 4 months the necessary number were not taken, then applications should be made to foreign countries. In the first case the railway was to be commenced within four and to be concluded within 22 months; in the second case to be commenced within twelve and to be concluded within thirty months. For twelve years Wheelright was to have the monopoly, and after the lapse of 50 years the railway, with everything belonging to it, was to become government's property without their paying for it; but, if they liked, they had a right to purchase it any time after 10 years, paying for its full value, if the shares should stand at par or below par; if above par, half the premium. The railway, one line only, was not to occupy any part of the then existing high-road, and the government bound itself to render Wheelright any assistance he might require for the purchase of houses and lands situated on the line, and finally the fare for passengers was not to be above 4 reals 1st class, 2 reals 2nd class, and 1 real for soldiers; the freight 1/4 of a real per arroba (25 pounds weight) – on measurement goods not above 1/2 of the freight paid, at that time, for muleteers.

*Tuesday, 4th of May 1847*. After dinner I took a walk as far as the baños de Altazar situated at the end of the 2nd Alameda del Acho; there [_]ed off to the left and ascended the lower range of the Cerro de San Cristoval [...] feet above its basis. Where this part terminates I descended to what is called [...] [86] of his commenced building a large edifice which he intended for splendid artificial waterworks; he was, however, called back to Spain, before much progress was made in the construction, consequently it soon fell into ruins, and the ground, partly over grown with underwood, became covered with every description of filth and rubbish, now in October 1872, all this has been cleared away, and the municipality has ordered a new market-place to be built there, which is very near its conclusion. I reached my house quite in the dark, when I found the yard filled with mules which had brought cargo from on board the "Cesar Godefroy", belonging to Lembcke & C. to whom I had let some of my stores. My wife and family went to the play, the usurer Cayetano Freyre having ceded to us his box for the night. I preferred staying at home and amused myself with reading Giovanni Rossini's novel "il conte ugolino della Gherardesca e i Ghibellini di Pisa", the introduction to which novel gives a not uninteresting fragment of the history of this republic. At a later hour I fetched my family home, and came still in time to hear the Belgian violin-player.

*Wednesday, 5th of May 1847.* Also my packages per "Cesar Godefroy" had arrived I delivered the oil-cloth to Ureta and the calf-skins to Bondi, and had the pleasure of finding in one of the cases a fine collection of books which I had ordered from Sieveking, Latin, French, English and German; for my wife there was some "eau de cologne", for Enriqueta woolen yarn for embroidering of Semper's well known manufactory, also a box with various trifles for Hermann Reincke. My debtors paid me very fairly, even a small pagaré of old Ildefonso Villamil was paid, on presentation, by his son-in-law, José Peña, and J. D. Armero cancelled his pagaré only a few days overdue.

*Friday, 7th and Saturday, 8th of May 1847.* On the former of these two days the Steamer from the North, on the latter that from the South arrived in Callao. The correspondence which I received and I had to answer gave me a good deal to do, for it must by remembered that having no clerk I had to do everything myself, neither Duquenne nor Hermann Reincke wrote me, which was decidedly wrong on the part of Duquenne and rather impolite on the part of Reincke. Gibbs' informed me that Duquenne had been with them and delivered my letter of introduction and credit, and that they would willingly do everything in their power to further his views. Owing to the scarcity of grain nearly all produce was dull and low in the English markets, with the exception of cotton and the various descriptio [...] f of huano, peruvian readily sold at £9 15s the ton. Other advice [...] [87] itself felt in this island. Another piece of news not generally known was that Manuel Yturregui, Peruvian Minister in London, Paris, Madrid and Rome had raised a loan to the extent of $2,500,000 in the London money-market, but on conditions so onerous to Perú that the Peruvian government had not only refused to ratify it, but even recalled Yturregui. From my friend Edward Reincke of Altona I had a long and amusing letter full of Schleswig-Holstein politics. At the time of his writing my dear native town was in great agitation, on account of the election of the Deputies for the Holstein parliament shortly to meet in Itzhoe. On the 12th of February in the evening the government's candidate Gähler was at the head of the list with 319 votes, next to him those of the Liberal party, Semper with 270, the lawyer Theodore Lübbes with 268, the auctioneer Behre with 262, then Smith Wienbarg, the man of the people with 256, and finally, at the bottom of the list Warnholtz with 164. Carmen Ferrusóla, Henry Reincke's widow, now Mrs. Horatis Cox of Guayaquil, consented to C. W. Schutte's proposal to pay his debt to Reincke's estate in yearly instalments, of $2000 each, but from F. Camba, the other executor testamenti, I had no letter; on the contrary he was making difficulties as to the distribution of Reincke's money in my hands, opposing himself particularly to the legacy of $1000 left by the deceased to his sister in Altona. C. W. Schutte & Co. of Arequipa made me, it is true, a considerable remittance in a pagaré of $17,000 lent to Stanhope Prevost by Manuel Costas for 2 months at 1/2% monthly interest and endorsed by Costas to Schutte & Co., but these latter always took great care to dispose of every real, so that they were continually my debtors, though only for a small amount. In the disposal of my blue tocuyos bought at 1 real in bond they were making little progress at 1 1/2 real the yard DP, which left but a trifling gain, and of the quicksilver so particularly recommended by them they had only sold 3 quintals at $16[9] which rate, if they did not make me an allowance in the their commission, would leave an actual loss on the purchase price. I had also letters from Dr. J. Pedro Bustamante, a particular friend of ours, and from Josefa Nieto, my wife's step-mother, both resident in Arequipa. Against the latter I had been under the necessity of commencing a law-suit, shortly after the [_]ath of her husband, my wife's father Don Pablo Sierra, which took place in the valley [_] Majes, towards the end of 1830 Doña Josefa refused to pay to my wife the small inheritance [...] due to her, in consequence of which I sued her before the tribunals of the country [...] [88] removed from Arequipa to Lima and had to give my power of attorney to another person; thus no progress whatever was made in the suit though the expenses I had to pay were heavy enough and accordingly, by the advice of Hayne, I addressed myself, in the year 1840 to Doña Josefa's own lawyer, Dr. Mariano Santos Quiros and offered him a gratification of $500 if he could bring about an amicable settlement of our dispute. In this he succeeded, and in May 1841 a public document or "escritura" was drawn out and signed by the parties interested, in which Doña Josefa bound herself to pay a sum of, if I mistake not, $12,000, in yearly instalments of $1000 each to my representatives in Arequipa. Sometimes, she did pay, on other occasions she did not, and often was much behindhand in her payments. On this subject I had written both to Bustamante and to her, and it was now I received their answers, hers in a very submissive tone, Bustamante's advising me that he had

had a long conversation with Doña Josefa whom he had convinced that she had no other remedy but to pay me what she owed, and this, I will say here, she has done, though I have not been able to recover interests for retarded payment.

From Bolivia the advises were very warlike, not only, as already said, had Pedro Astete, the Peruvian Minister in Chuquisaca, asked for his passport, but Tomas Frias, the Bolivian Minister for foreign affairs, made known to the Government of Perú, under date of 26th of April that, from the 10th of May onward, all communication between the two countries was to cease, and nobody would be allowed to pass one way or the other. The reasons alleged for this measure were: "the improper conduct of the Peruvian Diplomatic agents in Bolivia who, according to Frias, had done everything to foment disorder and discontent, and were actually hatching conspiracies." On the 23rd of April Thedoro Zevallos, Peruvian vice-consul in la Paz, complained to Friars that a Peruvian Cabinet Courier, though furnished with the proper passport, had been stopped at the frontier and taken back to la Paz, to which Friars coolly replied that it was high time for Zevallos to leave Bolivia with all his suite. El Peruano, the official paper in Lima, as may well be conceived, stood up in defence of its government; it declared in an editorial article "that every word said by Friars, with regard to the conduct observed in Bolivia by the Peruvian Diplomatic and Consular agents was a lie" *una mentira*, printed in large letters, and added "that the hatred against Perú was the all-pervading motive of Balivian's policy, had been that of his predecessors and would be that of his successors. All are alike" said the article, "Santa Cruz, Velazco, Olañeta, Aguirre, Torrico, the political faith of every one of them [_] been and is the abhorrence of Perú, the persons change, the principles [...] [89]

*Sunday, 9th of May 1847*. Notwithstanding my many occupations I found time to make a few calls, one on the wife and sister-in-law of Cayetano Freire who lived over the way; we had always kept aloof from this family, notwithstanding their being our neighbours, for Cayetano's business, that of a usurer, was certainly not a reputable one, but in Chorrillos it had been impossible for my wife to avoid making their acquaintance, and now they overwhelmed us with attentions, so that without committing a downright rudeness, I could not help paying them a visit which, by the bye, was not a very pleasant one. Better pleased was I with Doña Yñes, a young lady from Bolivia who had just arrived from the South, accompanied by old Ildefonso Villamil and who, within a few days, intended to leave for the Interior where her husband Laurencio, one of Ildefonso's sons was employed in collecting bark.

*Tuesday, 11th of May 1847*. My birthday. I completed my 48th year, and as my original diary has it, felt as strong and healthy as if I were no more than

28 years old. At 3 p.m., my wife, daughter and granddaughter entered my office with the cry: "San Enrique!" the first presented me with a waistcoat and two silk-handkerchiefs, the second, tears in her eyes, with a pretty sopha-pillow embroidered by herself, and Corina with some cakes. I believe it was the first time they had recollected that it was on the 11th of May 1799 I first saw the light of this world.

*Thursday, 13th of May 1847*. Ascension day. I went to see Ch. Pflücker and his wife Doña Gertrudis who were uncommonly quiet and seemed low-spirited, which made me suspect that the bad news of his separation from the Firm of Gibbs' had already been communicated to him.

*Friday, 14th of May 1847*. I received a note from Hayne to come to him in the evening and play a game at whist. He was now by himself in the house, having remained in order to make the final arrangements which he considered necessary, before leaving for England, whilst Mrs. Hayne and children, together with Mr. and Mrs. Davy, had already embarked by the last steamer for Panama. He had counted upon forming two whist-tables, this evening, but as Hellmann failed us we were only seven: Hayne, Barton, Jackson, Pfeiffer and Annette-Cléri, Dionisio Boulanger and myself. Boulanger is a name which occurs here, for the first time in my diary. [_] was a very respectable Frenchman, formerly captain of a merchant vessel, [_] and residing in Paita where his business was that of buying cotton [...] A. Gibbs and sons [...] [90] assisted him with funds for making the purchases.

*Saturday, 15th of May 1847*. When, after having taken my latin lesson from Zyla, I went upstairs to join my wife and daughter, they told me they had accepted an invitation to dine, on the following day, at Don Cayetano Freire's which, I confess, annoyed me much. The dinner would be given in honor of three friars whom the Archbishop had empowered to say mass and who, on the following day, would, for the first time, exercise their new function. They had named Don Cayetano their god-father on this occasion, padrino de "vinagera", vinagera being the name of a small stand with two bottles, the one with pure wine, the other with water used when the priest communicates, at the end of the mass.

*Sunday, 16th of May 1847*. At 4 o'cl. we were at Don Cayetano's; some guests had already assembled, others came in rapid succession. In the second room sat the ladies; Mrs. Corvalan and Felipita Mascaro, my wife and daughter with Conradina, Mrs. Freyre and sister and an elderly woman who had been the nurse of Blas Sotomayor lately deceased, and whose son was one of the three favoured friars. The number of gentlemen was great, several friars of Santo Domingo, and many persons unknown to me; the few whom I knew were the little shop-keeper, Pedro Ureta, with whom I conversed a great deal, old

Corvalan, a pleasant, though rather deaf gentleman and fast breaking down, who gave me a long account of his judicial career, Francisco Quiros who, always extremely friendly upbraided me for not having, as yet, paid a visit to his wife who had been confined a few days previously, Dumarquet, the Frenchman I had seen at Dr. Zevallos' and who related to me that he had been aide-de-camp of Bolivar from 1825 until his death a young Freire, a young Cortes from Chile, etc. At about 6 o'clock, just when we were moving to the dining room, I heard the bells of the Cathedral tolling, it was for Don Vicente Rocafuerte who had expired the previous night; his body had been opened, the liver been found intact and sound, the bile-bag empty and its contents spread through all the body. The dinner table, very long and narrow was placed cross-ways from one corner of the room to the other, otherwise there would have been no place for it; it was covered with dishes which exhaled an odour not very pleasing to my nostr[_] probably owing to some of them being seasoned with onions or perhaps with garlic, condiments to which I have a particular aversion. We [. . .] [91] Domingo, a venerable-looking old gentleman, next to him our hostess, opposite to her Don Cayetano, to his right Mrs. Corvalan, to his left my wife. Both he and she continually asked their guests to take wine of which there were several kinds: Bordeaux indifferent, Hock placed in silver ice-coolers, fair, Champagne execrable, Madeira and Port which were served with an abundant and excellent dessert, hardly drinkable. When coffee had been handed round little Conradina expressed the wish to go home; I readily accompanied her and did not return to the party which, however; had, after all, turned out better than I had expected. My wife and daughter came home at 10 o'cl.

*From Monday, 17th to Saturday, 22nd of May 1847*. The sun shone but seldom, the sky was overcast, the temperature cool and the thermometer, in my office, during the day time, down to 16° 1/2 R. 69 F. In the course of this week we had no arrival, nor departure of steamer, I was thus but little occupied with writing letters and whiled away the leisure hours with reading Eugene Sue's extremely interesting novel "Le juif-errant" lately received from Hamburgh. From Garland I learned that Ch. Pflücker's dismissal from Gibbs' firm was irrevocably decided. The Tacna establishment was to be given up and Hermann Schwartz, hitherto its manager, would come to Lima for sometime, then be sent to Arequipa and take Samuel Went's place who was to be the head of the house in Lima. Garland was, of course, much displeased with this arrangement for, on Pflücker's leaving, he had, of course, calculated on being raised to the place hitherto occupied by Hayne, and had never imagined that Went could supersede him, so, however, it turned out. On my applying as usually to Gibbs' cash-keeper Nugent for the $75, Pflücker's monthly interest on my $10,000, his answer was that, henceforth, Pflücker himself would pay me, and in fact he sent me the money by his brother Oswald, the receipt being written by his other brother Julius who, in all probability, had lent him this trifle. From this time onward Gibbs's advance to Pflücker on his copper-ore was reduced to $3000 monthly, besides their paying the expenses from the mine till on board. These amounted to $3 – per quintal, and as the price in England was not above $4 4 RR the Cwt., the profit made by Pflücker on his consignments was necessarily very small, if any at all. Leonardo, his youngest brother, he had sent up to Morococha, Oswald was with him in Lima, Otto in Pomacancha, Julius' silver-mine.

[_] tuesday the 18th the funeral of Vicente Rocafuerte, late Ecuatorian Minister in [...] celebrated in the church of Santo Domingo. Both from Triunfo, [...] [92] Dr. J. G. Paz-Soldan, Minister for foreign-affairs I received an invitation to be present at this solemnity. The members of both bodies Diplomatic and consular assembled in one of the saloons of the Palace, and thence two by two, I in black, not in my uniform, with Paz Soldan at the head, walked to the church where, in the nave, on the right side of the high altar, arm-chairs were placed for us. Here we took our seats as follows: Paz-Soldan, Benavente for Chile, Balivian for Bolivia, Lemoine for France, Sousa-Ferreira for the Brasils, Triunfo for New-Granada, Morales, head clerk in the Ministry for foreign affairs, Barton for the United-Kingdom, I for Denmark, Canevaro for Sardinia, Hellmann for Hamburgh, Alvarez for Venezuela, Cazotte Lemoine's chancelier, la Charriere for Belgium and the secretary of the Chilean Minister. The high altar was well lighted up, whilst the scaffolding upon which the coffin with Rocafuerte's remains stood, was covered with black cloth embroidered in white with skulls and cross-bones. The church was fairly filled, and when the long, tedious ceremonies, which lasted from 11 to 1, were over, we followed the hearse to the Pantheon or Catholic cemetery; first the government carriage drawn by 4 horses with Paz-Soldan and Benavente, next Balivian's with himself and Lemoine, then my Calezin with Ewit as my companion, and 30 odd carriages more. On our arrival at the Pantheon the coffin was lowered by 4 porters, the 4 ribbons hanging down being held by Paz-Soldan, Benavente, Balivian and Ewit. Before the coffin was shoved into the niche opened to receive it, it was placed on the ground, when Paz-Soldan delivered a short speech, Triunfo also said a few words, whereupon we left, returned to town, and every one resumed his daily work. Rocafuerte was a very well informed and one of the most distinguished men in the republic of the Equator, liberal in his political and religious opinions. I was not at home above an hour when I had a visit from Pedro Antonio Cisneros, brother of Don Pedro, Prefect of Arequipa. To explain what the object of his call was I must go back a little in my narrative. I have already said that more than once Mr. C. W. Schutte, of Arequipa, had come to Lima solely for the purpose of making a contract with the government for providing the port of Islay with fresh water by means of iron tubes laid underground. The Prefect whom Mr. Schutte had probably either interested in the enterprise or, which is more likely, feed in anticipation, rendered him every assistance in his power to obtain his object, and commissioned his brother Pedro Antonio to expedite Shutte's petition, "expediente" through the Ministry. A few days previously he had come to me with the good news that the decree had already been draw [. . .] [93] ought to be remunerated for the services rendered, I, accordingly, had given him 15 ounces equal to $225; now he brought me the sad information that the President Castilla, at the very last moment, had changed his mind and determined to make known in Europe by his commercial agents that such a work was to be done in Islay, by which means he expected to get it made at a less cost than that already agreed on with Schutte. This was no doubt very annoying.

*Saturday, 22nd of May 1847*. I again played at Barton's, and again lost my money. Hayne and I, indifferent players were no match to Jackson and Barton who were partners the whole night.

*Whit-Sunday, 23rd of May 1847*, was spent by me like every other Sunday. In the morning I studied Ovid's metamorphoses with Conradina sitting alongside of me, writing French verbs. The visits I paid were partly of a Diplomatic character, namely to Benavente, Balivian and Lemoine, also to the Elias who were simply polite, not cordial, and finally to Doña Rafaela Quiroz who, notwithstanding her recent confinement, seemed to be as strong and was as merry and talkative as always. At dinner we had Garland, Brauns, clerk at Huth, and Gustavus Reincke, clerk at Gibbs'; at tea old Centeno, Balivian and his daughters, Manuel Velarde and others, also Conradina had her little friends, Panchita Quiros and Marianita Barreda.

*Whit-Monday, 24th of May 1847*. Was the counterpart of the previous day, and thus nothing particular is to be said of it. Many of the persons whose names, about this time, are frequently mentioned in my original diary and which have, accordingly, been transcribed in this, my remodelled journal, are now (October 1872) no more in the land of the living, for instance, old Mr. Moreira, Don Ermenegildo Puente, Don Pio Tristan, his wife Joaquina and her sister Manuela, Domingo Elías, Francisco Quiros, his wife Rafaela and daughter Rosita, Dr. Mariano Alejo Alvarez and wife, and various others whose death I have previously noted have been gathered to their forefathers.

*Tuesday, 25th of May 1847*. The Camana with Mr. Prevost and my joint cargo of nitrate on board arrived from Islay. Mr. Schutte in [_] letter from Arequipa communicated to me that news had been received of Bolivian troops having passed the frontier and occupied a small Peruvian [_]lage called Yunguyo.

He also sent me many enclosures, one of which to Don [_] Paz-Soldan which I myself took to his office; he was with the President [. . .] order to give them [_] [94] I had received. I told them all I knew, but as the Government had received no official advice Castilla would not believe what I told him. He was, however, very gracious and I availed myself of this opportunity to recommend to him Schutte's contract about the water-works for the port of Islay; Castilla replied that he was convinced of the necessity of the work being done, also assured me that he was well inclined towards Schutte, but that his demands were extravagant, and that he must reduce his prices to a level with those asked by Weelright. Neither Paz-Soldan, nor his head-clerk, oficial mayor, Morales, took any share in the latter part of my conversation with the President. The Comercio of this night confirmed the advice received by me. On the 12th of May a company of Bolivian infantry, together with some cavalry, coming from the Bolivian village of Copacabana, had crossed the frontier, and after some firing on their part, no defence being offered by the Peruvians, for want of soldiers, had possessed themselves of the village of Yunguyo.

*Wednesday, 26th of May 1847*. My mercantile business was at a complete stand-still, and my pecuniary matters gave me many an uneasy moment. The $7500 advanced to Villamil $8000 lent to C. Armero, 10,000 lent to C. R. Pflücker, three sums which, I feared, were gone; of Juan's expedition to China in which I had invested $30,000 of Duquenne's speculation in French goods, in which my interest came to $20,000, I did not augur well, and thus with my, at the time, small capital, it was but too natural that I should be low-spirited. My wife was anxious I should resume my old station at Gibbs'; she said both to Garland and myself the best would be that Went and Schwartz should remain where they were, and that, after Hayne's leaving, I should reoccupy my place as chef de bureau, and Garland take under his charge the sales department. We both replied the plan was excellent but that Hayne would never agree to it, because my share in the profits would, of course, diminish the percentage corresponding to the London house, and consequently decrease the gains of Hayne, partner of this firm. At 7 p.m. I went to the house of the late Don Vicente Rocafuerte where, in two rooms dimly lighted, doors and looking-glasses hung with black, a gentleman and lady related to the deceased received the visitors, the male acquaintances in the one, the female in the other apartment. These quietly and noiselessly took their seats on the sofas and chairs placed round the walls, conversed in a low voice on the topics of the day with their neighbors and left when the clock struck 8; this [_] called "dar el pesame" or to condole, a custom which, in the course of time [. . .] [95] with the family of the deceased is very great, it is considered sufficient to send to the relations cards in black-edged envelopes.

*Thursday, 27th of May 1847.* In the forenoon I was present at the "honras" exequies of Rocafuerte, in the church of Santo Domingo; also these are done away with in 1872, generally funerals and exequies are solemnized jointly on the same day.

*Saturday, 29th of May 1847.* The Alaiza, a vessel chartered by government, arrived from Islay. She brought the following political news: the village of Yunguyo was abandoned by the Bolivian troops after an occupation of a few hours; they retired to the village of Casani in their own territory. On the 8th of May, Balivian published a decree in La Paz, in which he said that, business of importance calling him to the Interior, he saw himself in the necessity of leaving la Paz for some time, and that, during his absence, the President of the National Council, equivalent to the Peruvian Council of State, would take charge of the Executive, whilst general Luis Lara would take the command of the army.

*Sunday, 30th of May 1847.* Though the sky was clear and the sun out, the temperature was cool. Therm down to 67 F. = 15 1/2 R. exactly the weather adapted for a ride into the country; I had my horse saddled and rode down the two Alamedas del Acho, up the pretty well cultivated valley of Lurigancho as far as to the end of the last farm where cultivation ceases and the barren ground is covered with sand and stone; here, turning to the left, I returned by the road which, of a similar nature, runs along the ridge of hills, the boundary of the valley until a spot where these hills, lowering a little, form a kind of saddle which I crossed. From the top I had a fine and extensive view; on the one side lay the valley of Lurigancho, on the other the country which, stretching as far as the sea and Callao is covered with trees, fields and houses. I descended behind the Chacra called "el Altillo", and came into the road leading from Lima to Amancaes; I took the latter direction, passed through the farm owned by Leguerica and skirting a few hills reached the small pampa of Amancaes which, as well as the surrounding mountains, was as yet barren and without vegetation. Close to the chapel of which I have spoken in previous occasions I found José Vicente Campo resting on a stone bench; I joined [_] and together we rode back to Lima. It was half past one when I reached [...] se. The remainder of this day and the entire week from [...] [96] in a few lines. Thursday was the day of Corpus Christi, one of the greatest holidays among the Roman Catholics. The procession, on this day, differs in so far from all other processions that no statues of Saints are carried along. First came several crosses carried on high, next the pupils of the public colleges of Lima in their uniform dress, the friars of the different convents who preceded the archbishop accompanied by various dignitaries of the church in their gold and silver embroidered silk-attire, under a canopy, he, the Archbishop, holding before his breast the

Tabernacle enclosing the Host behind him walked bare-headed the President, his Ministers, and some of the members of the Superior and Supreme Courts. Three or four companies of soldiers closed the procession. On Friday "la Plata" and "Camilla" arrived from Liverpool; my few goods by the former I had already sold; the silk-hose, per "Camilla", Messier took, and the rest was added to my already existing stock of unsaleable articles. Garland told me that Doña Josefa Nieto had paid to Gibbs' house in Arequipa the $1000 she should have paid in 1846; one half of the sum was handed over to Goyeneche, on account of a debt due to them by the late Ambrosio Ybañez, whilst the other half, say $500; less commission and trifling expenses, was paid to me by the Lima house. On Saturday Barton asked me to play a rubber which, this time, I declined, feeling no inclination again to lose my money, as I was in the habit of doing, when playing in his house.

*Sunday, 6th of June 1847*. The North Steamer brought me but few letters: one from Hermann Reincke from Havana 8/9 of April, another through the medium of Gibbs of London from Juan from Canton dated 29th of Jany., and the 3rd from Duquenne who wrote from Paris. All three were very satisfactory, Juan's particularly; he wrote that their passage from Callao to Macao had been very fortunate and quick, having lasted only 64 days; the Lambayeque was in the latter place, whilst Juan and Mur were in Canton where they had already finished making their purchases of dry goods, but had not yet determined where to buy their sugar, whether in Canton or Manilla, nor had they decided whether to sail for Callao direct, or to go first to Valparaiso, which would depend upon the movements of the "Cayuga", which vessel consigned to Alsop & Co., both in Chile and Perú was about completing her cargo in Canton. At all events Juan was to proceed, withi[_] a few days, to Manilla where he intended to invest their funds in the purchase of rice and cotton to be sold in Canton, by which means they calculated to place [...] nds back to this latter place without any loss. The report of A. Gibbs [...] [97] for which Schutte and I had contracted with Ildefonso Villamil, was in the highest degree unfavourable. They said that the entire parcel was not worth more than 1s 2d pr. pound for, about 3/4 was spurious and the remainder by itself would fetch from 1s 7d to 2s 1d. I immediately went to Don Ildefonso to whom I communicated this bad piece of news; to C. W. Schutte I intended to send a copy of the report, and to leave to the two, for my name did not appear in the Contract, what was best to be done under these circumstances. In the evening we were quite by ourselves, which in 1847 was a rare occurrence; my wife and daughter retired to rest at an early hour, I remained up until I had finished "le juif errant".

*Monday, 7th of June 1847*. As no purchasers came to me, I had to look for them, which is always a bad plan. My prints per Camilla 456 pieces, cost me, calculating with the greatest exactness, $3 1 1/6 R. placed in the Callao Customhouse, duty and expense up to Lima came to 4 1/2 RR a piece; Benito Dorca offered me for 200 pieces 29 RR whilst I insisted upon 30. With Fabri, who had lately failed, when in partnership with Mesa, and who had now formed a new establishment with a certain José Patron, I was more fortunate; for all 456 pieces I obtained 31 RR d.p., at a credit of 8 days and with an allowance of 6% discount. This was an excellent sale. Serrate looked at my Brussels carpeting which he declared to be very ugly and would not even make me an offer. Thermometer down to 14 3/4 R. = 65 1/2 Fah.

*Tuesday, 8th to Saturday, 12th of June 1847.* Puccio, an Italian, bought my carpeting for $637 4 RR in bond, which was equal to 8 11/16 RR the yard; they cost me 7 11/16; thus the profit was not great, nevertheless I found the sale a good one, for there was in the parcel a set with white ground decidedly unsuitable. In Gibbs' establishments things were not going on so smoothly as they had done in former years. In London advice had been received of the Loss which the Valparaiso branch had suffered by the rascality of the two Wilsons, and though as yet Mr. William Gibbs had not been made acquainted with its whole extent, he had thought it advisable to hold a meeting in which, besides himself and his nephew, the son of George Henry, George Gibbs of Bristol and Messieurs Bright and Schutte of Liverpool, were present. What they decided upon did not transpire, but at all events a letter [_] from London directed to Hayne in which Davy was much blamed for his [...] o[f] proper superintendence, and this, in my opinion, he richly deserved. [...] [98] Pflücker who was to start, ere long, for his copper-mine in Morococho. But Schwartz felt no inclination to leave Tacna, nor to go to Arequipa, and both he and Garland were opposed to Went's removal to Lima; thus Hayne was surrounded with difficulties, he however, at the end, arranged everything in the manner which he had thought proper. Charles Eggert took charge of the Tacna establishment, Schwartz of that of Arequipa, and went came to Lima. Pflücker, meanwhile, had penned a letter to Mr. William Gibbs which he gave for perusal to Hayne and Garland, and which the latter declared to be a master-piece. He, of course, tried hard to exculpate himself and to throw the blame upon Hayne. In my opinion both the one and the other he will have found a difficult matter. *He* left the establishment and *Hayne*, until bad health compelled him to give up work, was not only a partner, but the very right hand, if not the true head of the Firm of A. Gibbs and sons in London. The rumours of a war with Bolivia continued current, and recruiting was carried on in Lima, and probably all over the Republic, with great severity. I myself saw a patrol of a few soldiers headed by a Civilian taking up for recruits, in the portal, every man of the lower classes whom they met. In Mexico the North-Americans were making extraordinary progress; wheresoever they met the Mexicans, the latter were sure to be beaten. The capital was expected shortly to fall into the hands of the invaders, whilst Vera-Cruz and San Juan de Ulloa, after sustaining a bombardment of a few days, had already capitulated towards the end of March. Santa Ana was once more at the head of the Government of Mexico and, strange to say, though the enemy was in the heart of the country, one or two political parties were in open rebellion against him.

In Europe loans were the order of the day, a proof that Governments were poor and the middle classes rich. The United-Kingdom had contracted one with Rothschild for £8,000,000 sterling, paying 3% annual interest, at 89%; Austria another with the same and other Bankers for 80,000,000 of florins equivalent to about 50,000,000 peruvian dollars; before the bargain was struck the government had to make publicly known that the army would be considerably reduced, and notwithstanding the promise, the loan found little favor in the European money-markets; again with Rothschild, this time associated with other Bankers; the government of Würtemberg contracted for a loan of 12,000,000 florins or about 7,500,000 peruvian dollars, interest 4 1/2% at 97 1/2% besides 6,000,000 of florins for the construction of railroads at 98. The Spanish government, likewise, made an attempt to raise RR 200,000,000 de vellon equal to [_]000,000 hard dollars, but found no one to lend the money. English railway Co [...] [99] or 4 years at 5% annual interest. The Jesuits had been expelled from Bavaria. This measure, it was said, was due to the influence which the famous or rather notorious Lola Montes had upon her royal lover king Louis. It was not stated whether the Redemptorists, one of which order is my cousin, Marc André Hugues, were included in this expulsion or not. Lola Montes, if her own words are to be believed, was the daughter of a Carlist officer, and was born in Seville, in the year 1823, when she was christened Maria Dolores Porris y Montes. According to other accounts she was of Irish extraction, but whether she be Irish or Spanish, it is certain that she appeared first in public as dancer on the London and Paris stages where, however, little notice was taken of her. Thence she found her way to Munich where, as it is well known, she became the mistress of king Louis who, in later years, gave her the title of Countess. Another piece of news was the death of Mademoiselle Mars, the great French actress who died in Paris at the age of 68.

*From Sunday, 13th to Saturday, 19th of June 1847.* The weather cool, not yet rainy, continued to be well adapted for exercise on horseback. One morning I accompanied our new coachman, a German, whom we had engaged in lieu of the calezero Tiburcio who was dismissed, to the "Alameda de las tres pilas" where he tried to break in our two new horses. He had harnessed them not to our light carriage but to a large heavy cart hired for the purpose; nevertheless they proved almost unmanageable, and the harness, a new one received from England, was much damaged, and presented clear proofs of the horses' unruliness. Another day I visited the pampa of Amancaes still without any verdure; here and there the fine yellow flower of the same name Amancaes, which, I believe, belongs to the lily species, made its appearance, was gathered and carried to Lima as soon as it showed itself. Again, another time, I rode through the "Maravillas gate", passed the Pantheon and the powder manufactory, up the road which leads to the sierra by the quebrada known as the of "San Juan de Matucanas"; the river Rimac flows to the left without being visible; at a short distance from the town the road is confined, on both sides, by a ridge of hills, and straight [_]head, at a distance of about 24 leagues, rises the "Cordillera de los Andes" [_] or two of its snow-capped peaks I was able to distinguish with the help [. . .] ctacles which I wore at the time. Having reached the hacienda [. . .] [100] study of the latin classics, which really afforded me pleasure, and of two whist parties, the one at Barton's where, for a wonder, I gained 9rr, the other at Hellmann's where I was the loser, which was generally the case with me. Hayne, Jackson, Carter, the North American engineer, Smith of Huth's house, Amunategui, one of the editors of the Comercio, I met in both houses; the only stranger was a young Austrian count, called Caroli, nephew of prince Metternich, officer in the English navy, who was particularly recommended to the firm of Huth, Grüning & Cy. Mr. and Mrs. Bosch had returned from Valparaiso, were living at Lemoine's and about leaving for Europe, via Panama. I, of course, called upon the lady, whilst the husband called upon me. The short stay in Valparaiso had improved the looks of Mrs. Bosch; she was a little stouter, her face fuller, her hair differently dressed, one with another she might be called pretty; agreeable she always was, the same as her hostess Mrs. Lemoine, and the more acquainted I became with these two ladies, the better I liked them. Mr. Bosch had to say a great deal of the projected society of Belgian manufacturers, and of the Company to be established here, of which I was to be the head, but already then I was convinced that this plan would lead to no result, because I knew that both manufacturers and merchants desirous to consign to this coast, would always find houses such as Gibbs and Huth to make them advances, without there being the slightest necessity of forming companies for that purpose. I also bore in mind that the Rhenish West-India Company, similar to that now projected by Bosch, and which existed about 20 years previously, left no profits and had to liquidate. About the middle of the week the various foreign houses established in Lima made a loan to the government of 42,500 dollars gaining 1% monthly interest, to be reimbursed by means of their own Custom-house pagarés. Eldridge and Farmer went round to collect signatures; Gibbs' subscribed only $8000, I 1000. On Monday the 14th at 4 3/4 a.m. we had a very severe shock of earthquake.

*From Sunday, 20th to Wednesday, 30th of June 1847.* The course of my life was so even and monotonous, the events were so trivial that they hardly are worth recording; nevertheless having once commenced the task I mu[_] continue it but shall endeavour to compress within a few lines what has filled 4 or 5 [...] my original diary. [...] [101] acquaintances who saw our coachman handle them, assured me that he understood nothing about it, Thomas Conroy, who had sold them to me, confirmed the same, so that ultimately my wife and I determined upon selling both coach and horses, and we had an advertisement in the Comercio inserted to that effect. But though Mariquita had given her consent, it was clear to me that she much regretted to have to part with them. The "Middleton" arrived from Liverpool; she brought me two cases of silk-hose which Messier took, and 300 pieces fancy prints for which, notwithstanding their beautiful patterns, I could obtain no higher price than 30 1/2 RR duty paid, which hardly covered outlay and interest. The discounting of custom-house pagarés at 1% monthly interest, and the collecting of them, when they fell due, took up much of my time, whilst many hours I occupied myself with Juvenal's satires, and Caesar's commentaries, also with Ovid's "amatoria" or letters supposed to have been written by females well known in antiquity to their husbands or lovers, such as from Penelope to Ulysses, from Briseis to Achilles and others. These "amatoria" I managed to understand without any assistance, though they were, no doubt, more difficult than the metamorphoses which I had read from beginning to end. Caesar's commentaries are both easy and interesting, whilst Juvenal's satires were a very hard nut, more difficult to crack than Tacitus's concise prose, and neither Zyla, nor I, would, in many instances have been able to find out their meaning, had he not got the loan of an edition with the excellent notes of Joannes Britanicus, with the help of which we overcame every difficulty. At night, in bed, before falling asleep, I amused myself with James' milk-and-water novels Beauchamp, the false heir; Allen's Danish history, and Colleta's history of Naples, in Italian, I was obliged to lay aside at the time, for want of leisure. In a social view our life underwent no change. Garland was our faithful companion; in the evenings, at tea, on Sundays and holidays at dinner; besides him old Centeno and his son Juan, Manuel Velarde, Cazotte, Fernando Ofelan, José Peña and one or two more were our most assiduous visitors. Occasionally my wife, daughter and grand-daughter drove out to the Alamedas, and now and then paid an evening visit. The [_]th of June was the holiday of San Juan, the 29th that of San Pedro y Pablo; on the former [_] was the custom, from time immemorial, "de abrir el pas[?] de Amancaes"; [_] people walked, rode and drove out, but owing to the [?]ins having set [...] this year, vegetation was behindhand, and the hills had not yet assum [...] visits to [...] [102] acquaintance of "el Señor Salazar y Vaquijano, conde de Vista Florida, an elderly, spare, little man, much esteemed for his integrity, but little feared, for his want of energy was proverbial. Twice he had been at the head of the Executive, and both times he was turned out and sent about his business; the first time in 1828 by general La Fuente, the second time in 1835 by general Salaverry. One evening I went with Ch. Pflücker who, strange to say, notwithstanding our intimacy, did not tell me a single word about the separation from Gibbs' firm, to the house of Doña Ramona Zevallos "para dar el pesame" of which curious custom I have given a description, a few pages back, for the loss of her youngest son who had died in Falmouth, Jamaica, on his way from the United States to Lima. The old lady was not visible, her daughter Rosa and her grand-daughters Polita and Margarita were chatting with some of their female friends on indifferent subjects. We joined them and remained till 8 o'clock, when we accompanied the two misses Codecido to their house. This is certainly a queer way of expressing one's sorrow. General Lizazaburru had given up his post as prefect of Lima, on the plea of bad health; his situation was conferred by the President on a civilian, Don Isidro Aramburu, "el cojo" or the lame. Hardly had he been in power for a few weeks when he had a dispute with the owners of the omnibusses running between Lima and Callao. The particulars it is not worth while giving; I only mention the circumstances because in the many articles published on the subject in the Comercio, Don Felipe Barreda, whose name, some way or other, was mixed up in the business, was favoured with the nickname of "el Silencioso", the Taciturn which, up to this present day, 29th of October 1872, still sticks to him. In the course of the 11 days we are now passing under review an accident occurred which gives but a poor idea of the then state of the rural police. On the 24th of June, at about 9 or 10 o'clock, in the day time, the Minister of Finance, Manuel del Rio, accompanied by some of his friends, rode to his farm, in the valley of Lurigancho, there to spend the day. The party consisted of himself and lady, Mr. and Mrs. Raymundo Morales, Mr. John Renner, a [_], and a certain Ureta. They had not proceeded far when Ureta and the two ladies, who had gone a short distance a-head, were stopped, attacked and robbed by three armed fellows on foot, a negro, a cholo and a third believed to be a Chilean. Before the three gentlemen came up the robbers had disappeared [_] the dense underwood with which the valley abounds, and made the [...] [103] Peruvian politics, revolutions and disturbances. I then brought them up till the month of April and May 1843, when the revolution headed by general Guarda, in favor of general Manuel Ignancio Vivanco had met with partial success. In the town of Tacna general Torrico had the ascendency, whilst general Guarda had been repulsed by the Moqueguanos headed by their countryman, General Nieto (see p. 45, vol. the 2nd). Fermin Castillo who, on the field of battle of Agua

Santa, had been made general, and who had secretly favoured Vivanco's cause, was now ordered to make another attempt against the obstinate townsmen of Moquegua, and was more fortunate than Guarda. He took possession of the town, but hardly had he proceeded on his march against Tacna where Ramon Castilla had placed himself at the head of the discontent, when the Moqueguanos, once more, threw off the to them odious dominion of Vivanco, Castillo retreated to Arequipa, went himself to Puno, and transferred the command of the troops to Colonel Balta who encountered the army of Castilla and Nieto near Pachia and was defeated. Before these last occurrences took place Vivanco, a great favourite with the Arequipeños, had left this town, the prefectship of which he entrusted to José Rivero, and proceeded, by the way of Cuzco to Ayacucho, in all which parts of the Republic his authority was acknowledged. On his approach to Lima general Vidal raised to Supreme power by his victory at Agua Santa over Torrico, ordered general Pezet to march against him, but instead of fighting Vivanco, Pezet declared in his favor in the valley of Jauja, on the 13th and 14th of March 1843, Bustamante, prefect of Junin followed this example, whereupon generals Vidal and La Fuente, apprehending a general defection, thought prudent to abandon Lima, the former went to his estate, the latter embarked for Valparaiso. On the 20th of March Vivanco was proclaimed in the Capital, and on the 6th of April he made his public entry. He formed his ministry, titled himself the Supreme Director, and ruled the country as if he had been duly elected. He soon lost, however, the good opinion which was entertained of [_] owing partly to his despotic measures, partly to his reluctance to convoke the Congress. In the meanwhile generals Castilla and Nieto were gradually increasing [_]ir forces in the department of Moquegua; to put them down the Supreme [...] despatched some troops to the south under general Guarda who, havi [...] by Fermin Castillo [...] [104] 3000 men and marched upon Castilla and Nieto, confident of victory. The two armies met in October 1843 in the pampa or plain of San Anton [...] leagues distant from Moquegua. Fortune decided for Castilla and Nieto, who [...], Vivanco's stronghold, directed their march towards Puno and Cuzco. Of [_] army nothing more was heard, probably his soldiers dispersed or joined the victors. In November of the some year Vivanco left Lima with his army entrusting, during his absence, the Supreme civil authority to Domingo Elías, prefect and colonel of the National guards. Nieto died in Cuzco of dysentery, and Ramon Castilla, President of la Junta Gubernativa whose members were: Iguain, San Roman, Cisneros, Chocano and two or three more, was now decidedly the chief of the revolutionary party. About the time of the battle of San Antonio general Santa Cruz quite unexpectedly made his appearance in Arica with the intention to penetrate into Bolivia; he was arrested by Castilla who delivered him over to the Chilean Government. For some years he was detained in Chile until, the British government interceding in his favor, the three Republics Perú, Bolivia and Chile agreed to set him at liberty, to pay him annually $6000 and to restore to him his valuable estates in Bolivia on the sole condition that he should leave America for Europe and not return. Santa Cruz consented, and ever since, till the hour of his death, he resided in Paris and Versailles. From Cuzco, Castilla marched upon Ayacucho, whilst San Roman, with his division, remained in the former place; Vivanco interposed himself between the two, which movement was extolled by his adherents as an extraordinary strategical feat, but he soon lost the advantage thus gained, for San Roman, by skilful maneuvering effected his junction with Castilla, whereupon the Supreme Chief retreated to Arequipa. In Lima, as above said, Elias, after Vivanco's departure, was the first civil authority; Echenique, who held the military command, left, in order to be nearer the scene of action, the capital with the few soldiers he had crossed the Cordillera and in the valley of Jauja encountered general Frisancho of Castilla's party. In an insignificant engagement the latter was worsted and with the trifling remnant of his forces, succeeded in joining Castilla. On the 1st of June 1844 Elias, in Lima, brought about a revolution which, placing him at the head of affairs, was decidedly directed against the preponderance of the military party which, since the declaration of the Independence, had weighed upon and oppressed the Republic. The populace and the National guard were [...], "no more soldiers" was the general cry; but Perú was not yet [...] [105] Civilian was, for the first time, [_]claimed constitutional president of the Republic in the person of [...] on the 28th of July 1872. Echenique, on learning what had occurred had not with [...] traced his steps, but on his approach a kind of frenzy [...] anks of society; high and low, rich and poor, old an young, men and [_] all swore that Echenique should not enter the town, barricades were erected, ditches dug, and so formidable were or at least appeared the means of defence that Echenique thought prudent not to venture an attack. He remained where he was, expecting what turn affairs would take in the South, for thence the decision was to come. These days of enthusiasm the Limeños are fond of calling "la semana magna" a counterfeit of the "trois journées de Juillet 1830" in Paris. We must now return to Arequipa whither, as said above, Vivanco had retreated. General Ramon Castilla went in pursuit of him, for about a fortnight he took up a position near the village of Uchumayo, 4 leagues distant from Arequipa, then a night's march brought him and his army to another village, Carmen alto which, on the right side of the river, may be looked upon as a suburb of Arequipa; the town itself of which, by far, the greater part lies on the left bank, was in the hands of Vivanco. On _ 1844 the foraging parties of both armies came to blows, gradually the main bodies became involved in what, at first seemed to be a mere skirmish, and the result was a total defeat of Vivanco's army; he, himself, accompanied by 40 or 50 men, made good his escape first to Congata, thence to Islay where, fortunately for him, a steamer belonging to the English Pacific Steam Navigation Company, passed by; he went on board, and not being allowed by Elías to land in Callao, proceeded to Guayaquil; also here he was not permitted to remain, the government of the Equator removed him into the interior of that Republic, and there we must leave him, for the present. Castilla, the victor of Carmen alto, entered Arequipa where he conducted himself with great moderation, nobody being molested for his political opinions. Echenique, in Jauja, proclaimed Castilla's authority, as soon as he had learned that Vivanco had taken refuge in the neighboring Republic. By this time it became evident to Elías that [_]e was unab[_] to sustain himself against the united forces of Castilla [_] Echenique, and resigned his short-lived power into the hands of Dr. Justo [_]rola, vice-President of the Council of State, he, Elías, acting as a secretary [...] Castilla [...] [106] whilst Elías remained with him, and this latter not feeling inclined to yield, Castilla decided on marching by land from Arequipa to Lima. By sea he could not proceed, for the small Peruvian fleet was no more. Some time previously Igu [...] of Tacna, had been at logger-heads with Mr. Hugh Wilson, British Co [...] and Mr. William Pitt Adams; British Chargé in Lima, being of opinion th [...] Consulate in said place had been insulted, demanded reparation, which being denied by the then existing government, he had ordered her British Majesty's steamer Cormorant to fire one or two shots at the port of Arica and to dismantle and sink the few vessels which constituted the Peruvian fleet. Iguain was recalled to Lima, but apparently the British Ministry of foreign affairs was not altogether pleased with the proceedings of Mr. Adams who went home, on leave of absence, returned, however, to occupy his old post, whilst Mr. Wilson was dismissed from his office as Consul. In December 1844 Castilla arrived in Lima, Menendez who, after the revolution of Vidal, had left for Valparaiso and had not returned was recognized by Castilla as legitimate Constitutional chief of the Republic, he being President of the Council of State. Elías and family embarked for Chile. The Congress met in April 1845, and Castilla was elected Constitutional President. Since then the country enjoyed tranquillity in the Interior, if I except a trifling rising of the Tacneños in February 1846 (see the last lines of page 808 of vol. 3rd), and peace with all foreign powers. The credit of Perú which, in Europe, stood as low as that of Spain, has risen, and interest on loans been regularly paid.

*From Thursday, 1st to Saturday, 31st of July 1847*. The rainy season had now fairly set in and the temperature had become decidedly cool. In the day-time the thermometer stood, in my office, with the doors open as low as 14 R. = 64 1/2 Fah.

The Minister of Finances, Manuel del Rio, had drawn out a detailed statement of the revenue and expenditure of the Republic during the two years of 1846 and 1847. This, he not only laid before the government, but also ordered it to be published in the Comercio. The result, as might be expected, was very unfavorable.

| | |
|---|---|
| The expenditure in one year, amounted to | $7,066,458.00 |
| whilst the revenue came to no more than | 5,345,[9]72.00 |
| consequently there was a deficit of | [1,720,486.00] |
| The huano business stood as follows: | 83,878.00 |
| Vessels which had left with huano measured register tons | |
| and the huano they carried cost on board | $220[_] |

[. . .]

[107] rendered account sales of register tons: 34,165 or effective tons 42,318. 19 cwts 3/4 lb sold for £416,189 6s 6d gross which, after deducting all expenses had given

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| net proceeds | | | $718,355.7 1/4 |
| The government remained owing on the 18th of Feby. 1847 | | | $919,663.0 1/4 |
| Since when to 8th of July, acct. sales had been received amounting to | | | $305,827.5 1/2 |
| Consequently government still owed: | | | $613,835.2 3/4 |
| Besides the above stated tons register | 83,978 | | |
| | 13,749 | where shipped since 19th of Feby. | |
| Total | 97,627 | tons register, which cost, | |
| on board, | | | $257,538.00 |
| Of the 97,627 tons, a.s. were received for up to the 8th of July; | | | Tons 52,867 |
| in deposit in England under way | | | 44,960 |
| vessels loading | | | 6606 |
| still to be shipped, to complete the contract | | | 22,667 |
| Tons | | | 126,900 |
| The 52,867 tons register of which a.s. had been received till the 8th of July, had yield net | | | $1,024,181.00 |
| Equal to, more or less, annually since 19th of Feby. 1841 to 8th of July 1847. | | | 150,000 |

At present, in November 1872, the consumption of huano, all over the globe, is calculated not to fall much short of 500,000 effective tons with a net proceeds of soles 20,000,000 or 25,000,000 Peruvian dollars.

In the same month of July 1847 Mr. John Hayne who, of the different parties interested in the huano business, was most intimate with the President Don Ramon Castilla, concluded a new Contract of which the Comercio gave the following details; Miguel Montané took upon himself to advance to the government 600,000 dollars, one half of which in cash, the other half in 6 monthly instalments of $50,000 each, for which $600,000 together with $100,000 in "creditos de la deuda nacional" forming a total of $700,000, the Government drew, in favor of Montané £140,000 sterling upon W. Gibbs & C., Quiros, Allier & C., [_]nd Puymirol Poumaroux & C., payable in London, one year after the date of the bills. [_]ese different Firms were to be covered for the £140,000 sterling by the sale [...] viz. firstly by any surplus which might remain in their hands from the [...] and secondly by 3/4 of the net proceed of 40,000 [...] [108] to ship whitin 6 months after the completion of the present contract. The remaining 1/4 of the proceeds would be handed over to the government in bonds of the Peruvian debt, say 1/8 of the internal and 1/8 of the external. Should these two items not suffice to cover them for the £140,000, then they might ship so much huano more, as would be required, the proceeds to be again divided in 3/4 for themselves, 1/4 for the government, 1/2 cash, 1/2 paper. For 6 months the new contractors, the same who held the still pending contract, were to be the exclusive shippers of huano to England and France, with the exception, in case the party who had advanced £20,000 to Iturregui, Peruvian Minister in London, should insist upon being covered for his outlay with huano. For another advance of $72,000 made to the government by José Canevaro, this lender was likewise to be reimbursed by means of huano to be shipped to Genoa, and the government bound itself to take the necessary steps that the cargo, sent to this port, should not interfere with the sales to be made in France and England, by the Contractors. The $300,000 paid in by Montané did not remain long in the treasury, for as the Comercio told the public $241,000 had to be handed over to the British, 15,500 to the French and 42,000 to the United States Chargé's d'affaires. The Editors did not fail to insinuate that these claims were not founded on justice; but as regards the $241,000 I know that this claim had been made many years previously for a vessel called the Ann and her cargo taken, if I remember correctly, by Lord Cochrane or one of his inferior officers, that it had been urged over an over again by Mr. Wilson, British Chargé d'affairs, been discussed in the Congress, and after long delays, finally recognized as just. Mr. William Hodgson was one of those mostly interested, he received the sum from Mr. Barton and distributed it between himself and the other parties. Hayne, as it will be seen by the preceding, was still in Lima, and always on the look-out to make money for his employers and himself. The actual management of the business of W. Gibbs & Cy he had, however, already given up to Samuel Went, who had arrived from Arequipa; Garland was, as hitherto, chef de bureau, and Schwartz had taken charge of the sales, instead of Pflücker who had gone off to his mines in Morococho. Schwartz was shortly to leave for Arequipa, and as yet Went had found no one to take his place in the store; sometimes he thought of engaging as salesman Johnson, sometimes Smith, who would probably leave Huth's, after the return of Rodewald.

On the 7th of July the steamer arrived from the North, on the [...] [109] a great deal to do, so much so that, until their departure, more than once, I was busy in my office till past midnight. In Mexico the North-Americans had continued their victorious march, and entered the Capital, after having beaten Santa Ana in a position considered by him impregnable. From England the news which went to the 15th of May were in the highest degree disheartening. The crops of grain and potatoes had been extremely scanty, and accordingly much gold was sent out of the country to obtain from the Continent these necessaries of life. There was as it is said in the stock-Exchange, a pressure on the money-market, Gibbs' wrote me that discount ranged between 6 and 15% per annum, whilst other letters spoke of 20 per cent, and Barton told me, as a fact, that an acceptance of Baring brothers & Cy, which had still 6 months to run, was discounted at the rate of 25% per annum. Produce, with few exceptions, was very low, nitrate down to 13s 6d. In Manchester some mills had stopped altogether, others worked short time, and nevertheless cotton, owing to the short-crop in the United States, kept up, and Alexander had not been able to execute an order I had given him for white and blue checks. From Juan I had no letter, but Mur wrote that he, Juan, had gone to Manilla, and that the Lambayeque would leave China for this coast in April. Consequently in a month or so I could expect her back in Callao, and as China silk goods were now scarce in Lima, I flattered myself with a good result of the speculation if only the Cayuga did not arrive before the "Lambayeque".

In Bolivia a certain Colonel Belzu had made an unsuccessful attempt to overthrow the Government of José Balivian; but though he had failed, the mere attempt had proved to the President that his authority was not so firmly established as he had flattered himself, and accordingly there existed not the slightest probability that he would, for the present, commence hostilities against Perú. These good news were communicated to us by a Bolivian gentleman, Dr. Francisco Gonzalez Prada, the husband of Doña Josefa Ulloa, belonging to the family of Ofelan of Arequipa. By the steamer from the South arrived Mr. J. F. Johnson, an Englishman resident in Arequipa, of whom I have [_]quently made mention, on previous occasions. His circumstances [...] far from brilliant, and he readily accepted any commission by [...] make a few dollars [...] Schutte [...] [110] him to Lima with two objects, the one to settle something with the government relative to Schutte's contract for providing Islay with water, the other to go in search of Ildefonso Villamil, and to get back from him the money advanced by Schutte and myself upon the bark which, as we had been informed by A. Gibbs & Sons of London, was nearly worthless. At Schutte's recommendation we gave Johnson a room in our house, and he stayed with us till thursday the 15th, when early in the morning he started for Huanuco, 24 leagues on the other side of the Cerro de Pasco, in which vicinity he expected to find Villamil. With us he left his daughter Enriqueta, a girl perhaps a few years younger than our Enriqueta, not particularly pretty, but good-natured and sufficiently agreeable. To me, as said more than once, the life we led was dull and monotonous, to her, I have no doubt, her stay with us was the very reverse, for it was the first time that she left her paternal house and had come to Lima, a place much gayer than Arequipa. Once or twice a large party accompanying the young ladies, took a ride into the environs of the town; in the evening, whilst below in my office I was generally occupied with my latin, up-stairs a large circle met round my wife's tea-table; dinner parties were not wanting either, we, for instance, gave one in honor of Johnson, to which we invited old Centeno, Garland, Schartz and Went. On the 26th of July we went to Wheelock's, it being Doña Mariana's Saint's day, which she celebrated by a dinner party. Besides my wife and myself, Enriqueta, Enriqueta Johnson, and Corina, the following had been invited: Don Maruri de la Cuba, judge of the Supreme Court, Mrs. Ventura Layseca, and Bradish, clerk at Gibbs'. Of course Chamote a youngman from Frankfurt, and Bartolo Manrique, a Peruvian both clerks in the house sat down with us. The children, including Corina, dined in another room. Both viands and wines were abundant and excellent; nevertheless the amusement was not very great, and after dinner the conversation flagged, and everything had a dull appearance. Some ladies came in, of whom I will specify the widow of a certain Colonel Arenas who, in 1839, when the Arequipeños, after Santa-Cruz's defeat near Yungay, rose against his authority, was shot by his own troops when lead them out of the town. This lady, about the age of my wife, preserved the tr[_] of extreme beauty; also in her conversation she pleased me much. [...] [111] with dancing, but nothing answered. All on a sudden we heard a noise in the vestibule, the door was thrown open, and who should rush in but Juan who had just arrived in the "Lambayeque" from Canton. This was, for a certainty, a pleasant surprise; he looked very well and stouter than when he had left. He remained, however, but a short time, for he wanted to see Carlos Cajigao through whose medium he thought of being able to consign the vessel to the firm of Santiago, which would make him a saving in the duties on the cargo, for in 1847 a law was in force, in virtue of which upon a cargo introduced in a Peruvian vessel consigned to a Peruvian firm, 3/10 of the duties could be paid in documents of the Internal Peruvian debt, which could be bought cheap. Hardly was Juan gone when, to my great astonishment, Mrs. Bergmann, her two daughters and son Carlos walked in. Mrs. Wheelock had sent for them, informing them, at the same time, that Juan had arrived. Nothing, to be sure, could have been more improper than such a message. At 11 o'clock we broke up, and at home we conversed with Juan till a late hour. On their outward voyage a most disagreeable accident had happened to him. The Lambayeque had touched at the Sandwich islands, merely in order to obtain fresh provisions. To get them Juan and the first mate went on shore where they were detained so long that darkness had set in before they had finished their purchases, and meanwhile, in a dead calm, the Lambayeque had been carried out far to sea by strong currents, and thus they had to remain on the island for several days at last the Lambayeque had reappeared; they saw her at the verge of the horizon, apparently of the size of a mere dot; they engaged a canoe rowed by natives, and reached the vessel in safety. Further on they had met with very severe weather, and the top-masts had been carried overboard. In Canton they had consigned themselves to the firm of Russel & Cy, the head of which, Mr. Forbes, had treated Juan with great attention and kindness. Of the Lambayeque's young captain, William Robinet, Juan spoke in high terms, not so of Mur who, he said, [_] only made up the expedition per Lambayeque in order to get a cheap passage […] ton for himself and wife, and once there, he only thought of forming […] on his own account without […] [112] about the Lambayeque or the purchases which had to be made. Manilla, Juan described to us a beautiful town, and Luçon of which Manilla is the capital, as a most fertile island. It was 2 o'clock when I went to bed, and 3 before I was asleep.

*Tuesday, 27th of July 1847*. Both Juan and I were up at an early hour. The Lambayeque had left Canton on the 13th of April and had, accordingly, made her passage to Callao in 105 days. She had taken what is called the southern route, through the straits of Sunda, and round the South Coast of New Holland where the cold had been severe. Juan, always subject to chilblains, had suffered from them. At 9 o'clock Juan rode down to Callao to bring up the samples of the cargo; the whole day long my office was filled with shop-keepers anxiouly expecting these samples. Above all it was Manuel Ollague who would not leave the room for a single minute, when Juan returned with them at 3 o'clock he, and Nicholas Rodrigo examined them most minutely, and did not leave till a late hour.

*Wednesday, 28th of July 1847*. Anniversary of the Independence of Perú. In the same manner as yesterday I was pestered with the visits of shop-keepers the whole day long. In the evening Juan went to Manuel Ollague and closed with him for the purchase of the cargo, the rope and sugar excepted, he paying for the same 70% added to the invoice cost. Nicholas Rodrigo and Felipe Barreda were interested with him in the purchase. In the course of the day arrived

Schutte from Islay in the "Minstrel boy", Johnson from the Cerro. The object of the former's visit was to conclude, if possible, his contract with the government for giving water to Islay. Johnson had seen Villamil who, convinced of the justice of Schutte's claim, had made over to him some landed property which he owned in the neighborhood of La Paz. Schutte, sanguine as he always was, believed that he and I were now completely covered for our advances made to Villamil; I was not quite so certain, but nevertheless was much pleased with what Johnson had done. At dinner we had a numerous party: my wife and myself, Doña Berna, Juan, Enriqueta and Corina, Johnson and his daughter, Schutte and Garland. I had been invited to dine in the Palace, but excused myself under the pret[_] of a severe headache. As it is always the case on the 28th of July [...] [113] fireworks were let off, but of all this I hardly saw anything, as little had I time to note Juan's numerous friends who called upon him.

*Thursday, 29th of July 1847*. Early in the morning Nicholas Rodrigo came to take away the samples of the Lambayeque's cargo, Juan went to Manuel Ollague who signed the agreement between him and Juan for the purchase which amounted to $56,000. Having thus concluded this business in a satisfactory manner, for the sale certainly left some profit, Juan and I considered that we well merited a little relaxation after our heavy work. President Castilla had ordered a review, or a "simulacro", as it is said here, of the troops which garrisoned Lima in the plain of Amancaes. I rode out thither and was much pleased with the appearance, for the entire plain hemmed in by mountains, was filled with soldiers in their gala uniforms, infantry, cavalry and artillery, Castilla on horseback surrounded by his splendid staff, and hundreds of spectators of all shades and colors, on foot, on horseback and in carriages. Unfortunately for me my horse, generally quiet and gentle, became somewhat frisky, owing, no doubt, to the great concourse of people to which it was not accustomed, I had thus nothing better to do than to get away from the crowd, and to ride along the foot of the range of hills which extends westward, and returned, avoiding Amancaes, through Lequerica's chacra. At home I found the whole family come back and enjoying a good lunch. My wife, daughter and granddaughter had been out in our carriage, Johnson and Schutte on foot, Juan on horseback. Our dinner-party was the same as yesterday, with Manuel Velarde to boot. In the evening a play was given in the theatre, in celebration of the Independence; some of our party went thither, whilst my wife, daughter and I, together with Garland, paid a visit to Mrs. Charles Plücker who was suffering from a weak chest; her husband was absent in Morococha. The many guests whom we had in our house upset all our usual domestic arrangements. Juan, of course, had taken possession of his own room, Schutte's and Johnson's beds were transferred to my bed-room, I had to take refuge with my wife, Conradina slept on a sopha, in our bed-room, Enriqueta slept in [_]radina's and Enriqueta Johnson in Enriqueta's. Besides all this trouble [...] the further annoyance that our black cook left us the very day of Juan's [...] whom we had [...] [114] his work, and finally in the first days of this month, we had been under the necessity of turning off our German coachman, for besides [_]ing completely incapable of breaking in our horses, we had also discovered that he was a drunkard.

*Friday, 30th of July 1847*. Manuel Ollague sent word that a mistake had been made in the agreement signed on the previous day. Juan had added the 70% to the invoice amount, including charges, whilst Ollague pretended that the charges ought to be excluded. Juan went to him to set [...] difference, but I feared he would not succeed, because Peter Conroy who [_] the interest of Mur and Robinet, seemed half inclined to give way.

*Saturday, 31st of July 1847*. Castilla gave a ball in the Palace, to celebrate the anniversary of the Independence. We were of course invited and went there at 10 p.m. namely my wife and daughter, Enriqueta Johnson and the young wife of Dr. Evarista Gomez Sanchez in two carriages, the Dr., Johnson, Juan and I on foot. Schutte preferred staying at home. Owing to our late arrival the ladies got their seats at the very bottom, where they hardly moved in the course of the night, except when the girls stood up for dancing. The first counter dance had already commenced. To enumerate all the ladies who were present would be a tedious job: it is more easy to mention the names of those who were wanting: old Mrs. Palacios and her three daughters, Mrs. Dr. Zevallos, Rosa Zevallos and her two nieces, Mrs. La Fuente and her two daughters, Mrs. Elías and daughter, the Daughter of Juan José Ramos, the daughters of Cristoval Armero etc. Even the President did not attend, owing to the recent death of old Mr. Canseco, the father of Mrs. Castilla. Her place, at the head of the saloon, was occupied by Mrs. Aramburu, the Prefect's lady, and Mrs. Raygada, the wife of the General who had lately superseded General Echenique as war Minister. Near them sat Mrs. Lemoine whom I asked to dance a counter-dance with me, which she agreed to, but afterwards begged to be excused, pretending indisposition. I believe that she really was unwell, because I knew her to be in the family way. I danced little, for the french guadrille and the polka, both which dances I could not master, were gradually taking the place of the old counter-dance and waltz with which I was well acquainted. To [_] I led Mrs. Corvalan, we did not remain for supper [_] went ho[_] at 3 o'clock. Johnson and daughter left at [...] [115] undoubtedly been the prettiest. Mrs. Peter Conroy (Rosa Robinet) also looked very well, whilst the wife and daughters of Admiral Seymour distinguished themselves by their extraordinary tallness.

I have still to glean one or two strange occurrences from my original diary for the month of July 1847. They are trifles, but must not be omitted, because these volumes purpose to give a faithful account not only [...] has befallen me, in the course of my life, but also to mention certain other things which, of interest to me, came within the range of my personal experience.

In the first days of the month advices come from Ica that the earthquake which had been felt in Lima on the 27th of June, had been very severe in said place, here it was a "temblor", there a "terremoto". Many earthen jars, "botijas", filled with brandy, had been broken and the liquid, of course, lost. Some old walls had been shaken down.

*Sunday, 4th of July*. Don Domingo Elías pretending a wish to rent Garland's rancho in Chorrillos, begged him to accompany him thithe; he went on horseback whilst Mrs. Elías took Garland in her carriage; in the course of conversation she said that it was a difficult matter to get a good husband for one's daughters, and that if an honest young man, even without means, should be inclined to take her daughter Rosa for wife, she and her husband would willingly give him $20,000 besides one of their estates. This too clear to be misunderstood, altogether disgusted Garland, and had the very contrary effect, for now, for the first time, he spoke to my wife that he should like to take Enriqueta for his wife. Neither Mariquita, now I had the slightest objection, for nothing could be said against Garland's character, and his mercantile prospects were brilliant, however I should not wonder if, already at that time, commenced his disconted with the situation he held at Gibbs'which, four years later, made him take the fatal determination of separating from that firm and joining Ruden in Paita. With Went, his superior, he could never agree; moreover he was much annoyed with the losses which the Chile Branch had suffered. On the 30th of April not less than $93,000 had been carried [...] to the debit [...] ofit [_] loss viz. 87,000 caused by the rascality of [...] ns and [...] [116].

*From Sunday, 1st to Thursday, 5th of August 1847*. My son Juan had many disputes with [_] Manuel Ollague on the subject of the sale made to him, the latter persisted in his pretention that the 70% premium ought not to be charged upon the expenses in Canton, whilst Juan was of opinion, and no doubt correct one, that charges formed part of an invoice, and that accordingly they were likewise subject to the 70%. He proposed an arbitration which Ollague would not agree to. At last Rodrigo came, Juan made an allowance of about $300 to the pur[cha]sers, and so the affair was settled. We learned that Ollague and friends were reselling [?] all lots with large profits which, however, did not make us regret the round sale which we had effected to them. Young Robinet, the captain of the Lambayeque, disposed of the rope to the firm of viuda Romero, of Callao, at $9,3 RR the quintal, which left a gain of about 69% on invoice. Thus only the Manilla sugar, destined for the Valparaiso market, remained on hand. I recommenced my latin lessons and studies which, for several days, had been interrupted by more urgent occupations.

*Friday, 6th of August 1847*. Was a civic holiday, for the Congress was to be opened. The shops were shut, flags were [hoi]sted on the Palace, on other public establishments, as well as by the representatives of foreign nations. The bells rang continually, and soldiers were ranged in the streets from the Palace to the Congress-hall which, at the time of the Spanish dominion was the University situated in “la plaza de la Inquisición”. Castilla, the President, proceeded thither at about 2 o’clock. The Diplomatic and Consular bodies had received invitations from Paz-Soldan, Minister for foreign affairs, to be present at this solemnity; accordingly I went at about 1 o’clock, but not knowing were my seat was, moreover finding myself in a crowd which hemmed me in from all sides, I preferred remaining where I was. I could see nothing, nor could I understand a single word, and merely heard the sound of Castilla’s voice who was reading “el mensage” the opening speech which, it was said, had been written by Dr. Carpio who had, however, only enlarged on the ideas furnished him by the President himself. When Castilla had concluded and the Hall became somewhat more empty, I ascended the steps to the left which led to the gallery, at the other end of which were the seats for the Diplomatic and Consular Agents. Hence I had a very good view of the interior of the Hall, sma[_], but tasteful, of which I give a sketch further down. The space below was occupied by the Members of the Congress, both Senators and Deputies. On this occasi […] [117] and the Chamber of Deputies hold their sittings in different buildings; the Deputies in this Congress-Hall, whilst, in 1847, the Senators were in the habit of meeting in the saloons of the “Cabildo” or “Municipalidad” until then occupied by the Council-of-State which had to remove to the Prefect’s office. The President of the Congress, Salazar, Conde de Vista Florida, sat at the head of a table place in the middle of the space below, upon it a crucifix, on each side of the President a secretary with writing materials. Some preliminary business of no great importance was gone through with, to which I did not pay much attention and, before the Congress broke up, I left and returned home.

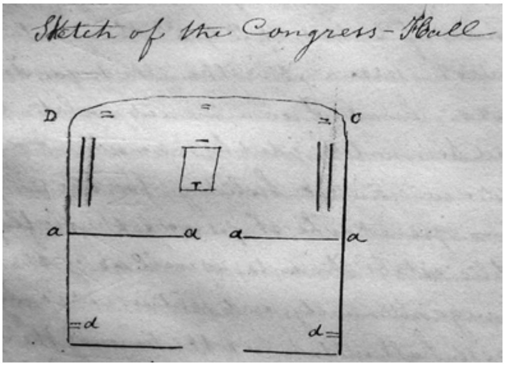

*a a a a* represents a bar which separates the public from the Deputies within, exactly in front of the entrance is a canopy below which stands an arm-chair in the centre the table of which I have already spoken, along the walls are the seats for the Deputies. Two small *d d* signify the steps which lead up to two galleries, on each side, the one above the other, the lower one for gentlemen, the upper one for ladies. At the extremity of the lower one, to the left, which I have marked with the letter *D*, were the seats for the Diplomatic and Consular bodies, opposite, the *C* marks the seats for the Counsellors of the State.

The North Steamer brought me only one letter from A. Gibbs and sons of London. Hopes were entertained of a plentiful harvest, which had had a beneficial effect upon business in general; money had become less scarce, and all descriptions of produce, especially nitrate of soda, were looking up. Towards the end of May this latter article had been down as low as 12/3 the [_]wt.

*[_]day, 7th of August 1847.* In the Post-office I found letters [...] [118] Daniel Schutte. The first of the three had nearly concluded his purchases in France and expected to leave by the July steamer. Hermann Reincke was, of course, highly pleased with the reception given him by his family, after his long absence; he intended going over to England there to visit the relations of Bradish, with the assistance of whom he expected to be able to form an establishment in Lima jointly with Bradish. One of Lembcke's correspondents in Hamburgh had promised him his consignment[s] as soon as he was established on the West-Coast. Daniel Schutte's letter was a most impudent production, he refused to acknowledge the certificate signed by Charles Pflücker and by Hermann Reincke which stated that the damage on the cotton and wollen goods, per Pilot, was owing to their having been packed in the manufactory when they were still in a moist state. He, Schutte, was of course, desirous that the certificate had said that the damage was caused by sea-water, in which case the underwriters would have had to pay the loss. He concluded his letter making me responsible for what he was pleased to call my neglect. Charles Pflücker, who had returned from Morococha and to whom I showed this letter, was still more surprised than I at the rude and insolent style in which it was written. I was busy with arranging Juan's China papers, and making out the accounts for the purchases Ollague, Rodrigo and Barreda, who had a great mind to make another expedition to China with Juan as supercargo.

*Sunday, 8th of August 1847.* After breakfast, when I was still in my office, C. W. Schutte entered and made me two proposals to both of which I gave my consent, the one that his firm, in Arequipa, would pay me $6000 for the $7500 which I had advanced to Villamil for my share in the bark speculation, by doing which they released me from all further responsibility, and took the risk of the recovery from Villamil upon themselves. As these $6000 were not paid me in ready money, but a pagaré signed at 6 months credit, I lost not only $1500 of the principal, but also more than $500 in interest; nevertheless I was glad that I had got rid of the business. The other proposul or rather request was that I would allow him to ship, under my name, 1500 quintals of sheep's wool to A. Gibbs & Sons of London who, Schutte being still their debtor for a large sum, since 1838, would have nothing to do with him, whilst Went, now the head of William Gibbs & Cy. in Lima, had agreed to make him, through the Arequipa branch an advance of $18,000 on this wool shipment. One of the visits I paid, was to the Elias where none of the family was visible; the room [...] [119] for the mother of Mrs. Elias was lying dangerously ill and had, the previous evening, received the last sacrament. Dr. Mariano Blas La Fuente gave a dinner party in honor of his three Arequipa friends Went, Johnson and Schutte, and from all three he received a negative answer which, of course, must have annoyed him much. Garland and I, however, went: when we entered the dining-room we saw a long, narrow table groaning under the superabundance of dishes. The lady of the house, somewhat deaf, took the head of the table, Garland sat sat to her right, I to her left, next to me Thomas Vivero, the treasurer, next to Garland Fermin Miota, old Centeno's son-in-law, there were, besides, Don Anselmo, his son Juan, Pedro Antonio Cisneros, his brother Geronimo, Dr. Tudela, from Moquegua, Juan Luis Errea, the vista of the Callao Custom-house, and many others unknown to me. The eatables were excellent, the wines indifferent, cleanliness might have been a little more attended to, amusement was nihil. Coffee having been handed round the party broke up.

*From Monday, 9th to Thursday, 12th of August 1847*. On wednesday the mother of Mrs. Elías died. Don Domingo was appointed by government to proceed, as Plenipotentiary to Arequipa or Puno, there to conclude a treaty of peace and amity with the person whom the Bolivian Government would send there for the same purpose, probably Dr. Aguirre. On Thursday Juan had the pagaré signed by Ollague, Rodrigo and Barreda, which he delivered to me. He, then, left for Callao, together with Johnson and Schutte. He embarked on board the Steamer for Valparaiso whither the Lambayeque had sailed, a few days previously, with the Manilla sugar consigned to the firm of Naylors. The destination of Schutte and Johnson was Arequipa, and the latter was to start immediately for la Paz, there to take possession in Schutte's name, of the property made over to him by Villamil. The most important political news was the following: the North-Americans had not yet entered the Capital of Mexico, as above said. Daniel O'Connell, the great beggar-man, had died; so had Marshal Grouchy who, it will be remembered, was the French general who, on the 18th of June 1815, commanded that division of the French army which fought the Prussians under Bülow at Wavre, and was not in time to take a part [_] the decisive battle of Waterloo. The Spanish papers said a good deal about [_] of the newly-married queen Isabella from her cousin and husband Don [_] Paula. The Comercio gave some details of the dirty work which [...] [120] William Parish Robertson, at the time that the first-named, then Peruvian Minister in London, raised a loan by the bye not approved of by the Government, and at the same time made a contract with Cotesworth, Powell and Prior, and John Schneider & Co. of London, for the consignment of huano. The Comercio gave clearly to understand that the three above-named individuals had known how to fill their pockets in a highly improper and dishonest manner.

*Friday, 13th of August 1847*. In the evening, at Hayne's, where I went to play a game at whist, the party was more numerous than usual, there were Mr. Forster, of Alsop's, Mr. James Reid of Gemmel's house, neither of whom understood anything of the game. It fell to my share to have the former more than once for my partner, and playing against Barton and Denovan, nothing was more natural than that we should lose our money. The two last-named, as well as Jackson, and Robertson, one of the sons of Mr. William Parish Robertson, were first-rate players, next ranked in skill Amunategui, Hayne, Edward Smith of Huth and myself, Forster and Reid were complete bunglers. We had some cold supper and I was home exactly at midnight, whilst some of the others, as I learned the next day, had been playing at Brag, a game of hazard, the whole night through, till 7 o'clock in the morning.

*Saturday, 14th of August 1847*. The same party met at Barton's I was a loser, but got off with 14 reals minus. The previous night had cost me $8.4 RR.

*Sunday, 15th of August 1847*. In the forenoon I amused myself with reading one of Walter Scott's later novels, which are generally considered inferior to his earlier works, it is called "the fair maid of Perth", and pleased me quite as much as Ivanhoe, the heart of Mid Lothian or any of his other renowned novels. Garland dined with us, in the evening I went with him to Don Domingo Elías, to condole with him for the loss of his mother-in-law. He was particularly polite, and took us to his private office where we conversed for a long while; it was, however, clear to me that he paid more attention to Garland, the partner of Gibb's and unmarried, than to me who was an insignificant married man who could not take his daughter Rosa off his hands.

*From Monday, 16th to Saturday, 21st of August 1847*. My mercantile business was complete stand-still; I did not make a single sale, and on my going [...] [121] attended to these transactions, told me that Vicente Oyaque had lent $4000, and that consequently the pagarés which were sent up from Callao must be delivered to him until he were covered for his outlay. A certain Revoredo, a broker, was continually pestering me with proposals to lend money on immovable property which I always was averse to. Wednesday evening I played whist at Hellmann's whom his last illness had pulled down very perceptibly. I learned from Ch. Pflücker that his silver-mine at Tuctu, close to Morococha was doing well; at all events it paid its expenses and left a small profit. At Morococha he and his engineers were doing their utmost to produce pure copper, but they never succeeded, As far as I understood it was the rarefaction of the air, at the enormous height where Morococha lies, which prevented them from raising the heat to the point which is required to cleanse the copper ore from all heterogeneous matters. On Saturday a boil, Spanish chupo, similar of those of which I had suffered much in my younger days, showed itself in my face, which both annoyed and pained me. I attributed it to my sleeping too long, and taking too little exercise; thus on,

*Sunday, 22nd of August 1847*, by 7 o'clock in the morning, I was already on my way ascending the Cerro San Cristoval, from the side of "la Alameda de las tres pilas". When I reached the summit I was so completely enveloped in the fog that I had not the slightest view in any direction. I descended on the other side, to the valley of Lurigancho, and was home in time for breakfast. The boil, of course, prevented my going out, and therefore, nearly the whole forenoon, I was occupied with Juvenal's satire (the 7th) which, with the help of the excellent edition already spoken of, and which Zyla had borrowed from Mr. Perez, the best latin scholar in Lima, I managed to understand. At dinner we had Garland, Schwartz and Manuel Velarde, and an excellent plumpudding made by the fair hands of Enriqueta and Enriqueta Johnson. At tea we had, as usually plenty of visitors.

*From Monday, 23rd to Saturday, 28th of August 1847*. Though the weather was generally foggy, as it always is, in this season of the year, I took much exercise, sometimes on horseback, sometimes on foot, and invariably managed to be back before breakfast. As my mercantile occupations were extremely insignificant, and I could not always be studying latin, [...] termined upon writing an account of my life. I knew full well that its [_] could not be of great interest to anybody, but perhaps I thought the perusal [...] [122] my relations. Accordingly I commenced the undertaking and set to work with a good will. I had a visit from Mr. Calvo who was Equatorian Chargé d'affaires after the death of Rocafuerte, and who now returned to the Equator, having been elected deputy to Congress. Another visitor was a young Mulatto born in San Tomas and educated in Altona, whose name was Correa. He had come with Juan from China, and was endeavouring to obtain a situation in a counting house, in which he did not succeed. Towards the end of the week I made a few sales to Cruz-Puch, at losing prices, it is true; however I was glad to get rid of the goods. On the 25th a horrible murder was committed, of which I shall give the particulars; in one of the streets leading from the plaza mayor lived an honest, industrious shop-keeper, Carlos Velarde. In the night of the 22nd of July several burglars entered his shop through a hole made in the roof more than one foot thick. The iron chest they blew open by introducing a quantity of gunpowder through the key-hole, which they lighted by means of a slow-burning match. At the time of the explosion they must necessarily have retired to some distance, and on their return, finding that nobody was stirring, neither the neighbors, nor the watchmen, they carried away as much money as they could. There were from eight to nine thousand dollars in the chest, of which they left behind about 4000. It is said that President Castilla heard the explosion, thought that a cannon had been fired off, but not hearing a second shot he quietly lay down again. This was the first act of the drama. On the 25th of August, in the evening, a person came to the house of said Carlos Velarde and told him that somebody believed to be one of the burglars had been apprehended, and that the Intendente wished him to come to the police office to ascertain whether he was acquainted with the person arrested. Velarde obeyed the false summ[_], and hardly had he left his house and jumped over a gutter, when he was stabbed by 2 or 3 men who were expecting him, and died on the spot. On Saturday the ladies of my house drove in the Caleza, I myself and two or three friends rode out to the powder manufactory of which Manuel Velarde was, at the time, the Director. It is situated outside the Maravillas gate, a little further than the Catholic cementery. It consists of various large rooms, separated from each other by g[_]ss [p]lots, yards and gravel-walks. The three ingredients employed in the making of gunpo[_], salpetre and charcoal were stored in different apartments where [_] article was well cleaned, then a paste was formed by mixing [...] [123] dried, it was thrown into large wooden vessels in the shape of buckets where it was ground by means of heavy wooden stampers put in motion by a water wheel. The next process was to sift it in sieves of different fineness moved by the same wheel and according to the fineness of the grain, the different qualities of the powder are classified. Again the powder is dried, put into bags and held at the disposal of the government. Having seen what was to be seen Manuel Velarde treated us to a nice lunch, which being over, we walked to a garden or huerta not far off belonging to the heirs of Ozambela, now rented by General Obando. It was rich in fruit-trees, but in every respect neglected, even the house dilapidated. We then drove home well-pleased with our little excursion.

*Sunday, 29th of August 1847.* This day a nun was to profess in the convent of "la Incarnacion"; her madrina or godmather, on this occasion, was the sister of Doña Carmen, Marquesa de Lara, who, as such, had to defray the considerable expenses of the solemnity, to witness which Doña Carmen, an acquaintance of my wife, had invited my whole family, and we, willingly, accepted her kind offer. The church de la Incarnacion is not, like other churches, divided by two rows of columns or pillars into the nave and two aisles; it is nothing but a large oblong hall, as will be seen by the sketch herewith.

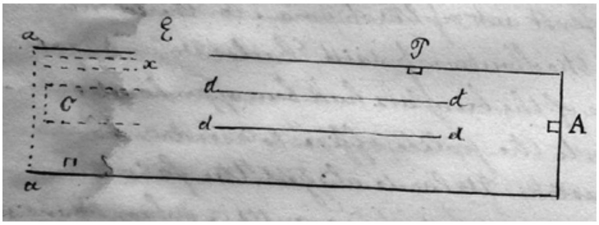

E- marks the entrance,

A- the high altar; smaller altars not noted in the sketch are ranged along the walls;

P- the pulpit; *aa* an iron railing which divides the church from the Convent, and behind which the nuns could be seen;

C- a small space occupied by the ladies who were invited; *x* several music-desks for the professional musicians and singers; *dd* benches for the audience. There was also a military band. After a short time Mr. Wheelock joined me, and we took our station marked in the sketch Π whence, when the windows were thrown open and the candles lighted behind the railing, we could clearly distinguish the nuns in their white dresses move to and fro. Various religious ceremonies, the meaning of which I did not understand were gone through with, then mass was said; [_] had instrumental and vocal music, a military band also played, the two [_]al singers sang for a considerable while in recitative, all which [. . .] [124] her that henceforward she was dead to this world, that a new life commenced for her, that her only spouse was Jesus Christ and so on, it was actually affecting and impressive. This being over, a friar ascended the pulpit and preached a miserable sermon which treated on the conversion of Saint Augustin who was converted in Rome by Saint Ambrose. The friar also spoke in damning terms of the heretic Pelagius with whom I was not acquainted and who, as I read at home in the Cyclopoedia, was in reality a good rational monk who flourished in England in the 5th century, but was declared a heretic by Saint Augustin because he denied the original sin come into the world with Adam, also the indispensability of God's grace for man's salvation. In the railing is a small hole which the Chaplain of the convent, and two or three other clergymen in their pontificalibus approached and versed with the nuns within, also with her who professed; but what they did and said I could not make out, owing to their broad backs being turned towards me, as little could I distinguish all what was done with the young girl; three times she prostrated herself upon a pillow; my wife and daughter, as they told me afterwards, had heard her sobbing when the holy water sprinkle was moved and a black veil thrown over her. All on a sudden I saw a white dove fly away which meant, no doubt, a personification of the Holy-Ghost. The professed now joined the nuns behind the rail; through the hole the holy communion was administered to her; whereupon she kissed her companions, and finally all of them, two by two, made their exit through a lateral door. Then all broke up and it was 3 o'cl. when we reached our house. I may still add that the church was gaily adorned with ribbons and brilliantly illumined with tapers; the former caught fire which was fortunately extinguished without loss of time. Garland, Francisc[_], Pflücker, Tomasito and Carlitos Wheelock dined with us. The boils in my face troubled me much, and prevented my going out. I amused myself for several hours with the perusal of Lucretia, Bulwer's last novel, which is an accumulation of crimes upon [_]. If I remember correctly, not long after the publication of this novel, [...] thought proper to publish an apology for having sent into the world such a detestable work as this Lucretia was. Burglars and thieves, about this time, carried on their vocations with an extraordinary audacity. The previous night they had broken into the shop [...] ing that of the deceased Velarde, but were interrupted; thr [...] [125] was gone to dinner at 4 o'cl. p.m., they got access into his office and carried off 400 gold ounces.

*Monday, 30th of August 1847*. Santa Rosa, holiday. After breakfast I took a long ride into the country, through the Barbones gate. After having rode a considerable distance I turned off to the left in order to reach the high road which leads from the Maravillas gate to the interior, but lost my way so completely that, after emerging from a dense "carizal" or wild-cane thicket, I actually did not know where I was, whether Lima was behind or in front of me. After a few minutes I observed that I had mountains ahead, and that the fresh sea-breeze did not blow into my face; I, therefore, turned sharply round, and putting my horse to a brisk amble, reentered the town through the Maravillas gate, and was in my house by one o'clock, well burnt for the sun had been out for the last hour. The procession of Santa Rosa was still in the plaza, and at the corner of several streets sentries were posted who allowed neither horsemen, nor carriages to pass. Having dressed I called upon the Rosas of my acquaintance, Rosa Mascaro, Rosa Zevallos, Rosa Telleria (Mrs. Lachâriare) and Rosa Quiros. Conradina was at Wheelock's to celebrate the Saint's day of his step daughter Rosa.

*Tuesday, 31st of August 1847*. San Ramon, the Saint's day of the President Castilla, was looked upon as half a holiday; the shops were shut. I called upon Don Ramon, in the palace, but he had been wise enough to go into the country, and I merely left my card.

*From Wednesday, 1st to Friday, 3rd of September 1847*. At 1 p.m. the thermometer marked in my office, the windows shut, 64 1/2 F. = 14 R. The greater part of these three days I was at home, studying latin, Juvenal very difficult, Cesar comparatively easy, and amused myself with reading the third volume of Bulwer's Lucretia, and James' Azincourt.

In the chamber of Deputies Quintan[?], Domingo Elías' brother-in-law had made a motion to the effect that the Chamber should declare its want of confidence in Dr. J. G. Paz-Soldan, Minister for foreign Affairs; but persuaded that the majority would go against him he now withdrew his motion. Paz-Soldan [_] many enemies both in Congress and the Supreme Court of Justice; but his [_]tellect joined to great energy, and a self-conceit which passes all [...] [126] President's favor. The account which he laid before the Congress of the Diplomatic transactions during his Ministry, was a clever and luminous document, however, that presented by Manuel del Rio, Minister of Finance, was to one of still greater interest. Calculating "by arancel", that is to say the valuation upon which the import duties are levied, he made the amount of imports into Perú to be between nine and ten millions dollars annually, but as these valuations are considerably below the real value of the goods, moreover not a small proportion was introduced into the country by contraband, at least 60% must be added, so that the true amount of imports, in 1847, came to 15 or 16 millions dollars. The exports Manuel del Rio computed as follows:

| | |
|---|---|
| Silver from the Department of Lima | $350,000.00 |
| Silver from the Department of Libertad | $1,500,000.00 |
| Silver from Southern departments | $1,000,000.00 |
| Gold from the entire Republic | $500,000.00 |
| Copper ore | $160,000.00 |
| Nitrate of Soda from Iquique and adyacent ports 410,000 qtls at 14 RR | $717,500.00 |
| Alpaca wool 10,000 qtls at $25 | $250,000.00 |
| Sheep's wool from the department of Lima qtls 5000 at $10 | $50,000.00 |
| Sheep's wool from other departments 33,000 qtls at $12 | $396,000.00 |
| Calisaya bark 3000 qtls at $50 | $150,000.00 |
| Cotton from the Departments of Lima and Moquegua 18,000 qtls at $11 | $198,000.00 |
| Cotton from the Department of Ancash 6000 qtls at 9$ | $54,000.00 |
| Cotton from the Department of Piura 12,000 qtls at $10 | $120,000.00 |
| Various articles such as hides, other descriptions of bark, etc. | $100,000.00 |
| Sugar, chancaca, rice, tobacco, etc. to Chile | $600,000.00 |
| Total | $9,295,500.00 |

Which compared with the imports left a considerable deficit, and this, Manuel del Rio very properly said must be made up for by the shipments of huano, for otherwise the Spanish coins 4 RR, 2 R[R] and 1 R pieces, of which there were still some in circulation would, without fail, be exported, for their intrinsic silver value was 33% better than the Peruvian and Bolivian coins of the some denomination and nevertheless in the daily transactions between sellers and purchases no di[_] was made. What the Minister apprehended in 1847 actually took place [...] [127] in the country, except perhaps small sums hoarded up and concealed here and there.

*Saturday, 4th of September 1847*. In conformity with the Constitution which, in 1847, was in force in Perú, the Council of State was to be partially renewed every year. The names of those who had to go out, namely 8 of the number, and 2 suplentes were to be drawn by lot, and this was done in full congress, Bonifaz presiding, the following was the result:

| Went out | remained in |
|---|---|
| Juan Manuel del Mar | Miguel San Roman |
| Domingo Elías | J. R. Echenique |
| Jose Davila Condemarin | M. Ferreyros |
| Manuel Villaran y Loli | Miguel Carpio |
| Pedro Jose Flores | Fco. Quiros |
| José Nuñez Gago | Anselmo Centeno |
| Mariano Blas de la Fuente | Lavalle |
| Manuel Mendiburu | — |
| Suplentes: [J. J.] Larrea | Pinillos |
| [J.] G. Menacho | Noboa |
|  | Juan Tabara |

Before the elections commenced general La Fuente made a violent effort to prove that Domingo Elías, as colonel of the Militia, was a military man. This was the object which La Fuente had in view, the constitution allowed only three military men to have their seats in the Council of State, and as San Roman and Echenique, both generals, had remained in, La Fuente hoped, Elías being excluded, Colonel Mendiburu, one of his own party, would be elected. He, however, failed in this attempt, for being refuted by Quintana, Tirado and others, a large majority declared that Domingo Elías could be reelected, and so he actually was by 40 votes, Manuel Villarán y Loli by 46 votes, the number of votes being 79. Twenty two had more than 20 votes each, and of these the 5 still wanting to fill up the vacant places were to be chosen on Monday next.

*Sunday, 5th of September 1847*. The boils on my face kept me within doors; Conradina and I breakfasted by ourselves, my wife, the two Enriquetas [_] Garland took this meal at José Peña's. At tea we had Fernando Ofelan with us, [_] of the bishop of the same name; an agreeable young man, but as yet without [...] [128]

*Monday, 6th of September 1847*. In the Congress the elections for Counsellors of State continued. Of the twenty two who, as said the day before yesterday, had more than 20 votes the three following were chosen: Juan Manuel del Mar with 47, Manuel Mendiburu 46, Mariano Blas de la Fuente with 40 votes, the remainder had less than 40, and again a new election had to take place which gave the following result: Juan Tabara 48, Juan Antonio Riveyro 47, José Davila Condemarin 43, Manuel Carasas 43 votes, between these two last chance had to decide, Carasas' name was drawn, and Condemarin lost his election; consequently instead of Condemarin, Nuñez y Gago and Flores who lost their seats, Juan Tabara, [J.] A. Riveyro and Manuel Carasas came in. Condemarin, a great pet of the President, was immediately named Minister of the Interior. On the 31st of August the Congress had given a law allowing all such as had left Perú, on account of their political opinions, to return; in their number Vivanco and Ugarteche were, of course, included. Advice was received from Cuzco that a certain San Domingo, a merchant, residing in that place, had committed suicide, he had been involved in large speculations which had not turned out according to his expectations, and seeing that he was a ruined man, he shot himself. Andrés Gamarra, son of the late President Don Agustin, married to a very pretty woman, daughter of the vocal Saravia, was, as report went, a heavy loser by San Domingo's bankruptcy.

The steamer from the North arrived, bringing London dates down to the 16th of July. Nitrate was low, and A. Gibbs and sons wrote me that they thought best to dispose of the Robert Finnie's cargo at the current rate of the day, which was 12s 6d the CWT. This would leave a loss of more than 1 real per quintal! From Hermann Reincke and Henry Sieveking of Altona I had long letters. The former wrote me that he had seen Bradish's friends in England, that they held out little hope of being able to further his and Bradish's plans, but that he, Reincke, had not abandoned his idea of establishing himself in Lima. Sieveking informed me that his municipal duties took up much of his time, that his mercantile business was fast improving, and that he had bought from Arnemann a piece of ground opposite to where he lived when I was in Altona in 1845, for which he had paid 16,000 ma[_] in currency, and upon which he was now building a house of his own. [...] [129] sun-burnt and rather stouter than when he left Lima, several months previously; he, of course, remained to dinner. Miguel

Almirall, he told us, was lying dangerously ill of the yellow fever in San Tomas, when he passed through, and would probably not recover.

*From Tuesday, 7th to Friday, 10th of September 1847*. Juan wrote me from Valparaiso that there was no probability of his obtaining more than 9 RR the arroba for our Manilla sugar per Lambayeque a miserable price which would decidedly leave a loss on invoice cost. From Roux he had purchased a few French goods ex Orbegoso, the samples of which he sent me per steamer. I consulted with Duquenne who agreed with me that Juan would not make much by the purchase, if anything at all. To Messier I sold 52 silk black shawls at $12–2 RR each, in bond; they had cost Juan 11 dollars. In a social view Juan had no reason to complain in Valparaiso; his many friends in that port had received him with great kindness. Duquenne laid before me his invoice which was very well made out. By sample I succeeded in disposing of the few trifles received per Antonia and Elizabeth Radclifle just arrived from Liverpool.

In the congress the President and the 2 Vice Presidents of the Council of State had been elected, namely General [J.] R. Echenique, Colonel Manuel Mendiburu, and Fco. Quiros.

*Saturday, 11th of September 1847*. During the time that the Congress was sitting President Castilla was in the habit of inviting to his daily dinner-table, besides his Ministers, two or three Deputies or Senators and as many gentlemen residing in Lima. This day his choice had, amongst others, fallen upon me, and accordingly at 4 o'clock I went to the Palace where, in the usual reception room I found general La Fuente, Don Juan Aliaga and a Deputy from Puno called Andia, very plain, of a very dark complexion, and marked by the small pox. With the two first named I conversed till the dinner-bell was rung, we met the President in a passage, and by him were shown the way to the dining-saloon. He took the head of the table, to his left sat general Raygada, war Minister, next to him Paz-Soldan, Minister for foreign affairs, general La Fuente, [_]uan Aliaga, Colonel Suarez, intend [. . .] Lima, or Police Superintendent, and [. . .] ttle girl Mercedes Canseco, niece of the President's wife. To the right of [. . .] la sat first his Lady in deep mourning for the recent death of her father, [. . .] [130] Zavala, another Deputy, and Cipriano Delgado, Gobernador del Palacio, in other words head-steward through whose hands the money passed for the daily expenses. With him I was well acquainted, at the time I was connected with Gibbs' house he was shop-keeper in Quito when Charles Pflücker made him a large sale, not a real of which he had paid in 1842, when I separated from the house. The bottom of the table was occupied by military men, aides de camp and officers on guard, the only ones who were in uniform. The dinner was abundant, but in quality indifferent, and so were the wines.

I talked a good deal with my neighbor, the Minister, Doña Pancha did not open her mouth; when the officers had risen the conversation became general and very amusing, the President took little part in it, whilst Paz-Soldan and Zavala were the principal talkers. After coffee had been handed round I went home.

*Sunday, 12th of September 1847*. Of the visits which I paid in the forenoon I will specify three: the first to General La Fuente's where I met the President, some of his Ministers and a great many other people, after they were gone only two Chilian gentlemen and I remained; Mrs. La Fuente conversed with the former, I chatted very agreeably with the two daughters Amelia and Isabel. At general Echenique's whither I went next, to congratulate him on his election as President of the Council, it was the very reverse. His wife, Victoria and his sister Benita were there to receive the many people who had come on the same errand as I, but surely they had not the gift of making themselves agreeable, and I took my leave as quickly as politeness would permit me to do. With Doña Rafaela Quiros and her daughter Rosita, who were our neighbours over the way I was always quite at home and at my ease. At home we had a few friends at dinner, Mariano Blas and Manuel Baltazar de La Fuente, Duquenne, Garland and Charles Pflücker. All were in good spirits, with the exception of the last named who was very-spirited, a natural consequence of his present situation; he told me, however, that he was in hopes of succeeding with the smelting of his copper ore better than he had done hitherto, for he had obtained incombustible bricks with which he had built his furnace, and these, he expected, would resist the intense heat which the bricks employed until then had not been able to withstand. I also learned from him that his brother Leonardo, who had been in Morococha for the last year had departed for Bolivia, there to introduce a new discovery namely that of extracting silver from the ore without the use of quicksilver, for which he had obtained [...] [131] to open him a credit for $1500, which had been denied him. This seemed to be rather harsh, on the part of Hayne, particularly so as I heard from Garland that, since April, Pflücker had commenced reducing the large sum of money which he owed to Gibbs.

*Tuesday, 14th of September 1847*. Our good friend, the President of the Supreme Court, Dr. Don Mariano Alejo Alvarez, came to tell my wife that though he had done all he could to obtain a contrary result, the Supreme Court had sentenced against Pflücker in the suit which was carried on against him by the german miners represented by a German Pepper, a journeyman hatter at Héronard's. The point at issue was the following: Pflücker and his lawyer wanted to carry the suit before "la Deputacion de Minería in yauli", whilst Pepper's object was to have it judged in Lima, in which case it would go firstly before the judge de primera instancia*,* Dr. Miguel Tudela. Pflücker having lost in the Superior

Court had gone “de nulidad” to the Supreme Court which may be compared to “la Cour de Cassation” of Paris, and this had decided “que no habia nulidad”, in other words that his appeal was unfounded.

*Wednesday, 15th of September 1847.* Pflücker came to me and showed me the sentence which, besides declaring the “non-nullity”, fined him, moreover, in the sum of $300 which was according to law. His lawyer on order to have this fine remitted to him thought of presenting a new “escrito de suplica” to the Supreme Tribunal, and Pflücker begged me to introduce him to Don Mariano Alejo, which I did with pleasure. We went to him and were received with great kindness, but as regards the main object of our visit he held out no hopes of Pflücker’s succeeding. I went in the evening to play whist at Hellmannn’s with whom, besides the usual guests I met, this time, George Hellmann from Tacna, the nephew of our host, Sousa Duarte from Iquique and Duquenne; and for a wonder I gained as much as $8.

*Thursday, 16th of September 1847.* A boil made its appearance on my thigh, which gave me considerable pain, so much so that I went to bed at 6 o’clock.

*Friday, 17th of September 1847.* Birth-day of Enriqueta 21 years old. Nearly the whole day long I was lying down on the sopha in my [. . .] the [. . .] [132] had been named chargé d’affaires in Perú for the Sandwich islands, the king of which islands, he told me, was H. M. Kamehameha III, whose Minister for foreign affairs was Mr. Wilie, an Englishman, to whom he, Eldredge, owed his nomination, the Ministers for the Interior and for Finances were North-Americans.

*Saturday, 18th of September 1847.* Birth-day of the king of Denmark, Christian the 8th, and anniversary of the Independence of Chile. I felt much better and was able to move about.

*From Sunday, 19th to Saturday, 25th of September 1847.* Of this week I have very little to say, my boil, though it was getting better, annoyed me much and I hardly went out of doors. I was thus prevented from being present at the exequies of General Don Domingo Tristan, the elder brother of Don Pio who had sent me an invitation. The rumour went that Don Domingo, in his last will, had left his property to his two eldest children, namely to Doña Angela, by his first wife, and to a son by a second wife, Doña Manuela Molina, nothing to the two daughters by the latter, Mercedes and Rosario, which two he would not recognise as his own, the latter of the two being generally believed to be Edward McCall’s daughter. On Wednesday died Pablo Ezcura, a young shop-keeper who was much regretted. He had been ill for a considerable while, and only a few days before his falling sick, say on the 7th of July, I had sold him, at 6 months credit, 300 pieces of print amounting to $1143–6. He had named for

Executors J. B. Valdeavellano and Emilio Mora, and it was generally supposed that his affairs stood well and that nobody would lose by him. On friday, holiday, “dia de las Mercedes” I was present at his funeral, in the church of San Agustin. On the evening of this day there was a small party at Mrs. Guise’s her daughter’s name being Mercedes, my wife, the two Enriquetas and Conradina were invited and amused themselves well. In the course of this week I read a great deal, Chambers’ Miscellany, Colletta’s history of Naples in Italian, and Clemenz’s Chronicle of Hamburgh in German. My wife and I determined to sell our horses and the chariot made in Halifax, according to the instructions of my friends, the two Edwards. Both horses and driver gave us too much trouble and annoyance, a black calezero we had to turn off, and on saturday our black cook also disappointed us; he did not come and our daughter Enriqueta had to go to the kitchen and look after the cooking which the female servant did to the best of her abil [...] [133] customary manner. After breakfast I was in my office reading and writing with Conradina alongside of me learning her French grammar. At a 1 o’clock I went out and made a number of calls, was back by four, when we dined, Garland was usually with us, the meal very plain, for Enriqueta had again to supply the cook’s place. After dinner my wife and myself, Garland and the two Enriquetas went to pay a visit to Doña Paula Benavidez who having lost her first husband Dr. Don Evaristo Gomez Sanchez, had again married a certain Cueto. She lived more than twelve cuadras off, close to the Santa Catalina gate; she herself was not at home, but we found her son Evaristo with his young wife and her eldest daughter Candelaria. This was an excellent young lady but who devoted herself more than she ought to the observance of the duties which, in her opinion, her religion imposed upon her. She fasted much and consequently injured her health, she confessed and took the communion, at least once a week. Upon singing and dancing she looked as sinful, and never went into society. Our next visit [_] to the family of Dr. Carrasco who, of late, had made a fair inheritance, a house in la calle del Corcovado and some other property having been left him by a lady recently deceased. To the house they had just removed and seemed to be much more at their ease than in their former habitation; Mrs. Codecido and her two daughters, their neighbours, were with them, and Mrs. Carasco being very talkative and lively, Mrs. Codecido lady-like, we remained here a considerable time. Our third call was upon Doña Tomasa, wife of the old miser Mariano Miguel Ugarte who was not in. It was a beautiful moonlight night when we walked home. After having taken tea Garland endeavored to teach to my wife and the two Enriquetas a game at cards called “primera”, much in vogue at the time. Conradina had passed the day with the family of the Luzarragas.

*Monday, 27th of September 1847.* At a very early hour I went to the church of Santo Domingo where the funeral of Juan Aliaga's mother was being solemnized, but I came almost too late, for all had already left the main church and accompanied the coffin containing the corpse to a separate chapel called "de profundis" a particular privilege enjoyed by the family [_] the Aliagas in compensation for the many benefits which their predecessors had [...] d upon this convent of Santo Domingo. [...] to attend [...] [134] exequies of Doña Tomasa Panizo de Puch, in the church of "las Mercedes".

*Wednesday, 29th of September 1847.* Christian Hellman gave a large dinner-party to which I was invited. The guests were: Hayne, Barton, Davies of Hegan's house, Prevost, Schwartz, Garland, George Hellmann, Domingo Elías and myself. The members of the house were numerous: Christian Hellman, Tyrel, the Frenchman who had succeeded Duquenne as clerk to Roux, Edward Smith, first salesman, in the absence of Rodewald, Purdy, assistant salesman, Julius Pflücker, cash-keeper, William Brauns, correspondent and four inferior clerks. There was nobody in Lima who knew how to give parties with such taste and elegance as Hellmann and, for certainty, this day's entertainment did full honor to the reputation which our host had gained in this respect. Before we sat down I talked a good deal with Mr. Davies, a pleasant man, unfortunately too much addicted to the bottle; at dinner Edward Smith was my neighbor, and when we had risen, Julius Pflücker gave me a long account of his brother's prospects in Morococha which he thought were brightening a little. On our return to the drawing-room Don Domingo Elías, Garland and Barton sat down to primera, and two whist [_] were formed at one of which Hellmann, Hayne, Julius Pflücker and I played; fortune favoured me, but I made many blunders, and when we got up my winnings did not surpass $2–5.

*Thursday, 30th of Sept 1847.* The rainy season was gradually drawing to a close, the weather improved, and the temperature got warmer. Thermometer in my office with doors open marked, in the middle of the day 65 Fah. = 14 1/2 R.

*From Friday, 1st to Tuesday, 5th of October 1847.* My occupations were more or less always the same; I discounted Custom-house pagarés to the treasury. I collected money, bought a bill of £1000, 90 days sight on London, drawn by Quiros, Allier & Cy. at 44 d which I remitted to Gibbs' on account of my joint speculation with Messieurs Prevost and Duquenne, I arranged my store for the reception of the french goods per Rose shortly expected, I studied latin and read a good deal, for instance Byron's tragedy of Marino Falieri. On sunday, when paying my official visit to Mr. Eldredge, Chargé d'affaires for the Sandwich islands, I was struck with the apparent sadness with which I was received by the eldest daughter Caroline who usually was very talkative; I learned afterwards that her father and mother were on the worst of terms;

the latter to whom I believe all the fault was to be attributed, had left the house of her husband who had commenced a suit before the ecclesiastical court, in order to obt[_] a divorce. On monday San Francisco. I, in my every day's dress, ran over [...] [135] there a large party, many counsellors of State and other big wigs: they were discussing the strange news of the day, the marriage of Dr. Quadros, a judge of the Superior Court, and nearly 70 years of age, with a young lady from Piura. My wife and the two Enriquetas went to congratulate Doña Francisca Rocafuerte and her daughter, also Francisca married to Luzarraga. They did not come home to dinner, nor even to tea, so that I had to receive our customary evening visitors.

The debates in the Chamber of Deputies were, about this time really interesting, they treated on the budget into which they endeavored to introduce economical reforms. The lawyer Tirado, a great friend and partisan of Domingo Elías, was one of the leaders of the liberal party who appeared to have these reforms at heart. The budget, "presupuesto" had to pass firstly through the ordeal of a commission in the Council of State consisting of Elías, Mendiburu and Quiros, thence it was taken up to the Chamber of Deputies where it was revised by a commission named the Commission of Finances consisting of several Deputies who had to give their opinion in writing; after which it was discussed by the Chamber. Of the minor savings already voted I may mention the reduction of the annual pay of the Ministers from 7000 to 6000 dollars each, that of the Council of State was curtailed from 4000 annually to 8 dollars daily.

*Wednesday, 6th of October 1847*. Once more a dinner party at Hellmann's. Our whole family received an invitation which we accepted; however my wife refused to go under the pretence of a violent headache, in reality because she was of opinion, and I think she was in the right, that Hellmann, whensoever he met her, did not show her the attention which she had a right to expect. Other ladies had also sent in their excuses for various reasons. Mrs. Bergmann and her daughters, because all three had a bad cold. Mrs. Lemoine because she felt indisposed and Miss McLean because she had hurt her foot; nevertheless even without the clerks, of whom none appeared at dinner, the party was sufficiently numerous. Hellmann sat in the middle of the table, to his left [_] young wife of Sousa Duarte, Emilia Rosselle, good-looking and fully [_] that she was considered handsome. Next to her Hayne, then Enriqueta, [...] particularly [...] [136] the corner, at the foot of the table, Charles Bergmann, Edward Smith and Frederick Bergmann; opposite Enriqueta, Ricardo, son of old Balivian, the Bolivian Minister, Claudia, his younger sister, whom Hellmann had requested me to lead to the table, and whom I did not at all admire, she was still too young to be able to carry on any rational conversation, I, Mrs. Henry Moss, a very sensible woman, and a great favorite of mine, Barton, opposite Hellmann, Raymunda, Balivian's elder daughter superior to her younger sister, old Mr. McLean, an excellent man esteemed by all who knew him, Enriqueta Johnson who looked very grave. This good girl had a great idea of herself and was, no doubt, displeased that more notice was taken of my Enriqueta than of her. Sousa Duarte, a talkative and pleasant Portuguese, rather too old for his young wife; round the corner, at the narrow end of the table Miss Sealey and George Hellmann, then again, opposite Duarte, Bunch secretary of Mr. William Pitt Adams who had gone home, on leave of absence, Leonida, the unma [_] miss Roselle who made herself more agreeable than her married sister, old Balivian, gay and pleasant, and finally Mrs. Barton who occupied the seat of honor to the right of our host. It is needless to speak of the excellence of the dinner; this day the table was moreover adorned with two splendid bouquets. After the Ladies had withdrawn the gentlemen remained but a short time over their wine, and on our return to the drawing room we found that several young men had joined the party; Duquenne and Tyrel, the two Pfeiffers, Schwartz and Brauns, a paid piano-player sat at the instrument and dancing commenced. The eldest miss Balivian was my partner for the first quadrille, which was hardly over when I was called away to take a hand at whist, I played three rubbers, gained a few reals and hastened back to the young folks, for at that period of my life I still preferred dancing to card-playing. With the exception of the polka which I did not understand I danced every dance and really enjoyed myself. Mrs. Duarte and her sister song a duo, Enriqueta likewise sang very prettily, I having had to fetch her music book from our house. When the whist-players rose, some left, but the majority, particularly old Balivian, were in excellent spirits, nobody thought of leaving, Raymunda Balivian and Leonida Rosselle even danced a dance of the country, and heaven knows how long they would have remained if, past 1 o'clock I had not thought it high time to break up. Having reached our house we had to knock a long while before the female servant opened the street door; o[_] English servant Richard, generally such an excellent fellow was lying [...] [137] and make him stumble into his bed; I had to blow out his candle and lock everything. Till a late hour Enriqueta kept her mother awake, giving her a detailed account of the party.

*Friday, 8th of October 1847.* The two steamers from the North and South arrived. From A. Gibbs and Sons I received account sales of the Cargo of Nitrate per "Robert Finnie", the net proceeds of which calculated at 44d just covered cost. The letters from Henry Sieveking and Edward Reincke of Altona were written in their usual kind and friendly manner. Hermann Reincke had lost every hope of being assisted by Bradish's relations, and the Godefroys of Hamburgh had likewise refused to promise him their consignments, nevertheless he still persisted in his plan of establishing himself in Lima as German Comission-Merchant; young George Knauer and Eckman[_] late clerk of old George N. Knauer, who were on the point of forming a mercantile establishment in Hamburgh, Hermann had fixed upon as his agents, but at the end, I will say so in anticipation, all these plans of his ca[me] to nothing. My letters by the South steamer were by no means of an agreeable nature. Simon Post of Valparaiso declined to act as arbitrator in my dispute with Daniel Schutte of Hamburgh, and C. W. Schutte of Arequipa said, in his letter, that he much regretted having permitted himself to be guided by family considerations, when settling with me the interest [...] ad had in our joint bark speculation with Villamil, instead of being ruled by strict mercantile principles. I answered neither the one nor the other. Johnson arrived and again took up his quarters at our house.

*Saturday, 9th of October 1847.* Mr. Prevost invited me to dine with him. As it was a dinner party similar to those so frequently described, I will only say that everything was neat and genteel, though perhaps not so elegant as at Hellmann's. In comparing the furniture of his drawing room with that of my own I also thought that I had the advantage over him.

*Sunday, 10th of October 1847.* This being the day when the procession del "Rosario" used to pass our house on its return to Santo Domingo, some of our acquaintances came, without being invited, to see it pass, others invited, and thus we had a party in the evening almost without having [_]de any preparations. At dinner, Johnson and his daughter of course, also [_]ward of Islay with his son Adriano, at college in Lima, were with us. [...] [138] made her appearance, next came Mrs. Corvalan and her two nieces Felipa and Rosa bringing with her a pretty little girl, perhaps two years older than Conradina, Magdalena Peralta. Nearly an hour elapsed before any gentleman came, the ladies did not know what to do with themselves, I was in a great fidget and actually perspired, apprehending a complete failure, gradually however our large drawing-room filled. There came Mr. and Mrs. Quiros with their two daughters, Rosa and Panchita, Mrs. Pflücker, Mrs. Luzarraga, her daughter Adela, and Dolores Alzua, all four in deep mourning and completely useless, for none danced, they only served to occupy seats, Charles Pflücker, Zyla, Christian Hellmann and his nephew George were, all four, but indifferent dancers. Duquenne, on the other hand, one of the most useful persons on such an occasion as this, an excellent dancer, agreeable, talkative and feeling quite at home, James Reid, a Scotchman, head of the firm of Gemmel & Cy. likewise an indefatizable dancer, and quite the gentleman; before leaving he got, however, a little in the wind; the same happened to little Maurice Correa from St. Thomas. Mr. and Mrs. Wheelock, she uncommonly stout, he, the very reserve, though the parents of the several children, were, like myself, still fond of dancing; they came accompanied by Chamotte, clerk of the house, and their daughter Rosita, at least two years older than Conradina; Francisca Pflücker and her two cousins Delia and [Ang]elina Wright, all more or less of the same age, were the other companions of our little granddaughter. Mrs. Guise was another of the guests, she, her maiden name Valle-Riestra, was and is, for now in December 1872 she is still in the land of the living, the widow of Admiral Guise. This officer was a subaltern in the British Navy, served under lord Cochrane, at the time of the glorious achievements of this latter in the Pacific against the Spaniards, then remained in the Peruvian service, rose to the rank of admiral and was killed by a cannon-shot on board the "Prueba", in the Guayaquil river, a few years after the declaration of independence, at the time when Perú was at war with the Republic of the Equator. Mrs. Guise came with her daughter Mercedes and her future son-in-law, John Dartnell, a young Irishman, cash-keeper at Gemmel's. From Bergmann's house we had only with us the two brothers Frederick and Charles with their sister Isabel without doubt the prettiest girl in Lima. Garland, generally our most assiduous visitor, only looked in for a moment, so did James Jack of Arequipa, just arrived from Europe, both were no dancers, and as there was no card-playing, they [...] [139] of Huth's, Reinecke of Gibbs' house, Fernando Ofelan and Carril, a friend of his from Buenos-Ayres, made up the number of the male dancers. Our drawing-room was well lighted up, so were my wife's bed-room, our parlor and small dining-room. Coffee and tea were first handed round, at a later hour a sherbet, fresco, the principal ingredient of which was the juice of pineapples, in the drawing-room wines and spirits stood on the table, and at about midnight sandwiches, cakes – Mrs. Wheelock had presented my wife with a large castle made of almond paste – and Champaigne were placed at the disposal of our guests who broke up at about 2, as far as I could judge well pleased with our entertainment.

*Monday, 11th of October 1847.* My correspondence for the North Steamer which left, this day, was trifling, James Jack called to bid me good bye. He told me that he had not abandoned his plan to form an establishment in Lima, in which case he would make me his proposals, but that he c[_] not determine anything on the subject until he had consulted with his brother in Arequipa.

*Tuesday, 12th of October 1847.* Johnson and his daughter Enriqueta, returned to Arequipa and I accompanied them till on board the steamer in Callao. The deck was crowed, for Domingo Elías was going by this conveyance to Islay, thence to Arequipa where he was to meet the Bolivian Minister Aguirre, with whom he was to conclude a treaty of peace and amity between the two Republics. Several Counsellors of State, even the President Castilla, had accompanied him, and I felt a little abashed when I found that Hayne, Hellmann and others had come down in their dress-coat and fully attired to bid him good bye, whilst I was in my plain short jacket which I used to wear when on horseback.

*Wednesday, 13th of October 1847*. This day I was present at a meeting of the creditors of the late Pablo Ezcurra, convened by the two Executors of his will, J. B. Valdeavellano and Emilio Mora who laid before us a statement of his affairs which was as follows:

| | |
|---|---|
| Assets: merchandise, for the greater part manufactured goods in their original packages, valued at | $15,335.00 |
| packages loose in the store | 14,317.00 |
| horse, watch, etc. | 947.00 |
| [...] | [...] |
| [140] Brought over | $33,044.00 |
| Owing to him good and safe | 55,673.00 |
| Doubtful | 15,990.00 |
| Bad | 12,257.00 |
| Total of Assets | 115,964.00 |
| Owing by the deceased | 90,233.00 |
| Surplus | $26,000.00 |

Equal, more or less, to the amount of the doubtful and bad debts.

Of these $90,233 – $22,048 due to J. B. Valdeavellano, were a privileged debt secured to him by an "escritura" or public document; three other creditors claimed a similar preference for nearly $7000, which they declared were deposits, and as such, must be paid before every other debt. The majority of the creditors were, however, not inclined to acknowledge the justice of their pretention. After much superfluous and useless talk, Colfor of Dickson's and Wheelock of Read's house were named to examine a proposal made by [_] rico Barrèda, to take the entire concern off the creditors' hands, they making him a certain allowance on the amount due to each of them respectively; and everything being closely investigated to present their report to the Creditors as the next meeting. In the evening I had a few friends with me for having been so frequently invited to play a game at whist, sometimes by the one, sometimes by the other, I could not otherwise but return the compliment. Hayne, Barton, Duquenne, Edward Smith and I sat down to whist and cutting out alternately, we played many pleasant rubbers, in the parlour were Garland, Wheelock, Schwartz, Pflücker and our son Juan who preferred keeping my wife and daughter company. Old Centeno and Manuel Baltazar de La Fuente also came in – and for an hour or so the whole party sat down to "monte" at trifling stakes, of course. Tea, afterwards wine, brandy and water and sandwiches, were the customary concomitants of such small “reunions”. We broke up, past midnight.

*Friday, 15th of October 1847*. The creditors of Pablo Ezcurra again met, this day, at Emilio Mora’s. Federico Barreda’s proposal having been unanimously rejected, the conditions of a new agreement between the creditors were discussed, approved of, put on paper and signed. They were [_] following: firstly, the merchandise still existing in unopen pack […] [141] could be identified by the originals owners, was to be returned to them, and the value of these goods to be credited Ezcurra, at the price at which they had been sold. Secondly, the remainder of the goods on hand to be sold to the person whom the Executors of Ezcurra’s will, together with Colfor and Wheelock, might consider proper. Thirdly, this person, probably Federico Barreda, was to collect the outstandings and deliver the amount collected, deducting a commission for his trouble, to the above mentioned four individuals who, fourthly, after having paid the privileged debts, were to distribute the balance proportionately among the remaining creditors. At 4 p.m. I went to the Palace, having received an invitation from President Castilla to dine with him. The party was similar to that of the other day, but less numerous. I took my seat next to Don Gregorio Paz Soldan who sat nearer than I to the head of the table occupied [_] the President; on my other side followed two deputies. Eatables and wines w […] qually indifferent, no more than two bottles of champaigne were served. Dinner over we accompanied the President to the garden, there to take a cup of coffee and enjoy the fresh air. He held forth extensively, though not very intelligibly, on the reforms which it was his intention to introduce into the Finances. Paz Soldan gave little heed to what he said, but he frequently addressed himself to me, I had to listen and assent as in duty bound. Castilla was very popular at this time. He was a man of low extraction, without any education but, on the other hand, nature had endowed him with physical courage, much common sense and shrewdness, nobody knew better than he the character of his countrymen. The three vices which are but too often found with the stronger sex were also his: he was a hard drinker, an inveterate gambler, an unfaithful husband; but certainly he was not a bad man, not false, not treacherous, not cruel, not sanguinary, and I really believe that he had at heart both the honor and prosperity of Perú to attain which objects he did perhaps not always choose the right means.

*Sunday, 17th of October 1847*. In the forenoon I called, amongst others, upon Hellmann who was in bed but doing well. A few days previously a nasty operation had been performed upon him. Close to the natural opening of the anus a fistula had formed itself, and between the two openings [_]he flesh had to be cut away, which was cleverly done by the French Surgeon [_]glas, Dr. Archibald Smith having attended as medical adviser. This day, [_] first time, I find in my diary, the name of Fair who, by and by, becam [. . .] [142] father, a Scotchman, like himself, being the owner of extensive landed property in the neighborhood of Buenos-Ayres. The study of Juvenal's satires continued to take up much of my time; having pored upon them for several hours I, at 8 o'clock, went up-stairs where I found a number of people in our drawing room: Mrs. Corvalan, her two nieces and Magdalena Peralta, Francisca Pflücker and her two cousins, daughters of general Wright, Mr. and Mrs. Wheelock and Rosita, Garland, Schwartz, Ofelan, Juan, a certain Gutierrez from Buenos-Ayres, etc. They played and sang, they danced and enjoyed themselves till past 10 o'clock.

*Monday, 18th of October 1847.* Anniversary of the battle of Leipsig. On the 18th October of the previous year I said a few words about the procession which on this, as well as on the following day, passes trough the streets of Lima. I will only add that it is not a wooden image which is carried round, but a painting of the crucifixion, a[_] that it is followed by the host carried under a canopy. On the 5th of August Daniel O'Connel's funeral were celebrated in Dublin when, according to the Comercio, half a million of people were present which, in my opinion, must be a great exaggeration.

*Tuesday, 19th of October 1847.* Of the 6 bales of prints which I had sold to Ezcurra 4 were returned, so that his debt to me was reduced to $381–2 RR, I resold the prints to Cruz Puch at the same figure of 30 1/2 reals, duty paid, a miserable price!

*Thursday, 21st of October 1847.* In the evening I played whist at Barton's with Hayne, Jackson, Duquenne, Henry Moss and young Robertson. Here I was told that Jackson was shortly to leave Conroy's house in Lima, and take charge of a branch establishment of the same firm in Tacna, before going thither he intended to visit the baths of Agua-Mira, near Huaras, which waters, he hoped, would cure the cutaneous eruption with which he was afflicted.

*Friday, 22nd of October 1847.* I went to see Cristoval Armero and requested him to raffle on my account my carriage and horses, I paying him a commission of 10%. He replied that he would do so with pleasure and that it would be no difficult matter, nevertheless I may anticipate that it was never done.

*Saturday, 23rd of October 1847.* Thermometer, with the doors of my of [. . .] [143] 67 1/2 Fah. = to 15 3/4 R. My son Juan came to my office and told me that he had a great desire of making another expedition to China, to which I answered that, as far as I was concerned, I had not the least objection to his doing so, if the necessary funds could be brought together.

*Sunday, 24th of October 1847*. After dinner I went with my daughter to congratulate Doña Rafaela Quiros whose Saint's day it was. Various people were with her, amongst whom the two daughters of Juan Aliaga, and Messieurs Pérégrine and Arthur Thomas. The two misses Aliaga belonging to one of the first families of Lima, were well educated, the elder, Isabel, rather plain and reserved, the younger Margarita pretty and more cheerful. The predecessors of their parents Juan Aliaga y Calatayud and Manuela Puente had been graced by the kings of Spain with crosses and orders, with the titles of Counts and Marquises: the family of the Puente count even a Saint, Santo Toribio among their ancestors. In the family of Aliaga, prevailed the law of primogeniture and entail, and accordingly, at the death of Juan Aliaga's father, he, the son, entered in possession of immovable property, both in Lima and the country to the amount of one million of dollars, which at the present day 1872 would have been worth, at least, five times as much. In the year 1829 the Congress abrogated the law of primogeniture and entail; he who, at the time, being the first born of the family, was the possessor of the entailed property, was allowed to dispose of half of it, leaving the other half to his immediate successor who was then also permitted to dispose of it as best he liked. Juan Aliaga, a good-natured man, but of weak intellect, a spendthrift, without any particular vice, availed himself of the permission given him by the Congress to such an alarming extent that, in 1836, he had not only sold what was really his, but also made some inroads upon his son's half, and his wife found it necessary to present herself before the tribunals of Justice to put a stop to any further dilapidation. Many years later I became well acquainted with Juan Aliaga, for it was he and his family who, in February 1864, [_]ld to me the house in which, now in December 1872, I dictate these lines. [_] Aliaga was then so poor that he did not blush to ask his friends [...] [144] back, his widow, an elderly invalid, had the good luck to find another husband in an old admirer of hers, a very wealthy man, Clemente Ortiz de Villate. The eldest daughter, Isabel, when her first youth had passed, and she considered the reduced circumstances of her parents, thought proper to give her hand to a French shop-keeper Lacroix, who proved a very good husband. He, however, became involved in difficulties, had to make some settlement with his creditors, made a voyage to Europe and died, on his return, in Panama. The shop, however, still exists, and as the widow continues to have an interest in the same, she gains sufficiently to be able to live in a very retired manner. The second daughter, Margarita, married the Secretary of the Brazilian Legation, Juan de Ponte Riveiro who, I believe, must find great difficulty in making the two ends of the year meet. Juan Aliaga y Puente, the eldest son, is perhaps better qualified than his father was to keep together the little left him of his ancestors vast fortune, but in a moral point of view, I should say that the father was the better of the two. Shortly after his father's death he married an unknown woman with whom he had lived for many years, and took her to his paternal house, which was immediately abandoned by his mother. Carlos, the other brother, is an indolent, insignificant, very fat young man. Manuela, the youngest child, as yet unmarried, lives with her mother. So much of the family Aliaga. Pérégrine, a nephew of Don Francisco Quiros, who had just arrived from Bordeaux, was a disagreeable dandy, after the lapse of a few years, he married his cousin Rosa and made her the most unhappy of wives; in this year 1872 poor Rosa died. Arthur Thomas was the youngest brother of Ferdinand Thomas, of the firm of Thomas Lachambre & Co. Another daughter of Quiros, Panchita, became his wife; they removed to France, and since then I have lost sight of them. After having remained an hour or so with Doña Rafaela, Enriqueta and I returned to our house where, more or less, the same persons who had been with us, on the preceding sunday, again met. In lieu of Francisca Pflücker and her two cousins who had spent the day in the country, we had with us Rosa Quiros and the two Aliagas, also Jesus, married, and Niquita, unmarried, the two daughters of Doña Mercedes Escobar whose acquaintance we had made when we lived in "la calle de Mantas", she being then our neighbor over the way. The Italian Dolce, Enriqueta's singing master, accompanied her on the piano, and thus with singing, music and dancing, the little party amused themselves famously till past 11, when they broke up. [...] [145] my son Juan was projecting occupied our thoughts, and took up some of our time. He was negotiating with Manuel Ollague and Nicolas Rodrigo about the premium which they should pay him on his china invoice; they would not exceed 60%, he insisted on 70. I, in the meanwhile, racked my mind how to place the funds from Lima to Canton in the least disadvantageous manner. I thought of purchasing copper in Chile which cost, at the time, from 15 to 16 dollars the quintal, and Mur wrote from Canton that there it would not fetch more than 21 to 22 dollars the picul of 140 lbs, which price, calculating freight, insurance and commission, would clearly leave a loss. I might have obtained letter[_] of credit upon England; in Canton the exchange for 6 months sight bills was 4s. 5d, in Lima, at the time 43d, a loss of about 23%. Remained to be sent bar silver, gold ounces or Spanish small change; by repeated experience it was known that the two former always netted in China less than what they had cost in Lima and Spanish small change would, it is true, do well in Manilla, where it fetched a premium of 6%, but where was the possibility of collecting in Lima 60,000 dollars in this coin? From the Comercio of the 27th I copied the following bit of Peruvian statistics: on the 28th of October the congress passed a law in virtue of which there should henceforth be in Perú:

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| In actual service a Grand-Mariscal with an annual pay of $ | | 7000.00 |
| 2 Generals of Division with | $5000 each | 10,000.00 |
| 6 Generals of Brigade with | $4000 each | 24,000.00 |
| Out of Service 4 Grandes-Mariscales with | $3500 each | 14,000.00 |
| 3 Generals of Division with | $2500 each | 7500.00 |
| 18 Generals of Brigade with | $2000 each | 36,000.00 |
| an Admiral with | $2000 each | 2000.00 |
| a General in Chief “ad honorem” with | | 4500.00 |
| TOTAL $ | | 105,000.00 |

*Friday, 29th of October 1847.* At 8 p.m. we went, by invitation, to Doña Juana Guise’s where the leader of the orchestra of the Lima theatre was to accompany her daughter Mercedes, a very good piano-player, on the violin, violoncello and flute. He did it very well, also Enriqueta sang very prettily. Besides our family there were only a sister of Francisco [_]stavaytia, clerk at Domingo Elías’s, an insignificant young lady, also Charles […] twin sister, almost an idiot; of young men John Dartnell, […] [146] Powell and Prior of London, who had come to Perú to see something of the world and lived for the present with Mr. John McLean. We found here, likewise, an Augustine friar Uria, silly and good-natured who prided himself upon his ultra-liberal opinions in religious matters; in fact, of the friar he had nothing but the frock and the tonsure. The young people danced, refreshments were handed round, and we broke up to 11 o’clock.

*Saturday, 30th of October 1847.* The “Rose” which had left Havre on the 1st of July, arrived in Callao; she brought me the French goods purchased by Duquenne on his, Prevost’s, and my account. English manufactured goods were so uncommonly dull in the market that, though I applied to several of my usual purchasers, none would venture to recommend to me a single article. Th. at 6 p.m. doors shut, 67 Fah. 15 1/2 R.

*Sunday, 31st of October 1847.* Cesar Borgia, a novel, was the book with the perusal of which I whiled away several hours. The author, whose name is unknown to me, tries hard to free the character of the notorious Lucretia from the many aspersions heaped upon it; also her father, the Pope Alexander, he endeavors to represent in less dark colors than those with which history generally depicts him, he throws all the blame, with an unsparing hand, upon Lucretia’s brother, Cesar, duke of Romagna. According to him Neapolitan writers have done most to calumniate Lucretia; the following is the distick which has done much to blast her name:

Lucretia nomine, sedre
Thais, Alexandri filia, sponsa, nurus.

In the forenoon, when making my round of visits, I met several people with whom I had not been acquainted hitherto: at Hellmann's a young officer of the steamer and British man of war Samson, recently married to Alice Sealey; at Armero's his son Cristoval just returned from Europe where he had been educated, and at Corvalan's a certain Caril from Buenos-Ayres, partner of Codecido in his Chilean mines, and Manuel Maria Cotes; from New-Granada, hitherto a captain of the vessel "Miceno" and interested with Manuel Espantoso, and with Sarmiento in various mercantile speculations. In the evening many persons considera[_] more than on the two last Sundays, met uninvited in our spacious drawing room. It is superfluous to run over their names, they being [...] [147] Demetrio Olebegoya, proprietor of mines and estates (estancias), in the neighbourhood of Morococho with his pretty young wife, Manuela Yriarte, and her sister Antuca. I, of course, neither polked nor galloped, but danced my waltzes, quadrilles and counterdances quite as merrily as the young folks. It was past 1 o'clock when we separated, and I am sure all went home well pleased.

*Monday, 1st of November 1847*. Holiday. Todos Santos. Contrary to my habit I did not go out, but passed the whole morning and forenoon partly with drawing out a note of the French goods per "Rose" for the manifest which the Consignees Thomas Lachambre & Co. had to present to the custom-house, partly with studying latin. Having finished Cesar's interesting commentaries on the Gallic war, I now commenced Virgil's Bucolica. In the evening we had, as usually, many visitors round our tea-table whom, my wife being indisposed and in bed, Enriqueta and I had to receive, nevertheless at about 9 o'clock, I managed to make my escape to Barton's where I played at whist till past midnight.

*Tuesday, 2nd of November 1847*. The whole morning my wife, Juan, Duquenne, and I were busy arranging my store which, when we had finished, had quite a business-like-look, and when some of the samples had come up from the port Duquenne, by himself, was occupied till a late hour with arranging and laying them out in a proper manner. Isabel, daughter of John Ward of Islay, arrived and came to our house where she was to remain with us for about a fortnight until the arrival of Captain Wilson, to whom she was engaged; he was the master of the Victoria, a vessel belonging to A. Gibbs & Sons of London, shortly expected from Huanchaco.

*From Wednesday, 3rd to Saturday, 6th of November 1847*. My store was crowded with shop-keepers attracted by the assortment of French goods, but to my great annoyance the amount sold, though at fair rates, was by no means so large as I had hoped. With 6 cases of silk-hose received per Bonanza from Liverpool, I had also my disappointment; all those wh[_] had [hi]therto [_]rrived Messier had taken at a fixed price, today he returned the samples [_]hich I had sent him, pretending that the flesh-color of these stockings was [...] hade and consequently not suitable to the taste of the cons [...] [148] more at Barton's and on Saturday the raffle of my horses, which some pages back I erroneously said Cristoval Armero had not been able to bring about, was actually effected; thanks to his good offices, the following met at Dr. M. O. de Zevallos, and played for them viz: Zevallos, Garland, General Echenique and Souza Duarte. Garland gained the horses and raffled them again, when Echenique was the winner. Garland gained 13 ounces, that is to say 221 dollars, Armero made nothing by it, for I had promised him a commission of 10% upon what the horses would have fetched over 24 ounces, but as they were raffled exactly for this sum I had nothing to pay to him.

*Sunday, 7th of November 1847*. My letters per South Steamer came up in the morning, those per North Steamer in the evening. The following is the summary of the news both private and public which I receive by them: C. W. Schutte of Arequipa begged me to allow him to keep till the end of the year 21,500 dollars which he owed me. I knew that it would be of no avail to give him a negative answer, for I was certain that he had not the money, but at the same time this was very inconvenient to me, for in case Juan was to make another expedition to China I, of course, stood in need of my funds. Naylors, Oxley & Co. of Valparaiso, had not yet been able to sell the Manilla sugar ex Lambayeque, and expressed themselves very discouragingly about this article. In Bolivia a revolution had broken out; several departments in the south, Chuquisaca, Potosi and others had declared against the President José Ballivian, and in favor of José Miguel de Velazco, the document signed by many influential names at the head of which stood that of Casimiro Olañeta, which raised Velazco to the Supreme Magistracy, was dated Chuquisaca 17th of October. On the 8th of the same month at 11° 5' a.m. a very severe earthquake had been felt in Chile, in Santiago, Valparaiso and mostly in two small villages called Illapel and San Felipe. From Europe the mercantile advices were distressing. Several houses had been obliged to suspend payment viz.: R[oux] the extent of 6,000,000 francs, his assets coming up to 6,500,000. Huth [...] of London were deeply interested in this failure, according to some for £80,000, according to others for £120,000, all agreeing that they held sufficient security to cover themselves. Gemmel & Co. of Glasgow for £200,000, Alison, Cumberledge & Co. of London for £120,000, Joh [...] [149] was Sanderson £1,200,000, Castellain & Co. who, I recollected, were Bosch's Correspondents amount not given; the total of the various failures rose to £5,000,000, and Gibbs' added that, in their opinion, the crisis was not yet over. From Hermann Reincke I had a long letter in which he wrote me detailedly about his future prospects, and enclosed a circular of

8th September in which he informed his friends that he intended to establish himself as commission merchant in Lima in the Spring of 1848. His references were: in Altona M. Mathiessen & Cy., and I. H. & G. F. Baur – in Hamburgh A. J. Hertz and Berenberg, Gossler & Cy., in Lima Henry Witt, in London [T.] H. Elmenhorst. In the forenoon of this day my son Juan brought to my office Mr. Droste of the firm of D. Schutte & Co. of Valparaiso, he was a young German, not over-pleasant, who distinguished himself by the extraordinary size of his nose. In the evening we had with us Mrs. Corvalan, her two nieces, and Magdalena Peralta, also several young men, but dancing there was none.

*From Monday, 8th to Saturday, 13th of November 1847*. Though Duquenne did the best he could to dispose of our French goods, the progress he made was but trifling, also on account of Mr. Droste, notwithstanding the many samples which he presented to the shop-keepers, the sales which I made were insignificant. The purchases were: Dorca, Maury and Benito Valdeavellano, which latter, hitherto employed in the store of the late Pablo Ezcurra, had now taken a shop on his own account, a friend of his having lent him $10,000 for that purpose. On Wednesday Duquenne, Droste, James Reid, Pflücker, Ward of Islay and Captain Wilson dined with us. When all were gone, Ward excepted, my wife took him aside and delivered to him message from his daughter to the effect that she wished to be released from her engagement with Captain Wilson whom, she said, she not only did not love, but actually abhorred. Ward was petrified. On thursday, whilst I was quietly in my office below, a violent scene took place upstairs between Ward and his daughter, he was furious, cursed and swore, and at last obliged his daughter to go with him to Captain Wilson who had taken up his quarters [_]ether with Mr. and Mrs. Holder in the house of the family of Riglos. Till [...] hour we waited for their return, and it was nearly midnight, I being [...] [150] wife's bed-room, she seemed quite happy and contented, and ready to marry Wilson. On Friday she again changed her mind, she was in despair and said she detested Wilson but, at the same time, had not the courage to give a decided *No* in her father's presence. With my son Juan I had various conversations relative to his future proceedings. As he could not come to terms with Ollague and Rodrigo he, for the present, gave up his idea to go to China, but proposed to me, in order to save the high freight which one had to pay from China to Callao, to purchase a vessel on his and my joint account. I liked the idea and had no objection to carry it out, if I only could find someone to lend me, for a year 20,000 or 30,000 dollars. By the last steamer, Via Panama, arrived amongst others Hermann Rodewald, partner of Huth, Grüning & Co., and the German Vischer who had danced in our house on the 9th of October 1846, and who, since then, had been travelling about all over the globe: from Callao to Valparaiso, thence to Acapulco across Mexico to

Tampico and Vera-Cruz, to New-Orleans, up the Mississipi to Cincinnati and New-York, over to England, Hamburgh, and to his family in Ratisbonne, back again via Southampton and Panama to Lima, and now he was once more on the start for Valparaiso.

*Sunday, 14th of November 1847*. Ward took his daughter with him to Callao where she was to marry, in the house of Dr. Gallagher, Captain Wilson for whom, hardly 48 hours back, she had declared that she had a decided aversion. Holder and Vicente Pasos accompanied them; after the ceremony the captain was to give a dinner on board his vessel, the Victoria, to which my son Juan and I might, I thought, have been invited, but we were not. Duquenne opened, in my office, a box of false jewelry which formed part of our joint invoice; when I left, at about 10 o'clock, for my usual round of visits, he was in treaty for the same with a French shop-keeper, [Gu]illon, and when I returned, he told me that he had closed the bargain at a fair price. At dinner Garland was with us, and at tea we had the Corvalans and the family Quiros.

*From Monday, 15th to Saturday, 20th of November 1847*. Huth, Grüning & Co. jointly with Tyrel, Roux's representative, began selling the considerable stock of French goods belonging to Roux, at low prices, one could clearly see that it was their object to realise the same with the least possible delay, and this, of course, again effected the disposal of our invoice per Rose, even of the beautifully painted blinds, French "stores", which my wife had parti [. . .] [151] for his private use, whilst for the rest, a little inferior, Mr. Maury, owner of the hotel, calle de Bodegones, who came to look at them, would not even make us an offer. In the course of this week Captain Wilson, of the Victoria, came to bid me good bye; he told me that, this very afternoon, he was to sail, together with his young wife, late Isabel Ward who, this day, for the first-time, would put her foot on board. The marriage had not taken place on Sunday last, as it was intended, but on tuesday or wednesday, how and where it had been celebrated he did not tell me.

The Comercio published the treaty of peace and amity concluded on the 3rd of November between Elías, Peruvian, and Aguirre Bolivian Plenipotentiary. The following were its most important clauses: the 2nd said that the amount of money due by the one country to the other, arising from the expenses incurred by both during the war of Independence against the Spaniards, was to be fixed either by the Government of Nueva Granada or that of Venezuela. The 3rd that the two countries were to exchange small tracts of land so as to give more natural limits to both. This article was modified by Castilla; he added that the limits should be the same as they were at the time of the Spanish dominion, of Bayo and Alto Perú. By the *4th* article both countries bound themselves, after the ratification of this treaty, not to coin any money of a lower standard than

10 dineros 20 grams. *5th*: Both Governments were permitted respectively to give an asylum to political offenders from the other country, on condition that such persons should not intrigue against the stability of the Government of the country from which they had fled. *6th*: Robbers, murderers, incendiaries and false coiners were to be delivered up reciprocally. *7th*: Bolivian deserters should find refuge in Perú, Peruvian in Bolivia, but the armaments and horses carried with them to be returned. *8th*: Such deserters were not to serve in the army of the country to which they had deserted. *9th*: Natives of Bolivia in the Peruvian, natives of Perú in the Bolivian service were permitted to return to their respective country. *10th*: Foreign merchandise landed in Arica and destined for Bolivia should pass trough Perú without paying any transit duty. *11th*: In the same manner Bolivian produce passing through Perú to be shipped in [_]ica, should not be subject to any transit duty. *12th*: Horses, mules and everything [. . .] ther country and passing trough Bolivia, destined for Perú, were [. . .] [152] for the comsumption of Bolivia, to be subject in Perú to a duty of 40% upon a valuation of $14 the qtal., if 17 degrees strong. This last clause Castilla altered thus; such liquors, though destined for Bolivia, were to pay in Perú the same duty as if there consumed. *13th*: The importation of money of a low standard from Perú to Bolivia, and vice versa, to be duty free, annulled by Castilla as unnecessary. *14th and 15th*: All fabrics and produce of the one country to be introduced duty free into the other. *16th*: Peruvians travelling or resident in Bolivia to enjoy the same civil right as natives of Bolivia, and vice versa Bolivians when in Perú. *17th*: No Peruvian could be obliged to serve in Bolivia in the army or National Guard, and vice versa no Bolivian in Perú. The remaining articles were of no importance. The Comercio also copied from the European papers the account of a horrible murder committed in Paris, of which the following is an abstract: on the 18th August 1847 the "Duc de Preslin" belonging to the highest nobility of France, 53 years of age, killed his wife, inflicting upon her innumerable wounds, not only with his dagger, but even with the butt-end of his pistol, to judge by appearances the lady valiantly resisted before submitting to her fate, furniture was found thrown about in the room, some of his hair in her hands, she actually had reached the bell, but before the servants could come up the foul deed was done. She, the daughter of Marshal Sébastia[ni], is represented to have been an angel of virtue, she was jealous of her husband knowing him to keep an improper liaison with a certain Henriette de Luzy formerly governess in her house, and to this the murder is attributed. She had borne the duke ten children of whom 9 were alive, at the time of her death. The Duke was immediately arrested and, as it is said, took poison, in consequence of which he died on the 23rd without having confessed his crime. Mr. Dupont to whom I dictate these lines in 1872 tells me the general opinion was, at that

time, in Paris, that the Duke, owing to his near connection with the family of Orleans, was allowed to escape, and that he was afterwards seen in England.

*Sunday, 21st of November 1847*. My wife's birth and Saint's day, Maria del Consuelo. Many gentlemen called in the forenoon, some to congratulate her, others as casual visitors. They were: Miota, old Centeno's son-in-law, Bunch, Francisco Quiros, Arthur Thomas, Carlos Bergmann, Duquenne, Garland and an aide-de-camp of President Castilla, in his Excellency's name, Lemoine and Girardeau, Dr. Carasco, John Dartnell, Reid and Fair sent their car[_] In the evening our party was more numerous than usually, the family Quiros [...] [153] and her daughter Mercedes. Rosa Zevallos and her two nieces came, on the following day, to make their excuses for not having come. Of young men we had a good many: thus there was no lack of dancing, Enriqueta sang very prettily accompanied by Dolce on the piano, my wife gave ices and champagne, and thus all made themselves quite happy, till it was time to break up at past one o'clock.

*From Monday, 22nd to Saturday, 27th of November 1847*. The "Highlander" arrived from Islay bringing the news that Ballivian, President of Bolivia, had easily quelled the attempt at a revolution of which I have given an account above. The rebels fled southwards without offering any resistance, taking with them 3000 muskets and 300,000 coined dollars. By the same vessel William Gibbs & Co. of Arequipa informed me of a shipment of 500 qtals alpaca wool, made by C. W. Schutte & Co. to A. Gibbs & Sons of London, against which shipment I had now to draw 8500 dollars. Our sales per "Rose" were almost at a standstill. On Friday evening I received a letter from my agents in Callao, Argote and Higginson informing me that the case ED Nº 9 ex Rose, which we had manifested as containing gros, on the being opened, turned out to contain satin with silk stripes, which error, in conformity with the Custom-house regulations, made the case liable to confiscation. Immediately, on receipt of the letter, I went to Duquenne who lived at Maury's, he, of course, promised to go down to Callao on the following morning to consult what was to be done to save the package. He went, but returned without having effected anything. I addressed myself to Pedro Salmon, the chief of the Custom-house who, by chance, was in Lima. I was well acquainted with him since 1830 or 1831 when he was in the Islay Custom-house, and I, as head of Gibbs' firm in Arequipa, had sometimes to transact business with him. He received me very politely but upright as he was, could not hold out any hopes that the case would escape confiscation. Pedro Salmon, two years older than I, died about a year back (I dictate this in December 1872), and has left a reputation of a strictly honest man. Juan also rode to the port to look at 2 vessels, one Urmeneta's, the other Huellin's of Valparaiso, but neither pleased him, and he now proposed to me

[_] go to the United States there to purchase a vessel on our joint account, and [_] I willingly acceded to. I myself felt rather unwell, and in hope of getting rid [. . .] headache from which I suffered, took a walk to the Alameda de Acho where, [. . .] [154] had been cut down by order of the Prefect Isidro Aramburu to whose own farm or Chacra the fine trunks had been carried. The walk did me no good, and I went to bed early.

*Sunday, 28th of November 1847*. Feeling still unwell I thought that a ride to Callao would do me good; here I consulted with Argote who was of opinion that the best I could do would be to let the dispatch of the case ED Nº 9 stand over for the present, because Toribio Saens, the treasurer or Contador who occupied Salmon's place, during his temporary absence in Lima, affected an uncommon strictness and severity, and as soon as he would have returned to his inferior situations, an occasion might perhaps present itself to save the case. On my return to Lima I was really ill and sent for Dr. Smith who, at my request, prescribed an emetic which had its desired effect. I went to bed early.

*From Monday, 29th of November to Saturday, 4th of December 1847*. The first two days of the week I still felt weak, on Wednesday I was all right again, but now a chupo showed itself in my face and annoyed me a good deal. The 30th Nov., San Andres, was looked upon as half a holiday, and thus we invited two or three friends to dine with us, of whom I only mention Pedro Arenales, brother of the General of the same name, who served in the Buenos-Ayrean service during the war of Independence. This Don Pedro married to Doña Jacoba, sister of Santiago and Juan Tabara of Piura, was a good kind of man, but so very deaf, that it was very difficult to have a rational conversation with him. On Saturday, to my great surprise, the muleteer brought me the case ED Nº 9 ex "Rose" which I delivered without delay, to its purchasers Lynch & Co.; soon after Higginson entered my office to inform me that, owing to some clever management which consisted, in all probability, of a few gratifications to the one and the other of the interior Custom-house officers, he had succeeded in saving the just named package from confiscation. News were received from Mexico that on the 14th September, after a severe fight, under the walls of the Capital, the American army, commanded by General Scott, had taken possession of the same. In Perú the electoral colleges were, about this time, being opened all over the Republic. In these collages the electors were chosen who themselves elected the Deputies and Senators for the next Congress, as well as the President and Vice-President for the next Constitutional term of 4 years. The two candidates for the Presidency who presented themselves were Doming [. . .] nd Juan Crysostomo Torrico which latter, his enemies said, had man [. . .] [155] By a decree of 26th November the export duty on bar silver from all parts of Perú was fixed at 4 RR the mark. By another decree of the same date the following were named Generals of Division in active service: Francisco Vidal and Ramon Castilla, Generals of Brigade in active service: Pedro Bermudez, J. M. Raygada, J. C. Torrico, J. F. Jaramillo, J. J. Coloma, A. Deustua, M. Medina, and J. R. Echenique. Secondly, the following were likewise considered in active service having been raised to the respective rank on the field of battle: Gran Mariscales, Antonio Gutierrez de la Fuente, and Miguel San Roman, Generals of Brigade J. A. Pezet, Fermin del Castillo, Pedro Cisneros, and Isidro Frisancho. Thirdly, the following were declared not to be in active service, or as the Spanish term is "se les expedieron sus cartas del cuartel", Gran Mariscales: José de La Riva-Agüero, and M. Nicochea; Generals of Division: Blas Cerdeña, J. de Pardosela, P. A. Borgoño, M. J. Vivanco, J. Bustamante, J. J. Arrieta, J. M. Lizarzaburu, C. Lagomarsino, A. Lerzundi, J. F. Ig[ua]in, M. de la Guarda and Antonio Vigil; Admiral: Carlos García [_] Postigo. Of General Mariano Sierra, my wife's brother, not the slightest notice was taken. His General's rank was given him by President Orbegoso, when in Arequipa, but President Castilla was no friend to him, and nothing was more natural than to pass over his name as if it did not exist on the army list.

*From Sunday, 5th to Saturday, 11th of December 1847.* These 7 days include one sunday, one religious holiday the 8th, and one civil holiday the 9th, anniversary of the battle of Ayacucho; nevertheless my life was so uniform that I have nothing particular to say. I was up early in the morning, one day took a walk, another a ride, and when my family went to the play which, for a wonder, they did two evenings during this short period, I remained at home studying latin or amusing myself with reading. Livy was the classic author with which I occupied myself and, in modern History I had fallen upon an author perhaps quite as classic as Livy himself, say Archibald Alison who has written the history of Europe from the commencement [_] the French Revolution in 1789 until the fall of the first Napoleòn and his [_]ishment to Saint-Helena in 1815. I consider it to be a splendid work, though [_] the author is not entirely impartial, owing to his being a stanch conservative [. . .] [156] on the subject of a transaction between Messier, the French, and Bondi, the Italian shop-keeper. The former had sold to the latter the stock of goods which might be on hand in his shop, portal de Botoneros, corner of Bodegones, on the 30th November, at the prices fixed by two appraisers named for the purpose, Saracondegui by Messier, and Ortiz by Bondi. In the last days of November Messier had effected very considerable sales amounting to no less than 50,000 dollars, so that, in all probability, the remainder existing on the 1st December consisted of but few choice articles; however, the valuation made by the two appraisers turned out so miserably that Messier preferred annulling the bargain, which by contract he was permitted to do, paying to Bondi a fine of 6000 dollars. The finances of Perú, about this time, were in a shocking state of confusion, and it was an enigma to all thinking men what was done with the revenues of the country, and especially with the extra-income arising from the sales of the huano. The civil employes had not received their salaries for the last six or seven months, even with the officers not in active service the Government had fallen into arrears. Manuel Velarde, for instance, colonel in the artillery, had not received his pay for the last five months. Two Saturdays consecutively I was called to the treasury and requested to advance, each ti[_], the trifle of 2000 dollars on account of Custom-house pagares which would […] vered to me as soon as received from Callao. Of course I did so without hesitation, and officers were already waiting for my payment to carry off the money therewith to pay the peseta or two reals daily due to each soldier. From E[_] the commercial news were as distressing as those which had come by previous steamer. Reid, Irving & Co. of London, had suspended their payments, their engagements amounting to no less than £1,500,000, Cockerell & Co. had stopped [for] £600,000; Barclay, Brothers & Co. for £750,000; Watson Brothers & Co. of Liverpool for 200,000; Watson McKnight & Co. of Glasgow for £200,000, and many others for various sums from £400,000 downwards. The famous Banker of Paris, Rougemount de Löwenberg had likewise succumbed in this crisis, how much were his debts I did not learn. Even Rothschild of London had borrowed from the Bank of England £200,000 at 9% annual interest, and Sieveking of Altona wrote me that Huth & Co. and Baring Brothers & Co. of London had been spoken of, but this was an idle rumour without any foundation. A. Gibbs & Sons wrote, by the same steamer, to their friends in Lima that, in the midst of this calamity, they had been able to assist their numerous manufact[_] friends in the country with advances at the moderate rate of 5% annua[_] interest. My private correspondence from Europe consisted of letters from […] [157] these two ladies wrote me in the most affectionate manner, the latter of the two giving me, at the same time, the sad news of the death of her brother Bernard who, my elder by several years, had always been one of my very good friends. At the time of my last visit to England in 1843 and 1845 I was often with him, and spent many a pleasant hour in his humble dwelling somewhere or other in the environs of London. I then gave a short sketch of his life which was never a prosperous one, as well as of his excellent character. By the South steamer the only thing of interest which I received was a remittance from C. W. Schutte of Arequipa, to the extent of 6000 dollars, on account of his debt of 21,500. By the same steamer a young Englishwoman, Miss Eyre, made her appearance. She had been governess in Went's house, and not agree[_] with the family she now came to Lima here to try her luck. Her certificates from England were excellent, but as yet she spoke no Spanish, she brought an introductory letter from Mrs. Schutte to us, and another from Mrs. Johnson to Mrs. Wheelock, in whose house she was likely to remain, there to instruct a few young girls as private pupils, similar to Zyla's [_] in Charles Pflücker's house.

*Sunday, 12th of December 1847*. In the evening we were called over to the Quiros' to take tea with them. No doubt it was their intention that the party should bear some resemblance to those which, of late, we had frequently given in our own house, but if it was their idea, it turned out a completely failure. There was hardly any dancing. The girls played some among themselves, and we left at 10 o'clock glad that it was over.

*From Monday, 13th to Saturday, 18th of December 1847*. The weather was fast getting warm. Th. with doors open at noon marked 71 F. = 17 1/2 R. I continued to rise early and take my exercise on foot and on horseback. Zyla, jointhly with a certain Lariva, thought that they had discovered the quadrature of the circle, and the former actually wrote, on the subject, to various scientific societies in London, Paris and elsewhere. He was so full of this discovery that, instead of reading with me Livy, which I should have preferred, the whole hour was taken up by his explanations of the same. My son Juan confessed to me that, [_]t a fortnight back, one evening at Bondi's who had invited him to take a share [. . .] raffle of some object or other he, the raffle being over, was induced to join [. . .] [158] fortune favoured him in such a manner, or to speak more correctly, luck was so decidedly against Don Manuel Espantoso that this latter lost 22,000 dollars, of which 6000 to Juan who, on the other hand, had again been losing to some of the other players. He added that this gambling did not interest him, and promised to abstain from it for the future. In the Congress the treaty of peace with Bolivia was discussed and, as it was supposed, at the instigation of the Executive, not ratified in all its parts. The principal modification which the Congress insisted upon was the prohibition of the importation of European brandy into Bolivia, or at all events the imposition of a very high import duty. The object of this was, of course, to protect the distillation of brandy or aguardiente in Perú, whence large quantities are introduced into Bolivia. The Comercio gave the details of the revenue as well as of the expenses of the Republic for the next two years, from the 1st of January 1848 to 31st December 1849. The total revenue for the two years was calculated to amount to 9,680,000 dollars, to which sum the contribution levied on Indians and Cholos contributed annually with 1,327,000, the Custom-houses, all over the Republic, with no more than 2,309,000 annually. It was further calculated that on the 30th of June 1848 the huano sent to Europe would leave surplus of about 917,000 dollars. The expenses for the two years were supposed to rise to the sum of 10,600,000 dollars. Thus the Minister of Finance flattered himself that, with the net proceeds of the huano for one year and a half not included in the above, there would be a surplus of at least 2 millions of dollars at the end of 1849, which sum would then be applied to the partial redemption of both the internal and external debts. In the meanwhile at the very moment that these figures were laid before the public the treasury was so empty that Castilla had to apply for a new advance of a $850,000 to the huano contractors whose number was now reduced to two firms, William Gibbs & Co., and Miguel Montane & Co. of Lima. Quiros, Allier & Co., Myers, Bland & Co. of Lima, and W. G. Myers & Co. of Liverpool had retired from the business, and the name of Pedro Gonzalez de Candamo, who continued to have an interest in the same, did not appear.

*Sunday, 19th of December 1847*. This morning I started early for a long ride, it being my intention to make the circuit round the greater part of the town. I therefore left by the "Maravillas gate" which, as I have said, on another occasion, looks towards the Sierra. To the left of this gate, still closer to the river, is [_] small gate of Martinete. The road from the Maravillas gate to the [...] [159] passes through various small villages, and about half way through the town of San Juan de Matucanas; further up, in the very Cordillera lies Ch. Pflücker's copper mine called Morococha, a little to the left the town of Yauli, and travellers to Jauja are in the habit of taking their night's rest in either of these two places. The distance from Lima to Morococha is full 24 leagues, and at the time I am now speaking of, Mr. Ch. Pflücker had to ride this distance twice every month, once to go up, the other time to return. I did not follow this road, but as soon as I was outside the gate, turned to the right and took an ugly, sandy, stony road filled with the rubbish and sweepings of the town which runs close to the wall. I passed one after another the gates of Barbones, Cocharcas, Santa Catalina, Guadalupe where the road leads to Chorrillos, that of Juan Simon which leads to the village of Magdalena, and always keeping to the right reached the Calllao gate. Thence I tried to proceed to that of Monserrate which, like that of Martinete is again close to the river; but this distance, small as it is, was, as my original diary says, impassable. The reason why it was so it does not give, perhaps the small canals or *acequias*, by means of which the farms are irrigated, had passed their borders and the road was consequently overflowed with water. I was home before breakfast. In the course of the forenoon, Mr. Hellmann and I paid our official visit to Mr. Randolph Clay, the new North-American Chargé d'affaires, who had arrived by the last steamer with his wife and sister-in-law. They had taken up their quarters provisionally in the house of Messr. Alsop & C. This firm established itself in Lima under the name of Alsop & Wetmore soon after the declaration of Independence. Another house, that of Mr. Edward McCall & C. formed itself about the same time. Both were respectable, that of Alsop possessing larger means; they were on very good terms and soon found out that it would be for their mutual interests to join and thus, ere long, both firms merged into that of Alsop & C. which has always been, and still is in 1873, of the greatest respectability, but its business is not very extensive. The managers or heads of the firm change continually, [_] it is the case with all the Foreign establishments in Lima. In [_] Mr. Forster was the chief of Alsop & C. Mr. Clay was a tall [_] boned yankee with bushy whiskers and mistachios; his wife, a small [...] [160] Crawford, apparently several years younger than she, not quite so good-looking, had a rudely complexion and a very small mouth. By myself I could not avoid paying a visit to Mrs. Pfeiffer who had just returned from Chile with her two daughters. Mr. Pfeiffer whom I never much admired had fortunately gone out; his wife, though rather plain, was and still is an agreeable lady, she and I have always been on very good terms. The daughters I knew from their childhood in 1832 when I was for a few weeks in Lima, the elder, Emily, was just being sent to England for her education, in 1847 she was Mrs. C. Rowe, and Caroline, the younger, was perhaps a fortnight old, at the time that her sister was sent to Europe. She afterwards became the wife of Mr. James Hayne; nephew of John Hayne frequently mentioned in my diary.

*Wednesday, 22nd of December 1847*. I was invited to a large dinner-party given by Juan de Francisco Martin, a very rich man, in former years merchant, now in 1847 sent by the Government of Nueva Granada to represent this Republic in the American Congress which, about this time, was being held in Lima. Its members were: Martin for Nueva Granada, Moreno for Ecuador, Ballivian for Bolivia, Ferreyros for Perú and Benavente for Chile, in the house of which latter they were in the habit of meeting. When I entered the saloon all present rose, I made my bow, shook hands with some and took my seat near Hellmann who, like Lemoine, Barton and myself was in his undress uniform, whilst all the others were in black. We had to wait nearly an hour before dinner was announced when, at Mr. Martin's request, Dr. J. Gregorio Paz Soldan, Peruvian Minister for foreign affairs, led Mrs. Martin to the dining saloon where we took our seats as follows: Mrs. Martin in the middle of the table, to her right Paz Soldan, Ballivian, Clay, I, at the foot of the table Rafael Armero, private secretary, next to him and consequently opposite to me an attaché, then José Canevaro, Sardinian Consul General, R. Eldredge (Chargé for the Sandwich islands), Manuel del Rio, Peruvian Minister of Finances, our host vis-à-vis his lady, to his right Benavente, Triunfo, Ferreyros, Hellmann, at the other extremity of the table, opposite Rafael Armero, the Secretary of the Nueva Granada Legation, again round the corner Alvarez for Venezuela, Barton, Le Moine, Moreno and again Mrs. Martin. Both eatables and wines were good and abundant. There was nothing to find fault with; nevertheless l'ensemble had not the air of gentility which is the distinguishing feature of parties given in Huth's house. The table service was [...] [161] white earthenware with gilt edges and Martin's initials in the centre. When the dessert was placed on the table a splendid plumpudding made its appearance, a rarity here, in Lima. My neighbor, Mr. Clay, did not understand, nor speak a word of Spanish, and it thus fell to my lot to keep up the conversation with him, which I generally did in English, occasionally in German, which language he spoke pretty fairly, he having, as he told me, been for several years attaché to a United States Legation in Vienna. When Mrs. Martin rose, we gentlemen got up at the same time with her; in an adjoining small room to which we withdrew coffee was served, and some of the gentlemen took out their cigars and cigarettes. Thence we returned to the drawing-room where we had assembled before dinner, and where Mrs. Martin now presided on a sofa; some of us joined her, tea was served, and it was nearly 10 o'clock when I left, much better pleased than usually on similar occasions.

*Thursday, 23rd of December 1847*. We effected some sales at rates which were by no means satisfactory; nevertheless I was glad to see some progress made in the realization of my stock. Messier paid Duquenne for the remainder of our fine french printed cambrics, Mulhouse manufacture 2 1/8 RR D.P. the vara, a figure which, all charges deducted, hardly covered invoice cost. I sold to Lynch & Ortiz my 120 dozen English silk-hose of Hadden's manufactory at $20, 4 RR D.P. a price very different from that which hitherto I had received from Messier, say $19, 4 RR, the dozen in bond, equal to $22 D.P. To Colonel Salvador Soyer I lent $5000 at 1% monthly interest payable every 3 months in anticipation. As a security he placed into my hands his "Reforma" for $76,300, by which word reforma is meant a document in which the Peruvian Government acknowledges being indebted to Soyer for the said sum for pay due to him for military services rendered by him. This document had hitherto been deposited in the hands of Huth, Grüning & C., in whose favor I accepted two drafts at short sight for the said 5000 dollars. The same day the contract concluded by the government with Gibbs' and Montané for $850,000 which had been approved by the Senate, was violently discussed in the Chamber of Deputies. The opposition the principal speakers of which were Dr. Tirado, Quintana, and Garcia Urrutia, all friends of Domingo Elías, were decidedly against it, but they were beaten [_]re in the same manner as they had been a few days previously when some [_]ses relative to the treaty with Bolivia were discussed. They then proposed [...] [162] of peace was ratified, and that the Peruvian army should immediately be reduced to a considerable extent. In my opinion they were decidedly in the wrong, and so thought the majority who voted with and for the Government. Now as regards the contract. It was, no doubt, extremely favourable to the contractors and in the same proportion onerous to the Government; but what was to be done? Money must come forth; the employés in the Civil service had not been paid for 5, some even for 7 months; many were in the greatest distress, military men not in active service were likewise unpaid, and at all events, before Christmas, their most urgent wants should be satisfied at any cost, otherwise disorders were apprehended. An attempt was made to raise money by issuing orders on the Custom-house or "abonos", as they were called, and of which I gave an idea in the first volume of these extracts, pages 324–325. Ever since the declaration of Independence this financial measure had frequently been resorted to when the treasury was empty, which was but too common an occurrence. General Santa Cruz, as soon as he had placed himself at the head of the Perú-Bolivian confederacy, had put a stop to these "bonos"; now the trial was made to revive them, but without success. Though for every three dollars in Cash, one dollar was allowed to be paid in Government papers, only 100,000 dollars were subscribed; a sum by no means sufficient to extricate the Government from its difficulties, consequently the plan was abandoned and no other remedy left but to submit to the conditions which the contractors might think proper to impose. They were: $400,000 were paid immediately, the remaining $450,000 to be paid in 9 monthly instalments of $50,000 each, to begin on the 29th Feby. 1848. The balances due to the previous contractors arising from the Contracts of Feby. 1842 and July 1847 to be considered as a part payment of the $450,000; interest to be charged every 6th months, at the rate of 1% monthly, and to be deduced from the net proceeds of the acct. sales of the huano sold by the contractors on acct. of the Peruvian Government, in England, by A. Gibbs & Sons, in France by M. Montané & Co., in other parts of the globe by such firms as the Contractors should fix upon. As a security for the loan the contractors were to ship 100,000 tons of huano within 18 months from the 18th of June 1848; 5% annual interest to be charged on the disburses in Europe. The net proceeds to be reduced from English to Peruvian currency, at the exchange of 48 d the dollar; of these net proceeds 3/4 to be placed against the $850,000 [_]nced, the other 1/4 to be paid to the government in bonds of the [...] [163] Government was not permitted to make any other shipment of huano, excepting firstly the quantity required to pay the balance due to the contractors of July 1847; secondly the quantity required to pay the £20,000 borrowed by Iturregui in London, and thirdly the quantity contracted for by the Peruvian Minister in the United States with the firm of J. P. Blanco & C. Should the 100,000 tons not suffice to cover the contractors for their advance, then they might ship as much huano more as required to cover them, and should, against every expectation, the huano sold, after deducting all expenses, leave no net proceeds whatever, then the shipments were to cease and the government reimburse the Contractors for whatsoever might still be owing to them by means of every other revenue of the Republic. From Garland I learned that in this contract William Gibbs & C. were interested for 42%, P. G de Candamo for 33%, and Montané & C. for 25%. He also called my attention to another item in the profits made by the contractors which had hitherto escaped me. On their making purchases of bonds of the Anglo-Peruvian debt, it was the custom to pay only for the principals whilst the interest due amounting to more than 100% went for nothing, whilst on their paying in these bonds to the Government, both principal and interests were received as cash.

*Saturday, 25th of December 1847*. Christmas day. Together with my colleague Mr. Christian Hellmann, Consul General for Hamburgh, I, dressed like he, in my consular undress uniform, drove round to the members of the Diplomatic and Consular bodies, excepting Mr. Clay with whom we had only been the other day, and señor Moreno, Plenipotentiary from the Republic of the Ecuador who had not deigned to favour us with a call. Don José Gregorio Paz Soldan, Peruvian Minister for foreign affairs, was also included in our round. With the greater part we merely left our cards; in the house of the one or the other we found the wife or the daughter, but the gentlemen themselves were all out, probably on the same errand as we, "dando las pascuas". The Diplomatic corps consisted, at the time, besides the two gentlemen already named, of Ballivian for Bolivia, Benavente for Chile, [_] for Nueva Granada, Lemoine for France, Barton provisi[_]lly [...] [164] General were: Sousa Ferreira, the senior of all for Brazils, I for Denmark, Hellmann for Hamburgh, Canevaro for Sardinia, La Charrierè for Belgium, and Prevost for the United-States; Melendez, vice-consul for Mexico. During my absence my wife, though not in perfect health, had also received a number of visitors. Our Christmas dinner was excellent. Besides our family, Charles Pflücker, Manuel Costas, old Villamil, who had just returned from the interior where he had at last given up the unprofitable cutting of good for nothing bark, Garland, Duquenne, and young John Dartnell. In the evening the two little Barredas, Rosita and Marianita, came to play with our Corina; to please them we, grown up people, joined them in their games, and thus time passed away till we retired to rest.

*Sunday, 26th of December 1847*. I was up early in the morning and climbed up the Cerro de San Cristoval. When descending I became so entangled between rocks and stones that it was with great difficulty and not without a little danger that I reached the plain; of my hands I had to make quite as much use as of my feet. In the forenoon I, as usual, made many calls which it is unnecessary to specify, only Garland dined with us. Till 8 o'clock I was in my office studying Livy, and on my going upstairs I found, as at this period it was customary in my house, a number of friends; the Pflückers, Delia and Angelina Wright, the

Corvalans, Quiros, Isabel and Margarita Aliaga, Mrs. Guise and her daughter Mercedes; the young men were Duquenne, Vicente Pasos, Fernando Ofelan, John Dartnell and a few others. After tea they played various games and wound up the evening with dancing.

*From Monday, 27th to Friday, 31st of December 1847*. The sales of our French goods by "Rose" were completely at a standstill. From Hamburgh arrived the Eliza and Emma after a long passage of 150 days. She brought me a few packages of merchandise, also letters from my niece Elizabeth and her husband Bobertag. They wrote me that the latter had obtained the situation of conrector in the college of Ratzeburgh which they considered preferable to that hitherto held by him in the Eutin College. They further told me that Elizabeth's two brothers, Johannes and Henry were short of funds, so that they would find great difficulty to continue their stu [...] elder of law; the younger of chemistry. They called upon [...] [165] or Government license for which everybody has to pay, in order to be permitted to be pursue his profession, was sent in to me, I was ranked as consignee of the 4th class, and as such had to pay 100 dollars every six months, which sum, little as it was, I considered too much for the little business I was doing. By the "Valparaiso" from Islay arrived Samuel Went, who hitherto in Arequipa, was now to take charge of the house of W. Gibbs & C. in Lima. Wit him came his wife, children and brother-in-law Dr. Archibald Robertson who, until Hayne's departure remained in Callao with Dr. Gallagher whose wife Isabel was the sister of Mary Anne, Mrs. Went. On the last day of the year therm in my office at 8 p.m. with doors open, marked 17 1/2 R. = 72 F.

## 1848

*Saturday, 1st of January 1848*. When this new year commenced the inmates of the house, myself excepted, were fast asleep, and what was my occupation? I amused myself with reading the history of Europe by Allison, and shortly after the clock had struck twelve I, also went to bed. In the course of the day nothing particular occurred. Visits made by me and received by my wife took up the forenoon. At dinner the five children of Charles Pflücker, Francisca, Carlos, Federico, Julia and Leonardo were our guests; after dinner I studied Livy, and at tea we had Mrs. Quiros and daughter with us. From Bolivia the Valparaiso brought the news that the departments of La Paz and Oruro, as it was supposed, at the instigation of Colonel Isidro Belzu, had risen against the authority of the President José Ballivian. The declaration in which the Pazeños disavowed his authority and chose Velazco for their President was dated the

17th December 1847. Old Ildefonso Villamil was now in high spirits, for he was certain that if Ballivian was upset there would be no impediment to his return to his native country, Bolivia.

*Sunday, 2nd of January 1848.* On the previous night there had been a small dancing party at Cristoval Armero's, the first of January being the saint's day of his wife Doña Jesus, Christian Hellmann had given a splendid banquet to the members of the Diplomatic corps, and a […] ersons who ranked high in the Lima society, to which dinner he […] [166] this I decidedly declined, for, in the first place, I thought it very rude that he did not invite my wife, and secondly I considered myself too good to be called in to dance like a young man, whilst others of my age, not my superiors, had partaken of the banquet.

*From Monday, 3rd to Thursday, 6th of January 1848.* Twelfth day. A very quiet time. My daughter Enriqueta commenced taking from Miss Eyre lessons in drawing and French. I discounted in the treasury $2500 custom house pagarés, partly my own, partly Thorne's; by making this payment I ran myself so short that I hardly had $300 left in my chest.

*Friday, 7th of January 1848.* This day was fixed upon for the closing of the ordinary and the opening of the Extraordinary Congress, and Paz-Soldan, Minister for foreign affairs, had sent me an invitation to be present at the ceremony. I did not look at the hour mentioned by him and went at 11 o'clock when, in the midst of all kind of people I had to wait till 1, when the door of the Congress-hall was opened; I then entered and ascended the steps to the left which lead to the lower gallery, at the further extremity of which are the seats for the Diplomatic and Consular bodies. The Deputies and Senators rapidly assembled, and after some preliminary business had been gone through with, Bonifaz, a clergyman, President of the Chamber of Deputies who, this day, presided the whole Congress, named a commission which went to the Palace to inform the President Castilla that he was expected. He came without loss of time; outside the Congress-Hall another Commission received him, and together did they enter. He, in full uniform, walked straight up to the other end where, under a canopy he took his seat in a red velvet covered arm-chair, to the left of Bonifaz. He stood up and read the message, which he did pretty fluently, hesitating only two or three times. This being over he returned to the Palace, and all broke up. I learned that the Executive and the Council of State were at variance regarding the questions which the Extraordinary Congress was to discuss. The Council would only permit that the budget, the State of the national debt, and two or three other determined points, were to be laid before the Congress, whilst the Executive was opposed to these narrow limits; according to Castilla's wishes any object of importance to the nation should be laid before the Congress and be discussed by the same. In the evening of this day goods ex Elisa and Emm [...] up from the port; also the samples of a few packages received [...] [167]

*Saturday, 8th of January 1848.* At a very early hour Serrate was already with me, but as his offers were much too low he went away without having made any purchase. I then sent for Pedro Ureta who bought the oil-cloth, the table-covers and table-mats at prices which left me enormous profits, a pity only that the amount was so small. For the black-lace a German, Stubner, paid me a fair price, but for the black-varnished calf-skins and the black crape, as well as for the goods per Kestrel, I could not obtain a satisfactory offer. With the wines, say the Malaga and Hock, I was quite at a loss what to do. The North Steamer made her appearance; by her I received a letter from A. Gibbs & Sons of London, dated 13th–16th November; they wrote that the failures still continued but gave no names. They also expressed the hope that things would soon mend. The English Government had authorized the Bank of England to issue more Bank-notes than they were allowed to do by act of Parliament, in case they considered it necessary for the mercantile interest. Gibbs considered this to be a very prudent and proper measu[_]. In the meanwhile the funds, both English and Foreign, manufactured goods and produce, all were low in the market. Gibbs themselves, they wrote me, had purchased nitrate of soda for cash at 10s 3d the CWT., with 2 1/2% discount. Our cargo per Camana was still unsold.

*Sunday, 9th of January 1848.* I was occupied with writing a long answer to a letter received from my very good friend Mrs. Knauer of Altona. To say anything offensive or merely unkind was not in the nature of this excellent lady; nevertheless it was impossible not to perceive that she was hurt that my wife and myself did not approve her brother Hermann's pretentions to Enriqueta's hand. In my reply I explained to her that, great as my affection was for the whole family of the Reinckes, much as my wife and myself exteemed her brother's character, his total want of capital wherewith to commence business was a weighty reason why we could not sanction his marriage with our daughter. Love, to be sure, was a fine thing, but love without bread does not fill the stomach, and as regarded my own means, they were not so considerable as to enable me to render Hermann [_] ny pecuniary protection. Having finished this epistle, to divert my thoughts [_] took up Virgil's Aeneid which I found both amusing and easy to understand. [_] about 8, in the evening, our friends the Pflückers, the two misses Wright, [...] misses Aliaga, the Corvalans who included the pretty little Magdalena [...] [168] too small and they removed the drawing-room or cuadra where, joined by several young men who dropped in, the one after the other, they amused themselves in the usual manner. I stood up for a quadrille and managed to get through it walking, but was prevented from waltzing by a severe pain in the groin caused by a sudden jerk which the black horse generally so quiet had given me when riding out about a week back.

*From Monday, 10th to Saturday, 15th of January 1848*. This was steamer week, when I always was more busy than the other three weeks of the month. By the North steamer arrived a number of passengers with whom I was more or less acquainted viz. Mr. Thomas McLauglin, many years previously established in Tacna and Arequipa with his daughter Sarah, James Rowe, who was to take charge of the establishment of McLean, Rowe & C., with his family, the family Lambert who, if I am not much mistaken, were owners of copper mines in Chile, and who took up their quarters at Gibbs, and Ventura Marco del Pont who having been clerk in Gibbs' house in London, now entered in the same capacity in the Lima Branch. This young man, born in Arequipa, was the son of Manuel Marco, partner of Ambrosio Ibañez at the time when in 1824–1825 I was Mardon's clerk in Arequipa. From the South came Charles Rowe and James Jack with which latter I had a long conference. He assured me that he had not abandoned the plan of forming a branch establishment in Lima, but that, at the moment, nearly his entire capital was locked up in produce mainly sheep and alpaca-wool which he could not think of sacrificing at the low prices then ruling in the English markets. By the North Steamer he left for Europe, and with him went my son Juan bound for New-York where he intended to purchase, on his and my account, a vessel fit for the China trade. He took with him of his own $6000 in gold which, as related above, he had gained from Manuel Espantoso. Besides the distressing news of the mercantile crisis in England other important news were: the adjudication of the French loan of 250 millions of francs at 3% to the firm of Rothschild at 75[frs]-25 centimes; the reconciliation of Queen Isabel, of Spain, with her husband, the perseverance of Pope Pio IX in his liberal measures, and the probability of a civil war in Switzerland. In Bolivia, President José Ballivian, abdicated on the 23rd December 1847, in the town of Chuq[uis]aca, and in conformity with the constitution, placed the Executive power into the hands of the President of the Council, general Eusebio Guilarte. Whilst this occurred in the [. . .] [169] unanimous votes of the people; and invested with the supreme authority. The first acts of this de facto Goverment were to reduce the import duty on Peruvian brandy to 4%, the other to place the President Ballivian and his partisans before a court-martial. In Lima, as said above, the Executive and the Council of State were at variance as to what was and what was not to be discussed by the Extraordinary Congress. A few days before the 7th of January the question had been debated in the Council when no more than four had voted for, the other ten against the Goverment; among there was Anselmo Centeno of Cuzco, a man known for his submissive not to say cringing character. Castilla had thought it impossible that he, Centeno would venture to oppose his will, and the greater was his surprise when he learned that he had voted with the majority. Centeno was ordered to appear in the Palace, when Castilla rated him in a manner which no man of the least spirit would have borne. What Centeno answered did not transpire, but it became known that Castilla had called him "un indecente, un azotado", which latter opprobrious epithet referred to a whipping inflicted, if my memory does not deceive me, in the year 1839, upon poor Centeno in the public square of Cuzco by order of General Juan Crysostomo Torrico. After the overthrow of Santa Cruz President Gamarra sent Torrico to the Southern departments with unlimited power. In Cuzco Torrico demanded from Centeno a forced loan of $50,000 which he refused to pay, whereupon Torrico ordered him to be whipped until the money came forward. It is true that, in after-times Centeno claimed the money from the Government who ordered it to be returned, but for the lashes he received no indemnification. A certain Roset had written a comedy called: "the mysteries of Lima" probably meant to be an imitation of "les mystères de Paris" by Sue, which of no intrinsic merit whatever was, however, much spoken of at the time and represented in the Lima theatre. Charles Pflücker invited my wife, Enriqueta and Corina to witness its performance; they went, of course, I stayed at home much better occupied first with Virgil, then with Alison.

My pain in the groin continued to molest me. I, therefore, sent for Dr. Smith who prescribed a tepid bath which did me no good.

*From Sunday, 16th to Monday, 31st of January 1848.* Our daily way of living was so uniform, so much like that [...] [170] repeat the same thing over and over again. On Sunday evenings the little dancing parties were never wanting, and I find that, about this time, James Reid became a constant visitor of our house. Also in the week my wife and Enriqueta were never without some friends at tea, whilst I remained in my office till 9 1/2 studying latin by myself, or taking Zyla's lesson in the same language. One day I qualified some of the young girls who used to come to us in the following terms, no doubt too severe and partly unjust. I said of Francisca Pflücker that she considered it to be very genteel and a sign of good breeding hardly to say a word, Delia Wright I called the spoiled beauty, Angelina, her sister, an ill-bred child, Rosita, Wheelock's step-daughter, much too precocious for her years, and her governess, Miss Eyre, an ill-tempered block of ice. The two misses Aliaga fared better, they were to me two genteel young ladies, Rosa Mascaro the best dancer, and Rosa Quiros was decidedly my favorite.

Till the end of the month I continued suffering from the pain in my groin. I was impossible for me to walk quick, and riding on horseback was quite out of the question. Collecting money took up much of my time, for at this period the circulating medium consisted exclusively of Bolivian 2 and 4 reals pieces, the counting of which was very troublesome, but not long did I allow the money to be idle in the chest, without loss of time I again discounted with the same or lent it out on interest, as for instance $6000 for 6 months and at 1% monthly interest to the widow of General O'Higgins, recommended to me by Messieurs Colfor and Donovan, for honesty and punctuality in pecuniary transactions. Of our French goods we had still $14,000 worth on hand, and day after day, nay week after week, passed by without our being able to place a single package. Of my goods per Elisa and Emma, as well as of those per Kestrel from Liverpool I got rid by and by. Upon the former I made a fair profit, upon the latter I hardly gained anything. Huth, Grüning & C. received, about this time, the remainder of a china cargo, part of which had been sold in Chile, the invoice amount came to about $21,000 upon which Manuel Ollague paid them no more than 55% profit, a very poor price for which I could not account, unless the choice articles of the cargo had been sold in Valparaiso, and only what might be called the refuse had come on to the Lima market. With Hayne I had a dispute with regard to an entry which he wanted to be made in the books of William Gibbs & C., and which, if I h […] [171] I separated from Gibbs, Crawley & C. on the 30th April 1842, it was arranged between Hayne and myself that I should be credited for my share of the interest and the commission allowed by A. Gibbs & Sons of London to the Lima House, down to the 30th of April 1842, the day of my separation, and this was done accordingly. On the 30th April 1847, when the books were closed, the London House only credited the Lima firm for interest and commission till 31st Dec. 1846, not till 30th April 1847, the natural consequence of which was that the concern from 1842 to 1847 was a loser for the 4 months. I told Hayne that this was undoubtedly true, but [_]hat the partners of this concern must fight out the question with A. Gibbs & Sons, and that I had nothing to do with it, because when I left it was understood between him and myself that I was to have my share of the commission and interest till 30th April 1842. I told Hayne that I neither would nor could give way.

The dispute between the Executive and the Council of State as to the questions to be laid before the Extraordinary Congress was submitted by Castilla to the Senate, which is a part of this very Congress. It stands to reason that no one, not even the Legislative body can be a judge in his own cause, and though this truism was strenuously insisted upon by Santiago Tabara, and one or two other senators, the majority voted as Castilla wished them to do, and declared that the Executive was in the right and that the "Convocatoria" had been properly drawn out, so that the Extraordinary Congress should occupy itself not only with a few matters expressly named, but with every other object which the Executive might think proper to submit to their deliberations. This affair led finally to a rupture between the President and his Minister for foreign affairs, Dr. José Gregorio Paz-Soldan. The latter, it was said, had taken the same view as the Council of State, which, of course, annoyed Castilla who wrote him on the subject a rude and even insolent letter. Such a treatment Paz-Soldan could not stand, he immediately threw up not only his portfolio, but also his situation as Fiscal of the Superior Court of Justice in Arequipa. The three Ministers who remained [_] were men of little energy just as Castilla liked them about him: Manuel [_] for Finances, Raygada for war and Davila-Condemarin for the [...] [172] in the department of foreign affairs. As far as I could judge the public sided, upon the whole, in this quarrel, with the ex-Minister; when I called on him I found an unusually great number of visitors, and many Deputies had left their cards.

From Bolivia the news came that the few soldiers who had hitherto remained faithful to the ex-President Ballivian, had now also abandoned him and passed over to Isidro Belzú whose star was decidedly in the ascendent, consequently Ballivian had fled, probably to the argentina provinces. The inhabitants of the village of Viacha, near La Paz, had pulled down the column which had been erected on the battlefield of Ingave in order to celebrate the victory there gained in November 1841 by the Bolivians under Ballivian's command over the invading Peruvian forces led by the President Augustin Gamarra who, it will be remembered, fell in the battle.

Thursday the 20th was the 9th anniversary of the battle of Ancash. The Government tried hard to make a holiday of it, but in vain, the people's enthusiasm did not correspond to Castilla's wishes, the shops were open and business was being done as usually. In the evening, my wife, daughter and I paid our visit to the Clays who still lived in Alsop's house, and already on Saturday they returned the compliment. We were much pleased with the ladies, particularly with Mrs. Clay who made every attempt to make herself understood in Spanish, in which she succeeded very fairly. In the night from thursday to friday we felt the shaking of an earthquake at 2 a.m. and two hours later a fire broke out in a carpenter's shop, near the church of San Agustin. I mention the circumstance because it is the first time a fire engine is spoken of in my diary, which was brought to Lima from the United States, on their own cost, by Felipe Barreda and Nicolás Rodrigo.

We were now in the midst of our summer, thermometer marked in my office, with doors open, in the day time, 76 Fah. = 19 1/2 R.

*Wednesday, 2nd of February 1848.* Candlemas day. Jointly with Hellmann I made various calls; on Dr. Matias Leon, the new Minister for foreign affairs, on Mrs. Martin, the wife of the Nueva Granada Minister, on the Luzarragas, on old Doña Pancha Rocafuerte de Rico, on her sister-in-law, the widow and on various others. Within the few last days Feliz Bondi, the Italian shop-keeper, of a by no means immaculate reputation, had married a very nice y[_] girl, a miss Tellería, one of the sisters of Mrs. La Charrière [. . .] [173] much inferior in the knowledge of the language to my teacher, Mr. Zyla; at all events whensoever a difficult and intricate passage occurred, I managed to find out its meaning quite as quickly as he.

*Saturday, 5th of February 1848.* Hellmann gave a ball, no doubt with the object of introducing the recently arrived Mr. Clay and family to the Lima society, we were also invited, and at somewhat past 8, drove to his house. The party was pretty numerous and consisted of the following: Mr. Clay, his lady and sister-in-law, madame Le Moine, who, always very agreeable delighted the Company several times with her exquisite singing, Girardeau and his wife, madame Girardeau was a good kind of woman, but wants entirely the polished manners of madame Le Moine, Mrs. Pfeiffer with her two daughters, Mrs. Charles Rowe, Mr. and Mrs. John Rowe, the latter daughter of black Graham of Glasgow, very insignificant, of whom nobody took the slightest notice, her brother young Graham, Mr. John McLean with his pretty daughter Rosa who is too taciturn to be agreeable, Juan Aliaga with his wife Doña Manuela, his eldest daughter Isabel and his two sisters-in-law Dolores and Petita Puente, which two ladies had passed the bloom of youth, Mr. Ferdinand Thomas seemed to be their devoted servant, the whole family of the Bergmanns, Doña Estanislao and my wife were inseparable the whole evening. Sophia was so unusually well as to be able to dance a little, Isabel was undoubtedly the most handsome girl of the party, next to her ranked our Enriqueta; Augusta and our Corina were the youngest, they danced la jota Aragonesa and were much applauded; of the two sons Frederick and Charles nothing is to be said, unless an expression of Charles may be worth noting down in such a gossipping diary as mine is. He had been waltzing with miss Crawford, and observed that he had not known where to place his hand, so décolletée had his fair partner been. Everybody observed it and considered it highly improper. I continue my enumeration; Mr. and Mrs. Barton, Mr. and Mrs. Henry Moss, Duquenne, Tyrel, Clemente Ortiz de Villate, Cajigao, Schwartz and Garland of Gibbs house, Emilio Mora, Francisco Sagastovaytia [_]d several German clerks from Huth's, Gibbs' and Bergmann's counting [_] We had tea and limonade, cakes and sandwiches, ices at a later hour; [. . .] [174] habit, I did not take a drop. Everything was very pleasant and nice. My wife stood up for a Spanish counter-dance, Enriqueta, of course, was in continual request, she also sang once, I danced 4 or 5 times and the party broke up at 1 1/2, no doubt all very well pleased.

*Sunday, 6th of February 1848.* By Her B. My's. steamer Sampson arrived Mr. William Pitt Adams whom Lord Palmerston had again sent out to Perú as Chargé d'affaires, with him came his wife, young William Cotesworth also returned from a trip to Guayaquil, and henceforceward he, Fair and James Reid, the three young gentlemen, visited us with as much regularity as the three little ones Marco, Pasos and Fernando Ofelan had been in the habit of doing. The three latter and many young girls, amongst whom I now find for the first time the name of Carmen Espantoso, were with us this evening. They played all kinds of games, in which I took a share, though in reality I was by no means in a particular good humor. Our English servant, Richard, with whom we had been well pleased, gave us warning that he would leave us, this was the smaller annoyance, the other, of more importance, was caused by the poor result which, when balancing my books, I found that last year's business had left me. My capital had increased no more than $9300. In the interest acct. there was a considerable falling off, and upon English manufactured goods amounting to $31,000 I had gained no more than $3200, just 10% which would not answer.

*Tuesday, 8th of February 1848.* With the 7 o'clock coach I went to Callao, there to look out for a servant to replace Richard who, as already said, had notified us that he intended to leave us on the 14th. I went to a great many places, to Manning, to the butcher, to Thomas Jump: manufacturer of sperm oil and sperm candles, to various owners of gin-shops, but all in vain, no servant could he procured. One of my fellow-passengers in the coach was Doña Josefa Benavides, the young wife of Evarista Gomez Sanchez; she invited me to breakfast with her, and I accompanied her to her house where she lived with her mother-in-law, Doña Paula Benavides who, after the death of her first husband, Evaristo Gomez Sanchez, had married a certain Cueto, secretary of the Chamber of Deputies. Neither was at home, but Doña Candelaria was in, the sister of young Evaristo, an excellent creature, [...] much given to bigotry. Whilst I was in the port the North Steam [...] [175] members of her family, also Dr. McLean who, after an absence of more than three years in Europe, returned to Lima, there to resume his medical profession. The heat was insopportable. I drove back by the 2 o'clock coach, and was very much fatigued for the remainder of the day. My letter from A. Gibbs & sons said that the fury of the commercial tempest had spent itself, but that its effects would still be felt for some time. A slight demand had sprung up for nitrate of soda, as yet at very low rates. The Bank of England had reduced the discount to 7, then to 6 1/2% per annum. Sieveking wrote me a few friendly words enclosing invoice of 2 cases of black-varnished calf-skins. Hermann Reincke, he informed me, had gone to Elberfeld, and other manufacturing towns in Germany, with the object of forming mercantile connections for his projected Lima establishment. Daniel

Schutte withdrew his absurd claim to make me responsible for the damages of our joint woollen and cotton goods per Pilot.

*From Wednesday, 9th to Saturday, 12th of Februray 1848.* These days were as dull as they were hot, and as hot as they were dull. On Saturday John Hayne came to bid me good bye, on the following day, he intended leaving for Europe where, as previously said, he became partner at the firm of A. Gibbs & Sons of London. He came out to the coast towards the end of 1825 jointly with Went in the "Nimrod" round the cape Horn. Went came to Arequipa where, for some time, he and I were clerks together with Samuel B. Mardon as our principal. Hayne who, for a number of years, had been book-keeper with Gibbs, in London, remained for some time in Valparaiso, where he formed the establishment of Gibbs, Crawley & Co. with George Thomas Davy as its chief, then, for some time, Hayne was junior partner in Lima; until after the removal of John Moens, he became the head not only of the Lima house, but in reality of all the branches of Gibbs on the coast, for Davy though nominally on the same level with him was far, far below him in mercantile keenness and sagacity. In fact, in my opinion, John Hayne, as merchant, has not had his equal among all the foreigners in Lima, from the time of Perú's independence up to the present day Jany. 1873. Had he not been sent out to Lima Moens' incapacity would have led the house to ruin, Hayne not [_]y saved it but, owing to his exertions, it rose to occupy the first place amongst the Lima merchants: His successors, first Went, then Stubbs merely [...] [176] exact year has escaped my memory, they threw up the huano business, since when the firm has decidedly declined, not in respectability but in the extend of the business which it is doing. In 1848 Samuel Went became the leadsman in Lima, whilst for salesman in the store, the place which Ch. Pflücker had occupied, a certain Jameson, hitherto in the employ of Alison, Cumberledge & C. was engaged, and Garland remained as hitherto chef de bureau. Hermann Schwartz, a German native of Thorn, was shortly to go to Arequipa there to supersede James Gibson, salesman, and Patrick Robertson, a young brother-in-law of Went, both entirely incapable of managing a mercantile house. In Tacna Ch. Eggert, a native of Dantzic, whose acquaintance I had made in Tacna in the begining of 1846, gave great satisfaction. He was the chief of Gibbs's branch in that town. In Valparaiso F. A. Eck, a French Swiss, and Thomas Gray, a Scotchman, occupied Davy's place. Eck, who had been my fellow-clerk at Gibbs, in London, in 1823, is, if he is still alive now in January 1873, my very good friend, both he and Gray, like so many others, owe all they possess to their connection with Gibbs'. Thomas Gray is, I believe, son of a favorite house-keeper in the family of one of the Gibbs' relations in Bristol; when grown up he was sent as clerk to the firm of Gibbs, Casson & C. of Gibraltar, and at the time this house liquidated he was removed to Lima where he arrived in the last days of 1833; for a number of years he was cash-keeper at Gibbs', was sent to Guayaquil to wind up the branch house which had there been establised, in doing which he displayed much tact and judgment, thence he was removed to Valparaiso where, as above said, at the departure of Davy, he and Eck took charge of the House. They, of course, had an interest in the profits arising from the huano business, and as soon as they had acquired what they considered sufficient for their wants, perhaps half a million of dollars each, they returned to Europe where both bought landed property in Scotland. Eck's estate I visited in 1856.

*Sunday, 13th of February 1848.* Many friends accompanied Hayne to Callao. I did not go with them, because I could not help remembering that, though he and I during more than 20 years of our acquaintance, had never had a single dispute, it was owing to his secret opposition that I did not rejoin Gibbs' house in 1846, though Mr. William Gibbs, in London, to judge from his letters to me, had no objection to my resuming my old position in [_] house. I was told that Hayne, on bidding good bye to his [...] [177] The family of Went which had hitherto been living with the Gallagher's in Callao, now came up from the port, and took possession of the house of Gibb's, hitherto occupied by Hayne. I, of course, called upon them and was received with great kindness, there is, however, something icy in the demeanor of Mrs. Went which is not at all to my liking. One of her younger sisters, Emma, certainly rather plain, was more cordial than Mrs. Went, and with her I chatted a good deal.

A young man, brother of Pola, and Margarita Eguzquiza, died very suddenly; some said that, by mistake, a wrong medicine had been administered to him. I was present at the exequies; my wife and daughter went to his sister's, "para darles el pesame".

My spirits were uncommonly low, which I attributed partly to the want of any fixed occupation, for the business I was doing was trifling in the extreme, partly to the poor result this business left. It became clear to me that the two speculations, the one in French goods with Duquenne, the other in China goods with Juan would, at the utmost, give an interest of 9% annually, and this was owing not to the manufactured goods being sold at a loss, but in the former case to the low sale of the Nitrate in England, in the latter to the loss arising from the Manilla sugar sent to Valparaiso. It had been agreed with Duquenne that after Prevost and I had received 9% annual interest on our outlay, he should have a gratification of $4000, but even to pay this small sum the profits did not suffice. More than the $2000 already advanced him he never got. I also determined to cease purchasing manufactured goods in England on my own account; the gains were too small, the risk of incurring bad debts too great, and the 200 dollars annual "patente" quite out of proportion to my small transactions. A few trifles from Germany might, I thought, answer occasionally, and above all I intended to employ my small capital in discounting and lending money on interest which, as the usual rate was 1% monthly, would give me an income sufficient to live upon. Every sunday evening, with few exceptions, we had a little dance in our house, at which the young people whose names I have given more than once in the previous pages, seldom failed to be present. Even now, after a lapse of 25 years, I believe that not a few of [_] still remember the pleasant hours they then spent with us. On our [. . .] expense was not great, tea, lemonade, occasionally ices, sandwiches [. . .] [178] our guests – and before midnight all were gone.

*Saturday, 19th of February 1848.* I sprained my ankle seriously by jumping over the broadgutter which, at that time, ran through the plaza mayor, parallel with the portal de botoneros. I had to lie down, Dr. Smith was sent for, leeches were applied, and it lasted nearly a week before I had again the free use of my foot. Dr. Matias Leon named Minister for foregn affairs, after Paz Soldan's resignation, threw up the portfoglio in less than a fortnight, and Saenz, oficial mayor, who had been with Iturregui in London, took provisionally charge of the Ministry till the arrival of Dr. Felipe Pardo, then residing in Chile whom Castilla had named. In the Congress a project for consolidating all the internal and external debts of the Republic had been agitated and discussed, and after many violent debates on the subject it had been resolved to postpone the measure till the next ordinary congress which was to meet in the ensuing year. This Congress, Extraordinary, had still to conclude a budget, which being done, it would close its sessions. In the last days of the month the heat which had been up to 79 Fah. = 21 R. abated a little, and now and then we had a cloudy day. On the 29th at 11 a.m. doors open, therm. marked in my office 75 1/2 Fah. = 19 1/2 R.

The month of March 1848 commences, in my original diary with the following verse which my brother-in-law Ropsy wrote in my album:

La vieillese encore projette,
Mais avant d'exécuter
L'heure sonne, et l'on regrette
Sans avoir à regretter.

My having recopied these lines, at the time, shows that the blue devils which had plaged me, the whole month of February, had not yet let go their hold. Even the Carnival days, sunday the 5th, monday the 6th, and tuesday the 7th of March, which to the entire Lima population were days of merriment and enjoyment, of fun and pleasure, were spent by me in a very quiet manner. Whilst coach after coach rolled out to Chorrillos crowded with passengers who went thither, to bathe, to dance, and to gamble, whilst those who stayed behind in Lima amused themselves with wetting each other or throwing eggs with scented water, I hardly looked up from my books, from Livy and Alison, both equally interesting, from Colletta's history of Naples in Italian, and from Allen's history of Denmark in Danish, these far inferior to the other historians. I also took a melancholy pleas [...] [179] at Mr. Jay's in Woodford Wells in 1814-1815 and finally penned a long epistle to my friend Mrs. Grautoff. Whilst I was thus employed in my office my wife, daughter and grand-daughter diverted themselves with throwing water upon some of their male acquaintances who passed by in the street. On monday and tuesday some young men, Garland, Brauns, Reid, Cotesworth, a young Pole Wolchowski, in Huth's counting-house, lately arrived, Fco. Santistevan, a cousin of Mrs. Ch. Pflücker, and perhaps one or two more went up stairs and played at Carnival, that is to say, they and my family wetted each other with scented waters. Thus the Carnival passed and I was glad when, on wednesday the 8th, Ash Wednesday, shops were reopened and business recommenced.

*Thursday, 9th of February 1848*. The Congress was closed by the President, I was invited to witness the ceremony but did not go. On

*Friday, 10th of February 1848*, the steamer arrived from the North, on the 11th that from the South. The letters and news brought by them, as well as the arrival of the "Courier", from Liverpool, which brought me some merchandise amounting, as per invoice, to $9000, roused me from the state of apathy into which I had fallen for the last 6 weeks. Of the goods received I sold about one third. Gibbs' letter of 16th Jany. informed me of the unexpected failure of Cotesworth, Powell and Prior of London, which had caused general surprise, their debts came up to £350,000. Young William Cotesworth, son of the head of the firm, immediately accepted a situation as clerk with Graham, Rowe & C. A few months previously Alsop & C. had drawn considerably upon the just mentioned London firm, I myself had taken a small bill from them, but learned to my great satisfaction that I need not to be uneasy on the subject, because Alsop had made some arrangement with Baring who would take up all their drafts. Hartley of Halifax, the boize manufacturer, and rivals of Edwards and of Rawson, had also suspended paymend. Business was reviving a little, but Gibbs had not yet sold the nitrate per "Camana". On the other hand Naylors of Valparaiso had disposed of the Manilla sugar per "Lambayeque" at the wretched price of 9 RR, the arroba, D.P.

By the South steamer J. F. Johnson, of Arequipa, made his unespected appareance; with him I dined at Wheelock's quite en famille, and very [_] ifferently. By the North steamer he pursued his voyage to France via [...] here went in the same steamer, besides him, to Europe, Ferdinand [...] [180] with her son, Anita Went accompanied by a certain Mrs. Dartnell of Callao, she was sent for her education to the Robertsons, Mrs. Went's relations in Chatham, the two little Miotas, grand-children of Anselmo Centeno, were dispatched, for the same purpose, to France.

The political news from Europe were: the death of Marie Louise, widow of the first Napoleon, and the arrival in France of Abdelkader, the famous Bedouin Chief, who had surrendered himself to the French forces. He was born in 1803.

Here, in Perú, Castilla has changed various Prefects. General Lafuente was sent as such to Trujillo, Aramburu was removed from the Lima Prefectship, and Lizarzaburu again took his place, General Alejandro Deustua, Prefect in Puno, was called to Callao, there to be Governor, and Basagoytia was sent to Puno as Prefect.

Corina, who continued to take her lessons from Mr. Zyla, in the house of Mr. Charles Pflücker, for which bye the bye I paid no more than $200 annualy, brought the sad news that Leonard, Charles' youngest brother, who had been educated for a miner in Clausthal, at Charles' expense, had been crushed to death (in Pomacancha where Julius Pflücker had an establishment for amalgating the silver ore extracted from a mine in the vicinity) by the falling in of a wall. His breast bone and ribs had been broken, and he lived but a very short time after the accident had happened.

*Saturday, 1st of April 1848.* A new paper was published, the name given to it "el Zurriago" or thick whip used chastising donkeys, indicated its object viz. that of chastising or rather criticising with or without justice every Government measure. Its writers were said to be J. G. Paz Soldan, Dr. Charun and a third whose name did not transpire.

*Sunday, 2nd of April 1848.* An Indian in Chorrillos owed me some money for old doors and wood sold to him, as he did not pay me, I thought proper to dun him in person. Accordingly this morning I rode to Chorrillos not on Enriqueta's nice black horse which, I suppose, we had sold by this time, but on another on which Gibbs used to send their messengers to Callao, and which Garland had lent me. I was a very hard trotting beast, I therefore rode slowly, so that I did not reach Chorrillos till 9 1/2 a.m. I put up my horse in an inn, took a delightful sea bath, and then sat down to breakfast in the house of the Corvalans. Old Dr. Don Santiago di […] [181] Granados, her two nieces, Felipe and Rosa Mascaro, one of their brothers married to a G[omes]tiaga of Cajamarca, pretty little Magdalena Peralta and myself. The breakfast was so abundant and consisted of so many Peruvians dishes that it is worth while enumerating them. The first was: sancochado, that is to say a good broth with boiled beef and yucas, the second, a chupe, a stew of camarones or craw-fish with eggs and potatoes, the third, ropa vieja, of which I had not heard of before, consisting of beef cut in very thin slices with a thick greasy brown sauce, moreover fried plantains or bananas, a tortilla, fritura as the Italians would say, eggs, maize-meal and hashed meat fried up together with manteca or lard, for it will be remembered that all along the coast butter is never used for cooking, chocolate, biscocho, bread, butter and cheese. Of this ample repast I parttook but little, for I intended taking another bath by and bye and everybody knows that it is very dangerous to bathe with an undigested meal in one‘s stomach. Much gambling, I was told, had been going on in Chorrillos, within the last few days. Another piece of news which I learned was that Grimanesa, the pretty and very fair daughter of Doña Manuela Flores, was about marrying M. M. Cotes, a native of Colombia, of a rather dark complexion who had, of late, been in business, I believe mostly as captain and supercargo of the "Meceno", jointly with Don Manuel Espantoso, a native of Guayaquil, now residing in Lima, and a certain Sarmiento. I had many visits to pay, in the first place to Doña Pancha Rocafuerte de Rico whom I found surrounded by some of her grand children Delia and Angelina Wright, Francisco Santistevan, and two Luzarragas; next to Doña Jesus Armero with whom I was on good terms, though my wife and she had, many years back, in the year 1838, quarrelled about politics, the latter was a friend to the cause of Santa Cruz and Orbegoso, whilst Mrs. Armero's political bias was towards the Chilian invaders and their Peruvian adherents Gamarra, Lafuente and others. Mrs. Armero was by herself, her husband and children having gone on a picnic party to the neighboring village of Surco, together with General Lafuente and family, Mr. and Mrs. Souza Duarte, the latter's sister Leonida Rosselle, Mr. and Mrs. William Pitt Adams, and a great many young men. Thence I went to my Chorrillano debtor who [_]mised to pay me ere long, for he had just finished building a pretty little [...] cho which he had let for 9 years at $130 yearly to Domigo [...] [182] at both places I looked in, also at the Bergmanns where they invited me to remain to dinner, which I declined, at Bunch's just recovering from a severe illness, and finally at the Freyre's, very disagreeable people, whose acquantance we owed to their living in Lima opposite to us, otherwise we should never have known them. Doña Pancha Rocafuerte had insisted upon my lunching with her, I ate and drank a mere trifle, and even this trifle merely not to offend her. Having still time to spare I took another dip in the sea, and then returned to town riding pretty fast, notwithstanding the horse's hard trotting, for the sun stood not high above the horizon, and the road was not safe after sunset. At tea we had as usually, more than one visitor, Don Mariano Blas de la Fuente, Manuel Baltazar de la Fuente, Vicente Pasos and Ventura Marcó.

*Tuesday, 4th of April 1848.* At Garland's particular desire Enriqueta assisted him in mixing a beverage to which he gave the name of "Cardinal" and which could not fail to be excellent for its ingredients were: the juice of pine-apples, a bottle of champagne, a bottle of Hock, a bottle of Sherry, and a bottle of Elías' white wine. To partake of the same my wife invited James Reid, Fair, John Dartnell and William Cotesworth; old Villamil, Dolce, the singing master, and Francisco Santistevan came uninvited. Enriqueta sang nicely, all seemed pleased, and Garland and Reid even got a little in the wind.

*Saturday, 8th of April 1848*. The North steamer came in. From our son Juan we had a letter from Havana written in a gay and cheerful strain. He was about leaving for New-York by a sailing vessel. In England the commercial crisis had run its course. No more failures had taken place; Gibbs wrote that, on the Continent, some houses had suspended payment, but Sieveking, in his letter, told me that in Hamburgh not a single house of note had stopped. He communicated to me the death of the king of Denmark which had taken place on the 20th January at 10 p.m. in Copenhagen or in the Royal country Lodge called Sorgenfri. The king having had a stroke of apoplexy, to which he was occasionally subject, had been bled; the wound was not properly taken care of, inflammation ensued, and the king expired after a fortnight's severe suffering. He, knowing that [_] last hour was approaching, called for his son Frederick with whom he had a long conversation; also before taking to bed he wrote a letter to […] [183] he entrusted to one of his aides-de-camp, with order to deliver it, as soon as he had expired, to his son and successor, then Frederich the VII. This new king was a very bad moral character, he had been twice married, twice divorced, and known to be incapable of having any succession. One of his first measures, for as Sieveking observed, new brooms sweap clean, was to confirm all his father's Ministers and Counsellors, next, to annul the "King's law", and thirdly to promise to his subjects a liberal Constitution. This "King's law" drawn out in the year 1660 by a certain Schumacker, afterwards called "Griffenfeld", signed by Frederick the III, on the 14th November 1665, and first proclaimed at the accession of his successor Christian the Vth, conferred upon the kings of Denmark an unlimited, nay despotic authority, and had, since then, been the law of the country. According to this law the king united in his person the Executive, Judicial and Legislative power, and was answerable for his actions only to God. The king's minority ceased at the age of 13. The only restraints laid upon him were: firstly he was necessarily to believe in the Evangelical Protestant doctrines as taught by the Bible and the Augsburg Confession; secondly he was not allowed to leave the country; and thirdly he was prohibited from dividing the empire.

The [new] Constitution was to be framed by 52 individuals, 26 from the Danish, and 26 from the German provinces of the kingdom; of these 26 eighteen were to be chosen by the people and 8 by the king. This last condition, as Sieveking observed, inflicted the death-blow to the whole plan; the Danish members would, without fail, only recommend such measures as would be beneficial to their interests, in the German provinces 8 men could easily be found who would side the Danes, and thus the Danish interest would always preponderate. Seeing this danger before them the Schleswig-Holstein estates would, in all probability, altogether abstain from choosing their members, for thereby they would only submit to the then legally constituted Danish majority.

In the circle of my Altona friends nothing had ocurred of any great importance. Maria Knauer, now Mrs. Arthur Donner, was expecting her first confinement in March next; her sister Emily, the wicked girl, was neither married nor in love [_] yet. Otto Heyne, after the failure of his firm, had gone to Odessa where he had obtained a good situation in a counting house and was in hopes of being [...] by and by. Heyne's children were being educated in Havre by the [...] [184] writing occasional articles in the newspapers, also by executing small orders for some of his friends and countrymen in the South of Germany, fortunately for him his wife had some property of her own. Among the passenger by the North steamer came Mr. Ward, the North-American, partner of Huth's house in Valparaiso, perhaps one of the few who came up nearest to John Hayne in mercantile knowledge and experience; also Mr. Lima who, some years previously, had been Brazilian Minister in Perú, and with whom and family we had then been well acquainted. He had now been sent on a Diplomatic mission to Quito, but on his arrival in Guayaquil he learned that the President Roca was absent from the Capital, and that fears were entertained of General Flores' arrival. The political state of the Equator appeared to him unsettled for the moment, and meanwhile, until he could ascertain what turn things would take there, he had preferred continuing his voyage to Callao, thence to return to Guayaquil within a few days.

*Monday, 10th of April 1848.* To give an idea how limited mercantile transactions were in 1848, compared to what they are now, January 1873, I need only mention that I found some difficulty in selling £500 on London, for which, after all, McLean, Rowe & Co. paid me 43d 1/2 because Manuel Espantoso, with the endorsement of Bernardo Roca y Garson, was offering bills on London to the extent of $13,000, and this small sum had sufficed to depress the exchange. These bills were drawn against silver bars shipped in one of the ports on the west coast of Mexico, and wanted by Espantoso for the purpose of discounting to the Government a monthly instalment owed by the huano contractors, but not yet due.

*Saturday, 14th of April 1848.* A violent debate took place in the Council of State, the case was the following: a certain Angulo, who had been one of the secretaries of the senate was, after the congress' recess, named by the Executive to fill some Government situation in the department of Huaras. This part was not to his liking, he, therefore, declined going thither and retired from public service. This, as a free man, he had certainly a right to do, the Government, however, thought differently, they embarked him forcibly on board one of their men of war for Casma, and obligated him thence to continue his journey to Huaras. He laid his complaint before the Council of State; Juan Tabara, one of its members, to whom the case was referred, gave it as his opinion that the Government had infringed the Constitution, and this they certain[_] [185] Council, with the exception of General San Roman, Dr. Mariano Blas de la Fuente, and Manuel Ferreyros voted with Tabara, and accordingly the majority decided that the first representation should be made to the Executive. Angulo was supposed to be one of the writers in the paper "El Lurriago", and this accounted for the Government's harsh treatment of him.

*Sunday, 16th of April 1848.* Palm Sunday. This is the day when, in the morning, you see children carrying big palm leaves in the streets of Lima, and when, in the evening, the procession of "el boriquito" or the little donkey, comes over the bridge from the suburb of San Lazaro, in which the wooden figure of Christ mounted on a wooden ass is meant to represent the entrance of our Saviour into Jerusalem. In the forenoon, when calling on Mrs. Lafuente I saw, for the first time, General Alejandro Deustua, Governor of Callao whom I qualified with these few words: "he looked to me a short square-built mulatto." In the evening, as it was our habit, we had many people with us, in my original diary I particularize the two misses Aliaga, Isabel and Margarita of whom I speak in laudatory, and the two misses Puente, Dolores and Petita, of whom I speak in very disparaging terms. As regards the former I was certainly in the right, but quite as certainly in the wrong as to the latter, for how could I expect that the misses Puente 30 and 34 years old should look as fresh and blooming as their nieces who were still in their teens? I also mentioned Juanito, the brother of Isabel, and Margarita, in 1848 an insignificant little boy. In later years, when he grew up to manhood, more than once I had the misfortune to come in contact with him, I say the misfortune, for of mercantile punctuality he knew nothing, and I am perhaps not wrong in adding that his strict integrity is doubtful.

*From Monday, 17th to Saturday, 22nd of April 1848.* The holy week, spent very quietly. I did not go out a single time to see the religious solemnities of the three last days of the week. Collecting money and lending it out again as quickly as possible, in order not to lose interest on the same, was my sole mercantile operation. Virgil and Livy, Alison and Barrow's history of the Bible in Spain, Colleto and Allen continued to be faithful companions; writing the history of my [_] in 1815-1816, which afterwards has been recopied and remodelled in this [_] filled up my leisure moments.

[...] *184*[...]. The [...] [186] this evening, had been expected with great anxiety by all the lovers of music amongst whom I confess, I can hardly venture to count myself; nevertheless about 12 months back, Garland and I contributed jointly $200 to a subscription which was then made to enable Mr. Newman, the Director of the Orchestra, to bring out from Europe a new company of singers. This evening they were to give their first opera, Hernani by Verdi. We had a box in the second tier exactly opposite the stage, it was papered and carpeted at our expense and looked decent enough. The interior of the house had been repainted, the boxes enlarged by extending them towards the pit, the President's box was refurnished; the house, boxes, pit and galleries were filled to excess, and thus the whole presented a very pretty appearance. Hernani was sung by Signore Pellegrini, a sweet tenor, Carlos, "re di Spagna", by Luis Walter, a Spaniard, a powerful barytone, in my opinion the best of the whole company, Ruy Gomez de Silva, by Pablo Borsetti, the bass, who did not please me in the least, in his acting he was stiff and ungraceful the prima donna, Lucrezia Micciarelli, who sang Elvira, was considered by such as believed themselves to be connaisseurs to be superior to the Rossi; at all events they insisted that her voice was more powerful. The generality, however, and I was of the number, gave the preference to the old favorite, the Rossi, younger, better-looking and a better actress. The chorusses were sung very fairly and one with another the whole went off well and to the satisfaction of the audience. Duquenne, James Reid, Francisco Santistevan and other young men looked in at our box, they also accompanied us home, and Mariquita had got some cold supper ready for them. It was thus past midnight when we were left by ourselves.

*Monday, 24th of April 1848.* Easter-monday, stag-hunt in Epping forest. Amongst my many visits, in the course of the forenoon, I paid one to Madame Girardeau from whom I heard, to my great regret, that Madame Lemoine was extremely weak and poorly, so much so that her husband who ascribed her illness to the debilitating climate of Lima had written to his Government, asking permission to return to his native country. In the evening Hernani was again performed; my family went, and on their return, told me that they had been still better pleased than the previous evening. I had preferred [_] at home.

*Tuesday, 25th of April 1848.* [_] suffered so much from headache that I [_] to send for Dr. Smith. She, of course [...] [187] I usually did to receive our habitués. This evening Dolce, the singing master, introduced Pellegrini, the tenor of the lyric company; he was a pale bearded Italian, his chest did not seem to be of the strongest. He spoke French fairly, in which language I conversed with him for some time. Enriqueta requested him to sing a little; he, however, begged to be excused, alleging that, as he had just been singing in a rehearsal of "Lucrezia di Borgia", an opera which they intended to represent ere long, he felt much fatigued. Dolce now took a seat at the piano to accompany my daughter who, very reluctantly, acceded to the request of all present, to favour them with a song; of course she was applauded, but to me it was evident that, owing to the presence of a stranger, Pellegrini, she was extremely nervous and did not sing so prettily as she usually did.

*Wednesday, 26th of April 1848*. My wife was again well enough to have a long conference with old Don Ildefonso Villamil who, wonderful to relate, told her that it was his intention, once more, to enter into the holy state of matrimony. His eldest son, Emeterio, was nearly of my age, and consequently his father must have been of an advanced age at this time. After all his plan was not carried into effect, probably he found no lady inclined to take a husband of at least 65 years of age, who had a number of grown up children, and whose fortune, great as it was sometimes represented to be, was not founded upon a secure basis.

*Thursday, 27th of April 1848*. This evening Hernani was once more represented, and as our good friends over the way the Quiros had no box of their own, we offered them ours; we had thus Doña Rafaela and her daughter Rosa with us, besides several young men whom I watched with much interest. When the curtain fell and all broke up, every one of them was on the alert to give his arm to Enriqueta and to accompany her home. This time Reid carried off the prize, which annoyed Garland so much that, having handed my wife to the carriage which was waiting for her, and Mrs. Quiros, he straightway went to his own house, say that of Gibbs where he lived, instead of coming to ours where tea was waiting for us. [_] had accompanied Rosita Quiros [_] attention Auguste Pelegrine, [_] cousin, and betrothed was probably [...] re pleased than Garland [...] with that shown by Mr. Reid to [...] [188]

*Friday, 28th of April 1848*. The Robert Finnie arrived from Liverpool. She brought me 4 trusses prints, white ground, with stripes, 8 cases coloured satteens, and 30 truses 36 inches white shirtings. The prints which stood in 19 RR the piece in bond, I sold inmediately to Bernardo Roca at 26 RR, bond.

*Sunday, 30th of April 1848*. The temperature was fast getting cooler; at 5 1/2 p.m. the therm., in my office, with doors open, marked 17 1/2 R. = 71 1/2 Fah. In the forenoon I paid a visit to the newly married Mr. and Mrs. Cotes; Mrs. Cotes, late Grimanesa Althaus, looked very pretty, and her mother Doña Manuela Flores de Tenaud, was this day much more agreeable and friendly than for some time past she had been towards me. I also went to Mr. Thomas Conroy to congratulate him on the arrival of his two sons, Thomas and Cristoval who having been absent for their education 6 or 7 years in Europe, had just returned; but neither they nor their two sisters Enriqueta and Rosa, who were thought to be very handsome, nor their mother were to my liking; the father, Mr. Thomas, was the best of the whole lot. In the evening we went once more to the theatre where Donizetti's opera, Lucrezia Borgia, was represented. This opera did not please us half as well as Verdi's Hernani. Mrs. Newman, a stout little woman, in male attire, represented Orsini; her singing was as indifferent as her appearance was unprepossessing. Only Garland went home and took tea with us. For a certainty he was, this day, as happy as he had been the reverse on the previous Thursday.

*From Monday, 1st to Saturday, 6th of May 1848.* The temperature was actually getting cool; therm. at 9 a.m. 16 1/2 R. = 68 1/2 Fah. The light summer clothing of the gentlemen was fast disappearing, and at night more bed-clothes were wanted. Of my goods received per Robert Finnie I effected no further sale. 24 dozen black-vanished calfskins, ex Princess Luisa, I sold at $23 4 RR D.P. the dozen, a figure which left a handsome profit. Nevertheless Bergmann had got for his a better price than I for mine, say $18 in bond. Mine cost me $11 1 R in bond, duty $2 the dozen. The French articles per "Rose" were nearly all realized, but the few still in hand might be called unsaleable. In the course of the week I had many applications for money, but with none of the applicants did I come to terms, for they did not offer me sufficient [_]rity. I read in the Comercio an advertisement which said that the firm of Gibbs required $6000 on botto[_] upon a vessel called the Pandora which had been repaired in [...] [189] I myself was not perfectly acquainted with the nature of these documents, as those to whom I applied for information Garland, Forster of Alsop's house and Thomas Conroy hardly knew anything more on the subject than I, and as even the books to which we referred, Chitty, McCulloch and the Shipmaster's Assistant did not throw sufficient light on the matter, I preferred to forego the profit which I might have made on the loan, rather than run any risk.

About this time a series of articles entitled "the predictions of Cassandra", was published in the Comercio, which was in 1848, with the exception of the Official "el Peruano" the only paper edited in Lima. These predictions, the author of which probably was José Gregorio Paz Soldan, were extremely well written, and contained severe strictures on Castilla's administration. Owing to the political changes in Bolivia Mr. Ballivian, a near relation of the ex-President José Ballivian, was deprived of his situation as Diplomatic Agent for the Republic of Bolivia, and retired into obscurity. On the other hand Triunfo, Consul General for Nueva Granada, a man not far from 70, took it into his head to marry; his wife was Doña Mercedes Oyarzabal, of a certain age, but lively and very agreeable, she was the sister of Mrs. General Raygada.

*Sunday, 7th of May 1848.* [...] Birth-day of my sister Maria. In the forenoon a grand religious ceremony was celebrated in the Cathedral, the Archbishop consecrated Dr. Pasquel, hitherto canon, as bishop of Eretria in partibus infidelium. In the evening my family went to the opera, the same they had done on the previous Thursday; both times I stayed at home, preferring to amuse myself with reading. Besides the books above enumerated I also finished Silvio Pellico's "le mie prigioni", a very pretty, unadorned, but affecting narrative of his long imprisonment in the fortress of Spielberg, near Brünn in Moravia. I then took up his tragedies, among which that of Francesca di Rimini, [_] the greatest reputation, but to me they appeared far inferior to "le mie prigioni".

*From Monday, 8th to Saturday, 13th of May 1848*. The North Steamer which came in on Monday brought a piece of news [...] as it was expected, namely that of a revolution which had [...] [190] and which had, for its result, the dethronement of Louis Philippe who, with his family, escaped to England, and the establishment of a Republic. The details of this a stonishing event I shall give further down. The French colors which, under the Empire and the reign of the Orléans family were: had been changed under the new Republic into.

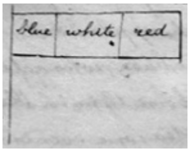

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| blue | white | red |

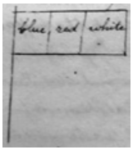

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| blue, | red | white |

In the night from monday to tuesday some Frenchmen of the lowest class headed by an Italian made an attack upon the house of Mr. Le Moine, they tried hard to break open the street door, but did not succeed; the arms they, however, managed to pull down by means of ropes attached to them. Gibbs wrote that there was not the slightest fear that the change of government in France would, in the least, affect the Government of England; there had been trifling commotions here and there which had merely served to call forth the expressions of loyalty of the great majority of the nation. Sieveking's letter, of course, was also full of politics, he was in hopes that the King of Denmark would now be obliged to grant to the duchies a liberal constitution and, at the same time, to govern them on principles different from those upon which he ruled Denmark proper. Sieveking also expected that the minor princess in Germany would necessarily have to follow the example of the Pope, of the King of Naples, and of the King of Sardinia, which three had made liberal concessions to their peoples. Hermann Reincke informed me of his intention to leave Europe by the April steamer; amongst the passengers by this North Steamer arrived one of the brothers Osma with his lady from the United States where he had resided some time as Peruvian Minister, and José Vicente Oyague who had been for some time absent in Europe on a pleasure trip. On Wednesday the steamer from the South made her appearance; C. W. Schutte & C., of Arequipa, gave me considerable orders for the purchase of merchandise, advised shipments of sheep wool to A. Gibbs & Sons, against which I had to draw and to sell my drafts. All this gave me a good deal to do. Thursday

11th was my birthday; in the morning whilst I was quietly in my office Enriqueta and Corina entered, congratulated me and brought me some trifling presents [. . .] [191] “la pazza di amore or Nina”, music by Coppola, was represented. The Micciarrelli who called herself “primadonna absoluta” did not sing; instead of her la Schieroni, second primadonna, whose voice was certainly not so powerful as that of la Micciarelli; nevertheless she was much applauded, for she was younger, better looking and acted better. Also the bass, who acted a comic part, the buffo, as Dr. Simplicio, seemed to be much more at home than in Hernani as Ruy Gomez de Silvia. Visitors were never wanting at tea; one evening came Mr. and Mrs. Barton and Mrs. Moss; on another Mr. and Mrs. Went, and Miss Emma Robertson, James Reid; on the third Duquenne, Dolce, and the tenor Pellegrini, which latter, though upon the whole he had the appearance of a gentleman, was certainly not so at the bottom. In conversation my wife said “no hay cosa que me guste mas que la musica”, to which he replied with great effrontery: “¿mas que el amor?” Of course my wife did not vouchsafe to reply to him.

*Sunday, 14th of May 1848.* On board of the steamer for the South embarked Schwartz of Gibbs house for Arica, in Tacna he was to remain a short time, thence to remove to Arequipa, there to take charge of Gibbs house. Went who, though at the bottom an excellent fellow, was at first much ridiculed in Lima, on account of the grand airs which he gave himself, left for Pisco accompanied by Don Domingo Elías, with the object of visiting the extensive estates which the latter possessed in that neighborhood. Madame Lemoine who, as said above, had been poorly for a long time was, this day, well enough to receive me; to my sorrow I found with her Alvarez, the Consul for Venezuela, very stupid, and Canevaro, Consul for Sardinia, not stupid but certainly somewhat vulgar. These two engrossed all the conversation, and I soon took my leave. Thence I went to see Vicente Oyague who had been present in Paris during the 3 days of February, and was thus able to give to me and to various other gentlemen who had called upon him a very interesting account of what he had seen and experienced there. In the evening we again went to the Opera, taking the two little Barredas, Rosita and Marianita, Corina’s play-fellows with us. The Schieroni was tremendously applauded, though in fact, towards [_] end, her voice entirely failed her. Even a garland of flowers was [_] to her on the stage, all the result of a mere party feeling of a knot [. . .] [192] with her husband. The Comercio of Saturday 13th May 1848 contained the conditions of the treaty of peace which, on the 2nd February had been signed in the town of Guadalupe by the North American and Mexican plenipotentiaries. In virtue of the same the United States bound themselves to pay to the Mexican Republic 15 millions hard dollars, 3 millions of which immediately after the ratification of the treaty, the remaining 12 millions in 4 yearly instalments, 3 millions each year, together with 6% annual interest. Against this payment Mexico ceded to the United States a tract of land which, to judge by the map, comprises nearly 1/3 of the Mexican territory. The boundary line was the following: it commenced at the mouth of the Rio Grande or Rio Bravo del Norte into the Gulf of Mexico, followed the middle of the river's course till it reached the Southern point of New Mexico, then running along the Southern frontier of the said province to the north of a place called Paso, as far as the Western point of New Mexico, where the line turned up to the North, always along New Mexico, until it touched a branch of the river Gila, or should there exist no such branch, till a point nearest to the same, thence to this river itself down the middle of its course till its juncture with the Rio Colorado, across this river, and finally following the boundary between alta and baja California to the shore of the Pacific.

*Monday, 15th of May 1848.* From the London "Sunday News" of 5th March which contained a detailed account of the Paris events I made an extract and this extract I copy here, though in the opinion of Mr. V. Dupont, to whom I dictate these lines, and who was in Paris at the time, it is not correct in all its parts.

In the year 1848 the population of France numbered 35,000,000, perhaps somewhat more inhabitants, of these only 280,000 were electors, a very small proportion which clearly showed that an electoral reform was much needed by the French nation. During the year 1847 not less than 62 reform banquets were celebrated all over France, and for the 23rd of February 1848, one was announced to be held in Paris which the Government prohibited and determined to put a stop to. This prohibition gave rise to discontent, and this discontent vented itself in a popular risi [. . .] émeute which took place on the 22nd. At first it was of an inof [. . .] [193] A crowd unarmed assembled singing the Marseillaise and another chorus, at that time much in vogue:

Mourir por la patrie;
C'est le sort le plus beau, le plus digne d'envie, etc.

They also shouted: vive la réforme, à bas Guizot! Otherwise they committed no disorder and were easily dispersed by the soldiers. A few, however, also some of the municipal guards, a kind of gendarmerie, were wounded, and here and there the pavement torn up. Towards 5 o'clock p.m. "the rappel" for the national guard was beaten. The same day, in the Chamber of deputies, the Ministery was impeached, the motion to this effect being signed by 52 Deputies, all of the opposition, with the name of Odillon Barrot at their head. Towards dark Louis Philippe, accompanied by the dukes of Nemours and Montpensier, passed in review both the troops of the line and the municipal guards, and was much cheered. Wednesday, the 23rd, the National guard fraternized with the people, the crowd increased, and barricades were being erected. As yet the only cries which were heard were those of: "vive la réforme, à bas Guizot! À bas le Ministère!" Nevertheless the multitude was charged more than once by the soldiers and municipal guards, and blood was shed.

After the sun had set all houses were lighted up, and though the appearance of affairs looked rather threatening, yet, upon the whole, the populace was still in good humour when, all of a sudden, an accident, a mere chance brought about a complete change, and what had hitherto been a popular tumult became a revolution. In front of the Ministry for foreign affairs (Guizot's) which was defended by a strong detachment of soldiers, an immense crowd was assembled; a musket went off (who fired it has never been ascertained) the shot broke the leg of a horse on which a lieutenant colonel was mounted, then the commanding officer with a rashness and precipitancy which are unpardonable ordered the soldiers to fire upon the dense mass crowded together before the building, [_]2 of whom fell dead on the spot. Now the shouts altered: "aux armes! On [_]us trahit, on nous assasine!" Between 11 and 12 o'cl. the King held [_]cil of Ministers and Count Molé having refused to form a [...] [194] names of such as he thought proper; among them Odillon Barrot, General Lamoricière he recommended as commander of the National Guard. Past midnight a considerable number of people directed themselves towards the open place before the Palais Royal, in front of which stood, at that time, the barracks of the Château d'Eau occupied by Municipal guards; inside the Palais Royal was a company of the 14th régiment of the line. Both the one and the other were summoned to give up their arms, which they refused to do, even to General Lamoricière's request they did not listen; then the combat commenced, which lasting for several hours, was carried on on both sides with valour and obstinacy, cost many lives, and concluded with the victory of the people. In the meanwhile, during the night, the pavement was torn up in many places and immense barricades were piled up. From the barracks of the Château d'eau the victors marched towards the Tuileries where, early in the morning, a new Ministry had been formed, consisting of Odillon Barrot, Thiers, General Lamoricière and Duvergier de Hauranne. Placards with the names of the new Ministers were posted all over the town, but torn down as soon as put up. On the approach of the multitude the king accompanied by Emile de Girardin, the Editor of the "Presse", went out to meet them, in hopes of being able to stop their progress, but in vain. Then, and not until then Louis Philippe was induced to seek his safety in flight; he did so most reluctantly; with him went the Queen, the Duchess of Nemours, 3 of her children, the Dukes and Duchess of Saxe Coburg and their children, and the Duchess of Montpensier. The Duke of Montpensier, with a few soldiers, escorted the fugitives who took the road to

Dreux. The Duke of Nemours remained in the Tuleries in command of the troops which consisted of 30,000 infantry, 2 squadrons of dragoons and 8 pieces of artillery, without counting the armed guardians and some municipal guards within the railing. The 1st, 2nd, 3rd, 4th, 6th and 10th Legions of the National guard surrounded the Tuilleries, and many more guards were on their way to join them. A combat was imminent when a lieutenant Aubert Roche, and Le[ssie]ur chef de bataillion of the Canton of Lagny Raincy carrying a flag of truce entered the Palace and persuaded the Duke to evacuate the same, which being done the National guards, foll[_] by an immense crowd took possession of the now abandoned seat [...] [195] the throne was carried to the streets in triumph and then burnt. In the meanwhile about 300 Deputies had met in the chamber. At 1 o'clock the President took the chair; half an hour later entered the Duchess of Orléans Hellen, Princess of Mecklenburg Schwerin with her two children, the Count de Paris and the Duke of Chartres followed by the Dukes of Nemours and Montpensier. Immediately behind them the people rushed in and filled the hall and galleries, Monsieur Dupin ascended the tribune and announced the abdication of Louis Philippe, King of the French, in favour of his grandson, the Count of Paris, with his mother, the Duchess of Orléans as Régente. This announcement was received partly with applause, partly with marks of disapprobation. A voice from the galleries cried out: "it is too late". Now a horrible disorder ensued, many of the National Guards came in, and mixed with the Deputies. Marie ascended the tribune, proposing a provisional Government; he was seconded by Crémieux, and many voices shouted: "Yes, yes, that is what we want." Odillon Barrot, who had just entered, was called to the tribune, whence he proposed the Regency of the Duchess of Orléans, a Ministry chosen from such as were known to entertain the most liberal political opinions, and appealed to the country. The Marquis de La Rochejacquelin, a family well known for its Legitimist principles, said: "gentlemen, here you are nothing"; upon which he was called to order, and Mr. Chevalier, no deputy, editor of the "Bibliothèque historique", ascended the tribune, though he was repeatedly told that he had no business there, and commenced to harangue; when he had come to the words; "if the people will not consent to confer the crown on him" (the Count of Paris) he was interrupted by shouts of the crowd, "vive le République", which seemed to be the sign for a new inroad of the rabble dressed in the most heterogeneous manner. They filled the seats which were not occupied, and even ascended the tribune. The President, to put an end to this frightful disorder, put on his hat, when the new comers shouted: "off your hat", and some, they say, even pointed their muskets at him. Ledru-Rollin at last succeeded in overpowering the uproar with his voice of thunder: "gentlemen", he said, "in the name of the people I call for silence". Some Deputies withdrew; the Duchess of [_] and her children had quietly witnessed this scene, the violence [. . .] [196] silence protested against that form of Government just proposed by Odillon Barrot, recommended the constitution of 1791 and a Provisional government. Deafening applauses interrupted and drowned his words. Lamartine seconded Ledru-Rollin's motion, proposed universal suffrage and "the Government on which we shall impose the duty to convoke and to consult the people in its totality, all who, as men, possess the rights of citizens". As may well be supposed these words gave satisfaction as great as, if not greater, than those uttered by Ledru-Rollin. Another crowd broke in, which seemed to have come from a recent combat, and now the royal party was induced to leave the hall; the President and nearly all the Deputies rose, when Ledru-Rollin read the names of those who were to form the Provisional Government, and each, one by one was received by the multitude with deafening cheers. They were: Dupont de l'Eure, Arago, de Lamartine, Ledru-Rollin, Garnier Pagès, Marie and Crémieux. This over, new cries made themselves heard: "à l'Hôtel de Ville, no civil list, no king!" At this moment a workman armed with a double barrelled fowling piece; fired at the picture which was hanging in the Hall, and where Louis Philippe was represented in the act of swearing to the Charter. Many rebuked this workman, a few defended him, a new tumult was the result, and it was with the greatest difficulty that Lamartine, Ledru-Rollin and Crèmieux obtained a hearing. The last-named again read the names the members of the Provisional Government, declared the session closed and added: "we must now proceed to the seat of government." "A l'Hôtel de Ville!" was again shouted, and by 4 o'clock the Chamber was empty. The excitement in, and about the Hôtel de Ville passed all conception. Nothing was heard but "vive le Republique!" Louis Blanc, secretary of the Provisional Government harangued the multitude from the steps of the Hôtel de Ville, and declared [_]hat henceforth the Republic was to be the form of Government in France, which announcement was received by fresh cheers, fresh cries, fresh shouts, and now at last the people which, I suppose, must have been somewhat tired by this time dispersed and retired to their houses. The Government set seriously to work, proclamations were issued, and new Ministers appointed. On friday, 25th February, the Bourgeoisie appeared [. . .] [197] the omnipotence of the "Sans-culottes", the revival of the reign of Terror, and general pillage, however nothing of the kind took place, except a few-robberies in the outskirts of the town. The barricades still continued erect; they were guarded by the people, and the "Drapeau rouge" floated from the top of them. Want of provisions made itself felt, but no further outbreak ocurred. Frequently Lamartine harangued the people in different places of Paris, and at last persuaded them to lower the red flag and to hoist the tricolor in its stead.

"Le drapeau tricolore", he said, "a fait le tour du monde avec nos libertés et nos gloires, le drapeau rouge n'a fait que le tour du champ de Mars traîné dans le sang et la bone". Saturday 26th Paris commenced resuming its wonted aspect, the measures taken by the Government gained the confidence of the bourgeoisie; shops were again opened and the barricades gradually pilled down. Dupont de l'Eure, President of the Provisional Government, was installed in the Palais du Luxembourg. The first decree given by the Government commenced with the words: French Republic, Liberty, Equality and Fraternity, the second abolished the titles of nobility. This day, the 26th, Lamartine surrounded by all the members of the government and their secretaries officially announced, among other things, royalty to be abolished, the Republic proclaimed, the people will exercise their political rights. National workshops are open for those who are without work. Finally the pain of death is abolished for political offences. 50,000 citizens of Paris who had effected the revolution were to be inscribed in the ranks of the National Guard; 100,000 presented themselves, the rumour having been spread, though erroneously, that they were to march towards the frontier. From all parts of the country declarations of adhesion to the Provisional Government were sent in. All prefects were dismissed, and the civil and military administration of the Departments placed under the direction of the delegates of the Government. The Minister of the United States was the first to recognize the new order of things. Lord Normanby, British Ambassador in Paris, officially made known to Mr. Lamartine, Minister for foreign affairs in France, that the recent political changes would, in no way, cause any [_]tion in the friendly relations which had hitherto existed between [...] [198] the Bank of France treasury bonds to the amount of 41,000,000 francs as a guarantee for the payment of the last instalment of the loan contracted by him with the Government of Louis Philippe. A decree of the new Government granted a further term of 10 days for the payment of bills already due. In the meanwhile the royal family had gradually reached the shores of Great Britain with little money in their pockets, and some of them almost without a change of linen. The members of the Provisional Government were: *Duport de l'Eure*, President of the Council, in his 81st year, hitherto Deputy in the Chamber, an honest, straightforward and upright man. *Lamartine*, Minister for foreign affairs, 58 years of age, well known all over the world as orator, poet, and political writer. *Arago* (François), Minister of Marine, 62 years old, considered to be the most scientific man in France. *Crémieux*, Minister of Justice, 47 years old, before the year 1830 the most celebrated lawyer at the bar of Nîmes, and for the last 10 years the most popular of the Parisian advocates. *Marie*, Minister of Public Works, 60 years of age, also a lawyer, since 1830 the leading Counsel in most political causes. *Ledru Rollin*, Minister of the Interior, 47 years of age, likewise a lawyer and well known for his ultra-democratic opinions. *Bethmont*, Minister of Commerce, in his 45th year, again a lawyer. *Hippolyte Carnot*, Minister of Public instruction, 47 years of age, bred to the law, now by profession homme de lettres, and editor of the "revue encyclopédigue". *General Bedeau*, Minister of war, in his 44th year, considered the best, the most popular officer in the French army, that is to say after Lamoricière, Changarnier and Barraguay d'Hilliers. *Garnier Pagès*, Préfet de la Seine, likewise brought up to the law. *General Cavaignac* new Governor of Algiers. Most competent judges gave it as their opinion that the army in Africa had not a better officer.

*Tuesday, 16th of May 1848*. In the forenoon, whilst I was occupied in my office, Garland entered, and after a short preamble spoke to me, more or less, in the following terms: "Doña Mariquita will, no doubt, have already told you that I am passionately fond of your daughter Enriqueta, and that I wish to make her my wife; I trust you have no objection to my offering her my heart and hand." I replied that I had not the slightest objection to his person, but that neither my wife nor myself would in the slightest degree, coerce Enriqueta's free will, and that she was at liberty to accept or refuse him, as she thought proper. He appeared satisfied [...] [199] entered into some conversation about his prospects in life. He told me that, as yet, he had but a small fortune, his expenses having been great, that at Gibbs' he had, at present, 8% of the net profits made by their various establishments on the west coast, and that of the gains on the first huano business calculated to amount to, more or less, $250,000, five % would be credited him. He also confessed that occasionally he had gambled a little, but that he was resolved to abstain for ever from this ruinous vice. We separated, of course, on the very best terms. In the evening the whole family went to the theatre to hear the famous violonist Sivori perform on his isntrument. He played three times, la Campanella, la Plegaria de Moises on one cord, and "el carnaval de Venecia". His play was wonderful, it not only delighted, it surprised and astonished all present; nothing like it had ever before been heard in Lima. Between his playing we had instrumental music by the orchestra, and some singing by the opera singers. Hardly did the Micciarelli place her foot on the stage when a storm of applause arose, which went on "crescendo" the whole night, and reached its acme when, having sung the Cavatina of the barber of Seville, she was literally overwhelmed with garlands and bouquets. All this was nothing but the effect of party feeling. Last Sunday the Schieroni and her partisans had all their way, now the friends of la Micciarelli were resolved to outdo their rivals; in my poor opinion the voice of the Micciarelli was clear and powerful, not sweet, nor pleasant. Suddenly a shrill whistle made itself repeatedly heard in the gallery; shouts from the pit "turn out the whistle", when a tall, bearded, ugly Italian, whose name was

Rossetti, presented himself in the front row, and said in a loud voice: "esta no es la música de Rossini, es la música de Micciarelli." Policemen were sent up, they arrested the individual, and tranquillity was restored. When we had come home Reid and Garland took tea with us; the former was much in the wind, the latter handed a letter to Enriqueta.

*From Wednesday, 17th to Friday, 19th of May 1848.* The therm. was fast falling; at 8 a.m. with a covered sky [_] marked in my office, with doors open 67 Fah. = 15 1/2 R. My poor [_]ta was in a miserable state of mind; she wept and sighed and could [. . .] [200] politics, it was filled with articles regarding the two singers. The English, as they signed themselves, Cotesworth, Reid, Fair, Davies, Robertson with Calisto Pfeiffer at their head, who had declared himself their leader, had taken the part of the Micciarelli, whilst Rossetti, Massilla and their compeers took up the cudgels for la Schieroni, and their mutual recriminations were not always confined within the limits of decorum. José Vicente Oyague, Manuel Espantoso, and one or two other merchants succeeded in doing a pretty piece of business with the Government; they discounted, at 2% monthly interest, the last monthly instalments of the huano contractors which would not be due for many months to come, and which amounted to from 120 to 130,000 dollars; even $6000 in abonos were received as cash. I myself also discounted a good deal at 1% monthly to Alsop & C. treasury pagarés which they had received in payment for a claim made by the Government of the United States on that of Perú. My sales were null.

*Saturday, 20th of May 1848.* Doña Berna was struck by apoplexy, and we all thought she was dying. She was my wife's aunt and had been a mother to her from the first days of her life, for the real mother, Doña Catalina had died in childbed. Dr. Smith who was immediately sent for bled and purged her. The blood which she lost was thick and black. My wife did not leave bedside. The Comercio of this night made known to the public that two Ministers, General Raygada for war, and Don José Davila Condemarin for the interior, had resigned their posts. At the same time many lists of different individuals well known in the political world, the greater proportion of them ironically, were proposed to Castilla as men fit for forming a new cabinet.

*Sunday, 21st of May 1848.* Doña Berna was much better and Dr. Smith declared that, for the present, there was no immediate danger. For several days I had been molested by a sty in one of my eyes, during the night it had burst, but still prevented me from going out in the forenoon and I remained quietly at home, reading Alison. From Garland, who was the only one with us at dinner I heard that the firm of Gibbs' had received an anonymous letter from Payta, by which they were informed that Santiago Tabara of said place, their debtor, being severely press [. . .] [201] of his creditors, and that his affairs looked very black. If this advice were true, and in all probability it was so, Gibbs' would lose considerably for Tabara's debt to the house was above $160,000, which debt the concern, which commenced on the 1st May 1847, had taken from the previous ones at a discount of nearly $50,000. Afterwards we went to the play to hear Verdi's Hernani, and on our return home my wife treated us with "Sucumbé" or "Caspiroleta", a very pleasant drink consisting of milk boiled with sugar and cinnamon, to which eggs are added, which being well beaten up to a froth, some white wine is poured into it. Early in the morning of this day some burglars attempted to force their entrance into the store at the corner of the street San José formerly owned by Malagrida. They commenced with boring, but meeting with a thick beam which impeded their progress, they set fire to it; fortunately it was soon discovered and quickly extinguished.

*Tuesday, 23rd of May 1848.* Garland came to my office and was in high spirits; he had been upstairs when Enriqueta had agreed to give him her hand. In the course of the day the large house called de Micheo, situated in the plaza de San Juan de Dios was raffled, and Mrs. Codecido was the lucky winner. In the evening we went once more to the theatre to hear Sivori play, who delighted us quite as much as the first time, but the music and singing, which filled up the intervals, was very indifferent. The orchestra was weak. The tenor sang poorly, and the bass who sang a comic aria from "il elixir di amore", though much applauded was to me the worst of all. Our box was crowded with visitors. I accompanied Mrs. Pflucker to her house, and in my own I still found a good many assembled round the tea-table.

*From Wednesday, 24th to Saturday, 27th of May 1848.* Garland was now continually our guest at dinner. He and my daughter were, of course, excellent friends, but as lovers I rather thought them quiet and taciturn. On Saturday a scandalous scene took place in one of the Ministries. Juan Centeno, son of Don Anselmo, was oficial primero, that is to say 2nd clerk in the Ministry for foreign affairs, the first being called oficial mayor. He was ordered to go to Oruro in Bolivia there [_] the situation of Peruvian Consul; he replied that he begged to be [...] [202] The Government insisted and ordered him to leave Lima without delay for his destination; again Centeno refused to obey and went, as usually, to his post in the Ministry. This was too much; Castilla, the President, went personally to the Ministry, and with his own hands turned out the disobedient clerk. Both the department of foreign affairs and that of the Interior were, at the time, without their respective Ministers whose work was provisionally done by the first clerks, Sanz of the former, Seoane of the latter. The new Minister of the Interior was not yet named, Dr. Felipe Pardo was expected from Chile to take charge of Foreign Affairs, and General San Roman had succeeded Raygada in the War department.

*Thursday, 1st of June. Ascension day*. A troublesome boil kept me within doors. In the evening my family went to the opera, and whilst they were listening to the warbling of the Sch[i]eroni or the Micciarelli I, quietly at home, enjoyed reading, the sweet and fluent poetry of Virgil, and the stately prose of Alison.

*Friday, 2nd of June 1848*. H. B. My's Steamer Samson arrived from Panama and brought many important political news, the particulars of which I gathered mostly from various newspapers, partly also from private letters. I shall give an account of them as soon as I have said a few words relative to my private affairs. From Hermann Reincke I received a letter in which he expressed the hope that after his return to Perú he might still be blessed with the hand of my daughter Enriqueta; he enclosed a few lines addressed to me by his eldest sister, Mrs. Knauer, which very naturally tended to the same object as his own. A. Gibbs & Sons of London informed me, under date of 15th April, that my son Juan had drawn upon them from New-York £2500, and added that their correspondent in Baltimore had advised them of the purchase made by Juan of a very nice vessel of 300 tons burden. Juan himself had written me without fail, but his letter did not come to hand. Sieveking & Schuster had likewise drawn on my account £100 on Gibbs', and made a payment of 1000 marks currency to Mr. Paul Bobertag, which sum was part of the amount which I contributed to the academical education of my two nephews Johannes and Henry Limpricht. The nitrate ex Camana, Prevost's and mine, remained still on hand for, as might have been expected, all descriptions of produce had declined in [...] [203] Gibbs wrote that the political commotions in France were not likely to find the slightest echo in Great-Britain. In Ireland, it is true, there had been Chartist meetings, but no actual disorder had taken place, nevertheless Ireland was always, more or less, in a state of agitation. In London 150,000 special constables of the most respectable people (one of them was Mr. Dankaerts, a married man and Gibbs' head-clerk) had been sworn in, and these added to the regular police force were more than sufficient to overawe the mob, should it be inclined to any outbreak.

In *France* mercantile affairs looked extremely black. The Bank of France had discontinued cash payments, and most of the leading private Bankers in this Capital had stopped payment, or in the most favourable case suspended their business. Heavy failures had likewise taken place in Frankfurt, Berlin, Cologne and other mercantile places in Germany. Duquenne read to me part of a letter from his brother Léon who was established in Paris under the name of Léon, Duquenne & C.; the account which he gave of trade was quite as doleful as that Gibbs', he added that, as a precautionary measure he had thought prudent to suspend payment. José Marco del Pont established in Paris, had, according to advices received by Garland from England, lost half his fortune during the few weeks which had elapsed since the dethronement of Louis Philippe. The populace of that capital were, it was said, doing nothing except listening to harangues of popular leaders and planting trees of liberty, tree which, as I have read somewhere, bear no fruit and have no root. Amongst the Republicans, who combined had put an end to royalty in France a schism was already discernible; one part, the ultras, were headed by Ledru-Rollin, whilst the more moderate looked up to Lamartine as their chief. War was, as yet, by no means imminent; nevertheless underwriters already asked enormous premiums to insure against war risk, so that Gibbs' and other houses had considered proper to effect all their insurances "free of capture and seizure."

In *Berlin* discontent began showing itself openly on the 13th and [...] ch; on the following day some disorders took place and the [...] [204] which from hour to hour became more evident, gave a vague promise that the press should be freed of the censorship which was pressing upon it, also that on the 27th of April the estates should meet. These concessions were not considered sufficient, and on the 16th March fresh demands were made and new petitions given in; however the soldiers were still able to maintain order, and a few citizens lost their lives. On the 17th the trains from Halle, Leipzig and Breslau brought many students, also a numerous deputation arrived from Cologne. Affairs now took a menacing aspect; the revolutionists, for this name might already be given them, demanded the deposition of the Ministers, an immediate proclamation of liberty of the press, and the speedy convocation of the Prussian estates. On the 18th the king saw the necessity of giving way to the popular demands, and accordingly published a royal order convoking the estates for the 2nd of April. This important document said in the sequel: "We demand that Germany be transformed from a Confederation of States into one Confederative State, further a federal representation of the German States, and Constitutional institutions in each of them; a general military defensive system in all Germany similar to that already existing in Prussia; one general Federal flag, its colors to be black, red and gold; one Federal generalissimus; a German fleet; A Federal German tribunal to settle differences of a political nature between the German princes and their estates, as well as between the princes themselves; a general Zoll-verein or custom house league, with the same weights and measures (nothing was said about the same coins) and the liberty of the press. These concessions were thankfully received by the people when, on the 18th an accident ocurred similar to that which, in Paris, hurled Louis Philippe from the throne; a numerous deputation of respectable citizens went to the palace to thank the king for the promises he had been pleased to give when, according to the Cologne paper, they first shouted to the military men on duty to make room, and even insulted a colonel of dragoons, whilst the ‘London illustrated news’ said that an evil genius prompted a regiment of cavalry to use their sabres against the inoffensive multitude. Their example was followed by the infan[_] they fired on the dense mass, and many were killed on the spot [...] [205] arms for arms!” was the cry which resounded everywhere; but at first no arms were to be had. A battalion of Neufchatel sharp-shooters fraternized with the people, cannons were brought against them, two pieces of artillery fell into their hands, and the combat lasted from 2 p.m. until 5 o’cl. in the morning of the 19th. The carnage was dreadful; eye witnesses said that the gutters, literally ran with blood. In the evening of the 18th the princes rode through the streets, endeavoring to calm the spirits but in vain; the king’s brother, the presumptive successor to the throne, was stopped by the populace and subjected to the greatest indignities; he fled and made his escape to England. On the morning of the 19th von Mollendorff, who commanded the troops, was seized by the people, detained and compelled to sign an order to his soldiers to cease firing. With this written order a deputation of citizens carrying a white flag made their way through the ranks of the soldiers, demanded and obtained an audience from the king who, after some hesitation, ordered the immediate evacuation of the capital by the troops. On the same day, Sunday, 19 March, 21 corpses, with their still gaping wounds, were carried to the royal palace and placed at the foot of the staircase. After a considerable while and long shouting of the multitude: “the king, the queen!” they appeared hand in hand, descended the staircase and approached the bloody bodies. “That is your work!” said one man; from thousands and hundreds of thousands of throats resounded the same cry, all present pointing towards the corpses. Shaking and apparently much moved the king stood alongside of his trembling queen. “Off with your cap!” was the next shout, the king removed his cap. On the 20th the king rode through the capital, and the reception he met with was but indifferent. On his second progress, in a carriage, he kissed his hands and bowed from the windows to the multitude crowded around him; he was now affectionately greeted and cheered. From five different points he addressed his subjects and granted pardon to many. The queen, and of the new Ministry von Schwerin and Bornemann seemed to be greatest favorites amongst the people. [_] the 22nd the funerals of 187 of the victims in this unfortunates combat were [_]ed with the greatest solemnity; in 187 coffins they were ranged [...] [206] a catholic clergyman and a jewish rabbin addressed the multitude; between 200,000 and 300,000 persons followed in sad procession; they passed the royal palace where the king remained standing on the balcony for three hours, and outside the king’s gate (König’s Thor) these mortal remains found their last resting-place. It was calculated that in the course of that one day and night between 1400 and 1500 persons, military and civilians lost their lives. Of the

20,000 soldiers who fought the people none, except those from Neufchatel, made common cause with them.

*In Vienna*, on 13th and 14th March, disorders occurred, a few of the people lost their lives, and their funerals were celebrated on 19th. Ferdinand, the emperor, a good-natured, weak-minded man warned by the dangers which threatened him, quietly ceded to the demands of his subjects and they, especially the Viennese known for their devotedness to the house of Hapsburg and their love to the emperor, and his family, returned just as quietly to their wonted loyalty; and the appointment of Count Collorat to the Ministry was, above all, grateful to the entire empire. When the emperor drove out he was enthusiastically cheered, numerous deputations of all classes of people repaired to the palace to express their gratitude. The new ministry granted full liberty of the press, convoked the estates to meet on the 4th of July and proclaimed a general amnesty for political offenders. The Deputies of Hungary presented, on the 17th of March, an address from the Hungarian estates, in reply to which the Emperor expressed his willingness to nominate a responsible Hungarian Ministry, whereupon the deputation immediately returned to Presburg to convey this welcome intelligence.

*King Louis of Bavaria*, the fond lover of Lola Montes, countess of Landsfeld, abdicated in favor of his son Maximilian who, when opening, on the 22nd of March, the chamber of Deputies, said in his speech from the throne: “I am proud to be able to call myself a constitutional king, I am resolved to grant an amnesty for all political offences and transgressions. The objects which I have in view are: the responsibility of Ministers, the liberty of the Press, the election of members for a new chamber of Deputies, a speedy arrangement for the representation of the Palatinate, the abolition of the ground rents, an[_] the formation of a new code of laws.” Moreover he promised various [...] [207] of the people, etc.

Ernest Augustus, the old king of *Hannover* was also compelled to yield to the demands of his people who threatened to depose him and to place prince George of Cambridge on the throne if he did not. He had to dismiss the hated privy Councillor Falke, and to call in his stead Mr. Stube, the liberal Deputy for Osnabrück who, for several years, had been persecuted and even imprisoned. The king said in his proclamation that the censorship of the Press was abolished, and that he granted the wished for amnesty for political offences; he promised to lay before the estates a plan for a change in the Constitution based upon the responsibility of Ministers and upon a fusion of the National Treasury and the Royal Fisc.

The Margrave of *Baden*, brother of the Grand-Duke, hitherto general-in-chief of the army, resigned all the dignities which he held in the country.

The Duke of *Brunswick* made known his intention to join Prussia in forming a union of all Germany, and to bring about a representation of the nation. His troops received order to wear the new German national cockade.

In *Saxony* the king turned out his old and named an entirely new Ministry, of the members of which only one von Holzendorff, for the war department, and very popular all over the kingdom, was a nobleman.

In *Frankfurt*-on-the-Mein a flag, with the new German colors black, gold and red, as said above, was hoisted upon the building in which the German diet held its sittings. From the preceding it was evident to me that the people of Germany wanted no republic; they had made their legitimate demands, these had been conceded to them, and I was in hopes that peace would be maintained.

*Italy*. On the 18th March the insurrection broke out in Milan; till the 22nd the Austrian troops remained in the town endeavoring to put down this revolutionary movement, they, then, retired on the approach of the Piedmontese [_] which, under the command of the Duke of Genoa, had crossed the frontier. [...] [208] and Padua was in open rebellion. The king of Sardinia, Carlo Alberto, intended, it was said, to proceed to Milan in person, and even the Grand Duke of Tuscany was about sending some troops in aid of the Lombards. The Pope gave a liberal constitution to his subjects on the 19th March, and his example was followed by the king of the two Sicilies.

In Madrid an attempt had been made to create discontent and to bring about a revolution, but it had completely failed.

*Also in Belgium* a few Republicans who had endeavored to revolutionize the country had not succeeded anywhere. The Constitutional king Leopold continued to enjoy the love and respect to the entire population.

*Holland* was completely tranquil.

*Warsaw* was said to be in a state of insurrection. Nicolas the 1st, autocrat of Russia, published on the 26th March a proclamation drawn out in strong and energetic terms. Revolution and anarchy, he said, had first lifted up their detestable heads in France; soon after they had overrun all Germany, penetrated into the dominions of his dear allies the Emperor of Austria and the King of Prussia, and finally their audacity knowing no limits, they had, in their delirium, ventured to threaten even his Russia which God had confided to him, but here he protested they should not enter. He proceeded saying that he would defend the inviolability of his Empire's frontiers, and he was convinced that every Russian would joyfully obey his Emperor's call under their ancient watchword: "for our religion, our Czar and our country!" An ukase placed the army upon the war footing, and 150,000 men were ordered to march, without delay, to the frontier of Poland.

*Denmark and the Duchies* will require a long chapter for, as several of the playfellows of my childhood and companions of my youth were mixed up in the movement, I learned from their letters, those of Henry Sieveking and Edward Reincke, the tales which probably I should not have found in newspapers. Theodore Reincke, Charles Semper, Henry Sieveking and Edward Reincke, all four closely related to each other by marriage, Semper and Sieveking having married sisters of the Reinckes, were zealous Schleswig-Holsteiners; the two first-named by far the cleverest, whilst the two others, it might be said, followed in their wake. Theodore Reincke who was fond of putting himself forward was frequently named by his fellow-citizens their Deputy in the various congresses convened sometimes in the one, sometimes in the other place. Semper [...] [209] to keep rather in the back-ground; for many, many years he was and perhaps still is in 1873 the capable and efficient Director of the Altona-Kiel railway. As a proof of his decided anti-Danish feeling I may mention that, when in later years, after the que[_]ng of the rising of 1848, King Frederick VII sent him the Danebrog cross as an acknowledgement for the great services rendered by him in the furtherance of the industry of his native town by means of his two large manufactories for spinning wool and dyeing woollen yarn, he returned the same saying that his principles did not allow him to accept it. George Knauer, a Hamburgher by birth, husband of the eldest miss Reincke, wavered between the two parties. As a lover of peace and order, which he valued above all, he was averse to political convulsions whilst, on the other hand, he was too honest not to see and to confess that the Schleswig-Holsteiners had many reasons to complain. Frederick Warnholz, whose second wife was another Miss Reincke, leaned to the Danish side, for he was anxious to obtain honors which only royalty could bestow; and the last of the group, Theodore Elmenhorst, whose sister Maria had been Warnholz's first wife, felt or merely affected a total indifference as to the political events which then convulsed his native country.

Page 183 of this volume I already observed that King Frederick the VII, on his accession to the Danish throne, promised to his subjects a liberal constitution to be framed by 52 persons chosen as there stated. I added that for the reasons then given the Schleswig-Holstein estates felt little inclination to send their deputies to Copenhagen for the said purpose. When this was known in Copenhagen and that, if any were sent they would be men of the most decided German anti Danish principles, the indignation of the ultra-Danish party was roused, and various newspapers, their organs, vomited forth invectives against the Schleswig-Holsteiners, their antagonists, whilst these, in all probability quite as rabid, but fettered by the Censorship of the press, were prevented from giving vent to their wrath. Now the estates of Schleswig and Holstein met, Lauenburg sent no Deputies, and from the Duchy of Schleswig the 7 peasant Deputies for the most northern part where Danish is exclusively spoken, were [_]nting. Those who assembled resolved that a petition to their sovereign containing [_] of his German subjects should be drawn up and placed before him [...] [210] reached Copenhagen, the king had already been forced by his Danish subjects to form a new Ministry consisting of men known for their anti German opinions, amongst whom Orla Lehmann and Ischerning. The reply given to the Deputation was concise: to Holstein and Lauenburg what they claimed would be conceded; Schleswig [_] integral part of Denmark would receive the liberal constitution already promised by the king. The members of the Deputation when appearing in the streets of Copenhagen had to be protected by soldiers against the violence of the mob, and their departure was delayed under various pretences. This was done to gain time, so that troops might be got ready, and the governor of the fortress of Rendsburg be provided with powder and ammunition of which he stood in need. On receipt of the news in Kiel the excitement was indescribable, and it was evident that a rising, if not a revolution, was close at hand. Von Scheel, the hated governor in Schleswig, resigned before his successors had been named whereupon, to prevent anarchy, a provisional junta formed itself in Kiel which acted in the name of the Duke who was not free (unfree) and which consisted of the prince Frederick of Schleswig-Holstein, Count Reventlow Preetz, Von Beseler, Bremer and M. T. Schmidt. The Schleswig yägers garrisoned in Kiel gave in their adhesion, and Prince Frederick placing himself at their head hastened to Rendsburgh, and before the Governor was aware of their approach the fortress was already in their hands; the soldiers, natives of the two Duchies, without their Danish officers joined their countrymen. Meanwhile they were not idle in Copenhagen; steamers, small men of war and gunboats carried troops to Schleswig. On the other hand Germany gave signs of life, Prussian soldiers, very fine troops, took up their quarters along the Southern bank of the Eider. Hannover, Mecklenburg, Oldenburg and Brunswick concentrated their troops to the east and South of Holstein, whilst the small Schleswig-Holstein army crossed the Eider and marched northwards, but on the approach of the Danes, the king himself having landed in Alsen, on the 9th of April; fell back as far as Flensburg where they were attacked, beaten notwithstanding a valiant resistance, and retired to the vicinity of Rendsburg. In the engagement the volunteers from Kiel, students and young men versed in gymnasties (turner) the yägers and the 16th Hostein battalion under Count Baudissin, suffered most. Edward Reincke wrote me that they had fought in the proportion [_] 6 to 16, that many of the Schleswig-Holsteiners were young men [...] [211] officers, whilst the Danish army was well armed, well equipped and well commanded. At last the German Diet awoke from its lethargy. It was proposed that west and east Prussia as well as Schleswig should be admitted into the German Confederation, also that Prussia jointly with the German states which formed the 10th corps d'armée should take the necessary steps to protect the independence of Holstein and its union with Schleswig, and finally that until the differences existing between Denmark and the Duchies were arranged by means of negotiations, the statu quo should be reestablished even by force of arms, if necessary, which in other words meant to say that the Duchy of Schleswig should be cleared of foreign (Danish) troops. Accordingly the Prussian prince Waldemar passed through Altona taking with him from his Government to the troops stationed south of the Eider the order to cross the frontier of Schleswig; 2000 Mecklenburgers passed Segeberg on their way to Rendsburg, Brunswickers were in Haarburg, Hannoverians and Oldenburgers with artillery were expected to pass the Elbe at Stade. The Danish guardship Elben moored opposite Altona was intrusted by the Provisional Government in Kiel to captain Otto Donner, a native of Altona, the only Schleswig-Holsteiner in the Danish navy. In Altona a third corps of National Guards was formed consisting of such as had hitherto been excluded, they either being already too old, or invalids, or for some other reason. In this battalion enlisted Bernhard Donner, George Baur, sons of the two richest merchants of the place, George Knauer, Charles Semper, Frederick Warnholz, Theodore Reincke, Henry Sieveking, and many, many others of the same rank in life. Their uniform consisted in blue linen blouses with red stripes on the shoulders, and a blue cap with a red stripe. Men of a more advanced age, Dr. Stintzing, Professor Frau[u]dsen, as a reserve corps practised firing at a target. On the 24th March the Provisional Government residing in Kiel was proclaimed and recognized in Altona, not without violent disputes between the Municipality and the other [_]thorities, by which latter, I suppose, the President named by the Government in Copenhagen and the Senate were meant. The Prussian guards who, in the month of March, had been [_] to evacuate Berlin, were received in Hamburg and Altona with considerable [...] [212] the soldiers who arrive one day and leave the following. In the counting house I am hardly ever seen, nor is my presence much needed, for no business is doing. The want of credit passes all limits. A discounter has refused discounting acceptances of Baur and Donner because the bills were drawn from Copenhagen (which in my, Witt's, opinion is no valid reason). Elias Warburg who, on the 1st January, was worth 250,000 Banco marks, has stopped payment. "Fortunately" and with these words Sieveking rejoicingly closes his letter, "our portfolio is just now well stocked with good bills".

*From Saturday, 1st to Saturday, 10th of June 1848.* There was no change in our usual way of living. Garland now recognized as Enriqueta's future husband was not only our continual guest at dinner but also spent in our house every moment he could spare from his mercantile occupations. In the evening my wife and daughter had invariably many friends round the tea-table whom I seldom joined before 9 o'clock, until which hour I was occupied in my office. On Sunday the 4th they went to the opera, I preferred remaining at home amusing myself with Livy and Alison. On their return they came accompanied by Mr. Mrs. Wheelock, James Reid, John Fair and William Cotesworth, all of whom took tea with us and remained till midnight. In the forenoon of this Sunday I paid my official visit to the new Minister for Foreign affairs, Dr. Felipe Pardo, and he not being at home I stayed a considerable while with his very agreeable lady, Doña Petita, née La Valle. I also called upon Doña Mercedes Guise, since the preceding thursday, Mrs. John Dartnell, and upon Madame Lemoine who seemed much affected by the late political occurrences in France; she looked very poorly and had certainly much changed since the last few months.

The South Steamer brought me from C. W. Schutte & C. of Arequipa considerable orders for the purchase of manufactured goods, of which I was only able to execute those for tocuyos. Of this article I bought two small parcels at 7/8 real the yard in bond, the one from Huth & C, the other from Alsop & C.

By the North steamer Mr. Edward McCall arrived from the United States bringing me letters from Juan of 28th M[?] and 11th April. The vessel which he had bought of 296 tons with everything requisite and provisions for 16 months cost him 17,000 North-American dollars against which he had drawn upon A. Gibbs & Sons of London £4000 which placed me in the [...] [213] time, by no means convenient to me, for I required my small capital to carry on my lucrative discounting business.

The political news from Europe continued to be of interest.

*In Vienna* it would seem as if the people had only waited for the departure of Prince Metternich and his lady to prove by their enthusiastic demonstrations the love and affection they bore to their emperor. As soon as the hated Minister was gone and Ferdinand had promised a liberal constitution, he was cheered whensoever he appeared in public, and the town was illuminated at night. In Spielberg near Prünn 115 prisoners were set at liberty, all political offenders, mostly Poles and Italians. The imperial Vienna Gazette, a paper with which I am not acquainted, but which the Comercio of Lima called the official organ of the Austrian cabinet contained a violent diatribe against Prussia. The king of Prussia, it said, had only ceded to the demands of his subjects when he saw that his throne was tottering; he, the only one of the German sovereigns had ceded *after* barricades had been thrown up in his capital, and after the best blood of his subjects had been spilt, and now he spoke of hoisting with his still bloody hands the old German colors which hitherto Austria alone had preserved.

In Stockolm an insignificant emeute took place on the 21st March, but being immediately suppressed it did not leave the slightest trace behind it.

On the 10th April not less than 300,000 Chartist with music, flags and banners assembled on Kensington Commons near London; here they were addressed by their leaders amongst whom Fergus O'Connor, member of the house of Commons, and then quietly dispersed. The same evening O'Connor presented in the house a petition to which, it was said, 5,000,000 signatures were affixed, and which demanded annual parliame […] niversal suffrage and vote by ballot. On examination of the signatures no more than 2,000,000 were found, of which a great many in the same handwriting some indecent, others improper, others ridiculous. There were to be read the names of "Victoria regina", "the Duke of Wellington", "Sir Robert Peel" and others of the same class, all which, I hardly need say, […] nothing. This very evening Ministers moved that a bill for the […] [214] or less a repetition of similar ones passed under the reign of George the third should be read for the second time. This was opposed in a revolutionary speech by Smith O'Brien, like Fergus O'Connor a member for Ireland. On the following evening the debate was resumed; 452 voted that the bill should be read a second time, 35 were against it, and thus there is no doubt that it will become law.

The news from Paris I took from the Comercio de Lima, I will, however, say in anticipation that, according to Mr. Victor Dupont to whom I dictate these lines, everything told of Lagrange is a mere fabrication. A Paris article of 15th March translated in the Comercio of 8th June, said that it was well known that the musket supposed to have gone off accidentally before the building of the Ministry for foreign affairs, see page 193 of this volume, was purposely fired by a certain Lagrange. This Lagrange, an ardent republican and condemmed insurgent of 1832, apprehended that affairs were taking a turn in his opinion too favorable for the stability of monarchy; he, therefore, hit upon this plan to cause a disturbance, which might lead to an insurrection, and in this the result has shown how well he calculated. On the sunday after the flight of Louis Philippe and family the revolutionary chiefs had a meeting when the cold blood and quiet demeanour of Lamartine roused the inflammable passions of Lagrange to such a degree that this latter walked up to him a pistol in his hand uttering these words: "who could prevent my shooting you on the spot?" to which Lamartine replied, his tranquil looks meeting the fire which darted from

Lagrange's eyes: "your own conscience besides your conviction that any death would be useless to yourself and your party, for my colleagues would never permit the return of the anarchy of 93". Lagrange was cowed, pale as death he fell into an arm-chair and mumured these words: "you are no republican, not even a true patriot, but a great man". The meeting broke up and Lagrange was conveyed to a hospital there to undergo medical treatment. Ledru-Rollin, a man whose vanity was unbounded, was gradually obtaining a greater influence than his colleagues in the Provisional Government. There was one question, however, which for him it was difficult to answer: "how did you manage to pay all your debts of no inconsiderable amount during the short time of your Ministry?" Ferdinand Flocon, an otherwise very pacific man, was a violent republican writer [_] was said to be the most rabid rep […] [215] a shrill voice; the brilliancy of his words, the energy of his eloquence and the beauty of his ideas made, however, his audience forget his physical defects. In size he was a dwarf, in ambition a giant. His speeches to the working classes it was thought prudent not to print, they being of too subversive a tendency.

Under Nº 2, in the extracts, will be found a cutting from the Comercio which shows the amount of manufactured cotton goods exported from England to Lima in the course of 1846, 1847 and part of 1848.

*Sunday, 11th of June 1848.* Whit Sunday.

*From Monday, 12th, Whit-Monday, to Saturday, 17th of June 1848.* On Sunday forenoon I made a few calls of which I will only specify that to Duquenne with whom I found a pleasant young French painter from Mexico whom Duquenne afterwards introduced to my family, and secondly that to Dionisio Boulanger of Paita just arrived from Europe. He had been in London at the time of the late crisis and told me that he had then heard from a discount broker that, at very long sights, he would prefer taking the acceptances of Gibbs' to those of Rotschild; this appeared to me rather exaggerated, but I give his account as I had it from Boulanger. On monday I did not stir, though my family went to the theatre. I wrote and read the whole day long; with Alison I had come as far as the Russian campaign; it was on the 24th June 1812 that "la grande armée" passed the Niemen. Of my letters one was directed to Mrs. Knauer whom I informed that Enriqueta was engaged to marry Garland. A press-copy I forwarded to Panama there to be delivered to Hermann Reincke, in case he were to come that way, though it was more probable that he had already taken his passage on board the "Codan" which brought some manufactured goods on his account, round Cape Horn. George Hellmann of Tacna went to Europe by the North Steamer, whilst his uncle Christian, who had separated from Huth's house on the 10th April embarked for Arica to attend to his nephew George's business in Tacna during his absence. Christian, upon whom I called before his departure, appeared to me rather down hearted. Hermann Rodewald remained in his stead as head of Huth, Grüning [_] house in Lima. In the interval between the arrival and the departure [...] ers the entire mercantile world in Lima was always in a kind of [...] [216] as my occupations were. Then came the reaction; for a day or two I had still to write up my books, but this being accomplished I hardly knew how to while away the time which, for many an hour, hung heavily upon my hands. Even my discounting I was obliged to curtail for, as already said above, I had to remit to Gibbs, to pay for Juan's purchase of the vessel in the United States, and secondly I had to collect my funds to be ready for Juan's expedition to China, this time in our own vessel. About this time it was the general opinion amongst the Lima dealers, in which I coincided with them, that owing to the distracted political state of France, and the consequent stoppage of many silk-manufactories, a well assorted cargo of China goods, laid in with judgment and adapted to the wants of the Lima consumers, could not but give a favourable result; moreover Juan and I having now a vessel of our own we would save the freight heavy item in the expenses on a china cargo; or to speak more correctly the freight which might be stipulated would be earned by ourselves, and thus find its way into our own pockets; all this taken together made me augur very favourably of his second expedition to China which we were planing.

"La Presse" of Paris of 13th April informed the public that the German Diet assembled in Frankfurt, or rather the commission consisting of 50 of its delegates had determined that on the 1st May next a National assembly from all German States should meet in Frankfurt, each German of [_] male sex, of the legal age, and independent, being entitled to elect and be chosen himself Deputy to the assembly. Every 50,000 souls as well as the fraction of 50,000 amounting to 25,000 or more were to send one Deputy, besides every State the population of which did not reach 50,000 souls had a right to send a Deputy. The population was counted according to the Census of 14th April 1842, which gave the number of inhabitants of all Germany, east and west Prussia and Schleswig excluded, to be: 30,164,392 who would have to send to the assembly 605 Deputies. A specification of the population of each State with the number of its Deputies will be found in the appendix under [...]

The Delegates, in their proclamation which convened the meeting of the assembly called upon the people of east and West Prussia and of Schlewig to join the German confederation.

The Thermometer was down to 14 1/2 R. = 65 Fah. in my office, with doors sh[_].

*Sunday, 18th of June 1848*. 33rd anniversary of the battle of Waterloo [...] [217] In celebration of this happy event we emptied at dinner 2 bottles of Champagne; Garland, Melchor Velarde and old Villamil were our guests. Hardly had we risen when Rosita, Wheelock's step-daughter, came to bring Conradina a present, a little later Delia Wright and Francisca Plücker to congratulate. This, at least, was the pretext, the real object, no doubt, being to be invited by my wife to go with her to the opera, and of course they obtained the object of their little intrigue. Garland and Melchor Velarde accompanied them, whilst I stayed at home, Alison in hand, from whom I found it difficult to tear me away. The marriage of Garland and Enriqueta fixed for next month had, by this time, become known all over the town, and the former received many congratulations. This day he presented Enriqueta with a silk dress, fine Cambric handkerchiefs, petticoats, a fan, gloves, etc. Both my wife and I liked Garland well, but we could not, however, help finding fault with his extreme taciturnity and reservedness. I knew him to be an excellent counting-house-man, though I feared that he, like myself, did not posses all the qualities required for a thorough merchant. He and I wanted and still want in 1873 that acuteness, that ever watchful eye which always on the alert allows no opportunity to escape from which advantage can be drawn; we were and are without that boldness, that grasp of mind which is not deterred by the extent of a specul[_], by the magnitude of an enterprise, as long as they hold out prospects of a favourable result.

*Tuesday, 20th of June 1848.* I went, in the forenoon, to the hôtel Morin where the Schieroni, one of the professional singers, had taken up her quarters. Dolce, hitherto Enriqueta's singing master, intended shortly to leave Lima for Europe, and I, therefore, requested the Schieroni to take his p[_] which she agreed to do. Though her features were not handsome her neat dress showed her pretty shape to advantage, she spoke French very fairly, and I confess that I was much pleased with her. In the evening of that day Garland and I went by invitation to take tea at Mrs. Clay's; my wife and daughter were, of course, also invited, but indisposition prevented them from accompanying us. Besides Mr. Clay, his lady, very pretty and agreeable, though a little affected, and at present much taken up with her motherly [_]ties towards her delicate baby, and her sister Miss Crawford, we found [. . .] and Mrs. Barton, Mrs. Pfeiffer, her married daughter Caroline [. . .] [218] but little amusement. Playing the piano and dancing were tried, we waltzed, danced a quadrille and Calisto and I had to teach the Spanish counter dance to Mrs. Clay and Miss Crawford; however all was dull and rather heavy, and we broke up before midnight.

*Thursday, 22nd of June 1848. Corpus Christi.* A shockingly dull day. The therm. had again fallen half a degree Réaumur. The procession very poorly attended passed our house. The Archbishop in Pontificalibus carrying the Host aloft, and surrounded by some of the clergy, walked under a Canopy; censers were swung before him. He was preceded by two rows, the one of friars from the different convents, the other of devout gentlemen all carrying lighted tapers, and followed by the President accompanied by two of his Ministers San Roman and Manuel del Rio, and by various members of the Superior and Supreme Courts of Justice; some Companies of soldiers closed the procession.

*Saturday, 24th of June 1848*. Dia de San Juan, when as it is said here in Lima "el paseo to Amancaes" is opened. After dinner my wife, Enriqueta and Conradina drove, Garland and I walked in that direction. A few stone or mud seats along the road were occupied by "tapadas", the road itself filled with people of all kinds, ranks, and colors, on foot, on horseback, in calezos and calezines, and in a few four wheeled carriages, the heads of the horses being invariably adorned with the pretty yellow flower called "Amancaes", of which the foot-passengers also carried heavy loads to their respective homes. It was dark when I got home, and soon after I accompanied my family to our box in the theatre to hear the performance of Donizetti's opera "la figlia del regimento". The singing was indifferent, the Schieroni's voice was nearly gone, the tenor Pellegrini was unwell and his place taken by an inferior singer, only the baritone Walter sang well as usually, and nevertheless I was well amused for the Schieroni acted to perfection, she, in the character of sutler girl, went through the soldier's exercise, she loaded and fired the musket, and beat the drum with much grace, and was enthusiastically applauded. We were home by 10 1/2 o'clock.

*Sunday, 25th of June 1848*. Last Wednesday I had finished with Zyla reading and translating Virgil's Aeneid and determined to try my luck with Ovid's "Amatoria". This morning I commenced with them and found them by no means difficult to understand. They are im [...] [219] and Roman history and mythology to their lovers, for instance Penelope to Ulysses, Briseis to Achilles, Dido to Aeneas, Ariadne to Theseus, etc. Again the procession of "Corpus Cristi" passed our house, which was much better attended than that of thursday last. The street was crowded with people eager to see and to be seen, few if any, I fear, animated by religious feelings. The Host was carried by the Prior of Santo Domingo, not by the Archbishop, and preceded by the wooden statues of 11 saints carried on biers or "Andas". My wife had invited Mr. and Mrs. Wheelock, Mrs. Luzarraga, Francisca Pflücker, Delia and Angelina Wright to see the procession from our balconies; Duquenne, Ofelan, Barton and others also came; James Reid was wanting, for he had gone to Guayaquil there to spend a few weeks. Some remained to dinner without being asked; no doubt they expected to go with us to the opera, but my wife annoyed at their want of delicacy purposely stayed at home.

In the course of the week we made some arrangements in our house, for it was agreed with Garland that, after his marriage, he should live with us for some time and I thought of giving up to him and Enriqueta the large corner room adjoining our saloon, which I had used as my bed-room, and which in after-years became Juan's.

*On Wednesday, 28th of June 1848*, Garland and Enriqueta had to appear before "el Provisor [_] Orbea who inquired of me whether I knew that Enriqueta was unmarried and that there existed no impediment to her becoming Garland's wife. Of co[_] I answered and affirmed what was the truth. As Garland's witnesses appeared [_]nuel Baltazar de la Fuente, Francisco Sagastavaytia and Thomas Wheelock. Orbea was very particular in asking them whether they knew that Garland was a true Roman Catholic, and whether they had seen him go to mass. Though their answers were not quite so satisfactory as Orbea could have desired, nevertheless after some delay Garland was despatched.

*Thursday, 29th and Friday, 30th of June 1848.* Garland had to overcome many difficulties raised by ill-intentioned persons for the mere purpose of causing him trouble and annoyance. Thus, for instance, the rumour without the slightest foundation had been set afloat that Enriqueta was previously engaged to Hermann Reincke. Garland very naturally made [. . .] lar inquiries to discover where it had originated, and at last he [. . .] [220] inventors and propagators.

*Saturday, 1st of July 1848.* Animated by Duquenne we went in the evening to a what is called here "Cosmorama", in fact nothing else but pictures looked at though magnifying glasses. Three views of China scenery brought home by Juan on his last voyage, and a picture representing "the plaza mayor" or public square of Lima just finished by Mr. Blossières, Duquenne's friend, were the best paintings, but though the entrance cost only 2 RR a head this was much too dear in my opinion.

*Sunday, 2nd of July 1848.* In the forenoon I called on Rodewald, now the head of Huth's house, with whom I remained more than two hours conversing very pleasantly. He had kept his old rooms upstairs in the same row with those of the clerks, and not removed below to occupy those which Helmann had inhabited. At Elias' where both man and wife were rather indisposed I met the lawyer Tirado who was holding forth in a long speech on the subject of the wonderful benefits which not only France but all the nations on the globe would derive from the last French revolution which had upset monarchy and established a Republic. Only Garland and Melchor Velarde were with us at dinner. Afterwards my family went to the opera to hear "la linda de Chamounix". I remained at home reading Alison in whose history I had come to the campaign of 1814 when Napoleon the first, like [_] candle on the point of going out still flickers up a few times more [_] then vanishes into darkness. To these flickerings I compare Napoleon's vic[_]ies over Blücher's army at Montmirail, Bar-sur-Aube, Laferté, also that over the Russian general St. Priest at Rheims, the last town Napoleon ever took. These are Alison's words, he should have added “before his first abdication”, for it is well known that after his return from Elba, town after town opened its gates to him when, as some French papers prettily expressed themselves: “the imperial eagle flew from steeple to steeple until it perched upon that of Notre-Dame”. In Alison’s works I found many names of towns and of individuals shockingly mispelt, which is a great pity. Some trifling events with which, by chance, I was personally acquainted were not stated with perfect correctness, which, of course, ma[_] me fear that here and there other errors, though probably none of great importance, might have crept in. [...] [221] annoyed and very justly so with the conduct of Miss Eyre. They had received her with much kindness in their house and she had taken it upon herself to instruct and educate their daughter Rosita and two or three other young girls. All of a sudden she determined to establish a school on her own account; she had come to me to ask my advice, and though I seriously dissuaded her from taking this step she insisted and told me that she was resolved to leave the Wheelocks. I then inquired what was to be done and was told by Mrs. Carrasco that Miss Eyres had to present herself to Dr. Navarrete, the Director of public education; she did so, and received a flat refusal. He would not permit the establishment of a Protestant school in Lima.

In the course of the week the Rimac arrived from Liverpool. I had on board of her 600 pieces shirting prints and 800 pieces slate coloured linen drills. The former I sold with a handsome profit to Federico Barreda at 31 RR D.P. the piece; for the latter very ordinary I got from José Campo 1 3/8 R the yard in bond, a poor price.

From day to day the temperature got colder; on the 4th the doors of my office open, the therm. marked at 10 a.m. in my office 13 1/2 R. = 62 3/4 Fah.

On thursday in the morning H. B. My’s St. arrived from Panama, and next morning while I was still in bed, my daughter brought me my correspondence more voluminous than usual. A. Gibbs & Sons wrote that they have, as yet, been unable to dispose of Prevost’s and my joint nitrate per Cam[_]a. Prices were as low as 12 to 12/3 the CWT and all South American [_]oduce, huano excepted, was without any demand. Frances Willin[_]’s letter was very friendly, she informed me of the marriage of her cousin Emma D[?] [Gr]is, a highly accomplished young lady with a Mr. Baber, her junior by 4 years, surgeon and apothecary mounting, however, the Glasgow MD before his name. Nobody in the family, the bride and her mother excepted, was pleased with the match. Diedricht had left Stolterfoht’s in Liverpool and had entered as clerk the office of Messrs. J. Pickersgill & Son of Warnford Court, Throgmorton Street, London. The letter from Daniel Schutte of Hamburgh was hardly worth the paper upon which it was written. Sieveking & Schuster sent me invoice of two cases black-varnished-calf-skins shipped on board the “Codan” [_] Hermann Reincke now shut up in Hamburg by the events of the war, [...] very interesting letter. He told me that on board the "Codan" he [...] [222] some consignments from George Knauer and Frederick Wharnoltz, both his brothers-in-law, that M. Mathiessen & C. had opened him a blank credit to the extent of 15,000 to 16,000 Bco. marks, and that the Hamburg underwriters had named him their agent in Lima.

At Arthur Donner's there had been great rejoicings. His first-born was christened. The name given to the babe was George Nicholas, that of his mother's father. Godfathers were the great-grand-father Johann Julius Reincke, the great-grand-mother Mrs. Knauer whose place, she being absent on account of indisposition, was taken by Mrs. Emily Knauer and his grandmother Mrs. J. C. Donner. This infant whom the vast circle of his parents' relations surrounded on this occasion full of joy and gladness, was the same who, 22 1/2 years later, lost his life in 1870 in the Franco-German war. At the battle of Mars-la-tour, in the month of August, he was wounded in the leg and towards the end of September he expired in a hospital.

I now come to the political news.

From my government in Copenhagen I received official advice dated 29th April, signed Frederick R. and countersigned Zartmann, Minister for the Navy, informing me that Denmark was at war with the king of Prussia, the king of Hannover, their Royal Highnesses the Grand Dukes of Mecklenburg and Oldenburg, and with the three Hanseatic towns of Hamburg, Lübeck and Bremen. The following ports had been declared under blockade: Pillau, Dantzick, Swinemünde, Stralsund, Rostock, Wismar, Kiel, together with the mouth of the Schleswig-Holstein canal [of] Holtenau, the Elbe had likewise been blockaded for a few days by the Danish [_]igate Giffion, and many Hamburg and German vessels had been captured by the Danish cruisers and carried to Copenhagen amongst which the Ha[_] brig "Cecilia Luisa" bound for Valparaiso and Callao whose cargo was insured in Hamburg for 350,000 Bco. marks, the vessel herself for 50,000 Bco. marks. On board of her several Bohemians had embarked with the object of joining in Lima their countryman, the well known piano teacher [_] Fleischmann. Another vessel which had been taken was the Hamburg schooner Charl [...] vessel and cargo belonging to the firm of Kunhardt, Kayser and Hayne. Of the most interesting parts of Hermann Reincke's and Sieveking's letter of 11/12 May, I give here a translation.

The French nation has shown itself in this occasion to be an united [...] [223] assembly has met in Paris and the Repubic has been confirmed by the Nation and confidence gradually revives (Duquenne's brother wrote to the same effect). In Germany, alas! things look very threatening. In the Southern parts the Republicans have raised their heads, and though they have found but few friends they have succeeded in rousing the passions of the peasants and proletarians, owing to which blood has been shed. In Austria the consequences of the system which, for such a length of time, has been pursued by prince Metternich, now became manifest. This empire, it would seem feels great inclination to separate from the German confederacy, there being little chance of its forming the apex of the German Confederative pyramid. The Slaves, especially Bohemians, refuse to acknowledge the National Austrian assembly or parliament convened by the Emperor, and will not send their Deputies. Hungary, Lombardy, Gallicia, every state of the Empire is agitated, and it is now but too clear in what miserable condition an Empire finds itself which is patched up of so many different nationalities. Also in Lombardy lives had been lost. Italy wants the independence of this part of its territory, and even the Pope, Pius the IX, is opposed to the pretentions of Austria. In the Prussian province of Posen, where the population is half German, half Polish, the latter have not remained quiet either, and for some weeks bloody engagements have taken place between the two parties, in which the latter were at first successful; by and by the Germans received reinforcements, they were put down, 2000 of them were killed, 13,000 made prisoners. In France, England, and even in many parts of Germany much sympathy is shown for the Poles, and a few even dream of the reestablishment of the old republic; whilst others who consider themselves well acquainted with the character of that nation are of opinion that it does not deserve this sympathy. There is no d[_]t that a few of their best men have already returned to their banishment. With us more than one battle has been fought. The Prussian Guards, who thought that in Berlin they had been offended in their honour, distinguished themselves by the valour in the vicinity of Schleswig. With the bayonet, without firing a shot, incessantly [...] they stormed and took the Danish batteries. The Danish troops [...] een expelled from the two Duchies of Schleswig and Holstein and even the most southern port of Jutland, as far as Weile, has been occupied by the Prussians (this corresponds with the news given by an English paper which [_] that the Prussians have made themselves masters of the fortress of Federicia [...] to the South of Weile). The Hannoverians, Mecklenburgers and [...] [224] of Alsen wither the Danes had retreated. These latter, who are the masters of all the islands keep the eastern coasts of the Duchies in continual alarm with their small crafts, gunboats, steamers, etc. and between them and the strand batteries not a few balls are exchanged. A great many German vessels lying in the Sound at Elsinöer waiting for a fair wind have been embargoed. In Hamburg a commission has formed itself for the purpose of arming and equipping merchant vessels to drive away the Danish naval force which was blockading the mouth of the Elbe (this was quite unnecessary for the Danish Government had already, on their own accord, withdrawn their men of war).

Godeffroy and Sloman have each placed at the disposal of this commission a brand new vessel and Bco. marks 5000; these two as well as Waldsen and Ross, Vidal & C. are members of the commission. Other merchants have put down their names, each for a vessel and 3000 marks. The subscription-sheet is going from house to house, not excluding even the poor who live in cellars and garrets. The total amount of the collection, as well as other particulars are kept secret, that they may not reach the ear of the enemy. In Altona a similar commission has been formed which I have joined spontaneously. From all parts of Germany volunteers flock hither to defend the cause of the Duchies, from Vienna, Munich, Frankfurt, Cologne, Berlin etc. On the other hand Sweden will assist Denmark, but only act on the defensive, that is to say, it will not permit German troops to occupy Jutland and the islands. We are in hopes that the mediation of England accepted by both parties will soon put an end to this unfortunate war. Hitherto there have fortunately been but few failures, and these of little moment, here in Altona those of J. C. Wedekind and of D. S. Warburg widow & Son. Those occurred in Hamburg I will not mention to you for, owing to your long absence, you would not probably be acquainted with their names. Many manufactories have stopped working or at all events diminished the working hours. Artisans had little to do but all those who are connected with navigation and trade, lightermen, boatmen, porters, etc. are worst off and with difficulty do they find sufficient labour to gain their livelihood. For a short time we have suffered from scarcity of provi [...] consequent high prices but, heaven be praised, this we have now got over.

So far Hermann Reincke's letter. Sieveking writes: in Norway, affairs look very black. One house after the other stops payment; up to this moment we may congratulate ourselves that our losses do not exceed Banco marks 8000, but it is quite impossible that we should escape [...] [225] he will not be able to stand them, and should he fail, then again his fall would drag along with him many firms in Norway. I should really be extremely sorry if this were to happen, not only on his own account, but especially, on account of his wife, it would really be no easy matter to find, under present circumstances another woman equal to her in activity and energy. She herself has travelled to Flensburg to look after the prisoners and wounded and to find out what they stand in need of; under her own eyes many articles, and money which she herself had collected and carried with her were distributed among such as wanted assistance most. On the other hand Orla Lehmann travels about in Scandinavia, fanaticizes the people and preaches a crusader against the Germans, in consequence of which 2000 men have been promised who will come in aid of their Danish brethren. In Baur's family there is great sorrow, the two Messrs. Roeder, sons-in-law of my uncle [_]ritz, fight in the Danish files, the one lies wounded in Alsen, even his death was reported, fortunately without foundation, the other [_] in Fynen. Sieveking likewise narrates the bravery of the Prussians when storming the Danish batteries and adds, but this I think is an exaggeration of my patriotic friend, that the Danes are so cowed and morally affected by the courage of the enemies that they take to their heels as soon as they hear the words: “the Prussians are coming.” in the same manner as I, these are Sieveking’s words, have seen the French run at the mere shout: “there the Cossacks are!” The Prussian soldiers are excellent troops, with those of the Confederate States who have come under my eyes, there is still much room for improvement. Theodore Reincke distinguishes himself in an extraordinary manner and surpasses his fellow-citizens in energy and efficacy to such a degree that he needs only say the word to be elected Deputy for Altona to the Frankfurt Assembly. On every occasion he is foremost and if you were to hear his [_]ches, they would gladden your hea[_] Edward is not up to the present emergency. Old papa Johann Julius is fast breaking up; which is not to be wondered at in his advanced age, for my brothers-in-law and I who; I may say, are still in the prime of life, suffer from [_] incessant wear and tear of our present agitated life. In Baden the [...] Hecker and Struve also made an attempt and raised the [...] [226] had to make the best of their way to reach the frontier of France.

*Sunday, 8th of July 1848*. The political occurrences in Europe, especially in France, were of such vast importance that I, though at a distance of [_] ny thousand leagues could, for my own part, hardly think of anything else and filled my diary with extracts and translations from newspapers of which the following is a sample: on the 4th of May the National assembly in Paris was solemnly installed. On the 5th the election of the President took place; 727 members voted; B[_]chez had 382 and was consequently elected, however only for one month until the ne [...] ernment were constituted. The poet Béranger was elected Deputy, he refused [...] sembly insisted, however, and thus Béranger had to be a representative of the [_] against his own will, which, of course, is called liberty. The 10th [...] assembly chose the members who were to form the Executive commission in lieu of the Provisional Government which expired the very day that the assembly met for the first time. They were the following:

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Arago | obtained | 725 | votes |
| Gamier-Pages | obtained | 715 | votes |
| Marie | obtained | 702 | votes |
| Lamartine | obtained | 683 | votes |
| Ledru-Rollin | obtained | 458 | votes |

The new Cabinet was named, and on the 12th the assembly resolved that a commission of 18 members should be chosen for the purpose of framing a new constitution. The 15th May was a dangerous day for France; fortunately it passed over, and for the moment no further consequences were apprehended. Under the pretence of presenting to the assembly a petition in favor of the Poles an immense mob (the Comercio stated its number to have been 60,000) marched towards the "Chambre des Députés". The President aware of their coming had directed National Guards and some "of the gardes mobiles" to be posted round the building; this, however, was not done, f[_] other persons, amongst whom is mentioned general Courtais, who themselves had an interest in the commotion, had given orders to the contrary. Consequently the so-called petitioners entered the assembly and filled the saloon where the Deputies were sitting who, at the requ[_] of the President, did not leave their seats; all the while the banners [...] various clubs of which the mob consisted waved over th [...] [227] resounded incessantly. Even Ledru-Rollin could obtain no hearing; only [_] instigators and promoters of this ultra-revolutionary movement, such as Barbès, Blanqui, Louis Blanc, Raspail were listened, to one of them [_] then read the petition, which being done Barbès ascended the tribune and declared that the people of Paris "avait bien mérité de la patrie". Blanqui deplored the fate of Poland and the late events in Rouen where, a few weeks previously, a rising of the populace similar to that now attempted in Paris had been put down and blood been shed. The various banners were; at this moment, wildly tossed about, particularly those de la Montagne, des Jacobins (Lideous recollections) and that of "les bles[?] de St. Méry" which was wrapped up in black crape. Two hours this disorder lasted, when Barbès mounted the tribune and moved that a contribution of 4,000,000 (the Comercio makes use of the word "libros", by which, I suppose, is meant french livres, not English pounds) should be levied upon the rich, also that whosoever were to beat this evening the "rappel" or give an order to that effect should be declared a traitor to his country and "hors la loi". This motion was received by the mob with tumultuous cheers and applauses. Next, Louis Blanc was raised upon a table and carried in triumph around the saloon. A long pole was held out to the end of which a paper was affixed with these words in large characters: "the National assembly is dissolved". Hardly had this been done when one of the Delegates of the clubs declared from the tribune, in the name of the French nation, that the National assembly was dissolved; the furious multitude turned out the Deputies and occupied their seats, and lists were handed round with the names of those who were to constitute the new Provisional Government, namely: Louis Blanc, Barbès, Albert, Blanqui, Raspail, Huber, Sobrier, Proudhon, Pierre Leroux and

Cabet. Enthusiastic groups surrounded general Courtais shouting: "vive le général Courtais, vive notre général, a bas les [_]rondistes de 1848!" Whilst this was going on in the Chamber of Deputies the rappel was beaten, the National Guards assembled, those of the 10th arrondissement entered the Chamber, cleared out the hall and arrested those whose names we [_]e just read as those of the members of the New Provisional gevrment, [_] with others. Blanqui escaped. Now Lamartine entered, stated that for [...] [228] [_] Ledru-Rollin he rode to the hotel de ville where general Courtais on showing himself was [_] with hisses. The national guards restored order; all shops were shut, and the prisoners [_]d to, and locked up in the castle of Vincennes.

*England* quiet. In Limerick (Ireland) there had been a row between the party of the late O'Connell and those who call themselves the friends of young Ireland.

It was rumoured that the Russian Government was about recalling all its Diplomatic Agents from the various German courts. At all events the Russian Minister in Hamburg, Von Struve, whose daughters I had in my youth more than once seen at Sieveking's, and also danced with, had notified to the Senate that he was about to depart – after 50 years service!

The Comercio spoke of great victories gained by the Polish insurgents over the Prussians, of the Sardinians over the Austrian troops, news which if they had not found their origin had, at all events, been enlarged in the republican brains of the Editor of this paper. They also informed their readers that about 16,000 Italian soldiers had left the ranks of the Austrians to join those of the enemy, by no means improbable. Old brave Radetzki had taken up a strong position in Verona and its neighbourhood where he expected the reinforcements to be brought him by general Nugent.

It has been said above that even the Pope Pius IX joined the crusade of the great[_] part of the Italian states against the preponderance of the Austrians in northern Italy; but when writing those lines I was not aware that it was only at the very last moment when, if I may use the expression, His Holiness felt the knife at his throat, that he gave way to the public clamour. The Comercio gave the details of the events which led to his final determination. Towards the end of April the populace of Rome demanded from the Pope that he should unite his troops with those of the other Italian powers in their war with Austria. He refused and in a long speech directed to the college of the Cardinals explained the reasons why he could not comply with the wishes of his people. Hereupon his Ministers gave in their resignation; the national guards made themselves masters of the gates of the town, and the military staff, together with the municipality, presented a petition in which they repeated and confirmed the wishes of the populace. Rumours were afloat that if the Pope did not give in he should be deprived of his power as a temporal prince, merely preserve his authority as bishop of Rome, and that a Provisional Government would be formed. On the other hand it was asserted that the Pope had received letters from [. . .] [229] take part against the Austrians. This, in my opinion, is a ridiculous fable. On the 1st of May, at day-break, the streets of Rome [. . .] rowded with people expecting the Holy Father's answer to the above petition [. . .] ruck, no answer came, another deputation was sent in who allo [. . .] four hours to consider. It was midday, as yet no answer. The national guard occupied the castle of San Angelo, the Quirinal, the arsernal, the Mint, in short all public buildings; they invaded the post-office, took and opened letters directed to suspicious persons, surrounded the houses of the Cardinals residing in Rome, and at last their commander notified to the Pope that he could no more rely upon his soldiers' obedience; also the ambassadors from Tuscany and Sardinia protested against the Pope's speech to the Cardinals, still the Supreme Pontiff held out; Mamiani made a last effort; succeeded in breaking his resistance and obtained carte blanche with regard to temporal affairs. The following five articles were agreed upon between Pius IX and his people: Firstly no clergyman of any description to hold a situation in a public office. Secondly Pius IX to remain at the head of the Government. Thirdly war to be declared against Austria without loss of time. Fourthly a daily bulletin to be published of the doings of the Pontifical army and fifthly a call to be made upon the youths in the Pontifical States to join their brethren in arms.

In Spain Narvaez was at the head of the Government.

*Sunday, 9th of July 1848.* Juan arrived unexpectedly from the United States per steamer, via Panamá. He told me that the vessel bought by him on our joint account and to which, in honour of his mother, he had given the name of Maria, would cost us above 24,000 dollars, he also assured me that in his expenses he had been as economical as possible, as a proof of which, notwithstanding his great desire, he had not even visited the falls of Niagara. On board of a sailing vessel he had taken his passage from New-York to Santa Marta where he had met the Atlantic steamer and then continued his voyage to Chagres. After a long conversation with him I had still time to make three calls, upon Mrs. Bergmann, Mrs. Pflücker, and Mrs. Barton. Garland dined with us in the evening we witnessed in the theatre the performance of the opera Lucrezia Borgia.

*Monday, 10th of July 1848.* By the South steamer we received a letter from Mr. and Mrs. Schutte of Arequipa who returned [. . .] [230] marriage. Mr. Schutte gave me [. . .] rders for the purchase of manufactured goods, but though Juan and I ran but f [. . .] to store, nowhere could we find a single article at his limits. By th[_] s[_] the c[_] steamer Otto Finck, my townsman, made his appearance.

His name had already been mentioned more than once in this my diary, if not actually crazy, his behaviour and way of talking were sometimes so queer that one could not help thinking that somewhere a screw must be lose in his brains. He and Adolphus Mathiessen were the first two young Altonaers who left their native place to try their luck in the new world. The latter went to Mexico, and in a short time made a large fortune; the former, Finck, embarked in 1821 for Buenos-Aires, and after a residence of 27 years in South-America both on the east and the west coast, he now was on his way home, via Panama, having remitted to Lovegrove and Leathes of London $2300 worth in gold bullion, which I believe was all he possessed. I myself lent him $204 to defray part of his expenses home. From the North came Mr. Vischer, the great traveller and Julius Hünecken, a near relation of the rich Voorwerck of Hamburg, partner of the new firm of Uhde & Hünecken of Valparaiso; he was an agreeable young man recommended to me by the firm of D. Schutte in the said port.

*Thursday, 13th of July 1848*. "Beatrice di Tenda" was performed in the theatre, and this was the first time I really was pleased with our present company of singers.

*Saturday, 15th of July 1848*. Young William Cotesworth embarked for England on board her British Majesty's steamer "Sampson". This day was San Enrique, consequently Enriqueta's and my own Saint's day, but as it was neither her nor my birth-day we never took any notice of it, and I was therefore not a little surprised when, in the evening, on my going up-stairs, I found a pretty large party assembled in our parlour who probably had come in expectation of a dance; in this, however, they were disappointed, and by 10 o'clock they all left. In the course of this week Juan did his utmost to persuade some of his acquaintances to join him and myself in a second expedition to China, for my own funds were not sufficient to carry it out by ourselves. He was in hopes that Vicente Oyague, Manuel Ollague and Francisco Quir[_] might be persuaded to enter into his views.

*Sunday, 16th of July 1848*. Dia del Carmen, consequently I paid [...] [231] late Don Vicente Rocafuerte, and to my good friend Doña Carmen Carrasco who frequently slovenly in her dress looked this day quite dashing in a new green velvet gown; with her were Dr. Mariano Dorado; ecclesiastical secretary to the "Provisor" Orbea, and another individual, rather vulgar in his appearance, with whom I was not acquainted. In the evening we had a visit from Mrs. Guise and her daughter Mercedes, John Dartnell's young wife.

*Monday, 17th of July 1848*. In the evening I received, to my great surprise, a note from Don Mariano Sierra who addressing me as his "querido hermano", requested me to fix an hour when he could have a conference with me in my office. I fixed 5 o'clock in the evening, and both my wife and I were completely at a loss to guess what he could want. A few minutes past 5 he made his appearance, and after a few trifling words regarding the state of his health he, at once, came to the point. He knew that I had carried on a law-suit against Doña Josefa Nieto, his and my wife's step-mother, and that after having incurred for several years many judicial expenses without any progress having been made, either one way or the other, I at last by gaining over Doña Josefa's lawyer, brought the suit to a conclusion by means of a compromise. Now Don Mariano was of opinion that he was entitled to part of the money which I, with the greatest trouble, had recovered from Doña Josefa on my wife's account. Nothing was settled between us, and though our whole conversation was carried on with the greatest politeness it was clear to me that in the innermost recesses of our hearts we bore no good will to each other. To my wife and myself it seemed particularly improper that Don Mariano should have chosen this very moment for annoying us with his claim whether founded or unfounded, when he must have known by common report that his niece's marriage was on the point of being celebrated, and he might have supposed that every one of us was occupied with the preparations for the joyful event.

*Tuesday, 18th of July 1848.* This was the benefit night of la Signora Micciarelli, "la prima donna absoluta" as she liked to style herself. "Beatrice di Tenda" was represented; [_]tween the acts we had the beautiful Cavatina "Casta Diva" from the opera [_] sung by the Micciarelli, next a duo from "Maria Padilla" – sung by [...] [232] reconciliation kissed each other on the mouth like two loving doves, and this in the presence of thousands of spectators who filled every nook and corner of the house; finally the duo of "the pistols" sung by Walter, the barytone and Bassotti, the bass. It was a very pleasant entertainment, and it was near midnight when we reached our house.

*Wednesday, 19th of July 1848.* Therm. at 9 a.m. in my office, doors shut, stood as low as 13 R. = 62 Fah. In the course of the forenoon Garland introduced to us the "Gobernador eclesiastico", Don Lucas Pellicer who had promised to Garland to marry him on the following day. The name of Gobernador eclesiastico is given to him who, in the interval between the death of one archbishop and the installation of his successor, performs all the duties of this high ecclesiastical functionary without being himself an archbishop.

*Thursday, 20th of July 1848.* My wife suffered from a severe headache, for which reason the marriage was put off till the next day.

*Friday, 21st of July 1848.* The honras or exequies of a sister of Dr. Lucas Pellicer were celebrated in the church of San Francisco, at which Garland and I were present. The ceremony being over we waited for Don Lucas, and on his coming out begged him to come to our house at 7 1/2 o'clock, in the evening there to marry Enriqueta and Garland, which he agreed to. In our house we had made some alterations. My bed-room in the corner looking towards the plaza I ceded to them, the opposite corner-room, hitherto my wife's dormitory, we changed into another saloon for receiving visitors, and Enriqueta's bed-room by pulling down an unnecessary partition was sufficiently enlarged to serve for my wife and myself; in an adjoining small room slept Conradina and in the following the servant-woman. In our drawing-room our large lustre was lighted for the occasion, and all the other apartments in the house, bedrooms excepted, thrown open and lit up. The first who made their appearance were Wheelock invited, and his wife uninvited; next came Doña Gertrudes Pflücker with Francisca and Carlos, soon [_] the large family of the Luzarragas namely old Doña Pancha, Mrs. Luzarraga, her daughter Adela, her sister Mrs. Wright, Delia and Angelina Wright, and Dolores Alzua. At first I was by no means pleased that this family had come for they were not much to my liking. However, I soon convinced myself that without them we should have been poorly off for ladies. The gentlemen, of course, none without being invited were: P[_] Conroy, James Reid, John Fair, Samuel Went, Balt [. . .] [233] Frederick and Charles Bergmann, Duquenne, old Villamil and his son Pedro just arrived from Europe, and finally Dr. Lucas Pellicer with his assistant clergyman. At 7 1/2 precisely the ceremony took place; Garland in black, to the right, Enriqueta in white, plainly and prettily dressed stood with their backs to the door leading to my wife's former bed-room, close to Enriqueta, my wife, "la madrina", next to Garland, Peter Conroy, who took the place of Dionisio Boulanger, the padrino, absent in Paita, a little behind Garland and Conroy Juan and I took our station, James Reid next to Mariquita, and the other gentlemen with a few of the ladies placed themselves around in a circle, other ladies remained seated on the sophas. Pellicer read clearly and intelligibly the marriage service in Spanish which contains more than one improper expression which might well be omitted. To the question whether they were willing to become man and wife Enriqueta answered "si" in a very low, Garland in a clear voice; they had to join their right hands in a particular manner; Pellicer sprinkled a few drops of holy water upon them, and after he had said the last words "estan U. U. bien casados" Garland gave a kiss to Enriqueta. Many of those present had tears in their eyes, neither could I refrain mine. My wife, Doña Gertrudis, and a few of the other ladies embraced Enriqueta, I did the same, and after having recovered myself for a few moments in an adjoining room, I addressed the happy bridegroom with the words: "now Garland you are all right". Pellicer left immediately, whereupon those present formed separate groups and conversed. At 8 o'clock tea was handed round, then Enriqueta sat down to the piano sang accompanied by the Schieroni, her singing mistress whom we had also invited. Afterwards she and Francisca played alternately whilst the other danced. Centeno, Villate and Conroy withdrew at an early hour, those who remained were in excellent spirits. Doña Gertrudes I had seldom seen so lively, with her I danced a spanish counterdance [_] Schieroni with whom I conversed a good deal in French, for if I had not paid her some attention nobody would have done it, I asked to stand up to a quadrille, which she declined, not so to a Spanish counterdance, but as few understood this dance it changed into a waltz, and I went on flyingly with her. At about 10 1/2 we moved [. . .] supper-room where the table was well covered with turkeys and hams, [. . .] paté, pastries and jellies and abundance of bottles. Garland [. . .] [234] to my right Doña Pancha Rocafuerte, to my left Doña Gertrudes. There was hardly room for all the guests, but they squeezed themselves in as well as they could; all chatted and laughed and were merry. Near midnight we returned to the drawing-room, I accompanied the Schieroni to her hôtel, that of Morin; on my return a few waltzes were danced, Baltazar de la Fuente a little in the wind and struck with the beauty of Doña Dolores Alzua made love to her in an off-hand manner, to the great amusement of all present, and by 1 o'clock the party had broke up and we were left by ourselves. I retired first with Corina; when I was in bed Juan came in crying and pitying poor Enriqueta, shortly after came Mariquita also weeping, and so ended this eventful day.

*Saturday, 22nd of July 1848.* Both my son Juan and I rose with a bad headache, his worse than mine, a proof that we both had taken too much wine on the previous evening and he still more than I. To get rid of the pain he took a ride, I a walk. On our return Garland appeared at breakfast, Enriqueta not, nor did I see anything of her till just before dinner, when I found her very bashfully sitting on Corina's [_], however as nobody made any observation she sat down with us to dinner, and the remainder of the day we were quietly by ourselves.

Juan who, whilst at Gibbs', had frequently given us reason to be dissatisfied with his conduct towards his sisters, had much changed for the better since he had been travelling about, and upon the whole he made himself at present very agreeable when he was with us. Corina was the joy and delight of the house. In the forenoon the Agustin friar Uria, a silly but good-natured man, who visited us pretty frequently, had been with my wife and told her that Don Mariano Sierra had called on him and been complaining bitterly of me and of the conduct which I had observed towards him, at the time when I had settled my wife's accounts with their step-mother; according to him I had cheated and robbed him in the most barefaced manner.

*Sunday, 23rd of July 1848.* In the morning I made Enriqueta [_] present of 60 gold ounces, say $1020 for her marriage. My round of visits I commenced at an early hour, for I wished to have a conversation with the friar Uria whom I found by himself in his cell in the convent. I explained to him as clearly as

I could the state of the affair between Doña Josefa Nieto, Don Mariano Sierra and my wife, and though he agreed with all I stated and said I was quite right, I feared he had hardly understood anything about my explanations, for of figures [...] [235] whom he described as being in a towering passion against me, because [...] fused sending him copy of a sentence of one of the courts of justice for which he had asked me, and this for the very plain reason that I had it not in my possession, the truth of which Don Mariano would, of course, not believe. In my note to him I did not call him, nor did I sign myself "hermano". Though Sunday we did not go to the opera; Doña Pancha Rocafuerte and Francisca Pflücker took tea with us.

*From Monday, 24th to Thursday, 27th of July 1848.* I was more dejected and low-spirited than I had been for a long time past, and I had many reasons to be so. In the first place my dear Enriqueta was not so cheerful as I had expected she would have been during the first days after her marriage. More than once my wife and I surprised her in a pensive attitude from which she roused herself on our approach. The fact was that Garland, with all his sterling qualities of goodness of heart, honesty and uprightness wanted the accomplishments which mostly captivate a young girl; he did not dance, he did not play any instrument, he was not fond of carrying on a lively conversation, on the other hand he was rather cold, taciturn and reserved, which qualities may well throw a child upon the gushing affections of a loving heart. In the second place I apprehended that Don Mariano Sierra would commence a law-suit against me, thirdly I was much displeased with the great cost of the vessel "Maria", and annoyed that, notwithstanding Juan's incessant endeavors, he had not yet been able to form a company for our China expedition. Manuel Ollague and Clemente Villate had withdrawn, and though Candamo seemed inclined to take their place, neither he nor Oyague had drawn out the agreement which Juan had frequently begged them to do, and fourthly now that [_] Garland lived with us the housekeeping expenses had considerably [augmented] without a proportionate increase in my income. On tuesday and Thursday, the eve of the anniversary of the Independence, the theatre was open; only Juan went, whilst the remainder of the family stayed at home receiving the visits of our most intimate acquaintances who came to congratulate Enriqueta, such as the Quiros, the Guises and [_] Pflücker. On the 27th arrived at last, after a passage of nearly [...] [236] her captain [_]ingo Valle-Riestra. She had left New-York on the 1st February, touched at Rio de Janeiro, passed though the straits of Magellam, and again touched at Talcahuano and Arica.

*Friday, 28th of July 1848.* Civic holiday, being the anniversary of Peruvian Independence. In the forenoon I was busy in my office with drawing up some accounts which I believed Don Mariano Sierra might ask for. I also destroyed my old papers. When it was time to congratulate his Excellency the President, I went to the Palace in my undress uniform, and meeting in the crowded halls Sousa Ferreyra, the Brasilian Consul General, we two were ushered by the aide-de-camp Cipriano Delgado to an inner room where Castilla was sitting, some of his Generals round him. We had hardly taken our seats and I congratulated him on the Rimac's safe arrival, when he was called away by a message that the Archbishop had come. Of course Sousa Ferreyra and I rose and left; he accompanied me to my house to congratulate the newly married couple, for which purpose many others had come: Dr. Smith, Dr. McLean, Prevost, Rodewald, Dr. Carrasco, Villamil and his son Pedro, Vicente Oyague, Mr. Bergmann and his son Carlos, Baltazar La Fuente and Manuel Costas. Mrs. Wheelock dined with us and accompanied us to the theatre. When the curtain rose the entire lyric corps was ranged on the stage, they sang the National Anthem, the whole audience standing up. The opera Hernani by Verdi was represented. The barytone alter sang extremely well. The chorusses sang fairly and la primadonna Micciarelli did her best to soften her, to me disagreeable, shrill voice. Mrs. Pflücker was in our box with Francisca, the two misses Wright paid us a long visit, but of Fair, and Reid, Ofelan and Pasos none showed his face, which seemed to indicate that since Enriqueta had become Mrs. Garland the attractions of our house were gone. I must not omit that in the morning a "Te Deum" was sung in the Cathedral, and the troops firing their "[_] de Joie" occupied the plaza mayor.

*Saturday, 29th of July 1848*. This year the [_] season, or what is called winter was uncommonly severe. The therm. at 9 a.m. door[_] open, stood in my office at 13 R. = 61 1/4 Fah.

*Sunday, 30th of July 1848*. I occupied myself with looking over many papery [_] hopes of being able to find a document [. . .] [237] done when Colonel Salvador Soyer came in to present his congratulations, next came Aquiles Allier, and many, many others whom I, however, did not see, for together with Soyer I made several calls, of which I will only mention that to Mrs. Guise, Domingo Valle Riestra's sister, and to his wife Virginia La Torre who might well rejoice to see Don Domingo safely back after such an unusually long voyage. In the evening, when the others went to the opera I stayed at home occupying myself with my refutation of Don Mariano's demand.

*Monday, 31st of July 1848*. In the previous night, at 11 1/2 a severe shock of an earthquake made itself felt.

*Tuesday, 1st of August 1848*. In the evening my wife and myself paid two visits, the first to the Clays, the second to the Bartons. We found Mrs. Clay by herself in her daily day dress, wrapt up in a big shawl below which she had her baby whom she was suckling; as yet she was little acquainted with the Spanish language which was, of course, a great drawback, otherwise she did her best to make herself agreeable. In an adjoining, the dining-room we heard the clatter of plates, knives and forks whence, after a short time, Mr. Clay, Dr. Archibal Smith, and Miss Crawford entered. Mr. Clay was little communicative, miss Crawford, who knew still less Spanish than her sister had red cheeks, blue eyes and a small mouth, nevertheless she could not be called handsome; her eyes were very prominent, her mouth she frequently kept open, and it appeared as if her toungue was too big for her mouth; moreover she was stiff and angular in her motions, there was probably some defect in the shape of her body which she tried to conceal. Dr. Smith whom I had first known in 1827 when he had rented a sugar estate in the neighborhood of Huanuco, spoke Spanish fluently, and it was he who kept up the conversation with my wife.

At Barton's everything had a more genteel appearance than at Clay's. Mrs. Barton and her guest Mrs. Adams were perfectly well dressed, the former spoke Spanish as well as a Native and Mrs. Adams, an aristocratic-looking English lady, very fair and [_]ith fine blue eyes managed pretty well to make herself understood. [_]rtly after came from the dining-room Mr. Barton, Consul General, [_] William Pitt-Adams, Chargé, the Honourable Mr. Bruce [...] [238] four real gentlemen. With Mr. Adams I had some conversation on the Danish war; he like all English, had taken a very partial view of the case in favour of the supposed rights of Denmark.

*Wednesday, 2nd of August 1848*. The Luzarragas gave a numerous evening-party to celebrate the saint's day of Angelina Wright. Except my wife, myself, Garland, Enriqueta and Corina all the rest were Equatorians; in the first place the very extensive family of the Luzarragas including the Rocafuerstes, Calderons, Wrights, Pflückers, etc., secondly Mr. and Mrs. Espantoso and children; thirdly Cristoval Armero and his wife Doña Jesus and a batch of children, Mrs. Armero's sisters, her brother Jose Campo, besides whom a number of little ones unknown to me, also Enrique Marriott, Augusta Bergmann and Carolina, the daughter of Manuel Ollague, these three last-named Peruvians. The young folks danced to the piano, in which I, of course, took no part, not even Enriqueta. I have already said, on a previous occasion, that my wife and daughter were on bad terms with the female part of the Armero family, I, however, was not; on the contrary, of all present Margarita Armero was the only one who pleased me, and with whom I talked a good deal. At about 11 o'clock the dining-room was thrown open. I was requested to lead in Mrs. Calderon, perhaps the oldest of all, mother of Doña Balta, widow of Rocafuerte, I took her to the head of the table where I left her with Don Cristoval Armero, and Doña Pancha Rocafuerte, the progenitrix of heaven knows how many, and took my seat at the other extremity of the table between Margarita Armero and Dolores Alzua. Before me stood the tea which was of good quality my wife herself having supplied it; at the other end coffee, dry sweetmeats covered the table. Next wine was handed round. When the grown up people had risen the younger world took their places, and at midnight we broke up, I happy that it was over. In the course of the day I met Don Mariano Sierra in the street, we spoke a few words with each other, and at my request he sent me an account of his claim which he made run up to nearly $4000.

*From Thursday, 3rd to Saturday, 5th of August 1848.* No progress was made either by Juan or myself in the formation of our China Company; on the contrary Candamo who had held ou [...] pes of taking a share came to my office to tell me that the specul [...] [239] out it would only leave him 1% monthly interest, and this he could easily make in Lima without running any risk. Visitors commenced dropping in in the evening to congratulate the new married couple, for instance Mr. Lachambre, of Thomas Lachambre & C., and Peter Conroy, good-natured, but very pompous, with his young wife Rosa Robinet, good-looking, agreeable, talkative, but painted white, not rouged, to such a degree that her face looked as if it were stuccoed.

*Sunday, 6th of August 1848.* After breakfast I was busy in my office posting my cash, and though I heard of the arrival of H.B.My's. steamer Samson from Panama, as the letters could not be delivered till the evening, I went out, as it was my custom to do on Sundays. Francisco Garmendia and Trujillo, the Colombian, husband of Lorenza Zereceda of Arequipa, had arrived from Cuzco; neither being at home I left my card. At home Garland and Enriqueta were overwhelmed with calls. At dinner, which was very nice, we had Isabel and Margarita Aliaga, young Cotesworth just returned per Samson, and Duquenne. In the evening all went to the opera, I remained at home studying latin and reading the two letters received from Europe. A. Gibbs & Sons had not yet disposed of the nitrate per Camaná, and sent me a very discouraging market report. Sieveking wrote that the war between Denmark and the Duchess was raging with more fury than ever. According to all appearances Russia, Sweden and Norway were likely to assist Denmark, whilst Germany had decidedly declared for the Duchies. Hermann, Ferdinand and Otto Reincke had left Altona for Sundervit, to visit the field where one of the late battles had been fought. The "Codan", with Hermann's goods on board continued shut up in the port of Hamburg, for the Elbe was closely blockaded by Danish men of war against all German vessels, whilst neutrals were allowed to go in and out as heretofore, a fine thing for the English who did now all the carrying trade. The Polish insurrection in the Austrian provinces had been suppressed, whilst in Vienna itself a new rising of the populace had induced the Emperor to leave the capital for [_]pruck. In northern Italy affairs had taken a bad turn for the Imperial [_]ent. It was said that the Austrians had been beaten and that the [...] [240] had joined Sardinia, Venice was expected soon to follow this example, when Carlo Alberto would be crowned King of North Italy. In Naples, on the other hand, a reaction in favor of the monarchical system had taken place, and blood been shed. Sicily had declared its independence and a certain Roger with whose genealogy I am not acquainted had ascended the throne as the 7th of this name. The condition of France had not improved; in Paris the Bonapartists had raised a sudden outcry for Louis Napoleon, the second son of Louis, King of Holland. Between Spain and England a serious misunderstanding had arisen. Lord Palmerston had counselled general Narvaez to use some moderation in the violent measures with which he suppressed the slightest revolutionary movement which showed itself in Spain; the official notes given in by Mr. Bulwer, the British ambassador in Madrid, tended to the same effect, whereupon Narvaez not [_]ishing this interference sent Bulwer his passports. In the midst of all these continental turmoils England alone preserved tranquillity in the interior and peace with the exterior. A certain Mitchells; one of the many turbulent Irish demagogues had been found guilty by jury and condemned to 14 years transportation.

*Monday, 7th of August 1848.* By the steamer "Samson" many of the foreign houses established in Lima received protests for non acceptance of bills drawn by Manuel Espantoso on Cristobal Murrieta & Co. of London with the endorsement of Bernardo Roca y Ga[_]n. Gibbs alone had taken as much as $80,000 worth, and the total amount protested reached the sum of $250,000. This had come about in the following manner: in the course of the previous year José Sarmiento, Manuel Espantoso and Manuel Cotes had made a large speculation to the west coast of Mexico, and on the 6th February 1848 José Sarmiento shipped its net proceeds $260,000 in Mexican hard dollars from a small unknown port on board of a Hamburg vessel, the "Theresa", to the consignment of Murrieta, and against this shipment Espantoso had drawn, which was quite in order, and Roca y Garson to facilitate the sale of these drafts had put his name upon them, for which no doubt a commission was allowed him; but in the meanwhile the war between Denmark and Germany had broken out, and as the Theresa sailed under Hamburg colors Murrieta feared she might be taken by Danish cruisers and consequently the delivery of the money at all events be delayed heaven knows how long; and this was the reason why he protested the drafts.

*Tuesday, 8th of August 1848.* My wife gave me the good news that [...] [241] Garland. Another news of much less importance, but also very welcome at the moment was that communicated to us by the monk Uria, namely that Don Mariano Sierra had for the present abandoned his plan of annoying me with his claim, and intended to turn his attack against the stepmother Josefa Nieto, and C. W. Schutte who, for sometime, had acted in this affair as his and his sister's attorney. In the evening we went to the theatre, it being the Schieroni's benefit, but as she and her friend Walter had quarrelled with the rest of the lyric Company, they were the only two who sang, whilst the remainder of the evening was taken up with the very indifferent performance of the dramatic actors; nevertheless the house was crowded to excess, also our box was well filled with our own family, Charles Plücker, wife and daughter, Mrs. Wheelock, Don Ildefonso and Pedro Villamil.

*Wednesday, 9th of August 1848.* From the South news were received that Iguain had failed in his attempt to bring about a revolution in the province of Tarapaca. A detailed account of what occurred can be found in the appendix under Nº 4. From Mr. Schutte of Arequipa I received orders for the purchase of various manufactured articles, which I did my best to execute. By invitation I went at 5 1/2 to dine at Dr. McLean's. The other guests were: Messrs. Barton, W. P. Adams, Bruce, John McLean, Went and Rodewald. Garland had excused himself under pretence of indisposition. Dinner was fair, the wines were pronounced to be excellent, the conversation was general, lively and very amusing; in politics all were conservatives. We had coffee, afterwards whist, when I lost 19 RR and by 11 o'clock I was home.

*Saturday, 12th of August 1848.* Once more we went to the opera; Garland did not accompany us being kept in the counting house by the correspondence for the North and South steamers. The opera buffa "chi dura vince", was represented; the Schieroni and Walter did not make their appearance, Pflücker brought with him to our box one of his engineers named Conrad, the only one who had been able to construct in Morococha furnace in which the copper-ore was successfully smelted. [_]ames Reid paid us a long visit; when walking home he gave his arm to my [. . .] my daughter's marriage he was in the habit of showing this [. . .] [242] theatre.

*Sunday, 13th of August 1848.* At last all the French articles per Rose had gradually been disposed of, so that Duquenne was at liberty to leave Lima for Europe, and I went this morning to bid him good bye in Maury's hôtel. A few days previously I paid him $800, and he gave me a document in which he made himself responsible to return to me whatsoever he might remain owing, in case, the speculation being entirely wound up, a balance should appear against him in my books. This document I looked upon as being without the slightest value, for I knew perfectly well that Duquenne possessed nothing; and I was even assured that considerably in debt for losses incurred at the gambling table. On the other hand I made a calculation that if the Camana's cargo of nitrate were sold by Gibbs at anything like a fair price, and all the purchases of the articles per Rosa duly paid their pagarés, I might still have to remit a trifle to Duquenne. When making my usua [. . .] alls I found at Mr. Eldridge's a Bolivian general Guilarte whose name was not unknown to me. It was he who, in the battle of Yungay commanded the detachment which posted by Santa Cruz upon the hill called "pan de azucar" was beaten and [_]riven in by the Chilians. Old Villamil, his son Pedro, also Pflücker, Con[_] and Melchor Velarde were with us at dinner, and whilst the others went to the theatre, I stayed at home occupying myself with my latin authors.

*Monday, 14th of August 1848. The first news I learned* this morning, on opening my office, was that the French shop-keeper Couret, in the calle de Mercaderes, had committed suicide by means of the vapors of burnt charcoal. His son kept the shop and in later years gave his attention to the art of photography in which he succeeded so well that, at the present day, April 1873, his photographic establishment is one of the best, if not the very best in Lima. The next I heard was that John Fair was to leave, this day, by the steamer for Arica thence to proceed to Bolivia, with the object of recovering considerable sums due in that Republic to the estate of Cruz Puch the trustees of which were Garland of Gibbs' and Davies of Hegan's house. Cruz Puch, a Buenos-Airean, had been established for some time in the calle de Bodegones, had enjoyed a good credit, done an extensive business and consequently, when he stop [. . .] ent, was owing a great deal of money. I was also interest [. . .] [243] Quiros, my neighbor over the way, and one of the Councillors of State looked in, and gave me an account of the previous night's proceedings in the Council with the result of which he was much displeased. The President of the Republic, Ramon Castilla, had asked for "facultades extraordinarias", which had been conceded him after a violent debate by a majority of 8 against 6, the ayes had been: Anselmo Centeno, Dr. Mar, Juan Tabara, Juan José Pinillos, Dr. [V]illaran, general La Fuente, Lavalle and Manuel Ferreyros; the noes: general Rufino Echenique, Domingo Elias, J. A. Riveyro, Menacho, Carassas and Quiros. The Executive was empowered to judge by martial law the promoters and accomplices of the late revolutionary movements in the Southern departments, with the exclusion of those implicated [_] the Moquegua sedition. The Prefect of this department of Moquegua might raise a loan of $100,000, in case he considered it necessary. These extraordinary powers could not be transferred by the Executive to any other person, and an exact account of the use made of the same was to be rendered to the Council of State. Iguain, the principal mover of the disturbances in Tarapaca arrived on the previous day, on board the man of war Guise, and was instantaneously incarcerated in the castle of Callao. This day, in the evening, my wife and daughter had many visitors, amongst others Mrs. Adams and Mrs. Barton accompanied by the H. Mr. Bruce. When they came I was called up-stairs just at the moment when I was commencing my latin lesson with Zyla. I was much pleased with Mrs. Adams and Mr. Bruce.

*Tuesday, 15th of August 1848.* Asuncion de Nuestra Señora. Though it was a holiday I stayed at home the whole day long. In the forenoon I posted my ledger, and in the evening whilst the family went to the theatre I read Raumer's history of the Hohenstauffen. This is a classical work which enjoys great reputation, but in my opinion its style is somewhat dry and tedious.

*Wednesday, 16th of August 1848.* This winter was uncommonly rainy, more so than I had experienced it for several years. Thermometer in my office at 11 a.m. 13 R. = 61 1/4 Fah. To [_] I lent at 3/4% monthly interest $4000 which I had the [. . .] [244] he owed me.

*Thursday, 17th of August 1848.* My family remained at home, whilst I went to the theatre to see the performance of the Opera "la figlia del regimento". Our box was filled with the family of Charles Pflücker; Juan, and Charles Bergmann were likewise there, and though the latter, who has a very good musical ear, declared that the singing, this evening, was very bad, I was pleased with Walter, the barytonie, also with the bold pertness with which the Schieroni acted her part as sutlergirl. Between the acts young Moreto appeared on the stage; he seemed to be very timid and bashful, but being received with great clapping of hands he sang very fairly the cavatina of Teobaldo from Romeo e Giulietta "e servato", and from the "elisire di amore", the romance "una furtiva lacrima", in the latter he was even encored. This young Moreto was a great scamp, the son of Don Jorge, an Italian who, notwithstanding the money which he had made, enjoyed but little con[_]ation in Lima, owing to his disreputable character. Barratta, the Sardinian and Roman Consul, of whom I have spoken on a previous occasion, was the husband of one of his daughters.

*Friday, 18th of August 1848.* At 10 a.m. Garland and Enriqueta together with Peter Conroy and my wife, the two last-named being the padrinos, and myself went to the church of San Agustin where the newly married couple were to be veiled, without which ceremony "el velorio", according to the Spanish custom, no marriage is considered valid, or at all events cannot be entered in the church register. At the marriage of a widow it is considered unnecessary, which is the reason why I was not acquainted with it. Our acquaintance, the friar Uria, received and conducted us to a chapel which looked very untidy. There was an altar, images of Saints were fixed against the wall, there stood an old wooden bench and a table of the same antiquity upon which a quantity of small wooden Saints lay piled up as if they were mere rubbish. Friar Uria took his station with his back to the [_] the four others placed themselves before him, my wife most to the left, next to her Enriqueta, then Garland and Conroy, I, as spectator, behind them. Uria, out of a thick book read many latin prayers in such a mumbling voice that not a single word, except the frequently repeated "oremus", was understood. These prayers being over Garland put a ring to the fourth finger of Enriqueta's right hand, and placed 13 half gold ounces into her hands. [...] [245] are usually the perquisites of the officiating clergyman; but Uria, an exception from the general rule, returned them to Garland, when all was over. Next the four approached near the altar and knelt down, a long piece of broad embroidered silk was placed over the heads of Mr. and Mrs. Garland, lighted tapers into the hands of all four, and the friar Uria read mass quite as unintelligibly as he had read the prayers. Meanwhile I took my seat on the bench, near an Augustin friar, the only stranger in the Chapel. This ceremony closed with some very good moral exhortations read by Uria in Spanish in a clear intelligible voice. My wife and Enriqueta drove home, Conroy, Garland and I accompanied the friar for a few moments to his cell, and then every one of us returned to his daily avocations.

*Saturday, 19th of August 1848*. For some weeks past a great many false Bolivian 4 reals pieces had been in circulation, it was known that they had been imported either from Arica or Islay, but who had put them into circulation, and how this had been brought about nobody could tell, and it has always remained a secret, they were of copper slightly silvered over. At first they were received by everybody, gradually refused by a few who suspected their being false, but as yet admitted by the treasury. About 4 weeks previously I held more than 1000 dollars of them, of which I was fortunate enough to get rid. Now on the 19th of August I had not in my possession one single of these bad 4 reals pieces belonging to myself, only a few lately received from C. W. Schutte & C. Arequipa. By and by the alarm had spread everywhere; nobody sent out his clerks for collecting money; pagarées, acceptances, promissory notes though due and [_]due every one kept in his portafolio, fearing to receive this bad [_] in payment. Even the Goverment felt embarrassed and did not know what measures to take. Rodewald of Huth's house invited me to take pot luck with him; besides myself and the clerks there were only Charles Pflücker and a young Kolbing, son of one of the partners of the well known linen house, Abraham Dürninger & C. of [_]ernhut. Dinner was good, plain, and conversation lively. This meal over [_]wald begged us to excuse him, as he had been cited by the Consulado [...] [246] might put an end to the embarrassment caused in the Lima commercial world by the false coins above spoken of. This day the treasurer had made known that the new Bolivian coinage of 1830 would no more be admitted. During Rodewald's absence Charles Pflücker, Julius, his brother, cash keeper at Huth's, Kölbing and I played at long whist half a real the point, without paying the odd tricks, which was rather tiresome. At 11 Rodewald came home full of the debates and resolutions taken in the Consulado, but as none of the resolutions then taken were acted upon by the Government I need not detain myself by noticing them. J. D. Castañeda, Prior del Consulado, had presided the meeting consisting of Pedro Gonzalez Candamo, Clemente Ortiz de Villate, Felipe Barreda, José Vicente Oyague, Garland of Gibbs', Rodewald of Huth's, Conroy of Naylor's house, and two persons unknown. Davies of Hegan's had not attended.

*Sunday, 20th of August 1848.* Francisco Quiros had invited Garland, Juan and myself to spend the day at his chacra situated a short distance out of town on the high road to Chancay. Properly speaking it was not his, he being merely the lessee for a number of years, the real owner being Juan Aliaga. Garland refused, on the plea that he had to receive visitors at home, Juan rode out at 10 o'clock, I drove somewhat later in an old caleza, a present of old Centeno's, for a boil prevented my riding. A large party was assembled in the chacra, Don Francisco, his wife and daughter, Pierre Maury the owner of the hôtel, Messier the shop keeper, Guiroy clerk at Gibbs' in the huano Department, a young Myars, Henderson of Bland & C. of Valparaiso, Dutey, Allier, Emilio Mora, Juan Aliaga, Augusto Pellegrine, Don Fco.'s nephew, and a certain Don Benito, Doña Rafaela's cousin, and clerk at Thomas Lachambre & C's. After having walked about for a short time in the garden, pretty enough, though not particularly well kept, we were called to take the lunch which was exactly like a dinner, it commenced with broth [_] finished with coffee. Don Francisco sat at the one, Guiroy at the other end, Doña Rafaela in the middle of the table, I to her right, young Myers to her left, opposite her daughter Rosita, between Allier and Henderson. Doña Rafaela, as I have had occasion to mention more than once, was always friendly toward me, but this day she carried her attention almost to an excess, continually calling Don Enrique one way, Don Enrique the other way, so as to render me quite [_]. When we had risen the ladies proposed a walk, a few of us accomp [...] [247] valley and that of Amancaes. The weather being cool and the sky overcast it was a pleasant promenade. On our return we still strolled about the garden, and near 4 o'clock the party broke up. At home my family went in the evening to the opera, I did not go and preferred to occupy myself at home with Livy.

*From Monday, 21st to Saturday, 26th of August 1848.* A very quiet week; I wrote my commercial books, studied latin and read Raumer's Hohenstauffen; I have said above that the style of this work is dry, however as I proceeded in its perusal I became more and more interested, the facts which are detailed with extraordinary minuteness comprising, as everybody knows, a most important period in the history of the German Empire viz. from 1137, when the first Hohenstauffen, Conrad of Franconia was elected Emperor until 1268, when the last descendant, the useful Conradin, was decapitated in Naples by order of the ruthless and sanguinary Charles of Anjou. On thursday evening my family went to the theatre, I not. On saturday at 8 p.m. Garland and I went to the house of Don Nicolas Pruneda, to condole with him for the loss of his mother who had died in Chile, [_] his wife and sister-in-law, Miss Palacios, were by themselves, and we conversed as we should have done on any other occasion, hardly adverting to his bereavement. With regard to the false Bolivian coins nothing was done by the Executive. The finances were, at this time, in such a miserable condition that the Minister applied for a loan of 150,000 dollars to some of the capitalists of Lima who declared themselves willing to lend this sum but on condition that besides the $150,000 cash the Government should receive the same amount in "abonos" or old orde[_] on the Callao Custom house which could be bought very cheap, and make themselves responsible for $300,000 to be returned in 15 monthly instalments of $20,000 each, with 1% monthly interest, Castilla, as might be expected, refused this one our proposal, and despatched a certain Cueto to the rich family of the Delgados in Lambayeque, in expectation of obtaining from them the money which he required. Let us compare with this [_]tched state of the Peruvian finances the flourishing condition of those [...] neighboring Republic of Chile, at the end of 1847. The following is [...] [248]

| Debtors | | | Creditors | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| On hand 1st January 1847 | 2,121,713 | 6 5/8 | Expenses of Congress | 21,957 | 1 3/4 |
| Revenue from Custom House | 2,103,066 | 2/8 | Expenses of Ministry for Foreign affairs | 44,959 | 1 3/4 |
| Various revenues | 1,611,012 | 7 3/8 | Expenses of Ministry for the Interior | 396,623 | 1 5/8 |
| Debts recovered | 28,298 | 7 5/8 | Expenses of Ministry for Justice | 248,633 | 1 |
| Deposits | 253,947 | 4/8 | Expenses of Ministry for Religion | 209,524 | 4 |
| | | | Expenses of Ministry for Education | 134,945 | 4 1/2 |
| | | | Expenses of Ministry for Finances | 691,555 | 4 1/2 |

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | Expenses of Ministry for War | 980,366 | 4 1/2 |
| | | Interest and redemption of Internal debt | 164,013 | 6 3/4 |
| | | Interest and redemption of External debt | 468,215 | |
| | | Interest of National Guard | 112,832 | 7 3/4 |
| | | Interest of Navy | 212,165 | 1 1/4 |
| | | | 6,1[?]8,738 | 6 3/8 |
| 6,118,738 | 6 3/8 | | 6,118[_] | [...] |

[249]

*From Sunday, 27th to Thursday, 31st of August 1848.* These 5 days were very gay, quite the reverse of the previous week. Sunday and again Wednesday, Santa Rosa, Garland and I made many calls which all to enumerate would be superfluous. At Dr. Tirado's, a man who was gradually rising in political importance, and in whose house I had not been previously we met Don Juan Tabara who, by no means so clever as his brother Santiago was, however, one of the Councillors of State. Our conversation turned, of course, on politics; both these gentlemen, who apparently belong to the opposition, expressed their astonishment at the Government's continuing to send troops to the south, though it was known that the rising in those parts had been completely suppressed. They also thought strange that, as yet, no steps had been taken regard to the false Bolivian coin with which, as they said, the whole Republic was inundated. Neither was Benavente, the Chilian Chargé, to whom we also paid a visit, pleased with the Government; he complained that obstacles were always thrown into the way to prevent the liquidation of the amount, not less than 7,000,000 dollars claimed by Chile for expenses incurred on various occasions mainly at the time of the war of Independence against Spain, on account and in behalf of Perú. The day of Santa Rosa, the Rosas of my acquaintance were to be congratulated; Emilia Rosa, Rosselle, wife of Duarte, Rosa Quiros, Rosa Zevallos, Rosa Mascaro, Rosa Robinet, wife of Peter Conroy, (an excellent good-natured man, but unfortunately so extravagant that the failure of the establishments of Naylors, both in England and South America, which took place several years later, was in a great measure attributed to him), he the active partner of Naylors, Conroy & C. in Lima, gave a large dinner-party to which Garland, Juan and I were invited. We were the last who arrived and after a few minutes the doors of the dining saloon were thrown open. The family consisted of Mr. Conroy, his wife Doña Rosa, her sister Loreto, and her mother Doña Rosa García de Robinet. The guests were: Manuel del Rio, General Pedro Bermudez, Mr. W. Pitt Adams, Pedro G. Candamo, Felipe and Federico Barreda; Edward McCall, Prevost, Forster, Diamon, [. . .] last-named of Alsop's house, Clemente and Dionisio Villate, [. . .] [250] Dinner was not only abundant, it was splendid, wines excellent and in profusion, of which, however I partook moderately. My neighbors, Federico Barreda and Clemente Villate were agreeable and talkative. When the ladies had risen we remained but a short time over our wine, and on our returning to the drawing-room new guests entered in fast succession: Dr. Zevallos, his lady and sister Rosa, Mr. Clay and miss Crawford (Mrs. Clay could not yet venture to leave the house), all the Bergmanns, my wife and Enriqueta, Eldredge and daughter, Thomas Conroy and family with their governess, miss Slater, Mrs. Domeniconi, Antonio Malagrida and wife, Mrs. Adams, Mr. Mrs. Went with Emma, the sister of the latter, Mr. Mrs. Henry Moss a natural daughter of Humphreys, some ladies of the Garcia family with whom I was not acquainted, and perhaps a few ladies more who had already escaped my memory at the time I drew up the preceding list in my original diary. The number of young men was considerable, amongst whom I only specified Rodewald and Henry, the former of whom lives at present, 1873, a married man in Bremen, the latter, husband of Anita Went, is the head of Gibbs' house. I conversed mostly with the English ladies; Mrs. Bergmann seemed to be in bad humour; when I addressed her her answer was so short, not to say uncivil, that I did not again come near her in the course of the whole evening. Her daughter Isabel was, as always, the best-looking of the whole party. Rosa Zevallos and Enriqueta sang more than once, Pelligrini, the tenor, who came after the opera was over, also favored the company with a song. In the adjoining rooms cards were played, whist and molilla, rocambor was not yet introduced into the Lima fashionable world. We did not sit down to supper; sandwiches and cakes, jellies and ices, sorbets and wines incessantly handed round, and even the most fastidious could not have noticed anything to find fault with. My dances were confined to a counterdance with miss Crawford which went off badly, for many of the newly arrived young Englishmen did not understand the figures and caused continual confusion, to another counterdance in which fewer blunders were made, and to two waltzes, the one with miss Slater, the other with Caroline Eldredge. By 1 o'clock we were home. The 31st August, San Ramon, was the saint's day of the President, accordingly Rodewald, Hamburg and I, Danish Consul, went to congratulate him. This visit, as all ceremonial visits are, was very stiff. We went up to the President and shook hands with him, after which we, like the other visitors, sat down on the sofas ranged along the walls;

Castilla sat on a chair at the extremity of the saloon, and held forth on some subject or others, I cannot say that he conversed, for very few, if any, made [. . .] [251] invited us, it being the saint's day of their mother Doña Ramona. The party was much larger than I had expected; it was the counterpart of that at Peter Conroy's very naturally on a much reduced scale. Juan had embarked, in the morning of this day, together with Forster, Diamon, Ruden and a few others on board of a North-American vessel, the "Sea-witch", consigned to Alsop, the sailing capacities of which having been much extolled they were desirous to try.

*Friday, 1st and Saturday, 2nd of September 1848.* Both days I was much occupied partly with counting money, Bolivian 2 and 4 RR pieces, the only coins at that time in circulation, and partly, after the arrival of the South Steamer, with trying to make purchases for C. W. Schutte & C. of Arequipa. At last there seemed to be a probability that the money required for Juan's China expedition would be brought together. J. V. Oyague promised to contribute $20,000, Francisco Quiros $10,000, Clemente Ortiz de Villate $10,000 which I had to borrow under my own signature viz. $3000 from a certain Marquez, and 7000 from Aquiles Allier, Villate giving me in return his pagarée for $10,000; Juan's share was to be 20,000, of which I borrowed 15,000 from Huth, and took 5000 from my own funds. The last 20,000, to make up the 70,000 wanted, I contributed. I learned from Garland that Santiago Tabara of Paita had suspended his payments, and that Gibbs were interested in his failure to the extend of $180,000; they had given their power of attorney to Dionisio Boulanger of said place. Saturday we dined at Went's with Mr. Mrs. Peter Conroy, Mr. Mrs. Gallagher, Thomas Conroy of Callao, James Reid, Manuel Arenas, the Arequipa shopkeeper well known to me, Mariano Blas de la Fuente, Manuel Baltazar de la Fuente and Loury, the head clerk of the house. Dinner was fair but could not bear any comparison with the banquet at Peter Conroy's. To my left I had Doña Rosa Robinet, to my right Don Manuel Baltazar who was the most amusing creature one could meet with. We broke up at 10 o'clock, but when we were on the point of stepping into the street Went ran after Reid and myself, and fetched us back to play whist, which we did till the clock struck 12, it was then Sunday morning, and Mr. Went and Mrs. Gallagher, strict Anglicans, had necessarily to lay down their [_].

[. . .] *to Thursday, 1[_]th of September* [_]. [. . .] [252] improving and the temperature getting warmer. In the day-time the doors of my office shut the therm. marked 63 1/2 Fah. = 14 R. The two Sundays, the 3rd and the 10th, I accompanied Garland who had many visits to make in return to those which had been paid him and his wife immediately after their marriage. The persons whom we went to see we were, of course, well acquainted with, and their names have so often recurred in this, my diary, that I will not repeat them.

At Mrs. Guise's we saw, for the first time, a very agreeable, I may say interesting young lady, Virginia La Torre, daughter of Dr. La Torre, Minister of Finances, during the short administration of General Vivanco, and who had died during my absence in Europe; his wife was the daughter of Lorenzo Vidaurre who distinguished himself by his patriotism in the first years of the Peruvian Independence. Doña Virginia was married to Don Domingo Valle-Riestra, with whom she had, a few weeks previously, returned from the United States on board of the Peruvian man of war steamer Rimac. Friday the 8th, natividad de Nuestra Señora, and consequently a holiday, I did not accompany Garland on his calls, but preferred climbing up San Cristoval, which I did without much trouble from the side of the "Alameda de los Descalzos" where the ascent is rather steep, whilst on the opposite side down to the valley of Lurigancho the descent is more easy. This little excursion took me 2 hours. On the same day, the 8th, the north steamer arrived. Further down I shall give a detailed account of the political news; here I will only mention that, there being the probability of an armistice between Denmark and Germany, the Codan, with Hermann Reincke's goods on board was likely soon to leave Hamburg; he intended to avail himself of the next English steamer for Chagres. From Sieveking I learned that Arnemann had stopped payment, which failure was attributable partly to the political convulsions which had even affected the distant country of Norway with which Arnemann did much business and whose merchants had not made him the remittances with their usual regularity, partly to his having speculated for a heavy amount in Mecklenburg railway shares, which had declined to 25%, and finally to his considerable housekeeping expenses. On the 9th the steamer from the South made her appearance. My wife received a letter from her daughter Rosa who informed her that Don Mariano Sierra supposing that the share which might have corresponded to him of the proceeds of the sale of [_] house belonging to the family of the Velardes, had been paid over to my wife, had written a letter to Rosalia Velarde, widow of John Robinson, a [...] e of my wife's cousins, to inquire of her how the matter stood. Rosa [...] [253] begged her to ask my wife in which manner she wished her to answer Don Mariano. We immediately applied to our fat old friend, the judge of the Supreme court, Dr. Don Mariano Alejo Alvarez whose advice was that the plain truth ought to be told, and so it was done. As far as I now recollect in 1873 my wife never received a single real of what might have corresponded to her and still less what was not hers.

My family went sometimes to the opera, I usually remained at home giving the preference to my books. On Sunday the 10th Johnson, of Arequipa, just returned from Europe, and Manuel Baltazar de la Fuente dined with us. In the course of the night from the 10th to the 11th my wife and myself were suddenly roused from our sleep by the servant girl who entered our bed-room to tell us that Doña Berna was very ill and, she thought, was dying. We rose and found her breathing very hard and speechless, or, perhaps not inclined to speak, I do not know which. Our servant William, an Englishman, not knowing the house of Dr. Smith, I had to go with him; it was a mild moon-light night. I waited till Dr. Smith came down-stairs and went with me to our house. Having seen the old lady he was of opinion that nothing of moment was the matter with her; she had not been to stool for several days, and thus an opening medicine was the only thing required. The next day she was as well as usually. On the 12th and 13th I was much occupied with my correspondence for the steamers; to Sieveking I penned a private letter twelve pages long, to Schutte & C. of Arequipa one of 8 pages on business and European politics; amongst other things I wrote them that few of their orders could be executed, their limits being much too low.

The Comercio of the 4th contained a Supreme decree which conceded to Schutte & C. of Arequipa the permission to supply the port of Islay with water by means of subterranean iron tubes, a contract for the obtaining of which Mr. Schutte had laboured many months. The same paper informed its readers that the war Minister, Miguel San Roman, had given in his demission because, as it was rumoured, he had refused to sign a decree for granting higher grades to many officers in the army, by which measure the President Castilla reckoned upon securing their good will. In another paper I read that the new Republican Government in France had [_]lled the Consulship in Arica, and Mr. Cazotte with whom [...] [254] ordered back to occupy his previous situation under Le Moine in Lima.

Now follow the political news. England and Scotland enjoyed perfect tranquillity, also Ireland was, comparatively speaking, quite; business, however, very dull, and full descriptions of produce could be purchased at uncommonly low rates; nitrate of soda, for instance at 10s 5d the hundredweight. Meanwhile the Cabinet of St. James was mediating an armistice between Denmark and the German confederacy, which though not yet ratified, would in all probability be concluded in the following terms: both Duchies, Schleswig and Holstein, were to be evacuated by the Danish as well as by the German troops, whilst of the former a few hundred men were allowed to remain in the island of Alsen; prisoners on both sides were to be placed at liberty; the value of the requisitions made in Jutland to be paid by the German to the Danish Government. Blockades were to be raised and the Provisional government existing in the two Duchies was to be replaced by another composed of 5 members, 2 to be chosen by Denmark, 2 by Germany, and the 5th to be elected by these 4. The armistice was to last for 3 or 4 months, and during this period negotiations for peace were to be entered into between the Danish government and the Central German power recently established in Frankfurt.

The Emperor of Russia was concentrating considerable forces on the western frontiers of his Empire. Of Poland nothing was said, as little as of the Southern Italian States. In the North of Italy the war continued but from both sides was carried on with little activity. Lombardy had been offered its independence by the Austrian Government, on condition that it should take upon itself, and make itself responsible for a part of the Austrian National debt say, 100,000,000 florins, which offer it had rejected. In Prague the Slavonian part of the population had attempted a rising which had been easily suppressed by the Governor, prince Von Windisch-Grätz; in the same manner the Berlin populace was kept within bounds by the severe measures adopted by the new Minister Von Schreckenstein. In Frankfurt the national constituent assembly had elected the Archduke Johann, an elderly man, the Emperor's uncle, to be the head of the German confederacy under the tittle of Regent or "Reichsverweser". He had arrived in Frankfurt and been received with acclamations.

In Spain, Cabrera and other well-known Carlist chiefs once m[_] made their appearance, but met with little success. [...] [255] lasted till the 26th. In the course of these 4 days innumerable lives were lost. Their exact number, however, has never been ascertained, 45,000 or 50,000 is the lowest estimate. The preparations for this insurrection were on such an extensive scale and made with such skill that it is impossible to believe it was an accidental rising; no doubt it was a deep-laid plan, and the object of the promoters was to upset the then existing Republican Government. This government, soon after the February revolution, in order to give some occupation to the thousands and thousands of idle men who swarmed in the streets of the Capital, had established "les ateliers nationaux" or national workshops. It was soon discovered that these shops did not answer their purpose, for the tens of thousands employed in them, and each of whom received from 1 1/2 franc to 2 francs daily, did very little if any work at all; then it was resolved to extinguish them gradually, and the first step taken was to order the immediate departure of 3000 of them who were not Parisians by birth, they left the town, but immediately returned, and their delegates had an interview with the Minister Mr. Marie who could not and did not accede to their demands. The Executive now anticipated some popular outbreak; they prepared themselves, and troops of the line, the national guard, and "la garde mobile" were ready to do their duty. La garde mobile had been recently formed upon the plan of the national guard with the difference that they were not tied to one spot, but could be ordered to any place out of Paris; they consisted of young men of from 18 to 25 years of age and received each from 1 1/2 to 2 francs daily. In the course of the 23rd June many barricades were erected all over Paris, several large public buildings even entire quarters of the town were fortified, and on the same day at 2 o'clock in the afternoon a decree signed by the President of the Assembly and the members of the Executive body was published appointing general Cavaignac General-in-chief of the entire armed force existing in Paris. On the 24th the town was declared in a state of siege; the Executive body or Commission had ceased to exist, Cavaignac was now the sole depositary of the supreme power and such good use did he make of his authority that by 6 o'clock in the evening the insurrection was completely quelled on the left bank of the [_]er and in the "Cité", but not without great loss of life on both sides. On the [_] bank the insurgents continued in possession of not less than four of [...] [256] said that Cavaignac had as many as 300,000 men under his orders with 120 pieces of artillery, including a large portion of heavy calibre. Repeated appeals were made to the insurgents to surrender and to deliver up their arms; all having proved fruitless the attack commenced. Every house in the suburbs of "la Villette and la Chapelle" was converted into a fort, every window into a loop-hole; both sides fought with the greatest valour and exasperation, blood flowed in torrents, thousands of valuable lives were sacrificed; at last, as might be expected, discipline, number and courage overcame valour and enthusiasm, the war-cry of the one had been: "vive la République", that of the other "vive la République démocratique et sociale". Monday, the 26th, was the last day of the Insurrection, many insurgents laid down their arms, some fled. Partial fighting, however, continued till 1 p.m., and at as late an hour as 9.35 Mr. Sénard, President of the National Assembly, made known that the barricades had been demolished and tranquillity restored. During these 4 days 14 generals had been put hors de combat, a greater number of wounded and killed than had ever occurred in the most sanguinary battle under the first Empire. Who were the Insurgents? The ultra or red-republicans, the Communists, the Socialists, the workmen who had been expelled from the public works joined by many of the rabble of Paris. The number of actually fighting insurgents was stated as not exceeding 45,000. Who were their leaders? They were: the chiefs of the "ateliers nationaux", officers of the late national guard who had been rejected on its reorganization, privates expelled from this guard, the late guard of the "montagnards", some few deserters and officers of the garde mobile, the heads of the most violent clubs, the editors of the most furious journals, joined, without their being aware of it, by such monarchists as were most desirous of overthrowing the Republican government. The barricade of the barrierè Rochechouart, the defending and taking of which cost so many lives, was commanded by Laroque or Laroche, editor of the ultra-radical paper "le père Duchesne". He refused to surrender and was shot through the head by a garde mobile. In the pocket of one of the insurgents the draft written in pencil of the following law, was said to have been found: Firstly: all the citizens who pay more than 200 francs taxes annually, are deprived of their civil and political rights for ten years; secondly: all the property both mobilière and immobilière (real and personal) belonging to citizens who have exercised public functions of any nature since 1815 is confiscated; thirdly: the constituti [...] [257] true, but what is certain is that Monseigneur Affre, archbishop of Paris, whilst endeavouring to put a stop to the carnage was struck by a stray ball and killed at the entrance of the faubourg St. Antoine. Emile de Girardin, editor of the Pr[_], was strictly confined for 8 days and placed at liberty as soon as the insurrection was put down. General Cavaignac was taking stringent measures both in punishing the guilty and in preventing further outbreaks. From 10,000 to 12,000 insurgents were incarcerated, many transported, some shot, other guillotined. Antiquated laws for the suppressing of disorders which had fallen into disuse were again put in force, which will be seen by a cutting from a French paper which I affix in the appendix under Nº 5.

*Friday, 15th of September 1848*. In the morning I had a long visit from Samuel Went who, after having talked a considerable while on different topics, at last came out with the real object of his call viz. the purchase of my four-wheeled carriage which, in the year 1843 was built in Halifax under the superintendence of my good young friends John and Charles Edwards. Though it was of excellent workmanship it had not turned out to the liking of my wife, and therefore been seldom used by her. It had no coach box and was drawn by one mule only, on which sat the driver postillion-like. It had cost me placed on board, freight and insurance included £258 18s 2d at 45d, $1354:1, to which $106 7 RR had to be added for duty, landing expenses and bringing up to Lima, making a total of $1461. I sold it to Went for $1200 cash. In the evening of this day came off the “Tertulia” or soirée dansante at Barton’s to which invitations had been sent round on the previous Sunday, uncommonly early for Lima custom, by which it was given to understand that it was to be a grand-party. We had also been invited and went somewhat past 8, the customary hour in 1848. Several apartments were thrown open all carpeted, well furnished and brilliantly lighted up, some for dancing, one for card-playing. In the hall a screen was formed by flags behind which refreshments were prepared and served out. First tea was handed round [_] by limonades, at a later hour ices and jellies in abundance, sweet meats were scarce, in which I think the Bartons were quite right, for I knew by experience that on such occasions [_] meats were but little consumed. At about 2 o’clock in the morning [...] [258] ham, wines and spirits stood on the side table. All was very nice and good. Mr. Barton was of a joyous convivial character and, of course, an excellent host. Mrs. Barton who could occasionally make herself disagreeable enough was this evening the very reverse; she exchanged a few words with everybody, no one was neglected, and all must have been well pleased. The party consisted of all those whom one was in the habit of meeting in such tertulias, and who constituted the Lima fashionable world: Mr. and Mrs. Martin, he plenipotentiary for Colombia, Mr. and Mrs. Adams, Mr. Clay and miss Crawford (Mrs. Clay did not yet venture to go out), Mr. Le Moine, madame was preserved being near her confinement; Mr. and Mrs. Girardeau, Mr. and Mrs. Dr. Zevallos with Rosita and the two Eguzquisas, 2 misses Puente and 2 misses Aliaga, general La Fu[ente's] wife and 3 daughters, Don Bernardino Codecido, wife and 2 daughters, the whole family Bergmann, Mr. and Mrs. Went, Emma Robertson and her brother, Mr. Mrs. Gallagher, Mr. Mrs. Moss, Mr. Mrs. Pfeiffer, Caroline and miss McLean, Mr. Mrs. Escardó, Henry Higginson and his sister Eliza, old Mrs. Calderon, her daughter Carmen and granddaughter Simonita, all the Moreiras, Marianita excepted, Mr. and Mrs. Prevost, D[_]on, Forster, Reid, Glenn, Davies, Emilio Mora, Jameson, J. V. Oyague, Rodewald who was maitre de cérémonies, young Hellmann of Gibbs' house, young Placencia, Francisco Sagastavaytia, Clemente and Dionisio Ortiz de Villate, Don Juan Aliaga, and probably a few more young men [. . .] ape my memory. I danced the waltz with Amalia La Fuente who, after a few turns complaining of being tired and preferred sitting down, a counterdance with Mrs. Zevallos, the first quadrille with miss Crawford, the second with Mrs. Went, and the third with Rosa Zevallos. The prettiest faces were without doubt Isabel Bergmann, Emilia Rosselle, and Rosa McLean all three, by a strange coincidence, daughters of American mothers but of European fathers, as their names clearly indicate. The two first died in the bloom of their youth, whilst the third, daughter of John McLean who founded the firm of McLean, Rowe & C., in later years Graham, Rowe & C. in Lima, became the wife of young Graham, son of the so-called black Graham of Glasgow, and at present, 1873, resides I believe, in Liverpool. With her I took one turn in a waltz; she was very quiet, [_]dest and agreeable, but when speaking twisted her mouth in a particular manner which, for the moment, disfigured her otherwise handsome features. Neumann, the Director of the Orchestra in the theatre and Pellegrini, the tenor, were also present; the former [. . .] [259] two Rosselles and Enriqueta likewise delighted the party with their sweet voices. I mostly conversed with the ladies who spoke the English tongue, saluted many and purposely shunned Mrs. Bergmann, Dolores and Petita Puente and, strange to say, in 1873 the two first named are my two most intimate acquaintance among the Lima ladies, and if I do not call upon them at least every second Sunday I may be certain of a gentle reprimand. Soon after 2 in the morning we left, except Juan who did not come till 5, when the party had broken up.

*Sunday, 17th of September 1848.* Garland had not yet concluded with his calls, and I accompanied him. We were well pleased with the extremely kind manner with which we were received by young Mrs. Cotes, late Grimanesa Althaus, with whom we should willingly have remained much longer than we did if time had permitted us. At Clay's I met Mr. Le Moine, and this family not being as yet conversant with the spanish language, French was resorted to, which tongue Mrs. Clay did, by no means, speak so well as I had expected, I think she spoke worse than I. At dinner we had Ildefonso Villamil and Melchor Velarde; this meal over Francisca Plücker and Delia Wright came to congratulate my daughter on her birth-day. All went to the opera, I excepted, who amused myself with reading "Heidelberg", one of James' best novels; he relates the events which occurred in the year 1619 when the Count Palatine Frederick was elected king of Bohemia, he who is known in history by the nickname of the "Winter King".

*Monday, 18th of September 1848.* At last the "Maria" arrived after a passage of 115 days, she having left New-York on the 26th May.

*Tuesday, 19th of September 1848.* Lucia de Lammermoor was performed for the benefit of Pellegrini, and our entire family went to be present at the representation. Since the departure of the Luzarragas, Mrs. Wright (Chepitinga) with her two daughters Delia and Angelina and Francisca Plücker had made it a rule to appear regularly in our box without being invited. This assurance on their part displeased us much, and this evening I remained quietly sitting in the [_]ont line for 2 acts without even offering a seat to the ladies.

[_]*day, 21st of September 1848.* Juan exerted himself to his utmost to effect [...] [260] purchasing in China, before his departure, but did not succeeded, for Federico Barreda, Messier, Belloc, and Saracondegui who had joined, did not offer more than 60% on invoice, which Juan refused to accept, especially as Alsop & C. had just disposed of the Clyde's cargo with a profit of 78% and Huth of another cargo to arrive at 70% on invoice; of both cargoes Manuel Oyague and Nicolas Rodrigo were the purchasers. This day I learned to my regret that a certain [Sl]one had left for Guayaquil. This man who, for a short time, had opened a store in Lima, had ingratiated himself with the foreign houses who had given him credit for a moderate amount. I had done the same, he paid me his first purchase, and the second of white shirtings amounting to more than $2000 was not due before February next. Hardly had he embarked when ill reports spread regarding his integrity, which proved but too well founded; he never returned and I lost my money.

*Sunday, 24th of September 1848.* Once more Garland and I were on the move. It being "el dia de las Mercedes" a procession was out, and few people did we find at home, only Mercedes Guise and Doña Mercedes La Fuente.

At Pascual Saco's we were long detained, he, Inspector General of the army, bitterly complained of the last budget, because … it had curtailed his income. Otherwise this Pascual Saco was a very upright man; he was Colonel for many, many years and finally died as such, without attaining the rank of General, though through his marriage with Margarita Flores he was related to General Echenique, for 2 or 3 years President of Perú.

*Monday, 25th of September 1848.* Doña Juana Guise celebrated the saint's day of her daughter Mercedes. Though my whole family was invited only my wife, Corina and I went; Juan stayed away probably because he knew that he would not find Isabel Bergman there. Enriqueta was prevented by indisposition, and Garland remained to keep her company. This latter, be it said en passant, had much improved since his marriage; one might say his reserve towards his wife had thawed, and my daughter seemed at present happy and contented; on the other hand, strange to say, Garland who before his marriage kept nothing secret from my wife, now merely exchanged with her the common civilities of the day. The party at Mrs. Guise's was, of course, not so brilliant nor so numerous as that of the other night at Barton's. Some of the guests were the same; new faces were: General Echenique with his wife Victoria Tristan, Santiago Lanfranco with his wife Panchit[_] Tristan, a sister of Francisco Sagastavaytia, and Augusto Alth […] [261] as well as his brother Emilio having been educated in France. The music, the refreshments, the wines, everything was very nice, and well pleased we left at 1 in the morning.

*Tuesday, 26th of September 1848.* The whole day long till 10 o'clock at night I was busy with collecting and counting money. This day a violent discussion took place in the Council of State. Elias moved for the convocation of a Congress Extraordinary, in the first place with the object of taking the necessary measures to stop the evil arising from the false Bolivian coin with which Perú was inundated, this was the first article, nothing but a pretence for introducing three or four others of the most subversive tendency and expressed in vague terms, for instance to give stability to the march of the Constitution, to look after the strict observance of the budget, to introduce regularity and economy in the Finances. Manuel del Rio, Minister of Finance, was present at the debate, Elías attacked him with virulence, and it is said that he could not defend himself; nevertheless the motion was lost by a majority of 1, say 8 to 7. Against it and for the Government: J. J. Pinillos, Mariano Blas de La Fuente, Miguel Carpio, J. B. Lavalle, General Manuel Mendiburu, Anselmo Centeno, Dr. Mar and Dr. Villarán. For it, that is to say against the Government: General Echenique, General San Roman who had just thrown up his post as war Minister, Francisco Quiros, Juan Tabara, Carrazas and Domingo Elias. I believe it was fortunate for the country that the motion did not pass; had it passed a revolution would perhaps have been the consequence and most probably the overthrow of Castilla's administration.

*From Wednesday, 27th to Saturday, 30th of September 1848.* Nothing worth mentioning. The weather was fast improving. In the middle of the day, doors open, the therm. marked: 14 1/2 R. = 64 5/8 Fah.

*Sunday, 1st of October 1848.* Having been at work in my office I was on the point of going out when Lucas Pellicer, the dean who had married Garland and Enriqueta entered, and as Juan offered him an excellent cigar he, in order to smoke it out, remained with us in conversation [_]ther longer than agreeable to me. After his leaving I, accompanied by James [_] made a number of calls on the Zevallos, Clays, La Fuentes, Tagles and [...] [262] next, and met with hardly any refusal. At dinner we had James Reid and captain Hobson of the "Maria" a north-american whom Juan had engaged in New-York. At a later hour we went to the theatre to witness the performance of the opera "Beatrice di Tenda", and as usually found our box already occupied by Mrs. Wright, her daughters, and Francisca Pflücker. Hardly did the curtain rise when a tremendous uproar ensued, and many voices shouted: Neumann, Neumann! On inquiry we learned that on Wednesday last there had been a quarrel between Neumann, the Director of the Orchestra and Pellegrini, the tenor, in consequence of which the former had retired, and another person had taken upon himself the directorship of the orchestra. This day the friends of Neumann were resolved that he should return and, at last, obtained their object; when their favorite reoccupied his seat he was received with thundering applause. Pellegrini considering himself offended refused to sing and his place was taken by another singer, Cavedagno. When this latter appeared on the stage Garland began to whistle, Reid and I hallooed out: Pellegrini. Every whistle, every shout of ours was replied to by clapping of hands, and already did the looks of many in the pit turn to our box, when Reid and Garland thought proper to make their exit. Now the whistle was heard from various corners of the house until at last they gave up their unequal contest, and Neumann and his party had gained the day.

*Monday, 2nd of October 1848.* I continued my invitations. In the evening the doors shut and the candle lighted, the thermometer marked in my office 14 3/4 R. = 65 Fah.

*Tuesday, 3rd of October 1848.* It was Walter's benefit, I stayed at home, but my family went to the opera, and on their return they had to relate a great deal of what had occurred in the theatre. The two parties of Neumann and Pellegrini had again measured their forces, but this time the friends of the latter, to whom the higher ranks of the Lima society belonged, had prevailed, and on his first appearance on the stage all the ladies in the boxes had risen and waved their handkerchiefs, as a token of welcome to him.

*Wednesday, 4th of October 1848.* In the course of the forenoon it was my habit to attend to my mercantile business which, trifling as it was, did not fail to occupy several hours in the day. After dinner I [_] usually studied latin. This day, whilst taking Zyla's lesson the sound [. . .] [263] surprised to find a large party assembled. Pola Eguzquiza sat at the piano; round her in a half-circle were ranged several young ladies who, under the direction of Pellegrini were practising a chorus which, on Friday next, they intended singing in our tertulia. They were Mrs. Duarte and her sister Leonida, Julia and Matilda Codecido, Isabel Bergmann, Isabel Aliaga, Francisca Pflücker, Delia Wright, Rosa Zevallos, a younger sister of Mariquita, the wife of Manuel Palacios, and my daughter Enriqueta. Very naturally so many pretty and nice girls had attracted a corresponding number of young gentlemen, Reid, Jameson, Rodewald, two Bergmanns, two Marriotts, Brauns, Cajigao, Mora and Pasos. Besides these some of the parents and husbands of the singers were likewise present, and thus, as already said above, an impromptu numerous party had collected in our apartments. When singing ceased, dancing began, in which I also took my part, Garland brewed a pleasant beverage which he called cardinal, all were in excellent spirits, and it was as late as one o'clock before we were again by ourselves. Emilia Rosselle, as already said above on a previous occasion, was the very pretty young wife of an elderly, rather plain Portuguese called Sousa Duarte who, true to his national character, was a jealous husband; this evening he gave a proof of it; he reprimanded his young wife for her good spirits and mainly for her dancing, with such asperity as to make her actually weep, which was observed by Enriqueta and others.

*Thursday, 5th of October 1848.* At Doña Balta Rocafuerte's whom I likewise invited for to-morrow night I met Mrs. Le Moine who communicated to me the sad intelligence of the death of Mr. Lima who, about the years 1841 to 1843 had been Brasilian Chargé in Perú, and with whom and family my family and I had been very well acquainted. Mrs. Le Moine gave the following particulars: in the neighborhood of Bogota he had purchased an estate which, after having been made over to him did not answer his expectations, and the previous owner agreed to take it back on Lima's paying him $4000; the expensive machinery received from London was now of no use to him, a small fortune had been absorbed by these outlays, this preyed upon his mind, a brain fever was the consequence, [_]d he expired in a small place close to Bogotá. In what a melancholy condition [_] have found themselves after his death his agreeable lady and pretty [. . .] [264]

*Friday, 6th of October 1848.* For the last few days my dear good wife, assisted by Enriqueta equally active as her mother, had been busy with arranging and preparing everything necessary for the party to be given by us this evening. The entire suite of apartments occupied by us in the first story of our house well lighted up with oil-lamps and sperm candles, gas was not yet known in Lima, were thrown open. Our saloon, together with the adjoining corner-room, and our drawing-room were for the dancers, my wife's and my own bed-rooms for the ladies to retire to; in the bed-rooms of Garland and Juan the card-tables were placed, and the small dining-room with the cabinet annexed to it served for the preparing and serving out of refreshments. Old Doña Pancha Suero, though my wife had insinuated to her more than once that her presence would not be particularly welcome to us, was the first who made her appearance, together with her two grandaughters in deep mourning for the recent loss of their mother. They contented themselves with taking their seats in the corridor. The next who came, hardly more welcome than the former, was Juana Josefa Escovedo, married to a military man called Noboa. More than 20 years previously, when I resided in Arequipa I heard a great deal of her amours with various gentlemen, especially with a good-looking young Englishman, Samuel Haigh; now in 1848, when she was no more young, she had become steady, but was as silly a woman as one could wish to see. At 8 o'clock precisely his Excellency, General Ramon Castilla, with his lady Doña Pancha and followed by an aide-de-camp, entered. My wife had, of course, to attend to Mrs. President, I to converse with him, which I did for some time, but rejoiced when other guests, who now followed each other in rapid succession, afforded me a pretext to leave him in order to welcome them. Further down I will enumerate all those whom we had invited; here I will only say that, at first, spacious as our apartments were, they were really crowded, and some of the gentlemen preferred walking up and down the corridor to escape from the excessive heat experienced inside. From the Palace we had obtained a military band, but they played so much out of tune and, at the same time, made such an abominable noise that we soon dismissed them and were satisfied with the playing of the piano accompanied by a violin and a clarionet. The ball was opened, or as the natives say, "se rompió el baile" by a spanish counterdance, which dance was gradually going out of fashion. The first couple consisted of the President and my wife, the second of Mrs. President and myself, the third of General Echenique and Mrs. [...] [265] with Mrs. Echenique, than followed the remainder of our guests, of whom there were so many that they had to stand up in two columns, for which our saloon was sufficiently wide. This dance over many of the gentlemen went to the card-rooms which afforded a little more space for the free movements of the dancers. Quadrilles, polkas, a few waltzes, and one counterdance succeeded each other rapidly with very short intervals, for all were in good spirits and anxious to enjoy the passing hour. Nevertheless, probably contrary to the wish of the most ardent devotees of Terpsychore, more than one pause had to be made between the dances in order to afford time for the singing with which several ladies favoured, I may say delighted the company. Mrs. Le Moine sang various solos, Enriqueta, Julia Codecido, Mrs. Duarte, Rosa Zevallos, and a few others duets and tercets, all which, as well as the chorus previously practised in our house were received with long and well merited plaudits.

I need hardly say that there was abundance of all kinds of refreshments, however solid was scarce, such as sandwiches, cold ham, cold turkeys, cold fowl, and cold roast meat all prepared beforehand, for we found, to our great annoyance that, though we had shut the door of the dining room, many of those of the male sex had found in their way from behind, and with a voracious appetite, but little good breeding, had made considerable havoc amongst these provisions, so much so that more than one lady asked for a sandwich and none was to be had. It may readily be conceived how vexed my wife and I were. Taught by this experience I personally went round with the servant who carried the tray laden with the fresh supply of ices and jellies; of wines, especially of champagne many bottles were emptied, and with the exception of the scarcity of solid food I believe nobody had the slightest reason to complain. Towards day-break the English part of the company asked for a "Roger de Coverley", a romping dance bearing some similarity to the old German "grandfather's" dance, which, I suppose, now in 1873 only old people like myself can still recollect. It was full day-light when the last of our guests, the family of Corvalan and that of Charles Pflücker left. I say in my original diary that, in my opinion, this was one of the best parties given in Lima for some time past. My wife and Enriqueta, though much fatigued had enjoyed themselves, I also [...] well pleased; I had conversed with all the ladies, except eith [...] [266] in my original diary with the ugly epithet of the "old devil". My partners had been for the first counterdance, as already said, Doña Pancha Castilla; for the 1st quadrille Doña Dolores Puente; for the 2nd, Doña Mariquita, the wife of Manuel Palacios; for the 3rd Mrs. La Fuente; for the 4th Mrs. Duarte; and for the 2nd counterdance Mrs. Went; for the 4 waltzes my partners were severally: Caroline Eldredge, Rosa Quiros, Isabel Aliaga, and Loreto Robinet, this last-named a wretched dancer. No doubt I also stood up for the Roger de Coverley; but with whom my diary does not mention. The following was the list of our guests:

| | |
|---|---|
| The President, his Lady and an aide de camp | 3 |
| General Rufino Echenique and wife | 2 |
| Forcelledo and wife | 2 |
| Santiago Lanfranco and wife | 2 |
| Dr. José Gregorio Paz Solan | 1 |
| Dr. Maruri de la Cuba, Vocal | 1 |
| Mrs. La Fuente and 3 daughters | 4 |
| Souza Duarte, wife and sister-in-law | 3 |
| Mrs. Guise, her daughter Mercedes and son-in-law Dartnell | 3 |
| Mrs. Corvalan and her 2 nieces | 3 |
| Old Mrs. Freire | 1 |
| Mrs. Bergmann, 2 sons and 2 daughters | 5 |
| Juan Aliaga, 2 daughters and his sister-in-law Dolores Puente | 4 |
| Francisco Quiros, his wife, daughter and nephew | 4 |
| Messier with his clerk Arthur Thomas | 2 |
| Ulysse Dutey | 1 |
| Mr. and Mrs. Wheelock and Miss Eyre | 3 |
| Rodewald and Brauns | 2 |
| Dubocq | 1 |
| Argumanis and his nephew Placencia | 2 |
| Henry Higginson and his sister Elisa | 2 |
| Antonio Yriarte | 1 |
| Souza Ferreyra and son | 2 |
| Mr. Mrs. W. Pitt-Adams | 2 |
| Mr. Mrs. Le Moine | 2 |
| Mr. Mrs. Gautereau | [_] |
| […] | […] |
| [267] brought over | 60 |
| Mr. Mrs. Barton | 2 |
| Mr. Mrs. Moss | 2 |
| Mr. Mrs. Gallagher and Emma Robertson | 3 |
| Mr. Mrs. Went | 2 |
| Mrs. Pfeiffer, 1 daughter and 2 sons | 4 |
| Mr. Mrs. Peter Conroy and Loreto Robinet | 3 |
| Thomas Conroy, 2 sons and 2 daughters | 5 |
| Mrs. Codecido and 2 daughters | 3 |
| 3 misses Moreyra | 3 |
| Mr. Prevost | 1 |
| Forster and Diamon | 2 |
| Ruden | 1 |

| | |
|---|---|
| Captain Waterman of the “Sea Witch” | 1 |
| Mr. Mrs. Manuel Palacios | 2 |
| M. Mrs. Pruneda | 2 |
| Old Mrs. Ignacia Palacios and 2 daughters | 3 |
| Mrs. Aro and daughter | 2 |
| Mrs. Charles Pflücker and Francisca | 2 |
| General Wright, wife and daughter Delia | 3 |
| Cazotte and Le Blossière | 2 |
| Reid and Glenn | 2 |
| Davies and Robertson | 2 |
| Elredge and daughter | 2 |
| Henry, of Gibbs’, and Steinmetz of Naylors’ house | 2 |
| Augusto Althaus | 1 |
| Bradish, Lowry, Reinecke, Hellmann, Pflücker and Guiroy of Gibbs’ house | 6 |
| Federico Sotomayor | 1 |
| Julio Portillo | 1 |
| Rosa Zevallos, Pola and Margarita Eguzquiza and a relation of theirs, Espinoza | 4 |
| Calvo | 1 |
| [_] and miss Crawford | 2 |
| [. . .] | [. . .] |
| [268] | |
| brought over | 132 |
| Juana Josefa Escovedo | 1 |
| Doña Benita, General Echenique’s sister | 1 |
| Felipe and Federico Barreda | 2 |
| Emilio Mora and Clemente Ortiz de Villate | 2 |
| Bayo from Arequipa | 1 |
| Don Domingo Elias and daughter Rosa | 2 |
| Francisco Sagastavaytia | 1 |
| Pedro Gonzalez de Candamo | 1 |
| Anselmo Centeno | 1 |
| Ildefonso Villamil | 1 |
| A certain Gonzalez introduced by General Wright | 1 |
| Manuela Calderon, her daughter Carmen and granddaughter Simonita | 3 |
| Dr. McLean | 1 |
| Vincendon | 1 |
| Dr. Zevallos | 1 |

| | |
|---|---|
| Federico and Enrique Marriott | 2 |
| Manuel Baltazar de La Fuente | 1 |
| José Vicente Oyague | 1 |
| Manuel Costas | 1 |
| Chamotte and Manrique of Wheelock's house | 2 |
| Little Carlos Pflücker and little Angelina Wright | 2 |
| Total number of our guests | 161 |
| of my own family: my wife and I, Garland and Enriqueta, Juan and Conradina | 6 |

Doña Berna declined to make her appearance. The following few we had invited and did not come: Dr. Carasco and wife, General La Fuente, old Corvalan, Mr. Bergmann, Mrs. Clay, Mrs. Elias, and padre Uria, Mr. Pfeiffer, Mrs. Codecido, Mrs. Thomas Conroy, Mrs. Prevost.

*Saturday, 7th of October 1848.* The inmates of my house did little and slept much all the day long. Wheelock, Rodewald and Francisco Quiros looked in for a moment to inquire how we felt after the fatigues of the previous night; Doña Gertrudes Pflücker took tea with us in the evening.

*Sunday, 8th of October 1848.* When making my usual round of visits, [...] [269] Valle [O]mbroso, father of the numerous family of the Zavalas; after a long absence in Spain he had returned to Perú to arrange his affairs. He appeared to me to be a man of limited intellect, and crammed with spanish prejudices. I also called upon Mrs. Carasco to chide her for not having favoured us with her company on Friday last; she excused herself saying that my wife had not fixed the day to her, whilst my wife was cerain that on the previous Sunday, she had expressly mentioned the day to her husband the Dr. Probably both ladies were in the right, for Dr. Carasco who, many years later, died a complete idiot, was already very oblivious, at that time, and had probably forgotten the message. Francisca Pflücker and Delia Wright dined with us, and hardly had we risen when many of our acquaintances, without any formal invitation, came to see the procession of "el Rosario" returning about sunset to the church of Santo Domingo pass our house. Several young men, who had seen the ladies in the balconies, joined them, others had received private notice from my daughter; I went out to fetch a few more, also to the Quiroses over the way, and thus by 9 o'clock a numerous party was once more assembled in our saloon. Amongst them was a young fellow called Zapata who played the piano wonderfully well for his age. Magdalena Peralta, then an interesting child, at present in 1873 the highly accomplished wife of Pedro Galvez, the Peruvian Minister in France, and in England, likewise Rosa and Mariana Barreda, Corina's play-fellows, the former in 1873 residing in Paris, the latter the wife of Manuel Pardo, the

President. Nobody stood up to the counterdance; the polka, the step of which I found it difficult to learn, took the place of the waltz, and thus I had to confine myself to the dancing of quadrilles. At 1 o'clock the party broke up.

*Monday, 9th of October 1848*. It often happens that after a series of gaieties – last week we had no less than 3 dances in our house – bad news come in, and so it was the case with me this time. The first thing heard was that the French shopkeeper, José Gregoire, whose pagarée of $700 and odd due in September I held, would in all probability not be able to pay. This debt arose from a sale made to him by Edmund Duquenne of some Casimirs belonging to his brother, Léon Duquenne, and I having charged [_] the sale 7 1/2% Duquenne was of opinion that, of these 7 1/2%, 3 were for commission, [...] uarantee, and that accordingly I was responsible to his brother for the amount. [...] [270] of Altona, came to hand, which caused me the deepest pain. It was written by him immediately, after Mrs. Knauer had received my letter, in which I had informed her of the engagement of my daughter with Garland, and as the whole family of the Reinckes had flattered themselves with the idea that their brother Hermann would carry off the prize, they, at the moment, felt vexed and disappointed, and as Henry Sieveking was most intimate with me they had made him their mouth-piece. I believe that both this letter and my answer have been destroyed, but the latter must have been quite to the purpose, for not only was Sieveking's reply written in his usual friendly manner, not only have I kept up my correspondence with him till the present day 1873, but also have I, my wife and the two Misses Schutte, on our repeated visits to Hamburg, been treated by the vast circle of the Reincke family (if I except Mr. and Mrs. Warnholtz) with great civility and kindness, and even when Garland's boys were placed in a boarding school close to Hamburg, that excellent lady, Mrs. Knauer, has called upon them, invited them to her country-house, and entered into correspondence with me, merely for the purpose of giving me an account of them. A. Gibbs & Sons of London informed me that the produce markets continued extremely dull. In politics the following were the most important events. In France General Cavaignac was still at the head of the French Government. In Ireland a trifling insurrection had been easily quelled by the English authorities. In northern Italy Field-marshal Radetzki had totally defeated the Sardinian troops near Milan and entered this capital, whilst Carlo Alberto, king of Sardinia, had retired within his own territory. England and France were about offering their mediation between the two contending parties, confining themselves to negotiations without having recourse to force of arms. Many rumours were afloat regarding the probability of an armistice between Germany and Denmark, but at the same time I received a letter from my Government informing me that beside Travemünde, Wolgast, and Kiel, with the mouth of the Schleswig-Holstein canal, at Holtenau, from the 15th August onward, the following ports would likewise be placed under blockade viz. Greisswalde, with the eastern entrance to Stralsund, as well as the mouths of the Elbe, Weser and Jahrde; moreover Rodewald told me that henceforth the blockade would be strictly enforced, hitherto, for instance, neutral vessels, such as English, had been allowed to enter the Elbe, but now no vessel whatever would be permitted to go in or out. [...] [271] letter from my good old friend F. A. Eck, one of the two chiefs of Gibbs' house in Valparaiso who gave me all the details which I had asked for relative to copper to be bought in Chile for the China markets. Having obtained this information and communicated the same to Juan, we brought our contract for this second expedition to China, to a close. The parties interested were:

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| I | for | $20,000.00 |
| Juan | for | $20,000.00 |
| of which I borrowed $15,000 from Huth at 9% and supplied $5000 from my own friends. | | |
| Aquiles Allier | for | $10,000.00 |
| Fco. Quiros | for | $10,000.00 |
| The names of the two last did not appear in the contract;<br>I signed for $40,000 in which they were included. | | |
| José Vicente Oyague | for | $20,000.00 |
| Clemente Ortiz de Villate | for | $10,000.00 |
| These $10,000 I borrowed for him under my own signature at 3/4% monthly, viz. $7000 from Allier, $3000 from a certain Marques, forming a total of | | $90,000.00 |

*From Wednesday, 11th to Friday, 13th of October 1848.* The preparations and arrangements which Juan and I had to make for the expedition to China per "Maria" occupied a great deal of our time, so much so that I did not find leisure to take my latin lesson from Zyla. Juan succeeded in making a few sales of certain articles which he promised to bring from China to Pedro de Negri, Julian Saracondegui and Lynch & Ortiz with 75% upon invoice cost. With the parties interested in the expedition whose names I mentioned on the previous day I fixed the freight to be earned by "the Maria" at $1100 monthly; we also agreed that instead of sending to Canton coined gold ounces, as I had done per "Lambayeque", we would purchase 4000 quintals refined copper in Chile which we flattered ourselves would leave a fair result, and accordingly I took a bill from Bernardo Roca y Garzon on Ambrosio Sanchez of Valparaiso for

$54,000, eight days sight, which together with $7860 due to me by Naylors, and arising from my half [...] ugar ex “Lambayeque” sold by them would, I calculated, be sufficient for [...] [272] under North-American colors which we wanted to change for the Peruvian flag, but to obtain this and a corresponding new register (spanish “patente”) caused us so much trouble and was so much delayed by the different offices through which Juan’s petition had to pass that it was not yet ready when, on

*Saturday, 14th of October 1848*, he left for Valparaiso on board the merchant steamer “Nueva Granada”. Garland, Clemente Villate, and I accompanied him to the port and on board the steamer where we bade him good bye. We then paid a visit to the Maria and to the “Sea Witch”, which latter vessel consigned [_] Alsop & Co. and ready to sail the next day for China with copper and silverbars on board, was considered the “nec plus ultra” of vessels, as regards her sailing capacities. She was extremely sharp, uncommonly long and narrow, her keel measured 175 feet in length, her deck 190 odd feet, and her cost was 65,000 north-american dollars. On board the “Maria” the captain, Hobson, treated us with smoked beef, ham and claret; his first mate was a certain Hepburn, a nice young fellow, his steward, Richard, our former servant. We went all over the vessel and found everything well kept and in good order. The “Maria” was well built, of good sound timber; her hold seemed to us rather small considering that her burthen was nearly 300 tons. We were on shore in time for the 4 o’clock omnibus, and well shaken and covered with dust we were back in our house at 5 1/2 when dinner was waiting for us. In the evening my family went to the opera, I remained at home and prepared myself for next Monday’s latin lesson. For the North Steamer I wrote only two letters: the one to Duquenne on the subject of Grégoire’s debt, the other my reply to Sieveking, of which I have already spoken above.

*Sunday, 15th of October 1848*. The harsh, unkind and unmerited expressions in Sieveking’s letter were always fresh in my memory and the sad idea that my actions had been ill-judged and misunderstood by my friends in Altona with whom I had been so intimate previous to my departure for England in 1823, and who, at the time of my visit to my native place in 1843 to 1845 had literally overwhelmed me with proofs of their friendship haunted me day and night. I was actually in such a depressed state of mind that I did not feel the slightest inclination to go out, but yielded at last to the wishes of my wife who represented to me that my mixing with strangers would give a different turn to my thoughts, more [_] that I had necessarily to pay a visit to Mrs. Martin, the wife [...] [273] remained a considerable while. On my expressing my regret that we had not had the pleasure of seeing her and her husband at our party she answered that, having heard from Mr. Clay and Mr. Girardeau that we had invited them verbally, whilst to her husband and herself we had sent a written invitation, they had considered it as a slight and preferred staying away, to which I replied that our idea had been very reverse, we having sent a written invitation to those for whose we entertained the highest esteem, such as they themselves, Mr. and Mrs. Adams, and Mr. and Mrs. Le Moine. She appeared to be satisfied with my explanation, and we conversed very pleasantly till I left. At dinner we had with us Mr. Calvo, a very a[_] young man from Guayaquil and particular friend of the Pflückers. In the evening my family went, as usual, to the opera, whilst I stayed at home and passed the time reading the interesting work "Lockart's life of Sir Walter Scott"; the perusal of Raumer's history of the Hohenstauffen I had not concluded but postponed for the present. I also again took up Sieveking's letter which I now read more calmly than I had done at its first receipt, and found to my great sorrow, that my nephew Charles Ropsy had again spat blood, that his life was thought in danger and that, therefore, his intimate friend Bockelmann had immediately left Altona to join him at his residence somewhere in the kingdom of Wurtemberg.

*Monday, 16th of October 1848*. The Juez de Paz, Manuel Casa y Piedra cited my wife before him in order to answer to a demand for a certain sum of money made on her by her brother, the General Don Mariano Sierra, of which citation we took no notice. On

*Wednesday, 18th of October 1848*, this citation was repeated in a more urging and threatening manner, whereupon by the advice of the lawyer Barriga, nephew of our old fat friend, the vocal Don Mariano Alejo Alvarez, I replied that, my wife being a married woman, according to the laws of the country, nobody had a right, to sue her, because it was I, her husband, who represented her. This day being the anniversary of the great earthquake which 102 years previously destroyed Lima, and when, according to the legend, its ravages were stopped [...] mage of Christ on the crucifix, this image was carried through [...] [274] of the same in previous years, to which I refer. In the evening the family of Charles Pflücker including the 2 daughters of General Wright, also Mrs. Corvalan with her two nieces came to us for the purpose of playing lottery; probably James Reid, Jameson, Rodewald, now head of Huth's house and a few other young men had heard of this intended visit, thus they dropped in one after another, and now, of course, dancing was resorted to, which lasted till 11, then a little lottery was played, singing and playing the piano wound up the entertainment. At 1 the little party broke up.

*From Thursday, 19th to Saturday, 21st of October 1848*. My time was much taken up with collecting the money due by the different parties interested in our China expedition and with paying the valé or promissory note given by me to Roca y Garzon for his draft [_] Sanchez of Valparaiso. On Friday I received a very polite note from the Juez de Paz Casa y Piedra, directed to me as Consul General, in which he requested me to come to his juzgado on Saturday evening; to this I gave a written reply in the following terms drawn up by Dr. Felipe Barriga; "Al Señor Don Francisco Casa y Piedra, Juez de Paz. Lima y octubre 21 de 1848. Consulado General de S.M. Danesa. En contestacion á la apreciable carta de U.S. en que se sirve citarme pr. una demanda de conciliacion que há interpuesto á mi esposa su hermano el General Don Mariano de Sierra, debo decirle que siento que la consideracion que debo á mi propio Gobierno no me permite someterme al Juzgado de U.S., porque exerciendo yo el Consulado de S.M., el rey de Dinamarca, yo y mi mujer gozamos del [furo] anexo á el, y el juzgado delante del cual he de ser demandado es la Corte Suprema de Justicia, según la 3ª atribución del artículo 118 de la Constitución. Gustosamente me presentaré á la demanda que se me haga delante de aquel Tribunal."

*Sunday, 22nd of October 1848*. Feeling convinced that Don Mariano Sierra would not cease troubling me with his demand I thought proper to show every attention I could to the various judges with whom I was already acquainted. Mariano de la Cuba was one of the vocales of the Supreme Court; I had invited him to our party, and this forenoon I went with Wheelock, a particular friend of his, to his own house; we found him at home and remained a considerable while well pleased. The wife of our friend Dr. Mar [...] [275] make myself agreeable. Mrs. Carrasco, the wife of the Dr. was a woman of a very different stamp, ten times more pleasant than Mrs. Alvarez. At Cazotte's who lodged in Maury's hôtel I met my colega, as he used to call me, Triunfo, Consul General for Nueva Granada who on this occasion was less friendly than generally; he was a little offended, and not without reason, for we had entirely forgotten to invite him and his wife to our late "tertulia". Ildefonso Villamil dined with us. In the evening my family went to the opera; I did not go and studied latin. For a fortnight or so I had left off contributing my share to the cost of the box in the theatre, and therefore little as I used to go, now I went still less.

*Monday, 23rd of October 1848*. In the forenoon I spent more than an hour with Mr. Frederick Pfeiffer who was laid up by the gout, perhaps more properly speaking by rheumatism; the pains in his two great toes were sometimes so acute that he had actually fainted when they had passed. In the evening I accompanied my wife and daughter on several visits, of which I will only specify two, the one to Doña Petita, the wife of Dr. Felipe Pardo, Minister for foreign affairs who, she not being at home, received us with great politeness. He was considered one of the cleverest men in Perú, unfortunately his health was very poor, he suffered from partial paralysis from the waist downwards, so that he could not get up from his chair, nor walk about without the assistance of a servant. The second visit to the ladies Calderon was of a very different nature. The old lady, Doña Manuela, her 2 daughters, Doña Balta, Rocafuerte's widow, and Doña Carmen unmarried were so extremely affected [_]to render their conversation tedious in the highest degree; only the granddaughter, a young girl, Simonita, made a favourable exception.

*Tuesday, 24th and Wednesday, 25th of October 1848*, the weather was fast improving, the temperature getting warmer in the middle of the day the sun shone out occasionally. Therm. doors of my office shut marked 15 1/4 R. = 66 1/2 Fah.

*Thursday, 26th of October 1848.* Hardly had my family gone to the opera when I received a very polite note from Dr. Pardo, Minister for foreign affairs, in which he transcribed to me an auto or decree of the Supreme Court which cited me to a "conciliation", Don Mariano Sierra [_] demanded the cancelment of an arrangement or settlement [...] [276] to make some memoranda relative to this vexatious affair, but had not written an hour when I felt unwell and so giddy that I could hardly stand, exactly as if I had taken too much wine. Vomiting and purging relieved me a little, however when miss Eyre came to pay my wife a visit, it was impossible for me to show her the slightest attention, and I had to hasten to bed at an early hour.

*Friday, 27th of October 1848.* I felt better, but still suffered from headache.

*Saturday, 28th of October 1848.* At 2 p.m. I went as per citation to the tribunal of the Supreme Court of Justice. Dr. Alvarez, President, received and showed me to an adjoining room where I found Dr. Benito Lazo, the Junior Judge of the Court, the secretary, Dr. Rendon and Don Mariano. Dr. Lazo who, in the course of the proceedings behaved with the greatest courtesy [_]ed the case saying that Don Mariano had instituted a demand against me, the husband of his sister, secondly that, in conformity with the Peruvian Constitution, demands against the Diplomatic and Consular bodies must be instituted before the Supreme Court, and thirdly that the first step to be taken was "el juicio de conciliacion". Don Mariano then stated that he demanded the cancelment of the settlement made by me with Doña Josefa Nieto "his and my wife's step-mother" in May 1841, because it had been prejudicial to his property. I answered that, in my opinion, I had done nothing of the kind, and that, as the difference between Don Mariano and myself was merely a point of accounts I had always proposed an arbitration, which my opponent had declined. Such an arbitration was strongly recommended by Dr. Lazo, whereupon Don Mariano replied that he wished to have a conference with me to try whether he and I could not settle the matter in a friendly manner. When Lazo asked why I did not agree to this proposal I said that I thought it useless, for I had been told that Don Mariano had accused me of having stolen his property, "que habia robado su propiedad"; this he again denied having said, and on the contrary spoke in laudatory terms of my integrity (hombrio de bien). We entered into various details of the question on which we differed, but which were waived by Dr. Lazo, this not being the proper time to discuss them, and he continually begged me to cede to Don Mariano's request and we finally agreed to have a conference in the room of the friar Uria; such points as could not be arranged between us should be submitted to arbiters. We then parted. Both he and I had kept our temper p [...] [277] over him. At home I found with my wife Dr. Mariano Alejo Alvarez, anxious to hear how I had fared. My indisposition still continued, I ate but little, but managed to take my lesson from Zyla. From Schutte & Co. of Arequipa I received an order for the purchase of a few manufactured articles.

The Comercio published the following details of a revolution which had broken out in the neighboring Republic of Bolivia against Velazco, hitherto President, and in favor of Colonel Isidro Belzú his Minister of war. On the 1st October, at a dinner party given by President Velazco in the capital of Chuquisaca to the Peruvian Minister, Belzú presented several letters which, he said, he had just received from Oruro, and which [_] that, on the 5th there would, in said town, take place a demonstration with the object of deposing the present President and raising in his stead to the Presidential chair the very Belzú who pretended having received these despatches which, the same evening, were laid before the Congress, the members of which vied with each other in their protestations of patriotism, and of devotion to the then existing Government. Previously a council of Ministers had been held wherein it was resolved that Belzú should start for Oruro and do his best to quell the expected rising. On the 2nd he resigned his post as Minister of war, and on the 3rd left Chuquisaca. On the 5th or 6th the revolution anticipated for several days actually broke out; it was the battalion Ylimani commanded by a certain Perez, brother-in-law of Asin, Minister of Public Instruction, which first raised the cry for Belzú. A certain Emeraldo Peraez, who belonged to the same party, was sent to La Paz for the purpose of gaining over this important town; on his way in Pucarani, he found a regiment of cuirassiers whose colonel Rosendi remained faithful to the President Velazco, but before he had time to arrest the messenger two of his subaltern officers, Avila and Soto had been seduced, and in a few moments this regiment had followed the example of their brethren in Oruro declaring for Belzú. On the 10th the cuirassiers were at La Paz of which General Sebastian Agreda was Prefect without any armed force under his command; accordingly he ordered the gates to be opened, the soldiery huzzaed for Belzú and the [_]stitution of 1839, after which they retired to their barracks. On the [...] st arrived and brought the advice, that Belzú's authority had not [...] [278] changed his tone, he ordered the national guards in the environs to arm themselves, and Avila and Soto agreed to withdraw the cuirassiers from the town; but this gleam of hope for the continuance of Velazco's constitutional authority soon vanished. Alvarez Condarco, Governor of Omasuyos, upon whose fidelity Agreda had relied, sided with the friends of Belzú. The cuirassiers reinforced by national guards reappeared, the cholos of La Paz took part with them, and Agreda with 50 gendarmes, a few invalids and 4 pieces of cannon out of order, was overcome after a fight of half an hour. This happened on the 12th October. Agreda fled, Alvarez Condarco was made Prefect and military Governor of La Paz, and Belzu's authority was acknowledged. Meanwhile the Congress, in Chuquisaca, still held out for Velazco, and the two parties hurled forth against each other violent and sanguinary decrees.

*Sunday, 29th of October 1848.* This Sunday passed over in the usual manner. In the forenoon I was in my office, amused myself with reading, and assisted Conradina in her English translations; then Garland and I made various calls: upon José Campo, upon Sousa Duarte and wife, Dr. Tudela and family from Moquegua, and the Clays. At dinner we had with us Theodore Müller, a young man from Bremen, brother of Müller of Lampe, Müller & Fährmann of Valparaiso and recommended to me by the Schuttes. It was the same who, afterwards, became partner of Russell Dartnell, then established himself under his own name, was Bremen Consul, and many years later died suddenly of apoplexy. At a later hour my family went to the opera, I at home studied Livy.

*Monday, 30th of October 1848.* This day had been fixed upon for my interview with Don Mariano Sierra, but I excused myself because, before conferring with him, I wanted to have an interview with the lawyer Felipe Barriga whom I could not see till late in the evening, and who strongly recommended to me to take great care not to furnish Don Mariano with any arms against me, and though I confessed having found a few mistakes in my accounts, to keep quiet until he told me the entire extent of his claim. At home we had the Plückers, Wrights, and James Reid to tea; they did not dance, however when I had gone to bed, owing to indisposition, I heard their noise, their laughter and merriment until I fell [...] [279] Don Mariano Sierra in padre Uria's room. Our discussion was carried on with moderation, and in settlement of all his claims and demands I agreed to pay him in instalments the sum of $2250. When I came home and told my wife what I had done she was much annoyed at my excess of liberality, and I myself discovered that I had agreed to give him more than really was his due. In the evening Garland went to the opera with Conradina, I was up-stairs conversing with my wife and daughter, which I mention purposely because it was my custom to remain in my office till 9 o'clock.

*Wednesday, 1st of November 1848.* I was hardly awake, and had not yet risen when my wife already began speaking to me on the subject which engrossed all her thoughts and mine, the observations which she made on my arrangement with her brother were so correct, and so little had I to say in my defence that I felt deeply mortified at what I called in my original diary my d . . . d stupidity but which, in reality, was no stupidity, but the want of firmness. It may well be conceived that, though it was a holiday, all Saint's day, I had no mind to pay visits and preferred taking a long walk, reflecting all the while on what I could do best to remedy the false step which I had taken. I finally determined to write a note to Don Mariano requesting another interview on the following day, and so I did. Mrs. Wright and her two daughters dined with us, afterwards Doña Gertrudis, Francisca, Carlos and the two young Marriotts came; with my wife they went to the opera, Garland and Enriqueta to the Codecidos to congratulate Julia on her birth-day, with whom they remained till 2 in the morning; I at home quite in the dumps.

*Thursday, 2nd of November 1848.* In the interview which, this day, I had with Don Mariano in padre Uria's room, from the very beginning I took a tone very different from that on the previous occasion; I was angry with myself at what I had done, and with Don Mariano for having been the cause of it, thus I gave vent to my anger without moderating my expressions, gradually I worked myself up into a towering passion, and the more my choler rose, the lower felt my opponent's pretentions, till at last he declared himself satisfied with [. . .] 00 of which to be paid by me cash-down, the remainder in [. . .] [280] agreement, we both were of opinion, should be ratified by a notarial document, or what is called an escritura, and the minuta or draft written on the spot by Don Mariano was signed by both of us. In the evening, whilst taking my lesson from Zyla, having my mind more at ease than it had been for some time past, a letter was handed in. It was from Don Mariano and several pages long. He said, amongst other things, that he could not bear the idea that I should entertain an opinion detrimental to his honor and integrity; declared that he was willing to take an oath, and desired that my wife should do the same; meanwhile he had stopped the drawing out of the escritura.

*Friday, 3rd of November 1848.* I answered my brother-in-law that I considered him to be an upright and honourable man, and that I saw no necessity for mixing up religion with figures and accounts. His reply written more calmly and more temperately than his letters had hitherto been, insisted on his taking the oath.

*Saturday, 4th of November 1848.* By invitation I went at 6 o'clock to dine with Mr. William Pitt Adams. When I entered the drawing-room furnished with taste, not with luxury, nobody was there. The first who made his appearance after me was young Robertson, late partner of Melendez and Castañeda, eldest son of William Parish Robertson, whom I had known in 1843 as head-clerk of

A. Gibbs & Sons of London, and who together with his brother John Parish Robertson is known to the reading public as author of the letters on Francia's reign of terror in Paraguay. Next entered Mr. Adams, Dr. McLean, Rodewald, Mr. Mrs. Barton, and finally Mrs. Adams. It was quite dark before dinner was ready, and the folding doors of the adjoining dining saloon were thrown open. Mr. Adams offered his arm to Mrs. Barton and, after a short pause, Mr. Barton giving me a gentle hint, I gave mine to Mrs. Adams. Everything was very nice, nothing extravagant, the conversation general and agreeable touched on various subjects, such as Clairvoyance, Mesmerism, the preponderance of the Anglo-saxon race, the war between different nationalities, and other equally interesting topics. When the ladies had risen the gentlemen remained but a short time over their wine, of which upon the whole but little was taken. I also observed that the old custom of taking wine with each other during the meal had gone out of fashion. In the drawing-room coffee was handed round [...] [281] It was as late as midnight when we broke-up, I well pleased. Rodewald and I had still to go to another party, to General La Fuente's who celebrated the Saint's day of his eldest daughter Caroline. On my going thither I looked in at my own house to see whether the servants were awake and at home. When I entered at La Fuente's I found a considerable party assembled, the greater number were dancing, some of the gentlemen playing at cards. There were the hostess, Doña Mercedes, very agreeable and lady-like with her 3 daughters Carolina, Isabel and Amalia, Doña Jesus Armero with her 3 daughters Elisa, Amalia and Margarita, Mrs. Martin, Mrs. Codecido with Julia and Matilda, Mrs. Duarte, her sister Leonida, Caroline Eldredge, Mrs. Valle Riestra and 2 daughters, Carmen Espantoso, my wife, Enriqueta and Corina; the gentlemen corresponding to these ladies and many young men whose names have appeared on previous occasions. Polka and the two-stepped waltz were the dances most in vogue, and as I could manage neither the one nor the other, I stood up but twice, once to a quadrille with miss Eldredge to a counterdance with Mrs. Duarte. To the supper led Mrs. Codecido; all the ladies found room round the table, and when they had risen the gentlemen took their place. Poor Duarte, no doubt, stung by jealousy wanted to leave with his handsome wife a little past one, but to his great annoyance found the street-door shut; he had to come back and see his wife dance a cotillon, which seemed to be everlasting. The piano-player was completely knocked up, but was not minded by the dancers who would have continued, heaven knows how long if, at past 4, Mrs. Codecido had not put a stop to it. This also was a very pleasant entertainment.

*Sunday, 5th of November 1848.* Once more I had a conference with Don Mariano at padre Uria's, this time at his desire when, to my great surprise, he no more insisted upon taking the oath, but told me that having consulted with a lawyer he now preferred seeing Doña Josefa Nieto, for which purpose he intended leaving for Arequipa without delay; hereupon I observed to him that only three days back we had signed an agreement to the effect that he was satisfied with receiving $1500 in cancelment of all his claims, to which he replied that in the same manner as I had not adhered to my first verbal promise of $2250 he, according to the laws of the country, [_] likewise the right to retract from a written agreement before [...] [282] to cut the matter short I offered him $150 more than the $1500, which he declined to receive. I then took my hat, wished him a prosperous journey to Arequipa and left. My wife was indisposed, did not appear at dinner and remained in bed, Garland dined at Reid's and I was thus alone with Enriqueta and Conradina; they went to the opera, I studied Livy. Therm. in my office, doors shut, 67 1/2 Fah. = 15 3/4 R.

*Monday, 6th of November 1848.* In the course of the forenoon the padre Uria came to my office; I asked him where was the "minuta" signed by Don Mariano and myself, and was not a little astonished when he answered that he had given it up to the former because he had believed it to be of no further use. I observed to him that he had done wrong, my wife in clearer terms said that he had done so not inadvertently but purposely, whereupon he promised to get the document back from Don Mariano, if possible. In the evening, whilst I was in my office taking to my latin lesson, and then amusing myself with reading, my wife and daughter had many visitors upstairs: Doña Gertrudes and Francisca, Mrs. Wright and her 2 daughters, Calvo, the two Marriotts, Jameson and James Reid, the latter over head and ears in love with Francisca; they seemed to be in excellent spirits, to judge from the devil of a noise they made, and left by 11 o'clock.

Extraordinary news reached us now for the first time of the stupendous riches said to have been discovered in upper California in the shape of gold dust; the sand needed merely to be washed, and the finest gold was found. Sailors abandoned their vessels, agriculturists and artisans left employments, all hastened to these wonderful gold-fields. The advices were dated 14th August from California, 17th October from Paita. It was affirmed that from $700 to $800 had been cleared daily by more than one labourer, others had been contented with $75 to $150 per diem. $30 and $40 daily were not considered worth working for. At an average it was calculated that each digger made $16 daily, and 4000 being at work, more [...] 0,000 worth of the finest gold were the product of 24 hours. Provi [...] ingly risen to an uncommonly high price, flour from $4 [...] from $6 to $30 qtal. Other articles had doubled their [...] of Paita had immediately loaded a vessel and despatched [...] with his partner Burnes on board; from Valparaiso various [...] for the same destination. Messrs. Marshall and Bennett […] as having been the first who discovered some grains of gold when […] [283] del Sacramento".

*Tuesday, 7th of November 1848.* Padre Uria did his utmost both verbally and by writing to convince my wife and myself that his giving up the minuta to Don Mariano Sierra had merely been an act of imprudence on his part, but that it had never been his intention to offend us or to injure our interest; in this he, at last, succeeded, but what displeased me much was his speaking in disparaging terms of the conduct observed towards us by Don Mariano and his wife Doña Juana, because I knew sufficient of his character to feel certain that, when with them, he would treat us more or less in the same manner. In the evening whilst I was studying latin, he again came and took with him another minuta drawn out by myself and which, he was sure, Don Mariano would have no objection to sign. At a later hour General Wright came, and I believe this was the first time that I played a game at chess with him. I gained it but not wihtout difficulty.

*Wednesday, 8th of November 1848.* I received a note from Don Mariano advising me that the original minuta signed by us both was still in his possession, to which I replied in a few words that it ought to be not in his hands but in those of Padre Uria whom we both had made depositary of the same. By the North Steamer arrived Hermann Reincke who took up his quarters in Huth's house with Rodewald. I immediately wrote him a polite note, to which he answered not so civilly as I had expected. By the same steamer I received an extremely kind letter from my good friend Mrs. Knauer, also one from Henry Sieveking written in a very different style from his last epistle though not yet in quite so friendly a manner as formerly. However […] tents of both afforded me a sincere pleasure, for they […] that I had not lost the friendship and esteem. […] pily, as I had apprehended, after the receipt of […] us letter. He communicated to me the death of […] harles Ropsy, a victim to the dreadful disease […] He had expired on the 14th of August, in his 28th […] Badenweiler, in the kingdown of Würtemberg [_] when [_]nd Bockelmann arrived he was already so weak that he […] [284] however, were tranquil and he breathed his last without a pang. He left a fortune of $15,000 of which, as Sieveking wrote, I was the sole heir; half of this sum I determined to make a present of to the three Limprichts and to the other half I intended to give the same destination in case Llona, of whom I have spoken above, paid me his debt of about $2200; if he did not paid, then I thought of keeping the $7500 to make up for the loss. Argumenis and Chamotte, the latter sent by the firm of H. Reid & C., pursued this debtor as far as Guayaquil and suceeded in recovering each one half of his claim; I lost the entire sum. The following were the political news from Europe: through the interference of the British Government an armistice had been concluded between Denmark and Prussia, which was to last 7 months. With its details

I was not acquainted, but I saw, from a letter written by Jeannette Finck of Altona to her brother Otto in Lima, that it was considered very unfavourable to the Schleswig-Holsteinrs, and that accordingly it had not met the approval of the Frankfurt Diet. Both in Berlin and Vienna disorders continued, which the military found great difficulty in suppressing. The Imperial Government had declared its readiness to accept the intervention of France and England for the settlement of its differences with Sardinia; meanwhile king Alberto was reforming his army, and the Vienna Cabinet intent upon reconquering Venice, from whose port the Sardinian fleet had retired. Nicolas, Emperor of Russia, had presented Field-Marshall Radetzki, General in Chief of the Austrian forces in upper Italy, with the order of St. George accompanied by a highly complimentary letter. The same Emperor, it was said, had ordered a levy in his own Empire, which the Nobility in the various Governments nearest the Capital had strongly resisted. The king of Naples was bent upon the reconquest of Sicily, in which he was likely to [_]ed notwithstanding the eloquent appeal made by the Admiral Rugiero the 7 [_] the patriotism of the Sicilians. Messina had already fallen into the hands of the Neapolitans. On the 5th September Queen Victoria in person closed the Parliament after a session longer than any previous one since the establishment of Constitutional Government in England. In France General Cavaignac remained at the head of aff [...] [285] of cannons than any of the former rulers had ventured to do. After a long debate in the Chamber of Deputies the majority had resolved that judicial proceedings should be instituted against Louis Blanc and Caussidière, the former of whom had fled to England.

*Thursday, 9th of November 1848.* By the South steamer I received a letter from Juan, another from C. W. Schutte & Co. The former informed me of his arrival in Valparaiso and added that, owing to the absence of Mr. Lambert, he had not yet been able to make any purchase of copper; the latter gave me orders for the purchase of goods, and I succeeded in buying at their limit 100 bales of North-American tocuyos or domestics from Alsop & C. In a private letter Mr. C. W. Schutte complained that his bark speculation and the cost of the pipes which, at the time, he was laying on account of the Peruvian Governmnet, in order to supply Islay with water were absorbing all his disposable funds, and consequently asked me for assistance, which I was hardly able to render him, being likewise hard up. From Bolivia we learned nothing decisive. Belzú, on the one hand, Velazco and the Congress on the other, were about deciding their quarrel by arms. At 11 o'cl. I called upon Hermann Reincke who took me upstairs to a private room. To my inquiry about his family he gave a curt reply, bye and bye we came to what was uppermost in the mind of both of us, my daughter's marriage. He wept bitterly, and his grief, not to say anguish, gave me great pain; he complained of my wife and daughter, I endeavoured to convince him that he was in the wrong, whether I succeeded or not I cannot tell, at all events when I left he held out his hand to me saying: let us not part in enmity. I shook it warmly and we separated as friends. When I returned home I met in the street Don Mariano Sierra who stopped me, he once more had changed his mind and was desirous to arrange the matter with me. I offered him $1875, of which $875 cash, the remaining $1000 in instalments which he agreed to accept.

*Friday, 10th of November 1848.* A small dinner party at Clay's. Besides myself there were only Ruden from Paita, Diamon of Alsop's house, the host, the hostess, and miss Crawford. Few as we were [...] bs so ridiculously small that we hardly found room round it. Dinner [...] [286] the gold-fields just discovered in California formed the principal topic of our conversation. Ruden told us that he intended going thither within a day or two on board a vessel called the "[P]lyde". The two North-Americans left early, I remained till nearly 10 o'clock conversing a good deal with Mrs. Clay whom, however, I did not like so well as Mrs. Adams; the former was too affected, and her desire to please was too palpable.

*Saturday, 11th of November 1848.* I was occupied with answering Mrs. Knauer's and Henry Sieveking's letters, also one from Garbe of Guayaquil who had informed me that, at last, Mrs. Cox, Henry Reinecke's widow, and Camba who acted on behalf of Nancy, Reinecke's daughter by his first marriage, had put an end to their absurd law-suit and that Garbe and I were now to arrange and settle everything referring to the estate, to the best of our judgment.

*Sunday, 12th of November 1848.* The greater part of the day was taken up by two letters which I wrote to C. W. Schutte himself and to his firm. We dined by ourselves. In the evening the Quiroses kept my wife and daughter company; they no more went to the opera, for Garland had ceded the box to Canevaro mainly with the object to put a stop to the evil custom of the Pflückers and Wrights who had made it a rule to come every evening to our box uninvited, even to the number of 7; but hardly had Garland made this transfer when we regretted his having done so, for we heard that our favourites, the Pantanelli and the Rossi, who had formed part of the lyric Company in Santiago, owing to the failure of Señor Solar, Director of the Opera in that Capital, were about leaving for Callao, and would perhaps reappear on the Lima stage.

*From Monday, 13th to Saturday, 18th of November 1848.* In the first days of this week Don Mariano Sierra and I carried on a lively correspondence on the subject of "la escritura de tranzacion", or notarial document for the settlement of our differences, we both made some concessions to each other as regards the conditions to be inserted in this document; finally on Saturday, it was signed by us in the office of the notary Salvi, and thus this annoying affair was brought to a close. On monday morning, before breakfast, my wife and I took a walk over the bridge as far as t[_] bath of Altazar, this is a trifling circumstance, and I [. . .] [287] in Lima, I believe she never again ventured on foot to such a distance.

On Wednesday I felt much indisposed and suffered from headache, to dispel which I thought violent exercise would do me good, and therefore decided upon climbing up San Cristoval. At 5 1/2 p.m. I was at its foot; on the side of the Alameda de las tres pilas; in half an hour, including a few minutes rest I reached the summit where the cross stands. I quickly descended, for the sun was but a trifle above the horizon; when half-way down I lost my way and found myself between stones and rocks, just when day-light was fading. No more could I clearly distinguish every object, a false step might have caused a fall, a contusion perhaps even the fracture of a limb might have been the consequence of such an accident, and therefore I thought prudent to reascend a few hundred feet and descend into the valley of Lurigancho, on which side the hill is less stony and consequently the descent less dangerous; it was quite dark when I reached my house. Unwell as I was I took my usual latin lesson, which being over, I went to Doña Gertrudes Pflücker whither my family had preceded me. It was her Saint's day, and I found a numerous party assembled, viz. her own family, General Wright, wife and daughters, Mr. and Mrs. Julius Pflücker with 4 little girls, Thomas Conroy and part of his family, Calvo, Cristoval Armero, the two Marriotts and my own family. They were sitting in a large circle playing a game at forfeits which to me was beyond measure insipid and tedious. We were home by 11 o'cl. Friday I continued unwell, by the advice of my wife I took some opening medicine in the shape of pills which had their due effect, nevertheless I dozed and slept the whole day long. On saturday I was allright, and in the evening I went with my wife, Garland and Enriqueta to the house of Mr. and Mrs. Prevost with whom Mr. Hobson, partner of the firm of Alsop & C. of Valparaiso, and brother of the captain of our "Maria" had alighted; he had brought two of his daughters with him. They seemed to be very nice people, and we spent more than an hour in a pleasant manner; there were, [. . .] us, Elredge and daughter, Mr. Forster of Alsop's, Mr. [. . .] [288] we received an invitation from Mr. Mrs. Adams to dine with them on Wednesday next, which we declined under pretence that Wednesday was my wife's birthday which, however, was not exactly the case, for her birth-day fell on Tuesday, and that we had already requested a few friends to spend the evening with us. Our, or to speak more properly my wife's real motives for giving a negative answer were twofold, the one as Garland and his wife lived in the same house with us, she thought that they should likewise have been invited, in which, however, I did not agree with her, the second reason was not without some foundation.

If we went to dine with the Adams it was but natural that we should return the compliment, and our table service was not of such a good and fine quality as we should like to place on the table, the Adams being our guests.

*Sunday, 19th of November 1848.* This day we spent with Mr. Mrs. Wheelock in Chorrillos. At 8 o'cl. a.m. a coach stood at our door; the drive which lasted 1 1/2 hour was very pleasant; though the sky was without a cloud the heat was not intense, when about halfway we had a fresh sea breeze into our faces, and on our approaching Chorrillos we were delighted with the numberless Scotch brooms which, on both sides of the road, in full blossom scented the air with the perfume of their yellow flowers. Hardly had we stopped at Wheelock's house when Garland and I ran down to the sea beach to take our bath, on our return the whole party sat down to an ample breakfast, which was hardly over before 1 o'clock. James Read came in, and I heard Mrs. Wheelock whisper to him to bring a few young men in order to play a "montecito", which sufficed to scare me away. I made my escape and climbed up the bridge of hills, "el moro Solar", at the foot of which Chorrillos is built. I was absent a considerable while, and when I came back I still found them playing at cards or rather gambling; they were: Garland, Henry, James Read, Bradish, Robertson (the son of William Parish), Wheelock and Bonafé, a young Frenchman. They now left off, and with one or two of them I took my second bath, then came dinner, and at 5 o'cl. p.m. we started for our return to Lima, but hardly were we outside Chorrillos when the horses gave unmistakeable sign [...] [289] horseback, overtook us, with their assistance and after repeated stoppages we came as for as about half the distance to Lima, when the horses refused to budge an inch. Bradish advised us to alight and to walk to the house of Russell Dartnell in Miraflores, about a quarter of an hour distant. I was acquainted with Dartnell, but his wife Emma neither I nor my family knew; she, however, in the absence of her husband, received us with great kindness, and in a few moments we found ourselves quite at home. She was a very good kind of woman, lady I could not call her; hardly had I conversed with her half an hour when she had already informed me that she was 45 years of age, and that her white hair was the consequence of severe brain fevers which more than once had alienated her reason. A little daughter of hers Fanny, perhaps 10 years of age, very pretty and extremely well behaved pleased us much; ere long an increase of family was expected. In an adjoining room an acquaintance of ours, N[ico]lasa, or as she was usually called Niquita Castañeda, was lying dangerously ill suffering from consumption; my wife went in to see her, and when coming out told us that the poor girl had been shedding floods of tears, being, as she said, totally deserted by her nearest relatives, her mother, Doña Mercedes, and her married sister Jesus, neither of whom, she said, ever came near her. At 8 o'clock the driver whom we had sent to Lima for fresh horses returned, but now all advised us to remain the night in Miraflores because the road was by no means considered safe, and we might expose ourselves to be attacked by robbers; Mrs. Dartnell said she could easily accommodate us with beds, and thus we allowed ourselves to be persuaded. My wife and Corina had a bed in Mrs. Dartnell's own bed-room, Garland and Enriqueta another in an other room, and I contented myself with a stretcher. I read a few words in Warburton's "Cross and Crescent" which I found lying about, and slept soundly till

*Monday, 20th of November 1848.* When I awoke at 6 o'clock a.m. no water had been placed at my disposal to make my ablutions, so that I had to do without it. It [...] pleasant, cool morning. Standing before the door of the house [...] [290] two houses forming part of the village, and to the left a sandy plain extending to the sea. Here stood, not many years back, a Palace occupied by the spanish viceroys; it was now in ruins, and its mud walls still showed the rennants of fresco paintings. We took tea and soft-boiled eggs, then mounted our carriage, and were back in Lima by 9 o'cl. a.m. In the evening the families of Wright and Pflücker, James Reid and the two Marriotts were with us. I played at chess with the General, and beat him easily 3 games.

*Tuesday, 21st of November 1848.* My wife's birth-day which we spent in the quitest manner without celebrating it in the least. I had seen by a sentence pronounced on the 31st July 1833 by Drs. Valdivia and Margariños in the suit against Josefa Nieto, that her mother, Catalina Velarde died on the 29th of October 1796, but this must be a mistake because as my wife's birthday is the 21st November, and her mother died in childbed, it is utterly impossible that the mother's death could have occurred 23 days previous to her child's birth. Doña Berna, one of Doña Catalina's elder sisters, took care of the baby and ever since they lived together. Very early in the morning Wheelock called to show me an easier ascent of San Cristoval than that which I knew; we climbed up from the side of the convent of the "Descalzos", but instead of following the steep ascent, we took a long circuit round the slope of the hill, and finished the ascent from the Lurigancho side. We came down to what is called "el paseo de Aguas", where now in 1873 the new market place has been built, but which in 1848 was a receptacle for every description of filth and rubbish. On our passing the recently constructed manufactory of tocuyos or domestics; Wheelock proposed to enter. It was a large establishment, the machinery just arrived was of the best quality; it was put in motion by powerful water-wheels. There were 100 looms, but at the time of our visit only 1 was at work. Here the raw cotton was carded, spun into yarn and woven into texture. The parties interested were: Carlos Cajigao, Modesto Herce, Pepe Santiago and Dr. Casanova, which latter having contributed no money had devoted his time to the purchase of the machinery in the United States, and was now the Director of the Manufactory. I may state in anticipation that this turned out a ruinous enterprice though the raw material grows in the country, though the Government [...] [291] import duty upon foreign domestics, such were the difficulties they had to contend with, such was the scarcity of laborers, such were the high wages they had to pay, that they could not compete with the Britsh and North-American articles; they had to abandon the speculation, Cajigao committed suicide, and the building fell into the hands of Candamo who had advanced money upon it. Towards the evening Doña Berna felt very unwell, Dr. Smith was called, and my wife who feared that the end of the life of her faithful guardian and companion could not be far distant, was very sad and wept bitterly. At 10 p.m. therm. in my office, with doors shut, marked 69 Fah. = 16 1/2 R.

*From Wednesday, 22nd to Saturday, 25th of November 1848.* Doña Berna recovered her health rapidly. The mortal remains of General Augustin Gamarra, which had been delivered up by the Bolivian Government, arrived in Callao. Everywhere, on the transit, great honors had been paid to them; from Callao they were transferred to Lima in the same funeral car which, on a previous occasion, had served for General La Mar's ashes, they were taken to the church de "la Merced", then to the Cathedral, and finally to the "Pantheon". Upon the houses of the Foreign Diplomatic and Consular Agents, and upon the public buildings the flags are hoisted half-mast high, minute guns were fired, a funeral service was hold, a sermon was preached, and nothing was omitted to give due solemnity to this ceremony, I however stayed at home and saw nothing of it. Don Francisco Quiros proposed to me to take a share with him and some others in a speculation to California; I myself felt no inclination whatever, but gave way at last to the entreaties and representations of my wife, and took an interest for $7500, of which $500 on Enriqueta's account. The other parties interested were: Fco. Quiros for $10,000, Aquiles Allier $20,000, Ulysses Dutey for $10,000, Palmieri & Patrone $20,000, making a total of $67,500. For the voyage we chartered the Danish vessel Neptunus, captain Wissing, who consigned himself to me, at $1000 monthly. Having no money of my own at my disposal I borrowed for 4 months $8000 at 3/4% monthly, namely $4000 from Anselmo [_]no, and $4000 from J. V. Oyague. On saturday I had another [...] [292] Mariano Sierra, in accordance with the escritura de "tranzacion". From Juan I received a letter from Valparaiso dated 11th November, which gave great satisfaction both to myself and to Oyague to whom I communicated its contents. He had arranged with Lambert that this latter should consign to him in China 4500 quintals refined copper shipped on board the Maria, he, Juan, making to him an advance of $15 the quintal.

Mr. Mrs. Clay invited us to a tertulia on friday evening, which we accepted, but on my learning that Hermann Reincke would be there, Enriqueta, with the consent of her mother, preferred remaining at home, and thus only Mariquita and I went. The party was not very numerous, nor were the rooms sufficiently large; the English and North-American elements preponderated. After coffee had been handed round dancing commenced, and until the paid piano-player made his appearance Mrs. Clay and Mrs. Barton sat down alternately to the instrument, I played two rubbers at whist with Mrs. Adams against Mr. Barton and Robertson. I danced but little, only a quadrille and a counterdance with miss Crawford with whom I chatted a good deal. I could clearly perceive that Mrs. Adams had taken amiss, and not without reason, our not having accepted, the other day, the invitation to her dinner-party. Supper was served in a small room, so that only the married ladies could sit down; Clay led in Mrs. Codecido, Cristoval Armero my wife, I the eldest Miss Moreira, Doña Maria Josefa, with whom this evening I became more intimate than I had hitherto been. Next time the turn of the young girls, and thirdly that of the gentlemen.

We were home by 1 o'clock.

*From Sunday, 26th of November to Saturday, 2nd of December 1848.* The weather was delightful, of which I availed myself to take early walks in the morning, generally by myself, sometimes accompanied by my wife. The therm. was up to 71 Fah. = 17 1/4 R. I continued studying Livy, and when at leisure amused myself with the perusal of Lockhart's life of Walter Scott. The state of my outstanding debts was by no means satisfactory and caused me many an uneasy moment. The estates of Cruz Puch and of Pablo Ezcurra were owing to me, fortunately small sums, the baker Benegas whose pagarée I had discounted to Nicolas Pruneda, Antonio Malagrid[_] and Feliz Bondi were in arrears with their payments, so was a [...] [293] a trifle out of the Rose cargo, also a certain Grégoire, the purchaser of casimirs belonging to Léon Duquenne & C.; of this last I entertained a bad opinion, but the worst of all was the Equatorian Llona, who owed me $2240 which became a dead loss. Chamotte and Argumanis, who had returned from Guayaquil, gave a shocking account of him. They had ascertained that before coming to Lima he had formed a clever plan to cheat all he could, and in this he had well succeeded, for not only had he taken in nearly all the foreign houses, but also some of the native shopkeepers, Manuel Palacios, Melendez & Castañeda, and Julian Portillo. This Equatorian, a thorough swindler, was, whilst in Lima, very intimate in the house of the highly respectable gentleman, Juan de Fco. Martin, Chargé d'affaires for Nueva Granada and, what was a strange coincidence, another individual who served more or less in the capacity of Martin's private secretary, Rafael Armero, one of the sons of Don Cristoval was, in the course of these days, arrested with various others as false coiners.

With Hermann Reincke I settled my account, paying to him what I owed, and finally in the San Francisco speculation I reduced my interest from $7500, as above said, to $5000. From this business part of my diary I turned to the opera where, on sunday 26th November we were present at the first reappearance of the Signore Pantanelli and Rossi on the Lima boards in Romeo and Giulietta. For this night Canevaro had given up the box to Garland. We took with us Rosa Elias and one of her brothers, the Pflückers and Wrights had come, as it was their habit, and thus the box was so full that I had to make my exit and take refuge in that of Rodewald, which was likewise crowded, in short the house was crammed to excess, and the old favorites, when they first showed themselves, were greeted with great applause; nevertheless I think that upon the whole the audience was rather disappointed. In the singing of the Pantanelli there was no falling off; the Rossi as Giulietta in her recitatives solos and duos song as sweetly as ever, but when joining her voice to those of other singers it was hardly heard, and therefore, it was the general opinion that it had lost some of its former power, perhaps alas, and this is quite as likely, the audience had got accustomed [_] the loud, shrieking voice of the late primadonna, the Micciarelli. [...] the tenor [...] [294] news: on the 25th the Vocal Mariano Alejo Alvarez was struck by apoplexy, though but slightly it sufficed to affect his wife deeply, and on Sunday, when I called upon her, I found her much downcast, but to us the saddest event was the sudden relapse of Doña Berna, to whom on friday, 1st December, towards evening, the last sacraments were administered. It was done in the quietest manner, and only the inmates of the house were present.

*Sunday, 3rd of December 1848.* In the morning I occupied myself with posting my ledger to the end of November. At a later hour I went out, as it was my custom. At Girardeau's I learned that he had been named French Consul in Guayaquil, and that very shortly they would leave for that port. Mrs. Adams I found by herself reading; she, of course, immediately put her book aside, and we conversed agreeably for a considerable while; nevertheless she did not please me so well as on other occasions, to which no doubt contributed her ugly dress, the unseemly shape of her body, for she was near her confinement, the red tip of her nose and principally her incessant hunt for fleas. At dinner we were by ourselves, and in the evening who should come in? The Pflückers, Wright, the 2 Marriots and James Reid for the purpose of playing the stupid game of [?] left them and went to bed at 8 o'clock.

*Monday, 4th of December 1848.* Manuel Ollague told me that he had bought from Huth's house the China cargo per Antonia, including the percentage upon invoice for $70,000, also that Lembcke & C. were expecting another China cargo, which they had sold, to arrive, for $50,000 to Federico Barreda and Julian Zaracondegui.

*From Tuesday, 5th to Thursday, 7th of December 1848.* The samples of the French goods per Camelia belonging to Schutte & C. of Arequipa were sent up from the port. I had several shop-keepers in my office, but the sales which I effected were trifling; only 3 trusses of casimirs to Aguirre & Ezcurra at 18 1/4 RR D.P. the vara, which it cost me much trouble to squeeze out of them, and yet when they were gone and I carefully calculated the invoice cost I found that in fact the price was too low. Juan de Dios Calderon whom I asked whether it would suit him to discount his purchase took this qustion amiss, and abruptly left the room. J. V. Campo's and Lynch's offers for the merino shawls were too low for me to accept, and with Roca y Garzon I overshot the mark, he also went away without buying which I much regretted. On thursday the creditors of Grégoire [...] [295] those persons whose names I specified above, still other debtors of mine fell behind hand with their payments, such as Mendiola, Rollin, Thorn & C. and Domingo Elias whose customhouse pagarées I had discounted in the treasury. These gradually increasing outstandings and the heavy amount due to me by Schutte & C. of Arequipa, of the speedy reduction of which I saw little probability, rendered me frequently pensive, the more as it is my wont always to look upon things from their blackest side, my health got affected, I actually grew thinner, and my wife was of opinion that only change of air and sea-bathing would again bring me round.

*Friday, 8th of December 1848.* "Purisima Concepcion". At an early hour I started for a pretty long walk down the two Alamedas del Acho, then turning to the left over the range of hills which forms the basis of San Cristoval, and down the Alameda de las tres pilas. This exercise had the desired effect viz. that of dispelling a mist or film which I perceived swimming before my eyes when I attemped to read. One of the visits I paid in the forenoon was to the Zevallos where I was introduced to a young gentleman called (from Quito) Espinosa, a distant relation of Doña Ros[_] and, as I was informed, her future husband. I learned from him that he had been teacher in a college in Quito, and as far as I could understand it was now his and Doña Rosa's intention to establish a school in Lima soon after their marriage. This offered no bright prospect for both were poor, and to live upon love, without a "puchero" in the pot is no good look-out. In the evening the Pflückers, Wrights and the two Marriotts once more favoured us with their company; not finding my wife and daughter at home who had driven out to pay some visits they quietly waited for them. I, for my part, at least, thought that they favoured us more than enough with their presence.

*Saturday, 9th of December 1848*. This day being the anniversary of the battle of Ayacucho began with the firing of a salute in Callao and with military music in the streets of Lima, in our house it ended with weeping and wailings. When I went up-stairs for breakfast [...] ife told me that Doña Berna was very ill, and that she feared she [_] not live till the evening, perhaps not till 3 o'clock in the afternoon. [...] [296] back; she uttered a sound which to me was like snoring, but which to my wife was already the death-rattle. We immediately sent the servants, the one to padre Uria to speak with him about the funeral, the other to Dr. Smith for whom, as he did not come immediately, I myself went; about an hour later. When I returned my wife told me that she thought her aunt a little better, the snoring had ceased, and a cold perspiration stood on her forehead. Early in the morning she had given to understand by signs that she wished for some cream ice, which was immediately sent for, but on its being put to her mouth she did not seem to relish it. Near 1 o'clock Dr. Smith came, he prescribed a clyster, my wife insisted that it was already too late, nevertheless the Dr. wrote a prescription, my wife was called away, Dr. Carrasco having called, the Dr. entered the sick room, and that very moment Doña Berna breathed her last, apparently without pain, merely a slight shudder passing over her body. I stood outside the door, Dr. Smith tore the prescription saying: "está en paz!". We both went to the parlor to communicate this sad news to my wife who deeply felt the loss of her good aunt, she, Enriqueta and Corina wept bitterly. Padre Uria [...] with whom I arranged what was necessary about the funeral which [_] to take place on the 11th. Whilst he was still with me Don Mariano Blas de la Fuente and Mr. Pfeiffer called whom I, of course, received in my office; not [?] them to go upstairs. The propio, with the correspondence per North Steamer, came up from Callao; my letters were of little importance, one from A. Gibbs & Sons of London, one from L. Duquenne & C. of Paris, one from Richard Irving of New York, and one from Garbe of Guayaquil who, at last, advised his draft on me for the money belonging to Henry Reinecke's estate which, for such a length of time had been deposited in my hands. Padre Uria dined with us. After dinner when the coffin was brought into the house my wife had a crying fit; the corpse was taken out of the bed, sprinkled over with chloride of lime and wrapped up in a winding sheet, spanish "mortaja" consisting of an ordinary grey woollen cloak which the barefooted friars are in the habit of wearing; then the coffin was placed on chairs, and two burning wax candles, one [_] each side on the floor. I went to my office and attended to my counting house business; when I returned upstairs I found the Pflückers and Wrights, also the General and the younger Marriott, all in black, in our parlor lighted up not as usually with our clear burning lamp, but with one solitary dim sperm candle. [_] 10 o'clock we were by ourselves; one of the wax candles in the room of [...] [297] water; the door was shut, not locked. I slept this night in the same bed with my wife, she being afraid of being alone. In Corina's bedroom Manuela, the servant girl, who had faithfully attended Doña Berna during her illness, laid her mattress on the floor, in the 3rd room slept the Chola Juana and the negress Torivia.

The following was the cost of the funeral decent and economical:

| | |
|---|---|
| Schroud | $4.40 |
| Coffin | $7.00 |
| Fees to the church of the parish in which the death occurs, if the funeral is not solemnized in the same Parish | $39.30 |
| Funeral expenses to the Convent of San Agustin | $30.00 |
| Hearse | $10.00 |
| Nich in the cemetery | $10.00 |
| Carriage of the corpse to the church and from this to the hearse | $[4] |
| Exequ[?]se | $30 |
| | $134.70 |

*Sunday, 10th of December 1848.* I hardly stirred from my office the whole day long occupying myself with writing my letters for the North steamer. That from the South arrived. C. W. Schutte & C. of Arequipa gave me fresh orders for the purchase of goods, which I declined executing until they had re[_]d the amount of their debt which had run up to not less than $40,000. D. Schutte & C. of Valparaiso wrote me that Rousseau & C. apparently found themselves in very straitened circumstances. By the previous steamer I had returned to them the remainder of their unsaleable articles and drawn for the amount of my expenses $121.00 in favor of D. Schutte & C. [_] had been accepted payable on the 10th December. I had a visit from Mr. Droste, partner of this last-named firm, just arrived from Europe, via Panama, who told me that his journey in the manufacturing districts of Germany had not been so successful as he had expected, he not having been able to form many new connections. At dinner he had with us Doña Gertrudes with Francisca and Carlos also Delia Wright, all in mourning. In the evening when I went upstairs I found them sitting in our drawing room imperfectly lighted up expecting [_] who might come "para dar el pesame" or offer their condolings. [...] [298] servant William nailed up the coffin, two vulgar-looking fellows in black cloaks came in, put the coffin on their heads and trotted off with it. I had to halloo after them not to run so fast, Padre Uria and I, old Villamil and Garland and our 3 servants William, the cook and the coachman followed. All this was done whilst my wife, Enriqueta and Corina were in the inner rooms. We took the coffin to the church of San

Augustin where some officials belonging to the convent received it and placed it in an open box behind the altar. The sexton's duty was to watch the whole night with the corpse, but I much doubt he did so; padre Uria, of course, remained in the convent, Villamil, Garland and I returned to our respective homes I, for my part, much displeased with the little religious solemnity which had been displayed in the whole transit, from the moment the coffin was nailed up until we left the church of San Augustin, and which I could only attribute to padre Uria's indifference, perhaps also to my not having been sufficiently open-handed.

*Monday, 11th of December 1848*. By 7 o'clock in the morning I was in the church of San Augustin to be present at the funeral, and as chief mourner had to take the first seat on the bench in the front line to the right of the high altar; next to me sat Don Ildefonso Villamil, a distant relative of the deceased, then Garland, opposite Don Anselmo Centeno and a few others. The service being over the coffin was carried by [_] men in black cloaks to the hearse which stood waiting at the church door. Padre Uria, I and Carlitos Plflücker followed in our own, Villamil and Garland in another caleza. The Catholic cemetery, which goes by the name of the Pantheon, is situated at a short distance from Lima, outside the "Maravillas" gate on the left side of the road which leads [...] sierra through the quebrada of San Juan de Matucanas. In 1848 few of the handsome monuments had been erected which adorn it at present in 1873, but then even as now its extensive area enclosed on 3 sides by a mud wall and on the 4th fronting the road by an iron railing, was divided into large square compartments formed by walls of the same material and perforated by holes or horizontal niches, each large enough to hold a coffin. Of these rows there are 3 above each other; in the compartments destined for children are 4 rows; the number of niches in each row varies, each niche is numbered, each compartment is dedicated to [...] [299] lowered by 4 men similar to those spoken of above, they carried it to the compartment San Felipe, and shoved it into the niche Nº 15. The clergyman belonging to the chapel of the cemetery and padre Uria mumbled some unintelligible latin prayers, which being done, they lustily called out for "barro" or "mud" with which some bricklayers were waiting to close up the hole, and there poor Doña Berna was left, *not to oblivion*, as my original diary erroneously says, for I know that my wife often thinks and sometimes speaks of her, always remembering her good Mama with love and grief. Doña Berna must have reached a very advanced age I suppose nearly 80 years. A slight stroke of apoplexy had been the ultimate cause of her death, but several weeks previously, she had already been obliged to keep her bed, so that owing to this long prostrate posture, her body had become sore all over, her right arm was completely dried up, and her left leg was beginning to be so, her speech had become almost unintelligible, and finally her reason had suffered a little, so that one with another it was a blessing for her to be released from all this misery. For 10 or 12 years her bones would remain untouched in the niche, but after this time, according to the custom of the cemetery they or whatsoever might still remain of them would be thrown into a vast subterranean receptacle. When we left the cemetery many curious were standing about waiting for another hearse, more pompous than that of Doña Berna's, which would carry to his last resting place old Mr. Osma who had died two hours after her, the father of a numerous family, Mrs. Felipe Barreda, Mrs. Dr. Valle and their many brothers. The remainder of the day I was busy some way or other, also took an advertisement to the printing office of the Comercio making known that Doña Berna's honras or exequies would be solemnized on the following day. Rumler, partner of William Harmsen of Arequipa called me; he told me that he was going down to San Francisco to have a look at what was going on there.

*Tuesday, 12th of December 1848.* Owing to an inadvertency on my part Doña Berna's exequies were advertised in the Comercio for Wednesday whilst they were actually solemnized on this day, Tuesday; thus to correct the error, I had to write notes to various persons, to others my [...] ent messages by Carlitos Pflücker and consequently about 30 person [...] [300] of San Agustin I, the same as on the day of the funeral occupying the seat of the chief [_]. Come home I breakfasted and then had a long visit from Droste, partner of [_] Schutte of Valparaiso. In the course of the forenoon as well as on

*Wednesday, 13th of December 1848*, I went with him to many of the store and shop-keepers of my acquaintance endeavoring to effect sales of a variety of articles of which Droste had the samples with him; we only succeeded in disposing of a trifle to Stübner the German. This day the steamer for the North left and the correspondence for the South steamer was to be written, and of course neither Garland nor I had leisure to receive those who came to condole with the family for the death of Doña Berna. My wife and Enriqueta complied with this custom which, though considered absurd by everybody, no one at the time had been bold enough to break through. They invariably accompanied by the Plückers and Wrights all in deep mourning sat in our drawing-room where only one candle was burning and this placed under a dark blue shade. The visitors were dressed in black, and the conversation was carried on in a low voice. Such was the custom in 1848.

*Thursday, 14th of December 1848.* For many weeks past I had been suffering from rheumatism which had been flying about in my body from the left leg to the left hip-bone, then to the back-bone and now it had settled just above the right shoulder where the pain was so acute that I could not stretch myself;

fortunately I was able to write and to count money. A pagarée of $1300 and odd signed by F. Bondy and discounted by me to F. Roux, now in Valparaiso who, of course, had endorsed it, had fallen due a week or so back. Bondy had only paid the half, and I thus wrote by this steamer a letter to Roux telling him that, should Bondy not pay the balance I expected he would pay it together with interest. A copy of this letter I sent to Bondy who being indisposed begged me to come to him, which I did. He confessed to me that his affairs were behind hand that he intended to call his creditors together, but that as he owed me such a small amount he would take good care that I should not lose by him. In the evening condolers were expected but none appeared.

*Friday, 15th of December 1848*. The whole day long I was busy receiving and paying money which in 1848, when the Bolivian 4 and 9 RR pieces were the only circulating medium, was pretty hard work. [...] [301] Garland that his debts amounted to somewhat more than $90,000, and that Huth, Grüning & C. with $25,000 were his principal creditors. His ass[_] consisted in $60,000 due to him from which a considerable percentage had [_] deducted for bad and doubtful debts, and in $40,000 value of goods on ha[_]. He asked for a reduction and promised, if this were granted to him, and no interest be charged to pay in long instalments presenting a good guarantee for the fulfilment of his engagements. Probably this proposal would be accepted; Rodewald, the head of Huth's house, was much in its favour and believed Bondy to be an honest man, whilst Garland thought him to be a rogue, and I am myself inclined towards the opinion of the latter. When I had taken my latin lesson I found upstairs a numerous party assembled in our drawing-room, my wife, daughter and granddaughter, the Pfluckers and Wrights, James Reid, Rodewald, Ventura Marco, Calvo, Carlos Bergmann, Reincke and Laurencio Villamil... old Villamil had left for Bolivia. I learned from Mrs. Pflücker that her husband had hitherto been unable to find the proper material for the construction of his furnaces which, up to the day, had never been able to withstand the heat of the fire required for smelting the copper ore; he now intended taking a trip to the Cerro de Pasco where, he had been informed, a description of clay could be procured which would answer his purpose. The Comercio continued publishing glowing accounts of the gold riches found in upper California. According to the same the sandy plain, where the gold is found in dust and in very small pieces called pepitas extends in North latitude 37 1/2 along the Banks of the river Sacramento – which is fed by many small rivers coming down the gullies of the Sierra Nevada.

*Saturday, 16th of December 1848*. At 2 p.m. Juan made his appearance in my office having arrived in Callao with the "Maria" early in the morning. It had been previously arranged between Juan, Don Domingo Elias and myself that the first named, on his passage down from Valparaiso should touch at a port called Puerto Cavallo there to take in a quantity of Elias's cotton sufficient to cover me for the nearly $10,000 due by him to me. Juan had accordingly waited 3 days and 3 nights at the said port for the cotton, but none had been sent off, nor had it [_] possible to embark a single package, so tremendous had been the [. . .] [302] the hills. After having given me an account of all what had happened Juan went to Don Domingo who himself confessed that at the time of full moon, just when Juan had been at "Puerto Cavallos" the surf and wind were always such as Juan described them. If he had waited a little longer he would have experienced an improvement in the weather, but that of course he had been quite correct in acting as he did. Elias, however, did not tell Juan how he now intended to cancel his debt to me. In the evening we had Carlos Cajigao, Clemente Villate, dr. McLean, Mr. and Mrs. Went with us. The Plückers and Wrights were at a dancing party given by Thomas Conroy.

*Sunday, 17th and Wednesday, 18th of December 1848.* My rheumatic pains in the spine increased to such a degree that we thought proper to call in dr. Smith who prescribed some medicine and a tepid bath; nevertheless except my rising later and going to bed earlier than it was my custom I still managed to keep up my usual way of living. On Sunday I paid a few visits, on Monday I was in my office and even took Zyla's latin lesson. From Mr. Clay, the North American Chargé d'affairs, I obtained certified copy of the Commercial treaty between Denmark and the United States which the Charterers of the Danish vessel "Neptunus" with whom, it will be remembered, I was interested in the speculation to California, had requested me to procure. Condolers continued to come in the evening; on Monday they were: Peter Conroy, Federico Barreda, Chamotte and Brauns. Thermometer in day-time, doors of my office shut, 17 1/2 R. = 71 1/4 Fah.

*Tuesday, 19th of December 1848.* My son Juan being dissatisfied with Mr. Hobson, hitherto captain of the "Maria", dismissed him and engaged in his stead an Italian, Celle, for $80 monthly wages, besides he gave him an interest to the extent of $5000 without his having contributed this sum in the profits or losses of the speculation, and moreover allowed him to invest $4000 of his own in any article he should like. With Don Domingo Elias I came to an arrangement; for the about $10,000 he owed me he signed a document in which he promised to pay this amount with interest at 1% monthly, at the very latest in 4 months or sooner, in case he could effect a sale of his cotton wool. My rheumatic pains, not so fierce as on the previous days, flew [. . .] [303] prescribed Dover-powder mixed up with calomel which, he told me, would insure a comfortable night's rest, but the very reverse ensued. At 2 o'clock I awoke with a violent bellyache, I called my wife, she rose, a servant was summoned, a basin brought in, and brandy of the country poured [. . .], this was lighted and after having been burning for a short while blown out, then a linen or cotton cloth well soaked in the hot liquid applied upon the painful part, which manipulation continued for half an hour or so relieved me, and I fell asleep. Hardly had 2 hours elapsed when I again awoke with the same pain; again the same remedy was applied with partial effect, however these being but palliatives Dr. Smith was sent for, and on

*Wednesday, 20th of December 1848*, at 6 a.m. he was with me. He now ordered a strong dose of castor-oil the effect of which kept me in my bedroom the whole day long.

*Thursday, 21st of December 1848*. I felt somewhat better but extremely weak; yesterday I had taken nothing but 2 or 3 tumblers of barley water; this day my whole nourishment consisted in a bottle of soda with essence of orange. Pedro de Negri offered me, spontaneously a loan of $10,000 for a year at 3/4% monthly interest, which I readily accepted, half of which I paid in on Celle's account, the other half for Juan and myself.

*Friday, 22nd of December 1848*. I was very poorly and weak. The pain had now taken up its abode just above the right knee, so that I could hardly walk; however as Juan had to be despatched on the following day without fail, I had to attend to my work. My wife's easy chair was brought down to my office, and sitting down in it I managed to count money, my principal occupation. John Dartnell who came in to inquire for my health was kind enough to assist me a little. My latin lesson I was too indisposed to take.

*Saturday, 23rd of December 1848*. My knee was free from pain, so that at all events I could move about, which was a great advantage, but the back-bone, the loins and the top of the right shoulder continued afflicted. Much was still to be done before Juan went down to Callao; the duplicates of the China expedition contracts were signed, so were the letters of instructions to Juan, [_] agreement with Celle, and the bills of lading for a trifling sum in Spanish [...] [304] this very day. I, of course, was too unwell to accompany my son to the port, with him went by the [_]1 o'clock coach Garland, Clemente Villate, captain Celle, a certain Rodriguez who went with Juan to China, and a friend of Rodriguez. My wife was much affected when parting from her son to whom I bade goodbye at my office door. When they were all gone I had to go out to collect money which, weak as I was, was a hard job for me; fortunately Oswald Pflücker came in by chance and rendered me much assistance. At dinner, with Dr. Smith's permission, I ate a trifle, the consequence of which was a bellyache during the night. All these evenings my wife and daughter had had no lack of condoling visitors, mainly ladies.

*Sunday, 24th of December 1848*. This morning when my wife saw my urine which looked red and contained much sediment, she got much frightened, for a few days before the death of her husband von Lotten, in the year 1826, his urine had been exactly in the same state as mine now appeared to be, and this also after having taken a hot bath then ordered by Dr. Bennett just as mine had been ordered by Dr. Smith, and she insisted upon the Doctora being sent for. This Dra. was in 1848, and her daughter still is in 1873 a native of Lima who, though she has not gone through the regular studies of medicine, is allowed to practise, and has a great reputation as being very expert in curing dysentery. As soon as she had come she made me lie down on my bed and examined my belly with the greatest care, touching it all over, and the result of her examination was that there existed some indigested matter which must be expelled. Of course we kept the Doctora's visit secret from Dr. Smith to whom I said that I felt much better. I was up the whole day but felt poorly; the Doctora limited my diet to milk, and before taking the medicines prescribed by her, one of which was an injection to which I have always had a great aversion but had to submit to. It was the first time I had it administered and it had its due effect.

*Monday, 25th of December 1848.* Christmas day. I kept my bed passing the time reading Lockart's interesting life of Sir Walter Scott. I had now come to the last volume where it is related how this great and good man, during the last years of his life, when his health was fast failing him [_] and labored with unremitting activity to wipe off the heavy debts which he had contracted owing to his unfortunate connection with the publishers Constable of Edinburgh. This christmas-day my wife and daughter passed in an extremely quite manner, I was in bed, Garland in Chorrillos, few visitors came in the morning, [...] [305] conduct of the Pflückers. As long as we had had a box in the theatre they had disposed of it as if it were their own; now they had a box and did not even offer it to my wife and daughter, no doubt pretending that they being in mourning could not have accepted it; but to make the offer would surely have been an act of politeness without costing them anything. Christmas eve, noche buena, they and the Wrights had gone first to the opera, next to a dancing party at Juan Ugarte's, then home to change their dress, past midnight they had heard mass in the cathedral, at the church door James Reid, Hermann Rodewald and Hermann Reincke were waiting for them, accompanied them home and danced till 3 in the morning.

*Tuesday, 26th of December 1848.* Second Christmas day. I continued under the cure of the Doctora who permitted my taking a little chicken broth besides the milk. I rose and managed, though with great difficulty, to walk across the bridge as far as the Alameda. Many gentlemen called in the forenoon but were not received by my wife and daughter. In the evening we were by ourselves; I whiled away the time, relating to Enriqueta some interesting events from ancient Roman history, to which she listened with great attention.

*From Wednesday, 27th to Friday, 29th of December 1848.* The holidays being over I again attended to my business as much as the weak state of my health and the rheumatic pains which I felt in various parts of my body would allow me. Walking and moving about was very difficult to me, so that it was out of my power to render any assistance to my wife and daughter who were busy preparing themselves for our temporary removal to Chorrillos, where Peter Conroy had, for the season, ceded to Garland his house or "rancho" as houses are called in that place. To the nourishment which the Doctora had hitherto allowed me were now added a little chocolate and a soft boiled egg; even tea, my favourite beverage, I had to give up for the present. In the evening Anselmo Centeno ([…] as his colleagues, the Councillors of State, used to nickname him) and padre [_]ria, a simpleton of the first water, kept us company. The warm weather had actually set in. At 7 p.m. thermometer in my office marked 74 Fah. = 18 3/4 R. On the preceding Saturday old Moreira [_] died.

*Saturday, 30th of December 1848.* We […] [306] still to be done. At about 12, four carts were despatched to Chorrillos laden with furniture, trunks filled with wearing apparel, bedding, boxes with wine and beer, etc. I, having packed up my portmanteau made several payments, cancelled my custom-house pagarées, and delivered to Reinecke of Gibbs' house the notes of a few packages of merchandise which I expected from Europe per "Codan", and "William Bryan", and thus I settled my little business in such a manner that I could safely be absent from Lima for a week. At 2 o'clock our family drove to Chorrillos in an omnibus, the inconvenient conveyance of that time. It shook us miserably and consequently caused me much pain, so that on our arrival I had necessarily to rest for a considerable while. In our house in Lima, calle del Correo, we had locked all the rooms with the exception of that on the ground floor occupied by Pedro, the porter and another upstairs in which Doña Berna had died, and which we now gave up in order to take care of the house, during our absence, to a married couple Luis and Angela, our previous servants. In Chorrillos Mrs. Wheelock immediately came to our rancho, and as soon as her husband had arrived on horseback, we dined in their house, I confining myself strictly to my diet. Meanwhile the carts made their appearance, and their contents being unloaded Garland, Mariquita and Enriqueta and those of our servants who had come with us, worked hard to put our rooms in order, I unable to do anything remained on the sofa conversing with Wheelock till 7 o'clock, when we all removed to our rancho to take tea. The parlor looked quite comfortable, Reinecke and James Reid came in, and we spent a pleasant evening till 10 o'clock, when we separated.

*Sunday, 31st of December 1848.* All in the house were awake at an early hour, Garland went to bathe, whilst my wife unwell remained in bed, and I, though

I rose, had again to lie down on the sofa, so severe were the pains I felt. I passed the time sometimes dozing, occasionally conversing with the visitors who looked in, old Bergmann, James Reid, Reinecke, the Wheelocks and others; reading, however, was my principal occupation, having finished Lockhart's seven volumes of Walter Scott's life, I had now taken up the history of Russia fairly written in Lardners encyclopædia. James Reid was our guest at dinner, also at tea when the whole party, the Wheelocks of course included sat down to play at "monte" which ma[_] of killing the time never failed to annoy me; I, therefore, retired [...] [307] Under Nº 6 will be found a sketch of the rancho which, before its being sold to Peter Conroy, had been the property of John Hayne who had laid out some money upon it, and made it look nicer and more decent than the generality of Chorrillos ranchos did in 1848. The walls consisted of canes intertwined with each other and mudded over. Hayne had them papered inside, the floor was of compact clay, in this rancho all the rooms were matted; immediately below the roof made of material quite as unsubstantial as those of the walls was stretched a painted piece of domestics, which answered the purpose of a ceiling. All this, I repeat, was a great improvement for the time. The rancho being, as said above, ceded by Conroy to Garland he, and Enriqueta were in reality the host and hostess, whilst my wife, Corina and I were the visitors, and therefore we declined taking the head of the table as Garland wished us to do. Enriqueta defrayed the expenses and would not allow Mariquita to pay our share, the wines and liquors were both Garland's and mine, the furniture mine for the greater part.

This rancho, like all the Chorrillos houses, was built upon the coast which rises almost perpendicular to the height of 100 to 150 feet. From the corridor we had a pretty view upon the bay and across the same to the village of Miraflores, whence the land trends westward to Lima not distinguishable from Chorrillos, further on the port of Callao where the vessels could be made out by a sharp sight, and then to the island of San Lorenzo which even I was able to discern. An inconvenient path led down to the bath at the foot of the high coast. Now in 1873 all this is much altered and improved.

## 1849

*Monday, 1st of January 1849.* This was, if my memory does not deceive me, the only new year's day, in the course of my life, which I passed in a bad state of health, otherwise I was satisfied with my lot, for though my little business, owing to want of skilful management on my part did not prosper as it ought, I possessed a fortune sufficient to lead a comfortable, not extravagant life – my wife and I agreed perfectly in every respect, and Garland and Enriqueta also lived contented together. Conradina, notwithstanding occasional outbreaks of a violent temper, was the delight of us all. […] [308] and balance my books for the previous year, when many items would have to be carried to the debit of Profit and Loss account, for instance: loss on China expedition per Lambayeque, loss on German goods on joint account with D. Schutte, loss on the sale of my chariot, $1000 presented to Enriqueta at her marriage, payment to Don Mariano Sierra, money which I contributed for the acdemical studies of the 2 sons of my sister Maria, probable loss on the debts of Bondy and Llona, and perhaps a few items more which I did not recollect at the moment. The result of the speculation on French goods, with mmrs. Prevost and Duquenne would depend upon the sale which Gibbs' might effect of the cargo of nitrate per "Camana". These and similar thoughts passed through my head whilst still in bed; though I awake early, the pain in my body made me loth to rise, and when up, I could only shave and dress so slowly that I had hardly read a few lines in an English paper when I was called to breakfast. This meal over I again lay down, took up the history of Russia, in Lardners encyclopædia, and then amused myself with reading Alexander Dumas novel: "les 3 Mousquetaires" founded in a great measure upon the hatred borne by Richelieu to Anne d'Autriche, the Queen of Louis XIII. The book opens in April 1625, the hero is a certain d'Artagnan of Tarbes in Gascony who, together with his friends the 3 musketeers sides with the Queen and Tréville, captain of the musketeers in high favor with the king against the all-powerful minister. The well-known story of the golden aiguillettes, presented by the Queen to the Duke of Buckingham when on an Embassy in Paris, takes up a considerable part of the 1st volume. The gold riches in California continue to attract numerous emigrants. A steamer called the California arrived in Callao with many passengers on board, the passage for first-class being $300 from New-York to San Francisco, she was to touch in Panama where other passengers were waiting for her who had come from the Eastern States of North America. James Reid and Bradish looked in; afterwards José Maria Sotomayor, Francisco Quiros and Arthur Thomas came to lunch. It was 3 o'clock before we were left by ourselves. At dinner we had Mrs. Wheelock and Adrian Ward with us. At tea Nicolas Rodrigo, his lady, 3 daughters, and Benito Dorca.

*Tuesday, 2nd of January 1849*. By 6 o'clock all in the house were awake and stirring my wife and Conradina took their first bath, I a tu[_] of milk fresh from the cow read "les 3 mousquetaires", and at about 11 o'clock […] [309] by the Doctora, and certainly the pleasure which I felt when the cold sea-water came up to the painful part of my spine, was great indeed; it was in fact the forerunner of my speedy cure. At dinner Mrs. Wheelock was again our guest, and in the evening we had a long visit from Doña Rafaela Quiros accompanied by her children, and from Mrs. Sotomayor, Doña Jacinta whom we now saw for the first time.

She appeared to us a good kind of woman with very little, or to speak more properly, without education.

The following were the particular news from Europe received in December, but which I had been too unwell and too busy then to note down. In Great-Britain the principal event which filled the papers was the trial of an Irishman, Smith O'Brien who, in the month of July, had levied forces against her Majesty's Government; of course he had been overcome; tried in October and condemned to death, but particularly recommended to the Queen's mercy.

In France a law had passed to the effect that the President should be elected by the suffrage of the entire population of the country, and it was generally expected that the choice would fall upon Louis Napoleon, the second son of Louis, ex-king of Holland and of Hortense Beauharnais, step-daughter of the first Napoléon. Evil tongues already said at the time that Louis, the ex-king, was not his real father but that this honor was due to a Dutch Admiral whose name has escaped my memory.

In Frankfurt the armistice between Denmark and Prussia was ratified in a session which commenced on the 16th September and lasted 11 hours. There were 495 voters and the majority was limited to 21. As soon as this piece of news became known the populace gave manifest signs of its discontent, but was easily put down by force of arms. On the 20th the town was quiet; meanwhile Prince Lechnowski, a well-known aristocratic member of the diet, had fallen victim to the fury of the mob. Seven bullets had been lodget in his body, and finally he had been despatched with a cut of a scythe. In Baden the well-known Struve proclaimed the Republic on the 21st September, but finding few inclined to join him he thought proper to make his escape and take refuge in Switzerland. […] [310] the very moment that some battalions were on the point of leaving for Hungary. Some of the soldiers had previously been gained over by the insurgents, and fired upon such as had remained faithful to the Government. On the 7th the Emperor and family abandoned Schönnbrunn for Linz. Mr. Latour, Minister of war, was knocked down with hatches and when dead hanged on a lamp-post. Meanwhile General Auersperg, who had placed himself at the head of the loyal troops, had made himself master of the "Belvedere" and was in daily expectation of Jellachich, the Ban of the Croats who, as soon as he had been informed in his encampment at Raab of the rising in Vienna, had put himself in march to assist the Emperor; he was closely followed by Hungarians favorable to what was termed the popular cause. Lombardy was likely to remain in the power of Austria, and the intervention of France and England to have no effect. Russia had passed Diplomatic notes to these two latter Powers declaring to them that, if they would interfere between Austria and Sardinia, Russia had also a right to do the same. In the beginning of the month of September Ferdinand, king of Naples had, it is true, subdued his rebellious subjects in Messina, but at what a cost! The town was bombarded 5 days consecutively, and when the king took possession of it was nothing but a heap of ruins! Palermo, if not willing to yield, was threatened with the same fate by its royal master.

Finally a few words about Bolivia. Here the party of Belzú had triumphed nearly in the whole country, whilst Velazco had withdrawn towards the frontiers of the Argentine Provinces. $400,000 of small change had been coined in Potosi containing an unusually great alloy of copper; hitherto the fineness of the small change was, or at least ought to have been 10 dineros, 20 granos; on this occasion it was reduced to 6 and even to 4 dineros.

*From Wednesday, 3rd to Friday, 5th of January 1849*. I led a quiet and lazy life; the whole family, as well as myself bathed regularly, and the beneficial effect of these baths upon my health soon made itself manifest. Reading took up much of my time, I finished "les 3 mousquetaires" where an account is given of the assasination of the Duke of Buckingham by Felton in Portsmouth on the 23rd of August 1628, just at the moment when the Duke was on the point of embarking on board of a strong armament wherewith to assist the inhabitants of la Rochelle, which town was besieged by the Royal forces and surrendered in the 28th October of the same year. The continuation of [...] [311] on the events of "la Fronde", when Louis XIV was 10 or 12 years of age and when France was governed by Mazarin who, if Dumas may be believed, was privately married to Anne d'Autriche. I doubt the correctness of this statement. The first volume relates the escape from the Castle of Vincennes of the Duc de Beaufort, son of the Duc de Vendôme, and grandson of Henry IV and Gabrielle d Estrées; the 2nd volume gives an account of an émeute of the Frondeurs, also of a memorable event in English history viz. the treachery of the Scotch who delivered up Charles the 1st to his rebellious English subjects. "Le Notti Romane" by Alessandro Verdi, a very interesting work, occupied me occasionally, of course this to me was not such light easy reading as Dumas' novels. Now and then I instructed Conradina, played chess with my wife and conversed with visitors who never failed to drop in, especially at lunch-time. On Friday we had more than our usual share of them: Patrick Robertson, the youngest brother of Mrs. Went, an agreeable, talkative young man, whom Garland had invited, came to stay a few days with us. To him I gave up my bedroom and Removed to Conradina's, she to my wife's bed. Afterwards appeared on horseback from Miraflores Otto Pflücker with his nieces, 4 little girls, Julius' daughters who paid their visit to Conradina, also Dr. Prada with his lady, Manuela Uruela, once a pretty girl, and a great favourite of mine.

From Reinecke, at Gibbs', I received advice that the "Codan" with Hermann Reincke's goods on board, had arrived from Hamburg, also that Henry Montith & C. had consigned to me 3 bales of turkey red handkerchiefs. This was certainly a great surprise to me, but hardly could I call it a pleasant one; for having so very few goods for sale no purchasers came to my office, and I saw, therefore, little chance to dispose of these goods at a satisfactory price.

*Saturday, 6th, Twelfth day, and Sunday, 7th of January 1849*. By 6 o'clock all in the house were on the move and hastened to the sea. On saturday Charles Pflücker came to pay us a visit together with Delia Wright, Francisca, and two of his boys. They remained with us till the following day and beds had to be found for all of them. Eating and drinking and doing nothing were the principal occupations in Chorrillos. By 3 o'clock lunch used [...] over, and at 6 we sat down to dinner. On saturday we had many [...] [312] daughter, José Maria Sotomayor, Doña Jacinta, their son Federico and daughter Carolina, James Reid, Benito Dorca who became the husband of Rodrigo's eldest daughter, Reinecke and probably a few more formed the party. There was a piano, one of the young ladies played and all danced and were merry till 11 o'clock. On Sunday Charles Pflücker, his boys, Delia, and Patrick Robertson left for Lima; only Francisca remained, James Reid dined with us. The evening was dull and we separated at an early hour. Though I said above that my health was improving, I still suffered from rheumatic pains, and continued to keep the strictest diet. I finished the last volume of "20 ans après" which contains an account of the execution of Charles the 1st at Whitehall. To save him from his fate d'Artagnan and his three friends did wonders without any result which are, no doubt, the mere offspring of Dumas' imagination. From England these 4 miraculous heroes return to France, make Mazarin prisoner and extort from him most favourable conditions for the Princes who had been implicated in the disorders of the Fronde as well as for themselves.

*Monday, 8th of January 1849*. Before 6 o'clock Garland started for Lima on horseback; by 7 o'clock I was at the hôtel of Don Pedro whence the omnibus left. We were 10 passengers, and hardly had we driven a quarter of an hour when the axle-tree broke, and we had to walk back to Chorrillos, which took us 3/4 of an hour. It was warm enough, but notwithstanding my late illness I kept up with the others. I bathed, breakfasted, and at 11 o'clock was once more at the omnibus office. Now, at a short distance from Chorrillos, the horses got tired, and we had to wait until the other omnibus repaired in the meanwhile came up. It was past 1 before we reached Lima. Hardly was I in my office when

Pflücker and Wheelock called who both invited me to dinner, which I, however, declined; also Emeterio Villamil paid me a visit; he requested me to lend him $1000 upon José Ballivian's signature, and met, of course, with a refusal. It was dark before I could begin to work; at 8 I dined upon an excellent beefsteak from the fonda and thin chocolate boiled in milk. In bed I commenced reading Sir Walter Scott's "Peveril of the Peak".

*Tuesday, 9th of January 1849*. I was up early and busy the whole day long. Schutte of Arequipa wrote me by th [...] [313] of French goods. At Pflücker's I partook of their dinner, which was very plain; there was even no wine on the table. Since his separation from Gibbs' the poor fellow was obliged to practise the strictest economy.

*Wednesday, 10th of January 1849*. Like yesterday. I paid a long visit to General O'Brien who had taken up his lodging in the "bola de oro". He was not much changed since I had last seen him and told me that he was, for the time, in the service of the Republic of Uruguay, in a Diplomatic capacity. Not long before he had been in London where he had dined with Hayne who lived in style; Davy, on the contrary, seemed unhappy and dissatisfied. Mr. William Gibbs had, in a great measure, retired from active business and lived the greater part of his time on his country-seat near Bristol. Felipe Barreda and Thomas Jump called to bid me good bye; both were about leaving for Europe, via Panama, the latter for the purpose of purchasing and bringing out machinery wherewith to clear the cerro de Pasco mines of water with which they were filled, and which impeded the working of them, "para desaguar las minas". The object of Barreda's voyage was unknown to me. I dined at Wheelock's with Mr. McLoughlin who was very agreeable. Thermometer in my office at 9 3/4 p.m. doors shut, 19 = 74 3/4.

*From Thursday, 11th to Saturday, 13th of January 1849*. I was busy at work from morning till night, breakfasted upon thin chocolate and dined upon beefsteaks. To John Farmer I had sold some of Schutte's merinos for cash; he gave me an order on Urmeneta, Urmeneta another order on the Italian Lepiani, the chocolate-maker; this latter made me the payment in small Bolivian coins, the counting of which was very troublesome, and though Oswald Pflücker [_] sted me, took up much of my time. On Saturday at 4 1/2 p.m. I had finished my correspondence more voluminous than usually, and was in time for the omnibus which left at 5. In Chorrillos Charles Pflücker accompanied by Delia and Angelina Wright had arrived in his gig just before me. They all dined with us, and at tea there was no lack of visitors.

*Sunday, 14th of January 1849*, was spent in the usual Chorrillos fashion. Bathing, talking, eating, drinking, a game [...] [314] no share filled up the hours. In the forenoon I called upon the Quiros, Sotomayor and Wheelock. At dinner James Reid and Reinecke joined us. Besides Felipe Barreda and

Thomas Jump, as said above, Rollin Thorne and young Robertson, late partner of Melendez & Castañeda, had left for Panama. The former's destination was New-York, where an inheritance had fallen to his lot, the latter's London, there to replace his father as Equatorian Consul, Mr. William Parish R. having been sent to Mexico by the English holders of Mexican bonds for the purpose of making the Government of this Republic comply with the engagements which it had taken upon itself towards its creditors.

*Monday, 15th and Tuesday, 16th of January 1849*. Nothing particular. Garland and miss Caroline Eyre who had both been with us since Saturday returned to town, miss Eyre to her duty as a teacher, Garland to the office of William Gibb's & Co. where his work was pretty heavy. Since my separation from this firm on the 30th April 1842 he had taken my place as "chef de bureau", also became junior partner, though as far as my knowledge goes, only with a small participation in the results at the business, 5 perhaps 7 1/2%, whilst my interest had gradually risen to 12%. Besides my usual occupations in Chorrillos, which I have enumerated more than once, I amused myself with teaching arithmetic to Enriqueta, Francisca Pflücker, Conradina and Rosita, Wheelock's step-daughter; finally "le notti Romane" assisted me in whiling away an occasional heavy hour. Amongst other people we made the acquaintance of Colonel Morote and wife, a woman of law extraction and little, if at all, known in good society. The Colonel was an insignificant, apparently good-natured man who, to make himself agreeable, placed one of his horses for 2 months at my disposal. On

*Wednesday, 17th of January 1849*, I mounted it and started for Lima accompanied by a soldier whom Morote had given me for escort before 6 a.m. The horse, Mrs. Morote's, proved to be a gentle beast, its gait was an easy, not quick amble, "paso" as the Peruvians say, so that when I reached town I was but little fatigued. This day as well as

*Thursday, 18th and Friday, 19th of January 1849*, I stuck closely to my work, posting my ledger and balancing [...] [315] course of the 3 days, once to collect money, in which I was not successful, the other time to Went's house, there to have a look at the fine furniture just received from England. Friday at 5 p.m. I returned to Chorrillos on horseback and arrived in time for dinner.

*Saturday, 20th of January 1849*. I bathed twice, once before breakfast, again before dinner, read Italian and made myself useful with writing for Enriqueta an abstract of English history in Spanish. James Reid who was deeply in love with Francisca came together with Garland, a few moments later Charles Pflücker in his gig with Mrs. Wright and her daughter Delia, so that we had a good many at dinner, and at a late hour our saloon was pretty well filled with visitors, many of whom sat down to montecito, the great delight of Mrs. Wheelock and

Mrs. Sotomayor; James Reid, I am sorry to say, got somewhat in the wind, when his behaviour was so silly and disagreeable that one could hardly think it possible that he was the same young man so pleasant and genteel when in his senses. Where my wife and daughter got all the beds, sofas and couches upon which they accommodated the large number of people who slept in our house, was more than I could tell.

I saw from the daily papers that in Bolivia the ex President Velazco had made an attempt to regain his lost authority, it had, however, proved unsuccessful, his few forces having been worsted by his more fortunate rival, the Colonel Isidro Belzú.

In the United States of North-America the entire country was alive with electioneering movements and intrigues, in all probability General Taylor, a Whig, would be chosen President for the next constitutional period of 4 years. I may observe that in 1849 the Political party which in the United States was known by the name of Whigs bore the same relation to the north-American democrats as the English Tories did, at that period to the English Whigs. In the East-Indies the British arms had met which a serious check which had been brought about in the following manner: Duvan Moulardy, Governor of Moultan, a province situated where the Indus and Sutledje meet, and subject to the kingdom of Lahore, had refused to pay the customary tribute. General Wish was ordered to march [_] him and to bring to his duty. He besieged the fortress of Moultan, [...] [316] the English troops were on the point of making themselves masters of the fortress, when the defection of the auxiliary forces, the Seiks, under their leader Shere Singh, became known to the General; 5000 in number with 12 heavy guns and 80 smaller field-pieces, they had pointed the ranks of the enemy, whereupon Wish had fallen back upon [...] ahawalpore 18 miles distant. General Gilbert with an army of 20,000 to 30,0000 men was now about marching to his assistance from the frontiers of Bengal. In France the new Republic constitution had been published, and the 2nd Sunday in May was fixed upon for the day when the President for 4 years was to be elected by general suffrage all over the country, Algeria included. Two indispensable conditions, without which none could be raised to this supreme dignity were: firstly to have been born in France, secondly to have enjoyed without interruption the rights of nationality. To be elected President the absolute majority, that is to say, at least half the number of the voters and one more was required, but if none of the candidates obtained this absolute majority, then the national Assembly made the election amongst those who had most votes. No President could be reelected until 4 years had elapsed after his descent from the Presidential chair. The 5 candidates for the Presidency were: Ledru Rollin, Lamartine, General Bujeaud, General Cavaignac and Louis Napoléon, the

3 first had little probability of success. There was some chance for Cavaignac, but Louis Napoléon was most likely to carry the day.

Whilst thus in France an attempt was made to reintroduce the Republican form of Government, in Vienna and Berlin the popular revolutionary movements were suppressed with a strong hand.

Page 310 of these extracts we left Genral Auersperg at the Belvédère in Vienna, in daily expectation of Jellachich, the Ban of the Croats. The news now received was that Auersperg had been joined not only by Jellachich, but also by the Prince of Windischgrätz with a powerful army from Bohemia, so that not less than 80,000, by other accounts 120,000 soldiers under the command of the last named Prince made General-in-chief by the Emperor, encircled the Capital. Six days were spent in useless negotiations between besiegers and besieged; on the 20th some of the suburbs were taken, on the following day the rest of them fell into the hands of the Austrian army the barricades were destroyed, the national guards and many workmen were disarmed, and the troops already approached close to the [...] [317] when suddenly some Hungarians made an attack upon the besiegers, they were beaten, the bombardment of Vienna commenced, fire broke out in several places and in this last extremity a deputation from the townspeople presented themselves before the Prince who insisted upon a surrender at discretion to which they yielded. On the 31st October the victors made their entrance, and martial law was established in Vienna and in the circumference of the 2 leagues round the town. A popular writer was hanged, a poet was to suffer the same fate, whilst a captain of the national guard was about being shot, also two deputies from the Frankfurt Parliament had been arrested and one of them shot on the 9th November.

In Berlin affairs had taken more or less a similar turn. Minister Pfuel, I suppose a liberal-minded man, having sent in his resignation, the king Frederick William IV called in the Count of Brandenburg to form a new Cabinet. This man energetic, and a decided reactionist, was much disliked by the greater part of the nation, and I may say detested by the majority of the Diet or Parliament which, at the time, was holding its sessions in the Capital and debating on the articles of a new constitution. The 4th article passed by a majority of 208 against 115. It said: all Prussians are equal before the law, there exist no privileged classes, nobility is abolished, to which an addiction was made, 196 against 140 to the effect that henceforth no orders were to be given to the Prussian citizens. On 2nd November a deputation from the Parliament waited upon the king who received them most ungraciously and did not even listen to what they wanted to say. On the 3rd November the king sent a message to the Parliament stating that the Count of Brandenburg, and none but the Count would form the new Cabinet. Several days passed without any decisive measure being taken by the Parliament, they expecting that their Royal Master would change his mind. The very reserve took place. Military preparations were made to quell any popular outbreak; on the 9th November the Gazette published the Names of the New Ministers with the Count at their head as prime Minister and Minister for foreign affairs, and on the same day they took their seats in the Parliament, when the primer Minister made known the Royal will that the sessions were suspended [...] [318] of Brandenburg. Thereupon a violent tumult arose, the count of Brandenburg rose from his seat and said in a loud voice that protesting was of no avail, and that such as resisted the royal will acted illegally. The members of the right and of the centre to the number of about 240 remained and voted that they would not go, and the king had no right either to suspend their sessions or to remove them from Berlin. On the following day, the 10th November, at 4 a.m. the President called the Assembly together. At 5 o'cl. 225 members were present, when the President communicated to them that Count Brandenburg had sent him a royal message to the effect that the resolution of the previous day was illegal and that those who had voted it had made themselves guilty of an infraction of the Constitution. Meanwhile the head of the Police requested the commander-in-chief of the national guard to take the necessary measures for preventing the sittings of the Assembly, and the commander declining to do so, he published a proclamation which made known that he, the master of the Police, had been informed by the Count that H. M. had determined upon calling in troops of the Line who would restore order and tranquillity. In the evening 15,000 soldiers entered the Capital, together with a considerable train of artillery; for the greater part they were drawn up in the vicinity of the Assembly or Paliament house and General Wrangel who commanded them sent by his chief of the Staff an order to the President of the Assembly which had declared itself in permanent sitting to evacuate the House and to shut the doors. After half an hour the President sent the answer the Deputies refused to obey and would only yield to force, to which the general rejoined that he would never lay hands upon them but that, if necessary, he would blockade the House for 8 days and with such strictness as to preclude the possibility of the imnates communicating with the [ou]ter world. The national guards who had kept guard round the House were squeezed against the walls by the mere bodily weight of the soldiers; now the Deputies extended a protest and left the Hall, the troops making room for them. On the 12th November Berlin and its environs for 2 miles around were placed under martial law, and on the 13th everything was quiet.

*Sunday, 21st of January 1849.* Bathing, conversing, reading and gaining 2 games at chess from Pflücker took up the forenoon. After lunch Pflücker, his boy Carlitos, Mrs. Wright, [. . .] [319] Wheelock and their daughter Rosita, after dinner other visitors amongst whom the families of Quiros and Sotomayor with us. They played "monte" till midnight, Bartolo Manrique, Wheelock's confidential clerk, making the banquero; whilst I was driven to bed by sleepiness as early as 9 1/2.

*Monday, 22nd of January 1849*. A very quiet day. Garland rode to town before breakfast, James Reid took this meal with us and then followed him. Nobody came to our rancho in the course of the whole day, only in the evening our quietude was interrupted by 4 German musicians who played very prettily on wind instruments.

*Tuesday, 23rd of January 1849*. I left Chorrillos on Mrs. Morote's horse before 6 o'clock, was in town in somewhat more than an hour, took my plain breakfast of thin chocolate and milk, and then sat to work until 5 1/2, when together with Charles Pflücker I went to dine at Rodewald's. It was a pleasant party. Rodewald, when he could do so without offending other persons present, was always in the habit of placing me to his right. Besides Pflücker and myself and the clerks of the house Hermann Reincke and a certain Hulle just arrived from Southampton, via Panama, were the only strangers. This Hulle spoke German and English with equal fluency, and at the same time I observed that now and then he pronounced in both languages a word with a foreign accent, so that I could not make out what countryman he was. In England he had made but a short stay, having come from the East-Indies by way of Suez, Alexandría, Trieste, the south of Germany and France. According to him in southern Germany, as well as on the Rhine he had met with hardly any traveller; both high roads and hôtels, he said, were equally deserted. At 7 1/2 we rose from table, and as no whist-tables were laid out, it was clear to us that our host wished to go to the opera and we left.

*Wednesday, 24th of January 1849*. I was up early and was at work, though without any advantage to myself, for I did not effect a single sale until it was time to ride to Chorrillos at about 3 p.m. I felt much better than I had done before commencing sea-bathing. However the rheumatic pains had not yet entirely left me. Garland reached Chorrillos a little after me, and a few minutes later also Mr. and Mrs. Charles Pflücker arrived; [. . .] they dined with us. In the evening we had a visit from Mrs. Petita [. . .] Lavalle [. . .] [320] to her rancho, which she made me enter, and I remained some time in conversation with her husband Don Felipe, the then Minister for foreign affairs.

*Thursday, 25th of January 1849*. At the early hour of 6 when Garland and I rode to town the temperature was still cool and pleasant, but in the day-time the heat to be intense and my thermometer marked in my office, doors open, 19 3/4 R. = 76 1/2 Fah. and considerable as this heat was Mr. Prevost, with whom I had occasion to speak on the subject was of opinion that my thermometer did not mark correctly, at least 1, if not 1 1/2 too low. I was, as it was always my habit, occupied with my trifling business, particularly with the closing of my books. My diet continued as frugal as it had been for nearly 1 month. It was about getting dark when, to my surprise, my wife, daughter and granddaughter made their appearance on horseback; the first-named rather indisposed immediately retired to rest.

*Friday, 26th and Saturday, 27th of January 1849*. My wife continued unwell; I always found something to do. At night in bed, before falling asleep, I amused myself with reading Sir Walter Scott's novel called "Peveril of the peak" in which the scene is laid at the time of the restoration of Charles the 2nd, in the 1st volume the popish plot is treated of which, as is well known, roused the fanaticism of the Protestant population of England and caused the death of many catholics innocent, for the greater part, of the crime[_], imputed to them. On Saturday morning Mr. Ferdinand Thomas, of the firm of Thomas Lachambre & C. came to my office and communicated to me that José Gregoire, the tailor, their and my debtor, was about sending his wife to Europe on board the "Martiniquain" and that he suspected she was taking money and jewels with her; therefore he thought that we should ride down to Callao and have her trunks searched. I was convinced that this would be "a wild goose chase", but not to thwart Mr. Thomas I had my horse saddled and we rode down together. The Martiniquain was consigned to Montané & C. whose port agents were Argote and Higginson, and these being also my agents I easily learnt from them that Colombier, the shoemaker, Grégoire's intimate friend had, to be sure, shipped some money, though no great amount, on board the "Martiniquain" for France, that these shipments had gone regularly to the custom-house, and that though we might suspect that these funds were Grégoire's, yet they going under Colombier's name could not be stopped by us. Thus we returned without, as I expected, having obtained our object. [. . .] [321] on the move for the purpose of making a number of calls and certainly I succeeded in my object. It is unnecessary to enumerate the different people whom I saw, and I will only say that the visit with which I was most pleased was that to Madame Lemoine with whom I stayed for nearly 1 hour. At dinner we had nobody with us; in the evening Garland and Enriqueta went by invitation to Peter Conroy's box in the opera, whilst my wife who had recovered her health and I were favoured with the presence of old Centeno, his nephew Don Juan, Calvo from Guayaquil and James Reid. My wife had to "faire les frais de la conversation" as the French say, and I was glad when they were gone.

*From Monday, 29th to Wednesday, 31st of January 1849*. One day passed like the other. On Tuesday the "Marie", a French vessel, arrived from le Hâvre with some goods on board belonging to C. W. Schutte & C. of Arequipa who had requested me to effect sales if I could obtain remunerating rates. On wednesday I opened the samples and had several purchasers with me to whom I sold by samples 13 cases of Casimirs at 14 RR the vara D.P.; by my calculation this price left some profit on the invoice cost; however, as these 13 cases went off flyingly I immediately suspected that I had made a bad sale, and this, I may say, in anticipation, was actually the case, as will be seen here after. I never was a good salesman. At 5 1/2 we rode out to Chorrillos Francisca Pflücker accompanying us. Dinner was ready, which being over, we all fatigued went to bed very early.

*Thursday, 1st of February 1849*. In the morning accompanied by Colonel Morote I rode to town and remained in my office the whole day. In the evening I paid a visit to Mr. Mrs. Went; with them I found Dr. Smith, Mr. Mrs. Gallagher and Emma Robertson; we sat down to the whist-table and it was past midnight when we left off playing.

*Friday, 2nd and Saturday, 3rd of February 1849*. I returned to Chorrillos where the time passed in the manner already described. At tea we had many visitors, and regularly when the tea things had been removed cards were asked for and monte was played, in which I never took a share, on the contrary I usually retired to rest at an early [_]. On saturday, at 11 o'clock my wife awoke me and told me to rise, robbers [. . .] [322] village. I did so, dressed in a trice and found in our saloon various persons who had fled from their houses situated close to Garcia's, and taken refuge with us, amongst them was the Minister Felipe Pardo already then so paralytic that he was unable to walk without assistance. He cited the Gobernador of Chorrillos before him who declared that in the whole village there existed no more than 3 muskets and that, therefore the Chorrillanos could not think of attacking the robbers who were to the number of 14 or 16. We learnt, on the following day that, when they made their appearance only 4 were on horseback; when they left several of them were mounted on the horses taken from Garcia's stable; they had also carried off other valuables such as silver plate and some money. Two or three persons had been wounded by them, none killed. From Dr. Garcia's they had directed themselves to the house of old Doña Ignacia Palacios where, as usual, many families, the Tellerias, the Bergmanns and others had been assembled; these, of course, on hearing the noise had escaped and safely reached their respective houses. The family Palacios left alone locked the street-door and retired to their bedrooms. The robbers burst the lock open by firing into it, but did no further harm, for they fled on hearing some noise caused by José Maria who approached with a pistol in his hand. Old Doña Ignacia had made her way out of the house by a back-door, and then clambered down the steep cliff or Barranco to the beach. By 1 o'clock in the morning all was quiet, our visitors left, and we went to bed, though not immediately to rest, for it lasted long before we could fall asleep.

*Sunday, 4th of February 1849.* Last night's gang of robbers after having plundered Dr. Garcia's house had ridden to Miraflores where they had completely ransacked that of General Nicochea; not only had they carried away money, plate and other valuables but even bed-clothes and wearing apparel, leaving the General and his wife with nothing more than what they had on their backs, the former was even stripped of the poncho he had thrown over him, and all this was done in such a quiet manner that Mr. Achilles Allier, the next-door neighbor, did not hear anything of what was going on in Nicochea's house. Now that the mischief was done the Lima Prefect sent soldiers both to Chorrillos and Miraflores to defend the inhabitants and their property thus verifying the spanish adage: "se cierra el corral cuando la mula se ha ido", the yard is shut when the mule is gone. James Reid was with us nearly the whole day, Henry, Bradish, old Mr. Bergmann and ma [. . .] [323] with us.

*Monday, 5th of February 1849.* Reid, Garland and I rode to town together; on the road we overtook various others, so that we formed a party of nearly 20 who need not fear the attack of any highwaymen. I breakfasted with Reid and stayed at home the remainder of the day. The heat was fast increasing, at 9 p.m. therm. in my office, doors open, marked 20 R. = 77 Fah.

*Tuesday, 6th of February 1849.* In the cool of the morning I rode to Callao where I consulted with my agents Argote and Higginson how to manifest the French goods received per "Marie" so as to enable them to make some savings in the payment of import duty. With Higginson I went to breakfast in an inn kept by a certain Howell; the table-cloth, knives, forks, in short everything was much cleaner than I had expected, also the eatables were very fair, and from the window we enjoyed a fine and extensive view over the bay and shipping. I returned to town in the middle of the day under a broiling sun, and at a later hour dined with Wheelock and his clerks, Chamotte, Bartolo Manrique, Nugent and Thorne, Doña Mariana taking this meal separately together with her children.

*Wednesday, 7th of February 1849*, I spent in Chorrillos and

*Thursday, 8th of February*, I was again in Lima where I received my correspondence by the North Steamer. The political news which came by this conveyance were again of an extraordinary character and will be found further down. From Anthony Gibbs & Sons I learnt that produce in general and nitrate of soda in particular continued very dull and that in all probability the Camana's cargo when sold, would leave a very bad result. Richard Irvin of New-York wrote me that he had insured the cargo of the Maria from Callao to Canton at 1 3/4% and the vessel herself for a year at 5%. Duquenne informed me from Paris that he had entered the counting-house of Louis Aurégan who had formed an establishment in Paris under the firm of C. W. Schutte & C., of which house in Arequipa under the same name he was also a partner. From Garbe of Guayaquil came a few words relative to Henry Reinecke's estate and under cover of a few lines from H. Sieveking of Altona a very long letter from a certain Feuerbach, a particular friend [...] [324] in Tübingen on 13th November 1844. He gave me a detailed interesting account of Ropsy's last days and illness, and informed me that Charles had left a will in which he had bequeathed all his property to a certain miss Monica Kurz, but that this will was not drawn out in due form and could not stand good in law; he further informed me that my brother-in-law, Antoine Fidèle Amand Ropsy had left two sisters of whom until then I never had heard a single word, Feuerbach added that these two ladies had the same right to Charles' property as I, but in this he was undoubtedly wrong because the property left by Charles had come to him from his mother, my sister, and not from his father who possessed nothing at the time of his marriage. Without loss of time I answered Mr. Feuerbach in a very polite manner, and referring him for everything to my friend Henry Sieveking to whom I gave full power to make the best arrangement he could, and to avoid by all means a law-suit and [_]en law-proceedings.

*Friday, 9th of February 1849*. All these days I was up at an early hour, generally before 6 o'clock, in Chorrillos I used to go to bathe, in Lima to work in my office. At 10 o'clock a.m. who should make their unexpected appearance but Rosa and her husband, Stubbs, and Señorita Teresa Villanueva de Illas, and two pretty little girls, the one Amalia Schutte, the other her companion Georgina, daughter of Mrs. Stanley, Amalia's English teacher. This last named became, many years later, the wife of a respectable young man of Callao called Cantuarias, and died of consumption about the year 1872. Stubbs left immediately and went to Gibbs', Rosa I was very glad to see; she had not much changed since I last was in Arequipa. Doña Teresa, a friend of hers, was a good singer, otherwise insignificant and rather plain, no more is to be said about her. Mr. and Mrs. Schutte drove out to Chorrillos; for the others I had a dinner fetched from the hôtel, and was with them as much as my occupations would allow me. Towards evening the whole family came up from Chorrillos, to which place Rosa was little inclined to return; she said that she had had enough of the sea during her long residence in Islay and that now she wished to enjoy the pleasures of Lima. My letters by south steamer were, upon the whole satisfactory. William Gibbs & C. of Valparaiso informed me that Huth, Grün [...] [325] pagarée, the balance which the latter had remained owing to me upon this pagarée at the time of his stoppage. W. Harmsen of Arequipa cancelled the purchase made from me by Rumber on his account under discount by a remittance on London, and

C. W. Schutte & C. made me a cash remittance of $10,000; they complained, however, of my low sales of their casimirs ex Marie, and as I knew that they were in the right I at once made up my mind to make them an allowance of $500 which when I told Schutte of it a few later, completely satisfied him, and as regards myself I was pretty certain that this sum, if not more, would be saved in duties by my port agents. Colonel Salvador Soyer died owing me $5000, as a security for which sum he had placed into my hands a document known under the name of "la Reforma" which made manifest that for military service rendered by the Colonel to the Republic of Perú, and not paid for, he had claim upon the Government for a sum which surpased many a time the $5000 due to me. His widow, née Lavalle, was the sister of Dr. Felipe Pardo's wife. His children, male and female, were 6 or 7 in number, all good-looking and well-known in the Lima world. The eldest, Isabel, became the wife of José Vicente Oyague, the second, Mercedes, of George Elster, the third, Luisa, of José F. Canevaro.

*From Saturday, 10th to Saturday, 17th of February 1849*. The first days of this week I had a good deal to do with my correspondence for the two steamers which left, that for the north on the 13th, that for the south on the 14th. They being gone I had more leisure to be with the family upstairs and to pay some attention to the many people who favoured Rosa with their visits. She, as it had been her intention, made the best of her time, on Sunday, in the day time, she went to the bull-fight, in the evening to the opera, and Thursday again to the opera. My wife was unwell for a few days suffering from a swelling in the gums, which kept her in her bed-room till Friday [_], for the first time, she reappeared at breakfast. The firm of viuda Valega & Co. stopped payment, and on Friday there was a meeting of the creditors in the hall of the Consulado, at which I did not attend, for though I led the pagarée signed by the firm it was endorsed by three other persons, and thus I entertained [_] fear of its not being paid, two other pagarées were in my portfolio with viuda [...] [326] trustworthy shopkeepers in Lima; one of his daughters married José Canevaro, another Pedro Denegri, a third Palmieri, all which three lived to see their husbands acquire great riches, and the fourth a certain Denegro who went the other way. He carried on his mother-in-law's business and, as we have just seen, found himself under the necessity of calling his creditors together to whom the firm owed $134,000. Violent altercations took place in the consulado, and Canevaro, I was told, used language insulting not only to the creditors, but even to the Tribunal. Finally two Sindicos were named: Russell Dartnell and G. F. Lembcke. After dinner, on Saturday, I rode out to Chorrillos where I arrived after dark at our rancho. I had a candle lighted and amused myself with the perusal of some of Blackwood's old magazines, in which I was interrupted by a call of Mr. James

Reid, Jameson, and a certain Trensylvanian Baron de Roval recommended to Reid.

*Sunday, 18th of February 1849.* I rose very early, bathed and read Edward Lytton Bulwer's extremely interesting novel "the last of the Barons" till 9 1/2, when the whole family arrived from Lima in an omnibus. They were: my wife, Garland, Enriqueta, Francisca Pflücker, Schutte, Rosa, Teresa Villanueva, Corina, Amalia, Georgina and finally our Indian boy Manuel, our other servants having come the day before. After breakfast again took up my novel, several visitors came, Reid, Jameson, the Baron de Roval, Candamo, Mr. Bergmann and others. Another bath took up the remaining time before dinner, and in the evening our rancho was crowded with people as usually. Enriqueta sang a little, she, Francisca, Reid, Henry and Rodewald played at Carnival, that is to say they wetted each other first with scented water, then with the unmixed pure element; upon the whole, however, it was rather a dull party, and by 11 o'clock all were gone.

*Monday, 19th of February 1849.* In Chorrillos card and dice playing has always been one of the principal occupations of which I saw on this day evident proofs. In the forenoon, when paying a few visits, I found the Canevaros and their friends playing at "monte" of cards, at [_] Sotomayor's "Malilla" was the game to which they had given the preference; in my own house monte at cards was the favourite, whilst the saloon of old Mrs. Ignacia Palacios was the resort of true gamblers, here a large table was covered with a green cloth, marked with some lines and the letters S and A, *suerte* which means even, and *azar* w[_] denotes the odd numbers. At one end of the table sat the banker, el Señ [...] [327] young Mascaro, his croupier, round the table the Lady of the house who had hardly time to exchange a word with me, her eldest daughter, Señor Pruneda, her son-in-law, for a wonder not playing, Señora Astete, Señora Rivero from Arequipa, both ladies of an advanced age, Mr. Bergmann, his son Carlos, and many, many others known and unknown to me, all fixing their eager looks upon the two small bone cubes with black dots. I left unnoticed. In the course of the day I played many games at chess, one with Melchor Velarde, and 4 or 5 with a certain Baltazar Vallon established in Tacna and son of Don Pablo whom, some years before, I had been acquainted with in Arequipa. This Baltazar had been introduced to me as a particularly good player, nevertheless I gained all the games but one. At dinner we had a numerous and agreeable party, besides our large family Domingo Elias, Manuel Costas, James Reid and Hermann Rodewald sat down with us. At a later hour Colonel Morote and wife, and I do not remember who else were, were our habitués.

*Tuesday, 20th of February 1849,* was spent, more or less, in the same manner as the two previous days. Went came down from Lima; with him, Schutte and

Frederick Bergmann Junior I played two or three rubbers at whist. The first named dined with the family of James Rowe, the acquaintance of whose lady, daughter of Black Graham I had made a few days previously, but whom, owing to her utter insignificance, I omitted to take any notice of. James Reid was our guest at table, afterwards we had singing, dancing and playing at Monte. Schutte mentioned to me "en passant" as he would make it appear, but in my opinion it was the principal object of his visit, that his plan to establish a house in Lima, for which purpose he required from me not less than $50,000 and at 8%! I, who had a poor idea of this new plan of his replied that I would let his Arequipa firm (of which Le Platenier and Aurégan were partners) have $30,000 at 10%; this did not answer Schutte's purpose; in case we should come to terms I must have an "escritura".

*Wednesday, 21st of February 1849*. Ash Wednesday, when true catholics have to mark their foreheads with ashes in the sign of [_] cross. Carnival now being over all the gentlemen whom their business called [_] Lima, returned thither early in the morning whilst I, whose mercantile [...] [328] remain this day in Chorrillos. I bathed twice, read "the last of the Barons", instructed Corina, Amalia and Georgina, and occupied myself for several hours with noting down in my diary the late important political events of which I had found the details in the Comercio and in English papers, and of which I now give an abridgment. In order not to lose the connection the reader must refer to page 315 to 318 of this volume. Page 316 I said that Louis Napoleón whose name by the bye, according to Madame Lemoine, a not contemptible authority, was not Napoléon, but merely Louis, had the greatest probability of being elected President of the New Republic of France, and so he actually was by a vast majority; according to the Morning Chronicle he had in his favor 4,500,000 votes whilst Cavaignac had only half a million. A French paper gives the proportion of the votes thus: Louis 66, Cavignac 21, Ledru-Rollin 6, Raspail 4 and Lamartine 3 per cent. I have already mentioned that Louis Napoléon Bonaparte was the second son of Louis, king of Holland. He was born in Paris in 1808; his elder brother, who was the first Napoléon's great favourite, was killed in Rome in a popular rising in 1831. Previous to his marriage with Marie Louise Napoléon the first had publicly declared that in case he were to die without legitimate descendants the eldest son of his brother Louis was to succeed him to the throne of France; upon this quasi legacy the younger brother Louis founded his claims. After the death of the Duke of Reichstadt, he considered himself the head of the Napoleonic family. In 1836 he made his first attempt to subvert the Orléans dynasty, in which he failed, was made prisoner in Strasburg and banished to the United States. Thence he returned to England; in August 1840 he landed in Boulogne, intent, as in 1836 upon dethroning the Orléans, again he met with the same ill success, again he fell into the hands of his enemies, but this time he was tried by the Chambre des Pairs who condemned him to perpetual imprisonment in the fortress of Ham whence, however, he contrived to escape in the year 1847. He took refuge in England, went over to France after the fall of Louis Philippe and, as we have already seen, was elected President and would be proclaimed by the national assembly on the 20th December. A few words I will add in anticipation. Every one knows that on 2nd December 1851, by a coup d'état, he made himself Emperor of the French, that on the 1st September 1870, in Sédan, he delivered up his sword to the king of Prussia, that on the 4th September of the same year he was deposed by the national assembly in Paris, and that on the 9th January 1873 he died in Chiselhurst. [...] [329] Parliament had been shot in Vienna. This was Robert Blum who had been found guilty of being one of the principal movers and abettors of the late democratic movements in the austrian capital. Blum was born on the 10th November 1807 in Cologne where his father carried on the trade of a cooper, next of a needle-maker. On his father's death the widow chose for her partner in life a common labourer or porter who assisted in loading and unloading vessels on the Rhine. Thus young Blum spent the first years of his life in great poverty; a sister of his father, however, presented him with a small sum of money sufficient for his education in a Jesuits' college. Here he did not remain long, for unwilling to submit to a chastisement, which was to be inflicted upon him, he ran away leaving for ever behind him the holy precincts. At a later period we find him as a workman in tin plates, as a distributor of play-bills in various theatres in Germany, then as a writer and bookseller in Leipzig, always distinguishing himself in politics by his ultra radical opinions, and to these, of course, he owed his seat in the Frankfurt Parliament. There, it is supposed, nay known that he had a hand in the assassination of Prince Lychnowski and of General Auerswald, and therefore, in my opinion, he well merited the fate which befell him in Vienna. On the 2nd December 1848 the Emperor Ferdinand who had succeeded his father Francis the first on the 2nd March 1835 on the throne of Austria, solemnly abdicated his crown in favour of his nephew Francis Joseph Charles who, born on the 18th of August 1830 was the son of the ex Emperor's brother, Francis Charles and the Bavarian Princess Sophia. Ferdinand took up his residence in Prague. On the same, 2nd December, the new Emperor published a proclamation in which he said amongst other things: "we are determined to maintain the splendor of the crown and the integrity of the monarchy, but also to divide in some measure our authority with the Representatives of the nation". This new Emperor is much beloved by the Hungarians, and therefore in the expectation that the national assembly in Pesth which, before the abdication of Ferdinand had, it was known, declared the vacancy of the throne of Hungary and the unworthiness of the family of Hapsburg to reign over them, would desist from their pretentions; orders had been given to the commanders of the Austrian army to stop their military operations against the Hungarians.

Page 318 of this volume it was said that on the 13th of November 1848 [...] habitants [...] [330] on the 30th November, in conformity with the Royal decree, 197 members of the diet met, but 207 required to form a quorum the session could not be opened; on the following day a sufficient number assembled, then again a good many seceded, and thus, at the end, on the 4th December, the king dissolved the assembly; they, at first, thought of protesting against this dissolution, but as, at the same time, the king promised the country a very liberal constitution subject to the approval of the Chambers, they quietly retired to their respective homes and, at the time the steamer left Europe, the Prussian nation was once more agitated by elections for the new Parliament.

In Rome a dreadful crime had been committed, and, what is worse, had remained unpunished. On the 15th November 1848 the whole town was in great agitation. The troops were on the move, and the Pontifical carabineers had been called in from the country; on the other hand the so-called liberal party or rather the demagogues fearing a coup d'etat were also on the alert. A large number of them assembled before the Chamber of Deputies and, as soon as the doors were opened, rushed in and filled the galleries. Gradually the Deputies came; when they had taken their seats the Pope's new Minister, Count Rossi, entered the hall, he was received with hisses, to which he replied with a smile, and at the same moment a man from the crowd stepped forward and pierced his throat with a dagger. The count fell and was carried to the Palace of the Cardinal Cazzoli where he expired few moments later. The assassin escaped, for not only did nobody stop him, but the Deputies continued their session as if nothing particular had occurred. In the evening of this day great numbers of citizens and of national guards perambulated the streets carrying torches and singing in chorus these words: "Benedetta la mano che il tiranno (Rossi) pugnalo!". On the following day the agitation augmented, and thousands of people, with whom the national guards had already fraternized, assembled before the Quirinal, one of the Pope's palaces; and a deputation from the Chamber entered presenting to the Holy Father a paper, many copies of which had, on the previous day, been scattered all over the town, and which contained various demands, one of which was that his Holiness might be pleased to name a Ministry which the nation could trust. The Pope's reply was that he neither would nor could have his actions controlled by anybody. Whereupon the multitude tried to break open the gates, but were kept at bay by a few well directed shots fired at them by the Swiss Guards who had remained faithful. They, perhaps 100, and the "Diplomatique Corps" were the only [...] [331] have retired, had they not unexpectedly been joined by the Gendarmerie, troops of the Line and the Roman Legion who came to their assistance, their military bands playing. Cannons were being brought to blow open the gates, when the Pope without the means for resistance yielded, and agreed to name the Democratic Ministry with Mazzarelli at their head, which had been insisted upon by the Deputation. Things went on quietly till the evening of the 24th November, when the Pope, who had actually been kept a prisoner in his own Palace, made his escape, to which it was said Mr. Harcourt the French, Martinez de la Rosa the Spanish, and the Bavarian Ambassador most contributed. Whilst Mr. Harcourt conversed with the Roman gentlemen who were to watch the Pope's movements He, the Pope, dressed as the chaplain of the Spanish Embassy, together with Martinez de la Rosa, left the Palace by a back door. Carriages were ready, they mounted and drove towards the neapolitan frontier. At Terracina the commanding officer examined Martinez de la Rosa's passport which was in order, he asked for that of the chaplain who had none to present, but on Martinez whispering a few words into the officer's ears both were allowed to pass, and they continued their journey to the fortress of Gaeta. As soon as they had arrived a courrier was despatched to Naples whence the king, Queen and Royal Family without loss of time, hastened to Gaeta to welcome their unfortunate guest. The French man of war Fenaro had left Civita Vecchia and her commander had placed himself in [_] at the Pope's disposal, in case he should prefer to take up his residence in France.

From England the only news of some importance was the death of viscount Melbourne at the age of 70;

from Egypt that of the death of Mehemet Ali's son, Ibrahim Pasha who expired the 10th November 1848, and was succeeded on the throne by his nephew Abbas Pasha;

from California the advices of the gold riches continued as promising as they had done from the first moment of their discovery.

*Thursday, 22nd of February 1849*. All in the rancho were still asleep when I mounted my horse. The sun was but a little above the horizon, and riding thus in the cool of the morning I reached [_] office in Lima before 7 1/2. After a short rest I began to write and stuck [...] I however breakfasted [...] [332] whom I also took my dinner, together with his clerks, Garland and the Baron de Roval of Livonia not as had been previously said of Transylvania. Afterwards Henry, Jameson and Bradish came in, and though our host left us we made ourselves quite at home and played whist till 10 1/2, I, for a wonder, coming off as a winner of $7. Doña Joaquine Flores, wife of Don Pio Tristan, died this day.

*Friday, 23rd of February 1849*. I did not stir from my office where I even took my plain meals and on

*Saturday, 24th of February 1849*, I returned to Chorrillos. There Mr. Schutte made another onset on me for the loan of $50,000, but I remained firm to my offer of $30,000 and no more at 10%, and this only in case he formed the intended establishment in Lima, otherwise not. The "Paradise", a vessel from Hamburg, arrived from Canton and brought contrary to my expectation, for I had believed it to be mere boasting of Lembcke, the long expected China cargo sold by him, many months back, to Zaracondegui and Federico Barreda with a profit of 70% upon the invoice cost of $50,000.

The great news and the sole topic of conversation for the last three days was the discovery of a plot against the authority, some said against the life, of the President, General Don Ramon Castilla. On Thursday evening the Comercio gave the names of 8 or 10 officers of different grades who had been arrested; amongst them Lieutenant Colonel Elespuru (Norberto), and Captains Felipe Cos and Francisco de Paula Secada were the only ones known to me. The first of the three was an illegitimate son of General Elespuru who died in the battle of Ancachs; he had been mixed up in many previous revolutionary movements, and veered a[_] his politic opinions like a weathercock, of patriotism he had not the slightest idea only his own interest was his guide. Felipe Cos was a re[_]table man, said to be the natural son of Don Felipe Pardo, and I wonder to find his name in such disreputable company. Colonel Lopera was said to have escaped. On Friday General Miguel San Roman, President of the council of state, Colonel Lerzundi, who was known as the horse stealer, and Colonel Joaquin Torrico were likewise arrested, and on Saturday Colonel Ortiz Alvarado and a certain Pagador, editor of a violent opposition paper called the "Zurriaga" (the whip) had the same fate. General Juan Crisostomo Torrico was eagerly searched after but could nowhere be found. On Friday evening the Council of State met to take into consideration two notes, the one from Callao from General San Roman informing them of his arrest; the other to the same effect from the Govern [...] [333] this step, setting thus completely at nought the authority of the Council of State. This body again met on Saturday morning and directed a note to the Executive complaining of the arrest of San Roman, one of their members, as an infringement of the constitution, to which the only reply they received was that Dr. José Davila Condemarin, the Minister for the Interior, having resigned, a detailed answer should be given them at a later hour. Dr. Felipe Pardo, Minister for foreign affairs, directed, meanwhile, circular notes to all the members of the Diplomatic and Consular corps residing in Lima informing them that a conspiracy against the constituted Government had been discovered and quelled, and that the tranquillity of the country had not been disturbed. Another illegal step taken by the Executive in the course of these days was the seizure of pagarées signed for the impost called "arbitrio" deposited in the Consulado, and to which the Government had not the slightest right.

As Mr. Mrs. Schutte wished to spend a week or so in Lima before their return to Arequipa we fixed upon thursday, the 1st March, for breaking up our Chorrillos establishment, and thus,

*From Sunday, 25th to Wednesday, 28th of February 1849*, were the last 4 days which we spent in Chorrillos. On the one hand I was sorry for this our removal to the capital, for I had been much pleased with our sojourn in Chorrillos. I liked this break in the Lima monotony, I liked my close attendance to business for a day or two, and the total relaxation for the next two days, I liked the early morning rides from and to town, [_] I delighted above all in the bathing which had done me such an immense deal of good; on the other hand I rejoiced that the extra-expenses were at an end, which must have pressed heavily upon Garland's purse. On Sundays and holidays lunch had always been ready for our numerous visitors, in the evening we always had many friends at tea, and pretty frequently two, three or four guests sat down with us at the dinner table. All this, of course, required considerable disburse which my wife and I felt the more as from the very beginning Garland would not allow us to pay our share and we, therefore, could only contribute occasionally with a supply of wine, with a turkey, fowls or ducks which my wife bought when offered for sale, the greater part of the furniture and the servants were, however, ours. On Sunday [. . .] [334] at last, after two hours severe struggle. In the course of the same day I called upon the family of Mr. Clay to whom Mr. James Reid had ceded the rancho rented by him. It was the same which, some years later, I purchased from its owner the Chorrillos barber Don Camilo and which in August 1867 I sold to Mr. William Brauns who in 1868, the never to be forgotten yellow fever and Arequipa earthquake year, had it entirely demolished and built in its stead a pretty house, now his widows property. Mr. Clay complained to me of the scantiness of his income. The salary which the United States Government allowed him was no more than 4500 American dollars which, with 6% premium allowed him by Alsop & Co. on his drafts, did not suffice to defray his annual expenses and he told me that he intended to make a representation to his Government for a higher diplomatic grade which, if granted, would come accompanied with an increased salary. As far as I remember, in the course of time, he obtained both the one and the other. I finished reading Verdi's "Notti romane" and b[_] reading his Sapho. Of Bulwer's "last of the Barons", which I also concl [. . .] abstract given in my original diary which I think fit to reproduce here. This novel, in my opinion a master-piece is founded upon historical facts and consequently the author has not been able to do his hero what is called poetical justice which, as everybody knows, means that the hero and heroine after having suffered all kinds of tribulations in the first volumes are in the third delivered from all misery and rewarded by being united before the hymeneal altar. Bulwer's hero, on the contrary, the earl of Warwick, succumbs bravely fighting with his brother the Marquis of Montague in the fatal battle of Barnet on the 14th April 1471. [. . .] "Behind the column", says the novel, "on the high northern road, which commemorates the battle of Barnet, stretches now a trilateral patch of posture land which faces a small house. At that time this space was rough forest ground, and where now, in the hedge, rise two small trees rose then two huge oaks, before them Warwick and Montague took their last post, fought and died". The author portrays his hero in the most glowing colors, adorns his character with every noble and elevated quality which might be considered as the attribute of the Norman Chivalry, the companions of William in his conquest of England; in short he makes him a faultless being. In this he can, I believe, not have adhered to strict historical truth, for the name "the king maker" by which the Earl is known proves clearly that he was not a steadfast adherent of either [. . .] [335] which he received from Edward afterwards the IV of England, was such that he might be excused for abandoning his pupil, the son of his bosom friend Edward, Duke of York, and making common cause with his arch enemy Marguerite d'Anjou, the she-wolf, as she was called, and with the hypocritical tyrant Louis XI of France. Of these [two] personages well known in history we have a glimpse in their interview with the king-maker at Blois where [this] alliance was sealed with the engagement of Edward, prince of Wales, Margaret's son to Ann Neville, the second daughter of Warwick, which marriage, however, never took place for Edward was foully murdered by his namesake Edward IV, and the meek Anne became the wife of the hump-backed Richard. Round Edward Neville, the head of the family, are grouped and painted with a master's pencil his younger brother, the Marquis of Montague equally bra [. . .] noble, more worldly more cunning than the earl, the third brother George, Archbishop of York, a true churchman, with the heart as hard as flint, the elder daughter, the imperious Isabel wedded to the fickle Clarence, the equally haughty sister Catherine, and finally the 2nd daughter, the gentle Anne. And who is the victor, Edward the IV, a compound of every vice; voluptuousness and licentiousness, merciless cruelty, perjury and falsehood, all found room in his heart. His outward appearance was brilliant, he was tall and handsome, brave as a lion, and for those times a good general. Read in the description of the battle, in the last chapters of the novel, nothing than which can be more graphic, the speeches to their respective followers which Bulwer places into the mouths of the two leaders. Warwick says: "if victorious spare our enemies, our misguided countrymen". Edward says: "crush, annihilate the vipers' brood". Richard, still a youth, gives already now proofs of his cunning, bravery and eloquence, whilst the third [_] George, Duke of Clarence, faithless and wavering veers from one side to the other, from Edward to Warwick, from Warwick to Edward. It was he who, under the reign of Richard the third was, by order of his brother, drowned in a butt of Malvoisie. Mention must still be made of the puppet [...] ry the VIth, half sane, half idiot who, [_]g the battle, whilst his wife in France was preparing a new armament [...] [336] a hill looking on and praying. Near him was the friar Bungey, stupid though wicked, and crafty who, seeing that the battle was lost by Lancastrians, ordered the philosopher Warner to be hanged. This Bungey was no creature of Bulwer's imagination; he actually lived in that period and was in the service of Jacquetta, Duchess of Bedford, a superstitious, at the same time cunning woman, mother of Edward's Queen, Elizabeth a Woodville, of whom Mrs. Strickland, in her "lives of the Queens of England" has drawn a fine portrait; she was a beautiful blonde with very fair hair and light blue eyes; in her character she was far from lovely, cold and heartless, intriguing and ambitious. Of the place where King Henry and friar Bungey had taken their station, the novel gives the following topographic description: "to the left of the churchyard of Hadley, at this day, the visitor may notice a low wall, on the other side of that wall is a garden, then but a rude eminence of Gladsmoor heath, – there they stood." Another interesting character is that of the accomplished Hastings, a new man in contra-position to the old Norman chivalry and one of Edward's partisans, though, if I am not mistaken, he suffered death under the reign of Richard. The court-air could in some measure tarnish but not altogether eradicate the noble qualities of his heart and mind. To him the sweet Sybil Warner's daughter, a sample of filial affection, felt an unrequited love. She, her father the philosopher far advanced before his age, Nicholas Alwyn, the type of the London trader, then fast rising in importance, Robin Hilyard, the peasant, ground to the dust by Edward's impositions and exactions, who joined the cause of Warwick, and Marmad[?] Neville, one of the lower classes of the Norman knights, of course existed nowhere but in Sir Edward Lytton Bulwer's teeming brain. They fill up the canvas, and so do the abominable tymbesterers, loose girls who dancing to the sound of the cymbals, which they carried in their hands, were in the habit of infesting the streets of London to the dread and annoyance of all modest women. The earl of Warwick and his brother, the marquis of Montague, were buried in the priory of B[_] Berkshire among their ancestors by the mother's side the earls of Salisbury, where they rest in one tomb.

*Thursday, 1st of March 1849*. Very early, just at sunrise, I took my last bath. The Chorrillos fishermen came in with the boats laden with fish caught during the night, whilst their wives [...] [337] the fish to the Lima market. On my return to the rancho I found my horse saddled, mounted and rode to town. Towards the evening the whole family arrived.

*Friday, 2nd of March 1849.* The Government continued arresting persons suspected by them, among others a certain Colonel Espinosa was taken up this day. They were also in great want of money and very favourable terms were offered to such as were willing to lend them a helping hand at this critical moment.

*Saturday, 3rd of March 1849.* Before breakfast the whole family walked to the tocuyos manufactory on the other side of the bridge, close to the Alameda de las 3 pilas; as far as I could judge a great many more spinning jennies and weaving looms were at work than on my previous visit, the moving power was water, not steam. At home Melchor Velarde, one of my wife's cousins, then in active service as captain, with a Mayor's grade of the battalion of Yungay, told me that the principal mover in the conspiracy against Castilla had been not General San Roman, who was but little implicated, but General Torrico, and that on the night from 21st to 22nd the plot was to have exploded. On this night Velarde was on duty in the Colegio Militar where the battalion Yungay was quartered and which, in the absence of Colonel Balta, was commanded by its second chief Juan Antonio Torrico, the General's youngest brother. At midnight General Raygada, who was faithful to Castilla, accompanied by some soldiers unexpectedly made his appearance at the barracks, when the younger Torrico requested Melchor to go to his brother's house and to tell him that the game [_] s up, the plot being discovered; accordingly Melchor went, and though during the whole night numerous patrols were scouring the streets and securing all suspicious persons he met with none, safely reached the General's house, calle del Mogollon, knocked at the street door in a particular manner prescribed to him by Don Juan Antonio, and was admitted by the General himself who was thunderstruck when learning his brother's message. Melchor had merely time to note that the house was filled with men, returned to his barracks, roused officers and men who were ordered to take their arms and to range themselves in rank and file. Nothing [_]ther occurred in the night. Melchor was convinced that if the [...] [338] fortunately quelled in its very bud, Juan Antonio Torrico would have sided with his brother, but as things now turned out and he had committed no overt act the President Castilla feigned to be satisfied with his conduct and contented himself with sending him with his full pay for 3 months to Chancay. On 3rd September 1873 Don Melchor rectified the preceding account of what had occurred on that night giving me the following details which in 1849 he had thought proper to conceal. He was in bed and asleep in the barracks when an ensign awakened him who told him that there was something in the wind, and that things were not as they ought to be, for a few moments previously Colonel Lopera wrapped up in a cloak, so as to conceal his face, had come to the window and spoken for a short time secretly and earnestly with Juan Antonio Torrico. Melchor whose suspicious coincided with those of the ensign rose, dressed, and being as captain of the Company of sharp-shooters, cazadores, and with the grade of Mayor the next in command after Torrico, roused the soldiers, ordered them to take their arms and to range themselves. Torrico inquired who gave those orders, to which Melchor replied "I" and added the significant words: "aquí no se hace revolución". Then Torrico who had probably learnt from Lopera that in Callao their plan had [_] failed, begged Melchor to save his brother. José Balta in 1849 colonel of this battalion Yungay, from 2nd August 1868 to 22nd July 1872 President of the Republic, was implicated in the conspiracy, and had purposely absented himself from the barracks, for in this manner he did not expose himself and the risk was run by his subaltern, Juan Antonio Torrico.

*Sunday, 4th of March 1849*. Having returned to Lima I resumed my customary routine of life and thus this day, Sunday, I made my round of visits, amongst others one to the always very agreeable Mrs. Lemoine with whom I conversed in French but not so fluently as I could wish. She promised me the loan of Custine's work on Russia, a book much spoken of my Altona friends when I was with them in 1843. I also called upon two recently married young ladies, the one Antuca Yriarte, now the wife of Dubocq, a German hitherto clerk at Huth's. She was a pleasant young woman with some property; him I never knew, and never heard much good said of him, fortunately for her he died after a few years. The other bride was Teresa, the eldest daughter of Nicolas Rodrigo married to Benito Dorca; these two lived happily together until death, which [...] [339] Melchor Velarde and Anita Gibson who, for the time, resided with Mrs. Went. She, the eldest daughter of my old Arequipa friend, James Gibson, was a very good, open hearted girl unfortunately a little deaf. In the evening my wife had a visit from Doña Manuela Puente de Aliaga and her sister Doña Dolores, from which two ladies, though my wife's friends, I then used to keep aloof. Why I did so I hardly know.

*Monday, 5th of March 1849*. In the morning I was present at the exequies or honras of Don José María Gomez, Manuel Velarde's father-in-law, which were celebrated in the church of San Francisco. In the course of this day it became known that the Government had bought the Hamburg vessel "[_]dise" with the object of conveying out of the country some of the persons who have been implicated in the late conspiracy. This news, of course, also reached the ears of the Councillors of State, and in their, this day's, session violent debates ensued. Three of them, Domingo Elías, Juan Tabara and Juan Antonio Riveyro moved and insisted that the Council should take stringent measures [...] as to put a stop to the Executive's continual infringement of the Constitution. Elias even raked up an old law of 1832 which branded as pirates all such captains and their crew who should convey out of the country Peruvians banished by the Government without having been condemned by the competent tribunals. The majority, however, carried that the Council should not deviate from the path which had been traced by the Constitution, and that accordingly they should merely make their representations to the Government three times consecutively, the last of which to be accompanied by a declaration of the Government's culpability.

*Tuesday, 6th of March 1849*. The funerals of Doña Joaquina Flores de Tristan were solemnized in the church of Santo Domingo; on no former occasion of this kind had I witnessed such a concourse of people. This vast edifice was actually crowded. The "Paradise" now called "Tumbes" commanded by the naval officer Mariategui, son of him of the supreme court, left Callao, her destination being unknown. On board of her had been embarked by order of the Executive: General Miguel San Roman, General Lerzundi, Colonel Francisco Alvarado [_] Colonel Juan Espinosa and two civilians Manuel Colo[nj]e [...] [340]

*Wednesday, 7th of March 1849*. Nothing particular worth noticing.

*Thursday, 8th of March 1849*. Went had invited Schutte and myself to dine with him; the former declined, I accepted the invitation and went to his house at about 6 o'clock. The ladies, that is to say, Mrs. Went, her sister Emma and her guest, Anita Gibson did not make their appearance as the first named still kept her rooms, on account of her recent confinement. We sat down as follows: Went on one side of the table, in the middle, to his right Mr. William Pitt Adams, old Graham from Liverpool (he and Mr. James Rowe had, the previous day, returned my call on them), Farmer, at one end of the table young Graham, round the corner James Reid, Thomas Conroy, Gibbs' port-agent, John Barton, British Consul, opposite Went, Garland as junior partner, Rodewald, Dr. McLean, Pfeiffer, at the other extremity of the table Reinecke and Jameson, head-clerks of Gibbs' house, again round the corner Dr. Smith, James Rowe, and finally I to the left of Went; 17 persons in all. Dinner was good, not over-abundant, wines very good, table-service and glassware new and pretty. My conversation with my two neighbors, notwithstanding Went's deafness, who could hear nothing without the use of an ear-trumpet, was pleasant enough. It was as late as 9 when we rose; Reid a little in the wind as it happened to him but too often. It was a beautiful moonlight night; we walked out into the corridor to enjoy the fresh air, and after having taken a cup of coffee, sat down to play at whist, I with Adams, Barton and Went lost 5 dollars, at the other table sat down Pfeiffer, Farmer, Jameson and Conroy. About midnight we broke up.

*Friday, 9th of March 1849.* My wife discovered that a gold chain with a diamond clasp and a gold watch attached to it, value about $500 had been stolen from her, which loss, of course, annoyed me much. I went round to the silversmiths, jewellers and pawnbrokers to put them on their guard, should these articles be presented to them, I also advised the master of the police of this theft, but entertained not the slightest hope to recover any part of it. In the evening we had Mrs. Pflucker and family, the Baron de Roval and James Reid with us, the last named had acted very improperly on the previous evening. Drunk as he was he went from Gibbs' to Plücker's house, thr [...] [341] "ignorantes y malcriados" so that they had to tell him to leave the house; he then tried to jump down from the balcony, was with diffi[_] prevented by Calvo from doing so, and finally turned out of doors. During these days the heat was excessive and I was continually in a state of perspiration. At 9 1/2 p.m. the thermometer in my office, with doors open, marked 20 1/2 R. = 78 Fah.

*Saturday, 10th of March 1849.* The North Steamer came to an anchor in the port of Callao at 9 1/2 a.m., but the letters were not delivered till 5 or 6 in the evening, and though she brought a clean bill of health she was ordered into quarantine for fear of the cholera said to be prevalent in Panama. The advices from A. Gibbs & Sons regarding the produce market were of a somewhat more cheering nature than they had been for a long time past. From my friend Sieveking of Altona who gradually wrote again in the same cordial manner as in previous years I received a letter inclosing copy of the will of my nephew, Charles Ropsy dated 17th April 1848. It was not at all to my liking. Of me, his nearest relation, he did not make the slightest mention and declared Monica Kurz, daughter of the late nail-maker Kurz of Ellevangen to be his sole heir. It appeared that he had lived on intimate terms with this woman, but I saw no reason why the small fortune which Charles Ropsy had exclusively inherited from his mother, my sister Betty, who had again inherited it from my and her parents, should fall into the hands of strangers and not into mine or into those of my sister Maria's children; moreover this will was without legal force, for it had not been deposited with a court of justice, as prescribed by the Wurtemberg laws, and I, therefore, instructed Sieveking to attack its validity. This my good friend further informed me that, in his opinion, there would be, ere long, a new outbreak of hostilities between Denmark and the Duchies, the population of the latter would, he said, never again submit to the Danish dominion. Otherwise political news were of little importance. Tranquillity was gradually restored everywhere. Only in Hungary war was still carried on; the natives, the Magyars, unable to withstand anywhere the united forces of the Austrians under Windischgrätz and the Croats under Jellachich. The Pope, it was expected, would be restored to his temporal power by the assistance [_]

France and Austria. The Copenhagen ministry for Foreign affairs […] [342] by the name of "General Zoll-kammer und Comerz Colegium", was abolished and that thenceforth [_] was to direct my official notes to the Ministry itself, the Consular Section being placed under the direction of a certain Gast[_] and under him of Schmidt Phiseldeck. The Minister, at the time, was A. Moltke. Custine's work on Russia interested me much, but I thought he might have been more concise in his observations, in the overwhelming mass of which the facts themselves hardly ever favourable to the Russian Government are, I may say, lost and drowned.

Mr. Victor Dupont, who has been with me as lector and secretary since 6th February 1872, left me on the 20 Septr., the climate of Lima and Callao as he said, not agreeing with his constitution, and today the 1st October 1873, his place has been filled by Mr. Deeble, who under my dictation, will continue to write this my diary, a remodelled and condensed copy of the original.

*Sunday, 11th of March 1849*. In the forenoon I went with Mr. Schutte over the way to Don Jose Davila Condemarin who had, a few days previously, resigned his post as Minister of the Interior, but whom Schutte wished [_] thank for the part he had taken as Minister [_] procuring him the contract for providing Islay with water. We next drove to various persons, whom Schutte had to pay his farewell visits. At dinner only Carlitos Pflucker was with us, and in the evening I passed the time reading Custine, also English papers by which I saw that the Peruvian Minister in London, Joaquin Osma, had come to an agreement with the holders of the bonds of the loans, which had been contracted in London in the year of the Independence of Peru, and of which I myself had bought a trifle in 1843 at 18%. The following were more or less the conditions of this agreement; for the principal as well as for 75% of the unpaid interest, new bonds were to be issued […] [343] Those for the principal were to pay for the 1st year an interest of 4% annually which interest was to increase every year 1/2% until its reached its highest point, say 6%; on the other hand the new bonds for the hitherto unpaid 75% interest, were to pay an annual interest of 1% for the first year, which, with an increase of 4% p.a. should never surpass 3%. On both descriptions of bonds, interest was to be paid every 6 months, the first payment to be made on the 1st Octr. 1849. A. Gibbs & Sons of London were to be the sole consignees of Huano in Great Britain, Ireland and the English islands in the West Indies; half of the net proceeds of their sales was be held by this firm at the disposal of the Peruvian Government, whilst the other half was to be paid over to a commission named by the same Government which was to pay the interest on the new bonds, and apply the surplus, should there be any, to their gradual redemption. This was the first step taken by any Peruvian

G'ment to raise the credit of the country, and owing to the same the old bonds rose to 51% but declined again to 48.

*Monday, 12 of March 1849*. I was in the habit of rising early and to be in my office a little past 6, when I wrote and read the Comercio, at that time the only paper worth reading in Lima. The advises from California regarding the gold riches found there were as favourable as they had been ever since their discovery and the stream of emigration from the Eastern States continued on the increase. The silver mines of Copiapo were likewise giving brilliant results, one steamer had taken 60,000 marks in bars to Valparaiso. In the forenoon Rodewald looked in and asked Mr. Schutte and me to take pot-luck with him, where he said he should meet Mr. Simon Post of Valparaiso just [...] [344] for Europe by way of the United States. We accepted, but as usual Mr. Schutte repined and I went by myself. We were only Rodewald, the clerks, Herman Reinecke, who lived with him, Post as hearty and friendly as ever, a Mr. Davidson and myself. This Davidson was an English Jew, who at the time of the last crisis, had been sent out by Rothschild of London, to look after their interest on this coast, for at that time even the House of Huth to whose firm in Lima they made large consignment of quicksilver, was spoken of as being somewhat affected by the many failures which then occurred, though in my opinion there was no foundation for this report. Whilst we were at our wine Lembcke entered; he sat down with Post with whom he conversed whilst Reincke and I took no notice of him.

*Tuesday, 13th of March 1849*. The north steamer left for Panama, and on Wednesday the 14th the south steamer for Valparaiso and Intermediate Ports. By the latter Mr. and Mrs. Schutte, Teresa Villanueva, and little Georgina Stanley returned to Arequipa, whilst Amalia about 10 years 1/2 old remained with us to have the benefit of Zyla's instructions, who, as previously mentioned gave lessons to Corina, Pepe Izcue, and some of the children of Charles and Julius Pflücker to which two gentlemen, Zyla, a Silesian by birth, had been sent out by their brother Bernhard of Breslau. Zyla died in 1862 or 1863 during the war in the United States, where he served as a field preacher in one of the armies of the north. Mr. Schutte and his party, together with Garland drove in a coach to Callao, whilst I preferred riding. I put up my horse at Argote's who told me that his partner Henry Higginson had gone to California about a week back, there to try his luck. I found my friends in the Marine Hotel, and aft [...] [345] the Steamer Chile, which was pretty well filled. There was old Graham bound for Valparaiso, the Pantanelli, Rossi and her companions for Copiapo, [_] Schiaroni, Walter and Cavedagno for Arequipa, each party with their respective friends conversing and walking the deck until the bell rang, which gave notice that the no passengers had to leave. Rosa was sad and wept; she however, flattered herself with the hope that in a year's time her husband might be able to return to Lima and to establish himself there. My return ride was very hot, the sun darting his perpendicular rays from an unclouded sky.

*From Thursday, 15th to Saturday, 17th of March 1849.* The mornings were getting cooler, but in the middle of the day, the heat was intense. At this time the prospects for Garland's future mercantile career were brilliant, but alas two years later they were marred by his own wilfulness. He expected that Eck would shortly go to Europe his place in Valparaiso be taken by Went, he himself drop into the vacancy left by this latter, and Herman Schwartz be his second. Of all this nothing came to pass, Stubbs took charge of the Arequipa branch. On Saturday two German vessels arrived to the consignment of Lembcke, the "Sophia" direct from Hamburg, and the Emilia Louisa which after several months detention in Copenhagen whither she had been carried by Danish cruisers, came last from Valparaiso; she had on board two splendid horses, sent by order of Schutte by Sanchez of this Port. It had been Schuttes intention to make a present of them to President Castilla, but now he had changed his mind. On board the Sophia I had some oil-cloth bought at too high a price to leave a profit. [346]

*Sunday, 18th of March 1849.* A very tedious day, of which hardly anything is to be said. In the afternoon I left my card, with Swori, the violin player recommended to me by Schwartz of Arequipa. At diner Anila Gibson was our guest, and in the evening we paid a visit to Col. Morote and wife, who lived on the other side of the bridge, and received us with great politeness, probably the more so, as they could hardly have expected our going to see them.

*Monday, 19th of March 1849.* This day was nearly as tiresome as the previous one with the only difference, that it being a holiday, San José, I had to pay my respects to the Josés and Josefas of my acquaintance. Doña Josefa Rico, wife of General Wright, I had the good fortune not to find at home, whilst with Mrs. Josefa Codecido, and Mrs. Josefa Tagle, two agreeable ladies, I remained a short time. With the Judge of the Supreme Court, Jose Marure de la Cuba, and Jose Vicente Oyague I merely left my card. At dinner we had nobody with us, and after dinner a game of chess with my wife and a visit from Miss Caroline Eyre filled up the time.

*From Tuesday, 20th to Saturday, 24th of March 1849.* Again a dark week, one evening I paid a visit of condolence to Don Pio Tristan, for the death of his wife Doña Joaquina, one forenoon I was present at the exequies of Manuel Velarde's father in-law, another evening, it was on Thursday, James Reid's birthday, they danced at Doña Gertrudes till three in the morning, without their having told us a single word about it, and as was very natural, my wife and daughter were annoyed at his want of civility on their part, for in our own house we never had the most trivial entertainment without inviting them. After a suspension of three months [...] [347] Latin lessons. I also closed my books for the year 1848 and was pleased with the result, for notwithstanding several heavy losses, my capital had increased $9500.

*From Sunday, 25th to Saturday, 31st of March 1849*. An extremely quiet week; my business was nearly reduced to Zero. Custom house pagarées which hitherto I had discounted to the treasury, could only be obtained with the greatest difficulty, for money was abundant and the number of discounters great. I had left off ordering goods for my ac. from England and Germany because the profits made upon them were very insignificant, and Schutte & Co. of Arequipa had ceased ordering manufactured goods, on the purchase of which I had made some fair commission in the course of the preceding year; consequently I was reduced to lending out my small capital on interest; and to the occasional receipt of french goods belonging to Schutte & Co. with which, however I always found much trouble in disposing of to advantage. From what I have just said, the consequence can easily be drawn, that for want of fixed occupation, the time often hung heavily of my hands, and with much pleasure did I devote some hours in the evening to the instruction of Corina and Amalia, the latter of whom was in fact surprisingly ignorant, nor could her intellectual capacity be at all compared with that of her eldest sister. All she knew was a little English, well pronounced which she had picked up in conversation with little Georgina, daughter of her governess, Mrs. Stanley. My latin studies also took up some of my time. Zyla had lent me an edition of Catullus with notes, to work out the meaning of which was, in fact a hard job, however I never left off until I had mastered the difficulty, so that I could [_]adily translate it to Zyla who as heretofore came [...] [348]

*Sunday, 1st of April 1849*. Palm Sunday. All Fools day in England. The temperature was gradually getting cooler. At 8 1/2 a.m. with the doors of my office open the Therm. 18 3/4° R. = 70 1/2° F. At about 10 a.m. while we were at breakfast we heard the tolling of the Fire Bell, and from the roof of our house we saw thick volumes of smoke rising in the direction of the church San Agustin. Thither I hurried; a fire had broken out in a joiner's shop close to the large house of the family Ramirez, which [forms] the side wall of the said church. In the first story of this house to the left, lived a Mr. Brandon an English Jew, to the right old Centeno. The master of Police had already arrived with the Fire Engine. Some of the Policemen attended, hundreds of curious spectators stood about, the yard of the house was flooded with water, and dense smoke burst forth, flames I saw none. With difficulty did I push my way through the crowd, and upstairs to the roof where the work of destruction was going on, caused, not by the fire, but by the pick-axe with which the working men knocked down the partition walls, which consisted on both sides of cane the centre being filled up with mud. This particular way of Construction has the great advantage, that in case of a fire, the devouring element finds little to feed upon and is generally quickly quenched. A good deal of Centenos' pretty furniture was lying about much soiled and injured. In about 3 or four hours the fire was extinguished and I went home. In the course of this forenoon I paid only one visit and this to the agreeable Mrs. La Fuente, with whom and her daughters I remained a considerable while. At dinner we were by ourselves; in the evening we had a long visit from Genl. Wright, his two daughters Delia and Angelina, and Francisca Pflücker, with the General I played 8 games of chess, of which I gained seven, he being much my inferior.

*Monday, 2nd of April 1849*. We had the good luck, that the gold watch and chain, which, as I have mentioned [...] [349] were returned to us. Whilst I was out, a woman, who called herself a lady, and who was so completely covered up as to render her recognition impossible, brought them back to my wife; she declined answering every question put to her, and asked for a reward which she received in the shape of two gold ounces. James Reid and the Baron de Roval took tea with us.

*Tuesday, 3rd of April 1849*. Whilst at breakfast Garland told us that, on the previous day he and Went had a violent dispute, in which, to judge from his account, he, "Garland" was quite in the right. Went had requested him to take charge of the keys of the pantry, and to attend to the housekeeping expenses, to which he had very properly replied, that as Went lived in the house, it was but fair that he should also look after the expenses. In the course of the mercantile year of W. Gibbs & Co. ending on the 30th Apl. 1849 these expenses had amounted to 9000 dollars more than the year ending 30 Apl. 1848. $4000 of which spent in the repairs of the house, and 5000 attributed to Went's extravagant way of living. This was at least the opinion of Eck and Garland, and most probably their complaints to that effect would reach their London superiors. Stubbs, immediately on his arrival in Arequipa had dismissed the salesman, James Gibson, whose service he considered unnecessary. He, Stubbs had also sent to London the following little memorandum

Went recd. annually $9000 I received $3000
Annual saving to the houses 6000
Probable saving in house expenses 1500
James Gibsons salary saved 1500
Total annual saving $9000

In the cause of the day I went to the old Centenos and examined the damage caused by last Sunday's fire, it was certainly great but could not in my opinion come up to $50,000 as the Comercio stated.

*From Wednesday, 4th to Saturday, 7th of April 1849*. The only thing worth [...] [350] which I made of a French work called “La Histoire de la Bastille” embellished with many handsome lithopraphic engravings. It gives an account of many known characters who have been incarcerated in the Bastille, at different epochs of the French history; of their crimes, sometimes real, more frequently supposed, their unheard of sufferings, and their occasional wonderful escapes.

*Sunday, 8th of April 1849*. Easter Sunday. In my office I worked at my ledger. At a later hour paid a great number of visits; at dinner we had a few friends with us, old Centeno, Jameson, Anita Gibson, Isabella and Margarita Aliaga, Henrique and Frederico Marriott. My wife had her usual difficulties with the cook; dinner however was fair, wines were good and all went off very nicely. After dinner Mrs. Corvalan with her two nieces, Pelegrin, Went and some others came in, we had singing, a little dancing some stupid and noisy games at forfeits; thus the time was spent and all went home I suppose well pleased.

*Monday, 9th of April 1849*. Easter Monday. As it was my habit I made my round of visits, some agreeable others the reverse. Both at dinner and in the evening we were by ourselves. The north and south steamers came in. From Sieveking of Altona I had an interesting letter written in his old friendly style, from C. W. Schutte & Co. of Arequipa a trifling remittance, by no means corresponding to the amount of their debt; however as they allowed me to charge them 1% monthly interest, I had no objection to their deferring their remittances for a short time.

*Tuesday, 10th of April 1849*. The following were the most important political news. In St. Petersburgh the French and English Ministers had given in their protest against the occupation of Wallachia and Moldavia by the Russian Troops. In France the Government of Louis Bonaparte as President of the Republic was gradually consolidating itself; people of every politic [...] [351] the Re[_]ps, the plays of the mountain, and the socialist mottoes all were at a discount, and “Les Salons du Paris” began to be opened and to be filled with “Le beau monde”. The ministerial papers said that in the latter days of February, the populace of Paris, joined to the Guard Mobile had prepared for an outbreak, but had been kept down by a great display of the Troops of the line and of the National Guard commanded by Genl. Changarnier. Between Austria and Hungary a savage war was waged and the Hungarians were reported to have been victorious more than once. In Rome the Republic was proclaimed and the Pope continued to reside in Gäetá. In Sardinia Carlo Alberto had enough to do to keep himself on the throne. In Spain the Carlists continued their hostile movements. In Tuscany the Grand Duke had thought proper to abandon the capital, and to take refuge in San Stefano, the small Port where I was at anchor in a Steamer on the 1st Feby. 1845. The unity of Germany was all moonshine, Austria, Bavaria and Hanover being decidedly opposed to it. With regard to Denmark, Sieveking wrote that there was every probability of a re-commencement of hostilities, for, according to him, the hatred against the Danes was so deeply rooted in the breast of the Schleswig Holteiners, that they would never submit to their dominion. In the United States Genl. Taylor had been quietly installed as President. The immigration into California from the Eastern States continued unabated, 1500 persons were waiting at Panama for conveyance to San Francisco. A Mr. Greene a nephew of Greene, of Green Nelson & Co. who arrived by the March Steamer from Panama, had purchased the Hamburg vessel "Sophia" and chatered the "Cecilia Louisa" and "Sylph" merely for the purpose of taking passengers to that quarter. In Bolivia military risings had occurred against Belzu's authority in Eruro, La Paz and Cochabamba, but quietly been put down by the Troops, and by the Indian Population which had availed [_]mselves of the opportunity to sack the houses of Ballivian's [...] [352] from the West Indies, who whilst in Lima was well known in the best society, had been arrested, and treasonable communications from Ballivian sewn up in his coat, been found in his possession. It was apprehended that Belzu would order him to be shot.

*Wednesday, 11th of April 1849.* At 8 a.m. when Zyla was on the point of commencing this lessons to his pupils, he was suddenly seized, by an attack to which he had occasionally been subject, a rushing of the blood to his heart and head; as soon as he felt the humming noise in his head, he sent for an acquaintance of his, the German turner Holzinger over the way, who was just in time to prevent his falling on the floor. He was carried to his bed, the children were sent home; in the afternoon he had the second attack, when Dr. Smith was sent for, who ordered a copious bleeding which releived him in some measure. The Doctor likewise recommended his going to the country for a short time. Charles Pflucker who had arrived from Morococho paid me a long visit, and hardly had he left, when Herman Reincke entered, who came to bid me good bye it being his intention to leave on the following day for San Francisco in the "Sophia". He was rather stiff in his demeanour, otherwise friendly, but very sad. Then shaking hands with me he could not refrain from weeping. Just then Enriqueta was singing above and the sound of her sweet voice could clearly be distinguished below.

*Thursday, 12th of April 1849.* The whole forenoon I was busy counting money; after dinner Domingo Elias came and proposed to me to cancel his debt of $9000 by making over to me an equivalent amount of cotton wool from his Ica and Pisco estates. I readily agreed to his proposal, but knowing that he had made an agreement with Gibbs' to pay their large claim on him by means of the total of his cotton produce, I went to their office to enquire whether they would have any objection to the manner in which Elias proposed to settle with me. On returning home, one of my neighbours called me in to give me the astounding news that this very moment Don Domingo had been nearly [. . .] [353] I immediately went to his house, which was crowded with people; he was sitting on a sofa, I shook hands with him, and congratulated him on his wonderful escape, wonderful it may well be called for this was the account which he gave. Having paid a visit to Don Nicolas Rodrigo he was on his way home about 7 in the evening, when passing through the calle de las Aflifidas he was fired at by a person whom, in the dusk, he had not previously distinguished. The ball passed through his hat, which perforated hat was exhibited to all present, then, he continued, the assassin stabbed at him from behind, near the shoulder, the coat, waistcoat, shirt and under shirt were rent, but the skin not even scratched. His wife attributed this crime to the Government Party, whilst I and a few others thought it quite as likely, that Genl. Echenique was at the bottom of it, for Elias was at that time undoubtedly the only man in the Republic, who could with some chance of success, dispute with Echenique for the Presidency of the Council of State, and even for the Presidency of the Republic.

*Friday, 13th of April 1849*. In the evening my wife and daughter went to congratulate Mrs. Elías on her husband's extraordinary escape. They and all visitors, Genl. Echenique excepted, were recd. with the greatest politeness. This gentleman who, in my wife opinion, seemed much embarrased, was treated by the lady of the house with married coolness and reserve; when he was gone she in presence of all stated, that three persons were implicated in the plot against her husband; Genl. Echenique, the Minister Dr. Don Philipe Pardo and a third whose name she did not give. The official account rendered by the Master of Police to the Minister of the Interior, and published in the Comercio was, on the other hand, drawn out in such a manner, as to insinuate that there had been no [. . .] ttempt at assassination, and that the whole was a [. . .] [354]

*Saturday, 14th of April 1849*. My mercantile occupations were so extremely trifling, that I had a great mind to ride up with Pflücker and Went to the mine of the former at Morococho, whither they intended to go in the course of a few days, and was only prevented from doing so, by the consideration, that during my absence, some French goods belonging to Schutte might arrive from Europe, which it would of course be my duty to receive and dispose of, if practicable, and thus I gave up the plan.

*Sunday, 15th of April 1849*. At 6 a.m. one of the processions, which on this day, the "Sunday quasimodo" start from every church in Lima, passed our house; and we were of course awakened by the music, and the noise made by the bursting of rockets. In the course of the forenoon Garland and I paid a great number of visits, amongst others we looked in at Elias' where the attempted assassination was of course the principal topic of conversation; he himself shewed us an article inserted in last nights Comercio, and couched in coarse and vulgar terms very offensive to him, and in which allusion was made to a murder by a chilean assassin "Jeres" in which attempt Elias was said to have been implicated. It had occurred during my last absence in Europe, consequently I never had heard of it, and I learned on enquiry that it had been thoroughly investigated by the Tribunals of the Country, and Elías' innocence made manifest. This article had been taken to the Comercio and signed by Pedro Mascaro a protegé of General Raygada, and brother of the two Misses Mascaro with whom we were intimately acquainted. Charles Pflücker dined with us. At tea we had besides him old Centeno, Doña Gertrudis, Genl. Wright, Francisco Quiros and daughter.

*From Monday, 16th to Saturday, 21st of April 1849*. A very quiet week. I however succeeded in placing on interest 10,000 dollars, which I had collected [...] [355] 2000 to Sagastabeytia and R. Guido at 1%, 4000 J. M. Urmeneta at 1%, and 2000 discounted to Russell Dartnell at 1%. On Tuesday Corina and Amalia returned to their lessons at Zylas, who had partly recovered. On Wednesday, Pflücker accompanied by Went, left for Morococho. On Thursday the Comercio published an official note addressed to his superiors by Pedro Santillan, second in command of the Perúv. Man of War "Tumbes" formerly Hamburgh vessel "Paradise" which had returned to Callao. It will be remembered that on 6th March this vessel, then commanded by Ignacio Mariatigui left Callao with a number of political prisoners on board; Santillan now made known, that when they found themselves in Lat. 35–30 S and W Longitude of Greenwich 91–47, Mariatigui pretending that his vessel was not fit to round the cape steered for Talcanhano, where he, the prisoners "now at liberty" and part of the crew went on shore, whilst the vessel with the remainder of the crew returned to Callao. On Saturday, I learnt that John Darnell, lately married to Mercedes Guise, and hitherto cash keeper at Gemmels, had left his situation, indebted to Glenn for 6000 dolls., and that in his cash a deficiency of $14,000 had been discovered. Glenn without loss of time went to Dartnell's mother-in-law who gave him security for the $6000 by a mortgage on her house. It has never come to my knowledge, whether the matter of the 14,000 dolls has ever been arranged. This whole affair so little to Dartnell's honor, has always been kept secret in Lima. In the course of this week Domingo Elias denounced the article in the Comercio above spoken of, to the grand jury which declared "que habia lugar para formacion de causa" and accordingly ere long Mascaro would be sued by Elias for calumny before a petty jury.

*Sunday, 22nd of April 1849*. In the various houses were I called in the course of the forenoon, the […] [356] upon in different ways, not a few, amongst whom Don Pedro Gonzales de Candamo, inclined towards the view taken by the Government, viz that the whole was a mere story trumped up by Elias for the purpose of confirming and reviving his somewhat waning popularity, and of blackening the characters of his political rivals. At dinner we were by ourselves; after dinner my wife and daughter drove out Garland and the little ones took a walk, whilst I remained at home amusing myself with reading L'Histoire de la Bastille, a work decidedly written with the object of recommending the Republican form of Government, and of placing in the strongest light, the thousands and thousands of abuses, committed by the French monarchs and despots, whose characters are painted with the most glaring colors. I had just come as far as Henry III the last of the Valois, a compound of every vice and crime, without any redeeming quality. He was superstitious and debauched, cruel and sanguinary, without energy, fickle in his determinations, governed by his favourites and at the same time given to fits of uncontrollable passion. Soon after my family had returned, Rodewald joined us at tea, and in his company we spent an agreeable evening till it was time to retire to rest.

*Monday, 23rd of April 1849*. The sale made by Carlos Cajigao of his share in the Tocuyo manufactory was much talked about. The purchasers were his partners, the firm of the widow Santiago who according to some, had paid him cash down 42,000 according to others 53,000 dollars, whilst his original outlay had amounted to no less than 92,000$. It was well known that the house of Santiago was unable to pay such a sum in ready money, and it was therefore generally supposed, that they had borrowed the sum required from Candamo, mortgaging the property to him.

*From Tuesday, 24th to Friday, 27th of April 1849*. Nothing particular occurred, though trifling domestic annoyances we […] [357] the course of this week we had our trouble with the painter, whom we had commissioned to paint our house both inside and outside; also a vile dispute with our neighbour over the way, Carlos Meyan, the owner of the house, the first story of which Lembcke had occupied for many years, and which apartments, Lembcke having left them, he had promised to us for the family of Schutte, shortly expected from Arequipa, and which contrary to his promise, he rented to Jose Vicente Campo. The accounts of the California gold riches continued unabated. We read in a letter dated San Francisco 10th Feby. and published in the Comercio the following. It is impossible to describe the gold riches found here, a million of work men would find sufficient work for a century! (?). The "Ann McKeen" took to Valparaiso 3600 ozs gold dust, and the U.S. Man of War "Dale" was expected with a large remittance, according to some not less than 1 1/2 million pounds sterling worth. The mines are distant from the Port 100 to 300 miles, the carriage of 100 tos weight from the Port to the nearest mining district, is 30 dollars. Another letter of 18th February said, San Francisco consists of about 200 houses. The greater part of which, are of wood painted white, they are provided with glass windows; the population does not exceed 6000 souls. The amount of coined silver in circulation is very great, nothing is sold for 1/2 a real or 1 real, the smallest silver coin for which anything can be had is a "piseta" or two real piece. No sale is effected with a smaller profit than 150%, 200% on Invoice cost is frequently obtained. Carpenters, Masons and other artisans earn 8 to 10, journey men 5 to 6 dollars daily. This is now the cold season when the mining operations are comparatively speaking at a stand still. As soon as they recommence with the warm season, the wages of a co[_] labourer are likely to rise to 20 dollars per day. Gold dust is brought into S. Francisco in immense quantities; I the writer, have seen a pepita or piece of [...] [358] 10 millions of men working for half a century, would not a exhaust these gold plains. Since May 1847 when the first gold was discovered, two million dollars worth of this precious metal has been exported; the same amount has been imported one half in merchandise, and one half in coined silver.

On Wednesday 25th arrived in Callao Bay the third of the three N.A. Steamers which were to run between Panama and California, this last was named the Panama. The two others, the "Oregon" and "California", had, sometime previously gone down the coast. In the "Panama" arrived from Valparaiso, young Robinet lat Capt. of the Lambayeque, at present, jointly with his brother-in-law Peter Conroy, owner of the "Ann McKeen" on board of which vessel he had left San Francisco on 25th Feby., just when the Danish vessel "Neptune", in whose expedition I had a small interest, entered. The Steamer "California" by which Alexd. Ruden and one of the young Moreiras left Callao in Jany., with a considerable sum in coined money on their account jointly with Prevost and Candamo, has not yet made her appearance. Young Robinet gave me very vague and unsatisfactory replies to my questions about California, it was clear to me that he did not like to speak on the subject; according to him dry goods were at the time unsaleable, whilst provisions found purchasers, and beer, wines, and liquors were most in demand. The "Ann McKeen" he had again dispatched from Valpso. to California under another Captain.

*Friday, 27th of April 1849*. The temperature was fast getting cooler. At 10 a.m. door of my office open, Therm. 14 R. = 70 1/2 F. From the south we learned that San Roman and companions, the Peruvian Conspirators landed from the "Tumbes" in Talcahuano, had arrived safely in Valparaiso. Ballivian on the other hand, had left this latter port in a French Man of War for Cobi[j]a, as yet unacquainted with the occurrences unfavourable to [...] [359]

*Saturday, 28th of April 1849*. Young Robinet was with me in the evening and opened himself a little more, than he had done on the previous day; he told me, that in order to reach the mines, one embarked in San Francisco on board of a canoe, with which one went up the river Sacramento, about 100 miles as far as a place called Salleport whence, the journey by land to the first gold diggings was about 30 miles. These dry diggings he said, were much more productive than the gold washers on both sides of the river. As yet there was not the slightest tra [...] a regular government, for all kinds of people including soldiers and mostly sailors, all started for the mines, where meanwhile a sort of Republican rule had been formed, a few malefactors who had been found robbing and stabbing were arrested, placed before an extemporary jury, condemned and hanged. According to Robinet some articles were occasionally sold, with a profit of 1000% whilst other articles might be literally unsaleable. Women were uncommonly scarce; it was calculated that there was one to every 200 of the male sex. He further added that he had a share in the establishment of Hobson Cross & Co. of San Francisco, and that his partners guaranteed to him an annual net profit of 10,000 soles, which condition by the bye I thought extremely problematic. He intended returning to those gold regions on the following day on board the “Panama”, jointly with Davis late manager of Hegan’s house, also with Mr. and Mrs. Hobson. This Hobson was brother of Hobson of Alsop’s house, and of that Hobson who was my son Juans’ first captain on board the “Maria”, the gold fever spread amongst the young men of Lima. Amongst others, Bradish and Schmeidal, a nephew of Lembckes intended leaving shortly for California.

*From Sunday, 29th of April to Saturday, 5th of May 1849*. An extremely dull week. I had hardly anything to do. My small [...] [360] of my time, and sales I affected none, for nobody knew I had anything to sell. I studied Cantullus and Livy, read “L’historie de la Bastille”, finished Custines work on Russia, and commenced the history of the Reformation in Lardners’ Encyclopedia, rather heavily written. At least two hours a day, I occupied myself with the two little girls going over with them their lessons which they had learned at Zylas. This with Corina was easy, with Amalia very heavy work. On Wednesday evening we went to the theatre to hear Sivori play on the violin, which he did wonderfully well, and elicited general applause. The farces were not worth anything, nothing better was Sivori and Newman’s performance on the piano. Old Judge Mariano Alejo Alvarez, our good fat friend as we used to call him, was struck for the second time with apoplexy. On Sunday I called upon him, but was only recd. by his wife. The emigration to California augmented from day to day, artizans of all kinds, and many clerks, from the different foreign counting houses, left for that quarter. The Peruv. Man of War "Tumbes" late "Paradise" was sold by auction, and purchased for $12,400 by Gavino Alaiza, and his brother-in-law Julio Portillo, which latter told me that it was their intention to dispatch her to San Francisco. By chance I met Carlos Cajigao who appeared very downhearted; I entered into conversation with him, when he told me that Tacuyo manufacture had cost him not less than 72,000 dollars, that at present he did not owe a cent to anyone, but that he found himself reduced to the small sum of 14,000$ exactly the same amount with which he commenced working in the year 1833.

*Sunday, 6th of May 1849*. On this day mention is made for the first time of Don Pedro Galvez, at the present day 1873 and for several years past, Peruvian Minister in England and France. In 1849 he was, as yet hardly known, being merely, vice-Rector in the College of Gu [...] [361] After dinner my wife and daughter, drove to the Alemada del Acho, as was then the custom, to see the crowds of people return from the Bull fight. The Hal[cy]on days of the "saya" and "manta" were no more; those days had long passed by when the pert Limeñas, their head and bust closely wrapped up in the manto, shewing only one black peircing eye, and sometimes a well shaped arm; and the lower part of their body cased in the closely fitting "saya", used to line the seats in the Alemadas, and to exchange a few words with the passers by. Occasionally a witty saying, sometimes a quick repartee. At a later hour the three little daughters of Julius Pflucker, who lived over the way, Beatrice, Matilda and Ernestina, came to play with my two grandchildren.

*Monday, 7th of May 1849*. It will be remembered that some time back I sold to Went the chariot purchased for me by the Edwards' of Halifax, it came out without a box which Went had now made for it, he had often invited me to take a drive with him which I did this day. He and I sat upon the box, he holding the reins, whilst his coachman rode, and his wife and children sat inside. We drove several times up and down the Alemada del Acho and then returned to his house, where I dined with him, Mrs. Went, Miss Emma Robertson, Rosa Maclean a very pretty young lady, and Anita Gibson. When we were at our wine of which both Went and I partook very scantily, we were joined by the English clergyman the Revd. Mr. Pearson. In the drawing room we found Mrs. Pfeipfer, her son Calisto, and her daughter Caroline, Mrs. Pearson, J. Reid, Jameson and Henry. One or two Quadrilles were danced, whist was played, and the time slipped away very pleasantly.

*Tuesday, 8th of May 1849*. Charles Pflucker arrived suddenly from Morococho, Thomas Conroy of Callao had sent for him it being his "Conroys" intention to send an expedition for [_]king the gold mines of California, to San Francisco and [...] [362] was carried into effect, but for the moment it was abandoned, the vessel which Conroy had fixed upon for the purpose, having been purchased by Nicolas Puneda, and his brother-in-law Manuel Palacios, who intended sending 400 males on board of her to the said port. The vessel's name was the "Dalhousie" 800 tons register; she had come consigned to Gibbs', and being condemned as not seaworthy was sold by auction in Callao.

*Wednesday, 9th of May 1849*. By the north Steamer which arrived this day, I recd. several letters. Gibbs & Sons informed me that they had at last begin selling the nitrate of soda per Camaña, which they had been holding for such a length of time, on account of Prevost, Duquenne and myself. They accepted as low a figure as 11/6 cwt., which would leave us a tremendous loss. The two Duquennes, Edmund and Leon, the latter in the name of his firm, Leon Duquenne & Co. wrote me in a friendly manner, without saying a word about a reduction in my commission, which they had previously claimed. The Danish Government in their official dispatch made known to me, that from the 27th March onwards, the ports and mouths of rivers in the Duchies of Holstein and Schleswig would be placed under blockade, the Islands of Alsen and Arro excepted. My excellent friend Mrs. Grautoff wrote me as knidly as can be imagined; she informed me of the death of my, and her good friend Betty Wall, which had occurred on the 12th Jany. on a farm of her brother Fritz' Obdrup near Flemsburg. These are Mrs. Grautoffs' words: "Poor Fritz wrote me on the day after her death a most touching letter, he loved and valued his sister greatly, and you my dear Henry will believe me that I felt her death keenly, now all the friends of my happy youth are gone". Henry Sievekings letter was written in the same style as he used to do previously to the unfortunate disagreement arising from Herman Reincke's love affair. In the first place he handed me his firm's account of Insurance on BM 146,000 on good [...] [363] he had not been able to place in Hamburgh, and had therefore transmitted the order according to my instructions to W. J. Myers & Co. of Liverpool. He then proceeded with his political news. Denmark had recommenced hostilities, it was rumoured that there was a probability of a speedy conclusion of peace between the contending parties, which to me appeared very doubtful; for another advice stated that Russia, and Denmark were about concluding their alliance offensive and defensive. An old prophecy, my friend added has predicted, that some day or other, near Nortorff a battle would be fought, which would free the Holsteiners of the Danish yoke. The two duchies he said were able to place into the field 26,000 armed men, and their treasures were filled without being under the necessity of recurring to foreign loans. Probably an income-tax had been levied, for as Sieveking wrote me Old Fritz Bauer, had been complaining that for the last 3 years his yearly income had not surpassed 200,000 BM. C. H. Donner had given his as 187,000 George Bauer and B. Donner each his income at 25,000. Sieveking concluded his long letter, with giving me a detailed account of the numerous Reincke family. Old Johan Julius was still in good health, the family Knauer were enjoying themselves in France.

*From Thursday, 10th to Saturday, 12th of May 1849*. On the 11th I concluded my 50th year Money was very scarce, Pfeipfer and Pruneda both came to me for a loan of 5000$ each but for want of funds I couldn't satisfy either one or the other. In all probability Candamo, the great and almost sole money lender, had raised his rate of interest, Zyla informed me that he had formed a partnership with a certain Postemsky, who had hitherto been in charge of a college, jointly with a Frenchman "Auringo" who had returned to Europe, and whose place Zyla was to take. I much regretted his having taken this resolution, for it [...] that [...] [364] nor would attend to his pupils as he had done hitherto. They were now to be with him at seven in the morning, "rather too early an hour", and to leave at 1 p.m. On the 12th was C. Pflucker's birthday, I went to congratulate him, and had a very long talk. I learned from him, that he had consulted with Went about his Morococho mine, and that they had resolved a trial should be made to smelt the copper ore on the Chile plan, but that if in two months, Pflucker did not succeed in procuring pure copper then the mine was to be abandoned; until then Gibbs' would continue to assist him with the money he might require; if unsuccessful then the assistance would cease. He also shewed me a long letter received from a young man in San Francisco; part of the information given by him I think worth while to place on paper. Living in San Francisco was, he said, beyond conception expensive a clerk with a salary of 100$ monthly (considered in 1849 a very high salary) could hardly subsist upon it in a decent manner. Washing for instance cost 10$ per doz. pieces, shirt or collars, large or small. A horse cost 5000$. Articles most in demand besides liquors were ready made wooden houses, boats, launches, and timber 1000 ft. of the latter, which in Callao had been bought at 35 or 40 dollars was sold in California for 300 or 400$. The want of safety in San Francisco was very great, and after sunset nobody ventured out without being well armed. In the writer's opinion, strong healthy young men, willing to put up with hardships, fatigues, want of good food, (fresh meat for instance was seldom to be had; for nobody would be at the trouble of procuring it) and the inclemency of the weather, and ready to go themselves to the mining districts, there to work, to wash and to dig, were likely to make a fortune within a short time. He advised them to bring with them, clothing provisions, spades, pickanes, etc. a few arms, plenty of ammunition, also a few hundred dollars in cash in order to defray the first expenses required for reaching the mining districts. [...] [365]

The political news from Europe was of no very great importance. The new French Republic gained from day to day in stability, the Bonapartists ranged themselves round their President Louis Napoleon, whilst the Legitimists and Orleanists, disunited, were without "prestige". Also England enjoyed tranquility at home, but in the East Indies things wore a rather threatening aspect. A murderous battle was fought on the 13th Jany. on the banks of the Djelum, near the place called Chillianvallah in the Punjaub, between the Sikhs and English, commanded by Gel. Gough. The papers said, the English had been victorious, but added, that since the disastrous expedition to Cabal, such a carnage had not been known, moreover Genl. Gough's conduct had been blamed by all parties, and he was to be superseded by Sir C. Napier who was to leave England without delay. In Italy the Ultra Liberals continued their mad career; the Pope remained in Gaeta, in Rome and Tuscany republics had been formed, and in the north, war was on the point of again breaking out between Austria and Sardinia. The former of the two countries had much to do with the Hungariens, who, sometimes defeated, were quite as often victorious, and it was expected that very shortly Austria would call in the assistance of Russia between which two countries, an alliance was about being concluded, 120,000 Russian Troops were posted near Wallachia and Transylvania, which latter country had lately been entered by them; 250,000 men were concentrated in Poland and to be reinforced by 50,000 new of the Imperial Guards who had left St. Petersburgh. In Frankfort the deputy [W]elcher moved on the 12th March in the Diet, that the imperial crown of Germany should immediately be offered to the king of Prussia. From Bolivia we had the sad news, that poor Vincendon of whose arrest I have spoken a few days previously had been tried by a court martial condemand to death and shot on 16th April near La Paz. He preserved his "sang froid" [...] [366]

*Sunday, 13th of May 1849*. In the forenoon I made a number of calls as it was my custom. At dinner we had Charles Pflucker with us, and in the evening various visitors, Mrs. Domingo Valle Riestra a particularly pleasant lady, Mrs. John Dartnell, Mr. and Mrs. Wheelock.

*Monday, 14th and Tuesday, 15th of May 1849*. On the latter of these two days, the exequies of Vincendon, shot by order of the Bolivian Government, were celebrated in the church of San Agustin. A large number of persons were present, I one of them. Bernardin[o] Codecido lately arrived from Chile, paid me a visit in my office. His object was to ask me for the loan of several thousand dollars, which even if I had had them, I should not have lent them to him I never entertained a good opinion of his character. He shewed me an account received from Copiapo, by which it appeared that a silver mine at that place, in which he was interested, for 1 fourth had given in the last 9 months, a gross product of $440,000 whilst the expenses according to him, did not surpass 40%. Money became every day more scarce. 1 1/4 and 1 1/2% monthly could easily be obtained, below the latter rate Candamo would not lend 1 real.

*Wednesday, 16th of May 1849*. I rode down to Callao to look after some small packages "encomiendas" which my wife expected from Arequipa and which my agents could not find on board the South Steamer. I discovered them on board the "Ricardo" just arrived from Islay. (By her had come young Ridgley lately married to Juanita Gibson,) on her way to San Francisco. Two vessels were advertised for the same destination viz.: the Carlos Aliaga (lately the Tumbes) by Juan de Dios Calderon and the "Empresa" by Nicolas Pruneda; Russell Dartnell's vessel the "Neptune", left this very day, bound for the same port. I learned from Argote my agent, that within the last few days several smuggling transactions had been discovered in Callao [...] [367] Lasarte and Olivera and several merchants in Lima of the third or fourth class were implicated. The Custom-House Clerk and Lasarte had disappeared.

*Thursday, 17th of May 1849*. Ascension day. With my good friend and neighbour over the way Don Francisco Quiros, I drove in his Calezin to General Don Pedro Cisneros, late Prefect of Arequipa, whom Mr. Schutte of said place had particularly recommended to me; with him we found several visitors, Don Nicolas Aranivar, one of the judges of the supreme court, a man of an advanced age, but still in possession of all his physical and mental faculties; Jose Mendiburu, a clever accountant employed in the Government's office, called Tribunal de Cuentas; a relation of the Generals' and like him called Cisneros, and others with whom I was not acquainted. He "the Genl." was dressed in a light drab coloured frock coat hanging down to his very heels, profusely embroidered with gold. He received us with particular politeness, and conversed with all his visitors in such a plausible rational manner, that I could not help being well pleased with him. He enquired for my wife and daughter and when we took our leave, requested me to give his love to little Amalia, whom he had known in Arequipa. When Quiros and I were by ourselves in the carriage, our conversation very naturally turned on the General. He was a native of the province of Conchucos, of low birth as his dark color and curly hair clearly shewed. However he must have had a fair education for he wrote a fair hand, his orthopraphy was correct and his style pleasant and fluent. At the time that Quiros was Prefect of the department of Junin, and Cisneros was sub-prefect of Conchucos, he made himself guilty of several irregularities in his administration, which came under the cognizance of Quiros, who however threw a veil over them. Gradually he rose to the rank of General and was named [_] Castilla Prefect of Arequipa, and had now come to [...] [368] In Arequipa he married into one of the first families of the [_] that of the La Fuente'; his wife being Doña Trinidad [_]hter of Doña Eusebia de la Fuente, and a spaniard [. . .] de Sedliz. Now in 1873 when I am dictating these words the General Don Pedro Cisneros, is little thought of by anyone, being a thorough gambler. He has in the course of time got through with the considerable immovable property belonging to his wife and mother-in-law, which latter a very old lady, though she lives with her daughter is at the present time reduced to abject poverty. Moreover the General is addicted to the bottle and is frequently seen in a state of intoxication. Nevertheless he has still had the good luck to be chosen for several Congresses Senator of Junin. Next Quiros and I drove to Gel. Manuel Mendiburu the Counsellor of State, whom we did not find at home; we then separated; by myself I went to see Mons and Madame Le Moine who were preparing for their departure for Europe by next steamer. I learned that the French G'ment had appointed Mons Le Moine Chargé d'Affaires in Alexandria, considered an excellent post. I also looked in at Peter Conroy's, and at the Revd. McPearson's, who with his plain wife was as yet living in the house of Mr. Mrs. Pitt Adams. At Dr. Mariano Alejo Alvarez's I only saw his wife; also at a certain Col. Montes' his wife recd. me. This Col. Montes a Chilian on halfpay was Gibbs' agent for loading their guano vessels at the Chincha Islands, and my wife employed him for hunting out cheap houses, which she wished me purchase. Whilst I had been in the street, my wife had not been without visitors, amongst others, the two young Marriotts; Frederico to bid her good bye, he being on the point of leaving for California with a relation of his, young Alaiza; their father they said was about marrying in Buenos Ayres a rich English girl, about 18 years of age. At dinner we were by ourselves. My wife and daughter drove [. . .] [369] took to Syracuse, and Julius Pfluckers children kept my grandchildren company.

*Friday, 18th of May 1849*. Nearly the whole forenoon was [_] up by a visit from Manuel Argo [. . .] port agent "His partner Henry Higginson, as previously said had left for California." He was in great trouble, through being indebted to the Custom House for 500$ which he was unable to pay. They had stopped his dispatching, to the great prejudice of the Lima houses who employed him. He wished me to advance him this 500$ which however I refused to do for he already owed me $320, and even these I saw little chance of recovering. Mr. Hugues, the Manager of Montane & Co. declined disbursing any more money on Argotes a/c, and Larco the Italian only came for the wish 250$, not sufficient for Argotes wants; accordingly he returned to Callao without having attained his object.

*Saturday, 19th of May 1849*. Zyla continued his Latin lessons to me, but instead of coming at 7 o'clock as hitherto, his new occupation in Potemsky's College, did not allow him to come before 9 p.m., which to me was an inconvenient hour, for it was frequently near eleven before he left.

*Sunday, 20th of May 1849*. This being the birthday of Mrs. Corvalan she had invited myself and family to spend the day with her and a party of friends at a Chacra a short distance outside the town called "Lobaton" the property of a family called "Yriarte", one of which Doña Manuela was the wife of Don Demetrio Olavegoya; and the sister Antuca had lately married a German, Dubocy, formerly clerk at Bergmann's. At about one o'clock, my wife, daughter, Garland, and the two little ones drove to "Lobaton" in our carriage, I rode on horseback. The road thither leads out of the Chorrillos gate along the Calle Jones Matamandinga, as far as the spot called the "Balconcillo" where the high road [...] [370] right, and shortly after reached the Chacra. Before the large [_] what ruinous looking dwelling house extended a spacious [_] yard confined on each side by out houses, and in front [...] ron railing. A great number of young people were [_] the point of starting for a ride and I joined them. [_] were amongst others, Dubocy, Chamotte (Wheelock's clerk), Reinecke and Henry Albert Pflucker (Gibbs' clerk), young Blacker (T. Conroys clerk), young Godffroy from Hamburgh and his travelling companion Sillem, son of Hermann Sillem of London, Rosa Mascaro, a Miss Freire, a young girl, Jaramillo; in a carriage Mrs. Dubocq and another Miss Jaramillo; and perhaps a few more who escaped my memory. We rode to another farm close by, that of Conde, lately purchased by Montane, a step son of the shopkeeper, a spaniard, Jarate. There was nobody to receive us. We alighted and walked about in the spacious gardens, which once might have been handsome, at present they looked desolate and neglected. We soon returned to Lobaton. The young folks danced, I conversed with one and the other; upon the whole twas a dull and stupid affair. Toward sunset the large herds of horned cattle, horses mules, and donkeys, returned from the pasture ground. The negroes attempted to get up something like a Bull-fight, but did not succeed, for there was no spirit in the cattle. Then a negro and negress were called in to amuse the company with their dance, in fact nothing, but the grotesque throwing about of their limbs, to the tune of a music produced by the beating with the hands upon a piece of skin stretched over the opening of a large earthen jar (Tinaja) accompanied by some shrieking, meant to be singing. Darkness had set in and we were now led to the dining hall, where round a table covered with a superabundance of viands, our party, perhaps 40 in number, took their seats. At the head sat Dubocq and Belloc, on one side of them, my wife, Miss [J]aramillo, Mrs. Olabegoya, Garland, Enriqueta, Phillipa etc.; on the other side Mrs. Co [...] folks. The table [_] when plac [...] [371] were without exception cold, and by no means to my liking and I made my dinner almost exclusively upon bread and cheese. The wines were indifferent, nevertheless several of the young men got in the wind. Dancing was thus renewed with double spirit. I also stood up for a Quadrille, but before twas over, my wife wished to go home, and we broke up to my great delight. The carriages were accompanied by negroes on horseback carrying lighted torches, and we thus reached our house in safety. Much fatigued we immediately went to bed.

*Monday, 21st of May 1849*. Argote again was with me, and bothered me so long, that at last I agreed to lend him the 500$ he stood so much in want of his debt to me amounted now to more than 800$, for a certainty a great deal too much. Of late robbers had shewn themselves both in Callao and Bellavista, they committed many outrages, and even ventured to fight the troopes sent against them. An officer had been shot.

*Tuesday, 22nd of May 1849*. Mrs. Soyer, whose husband the Col. had died of late, sent for me, as she wished to speak with me on a subject of importance. About 18 months back I had lent her husband 5000$, he having placed in my hands, as then said, as security his "Reforma" amounting to 16,320$. He had bound himself at the time to pay the interest of 1% monthly, every 6 months in anticipation. His lady now begged me, to allow her to pay the interest at the expiration of every 6 months, and I at last gave way so far as to be satisfied with receiving the interest every two months to begin with the 2nd August. She was an elderly, very agreeable lady, and her features shewed remnants of former beauty. Her maiden name was La Valle, her sister Doña Pe[t]ita the wife of the Minister Don Felipe Pardo.

*Wednesday, 23rd and Thursday, 24th of May*. My mercantile occupation were reduced to zero, on the other hand [...] studyi[_] Latin [...] [372] Catullus' epigrams gave me much trouble, whilst Livys' history I read with comparative ease. By the south Steamer, of which at the time two arrived from Valparaiso every month, I recd. a letter from Schutte & Co. of Arequipa, by no means satisfactory and without the remittance which I expected. Quiros, Allier & Co., and Palmieri with whom I was interested to a small amount in their expedition to California per Neptune, had received advices from Guiroy and Patroni who had come down as their agents in the said vessel. They of course communicated them to me, and I inferred from them that the speculation was not likely to leave a brilliant result, and having tried in vain for two or three days to effect a sale of the entire cargo, they had consigned themselves to the firm of Hobson, Cross & Co. of San Francisco who had disposed of a considerable amount of goods of which I give a note herewith; but as the prices were duty paid and import duty was exorbitantly high; on dry goods for instance 30% on Beer, Wines & Spirits 100% on invoice cost; the prices obtained, apparently high, would in many instances be reduced to a low figure; besides both Quiros & Co. and Palmieri & Co. ignorant that duties were levied in this manner, had made out true invoices, whilst had they been aware of this circumstance, they would of course have drawn out invoices with prices lower than those actually paid. Hobson & Co. charged 5% commission, 5% guarantee, and 1% store rent.

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 80 boxes liqueur and preserved fruit, | origl. price | $5 ea. | sold for | 40 at 13$<br>40 at 12$ |
| 25 doz Alpaca cloaks | origl. price | 12/4 doz. | for | 24 [?] $ |
| 475 lbs Chewing Tobacco | origl. price | 23cts lbs | for | 50cts lbs |
| 24 doz Cotton Shirts | origl. price | 6/doz | for | 12/. |
| 30 gross playing cards | origl. price | 3/+4/4 gr | for | 13/. |
| 400 lbs Chocolate | origl. price | 15/6 Qtl | for | 25 & 28 |
| 5 doz Blankets | origl. price | 20/doz | for | 48/. |
| 20 doz Blankets | origl. price | 20/doz | for | 36/. |
| 3603 lbs | origl. price | 43/. and 46/. qtl | for | [?]37/4 |
| 300 Dutch Cheese | origl. price | 8/2 doz | for | [_] |
| [. . .] [373] | | | | |
| 400 doz Beer | original price | $2/7 doz | sold | 8/.. |
| 90 doz worsted hose | original price | 4/6 doz | sold | 12/. |
| 36 Hats | original price | 2/4 ea. | sold | 6/4 |
| 8 doz Madeira Wine | original price | 7/. Ea. | sold | 20/. |
| 44 doz Arrac | original price | 6/. doz | sold | 20/. |
| 1590 lbs Biscuit | original price | 3/6 qtl. | sold | 9/. |
| 14,400 Cigars | original price | 11/. the d | sold | 20/. |
| 190 doz Coñac | original price | 4/2 doz | sold | 16/. |
| 114 doz Coñac | original price | 7/4 doz | sold | 18/. |
| 20 doz Absinth | original price | 5/. doz | sold | 10/. |
| 480 lbs Tea | original price | 7 pr. lb rls. | sold | 10rls |
| 150 iron bedsteads | original price | 24/4 ea | sold | 45/. |
| 1 C/ ready made clothes | original price | 684/1/2 | sold | 1100 |
| 125 1/2 qtls Biscuit | original price | 5/6 qtl | sold | 14 |
| 25 loaves sugar | original price | 9rs Arrb. | sold | 17. |

Guiroy and Patrone wrote that both the trouble taken and the expenses incurred in collecting Spanish and small change which they took down with them, had been unnecessary, for in San Francisco every description of silver coin was in circulation, even come of the South American Republics, which were not current in Peru owing to their low standard, in the Custom House only Mexican, N. American, and, since the Steamer arrived Peruvian hard dollars were taken in payment. They further wrote that in San Francisco gold dust was scarce; abundant in the mines, and that in the former place it was sold for money at 15, in exchange for goods at 16$ doz. At the new season the labourers in the mines and washeries underwent great hardships and sufferings, without a corresponding remuneration, those who made much money with little trouble, were the sellers of eatables and drinkables in the immediate vicinity of the mining districts. At 1/2 past six, Garland and I went by invitation to dine at Wents, the party consisted of Mr. and Mrs. Went, Emma Robertson, Anita Gibson, Boulonger, and Dr. Gallagher, Thomas of Thomas [. . .] [374] I took Miss Emma to the dinner table and conversed a great deal with her. She was very plain, but her neck was as plain white as the driven snow, and in conversation she was very pleasant. Every thing came cold on the table, a great draw-back to a good dinner. Went had also introduced the over genteel custom of placing the wine on the sideboard, not on the table, so that he who didn't like to ask, had to depend on the good will of the servants. When we were by ourselves at our wine Gallagher and Boulanger had a dispute which was on the point of turning into a quarrel, it just stopped short of it. Went, deaf as a post could hardly take any share in the general conversation. After dinner we immediately sat down to whist, when I as usual lost a few dollars. Boulanger accompanied me to the door of my house; he told me that in his speculation in California he had made a profit of 100% net; also that Byrns, whom I knew in Panama in 1845, and who had been Boulangers' partner for 3 years had now separated from him, and was about removing to Bogotá with his wife and a moderate fortune.

*Friday, 25th of May 1849*. J. V. Oyague y Hmos. gave me warning to return to them $4000, lent me six months before. I borrowed 1000 from Centeno which I immediately handed over to them. I note these trifling circumstances to shew how little ready money I had in 1849 at my disposal.

*Saturday, 26th of May 1849*. Having nothing whatever to do in my mercantile business, I devoted much of my time to my Latin studies, which though difficult, did not fail to give me much pleasure. Catullus I had finished, and now took up the elegies of Tibalus, not quite so hard as the former writer. Money continued unprecedentedly scarce; except Candamo, nobody had any to lend, and he insisted upon 1 1/2% monthly interest.

*Sunday, 27th and Monday, 28th of May*. Whitsuntide. Many calls which I had to make took up a considerable part of both forenoons. I will not [. . .] [375] ladies Mrs. La Fuente and her daughters, and Mrs. Rafaela Quiros, were to me the most agreeable. On the other hand I find that I speak of Mrs. Elias as taciturn and sourish, proud and reserved. On Sunday my two little granddaughters had with them in the evening Rosita and Marienita Barreda (1873 Mrs. Presdt. Pardo) also the little Pfluckers from over the way; they sang and danced, romped and shrieked and were as happy as could be until 10 o'clock when the visitors left. On Monday whilst my wife, daughter, and Garland drove out to see

Mrs. Went and Mrs. Pfeipfer I stayed at home amusing myself with reading Seume's Summer of 1805, which, written in German, describes in a pleasant unaffected style his journey through part of Russia, part of Sweeden, and back to Leipzig by way of Copenhagen, Lubeck and Hamburgh. In my opinion his manner of writing is far superior to the puffed up style of Custine in his work on Russia, about that time in such great repute. Nevertheless I couldn't agree with him in his ideas respecting the Empress Catherine II of whom he speaks in the most laudatory terms, whilst the author of the History of Russia in Lardners Encyclopedia calls her more correctly the worst woman who has since the time of Catherine de Medicis sat on any throne in Europe.

*Tuesday, 29th of May 1849*. The Californian mania grew stronger from day to day. The "Alaiza" had sailed with young Alaiza, Julian Portillo and Fred Marriott on board. J. D. Calderon had an interest in the expedition. The next to leave was the "Reward" with young Ridgely as supercargo; by her intended to go Bradish, Glenn of Gemmels' house, Henry, of Gibbs' and a stattering clerk of Rowes. These were well equipped with a boat, a lent, arms, amunition, provisions and tools required for digging, so as to be able to start for the mining districts without loss of time. The "Ricardo" belonging to a company formed in Islay was to follow. Reinecke, the German cashkeeper at Gibbs' had also advised Garland […] [376]

*Wednesday, 30th of May 1849*. In the evening my wife and myself paid several visits. To Mrs. Lacharriare née Tellería a very agreeable and unaffected lady; to Mr. and Mrs. Prevost, he a North American much esteemed and respected, appeared to me too reserved and yankee like, his wife a "Moreira" and her younger sister Mariana though of no bright intellect, pleased us well; with them was his second boy Henrique, a nice little fellow, to Doña Manuela Molina de Tristan who in her younger days was a renowned beauty of which she had still preserved traces; her eldest daughter Mercedes, whom I called in my original diary, a mountain of a girl, was disgustingly affected; her youngest sister Rosaria pretty and agreeable, to Mr. Bartons with whom we found a young niece of hers, Eliza just arrived from Europe, and lastly to the Yriartes, Doña Manuela the elder married to Olebegoya, the younger Antuca, Mrs. Dubocq, both great friends of ours. We returned home satisfied with the politeness and kindness with which we had been recd. everywhere.

*Thursday, 31st of May 1849*. For the first time Messier the French shopkeeper came to my office with a request to discount to him several pagaries, but, though I would willingly have assisted him, it was not in my power to do so. In Callao arrived from the United States round the Cape, a vessel of no more than 70 tons burden: her crew consisted of 5 men, passengers there were on board 10, Swedes, and Danes. Their intention was to proceed to San Francisco, and as this little craft only drew 4 1/2 ft water, to go up the river Sacramento in her as far as was practicable.

*From Friday, 1st to Saturday, 9th of June 1849*. I was by no means in such a good state of health as usual. A disagreeable pain in the groin from which I had suffered for some time, gradually grew less, but on the other hand, on Wednesday whilst quietly writing in my office, a sudden dimness came over my eyes, I coul […] [377] On Thursday the dimness was gone but the indisposition continued, and on Friday I took an emetic which did me good but left me very weak and thus during these ten days I hardly went into the street. I occupied myself with my Latin, with Journalizing and Posting, also with reading an amusing book entlited adventures in Mexico and the Rocky mountains by G. F. Buxton. With the family of Charles Pflucker we were not on such good terms as we had formerly been, and this I attributed to the influence of Mrs. Pfluckers youngest sister, Josefa married to Gell. Wright, who, living with her two daughters in Doña Gertrudis' house had taken the rein of G'ment into her own hands. Her husband had taken his lodgings in the Hotel Maury, and evil tongues said that "Calvo", the Equatorian was more intimate with her than he ought to be. On Monday night, she with her sister and the girls had taken Rodewald by surprise and obliged him to give them a little dance. On Wednesday they repeated the experiment at James Reids with the difference however that they gave him due warning, and thus he had time to prepare himself for a nice little party to which he did not invite us, certainly very strange considering the cordiality with which we had always recd. him in our house. We threw the blame on Mrs. Wright' preponderating influence. On Saturday Bernardino Codecido gave a splendid ball, to which we were invited but did not go. My daughter was so unwell, that my wife did not like to leave her, Garland was busy with his correspondence for the steamers, and I was lazy. By the north Steamer I recd. a particularly friendly letter from my good friend Mrs. Emily Knauer of Altona, who informed me that her second daughter Emily was engaged to a swiss gentleman, Gabriel Gaenslie, whose acquaintance they had made in Paris. She went on saying that Mr. Gaenslie was known to her husband by correspondence, that he had an establishment in Bahia, where he had resided […] [378] with his young wife he intended returning to his native place, Zurich, leaving his younger brother in charge of the Brazil business. Her future son-in-law was, in her eyes, of course "a nice genteel young man" whilst Sieveking did by no means express himself in such favourable terms. He merely said that Gaenslie was good looking, though apparently too old for his bride. Also that he was *thought* to be *clever*. The political news referred mostly to Denmark, and the Duchies, for according to the papers the great powers were not inclined to go to war; between the parties just mentioned hostilities had re-commenced. From the Minister of Foreign Affairs I recd. two official notes informing me that the blockade was extended as far as Dantzig in the Baltic, and included in the north sea, the mouth of the Jahde, Weser and Elbe, which latter river according to Sieveking was blockaded by four Danish Frigates, the Capts. of which however, shut their eyes when a vessel under English colours shewed herself at the mouth. I was ordered not to receive or sign, the ship papers of Schleswig and Holstein vessels, which might come to Callao under colours which were not Danish. Another piece of news which Sieveking communicated to me with great glee, was, that the Danish Man of War, "Christian VIII" the pride of the Danish, Navy, the frigate "Gefion" and two steamers which had imprudently entered the narrow bay of Eckernförde had been so badly treated by three shore batteries, two Holstein and one Nassau that the two first named vessels had been obliged to strike, and that the Steamers had made their escape sorely damaged. The Christian VIII had blown up, whether by accident or purposely was not stated. Sieveking added that from the whole of Germany men were pouring in "of all descriptions" to re-enforce the Schleswig-Holstein Army which he expected ere long would be raised to 80,000 men! The advices from California were not so satisfactory as had been anticipated; it is true that the gold mines and [. . .] [379] but according to Guiroy and Patroni at least, the hardships and fatigues to be undergone were such as to deter even the most hardy. They wrote that they would shortly return bringing with them 5000 oz in gold dust, and more than 900 pkgs. belonging to the expedition per "Neptune" which they had been unable to realize. These consisted of all the rice and vermicelli, part of the Chocolate, Madeira, absinthe, playing cards etc. The temperature was fast getting colder. Thermt. in the early part of the morning with door of my office open 15 1/2 R. – 66 1/4 F.

*Sunday, 10th of June 1849*. From an early hour in the morning till past noon, with the exception of a few moments for breakfast, I was busy in my office writing private letters to my two friends, in Altona, Mrs. E. Knauer and Sieveking. At a later hour the procession of Corpus Christi passed our house and a few persons had come to see it from our balconies, I however went out to make my customary Sunday calls, upon the Clays', Adam's, La Fuentes, and others. With the latter I found an unusual concourse of people. General La Fuente who for a year had filled the post of Prefect in the departnt. of La Libertad, had returned to take a seat in the Congress which was to meet in about a month's time, and his friends had come to congratulate him on his safe arrival. My brother-in-law General Don Mariano Sierra was named provisionally Prefect of the said department. The splendid ball given on the previous evening by the Codecidos was the principal topic of conversation. At 1 o'clock the supper had been served and the last had left at past 5 in the morning. There had been a great disproportion in the numbers of ladies and gentlemen; one of the former to three of the latter, amongst others, many officers of the English, French and North Amerc. Men of War lying in Callao Bay. Miss Caroline near whom I took my seat, enumerated to me the ladies who had been present; she herself with her mother and sisters, [...] [380] her daughter Delia, Caroline Elredge, Mrs. Duarte and sister Paula and Marguerita Egusquiza, Mdm. Le Moyne, Mrs. Clay and sister, Mrs. Barton, Mrs. Adams, Mrs. Moss, Mrs. Pfeipfer and daughter, Mrs. Went, Emma Robertson, Anita Gibson, Limonita the granddaughter of Mrs. Calderon, from Guayaquil, Mercedes Mendiburu, and Carolina Garcia, and notwithstanding this goodly array, a large proportion of the Lima "Beau Monde" had been wanting. Reinecke of Gibbs' house dined with us, he had come to bid us good bye, as he intended embarking the following day on board the "Alaiza", for San Francisco.

Charles Pflucker suddenly returned from his mine in Morococho and was about to leave ere long for the same destination, at the head of the great expedition planned by Thos. Conroy of which I have spoken above. Reinecke as well as young Sillem, and young Godefroy, which two had called upon my wife, had assured her they well knew, the so called "Baron de Roval" introduced by James Reid into Lima Society. He was, they said a native of Brunswick, where his father a rich corn merchant, had on his death left him a considerable property, which he, who had entered as Lieut. in the Brunswick Army, had spent in a short time, incurred heavy debts, then absconded being pursued by the "hue and cry", re-appeared in London where his conduct had been similar to that observed in Brunswick, and finally shewn his face in Lima as a Transylvanian Baron or Count his true name was "Bierbaum".

*Monday, 11th of June 1849*. The most important political news received by last north Steamer from Europe was that of the decisive battle fought near "Novarra" in the Kingdom of Sardinia, between the Austrian and Sardinian Armies, and gained by the former, 80,000 strong commanded by the brave old Field Marshall "Radetzki", over the late numbering 120,000. Owing to this defeat Carlo Alberto King of Sardinia, abdicated in favour of his son Vittori. [...] [381] The Austrian General granted an armistice to the new sovereign under very harsh conditions, one of which was that the fortress Alessandria should be occupied by 3000 Austrian soldiers; against this the Sardinan Parliament, assembled at the time, raised such a violent outcry, that Radetzki thought proper to give way to them, and no Austrian Troops entered Alessandria.

In Hungary on the other hand fortune did not smile on the united Austrian and Russian armies, unable as yet to overcome the insurgents who under their leaders, Born, Dembrinski, and Georgey, did wonders. They were in possession of Transylvania and were about marching upon Pesth. The advises from Constantinople, were of a threatening nature. The English Minister, Sir Stafford Canning had advised the Sublime Porte, to assume a warlike attitude, the news of which had hardly reached St. Petersburgh, when on the 28th March the Czar Nicolas, dispatched his Aide de Camp, Grabbe, to Constantinople threatening, that if the military preparations were not immediately put an end to, and the Turkish Troops withdrawn to the Danube, the Russian Army assembled in Transylvania, would, without loss of time, marching along the Balkan, occupy Wallachia and Moldavia. The king of Prussia had declined accepting the imperial crown of Germany offered him by the Diet assembled at Frankfort. The Danish Troops had entered Schleswig, and made themselves masters of the towns of Hadersleben and Apenrade. The account of the disaster which had befallen the "Christian VII" and "Gefion" in Eckenforde Bay, and given to me by Sieveking was true in all its details. The blowing up of the said man of war was caused by the red hot balls thrown into her from the German batteries, commanded by the Duke of Saxe Coburg. After the explosion, the Germans did every thing in their power to save the unfortunate Danes of whom 400 were rescued from a watery grave, one with another. 1080 prisoners fell into the hands of the Victors.

*Tuesday, 12th and Wednesday, 13th of June 1849*. Charles Pflucker gave me more or less [...] [382] expedition in which he was about engaging. In the first place Went, representing Gibbs' house in Lima, had given him leave to absent himself from his Morococho mine, which during his absence was placed under the charge of one of his younger brothers, Oswald, and Mr. Conrad a German Smelter. Secondly, José Canevaro of Lima, and T. Conroy of Callao were the two persons who advanced the money required, at least, 40,000 dollars, for the purchase of a vessel, boats, tents, tools, mules, provisions, etc. Thirdly, with the net proceeds of the gold, to be obtained in the mines and washeries, the original outlay, probably with interest, was to be covered of the surplus, expected, to be a very handsome one, one half was to be laid aside for the promoters of the expedition Canevaro and Conroy; the other half to be distributed amongst all who took a share in the enterprise, the labourers to receive one share each, the officers "one of whom was my neighbour Nicolas Larco, a very useful man", of the respective sections, into which the labourers were to be divided, each two shares, and Pflucker as their General and Chief 4 shares. In pursuance of a private arrangement Pfluckers 4 shares were to be thrown together with Canevaros, and Conroy's half, and this whole be divided between the three in what proportion Pflucker did not tell me.

*Thursday, 14th and Friday, 15th of June 1849*. I began feeling a weakness in my sight which three times in the week made me leave off writing at 1/2 past 8, when I went up stairs to join my family at tea. Monday, Wednesday, and Friday, Zyla continued giving me my Latin lessons, Livy had become a great favourite of mine, whilst Tibullus' poetry was not much to my liking. I also occupied myself with Corina and Amalia whose lessons I went over with them. The latter gave me much trouble. Miss Eyre instructed Enriqueta and Corina in drawing, Mrs. Dominiconi, Corina and Amalia in English.

*Saturday, 16th of June 1849*. The diplomatic and consular bodies had received invitations [...] [383] Congreso extraordinario" which was to take place this day, and accordingly at 1/2 past 12 the hour fixed upon, Rodewald, Consul for Hamburgh dressed in black and I in my undress uniform walked to the Congress Hall formerly the cochapel of the University situated in the Plaza de la Inquisition, the door to the Hall was shut; when it was opened we had to make our way through the throng of people which rushed in; we ascended the steps which lead to the gallery to the left, and to the right of the President's seat below. Nearly all the diplomatic and consular agents were already there; they had found their way through an anteroom whither the deputies were in the habit of retiring, which neither Rodewald nor I knew of. There was Messrs. Adams, "Charge" and Barton, "Consul" for great Britain, Levrand, the new French Chargé in lieu of Le Moyne; Cazotte "Consul Elève" and Le Chancilier; Mr. Clay for the United States, Triunfo, Consul general for New Granada, Alvarez, for Venezuela; and Espinosa if I remember correctly for Chile. Canevaro Consul General for Sardinia was wanting, and Eldredge, Chargé for the Sandwich Islands came after us. The body of the building was occupied by the deputies and Senators. At its extremity just opposite the entrance, stood two arm chairs covered with red velvet; upon a small platform raised a few feet above the floor. The dais under which these chairs stood was prettily adorned. A wooden railing separated the space allotted to the members from that filled by the audience; also the galleries and the staircases leading to them were crowded to excess.

After a few minutes Castilla, in General's uniform, entered, accompanied by a few deputies, he took his seat in the arm chair to the left, whilst Salazar y Vaquijano who presided, occupied that to the right; Castilla then rose put on his spectacles and read the message in a clear but monotonous was voice. He referred to the two conspiracies, that of Iguain in the south, and to that of the 21st Feby. in Lima; which had been discovered and nipped in the bud, the former by the patriotism of the Tarapaca people, the latter [_] his own vigilance. He then entered into various details [...] [384] for I had fallen into a doze, from which I woke when Castilla ceased speaking. After a few minutes pause he pronounced these words, "El Congreso extraordinario esta abierto", Salazar y Vaquigano replied shortly. Castilla withdrew, and after some insignificant routine business, all broke up. Rodewald and I walked home together. Since

Enriqueta has become Mrs. Garland, the number of her visitors who used to take tea with us, had much diminished. Old Don Anselmo Centeno was at that time the only one who came to us regularly.

*Sunday, 17th of June 1849*. I commenced reading an interesting book, written in Danish and bought by me when in Christiania in 1844, it was called "Aals Erindringer" or Aals Recollections, in which the author, a Norwegian by birth, gives as far as I remeber an account of the political events which took place in his native country, about the year 1814, when, after Napoleon's defeat at Leipzig on 18th October 1813, and the consequent invasion of Holstein, by the allies under Bernadotte, the King of Denmark in the peace of Kiel concluded on the 14th Jany. 1814, ceded Norway to Sweeden; in the first half of the year 1814 the Norwegians resisted, and chose their Governor, "afterwards Christian VIII of Demmark", to be their King. Sweedish troops entered Norway and English Men of War blockaded the coast, which caused an extreme scarcity of grain; and it was this scarcity and consequent dearth which forced the Norwegians to submit to their Union with their hereditary enemies the Swedes, with whom however, since their Union, they have formed a contented flourishing and well governed nation. At about one o'clock I went out with my little granddaughter Corina, who neatly dressed in a white frock, looked very pretty; with the object to invite for tomorrow evening – it was her birthday – some of her juvenile friends, from none of whom, as might be expected, we recd. a negative answer.

*Monday, 18th of June 1849*. 34th anniversay of the battle of Waterloo, and birthday of li […] [385] by which she was christened was Conradina, which for brevitys sake was changed into Corina, by which name she was not only known by all her acquaintanced, but even signed herself so, and in later years transmitted it to her god-children. About 8 o'clock the young folks – invited the previous day – had assembled in our large saloon, the pianist Don Juan played dances, and the girls danced to their hearts content. Near ten o'clock we took them over to the dining room where the table was covered with sweetmeats and custard. At each end tea was served, round the table the little ones, my wife, daughter, Mrs. Barton, and Mrs. Wheelock found room; old Centeno, his son-in-law Miota, Wheelock, Garland and I remained standing and made ourselves useful. The children returned to the saloon and recommenced dancing with fresh spirit, till tired of it, they preferred playing a round game, in which several of the grown up people, I of the number, took part. At midnight thoroughly fatigued, they left off, when my wife treated them to a nice beverage called Succumbé (in Arequipa) and Ca[s]piroleta in Lima, consisting of hot milk, with eggs and sugar and a little sweet wine, beaten into a froth; after which they bade us good bye and went home, no doubt highly pleased with the evenings entertainment. Here follow the names of our little guests, together with the observations I find in my original diary; also the names of the husbands to whom they have been linked in after life. The four daughters of Julius Pflucker, Beatriz, Matilda, Ernestina and Sophia. Beatriz who in 1849 was so shy and apparently stupid that I called her half witted, grew up to be a good looking rational and pleasant young woman, she married Mr. S. Satller; Matilda, the wife of a certain Montero, who, poor fellow has for many years (I write in 1873) been confined in an Asylum for lunatics here in Lima; Ernestina, Mrs. Felix Dibos, and Sophia unmarried. These three latter were nice little girls, I however thought, that they were not quite so genteel, as one could wish them to be. [_]sa and Isabel Barreda, "Marianeta didn't come being [...] [386] nice girls, Rosa the eldest, rather plain, has remained simple, whilst Isabel, who in 1849 I admired for her beautiful black eyes, has become the wife of a rich landed proprietor, Manuel Mendoza; Rosa the step-daughter of Wheelock was by no means of my liking, she was extremely small for her age, so that though in reality four or five years older than the remainder, she tried hard to be considered as young as they, she has become the wife of Prentice an English engineer who is well off in the world. Magdalena Peralta, a relation of the Corvalans' and [Y]riartes, was of obscure birth and parentage, to ascertain the particulars of which I never thought worth my while, about 14 years of age, tall, thin, pale and with beautiful black eyes, she was a great favourite of mine, and already gave indications of that thorough good breeding, and lady-like air and demeanour which have distinguished her in after life, when owing to her marriage with Dr. P. Galvez, Peruvian Minister in France and England, she has been thrown into the first and most select circles of Paris society. Panchita Quiros so bashful and reserved as to be actually disagreeable, married Arthur Thomas, a Frenchman, with whom she lives happily in Bordeaux. Of Amalia Ollague daughter of Don Manuel "in 1849 the great purchaser of China cargoes, now in 1873 completely ruined", I said nothing in my original diary, nor do I know what has become of her. Eliza Gardner, Mrs. Barton's niece, didn't know a word of spanish, fortunately for her, Amalia had picked up a smattering of English under the tuition of Mrs. Stanley and thus these two little ones could understand each other, they danced together, the one in a white, the other in a pink dress looked very pretty, of her I have completely lost sight. The youngest of all was Irene Olavegoya, only seven years of age, the most joyous and apparently the happiest of the whole lot; at an early age she became the wife of Felipe, the son of Felipe Santiago Salaverry, a man well known in Peruvian History. [387]

*From Tuesday, 19th to Saturday, 23rd of June 1849*. No change whatever in my daily occupations; little to do, and annoyances in my money matters. 75$ monthly interest from Charles Pflucker, and 20$ from "La Condesa de

Las Lagunas", were not paid, though overdue, and the same was the case with Domingo Elias' pagarie of nearly 9000$ which having been prorogued, had fallen due on the 19th. Every 2nd day I went to Francisco Sagastaveytia, then Elias' clerk asking for payment, his answer was invariably, Don Domingo would come to see me, but neither did he show his face, nor did the money come forward.

*Sunday, 24th of June 1849*. This morning I read a drama written by Seume in German called "Miltiades" which though no masterpiece served to while away a leisure hour. Of the calls which I made I will specify two, that to Mrs. Pfeipfer and Mrs. Farmer; the former complained bitterly, that her husband, beyond the prime of life had not been able to make any money, though he had always been working very hard, and even now as she said was slaving like a negro from morning till night. At Farmers it seemed to me that I could note signs of poverty the furniture was old and worn out, the carpets much used; Joseph Hegan who resided in London, had lost considerably in Railway speculations, and probably his losses had affected the business and the prospects of Mr. Farmer, the manager of the house of Joseph Hegan & Co. in Lima. At dinner we had C. Pflucker and Lorenzo Villamil, son of old Don Ildefonso, the former was full of his intended voyage to San Francisco; the latter was well versed in gold washeries, he having probably assisted his father in the well known gold washeries of "Tipuani", consequently the conversation was lively, interesting and instructive.

*Monday, 25th of June 1849*. For the last two months, we in Lima had communication with Valparaiso and the south twice in the month, and thus I recd. this day a letter from C. W. Schutte written is a very [. . .] [388] his partner, was opposed to the removal of the house of C. W. Schutte & Co. from Arequipa to Lima, and this his objection to Schutte's plan, he founded upon some words written by me to Ednd. Duquenne on the 10th Feby., in which I had expressed myself in discouranging terms with regard to Lima business. Schutte therefore, very improperly and unjustly threw the blame of his non-success on me. He added that in 1850 Auregan would probably dissolve the partnership and that he, Schutte, would then be quite as poor as 5 years previously in 1845 when the partnership had been formed. This certainly looked very black, but it was no fault of mine.

*Tuesday, 26th and Wednesday, 27th of June 1849*. By the "Celestin[e]" from Havre came some French Goods belonging to Schutte & Co. of Arequipa. The samples were sent up from the Port, and I did my best to effect sales but I did not succeed. On Wednesday General O'Brien gave a party in honor of Mr. J. Maclean who, together with his daughter Rosita, thought of returning to Europe via Panama by the August Steamer. O'Brien himself likewise intended leaving on the 30th for Islay; thence to proceed by Arequipa to Puno, where, as he said he had an interest in the once famous mine of "El Manto" worked years back by Mr. John Begg. It was in the Hotel of Morin, in the Portal de Escribanos, where he gave us the dinner to which the following sat down; Genl. O'Brien at the head of the table, on his right J. Maclean, Capt. Williams of the Pacific Steam Navegation Company, Dr. W. Maclean, John Farmer, Pfeiffer at the other end of the table, Pearson, another captain of the PSN Co., Bergmann, I, and Went on the left of O'Brien. Dinner was so-so, wines I believe but indifferent, many toasts were given, but I took good cure not to empty my glass, merely putting it to my mouth. Speeches were made full of "Blarney and soft soap as Heyne used to say", the first toast given by O'Brien was to Mr. Macleans health, next Queen Victoria, the families of those present, Went gave "auld lang syne", Pfeiffer sang "C[r]ambanbuli", I drank to the speedy recovery of Mr. Ch [...] [389] and thus the time passed away in the manner as is usual at such parties. Went was the first to "cut his stick" and I was at home before 9 o'clock in time to take my Latin lesson from Zyla.

*Thursday, 28th of June 1849*. In order to get rid of a little headache, the consequence of the bad qualities of yesterday wines, I took a pleasant ride early in the morning, down the "Alamedas del Acho" back along the path at the foot of "San Christova" to "el paseo del Aguas", thence through the Alameda de "las tres pilas" to Amancaes and back. The sky was clouded, the temperature mild and rather dampish. In my office door shut Therm. 15 R. = 66 F. In the course of the forenoon a Capt. Anderson of the Danish vessel "Anne forfiana" made his appearance in my office and requested me to extend his protest; laden with a cargo of tallow from Buenos Ayres, and consigned to J. G. Ramos he had fast arrived in Callao, and struck the evening before in the Bocuron, the narrow passage between the Island of San Lorenzo and the main; by lightening his vessel he had been able to get off, and was as yet uncertain, whether and to what extend his vessel had suffered injury. I requested him to return on Saturday. At a later hour, together with Charles Pflucker I dined at my good friends Hermann Rodewald'; besides ourselves, the host and the clerks, the only stranger was a German supercargo Schmidt, an agreeable man. In this house dinners were always good, even if the party was but small and private; wines excellent especially the Tocay "which Schwartz of Gibbs, the son of a wine Merchant in Flora, had presented to Rodewald", and conversation lively and agreeable. After having taken coffee, we sat down to whist, when I lost every rubber, not less than $14.6 too much at one sitting. Garland had dined at Wents', with Adams, Clay, Barton, Gallagher, and Consul Nugent from Tacna.

*Friday, 29th of June 1849. San Pedro and San Pablo*. Early in the morning I drew up the protest for Capt. Anderson. My usual [...] [390] childrens' lessons took up my time till past one, when I went out to see the Pedro's and Pedronillas of my acquaintance, whose number was limited to Pedro Conroy, at that time the great man in Lima; at least so in his own mind; whilst I was with him Genl. Castilla, the President of the Republic sent in his card; and Doña Petita Palacios, Pruneda's wife. I also looked in at the two Genls. O'Brien and Wright, who on the following day embarked for the south, the former for Islay; the latter for Valpso. This day for a wonder I was recd. by the judge of the Supreme Court, our good friend Don Mariano Alejo Alvarez, whom I had not seen since he was last struck with apoplexy; he looked very poorly, his mouth, toothless, was all awry, and he spoke with some difficulty; over one of his eyes he wore a green shade; he, his wife Doña Manuela, and his sister, Doctor Barriga's mother were particularly civil and kind towards me.

*Saturday, 30th of June.* Having nothing else to do I amused myself with reading Charles Lever's novel, Rory O'More. From F. Quiros I learned that in the Council of State Elias and Echenique were eagerly striving for the mastery, both desirous of being chosen President of the Council. He, Quiros, added that he was endeavouring to conciliate them, but as far as I could judge he leaned towards Echenique. Formerly it never had been Quiros' custom to take tea in the evening, at present he had it served as a pretext to draw his political friends to his house.

*Sunday, 1st of July 1849.* A counterpart of San Pedro and Pablo. The only thing worth mentioning is, that there was at that time in Lima the Capt. of a French merchant vessel called "Les trois frères" who according to Don Clementi Ortiz de Villate, was a powerful magnetizer. He frequently reduced to sleep a carpenter of Villates, who when in this state of "Clairvoyance" said and did most extraordinary things. To this I gave some credit, but when Villate added, that the family of the [...] [391] cured of her inveterate asthma, by means of this magnetism, I thought it in the highest degree ridiculous.

*From Monday, 2nd to Saturday, 7th of July 1849.* During the whole week I had very little to do, only towards the end I was busy making out the account current of C. W. Schutte & Co. of Arequipa till 30 June, and writing up my clean cash to the same date. Thursday 5th was fixed for the sailing of the grand San Francisco expedition. At about 1 o'clock I drove to Callao in a carriage with Mr. and Mrs. Canevaro, Charles and Julius Pflucker and Carlitos. Many went on horseback amongst whom Rodewald, and Thomas Charles Wright the eldest son of the General. Thos. Conroy, Pflucker and Canevaro had of course something to do and to arrange, whilst for the remainder, the time passed rather heavily until about four, when we sat down to dinner at Conroy's. As he was not in the habit of keeping house when his family was in Lima everything was brought from the Hotel, and nothing was particularly good. Many toasts were given for the prosperous issue of the expedition, and about five we were rowed on board the "Lady Adams", capt. Butler, a brig of 270 tons, chartered, not bought, by those interested in the expedition. 100 labourers whom Pflucker had engaged, had gone off before us, and as might be expected the mole was lined with their friends who had come down with them. Never had I seen a vessel so crowded as the Lady Adams was both by human beings and packages, which together with the long boat, in which stood 11 mules munching their grass covered the deck in such a degree that, literally speaking, not one inch was visible. The cabin was pretty roomy with five berths for the officers, Nicolas Larco the Italian, a favorite clerk, an old Captain of Canevaros', Archbd. Robertson, "Went and Gallagher's brother-in-law and a Mr. Sawkins, painter, miner and engineer who had his young wife with him. Charles Pflucker had a small cabin for himself. Some pages back I have given an [_] of how the profits were to be divided; I now learn that [...] [392] had also contributed to the first outlay say 12%, whilst the two others had paid each 44%. Now as Pflucker was to have 1/3 of the profits, in the same manner as Conroy and Canevaro, it followed that Larco's share of the profits must also diminish, and Pflucker begged me to calculate how much each was to receive. I found that Larco was to have 8 1/3 and the three others each 30 5/9 of the profits; for 3 × 30 5/9 = 91 6/9, 8 1/3 added to which makes 100. Also 44 bears the same proportion to 12 as 30 5/9 to 8 1/3. The parties interested thanked me for the trouble I had taken and decided upon the following partition; 30% to each of the three, Canevaro, Conroy and Pflucker, 10% for Larco. The sun was setting when we left the vessel and before we were on our way back to Lima, she was already under weigh. It was quite dark when I reached my house. Friday evening my grandchildren spent by invitation with Eliza Gardner at her aunts, Mrs. Barton's; it was 12 o'clock before they came home, they had been highly pleased and told us that besides a number of little girls there had been various grown up people such as Mr. and Mrs. Adams, Mr. and Mrs. Clay, Miss Crawford, Consul Nugent from Tacna, several of the Bergmanns, Rodewald and Went. Saturday the "Alaiza" 66 days from San Francisco, arrived in Callao with Guiroy and Patroni on board, who brought with them on a/c of the joint expedition 5038 oz in Gold.

*From Sunday, 8th to Saturday, 14th of July 1849*. The monotony of Lima life was interrupted by the arrival of the Steamers from the north and from the south. By the former I had letters from Gibb's, the Danish Government, Irwin of New York, and Garbe of Guayaquil, none from Juan which was a great disappointment; for I thought it was time to hear from him from Canton via Europe. The Danish G'ment instructed me to send back all Danish sailors who might be on the coast, but not being aware of the presence of a simple one, I had nothing else to do but to make known the order recd. by means of printed [. . .] [393] on the coast. Gibb's without entering into details spoke of the melancholy situation of continental politics, and of the consignment low prices of all produce, Bolivn. bark excepted, which owing to its great scarcity, if of prime quality, was quoted from 6 to 6/2 to lb. The young Republican Goverment in France notwithstanding a violent oppsosition in the Chambers, had decided upon contributing to the re-establishment of Pius IX on the papal throne, accordingly a naval armament had left Toulon and reached Civita Vecchia where the Troops commanded by Genl. Oudinot Reggio had landed; and being recd. with lively acclamations had continued their march as far as the walls of Rome; deceived by false promises, the Genl. had allowed two companies to enter the town; hardly were they within the walls, when the gate behind them was closed and they were fired upon from the neighbouring houses; hereupon the Genl. ordered an attack with a larger force, but as far as I could make out the somewhat confused account he was beaten back with a loss of [8]00 men. Nevertheless though this first attempt had failed the Roman Republicans must meritably succumb, for besides France, Austria and Naples were marching their troops into the pontificial states for the establishment of the Pope's authority. In the North of Italy the Austrians were making rapid progress, and had made themselves masters of the towns of Luca, Pisa, Florence, and Leghorn, in Turin the war party was eager to recommence hostilities, but the means for doing so were wanting. Whilst in this manner fortune favoured the Austrians in Italy, the very reverse occurred in Hungary, where the Magyars met with such feeble resistance, that the Viennesse apprehended soon to see them at their gates, and the higher ranks made their preparations for leaving the town, whilst in the suburbs the lower classes sang Hungarian songs and huzzaad for "Kossath" the Liberator, who on April 14th solemnly and publicly declared the deposition of the family of Hapsburg, and the independence [_] Hungary and Transylvania under a republican form of [. . .] [394] Cracovia, and numerous forces concentrated on the southern frontiers of the Russian Empire. When this became known in Paris, the Minister for Foreign Affairs was questioned, in the National Assembly whether he was aware of this formidable warlike armament, to which he replied, that representations on the subject had already been made to the Czar, and that if these were not attended to, efficacious measures would be taken. In Germany the refusal of the King of Prussia to accept the Imperial crown, had been the signal for an outbreak of general and widely spread dissatisfaction; in many large towns, popular meetings had been held, the object of which was to take immediate steps for the formation of a United German Empire, behind which screen thousands and hundreds of thousands flattered themselves with the hope of the establishment of a German Republic.

The war between Denmark and the duchies continued, and the troops of the latter had made themselves masters of Colding and Fridricia, it was however generally believed that as the Germans had quite sufficient to do at home, the population of the Duchies abandoned by them, would ere long sucumb to the superior power of the Danes. I must not omit a scandalous story which I read in one of the European papers, and which was said to have occurred in Paris, between the President of the French Republic, Louis Napoleon, who called himself the son of Louis exking of Holland, and his cousin Napoleon the son of Jerome, exking of Westphalia, the only one of the great Napoleon's brothers alive in 1849. The latter, had branded the former, with the name of "Bastard" adding that he was the "product of a falcon's egg, laid in an eagle's nest". A duel would have been the consequence, had it not been prevented by the interference of the council of Ministers who represented to the President, that he, the first magistrate of the Republic, was not allowed to expose his life in a private quarrel. It was rumoured in Paris, that it was the intention of Jerome, to call around him, all his nephews, an [...] [395] death, eternal friendship upon the tomb of their Uncle. So far European News. Here in Lima an interesting debate took place in the Chamber of Deputies; on Friday when the loan of 400,000$ asked for by the Government, was acceded to, but with a strange rider, moved by Quintana viz on condition that the G'ment have a Minister of Finances in whom the Chamber can have entire confidence; only 6 voted against this amendment directed against the present Minister of Finances, Manuel del Rio. In the Comercio an article appeared signed by Domingo Elias in which he declared that he had never thought of attributing the late attempt on his life either to Echenique or his friends. This Francisco Quiroz assured me was solely his work for as he said he did not slacken in his strenuous endeavours to reconcile these two political rivals. Young George Hellmann just arrived from Europe and on his way to Tacna, where during his absence his uncle Christian had attended to his business, called upon me, and I of course returned his visit.

*Sunday, 15th of July 1849.* Of this day I have hardly anything to say. At dinner we had with us Edrd. Robinson, one of the sons of the late John Robinson, and of Rosalia Velarde, the very handsome cousin of my wife's. Garland dined at Prevosts'.

*From Monday, 16th to Saturday, 21st of July 1849.* I had as usual much time upon my hands, and thus read a great deal, Maxwell's rambling recollections, Hoffman's mad stories, and Aals Erindringer; also wrote in Spanish an abstract of Roman History, for the benefit of my daughter Enriqueta. More than once I had to go out to dun my debtors but with little success. By Don Fabian Melgar, who, Manuel del Rio having resigned, had taken charge of the Ministry of finances, I was as I thought not treated with proper consideration. The affair was the following; Palmieri and others interested with me in the San Francisco expedition had against my wish imported all the gold dust recd. [...] [396] for sale to Gibbs' of London; consequently I made a petition to this effect to the finance Minister, who after several vexatious delays, gave as his reply that the ministry had no leisure to attend to every separate petition and that meanwhile if I was anxious to reship the gold I might do so paying the export duty under protest, until the final resolution of the Government; this of course I did not do, being aware of the difficulty to get back any money, if once in the government's hands, but meanwhile I was prevented from disposing of my gold which was, to say the least of it, very annoying. In the chamber of deputies the debates were very animated, it being the opinion of the ministerial party, that the chamber as well as the senate of the Congress extraordinary, had a right to occupy itself with every question which might arise, from the debate on infringement of the constitution by the G'ment; whilst the opposition asserted with vehemence not inferior to that of the ministerials, that the Congress must limit itself to that the question for the discussion of which they had been convoked. The principal spokesmen of the opposition were, Quintana, Elias' brother-in-law, and Pedro Galvez, the Vice rector of the College of Guadalupe; Dr. Herrera rector of San Carlos attempted in the meanwhile to place himself at the head of a third party, or centre, with the ostensible object of mediating between the two extremes, though in reality it inclined toward the G'ment party. I have said above that the chamber of deputies had granted to the executive a loan of 400,000$ on condition that the Minister of Finance had the confidence of the nation, when the bill was brought to the senate, this amendment relative to the Finance Minister, was rejected by a small majority, whilst the substance of the bill passed now in conformity with the constitution both Chambers had to name a commission consisting of a few of their respective members, and these two commissions had to meet to talk the matter over, and if possible come to terms; but what [...] [397] On Tuesday we were invited to a small party at the Clays', on Friday at Adams'. My wife and I went both times, whilst Enriqueta and Garland stayed at home; the former in the family-way was continually ailing and didn't like to go out, her husband kept her company. In both houses we met more or less with the same persons, the Bartons, Pfeipfers, Mr. and Mrs. Moss, W[_], his wife, and sister-in-law, Miss Rosa Maclean, Consul Nugent, Reid, Rodewald, Levrand and Cazotte, officers from the British Men of War and a few more. At Adams' where the party was much more agreeable, there were likewise the young Bergmanns, Mrs. Elias more affable than usual, her daughter Rosa, two of her sons etc. In 1849 it was not yet the general custom to give splendid suppers, without which in 1873 a “ball is not thought to be a ball”. Tea, lemonade, wines, spirits, ices, jellies, and a few other refreshments, handed round as at Clays’ or placed upon a side table as at Adams’, were then considered sufficient. I did not dance either at the one or the other house, but preferred playing at cards, at Adams’ my wife was well pleased, she and I left together when the party broke up; whilst at Clays’ she was much annoyed at the want of attention shewn her by the hostess. Also by the incessant sound of English ringing into her ears. She only conversed with M[rs.] Barton and Mrs. Pfeipfer and drove home at 1/2 past 10; I followed her at midnight.

*Sunday, 22nd of July 1849*. In the morning I had to turn off our English servant [W.] Holmes who had of late become so insolent that it was impossible to put with him any longer; and thus at dinner the small fry, Juana, and Manuel the little cholos, and Torivia the young Negress attended upon us. Of the visits which I paid in the forenoon I merely specify that to old Mrs. Correa, mother of Mrs. Quiroz, she lived still in the same house as formerly in the “Plazuela de la Merced”, where in the years [_]27 and 29 before my marriage I had spent many pleasant hours. [...] [398] Cipriano, just returned from Europe where he had been travelling for about two years. In the evening Mrs. Carmen Barreda and one of her unmarried sisters, the Señorita Osma, called upon my wife, whilst the children of Julius Pflucker kept my grandaughters company.

*Tuesday, 24th of July 1849*. San Francisco de So[_]o. My wife told me that in the afternoon of this day the friars of the convent “de los descalzos” were in the habit of distributing eatables to all the poor who might apply for them, and that it was worth my while to go there and have a look at it. I went accordingly with Corina and Amalia and our little servants. Of the distribution of provisions I saw nothing, the “Alameda” de “los tres pilas” and the carriage roads were filled with people come for the same purpose as ourselves. My little ones met the children of Julius Pflucker, they played, ran about and enjoyed themselves; when walking home I gave my arm to Doña Mariquita, Julius Pflücker’s wife. She was a very good woman, of low birth for which reason, after her marriage with Pflucker, the elder brother Charles completely ignored her, and I may say broke off all intercourse with them. By and bye however he came down and rode his high horse, a reconciliation was brought about in 1849, Charles was probably under greater pecuniary obligations to his younger brother, than this latter was to him. In the evening I by myself went to Clays’ who gave their usual Tuesday party, which was this day much more numerous than on the previous Tuesday. Besides those then enumerated they had invited Eldredge and his daughter Caroline, the family of the Armeros [...], Mrs. La Fuente and daughters, Mrs. Elias and Rosita, Peter Conroy and wife, young Moreira, J. V. Oyague and a few more. Dancing was kept up with much spirit, I myself danced one quadrille with Caroline Elredge, conversed, with many of the ladies, and played two rubbers of whilst with Adams, Barton, and Elredge. When I took my leave [...] [399] Tuesday and to bring my wife as often as she liked. I was home at a little past midnight.

*Wednesday, 25th of July*. By a Danish vessel the "Androcles", 31 days from San Francisco to Paita, advises were recd. from the former place dated 15th May, which are by no means of a favourable nature. All kinds of goods were extremely abundant, to such a degree, that the "Androcles" had returned with her entire Cargo, value 50,000$ intact. On the other hand, the heavy rains had prevented the ready working of the mines, and consequently gold was scarce, worth 15 to $15/4 pr. oz. And lastly both Californias and North Amerc. were throwing every possible impediment, into the way of foreign labourers.

*Thursday, 26th of July 1849*. According to appearances the Presd. Castilla's confidence in some of the commanding officers of the troops, began to be shaken, at least Melchor Velarde assured us that several Colonels of Batallions had been removed, amongst whom he mentioned Col. Morote. Above I said that owing to the disagreement between the Senate and Chamber of Deputies respecting the confidence to be placed in the Minister of Finance, the commissions named respectively by the two houses were to meet. They had had their meeting, which as I then anticipated led to no result. This evening Mr. and Mrs. Went gave a little dancing party, similar to those at Adams' and Clays'. We were of course invited, my wife, Garland and I went, Enriqueta owing to indisposition remained at home. More or less the same persons, whom I have mentioned on various occasions were assembled; some danced, others playd. at cards, the refreshments be it said "en passent" were inferior to those with which Adams had treated us. I myself danced a little play'd at cards, amused myself fairly and left when the whole party broke up, whilst both my wife and Garland had gone home at an earlier hour.

*Friday, 27th of July 1849*. The temperature was getting colder. [...] [400] door of my office open Thermo. marked 14 1/2 = 65 F.

*Saturday, 28th of July 1849*. For some time past Mr. Adams had expressed a wish that at this day's opening of the ordinary congress, the ladies of the members of the Consular and diplomatic bodies should be present. Nobody had any objection, and thus it was arranged that a little before noon, before the doors were opened for general admittance, we should be there. According at a quarter to 12 my wife and I drove in our Caleza to the Plaza de la Inquisicion. I was in full uniform without my sword, in which I did wrong, for all others had their swords by their sides. My wife was very handsomely dressed in a purple velvet gown and a bonnet on her head; in the plaza we were joined by Mr. Clay and Miss Crawford. We alighted and were first shewn by an officer to a gallery destined for ladies in general, afterwards by one of the employées in the Ministry for Foreign Affairs to the gallery to the left on entering the hall, and which is set apart expressly for the diplomatic and Consular bodies. We four were the first shortly after we were joined by Mr. and Mrs. Adams, also by Mr. and Mrs. Barton, Eldredge and daughter, Nugent, Levrand and Cazotte, Souza Ferreira and daughters, Canevaro and Triunfo, whilst Rodewald (Hamburgh), Alvarey (Venezuela), Menendez (Mexican) and Prevost (N.A. Consul) did not make their appearance. At 1 o'clock the deputies and senators took their seat in the body of the hall, allowed to them. The galleries and the place outside the Bar gradually filled, whilst the gallery opposite ours, assigned to the councillors of State, was nearly empty. Genl. La Fuente presided today, he had been elected Presdt. and Genl. Bermudez V. Presdt. of the Senate in opposition to the Government candidates Genl. Pedro Cisneros, and Dr. Marura de la Cuba. In the Chamber of Deputies on the other hand the G'ment had carried the day, Herrera and Astete having been chosen, the former President, and [...] [401] arm-chair under the canopy, read the message, at the conclusion of which he was slightly applauded; La Fuente answered a few words in such a low tone of voice that I did not understand them; whereupon Genl. Castilla said in a load voice "El Congreso ordinario esta abierto". All was over and we drove home. In the evening we had with us Mr. & Mrs. Sotomayor, old Centeno, and his son Juan. Centeno told us as a fact that there was every probability of Genl. La Fuente being chosen Presd. of the Council of State, for Elias, convinced that he could not prevail against the G'ment, Vivanco, and Echenique had thrown all his weight into the scale, to favour La Fuente election, and the parties in the Council of State would then stand as follows: on one side Gov'mt, Vivanco, and Echenique, on the other opposed to them, Elias, La Fuente, Bermudez, San Roman, Torrico, and their friends.

*Sunday, 29th of July 1849*. Soon after breakfast I went to see Rodewald, who told me that he had been much pleased with the party given on the previous evening by Christoval Armero and wife. It had been numerously attended, and the dancing kept up with much spirit until the early hours of morning. Afterwards I made with Garland not less than eleven calls, of which as I said more than once I only specify the one or the other for some particular reason; thus for instance we went to see Fernando Ophelan just returned from California to hear from him how he had fared in that wonderful land, but did not find him at home, and had to listen for a considerable while to the accounts which his elderly relations Doña Rosa and Doña Isabel gave of their ailings and infirmities, a topic surely of no great interest to us. We also directed our steps to the house of "Soussa Duarte" who, just come from Iquique, assured us that his nitrate-business had turned out a decidedly losing affair, and that therefore he had given it up; determined never to resume it. At Genl. la Fuentes we found many visitors, all anxious to present their con [...] [402] The last person we called upon was Dr. Blas Alz[_]orra, judge of the Superior court, and known to be one of the most erudite legists of Lima. Nobody was with us at dinner, this meal over my wife and I walked to Col. Morotes' who lived on the other side of the bridge. He was very sore on the subject of his late dismissal from his post as Col. of a Batallion, the command of which had been given to Col. Allende, a great friend of Genl. Echenique to the machinations of which latter, he, Morote, attributed the injustice as he called it, which had been done to him, and for which he said the hour of revenge would come some day or other. On our return we found as usual, old Centeno, not the most interesting of men.

*From Monday, 30th of July to Saturday, 4th of August 1849*. I commenced reading for the second time "Gibbons' Decline and fall of the Roman Empire" a work besides being extremely interesting, cannot in my opinion be surpassed in erudition. With Zyla I read Propertius whose poetry was by no means to my liking; in the first place we had no good addition with explanatory notes, so that some passages remained rather obscure to me, for the explanations which Zyla attempted to give me were but seldom to my satisfaction; and secondly when I could make out the Poets meaning, his everlasting love, effusions towards his Cynthia seemed to me extremely insipid. On the other hand the more I read of Tacitus, the better he pleased me; we were then occupied with his annals, which I [_] could read with comparative ease, a proof that within the last two or three years I had made some progress in the Latin language. On Tuesday at Clay's their party was poorly attended, at least so I was told for I myself did not go. Another evening James Rowe gave a farewell party to Miss Rosa Maclean, who, jointly with her father was to leave for Europe by one of the first steamers. Mrs. Wright with her two daughters and two sons actually embarked for Guayaquil, and I was glad she was gone. Garland and I did not even accompany our respective wives, when the [...] [403] "El Beato" or the devout, with whom I had become acquainted whilst connected with Gibbs, and who had lately established himself on his own account, made me a very strange request. When passing his store he called me in, shewed me his books and told me that in August and September, his first two pagarés amounting to 18,000$ the one in favour of Graham Rowe & Co., the other of Joseph Hegan & Co. would fall due; that he was unable to pay them, and that of course his credit would suffer vastly if he did not fulfil his first engagement; thus I was to lend him the money required to satisfy the said two firms; I should be in future his sole creditor; I should be his father, his "protector", to me he would be indebted for his future welfare. All these fine words however made no impression upon me, and I did not make him the loan. In the Congress, the Government or ministerial party had generally the majority in every division. One of their favourite measures, the amnesty to be granted to the conspiritors connected with Yguain in the South, and to those in Lima of 21st Feby. was carried by 45 votes against 10.

On this occasion even Tirado and his friends voted against the government; Quintana a decided opposition member left the hall before they began to vote. Another question where the parties were more equally balanced was the following. Should the Congress proceed to the election of the councillors of state, or should those questions which stood over from the Congress Extraordinary be first discussed? A majority of 32 to 30 decided that the election of councillors should have the preference. Both parties were now exerting themselves to the utmost to have their friends chosen.

*Sunday, 5th of August 1849*. An extremely quiet day, Garland, who in the week hardly ever breakfasts with us, for as he liked to be in the office at as early an hour as half past eight, preferred to take a cup of tea in his own room, was not with us even this Sunday morning; having been invited to breakfast in a rancho in Miraflores with several unmarried [_] men, the two Villates, Dimon, Rodewald, Federico […] [404] and whither they went out occasionally to spend an hour or so. The calls which I made were not in the least interesting. At dinner we were by ourselves, I took a long walk and then amused myself with reading Gibbon.

*Monday, 6th of August 1849*. Of this day my original diary merely says that the weather was disagreeable, and that the streets were muddy and dirty, owing to the drizzling rain, the invariable accompaniament of a Lima winter. Thermometer 14 1/4 R. = 64 F.

*Tuesday, 7th of August 1849*. My wife had a long visit from Mrs. Elias and Mrs. Sotomayor, the object of which was to beg her to use her influence with Juan Centeno, and Fermin Miota, "both deputies, the former old Centeno's son. The latter his son-in-law" to give their votes for Don Domingo Elias as councillor of state. To please the ladies I went to old Centeno and spoke to him on the subject, but his reply was that his sons had already promised their votes to another candidate. In the evening Clays' had their usual party, my wife and daughter stay'd at home, Garland and I went thither at about 9 o'clock. Many persons, ladies, amongst whom a considerable number of girls, as well as gentlemen were assembled. They danced with a good deal of animation till past midnight, I sat down to a few rubbers at whist, and now and then conversed with some of the married ladies. Both the lighting up and the refreshments were on a moderate scale, which however nobody had a right to find fault with, for it was well known that Mr. Clays' salary was far from considerable, of which he had more than once already complained to me.

*Wednesday, 8th of August 1849*. In the course of the forenoon my wife and I made three calls. The first upon Mrs. Guise, the second upon Mrs. Barton, who, still very weak from her late indisposition, was uncommonly agreeable and polite, and the third upon Mrs. Castilla, whom my wife had known in Arequipa, when she "Mrs. Castilla" [. . .] [405] in the said village. We were shewn to the long Saloon in the Palace where the President was in the habits of receiving, and had to wait a long while until Doña Panchita appeared, she was very plainly dressed, very pleasant, without the least pretensions, and we remained with her for more than half an hour talking on different subjects. This was the first day fixed upon in the Congress for the election of Councillors of State. In order to be duly elected, at the very least 1/2 of the votes and one more were required, and accordingly only two were chosen at the first division viz Genl. Echenique with 59 and Don Felipe Pardo with 51 votes, 19 individuals obtained more than 9 and less than half of the votes, and a considerable number less than 9. These last were thrown out, whilst a new election commenced between the 19. Again none of them obtained the half and one more required and thus the election was deferred till the following day. This same day, Wednesday, the letters per North Steamer came to hand, that from my friend Seiveking was, as is always the case, full of interesting details, and Gibbs & Sons of London sent me their a/c sales of Nitrate per "Camana" which left a horrid result. In May 1847 it had cost in Iquique 14 1/4rls pr. qtl., and in June 49 it netted 8 1/4 at exch. of 44d. To excuse themselves, for some excuse was certainly required, Gibbs wrote a long rigmarole story which in fact said nothing. The parties interested, Stanhope Prevost, Edmd. Duquenne and I had nothing else to do but put up with the loss. From Duquenne I likewise had a letter. Those which gave me most pleasure were from my son Juan from China, two, one of the 23rd and 27th March via Europe the other of 20 April via Mexico. The advices which he commenced to me were satisfactory. He had consigned himself to Ritchie & Co. of Hongkong, one of whose partners was J. M. Mur. They had sold Lamberts copper at 25$ the "picul" of 133 lbs less 2 1/4% cash payment and advanced to Juan 60,000$ in manufactured goods which could be embarked immediately; only the execution of the orders which Juan had taken with him from Saracondegui, Lynch, De Negri and Larco had been entrusted to a chinese merchant, so that Juan expected to be back in Callao by the middle of August. His outward voyage [. . .] [406] Callao 10 or 12 days before the Maria, had reached Hongkong only one day before her. There was however one paragraph in Juan's letter which was not to my liking; he told me he had placed in deposit in Callao with Argote and Higginson 70 ozs of gold and that in the hurry of embarking he had completely forgotten it, and had only recollectd. it when at sea. The strangest thing was that neither Argote nor Higginson had ever said a word about it.

*Thursday, 9th of August 1849*. We had hardly risen when a note was brought in from Anselmo Centeno in which he begged my wife to do all she could in his behalf in order to obtain through the medium of Domingo Elias a few votes in his favour for he also was a candidate for the Council of State. Without loss of time I hastened to Don Domingo and told him the object of my visit; he answered me very politely that he would interest himself for Centeno with some of his friends, and to my offer whether I could do anything for him, he replied in the negative. From his house I again hurried to Centeno, who in full dress had anxiously been waiting for me. Soon after I recd. my letter from C. W. Schutte & Co. of Arequipa per Steamer. They told me they had sold their Coñac and Champagne received from France, the former at 3 1/2 the latter at 7$ the doz. placed in the Islay custom house. The former they looked upon as an excellent price, Montané having obtained for his on board no more than 22rls. I then rode down to Callao, and found Higginson who had just arrived from California much dissatisfied with his trip thither. I immediately asked him about Juans deposit of 70 ozs. after having conferred with his partner, his reply was that this deposit had entirely escaped their memory, and that when he embarcked for San Francisco he cleared out their chest and found a surplus for which he could not account. I took all this for granted, the more so as he proposed to give me in return 70 ozs. of the gold dust which he had brought with him, at the current price of the day; I saw it weighed, and serred up in a bag, whereupon Higginson took it on board the Steamer to have the B of L sign [...] A. Gibbs & Sons of London [...] [407] Lima I was accompanied by Blacker, at the time clerk with H. Moss & Co., he, English by birth was a relation of that family Blacker, which in the days of my childhood resided in Altona. Henry Blacker who married Miss Caroline Becker, usually called Lina, the intimate friend of my sisters, was his uncle. This day the election of councillors continued in the Congress, only 86 voters were present, 17 Senators and 69 Deputies. Consequently the majority say the half and one was equal to 44 and thus the following were elected Ministerial: Miguel Carpio 55, J. G. Paz Soldan 50, A. A. Cueto 48. Opposition: Cha[ri]on 45, Minacho 44 votes, 5 others did not come up to the 44 required, and once more the election was put off. At half past seven in the evening my wife and daughter, Garland and I went to the "Gabinete Optico" in later years "el Sentro de Variedades", in Octr. /73 Bianchis Store, where a concert was given, the principal attraction of which was a violincello player from "St. Petersburg" "A. Billet" who certainly played well, Walter, the Schieroni, and an amateur sang fairly. The heat was the only drawback, and the consequence was that we caught cold when we came out into the cold air.

*Friday, 10th of August 1849*. This day Genl. Rufino Echenique was elected President of the Council of State by an overwhelming majority. The voters numbered 87, say 69 deputies and 18 Senators, and of them 64 voted for him. This victory gained by him was in a great measure attributed to the defection of Dr. Tirado from Domingo Elias. It was said he had been bought off by government for Castilla and Echenique went hand in hand at that time partly by money, partly by promises. In the evening Echenique's house was crowded with people, mostly the lower classes, who were liberally regaled with Brandy. In the street before his house rockets and crakers were let off; and the noise lasted until a late hour. The choice of vice-president fell upon Genl. Mendiburu, of the 2nd vice upon Dr. Felipe Pardo.

*Saturday, 11th of August 1849*. The following is a summary of the political news extracted from the daily papers and from my private letters. In the Chamber of [...] Paris [...] [408] socialist party, accused the President of an infringement of the constitution, for having intervened by force of arms in Roman politics; his motion after an animated debate was however lost, the yeas being 203, the noes 361. Business meanwhile was nearly at a stand still, the manufacturers who recd. hardly any orders only worked as much as was necessary to keep the machinery going and their workmen employed. Merchants did little and capitalists kept back their funds. Genl. Ordinant had actually been repulsed from an attack upon Rome, to which I alluded in my last summary; in the northern part of Italy, the Austrian arms progressed without meeting with any resistance, Venice excepted, and they gradually approached the Papal States. In Hungary they continued being beaten by the insurgents, who after a protracted seige, had taken Buda by storm; toward Galicia, Genl. Dembraski kept the Russians at bay. In St. Petersburg a conspiracy was said to have been discovered, at all events in the night from the 7th to the 8th May, many young men of the first families had been arrested and sent prisoners to Cronstadt. The Emperor Nicolas had started for Poland. Great Britain enjoyed the most profound tranquillity, whilst in Germany politics were in such a confused state, that with difficulty could I make out how affairs really stood. The diet having closed their sessions in Frankfort, had removed to Stuttgardt where they had formed a provisional government of the so called empire, by doing which they actually deposed the archduke John, lately named the Regent of the Empire. He however as might be expected would not give way and placed himself at the head of Austrian and Bavarian Troops, with the object of preventing the intervention of Prussia in the affairs of the Palatinate and Baden; whilst on the other hand he counted upon the assistance of Wurtemburg, Hesse Darmstadt, and Hesse Cassel. Sieveking wrote me, that the motive why the king of Prussia refused the Imperial Crown, was, because the constitution concocted in Frankfurt, was not to his liking. [...] [409] German world; been accepted by north, and would probably be accepted by south Germany, though it must not be forgotten that the interest of the two halves north and south of the Main were in many respects at variance. Republican principles were also much more prevalent in the south than in the north. With regard to the Duchies of Schleswig and Holstein, a proposal hall been made from the German side that they should remain united with Denmark, but more or less as a separate province, in a situation similar to that which Norway bears to Sweeden, if this project with which the duchies were satisfied had been carried into effect, the family of Augustenburg, would of course have been entirely discarded, and it was therefore expected, that the king of Denmark would have raised no objection to it. Nevertheless he preserved his warlike attitude; according to Sieveking the Genl. Prittmitz who commanded the German Troops, exposed them as little as possible, making the blunt of the repeated combats fall upon the Schleswig Holsteiners, who were led by their revered chief old Genl. Bonin. My nephew Johannes Limpricht who had entered the Schleswig Holstein army, when a student in Keil, as a private soldier, had gradually risen. Sieveking did not tell me what rank in the army he held at the time. Godfrey Zemper the architect, a younger brother of my good friend Charles, whom I had last seen in Dresden in the year 45, had, during the last insurrection in that capital, been entrusted by the provisional G'ment with the command of a barricade, but the insurrection having been suppressed as every body knows, he had to make his escape, the hue and cry was after him, his friends however knew him to be safe, where twas not told. The large house situated in the Pallmaille in Altona which my parents occupied in the days of my childhood, and which afterwards I knew to have been the property of Mr. G. W. Arnemann, was sold by his son Theodore to Theodore Reincke for CM 40,000, surely a very low price!

*Sunday, 12th of August 1849*. I may as well repeat here that my little grandaughters Corina and Amalia [...] [410] not excepting Sundays or holidays, and I beleive that repassing their lesson helped them on materially. The perusal of Tacitus' annals and Gibbons' decline and fall of the Roman Empire continued to afford me much pleasure. In the annals of the former I had come to that point, where, under the reign of Tiberius, the brave Germanicus led the Roman Legion across the Ems and Weiser as far as the left bank of the Elbe. I believe he did not cross this river. In the forenoon I called upon young Mariano Alvarez, the son of old Don Mariano Alejo, who, always unwell did not make his appearance. The young man had just returned from Europe where he had spent several years. Don Manuel Baltazar de la Fuente had come from Iquique by last steamer, I went in search of him and found him at his cousins' Don Mariano Blas. From the latters house I directed my steps to Genl. Echeniques' to congratulate him on election to the Precidency of the Council of State; his house was like a bee-hive – visitors were going in and out; at Dr. Felipe Pardos 2nd Vice Presdt., as above said, the throng was much less, and I had thus an opportunity of conversing for some time with his agreeable wife Doña Petita. After dinner I took the two little ones to the "Gabinete Optica" to hear "Billet" play on the violincello. Garland was busy in the Counting House, my wife and Enriqueta were somewhat indisposed.

*From Monday, 13th to Saturday, 18th of August 1849*. Hardly anything of importance occurred. On Wednesday 15th "La Asuncion de Nuestra Señora" Rodewald and I paid a short visit to Sanz, first employee in the Ministry for Foreign Affairs, who, on Pardo's resignation had taken charge of his Portfolio, we also looked in at Mr. Rudall's, who, an engineer, at least he called himself so, had been engaged by Candamo for the construction of the Lima and Callao Railway; of which about this time the first mention is made in my original diary. In the evening we were once more present at the concert given by "Billet the violincello player". The place of Walter and the Schieroni [. . .] [411] On the following day, Thursday, I called upon Don Domingo Elias and requested him to pay me the nearly 9000$ due to me for a long time past. He was quite down in the mouth. Not only had his political rivals got the better of him, but his pecuniary affairs bore an unfavourable aspect. For the present he told me he was unable to pay, for owing to the dry weather which has prevailed during the winter, his cotton estates in the neighbourhood of Ica and Pisco had produced much less than the usual annual quantum. He added that he had offered to Candamo, the purchase of two of his estates valued in 1,400,000 for 700,000$ to which Candamo had replied that he would think about it. I myself was convinced though of course I did not tell Elias so, that with Candamo he would never come to terms. It was also his intention he said to ask leave of absence from the council of state, and take a trip to Europe where he thought it would be an easy matter to obtain a loan of at least 500,000$, he giving as security his various estates valued in 2,500,000. I learned from Garland that the total of his debts, including 240,000 to Gibbs & Co. amounted to 700,000$. The sum he owed me, was as is seen by the foregoing a small one in comparison with other debts, and I entertained no fears as to the principal, but the payment of the interest I thought rather doubtful.

*Sunday, 19th of August 1849*. This morning I commenced to translate into German, Tacitus' "de Moribus Germanorum" which interested me much, and I may say in anticipation that I continued this translation until the sudden failing of my sight forced me to abandon it. Had this not come to pass I have little doubt I should have finished the translation of all the works of this great Latin Historian. Don Baltazar de la Fuente called upon me, and we two together paid a number of visits. At tea we had regularly old Don Anselmo Centeno with us, occasionally accompanied by his son Juan. Wednesday the long expected event took place. Don Domingo Elias called his creditors together. At 8 p.m. there was a large gathering of them in the house of Don Pedro Gonzales de [. . .] creditors were [. . .] [412] Lang & Co., Myers Bland & Co., J. Hegan & Co., Jose Canevaro, F. Huth & Co., the widow of Blanco, F. Barreda, Nicolas Rodrigo, Jose Sevilla, Revoredo, Bertera represented by Thos. Lachambre & Co., I and many others; Elias made a short speech and then laid before us a statement of his affairs which shewed assets to the amount of 3,000,000$ whilst his debts amounted to 700,000$. He placed everything into the hands of his creditors, and then retired. Henderson, of Myers Bland & Co., Thomas and I looked over the papers and accounts, whereupon I withdrew. On Thursday I visited Went, who told me that on the previous evening after I had left, a committee consisting of himself, Candamo, Rodrigo, and two other creditors, had been named for the purpose of examining Elias' a/c, and of laying the result of their investigations before the creditors, and of purposing measures for the least disadvantageous settlement of the concern. In the evening Mr. & Mrs. Adams gave a dance, they said it was to be the last this season, I went there alone, my wife, daughter and Garland not being inclined to accompany me. It was a rainy disagreeable evening and in the dark I mistook the neighbouring house, that of Ramos, for Adams', and as I heard the playing of a piano and also saw various persons moving about in the lighted saloon, I didn't find out my mistake until a servant came to take my cloak. I had to make my excuse and then went to Adams' where a numerous party was assembled, consisting of the same persons I have specified on previous occasions, Mr. and Mrs. Rudall were if I mistake not, the only new faces. I did not dance, but play'd at whist sometimes with one, sometimes with the other. I had already gained as might as 10$, but when I rose my losses came to 11 reales. The refreshments were on the usual economical scale, they stood upon side tables behind which one or two servants handed what was called for; the foreigners called them "le buffet", but the natives gave them the degrading name of "the mostrador or the bar" and even "la pulperia" or the gin shop. Just before leaving I asked [. . .] I could not obtain [. . .] [413] was offered me, which I of course declined, for I believe I had not tasted this beverage since my journey through the interior with J. More in 1827. On my return home I again made a mistake and a very ridiculous one; I passed my house and put the street door key, which I had taken with me, into the lock of my neighbours door, it turned with some difficulty, but even then I could not open the door and imagined the servant had bolted it inside, I knocked, the watchman came to assist me in making a noise, till at last when I came a servant approaching inside with a candle I looked up, and not finding the escutcheon with my arms, I hastily beat a retreat, put the key into the right lock and was in bed before three o'clock. On Saturday evening Rodewald was with me a long time with whom I talked over Elias' affairs, I learned from him that Jose Maria Sotomayor had guaranteed to various creditors their claims on Elias altogether to the sum of 70,000$. This piece of news increased my anxiety, for besides the 8700 owing to me by Elias, I held a pagaré due the 1st Decr. of 4000$ signed by Sotomayor and endorsed by Elias and I now became uneasy, apprehensive that the former by taking upon himself too many new engagements, might be unable to pay these 4000$ on the day of their falling due. The south steamer came in; by her arrived my friend F. A. Eck with his young wife, formerly Miss Jane Alexander of Glasgow. They of course had taken up their quartes at Gibbs', and I intended to call upon them in the evening, but was prevented by various persons dropping in at tea time, Centeno, his son Juan, and Baltazar de la Fuente. From C. W. Schutte & Co., I recd. B. of L. of 700 qtls of nitrate of soda shipped by them to the consignment of Huth & Co., of London on a/c of which I had to receive from their Lima firm the advance which they had agreed to make to Schutte say, 10$ pr. qtl or 7000$. In the course of this week I made up the account of the speculation in French goods on joint account with Mr. Stanhope Prevost, and Mr. Edmd. Duquenne. Its result was bad though not quite so dis [...] [414] interest upon the outlay made about three years previously there remained 1500 dollars to be divided between Prevost and myself. The goods had been well bought by Duquenne in France, and well sold by him in Lima, so that undoubtedly the speculation would have left a fair profit, if when placing our funds in Europe we had followed the common routine of either remitting bills, or shipping silver bars; but in hopes of doing better we adopted the plan of purchasing nitrate, which we consigned to Anthony Gibbs & Sons, and upon our shipments per "R Finn[_]" and "Camaná" the loss was such as to absorb all the profits made upon the manufactured goods.

*Sunday, 26th of August 1849*. My translation of Tacitus into German became a favourite occupation of mine, and I devoted to it every moment I could spare. With Garland I made several calls; Mrs. Elias generally haughty and reserved appeared to me this day much affected by the ill success which of late had attended her husband, both in politics and business. We were home by 3 o'clock, but various visitors prevented our sitting down to dinner until past four. Melchor Velarde was with us at this meal. At a later hour my wife and I, Enriqueta and Garland went to see the wife of Dr. Archibald Smith, who had lately arrived from Europe. We found her, her sister and three pretty children, and a young man, probably a relation, all in deep mourning, the eldest daughter having died on the passage thither. Dr. Smith not being in, and the ladies not being conversant with the spanish language, it was I who carried on the conversation, and occasionally acted as interpreter. Thence we went to Dr. Felipe Pardo and his lady, very agreeable people. We were home by eight. I started again to shake hands with Eck, whom I found at Gibbs' taking wine jointly with Went, Gibson, and Baltazar de la Fuente; Eck seemed to be as glad to see me as I was to see him, for we have always been excellent friends. In the drawing room we joined [...] [415] with which latter my old acquaintance as Janet Alexander I had a long and pleasant chat; I withdrew at 10 o'clock.

*From Monday, 27th to Wednesday, 29th of August 1849*. The only thing I have to say of these three days is, that on Monday I suffered from headache, no doubt the consequence of a tumbler of hot [...]ejas taken by me the previous night at Wents'; and that on Wednesday evening a meeting of Elias' creditors at Candamo's let to no result the number of those present not being sufficient to come to any decision.

*Thursday, 30th of August 1849*. Santa Rosa. I began the day with a pleasant ride in the environs, on my return, jointly with Rodewald, paid my official visit to Don Manuel Ferreyros, lately named Minister for Foreign Affairs. We were recd. by his lady he himself not being at home. Rodewald and I next paid our respects to the Rosas of our acquaintance, Rosa Robinet wife of Conroy, Rosa Elias daughter of Don Domingo; Rosa Telleria wife of Lacharrière, Rosa Mascaro and finally Rosa Quiros; to all these places Rodewald did not accompany me, he not being acquainted with all whom I knew. To celebrate his wife's saint day Peter Conroy gave a splendid ball, to which we were invited, but Enriqueta owing to the state in which she found herself, remained at home; my wife and Mrs. Wheelock drove there in Mrs. Elias' carriage. Garland and I went on foot. In the first story seven or eight rooms of different sizes were thrown open to the guests, all handsomely furnished, well lighted up and crowded with the best society of Lima; such as Mr. and Mrs. Castilla, Genl. Bermudez and wife, Mr. and Mrs. Elias, her daughter Rosa and several sons, Domingo Valle Riestra his agreeable wife Virginia La Torre, old Mariano Miguel Ugarte of Arequipa, the miser, with his wife Tomasa Rivero, Genl. La Fuente, wife and 3 daughters, Mr. and Mrs. Cristoval Armero, the eldest son Enrique and 3 daughters, Soussa Duarte the portuguese, with his handsome wife Emilia and her sister [...] [416] the wife of young M. Robinet late Capt. of the "Lambayeque", Mr. and Mrs. Tomas Conroy, sons and daughters; Manuel Espantoso and his daughter Carmen, Mrs. Codecido and two daughters, two or three daughters of Modesto Erce, Elredge and his daughter Caroline, Mrs. Adams, Mr. Nugent from Tacna, Mr. Clay and his sister-in-law Nina Crawford, (Mrs. Adams and Mrs. Clay had remained at home owing to the indisposition of their babes) Mr. and Mrs. Went, and Emma Robertson Mr. and Mrs. Eck, James Gibson from Arequipa and his daughter Anita, Mrs. Fed. Bergmann, 2 sons and daughter Isabel, Mr. and Mrs. Barton, Mr. and Mrs. Moss, Mr. and Mrs. Pfeipfer, Mr. and Mrs. J. Rowe, Mr. and Mrs. Rudall, Mrs. Pflucker and daughter Francisca etc., besides a host of young men, amongst whom Rodewald, Frederico Barreda, Emilio Mora, clerks of various foreign houses. Tea was first handed round, next the ball commenced with the Spanish Contradance, the first couple being the President, Don Ramon Castilla, with Mrs. Conroy; the second, Elredge, Chargé for the Sandwich Islands with Mrs. Rudall, very strange indeed, for a certainty she did not belong to the *élite*, the third couple Doctor Zevallos with my wife, the fourth I with Virginia La Torre, and so on. This dance over the greater part of the elderly gentlemen withdrew to the inner rooms to play at cards, whist, malilla and primera; to which Garland devoted himself the whole night. I preferred dancing, one quadrille with Mrs. Went, the second with Mrs. Eck, I also chatted a good deal with various ladies of my acquaintance. Besides the professional piano player, Conroy had engaged some of the musical performers from the orchestra of the Theatre, and thus the dances had no reason to complain of anything except the pauses between the dances, which to them appeared too long. In one of the smaller apartments, a side table literally groaned under the weight of sweetmeats; on another table stood wine and spirits around a water jug of uncommon size, ices, and refreshments were handed round, and towards one o'clock, supper was ready and we were ushered to the dining room. Peter Conroy led in Mrs. Genl. Bermudez, Fredco. Barreda, Mrs. Armero and Mr. Elias, Wheelock [...] [417] Amalia La Fuente and Leonida Rosselle, the only unmarried took their seats around the table, Mr. and Mrs. Conroy at the head. To the left of the former Mariquita, to the right of the latter Mrs. La Fuente; at the other end of the table Emilio Mora and Mrs. Duarte, next to her Leonida, then I, (the only one who had got a seat besides Conroy and Mora) Mrs. Pfeipfer, Mrs. Moss and so on. When the married ladies had risen and returned to the dancing saloon, the young folks occupied their places. Shortly after my wife and Mrs. Wheelock drove home. I danced another quadrille with Caroline Elredge and took my leave at 1/2 past four. At 5 oclock the last left all highly pleased with the nights entertainment.

*Friday, 31st of August 1849*. The saint's day of Don Ramon Castilla which to judge from my diary, was not celebrated this year. My whole family as well as my self felt the effects of last nights want of sleep and retired early to bed. Nevertheless in the course of the day, jointly with Rodewald I went to the palace to congratulate the Presdt., not finding him at home we merely left our cards.

*Saturday, 1st of September 1849*. In the forenoon the weather being pleasant, my wife and I went, on foot, to call upon Mrs. Rudall, who was not in, next upon Mrs. Barton and Mrs. Moss and finally upon Mrs. Adams. The two first named ladies spoke Spanish perfectly, Mrs. Adams fluently, and thus the conversation was carried on to our general satisfaction; the ball at Conroy's, the dresses of the ladies, and other circumstances connected with the same, afforded excellent topics upon which to dilate. These ladies as it is the habit with those born in the north of Europe, were neatly and prettily dressed, though probably they expected no visitors; whilst at old Doña Ramona Zevallos upon whom we had still time to look in, and present our congratulations, the preceding day having been her saint's day, the two young Misses Egusquiza, Pola and Marguerita, made their appearance, wrapped up from head to foot in a long [. . .] [418] dresses beneath. In the evening of this day another meeting of Elias' creditors took place in the house of Candamo, when the propositions made by the commission were accepted; in conformity with the same the interest henceforth to be paid by Elias was reduced, on his privileged debts, "escrituradas" amounting to about 320,000$ to 7 on the remainder 380,000$ to 5% P.A. Elias was not obligated to make any payment before the 30 June 52, and then at the very least 35,000$, on the 31st Decr. of the same year again 35,000 and thus for 10 years, every year 70,000, if possible more. The sums recd. from him to be divided between the privileged and now-privileged creditors, each one half.

*Sunday, 2nd of September 1849*. My eyes began to shew signs of weakness. I still read and wrote to be sure, but the reading, not only of print, but also what I myself had written, was to me, not always an easy matter. At 2 p.m. Eck was with me, and begged me to accompany him to the friends of his younger years. In the first place to Doña Rafaela Quiros, with whom he had been very intimate when unmarried, Eck arrived in Lima in 1825, and the very first evening George Rodger, then also clerk at Gibbs', introduced him to old Mrs. Correa, when Doña Rafaela was a young, handsome, black eyed girl; again in 1827 when I paid my first visit to this capital, Eck took me to the same family of Correa, and many an hour did we two spend with them. Doña Rafaela kept us long, for she was anxious to shew all the children to her old friend. The old lady still lived in the same house, Plazuela de la Merced, which she had occupied 20, or 25 years previously. When we stood before her I said, I bring you an old friend; for some time she looked at him, recognised him and gave him a friendly embrace. Her younger daughter Manun[j]a, now Mrs. Alvarado, with her daughter Carmen, and Cipriano her son lately returned from Europe came in, and Eck had so much to relate, and so much to listen to that it was near four when we left. At dinner my family and I were by ourselves, towar [...] [419] Dr. Gergorio Paz-Soldan and Federico Barreda, apparently quite at home. Next to Mr. and Mrs. Went; Eck and his wife, Anita Gibson, and Emma Robertson all were very agreeable and formed a pleasant party.

*From Monday, 3rd to Wednesday, 5th of September 1849*. My sight had gradually become worse in the course of the last fortnight or thereabouts. I could not see distinctly what I wrote, and when reading small print the words seemed to run one into the other. Elias' debt to me of nearly 9000$ arose from a Custom House pagaré of his which I had discounted to the treasury, and consequently my claim on him, like that of Mr. John Renner, who had discounted similar documents, was quite exceptional; and accordingly he and Don Jose Maria Sotomayor had signed a new pagaré in my favour, "de mancomun et insolido" which means that both were equally responsible, in which they oblige themselves to pay half of the principal and 6% Intst. per annum on the 31st Decr. 50 again interest on 31st Decr. 51, and the second half of the principal and interest on 31st Decr. 1852. Besides the palpable deterioration of my sight, besides the detention of 9000$ in the hands of Elias, I had at this time other causes of annoyance; the one was a project proposed to the Congress, which if carried out would, with one blow diminish the value of all the Bolivian small coin, and of the Peruvian money of the same low standard as the Bolivian not less 33 1/3%, for the proposal was, that the value of these coins should be decreased 1/3, and to the holders of the same for the 1/3, government bonds should the given, bearing interest of 1/2% monthly; the other was the want of a carriage to my liking, and the condition of my horses, not yet broken in. The latter I hoped to dispose of to Went, the former, not being able to find here in Lima one to my liking I determined to order from England.

*Thursday, 6th and Friday, 7th of September 1849*. I drew out a long article on the subject of the deterioration in the value of the Coin Bolivian and [...] [420] and was on the point of sending, it to the press, when I learned to my great satisfaction that the motion had been thrown out in the congress. I continued my translation of "de moribus germanorum" by Tacitus, and prepared myself for Zyla, with whom I read Tacitus' annals and "Caesar de bellis civilibus". I taught Corina and Amalia, collected money and lent it out again, and thus one way with another my time was fully occupied.

*Saturday, 8th and Sunday, 9th of September 1849*. Navidad de Nuestra Señora Holiday. Two very quite days, of which nothing is to be said. On Sunday both the north and south steamers arrived in Callao. By the former I recd. a long letter from Henry Sieveking, and another equally as long from my cousin Frances

Willink, dated London July 10th. He informed me that on the fourth July the marriage of Gaenslie the swiss, and Emily Knauer had been solemnized. On the following day the 5th G. N. Knauer, the father, had celebrated the 25th anniversary of his marriage. To all his workmen, husbands and wives, with their children, above 15 years of age, he gave an abundant dinner which was spread in a barn and after this meal, a dance, in which master and servant, mistresses and servant girls, took their share; and in the midst of this turmoil Ferdinand Reincke the Insurance broker, espied and found an opportunity to ask Mimi Elmenhorst for her hand which she had readily granted him on condition that he obtained her parents consent; this consent was of course given with the greatest pleasure. The political news was very unfavourable to the cause of the Schleswig-Holsteiners, their army about 12,000 strong was severely beaten by the Danes, who, on the 6th July the kings birthday made a sortie from Federicia, beseiged by the Schleswig Holsteimers, who suffering great loss, had been forced to retreat. Sieveking attributed this to the Prussian General Prittswiz, who, fettered by private orders from his government, refused to render any assistance, though repeatedly applied to. Johannes Limpricht had been raised to the rank of Lieutenant. My cousin Franc [...] [421] nearly all the members of B. Dubois family were suffering. Her mother, my dear aunt continued enjoying good health. Her own marriage with her cousin John Cresswell, was as far distant as ever.

*Monday, 10th of September 1849*. Gold and silver, Bills on England, quicksilver all declined in value from which now in 1873 when I dictate these lines, I draw the inference that, on that time 1849, money must have been scarce in the Lima market. Silver Bars were at 3 1/2% premium, hard dollars were sold by Gibbs to Huth at 7% premium on board; California gold 17$ 2rls the ounce and even somewhat lower, Bills on London, 60 days sight 45 d. per $ Quicksilver, of which a short time back I had purchased from Huth 25 flasks which I sent on speculation to Arequipa at 105$ per qtl., had likewise gone down, how much is not stated. The summary of political news was this time of no great extent; the Democrats, Republicans, and socialists were decidedly losing ground, whilst the various governments of Europe, whose stability had been shaken by the events of 48, were gradually regaining their legitimate ascendency, even the Madgars though fighting bravely had to give way before the overwhelming masses of the united Russian and Austrian armies. In Italy only Venice still held out against the imperial government. In Baden the Prussian soldiers called in by the Grand Duke, were gradually putting down the Red Republicans. On the 3rd July Rome was taken by general Ordinant. Garibaldi the head of the Ephemeral Republic had fled, probably towards the Abrozzi. Ledru Rollin had escaped from France, and sought refuge in England. In England the principles of free trade were gaining ground, and measures were taken to abolish the old navigation laws. In the house of Lords, the bill admitting Jews into the lower house and which had passed the Commons, was lost, Baron Rothschild resigned his seat, and was immediately re-elected by the City of London.

*Tuesday, 11th of September 1849*. The "Maria" arrived, I may say [...] [422] the forenoon Juan made his appearance in my office. I need hardly say how overjoyed we all were to see him again. He said he did not feel very well, he had not enjoyed good health since his departure from China. He was thinner than when he left us about 9 months previously, and though he was in the prime of life, was already getting somewhat bald. As to his voyages he said that both out and home, they had been as prosperous as one could have wished, only once between Canton and Manilla, had they experienced rough weather, which obliged them to lay to. With Capt. Celle he was not particularly well satisfied. On the 27th May the "Maria" had left Canton, and taking the northern route, had gone as far as 30° N. Lat., and 140 E. Long. from Greenwich, thence steering to the S.E. they passed the Sandwich and Society Islands to the westward as far as 30 degrees south latitude, whence steering N.E. they arrived in Callao this day 11th Sepr. after a passage of 106 days. After dinner Juan went for an hour or so to the Bergmanns, otherwise he was with us the whole day relating what he had seen and what he experienced.

*Wednesday, 12th of September 1849*. Juan rode down to Callao and dispatched the samples, which came up in the evening.

*Thursday, 13th of September 1849*. We had many purchasers in my office, but the sales which we, or rather Juan effected, for he understood selling better than I, were but trifling, no more than 7000$ worth to Lynch and Ortiz at 78% upon invoice.

*Friday, 14th of September 1849*. I rode down to Callao, and in Argote and Higginsons' office drew out the note of our goods on board the "Maria", which was delivered to Viuda Romero, agent of J. V. Oyague, to whom as per agreement, the "Maria" was consigned. In the afternoon Juan and I made many calculations, conversed a good deal, [_] attended a little to Corina and Amalia's lessons and [...] [423]

*Saturday, 15th of September 1849*. Little was the progress we made in the disposal of our China goods.

*Sunday, 16th of September 1849*. Don Francisco Quiros and lady had invited Mr. and Mrs. Eck and myself to spend the day at their Chacra, which, as I have already said on a former occasion, situated a short distance out of town on the high road to the northern departments, was at the time rented by Quiros, but in reality the property of Don Juan Aliaga. Accordingly we rode out together, and were received by the host and hostess with great civility, nay cordiality. The party assembled was pretty numerous. Consisting of Mons. Ferdinand Thomas, Henderson of Myer's house, Emilio Mora, Guiroy, the children of Quiros, Cipriano Correa, his brother in law Augusto Pelegrene, his nephew and a few more. A certain San Miguel of Huanuco with his wife, on a journey to Lima, passed by and were invited to join us. The garden was well taken care of and much improved since my last visit; we walked about for a short time, and then sat down to what was called a lunch, but which was a true dinner; we had broth and the well known native dish called "Puchero"; boiled beef with every kind of vegetable, "cold ham and turkeys, an excellent Strasboug Pate", fruit and many other good things, as well as wine in abundance. My neighbour was Mrs. Eck with whom I conversed very agreeably. This meal over some of us took a stroll to the neighbouring hills, which covered with verdure in this season, were now denominated "Lomas". On our return we found the horses saddled, we mounted and were back in Lima by 4 o'clock. I found my family just sitting down to dinner. At tea we had with us Doña Gertrudes Pflucker, her daughter Francisca, Centeno, his son in law Miota, and Baltazar de la Fuente, they left at the usual hour, and hardly had they gone when the cry resounded, that Quiros' house was in [_]mes, fortunately it was not so, nevertheless Garland [_] over the way, when we met Mrs. Quiros, her last born [...] [424] Cavildo, or municipality, [_] wall had taken fire which had been caused by a lighted candle being placed too close to it having during the inmates absence ignited its wooden frame work. Garland and I hastened thither, where we found a few persons, Quiros amongst them, occupied with pulling down the wall, which in its fall completely extinguished the fire. It was smothered by the earth or mud, a material used in the construction of all Lima houses. Garland and I did not leave until we had convinced ourselves that there was no probability of the fire rekindling.

*Monday, 17th of September 1849*. My daughter Enriqueta completed her 23rd year. Mrs. Weelock sent her a tray full of cakes; Mrs. Peter Conroy, a very pretty porcelain Toureen likewise filled with sweetmeats. In the evening various friends assembled at tea, probably they had come to present their congratulations, James Gibson and his daughter Anita, Mr. & Mrs. Eck, Ventura Marco, James Reid, Anselmo Centeno, etc.

*Tuesday, 18th of September 1849*. Eck and I had arranged to ride to *"Lurin"* on Wednesday morning but when I went to him in the evening to settle the hour of departure, he told me he had given up the idea, because Went had not been able to procure a servant to accompany him. It seemed to me as if the two partners, or more probably their respective ladies, did not pull well together, at least I drew this inference from one or two expressions of Ecks. Mrs. Went and Mrs. Gallagher begged me to sit down to whist with them, which I did, we played for very low stakes and I was home before 11 o'clock.

*Wednesday, 19th of September 1849*. Juan succeeded in selling the China satins ex "Maria" to Manuel Ollague at a very good price, upon the whole however our sales progressed very slowly.

*Thursday, 20th of September 1849*. Rodewald gave a small dinner party in honor of E [. . .] [425] Ruden, Prevost, Dimon; the clerks, the elder Purdy, Brauns, and Wermann, made up the number. In the house of Huth as a general rule dinners were always first rate, and this day for a certainty there was no falling off. All present were well known to each other, and thus the conversation was very lively and without [?]. The greater part of the guests having left, Bergmann, Dimon, Rodewald and I sat down to whist, when the first named made us laugh a good deal. He, himself an indifferent player, had the bad habit of finding fault with his partner, and this evening it was Dimon, whom he scolded incessantly even when playing against him.

*Friday, 21st and Saturday, 22nd of September 1849*. My son Juan did everything in his power to realize the China cargo, but met with little success. The prices offered him being upon the whole too low to be acceptable. The purchasers, or to speak more properly, the dealers who wished to purchase, interrupted me continually in my usual occupations, so that it was impossible for me to devote any time to my favourite Latin studies. Also up stairs my wife and daughter were in a state of abnormal agitation; our drawing room, parlor, and the corner room between the two, were in the hands of the painters and upholsterers so that they had to receive their friends in the opposite corner room that which, formerly Juan's, we had given up to Garland and my daughter since their marriage.

*Sunday, 23rd of September 1849*. Thermometer marked in my office doors open and sky clouded 66 F. = 15 R. This forenoon, after the lapse of nearly a fortnight, I again found leisure to translate a few pages of Tacitus' "de moribus germanorum". At a later hour at the request of Eck, I accompanied him to Doña Ramona Zevallos, who, and Marguerita recd. us; Pola was not visible, neither was Doña Rosa, nor Mrs. Espantosa just confined. Next I introduced Eck to Don Felipe Pardo, and his lady, with whom he was much pleased, as every body must have been who were acquainted with them. With Rodewald I went to the [. . .] [426] was splendidly fitted up, illumined and crowded with people, "devotees I suppose I cannot call them" who were listening to the performance of vocal and instrumental music. I had invited Eck and his wife to dine with us, besides them, Rodewald, Went, (his wife declined) Miss Anita Gibson, and Emma Robertson. My wife had Eck on her right hand, Anita Gibson to her left;

I, Mrs. Eck on my right, and Emma Robertson on my left hand; of course I kept up a conversation with my two fair partners, more so with her to the left, to whom the epithet of fair in the sense of handsome, could however hardly be applied. Mrs. Ecks' attention was much taken up by Rodewald who did all in his power to make himself agreeable. In my house it was never our habit to give large splendid banquets, but little comfortable parties which my wife knew how to arrange, and I believe that our guests seldom took their leave without being able to say to themselves that they had spent some pleasant hours in our company. We had no cards, and about 1/2 past nine our friends wished us "good night".

*Monday, 24th of September 1849*. Dia de las Mercedes. Together with my wife and Corina I walked to the house of Don Felipe Barreda, to see the procession pass by, but the streets were so crowded with people, that we could not easily make our way and we arrived just too late; the procession had passed. In 1849 I was but little acquainted with Don Felipe and his lady, neither did I know her sisters, and some other Señoras who were present. Consequently though Corina, the little Barredas, and some other juvenile friends, danced, jumped about and were happy, to me it appeared a very stiff party, and I was glad when it was time to take own leave. I had still time to pay my respects to Doña Mercedes la Fuente, and Doña Mercedes Guise, wife of John Dartnell. At the former there was an incessant coming in and going out of gentlemen, at the latter the visitors were less numerous. To the ball at La Fuentes, my wife and myself, Garland and Enriqueta had been invited; I and Juan went there at 10 1/2 – not that in 184 [. . .] [427] or even at midnight, but I had been detained at home by a visit paid us by Mr. and Mrs. Eck. The party at the General's was extremely well attended; the names of the ladies I will not specify, they being more or less the same whom I have mentioned on various occasions. I will only say that Isabel Bergmann, Rosita Zevallos de Espinosa, the two Misses Egusquiza, the Picentes and Aliagas, were not present. The dancers filled the saloon and ante-saloon, whilst of a suite of rooms to the left the greater part were devoted to card playing, in another, refreshments were laid out, to the last, the ladies retired who wished to arrange their toilet. Everything was first rate; I played many rubbers at whist, talked to some ladies of my acquaintance, and danced two or three quadrilles. When it was time for supper, Don Cristoval Armero, who acted as master of ceremonies requested me to lead in Mrs. Pfeipfer. Twenty two married ladies sat down, and three gentlemen, Mr. Adams, Mr. Clay and Federico Barreda the latter solely for the purpose of carrying, the other gentlemen stood around, whilst the inveterate card players, of whom there was not a few, did not rise from their seats. The only thing of which I partook was a little ice which Doña Gertrudes handed me. I also drank two glasses of champagne. When the old people had done, the younger ones occupied their places. There was still time for two or three dances, and towards five in the morning the party broke up. This was the most splendid ball given during the season.

*Tuesday, 25th of September 1849*. The mercantile business took up all my time, so that I did not find leisure to study Latin, or even to read "Gibbon's decline and fall".

*Wednesday, 26th of September 1849*. I have already said above that a few unmarried gentlemen, had rented for the season, a house situated in the village of Miraflores. Rodewald was one of them, and for this day he had invited a few of his friends to breakfast there, accordingly at 8 precisely, my wife, Mrs. Eck, Miss Emma Robertson and Anita Gibson drove thither, whilst Rodewald, Eck, James Gibson, Alexr. Ruden, Capt. Pearson of the Steamer Ecuador, and I accompanied them on horseback. The house where we alighted had formerly been Genl. Nicochea's, it was in pretty fair condition, and the garden was uncommonly well kept. We walked about for some time, and breakfast not [_] yet ready, we prolonged our walk for more than an hour [...] [428] along the shore, in one direction to Chorillos, in the other towards Callao. Outside the village of Miraflores we visited the remains of a vice-royal palace. On our return we had still to wait, but when the breakfast was placed on the table, it was such, that we didn't repine at having had to wait for it. The table stood in a pretty little bower, made of cane and covered with Jessamine, with four entrances, one to each point of the compass. My wife had the seat of honour to the right of Rodewald, to his left Mrs. Eck, the remainder just sufficed to fill the seats. All were in excellent spirits, Alexander Ruden a North American, established in Payta, proved to be a very agreeable companion; in 1849 he was an inveterate punster, and he actually made us "cry with laughing" at his far fetched puns, some good others horribly bad. Breakfast over our departure for Chorrillos was delayed some time by the "tipsyness" of the coachman; after a short nap he was again allright, and we started for the said village, where we drove to the rancho of James Reid. Here a lunch was laid out, but I believe few were able to do justice to it. My wife and I who were looking out for a rancho to be bought or rented, walked all over the place, a clear proof that my Mariquita was not so delicate at that time as she is now in 73. At Reed's we were joined by Mr. Forster of Alsop's house, and by another, a N.A., Mr. Grant, whose name is mentioned here for the first and last time. At 1/2 past four the carriage and the horses were got ready, and we reached Lima without any accident, well pleased with the manner in which this day had been spent, but also much fatigued.

*Thursday, 27th and Friday, 28th of September 1849*. Hardly any sales making.

At the particular request of Mrs. Eck who was desirous to see the Lima convents, my wife and Don Francisco Quiros accompanied her and her husband to those of San Francisco and Santa Domingo, from which excursion my wife came back, little pleased and much tired. In the evening she with her daughter and Garland went to Went's where, as they told me on their return they amused themselves with playing at vinqt-un. I stayed at home busy with my correspondence.

*Saturday, 29th of September 1849*. This day I dined at Went's with [...] [429] and wife, and Jameson the head clerk and salesman. It was an indifferent party; after dinner I had to sit down to whist with Mrs. Went against Mr. and Mrs. Gallagher, lost a few reales, hastened home and was busy writing till midnight.

*Sunday, 30th of September 1849*. This day being fixed upon for the departure of Mr. and Mrs. Eck for Valpso. I of course had to go down to Callao to see them off. Having no horse of my own, and Garland mounting his, I availed myself of the omnibus, a conveyance certainly not much to my liking; besides being shaken about most unmercifully, the dust and current air coming in through the open windows were two other undesirable concomitants; the one dirtied the clothes and the other was frequently the cause of cold. This day I had by chance two agreeable and talkative companions, Baltazar la Fuente, and Agustin Garcia the Lima lawyer. In Callao I went direct to Tomas Conroy's house who had lunch served to Mr. and Mrs. Eck and their friends, such as Jameson, James Gibson, his daughter Anita, James Reid, Henry Marriott, Capt. Pearson of the "Ecuador" and myself. There was also a clerk of Conroys named Freundt, a son of a swede, in 1873 established with Jose Alvaracin as Port Agent; it was soon time to go on board; the "Ecuador" was in 1849 the smallest and swiftest of the steamers of the P.S.N. Coy. The saloon was built on the main deck, at that time rather a novelty, the roof on the same, called the hurricane deck, served as a promenade for the passengers. In the cabin a second lunch was laid out with Capt. Pearson at the head of the table, which over, the time of departing approached. I was sorry to part with my good friends the Ecks; Anita Gibson who with her father returned to Arequipa, had tears in her eyes. I returned to Lima as I had come by omnibus, and reached my house just before dinner.

*Monday, 1st and Tuesday, 2nd of October 1849*. The disposal of our goods ex "Maria" had by this time come to a total stand still; our sales never very brisk, had nevertheless gradually risen to 97,000$ a respectable sum. About [_] months previously the Congress had authorized the Executive [...] [430] Finance "Fabian Melgar" had made known, that offers for making the loan had to be given in. Two parties had formed themselves, at the head of one stood the names of W. Gibbs & Co. and Miguel Montané & Co. with whom several others were secretly interested viz., Candamo, Clemente Villate, Prevost, and perhaps two or three more, amongst the other party which called itself the national, appeared foremost Jose Canevaro, an Italian, Jose Vicente Oyague an Ecuadorian and Nicolas Rodrigo a spaniard. For some time they underbid each other, until at last Castilla was on the point of closing with Went, the head of Gibbs' house on the following conditions; they advanced the 400,000$ to be repaid by the net proceeds of the guano in the hands of their London Firm, they charge 6% annual Interest until repaid, and the government admitted 80,000$ various government securities as part of the 400,000$ cash. Just at the moment advice was brought that one of the Delgados of Lambayeque had arrived with 80,000$ ready to place them at the government's disposal. Nevertheless Castilla and Melgar finally closed with Went; then the Delgados made their proposal somewhat less favourable than those of Gibb's and presented them to the Chamber of Deputies to whom the executive had likewise referred their contract with Gibb's. This chamber to protect the trade of the nation as it was said, gave the preference to Delgados' less favourable proposal. Where upon Gibb's made another offer viz. not to charge any interest at all, which last jointly with Delgados' was sent up to the Senate in which house the friends of Gibb's seemed to prevail; up to this day the 2nd Octr. nothing was settled.

*From Wednesday, 3rd to Saturday, 6th of October 1849.* The only thing worth mentioning, that Pedro De Negri paid us under discount his purchase of China goods amounting to about 20,000$. I myself was rather unwell having as I anticipated caught a bad cold on Sunday last, in the open omnibus.

*Sunday, 7th of October 1849.* John Hoyle arrived from Trujillo and took up his quarters at La [...] [431] intended placing at school here in Lima. Hoyle was an old acquaintance of mine, and I am certain that some way or other I must already have given an account of the manner in which he made his large fortune. He commenced his mercantile career as clerk of Lang's, with literally nothing at all and died, now in 1873, 4 or 5 years ago a rich landed proprietor worth perhaps two million dollars. He was of low extraction and had but little education, but in business he was always sharp and very honest. Garland and I called upon him and upon some other friends, amongst whom Mrs. Smith the wife of Dr. Archibald, an agreeable elderly lady. In the evening Mr. and Mrs. Went came to take tea with us.

*Monday, 8th of October 1849.* Above I have given the particulars of the loan of 400,000$ required by governmt. I left the documents relating to the same in the hands of the senate who sent them back to the minister of Finance, and now this minister made known that new sealed tenders were to be given in, which were to be opened on the fourth day, that is to say, this day the 8th Gibbs and Montané of course handed in theirs.

*From Tuesday, 9th to Saturday, 13th of October 1849*. Gibbs' beat their competitors, the loan was conceded to them, but for a certainty the government obtained exceedingly favorable conditions. They paid (Gibbs) to the Treasury 400,000$ cash, besides which sum 72,000$ in recognized documents of the internal debt were admitted. For these 472,000$ upon which for 18 months no interest was to be charged, they were to re-imburse themselves with one half of the net proceeds of the guano sold by their London firm; at the exchange of 48d the dollar. After 18 months till their total reimbursement they were allowed to charge the government 5% annual interest. The government reserved to themselves the right to consign guano to France, and all other markets on the Globe, not included in the contract with Gibbs. In the course of this week, both the North and south Steamers arrived and left, and accordingly I had much to do. Of our China cargo about half was as yet unsold. The "Maria" Juan and I chartered [. . .] [432] prima[j]e, and the "Maria" sailed for the Chincha Islands. A certain Col. Montes whom we sometimes saw at our house, and Cipriano Roman of Pisco were the two persons employed by government and by Gibbs to load the vessels at the Chincha Islands with Guano. Charles Pflucker had arrived at San Francisco, and wrote thence after having been on shore 5 days; he spoke in high terms of the Capt. of the vessel and of Nicolas Larco the Italian. On one occasion some of the labourers had mutinied, when a drunken Irishman kicked Dr. Robertson in a very tender part, and inflicted with a knife, a wound on Pluckers leg. With some trouble they succeeded in putting him in irons. Pflucker continued that the difficulties which he had to surmount were inconceivable. The North Americans were throwing every possible obstacle in the way to prevent the establishment by foreigners of extensive associations for working the mining districts. Trade was in a lamentable state; many articles were selling duty paid, at a less price than what the duty had amounted to, and thus importers were sometimes exposed not only to lose everything, but even in extraordinary cases they had to pay a surplus of charges. Articles of little value, Hams, charqui, etc. were lying about on the beach exposed to wind and weather, for the owners preferred abandoning to paying duty on them. The European political news, if I except those relating to the Duchies, were of little importance. In France the Government of Louis Napolean was consolidating itself and Edmund Duquenne wrote me, that a regular and legitimate succession of Presidents was expected. How sadly were they disappointed in their expectations? In Rome the Papal authority had been re-established, the Pope himself not yet returned. In Hungary war continued;

in Germany everything had returned to the same condition in which it had been before the events of 48; the unity of the fatherland, the new imperial dignity, and all such day dreams of the patriots had vanished in the air like soap bubbles. With Denmark Prussia had concluded an armistice to last till the end of the year, in virtue of which the Schleswig Holstein troops had been obl [...] [433] demarcation line drawn from Flemsberg to Tondern. Schleswig was to remain united with Denmark; Holstein in the same manner as Luxembourg to continue as heretofore part of the German confederation. The Copenhagen ministry informed me officially that the blockade had been taken off the Prussian Ports, as well as from the Ports of Schleswig and the western ports of Holstein; the ports on the eastern coast of Holstein remained under blockade, which measure was to me an evident proof of the opposition in which the inhabitants of this small tract of land still persisted. The Holsteiners declared publicly that Prussia had betrayed them and that as soon as winter was over they would again take up arms.

*Sunday, 14th of October 1849.* In the forenoon I paid my visit to Dr. Rospigliosi, father-in-law of the English Jew, Brandon, who had come to Lima as Deputy, I do not know for which place; also to Miguel Pareja an old Arequipa acquaintance, Senator for that department. In the afternoon the procession "del Rosario" passed our house; for the last three years we had invariably given a more or less numerous party on this occasion; this day however we did not, the motives were, the state of my daughter Enriqueta's health who shortly expected her confinement, and the unfinished state of our saloon which was still in the hands of the upholsterer.

*Wednesday, 17th of October 1849.* James Reid had ceded to Garland and myself jointly, the Rancho in Chorrillos, rented by him from its owner Don Camilo the barber, rent free till the 1st Sept. 1850. He had also sold us the furniture in the same for 800$. In order to take possession of the one and the other Garland and I rode out, I on a horse lent me by Julius Pflucker. We put up our beasts at Don Pedro's, the hotel keeper, and proceeded to the rancho, built on the cliff looking towards the sea. It was the last but one in the village, the same which in later times I bought from Don Camilo and resold to W. Brauns who pulled it down and built a very pretty house on the [...] [434] to one of the Chorrillanos from whom not long after Saml. Went bought it and converted it into an extensive building, which having passed through the hands of Ed. Stubbs is in 1873 the property of Jose Maria Costas. Garland and I compared the furniture little as it was with the list Reed had handed us, Garland then [w]ent to the Rancho of Peter Conroy which we had inhabited during the last season, and whence he sent to our present quarters all the furniture left there. I busied myself with taking the dimension[_] of the various departments, in doing which W. Donovan who resided at the time in the adjoining rancho of Henry Swayne rendered me much assistance; with him we lunched on ale bread and cheese, and having accomplished the purport of our visit returned to Lima.

*Thursday, 18th of October 1849*. Anniversary of the battle of Leipzig in 1813 and of an earthquake which more than a century before destroyed Lima, in commemoration of which a painting of the Saviour was paraded through the streets of Lima on this and the following day. I refer to what I said on the subject on Octr. 18th 1847 and 8. In the evening I play'd at whist at Rodewald's, with him, Henry Severin, head of the house of Green Nelson & Co. and a Mr. Sass a native of Copenhagen, supercargo of the Danish Bark "Fredk. William" just arrived from Canton and Valparaiso; on board of her came 74 Chinese coolies, one having died on the passage, who had been contracted for in China by Juan Rodriguez Silva my son Juans travelling companion on his last voyage pr. Maria to China. Twenty of them were taken by Doña Rosa Rabago, for her farm in the vicinity of Lima, 20 by Domingo Elias for his Ica estates, the remainder by various other landed proprietors. The price paid for them and the number of years for which they were contracted is not mentioned in my original diary. The deputy Cavero from Ayacucho about to marry Margarita Egusquiza, and at the time hand and glove with Don Domingo Elias, wooed in the Chamber of Deputies that the privilege for introducing [. . .] [435] number of years allowing them moreover for every Chinese imported a bonus of 60$ the motion passed both chambers and as Elias was on excellent terms with Castilla there was every probability of it becoming a law of the country.

*From Friday, 19th to Saturday, 27th of October 1849*. My health was not quite so good as usual, I suffered from a boil, and also from a swelling in the groin, both which gave me a considerable pain; nevertheless I managed to go out occasionally, and to attend to my business. Both to Gibbs of Tacna and to Schutte of Arequipa we had sent samples of our China goods, and the latter effected some sales; not extensive, but very advantageous. The entries to be made in my books arising from this Chinese expedition took up nearly all my time; so that it was utterly impossible for me to translate Tacitus into German. On Sunday 21st in the forenoon I paid with Rodewald my official visit to the newly arrived Chilean Chargé de Affaires, Bernardo Jose de Toro, he lived in Maury's Hotel, and being unwell, recd. us in a room completely darkened; however he was able to converse and shewed that he was well acquainted with European politics. We also looked in on Mons. and Mdm. Cazotte; he was an old acquaintance of mine having been for many years Consul Élevè with Lemoine. His wife, Flora Tejeda, I had known when a child six years of age. I believe it was the year 29 when Parker, clerk at Gibbs' who was very intimate with her mother, Aulaca Cadenas, took me to her house. The mother was a handsome woman of rather doubtful reputation; whilst nobody even ventured to say anything against the fair fame of her three daughters, Man[unj]a, Rosa and Flora the youngest of them. In the evening of this day I accompanied my wife to Doña Balta Calderon the widow of the late Vicente Roca Fuerte. I never could bear either her or her sister Carmen, for their affectation passed all bounds, more to my liking was their little insignificant niece Simoneta. At Bergmann's whither we went next, we found many young men who were very naturally attracted thither by their two daughters, [_]ia and the sweet Isabel. They were Juan, the two Marriotts […] [436] more advanced age than the others. At a late hour they went to Genl. la Fuentes, where they danced till two o'clock; Juan however had the precaution to take the key of the street door with him, so that he could get in without my being obliged to rise. By the south steamer came the sad intelligence that Juan de dios Aurauzo first cousin of my wife had committed suicide in Iquique. This news astonished and surprised all who were acquainted with Arauso, who though a military man, having served in the Spanish Army, was the gentlest, mildest and most inoffensive creature imaginable. If the motive which was said to have been the cause of his death was the true one, it proved that his moral courage was equal to zero. At the time that I resided in Arequipa he lived with his sister Maria in a quiet unobstrusive manner, where they derived their income from I did not know, at all events it was very limited. Several years later Manuel Baltazar de la Fuente, whose business lay in the province of Tarapacá where he was one of the principal exporters of nitrate of soda, engaged Arauso as his clerk; he paid him a small salary, but placed in him unlimited confidence, which he fully deserved as to his integrity, perhaps not with regard to his capacity. Don Baltazar was absent from Iquique, Arauso saw that the business did not prosper, and though he had no interest in it this weighed heavy upon his pusillanimous mind. Somewhat more than 2000$ left with him by Baltazar he had laid out in advance to various individuals who represented themselves to be producers of nitrate; whether they really were so or not is uncertain, at all events they disappeared and the money was lost. This was too much for poor Arauzo, he feared to be reprimanded by Baltazar and put an end to his existence. Fortunately for Don Baltazar, Mr. Andrew Garland, a younger brother of Gerald my son-in-law, who had been Baltazar's partner, and who, though seperated from him was still in the province, could and did attend to his business, which otherwise, would have been completely abandoned until his return. On the 27th the loading of the Guano vessels at the Chincha Isl[_] was put to auction by the Government and awarded for 14 ye […] [437] It was calculated at the time that as Don Domingo would make use of his negro slaves, not of free labourers to whom he would have to pay wages, the loading would leave him an annual profit of 30,000$. During the period of Castillas second presidency from January 55 to October 62, Andres Alvarez Calderon obtained the loading of the guano vessels at the Chincha Islands; how many years he attended to it I do not remember, but what I know is that whilst Jose Balta was president, he left Peru for Europe as Peruvian Chargé in Italy and with a fortune of several millions of dollars, all made by the loading of the vessels. I merely mention this to show how everything has gone on increasing in Peru. In 1849 Elias was satisfied with 30,000$ annually. Ten years later Andres Alvarez Calderon made hundreds of thousands every-year.

*Sunday, 28th of October 1849*. As already said above our drawing room was still in an unfinished state, Juan had brought with him from China two beautifully carved ebony frames for mirrors which we wanted to put up, but the glasses which we had did not fit exactly, thus for the present we were now plassed not knowing what to do. My wife therefore received our visitors in our parlor and this forenoon not less than 15 called upon her, Calvet just arrived from La Paz, Messier the french shopkeeper, Syrrel who occupied Duquennes place with Roux Biddy cousin of Capt. Seymour, whose acquaintance I had made in 1843 in Dublin, John Dartnell, Bartolo Manrique clerk at Henry Read & Co., Jose Maria Sotomayor, Francisco Quiros, Carlos Bergmann, Genl. O'Brien, John Farmer and four more whose names escaped my memory. Garland was gone to Chorrillos, Juan dined at Bergmanns, and we were thus quite by ourselves, my wife, Enriqueta, the two little ones and myself. After dinner I studied "Caesar de bellis civilibus" till I was interrupted by Don Anselmo Centeno, after him came Doña Jacinta Sotomayor, a very insignificant not to say vulgar woman, and finally Antonio Malagrida the Italian with his wife and his son Federico, by his former marriage, born in France a grown up boy. This is the same Malagrida, who after the death of his father, married his step mother, and is now in 73 a money broker of good repute.

*From Monday, 29th of October to Sunday, 11th of November 1849*. This last fortnight I suffered much from a boil which appeared as soon [...] [438] It was of an extraordinary size, kept me in bed for one day, in the house for many days and thus I had sufficient leisure to write up my mercantile books, and to amuse myself with Caesers "civil wars". On the 8th and 9th the Steamers from the north and south came in respectively; by the former arrived various passengers with whom I was acquainted, Fred. Schutte, Pehmöller, young Lovegrove and Estanislado Bergmann, the youngest son of that family and whom I had last seen in 1845 in Breslau, when he was brought up under the care of the old Mr. Scholtz. Upon him, now a fine young lad who spoke German quite as fluently as my son Juan, I called on Sunday 11th also on Pehmöller at Maury's with whom I left my card, Lovegrove I only knew by name, he was one of the sons of Lovegrove of the firm of L. and Leathes of London; he proceeded to Arequipa. Fredc. Schutte the youngest brother of our son-in-law though he lodged at Maury's, always breakfasted and dined in our house. A sad piece of news came from Payta; Dionysios Boulanger an elderly man but robust and strong, had lost his life in a strange manner. He had embarked on board the steamer in Payta for Callao to bid good bye to his Lima friends before leaving for Europe; when on deck in the evening he had occasion to walk aft, and not observing in the dark that the hatch of the chain locker had been left open, fell in, struck his head upon the chain and broke his neck; he merely had time to say that he wished to be bled and expired in less than two minutes; he had many friends and acquaintances here in Lima who deeply lamented his loss.

From Gibb's, Sieveking and Duquenne I had letters as it was my wont; Sieveking wrote that his mother was very poorly and he feared she would soon be taken from him, she was stone blind, owing to cataract on both her eyes, the cutting of which had not been successfully performed; she also suffered from sleeplessness, and large doses of laudanum were continually administered to her. Old Johann Julius Reincke was also fast falling off; he was interested in the failure of Gorgen Ploug of Faaborg for By. 150,000 a sum much too large for his small capital, he intended giving up his business, already much reduced of abandoning his own house in the Elbstrasse where he and his family had lived for so many years, and of removing to one of the small houses belonging to those which his son Theodore had recently purchased in the Palmaille. Whilst the Grandfather was thus gradually retiring from the busy work [...] [439] the company of her husband Gaensli travelling about in Switzerland and northern Italy. Of politics little was said, France and England enjoyed perfect tranquility but suffered from the scourge of cholera. The Pope had not yet returned to Rome, Venice had submitted to the Austrians, and the Hungarians were coming to terms with the united Austrians and Russians, preferring to treat with the latter rather than with the former. The Prussian Troops had abandoned the Duchies, but the garrison still remained in Hamburgh, a town by no means friendly to the Prussian govmt. The Schleswig Holsteiners were still resolved to re-begin hostilities in the spring of 1850. Seiveking, Semper and Theodore Reinecke belonged to this warlike party. Thermometer in the evening, doors open 16 R. = 68 F.

*From Monday, 12th to Saturday, 17th of November 1849.* On Wednesday Frederick Schutte left for Islay, Juan accompanied him to the Port. During his last stay in Europe he was in the employ of his brother Christoval of Arequipa purchasing for him the Iron pipes required for supplying Islay with water, for which I have said previously, Mr. Schutte had obtained the contract from the government. Juan's and my vessel the Maria which having been absent exactly three weeks, had arrived on the 1st Novr. under the command of a new

Capt. "Adams" in lieu of Celle, from the Chincha Islands with a Cargo of Huano, sailed again for Huanchaco. Huth & Co. effected a sale of from 35,000 to 40,000$ to Saracondégui & Co. of their China cargo per "Antonia" lately arrived. The purchase consisted of tea, rockets, glue, chairs, satins, and embroidered shawls of inferior quality. Of our cargo "ex Maria" Juan also had the good luck to dispose of some packages to Benito Dorca and Fredc. Barreda. I have said above that Don Domingo Elias had obtained the contract for loading the guano vessels at the Chincha Islands, after it had been concluded a new competition started up, and who should that be? J. F. Lembcke in union with Peter Lloyd of Ica. The Congress at the request of the Executive had raised certain naval officer called Forcelledo to the rank of Admiral, which surprised everyone who was in the least acquainted with this man; he knew nothing whatever of naval affairs, or, to make use of the exaggerated style of the Limeños, he turned sick at the mere sight of the sea [_] undoubtedly a most absurd promotion, and solely owing to [. . .] as well as [440] Forcelledo had each married a daughter of the late Don Pio Tristan. In the night from the 16th to the 17th Enriqueta came to our bedroom and called her mother, as she believed that her confinement was close at hand; she suffered more or less the whole night and greater part of the following day. Of course Garland did not go to the office, my wife was the whole day with her daughter, our dinner was an unquiet one, however as I could render no assistance I took a walk to the Alameda, and hardly had I returned, it was 20 min. past seven, when Melchor Velarde who was also in the house made known that it was a boy. Enriqueta had suffered much there had however been no necessity of calling in a physician, merely an experienced midwife had attended to her; she had ordered to be bled, which being done, the child was born.

*Sunday, 18th of November 1849*. The previous night Mrs. Wheelock was good enough to sleep in Enriqueta's room, to be at hand if anything out of the way should happen; fortunately nothing occurred, and this day my daughter was quite as well as could be expected. I of course went to see her, she was languid but otherwise in good health. At about one I started with the object of informing our acquaintances of the happy went of Enriqueta's accouchemont. The only one of the many on whom I called and whose name I will mention is that of Margarita Egusquiza, now Mrs. Cavero, she having married on the previous Monday a gentlemen of that name and Deputy for Ayacucho. To our dinner table I sat down with Amalia and Corina, my wife with Mrs. Wheelock and Garland were in Enriqueta's bedroom. In the afternoon and the evening I translated Tacitus, till I was interrupted by old Centeno, who together with Doña Gertrudes and Francisca took tea with us. This night my wife slept in Enriqueta's room whilst the two little ones occupied her bed.

*Monday, 19th of November 1849*. The birthday of Amalia who completed her 11th year. This day I finished my German translation of “de moribus germanorum” with which including some long interruptions I had been occupied for the last three months. Padre Uria came to christen “the little stranger” it was a very plain ceremony performed in the bed room, Enriqueta in bed of course; a Scotch woman McDougall who had been engaged as dry nurse, held the babe [. . .] [441] him, whilst the Padre, making the sign of the cross with water, christened him Enrique Geraldo in the name of the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost. By Enriquetas wish who herself nursed the babe, he was to be called by my name not by that of his father.

*From Tuesday, 20th to Saturday, 24th of November 1849*. Enriqueta gradually recovered her strength. On Saturday she rose but continued keeping her room. The same day the south steamer arrived; of our China goods neither Gibbs in Tacna, nor Schutte of Arequipa had effected any sales, also in Lima not a package was disposed of in the course of the whole week.

*Sunday, 25th of November 1849*. An extremely quiet day. I only went to see one or two friends. In the evening whilst by myself, for my wife was with her daughter, I opened for the first time, a universal history written by Heldt & Corvin in German. I commenced reading the Roman History at the time of Marius and Sylla, and found it so interesting that I didn’t leave off till past eleven, when I had read so far as the times of Octavianus afterwards Agustus; the political bias of the authors is decidedly democratical not to say radical.

*Monday, 26th of November 1849*. I was present in the Church of San Francisco, at the exequies of the late Dionisio Boulanger, the invitations to the same were signed by a certain Helguero, Garland, Enrique Hugues, Ferdinand and George Thomas, Domingo Elias, Juan Ugarte and Messier. Summer had set in. Themtr. at 2 p.m. 71 = 17 1/4.

*Thursday, 29th of November 1849*. I recd. a note from Barton requesting me to go and play a rubber of whist at his house, I went at somewhat past 8 but found I had come much to soon, only Mr. and Mrs. Barton, Mr. and Mrs. Moss, and little Eliza Gardner were present. By and bye other visitors dropped in; one whist, one melilla, and one rocambor table were formed; we were Mr. and Mrs. Adams, which latter of course joined the ladies, F. and C. Bergmann, Escardo, Franco. Salas Vidal, in whose house in the Cerro de Pasco, I had spent many a pleasant hour towards the end of 1827; Enrique Armero, Francisco Sagastaveyta with his brother Manuel, Went and a young Mr. Baring this latter belonged to the Baring’s of London, he lived at Adam’s, and Barton said he was a cousin of Mrs. Adams; he had a good natured [. . .] [442] put him quite out of sorts. Went was the first to leave, I followed him at one oclock, Barton promised to give us at two, cold beef and pickles and hot whiskey toddy, which however to me was no inducement to remain. The remainder kept it up till five in the morning.

*Sunday, 2nd of December 1849*. It was a fine summers day, at about 12 oclock Garland and I walked to the garden of the Brazillian counsel, Souza Ferreyra, in the Cercado, about half an hours walk from our house. The name of Cercado is given to a small part of Lima, towards its eastern extremety between the gates of Maravillas and Barbones. Here are few houses, each house surrounded by an extensive garden, enclosed by a high mud wall. Ferreyra was and still is in 1873 a great fancier of flowers, he himself works every morning at his garden, which is kept in excellent order and filled with many beautiful plants. Garland and I remained with him a considerable while; having returned to our house, we started afresh mainly for the purpose of paying our respects to Genl. Pedro Cisneros, who by the last steamer had arrived from Arequipa, together with his wife Doña Trinidad and his mother-in-law Doña Eusebia de la Fuente. The two ladies belonged to one of the first families of that department, while Cisneros was of an unknown family from the province of Conchucos; certainly he would never have ventured to aspire to the hand of Doña Trinidad, if at the time he had not been Prefect of Arequipa. Doña Trinidad and Doña Eusebia are excellent creatures.

In the evening whilst quietly in my office occupied with Tacitus, "I had now come to that part where Galba was Emperor" I heard an unusual noise in the street; there was a huzzaing and shouting of "vivas" the like of which I had not heard in Lima for many years. I went out and followed the crowd to the Plaza where they stopped before the Hotel of Morin, when they shouted continually viva Vivanco, viva Castilla, la Constitucion, el Pueblo, y la libertad. This lasted for some time, until the police headed by their chief, made their appearance and dispersed the assemblage. I learned that the instigator of the row, the shopkeeper Portillo, had been arrested. To account for this unusual occurrence, I have to say that Genl. Echenique and Genl. Vivanco, were at the time the two candidates for the Presidency of the Republic, after the expiration of Castilla's term in April 51. For the last two months they had been villifying each other in the [...] [443]. Echenique was not a Peruvian by birth and therefore could not be elected President; they said he was born in Bolivia, whilst his friends asserted he was born in Puno, but as they could not present an extract from the church register I myself was inclined to believe that his not being a Peruvian was a fact. On the other hand those who were in Echeniques pay taxed Vivanco with his repeated treacheries and revolutions, and insisted that he had lost and not recovered his citizenship. In Arequipa the two parties had actually come to blows, and this Lima tumult was meant to be a counterpart of the Arequipa rows.

*From Monday, 3rd to Friday, 7th of December 1849*. Little Enrique very naturally caused his mother, grandmother and nurse a good deal of trouble. He being the first born Enriqueta was as yet a novice, and entertained fears when perhaps in reality nothing was the matter. Garland even called in Dr. McLean, Dr. Smith being in his opinion no good physician for children. With Mrs. McDougall we were extremely well satisfied. Juan succeeded in disposing of some pkgs. of our China goods but had to accept rather low prices. Mr. Clay was very ill of an inflammation of the liver which had originated from a mere indigestion. For a few hours his life had been dispaired of.

*Saturday, 8th of December 1849. Holiday.* La Concepcion, was spent by me in a very quiet manner and mostly occupied myself with my Latin Studies. Tacitus and Caeser were the two authors, in the reading of which and the translation of the former, I took great pleasure. On the 5th early in the morning, a propio or messenger had arrived overland from Arequipa, directed to Vivanco by his friends there. At 11 at night of the same day the messenger sent off by Goyeneche the Prefect with his dispatches for the Government, made his appearance. The news were that on the 25th there had been a rising of the populace, who, having on a previous night successfully attacked the house of Genl. Cerdeña, made a similar attempt upon the house of the Prefect, who, made aware of their intention had prepared himself, by placing some soldiers and police in his house. The crowd on approaching were recd. with a volley from the soldiers, and dispersed with a loss of four killed and eight wounded. As might be supposed both parties threw the blame upon each other. Goyeneche the Prefect was clear sided with the Echeniquistas, whilst Don Diego Masias a [...] [444] Vivanco's interest. This Diego Masias resides now in 73 in Lima, and has become a quiet citizen; he was a revolutionary character, while he had nothing now that he has money he is a conservative. We often see him, and find him a very agreeable man in society. His wife Doña Jesus and sister-in-law Transito are very good women.

*Sunday, 9th of December 1849*. Anniversary of the battle of Ayacucho, and of the death of Doña Berna. Last night in celebration of this great civic holiday, fireworks were let off in the Plaza, and some public buildings were illuminated. Today there was a great levée at the Presidents; the members of the Diplomatic corps and some of the consular body paid their respects to him, I did not. At a later hour a breakfast was given at the palace to which amongst others Vivanco was invited. In the evening in the theatre when he made his appearance in a private box he was recd. with loud acclamations, and again when he entered that of the President, with whom sat Echenique. The north Steamer arrived, my correspondence was insignificant. Gibbs of London wrote that of produce, only cotton and nitrate had risen in value; from Leon, Duquenne & Co. of Paris I had a long letter in which they requested me to do my utmost to recover an amount due to them by Morinière; and John Ho[y]le of Trujillo to whom we had consigned our Maria informed me that she would make 1900$ freight from Huanchaco to London, with which we were well satisfied. On the other hand Capt. Adams wrote Juan, that the Maria on her short voyage from Callao to Huanchaco, had made more water than she had done from Canton to Callao. Juan was of opinion that the leak arose from her not being well caulked just above the copper sheathing, for if light and much out of water she did not make a drop, but always leaked a little if deeply laden. The political news was of no importance whatever, the Hungarian insurgents had been obliged to give up their last fortified place "Komoru", some of their chiefs, perhaps Bom and Kossuth, had taken refuge in Constantinople, the Austrian and Russian governments had requested the Sultan to deliver them up, which he by advice of England and France had refused to do and for a day or two, apprehension had been entertained that this negative answer might lead to a general European war. These fears had however been allayed, by the knowledge that the Hungar [...] [445]

*Monday, 10th of December 1849*. In conformity with the request of Duquenne & Compy. of Paris I went to see Moriniére to whom I spoke sharply, but without any satisfactory result he said he was unable to pay. By the North Steamer several passengers arrived amongst others a young Marco who went as clerk to Puridal of Tacna, James Hayne, a nephew of John, who joined Gibbs' house in Lima, also as clerk, Theodore Möller a native of Bremen, who having previously visited Lima had beaten up for consignments in Europe, and now intended forming a mercantile establishment here; and finally Thos. Jump, formerly Port Agent in Callao, the object of his visit to England had been to purchase machinery for clearing the Pasco Mines of water with which they are always filling. He came accompanied by an Engineer who was to put up the machinery expected round the cape. Julio Portillo returned from California, he having sold but a small part of his cargo, the remainder was shortly to follow him in his vessel which he had left in Payta. Charles Pflucker wrote to his friends that the greatest, almost insurmountable difficulty which he encountered was the opposition of the North Americans who were decidedly opposed to the entry of all foreigners into the mining districts. Those who were already there were ordered to quit, and if they did not obey, the Americans threatened to turn them out by force of arms. On the other hand the advises which Nicolas Pruneda had recd. from the captains of his two vessels Empresa, and Emilio, were satisfactory. They had disposed of all their timber, Chancaca, and sugar;

for the Empresa's launch 2000$ were paid them. By the South Steamer I had letters from Gibbs of Tacna, and Schutte & Co. of Arequipa, the former had sold one single package of my China goods, the latter none. Rosita wrote her mother on the subject of the political disturbances in Arequipa which agreed with what I have said above. The Arequipanians were decidedly in favour of Vivanco viva Vivanco, muera Goyeneche, were the shouts which resounded in the streets. Genl. Cerdeña and other friends of Echenique had gone to Islay, not believing their lives safe in Arequipa; the day after the unsuccessful attempt upon the Prefect's house, a cholo fired a Pistol at Pepe Rivero, fortunately the ball struck the metal [_]ckle of his cravat and did no harm, the cholo stood by [...] [446]

*From Tuesday, 11th to Saturday, 15th of December 1849*. The news received from California caused some stir in the Lima market; Jose S[_]lla and Domingo Elias bought up all the flour they could get which they intended sending thither as soon as a vessel was obtainable, and this first cargo was shortly to be followed by another consisting of flour, sugar, maiz and barley. In the first vessel two sons of Elias and Frederico Sotomayor were to embark, but Jose Sevilla, who had more confidence in my son Juan than either of these three, was anxious that he should go as supercargo, he and Elias offered him 1/6 Int. in the first and 1/4 in the second cargo. Juan agreed, if they would allow him to go by Steamer not by sailing vessel; this they would not agree to and the negotiation came to nothing. After the lapse of a new days, Elias again spoke to my son, who now insisted upon 5% Commission on the sale of both cargoes; 1/3 interest in the first, none in the second. To his proposal an answer was promised him. In the course of this week we had a trial of the horses bought by me some time back and the breaking in of which had taken up much time and given great trouble to our English coachman. From Jose Suito I bought a second hand carriage and harness for 800$. The horses were put to it and pulled very fairly.

*Sunday, 16th of December 1849*. My wife, the little ones and I ventured out with our new horses; we called upon Genl. Cisneros and upon the Ofelans, consul Triunfo's wife, and Mrs. Rudal. The first named recd. us with great cordiality, in the second and third I took not the slightest interest, and the 4th Mrs. Rudal was not at home. Mr. Rudal the so-called practical engineer, left for Europe by last steamer; he took with him, Mr. England, the scientific Engineer, who of late had become so hypocondriacal that it was utterly impossible for him to attend to any business whatever; and accordingly Rudal intended bringing out with him on his return, two other Engineers. Meanwhile the working of the Raild. from Lima to Callao, projected by Pedro Gonzales, Candamo, and Jose Vicente Oyague, for which they had obtained the concession from Castilla, was for the present at a standstill. After dinner, my wife, grandchildren, and myself again drove out, now to the Alameda, to see the people return from the Bull fight; we however soon returned ho [. . .] [447] crowd of people, the numerous carriages of all descriptions, and the military music, might become restive and do some injury. At tea we had Domingo Elias, Mr. and Mrs. Wheelock, Centeno, and Baltazar de la Fuente, this last named very agreeable and full of fun.

*Tuesday, 18th of December 1849*. My wife and I determined upon going to Chorillos. The rancho which James Reid had made over to us required some trifling repairs, to which my wife thought best to attend in person. She, Corina, and a servant girl Angela drove thither in our newly bought carriage to which our fine Chilian horses were harnessed; I accompanied them on horsback. When we had come as far as the cross on the Lima and Chorrillos Road, about half way between Lima and Miraflores, our English coachman W. Hopper stopped for a moment to give the horses some rest; as far as here they had gone on very nicely, but on our starting afresh, one of the two, that to the right which had always shewn the worst temper, began to kick and did some injury to the carriage. We however went on again and arrived in Miraflores without any further accident. Here we alighted, and whilst the horses were getting their grass, went to the house and garden where the other day we had been with Rodewald. Whilst admiring the fine flowers and enjoying the beautiful weather, little Corina came running in breathless with the news that the horses had run away and upset the carriage, and to be sure there laid the carriage on its beam ends. William, before loosing the traces had taken off the collars and bits, when the horses finding themselves at liberty, had started off and only stopped when the carriage overturned. Of course it had suffered some damage, and at first my wife was unwilling to trust herself with these apparently unmanageable animals. However when again in harness they behaved so quietly that we remounted and safely reached Chorillos. To the rancho belonged a spacious yard on the other side of the street called “Malambo”, there the carriage and horses were put up, whilst my wife and I with the assistance of some Cholas, set to, to make our arrangements in the rancho. From Don Pedro the hotel keeper I ordered some beefsteak and potatoes [_] which we dined, took tea, and retired to rest at a very [. . .] [448] On Wednesday morning I left Chorillos before six, I had hardly got outside when suddenly a thick cold fog came on, it was soon dispelled by the rays of the rising sun, the heat of which increased so rapidly that when I reached Lima I was much sunburnt. I remained in town the whole week till

*Saturday, 22nd of December 1849*. I of course took my meals with Garland, Enriqueta and Juan. Amalia we sent out to Chorillos to keep her sister company.

We also dispatched thither a cart laden with various articles, especially boards which my wife had asked for. Juan had not been able to come to terms with Elias and Sevilla, instead of him they had engaged John Dartnell, Mercedes Guise's husband. From Havre arrived the French vessel "Albert", bringing on account of C. W. Schutte not less than 42 pkgs. Casimeres, of which notwithstanding my utmost efforts, I was unable to place more than two. In my original diary I considered it very imprudent on the part of Schutte & Co. to have ordered with their limited capital such a large quantity of one single article, saleable as they may have believed it to be. This day, Saturday, at 3 p.m. after having given my instructions to Juan if anything particular should occur, I returned to Chorillos on horseback; it was Garlands horse which I rode. Here I found my good wife in the midst of bricklayers, carpenters, and painters, a set of people by no means agreeable to deal with. During the whole week Don Pedro had furnished her with her meals, for the kitchen was not yet concluded and even knives, forks, and spoons were scarce. We took our beefsteak and tea, and again to bed at an early hour.

*From Sunday, 23rd to Wednesday, 26th of December 1849*. Nothing in our rancho was as yet in order, the carpenter had cheated my wife, the bricklayer was a lazy fellow, only the painter from Lima, who likewise papered the rooms, was a decent man and did his duty. My wife, I and the little ones, all slept in the same room, the first in a bed, I on a sofa, and the children on stretchers. Our servants were, the coachman, Angela the Chola, and Torivia the young negress. Our meals we continued to receive from the fonda, and [...] [449] I bathed regularly twice a day, once with my wife and the little ones, for as I have already said on a previous occasion, in Chorillos both sexes bathed together which, though it may sound queer to Europeans, has in reality nothing improper about it. In the first place, all are dressed in wide woollen jackets and trousers, generally of a blue color, which cover them up from the throat to the very ancles; and secondly the bathing place is so extensive that all can freely move and swim about without coming in contact. With Ed. McCall the N.A. I played at chess once or twice, he played pretty fairly but upon the whole I think I was the better player. On one occasion I met him with his countrymen, Alexdr. Ruden, from Payta, John Dimon of Allsop's house, and a certain Mr. Grant, eagerly engaged in a game at cards "poker" then much in vogue amongst the yankees. Whensoever my grandchildren felt inclined to take their lessons I was always ready to teach them. I also read Warren's highly interesting novel 10,000 a year. I walked out with my wife, called on the Quiros', also on old Mrs. Correa, and thus altogether the time passed away pleasantly. On Xmas day we dined with Russell Dartnell who resided for the season in the Rancho, once O'Connors, which during my absence in Europe my wife had occupied for a few months.

Rusell Dartnell an Irishman by birth, for a long time clerk at Alsops, had of late established himself on his own account and was doing I believe a pretty fair business to which he was on the point of giving a great impulse. On the first of Jany. Theod. Müller of whom I have spoken above was to join him, and the new firm expected not less than four German vessels to their consignments. His wife also Irish seemed a good kind of woman, but was certainly very vulgar. In late years fortune ceased to smile upon them; Möller separated and carried on the German business on his own account, whilst Dartnell's old business to which he had given his attention before his partnership with Möller gradually decreased, and finally became so insignificant that he thought best to give up his mercantile establishment. Then perhaps to drown their sorrows, both man and wife had recourse to the bottle, by and bye alas, intemperance became with them an inveterate habit, for which there is no cure, though at the same time I much do them the justice to say, that they have done all they could to g[_] an honest [...] [450] is bookeeper for the druggists Hayne & Castagnini I suppose with a fair salary. Their two daughters Fanny and Julia fortunately for them are well married. The party whom they had invited to meet us, was certainly not the elite of Lima society; besides the already mentioned Theo. Möller, there were old [?] Humphreys, the owner of a Ironmongers store in Bodegones, with his natural daughter, a nice young girl; the elder Purdy of Huth's house, and various clerks of Dartnells; at a side table sat Corina, Amalia, little Fanny, Dartnells daughter a sweet little girl, and his nephew Richard Bullen, the same who when I lost my sight was my first lector and secretary. Dinner was substantial, abundant and very good, we had an excellent Plum Pudding and minced pies quite in the English style. After having taken the fresh air in the Corridor we were again called in to partake of various descriptions of [?] and fruits. The wines were claret, sherry and Port. And to all these good things I did so much justice, that the next morning I rose with an headache, which however was cured by an early dip in the sea.

*Thursday, 27th of December 1849*. I rode to town with Don Domingo Elias. The sky was covered, and the temperature cool. Our old and good friend Bishop Ofelan had arrived from Ayacucho, Christian Hellmann from Valparaiso, I have omitted to say that on the 22nd the sittings of the ordinary Congress terminated, and those of the Extraordinary commenced. On the 24th the executive gave its consent to an extraordinary law, which post haste had passed both chambers a few days before their close. The substance of the same was, that with the object of protecting the industry of the native artisans, all such articles as it was taken for granted could be made in the country, boots and shoes, ready made clothes, furniture, carriages etc., if introduced from foreign countries were to pay, henceforth a specific duty equal to 9/10 of their respective value.

The law does not say when it was to come into force, whether from the very day of its publication, or whether the usual time would be allowed in proportion to the distance of the countries whence these articles came.

*Saturday, 29th of December 1849*. In the afternoon I returned to Chorillos and spent there the [...] [451] notice. From old Mr. Bergmann I learned to my great sorrow that in the previous year Hermann Dreyer one of my playfellows in my childhood, had died. In 1827 I saw him in Lima when he was in the employ of the Rhenish West India Company. Afterwards he became partner of Oswald; when I was in Hamburg in 43 he was considered one of the clever merchants of that place, and as such was one of the members of the Tribunal of Commerce. I then saw him but seldom. In February 1848 when the revolution which upset the Orleans dynasty broke out in France and spread to Germany, he took the events which then occurred so much to heart, he apprehended that the entire mercantile world would be overturned, he and his fortune of course overwhelmed in the general ruin, these and similar ideas turned his brain, he became crazy and died in November of the same year. The last hours of this year 1849 I was fast asleep. I had been reading Warrens 10,000 a year, but the candle burning into the socket, I shut the book and soon after my eyes.

## 1850

*Tuesday, 1st to Saturday, 5th of January 1850*. The first week of the year I felt rather indisposed; with me a very rare thing, my bowels were out of order and I was thus prevented from bathing; I suffered from bellyache, had frequently to lay down and one thing with another was quite out of sorts. I mostly occupied myself with reading Warrens 10,000 a year, also letters written to me by my sister Maria perhaps 30 years previously, kind, clever, and full of the best advice, in following which I have always taken a pride and pleasure. The little ones we dispatched to Lima early on the first with a Chorillana that they might resume their lessons with *Zyla*. My good wife had much trouble with the artizans who however after all made so much progress, that there was nothing in the way to prevent our returning to Lima on Saturday. Our son Juan paid us an unexpected visit; James Reid came to see us, and Col. Morote took leave of us. Castilla having named him Governor of Islay. Saturday as already said after having locked part of the rooms and intrusted the keys of the other to the bricklayer [...] [452] balanz in and our carriage came empty, my wife having been afraid to trust herself to the, in her opinion, two spirited horses. On the road I met Francisco Quiros with whom I exchanged a few words, but he did not tell me a syllable about the elections of the Prior and Consul of the Consulado in Lima, which had been severely contested and in which he himself had taken an active part.

*Sunday, 6th of January 1850*. After breakfast I put my [...] order and dressed early, for I intended to make many calls; first I went to old Centeno, and together with him to Don Jose Maria Sotomayor to congratulate him on his election as prior del consulado. He lived at the time on the ground floor of the large house at the corner of the streets of Zarate and Aldabas, which belonged to Juan Aliaga, from whom I bought it in Feby. 1864; and where now in Decr. 73 I am dictating these lines. From Sotomayor I by myself went to shake hands with that excellent man the Bishop Ofelan. He had been absent in Ayacucho for 7 years, and looked much older and thinner than when I had seen him last, he was as gentle and kind as he always used to be. I further looked in at the Moreiras, the Codecidos, Clays, Mrs. Tennaud, with whom I found her eldest son Agusto, lately returned from Europe, and various other houses. At 1/2 past 5 Garland and I went by invitation to Sotomayor, who gave a sumptuous dinner party to celebrate his election. He, as well as Saracondegui, the newly elected "Consul" had ceded their salaries, the former 2500, the latter 2000$ to the charitable Institution called "la Beneficencia". Besides Mrs. Sotomayor, a good kind of cholo woman, who though past the prime of life might still be called handsome, no other ladies were present. She sat in the middle of the table, which literally groan under the load of viands, all of first rate quality, though served rather cold, for they were cooked not at home but at the Hotel of "Copola" in 1849 considered the best cook in Lima. To the left of Mrs. Sotomayor sat Polanco, the consul who went out, to her right Saracondegui the consul elect, I next to Saraco[ndeg]ui, then Garland, Went, Christoval Armero etc.; about 34 or 5 took their seats, amongst them, Juan Antonio Riveiro Counsellor of State, Dr. Prada, J. F. Lembcke, Ferdnd. and George Thomas, Clemente Ramos, Modesto Er [...] [453] Raymundo Morales, Angulo treasurer of the Consulado, Nicolas Rodrigo and many others whom I did not know or did not recollect. I had neither expected nor found particular amusement, there was a continual taking of wine with each other. A few became talkative and noisy. I ate little and confined myself to Hock and Champagne; after a long sitting we rose, [re]moved to another room, and returned again to the dining room where [_] jellies, and fruit were served. My seat now was at the end of the table between Cabezas on one and Prada on the other side, next to Prada sat Lembcke. It was a fine sight to see Cabezas "gobble" up his ice with a steel knife. Champagne flowed in torrents, Lembcke paused out a glass to himself and behind Prada's back took hold of my hand with these words in German "Mr. Witt your health" what should I do? I returned his shake of the hand and answered in German "alright" and thus my quarrel with him which had lasted many years, was made up. Afterwards I had a long talk with him, and he gave me a detailed account of the electioneering intrigues, which had raised Sotomayor to the priorship, or in other words to the Presidency of the Lima Commercial Tribunal, called the Consulado. These particulars will be found below. When we had risen a few ladies made their appearance, Mrs. La Fuente with her daughter Amalia, Mrs. Elias and Rosa, Mrs. Lembcke, Mrs. Ugarte and daughter, Mrs. Ollague and daughter, the Enriques and perhaps one or two more. There was no piano player, nobody was inclined to play for the dancers so that I had to tell Corina to play a polka. Neither my wife nor Enriqueta came, the former prevented by indisposition, the latter not inclined, one thing with another it was a very tedious party, and I actually felt relieved when I made my exit at about ten o'clock. I took the little ones with me, who had hardly been better pleased than myself, for they knew but little of the young Sotomayor's and of a daughter of Elias, more or less of their own age.

Already under the Spanish Dominion there existed in Lima a Tribunal of Commerce called "el consulado" which I believe with hardly any alteration has continued to exist up to the present day, "2nd Decr. 1873". Its attributes in mercantile matters are similar to those of the judge "de primera instancia" in civil and criminal cases, only with [_] difference, that the Consulado is not fettered by so many judicial [...] [454] speaking, with little delay. From the consulado the litigants have their appeal to the "alzada", which corresponds to the Superior court, and from the "alzada" lies the last appeal to the Supreme Court. The Tribunal of alzada consists of three merchants and a lawyer, under the name of judge. The "Consulado" in the same manner is formed by 3 merchants; the Prior and two Consuls; and a lawyer who goes by the name of "assessor". The Prior and one Consul go out at the end of each year, and the new on [...] ere elected till 1850 by the native merchants only; now in the said year 1850 J. F. Lembcke had a petition drawn out, which was signed by all the respectable foreign merchants in Lima, to the effect, that, not only the native merchants, but all such foreigners as paid their "patente" or license for trading, and who were registered in the list of merchants, should have their share in the elections. This petition was presented to the consulado of 1849 consisting of Domingo Castañeda, Prior; Antonio Polanco, and Pepe Santiago, consuls; the Prior, and the lawyer who acted as assessor opined in favour of the petitioners, whilst the two consuls were opposed to them; thus a fifth was named and the choice fell upon a certain Calmet, who sided with the former, and accordingly in the first week of 1850 the foreign merchants, jointly with the natives, gave their votes for the 30 Electors; of these 30, fifteen were drawn by lot, and these 15 who had to chose the new Prior and Consuls for 1850 turned out to be, Francisco Quiros, Juan Ugarte, Modesto Erce, Serrate, Nicolas Rodrigo (the four last named Spaniards) Clemente Ramos, Fredco. Barreda, Jose Maria Sotomayor, Christoval Armero, Ferdinand Tomas (French) Raymundo Morales, Aguirre, Mayorga, Samuel Went (English) and Clemente Ortiz Villate. Now Quiros was certain that he himself, Barreda, Tomas, Went, Villate, and Armero, six in number, would vote for him. Sotomayor had likewise promised to do so, and held out hopes of bringing over someone else. Rodrigo was known to vote for Arramburu, and thus Quiros was quite sure of victory. He had prepared a lunch to celebrate his election, and it may well be conceived how disappointed he must have been when Jose Maria Sotomayor was chosen. On Saturday Quiros was of opinion that the former had acted fairly, and thus he took the whole party to his house to eat the lunch and celebrate the election of Sotom [...] [455] had actually betrayed him, and I need hardly say how enraged he was, and what epithets he bestowed on his late friend. Julian Saracondegui was the "counsel" elected. One of the principal reasons why, the so-called Spanish party with Juan Ugarte at their head, moved heaven and earth to frustrate the election of Quiros as Prior, and Villate as Consul, was, because the foreigners voted for them, and because they wished to prove that their influence in the Lima commercial world still prevailed over that of the "Gringos". These details I learned from Lembcke at Sotomayor's.

*From Monday, 7th to Saturday, 12th January 1850.* The monotonous routine of our life was broken by the arrival of our daughter Rosa, Mrs. Schutte, from Arequipa by the south steamer. Her brother Juan rode to Callao and accompanied her up to Lima. I myself was once more indisposed; on Wednesday whilst quietly occupied in my office, all of a sudden a mist came over my eyes, which completely prevented my seeing or writing a single syllable. I laid down, slept a little, and when I awoke the film was gone but an headache remained; we called in the Doctress who gave me an emetic, and opening medicine, which had their due effect and pulled me down considerably. Besides I ate but little, so that on Saturday I felt well, but extremely weak. The evening of this day I had a long talk with my wife on the subject of our expenses, which I told her were too heavy, considering my small capital, and limited income. At the time I had to feed not less than 19 mouths viz. my wife and myself, Garland, who if I recollect rightly contributed 17$ monthly, Enriqueta and little Enrique who to be sure satisfied with his mothers milk; Juan and his sister Rosa, Conradina and Amalia, Mrs. McDougall, the coachman Hopper, the cook and man servant Louis, the cholas Juana and Angela, Louis' wife, the Cholito Manuel, the negress Torivia, Angelas little girl, and Nicolita Mrs. Schuttes little servant. By the north Steamer I had a letter from Sieveking, who, as a true Schleswig Holstein Patriot, assured me, by the spring of the year, that the Duchies would have ready not less than 30,000 fighting men, all decided upon throwing off the hated [_]ish joke. By and bye we shall see what was the result. He further [...] [456] herself to her blindness, whilst his father-in-law Mr. Reincke who had reached his 83 year, was at last perceiving the inroads old age was make upon his hitherto strong constitution; he had ceased going out at night and the Theatre to which formerly he had been so very partial, had now lost it attractions. The only political news worth mentioning was that the Austrian government having subdued the Hungarian insurgents, was dealing severely with the ringleaders; many of the nobles were executed, amongst whom was particularly mentioned, Count Louis Bathini[_]n, who was shot.

*Sunday, 13th of January 1850*. Yesterday I flattered myself that I had recovered my health, this day I again suffered from weakness and from Colic, and of course was unable to go out. I amused myself with reading Schillers' splendid tragedy of Wallestein; Rosa had numerous visitors.

*From Monday, 14th to Saturday, 19th of January 1850*. I was so far well that I could run about and attend to my usual occupations. I also resumed my latin lessons from Zyla. We now read Cæsars Alexandrine War. One evening James Hayne and young Bright, son of Samuel Bright of Liverpool, took tea with us; another time, Crompton, English consul of Islay, with his daughter Mariana and her husband, a certain Cardenas. On Friday Mr. and Mrs. Garland, their little son and servants, removed to our Rancho in Chorillos; other families had already gone before them, for the summer had fairly set in, the heat was intense, the Ther. in my office, doors open, ranging from 76 to 76 1/2 Farenheit. On Wednesday 16th Emilio Mora was married to Julia Codecido, on Saturday 19th Jameson salesman at Gibbs' to Enriqueta, Tomas Conroy's eldest daughter.

*From Sunday, 20th to Tuesday, 29th January 1850*. In the course of these 10 days the sole change in our usual way of living was our staying up at night one or two hours longer than it was our wont. After I had taken my Latin lessons from Zyla, or written my German translation of Tacitus, I went up stairs at a little past ten, when our visitors, more numerous since Rositas arrival than before, were either gone or on the point of going. Left by ourselves my wife daughter [...] [457] habit of spending his evenings at the Bergmanns, Codecidos or some other of his acquaintance. We seldom separated before midnight; Rosita had much to relate, amongst other things she told us of the arrival of Rosalia Robinson, the pretty daughter of the handsome Rosalia Velarde, my wife's first cousin, widow of John Robinson of whom somewhere or other I must have given an account in these my extracts. Rosalia, the daughter, 19 years of age, had lived in England 10 years, of course spoke English perfectly and had rather forgotten her Spanish, but her education had been wofully neglected, which it was easy for me to note when, towards the end of the year she resided with us in Lima for several weeks. The new Steamer Bolivia which came through the straits of Magellan had bought her out, and she arrived at Islay, thence to proceed to Arequipa the very day Mrs. Schutte had embarked for Callao. Another night we were frightened by hearing some firing over the way. Some suspicious looking persons had been observed on the roof of the house of Don Cayetano Freire who lived opposite to us, the inmates had fired at them, the watchmen came to their assistance, but the theives made off. More fortunate were they in the night from the 20th to the 21st when they made a successful entry into the store of Urmeneta. They made a hole in the roof and let themselves down with ropes; when in the store they blew open the iron chest with gunpowder which they had introduced into the lock and fired by means of a train laid to it. $1900 was all the money which they found and which they carried off. Fortunately for Urmeneta, no papers or documents were burnt. One evening my wife and myself made several calls, the first to Dr. Rospighiosi and wife, whose daughter was married to an English jew, "Brandon", next to Mrs. Duartes, whom in my original diary, I style a beautiful doll, so taciturn, not to say stupid was she, thirdly to Mrs. Genl. La Fuentes who as well as her three daughters, was, as I have said more than once, one of the most agreeable ladies in Lima; and lastly to the wife of Col. Alvarez Tomas whom I now saw for the first time, her maiden name was Pinillos, and she was, like all the ladies of her family, a very handsome woman; also in her comportment she pleased me.

*Wednesday, 30th of January 1850.* In the forenoon my wife was busy in arranging what was necessary for our [...] [458] carts laden with furniture and other articles; this day three more were dispatched with mattrasses, trunks, etc. The entire family with one or two exceptions the same as I enumerated the other day, were conveyed to Chorillos in an omnibus for which I had to pay 20$. We started at three and arrived about five, we were well pleased with the neat and clean appearance of our rancho. Tea and cold turkey which we had brought with us, formed our meal; the first persons who came to see us were Went with his little daughter "Lilly", and his sister-in-law Emma Robertson. At a later hour I returned Went's call, he and Mrs. Went were always very friendly towards me; we sat down to whist, the married couple against Miss Emma and myself, and though we play'd at very low stakes my losses came to 21 reals.

*Thursday, 31st of January 1850.* I rose early and enjoyed the fine mor[_] sitting on the wide sofa, one of the pei [...] furniture bought from Reid, which we had placed in the corridor [...] reading a Danish novel by Ingermann called, "Prinds Otto og Hans [...] the meaning of which I understood perfectly, but if I had been call [_] to translate it word by word, I should certainly have had recourse to the dictionary. At 8 oclock when I got up I felt a little giddy, but thinking that a bath might do me good I descended to the beach, here I undressed in one of the little huts, which in 1849 consisted of mats, not of boards as in 1873, then there was no bench, no chair, no looking glass, merely a mat spread upon mother earth, and a few big stones to serve as seats; hardly was I undressed when my giddiness increased, so much so that I thought it imprudent to bathe. I again put on my clothes and hurried back to the rancho, I felt very poorly, the negress took off my pants and shoes, and I hastened to my bed, violent purging and vomiting came on, I fell asleep and didn't awake till one when I was well enough to rise. I again took up the danish novel, instructed Corina and Amalia, and ventured to take my sea bath. After dinner we called upon the Wents, whilst with them Peligrini, Enriquetas singing master came, my two daughters sang a duet accompanied by him on the piano, then he and Enriqueta sang together, and thus we spent the time till 10 oclock when we broke up.

*Friday, 1st of February 1850*. At an early hour I rode to Lima on the [. . .] [459] in Islay had had the goodness to lend me, its pace was rather hard, but quick, the horse did not shy and thus altogether was quite to my liking. As soon as I arrived in Lima, Juan rode out to Chorrillos; both breakfast and dinner, very plain, I took in different fondas. The heat was intense, and as I had to run about a good deal, I felt quite knocked up and retired to rest at an early hour.

*Saturday, 2nd of February 1850*. Holiday, being "la Candelaria" or Candelinas; Garland left for Chorillos I remained in Lima. In the forenoon I continued to feel very weak, nevertheless I went out to call upon John Yates, a Manchester and Liverpool man "Lion Yates" as he was nicknamed; I had seen him last in Liverpool in the year 1843 or 5. He had now come to Lima after an absence of 7 or 8 years [. . .] ake good some claims upon the government which dated from the first [_] the Independence. I am utterly ignorant whether he succeeded [. . .] anything or not. He had taken up his quarters at Wheelocks. [. . .] ed me to stay to dinner, which I did with pleasure; besides us [. . .] Henry Severin, head of Greene Nelson & Cos. house, very intimate with [_]eelock, and a Dutchman consigned to Tayleurs. We had a plain good dinner, said what came uppermost in our minds without any constraint, and were quite at home. Afterwards we play'd at whist of which game the Dutchman and Yates in reality knew nothing.

*Sunday, 3rd of February 1850*. I left Lima at an early hour; on my arrival in Chorillos, my wife was already bathing in the sea where I joined her. Shortly after breakfast, at least before 12 oclock Barton looked in, soon after came Mr. Adams, and as both were very anxious to play at whist I called in Donovan my next door neighbour and borrowed a card table from Wents; Hellmann, Bergmann, Hy. Moss, also made their appearance all eager to play whist; thus we had to cut in and out, and it was at least 4 oclock before we rose, Lunch was laid out of which nobody partook. I had time to take my second bath, dined and at 1/2 past seven went to see Mr. and Mrs. Adams whom I found by themselves lying in the hammock; with the former I went to Bergmanns' rancho; the old gentlemen had come to Chorillos without his family, he arranged two whist tables and [...] [460] Donovan and Hy. Moss; sometimes I play'd with one and sometimes with the other, for we cut in and out, but with whomsoever I play'd, everytime I was the loser, for of a certainty, I was no match for Adams, Crompton and Barton first rate players, but to the other three, Moss, Bergmann and Hellmann I was certainly superior; my cards were invariably bad and thus by 11 oclock I had lost $20/6 a rather large sum. More than once I had tried to make my escape, but was prevented by my friends from effecting it.

*Monday, 4th of February 1850*. Garland rode to Lima. I remained in Chorillos and spent a quiet day, I bathed twice, read Danish, taught the little ones and paid a visit to the recently married Mrs. Emilio Mora, late Julia Codecido.

*Tuesday, 5th of February 1850*. A little past 6 o'clock I started for Lima the fog was uncommonly dense, I could hardly see a few yards ahead so that I reached Lima without suffering from heat, Rufino Macedo was my companion on the road. I remained in Lima until Sunday. I took my plain meals in the Victoria Fonda, Juan his in another, whilst Garland breakfasted and dined with Foster of Allsop's. On Wednesday 6th my dear mother's birthday, the exequies of the late king of Sardinia were celebrated by order and at the expense of Jose Canevaro, Sardinian Consul General, in the church of San Pedro. I learned several months later that the outlay had been made good to him by his governments, not without blaming him however, for the large sum he had expended. At about 10 o'clock I drove in full uniform to Canevaro's house, where the members of the diplomatic and consular bodies assembled, two by two we walked to the Church and took our seats on a bench to the right of the high altar; Manuel Ferreyros, Peruv. Minister for Foreign Affairs occupied the first place, next to him Canevaro as chief mourner, then the remainder; how they sat I didn't observe, they were Mr. W. Pitt Adams chargé for the United Kingdom, Levrand for France, Elredge for the Sandwich Isles, Toro for Chile, Triunfo Consul General for Nueva Grenada, Sousa Ferreira, for Brazil, I for Denmark, Rodewald for Hamburgh, Prevost for the United States, Lacharrière for Belgium, Alvarez for Venezuela, and Menendez for Mexico, Clay chargé for the United States had remained in Chorillos; behind us sat Barton and some Fre [...] [461] The interior of the Church was splendidly decorated, all hung in black with gold fringes, the high altar brilliantly illumined, and in front of the Catafalque stood lighted wax candles of an extraordinary size. We had fine instrumental and vocal music performed by the opera singers. Mass, a sermon, or more properly speaking a discourse lauding the deceased king and pronounced by Don Tordoye, and finally the responses chanted by Don Pasquel, Bishop of Eretria "in partibus infidelium". Though the church was crowded it was not so hot as

I had apprehended, nevertheless it was no joke to sit there till three o'clock braced up in my tight filling uniform. We accompanied Canevaro back to his house, who contrary to our expectation did not offer any refreshment, which I thought at the time we had well deserved. On Friday the north Steamer arrived which brought me a few letters containing however hardly anything of importance. Adelaide, Queen Dowager of William 4th had died in England. On the Continent all was quiet for the present, but both Sieveking and Simon Post, from which latter I had a letter for a wonder, were of opinion that the fire was but smothering, and that it would break out on the first occasion. The two rival states Austria and Prussia looked menacingly on each other neither being inclined to be the first to draw the sword. On Saturday the south Steamer arrived. C. W. Schutte wrote private letters to the whole family, he found himself in difficulties, and as it was his habit looked to me for assistance. He wrote that at the end of the year his contract with his two partners, Aurégan and Le Platenier would expire; that Aurégan would withdraw his capital, but that the other in order not to leave Schutte entirely in the lurch would lend him for several years without interest 25 to 30,000$ and perhaps 10,000 more at 5% P.A. He added that he himself was not worth a real, that he was desirous Juan should join him and take the management of the Paris House, and that I should lend to the new firm from 40, to 50,000$ at a low interest, besides becoming responsible for the purchases they might make for 40,000$ more. For a certainty he had sufficient "brass" for asking. My answer is copied in my letter book; I am sure it was a negative one; so was Juan's who had told his sister Rosa in the greatest confidence, that if circumstances would allow him, he hoped to be [_] husband of Isabel Bergmann within two years. Before going to bed [...] [462] what, not many days previously burglars had acheived at Urmenetas, I laid my pistols close to my bed, moreover I barricaded the door; whilst W. Hopper the coachman took care of the street door.

*Sunday, 10th of February 1850*. I rose before it was fully daylight; shaving, counting money, which I took with me to Chorillos, and arranging some trifles in my office, took up more than an hour, so that it was past six before I was ready to start. The nearer I approached Chorillos, the denser was the fog, it completely envelopped the village. With my wife I had a long talk, no doubt on Schutte's affairs, bathed, breakfasted with a good appetite, the consequence of the bath, and began reading "Prindts Otto" but was soon interrupted by Barton. Somewhat later I made a number of calls all of which were to my liking, on [_] Went, Mr. and Mrs. Peter Conroy with whom Gregorio Paz Soldan and Frederico Barreda were staying for a few days; Mrs. La Fuente and daughters, the M[is]ses. Moreira, [_] Barton, and finally the pretty Margarita Mendiburu the wife of Manuel Palacios, thus the forenoon passed away. Before dinner

I had merely time for a dip in the sea; at dinner the opera singer Pelegrini and Bartolo Ma[nr]ique were our guests. At tea we had Mr. and Mrs. Sotomayor.

*Monday, 11th and Tuesday, 12th of February 1850.* Carnival days, passed over in an uncommon quiet manner owing to the absence of nearly all the foreign gentlemen who had been under the necessity of going to Lima, in order to attend to their correspondence for the two Steamers. In the course of the two days we had only one call, that from Mr. Crompton. The heat was great Thermo. being up to, in the shade, 80 F. = 20 1/4 R. nevertheless our corridor in which we spent the greater part of the day was, comparatively speaking, cool; it was protected against the rays of the sun by thick curtains, which, I must say so to the credit of my wife and daughters, had been sewn by them, with the assistance of the servant girls. Garland like the other merchants was also in Lima. Being thus quite by ourselves, on Monday evening I tried to teach whist to my wife and two daughters, but succeeded indifferently. On Tuesday after dinner we paid a number of visits. My thoughts were occupied with the melancholy future which I foresaw awaited Mr. Schutte of Arequipa, at night it kept me awake for many an hour. [...] [463]

*From Wednesday, 13th to Saturday, 16th of February 1850.* Juan rode out to Chorillos to keep his mother and sisters company, whilst Garland and I stayed in Lima. Garland I suppose continued taking his meals at Fosters, I took mine as heretofore in the Victoria Hotel. Both the north and South Steamer left; my correspondence for the former I had finished on Saturday last, however a few letters for the south some trifling mercantile transactions, and my latin studies and lessons kept me sufficiently occupied. On Thursday I went to Wheelock to pay my respects to Mrs. Wilson, late Isabel Ward, who with her husband the Capt. of the Victoria, at present in the employ of Barron, Forbes & Co. of Tepic was staying with them. In these my extracts, I have given an account of their marriage which at the time did not augur well. At present I suppose they did not disagree. Isabel had improved in her exterior; when speaking Spanish she was talkative and agreeable, but the Queen's English she murdered in an unmerciful manner, Oswald Pflucker a younger brother of Charles and Julius was lying dangerously ill at Julius' in Miraflores; from Charles the news was he was doing pretty well in California, not as a miner, but as a merchant or rather storekeeper; Reinecke, Miller and Stockfleth, the remnant of Dubocy's expedition had joined them. Glenn formerly head clerk at Gemmels returned the other day from San Francisco, he having succeeded no better than many others who went there before or after him.

*Sunday, 17th of February 1850.* I left Lima very early and, meeting very few people on the road, was in Chorrillos at somewhat past seven, when I as usual took my bath, which however this time did me no good, on the contrary it did but increase the cold which I had caught on the previous day. After breakfast Peter Conroy, Crompton, Prevost, Mr. Adams and Bartolo Manrique called all of whom I had to receive, for the female part of my family was not yet visible, in fact since the birth of Enriqueto, my good Enriqueta had entirely withdrawn from society, her little boy took up all her time and thought. She gave up her various studies, in which she had taken a great deal of interest, also singing she practiced less than formerly her voice having become weaker since her confinement. [_] servant women Angela who had assisted her in suckling the [...] [464] her off and as Enriqueta had not sufficient nourishment for her boy she had to look out for another nurse, all which gave her much trouble and annoyance. When these gentlemen were gone it was my turn to go out. I made my usual calls, and learned at Codecidos that Don Bernardino had had a bad fall the other day from which he was still suffering, he managed to go into the street with the help of a crutch. This day was fixed upon for the beginning of the election of the electors, who again chose the President. In the Cavildo or Municipality of Chorillos, situated in the square before the church, these elections proceeded quietly and orderly. At dinner we had Pelegrini and Crompton after dinner a tedious visit from Sotomayor and wife.

*Monday, 18th of February 1850*. Being prevented by my cold from bathing I rose later than usual; after breakfast whilst teaching Corina and Amalia Barton came and begged me to accompany him to Adams, there to play at whist. I felt little inclined to do so, but could'nt say no. I found there Hellmann and Donovan. I again lost my money, this time 9 dollars. I was decidedly no match for these very first rate players, and resolved to leave off playing with them. Whilst there Dr. McLean arrived from Lima, and gave an account of the previous days proceedings there which, according to him had been as lawless as they well could be. The President Castilla had kept neutral whilst the Prefect and Master of Police decidedly favoured Genl. Echenique. His partizans armed with pistols and daggers, had in the five parishes into which Lima is divided, El Sagrario, Sta. Ana, San Sebastian, San Marcelo, and San Lazaro, made themselves masters of the "mesas", which ensures the victory. This requires some explanation. In each parish a platform is erected, upon the same stands a table "la mesa" around which the commission consisting of a President, two or three members, and two secretaries, take their seats. Upon the table stands a crucifix and writing materials. Now it is taken for granted that this commission should act legally and justly, but this is hardly ever the case, they only record the votes of those who favour their chief and suppress or falsify the others, according [...] the party which gains the "mesa" may be said to have gained [...] [465] wounded, no doubt a great exaggeration; the Echeniquistas as already said used arms, the Vivanquistas not prepared for the combat, merely bludgeons and stones. In the church of La Merced, where the parishioners of "El Sagrario" voted, two persons were wounded; over the Bridge in San Lazaro, the partizans of Vivanco owing to the influence of the Genl. Vidal, had possessed themselves of the "mesa", but they were turned out by a troop of negroes from the estate of San Pedro in Lurin, rented in former years by Echenique. Went who arrived from Lima confirmed more or less Dr. McLeans statement. From Juan I recd. a few words, who wrote that on this day, Monday, everything was quiet, but that the shops were shut up; some infantry and artillery were posted in the Plaza Mayor. On my return home from Adam's I was greeted with the news that Corina had much injured her face by a fall from a low wall which joined Went's and our house, and on the top of which she had been playing and running about. She was consequently unable to take a share in the lesson which I gave Amalia till it was dinner time. Afterwards we had a visit from Mr. and Mrs. Went, also from James Reid and James Henry, which latter had like Glenn, returned from his unsuccessful expedition to California. At a still later hour my wife and daughters went to play vingt-un at our neighbours, whilst I preferred staying at home. From the preceding I draw the inference, that Went's new house was already concluded, and inhabited by him and family. It stood close to ours and occupied the site of some miserable huts which their owners, Chorillanos, had sold to Went, after his departure it was bought by Edward Stubbs, who again sold it for 2000£ to J. M. Costas whose property it still is in Decr. 1873.

*Tuesday, 19th of February 1850*. Not only did my cold continue, but again a boil, this time on my face, shewed itself, both one and the other annoyed me much. I was therefore quietly at home, the teaching of the two little ones taking up much of my time.

*Wednesday, 20th of February 1850*. I rode to Lima, a drizzling rain accompanying me all the way, even in Chorillos one or two people had been wounded, owing to the elections [_] Lima things had really been very bad, and it was generally affirmed […] [466] some let out of prison for the purpose, had been seen in the ranks of Echeniques fighting men. People went so far as to say that he had to ask the assistance of the police, to defend himself against his own partizans, some of whom had sacked the shop of a confectioner close to the theatre, Jose Saldivar, a staunch Vivanquista; on the other hand Genl. Colo[m]a a great friend of Echenique was severely, not dangerously wounded. The result was that Echenique's party had completely triumphed, the electors who had been elected were almost without exception, known to be decidedly in his interests.

*From Thursday, 21st to Saturday, 23rd of February 1850*. I remained in Lima, taking my plain breakfast and equally simple dinner as heretofore in the Victoria Hotel. On Saturday the South Steamer arrived, and brought me a letter from C. W. Schutte, who was as I had anticipated greatly annoyed at the negative answers which Juan and I had given to his proposals. He did not however express his vexation in such clear terms as I had expected he would. The plan which we had held out to him of his forming a partnership with Russell Dartnell, did not altogether displease him, but without my assistance he could not do anything.

*Sunday, 24th of February 1850.* I stay'd in town; of the visits which I made I only specify that to Mrs. Dubocy, late Antuca Yriarte, who narrated to me that on the previous night the family had been much frightened by the appearance of thieves on the roof of their house, who had however been chased away by the inmates with the assistance of the watchmen. I went to dine at Rodewald's with his clerks, Christian Hellmann late partner of the firm, Schwartze late partner of Lembcke and a certain Ehrhor[n] from Tacna; in Huth's I was always pleased, and this time made no exception. Dr. McLean came in; at 8 we sat down to whist, and though on this occasion I was perhaps the best player, I lost about 3$. At eleven we separated.

*Monday, 25th of February 1850.* The whole forenoon I was busy paying and counting money, no doubt I had made some loans. At four I mounted my horse, and reached our Rancho just before dinner. My wife was unwell and in bed. Mrs. Ru [...] [467] daughters, the one the very pretty Mariquita Palacios, looked in. I called upon our neighbors Mrs. Went and Emma Robertson. The excellent dry nurse Mrs. McDougall left Enriqueta without any apparent cause; this was quite a loss to her. Since Angela was gone she had taken a Chorillana to fill her place, but was in hopes that ere long she would have sufficient milk to suckle her little boy without the help of a nurse.

*Tuesday, 26th of February 1850.* When riding to Lima early in the morning I had turned off to the village of Miraflores, and looked in at Julius Pflucker's to enquire how his brother Oswald was. I was told in reply that there was not the slightest chance of his recovery. His illness was a brain fever, he was continually delirious and at the same time weak in the extreme.

*Wednesday, 27th of February 1850.* Poor Oswald is dead. Zyla did not come to give me his Latin lesson, he having rode out to Miraflores to render to Julius Pflucker any assistance he might stand in need of.

*Thursday, 28th of February 1850.* Early in the morning I rode out with two Frenchmen, Alexander and Lavergue to an establishment of theirs a short distance out of town on the Chorillos Road; their plan was to make bricks on a cheaper and more expeditious system than that generally practised in the brick kilns in the vicinity of Lima. The machinery appeared to me very simple, and if it did answer as they expected it would, I thought there was a good chance of their making some money. Its favourable result was to me of importance, for Alexander owed me 2000$ which were due and as yet unpaid. He told me that he had invested in the machinery all the money he had, including my 2000$; all together about 16,000$. I will say in anticipation that the working of the machinery did not answer, but notwithstanding this failure, in course of time Alexander cancelled this debt. Another small debt caused me some anxiety, viz. 375$, balance of a pagaré signed by Antonio Dañino with the guaranty of Gabriel Portal; which latter had at the time a well assorted store in "La Plaza de la Inquisition". I had discounted the pagaré to a certain Elías [_] la Torre, who had disappeared, owing to the government for [...] [468] were worth. Wednesday evening when I was on the point of taking a walk by myself, Hellmann came and begged me to accompany him to his house which I did to play a game at whist. I found there Crompton, Bergmann and Ehrhorn; Rodewald had rode out to Chorillos; we play'd till midnight and once more I rose a loser, of 11 dollars.

*Friday, 1st of March 1850.* At 7 a.m. two omnibuses stood before the houses of Huth & Co. and Julius Pflucker to convey such gentlemen as were willing to accompany the mortal remains of Oswald Pflucker, to their last resting place, the Protestant Cemetery in Bellavista. In the omnibus in which I went, there were, Pearson the English clergyman, Julius Pflucker with his little nephew Charles, James Rowe, Henry Severing, Garland, Thomas Wheelock, Zyla, his partner Potem[t]ki, and several clerks of Huth's house. On our arrival, the coffin on a bier stood in the middle of the Chapel, the mourners both from Lima and Callao, ranged themselves in a circle, Pearson in a surplice read the English Funeral Service to which Hellmann, James Rowe, and young Herbertson, clerk at Rowes and cousin of his wife, responded. Service over the coffin was carried to the open grave the clergyman heading the procession, here he again spoke and finished with these affecting words "Dust to dust, ashes to ashes". Each of us present threw a little earth into the grave, and when on the point of separating we were requested to remain a few moments longer. Zyla then read a laudatory funeral oration which was considered quite to the purpose by some of us, whilst others, I of the number, that that it was too elaborate a speech, in which Zyla had certainly shewn his learning, but that it did by no means go to the heart. With me at least it effaced the impression made upon me by Pearson's last words. On our return the horses of the omnibus got tired and did not pull well; Rowe, Pearson and I preferred to alight, at a considerable distance from town. It was a hot walk, and I did'nt reach my house until one oclock, and in a profuse perspiration. At 1/2 past 6 Garland and I went by invitation to a dinner party at Wents. At 7 oclock, dinner was ready, it was nice, not splendid. The guests were Crompton, the Rev. Mr. Pearson, old John Yates, Hellmann, Rodewald, Pfeipfer, Garland, I and Thomas Elliott. This last named was an ol [...] [469] About the year 1830 when the gold mines of Huaillura were discovered, he settled over to Carraveli in which place and its neighbourhood he had been living ever since, without doing much good for himself; now I believe he was interested with Domingo Elias in working the silver mines near Arequipa). No wine stood on the table, a new jangled fashion; however as each asked for it when it was wanted, I suppose quite as much was consumed as formerly when the bottle stood on the table. All were in excellent spirits, none remembered the funeral of the morning, even songs were sung; by Pearson "Auld lang syne", by Yates "Rule Britannia", and Pfeipfer his favourite "Crambambuli". After coffee had been handed round, Crompton, Pearson, Hellmann and I sat down to whist, whilst the others preferred a round game, I gained 7/7 and was home by midnight.

*Saturday, 2nd of March 1850.* I felt the effect of the wine I had taken on the preceding day, therefore did not like my customary cup of coffee at the Victoria Hotel, but preferred a cup of tea which I got at Wheelock's, where I breakfasted with him and Yates, with them I also dined.

*Sunday, 3rd of March 1850.* I started for Chorillos before six. On reaching my rancho I found that my family had gone to mass, I took my bath. My round of visits in the forenoon included the Clays, Adams, Mr. Barton, Mrs. Moss, the Bergmanns, Codecidos and Peter Conroy and wife, our dinners we usually took in the corridor; when the sun was setting, the curtains were drawn up, and the view upon the placid bay, San Lorenzo to the left, and the high shore gilded by the rays of the departing luminary was really pretty, and was enjoyed by all of us. Besides our family, Patk. Robertson, Mrs. Rudall and Thos. Peña sat down. This Thos. Peña had just arrived from Bolivia, being brother of Jose, the husband of Mercedes Villamil, a particular friend of my wifes'. James Hayne who had dined at Wents' came round to us all were in excellent humour, they even danced a little, afterwards they sat down to vingt-un and monte in which I never took a share, so that I retired to rest at an early hour.

*Monday, 4th and Tuesday, 5th of March 1850.* On Monday morning Garland, Enriqueta, and Juan rode to Lima and returned on the Tuesday evening. I bathed twice a day [...] [470] Monday evening my wife and I spent at Barton's, where some played whist, others a round game. On Tuesday Mrs. Went and Mrs. Rudall were with us till bed time; the latter became intimate in our house, my wife and daughters liked her, I did not admire her, her gentility appeared to me second hand as if she had been a chambermaid to some lady of fashion, I could never divest myself of this impression, and I should not at all wonder if I were correct in my suspicion.

*Wednesday, 6th of March 1850.* Between seven and eight Mrs. Rudall, Rosa, Enriqueta, Garland and I set out for a ride to the Sugar estate "Villa" belonging to Juan Ba[u]tista Lavalle, perhaps two miles distant from Chorillos. The road is sandy, to the right runs the ridge of hills known as "El moro solar", to the left extend a more or less well cultivated plain. On our arrival we alighted and hired a negro for the purpose of shewing us all over the offices, but as the people were no where at work, it turned out a very uninteresting survey. Thence we rode to the village of Surco, rich in fine trees but poor in habitable houses, the greater part being in a ruinous condition. We were back by 11 oclock when Mrs. Rudall remained to breakfast. Thermometer at 1/2 past one 20 1/4 R. = 80 F. This day was the middle of lent, which is known, I don't know why, by the name of "La Vieja" or "old woman". In various houses, amongst others that of old Mrs. Palacios there had been dancing and much merriment; with us we had several ladies who, together with my family, amused themselves with vingt-un and monte, games which were sure to drive me to bed.

*From Thursday, 7th to Saturday midday, 10th of March 1850*. I was again in Lima and on Friday dined at Huth & Co.'s with Hellmann, Rodewald, Went, Barton, and the clerks. After dinner we played at whist. On Saturday I breakfasted at Wheelocks; he having gone to Callao Mrs. Wheelock presided. From Yates, who is still living in the house, I learned that the claim which he had against the Peruvian government, and the justice of which had been recognised by the Congress, arose from some paper money issued in 1822 and 23 by the then existing gov'ment, and the circulation of which had afterwards been stopped. Several foreign houses had very naturally held some of this paper at that moment, and Yates had now come to Lima, with this paper mon [...] [471] The Congress as already said had ordered that it should be paid, but when and how was not clearly expressed, and therefore Yates, as he told me, thought of returning to England, and of leaving the further following up of his claim in the hands of the British Chargé, Mr. W. Pitt Adams. On Saturday afternoon I rode to Chorillos and came again to town on Monday morning accompanied by Garland, Rosita and Mrs. Rudall; these two days in Chorillos passed in the usual manner. I read a very interesting novel by Bulwer, Harold the last to the Saxons, who it is well known lost his life and crown in the fatal battle of Hastings, fought against William the Conqueror on the 14th October 1066. In Lima I read, Vanity Fair by Thackeray. Both are interesting novels. However I gave the preference to Bulwer. Bathing, visiting, and teaching the little ones, took up a good deal of my time. In the evening Pelegrini, the Italian tenor, laid out a "montecito" to which as said more than once I had a decided aversion.

*From Monday, 11th to Thursday, 14th of March 1850*. On the 13th the steamer for Panama left, and on board of her went many passengers, amongst others, Dr. Felipe Pardo, late minister for foreign affairs, with his whole family; Cazotte with his young wife, Messier, Lynch, Henry Hugues and family. Mrs. Rivero the wife of Francisco Rivero, Peruv. Minister in France, and a few more. From Europe arrived on the other hand, "le Comte de Rati-Mouton", who was to supersede Mons. Levrand as French Chargé de Affaires; Joseph Hegan who had much fallen off since I had last seen him; moreover he had a stiff arm, the consequence of a fall. Also Müller of the firm of Müller, Ferhman, and Lampe of Valparaiso, brother of the Müller who had lately formed a partnership with Dartnell; and finally two sons of the late John Robinson of Arequipa, of whom George the elder, a young physician appeared to be rather clever, but was to my taste much too talkative. By the South Steamer Mr. Schutte did not come as his wife had expected; he had now another plan in his head viz. that of forming a mercantile establishment in partnership with Juan and myself. I by no means relished the idea, but already then apprehended that I should not be able to withstand the entreaties of my wife to lend a helping hand to the husband of her daughter. On Wednesday I once more dined with Rodewald, Hellmann and Barton, Bergmann and Prevost had [...] [472] The dinner was as usual splendid, far too good for only two guests, Barton and myself. Whist was as usual resorted to.

*Saturday, 16th of March 1850*. Mrs. Dominiconi died; to the surprise of everyone she left nearly 10,000$, which she bequeathed to Mr. Dominiconi, to whom in reality she never was married, but of whom she was passionately fond without however her love being reciprocated. One of the brothers-in-law of Francis Quiros also died; a certain Rubio was drowned in Callao bay, in the afternoon I rode out to Chorillos.

*Sunday, 17th of March 1850*. Went, Emma and Patrick Robertson and Rodewald dined with us, Mrs. Went was prevented from joining us by a bad headache. Our corridor, the curtains drawn up, with the view upon the sea, was as fine a dining room as one could wish to have. Mrs. La Fuente had sent round to all the families resident in Chorillos, requesting them to spend the evening in their rancho; we willingly accepted the invitation and went; we met the Armeros, Bergmanns, Tellerias, Moreiras, Rosselles, the Codecidos, Palacios, Mrs. Adams, Caroline Elredge, and Mrs. Peter Conroy; with their respective husbands, also a number of young unmarried men. The boarded corridor which looked upon the sea with thick curtains keeping out the wind and night air, was transformed into a dancing saloon; a piano accompanied not overpowered, by the roar of the ocean, afforded the music, to the time of which the gay throng polked and waltzed, wound through the figures of the Quadrille and traced the mazes of the never ending cotillon. Here were men and women, old and young eager to enjoy the fleeting hour, intent upon the present, unmindful of the future; whilst a few yards distant, the ever rolling waves, which if lashed into fury by a convulsion of nature, might in a few moments destroy and overwhelm the fabric, solid as it might be upon which we stood and walked, danced, played and were merry, and woe to those who then tarried. Such and similar thoughts passed through my head when looking on the many joyous and smiling faces around me. A Sherbet made of the juice of the pine apple and other refreshments were plentiful. Mrs. Roselle and her sister Leonida sang a duet, some of the gentlemen, Genl. [...] [473] played primera, at which game the latter gained not less than ten ozs, whilst I with my usual ill-luck lost two rubbers at whist which I played with Adams, Moss and Patrick Robertson. My wife accompanied by old Bergmann left at about 11 o'clock, I went home with Rosita at one and Juan came in somewhat later. Enriqueta had remained at home being frequently indisposed at this period.

*Monday, 18th of March 1850*. A very quiet day. At the request of our neighbours the Wents' I went to them and played four rubbers at whist. My partner was Miss Emma against the married couple. I lost all four rubbers. In the evening my wife and Enriqueta went round to play at vingt-un. Rosita and I stayed at home, she was unwell, I read Harold.

*Tuesday, 19th of March 1850*. Holyday. San Jose. Bathing, breakfasting, reading and teaching the children took up the first hours of the day, then Went and I went to Barton to congratulate him on his having been named British Consul instead of Vice Consul as hitherto. We also looked in at Genl. la Fuentes, and by myself I paid my respect to the Josefas of my acquaintance, Doña Josefa Codecido, Doña Josefa [T]agle de Cevallos, Doña Maria Josefa Moreira, and Doña Josefa one of the unmarried daughters of Doña Ignacia Palacios. The house of this last named lady was in reality not much better than a gambling house. A certain Chacon nicknamed Chanchilla, kept the Bank, for "Monte" with dice was played. Some ladies sat, many gentlemen stood around the table; old Doña Ignacia was too much occupied to heed such visitors who, like myself were not gamblers. Instead of her, the two daughters Doña Josefa and Mrs. Pruneda did the honours of the house. When I went to take my 2nd bath I already felt that my stomach was out of order, nevertheless I ventured into the water, which did me no good. Pelegrini was our only guest at dinner. Afterwards we went to see the same Josefas with whom I had been in the morning. At Doña Ignacias the table with the green cloth was as closely beset with gamblers as it had been in the morning. The old lady seemed glued to it. Men, I will not say gentlemen, with their hats on came in, tried their luck, and went out again; on another table were occupied the rocambor players, and a certain Bedoya from Buenos Ayres, said to be a [...] [474] With the Moreiras to one of whom, Mariquita, Mr. Prevost was married, we remained till eleven, and on passing the house of the Codecidos we observed that they were dancing inside. At 3 in the morning I awoke with a severe bellyache. I bore it for sometime, but at last had to call my good wife, who immediately rose and cured me by placing pieces of linen dipped in brandy and set on fire, on my stomach as hot as I could bear them. She also gave me an infusion of hot water on an herb called "oregano". About 7 or 8 oclock on

*Wednesday, 20th of March 1850*, the pain had nearly left me. Mrs. Bergmann sent word that no colic could withstand the following remedy viz., a garlic cut in two boiled in oil and put directly upon the navel as hot as possible. I rose at two o'clock but continued weak and far from well. Both the remainder of this day and the two following days Thursday and Friday of course bathing was out of the question. I read a great deal and occupied myself with teaching the children. Many ladies and gentlemen called upon my wife, but I avoided them feeling too weak to enter into conversation.

*Saturday, 23rd of March 1850*. Notwithstanding the repeated messages which my wife and daughter had received from Dr. Zevallos and his lady, requesting them to be present at a "cala" which was to come off this day at their expense, they preferred staying at home and thus I had to go by myself. The meaning of the word "Cala" will be made clear by the description of this days entertainment. At 7 o'clock I took a large cup of weak chocolate boiled in milk, a beverage much recommended by the Doctoress, as long as the stomach continues weak and is out of order, a proof that I was not quite well. Somewhat past 8 I rode to the house of Genl. la Fuente and found several gentlemen and ladies on horseback waiting for the ladies of the family. As soon as they made their appearance the cavalcade started. Hitherto the sky had been covered, but now, it was about 9, the sun came out and we had rather a warm ride along the sandy road of which I spoke the other day; the estate of villa to the left and the Mora solar, to the right, until we reached the sea beach here partly covered with a soft green turf. To the left this beach was bounded by the lakes belonging to Villa only separated from the sea by a strip of land so narrow, that the wav [. . .] [475] To the right or northward the beach extends [_] short distance till, where the chain of hills falling abruptly off leave not an inch of level ground between their base and the sea. At about a hundred steps from the lakes a tent was pitched sufficiently spacious to hold the entire party consisting of Dr. Zevallos, his lady, sister-in-law and two children, Mr. and Mrs. Adams, Polita Eguzquiza, her sister Marguerita and the latter's husband Cavero; Pedro Galvez, Levrand; of the family of la Fuente only Amalia, Isabell, and Federico, Eliza Armero, Mrs. Villanueva rather vulgar, and her two daughters Julia and Panchita. Mr. Villanueva was tenant of Zevallo's large farm "Santa Beatriz" and this accounted for his wife and daughters being found in society to which they did not exactly belong. Of young men an extraordinary scarcity, there being, besides those already mentioned, only one more, tall, bearded and whiskered, with whose name I was not acquainted; and thus Mr. Levrand appeared to be the great favourite with the girls. Pillows lay on the ground for the ladies to rest upon, whilst the gentlemen had to put up with hard seats, pieces of wood from the fishermen's rafts. After we had rested for some time, advice was given that the Chorillanos were ready to start for their grand enterprise, which consisted in carrying a large net or seine through the surf into the sea beyond, where there was generally an abundance of fish: A small raft made of a few pieces of very light wood fastened together, to which the seine was attached, was manned by seven strong grown up Chorillanos and a boy, naked except a piece of cloth tied round their loins; kneeling upon the raft and provided with oars they paddled it along till they met the first wave which come rolling in; in a trice they were upset, now they were beneath the raft to which they clung with an iron grasp, now they swam and dragged it with them or pushed it along from behind: thus the first wave was overcome perhaps also the second, but in front of the third, mightier than its predecessors, the raft rose straight up like a horse which rears, then it was overthrown, similar to a horse falling backwards, and the poor fishermen together with the raft were again thrown back on the beach; owing to this slender similitude to the horse, these rafts are sometimes called "Caballos". Again they buffeted the waves as before, perhaps this time they were more successful, but once more they failed, over and over again they [_]newed their efforts and meanwhile the current had drifted them [...] [476] interested in what was to the greate[_] part of them a new spectacle, followed them on the moist and slippery beach, ever and anon trying to escape from the waves which threatened to wet their feet; thus running along Marguerita Egusquiza was the first who came to the ground, next Mrs. Adams who had taken hold of my arm, in her fall she pulled me down with her and then boldly asserted it was I who knocked her over; of course I could not gainsay a lady, still less the wife of a British Chargé; at all events it was a lesson for me to keep aloof from the fair sex until the sport was over, and this it was ere long for the Chorillanos came and presented to Dr. Zevallos that this day it was utterly impossible to get through the surf, they were or feigned to be completely knocked up. I recollected that in the year 1839 when, to recover my strength, having overworked myself in Gibbs' office, I stayed in Chorillos for a week or so in the rancho of Mr. Christopher Briggs, situated in Alto Peru, the name given to the higher lying part of the village. I had there been present at the "cala" undertaken by the fishermen on their own account, then two or three rafts went out together and their companions on shore, whistling, yelling, and shouting, advised those on the raft where and when the waves presented something like an opening to get through, availing themselves of which the rafts got a[_]s the surf into the quiet water outside. Our party now re-entered the tent [_]upon the sand a table cloth was spread, upon the same was served a substantial lunch with an adequate supply of wine. Of course there were knives and forks, and glasses, and everything requisite, so that though the reclining posture was not very comfortable, all ate and drank, but great merriment there was not. I myself took hardly anything. Mr. Adams, Dr. Zevallos, and another gentleman played Rocambor, Levrand was requested to put out a "Montecito" but refused, then some game at cards for love was played, afterwards another at forfeits, all was very stupid, young men were wanting. Occasionally the waves wetted the saddles lying outside and which had to be removed, this was the only fun. My horse I had kept saddled, we broke up at about five. I kept company with Mr. and Mrs. Adams and the Villanuevas, and reached our rancho at about six, when I could tell my family with truth that they had done very well in staying at home. After dinner I went to Mrs. Bergmann to thank her for the interest she had shewn me the other day when I was suffering from colic. Juan, Rodewald, D [. . .] [477] quite happy. At 9 I went to Wents who had invited me to spend the evening with them, Dr. Gallagher and wife having come to celebrate the 37th anniversary of the marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Robertson of Chatham, parents of Mrs. Gallagher and Mrs. Went. I escaped as soon as I could and closed the day, it being a fine moonlight night, with a walk in company with my wife and daughters.

*Sunday, 24th of March 1850.* Nothing worth mentioning, Garland and Juan were out the whole day, and I stayed at home.

*Monday, 25th of March 1850.* Corina and Amalia took a ride on donkey back in company with a Chorillano called Pastora, which of course they much enjoyed. I was quietly reading in the corridor when Emma Robertson came round and begged me to go to their rancho to play at whist, she and I against Mr. and Mrs. Went at half the usual stakes. We gained every rubber, and I $7/2; then Adams and Rodewald entered, and at full stakes I lost in two rubbers all my previous winnings. After dinner I rode to Lima, my health was completely re-established.

*Tuesday, 26th of March 1850.* I breakfasted at Wheelocks. Schutte arrived from Arequipa. With him and Juan I went to the fonda Italiana where we had a fair dinner, for which I paid of course. Garland rode to Chorillos to bring in Rosita. I, after I had finished my work in my office, had some conversation with Schutte, at which Juan joined us, until it was time to retire to our respective bedrooms. On this day the Congress closed, its sittings having lasted about 9 months. In the month of June of the previous year, a congress extraordinary was opened, and this again prorogued till the present day. The Diplomatic and Consular Bodies had as usual been invited, but few attended.

*Wednesday, 27th of March 1850.* Rosita and Garland came in on horseback by 1/2 past seven in the morning. Schutte went to see the President Castilla, with whom he spoke about some iron tubes required to provide Arequipa with water, but as he did not obtain at once a decisive answer, he determined upon remaining in Lima till the 14th of next month. I dined with Juan in the fonda, whence I sent dinner for Rosita and Schutte. They drove to Chorillos. At 8 I went to Bergmann's where I found the old gentleman [...] [478] joined us, Mrs. B. and Augusta having remained in Chorillos. Dr. McLean, Rodewald, Juan and other young men, their usual visitors and admirers of the young ladies came in. The elder people, I of the number played I do not know how many rubbers at whist. About midnight I was home.

*Thursday, 28th of March 1850.* Holy Thursday. The whole forenoon I was busy in my office, rode to Chorillos with Garland and young Marcó, we were in time for dinner; in the evening my family played at Vingt-un with our neighbours the Wents' and I went to bed at an early hour.

*Friday, 29th of March 1850. Good Friday.* I was again able to take my baths. This day was the only day in the year in which my wife did not give us meat to eat. I readily assented to it it being always indifferent to me what I eat. After dinner which had been served earlier than usual, for in the morning they had fasted, I had a very long, and I may say important conversation with C. W. Schutte. Whilst I had been in the water, he had wrung from my wife a promise to back his plans with me, and if I did accede to his wishes, I did it merely for the purpose of assisting him, for up to that day, he was'nt worth a rap, and he had to maintain his wife and two children, though Corina's education had'nt cost him anything, all the expenses on her account having been defrayed by me. I told my wife that she and I were no more young, and in the manner I then employed my capital, I gained sufficient to pay our expenses. Why should I then again involve myself in the harassing business of getting consignments, selling and above all guaranteeing the debts? It is true a little more occupation would be agreeable to me, but this was a secondary consideration. Schutte's plan was to form an establishment in Lima, he, Juan and myself, under the name of H. Witt and sons; this was my "sine qua non" condition and was agreed to. The new firm should lay itself open for consignments from Europe, especially Germany, and Schutte was sanguine that we should easily obtain them, whilst I was of the contrary opinion. For that purpose a voyage to Europe was indispensable which he and I should undertake jointly. These were the outlines of the plan. I did not yet give it my formal consent, but Schutte already knew it would not be withheld. Thus I may repeat that this day [...] [479] In the evening a procession passed through the streets of the village, the wooden image of Christ in a reclining posture upon a bier or “anda” was carried by a few stout Chorillanos, a long cloth hanging down so as to conceal them. All around the statue on the bier stood a number of burning wax candles. Upon another bier was carried the statue of the Virgin with that of a small angel behind her. Several Chorillanos dressed like angels followed and preceded the “Andas”; upon the whole it was a very fair set out considering that the Chorillanos themselves paid its expenses.

*Saturday, 30th of March 1850*. Schutte rode to town, I spent a quiet day in Chorillos and amused myself with reading an interesting book lent me by Mr. Bergmann entitled “Lieut Burnes’ journey up the Indus, the Punjaub, across the Himalaya mountains, through Affghanistan to the country of the Usbecks, that of the Turkomans, through Tartary, over a desert back to Persia”. I went to McCall’s but did not remain long, for I had nothing in common with such notorious gamblers as Toro the Chilian Minister, Codecido and Manuel Palacios, the object of whose visit to McCall was no secret to me.

*Sunday, 31st of March 1850*. A stiff neck prevented my bathing. Shortly after breakfast Mr. Bergmann sent word asking if I was inclined to play a rubber; I accordingly went to his rancho and with him, his son Fredco., Mr. Adams, Rodewald, Moss, Dimon, two card tables were formed, and it was near four when we rose, I, winner of 12 dollars. It being Isabel’s birthday I was invited to come to dinner, which I did with pleasure. At home my wife and daughters had recd. many friends, and I was always glad when people came to see them. At 1/2 past 5 I went to Bergmann’s and in the large dining saloon we were arranged as follows, Doña Estanislada who certainly if she liked knew how to make herself agreeable, to her right Barton always in good humour, Rodewald who I thought sometimes made himself ridiculous with his quicksilver like vivacity, Isabel the sweet girl, Juan her faithful admirer, Fredk. Bergmann and Charles, one of the Moreiras, Agusta just out of her teens, Francisco Sagastaveytia an excellent man, always seen in the best society, Mr. [_] Bergmann and again I to the left of the hostess. Everything was very [...] [480] asthma and did not make her appearance; when the ladies had risen we for a short time remained over wine, some taking out their cigars. We then removed to the corridor where we found more visitors, no doubt come to congratulate Isabel. Bergmann made me again sit down to the card table, whilst the others danced. I however took french leave and was home before my wife and daughters had returned from Doña Igancia’s, where “Chanchilla” as was his habit, had kept the Bank for the Monte players.

*Monday, 1st of April 1850*. Easter Monday. Mr. and Mrs. Barton gave a picnic in the neighbouring village of Surco the condition being, that every family which took part in it had to contribute something toward the many things required for such an entertainment, such as eatables, wines, music, etc. etc. From the very first my wife and daughters were not inclined to go, and notwithstanding Mrs. Bartons repeated messages we all stayed at home. Juan, who with other young man furnished the music, told us on his return that it had been a very agreeable party, a great many people good eating and drinking, much dancing and a little gambling. Nearly all the families resident in Chorillos had been there. Besides ours only the Wents, Escardós, Corvalans, and Mr. and Mrs. Peter Conroy had been wanting; neither Mr. Bergmann nor his son Frederick had gone. They therefore begged me to come to the rancho to while away the time playing at whist I did, Dimond making the fourth. And again after dinner Mrs. Went sent for me with the same object; there as usual Miss Emma was my partmer against Mr. and Mrs. Went. In the forenoon I had paid a visit to Mrs. Escardó. This was perhaps the first time I had conversed with her, I found her very agreeable. She was the daughter of a Swede Nordenflinch, who had been in Lima many years previously; who her mother was I never learned; her husband was Gregorio Escardó from the Argentine provinces, Callao Port Agent.

*From Tuesday, 2nd to Friday, 5th of April 1850*. These five days I spent in Lima. On Wednesday, to my great surprise, Mr. and Mrs. Schutte, their two children, and cholita girl came in from Chorillos. Of our table service and other requisites my wife had locked up some part, the other we had taken out to Chorillos, and thus they had to shift for themselves as well as they could. Corina and Amalia went to take their lessons from Zyla.

*Saturday, 6th of April 1850*. On the previous evening I had returned [...] [481] reduced, my wife, Enriqueta and myself. Juan and Garland were in-time for dinner. In the evening we all went out together to make a few calls. At Bergmanns the old gentleman detained and obliged me to play at whist. I was home by eleven, the others didn't come till one, having played Monte at Genl. la Fuentes.

*Sunday, 7th of April 1850*. A usual Chorillos day. I bathed, played at whist, in the forenoon made a few calls and after dinner went with my family to Doña Ignacia Palacios, where my wife and daughter tried their luck with a few reals at the Monte table. I never did. Several years previously whilst in Arequipa I occasionally played at Vingt-un, but since then I entirely abstained from playing at hazard. Having finished Bulwer "Harold" and Thackeray's "Vanity-Fair", I now read when I had a moment leisure two interesting books lent me by Dimon; the one "great events by great historians", the other "Napolean's Marshalls". I learned from my wife, Enriqueta having told her this secret, which Garland had communicated to her, that the London House was highly displeased with the manner in which Went had managed the last loan to the

G'ment and that he had been called home, and that in his absence Eck from Valparaiso was to take charge of the Lima house. Went was often lowspirited and more than once complained to me of his situation, and I therefore gave some credence to this piece of news but which after all turned out incorrect.

*Monday, 8th of April 1850.* We were all up at a very early hour for we had decided upon returning to Lima, only Juan remaining in the Rancho. Garland, Enriqueta, I and the negress Torivia went on horseback, my wife, the nurse and Enriqueta in at Balanzin. The whole week until

*Saturday, 13th of April 1850,* I was more or less occupied; the sales of the China gods gradually fell due, the money was paid in which I had to count and all of course gave me a great deal to do. The north Steamer brought me several letters, one from Sieveking pleasant as always, another from Mrs. Gaensli late Emily Knauer, written in the most friendly strain, another from Antoin [_] mann also called Ropsy who asked me for a loan, this I did'nt [...] [482] had a right to ask me for pecuniary assistance. Mons. Antoin Fidèle Amand Ropsy (who in 1820 married my sister Betty) resided many years previously, soon after his arrival from France whence he had emigrated at the time of the French revolution, in the house of a decrepid old man, Mr. Stuhlmann whose wife, though not young, was still a buxom woman. She was smitten with the very handsome Frenchman, they frequently met and the result was that Antoine was born. He of course was christened at Antoine Stuhlmann, but everybody knew who his father was, and in late years he was more generally called by the name of Ropsy than that of Stuhlman. I was acquainted with him from childhood, and of course when my sister became the wife of Ropsy I often saw her stepson. He was handsome like his father, good natured and far from stupid, but of a volatile character, and I have never heard of what became of him in after life. On Tuesday I had a disagreeable conversation with my son Juan; my wife had assured me that she had heard from trustworthy persons that Juan gambled a good deal, and I thought it my duty to represent to him, the impropriety and dangerous consequences of his being addicted to such a vice. He defended himself as well as he could, and assured me that he never did so in secret, though in public he played as everybody else was in the habit of doing in Chorillos. Towards the end of the week I had another conference, likewise of a disagreeable nature, this time with Mr. Schutte on the subject of our establishment. I insisted upon one condition *viz.* that in case we did not succeed in procuring consignments for our firm, I was released from my promise to join the partnership, because to establish ourselves upon the sale of the few articles to be bought in France, would in my opinion be highly ridiculous. Schutte protested against this, my idea, I however was firm, and on the following morning he acceded whereupon the contract was drawn out.

(See appendix Nº 10). Friday evening my family with the Wents', spent at Mrs. Rudalls, whilst on Saturday, we had a pretty considerable party around our tea table, Mr. and Mrs. Went, Emma and Patrick Robertson, Ventura Marcó and James Hayne, Mrs. Rudall, Rodewald, Sagastaveytia, Doña Gertrudes Pflucker, Francisca and Carlitos; some played a round game, others whist, Francisca played the piano, Enriqueta sang [...] [483] their luck at Monte and towards one oclock the party broke up.

*Sunday, 14th of April 1850*. Immediately after breakfast I with Schutte signed the agreement of our partnership, which I did much against my inclination for the reasons given above. In my original diary I find these words, "the rubicon is passed and there is no retreat". A few hours later Mr. and Mrs. Schutte with their little Chola girl accompanied by Juan, drove to Callao in a Balanzin I went on horseback; in Callao the others called upon Manuel Velarde who as Director of Public Works, attended to the repairs of some buildings belonging to the government, and had in the meanwhile taken up his residence in Callao with his wife, with whom for the moment he was in good terms, whilst I looked in at Higginsons' new counting house which he had fitted up nicely since his separation from Argote; Juan returned to Lima, I, accompanied Schutte and Rosita on board the Nueva Grenada bound for the South. She was crowded with passengers, there were not less than 87. I said farewell and was in Lima in time for dinner. In the evening we were by ourselves.

*From Monday, 15th to Saturday, 20th of April 1850*. The monotony of the week was solely interrupted by a pleasant dinner party at Dr. McLeans where I met those whom at that period pretty frequently came together viz., Messrs. Adams, Clay, Rodewald, Bergmann, Garland, the Rev. Mr. Pearson and myself. Good eatables and wines, a lively conversation, coffee, chasse-café, and whist succeeded each other until midnight when we separated. The idea of my new establishment, frequently rose before me like a phantom, and with difficulty could I get rid of the sinister anticipations which continually hauned me. Zyla's latin lessons always afforded me much pleasure. I was also pretty well pleased with James' "Agincourt", and the "Convict".

*Sunday, 21st of April 1850*. From breakfast till about one I translated Tacitus into German, a favourite occupation of mine. A little past one I made my usual calls, upon Allier and wife, Mrs. Jameson, late Enriqueta Conroy, and the family of Hoyle from Trujillo who had come on a visit and were staying at Lang's, I did not find at home, more fortunate was I with the pretty and agreeable Mrs. Olebegoya, with [...] [484] with the true Irishman Gel. Obrien; after dinner my wife and I paid a long visit to our neighbours over the way, the Quiros, in part with the object of condoling with them for the recent and sudden death of Jose Maria Correa.

*From Monday, 22nd to Wednesday, 24th of April 1850.* My mercantile affairs gave me much uneasiness. On the one hand I had money unemployed, and on the other several who were my debtors were in my arrears with their payment of interest such as Suarez-Valdez, Alexander and Mur (which latter had been induced to guarantee the formers' (Alexander) debt), Pedro Garcia and Mrs. Soyer, Doña Josefa Nieto of Arequipa was behind hand with her yearly instalment of 1000$, and Severino de R. Serrate who was my debtor for nearly 20,000$ was said to be ill, all these sufficient reasons for my being uneasy. Monday and Tuesday I played whist in the evenings at Bergmanns, Wednesday at McLeans, my constant practise began to improve my play and I occasionally got up a winner, which formerly had been but seldom the case.

*Thursday, 25th of April 1850.* I made a trial of our two black horses with our Eng. Coachman W. Hopper, they were harnassed to our carriage which we had bought from Suito and which it may be remembered was broken in Miraflores in Decr. last, and which since then had been repaired by a French coach builder; the horses pulled very nicely, so that my wife, Enriqueta, Enriquito and the new nurse, an Arequipanian instead of the Chorillana who had been turned off, ventured to trus[?] themselves with them, and they reached Chorillos in safety. I remained in Lima with the two little girls, who regularly went to take Zyla's lessons, with the servant Angela, known in our family as the "flaca" or the thin one, Manuelito the "Cholito" and W. Hopper the coachman who had come back to Lima with carriage and horses.

*Friday, 26th of April 1850.* Dr. McLean had invited me to dine with him which I declined, for I didn't wish to be under too many obligations to him. I gave as a reason that I did not like to leave the little by themselves. Since my better half had gone to Chorillos and taken our cook with her, I and the children lived upon very plain fare, dressed by Angela and far more to my […] [485] After Zla had given me my latin lesson I went to McLeans where I found the usual whist players.

*Saturday, 27th and Sunday, 28th of April 1850.* Nothing worth noting. Also a quiet day. I translated latin both in the morning and evening, paid a few visits after dinner, drove with the children to the Alamada, and at a later hour took them to Wheelock. On their coming home they told me that old Yates had taken them to the "Gabinete Optico" with which they had been much delighted.

*Monday, 29th of April 1850.* In the morning I went to the shop of Serrate when his stepsons, the Montane, told me that their father continued very poorly and that he had left no orders with them to pay me the interest of 200$ already over due. I thought this rather strange, but had no idea that his affairs were in such a bad state as they turned out to be. Whilst I was still at dinner I was called out, the servant telling me that a young man wished to see me, it was Jose Maria Sanch[a] Davila belonging to one of the first families of Lima, his mother a Mendoza, had been married for the 2nd time to Menendez, who whilst Gamarra was absent in Bolivia, had been Presd. of Peru. She was a widow for the second time, had always been a good friend to Serrate, guaranteed various debts of his, and lent him moreover 13,000$ upon a mere pagaré. Sancha Davila who knew I was one of Serrate's principal creditors, wished me at once to process against him, but this I declined doing, because holding an Escritura I was a privileged creditor and believed my debt to be quite safe. When Davila was gone I went to Julius Pflucker who assured me that what I had been told was a false report, for he was acquainted with Serrate's affairs, and nothing to his prejudice had come to his knowledge. Again I went in search of Sancho Davila, and found him in a Coffee house. He continued positive in his opinion about Serrate and we at once drew out a statement of his affairs as far as we were acquainted with them.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| He owed me | 20,000$ | less 2750 belonging to Rodewald and Purdie |
| | 14,000 | to the widow of Rocafuerte, these were secured by an Escritura drawn out in favour of Gibbs Crawley & Co. It had been C. Pflucker who had induced Mrs. Rocafurte and myself to make the loans. |
| to J. Pflucker | 4000 | |
| Bartolo Manrique | 10,000 | |
| [_] Florida | 10,000 | |
| [...] nesa | 10,000 | |
| [_] Gonzalez | 5000 | |
| [...] | 13,000 | |
| [...] | [...] | [...] |

[486] By this it will be seen, that in order to keep up his credit with the import houses he had preferred borrowing money from capitalists, and this accounts for the comparatively speaking small amount which he owed to the former. His assets were as far as we knew, the house in which he lived 25,000$, de la Concepcion 20,000, and in Callao 5,000$. I returned to Pflucker whose good opinion of Serrate now commenced to be shaken, and he advised me not to be the first to take judicial measures against him, but leave that to others

less favourably situated than I was. I should however continue to claim him repeatedly and unsparingly. It may well be conceived that I could not give proper attention to Zylas lesson and that my sleep was not of the soundest.

*Tuesday, 30th of April 1850*. I had intended riding out to Chorillos, but was prevented from doing so by a summons received from Pedro Montané, one of Serrates stepsons to attend a meeting of the latters' creditors which was to take place at 7 p.m. in the house of Juan Ugarte, a countryman of Cerrates', both Spaniards. Accordingly I was there at the appointed hour; besides me, a great many gentleman were present. Ugarte stated in a few words that, as Serrates' intellect had been impaired by the state of his affairs, of which both his wife and stepsons were totally ignorant, it had been thought prudent to call his creditors together that each might state the amount of his claim; so we did, and instead of 108,000 at Sancho Davila and I had calculated the previous evening, Serrates' debts now ran up to more than 170,000$. There was a great deal of talk and nothing to the purpose as is usual on such occasions. At last however, it was determined to name a commission to examine the books and open his iron chest, for the purpose of ascertaining whether different amount placed with him in deposit, did actually exist or not. Bernardo Roca y Garzon, Julius Pflucker and I were named to form this commission. We accepted our nomination and the meeting broke up.

*Wednesday, 1st of May 1850*. From 10 oclock till nearly 4 Roca, Pflucker and I were occupied in Serrates' shop, where we opened the chest with much difficulty. In the same we found some deposits belonging to Nicolas Lisson, Antad[e]lla the "soit disant" architect, and of Mrs. Mesa; also some jewelry belonging to Lisson, but 600 ozs deposited by this latter on account of "el co [...] [487] On the other hand several scraps of paper written in Serrates own handwriting turned up, from which it appeared that he himself was fully aware of the situation in which he found himself. He attributed the same to the large amount of interest, say more than 1000$ monthly, which he had had to pay. On examining his books we discovered that he had borrowed money from all descriptions of people; from Domingo Esquierdo, the old honest sambo so many years in Gibbs' employ as recovering clerk, from Purdie Huth's clerk, from old Corvalan the retired judge, in short from everybody who would trust him. Whilst we were thus occupied, Lembcke presented to the Consulado three of Serrates pagarés over due, and had demanded that his shop should immediately be closed, which was done as soon as we, the commissioners, had finished our examination. At home, except a few minutes to swallow my plain dinner, I was busy with copying in clean, various rough memoranda which I had made whilst in the shop. At 7 Rodewald, Lisson and Pflucker called upon me, and we went to Ugartes where the creditors were again assembled, who listened attentively to the statement which we had drawn out. Julius Pflucker took tea with Garland, myself and the children. He at last agreed with me that this failure of Serrates was a fraudulent one. Serrate had been in the habit of laying before him with apparent frankness, a statement of part of his affairs, concealing the other.

*Thursday, 2nd of May 1850*. Shortly after breakfast I was called to Pfeipfers mill just out of town, where they told me a native of Holstein had died and I, as Danish Consul had to take an inventory of his effects. On inspecting his papers I saw that he was born in Eutin and consequently was no Danish subject, thus I could not do anything officially, but at the request of Pfeipfers clerk remained and assisted him in drawing out the statement. Thus the forenoon passed. I then mounted the horse borrowed by Garland from Elias, and was in Chorillos in time for dinner, which we took in the corridor and which, compared with my plain fare in Lima, appeared to me splendid, in fact it was very good. Afterwards we called upon the Corvalans and upon Mrs. Escardó, Serrates' failure was the principal topic of conversation, and his good name [...] [488] over pleasant conversation for Mrs. Bondi whom we met there, and whose husband a few months previously behaved more or less in the same manner as Serrate did now. As to my own claim of 17,250$ a large sum for me at that time, my wife and I flattered ourselves that I should escape without loss, owing to my being secured by the escritura.

*Friday, 3rd of May 1850*. I rode to Lima, it was a wet morning and I had necessarily to cover myself up well. I looked in at Alexanders brickmaking establishment, he, who had contributed the money, and his partner, Lavergue, who did the manual work were of opinion it would answer well, and that in course of time they would be able to furnish all the bricks required in Lima at a comparatively cheap rate. As yet however they had not succeeded over well in the different trials which they had made. In Lima I did but little, for the uncertainty about Serrates' Escritura kept me in nervous anxiety. Some said that his house situated in the street of "la Pitita de la Trinidad" (in 1873 the property of the President, Manuel Pardo) which he had mortgaged to me stood in his own name, then I was safe, others affirmed that it stood in the name of his wife in which case my security was very doubtful. I occupied myself with Corina and Amalia, after dinner I ran over the conclusion of Ceasars' African War, took Zyla's lesson and at 1/2 past 9 went to Mr. Bergmann's to play whist. Only Isabel was visible, Sophia was very poorly, and I was told that by next Steamer, she with her brother Charles would leave for Europe via Panama, to try the water cure in Greiffenberg.

*Saturday, 4th of May 1850*. Whilst I was in my office before breakfast Alexander looked in and assured me that he was certain of a favourable result in the brickmaking enterprise. He begged me however to give him time for paying his interest till the 16th Inst., when he would pay for the two months 50$. What could I do but give him the respite which he asked for? At noon the creditors of Serrate met in the Consulado, Gibbs & Co. were not represented, Garland having ridden out to Chorillos. It was a stormy meeting. Nicolas Lisson demanded that Serrate should be prosecuted criminally for having done away with Vista Floridas […] [489] a pagaré signed by Serrate and his son-in-law Solar; with a declaration of Solars' that the signature was not his, from which the inference was drawn that Serrate must have forged it. Now all the creditors 15 or 16 in number demanded from the Consulado to have Serrate brought in from Chorillos and detain him in safe custody, to which a negative answer was given; whereupon a petition was drawn out in writing to the same effect, under the responsability of the signers, that is to say nearly all who were present. In case the Consulado would not accede to our demand, then we made them answerable for all the "daños y perjuicios" which might accrue to us from their negative. The tribunal then gave its consent, and accordingly ordered the police to bring Serrate in under a guard of soldiers. It was also decided that a notary should notify to Serrates clerk to pay in any money which he might collect, not to his master but to Ramos, chosen "provisional depositary", thus the forenoon passed. After dinner I translated Tacitus into German, and past 9 went to Wents, there to play at cards; Mr. Adams, Mr. Clay, Mr. Bergmann, Dr. McLean, Rodewald and Mrs. Rudall were there. We took tea and about 11 oclock Sandwiches, wine, and Spirits. The firm of Gibbs had made a new loan to the government of 384,000$ at 6% annual interest. It was said they had been obliged to give their money at this low rate owing to the competition raised by a North American, a certain Satler, who had suddenly made his appearance in Lima. He had made certain proposals to Castilla which had not been accepted, but of which the President with his usual cunning, had availed himself, to squeeze Gibbs so as to make them lower their terms.

*Sunday, 5th of May 1850.* Before and after breakfast I translated Tacitus into German, past noon I went out with Corina and Amalia to Mrs. Went, Mrs. Rudall and Mrs. Pflucker, with the latter I found Rodewald, who told me that the soldiers who went out the previous day to Chorillos to fetch in Serrate, not having been able to find him had returned to Lima. After dinner I drove out with the two children and Ernestina and Matilda Pflucker, to the Alameda. On our return we found Rosita and Mariana Barreda waiting for us. I left the little girls playing above and went below to my office.

*Monday, 6th of May 1850.* In the afternoon I rode out to Chorillos and found our rancho in the greatest […] [490] expected a cart and a balanzin which however I had not been able to procure, moreover our servant Jose was ill from a cold and I had to go for the Doctor.

*Tuesday, 7th of May 1850.* I returned to town at an early hour for I had to attend a meeting of Serrates creditors in the consulado. Bernardo Roca y Garzon with whom Serrate had an interview on the preceding Sunday, tried hard to persuade the creditors that Serrate had acted as he had done, out of mere stupidity, not with any bad intention. Few however allowed themselves to be convinced. On the contrary nobody doubted of his guilt. When his stepson Pedro Montané who held his full power made his appearance, a protocol or acta as it is called here, was drawn up and signed by all present, and confirmed by the Consulado. Its principal articles were firstly the nomination of three sindicos, J. F. Lembcke, Hermann Rodewald and Clemente Ramos, I made an attempt to include Roca but my motion was thrown out by a large majority, secondly the deposits which existed at the time of Serrates stoppage were immediately to be returned to their respective owners. This article Pfeipfer, who held the power of a certain Mrs. Ramirez, a deposit belonging to whom of 2000$ had shared the same fate as Vista Florida's 600 oz, opposed for some time but was persuaded to withdraw his opposition; and thirdly Pedro Montané was to present the "firma" a respectable person who made himself responsible for the personal appearance of Serrate in case he should be required by the creditors. On the following day the deposits were to be delivered up, but all other proceedings were to be postponed till after the departure of the Steamers for the North and South, on the 13th and 14th. In the evening the whole family came in from Chorillos in a Balanzin, also the furniture in a cart.

*Wednesday, 8th of May 1850.* I obtained a copy of the document of the purchase which Serrate had made in January 1840 of the house mortgaged to me. He had bought it solely and exclusively in his own name from Doña Josefa Maria Aliaga for 10,000$. Thus it was quite clear that he had had a right to mortgage the house to me and consequently his debt might be considered safe. Juan went out in the forenoon and collected money due for the sales of the China goods. I myself went out little and spent a very quiet day. [...] [491]

*Thursday, 9th of May 1850.* Ascencion Day. The North Steamer arrived, my letters by the same were of hardly any interest. European politics were quiet, though a fresh outbreak in France was apprehended. Amongst the passengers came Agusto Althaus who a short time previously had started for San Francisco, but who, having been taken ill in Panama, had preferred returning to his maternal home, Mr. Rudall with two Englishmen for the Lima and Callao Ry. in lieu of Mr. England who had gone home, a N. Amerc. Engr. for the Copiapo Railway, and a certain lady Emeline Stuart Worsley, daughter and two servants.

I did not know who these latter were, but the lady's name struck me as being particularly aristocratic. In the evening my wife, daughter, and Garland called upon Mrs. Rudall to congratulate her upon her husband's return whilst I stayed at home.

*Friday, 10th of May 1850*. The cool season was now fast approaching. The sky was generally overcast. Thermometer in the middle of the day, in my office doors open 18 R. = 73 F.

*Saturday, 11th of May 1850*. My birthday passed over like every other day; at dinner my wife got out a bottle of Champagne, Enriqueta presented me with a waistcoat, gloves and cravat and in the evening I played whist at Bergmanns, with him, Dr. McLean and Dimon. The news brought by the south steamer was of no importance whatever.

*Sunday, 12th of May 1850*. In the forenoon I wrote my trifling correspondence both for the north and south, then went to the Bergmanns to say farewell to Sophia (who as already said above would leave on the following day via Panama, for Europe, accompanied by her brother Charles), and found there many gentlemen come for the same purpose. In the evening I went to Mr. Rudalls' whom I had not seen since his return from Europe; with him and his wife who presided at the tea table were, Candamo the two English Engrs. brought out for the Callao line, and a N.A. Engr. whose destination was Copiapo, called Campbell, with his wife and sister-in-law. Afterwards came in J. V. Oyague and Mrs. Went. The Rudalls treated us with some very nice punch and it was 11 oclock when we separated. It must be borne in mind, that the Railway to Callao for which [...] [492] on account of Candamo 2/3, and Oyague 1/3, and it was no doubt for this reason that they were found at Rudalls', who was to be superintendent in the construction of the road.

*From Monday, 13th to Saturday, 18th of May 1850*. On Monday Juan went down to Callao to see Sophia off, he also took with him about 21,000$ in North American, Peruvian and Spanish coined gold, which he embarked on board the U.S. Man of War "Vincennes" for Guayaquil and San Francisco. On Wednesday he himself went on board the said ship, Mr. McCall having had the kindness to procure him a free passage to San Francisco, where if money was to be made, he intended to remain for a few years. $10,000 were his own, 10,000 I had borrowed for him from Huth & Co. at 9% annual interest, and 1000 mine which I had lent him. From Zyla I took my Latin lessons, in the evening I played whist at Bergmann's and for Saturday evening I had invited several ladies and gentlemen to come to our house; Rodewald, Ruden and Dimon did not come, the first named because he had gone to Chorillos to re-establish his health, the second had accompanied him, and the third had hurt his leg which prevented him from going out. Present were Messrs. Adams, Clay, Barton, Bergmann, his son Frederick, Went, Dr. McLean, Rudall and Sagastaveytia, all whist players, whilst Mrs. Went, and Mrs. Rudall with James Hayne joined my wife, Garland and Enriqueta to play at Vingt-un. First tea was handed round, afterwards sandwiches, cakes wine and spirits, and as it was always the case in our house, all seemed to be well pleased.

*Sunday, 19th of May 1850*. Whit Sunday. Translating Tacitus and paying visits took up the whole time till dinner. With Doña Rafaela Quiros I found Lembcke "with whom, since our reconciliation the other day at Sotomayors, I was now on very good terms", he told me that of the 600 ozs deposited with Serrate on account of Salazar y Vaquijano, Conde de Vista Florida, and of which no trace had been found in the shop; 360 had been returned to the Count by a monk in Serrates name, who had spent the 240 which were wanting. The Sindicos del Concurso had on the previous day petitioned the Consulado to put the [...] [493] to which the tribunal had answered that these acts were to be proved before such a harsh measure could be resorted to, and meanwhile both the petition and the answers were to be notified to the accused. After dinner we thought of driving to the Alameda, but the horses proved so restive, that my wife and Conradina were frightened and stayed at home, only Amalia and I rode out. On our return the children went over the way to play with Julius Pluckers children, Garland was unwell, Enriqueta kept him company, and thus my wife and myself were left alone, when our solitude was interrupted by a call from [T.] Conroy who filled our ears with his incessant chatter, he told us that during Charles Pluckers absence, he and Canevaro paid to his "Pfluckers" wife monthly 400$ for houskeeping expenses, and when her husband had expressed a wish that she should be more economical she had replied, that this sum was the very least which she required for her and her families expenses.

*Monday, 20th of May 1850*. Whit Monday. A counterpart of the previous day. In the evening I went to keep Dimon company, who, since he hurt his leg could not leave his room. Dr. McLean and Fredc. Bergmann had dined with him, and we four played whist till 1/2 past 11. All his servants had gone out, and everything was shut up, and all he could offer us by way of refreshment was a glass of cold water.

*From Tuesday, 21st to Thursday, 23rd of May 1850*. Three very quiet days, one evening I called upon Rodewald who had come up from Chorillos where he had been some time to recover from a gastric fever. He said he was now getting round, however he still looked very weak and thin. Another evening I played whist at Bergmanns. Next door to us in the house, which now in 73 is govermt. property and has been transformed into a Post Office, lived in 1850, and had been living for several years, a certain Dr. Urea, with whom we were slightly acquainted. He had the reputation of being a very astute lawyer, but was at the time involved in an ugly lawsuit. The owner of the house, Mrs. Chacon, had recently died; Urea produced “un poder para testar” [_]lice, a full power for disposing of the property in the name of the [...] [494] lady, produced her last will “testamento cerrado” which means that it was enclosed in an envelope, well sealed, and outside certified by seven witnesses and a notary, in which last will the deceased had left all her property to Cirilo. He and his lawyer asserted that the power held by Urea was forged, whilst Urea threw the same imputation upon the will presented by Cirilo; how this lawsuit ended I do not recollect, but I know full well that in 1850 the general opinion was in favour of Cirilo.

*Friday, 24th of May 1850*. Birthday of Queen Victoria. In the first days of the week Mr. and Mrs. Adams had sent round cards to nearly all the known families of Lima. Upon them were engraved these words “Mrs. Adams at home 24th May dancing” and in Spanish “La Señora Adams en casa se bailara”; accordingly at 1/2 past 9 my wife and Enriqueta drove, Garland and I walked to their house. The principal door in front was shut, so that the guests entered through an adjoining small room where the ladies could lay aside their cloaks, the gentlemen their hats; then on entering the saloon Mr. and Mrs. Adams received, Mr. Adams standing, his wife sitting, near her stood an English naval officer, a Lord Wellesley, nephew of the Duke of Wellington. I thought this to be a very good plan, for the usual custom of pushing through the throng in search of the lady of the house who might be moving about, was certainly inconvenient. The saloons were crowded, and some, I of the number, were of opinion, that a few of those present would have done better had they stayed away, for instance Bondi, who not many months previously stopped payment in a very suspicious manner; Rafael Armero who had been imprisoned, accused of having coined false money; Bona[f]e a known gambler and swindler. Others were there against whose moral character nothing could be said, who however were here, as I thought, [_]ther out of their sphere, for instance Cheeseman, the partner of Rocquette the tailor; Mrs. Russell Dartnell surely rather vulgar, the Villanuevas and others. Of those generally found at similar parties, only a few were wanting, viz. Mrs. Bergmann and Isabel, perhaps on account of the recent departure of Sophia, Mrs. Charles Pflucker and her daughter Francisca in mourning for Oswald Plucker, Margarita Egusquiza (Cavero’ wife) Mr. and Mrs. Pe [...] [495] Palacios, his pretty wife and sister in law. The dancing saloon was thronged, and the heat not to be borne, I therefore went to the adjoining rooms where cards were played and sat at the whist table till nearly 1/2 past two in the morning, too long a sitting I gained 9$. Garland and I then walked home, our respective wives had gone sooner. I myself partook of nothing whatever during the whole evening. My wife told me that excepting a brilliant lighting up and excellent music, “the Military Band of the Batallion Pichincha”, the entertainment had otherwise been rather poor. The saloons were not adorned with flowers, the lemonade was sour, the ice second rate, and everything more or less in the same style. Of the ladies Mrs. Duarte was the handsomest, Isabel being absent, Mrs. Elias distinguished herself by her abundance of jewelry; Julia Codecida, "Mrs. Mora" also looked very well and had no lack of diamonds, Enriqueta was prettily dressed though of course she could not boast of much jewelry; the Presd. Castilla was not present, neither were any of his ministers nor Genl. Echenique, Vivanco merely shewed himself.

*Sunday, 26 of May 1850.* In the forenoon I opened the samples of French goods belonging to C. W. Schutte of Arequipa, per "Bretagne" from Havre, which had come up on the previous evening. Mariquita looked at them and augured well for their sale. At a later hour I went out as was my habit, whilst my wife and her daughter made their visits in their carriage. In the evening we had with us Ruden and Dimon who, together with Garland sat down to a North American game at hazard called Poker, also Mr. Bergmann his son Frederick and Dr. McLean with whom I played whist. I lost the 9$ gained the other night at Adam's. Mr. and Mrs. Wheelock kept my wife and daughter company.

*Monday, 27th of May 1850.* Only Pedro Mauri the owner of the Hotel in Calle Bodegones, and the two Larcos', Italians, came to my office to look at the samples of French Goods per "Bretagne". I was not inclined to make them any sale, and thus I asked such high prices as they could not pay. Of course they left without having made any purchase. After an interruption of several months, the treasurer Pablo Vivero, sent for me and offered me some Custom House Pagares to discount, which I willingly did. I owed this to Mariano Blas de la Fuente who had interested himself with the Treasurer in my behalf.

*Wednesday, 29th of May 1850.* With Zyla I commenced translating [...] [496] to an edition provided with many explanatory notes, I managed to understand much more easily than I had expected. These epigrams as every body knows are often extremely indecent, and give a shocking idea of the morals of the higher class of the Romans about the first century after Christ.

*Thursday, 30th of May 1850. Corpus Christi.* Only Rosita Wheelock came to see the procession pass our house, she remained to dinner. In the evening my wife and myself went by invitation to take tea with Mr. and Mrs. Rudall; Garland and Enriqueta stayed at home. The party which we found there consisted of Doña Gertrudes and her daughter Francisca, a young Luzarraga from Guayaquil, one of the English Engineers whom Rudall had brought out with him, don Benito cousin of Mrs. Quiros and clerk at Thomas Lachambre & Ca., a Spaniard, friend of Rudalls', name unknown, Miss Bolivar, Mr. and Mrs. Went and James Hayne; some played at whist others at vingt-un. The tea service, the refreshments, the wines, the punch, everything proved that our host and hostess must have been well off in the world, but of their deportment I give no very flattering description in my original diary. Mrs. Rudall I said had evidently a very good opinion of herself, though she was far from handsome, in fact actually plain. She gave herself grand airs which did not sit well upon her, she called herself a Spanish woman but was in reality a Portuguese, and spoke both Spanish and English equally bad. Rudall was a boisterous fellow, fond of saying what he thought a smart thing, he then laughed at his own joke, and the others kept silent.

*Friday, 31st of May 1850*. Garland invited Ruden, Dimon, Bergmann, his son Frederic and Sagastaveytia to play cards at our house; though I knew them to be upstairs I did not join them till Zyla was gone, for if I could help it I did not like to lose his lesson.

*Saturday, 1st of June 1850*. Our English coachman W. Hopper left us. My wife discovered that two trunks filled with various articles, each by itself but little, but jointly of some value, which she had brought with her from Chorillos were completely empty. These trunks were kept in the coach house, to which access could be had, from the Pateo; the keys of the door I always had in my possession, also from William's small room under the staircase, and thus [...] [497] the trunks. About this [_] the political party, which was desirous to raise Don Domingo Elias to the Presidency made some progress; its chief was Francisco Quiros; eager partisans were Jose Sevilla and Francisco Gonz[_]s Prada. The President Castilla was also on very good terms with Don Domingo, his brother-in-law Quintana was named governor of the province of Piura, whilst Elias himself was generally absent either in Pisco, or in the Chincha Islands, where his presence was required to superintend the loading of Guano vessels.

*Sunday, 2nd of June 1850*. The procession of Corpus on its return to the Church of Santo Domingo, passed our house. Only Mrs. Rudall and the two little Barredas were with us in our balconies to have a look at it. The two latter remained to dinner, whilst Garland and I accompanied Mrs. Rudall home, and then made a few calls of which I only "pick out" that to Mrs. Sotomayor and her daughter Caroline, whom I favour in my original diary with the epithet of vulgar applied to the former and stupid to the latter. In the evening I was reading and writing in my office.

*From Monday, 3rd of June to Saturday, 8th of June 1850*. The "Esther" arrived to the consignment of Templeman and Bergmann with a cargo of China goods, invoice amount 60,000$ but so badly assorted as some of the shopkeeper assured me, that whosoever might be interested in it was sure to lose money. The Lima winter had fairly set in and some evenings it rained at as early an hour as 7 o'clock. Therm. in my office doors shut 68 R. = 16 F. On Wednesday evening I play'd at whist at Bergmanns. On Saturday the north steamer arrived;

from Juan I had a very nice letter from Guayaquil in which he wrote that the family of the Rocafuertes had recd. him with particular kindness; he was also pleased with the manner in which the Capt. of the Vincennes behaved toward him, but much regretted that the detention in Guayaquil lasted longer than he had expected. From Mur of the firm of J. Ritchie & Co. of Canton, a letter came to hand *via* England; he informed me that he was about leaving China on board the "Lady Montague" with 450 Chinese coolies; this vessel he said would also bring me the various articles which Juan and I had ordered from him. Gibbs, Bright & Co. of Liverpool and Capt. Adams of the Maria, [. . .] [498] after having discharged her cargo she had sailed for Havre on the 15th April, whence according to the letter of Thomas Lachambre & Co. of Paris she would probably sail for Callao on the 12 July and make a freight of from 18 to 20$ the french to a measurement. The only piece of news as regards European politics was the following *viz.* that the husband of Queen Isabella of Spain refused to be present at her expected confinement. The ministers put him under arrest and he gave in. An electric Telegraph cable was about being laid between Dover and Calais. I believe this was the first attempt at the submarine telegraph.

*Sunday, 9th of June 1850.* By the South Steamer arrived from Valparaiso Thos. Gray, wife and three children; from Arequipa Mons. Ferdinand Le Platinier, C. W. Schutte's partner or expartner, I don't know which, accompanied by Braillard, all on their way for Europe. Upon Platinier I call'd at Maury's and I learned from him that the tubes for providing Islay with water, la cañeria, were all laid, that the work was completed, and that it left to the firm of C. W. Schutte & Co., after deducting all expenses and gratifications a net gain of 27,000$, no large sum I should say. He was of opinion that W. Harmsen could not continue much longer living in the extravagant manner as he did, and that his failure could not be far distant. In this anticipation, he was however completely mistaken for as long as Harmsden lived his firm enjoyed the best credit, and though after his death it has descended from the high position which he occupied, it has not stopped payment up to the present day December 73. From C. W. Schutte & Co., I recd. some pretty considerable remittances, which were of course very welcome, not so the private letter from Schutte himself in which he dilated on our establishment to which, as I said above I had the weakness to say yes on the 14th April last. He also accused me of vacillation, in which perhaps he may have been not altogether wrong. However this expression annoyed me much and put me out of humour, nevertheless I went out as usual and besides calling upon Leplatenier as already said, I went to see a young Luzaraga from Guayaquil, Toro the Chilean Chargé, Jose Canevaro, and Doña Gertrudis Plucker. At dinner we were by ourselves and in the evening when Mrs. Sotomayor favou [. . .] [499] Carlos, who, as the old gentleman told me had reached Crusces [_] way on the Isthmus of Panama "sin novedad" which means to say, without any disagreeable accident having befallen them.

*Monday, 10th of June 1850*. I sold 5000$ on Chile to Gibbs at par, and 1200£ 90 D.S. on London to Gemmel & Co. at 46d probably these were the remittances recd. from Arequipa, Alsop & Co. drew at the same time 60 days at 45 1/2. I called upon Gray and found him in Gibbs' Store. In the evening my wife and daughter went to see his lady whom however they did not much admire. She was a scotch woman. On the 6th we engaged a new coachman Miguel, who called himself a Cossack, but who I believe was in reality from the Italian provinces belonging to Austria, to the east of the Adriatic. As yet we were satisfied with him.

*From Tuesday, 11th to Saturday, 15th of June 1850*. I went to pay my respects to Mrs. Gray; she, a tall scotch woman, Miss Mackay from Inverness, returned my wife and daughters visit, they as well as Platanier and Braillard left by north Steamer *via* Panama for Europe. Mr. and Mrs. Adams came to say good bye, as they were about embarking on bord the "Dedalus" Capt. Wellesley for Pisco to spend some time on the estate of Don Domingo Elias. Twice in the week I played whist at Bergmanns. On Friday the whist players came to my house, Mr. Bergmann and his son, Messrs. Ruden and Dimon, Dr. McLean and Sagastaveitia. The weather was disagreeable, foggy and rainy. Money I had for the moment more than I could dispose of to advantage. My mercantile occupations were at zero, Latin continued to interest me much.

*Sunday, 16th of June 1850*. A day of which hardly anything is to be said. I merely find in my original diary, that a few months previously, Melchor Belarde, not much favoured by nature in his exterior appearance, but an excellent man as to his moral character, had a few months previously married Doña Francisca the daughter of Jose Mercedes Castañeda, and that immediately after their marriage, they had removed to the village of Magdalena, where they had remained for several months in the greatest silence and retirement. We or at least I, had not the slightest idea what had been the cause of [_] a sudden withdrawel from society; it turned out that a little [...] [500] marriage ceremony. Her eldest sister, Mercedes was married to Emeterio the eldest son of Ildefonso Villamil of La Paz, a brother of whom Laurencio had for a considerable while been living in the interior, attending to the cutting of bark, and now came to Lima jointly with his wife. He was an agreeable man and I had much interesting conversation with him. My wife, daughter and Garland were at old Doña Ignacia Palacios', whilst I remained at home reading a very amusing book written in Spanish called "Viajes de Fray Gerundio en varias paises de Europa".

*Monday, 17th of June 1850*. To Henry Reed & Co. I lent 6000$ for six months at 10% annual interest. In the evening I played whist at Bergmanns.

*Tuesday, 18th of June 1850*. The 35th Anniversary of the battle of Waterloo, and birthday of Conradina who completed her 13th year; in celebration of the same we had invited a good many little boys and girls who spent the evening with her. The first who made her appearance was Yrene Olebegoya, a little bit of a thing, in Decr. 1873 resident in London, married to Felipe, son of the well known Felipe Santiago Salaverry, and mother of a large family; then came Rosita and Marianita Barreda, the former in 1873 unmarried and residing in Paris, the latter blessed with a numerous progeny, wife of Manuel Pardo; Carlos and Frederico Pflucker in 1873 in Lima unmarried. Pastora Gardner with whose fate I am unacquainted, Agusta Bergmann and Rosita step daughter of Wheelock, which latter, in reality 18 years of age her mother tried hard to pass for 14, for she was of diminutive stature and little developed, in 73 she is Mrs. Prentice, lives in England and has many children around her; Agusta Bergmann as Mrs. M[_]no Espantoso can complain as little as Mrs. Prentice that *God* has cursed her with sterility, she resides in Lima, Tomasito and Carlitos Wheelock the former in London, the latter in Lima, both married, little Pruneda and Florenciano Escardó, both I believe are alive in 73 but I know little of them, Manuel Palacios a particularly lively boy and his sister Eleanor, he as Capt. of Artillery serving under Prado was killed in Decr. 1867 at the siege of Arequipa; the sister Eleanor has grown up a beautiful but unfortunate woman; when very young she married […] [501] she next married a Limeño, "Sayan", who committed a foul m[_]er somewhere in the north, had to flee for his life and is gone I do not know where; and Juanito Aliaga who then promised to be a fine boy, but as a grown up man has turned out quite the reverse; not only is he a spendthrift, but a short time after his father's death, he married a woman of low extraction by whom he had already several children and turned his mother out of the house which it is true was his, not her property; of grown up people there were Mr. and Mrs. Went with Emma Robertson, Mr. and Mrs. Wheelock, Mrs. Sotomayor and one of her brothers, a Laustarnau, Mr. and Mrs. Rudall, Mr. Bergmann, old Centeno, Ruden, Dimon, Glenn, Dr. McLean, Agusto Althaus and James Hayne. Our Saloon which in 1850 still went by the old name of Quadra the adjoining corner room, and our parlor were lighted up. In the saloon the little folks danced, Juan the organist playing the piano, they enjoyed themselves to their hearts content, also the grown up people could not feel but well pleased when contemplating their joyous and happy faces. Hayne, Althaus, and Miss Robertson, did not fail to take their share in the dance. By and bye some of the gentlemen sat down to whist, Ruden, Garland,

and Dimon to poker. At 1/2 past 9 we went across to our dining room where the table was prettily covered with the tea service, many sweet meats, jellies blanc-maize, sweet wines and champagne, for the gentlemen there were Port, Sherry, Madeira and Spirits. After having partaken of these various good things we returned to the cuadra. The little folks were more animated than previously, they recommenced dancing, also attempted "los bailes del pais", little Escardó and the little Palacios were beyond measure amusing; old John Yates came in, and having dined at Pfeipfers to celebrate the anniversary of the battle of Waterloo, he was rather in the wind, and so were old Centeno and Went; at about 12 all were gone with the exception of a little boy called Zapata, who enjoyed a certain reputation on account of his great proficiency in playing on the piano. He and Conradina played together till one o'clock, and thus it was pretty late before we could retire to rest.

*Wednesday, 19th of June 1850*. By invitation my wife and myself went to Went's at about 9 in the evening, my daughters and Garland stayed at home, the former because, having had some disagreement with the nurse, did'nt like to leave her little boy Enriquito [...] [502] and Miss Crawford; a north American, Mr. Fry, just returned from California, with his lady young, tall and bony; Mr. and Mrs. Rudall, Forster, Ruden, Mr. Bergmann, his son Frederick, Mrs. Pfeipfer and her son Calisto, James Hayne, Biddy, "Capt. Seymour's nephew" (these two last named clerks of Gibbs) and a Mr. Davidson who had just joined the house of Graham Rowe & Co. either as clerk or partner. He had taken the place of Mr. Renny who, lately engaged to Emma Robertson had gone to California there to try his fortune. We first took tea, then two whist tables were formed, at which some played, the remainder at 21. In the dinning room a slight supper was laid out, which having contributed to raise the spirits of the party, dancing was commenced in which I for a wonder took a share. I danced a slow waltz and a country dance. Went was in high glee, he and I endeavoured to teach Mrs. Clay and Miss Crawford the Spanish country dance; then he showed off with his sister-in-law in a "lundú", and finally explained to the admiring lookers on the steps of the "mis-mis" and the "siqui-menique" both dances of the country well known in Arequipa. In his younger [_] Went had danced them frequently and well. It was late when we broke up.

*Saturday, 22nd of June 1850*. Mrs. Went had invited us to take our share in a pic-nic to be given by several families in the pampas of Amancaes, willingly did we accede to it; and at two o'clock I rode out thither on the speckled horse lent by Elias to Garland, whilst the remainder of our family drove in the carriage. Since we had engaged the new coachman, Miguel, the horses went very nicely, and there was no fear of any accident, as in W. Hopper's time. When I arrived I found the whole party assembled, some were walking about, others occupied in laying out the lunch; lunch it was called because everything was cold, but in abundance it was a true dinner. There was roasted turkey “which we had contributed”, cold fowls, pigeons pies, Ham, custards, currant tarts etc. etc., and no lack of wines and other liquors; we had taken with us 8 half bottles of champagne, and 4 bottles of ale which did not come amiss; these various provisions were placed in one of the ranchos on an old ricketty wooden table, on the side stood an immoveable stone or mud bench, on the other side old chairs and seats, quite as shaky as the table; however the ladies sat down and rendered full justice to what they saw before them, the gen [...] [503] Miss Crawford, who had brought with them Mons. Rati-Mouton the French Chargé, his secretary, and a Polish or Russian count, Mrs. Rudall, Mr. and Mrs. Pfeipfer, the Revr. Mr. Pearson and wife, Mrs. Dr. Smith, her sister and one of her children, Mr. and Mrs. Went, their two children and Emma, Mr. and Mrs. Fry and our family. The majority of the ladies could certainly not boast of beauty, however all were very agreeable and unpretending, and thus I have no doubt that all were mutually pleased. Lunch being over we walked about in the pampa. I gave first my arm to Mrs. Clay, when she got tired and declined walking any further I took Mrs. Went. Some climbed up the neighbouring hills, others amongst whom Mrs. Pfeipfer, my wife, and daughter not fond of exercise, remained behind, and having by chance encountered a large flat stone they preferred stopping there, some sat down on stones lying about, others fetched chairs from the rancho, there they played “monte” at cards till the others came back from their excursions. We then returned to the rancho, carriages and horses were got ready, and we started for Lima, where we arrived in the dark. Mr. Clays servant probably a little lipsy, had the misfortune to be thrown from his horse against the wheel of a carriage. He was taken up much injured and carried to his master’s house in Lima. Mrs. Pfeipfer brought Conradina home in her Caleza I went to fetch her and was detained by Pfeipfer, who insisted upon my taking a glass of Champagne with him. He was very talkative and we had a long yar[?] he said he was quite certain that a slice of the profitable guano business would in course of time fall to his share. I was quite as positive that this would not be the case, nor did I see many reason why it should. Gibbs as I told him, owing to the great amount of money which they had always at their disposal, would naturally be able to influence, not only the government under Castilla, but all future governments; and they would never allow any interloper to start up and interfere with this guano business. At a later hour I received a note from McLean to play at whist, which I did jointly with Bergmanns, father and son, Rodewald, Sagasteveytia and Dimon.

*Sunday, 23rd of June 1850*. Miss Eyre sent for me. The name of this young lady appeared in the pages [_] this diary one or two years previously, when she lived in the […] Mrs. Wheelock […] [504] young girls in various branches of their education. Now she occupied two rooms in the house of a certain Señora Jaramillo in “la Calle Concha”. I was ushered to her dormitory, where I found the Revd. Mr. Pearson with her, she was in bed suffering from asthma, and told me she had been spitting blood. To me she appeared so ill that I doubted of her recovery. Nevertheless I promised at her request to use endeavours to obtain a passage for her on board of a vessel bound for England. Mr. Pearson and I then left. At a later hour I made a few calls, one with another it was a very quiet, my wife and daughter called it a dull day. I amused myself with reading “Los viajes de Fray Gerundio”.

*Monday, 24th of June 1850. Holiday San Juan.* When as it is said in Lima “el pasao de Amancaes” is opened. In 48 I gave a description of this popular festivity to which I refer, but have to add, that the “tapadas” were every year becoming scarcer. My wife, daughter, and grandchildren drove out in the direction of the pampa to have a look at the multitude, many of half seas over, who crowded the road on their way to town. As for myself I preferred staying at home.

*Tuesday, 25th of June 1850.* About 9 in the evening my family, I included, went to Mr. and Mrs. Rudall to spend the evening with them. We met there the usual guests, Mr. and Mrs. Adams, Mr. and Mrs. Went, and Doña Gertrudes Pflucker with Francisca, whilst the wife of Don Nicolas Rodrigo with her two unmarried daughters Grimenesa and Caroline, both rather good looking; Candamo, Oyague, Capt. Wellesly of the Dedalus, and a certain Robello from Panama, were visitors not always met at such parties; there were also James Hayne, George Fernandez an Englishman and clerk at Naylor’s, and a few other young gentlemen. The young people danced; whilst I, nearly the whole evening, was tied to the whist table. At 11 refreshments were served in a very genteel manner, and at one we separated.

*Wednesday, 26th of June 1850.* Both on this and the previous day my wife and I had long and earnest conversations relative to my establishment with Schutte, to which alas I had given my consent in a precipital and […] [505] off the engagement if it could be done, but at last found it impossible and thus all our conferences led to nothing.

*Thursday, 27th of June 1850.* Quite unexpectedly J. M. Mur partner of A. A. Ritchie & Co. of Canton entered my office. He had just arrived by the “Lady Montague” on board of which vessel he had shipped in China 450 Coolies, of whom, only 202 were alive when she came to an anchor. This unheard of mortality Mur attributed to the immoderate use of opium to which the Chinese on board had been addicted, I to some contagious disease or other. Of merchandise, Mur had on board on his own account, matting, cane chairs and silk ponchos, for Roca y Garcon some satins; for myself 170 plain silk crape shawls, which at the time were very scarce and in great demand. Manuel Ollague, Benito Dorca, and Jose Larco came to make an offer for them, however as the assortment of colors had been given me by Lynch and Ortiz they of course had the preference, and before speaking with them it would not have been fair on my part to listen to the offers of others.

*Friday, 28th of June 1850*. Ortiz came to treat for the shawls. I asked for the large ones of which I had 120, $15 ea. D.P., for the small, 50, $5 each. These prices he would'nt pay and proposed that I should fix a certain percentage upon the China invoice cost, which I agreed to, but instead of 100% which he might have paid, I contented myself with 80% and as was very natural, repented of the bargain almost as soon as I had closed it. I never was made for treating with purchasers. I knew full well what I ought to ask, but always gave way to the purchaser's entreaties and representations; the large shawls cost in China 6$, the small 2/30 each, expenses in China 60% thus 100% upon them would by no means have made them stand in too high. I went by invitation to Barton's, whilst my wife, Garland, and Enriqueta spent the evening at Wents. I met the usual whist players and it fell to my share to sit down at the same table with Adams, Clay, Armero and Barton, all four by far too strong for me. Moreover I held bad cards and thus I lost as much as 13$ otherwise it was a pleasant party. Mrs. Barton made herself particularly agreeable [_] she did not do always [...] [506]

*Saturday, 29th of June 1850*. San Pedro and San Pablo. Dimon and Ruden had arranged with Garland that we and some other friends should breakfast this day in Miraflores in the garden where we had been once previously, when invited by Rodewald. We had requested the young folks at Bergmanns, and Mr. and Mrs. Went to join us, but both refused, and our party was thus formed in the following manner. My wife, Enriqueta and Mrs. Rudall drove in our carriage, Conradina and Amalia in an old calezin, I riding alongside on horseback, Garland, Dr. Robinson, Fernandez and Jose Sevilla also rode. When reaching Miraflores, Ruden and Dimon recd. us in a very friendly manner; in the Glorieta or little summer house of which I spoke on the former occasion an excellent breakfast was spread. We had brought with us a turkey, pigeon pies, Hams, sausages and a strasbourg pate; whilst our host had furnished Beefsteak, Chupe, Eggs, tea and cheese, bread, clart etc., all were in good humour, Ruden punn'd as was his habit at the time. After we had eaten and drank sufficiently, I together with Sevilla took a short stroll out of the village. On our return some of the gentlemen sat down to poker, then joined the remainder at monte, and as I never played either one or the other, I had to while away the time walking about in the sandy vicinity, sometimes by myself, at others with the little ones.

At 1/2 past 3 we drove back to Lima. I slept a little, translated Tacitus into German and had again to attend to visitors. Manuel Velarde, young Robinson, George Fernandez and Dimon; with the latter three Garland and I played at whist cutting in and out.

*Sunday, 30th of June 1850*. The counting and balancing of my cash took up the first hours of the day, somewhat later I went out as it was my custom, and on reaching the church and Convent of San Juan de dios, found there a large concourse of people and soldiers drawn up in line. On my enquiring what was the matter I learned that Genl. Castilla the President, was about to lay the first stone of the Railway Terminus for the Callao Railway, on the site where the Convent stood. I did not remain, for so many people crowded together, emitted effluvia not particularly pleasant to my nostrils. I continued [. . .] [507] called upon the Revd. Mr. Pearson and wife, upon Mr. And Mrs. Rudall, Mr. Peter Conroy to congratulate him on his saints' day, I not having been able to do it on the previous day. To the family of Genl. la Fuente and finally to Doña Eusebia, mother-in-law and Doña Trinidad wife of Genl. Pedro Cisneros. These two ladies Arequipanias were and still are in 1874 women of an excellent character and for a certainty deserved a better fate, than being connected with the general. He in 1850 still in his glory, came home, whilst I was there, in full uniform, having been present at the solemnity above referred to. He told me that everything had gone off very quietly and without eclat which I was not in the least surprised at, for I well knew that the contractors of the Railway, Pedro Gonzales de Candamo for 2/3 and Jose Vicente Oyague for 1/3 were by no means persons likely to spend any money unnecessarily. The remainder of the day I was at home occupied with reading Fray Gerundio and translating Tacitus. At tea we had Mr. and Mrs. Wheelock and old Centeno.

*From Monday, 1st to Friday, 5th of July 1850*. A very quiet week. I occupied myself with my cash transactions, with my mercantile books and with my latin studies. Wednesday evening I spent at Clay's with Mr. and Mrs. Went, Emma Robertson, Mr. and Mrs. Fry, the Count de Rate Mouton, his secretary, and the Polish count whom I had seen the other day at the Amancaes pic-nic. There was one whist table, Mrs. Clay played the piano, the Secy. and the count waltzed with Emma and Miss Crawford, and one with another it was rather a dull party, as it frequently is the case at Clay's. On Friday we had Dimon, Ruden, Dr. McLean, and Mr. Bergmann at our house, Garland having invited them. I only went upstairs after having taken my latin lessons from Zyla.

*Saturday, 6th of July 1850*. This was the birthday of little Eliza Pastora Gardner, the niece of Mrs. Barton, who celebrated the same by a juvenile party, which of course must out do all those lately given in Lima, Corina and Amalia were invited as well as myself. My wife, Garland and Enriqueta had not been favoured with an invitation. When we entered we found the [...] [508] The little world consisted of Corina and Amalia Schutte, Yrene Olebegoya, Agusto Bergmann, Manuelito Palacios and his eldest sister, Adolfo Lacharrier and his sister Sofia, Eloise McLean, Carlos Pflucker, Juanito Aliaga, the little Adams', the little Went, and several more, one with another about 25. The grown up people were Mr. and Mrs. Adams, Mr. and Mrs. Moss, Mr. and Mrs. Escardó, Doña Gertrudes, and Francisca, Mr. and Mrs. Bergmann with Isabel, Pastora the daugther of Jose Puente, and Dr. McLean. The children danced, the ladies looked on and two card tables were laid out. Adams, Barton, Dr. McLean and I played whist, I was as usual the loser; on the other table sat down to Malilla, Mr. Bergmann, Escardó, Henry Moss and Nicolas Lisson. At about 1/2 past nine we were called to the supper room where all the children were sitting round a well furnished table; Mrs. Bergmann, Mrs. Adams, and Mrs. Pflucker at the head. In the centre stood a tub filled with earth in the same was fixed a small pine tree lighted up with numberless candles, and from the branches of which were hanging many trifles with a number attached to each; a servant handed round a waiter upon which little bits of paper rolled up and a number written inside, were lying, each of the children took one, and recd. as a present the object on the tree corresponding to the number chosen, these presents were very naturally of no great value, however to the children they were very acceptable and tended to enhance their merriment. This being over the children resumed their dancing, the gentlemen their playing, and the ladies their chatting; the little party was very gay and noisy, they broke up at midnight; we rose half an hour later. I took a cup of chocolate, a few sandwiches and walked home with Dr. McLean.

*Sunday, 7th of July 1850*. In the forenoon I was called by Garland to assist him and Enriqueta in making out the list for a ball to be given by them on the 15th, Enriquetas' Saints day, not birthday. Whilst we were busy writing, Otto Finck entered suddenly and unexpectedly. He told us that he had just arrived together with his unmarried sister, Jeannette in the "Dorothea and Ernestina" direct from Hamburgh. Jeannette he had left on board and as he said, he must now look out for a house [...] [509] here in Lima. He had brought with him various merchandise amounting to BM 30,000, no doubt on consignment for I doubted that he had any money of his own. I made some calls, Manuel Velarde and a certain Peman, I believe once a clerk of C. W. Schutte of Arequipa were with us at dinner, Centeno at tea, but my sleepiness owing to my having stayed up so long the previous night, prevented my keeping them company.

*Monday, 8th of July 1850*. The Revd. Mr. Pearson and Mr. Mathison, agent in Callao for the P.S.N. Company called upon me. I went to see Otto Finck and his sister, who had come from Callao, and taken up their lodgings in Morins Hotel in the Plaza Mayor. He in his usual manner was full of plans and projects. He said he would have no shop but a store, where he would sell by the piece, and he was convinced that the foreign import houses, would be but too glad to make sales to him. His sister I had seen last in 1845 when she resided in Altona, with her unmarried Aunt, Miss Betty Finck. She was no doubt a very kind and good hearted creature but agreeable she could hardly be called. Her exterior had nothing prepossessing and her blooming complexion always reminded me of the red cheeks of the country lasses in the villages round Altona and Hamburgh. She was standing in the Balcony, and enjoying the scene which lay before her, so different from anything she had ever seen before. We had a long talk together and I told her I should be very glad to see her in our house. On a previous page I have given an account of the family Finck, and how it came about that my father's family and their's were intimately acquainted, though not related either by blood or marriage.

*Tuesday, 9th of July 1850.* By the North Steamer I recd. several letters, but none from Sieveking. From Capt. Adams I learned he would shortly leave Havre for Callao with a full cargo, the freight being from 20 to 23$ the French ton measurement. Juan wrote still from Guayaquil; he was pleased with the gay life which he was leading, but vexed at his long detention in this port, which caused him loss of time and loss of interest on his money embarked on board the "Vincennes". Manuel Quintana, the fat good natured Manun[g]o, Mrs. Elias' natural brother returned from San Francisco. He told me that just before his leaving, a conflagration had destroyed more than 400 houses, amongst which the Theatre, and various Hotels, [...] [510] had associated himself with a certain Hinrichson, and this new firm was doing a fair business and making money. They speculated in small lots of land which they bought and resold, also purchased cattle in the environs for the town consumption; potatoes, camotes, garlic, onions and similar vegetables were selling to advantage, sugar with an enormous profit. A certain Frank a Polish Jew, well known in Lima, had actually made a fortune upon one cargo of Sugar; according to Manungo he had gained 78,000, according to Garland 50,000$. The refined sugar he had sold at 35, the raw at 32$ qtl duty Paid. The latter had cost him on the coast of Peru from 7 to 8rls the arroba. From one of the southern ports of the U.S. an expedition had sailed which in all probability richly deserved the name of Piratical given to it by the daily papers. It consisted of 400 adventurers commanded by a person who styled himself Genl. Lopez; whose avowed object was to conquer Cuba, but hardly had they landed at the Port called Cardenar, when they were attacked, beaten off and destroyed by part of the Spanish Troops who garrisoned the Island. The European political news were not important, there had been some squabbles between France and Russia on the one, and England on the other hand, about Grecian affairs. Also

Prussia backed by England, would not allow France and Austria to settle the Roman question without her intervention. But fortunately the disputes led to no serious results, and they were amicably arranged by means of negotiations. It was expected at the time that the quarrel between Denmark and the duchies could and would be settled in a similar manner, but time showed that blood was to be shed before peace could be restored in those quarters. In the department of La Seine in France, which is equivalent to Paris, the election of deputies for the next national assembly had turned out decidedly in favour of the Repubc. party. Eugene Sue was chosen by a majority of 8 to 10,000 votes above those in favour of Leclerc, the monarchical candidate. The Austrian government had recalled the Jesuits and in the Frankfort Diet, had made a fresh attempt to reduce the unwieldy mass of the German Confederacy be no more than 11 votes in the diet, viz. 3 to be held by Austria, 3 by Prussia, 1 by Bavaria and 4 by the rest of the sovereign states. This attempt at a reconstruction of the [. . .] [511] arrived from Europe Don Joaquin Osma, whom a year or two previously the President Castilla had sent to England for the purpose of coming to a friendly understanding with the holders of the old Peruvian Bonds, originating from the loans made in London in the first years of the Independence of Peru; in this he had perfectly succeeded, and on a previous occasion I have given the particulars of the manner in which it was done. Before leaving London he had directed a letter to the Editors of the Times, which letter was reproduced in the Comercio; Osma said in the same that the dividends due on 1st October 49 and 1st April 1850 had been paid, and that those on 1st Oct. 1850 and 1st April 1851 would be paid by Messrs. A. Gibbs and Sons, and that such payments, if it were necessary would be made even without having recourse to the half of the net proceeds of Huano, set aside for the purpose. Osma did not say, where in this case the funds were to come from, or whether Gibbs would advance them; probably this was the case, for the Comercio stated that this firm had made a loan to the Peruvian Govmt. through the intervention of Osma of 1,250,000$ at 5% annual Interest, by which means they had secured for themselves the consignment of all the guano to be shipped for the European Markets till 18th Decr. 1855.

*From Wednesday, 10th to Saturday, 13th of July 1850.* My wife and daughter were busy all these days making the arrangements necessary for the grand ball which Garland intended to give, to celebrate his wife's saint day. They also drove round to many persons whom they invited. To others messages were sent, and to the rest Garland and I wrote notes. For the Steamer I had but little to do; but Martials' Epigrams took up much of my time. I have already said that the greater part of them I could master with the help of Zyla's explanatory edition, but in my own edition there were some, whose horrid obscenity Zyla and I were unable to fathom, for these epigrams, owing probably to their being so indecent, were omitted in Zyla's edition.

*Sunday, 14th of July 1850.* Old Centeno went with me to the house of Dr. Mar, the new Minister for the Interior, whose acquaintance I was desirous to make. He was a Cuzqueño like Centeno, and I recollected having been in the house of his father [_] notary, when I was in that capital in the first months of 1828 [. . .] [512] acquaintance of a young Naylor from Liverpool, just arrived, a pleasant young man, a true Englishman. At Bergmann's I learned to my regret that Isabel could not come to the Ball on the 15th, because she was in mourning for the death of a brother of her mother's whom she had never seen. Garland dined at Forster's; in the evening we had Mr. and Mrs. Wheelock with us.

*Monday, 15th of July 1850.* Enriquetas Saints' day. In the forenoon little Enriquito, nearly 8 months old, was carried to the small church, El Sagrario, adjoining the Cathedral, where he was christened in conformity with the Catholic rights with the "Holy Oil". The ceremonies of the first baptism with water having been performed immediately after the child's birth. My wife and I, Enriqueta and Garland were present. During the ceremony, I, as godfather held the babe in my arms, who, poor little fellow, was vomiting all the while. The Ball to be given in the evening was at Garlands' expense, though I did not fail to contribute with my own wines, Champagne, Hock and Malaga, also with Cognac, and with my share of our joint stock of Madeira and Sherry. The guests whom be expected were so numerous that we were under the necessity of borrowing glasses, lamps and chairs from some of our acquaintances, Mrs. Wheelock, Mr. Rudall, and Mrs. Pflucker. Jeanette Finck who on a previous day had paid us a visit with her brother, assisted us in wiping the glasses and earthenware. All the forenoon we were busy with the last arrangements, and by 8 p.m. all was ready. The whole appearance was really very fine. Our large saloon was brilliantly illumined with the chandelier and its sperm candles, and many lamps; gas was not yet known. It was adorned with large bouquets of flowers, sent to Garland by Quiros from his Chacra, and by a certain Pedro Carillo, who at the time, employed in the Finance Ministry in the guano department, called himself Garland's intimate friend. The corner room to the right and our drawing room were likewise thrown open, whilst my wifes' bedroom adjoining, was for the ladies to retire to and deposit their cloaks and shawls. The other corner room, Enriqueta's drawing room was for the gentlemen to play cards, in her nursery refreshments were occasionally served, and in her bedroom which nobody entered, lay Enriquito just asleep. [. . .] [513] The dining room, with the table already laid, was locked. The Velarde's had procured us a military band, who were placed in the Patio below, and a few soldiers to keep watch at the street door, and to prevent any "tapadas" from entering; thus we were free from this nuisance, only three known to our family were allowed to come in, besides Jeanette Finck who was of course desirous to see how such things were managed in Peru. The first who made their appearance a little past 8 were Manuel and Melchor Velarde with their sister Juanita, and young Dr. George Robinson, Mrs. Peter Conroy with her sister Lo[reto], Mrs. Charles Pflucker with Francisca, Carlitos and little Richard Bullen nephew of Mrs. Rusell Dartnell. For nearly half an hour no further guests came. At about 9 they followed each other in rapid succession, amongst them the President Ramon Castilla, his wife Doña Panchita and her niece little Mercedes Canseca (in 1874 the fat wife of Irrigoyen, Peruvian Minister in Rio Janeiro). Shortly after dancing commenced, the first dance being a Spanish Contra dance, Don Ramon with my wife, I with Doña Panchita. Mr. and Mrs. Adams were late, Mr. and Mrs. Barton still later, the latest of all the two Yriartes, Manuela and Antonia, without their respective husbands, Mr. Olebegoya and Mr. Dubocy. Besides those already specified, the guests were more or less the following; Mr. and Mrs. Wheelock without their daughter Rosita, whom her confessor had prohibited from dancing with those of the male sex, Bartolome Manrique clerk of Wheelock's, Hermann Rodewald of Huth's with his clerk W. Brauns, one of the sons of Domingo Elias, the remainder of the family being absent in Pisco; (Dr. Uria and his wife, the Freires, Jose Davila Condamarin, though invited did not come) Rosita Quiros, who if appearances did not deceive us, appeared to be in the family way, with her father Don Francisco; "Doña Rafaela stayed at home still in mourning for her lately deceased brother", Jose Vicente Campo, and his two sisters stayed away. Juan Aliaga with his two daughters Isabel and Margarita, "their mother Doña Manuela and their Aunts Dolores and Petita Puente did not accompany them", Mrs. Sotomayor (who, quite in her style had presented Enriqueta with a sheep and a pig) with her husband and one of her brothers Losternau, Triunfo, Consul General for Granada without his lady, Sousa Ferreyra the Brazillian, and Alvarez the Venezuelan Consul General, the former with his son; Mr. and Mrs. Went [. . .] [514] (Jose Canevaro and his lady were not present owing to the lady's recent confinement) Mrs. Rudall, Henry Moss, (without his lady who is in mourning) Mrs. Codecido with Matilda and Mercedes Mendiburu, Maria Josefa Moreira and Mrs. Prevost (Mr. Prevost and two young Moreiras, Mr. and Mrs. Mora, the latter unwell and in Chorillos Juana Rosa and Mariana Moreira; these two indisposed, the family Carasco, of too devout a disposition, J. G. Osma unwell, Dr. Blas Alzamorra, I do not know for what reason, stayed away). Mrs. Althaus with her daughter Grimanesa, and son-in-law Cotes, several of the ladies Telleria, I do not know how many with Lacharrier, to whom one of them, Rosa, was married, Rosa Zevallos, her niece Pola Egusquisa and her brother-in-law

Espinosa, Ecuadorian Consul, part of the family Tudela, unknown to me, Gel. la Fuente, his wife, daughter and two sons, Doña Ignacia Palacios and two daughters, Mr. and Mrs. Pruneda, Mr. and Mrs. Clay and Miss Crawford, Mr. and Mrs. Fry, Mr. Elredge and daughter Caroline, Genl. Cisneros and wife, Mrs. Juana Guise and her three brothers, one of them Don Domingo, also her daughter Mrs. John Dartnell, (whose husband was absent) Doña Virginia, Don Domingo's wife could not come, being in daily expectation of her confinement. Sousa Duarte the Portuguese with his handsome wife Emilia and sister in law Leonida. The following alas invited did not favour us with their presence, viz. the three daughters of the deceased Don Pio Tristan, Mrs. Echenique, Mrs. Forcelledo, and Mrs. Lanfranco, also Mrs. Salaverry, Mrs. Savedra, the family of Rodrigo, the Castañedas, Mrs. Bergmann and Isabel. Of gentlemen the number was legion, to enumerate them is unnecessary; Garland named as Bastoneros, J. V. Oyague, George Fernandez, and the elder Blacker, clerk of Barton and Moss in Callao. Dancing was kept up with much spirit. Ices and refreshments were handed round in abundance, Mrs. Duarte and her sister sang twice, 5 card tables were occupied in Enriqueta's parlor till past midnight, before supper I danced only one quadrille with Mrs. Olebegoya, of course had to run about a good deal and say a word or two to one or the other; at about 1/2 past 11, Sarmiento laid out a monte table to please Mrs. Palacios and Mrs. La Fuente, which very naturally was a great attraction to all such as preferred gambling to dancing. Towards one o'clock we walked across [...] [515] Doña Panchita, Garland with Mrs. La Fuente, Toro the Chilian Minister with Mrs. Adams, Adams with Mrs. Prevost, Clay with Mrs. Went, Rate-Mouton with Mrs. Clay; a polish count with Mrs. Barton etc. The stable was so crowded that only the President and Garland, the latter for carving, found seats besides the ladies, even Adams, Clay, Toro and Genl. la Fuente remained standing. I walked around and helped the ladies to champagne. In the confusion which arose, when going to supper, Mrs. Peter Conroy had been left behind, the only one of the married ladies. We had requested Dr. Paz Soldan to lead her in, but he had gone before supper, and thus it was certainly not our fault; nevertheless she took it so much amiss that without saying good bye, together with her husband, sister and young Naylor, she left. When the married people had done, the young people took their seats, and meanwhile the former stood up to a quadrille, when I took for a partner one of the Tudelas. After the young ladies had returned to the Saloon, the young men hastened to the dining table, when they finished everything which remained they drank like fishes, and made a pretty fair noise. Dancing recommenced when I took Mrs. Escardo for my partner in a quadrille. The last dance was a Cotillon, which lasted till 5. About the same time card playing ceased in Enriquetas room, but in our parlor they kept it up till broad daylight, when Forcelledo, Cocalon, a young la Fuente, Fredco. Riglos, Denovan were still at it. Mariquita went to bed, Garland and I put out the lights, at and it was 6 3/4 when I laid down completely knocked up, even before the last were gone. Elredge got very tipsy so were old Yates, and Pfeipfer who gave my wife a kiss on the cheek. One with another the party went off famously.

*Tuesday, 16th of July 1850*. I rose at near 10 oclock, but felt so sleepy the whole day long, that I was hardly able to do anything, Corina who had danced a good deal the previous night was no better off than I, and my wife did not rise at all. At 8 oclock p.m. our street door was locked and shortly after, all in the house were buried in profound sleep.

*Wednesday, 17th of July 1850*. Rodewald looked in to have a chat with me, and to criticise the fair […] the 15th […] [516] and to enquire how my wife and daughter felt after the fatigues of the other day. In the evening we had several visitors at tea.

*Thursday, 18th of July 1850*. We were allright again. The various articles which we had borrowed, were sent back to the owners, and we restored our various apartments to the same state in which they had been before the great festivity.

*Saturday, 20th of July 1850*. Garland accompanied by Forster of Alsops' house rode to Chorrillos to pay a visit to Alexander Ruden Junr., who had gone out there on account of the bad state of his health. On his return we learned from him, that for some time past Ruden had offered him a share in his Payta business and that now he had made him the following proposals; after the departure of Polhemus, hitherto Ruden's partner in Payta, Garland was to remove thither with his family, and to take upon himself the management of the house; Ruden assured him a certain annual income of 10,000$, if the profits on his share, which he was to have in the business, came to more than 10,000$ he would be entitled to such profits, if they did not come up to his sum, or if there were losses, he would always have the 10,000$ certain. This was no doubt a favourable offer, however my advice to Garland was, on no account to leave the firm of Gibbs where an advantageous future was certain to him. In the course of the morning we had a call from Mrs. Clay and Miss Crawford, who proposed to my wife and daughter to surprise on Tuesday next, the French Minister, Le Comte du Rati-Mouton, who was then living in the first story of the large house belonging to the family Ramirez, close to the church of San Agustin. He would thus be obliged as they said to give them a small entertainment, which would be great fun. Mariquita and Enriqueta however, who were by no means intimate with Rati-Mouton, declined entering into this project. Towards evening, I, not inclined to work, went to Dimons' in the expectation of being able to knock up a rubber, I found there, Sagastaveytia, Fk. Bergmann and Federico Barreda;

some of them came afterwards to my house and we played till past eleven. About this time Jose Sevilla became an assiduous visitor in our family, he was the son of Don Melchor […] [517] and as people said of a very loose moral character. He was then at the beginning of his mercantile career, and being bold and enterprising he succeeded in making a considerable fortune during Generl. Echeniques' government when the consolidated debt was created. In 1874 he is still unmarried generally absent in the United States, and believed to be very wealthy. I know that from the Lima Water Coy. alone he had a yearly income of 30,000$.

*Sunday, 21st of July 1850.* In my usual round of visits this day, I included amongst others Mrs. Pfeipfer, an English lady, with whom we were well acquainted, and who always received me in a very kind and pleasant manner. By chance I found her husband Don Federico at home, and from him I learned that Genl. John OBrien projected the formation of a joint stock company, in shares of 500$ each for the working of some silver mines called the Manto near the town of Puno, these mines at the time of the Spanish Dominion were proverbial for their riches. A few years before the declaration of Independence, the working [_] them was abandoned, resumed many years later by Mr. John Begg who spent a good deal of money upon them, but without any favourable result. Again the working of them ceased, and now it was once more to be taken up by O'Brien if the necessary funds could be brought together. He said that part of them were his property, and I suppose that he must have shown the title […] ds to prove this right of his. Pfeipfer at least risked 1000$, for which [_] he bought from O'Brien 1/10 of what was his, dirt cheap if the mines could be worked at all, but if O'Brien' plan came to the ground of course the 1000$ were gone. I have often mentioned the name of Pfeipfers, but I believe that hitherto I have not given an a/c. of who they were, or where they came from. Pfeipfer, perhaps a few years older than I, was a native of the Kingdom of Hanover, born at the time when this kingdom was still an Electorate, and as such, an appendage of the Crown of great Britain. In his youth he must have been a very handsome man, he was still good looking though he had considerably increased in size. It was known that his wife had been a Quakeress, and I believe that he ran away with her. Many years later when he died in Chorillos, it was whispered about, that he declared on his death bed, that they had never been married; but this rumour had [_] hushed up, and hardly any credence given to it. At all events […] [518] said against their conduct, they were received everywhere, and nobody doubted the legitimacy of their children. When they first arrived in Lima I suppose in the year 22 or 23 Pfeipfer threw himself into the flour business which at that time was a very profitable one, that is to say he purchased from the firm of Allsop & Whetmore North american flour in Barrels which at that time was imported from New York in large quantities, which he resold in small lots. For a short time, when I saw him in 1827 he was established as an import merchant, in which capacity I believe he did not prosper; he then bought a mill, and for the greater part of his life attended mainly to the corn and flour trade. He did not make a large fortune, but always managed to keep above water. I was with him, on good but not particularly friendly terms; he was a good eater and drinker, often took somewhat too much, and as I avoided being his boon companion, he looked upon me as a milksop. At his death he left a house and the mill, ready money I suppose but little. His wife who had been fond of him and he of her, had frequently [?] with much coarseness, in fact after his death, though she was no more young, she seemed to revive. She soon left Lima, and has since then been residing with either of her two daughters, both extremely well married, Emily the elder to Charles Rowe of Liverpool, of the firm of Graham Rowe & Coy. and Caroline the youngest of the children, the wife of James Hayne, for many years head of the house of W. Gibbs & Coy. of Valparaiso. The sons were all brought up in Hamburgh; the eldest Federico became an idiot and died young, the second Calisto, an excellent young man, followed his father's business, in which he did not succeed; the firm of Graham Rowe & Coy. who had advanced him much money, took hold of the mill to cover themselves for part of their outlay. At present, he, Calisto is somewhere in the north, and working hard for his livelihood. The third Guillermo, was a real scamp when a youth; he left Peru, went to Europe, resided for many years in Bordeaux, whence he returned hither with his wife, a French lady, at present he is in Lima. So much for the Pfeipfer's. From their house I went to that of Genl. la Fuente, where the Señora told me that Mrs. Clay and her sister had also been with her and proposed in the same manner as [. . .] [519] next. She had likewise refused taking a share in this freak. Accordingly in the course of the day, both families received an invitation, quite in order from the count. In the evening we went by invitation to the La Fuentes where we met a small party, the young people danced, the gentlemen played at cards; I was not inclined to join the former, nor able to play with the latter for they used the Spanish cards with which I was not acquainted, also their stakes were much too high for me, thus I made my escape, and at home amused myself with reading the last numbers of the "universal history" written by Heldt and Corvin, in German. As far as I could judge they meant to be merely liberal in their opinions. I considered them to be atheistical and immoral. At 11 oclock I returned to La Fuentes, in the expectation that my wife and daughter would immediately go home with me, but a "monte" table had just been set out, and my wife always somewhat partial to a little gambling at very low stakes, preferred to remain till one o'clock, of course I had to do the same.

*Monday, 22nd of July 1850*. Nothing particular. Thermometer in my office about noon, doors and windows shut 15 R. = 66 F.

*Tuesday, 23rd of July 1850*. At 9 p.m. we drove to the Ball given by Rati-Mouton in his lodgings at the Ramirez; when we entered the first quadrille was being danced, Rati-Mouton with Mrs. Clay the patroness, who for a few moments ceased dancing in order to receive us, Mr. Clay with Mrs. Adams, and Mr. Adams with Mrs. la Fuente, the fourth couple is not mentioned in my diary. Gradually the apartments filled with those who were usually invited to such parties, their number was however considerably less than the other day at our house. Neither the Presd. nor any of his ministers were present, also of the diplomatic and consular corps, but few of Generals, La Fuente and Vivanco. I played whist for the greater part of the evening, at first with Adams, Clay and Dr. McLean, after[_]s with Clay, Mrs. Went, and Dr. Gallagher. Before breaking up I danced a quadrille with Miss Crawford and by one oclock we were at home and in bed. My wife told me that the apartments, not so spacious as ours had been prettily lighted up, that the refreshments [_] been very good and abundant, in short everything was in [...] [520]

*Wednesday, 24th of July 1850*. This day the family Villanueva gave a large party at their farm or Chacra "Santa Beatrice" the property of Mrs. Dr. Zevallos. We did not belong to the circle of their acquaintance, and consequently were not invited. Peter Conroy also gave a dinner to about 20 gentlemen, one of whom was Garland. My wife, daughter and I were requested to come in the evening, which we declined. In our own house we had various friends at tea, and after I had taken Zyla's latin lesson, I sat down to the whist table for an hour or so. Dimon and Ruden both North Americans, the latter very anxious that Garland should join him in his Payta establishment, were frequently with us.

*Thursday, 25th of July 1850*. At 6 oclock I went to Adam's where I found a few gentlemen assembled. After having shaken hands with them, Mr. Adams requested me to take a seat on a sofa near his lady, which I of course did with much pleasure. I also led her to the dining table where we were ranged as follows; Mrs. Adams at the head of the table, to her right, I, Peter Conroy, James Henry, at the time clerk at Gibbs', but known to be of a very good Irish family; at the botton Mr. Adams, James Rowe, Edward Mac Call, and young Naylor. Dinner was splendid, three servants attended, the wine stood on the side table, but the servants handed them round in quick succession. Immediately after the soup a glass of sherry, then Champagne I do not know how often, and again sherry. I conversed a good deal with Mrs. Adams, but must confess that in this respect, young Naylor had the advantage over me, but upon the whole the conversation was general and sufficiently animated. When Mrs. Adams had risen, Port, Madeira, and Sherry stood upon the table, and we remained half an hour longer. On our return to the drawing room, we found there Mr. and Mrs. Clay, Miss Crawford, Mr. and Mrs. Fry, Mr. and Mrs. Pearson, Mrs. Went and Emma, Rati-Mouton, his secretary, the Polish count Olenski, Fredko. Barreda and a few more gentlemen. I first took my seat near Mrs. Clay, then had some talk with Mrs. Went, until Adams called us away to the card tables. At the one played Mrs. Went, Dr. McLean, Mr. Pearson and Rati-Mouton, at the other Mr. Adams, Mac Call, Clay and myself; I was undoubtedly the worst player, but this night I was so much favoured by fortune that I gained every rubber, an […] [521] We broke up at midnight, Mac Call and I left together. In my own house I found a numerous assemblage; Mr. and Mrs. Rudall, Mr. and Mrs. Wheelock, Rosita, old John Yates, James Hayne, Ventura Marco, Jose Sevilla, Dimon, Ruden, Manuel Velarde, and Geo Robinson. Some had been dancing, others had been playing at whist, now they were all round the "monte table", where I left them and went to my bedroom. When my wife came I had already been for some time fast asleep.

*Friday, 26th of July 1850.* I felt sleepy and cold the whole day long and had no inclination to work, however, after having taken Zyla's lesson, I went to Wheelock, Doña Marianita having expressed a wish that we should spend the evening with her to celebrate her birthday. There were many people there; my wife, daughter, Garland, Corina and Amalia, Isabel and Agusta Bergmann, Mrs. Quiros and Rosita, two Misses Cevallos from Guayaquil, Doña Gertrudes and Francisca, Ruden, Dimon, and Henderson this latter of the firm of Myer's Bland & Co. who, together with Garland sat down to play "loo", Severin of Green, Nelson & Co., Tyrrel, Roux's clerk, Revr. Mr. Pearson, Henry, Marco, Hayne, Clemente Villate, Enrique Marriott and various others. I played two rubbers at whist, and not feeling inclined to spend another bad night, went home about 12 o'clock. Corina and Amalia came at one, Garland, my wife and Enriqueta not till 3 a "monte table" having kept them so late.

*Saturday, 27th of July 1850.* After such continual going out this was at last a quiet day, and I passed several hours in my favourite occupation, the translation of Tacitus into German. Fireworks were let off in the Plaza in celebration of to morrows anniversary of the Independence of Peru. I heard but did not see them.

*Sunday, 28th of July 1850.* On the 28th July 1821 San Martin, who commanded the Army of Buenos Ayrians and Chilenos, which had come from Valparaiso for the purpose of delivering Peru from the Spanish yoke, solemnly proclaimed its independence. In the columns of [_] Comercio, I found the description of that solemn act, of which I here give an extract. San Martin, accompanied by his staff, the authorities and corporation of Lima, and escorted by a batallion of [_]iers marching under the Buenos Ayrian and Chilian colors, […] [522]

Public Square, or Plaza Mayor. Here San Martin dismounted, ascended the platform, waved the new Peruv. Flag; and pronounced in a load voice the follwing words; From this moment Peru is free and Independent by the general voice of the nation, and the justness of her cause, May God protect her! After this proclamation, San Martin with his Cortege paraded through the principal streets of Lima, and returned to the Palace. On the following Sunday there was a grand religious ceremony in the Cathedral, Te Deum was sung, and the Archbishop in his pontificals said mass, which being over, the authorities and principal citizens of Lima swore upon the Bible to defend their opinions, property, persons and the Independence of Peru. This occurred on the 28th July 21. Today 29 years later, High Mass was said in the Cathedral, at which the President, the Ministers and several of the corporations were present. In the Public Square rope dancers showed off their agility, there stood the well known "Palo ensebado", a high pole rubbed over with grease to make it slippery, with money fixed on the top, the reward for him who reached it. In the Palace the President received congratulations, Garland and I merely left our cards, at the dinner given by Castilla, the only foreigners invited as far as I knew, were Adams, Clay, Rati-Mouton, Went and Canevaro, this latter not as consul but merchant. In making my round of visits I looked in upon Finck, who had rented a small house for himself and sister. It cost him 50$ monthly; for his store in the Calle de las Mantas he paid 60$, thus without calculating housekeeping expenses, his rent alone cost him 110$ monthly. He had already borrowed from me 350$ wherewith to pay the freight on his goods, the carriage of them on mule back from Callao, and his Hotel Bill at Morin's. This was certainly no promising beginning. At dinner we had with us, Manuel Velarde and his sister Juanita.

*Monday, 29th of July 1850*. To the Ball given this evening in th[_] Palace, I as Consul had received an invitation from Manuel Ferreyros, Minister of Foreign Affairs, Garland his from an Aide de Camp of Castilla, my wife and Enriqueta from Mrs. President. After some wavering we determined upon going, but at the last moment my daughter, again in the family way, [...] [523] and his wife Irene, also Mr. and Mrs. Rudall went with us. Juan Baso a very stout and agreeable young man, was the son of that Baso, who had been one of the Ministers in Peru under Gamarras' Presidency. His wife whom I had seen in Arequipa when unmarried, was the daughter of a Buenos Ayrian gentlemen, and an Arequipa lady, and a[?] most intimate friend of my daughter Rosa, who had given her a letter of recommendation to us. Baso named consul in Oruro in Bolivia, was now on a visit in Lima. As soon as we entered the palace, the aide-de-camps stood ready to receive the ladies and conduct them to the, to me well known, long and narrow dancing saloon, this evening but scantily lighted up. We, the gentlemen followed, I in my uniform without sword. As soon as Castilla had seen and saluted me, he enquired for Mariquita, and both he and Doña Panchita were particularly attentive to her the whole night. When we arrived the saloons were still empty, by and bye they became well filled. I will not enumerated the names of those who were present, it would be a mere repetition suffice to mention those who were not there, viz., Mrs. La Fuente, who had made up her mind not to attend any party in the palace, as long as Mrs. Castilla presided, because on a previous occasion it had happened to her, that at supper time, nobody had offered to lead her to the table; this it is said had been owing to an oversight on the part of Paz-Soldan, but she took it as an affront put upon her. Mr. and Mrs. Vivanco, Mrs. And Mrs. Pfeipfer, Mrs. Barton had not been invited, no doubt owing to carelessness on the part of those who had to send round the invitations. Barton very naturally, was not there also Peter Conroy and wife were wanting, owing to the indisposition of the latter. New faces to me were Joaquin Osma, late Peruv. minister in England, of whom I have spoken above, a man of short stature, with his eye glass continually stack to his eye. His wife Néé Zavala, and Mariquita Paniza, a young creature perhaps 13 years of age, the grandaughter of the Marquis of Serrate married to Torivio Savala. These two were covered with diamonds, so were Mrs. Castilla and Julia Codecido now Mrs. Mora, and Mrs. Espantoso the wife of Don Manuel, from Guayaquil. When the ladies were seated Mrs. Castilla walked around to all of them, and said a few words to each. My wife was with her the whole night. This acquaintance, I will not say intimacy, arose from their both being Arequipanias, though [...] [524] situated village near Arequipa.

The Ball was opened by a Spanish contra-dance, the first couple being President Castilla and Mrs. Adams, the second Genl. Echenique, Presd. of the Council of State and Doña Panchita Castilla, the third Mr. Adams with Mrs. Villanueva, he having chosen this partner surprised everybody, mine was Irene Basquez de Baso; the first quadrille after the country dance, I danced with Mrs. Clay, two military bands were in attendance. Hardly had I conducted Mrs. Clay to her seat, when her husband called me away to play whist with him, Adams and Elredge. We played a great many rubbers. In an adjoining saloon stood seven or eight card tables, in the centre another table with a beautiful chess board and men. About midnight the ladies were conducted to a saloon, where refreshments, Ices, jellies, cakes, wines etc., were served. There was room for all of them, whilst the gentlemen remained standing, I however got a seat on a sofa, where I conversed for a very long time with Don Domingo Valleriestra. On our return to the ball room I exchanged a few words with some of the ladies, again played at whist, and danced a quadrille with Mrs. Genl. Cisneros and at four o'clock supper was ready. I had been requested to lead in Mrs. Rudall, which I did accordingly, we got our seats at the very bottom of the table. Next to me sat Lanfranco, next to Mrs. Rudall, Sr. Paz Soldan; opposite to me Doña Ignacia Palacios. Mrs. Adams was the Presdts. partner, Doña Pancha that of Genl. Echenique, Mr. Clay placed Mrs. Fry next to Castilla, which everybody thought rather strange. My wife went in together with Genl. Echenique and Mrs. Castilla. I took some excellent soup, cold beef, and a few glasses of Champagne. Everything was as good as one could wish, and I amused myself very well. Whilst the young folks were at supper we the old, or rather the married people, danced a gay quadrille. Immediately after supper some left, but when our party at 5 o'clock wanted to follow their example, we found the street door locked, Castilla had the key in his pocket, and nobody could get away till 6 o'clock when it was broad day light. Seldom had a party in the palace given such general content, as that of this night. [525]

*Tuesday, 30th and Wednesday, 31st of July 1850.* Nothing worth mentioning. Juanita Belarde, my wife's cousin, who resided probably with one of her brothers, Manuel or Melchor, frequently came to our house, and passed an hour or so with us. Certainly I did not admire her.

*Thursday, 1st of August 1850.* Garland and Enriqueta dined at Rudall my wife joined them there in the evening, whilst I was invited by Barton to play a game at whist. When entering I was not a little surprised to find a large circle of ladies, whom I had not expected to see there. In fact I was somewhat annoyed. I saw no reason why my wife and daughter should not also have been invited, and thus after having played one or two rubbers, I made my exit without having bid good bye to anybody. At Rudall's I found, Ruden, Dimon, and a certain Mr. Smith, late Captain in the P.S.N. Coy., then partner of Lewis of Panama together the host, playing at whist; round another table were Garland, Fernandez, George Robinson, Mr. and Mrs. Wheelock, Mrs. Rudall, my wife and daughter, and Juana Belarde amusing themselves with "monte". Here a nice little supper was seldom wanting, nor was it this evening. We were home by midnight.

*Friday, 2nd of August 1850.* Garland spoke to me a good deal on the subject of his projected partnership with Ruden of Payta, who represented to him his business in that Port as being extremely lucrative. To me it appeared as if Garland had already determined upon leaving Gibbs.

*Saturday, 3rd of August 1850.* The weather was disagreeable, foggy, and rainy. In the evening there were to have been fireworks in the plazuela del Santo Domingo, but owing to the heavy rain which fell, they were not let off. Garland thought these intended fireworks an excellent pretence for inviting some friends to our house, but was rather unfortunate in his invitations, the family of Genl. la Fuente refused, being previously engaged to a tertulia in the palace.

This by the bye was in contradiction to Mrs. La Fuente' determination, of which I spoke a few pages previously, to absent herself from every party where Mrs. Castilla presided. The Yriartes, Codecidos, and Moreiras, had agreed to come [...] [526] account of the death of an intimate friend of theirs, Dolores Portillo, who had expired at 12 oclock in the day, having survived her husband Alaiza, lately deceased in Huancavelica, little more than one month. Dr. Don Jose Gregorio Paz Soldan gave a splendid banquet to 20 gentlemen, I being one of the number. At 6 oclock I went to his house, and shortly after we were requested to proceed to the dining-saloon, where we sat down in the following order; Genl. Echenique in the middle of the table, to his left Miguel Carpio, Jose Canevaro, Villota one of the editors of the "Comercio", at the end of the table one of Paz-Soldans brothers, and that Col. Gonzales who was nicknamed "Pecho Peruano"; opposite Villota, Pfeipfer, I, Adnl. Forcelledo, our host Paz Soldan, opposite Echenique, P. Conroy, Samuel Went, Nicolas Rodrigo, and Ramos, at the other extremity two other brothers of our host; opposite Ramos, Frederico Barreda, Miguel Cotes, a clergyman Herrera one of Echeniques most zealous partizans, Col. Mendiburu, the last of the 20 to Echenique's right. Both eatables and wines were excellent, at dinner I kept up a lively conversation with my two neighbours, Pfeipfer and Forcelledo, when the first substantial courses were dispatched, we rose and returned to the sitting room, where we remained for some time talking, some smoking. The dessert was in nothing inferior to the previous courses, and it was 9 o'clock when we rose the second time. Now coffee, and chassé-cafe, consisting of very good cherry brandy, were served, and shortly after I took french leave. Federico Barreda with whom I chatted a little, told me that in his opinion, should Echenique be President for the next constitutional period of four years, which was by no means unlikely, he had only to lay hands on four of the gentlemen present to form his cabinet. Barreda probably referred to Don Jose Gregorio, the clergyman Herrera, Miguel Carpio and Col. Mendiburu. Also at home I found many people assembled, not such big wigs as I had just left, but good merry people; Dolores and Petita Puente, Margarita Aliaga, Doña Juana Guise, her daughter Mercedes, Doña Gertrudes with Francisca, Irene Basquez and her husband, Mr. and Mrs. Rudall, Mr. and Mrs. Wheelock, Juan Aliaga, Dr. McLean, Dimon, Henry, Fernandez, a young Spaniard called Morales, James Hayne and Count Olenski. We danced and played at cards, then went to [...] [527] separated at about 1/2 past two, all had been well pleased.

*Sunday, 4th of August 1850*. We felt sleepy and knocked up. Many gentlemen called upon my wife. I went to see Mrs. La Fuente, who requested me to come with my family in the evening to her house, but I begged to be excused for I was sure that we were all too fatigued. The previous night the entertainment had been kept up in the Palace till 5 in the morning. About this period we for a certainty led a very gay life. Parties were quite in vogue in Lima, to which no doubt Mr. and Mrs. Adams, and Mr. and Mrs. Clay contributed a good deal by their frank and pleasant deportment.

*From Monday, 5th to Friday, 9th of August 1850.* Juanita Velarde took up her residence with us. I ceded to her my bedroom and retired to my wife's. One forenoon in the week I was occupied jointly with Dimon in examining 700 rolls of China matting, ex "Lady Montague", which, sold by Mur to Zuluaga, had turned out sea damaged. Such a survey was not done for nothing, how much we received for each roll my diary does not say. One evening I played whist at Bergmanns with Dr. McLean, Dimon and Sagasteveytia. These small whist parties though I was often the loser, were much to my liking, the stakes were low and we generally left off before midnight. The Spaniard, Morales, whose name I have mentioned once before, was paying his addresses to the pretty Isabel. He seemed to be much smitten with her. The South and North Steamers arrived; the letters they brought me were of no importance. One I received from my cousin Frances Willink, who communicated to me much family news. She also thanked me for 20£ which I had presented to her some time back. Mr. Edward Dubois, husband of Harriet, her mother's sister, had died in the beginning of the year. This gentleman's name must have been mentioned pretty frequently in my diary of 1815, when he was paying his addresses to Harriett Cresswell, afterwards his wife. I liked him much. By profession he was a lawyer; tall, of a somewhat dark complexion, an aquiline nose, and most expressive black eyes. No doubt he was of French extraction, as his name indicated. He was a very agreeable companion, witty, sometimes sarcastic. I believe he occasionally contributed to Punch. He expired, apparently without a struggle, after a short illness. Also his mind seemed [_] have been free from all cure, and he approached eternity without fear [...] [528] and when his wife asked him if he wished to see a clergyman, he gave an answer in the negative, adding that his faith was and always had been plain and simple. Rodewald lent me some German papers in which I read, that on the 22 May, an attempt had been made to assassinate the king of Prussia, Fred. William the 4th. At noon when about to enter the train which was to convey him from Berlin to Potsdam, a man called "Sefeloge" fired at him, the king lifted up his arm, and fortunately the Ball passed through the fleshy part above the elbow, inflicting a very slight wound. The would be assassin was immediately arrested, and on examination it was discovered that he was deranged. Sometimes previously he had been dismissed from the Army, being considered a complete invalid.

*Saturday, 10th of August 1850.* The famous violin player Henry Hertz brought me a letter of introduction from Dr. _ (name not legible in my original diary). At

5 o'clock I went to dine at Mr. Clays, with him and his lady, Miss Crawford, Count Olenski, Rati-Mouton and his secretary. Dinner was poor, wines decidedly bad, conversation carried on in French, and as Mr. Clay, wife and sister-in-law, did not excel in this language, as little as I myself, it is very natural that I was not so well pleased, as if we had been speaking either English or Spanish or German. Whilst we were at dinner, a note was brought in from one of Castilla's aides-de-camp requesting the favour of their company for that evening at the Palace. Though this invitation came certainly at a late hour, they at once prepared themselves to go, which was of course to us guests a clear hint to take our leave immediately after coffee had been served. When I went to my own house I only found Enriqueta and Juanita Belarde, Garland was at work in his office, and my wife had gone to Doña Ignacia Palacios. Thus I looked in at the reading rooms, where I had not been for a long time. With Dimon, Donovan, and one of the young Blackers, Bergmann's clerk, I played whist till eleven.

*Sunday, 11th of August 1850.* This forenoon I included in the round of my visits the wife of Dr. Archibald Smith. She was a scotch woman, and so was her sister. Her children were pretty little creatures. Mrs. Adams, invariably very agreeable, tol [...] [529] palace on the previous evening, but had declined going, being of opinion that the invitation might have come somewhat earlier. Mr. Hertz the violin player had been one of the party, and having been requested by the President to play on the piano, had refused doing so. This as might have been expected, put the President in a towering passion, for he was not accustomed to receive a negative answer from anybody. Several gentlemen had interfered, and with a good deal of trouble the quarrel was made up. Hertz sat down at the piano and played a little. Together with Garland I went to pay my respects to Mrs. Castilla, with whom, she not being visible, we merely left our cards; and finally we called upon Mr. Hertz whom we found bargaining and haggling with Madrigal, the manager of the Theatre, about the rent which he was to pay for the house, for the nights upon which he had fixed for his performance. As Mr. Hertz understood very little Spanish, we had to serve as interpreters, nevertheless he had not yet come to terms when it was time for us to leave. At dinner we had with us two little girls, daughters of John Hoyle of Truxillo, Caroline and Susannah; at tea Mr. Eldredge with his daughter and Mrs. Wheelock. I was now reading Macauley's splendid history of England.

*Monday, 12th of August 1850.* During the night it rained so heavily, that in several places the rain passed through the roof, and did some damage to the ceiling and the papering of our rooms. However, as at the time of our purchasing the house, we had it thoroughly repaired, and amongst other things, covered the roof with thin square bricks, we had sustained much less injury than others, whose carpet and furniture had been severely damaged.

*Tuesday, 13th of August 1850*. Mr. Clay had requested me to dine with him. I however declined, but went there at 8 oclock when, as it was our custom, we played whist till 11 or 12. I, Clay, Elredge, and Rati-Mouton. In the adjoining room, the Count Olenski, and the French Secretary kept the ladies company.

*Wednesday, 14th of August 1850*. This was the day on which Barton's long expected soirée was to come [_]. We were all invited; I went at as late an hour as 10 o'clock [. . .] [530] to those which I have so frequently described. I danced but little, played a few rubbers and was home early.

*Thursday, 15th of August 1850*. La Asuncion de Nuestra Señora. Holiday. Thermo. as far down as 13 R. = 61 1/4 Fah. Towards noon Nicholas Pruneda called upon me in his gig, and together we drove to a chacra called Vasquez, situated at no great distance outside the Cocharcas Gate, in the Valley of Ate. It was the property of the heirs of the Countess de las Lagunas, lately deceased, from whom Pruneda had rented it on a nine years lease; besides, he had lent money to the owners which was secured by a mortgage upon this farm, and as the interest upon his loan came to more than the rent which he had to pay, he already looked upon it as if it were his own. It measured 115 fanegadas; a "fanegada" being of more or less the same dimensions as a "manzana" or block of houses in Lima. Pruneda further told me that the supply of water it received from a branch of the Rimac, sufficed for its cultivation. It received what was called 11 1/2 "riegos", one riego being sufficient for the irrigation of one fanegada. On our arrival we alighted and walked up to the house, which lies on a small eminence. It was in a dilapidated state; then strolling about in the adjoining fields and gardens, we found that everything had been wofully neglected; the orchard actually looked like [_] wilderness. However some of the orange trees were laden with fruit, Pruneda knocked down some of them, which I took home to the children. We returned to the house where we rested a little, took a few biscuits and a drop of Italia, then walked up and down the corridor, the pavement of which was like everything else out of repair, and conversed a good deal. I learned that Bernardino Codecido had been struck by apoplexy in Copiapo, and that his son-in-law, Mora, had left on the previous evening for the said Port. The view from the elevated point where we stood, was extensive. All around us were cultivated fields, which on the one side were bounded by low hills with the high Cordilleras far in the distance; towards the westward the eye rested upon the Moro Solar, whence we discerned the sea stretching all around, till apparently it joined the ridge of hills [. . .] [531] excursion, I reached my house at about four, just in time for dinner. Garland and Enriqueta were at Weelocks; where my wife and I joined them we found there Clemente Ortiz de Villate, W. Wyman, a miner from the neighbourhood of Trujillo with whom I was slightly acquainted, John Yates and a French painter. For an hour we played at whist; though myself no great player I, at all events knew more of the game than the three with whom I played we left as early as 9 oclock, for as Enriqueta was again in an interesting condition, the smell of Wymans cigar had indisposed her, and she was anxious to get home and to bed.

*Friday, 16th and Saturday, 17th of August 1850.* The weather was rainy and disagreeable, the sky overcast, the streets dirty, and muddy, Thermometer at noon 13° R. = 61° 1/4 F. Friday evening old Bergmann sent for me, his son Frederick, Dimon and I played whist till 11 o'clock.

*Sunday, 18th of August 1850.* Yesterday evening, there had been the usual Saturday party in the Palace, and on making my Sunday calls, I was told that it had been a very pleasant one, and the guests had not separated till 4 in the morning. At a very early hour, we recd. a message from Wheelock's to the effect, that Mrs. [_] was very ill. My wife and daughter, immediately hastened to her to see what was the matter, and render all the assistance which lay in their power. I translated Tacitus, and then went out. At Morins I left my card with a certain Michilena y Rojas who had brought my [_]fe letter of introduction from Doña Pancha Rocafuerte of Guayaquil. He had delivered this letter on the previous Friday; and I immediately recollected him, he having been my fellow passenger on board the "Trent" in October and November/45. Already then I conceived a dislike for him, and now he did not please me any better; his exterior was that of a Frenchman, not of a S. American. At Francisco Quiros', the eldest daughter Rosita did not make her appearance, in all probability her pregnancy had so far advanced that it could no more be concealed. This was a mysterious affair. Was she married or not? Enriqueta came home to dinner, my wife did not, Mrs. Wheelock was very ill owing to a miscarriage. [. . .] [532] called in, and my wife had taken with her young Dr. Robinson, who in reality, was more a physician by intuition, than by long study. At 8 oclock in the evening I went to Bergmann's, where being Sunday, a party assembled more numerous than on week days. The Spaniard Morales, was very attractive to Isabel, which certainly was not much to the liking of Rodewald, another of the pretty girls admirers. Dimon I always met at this house, Sagastaveytia frequently. My wife did not sleep at home, she remained with Mrs. Wheelock.

*Monday, 19th of August 1850.* Mrs. Wheelock still very unwell, was however getting a little better, nevertheless my wife and daughter in consideration of their friends illness, did not accompany Garland and myself to the "Gabinete Optico" where Hertz gave his first concert. This locality having been chosen, proved that he had not been able to come to terms with the manager of the Theatre, with whom Garland and I had left him the other Sunday hard at work. Enrique Armero and Zuluaga had made a contract with him. They paid him 2000$ for four nights, clear, he having nothing to do with the expenses. In the

"Gabinete Optico" there was room for 380 chairs, the subscriptions for one seat for all four nights, was $8/4, for one night 3$. Thus, by a rough calculation, the two contractors may have made some money, not a great deal. Garland took Mrs. Rudall, I, Conradina; we had our seat in the fourth row, the first was occupied by the President, his wife and suite, with them [...] etty young girl from Majas, a relative of Mrs. Castilla. Zyla had taken it into his head to fall in love with her, and had been even so bold, not to say impertinent as to ask for her hand, and of course met with a refusal. The usual Beau Monde of Lima were assembled at this concert; a few musicians from the orchestra of the theatre, played very fairly; a Frenchman, "Fabi", say so execrably, that by a mere chance he escaped being hissed. Hertz' performance on the piano was first rate, at least all the connoiseurs said so. I, as mentioned more than once in my diary, was and am, no judge of music. When I got home Mariquita, having returned from Wheelocks, was already in Bed. The morning of this day [...] the previous Saturday [...] [533]

*From Tuesday, 20th to Friday, 23rd of August 1850.* I hardly did any business. Occasionally I collected money and again lent it out. These were all my mercantile occupations. Alexandre, it will be remembered owed me 2000$, he was very desirous I should lend him 3 or 4000$ more, and he would then give me a mortgage for the whole upon his farm, and the machinery for making bricks. This I refused to do, but told him that I should have no objection to lend him the money if he could procure me a good signature jointly with his. This he was unable to do, and so our negotiation led to no satisfactory result. The translation of Tacitus continued to give me much pleasure. On Tuesday there was an evening party at Rudalls. On Wednesday at Adam's; Garland and I went to both, our wives remained at home, excusing themselves with Mrs. Wheelock's illness. At Rudalls' owing to the scarcity of unmarried young people, there was little animation. At Adam's it was much better. I, as it was my habit danced one or two quadrilles, and for the greater part of the evening played at cards. On Thursday we had several gentlemen with us, old Bergmann, his son Frederick, Dimon, Sagastaveytia, Fernandez, and Henry. We played whist till midnight; all were in very good humour. On Friday Hertz gave his second concert, Corina and I stayed at home, Garland, my wife, Enriqueta and Amalia went, and occupied the four seats for which we had subscribed. Garland had procured me a very interesting book called "the women of France" with the perusal of which I amused myself this evening; the second volume treating mainly on those females who acquired a lasting reputation during the French revolution in 1789, viz. Marie Antoinette, Madame Rolan, Madame de Glis Madame de Staël, Charlotte Corday, Madame Tallien and others.

*Saturday, 24th of August 1850*. The south Steamer arrived, and on board of her Mr. Schutte from Arequipa, Manuel Belarde and Rosalia Robinson. The object of the formers' visit was to recover from the Government, a considerable amount which they were still owing to his firm on a/c. of the tubes "cañeria" which he had laid to provide Islay with water. Manuel Belarde [...] il Engineer, had been sent by the Government to examine the [...] [534] Rosalia, his very pretty niece, came to Lima to spend a few months in our house, and we gave up to her the two rooms in the Patio occupied by Juan when last here. She was between 18 and 19 years of age, certainly very pretty. She had been brought up in England and of course spoke the language like an Englishwoman, otherwise her education had been neglected, of which I had seen an evident proof in a letter written by her to Yates full of errors in orthogrophy. Spanish she was now again picking up. In the course of the forenoon we recd. an invitation from the President and his lady, to take tea with them in the Palace, which we accepted. By the word "we" I mean my wife and myself, Garland and Enriqueta, Mr. Schutte, Rosalia Robinson and her brother, the young Doctor. We went at about 8 oclock, and were shown to the inner rooms occupied by Mrs. Castilla, which look towards the bridge and church of "Los Desamparados" but few of the families generally met at such parties were present this evening. Mr. and Mrs. Adams, Mr. and Mrs. Clay with Miss Crawford, Elredge and daughter Caroline, Joaquin Osma and his lady, Manuel Espantoso, wife and daughter were there, also many single gentlemen, amongst whom, several British Naval Officers from on board the *Asia* anchored in Callao Bay. The ladies belonging to the families of Genl. la Fuente, Christobal Armero, Sousa Duarte, and Mrs. F. Bergmann, had stayed away, and their absence was much noted. Coffee and tea were first handed round, then dancing commenced, and I stood up in the first Spanish Contradance with Rosalia Robinson. Hardly was this over when Clay called me away to the whist table, where I played with him, a Doctor from the Asia, and Elredge. Whilst we were playing, ices were served, very good and in great abundance. On our returning to the Dancing Saloon, even the music had ceased, there appeared to be no animation whatever; and the few ladies quietly conversed amongst themselves. Suddenly we heard that in the adjoining room, Mr. Espantoso, had fallen from his seat to the floor in a faiting fit. He had been unwell since the previous morning, owing in all probability to his having eaten too much on Thursday at a dinner party given by the Villanuevas, on their farm of Santa Beatriz. Fortunately w [...] the Doctor from the Asia [...] [535] immediately had a mustard plaster applied to his stomach. Drs. Solari, Smith and Rios were sent for; without loss of time they made their appearance, and in an hour and a half Espantoso had so far recovered that he could be removed to his house. After this disagreeable interruption dancing recommenced, Chocolate was served, and I, jointly with Messrs. Adams, Clay and Elredge, resumed my seat at the whist table. At 1/2 past 3 we were called to supper; Don Ramon gave his arm to Mrs. Adams. Mr. Adams to Mrs. Clay, Mr. Clay to my wife, one of the naval officers, upon whom Rosalia's beauty seemed to have made some impression, led her in; during the whole night he had shewn her marked attention. I, without a partner, got a seat at the bottom of the table between George Robinson and James Hayne; we had excellent broth, camarones, cold ham, cold turkey, good wines, everything very nice. Supper over, the party broke up, we walked home, that is to say my wife, myself, Robinson, Rosalia, and the officer already spoken of accompanied us to the very door of our house. Schutte, Garland and Enriqueta had left long before us, Schutte as early as 11 oclock. He was not a man to make himself easily at home anywhere, and of course he was too proud to make advances to anybody, and there was no reason why others should make them to him.

*Sunday, 25th of August 1850*. Schutte kept me in conversation the whole morning, until I went out as it was my wont. The Elias' had returned from their Pisco estates; I called upon them, also upon the Corvalans, where I saw the pretty Rosa Mascaro, who had such a strange expression in her eyes, and talked in such a queer, not to say wild manner, that I could not help thinking she was somewhat crazy. This report had been current in Lima for several months, and her derangement was attributed to her confessor, who had threatened her with the pains of Hell for the sins which she had committed, the most heinous of which, was that of having danced with some of the male sex. In the course of these my visits, I learned that Rosita Quiros had been confined; very strange indeed!! At dinner we had a pretty numerous party in our house, our own family consisting of six, Schutte, Manuel and Juanita Belarde, George and Rosalia Robinson; the greater part of them went afterwards to the Gabinete optico [. . .] [536] home till two or three in the morning. I and the little ones did not go out, and turned in at a very early hour.

*Monday, 26th of August 1850*. At 8 o'clock in the evening the creditors of Elias met at Wents, who as representative of the firm of Gibbs, was the principal creditor, but who strange to say did not open his mouth the whole time the meeting lasted. Elias proposed to place various produce to the amount of 40,000$ into the hands of the "Sindicos" for the purpose of selling it, and dividing the proceeds amongst the various creditors in proportion to the interest due to them. All readily agreed to this proposal, and even authorized Elias himself to sell the produce, and make the repartition without the intervention of the Sindicos. At 9 I went to Clays to play at cards.

*Tuesday, 27th of August 1850*. Capt. Wildfang, of the Danish Merchant vessel "Europe" had requested me as Consul, to be present at the shipping of sailors for his homeward voyage. Accordingly I went to Callao by the 1/2 past 7 oclock coach. Enrique Higginson was not in his office, by the Bye, he had been married a few days previously, and his wife was confined about the same time. When on my way to the fonda to take my breakfast, Henry Moss called me, and requested me to take this meal with him and Barton, which I readily did. In the office of the Capt. on the Port I fixed my signature to the varios contracts; Capt. Wildfang paid his men 40 and 42$ per month. The English Capts. in the Port had bound themselves by a written agreement not to pay above 17$, whilst the sailors generally, asked for 40$. It remained to be seen who could hold out longest. I returned by the 11 o'clock coach. With Schutte I had a long talk, I could not get off from the establishment once agreed to. However he gave in so far, as to promise to go to Europe alone, if I should not be inclined to accompany him. In the evening we had many people around our tea table, Rosalia's pretty face was no doubt a great attraction. On the previous Sunday no less than 30 gentlemen called upon my wife in the course of the forenoon. [537]

*Wednesday, 28th of August 1850*. This evening Hertz gave his last concert. From our family only Garland, Schutte, George Robinson and I were present. As usual the two saloons were filled with the Lima fashionable world. Hertz's [?] performance was delightful. On our return home, my wife and daughter had already gone to rest; Schutte and I remained up for some time, waiting for the littles ones, who were at Wheelocks. We took tea together, and I had to listen to my future partner's plans, and I may say visions. He was a wonderfully sanguine character.

*Thursday, 29th of August 1850*. In the Consulado, the creditors of Serrate met. The Syndicos presented their statement, and accounts, very neatly drawn out. I had not the slightest doubt, but that my claim for 20,000 or to speak more correctly for 17,250$ was quite safe, and that the total amount had to be paid to me in course of time. On the other hand the holders of mere pagarés were not likely to receive more than 30%. Serrates "sesiva de bienes" which means that he makes over to the creditors his goods and chattels, by doing which all his debts are cancelled, was admitted, however with the express condition, that the criminal suit against him for having disposed of the deposits be carried on. Juan Ugarte, Clemente Ramos, Solar and Russell Dartnell, voted against this restriction, which was however carried by the majority. For the evening Garland and I had invited a few friends to a game at whist, several stayed away, Rodewald, Mr. Bergmann and Dr. McLean because they had dined with the latter; Fernandez and Sagastaveytia having been the night before at a supper given to Hertz, where the party had not broken up till early in the morning. Thus we had with us only Dimon, and Washington Booth, who played poker with Garland, Frederick Bergmann and Henry who played whist with Schutte and myself, James Hayne and Jose Sevilla who kept the ladies company. At 11 oclock chocolate was served, and at midnight we separated.

*Friday, 30th of August 1850*. Santa Rosa. Contrary to the general custom there was no procession in honor [...] the Saint the [...] [538] I, as in duty bound paid my respects to the various Rosas of my acquaintance, several of whom were indisposed and consequently did not receive visitors. Mrs. Wheelock, the name of whose daughter is Rosa, was sitting on the sofa. She was still very poorly, but fortunately had got over the dangerous illness which threatened her life after her late miscarriage; also Rosa Quiros, more or less for the same reason appeared to be in a very weak state of health. Rosa Elias I did not see, as little as Rosa Telleria, Lacharriere' wife, and Rosa Robinet, Peter Conroy's wife. As regards Rosa Mascarot, all who conversed with her could not otherwise but confirm the opinion which I have expressed above, that she was somewhat deranged. Rosa Lopez Aldana, J. M. Murs' wife, was particularly polite to me, more so than I had a right to expect. The second name of Sousa Duartes beautiful wife Emilia Rossel, is Rosa, and I therefore also looked in upon her. On my leaving them, her husband expressed a wish that I and my family would take tea with them in the evening. We accepted the invitation, and between 8 and 9 p.m., my wife, Enriqueta, Juanita and Rosalia drove, Garland and I walked to his house. The party which assembled was not very numerous, consisting merely of the family of the La Fuentes, that of Armero, Elredge and his daughter and several young men. Some played whist, I one of them, others monte. The young people danced, at one we had a nice supper in the very small dining room. Duarte led in my wife, I paid the same attention to Miss Caroline Elredge. Immediately after supper, we broke up.

*Saturday, 31st of August 1850*. San Ramon. Saint day of Presdt. Castilla. Though this was not exactly a holiday, all the colleges were shut. Also Corina and Amalia did not go to Zyla. Once more Serrates' creditors met in the Consulado. This day the decision taken at the previous meeting, as to the acceptance of his "sesion de bienes" on condition that the criminal suit against him be not stopped was confirmed by an acta or "protocol" which all present signed. A number of military men had combined to give a ball to the Presdt. and his lady in the locality known as the University in La Plaza de la Inquisition. My family had received an invitation but preferred to rest for this night and retire to bed at an early hour. [...] [539]

*Sunday, 1st of September 1850*. Schutte and I called upon various of our acquaintances, but few of them were visible; they had been at the previous nights' Ball, were either still in bed or at all events not yet ready to receive visitors. The one or two whom we saw, Irene Basquez de Baso, and Mr. and Mrs. Adams, this latter with her babe Jemima in her arms, did not tire in praising the splendour of the entertainment. Mr. Adams emphatically declared that those who had absented themselves had decidedly done very wrong. The Patio in the so called university building, "where for many years past the Chamber of Deputies used to meet", boarded and covered with an awing, had been transformed into a dancing saloon, whilst in the spacious corridors, first the "refresco" and at a later hour, supper was served. In other rooms cards were played. The society had been select, a few of the families usually to be found at such parties had been wanting; whilst nearly all the members of the Diplomatic and Consular Corps attended in uniform. To the first contradance between 60 and 70 couples had stood up, the President with Mrs. Echenique, Genl. Echenique with Mrs. Castilla, Genl. la Fuente with Mrs. Adams, Adams with Mrs. Osma, Don Joaquin's wife, Genl. Cisneros with Mrs. la Fuente, Minister Mar with Mrs. Forcelleda the admirals' wife and so on. At supper at least 200 sat down. Much animation had prevailed the whole night through, [_] it was 6 in the morning when they broke up. At home Manuel Belarde dined with my wife, daughter and other ladies who at the time formed part of my family; whilst Schutte, Garland, and I went to dine at Rodewalds, where we found a few gentlemen assembled, viz. Hertz, Barton, H. Moss, James Henry, Ruden, Bergmann, J. Pflucker and Dr. Mclean. Dinner was excellent, not over abundant, but real delicacies were served. Rodewald kept up the reputation as giver of good dinners, which He[ll]mann had before established for Huth's house. Otherwise there was nothing particular. After dinner Hertz left; some played whist, I of course one of them; others who preferred hazard, at poker. By eleven o'clock we were home.

*From Monday, 2nd to Friday, 6th of September 1850*. A very quiet week. On Thursday night Washington Booth, Fredc. Bergmann, and Dimon came to my house at as late an hour as 9 o'clock, desirous to play a game at whist, to which of [...] [540] George Robinson, who as he said had received in England his Diploma as Dr. of Medicine, was examined in Lima by the Medical Commission, but failed to pass. Their fiat was, that he was not sufficiently well versed in the Spanish language, that he must perfect himself in the same, and that he might then again present himself. On Friday Hertz gave his first concert in the Theatre but we did not take a Box.

*Saturday, 7th of September 1850*. The north and South steamers arrived. The only letter of interest to me which I received by them, was a very long one from Sieveking, dated 12 July. He gave me much news. Otto Semper the eldest son of Charles, had entered as Volunteer in the field Artillery of the Schleswig

Holstein army. Old Mr. Johann Julius Reincke had retired from business on the first June; for many years he was established as merchant in Altona, and nevertheless when winding up his affairs he was not worth a cent. As late Bank Director he was entitled to a small pension, but as this would probably not suffice for his maintenance, his children and children in-law had agreed amongst themselves to render him all the pecuniary assistance which he might require, and this in the most delicate manner possible. Edward Reincke, until then in his father's business, had been named treasurer of the Saving's Bank which would yield him a sufficient yearly income for living in a quiet decent manner. Old Reincke's grandaughter Emily, lately married to Gaensli, was expecting her confinement, she as well as her sister Maria, Donner's wife, resided for the summer with their parents in Eppendorff. George Knauer had been under the necessity of applying for pecuniary assistance to his friends and relations, which fortunately he had been able to obtain, though on rather hard conditions. Otherwise he would have been obliged to suspend payment. On 1st Jany. 1850 the balance sheet of his books had shown BM 600,000 to the credit of Stock a/c., in which his many fine vessels were not valued at more than 20,000 BM each. This respectable sum, was however all locked up in such a manner that it could not easily be realized. He then threw himself into a coffee speculation, his agents made the purchase at high prices in the Brazillian markets; for the invoice [...] [541] their drafts fell due, and Knauer had not the money to make the necessary remittances. His moral character standing so high both in Altona and Hamburgh; some of his friends as already said, advanced him the money which he wanted at the moment, C. H. Donner amongst others 100,000 BM. The conditions imposed upon him were to sell his coffee, also all his fine vessels except two. Upon the coffee he lost 200,000 BM. Sieveking added that as might well be expected, both Knauer and his excellent wife Emily, had mentally suffered much, whilst these negotiations were pending. Of my establishment with Schutte and Juan, Sieveking entertained no great idea. He wrote me that it would be no difficult matter to find Bankers in Hamburgh or Altona who would accept the manufacturers' drafts on a/c. of the Lima establishment, but added he, "you must take great care of the manufacturers themselves, they will be quite ready to make consignments to you, but will probably make the condition, that you will take 1/3 of the invoice amount on your own account, and then the price will be so salted that you may be pretty sure to lose upon your 1/3 all the commission which you may gain on the manufacturers 2/3." The "Maria", Juan's and my vessel, sailed from Havre on 23 June for Callao; she would make about 8000$ freight. The following were the most important political news. Sir Robert Peel died suddenly on the 30 June; whilst riding up Constitution Hill, he fell off his horse, being as I believe struck by apoplexy. He was buried on 2 July and on 15th a subscription was opened in London for the purpose of erecting a monument to the memory of this great statesman. The Duke of Cambridge had likewise died, and the Queen had been struck on the face with a stick, by an individual called Robert Pate, who had immediately been arrested, and was to be tried at the following assizes. Her Majesty had suffered no material injury. Queen Isabella of Spain had been brought to bed of a boy who had died within a few hours after his birth. Now about Denmark and the duchies; to me naturally a very important topic. Prussia had made a separate peace with Denmark, the conditions of which were not yet known, but which, if I might believe Sieveking, were likely to be most injurious to the interests of the duchies. According to him on the 17 July, 40,000 brave combatants would be [_]ited, and he was certain that they would strike a heavy blow upon [...] [542] in the Lima papers, an article, probably received via N.S., which said that on 25 July a battle was fought between the two armies close to Idstedt, not far from Flemsberg, the Danes numbered 40,000, the Schleswig Holsteiners 28,000 men, the former commanded by Von Krog, the latter by Genl. William a Prussian Volunteer. The combat commenced at three in the morning, and after eight hours fighting, during which both parties displayed a desperate valor, the Schleswig Holsteriners were defeated with considerable loss, said to have amounted to 7000 dead, wounded, and dispensed. From San Francisco in California we learned that the cholera had broken out, and that of this epidemic various passengers had died on board the Steamer, from said Port to Panama; amongst whom young Ridgley, husband of Anita Gibson. At 9 in the evening we went to the usual tertulia in the Palace; when we entered we found many ladies assembled, but of gentlemen dancers there was a scarcity, thus even my services were put in requisition, and accordingly I danced the first quadrille with Mrs. Duarte. By and bye many young men came in, the clerks of Gibbs' house forming a large proportion. At a later hour, Mr. and Mrs. Adams, she in deep mourning for the death of the Duke of Cambridge. Nevertheless she did not say no when I asked her for a quadrille. Tea, coffee, and ices etc. were handed round, card tables were set out, but as I saw no chance of getting a game of whist, I danced two more quadrilles and left at one oclock. My wife was amusing herself with Monte, and I was glad to see that the President was very attentive towards her. She came with George and Rosalia Robinson and Juanita Belarde about 3 in the morning. Garland and Enriqueta a little before them.

*From Sunday, 8th to Saturday, 14th of September 1850*. Hardly anything occurred worth mentioning. On Sunday I made a few calls. Three times in the week I played at whist, once in my own house, another time at Bergmanns, and on Saturday at Dr. McLean. This last was the most agreeable, and numerously attended. On the other hand Castilla's usual Saturday tertulia, had been rather dull, few ladies being present. On Tuesday Mr. Schutte returned to Arequipa, I accompanied him till on board the Bolivia a steamer which at that time was considered to be one of the finest [...] [543] south, each of whom was escorted by his own friends and acquaintances, Washington Booth for Arica, by a number of Yankees, Baso with his wife Irene, by his brother Antonio, by Rufino Guido and others; F. Barreda, Domingo Elias for Pisco etc. etc.

*Sunday, 15th of September 1850*. Within the last fortnight or so, Margarita Egusquiza, married to Cavero, was brought to bed of twins, and L'Ange Richow, a very agreeable Frenchman of Montané's house, married Beatriz Telleria. This forenoon Garland and I paid our respects to the new married couple, who lived in the same house with Lacharriere whose wife, as well as Bondi's, were sisters of Mrs. Richow. Afterwards we called on the Clay's, where we found Mrs. Clay looking very delicate and reclining on the sofa, her physician having recommended to her the greatest quietude. Our conversation ran on the strange polemic, carried on in the Comercio between Elredge, and Sousa Duarte on the one, and various young men amongst whom Enrique Armero, on the other hand. The former attacked the newly introduced dance, "polka" calling it indecent, improper, and I do not know what; whilst the other party took up the cudgels in the defence of the new dance. Of Rosita Quiros, I say in my original diary with much truth "she reappeared in her pristine shape". In the evening I accompanied part of my family to the large party given by General la Fuente. I myself however did not remaine but preferred playing at home a game at whist with Rudall, Dimon, and Garland. Enriqueta being indisposed had neither gone to la Fuentes.

*Monday, 16th of September 1850*. By the "Lady Sefton" from Liverpool, arrived a coach, which Mr. S. Bright of said place, had ordered to be built for me under his own inspection. To bring it up I sent down our coachman Miguel with the horses. He harnessed them to the coach and though at first they were rather restive, by and bye they cooled down, and without any accident brought it and myself to Lima. Within the last few days I felt a pain in my eyes, which I attributed to my straining them too much when playing at whist so often and to a late hour, but nevertheless, I once more played this evening at Bergmanns, "though to be sure only for two hours from 9 till 11", with the old gentleman, his youngest son Estanislao, and Dr. Mclean a true friend of the house. Besides the whist players, Finck [_]d his sister were present; the young Spaniard, Morales, was not [...] [544] Doña Istanislaa objecting to him.

*Tuesday, 17th of September 1850*. We took tea at Rudalls, that is to say, my wife and myself; Garland and Enriqueta, Juanita Belarde and Rosalia Robinson. Sagastaveytia and Dr. McLean made up the party. Four of us sat down to the whist, the remainder to the monte table; we had sandwiches, a little wine, and spent a quiet, but pleasant evening.

*Wednesday, 18th of September 1850*. We had invited a considerable number of friends to our house. They all came, Clay, old Bergmann, Frederick and Estanislao, Rodewald, Dimon, Rudall, Dr. McLean, Sagastaveytia, James Hayne and Ventura Marcó. It was a repetition of the previous evening at Rudall's, only on a larger scale. We generally gave chocolate at about midnight, which was well liked. The last of the whist players did not leave off till one oclock, the monte players till 1/2 an hour later, all apparently much pleased.

*Thursday, 19th of September 1850*. Though I do not make particular mention of my latin studies, I may say here once for all, that I continued them with great assiduity, and that Zyla seldom failed to give me three lessons per week. Upstairs my wife, daughter, and the other two young ladies had a great many friends with them around their tea table. I went by invitation to Clay's where I spent a dull evening in their own company and that of Mr. and Mrs. Barton, Rati-Mouton and his Secretary. I was glad when at 11 oclock Barton's carriage was at the door and I could then take my leave. Mrs. Clay sat on the arm chair during the evening, Dr. Smith, her medical adviser having given her this permission for two or three hours daily, the rest of the day she was to remain in a reclining posture.

*Friday, 20th of September 1850*. The previous night a gang of 15 robbers well armed, some on foot, others on horseback, had kept the street of corcovado where the Codecidos, Moreiras, and others lived, in a state of continual alarm. They had also made an attempt upon Elias' house, but been foiled. We having now a new coach, fine horses and a good coachman, I offered my calezin, harness and mule for sale to Wheelock. He offered [. . .] [545]

*Saturday, 21st of September 1850*. To the tertulia in the Palace, my wife, Rosalia and I were the only ones who went of our family. It was like the former ones, the same ladies, La Fuentes, Armeros, Rossels and a few more, the same dancers, the same cardplayers. I played with Clay, Rate-Mouton, and Elredge, lost every rubber, say 12$4 and left at one oclock. My wife, and Rosalia remained till past two; the latter conquered more than one heart whilst dancing, the former gained more than an ounce playing "monte". At home when I unlaced her stays, another gold ounce fell on the ground, in all probability one of the gamblers whilst standing behind her, had let it drop down her neck without his or her observing it.

*Sunday, 22nd of September 1850*. The South Steamer brought a report of the death of Rosas, the sanguinary dictator of Buenos Ayres, which however was not confirmed. Also the certain news of an attempt to assassinate Belzu, the Presdt. of Bolivia. He and two Colonels took a ride in the Alameda of

Chuquisaca, and were apparently engaged in a friendly conversation, when the one of his two companions, called Morales, suddenly drew out a pistol and fired two shots at him. Belzu fell from his horse, the two assassins left him for dead and hurried to the Barracks, where they expected to be recd. with acclamations, but were received with Balls. Whither they went thence was not known at the time. One of my visits in the forenoon was to the new Bremen Consul, John Gildermeister, who had just formed a mercantile establishment under the name of Gildermeister, Cronsbruch & Co. Elmore was a partner, and lived with his numerous family in the house rented by Gildermeister at the corner of the street of San Pedro. Elmore however was not allowed to sign for the firm, and the motive why Gildermeister gave him interest in the business, was his own unacquaintance with the solidity and character of the Lima purchasers, well known to Elmore, owing to his long residence here. We had no strangers at dinner, but our parlor was invariably well filled about tea time. This evening John Fair was with us he had returned from Bolivia after an absence of nearly two years. He had been sent thither by the sindicos of Cruz Puch's estate, for [...] [546] said estates, but as far as I understood he had met with little success. Mr. Bergmann and Dr. McLean were also present. They only wanted to play whist, and to please them Garland and I sat down. I was undoubtedly the best player of the four.

*Monday, 23rd of September 1850*. The rainy season still continued, but the temperature was gradually improving. Thermo. in my office, door shut 14 R. = 63 1/2 F. Mr. Elredge came to invite us in the most polite terms, to come this evening to his box in the theatre, it being the benefit night of Hertz. We declined his offer for ourselves, but accepted it for Rosalia Robinson, and Juanita Belarde. At the proper hour, Elredge himself came in his Caleza to take them to the concert. They told us on their return that the house had been filled to excess, and that Hertz' performance had been the "non-plus-ultra".

*Tuesday, 24th of September 1850*. In the forenoon I busied myself with making an index in my books, by no means an easy job. At a later hour I called amongst others upon Mrs. Bowman, who had just arrived from Islay, and resided in Farmer's house. She told me that her husband had given up his business at Port Agent in Islay, and that it was their intention to take a trip to Europe. Her brother-in-law Mr. Smith, a North American together with his wife Mariquita, had gone to California, there to try their luck. I believe I have already mentioned on a previous occasion that Mrs. Bowman, Caroline, "her sister, Mrs. Smith, Mariquita" [_] her two other sisters Eliza and Emily, who respectively became in later years Mrs. Blacker and Mrs. Bance, as well as her three brothers, Charles, Henry and William, were the children of an English East Indian, Charles Higginson, and an English lady. He, Charles the father, was in 1845 English Consul in Payta, and procured me a passages on board Her Britannic Majesty's Steamer Cormorant to Callao. Of course I also paid my respects to Mrs. Mercedes la Fuente, where, to judge by the many cards which I saw lying on the table, the visitors must have been very numerous At 1/2 past 5 p.m. Garland and I went to a dinner party given by Elredge in honor of Mr. Hertz. We were the following, Mr. Elredge and his daughter Caroline, Mrs. [...] [547] Pruneda, Espantoso, Hertz, Garland, Fernandez, a young Ferreira and I. I sat near Rati-Mouton with whom I had a very interesting conversation, he giving me a detailed account of the many places to which he had been sent by his Govmt. in the course of his consular and Diplomatic Career. Acting sometimes in the one, sometimes in the other capacity, he had become acquainted with Rome, Tiflis, Damascus, Calcutta, Canton and other places. The dinner, the dessert, the wines, in short everything was rather indifferent. I did not wonder at this, nor did I find any fault with it, for it was well known that Elredge was by no means a wealthy man; on the contrary I was surprised that he had gone to the expense of this party. After coffee had been served Garland and I went home, when the servants told us that my wife and her two young protegés, Rosalia and Juana, had just left for the party at Genl. la Fuentes. Of course Garland and I immediately followed them thither. This was a tertulia like many others which I have described. I will merely say that though nearly all the rooms in the house were thrown open, and though a military band played in the Patio, it was not so numerously attended as that of last year had been. Castilla and his wife were present, to the supper the partner allotted to me was Mrs. Duarte. It was past four in the morning when we got back to our own house.

*Wednesday, 25th of September 1850*. Our horses gave us much trouble, especially the off one, was extremely diffic[_] manage. It would never leave the Patio, jumped and kicked, even threw itself on the ground; Miguel had to get off the Box, pull them out of [_]ard and for a short distance into the street, they then usually went on pretty fairly. They were fine animals, but the restiveness of the one annoyed me to such a degree, that I was very anxious to get rid of them. With Wheelock I at last came to terms about the Caleza and mule. At all events the price was settled, but when the mule was about being delivered to him, he refused to take it, because as he said it was somewhat [_] in one of the forefeet. He then proposed to purchase the Caleza and harness, without the mule, but this I declined.

*Friday, 27th of September 1850*. In the evening a quiet game at whist at Clays. [548]

*Saturday, 28th of September 1850*. A considerable number of gentlemen came to house at the usual tea hour. Garland, Barton, Ruden and Dimon sat down to poker. Two whist tables were formed. When the players got tired of these games, Dr. McLean sat down as Banker to the Monte table, and with a few exception, all crowded round it. It was pretty late when they broke up. Dimon and the Doctor seemed to be much enamoured of Rosalia.

*Sunday, 29th of September 1850.* I called upon Triunfo the Nueva Grenada Consul General, whom I style in my original diary "a great poser" whilst of the two ladies Yriarte, Mrs. Olebegoya and Mrs. Dubocy, as well as Mrs. Carasco whom I also went to see, I speak in very laudatory terms. About 8 p.m. Garland and I recd. a message from Mrs. F. Bergmann and Dr. McLean, stating that they were quite by themselves, and that they wished to play at whist. They asked whether they should come to us, or we would go to them. We answered that we expected them, and of course they came. By and bye, Dimon, Doña Gertrudes and Francisca, Finck and his sister, Manuel Belarde, Ventura Marcó, and some more dropped in. The rational whist players broke up at 11. I was in bed by 12. It was one, before the monte players separated.

*Monday, 30th of September 1850.* Only John Fair took tea with us. The following were the latest and most trustworthy news from Bolivia. The first who fired at Belzu in the Alameda was a young man, Sotomayor, a pupil of the Ch[_]isaca college. A second shot was fired by Morales. Belzu was seve[_]ly, not mortally wounded, and for the moment the ministers had taken the reins of government. It was Pedro Villamil, the youngest son of our old friend, Don Ildefonso who commanded the troops in the barracks, and who ordered them to fire upon the foiled conspirators.

*Tuesday, 1st of October 1850.* By invitation Garland and I went to Bartons, where Mrs. Moss kept Mrs. Barton company. The three Yankees, Clay, Ruden and Dimon, and the two Englishmen, Garland and Barton, who had a lurking propensity for a little gambling, preferred poker; whilst the steady English […] [549] We were more than four and less than eight, thus we had to play alternately, and during the rubber in which I cut out, I had to listen to a long prolix account which Mrs. Barton gave me of the extraordinary course of studies which her niece, Pastora, was undergoing. It was a disagreeable night, and Clay took me in his Caleza part of the way home. Garland did not come till one.

*From Wednesday, 2nd to Friday, 4th of October 1850.* In the evening cards respectively at Bergmanns, Clay's, and my own house. At Bergmanns I played with extraordinary luck. At Clay's it was very dull; with us, guests were always well pleased. Our horses once more gave us trouble, the off one, which is the troublesome animal, we had sent to the coach office to have it well worked on the road between Callao and Lima. On its return it appeared to be a little tamed, but afterward again proved restive. Our coach, built in Liverpool, was certainly rather heavy. The Calezin and harness were at last disposed of to Wheelock for 650$ the mule remained on hand.

*Saturday, 5th of October 1850*. We intended to have gone to the soiree in the Palace, but were prevented from doing so by a bad cold which my wife had caught. Thus I went to my office, and commenced translating into German, Tacitus' life of Agricola.

*Sunday, 6th of October 1850*. I was still in bed when a thick parcel was brought to me. It contained my correspondence by the [_]th Steamer, which had anchored in Callao on the previous evening. To my great disappointment I had no letters either from Sieveking or Juan, though this latter by every calculation, having left Guayaquil on the 5th July by U.S. Man of War "Vincennes", must necessarily, already have been in San Francisco on 1st Sepr. the latest date from that place. The letters from A. Gibbs and Sons of London, and Leon Duquenne & Co. from Paris were of little importance. That from A. A. Ritchie & Co. of Canton directed to Juan, but of course opened by me, was by no means to my liking. In the first place I saw by this letter, that Juan remained [_]ing to them 135$, of which debt he had not told me [_] word. In the second place, the order for various merchandise [...] [550] of the credit which I had opened for them with Gibbs. They added that they would draw for the entire invoice amount. Not doubting, but that Gibbs would honor their bills, I, in my own mind was by no means certain of this. Acquainted as I was with their exactness in business, I much feared that they would protest Ritchie's bills for the difference; thirdly, the satins of which they sent me an Invoice, and which I had ordered, 8 cases with 28 pieces each, stood in so dear, that I was convinced I should not be able to obtain in Lima a price which would cover me for their first cost, 6rr pr. yel, with expenses, interest included. These 8 cases would be shipped per Str. via Suez; to Southampton, and Gibbs' note said, that they would forward them on receipt per "Templemani", to Callao. Exchange from Canton on London for 6 mths. sights-bills, was 4/7 to 4/8 pr dollar, which compared to the Lima exchange from 44 to 45, gave a loss of about 20%. This speculation had thus every appearance of turning out a losing one. After breakfast I immediately sat down to write two letters, one to Juan in which I reprimanded him for his want of frankness. Never did I say should he conceal anything from me, not even such a small debt as the 135$ to Ritchie. The other was in rough to [_]is firm in which I told them, that if they had drawn for a larger amount than the credit I had opened for them, and Gibbs' should protest their bills for the difference, this would be their own fault, and they, not I, must bear the consequence. This I intended to show to J. M. Mur, Ritchies' partner, before sending it off. On my round of visits I learned that the two Misses Mascaro, of whom the one, R[_] was crazy, had left for the sierra, and that they had already safely arrived in

Huancayo, where they had taken up their residence with Doña Ventura Ugarte, the same lady whose acquaintance John More and I had [ma]de when there in the last months of 1827. I further learned from Francisco Luzarraga, that Mickle, Billinghurst and Pehmöller had arrived from California, and that no doubt one of them would have a letter [_] me from Juan. My wife was much indisposed owing to a cold, and remained in bed the whole day. At tea time Mickle and Billinghurst called upon me, they told me that they had seen Juan in San Francisco, that [...] [551] some of his money in the purchase of lands. Charles Pflucker was by no means satisfied with the business he was doing and would probably soon return. Pehmöller they added would certainly have a letter from Juan, but how surprised was I when I learned from Dr. McLean, that this gentlemen had died this very day in Rodewald's house a few hours after disembarking! In Acapulco he had been taken ill of the jaundice; in Guayaquil, being somewhat better, he had gone on shore, where, invited to dine at Garbe's, he had eaten and drank too much, had got worse from day to day, been brought on shore in Callao, and as already said, breathed his last in Huth's house. Pehmöller was an Hamburger, I had first known him when in the employ of Hincke & Coy. Advices from Bolivia said, that Belzu, though severely wounded, was likely to escape with his life; one ball had been extracted from his head, the other had not yet been found. Col. Laguna, implicated in the conspiracy against the President, had been placed before a court martial, found guilty and shot on the same spot in the Alameda, where Belzu had been fired at. Genl. [_]reda had been named Inspector Genl. of the Army, Lanza, Governor Genl. of Chuquisaca, Telles, Genl. in Chief of the Army, Pedro Villamil had been raised to a Colonelcy, Ballivian and Linares were said to have entered Bolivia through the desert of Atacama, with hostile intentions. In Lima the great news of the day was the contract concluded between the Govmt. and Felipe and Fredco. Barreda, Julian Saracondegui, and Nicolas Rodrigo for the exclusive consignment and sale of Huano in the following countries; France, Spain, Brazil, West Indies and China. This concession was made to them for 10 years, with the express condition that for any new contract after the expiration of this term, the Barredas were to have the preference. After the loss of the battle near Idstedt on the 25 July, the Schleswig Holsteiners had taken up a position to the south of the Eyder, with the fortress of Brendsberg as a point d'appui. The Danes did not seem inclined to cross the river, but to be merely intent upon preserving the possession of Jutland and Schleswig. In the Liverpool and European Times, I found an extract relative to Denmark and the duchies, which I copy here; "The protocol relating to the affair of Holstein and Denmark was definitely signed at the Foreign office [_] the evening of 2nd Sepr.; it was signed by the representatives of [...] [552] The representative of Austria was present, but expressed a wish to consult the Cabinet at Vienna, the Prussian representative was not present, and his government is understood to have protested; the protocol was nevertheless left open for both courts. The articles of the protocol express the unanimous desire of the powers for the maintenance of the Danish possessions in all their integrity, and the wisdom of the King of Denmark in regulating the succession of his royal house. The Austrian Cabinet had recommended the Danes not to cross the Eyder and the latter have determined to obey the recommendation. On the 10th Sept. some severe skirmishing seems to have taken place and the Danes got possession of Freiderickstadt. The Danish Minister of Finance and Justice, accompanied by French and Russian Envoys, who will be speedily joined by an English envoy, have arrived at Kolding, to negotiate a settlement of differences between the belligerents".

*Monday, 7th of October 1850.* Mariquita continued unwell. Higginson wrote me from Callao, [_] the "Maria" had just arrived, 106 days from Havre. At 9 p.m. I was called upstairs, Mr. and Mrs. Rudall having looked in, being desirous to play at whist. Of course Garland and I could not say no, and we two played against them, each gaining 5 dollars.

*Tuesday, 8th of October 1850.* At 7 a.m. two omnibuses filled with mourners, all Germans except W. J. Rowe, left Rodewalds' house with the object of being present at the funeral of poor Pehmöller. The Revd. Mr. Pearson was already waiting for us in Bellavista. He read the English Service for the dead, and Zyla delivered a funeral oration, which, I thought, he might quite as well have omitted doing. At 11 oclock we were all back in Lima, and every one went about his daily work. I had a great deal to do with making out the manifest of the Maria's cargo, the notes of the goods recd. by each consignee, being gradually sent in to my office. Captain Adams also made his appearance, and stated in round terms that the wages he was receiving, viz. 80$ monthly was not sufficient, and that unless I gave him an increase he would not remain as Capt. of the Vessel. [553]

*Wednesday, 9th of October 1850.* We had once more a card party in the evening; we mustered pretty strong. Some played whist, others monte, and others Poker. The only new face was the French Chancelier, introduced by Rati-Mouton. My original says, that the only thing particular about him was a highly disagreeable smell, probably emanating from his feet. He had lately arrived with his wife via Panama, broke his arm when crossing the Isthmus, and now lived in a retired manner in Morin's Hotel.

*Thursday, 10th and Friday, 11th of October 1850.* I was mostly occupied drawing out the manifest of the Maria's cargo. I sent it round for signature to the different consignees by a young man, Quiñones, whom I had engaged for a few days to assist me in my counting house occupations. He quickly returned telling me that at Huths' they had made the observation, that the manifest must be written out on stamped papers, not on common paper as I had done. Now I found myself in a fix, as the yankees say. The manifest was to be given to the Custom House, and two copies were to be written out, which I, by myself was unable to do in the short time left me. Quiñones handwriting was too bad to avail myself of his services, but he procured me another young man, Am[a]nuensis at the lawyer Tirados', whom I instructed to write one copy, whilst I wrote the other. At 9 oclock in the evening I went to Bergmanns.

*Saturday, 12th of October 1850*. The second copy of the manifest was finished, but it was very badly written, and with so many erasures, that though all the different houses signed each its respective note, Thomas, of Lachambres' house, sent word that he was convinced the Callao Custom House would not receive the manifest in such a state. I immediately went to see him, but did not find him in. In the evening fireworks were let off in the Plazuela de Santa Domingo to celebrate "La virgen del Rosario". The Rudalls were with us to have a look at them from our balcony. When they were gone, my wife, with Juanita Belarde went to the usual Saturdays Tertulia in the palace, whilst I with a bad cold, retired to rest very early.

*Sunday, 13th of October 1850*. I was up by daybreak and left for Callao. [...] [554] Higginson, I found in his house, he looked at the two copies of the manifest, and gave it as his opinion that that written by me might pass, but that the other was too bad a scrawl and would be rejected by the Custom House. I breakfasted with him and his sister Mrs. Bowman, his wife was not visible. He then procured a clerk who wrote a good hand, and he and I working hard in Higginsons office, finished the copy before four oclock. On my arrival in Lima, the procession, "de la Virgen del Rosario" was just passing our house. A few visitors were already in our balconies, and our saloon and other rooms were arranged to receive the guests whom [we] expected at a later hour. I however was too sleepy, undressed, laid down, and did not get up till past 8, when gradually a party assembled, not 1/2 the number of those invited by my daughter and her husband on 15th July last. The ladies present were Mrs. La Fuente, with her three daughters, Mrs. Guise and her daughter Mrs. Dartnell, Mrs. Duarte and her sister, Mrs. Dr. Zevallos and P[a]la Egusquiza, Mrs. Olebegoya, Mrs. Dubocy, Doña Gertrudes and Francisca, Isabel and Margarita Aliaga, Mrs. Ignacia Palacios and her eldest daughter Mrs. Rudall, Mrs. Codecido and her two daughters Julia and Matilda, Mrs. Wheelock and Rosita, Mrs. Adams and Isabel Bergmann. (Mrs. Barton and the other English ladies had refused to come, as it was not their habit to dance on a Sunday) Mrs. Castilla had declined coming on the plea of indisposition, Castilla himself came in for an hour or so, other gentlemen I will not enumerate. The professional piano player from the "Gabinete optico" played for the dancers; Mr. Castilla had ordered a military Band to attend in the Patio, which however my wife thought proper to send back with many thanks. In Enriqueta's drawing room card tables were set out and occupied the whole night through. I of course did not play, but was always on the move to keep things going. I danced all the quadrilles, the first with Mrs. Zevallos, the second with Mrs. Adams, third with Mrs. Olebegoya, 4th with Mrs. Dubocy, 5th with Juanita Belarde, and for the last which was not danced, I was engaged to Isabel Bergmann. Corina and Amalia enjoyed themselves famously, both danced a good deal, especially the former; for some time great animation prevailed, and all [. . .] [555] somewhat empty, for Bartolo Manrique had laid out a monte table, in the corner room which attracted not only the married ladies, but also a good many dancers of the male sex. No regular supper was laid out, but all kinds of refreshments, sherbets, ices, jellies, cakes, wines and spirits etc. if not over abundant, were at all events insufficient quantity to satisfy the thirst and appetite of those present. Towards 3 or 4 in the morning when perhaps half were gone, excellent chocolate was handed round, which was particularly well liked, and at a still later how when day was breaking I retired to my bedroom, leaving Francisca Pflucker at the piano surrounded by many listeners and admirers. I may say without boasting, that in our house, our friends and acquaintances always met with pleasure and never left the house disappointed.

*Monday, 14th of October 1850*. In the forenoon I sent round Quiñones and Fredk. Marryott to obtain the signatures of the different consignees pr. "Maria", to that copy of the manifest which on a previous day had been written out in Callao, and, flattering myself that all was now in order, I sent this document to Higginsons by the two o'clock coach. However in the evening I again recd. a note from him informing me that the "manifest per mayor" was now wanting; I immediately set to work, drew it out, and on

*Tuesday, 15th of October 1850,* dispatched it to Callao by the 7 oclock coach. Domingo Elias after a considerable pause once more made his appearance in the political world, and declared himself a candidate for the next presidency. A Club had formed itself to favour his views. It styled itself that of progress, "El progresista". F. Quiros who frequently called upon me in the morning whilst I was in my office, to talk about politics, was its President, Jose Sevilla and Pedro Galves its secretaries. Their organ was a daily paper called "El Progreso". Robberies and thefts were frequently committed. For instance Mr. Elredge had been attacked on the previous Wednesday on the Callao Road, but hitherto these crimes had hardly ever been perpetrated with the shedding of blood. On the previous night however, an [_]trocious deed was perpetrated. A Frenchman, Ledos, who had [...] [556] he had named, "a Bazaar", lived with his wife, a pretty young French woman, a short distance outside the Barbones gate, in a Chacra, or farm. Last night a gang of robbers attacked and plundered their house, ravished, and then killed the wife, the husband escaping with a wound in his arm.

*Wednesday, 16th of October 1850.* By the first coach I went to Callao, and having breakfasted with Higginson and his wife, I was rowed on board the Maria, where the cargo was about being disembarked. Capt. Adams who had turned off his first mate for drunkeness, was himself taking a note of the packages, which were lowered into a launch lying alongside. The cabin was kept very neat and clean. The Capt.' wife was quietly occupied sewing, she seemed to be a good kind of woman, with little education. With him I made a new agreement. I raised his wages to 100$ monthly and lent him 2000$ at 6% annual interest to speculate with. I was back in Lima about noon. A meeting had been convened in the Consulado, by the prior, Jose Maria Sotomayor, with the object of concerting means for putting a stop to the burglaries and robberies which were increasing in a frightful manner. The large hall of the Consulado was so crowded that I could not get admittance. I afterwards learned, partly from such of my friends as had been present, partly through the daily paper, that numerous speeches had been made, particularly by a certain Angrada, a man of little note, by Julian Portilla, F. Barreda and by two lawyers Fuente and Gutierrez. The result had been that a commission consisting of Lembcke, Allier, Barreda and Gutierrez was named, and authorised to present a petition to the Government, requesting the same to put down the robbers and burglars who were infesting both town and country, and to offer the assistance of the Comercio, the trading community of Lima, both in their persons and purses, in case the Government had not the means to effect the desired object. In the midst of these proceedings, the prior received a verbal message from the Prefect, who enquired by whose authority he had convened the meeting, and ordered him to dissolve it immediately, to which Sotomayor replied, that he could do no su [...] [557]

*From Thursday, 17th to Saturday, 19th of October 1850.* The robberies committed, the a/c. of which were in many instances probably exaggerated, and the measures which should be taken to put a stop to them were almost the only topic of conversation over the whole town. My wife and I when going to bed, barricaded the doors and put the loaded pistols upon the table to be ready for any attack which might be made. On the 17th the petition, which the previous day had been resolved upon in the consulado, was presented, to which the Minister of the Interior, Mar, replied in very cool terms, that the Government thanked the Comercio for the assistance which they proferred, but that the executive was quite capable of keeping down all malefactors. Moreover the prior was warned to take good care in future not to admit into the meeting at the Consulado any persons who were not registered as regular merchants. In reality the minister took some steps, patrols rode and walked through the streets, and pickets were placed at the corners. Nevertheless my wife was too apprehensive to leave the house at night, thus on Saturday evening we did not go to the soiree in the Palace, which, we learned afterwards, had been but thinly attended. Many trifles annoyed me and kept me in bad humour; difficulties about the Maria's manifest, continual trouble which the horses gave me, and particularly a reluctance which I felt to accede to my wifes' earnest desire that I should purchase the large house in the Callao Street, which at the time was occupied by Genl. Torrico, and which was the property of the Spaniard Morales, whose name I have mentioned more than once, and who in fact offered the house for a mere song. I objected to the purchase, because Genl. Torrico was the tenant, who, I was convinced would neither leave the house nor pay the rent. He, Torrico, was just then lying ill of the small pox in Miraflores, and thus on Saturday we went to see the house, a very large edifice, a little dilapilated.

*Sunday, 20th of October 1850*. In the morning Morales came into my office to speak with me about the sale of his house, and I offered him 9000$. He promised me his answer on the following day. At dinner Manuel Belarde kept us company. [_]f our two female inmates I grew tired, especially of the complete [...] [558] up with. In the evening we had with us Rudall and wife, Dimon, Dr. McLean and old Bergmann, these jointly with Garland and me played whist, whilst Pedro Carillo laid out a monte table for the ladies, who were soon joined by George Fernandez, and by Daste, a Spaniard, an inmate of the Rudalls. They kept it up till past one, I was asleep before midnight.

*Monday, 21st of October 1850*. On the previous day a skirmish had taken place between the mounted police and a gang of robbers on the road from Miraflores to Surco; the former had the advantage, and of the latter 6 had been killed, whose corpses were laid out for public inspection in "la Plaza de la Inquisition". When manifesting those goods per "Maria" which belonged to Chesse and Etienne, I had made a small mistake for which in reality this firm was responsible, because they had signed the manifest without observing it. I however having been the original cause, was anxious to save them from loss, for which reason I went to Callao by the 1/2 past 7 coach. I had to wait for a long time before Higginson came to his office. Then again for more than an hour before Pedro Salmon, the chief of the Custom House, came from Lima. To him I then went, was recd. in a most friendly manner, for he was an old acquaintance of mine since the year 31 and 32, when I was in Arequipa with Gibbs, and he in Islay in the Custom House; and having read the petition, which, drawn out by me, I presented to him, he held out hopes that it would be favourably dispatched. The contador or treasurer, an old man whom I had never seen before, was startled a little when reading the word "equivoco" or error, and this I looked upon as a bad sign. On board the "Maria" the Capt. informed me that some of the packages showed outward signs of sea-damage. He could not tell whether the contents had suffered. When returning on shore, I found no definite answer had been given to my petition, and I drove back to Lima. In the evening I received a note from Higginson that the affair had been settled, and I rejoiced that Chesse and Etienne would not lose by my oversight. With Zyla I commenced translating the Amphytrio by Plautus; this author's latin is by no means [...] [559] not easily understood either by Zyla or myself. The prologue to this play spoken by Mercury, we found on the other hand to be plain and simple. As far as we read I took little interest in this piece. By far did I prefer Martial's epigrams, and in my opinion no other Roman Classic came up to Tacitus.

*Tuesday, 22nd of October 1850*. The Lima people always dissatisfied with whatever the Government does (this I lay down as an axiom), now took it into their heads to assert, that the 6 individuals whose corpses had been brought in, had never been, nor even thought of being, highwaymen. On the contrary, that they had been quiet peaceable peasants who had been in search of cattle stolen from them by the robbers. Dr. McLean on the other hand, who had made enquiries on the spot, assured us that though perhaps at this time they had not been on a criminal expedition, they had always borne a very bad character. There were others who pretended, I believe without foundation, that these and similar malefactors were in the pay of Echenique, who would require their services at the next election. A few days previously, Lacharrière, Belgium Consul General had been with me, and begged me to get up a subscription for Baratta, late Sardinian and Pontifical Consul, who, at present deprived of both these situations, found himself in great poverty. I assured Lacharriére that I would do my best, and so I did, but it was no easy matter to find those at home to whom I had to apply, say the members of the Diplomatic and Consular bodies. In the evening Bergmann sent for me to play at whist. I went and played with Clay, Dimon, Dr. McLean. Besides us Morales, Rati-Mouton, his Secretary d'Egré, a young Arcó from Chile who sang a little, and one or two more were present.

Dimon rose from the whist table and Rati-Mouton took his place, the former, de'Egré and Arcos bade good bye to Mrs. Bergmann and her daughters. Whilst thus grouped together, Dimon boasted that nobody would venture to attack him, and drew out a loaded pistol, when putting it back it slipped down and fell on the floor, off it went, the ball rebounded, grazed d'Egré' leg, and on the following day it was discovered, that it had passed just behind Mr. Bergmann' head, through a portrait of Isabel and lodged in the wall, a narrow escape for those who [. . .] [560]

*Wednesday, 23rd and Thursday, 24th of October 1850.* In the forenoon I went from one place to the other, to obtain the signatures for the subscription list for Baratta to which I contributed a sum considerable enough, considering the amount of my fortune and my slender income. What I had long apprehended at length came to pass. Julius Pflucker came to my office to tell me, that for the future, he could no longer pay the monthly interest upon the 10,000$ due to me by his brother Charles.

*Thursday, 24th of October 1850.* With the first coach I drove to Callao and having breakfasted with Higginson and his wife, and the one of the Blackers who was clerk at Moss' and who boarded with Higginson, I went to the office and made out a protest which Capt. Adams of the Maria, his mate and two sailors signed, I certifying their signatures. This I did in order to enable the owners of the damaged goods to make their claim on the underwriters, in case their outwardly sea damaged goods should have suffered internally. The two oclock coach being filled with passengers, I remained till 4 oclock, amusing myself meanwhile, with reading Bulwer's new novel "The Caxtons". In the evening Codecido gave a grand Ball. Of our family only Rosalia went under charge of Mrs. Gertrudes Pflucker, my wife was unwell, I very sleepy, Garland and Enriqueta stayed at home on account of little Enrique's indisposition, who was suffering from dentition, and Juanita Belarde I believe, because she had no dress to her liking.

*Friday, 25th of October 1850.* Miss Robinson came home at 1/2 past 5 in the morning. The Ball had been a splendid affair, though there had been rather a scarcity of male dancers. It gradually became apparent that the six individuals whom the mounted police had shot in the vicinity of Surco, were, in reality no highwaymen. The new Prefect Vargas "new brooms always sweep clean" was taking efficient measures to put an end to the highway robberies and burglaries of which the population of the capital and its environs, had lately had too much reason to complain. A proclamation was issued convoking the electors for the New President for the 20th Decr.

*Saturday, 26th of October 1850.* Little Enrique was getting better. Th [. . .] [561]

| | |
|---|---|
| I subscribed for | $34.00 |
| Adams | $34.00 |
| Lacharriere | $17.00 |
| Ferreira | $20.00 |
| Alvarez | $17.00 |
| Barton | $17.00 |
| Rodewald | $17.00 |
| Gildermeister | $17.00 |
| Rati-Mouton | $13.00 |

Canevaro 4 dolls. monthly for 6 months.
Clay 2.40 dolls. monthly for 6 months.

Elredge and Triunfo begged to be excused. In the evening I received from Higginson the receipts for the cargo landed "ex Maria", and I immediately set to work to make out the freight accounts.

*Sunday, 27th of October 1850*. Both in the morning and after dinner I continued writing out the freight accounts. The forenoon I spent in the Chacra, belonging to Aliaga and rented by Quiros, of which more than once I have had occasion to speak. I rode out with Tyrrel and found there several gentlemen already assembled, Allier, Thomas, Guiroy, Henderson of Myer's house, Peter Conroy and maybe one or two more. Quiroz at the time looked upon this Chacra as his own, for having advanced to Juan Aliaga a considerable sum upon the same he did not believe that this man would ever be able to return it to him. He therefore laid out a good deal of money upon this property and kept it in very nice order and repair. The house situated upon a small eminence was prettily furnished. The flower garden at the present season "spring" was in all its beauty, and also the fruit trees were in full blossom, giving promise of a plentiful crop. The temperature was agreeable, the sky being cloudy, we did not suffer from the rays of the sun. We walked about and conversed to while away the time until we were called to lunch, a dinner on a small scale. At 2 p.m. we returned to Lima, I laid down and slept a little, whilst many gentlemen called upon my wife. In the evening as was then our habit, we had several friends with us. Mr. and Mrs. Rudall and the Spaniard, Duste, [_] Mr. and Mrs. Wheelock [...] [562] Carrillo etc. Little Enrique had an attack of colic, which till 11 o'clock kept the ladies on the move, when he got quiet they, and some of the gentlemen played at Monte laid out by Carillo. At the whist table four of us played. We broke up at 12 o'clock.

*Monday, 28th of October 1850*. This day was always kept in Callao as a holiday, being the anniversary of the earthquake which destroyed the Port in 1746. I collected some of the freight accounts. At last some money came in to make up for the large sums already laid out on the Maria. Thermometer in my office at 1/2 past 7 p.m. 15° R = 65 3/4° F. At 9 oclock I went to Bergmanns where I found a large party viz. Rodewald, Garland, Dimon and Clay playing at poker; Adams, Barton, Sagastaveytia and Enrique Armero at Rocambor one of the young Moreiras sitting on the sofa with Agusta, Morales paying his attentions to Isabel, Mrs. Bergmann conversing with Mrs. Bowman, Bergmann, his son Frederick, Rati-Mouton, Rudall, McLean and I played at whist cutting in and out, Monte closed the evening's amusement. Cakes and Chocolate were handed round; wine placed upon the table and at midnight Garland and I went home.

*From Tuesday, 29th to Thursday, 31st of October 1850*. As said above, Dimon and Dr. McLean were deeply in love with Rosalia's pretty face. Dimon, the younger of the two, was before hand with his rival, and spoke to Garland of his desire to make her his wedded wife. To Rosalia he had not yet spoken, but as she was over head and ears in love with him, there was every probability of their soon being united in Holy Wedlock. On Wednesday afternoon the ladies of my family drove out to the Alameda del Acho in the new coach, the horses went very nicely, and did not give the slightest trouble to the coachman. Garland and I went thither on foot, and jointly we paid a visit to the very fine flower garden of Domingo Porto, situated close by.

*Friday, 1st of November 1850*. All Saints Day. On the previous night the Convent of the barefooted nuns, Las Descalzas, at the corner of the Plaza of Santa Anna, was attacked however no injury was done, the screams and shrieks of the nuns, it was said, frightened away the robbers. From breakfast time, till [...] [563] I then went out; at Codecidos, Julia, "Mrs. Mora" requested all the young men who came to congratulate her on this her saints day, to return in the evening, to me she did not say a word. After dinner my family, now quite bold, the horses having shewn no further signs of bad temper, drove outside the Maravillas gate. Since time immemorial it had been the custom of the Limeñas, to visit the Catholic Churchyard, situated a small distance outside this gate. Also this year great numbers had streamed out thither. My family found a pleasure in seeing them return to town, in carriages, on horseback and on foot. At about 6 we received an invitation from the Codecidos, which we refused having several friends with us, some of whom after having looked in at the Ball, preferred playing whist or monte in our house.

*Saturday, 2nd of November 1850*. Money was accumulating on my hands and I found some difficulty in placing it to advantage. Pedro Carillo told me that Lembcke had proposed to the Treasury to discount Custom House pagarés to the amount of 10,000$ at 10% annual interest, to which proposal no immediate answer had been given in the affirmative. I regretted that Lembcke had done so, for I feared the Governmt. might now make it a general rule, to have the

Custom House pagarés discounted at this reduced rate, and this of course would be detrimental to my interest. I had made it a rule never to amuse myself with light reading whilst in my office; I either attended to my small business, wrote letters and my diary or studied Latin. This evening I made an exception and till 8 oclock read the "Caxtons" by Bulwer, in which novel I thought I perceived in some instances, an imitation of Sternes style in "Tristram Shandy". With my wife, Rosalia and Juanita I went on foot to the palace where this evening the Tertulia was far from numerous. Of ladies I only saw, Mrs. La Fuente and daughters, Mrs. Duarte, Nina Crawford and one or two relations of Mrs. Castilla. The President himself was not visible. I played whist till about midnight. My wife always found a pleasure in a little game at hazard, and did'nt rise from the monte table until two, when the girls left off dancing. The three were accompanied home by James Hayne.

*Sunday, 3rd of November 1850.* Francisco Quiroz accompanied [...] [564] we went to Joaquin Osma, also to Mrs. Mar, the wife of the Minister. At dinner we were by ourselves, afterwards when my family drove out the off horse commenced playing his old tricks, and would not leave the yard. At tea, until a late hour, we had our "habitués", who did not separate till two in the morning. Frequently I left them playing, and went to bed, the same as I had done on previous occasions.

*Monday, 4th of November 1850.* My correspondence received by the north Steamer was extremely meagre and uninteresting. On hearing that Mr. Renny had arrived from San Francisco, I called upon him, when he delivered to me a very long letter from Juan dated 23 Sept., who informed me that as he did not at all like the San Francisco life, and as he saw no chance of employing his money to advantage and with safety, he had preferred purchasing the "Iowa" which he thought would turn out a splendid speculation. She was a vessel of 900 tons register, built in United States, and 10 years old, she had been coppered two years ago, and cost originally 90,000$. What he paid for her I do not find in my original diary. He added that the house of Meyer & Co., connected with Peña & Co. of Valparaiso, had taken 1/4 share with him, and that in a few days he would sail on board of her for Manila, in the expectation of disposing of her there at a handsome profit. From J. M. Mur I learned, that it was very expensive in Manila to place a vessel under Spanish Colors. It cost he said not less than 50$ the ton. Capt. Adams was also acquainted with the vessel. According to him she could not load more than 1[?]00 tons of guano, while in Juan's opinion she was capable of taking in as many as 1500 tons. I was glad he had left San Francisco, but entertained no great idea of the purchase he had made. Mr. Renny who brought me the letters, was a scotchman. He had come out in the same vessel, with Miss Emma Robertson, where he had been smitten with her charms, scanty as they were, and was now about marrying her. For some years he had been a clerk in Rowes house, and lately gone down to California on Pfeipfers a/c. as supercargo [. . .] [565] were confined to the deaths of three personages, firstly of Louis Phillippe King ex of France, who expired at Claremont on the 26 Aug., in his 76 year, surrounded by his wife and many members of his family. 2nd of San Martin, the Buenos Ayrian General, to whom Chile and Peru in a great measure, owed their independence; he breathed his last at Boulogne, at the age of 72; and thirdly of Mons. de Balzac the fertile French novelist. At the time of the late Hungarian Insurrection, the Austrian General Haynan, had as it was said, made himself guilty of many acts of cruelty, and his name was notorious all over Europe. Not long ago he visited England, and in London, amongst the many other wonders of that capital, went to see the enormous brewing establishment of Barclay & Coy. Hardly had the men employed in the Brewery, heard that Genl. Haynan was there, than they cried out that [the] Hungarian Butcher must be killed. They fell upon him and gave him an unmerciful thrashing. It was a wonder he escaped with his life. This being the day of San Carlos, and the name of Genl. la Fuentes' eldest daughter, Caroline, her parents celebrated her saints day by a "Tertulia" so common an occurrence in Lima in this year of 1850. It was numerously attended, only one or two of the families, who constituted the beau monde, being wanting. My wife and I drove thither at the usual hour, together with Juana and Rosalia, my wife played monte, I, whist; the girls danced, and it was the old story, over again.

*From Tuesday, 5th to Saturday, 9th of November 1850.* I made many fruitless attempts to charter the Maria, and at last nearly came to terms with Manuel Ollague, who agreed to pay for the return voyage from Canton to Callao 25$ per ton reserving to himself the right to ballast the vessel in the said port of Canton. On Wednesday evening, Ruden, Booth, Dimon and Dr. McLean came; but as all of these, McLean excepted, preferred poker and monte to whist, I went to bed and left them playing. On Thursday died the old Conde de Vista Florida, a man well known in Peruvian politics since the declaration of Independence; he had more than once been vice President, but had never reached the highest step of the ladder. He had always been very partial [. . .] [566] and his cousins were the old ladies Ramirez, one of whom married to the Spaniard, Osma, became mother of the numerous family of this name; Carmen, one of the daughters married Felipe Barreda, and thus Frederico, Felipe's younger brother, requested me to be present at the funeral service which was to take place this morning, in the Church de la Merced, but my occupations prevented me from complying with his desire. This day Saturday, when in our bed room,Mariquita told me that in the course of the day Dimon had been with Rosalia, and had offered her his heart and hand, to which the young lady had replied, that on the following day she would give him her answer. He well knew that it would be an affirmative one, subject to her mothers approval. She no doubt would make an excellent marriage; he, in my opinion at least, was not to be envied, for all Rosalia possessed, was a pretty face and nothing more.

*Sunday, 10th of November 1850*. I find in my original that I was much struck with the splendour and elegance with which Antonio Cocalon, a native of Ecuador, had fitted up and furnished the house which he had recently rented on a long lease, from the family of the [rich] Ramirez. In the house itself, he had introduced various improvements, and everybody was surprised at his spending money on a property not his own. It is situated in the Calle Espaderos, opposite Felipe Barredas. At Domingo Elias where both Father and mother were indisposed, visitors were recd. by the eldest daughter Rosita, as sour and reserved as her mother. At dinner we were by ourselves, but at 8 p.m., after I had done studying Martial's Epygrams, I found that upstairs our usual friends had once more assembled. Whist began to be discarded, hazard being more attractive to the greater number, but as this was not the case with me, I went to bed and left them playing.

*Monday, 11st of November 1850*. My negotiations relative to the Maria's Charter, were not yet brought to a close, they took up much of my time. In the forenoon Dimon called upon my wife and told her that he was desirous of marrying Rosalia [...] [567] answered that as far as she was concerned she had not the slightest objection, but that Rosalia depended upon her mother, who lived in Arequipa, without whose consent no further step could be taken in the matter. In the evening I went by invitation to Bergmann's, Messrs. Adams, Clay, Garland, and McClean were there. Here at least whist yet kept its ground. It was one of the usual agreeable evenings which I was fond of spending with that family.

*Tuesday, 12th of November 1850*. I rose very early, and till 9 oclock had a great deal to do in my office, where I left F. Marriott, whom I had requested to make for me various copies of the Charter party of the Maria. A large party was invited to spend the day in Miraflores in the house and garden, of which, rented by several young gentlemen, I have made mention on more than one occasion. Accordingly I had to hire an omnibus, in which my family and some others drove out thither, Ruden and Garland went in a gig, Manuel Belarde and Wheelock on horseback. Booth and Dimon had gone before us, and were ready to receive the guests. The garden was well kept, and the flowers scented the air with their perfume. All were in very good spirits. We walked about and chatted for an hour or so; when breakfast was ready; which meal being over, monte was resorted to, to pass the time. I by myself took a long walk in the vicinity of Miraflores, on the sandy hills, which, with occasional interruptions, form both to the north and south, the coast of Peru and Bolivia from the River

Tumbes, up to the confines of Chile. As long as the sky was clouded I enjoyed my walk, by and bye however the sun came out, and when I returned I felt both warm and tired. I laid down, took out a volume of the Caxtons, which I carried with me, and soon fell asleep. Meanwhile Carillo and Rodewald had come from Lima, and when I awoke, Dimon said he should like to play a game at whist, to which I readily acceded. At a later hour our number was increased by the arrival of Frederico and Estanislado Bergman. At four dinner was announced. Enriqueta had sent out a whole sheep, which was roasted entire. Manuel Belarde attending in person to this operation. We had also a roasted turkey, boiled Ham, a Strasbourg Paté [_] A oysters, and several other good things. Wine [. . .] [568] done by the new comers; who had not participated of the equally plentiful breakfast. Very good humour prevailed. We again sat down to whist but were soon called off it being high time to return to town. Mrs. Wheelock, also Enriqueta and the little girls, made themselves ridiculous, speaking and thinking of nothing else but robbers, of which in reality we had nothing to fear, for the number of gentlemen who accompanied us on horseback, some of whom were armed, being strong enough to beat off any attack. We of course reached Lima sin "novedad"; I looked in at my office, Marryott had not finished his task, all of us soon went to bed.

*Wednesday, 13th of November 1850.* Manuel Ollague every day made new pretensions, and I thought I should never come to a [_]termination with him. If I had not already chartered the Maria to Barreda for a Cargo of guano from the Chincha Islands to Canton, I should certainly have broken off with Ollague. After having taken Zyla's lesson in the evening, I found Dimon upstairs, who proposed to go to Doña Estanislaa to congratulate her on her saints day. We went though twas as late as 10 o'clock. We found but few guests, some of whom were dancing. Dr. McLean, Estanislao, Dimon and I went to the dining room to play at cards, we broke up at 1/2 past 11 when all were gone; the old gentleman was reclining on the sofa, resting after the fatigue of the day.

*Thursday, 14th of November 1850.* My family, with the exception of Enriqueta and Juanita, spent the evening with the Rudalls. Of ladies we only met Doña Gertrudis and Francisca. The number of gentlemen was considerable. First tea, then poker, monte, and whistt filled up the time. In the next room a nice supper was laid out. Whosoever had a mind, walked in and helped himself. It was a beautiful moonlight night when we walked home at 12 oclock, Dimon of course giving his arm to Rosalia. He told everybody whom he saw that he was about getting married, and generally speaking people said, twas a very pretty match, "El diamante" making a pin on his name [. . .] [569]

*Friday, 15th of November 1850.* In the forenoon the Charter Parties were at last signed, the one with Felipe Barreda for a cargo of Guano to Canton, the other with M. Ollague, thence with merchandise back to Callao. My occupations about this period were more or less the following; I counted money both when receiving, and lending it out. This took up much time, for Bolivian small change continued to be the only circulating medium. I instructed Corina and Amalia, which was not a particularly pleasant task, for the latter was really somewhat thickheaded. I kept my mercantile books in order, studied Latin, Zyla in reality taught me but little if anything at all. With the help of explanatory editions I overcame the difficulties which Tacitus, Plautus or Martial presented, quite as easily as he. In my office I hardly ever read for pleasure, and the last hours of the day I frequently played at cards, or accompanied my family to the one or the other Tertulia.

*Saturday, 16th of November 1850.* Busy the whole day long in my office. In the evening having translated Tacitus' life of Agricola into German, I went up stairs ad only found my wife, Dimon and Rosalia in our parlor. The two latter appeared to be extremely fond of each other, and consequently very happy, for there was not the slightest fear that Mrs. Robinson would make any objection to their union. Dimon told us that he had just bought the handsome furniture lately ordered from France by Don Domingo Valleriestra, which gentleman together with his lady, was on the point of leaving for England, there to superintend the building of a new War Steamer on a/c. of the Govmt.

*Sunday, 17th of November 1850.* Little Enrique completed his first year. In celebration of Amalia's birthday, who on the [_]th would complete her 12th year, we had invited various little boys and girls; they came at the accustomed hour, danced and jumped about, sang and shrieked, ate ices and jellies, drank champagne and sweet wine, and went home at midnight as happy as princes. Garland had taken care that the grown up people should also have their amusement. I was quietly in my office occupied with my favourite Tacitus when he sent me a message, that my presence [...] [570] at their favourite game of poker. We had also two whist tables to one of which I sat down with Dr. McLean, against Mr. and Mrs. Rudall. He blew up his wife for bad playing, she answered that she could not bear to have him for a partner, and both confirmed me in the opinion which I had formed of them the first moment I had made their acquaintance, viz. that they never had any good education, and that all their politeness and gentility was mere outward gloss. Carillo laid out a monte with cards.

*Monday, 18th of November 1850.* I was somewhat indisposed the whole day and did not go out. Thermomt. in the evening, door and windows shut 16° R. = 68° F.

*Tuesday, 19th of November 1850.* Garland and I were invited to dine at Clays. The hour fixed upon was five, but by mistake we went an hour later, and found the gentlemen already at their soup, that is to say, Clay, Ruden, Dimon and Booth. In this house dinners were always so, so; neither was the conversation so animated as in other places, at Rodewalds for instance. Hardly had the table cloth been removed, when Clay was suddenly called away. After waiting some time for his return, we left without seeing anyone to whom to bid good bye. I learned afterwards that Mrs. Clay had suddenly been taken with the pains of childbed. Dimon as was very natural, spent at present, every evening in our house.

*From Wednesday, 20th to Saturday, 23rd of November 1850*. The 21st was my wife' birthday, of which however not the slightest notice was taken; at all events I did not say a word about it in my original diary. On Thursday, Fair, Fernandez and Dr. McLean came to play at whist, I making the fourth. On Saturday evening the Rudalls had invited us but my wife and I preferred going to the Tertulia in the Palace. The remainder of the family stayed at home. We might as well have done the same, for we found little amusement with the President and his lady. The ladies were the same whom we always met there, young gentlemen were scarce and thus dancing went on very languidly. I played at whist with Adams, Rati-Mouton […] [571] others diverted themselves with Rocambor, primera and monte. Refreshments were handed round, no regular supper was laid out. We were home by 1/2 past one.

*Sunday, 24th of November 1850*. A very quiet Sunday. Fink had found a small house to his liking, which he had rented, and now occupied jointly with his sister. On the latter, in the course of the forenoon, I called. She had everything very neatly arranged as was her wont, though of course in an economical manner. After dinner, my wife and family drove to the Alameda. Our horses were perhaps the finest animals in Lima; however one of them still persevered in its old trick, to be restive and stubborn when about leaving the yard. This was the first Sunday evening after many many weeks that we had no party with us. Carillo, Dr. McLean, Fair and Dimon looked in, and we spent the time very pleasantly merely conversing.

*Monday, 25th of November 1850*. Rati-Mouton came in the forenoon, and invited me to play a game of whist in the evening in his house. I took my Latin lesson and then went. The party assembled was pretty numerous. Mons. Ferdinand Thomas, the head of the firm of Thomas Lachambre & Co., laid out a French game similar to the Spanish Monte, which attracted many of the guests. Whist was played at one table by Mr. Adams, Mrs. Went, Fournichon, the French Commander, and Mr. Bergmann; at another table I sat down with Garland, the French Secretary and Dr. Gallagher, all which three were indifferent players, Gallagher to boot disagreeable, being always ready to find fault with his partner. When Garland rose, Mrs. Gallagher took his cards, and she, with her husband as partner, lost several rubbers against the Frenchman and myself. Refreshments were very good, especially the ice cream, and iced Punch; Thomas, Garland and I left at 11 o'clock. At home before retiring to our bed room, I had some talk with my wife. She told me that she had discovered, that Juana Belarde was carrying on, secretly of course, a correspondence with a young man over the way, a clerk of Davila-Condemarin, highly improper. She also communicated to me a piece of news which [...] [572] Pisco, had been poisened. Poisening, Heaven be praised, is not a crime prevalent in Peru; assassination by the dagger or the ball, on the contrary, have occurred more than once.

*From Tuesday, 26th to Thursday, 28th of November 1850.* One evening we had Mrs. La Fuente and her daughter Caroline with us, the second I, with my wife paid a visit to Mrs. Lopez Aldana, the mother of Rosa, J. M. Mur's wife, and the third I spent at Bergmann's where I amused myself well enough.

*Friday, 29th of November 1850.* For some time past Enriqueta and Garland had been desirous of spending the season in Chorillos. At last my wife gave in, and thus on this day they removed thither. The omnibus was occupied by my wife, Enriqueta, Juana Belarde, Rosalia, Conradina and Amalia, and little Enrique, with the following servants, Mrs. Mac Dougall, Angela, Juana, Torivia and Manuel, these last four, "youngsters"; Garland went on horseback, so did the male servant whom we had engaged while I remained in Lima with Miguel, the Coachman, Marcelino the cook, and Mariano the Steward. I felt far from well, and went to my bed as soon as Zyla had gone.

*Saturday, 30th of November 1850.* I continued unwell the whole day long. I tended little to my business and amused myself with reading in German, the History of all Nations by Arndt. Having dined by myself I thought that some violent exercise would do me good. I thus went down to the Alameda and climbed up San Cristoval, the summit of which I reached just before sunset. When descending I soon lost my way, and found myself surrounded by rocks and stones. To continue my descent in this direction would certainly have been perilous especially as the shades of night were fast setting in. I therefore hastened up again, and now took another direction towards the valley of Lurigancho, on which side the mountain is more covered with sand, than earth. I thus reached the plain without any accident, though quite in the dark, and it [...] [573] was certainly not prudent, however the exercise, and the consequent perspiration had done me much good, and I felt quite different to what I had done for the last 48 hours. I dressed and at 8 oclock went to Rudall's with whom I found Mr. and Mrs. Went, Donovan, Fair, Sagastaveytia and Dr. McClean. Whist was played and about midnight I walked home. I learned there that a new candidate for the Presidency had come forward viz. Genl. San Roman; there were now four; Echenique, Vivanco, Elías and the just named. Of them, Echenique was most likely to be elected for the present Government, that of Castilla, favoured his views. There existed however one great impediment, apparently unconquerable viz. his not being a Peruvian by birth. At least, so his political enemies asserted; they said he was born in Bolivia, whilst he named Puno as being his native place, but was unable to present a necessary document to prove the truth of his assertion, viz. the extract form the Church register, and according to the constitution of Peru, no Foreigner can be President of the Republic.

*Sunday, 1st of December 1850.* My breakfast consisted of a cup of milk with a little chocolate, and a piece of bread. Having finished my translation of Tacitus' life of Agricola, I commenced that of his annals, which being a long task, I, at the time feared I should not be able to finish, and so unfortunately it turned out, as the sequel will show, not that I faltered in my work, but because my eyesight failed me. Though I suffered a little from toothache I went out to make a few calls. I went to see Mrs. Olebegoya and Mrs. Dubocy two very agreeable ladies, their husbands were absent, having gone to their estate and mines called Pucará, on the other side of the Cordillera, not very far from Pfluckers Morococho. I was well pleased with my two next visits, to Mrs. Carasco and Mrs. Codecido but gradually my tooth ache had increased to such a degree, that I was obliged to go home. Here I applied rum to the tooth which pained me, one of the back teeth, the last but one on the lower row, on the right side; but this remedy, which hitherto had done me so much good, seemed to have lost its efficacy. I suffered the whole day long, and when in bed the pain increased ten [...] [574] jumped and walked about the room as if I was crazy. I laid down again, took up a book, read and fell asleep; I rose and again applied the rum, but nothing prevailed, it was an awful night, and glad was I when I saw the first rays of light peep through my window.

*Monday, 2nd of December 1850.* I was up very early but felt no alleviation of my pain, the tooth ache was excruciating as it had been during the night. I attempted to occupy myself but could not. I then went out into the streets, and met Nicolas Pruneda, who advised me to plug the hollow tooth with a soft pice of lead. I did so but the pain got worse; Frederick Isaac was the next to whom I applied for counsel. Give me your arm, he said; and walked with me to the French dentist, Dupuch, who at the time occupied small apartments, in the first story of a house in the Calle de la Coca belonging to Dr. Alvarado. Hardly had he looked at my tooth, when he pronounced the verdict, that it must be drawn. He gave me a little chloroform to inhale, poured upon an handkerchief; it was a sweetish taste and scent, and benumbed my faculties, so that whilst Dupuch was at work at my mouth, I knew what he was doing, but did not feel any acute pain. My thoughts were, what should I have suffered if I had not taken chloroform? I heard a "sacre dieu" escape the mouth of the dentist and I awoke from my lethargy. He confessed that he had broken off the crown of the tooth, and that the root had remained in. He even feared that the jaw bone was somewhat injured. This was now a pretty affair, to a new operation I would not submit, nor did the dentist propose to perform it. I walked home, undressed, went to bed, and slept quietly till 4 oclock. When I awoke, the pain had in a great measure left me, I took a very light dinner, and strolled out very leisurely to the Alameda del Acho. Here I met Garland with Booth, Ruden and Dimon, we returned to our house but I had no mind to stay up, and retired to my dormitory.

*Tuesday, 3rd of December 1850*. When I awoke I felt less pain than on the previous day, and my right [. . .] [575] became swollen. Finck lent me his horse, an ugly beast, but quiet, a slow and steady pacer. It took me to chorillos in an hour and an half. In my rancho all were well. My wife immediately set to cure my face by poulticing it, and the remainder of this day as well as

*Wednesday, 4th and Thursday, 5th of December 1850*, I literally did nothing. I lay on the sofa and read Willis' Rambling recollections. The author had visited various parts of Europe, Italy, Greece, Turkey as well as Asia Minor. He gives a light superficial description of what he has seen, and many of his remarks I could compare with my own experience, made during my travels in 44 and 45, which very naturally increased the interest of the Book.

*Friday, 6th of December 1850*. I rode back to Lima at a very early hour, before the sun was out. The Steamers from the north and south brought me a few letters, none of importance. Schutte continued to harp upon the necessity of my accompanying him to Europe in the beginning of 51, and he now added that he thought it would be advisable if my wife went with us. The papers said that in France appearances prognosticated the speedy establishment of a second Empire. The soldiers were in the habit of shouting, "Vive Napoleon", "Vive l'Empereur" – "Vive la Republique" was looked upon as a seditious cry. The Danes and Schleswig Holsteiners had once more been fighting, the latter had made an attempt upon Eckenforde, and been repulsed. The War Ministry in Kiel had proclaimed that soldiers must be procured any way, and a loan be raised to the extent of 500,000 marks, currency, paying 4 1/2% p.a. The "Comercio" had an article to the effect, that the lower classes in the Duchies began to be dissatisfd. with the continuation of the war, and well they might.

*Saturday, 7th of December 1850*. I closed with Morales and bought his house in the Calle Mogollon adjoining that where Mr. Clay lived. For the trifle of 9000$. The Escritura was drawn out in the office of the notary Lamas. Jointly with Dimon I rode out to Chorillos, the latter took tea [. . .] [576]

*Sunday, 8th,* La Concepcion.

*Monday, 9th,* Anniversary of the Battle of Ayacucho.

*Tuesday, 10th, Usual working day.* I bathed twice a day before breakfast and before dinner. This did me much good. The swelling on my face went down, and I was quite well again. I instructed Conradina and Amalia, mostly in Geography, and read Napoleon and his Marshals, written by a North American. The work is very interesting, but not impartial. Also discoveries by land and sea, a volume of Lardner's Encyclopedia.

*From Wednesday, 11th to Saturday, 14th of December 1850.* Four quiet days. Having returned to Lima, I there attended to my monetary transactions, wrote up my cash Book for November, and when I had leisure, translated Tacitus. The first day I dined by myself at home, the three following days with Rodewald, his seven clerks, and a certain Schmidt, the supercargo, consigned to the house. Of all the Foreigners and natives in Lima, Rodewald has been he, with whom I became most intimately acquainted, during the time he was head of Huth's house. On Thursday evening I went to Bergmanns, whilst for Friday Garland had invited to our house his friends to play at poker, I, mine to play at whist. It was midnight before we broke up. In the Comercio of Tuesday, a letter was published, purported to be signed by Elias, and directed to the Club of Progress, in which the writer solemnly declared, that he withdrew his pretentions to the Presidency of the Republic. On Wednesday, Quiros, President of the Club stated, in the before mentioned paper, that the letter just referred to was a spurious document, that the Club had recd. no such letter from Elias, and hinted that it had been inserted by the friends of Echenique, merely for the purpose of discouraging Elias' partisans. The executive made known, that the Elections for the Presidency, were to begin on the 20th Decr. They likewise applied to the Council of State, asking leave to convoke a [...] [577] to whom Castilla should deliver the reins of government, on the 20th April, the day when his, period of 6 years would expire; whilst according to the Constitution, not before the 28 July, could the new President enter upon his duties. The friends of Echenique pretended, that he, being President of the Council of State, the Government must be ceded to him by Castilla on his retirement, but the latter opined differently, and wanted the Congress to decide the question, and so affairs stood at the time.

*Sunday, 15th of December 1850.* I was up by 5 oclock and in Chorillos before 7, when I had a long talk with my good wife. She was very sad, for Garland had communicated to her that he had decided upon separating from Gibbs on 30 Apl. 51, one year before his contract expired. In Gibbs' house it was, and still is the custom to renew the contracts with the partners every 5 years, and these 5 yearly periods go in the books of the house by he name of "concern" of such, or such a year. Garland had come to this determination partly in consequence of a letter received from John Hayne of London, and mainly owing to a conversation which a few days previously he had had with Went. From both the one and the other he drew the conclusion, firstly that after the 30 Apl. 52, his interest in the profit of the house would not be increased, and secondly because there was a probability of his being removed to Valparaiso, and Schwartz being called to Lima to take his place. On the other hand, the proposal made him by Ruden was [_] following, firstly he was to take charge of Rudens business in Payta; secondly upon Ruden's capital amounting to between 90 and 100,000$ 9% annual Int., was to be allowed him, and thirdly this deduction of Int. being made, the net profits were to be divided as follows; 10% for a clerk working in the Payta house, 45% for Garland and 45 for Ruden. Nothing was said, if by chance there was no profit, and a loss appeared at the end of the year. In the year 1850 the gains of Rudens' house in Payta, without deducting interest had amounted to nearly 50,000$. This presented to be sure a pretty fair appearance. Nevertheless both Mariquita and myself decidedly disapproved the resolution which he had taken, [_] convinced that [_] Gibbs' [...] [578] future lay before him, than he could possibly expect in such a miserable place as Payta. I bathed and then breakfasted with the family, Fair and Dimon. In old Bergmann's rancho, I played not less than 8 rubbers, with him, Severin, and Rodewald, which occupied nearly the whole forenoon. At dinner we had with us Dimon, Fair, Rodewald and James Hayne. With the two latter I rode to Lima, a beautiful moonlight night, and at 9 oclock I was in bed.

*Monday, 16th of December 1850*. In the forenoon I called upon Jeannette Finck who at the time was dressing, and begged to be excused. Upon Mrs. Rudall, of whom my original says, "she is as ugly as sin, and proud as Lucifer" I took pot luck with Rodewald, we walked to the Alameda and concluded the day at Bergmanns. I played whist and once more came off a loser. Isabel was indisposed, she was lying on a sofa in her bedroom. Mrs. Bergmann took me in, and I remained a short time with the pretty girl, who from thenceforward until her death in 52 did not, as far as I remember, recover her health for a single day.

*Tuesday, 17th of December 1850*. I rode out to Chorillos, remained there this day, as well as

*Wednesday, 18th* and returned to Lima on

*Thursday, 19th* at an early hour. When in Chorrillos I used to bathe twice a day, and occupied myself for many hours with teaching Corina and Amalia. Dimon very naturally spent many hours in our house Rosalia being she, who at the time engrossed all his thoughts. In Lima, Rodewald would not allow me to dine by myself in my own house, he insisted upon my keeping him company which I did with pleasure. On

*Friday, 20th of December 1850*, Mrs. Rosalia Robinson arrived from Arequipa; she came up from Callao accompanied by her brother Manuel, and her son George. She took up her quarters in our house, when I ceded to her our parlor and bedroom. Her nearest relatives, the wives of her two brothers, Manuel and Melchor, also her sister Juana, kep [...] [579] come home, I had to lay down in Corina's bed, where a pair of trousers served me as a pillow and my cloak answered the purpose of sheet and blanket. The fleas however did not allow me a wink of sleep and thus on

*Saturday, 21st of December*, I rose at 1/2 past 3 in the morning, went to my office where I translated Tacitus, until it was broad daylight. The previous day Friday, was fixed upon for the election of the new President, by the electors chosen in February last. At 11 a.m., they, 171 of them (172 being the electors of the province of Lima) proceeded to the Cathedral where mass was said, "misa del Espiritu Santo" which being over, a sermon was preached by Lucas Pellicer, the Ecclesiastical Governor, "The Archiepiscopal Chair of Lima not being occupied at the time", in which he represented to the electors the vast importance of the duties which they had to be perform, and exhorted them to act conscientiously. From the Cathedral they walked to the Convent of Santo Domingo, where the board or mesa was formed. The clergyman, Bartolome Herrera, President, Manuel Aldea and Manuel Odriozola scrutators, Manuel Carmelino and Manuel Forcelledo, Secretaries, all five eager partizans of Echenique, and the result was as might have been expected, he was elected almost unanimously, Elias having but 3 votes, one being in blank. After sunset, Echenique' house gradually filled with visitors of all grades and colors, who went to congratulate him. Wines and spirits flowed in abund[_]. News were received from Santiago, that early in this month of Decr. a very severè earthquake had been experienced there more violent than any which had been felt for the last 15 years. This same day Saturday, Garland and Mrs. Robinson drove to Chorillos at about 2 in the afternoon. They went in our small carriage which to pull, was a mere nothing for our two fine strong horses. I dined at home, because at 1/2 past 5 oclock, Rodewald's dinner hour, I had fixed upon for an interview with a certain Iturrino who owed me 1000$ and did not pay the interest of 1% monthly with due regularity. After having taken tea with my friend Rodewald, we went together to Dr. McLeans, where a party of gentle [...] [580] poker and whist. Wine and spirits, cakes and chocolate were handed round, everything very nice. Two or three had been to the theatre, which they told us, had been lighted up in celebration of Echenique's election. The three boxes opposite those of the President in the first tier, had been made into one, and adorned with looking glasses, and white and red ribbons. In the centre Echenique and his wife had taken their seats, on both sides the ladies of his family, just as if he were already the President. The Comercio gave the result of the elections in the province of Huarochiri, all decidedly in his favour, 26 for him, 4 for Elias, 2 for Vivanco.

*Sunday, 22nd of December 1850.* I left Lima a little past 5 o'clock and reached Chorillos long before 7. Though it was rather a cool morning, I took my bath as usual. In the forenoon I had a long visit from Dimon, who told me he thought of getting married on Xmas eve. I dined with Donovan who occupied the next rancho, that of Henry Swayne. Besides me, he had invited Glenn and Fernandez. Dinner was plain but good. I, as it was my habit took but little wine, whilst the other three, especially the two last named, were by no means so abstemious. They took brandy and water after dinner, and even put a bottle of this beverage into their "alforjas" which they finished on the road to Lima. I rode with them and reached my house at 8 o'clock.

*Monday, 23rd of December 1850.* Before nine in the morning my wife, Mrs. Robinson and daughter and Garland came in from Chorillos, in the open carriage, recently bought by us. In the forenoon I met Dimon, who begged me to give away Rosalia, which I readily agreed to, and that his marriage would take place on the following evening at Mr. Clay's, who himself, United States Chargé, would perform the ceremony, for added Dimon, Mr. Pearson, the English Clergyman, cannot marry us without the Banns being published several times, and I will not wait so long. After dinner Rodewald called, and we walked out to the Alameda del Acho, whe […] [581] foot and in carriages, enjoyed the beautiful evening. Rodewald then took tea with us, so did Dimon and Pedro Carillo. Garland was not at home, he had dined at Alsop's, and spent the evening at Rati-Mouton's, where they had kept it up playing "Lansquenet" till past one in the morning.

*Tuesday, 24th of December 1850.* At 1/2 past 7 a.m. Door of my office open, sky cloudless, Thermo 16° R. = 68° F. I made out Juan's interest account, and the remainder of the day I was occupied in the usual manner. At 8 p.m. Dimon came to our house; my wife had presented Rosalia with a very handsome white dress, which she wore, over her head hung a white veil, and I must confess, she looked very pretty. She, her mother and Juana Belarde drove in our open carriage, Dimon, Manuel and Melchor Belarde together with myself walked to Clay's house, where we were recd. by him, his wife and Miss Crawford, Forster, McCall and Prevost, partners of Alsops, also Osterling the Swede, their old faithful clerk, and Ruden were present. After a few words of insignificant talk, we rose. Dimon and Rosalia placed themselves before a table, opposite to them Mr. Clay, the remainder arranged themselves in a half circle behind the young couple. Clay read the marriage service from a common English prayer book, leaving out a few paragraphs. He did it in a sufficiently solemn manner, and the whole proceeding, though no clergyman atten[_] was impressive and affecting. The ceremony over, all crowded towards Dimon and his young wife, to wish them joy and happiness. Champagne and cakes were brought in and about 9 o'clock our party returned to my house, where we sat down in our parlor. Dimon was axious to leave, to which after a few minutes delay, Rosalia agreed. I waited for her outside, and took her down stairs to the coach. She wept as was very natural; shortly after, the Belarde's left, and the inmates of my house retired to their respective rooms. Juana Belarde, no more lived with us. I suppose she had removed to the house of one of her brothers. This night, Xmas Eve is called in Lima, la noche buena, when in conformity with long established [...] [582] from which eatables and drinkables were sold and consumed in large quantities by the lower classes, whilst under the Portals or Porticos, ladies and gentlemen promenaded and enjoyed the lively spectacle noise and laughter from every side. At 12 oclock precisely, Mass, or Misa de Gallos, was said in the Cathedral, and the bells rang constantly. This uproar kept me awake till nearly one in the morning. The following was the result of the elections in the provinces of the department of Lima, as given by the Comercio,

| | Canta | Ica | Huanuco | Pasco | Total |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Echenique | – | – | 1 | 92 | 93 |
| Vivanco | 14 | – | 36 | 85 | 135 |
| Elias | – | 53 | 1 | – | 54 |
| San Roman | 15 | – | – | – | 15 |
| Castilla | 1 | – | – | – | 1 |

It will be seen by the foregoing, that next to Echenique, Vivanco was the favourite.

*Wednesday, 25th of December 1850. Christmas Day*. The young Dr. George Robinson had come in from Chorillos very sick, he resided with the family of Gomez, the parents of Manuel Belarde's wife. Thither I accompanied his mother. My wife and I afterwards returned to Chorillos. I bathed, Fair dined with us. In the evening Carri[_]o and his son came in. Poker, bray and monte, began to supplant whist and thus I was thrown out.

*Thursday, 26th of December 1850*, was spent in a manner very similar to the preceding day.

*Friday, 27th of December 1850*. This being working day I [_]pied myself for several hours with teaching Conradina and Amalia. We also made an inventory of all our furniture, earth and glass ware etc., which we had in our rancho. I bathed twice as it was my habit, dined with Donovan, and with him rode to Town. It was a beautiful evening, the sun just setting. I went to Gomez' to enquire after young Robinson, who was very poorly, suffering from dysentery Dr. McLean had been called in to attend him. [...] [583]

*Saturday, 28th of December 1850*. I gave up keeping a regular account of the result of the elections. One day the Comercio published one statement, and on another day altered it. Moreover in the provinces of Jauja, a "dualidad" had been formed, that is to say, two different mesas or boards had constituted themselves, each calling itself the legitimate one, each voted for its candidate, and the Congress must decide which of the two has been legally chosen. For the 20 March the Congress Extraordinary was convoked. In the forenoon I looked in at Dr. Robinson's, I dined with Rodewald, and in the evening played whist at Bergmanns, with him, the old gentlemen, Dr. McLean and Sagastaveytia. We used to break up before midnight.

*Sunday, 29th of December 1850*. In our open carriage I drove round and made as many calls as I possibly could in the three hours from one to four. I will not specify them, merely put down one or two stray notes. Marianita the youngest of the Moreiras, looked very thin, Mrs. Carasco her talkative neighbour told me in strict confidence, that this was owing to Dimon having taken Rosalia Robinson for his wife, for Marianita had certainly counted upon becoming Mrs. Dimon. Garlands' separation from Gibbs to join Ruden in Payta was generally known, and created great surprise. James Hayne, who had been clerk at Gibbs, then gone to California, was now in the Counting House of Thomas Conroy, Callao Port Agent, I should say a step [...] wrong direction. I dined at Bergmanns. Besides the family, McLean, Rodewald and I sat down. Afterwards several people came in, [_] Bergmann's house was much frequented. Some of us played whist. I was home in good time.

*Monday, 30th and Tuesday, 31st of December 1850*. Both days I dined with Rodewald, and on Tuesday I went by invitation to Rudalls, where I met the same, whose names I have so frequently enumerated. The greater part sat down to a round game, whilst four of us took our seats at the whist table. Thus the whole party finished the old, and commenced the new [_] with cards in their hands. [584]

## 1851

*Wednesday, 1st of January 1851*. I was up by 5 oclock when day was breaking. Before 1/2 past 5 Garland and I were in the saddle, and in Chorillos before our respective wives had risen from their couches. Little Corina was suffering dreadfully from pains in her gums and teeth. I had ample time to take a bath, for it was as late as 11 o'clock before breakfast was served. I went round to our neighbour Donovan, but as he and his friends, Glenn and Fernandez gave the preference to a game at hazard, I returned to our Rancho, and read till it was time for a second bath, and then for our dinner which was served in the corridor; my wife at the head of the table on the sofa, next to her Carillo, Enriqueta, Fernandez, Conradina, Garland at the foot, Amalia, young Carillo, Fair, I and Donovan. Dinner was good, wines excellent, I partook of both less sparingly than was my habit, and when at a later hour, at my wife's desire, monte was played, I retired to bed.

*Thursday, 2nd of January 1851.* Garland left early in the morning for Lima, whilst the remainder of the family took both breakfast and dinner in Chorillos, and having been occupied the whole day long with packing up, and arranging everything for our departure, we returned to town at 5 p.m. My wife, Enriqueta, little Enrique, and the servant girl Aigela went in the Balanzin, [_] Corina and Amalia, Mrs. Mac Dougall, Juanita the Chola, and Manuelito the Cholo, in a coach, the two negresses Paula and Torivia on Donkeys, Fair and I on horseback; the whole procession preceded by [?] well filled with furniture, trunks, bedding etc. On the road the Revd. Mr. Pearson overtook us. He was a man not much to my liking, for not only was he a great talker, but he was also given to what is commonly called backbiting. Thus for instance, I was fully aware that Emma Robertson and Mr. Renny had been passengers on board the same vessel from England, and as was natural, some friendly intimacy had sprung up between them, but according to Pearson, Miss Robertson had neglected her old friend as long as she had any hopes of making a better match, but these having vanished she returned to him, who readily recd. her, made her an of[_] [585] marriage had been celebrated in the English Chapel, adjoining the house of Mr. Adams. Mr. Pearson had performed the ceremony in the presence of the Chargé, an indispensable requisite, in conformity with the Bill lately passed on the subject. The ceremony over, the newly married couple, the clergyman, and the witnesses, had removed to Wents' house, who in celebration of the happy event, had given a lunch, at which besides those mentioned, Mrs. Adams, the family Clay, Pfeipfers, Jameson and his wife, Mr. and Mrs. Thos. Conroy and daughters, Ruden, some of their clerks, and perhaps a few more had been present. According to my informant nothing had been as it ought to have been, the wines were bad, the toasts badly arranged, in short he found fault with everything. This meal over, Mr. and Mrs. Renny had driven to Chorillos to spend the marriage night in Don Pedro's Fonda, and the following day, 2nd Jany., they had taken possession of Went's Rancho adjoining ours, which at the time was in a most ruinous and dilapidated condition. The door facing the Rivera was kept shut, so that we did not observe anything of their goings or com[?]ings. It was dark when we reached our house in the Calle del Correo. Shortly after Mrs. Rosalia Robinson and her son the Doctor, partly recovered from his illness, appeared. The former with the intention to remain and reside with us until her return to Arequipa. Of course we were glad to see and to receive her.

*Friday, 3rd and Saturday, 4th of January 1851.* The heat was very great, and as I had to run about a good deal exposed to the broiling sun, I felt completely knocked up in the evening. On Friday we had to tea, Pedro Carillo, Ruden, Rodewald, Frederico and Estanislado Bergmann, Mrs. Pflucker with Francisca and Carlos. The conversation was dull, when to rouse the spirits, first brag, then monte was resorted to, which drove me to bed long before the party broke up. The Saturday's tertulia in the Palace still continued; my wife however preferred paying a visit to Mrs. Dimon, whilst various English ladies called upon Mrs. Robinson. I learned that on the previous Saturday, Manuel Espantoso had lost in the Palace, I was not told at what game of hazard, 30,000$, of which sum Dionisio [_]ch had gained 600 oz say 27,[?]00$, whilst smaller sums had fallen [...] [586] Steamer Rimac arrived from Islay and brought the results of the elections in the south. Echenique had upon the whole, a decided advantage over his rivals. In the provinces in the department of Puno a small proportion of votes was in favour of San Roman, and in Arequipa, Vivanco was unanimously elected.

*Sunday, 5th and Monday, 6th of January 1851.* Twelfth day. On Sunday I did not feel well. Monday I was busy with my correspondence for Canton per Maria, and consequently neither of these two days did I go out in the forenoon. The Maria arrived from the Chincha Islands with her cargo of guano. Capt. Adams did not come up from the Port to see me, though it was his duty, to have done so. The Steamers both from the north and south came in. By neither did I receive letters of any importance. Via Panama arrived James Reid, who, Gemmel & Co. his partners, having stopped payment some time back, was now about to join the firm of Myers Bland & Coy. Also the Frenchman Roux, but neither Charles Pflucker, expected from California, nor La Platinier from France. The Political advices were rather of an unfavourable nature. There was every appearance that Austria and Prussia would come to blows, a serious misunderstanding having arisen between them on the Hesse Cassel question, but what this Hesse Cassel question treated upon I am unable to say. In England Dr. Wiseman, [_] Catholic to whom not long back, the Pope Pius 9th had presented a Cardinal's Hat, had been raised to the Archbishoprie of Westminster, [moreover] the Holy Father had taken it upon himself to divide all Great Britain into 6 great Bishopries, encroachmentss, which in my humble opinion the British Government should have put a stop to. Of Denmark and the Duchies, the Comercio said, that the former power was continuing its warlike preparations, and was raising fortifications, where, the paper did not state. These fortifications, I suppose, were about being constructed to the north of the river Eider. Moreover 25,000 Austrians jointly with some Barvarians, were reported to be on their march northward to the territories of Hesse-Cassel and Hanover, avoiding those of Prussia, whose government [...] [587] This force was considered sufficient to bring the Schleswig-Holsteiners to reason, in other words to make them submit to the Danish dominion, so hateful to them. The Peruvian politics were confined to the result of the elections for the Presidency. In the north of the Republic, Domingo Elias, [_] is true, had obtained a good many votes, also here and there San Roman and Vivanco had the advantage, but upon the whole Echenique had decidedly the majority. On Monday I went to dine at Rodewalds. It w[_] about 7 when we took our seats, we, that is to say, Rodewald, Clay, Ruden, Garland, Dr. McLean, Pflucker, Barton, Brauns, Moss, Purdy and I. Dinner was excellent. When we were at our wine Roux came in, who bitterly complained both of the Atlantic and Pacific Steamers. The former he said, in order to find room for her cargo, had taken in a short supply of coals, the want of which had been observable on the passage; and on the Pacific side besides numerous passengers from all ports, about 400 soldiers and officers had been shipped, so that literally, there had been no room for moving about. At 1/2 past 9 two card tables were laid out, McLean, J. Pflucker, Brauns and I played whist; Moss and Barton were already gone, the rest played poker. At Rodewald I was invariably well pleased, his was the house whither I liked best to go.

*Tuesday, 7th of January 1851.* Capt. Adams came up, and I was necessarily very busy the whole day making arrangements for Maria's voyage to Canton. This also served me as a pretence to decline Mr. Clays invitation to dinner. The truth was, that as I had never invited him to dine with me, it went against my grain to partake too often of his hospitality. Stubbs arrived from Arequipa and paid me a long visit in my office. He afterwards went upstairs to pay his respects to my wife and daughter. James Reid also called upon them. I spent the evening at Clays. There were Mr. and Mrs. Adams, Elredge, Ruden, McLean, the French Secretary, and two new faces, a North Amercn. lawyer with a very vulgar appearance, and an Englishman, the very reverse, Sir Francis Hopkins. We had tea, chocolate and cards.

*Wednesday, 8th of January 1851.* A very quiet day. I let my chorillos rancho to Went for two years from 15th January for 350$ yearly. This certainly looked as if I had made [...] [588] as yet a great impediment to my doing so. Charles Pflucker had not yet arrived from San Francisco, and if he did not come, to whom should I leave my little business? For trifling as it was someone must take care of it.

*Thursday, 9th of January 1851.* In the morning I recd. a very polite note from Mrs. Adams, requesting myself and family to spend the evening with her, in order to bid us good bye, for she and her husband, as she said, were on the [_]oint of moving to Chorillos, and we, as she had been told, were preparing for our voyage to Europe. Accordingly, my wife, Garland and I, went to her house at 9 p.m., Enriqueta preferred staying at home, and even at this late hour we were the first, for it was manifest that Mrs. Barton and Mrs. Moss, already present, had dined there. At about 10 Mrs. Adams, Mrs. Barton, Mr. Moss and Sir Frances Hopkins made their appearance. Mr. Clay and Miss Cra[w]ford came, so did Mr. Elredge and his daughter Caroline, McLean, the French Secretary, the French Painter, and a few others. My wife gained 14$ at Lansquenet. I a trifle at whist, whilst Garland lost 30$ at poker. Ices and other refreshments were served and we separated at midnight.

*Friday, 10th of January 1851.* Spent the evening at Bergmanns.

*Saturday, 11th of January 1851.* We had a very numerous party at our house in the evening. A sherbet of Piña juice which my wife had prepared was much liked. Wine and spirits stood on the side table for the gentlemen, and at 11 oclock chocolate was served. Eatables were not abundant. The whist players, I of the number, played till 2 in the morning, at which hour the pokers also left off. I then went to bed, but those at the monte table, Carillo being the banker, kept it up till 4 oclock, and day was breaking before I fell asleep.

*Sunday, 12th of January 1851.* In the forenoon I was busy counting money, to be shipped on board the Maria. Jointly with Garland I made a number of calls, upon Pablo Calvet, lately married to Caroline Bolivar, next to Matild [...] [589] Rivero, and lived in the same house with Melchor Belarde and his wife, in the Calle del Espiritu Sant[o]; also upon Clemente Ortiz de Villate, the family of Nicolas Rodrigo, the family of Bergmann, upon Ferdnd. Thomas, Pedro Gonzales de Candamo, Rosalia, who, now as Mrs. Dimon had quite as little to say for herself as when she was Miss Robinson. Dimon she said, had gone to the Bull Fight, rather strange, in Garlands and my opinion, for a young husband to leave his wife by herself, and to go to a place of public amusement when still in the first half of the honeymoon. By myself I looked in on Mrs. Carasco, Mrs. La Fuente, and Mrs. Quiros. At dinner we were alone, but at tea we had again our usual visitors, Mrs. Corvalan with the pretty Magdalena Peralta, Mr. and Mrs. Sotomayor, Jose Sevilla, Elredge and his daughter and Mrs. Adams; and for Conradina and Amalia to play with, Rosita and Marianita Barreda: Fortunately there were no cards, and we could go to bed at a reasonable hour.

*From Monday, 13th to Wednesday, 15th of January 1851.* My occupations connected with the Maria, and her departure, prevented my studying Latin and taking Zyla's lesson, who by the bye had taken unto himself a wife, a certain Miss Freeman, whose father was an Englishman, and her mother the daughter of a Spanish blacksmith called Godonar.

*Thursday, 16th of January 1851.* This day was fixed upon for the sailing of the Maria. Immediately after breakfast I rode down to Callao, accompanied by Manuel Ollague and his clerk, Vanderalmey, which two were escorting the funds to be shipped by Ollague and Pedro de Negri, his partner in the concern. They amounted to 80,000$ partly in Bar silver, partly in gold ounzes. In Callao many hours elapsed before the necessary forms were gone through with, both in the Custom House, and in the office of the Capt. of the Port, before the funds could be sent off, and the vessel declared ready for sea. I whiled away the time [...] ell as I could, neither pleasantly nor rapidly. With Bar[_], Sevilla and Capt. Adams I paid a visit to a vessel called the Beatriz, which Barreda thought of purchasing with [_]d which he had begged the two other gentlemen to examine. At last at [...] [590] Sevilla, Barreda, Ollague and Vanderalmey, tired of waiting, had already returned, on shore, and thus, Higginson and I, Capt. Adams and his wife, who, neatly dressed, looked much better than the first time I had seen her, Mur and Adolfo Ollague passengers to China, were the only ones who partook of the nice ham, ale and sherry with which the Capt. treated us. When riding back to Lima, I turned my looks seaward, and saw the Maria standing out to sea, however as the wind was but light, she was not likely to make much progress this day. Clay had invited me to play whist at his house, but I sent a message begging to be excused, for I was really too tired and of course retired to rest early. Mrs. Rudall was very poorly of an inflamation of the bowels, and my wife went to see her almost every day.

*Friday, 17th of January 1851.* At two o'clock I rode out to Chorillos straight to Don Pedro's fonda, where I took a beefsteak and then went to our rancho, which I had hardly opened, when Went and his family arrived in their coach. As per inventory I delivered to him everything the rancho contained, which job we brought soon to a close, though all the while we were unmercifully bitten by fleas, with which the rancho swarmed. In Lima and the environs, it is invariably the case to find apartments, formerly inhabited and left empty for a fortnight or so, filled with fleas, and to get rid of them, all sorts of remedies are resorted to. One for instance of which I have heard, and which sometimes is put in practice, is to send a negro into the rooms with his legs and thighs bare and smeared all over with treacle. Thousands of fleas fasten upon him, he then washes himself and repeats the operation. I, myself have not seen it, but I am assured that in this manner, more than one apartment has been completely cleared of these troublesome insects. I returned to Lima in the carriage which had taken out Went, and family, and thus reached my house not tired to such a degree as to be prevented from going to Dr. McLean, who had invited me to dinner which I had declined. I found [_] gentlemen at their wine, they were Dr. McLean, Mr. Adams, Mr. Clay, Sir Francis Hopkins, Mr. Bergman, Garland

and Rodewald, Sagastabeytia, Fredco. an [...] [591] Whist was played, by me at least, and I was home at midnight.

*Saturday, 18th of January 1851.* At 8 p.m. Thermo. marked in my office, door shut 17 1/3° R = 71° F. Somewhat later I went up stairs, when gradually many of our usual card players assembled, they were Pedro Carillo, Fair, Clay, Dr. McLean, Donovan, Rodewald, the Bergmanns, Glenn and perhaps a few more. Mr. and Mrs. Dimon also looked in, as it was our habit, some sat down to whist, others to poker, others to monte. A few left at midnight, Rodewald half an hour later, when I retired to my bedroom. At dinner I had represented to my wife and to Garland, that in my opinion, it was not proper, neither looked respectable to keep up gambling, though at low stakes, till the early hours of the morning. I begged them to leave off at one, and after some conversation on the subject, they promised to break up at two in the morning. Thus I certainly expected that they would do so, but the hour of two struck and nobody moved. I got annoyed, rose and knocked against the glass door which opened from our parlor to the bed room. Nobody heard it, or at all events no notice was taken of it, I waited half an hour longer, no signs of moving were to be heard, my choler rose, I again went to the glass door and made a devil of a noise, this was certainly very wrong, I was right in the principle, but very imprudent and foolish in the way I carried it out. In a short time all left, but as was very natural, my wife was much displeased with me, and by and bye I actually repented of what I had done.

*Sunday, 19th of January 1851.* I left Lima before my wife was awake, and was in Chorillos at about 9 oclock, where Mr. Bergmann, who had invited me to spend the day with him, had already given up the hope of seeing me. His family was in Lima, he alone in his rancho, and thus after having taken my bath, we went to breakfast in Don Pedro's Fonda. We returned to his rancho, I took out Bulwers' Zanoni, and, partly dozing, partly reading, the time passed till noon. My host was anxious to make up a rubber, we sent for Mr. Adams and Donovan, who soon made their appearance, the latter accompanied by Mr. [H]arker, just arrived [...] [592] of Dickson's house. He had nothing pre-possessing about him. We played till three, I gaining every rubber but one, took another bath, and about sunset, went by invitation with Bergmann to dine with Adams and his wife. We four were by ourselves, the conversation very lively and agreeable, owing mainly to the pleasant comportment and lady like manners of Mrs. Adams. Afterwards Mr. and Mrs. Went looked in, Bergmann and I called upon the Wheelocks, and by ten o'clock we were back to Bergmann's rancho, where a bed had been made up for me.

*Monday, 20th of January 1851.* Mr. Bergmann and I rode to Lima together at an early hour, a thick fog enveloped every object, even concealed the sun. I feared that owing to Saturday's misunderstanding, my wife might have received me with a little coolness, but nothing of the kind happened, she was, as ever, my good and dear Mariquita. In the morning the South Steamer came to an anchor and about noon, Mr. and Mrs. Schutte arrived. Frederick Schutte came with them, but took up his quarters in Maury's Hotel. Very naturally Mr. Schutte and I had some talk on the subject of our projected establishment, but nothing important was discussed.

*Tuesday, 21st of January 1851.* Mr. Adams had come up from Chorillos for the whole week, whilst his wife remained there, and thus everyday he was invited to dinner by the one or the other of his friends. This day it was Rodewald's turn, who had requested Schutte, Garland and myself to meet Mr. Adams at his table. Besides us there were the clerks, Dr. McLean, and Messrs. Bergmann and Went. We remained a short time over our wine, for Rodewald had invited a few more to make up the card party, Enrique Armero, Sagastaveytia, the young Bergmann etc. I was home a little past midnight, the others remained till a late hour.

*Wednesday, 22nd of January 1851.* The purchase of Morale [...] use of which Genl. Torrico was [_] tenant began to cause me trouble and annoyance. The General, founding himself, upon I do not know what, declined to acknowledge me [...] [593] judicial proceedings against him, and with such proceedings expenses always go hand in hand. Otto Finck asked me for a loan of 5000$ which request I told him I would reflect upon. From Dr. McLean I received an invitation to dinner, for it was his turn to treat Mr. Adams. I gave however a negative answer, and preferred making some calls with my wife. Firstly upon the newly married couple Mr. and Mrs. Zyla. He was less schoolmasterlike than was his habit, and with his young wife, Mariquita was well pleased. Next to the Sotomayors and thirdly to Doña Ignacia Palacios, where I left my wife. At home I saw our saloon, or quadra, filled with visitors who came to see Mr. and Mrs. Schutte, I did not go in, but hastened to Dr. McLeans where I met with the usual card players. This night I lost every rubber.

*Thursday, 23rd of January 1851.* I wrote a few words to Finck refusing him the loan he had asked for. Shortly after he came to my office, and begged, and prayed so earnestly that at last I gave in so far as to lend him 2500$ for 9 months at 10% annual interest, but insisted upon his securing my loan by means of a public document or escritura; which he acceded to though reluctantly. Peter Conroy called on me, in his official capacity, he having been named Portuguese Consul General by the Government of that country. In the evening I examined Corina and Amalia on various subjects in the presence of their parents. Corina replied quickly and correctly, whilst poor Amalia, aware of her inferiority to her sister, began to weep, and then of course we had to comfort and console her.

*Friday, 24th and Saturday, 25th of January 1851.* Nothing worth noting. I did not invite any one of my friends to come to my house to play whist, for this was the only way to prevent the monte playing, which as said more than once, used to be kept up to much too late an hour.

*Sunday, 26th of January 1851.* After breakfast I commenced balancing my books for the last year. I then went out. At Quiros' I learned that their nephew Agust[o] Pelegrine, had left Lima. In the street I was told that he had lost more or less [_] whole fortune, 30,000$ to the notorious gamblers, F. Bondi, [...] [594] that he was the Father of Rosita's child. At dinner we had no strangers with us, without any out door guests, my family was sufficiently numerous at the time; my wife and myself, Mr. and Mrs. Schutte with their two daughters, Mr. and Mrs. Garland, and Enrique, and Mrs. Robinson. After dinner the ladies drove out to the Alemeda in our large heavy carriage, the horses as usual gave the coachman much trouble before they left the Patio. I amused myself reading Walter Scott's Lay of the last minstrel, and when about 10 I left my office and went up stairs, our saloon was again crowded, in fact about this period we were, in the evening, hardly ever by ourselves.

*From Monday, 27th to Friday, 31st of January 1851.* I balanced my books of last year and I found to my great joy that the result was much more favourable than I expected. After deducting all expenses my capital had increased during the preceding year 23,000$. It is true that at the time I made no deduction on the 10,000$ due to me by Charles Pflucker and 9000 and add, Domingo Elias' debt guaranteed by Jose Maria Sotomayor. According to strict mercantile principles, I should have valued them at a discount, but as in the course of time, both debts were paid, I did not deceive myself when letting them appear in my assets at their full amount. In my suit against General Torrico, I had employed as my lawyer my neighbour Dr. Urea, who enjoyed a great reputation, not exactly as a very upright man, but at all events, as one well versed in the laws of his country. He assured me that Torrico had no leg to stand upon, that his pretentions were without the least foundation, and that he must ere long recognise me as the owner of the house purchased by me, and accordingly pay his rent. Another claimant had started up, in the person of Nicolas Rodrigo, who held full power from the heirs of the late Javier de los Rios, who pretended that 1/3 of the house was theirs and accordingly he, backed by lawyer Agustin Garcia, had embargoed the rent. In this manner I became involved in two suits, and the fees of Urea's amanuensis, stamped paper, and notarial expenses, were an incessant drain upon my purse; [...] [595] quite as much was I downcast on account of these judicial proceedings. On Friday my wife paid two visits connected with the suits, the one to the wife of an old acquaintance of ours, Dr. Blas Alzamorra judge of the superior court, with whom we thought it prudent to be on good terms, in case, as was not unlikely, the suit against Torrico should be carried up to this tribunal, for from the verdict of the inferior court, Juez de primera instancia, the loser invariably appeals to the Superior Tribunal. My wife's second visit was to the old lady, Doña Ignacia Palacios, in whose house, Dr. Rospigliosi, Juez de primera instancia, who had to decide my case against Torrico was very intimate. At the time he was unmarried, and it was thought that he paid his addresses to the younger of the two unmarried daughters. If this was the case, at all events he did not win the prize, for in later years he became the husband of one of the sisters of Dr. Barranachea. I went by invitation to Mr. Clay's, this was a house which I did not fancy much, for he had nothing agreeable about him, and his wife and sister-in-law were a great deal too affected to please me. Nevertheless I could not always say no, and thus I went this evening. Present were Sir Francis Hopkins, and the Secretary of Rati-Mouton, a French jackanapes as my original says. These two gentlemen were very sweet upon Miss Crawford, and tried hard to learn with her, a new step, lately introduced into waltzing or polking, whilst the host, Bergmann, McClean, Elredge and I, resorted to our usual game of whist. Every time I cut out I conversed with Capt. Hodson of the U.S. Man of War Vincennes, who had given my son Juan a passage on board of his vessel to San Francisco. He was a very agreeable man, and of Juan he spoke in high terms.

*From Saturday, 1st to Monday, 3rd of February 1851*. I was so much indisposed, or to speak more correctly, I felt so weak, that I was unable to occupy myself in a serious manner. I made an attempt to translate Tacitus, but had soon to give it up, and not before Monday evening did I recover my strenght, perhaps owing to the good dinner which I ate on this day.

*Tuesday, 4th of February 1851*. The Steamer from Panama arrived […] [596] From Sieveking I had a long, and to me, very interesting letter of 26th November, in which, as it is his wont, he gave me a detailed account of the many friends whom I had left behind in my native place; Old Mr. Reincke and his brother-in-law Mr. Lubbes, were, he wrote failing very rapidly, they could hardly walk about without assistance. On the other hand, old Mr. Fritz Baur, perhaps the senior of the two just named gentlemen, and Mr. C. H. Donner, my principal in former years, were retaining their health and strength in a wonderful manner. Henry Baur had resigned his post as "Senator", and George was suffering from some weakness or other in the spine, a dangerous disease I should say. Bernard Donner was enjoying himself on his travels, and as Sieveking supposed, was always happy as long as he could feel himself free of his fathers' tutelage. George Knauer, thanks to assistance rendered to him by his neighbours, had got over his difficulties and regained his good spirits. Semper, though his brother-in-law, and well to do in the world, had decidedly refused lending him an helping hand. His, Sempers, two eldest boys, Otto and Charles, had personally served a cannon in the battle of Missunde, where balls had been flying about quite as thickly as in the fatal battle of "Idstedt". Fortunately they had not been wounded, and preserved their sang-froid in a manner which had been much admired by all around them. W. Knauer had also served as a Volunteer in the Schleswig Holstein Army, whilst Ferdinand Reincke had not been able to leave the side of Mimi Elmendhorst to whom he was engaged, but the marriage with whom, her father Theodore, my colleague for 7 years in Donners' counting house, would not allow to be celebrated before the end of the war. My nephew Johannes Limpricht continued in the army, he had been raised to a Lieutenantcy, his brother Henry had left the service. A battle between the Danes and Schleswig-Holsteiners had been daily expected, and Sieveking hoped that it would be fought and gained by the latter, before the arrival of the Austrian and Prussian Commisioners, whose object was to [...] [597] Genl. Williams had been dismissed from the command of the Schleswig Holstein army and his place been taken by a certain Von der Horst, and old "Haudegen" or slasher as I should say. The differences between Austria and Prussia had been settled, in a diplomatic conference held at "Ollmütz" between Mr. Von Manteufel on the part of Prussia, Von Schwarzenberg on the part of Austria, and a Russian Plenipotentiary, whose name was not given. Toward the end of December, free conferences were to be held at Dresden, whither all the sovereign powers of Germany might send their ambassadors. From England we merely heard that the anti-popery feeling was gaining strength and consistency. Via Europe news had come from China, bringing a detailed account of the following tragical event. Jesus and Juan de Dios Elias, sons of Don Domingo, left Canton for Callao on board the French vessel Albert, with a considerable number of Chinese coolies on board. The Capt. was uncommonly severe upon the Chinese, and particularly insisted upon their washing themselves more frequently than they were inclined to do. When they refused he used to beat and otherwise illtreat them. On Sunday, when in open sea, he went below into the hold, and annoyed the Chinese as he was in the habit of doing. At last their patience was worn out, they turned upon the Capt. and killed him. The mate and Juan de Dios Elias shared the same fate, Jesus who was still in bed, on hearing the noise ran on deck, the Chinese also threw themselves upon him, and wounded him, but his life was saved by one of the mutineers, who took compassion upon his youth; the crew had escaped to the rigging, whither the Chinese were unable to follow them. After some parley they capitulated, the sailor came down and took the vessel back to China; when near Hong Kong the greater part of the Chinese left the vessel and went on board the junks and boats, which, in those parts crowd the sea. They had first plundered the Cargo, worth about 10,000$ taking with them what they could. 40 of them were still on board the Albert on he reaching Hong Kong, and I should not wonder if they were [_] hanged. Jesus Elias wrote that he had in a great measure [...] [598] [_] being literally without a cent. From Trujillo advices were received by Government of a very unsatisfactory nature. On the estates in the valley of Chicama, the negro slaves about 200 in number, had risen against their masters, and demanded their liberty, in conformity with a decree which Genl. San Martin gave to his effect in the first year of the Independence of Peru. Provided with all kinds of arms, they had entered the Town of Trojillo where their number had gradually increased to 300. They had plundered various houses, but not committed any murder. The Prefect Freire not knowing what to do in this emergency, had fled and abandoned his Post, whilst General Lizazaburu, to use the words of his official dispatch to the Govmt., had placed himself at the head of the Inhabitants of Trujillo, and with their assistance, succeeded in routing the mutinous negroes, and in making prisoners of a few of them. On the 10th February the Government dispatched to Huanchaco, the port of Trujillo, the Man of War, Rimac, and a merchant vessel, la Empresa, chartered from Palacios and Nicolas Pruneda on board of which two vessels went Antonio Gutierrez de la Fuente, named military Governor of the department of La Libertad, and 300 soldiers, commanded by Col. Segundo Leyva, which latter gentleman before his departure, offered to W. Gibbs & Co. 18,000$ for an indefinite time at 6% annual Interest. Garland refused to take them, and the Colol. had placed them into my hands, 13,000$ in deposit, and 5000 at 7% per annum, with which I intended paying off half of the 10,000$ borrowed from Huth & Coy. on account of my son Juan. The evening of this day, Tuesday, I played a quiet rubber at Dr. McLeans.

*Wednesday, 5th of February 1851.* Via Panama arrived Monsieur Le Platenier, Schutte's former partner, a swiss from the neighbourhood of Neufchatel. He immiediately came to see me, and I asked him to dine with us, which he of course accepted. He was a good kind of man, agreeable perhaps a little too talkative. In Arequipa he had made a small fortune as watchmaker, and afterwards when C. W. Schutte's affairs were at [...] [599] and formed a partnership with him, which partnership has [_] been dissolved. Of all this I have already given detailed accounts on previous occasions. Le Platenier's fellow travellers were Braillard and a Mr. Herring. I called upon the former of the two, he was a countryman of Le Plateniers, and came accompanied by a young lady, engaged to marry his elder brother established in Arequipa. These Braillards were the successors of a certain Viollier, also a Swiss, whom Santiago le Bris, a Frenchman from Brittany, had left in his place when he departed for Europe. Le Bris was the founder of this house about the year 24. I knew him, but not intimately. Herring a Londoner, was much to my liking; he spoke Spanish very well, came from Mexico and had brought with him letters of introduction to Mr. Adams. He was connected with a very respectable firm in London, both ship owners and ship brokers. My lawsuit against Torrico now stood as follows. He had given in an escrito, in which he asserted, upon what ground I do not know, that he had the preference in the purchase of the house from Morales. I presented the certified copy of my purchase, and my lawyer Urea was confident that Dr. Rospigliosi would decide that the possession of the house should immediately be given to me, but contrary to our expectations, his sentence was "traslado" to the other party, that is to say to Torrico. The object of this sentence was to make the case "una causa ordinaria" instead of "sumaria" or "ejecutiva", as Dr. Urea insisted it ought to be consequently we appealed to the superior court, and as Dr. Carasco, whose wife Doña Carmen was my very good friend, was one of the judges of this tribunal, I immediately went to her, and explained to her the whole case. She was certain I would gain it in the Superior Court.

*Friday, 7th of February 1851.* Dr. McLean again invited me to dine with him in company with Mr. Adams, and to play at whist in the evening. I declined both the one and the other, for I had letters to write to Sieveking and to Adolfo Morales of Havana, he who had sold me the house in the Calle Mogollon.

*Saturday, 8th of February 1851.* In the evening I requested Mr. Bergmann to come to my house, which he did accompd. [...] [600] [...] My wife had a visit from Dr. Carasco, his wife Doña Carmen and the eldest daughter Manumga. The Doctor before going up stairs, had the attention to enter my office, and to beg me to give him all the details regarding my suit with Genl. Torrico, which I readily did, and tried to make the matter quite plain to him. He was a good hearted man, but of an extremely limited understanding; his wife, of low extraction, but possessed of much common sense, was in every respect superior to him, and evil tongues even said, that it was she who was in the habit of drawing out the sentences as long as her husband had been Juez de primera Instancia. She died long before him. He, within the last 3 or 4 years of his life became a complete idiot, and if not at home, he was nowhere to be found but in the Churches. Both their sons Antonio and Feliz, have turned out rogues; whilst the two daughters are the very reverse, the elder, Manumga is a complete devotee, and lives at present, 1874, with her sister Carmen, who, about a year ago, became the wife of Climaco Basombrio, one of the two Managers or Gerentes of the Banco Nacional. Carmen resembles her mother in every respect, without however being so lively or perhaps so clever.

*Sunday, 9th of February 1851.* When making my customary round of visits, amongst others, I called upon the recently married couple Mr. and Mrs. Renny who had rented some apartments on the first story in a house in Calle del Capon, a little further down than where Mr. and Mrs. Lemoine used to live. The staircase leading up to the same was rather ladder like, however the room in which I was received was neatly furnished. Mrs. Renny, an old acquaintance of mine, for I had known her in 1844 when, as Miss Emma she resided with her parents in Chatham, was talkative and made herself agreeable. Also her husband pleased me well enough. At dinner we had Le Platanier, and Frederick Schutte with us, at about seven Le Platanier, the elder Schutte and I went to take tea with Otto Finck and his sister, and [. . .] [601]

*Monday, 10th of February 1851.* A quiet day of which nothing is said.

*Tuesday, 11th of February 1851.* Le Platanier, Braillard and the young lady under his charge, left per steamer for Islay. At about 9 p.m. Christopher, Fredc. Schutte and I went by invitation to Rodewald's house. We found there various gentlemen who probably had dined with him, Mr. Adams, Barton, Sir Francis Hopkins, Bergmann and perhaps one or two more, long after us Mr. Clay, Enrique Armero, and the two young Bergmanns joined us. We formed a numerous party, who as it was then the custom, amused themselves playing whist till about 12 o'clock when we separated.

*From Wednesday, 12th to Saturday, 15th of February 1851.* The heat was excessive, at 9 p.m. Thermo. marked in my office, doors open 19 3/4 R. = 7[6] F. I felt weak, sleepy, lazy, not inclined to do much. The voyage to Europe was continually in my thoughts. The travelling expenses of a party of 6 persons, Mr. and Mrs. Schutte, their two daughters, my wife and myself, must necessarily be considerable, next, as I was the only one who understood a little French, and who previously had been travelling in Europe, I was sure that all the trouble and annoyance connected with travelling would fall upon me, and thirdly, I much feared that for the every reason that my wife and daughter knew no other language but Spanish, they could not derive from our journey all the pleasure which they anticipated. I commenced reading Italian to refresh my memory a little; in case we might extend our travels as far as Italy I should then require this language. The law suit against Torrico was at a standstill, for Mur, one of the three brothers, he who wore the green spectacles, and who held the general's full power con[_]aled himself so that no notary could find him, to make him the necessary notification. Probably the real fact was that the notaries were afraid of the General, and would have nothing to do with him. On Friday young Dr. George Robinson was again examined by a committee of the Lima Medical men. General Mariano Sierra, cousin of his mother, exerted himself to the [. . .] [602] or head of the Medical faculty in Lima, Dr. Eredia, also with the other members of the committe, but all was in vain. Robinson was rejected, and in reality it could not have been otherwise. I was assured that to the plainest questions, he could not give a satisfactory reply. This result, not expected by his mother, affected her deeply; upon she had counted as the future support of her life, and all her hopes were now blighted. On Saturday she remained shut up in her room. I may however say in anticipation, that though Robinson had probably neglected his studies, he was, if I may say so, a born medical man. In Arequipa where he afterwards practised, he performed extraordinary cures, especially the lower classes looked up to him as their Saviour, and he would certainly have amassed a considerable fortune, if he had observed a more steady conduct, and not given himself up to drinking, which abominable vice carried him to an early grave.

*Sunday, 16th of February 1851.* Mr. Bergmann having invited me to spend the day with him in Chorillos, I rode out thither at an early hour, and the morning being extremely foggy, I reached Don Pedros' Fonda in the Square, in front of the Church, without having in the least suffered from heat. Mr. Bergmann was waiting to tell me that the fonda was crowded, and that there was no room for my horse. I therefore put it up in the yard adjoining his rancho. I took a bath and then breakfasted with him, and old John Yates, at Don Pedros'. Until noon we were by ourselves in the corridor of Bergmann's rancho, reading, dozing, and Yates sipping brandy and water. Now Bergmann was anxious for his rubber. He sent for Mr. Adams who came accompanied by a young Englishman called [_]s recommended to him, and clerk at Dartnells. I fetched Dimon and Polhemus, which latter until then, was partner of Ruden in Payta, and whose place Garland was to take. We played till four o'clock. I gained 13$ and then took my second bath. Mr. Adams had requested me to dine [. . .] [603] were the other guests. I was generally well pleased at Adam's, this day however, not quite as well as on other occasions, for the lady of the house attended mostly, as it was natural she should, to the Baronet and Mr. Herring, whilst I had to content myself with the company of Mr. Adams, who, though quite a gentlemen, was somewhat taciturn. It was a beautiful evening. The placid bay lay stretched out before us, the Island of San Lorenzo in the background, whilst the rays of the setting sun illuminated the barren high cliffs, which as said more than once, stretches in the one direction from Chorillos towards Callao, and on the other towards the headland which forms the boundary of the bay, and thence further southward. Shortly after I took my leave and went to see Mr. and Mrs. Went, who had already taken up their quarters in our rancho, thence to the Tellerias, Mrs. Lacharrier, Mrs. Richon and Mrs. Bondi. To Don Jose Maria Sotomayor and wife, to Mr. and Mrs. Wheelock, and finally together with them to old Mrs. Palacios, here as was the habit, the old lady ordered the monte table to be laid out. Gambling immediately commenced, which to me was the signal for retreat. It was a fine moonlight night, I walked about a little, and at an early hour returned to Mr. Bergmanns' rancho, but could not get in, for the door was locked. Mr. Bergmann had put the key in his pocket. I had to look for him, and found him at Doña Ignacias, where he was trying his luck at the monte table. He was however good enough to accompany me home, and ere long I was in bed and fast asleep.

*From Monday, 17th to Saturday, 22nd of February 1851.* Zyla having ceased to instruct Julius and Charles Pfluckers children, as well as my own little granddaughters, my time was in a great measure taken up by teaching them. Old Ffleischman who was considered to be the best teacher of the piano in Lima, continued to give them his lessons, but not in our house, for he being a strange and stubborn man, had taken it into his head that in some previous occasion he had not been treated with due respect [_] some one of our family, and therefore the children had to go to [...] [604] The lawsuit against Torrico kept me moving about, I had to see the various judges of the Superior Court who had to decide on the question, whether the traslado decided by the inferior judge, was to stand good or not. All these judges, Carasco, Alzamorra, and Quadros the Arequipeño received me as kindly as I could wish. The two latter however told me that they had been called up to the Supreme Court, there to give their opinion in some suit or other of great importance, and accordingly both Urea and I were of opinion, that the best we could do would be defer the decision until their return from the Supreme to the superior Court. On Friday morning I received the unwelcome news, that a certain Raymundo Morales, with whom I had been in the habit of doing some discounting business had suddenly been taken ill with violent palpitation of the heart. Leeches were immediately applied, but he was still in a precarious state. On Thursday evening we had some friends with us; the two young Bergmanns, Fair, Ventura Marco, Clay and José Campo, together with my wife, daughter and Garland, played monte till one, whilst the steady whist players old Bergmann, Dr. McLean, Christopher Schutte and I left off at eleven o'clock. Friday evening I spent at the Doctor's.

*Sunday, 23rd of February 1851.* The morning was quite as foggy as on the previous Sunday, and I thus reached Chorillos as little molested by the heat as I had then been. My horse and some clean linen I left at Bergmanns, and after a bath, went to breakfast with the Wents, where, besides the family, I found Mr. and Mrs. Pfeipfer with Calisto, young Hayne, and Miss Piers, Dr. Smith's sister-in-law. Breakfast was indifferent, and what surprised me more, the table cloth far from clean. In the corridor of Bergmann's Rancho, I read Eugene Aram, until Mr. Bergmann sent for Mr. Adams and Mr. Wyss, with whom we played whist the whole forenoon, and Mr. Adams, undoubtedly by far the best player lost every rubber. I took my second bath and dined at Wents, the soiled table cloth being the same as that use [...] [605] our meal in the corridor.

I could not help comparing this little party with those which, a few months previously, my wife and I had more than once given on the same spot, and I came to the conclusion that ours had in every respect been more agreeable. Young Marcó and I left together, I looked in at Peter Conroys, where they were still at their wine. Don Pedro, always very consequential, otherwise good hearted, Frederico Barreda, Dr. Gregorio Paz Soldan, who was already a little in the wind, and José Unanue the rich proprietor of a sugar estate in Cañete. All were very polite towards me, and we talked away, freely and without ceremony for a considerable time. At Sotomayor's, very plain people, I met Domgo. Elias and his lady who were here quite at home. Don Domingo was fast asleep in the hammock. At Genl. la Fuentes' there were many visitors, I sat down near one of the daughters Amalia, and chatted with her, and finally at Doña Ignacia Palacios. The large ante room was so crowded with gamblers surrounding the monte table, that my entrance was not observed. I quietly took a seat and waited till Mr. Bergmann always fond of trying his luck with an Escudito or so, was ready to go home. In his rancho a bed was prepared for me.

*Monday, 24th of February 1851*. Mr. Bergmann being somewhat indisposed, I rode to town by myself. In the evening, my wife, Garland and I went by invitation to Rudalls. There were many guests, excellent refreshments, etc., nevertheless we were by no means well pleased, and rejoiced when the party broke up at about one o'clock.

*Tuesday, 25th of February 1851*. Mr. Adams having come to town, I invited him to spend the evening with me, and he having agreed to it, I asked Mr. Clay, Rodewald, Dr. McLean, the Bergmanns and Frederic Schutte to meet him. Neither of them came before 9 o'clock. First whist was played, afterwards poker and brag. We had ices, cakes, wine, brandy and water; all seemed in good spirits and separated about one. Neither my wife nor daughter had made their appearance, the former suffering from migraine, had been obliged to keep […] [606]

*From Wednesday, 26th of February to Saturday, 1st of March 1851*. As our departure for Europe was drawing near, I had a good deal to do, so much so that to my great regret I was obliged to give up Zyla's Latin lessons. In the course of the week we sold part of our furniture, the set which we had used in our Saloon, and which in 1845 I had purchased in Hamburg from Werner and Pichlheim, to Col. Tejeda for 650$, and the two card tables to Garland for 68$. The suit against Torrico was put "en tablas". This expression "en tablas" may require an explanation. In the corridor of the Superior Court, hangs a notice board, upon which the names of the respective plaintiffs and defendants are noted down as soon as the necessary proceedings are gone through with in this court, which being done, the respective parties may momentary expect that their case be taken into consideration by the Tribunal, that the lawyers be called in to plead and the sentence given. Thus the litigants who are desirous to see their suit speedily brought to a conclusion, are in the habit of using every effort to have their case noted down on the said notice board, which is called "poner en tablas". On the 28th my daughter Enriqueta at about 1 p.m., was safely and easily delivered of a little boy, he who afterwards was christened Guillermo, we all rejoiced at this happy event but, on the other hand Mr. Schutte experienced a great disappointment. He had firmly expected that the contract which he was endeavouring to make with the Government for the construction of a mole in the port of Islay, would have been signed by the President Castilla, but when Fabian Melgar, the minister for the interior, laid the contract properly drawn out, and all its conditions already agreed upon, before the President for his signature, he put it aside, with the observation, it is too late, to which expression I gave the interpretation, that as he Castilla was on the point of giving up his Presidency, he was not inclined to make a new contra [...] [607]

*Sunday, 2nd of March 1851,* I spent in Chorillos in a manner similar to the previous Sundays. I bathed twice before breakfast and dinner, breakfasted with Bergmann and Rodewald in Don Pedro's fonda which was crowded to excess; read, played a few rubbers at whist, made a great many calls, and dined with the Codecidos. Only Don Bernardino, his wife Doña Josefa, the two daughters Julia, married to Mora, and Matilda as yet single, Jose Vicente Oyague, his brother Francisco and I formed the party. Everything was excellent, and though the gentlemen present took hardly any wine, Claret, Hock, Port, Sherry and Champagne were served, all of very good quality. This meal being over, I did not remain long, and again went out to visit my various acquaintances. I concluded the day at Doña Ignacias, however not to gamble as the others did, but merely to ask Bergmann for his key. I was asleep by ten, my host and Rodewald did not come till two in the morning.

*Monday, 3rd of March 1851.* 2nd Carnival Day. Messrs. Bergmann and Rodewald returned to Lima. I remained in Chorillos with Frederick Bergmann, Junior. After having bathed, we breakfasted together in the fonda, played at whist in the rancho, took another bath, then a plain dinner at Adams, called upon Wents, where I took tea and played whist at half stakes till midnight.

*Tuesday, 4th of March 1851.* 3rd Carnival Day. Considered a holiday. Nothing was doing in Lima whither I returned in the morning. My wife told me that on the previous day, she had been down to Callao, where Castilla and his wife were residing for a few months during the hot season, with the object to beg the former, not to postpone any longer the signing of Schutte's contract for the Islay mole. Both husband and wife had been very friendly towards her, and promise had not been wanting, but judging from all that my wife told me, I drew the inference that the contract would not be so speedily signed as she had been given to understand.

*From Wednesday, 5th to Saturday, 8th of March 1851.* The north Steamer arrived on Thursday 6th [. . .] [608] Saturday 8th Inst. The political news from Europe were upon the whole of little importance, only in France affairs looked somewhat threatening. The different political parties were at work, and as yet it was uncertain which would gain the mastery. In a commercial point of view, and especially for all such as were interested in the Peruvian Trade, the discovery of large deposits of guano in Shark's Bay, New Holland, was of vital importance. Gibbs had accordingly stopped chartering vessels for taking Guano from the Chincha Islands to Europe, and as I knew by experience how very prudent this firm was in everything they did, I concluded that these newly discovered deposits would have a pernicious influence upon the finances of Peru, and consequently upon its internal and external debt and thus I sold 5000$ part of the vales consolidados which I held at 30%, to Garland, whom Joaquin Osma had authorised to purchase. Schutte gave it as his opinion that I was wrong in so doing, and as the sequel has shown, certainly I should have done better had I kept them. It was a very stupid sale, the mere knowledge that Osma, a man well versed in Peruvian finances, was the purchaser, should have prevented my selling. By the south Steamer arrived from Arequipa, William Harmsen, once Schutte's clerk, now a wealthy merchant, together with his wife Dolores, my daughter Rosa's most intimate friend, and their eldest son Theodore. They had taken up their quarters at Mauri's, but spent the whole day in our house. They were en route for Europe via Panama, Mr. and Mrs. Moss, Nicolas Lisson, with Mrs. Barton and her niece Eliza Gardner, were to be their fellow passengers, also Mr. and Mrs. Riley of Alsop's house in Valparaiso, the destination of these latter was New York, where Mr. Riley was to take the place of Mr. Bartlett, who retired from business with a large fortune. John Horn the German Tailor also went by the same steamer to take to Greïffenberg for the water cure, a little girl of his who was in the last stage of debility.

*Sunday, 9th of March 1851.* The President Castilla had promised Schutte that he would certainly si [. . .] [609] determined to dispatch his brother Frederick to Glasgow, there to make the necessary purchases of the Ironwork required for the construction of the mole. He took with him a bill of Gibbs on Gibbs of 8000$ at 45 1/2, also one thousand dollars in various gold coins which he and Higginson managed to smuggle on board. The Harmsens breakfasted with us, then also left for Callao, and about 6 p.m. all were on their way to Panama. In the Bull Ring an unusual spectacle was exhibited. A Frenchman, Charles, who had given himself the high sounding name of "King of the wrestlers" challenged everybody who was inclined to try his agility and strength with him.

Many strong and robust men presented themselves, but he threw them all with more or less ease. Mr. Schutte and Garland went to see his performance, whilst I called upon several gentlemen arrived by the North Steamer. Felipe Barreda, Genl. Iturregui and Dr. Tirado, this latter having been sent to Washington some time back as Peruvian Envoy, had visited Europe and now returned. His rooms were filled with friends of his. At dinner our circle was much reduced, only my wife, the two little girls and myself. Mrs. Robinson together with her son George had departed for Islay by the last South Steamer, Garland and Schutte had not yet returned from the Bull Ring, and Enriqueta though doing as well as could be expected, did not yet appear at dinner. In the evening I went to McLeans, and found there Mr. and Mrs. Adams and several of the usual whist players.

*Monday, 10th of March 1851.* Mr. Schutte left for Arequipa, I accompanied him on board the Steamer, and immediately returned on shore. All the seats in the omnibus were taken, the wagons on which the labourers returned to Lima would not start till 8 oclock in the evening, and thus I had nothing better to do than to hire a horse, and I reached my house just as my family had sat down to dinner. Rosa of course had remained with us. In my original diary I make a few observations on the Railway, which owing to my ignorance on th[a]t subject, were probably without any foundation. I said I thought the line was very superficially constructed, because it was not sufficiently ballasted [. . .] [610] embankment not sufficiently solid and compact, probably I was likewise mistaken in this respect.

*From Monday, 11th to Saturday, 15th of March 1851.* All in the house were busy with our preparations for our departure for Europe. I packed up my library, measured the different apartments in the first story of our house, Calle del Correo, drew out a plan of them, balanced my mercantile books, collected money, and as the heat was great I was often completely knocked up and worn out. I could not even find time to instruct the children which I much regretted. On Thursday evening we had a card party at our house consisting of Mr. Bergmann, his two sons, Dr. McLean, Fair, Pedro Carillo, Donovan, Reid, young Ravenscroft from Valparaiso, introduced by Reid. The whist players rose at 11 when I went to my bed room; the monte players two hours later. Friday evening I spent at Bergmanns, poor Isabel was in the parlor, she said she felt somewhat better, but looked miserably thin, her beautiful black eyes had lost much of their brilliancy, and one thing with another she was to me an object of compassion, her youngest sister Agusta in full health actually looked prettier than her sister, the handsomest girl in Lima before her sickness.

*Sunday, 16th of March 1851,* I once more spent in Chorillos. Breakfast and dinner I took in the fonda. The whist players in Bergmann's rancho were, he, his sons, Rodewald, Fredc. Riglos, Enrique Armero and myself. I left off at 3 oclock when I made a few calls; everywhere the ball given on the previous evening by Sir Francis Hopkins and Mr. Herring was the topic of conversation. It had been a splendid affair. The Rancho had been adorned with Garlands and many colored Lamps, refreshments had been excellent, Punch and Champagne in the greatest abundance, a military Band had been in attendance, also a piano player. There had been about twenty four ladies and sixty gentlemen, the former retired at about four, the latter kept it up till broad day light, made a […] [611] preceded by the Band. All had been highly pleased with the nights entertainment. Whilst at dinner I made the acquaintance of Mr. Alexander, a magician as one may call him, wonderfully clever at sleight of hand, even while we were talking and eating he performed some pretty little tricks. In the course of the day a French man of War arrived from Callao, on board of her the President and his lady, Candamo, Joaquin Osma, and a few other friends of Castilla. They took up their quarters in Wheelock's house, whither Rodewald and I went, to pay our respects to the "highest authority". At a later hour I went to Doña Ignacias where the spacious rooms and corridor were filled with gamblers, and dancers. I walked up to the pretty Doña Mariquita, Manuel Palacios' wife; whilst conversing with her, a young gentleman unknown to me, asked her to play a game at chess which she acceded to, and to my surprise I found that she played very fairly, with a little advice from me she even gained a game. I then played with a certain Larañaga who I thought was my master, and it cost me much trouble to make it a drawn game, each of us remaining with a king. It was midnight when I retired to Bergmann's rancho.

*Monday, 17th of March 1851.* After having refreshed myself with a bath in the sea, I mounted my horse, and riding pretty fast reached the gates of Lima in exactly an hour's time. My eyes were much inflamed owing to the sun and the dust of the road. I did little this day feeling somewhat indisposed, and went to bed at an early hour.

*From Tuesday, 18th to Saturday, 22nd of March 1851.* This was a busy week, packing up occupied much of my time. I wrote instructions for Julius Pflucker, who, his brother Charles not having yet arrived from California, was to take charge of my business, during my temporary absence in Europe. Even if Charles were to return before my departure, he would immediately leave for his mine in Morococho, and thus be unable to act for me as I had desired. Julius offered his services and I accepted them. The suit against Torrico continued quite as troublesome as it had been heretofore, and as Garland had expressed a wish […] [612] much inclined to accede to it, my wife was however of a different opinion and we had a slight dispute on the subject. Wednesday evening I played whist at Bergmanns, Isabel was again worse and did not make her appearance. Thursday evening we went to the theatre to witness the performance of Mr. Alexander. His tricks were extraordinary and to me altogether incomprehensible. He had brought a letter of introduction to W. Gibbs & Coy. from Skinner & Coy. of Guatemala, and thus Garland brought him to our house on Saturday evening, he came to my office, and on going up stairs together we found a large party assembled, no doubt invited by my wife and Garland; Reid, Ravenscroft, Sagastaveytia, Genl. Cisneros, Anselmo Centeno, Jose Sevilla, Pedro Carillo and Son, Doña Gertrudes and Francisca. After we had taken tea, Alexander himself proposed to shew us some of his wonderful sleight of hand, we went together to the Saloon, gave him a pack of cards, all of us stood close around him, every one fixed his eye upon him with the utmost attention, nevertheless none found out in any way how he performed his tricks, which were wonderful in the extreme, and left us all with our mouths open. Afterwards the remainder of the party sat down to monte, whilst I conversed with the magician and found him to be an agreeable rational gentlemen, who even seemed inclined to abandon his present profession, and hereafter gain his livelihood in another, which he considered, more respectable manner.

*Sunday, 23rd of March 1851.* Juan Mariano Goyeneche of Arequipa the rich landed proprietor, had arrived by the South Steamer, so had Dr. Jose Louis Gomez Sanchez. Garland and I called upon both; the latter came as Senator for the department of Arequipa, whilst the former it is said, was to take charge of the portfolio of Finances, for which in my opinion he was by no means a fit person. He had taken up his quarters in the house of Juan Bautista Lavalle at the corner of the street, Melchor-Malo, and received his visitors, of whom there were many, in a handsomely furnished apartment. He of course could not know all those who presented themselves; an officer whom the President had placed at his disposal, did the services of a […] [613] who entered, amongst others, Don Nicolas Aranivar, judge of the Supreme Court, who together with Genl. Echenique and Mr. Goyeneche, carried on the conversation without anybody else taking a share in it. Thus Garland and I remained but a very short time. At dinner we were by ourselves, Garland at Fosters, I, by no means quite well.

*From Monday, 24th to Saturday, 29th of March 1851.* I was again as busy as I had been the previous week. One evening it is true I found leisure to instruct the children in Geography, and I gradually got through with my writing, but on the other hand, farewell visits were to be made. Also my wife drove out with the same object. Tuesday 25th was a holiday, La Incarnacion. In the forenoon I merely went to see Dr. Carasco, Judge of the Superior Court, who told me that, on Saturday, the sentence of the Inferior Tribunal ordering the traslado, would certainly be revoked. At least he would do his utmost to bring this about. Such kind offices were never done gratis, he borrowed from me 233$ for which he gave me an order on the Treasury for his salary, due in June next. The evening of this day as well as of Thursday, my family, my wife and myself excepted went to the Theatre to see Mr. Alexander's performance, which not only they, but all spectators extolled to the utmost. On Friday Garland and I went to the Bergmanns, where this evening a numerous party was assembled, amongst whom Mr. and Mrs. Arcos, an elderly couple from Chile, one of their sons, a great piano player, Dr. McLean, Barton, Rodewald, Fredc. Riglos, Enrique Armero, Sagastaveytia and Donovan. We played at Whist, chocolate and cakes were handed round, and we broke up at 12 o'clock. In the Extraordinary Congress, which held its sittings about this period, General Echenique and his party had an overwhelming majority, the opposition being reduced to six or seven members. Andres Martinez, Torivio Ureta, Galvez (I do not know whether Jose or Pedro probably the former), a certain Farfan, and two or three more. In the Comercio, the contract made by C. W. Schutte with the government for the construction of a mole in Islay, partly of wood, partly of iron, for the sum of 50,000$ was published, a proof that at last it had been signed. In the same paper I read that Col. Iguain had [...] [614] imputed to him was the challenge sent by him to General Echenique. Saturday at 4 p.m. after a light dinner, I, jointly with Rodewald and James Rowe rode out to Chorillos, though it was rather late when we arrived, we took our bath, but found the water very cold, Bergmann and Barton had come out in a gig. We three Germans took tea at James Rowe's where I made the acquaintance of his wife, a daughter of "Black Graham" of Glasgow. She, a native of Scotland, was looked upon as an excellent housewife, and nobody, if I might believe the English kept her house in better order than she. I liked her pretty well, though I thought it very improper on her part to speak continually, as she did, in the most disparaging terms of this country. "This detestable country" seemed to be a favourite expression of hers. At 9 we went to Mr. Adam's whose lady was no doubt, in every respect very superior to Mrs. Rowe. It was near ten when we sat down to whist and played till midnight, at first luck went much against me, by and bye I held better cards, and when we left off, my loss did not exceed five dollars. Mr. Bergmann had prepared in his rancho beds for Barton, Rodewald and myself.

*Sunday, 30th of March 1851.* Young Javier Arcos and Blacker arrived from Lima, with them, Bergmann, Barton and Rodewald, I breakfasted in the fonda of Don Pedro, it was past eleven when we had done. Whilst there a scandalous scene was enacted in the Plaza Mayor. A lawyer called Ramon Gutierrez, notorious for his want of integrity, and known in Lima by his nickname of "Cacha prieto" or "the black horn", himself a married man, had for some time past been paying his addresses to a married woman, Mrs. Otaiz[a] whether they were favourably received or not is not stated, at all events, this morning whilst the lady, if lady she may be called, was undressing in one of the mat huts where people take off their clothes before going to bathe, Gutierrez made bold to intrude upon her privacy. This of course was too much, the lady complained to her husband, who, with a whip in his hand went in search of Gutierrez, found him in the Plaza, and fell upon him. Gutierrez with a thick stick beat him off, they had high words, and made such a noise about a duel they intended to fight, that the poli [. . .] [615] rancho I took up a book, but had only time to read a few pages, when the corr[_] became filled with the anxious whist players, Mr. Adams, Mr. [Cl]ay, Barton, Severin, and three Germans, whom this latter brought with him, one of them was a young Hamburger, Berth[eau], just arrived from California, formerly in D. Schutte's counting house. He told me that probably he would be our fellow traveller, at least as far as Colon. When the whist players were gone I hastened to the beach, took a bath, and had sufficient time to dress for dinner which I took at P. Conroy's. Besides myself there was only the family, Mr. Conroy, his wife, Doña Rosa, her mother Rosa Garcia de Robinet, her sister Loreta, and a clerk of the house Antonio Sousa Ferreyra, nevertheless the dinner was sumptuous, only Champagne was wanting, Mrs. Conroy was lively and talkative, in my opinion a little too free with the clerk, we rose at 8 oclock when I left and made my round of farewell visits, and for a certainty I got through with a good many of them; some I found at home, others not; they were, Mr. and Mrs. Went with whom were Mr. and Mrs. Renny and Mr. and Mrs. Rudall, Mr. and Mrs. Clay, the President and his lady, Manuela Althaus, now Tenaud, Mariqta. Palacios, Mr. and Mrs. Sotomayor, Mrs. Elias, the numerous family of the Tellerias, Dr. Cevallos and lady, the family of General La Fuente, where I met Mrs. Armero, the Codecidos, and last of all Doña Ignacia Palacios, where I might have said good bye to a good many if I had known all those who thronged around the monte table. Before 11 o'clock I was home.

*Monday, 31st of March 1851.* I bathed in company with Rodewald and Rowe, and we three then rode to town. In the forenoon I busied myself in the same manner as I had done of late, that is to say with my arrangements for our voyage. After dinner I accompd. my wife and Rosa to Mrs. Pfeipfers', to Mrs. Saavedra the wife of Juan Bautista La Valle and to Caroline Elredge. I then left them to continue by themselves their farewell calls, whilst I went to Bergmann's to congratulate pretty Isabel on her birthday. She completed her 23rd year, she was well enough to sit up in the parlor, and to exchange a few words with her friends, who were glad to see her again amongst them. There were Mrs. Soyer with two of her daughters, Rodewald, two Moreiras and [_] or two more. This day, Monday, General Rufino Echenique was [. . .] [616] term of four years, by the Congress Extraordinary, presided over by General Don Pedro Cisneros, who pronounced the following words, "the nation has chosen, and the Congress proclaims Genl. Jose Rufino Echenique, President of the Republic, long live Peru" though, as the result showed, Echenique had a vast majority, nevertheless a few perhaps seven or eight were decidedly opposed to him, and attempted to impede his election, they did not succeed, but it is worth while to give a short account of what they did. In the first place Oviedo and Corrales Melgar made the motion to interpret the 72nd article of the Constitution which says, "he who obtains the absolute majority of the votes, in the provincial college of Electors, shall be the President", in the following manner, there must be the absolute majority of all the electors of the country, not only of the voters. In my opinion this is certainly not the meaning of the article, and this was also the opinion of those who opposed Oviedo's and Melgar's motion, such as Joaquin Osma, Rufino Macedo, Seoane, Rebaza and Segarra, the motion was lost, only 6 voting for it. The next point was of vital importance, his nationality. "J. R. Echenique was born in Puno, and is therefore a Peruvian", after these words had been pronounced Sevilla, and Oviedo left the Hall, of those remaining 71 declared themselves convinced of his Peruvian nationality, only one was of the contrary opinion, whilst Ureta, Vigil, San Roman, and Oviedo said nothing. The next question as to his age was easily disposed of; he was born in 1808 and consequently 43 years old, whilst in conformity with the constitution, the President of the Republic must be 40 years old at least. Of the electors, 2392 had voted for him, 600 for Elias, 326 for Vivanco, 242 for San Roman, 52 for Bermudez, 23 for la Fuente, 1 for Iguain and 149 were void. Echenique on his return to his house, met a number of friends who sat down with him to dinner. To defray the expenses of this banquet it was known that he had borrowed sixty ounzes from Edward McCall.

*From Tuesday, 1st to Tuesday, 8th of April 1851*. This the last week before our departure was completely taken up by farewell visits sometimes I paid them [. . .] [617] with my wife, and daughter Rosa, but generally by myself on foot, on horseback or in a carriage. I believe I called upon more than 100 individuals. Nevertheless one day I found time to dine at Dr. McLeans. It was a small, select and very agreeable party consisting solely of the host, Mr. and Mrs. Adams, Mr. and Mrs. Arcos, Mr. Barton and myself. After dinner a great many gentlemen came in, cards were played, but I, feeling tired, went home a little past 10 oclock. The north steamer brought me three letters, one from my son Juan from Canton, one from my old playfellow Henry Sieveking from Altona, and the third from Mrs. Grautoff, my excellent London friend. Juan informed me that he had not been able either to sell or charter the Iowa, but that he was in hopes of obtaining for her a considerable number of Chinese passengers, whether free emigrants for San Francisco, or coolies, with Callao for their destination, he did not say. Sieveking wrote that the Schleswig Hostein insurrection was at an end, and that the army had been disbanded. A respectable Austrian force had entered the Duchy of Holstein, made itself master of the same, surrendered the fortress of Rendsberg to the Danish Troops, and established a provisional Government. Mrs. Grautoff expressed a wish to see me once more in Europe, and even offered her own house for the time which I might reside in London. On the 5th April Mr. Schutte arrived from Arequipa, and of course took up his quarters in our house. To him I sold our handsome English coach, together with our fine horses for 2200$, which sale left me a loss of 355$, the cost of the carriage being 1875, that of the horses 680$. If I mistake not Mr. Schutte made a present of them to Genl. Pedro Cisneros as a token of the gratitude for the many services rendered him by the Genl. during the time of his Prefectship of Arequipa. Having now brought this period of my life to a conclusion, I may well say that the four or five last years, since the year 1847 or thereabouts have been the gayest which I have ever spent in Lima, never before or after did we see so many friends in our house as we had done during that time, never before or after did I mix so much in society. [618]

## Voyage from Callao via Panama to Southamptom thence to Paris back to London, again to the continent through Belgium, part of Germany to Hamburg again to Paris, London, and from Southampton across the Isthmus of Panama to Callao and Lima from 9th April 1851 to March 6th 1852

*Wednesday, 9th of April 1851,* was the day fixed upon for our departure. At 1/2 past one a.m. I was still writing in my office, slept a few hours, rose with dawn of day, again hastened below and finished the little that still remained to be done. Quickly did the forenoon pass away, Julius Pflucker came, and to him I gave up my cash and cash book, my other papers and documents having been previously delivered. Finck lent me his steady going horse, I mounted it and rode round to shake hands and say good bye to Rodewald, Sagastaveytia, W[_]t, the Italian singing master Dolcy, Richon, Saracondegui, and [Ju]an Mariano Goyeneche. This latter, as I have said above, lived in the house of Juan Bautista La Valle, who this very morning had breathed his last. Doña Gertrudes Pflucker and Francisca, also Jose Sevilla kept my family company till about one o'clock, when it was time to start. This was the trying moment when we had to bid good bye to our dear Enriqueta; all wept bitterly, when I kissed her and she flung her arms around my neck, she merely whispered to me "bring my dear mother back as soon as you can". We were all much affected at leaving her behind, as well as the two little boys, both of course ignorant of what was going on around them. My wife, daughters, and granddaughters drove in our carriage, Schutte, Garland, Sevilla and I in a hired one, through the Callao gate to the end of the Alemadas, where we alighted, and crossing one or two grass fields, came to a miserable shed, which at the time served as a Railway Terminal. I paid for 8 seats, 1st class. At 1/2 past two the train made its appearance, our party occupied a coach by itself. The seats were nicely stuffed and covered with green morocco, the motion was gentle for we went very slow, taking as long a time as 21 minutes to reach Callao. Here I immediately went to Higginson [...] [619] Bill of lading for Panama. We then dined in Higginsons dwelling house, and were rowed on board the Steamer "Nueva Granada" Capt. Joy. We had with us not less than 22 pkgs., the stowing away of which I left to Mr. Schutte. Higginson had secured for our party two cabins adjoining each other. However to accomodate Mrs. Rudall, we ceded to her a sofa, and Mr. Schutte and I took possession of two sofas in the dining saloon, which are screened from observation by curtains drawn before them at night time. The ladies did not feel well and remained in their cabins, and probably in their beds, whilst I, though a little squeamish, went on deck. It was a beautiful night. As soon as the Government dispatches came on board, we got under weigh, and shortly after the bell summoned us to tea, where as is always my habit when travelling, I quickly became acquainted with several of my fellow passengers, such as Mr. Whitehead, a gentleman from Valparaiso, perhaps 47 years of age, his exterior put me in mind of my father, he was on his way to San Francisco there to wind up an extensive and lucrative business, which for the last 12 months, he, Waddington of Valpso. and others had been carrying on to that Port, solely in Flour. With him were, his lady, English by birth, a few years younger than he, who still preserved the traces of former beauty, their four children three little girls and a boy; Mr. Falcon, of Dickson's house of Valparaiso was on his way to England to have his sight cured which was extremely weak; he was a young man, without any pretensions, his wife young and lively, and their little Daughter, Dora; a Mr. Child, a good looking agreeable Londoner, who for some time had resided in Arequipa, and made considerable bark contracts through the medium of Harmsen's house. His clerk, H[u]lle was not so pleasant as he. The young Hamburger Berth[eau], I was already acquainted with, having seen him on the previous Sunday in Chorillos. There were also the Italian, Carlos Puccio, a shopkeeper of Lima, Glenn, whose name has previously been mentioned in my diary, Belezmoro from Trujillo, a young Waddington from Valparaiso, and finally Juan Ugarte, one of the sons of the rich Spaniard, Juan Ugarte of Lima. A little past 9 I lay down. [620]

*Tuesday, 10th of April 1851.* Though I had felt rather cold for want of sufficient bed clothes, yet I had a fair night's rest, got up at 1/2 past 6, and by seven was on deck. It was a fine morning, the sky was without a cloud, the ocean without a wave, and the steamer without any perceptable motion glided swiftly through the water. At 10 oclock the breakfast bell rang, to which, a fair substantial meal, a good many passengers sat down, Schutte and I of the number. My wife, daughter and grandaughters did not yet make their appearance, though as already said there was hardly any motion, they suffered from sea sickness. The whole forenoon I remained on deck, conversed, dozed, read an interesting novel "The Squine" by Miss Pickering. At 4 o'clock dinner was served, not overgood, Capt. Joy at the head of the table, to his right Mrs. Whitehead, Mr. Whitehead, Mrs. Falcon, Mr. Falcon, to his left I, Child, Schutte and Glenn. We at the head of the table kept up a lively conversation; not one seat was unoccupied, there were between 70 and 80 first class passengers on board. After dinner I returned on deck, at 8 we had tea, at 9 I laid down.

*Friday, 11th of April 1851.* I rose at 1/2 past 7, and was on deck at 1/2 past 8. The weather continued beautiful. The meals were taken at the regular hours, and my occupations varied in nothing from those of the previous day. My wife came on deck and got acquainted with the other ladies. In the evening when the lamps were lighted, some sat down to vingt-un, Mrs. Rudall and I played whist against Schutte and Mr. Falcon.

*Saturday, 12th of April 1851.* About 11 a.m. we sighted land, and gradually the extensive bay of Payta, a few vessels anchored in the same, and the miserable buildings on shore, opened to us. When the steamer had come to an anchor I went on shore by myself, my wife was not inclined to accompy. me because Ruden had not had the attention to come on board, or send a clerk in his stead. I landed at a very insignificant looking mole, and went to Ruden's house, a large and to all appearance, uncomfortable building. Though the heat was [. . .] [621] larger than Islay, but in other respects very similar to that place. There were a few straight streets line[_] with houses, solitary houses stood about here and there, they were invariably built of mud, the frame work consisting either of canes or of thin poles, and kept together by means of narrow [str]ips of raw cow hide. Vegetation there was none, not a single blade of grass was to be seen, sand and sand, and nothing but sand. The Paytanians obtained their water from the river La Chira, 2 leagues distant. I also went to a notary, where I had a power of attorney drawn out in favour of Gerald Garland, to whom, after annulling all previously given, I gave most ample authority to act for me during my absence. I did so in order that he might have a right to interfere, in case anything should go wrong with Julius Pflucker, of which however I did not entertain the slightest apprehension. A certified copy of this power included in a short letter written by me to Garland, I handed to Ruden and requested him to forward it to Lima by first opportunity. I called upon Charles and Eliza Higginson and returned on board the Steamer. My family escorted by Schutte, had in the meanwhile also been on shore, and Mariquita like myself, was struck with the miserable appearance of the place, and lamented that our daughter accustomed to the comforts, not to say luxuries of Lima, should have to spend here the next five years of her life. She and Rosa ventured to sit down to dinner, but had soon to beat their retreat. It was about 4 p.m. when we left the Port, at a later hour we again played whist in the same manner as on the previous night, and it was midnight before we separated.

*Sunday, 13th of April 1851.* We glided through the water as smoothly and imperceptably as we had done since leaving Callao. The weather had changed a little, for the sky, hitherto of a deep alzure, had become clouded, also the appearance of the coast had changed. Hitherto sandy and barren, it was now covered with vegetation which increased the more we steamed northward. Corina and Amalia had got over their sea sickness, they played about on deck and became acquainted [_]h the other children. Isabel, the eldest of the Whiteheads, about [...] [622] child, the second, Lucy, of a wicked disposition, whilst the last, Magdalena, was a real little angel. Mrs. [_]'s daughter on the other hand, was a spoilt child in every respect. To the westward, or on our larboard side we descried at a considerable distance, Dead Man's Island, so called because its appearance resembles that of a corpse. We were in the Gulf of Guayaquil. At 10 3/4 when we returned on deck from breakfast we entered the river, to our left lay the Island of Puna 8 or 10 miles in length, for the greater part covered with wood, here and there a green patch of pasture land, the great sandy cliffs forming the coast could likewise be distinghd. and occasionally a house peeping through the foliage of the forest. At its eastern extremity lies a small village whence a Custom House officer came on board, so did Jesus Elias from Cotes' vessel the "Meceno" which lay here at anchor. A few pages previously I have given an account of the frightful catastrophe on board the French vessel "Albert", in the Chinese waters, from which he had been saved in a miraculous manner. The fine blue color of the ocean changed gradually for the dirty mud color of the river, and as the ebbing tide ran against us, the progress we made was very slow. Both banks of the river are covered with a dense forest, which in 1851 at least, had not yet been intruded upon by human beings; there it lay as nature had originally formed it, and as we were told, its habitants were monkeys, parrots, ounces "a kind of a mountain cat" and reptiles of all descriptions. The sun had set before we reached the town of Guayaquil, situated on the right or Western bank of the river Guayas, which flows southward, and which, somewhat higher up, is formed by a function of the river Daule, and that of Bodegas. It was a fine moonlight night, and the lights of the town, especially those on the malecon, were prettily reflected in the waters of the river. Several of the Passengers, also our party including Mrs. Rudall, excluding Mr. Schutte, went on shore in a waterman's boat, but owing to the low state of the tide, we could not land at the mole, and had to disembark upon a large raft, called La Balsa, partly thatched over. Traversing the [. . .] [623] of Mr. Luzarraga, one of the largest buildings in Guayaquil. It occupies one fourth of the block. Here we were most kindly recd. by old Doña Pancha Rocafuerte de Rico, her eldest daughter Pancha, Luzarraga's wife, and her grandaughter Adela; we also made the acquaintance of that gentlemen himself, who, though a Spaniard by birth, was at the time all powerful in Guayaquil, owing to his riches and extensive business. I did not remain long, but availed myself of the offer of a young [Iganza], a relation of the family, to show me something of the town. The "malecon" runs along the river, and parallell to the same, the principal streets which are cut by others at right angles. The houses, upon the whole, built of wood, are of large dimensions. The ground floor serves frequently for stores, whilst the first story projects from one to two varus over the street, forming a "portal" which protects the foot passengers against the rain, both heavy and frequent in this place. The streets were but partly paved, the side walk sometimes paved, sometimes boarded. Where the streets cut each other I observed in many places, covered reservoirs for water which were made at the expense of Luzarraga, who had also brought from United States the only Fire Engine which Guayql. could boast of. These precautions against conflagrations were of the utmost importance, the town as already said being built mostly of wood. The market place was of a circular shape with a tower in the centre. One thing with another I was pleased with the appearance of Guayaquil, though Luzarraga, who had resided here the greater part of his life, did not seem to be of the same opinion. He quietly observed that the mellow light of the moon was a great deceiver. All the year round the heat in Guayaquil is very intense, the ladies seldom leave their houses, they either bathe or swing in their hammocks. During the rainy season swamps form themselves on the land side, and during this time, which lasts several months the land communication with the surrounding country is completely cut off. [Iganza] took me to the house of Genl. Wright, who, a staunch partizan of Genel. Flores, whose enemies were then at [_] helm, was absent in Guaymas, having been ordered to leave the [. . .] I was recd. by [. . .] [624] of Mrs. Luzarraga and Mrs. Charles Pflucker, and by her two pretty step-daughters Delia and Angelina. With them I found the Purser of the Nueva Granada. Mrs. Wright was marked by the small pox, but beautifully shaped, of which she was not a little proud. When I entered she was swinging in a hammock, then rose and offered to shew me all over the house, in doing which she did not fail to show off her fine figure; knowing that she was not a lady of the strictest virtue, I felt sorely tempted to throw my arms about her waist, which I hardly think she would have taken amiss, yet I was prudent enough to refrain from doing so. We returned to Luzarraga's house and at eleven oclock when Mr. L. came home, he procured us a large boat belonging to the Custom House which took us on board. Whilst we had been on shore the tide had ebbed a few feet more, and thus the stench arising from the muddy bed of the river, was unsupportable to all but Guayaquil noses. On board they were still busy landing a lot of flour from Valparaiso, and such a noise was kept up that it was half past one before I could fall asleep. At 4 in the morning we got under weigh without my observing it and on

*Monday, 14th of April 1851*, when I went on deck in the morning, we were exactly opposite the straits which divide Puna from the mainland. My dear wife was in good health though she suffered a little from toothache, and she told me that, were it not for the separation from Enriqueta and Enrique, she felt quite happy, and did by no means repent her determination to undertake this long voyage. I breakfasted and then commenced writing my diary, but feeling a severe rheumatic pain in my leg, I hastened to my wife's berth, where I was cured by being rubbed with hot coñac. I laid down in Corina's bed and slept soundly until

*Tuesday, 15th of April 1851*. The pain in my leg having nearly left me, I walked the deck till breakfast. We had passed an Island called La Plata, and were more or less in sight of the land; the point of San Lorenzo came into view, inland the mountain of Monte Cristo. I copied my diary and [...] [625] forenoon passed until it was dinner time. At five o'clock we crossed the line. In the evening Schutte and I played whist against Mr. Child and Mr. Falcon till 1/2 past eleven. Of sea sickness I felt nothing, my wife's toothache continued. There was also amongst the passengers, a disagreeable North American, Mr. Fritz, who stuck to me like a leech, and bothered me incessantly with his questions, about Peru, its inhabitants, products etc.

*Wednesday, 16th of April 1851*. The heat was oppressive, though the sky was clouded. After sunset we had lightning all around, especially in the Direction of the land. At 8 p.m. we passed the Island of Gorgona. Whist at Lima stakes, Mr. Schutte and myself against Mrs. Rudall and Mrs. Falcon closed the day.

*Thursday, 17th of April 1851*. At 7 o'clock I awoke. The Steamer's motion had ceased. I ran on deck and found that we were in the spacious bay of Buenaventura. Its entrance to the South West is about 2 miles wide, otherwise we were completely land locked, and the Banks of the Bay were covered with the richest vegetation. Capt. Joy and some of the Passengers had already gone on shore, a few canoes were lying close to the Steamer. In one of them Glenn and

I were rowed to the land, it was very frail, long and narrow. Two sambos were the boatmen, who also carried us on their backs through a lot of thick sling mud, till they put us down on the shore, dry it could not be called, for every inch of ground seemed saturated with moisture. The village of Buenaventura lies close to the shore. In 51 it consisted of one long street, bounded at each extremity by a low hill. The houses, hardly without any exception, were built of mud and whitewashed. I discovered one built of wood, and another with a somewhat respectable looking store. Inland at a short distance is another hill upon which the Church stands which Glenn and I did not visit. When he and I had come to the end of the village, to the right we crossed an insignificant rivulet over a wooden bridge, and then gently ascended to another hill, [_]here we found the vestiges of an old fortification, and a Spanish [...] [626] from this point was beautiful; there lay the bay, its waters as smooth as a mirror, the steamer and another vessel at anchor, nearer to us the village, hardly perceptible, so completely was it surrounded by the thickly growing trees, apparently forming an impenetrable wilderness; the only noises we heard were the singing of birds and that caused by the rowing of a boat. I was put in mind of the glowing descriptions of West Indian scenery, read by me many years previously in "Tom Cringle's log", published in Blackwoods Magazine. Glenn and I continued our walk over trunks of trees laid here on the swampy ground. Further on we came to another rivulet of fresh water, where a Sambo was refreshing himself by putting his head under a shoot of running water, thence we thought of returning by another way into the village, but the marshy nature of the ground prevented our doing so, and we went back the same way we had come. Having still a little time to spare we directed our steps to the hill at the other end of the village, where, as far as we could judge, fortifications had likewise been erected in former times. We now returned on board bathed in perspiration, for though the sky was clouded, the heat was oppressive. During the hour or so we had been on shore, the sea had still further receded, so that our Sambos whom we paid jointly one dollar, had to carry us a considerable distance through the mud; ankle [d]eep, before they deposited us in the canoe. Mr. Child, and his clerk Hulle, had thought of landing here, and of reaching Bogota from this, the Pacific side, but desisted from their purpose on learning that the swollen rivers, and the shockingly bad state of the road, presented insurmountable difficulties. Buenaventura lies on an Island formed by a branch of the sea. From the North the river Dagua falls into the Bay, European Merchandize required for the wants of the pretty considerable town of Cali is conveyed up this river, three days journey, in canoes, the next three days by land, on muleback. I recollected that the South Americans with whom I came from Europe in 1845, resided in Cali, and that they, as they told me, expected a vessel round the cape with manufactured goods, to be landed at Buenaventura, When I […] [627] and I was surprised at its great size. I learnt however from Mr. Horatio Cox, who by the bye had joined us in Guayaquil, that the correspondence for Bogota is to be sure, landed at one of the Ports of Nueva Granada in the Atlantic, but that to the westward of this capital, there lie in N. Granada many towns and places more easily reached from the Pacific side, and therefore the correspondence destined for them is landed at Buenaventura. Horatio Cox, a native of Devonshire, and a very agreeable man, was the second husband of Carmen Ferrusola, widow of my townsman Henry Reinecke. The province to the south of Buenaventura as far as the confines of the Equator, is that of Choco. When we had done breakfast, we found ourselves outside the bay. A trifle to the north of the same, a small river, San Juan, falls into the Pacific. Here in the beginning of the wars of Independence, Admiral Illingworth then in service of the Columbians, achieved a during feat, with a few Gun Boats, he rowed up the river, had them carried over a narrow neck of land to the Atlantic side, where he surprised and took some Spanish armed vessels, which, expecting here no enemy, believed themselves in complete security. A little further on lie two small islets to which the romantic names of Paul and Virginia are given, more northward we passed the Isla de las Palmas, about 4° North Latitude. Hitherto since leaving the Bay of Buenventura we had kept so close to shore, as to be able to distinguish the forest of stately trees stretching to the very water's edge. Now we stood out to sea N.N.W. direct for Panama, consequently the motion of the Str. increased perceptibly. My wife and daughter felt sea sick and retired to their berths. I also was poorly, read Theodore Hook's novel, "The Widow", could eat no dinner, returned on deck, gained two games of chess from a Panamanian, Leon, who had long been resident in Lima, and merely escaped being downright sea sick by laying down in the cabin, where I slept till 8 o'clock. Meanwhile it had commenced raining, and the water came down in torrents, which smoothed the sea, the Steamers motion decreased, and I was well enough to play at whist with Messrs. Falcon, Schutte and Chilst […] till near midnight. All around the Horizon was lit up by […] [628]

*Friday, 18th of April 1851.* This day, Good Friday, passed in a quiet manner; I walked the deck, read, conversed and played at chess, gaining every game. The sky was cloudless, the sea smooth, and the temperature appeared to me a little more moist than that on the coast of Peru. Thermo. at ten a.m. stood on the deck in the shade, at 80 F. = 20 2/9 R. In the course of the forenoon we overtook a French Man of War, "L'Independent" steering the same course as we; she was a brig, but though she went before the wind, with all sail set, she actually appeared stationary, so slowly did she, or more correctly speaking, so rapidly did we move through the water. In a few minutes she was left far behind, and was soon out of sight. In the evening we played whist as usual, when we left off we did not go to our berths, but on deck, where, it being a beautiful moonlight night, my wife, well wrapped up joined us, and it was not before half past one in the morning that we went below. We had passed the Islands of Taboga, Taboguilla, and los Falcones, and were, now at anchor in Panama Bay, a considerable distance from shore. I learned that the Nueva Granada had 600,000$ worth of Bullion on board destined for Europe, also that on an average, the Steamers from Chile and Peru take monthly 700,000$ worth, whilst from San Francisco 2,000,000$ worth in gold, go across the Isthmus for the United States and Europe.

*Saturday, 19th of April 1851.* Sabado de Gloria. Eighteen years ago, on the same day, though not on the same date, I with my family drove into the town of Lima. Our entrance being, as I might say, clebrated by the ringing of all the bells of the capital, which as it is well known, are set agoing at about a quarter to ten, in commemoration of the resurrection of our Lord. We had then come from Islay in the French sailing vessel, La Petite Louise, my wife and I in the prime of life, Rosa, a lively girl, unmarried, Enriqueta, a mere child. How things have altered, since then! It was up at 1/2 past 5 when it was hardly daylight. Half an hour later everybody on board was on the mov [. . .] [629] destined for Panama. The passengers packed up and locked their trunks and night sacks which they had used on their passage from Callao, and got together the remainder of their luggage. Our party had not a little trouble with the 22 pkgs. which we had with us. We got under weigh, stood nearer in shore, and dropped anchor two miles distant from the town. A branch Establishment of the firm of Serrays of Valparaiso had previously been advised of my coming, and I expected that their clerk would come off to render us his assistance and advice. We waited and waited, no one came, I then determined to go on shore, and employed one of the many boats which were crowding round the steamer. On approaching the land, I distinguished to the left the principal fortifications, adjoining it an extensive building, a nunnery, then there was a kind of break, and quite to the right a large white washed building, the convent of San Francisco; behind this kind of curtain, I only observed two steeples. Inland behind the town, I saw the hills of Ancon, which, covered with trees and vegetation make a sweep round the town to the right and gradually lowering, form one side of the Bay. When close in shore I met a clerk of Serray's, who came off in a big launch. With him I returned to the Steamer, when Capt. Joy placed of the vessel's boats at my disposal, in which my family embarked, whi[_] the luggage went in the launch. With difficulty did we effect a landing at the foot of a few stone steps which I recollected from my last visit of 45, we ascended, to the right and left sat vendors of provisions, in fact this was the market place, the narrowest, dirtiest spot which can well be imagined. I addressed a passer by, who turned out to be another clerk of Serray's establishment, whose resident partner was "Coulette". To this gentlemans house we were shown, but it being under repair, he had but one bedroom ready for us. Our luggage with Mr. Schutte and the other clerk did not come, I grew impatient, went in search of them, and losing my way run about for a considerable while under a broiling sun upon the stony beach. When I returned, the luggage had already arrived together with Schutte and the clerk. There being no accomodation for us at Serray's, we were shown to another house [...] [630] prepared for us. They were cool, at least one advantage, otherwise but little could be said in their praise, they were not carpeted, and the furniture consisted of a few N.A. Chairs, two ordinary tables of different height, and seven stretchers with sheets. Towards evening we obtained from the landlord some pillows and blankets, we arranged our luggage, unpacked and packed again, and had our breakfast, pretty fair, sent to us from a neighbouring Hotel. Schutte and I then went out together and enquired our way to Mr. Zachrissan's partner of Nelson & Co., where we expected to obtain some information, as to the departure of the next Steamer for United States, also as to the fare, and other particulars, but not a single satisfactory answer could he give us. Next we walked to the British Consulate, where I renewed my acquaintance with Mr. Lewis, acting consul, partner of the firm Smith and Lewis, and was introduced to Mr. Perry, the real Consul, an elderly, agreeable man. As the Nueva Granada was about going to the Island of Taboga, there to take in her coals, I had still to go on board to fetch Schutte's and my coined gold which we had shipped by her, and which was of course delivered to me. The boat hire to the vessel and back was [_]. It was now time for our dinner which we took at the Hotel, whence we had had our breakfast, it was very indifferent, I remained but a short time, thinking it prudent that someone should watch our rooms. I sat down and commenced a letter to Enriqueta, but [_] soon interrupted, first by the little Whiteheads who came in s[_]ch of Corina and Amalia, afterwards by the return of the family. At about 8 o'clock Mariquita and myself, with the two little girls went to take tea with an old acquaintance of ours, Mons. Cazotte, now French Consul in Panama, his wife Flora Cadenas I had known in 29, when in company with Parker, one of Gibbs' clerks, I occasionally visited the house of her mother, the notorious "Eulaca", and when Flora used to be sent to bed at 8 oclock. Both Mr. and Mrs. Cazotte were extremely kind and agreeable. Several Frenchmen came in and we spent here a pleasant hour. At Shaben's, Mr. and Mrs. Schutte, and Mrs. Rudall, who formed part and parcel of our party, had arranged the rooms and made our beds. Schutt [...] [631] $19 / 1 1/2 and I told him in plain terms, that in future he ought to take care not to be imposed upon in such an egregious manner. Panama had much changed since my last visit in 1845, then it was a dull Spanish Town, now it was full of bustle and life. A Steamer had arrived this morning from California with 160 wild yankees, these paraded the streets in their big boots, red woollen shirts, generally armed with an hanger, sometimes with a musket, which they took great care in keeping clear and bright. Sign boards with the following inscriptions in English and of an enormous size were to be seen everywhere: The Western Hotel, Panama Exchange, American Hotel, and Bar Room, N.N. & Co. Grocers, N.N. & Co. Transportation Agents. El Barratillo, Hotel de los dos Amigos, Rendezvous des Francais and similar inscriptions were also to be read, but the Yankee element decidedly predominated. There were at the time in Panama four or five churches, the principal street is that of La Merced, the houses are generally high, and the narrow streets, when in the wet season, the rain pours down from the roofs, must be nearly impassable. Here and there a house was in progress of construction, for instance that of Consul Perry and Mr. Lewis. On the other hand not a few old buildings lay in ruins. Both the interior and the walls being overgrown and completely hid under creepers, bushes, and trees of all descriptions, growing luxuriantly under a tropical sun.

*Sunday, 20th of April 1851.* Easter Sunday. In all my travels, and in the course of my life I have travelled about a good deal, it has always been my habit, when I arrived in a strange place, not only to make myself acquainted with its outward appearances, not only to visit the churches, its museums, and other interesting buildings; but also to explore its environs, and above all to ascend any eminence there might be in the neighbourhood, so as to be able from that elevated point, to form a correct idea of the country, and of the situation of the place itself. Here in Panama I did not deviate from this my rule, and thus hardly had the day broken, when I was already on my way to the opposite extremity of the town. I passed the gate, crossed a wooden bridge over a dry moat, and then through a short hollow [_], often found at the entrance of a fortness, and Panama with its [...] [632] market place of a triangular shape in the suburbs or "arrabal". Here to the right, the high road leads to Gorgona, and to Cruces, whilst I took that to the left, somewhat narrower, and which, I calculated would bring me to the heights of Ancon, the goal of my this mornings excursion. After a short walk, I came to a large building upon whose whitewashed walls I read in big letters, traced with red chalk, many an English name, the one from Ohio, the other from Indiana, the third from Kentucky and so on. A few steps further on was the churchyard, where, as a negro told me, inside the Christians, outside the Americans, are buried. The road gradually narrowed into a path, lined on both sides with apparently, impenetrable underwood, except where, here and there, the trees had been cleared away, to make room for a chacra, or farm, around which some green fields extended. Merrily did I continue my walk, under the shade of trees, in hopes of meeting ere long, with a path turning off to the right, which must necessarily, I thought, lead me to the hill of Ancon. On and on I trudged, already the perspiration ran down my face, but no turn to the right showed itself; I saw beautiful butterflies as large as my hand, some, their light blue wings edged with black, others black and yellow; the noise made by the chirping of the crickets was so loud, as to equal that made a knife when being sharpened on a grinding stone; to the left whenever a little gap in the wall of trees and leaves allowed it, I had an occasional glimpse of the sea, but nowhere it turned to the right. At last I turned back and came to a somewhat open place where two comfortable looking houses were being built. The ground was cleared away for a short distance. I took another path which ascended gradually, and I was now in hopes of reaching the height. Again I was disappointed, the path lost itself in thickets, more than once I feared to lose my bearings, and thus at the end I had nothing better to do than to return. I emerged into the high road from Cruces, reached the triangular market place and the gate, where a cavalcade of savage looking yankees, arrived yesterday from California, was mustering. Some were on mule, others on horseback; their destination across the isthmus was, Chagres. It was half past ni [...] [633] their arrangements for departure. Schutte breakfasted at the Hotel. For my family and me it was brought thence, very poor indeed. I contented myself with our tea, biscuits, and Mrs. Rudall's currant jam. When Mr. Schutte came back, he told us, that several people with whom he had conversed, had advised him not to go with ladies on board a N.A. Steamer fill'd with Californian Yankees, and thus after a short consultation we decided upon taking our passage from Chagres direct to Southampton. Schutte and I went to the office of Smith and Lewis where I met young Patrick Robertson, who seemed glad to see me. Then at Mr. Perry's office we had to pay for our passage, 40£ for an adult, two in one cabin, 20£ for children under 12 years of age, and as such we passed Corina and Amalia. Gold ounzes were taken in payment at 16$, Sovereigns and p[_]s of five dollars Northamerican, at 5$, though in fact these latter were worth 3% more than the sovereign. With Levin, Coulette's Clerk, we came to terms with regard to the mules which we required for our ride to Gorgona. He charged as the same as Joy & Co., the regular transport agents did to some of our fellow passengers, viz. 12$ the saddle beast, and 8$ the qqtl of luggage. Child paid $10 both for the horse he rode and for the luggage mule. The family went to dine at the Hotel, whilst my wife who suffered from earache, preferred staying at home, and I remained with her. The dinner which was brought us was merely eatable. At a later hour I called upon Patrick Robertson, who lived at the surgeon's, Mr. Barrington; with him I found Mr. Forbes, of the firm of Barron, Forbes &

Co. of Tepic and San Blas, well known to me by correspondence. He had retired from business and intended to spend the remainder of his life in his native country, Scotland. Both he and Barrington knew me by name, and we soon chatted away as if we had been old acquaintances. From the window we had a fine view over the country inland to the heights of Ancon, and to the westward, the sky was gloriously tinged by the rays of the setting sun. On my return home I called with my wife upon the Whiteheads, and Falcons, who complained of the uncomfortable and close lodgings in the Western Hotel; at a later hour they came to see us, other friends looked in, and thus, except [_] wife, suffering from the earache, time passed away pleasantly [...] [634] couch for her in our rooms, for in the Hotel, she being of a delicate and fair complexion, had been miserably bitten by the myriads of gnats or "sancudos". We of course acceded to her request, but I hardly think she fared much better, for the buzzing of gnats, the singing of some N. Amercns. over the way, the braying of Donkeys, the barking of dogs, and the firing off of pistols and muskets kept up such a noise the whole night through, that hardly any one of us was able to enjoy a good sound sleep.

*Monday, 21st of April 1851.* Easter Monday. I rose in the middle of the night, wrote my diary till the candle had burnt out, lay down again, and was up by day break. The family went to the Public Baths, still in a state of infancy; there were no tubes through which the water ran into the bath, it had to be poured in with buckets, nothing was comfortable. On our return I had quite a scene with the landlady of the Hotel where we had taken our meals. She was a Frenchwoman, and I told her in her own language, that it was quite sufficient to be imposed upon once, and that I would not be "trompé" a second time. This word hurt her delicate feelings, she began crying, and said they were no thieves and then "flung out of the room". I would not give way, being convinced that we were overcharged, but Schutte hastened after her, and as might be expected, paid the entire amount of the bills. On his re-entering the room we had a few words on the subject, not in the most friendly manner. I became more and more convinced, that such opposite characters as he and I, could, and never would agree, and this the sequel proved. He wished to live "en grand Seigneur" and if he took a fancy to anything he must have it, not minding the cost nor considering whether it was really necessary or not. We breakfasted at another place not much better than the Western Hotel, where I let Mr. Schutte have his own way, without interfering in anything. At about one I called upon Mr. and Mrs. Falcon, who treated me to some iced ale, bread and cheese and English Apple Jam, which in some degree made up for the bad Panama Meals. On my return, Levin [...] Mrs. Rudalls [...] [635] Once more I had a little rumpus with Schutte; he prophesied that our beasts would not be ready in the morning, and if they were not, it would be my fault. Such words I could not stand and of course gave an angry reply. At 5 we went to dine in the "New World Hotel" recommended by Patrick Robertson, where the prices were still more extravagant than where we had been hitherto. My wife and I went home, the others took a walk. At 8 I bade good bye to Cazotte and his wife, where at all events I got a good cup of tea without milk, this article being very scarce in Panama. The french commander of the Brig "L'Independent" was there, Doña Florita made herself very agreeable, and we spent a pleasant hour or two. These last two days being holidays, I had an opportunity of seeing the Panama women, with few exceptions Sambos or Mulattos in their holiday dress. It generally consisted of a white muslin gown, three flounces, the one falling over the other, constituted the bodice, usually worn so low as to leave one arm pit and part of the bosom uncovered; over the left shoulder was thrown a cotton shawl with blue stripes called "rebozo" somewhat in the same manner as the Scotch wear their plaid; their underclothes seemed to be very scanty, if any at all, round their necks hung a gold necklace with a few gold coins attached to it, the head was protected against the rays of the sun by a wide brimmed straw hat, with many flowing ribbons, satin shoes of a bright color without stockings completed the attire. My daughter Rosa who, when going to church had met these women, and observed their free manners and unconstrained deportment, was of opinion that if they possessed any virtues, which in all probability they did, that of modesty at all events, was not of the number.

*Tuesday, 22nd of April 1851.* At 3 a.m. Corina was already up and rousing us. An hour later we rose, and long before the saddle beasts arrived, we were ready to start. Lewin had promised that they should be at our door before day break. However when they made their appearance the sun was already above the horizon. In a few moments we were mounted, and the party, which had become a numerous one, was on the move. Besides our guides, we ourselves numbered seven, the Whiteheads [_] the F[_] had joined us [. . .] [636] tall nephew, Cox, a Mr. Schmilinsky, and Mr. Augsburg, wife and child, these four last named came from Mexico; perhaps there were a few more whom I did not notice, all were mounted on horse or mule back, except Mrs. Whitehead, who was conveyed in a hammock, slung on two poles, carried by two negroes, one before and the other behind. Also two or three of the youngest children were carried by mounted muleeteers, or by negroes, who, on foot, could easily keep pace with our slow cavalcade. The little Whiteheads and the two little Schuttes' who had never before bestrode either horses or mules, were as might well be conceived, in high spirits. We took our way through the gate over the bridge, along the triangular market place to the road which runs to the right. For some distance the forest was cleared away on both sides, farm houses surrounded by cultivated fields and pasture land, occupying its place. Here we found our luggage which had left Panama the evening before, piled up, the muletters sitting around, and according to all appearances, by no means inclined for a speedy start. I requested them not to remain behind, they promised they would not, but by and bye it will be seen that they did not keep their word. Gradually the road, hitherto pretty wide, narrowed considerably; we rode under the shade of stately trees, on both sides the impenetrable forest was here and there interrupted by a solitary farm house, surrounded by a piece of cultivated ground. The soil was of a reddish looking clay, which then in the hot season was completely dry and pleasant to walk upon. During the wet season when the rain comes down in torrents, it must be nearly impassable, and so my wife and I found it to be more than three years later, when we two crossed the Isthmus. This little journey would have been a pleasant one, if, as regards the ladies, it had not been quite so long, and as to the gentlemen, if the beasts had been such as to allow us to move on somewhat faster than we did. When in 45 I rode from Cruces to Panama, there did not exist one single fonda on the whole transit. now we passed several establishments, called “Hotels” by the yankees who kept them, and each of which had in large letters [...] [637] At the first of them we stopped for a considerable while and took our breakfast. Somewhat later the ladies and children began to complain of being tired, and towards the end of our journey, my wife, though Mrs. Whitehead had been good enough to cede her her hammock for a short distance, was completely knocked up, and halted a little. I alone remained with her, all the others rode on. We alighted, walked a few hundred yards, then sat down, mounted again, again dismounted, and thus at last about 1/2 past 5 we reached the village of Gorgona, consisting of one or two straight streets, and many isolated houses. Those who had gone before us, had not had the attention, or perhaps not the thought of leaving anyone behind to shew the way to my wife and myself; thus we did not know where the Schuttes had gone to. I had to ride about in search of them. At last we found them. They had taken possession of two small rooms, belonging to the correspondent of Joy & Coy. the Transportation Agent in Panama. The Whiteheads and Falcons had installed themselves in a large half finished building. An individual who spoke English, offered to procure us a dinner. Neither my wife, fatigued as she was, nor I were inclined to take anything, but our son-in-law opined differently. We sat down 15 in number, the charge was 2$ per head. I did not taste a morsel, only drank two tumblers of ale, which of course cost me the fixed price of 2$. Avet and Dorsay to whom Leven had recommended us hardly gave us any advice or assistance, and from the friends of Joy, to whom in Panama I had unfortunately not addressed myself, I could not expect any. On enquiring for my luggage, I learned that it had not yet come, whilst that of the two other families sent off by Joy, had arrived. Now came the difficulty to arrange the night quarters. Schutte obtained a hammock from the Whiteheads; Mrs. Rudall, Mrs. Schutte and Corina slept each in a separate hammock, whilst a bed was allotted to my wife. On one side of her Amalia laid down, on the other side, I, she was completely wedged in and slept but poorly. I lying on my side was afraid of falling off, so little room had I, nevertheless I managed to get some rest.

*Wednesday, 23 of April 1851.* We were all fast asleep, when Schutte [...] [638] were up and dressed. It was a very foggy morning, and contrary to my habit, at the earnest recommendation of Mr. Horatio Cox whom I met in the street, I took a small dram of pure whiskey, which he assured me would prevent my catching the fever and ague. Our luggage had not yet come, thus after a short consultation, we decided that Mr. Schutte and the family, jointly with the Whiteheads, and Falcons, should proceed to Chagres in one of the largest boats, a kind of launch, which was procured by Joy, whilst I remained behind waiting for the luggage. This latter gentlemen and I saw them off, it was about 1/2 past 6 when they embarked. Left by myself and without anything to occupy my time, I loitered about the place and met one of our fellow passengers Mr. Waitt, connected with the Copiapo Mining Coy., who found himself in a still worse plight than I. He and Bertheau had picked up in the streets of Panama a Muleteer who had engaged to convey them and their luggage at a somewhat lower rate than the current one; on their arrival in Gorgona, two of their luggage beasts were wanting. Waitt had ridden back to Panama, the beasts had returned thither but without the luggage. Waitt assured me that he was the sufferer for nearly 2000$, some of his money having been packed up in the trunks, whilst Bertheau had only lost wearing apparel. The time passed away, no luggage came, I felt very uneasy, even Joy, with whom I was now on somewhat better terms, as well as Avet and Dorsay, advised me to take some steps, for the delay they said was longer than usual. I hired a mule with a negro for my guide, and rode back on the way to Panama; I went fast, minded not the heat, the stately trees and beautiful butterflies, but on I rode, everyone I overtook riding towards Panama, I charged with a message for Levin. At last I dispatched my negro with a few words written in pencil, and ordered him if he did not meet the luggage, to ride to Panama and deliver the paper. I returned to Gorgona in a state of mind not to be envied. One of the trunks contained about 6000$ worth in gold and jewels, which would be a severe loss and even were the trunks to arrive, perhaps they might come too late, and when I reached Chagres with [...] have left and then what would [...] [639] family do without a single piece of wearing apparel with them. Joy sent me a number of the [Illustrated] London News. I read in the same that Lord John Russel and his party had resigned, and Lord Stanley had been called upon by Queen Victoria to form a new cabinet. Suddenly Joy rushed into the room with the words, “the luggage is come”. I started up, had it transported to the river side, hired a boat with three men for 55$, paid Joy 5$ commission, took a little bread and cheese in a fonda, and embarked at 1/2 past two. My crew consisted of the two rowers on “bogas” as they were called, a negro from Portobello, and a dark Sambo from Panama, both excellent fellows, and the Pilot or “el patron” a native of Cruces, a poltroon and a humbug. Down the river we went pretty quickly, the scenery I was acquainted with from my former trip in 45. A thick forest down to the waters edge, here and there a small piece of ground cleared away to make room for some miserable hut or other. More than once we grated the bottom, also stuck fast once, the rowers jumped into the water and pushed us off; at 6 oclock when the sun went down we stopped at a place called “el cañon quebrado” where a West Indian Negro had put up what he called “an Hotel”, that of the Friends or strangers. I took here a cup of coffee and then lay down upon my hard boxes in the boat. Bull frogs all around soon croaked me to sleep.

*Thursday, 24th of April 1851.* At about two in the morning when the moon rose, El Patron, thought proper to pursue our journey, but hardly had we rowed for half an hour or so, when he again changed his mind and ordered his men to stop. With the uncertain light of the moon, the river full of trees, with their branches sticking out of the water presented too many dangers, and he would on no account expose the safety of his boat; all my entreaties, and the representations of the rowers were in vain, he was not to be moved. We lay close on shore till day break. I did not sleep a wink, and walked up and down the sandy beach, listening to the howling of herds of monkeys, and the screeching of a bird, the Gallinete, the only noises which disturbed the tranquility of the night. As soon as the sun was above the [...] [640] Public [_], similar to the Stranger’s Hotel of the previous evening, that at Peña Colorada, at “los [dos] amigos”, at the Los diez soldados, etc. At one of these places I overtook Mr. Waitt, Schmilinsky, and Mr. Augsburg with his family. I learned that one canoe with the gold from California, destined for the Steamer, was ahead of us, but the silver remittance, about one million dollars worth, was still astern. To reach the Steamer before the latter was all I was intent upon, for without this bullion, I knew that the Steamer would not start. Fortunately I had provided myself with a bottle of brandy, and its entire contents I gradually gave to the rowers to keep them in good spirits. We passed several other boats filled with passengers, and at the place called Gatun, on the rivers’ right bank, but a few leagues distant from its mouth we had to stop to present our papers. This was a new regulation, lately instituted by the Nueva Granada authorities, in consequence of an atrocious murder, which, about three months previously had been committed on the river. The victims had been 5 French men, 2 women, and 2 children, and the perpetrators probably attracted by the weight and size of the boxes which the party had with them, found in them, not gold as they had expected, but only iron tools. The various descriptions of boats used on the river Chagres, were known by different names; the smallest were called Cayucos, next came the canoes, then the "botes" and finally the largest of all "los Champans". One of these last named conveyed the Whiteheads, Falcons, Schuttes and my wife. Small steamers also plied on the river, I met two or three of them. It was 1/2 past seven, in the dark when we arrived at Chagres, and without loss of time I went to Mr. Cowans, the agent of the Atlantic Steam ship Coy., who advised me to wait in the canoe in order to watch my luggage, and so I did. Since my last visit to Chagres, it had so totally changed that I could hardly recognize it. Now there stood houses on both sides of the river. That on the right side where the fortress is, was called Spanish Town, that on the left the North American, and boats were con [...] [641] spoken quite as much as Spanish. From McCowan I learned that the Railway across the Isthmus was certainly in progress of construction, and that on the right side, more or less opposite Gatun a part had been concluded, but that it proceeded very slowly owing to the swampy ground, and to the pestilent climate which had already carried off hundreds of labourers. I met Mr. Waitt, and he not knowing where to pass the night, kept me company; we loosened our clothes, wrapped ourselves up in my big cloak, and laid down on the hard boxes, not a soft couch for a certainty. At 9 oclock all lights were put out both on the right and left side of the river, and profound tranquility prevailed. At about midnight I awoke and was not a little frightened when I saw that a candle which had been left burning, had set fire to some straw in the canoe. One of the boatmen extinguished it, in the same manner as Gulliver had extinguished the conflagration in Liliput.

*Friday, 25th of April 1851.* I awoke at four o'clock, it was a beautiful moonlight morning, all around me was alive and stirring, only my boatmen were not inclined to move, and not before 6 did they make up their minds to row me over the Bar which stretches across the Port of Chagres to the Steamer, Severn, anchored a considerable distance out. I need hardly say that my wife was extremely glad to see me. She had been crying the whole time she was on board, [fearing] some accident might have befallen me, and in reality her apprehensions had not been without some foundation. It is true whilst on the river an idea of danger had not crossed my mind, I only thought of urging on the rowers, but afterwards on cool reflection I could not otherwise but deem what I had done a rash even imprudent act. What did I know of the honesty of the three men, with whom I was for nearly 24 hours? Could not the sight of the many packages, of course not without value, arouse their cupidity? Could they not easily have made away with me, alone, and sometimes asleep? I had only time to dress and shave, when the breakfast bell was rung. It was an ample meal, and I did full justice to it. At 12 lunch was served, and I still managed to take a […] [642] two days I had been actually fasting. The "Severn" was a fine Steamer, 1600 tons register, her engines were of 450 Horse Power, she had a flush deck, whence the staircase let to the principal saloon with cabins on each side, at its extremity the ladies cabin just under the tiller where the vessels' motion was much felt, a second staircase led to the dining saloon, also fitted with cabins each side; my wifes' and mine, of course with a port hole; was rather small, it had two berths one above another, but mine the upper one at right angles with that of my wife. Besides my fellow travellers from the Pacific side, I found on board a few new faces, Mons. Germain from Santiago, with his lady, a Chilian, and a young Peruv. officer in charge of a few articles sent by his Government to the London Exhibition. Whilst at lunch we weighed anchor. As yet I felt nothing of sea sickness; at four we sat down to a splendid dinner, which over I felt a little squeamish, was however able to play at whist with Mrs. Falcon, and Messrs. Child, H. Cox, and Schutte. To keep down the nausea they advised me to take a glass of Porter, but it had the very contrary effect, for just before lying down I vomited most unmercifully. Mr. Whitehead, having accompanied his family as far as Chagres, had returned to Panama, whence he intended to proceed to San Francisco, there to wind up his Flour Business, above spoken of.

*Sunday, 26th of April 1851.* I felt poorly the whole day long, did not get up, but whiled away the time reading some stupid novel or other, lent me by Mrs. Falcon. My wife quite as sick as I, kept me company. Towards evening when approaching Carthagena, the sea went down, the motion lessened, and I ventured up, but sickness again drove me down. The Capt. would not risk entering the bay of Carthagena during the night, he lay to, and the Steamer' rolling made us pass a very bad night. When the moon rose we steamed on, I fell asleep and did not awake till

*Sunday, 27th of April 1851*, at 6 o'clock when the rays of the sun striking through the port holes of the cabin fell right upon my face. When I went on deck I found that […] [643] with a rich vegetation; we passed "la boca grande" or wide entrance into the bay, which the Spaniards during the war of Independence had blocked up by sinking vessels, and which their lazy descendants had not cared to clear away. We then ran along an island which shelters the bay, and entered the same through la boca chica, or narrow entrance, which is defended by two castles, to the left on the main land that of San Fernando, or San Cayitano; on the right upon the Island hardly raised over the level of the sea, that of San Carlos or San Felipe. The Bay is very spacious, capable of holding hundreds of vessels, its shores low and clad with grass, bushes and trees. We came to anchor at a fair distance from the t[_]n, inland of which lies "La Poppa" the name given to a fortress built upon a hill. Shore boats came off. In one of them various of us passengers, I amongst them, were rowed on shore. When we landed we had another fortress, la Pastelilla to our right, passed the suburb La Ximena, crossed a ditch over a bridge and entered the town under an arched gateway. We wondered at the bad, or rather at the no-pavement of the streets, also at the few people whom we met. Many houses destroyed by earthquakes were still lying in ruins, overgrown by the luxuriant vegetation of the tropics, also the walls which, as everybody knows, cost the crown of Spain millions upon millions, were in a dilapidated condition, and the prosperity of the Town, nobody is ignorant of it, corresponded with its ruinous aspect. We were obliged to confess that the narrow streets and high houses were well adapted to a hot climate, for they kept off the rays of the burning sun. In the Cathedral we admired the very handsome pulpit, constructed of white marble, beautifully polished, with which the whitewashed columns of the aisles formed a miserable contrast: One of the boatmen who accompanied us on our stroll through the town was a rational man, and capable of giving us some idea of the two political parties which divided the Republic of Nueva Granada. The conservative party was for a time in the background. The Ultra-Liberals or Rojas had the upper hand. To them belonged the present President Lopez. [...] [644] constitutional period. Our informant told us that in New Granada liberty had been given to all slaves, and even that the government had demanded from that of Peru the liberation of all slaves, who living in Peru, were born in Nueva Granada. I was not aware whether this demand had been made to Castilla before my leaving Peru. Obando, the boatman said, had, not long ago been sent thither by the New Granadian Government as their Chargé de'Affaires, but not been admitted by Castilla, because he had not been able to clear himself of the accusation made against him, of his having been the instigator of the foul murder of Genl. Su[cr]e. This insult Obando had never forgiven, nor would ever forgive. We returned on board and soon got under weigh, but har[_] were we outside the boca chica, when we had to contend with a strong N.E. trade wind, which blew right into our face; we had a rough sea, and the violent motion of the steamer had its customary effect upon the greater part of the passengers, including my family, Mr. Schutte excluded, who suffered hardly anything from sea sickness, my wife and I had a bad time of it, neither she nor I left our berths until Friday. The little we ate, was brought to our beds by the Bed Room Steward, and Stewardess. I read a good deal, and when I did'nt read I slept.

*Friday, 2nd of May 1851.* When I awoke I felt that the motion of the Steamer had so considerably diminished that after a light breakfast taken in bed, I once more rose and went on deck, but to my own surprise I felt very weak, the want of sufficient nourishment during the last three days had actually debilitated me. We ran along the southern coast of Porto Rico, distant about 10 miles. This Island 33 miles wide, is from 80 to 90 miles long, stretching from W. to E. It took us nearly the whole day before we reached its S.E. extremity, which we cleared at 5 p.m. Further on we passed an Island, “Caja de Muertos”, or Coffin’s Island, also Crab Island, both on our larboard side, and at midnight we came to an anchor in the Bay of St. Thomas between the Company’s coal depot on the one [...] on the other side [...] [645] I had manfully withstood the attacks of sea-sickness, and when the anchor was dropped I was one of the few passengers still on deck. Turning my eyes towards the town, no lights were discernible, all around in the darkness I could distinguish the outlines of hills which, except where we had entered the Bay, encircled us all around.

*Saturday, 3rd of May 1851.* Before daybreak I was awakened by the noise and turmoil which prevailed on board. By six oclock I was on deck, and was struck with the beauty of the scenery which lay before me. The sky was cloudless and the sun but a few degrees above the horizon. The hills forming the bay, of no considerable height, were all covered with verdure, the town extends a[_]ng the shore, partly stretching up three hills at a moderate distance from each other, which gradually lowering run down as far as the beach; that most to the right is called Governments Hill, upon the same stands a miniatures fortress, over which waved the Dannebrog, the hill in the centre goes by the name of St. George’ Hill, that most to the left is called Frenchman’s. The Steamer, Conway, of smaller dimensions than the Severn, had come from Honduras, Hayti, Cuba, Jamaica and Porto Rico, and had all kinds of produce and merchandise on board, cochineal, coffee, sugar, etc., all which were about being transhipped to our steamer. On the other side, planks were placed across from the vessel to the coal depôt. Negresses chanting a monotonous melody, each with a basket filled with coal on her head, quickly supplied the steamer with the coals she wanted, whilst in the depôt itself, negroes were busy filling the basket for their helpmates. A considerable time elapsed before our party were ready to go on shore. Messrs. Schutte and Falcon had gone off at early hour to secure apartments in the best Hotel on the Island, that “Del Comercio”. Our Captain, Vincent, a very nice man, placed one of his boats at our disposal, and in the same our party, jointly with Mr. and Mrs. Falcon, were rowed on shore. The nearer we approached, the more were we pleased with the appearance of St. Thomas. A narrow street connects the three hills already spoken of, and up the same to some height, houses are built amphi […] the one above the other […] [646] others are differently painted, more or less surrounded by trees of various kinds; more to the right than the Government Hill we observed a building which we were told were the Barracks, and still further in the same direction, another hill, "Gibsons" not connected with the others. I also noted that the Coal Depôt was not on the Isle of St. Thomas itself but on a Islet. From the one to the other extends a reef, which dry at low water, is completely over flown when the sea rises. We landed at a small mole whence a short but pretty avenue of palm trees leads to the Hotel del Comercio, an extensive building. The first floor was provided with arcades and a vestibule, or corridor laid with marble slabs. The view from this point was extremely pretty, just before us we had the avenue of Palm trees, then a neatly kept piece of ground with trees, paths and flower beds called the King's garden, another avenue, and looking over these objects, there lay the quiet bay and the few vessels, in the background hills and islands, all clad with rich vegetation. From the back of the house we looked inland, here the prospect was more confined but quite as pretty. The bed rooms up stairs were sufficiently clean and neat, and the expenses in this Hotel certainly not too heavy, 20 reals per head, for board and lodging including Bordeaux wine at breakfast and dinner. At 10 oclock we sat down to the former meal, very substantial, I at the head of the table, on one side Mrs. Falcon, on the other Mr. Schutte, next to him my wife. The waiters, not well drilled, were over willing, too ready to serve, they jostled each other and running on the boarded floor, made a devil of a noise. After breakfast I returned on board to bring my trunks off. I took a shore boat, not long and narrow as canoes generally are, but short and wide, and very flat. One boy suffices to paddle them along with great rapidity. Whilst I was occupied with unpacking and repacking my trunks, the ladies had gone out shopping, and both my wife and daughter were enchanted with the place, they thought it a terrestrial Paradise, and said they would like to make a stay of at least a week. Though the su […] [647] took a walk along the, more than once mentioned, long street. The carriage road was not p[av]ed, it consisted of a hard dry clay, somewhat higher in the middle than on the sides, so that the water could easily run off into the gutters. The foot pavements were laid with flag stones, and in more than one instance, the granite rock of the hills to the right, projected into the very street. Up these hills ran many streets, also stone steps, generally steep, ascended to them. I observed a market place, rather neat, with two rows of trees; also at the end of the street, a church built of bricks and stone, the property of the German Community in St. Thomas. Negroes and negresses I saw but few, Sambos and Mulattos of all shades apparently formed the greater part of the population, and the girls almost without exception had a very sensual and voluptuous look about them. The females, old and young, wore invariably a colored cotton handkerchief twisted round the head, turban like, otherwise their dress had nothing peculiar. I knew that in Saint Thomas there existed some very respectable mercantile establishments, mostly German, some of the partners have their wives with them, but these white ladies hardly ever showed their faces in the street during the day time. English is mostly spoken in St. Thomas but that which I heard from the mouths of the Mulattos, I understood with difficulty, next Spanish, then French. Of Danish I did not hear [_] single word. At 4 p.m. Bertheau and I started for a ride. The horse which I hired was a somewhat hard trotter, and at first, indifferent horseman as I am, I feared might throw me, by and bye I accustomed myself to his gait, and enjoyed myself extremely. We rode up the height behind St. George's hill, generally under the shade of palm and other trees, we passed many a pretty country house, two stories high, and on turning round we looked over the town, the bay, the shipping and the distant Islands. We returned by St. Georges' hill, and were back by 1/2 past 5, I a little fatigued. At 6 we sat down to dinner, quite as good as the breakfast. Mr. Horatio Cox ordered champagne, Madeira and Claret. Two German Musicians hired by us played the piano; they thundered [...] [648] quite as much as at breakfast, and one thing with another it was as noisy a meal as any I ever sat do[_]. At a later hour I went into the street, which was extremely quiet. I met with few people. A negress stopped me by putting her hand upon my arm and upon my repulsing her she said, Que es eso? with a voice which expressed surprise, she probably, not accustomed to have her loving advances rejected. Messrs. Schutte and Cox went to see a dance of negroes and negresses. I turned in at 1/2 past ten well pleased with our this days residence in St. Thomas.

*Sunday, 4th of May 1851.* I was awakened at 1/2 past 5 by the firing of a gun, which was answered by the beating of drums, resounding from the Government hill. Before breakfast Beartheau and I took a delightful bath in the sea. A small space, the bottom being of a hard sand, is palisaded all round, no doubt to protect the bathers against the sharks, which abound in these waters, the only fault I found was that the water was not sufficiently cold. At a later hour Messrs. Bertheau, Schutte and I, went on board a German vessel, the St. Thomas Packet, just arrived from Hamburgh in ballast. Her cargo she was to take in, in Porto Rico at £3 10s 0d the ton, with 5% primage. Her Captain Petersen was an old acquaintance of Bertheau, he treated us to a nice breakfast, and it was the black bread which I most enjoyed; having returned on shore, I put on my dress coat, and as Danish Consul General, called upon the Governor, Fredk. Oxholm, who lived in the fortress. Not finding him at home I left my card, but was not favoured with a return visit. The few soldiers whom I saw, Danes of course, were dressed in a neat uniform, consisting of white pantaloons, a dark blue frock coat with red lace, and a small blue cap on their heads. At noon Thermometer marked in the shade 84 1/2 F., and in the course of the day it rained more than once, these showers last but a short time, are very pleasant, and refresh the atmosphere. Besides the German Church which I had seen on the previous day, the English have one for themselves, up St. Georges' Hill sur [. . .] that for the Danes situated close to [. . .] [649] There were also a Catholic Church and a Jewish Synagogue. I went up to the Danish Church, did not enter but remained outside with the object of examining and scrutinizing the congregation when coming out. They were for the greater part Sambos, Mulattos, with an admixture of negroes, both sexes dressed as ladies and gentlemen, the former with veils over their faces, and fans in their hands, the latter in black dress coats, a round hat, gloves and a cane in their hand, but there was not one, though occasionally pretty white, in whose features I could not discern their negro extraction. St. Thomas numbered at the time 10,000 inhabitants. Every citizen including the free black population, for slaves there were none, had to serve in the Militia. Of late some patches of ground had been transformed into pasture land for the maintenance of cattle, and sheep, but upon the whole, all provisions were brought to St. Thomas from the neighbouring islands of Tortola, Porto Rico, and St. John. There are but a few springs, not of sweet but of brackish water, and thus all the water consumed on the Island is rain water preserved in cisterns, which without being filtered, is very clear and palatable. Ice is brought here in great abundance, it is beautifully clear and comes from the lakes of the United States. The contractor gave it to the consumers at 3 cents per pound. In a coffee house I took the previous day excellent ice cream and a tumbler of iced water, for which I paid no more than 2 bits, or eight pence. For the travellers who had to leave by the Severn, dinner was prepared at four o'clock, and somewhat past five we were again on board. All of us regretted the necessity of leaving this lovely spot so soon. On board everything was still in disorder, all the cargo had not yet been stowed away, and the luggage of the new comers was lying about on deck. Not only the Conway, also the Derwent from the Leeward Islands had brought a considerable number of passengers. We were now 135, amongst them 35 children, the oldest of whom Corina Schutte and Isabel Whitehead, 14 years of age. The crew numbered 97 including the officers and engineers. The English Government I was told, paid this Atlantic Steam Navigation Coy. for carrying the [_] since the Bra[_] were included [. . .] [650] annually. When we were outside the Bay we first steered to the Westward to avoid some dangerous shoals, then northward, afterwards more eastward, the point whither our course was directed being Cape Lizard.

At tea we were 120 persons. I remained on deck till ten o'clock. It was a cool moonlight evening.

*From Monday, 5th to Sunday, 11th of May 1851*. During this week the sky was generally clear and the weather agreeable; the more we proceeded in our North East course, the cooler became the temperature, and as we ran about 200 miles daily, the difference between the first and the last day of the week was perceptible. The sea never rough was sometimes a little ruffled, consequently the Steamers motion could be borne, and I though sometimes a little squeamish, sometimes actually sea sick, managed to appear at every meal, and to keep on deck. My wife and daughter on the contrary did but seldom leave their berths. In the evening whist was often played, whilst the forenoon I spent reading and playing at chess. "Les éstrangers á Paris", and Democrit the laughing philosopher, in German, were the two books with which I amused myself. At chess a little jewish looking fellow from Havannah, whom I only knew by the name of Don Felipe, was undoubtedly my master, whilst my other opponents I beat with more or less ease. These were firstly, an Englishman, Mr. White, established as merchant in Port-au-Prince, his wife not on board with him, was the daughter of El Duque de Tibron, Minister of the Negro Soulouque, who, formerly President, had risen to be Emperor of Haiti, by the name of Faustino 1st. Mr. White was an agreeable man, with him was his little daughter, whose features clearly indicated that her grandfather was a black, she spoke the creole french, unintelligible to me, though she perfectly understood my French. Secondly Mons. Dupuis, a mulatto, a merchant of Gonaive, in Haiti, he and I became well acquainted and I had many interesting conversations with him. Amongst other things I learnt from him that that part of Hayti which is not ruled by Faustus 1st, was a republic, called Sta. Domingo, that it was under the protection of England, France and the United S[_], and that […] been the case it would have long before been […] [651] by Faustino to his Empire. Dupuis' brother had been minister of Soulouque's at the time he was banished, and resided in San Francisco of California where he acted as agent for the Royal Mail Steam Packet Company. The exportation of coffee from Hayti amounted to about 50,000,000 lbs annually, only paper money and copper were in circulation in that empire, and 10 paper dollars or gourds could be got for one Spanish hard dollar. Thirdly, a Mr. Fife, a planter from Jamaica, and fourthly Mr. Heathcoat the "Severns'" Admiralty agent. The passengers who had come on board in St. Thomas were for greater part English, not over polite, and rather rough in their comportment. They kept together in the same manner as we from the Pacific side did. With a few of them I became acquainted, whilst with those of the new passgrs. who spoke French or Spanish, I was soon on friendly terms. The children had their breakfast and dinner an hour or so before the grown up people sat down. Of the latter about 90 took their seats at the two meals, the Capt. at the head of the table, to his right Mr. H. Cox, Mrs. Rudall, whenever she made her appearance, her neighbour was particularly attentive towards her, then Mr. Forbes, Mrs. Falcon, Mr. Falcon my wife (very seldom) I, and then the new comers, next to me Mr. Stewart from Belice; to the Captain's left the Admiralty Agent, an elderly french lady who kept a bathing establishment in Lima in the Portal de San Agustin, Madame Germain from Santiago, of a somewhat brownish complexion otherwise good looking, Mr. Schutte, Mr. Bertheau and the rest of the new comers. On Sunday 11th "my birthday", chess and whist were prohibited, and the books had to be resorted to, after breakfast, a clergyman, passenger on board, read the English Church service, he stood before the binnacle which was covered with the Union Jack, and the entire crew except those on duty, as well as the greater part of the passengers, were ranged on the quarter deck, seated on benches and chairs. It had an imposing look, but on glancing around, it seemed to me that but few paid due attention, only 3 or 4 had their prayer books in their hands. Service over, it commenced raining, not a shower, like that in St. Thomas, quickly passing over, but a drizzling rain, which drove us all below. [_] Monday the 5th […] [652] with many emigrants on board, passed us, her destination I did not learn. This day the eldest child of Mr. Whitehead, Isabel, fell sick of dysentery. She became worse from day to day, and my wife feared she would die. Mr. Falcon, Mrs. Rudall, Mr. H. Cox and the Doctor, alternately watched with her at night. It may be imagined what the mother suffered. Towards the end of the week she got a little better.

*Monday, 12th of May 1851.* A most lovely day. The Steamer glided quickly through the water, no motion felt. I played no less than ten games of chess, gained 7, lost 2, and one drawn. Till 8 p.m. we had moonlight, all passengers were on deck, even my wife, but hardly had we gone to bed when the scene changed, the steamer commenced rolling, and we passed a most miserable night.

*Tuesday, 13th of May 1851.* The Steamer rolled as much as yesterday, the weather looked threatening, the sea black and the waves white crested. I sat down to dinner but could not eat, hastened to my berth and felt very poorly, my wife worse than I.

*Wednesday, 14th.* We did not leave our berths.

*Thursday, 15th of May 1851.* The sea went down, and as a natural consequence I appeared on deck. Thermometer in my berth marked 66 F. I made the acquaintance of an English planter from Demerera; this Island he said was very fertile but unhealthy, it produced annually 1000 hhds. of muscovads sugar, each hhd. weighing 1800 lbs. Another planter from Trinidad complained bitterly of some measures taken by the Home Government relative to the West Indies; firstly, of the emancipation of the slaves, and secondly of the Foreign Sugar bill, which allowed the importation into Great Britain and Ireland of Slave grown sugar, which he said could be sold cheaper than that produced in the English West Indies, where the planters had to pay free labourers, the slaves being taken from them. In Jamaica the best coffee grows at a height of about 3000 ft above the level of the sea.

*Friday, 16th of May 1851.* A beautiful day, a clear sky and a smooth sea, I learned by chance from one of the passengers that everyday at noon the exact [653] Latitude and Longitude, where we were, the distance run in the last 24 hours, as well as the distance from Lizard Point, were noted down by order of the Captain. The same passenger told me that Capt. Vincent's annual pay was 1000£, and that he himself found the provisions both for crew and passengers, for which the company allowed him 7/6 daily, each passenger, five shillings for each officer and 14d for each of the crew. Wines and spirits were I suppose also in his account. This day our Long. was 32°-46' W.; Lat 42°-26' N., run since the day before at noon 210 miles, distance from Cape Lizard 1230 miles.

*Saturday, 17th of May 1851.* A day like yesterday, the temperature a little warmer, Long. 28°-20', Lat. 44°-8', run 218 miles, distance 1012. Reading and playing at chess were my occupations before dinner. In the evening I regularly played at Whist with Mrs. Rudall, Messrs. Cox and White.

*Sunday, 18th of May 1851.* During the night we had a fair wind for several hours, perhaps for the first time since we left Chagres. When I went on deck the wind had changed and the sails were taken in. Both sky and sea wore a lowering aspect, nevertheless though the former was covered with thick clouds, and the latter white crested, the day passed over more calmly than I had thought. After breakfast the crew except those on duty, ranged themselves on the quarter deck in two lines, they were mustered by the Captain that is to say he examined their dress with much attention, then saluted them and they marched off. This over service was read in the Cabin, at which I was not present, being during that time engaged in a conversation with Mr. Schutte and my wife. The former related, that according to Manuel Costa's statement, Garland had, before Hayne's departure, lost in gambling not less than 25,000$, which I am sure was a gross exaggeration. I knew that he had always been fond of a little gaming, but never to such an extent. At noon Long. 23°-42', Lat. 45°-41', run 223 miles, distance 789.

*Monday, 19th and Tuesday, 20th of May 1851.* Long. 19°-10', Lat. 47°-1', Run 205 miles distance 584. On Tuesday Long. 14°-10' Lat. 48°-2', Run 210 miles, distance 374. [...] gave me an account of the last [...] [654] which had placed

Soulouque on the imperial Throne as Faustino 1st. This man was a despot, he said, and would therefore be able to sustain himself. From all he related to me, I came to the conclusion that Hayti was still more subject to political changes and commotions than Peru. I read in Harper's Magazine that in the year 1831 Sir James Ross, and his Uncle Sir John Ross when in search of the North West passage, came to the point on the globe, which was then considered to be the magnetic pole. Long. 96°-46'-45" W., Lat. 70°-5'-17" N. The dip of the needle was 89°-59' thus only one minute less than vertical, the horizontal needle was in a state of total inaction.

*Wednesday, 21st of May 1851.* The weather was pleasant though the sky was clouded, now on approaching the land we saw vessels all around us, those who had good sight, I not one of them, counted seven at a time. The wind blew from the north which enabled us to set some of our sails, all steam was put on, and we cut at a rapid rate through the water, the engines made from 15 to 16 revolutions per minute. During the passage I had counted them more than once, and not found them to exceed 14 or 15. The admiralty agent told me that by an ingenious contrivance the engine itself showed how many revolutions it had made since leaving Southampton. It had made 866,000 and before again reaching Southampton it would complete 900,000. After dinner a pilot boat from the Scilly Isles, Nº 18 passed us, it reminded me that on 20th Sept. 1843 Vincente Gonzales and I when going to England on board the "Vicar of Bray", had embarked in a similar boat Nº 9, which, after a forty hours sail landed us safe and sound in Penzance. At 8 p.m. a thick fog came on, nevertheless the Capt. did not slacken his speed. At 1 a.m. on the 22nd May the Engine was stopped for a few moments when Capt. Vincent himself sounded. At noon Long. 8°-45', Lat. 49°-5' run 224 miles, distance 150. In the course of the day I picked up somewhere that the number of letters delivered in the year 1838 all over the U.K. of Great Britain [_] Ireland [_] to 76,000,000 in 1850 337,000,000 [. . .] [655]

*Thursday, 22nd of May 1851.* When I went on deck at 8 oclock it was still misty; shortly after the fog cleared away, and we had a pleasant day, which favoured our entrance into Southampton. At one o'clock the Isle of Wight was visible ahead of us, to our left we passed Portland, a projecting headland, next St. Alban's head. This strait between the Isle of Wight and the main land, which goes by the name of Southampton waters, appeared to us to be more or less of the same width as Guayaquil river. Here also, like there, the shores on both sides were covered with rich vegetation; but there it was the impenetrable forest, here we saw green fields, smooth lawns, a patch of wood, a solitary farm house or country seat, also a village; there it was the work of nature, here the hands of man had done everything. Few of the passengers remained below for dinner, all were anxious to see the land, and hurried up long before the meal was over. At half past three we passed the needles, three solitary rocks to the W.S.W. of the Isle of Wight; a few minutes after we were abreast of this Island on our Starboard side, whilst on the larboard side, on the main land we saw the Castle and Church of Hurst of which the former served for a lighthouse. Everywhere vessels were seen, a screw Steamer, in 1851 still a novelty, passed us, bound for Ireland. At 5.40 a pilot came on board; to our right we had now Osborne House, the Queen's residence. A short time previously the Queen had entered the port of Cowes in her yacht. We heard the booming of guns firing a salute. The 24th was her birthday, which she probably intended to spend at her country residence. Having passed Osborne house, a view of the vessels lying at anchor in Cowes Harbour at the most northern part of the Island opened to us. At a distance, in the same direction lay Byde, still further west Portsmouth. To the left on an Island the picturesque castle of Calshot, formerly used as a lighthouse, now a light ship was anchored, more or less in the same direction. We now ran up the river, to the right we saw the ruins of Netley Abbey, a little further on we passed a North Amercn. [_] of War, the St. Lawrence a [...] [656] The first persons who came on board were those who had to attend to the sanitary regulations of the place, their boat was followed by a number of other boats, and in a trice the deck was filled with emissaries from the different Hotels, each presenting his card and offering his services. The voluminous letter bags were placed in a boat, and the Admiralty Agent accompanied them on shore. The vessel stopped, and without delay, all the passengers were hurried off on board a small steamer which took us to the mole, where we landed. I was glad when I put my foot once more on English ground, however, the intensity of my feelings could not be compared with the delight which I experienced when I disembarked in Penzance in September 1843, after an absence of nearly 20 years, and still less with the inexpressible delight which I felt in Steaming up the Elbe in December of the same year. Every piece of luggage, even the carpet bags, were sent to the Custom House. At the other end of the Dockyard Cabs were in readiness to receive the passengers, we engaged one of them and drove to the Dolphin, Family Hotel in the High Street, recommended to us by Capt. Vincent. Cox and Schutte remained behind to dispatch the carpet bags. Where Falcon and I found them as soon as we had dispatched the ladies, and without any difficulty we passed the trifles required for the night. Mr. and Mrs. Falcon, Mr. and Mrs. Schutte, Conradina and Amalia, Mariquita and I had our respective rooms on the first floor, in the second Mr. Cox and Mrs. Rudall theirs, each of course a separate one. My wife, daughter and grandchildren, who, during the slow drive from the Dockyard had had a glimpse of the Streets and shops, were quite delighted. The excellent beds, clean and fine bed linen, were another source of pleasure and admiration. Having taken tea together with our friends we walked up and down the High St., which is macadamized in the centre, whilst the foot pavements are laid with flag stones. We were in bed by 10 oclock, but though we were tired, our state of excitement was such that neither my wife nor I could sleep soundly. I got up at four and looked ou [. . .] the window, day was breaking, I turned in again and slept ti[_] [657]

*Friday, 23rd of May 1851*. I rose at 8 oclock, being called by Mr. Schutte to go with him and Mr. Falcon to the Custom House, there to dispatch our luggage. With my and my wife's 7 packages, I got through quickly enough. The officers examined them very superficially. Mr. Schutte on the other hand had [_] good deal of trouble with the 15 trunks belonging to him and to his family. We met here an old acquaintance of ours, Capt. Peacock, who in 1840, when Steam Navigation was first introduced on the West Coast of South America, commanded the Steamer "Peru", Pinnix was he who was Capt. of the "Chile". Peacock was at present, Superintendent of the Dockyard, and ready to show us anything which we might consider of interest. We were much pleased with all we saw, the Docks built and in progress of contraction, the large warehouses, the coal deposits, vessels in the Docks, Steamers building, and others repairing, gave evident proof what human ingenuity can do, as long as money is not wanting. Peacock told us that the West India Mail Coy. had already laid out 750,000£ in the construction of the Docks, and the Steamers at the time building for the company were to be provided with Engines of 850 Horse power, and expected to run the distance from Southampton to St. Thomas in 12, thence to Chagres in 5 days. Amongst the Steamers under repair was the Bentick, belonging to the Peninsular and Oriental Company, which had been completely destroyed by white ants in the East Indies; they had consumed the pith of the wood, leaving nothing but the shell. It is well known from history that king Canute the Great, to rebuke the flattery of his courtiers, ordered a chair to be placed upon the sea shore, and that he commanded the waves to [reti]re, which of course they did not, and wetted his feet the same as those of any other mortal. This it is said occurred at Southpton. and Peacock went with us to show us the very spot where it had happened, but after all forgot to point it out, which in fact did not matter much. I also learnt from him, that the town of Southampton was situated on a kind of Delta, formed by the rivers Anton and Itchen, the former to the west, the latter to the eastward; [. . .] we returned to our Hotel, we found breakfast [. . .] [658] it was very nice, consisting of tea and eggs, Beefsteaks, Ham and shrimps, dry and butter toast. Our whole party, except Mr. Schutte, who was not well, felt quite happy. At half past eleven, Mr. and Mrs. Falcon and child, Mr. Horatio Cox, and Mrs. Rudall left for London per train. A few tears were shed, and even I felt sorry to part with the Falcons, whom we had found to be very pleasant people since the first day we made their acquaintance. Messrs. White and Dupius went by the same train, they had the attention to bid us good bye. We now took a walk through the town, and tis difficult to describe how the ladies of my party were delighted with everything they saw. Nothing escaped their observation, the high houses, the excellent pavement, the fair servant girls, the blooming children, the splendid shops, the many cabs, the great number of foot passengers; further on we came [_] the market place, where upon stone slabs, cleanly kept, oysters, craw fish, lobsters and Heaven knows what were exposed for sale. I was pleased with seeing them pleased, hitherto nothing had disappointed them. Captain Vincent had recommended to us an excursion to the ruins of Netley Abbey, a short distance from Southampton, and a drive thither was decided upon as the weather was favourable. We engaged two cabs, each for three persons, we drove up the high Street, under the Bar Gate, an antique arched and vaulted structure, further on through another part of Southampton, in no way different from that which, from the gate, extends towards, not to, the Dockyard, then running to the right, we were soon out of town, crossed a bridge which spanned the London Railway, then another bridge over the Itchen, and found ourselves in the open country, a fine specimen of English rural scenery. Here was a humble cottage or a modest lodge, partly concealed by, partly peeping through the thick foliage of the surrounding country shrubbery. There stood on the brow of the hill a more extensive building, a smooth grassplot in front, and commanding a wide prospect over the lower lying country, here we saw a […] [659] there stately trees, isolated, in clumps, or forming […] Park belonging perhaps to a lordly domain. These various objects, all new to my wife, daughter and grandchildren, kept them constantly on the "qui vive", they could not satiate their eager sight, they called to each other pointing out the one or the other thing, which they thought most worthy of attention, and yet the pleasure they experienced was not without alloy, they knew that this was but a temporary visit, they knew they could not remain in Europe, and had ere long to return to Peru. Mr. Schutte was the saddest of all, he was even angry with himself, he said he had been a fool for having passed the best part of his life in such a miserable wretched country as the W. Coast of South America; thus we drove on, for a short distance on the sandy beach, the St. Lawrence in sight, and a few hours after having left Southampton we reached the ruins of the Abbey, where we alighted. They were rather extensive, part of them in a fair state of preservation, especially some round stone pillars, and the windows all of this shape 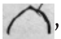, overgrown with thick ivy. On the other hand in the cloisters the pillars were no more, and in lieu of them had grown sturdy oaks, in whose branches ravens had made their nests, and greeted us with their hoarse croaking. I separated from the others, and by myself walked over these ruins, under the vaulted roofs, partly entire, where the air felt damp and cold. My thoughts reverted to past times, I forgot the present and did not think of the future, until suddenly the joyous call of Corina roused me from my reverie, we climbed up a spiral staircase, in the interior of a well preserved circular tower, which brought us to be the top of the walls upon which the remains were still standing, we descended and when on the point of starting were accosted by a female mendicant who offered for a shilling to tell us our fortune if we would but show the palm of our hand. I declined to listen to her nonsense, but Schutte was of a different opinion, he, though not deeply impressed with what Christians consider the truths of their religion, was in other points very credulous, not to say superstitious. Thus for instance [_] placed implicit faith in all the absurdities of mesmerism, he [...] [660] from him [...] belief. Thus it was no wonder that he was ready to listen to the soothsayer; she chanted a few lines no doubt learnt by rote, already repeated by her to many another stranger, and concluded with the prediction that Mr. Schutte would die a rich man. At the time there was for a certainty little probability that this would come to pass. Our projected establishment might raise him to affluence, but no one dreamt of the streams of gold which fell into his lap during the 8 years that he had under his charge the Guano consignment to Germany. I myself have recollected more than once this old woman's prediction. Whether he had done the same I cannot say. In a printed description of these ruins, I read that Nettley Abbey was founded in the beginning of the 13th century by some Cistercian monks who had come over from France. They had first taken up their abode in the heart of the New Forest, half way between Calshot and Hurst, where they founded the abbey of Beaulieu, at present Bewlay; gradually they extended their influence, and founded what may be called a branch establishment, viz. Netley Abbey. The first abbot was installed in the year 1235. Exactly three centuries later 1535, under the reign of Henry 8th its last abbot, Thomas, who by proxy had affixed his signature to the document which sanctioned the divorce of Henry from Catherine of Aragon, was forced to sign the dissolution of the Abbey. Since then it has passed through the hands o many secular proprietors, in 1851 it was owned by Mr. Chamberlain, who for many years had represented Southampton in the House of Commons, the lessee was a certain G. Hunt. Our drive back was quite as agreeable as that to be Abbey, for a moment rain was threatening, fortunately for us it cleared up, and it was exactly what we wished it to be, not too cold, nor too warm. We passed various country churches, one of which, bearing the romantic name of he church of Pear tree green, particularly attracted my attention. It was shaded by beautiful trees, I could distinguish the tombstones in the churchyard, close bye stood the Curates

House. I thought that the Poet, Gray, must have had such a place in his [...] when he wrote his well known [...] [661] When approaching Southampton, still separated from the same by the Itchen, we saw before us its high chimney stacks, incessantly smoking; and somewhat to the left, its wharfs, its docks, crowded with all kinds of vessels, which gave an idea of Southampton's commercial activity. We were home by 1/2 past four, had our dinner at six, good not extravagant. The family paid a visit to Mrs. Whitehead in the St. George's Hotel. I remained at home writing my diary and arranging my cash.

*Saturday, 24th of May 1851*. We took a walk before breakfast, which meal was quite as nice as those of the preceding days. Shortly after Mrs. Whitehead and children came to our door in an open carriage. We engaged a fly from the owner of the Hotel, and jointly we drove to Stonycross, twelve miles distant. Like yesterday our road lay up the high street, under the Bar gate, but then we turned to the right, that is to say eastward to day westward when in the open country we had Anton to our left and a Railway running to Dorchester. There was some difference between what we saw on this day, and what we had seen the day before, then we had nothing but country seats on both sides of the road, this day we passed through villages and by farm houses. Some tree or other, generally a lilac, then in blossom was growing before the door. In front of the houses extended a small garden towards the high road, always well kept, around them the kitchen gardens, the pasture land and [corn] fields. Nowhere did we observe signs of misery or poverty, on the contrary everything gave signs of affluence and contents. We drove through the village of Millbrook, further on through a somewhat larger place, Redbridge, and stopped at the outskirts of an extensive wood called the new forest, consisting mainly of oaks; here we alighted for the road was too bad for the carriages to follow. Walking on for some distance, we came straight upon a low triangular stone monument, with inscription on the three sides, which make known that here stood in former times, the oak, from which, on 2nd August 1100, the arrow shot by Walter Tyrrell at a stag, glanced off and pierced the breast of his Royal Master, King William, surnamed Rufus. His [_] (see Miss Strickland's lives of the Eng. Queens) [...] [662] cart by a charcoal burner called Purkiss, whose descendent still lived in the neighbourhood in the nineteenth century. William Rufus was buried in the Cathedral of Winchester. We learned that after the decay of the original oak, a monument to commemorate the event had been erected there at the expense of Lord Delaware. This becoming, in course of time, spoilt and defaced, the present one was placed there by order of the Warden of the Forest, in 1841. Continuing our walk still in the forest, we came to a farm house, which we entered, and were received very civilly, but the home brewed beer offered us, was to our taste, detestable; otherwise we were much pleased with the cleanliness and neatness everywhere observable. Walking at least a mile further, now out of the Forest we reached a very handsome hotel, where we found carriages. We took some bread and cheese, Ale and cream, for which we were charged 16/6. We drove home the way we had come, and were in our Hotel by half past four. I merely went out to take a ticket for London at the Railway terminus. We had our dinner at 6, and tea at 10, in the intermediate time my wife and daughter were much amused in looking out at the window, scrutinizing and criticizing all who passed by, mainly those of the fair sex. By half past ten we were all in bed. Southampton I was told had a population of 40,000 souls, if this number was correct, it seemed to me that there were but few churches, four or five at the utmost. The corporation gave this evening a banquet to the officers of a Turkish Frigate, and of the N.A. St. Lawrence, to which various individuals of note had arrived from London. The Hotel keeper offered tickets to Mr. Schutte and myself at a guinea each, which however we declined, for what should we, both strangers, have done there amongst a number of persons all unknown to us?

*Sunday, 25th of May 1851.* I breakfasted by myself and was in good time at the Railway Terminus, whence at half past nine the train started for London, the fare first class being 17/6. The coaches were convenient, each continuing 6 seats, three on each side, well stuffed and provided with rests for the arms. The following are the stations at which we stopped: Bish [. . .] [663] Winchfield, Farnboro', Guildford Junction, Weybridge, Kingston Vauxhall Station, and Waterloo Station. Nearer to Southampton, the country is prettiest, with gentlemen's seats in every direction; immediately past Basingstoke stand the ruins of an old sexagon tower. About Farnborough the soil is swampy, and Kingston appeared to me to be a new town, hitherto few houses were built. Though the distance from Southampton to London is only 80 miles, we, owing to many stoppages, were as long as three hours and a half on the road. I had with me nothing but a clean skirt, a comb and a tooth brush, wrapped up in brown paper. With this parcel in my pocket I alighted from the Train, and knowing full well that Pentonville lay to the north, I steered in that direction, and without any difficulty emerged in the new road, then turning to the right I reached N° 39 Cumming Street, Pentonville; Mrs. Willink's servant girl, the same who was there in 45, recognised me. My dear Aunt and Frances seemed very glad to see me and I gave them both a tender embrace. I thought I should have taken them by surprise, but this was not the case, for the firm of Gibbs had had the kindness to inform them of my arrival in England. Frances was not yet married, my aunt but little altered, neither was old Mrs. Dubois perceptibly changed. A lunch was put on the table, and I remained with my dear relations till near 3 o'clock. I then bade them good bye and took an omnibus for Gracechurch

St., where I had hardly arrived, when another omnibus started for Hern Hill, a village on the Southwark side, somewhat further on than Camberwell. Here Mrs. Grautoff, a lady 60 years of age, and her two daughters Caroline and Ellen, resided. The omnibus put me down at their very door, they lived in a pretty, comfortable house, similar to those of their neighbours, a small garden before, and one behind. By these my good friends, especially by the most agreeable mother, I was received with the same kindness, as by my relations in Cumming St. Both here and there I had much to relate, many questions to answer, many questions to ask. I dined and took tea with the three ladies, and at the usual hour was shown to my bedroom, that of [. . .] Albert who was absent. [. . .] [664]

*Monday, 26th of May 1851.* I was up by seven o'clock and went down to the garden, but the cold was such that it quickly drove me in again. In the parlor I examined the books which were lying about, and found one entirely unknown to me, poetry by Macaulay; these poems purported to be translations of Latin ballads, supposed to have been written in the first centuries, after the foundation of Rome. I read that which gives an account of Horatio Cocle's defence of the Bridge across the Tiber, against Porsēnnas' host. Much as I was pleased with it, still more interested was I with Macaulay's dissertation in Prose on the ancient history of Rome, which to my great surprise, is not included in the collection of his Essays in seven volumes, which I have in my possession. Macaulay is of opinion that the events described by Livy, and other authors, as having occurred under the rule of the seven Kings of Rome, are very apocryphal, and this opinion he founds upon the well known fact, that when the capital was burned by the Gauls, all the archives of the city were destroyed. Macaulay continues saying that Livy and others must have derived all their knowledge of ancient Roman History from Tradition, and from ballads, which during their life time were still in the mouths of the people. None of such ballads have come down to us, but if ever they were written, they must have been such as those of which Macauley gives the imaginary translation. Ennius, he believes to have been the first Latin Author, who introduced Greek models into the then existing literary world of Rome, whilst all original Latin works previous to Ennius, have been lost and not come down to our time. On the subject of the pronounciation of "Porsenna" the well known king of the Etrurian town of Clusium, Macaulay is at variance with the famous German Antiquarian, Niebuhr, and the generality of writers, who give the pronounciation of the long e to Porsēnna, and assert that Martial committed a blunder when, in one of his epigrams he made the e in Porsēnna short, thus ĕ. Macaulay affirms that Martial could not possibly have made such a mistake, and adds that [. . .] [665] I of course am unable to decide which is right, but always take an interest in such and similar disquisitions. At 10 oclock Mrs. Grautoff made her appearance in the parlor, though an elderly lady, she still had traces of the good looks of her youth. Together we went down to the dining room where we breakfasted with the two daughters, and then I bade them good bye. All the coaches for London had already passed, and I had thus to walk to Canberwell green, where I entered a coach which put me down in Gracechurch St., and thence I easily found my way to Bishopsgate St., within, whither since my last visit in 45, Gibbs and Sons had removed. Many clerks were at work, each at his desk. Mr. W. Gibbs the head of the house was absent, probably at his estate near Bristol, whilst those who were then the junior partners, John Hayne late of Lima, Geor[ge] [T]homas Davy late of Valparaiso, and Mr. Henry Gibbs, young Gibbs as he was then called, son of the late George Henry, Mr. William's elder brother, gave me a cordial reception, and I had a long talk with them, also afterwards, another chat with Dankaerts, head clerk of the house; they were all of opinion that, instead of going over to France as it was my intention, it would be more advisable, for myself and my party to come at once to London, for the town was by no means so crowded with strangers, come to see the Exhibition, as had been expected. Mr. Henry even invited me and my wife to dine with him on Saturday at Hampstead. Hayne told me that the younger partners had arranged among themselves to take, every third day, a holiday for one of them as long as the exhibition lasted, and as this day was his turn, he proposed to accompany me thither. A cab was ordered and we started. During our drive thither we spoke on many subjects, but not a word was said about the object of Schutte' and my coming to Europe. Hayne told me that the firm had bought the ground on which their office stood, and that this had been built according to their own design, and at their own expense; also that the principal books of the house were placed every night upon a small iron truck and then rolled into an iron safe made in the wall. Often as I had visited London I was always struck with the enormous mass of vehicles of all classes especially in the city, from the Poultry to [...] [666] In Picadilly, when approaching the exhibition, in the southern part of Hyde Park, I observed Policemen in the Carriage Road, keeping order amongst the Cabs, coaches etc. The construction of this fare framed exhibition was unique, for until then, such an extensive edifice had never been built, solely of Iron and glass; the columns and beams were of the former, the walls and roof of the latter material. This was the first day that the entrance fee, for the first four days of the week had been reduced to one shilling. On Fridays it was 2/6, on Saturdays 5/. On Fridays of the previous week 4000£ sterling had been collected at the door, on Saturday £5000. Hayne had a season ticket which cost 3£, and in order to prevent the transfer of such a ticket to a[_]ther person, which was prohibited, before he was allowed to e[_] he had to sign his name in a book. We remained about two hours, we walked all over the ground floor, and ascended to the gallery whence we looked down upon the throng below, which moved to and fro among the endless variety of articles, brought here together from all parts of the globe; between colossal statues, fountains and trees, all enclosed within the precincts of the glass walls. Such a thing was never seen before, for it must be borne in mind, that this was the first general exhibition, in a great measure planned and devised by Prince Albert; it has had many successors, some larger, some more brilliant, than this, the prototype of them all, but none I believe has excited so much admiration and interest. To begin an enumeration of what I saw would be ridiculous, I merely carried away with me a confused idea. I noted that every country had its separate department, with its name painted in large letters overhead. G. Britain, U. States, India, Turkey, Persia, France, Italy, Austria, North Germany etc. It was however impossible that the beauty of the English wrought silver, and the coloured Bohemian glass, could escape my especial attention. The jewelry belonging to the Queen of Spain was exhibited by a Paris jeweller, and the article of greatest value [. . .] [667] possession of the Kings of Afghanistan, from whom it had passed to Runfeet-Singh, Rajah of the Punjaub, and from him to the Governor General of the East Indies who had finally presented it to Queen Victoria. It is called the Koh-in-nor or the Mountain of Light, is of an extraordinary size, but when I saw it here in the Exhibition, it appeared to me void of brilliancy, probably because it was not properly polished, it lay upon a pedestal about four feet high, and under a guard of strong iron wire, so that everybody could see, nobody touch it. A Policeman kept watch over it the whole day long, and at night the pedestal with the Diamond was lowered into a vault below. A cab took me from the Exhibition to the Waterloo Station where I arrived just in time for the Express Train which left at three, and which put me down in Southampton at 5 oclock, having thus run the 80 miles in two hours. I told my family that in the opinion of my London friends it would be more advisable to go at once to the Metropolis, and afterwards to France, but they had already made up their mind to leave for Havre, this very night, and thus the necessary preparations had to be made for our departure; we dined as usual at 6, and at tea had the company of Mr. and Mrs. Peacock. Our bill came, including waiters fee, to 20£ eleven shillings. Two trunks of my wife I had left in Bond, and I requested the Custom House officer to allow me to put them in bond on board the French Steamer. In order to have this permit, some steps would have to be taken, which could only be done the following day, I therefore preferred having them searched, which the Custom House Officer did, very politely staying over his time. This being accomplished Mr. Schutte and I took our luggage on board the Steamer, and at 11 at night our whole party embarked at the Royal Pier, a fine structure projecting far into the sea. Whilst I had been in

London, my family had visited an estate of Lord Palmerston lying somewhere in the neighbourhood, with which excursion they had been well pleased. One with another, the impression […] [668] England was a favourable one. The Steamer was small, the females took possession of the ladies cabin and laid down undressed, also the greater part of the gentlemen in the Saloon did not take off their clothes. Mr. Schutte and I obtained our berths in the fore cabin, where we were so close to the Engine that every revolution was distinctly felt, nevertheless as the sea was fortunately very calm I managed to sleep fairly until

*Tuesday, 27th of May 1851,* 7 o'clock a.m. We were fast approaching the coast of France. During the night we had run at the rate of 14 knots an hour. Every minute the Engine had made 30 revolutions, the Severn in which we came from Colon ran at the utmost 11 knots an hour the revolutions made by her engines being between 14 an 16. On our larboard side the high coast of France came in sight, further on, the light house and Telegraph, and ere we were aware of it, we were quietly moored close to the mole in the Harbour of Havre, which city lies at the mouth of the Seine, on its right bank. Mons. Louis Aurêgan, Schutte's ex partner stood on the mole waiting for us, and as soon as we had landed Mr. Schutte and the ladies, under the guidance of Aurégan's servant went to the Hotel d'Europe, whilst Auregan and I remained behind to be present at the searching of luggage which, though the Custom House Officers were polite, was done with a strictness which can not be exceeded. That they made us pay duty upon Mr. Schuttes cigars, was quite in order but certainly not when they made us pay for a few Guayaquil Tamarinds, which they denominated, Sweetmeats; and upon a few yards of silk, which, in Paris were to be made into a dress. We had with us a small tin of Preserved Meat put up in Nantes, the same of which could be clearly read outside; this of course was French Manufacture, but the officer insisted that the original contents might have been withdrawn, and something else put in it. I answered, if you think so keep it for yourself; and only then did he let it pa […] In the Hotel we breakfasted […] [669] the terminus, whence at 11 oclock the Train for Paris started. Distance 57 leagues, fare 26 francs, 1st class. Each passenger was allowed a certain amount of luggage free, for over weight he had to pay. The short time we were in Havre did not allow me to form any opinion of the place. I only observed that the houses were high, their outside untidy, and that the streets were narrow. According to Mr. Aurégan the only thing worth visiting in this important commercial town, were the extensive docks, six in number. The first class carriages on this line are more or less the same as those in England. My family and Aurégan occupied one compartment with six seats, whilst I took my place in another, where my companions were a young Frenchman who had visited the London

Exhibition, and a young lady with her child, who, well acquainted with the country through which we passed, readily answered the questions asked by me. Both my companions were polite but no so talkative as French people are generally thought to be. Immediately on leaving Havre, we had to our left a ridge of hills of moderate height, with country houses on their summit. The country from Havre as far as Paris is upon the whole, level and well cultivated, the farms are generally separated from each other by rows of trees, poplars for the greater part. The town of most importance through which we passed is Rouen, where the Train stopped for 15 minutes. We also passed through many villages and towns of less importance. Of tunnels there are three on this line, one of which took us three minutes. It was 5 oclock when we reached the Terminus in Paris, Rue de Amsterdam. Once more the luggage was searched, this time very superficially. As soon as this was done, Aurégan, Mr. Schutte and my wife, went in search of lodgings, whilst Rosa, the children and I remained in the Station, where we had to wait more than an hour until they returned. They had had great difficulty in finding a house to their liking, for Paris was filled with strangers. It was in the Rue Tronchet Nº 22 where we took [_] our residence for the time. [...] [670] Frenchwoman, very polite, neatly dressed and sufficiently rouged, her name was Prevost. We obtained three bedrooms and a sitting room, rather low, but fairly furnished, price 17 frcs daily. This Rue Tronchet is wider than the generality of streets in Paris and runs to the back of the church Le Madelaine, well known in this city. As soon as we had installed ourselves, our party, anxious to see something, guided by Aurégan, took a walk to the Boulevard des Capucins, the Boulevards, it is well known occupy the site where in olden times, stood the walls which then encircled the city of Paris. My opinion is, that this word Boulevard, has its derivation from the English word, bulwark, or the German, bollwerk, which also means a rampart. These Boulevards commence at Le Madelaine, its western point and forming a half circle, divide that part of Paris, which lies on the right Bank of the Seine, into two unequal halves, the smaller, that between the Boulevard and the river; the larger, which from the Boulevard extend as far as the modern fortifications, built under the rule of Louis Phillipe, and goes by the name of the suburbs or Faubourg. La rue Royale runs from La Madelaine in a straight line to La place de la Concorde, and thence to a bridge across the river, on the other side of which stands La Chambre des Députès, or what may be called Parliament House. The Boulevards are wide, a fine macadamized carriage road in the middle, the sidewalks, laid with asphalt, of a corresponding width. The houses on both sides are almost without exception Hotels, Cafés, or shops, which being lit up at night with gas had a fairy like appearance. The carriage road is lined with trees on both sides, which in 51 were still young and tender, for the old ones, had all been cut down in the revolution of 1848 wherewith to construct barricades. Between the trees a speculator had built small round columns of brick, open towards the carriage road, the object of which can easily be guessed at. These columns were [...] to bottom with hand bills and pla[_] [671] and as the bill stickers must pay something for the permission, Aurégan assured me that he who had entered into this strange speculation, made a nice income out of it. There was a continual moving to and fro both of foot passengers and carriages, not such a labyrinth of all kinds of vehicles as in the city of London, but interminable lines, the one driving this, the other that way. Numberless "Voiteurs de Place" answering the purposes of the English Cabs, occupied the place allotted to them. The drive cost 22 sous; if taken per hour the first cost 30, the second 25 sous. Though the evening was cool, the attention of the ladies was so completely rivetted with the many things they saw, that they did not feel the rawness of the weather, and thus it was pretty late before we returned to our lodgings. The church of Le Madelaine is a very handsome structure, it is an oblong surrounded by a perystyle to which a few steps lead up, the plain massive shafts of the column which form the peristyle, are of the Doric, whilst the mouldings are of the Ionic order. On the foot pavement close to this church on certain days of the week, vendors of flowers and plants are in the habit of taking up their stand, and then the spot is designated the Flower Market.

*Wednesday, 28th of May 1851.* At 10 o'clock we breakfasted in our own apartment, which over, we had a visit from Mr. and Mrs. Aurégan. He, as said previously, made a small fortune as Medical man in Arequipa, then entered into partnership with C. W. Schutte, after the dissolution of which he had retired to Paris, where he had established himself as a Merchant. He was a native of the province of Bretagne, and so was his niece, whom, about a year previous he had taken for his wife. She was a nice blooming young woman, and I being the only one of our party able to speak a little French, it fell to my share to converse with her, and I must say that I found her to be very agreeable. We then took a walk to the Boulevards des Capucins, thence to that "des Italiens", which is merely a prolongation of the former [...] [672] and handsome street, Rue de La Paix, we came to the far famed Place de Vendome, of a circular shape, in the centre of which stood, upon a high granite pedestal, the column erected by order of the first Napoleon, to commemorate his wonderful campaign of 1805 against Austria. This column is cast in Brass, out of the cannons taken by the French in the course of that campaign, and in imitation of Trajan's column in Rome. The victories of 1805 are represented in Bas-relief in 22 spiral windings, commencing from the base upwards. At the entrance a veteran kept watch, and over the door the following inscription was to be read.

Neapolio Imp. Aug.
Monumentum belli Germanici
anno MDCCCV
Trimestri Spatio ductu suo profligati
Ex aere capto
Gloriae exercitus maximi dicavit

Which means; "Napoleon the August Emperor; Dedicated to the glory of the grand army; this monument, cast out of the captured brass (cannons) to commemorate the German War which, under his leadership, was concluded in the course of three months". On the inside a winding staircase leads up to the summit, surrounded by an Iron balustrade, and crowned by the Statue of Napoleon. During the time of the restoration, a white flag occupied Napoleon's place. The granite pedastel was adorned with allegorical figures, and on its corners, at the time of our visit, garlands of a yellow flower, which never fade, called, "Immortelle" had been placed by a few survivors of Napoleon's army, on the 5th May, the anniversary of the day of his death. This column, the pride of the French Nation, was pulled down and broken to pieces by order of the Commune which ruled in the capital during the months of March, April and May 1871, a fact which posterity will hardly credit. From the Place Vendome, the Rue Castiglion a short but handsome Street with arcades on both sides, lea [...] which like the former owes its origin [...] [673] first Napoleon, even their names denote it, for at these two places, that first of warriors gained two bloody victories over the Austrians in the year 97. The Rue Rivoli likewise adorned with an arcade, extends for a considerable distance along the rivers' right Bank. More or less opposite to where the Rue Castiglioni debouches into it, is the entrance to the garden of the Tuilleries, which on a fine day, a few hours after noon, is always filled with children and their nurses, who, upon the fine gravel walks, and under the shade of stately trees, for the great[er] part horse chestnuts are in the habit of running and skipping about, as if they were in the gardens of their own parents. To the left, well kept flower beds and neatly trimmed lawns, reached to the back facade of the Palace of the Tuilleries, a rather sombre edifice. Aurégan and I left the family here, and for their accommodation hired chairs which can be had at 2 sous each, then went to purchase tickets for this nights performance in the French Opera. We obtained, I do not know where, a box with 6 seats, and one seat in the stalls, for 60 francs; less than what we should have had to pay if we had applied to the proper office. There were and still are families in Paris, who rent boxes in the theatre for the whole year, when in the summer months they leave for the country, they let them to certain persons at a low price, and these then re-let them at a profit, but always cheaper than their true value. On our return to the gardens of the Tuilleries, we found the ladies shivering with cold; a proof that though we were in the last week of May, the temperature was as yet far from warm. We now turned to the right, and following a wide gravel walk, in front of the entrance to the Tuilleries, emerged into a large circular place, La place de la Concorde, the like of which I believe, is not to be found on the globe. I myself, have been in many capitals of Europe, but I must confess that the imposing appearance of this place, surpasses all I have seen. It was formerly called La place de la Revolution, and in its centre now occupied by an obelisk, stood the Guillotine, where hundreds, perhaps thousands, and amongst them Louis XVI [_] his spouse Marie Antoinette [...] [674] the first years of the French Revolution of 89. In the centre as just said, stood an obelisk, called Luxor, brought thither from Egypt, of one single block, and covered with hieroglyphics. On each side of this obelisk stood a brass fountain with three basins. From the uppermost the water falls into the lowest, whence Naiads, each with a large fish in her hand, again spouted up to the highest basin, and these jets of water crossing each other produce a pretty effect. This "Place" is surrounded by a stone railing with four gates, the one leads to the garden of Tuilleries, the opposite opens to the champs Elysées, that to the left leads to the bridge de la Concorde, and that to the right between two large buildings, the one a ministry, the other called "Gardé Muebles", where at the time, the furniture of the Tuileries was preserved, which had escaped the fury of the mob at the last revolution, to la Rue Royale. In each of the four corners of this place was a very pretty flower bed, moreover fine pillars with gas lamps ornamented the same. From here a short walk along the Rue Royale, and passing La Madelaine, brought us to our lodgings in la Rue Tronchet, when Mr. and Mrs. Auregan remained with us to dinner. At a later hour we went on foot, for the distance was insignificant and the weather agreeable, to la opera Française, where I took my seat in the stall, the others in the first tier. The stalls go in France by the name of Orchestra, behind the same is the pit, then the Amphitheatre. There were three tiers of boxes, and the two above them, similar to the English galleries. The interior was tatesfully painted in red and gold, and over the pit hung an immense chandelier. The house, not particularly large, was well filled, the opera performed called, la corbeille d'Orange, music by Auber, the overture pleased me much, the music being of a calm subdued character. When the curtains rose, the scene before as represented a square in Palermo filled with Lazaroni, and Italian women of the lower class, all in their national custome, [...] This opera was written [675] purposely for the Prima Donna, Signora Alboni, fat and rather plain, but a first rate singer. In the third act three ballets were introduced, each of a different character. The first, which I termed in my original diary, the aerial, was similar to those which in 1851 formed, and which up to the present day March 1874, have continued to form one of the principal attractions in all the great theatres of Europe and the United States. Mesdames Pl[u]nkett and Flora Fabri, assisted by Monsieur Petipas, excelled by their agility and gracefulness. They hardly seemed to touch the boards, they danced on their toes, they whirled about in their "pirouettes". Up in the air they executed their "entrechats"; balancing themselves on the one leg, they lifted up the other as high as the utmost limits of the decency would permit, and then stretched it out horizontally; they leaved over in attitudes, to preserve the equilibrium of which was to me incomprehensible. All these extraordinary feats were of course received with great applause. Around these luminaries of the first magnitude moved, on the light fantastic toe, a host of minor stars, young enchantresses, dressed in transparent gauze, their feet, legs, and thighs encased in flesh coloured tights. The second ballet was that of the Chinese, male and female, they moved like automaton, like dolls drawn by wires, all with a surprising uniformity, if the one stretched out the right foot, all stretched out their right feet, if the one turned his head to the left, all turned their heads to the left, and so on. It was to be sure extremely laughable. The third ballet was however that which pleased us best; grown up children appeared on the stage, they were dressed in the fashion of the times of Louis 14, the young ladies with tremendous hoops, tapés, and large fans in their hands, the gentlemen boys with breeches, silk stockings, long waistcoats and round cut dress coats and swords at their sides, with powdered hair and their shoes with high red heels. They danced dances of the last century, minuets etc. all sedate and demure, they, as may well be conceived, drew down from [_] parts of the house [...] [676] When all was over I easily found my way home, I had merely to follow the crowd, which after passing under, what in Paris is called the paságe, in English an arcade, with a glass roof and shops on each side, emerged into the Boulevards des Italiens, whence, a few minutes walk brought me to the Rue Tronchet, where my family had arrived before me.

*Thursday, 29th of May 1851.* Though I did not rise at an early hour, yet as breakfast was not ready before ten, I had sufficient time to write my diary, to keep my cash in order, and to change some American eagles of $5 each at a money changers whom I had found out in la Rue de la Paix, and who gave me for each 5$ piece, 25 francs, 50 cents. Our breakfast was pretty fair, consisting of good coffee with milk and sugar, bread and butter, soft boiled eggs and indifferent beef steaks. On the previous day we had hired an open carriage, with seats for six persons, and for which we paid, including of course, horses, coachman and lacquey, twenty five francs daily. For ladies a coach is indispensable in Paris, for the same as in London, the distances are too great to be walked by them. At 11 oclock it was at the door and when on the point of starting, Edmund Duquenne came in. We were glad to see him, for whilst in Lima he had always been a good friend of ours; now he looked considerably older, and not so genteel as he then did. He recommended us to drive in the evening to "Les Chateau and le Parc d'Asnières"; when he was gone we ordered our coachman to drive to Nº 1 Cite de Trèvise where Mr. and Mrs. Aurégan lived, on the first floor of a small house, their apartments were far from spacious, but prettily papered and neatly furnished. Whilst the ladies, Madame Aurégan and I drove to a large establishment "La Ville de Paris" where we made some purchases, Schutte remained with Aurégan to speak about business, and he told me afterwards, that Aurégan had agreed to leave in his hands 50,000$ at 6% annual Interest. On condition that after 3 years we give him an interest in our Lima Establish [...] said I had no objection to this arrangement which ho[_] [677] was never carried into effect", but with a proviso that Aurégan should never sign for the house, for I was not inclined to let a stranger sign my name. The Ville de Paris was more like a bazaar than a shop, it occupied an entire house, to every floor different articles being assigned. Thence we drove o la Place de la Concorde, along the Champs Elysées, as far as L'Arc de L'Etoile, a splendid Triumphal arch erected under the reign of the first Napoleon, on the other side of which extends le Bois de Boulogne. When under the reign of Louis Phillipe, the mortal remains of Napoleon were brought back from St. Helena, they entered the capital through the middle passage of this arc, since when no carriage had been allowed to drive under it. The Champs Elyséé is a splendid avenue with broad foot walks on each side, which as well as the carriage road, were on this day (a holiday) cr[_]ed with promenaders, on foot, on horseback and in carriages. Here were Cafés, and Café chantants, there whirligigs, here soothsayers entrapped the credulous, there jugglers played their tricks, there was a continual moving to and fro, and everybody seemed bent to enjoy the passing hour. In the Cafés Chantants, adjoining the usual coffee room, sometimes merely a place in the open air, a platform is added, upon which male and female singers shew their talent, or rather the want of it, though Auregan assured me, that occasionally a fine voice is heard there. They also amuse the audience with declamations and speeches, and for all this no extra charge is made, though I suppose the refreshments consumed here must cost a trifle more, than at the other places where the attraction of singing is wanting. To the right of the Champs Elyséé, when driving towards the Triumphal Arch, and at a short distance stood the Pala[_] Elysee Bourbon, then Palais Elyséé Nationale, where the President Napoleon had taken up his residence. He was expected to take a drive, and hundreds of people were on the alert to have a look at him, he however did not make his appearance. Auregan and Schutte joined us, the latter entered the carriage, and I walked with the [_] to his house in the Cite Trevise [...] [678] called, joins la Rue Riche, and la Rue Bleue and occupies the site where 10 years back, were the gardens belonging to the Duc de Trevise at each extremity is an iron railing with a gate, which is shut at night. We dined at Aurégans, the only stranger was a young brother of the lady, Emile Duval. When it grew dark, our whole party taking the road through the Faubourg Monceaux, drove to Asnieres over a bridge which spans the Railway to Havre. Asnieres was a Vauxhall on a small scale. The entrance money was two francs each male, 50 sous each female. By this latter low price the inference can be drawn, to what society the females belonged. For a short time we walked up and down the dark avenues, then joined the busy scene, glared upon by hundreds of gas lights. Dancing was going on in the open air, polkas, and quadrilles, to the music of a military Band. We observed a sprinkling of Policemen who kept order so far, that we saw nothing really improper though it was a wild and disorderly scene. We met here Nicolas Lisson and a young Elizalde from Lima, who here in Paris had stuck Count to his name. Pretty well pleased, though not so highly amused as we had expected from Duquennes description of what we were to have seen, we left, drove home and reached Rue Tronchet by midnight.

*Friday, 30th of May 1851.* At 11 a.m. we were in our carriage at the door of Auregan's house, Cité Trevise; as our guide for this days drive, he gave us his young brother-in-law, Emile Duval, who was at the time employed in his uncle's counting house, where he did hardly anything and learned still less, for his living he received monthly 50 francs, out of which small pittance he had to find himself in gloves and cravats. This young man had for three years been educated in Mr. Andersens' boarding school in Altona, where he had very naturally become acquainted with several of my friends of the family Reinke, he spoke German pretty fairly, and was upon the whole well brought up. He ordered the coachman to drive us to the Pantheon, on the other, the left side of the Seine [in] the so called Latin quarter. This build[_] [679] was originally a church, dedicated to Saint Génèvieve. It is built in the shape of a greek cross, and the centre is covered with a handsome cupola. A broad flight of steps lead up to a beautiful peristyle, which surround the entire edifice. The first Napoleon deprived this church of its religious character and decreed that in future the mortal remains of renowned Frenchman should be deposited in its vaults, and had the following inscription engraved over the principal entrance "Aux grands hommes la Patrie reconnaissante". During the restoration it again became a church, but was restored by Louis Phillipe to the object given to it by the first Napoleon. I tried hard to impress upon my mind the appearance and the arrangement of the interior, so as to be able to give a description of the same, but not succeeding, I resolved to return thither on another occasion. We descended into the crypt or vault which extends, if not below the entire building, at least under the greater part of it. It is divided into many passages, by rows of low massive columns, which sustain the superstructure. Hither have been transported the ashes of Voltaire, of Jean Jacques Rosseau, and of Souflet the architect of the Pantheon, also those of various men who distinguished themselves under the first empire, though in my opinion many more might have deserved this distinction. A convenient winding staircase leads up to the summit, we ascended and found ourselves on a small platform surrounding the cupola, with an iron balustrade sufficiently high to preclude any danger of falling over. Nevertheless such was my nervous trepidation of which I have spoken more than once, when on my travels in 44 and 45 that I could not make up my mind to approach this balustrade, [_] enjoy the fine view all over Paris, afforded by this elevated situation. We next visited the Cathedral of Paris, Notre Dame in the very middle of the capital, upon an Island in the Seine connected by bridges with both banks. It is built in the Gothic style, all its vaults door and windows are pointed [...] 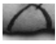. The interior is divided into [...] [680] wide nave, and four narrow aisles, two on each side. These aisles are built over with galleries, so that their height is considerably less than that of the nave. The columns which divide the aisles from the nave, are particularly graceful, nothing like so heavy and massive as the Doric columns which form the peristyle of Le Madelaine, the Pantheon, and Exchange. Large "rossasses" of stained glass contribute to the beauty of this church, the steeples of which are truncated. The organ is placed over the main entrance. This I confess is a very poor and meagre description, but my original diary gives no more. We finally entered the church of St. Germain, l'auxerrois, a small pretty building; in a side chapel is a statue of Henry 4th in a reclining posture. On the 23 Aug. 1572 the tolling of the ball of this church gave the first signal for the dreadful massacre of St. Bartholomew. Here also during the time of the restoration, the family of the Bourbons used to hear mass. It was now time to return home; in the course of our long drive to and fro, Duval pointed out to me various places and buildings of more or less interest, as for instance, la place des innocens, upon which the Republic was proclaimed in the year 1789; la place du Chatelet, where according to Victor Hugo's novel, Notre Dame de Paris, his heroine Esmeralda was tortured; l'Hotel de Ville or Town House, le conciergerie, which served as a prison during the first revolution, the Exchange, the exterior of which somewhat resembles that of La Madelaine, and many others which escape my recollection. Upon one of the bridges he also directed my attention to a small white tower, provided with several windows, in reality a mill, for providing Paris with water from the Seine, but which has long been believed to be La Tour de Nesle, where the notorious Marguerite held her nocturnal interviews with her many ill-fated lovers. Schutte had not accompanied us on this round, he and Aurêgan now joined us at the Café de Paris, a first rate restaurant upon the Boulevard des Italiens, where we took our dinner, which was exquisite, but too expensive. Aurégan went home. Duval remained with us. As it was and still [...] [681] as we were persons, thus for us seven, four plates were sufficient; nevertheless we spent, including a bottle of Sherry, 10 francs, and 2/25 to the waiter, 61 francs. Dinner being over we decided upon visiting "la Menagerie of Mazill[u]", much thought of at the time. Aurégan had told us that it was but a short distance off, and thus we thought we could easily reach it on foot, but it was full half a league, at the extremity of the Boulevard du Temple, and thus when we reached it my poor wife was completely knocked up. There were a hyena, a white bear, a lion, pumas, two tigers, two or three more lions, two elephants, two jaguars, a leopard, a panther, two wolves, two or three llamas, a porcupine and a few monkeys. The hyena was never at rest, incessantly moving his head, the tigers paced to and fro, the wolves and jaguars leaped and jumped about, the lions seemed quite at their ease, they lay on the floor without noticing what was going on around them. The iron railings were extremely thin, and the beasts, had they known their strength, might have easily broken them. Thus neither my wife nor Schutte were at ease the whole time they were there. When the llamas were taken along the building from one end to the other in front of the cages, the carniverous appetite of these savage animals was roused, their eyes glared and they seemed eager to break through, to throw themselves upon them. It was really wonderful, how their keeper, an Englishman, ventured into their cages; the jaguars he made jump over a stick as if they were dogs, the tigers and pumas he pulled about like domesticated animals, they bore it quietly though occasionally a tremendous roar of the tigers, gave to understand that they were not quite pleased with the joke. In the cage where the 5 young lions were, he lay down upon the backs of two of them, resting his head upon the third, and all the while he carried in his hand nothing but a thin cane, perhaps of iron, with which he punished them if they would'nt obey. The elephant took off the keeper's hat, but instead of restoring it, put it into his mouth. I myself was much pleased with this visit, but as already said, none of us felt altogether [_] [682]

*Saturday, 31st of May 1851.* As it was our habit we drove to Aurégan's house immediately after breakfast, whence this day we proceeded to the Palace du Luxembourg, on the other side of the river, Aurégan and Schutte on foot, the remainder in the carriage. The building of this palace was commenced by Marie de Medici, who finished the main body, whilst other parts have been added by her successors. It is surrounded by a large and handsome garden intersected by many avenues, in the shade of which many children were playing and jumping about, in the same manner as in the gardens of the Tuiliries. Another part of the garden served as a Jardin Modèle, for flowers and fruit trees. On our entering the Palace we were shewn through three large Saloons, the walls of which were covered with Pictures of living painters, they were filled not only with visitors, but also with young artists, male and female who were taking copies. The guide with whom we were provided, as it is usually the case, hurried us through these rooms at such a rate, that I had no leisure to bestow due attention upon various pictures with which I was much pleased. They were, Adam and Eve before the fall, Satan endeavours to corrupt their innocence, they are asleep, lying in a state of nudity, beautifully shaped, two angels keep Satan off; by Louis Charles Auguste Couder. The death of Elizabeth Queen of England, she is lying on the floor propped up by pillows, her face and hands are of a deadly hue, the Lord Chancellor, the High Admiral, and various other high officers stand around her; by Paul de la Roche. La priere du matin, by Eduard Dubufe, a very pretty picture, to the left a lady with a skull cap and handsome motherly face, her eldest boy before her kneeling and praying his hands folded, to the right, a younger son leaning upon his arms, smiles without taking any notice of what the others are doing whilst behind them the father observes with much interest the group before him. The interior of the church of San Francisco de Arsise, (I visited the original on 19 April 1845) by Francois Mar [...] [683] considered one of the best pictures in the whole collection, for me it was hanging too high, so that I could not distinguish it well. I could however make out the grinning faces of two old men, who, full of enjoyment, were drinking and pouring out their wine. The plague at Rome, by Charles Philip Lariviere, in the right corner sits a cadaverous looking woman, against whose pallid countenance the rosy color of the babe, who clings to her, forms a striking contrast, to the left a clergyman assists another struck by the disease, a little behind and higher up stands the pope with his hands extended as if blessing those before him. An episode from the Russian Campaign, by Edward Alexander Odier, a dragoon of the imperial guard wounded in his breast and leg is resting himself against his horse, the ground covered with snow. A scene of an Inundation, by Jean Victor Schultz, a family of Roman peasants save themselves from the unexpected rising of the waters of the Tiber. Scene from the youth of Peter the Great, by Charles Steubin, he, when a boy, was saved by his mother at the time of a revolt of the Strelitz, and carried by her to the Convent of the Trinity near Moscow, two Strelitz break into the Church, but at the sight of the altar, whither mother and son have fled, they, awe struck, refrain from carrying out their murderous intent. A night piece by Philipe Tanneur is beautiful; the moon shines upon a roadstead. In this palace is also a collection of statues to which our guide conducted us, but so little time did he allow us that it was literally impossible to examine a single one of them, and the only one of which I retained any recollection, was one of Julius Caesar, whose head, arms and legs are of gilt bronze, the drapery of red and white marble. Of the many apartments through which we were shown, not to say hurried, those in which I took most interest were the two, where, at different periods the pairs of France used to hold their sittings. They were more or less fitted up in the same manner; a number of benches in a half circle raised amphitheatrically, fronting the presidential chair, [_] little raised, before which with his back to the president [...] [684] to take his stand, a small desk before him. The one of these Chambers was used from the restoration till 1840, the other, much more elegant, from 1840 till the revolution of February 1848. I learned that during Louis Phillips reign, of his sons, the Dukes of Orleans and Nemours were in the habit of being present at the session of the pairs, Joinville seldom went, Aumale, though he attended could not vote, being too young; Monpensier, I suppose was absent as husband of Queen Isabel of Spain's sister. The original bedroom of Marie de Medici was another object of interest; it struck us all as being uncommonly low, all its furniture was modern, and the ceiling is divided into many small squares, each formed a frame for a picture, which could be taken out, and what is astonishing, in 1792, Louis 16th's brother, who at a later period mounted the throne of France as Louis 18th, actually ordered these pictures to be taken out and concealed, Heaven knows where: thus even the great Napoleon knew nothing of them, and they only came to light again when Louis 18th sat on the throne of his forefathers. Finally we were ushered to the chapel, small and tastefully adorned the wall opposite the windows is ornamented with pictures, and it was Louis Phillip' intention to have the windows stained, but the revolution of 48 prevented this being done. In this chapel the sons and daughters of the pairs of France used to be married. When driving home through la Rue Rivoli, we had a glance at the Louvre, which opposite the principal entrance to the Tuiliries, is connected with this palace by galleries which run along side of the river, whilst the building which was to connect the Louvre with the Tuiliries, on the side of the Rivoli Street, had been commenced many years previously, but of late entirely abandoned. This quadrangle at present forms la place d'Carousal, on one side of which stands a triumphal arch, on its summit is a figure of Victory in a Roman Car drawn by four horses, I believe cast in bronze. We returned to Auregans where we took a plain dinner, and were home at an early hour.

*Sunday, 1st of June 1851.* At the usual hour, 7 or half past, [...] [685] Rosa entered our bed room and told us that her husband had been vomiting, and that she thought him to be very ill, thus when at a somewhat later hour, Duval came to accompany us on our customary daily excursion, we sent him in our carriage to fetch Aurégan, who without loss of time made his appearance, and declared that Schuttes' case was a severe attack of "Cholera morbus" and ordered an emetic to be taken. I believed it to be a very bad indigestion caused by Schutte's change of living, for since his leaving Lima, he had been eating and drinking much more than he had been accustomed to in Arequipa, and now the sour milk, taken the day before at Aurégans, had brought to a climax. The family of course stayed at home, but as I could not render any assistance, I drove out with Duval, and ordered the coachman to take us to a house, palace, or hotel, as it is called in Paris, in the aristocratic quarter of St. Germain, on the other side of the bridge in la Rue Gerenelle, close to the chamber of Deputies, at the time the property of a play fellow of my youth, Adolphus Mathiessen, whose name must have occurred more than once in the first volume of these my extracts, and who as then said, had in a short time made a considerable fortune, whilst established in the capital of Mexico. His wife, the youngest of the sisters Rohde of Altona, whom if I mistake not I had last seen in 1844 or 5, received me in a very friendly manner, her husband she said was absent in London, there studying the manifold machinery exposed in the Exhibition. The Palace was really splendid, fit for a Prince the apartments spacious and high, there was a profusion of gilding and the floors beautifully tessellated, some with variegated wood, some with marble of different colours. Adolphus had bought it very cheap at the time of the Revolution of 48, he had laid out a good deal of money in repairs so that it stood him in 700,000 francs; he asked one million and had refused 800,000. The furniture was plain, by no means corresponding to the splendour of the apartments. Mrs. Mathiessen called in her children, the eldest daughter married, the second as yet single, bore great resemblanced [...] sister Betty, the third [...] [686] been Duval's school fellow at Andersens in Altona; we walked about in the garden, and having spent full an hour in a pleasant confidential conversation, we took our leave, then drove over the bridge de la Concorde through the "Place" of the same name, down Champs Elyséé, which was well filled with people for it was a beautiful day, the sun shining from a cloudless sky. About half way between the Place de la Concorde and the Triumphal Arch, on the other extremity is a circular space with a handsome fountain in the middle called Le point-rond; just outside the arch, a few steps to the left a provisional wooden building had lately been erected, of an oval form, with an arena covered with sand in the middle, surrounded by 12 tiers of benches rising one above another which went by the name Hippodrome, indicating thereby that it was dedicated to all kinds of equestrian performances. Duval assured me they were worth while seeing, so we entered. The first who made their appearance were 16 men and as many women, in various military uniforms, mounted on handsome prettily caparisoned horses. They rode and pranced about, showing off their horsemanship. Next came a race between two teams of four horses each, the riders stood upon the two hindmost, one foot on the back of each, holding in his hands the reins wherewith to guide the two leaders. The third performance was Harlequin, who, upon a well trained horse, did all kinds of tricks to the great amusement of the spectators. A race between two imitation Roman Chariots, drawn by two horses, driven by a woman dressed in a Roman Tunic and standing in the Chariot, followed next. The 5th performance caused great laughter, a small carriage was drawn by two horses, the coachman, the footman the occupant, all were monkeys. As far as here everything had been show, now came the reality which interested me most, viz. a number of Arabs or Bedouins just arrived from Algeria, the same as I had seen them when visiting the French colony in 1845, wrapped up in their dirty white Burnows, and mounted on Arab horses and camels. The last who entered was, "l'homme a la Boule" who performed an extremely clever, but quite [...] [687] planted in the arena, against the same reaching up to the top, was placed on each side, a board, in a slanting direction. At the foot of one of these boards lay a large round ball made of wood, the performer dressed in a glittering attire, stood upon this ball with his naked feet, and moving his feet in a particular manner, always rolling the ball upwards, reached the summit, he descended in the same manner on the other side, and then repeated the same backwards. I thought this most wonderful, but in my original diary, when giving an account of the same I added very properly these two words "Cui bono"? Finally a balloon which had gradually been inflated, with a small boat attached to it, in which two gentlemen had taken their seats, rose slowly and majestically. This closed the days exhibition, and Duval and I walked home, where we arrived at 6 oclock and ate our dinner, and then took a stroll along the Boulevards, well filled with people. Till bedtime I whiled away the few remaining hours examining old papers. Schutte was now out of danger, in the morning they had been very poorly, but the emetic had done him much good. I also made an arrangement with our landlady, Auregan rendering me his assistance, in virtue of which she engaged to provide for us breakfast and dinner, without wine for 30 frcs daily. As to real comforts, we were here much worse off than we had been at Southampton, at the Dolphin Hotel, which it must be borne in mind was a first rate establishment. In Paris the rooms were small and close, the attendance far from good, the bed and table linen of a coarse quality, the washstands and everything belonging to it very inferior, and the Water Closet, it was best not to think of it.

*Monday, 2nd of June 1851.* Mr. Schutte as already said was declared out of danger. His wife however stayed with him, whilst the remainder of our party, that is to say, my wife, the two little ones and I, accompanied by Duval, started at the usual hour for a drive to the Park and Palace of Neuilly. The road thither leads through the [...] [688] to the right along the straight avenue, or “allée de Neuilly”. This Park and Palace, are the private property of the family Orleans, and Louis Phillipe, when king, was in the habit of spending there many an hour. In the revolution of February 48, the infuriated populace set fire to the palace, and what we saw of it was nothing but the ruins. Many of the incendiaries died a miserable death in the cellars, where, drunk with the excellent wine found there, they were burned in the flames which they themselves had kindled. The Park covered a large extent of ground, and for some time we walked up and down under the shade of its beautiful trees, feeling probably more happy than Louis Phillipe had ever done, even when in the plenitude of his power. It was very clear that the Park was at present completely neglected, grass began to overgrow its wide walks, no doubt kept clean and neat in former times, also the hot houses lay in ruins. Every pane of glass was shattered to atoms. At a short distance hence, we came to the spot where, on the 13th July 42, Ferdinand, Duke of Orleans, Louis Phillipes eldest son, came to his untimely and melancholy end. It is well known that, riding out in an open carriage, the horses ran away with him, he jumped out, fell with his head against a stone, was taken up insensible, and carried to the kitchen of a grocer’s house, before the door of which this accident had occurred, and here expired within four hours. Louis Phillipe bought the house, and where the kitchen had stood, ordered a chapel to be built, which we now visited, and which, of all the many and grand objects seen in Paris, made upon me the deepest impression. The sketch herewith may perhaps give an idea of the same: Immediately on entering in the passage marked, A, stood several mahogany chairs covered with black; to the right in the corner, B, was a marble statue of the Duke, in a reclining posture, as if on his death bed, said to be a good resemblance, sculptured by Iricquete, resting on a pedestal in which his entrails are preserved, over his head a small angel stretched out her hands, sculptured by his [...] present at the christening of his eldest son the [_] [689] and was placed here by the express command of the Queen. The initials of the Princess, called Marie de Orleans, were engraved upon the marble block. Close to this monument stood a chair covered in black, with white embroidery, done by the Queen herself for her grandson. In the corner C stood an altar covered in black, upon which a white cross was embroidered, and here an almoner of the family said daily mass for the repose of the deceased; before the altar stood various low chairs, “priedieu” black, with white embroidery, excecuted by various female members of the royal

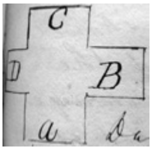

family. These chairs we were assured stood on the very spot where the Prince died. In the last corner D, was another altar similar to that just described. Above the same in a niche, the descent from the cross in white marble by Iriquete, below which, opposite the door was occupied by a beautiful picture, by Claudius Jacquand, representing the death scene of the prince; he lies on a coach, a few drops of blood upon his forehead and his shirt sleeves, at the head of the bed kneels his mother the Queen, her face concealed in her handkerchief, in the altitude she is said to have remained for three hours; at the foot of the bed kneels the king, his face mournfully turned towards his son; a little to the right stand Marshals Gerard and Soult, and Messiers Guizot and Pasquet whilst the left corner is occupied by various members of the Royal Family, and close behind the head of the dying Prince four persons fill the canvas, two physicians and two clergymen, one of whom is administering the last sacrament, and wiping the duke's right temple. Before leaving, the concierge, s[_]d us to a room where stood two clocks, both stopped at the respective hours when the Duke jumped from the carriage 10 minutes to 12, and when he died at 10 minutes past 4. Our attention was finally called to a black cushion, embroidered in white by the Queen of Louis Phillippe which she had made a present of to the late Archbishop [_] Paris but after his assassination [...] [690] been sent back to where it now lay. On our return home we drove for a considerable while along the wall which enclosed the domain of Neuilley, which, as we afterwards learned, the Orleans family was desirous to dispose of, without having been able to find a purchaser. We were home by two o'clock, and a few minutes later walked in Señora Jesus Bedoya, an elderly Lima lady, an acquaintance of my wife's, to see whom she had expressly come from Versailles, where she resided at the time. Mrs. Bedoya, wife of a certain Escobar, from whom she had separated, was and is, (for she is still alive now in 1874) an excellent woman, very serviceable and of great use to all new arrival from Lima, for though she had never learned to speak french well, she knows all the ins and outs of Paris, and is always ready to render her advise and assistance. Her income is very small, and she must find great difficulty in making the two ends meet. Her daughter is Doña Manuela, twice a widow, her first husband having been a certain Col. Beltran, the second a certain Ross. Mrs. Beltran's daughters are, Rosa the wife of Pio Echenique, and Jesus, married to Carlos Elias. Mrs. Bedoya and my wife had much to say to each other, and she remained with us to dinner. I made three calls, upon Mr. Lachambre, partner of Thomas, Lachambre & Co. Nº 9 Rue Houssay, upon Madame Aurégan, and upon Edmund Duquenne who, though it was clear to me that he was not particularly well off, managed however to keep his small apartments in the Rue Bleue decently furnished and fitted up. After dinner we drove to the Palais Royale, at the time called

"Nacional" of which I had still a faint recollection from my visit to Paris in 1823. There were still as then Cafés, Restaurants, and splendid jeweller's Shops, in the windows of which were displayed large treasures in brilliants and diamonds, and other precious stones in gold and silver, but the crowd of people of all descriptions, with a large admixture of women of easy virtue, elegantly dressed were wanting, the Boulevards were now the places whither they went […] [691] and to be seen. We met but few people walking under the arcades, and those of the lower orders of society, also country people, whom like us, curiosity had attracted thither. From the Palais Royal we drove home, and soon retired to rest.

*Tuesday, 3rd of June 1851.* Schütte was decidedly getting better, he was however not yet able to leave the house, and his wife kept him company, thus my wife, the two little ones, and I drove by ourselves to the National Library in the Rue Richelieu. Tuesday is the day when the Flower Market, close to the Madelaine, is in all its glory, and this day there was certainly a splendid display of Flowers and Plants. On the other days of the week this place is not entirely deserted by the vendors, but the greater part of them then remove to other quarters of the town. In the Bibliotheque we wondered through enormous saloons, and stared at the immense number of books which fill the shelves, some of them were opened for our inspection. Further on we were shown a few books which had been printed in the first years of the invention of this art, by Faust and Guttenberg; the first immovable types fastened in wooden frames, and the gradual improvement of the art up to that day, was shown and explained to us. Next we were allowed to look at large collections of cameos and "intaglios" of antique and modern coins, of bronze statues, no doubt brought from Italy, but as no catalogue was handed to us, as no explanation was given, as no time was allowed us, it was in every respect a barren thankless visit; also two cuirasses worn by Henry 4 another by Sully, and a fourth by the Duke of Burgundy, (which of them my diary dosnt say) were exhibited. Little pleased with what we had seen, we re-entered our carriage and drove along the Boulevards as far as La Place du la Bastille, now that de Juillet; there stood previously to 1789 the dread Bastille, now it is an open place, in the centre of which a bronze column, with a statue of Fame […] [692] Those of the people who died on the three glorious days, the Martyrs as the French chose to call them, […] terred below the column, their names engraved on the [_]destal. Then leaving the famous Faubourg, St. Antoine, to the right, we came to the spot where, in the June revolution of 48, a high barricade had been erected and the Archbishop of Paris had been killed; a corner house close by was completely destroyed at the time, not rebuilt in June 51. The next streets through which we came gave evidence that we were approaching the far famed cemetry, du Pere du la

Chaise; the ground floor of many houses were occupied by stores filled with marble slabs, and funeral monuments, also with garlands of the yellow flower called Immortelle; the cemetery of du Pere de la Chaise lies outside the town to the east of Paris. It covers the surface of an extensive hill. Over the entrance the following words are engraved; Spes illorum immortalitate plena est. Qui credit in me etiamse mortuus fuerit, vivit. The day being very hot, my wife did not alight, the children and Duval remained with her, and I entered by myself; taking a foot path to the left, gradually I ascended through a wilderness of cypresses, overshadowing many humble tombs, some of which merely indicated by a cross, others by a low monument. On emerging I found myself on the summit, and saw before me a large truncated pyramid of white marble, which I expected adorned the sepulchre of some great warrior or statesman, but to my great surprise, found inscribed upon it an obscure name, "Beaufour". To the left a large area is dedicated to the poor, whose bones are indiscriminately thrown, and buried together. Even in death there is, alas, difference between those who have money, and those who have not. On the summit of the hill to the right, mostly linden and cypress trees form wide avenues, which on both sides are lined with sepulchral monuments of marble and white stones man[_] of which were [_] with garl[_] [693] of immortelles and other flowers, which, as soon as faded are always replaced. A great many of these monuments bore the inscription "famille N.N. en perpetuité". I found here the monument of the well known posmaster, La Valette, who, after Napoleons short reign of 100 days, was arrested by the Bourbons, put in prison, tried and condemned to death for the treason of which he had been guilty. His wife succeeded in saving him, and this scene in the prison is sculptured upon the monument; his wife is assisting him in changing his clothes, a female attendant holds a woman's dress which he has to put on, whilst another is looking out of the grated window, lest someone might come to interrupt them. La Valette lived 15 years longer and died 15th February 1830. I saw here the monument of McDonald Marshall of Tarento, of Marshall Gouvion St. Cyr, of Siéyes merely his name was inscribed, nothing to say when he was born, who he was, or when he died, that of Casimir Perrier, the statue of his great orator represents him as addressing the Chamber of Deputies, a roll of paper in his hands. I examined, and noted perhaps hundreds more, but the time I was there was so short, that it was utterly impossible to retain in my memory what I had seen. When driving home our coachman took us along the exterior Boulevards of Paris, which like the interior are planted with trees, and which measures seven leagues in length, whilst the fortifications, erected by Louis Phillippe stretch in a circumference of [?]4 leagues round Paris. To our left we passed one barriere after another, whilst to our right we had the hills, or Buttes de Chaumond, a little further on, la butte de Montmatre, between these two la barriere de Clichy, which in 1814 was defended for a short time by the scholars of the Polytechnic School, against the overwhelming forces of the allies. Here was to the right, the canal of St. Martin, to the left the slaughtering [_] and the large hospital built by Louis Phillippe [694] with money not belonging to the nation, but being part of his own private property. Duval dined with us, and after dinner he and I started afresh. We took our seats in an omnibus at 30 sous each, which conveyed us to la cirque nacional, a Theatre of little pretentions, of a middling size, not handsomely ornamented. We took our seats immediately behind the orchestra. The piece performed was "la barriere de Clichy", founded upon the combat just referred to; it lasted from 7 to 12, but not for a moment did I fell tired or sleepy. When the curtain rose there were Cossacks on the stage, next came Prussian soldiers who, as might be expected, were repulsed by the valiant French, Napoleon makes his appearance on his white charger, in his well known grey, great coat and cocket hat; the actor who represented him bore some resemblance to his portraits, he was only younger, and his cheeks more rosy than we generally see those of the Emperor. In another scene we had Genl. Blücher with a tremendous grey moustache, and smoking a small pipe. We have next the battle of Montmirail there was cannon and musket firing, the French attack with the bayonet, the Prussians fly; Napoleon appears, "I am satisfied with you my children!" are the words which fall from his lips; the field of battle is covered with dead, who are carried off; now the storming of la barriere de clichy by the allies, the French have to give way. Follows, a scene between Napoleon and Coulaincourt, before his abdication; he has abdicated, and we find him in Avignon accompanied by an English and Prussian Commissary. The people in Avignon are incensed against him, the most ferocious of them is on the point of striking him, but Napoleon, like another Marius, awes him with his look, the weapon falls from his hand. The scene is now transferred to the Island of Elba, where he has a conversation with the English Commissioner Mr. Campbell, and this gives an opportunity for many long tirades, adapted to the French ear, fit for their [...] [695] The vete[_]s of the old guard who have accompanied the Emperor, grumble, and are told that everything is ready for their re-embarkation for France. We find him again on French ground, the troops sent against him pass over, Grenoble falls into his hands; and the play closes. With all this fighting and firing in the first, marching and tramping of Infantry and Cavalry in the last acts, the appearance of Napoleon surrounded by a brilliant staff of the old guard with its bearded sappers, was woven up an affecting story of a family, enthusiastically devoted to the Emperor, a conspiracy against the Bourbons, the hero of which was saved from execution by the timely arrival of Napoleon, and the conduct of the

Prefect of Grenoble, a most noble character. Probability was outraged at every step, unity of time and space was violated from beginning to end, but the interest did not slacken for a moment, and one's attention was always kept at a stretch. I, for my part, left highly pleased, the walk home took me an hour and a half.

*Wednesday, 4th of June 1874.* My wife, Conradina and I, accompanied by Mr. Auregan, drove to many stores where furniture, paper hangings and window blinds were exposed for sale. Nowhere however, did my wife find any furniture to her liking, if I except a round table at a cabinet makers in la place des Vosges. Many years previously, perhaps towards the end of last century this place, like that of La place de la Victoire, was inhabited by the French aristocracy, who, in course of time, removed westward and occupied in 1851, the same as they still do in 1874, the vicinity of "les Champs Elysées", whilst the monied men of the Bourgeoisie have taken their places in the just named squares, and other streets in the neighbourhood. La place de Vosges has a grass plot in the centre, and a fountain in each corner; in la place de la Victoire, stands [. . .] of Louis 14th. Besides the table [696] we purchased some blinds and hanging paper, the whole forenoon was spent in this manner, and we were home in time for dinner. In the evening we witnessed some performances in "la cirque nacional" both of equestrians and acrobats, and the feats they performed, were certainly far above mediocrity. The building was merely of wood of considerable size, a circular arena in the middle, surrounded of tiers of seats one above the other, and brilliantly lighted up with gas.

*Thursday, 5th of June 1851.* This morning Amalia, not Corina, accompanied my wife and myself on our shopping excursion. We were more fortunate than on the previous day, and at Mons. A. Duval's Nº 15 Rue Cléry, we made considerable purchases of furniture, very tasteful, and of course correspondingly expensive, we had done by 3 oclock when we had still leisure, to pay a visit to the collection of antique statues in the Louvre. Both my wife and myself were struck with the imposing grandeur of these halls. The statues having of late been re-arranged, no ca[_] was presented, however, I having seen so many of similar collections during my journey through Italy in 45, was connoisseur enough to judge of the beauty of a few of the most prominent statues, as for instance Diana with the stag, and the dying Gladiator. There were as is always the case, many Venuses, a great number of busts and statues of Roman Emperors, and of barbarian captives, there were moreover a colossal lion, the river god "Tiber", other river gods, a goddess, (I don't know which) in a triumphal car drawn by four horses, a colossal Melpomene; the floor was inlaid with handsome Mosaic, the whole surrounded by an iron railing. At four o'clock the saloons are closed, we had thus still an hour to spare which we employed in driving up and down the

Boulevards, of which my [_] never got tired and after dinner our coachman [_] [697] us to a part of the town where we had not been before, and where Rosita met with a bonnet of Italian straw, which so much struck her fancy, that though my wife thought it too expensive, *she* bought it. Schutte recd. a letter from his brother Daniel of Hamburg, written in so cold a strain, that our Schutte must have been deeply mortified by the want of sympathy shewn him by his elder brother. They had not seen each other for many years, and the latter now wrote him, that in the summer months, when in all probability, the brother would pay a visit to Hamburg, he would take his wife to some mineral bath in Germany and then pass over to see the London Exhibition. It had the appearance, that he wished to avoid a meeting.

*Friday, 6th of June 1851.* Regularly every morning we had in our apartments a complete levéé of washerwomen, stay makers, milliners and errand boys, who brought in the purchases, our ladies had made on the previous day. This day the whole forenoon was taken up with driving from store to shop, and shop to store, and with laying out a good deal of money. Schutte and I received an invitation from Leon Duquenne to dine with him on the Thursday following. I must not omit that a few days previously I received a note, of which I give the following translation in English; "Sir, Madame la Fond has the honor to present her respects to you, and requests you will be good enough to come to her house Nº 1 Rue Grange Batelier corner Faubourg Montmartre, for something which she would wish to communicate to you". I showed this note to Mr. Auregán, who was as much at a loss as I myself as to what was its purpose, and accordingly, one forenoon leaving my wife and Corina in the carriage, he and I alighted. He had previously enquired of the porter, who lived upstairs? And had been told that the tenant was an elderly lady, and that she paid a high rent. Upstairs, we were received […] bedroom by a decently […] [698] on my enquiry for Madame La Fond, answered, her mistress was not visible. I then went on saying that I had received a note from her, and wished to know what were her commands to which the girl answered that Madame had her soirees of artists, and that she would be glad, "charmèe" if I would join them. Auregan and I were as yet unable to guess what she was driving at, we said, Artists? Parties?, Yes, was the answer, pretty women are in the habit of coming. Now we understood her meaning. Aurégan turned round and answered roughly, you are mistaken, and we made our exit.

*Saturday, 7th of June 1851.* Before breakfast I took a pleasant walk by myself. Passing la Madelaine and along the Rue Royale I came to la Place de la Concorde, thence turning to the left I entered the garden of the Tuilíries where I loitered for a long time. In l'allee des Feuillans, where if I mistake not stood before the revolution of 89, a convent of monks called le Feuillans. I returned through the Street of Rivoli, la place du Vendome, la Rue de la Paix and les Boulevards. After breakfast I took Aurégan to the various stores where, on the previous days my wife and I made purchases, for it was he who had to receive, to forward them to Havre, and to order their embarkation thence to the West Coast. With the family we drove, firstly to le Musée Cluny, which being closed, we continued our drive to the Pantheon, as Schutte had not been there before. The two rows of columns which form the peristyle are fluted, and I believe belong to the Corinthian order, the door to the main entrance was new, and cast in brass, the former one had been shattered to pieces at the time of the insurrection of June 48; when the reds retired hither and defended themselves with desperate valor, the door was then blown open by cannon shot, also the exterior walls showed by their recent repairs, the damage which they had then suffered by musket and cannon ball. [...] of the Pantheon is not that of the [...] [699] cross, as said Page 679, for the distance from the entrance to where the arms divide the stem of the cross, is longer than from there to the opposite extremity. The lanthorn is sustained by four pillars, and above it the Cupola rises; below the lanthorn and above each of the pillars is an allegorical picture, which represents respectively, Death, Glory, Justice and the Fatherland; at the end of each branch of the cross stands a statue. The floor is handsomely laid in with blue and white marble slabs. Thence we paid a visit to the church of Saint Genevieve, the patroness of Paris, which is close by; it is of small dimensions, and said to be the oldest church in Paris, otherwise it afforded little of interest. There are, a fine organ, handsomely stained windows, and a pulpit, sustained by a bronze figure, a man kneeling upon a lion. We now ordered our coachman to drive us to the Hospital of the Invalids, on the same, the left side of the river far to the westward, I may say outside of Paris. Before reaching the same we drove through two rows of barracks, built by order of Cavaignac immediately after the June insurrection, then over a bridge which spans a dry moat. Fronting the same stood 16 guns, with an howitzer at each corner, they present a warlike appearance, but I am told are only fired off on solemn occasions; cannons without carriages, taken in Algiers, were lying on the ground, and invalids, some mutilated, others borne down by old age in their military frock coats, laced with red, walked and limped about, similar to what I had seen many years back at Greenwich. This Hospital is a quadrangular building, with a yard in the middle. One of the invalids who served as our guide, took us firstly to the library, where he showed and endeavoured to explain to us a sketch of the building. He informed us that there were 350 occupants, that Jerome Buonaparte, ex Emperor of Westphalia, the President's uncle, 68 years of age, was Governor, and [...] [700] the same who commanded the old guard, and whom the first Napoleon embraced at the time of his first abdication at

Fontainebleau; both Jerome and le Petit resided in the Hospital. Upon a mantel piece stood a bust of Turenne flanked by two candlesticks which he had been in the habit of using, there lay also the identical ball which killed him, when reconnoitering near Sassbach in the year 1673. Above hung a picture representing Napoleon's celebrated passage of the great St. Bernard. Other invalids offered us their services; one had been with Napoleon the first in nearly all the capitals of Europe, not in Moscow; another had survived the Russian campaign. They shewed us the pictures of nearly all the renowned Marshals of the Empire, some of the great men from the time of Louis 14th, also this great king, and the greater Emperor in their coronation costume. The walls of the officer's dining saloon were hung with pictures of Louis 14th's Marshals; we were shewn the silver plate which Marie Louise presented to the officers of this Hospital, in the year 1811. We were shewn to the kitchen, where we were pleased with the extreme cleanliness, and wondered at the immense size of the kettles in which the food was prepared. The church we could not enter, for it being Saturday; it was being cleaned, and consequently deluged with water. Immediately behind the high altar, a thin partition separated the body of the Church from the Dome; exactly under the cupola the mortal remains of the first Napoleon, as yet placed in an adjoing chapel just as they had been brought from St. Helena, were to be deposited, entombed in a sacrophagus, of porphyry, but not in vault like Nelson's ashes in St. Pauls, or Washington's in the Capitol at Washington, but in a large circular, open basin, excavated several feet into the ground. Work […] [701] were not allowed to enter, without a special permit from the Minister of the Interior, which we had not; nevertheless our guide, a very agreeable, elderly man, observing our anxiety to have a look at what was going on behind the screen, told us to wait until the architect was gone, so we did, we were then ushered in, and though as already said the work was not yet concluded, we could already judge of its imposing grandeur when finished. The ne[_] high altar of colossal dimensions is of black and whi[_] marble, its columns of a dark green. A few steps further on, on each side of the altar, is a marble monument to the memory of two of Napoleon's best friends, Duroc and Berthier. The Basin was to be ornamented with emblems of Napoleons' Imperial power, the crown, the sceptre, the eagle etc., all worked in Florentine Mosaic, parts of it were already finished and beautifully executed. The sketch herewith will gave an idea of the interior of the church and the adjoining dome. a a monuments of Duroc and Berthier, i the high altar, the curve the Basin, b b monuments of Vauban and Turenne. At home we had a good dinner for the first time since my arrangement with our landlady. In the afternoon we had the unexpected visit of Dr. Ingunza,

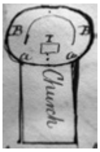

a native of Huanuco, and a legist by profession. In 1846 he left Peru, and since then had been travelling all over the globe. In Europe he had visited every country except England, in Sweden he had been as far north as Tornea, in Russia as far east as Novgrood and Astrakan, he had visited the east and ventured as far as Damascus and Palmyra, had also had a look at Egypt, in short, he said that excepting England, the only parts of the globe not visited by him, were the East Indies and China, in this of course there was some exaggeration, for he had neither been in Australia, nor the Cape of Good Hope; but notwithstanding all his travels, notwithstanding his [_] [702] giving a description of the Levant, which he intended to publish, his ideas had not been enlarged, and his views appeared to me quite as confined as they had been when he first set his foot upon European ground. When Madame Auregan came in, he spoke a little French, but he did it so pitifully, and with such an abominable accent, that I couldnt help wondering, how he, speaking nothing but Spanish, perhaps Quichua, and a few words of French, had managed to travel over such an extent of land, [_] to mingle with persons of all nations.

*Sunday, 8th of June 1851.* At the usual hour of 11 oclock, the carriage was at the door, when we ordered our coachman, a very rational man, to drive us to the church of the Invalids, where my family wished to hear mass. It is a small building, only interesting on account of the many tattered and torn flags and standards, which, taken from the enemy in the course of Napoleon's campaigns, hung from the galleries and from the roof, a very befitting ornament for the place of worship of those who had fought for, and gained them. The mass lasted but half an hour, the organ playing all the while, accompanied by a fine military band. The Invalids were ranged in the body of the church, rank and file, the officers occupied the galleries, those of the highest grade sat before the high altar. When leaving, Jerome preceded the rest, I could not distinguish his features, he was a short, somewhat stout man, bald, with a few grey hairs. A few hours later a balloon was to ascend from the Champ de Mars, also races were to be held, but it being as yet too early, we told our coachman to take us whither he thought best. Passing the Seine, over an iron suspension bridge, in front of the Hospital, we alighted on the opposite, the right side of the river, and entered the building, where a large steam Engine, as far as I could judge not very neatly made, worked two large pumps, the one to heave the water [_] of the Seine and to throw it into a Basin when [...] [703] second pump distributed it over the various parts of Paris. We returned to the left bank over a solid bridge, that of Jena, which by the bye, when Paris was occupied by the allies in 1815, Blucher was intent upon blowing up, and was only restrained from doing so by the earnest representations of the Duke of Wellington. This bridge is exactly opposite the Champ de Mars, a large piece of level ground of an oblong shape, and surrounded by a low embarkment, at the other end opposite the bridge is the Military School. The balloon had burst, nevertheless we [...] d the enclosure, for which we had to pay 10 francs. In the centre were the remnants of the Balloon, and round it on one side the crowd of people on foot, on the other side at least 150 carriages, we amongst them. Next to us was an open carriage with a handsome young French lady and her child, who was continually addressed by gentlemen on foot and on horseback. We took a great pleasure in observing her, and I may say she afforded us as much amusement as the races, which were very badly run. They being over, about 20 Arabs, in their dirty white attire and mounted on splendid horses, made their appearance; they fired off their pistols, brandished their lances, spread themselves out, and again united, all to give an idea of their mode of warfare. This at least was somewhat interesting, nevertheless my wife confessed it was the first time she had been dis-appointed when sight seeing in Paris. Two hours in the day both the coachman and his horses had their rest, he and the lacquey took their dinner, the animals, their provender. At 8 p.m. they were again at our commands; the family went to the Circque in the Champs Elyséés to witness the performances of the Equestrians and acrobats, I left them there and drove to Nº 5 Rue de Bataille, where Don Felipe Pardo, and his family resided. He said he had not yet recovered the use [_] his legs but thought he was [...] [704] His wife Doña Petita, was agreeable as always, the two daughters Mariana and Francisca, who were being educated in some monastic establishment or other, as it is the habit in France, came in, they being allowed to leave the establishment this day, being Sunday; they were of course dressed in black. I also saw the two sons Manuel and Felipe, but I took no notice of them; Manuel is, 1874, the President of Peru, Felipe the younger, died some years ago in Chile. Mariana is the wife of J. A. Lavalle, residing in Paris, Francisca married to the notorious Mariano Osma, in Lima. I bade good bye to this agreeable family, left the carriage [...] he circque, and walked home. It was a beautiful evening, the moon in her first quarter, the Champs Elysées crowded with promenaders.

*Monday, 9th of June 1851.* My wife awoke with a bad headache, which turned out to be one of those attacks of Migraine, from which she was in the habit of suffering at regular intervals; she therefore did not rise from her bed, and her two little grandaughters remained with her, to keep her company, whilst Mr. and Mrs. Schutte, Auregan and I, drove to the cemetery of Pere de la Chaise, which lies outside the Barriere, whilst just inside the same, on both sides of the road, stood in 1851, perhaps they may still be there at the present moment, two strong solid stone edifices in which such malefactors, whose crimes merited the punishment of the galleys, were detained; the one was destined for those who, owing to their youth, though they had deserved the punishment, were not sent thither; in the other grown up criminals were kept before they were sent off to their destination. This day the heat was less than it had been on the previous days, the sky was cloudy, even a drop of rain fell now and then, so that notwithstanding Mr. Schutte's weakness, he could walk about a good deal, and had thus leisure to inspect many of the monuments [705] with which this town of sepulchres abound. Whilst we were there, several funeral processions arrived, and the open graves received their inmates. On entering, somewhat to the right, are the two plain stone tombs of Abilard and Heloise, their images, in a reclining posture are sculptured on the top, a stone railing in the gothic style encloses them. Upon a small marble obelisk the name of Massena is inscribed, below the same the following four words, Rivoli, Genoa, Zurich, Eslingen. It is superfluous to add, that Massena was one of the most trusted of Napoleon's Marshals, and that he distinguished himself in the Battles fought and gained at the four said places, though to speak more correctly, at Genoa it was not a Battle, but a siege, which he sustained. We noted the monuments of Suchet, one of the cleverest, not the most successful, of the Generals of the first Empire; it was in Spain where he gained his fame, of Languinel, one of the Girondists, of Casimir Lavigne a well known French poet, of Madame Duchesne, a renowned French actress, of Moratin the Spanish "Molière", and close to him in the same enclosure, Molière himself, in a small stone tomb, resting upon four low massive stone columns. Not far off lies La Fontaine, Aguado, the rich Spanish Banker, has here his monument, likewise the Duc of Gaete, General Foy and the lawyer de Soze, who defended Louis 16th, and what I was not a little surprised at, here is interred the valiant defender of St. Jean de Acre, who repelled Napoleon from this fortress, and of whom the great Emperor said, he was the man who made me miss my destiny, by which he meant to insinuate, that had he taken St. Jean de Acre, he might have continued his victorious career to the East Indies. Sir William Sydney's bust, beautifully carved, stands upon the tomb; he was born in 1764 and died in Paris in 1840, his wife lies near him, born 1764 died 1826. Upon [_] the tomb I read the following beautiful [_] [706] "La Mort qui les a séparés, les reunira dans le tombeau" [_]lice, "Death which has separated them, will unite them in the tomb". On our way home, the coachman took us, not along the Boulevards, but along the quays which line the right side of the Seine; we passed l'Hotel de Ville or Town House, close to which stands a statue of Henry 4th and upon the open place near the building, a Guillotine was erected during the first years of the revolution of 89, and hundreds, and thousands fell there, victims to the popular frenzy; a little further down the river is la Place du Chatelet, next, to the left, the Louvre, and thence turning into the Rue Castiglioni, over la Place de Vendome, Rue de la Paix, and the Boulevard, we reached la Rue Tronchet. Auregan would'nt dine with us; when he was gone, Schutte, his wife, and I sitting near Mariquita's bed, had a long conversation regarding the projected establishment. One or two days previously, I had received a very kind letter from my good friend Sieveking, in which he gave it as his opinion, that the times were very bad, that politics looked threatening, and that the present moment was not the right one for forming a new mercantile house. With reference to this his opinion, I gave it as mine, that Schutte and I should, as soon as possible, set off for Hamburg and see what could be done there, that it was quite indifferent to look upon our future plans in a favourable light as he did, or an unfavourable one as I did, and that the future would show who was in the right. It was not my intention to offend anybody, but Mariquita told me afterwards, that Schuttes' face, when I expressed myself in this manner, had got as red as fire, and that he frequently complained to her of my want of confidence in him. It is true that I never trusted him much, and that I always repented of having given way to my wife's entreaties to establish myself jointly with him. In the evening I we [...] myself to l'Opera Comique, the interior of which [...] [707] presents nothing remarkable. The pieces given were l'Domino noir, and l'calife de Bagdad. Of the former I could not make out the meaning, for except in the Theatre de Francais, where the actors speak slow, clear and the very best French, I always have found difficulty in understanding French actors and singers. Of the second the Calife, I guessed the meaning, and upon the whole amused myself pretty well. It was about 11 when I reached our house, which at night time I frequently had difficulty to find out, for owing, to my short sight, I could'nt distinguish the number 22, and had always to beg a casual passer by to read it for me.

*Tuesday, 10th of June 1851.* The weather was very changeable, sometimes the sun was out, now the sky became cloudy, and then it actually rained. Schutte was for a long time absent with Aurégan on a visit to Leon Duquenne. On their return, Aurégan remained a long time, and thus the day was lost. Schutte and I had nothing better to do, than to return some visits which had been made us. Neither Viollier, the successor of Le Bris in Arequipa, then established in Paris, nor Jose Marco del Pont was at home, Genl. Santa Cruz was, but he not knowing or not recognizing us, I had to introduce ourselves which is a very disagreeable task. With him was a gentlemen who told me, that Mr. and Mrs. Marsecheau, who had lived on our house in Lima, whilst in 44 and 45 I was absent in Europe, were for the time in Paris. In the evening my wife and I called upon them, they seemed glad to see her but this is all I can say about them.

*Wednesday, 11th of June 1851.* Though our breakfast hour was ten, and our coach was at the door at 11, we were never ready to start until 1/2 past. This day we took Mr. Schutte to the Cabinet Maker, Duval, with whom my bill of furniture came. [...] The son-in-law [...] [708] his father-in-law, and also gave his order for furniture [...] to pay for the same and for his other expenses, I had to place at his disposal, £800, part of 1800, which at the time I had in the hands of A. Gibbs & Sons of London, and which 800£ were considered in our books, an a partial payment, on account of the money to be contributed by me to our joint establishment. We left him in Auregans Counting House, and then continued our drive to l'Jardin des Plants, quite in the S.E. corner of Paris. We passed l'Cité where our coachman pointed out to us behind the church of Notre Dame, a small pinnacle of fine Gothic Architecture, which, he told us, was the only thing which remained of the Archiepiscopal Palace, in former times adjoing the church. This palace was so much injured by the Paris mob during the Revolution of July 1830, that Louis Phillippe preferred its total demolition, preserving solely this pinnacle, of a/c. of its Architectural beauty. In 1851 it stood in the centre of low barracks, constructed by order of Genl. Cavaignac and similar to those in front of the Hospital of the Invalids. A little further up the river than the Isle d'Paris, is another small Island called St. Louis, connected both with the right and left bank, by suspension, iron and solid stone bridges. A short distance before reaching the garden, we passed to our right an extensive wall, the enclosure of a large piece of ground, la Halle de Vins, where all wines imported into Paris must be deposited; then we had to our left the bridge of Austerlitz; a little further up than which the canal of San Martin runs into the Seine. It passes through the eastern part of Paris, under la place de Juilliet, and to the north east, outside the town, joins the canal d'Orcy. Exactly opposite the bridge of Austerlitz, of course on the left bank, is the entrance to l'Jardin des Plants, always open to the public, without any entrance fee being levied [...] the case with the Zoological gardens in London [709] which these gardens resemble, but do not equal. The weather, rather cloudy in the first hours of the morning, had cleared up, and we were much pleased with all we saw here, with the fine straight avenues, with the pretty walks, with the well dressed promenaders, with the good order in which everything was kept. Here were all kinds of wild beasts, many hyenas, lions, jackalls, a Rhinoceros in its cuirass of impenetrable skin, two big elephants, all in their iron cages, but neither tigers or leopards. Of snakes large and small, of lizards, turtles and the like reptiles, there was a considerable collection, whilst on large grass plots, enclosed by iron railings, grazed and ran about at full liberty, oxen and cows, stags and roes, zebras and jackasses, sheep and goats and other herbivorous animals; there were birds of prey, vultures, eagles, condors, hanks etc., also geese, ducks, swans, and similar water fowl. A separate building, where stuffed animals were collected was locked, nor did I feel sorry for it, having seen so many similar collections on my travels in 1844 and 45. Outside the same, along the wall was suspended the carcass of a whale, caught not long back at the mouth of the "Seine" – I measured it with my feet, and found its length to be about 18 yards. On one of the quays of the left, bank, flowers and plants were exposed for sale, the "marché des fleurs" had been transferred hither. In the street des fossis de St. Marcel our coachman called our attention to two poplars, we saw nothing in them, but to him they were of importance, the biggest of the two, he assured us, dated from the revolution of 89, whilst its companion, as yet of small size, had lately been planted, either at the time of the revolution of 1830, or that of 48. We next stopped at the door of the manufactory of Gobelins, always open for Foreigners. In this respect I must confess, the french are extremely liberal. Foreigners are admitted anywhere, and generally without paying any fees. They [. . .] [710] passports. Gobelins, as everybody knows, is the name given to an exquisite woollen texture, so expensive, that the establishment could not exist without a subvention from Government. The Gobelins generally represent pictures, and are so delicately woven, the colors are so well shaded, that at a short distance it is difficult to distinguish it from a real oil painting. The workman, or to speak more properly, the artist, has the picture from which he copies by his side, the warp before him, into it he weaves the threads from the inside, so that the finished work appears on the outside. Before returning to our lodgings we entered a large deposit of mirrors, where at the moment we did not make any purchase; also a Bazaar, the name given to a building in which vendors of miscellaneous articles have their stands, the one close to the other, so that without much trouble, the ladies can lay in their entire wardrobe, and have an excellent opportunity of spending a good deal of money. I must not omit that on our drive we passed, upon the quay Napoleon, a house, the inscription upon which says, that in the year 1118, it was inhabited by Abilard and Eloise, and that it was rebuilt in 1848. During our absence from home, General Santa Cruz had called, had enquired for my wife and myself, and on being told by the servant that Mr. Schutte was upstairs, had merely left a card for him, not even one for Rosa. This was certainly very rude on the part of the General, and by no means in harmony with his well known character for politeness. Schutte was much incensed, as he well might be; after dinner the family once more drove to the Circque. I did not accompany them.

*Thursday, 12th of June 1851.* It was a beautiful day, and as my wife wished to remain at home in order to dictate a letter to her daughter Enriqueta in Payta, Mr. and Mrs. Schutte, Amalia and I drove to the Park of Neuilly, also to the chapel of St. Ferdinand, the [. . .] to that erected on the spot where the [_] [711] died. Rosa and her husband were quite as much pleased with the one and the other, as Mariquita and I had been on our previous visit. On our return to Rue Tronchet the letter to Enriqueta was not finished, and we therefore ordered the coachman to take us to the Louvre, where my wife had already been. We merely walked slowly through the saloons filled with statues, which are much less numerous than, and in value much inferior to those which I had seen and admired in the Vatican at Rome. Ascending a fine wide staircase, we came to the immense saloons, the walls of which are covered with innumerable paintings. As it was my intention to return hither by myself and examine them more at my ease, I hardly made any observation on them, on this my first visit, and in my original diary contented myself with saying, that I wondered at so many pictures by Rafaelle, and doubted whether they could all be originals. There were but few Titians and Correggios, two by Guido Rene, and none by Carlo Dolce; also of the Spanish Masters I found but few paintings. On the other hand, there was a considerable number by Rubens, whom it is always easy to distinguish, fond as he is of pourtraying robust, fair, Dutch beauties. Other masters of the Dutch school such as Van Dyke, Snyder, Wouvermann and Tenniers were not wanting; neither those of the German School, such as, Holbin, and Cranach. As regards myself, I was much pleased to find, that frequently I knew the master by his work, without looking at the name written upon the painting. So much at least I had learned by my visit to Italy in 1845. Further on we came to a small apartment, where, in glass cases, the frames of which were of ebony and steel, a great many valuable curiosities were exposed to view, made of ebony, mother of pearl, ivory, glass, gold and silver, adorned with, or set in all kinds of precious stones and pearls. This is a collection similar to that in the green [_] in Dresden but here in Paris it is [...] [712] At four o'clock the doors of the Louvre were closed, and we drove home. Having now some time to spare, I began a letter to Mr. Julius Pflucker of Lima, whom it will be remembered, I had left there in charge of my affairs. Mr. Schutte made his will, in which he made me his sole executor; this he might easily do, for at that time for a certainty, he had nothing to be bequeath, moreover the document was in my opinion of no legal value, not having been certified by a notary. At 6 I drove to Aurégans and with him to Leon Duquenne, Schutte had also been invited but declined going; Auregan told me that Leon Duquenne was merely the manager of the firm to which he gave his name, whilst other parties furnished the requisite funds, and the house, not Mons. Leon, defrayed the expenses of a sumptuous dinner party, which regularly every year he gave to his friends and acquaintances, mainly to those with whom he was engaged in business. A servant in livery stood in the Hall, he asked us our names, opened the folding doors and then repeated them in a loud voice. Mons. Leon Duquenne recd. us in a polite manner; he resembled his brother Edmund, but had a more respectable appearance. His lady, rather a good looking woman of about 30, plainly dressed in white, sat on the sofa. Mons. Leon introduced me to her, and requested me to sit down, which I did, and to my own surprise managed to converse fluently enough. The other gentlemen stood about the room talking to each other. An old gentlemen with silvery hair now approached me, and introduced himself as Madame Duquenne's father, I of course rose, and entered into conversation. He told me he was 82 years of age, but looked hale and robust, not in the least deaf, only his prosy way of speaking, indicated that he had passed the prime of life. Dinner was announced, I waited for a few seconds in the expectation that some gentleman or other would [713] offer his arm to our hostess, but as none came, I begged leave to lead her in; when in the dining room, I withdrew into the background until I was called to take my seat. We were 16 in number, with all of whom I did not become acquainted. Madame Duquenne sat down in the centre of the table, to her right Genl. Santa Cruz, then I, a Mons. La Font, married to Madame Duquenne's sister, at the end of the table, Madame Duquenne's father, round the corner a Prussian Officer, Aurégan, N.N., our host, the guests who followed were unknown to me, except a General Pacheco, at Mrs. Duquenne's left. This gentleman in the service of the Republic of Uruguay, had been sent to Paris by his Governmt., for the purpose, if possible, of retarding the ratification of a treaty lately concluded between the French Republic, and that of Buenos Ayres, whose President was the notorious Rosas. Amongst the gentlemen with whom I did not become acquainted was a rich banker, a partner of Duquennes, a manufacturer who had obtained the patent for gilding and silvering by galvanism; also a member of the Chamber of Deputies, who formed one of the commission who had to give its opinion on the treaty between France and Buenos Ayres, and with whom, very naturally, Pacheco had many long conferences. Dinner was abundant and very good, two servants in livery were in attendance, who continually changed knives and forks; the dishes were of silver, the plates of white porcelain with Duquenne's initials. Before the last course, roasted Partridges, and Pheasants, was placed on the table, iced sherbet of Maraschino was served, it was exquisite, also the wines were very good, everyone had his bottle of Bordeaux before him, Madeira, Sherry, Port; Vin du Grave, Sauterne, fine Claret, Constance and iced Champagne were handed round. It was impossible to taste of everything; when I had taken the Maraschino I observed I had quite sufficient, and did not take a drop [_]re. My right hand neighbour Mons. La Fond was [_] [714] too talkative, he had been on the West Coast between the years 22 and 26, and been acquainted with my wife in Arequipa immediately after Von Lotten's death. I also spoke a few words with General Santa Cruz, generally in Spanish, he was however rather reserved. French seemed easy to him, but his accent was that of a true Serrano. We returned to the drawing room, when coffee was handed round, the smokers retired to the smoking room, and I had again a long chat with Mrs. Duquenne, and at half past ten Auregan and I took our leave well pleased. My family had not yet come home from L'Circque Nacional, whither they had gone, at my recommendation, to see l'Barriere de Clichy represented. When driving thither Mr. Schutte had made a ridiculous mistake, of which I have never thought without laughing. Instead of telling the coachman to take them to l'Circque Nacional, he had ordered him to drive them to l'barriere clichy. On and on they drove, and came to parts of the town, which looked rather suspicious, it was Corina who was first struck with the appearance of the houses around them. They asked the coachman whither he was going, and found out their mistake. Also in the Circque itself, Schutte, when paying for the Box, had been imposed upon, owing no doubt to his ignorance of the language.

*Friday, 13th of June 1851.* We paid our second visit to the Jardin des Plants, a little [_] the eastward of which is the terminus of the Lyons Railway, not observed by us before. We also noted various animals, which last time had escaped our attention, such as two ostriches, a cassowary, several Buffaloes, and a Bison belonging to the same specie as the latter, but distinguished from them by an enormous hump on the back. The Boas and Pythons threw of their woollen coverings, and shewed their length and size, which, great to be sure, did not come up to the expectations which I had forme[_] the noble lion, not indolently stretched on the floor of his [...] [715] extent of his small domains. For a considerable while we amused ourselves with looking at and examining these various animals, then entered the building containing the collection of stuffed ones, the extensive halls of which, this day thrown open to the Public, were well filled with visitors. The largest similar collection which I had hitherto seen, was that of Leyden, visited by me in 1843; whether that, [_] this in Paris is the most considerable, and the most valuable I am unable to determine. Here were beasts of all descriptions, quadrupeds, birds, fishes, and amphibious animals. The monsters of the deep, and fishes of strange shape, also crocodiles and large lizards were fastened to the ceiling. Snakes and other reptiles were preserved in alcohol; a large octagon glass case was exclusively filled with humming birds in their beautiful and variegated plumage, in the last room stood four Giraffes, a Rhinoceros, a hippopotamus, an immense elephant, and in the midst of them a big whale. I need hardly repeat that they were all stuffed, life like, not alive. Under glass cases, minerals, specimens of ores, shells etc., were scientifically arranged, but quickly passed over by our party, none of us understanding anything about them. I do not remember whether I have already said, that nearly all the Public Buildings and Public Sights in Paris are distinguished for their magnificence, and certainly these saloons did not form an exception to the general rule. From the Garden we drove to the manufacture of Gobelins, but were not admitted, it being closed this day, not only to the Public in general, but even to strangers. After dinner the ladies drove out by themselves, probably up and down the Boulevards, and to the Champs Elyséés I stayed at home busy writing.

*Saturday, 14th of June 1851.* This day we devoted to an excursion to the small town of St. Denis not far from Paris, in a northerly direction. [...] high road which leads thither [...] [716] on each side a broad paved walk for foot passengers, and lined with trees, traverses an extensive plain, covered with corn fields and meadows. At the time of our visit the corn was not yet ripe for the sickle whilst the grass, lately cut was piled up in Haystacks. Immediately on leaving Paris, we had to our right the heights or Butte of Montmartre, a church and some wind mills on its summit. Further on at short intervals from each other, public houses, with the words "Marchands de Vins, or Traiteurs" painted in large letters over the street door. Outside L'barriere, all descriptions of liquors, wine and beer included, are not subject to the excise which they have to pay within, thus the owners can afford to sell them considerably cheaper than in the capital, and their establishments are, particularly on Sundays and holidays much frequented by the lower class of the Paris population. This accounts for the existence of so many low Public Houses found in the immediate vicinity of Paris. At a distance we discerned high chimney stacks, volumes of smoke issuing from them, clear evidence of the existence of Factories. We met large flocks of sheep destined for the Paris shambles, carts heavily laden, drawn by powerful oxen, from Normandy or lower Brittany, also small companies of gay young recruits in their ugly red, brick coloured pantaloons, short blue jackets, and a light cap on their heads. When approaching St. Denis, we drove along the enclosure of an extensive park, once the property of a mistress of Louis 18th, owned in 1851 by an Englishman. We then entered the town, in itself a miserable place, only remarkable for two buildings, the one an institution founded by Napoleon the 1st for the education of the daughters of the members of the Legion of Honor, kept up by his successors, at all events till 1851, whether till the present day 1874 I cannot say. The other is the Cathedral founded by Dagobert, a hundred years after Clovis, and built in the true Gothic style. In its [...] the long series of French Sovereign [...] [717] Clovis down to Louis 14, were buried. I am ignorant whether the later Bourbons likewise found here their last resting place, but what I know is that, in 1793 the Paris Revolutionary mob burst open the church, descended into the vault, and threw their contents to the winds. The large windows of this church are beautifully stained, one or two had only lately been finished, and keeping out the rays of a bright sun, produced in the interior a dim uncertain light, in perfect harmony with the reverential feelings which I believe every visitors must experience, when entering within its precincts. Immediately after entering we found ourselves in two succeeding vestibules or colonnades, formed by columns, thick, not heavy, each having a bundle of slender, elegant shafts. Upon the columns rest of the organ, and these colonnades, as well as the aisles, are rather low, whilst the nave in the middle rises to a great height. Between the aisle to the right and the wall runs one long chapel, the corresponding space opposite to the left is divided into 5 chapels, and each aisle terminates in a chapel. All these various chapels are filled with stone monuments erected to the memory of French Kings. Their names were given to me by an old surly man, who served as our guide, but in such a routine like, monotonous manner and so hurriedly, that it was impossible for me to recollect them. Where the arms of the cross traverse its stem, a few steps lead up to the chair, the high altar in the centre whence other steps descend to the vault or crypt, where short massive stone columns sustain the superstructure. The work of the ruffians of 93 was still to be seen here, for monuments there were not, only the statues which had served as the lids of the sacrophagi, the greater part in a reclining, others, a few, in an upright posture were scattered about. Of Henry 4th there was only the bust. We drove to town, but it being as yet too early for dinner, I walked by [_] to the Palais Royale or Nacional [...] [718] Orleans, it is of an oblong shape, in the middle grass plot with some stunted trees, around which runs a piazza or portal as we say in Lima, and the two sides which run lengthways consist of splendid jeweller's shops, intermixed with a few cafés and restaurants, amongst which latter les frères Provenceaux are well known to Gastronomers. Above these shops a first story is built, which in former times served as gambling houses, and houses of ill-repute. I remember it was so in 1823, but under Louis Phillippe these nuisances were abolished. At the two narrow sides are the outlets, the one leads to the street, the other to the arcades, again adorned with shops. After dinner we ordered our coachman to take us to our Cabinet maker Duval, but the factotum Mons. Feliz, not being in, our visit was a useless one, and the Boulevards, finally the Champs Elyséés, were as usual our resort. Here our coachman advised us to alight, and enter a small Theatre built of wood, neatly kept and well lighted up. On the stage well taught monkeys and dogs performed their tricks, a few monkeys sat round a table as if they were dining, another, a little fellow, attended upon them, brought in plates and candles which he handed to the gentleman, the proprietor, who in a few words explained what the actors were doing. There was the monkey waltzing lady, another imitated the man who in the Circque balanced himself upon a bottle. A well trained dog, a monkey on his back as rider, imitated the tricks of a horse in the same circque, jumping through hoops, and over chairs; a small carriage was drawn by dogs, inside sat monkeys, the carriage broke down, the lackey, of course a monkey, jumped off and with a wise face, examined the broken wheel. There was also a white poodle, dressed like a lady, his tail sticking out, dancing on its hind paws, which was perhaps the most laughable of all. Then appeared a man, who, placing himself on his back, lifted up his legs and with his feet twirle[_] [719] and twisted a large ball more cleverly and strangely than thousands could have done with their hands. This last was but a poor performance, but with the monkeys all of us were amused beyond measure. Finally a powerful camera obscura was brought on the stage, of which however owing to my weak sight, I was not able to distinguish anything.

*Sunday, 15th of June 1851.* This day was fixed upon for an excursion to Versailles, situated to the west of Paris, we were up earlier than usual our breakfast was dispatched by half past nine, when favoured by the weather, our entire party six in number started in our open carriage. We drove through part of the Champs Eyséés, then turning to the left, our road led us along the quays on the right side of the river, we passed the bridge of Jena, somewhat further down, the bridge of Grenelle, from which what was once called an Island, L'Ile de Cynes but what to me appeared rather a breakwater, projects into the waters of the Seine. It is at present called la Gare de Grenelle and between the same and the left bank small crafts which ply on the river, used to take shelter in the winter season against the drift ice. We then turned off a little inland, and found ourselves sometimes between pretty country houses and patches of wood, more frequently between corn fields. We next passed a small village called Point du Jour, still within the fortifications when outside we crossed the river over a bridge, had to our right St. Cloud, prettily situated, leaning on a hill, and surrounded with trees. To our left we discerned in the river the Islands of Billancourt and St. Germain, behind the same upon the left bank the village of Bas Meudon, and Molineaux, and in the background the woody heights of Meudon and Sevres. The whole a very pretty scenery. Thence forward a straight high road traversing a wood brought us up to an iron railing l'Barriere de Versailles, and thence a stately avenue to the Palace, of which however I had not such a distinct view [_] I should have wished. Close bye [. . .] [720] at which we alighted and ordered our dinner, and whilst it was getting ready, went to see Madame Jesus Bedoya, who resided in Nº 7 Rue Maurepas. Her apartments like all those hitherto seen by me in private houses in Paris, excepting of course Adolphus Mathiessen' Palace, were low; they were fairly furnished, and Mrs. Bedoya, who had her son, Pedro Escobar, with her, for he was educated in some institution or other in Versailles, seemed satisfied with her lot. She received us kindly, and offered to accompany us to the Park which was close by, the windows of her rooms looking into it. We walked about for some time in its stiff avenues planned if I mistake not, by the, in his time, renowned Le Nôtre. The far famed water works did not play, for the principal aqueduct we were told, was out of order; but all we saw, the large basins filled with water, the numberless statues, the broad flight of stairs leading up to the Palace, the fine walks, the tall trees, and the beautiful lawns, all testified to the magnificence of this hobbey house of Louis 14, who, as everybody knows, spent upon it, millions and millions of francs. One of the grass plots, of unusual length, goes by the name of the green carpet, and I recollected from my visit in 23, that it was a favourite trick of the young Parisians, to place a stranger blindfolded at its one extremity, to put a stick into his hands, and to beg him to walk down to its other extremity, which to reach, if not impossible, was at least extremely difficult, he was sure to diverge, either to the one or the other side. When we entered the Palace, the numberless saloons filled with pictures and statues, truly bewildered us. Though I have seen many grand sights in my travels, I hardly think, any of the many equals this. The floors were with few exceptions laid in with polished wood, I believe oak, the walls were painted white and richly gilt, mirrors there were also not a few, but those of a large size consisted invariably of two [...] [721] Toward the end of the 17th century the art was not yet known to cast such large glasses as is done in the present day. Portraits of Louis 14th are so abundant, as to satisfy I should think, the most passionate admirer of "le grand monarque". Several saloons contained nothing but statues and busts, quite as many of gypsum as of marble representing men and women, warriors and statesmen, nobles and aristocrats, Princes and Princesses, even Kings and Queens more or less renowned in French History. The paintings illustrate events famous in the annals of the country, for the greater part victories gained by the French arms. Taking for my assistance the Versailles guide of 1851, I found that the first event commemorated, to have been, the election of the King Pharamond, in the year 420, raised on their shields by his followers; a few intervening pictures bring us to the memorable battle gained by Charles Martel in 732 over the Mahommedans near Tours; there are many scenes from the life of Charlemagne, also from the crusades; Jeanne d'Arc and her deeds have not been left unnoticed. Next follow the times of Charles 8th and his iniquitous expedition against Naples; then, Louis 12, Bayard and Gaston de Foix. Francis 1st and his exploits were worth commemorating, not so those of his worthless successors, Henry 2nd and his three sons which are quickly passed over, as well they might be, though very naturally the taking of Calais by the Duke of Guise could not fail to find its painter. The good king Henry 4th there again is found in many a painting, also the glorious reigns of Richlieu and Mazarin, the powerful ministers of the weak Louis 13th, have given matter for many paintings, glorious to the French Arms, but their number is by far surpassed by the uninteresting victories and taking of towns under Louis 14th. Even out of the insignificant reigns of the Regent and Louis 15, a patriotic [_]ter has been able to pick out something [_] his [722] opinion worth being brought down to posterity. We have reached the reign of the unfortunate Louis 16th; we see him in 1784 holding his "lit de justice", in 1784 a meeting of the notables, in 1788 he is represented as distributing alms to the poor of Paris, a picture which pleased me above all. Now we are on revolutionary ground; the first assembly of the states general on the 5th May 1784, and the oath taken in the Tennis court, show us the portrait of many a famous personage, Bailly, Mirabeau, Sieges and others. Of the battles in the revolutionary wars, before Napoleon took command of the Italian Army in 1796, none was of interest to me, if I except perhaps the victory of Valmy, where Louis Phillippe, then a young man, distinguished himself; of this there were three paintings. The campaigns of 1796 and 7 have given matter to no less than 109, of which, by far the greater part of course, consist of the battles gained by Napoleon over the Austrians. Now follow the campaigns in Egypt in 98 and 99, and Massenas victory near Zurich in the same year. The eventful day of he 18th Brumaire, when Napoleon's grenadiers drove the legislative body out of their assembly hall in St. Cloud, is represented in two different ways. In one painting, Napoleon stands in the middle of the Assembly pale, and apparently indecisive; it is well known that this was actually the case, and that he was only saved by the determination and energy of his brother Lucien. Another represents the ascent of the great St. Bernard, another the descent on the opposite side, where the insignificant castle of Bard, had nearly proved an insurmountable obstacle to the progress of the army, which a few weeks later gained the battle of Marengo, of which we have two pictures. The great victory by Moreau near Hohenlinden, has only been once depicted, by Scheppim; whilst Napoleons vainglorious encampment near Boulogne, for the invasion of England, has been painted not less than seven times. The painter David the regicide has contributed two [723] splendid paintings, the one, the coronation of Napoleon and Josephine; he, a laurel wreath around his head, places the crown on the head of Josephine, kneeling before him; the other, the Emperor distributing eagles to his Army. The, for France, so glorious war against Austria in 1805, commences with a picture in which is represented the passing of the Rhine by the Army, and concludes with that in which the senate receives the trophies taken during the short campaign. In the year 1806 so disastrous to the dynasty of Hohenzollern, I remarked particularly one painting, that of the marriage of Eugene Beauharnais, Napoleons stepson, with Aguste Amalia, Princess of Bavaria celebrated in Munich; secondly that of Napoleon at the tomb of Fredk. the great, in the vault of the church in Potsdam and thirdly that of the pardon granted by him to the inhabitants of Osterode in 1807, of which trait in his life I confess myself completely ignorant. Forty pictures are devoted to the events of the war of 1809 against Austria, six exclusively to Napoleon and his young spouse Maria Louisa;

one painting depicts Napoleon slightly wounded in the foot near Ratisbonne, at the moment when he was mounting his horse. Of the Peninsular War, and of the Russian Campaign, it is very natural that we find but few recollections. Of the latter however there are the battles of Smolensk, and of the Moscova, both in my opinion much too confused to give any idea of what actually occurred. In the year 1813, when as it is but too well known, the French power in Germany was for ever overthrown by the battle at Leipzig, the French arms gained nevertheless a few victories, of which, that of Latzen, that near Harnau, and the taking of Hamburg have found their painters. I much regretted that of the last mentioned, I took not the slightest notice, only the catalogue informed me that it existed. Nº 1094 is the well known picture which [_]presents Napoleon's farewell to the old guard in [724] Fontainbleau in 1814; in 1096 we see Louis 18 comfortably sitting at a table in the palace of the Tuiliries, whilst 1098 we see him departing the same palace, a strange contrast; even the inglorious campaign of the Duc d'Angoulême in Spain in 1823 has also found its flatterers. Of Charles 10th's reign we have two paintings, the one the battle of Mavarino in 1827. The year 1830 begins with the feats of arms in Algeria, followed soon after by the events in Paris, which gave rise to the fatal ordinances of Charles 10th, the cause of the overthrow of the Bourbon, and the rise of the Orleans dynasty. The siege and taking of Antwerp, more honorable to the defender, Genl. Chasse, than to the conquerors, has drawn forth the talents of Horace Vernet; Marriages in the Royal Family, distributions of rewards, funeral ceremonies, and combats in Algeria, covered a good many yards of ca[_]as and thus we come to a fine painting of H. Vernet, which gives an idea of various incidents in the siege of Constantine in Algeria. The taking of the fortress of Ulloa is likewise painted by Vernet. An entire side of a wall is taken up by a picture representing a quarter deck of a vessel, and this is so wonderfully well executed, that on entering the saloon, I could hardly bring myself to believe, that what I saw before me was nothing but canvass covered with colours, and not an actual vessel. The paintings in water colours, (aguarelo) by Danzat, covered the walls of several saloons. The guide book gives an interesting account of a victory gained in Algeria near a small river called Taquin, and its details are so clearly and intelligibly depicted, that they rivetted our attention for an unusual length of time. Having given an account of the historical paintings, I will merely add that one saloon contains the portraits of generals and marshals, famous in the Revolutionary wars; the greater part of them are painted still in their youth, as subalterns just commencing their military career; thus for instance I remembered [Ney] quite a youth with light hair count[_] [725] void of expression, and without the slightest indication of that indomitable valor, which in later years acquired for him the ephitet of

"Le brave des braves". On the ground floor, saloon after saloon is filled with full length portraits of statesman, marshals, generals, conétables etc., etc. Of the curiosities shewn to us, my original diary speaks of a mortar, taken by the Turks from the Knights of Rhodes, and presented by the Sultan to the Prince of Joinville. The splendid opera saloon where the seats are covered with velvet, and adorned with a profusion of gold, as well as the adjoining "foyer" are of historical interest. In these apartments the unfortunate Marie Antoinette gave the well known supper to her loyal "garde d'corps" which, as the event proved was one of the causes of her and her family's downfall. The building of this saloon was commenced under the reign of Louis 15th, inaugurated at the marriage of Louis 16, remained closed during the revolution, the Empire, and the restauration, and re-opened in 1837 at the marriage of Ferdinand Duc d'Orleans with the Mecklenburg Princess. Finally we were shown the private Royal apartments, one of which, Marie Antoniette's Boudoir, whence she escaped down a private staircase, that fearful night when the Parisian Mob attacked the Versailles Palace. A faithful officer who defended the entrance to allow the Queen the necessary time for saving her life, sacrificed his own, he was killed on the spot. By this time, Rosita Schutte and Corina were completely knocked up, they said they could not move a step, I was also somewhat tired, nevertheless on our rejoining Mrs. Bedoya, my wife and Amalia from whom we had been separated in the course of our long perambulation in the Palace, sufficient strength was found to take another short walk into the Park where we were now conducted to the Royal Gardens filled with flowers in full blossom, and exhaling delightful perfume. We had done more than our duty, and with the conviction [_] we had made good use of this day, retired to our H[_] [726] where Mrs. Bedoya dined with us, then separated from the good lady and returned to Paris. Our coachman took us home another road from that which we had come, we passed through a small place called Ville de Havre, where a fair was being held, and which accordingly, was filled with people of the lower classes; there were rows of booths, shows of various kinds, stalls laden with ginger bread, carousels or whirligigs, and similar diversions. We crossed the Seine over the same bridge which we had passed in the morning, that near St. Cloud, drove along the Champs Elysées, where thousands of promenaders enjoyed the beautiful evening, and were in our lodgings before 10 oclock, completely fatigued.

*Monday, 16th of June 1851.* The whole forenoon was taken up by my walking about the town, partly by myself, partly accompanied by Emile Duval, with whom I made enquiries about different conveyances to Hamburg. The Steamers from Havre to said place left every second Saturday, and the fare, first class, was 75 francs, which, including 26 francs for train from Paris to Havre, would make the entire journey cost 101 frcs.; on the other hand via Cologne it would cost 90-85c, say 1st class to Cologne 61/85, and from latter place to Hamburg 29 francs. In North Germany very few persons travelled 1st Class, for the 2nd Class accommodation was quite as good as 1st Class in England and France. I recollect having heard my friends in Altona say, only fools and princes travel 1st Class. Duval conducted me to the Strasbourg Railway Station, also to the church of St. Vincent du Paul, in la place Lafayette. It was not yet concluded, but, when finished would [_]o doubt be an elegant edifice. It is of the shape of an oblong rounded off at the one extremety with a nave and two aisles as is always the case. The columns forming these divisions are not of marble, but a composition in imitation of this stone. When I came home my family had gone to a dentist; after dinner they [_] drove out whilst I stayed at home to bring [...] [727] Hardly had I commenced writing, when Mons. Marcheau whose lady had dined with us, came in. I of course, laid down my pen and had a long conversation with him. When speaking of the late rulers of France, he told me that Louis 18 had been a really clever and well instructed man, whilst his brother and successor Charles 10th, without education, without energy, and dissolute from his youth onward, had had nothing else in his favour but a pleasant address. Louis Phillip possessed a strong memory, had great experience an[d] was rather astute, he spoke well, knew that he did so and [_] sequently was fond of speaking, nevertheless he could bear contradiction, and was open to conviction. Louis Napoleon on the contrary was taciturn, asked short questions to which he required detailed and intelligible answers; when speaking of the political state of the country, he gave it as his opinion that the chamber would not pass the revision of the constitution moved by the friends of Government. The principal object of this revision or re-modelling of the constitution, was to annul that article which prohibited the re-election of the President without an intervening period. Were the re-election permitted it was almost certain that the then President Louis Napoleon would be chosen for the next constitutional term.

*Tuesday, 17th of June 1851*. Both this, as well as the preceding days, Mr. Schutte and I had more than one conversation on the subject of our intended establishment. It was very difficult for us to agree on any point, for our views and ideas have always been, and still are at the present day 1874, as different from each other as possibly can be. He also conversed a great deal with Aurégan about business, which I never did. This French gentleman and I were on very good terms, polite to each other but not intimate. In the forenoon we drove, firstly to Preville, the famous glove manufacturers, where we made [...] the 2nd to Duval, the [...] [728] then I with Mr. Aurégan to Madame Leon Duquenne, and finally my wife and I to Mrs. Adolphus Mathiessen. In Paris it was, and is the habit for ladies to fix on a certain day of the week on which to receive their friends; Madame Duquenne's day was Tuesday, and thus we went to pay our respects to her. Immediately after us Genl. Santa Cruz entered, the conversation was general and lively, in which I, aware of my imperfect knowledge of the language, did not take an active part. Genl. Santa Cruz' accent was much worse than mine, but he talked more fluently and had a greater command of words. With M[_] Mathiessen my wife was much pleased, we remained a considerable time, I translating all the while; she and her daughter Constance, who bore some resemblance to her father, were in deep mourning for the death of old Mr. Rode in Altona. Adolphus had not returned from the London Exhibition.

*Wednesday, 18th of June 1851.* It was the birthday of Corina who reached her 14th year, nothing had been done to celebrate it, which I for my part was really sorry for. We thought that during Mr. Schuttes and my journey to Hamburg, it would be more agreeable to the ladies to remove to Versailles, where they would have the company of Mrs. Bedoya, for which reason I had written to that lady a few days previous, requesting her to look out for some lodgings. On our receiving no answer, my wife and I deemed both to go to Versailles in person in search of apartment [to] our liking. We breakfasted at an earlier hour than usual, and at 1/2 past 9 took the train which started from the terminus, Rue d'Amsterdam, close to Rue Tronchet. Our seats in the coupé, 1st Class, cost 2 francs each. The coupé has the advantage of being the carriage next to the engine, with glass windows in front as well as on each [_] L'arc de Etoile was to our left and [...] [729] we kept it in view, towering high above the buildings in its vicinity. The road lies through a well cultivated country, apparently densely populated; we stopped no less than six times and reached the Versailles terminus in 40 minutes. We walked to Madame Bedoya's lodging a good distance, and wondered at the few people we met. Versailles was actually a deserted place, grass grew in the streets. Doña Jesus was still at breakfast, where my wife joined her, whilst I waited for them in her apartment. Together we went to many houses, for lodgings were not scarce in Versailles, but not a single one was to our liking. By myself I strolled about the beautiful Park, and as my wife did not think of returning to Paris until the evening, I paid another visit to the Saloons in the Palace where we had been on the Saturday previous. Emile Escobar, Doña Jesus' son, accompanied me, We ascended to the uppermost story where I had not been before. The saloons here, are lower than those below, but hang, the same as there, with portraits of renowned French Characters, the members of the Napoleon family are of course sufficiently numerous. We found here the two Empresses Josephine and Marie Louise, but also two misstresses quite as much known, Gabrielle de Estréés, Henry the fourths' with features piquant, not regularly handsome, and Madame de Pompadour, Louis 15th's. The facade of the Palace did not come up to my expectations, and I really believe it is by no means a perfect work of architecture. The main body and its two long side wings enclose a large quadrangular paved yard, open on the fourth side, in the middle of which stands an Equestrian statue of Louis 14th, surrounded by 14 smaller ones. Over the entrance to each wing, one reads the words “a toutes les glories de la France”. In one of the saloons a curious clock was shown to us. When it is on the point of striking the hours, two [...] [730] each bearing a shield, upon which two small stationary figures strike the hour, come forward; the knights retire, another door opens in the middle, a figure of the Holy Virgin appears, the clock plays a short tune, and all shuts up. It was 5 oclock when Escobar and I were back in his mother’s lodgings. Genl. Santa Cruz and family had arrived in the meanwhile, and with them, my wife had gone to see the interior of the two small Palaces in the Park, Le Petit and le grande Trianon. When they returned it was time for dinner, and a pretty numerous party sat down to a very fair repast, we were: the owner of the house and his wife (Mons. and Mdm. Gerard), Genl. Santa Cruz, his wife Doña Panchita whom I well recollected as Pachuca Camera, with whom I played Carnival in Feby. 1827, of which however, though she was then a grown up girl she told my wife more than once, she had not the slightest recollection. Since she had become the wife of Santa Cruz, I had never referred to it; with them had come a niece of theirs, Doña Carmen, an agreeable young lady, also two of their children. There were besides those mentioned, an English lady with her two daughters perfectly conversant with the French language, two French ladies, the elder of whom, very respectable looking, sat on my right, a young Frenchman, an author by profession, Mrs. Bedoya, my wife and myself. In honor of the guests Mrs. Gerard brought out a bottle of fine Claret, and a bottle of Champagne. When we had risen there was still an hour to spare, and together with the General we walked to a large house, Hotel as they call it, well furnished, and in every respect a desirable residence, which Santa Cruz seemed inclined to purchase. We returned to Paris by the 10 o’clock train.

*Thursday, 19th of June 1851.* Fête dieu. Spanish, Corpus Christi. A great holiday in all Catholic countries. To us whilst in Paris, holid [...] were alike and the same. All we [...] [731] the best use of our time was to see of Paris and of its many wonders, as much as we could. Madame Gerard of Versailles paid us a visit, but as she had no room to accommodate my wife, daughter and grandaughters in her own house, [_] did not come to any terms with her, and we determined to accept Mr. Auregans’ kind offer, who had proposed, that during Mr. Schutte’s and my temporary absence, the ladies should live with him and his wife. Mr. Schutte was absent for the greater part of the day, and the weather being fine, we others drove up and down the Boulevards, as far to the eastward as l'Chateaux d'Eaux, and westward to the end of L'Champs Elyséés. In the evening we were again out and thousands of promenaders, on foot, on horseback and in carriages, filled the streets and walks. We took the trouble of counting the carriages which we met and passed, they numbered a thousand.

*Friday, 20th of June 1851.* After breakfast when milliners and similar visitors had been got rid of, I commenced packing up, to be ready for the trip to Hamburg. I then accompanied the ladies to various shops where I had to serve as interpreter, which though by this time I should have been accustomed to, was to me by no means an agreeable task. I then left them in our lodgings, and drove by myself to the Louvre, where, on presenting my passport, and inscribing my name in a book kept for the purpose, I was admitted without any difficulty. The statues on the ground floor were not of sufficient interest to detain me; ascending the beautiful flight of steps, I by chance entered this day at the other extremity to that where we had commenced on our previous visit, and thus everything I saw was new to me. I had forgotten my pencil so that I could'nt take any notes, but being by myself nobody hurried me and I took my leisure. In the first room stood a very handsome marble vase, the floor [...] [732] In the second room I was immediately struck with a beautiful painting by David, representing an event well known in Roman History, when the Sabine women, rushing between the Combatants, succeeded in separating their Roman Husbands, from their Sabine fathers and brothers; in [_]e left corner stands a Sabine, his sword drawn, to the right a Roman with his lance and shield, upon which is painted a she wolf suckling Romulus and Remus, children lie on the ground between the two, whilst a young woman embraces the knees of the Sabine warrior; an old woman and others figures fill up the background. J. Vernet has contributed many sea pieces amongst which one representing a shipwreck, pleased me particularly well. Desportes is very clever in painting dogs of all kinds, pointers, setters and I don't know what. One painting, I dont know the artist's name, represents a young woman, uncovered as far as the waist, and a winged youth, whom he is intended for I cannot say, kissing her forehead; her features were in my opinion not sufficiently animated, otherwise her body was beautifully drawn, especially the lower part, the legs and the thighs, slightly covered with a light garment. This garment, thickly rolled up, covered what must be concealed. Another painting was much to my liking; in the middle stands a pretty coquettish looking, not beautiful, young woman, on one side of her, a handsome youthful admirer offers her a casket which she receives with the right hand, on the other side a domestic tenders a letter, which she receives with the left hand, a little behind, somewhat in the dark, a mulatto servant woman enjoins silence by placing a finger to her lips. The left hand was in my opinion, too large, and the fingers not well drawn. In one saloon I found antique bronze curiosities, no doubt brought thither from Pompéyé. I remained but a short while, having seen a much more complete and valuable collection [_] similar objects when in Naples in the year 1845, in [_] [733] museum called "gli studie". Several apartments were filled with Egyptian Antiquities in bronze and stone; always uncouth in their shape. Hieroglyphics abounded especially on vases cut of a white stone. Particular interest I took in some manuscripts, Hieroglyphics of course, written upon paper probably made of "asbestus" and dating, as the superscription said, from the time of the Ptolomies. Three mummies, wrapped up in their bandages, lay on the ground alongside of the empty cases of which they were once the occupants; these cases have the shape of the human body, divided lengthways into equal halves, the lid being of the same size as the lower part. At four oclock when the doors were closed, and all visitors turned out, I followed the throng, purchased at a Booksellers stall a French book for Corina, and then passed over the Place d'Carousel, under l'arc de la Victoire, into the gardens of the Tuilleries, filled with people, mostly with children and their nurses, who, as was said on a previous occasion, look upon it as their own property, they jump and run about, laugh and are merry, kept in order however by the nurses who accompany them. Santa Cruz had invited us to dine with him, my wife and I accepted, Mr. and Mrs. Schutte declined the invitation. The former was still indignant at the Generals' want of politeness, or as he termed it, insult offered to him. He was right in not going himself, but wrong in not allowing our taking the children with us; they and Rosa we left at Auregans, and at six oclock were at the General's, Rue Lafitte. Besides his family, us and his secretary, Nicolas Lisson was the only stranger. The General took my wife to the dining room, I, his lady. Two seats were unoccupied, Corina and Amalia having been expected, and Santa Cruz seemed somewhat annoyed at their absence. Dinner and wines were excellent, conversation lively and without [_] in the drawing room coffee was handed [...] [734] at ten we left, much pleased with our hosts' friendly reception I conversed a great deal with Nicolas Lisson, who it was said was a natural son of the Conde de Viste Florida, and I had first made his acquaintance at the time when the shop keeper Serrate stopped payment in Lima, in whose failure he, like myself was interested. He told me that he intended to remain in Paris, where he expected to spend 6000$ annually, the same sum to which his expenses had amounted in Lima. He was an agreeable man, his morals I believe were very lax.

*Saturday, 21st of June 1851*, was fixed upon for Schutte's and my departure for Hamburg. The thoughts of which was no doubt the cause of my awaking at 1/2 past four, I arose at half past five, brought my diary up to the day, and calculated the invoice of French goods bought by Auregan, until it was breakfast time. Afterwards I walked about with Emile Duval, who, amongst other places, took me to the exchange. It is a handsome modern building, surrounded by a colonnade; at its two extremities a flight of marble steps lead up to the entrance. In Paris, no other business is done on Exchange, than the buying and selling of Public funds. An iron railing divides the interior into two parts, that where business is done is not opened till one o'clock. Above a gallery runs around, the ceiling is vaulted, the upper part is of glass to admit light. Aurégan dined with us, at an earlier hour than usual; we then asked our landlady for our bill, which, as is almost universally the case in French lodgings, was overcharged. Thus for instance, more wine was charged for than was ever consumed, five francs were charged daily for attendance, which had not been mentioned when Auregan and I made the agreement. He went to her with the object to obtain some reduction, but in vain, we had to pay what she had charged, 1600 francs. It was now time to start, we left the family at Aurégans, and [735] accompanied by Aurégan himself, drove to the terminus of le'Chenin de Nord; if his gentleman had not been with us, I should not have got through in time with the dispatching of the luggage. We bade him good bye, thanked him for all his kind offices, and at 8 p.m. the whistle sounded, and the train started. In our carriage, the only passengers besides us were, an elderly gentleman and his lady, with whom we gradually became acquainted. They were Brazillians, and on their way to Wildbad, where he, partly paralytic, was in hopes of recovering his health. Schutte and he conversed, he in Portuguese, Schutte in Spanish, I with the lady in French. At half past ten, I felt sleepy, made myself comfortable in the corner, and was soon fast asleep. We stopped at Amiens, again at Do[_]y, but I did not awake until

*Sunday, 22$^{nd}$ of June*, when it was just day light. We were at the first Belgian Village, Quievrain; the luggage of those who remained in Belgium, was searched here, whilst ours, booked to Cologne, was not opened. We re-entered the carriage and steamed on through a level well cultivated country, we stopped at the stations of Mons, Jemappe, Brain-le-Conte, Halle, and at a little past 6 arrived at the terminus in Brussels, whence an omnibus, for which no extra charge is made, being included in the fare from Paris, conveyed us and our luggage through the lower part of the town to the terminus whence the train was to start for Cologne. I had just a glimpse of the Town House, the Theatre and the Cafés des mil colonnes, objects familiar to me from my visit to Brussels in 1843. Close to the terminus various cafés and restaurants were already open. In one of the former where we washed ourselves and took our coffee in the open air, the female servant spoke both French and Flemish. Artisans, at this early hour of the day, treated themselves to their draw. At 1/4 past 7 we were again on the move a [_]arter of an hour later we were at Mali [...] [736] one of the principal Railway Junctions in Belgium. Our fellow passenger was a Belgian clergyman, in all probability a jesuit. He did not enter into conversation with us, but read his breviary also a pamphlet, which I afterwards learned, treated on education. When a gentleman and two ladies joined us, he became more talkative, their conversation treated exclusively on education, Schutte and I took no share in it. The clergyman gave it as his opinion, that instruction without education does more harm than good. In this I agreed with him, but his [cleric-]cast looks and sanctimonious air, I could not bear. At 8.35 we were at the Louvain Station, at 9.15 at that of Tirlemont; here many passengers of the male sex left the Train, all carrying cross bows, no doubt there was some festivity in the neighbourhood, where they were to try their luck either at the target or the popinjay. We passed the Meuse and had to the left the town of Liège, prettily situated. Henceforward the road is very picturesque, the country is hilly, woody and well watered; deep embankments and tunnels succeed each other at short intervals. Soon after, say at 12.25 we reached Verviers, the last Belgian town of importance; before coming to it, the train had to stop at a place where omnibuses were ready to convey passengers to the neighbouring watering place of Spa. In Verviers time was allowed us to take lunch, here also the french 5 franc pieces were readily changed for Prussian Thalers, and vice-versa. Carriages were changed, those which conveyed us onward, belonging to the Cologne Company, were really elegant, the seats were covered with crimson woollen velvet. Our fellow travellers were two young Prussians, on their return from London where they had been to see the Exhibition. By their conversation they showed themselves to be true aristocrats. They told us that towards the end of 48 and beginning of 49, when the landwehr was called out all over Prussia, they also had to take arms. The inhabitants of a small village they said had proved refractory and refused to enlist. Artillery had been brought against them, and [_] [737] resistance broken without bloodshed. According to them the Prussian Army numbered in time of peace 120,000, which in war time was raised to 500,000. On Mr. Schutte's mentioning to them that we came from Peru, they showed a great desire to hear something of so distant a country, but as is often the case, after all, they would rather be listened to than listen. At half past one we were at Herbertthal, the first village in the Prussian Territory. Our passports were asked for and I gave up mine, in which Schutte was included under the name of family. No observation was made, and we were told that the document would be returned to us in Aix la Chapelle. On went the train, an hour later we reached the Aix la Chapelle station. The country through which we passed was flat and uninteresting, dotted with factories. My companions were fast asleep, I also began to doze, and did not rouse myself until the train stopped at the Cologne terminus, on the left Bank of the Rhine. The luggage was deposited in and upon an omnibus, some of the travellers also found room in it, Schutte and I were too late, and hired a “droschka” the Russian name given in Germany for a cab, and drove through the tortuous narrow streets of this old town, then over the bridge of boats to the Hotel Bille, on the right bank, which part of Cologne is called Deutz. A large saloon was crowded with decent burghers, enjoying their glass of beer. We ordered and ate our dinner, which was good, Schutte went to bed whilst I preferred to stroll through the town, of which I still had a good recollection from my visit in 43. The beautiful Cathedral was not yet finished, nor was there as yet any appearance of its soon being so. At 9 oclock I was back in the Hotel, awoke Schutte, and the omnibus conveyed us to the terminus which we left half an hour later. It was now quite dark the motion of the train was as easy as one could wish, nothing of the swinging to and fro which we had experienced [_] some parts of Belgium. Ere long I was [. . .] [738] and though during the night the train stopped at the stations of several large towns, as for instance Dusseldorf, I did not awake until we reached Preussisch Minden, on

*Monday, 23rd of June 1851,* at about 4 a.m., when it was broad daylight. Minden being a fortress, the station is naturally outside the walls; after a short detention the journey was continued. Our companions were, a Frenchman who could not speak a word of German and a Mr. Jocheim, a native of Haarburg, who had been established in Mexico, and whose intention was to spend the remainder of his life in Haarburg; with him we conversed a great deal. A short distance to the North of Minden we saw to our right some wooded hills, an opening through them is the well known Porta Westphalica, otherwise the country offers no variety or anything of interest, it is flat and well cultivated. At 5 we were at the Buckeburg Station, half an hour later at that of Wunzdorf where the line to Bremen branches off, and here the Frenchman left us. From Mr. Jockheim I heard for the first time of a dreadful murder, committed in Belgium in November last, and now brought before the Belgian assizes. The murderer was the Count of Bocarnè; he lived in his Chateau with his wife, and was known in the neighbourhood for his wicked character, his brother-in-law was a decrepit elderly man, from whom at his death the count was in hopes of inheriting some property, but as he, the invalid, had given to understand that he thought of taking a wife to himself, in which case it was likely Bocarnè would inherit nothing, it was necessary to get rid of him before his marriage. He was therefore invited to the Chateau, where Bocarné forced a deadly poison down his throat. This poison, called Nicotine, was prepared by the Count himself, and made out of Tobacco planted upon his own grounds. In the scuffle, the victim had bitten the murderer in the finger and forehead. The Countess Bocarné was also arraigned before the [739] Court of Justice as her husbands accomplice. She was however acquitted, he condemned. In his defence he neither denied the death of his brother-in-law, nor the preparation of the poison, but endeavoured to throw all the blame upon his wife, whom he accused of having poisoned her brother, and made the same attempt upon him. We passed the stations of Hanover, Lerde, and Celle in which latter place my [_]ood cousin the clergyman, Theodore Hugues lived, but upon whom, of course, on this occasion I had no opportunity to call. Behind the small town of Ülzen, the well known Luneburg-heide, or barren plain, commences. To me it had a swampy appearance, and in some places, I observed turf being dug out and piled up in low heaps. This being dried, is used as a combustible. Of Luneburg we saw but the church steeple, we were at the station of this place at half past ten, a quarter of an hour later in Haarburg, where Jockheim left us. This small town on the left bank of the Elbe, lies exactly opposite to Hamburg on the right side, the river, hitherto rather narrow, widens suddenly measuring from shore to shore, nearly three English miles; it is filled with many Islands, by which it is divided into two branches, the northern and the southern, the latter of little significance, whilst the former in mercantile importance, may be ranked as the third in Europe, the first place being given to the Thames, the second to the Mersey. Hardly had we alighted from the train when a Droschka was ready to receive us, it took us to a small pier, the luggage was brought hither in a covered cart, and without loss of time we embarked on board a small steamer which conveyed us to Hamburg. For a few minutes we steamed down the river, till we came into a broad passage between the Islands, called the "Kohlbrand". We now made a sudden turn to the right and steered across the river. The weather cold, raw and rainy, quickly drove Mr. Schutte below, I remained on deck anxious to have a look at my dear native place. Meanwhile my thoughts reverted to former times, the years 18[_] [740] when after the death of my beloved mother in 1819, the good Mrs. Elmenhorst received me into her family with maternal kindness. Once a year she was in the habit of arranging an excursion, by water of course, to one of these Islands which now surrounded me. She hired for the purpose one of the small river crafts, used for the purpose of carrying milk, vegetables, sometimes turf, from the Hanovarian shore, to the Altona and Hamburg Markets. A peasant of her acquaintance in one of the villages was [_]ised before hand, that on a certain day a small party would come and pay him a visit. The party used to consist of Mrs. Elmenhorst her two daughters and son Theodore, my fellow clerk, the sisters and brothers of the family Reincke, perhaps also their Father, two or three Misses Rode, and a few young men, Fredk. Wall, one or two of the brothers Limpricht, Fredk. War[n]holz, I (we two were never excluded) and perhaps one or two more, Sieveking or Semper. We embarked between 7 and eight in the morning, knives and forks, tea and dinner service, tea, coffee, sugar, and some other provisions we had to take with us. The sail across took us about an hour, on our arrival the ladies had to prepare a breakfast, whilst the young men walked about, played at leap frog, or ran races. After breakfast a walk was proposed upon the Dyke, which surrounds each of these Islands, protecting the lower lying lands from the waters of the river; Each of the young men very naturally had a predilection for one or other of the girls, and happy was he who was in time to offer his arm to her of his choice. On our return from the walk, a village fiddler was sent for and we danced till dinner was ready, which of course was a very plain meal. It being over, preparations were made for our return, and we reached Altona about the time the sun was setting. Such was a bright day, well worth being commemorated with a white stone, had I been a Roman. Whilst my memory was conjuring up these scenes of former times, we were quickly approaching the opposite shore, already could I distinguished Rainvilles Hotel, a little to the west of Altona; some of the handsome [741] houses in the Palmaille, and the high warehouses in the Elbe St., the foundations of which are washed by the very waters of the river. Now we steamed upwards, and ere long stopped at a well known landing place in the Hamburg Suburb of St. Pauli, the connecting link between this town and its rival, the smaller, Altona. Droschkas were waiting for the passengers, we engaged one of them, the luggage was picked out and thrown into it, and off we started. We entered Hamburg through the Water Gate, close to the river, passed the Anglical Chapel, then through some ugly narrow streets with high houses, not destroyed by the fire of 42, emerged into that part of the town, which, then burnt down, had since been rebuilt, and can vie in beauty with the handsomest parts of Edinburgh or Glasgow, London or Paris. We alighted at the Hotel d'Europe, a very large and recently constructed building, which is situated at the southern end of the street ca[lled] the Alster-dam, on the eastern side of the Alster Basin. It was about 1 o'clock, and thus our journey from Paris had taken more or less 47 hours. Notwithstanding the great extent of the Hotel, it was nearly filled, and the two rooms which we obtained were on the third story, one of them with a view upon the street. The Alstern-basin of a quadrangular shape, is a splendid sheet of water. To the west, south and east, it is enclosed by wide handsome streets, with only one line of houses, that on the off side of the basin, whilst on the northern side, a very pretty bridge, that of Lombard, with a windmill, spans the waters of the Alster, which join the outer with the miner basin. The whole, of which I have given a meagre idea, is a sight, the equal of which in the centre of a town I have nowhere seen in all my travels. The very last moment when stepping on shore from the steamer, I had sprained my ankle, which caused me excruciating pain, thus the first thing which I did when we entered our room, was to order the waiter to purchase me a stick and bring me some coñac, with

[_]ich I rubbed the painful part. I then started a[_] [742] though limping, found my way to the house of my cousin Mrs. Dr. Kramer, who, with the entire family had gone into the country. I thus continued my walk, and overtaking an omnibus, entered it, and was put down at the other, the west end of Altona. A few steps brought me to Sievekings new house in the Klopstock Street, built by him since my last visit, and more or less opposite to where he lived in 1845. Both the exterior and interior looked neat, and the back rooms have a fine view over the Elbe; Sieveking was not in, he was in the Town Hall on Municipal business, his wife who received me was in deep mourning; her father, old Johann Julius, was dead, and was buried on the previous Saturday, the very day I left Paris. This was perhaps the reason, why, at first, she was stiff and formal, gradually however she thawed, and was as friendly as I have always found her to be. Her health was not of the best; she was suffering from Rheumatism. Of her children, the two eldest recollected me, the other two did not. Henry, a plain young lad, had already entered on his mercantile career, as clerk in the firm of Elmenhorst Bros., the second, Johannes, whose nose was gradually attaining the dimensions of that of his father, was pursuing his studies in the Altona College, he learned Latin, Greck and even Hebrew; Theresa a fair, but not handsome girl, was writing her exercises, and of the youngest Charles no mention is made in my diary. I may in April 74 when I am dictating these lines, say what I know of their fate. Father and mother are still alive, Henry, married and father of several children, is his Father's partner, Johannes, who afterwards devoted himself to mining, lives in Chile where he has married a native, Theresa married a Mr. Behn, and died very young, leaving several children, Charles, I believe also married, is a promising lawyer in his native place. Sieveking, his wife told me, was not expected home before 8 o'clock, and thus after a pleasant chat with the amiable Theresa, I bade her good bye and looked in at Mr. Lucas Willinks, who [_] [743] his wife Ernestina, her daughter Caroline, and his mother-in-law still occupied the same house in the Palmaille, in which he had resided at the time of my last visit. The reception I met with was quite as friendly as that at Mrs. Sieveking's. The old lady had lost her sight, she was completely blind, and I was truly pained to see her in this lamentable condition. Towards me she was as motherly as she always has been, and addressed me with the endearing "du", which, as everybody knows, is only used in the german language by relations and intimate friends. "Sie" is equivalent to the English you. An omnibus passed by, I availed myself of the same to return to Hamburg, the fare being 4 shillings currency, equal to about 4/5 of a Peruvian real, for this trifle you may drive a distance of perhaps 4 English miles from the western end of Altona to the eastern extremity of Hamburg; my cousin and family had come back from Wansbeck, a village a short distance off; she, extremely glad to see me again, embraced and kissed me. I also kissed her daughter Maria, who had grown up a handsome young girl, and shook hands with her husbands, a Doctor at Law, and Louisa Hintze, an orphan girl, extremely fair and delicate, whom they had taken to their house as a companion for their daughter. I remained with them until half past 9, when, it being yet too [_]rly to return to the hotel, I entered a pavilion, "a coffee house" situated in the old "Jungfernstieg" the name given to the street which forms the southern boundary of the "Alster Basin". I ordered a cup of Chocolate, and took up a paper, by which I saw that the Schleswig Holstein question was not yet settled, and it was difficult to form an idea of its ultimate result. Meanwhile Austrian troops had occupied Holstein, 3000 of them were in Hamburg, and more than this number in the smaller town of Altona, where both officers and soldiers were billeted upon the inhabitants, who had to lodge and feed them, a very heavy and inconvenient [_]rden; everywhere in the streets, the white uniforms [744] were to be seen, in Altona they even mounted guard, whilst in Hamburg this duty was performed by the soldiers paid by the town itself, the Hanseatic troops. When in bed I was kept awake a considerable while enumerating those of my friends and acquaintances, whom, since I was last here in 45, death had carried off. August and Bernhard Limpricht, William Mathiessen; these three playfellows of my childhood, companions of my youth; Mrs. Henrietta Feddersen, who died young though mother of several children, when Henrietta Willinck she was a great favourite of mine. Professor Clausen, one of my teachers in the Altona College, in 1843 I called upon him and he upon me, Miss Schleur, unmarried, who necessarily must have reached a very advanced age, she having been the housekeeper of my great grandfather, Mrs. Lilie whom I had been very partial to, she having been present when I was born, I learned from my cousin that some time before death, she had been deranged, Mrs. Fritz Baur, and finally only a few days before, that excellent man Mr. John Julius Reincke.

*Tuesday, 24th of June 1851.* Though this was midsummer when the weather ought to have been fine and the temperature warm, this day was raw and unpleasant, nothing better than the preceding. I stayed at home the whole forenoon busy writing, and at a little after 12 oclock, had the pleasure of seeing my good old friend Henry Sieveking enter my room. He looked considerably older than he had done six years previously, and just below his nose, always a prominent feature in his face, a cutaneous eruption had broken out, so that certainly he was no beauty. On shaking hands with me, he did it with true cordiality, and we were on the same friendly terms as we had been ever since the days of our childhood, excepting a short coolness about the year 48, of which I gave an account at that time, and which had now blown over, and apparently been completely forgotten. He stayed with me about [_] [745] hour, and then went on change. On his return he again called on me, and together we walked to his house in Altona where I took pot luck with him and family. When consulting with him about Schutte's and my projected establishment, he counselled me to take as our bankers, either Berenberg Gosler & Co. of Hamburg, or Hesse Newman & Coy., J. H. and G. F. Baur, or finally my old principal, C. H. Donner of Altona. He was of opinion that it would be very proper for me to consult Mr. Charles Willinck, partner of A. J. Schon y Cia., who, being my second cousin, would certainly not fail to give me his very best advice. Afterwards I went to the house of Mr. George Knauer in the Elbe Street. He was as hearty as ever, and received me with his usual smiling, good natured face. With him in the Counting house was his second son William, a nice young man. If I mistake not his elder son George was already established on his own account in Hamburg. He ordered his carriage and horses to be got ready, we mounted, were joined by his daughter Julia, who had during the six years of my absence grown up to be a fine blooming young girl, and drove to his country house in Eppendorff. Glad was I to meet the friend of my youth, the excellent Mrs. Knauer, who I believe also rejoiced to see me again; we walked about in the garden, conversed a good deal, Knauer took me to the nursery to shew me his three grandchildren, George and Arthur, sons of his daughter Maria, and Arthur Donner, the first of whom was destined to fall 19 years later, one of the many victims of the Franco German War; and a little girl daughter of his second daughter Emily, Mrs. Gaenslie, who at the time was absent, whilst Maria, apparently in a delicate state of health, was lying on a sofa, not being allowed to move. Their usual tea hour was 9, but on my account, it was ordered somewhat earlier. Arthur Donner came, who seemed to me to be as fond of his mother-in-law as of his own mother, in fact it was utterly impossible to be acquainted with Mrs. Knauer, without being won by her extreme goodness of heart, which made itself manifest in every word she uttered, in everything she did. At 9 a.m. [...] ibus passed and I drove back to the Hotel d'Europe. [746]

*Wednesday, 25th of June 1851.* At 9 oclock we were in the habit of taking our breakfast in our own room, it consisted of indifferent coffee with milk, excellent beefsteaks, bread, butter and potatoes. Soon after I went out and called upon Charles Willinck, in his office; he was a tall rather good looking gentleman, perhaps nine years younger than I, and though we were second cousins we were by no means intimate and addressed each other with the formal "sie". This arose from our having seen little of each other during the course of our lives. At the time of my last visit to Europe, I had visited him once or twice, and I no doubt then said a few words about him in my diary, here I will give a short sketch of his life, one of the many instances to be met with in the mercantile world of a man raising himself from comparative poverty to affluence, even to wealth, by his own exertions, based upon a good education, a clear head, and industrious habits. Charles was the second son of Hermann Willinck my mother's first cousin, for Hermann's father, Giesbert, and my mother's father Dirk or Diderich, were sons of Jan Abram Willinck. Hermann the father of Charles, gave his attention to agricultural pursuits; he had once an estate of his own, then rented a farm, but never prospered, in fact he was in reduced circumstances, and it was a blessing to his children that the rich C. H. Donner, married to another cousin of Hermann's, Betty, daughter of Bernard Willinck, took their education off his father's hands and brought them up at his own cost. Henrietta, the above mentioned Mrs. Feddersen, Donner took to his house to be a companion to his own daughter Betty, whilst the two boys Hermann and Charles he placed in a boarding school at a short di[_] [747] from Altona, and they hardly ever came to town. Hermann turned farmer like his father, was very successful and soon acquired a competency, Charles who preferred the mercantile career was sent to the W. Indies, I do not know by whom, and in the year 33 or 34, I, here in Lima, recd. a letter from him, dated, La Guayra in Venezuela, in which he requested me to procure him a situation in a Lima Counting house. I answered him that he might come without fear for German clerks were generally well liked. In the meanwhile he had obtained a situation in the Counting House of A. J. Schön & Co. of St. Thomas, where he made himself so useful that in a short time he was made partner and manager of the establishment. He married a young lady, a native of San Croix, and not many years elapsed before he was called over to Hamburg to take an active share in the house of which he was, no doubt, the working man, and since the death of Schön, the head. At the present day, 1874, he, of an advanced age, is one of the richest men in Hamburg, and continues the business jointly with the grown up sons of Schön. To return to the year 51, I stated to him frankly and candidly Schutte's and my plans, and that of course we were in want of a Banker in Hamburg or Altona. He was of opinion that I should addressed myself to Donner, also John Henry Schröder & Co. might answer our purpose. I returned to our Hotel, gave to Schutte an a/c. of my conversation with Willinck, and though rather reluctantly, walked out to Altona to have a conference with my old principal. He still lived in the house where he used to live when I was with him, but the Counting house, a modern building, was a great improvement upon that in which I had spent years of my life. Having waited a few minutes, I was shown into the inner room where the great man sat; though 77 years old, he was still hale and strong, and just the same as I had always [_] known him to be. We shook hands, I sat down near [_] [748] and he commenced with, Well Witt, will yow now remain some time with us? I said, that will depend on circumstances I have come to Europe with three objects, the 1st to shew my wife something of the world, the 2nd to place my grandchildren at school and the 3rd to make some business arrangements. Having thus opened the way I told him what I wanted, viz. a house which would open us a credit for the advances we would have to make to the manufactures in the interior of Germany, and for which advances the manufacturers would have to draw upon the Altona or Hamburg banker. He listened attentively, but instead of giving me at once a decided reply, begged me to come and dine with him the following day, when we could talk over the matter, and as a previous engagement prevented my accepting this invitation, he requested me to return the next day at two o'clock. Having now many hours to spare I looked in firstly on my old friends Charles Semper in his office in the Caroline Street. He looked somewhat older than in 45, his face had become more massive, but his way of talking was as formerly, always somewhat ironical, mixed up with a joke or some fun. Mrs. Warnholz, who like her sister was in deep mourning for her father, Mr. Reincke, resided for the time in one of the small houses belonging to Rainvilles. There was no mistake about it, she was very stiff and cold, and I resolved not to call upon her again. On the other hand her youngest sister Wilehmina, Mrs. Anderson, was as kind and agreeable as I could wish her to be; with her brother Edward, cashier in the Altona Savings Bank, who occupied a large house in the Langestrasse, in my youth the property of the Senator Mathiessen, I had a very long [?]; he was very prosy, perhaps still more so than in his younger days. Old Mrs. Semper and her daughter Eliza, seemed glad to see me. The handsome Constance Hayne, Mrs. Elmenhorst, and her pretty daughter Minnie, Mrs. Ferdinand Reincke, were not at home. In our Hotel I dined at Table d'hote, together with Fredk. the youngest brother of Schutte; opposite to us sat a you[_] [749] man from Lubeck, who gave us much information about Russia, Sweden and Finland, where he had been travelling. Don Christopher, under the plea of indisposition, had dined up stairs; he shewed me a letter just received from Auregan in Paris, who informed him that Marco and Viollier had secured, both in Havre and Bordeaux, all the ship room for Islay, and that therefore he intended purchasing such articles as would answer for dead weight in the vessel which he thought of chartering. We entered into some discussion on the subject, disagreed as it was our habit, and had some high words. I said, it was hard to be upbraided whilst I had made a sacrifice when entering into partnership and that I would willingly give him 20,000$ to again dissolve it. He answered, he did not want presents, he wanted to earn his money, and on my observing that it had been my wish to serve him, he interrupted me with the words, no, no to serve Mariquita and Rosa, and at the end I had to give him a draft of 400£ on Gibbs. This over I called upon his elder brother Daniel and his wife Bertha de Jongh, who lived in a small, neatly, not elegantly furnished house in the Ferdinand St. I took tea with them, they tried to make themselves agreeable, in which the ladies succeeded best, he had something jesuitical about him which I don't like. I left at half past nine, and hastened to my cousin Mrs. Kramer with whom and her family, I again took tea, and remained till near midnight.

*Thursday, 26th of June 1851.* Hardly had we done breakfasting when Mr. Schutte again referred to the previous evening's dispute. He confessed that he himself was perhaps too susceptible, but, added he, when anything displeases you, your countenance immediately takes such a dark expression, now and then you make use of offensive words, and one with another you make yourself so disagreeable, that I at least, cannot put up with it. Moreover my conscience dos'nt tell me that I have done [750] anything against my honour or contrary to my duty, and situated as I am, having once obtained your consent I cannot let you off. I replied but a few words, repeating what I had said before, that I had been talked over, that I had, that I had not been able to withstand my wife's entreaties, but that neither his representations nor his calculations had ever convinced me that our joint establishment would be to my advantage. Soon after I went out and called upon Charles Willinck in his office, who now advised me to apply to Mr. B. G. Schutt, a person well acquainted with the principal mercantile establishments in Hamburg and Altona. To me he was not unknown either, for in 1843 he was my fellow lodger in Rainville's Hotel, and more than once I had dined with him at C. H. Donners. Semper used to call him one of Donner's "Hofschranzen" which may be given in English "toad eater". At two oclock precisely, the appointed hour, I was in Donner's counting house in Altona, it was Exchange hour, when all, except he, the principal, and a youngster had left the office. He told me that he had considered my proposal and that he was willing to open a credit for Banco Mark 100,000 to my firm, he accepting the manufacturer's drafts at three months date. The conditions were for me to place him in funds for half of his acceptance before the three first months had expired, and for the other half, either three months, or at the utmost 6 month later, commission to be charged by him, 1/2% for first, 1/2% for the next, and 1% for the last three months. For Insurance 1/2%. I saw at once that these conditions, besides being very high, could not answer our purpose, for the time which he asked to receive our remittances was much too short to suit us. However I did not give him a decided answer, said I would consult Mr. Schutte, and asked him whether he would allow me to introduce this gentleman to him, to which he of course readily acceded. Mr. Schutte, when I told him of the result of this my first attempt to procure us a credit, was very naturally as little pleased as I. My cousin Kramer had invited [751] me to dine with her, accordingly just before 5 o'clock I was in her house. The party consisted of the following; she at the head of the table, to her right a

Mr. Refardt, a Hamburg Merchant, a great traveller and a great talker, who, all the time we were at table kept the lead in the conversation; next to him a Dutch Baron, Van den Brinkhorst, whose acquaintance Dr. Kramer had made in the train on his return from London, whither he had been sent by the Patriotic Society of Hamburg to examine and give a report on the exhibition; to the Baron's right Mr. Wurm, a very clever man, Professor of History in the Hamburg Gymnasium, then Louise, Dr. Kramer at the bottom of the table, opposite Louise a young Dr. Stainmann who had just finished his studies, Maria, (of whom I say in my original diary that it would have been well if she had kept her teeth a little cleaner) I, and Dr. Julius. Wines, Bordeaux, Port, Sherry, and Hock, a dinner such as behoves a good burgher to place on his table; it would not have done for one of the rich Hamburg merchants. After coffee had been handed round we went to the small garden, the gentlemen took out their cigars, the last political and local news were discussed and at 9 o'clock, still daylight, we broke up.

*Friday, 27th of June 1851.* In conformity with the advice given me by Mr. Charles Willinck, I called upon Mr. B. G. Schutt, an unmarried man, in his lodgings in the handsome street, the "neue wall". He instantly recollected me, and thus without much circumlocution I told him what I wanted, and he promised me at the very first opportunity to speak on the subject of the Credit required by me, with G. Hesse of Hesse Newmann & Co., with Henry Gossler of Barenburg Gossler & Co., and with Charles Hayne, the son and successor of the well known Jewish Banker, Salomon Hayne. He dissuaded me from applying to J. H. Schroeder & Co. Having now nothing further [. . .] o and the temperature being warm though the sky [752] was clouded, I resolved to pay a visit to Mrs. Charles Willinck, who, during the summer season resided in her country house in the village of Lockstedt. Outside the gate called Damm-thor I had three high roads before me, wide, well kept, lined with trees, and foot walks on both sides. The one to the right leads to Harvestehude, that in the middle to Eppendorf, that to the left to Lockstedt; by mistake I took the centre one. Country houses, for the greater part without any pretentions to architectural beauty, succeed each other with few interruptions, all have gardens in front and behind. In many places I saw ladies sitting in the open air occupied with their needlework, their children playing around them. The walk was a pretty long one, and after many enquiries, I reached my destination. Mr. Willincks country house in Lockstedt is large, kept in good repair, with nothing beautiful about it, surrounded by an extensive garden, in front a well trimmed lawn, encompassed by gravel walks. When I entered Mrs. Willink recognised me immediately, she assured me that she had been expecting me on the previous day. She spoke German fluently but incorrectly, and our conversation was carried on in English until her mother-in-law, a nice elderly lady, joined us, then of course we spoke german. Old Mr. Hermann Willinck returned from his walk accompanied by two of his grandaughters. He talked on many subjects, and our conversations did not slacken for an instant. When I rose to return to Hamburg Mrs. Willinck asked me to take pot luck with them, which I willingly did. A very numerous party sat down, Mrs. Willinck Junr., Mrs. Willinck Senr., next to her, I, to my right a young girl from Porto Rico, Nicolasa Cantero, recommended to Mr. Willinck, who had placed her for her education under the charge of Mrs. Rucker. She spoke German so well, that when I addressed her in Spanish, she declined answering in that language. There were besides, old Mr. Hermann Willinck, who by the bye, had abandoned his farm Stift where I had visited him in 44 and 45 [753] and resided generally with his wife at Kiel, his and his wife's expenses being paid by his son Charles. A Mrs. Feldt, Mrs. Willinck's sister, a Mr. Goldtmann from St. Croix, Mrs. Schon's mother, a Miss Schon, children of the hostess, two governesses etc. We had merely broth, roasted veal, all Kinds of vegetables and salad, and bread pudding with lemon sauce, all excellent, what more is required? Dinner over I conversed for some time with the two governesses the one a german for the instruction of Willincks children, the other from Neûfchatel, younger and more agreeable; with old Mr. Hermann I walked about in the garden, and having taken my leave he accompanied me to the omnibus office. During our short walk I observed several gentlemens country houses, also substantial houses belonging to opulent peasants with thatched roofs; nowhere, any sign of poverty. His son, the father said, had made a very cheap purchase, his house having cost him no more than 10,000 B. Mark. For four shillings currency, the omnibus put me down at the Damm-Thor, whence over the ramparts, I walked out to Altona, where Semper had invited me to spend the evening with him. By the word "rampart" in this instance, must not be understood massive stone walls bristling with cannon, loop holed with embrasures, and bidding defiance to an enemy. In the winter of 1814, they for the last time protected a garrison, at that time a French one, under Davoust against the blockading Russians commanded by General Benningsen. After the evacuation of Hamburg by the French the ramparts were not demolished, but deprived of their warlike character. They are planted, partly with tall trees, partly with bushes and shrubs, which, intermingled with grass plots and flower beds, formed pretty walks; whilst the carriage road is of considerable width. The ditch round the wall is still in existence, it receives its supply of water from the Elbe; the heavy, cumbrous gates, locked every night, and the keys of which were deposited with the first Burgomaster, have long [_] disappeared, and their place taken by elegant [_] [754] On my reaching Semper's fine house in the Palmaille, he had not yet come home from his office, his wife was absent in Ems, a well known German watering place; Mrs. Warmholz, one of Mrs. Semper's sisters, and her brother Otto received me, rather cool and stiff. They were sitting in the open air on the terrace enjoying the fine weather, (for the day had cleared up,) and the handsome view over the Elbe to the opposite shore. The garden, Semper's hobbyhorse, kept in excellent order, was rich in scarce and valuable exotics. The next who came were Warnholz and a young Austrian Officer, a Baron, bille[_] on Semper. Warnholz was more friendly than his wife, nevertheless a Baron was a greater attraction to him than poor I. Semper now joined us; he was always very kind, and more a man of the world than some of his brothers-in-law. He was very amusing, giving us a comical, of course exaggerated account of the miseries, which, according to him, he had endured in the various Hotels in London and other places where he had been staying of late, when paying a visit to the Exhibition. Sieveking, Edwd. Reincke, Mrs. Thusnelda, (her husband, Theodore Reincke, was absent at the meeting of notables in Flemsburg, sent thither from Denmark and the Duchies), Mr. and Mrs. Andersen, and Mr. Von Warnstedt, master of the Police, made up the party; we walked about the garden, many particulars were given me of the late Schleswig Holstein insurrection, and by and bye I felt quite at home and pleased. At 10 oclock we sat down to a warm supper, at 11 we broke up and a walk of three quarters of an hour brought me to the Hotel d'Europe. Of all the family Reincke, and their many sisters and brothers-in-law, only Warmholz and wife, and Otto, were less friendly to me than 6 years previously. This I attributed to their being particularly intimate with their brother Hermann and therefore felt his disappointment more than the others.

*Saturday, 28th of June 1851.* After breakfast I walked to Sieveking's office in Altona [_] [755] I found his partner Schuster, my fellow clerk in Donner's Counting house, then my superior, now and for many years past, Sieveking's partner; he was grey haired, had lately lost his wife, and seemed extremely low spirited. I did not remain long, but with my friend, went to call upon his uncle Mr. Fritz Baur, head of the house of J. H. & G. F. Baur, a firm known in the mercantile world quite as much as any of the Merchant Princes, the pride of London City. He, an elderly, not to say old, spare little man, had not yet gone to his office, he received us in the drawing room of his handsome [dwell]ing house in the Palmaille, and was particularly polite he remembered that I had been with him six years previously. Returning to Hamburg, I looked in at Mr. B. G. Schutts who told me that Hesse Newman & Coy. seemed inclined to enter into business with us, that from Berenberg Gossler & Coy. he expected an answer in a day or two, and that Charles Heyne, he had not yet had an opportunity of seeing. The prospect of obtaining a credit from Hesse' house, induced Christopher Schutte to apply to his brother Daniel, whose wife was Hesse's cousin, and to request him to recommend us to the said firm. I learned afterwards to my surprise, that Daniel had actually taken an interest in furthering his brother's views. Mrs. Gustavus Schmidt was not at home when I called, more fortunate was I with the wife of my very good friend Johannes Limpricht. She was in, so was her mother Madm. D'Albert, both particularly agreeable ladies. Her husband came in somewhat later, and, highly pleased, I remained with them long time. Their house, very neatly fitted up, is situated on the street called St. George on the Alster, and as opposite there are no houses to impede the view, they enjoy from their windows a fine prospect over the wide basin of the outer Alster, the banks of which, not clearly discernible, are covered with country houses and gardens; it was a beautiful day, and I was much pleased; [_]th my walk home through the Ferdinand Gate [and] [756] part of the ramparts. At a later hour Mr. Schutte and I went to his brother's, who celebrated his birthday and at the same time the anniversary of his marriage, with a dinner party, for be it said, en passent, the Hamburgers are famous for their good cheer, and no joyous event can be solemnized without their meeting around the festive board. When we were called to the dining saloon, Mr. Schutte requested me to take in his lady, he gave his arm to a Mrs. Jacobi, mother-in-law of Johannes Mutzenbecker, a son and successor of his late father J. D. Mutzenbecker. I had known him 8 or 9 years previously as clerk of McLean Rowe & Coy. of Lima, when I thought him much of a fop, now being a married man I supposed he had got more steady; he, his wife, Mr. Jacobi, Mr. and Mrs. Von Hostrup, Mr. and Mrs. Kaiser, of the firm of Kaiser, Hayne & Coy of Mazatlan, a Mrs. Witt, wife of the so called Bahia Witt whom at the time of my last stay in Hamburg, I had frequently met at parties, and whom, (the lady I mean) I had much admired and finally, Mr. Schroeter, D. Schutte's confidential clerk, made up the party. To my left as already said, I had the hostess to my right Mrs. Von Hostrup, late Caroline Testorf. I should not have recognised her were I not told who she was, she having lost her good looks since her marriage; both ladies were certainly, well instructed, agreeable, and knew how to keep up a conversation. Dinner was splendid, after the soup, Champagne was handed round, after dinner, coffee, then it being still daylight, we went into the garden which, narrow, not wider than the width of the house, extended as far as the Alster Damm, and there being no houses in the way, a view thence was exactly the same as that from the Hotel d'Europe. The late execr[_] murder by the Count Bocarné, and similar crimes, formed the topic of conversation; until the cool evening air drove us in again. Christopher Schutte and I then took on leave.

*Sunday, 29th of June 1851.* The weather was as fine as that on the previous day. [757] In these northern climes the state of the weather is of great importance, for a cold, rainy day mars all enjoyment in the country, and this day Mr. and

Mrs. Knauer had invited to their country seat in Eppendorff. In the forenoon, I once more directed my steps to my native place. I looked in at the druggists, Mr. Löhmann, a man of more than common knowledge in many science; his wife was with him; a rather insignificant, good looking and good natured young lady. When walking up the Palmaille I was overtaken by George Hesse, who, linking his arm with mine, made me "nolens volens" enter the house of his father, the old rich Jew, Isaac Hesse. Mrs. Hesse and various visitors were in the garden, which, similar to all the gardens behind the houses in this street, was a really delightful spot, with a view over the broad Elbe, enlivened with Steamers and sailing vessels, to the opposite Hannoverian shore. Here they kept me so long that I had barely time to hurry back to my Hotel and drive with Schutte to Knauers in Eppendorff. Father and mother were in the garden, the blooming little Julia recd. us, here was no gêné, everything was frankness and cordiality. Knauer behaved toward Schutte as if he had been an old friend of his, he had to admire his stable and his hot houses, his plants and flowers, whilst I paid a visit to Maria, still an invalid, and reclining on a sofa. Besides us and the large family, George, just returned from England, and William, Julia and the two younger boys Edward and Hermann, the only stranger was Miss Clara Thompson, Marias particular friend. Dinner was plain, broth for the grown up people, curds and whey for the young folks, roasted lamb with vegetables and salad, and some nice pastry. Of wines, only Bordeaux, a bottle for each gentleman. After dinner the time hang rather heavily on our hands, we sat down on the bench before the house to see the people pass by; a Mr. Pustau, formerly [_]k at Donner's, then established in Canton and Hong-[_] [758] called, and little Julia came running to me, and told me quite in secret that Mr. Schutte spoke a very queer German, such as she had never heard before. The truth was that he having been long absent was in the habit of larding the German with English and Spanish words, which could not but appear strange to a young girl who had never been out of her native place. We walked home in the cool of the evening and Mr. Schutte confessed that he had seldom spent a more pleasant day.

*Monday, 30th of June 1851.* The past night I slept but little, my thoughts reverted continually to the establishment which I had to form with Schutte, to the arrangements which I had to make, and of the necessity of coming this day to a decision either with Hesse, or with Donner, or with both. I was up by six o'clock, and for two hours or so busied myself with writing my diary. Soon after breakfast Schutte and I walked out to see Mr. Schutt who informed us that Mr. Gosler would not grant us the credit required, because it did not answer his purpose to be under a cash outlay for one year, which was one of the conditions we insisted upon. We remained with him for some time and he raised so many difficulties to our obtaining our object; that we left him quite disheartened. Meeting a cab we ordered the driver to drive us to the Counting house of Hesse Newman & Coy. in the Elbe St., Altona, but he not knowing his way in the neighbouring town, drove from the Breitestrasse to the Elbestrasse, a very steep descent, never used by Altona coachmen; the horse slipped and fell, the reins broke, Schutte and I jumped out, and had rather a narrow escape. Hesse was not yet in his office, his partner Newman was, who being the junior, had no full power to act, and we conversed with him on the topics of the day. When Hesse arrived he at once came to the point, he consented to accept the manufacturer's drafts on a/c. to the [. . .] of Banco Mark 100,000 for which [759] sum he would remain in disburse for a year upon the following conditions; 4% commission to be charged by him, that is to say, 2% for the acceptance, and 2% on our remittance annual Interest 6%. We did not at once accede to his proposal, but when we were by ourselves, it was clear to us, that hard as these conditions were, no other remedy was left but to accept them. As the German saying is "we had to bite the bitter apple". Having an hour or more to spare I showed my companion the beauties of my native place. The stately avenues of the in truth, rather sombre Palmaille, the row of handsome houses on the southern side, just out of town the Ottensen church and cemetry with the tomb of Klopstock, one of the greatest German poets, the monument erected over his grave under a beautiful Linden tree, and that of his wife close to it. A few steps further brought us to Rainville's garden, which no stranger can visit without being delighted with the beautiful prospect over the river. At two oclock precisely we were in the counting house of C. H. Donner, who had probably forgotten the appointment and gone on change; after having waited a few minutes we left. Schutte returned to Hamburg and I paid my respects to Mrs. Constance Elmenhorst, a lady, agreeable in her deportment, and still good looking. I well remembered her as the very handsome Constance Heyne; her husband Theodore came in, in his exterior he was altered, he had become stout and was rather deaf, otherwise he was much the same as I had known him in his younger days, when, for seven years he and I had been faithful companions in C. H. Donners counting house. Then he had been full of jokes and drollery, so he was now, though s[_]ewhat steadied by advancing years. I hastened back and reached the Hotel, when dinner was first being served, I got a seat between J. F. Garbe from Guayaquil, a Hamburger by birth, talkative and sans facon; and an Hanovarian officer; opposite, two Germans from the south of the Fatherland [_] one from Munich, the other from Vienna, all much [_] [760] with what they had seen in Hamburg. Afterwards the two brothers Schutte went out together. I spent the evening at Sieveking's. The weather was beautiful when I walked home, no cloud was to be seen, and though it was as late as ten o'clock, where the sun had set, the clouds still retained their rosy tinge.

*Tuesday, 1st of July 1851.* When by myself I seldom ordered a cab, whatsoever the distance might be, I had to traverse, but when accompanied by Mr. Schutte, a vehicle was always put in requisition; this forenoon we again drove out to Altona; I made some unimportant calls, in order to give Mr. Schutte time to have some private conference with Mr. George Hesse, whom he thought he might be able to induce to abate a little from the severe conditions asked by him; however after 20 minutes time when I entered Hesse's Office, the two gentleman were still conversing on topics of the day, and it seemed to me that Mr. Schutte had not ventured to speak on the subject which we had so much at heart, without my being present. I on the contrary as it has always been my custom, though perhaps it is not always prudent or politic to be so straightforward, came at once to business, but again nothing was decided upon, for when in the middle of our conversation, Hesse, taking out his watch, suddenly started up, and said that it being post day, he must immediately go on change, and begged us to take him to Hamburg in our cab, which we did. Schutte and I after a short rest in our Hotel started afresh, of course not on foot, for the village of Pöseldorf, on the road from the Damm-gate to Eppendorff. Here Doña Dolores Averasturi of Arequipa, married to William Harmsen, resided with her husbands' father and mother, very old people, the father nearly in his dotage, with them lived in the same house some sisters and daughters, all excellent people, who overwhelmed Doña Dolores with kindness but as they knew not a word of Spanish, and the Arequip [...] had not learned much German, the latter cou[_] [761] not feel at home and thus she told Mr. Schutte, who was more intimate with her than I, that she was "muy aburrida". Where her husband was at the time, whether only momentarily absent in Hamburg, or travelling about in Germany, my diary does not say. The house itself was small, in every respect inferior to the Country seats of Charles Willinck, and George Knauer of which I have already spoken. Behind the same was a small garden; whilst I was walking up and down the same, and Mr. Schutte was coversing with Mrs. Harmsen, I was joined by a Spanish lady of Alicante, wife of a brother of Harmsens. Both brothers had come to Hamburg, the one from Peru, the other from Spain, for the celebration of what is called in German the golden wedding of their father and mother, which means the 50th anniversary of their marriage. The Alicante lady was rather stout, with a franck countenance, and talkative in a few moments we were on very good terms and conversed as if we had been old friends, she pleased me well, and I regretted when Mr. Schutte called me, it being time to return to Hamburg.

On our arrival he hastened to Table d'hote, I to the house of Mr. Gustavus Schmidt, where I dined with him, his lady, once an handsome woman, and an elderly maiden Miss Kosegarten, Mrs. Schmidt's particular friend. Dinner was plain, but very nice; "dicke milch" which I have not seen in England, but which resembles "curds and whey", then fried fish with green peas, roasted fowl and salad, and strawberries for a dessert. We had hardly risen from table when an open carriage stood at the door to take us into the country. We left the town under the Stein or Stone gate, in a westerly direction drove through the villages of Ham and Horn, which may be called suburbs of Hamburg, to the left we had a nearly uninterrupted line of country houses with their gardens before and behind, whilst to the right where there was an occasional gap, the eye took in the lower lying land called Billwerder, which, centuries back, covered by the waters of the Elbe, has [_] been gained by human industr[_] and is now [762] protected by high dykes against the inroads of the river. When we had reached nearly the eastern extremity of Horn we alighted, and ascending a little, walked for a short while through a pretty corn field remounted our carriage and came to another village, Juthorn, where we stopped for a short while and took some coffee under the shade of tall trees. Before us lay a field where villagers were hay making, it was really a fine evening, and though we were annoyed by thousands of gnats, we much enjoyed this little excursion. What we saw around us was in fact a pretty rural scenery, but not such as to warrant the continual extacies in which the ladies were, or affected to be. To them every trifle was "göttlich" or "himlisch", anglice, "divinely", "heavenly beautiful" words which I suppose were then the fashion among a certain circle of Hamburg society; to me these continual exclamations were actually sickening. Close to Juthron, is a a small wood, that of Wandsbeck; Gustavus and I walked through it whilst the ladies remained in their carriage, we passed a massive brick building, the castle as it is called, owned by Count Schimmelmann. Gustavus and I rejoined the ladies and we returned to Hamburg, it was not yet dark and I found Schutte sitting at the open window, delighted with the splendid weather. It was impossible to be by ourselves without speaking about our establishment, the credit to be obtained from Hesse etc. etc., this kept us up late, and I wondered that my thoughts did not keep me awake the whole night.

*Wednesday, 2^nd^ of July 1851.* In the morning Mr. Schutte and I again took up the subject which we had been discussing the previous evening, and after a long and friendly debate, we came to the following result. The projected establishment in Lima should be carried on, not in our joint, but in Schutte's sole name, under my responsability, and with a capital of 40,000$ lent by me to him. [763] This arrangement, which afterwards was again upset, was in fact the most stupid I could have made, for though I exposed in cash only 40,000$, as

I was to make myself answerable for everything Schutte might do, the upshot would naturally be that, if the business left a profit, his profits would fill his pockets, I merely gaining the 7 1/2% interest agreed upon on my 40,000$, and on the contrary, should the business turn out a losing one, then all the losses would fall upon me, Mr. Schutte not possessing a real of his own. It was now about 10 o'clock, and as the weather continued as fine as it had been the few previous days, I determined on taking a long walk as far as the village of Blankenese. I suppose about ten English miles distant from our Hotel. At the Damm-Thor I ascended the rampart which encircled Hamburg, and which laid out as above described, is a very pleasant promenade. I descended at the Millern Gate at the western end of Hamburg, which looks towards the neighbouring town of Altona, from which it is separated by the suburb of St. Pauli. Three roads lead from the one to the other town, the one, that to the left, nearest to the Elbe, that in the middle leads in a straight line to the Altona novis gate, whilst that to the right terminates at the North Eastern extremity of the sister town. This suburb, measuring hardly an English mile from West to East, bounded on the south by the Elbe, and stretching northwards into the open country, is traversed by avenues, dotted over with cafés and Public Houses, whilst on approaching Altona, a small town burnt down by the French during the siege in the winter from 1813 to 1814 has again sprung up. Its population is of the lowest class dissolute women, men of abandoned character, drunken sailors and the like have always occupied the greater part of this suburb, so much so, that its innocent name "der Hamburger Berg" or the Hamburg Hill, which it bore at the time of my leaving Europe in 23, carried with it a sound of indecency, gradually it became obsolete and was supplanted by the name of St. Pauli. [764] The most western houses of this suburb are separated from the most eastern of Altona, by a dirty ditch, hardly anything better than a gatter, which for centuries has been the boundary between Holstein, a province of Denmark, and Hamburg, a free town of the, now no more, Holy Roman Empire. Notwithstanding the partiality which I naturally feel towards my native place, I must confess that its appearance is by no means a prepossessing one. It has the look of a small, insignificant old country town. The carriage road is only broad enough for two carriages, the foot pavement is narrow, and the houses are upon the whole, small, two or three stories high, and gabled. From this general rule, the southern side of the Palmaille with its long, rather sombre looking avenues of linden and other trees, also the recently built part of the town to the north and north west, form an exception; with the latter I am but little acquainted, for it has sprung up during my absence. I walked along the Palmaille, left on my right the terminus of the Kiel Railway, to the left an inclined plane which leads down to the Elbe. A little further on, on the same side of the Terminus the picturesque Ottensen churchyard, a few steps more brought me into the open country. I crossed the Custom House Demarcation which separated (I do not know whether tis still under the Prussian rule) a free part of Altona from Holstein, subject to import duties. Hundreds, nay thousands of times had I trodden this road when a child, sometimes with my relations, sometimes with my school fellows; thousands of recollections crowded upon me, gradually I forgot all about the abominable establishment, and of the difficulties Schutte and I encountered at every turn. I recovered my good spirits and walked on with an elastic step. Now I had to my left on the Elbe side, Rainville's Hotel, where in 43 and 44 I lodged for nearly six months, then the country house of Salomon Hayne, the park of C. H. Donner, the first windmill, the country seat, which, many years ago was the property of a certain Lewätz, the second windmill, and so on countr [...] [765] after country house, not in an uninterrupted line, but separated from each other by the large parks and gardens which surrounded each of them. Now and then there is an open space, and one has a view over the Elbe to the opposite shore. On the other, the right side of the road, fewer country houses are built, for they do not enjoy the prospect over the river. Not far from the village of Flottbeck, three or four English miles from Altona, I passed the extensive and valuable nursery ground of Messrs. Booth, whose business I was told extended to many countries in Europe; then came on the same, the right side, a lane which leads to a country house, once the property of my grand aunt Mrs. Bernhard Willinck, where our family spent many a Sunday. To the left of this lane lies the Park of the rich banker Jänisch of Hamburg, once Public Property known by the name of the Flottbeck wood; I did not turn off into this lane, but kept on the high road, which, gradually descending, brought me to a piece of ground on a level with the Elbe for hitherto my walk had been on the high coast, which, with this interruption, runs from Blankenese up the river as far as Hamburg. Here shipwrights were at work building vessels for the river trade, the larger vessels destined for voyages over sea are constructed on the Hamburg and Altona slips. I passed the house of the well known Flottbeck baker, a Public House, much frequented in the summer months, across the [_]let over a small bridge, which goes by the name of the Devils' bridge, and again ascended the high coast of which I have just spoken. The high road runs here so near to the edge of the cliff as to leave little room for a few shrubs or trees which grow there, whilst to the right where the country extends inland, the wayfarer is again gladdened by the sight of country houses, one of which is that, which, owned by Arnamann before his misfortune, had lately been sold to the Duke of Sonderborg-Agustenburg. I passed the Nienstedten churchyard, and entered a much frequented Public House of Jacob where I [_]ted for a few moments

[766] refreshing myself with a tumbler of milk and some bread and butter, for which I paid three schillings currency, a trifle more than half a Peruvian real. I had before me the broad river, which is here seen in all its width, no Islands intervening between the two shores. I started afresh, entered a small garden of Richard Parish, then the Park of Caesar Goddeffroy where I strolled about quite at my ease along the gravel walk, and under the shade of trees. Labourers were hay-making, a white coloured deer and roe were running about in full liberty, there was an artificial lake with a miniature vessel upon its glassy surface, probably a model of one of Goddeffroy's ships; next I came to the sombre looking Mill-dale, lying deep below, with a mill pond, a mill, a few houses under the shade of stately trees. I had reached the confines of Goddeffroy's Park, jumped over an enclosure, and found myself on a paved carriage road which separated this property from that of Fritz Baur of Altona. At the entrance the visitor has to write down his name in a book, and to throw a few shillings into a box, the money thus collected being destined for the Blankeneze poor. Baurs' Park, or garden as it is called is more extensive than Goddeffroy's; it covers no less than three hills, and art has here done everything. The walks very slightly descending lead to the beach of the river, where a massive wall, constructed of big stones, brought down on purpose from the quarries of Perna, with a handsome balustrade measuring in length 550 of my steps, serves as a protection against the waters of the river, which when it does not rise to an uncommon height, owing to a continuation of north western gales, flow at some distance. The mansion itself is unpretending, it is a plain building, surrounded by lawns and shrubberies. You find in this Park shrubs and trees of all kinds, a China pagoda, an artificial ruin, a pavilion, large hot houses, in short everything usually found in pleasure grounds. I suppose I enjoyed myself here quite as much as Mr. Baur the rich owner himself would have done, and now made the [_] [767] of my way to the Sühlberg, I passed the Public House of Aur, several country houses, amongst which that of Mr. Ross of Hamburg, particularly attracted my attention. It is built on the summit of one of the many hills which have been here thrown together by nature. Its slanting side in front of the house is covered with small, but thick, fir wood. Still drudging on through the heavy sand, I came to the foot of the Sühlberg, where in the times of my childhood, when this hill was such as nature had formed it, sandy and covered with heath, I was in the habit of hunting butterflies, and catching many a pretty specimen, accompanied either by the two Schmidts and Philip Lilie, or by the Limprichts or Fritz Nissen. In 1851 a recently made easy ascent led to the summit, where a Public House had been built, round the same grew newly planted poplars and lime trees, the entrance gate was covered with honeysuckle. I ordered my dinner, a plate full of milk and pancakes, which was

soon got ready. Meanwhile I rested. To the eastward lay Baur's Park, to the south ran the Elbe covered with small craft, steamers running up and down. The Sühlberg lies nearly on the outskirts of Blankenese, and a barren sandy plain stretches thence westwards as far as the small town of Wedel. I knew that from Aur's Public House an omnibus was to start. I was just in time for it, it was a disagreeable hot drive; the vehicle was full of passengers, one of whom, an impudent jew, entered into conversation with everybody, I excepted. The Omnibus put me down at the entrance to Altona, whence I walked back to Hamburg, probably a little fatigued, for except the ride per omnibus, I had been on my legs nearly the whole day. I spent a few hours with my cousin Mrs. Kramer, and was in bed in the Hotel by 11 oclock, but before I had fallen asleep, Mr. Schutte came in, for we slept in the same room; once more we had a conversation which lasted two hours. Schutte had been with his brother, Daniel, who, having one or two days previously, [...] out hopes to his brother that he would act as our a[_] [768] in Hamburg, now tried to rid himself of this engagement, and had even done his utmost to dissuade his brother from carrying out the plan, which to him was of vital importance. Our final decision was that I should either speak or write to Hesse, and with some slight modifications, accept on Schutte's a/c. the conditions on which he (Hesse) was willing to grant us a credit of Banco Mark 100,000.

*Thursday, 3rd of July 1851.* Immediately after breakfast, I wrote the draft of the letter to Hesse, in the manner agreed upon between Mr. Schutte and myself. Schutte went out, I stayed at home, and had a visit from his brother Daniel, who invited me to take pot luck with him, which I refused, pretending a previous engagement with Sieveking. Then come tomorrow, Daniel said, of course I could not say no. Christopher returned and I left the two brothers by themselves, withdrawing to our bedroom; they had a [_]ry long conference, and when the elder of the two was gone, the younger told me, that Daniel had agreed to act as agent for the new establishment under the *sine qui non* condition that my name was to appear in the new firm; whether this was really Don Daniels' idea or that of Don Christopher I was unable to decide. The letter to Hesse was consequently to be re-written, also at Schutte's desire, I directed a letter in my name to A. Gibbs and Sons of London, begging the favour of their permission, to allow us to refer to them in our circular. I was pretty sure that the London House would not accede to my request, known that they, as well as Gibbs in Lima were much prejudiced against Schutte. These letters being dispatched I began a long epistle to my wife in Paris, and thus before I was aware of it, it was 4 oclock, when I went below to dine at Table d'hote, Schutte went to his brother's. The dinner consisted of so many courses and the attendance was so slow that it was half past 5 ere I rose. I then wrote my diary, and at 8 o'clock, still daylight, walked out to Knauers' country house [_] Eppendorff where I found the lady of the house, her ni[_] [769] daughter Maria, now well enough to sit up, with her husband Arthur Donner, the unmarried daughter Julia; and a Mr. Goldtmann, probably a relation of the family Schön. At 9 oclock we took tea, and having spent an hour or so in a very agreeable manner, I returned to Hamburg. The night was not dark, the temperature was agreeable, the moon, a few days old stood in the firmament like a golden sickle. By 11 oclock I was at the Damm Gate.

*Friday, 4th of July 1851.* On the previous day Schutte had received a letter from Auregan of Paris, in which latter informed him of several sales of French Goods made in Arequipa, and calculated that the profits were magnificent; as for instance, casimeres, bought at 8 francs the metre, and sold at 18rls duty paid for vara, left according to him a profit of 41%. Mr. Schutte, implicitly believing such statements, was in high spirits, whilst I had my doubts on the subject, but would'nt say a word until I had made my calculations; these I made in the morning, and, as I had anticipated, found a very different result. Schutte would not believe me, it was impossible he said, Auregan could not be mistaken; however at last when I proved to him that I was in the right, he agreed with me, that, for the future it would not answer his purpose to purchase French Goods, destined for the Arequipa market. Hardly had we come to this decision when Mr. Löhmann came in to return my call. He, as already said was a very intelligent man; I returned to Altona with him, and learned many particulars regarding the late Schleswig-Holstein re[_]on. The great question between the duchies and the kingdom was, who would succeed to the Throne after the death of the reigning monarch Frederick 7th, with whom the male line of the descendants of Christian 1st, chosen King of Denmark in 1448 would die out. Fredk. 7th, well known to have been a most dissolute man in his youth, was not expected to have any children. In Denmark the female line would succeed to [_] throne that is to say the descendants of either or the da[_] [770] of Frederick 6th, but in the Duchies, succession to the Throne by means of females is prohibited. I clearly understood that it would be difficult to overcome this difference in a manner satisfactory to both parties, but I could not comprehend how consequences so far remote could have been the motive for the insurrection; the real cause was, I have little doubt, the desire of the German speaking Schleswig Holsteiners to rid themselves of their Danish masters, who certainly had annoyed them in many ways. Thus for instance in the north of Schleswig the Danish authorities used every effort to introduce the use of the Danish language, and to suppress the German tongue. The soldiers of the Duchies, whose native language was German were commanded by their officers in Danish, abhorred by them; Danish coins began to circulate in the Duchies, these and similar vexations were merely forerunners of the execution of the scheme which the Danish monarchs had never abandoned, laid aside it is true when the power of the Dukes of Schleswig was in the ascendant, but again taken up as soon as that of Denmark preponderated. This plan was that of separating the Duchy of Schleswig from that of Holstein, so as to form of the former, an integral part of the Danish Monarchy whilst Holstein was allowed to remain part of the German confederacy. The Schleswig Holstein patriots were decidedly opposed to this separation, and founded their right of opposition upon an article to which King Christian 1st had sworn when he was raised to the Throne of the Duchies in 1460. It will be remembered that in 1448 the last of the descendants of Svend Estridsen, who had sat on the Danish Throne since 1047, became extinct in Christopher 3rd who died in 1448. Then the Danish nation represented by the[_] deputies, offered the crown of Denmark to Adolphus 8th of Schaumburg, Duke of Holstein and Schleswig, who, an elderly man, refused it, but proposed in his stead, his nephew Christian, son of his sister Hedwig, and of Dietrich [_] Oldenburg; accordingly this, Christian was chosen King [_] [771] Denmark by the name of Christian 1st. In 1460 Adolphus died childless, and his nephew also succeeded him in the Duchies. At his accession, as already said he swore that the Duchies should never be separated. The Schleswig Holsteiners contended that this condition remained still in force, and the Danes who did not deny that such an outh had been taken by the first king of the Oldenberg line, were quite as positive that it had been annulled by later treaties, and even by the right of conquest. Now the Danish sovereign being excluded from the sovereignty of the duchies, the Duke of Sonderburg Agustenburg had the nearest right to it as [will] be seen by the genealogical tree affixed to the appendix No 14 in Vol. 2, and to place the elder of the two princes of Sonderburg Agustenburg on the throne of the duchies, was at the time the plan of the Schleswig-Holstein patriots, amongst whom numbered my informant, Mr. Löhrmann. This elder brother was he who had his residence upon the Island of Alsen, and after the insurrection had been quelled, had purchased the country house in Nienstedten, previously Arnemann's property, where he had resided for some time, and now gone to a german watering place. The younger brother surnamed Prince of Möhr, from an estate of this name, on the 24th March 48, placed himself at the head of a few sharpshooters, part of the garrison of Kiel, and by surprise made himself masters of the important fortress of Rendsburg, whose commander was Col. Seyffert, husband of a certain Agusta Lanckenau well known to me; "this lady's name will again turn up on a future occasion, when I will say who she was". The Prince of Möer was thus the man to whom the outbreak of the insurrection must be attributed, and after its suppresion the Danish

Government ordered his banishment. The property of both Princes was confiscated, and according to Löhmann, the Duke's palace in Sunderburg was purposely converted into an Hospital by the Danish authorities, and [...] ill of the venereal disease and of the itch were [772] quartered in the Prince and Princesse's bedroom. The great powers, especially England and Russia were averse to the dismemberment of Denmark, because after the loss of the two duchies, it would become so insignificant in power, as to be easily conquered and absorbed by Sweeden and Norway. Sweeden would in that case become the master of the sound on both sides and hold the keys to the Baltic, which would not suit either England, Russia or Prussia. Thus it was with Denmark the same as with Turkey, both states were sustained by the apprehensions of the great European Powers. Having left Mr. Löhmann at the door of his house in Altona, I continued my walk to the village of Ottensen, and after many enquiries I found out th[_] residence of Miss Hannchen Willinck, a lady of whom the less is said the better, and I only paid her a visit that she might have no reason to complain of my want of politeness, she being a relation of mine, the first cousin of my mother. Whilst I was waiting for her, two or three ladies, the one uglier than the other, kept me company; when she herself made her appearance, she still looked a stately lady, handsome she could no more be called; born in 1788, she was now 63 years of age. We sat down together on the sofa, she was friendly and called me, you, and Mr. Witt. I addressed her also by, you, giving her neither Miss Willinck nor Hannchen; before leaving Altona in 23 she and I had called each other thou. I walked back to the Hotel, and then with Christopher Schutte to his brother's, Daniel, where we dined quite by ourselves, Mr. and Mrs. Schutte and we two. The meal was plain but good, consisting of broth, fried fish green peas, and cauliflower, a leg of roasted mutton with potatoes and salad, a pudding with cherry sauce, strawberries and bread and cheese. After coffee had been served the two brothers went into the garden, I remained with Mrs. Schutte (Bertha de Jongh), a well instructed lady, she shewed me sera[_] book[_] and conversing with her, the time passed away [_] [773] enough till about 9 when we went below to join the brothers, but the cool evening air drove us in again. It was near 11 oclock when Christopher Schutte and I left, well pleased with the manner in which we had been entertained. In bed I commenced reading *Cosmos*, a book just published by Alexander Von Humbolt, much applaueded by all who perused and understood it, but to judge from the little I read, I apprehended that it would be too scientific for me.

*Saturday, 5th of July 1851.* When I entered our sitting room I found a letter directed to me lying on the table, it was written by George Hesse, and informed me that his firm, Hesse Newman & Coy., was willing to grant to the establishment which Christopher Schutte and I were about forming in Lima, a blank credit for Banco Mark 100,000 on the following conditions; they would charge us for the first acceptance a commission of two per cent, and 1/2% commission every ensuing three months, and annual interest 5%. We on the other hand binding ourselves to place Hesse Newman & Coy. in funds for their advance, within a year after their coming under an engagement on our account, not as I had proposed and expected, within a year after their acceptance was paid, which would naturally have made to us a difference of three months. Schutte and I then drove out to Altona; he went to Hesse' office in hopes of being able to bring him round to our terms, I called upon Sieveking and Edward Reincke, and then walked back over the ramparts, lost in the deepest thought, nothing but the proposed establishment occupied my mind, I saw difficulties everywhere, and cursed the day when I had been talked over to consent to my partnership with Schutte. Verily since the year 1823 when Antony Gibbs & Sons of London were dissatisfied with my services, and only agreed to make another [_]al with me at C. H. Donners' recommendation, (and then the suspense lasted only a few days) I had not spent [_]h an abominable time as I did now in Hamburg. [774] Schutte joined me, Hesse had been very agreeable, but to move him from the conditions once laid down, Schutte had found impossible. I remained at home whilst my companion went to see his brother Daniel. They again conferred on the same subject, but Christopher on his return to the Hotel, was in a violent rage, the phlegm and indifference of his brother he said, were not to be borne. It is true he agreed to become our agent, but for the present was unwilling to do anything to further our interest. He intended to take a trip to London, where he would remain three weeks, then go to Mayence and make another stay of three weeks, and thus 6 weeks or more would be lost without a single sleep being taken to procure us consignments. So disappointed was Schutte, as well he might be, that he was with difficulty persuaded to accompany me to Hesses' in Altona, who had invited us to dine with him. Daniel Schutte went with us, during the drive I conversed with him on the most indifferent subjects, whilst his brother kept a moody silence. George Hesse' Counting house, as already said, was in the Elbe St., whilst his dwelling house was in the Palmaille one of the handsome buildings owned by Mr. Fritz Baur, he lived in a very genteel style, for he was rich and liked to have everything in his house in the French fashion. In the Drawing Room many gentlemen were already assembled, to a few of whom I was introduced; when dinner was announced Mr. Hesse requested me to walk in first, and gave me the seat of honor to his right, next to me sat William Mutzenbecker, the younger brother of Johannes, both sons, as already said, of the late Johann Daniel, whose business they carried on, then Christopher Schutte, his brother Daniel, William Hesse, brother of George who had just completed his law studies, a young Englishman, Lloyd, the very picture of debauchery, he looked deadly pale, with g[_] eyes; German he spoke perfectly well; he, English consul in Lubeck, had been called to Hamburg to occupy the [_] which his Uncle Mr. Hodges filled as Brith. C[_] [775] accredited at the three Hanseatic towns, and who had absented himself a short while. The three remaining guests were a young Austrian Officer with many medals, and crosses, a young Mr. Pavenstedt son of the Bremen Senator and finally a young Count Holk son of the Danish Postmaster in Hamburg. I forget how many courses were placed on the table; I believe I have already said previously, that it [_] my habit to be particularly abstemious when present at a large dinner party, and so I was this day. Bordeaux wine, Sherry, Hock and Champagne were served during the dinner, fine claret and port when the dessert was brought in. The repast wound up as usual with coffee. I conversed with both my neighbours, but nothing of interest worth noticing turned up. We went into the garden, some took out their cigars, and by 10 oclock we were back in our hotel, when once more our establishment formed the topic of our conversation.

*Sunday, 6th of July 1851*. Via West Indies news were recd. that a dreadful conflagration had destroyed part of San Francisco and that much property had been lost; amongst others Goddeffroy Sillem & Coy. had been sufferers to a great extent. I recd. a few words from my wife in Paris, dictated by her and written by Conradina, in which she expressed a wish for my speedy return. After breakfast I had taken up "Cosmos" but for a minutes, when Gustavus Schmidt entered, he remained a long while with me. Hitherto I have omitted to say that his brother Albert, the poor paralytic, one of my very best friends, was absent from Hamburg, having gone on account of his health to Pyrmont, a well known mineral bath in the north of Germany. Hardly was Schmidt gone when Daniel Schutte entered and invited his brother and [_] to drive with him and his wife to the handsome gardens and Parks in Nienstedten and Dockenhuden, which I had visited on the previous Wednesday. Though the weather [_] rather raw, it had rained early in the morning [...] [776] pretty strong wind blew from the west, we accepted his invitation and at 12 o'clock started in a close carriage, over the ramparts, through Altona, the Flotbeck road, the same way which I then described. We alighted at Jacob's, where, in a pretty little pavilion, we partook of a lunch consisting of rare delicacies ordered and paid for by Daniel Schutte. The Elbe has a wild aspect, the waves, tossed by the west wind were white crested like those of the Atlantic, sailing vessels going down the river tacked against the wind, whilst those coming up could hardly stem the strong flowing ebb, and steamers minding neither wind nor wave, went both up and down. In the garden of Richard Parish we admired the splendid flower beds, which I by myself had passed unnoticed, and which

I thought superior even to those which I saw in the Kings Garden in Versailles. In the gardens of Tivory and Flor, less extensive than the parks of Goddeffroy and Baur, the hot houses attracted our particular attention. Figs, pine apples and grapes were here brought to perfection. We did not extend our excur[_] as far as the Sühlburg, on the contrary, as I was invited to dine at old Isaac Hesses', we had to hasten back. I was just in time. Isaac Hesse lived in a house of his own in the Palmaille, larger than that of his sons, the same, where, when I was a child an Englishman named Jarvis lived, and who, I well recollected during the occupation of Hamburg by the French, gave a ball to Bernadotte, afterwards king of Sweden; I was also there, so was Theodore Elmenhorst, for whom little Oscar, who succeeded his father on the throne, he dressed like an Hussar, took a particular affection, both children playing together without understanding each other, for the one knew no French, the other no German. A numerous party of ladies and gentlemen, was assembled in the drawing room, of whom on my entering, I did not recognise a single [_] Mrs. Hesse however rose from the sofa to receive me, I made my bow and mingled with the rest. Dinner being announced I offered [my arm] to a young lady whom I did not know [777] nor was I known to her, she however spoke a word to G. Hesse who then introduced her to me and vice-versa. She turned out to be a daughter of J. A. Schön, married to a Mr. Theodore Schmidt whose father was partner in the firm of Merck & Coy., her mother, Julia Pauli, a beauty in her youth, and an acquaintance of my sisters'. I, now knowing who my partner was, found no difficulty in conversing on topics of interest to us, and the hour we sat at dinner passed away pleasantly, though G. Hesse who sat next to her, on the other side, with whom she seemed intimately acquainted, had also much to say to her. This dinner was similar to that of which I had partaken on the previous day at George's and we were seated as follows; Old Mr. Hesse; an old, very plain lady the wife of a chamberlain (Kammerher), I, Mrs. Schmidt, George Hesse, a young Doctor, Theodore Hesse, an idiot, William Hesse, the Chamberlain, Mrs. Hesse, brother of the Chamberlain, Mrs. Newman, Mrs. Hesse's daughter, Mr. Schmidt, Mrs. N., Newman, N.N. It being still daylight when we rose, we went into the garden where we retired to a summer house and conversed till it was time to break up. I was much struck with an instance of ignorance on the part of G. Hesse upon the whole a well educated, and well instructed young man; when speaking of Bark, which in German is called "China Bark" he, misled by the name, gave it as his opinion that it was prepared in China, I of course set him right.

*Monday, 7th of July 1851.* After breakfast I looked in at my cousin's Mrs. Kramer to congratulate her on her birthday, and then walked to Altona to Mr. Fritz Baur's dwelling house in the Palmaille; the old gentleman, who had not yet left for his Counting House in the Elbe St., received me with his customary kindness, and did not raise any objection when I begged of him the favour that he would allow us to refer to his firm in our circulars, of which about 250 were to be printed within these days; Hesse Newman & Coy. of Altona were willing to be our other reference. When I returned to our Hotel, Schutte [_] me that an agent for some manufacturers of [. . .] [778] had been with him, and expatiated on the difficulties we should have to encounter in obtaining consignments. Lembcke of Lima and Harmsen of Arequipa, according to him, did a great deal of business on their own account. The object of his observations on the subject, was of course to induce us to purchase manufactured goods from the firm which he represented. This we did not do, we however feared that there was some truth in what he had said, and thus were much disheartened. Schutte dined with his brother, I with my cousin, who had only invited two of her most intimate friends, whom, when in their youth, I had known as particularly handsome girls, now they had become uninteresting, prosy ladies. The one was Malchen Henckel, the wife of Mr. Kirchner, a tea merchant; the other her sister Agusta, married to Mr. Aufm Ordt, if I remember rightly, Director of an Insurance Company. After a plain good dinner, we took coffee, walked into the garden, and I was home by 8 oclock. Schutte came home rather in better spirits than he had been in the morning, but he did not succeed in raising my hopes as to the favourable result of our establishment.

*Tuesday, 8th of July 1851.* Before breakfast I wrote to my wife in Paris. Christopher Schutte felt unwell and rose late. The weather was shockingly bad and rained continually, and I therefore availed myself of an omnibus to convey me to Altona. I called upon the lawyer Stühlman, who, after my parents' death, had jointly with Mr. Lucas Willinck, been my guardian, taken care of the small fortune left me, and when I came of age paid it over by my order to Henry Sieveking. He was of course considerably older than I, but kept up very fairly. We talked for a long while on the subject of Charles Ropsy's property, and he told me little progress was made in settling this affair, owing mostly to his paternal relations, who, some of them living in Petersburg, others in France, had not sent in their powers [. . .] From his house I walked to that of Mrs. B[_] [779] Etatsräthin, who, though 77 years of age, might still be called a stately good looking lady. I liked her very well, not so her companion Nörchen Bertran, a silly creature. My third visit was to Mrs. Fisher, with whom was staying her sister Mrs. Geffcken both pleasant talkative ladies. My last call was upon my excellent friend old Mrs. Sieveking, the poor blind lady. Her son-in-law Lucas Willinck, and grandaughter Caroline, were with her, when she heard my voice she cheered up and talked in the manner of former times. This however, Lucas told me was only a momentary gleam, generally speaking she was very low spirited. It was now time to go to Henry Sievekings, with whom, wife and children, I took pot luck. His pretty wife was this day particularly friendly towards me. After dinner when Henry was about going to his Counting House, I to Hamburg, his sister Ernestine came in, merely, as she said, to having the pleasure of seeing me. We both remained some time. The rain had not ceased, and the streets were abominably dirty, when I reached the Hotel; Schutte showed me the letter which his brother had written to us, in which he stated the terms on which he was willing to act as our agent viz. 1/2% commission on invoice amount of goods received by us on consignment through his intervention, 1% commission on purchase of goods, and an allowance of Banco Mark 1000 annually for postage, counting house and other expenses. These were fair terms if the 1000 marks included also travelling expenses. Schutte still indisposed went to bed; his brother Daniel, came and sat down near his bedside. When he left Christopher told me, he had understood from his brother, that travelling expenses were included in the 1000 marks.

*Wednesday, 9th of July 1851.* The whole day long I was busy with private correspondence, especially to Julius Pflucker, who had remained in charge of my business in Lima. Ber[t]eau, our fellow passenger from America, also Lucas Willinck called. Schutte and I dined at Table d'hote, and in the evening I walked out to Eppendorff to bid good bye to the [_]ly Knauer, for we had fixed on the 11th for [...] [780] I spent there a pleasant hour in company of Mrs. Knauer, her children Maria, Julia and William and her son-in-law Arthur Donner. I left at 10, shook hands with these excellent people, and was back in my Hotel by 11 oclock.

*Thursday, 10th of July 1851.* Having a great deal to do this day we rose at an early hour; I signed the circulars, 250 in number, which we had received from the printers. The name of our firm was at the time H. Witt & Son for as Schutte, since his stoppage in October 1838, still owed considerably to his creditors, we did not think proper that his name should appear. A few years later it was changed to H. Witt & Schutte. To give an idea of my state of mind, I copy here verbatim, a few expressions from my original diary; "I do all this with my eyes open, but having given my consent I cannot retract"; "Having said A I must say B and so to the end of the alphabet"; "What a damned fool I have been etc." I received an answer from John Hayne and as I had anticipated, he in the name of his firm, A. Gibbs & Sons would not allow our referring to them in our circulars. Schutte was much annoyed, but I was of opinion that Hayne had done quite right, his letter ran as follows;

London 7th July 1851.

My dear Witt

I have this moment received yours of 3rd inst. and in reply, am pained to say that from Schutte being a partner in the new firm, A. Gibbs & Sons would object to the reference as in case of an enquiry, they would not conceal what is their position with one of the partners. I am sorry to have make this communication, pero no hay remedio, we should all be too happy to render you any service individually, but we cannot to the firm about establishing for the reason just mentioned. When I have the pleasure of seeing you, [_] expect to be able to convince you that the house could pursue no other course,

Yours very truly
(signed) John Hayne

Schutte and I paid farewell visits to Schütte and to He[_] [781] By myself I went to some of my particular friends, Sieveking, Charles Willinck, my cousin Kramer, and Gustavus Schmidt. I dined at Table d'hote; Schutte with his brother, to whose house I went in the evening. We directed this day our first letter to Daniel Schutte as agent of H. Witt & Son. It was midnight ere we had done packing up our trunks and then retired to rest.

*Friday, 11th of July 1851*. I was awake at 3 oclock and up at 5. We were the first who were stirring in our Hotel, paid our bill, took a cup of coffee, and drove in a cab to the suburb of St. Pauli, where the steamer was ready to receive passengers for Haarburg. The weather was not cold but rather disagreeable, a drizzling rain fell, there were but few passengers on board, amongst whom the rich Hamburg merchant Merck and his lady. Our passage across lasted hardly 40 minutes. As soon as we had landed at the Haarburg Pier, an omnibus conveyed us to the Railway terminus. I had just a glimpse of the new sandstone dock, lately built by order of the Hanoverian Government. Of the uninteresting country through which we travelled along, and our equally uninteresting fellow travellers, three gentlemen and a lady who spoke Danish, nothing is to be said. From Hanover onwards we had in the same carriage with us, a gentleman and a lady, whom by their broad pronunciation, I knew to be genuine Hamburgers. They did not cease to express their admiration at the splendid plate which belonged to the King of Hanover, and which dated from the times of his ancestors George 1st down to George 4th and which was exhibited to the public. In Preussisch-Minden the first Prussian town half an hour was allowed for the searching of luggage, and the swallowing of [_] dinner. The first was done very superficially, the second with [_] rapidity. Henceforward the country is somewh […] pretty. It is more hilly, and here and there somewhat woody. Of Düsseldorff and the other towns at which we stopped, we saw hardly anything. Our companions [_] agreeable men, the one a young […] [782] Provinces, who of course spoke German perfectly. He was an employee of the Russian Government, now on leave of absence, and travelling about for his pleasure; the other a Fin, from a place only a few miles south of Tornea. At 1/2 past 9 we reached Deutz an omnibus took us over the bridge of boats and through the narrow streets of Cologne to the Railway terminus on the left side of the river. Here we took our seats in one of the very convenient first class carriages belonging to the Franco Belgium Rhenish Coy. and ere long, I for my part was fast asleep.

*Saturday, 12th of July 1851.* At 3 a.m. we arrived at Verviers in Belgium. My sleep had been so profound that I could hardly rouse myself. I spoke German to the Belgians, could'nt find my spectacles, and was on the point of forgetting my hat in the Custom House. Our luggage being booked for Paris was not searched. At 6 oclock we were at Tirlemont. On our way to Hamburg we had observed the disagreeable swinging motion of the Belgian Trains on this line. Now on our return this swinging was quite as bad if not worse, and increased the more the quicker we went along. In Brussels we drove through the lower part of the town, from one terminus to the other. Our companions in the Train were two young men, a young Frenchman, and a german, who spoke French fluently, and ere long we were engaged in a lively conversation. For a few moments we stopped at Brain-le-Comte, Mons the fortress, Gemappes, and at half past ten we were at Quievrain, the last Belgian village, a minute later we were again in France, the first village being called Blanc Misseron; Valenciennes is the first town of importance, we passed Donay, Arras and Amiens, or to speak more correctly, we stopped on the outskirts, at the stations of these different places. By and bye we gr[_]w drowsy, little was said, the one or the other began to [_] I however saw sufficient of the country, to give as my opinion, that it is sterile and swampy; in many places turf was being cut. On approaching Paris we had the small river l'Oise on our left we passed it and now the country w[o]re a prettier [_] [783] it is woody, and country houses showed themselves. The Frenchman made me observe, that many of the Stations bore evident marks of fire. This he told me had been the work of Brigands at the time of the revolution of 48; they then burned down not only the king's Palace at Neuilly, but also Rothschilds country seat. To our left we had Chantilly, the domain of the Duc d'Aumale who had inherited it from the Prince de Conde. Further on the right the pretty village of Enghien, and opposite, Montmorency, a cluster of white houses built on the top, on the slope of a hill, and surrounded by an extensive Park. Next came St. Denis, and a few minutes later we found ourselves in Paris at La Gare du Nord, where Auregan, Rosa, and Corina were waiting for us. It was full an hour before our little luggage was searched, and then two cabs took us to Aurégan's house, Cité Tre[_]. Glad was I to see my wife again, we dined, talked and went to bed early.

*Sunday, 13th of July 1851.* After a late breakfast I went in search of Mrs. Gaenslie, (Emily Knauer) whose direction her relations in Altona had given me; with some difficulty I found out her lodgings, both she and her husband were on the point of going out, it being their intention to spend the day at a pretty village in the vicinity called Enghien, and they advised me to persuade my family to join them there, it would be a pleasant day they said, the weather being fine, the concourse of people would be great. Mrs. Gaenslie, had not altered much since I had last seen her six years previously; her features were more marked, otherwise she was the same lively rather pert little creature I had always known her; her husband seemed to me insignificant and taciturn, and his constitution none of the strongest. At home my family and the Auregans immediately agreed to my proposal, cabs were ordered and we drove to the family Harmsen, who, lately arrived from Hamburg, had taken up their quarters in the Hotel de B[ill]e, Boulevard des Italiens. They were also ready, off we went and [_] just in time at the Gare du Nord. Our party beeing a [784] numerous one, an entire carriage, inside of a circular shape was placed at our disposal; we were the following, Mr. Auregan, Schutte, Rosa and the two children, my wife and myself, Mrs. Dolores Harmsen of Arequipa with her son Theodore, (her husband stayed at home) Alexander Harmsen, established in Alicante, with his lady, whose acquaintance I had made in Pösseldorff, and two Misses Harmsen, good girls, daughters of a third brother, deceased. The young folks were in high spirits, we elder people were also pleased. We noticed the fortifications of Paris the battles of Montmatre with their windmills, we passed the fertile plain between Paris and St. Denis, and following the same road, over which, on the previous evening, Schutte and I had come we reached Enghien in 20 minutes. There is a very pretty lake surrounded by country houses, and this day covered with many boats all filled with joyful people, and through the midst of them stately swans glided along. Having walked about a little, we rested ourselves for some time under the shade of tall trees, then went to see some mineral springs impregnated with sulphur, the waters of which are prescribed by medical men for various diseases. I remained behind for a few minutes amusing myself with watching the water bubbling out of the ground; meanwhile the others walked on and in a few minutes were out of sight. I lost them among the many promenaders, I ran one way and the other but could not find them, I then determined on passing the day by myself as best I could. I crossed over some ground covered with patches of wood, then came to some ploughed fields, and reached another village, Soissy; I returned to the Enghien station, took a frugal dinner and started afresh. Opposite the station was a corn field traverse by a path, this I followed. It was a beautiful evening, half past

6 p.m. In about half an hour time I reached the hamlet of Montmorency situated on the top of a hill. From the court surrounding the church which stands on the summit, I had an extensive view over the plain, covered with green fields [_] [785] patches of wood, dotted over with white houses, shone upon by the rays of the setting sun. Close bye is an extensive forest, here some people were taking their dinners at restaurants, others were resting on the turf, children were playing about, all looked merry and happy. I was back at the Enghien terminus at 8 just when the train started, had to wait for that of 9 o'clock, and in Paris found my way from the terminus to Auregan's house, not without many enquiries; only Madame Auregan was in, the others didn't arrive till half past 10. They had been looking for me, as I for them, and my wife, always apprehensive had feared some accident had befallen me.

*Monday, 14th of July 1851.* A very quiet day, we still remained at Aurégans. I occupied myself with writing letters, and with making calculations in his office till ten o'clock p.m.

*Tuesday, 15th of July 1851.* Mariquita and I packed up our luggage and removed to an Hotel called Cité Bergére in the street of the same name, a few steps distant from the Boulevard Montmartre, whither Schutte Rosita and the children had removed on the previous Saturday. For a saloon, in which a bed was made up every night for the girls with one bedroom on each side, and including dinner and breakfast, but exclusive of wine, candles and attendance, we paid 80 francs daily. The whole forenoon I was busy in Aurégan's office calculating the results of the sales effected in Arequipa of French Goods ex "Paul Hubert". We dined at the Hotel, and in the evening, jointly with the family of the Harmsens, roamed about on foot in the Boulevards, and in the Palais Nacional formerly Royale. The jewelry exposed in the windows never failed to attract the attention of our ladies, never did they tire of admiring it.

*Wednesday, 16th of July 1851.* Before breakfast I finished the calculations which had taken up most of my time on the day previous, and the upshot was, that the sales effected by Le Platenier in Arequipa left [786] after deducting every expense and commission, a profit of 5 1/2% certainly not sufficient to encourage the continuation of such a business. Auregan gave me a young brother-in-law of his, Feliz, to show me the way to various places whither I had to go, amongst others, to money changers. With my wife I drove to the Cabinet Maker Duval, to see how he was getting on with the furniture, which we had ordered from him. The evening we spent in company of the Harmsens like the preceding one. From Schutte I learned that Auregan had proposed to him to cancel their last agreement, in case he, Schutte, considered it injurious to his and my interest. Should Schutte accede to this proposal, he had to return the 50,000$ lately lent him by the Frenchman. This of course would be very inconvenient nevertheless my private opinion was, the best Schutte could do was to return the money, and thus to rid himself of Aurégan and the purchase of the French Goods.

*Thursday, 17th of July 1851.* Conversing with Schutte on the subject of Aurégans proposal, he agreed with the view I had taken, on condition however that we were certain of receiving sufficient consignments from the United Kingdom and Ireland, and as this was as yet very doubtful, no decision could be taken for the moment. My wife accompanied by her daughter and son-in-law, drove to the Cabinet Maker's, and ordered some alterations in the tables which he was making for us. I in the meanwhile changed American gold which I had brought with me, for French money for I had to settle my account with Auregan. For 5 dollars gold, I received 25 francs 70 1/2 centime. Our dinner hour was 5 and we were pretty well pleased with what our hostess placed on the table, only dessert was wanting. In the evening we drove out, leaving the children at Harmsens, down the Champs Elyséés, alongside, not under l'arc de l'Etoile, to le bois de Boulogne, which in 51 was not yet the favourite resort of the Paris fashionable world, as it became in later years under the [reign] of Napoleon the third. It was then a fine wo […] [787] traversed by many roads. We went one way, came back the other, fetched the children, and were back in our Hotel 2 hours 5 minutes after we had left, for which we paid 5 francs, and 10 sous drink money to the driver. This shows that we had dispensed with our own carriage which we used, befor Schutte' and my journey to Hamburg.

*Friday, 18th of July 1851.* At an early hour I took a message for my wife to her milliner Madame Eugenie Bouillant No 17 Rue neuve des Maturius. My way thither led me along some of the Boulevards, which were well filled with people, though not so much crowded as they would be at a later hour; the carriage road with vehicles of all kinds, the wide asphalte side walks with foot passengers. On my return we resolved to pay another visit to the Palais du Luxembourg; last time we had been hurried through the apartments, this day we took our time, and I am thus enabled to add a few words to my imperfect description of 31st May, though even now it will I fear be far from complete. The pictures collected here were, as previously said exclusively by modern masters, and some in my opinion not without merit, as for instance that by Schäffer, Charlotte Corday arrested immediately after having assassinated Marat, by Corvet, Marc Antony ordering the corpse of Julius Cæsar to be carried to the tribunal, by Madame Hersent, Louis the 14th sitting in an arm chair shortly before his death, blesses his great grand son afterwards Louis 15th, the governess Madame de Ventadour leads the child to him, whilst Madame de Maintenon leans over his chair, by Delaroche, Edward 5th of England and his younger brother Richard dressed in black, and lying on a bed, smothered by order of their Uncle, the

Humpback; by Madame Handebourt Lescon, the black statue of St. Peter at Rome, which I well recollected having seen, a woman holds up her child to kiss the Saints' feet; in the catalogue of pictures it is said that this statue originally represented Jupiter, and that on [_] day of the Saint it is [. . .] [788] by Horace Vernet, Ma[_] Ali Pascha, present at the massacre of the Mamelukes ordered by him, and by the same, Holofernes in bed, Judith approaching is on the point of drawing the sword; by Fleury, Catherine the Medicis with her young son Charles 9th sitting on the throne at the conference of Poissy, the object of which was to put an end to the differences then existing between the Catholics and Huguenots, one of the latter is holding forth, the others are listening to his speech. Having remained a considerable while in the picture gallery, we descended into a square yard, formed by the different buildings which belong to the Palace. Opposite the main entrance, a few steps to the left, a splendid flight of stairs leads to the original royal apartments. Their different names I was unable to keep in my memory, as little as the order in which they succeeded each other. In the first, I believe the Chambre d'attente, stood a statue of Julius Caesar of marble and bronze, opposite to the same a reclining pilgrim in marble in another apartment a statue of Sully, in a third a very handsome picture of Catherine de Medicis, conferring with her son Charles 9th on the massacre of Saint Bartholomew, also a full length portrait of Charlemagne, another of St. Louis. Of the two halls which at different times served for the meeting of the Senate, I have spoken on the 31st May, here I may add that from the Presidents Chair placed behind the Tribune in the hall used till 1841, Napoleon addressed the Senate after his return from his unfortunate campaign into Russia, asking for men and money, both which as it is well known were granted to him. In this hall there are no galleries for the Public, for the sittings were secret; whilst in that where the Senate met after 1841, much more splendid than the other, there were galleries, the first for reporters, the second for the Foreign Diplomatic body and the third for the Public. La Chambre du Trône follows next, this is a small square room, its floor is tressilated and well polished. This throne [_] to stand under a canopy sustained by the marble [_] [789] behind the same a painting representing Jesus Christ, above him the four evangelists in the air, below him legislators commencing with Moses to Justinian, Charlemagne, St. Louis, Napoleon and Louis Phillippe. Thence we descended to the private apartments of Maria de Medici which date from the 16th Century. What was once her chapel, serves now as a picture hall; the room called la Chambre blanche, contains nothing of interest, and her dormitory, uncommonly low, was adorned with many paintings, the greater part by Po[usseu], those on the wainscoting by Rubens. The last we visited was the Chapel, where in 1851 mass used to be said on Sundays and holydays. There is a picture on the wall opposite to each of the four windows. The first represents the marriage of the Virgin, the second St. Louis burying the dead in the Holy Land; the third, another scene from the life of St. Louis, not finished the painter being interrupted in his work by the revolution of 48. The subject of the fourth escaped my memory. When we [left] the Palace it rained so hard that we had some trouble in procuring two cabs to convey us to our Hotel. My wife, Schutte and Auregan immediately started afresh to purchase looking glasses, and bronze figures for Garland. Aurégan brought me a letter from Juan dated San Francisco 9 May, in which he wrote in a very desponding strain. The charter which he had made of the Iowa from China to San Francisco had left him no profit, nevertheless he thought of purchasing from W. Myer & Coy. their interest in this vessel. He was about dispatching her to Valparaiso, thence to Callao, where he hoped to obtain for her a Huano freight. He was on the point of leaving for Callao, for after the late conflagration, he said, living in San Francisco had become excessively dear. Sailors could not be had under 50$ per month. The fire had destroyed nearly the whole town, and the loss caused by the same was valued at 15,000,000$. Juan also expressed a desire to take an interest in my establishment with Schutte. As for myself, I was ready […] to his wish, but I had no idea how to […] [790]

*Saturday, 19th of July 1851.* After consulting with various persons, as to the best means of forwarding the articles purchased for Garland, I decided upon sending the box from Havre per steamer for Liverpool there to be placed under the charge of W. Harmsen who intended to return to the West Coast in the steamer Santiago through the straits of Magellan. After dinner which we used to take at six oclock, I went to a small Theatre in the Palais Nacional; as the doors were not to be opened till 1/2 past 7, I had to "form queue" which means that I had to wait, but not as in England and other parts of Europe, all huddled together in a group, but standing in a long file two deep, which gives rise to the phrase of "forming a tail". Policemen were always on the alert to prevent any disorder, I took my seat in the stalls in a comfortable arm chair between the orchestra and the pit. The house of small dimensions with only two tiers of boxes and the gallery, gradually became well filled. Three pieces were represented of which the second, the Exhibition of London, was the great attraction. It showed in a ridiculous, caricatured manner, the difficulties which strangers were, at the time, supposed to encounter in obtaining room in the London Hotels; the Innkeeper in his last extremity disposes of his own wife, a stout lazy creature, to the best bidder, in order to have an empty bed to place at the disposal of his guests. This piece was amusing no doubt, but rather too extravagant. The third piece was "l'amant de Coeur"; a rich nobleman makes love to an opera girl, and expects to gain her good graces without making her a single present; of course he does not succeed, the girl marries her lover and the noblemans wife loads her with presents. The name of the first piece I didn't remember, its point lay in the difference between the French spoken in Paris, and of that in the provinces; the Parisians' French was intermixed with much Paris slang which I did not understand, [_] which con[_] the audience with laughter, whi[_] [791] from the provinces used continually, the Perfect of the Indicative, and the Imperfect of the Subjunctive, tenses discarded in Polite conversation, they sound pompous and harsh, particularly to a Parisian ear. It was over by 11 o'clock. I was pleased with myself at having been able to make out the greater part of what had been spoken by the actors.

*Sunday, 20th of July 1851.* This day, Sunday, being fixed upon for the display of the Water wo[_]s in Versailles, I proposed to my family to go out thither, they agreed to it, but at very last moment Mr. Schutte drew back. Ever since I communicated to him the contents of the letter received from Juan, he had been in a frightful humour, and had spoken to no one. He said to his better half his situation was such that he ought to hide himself underground, rather than go in search of diversions. Rosa remained at home with him. My wife, the two little girls and I drove in a cab to the terminus, Rue St. Lazaire, and thence per train to Versailles, where, having crossed the Seine and passed St. Cloud, we arrived at about two o'clock. Again a cub conveyed us from the terminus to the palace, called "le grande Trianon", which as well as "le petit Trianon" is situated in the middle of a park, and this park adjoins the garden which belongs to the palace of Versailles. A large number of people whom we joined, were waiting for the concierge, who, the doors being thrown open, hurried us through the apartments with such rapidity and [_]ered his description of the various objects in such a monotonous and routine like manner, that of what I saw and what I heard, little remained in my memory. Here follows what I still recollected when on the following day I put pen to paper. The floors were with few exceptions, boarded and well polished, the walls painted white and gold; the magnificent arm chairs, the large mirrors, and especially the beautiful porcelain vases, made in Sevres, were much admired by all beholders. There was Napoleon's dormitory, with his bed, and two cradles [_] the King of Rome, the [...] [792] tissue; the curtains of the windows and the bed were of yellow silk; adjoining was his bath room, the bath itself in the shape of a sofa, the seat of which formed the lid of the bath. Another apartment was fitted up for Queen Victoria, when, during Phillippe's reign, she was expected but did not come. Of crimson damask are the curtains, and the furniture of crimson velvet and gold. Amongst the curiosities [_] a cameo, said to be the largest in existence, found in [_]laneum, also a number of seal rings said to have belonged to Romish knights killed in the battle of Cannae against Hannibel, highly apocryphical! Also a large basin, two vases, and two columns made of a, at the time (1851) scarce mineral called “malachite” presented by the Emperor Alexander of Russia to Napoleon after the peace of Tilsit. This malachite of a green color, variously shaded, is mostly found in the mines of Siberia. Le petit trianon, which my wife had visited previously in company with the family Santa Cruz, contained she said nothing of interest, and thus we quietly and slowly walked up the extensive garden, and ascending a flight of stairs, entered the great palace, which I now visited for the third time. We strolled leisurely through the many galleries and apartments filled with statues and paintings. For a considerable while we remained in those saloons, the walls of which are covered with large pictures, representing battles fought in Algeria, also the taking of Constantine, of Antwerp and of San Juan de Ulloa. We ascended to the uppe[_]st storey, where my wife had not been previously, and where she was much pleased with portraits of ladies who acted a conspicuous part towards the end of the last and beginning of the present century; as for instance, Madame Tallien, Madame de Recanière, and the two spouses of Napoleon, Josephine and Maria Louise. At 4 oclock the Palace was closed and the crowd of visitors had to leave; the waters began to play and the throng in the garden was excessive. All the chairs for each of which 1/2 franc was asked were [_] [793] whereupon we, though we knew that Mrs. Bedoya was in Paris, entered the house in which she lodged, the back door of which leads into the garden; the hostess, who recognized us offered us chairs which we willingly accepted. Shortly after we were joined by Don Emilio Escobar, and two friends, the one a German music master, the other a certain Bedoya, native of Buenos Ayres, who, once a clergyman, had doffed the clerical dress as well as functions. With him I went to see the water works immediately behind the Palace, where in the centre of a sheet of water is the statue of Latona, surrounded by numberless frogs of marble; these spout out jets of water which cross each other, fountains throw up water to a considerable height which on its descent covers the statue with a frothy veil. It was to be sure pretty enough, but did not come up to my expectations. On the other hand, the basin called Neptune presented a really beautiful spectacle. Out of thirty or more jets, water was thrown to a great height, and then descended in froth and foam, which I compare in my original diary, not improperly, to frothy Italian poplars. I have affixed in the appendix a wood cut under N° 7 which gives a very good idea of both basins, that of Latona and that of Neptune. A few drops of rain began to fall and quickly dispersed the multitude. We remained until it was time to hasten to the Terminus. The train for Paris was of an extraordinary length, the crowd was stupendous, and the heat not to be borne. By seven oclock we were in our Hotel where Schutte and Rosa had kept dinner waiting. Much fatigued we retired to rest at an early hour.

*Monday, 21st of July 1851.* Before we had risen, my wife communicated to me a bad piece of news, which was the following. On the 20 June when we had dined at Genl. Santa Cruz's she had worn two small but very valuable diamond earrings, part of those which several years back I had bought from Garland. On our return, when undressing she had put them in a glass which stood on the mantelpiece, and the [_]wing morning in the bustle of our [...] [794] to Auregans, she had forgotten them, but now, when on the previous Saturday she looked for them, to show them to Dolores Harmsen, she found that they were missing. It ocurred to her that on the day of our removal she had taken some pins from the glass, when she was certain the earrings were not there. Of course they must have been stolen, I immediately went to Auregan, and with him to the Inspector of Police of the district la Madelaine; he not being in, we stated the case to his secretary, who required the presence of my wife. Auregan went for her, he also thought it necessary that I should present Madame Prevosts' bill, which I went for, though when I presented it, 'twas not required. Present were now, my wife, who gave her statement in Spanish which Aurégan translated into French, I, Auregan, Madame Prevost, a female servant, and Bertran the male domestic. Madame P. declared she knew nothing of the matter, Bertran, that he did not make the beds in the morning, but entered the room in the evening, when, with the Porter he carried out our luggage. Of these various declarations signed by each person respectively, a procès verbal, on protocol was drawn out and every body went his way. Aurégan was certain that the Police would not allow the matter to rest and would continue their investigations. On our return home Mr. Schutte showed me a long letter written by him to Juan, and which he requested me to read. I did so and felt convinced that his only object in making me read this communication, was to acquaint me with various things which he did not like to tell me to my face. He commenced by giving Juan an account of the steps taken by us for the benefit of the establishment, on this I had no observation to make; secondly, he hinted that I should contribute more than the 60,000$ which I had bound myself to do on Juan's and my account, thirdly some very improper remarks on Juan's purchase of the Iowa, for said he, nobody was allowed to do any business on his account, and fourthly he pretended, that in case he did not [...] business with the Peruvn. Government [795] which I allowed him to do on his sole account and risk, the house should allow him for his and his family's expenses no less than 8000$ yearly, a most ridiculous and groundless pretension to be sure; fifthly he was of opinion that Juan should pay 1/3 of our travelling expenses, in this he was right I thought lastly, and what annoyed me above all was this sentence, "justice demands that I should insist for myself upon more advantageous conditions than those granted me in the contract already signed". It may easily be conceived that the perusal of such a document put me in a very bad humour to dispel which I took by myself a long walk as far as the Triumphe arch. It was a lovely evening, hundreds and thousands of people on foot, on horseback and in carriages thronged these arteries of Paris, the Champs Elyséés and the Boulevards.

*Tuesday, 22nd of July 1851.* Soon after breakfast I went in search of Duquenne, and together we directed our steps to the other side of the river, where stands the handsome building in which L'assemble nacional, usually called "la Chambre des Deputés" held its sessions. Through the medium of Mr. Marsecheau I had obtained two tickets for the reserved galleries. We were there by 12 oclock, but as the doors were not opened till two, we whiled away the time in a coffee house close bye. At the appointed hour we presented our tickets and through a back door were shown to the reserved seats which were nearly all occupied. There were three rows, the first for ladies. In my portfolio will be found a sketch of the interior of this hall. By and Bye the members arrived, dressed in their everyday clothes, and generally two by two. The seats were not all occupied, the Vice president, Genl. Bedeau presided; the subject under discussion was, whether small landed proprietors should be allowed to cut wood on their own estates as much and as often as they pleased, or whither they should be subjected to some regulation laid down by the Government. This not being a party question, merely a question of national [_]portance it did not incite much interest neverth[_] [796] the orator spoke with great warmth, they were often interrupted the President had to ring his bell and the "huissier" to cry out Silence, Silence. When the orator ascended the Tribune which stands before the Presidents chair, he turned his head to the President, said a few words in a low voice, and then began his speech. Often the cry resounded of "clôture" which corresponds to the English "to the vote" though the orators did not mind it, and as far as Duquenne and I could understand no decision was come to. The next subject to be discussed was "la péche majeure" or the fishery questions. This we thought would be uninteresting and we left. Duquenne pointed out to me some men of note, for instance Lamartine, whose features I could distinguish with the help of my opera glasses; he was a respectable looking, grey haired, elderly man, Berryer, leader of the right, Odillon Barrot, Le Grange the Don Quixote of the Reds, a tall thin young man with lank grey hair. Under the reign of Louis Phillippe, his (the king's) portrait hung behind the Presidents chair; since the revolution of 48 the following three words were painted on the walls in large letters, Republique Française Liberté, Egalité, Fraternité. On the previous Saturday a point of great importance had been decided in the chamber; the constitution sworn to by the French nation said, that the President of the Republic could not be re-elected for a second constitutional period after the expiration of the first. Another article of the same constitution determined that in order to alter any part of such constitution, not a simple absolute majority, but one of 3/4 of the members was required. Louis Napoleon's friends were of course in favour of this alteration, whilst it was opposed by the true republicans, democrats and demagogues. On Saturday they had measured their strength, the former had lost the question, for though they had had the majority, it had not come up to three fourths of the vote. Had it passed, who knows whether Louis Napoleon would have thought it necessary, to raise himself to the Imp[_] [797] Throne [_], the "coup d'etat" of 2nd December of same year? We were home by half past 5, then the ladies went out. Schutte and I remained by ourselves, I was desirous of avoiding any discussion, and told him that I would write a letter to Juan which I would show to him as he had shown his to me. He however preferred a conference by word of mouth and though I kept my temper, many disagreeable words were spoken on both sides. We had not finished when the others returned and put an end to our debate.

*Wednesday, 23rd of July 1851.* Early in the morning we had a violent thunderstorm with rain and lightning. After breakfast Schutte attacked me again on the same point of which we had treated on the previous evening, but now in a calmer and a kinder manner. I was not persuaded, but began to be moved by his entreaties, and told him that if at last I were to give way, it would be merely for the sake of a tranquil life, in order to be freed from daily, nay hourly vexations and annoyances. In the evening the famous opera of "Le Prophete" by Meyerbeer, words by Scribe, was to be represented in the French Opera. The ticket for a seat in the stalls, cost at the office 10 francs at the door of the theatre when the tail is formed it could be got for 7/50. I bought it, I don't know where, for 9 francs. The Prophet, was the notorious Johann (Bockhold) of Leyden, who, as history tells us, was a violent, fanatical anabaptist, and as such went to the town of Munster, where this sect had taken deep root. In the year 1534 he was raised to the Royal Dignity, when king he assumed the title of Prophet, and for a period of a year, tyrannised over the deluded multitude like the most cruel and voluptuous of despots. He also sent emissaries to the neighbouring countries with the object of investigating the people to rise against the [_]stituted authorities; this however was the beginning of the end; the Princes in the vicinity fearing the spread of the socialist principles of the Anabaptists, called their troops together, beseiged Munster, and took the town on the 24 June 1535 Johann [_] of Leyden and one or two of his principal adherents [798] amongst whom a certain Knipperdolling, who fe [...] ive into the hands of the enemies, were tortured to death with red hot pincers. The preceding is the historical truth, from which as it always happens in similar cases, Mons. Scribe has widely deviated as will be seen by the following succinct account of the opera. When the curtain rose, the first scene presented to us was the town of Dordrecht, with a windmill and an old castle. Here, John, as keeper of a public house lived a quiet and innocent life, beloved by, and loving the beautiful Bertha, if I mistake not, the miller's daughter. Morelli, a fine tenor, acted his part; three anabaptists, Zacherias, their leader, splendid deep bass voices, appear, and do their utmost to convince John to become one of them, but he, satisfied with his lot, refuses peremptorily. Shortly after a change comes over his mind. Oberthal, a nobleman, owner of the castle, robs him of his beloved. Now John thirsts for revenge and joins the anabaptists in Munster. This town is represented enveloped in a fog, the sun rises, the fog is dispelled, and the town lies before the audience, shone upon by the first rays of the rising sun, this was a beautiful scenery; the sun's rays were produced by the electric light. Next came the interior of the Cathedral of Munster, crowds of people march in solemn procession to the high altar, which is not seen, thence they return, the chair singing all the while the anthem; Domine salvum fac, regem, nostrum prophetam. John with a crown on his head steps forward, his mother, Fides, which part was excellently acted and well sang, believing her son dead, curses the prophet. In the next scene she recognises him, but he, called the son of God, denies her; with this the fourth act closes; in the fifth, John yields to the entreaties of his mother and of his Bertha, who kills herself in his presence, and the Opera closes with the destruction of all. In the Palace hall they dance and revel, are gay and merry, here are the Prophet, his mother, the three Ana-Baptists and a crowd of other people, John sets fire to a saltpetre [. . .] [799] upon which the Palace is built, it blows up and, as already said, all perish. It was over by midnight, when I walked home extremely well pleased.

*Thursday, 24th July 1851.* As soon as I saw Schutte in the morning, I told him that I had come to the determination to contribute to our establishment 25,000$ over and above the 60,000 to which I had bound myself in our original contract. 41,000$ I had already

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| paid in viz.: | 28,000 | due to me by CWS & Co. of Arequipa |
| | 5000 | due to me by CWS & Co. on loan account |
| | 2000 | due to me CWS for carriage and horses sold to him. |
| and | 6000 | given him by me during our residence in Europe in bills on A. Gibbs & Sons. |

44,000 more would make up my share of 85,000$, and these 44,000 together with 6000 which Schutte had to procure some way or other, would make up 50,000$ or 10,000£ which we considered sufficient to facilitate our operations in England. Schutte was satisfied as well he might be, though I told him, that I feared Julius Pflucker, my attorney in Lima, would not find it an easy matter to collect within so short a time, the 44,000$, which in Lima I had lent out to various persons. In my original I find this expression, "Heaven grant I may not, one day, have to rue these concessions made to Schutte". I then calculated the result of the sales effected by "Le Platenier" in Arequipa, of French goods ex Paul Hubert, the note of which had just been recd. and I found that the result left but an insignificant profit. This done I commenced teaching Corina and Amalia when Duquenne entered, with him I went to a large store where I thought of selling a beautiful Chinese crape shawl for which my wife had no further use; but was offered the ridiculous price of 450 francs, which offer I did not accept. We then called upon the Police Superintendent of Le quartier de la Madelaine, of whom I asked, whether he had heard anything on the subject of my wife's lost diamonds. He answered in the negative, and added that the whole affair had [800] been made over to "le purquet de procoreur de la republique" and accordingly we wended our way to the Hall of Justice on the other, the left side of the river. Duquenne took me purposely through one of the most ancient parts of Paris, le quartier des Innocens, completely unknown to me. Here some streets had been widened, others were still as narrow as they had been in 1610 when the good Henry 4th was assassinated by Ravaillac in la Rue Freronnerie; here are le marché des Innocens, with the once famous fountain of the same name; le marché des fruits etc. We emerged close to the Seine in la place du Chatêlet, where stands a column with a gilt statue on the top. We crossed "le pont au change", and reached "la palais de Justice", an ancient building, which at the time was undergoing a thorough repair. It contained not only the courts of Justice, but also many offices belonging to the judicature. There was and probably still is, a very long hall, which goes by the name of la halle des pas perdu, and very properly so, for no doubt many a time the litigants, waiting the issue of their case, have trod and still tread it from one end to the other. We found the office of le sérvicé général, where we were told that all answers to enquiries were given between the hours of 12 and 3 oclock, and it being after three, we had nothing better to do than to return home. Close to the Justice hall stands a church, or more properly speaking there are two one above the other. The roof of the lower one is sustained by heavy massive columns and arches, whilst the upper one the Holy Chapel, for St. Louis deposited several relics there, brought by him from the Holy Land, is much admired on account of its stained windows, and the elegance of the slender columns, richly painted and gilt. The roof represents the firmament, dark blue with golden stars. We crossed the river, and walking along the straight, long, wide street St. Denis, reached the Boulevards, and shortly after, our Hotel. The remainder of the day

I was quietly at home [801] if I except a short walk in the evening with my wife on the Boulevards.

*Friday, 25th of July 1851.* After breakfast I taught the children, calculated how much some french goods, shipped per "Manuel Federico", the first shipment on account of H. Witt & Son, would stand in, drew a bill on Antony Gibbs & Son in favour of Auregan, wherewith to defray our Paris expenses, for though I had still a fair amount of North American Gold, I preferred keeping it, it being at the time our idea of returning to South America by way of the United States. My wife, Auregan and I also drove to a large store of looking glasses belonging to Roux, the same who had failed a few years previously, and with whom Huth & Coy. were deeply interested. On our return I started afresh to call upon young Ventura Marco, who, many years clerk at Gibbs in Lima, had lately returned, and paid me a visit on the previous Sunday. He resided with his Uncle, José, whom I had formerly known in Arequipa, and who, protected from his youth upwards by the firm of A. Gibbs & Sons of London, was at present established in Paris, and did a fair business. This José, a native of the Argentine Provinces, was the younger brother of Don Manuel, to whom and his partner Ambrosio Ibañez, Mardon, when first coming out to the West Coast of South America, consigned himself with the Bristol, also the Cargo of the Wanderer, the vessel in which I went out in 24, see my diary of that year. Ventura was the son of this Manuel and consequently the nephew of this José, after whose early death, he succeeded him both in his business, and as Peruvian Consul in Paris. From their house Nº 52 Rue St. George, I walked along the Boulevard, through the St. of St. Denis and over the bridge to the palace of justice, where with much trouble I found out "le parqued de procureur de la Republique" to whom I stated that I had lodged a complaint at the office of the Police Commissioner, of the district Madelaine against [_] person unknown, for the disappearance of some diamonds [802] of mine. I was told that I had to apply to Cabinet Nº 5, two stories higher up, the inmate of which office, without looking up from his paper, said, that lé procès verbal had not yet reached him, and that I must speak on the subject to the Prefect of Police. I had to content myself with this unsatisfactory reply and went my way. Mrs. Ernestina Willinck had begged me when last in Altona, to pay a visit in her name to a French lady, Madslle. La Broue, whom I recollected having seen before my departure for America, as an acquaintance of my sisters, and Ernestina's most particular friend. She resided at Nº 3 Rue Chaillot, a long distance from the Justice Hall. I had to walk the never ending street of Rivoli, on the right bank of the river, then through the garden of the Tuileries, la place de la Concorde, and les Champs Elyseès, at the end of which to the left turns off la rue Chaillot. Madamoiselle la Broue was not in. I returned to Cité Bergère in an omnibus, and after dinner went with my wife to a dyer, whom we asked whether he could dye a Chinese shawl, which had been somewhat damaged by sea water. When in St. Thomas my wife's trunk had fallen into the sea. He begged us to return with the damaged article itself.

*Saturday, 26th of July 1851.* Whilst the family went to a bathing establishment in the neighbourhood, Duquenne was good enough to accompany me to the Prefect of Police, where we learned that the affair of the diamond[s] had been made over to the secret Police, and that as soon as anything was discovered I should be advised. We availed ourselves of an omnibus to drive home, for the weather was disagreeable, it rained continually, and the streets were dirty. At my recommendation the family made up their minds to pay another visit to the Louvre; a Cittadine was called from its stand on the Boulevards; Cittadine is the name given to a cab with four seats, somewhat more genteel that the generality, a drive cost 25 sous, for an hour 30 were charged, with 3 or 5 sous drink money. [805] On our arrival we remained sometime in the Egyptian Hall on the ground floor. There were Sphinx's in a sitting attitude, statues of gods and kings of colossal size, roughly sculptured in stone, not in marble; also fragments of statues of similar gigantic dimensions; as for instance, heads, one of which [_] a pointed cap, the point itself being broken off, measured 12 of my feet, the lower parts of the body, feet etc. I noted particularly three statues al alike, upon each of which the to me unknown name of "Pacht" was inscribed; they represented a female, probably a goddess, and had the peculiarity that the legs were not separated from each other, the intervening stone not having been cut away, so that the legs and feet might be said to stand out "en haut relief". We merely walked through another Hall filled with statues, and then ascended to the Picture galleries. We commenced with that apartment where, on my last visit, the combat between the Romans and Sabines, by David, had particularly attracted my attention. There were other fine pictures, the battle of Aylan, a lovely mother with her sucking child, a shipwreck, a young female in her shroud lying in the arms of a venerable hooded friar, her feet embraced by her despairing lover etc. Thence we proceeded to the apartment with the Egyptian curiosities, and after having passed through a long handsome gallery, and ascended two stories higher, came to the Marine Museum. Here many small models of French Men of War, ships, frigates, steamers etc. were exhibited. Upon four separate tables stood an exact miniature representation, cut in wood, of four Ports of France, L'orient, Toulon, Rochefort, and Brest, each on a table. Here you could see the streets, the houses, the walls, the port and the docks etc.; models of various naval machinery of ships, cannons, Railways etc.; also models of vessels of various nations. The last apartment contained curiosities from China, a [...] from the South Sea Islands. As usual the doors were shut at 4 and the visitors had to leave [_] the door we met Mr. Horatio Cox of Guayaquil our fellow [806] passenger across the Atlantic; he and Mr. and Mrs. Auregan called in the evening.

*Sunday, 27th of July 1851.* The weather being pretty fair we determined on passing the day in the country. I of course had to look out for a carriage for Schutte was by no means the man for such errands, [_] I obtained a closed one large enough to hold our whole party at Nº 24 Rue basse des Ramparts for 25 francs the day with 5 francs drink money to the driver. At ten o'clock it was at the door of our Hotel and we started. Our road lay through "les Champs Elyséés" then along the quay of Passy as far as le pont de Grenelle, where we turned off to the right and through the villages of Auteuil and Boulogne up to the gate of the Palace of St. Cloud; this was not opened to the Public till 12 o'clock, and we having thus some time to spare ordered the coachman to drive us to the entrance of the Park, where we alighted and walked about till the ladies got tired. We observed a weighing machine of which we availed ourselves, and our respective weights was as follows; my wife 143 french lbs, Schutte 130, I 119, Rosa 109, Corina 94, and Amalia 82. The water works were under repair, they form three cascades all three of the same height, the widest in the middle, a smaller one on each side. Close by I observed a path leading up a hill this I followed leaving the party below; on the summit stood a tower built of brick, with a glass lanthorn on the top. The sky was cloudy, nor had I my opera glasses with me, otherwise I might have had a pretty view over the woody plain extending from where I stood as far as Paris. On the side opposite to where I had ascended an avenue of fine trees led downward. I rejoined the family, we mounted our carriage and returned to the Palace Gate, now open to admit us. The exterior of this Palace is very plain, nothing superior to any private gentleman's mansion. The sui[. . .] partment to the left was closed, but many other saloons and rooms were opened to the Public, and these we were allowed to [_] [807] quite at our leisure without being encumbered with the company of the Concierge, who found sufficient occupation in looking after various other visitors. Not one floor of these various apartments was carpeted; without exception they were boarded, tessellated and polished. The greater part of the walls were painted white and richly gilt; so were the divans, arm chairs and common chairs, their seats and backs being of gobelins, representing birds, butterflies or nosegays. The curtains were of the same costly material, and with the same, the walls in the smaller apartments were decorated. In the principal long saloon oil paintings of small size ornament the walls, along the same were ranged extremely pretty tables and beureaus of exquisite workmanship, of lacquered wood, of mother of pearl, and bras inlaid with emaille. Upon them stood vases of Sevres porcelain, also curious articles of bronze, whilst vases of larger dimensions and from the same manufactory completed the magnificence of this hall. Its windows afforded a pretty view over the Park, and opposite each window was a door covered with a mirror probably leading to other rooms. This was the most magnificent furniture which we had hitherto seen in any palace, and we were thus highly gratified with our visit. We now ordered our coachman to drive to the manufactory of Porcelain in the village of Sevres, close by, for a short distance the road lays between the Seine on the left, and the Park of the St. Cloud to the right. Further on, leaving the bridge to the left, it ascends gently and we found ourselves at Sevres. This manufactory is sustained by g'ment and its porcelain is known all over the globe. On Sundays the building is open to the Public, and visitors are allowed to stroll at their ease through the large rooms on the ground floor, and in the upper story. Below the most beautiful porcelain was exposed to view, table services for instance; of the one each plate represents a different forest scene, of another, a different town in France, of another portraits of well known french [_]ona[_]s, and these are not painted by common daubers [808] but by real artists. The cost of these services is exorbitant corresponding to its intrinsic value. On the walls hung pictures painted on porcelain, copies of course; the originals of some of which we remembered to have seen in the Louvre. The apartments in the upper storey were filled with earthenware of less value than the porcelain we had seen below, perhaps of interest to scientific men who like to trace the progress of this art through its different stages. I found here acquaintances of mine, huacas from Peru, being as is well known, earthenware pots and similar utensils used by the Indians under the reign of the Incas, and found always underground, generally near, and in their burial places. Further, ordinary crockery ware from Germany, from Spain and Portugal, from Algeria, Siberia and Japan, Madagascar and the Brazils. There were also busts of men known in French History, all thickly covered with dust. I noted that Mirabeau's face was pitted with the small pox. The next place we visited was the village of Belle Vue, not far from Sevres, always on the same, the left side of the river which we had crossed at St. Cloud; a considerable ascent leads to it, and as the name indicates, one enjoys from this place an extensive view over the somewhat lower lying plain with the river, villages and woods as far as Paris, eastward of which town it loses itself in the distance. In Paris we distinguished various edifices, such as l'arc d'Etoile, which towers over all the building in its neighbourhood, the truncated steeples of notre dame, the Cupola of the Pantheon, that of des Invalides, etc. Still ascending further we reached Meudon, a stately avenue leads to the Palace, standing on a kind of terrace or platform. The view hence is the same as from Bellevue; somewhat lower down lies the village of the same name, this palace, the favourite residence of Josephine before her divorce, was very plainly furnished and fitted up, the floors were simply boarded, the ceiling stuccoed, the walls hung with pictures. the curtains might be called ordin[_] [809] We were shown the Emperor's and Josephine's receiving and bed rooms. In the latter, the very plain bed stead and bed clothes which she herself was in the habit of using. The only piece of furniture not dating from the time of the Empire was a leathern arm chair belonging to the late Duke of Orleans sent hither by Louis Phillippe after his sons untimately death. We returned to Bellevue, where, whilst the horses were fed, we took at a restaurant an indifferent lunch, walked about a little, and drove to St. Cloud, where we again alighted, and passed the time as well as we could, some times strolling about, but mostly with watching the crowds of people, the greater part always on the move, others dining or taking their beer to their cup of coffee. An artificial fountain played, this we thought little of, but one with another were much pleased. The evening was fine and we reached our Hotel before 7 oclock, a little tired it is true. Poor Corina had been suffering from toothache the whole day long. Mr. and Mrs. Auregan called, the former handed us letters just received from England and South America. Schutte one from Cotes, who entirely destroyed the hopes which he (Schutte) had entertained of being interested in a contract then spoken of for the construction of a new mole in Callao.

*Monday, 28th of July 1851.* Nearly the whole day I was at home occupied with writing, and calculating the cost of French Goods per "Manuel Federico". The almanack had made known to the civilized world that, on this day, at half past two p.m. there would be an almost total eclipse of the sun. The sky was cloudless and I saw many people standing in the street, looking at the great luminary through a piece of blackened glass. I did the same and for a certainty the whole disc of the sun was covered with a black object, the shade of the moon, as it is well known only a narrow [_] remained uncovered, apparently no more than the sickle of the moon when she is but a few days old. Day [_] was not so clear as on other cloudless days but the [810] obscurity was by no means so great as I expected it would have been. Past 10 in the evening when my wife, Rosa, and the children had already retired to rest, Ingunza the great traveller, previously spoken of, and Bedoya the ex-clergyman whose acquaintance we had made at Versailles, called. They remained much longer than I should have wished. Ingunza's narrations of what he had seen, and of the great personages whose acquaintance he had made, were really tedious. In the course of the day Messrs. Schutte and Auregan signed a new contract to the effect, that the latter lent to the former for three years 50,000$ at the rate of 6% annual interest. Auregan continued in charge of Schutte's establishment in Paris and received an annual salary of 20,000 francs, and finally, at the expiration of the three years, Auregan was to have an interest in the house of H. Witt & Son in Lima it being left to my option, what per centage he should have in the business. I suppose that the two contracting parties adhered to the conditions of this contract, but as far as I am concerned (I dictate these words in 74) I never admitted Aurégan as partner in the firm of H. Witt & Son.

*Tuesday, 29th of July 1851.* General Santa Cruz used to say that three things were required in Europe especially in Paris viz., "Bolsa Abierta, Pasos largos, y el paragua bajo el brazo", as to the first of these three requisites, I agree with him that he is quite correct, for whilst we were in Paris, hardly a day passed without a new order being given, without a new purchase being made, without some money being laid out, thus on this day, in the morning we drove to the Cabinet maker, Duval, no doubt to make some alteration or to give a new order. In the evening for the same purpose, to a maker of gilt frames, who lived close to the Hotel. I by myself spent the whole forenoon in the Picture galleries of the Louvre, and though I had left my opera glasses at home, so that I had to confine myself to the lower hanging pictures, yet having sufficient leisure, an[_] [811] pencil and paper in my hand, I was able to take a few notes some of which I shall transcribe here. By Titian, of whom I said in my original, there is none who comes up to him in colouring and drawing the contours of handsome women, how much below him in both respects stands the renowned Rubens? There was the portrait of a lady with a [_]t not regularly handsome face, with her right hand she holds her golden hair, a green drapery covers the lower part of her body, whilst her swelling bosom is partly concealed by a white chemisette; by the same portrait of a good looking man, with a long nose, fine eyes, mouth and beard, dressed in a red doublet with slit sleeves, and a brown cloak, of the hat only the white feather is visible, again by the same, Christ at the table with a loaf before him, to the right a person looks up admiringly towards him, of the three to the left, one has in his face the same expression of wonder, whilst the second seems to be quite indifferent at what is going on, a youth carries in a basin, a dog is in the foreground. In the cloth which hangs from the table, the folds in which it had been doubled up are clearly distinguishable. Rafael contributes as usual many Holy Families, in one or two of them I observed hardly any expression in the features of the Virgin, which led me to the conclusion that they were painted at the time when the style of his master, El Perugino, far inferior to his pupil, could still be traced in his works. Leonardo da Vinci's paintings could easily be distinguished by their dark tents. By him I particularly noted a painting representing two young females, the one sitting on the other's lap, a child and a lamb at their feet, another painting which I suppose to be from the same hand though I did not find his name, pleased me particularly the Virgin with the child Jesus in her arms, her left hand resting [_] his naked leg, the boy St. John standing in front of them holds up a cross, and Jesus child like stretches out his hand to grasp it. By Antonio Allegria, called Correggio, a female and a child, both naked and asleep, a satyr lifting up a curtain, surveys them with a grinning look. [812] Not inferior to this was another, Masters' name not given, where the child Jesus, stretched out on some white linen, fills up the centre of the Canvas, from him the light emanates, the Virgin kneeling to his left, and various persons who surround him, shew the wonder and amazement [. . .] they experience at this miracle. By Morales I noted [_] picture of Christ with a crown of thorns, and bearing the cross, the hands are particularly well formed, and the expression of suffering in his face cannot be surpassed. By Canaletto, a view of Venice, Poussin had contributed landscapes, the Flemish Masters, Teniers, Ostade, Dow and others, their well known paintings of low Dutch life. Of the Spanish masters, Murillo and Velasquez, I observed but few, by the latter, the portrait of a monk, and by the former, the Holy Family with God Almighty above them in the clouds, and by the same, a street scene from Madrid, in the depicting of which he has never been excelled; here was a ragged boy lying on the ground killing a flea, near him stand a basket with fruit, and an earthenware Jug.

*Wednesday, 30th of July 1874.* In the forenoon I went to various offices to obtain information about the cost of the various routes from Paris to London, and the following was the result; from Paris to London and back before the close of the Exhibition via Dieppe and Brighton 1st Class by train and Steamer, 40 francs each person, to London by same route 27 frcs., luggage allowed to each person freight free, 85 kilos, overweight to be charged 1 franc 75 cents per kilogram. From Paris to Calais 1st Class, 27 francs luggage free 15 kilos, overweight 12 francs the 100 kilos. After dinner I once more went in search of Madlle. Le Broue, Nº 3 Rue Chaillot; this time she was at home, not Madlle. but Madame. She introduced me to her husband, and to her brother, when I had known her 30 years previously she was a good looking [_] lady [_] of course much altered and about 60 [_] [813] She however seemed to take a great interest in everything concerning Altona, and the many persons with whom she had been acquainted; she did not cease questioning me, and what is not always the case, she listened attentively to my answers. It was as late as ten, quite dark when I reached Cité Bergère.

*Thursday, 31st of July 1851.* I commenced this day with making various purchases in company with my wife and daughter. Afterwards I wrote a long [_]tter to Juan of which I kept a copy, considering it a valu[_]e document, for I treated in the same on many points connected with our joint establishment. From Dankaerts, head clerk at A. Gibbs & Son with whom I was well acquainted, I received a reply to a letter previously written by me, in which I had requested him to give me some idea of the cost of lodgings in London, and thirdly Mr. Schutte wrote a letter to Edward Estill, manager of the firm of Scholfield & Coy. of Liverpool whose principal establishment was in Birmingham. He had offered his services to act as our agent, and Mr. Schutte thought proper not to decline them, nor to accept them directly, and in this strain he wrote him. When I saw Estill's handwriting, I immediately recognised it, he having been many years before, clerk at Gibbs' in London. I myself took this letter to the Post office, Place de la Bourse, and then went to the Box Office of Le Theatre des Francais, where this evening the famous tragedian Rachel was to perform, as Phedra, but not a seat was to be had in the stalls, the only place I like to go to, for being there near the stage I can clearly understand what is spoken. In the evening our whole party took a walk on the Boulevards.

*Friday, 1st of August 1851.* The entire forenoon I was occupied writing; Duquenne interrupted me and with him I went to the office of one of the minor Theatres l'Ambigu where I took 6 seats in the first tier of boxes, for which I had to pay 24 francs. Duquenne lent me a very interesting book [_] du Feuilleton, from which [...] [814] extracts. On the previous day I borrowed from Aurégan' clerk the history of the French Revolution from 1789 to 1813, by "le citoyen La pomurage" a red Republican of the deepest dye. This work was written during the reign of Louis Phillippe, was prohibited and the author arrested and fined. L'Eco gives an interesting account of the steps which Count Pahlen, the first conspirator in the Plot which deprived the Emperor Paul of Russia of this throne and life, took in the course of the day which preceded the fatal night of the 11th March 1801. The same book contains an extraordinary prediction [_] the famous Nostradamus, whose real name was, Dieu [_]ne Noil Olivarius, a native of Provence, who flourished in the 16th century, and who left a volume filled with strange and vague prophecies. One of them if true, is inexplicable for it predicts, in a manner not to be misunderstood, the advent, the rise and fall of the first Napoleon, to whom it was presented in 1804. The description given of the attempt at assassination of Napoleon, by a young German called Stapsz is very graphic. At a review near Schönbrunn near Vienna on 12th Octr. 1809, it was observed that this young man strove to come near the Emperor; though repulsed by the Gendarmes, he made the same attempt over and over again, whereupon he was arrested, when one of the guards felt something hard under his great coat, he was searched, and a big kitchen knife, the blade of which 10 inch long, had recently been sharpened, was drawn out. He was now placed at the disposal of Savary, Duke of Rovigo, Minister of Police, to whom he immediately confessed that it had been his intention to assassinate the Emperor, who himself called him to his presence to interrogate him. Stapss persisted that his object had been to kill the Emperor. But why? – To give peace to Germany. – And if I were to pardon you? – I should look out for another opportunity to kill you. – Thus a crime is nothing to you? Killing you is no crime, it is a holy duty. These words were [815] uttered in a sweet voice, and with a modest air; Napoleon was much moved, but could not save him. Stapss was placed before a court martial and shot, on 12th Octr. 1809. He was not 20 years old; he was the son of a Protestant clergyman of Naumburg, and had served as an apprentice to a nankeen maker in the same place. To nobody had he confided his intention. To his father he had left a letter informing him, that he thought of taking service in the Austrian army. On his person was found the portrait of a very fair young lady, and his pocket book a lock of fair hair with the letter to his father. At the usual hour in the evening we drove to the Theatre l'Ambigu, small, but well filled for the greater part with the lower orders of the Paris population. We had in the first tier six commodious arm chairs. Two small pieces were represented, both equally void of sense. In the one 5 young men with their male attendants, and 5 young girls with their female servants appeared on the stage. Weighty differences, the cause of which I did'nt learn, existed between them. A war of annoyances and vexations was carr[_] on between them. They changed their dress, the men dressed themselves in female clothes, the girls in male attire and this of course was the great point of attraction. Gradually their quarrel ceased, they became good friends, were happily mated and the curtain fell upon 10 contended couples. In the second play the hero was a human monster, called into life by the enchantments of a magician, but once in existence he, a second Frankenstein grew mightier than his master, and no more obeyed his commands. He was a tall, athletic men, dressed in a close fitting dark green hose, over which he had thrown a white cape, his spectacles were fiery red; his first appearance in a red glare was really terrific, he looked a very devil, and with his appearance corresponded his long strides and astounding leaps. His deeds were those of a fiend, he sets f [. . .] the house of him whose young daughter, his master was about to marry; the father perishes in the flames, and the bride [816] he carries off, but she is recovered by the bridegroom. There are other similar melodramatic scenes which I will not enumerate. The last scene represents a vessel, on the deck of which the magician is killed by a thunderbolt, whilst of the monster's fate nothing is said. We were amused for the moment, but did not carry away with us any agreeable impression, on the contrary for some time the monster's image haunted the imagination of the children, and even my wife and daughter.

*Saturday, 2nd of August 1851.* Twice in the morning I went for my wife to her milliner in "la Rue nueve de Maturin", a pretty fair distance; together with Mariquita I made some purchases in the store la ville de Londres, [then] Auregan came to speak on business, he told us that he was endeavouring to obtain an open credit with a Paris Banker for the firm of C. W. Schutte & Coy., but was as yet doubtful whether he would succeed or not. At one o'clock we drove to the Louvre, my wife and I remained in the picture galleries, whilst the others ascended to the upper storey to see the marine museum. This time I took but few notes; Rubens had as usual covered many a yard of canvass with his paintings of fair, p[_] half naked Dutch beauties, also with pictures of Royal personages. By Van Dyck the great master in portrait painting, I observed many an handsome face, as already said on previous occasions, the Dutch and Flemish masters have contributed their full share of their well known paintings which represent the lives and habits of Dutch artizans and peasants. The White Horse in the centre of Wovermann's pieces. I found more than once, by Snider, one picture which pleased me much; two bull dogs are fighting for a piece of meat whilst another dog of the same kind pulls a piece of meat from a table. It is almost unnecessary to say that the French masters, Poussin, Claude Lorraine, and Lesueur, as well as many of inferior note, and also Vernet and David were to be met with at every step. Of Salvator Rosa I observed mo […] one picture, always distinguishable by the wild scenery [817] in the depicting of which he delights. Of Guido Réné so frequently admired by me when in Italy in 1845, I found but few handsome female figures. Equally scarce were Holbein's paintings. My wife soon got tired. I showed her la place du Carousel, then walking through the Palace of the Tuilleries, we came to the garden, then to the fine avenues and the playground of the children; in a shop close by we refreshed ourselves with ices and cakes and drove home in a cab. Aurégan called again, Schutte, wife and children paid a visit to the former's wife, and Mariquita and I stayed at home.

*Sunday, 3rd of August 1851.* The weather continued beautiful, but we did not avail ourselves of it as we ought to have done. On the previous evening a grand banquet had been given to the Lord Mayor of London and to several English gentlemen who had taken a large share in [_] planning and direction of the Exhibition. See appendix Nos 8 […]. This day they were to be fèted in the neighbouring village of Rambouillet, where according to the programme a stag was to be hunted. I had a great mind to go thither, and at breakfast gave to the family all the particulars which I had been able to learn. They however did not fall in with my ideas, Schutte, as was too often the case, was in the dumps, and his wife more or less caught the injection, we thus remained at home. With the children I took a walk to the garden of the Tuilleries, on our return we met Mr. and Mrs. Henry Moss, just arrived from Kreuznach, on the Rhine, where they had spent some time in company with Mrs. Barton, which lady had prolonged her stay in that bathing place in hopes of restoring her shattered health. Mr. and Mrs. Moss accompd. me to my Hotel and remained a long while with my family, they, as it was very natural, having much to say to each other, for Mrs. Moss was a very good friend of my wife's. After dinner, the weather having become fine, Mariquita expressed a wish to take a drive, but where was a carriage to be procured? We two with Corina and Amalia went out together, Mr. and Mrs. Schutte still in bad humour, refusing [_] accompany us. In the garden des Tuilleries we rested a little [818] when a cab passing by, I hailed it, and fortunately it was not engaged. We then took a pleasant drive as far as the Triumphal arch and back to our Hotel.

*Monday, 4th of August 1874*. On the previous day the English guest had been féted in Versailles, this day the same attention was paid to them in St. Cloud, and on the 6th Inst. a grand review was to be held in their honour, in the Champ de Mars. This grand spectacle our entire party was anxious to see, and thus it was I again who engaged a carriage for that day, which I obtained at the establishment Rue basse de Ramparts; we breakfasted at Auregans, who treated us to an Arequipa Chupe, Cutlets, Bordeaux Wine and Coffee, all very nice. The whole forenoon I had to run about. Sometimes with my wife, sometimes by myself. She and I bought as a present for Mrs. Aurégan a pretty gold bracelet. By chance I met Monsieur Pioche, whom we had known in Lima. He was now established in San Francisco under the name of Pioche, Bamberque & Co. and was desirous of doing business with the Lima House, which we were on the point of establishing, but what he proposed was not to my liking. His idea was to purchase gold for us in California, and send it on our account to England, and to draw on us for the cost, not when sending Bill of lading, which would be quite in order but one Steamer previously. I had not sufficient Confidence in him to allow him such a facility. With Aurégan's clerk I went to the Danish Consul General Mons. Dulong, Conseiller intime de Légation, to have my passport viséed for London, which was done at once. He was very polite and I had some conversation with him on the Danish Troubles. He told me that after the death of Frederick 7th and his old Uncle, Prince Ferdinand the great powers had decided that the younger Duke of Glucksburg, who had remained quiet in Copenhagen during the rebellion of the Duchies, should be raised [819] to the Danish Throne (and so he actually was in 1863 under the name of Christian 9th). His elder brother was married to the daughter of Fredk. 6th the divorced wife of the then reigning Frederick 7th. After dinner my wife, daughter and I drove out to pay farewell visits, to the family of Genl. Santa Cruz, to Mr. and Mrs. Henry Moss, and upon Madame Aurégan, but found none at home, Auregan was with us till eleven.

*Tuesday, 5th of August 1851*. The weather continued beautiful. My wife, daughter and granddaughters paid a farewell visit to the garden of the Tuilleries. I had to go from one place to the other to execute commissions for my wife and to interpret, of which latter task I had had quite sufficient during our residence in Paris. I also concluded my long letter to Juan, to take a copy of which I had to go to Aurégans Counting house, fortunately not far off. All of us were busy packing up, for the 7th was fixed for our departure for London via Dieppe. At midnight I was still awake, writing my diary whilst the others were quietly in their beds. This day for the first time I went by myself to a coffee house to take a cup of this beverage and to read the papers. Both tables and chairs stood in the open air, before the house on the Boulevards, but as the foot pavement is very wide they form no impediment to the traffic. In London I suppose it would not be permitted.

*Wednesday, 6th of August 1851.* I was up early and occupied myself before breakfast with copying out in clean the result of the Arequipa sales of French goods by "Paul Hubert" in which fortunately I was not interested. After deducting all expenses and commission of the Arequipa house, they left a net gain of 4%; very poor indeed! I much feared that the French goods per Manuel Federico, on account of H. Witt & Son would not leave a better result. Leon Duquenne called, he did his utmost to induce Schutte to purchase some of his French Casimeres whether he succeeded I do not recollect. Immediately after him his brother, Edmund entered, he accompanied me to the Prefecture of Police, where we were received very politely [820] by a gentleman, who, at my request noted down, that if the lost diamond earrings were to turn up, Mons. Edmund Duquenne was authorized by me to receive them. Little hopes were held out that they would be discovered (and so it turned out, we have never again heard of them). At half past 12 the carriage was at the door Duquenne took his seat on the box near the coachman, and off we started for the review. We called upon a Cuzco lady, La Señora Echegaray, not at home, then upon the Santa Cruzs. Mrs. Santa Cruz was in, and showed us all over her handsome house and garden. Schutte and Duquenne remained in the carriage. We continued our drive and crossed the river to its left side, over le pont du Grenelle, opposite le Champs de Mars. When across, our carriage was not allowed to proceed any further; the crowd of people was immense; on the western side of the field, of which I have given a description on a former occasion, galleries were erected to which only such were admitted as had tickets, but we were not, for not knowing of the arrangement, we were not provided with them. We were at a loss what to do, but by Duquenne's advice we crossed on foot the entire width of the Champs de Mars, and on the eastern side obtained seats at 1/2 franc each, on some benches. Glad as we were to have secured them yet we were by no means pleasantly situated, for we were exposed to the rays of the Sun, which shone from a cloudless sky, whilst the few trees around us afforded hardly any shelter.

At about 4 o'clock troops of all kinds made their appearance viz. regiments of the line with blue coats and red trowsers, died with woad, les chasseurs, in dark blue, the artillerymen upon their guns, a few of whom were to throw a pontoon bridge over the Seine, the splendid cavalry, the Hussars with their blue Dollmen, laced with red, Dragoons in dark blue with their helmets and horse hair tails, the municipal guard, chosen troops, their blue coats with particularly broad red facings; these had always proved their efficiency in suppressing the revolts of the Paris populace, and for that reason are particularly hated. Occasionally Louis Napoleon [821] the President, galloped over the plain accompanied by his brilliant staff, amongst whom some English officers were conspicuous by their red uniform, also the Spanish General Narvaez, by the profusion of gold embroidery; they were escorted by a small detachment of guards. The army was divided into two halves that on our, the left side, of the river, attacked the other stationed on the opposite bank, the Pont du Grenelle was assaulted, but on this part of the sham fight we saw nothing; for about an hour we heard a continual rattling of musketry and blooming of Artillery, all enveloped in a cloud of smoke. Gradually the attacking party was driven back, it returned to the charge, was once more repulsed, and then slowly retreated towards the other extremity of the field where l'Ecole des Beaux Arts stands. Now those who had hitherto been on the defensive, drew near, the infantry on our side formed squares, the cavalry, galloping through the spaces left between them, threw themselves upon the approaching enemy, and unable to make any impression, retired in good order. The Chasseurs skirmished with the enemy, but also gave way on the approach of the hostile cavalry. I do not recollect which cavalry corps made the first charge, the second was made by the carbineers in their glittering cuirasses, two or three of them fell off their horses; and the third by the lancers, who with their small flags waving from the point of their lances looked very pretty. The whole I should think gave a pretty good idea of a real battle, and was to me of great interest. There was the fight, the disorder of the different battalions, the reforming, the bayonets, helmets and cuirasses glittering in the sun, the marching of the infantry, the galloping of the cavalry from one side to the other, and now and then all this concealed from our sight by clouds of smoke and dust. When that part of the army which had occupied the left side of the river, finally retreated, its first lines took their stand exactly in a line to where we sat, and a piece of artillery was placed just before us, at every discharge of which our party trembled. At 6 oclock the fight was over; the whole [_]course of people now descended into the plain and the [822] whole army defiled before the President and his staff. We soon got tired of this eternal marching, crossed over, remounted our carriage and returned to

Paris highly pleased with what we had seen. Duquenne dined with us. It was a beautiful evening, the moon was nearly in her full, and for the last time we drove along the Boulevards and les Champs Elysées and back again.

*Thursday, 7th of August 1851.* In the course of the forenoon I went with Auregan's clerk to the Counting House, there to leave some trunks which we wanted to have sent to Hamburg via Havre. The clerk knew as little as I what steps were to be taken, but we had the good fortune to meet Auregan's packer, who rendered us a ready assistance. According to rule the trunks ought to have been examined, ours were not they were "plombés" that is to say, a leaden seal was affixed to them and thus they would be forwarded to Havre, and thence without any further search to Hamburg. Mr. Schutte and I changed our French Bank notes, he for English, I mine, for French gold; upon each sovereign he had to pay 3 sous premium; I upon each Napoleon of 20 francs, one sou, and upon each 300 silver francs, 5 sous. Mr. Auregan having furnished me with a ticket of admittance to the Hotel de Ville, my wife and I drove thither, but I must say, we were much disappointed. We walked through a long suite of apartments, in which the only thing remarkable was the great number of lustres hanging from the ceilings. The furniture was upon the whole, antiquated and much used. In one Saloon the curtains were of Gobelins, the walls and chairs were covered with the same material. In other rooms we found the curtains occasionally made of such ordinary stuff as colored glazed Madapolan, known in Lima as Olandilla. We two also paid our last visit to the furniture maker Duval, for we were anxious to see how his work was getting on; the remainder of the day I had little to do and remained at home. Mr. and Mrs. Auregan took tea with us.

*Friday, 8th of August 1851.* I was up by 1/2 past 5 and roused the whole partly. At 1/2 past 6 we had [823] our breakfast, the bill was paid, and by 7 oclock Aurégan was with us; half an hour later we were in the cabs and reached the Havre terminus Rue d'Amsterdam in good time. With Aurégan I went to the office and paid for our party consisting of 6 persons, 162 francs, that is to say 27 each person and 6.55 over weight luggage; we had a carriage to ourselves where we were very comfortably seated. At 8 the train started and we bade good bye to Paris. Of Railway travelling little is to be said. L'Indicateur des chemins de fer, equivalent to Bradshaws Railway Guide, gives the various stations at which we stopped, they are Maison, Conflans, Poissy, Triel, Meudon, Epône, Mantes, Rosny, Boumiérès, Vernon, Gaillon, Saint Pierre, Pont dé l'arche Tourville, Elbeouf, Oissel, Sotteville, Saint Victor, Auffay, Longueville and Dieppe. The plain between Paris and Dieppe across which our road lay, is well cultivated, and to judge from the many places of all kinds, towns, amongst which Elbeouf, of manufacturing fame hamlets and villages spread over the same, its numerous population seem to be given to industrial pursuits. To the right runs a ridge of hills varying in height, at the foot of which, several villages are prettily situated. On approaching Dieppe the country becomes more woody. At the terminus, a Porter, of whom I enquired for a good hotel, shewed us to that "del Europe" which however, when we had installed ourselves, we found to be [_] 2nd rate. Mrs. Falcon, one of our fellow passengers from America had told us more than once, that we would find her in Dieppe, residing with her mother Mrs. Harrington. One of our objects in choosing this route had been to pay her a visit. We were informed that she lived in the country and to her house we wended our way. It was situated at a considerable distance outside Le Barriere, and on reaching it we found everything in great disorder, the inmates were just removing, and we were told that Mrs. Falcon had gone to London, Mrs. Harrington to Valparaiso, thus we had our long walk for nothing. What we [_] of the town gave us no great idea of its beauty, we [824] particularly noted that in the windows of many shops very pretty carved ivory work was exposed for sale. The lower class of the inhabitants as it seemed to us, were still standing rather low in the scale of civilization, and I believe this may be said of a great proportion of the population of France. In Dieppe men and women of the working class wore wooden shoes. Having returned to our Hotel, the family was tired, as was generally the case with them after some exertion. I then started by myself and taking a cross street came to an extensive beach, upon which I observed a few square Bathing Rooms, made of wood and sail cloth. I thought a bath would do me good, hired a towel and a pair of breeches, and paid a man to enter with me into the water; though the sea was by no means agitated, the surf was such that it overthrew me more than once, though I kept firm hold of my guide; the bottom was pebbly and thus the bath itself was not much to my liking, but after it, the reaction, the healthy glow which I experienced was invigorating. Our dinner was pretty fair, better than we had expected. When we had done we took a walk on the quay which runs along the shore, thence to a mole which projects from the same. Here we were struck with the large number of children and ladies in mourning. I supposed that they were English families, who by the loss of their Husband and Father, had been deprived of their stay in life, and had come over to the French side of the channel, where as everybody knows, living is cheaper than on the opposite shore. [_] passengers were hurrying to the Steamer moored alongside the quay. We thought well to follow their example, hurried to our Hotel and then on board. I immediately asked for the ladies' cabin, but was answered to my great sorrow that all accommodation for ladies was occupied. In the main saloon gentlemen were sitting all around, and thus there was no other remedy than to have mattresses placed on the floor upon one of which my wife laid down, two ladies unknown to her alongside and Corina and Amalia at her feet, Rosa pre[_]

[825] sitting. Schutte and I obtained such a berth in the fore part of the vessel, we laid down and at 11 o'clock the Steamer got under weigh. Sheets there were none, a blanket lay upon the mattrass, and a quilt to cover me with. My cloak I had given to my wife, my pillow to Corina and my frock coat to Amalia to make a pillow of, and it may thus be well imaged that I spent a cold uncomfortable night. Fortunately however by laying down straight, without raising my head, I escaped actual sea sickness. At first the sea seemed to be rough, the vessel tossed about, and every time the sea struck her all her timbers shook, I did not fall asleep till half past one, and at half past four the Steward awoke me asking for his fee. I had to get up to take the money out of my trousers' pocket and was hardly able to keep down the nausea. I again fell asleep and awoke at 6, but did not rise until I observed by the diminished motion of the vessel that we were close in shore.

*Saturday, 9th of August 1851.* When I went on deck we were near to the port of Newhaven, the coast presented a barren appearance, consisting partly of sandy downs partly of chalky cliffs, similar to those which we had left behind us in the vicinity of Dieppe. I now joined the ladies, who in the main cabin had spent a horrid night. My wife had been vomiting continually. One of the two ladies on the same mattrass with [_] had suffered still more than she, whilst the other had sle [...] etly the whole night; also the two children at the feet of [_] grandmother had had a fair rest, though a gentleman stretched on the floor like themselves, had placed his head between their legs. Rosa had preferred sitting. Of course none had undressed and thus in a few minutes they were ready to go on shore. The Steamer lay close to the mole and we had merely to step over. The Custom House, the terminus and the restaurant were all under the same roof, to the last named all directed their steps; we took a room for ourselves and called repeatedly for breakfast, of which nobody took any notice; I then left the room to discover the reason of this unusual want of attention, and found that [826] all the passengers had taken their seats around the table d'hote there was no room for us and we had to wait till some had risen. Thence all hastened to the Custom House, and as we had been the last at breakfast, so we were here. The door of the luggage room was locked, and only a few persons were admitted at a time. When it was our turn, one or two trunks could not immediately be opened, the padlocks were wrenched off, and after all, the searching was superficial. Meanwhile however the 11 o'clock train for London had started, and we had to wait till one o'clock. The ladies and Schutte did not care to move; so I by myself, crossed over a bridge which spans the small river Ouse, to its right bank. Here lies the small and pretty country town Newhaven, at the foot of a hill; several macadamized and well kept roads ascended a trifle. I followed them, and then looking back, had a view of the undulating downs, covered on the inland side with pasture, on which sheep were grazing, beyond, the channel. Close to the churchyard stands a plain stone Obelisk, erected, as the inscription on one side says, to the memory of Capt. James Hanson, Officers and crew of the "Brazen" wrecked on the 20 January 1800 at 5 in the morning, upon the cliffs to the S.W. of Newhaven, whilst protecting the coasts from the violent attacks of the enemy. 105 lives were lost, only one man escaped to tell the melancholy tale. On the other si[_] I read that Capt. Hanson served under Vancouver in his [_] round the world in the year 1792, 3 and 4. I was back [_] time at the terminus and at 1 o'clock left in the train for Brighton where we arrived in an hour's time; together we walked to the Post Office, where I found a letter from Dankaerts, informing me that he had taken lodgings for us at Almonds' Private Hotel in Clifford St., New Bond St. at 9 guineas per week. On our return, my party was, as usual, knocked up. I stroll'd about, and observed that there were many wide streets and fine houses. Had I found my way to the quay, I should probably have seen something more worth my attention [827] for if I mistake not, it was here that George 4th had his splendid pavilion. At half past three the train started, and by 6 o'clock we reached the Waterloo Bridge Station in London. Cabs were ordered for ourselves and luggage, and the driver well knew Almonds private Hotel; on approaching the same, the wide streets, the regularity of the houses, above all the quietness which prevailed, and the few persons we met, were to me, who am well acquainted with London, a clear proof that we had come to a genteel, aristocratic, and correspondingly expensive quarter of the town. Hardly had we alighted when Mr. Almond met and requested us to put up for a few days with the apartments one storey higher than those engaged for us by Dankaerts, he having promised our Drawing room to a family for Wednesday and Thursday next. We agreed to his wish, he making us an abatement of 2 guineas per week. We dressed, dined, with Amalia I took a walk in Picadilly which is close by.

*Sunday, 10th of August 1851.* Both this day's breakfast and the previous day's dinner, were good, and neatly served. Immediately on our arrival I told the landlady that what we required was good substantial English fare, nothing extravagant. For breakfast, tea with hot rolls, muffins, and toast, beefsteak, cutlets, eggs, ham and shrimps; for dinner soup and fish, a roasted joint with vegetables, fruit tart or pudding. Of wines, Port and Sherry, also ale. After breakfast I went out with my wife, Rosa and Children in search of a Roman Catholic chapel, which we found in Warwick Street, they being ignorant of the language, I did not like to leave them; the interior of the chapel was plain, the organ opposite the high altar, the area below divided into pews, where we took our seats and which cost 6d each, above a gallery run along the walls, the mass was chanted and the sermon, English of course, lasted 20 minutes. The text treated on Christs weeping over Jerusalem, which as the preacher very properly observed, meant, not that Christ wept over the destruction of the town itself which he foresaw [_] over the sinners who inhabited the same, that he wept [828] over the sinners of future generations, that he had shed his blood for all, and wound up with the injunction, very true but too hackneyed, that we should do the will of the Lord. It was really a pity that the impression which such a straightforward sermon might have made on my mind, was in some measure effaced by the ridiculous "hocus pocus" which attends the Roman Catholic Divine Service, the repeated genuflexions, the swinging of cinsors, the costly dress of the officiating clergyman, the boys in white surplices with red capes thrown over their shoulders etc. Before returning to Clifford Street, I took my party through the handsome and wide Regent Street and Regent Quadrant to St. Jame's Park, which we entered where the Duke of York's statue stands upon a high column. We walked through part of it and out again through the gate called the Horse Guards. To day the 23 June 74 everybody knows who this Duke of York was, but as these my extracts, if they are preserved, as I hope they will be, may perhaps after a lapse of years be looked into by some person or other not exactly acquainted with the genealogy of the Royal Family of England, I will say that this Duke of York was the 2nd Son of George 3rd, and Charlotte, Princess of Mecklenberg Strelitz. He, as well as the 4th Son the Duke of Kent, died before the decease of his elder brother George 4th and thus the crown descended to the daughter of the Duke of Kent the present Queen Victoria, George 4th only daughter Charlotte having died in childbed without leaving any issue, and the Duke of York, unmarried, having left no legal legitimate descendants. He was for many years General in Chief of the British Army into which he introduced many useful changes and regulations but in active service he never distinguished himself. The stunted trees and poor gravel walks of the Park, could in our opinion, not be compared to the stately trees and cheerful aspect of the gardens of the Tuilleries. On the other hand we much admired the appearance of the Horse Guard who kept guard at the gate of the same name, with his [829] glittering helmet, the scarlet short coat, spotless white breeches and big boots further up than the knees, the carbine resting on his thigh, he sat there on his black charger as immoveable as a statue. Having returned home and the weather being fine, we sent for cabs, which took us to the Waterloo Station, thence per train through kitchen gardens to the small village of Richmond, where an omnibus stood ready to convey us to Richmond Hill. The view from this elevation over the narrow Thames to the opposite woody side, is certainly pretty, but I have never been able to find it so beautiful as it is generally considered to be; the scenery is very rural, and perhaps for that reason, so much admired by the Londoners, who, day after day and week after week, see nothing but bricks and mortar. Here stand the two Hotels of great repute, the Star and garter and the Castle, which we however did not patronize. In the former the wedding dinner was given, I being one of the guests, on 13 July 1815, when my Uncle, Diderich Willinck, and Frances Cresswell were married, see Vol. 1st Page 483 and 4. We walked about in the Park, now and then we rested, and through the gaps in the trees, had a view over the Thames, similar to that from the hill. We all agreed that it was inferior to the extensive prospect, which a fortnight previously we had enjoyed from Belle Vue and Meudon. We engaged a carriage, which, Schutte and I sitting near the coachman, took us to the Station. One train had just started, we had to wait for the next, and then the crowd was so great, that only my wife, Amalia and I got seats; at the Waterloo Bridge Station we had not to wait long before we were joined by Mr. and Mrs. Schutte and Corina. After dinner, I walked to Camming St., Pentonville, a long distance off, where I spent more than an hour with my good and agreeable aunt Mrs. Willinck, who, notwithstanding her advanced age (she was exactly 10 years older than I) had lost but little of the vivacity of youth. With her resided old Mrs. Dubois who, somewhat deaf, took little part in our conversation, [830] her daughter Frances, somewhat of a blue, and her son Diderich though twenty seven years of age, did not as it seemed to me to get on in the world, he was then looking out for a situation. He accompanied me to the Angels Hotel, Kings Cross, where I entered an omnibus which for *4d* put me down near Clifford Street.

*Monday, 11th of August 1851.* After breakfast Mr. Schutte and I drove in an omnibus to the City. The number of Vehicles passing and repassing was extraordinary; more I think, than I had ever seen before in London. Within a few minutes I counted no less than 19 omnibusses filled inside and out, driving westward towards the exhibition. For a few minutes we were in an actual fix, unable to move one way or the other. In cheapside we alighted whence after many enquiries, we, or more properly speaking, I, for though Mr. Schutte possesses a fair knowledge of English, this being his first visit to London, he willingly left to me all the little jobs which occur in travelling. Nº 34 Dowgate Hill was the office of Messrs. Lovegrove et Leathes, old correspondents of Schutte's, to whom he had occasionally made consignments of wool, and from whom he now expected to obtain some facilities for our establishment. In this however he was disappointed, and the various credits few as they were, which were granted to us, were due to my exertions, and to the good reputation which I enjoyed. By myself I walked to Gibbs office, Bishopsgate St.; with my old principal, Mr. W. Gibbs, my senior about 10 years grey haired but very active, I exchanged a few words. Hayne took me to his private room, where we conversed some time without treating on anything of importance. I however made him promise to call on Schutte on the following day. From Gibbs' I walked to the Counting house of E. Sieveking & Son, Nº 4 Skinner's place, Size lane; Mr. Sieveking the Father and his lady were natives of Hamburg, and very respectably connected, he as a private gentleman was much estee[_] [831] for his honesty and uprightness, but his mercantile firm did not rank high for their capital was known to be limited and the business they did mostly carried on with Norway and Sweeden, where the Merchants with few exceptions are far from rich and invariable require blank credit. Mr. Edward was the cousin of my friend Henry, and perhaps 10 years older than he; Henry had been in his counting house in London when I was with Gibbs, and in 1845 introduced me to his cousin by means of a letter of recommendation. The two sons Gustavus, his fathers partner, and the other, a medical man, were both Londoners. Only the former was in, his father and mother having gone on a visit to Paris. I stated to him, that this time I had come over to Europe, partly on pleasure, partly on business, and that though I myself did not require to re-commence mercantile pursuits, I, to further the views of my two sons in law Juan Diez and C. W. Schutte, had determined to form an establishment under the name of H. Witt & Son, and that I had now come to London in search of a firm or firms which might be inclined to accept the drafts of the manufacturers for the advances which we might be willing to grant them on their consignments, and I closed my speech by asking him whether he could recommend me some house or other. His reply was that this was exactly in their line, but that his Father being absent he could not take upon himself to form any decision; he would however write to his Father, and beg[_] me to return on Thursday next. After our return to Clifford [_]e drove to the Exhibition, of which I have said a few [_]ds on 26 May Page 666 of this volume. The crowd of people [_] immense, and with difficulty did we make our way through them. Our party, numbering six, was soon divided, the others left early, but Mariquita and I remained till 6 oclock. She, as may well be conceived, was wonder struck; the fountains spouting water to a great height, and the tall trees, neither the one nor the other reaching the crystal vault, she did not cease to [_]mire. The costly Koh-in-nor, she very irreverently compared [832] to a decanter stopper. On the other hand, the magnificence of the East India Silk and gold stuffs, of the saddles and housings the exquisite workmanship of the English wrought silver and electro plate, the bright colors of the rich carpeting, both of English and French manufacture, all were such as she had never seen before; she knew not where to look first, where to look last, and when it was time to go home, most unwillingly did she tear herself away from a close examination of these various objects; very pretty were the portraits of Queen Victoria and Prince Albert, each painted on one side of a porcelain screen. We observed some trifles from Peru, but so poor and valueless, that we thought it would have been better if nothing had been sent; a carpet from Cuzco, some filigree work from Guamanga, a Vicuña wool poncho, samples of sheep wool, alpaca wool and of cotton, and finally two or three glass jars with guano. After dinner we drove to the Wax work Exhibition of Madame Tussaud and Son in Baker St. This is a large collection of wax figures, supposed to be exact likenesses of renowned personages of present and past ages. Their dresses, which must have cost a vast deal of money, are similar to what they used to wear, and still wear at the present day. Lighted up with gas, they look life like. The crowd this evening was quite as great as that in the forenoon in the Crystal Palace and I believe I am not mistaken if I say that my party found a greater pleasure in what they now saw than in what they had seen in the morning. One group represented Qu[_] Elizabeth with her aquiline nose and haughty deportment, [_], Mary Queen of Scots in black looking meek and humble, with them the three great reformers, Luther, easily known [_] his square face, Calvin and Knox, another, Nelson with one eye and one arm, the lean Mr. Pitt and his great rival the burly Charles Fox, O'Connel and Brougham; Charles Kemble as Hamlet, his sister the famous Mrs. Siddons as Lady Macbeth, Madame Tussaud herself, several Chinamen with nodding heads, Voltaire in his ol[_] [833] age with a French Coquette, grinning at each other, they are excellent, he takes off his three cornered hat and bows to the lady, two cradles each with a baby, the one the Princess Royal, the other the Prince of Wales, Louis XVI, Marie Antoinette and their children, the renowned Arab Chief Abd-el-Kader, General Tom Thumb, Shakespeare in black, on a sofa lies a lady, her bosom heaving as if alive, Madame Amaranthe, who it is said, was one of the victims of Robespierre's country, she refusing to yield to his desires. The centre of the room was occupied by three large groups, the one the coronation of Queen Victoria, the 2nd Queen Victoria, Prince Albert, the Duke of Wellington, the Emperor of Russia, the king of Prussia, Sir Robt. Peel etc., etc., the 3rd representing the personages of greatest renown during Napoleon's wars; the Emperor himself with his favourite, Mameluke, Marshals Marat and Ney, Francis the first of Austria, Alexander of Russia, Fredk. William the third of Prussia, Blucher, Wellington etc. On a bench sits a man dressed in grey, spectacles on his nose, staring at these groups; it being difficult to pass by, many persons have begged him to get up believing him to be a spectator, though he is in reality a wax figure. There were three private rooms, for the admittance to which an extra fee of 6 pence each is charged. In the one stood the empty carriage, once owned by Napoleon, and taken after the Battle of Waterloo by the Prussian Hussars, he had mounted his horse and made his escape, in the same room, many small relics belonging to the same great man, travelling utensils a tooth pick, and I don't know what else. The third room

[_] by the name of, the room of horrors, its centre is occupied [_] the Bath with Marat in it, just assasinated by Charlotte Corday; there were statues and busts of known assassins, of whom I will only specify the horrible Burke and his accomplice Hare; of the Demons of the French Revolution we found here Robespierre, Fouquet Tenville, the public [_] and others. [834]

*Tuesday, 12th of August 1851.* After breakfast we had a visit from Mr. John Hayne who, for a long time was closeted with Schutte; of their conversation this latter gave me no details, but I learned from my wife that Hayne had been very friendly, and full of jokes and merriment, but that nothing serious or important had been treated on. When Hayne was gone, my cousin, Diderich Willinck came, and with him I bought tickets at a music shop for the Italian Opera, at one guinea each, for the ensuing Thursday. The day had turned out fine, and thus on our return, our whole party determined on visiting the Zoological Gardens Regents Park. Also Frederick Schutte made his appearance and of course he joined us. These gardens have always been to me one of the principal attractions in the great metropolis, and my family was of the same opinion as I, that Le Jardin des plantes, the Paris Zoological Garden, though National property and paid for by Government, could bear no comparison to these in London, sustained by private subscription. The entrance fee was one shilling each. Here all was on a grand scale, and everything in harmony with each other. To begin with the wide well kept gravel walks, the large grass plots, upon which surrounded by a slight railing herbivorous and innocuous animals were disporting themselves, tall trees, dense shrubs and bushes; the number of ferocious animals, such as lions, tigers, hyenas, leopards, wolves, jackals, etc. all well secured in strong iron cages, was considerable. Reptiles, much more numerous than those we had seen in Paris there wrapped up in warm blankets, here uncovered, the temperature being sufficiently warm. The snakes either cre[_] about, or lay quietly coiled up. In the same apartment [_] alligators, not particularly large, lizards, green frogs and similar amphibious animals. The Elephant and Rhinoceros seemed to be somewhat smaller than those in Paris, but the former was so very tame that he allowed himself to be fed about in the walks, and to be mounted by two p[_] [835] On one side sat the keeper in a basket, on the other any person who had a mind to do so. The hippopotamus, which animal on its first arrival in England had actually caused a great sensation, was compared by one of the bystanders and not improperly, to a heap of india-rubber. There were 4 or 5 Giraffes or Cameleopords, in 1851 still a great scarcity in Europe; they are domesticated with difficulty, their colour fawn with dark brown spots, their fore legs and neck as every one knows are of an extraordinary height, whilst their hind legs are very short. The Ourang-outang was led about by his keeper he walked like a human being on his hind legs, and had somewhat the appearance of a short humpbacked man, covered with thick coarse hair, his leaps and antics elicited much laughter. From Peru we noted llamas, Alpacas and Guanacos, all of the same genus, no vicuña. Extensive was the collection of birds of prey, Eagles, Condors, vultures, Hawks etc. We were much pleased, but at last the cravings of nature made the[_]ves felt; we had to rest and take some refreshment, then we drove home, for cabs are everywhere to be found. After dinner we went out again, now to the Coloseum, a large circular building close to Regent's Park. When entering we found ourselves in a passage covered with glass and full of plants and flowers, brilliantly lighted up with gas. On one side of the same were artificial ruins and cascades, excellent imitation of stalactites, said to be a fac-simile on a small scale of the renowned cave of Adelsburg in Carniola. The next sight was that of the Cyclorama, meant to give a vivid idea of the great earthquake, which on the 1st Novr. 1755 destroyed Lisbon, and I may say that it was very impressive. The spectators, ranged on benches, saw before them a view of Lisbon gradually unfolding itself. It commenced [_]th the mouth of the Tagus, and slowly moving on we saw the town itself, green fields in the foreground, high mountains in the background. A slow music accompanied the moving [_] this scenery, by and bye it changed into a rumbling noise [836] at last into a rolling thunder. Darkness came on, the rain seemed to fall in torrents and the noise was really appalling. After a short time the sky cleared up a little, we now saw rolling waves, and vessels tossed about in a raging sea, wreck and ruin before us, and streams of red lava finding their way through the midst of them. Time passed on and Lisbon lay again before us, again lit up by the same sunshine as before the earthquake, but now no edifice save a few houses visible in the distance had remained standing, all had been swallowed up in one destruction. The curtain fell and the spectators rose highly satisfied. We ascended a winding staircase and came to a small room, whence we saw before us an excellent Panorama of Paris, shone upon by the full moon, which (the moon) was so uncommonly well done that I was for a moment deceived, and believed it to be the real luminary shining upon us from the firmament. The view had been taken from the top of the Tuilleries, and thus we had to the westward at a short distance La place de la Con[_], to the eastward at our very feet, La Place du Carousel, with the Triumphal arch and the statue of Victory on the top. My wife and I found great pleasure in recognising many edifices and public buildings, churches, streets and open places frequently visited by us in the course of our late residence in Paris. Instead of descending the staircase, the Platform upon which the spectators, we of the number, were standing was gradually lowered by machinery, and we again found ourselves below. What now remained to be seen was of little interest; a so called Swiss Cottage, a mere rustic building without any pretensions to architectural beauty; looking out of one window, we saw before us which was meant to be a silver mine, out of another, another mine; out of the third a landscape, all three equally insignificant. Past ten o'clock we were home.

*Wednesday, 13th of July 1851.* After breakfast my wife commenced dictating to Corina [_] [837] letter to Enriqueta, whilst I was writing my diary. We were interrupted by a call from Mr. Lovegrove, an elderly agreeable man. When he was gone Mr. Schutte, as sanguine as ever, drew from this visit, a mere mark of common politeness, the inference that the firm of Lovegrove and Leathes, was inclined to do an extensive business with us, and would without difficulty grant us a credit of 100,000$. He was of opinion that we should immediately place into their hands 50,000$. My ideas were the very reverse of his, as it was but too often, if not always the case. Hardly was Mr. Lovegrove gone when Messrs. Simon Post and Christian Hellman entered both grey haired; the former I had not seen for a long while and I was much pleased with having a friendly chat with them. At a later hour my wife, Corina, and I drove to my Aunts' house in Cumming St.; the one party understood no English, the other no Spanish, and thus my talent for interpreting and translating was once more put to the test, and I believe not found wanting. They gave us a plain good lunch, took us to the garden and showed my wife and grandaughter all over the house. On our drive home my wife did'nt cease to speak of the agreeable comportment, of the liveliness, of the good looks and gentility of Mrs. Willinck, of the kindness of the other inmates, of the neatness and cleanliness of the whole house small as it was. I was much delighted, that she and Corina were so well pleased with my relations. After our return home my wife continued her letter, I went out with the object of calling upon Mrs. Hayne and Mrs. Davy; Bond St. led me into Picadilly, then walking westward I had to my right Apsley House to my left for a considerable while a green park, until, again to the right I entered Hyde Park at the South Eastern extremity. Here stands on a small eminence a tall bronze statue of a naked Achilles, erected in honor of the Duke of Wellington; it has the following inscription; To Arthur Duke of Wellington and his brave companions in arms, this statue of Achilles [_] from cannon taken in the victories of Salamanca, [838] Vittoria, Toulouse, and Waterloo, is inscribed by their country women. Erected on this spot on 18th June 1822 by order of H. M. George 4th. It was a warm, almost sultry afternoon, and heavy black clouds foreboding a thunderstorm, gradually gathered around the horizon, as yet however no rain fell and I transversed the whole length of the Park until I emerged at its North Western corner, when crossing a street I came to Sussex square, where in Nº 18 Mrs. Davy resided; she was not at home. I continued my walk to Gloucester square close by, quite as genteel and aristocratic as the former, Nº 24 was Hayne's house, his lady was in and received me with much cordiality. I had always been very partial to her and I believe she knew it; her teeth were as white, her complexion as fine as they had been in former years, otherwise years had not passed by without leaving their impress on her. We had a long conversation on many topics, she told me that she was studying Latin and even showed me her grammar, added that Mr. W. Gibbs, whose family had gone to his country seat near Bristol, was living in her house, and wound up with the observation; "everybody is leaving town, of course we can't remain, and probably my husband and I shall go to France for a short time". My thoughts reverted to former times, when poor Jane Baynton and her sister on their first arrival in Lima had asked Mrs. Pfeipfer for the loan of silk stockings to go to Bergmann's evening party. "Tempora mutanter et nos mutamur in illis". As far as I could judge Hayne lived in a pretty house well furnished and fitted up. I was home by half past five. After dinner we were consulting whether to go to Vauxhall or not, when suddenly and unexpected Mr. and Mrs. Daniel Schutte made their appearance, they had just arrived from Manchester. Mr. Daniel, owing to his long residence on the West Coast, spoke Spanish fluently, his wife had learned a little, and thus there was no impediment to our conversation. Daniel addressed himself but little to Mariquita and me, mostly to his brother; when they were gone, Corina and Amalia thought their uncle, whom they had seen for the first time [_] [839] cold and reserved, more to their liking was their aunt who, well brought up and informed, as I have said more than once, knew how to make herself agreeable.

*Thursday, 14th of August 1851.* By appointment Schutte and I drove to the office of Edward Sieveking & Son; Gustavus, the son, drew back from what he had led me to expect at our first interview; no doubt he had heard from his father in Paris, though he said he had not, probably the father was averse to granting the blank credit I had asked for. Two other firms, who I thought, might grant us the facility we required, were those of Sillem, and of Frühling and Göschen. Gustavus Sieveking told me, that he had spoken on the subject with one of the Sons of Sillem, the father being dead, whose answer had been, that they had ceased giving uncovered credits to anyone. Mr. Frühling had died long ago and Mr. Goschen being unwell, Gustavus had had no opportunity to speak with him; all my hopes which I had entertained on my first visit to Sieveking were dashed to the ground, and we left disconsolate. I next went to Gibbs' office where all, principals and clerks, vied with each other to make themselves agreeable to me. A desk was placed at my disposal where I remained all day writing letters to Peru. Mr. and Mrs. Daniel Schutte dined with us, we expected them at half past five, they did'nt come till half past six. Our landlord gave us a very nice dinner, we had Port, Sherry, Claret and Champagne my wife sat at the head of the table, Mr. Schutte at the bottom. Great coolness prevailed among the various members of the party and I should not wonder if all were glad when we rose at 1/4 to 8, at which hour my family and I had to drive to the Italian Opera in the Haymarket. The house was a fine large building, there were six tiers of boxes, from the lowest on a level with the pit up to the gallery; our seats were in the stalls, Norma was performed. The scenery was splendid, Julia Grisi sung the Norma, Signora Bertrandi (probably Bertrand with an Italian i added to her name) [_]delguisa, [S]amberlik, Pollio, Herr Formes (so the play bill [...] [840] Norma's father, Julia Grisi was of a middle size, well shaped and proportioned, her features were not exactly beautiful, but pleasant and expressive; she sang apparently without any effort, and consequently without distorting her face, so frequently the case with great singers. Her chaste white gown, with a green tunic over the same held together by a gold clasp, looked very handsome, but in my opinion gave her rather the appearance of a Roman Priestess than of a german Druidess. Signora Bertrandi's voice though inferior to the Grisi was by no means to be despised but the grimaces which she made were not pleasant to look at. Tamberlik's voice was that of a good tenor, Formes, a powerful bass; this gentleman having fought in the Vienna barricades against the Austrian Government, had taken refuge in England and now appeared on the stage. In the last scene when Norma confesses her connection with Pollio to her father, his acting was first rate, so was that of the Grisi, who upon the whole I should say, was quite as good an actor as she was a singer. Our whole party was much pleased with this performance; my wife and I had been seen Norma many a time in Lima, sung by Pantanelli and Rossi, but we both confessed that, though these two last named had always been our favourites, the Grisi and Bertrandi surpassed them by far. After the Norma, the last act of the Favorita was performed. The scenery represented the arched nave of a convent; besides a chorus of monks the only singers were Mario, the renowned tenor, and the Grisi, and no doubt what they sang, they sang well, however, as it was waxing late I got tired and sleepy, and did not enjoy it so much as I had the representation of the Norma. It was over by midnight and in cabs we drove to Clifford St.

*Friday, 15th of August 1851.* Mr. Schutte went to the counting house of Lovegrove and Leathes, and on his return seemed to be well contented with his interview. Mr. Lovegrove had told him that as a general rule, their house made no advances, nor gave credit to their correspondents but that he would think on the matter, and perhaps make [_] [841] exception with our establishment. As regards myself, he knew who I was, had some idea of my pecuniary circumstances, and thought it unnecessary to make any enquiries at Gibbs', to whom Mr. Schutte had referred him. Upon these vague expressions Mr.

Schutte had founded his expectations to obtain from Lovegrove and Leathes those facilities which Sieveking had denied me. The whole forenoon I was occupied in Gibbs office, and at 5 o'clock I entered an omnibus, which put me down at the Angel Inn, New Road, whence I walked a short distance to the house of my Aunt, who had invited me to a dinner party given by her in honour of one of her nephews Douglas Dubois, and his young bride Miss Freer. The entire party was already assembled in old Mrs. Dubois' small parlour upstairs, we went below to Mrs. Willincks' own apartments where the dinner was laid out. She of course took the head of the table and placed me to her right, next to me sat a lady in widow's weeds whom at first I [di]d not recognise, it was Harriet, Mrs. Willinick's sister, in deep mourning for the recent loss of her husband, the clever and witty Mr. E. Dubois, who I well remember used to annoy my Uncle by joking him for his bad pronounciation of English at the time, both were courting the two Misses Cresswell; then followed her youngest son Theodore, who I was told, had for 2 years been suffering from a spinal disease, but who had quite recovered, next to him Maria Cresswell, a repeatable spinster, with a red face the consequence of liberal potations of Porter and Port, Diderich at the bottom of the table, round the corner Miss Freer, daughter of a surgeon, and a true type of a young English girl, very fair with a blooming complexion, smiling face and a laughing blue eye. Her neighbour was of course her betrothed, Douglas, a fine young man. The mother, I was told, was not pleased with the marriage for she considered the Freers rather inferior to her walk in life. Douglas had seen the girl in church, fallen in love, been introduced to her parents, asked for her hand and been immediately accepted; Frances, old Mrs. Dubois and Uncle Bob made [_] the rest of the party. Robert was in the law line but had v[_] [842] little practise. He was a good looking man, a bachelor, his constitution completely shattered, for in his youth he had led a gay, not to say dissolute life; he and his sister Maria kept house together, in the same house in Doctor's commons where Douglas Dubois and his partner Adams had their office, carrying on the business of old Mr. Adams and old Mr. Cresswell, proctors in Doctor's Commons. These young men got on well in the world, but I wondered how the unmarried couple made the two ends of the year meet. They were about of the same age as I, Robert I believe a year older, Maria a year younger. We knew each other since 1815, and at this moment, 1874, their cordial "Henry" or "I say Henry" still resounds in my ears. I conversed a good deal with my two neighbours, occasionally took my share in the general talk; one with another they were nice people, and I felt quite at home; we had not yet risen when John Cresswell came in. He was betrothed to Frances, and the son of Mrs. Willincks eldest brother Richard, of a somewhat dark complexion, an exception in the family Cresswell, all particularly fair. The two cousins had been engaged for many years, but Cresswell who practised as a medical adviser in one of the villages in the vicinity of London, was of opinion, and I believe he was in the right, that his income was as yet not sufficient to maintain a wife and family. In after years "Dr." was added to his name by courtesy, but from no university did he ever obtain the diploma of "Doctor Medicine". Our coffee we took upstairs in Mrs. Dubois' room, meanwhile the table was cleared and we returned below, when I had an opportunity of conversing with Miss Freer, with whom I was well pleased. Uncle Bob the old sinner, seemed to be a great admirer of her youthful freshness. The young folks went into the garden, whither I should liked to have accompanied them, but being looked upon as a sedate elderly man, I had to sit down to long whist at very low stakes with Mrs. Harriet Dubois, as my partner, against old Mrs. Dubois and Thedore; my loss came to sixpence. At 11 a slight supper was served, after which we broke up. [843]

*Saturday, 16th of August 1851*. Accompanied by my cousin Diderich who had breakfasted with us, and who was to serve as our guide, our whole party started at about 11 o'clock for a long sight seeing expedition. We walked down the fine Regent St., emerged into Picadilly and entered St. Jame's Park where the Duke of York's statue stands. Traversing the same we passed an equestrian statue of George III, and keeping on in an easterly direction, we soon reached Charing Cross, where the long well known Street of the Strand begins. Here where the configuration of the streets forms a small open [_]ce, is another equestrian statue, that of Charles 2nd; to the northward of the same lies Trafalgar Square with Nelson's statue on the top of the high column; the north side of this square is formed by a large public building, the National Gallery, dedicated exclusively to paintings of British and Irish Masters. I have heard connoiseurs speak a great deal of the Architectural defects discovered by them in the exterior of this building. In front of the same stand two fountains, a platform alongside each of the two, the one is occupied by a statue of George 4th, the other unoccupied in 1851. In the N.E. corner of this square stands the pretty church of St. Martins in the fields, in its S.E. corner the large Hotel of Morlaires. Bulwer's novel of the last of the Barons tells us that toward the end of the 15th Century, the space between the city and Westminster was open country, which accounts both for the name of the strand and of St. Martin's-in-the-fields. A little further up the former street we came to the mansion of the Duke of Northumberland, called Northumberland House. It is a massive quadrangular building on the South side of the St. a spacious yard in the middle. A stone lion, the arms of the family upon the wall which fronts the strand. Whilst the exhibition [lasted] the ground floor was thrown open to the public gratis. We entered, the apartments were large, the antiquated furniture might once have been splendid, now it gave evident signs [_] many years wear, also the carpets were much used. [844] In the same manner the lustres were such as had been the fashion in the last century. The walls of some saloons were hung with paintings, others with rich silk tapestry, of the same texture as that of the curtains, the sofas, arm and other chairs. A splendid vase of Sevres porcelain presented by Charles 10th King of France to the Duke of Northumberland, who was sent over by the British G'ment as Special envoy, to be present at the French Monarch's coronation, was the object most admired by all visitors. The flight of stairs leading up to the upper stories was of marble. We now left, engaged two cabs, drove down the strand, then entered the city under Temple Bar, down Fleet St., and up Ludgate Hill till we found ourselves in front of St. Paul's. This Cathedral, built by Sir Christopher Wren, is looked upon, and in reality is a beautiful work of architecture. Its situation is a great drawback, for being built on a confined spot, the beholder cannot take it in at one glance. The body is of a circular form, upon it a magnificent cupola rises to a considerable height, four branches which project from the circle towards the four points of the compass, are the arms of the cross, the shape in which all Christian Churches should be built. The two branches to the East and West are longer than those which run northward and southward. In the eastern branch Divine service used to be held, above the entrance to the same stands the organ, and here you read in Latin the appropriate and well known inscription "Do you wish to see the monument of Sir Christopher Wren, builder of this town and church? Look around. Circumspice. The interior of St. Pauls is filled with marble monuments, erected mostly in honour of renowned warriors, amongst these destroyers of the human race, we found two of its preservers, the one that of Dr. Jenner, the discoverer of vaccination, the other of John Howard the philanthrophist, the improver of prisons and prison regulations. With the exception of my wife who preferred remaining below, the others ascended the st[_] [845] which brought us to the so called whispering gallery, which runs around the dome where the cupola begins to curve. Being perfectly circular, it has the property, that if some words are whispered close to the wall, exactly opposite they are pretty distinctly heard by the listener. This is the origin of its name. Here Mr. and Mrs. Schutte remained, we four others continued ascending to a gallery which encircles the Cupola about half way up, then to another where the cupola ceases. It is of course surrounded by a stone balustrade, but the height at which we found ourselves was such, that owing to my nervousness, of which I have spoken more than once, it was utterly impossible for me to approach this railing convinced as I was that there was no danger; it appeared to me as if my legs were failing me; of giddiness I never felt anything on such occasions. Diderich and the girls went all round, whilst I kept close to the masonry work which rises above the cupola and finishes in a cross, and from this point I had but an imperfect view over the great metropolis lying at my feet. Having rejoined my wife and Mr. and Mrs. Schutte in the body of the Church we descended to the crypt or vault sustained by low massive pillars. Here we were shown the remains of statues belonging to the old church of St. Pauls, destroyed by the great fire in the reign of Charles 2nd. Stone slabs denote the places where renowned painters lie interred. Amongst others, Lawrence, Reynolds and West. Exactly under the centre of the Cupola, stands a black marble sarcophagus, sustained by a stone pedestal, and beneath the same are the mortal remains of Nelson enclosed in a triple coffin, the innermost made out of the main mast of the French Admirals ship l'Orient which blew up in the battle of the Nile on 1st Augst. 1798, the second of lead, the third again of wood. Having left St. Pauls we rested for a short time at a pastry cook's shop then continued our drive through the crowded streets of the city to the Tower, on Lower Hill, surrounded by a ditch which [_]ceives its water from the Thames. It is generally supposed [846] that the foundation of this fortress was laid by William the Conqueror, though some antiquarians are of opinion that the Romans had a small fort on the same spot. Till the accession of Elizabeth it was used as a Royal Palace. Before entering I called the attention of my party to the Portcullis, the round Towers at the respective corners, to the handsome looking soldiers and antiquated dress of the Warders, commonly known as the "Beef eaters" one of whom served as guide to a great many visitors, we being of the number. He showed as to a large Hall filled with effigies of Knights of former times, armed from head to foot, the greater part mounted on wooden horses, like them clad in iron mail. A few of them were on foot; round the walls were tastefully arranged defensive, and offensive weapons of ancient times; as well as modern arms. In an apartment upstairs curiosities were preserved of bloody memory, as for instance the very block upon which, Scotch nobles, implicated in the rebellions of 1715 and 45 were beheaded, the axe which severed the beautiful head of Anne Boleyn, several implements of torture, different kinds of shot used in the Navy of former years, a miserable hole, which according to our guide, had been for 12 years the prison of Sir Walter Raleigh; this however cannot be correct, for I see by an American Encyclopaedia his wife shared his confinement, and that his youngest son was born in prison, and for neither the one nor the other is there any room in the hole pointed out to us. Perhaps he was immersed there the few days before his execution. The regalia or crown jewels we did not see. In the outer yard we remained a considerable while amusing ourselves, examining many cannons, some considerably injured in the last conflagration, by which part of the Tower was destroyed in 18_. On a wharf close bye we engaged a boat, and were rowed down part of the river, and short as the passage was, my wife and Amalia felt squeamish, the precursor of sea sickness. We landed at Wapping, a vulgar part of great London town, and here descended a handsome wide staircase which took us [_] [847] the entrance of the far famed tunnel. I knew it from my last visit to London, but my wife, daughter and son-in-law had expected to see something dark and gloomy where much surprised when they saw before them two long passages, sufficiently high and wide, lighted up by gas. It is true they were a little moist, mostly that to the left where some water oozed through here and there. Both passages from Wapping to Rotherhithe measure 1200 ft in length, they are separated from each other by a row of arches, which were alternately lighted up by gas and occupied by stalls upon which trifles were exposed for sale. These passages are vaulted; the side walls are not straight but curved inwards towards the bottom, egg shape. This method of construction has been found to be more solid than if the walls were straight, Sir Isambart Marc Brunel was the directing Engineer. Its cost was 450,000£, 180,000 subscribed by share holders, and 270,000 granted by Parliament. It was commenced in 1825, broke in, in May 1827 and again in January 1828, was suspended till 1835, and opened to the Public in 1843. As a speculation it has turned out a losing one, for the traffic expected to be considerable was, comparatively speaking, trifling and if I am not much mistaken now in 1874, when I dictate these lines, this under water passage has been prohibited, being no longer considered safe. At the Tunnel pier we embarked on board one of the many steamers which plied the Thames; though it was crowded, we had the good luck to obtain seats. When opposite the tower, Diderick made us observe a gate, to which several steps led up from the river. It is called the Traitor's Gate, and in times past, state prisoners were brought thither in boats, there landed and introduced into the Tower. At the different bridges under which we had to pass, the Steamer's funnel was lowered, and gliding imperceptibly along, we reached Hungerford Suspension Bridge close to Westminster Bridge, where we landed and though the distance thence to our lodgings was not great, [_] availed ourselves of cabs, for it commenced rai[_] [848] We reached our Hotel, pleased, but fatigued, dined with Diderich and retired to bed at an early hour.

*Sunday, 17th of August 1851.* In the forenoon I accompanied the ladies to the Roman Catholic chapel in Warwick Street, and went for them at one o'clock. The weather was shocking bad, the rain came down in torrents. When it had cleared up a little I took an omnibus which put me down close to blackfriars, where in Radleighs Hotel, Sholtz, Hellman and Post had taken up their quarters, they were at lunch, and I stayed some time with them. Thence another omnibus took me over the bridge to the well known Public House, the Elephant and Castle, whence a third conveyed me to Camberwell Green, and after about a mile's walk, I reached the house of Mrs. Grautoff on Herne Hill. On more than one occasion I have spoken of this agreeable family, and of the pretty country in this neighbourhood. I will therefore confine myself to saying that both by mother and daughters I was received with their usual cordiality. I remained to dinner even a bed was offered me to the night which I declined. Mrs. Grautoff was in great affection; when by ourselves she told me with tears in her eyes, that her only son and last Born, Albert, whom she looked upon with more than usual affection, when coming of age had lost every cent left him by his father, she believed, in railway speculations, and not only that, she added, I fear he will not be able to meet his engagements, and then I must come to his assistance; I, who had never entertained any great idea of Albert, counselled her to take care in what she was about to do, for it would be wrong, I said, to render assistance to her one child, to the prejudice of the two others. I left at 1/2 past seven, when it was getting dark, it rained and my walk to the Elephant and Castle was a very unpleasant one. Here I found an omnibus, but the inside being filled I had to take my seat near the driver, and was put down at Picadilly Circus. By half past nine I was home where I found all in bed and asleep. [849]

*Monday, 18th of August 1851.* Hardly was breakfast over when I drove to Gibb's office in the city to get some money; here I had a long talk with the Cash Keeper on the subject of my Nueva Grenada Bonds, and I learned from him that Baring Bros. & Coy. had paid the dividend till 1st Decr. 1849, not in money, but in N.G. Treasury Bonds. Such as correspond to me I sold to Stiebel Bros. who gave me a check for the amount on their bankers, L[u]bbock & Coy. which I cashed, and then returned in all haste to Clifford St. for I wanted to be present at our removal from our lodgings in this street, which were by far too expensive, to other apartments procured for us in Nº 43 Upper Charlotte Street F[_]zroy Square, by Mrs. Rudall, which lady my family had found [_], I do not know how or where. I paid Mr. Almond's bill, which [_] nine days amounted to 38£, and we were just on the point of leaving, when a lady came in who spoke spanish, and who asked for my wife. She was a chamber maid, or companion of Mrs. Murieta', wife of the well known Spanish Banker in London, to whom my wife had brought a letter of introduction from her Aunt Doña Ignacia Palacios of Lima, and which letter I had forwarded per post to Murieta's office. My wife requested the messenger to take seat, and entered into a conversation, which to all appearance would be a long one; I who had no time to spare, went off to the city, now, to the Counting House of Cotesworth and Powell, St. Helen's place, Bishopgate St.; this firm, formerly Cotesworth, Powell and Prior had stopped payment at the time of the last commercial crisis, but having paid all their debts, principal and interest, they enjoyed in

1851 a very fair credit; young William Cotesworth, son of the head of the firm, had been in Lima in 1848, when he had frequently visited our house, and I now flattered myself that through his medium I might obtain from his friends the credit which the above spoken of German houses had declined granting me. Him I found at home, his father and Mr. Powell were in the country. I stated to him how Mr. Schutte and I were situated, [_] he seemed well inclined to accede to my wishes but in the [850] absence of his Seniors, he could not come to any determination, and begged me to put on paper what I wanted. I left the office in somewhat better spirits than I had been of late, and made the best of my way to Upper Charlotte Street. The name of our new landlord was Wagner; we had three bedrooms and a parlour, in which dinner was also served, and for which, including breakfast, lunch, and tea, exclusive of light, wine and attendance, we had to pay £10 weekly. The furniture was not so genteel as at Mr. Almonds, the dinner itself, the table service and attendance, were all much inferior, but we had necessarily to put up with it, for certainly the difference in price between Almonds and Wagners was very considerable. In the evening Diderich Willinck came to accompany my party [_] les soirees fantastiques de Mons. Robins, whilst I stayed at home and busied myself with writing, but was soon interrupted by a visit from Mr. and Mrs. Falcon and their little daughter Dora, our fellow passengers from Callao. She was very agreeable, he still more taciturn than ever, and when they were gone I had hardly time to finish my draft of the letter to Cotesworth & Powell, before Mariquita and the others returned. They had been but little pleased with Mr. Robins' sleight of hand, which in their opinion did by no means come up to Mr. Alexanders which they had seen in Lima shortly before our departure.

*Tuesday, 19th of August 1851.* Our breakfast was on a par with yesterday's dinner. An omnibus as usual took me to the city, where, in Gibbs' office I copied in clean my letter to Cotesworth and Powell, who, if I might believe Gibbs' cashkeeper did not rank A1. In Moorgate Street I again entered an omnibus which put me down in Regents' Park; close bye in Brunswick place, Don Domingo Valle Riestra of Lima, and his lady, resided, but they not being at home, as little as the Martins in Wimple St., I continued my walk as far as Picadilly, thence always in a Westerly direction and passing Knightsbridge, I came to Brompton Road, Brompton, where I called upon Mrs. Baber, née Emma Dubois. She was rather poorly lying on the sofa, rose however on my entering, but laid down [_] [851] she was an accomplished young lady, I chatted with her nearly an hour and was far from pleased when we were interrupted by Miss Maria Cresswell, who was not particularly interesting. Mr. Baber was a medical practitioner, and called himself a Doctor which certainly he was not. The family of the Dubois had been much adverse to the marriage, and when

I glanced around I came to the conclusion that their pecuniary circumstances could not be very flourishing. Still further on in a quiet street, Brompton Crescent, Mrs. Harriet Dubois resided. My call was fruitless for she was not at home. I now returned through Hyde Park and Kensington Gardens; the weather was beautiful and crowds of people were enjoying themselves like myself, walking, riding, driving, sitting in benches or resting on grass plots, under the shade of fine tall trees. I was home by 6 o'clock, my family had spent the day in Windsor together with Diderich and Frances, but were by no means contented. The crowd had been excessive, the heat insupportable, they had seen but little of the interior of the Palace and nothing of the Park, the expense too had been great, more than £3. I had not accompd. them having been there on the 8th October 1843, see Vol. 2 page 148. At a later hour Mr. and Mrs. Schutte and Mr. and Mrs. Rudall went to witness the performance of an opera, whilst my wife, the children and I stayed at home. I went for a short time to the general saloon where several of the inmates of the house were assembled. I only conversed with Mr. Wagner, a very rational man.

*Wednesday, 20th of August 1851.* The weather being this day quite as fine as it had been on the previous one, I resolved on taking a long walk all over London town. With its topography I was well acquainted. One long thoroughfare runs through it nearly in a straight line from east to west from the Commercial Road to Hyde Park corner. One Half of the Town lies north of it, and is for the greater part confined by the half circle formed by the City and New Road. Thence the town extends into the country and loses itself in many villages. The other half is bounded on the south by the river. Opposite on [_] right side lies Southwark; here the high [...] [852] streets run southward, some inclining to the right others to the left. The cross streets run from east to west. Thus if on the left bank of the river where the city and Westminster lie, nothing is easier than to find ones way, as long as one keeps in mind the points of the compass; walking either north or south one is certain of emerging either in the city on new Road, or in the great thoroughfare spoken of, or close to the Banks of the Thames. Walking down Charlotte St. where we lived, I came into Oxford St. which forms part of the above spoken of great thoroughfare; this I crossed and through a labyrinth of streets with the names of which I am not acquainted, I emerged where Regent St. and Picadilly meet, entered St. James Park and was just in time to see the guards relieved. The Grenadiers, in white trowsers, red coats and high bear skin caps had no doubt, a martial appearance, could however bear no comparison to the Horse guards, the finest body of Cavalry I have ever seen. I have read somewhere, that in a battle against the French, perhaps even that of Waterloo, they and their comrades in arms, the Scots Greys and Inniskillen Dragoons, actually rode down the French Cavalry by their and their horses bodily weight and strenght. Leisurely I strolled along, came to Buckingham Palace Queen Victoria's residence, a plain massive building. I issued from St. Jame's Park where Wellington's equestrian statue stands, entered Hyde Park, had a look at the colossal statue of Achilles another at the Crystal Palace, glittering in the rays of the sun. Hyde Park lane brought me to Grosvenor St. and Square, where years ago the first nobility of England were in the habit of having their winter residences. In 1851 they had moved more to the West, and I suppose now in 74 when I dictate these words they have still further retired in that direction. In Grosvenor Square are a few large edifices, probably once the property of some rich aristocrat. The generality of houses in this neighbourhood built with great regularity, are however rather small, their front consisting of the door and one window on each side, they are three [_] high, and have a cellar under ground. [853] Next I came to Hanover Square where a statue of Pitt stands upon a stone pedestal; the inscription merely says William Pitt born 1759 died 1806. I returned home through Regent and Oxford St. Hardly had I written a few words in my diary when my wife and I were called to the general saloon, where we found Juan de Francisco Martin, whom we had known in Lima, with a brother of his. He looked as young and genteel and was as agreeable as we had always known him to be. When he was gone I wrote a few words to Sieveking which I, myself, took to the Post office, a modern building with colonnades all around, in St. Martins-le-grand, exactly where Newgate St. and Skinner St. meet. The Cresswell's had recommended to me a book recently published called, the Black Prophet, which gives an account of the famine in Ireland, owing to the potatoe disease. I went in search of it, looked in vain at many booksellers, but found it at last at the publishers, [S]ims and McIntyre; Paternoster Row, a small street to the north of, and parallel with St. Pauls churchyard, almost exclusively occupied by publishers and booksellers. Once more I put myself in motion, to complete the perambulation commenced in the morning, I now found my way to Smithfield, an open place filled with wooden pens, where horned cattle used to be kept before it was sold to the Butchers. This nuisance in the centre of the town has since then been abolished. Through many dirty, nasty streets and lanes all unknown to me, but keeping in mind that I had to march westward, I reached the Broad St. of Hatton Garden, then to that part of the town where I had often been in 1814 and 15 when my Uncle was making love to Miss Frances Cresswell, who, with her father, brothers and sisters lived then in Coram St., Brunswick Square. I passed Mecklenberg Square, the Foundling Hospital, many other fine wide streets and squares and before I was aware of it, found myself again near our lodgings in Upper Charlotte St. After dinner Mr. and Mrs. Schutte and the children went to see the Falcons. I persuaded my wife to accompany me to Vauxhall. A cab was ordered, I recollec [...] one of Hansons [_] Cabs, the wheels of an extraordinary [...] [854] touching the ground, and the driver mounted behind. When we entered the gardens my wife was struck, as well she might be, with the appearance which the splendid illuminations present. A fine flower show was an unusual attraction, the beautiful dahlias rivetted my wifes attention, nearly as much as the Queen of Spain's Jewelry had done in the Crystal Palace. From the avenues brilliantly lighted up, we turned into the dark walks came to the so called hermitage where a soothsayer prophecied for a trifle to such as would listen to him. Next to a po[nd] with a statue of Neptune on four horses, spouting water f[_] their nostrils; to a fountain whose jet of water was thrown to a considerable height, and with such strength as to keep a trifling object dancing on its top. Now a bell was rung, we followed the crowd and came to the Rotunda, entrance one shilling each person, where equestrian performances were to be seen which require no particular mention, all feats of horsemanship being more or less alike. We met here Mr. Juan de Francisco Martin with his sister-in-law and two daughters; he had the kindness to cede to my wife his seat in the first row; another bell rung and for another shilling each we obtained seats in another gallery whence we witnessed the fire works. All this was over by half past eleven, and as the loose characters, male and particularly female, seldom come before midnight, we remained half an hour longer; Mariquita took some ices, I a glass of whiskey punch, and then drove home. My wife was delighted with this nights' amusement and I was glad that she was pleased.

*Thursday, 21st of August 1851.* This morning accompanied by Diderich I paid a long and highly interesting visit to the British Museum. The entrance to the same is from Montagne Street; a wide flight of steps leads up to a colonnade formed by two rows of fluted Ionian stone columns. In the hall the first objects we saw were colossal bas reliefs, of [_]te lately brought to England from Ninevah, the one represent a bull, the other a lion, both winged and w[_] [855] human faces, also in bas-relief the figures of two men of more [than] usual size, both alike, each bearing a basket on his head. These were unfortunately broken. Other curiosities and antiquities likewise from Ninevah were kept below, whither Diderich and I went, but as they were fenced off by Iron railings I could not approach sufficiently near to examine them to my liking. The library numbers Heaven knows how many volumes, several saloons are filled with them. Also with manuscripts of old bibles and other religious books [_]ting many centuries back, with books printed shortly after [_] invention of the art, with autograph's and etc.; these last interested me more than anything else. Here I saw the writing of the three reformers, Luther, Melancthon, and Calvin; the [_]natures of Charles the 5th "Yo el rey", of Francis 1st, of Henry

4th, L[_] 14th and other kings of France, also of Catherine de Medicis, by the Duke of Wellington, upon a small slip of paper, several ciphers which refer to the number of some cavalry present at the battle of Waterloo, by Nelson, a few scratches meant to give an idea of the fleet at the battle of the Nile. A letter from Bonaparte when he was Sub lieutenant, his signature as Emperor with a hardly legible "Nap", a letter written by Ma[_]rough, one by Peter the Great in Russian, another by Elizabeth "very [_]", the will of Mary Queen of Scots, one of the originals of the Magna Charta, granted by John to the Barons at Runnymede, another document which dates as far back as the times of William the Conqueror, signed with his cross and with those of [two] of his sons; many charters granted by William's successors mostly to convents, with their great seals affixed to them, an original manuscript of some poems by Lopez de Vega, P[_]pe's translation of the Hiad with corrections. The saloons of the first storey are occupied with stuffed animals, quadrupeds, birds, fishes, and reptiles, butterflies and insects of all kinds, amongst which, centipedes, millesseds, spiders, etc. There are minerals and shells, in short everything which [...] natural history. Two large ante[?] ske[_]tons one [...] elephant, the other of an animal [...] [856] which latter was called either Magasterium Americanum or Mastodon Chioticus, I do not recollect which, also parts of human skeletons, antediluvian reptiles, mostly of the genus lizard, embedded in stone and petrified. Another saloon contained weapons from the South Sea Islands in great number. The collection of Egyptian antiquities was more considerable than that I had seen in the Louvre in Paris, here were mummies, not only of human beings, but also of bird, cats and other animals. A native of Madras had presented a representation of Thug[_] strangling their victims, cut out of wood, very pretty and well worth examining. Diderich and I remained in the Museum several hours, till we felt fatigued, and glad when we were again in the open air, and on our way to the city. I had nothing else to do but to cash at Barings' some dividends on my Nueva Grenada Bonds, they gave me a check which I again handed to Gibbs. By myself I called upon Robert and Maria Cresswell in Doctor's Commons, whence an omnibus put me down in Oxford St., and thence a short walk through Tottenham Court Road brought me to our lodgings in Charlotte St. After dinner my wife, the children and I promenaded [_]p and down the long Oxford St. till they got tired. Something was always to be seen, but with the Paris Boulevards these London streets could not be compared.

*Friday, 22nd of August 1851.* The two unmarried Cresswell had invited myself and my wife to take lunch with them. We two and Amalia were in their lodgings about one o'clock; we met there Frances Willinck; all were as kind and friendly as I could wish, only my interpreting talent was rather too much tried. We had hot pigeon pie, salmon, pra[_]ns of knickknacks and other trifles. They shewed us a large collection of all kinds and [_]e remained with them two hours. After dinner Mr. and Mrs. [_] and the children drove to Vauxhall; my wife went [_] to the gene [...] where together with Mrs. Rudall and [...] herself playing vingt-un. [857] For 6d an omnibus conveyed me a distance of at least three miles from the Regent Circus to the beginning of Old Kent Road on the other side of the river. Dankaerts, Gibbs head clerk lived in this neighbourhood, that is to say about a mile further, in Malborough Place, and it caused me a good deal of trouble to find his house. He, his wife and two daughters were all nice people, and I remained with them till past ten. Again I availed myself of an omnibus which put me down at C[_]aring Cross, and on this occasion I as usually lost my way. I had to enquire over and over again before I found myself in Oxford St. and then I knew where I was.

*Saturday, 23rd of August 1851*. The drive by omnibus from Oxford St. to the Bank costs 4d, I generally availed myself of this conveyance to go to the city. At Gibbs' I found this day a thick parcel from Garland with enclosures from Enriqueta; they had removed from Lima to Payta, where, as already said, Garland had taken charge of the establishment of Alexander Ruden Junr.; though he complained that business was rather dull, they appeared to be satisfied [with] their present situation, Enriqueta only thought of her two little boys, Enrique and Guillermo. Juan had passed through but only remained a few hours. In Panama an operation had been performed upon one of his eyes. From Gibbs I went to the office of Cotesworth and Powell; young Cotesworth read to me the letter which he had received from the managing partner Mr. Powell, also showed me the rough draft of a letter which he intended to address to me and which was very satisfactory. Though all the conditions were not yet agreed upon between us yet I expected that this time I should not again be disappointed and that a blank credit, so much wanted by Schuttes and my new establishment, would at last be conceded to us. Young Cotesworth introduced me as honorary member to the city Club, where I remained a short while reading the papers. On my return to Upper Charlotte St. I found my party at lunch. Diderich Willinck with them [...] [858] Schutte had to write to Schroeter, the head clerk of D. Schutte in Hamburg, about German business, and therefore stayed at home, whilst we others drove to Westminster abbey, a splendid specimen of true gothic architecture. This is the ground plan of the Abbey. The entrance is at the poets' corner, so called because in this corner numberless statues and monuments have been erected to the memory of renowned men, mostly poets. The columns which divide the area into the nave

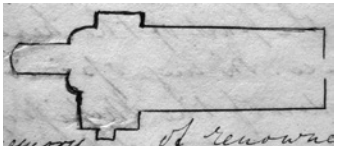

and aisles are neither massive nor heavy, on the contrary they are light elegant and what might be called airy. Three or four shafts stand close to each other forming one single column, which rising to a great height, curve a little and form the vault, in many places exquisitely carved and worked. We applied to one of the vergers to show us round, but were told that Divine service was about being held; we had to take our seats, and to listen for three quarters of an hour, which, especially of the ladies who did not understand a word of English, was exceedingly tedious. Service over, much of great interest was shown to us, but, my party getting tired as was often the case, quite as much remained to be seen. The description of the Abbey, which I intend to give further on, consists therefore, partly of what has fallen under my own observation, but is mostly extracted from a pamphlet bought on the spot. From the Abbey we walked to Westminster Bridge, close to which on its western side, the new houses of Parliament were being built. Diderich dined with us, and in the evening, he, Schutte and I went to the Adelphi Theatre in the strand, our landlord, Mr. Wagner, having presented us with tickets gratis, for a stage box in the 2nd Tier. We were thus placed very near, if not too near the actors, which however had for me the advantage that I could hear and understand every word. The Adelphi was and still is a Theatre of the 2nd, or 3rd Rank, and the pieces performed are consequently such as to suit the taste of the habitual [_] [859] This evening we had a melodrama "Life in the bush"; a farce "Good night Señor Pantaloon" and Fortune's frolics. In the first Madame Celeste, a fine lusty woman, French by birth, who spoke English with a strong Foreign Accent, and who was the owner of the house, performed the part of the heroine, and elicited unbounded applause. In my opinion this melodrama which commenced on the borders of the Mississippi and concluded in Dublin, was a mixture of low buffoonery and hyperbolical ranting; the buffoonery made me laugh now and then, but the crying, and shrieking, the kneeling and turning the eyes up to heaven of such actors as these were, was not to be borne. The farce was amusing enough; we did not stay to see the performance of the last piece, and were home by 11 oclock.

*Sunday, 24th of August 1851.* It was a disagreeable rainy day, the ladies did not go to mass, also Schutte and I remained at home the hole forenoon. Towards 2 oclock the weather cleared up a little, when my wife, Rosita and I drove in a cab to the house of Don Domingo Valleriestra and wife in Brunswick Place, Regents Park; Juan de Francisco Martin was with them. All were very pleasant people and we remained a considerable time. Peruvian politics were treated on, when I learned from Don Domingo that General Torrico continued Secretary General of Genl. Echenique, but that he himself hardly did anything, Joaquin Osma and the Canon Herrera, rector of San Carlos, being the real working men. Our next call was upon Doña Manuela Cossio, widow of Henry Read, Torrington Sqare, I believe the only square in London, not of a quadrilateral but of an oblong shape. In her house everything was in the English style. Of herself I knew little, and as little did I care about her, the only thing I noted was that she was rouged beyond measure. A Mrs. Hind came in; though I conversed a few words with her, as little have I to say of her as of Mrs. Read. She was the sister of the late John Robinson, and consequently the Aunt of Rosalia, Mrs. Dimon. After dinner I walked to [...] unts where I spent an hour or so in a quiet [...] [860]

*Monday, 25th of August 1851.* In the forenoon I called upon Mr. Lovegrove. At a later hour I went with the children to the British Museum. Mr. Schutte and Diderich Willinck had gone to Westminster Abbey, my wife, Rosa and Mrs. Rudall were out shopping. From young Cotesworth I received a satisfactory letter on the subject of our business with this firm. Also a few lines from Gustavus Sieveking, who expressed some surprise that I had not again called upon him; this I looked upon as a good sign and as an indication that he was not altogether averse to making some arrangements with us. I went to bed early having caught cold on the previous night.

*Tuesday, 26th of August 1851.* Regularly everyday after breakfast I drove to the city. This day in Cotesworth's Counting House, young Cotesworth, (his bookeeper being present) and I settled the conditions upon which the firm gr[_]ted to H. Witt & Son a credit for 10,000£. It was agreed that I should write him a letter, recapitulating the conditions. With Gustavus Sieveking I made a similar arrangement for 5000£. From A. Gibbs & Sons I got a check for 100£ on their Bankers, Hoare, Burnett and Hoare, Birchin Lane, which I cashed and on my return home handed the money to Schutte. We drove to the exhibition, but on our arrival there, the street had become so dirty owing to the incessant rain, that my wife and Rosa did not like to cross it, thus we did not alight and drove home again. My cold became worse and I retired to bed at an early hour. On the previous day S. Riecher & Co., brokers, who were doing a very extensive business, had stopp'd payment. This failure was the consequence of that of Castilli and Justianini, a great Levant house, which had taken place a few weeks before. The liabilities of Riecher & Co. amounted to between 300 and 400,000 pounds, and the old gentleman, the Father, died almost instantaneously, when he had ascertained that this firm could not meet its liabilities; H. [_] & Sons were interested with them for [_] [861]

*Wednesday, 27th of August 1851.* As soon as we had done breakfast, which was seldom over before 1/2 past 10, I wrote the letter agreed upon to Cotesworth and Powell, walked to Cramer's Music Shop in Regent St. where I bought the tickets for 8 seats in the stalls of the Italian Opera for Friday next at 12/6 each, thence to the Lord Chamberlains office in Abingdon St., where I obtained 6 tickets for viewing the New Houses of Parliament. Outside an omnibus no very convenient seat, I drove to the Crystal Palace, Hyde Park, where, being by myself I took my time, did not see a great many objects, but what I saw I examined with attention. I will note down a few things which pleased me most. In the very centre where the two branches of the building cross each other, stands a beautiful Fountain made of glass by F. & C. Oster & Coy. Oxford St. London and Bond St., Birmingham. The water was thrown up to a considerable height, without however touching the roof of the Palace, and falling down, is collected in a large basin also of glass. I noted many handsome statues in which I always take particular interest, such as by McDowall, a statue of Virginius, a fine manly figure; with his left arm he sustains the corpse of his daughter Virginia, which to me had more the appearance of a bundle of clothes than a human body; by Leveau, in plaster a group, the blind Milton with this two daughters, he, in a sitting posture in the middle, one of the daughters also sitting, to his right, a book on her lap which she seems to be reading, to the left the other daughter kneeling, turning her eyes up to her father. By a sculptor whose name is not in my original, two marble statues, the one of Venus, holding Cupids' bow in her right hand, Cupid turns his eyes towards her as if begging her to return it to him. A marble column, on the top of which a fly made of bronze, life like by Medworth Mansfield, a marble altar of Minerva surrounded by her attributes, by Ridgely. Of copper and brass I noted several pretty pieces of workmanship, among others a beautiful bronze railing with two [...] [862] by the Coalbrook dule Company. Of models of Indian Temples in copper, stone and wood; whilst I was looking at them, a good John Bull came up, and before having looked at the inscription written on them, pointed to one of the temples and told his companion, this is an exact representation of St. Peters in Rome. There was a curious table which went by the name of the Gladiatorial, made of wood and rather diminutive; the Gladiator's body is bent in such a manner as to form the legs and foot of the table, which a shield which he holds, answers the purpose of the top or slab. It was the work of a certain Fletcher. Another man whose name was Booken, exhibited a model cut in cork of an 120 gun ship. The labour and patience spent upon the same must have been immense, whilst result in my opinion did not correspond. Queen Victoria had sent the Royal Cradle, beautifully cut out of Turkey box wood. It symbolizes the Union of the houses of England and Saxe Coburg, the arms of the two being prettily carved in the h[_]d and foot of the cradle. Davananin & Son of Malta contributed various descriptions of marble slabs inlaid with Florentine Mosaic. Carrick of Canterbury a loo table, the slab of which was inlaid with various kinds of wood, Egisippo Norchic, King William St. London, two handsome vases of Agate 7 ft

6 inches high. The model in wood of the Victoria Pyramid, intended to form the centre of the British Metropolitan Necropolis, was to me of particular interest; I never had heard of such a Necropolis, or general churchyard, nor do I believe it has ever been carried into effect. The Pyramid was to measure in height 900 ft, the different stages or steps to be 10 ft high, and to be capable of containing 5 million coffins. There was also an imitation in the stone called Serpentine, of the famous Warwick Vase, which was discovered in the year 1770 when draining the lake called Pantanelli, situated within the precincts of the Villa of the Emperor Adrian, near Tivoli, brought from there by Sir William Hamilton, and presented to the Earl of Warwick. The numerous carvings […] I will not specify, but cannot pass [863] in silence an extremely pretty painting on porcelain by J. W. Newton representing the marriage of Queen Victoria, the homage offered to her, and the christening of her first child. To my surprise I found likewise the model of the new Nicolai Church, about being built in Hamburg by George G. Scott, London, the old one, as everybody knows being destroyed by fire in 1840. The new one was to be built in the Gothic style with one steeple over the entrance, and to measure in length 303 ft (Hamburg) the height to ridge of roof 135 and of the steeple 465. The so called Shakesperian table in Porcelain by Luke Tenniers was looked upon by connoiseurs as an exquisite piece of workmanship. It represented the various stages of life as sung by the great poet, the corresponding words affixed to each. It was now nearly 5 oclock, when the Exhibition used to be closed. I was still loitering about when suddenly somebody touched me on the shoulder, I looked round, when who should it be but Mr. Pustau of Canton, whom I had last seen at Knauers i[_] Eppendorff. As we had still a few moments to spare, he took me to a wing of the building to show me a statue in marble, the Greek Slave, by Hiram Powers, a North American Sculptor, which was without doubt the masterpiece of all the statues here brought together from all parts of the world. [_]ortunately I had merely time to glance at it, for the doors were shut and all visitors turned out. I was in good time at our lodgings. After dinner we all stayed at home, I wrote my diary, the others played at cards. I also wrote a note to Francis Willinck asking her to accompany us to the Italian Opera and recd. two notes, the one from Mr. Lovegrove, who in the name of his house allowed our new firm to refer to them in our English circular; another from Mrs. Grautoff who very kindly invited our whole party to dine with her on Tuesday next in Herne Hill. Schutte as it was his habit raised objections and said he did not intend to go. Old John Yates called.

*Tuesday, 28th of August 1851.* I had hardly finished my answers to the notes recd. on the [_] [864] evening to Mr. Lovegrove and Mrs. Grautoff, when a young gentleman entered with whom I was not acquainted. He made himself known to me as Mr. Ednd. Estill, of whom I have said a few words above, and without much circumlocution expressed his willingness to serve the new firm of H. Witt & Son as agent in Liverpool, for the purpose of procuring the same consignments of British Manufactured Goods. Mr. Schutte, whose opinion referring to the active management of the business was as weighty as, if not more weighty than mine, was not at home, for which reason I came to no decision, and requested Mr. Estill to return another day. When he was gone I had a cab ordered in which my wife and I drove to the Crystal Palace, where we were much pleased with all we saw. I as it was my habit, took a few notes which I will transcribe here. The first object which attracted our particular attention was a crystal, of Prussiate of Potash, sent from a manufactory in Oranienberg near Berlin; close to the same lay a piece of magnetic iron of great size, whence it came I forget. Perez & Coy. of Barcelona exhibited a round slab of wood Mosaic of extraordinary workmanship, it was said that it consisted of not less than 3 millions of diminutive pieces of wood joined to each other, so small that not a few of the visitors took out their magnifying glasses in order to distinguish them, there a model of the Bull Ring in Madrid with a representation of a fight in the Arena; also of Spanish manufacture, a costly tabernacle (custodia) destined for the Arequipa Cathedral; from Manilla a dress of delicate texture made from the fibre of the pine apple, from the foundry of Prince Salius near Vienna, a splendid bronze candelabra, also a statue of the same material of Marshal Radetzki, from Professor Kiss of Berlin, likewise in Bronze, a colossal statue of an amazon sitting upon the cross of a horse, poising in her right hand a spear, with which she defends herself against the attack of a tiger, which, jumping on her horse, bites it in the neck. The perfection with which this statue has been modelled and cast was [...] [865] extolled, and I learned that in consequence more than one order had been given to the Professor. If I mistake not, this statue was afterwards removed to Berlin, where it was placed on one side of the flight of stairs which leads up to the new Museum. The articles brought from Siberia distinguished themselves by their magnificence. Of a mineral called Malachite, found in the copper mines of Russia, of a green color, shaded light and dark, and capable of being well polished we saw here tables, chairs and sofas, also large folding doors. Of equal beauty were the bronze vases brought from the same Empire; and the painted porcelain, done in the Imperial Manufactory near Petersburg, we did not think inferior to that from Sevres. In the same manner the articles wrought in silver and gold, also from Russia, could stand a comparison with the best workmanship of England and France. For instance, from Paul Suzikoff, the Imperial goldsmith in Petersburg and Moscow; two tankards with lids of gold and silver, two silver urns, a gold inkstand, the figure of a peasant making a bear dance both in silver, and other objects. A pretty group in wrought silver represented the Russian Grand Duke Demitri Donskoi, at the battle of Konlikoff in the year 1380, the artist has chosen the moment when the Prince Michael Terskoy brings to the Duke, who lies wounded at the foot of a pinetree, the news that a victory has been gained and the tartars defeated. The Bohemian colored glass, particularly that of the dark red color always stands unrivalled, some manufactured in Silesia nearly comes up to it. The Royal Manufactory of Porcelain in Berlin contributed many handsomely painted vases and tables services, Vienna had sent much handsome furniture. In the galleries we admired the carpeting, the lace and above all the stained glass. One of the handsomest painted windows was undoubtedly that of Edward Bailie, Cumberland Market, William Schakespeare to the left, is reading to Queen Elizabeth who, in a sitting posture, is attended by two court ladies, whilst [_] Walter Raleigh, standing, listens attentively. The [_] [866] of the day was spent quietly at home; I wrote, the others played at cards with Mrs. Rudall, who to judge from the frequent mention made of her, must have resided in the same house with us, Mr. Wagner's.

*Friday, 29th of August 1851.* It was a rainy cloudy, disagreeable day, the streets were dirty and we all remained at home variously occupied. About 2 o'clock, the weather clearing up a little, the ladies drove out into the Parks. Schutte, Diderich Willinck and I went to the Polytechnic Institution, where we were delighted, not exactly with what we saw, for the Universal Exhibition in Hyde Park, threw into the shade every other kind of exhibition, but with what we heard; here in the Polytechnic it was the habit and perhaps still is so now in 74, for young scientific men to deliver gratis popular lectures on the [_] or the other science, and this day we had the good luck to hear one or two which were to me at least of very great interest. The first treated on the property of heat, or more propely speaking, on the configuration of the flame, which as the Professor clearly demonstrated, contains in the middle a hallow, filled with a not inflammable gas; to prove the truth of his assertion he lighted a quantity of Spirits of Wine, then shut every door and window, so that there might not be the slightest current of air in the room, and introduced into the very centre of the flame, some gunpowder placed upon a small box. Someway or other a current of air came in, the flame was blown inwards and the gunpowder flashed up; greater care was now taken to exclude the slightest current, and the experiment succeeded the wine flamed all around, and in the centre the gunpowder remained intact. As a second proof he quickly passed through the flame, a tube covered with white paper, the centre remained white, while the extremities were scorched. The second lecture was on the subject of reflection of sounds, of rays of light, and of solid objects, in which last case it is called rebounding. Firstly the lecturer explained to us by means of figures on a black table that a round elastic ball, rebounds in [...] [867] plane exactly in the same angle as that in which it strikes it. Next he proceeded to explain the principle upon which a mutton chop was cooked in the very exhibition at a distance of a 100 ft from the fire. To understand it I must refer to the annexed diagram b is meant to represent the fire, a the raw mutton chop, cc and dd two large metal reflectors of a somewhat spherical shape; the rays which the fire b emits, strike the reflector d d, if the reflectors were straight the rays would be reflected upwards, but they have the exact shape required to make the rays of heat strike the mutton chop, a, which in due time is cooked. For the experience with the diving bell we had come too late, and merely amused ourselves for a short while with the electric eel which was disporting itself in the Reservoir of Water. After this short interruption we went to hear the third lecture, in which the Professor treated on the eclipse of the sun, which on the 28th July I had witnessed in Paris; he shewed by a dark line which he drew on a mass, that this eclipse had been total only in some parts of Europe, viz. Norway, Sweden, across the Baltic through the southern part of Russia towards the Caspian Sea. In London the same as in Paris a small part of the sun's disc had remained visible. Upon the whole this lecture was not so scientific as I had expected it would be. In the fourth the lecturer spoke of the transmutation of substances; he showed by experiments how Iron was easily dissolved, how a steel wire burned, how a simple powder was changed into a malleable substance, how by the mixture of gases and infusion of acids, extraordinary result were produced, and taking these facts as a basis, he argued with great propriety that the attempt of the ancient alchymists to discover the Philosopher's stone, are not such day dreams as they are generally supposed to be, for said he, if such extraordinary changes can be produced as those you have just seen, why should it not be possible, if only the proper ingrediants [_] discovered to produce a precious metal whi [...] [868] meant by the discovery of the Philosopher's stone. Though his reasoning was plausible it did not convince me. The dissolving views similar to those seen by me on my two previous visits to the Polytechnic, closed the entertainment. In the evening our party together with Mrs. Rudall and Frances Willinck whom we had invited, drove to the Italian Opera where I had taken 8 seats in the Stalls. This is one of the largest Theatres in Europe, including the galleries there are 8 tiers of boxes. The orchestra consisted of at least 100 musicians. The Somnambula by Bellini, a favourite opera of mine, which I had frequently heard in Lima, was performed. The "Sontag" sang the Somnambula. This famous singer was no more young, nor could she be called handsome, however her countenance was pleasing and

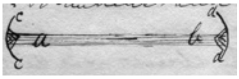

her singing was worthy of the reputation she enjoyed. Her trills or shakes I mostly admired. Several years previously she had married an Italian, Count Rossi, when she left the stage. He however in the course of a few years had squandered both his and her property and now to gain a livelihood, she had again been under the necessity of returning to her profession. One with another all the singers did well, the scenery was handsome, next came a ballet, l'ondine, in which the "Cerita" excelled. This dancer, young, pretty, with black eyes and hair, was certainly not so graceful as the "Elsler" whom in 1843 I had seen in Brussels and in Milan, but her agility, the elasticity of her limbs, her bounds and leaps were actually wonderful. Followed, the last act of the opera, Anna Bolena; the Prima Donna was an elderly, short, stumpy, plain woman with a powerful voice. Another ballet closed the entertainment. By midnight we were home.

*Saturday, 30th of August 1851.* The weather continued cold and disagreeable. At Gibbs' Office I found none of the principals; Davy, the only one of them in town, had not yet come from his house. Hayne and wife were on the continent, Mr. William Gibbs at his country seat near Bristol [...] Henry Mrs. Gibbs to Scotland on a shooting excursion [...] [869] I sat down to a desk and took out my letters lately received from Peru. Juan wrote that he had lost money by the Iowa, and that he required fresh funds to dispatch her again, and where was he to get the money from? Only from Julius Pflucker, who, in charge of my business in Lima was instructed to remit me in Europe, every real he could lay his hands upon. On the whole his collections on my account went on favourably, only the baker Venegas' and Nicolas Pruneda's debts gave him some troubles. Both at Cotesworth's and at Sievekings I enquired about the Scholdfields of Birmingham, neither the one nor the other was acquainted with this firm, and even Huth to whom Sieveking sent a message did not know them. This to me appeared very strange. At the Stationers Royston & Brown I ordered some stationary, at various shops I made purchases for my wife, and it was rather late before I reached our lodgings. Meanwhile the ladies with Schutte had been to the Houses of Parliament, but returned little pleased, nothing but the Throne in the house of Lords had been worth noticing. In the evening they without the children, but with Mrs. Rudall went to the Italian Opera in the hopes of obtaining seats in the gallery. The crowd to witness the performance of Norma, had however been such, that they returned home without having obtained their object. I remained at home and finished reading the Black Prophet, which though well written and interesting, is spun out rather too long. This book gives a frightful account of the loss of the life among the Irish at the time of the famine and potatoe disease, and the details, the author affirms are not exaggerated.

*Sunday, 31st of August 1851.* It was extremely foggy during the first hours of the day. Towards noon however the sun got the better of it and the weather became pleasant. I called upon Mr. John Yates in Victoria Hotel, Easton Square, also upon Messrs. Scholtz, Post and Hellman at Radleigh's, but finding no one at home I availed myself of an omnibus to convey [_] to the Elephant and Castle, Public House, wh [. . .] [870] walk over Camberwell Green brought me to Herne Hill, where I found Mrs. Grautoff and her two daughters on the point of going out. They however insisted upon my remaining with them for an hour or so, and I then accompanied them on foot to a friend of theirs in Dulwich. Here I left them and by myself strolled about in the vicinity on the Bromley Road to Denmark Hill and again back to Camberwell Green. It was a lovely afternoon, and I much enjoyed my walk. The country hereabouts is extremely pretty; shady lanes with snug country houses, their small garden's enclosely by closely trained hedges. Some distance further a fine green meadow, with a pond, intermixed with stately trees. Towards the east I observed a slight eminence called Nunhead at the foot of which stand several houses belonging to the village of Dulwich, some completely concealed by the thick foliage of the surrounding trees, others peeping out here and there from the same. I met an omnibus on the green, this took me to Gracechurch St. where, in the midst of the city, I could'nt otherwise but be struck with the astonishing difference between the bustle, life and activity which prevail in these parts of the town on week days; and their stillness and silence on Sundays. It was almost a wonder that I found an omnibus in Cornhill on its way to the West End. It took me as far as Tottenham Court Road, whence the distance to Upper Charlotte St. is but small. My family had been taking a drive round Regents' Park. In the evening I wrote and read, the others played at vingt-un.

*Monday, 1st of September 1st 1851.* The day was as fine as yesterday. I therefore ordered an open carriage and placed it for the whole day at disposal of my wife, daughter, the children and Mrs. Rudall. As regards myself I walked in a northerly direction a long distance on the Hampstead Road. Hereabouts the environs of London are more hilly than they are anywhere else around the metropolis. To the right lies Highgate with the new cemetry, or necropolis as it was then called; to [. . .] I observed Primrose Hill, to my great surprise [. . .] [871] yet covered with houses. It was still the same as I had known it in 1815, when one afternoon I ascended it with my Uncle and Miss Frances Cresswell; nearly 36 years had passed by since then. I rode back on the top of an omnibus and entered Mr. Wagner's house just at the same time with Mr. Estill. Mr. Schutte being at home, we three had a long conference which led to a satisfactory result; it was agreed that Mr. Estill should act as our agent in Liverpool, not however as Estill, but as representative of the firm of Scholdfield & Coy. of Birmingham, to those business he attended in the said port. Mr. Schutte promised to furnish him ere long with a report on the Lima Market, and samples of manufactured goods which could be recommended; provided with the one and the other Mr. Estill should present himself to the manufacturers, and Mr. Schutte and myself, after our return from Germany, where our stay was to be but short; would personally call upon such firms as had been made acquainted with us through Mr. Estill's medium. When he was gone I drew up in rough, the letter in which everything he and we had verbally agreed to, was recapitulated; then hastened to the city, where in Gibbs' office I wrote it in clean and took a pressed copy. When I returned the ladies also came back from their drive; they had been to Greenwich and Woolwich, and been delighted will all they had seen. The evening I intended to spend at my Aunts, but was prevented by Mr. Schutte, who wished to introduce some alterations in the letter written by me to Estill. Our discussing the various points took up the time till it was too late for me to go out.

*Tuesday, 2nd of September 1851.* In the office of Cotesworth and Powell I re-wrote the letter to Estill, with the alterations Mr. Schutte and I had agreed upon on the previous evening. This being done I availed myself of an omnibus which I found at Moorgate, and driving down the entire city and part of the New Road, I got out near Cumming St., where I called upon Mrs. Willinck. Thence the distance to Upper Charlotte St. was not great. Our whole family being this day [_]ted to dine at Mrs. Grautoffs', I ordered a car [...] [872] at 4 oclock, to have leisure for driving about a little in the country, but just when we were on the point of starting Mrs. Murieta with her companion Miss Hartley came to pay a visit to my wife and she remained a full hour. Glad when she was gone we set off, over Waterloo Bridge to the Elephant and Castle, through Camberwell to Herne Hill, Dulwich, Norwood and that vicinity. More than once I have expatiated on the particular loveliness of this part of the environs of London. It would therefore be superfluous again to go over the same ground, and I will only say that reluctantly did we give the order to our coachman to drive to Mrs. Grautoff, but once with her and her agreeable daughters my wife and daughter actually regretted, they had'nt come sooner, so cordial, so kind was the reception we met with. Mrs. Grautoff at once called Corina and Amalia by their Christian names. Schutte and I of course had much to do to translate, but we succeeded well and the conversation did not slacken. Albert who had grown a man since I had seen him last also made his appearance, he offered his arm to my wife, Schutte his to Mrs. Grautoff, I mine to Rosa, and we re[_]ired to the dining room where we placed ourselves as follows; Mrs. Grautoff at the head of the table, to her right my wife, next Schutte, Amalia, Caroline, Albert at the bottom of the table, Corina, Ellen, Rosa and I. Dinner consisted of fresh salmon with lobster sauce, boiled chicken, Ham, Roast Beef, roast Mutton and Vegetables; the dessert was nice, not over abundant, during dinner we had sherry and Porter. When the table cloth was cleared away fruit, Port and Sherry, were placed on the finely polished mahogany table, everything in the old English style. We gentlemen remained but a short time over our wine, then rejoined the ladies, when Miss Ellen served first coffee, afterwards tea. Good humour prevailed, all seemed to be pleased with each other and though no doubt the two different languages were a great drawback, time passed away so quickly that before we a [...] it it was 10 o'clock, and we had to break up. [873] Even Mr. Schutte, so seldom pleased, could'nt help confessing that the ladies had been extremely agreeable. My wife could not make up her mind whom she preferred, Mrs. Willinck or Mrs. Grautoff, both were ladies in every respect. The former the elder of the two was short in stature and very delicately built, and notwithstanding her advanced age, extremely lively and sprightly. Mrs. Grautoff educated in Altona, had been in her youth a very handsome woman, only her eyes lacked brilliancy; in her demeanour she was extremely mild, and having lived so long on the continent was completely free of some little English Prejudices, which now and then peeped out in my Aunt's conversation. The husbands of both had been Germans and London Merchants; my Uncle had failed immediately after the peace of 1815; and I believe what my Aunt possessed was hers in her own right; she managed to live genteelly, but was certainly obliged to economize. Also Mr. Grautoff had left his widow no large fortune, sufficient however to live in a very respectable manner and without being obliged to look after every penny.

*Wednesday, 3rd of September 1851.* At 12 oclock the carriage was again at the door, Mariquita, Rosita, Corina, and I drove to Doctor's Commons to pay a visit to Robert and Maria Cresswell, who with young Dubois and Miss Freer were at their usual substantial lunch. Shortly after Mrs. Willinck and Frances joined us, and after a short stay we took our leave. At home we left Corina; Schutte and Mrs. Rudall entered the coach, I mounted the box. The goal of our to days drive was Mrs. Murieta's mansion, quite out of town to the West near Kensington Palace Gardens; our way thither lay through the most fashionable part of the town, down the new road, across the Edgeware road, to the grand junction road. This part of the town had recently been built, it was not even laid down on my exhibition map of London. The houses for the greater part are similar to each other, a small porch before the street door and a garden in front of the house. [874] At Murieta's, my wife, Rosita and I alighted, Mr. Schutte and Mrs. Rudall remaining in the carriage. A foot servant in livery showed us to the drawing room, magnificently fitted up, over done I might say. The floor, carpeted, the walls not papered but painted in oil colors, the curtains of rich silk; the furniture heavily gilt. We having waited a few minutes Mrs. Murieta entered accompanied by Miss Hardly; the former was an elderly lady with a sickly yellowish complexion and fine black eyes. She did her best to make herself agreeable, called in two of her children, and in one word was very polite. After having remained about half an hour we took our leave, drove through Hyde Park along the Serpentine river, then through Hyde Park lane, Grosvenor St., Grosvenor Square, Regent St., Oxford St., and so home. My wife and Rosa were not yet satisfied, the two children took the places of Schutte and myself, and once more they drove about enjoying the beautiful weather. Schutte arranged samples, I was busy writing till our usual dinner hour, 6 oclock. Afterwards part of our English Circulars which Cotesworth and Powell had ordered to be printed for us, were sent in, and I commenced signing them till I got tired and went to bed. The temperature had changed in an extraordinary manner. A week ago we complained of cold, now of heat.

*Thursday, 4th of September 1851.* The whole forenoon I was busy running about in the city, firstly to Gibbs' Office, where to my surprise nobody knew the exact residence of old Mrs. Garland. By Davy's advice I sent an enquiry per telegraph to Gibbs Bright & Coy. of Liverpool, which I did from the Central office in Lothbury. Next I hastened to Cotesworth's Office, where I found the remainder of our circulars just received from the printing office, then to the Counting House of E. Sieveking & Son where I exchanged a few words with the father, who had just [. . .] France and finally back to Gibbs' wh [. . .] [875] received an answer from Liverpool. Old Mrs. Garland, lived in Richmond Serrace, Bootle, near Liverpool. I also walked to the terminus of the South Eastern Railway on London Bridge where I learned that, travellers could be booked right through from London to Brussels, which 1st class both by train and Steamer cost £3 6s each person, and to Antwerp per Steamer £1[_]00. At home I found nobody, Mrs. Rudall having persuaded them to take a drive to the Necropolis. When they came home my wife confessed that, the more she saw of the environs of London, the more she liked them. Again I had to sign circulars a tedious job. My spirits were rather low, for our daily expenses were certainly much more than they should have been. Schutte it is true, bore normally, his share, but as yet he did not possess anything wherewith to pay it. From Estill I recd. a note which surprised me extremely. Schutte and I understood at our last interview with him, that the arrangement made between him and ourselves had been final, and he now informed us that he had first to submit it to his principals Messrs. Scholefield of Birmingham.

*Friday, 5th of September 1851.* At breakfast I told my wife and Mr. and Mrs. Schutte that two routes were lying before us to Brussels, the capital on the continent which we next intended to visit, either by way of Dover and Calais, and thence by rail, or steamer from London to Antwerp, a short distance from Brussels. The former mode of conveyance would cost £3 6s each, the latter £1 4s. I advocated this latter less expensive route, but was overaled and had to cede to the majority. Next Mr. Schutte and I consulted what to do as regards Estill, and the Scholefields; after a short deliberation we resolved, the best course would be to prolong our residence in London until we again heard from the latter firm. Business being now dispatched we had to consider how to spend the day. Mr. and Mrs. Schutte, Mrs. Rudall and the children drove to Greenwich, my wife and I preferred paying a visit to the Bridgewater collection [_] pictures, which, while the Exhibition last [. . .] [876] to the public gratis. The late Duke of Bridgewater in default of direct male d[_]dants, left the bulk of his property, including this collec[_] to a relation of his the Earl of Ellesmere, who, in his noble mansion, Cleveland Square, St. Jame's, now exhibited it. The ground floor was occupied by a Hall, the roof of which was of cut glass, and thus a prismatic light fell upon the objects below. In [_]e centre stood a masterpiece, a group in marble, sculptured by J. H. Foley, representing two in a reclining posture, she holds in her hand a bunch of grapes, the little Bacchus lying [_] his back looks up towards the bunch, and stretches out his little arms to reach it. The idea is pretty and the workmanship perfect. A fawn and Cupid by a French sculptor, H. de Fraqueti in the same hall, is considered to be very inferior in every respect. Up stairs was a collection of pictures, select but small, and for this very reason the more to my liking. In Paris and Versailles my visits to the immense picture galleries had more than once been a task to me. Here I found an actual pleasure in examining the many master pieces which were in reach of my sight, in other words which did not hang too high. I found here but four Rafaels, three of which represented the Holy Vigin with the infant in her arms, the fourth known as la sainte famille an palmiër by Bartolome Schidoni; the Virgin teaching the child Jesus to read; by Flemish or Dutch painters I noted three pictures representing the interiors of churches, all three distinguished by a beautiful perspective. By Alessandro Veronese, Potiphar's wife and the chaste Joseph, a very fine picture; she, a handsome woman, but barely covered, jumps out of bed and takes hold of the tail of Joseph's coat, he, completely dressed, turns away from her. By Guido Réné, the assumption of the Virgin. This picture hung originally in the Cathedral of Seville, was brought thence by the French General Sebastiani it passed through several hands, and in 1851 was the property of a certain Miss Smith. Dutch masters had contributed which [. . .] picture and though upon the whole I am not parti[_] [877] partial to their style, yet here I found more than one which I could not help admiring, for instance, by Gilli [S]illorgh, a numerous assemblage of persons celebrating a village marriage amongst them, as the catalogue informed me, the portraits of the painter, his wife and child standing in the foreground. By D. Tenniers, a venerable alchymist occupied in his laboratory. By Van Sol, a tired musician sleeping in a chair; by Van Ostade a lawyer in his study attentively perusing a document which he holds in his hand, his client, some game in his hand which is no doubt intended for a present, stands before him anxiously eyeing his countenance; this is a pretty picture, so is another by the same master, the proposal, a young woman listens attentively to what an old ugly peasant has to say to her. By Wouvermann I found here several pictures representing horses, the known white horse in the centre, never wanting; by W. Van Velde and Ludolph Backhuysen, various sea pieces; by Joshua Reynolds the portraits of a family of distinction with a hindoo nurse; by Rembrandt, his own portrait, by Velasquez, his; a large picture by a modern master, Paul de la Roche, attracted general attention, it represented Charles 1st after his trial, insulted by some soldiers of the Parliament; he occupies more or less the centre of the canvas, on the one side a soldier, a pipe in his hand, blows the tobacco smoke into the King's face, on the other a soldier grins at him showing his broken teeth, a third fast asleep, rests his hand upon the table, others from a distance eye the king with savage looks, his own countenance expresses entire passiveness, he seems to think, let them do what they like I must put up with it. His eyes are turned to the side whence the tobacco smoke comes. I will now enumerate a few by Italian Artists; by Corregio, the head of Christ with an expression of the deepest suffering, the crown of thorns on his head, a few drops of blood run down his face, by Titian, a Venus rising from the sea, known as Venus de la Coquille; by Réné, a handsome [_]uth in armour treading upon Satan, supposed to be a copy [...] well known painting by Guercino in the chapel [...] [878] Capuchin Friars in Rome. To conclude this long list, I may add a portrait of the Earl himself, who, if it be like him, must be a very handsome man, and finally the portrait of W. Shakespeare said to be done by Burbaga, who was the first who ever acted the part of Richard 3rd, this, considered a great curiosity passed through many hands before it became the property of its present owner. When we were on the point of leaving I was accosted by a gentleman whom I did not recognize; he made himself known it was Dr. Thos. Young who, many years previously had practised in Lima as a medical man, he was now quite as prosy [_] he had then been, if not more so. The remainder of the day was passed in a quite manner. We altogether took a walk in Oxford St., on our return home I busied myself with writing.

*Saturday, 6th of September 1851.* The ladies accompanied by Mrs. Rudall went shopping, I remained at home, wrote a very long letter to Enriqueta, and then walked by myself to the New houses of Parliament, of which, as yet only the House of Lords was concluded. Any description of mine could not do full justice to its magnificence, and therefore prefer copying the same from a pamphlet bought by me, it runs as follows.

"The interior of the House of Lords is without doubt, the finest specimen of gothic civil architecture in existence, its proportions, arrangements and decorations being perfect. Entering from the Peers' lobby, the effect of the house is magnificent in the extreme, the length and loftiness of the apartment, (90 ft long, 45 broad, and 45 high), its finely proportioned windows, with the gilded and canopied niches between them, the throne glaring with gold and colours, the richly carved paneling which lines the walls, and the balcony of brass, of light and elegant design, rising from the canopy, the roof most elaborately painted, its massy beams and sculptured ornaments and pendants richly gilt, all unite in forming a scene of Royal splendour, as brilliant as it is unequall [...] the house by far greater constit [...] [879] the body or floor of the house, where in are the woolsack, clerk's t[?] etc., and on either side the seats of the peers in rows, (stuff'd benches, covered with red morocco, and with backs, but without divisions to lean the arms upon H. W.) the northern part of the house is separated by the bar from the body: outside of the bar the commons remain standing when summoned to att[_] Her Majesty, or the Royal Commissioners; in the southern part is placed the Throne, or H. M. state chair, under a splendid gilt canopy in the Gothic style, three steps lead up to it, to the right stands, one step lower, a smaller chair for the Prince of Wales, and on a similar level to the left one of the same size for Prince Albert, these are covered with smaller canopies. The chair are covered with crimson velvet, splendidly gilt and adorned, with appropriate rich embroidery. The house is lighted by 12 lofty windows six on either side, each with 8 compartments for figures, representing the Kings and Queens of the United Kingdom. The northern end of the House has the reporter's gallery, and the principal doorway is in its centre, the strangers gallery behind the reporters. The ceiling is flat covered with appropriate carvings, gildings and paintings."

Having still time to spare before dinner and the weather being fine, I thought that a long walk would do me good. I went in a westerly direction, behind Westminster Abbey I came to many narrow streets, to all appearance densely inhabited; a new broad straight street cuts right through them. No houses were built either on the one or the other side, it brought me to the tip top aristocratic part of London, Belgravia, so called from Belgrave Square, where the Duke of Bordeaux, or the Count de Chambord, or Henry V$^{th}$ of France had resided for a considerable while, and been waited upon by his legitimist adherents. In this vicinity are Eaton Square and Eaton St., Wilton Serrace etc., wide Streets and squares, the houses upon the whole large and tastefully built. Many stood empty, for as the saying is "London was out of town", and thus few people lounged about the almost deserted streets. Through Wilton St., I came to Knightsbridge [_]ere I entered Hyde Park, and through Hyde Park lane, and Edgeware Rd. [...] I arrived at my lod [...]
[880]

## Index

*Residence in Lima*

1846

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| [_] | 30 and 31 | Calls on “Rosas” – Castilla’s levée | 2–3 |
| Sep. | 1st | Observations on my separation from Gibbs – J. Canevaro | 4 |
| Sep. | 4 | Arrival of C. W. Schutte from Arequipa – Reincke family | 4–5 |
| Sep. | 7 | German goods per “Pilot” – Bark Contract with Villamil | 6 |
| Sep. | 13 | Specification of my fortune – Introduction to family of La Fuente | 7–8 |
| Sep. | 13 | Wild schemes of C. W. Schutte – Family of Velardes | 9 |
| Sep. | 24 | Procession of la Virgen de la Merced – Ascent of San Christoval | 10–11 |
| Sep. | 27 | Feast of San Miguel at Lurin | 12 |
| Octr. | 3 | Dance at Lemoine’s | 13 |
| Octr. | 4 | Dispute with Conde Marin | 14 |
| Octr. | 11 | Dance at our house | 15–16 |
| Octr. | 12 | Detlev Schack von Brockdorf – Hermann Waldt | 17 |
| Octr. | 17 | Preparations for Juan’s first expedition to China – Commencement of dispute between the duchies and Denmark | 18–19 |
| Octr. | 18 | Procession of “El señor de los milagros” – Miguel Montané | 19–20 |
| Octr. | 24 | French scientific expedition – (Octr. 31) Exequies of Pope Gregory XVI | 21 |
| Novr. | 4 | My son Juan’s departure for China per Lambayeque | 21–22 |
| Novr. | 7 | Flores’ projected expedition against Ecuador – Eck and wife | 22–23 |
| Novr. | 9 | Small party at my house | 23–24 |
| Novr. | 15 | Speculation in French goods – Dinner at Bartons | 25 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Novr. | 22 | Manuel Velarde and wife – Bosch' plans – Troubles in Gibb's establh. | 26 |
| Decr. | 4 | Bartolo Manrique – Squabble with Doña Berna | 27 |
| Decr. | 5 | Conversation with John Hayne – Codecido's Ball | 28–29 |
| Decr. | 7 | Flores' preparations in Europe for conquest of Ecuador | 30 |
| Decr. | 8 | James Reid and Glenn of Gemmell & Co. | 31 |
| Decr. | 9 | Banquet in the Palace – Festivities | 32–33 |
| Decr. | 13 | Mons. Bernard's consignment – Bad humour of Doña Berna | 34 |
| Decr. | 19 | Dinner at Christian Hellmanns – Marriage of Duc de Montpensier | 35 |
| Decr. | 22 | Decision of the question "What is meant by current exhange?" | 36 |
| | | [. . .] | |
| [881] | | | |
| 1846 | | | |
| Decr. | 25 | Mons. Vincendon | 37 |
| | 29 and 31 | Purchase of Diamond Earrings – Dinner at Mrs. Hayne | 38 |
| 1847 | | | |
| Jany. | 7th | Stop put on Flores' preparations in England | 41 |
| Jany. | 7th | Arrival of C. W. Schutte, his disappr. – Assassination of Marquis d'Ors[ay] | 40 |
| Jany. | 17th | Juan de Francisco Martin | 42–43 |
| Jany. | 23 | Notary Menendez – C. Pflucker's difficulties | 44 |
| Jany. | 24 | Alpaca Wool | 45 |
| Jany. | 26 | Peruvn. Bark – Sacrament administred to Menendez | 46 |
| Jany. | 31 | Mercedes Castañeda and her husband Emetrio Villamil | 47 |
| Feby. | 6th | Result of Genl. Flores' expedition | 48 |
| | 7 | C. H. Pflucker – Luzarragas – Knauers | 49 |
| | 13 | General Blanco and family | 50 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | 21 | Chorillos – Life at Weelocks | 52 |
| | 22 | Miraflores | 53 |
| | 24–28 | Fraud by the two Wilsons in Chile – Rosa McLean | 54 |
| Ma[rch] | 1 and 2 | Dispute between Lembcke and Reincke – Funeral of Genl. La Mar | 55 |
| | 3 | Plaza Mayor and Palace – Funeral of Genl. La Mar | 56–58 |
| | 4 | Funeral service and Biography of La Mar | 59–61 |
| | 4 | Arrival of “Galatea” – Stein Bille – Nopitsch | 61 |
| | 6 | Audience given to Stein Bille by Castilla | 63 |
| | 7 | Dinner given by me to Stein-Bille | 64 |
| | 11 | Reincke’s departure for Europe | 65 |
| | 13 | Visit of Stein Bille to Miraflores and Chorillos | 66–67 |
| | 14 | Dinner on board the “Galatea” | 67–68 |
| | 15 to 20 | My wife’s visit to Chorillos – Mr. J. Palacios | 69–70 |
| | 21 | My ride to Chorillos – Bolivian coins | 70–71 |
| | 22 | Fire in Villega’s altos – State of my affairs on 28 Feby. | 72 |
| | 28 | Visit to the sick Rocafuerte in Miraflores | 73 |
| | 30 | Visit to Lemoine in Magdalena – Pfluckers 10,000$ | 74 |
| | 31 | Huano business – Fire in Callao Custom House | 75 |
| April | 3 | Belgian violin player Wynan at Mrs. Haynes | 76 |
| | 10 | Wreck of Royal Mail Steamer | 77 |
| | 24 | Cristoval Armeros 8000$ | 80 |
| | 29 | Dinner party at Christian Hellmanns | 81–82 |
| | [_] | Dinner party at Dr. Zevallos | [_] |
| [882] | | | |
| 1847 | | | |
| May | 3rd | First, but unsuccessful attempt to form Raily. Company | 85 |
| | 1 and 8 | Lawsuit with Doña Josefa – Troubles with Peru and Bolivia | 88 |
| | [_] | Dinner at Cayetano Freires | 90 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | 17 | Charles Pflucker's troubles | 91 |
| | 17 | Vicente Rocafuerte's funeral | 92 |
| | 25 | Troubles between Bolivia and Peru – My own troubles – "Pesame" for Rocafuerte's death | 94 |
| | 29 | News from Bolivia – Ride into the country | 95 |
| June | 5 | Corpus Christi – News from Juan from Canton | 96 |
| | 7 | Sales affected by me – Troubles in Gibbs' firm | 97 |
| | 8/12 | News from Mexico – Loans in Europe | 98 |
| | 8/12 | Lola Montes – Death of Madame Mars | 99 |
| | 13/19 | Latin Studies | 101 |
| | 13/19 | Attack of highwaymen on Manuel del Rio and friends | 102 |
| | 13/19 | Peruvian politics from May 43 to April 45 including La Semana Magna, and Castillas election to his first presidency | 103–10[_] |
| July | 1st | Statement relative to the Peruvn. Finances and guano contract | 107–108 |
| | 7 | Mexico taken by North Amerc[n]. | 109 |
| | 7 | J. F. Johnston with his daughter Enriqueta | 110 |
| | 7 | Juan's arrival in the Lambayeque from China | 111 |
| | 27/28 | Sale of Lambayeque's cargo – Arrival of C. W. Schutte and J. F. Johnson | 112 |
| | 29 | Review in Amancaes | 113 |
| | 30 | Ball in the Palace | 114 |
| | 30 | Garland's proposal for Enriqueta | 115 |
| Aug. | 6 | Opening of Congress – Congress Hall | 116–117 |
| | 8 | C. W. Schutte and Bark speculation with Villamil | 118 |
| | 8 | Dinner at Mariano Blas de la Fuente | 119 |
| | 11 | Death of O'Connor and Marshall Grouchy | 120 |
| | 13/15 | Whist parties – Visit of condolence to Don Elias | 120 |
| | 25 | Burglary and assassination | 122 |
| | 25 | Powder Magazine | 123 |
| | 29 | Profession of a Nun in the Convent | 123–124 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Sepr. | 1 | Exports and Imports to Peru in 1847 | 126 |
| | 4 | Elections for members of Council of State | 127 |
| | | […] suicide | [_] |
| [883] | | | |
| 1847 | | | |
| Sepr. | 11 | Dinner with President Castilla | 129 |
| | 14 | Result of Pflucker's suit against the miners | 131 |
| | 25 | Exequies of Don Tristan and death of Pablo Escura | [_] |
| | 26 | Candelaria Gomez Sanchez | 133 |
| Octr. | 1st | Discussion of the Budget | 135 |
| | 6 | Party at Christian Hellmanns | 136 |
| | 9 | Dinner at Prevosts | 137 |
| | 10 | Party at our house | 138 |
| | 12 | Departure of Johnson and daughter and Domingo Elias | 139 |
| | 13 | Pablo Escurra's failure – Whist at my house | 140–141 |
| | 15 | Dinner with President Castilla | 141 |
| | 18 | Funeral of O'Conner | 142 |
| | 24 | Family of Juan Aliaga y Calatayud | 143–144 |
| | 28 | China Expedition-Scale of pay for Peruvian Officers | 145 |
| | 31 | Lucretia Borgia | 146 |
| Novr. | 1 | Arrival of French Goods per Rosa – (2) Arrival of John Ward and daught. | 147 |
| | 6 | Raffle of my Horses – Revolution in Bolivia – Mercantile crisis in Europe – Reincke's circular | 148 |
| | 8 to 13 | Dispute between Ward and his daughter | 149 |
| | 14 | Miss Wards marriage to Capt. Wilson | 150 |
| | 20 | Peace between Bolivia and Peru – Murder of the Duchess of Preslin | 151–152 |
| | 21 | My wife's birthday – Troubles in the Custom House | 153–154 |
| Decr. | 4 | List of Peruvian Generals | 155 |
| | 11 | Financial difficulties in Peru – Mercantile Crisis in Europe – Miss Eyres | 158 |
| | 19 | Ride round the city – Mr. Clay and family – Alsop & Coy. | 159 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | 22 | Dinner at Juan de Francisco Martin | 160 |
| | 23 | Contract between G'ment and Huano Contractors | 162–163 |
| | 25 | Diplomatic and Consular Bodies | 164 |
| | 31 | Family of Bobertag – Arrival of S. Went and family | 165 |
| 1848 | | | |
| Jany. | 1 | Political movement in Bolivia | 165 |
| | 7 | Opening of Congress Extraordinary | 166 |
| | 8 | Nitrate of soda 10/6 per cwt | 167 |
| | 15 | Departure of Juan from New York – Abdication of Ballivian in Bolivia | 168 |
| | 15 | Centenos appearance before Castilla | 169 |
| | 31 | Characters of the Lima young ladies | 170 |
| | | [. . .] My dispute with Hayne – Rupture between Castilla and Paz Soldan | [_] |
| [884] | | | |
| 1848 | | | |
| Feby. | 5 | Ball at Hellmann's | 173 |
| | 6 | Arrival of Mr. Pitt Adams British Chargé | 174 |
| | 12 | [D]eparture of John Hayne | 175 |
| | 12 | Arrival of Saml. Went – Account of the partners of Gibbs | 176 |
| | 13 | Remarks on my business | 177 |
| March | 10 | Failure of Cotesworth, Powell & Prior, and of Hartley of Halifax | 179 |
| | 10 | Anito Went sent to Europe – Death of Leonardo Pflucker | 180 |
| April | 2 | Engagement of Grimanesa Althaus with M. Cotes | 181 |
| | 8 | Death of Christian 8th of Denmark – Accession of Fredk. 3rd | 182–183 |
| | 12 | Casee of Angulo – (23) Reopening of the Theatre | 184–186 |
| May | 13 | Dethronement of Louis Phillip of France | 190 |
| | 14 | Treaty of peace between United States and Mexico | 192 |
| | 15 | Revolution in France in February 1848 | 192–198 |
| | 16 | Proposal of Garland for Enriqueta – Violinist Sivori – Row in the Theatre | 199 |
| | 23 | Enriqueta' acceptance of Garland | 200 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| June | 2 | Purchase of the Maria in New York – Mercantile crisis in France | 202–203 |
| | 6 | Riots in Berlin – Liberal measures taken by the Austrian G'ment | 204–206 |
| | 6 | Abdication of King Louis of Bavaria in favor of his Son Maximilian | 206 |
| | 6 | Concession made by King of Hanover and other German Sovereigns | 207 |
| | 6 | Revolution in Italy | 208 |
| | 6 | Revolutionary movements in Schleswig Holstein | 209–212 |
| | 10 | Felipe Pardo Minister for Foreign Affairs in Europe | 212 |
| | 10 | Political news from Vienna, London and Paris | 214–215 |
| | 12 | New Election law in Germany | 216 |
| | 22 | Procession of Corpus Christi – (24) Opening of Amancaes | 218 |
| | 28 | Appearance of Garland and Enriqueta before the Provisor | 219 |
| | 28 | War between Denmark and part of Germany | 222 |
| July | 3 | Interesting letters from Reincke and Sieveking relative to the [s]tate of Europe | 223–226 |
| | 8 | Political news from Paris and Rome – (9) Juan's arrival from U.S. | 227–229 |
| | 10 | Arrival of Otto Finck, Visher and Hunecken | 230 |
| | 17 | Mariano Sierra's claim for part of money recovd. from his step mother | 231 |
| | 21 | Marriage of Garland and Enriqueta | 232–233 |
| | 28 | Congratulatory visit to President Castilla | 236 |
| Augst. | 2 | Party at Luzarraga's | 238 |
| | | […] of the War between Denmark and the Duch […] | |

[885]
1848

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Aug. | 7 | Bills to the amount of 250,000$, Espantoso and Murrieta protested | 240 |
| | 9 | Iguains revolution in Tarapaca suppressed | 241 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | 13 | Winding up of the Rosa's french cargo | 242 |
| | 14 | Extraordinary powers granted to Castilla | 243 |
| | 18 | Velorio of Mr. and Mrs. Garland | 245 |
| | 19 | Circulation of bad Bolivian Coin | 245–246 |
| | 20 | Party in the Chacra of Francisca Quiros | 247 |
| | 26 | Comparison between finances of Peru and Chile | 248 |
| | 30 | Dinner and ball at P. Conroys | 250 |
| | 31 | San Ramon – (Sep. 1) Failure of Sto. Tabara – (2) Dinner at Wents | 251 |
| Sepr. | 13 | Failure of Theodore Arnemann of Altona | 252 |
| | 13 | English mediation between Denmark and the Duchies | 254 |
| | 13 | Archduke John – Reichs-verweser – Paris insurrection of June 48 | 255–256 |
| | 15 | Ball at Barton's | 257 |
| | 18 | Arrival of the "Maria" from New York | 259 |
| | 26 | Debates in the Council of State | 261 |
| Octr. | 1 | Row in the Theatre – (5) Death of Lima | 262–263 |
| | 6 | Ball in our house | 264–268 |
| | 9 | Danish blockade enforced | 270 |
| | 11 | Preparations for Maria's voyage to China | 271 |
| | 14 | Juans departure for Chile | 272 |
| | 21 | Further annoyance caused by Mariano Sierra | 273–274 |
| | 28 | Meeting with Dr. Mariano Sierra in the presence of Dr. Lazo | 276 |
| | 28 | Revolution in Bolivia in favour of Belzu | 277 |
| | 28 | Settlement with Don Mariano | 279 |
| Novr. | 4 | Dinner at Adams' – Dance at La Fuente's | 280–281 |
| | 6 | Discovery of gold riches in California | 282 |
| | 8 | Arrival of Hermann Reincke – Death of Charles Ropsy | 283 |
| | | Political news from Europe | 284 |
| | [_] | Final settlement with Mariano Sierra | 285–286 |
| | 19 | Day at Wheelocks in Chorillos – Night at Dartnell's in Miraflores | 290 |
| | 21 | Manufactory of Domestics | 291 |
| | 22 | Speculation to California with Quiros and others | 291 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| [_]cr. | 9 | Doña Berna's death, (11th) and funeral | 296–300 |
| | 13 | F. Bondy's failure | [_] |
| [886] | | | |
| Decr. | 23 | Departure of Juan for China – I indisposed | 303–304 |
| | 30 | Removal to P. Conroy's – Rancho in Chorillos | 306 |
| 1849 | | | |
| Jany. | 2 | Political news from Europe – Triumph of Belzu in Bolivia | 309 |
| | 20 | Check of the English Troops in India | 315–316 |
| | 20 | Suppression of popular movements in Vienna and Berlin | 317–318 |
| Feby. | 3 | Robbery in Chorillos and Miraflores | 322 |
| | 8 | Charles Ropsy's will – (9) Arrival of Mr. and Mrs. Schutte and party | 324 |
| | 17 | Stoppage of the firm of Vuda Valega | 326 |
| | 20 | Election of Napoleon to the French Republic – A/c of his life | 328 |
| | 21 | Death of Blum and account of his life | 329 |
| | 21 | Abdication of Ferdinand 1st of Austria in favour of his nephew | 329 |
| | 21 | Assassination of Count Rossi in Rome – Flight of the Pope | 330–331 |
| | 21 | Death of Viscount Melbourne | 331 |
| | 22 | Death of Doña Joaquina Flores | 332 |
| | 23 | Conspiracy against Castilla frustrated | 336–337 |
| | 23 | Bulwer's last of the Barons | 336–337 |
| March | 8 | Dinner at Went's | 340 |
| | 11 | Conversion of the old Anglo-Peruvian Bonds into new Peruvian Bonds, carried into effect by J. A. Osma | 342–343 |
| | 13 | Return of Schutte to Arequipa – Zyla | 344–345 |
| | 24 to 31 | Deaths of Doña Joaquina Tristan and of Manuel Velarde's father – Cessation of my business – Latin studies – Instruction of Corina | 346–347 |
| April | 1 | Fire in the house of Ramirez | 348 |
| | 3 | Quarrels between the partners of W. Gibbs & Coy. | 349 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | 10 | Consolidation of French Repubc. – War between Austria and Hungary | 351 |
| | 11 | Departure of Hermann Reincke | 352 |
| | 12–13 | Supposed attempt to assassinate Domingo Elias | 353 |
| | 16–21 | Escape of Peruvn. political offenders – John Dartnell | 356–357 |
| | 23 | A/c of California Gold Riches – San Francisco, business done there | [_]7–358 |
| May | 5 | Carlos Cajigao's misfortune | [_]59–360 |
| | 7 | Drive with Went and dinner at his house | 3[_] |
| | 9 | Death of Betty Wall – Hostilities between Denmark and Duchies | 362–363 |
| | 12 | Morococho – California – Sanginary battle in the Punjaub | 364 |
| | 12 | Death of Vincendon | 365 |
| | 17 | General Pedro Cisneros | 36[_] |
| [887]<br>1849 | | | |
| | 18 | Manuel Argote in difficulties | 369 |
| | 20 | Day spent at the farm of Lobaton | 370 |
| | 22 | Sales in San Francisco of Cargo per Neptune – Dinner at Wents | 372–373 |
| | 30 and 31 | Emigration to California | 375–376 |
| June | 9 | Emily Knauer's engagement to Gabrielle Gaensli | 377 |
| | 9 | Defeat of Danish Men of War in Eckenforde Bay | 378 |
| | 10 | Ball at the Codecidos – The Pseudo Baron de Roval | 379–380 |
| | 11 | Defeat of the Sardinians near Navarro – Abdication of Carlos Alberto – Heroic defence of the Hungarians | 381 |
| | 11 | Refusal of the Imperial crown by the Emperor of Germany | 381 |
| | 13 | Charles Pflucker's expedition to California | 382 |
| | 16 | Opening of Congress extraordinary | 383 |
| | 18 | Juvenile party | 384–387 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | 27 | Dinner given by Genl. O'Brien – (28) Dinner at Rodewalds | 389 |
| July | 7 | Departure of Charles Pflucker's expedition to California – Juvenile party at Mrs. Bartons | 391 |
| | 14 | Attempts to re-establish the Pope – Victories of the Hungarians – Dissatisfaction in Germany – Dispute between Napoln. and Jerome | 393–394 |
| | 21 | F. Melgar Minister of finance instead of Manuel del Rio | 395–396 |
| | 21 | Evening party at Adams' and Clays | 397 |
| | 24 | Charles and J. Pflucker – Party at Clays | 398 |
| | 29 | Party at Went's – Opening of Ordinary Congress | 400 |
| Aug. | 4 | Strange request of J. G. Garcia – Amnesty granted by Congress | 403 |
| | 8 | Juan's letter from Canton | 405 |
| | 8 | Elections of Councillors of State | 406–407 |
| | 11 | Stagnation of trade in France – Victory of the Hungarians – Confusion in Germany | 409 |
| | 18 | Mr. Rudall – Railway from Lima to Callao | 410 |
| | [_] | State of Domingo Elias' mercantile Affairs – His stoppage | 411–412 |
| | [_] | Dance at Adams' – Result of speculation with Prevost | 413 |
| | 26 | Dr. Smith's family – F. A. Eck and wife | 414 |
| | 30 | Ball at Peter Conroy's | 415–417 |
| Sepr. | [_] | Settleman of Elias' Affairs – My weakness of Sight | 418–419 |
| | 5 | Conversion of Bolivian coin mooted for the first time | 419 |
| | [_] | Marriage of Emily K[n]auer with Gaensli[_] – Engage [. . .] | |
| [888] | | | |
| 1849 | | | |
| Septr. | 10 | Order re-established in Europe | 42[_] |
| | 11 | Juans arrival in the Maria | 422 |
| | 16 | Day spent with Quiros in his Chacra | 423 |
| | 20 | Dinner at Rodewald's | 424 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | 22 | Dinner in my house given to Eck and wife | 426 |
| | 24 | Ball at General La Fuente’s | 426–427 |
| | 25 | Day spent in Miraflores and Chorillos | 428 |
| | 30 | Departure of Mr. and Mrs. Eck – of J. Gibson and daughter | 429 |
| Octr. | 1 | Salex ex Maria – Loan of 400,000$ to Government | 430 |
| | 9 | John Hoyle – Loans to Government | 431 |
| | 13 | The Maria chartered for Huano – Armstice between Prussia and Denmark | 432–433 |
| | 18 | First arrival of Chinese coolies | 434 |
| | 27 | Mr. and Mrs. Cazotte – Suicide of Juan de Dios Arauzo | 435–436 |
| | 27 | Loading of Guano vessels | 437 |
| Novr. | 11 | Death of Dionysio Boulanger | 438 |
| | 17 | Birth and Baptism of Enrique Garland | 440 |
| Decr. | 2 | Rivalry between Echenique and Vivanco for the Presidency | 443 |
| | 9 | End of Hungarian Rebellion | 444 |
| | 10 | Ventura Marco – James Hayne – Theodore Möller | 445 |
| | 18 | Trouble with horses on our removal to Chorillos | 446–447 |
| | 26 | Stay in Chorillos – Dinner at Russel Dartnels | 449–450 |
| | 31 | Death of Hermann Dreyer | 451 |
| *1850* | | | |
| Jany. | 1 | Return to Lima – Election of Sotomayor as prior del Consulado – Dinner at his house – Reconciliation with Lembcke | 452–454 |
| | 7 | Arrival of Schutte’s wife – Marriage of Emili[o] Mora and of Jameson | 455–456 |
| | 29 | Robbery in Urmeneta’s store | 457 |
| Feby. | 1 | Removal to Chorillos | 459 |
| | 5 | Exequies of the deceased King of Sardinia | [_]61–462 |
| | 16 | Mrs. Wilson – John Wards daughter | [_]63 |
| | 18 | Electioneering tumults in Lima | 4[_]-466 |
| | 27 | Oswald Pflucker’s death and Burial | 467–468 |
| March | 1 | Dinner at Went’s | 469 |
| | 5 | Mrs. Rudall – Ride to Villa | 470 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | 16 | Death of Mrs. Dominiconi | 472 |
| | 17 | Ball at La Fuente's in Chorillos | 47[_] |
| [889] | | | |
| March | 23 | Cala in Chorillos | 474–477 |
| | 26 | Arrival of C. W. Schutte – Close of Congress | 477 |
| | 29 | Projected establishment with Schutte | 478 |
| | 30 | Dinner at Bergmann's in Chorillos | 479 |
| April | 8 | Return to Lima | 481 |
| | 13–14 | Antoin Ropsy called "Stullhmann" – Contract with Schutte | 482 |
| | 15 | Return of Mr. and Mrs. Schutte to Arequipa | 483 |
| | 15 | My family's return to Chorillos | 484 |
| | 17 | Stoppage of Severino de A. Serrate | 485–490 |
| May | 6 | Return of my family from Chorillos | 490 |
| | 12 | Mr. Rudall – Lima and Callao Railway | 491 |
| | 13 | Departure of Sophia and Charles Bergmann for Europe – Departure of Juan for San Francisco – Tea party | 492 |
| | 24 | Party at Adams' to celebrate Queen Victoria's birthday | 494–495 |
| | 30 | My opinion of Mr. and Mrs. Rudall | 496 |
| June | 3 | Arrival and departure of "Maria" in L'pool and departure for Ha[v]re | 497–499 |
| | 9 | Arrival of T. Gray and F. Leplataniere | 498 |
| | 16 | Marriage of Melchor Velarde | 499 |
| | 18 | Juvenile party in our house | 501–502 |
| | 19 | Evening party at Wents | 502 |
| | 22 | Pic-nic in Amancaes | 503–504 |
| | 28 | Second arrival of coolies from China | 505 |
| | 29 | Day spent in Miraflores | 506 |
| | 30 | First stone laid of Lima Railway Terminus | 506 |
| July | 6 | Juvenile party at Mrs. Bartons | 508 |
| | 8 | Otto and Jeannette Finck and news from California | 509–510 |
| | 9 | Payment of Interest on Anglo-Peruvian Bonds | 511 |
| | 15 | Grand ball given by Garland | 514–515 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | 20 | First proposal made by Ruden to Garland | 516 |
| | 20 | Jose Sevilla – The Pfeipfers | 517–518 |
| | 23 | Dance at Rati-Moutons – Dinner at Adams’ | 519 |
| | 26 | Party at Weelock’s | 521 |
| | 28 | Declaration of Peruvian Independence July 28th | 522 |
| | 29 | Ball in the Palace | 523–524 |
| [_] | 3 | Banquet at Paz-Soldan’s | 526 |
| [890] | | | |
| 1850 | | | |
| Aug. | 9 | Death of Mr. E. Dubois | 527 |
| | 10 | Mr. Hertz, famous violin player | 528–529 |
| | 15 | Visit to the Chacra of Vasquez | 530 |
| | 19 | Hertz’ first concert | 532 |
| | 24 | Arrival of Rosalia Schutte – M. Velarde – and Rosalia Robinson | 534 |
| | 24 | Evening party in the Palace | 535 |
| | 27 | Henry Higginson’s marriage | 536 |
| Septr. | 1st | Ball given to celebrate Castilla’s birthday | 539 |
| | 3 | J. J. Reincke’s retirement from business – Difficulties of J. N. Knauer | 541 |
| | 3 | Death of Sir Robt. Peel and Duke of Cambridge | 541–542 |
| | 3 | Defeat of Schleswig Holsteiners by the Danes | 541–542 |
| | 14 | C. W. Schutte’s return to Arequipa | 543 |
| | 22 | Attempt to assassinate Belzu – John Gildermeister | 545 |
| | 24 | Family of Higginson – Dinner at Elredge’s – Ball at La Fuente’s | 546–547 |
| Octr. | 6 | Unfavourable news from J. A. Ritchie & Co. of Canton | 550 |
| | 6 | Sudden death of Pehmöller | 551 |
| | 6 | News from Bolivia – Guano Contract – Danish and Holstein News | 552 |
| | 8 | Arrival of the “Maria” – Trouble about the manifest | 553–554 |
| | 13 | Dance at our house | 555 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | 15 | Murder of Le Dos' wife, etc. | 556 |
| | 16 to 19 | Robbers, and measures taken to put them down | 557 |
| | 22 | Accident at Bergmann's | 559 |
| | 26 | Subscription list for Barratta | 561 |
| | 27 | Day spent in Quiros' Chacra | 561 |
| Novr. | 4 | Juan's purchase of the Iowa in San Francisco | 564 |
| | 4 | Death of Louis Phillippe – Balzac – San Martin | 565 |
| | 4 | Thrashing inflicted on Genl. Hayne – Ball at La Fuentes | 565 |
| | 9 | Death of Vista Florida – Dimon' offer of his hand to Rosalia | 566 |
| | 12 | Day spent in Miraflores | 567 |
| | 15 | Maria chartered for China and back | 569 |
| | 29 | Removal to Chorillos | 572 |
| | 30 | Four candidates for the Presidency | 573 |
| Decr. | 1 | Dreadful toothache | 574 |
| | 7 | Purchase of house from Morales | 575 |
| | | [...] determination to leave Gibbs and join Ruden | 5[_] |
| [891] | | | |
| 1850 | | | |
| Decr. | 20 | Arrival of Mrs. Robinson from Arequipa | 578 |
| | 21 | Elections for President in Lima | 579 |
| | 24 | Marriage of Dimon and Rosalia Robinson | 581 |
| 1851 | | | |
| Jany. | 2 | Return to Lima – Marriage of Renny and Emma Robertson | 584–585 |
| | 6 | Misunderstanding between Austria and Prussia – Dr. Wiseman, Archbishop – Dinner at Rodewalds | 586–587 |
| | 9 | Soirée at Adams' | 588 |
| | 16 | Departure of the Maria for China | 590 |
| | 17 | My Chorillos rancho delivered to Went | 590 |
| | 18 | Visitors turned out by me | 591 |
| | 19 | Day spent in Chorillos – (20) Arrival of Mr. and Mrs. Schutte | 592 |
| | 23 | P. Conroy, Portuguese Consul General | 593 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | 31 | Trouble caused by purchase of Morales' house | 594–599 |
| Feby. | 4 | News about Altona friends | 596 |
| | 4 | Murder of J. de Dios Elias by Chinese on board the Albert | 597 |
| | 4 | Rising of Negroes in Trujillo | 598 |
| | 6 | Le Platanier – Herring – Carascos' | 599–600 |
| | 15 | George Robinson does not pass his examination | 602 |
| | 16 | Day spent in Chorillos | 603 |
| | 23 | Day spent in Chorillos | 605 |
| | 28 | Birth of Guillermo Garland | 606 |
| March | 2–3 | Spent in Chorillos | 607 |
| | 8 | Guano in Holland – Arrival and departure of Harmsen's family | 608–609 |
| | [_] | Ball in Chorillos given by Mr. Herring and Sir F. Hopkins | 611 |
| | 22 | Julius Pflucker left in charge of my business – Alexander the magician | 611–612 |
| | 29–30 | In Chorillos – Farewell visits | 614–615 |
| | 31 | J. R. Echenique proclaimed President of Peru | 616 |
| Apl. | 8 | Termination of the Insurrection of the Duchies | 617 |

*Voyage to Europe via Panama and Southampton from 9 April 1851 to 6 March 1852*

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | 9 | Death of J. B. La Valle – Departure from Lima, my wife and I, Mr. and Mrs. Schutte, two children and Mrs. Rudall Passengers on board the Nueva Grenada | 618–619 |
| | 11 | Arrival at Payta | 621 |
| | 13 | Arrival at Guayaquil | [_] |
| [892]<br>1851 | | | |
| Apl. | 17 | Arrival at Buenaventura | 625–626 |
| | 18–22 | Arrival at Panama – Stay in Panama | 628–635 |
| | 22 | Ride from Panama to Gorgona | 637 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | 23 | Departure of my family, the Whiteheads and Falcons | 639 |
| | 24 | My arrival at Chagres | 641 |
| | 25 | Departure from Chagres on board the Severn | 642 |
| | 27 to | Arrival at Carthagena – Arrival at | |
| May | 22 | St. Thomas – Residence there and departure – Voyage across the Atlantic – Arrival in Southampton | 644–655 |
| | 23 | Capt. Peacock – Visit to Netley Abbey | 657–661 |
| | 24 | Visit to the New Forest | 662 |
| | 25 | Journey to London – Mrs. Willinck – Mrs. Grautoff | 663 |
| | 26 | Disquisition on Roman History | 664 |
| | 26 | First visit to the Exhibition – Return to and departure from Southampton | 665–668 |
| | 27 | Arrival in Paris – Our lodgings in Rue Tronchet | 669–671 |
| | 27 | Place dela Vendome – Garden of Tuiliries – Place de la Concorde | 672–673 |
| | 28 | Italian Opera, la Corbeille d'Orange | 675 |
| | 29 | Le Champ Elyséé – Asnierès – E. Duval | 676–678 |
| | 30 | The Pantheon – Notre Dame – St. Germains – Menagerie | 679–681 |
| | 31 | Palace du Luxembourg | 681–684 |
| June | 1st | Mr. Schutte's illness – Adolphus Mathiessen | 685 |
| | 1st | El Hippodrome | 686–687 |
| | 2 | Neuilly – Chapel of St. Ferdinand – Doña Jesus Bedoya | 687–691 |
| | 3 | National Library – La Place de Juliet – Cemetery of Pere de la Chaise – The drama, la barrière de Clichy | [_]91–695 |
| | 5 | Statues in the Louvre | 696 |
| | 6 | Strange invitation | 697 |
| | 7 | Pantheon – St. Gènèvieve – Hospital of Invalids – Napoleon's tomb – Dr. Ingunza | 698–702 |
| | 8 | Church of les Invalids – Champs de Mars – Family of Felipe Pardo | 703–705 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | 9 | Pere de la Chaise – l'opera Comique | 706–707 |
| | 11 | Jardin des Plants – Manufactory of Gobelins | 708–710 |
| | 12 | Pictures in the Louvre – Dinner at Leon Duquenne' | 711–714 |
| | [_] | Jardin des Plants | 71[_] |
| [893] | | | |
| 1851 | | | |
| June | 14 | St. Denis – Cathedral – Palais Royale – Theatre | 716–719 |
| | 15 | Visit to Versailles | 720–728 |
| | 18 | Visit to Versailles | 729–730 |
| | 20 | Visit to the Louvre – Dinner at Sta. Cruz' | 733–734 |
| | 21 | The Exchange – Removal of family to Auregan's – Schutte's and my departure for Hamburg | 735–736 |
| | 23 | Murder committed by Count Bocarné | 738–739 |
| | 23 | Arrival in Hamburg – Hotel Europe | 740–741 |
| | 23 | Death of J. J. Reincke – Family Sieveking | 742 |
| | 23 | Old Mr. Sieveking and family – Dr. Kramer and family | 743–744 |
| | 24 | Family Knauer | 745 |
| | 25 | Charles Willinck – C. H. Donner – Charles Semper | 746–749 |
| | 25 | Daniel Schutte and wife | 749 |
| | 26 | C. H. Donner's proposal – Dinner at Kramer's | 750–751 |
| | 27 | B. G. Schutt – Willinck's country house – Soirée at Sempers | 752–754 |
| | 28 | Dinner at Daniel Schutte's | 755–756 |
| | 29 | Isaac Hesse – Dinner at Knauer's in Eppendorff | 757–758 |
| | 30 | Proposals of Newman Hesse & Coy. | 759 |
| July | 1 | Visit to Mrs. Dolores Harmsen in Pusseldorf | 760 |
| | 1 | Drive to the country with Gustavus Schmidt and family | 762 |
| | 2 | Walk to Blankanaise and back | 763–768 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | 3 | Disquisition on the Danish, Schleswig Holstein question – Visit to Hannchen Willinck | 770–772 |
| | 5 | Agreement with Hesse Newman & Co. – Dinner at G. Hesse's | 773–775 |
| | 6 | Dinner at Isaac Hesse's | 776–777 |
| | 7 | Dinner at Dr. Kramers | 778 |
| | 8 | Agreement with Daniel Schutte | 779 |
| | 10 to 12 | Negative answer from John Hayne – Return to Paris | 780–783 |
| | 13 | Mr. and Mrs. Gaenslie – Excursion to Enghien | 784–785 |
| | 15 to 18 | Removal to Hotel Cite Bergère – Visit to the Luxembourg – News from Juan | 785–789 |
| | 19 | Visit to the Theatre in Palais Royale | 790–791 |
| | 20 | Visit to the Versailles – Water works playing | 792–793 |
| | 21 | Loss of diamond earrings | [_] |
| [894] | | | |
| 1851 | | | |
| July | 22 | Visit to the Chamber of Deputies | 795–796 |
| | 23 | The opera Le Prophète | 797–798 |
| | 24 | Concessions made to Schutte | 799 |
| | 24 | Palais de Justice – La Saint Chapelle | 800 |
| | 25 | Jose and Ventura Marco | 801 |
| | 26 | Visit to the Louvre | 805 |
| | 27 | Visit to St. Cloud – Sevres – Meudon | 806–809 |
| | 28 | Eclipse of the Sun – Contract with Schutte and Auregan | 810 |
| | 29 | Gallery of pictures in the Louvre | 811–812 |
| Aug. | 1 | Attempt to assassinate Napoleon at Schaumborn | 814–815 |
| | 3 | Theatre l'Ambigu | 816 |
| | 6 | Review in the Champ de Mars | 820–821 |
| | 7 | Hotel de Ville | 822 |
| | 8–9 | Journey from Paris to London via Dieppe and Newhaven – Almond's Hotel, London | 823–827 |
| | 10 | Roman Catholic Chapel | 828 |
| | 10 | Excursion to Richmond – Mrs. Willinck | 829 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | 11 | A. Gibbs & Son – E. Sieveking & Son – Visit to Exhibition | 832, 863, 865 |
| | 11 to 12 | Madame Tussaud's Wax Work Exhibition – Zoological Garden – The Coloseum | 833–836 |
| | 13 | Mrs. Hayne | 838 |
| | 14 | Dinner to Mr. and Mrs. Schutte – Visit to the Italian Opera | 840 |
| | 15 | Dinner at Mrs. Willincks | 841–842 |
| | 16 | Trafalgar Square – Northumberland House – St. Pauls – Tower – Tunnel | [_]43–847 |
| | 17 | Mrs. Grautoffs and family Hern Hill | 848 |
| | 18 | Cotesworth & Powell – Removal from Almond's Hotel to Wagner's, Upper Charlotte St. | [_]49–850 |
| | 20 | Walk over London – Vauxhall | 854 |
| | 21 | Visit to British Museum | 856 |
| | 23 | Westminster Abbey – Adelphi Theatre | 858–859 |
| | 26 | Credits granted by Cotesworth & Powell and E. Sieveking Son | 860 |
| | 28 | Fruitless negotiations with Estill & Scholdfield & Son | 864, 871, 875 |
| | 29 | Polytechnic Institution – Italian Opera | 867–868 |
| | [_] | Walk to [_] Hill and back | 8[_] |
| [895]<br>1851<br>Sepr. | 2 | Dinner at Mrs. Grautoff's | 872 |
| | 3 | Drive to Mrs. Murrieta's mansion | 874 |
| | 5 | Bridgewater Collection of pictures | 875–878 |
| | 6 | Description of the New House of Lords | 878–879 |
| | 6 | Walk to Belgravia | 879 |

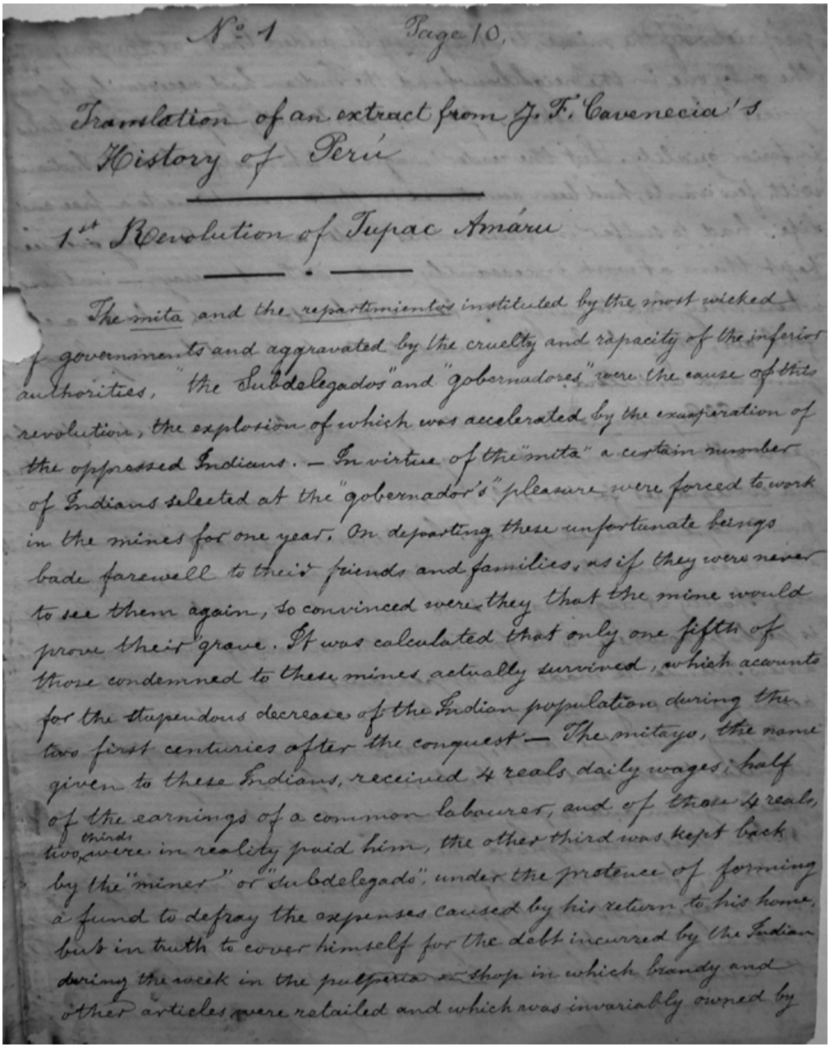

No. 1 Page 10.

Translation of an extract from J. F. Cavenecia's History of Perú

1st Revolution of Tupac Amáru

The mita and the repartimientos instituted by the most wicked governments and aggravated by the cruelty and rapacity of the inferior authorities, "the Subdelegados" and "gobernadores" were the cause of this revolution, the explosion of which was accelerated by the exasperation of the oppressed Indians. – In virtue of the "mita" a certain number of Indians selected at the "gobernador's" pleasure were forced to work in the mines for one year. On departing these unfortunate beings bade farewell to their friends and families, as if they were never to see them again, so convinced were they that the mine would prove their grave. It was calculated that only one fifth of those condemned to these mines actually survived, which accounts for the stupendous decrease of the Indian population during the two first centuries after the conquest – The mitayos, the name given to these Indians, received 4 reals daily wages, half of the earnings of a common labourer, and of those 4 reals, two thirds were in reality paid him, the other third was kept back by the "miner" or "subdelegado", under the pretence of forming a fund to defray the expenses caused by his return to his home, but in truth to cover himself for the debt incurred by the Indian during the week in the pulperia or shop in which brandy and other articles were retailed and which was invariably owned by

A-4-1. OA-4-1-1

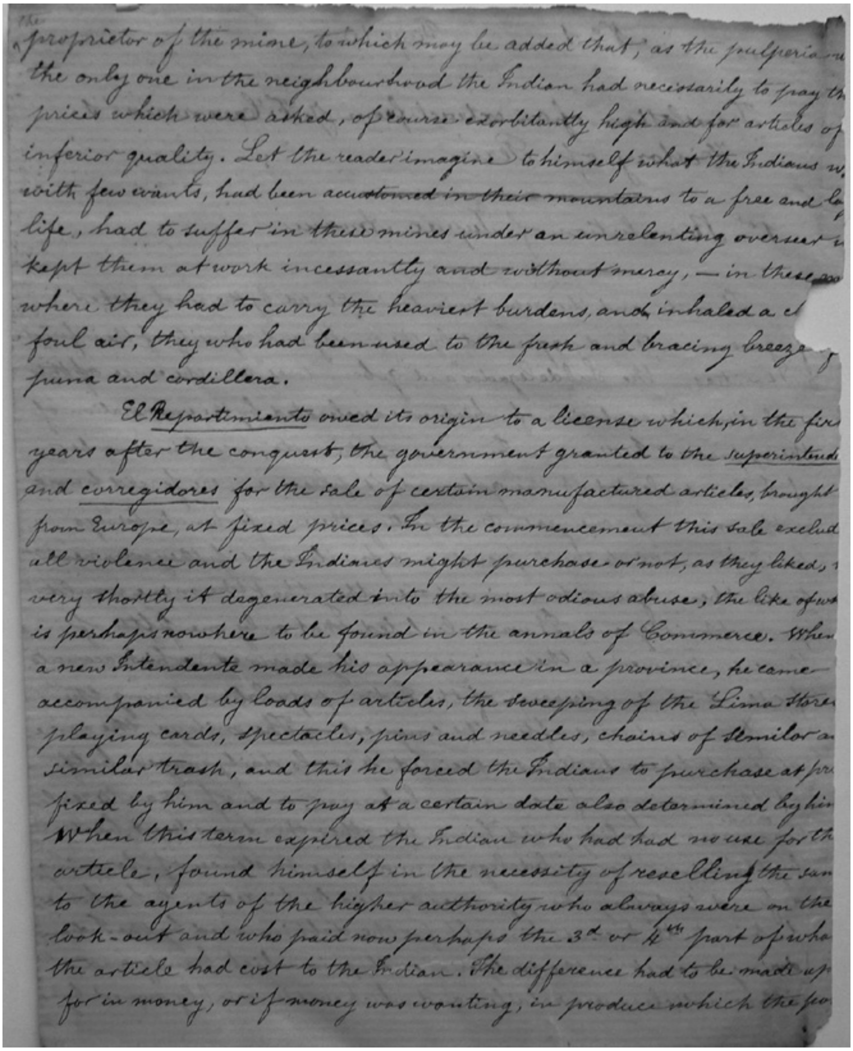

the proprietor of the mine, to which may be added that, as the pulperia w
the only one in the neighbourhood the Indian had necessarily to pay th
prices which were asked, of course exorbitantly high and for articles of
inferior quality. Let the reader imagine to himself what the Indians w,
with few wants, had been accustomed in their mountains to a free and la
life, had to suffer in these mines under an unrelenting overseer w
kept them at work incessantly and without mercy, — in these
where they had to carry the heaviest burdens, and inhaled a c
foul air, they who had been used to the fresh and bracing breeze f
puna and cordillera.

El Repartimiento owed its origin to a license which, in the fir
years after the conquest, the government granted to the superintende
and corregidores for the sale of certain manufactured articles, brought
from Europe, at fixed prices. In the commencement this sale exclud
all violence and the Indians might purchase or not, as they liked,
very shortly it degenerated into the most odious abuse, the like of w
is perhaps nowhere to be found in the annals of Commerce. When
a new Intendente made his appearance in a province, he came
accompanied by loads of articles, the sweeping of the Lima store
playing cards, spectacles, pins and needles, chains of Semilor a
similar trash, and this he forced the Indians to purchase at pr
fixed by him and to pay at a certain date also determined by him
When this term expired the Indian who had had no use for th
article, found himself in the necessity of reselling the sam
to the agents of the higher authority who always were on the
look-out and who paid now perhaps the 3d or 4th part of wha
the article had cost to the Indian. The difference had to be made up
for in money, or if money was wanting, in produce which the po

A-4-2. OA-4-1-2

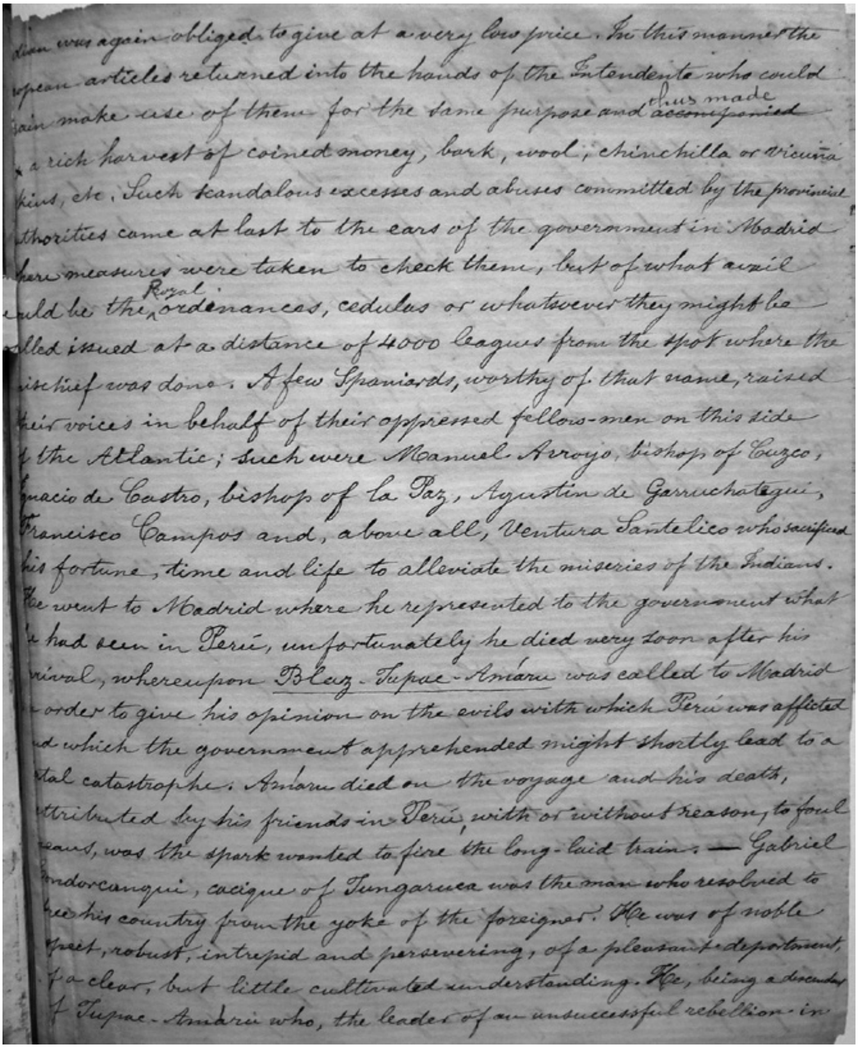

dian was again obliged to give at a very low price. In this manner the
opean articles returned into the hands of the Intendente who could
ain make use of them for the same purpose and ~~accompanied~~ thus made
a rich harvest of coined money, bark, wool, chinchilla or vicuña
kins, etc. Such scandalous excesses and abuses committed by the provincial
thorities came at last to the ears of the government in Madrid
here measures were taken to check them, but of what avail
uld be the Royal ordenances, cedulas or whatsoever they might be
lled issued at a distance of 4000 leagues from the spot where the
ischief was done. A few Spaniards, worthy of that name, raised
heir voices in behalf of their oppressed fellow-men on this side
f the Atlantic; such were Manuel Arroyo, bishop of Cuzco,
nacio de Castro, bishop of la Paz, Agustin de Garruchategui,
Francisco Campos and, above all, Ventura Santelico who sacrificed
his fortune, time and life to alleviate the miseries of the Indians.
He went to Madrid where he represented to the government what
e had seen in Perú, unfortunately he died very soon after his
rival, whereupon Blaz-Tupac-Amáru was called to Madrid
order to give his opinion on the evils with which Perú was afflicted
d which the government apprehended might shortly lead to a
tal catastrophe. Amáru died on the voyage and his death,
ttributed by his friends in Perú, with or without reason, to foul
eans, was the spark wanted to fire the long-laid train. — Gabriel
ndorcanqui, cacique of Tungarusa was the man who resolved to
ee his country from the yoke of the foreigner. He was of noble
pect, robust, intrepid and persevering, of a pleasant deportment,
f a clear, but little cultivated understanding. He, being a descendant
f Tupac-Amáru who, the leader of an unsuccessful rebellion in

A-4-3. OA-4-1-3

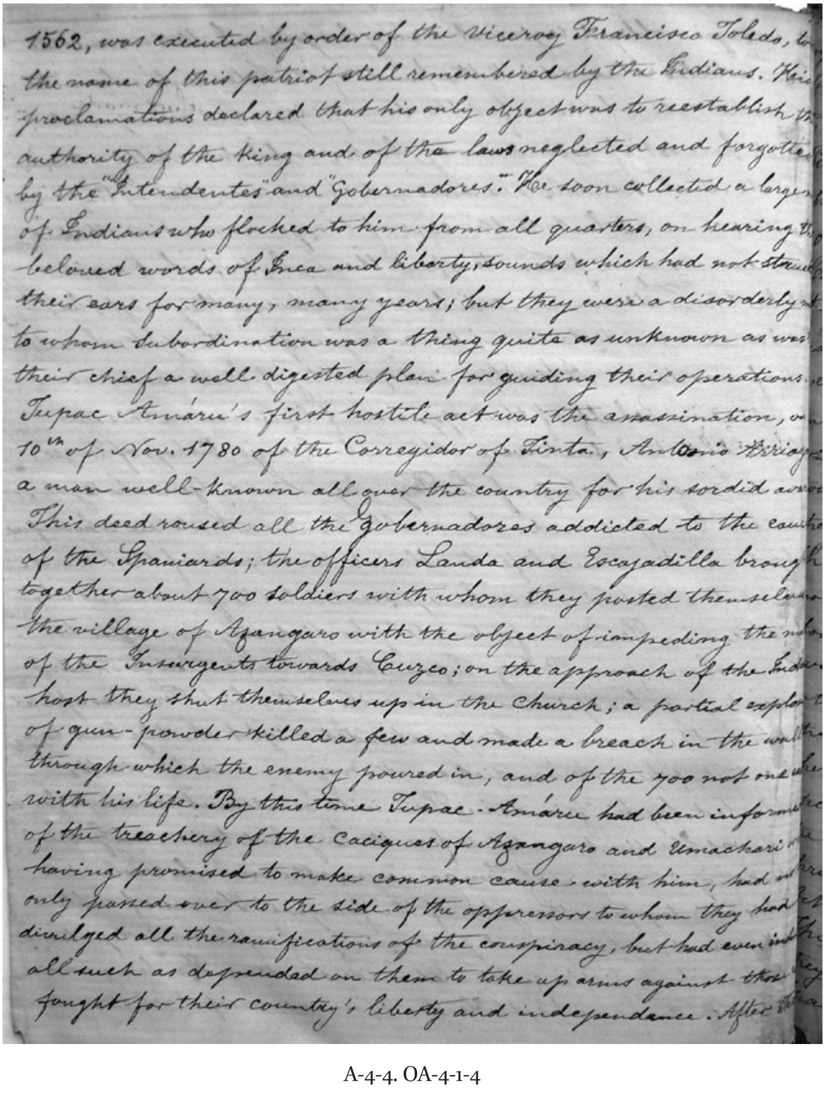

1562, was executed by order of the Viceroy Francisco Toledo, to
the name of this patriot still remembered by the Indians. Hi
proclamations declared that his only object was to reestablish th
authority of the King and of the laws neglected and forgotte
by the "Intendentes" and "Gobernadores". He soon collected a large
of Indians who flocked to him from all quarters, on hearing th
beloved words of Inca and liberty, sounds which had not stru
their ears for many, many years; but they were a disorderly m
to whom subordination was a thing quite as unknown as was
their chief a well digested plan for guiding their operations.
Tupac Amáru's first hostile act was the assassination, on
10th of Nov. 1780 of the Corregidor of Tinta, Antonio Arriag
a man well-known all over the country for his sordid avar
This deed roused all the gobernadores addicted to the caus
of the Spaniards; the officers Landa and Escajadilla brough
together about 700 soldiers with whom they posted themselves
the village of Azangaro with the object of impeding the mo
of the Insurgents towards Cuzco; on the approach of the Indi
host they shut themselves up in the Church; a partial explo
of gun-powder killed a few and made a breach in the wall
through which the enemy poured in, and of the 700 not one
with his life. By this time Tupac-Amáru had been informe
of the treachery of the Caciques of Azangaro and Umachari wh
having promised to make common cause with him, had n
only passed over to the side of the oppressors to whom they had
divulged all the ramifications of the conspiracy, but had even in
all such as depended on them to take up arms against those
fought for their country's liberty and independance. After

A-4-4. OA-4-1-4

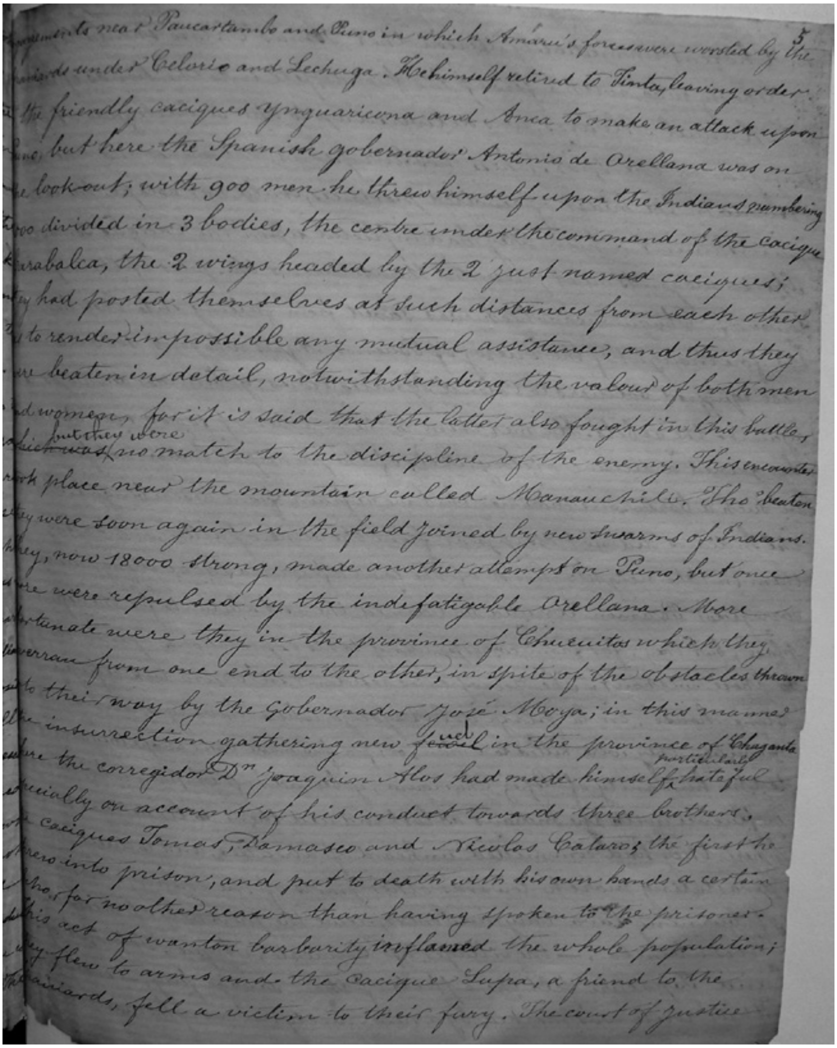

5

gements near Paucartambo and Puno in which Amaru's forces were worsted by the
iards under Celorio and Lechuga. He himself retired to Tinta, leaving order
the friendly caciques Ynquaricona and Anca to make an attack upon
no, but here the Spanish gobernador Antonio de Orellana was on
e look-out; with 900 men he threw himself upon the Indians numbering
00 divided in 3 bodies, the centre under the command of the cacique
urabalca, the 2 wings headed by the 2 just named caciques;
ey had posted themselves at such distances from each other
to render impossible any mutual assistance, and thus they
e beaten in detail, notwithstanding the valour of both men
d women, for it is said that the latter also fought in this battle,
~~hich was~~ but they were no match to the discipline of the enemy. This encounter
ok place near the mountain called Manauchile. Tho' beaten
ey were soon again in the field joined by new swarms of Indians.
hey, now 18000 strong, made another attempt on Puno, but once
re were repulsed by the indefatigable Orellana. More
rtunate were they in the province of Chucuitos which they
verran from one end to the other, in spite of the obstacles thrown
to their way by the Gobernador José Moya; in this manner
the insurrection gathering new ~~feoel~~ fuel in the province of Chayanta
where the corregidor Dn Joaquin Alos had made himself particularly hateful
ecially on account of his conduct towards three brothers,
caciques Tomas, Damasco and Nicolas Catari; the first he
rew into prison, and put to death with his own hands a certain
ho, for no other reason than having spoken to the prisoner.
his act of wanton barbarity inflamed the whole population;
ey flew to arms and the Cacique Supa, a friend to the
aniards, fell a victim to their fury. The court of justice

A-4-5. OA-4-1-5

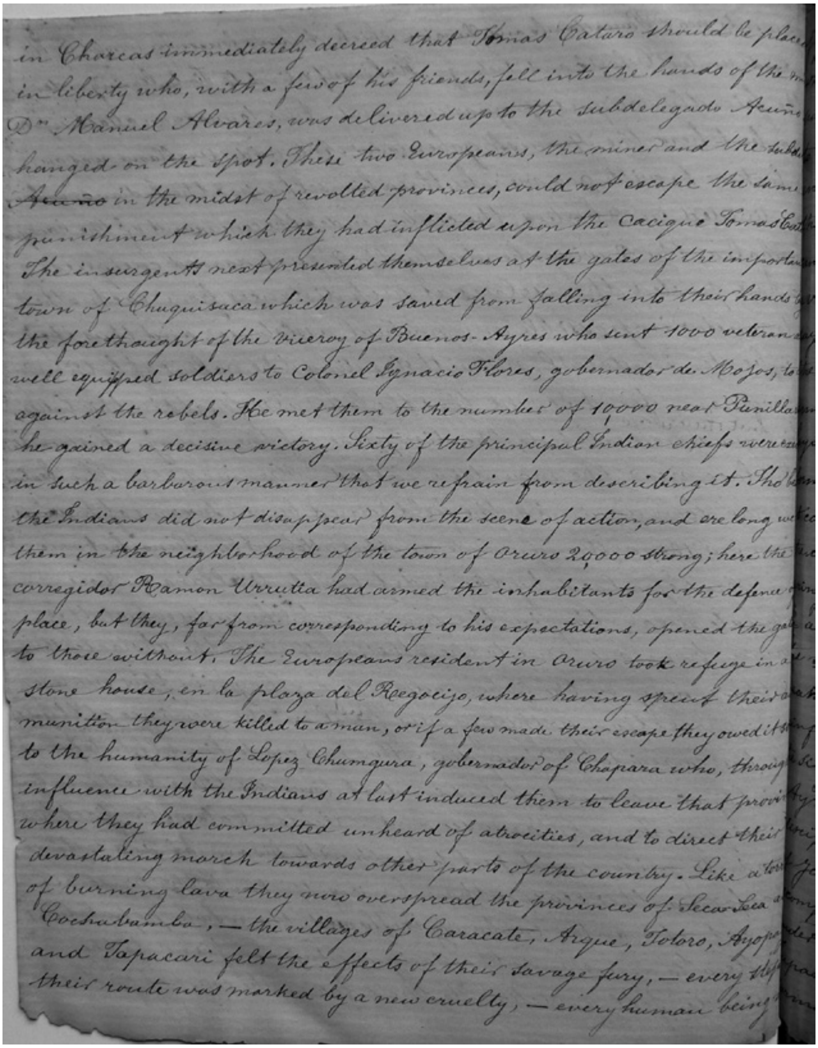

in Charcas immediately decreed that Tomas Cataro should be plac
in liberty who, with a few of his friends, fell into the hands of the m
Dn Manuel Alvares, was delivered up to the subdelegado Acuñ
hanged on the spot. These two Europeans, the miner and the subd
~~Acuña~~ in the midst of revolted provinces, could not escape the same
punishment which they had inflicted upon the Cacique Tomas Cat
The insurgents next presented themselves at the gates of the importa
town of Chuquisaca which was saved from falling into their hands
the forethought of the viceroy of Buenos-Ayres who sent 1000 veteran
well equipped soldiers to Colonel Ignacio Flores, gobernador de Mojos, to
against the rebels. He met them to the number of 10,000 near Punilla
he gained a decisive victory. Sixty of the principal Indian chiefs were
in such a barbarous manner that we refrain from describing it. Tho
the Indians did not disappear from the scene of action, and ere long we
them in the neighborhood of the town of Oruro 20,000 strong; here the
corregidor Ramon Urrutia had armed the inhabitants for the defence
place, but they, far from corresponding to his expectations, opened the ga
to those without. The Europeans resident in Oruro took refuge in a
stone house, en la plaza del Regocijo, where having spent their a
munition they were killed to a man, or if a few made their escape they owed it
to the humanity of Lopez Chumgura, gobernador of Chapara who, throug
influence with the Indians at last induced them to leave that provi
where they had committed unheard of atrocities, and to direct their
devastating march towards other parts of the country. Like a tor
of burning lava they now overspread the provinces of Sicasica a
Cochabamba, — the villages of Caracate, Arque, Toloro, Ayopa
and Tapacari felt the effects of their savage fury, — every ste
their route was marked by a new cruelty, — every human being

A-4-6. OA-4-1-6

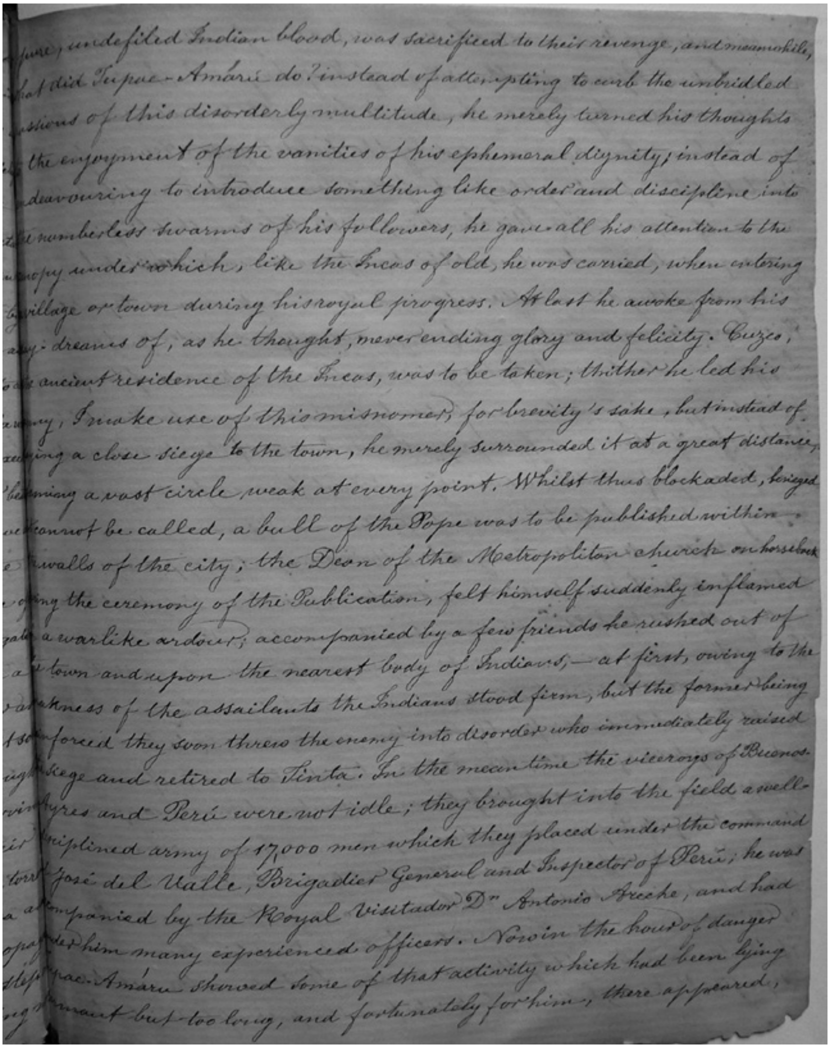

pure, undefiled Indian blood, was sacrificed to their revenge, and meanwhile,
hat did Tupac-Amáru do? instead of attempting to curb the unbridled
ssions of this disorderly multitude, he merely turned his thoughts
the enjoyment of the vanities of his ephemeral dignity; instead of
deavouring to introduce something like order and discipline into
e numberless swarms of his followers, he gave all his attention to the
nopy under which, like the Incas of old, he was carried, when entering
village or town during his royal progress. At last he awoke from his
y- dreams of, as he thought, never ending glory and felicity. Cuzco,
ancient residence of the Incas, was to be taken; thither he led his
my, I make use of this misnomer, for brevity's sake, but instead of
ing a close siege to the town, he merely surrounded it at a great distance,
ming a vast circle weak at every point. Whilst thus blockaded, besieged
cannot be called, a bull of the Pope was to be published within
walls of the city; the Dean of the Metropolitan church on horseback
ing the ceremony of the Publication, felt himself suddenly inflamed
a warlike ardour; accompanied by a few friends he rushed out of
town and upon the nearest body of Indians, — at first, owing to the
kness of the assailants the Indians stood firm, but the former being
forced they soon threw the enemy into disorder who immediately raised
siege and retired to Tinta. In the meantime the viceroys of Buenos-
Ayres and Perú were not idle; they brought into the field a well-
ciplined army of 17,000 men which they placed under the command
José del Valle, Brigadier General and Inspector of Perú; he was
companied by the Royal Visitador D$^{n}$ Antonio Areche, and had
der him many experienced officers. Now in the hour of danger
pac-Amáru showed some of that activity which had been lying
rmant but too long, and fortunately for him, there appeared,

A-4-7. OA-4-1-7

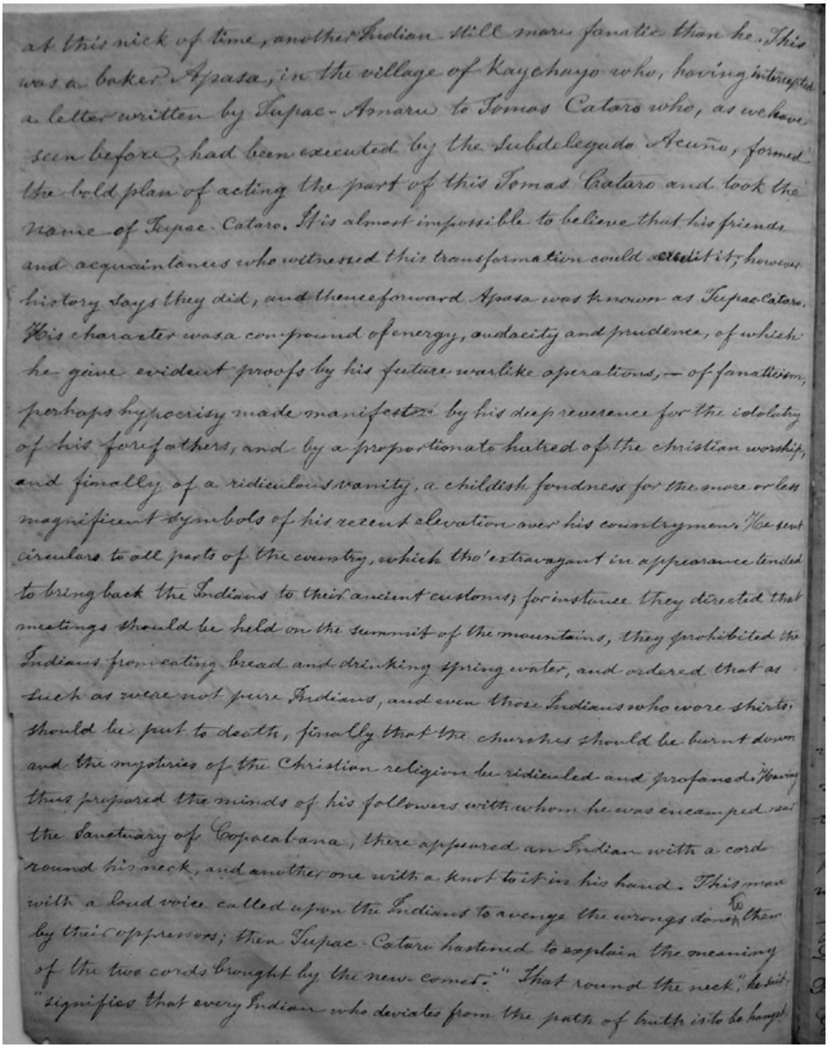

at this nick of time, another Indian still more fanatic than he. This was a baker Apasa, in the village of Kaychayo who, having intercepted a letter written by Tupac-Amaru to Tomas Cataro who, as we have seen before, had been executed by the Subdelegado Acuño, formed the bold plan of acting the part of this Tomas Cataro and took the name of Tupac-Cataro. It is almost impossible to believe that his friends and acquaintances who witnessed this transformation could credit it; however history says they did, and thenceforward Apasa was known as Tupac-Cataro. His character was a compound of energy, audacity and prudence, of which he gave evident proofs by his future warlike operations, — of fanaticism, perhaps hypocrisy made manifested by his deep reverence for the idolatry of his forefathers, and by a proportionate hatred of the christian worship, and finally of a ridiculous vanity, a childish fondness for the more or less magnificent symbols of his recent elevation over his countrymen. He sent circulars to all parts of the country, which tho' extravagant in appearance tended to bring back the Indians to their ancient customs; for instance they directed that meetings should be held on the summit of the mountains, they prohibited the Indians from eating bread and drinking spring water, and ordered that as such as were not pure Indians, and even those Indians who wore shirts, should be put to death, finally that the churches should be burnt down and the mysteries of the Christian religion be ridiculed and profaned. Having thus prepared the minds of his followers with whom he was encamped near the Sanctuary of Copacabana, there appeared an Indian with a cord round his neck, and another one with a knot to it in his hand. This man with a loud voice called upon the Indians to avenge the wrongs done to them by their oppressors; then Tupac-Cataro hastened to explain the meaning of the two cords brought by the new-comer. "That round the neck," he said, "signifies that every Indian who deviates from the path of truth is to be hanged

A-4-8. OA-4-1-8

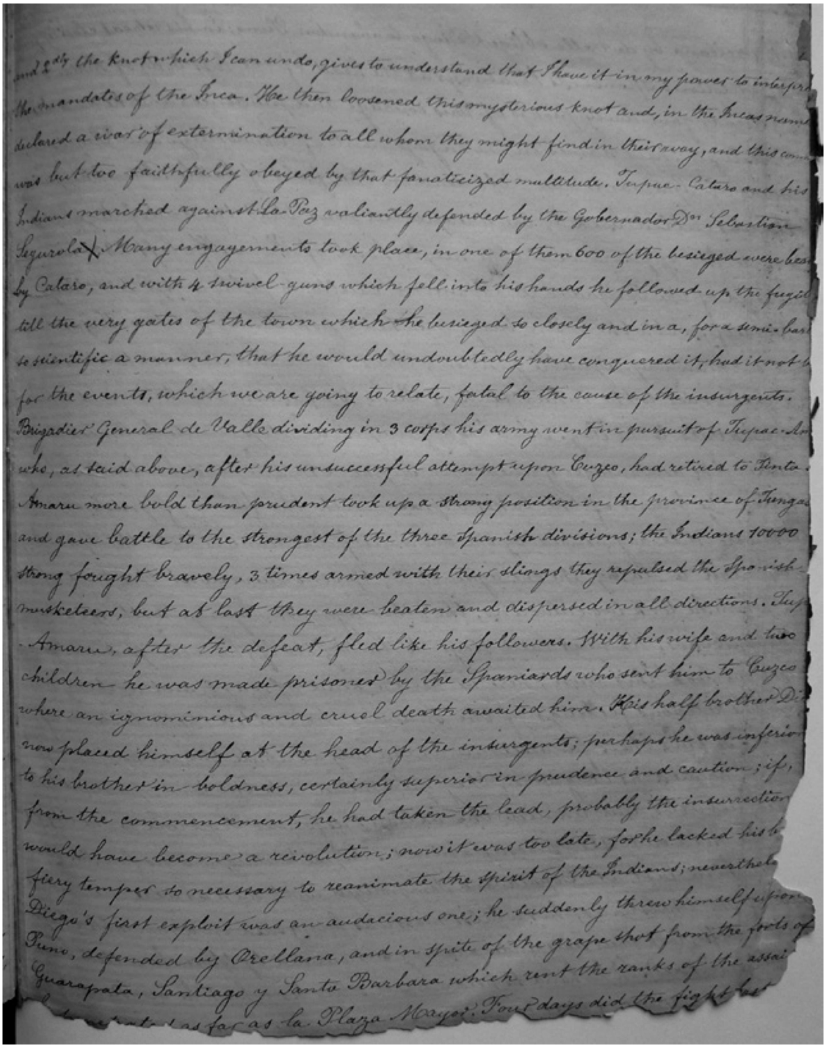

and 2dly the knot which I can undo, gives to understand that I have it in my power to interpr
the mandates of the Inca. He then loosened this mysterious knot and, in the Incas name
declared a war of extermination to all whom they might find in their way, and this com
was but too faithfully obeyed by that fanaticized multitude. Tupac-Cataro and his
Indians marched against La Paz valiantly defended by the Gobernador Dn Sebastian
Segurola ✗. Many engagements took place, in one of them 600 of the besieged were bea
by Cataro, and with 4 swivel-guns which fell into his hands he followed up the fugit
till the very gates of the town which he besieged so closely and in a, for a semi-bar
so scientific a manner, that he would undoubtedly have conquered it, had it not b
for the events, which we are going to relate, fatal to the cause of the insurgents.
Brigadier General de Valle dividing in 3 corps his army went in pursuit of Tupac-Am
who, as said above, after his unsuccessful attempt upon Cuzco, had retired to Tinta.
Amaru more bold than prudent took up a strong position in the province of Tinga
and gave battle to the strongest of the three Spanish divisions; the Indians 10000
strong fought bravely, 3 times armed with their slings they repulsed the Spanish
musketeers, but at last they were beaten and dispersed in all directions. Tup
-Amaru, after the defeat, fled like his followers. With his wife and two
children he was made prisoner by the Spaniards who sent him to Cuzco
where an ignominious and cruel death awaited him. His half brother Di
now placed himself at the head of the insurgents; perhaps he was inferio
to his brother in boldness, certainly superior in prudence and caution; if,
from the commencement, he had taken the lead, probably the insurrection
would have become a revolution; now it was too late, for he lacked his b
fiery temper so necessary to reanimate the spirit of the Indians; neverthele
Diego's first exploit was an audacious one; he suddenly threw himself upon
Puno, defended by Orellana, and in spite of the grape shot from the forts of
Guarapata, Santiago y Santa Barbara which rent the ranks of the assai
[illegible] as far as la Plaza Mayor. Four days did the fight las

A-4-9. OA-4-1-9

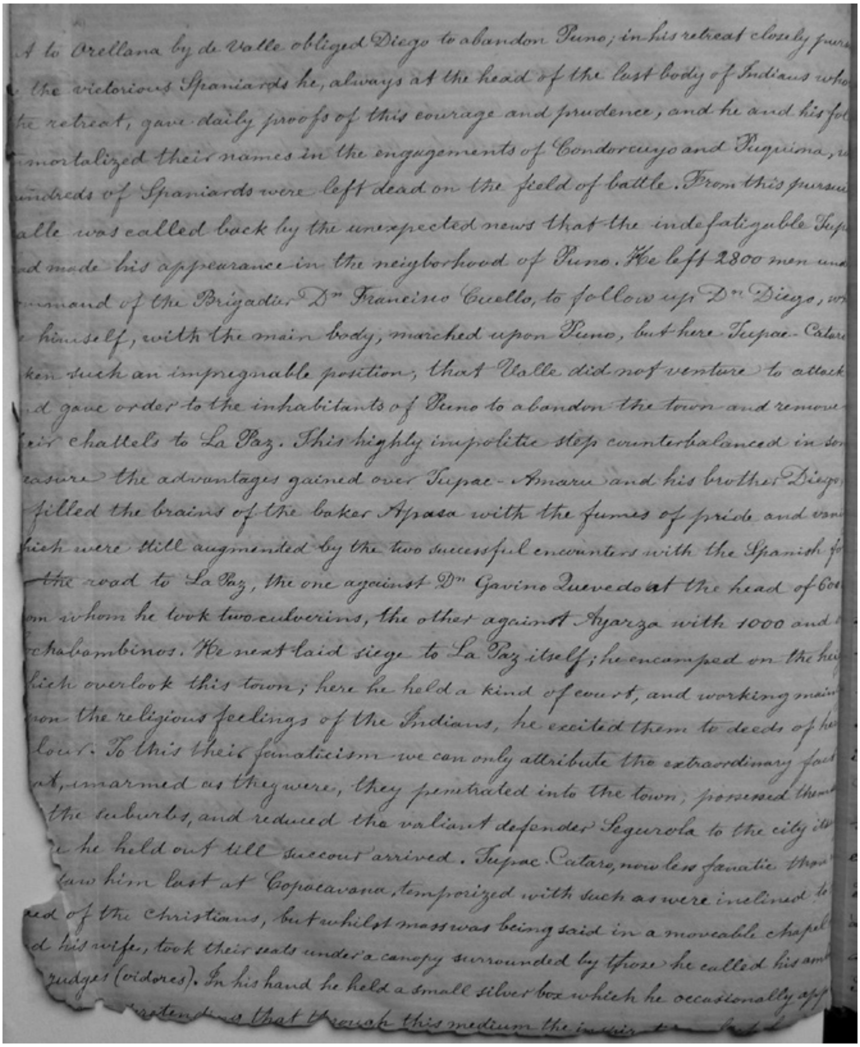

t to Orellana by de Valle obliged Diego to abandon Puno; in his retreat closely pur
the victorious Spaniards he, always at the head of the last body of Indians who
he retreat, gave daily proofs of this courage and prudence, and he and his fol
mortalized their names in the engagements of Condorcuyo and Puquima, w
undreds of Spaniards were left dead on the field of battle. From this pursu
alle was called back by the unexpected news that the indefatigable Tup
ad made his appearance in the neighborhood of Puno. He left 2800 men und
mmand of the Brigadier Dn Francisco Cuello, to follow up Dn Diego, wh
himself, with the main body, marched upon Puno, but here Tupac-Catar
ken such an impregnable position, that Valle did not venture to attack
d gave order to the inhabitants of Puno to abandon the town and remove
eir chattels to La Paz. This highly impolitic step counterbalanced in so
easure the advantages gained over Tupac-Amaru and his brother Diego,
filled the brains of the baker Apasa with the fumes of pride and van
hich were still augmented by the two successful encounters with the Spanish fo
the road to La Paz, the one against Dn Gavino Quevedo at the head of 60
om whom he took two culverins, the other against Ayarza with 1000 and
chabambinos. He next laid siege to La Paz itself; he encamped on the hei
hich overlook this town; here he held a kind of court, and working main
on the religious feelings of the Indians, he excited them to deeds of he
lour. To this their fanaticism we can only attribute the extraordinary fact
at, unarmed as they were, they penetrated into the town, possessed them
the suburbs, and reduced the valiant defender Segurola to the city its
he held out till succour arrived. Tupac Cataro, now less fanatic than
saw him last at Copacavana, temporized with such as were inclined to
ed of the Christians, but whilst mass was being said in a moveable chapel
d his wife, took their seats under a canopy surrounded by those he called his am
judges (oidores). In his hand he held a small silver box which he occasionally ap
[illegible] that through this medium the [illegible]

A-4-10. OA-4-1-10

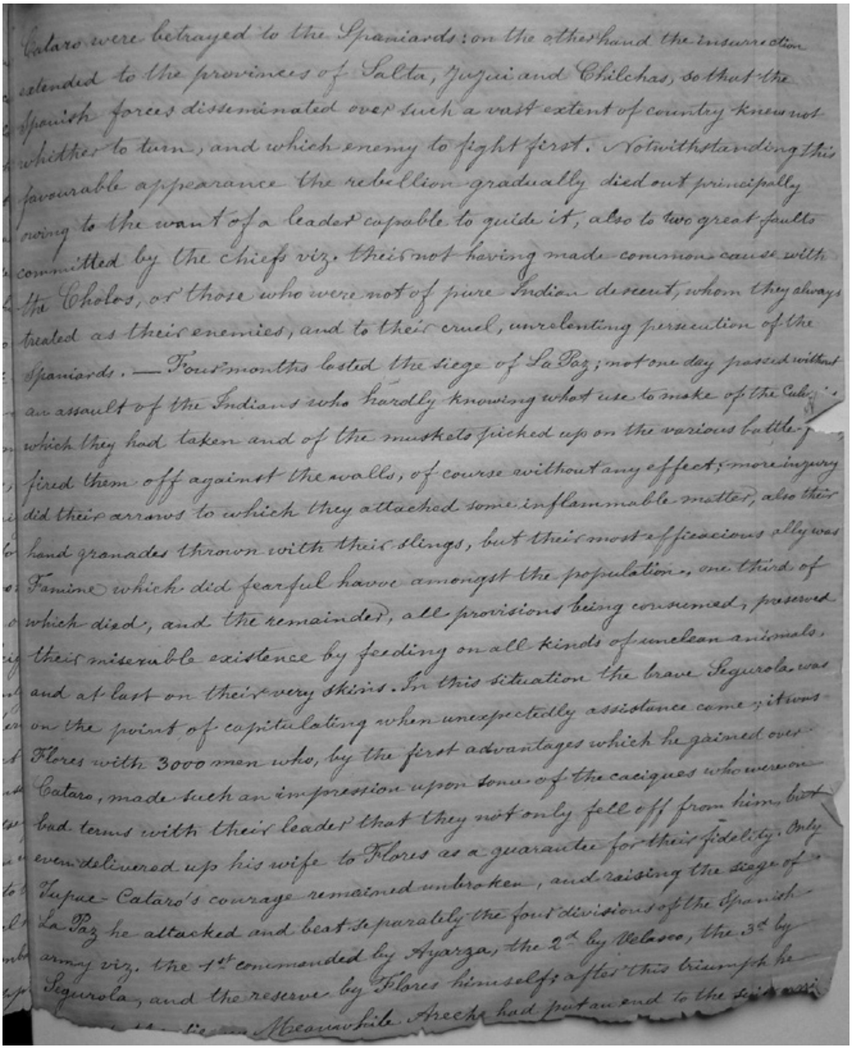

Cataro were betrayed to the Spaniards: on the other hand the insurrection
extended to the provinces of Salta, Jujui and Chilchas, so that the
Spanish forces disseminated over such a vast extent of country knew not
whither to turn, and which enemy to fight first. Notwithstanding this
favourable appearance the rebellion gradually died out principally
owing to the want of a leader capable to guide it, also to two great faults
committed by the chiefs viz. their not having made common cause with
the Cholos, or those who were not of pure Indian descent, whom they always
treated as their enemies, and to their cruel, unrelenting persecution of the
Spaniards. — Four months lasted the siege of La Paz; not one day passed without
an assault of the Indians who hardly knowing what use to make of the Cule
which they had taken and of the muskets picked up on the various battle-
fired them off against the walls, of course without any effect; more injury
did their arrows to which they attached some inflammable matter, also their
hand granades thrown with their slings, but their most efficacious ally was
Famine which did fearful havoc amongst the population, one third of
which died, and the remainder, all provisions being consumed, preserved
their miserable existence by feeding on all kinds of unclean animals,
and at last on their very skins. In this situation the brave Segurola was
on the point of capitulating when unexpectedly assistance came; it was
Flores with 3000 men who, by the first advantages which he gained over
Cataro, made such an impression upon some of the caciques who were on
bad terms with their leader that they not only fell off from him, but
even delivered up his wife to Flores as a guarantee for their fidelity. Only
Tupac Cataro's courage remained unbroken, and raising the siege of
La Paz he attacked and beat separately the four divisions of the Spanish
army viz. the 1st commanded by Ayarza, the 2d by Velasco, the 3d by
Segurola, and the reserve by Flores himself; after this triumph he
Meanwhile Areche had put an end to the

A-4-11. OA-4-1-11

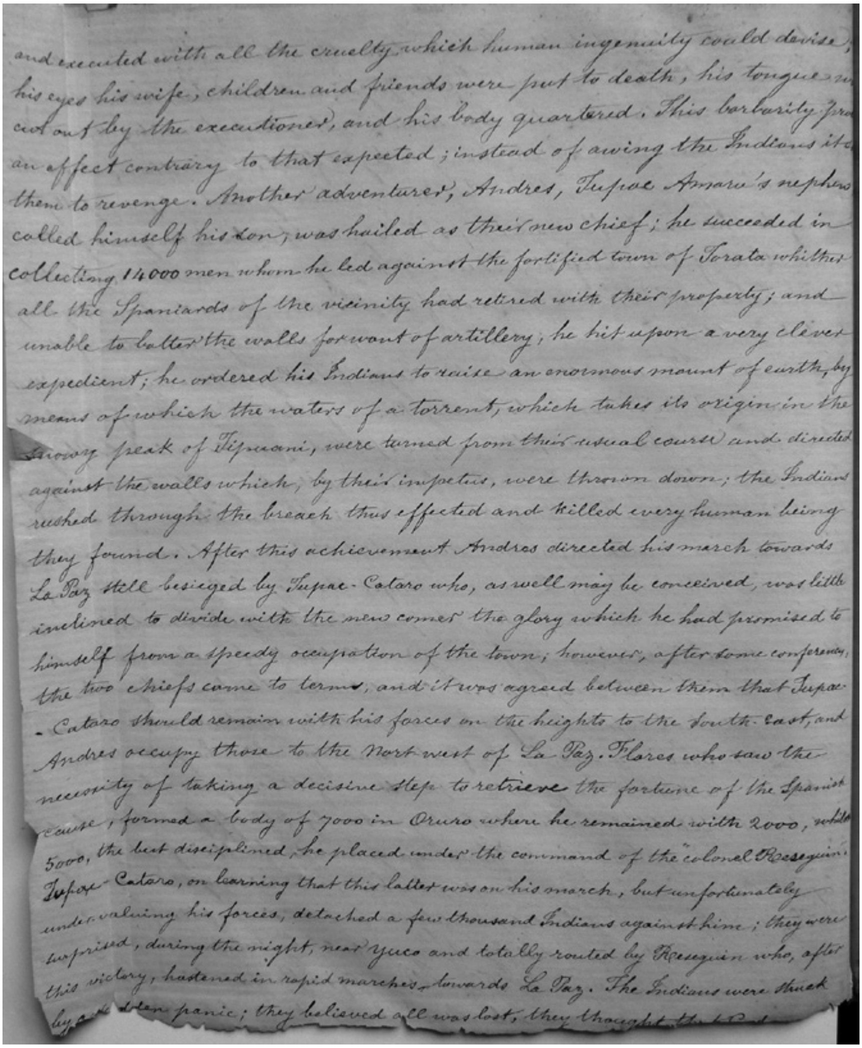

and executed with all the cruelty which human ingenuity could devise, his eyes his wife, children and friends were put to death, his tongue w cut out by the executioner, and his body quartered. This barbarity pro an affect contrary to that expected; instead of awing the Indians it them to revenge. Another adventurer, Andres, Tupac Amaru's nephew called himself his Son, was hailed as their new chief; he succeeded in collecting 14000 men whom he led against the fortified town of Torata whither all the Spaniards of the vicinity had retired with their property; and unable to batter the walls for want of artillery; he hit upon a very clever expedient; he ordered his Indians to raise an enormous mount of earth, by means of which the waters of a torrent, which takes its origin in the snowy peak of Tipuani, were turned from their usual course and directed against the walls which, by their impetus, were thrown down; the Indians rushed through the breach thus effected and killed every human being they found. After this achievement Andres directed his march towards La Paz still besieged by Tupac-Cataro who, as well may be conceived, was little inclined to divide with the new comer the glory which he had promised to himself from a speedy occupation of the town; however, after some conference, the two chiefs came to terms, and it was agreed between them that Tupac-Cataro should remain with his forces on the heights to the South-East, and Andres occupy those to the Nort west of La Paz. Flores who saw the necessity of taking a decisive step to retrieve the fortune of the Spanish cause, formed a body of 7000 in Oruro where he remained with 2000, while 5000, the best disciplined, he placed under the command of the colonel Resequin. Tupac-Cataro, on learning that this latter was on his march, but unfortunately under-valuing his forces, detached a few thousand Indians against him; they were surprised, during the night, near Yuco and totally routed by Resequin who, after this victory, hastened in rapid marches, towards La Paz. The Indians were struck by a [illegible]dden panic; they believed all was lost, they thought

A-4-12. OA-4-1-12

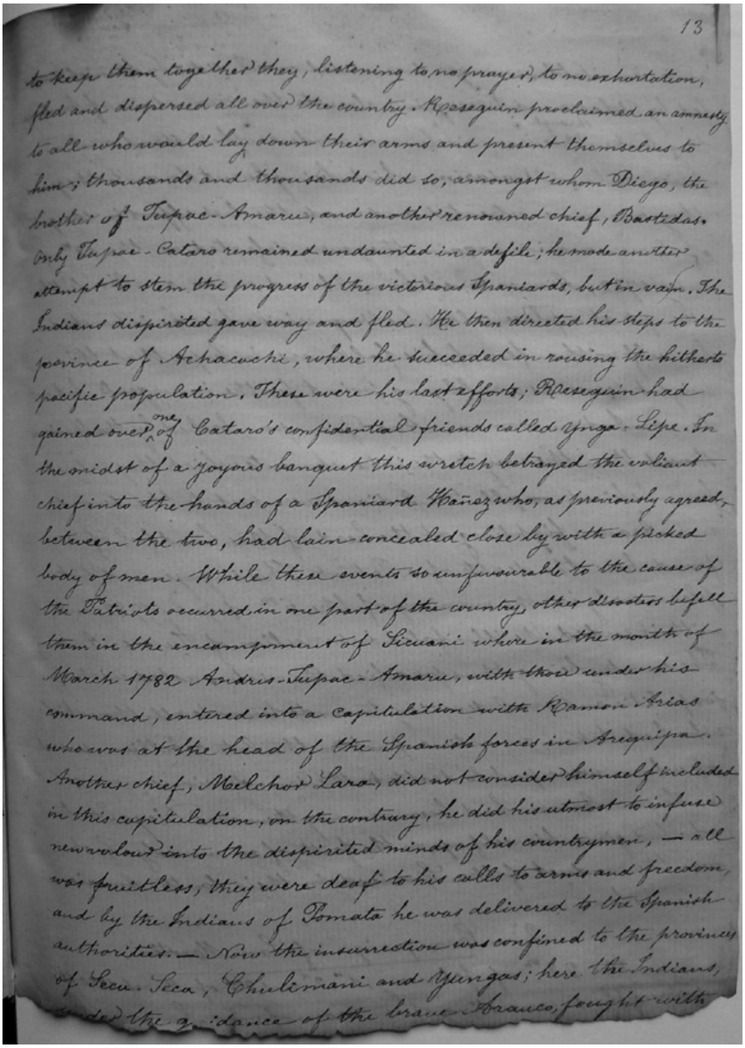

13

to keep them together they, listening to no prayer, to no exhortation,
fled and dispersed all over the country. Reseguin proclaimed an amnesty
to all who would lay down their arms and present themselves to
him; thousands and thousands did so, amongst whom Diego, the
brother of Tupac-Amaru, and another renowned chief, Bastidas.
Only Tupac-Cataro remained undaunted in a defile; he made another
attempt to stem the progress of the victorious Spaniards, but in vain. The
Indians dispirited gave way and fled. He then directed his steps to the
province of Achacachi, where he succeeded in rousing the hitherto
pacific population. These were his last efforts; Reseguin had
gained over one of Cataro's confidential friends called Ynga-Lipe. In
the midst of a joyous banquet this wretch betrayed the valiant
chief into the hands of a Spaniard Ibañez who, as previously agreed,
between the two, had lain concealed close by with a picked
body of men. While these events so unfavourable to the cause of
the Patriots occurred in one part of the country, other disasters befell
them in the encampment of Sicuani where in the month of
March 1782 Andres-Tupac-Amaru, with those under his
command, entered into a capitulation with Ramon Arias
who was at the head of the Spanish forces in Arequipa.
Another chief, Melchor Lara, did not consider himself included
in this capitulation, on the contrary, he did his utmost to infuse
new valour into the dispirited minds of his countrymen, — all
was fruitless, they were deaf to his calls to arms and freedom,
and by the Indians of Pomata he was delivered to the Spanish
authorities. — Now the insurrection was confined to the provinces
of Seca-Seca, Chulumani and Yungas; here the Indians,
under the guidance of the brave Arauco, fought with

A-4-13. OA-4-1-13

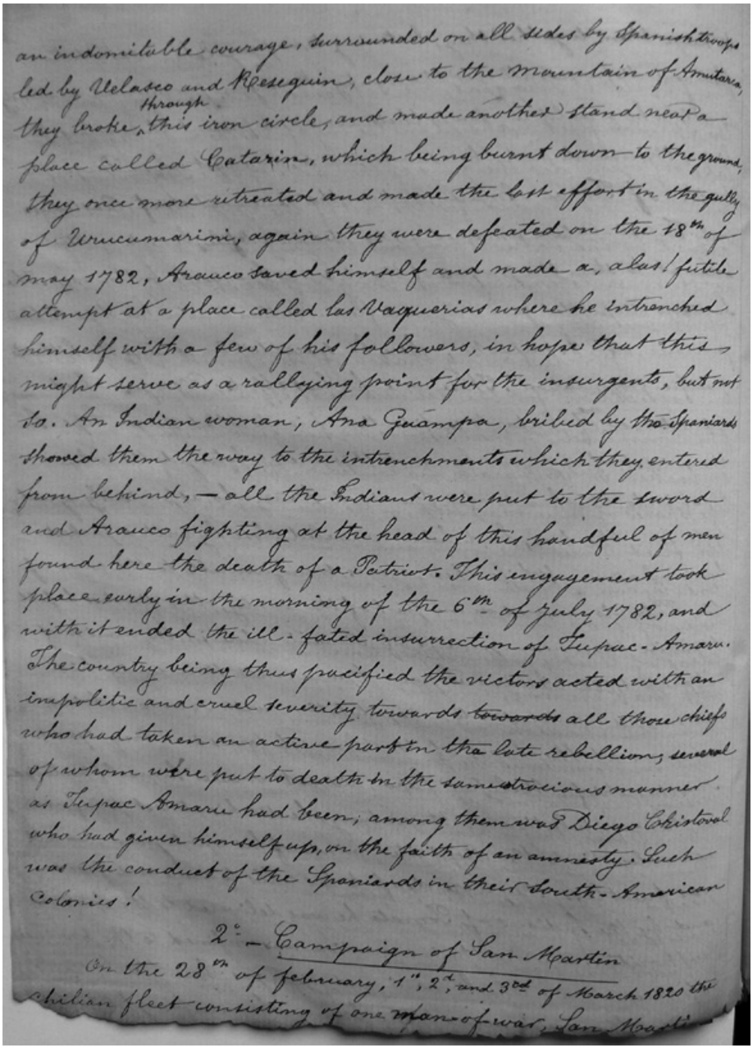

an indomitable courage, surrounded on all sides by Spanish troops led by Velasco and Reseguin, close to the mountain of Amutarca, they broke through this iron circle, and made another stand near a place called Catarin, which being burnt down to the ground, they once more retreated and made the last effort in the gully of Urucumarini, again they were defeated on the 18th of may 1782, Arauco saved himself and made a, alas! futile attempt at a place called las Vaquerias where he intrenched himself with a few of his followers, in hope that this might serve as a rallying point for the insurgents, but not so. An Indian woman, Ana Guampa, bribed by the Spaniards showed them the way to the intrenchments which they entered from behind, — all the Indians were put to the sword and Arauco fighting at the head of this handful of men found here the death of a Patriot. This engagement took place early in the morning of the 6th of july 1782, and with it ended the ill-fated insurrection of Tupac-Amaru. The country being thus pacified the victors acted with an impolitic and cruel severity towards ~~towards~~ all those chiefs who had taken an active part in the late rebellion; several of whom were put to death in the same atrocious manner as Tupac Amaru had been; among them was Diego Christoval who had given himself up, on the faith of an amnesty. Such was the conduct of the Spaniards in their South-American colonies!

2°. – Campaign of San Martin

On the 28th of february, 1st, 2d, and 3rd of March 1820 the chilian fleet consisting of one man-of-war, San Marti

A-4-14. OA-4-1-14

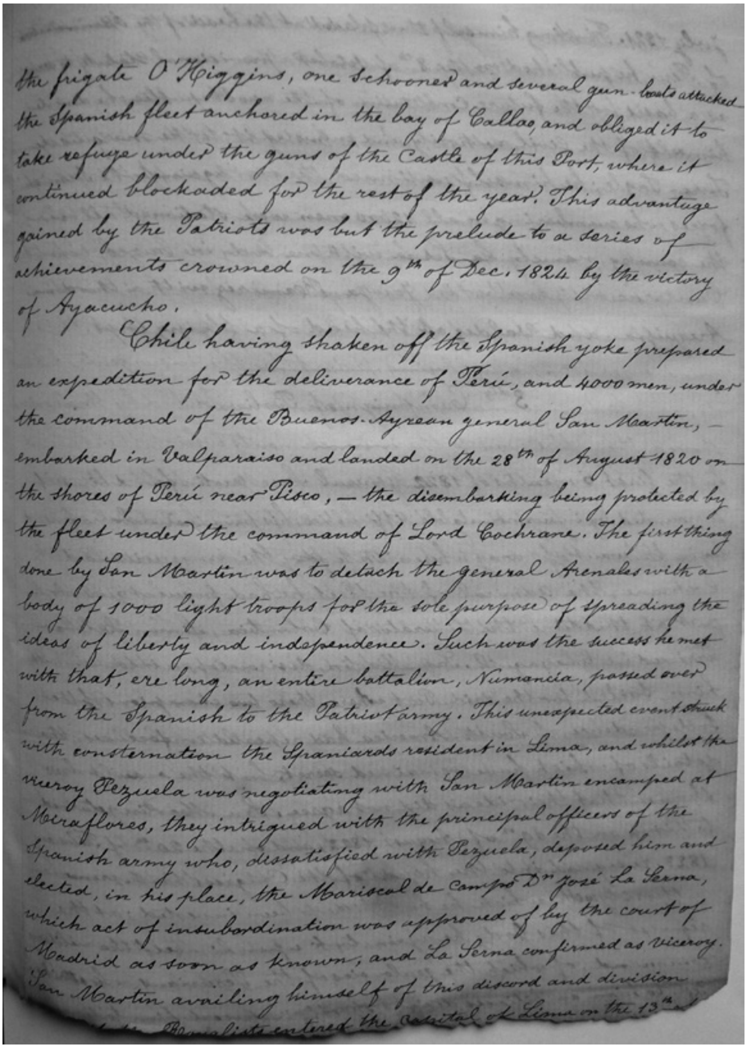

the frigate O'Higgins, one schooner and several gun-boats attacked the Spanish fleet anchored in the bay of Callao, and obliged it to take refuge under the guns of the Castle of this Port, where it continued blockaded for the rest of the year. This advantage gained by the Patriots was but the prelude to a series of achievements crowned on the 9th of Dec. 1824 by the victory of Ayacucho.

Chile having shaken off the Spanish yoke prepared an expedition for the deliverance of Perú, and 4000 men, under the command of the Buenos-Ayrean general San Martin, embarked in Valparaiso and landed on the 28th of August 1820 on the shores of Perú near Pisco, — the disembarking being protected by the fleet under the command of Lord Cochrane. The first thing done by San Martin was to detach the general Arenales with a body of 1000 light troops for the sole purpose of spreading the ideas of liberty and independence. Such was the success he met with that, ere long, an entire battalion, Numancia, passed over from the Spanish to the Patriot army. This unexpected event struck with consternation the Spaniards resident in Lima, and whilst the viceroy Pezuela was negotiating with San Martin encamped at Miraflores, they intrigued with the principal officers of the Spanish army who, dissatisfied with Pezuela, deposed him and elected, in his place, the Mariscal de Campo Dn José La Serna, which act of insubordination was approved of by the court of Madrid as soon as known, and La Serna confirmed as Viceroy. San Martin availing himself of this discord and division Royalists entered the capital of Lima on the 13th

A-4-15. OA-4-1-15

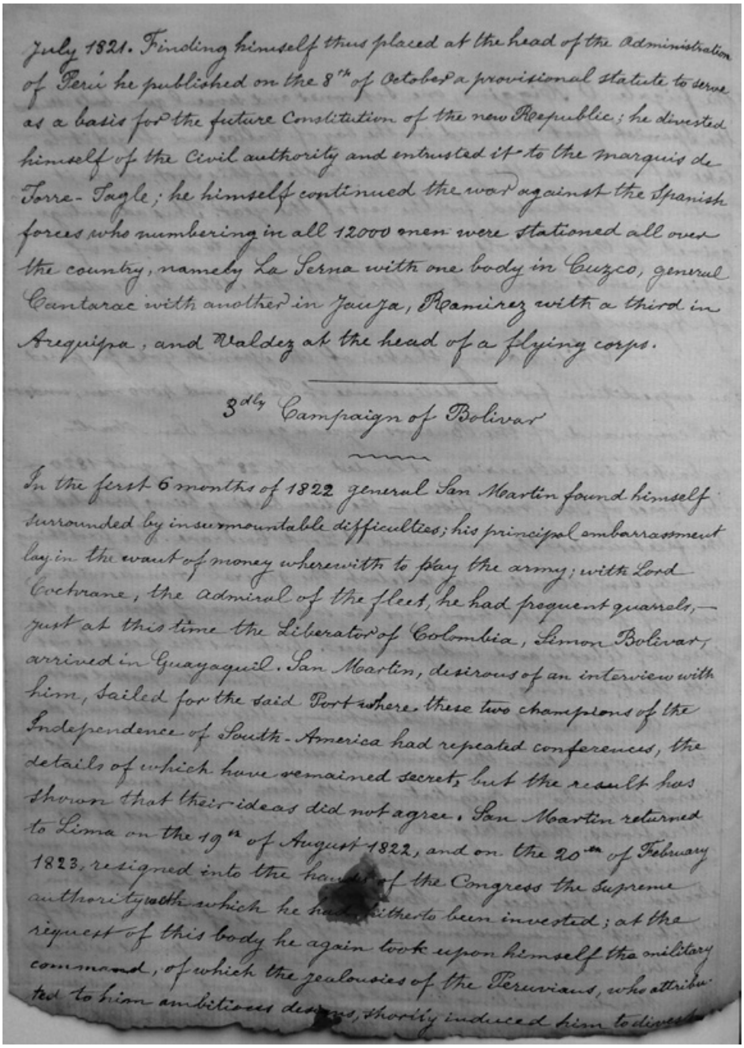

July 1821. Finding himself thus placed at the head of the Administration of Perú he published on the 8th of October a provisional statute to serve as a basis for the future Constitution of the new Republic; he divested himself of the Civil authority and entrusted it to the marquis de Torre-Tagle; he himself continued the war against the Spanish forces who numbering in all 12000 men were stationed all over the country, namely La Serna with one body in Cuzco, general Cantarac with another in Jauja, Ramirez with a third in Arequipa; and Valdez at the head of a flying corps.

## $3^{dly}$ Campaign of Bolivar

In the first 6 months of 1822 general San Martin found himself surrounded by insurmountable difficulties; his principal embarrassment lay in the want of money wherewith to pay the army; with Lord Cochrane, the admiral of the fleet, he had frequent quarrels, — just at this time the Liberator of Colombia, Simon Bolivar, arrived in Guayaquil. San Martin, desirous of an interview with him, sailed for the said Port where these two champions of the Independence of South-America had repeated conferences, the details of which have remained secret, but the result has shown that their ideas did not agree. San Martin returned to Lima on the 19th of August 1822, and on the 20th of February 1823, resigned into the hands of the Congress the Supreme authority with which he had hitherto been invested; at the request of this body he again took upon himself the military command, of which the jealousies of the Peruvians, who attributed to him ambitious designs, shortly induced him to divest

A-4-16. OA-4-1-16

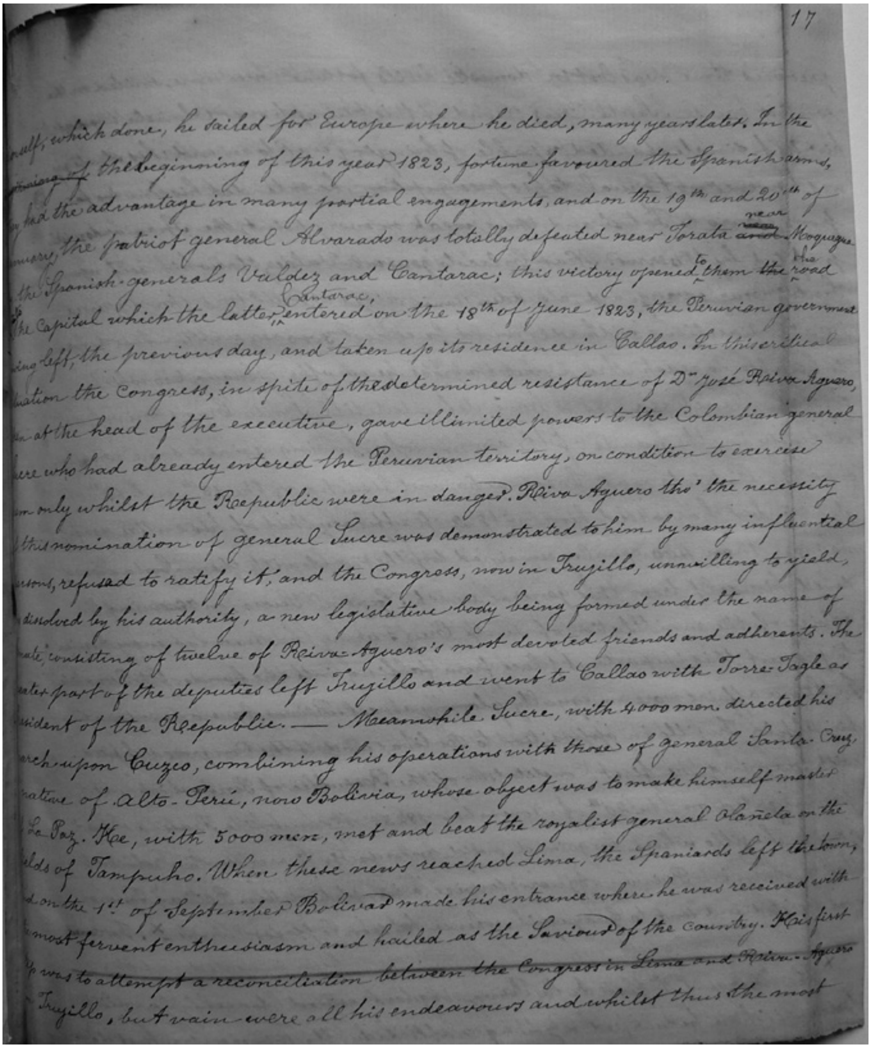

17

nself, which done, he sailed for Europe where he died, many years later. In the
~~nning of~~ the beginning of this year 1823, fortune favoured the Spanish arms,
y had the advantage in many partial engagements, and on the 19th and 20th of
nuary, the patriot general Alvarado was totally defeated near Torata ~~and~~ near Moquegua
the Spanish generals Valdez and Cantarac; this victory opened to them ~~the~~ the road
the Capital which the latter, Cantarac, entered on the 18th of June 1823, the Peruvian government
ving left, the previous day, and taken up its residence in Callao. In this critical
uation the Congress, in spite of the determined resistance of Dn José Reiva Aguero,
n at the head of the executive, gave illimited powers to the Colombian general
ucre who had already entered the Peruvian territory, on condition to exercise
m only whilst the Republic were in danger. Reiva Aguero tho' the necessity
this nomination of general Sucre was demonstrated to him by many influential
rsons, refused to ratify it, and the Congress, now in Trujillo, unwilling to yield,
dissolved by his authority, a new legislative body being formed under the name of
nate, consisting of twelve of Reiva-Aguero's most devoted friends and adherents. The
eater part of the deputies left Trujillo and went to Callao with Torre-Tagle as
esident of the Republic. — Meanwhile Sucre, with 4000 men, directed his
arch upon Cuzco, combining his operations with those of general Santa-Cruz,
native of Alto-Perú, now Bolivia, whose object was to make himself master
La Paz. He, with 5000 men, met and beat the royalist general Olañeta on the
elds of Tampuho. When these news reached Lima, the Spaniards left the town,
d on the 1st of September Bolivar made his entrance where he was received with
e most fervent enthusiasm and hailed as the Saviour of the country. His first
p was to attempt a reconciliation between the Congress in Lima and Reiva-Aguero
Trujillo, but vain were all his endeavours and whilst thus the most

A-4-17. OA-4-1-17

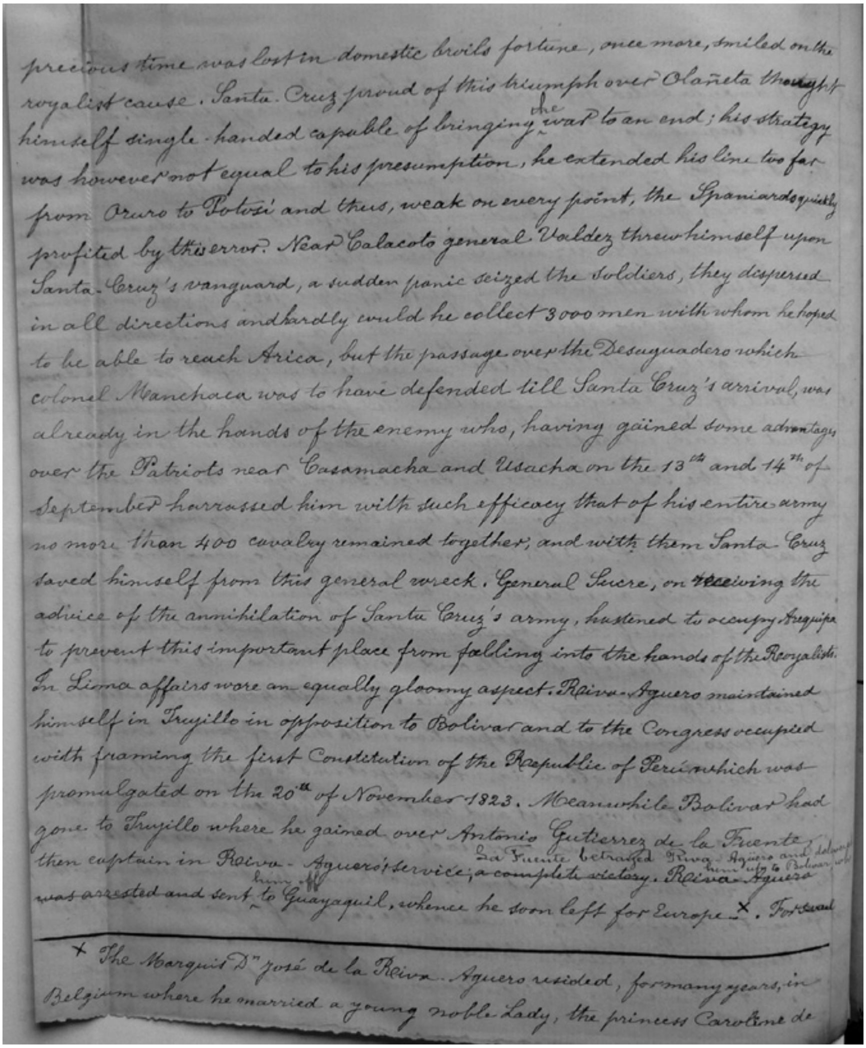

precious time was lost in domestic broils fortune, once more, smiled on the royalist cause. Santa-Cruz proud of this triumph over Olañeta thought himself single-handed capable of bringing the war to an end; his strategy was however not equal to his presumption, he extended his line too far from Oruro to Potosí and thus, weak on every point, the Spaniards quickly profited by this error. Near Calacoto general Valdez threw himself upon Santa-Cruz's vanguard, a sudden panic seized the soldiers, they dispersed in all directions and hardly could he collect 3000 men with whom he hoped to be able to reach Arica, but the passage over the Desaguadero which colonel Manchaca was to have defended till Santa Cruz's arrival, was already in the hands of the enemy who, having gained some advantages over the Patriots near Casamacha and Usacha on the 13th and 14th of September harrassed him with such efficacy that of his entire army no more than 400 cavalry remained together; and with them Santa-Cruz saved himself from this general wreck. General Sucre, on receiving the advice of the annihilation of Santa Cruz's army, hastened to occupy Arequipa to prevent this important place from falling into the hands of the Royalists. In Lima affairs wore an equally gloomy aspect. Reiva-Aguero maintained himself in Trujillo in opposition to Bolivar and to the Congress occupied with framing the first Constitution of the Republic of Perú which was promulgated on the 20th of November 1823. Meanwhile Bolivar had gone to Trujillo where he gained over Antonio Gutierrez de la Fuente, then captain in Reiva-Aguero's service; ~~a complete victory. Reiva-Aguero~~ La Fuente betrayed Riva-Agüero and delivered him up to Bolivar, who ~~was arrested and~~ sent him off to Guayaquil, whence he soon left for Europe ×. Fortunat

---

× The Marquis Dn José de la Reiva-Aguero resided, for many years, in Belgium where he married a young noble Lady, the princess Caroline de

A-4-18. OA-4-1-18

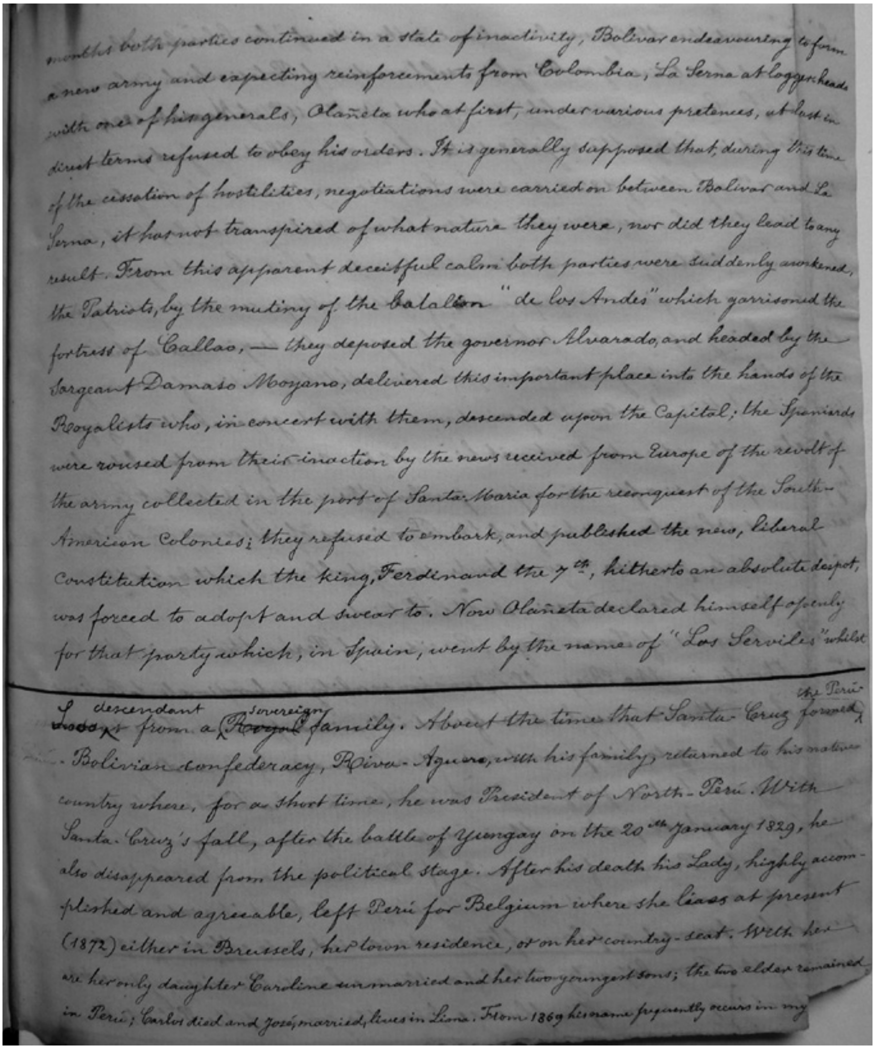

months both parties continued in a state of inactivity, Bolivar endeavouring to form a new army and expecting reinforcements from Colombia, La Serna at loggerheads with one of his generals, Olañeta who at first, under various pretences, at last in direct terms refused to obey his orders. It is generally supposed that, during this time of the cessation of hostilities, negotiations were carried on between Bolivar and La Serna, it has not transpired of what nature they were, nor did they lead to any result. From this apparent deceitful calm both parties were suddenly awakened, the Patriots, by the mutiny of the batallon "de los Andes" which garrisoned the fortress of Callao, — they deposed the governor Alvarado, and headed by the Sargeant Damaso Moyano, delivered this important place into the hands of the Royalists who, in concert with them, descended upon the Capital; the Spaniards were roused from their inaction by the news received from Europe of the revolt of the army collected in the port of Santa Maria for the reconquest of the South-American Colonies; they refused to embark, and published the new, liberal Constitution which the king, Ferdinand the 7th, hitherto an absolute despot, was forced to adopt and swear to. Now Olañeta declared himself openly for that party which, in Spain, went by the name of "Los Serviles" whilst

descendant from a sovereign ~~Royal~~ family. About the time that Santa-Cruz formed the Peru-Bolivian confederacy, Riva-Aguero, with his family, returned to his native country where, for a short time, he was President of North-Perú. With Santa-Cruz's fall, after the battle of Yungay on the 20th January 1829, he also disappeared from the political stage. After his death his Lady, highly accomplished and agreeable, left Perú for Belgium where she lives at present (1872) either in Brussels, her town residence, or on her country-seat. With her are her only daughter Caroline unmarried and her two youngest sons; the two elder remained in Perú; Carlos died and José, married, lives in Lima. From 1869 his name frequently occurs in my

A-4-19. OA-4-1-19

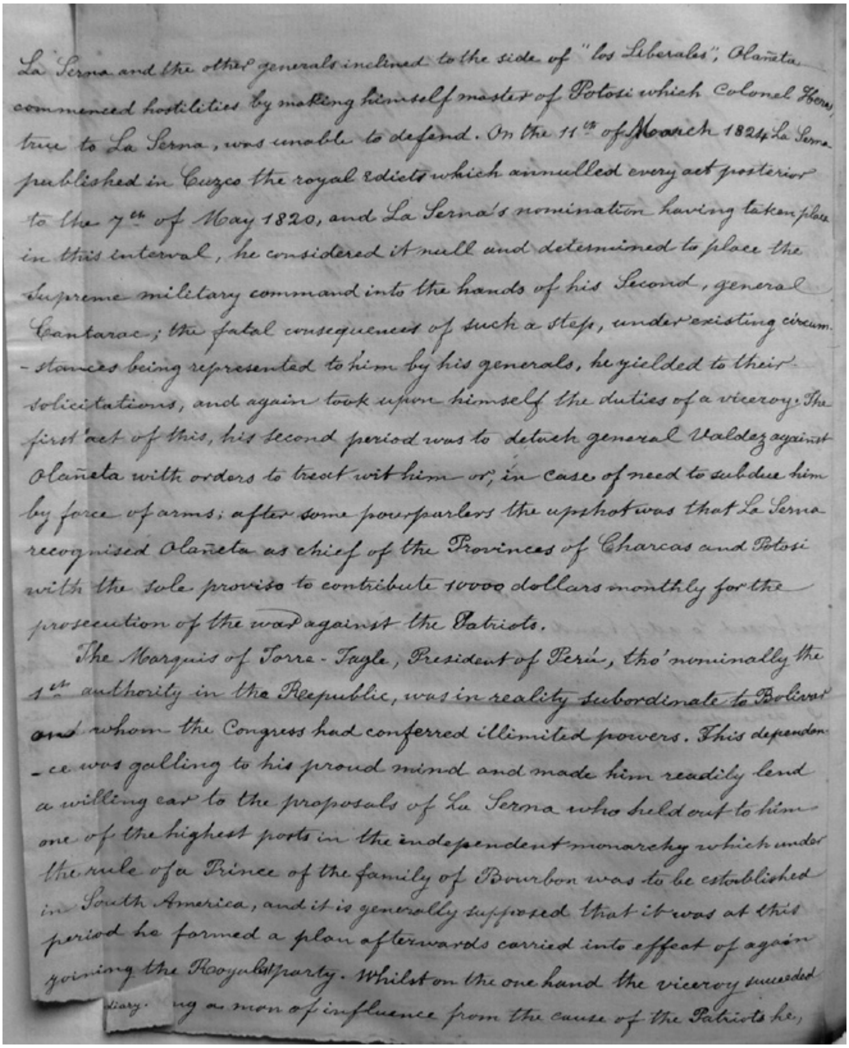

La Serna and the other generals inclined to the side of "los Liberales"; Olañeta commenced hostilities by making himself master of Potosi which Colonel Hera, true to La Serna, was unable to defend. On the 11th of March 1824 La Serna published in Cuzco the royal edicts which annulled every act posterior to the 7th of May 1820, and La Serna's nomination having taken place in this interval, he considered it null and determined to place the supreme military command into the hands of his Second, general Cantarac; the fatal consequences of such a step, under existing circumstances being represented to him by his generals, he yielded to their solicitations, and again took upon himself the duties of a viceroy. The first act of this, his second period was to detach general Valdez against Olañeta with orders to treat wit him or; in case of need to subdue him by force of arms; after some pourparlers the upshot was that La Serna recognised Olañeta as chief of the Provinces of Charcas and Potosi with the sole proviso to contribute 10000 dollars monthly for the prosecution of the war against the Patriots.

The Marquis of Torre-Tagle, President of Perú, tho' nominally the 1st authority in the Republic, was in reality subordinate to Bolivar and whom the Congress had conferred illimited powers. This dependence was galling to his proud mind and made him readily lend a willing ear to the proposals of La Serna who held out to him one of the highest posts in the independent monarchy which under the rule of a Prince of the family of Bourbon was to be established in South America, and it is generally supposed that it was at this period he formed a plan afterwards carried into effect of again joining the Royalist party. Whilst on the one hand the viceroy succeeded diary. ng a man of influence from the cause of the Patriots he,

A-4-20. OA-4-1-20

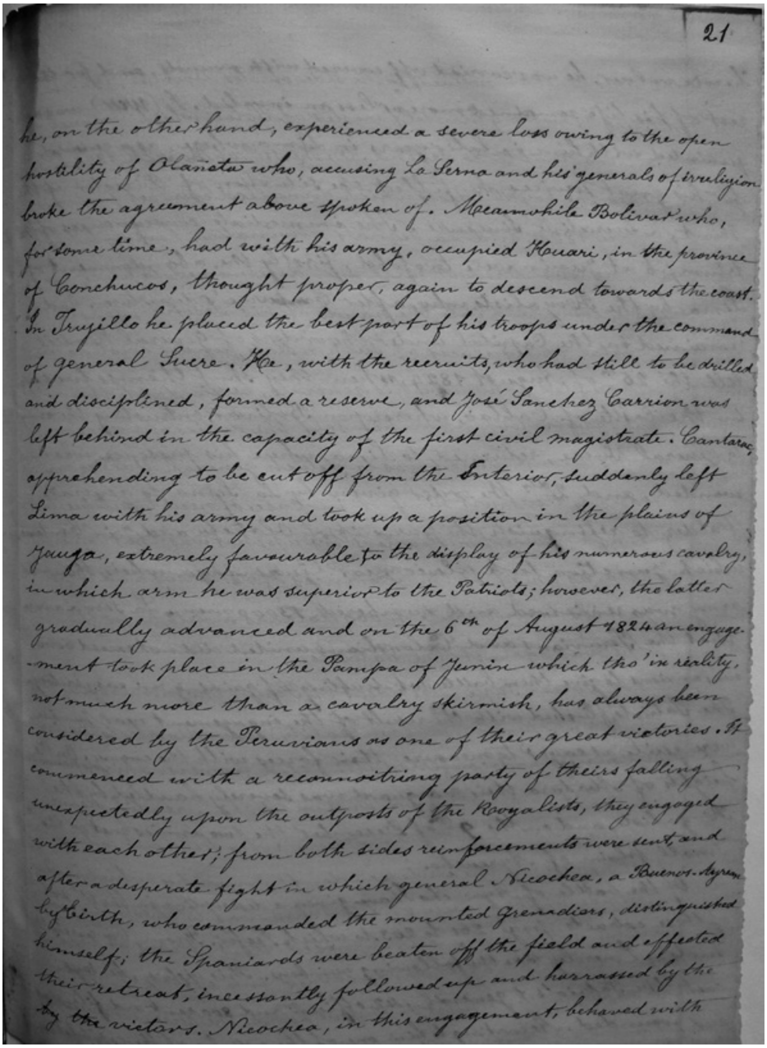

21

he, on the other hand, experienced a severe loss owing to the open hostility of Olañeta who, accusing La Serna and his generals of irreligion broke the agreement above spoken of. Meanwhile Bolivar who, for some time, had with his army, occupied Huari, in the province of Conchucos, thought proper, again to descend towards the coast. In Trujillo he placed the best part of his troops under the command of general Sucre. He, with the recruits, who had still to be drilled and disciplined, formed a reserve, and José Sanchez Carrion was left behind in the capacity of the first civil magistrate. Cantarac, apprehending to be cut off from the Interior, suddenly left Lima with his army and took up a position in the plains of Jauja, extremely favourable to the display of his numerous cavalry, in which arm he was superior to the Patriots; however, the latter gradually advanced and on the 6th of August 1824 an engagement took place in the Pampa of Junin which tho' in reality, not much more than a cavalry skirmish, has always been considered by the Peruvians as one of their great victories. It commenced with a reconnoitring party of theirs falling unexpectedly upon the outposts of the Royalists, they engaged with each other; from both sides reinforcements were sent, and after a desperate fight in which general Necochea, a Buenos-Ayrean by birth, who commanded the mounted Grenadiers, distinguished himself; the Spaniards were beaten off the field and effected their retreat, incessantly followed up and harrassed by the by the victors. Necochea, in this engagement, behaved with

A-4-21. OA-4-1-21

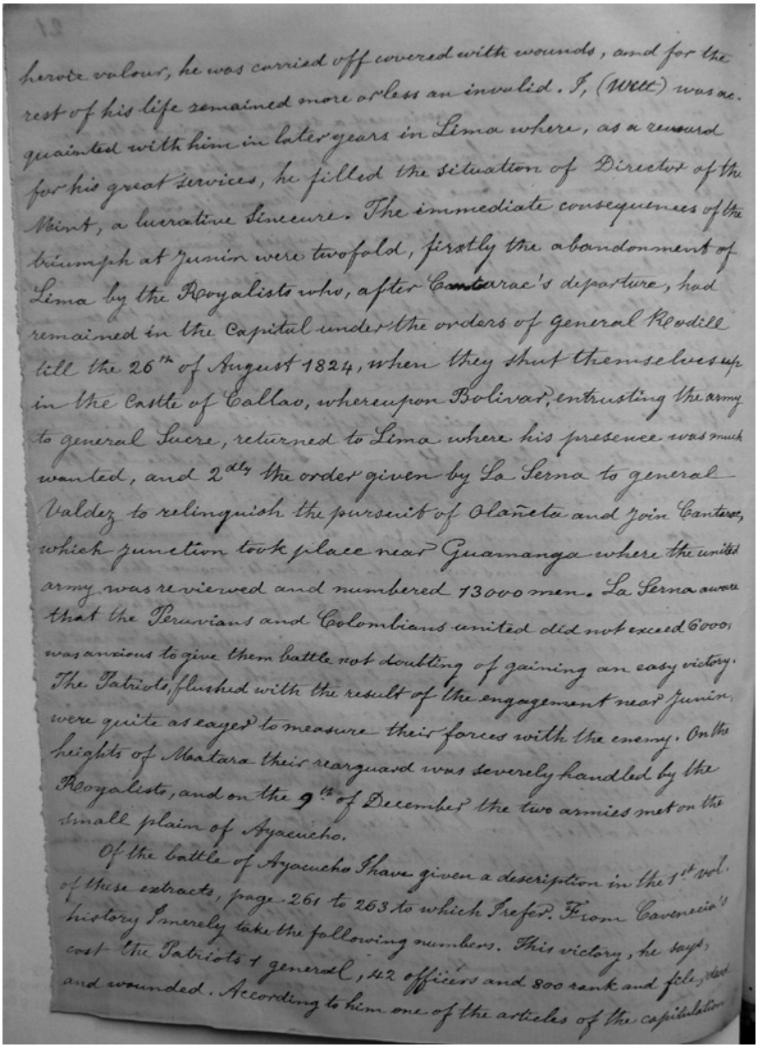

heroic valour, he was carried off covered with wounds, and for the rest of his life remained more or less an invalid. I, (Wm) was acquainted with him in later years in Lima where, as a reward for his great services, he filled the situation of Director of the Mint, a lucrative Sinecure. The immediate consequences of the triumph at Junin were twofold, firstly the abandonment of Lima by the Royalists who, after Canterac's departure, had remained in the Capital under the orders of General Rodill till the 26th of August 1824, when they shut themselves up in the Castle of Callao, whereupon Bolivar, entrusting the army to general Sucre, returned to Lima where his presence was much wanted, and 2dly the order given by La Serna to general Valdez to relinquish the pursuit of Olañeta and join Canterac, which junction took place near Guamanga where the united army was reviewed and numbered 13000 men. La Serna aware that the Peruvians and Colombians united did not exceed 6000, was anxious to give them battle not doubting of gaining an easy victory. The Patriots, flushed with the result of the engagement near Junin, were quite as eager to measure their forces with the enemy. On the heights of Matara their rearguard was severely handled by the Royalists, and on the 9th of December the two armies met on the small plain of Ayacucho.

Of the battle of Ayacucho I have given a description in the 1st vol. of these extracts, page 261 to 263 to which I refer. From Cavenecia's history I merely take the following numbers. This victory, he says, cost the Patriots 1 general, 42 officers and 800 rank and file, dead and wounded. According to him one of the articles of the capitulation

A-4-22. OA-4-1-22

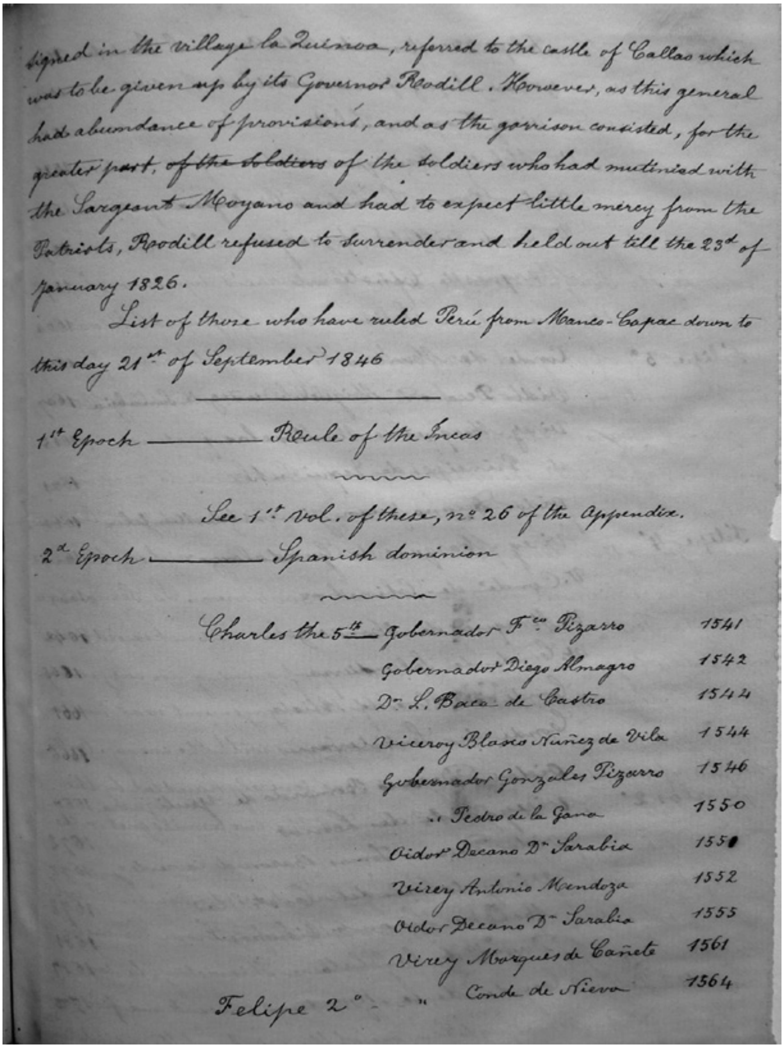

signed in the village la Quinoa, referred to the castle of Callao which was to be given up by its Governor Rodill. However, as this general had abundance of provisions, and as the garrison consisted, for the greater part, ~~of the soldiers~~ of the soldiers who had mutinied with the Sargeant Moyano and had to expect little mercy from the Patriots, Rodill refused to surrender and held out till the 23d of January 1826.

List of those who have ruled Perú from Manco-Capac down to this day 21st of September 1846

1st Epoch ———— Rule of the Incas

See 1st vol. of these, no 26 of the Appendix.

2d Epoch ———— Spanish dominion

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Charles the 5th | Gobernador Fco Pizarro | 1541 |
| | Gobernador Diego Almagro | 1542 |
| | Dn L. Baca de Castro | 1542 |
| | Viceroy Blasco Nuñez de Vila | 1544 |
| | Gobernador Gonzales Pizarro | 1546 |
| | " Pedro de la Gana | 1550 |
| | Oidor Decano Dn Sarabia | 1550 |
| | Virey Antonio Mendoza | 1552 |
| | Oidor Decano Dn Sarabia | 1555 |
| | Virey Marques de Cañete | 1561 |
| Felipe 2o | " Conde de Nieva | 1564 |

A-4-23. OA-4-1-23

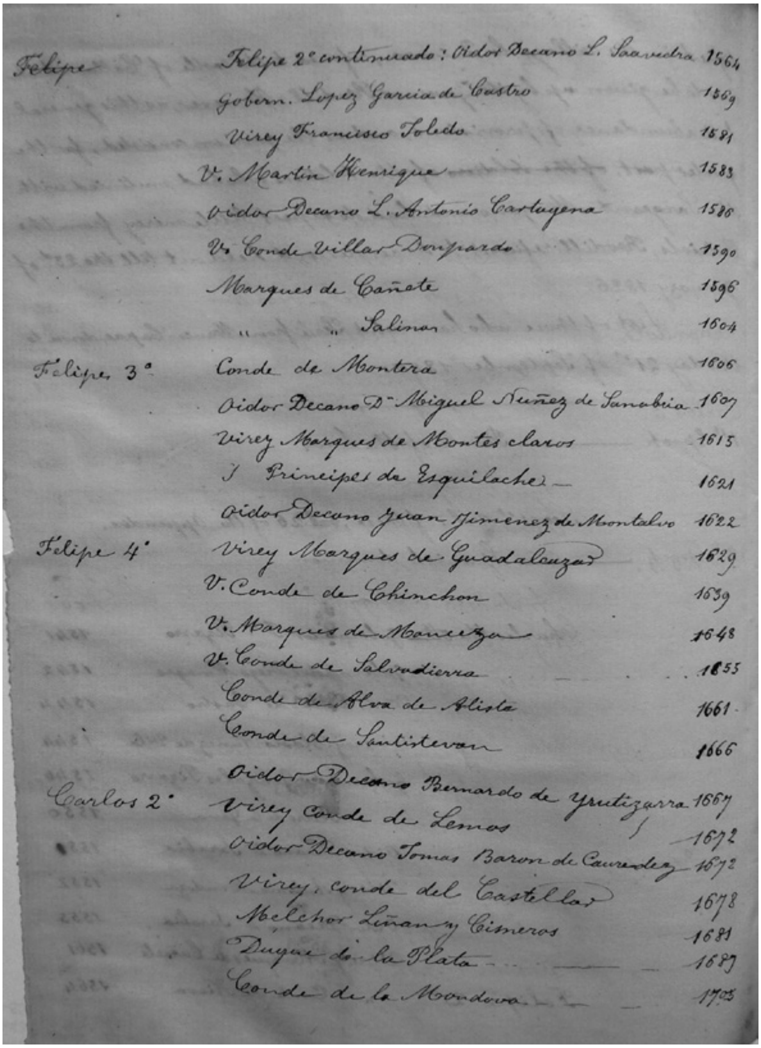

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Felipe | Felipe 2° continuado: Oidor Decano L. Saavedra | 1564 |
| | Gobern. Lopez Garcia de Castro | 1569 |
| | Virey Francisco Toledo | 1581 |
| | V. Martin Henrique | 1583 |
| | Oidor Decano L. Antonio Cartagena | 1586 |
| | V. Conde Villar Donpardo | 1590 |
| | Marques de Cañete | 1596 |
| | " " Salinas | 1604 |
| Felipe 3° | Conde de Montera | 1606 |
| | Oidor Decano Dn Miguel Nuñez de Sanabria | 1607 |
| | Virey Marques de Montes claros | 1615 |
| | J Principes de Esquilache | 1621 |
| | Oidor Decano Juan Jimenez de Montalvo | 1622 |
| Felipe 4° | Virey Marques de Guadalcazar | 1629 |
| | V. Conde de Chinchon | 1639 |
| | V. Marques de Mancera | 1648 |
| | V. Conde de Salvadierra | 1655 |
| | Conde de Alva de Alista | 1661 |
| | Conde de Santistevan | 1666 |
| Carlos 2° | Oidor Decano Bernardo de Yrutizarra | 1667 |
| | Virey Conde de Lemos | 1672 |
| | Oidor Decano Tomas Baron de Cauredez | 1672 |
| | Virey, conde del Castellar | 1678 |
| | Melchor Liñan y Cisneros | 1681 |
| | Duque de la Plata | 1687 |
| | Conde de la Monclova | 1705 |

A-4-24. OA-4-1-24

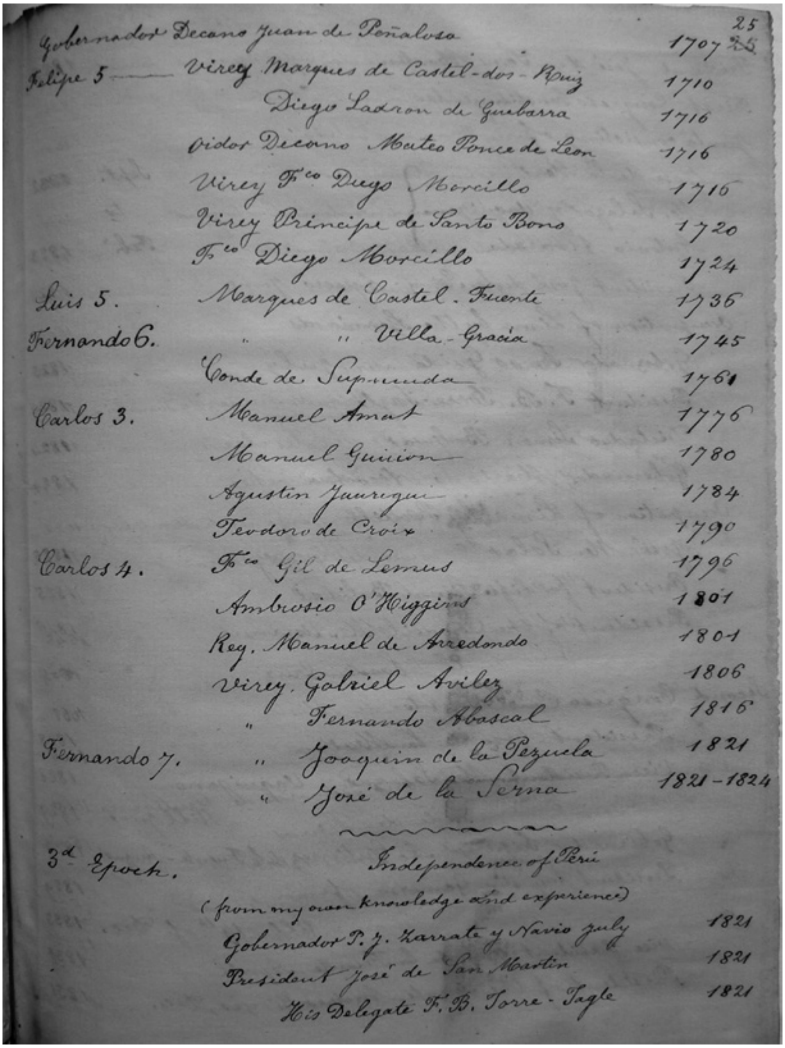

25 ~~25~~

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Gobernador Decano Juan de Peñalosa | | 1707 |
| Felipe 5 — | Virey Marques de Castel-dos-Ruiz | 1710 |
| | Diego Ladron de Guebarra | 1716 |
| | Oidor Decano Mateo Ponce de Leon | 1716 |
| | Virey Fco Diego Morcillo | 1716 |
| | Virey Principe de Santo Bono | 1720 |
| | Fco Diego Morcillo | 1724 |
| Luis 5. | Marques de Castel-Fuente | 1736 |
| Fernando 6. | " " Villa-Gracia | 1745 |
| | Conde de Superunda | 1761 |
| Carlos 3. | Manuel Amat | 1776 |
| | Manuel Guirior | 1780 |
| | Agustin Jauregui | 1784 |
| | Teodoro de Croix | 1790 |
| Carlos 4. | Fco Gil de Lemus | 1796 |
| | Ambrosio O'Higgins | 1801 |
| | Reg. Manuel de Arredondo | 1801 |
| | Virey. Gabriel Avilez | 1806 |
| | " Fernando Abascal | 1816 |
| Fernando 7. | " Joaquin de la Pezuela | 1821 |
| | " José de la Serna | 1821–1824 |

3d Epoch. Independence of Perú

(from my own knowledge and experience)

| | |
|---|---|
| Gobernador P. J. Zarrate y Navio July | 1821 |
| President José de San Martin | 1821 |
| His Delegate F. B. Torre-Tagle | 1821 |

A-4-25. OA-4-1-25

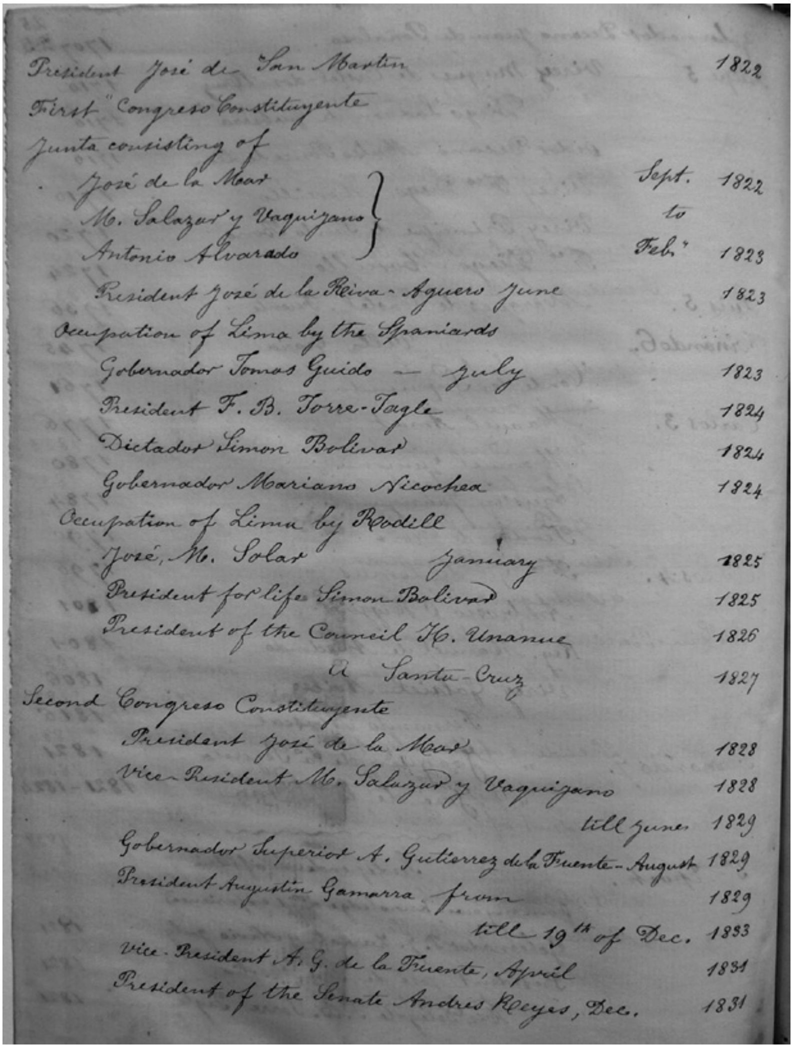

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| President José de San Martin | | 1822 |
| First "Congreso Constituyente | | |
| Junta consisting of | | |
| José de la Mar | Sept. | 1822 |
| M. Salazar y Vaquijano | to | |
| Antonio Alvarado | Feb.y | 1823 |
| President José de la Riva-Aguero June | | 1823 |
| Occupation of Lima by the Spaniards | | |
| Gobernador Tomas Guido — July | | 1823 |
| President F. B. Torre-Tagle | | 1824 |
| Dictador Simon Bolivar | | 1824 |
| Gobernador Mariano Nicochea | | 1824 |
| Occupation of Lima by Rodill | | |
| José, M. Solar January | | 1825 |
| President for life Simon Bolivar | | 1825 |
| President of the Council H. Unanue | | 1826 |
| " A Santa-Cruz | | 1827 |
| Second Congreso Constituyente | | |
| President José de la Mar | | 1828 |
| Vice-President M. Salazar y Vaquijano | | 1828 |
| till June | | 1829 |
| Gobernador Superior A. Gutierrez de la Fuente-August | | 1829 |
| President Augustin Gamarra from | | 1829 |
| till 19th of Dec. | | 1833 |
| Vice-President A. G. de la Fuente, April | | 1831 |
| President of the Senate Andres Reyes, Dec. | | 1831 |

A-4-26. OA-4-1-26

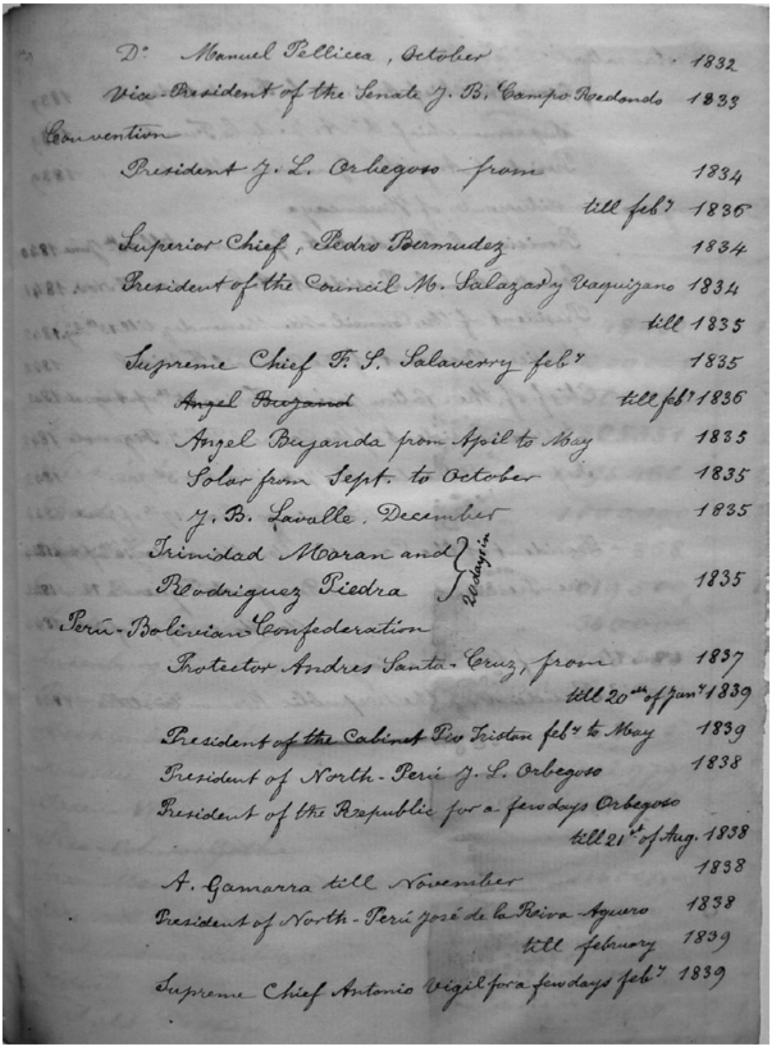

Dr Manuel Pellicer, October 1832
Vice-President of the Senate J. B. Campo Redondo 1833
Convention
President J. L. Orbegoso from 1834
till feby 1836
Superior Chief, Pedro Bermudez 1834
President of the Council M. Salazar y Vaquizano 1834
till 1835
Supreme Chief F. S. Salaverry feby 1835
~~Angel Buyand~~ till feby 1836
Angel Buyanda from Apil to May 1835
Solar from Sept. to October 1835
J. B. Lavalle, December 1835
Trinidad Moran and } 20 days in
Rodriguez Piedra } 1835
Perú-Bolivian Confederation
Protector Andres Santa-Cruz, from 1837
till 20th of Jany 1839
President of the Cabinet Pio Tristan feby to May 1839
President of North-Perú J. L. Orbegoso 1838
President of the Republic for a few days Orbegoso
till 21st of Aug. 1838
1838
A. Gamarra till November
President of North-Perú José de la Riva-Aguero 1838
till february 1839
Supreme Chief Antonio Vigil for a few days feby 1839

A-4-27. OA-4-1-27

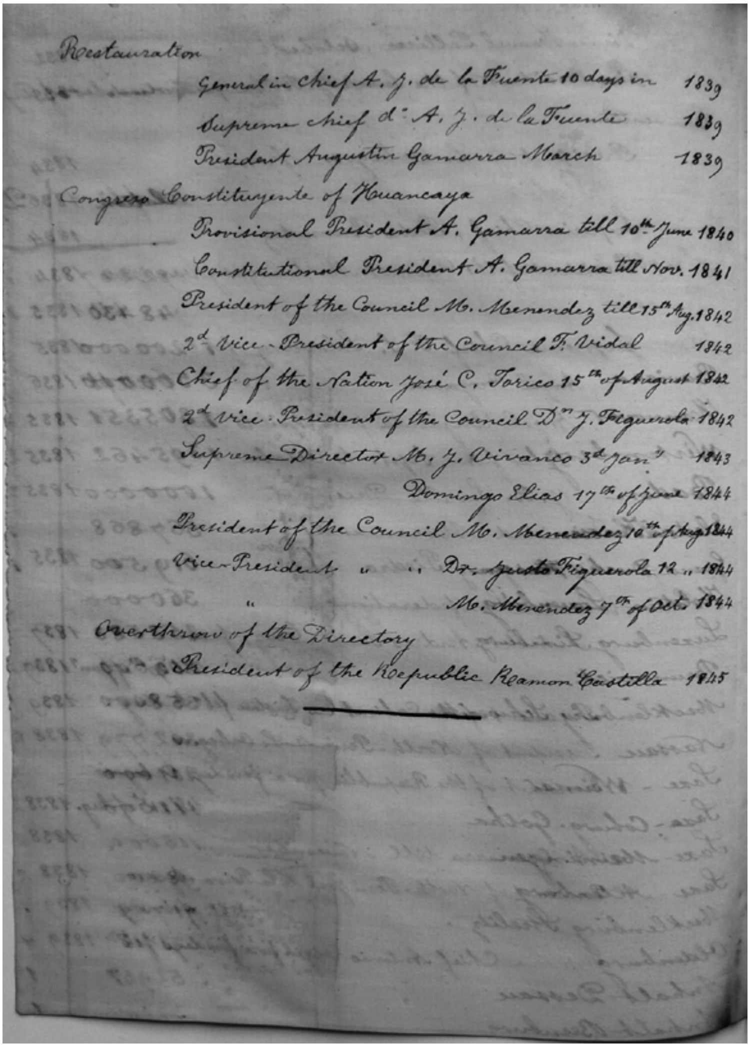

Restauration
General in Chief A. J. de la Fuente 10 days in 1839
Supreme Chief dn. A. J. de la Fuente 1839
President Augustin Gamarra March 1839
Congreso Constituyente of Huancaya
Provisional President A. Gamarra till 10th June 1840
Constitutional President A. Gamarra till Nov. 1841
President of the Council M. Menendez till 15th Aug. 1842
2d Vice-President of the Council F. Vidal 1842
Chief of the Nation José C. Torico 15th of August 1842
2d Vice-President of the Council Dor J. Figuerola 1842
Supreme Director M. J. Vivanco 3d Jany 1843
Domingo Elias 17th of June 1844
President of the Council M. Menendez 10th of Aug 1844
Vice-President " " Dr. Justo Figuerola 12 " 1844
" M. Menendez 7th of Oct. 1844
Overthrow of the Directory
President of the Republic Ramon Castilla 1845

A-4-28. OA-4-1-28

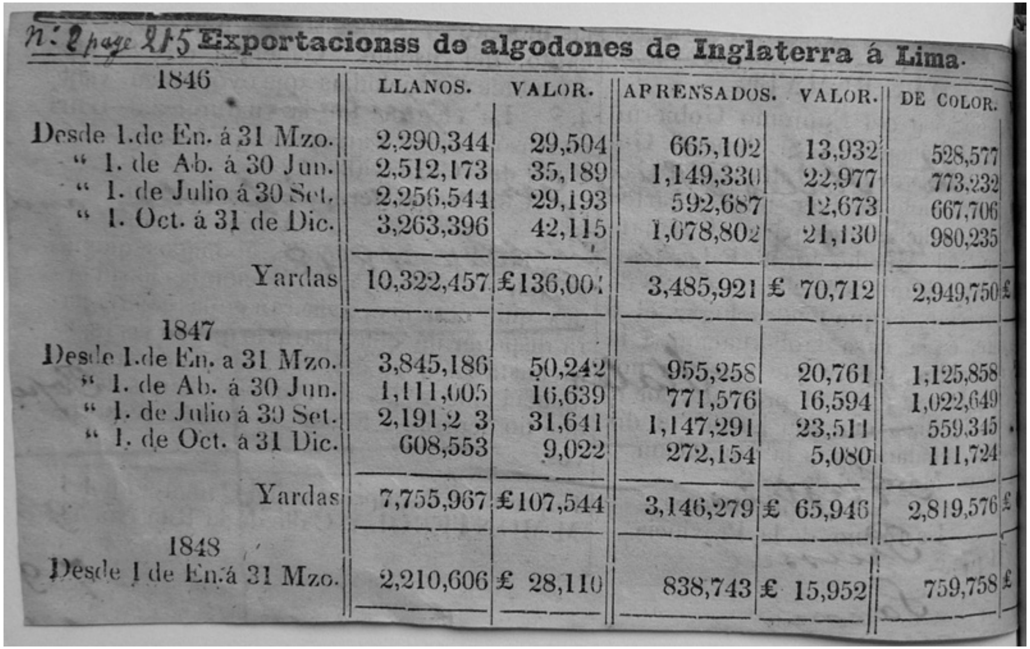

n: 2 page 215 **Exportacionss de algodones de Inglaterra á Lima.**

| 1846 | LLANOS. | VALOR. | APRENSADOS. | VALOR. | DE COLOR. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Desde 1. de En. á 31 Mzo. | 2,290,344 | 29,504 | 665,102 | 13,932 | 528,577 |
| " 1. de Ab. á 30 Jun. | 2,512,173 | 35,189 | 1,149,330 | 22,977 | 773,232 |
| " 1. de Julio á 30 Set. | 2,256,544 | 29,193 | 592,687 | 12,673 | 667,706 |
| " 1. Oct. á 31 de Dic. | 3,263,396 | 42,115 | 1,078,802 | 21,130 | 980,235 |
| Yardas | 10,322,457 | £136,001 | 3,485,921 | £ 70,712 | 2,949,750 £ |
| 1847 | | | | | |
| Desde 1. de En. a 31 Mzo. | 3,845,186 | 50,242 | 955,258 | 20,761 | 1,125,858 |
| " 1. de Ab. á 30 Jun. | 1,111,605 | 16,639 | 771,576 | 16,594 | 1,022,649 |
| " 1. de Julio á 30 Set. | 2,191,2 3 | 31,641 | 1,147,291 | 23,511 | 559,345 |
| " 1. de Oct. á 31 Dic. | 608,553 | 9,022 | 272,154 | 5,080 | 111,724 |
| Yardas | 7,755,967 | £107,544 | 3,146,279 | £ 65,946 | 2,819,576 £ |
| 1848 | | | | | |
| Desde 1 de En. á 31 Mzo. | 2,210,606 | £ 28,110 | 838,743 | £ 15,952 | 759,758 £ |

A-4-29. OA-4-2-1

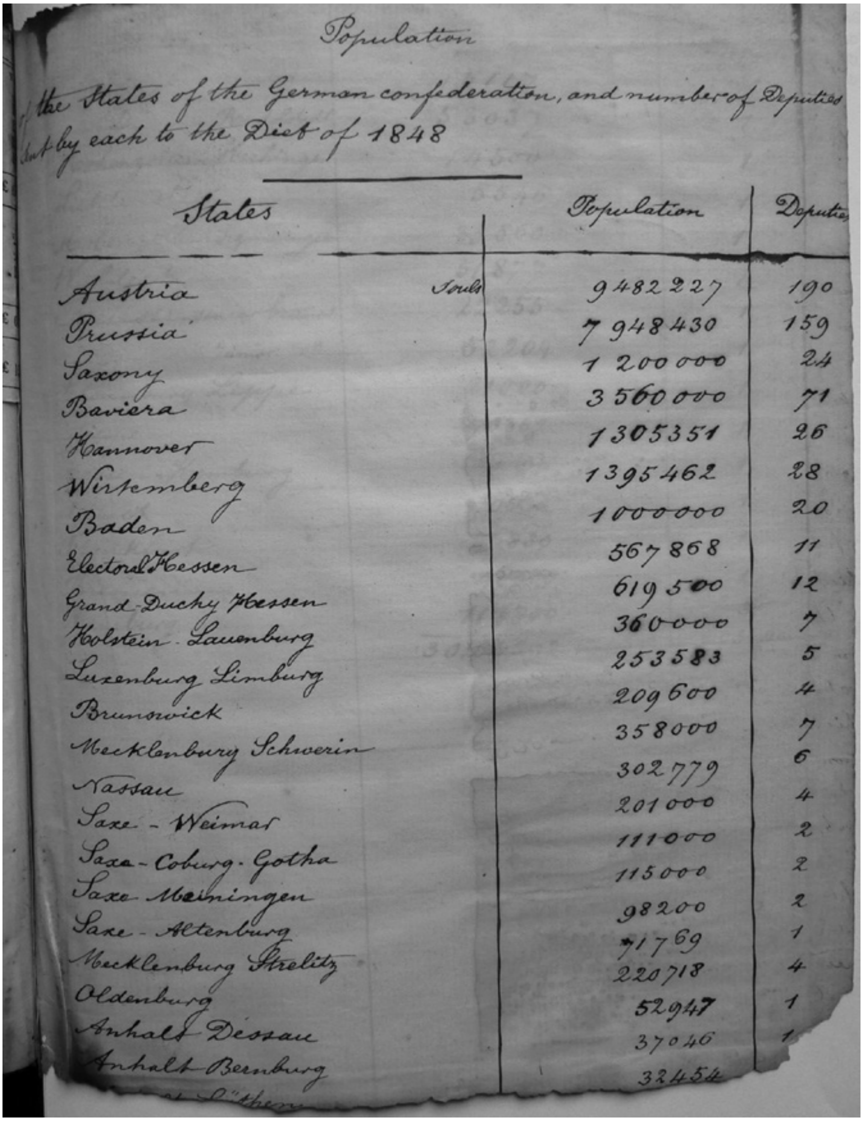

Population

of the States of the German confederation, and number of Deputies sent by each to the Diet of 1848

| States | Population | Deputies |
|---|---|---|
| Austria Souls | 9482227 | 190 |
| Prussia | 7948430 | 159 |
| Saxony | 1200000 | 24 |
| Baviera | 3560000 | 71 |
| Hannover | 1305351 | 26 |
| Wirtemberg | 1395462 | 28 |
| Baden | 1000000 | 20 |
| Electoral Hessen | 567868 | 11 |
| Grand-Duchy Hessen | 619500 | 12 |
| Holstein-Lauenburg | 360000 | 7 |
| Luxenburg Limburg | 253583 | 5 |
| Brunswick | 209600 | 4 |
| Mecklenburg Schwerin | 358000 | 7 |
| Nassau | 302779 | 6 |
| Saxe-Weimar | 201000 | 4 |
| Saxa-Coburg-Gotha | 111000 | 2 |
| Saxe-Meiningen | 115000 | 2 |
| Saxe-Altenburg | 98200 | 2 |
| Mecklenburg Strelitz | 71769 | 1 |
| Oldenburg | 220718 | 4 |
| Anhalt Dessau | 52947 | 1 |
| Anhalt Bernburg | 37046 | 1 |
|  | 32454 |  |

A-4-30. OA-4-3-1

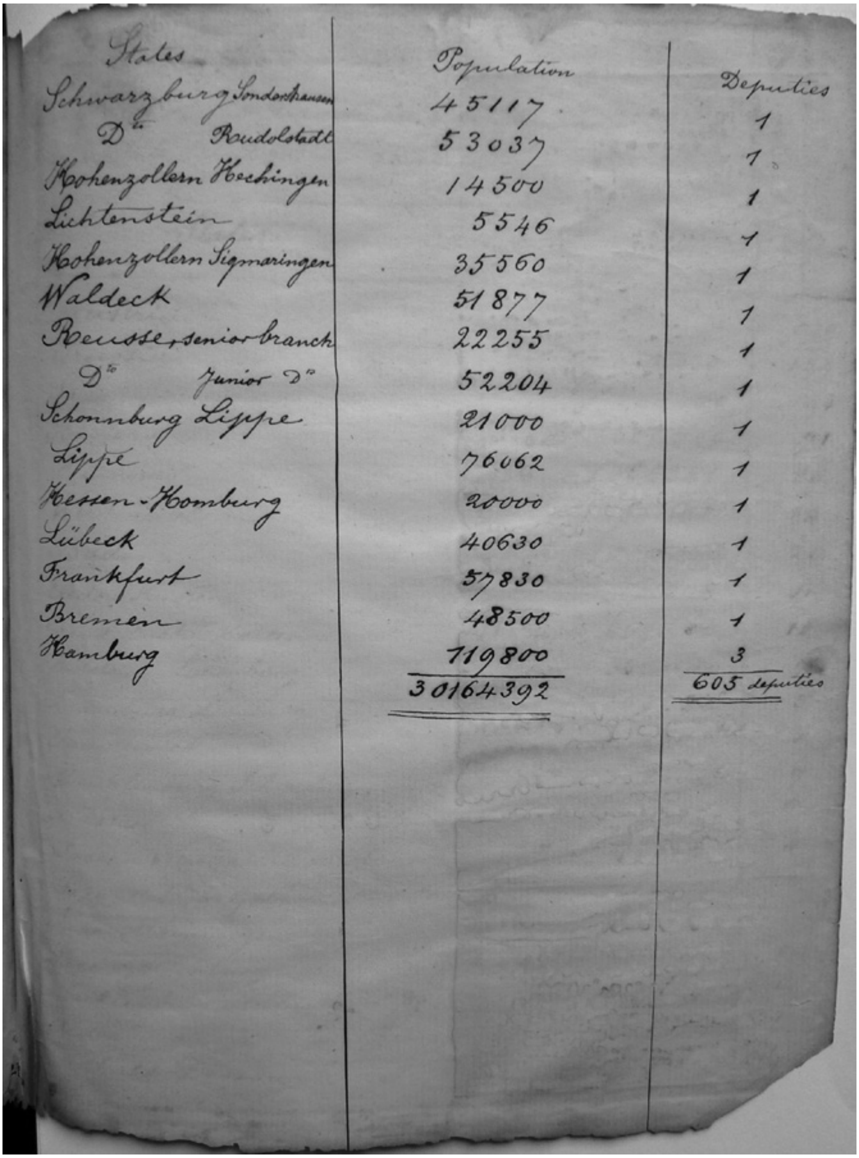

| States | Population | Deputies |
|---|---|---|
| Schwarzburg Sonderhausen | 45117 | 1 |
| Dto Roudolstadt | 53037 | 1 |
| Hohenzollern Hechingen | 14500 | 1 |
| Lichtenstein | 5546 | 1 |
| Hohenzollern Sigmaringen | 35560 | 1 |
| Waldeck | 51877 | 1 |
| Reusse, senior branch | 22255 | 1 |
| Dto Junior Dto | 52204 | 1 |
| Schonnburg Lippe | 21000 | 1 |
| Lippe | 76062 | 1 |
| Hessen-Homburg | 20000 | 1 |
| Lübeck | 40630 | 1 |
| Frankfurt | 57830 | 1 |
| Bremen | 48500 | 1 |
| Hamburg | 119800 | 3 |
| | 30164392 | 605 deputies |

A-4-31. OA-4-3-2

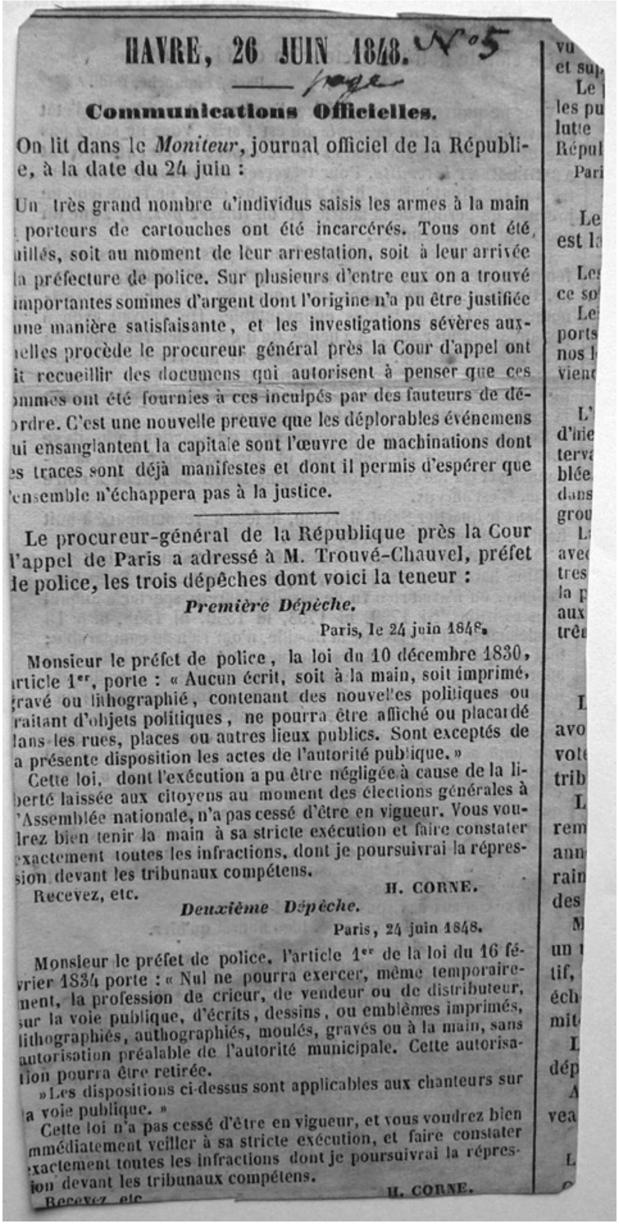

# HAVRE, 26 JUIN 1848. N°5

page

## Communications Officielles.

On lit dans le *Moniteur*, journal officiel de la Républi- e, à la date du 24 juin :

Un très grand nombre d'individus saisis les armes à la main porteurs de cartouches ont été incarcérés. Tous ont été uillés, soit au moment de leur arrestation, soit à leur arrivée la préfecture de police. Sur plusieurs d'entre eux on a trouvé importantes sommes d'argent dont l'origine n'a pu être justifiée une manière satisfaisante, et les investigations sévères aux- ielles procède le procureur général près la Cour d'appel ont it recueillir des documens qui autorisent à penser que ces ommes ont été fournies à ces inculpés par des fauteurs de dé- ordre. C'est une nouvelle preuve que les déplorables événemens ui ensanglantent la capitale sont l'œuvre de machinations dont es traces sont déjà manifestes et dont il permis d'espérer que 'ensemble n'échappera pas à la justice.

---

Le procureur-général de la République près la Cour l'appel de Paris a adressé à M. Trouvé-Chauvel, préfet le police, les trois dépêches dont voici la teneur :

### *Première Dépêche.*

Paris, le 24 juin 1848.

Monsieur le préfet de police, la loi du 10 décembre 1830, rticle 1er, porte : « Aucun écrit, soit à la main, soit imprimé, ravé ou lithographié, contenant des nouvelles politiques ou raitant d'objets politiques, ne pourra être affiché ou placardé lans les rues, places ou autres lieux publics. Sont exceptés de a présente disposition les actes de l'autorité publique. »

Cette loi, dont l'exécution a pu être négligée à cause de la liberté laissée aux citoyens au moment des élections générales à 'Assemblée nationale, n'a pas cessé d'être en vigueur. Vous voudrez bien tenir la main à sa stricte exécution et faire constater exactement toutes les infractions, dont je poursuivrai la répression devant les tribunaux compétens.

Recevez, etc.

**H. CORNE.**

### *Deuxième Dépêche.*

Paris, 24 juin 1848.

Monsieur le préfet de police, l'article 1er de la loi du 16 février 1834 porte : « Nul ne pourra exercer, même temporairement, la profession de crieur, de vendeur ou de distributeur, sur la voie publique, d'écrits, dessins, ou emblèmes imprimés, lithographiés, authographiés, moulés, gravés ou à la main, sans autorisation préalable de l'autorité municipale. Cette autorisation pourra être retirée.

» Les dispositions ci-dessus sont applicables aux chanteurs sur a voie publique. »

Cette loi n'a pas cessé d'être en vigueur, et vous voudrez bien mmédiatement veiller à sa stricte exécution, et faire constater exactement toutes les infractions dont je poursuivrai la répression devant les tribunaux compétens.

Recevez, etc.

**H. CORNE.**

vu
et sup
Le
les pu
lutte
Répul
Pari

Le
est la

Les
ce so
Le
ports
nos l
vienc

L'
d'irie
terva
blée,
dans
grou
La
avec
tres
la p
aux
trên

L
avo
vote
trib
L
rem
ann
rain
des
M
un
tif,
éch
mit
L
dép
A
vea

L

A-4-32. OA-4-5-1

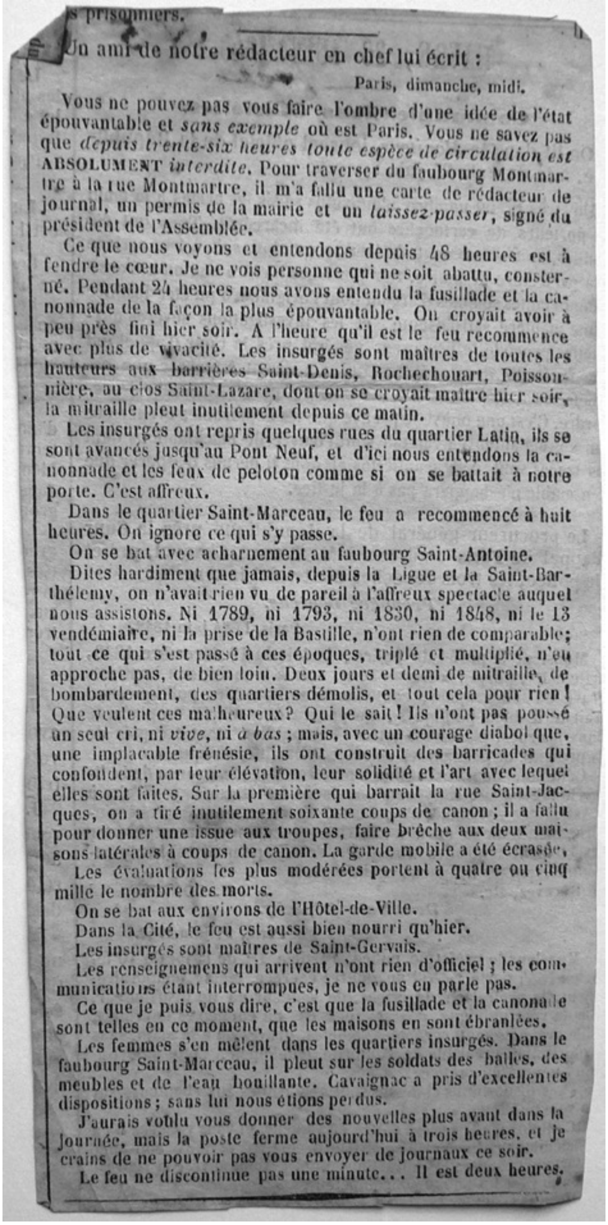

s prisonniers.

---

Un ami de notre rédacteur en chef lui écrit :

Paris, dimanche, midi.

Vous ne pouvez pas vous faire l'ombre d'une idée de l'état épouvantable et *sans exemple* où est Paris. Vous ne savez pas que *depuis trente-six heures toute espèce de circulation est* ABSOLUMENT *interdite*. Pour traverser du faubourg Montmartre à la rue Montmartre, il m'a fallu une carte de rédacteur de journal, un permis de la mairie et un *laissez-passer*, signé du président de l'Assemblée.

Ce que nous voyons et entendons depuis 48 heures est à fendre le cœur. Je ne vois personne qui ne soit abattu, consterné. Pendant 24 heures nous avons entendu la fusillade et la canonnade de la façon la plus épouvantable. On croyait avoir à peu près fini hier soir. A l'heure qu'il est le feu recommence avec plus de vivacité. Les insurgés sont maîtres de toutes les hauteurs aux barrières Saint-Denis, Rochechouart, Poissonnière, au clos Saint-Lazare, dont on se croyait maître hier soir, la mitraille pleut inutilement depuis ce matin.

Les insurgés ont repris quelques rues du quartier Latin, ils se sont avancés jusqu'au Pont Neuf, et d'ici nous entendons la canonnade et les feux de peloton comme si on se battait à notre porte. C'est affreux.

Dans le quartier Saint-Marceau, le feu a recommencé à huit heures. On ignore ce qui s'y passe.

On se bat avec acharnement au faubourg Saint-Antoine.

Dites hardiment que jamais, depuis la Ligue et la Saint-Barthélemy, on n'avait rien vu de pareil à l'affreux spectacle auquel nous assistons. Ni 1789, ni 1793, ni 1830, ni 1848, ni le 13 vendémiaire, ni la prise de la Bastille, n'ont rien de comparable; tout ce qui s'est passé à ces époques, triplé et multiplié, n'en approche pas, de bien loin. Deux jours et demi de mitraille, de bombardement, des quartiers démolis, et tout cela pour rien! Que veulent ces malheureux? Qui le sait! Ils n'ont pas poussé un seul cri, ni *vive*, ni *à bas* ; mais, avec un courage diabolique, une implacable frénésie, ils ont construit des barricades qui confondent, par leur élévation, leur solidité et l'art avec lequel elles sont faites. Sur la première qui barrait la rue Saint-Jacques, on a tiré inutilement soixante coups de canon ; il a fallu pour donner une issue aux troupes, faire brèche aux deux maisons latérales à coups de canon. La garde mobile a été écrasée,

Les évaluations les plus modérées portent à quatre ou cinq mille le nombre des morts.

On se bat aux environs de l'Hôtel-de-Ville.

Dans la Cité, le feu est aussi bien nourri qu'hier.

Les insurgés sont maîtres de Saint-Gervais.

Les renseignemens qui arrivent n'ont rien d'officiel ; les communications étant interrompues, je ne vous en parle pas.

Ce que je puis vous dire, c'est que la fusillade et la canonade sont telles en ce moment, que les maisons en sont ébranlées.

Les femmes s'en mêlent dans les quartiers insurgés. Dans le faubourg Saint-Marceau, il pleut sur les soldats des balles, des meubles et de l'eau bouillante. Cavaignac a pris d'excellentes dispositions ; sans lui nous étions perdus.

J'aurais voulu vous donner des nouvelles plus avant dans la journée, mais la poste ferme aujourd'hui à trois heures, et je crains de ne pouvoir pas vous envoyer de journaux ce soir.

Le feu ne discontinue pas une minute... Il est deux heures.

A-4-33. OA-4-5-2

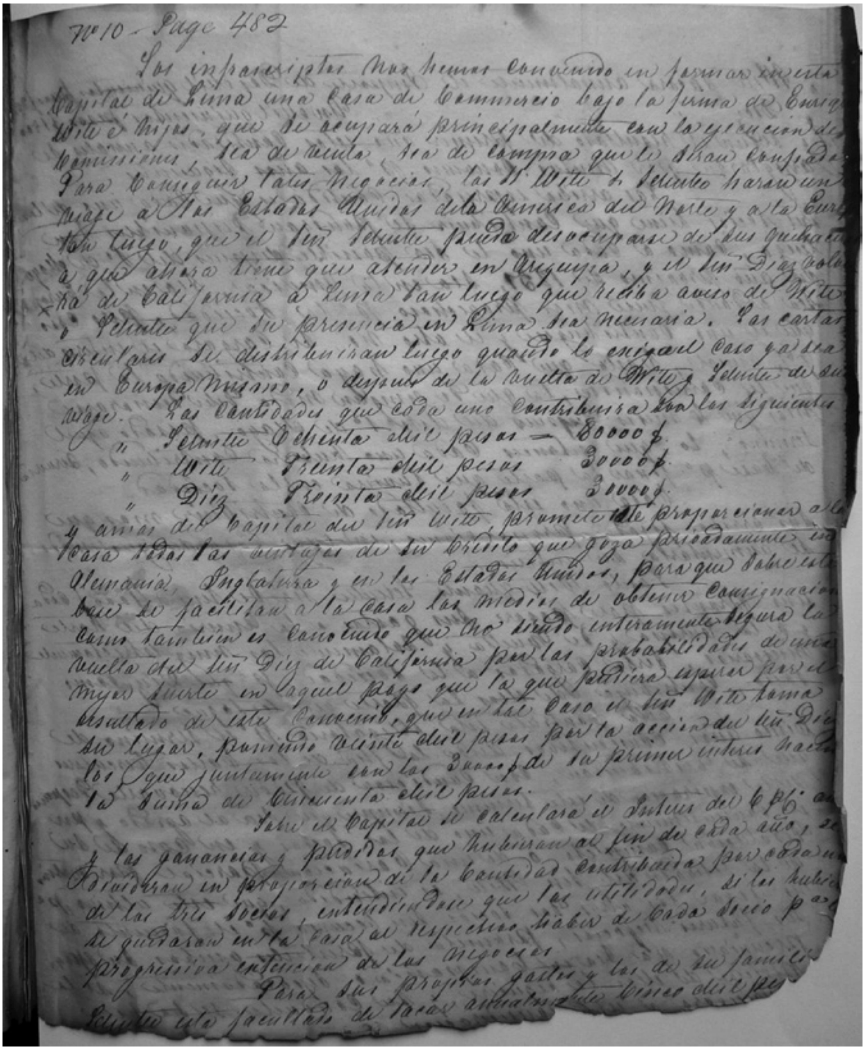

No 10 - Page 482

Los infrascriptos nos hemos convenido en formar en esta
Capital de Lima una Casa de Commercio bajo la firma de Enriq
Wite é Hijos, que se ocupará principalmente con la ejecucion de
Comisiones, sea de venta sea de compra que le sean confiada
Para conseguir tales negocios, los S. Wite & Schutte haran un
viaje a los Estados Unidos dela America del Norte y a la Eur
tan luego, que el Ser Schutte pueda desocuparse de sus quehac
á que ahora tiene que atender en Arequipa, y el Ser Diez vol
rá de California á Lima tan luego que reciba aviso de Wite
y Schutte que su presencia en Lima sea necesaria. Las cartas
circulares se distribuiran luego quando lo exijan el caso ya sea
en Europa mismo, o despues de la vuelta de Wite y Schutte de su
viaje. Las cantidades que cada uno contribuira son las siguientes

" Schutte Ochenta mil pesos — 80000 $
" Wite Treinta mil pesos 30000 $
" Diez Treinta mil pesos 30000 $

" y ademas del Capital del Ser Wite, promete este proporcionar a la
Casa todas las ventajas de su credito que goza particularmente en
Alemania, Inglaterra y en los Estados Unidos, para que sobre esta
base se faciliten a la Casa los medios de obtener Consignacion
Como tambien es convenido que no siendo enteramente segura la
vuelta del Ser Diez de California por las probabilidades de una
mejor suerte en aquel pays que la que pudiera esperar por el
resultado de este Convenio, que en tal caso el Ser Wite toma
su lugar, poniendo veinte mil pesos por la accion del Ser Di
los que juntamente con los 30000 $ de su primer interes hac
la suma de Cincuenta mil pesos.

Sobre el Capital se calculará el Interes del 6 P% a
y las ganancias y perdidas que hubieran al fin de cada año, se
dividiran en proporcion de la cantidad contribuida por cada u
de los tres socios, entendiendose que las utilidades, si las hubie
se quedaran en la Casa al respectivo haber de cada socio pa
progresiva extencion de los negocios.

Para sus propios gastos y los de su famili
Schutte esta facultado de sacar anualmente Cinco mil pe

A-4-34. OA-4-10-1

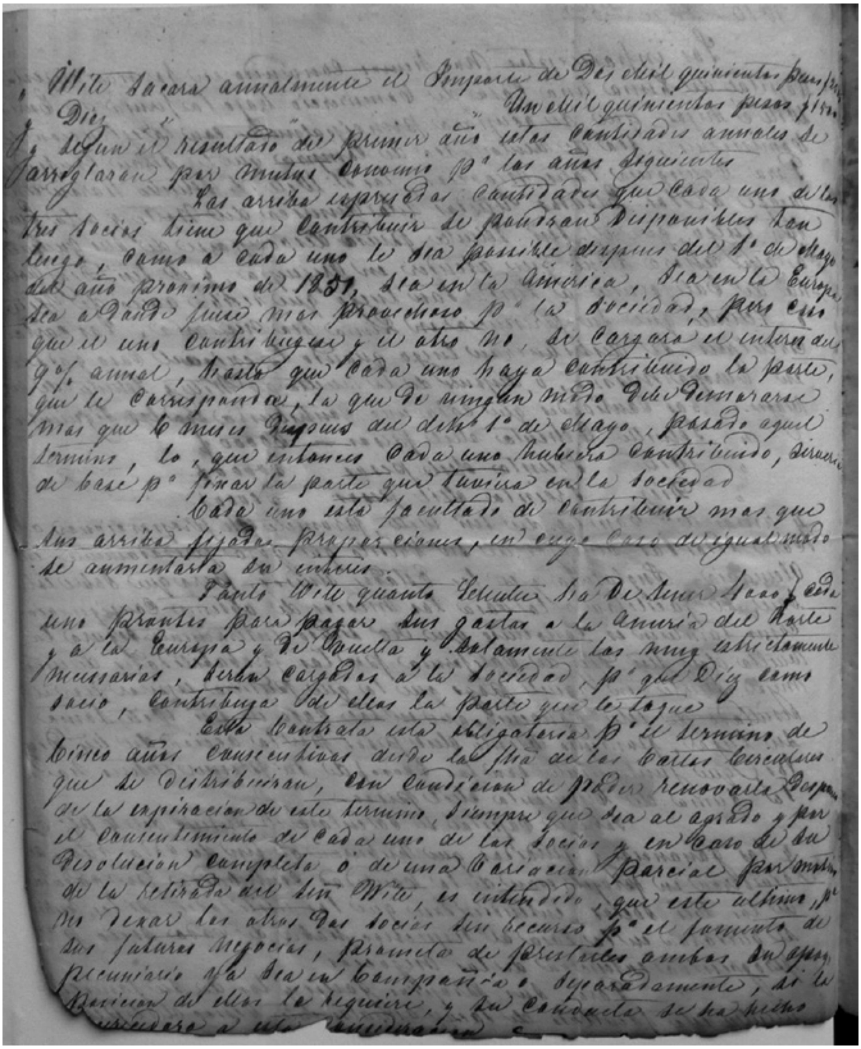

Witt sacara annualmente el Importe de Dos Mil quinientos pesos
Diez Un Mil quinientos pesos ps 1500.
y segun el resultado del primer año estas Cantidades annuales se arreglaran por mutuo Convenio pa los años siguientes

Las arriba expresadas Cantidades que Cada uno de los tres socios tiene que Contribuir se pondran Disponibles tan luego, como a Cada uno le sea posible despues del 1o de Mayo del año proximo de 1851, sea en la America, sea en la Europa, sea a Donde fuese mas provechoso pa la sociedad, pero caso que el uno Contribuyese y el otro no, se Cargara el interes del 9% anual, hasta que Cada uno haya Contribuido la parte, que le Corresponda, la que de ningun modo debe Demorarse mas que 6 meses Despues del dicho 1o de Mayo, pasado aquel termino, lo, que entonces Cada uno hubiera Contribuido, servira de base pa fixar la parte que tuviera en la sociedad

Cada uno esta facultado de Contribuir mas que sus arriba fijadas proporciones, en cuyo Caso de igual modo se aumentara su interes.

Tanto Witt quanto Schutte [illegible] cada uno pronto para pagar sus gastos a la America del Norte y a la Europa y de vuelta y solamente los muy estrictamente necesarios, seran Cargados a la sociedad, pa que Diez como socio, Contribuya de ellos la parte que le toque

Este Contrato esta obligatorio pa el termino de Cinco años Consecutivos desde la fha de las Cartas Circulares que se distribuiran, con Condicion de poder renovarla despues de la expiracion de este termino, siempre que sea al agrado y por el Consentimiento de Cada uno de los socios y en Caso de su Disolucion completa o de una Variacion parcial por motivo de la retirada del Sor Witt, es entendido, que este ultimo, pa no dexar los otros Dos socios sin recurso pa el fomento de sus futuros negocios, promete de prestarles ambos su apoyo pecuniario ya sea en Compañia o separadamente, si la posicion de ellos lo requiere, y su Conducta se ha hecho acreedora a esta consideracion

A-4-35. OA-4-10-2

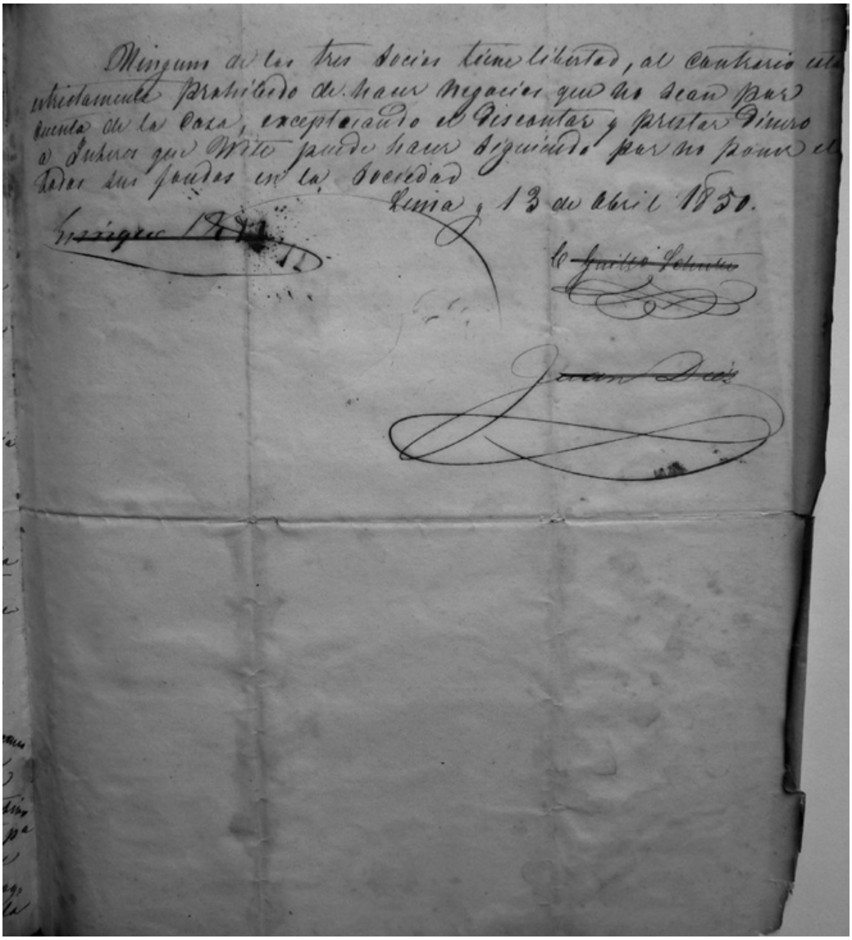

Ninguno de los tres Socios tiene libertad, al Contrario est estrictamente prohibido de hacer negocios que no sean por cuenta de la Casa, exceptuando el Descontar y prestar Dinero a Interes que Weste puede hacer siguiendo por no poner el todos sus fondos en la Sociedad

Lima, 13 de Abril 1850.

~~Enrique~~

C ~~[illegible]~~

~~Juan Deis~~

A-4-36. OA-4-10-3

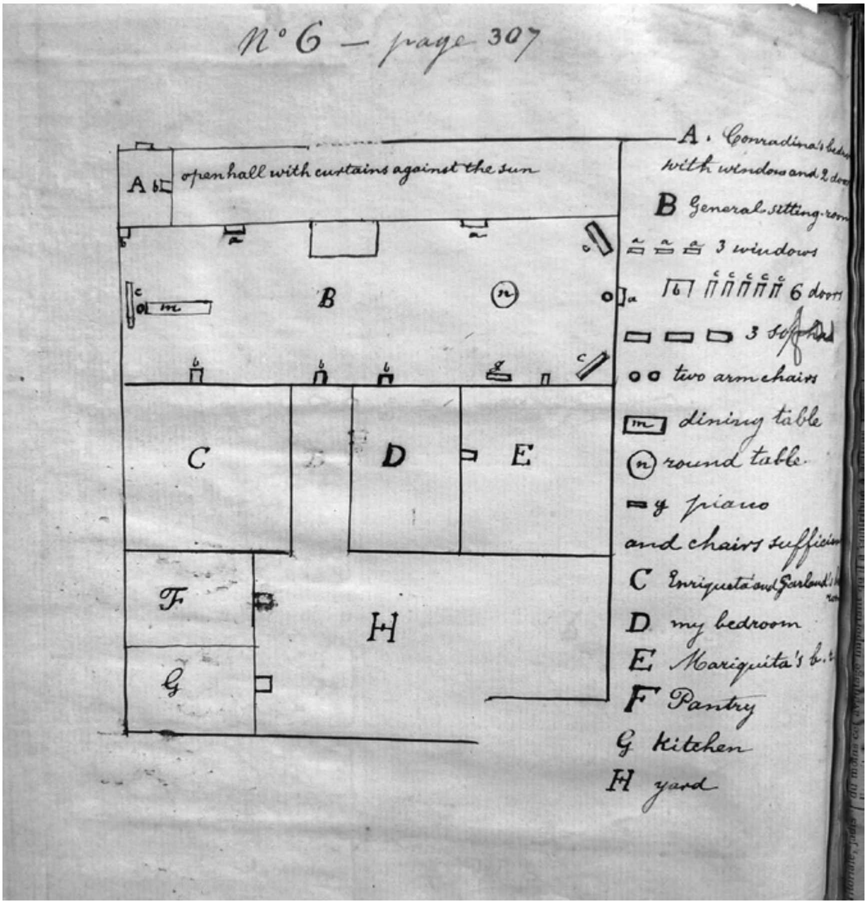
N° 6 — page 307
A
b
open hall with curtains against the sun
a
a
B
n
c
m
b
b
b
g
c
C
D
E
F
H
G
A. Conradina's bedr
with windows and 2 doo
B General sitting-room
a a a 3 windows
b c c c c c 6 doors
3 sofas
o o two armchairs
m dining table
n round table
g piano
and chairs sufficien
C Enriqueta and Garland's b
D my bedroom
E Mariquita's b.r
F Pantry
G kitchen
H yard

A-4-37. OA-4-6-1

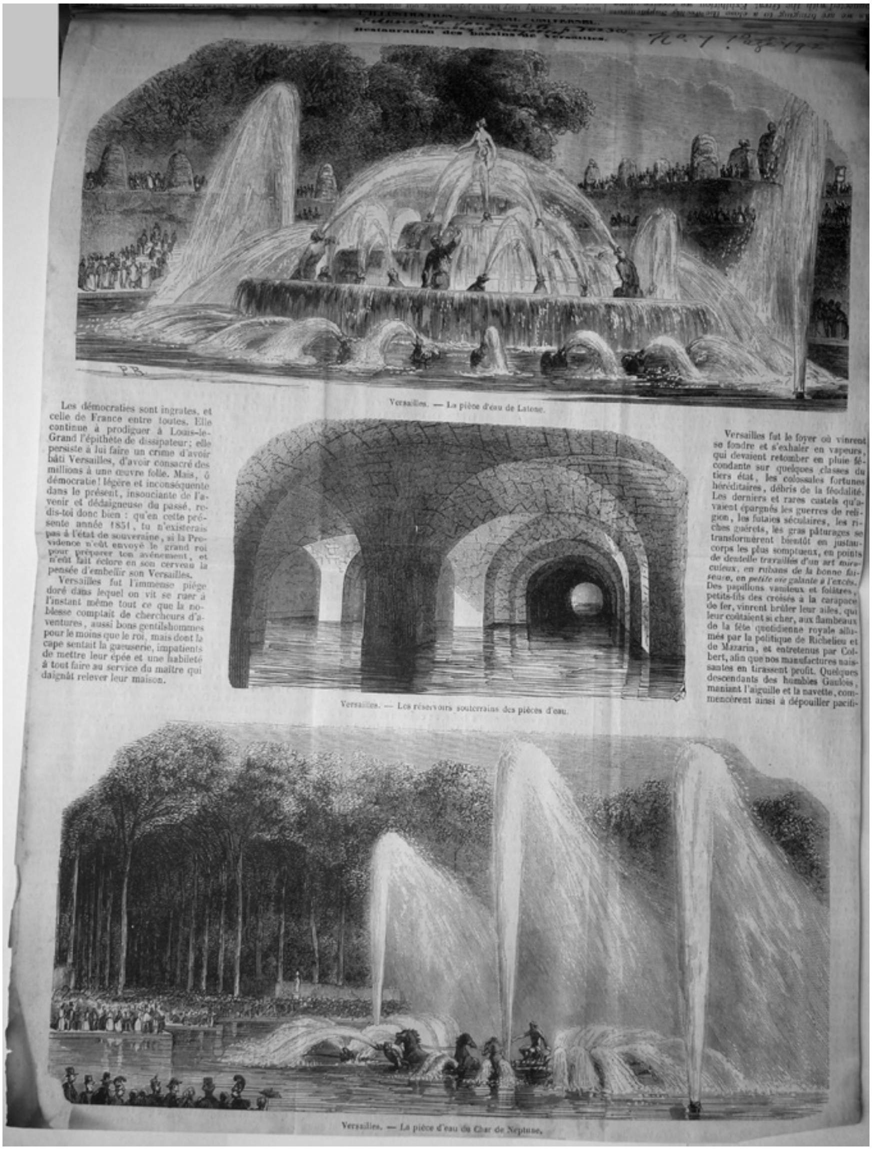

L'ILLUSTRATION, JOURNAL UNIVERSEL.
[illegible]
Restauration des bassins de Versailles.

No. 7 Pag. [illegible]

Versailles. — La pièce d'eau de Latone.

Les démocraties sont ingrates, et celle de France entre toutes. Elle continue à prodiguer à Louis-le-Grand l'épithète de dissipateur; elle persiste à lui faire un crime d'avoir bâti Versailles, d'avoir consacré des millions à une œuvre folle. Mais, ô démocratie! légère et inconséquente dans le présent, insouciante de l'avenir et dédaigneuse du passé, redis-toi donc bien : qu'en cette présente année 1851, tu n'existerais pas à l'état de souveraine, si la Providence n'eût envoyé le grand roi pour préparer ton avénement, et n'eût fait éclore en son cerveau la pensée d'embellir son Versailles.

Versailles fut l'immense piége doré dans lequel on vit se ruer à l'instant même tout ce que la noblesse comptait de chercheurs d'aventures, aussi bons gentilshommes pour le moins que le roi, mais dont la cape sentait la gueuserie, impatients de mettre leur épée et une habileté à tout faire au service du maître qui daignât relever leur maison.

Versailles. — Les réservoirs souterrains des pièces d'eau.

Versailles fut le foyer où vinrent se fondre et s'exhaler en vapeurs, qui devaient retomber en pluie fécondante sur quelques classes du tiers état, les colossales fortunes héréditaires, débris de la féodalité. Les derniers et rares castels qu'avaient épargnés les guerres de religion, les futaies séculaires, les riches guérets, les gras pâturages se transformèrent bientôt en justaucorps les plus somptueux, en points de dentelle *travaillés d'un art miraculeux, en rubans de la bonne faiseuse*, en *petite oie galante à l'excès*. Des papillons vaniteux et folâtres, petits-fils des croisés à la carapace de fer, vinrent brûler leur ailes, qui leur coûtaient si cher, aux flambeaux de la fête quotidienne royale allumés par la politique de Richelieu et de Mazarin, et entretenus par Colbert, afin que nos manufactures naissantes en tirassent profit. Quelques descendants des humbles Gaulois, maniant l'aiguille et la navette, commencèrent ainsi à dépouiller pacifi-

Versailles. — La pièce d'eau du Char de Neptune.

A-4-38. OA-4-7-1

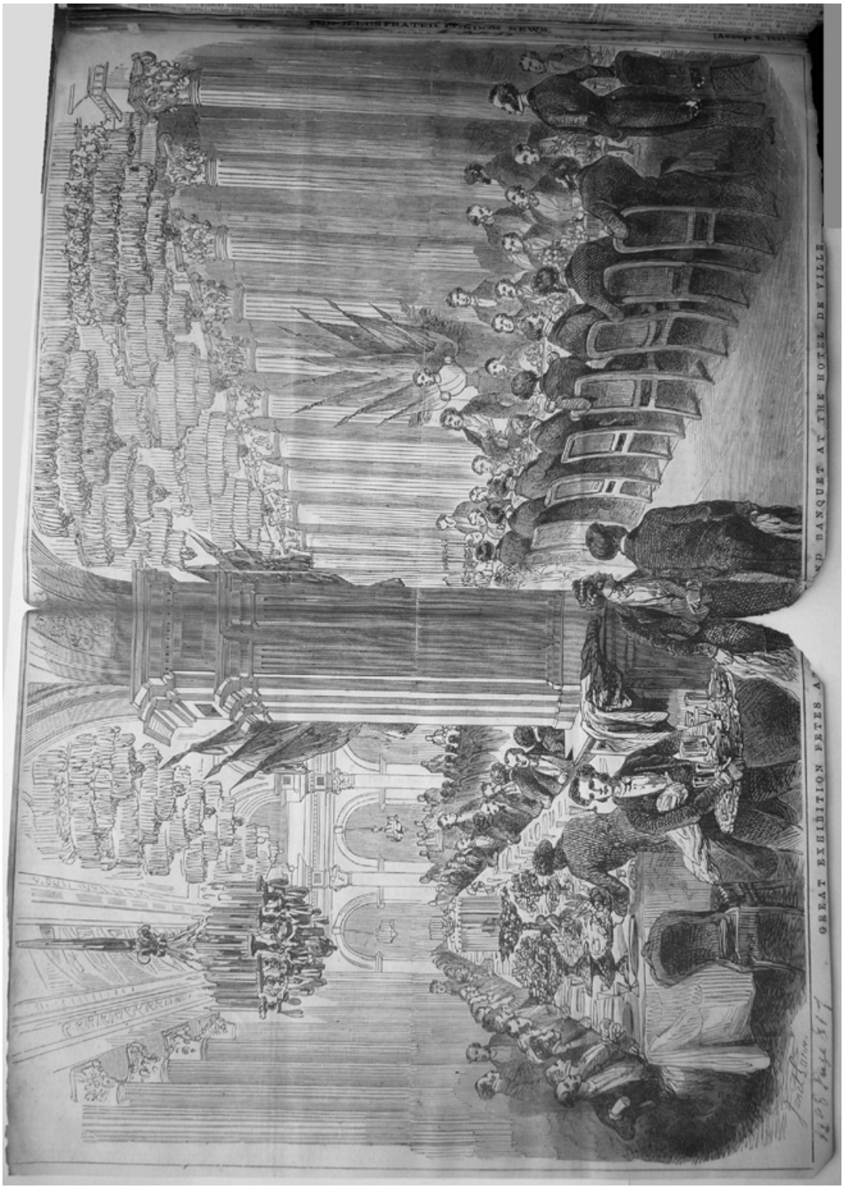
THE ILLUSTRATED LONDON NEWS
GREAT EXHIBITION FETES A
ND BANQUET AT THE HOTEL DE VILLE

A-4-39. OA-4-8-1

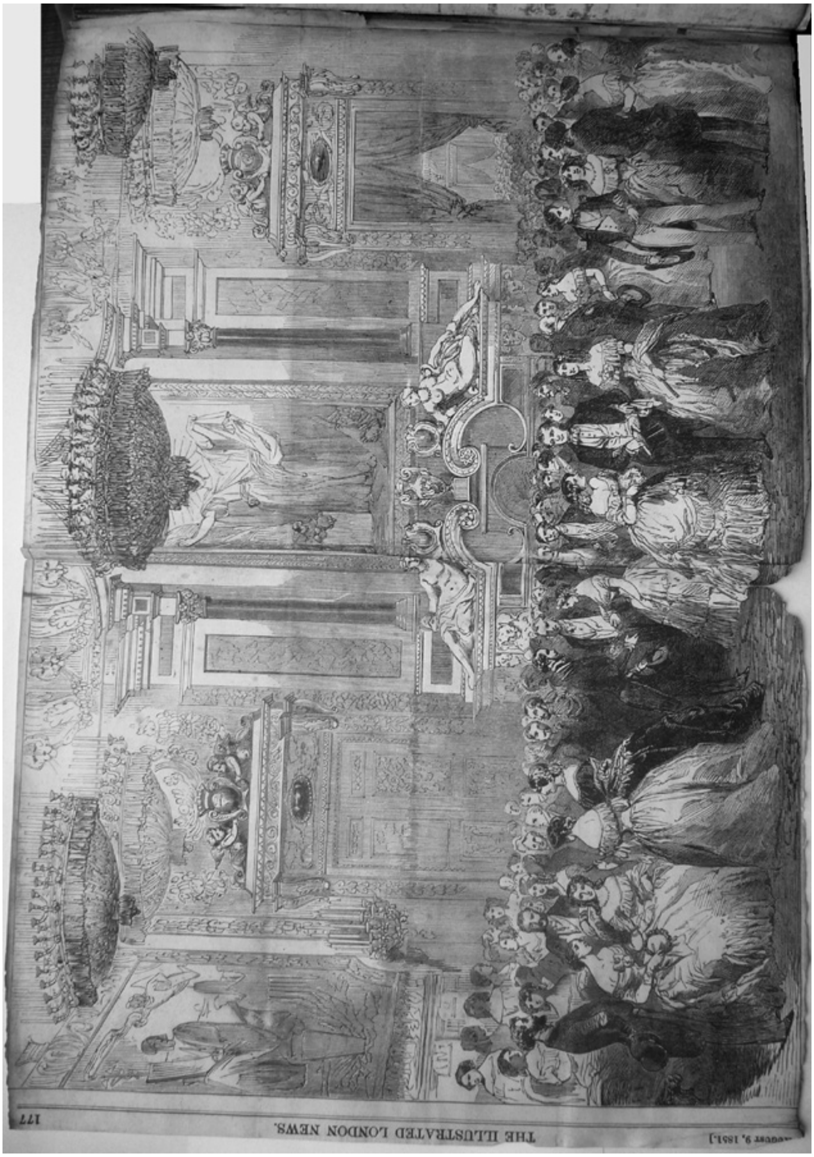
177
THE ILLUSTRATED LONDON NEWS.
August 9, 1851.]

A-4-40. OA-4-9-1

# The Diary of Heinrich Witt

## *Volume 5*

*Edited by*

Ulrich Mücke

BRILL

LEIDEN | BOSTON

## [Volume V]

[page number unknown] occupy a piece of ground, the property of the Duke of Devonshire rented by the Horticultural Society of London. They are very extensive and of course kept in excellent order; the flowers which grew in the open air were nothing particular, owing to the lateness of the season. On the other hand the large conservatories on hot houses pleased us beyond measure, they are built of iron and glass upon a solid brick or stone basis, a few feet above ground. It is exactly such a structure as might have given an idea of the plan of the Crystal Palace in Hyde Park. They were filled with a splendid array of native and exotic plants. We found here beautiful specimens of heaths, camelias, cactuses, aloes, Palm trees, etc. On my journey into the interior of Peru, starting from Trujillo in April and following months of 1842, I saw pencas or aloes grow wild in the greatest profusion, in many places they form impenetrable hedges. Of their fibre, use is made for making thread, see Nº 1, page 625, May 8th/42. A considerable part of these gardens was filled with vegetable and fruit trees, these latter were brought to great perfection, especially those trained against the walls, which gardeners call "En Spalier". Close by are the pleasure grounds of the Duke of Devonshire which we, as foreigners, were allowed to enter, they are very prettily laid out; they were not the stiff walks as in the garden but everything seemed to be left to nature, though no doubt much [...] proved by art; here were hedges of yew of an extraordinary [...] feet high, and 7 in thickness, cedars of Leba [...] for its wide spre [...] [page number unknown] [_] the trunk was of a respectable size, I hardly think it [_]rra[n]ted the presumption of such a Methusalem age. The [_] house was small but pretty, from its sides flower beds spread out so as to form a cross which had a very pleasing appearance. These grounds are watered by a canal from the Thames; the Duke's Park adjoins them and extends for many miles, but was not stocked with game. The dwelling house was a plain building, at the time it was inhabited by two sisters of the Duke, the Lady Carlisle and Lady Granville; his annual income was valued at 300,000£, he was an unmarried man and in case he died without legitimate descendants, his property would go to the Duke of Burlington. This our guide told us. It put me in mind of an old story, whether true or not I cannot say, which I had been told more than once in the year 23 or 24 when I, clerk at Gibbs', and living upon 10£ per month, came in contact with tradespeople and such like who are always fond of promulgating slanderous stories to the detriment of their superiors in rank; according to them the then living Duke, was not the real son of the late Duke, he was changed in the cradle. Of this the family was aware, but not to cause any scandal, allowed him to

© KONINKLIJKE BRILL NV, LEIDEN, 2016 | DOI 10.1163/9789004307247_002
This is an open access chapter distributed under the terms of the prevailing CC-BY-NC License at the time of publication.

enjoy the honors and wealth of his situation during his life time on condition that he did not marry. We returned to Upper Charlotte St. and remained at home the rest of the day. I read the Times [...] played Vingt-un.

[_] *27th of September 1851.* Early [...]

[31] on the previous day in Liverpool, in which he informed me that he had again had a long conversation with Estill, who had now proposed that Schutte and I should form an establishment on our own account in Liverpool, which he thought would do away with the difficulties which might be raised by the manufacturers as to our want of responsibility in which case he declared himself ready to act as our agent, and in order to obtain Scholefield's consent, he had at once started for Birmingham. Schutte requested me to send him instantaneously my reply by telegraph. By omnibus I went to the Charing Cross telegraphic Station, whence I sent him to Nº 9 Orange Court, Castle St, Liverpool the following message. If Scholefield consents, come tonight with Estill. Hardly had I sent off the dispatch when it struck me that I omitted the name of Scholefield, which made me apprehend that it might miscarry, and thus after a slight breakfast I hastened to the Central Office in Lothbury, where I repeated the same message with a more perfect address. This cost me 9/. At home, I occupied myself for sometime with teaching the children, and at 3 oclock started on foot for Mrs. Dubois', Brompton Crescent, and for the family of Santa Cruz, who had taken up their residence in Nº 9 Thurlow Square, which square, as to the regularity and genteel appearance of the houses, bears some resemblance to the aristocratic quarter of Belgravia. Neither Mrs. Duboi [...] Santa Cruz' were at home. After dinner I went to [...] had gone out. To wh [...] [32] and when on point of going to bed at half past ten, Schutte arrived without Estill. Scholefield had refused to him their consent to act as our agent on his own account, but would allow him to act as their representative, in other words they wanted to have their share of the profits; this again did not suit Estill who was now of opinion the best we could do was to take him altogether into our service with a salary of 500£ annually in which case he would leave Scholefield's, and represent H. W. & Son's branch house in Liverpool. The salary was to be his fixed income; if the profits of the house exceeded 500£, then they were to be divided between him and ourselves in equal parts. Both Schutte and I were not disinclined to carry out this idea. It was 1 before we retired to rest.

*Sunday, 28th of September 1851.* At two o'clock my wife, Mrs. Rudall, Schutte and I drove to the Kensal Green Cemetery which, if I am not wrong in my calculation, lies somewhat to the northeast of the Great Western Railway Terminus. This burial ground divided by an iron railing into two halves each with its chapel, occupies a considerable area of level ground and is planned like a garden. When we visited it, it abounded in plain tombstones, fine handsome monuments there were but few. One of the prettiest was that erected to the memory of Andrew Ducrow, for many years owner of Astley's Circus. Another which attracted my attention was that of a certain [_]tor or rather Charlatan, whose name I did not [...] advertisements, [...] [33] diseases solely by certain frictions. The inscription on the monument read thus – "It is the fate of most men to have many enemies, and few friends" – this in my opinion may be true in most cases, but I believe the more general rule is that, they have neither friends nor enemies. A great many people like ourselves were strolling about the gravel walks enjoying the fine weather, and the sight and perfume of hundreds of flowers, and apparently minding but little the thousands of fellow creatures who slept below, nor two or three funerals which took place whilst we were there. Before our return home we more than once drove up and down Hyde Park, along the serpentine river, a drive to which my wife was very partial. The remainder of the day we were at home, I read the "Observer" from which I picked out the following news. The, what I call, piratical expedition of the N. Americans against Cuba, had completely miscarried. The invaders had been everywhere defeated; though the Spaniards, the victors, had also suffered very severely. 500 of the former, caught at sea had been shot without any trial; the prisoners made on shore were sent to Spain for 10 years hard labor; only a few Officers had been pardoned at the request of some N. American Naval Officers. The General (Lopez) a native of Cuba, was strangled by order of the Spanish Authorities, in the market place of Havana. The submarine telegraph cable had just been laid between Dover and Calais. Its length was 20 miles, which include [...] extra, because owing to the wind and tide, it w [...] The "Observer" [...] [34] reached the French shore, and until this small distance was concluded, of course no messages could be forwarded. This paper further said that the four interior metal wires by which the messages are sent, are covered with three different layers, the first of hemp, the second of gutta percha, and the third of iron or steel wire.

*Monday, 29th of September 1851.* From Estill I received a letter the contents of which coincided more or less with Schuttes' verbal communications. I put the letter in my pocket and hastened to the city, where I read part of it to Mr. Powell of Cotesworth and Powell, an extremely intelligent merchant, and consulted him on the subject. He approved of our ultimate project of forming an establishment in Liverpool and to entrust its management to Estill. I returned to Charlotte St., and Schutte and I now flattered ourselves that this affair was settled. With my wife I drove to the Santa Cruz' in Thurlow Square. Mrs. Santa Cruz, her daughter Helena, and a relation Doña Carmen, were at home. Of these three ladies, the last named was by far the most agreeable. Their apartments were nicely furnished and fitted up, on one side they looked into the Square, on the other, to Hyde Park. – I read in this day's times that on the previous day at 6 p.m., a telegraphic dispatch had been received at South Foreland, by the submarine cable, advising [_]e completion of this very cable to the French coast. [_] from the gold diggings in the district of Bathurst [...] from Sydney had also been rec [...] [35] Mr. Schutte had a letter from General Pedro Cisneros of Lima, who gave a flattering, but as events turned out, altogether false account of General Echenique's administration. According to him, economy was the order of the day; superfluous clerks in the ministry and other public offices had been removed; salaries had been reduced and measures taken to pay the first instalment of the debt to Chile, due next year. Now the truth is, that, with the exception of the Government of Jose Balta, from August 68 to the last days of July 72, not one Government of the many which have ruled Peru since the Independence, has been so corrupt and extravagant as that of Echenique. Cisneros added that the following ministers had been named; General Mendiburu for finances, Osma for the Interior, the clergyman Herrera for foreign affairs, General Torrico for war; Duties upon liquors had been lowered, upon silks raised. In a letter received by my wife from Enriqueta, she was told that Echenique, instead of celebrating the 28th July by a banquet or ball, had given liberty to 8 malefactors.

*Tuesday, 30th of September 1851.* Estill came, he, Schutte and I were in very good spirits, for we thought that every difficulty was now overcome. I spoke with Estill about the manner in which he should keep his books, and he wrote a draft of the circular which was to be signed by me. It ran in the following terms; "I beg leave to acquaint you that with the view of promoting the interest of my Lima house, to [...] circular herewith I crave reference, I have determined [...] Liverpool under the firm of [...] [36] my friends, Messrs. J. Scholefield & Sons, and their representative Mr. E. Estill, will sign for the firm for procuration, I am & C.". Before having it printed, we thought prudent to submit it to Mr. Powell, who having read it, observed that it was drawn out in a very unusual manner, and that it would be more advisable if we had said, Estill partner, not representative of Scholefield. I myself had made the same observation, but Estill had avoided answering me in direct terms; now, pressed by Powell he came out with the truth that he was no partner, whereupon Powell said he would consult his lawyer, and requested us to be back in an hour or so. I went to Gibbs' Office and whiled away the time reading the Times paper. The submarine cable had actually turned out half a mile too short, and meanwhile as a temporary measure, it had been completed with a gutta percha tube as a covering for the wire. On my return to Powells', this gentleman shewed us the alteration made by his lawyer. Instead of the last paragraph beginning with, "the business etc", he had written, "and as I am about to proceed to Lima" my friends Messrs.

J. S & S (through their representative Mr. Estill) have agreed to conduct the agency of the firm. Mr. Powell now observed that, this read very well, but that in truth it conveyed no meaning, or as he said, it was all moonshine. Scholefield's name to be sure was put forward, but if manufacturers were [_] enquire whether they were responsible, the answer would [...] urse be in the negative, and then they might and [...] here is H. Witt? – in Lima [...] [37] such a circular as the above, and added the only or at least the best thing I could do would be to remain myself for several months in Liverpool, to establish the house with a capital of £10,000, and after it had gone on well for 6 months or so, I might retire to Peru, leaving the management to Estill. Powell further added that he should not like to be drawn upon by every small manufacturer whom Estill might be inclined to grant an advance on account of our Lima house, or as he expressed it, to be drawn upon by Tom, Dick or Harry. This was certainly against our written agreement, for in my letter of 27 August I expressed myself as follows; "the amount for which you are willing to give your blank on uncovered acceptance on account of H. Witt & Son, either they themselves, or the manufacturers drawing upon you from 6 to 9 months sight, is £10,000" to which they replied on the next day that, "we shall be willing to grant your firm of H. Witt & Son the credit of £10,000 on the terms you desire". This I thought looked as if Powell had some intention to back out again or to break off with us. It may well be conceived how low spirited I was. With Estill I returned to Upper Charlotte St. to communicate our bad news to Schutte, who however had gone out with the family. Estill left and promised to meet us on the following morning in the St. Pauls' Coffee house. Schutte still kept up his spirits, and flattered himself that everything would be satisfactorily arranged. In the evening I received a note from my Aunt, advis [...] Diderich had safely arrived in Hambur [...] [38] On the previous day 68,000 people had visited the exhibition.

*Wednesday, 1st of October 1851.* In St. Paul's Coffee house, Schutte and I found Estill writing a letter to me, in which he specified the conditions on which Scholefield would act as our agents in Liverpool. They were more or less the same as those contained in my letter of 1st Septr. He signed this letter in his own name, when we observed that we thought it better that he should sign for Scholefield; this he would not but pledged himself that they would ratify this arrangement. Upon the faith of this pledge I went with him to the Counting House of E. Sieveking & Son, where I introduced him to Mr. Edward S.; we remained but a few minutes; then Schutte and I thought of communicating to Powell our doings of the morning, but on second consideration postponed this until the receipt of Scholefield's ratification. In our own lodgings we set to work, I wrote to Sieveking introducing Scholefields as our agents, and to Scholefields enclosing them copies of our correspondence with E. Sieveking & Son and Cotesworth and Powell. These copies Schutte made. It was now four o'clock and I hastened to Euston Square, where I just caught Estill before starting for Birmingham. He read my letter to his principals, approved it and took it with him. Next morning he said we should have their answer. The only news which I this day found in the Times was the death of the American novelist Cooper.

*Thursday, 2nd of October 1851*. We received a telegraphic dispatch from [...]. [39] I paid a visit to the Exhibition, the greatest wonder of the world as I very properly called it. This day there were 64,000 visitors. I remained a long while in the departments dedicated to the United States and Russia. There was from the former country a very pretty tea service made of Virgin California gold close to it lay a nugget, nearly pure gold weighing 103 lbs. The same country had exhibited life boats made of gutta percha of extraordinary size. Specimens of iron were brought hither from Siberian mines owned by Russian Princes; from Hungary presented by a Prince whose name I forget, the fleece of a ram, the wool of first rate quality, the horns attached to it. It was accompanied by the genealogical tree of the ram, commencing in the year 1823, the first went by the name of Darchlaucht, or Highness, the son was called the Dictator, and so down through several generations to the Consul, the name given to the ram whose fleece was exhibited. From Norway I found wooden spoons and forks made by the peasan[_] from Denmark nosegays of dried flowers which had preserved their original colour. There were various statues, in examining which I took much pleasure, in marble, the happy boy lying on the ground laughing, the unhappy boy standing close to his drum which he has broken with his sticks; in plaster of Paris or some similar composition, two dogs, exquisitely modelled, the one defending a little boy who is crouched under its belly against a viper about stinging the little fellow, the other wh [...] of the snake has been bitten off which lies a [...] [40] The artist offered to produce copies of these models either in marble or in bronze. I was home in time for dinner, and in the evening we had a long visit from Mr. Horatio Cox just returned from his family in Devonshire. Mr. Cox, established in Guayaquil took of course a lively interest in the republic of Ecuador. We learned from him that the President Noboa, had been ousted by Urvina, who in 1843 was in Lima as Secretary of Dusti. I must not omit to say that when I had some leisure I occupied myself with teaching the children.

*Friday, 3rd of October 1851*. In the morning letters came from Scholefield and Estill, the former ratifying the telegraphic dispatch sent by him on the previous day. Schutte and I walked to the city, introduced my partner to Mr. Powell, who, pleased with the termination of our long pending negotiation, invited us to dine with him. I should willingly have accepted this invitation, but Schutte, always shy to mix with people unknown to him, excused himself under the pretence of being too busy. He walked home, I remained in the city, called at Gibbs' office where I saw Hayne, who with his wife had returned from the continent, made enquiries at the London Bridge station about our journey to Brussels, went in search of Post and Schwartze at Radleyh's, and of Mr. Diestal, Daniel Schutte's partner in Valparaiso, at the Royal Hotel, but finding none at home walked to our lodgings. After dinner I by myself went to the Lyceum Theatre, owned by Madame Vestris; th [. . .] rather a small house, but very pretty and gent [. . .] [41] exactly opposite the stage where I could see and hear well. Two pieces were represented, The Game of Speculation, a pretty comedy translated from the French, and King Charming, a fairy tale. The love intrigue in the comedy was so insignificant as not to require any notice. The burden of the play fell upon Mr. Charles Matthews, a first rate actor; he acted the part of a merchant, who, involved in debt and incessantly dunned by his creditors, unable to satisfy them, found however a thousand means to put them off. Some of his sayings are worth quoting: "What are creditors made for but to give credit"; "Pay with gold as long as you can, if you have no gold pay with brags"; "Debt is a national thing the constitution of Great Britain is founded upon it, why should not I be in debt?" A relation of his arrives from the East Indies with incalculable wealth, he then not only pays his creditors but even lends 2000£; now he struts about like a peacock saying, "Now I am a creditor, now I am as good as any one of you." King Charming was a stupid thing only supportable for its splendid scenery. Charles Matthews was the son of that Matthews, who was so famous in "Matthews at home". The father did all in his power to prevent the son from going on the stage, and gave him the very best education to enable him to gain his livelihood as an architect, but in vain, the son became an actor a first rate one, but committed a great imprudence by marrying Madame Vestris, a french woman whose reputation [_] her younger days was more than doubtful. She was old [. . .] [42]

*Saturday, 4th of October 1851.* The greater part of the forenoon I was occupied with having my passport viséed for our journey to Brussels, firstly by the Danish Consul Mr. Fletcher, Thogmorton St., secondly by the Belgian Consul, and thirdly by Don Francisco Rivero Peruvian Minister, who advised me not to apply to the French Consul, for as we would have only to pass through France, his signature would be unnecessary. From my stationers Royston and Brown, I ordered the Illustrated London News, of the time of the Exhibition (which are still in my possession in 1874) and finally paid a farewell visit to Robert and Maria Cresswell a respectable bachelor and spinster, who, without any fixed occupation attended mostly to eating and drinking, to their pet cat, and to the culture of their flowers and plants. Having returned to my lodgings a cab was ordered, in which Mr. and Mrs. Schutte, my wife and myself drove to an Hotel in Dover St. where, on the previous day Charles and Sophia Bergmann had arrived from the continent. They not being at home, we ordered the driver to take us to a large store of carpeting and other articles in Upper Baker St., close to Madame Tussaud's exhibition, and lastly to the house of Don Domingo Valle-Riestra, Brunswick Place Regent's Park; his wife Doña Virginia La Torre was in, we remained some time with her, who, agreeable as she always is, appeared to us to be in a poor state of health. The remainder of the day we were at home, I wrote letters [_] midnight, when the gas lights were put out and I had necess [...] bed. [...] [43] and finished my correspondence to Scholefield & Son, to E. Sieveking & Son, and to Hesse Newman & Co. of Altona. Of all these letters I had to make written copies, and thus, being moreover interrupted by breakfast, it was nearly two when I had done. I then walked to my Aunts, with whom I left part of the linen which, the other day I had bought at Morringtons. She read to me part of the letter received from her children in Hamburgh. Both were well pleased with the kind reception given them by their cousin Mrs. Kramer; Frances resided with her, Diderich had taken up his quarters in the Krohn-Prinz Hotel. Having bidden good bye to my dear relation I entered an omnibus which I met on the New Road, this put me down at the Bank, whence a short walk through Lombard St., where all the houses were shut up and hardly a human being stirring, brought me to Gracechurch St., and thence an omnibus to the Fox, Public House on Herne Hill. A short distance further on was Mrs. Grautoff's residence; the whole family, even Albert, were at home, and willingly did I remain with them to dinner, which was plain, but good, a piece of boiled corned beef with plain dumplings, boiled potatoes and carrots, and a fruit pie for dessert. When for a moment Mrs. Grautoff and I were by ourselves she told me that, in order to make good the losses her son had sustained in Railway speculations, she had been under the necessity of coming forward with her own property, and this she had done with the consent of her daughters. She also told me that, as the [_] of her house was about to expire in March next, she was [...] for a twelvemonth travel about the co [...] [44] I bade good bye to these amiable people; Albert accompanied me a short distance, and omnibusses conveyed me to the city and again to Tottenham Court Road close to our lodgings which I reached quite in the dark. The family told me they had decided putting off our departure till Tuesday.

*Monday, 6th of October 1851.* For the last time our whole party drove to the exhibition, taking with us a little girl, Fanny Granville, daughter of one of our fellow lodgers. The crowd was immense, this day 107,800 and odd, persons visited the Crystal Palace, it was difficult to move, more than once we were so completely wedged in that we could'nt budge an inch. All at once there was a great commotion, people swayed from one side to the other, none could tell me what was the matter, I thought a theft had been committed and the thief had been caught. On the following day I saw in the papers that the Duke of Wellington had been present, and that as soon as he was recognized, thousands had thronged towards him to have a peep at his countenance. My wife and I who had remained together, separated from the rest of our party, walked more than once all around the outside of the edifice, for I wished to form an idea of its shape, of which I give a sketch herewith 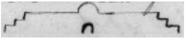. It has many entrances, the principal one from Piccadilly where I have made the mark . The weather was beautiful, and acquainted as I was with the bustle of London, this day I was more than ever astonished [_] the never ceasing rows of carriages, at the thousands of passengers [...] and on horseback, the greater part [...] [45] my wife with a headache went to bed at an early hour, Schutte read the "Observer", Mrs. Rudall and Rosita conversed, the children played some games at cards, I wrote my diary. Before going to bed I began packing up.

*Tuesday, 7th of October 1851.* At an earlier hour than usual our whole party was up and moving about the last trunks and carpet bags were closed, breakfast was quickly dispatched, Wagner's bill paid, all which being done two cabs conveyed us accompanied by Mrs. Rudall and Fanny Granville, over Waterloo Bridge to the London Bridge Station. Here I took tickets for my whole party, 6 persons, right through to Brussels, first class by land and water £2 7s 7d each. We had a compartment to ourselves, at half past eleven the train started and we bade good bye to London, where my wife daughter and children had spent some pleasant weeks, where I had been kindly received by my old friends and new acquaintances; but where the many difficulties I had encountered in business had caused not a few sad hours. Train after train passed us in rapid succession, gradually they became fewer, in proportion as our distance from the metropolis increased. We stopped at Croydon, where in 1843 I had frequently visited the family Grautoff, then residing there; further on at Reigate the junction of the Brighton line, and then rattling along through a country, upon the whole, level pretty and well cultivated, we reached Folkestone on the sea coast, whence the Steamers go [...]. Here the train turned eastward, we [...]. [46] Dover, where we took up our quarters at the Dover Castle Hotel near the terminus, and in front of the Docks. I took three bed rooms and a sitting room; the weather was bad, it rained and blew from the South West, thus to while away the time I read the Times newspaper, where I saw that the Earl of Liverpool, who, as one of the ministers of George 4th had acted a prominent part during the wars against Napoleon, had suddenly died. Though the weather did not improve I walked out by myself, first to the Docks, few in number and small in size. It was ebb tide, and the few vessels which were there, one of them a Steamer with a white painted funnel, which was to leave the following day for Calais, were lying, not in the water but in the mud. I walked about in the streets, and whilst in the old part of the town, I found nothing which pleased me. However further on to the eastward a row of genteel looking houses seemed to have recently been built, all similar to each other, each three stories high, with a covered balcony, a small garden in front and looking towards the sea. Behind them rise the chalky cliffs, which when first seen by the Romans, gave as everybody knows, the name of Albion to the Island. On my return the wind and rain blew into my face and I had a very disagreeable walk. We dined at 6; this meal being over we stepped out on the balcony and were much surprised at the sudden change in the weather it had ceased raining and blowing, the temperature was mild, the moon, nearly in her full, shone brightly, whilst a few stars glittered here and there in the firmament, before us the [...] slowly filling with water, to the left [...]

[49] to the eastward we distinguished Dover Castle. At a later [_] Schutte took a walk with the children, the wet ground kept my wife and daughter in doors. I wrote a few memoranda, fell asleep over the Times and hastened to bed.

*Wednesday, 8th of October 1851.* We rose at 7 o'clock, it was a beautiful day the very reverse of yesterday everything now wore a different aspect, all looked bright and cheerful. In the Docks however there was little activity, and the Steamer which was to take us across, showed as yet no signs of life. With my wife and Amalia I took a walk through the town to the market place, through a street which seemed to be the principal one, with a few shops, and further on where I had been yesterday, along the sea coast. Now that the sun shone, my wife and I were delighted with the houses and their pretty gardens. We saw fortifications on the cliffs, and a battery with a few guns, but without soldiers, at their base at a distance the Castle, which we did not reach, nevertheless we walked so far that my wife and grandaughter got tired and availed themselves of a cab which passed by to return to town, whilst, there being only room for two, I walked home. Now volumes of smoke issued from the Steamer's funnel, hurriedly did we breakfast, paid the bill, which was not extravagant, and went on board with our luggage. There were but few passengers, the hawser was let go, and [...] few minutes we were in the open sea. I turned ro [...] gradually receding coast [...] [50] cliffs and fortifications. The sea was smooth and the weather fine, yet ere long at least half the number of the passengers showed signs of sea sickness, my wife, daughter and grandchildren though they remained on deck, suffered much, also I, who did not actually vomit, felt squeamish. Long before the white coast of la perfide Albion, the favourite epithet given by the French, was out of sight, not a few on board could already discern the light house on the French coast. Schutte and I became acquainted with some Frenchmen, and particularly with an elderly English gentleman who spoke French fluently; he told us that he was a captain of the British Navy on half pay, that he had entered the service when 11 years of age, served on board the Bellerophon in the battle of Trafalgar, and had altogether served his country 46 years. From the french coast a long wooden pier stretches far out into the channel, along side of which we moored. It was not yet 12 o'clock, the passage across had lasted one hour, and fifty minutes. Passengers with their luggage were hurried on shore, as ours was only to pass through France, it was not searched merely "plombé", and we were assured that we need not trouble ourselves any further about it, until it be delivered to us on the Belgian frontier. Close to the landing place stand the Custom House and the Railway terminus, we immediately took our seats and had to wait till nearly 1 o'clock before the train started. The line runs outside the town of Calais close to its walls, the [...] try was very flat, intersected with canals. Windmills [...] in every direction, and [...] [51] its aspect improves materially, it is prettier and seems to be well cultivated. At Hazebrouck, we alighted and walked up and down the platform enjoying the beautiful weather; to our great surprise the long train carried very few passengers, hardly anybody but our own party and the English naval officer from on board, who had joined us at Calais. Of Lille, a large manufacturing town of 72,000 inhabitants, we saw nothing, merely took a good lunch at a restaurant and continued our journey. At 10 minutes past four we were at Tourcoing all in good humour, but at Mouscron, the first place in Belgium, a damper was thrown upon my spirits, when, in the Custom House belonging to the French, the luggage was delivered to me, I found that my own trunk was missing. It contained my clothes, money, and many things of which I stood in daily need. I made the necessary declarations both in this and the Belgian Custom House, re-entered the carriage and off we went again. It soon got dark, the moon, in her full, rose; it was a fine evening and we reached Brussels rather late. In the Railway terminus I repeated my declarations made at Mouscron, the weight of our luggage was compared with that noted down on our Calais luggage ticket, there was a deficit of about 100 lbs exactly the weight of my trunk, and a gentleman, apparently a superior officer of the railway promised me that every measure should promptly be taken to recover it. An omnibus conveyed us up one of the steep streets which lead from the lower part of Brussels to [_] place Royale where stand the principal Hotels [...] filed to excess, so was its neigh [...] [52] we merely obtained the apartments which we required in the Entre-Sol. We were all tired and soon sought our beds.

*Thursday, 9th of October 1851.* When looking out of the windows of our apartments I saw before me the handsome and large square called "la place

Royale" surrounded by fine buildings; opposite the Hotel where we resided at the other extremity, the church of St. Jacques de Codenberg and close to it the two Hotels, de Flanders, and Belle-vue. In the centre an equestrian statue in bronze of Godfrey de Bouillon first king of Jerusalem, in full armour, a lance in his hand; to the right descended the street, which on the previous evening we had ascended from the lower part of the town; to the left on level ground, another street led to the Park. Mr. Schutte had to lend me some clean linen, I then dressed and walked to the southern railway terminus to enquire about my lost trunk but as I might have anticipated, as yet they knew nothing about it. Though it is well known, I may here repeat that in the Kingdom of Belgium three languages are spoken; the Royal family, the government, the military and civil employés, the higher and even part of the middle class of society, use the french language. In the country, in the villages, the lower and working classes of society speak for the greater part, Flemish, in some parts Walloon. The former I am told bearing much affinity to the Dutch, the latter to the French. In the Hotel, french of course was spoken [_] understood, also the coachman, whom after breakfast [...] to drive us about in the town, and the [...] [53] The Park, whither we went first, is a small area covered with trees, traversed by a few straight walks and surrounded by an iron railing, in every respect much inferior to the London Parks. On one side of the same stands the Royal Palace; just as we drove up to it another carriage came from the other side its occupants and we alighted at the same time, and we were not a little surprised to recognize in them, old Lima acquaintances, Mrs. Barton and her niece Miss Gardner. The Royal Palace was, before the revolution of 1830, private property. Neither its exterior nor its interior has the slightest semblance of royalty, and in the house of many a rich merchant, furniture will be found more elegant than this owned by King Leopold. There were however some fine paintings, also full length portraits of the King, the deceased Queen, their two sons and one daughter; of Louis Phillip of France and spouse, of Queen Victoria and Prince Albert. A short distance from the Royal Palace, on the same side of the square stands the palace, formerly that of the Prince of Orange, destined to become the residence of the Duke of Brabant the King's eldest son. A little further on we noted a building lately erected, which we were told was but provisional, it had served for the festivities celebrated annually in the month of September to commemorate the revolution of 1830 and the Belgian Independence. Continuing the drive around the square, we stopped at the house where the Deputies and Senate meet, it lies exactly opposite the King's Palace [...] the Park leads from the one to the other [...] [54] library are comfortable apartments. In the saloon where the Deputies meet their seats stand in the shape of a half moon rising amphitheatrically, each seat has a small desk standing before it for the Deputy to write upon and keep his papers. These rows of seats are faced by two tribunes, one behind the other, the higher one for the President of the Chamber, the lower for the orator, for here in the same manner as in France, the deputies do not speak from their seats as in the English Parliament, but from the Tribune. The members to the right of the President, are of the conservative, or as it is called here, Catholic, those to the left of the liberal party. Galleries run around, part of them for the diplomatic corps, part for the shorthand writers of the newspapers, part for the public. Three handsome battle pieces were shown to us; the one, the battle of Lepanto, in which Juan of Austria is the most conspicuous person on the canvas, the second the battle of Niewport, where a Spanish General delivers up his sword to Prince Maurice of Nassau, the third, the battle of Quatrebras representing the moment when the Duke of Brunswick received his deathwound; he holds his hand to his breast, and an English officer gallops up to him, handing a French flag, with the words Marengo, Austerlitz, Jena. What connection there can be between these battles and the Chamber of Deputies of Independent Belgium, it is rather difficult to understand, especially when we consider firstly that Juan de Austria was for a certainty no benign ruler [_] placed by his brother, the glo [...] [55] which now constitute Belgium, then formed an integral part; secondly, that Maurice, Prince of Orange, was the ancestor of that very King of Holland, of whose authority the Belgians freed themselves, by their revolution of September 1830; and thirdly, that the Battle of Quatrebras was the forerunner of that of Waterloo, in which the nationalities opposed to each other, even the vanquished French, all did their duty except the Belgians, who fighting in the ranks of the Allies, were the first to run away and to spread in Brussels the false news of the loss of the battle. Thence we drove to the Palace of the Duke of Arenberg, belonging to the first nobility of Belgium; the apartments were much more sumptuously furnished than those of the Royal Palace; we also visited the manufactory of lace where 2000 females are said to be employed; they have a numberless quantity of balls of linen thread lying about them, which they were interlacing one with another. The holes in the lace are formed by pins, which they fasten in the cushion upon which they are working, and round which pins the thread is twisted. The diminutive designs which they execute cannot otherwise but injure their sight. My wife bought a few "aunes", and was astonished at the extravagantly high price which she had to pay. Our next visit was to the church of Saint Gudule, the Cathedral of Brussels; it is built in the Gothic style. The body of the church was finished in the 14th century the steeples were added in the year 1518. Its interior is painted [...] gaudy appearance. The pulp [...] [56] carvings. It rests upon the wooden statues of Adam and Eve expelled from Paradise by the angel with the flaming sword, upon the canopy the virgin and child crushing the serpent, also in wood. The statues of the 12 apostles rest against as many pillars, the marble monument erected to the memory of a Count of Merode must not be passed over in silence; he belonged to one of the noblest families in Belgium, and died in 1830 fighting for his country's independence. Very remarkable are likewise the particularly handsome stained windows, which date from the 15 and 17th centuries. La place des Martyrs was the last we visited. Here the Belgian Patriots who lost their lives in the War of Independence against the Dutch in 1830, lie entombed, but the weather which had been unfavourable the whole forenoon, now became so bad, it rained so hard, the streets were so muddy, that none of us cared to alight. For a moment we stopped both at the Custom House and the Railway Station, but in neither place did I receive any satisfactory tidings about my trunk. At table d'hote which was good and cheap, three francs each few people sat down besides ourselves; with none did we enter into conversation. A bottle of Vin-de-Beaume, a good description of Burgundy wine cost five francs.

*Friday, 10th of October 1851.* The weather continuing disagreeable my family didn't leave the Hotel; like yesterday we dined at table d'hote, and in the evening we had a visit from Don Mariano Eduardo Rivero, Peruvian Consul General in Brussels, an intelligent and well instructed [_]man. I however did not follow […] [57] enquiries about my trunk, regarding which I also wrote to Aurégan of Paris, and to the Chèf of the Railway Station in Mouscron. The following is the result of my this days observations. The lower or old part of Brussels lies to the westward, here only Flemish, also a little Walloon is spoken; more than once I addressed some one in French and was not understood. The men wear the French blue blouse, the women a dark colored cloak; wooden shoes much worn by both sexes. Two or three strong dogs are harnessed to carts laden with vegetables, bread etc. which they pull up the steep ascents to the Upper, the aristocratic part of the town; milk is carried about for sale in the streets, in yellow metal vessels, kept clean and bright. In the old lower lying part of the town, the streets are with few exceptions narrow and crooked, the houses high, the gables pointed, sometimes of this shape 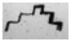 similar to those still extant in old German towns, Lubeck for instance. Here is the principal square of historical renown where on 5th June 1563 Prince Egmont and Count Horn were beheaded. There stands the far famed antique town house, and many other ancient buildings dating from the middle ages. La grande and la petite place de Sablon, are of irregular shape whilst in the place du la Monnaie, the theatre and the mint are buildings which challenge comparison with the handsomest structures in other European capitals. Of le pasage de Saint Hubert, the Brussels people are very proud. It is similar to the English Arcades; the ground covered with flag stones, [...] shops on both sides. Also in some [...] [58] many stores and shops well stocked with fashionable articles. From la Place Royale eastward, the upper and what may be called the aristocratic part of the town extends. A little further on than the place Royale, lies the park as already said, and from the same, two streets with houses of modern build, run parallel to the northward, the one la Rue Royale, the other la Rue Ducale, the whole town is surrounded by Boulevards, wide roads lined with trees. Outside of that which forms the eastern boundary a new quarter was fast springing up, mostly inhabited by the nobility and by rich merchants. The boulevard which confines the town to the northward has to its right the handsome botanic garden with a splendid hot house, to its left a large Hospital. It descends to where the canals from Antwerp and Charleroi meet. Here at the time of our visit a castellated new barrack was in progress of construction. Then round the corner as one might say I came to the western boulevard which again joins that on the southern side.

*Saturday, 11th of October 1851.* In the morning Mr. and Mrs. Schutte and the children left for Bremen and Hamburg. I did not wish to depart until I had heard something certain of the fate of my trunk. Our host offered us two rooms, just vacated. We left the Entre-sol and removed thither, a nice bed room and sitting room on the ground floor with a view to the square. We took a walk to the Park and there engaged a cab, called in Brussels "Vigilante". In the Rue Royale, we noted a [_]ment erected in honor of Le [...] [59] monuments were about being erected, in honor of whom I did not learn. Further on we came to the Botanic Garden where we alighted. Everything here was kept in excellent order. In the hot house I found not only the Cactus, palm trees etc., which I had seen at Chiswick, but also sugar cane of a respectable size. In large vats there were aquatic plants and gold and silver fish. Canary birds in great number enjoyed themselves in their large wire cages. We re-entered the cab, drove down the north Boulevard, passed the canal over a bridge and reached the village of Laken. In the morning, the anniversary of the death of the Queen, Louis Phillip's daughter, had been celebrated here. The black trappings still hung about, partly concealing the hatchments of noble families, some members of which lay interred in the vaults below. We walked about for some time in the churchyard, examining the many tombstones and monuments scattered all over the ground. I had visited this spot accompanied by Victor Ropsy on 13 Octr. 1844, a fine sunny day, when everything looked bright and cheerful, very different from the dark and gloomy aspect it now wore, under the influence of a dark and lowering sky. For a short distance we drove along the wall of the Royal Park, had a look at the Royal Mansion, not palace like, also at the house of the Royal Physician, and returned to our Hotel passing the Railway Station, the barracks and up the southern boulevard. We had been absent more than two hours, and I had only to pay 5 francs, and 1/2 franc to the driver. At table d'hote we found a party of English ladies and [_] with whom I exchanged a few words. In the eve [...] [60]

*Sunday, 12th of October 1851.* Before breakfast when taking a short walk, I entered the church of Caudemburg, where I was much surprised and pleased to find a clergyman in one of the aisles giving religious instruction to a number of boys sitting around him whilst mass was being said in the nave. Breakfast over my wife went to the same church to attend to her religious duties, whilst I remained at home, and to my great joy received a message from the Railway terminus informing me that my trunk had been found, it had remained in Calais and would be sent on by the first train. At a later hour we went to a concert both instrumental and vocal given in the provisional building close to the Palace of the Prince of Orange. The staircase was prettily decorated and adorned with flowers, the hall itself tastefully ornamented, many paintings were hanging round the walls, the orchestra which consisted of more than 100 musicians executed the best pieces of Beethoven, Haydn, Rossini, Auber and others. Mademoiselle Duprés distinguished herself amongst the singers. At dinner we had many new faces, all English and in the evening Mr. Rivero was again with us.

*Monday, 13th of October 1851.* As early as eight o'clock I was in the terminus and enquired for my trunk, it had not yet come. I then walked through many streets, and returned to the Place Royale by the Boulevard on the north side of the town. Afterwards I ordered a carriage, and my wife and I had an agreeable drive, the weather being somewhat more favourable than on the previous day, first through the [...] [61] terminus, where the train had just arrived. I alighted, and with much trouble, and, thanks to my urgent entreaties, a wagon was opened and my trunk delivered to me, for which I had a few francs to pay, certainly an unjust charge, for its detention had not been my, but the company's fault. In the Theatre I took two seats in the stalls for this nights performance, and we returned to our Hotel by the north boulevard. At dinner we had more or less the same companions, and I, as pleasant a conversation as on the previous day. In the Theatre two operas were performed, the first le Chalet, short and insignificant; the second "la Somnambula" Madame Dupres sang the "Anima", french "Aline"; she, good looking, young and slender, pleased me better than the famous Madame Sontag, whom we had seen act the same part in London. This latter as I then observed, was too far advanced in years. The house itself is pretty large, but cannot be compared with the first rate Theatres in London and Paris. Below the lowest tier, a kind of balcony runs out into the pit, including this and the gallery, there were six tiers. We walked home; it was a beautiful moonlight night.

*Tuesday, 14th of October 1851.* Early in the morning I went to the house of Don Mariano Rivero to bid him good bye, for this day we left Brussels. He showed me his lithographic engravings for his work on Peruvian Antiquities, which had been beautifully executed in Vienna, under the superintendence of Dr. Tschudi, who had also attended to the printing of the letter press. This Dr. Tschudi was a German [...] I knew him when he was in Lima sever [...] [62] but of this science he knew but little, as the following little story will show. My wife by a fall from her horse had somewhat injured her foot; we called in Dr. Tschudi, who to diminish the swelling ordered leeches to be applied; he himself took hold of them, and instead of placing the head, put the tail to my wife's foot. Of course they did not bite, he threw them away as useless, and a bystander pointed out to him his mistake. The swelling did not go down and he spoke of amputating the foot, fortunately just at the time, another medical man, Dr. Armstrong, arrived from Valparaiso, he looked at what Tschudi had done, reprimanded him severely, and in the course of a few days cured the foot with some simple fomentations. As a Zoologist, Tschudi had a great reputation, and I believe justly so; he travelled over a great part of Peru and discovered some animals, until then unknown to natural history; the specimens which he himself had killed, he sent to Europe. He also wrote a description of Peru, in the preface to which, called by him the "Physiognomick of Peru" he gives a well written, and as far as I can judge, a correct account of the general appearance of the country. Having returned to my Hotel from Rivero's house, we breakfasted, paid the bill in the Hotel, which was uncommonly moderate, and in an omnibus filled with passengers taken in at the other Hotels, all the luggage piled upon the top, were conveyed to the northern Railway terminus, situated at the foot of the northern boulevard. On our journey to Hamburg [_] 22nd June, Mr. Schutte and I took here a hasty breakfast in the [_]. The train started at 1/4 past 11. The [...] [63] fertile and populous. After a short detention we continued our journey. In the appearance of the country I observed no alteration, when approaching Liege we had before us an ascent so considerable that the Locomotive was left behind, and the carriages were pulled up by means of a powerful stationery steam engine, which stands on the road side. The many companions whom we had had when starting from Brussels had gradually left us, with the exception of a talkative little frenchwoman, who told me that she did some business in Lille, I suppose she kept a shop, and that she was on her way to Liege to visit her relations. Of Lille she gave a poor account all the inhabitants she said, were devoted either to trade or to manufacturing.

According to her this town has not a single fine building; there are no nobles, no aristocrats. Also Liege she called an ugly place, excepting however the view from the citadel on the top of a hill, which she confessed was picturesque, and the surrounding country, of the beauty of which we ourselves could bear witness. On the other side of Liege hills and dales follow each other, through the midst of them small rills of water find their way, woods abound, the foliage of which, no more clad in the green livery of spring, presented now, the fall of the year, all shades of yellow and brown, and surrounded by them stand factories, many stories high with their towering chimney stacks. At half past three we reached Verviers, where in the terminus as well as at the restaurant, German begins to be spoken. Sufficient time was given us to take a hasty [_]; the Belgian was changed here for the Prussian train; [...] Cologne are the best I have [...] [64] covered with red woollen velvet. An hour later we reached Herbertsthal, the first place in Prussia, we were addressed in German, our passports taken from us and detained a considerable time. We had two agreeable companions, a French lawyer and a German Officer; I learned from the former that the Railway between Liege and Cologne did not pay. There are on this line 24 tunnels and numberless viaducts, thus as it happens but too often (I make this observation from my own Peruvian experience) the estimate had been too low and money had to be taken up at 5% interest, in order to conclude the line, and accordingly notwithstanding the great traffic, after paying the 5% interest, only 2 to 3% dividend are distributed among the original shareholders. In Aix-la-Chapelle our passports were returned to us, and our trunks thanks to the politeness of the Custom House Officers, were not searched as they ought to have been. The lawyer and officer left us, and with our new travelling companions I did not enter into conversation. It grew dark, all fell asleep, and about 8 o'clock we reached the Cologne terminus. An omnibus received as many as there was room for, the luggage placed on the top and off we rolled through the narrow tortuous streets, over the Rhine across the bridge of boats to the Belle Vue Hotel in the suburbs of Deutz, fresh in my recollection from my late visit with Mr. Schutte.

*Wednesday, 15th of October 1851.* At an early hour the ringing of bells awoke us; it was the King's birthday. From the windows of our bedroom we looked upon [_] which, here of considerable [...] [65] Opposite on its left side lay the town of Cologne stretching from north to south, all its buildings overtopped by the, as yet unfinished cathedral, and upon its roof an immense crane, which in all the engravings and drawings published in this town for many years formed the most prominent object. Breakfast was brought up to our room, after which we drove to the cathedral, where in the choir, the only part then completed, we heard high mass celebrated by the Archbishop. Since I was last in Cologne in

1843 some progress had been made in the building of this church; upon the whole however it went on but slowly, owing to the want of money. The Prussian government contributed no more than 40,000 thalers annually, and voluntary donations came in sparingly. When I wrote my original diary in 51 I apprehended that this Cathedral would not be completed in my lifetime; it has however been finished and is at the present day 1874, probably the most beautiful specimen of Gothic architecture all over the globe. To give a description of how I found it in 1851 is out of the question, and I will content myself with a few words. It is built of free stone, its shape is that of a perfect cross, its interior is divided into five parts, the wider one in the centre, two narrow ones, the aisles on each side. Its stained windows are of particular beauty; those to the right on entering were presented by Louis King of Bavaria, those to the left side date from the 16th Century and are painted by Albrecht Durer. The columns are of great elegance, at a certain height they divide into narrower shafts [...] roof which they seem to [...] [66] Here are various monuments under which rest the bones of high born or otherwise remarkable men, as for instance of him who first surrounded Cologne with walls, of him who laid the foundation stone of the cathedral – also of archbishops and warriors – but that which ranks highest in the estimation of the faithful, is one in which the mortal remains of the three kings who ddored the child Jesus are said to be preserved. I forget the immense amount at which the diamonds and gold employed in this monument, are valued. Between it and the high altar lies a stone slab, which covers the heart of Maria of Medicis, Queen of Henry 4th of France. From a paper, accompanying the medals which I bought, and still in my possession in 1874, representing the exterior of the Cathedral, I take the following details. In the year 1248 part of the ancient cathedral which dated from the times of Charlemagne, was destroyed by fire; the then archbishop Conrad, Count of Hochstaden, determined on rebuilding it on the plan laid down by his predecessor, Angebert, Count of Altona and Berg; on the 24th August 1248 the first stone was laid. The Cathedral measures 490 ft in length and 151 in breadth; but in the middle where the cross is formed, its width extends to 250 ft. Only the chair is finished. It was consecrated on 27th September 1322 by Archbishop Henry, Count of Vuneberg, and is surrounded by 7 lateral chapels. Until the first quarter of the 16th century, the building was continued, though slowly; but at that period the work seems to have stopped entirely until the year 1816, when Fredc.-William III, King of Prussia took it again in hand, and since 1833 its completion [_]ced rapidly under the [...] [67] were completed, and also the statues of the apostles, and the interior restored in their original beauty, and on the 4th Septr. of the same year, Frederick William 4th who takes as great an interest in the work as his father had done, laid the foundation stone, for the reconstruction of the whole church. From the Cathedral accompanied by the valet-de-place whom I had hired for the day, we drove to a diorama, the handsomest which I have ever seen. Two Views were exhibited, the one part of the lake of the Four Cantons in Switzerland; it is surrounded by snow capped mountains, in the fore ground to the right lies a small village, that of Wilkes, more to the left an enormous rock, which in its fall had destroyed half of this village. First you see this landscape in the rays of the evening sun, gradually darkness craps over the same, you hear the bells of the cattle returning home, you hear the Alpine horn; the moon rises, its rays are reflected in the waters of the lake, the church is lighted up and the organ plays the evening service. We passed to the second scene, the interior of the Church of St. Mark in Venice; to the left the high altar, above a golden cross richly inlaid with diamonds answering the purpose of a chandelier; to the right arches in perspective forming the different aisles, in the foreground some scaffolding upon which the workmen have left their tools. It gets dark, innumerable candles are lighted by which the cross and altar are illumined, and now many people hearing mass become visible filling the aisle [...] to the first view. A storm comes on, the thun [...] [68] the whole scene is now lying before us shone upon by the rising sun. It was really difficult to persuade oneself that what one sees is not reality, but a flat painted canvas. The greater or lesser darkness is brought about by letting in or shutting out daylight. Highly satisfied we continued our drive. The valet-de-place directed us to the new market, where the troops were drawn out in honor of the day. First appeared the infantry in grey trousers, dark blue frock coats with red cuffs and brass helmets; next the cuirassiers on foot in white frock coats and steel helmets, then the artillery and finally the pioneers. Splendidly did the bayonets, sabres, cuirasses glitter in the rays of the sun. Now to the church of St. Peter, in the vestibule are handsome effigies made of hardened clay of our Saviour on the cross, the two sinners on either side, the women at his feet; in a corner the Roman soldiers throwing dice for his garment. In six or seven other compartments are represented, made of the same material, various scenes taken from the Passion of our Lord. In the interior of the church the most remarkable objects are the baptismal font in which Rubens was christened, and a masterpiece of this painter, the martyrdom of St. Peter, crucified with his head downwards. The original was concealed in 1792 when the French revolutionary forces passed the frontiers, and not replaced until 1815. In the meanwhile a very good copy was placed in its stead, which is now shown jointly with the original. In order to be able duly to appreciate the value of the relics which are preserved in the Church of Saint Ursule, to which we [_] drove, a more than usual [...] [69] British Virgin, who, converted to Christianity, had made a pilgrimage to Rome. On the return to her native country she collected 11,000 virgins, who jointly with the saint, her bridegroom, and an Archbishop, Saint Pantalon, were murdered in the year 237 by the heathens, who at that time inhabited this country. The church is built upon the very spot where this dreadful massacre is said to have taken place, and it was founded in the year 462, when the bones of these martyrs were discovered and dug out. In one chapel a number of metal busts stand in rows upon shelves which run round the wall, and each of these busts contains the skull of a human being; some of them were handed down to us, and the wounds inflicted upon them were clearly visible; some skulls were clove open, and to others, hair matted with blood still adhered. Nearly all the walls of the interior of this church, are hollow and filled with bones. That many of these bones belong to female bodies, is certain, but there is also as little doubt that there are many which are recognised as having formed part of males, and there are scoffers who pretend that bones of asses and horses are found amongst them. Some paintings are shown representing scenes from the life of the saint, and also one in particular where an archbishop is praying that the place might be pointed out to him where the mortal remains of Saint Ursula were lying; instantaneously a dove came from heaven and rested on a certain spot. Search was made and the bones turned up. In this church a stone monument is erected, representing Saint Ursula in a reclining [. . .] her feet. The bones of the saint, of [. . .] [70] the high altar, and carried round in procession on their respective saints' days. At Joseph Maria Farina's in the old market, we bought some genuine Cologne water, and in our long drive through the town, we came through its many narrow crooked streets with high gabled houses; the town house is equally ancient and old fashioned, there are but few new open places with buildings in the modern style. At two oclock we were back in our Hotel, we dined at table d'hote with eight or nine persons besides us. The dinner was good but inferior to that of Brussels. In the afternoon we walked about in the vicinity of our Hotel; a fair was being held but the booths offered for sale nothing but gingerbread, playthings, and trifles of hardly any value. By myself I went over to the other side to make some purchases and change English for Prussian coin. In honor of the day no toll was levied on the bridge. It is always very trifling and is farmed out by the town for 3000 Prussian dollars annually. In the winter the boats which form the bridge are laid up in a safety harbour on the Deutz side and then steamer keep up the communication. I staid up rather late writing my memoranda, it was a fine night, the stars twinkled in the sky and in the waters of the Rhine were reflected thousands of lights from the town and the bridge. To the curious traveller the house is shown in Cologne where Rubens was born in 1577 and Maria de Medicis died in 1642.

*Thursday, 16th of October 1851.* In the middle of the night we were suddenly awakened and momentarily frightened by a violent gust of wind which broke open the [...] bedroom, looking towards [...] [71] At six o'clock I rose and was glad to see a clear sky with the moon shining. My wife and I now determined to risk a trip up the Rhine; I say to risk for at this advanced season of the year, the probabilities of bad weather increased from day to day. At 3/4 past nine we were on board the Steamer on the Cologne side, close to the bridge; we started soon after; there were not many passengers either English or German. Of the former I noted a gentleman, his wife and child, a genteel handsome young man, and an old gentleman with grey hair, grey whiskers, grey cap, grey coat, grey waistcoat and grey trousers. Of the Germans an elderly man who quietly smoked his pipe, accompanied by his wife and son pleased me best. It was a cool, rather cold day, however I installed my wife well wrapped up, on the quarter deck, where she remained sitting the greater part of the day, and enjoyed herself extremely, not having had any idea of the beautiful scenery which both banks of the Rhine present. I myself walked about the deck, made acquaintance with the one and the other, and with the help of my opera glass, bought the previous day in Cologne, was able to distinguish with sufficient clearness, the various objects which we slowly passed. Gradually when the sun rose higher, the temperature got warmer and we had a beautiful day. On leaving Cologne the banks on both sides are flat, and to our right, of course the rivers' left side, the fortifications of the town extend a short distance, and terminate with a tower called the Regen-Thurm or rainy tower; a handsome avenue of poplars then runs a [...] considerable way. Many small villages line [...] [72] to its very edge, and with their whitewashed gabled houses, and pointed steeples look very pretty; windmills in great number are characteristic of the landscape, higher up they disappear. Many steamers passed us, some of them having vessels in tow. About lower Cassel on the right bank, the seven mountains first become visible, the northernmost of them, the "Drachen-Fels" or rock of the Dragon, with a tower on the top; shortly after we passed on the same side the mouth of the small river Sieg; then appeared in sight on the left, the "Kreutzberg" or mountain of the cross, with its church picturesquely situated, and behind it the steeples of Bonn. We were now at the very foot of the seven mountains (Sieben-Geberge) one of which furnishes the stones required for the Cologne Cathedral. With these mountains begins the ridge of hills which runs up the Rhine, nearly as far as the mouth of the Maine; opposite, the villas of the citizens of Bonn came in sight, then a quay at which we stopped, it was crowded with omnibusses, and many passengers came off; a similar ridge of hills as that on the right, lines the left bank; these hills are generally covered with vineyards, sometimes with wood, sometimes, particularly further up the river, ruins and castles on their summit, villages at their feet, and all this jointly forms the beautiful scenery for which the Rhine is so famous, and especially in the fall of the year, owing to the variegated tints of the foliage. Hardly had we passed Bonn when the ringing of a bell called us below, [_] notwithstanding the particular attention of the English gentleman to my wife, and the excellence of [...] [73] pity to lose one's time shut up below. The cheerful looking town of Königswinter at the foot of the seven mountains, was already lying behind us, and we had just passed the southern extremity of the island of Nonnenswerth, all which places I am well acquainted with, having in October 1843 taken no less than a fortnight to perform the journey from Cologne to Mayence. We had to the right a tower erected by the Prussians on the top of a hill, in commemoration of their passage of the Rhine in 1814; then the beautiful ruin of Rolands-Eck embowered in trees, and a little higher up the river on the same side, steep abrupt hills with the Gothic church of St. Apolinarius on the top. On the rough memorandum written in the course of my journey, I find the many villages and towns on both sides of the Rhine carefully noted down; I think it superfluous to repeat them here, as they can easily be found upon any large map of the river. Remagen on the left bank, is of more importance than the generality of places, the steamer stopped here, and to our great satisfaction we got rid of many of the passengers taken on board at Bonn. Immediately behind this place, barren rocks form a pretty contrast with the opposite flat and cultivated land. Higher up, the ancient castle Rheinick, restored, by one of the Prussian princes, to more than its pristine glory, towers proudly on the summit of a mountain, whilst not far distant, Hammerstein, between the villages lower and upper of the same name, still lies lowly in its ruins. Andernach on the left bank is a town of some [...] enormous crane close to the river side, [...] [74] whilst the old fashioned structure of the houses, and various towers of queer and irregular shape, prove that the origin of the town dates many centuries back. Julian the Apostate, before being raised to the Imperial dignity, founded seven military stations on the Rhine, of which four are still extant viz.: [N]uys, Bonn, Andernach, and Bingen. Past Andernach, the hills on both sides gradually lessen in height, to our left we saw a small village called Fahr, of which I make mention, because at its southern extremity we observed a large building apparently destroyed by fire, which I was told goes by the name of the "Temple castle", but why it is called so, no one on board could tell me. A small distance further up, a small church is situated with which a romantic legend is connected, and which every German or rather every one who is a lover of German literature, cannot fail to be acquainted with. Tradition says, that Fridolin entered this church to pray for the welfare of his mistress, before he took his master's message to the burning copper furnace, and thus escaped the doom which had been prepared for him. Follow, the mouth of the river Wied, the park, palace and town of Neuwied, then opposite, Wiessenthurm, near which the French have erected a pyramidical monument to commemorate the passage of the Rhine by General Hoche. On the same spot also the Romans crossed the river, but when, and led by whom, I have not been able to ascertain. The genteel young Englishman, under pretence of looking at my map, entered into conversation with me; he had been in Gibraltar, spoke a little [_]sh, and thus, my wife and myself found [...] [75] the sun disappeared, I hardly ever saw a more beautiful sunset, it vanished behind a dark cloud, the edges of which were tinged with a fiery hue, whilst black and red streaks shot high up into the firmament. It soon got dark, the last object which I distinguished was the smoke of an alum manufactory near Neuwied, the lights from the boat bridge across the river at Coblentz, twinkled at a distance, to our left loomed through the darkness the high rock of Ehrenbrietstein, with its impregnable fortress on the summit, and at seven the Steamer laid alongside the bridge which spans the Moselle. Here we went on shore and took up our quarters in the fine and large Hotel, which faces the river, called the "Three Swiss". We obtained two nice rooms, with a pretty view towards the Rhine, and the Bridge over the same. We took a light supper in the general room below and when my wife was in bed, I remained up till eleven writing my memoranda.

*Friday, 17th of October 1851.* Both my wife and myself had an excellent night's rest in our comfortable bed, in our nicely furnished room. I arose early, and looking out of the window had a pretty view before me; at my feet the well paved, broad quay, whence the bridge of boats crosses over to the other side; where it debouches, lies the cheerful looking place of Thal-Ehrenbreitstein, (valley of the honored broad rock) in the background, gradually rising hills covered with verdure to the left the frowning fortifications on the steep rock, to [...] ht a little further down, a mountain, a castellated [...] [76] the bank of the river as far as my eye could distinguish; behind them, vine covered hills. We took our usual light German breakfast, and at ten o'clock we drove away to visit the castle of Stolzenfels (the proud rock) at a good hour's distance further up the river on the same side. In the town we crossed two large squares the one of which, with the Royal Palace, where the Prince of Prussia the King's brother, and governor of the Rhenish provinces, resided (since 1871 Emperor of Germany) the other is surrounded by handsome barracks, part of them built on the very rampart which encircles the town. A drawbridge led us into the open country; for a short way we drove through vegetable gardens, then through an avenue formed of fruit, poplar, oaks, horse chestnut and other trees; to our left the Rhine, to our right the vineyards in terraces one over the other, intermingled with many a public house, and extensive caves dug into the mountains, with a stone wall towards the road in which the famous beer is kept which in those parts of Germany is known under the name of cave beer. When the Stolzenfels came in view, we observed on the opposite side the mouth of the river Lahn, and on each side of the mouth, a small village, lower and upper Lahnstein. We alighted from our carriage at the foot of the rock asses were offered us for riding, but we preferred walking up the commodious ascent, this was however hard work for my poor wife, we rested more than once, and it took us half an hour to reach the castle. The original building was destroyed by the French in the year [_]89, and the present castle was rebuilt with great taste, and in the [_] of the middle ages, by the late King of Prussia Fredc. [...] [77] Of the exterior I am unable to give a description, and for an idea of the same, I refer to the small but faithful engraving which accompanies my map of the Rhine. Of the interior I can only note those objects which were still fresh in my recollection on the evening of the very day, when I hastened to put them to paper. We crossed over a dry fosse on a small wooden bridge, and passed under a gateway, over which were cut into the wall, to the right, the Prussian one headed eagle, the sceptre in its right, the imperial orb in its left claw, to the left the initials "F. W. IV 1843". Leaving on one side a castellated building the walls of which were adorned with stag's antlers, where the king's suite resides when he pays a visit to this, his private property, we entered the inner yard under a second gate, in the middle of which stands three brass monuments, the one a column with a Prussian eagle, which serves for a water pump; on one side the statue of Joan of Arc, on the other that of Siegfrüd, the hero of the song of "Niebelungen". The castellain now appeared, and professed his willingness to show us all over the place. The walls of the antechamber, where the Royal family and guests assemble before going to dinner, are covered with handsome fresco paintings. They are divided into six compartments, each representing a known historical personage, who is the emblem of each of the six virtues of a true knight, say of justice, valor, love, faith and of two qualities more which I do not recollect. The dining saloon is very beautiful, the floor of inlaid oak, the wainscoting of the same wood, all round the walls stand the armours of knights from the helmet down to the greaves, [...] dining table, oak chairs, and a modern lam [...] [78] an adjoining small room were covered with arms of all kinds, amongst which many curiosities, for instance, the sword of Napoleon found in his travelling carriage after the battle of Waterloo; that of Blucher, of Murat, of Poniatowsky, of John Sobieski, of the Duke of Alba and of Tully, that of the last named is particularly long, quite straight and with an iron hilt, the pistols of Major Schill, the knife and fork of Andrew Hofer, also the drinking horn of Louis 14th. I omitted to say that in the dining room, three shelves are filled with brimmers and glasses of all descriptions, sizes and shapes; upon one shelf stand such as were in use in the 16th century, the second is dedicated to the seventeenth, and the third is covered with glasses of modern times. There are the Queen's dressing room with a particularly handsome writing desk, a room for her private devotion, for she, a Bavarian princess, professes the Roman Catholic faith, the Royal bed-chamber without the beds, a miserably furnished room for the King's valet-de-chambre, a great many apartments for guests, amongst which two are especially pointed out to the visitor, the one which Alexander of Humboldt occupied for some time, the other in which Queen Victoria and Prince Albert had slept in the summer of 1846. In honor of them their coats of arms are painted upon the windows; many other windows of the castle are also handsomely stained. In other apartments some models are preserved, one of the castle itself, one made of sugar of the Cathedral of Cologne, as it will be when finished, also twelve figures of some composition or other copies of the bronze statues which represent [_] ancestors of the present Royal Bavarian family, and which [...] in the coronation saloon of the Palace in Munich [...] [79] the villages, hills, vineyards etc. so often described; somewhat up the river the castle of Macksburg on the summit of a mountain, it serves as a state prison to the Duke of Nassau, whose territory commences on the opposite bank, whilst on the left side we were still in the Prussian dominion; turning our eye inland it was met by the trees and bushes with their thick foliage which surround the castle. Before leaving Stolzenfels we did not disdain to look at the stables and the apartments for the Royal suite, where a nice little girl showed us round; I culled some flowers in remembrance of this lovely spot; we descended the hill, re-entered our carriage and drove back towards the town, but before reaching it our coachman turned to the left, we passed the fort Constantine, and ascending a considerable height we came to an extensive plain, where the recruits are in the habit of exercising, we drove to its edge, and had now the winding Moselle at our feet, up the river, village follows village, the opposite bank is flat, whilst where we stood it consisted of steep hills. We remained here some time enjoying the extraordinary tranquility of the scene not the slightest noise was heard from the town, there was not a breath of wind, the Moselle was like a mirror, a small boat which crossed over to the other side, left it silvery track in the water's unruffled surface; and except the coachman and us two, no other human being was visible, but a clergyman in his black dress, who lustily strode along the Bank of the river. Descending from this height by another road we passed the [...] and entering the town by another gate [...] [80] just in time for table d'hote, at which about forty persons sat down. Besides my wife there was but one lady, whom we had already noticed on board the steamer, the others were nearly all officers from the garrison. After dinner I again ordered a carriage and we now drove over the bridge to the right bank. A winding road leads through numberless gates to the very summit of the rock of Ehrenbreitstein, more than once this road is cut out of the solid rock, battlements tower over battlements, and wheresoever we turned our looks, we saw the rock or the masonry, perforated with large and small holes, destined for guns and muskets. When on the summit a sargeant received us to serve as our guide, of the interior he shewed us but little; I recollect only the bedrooms of the soldiers, which looked clean and comfortable; every man had his own bed and his own towel. On the other hand he had no objection to show us all round the extensive rampart which walls in the whole summit. Turning towards the Rhine we saw the Moselle mixing its dark waters with the clear waves of the Rhine, and for a considerable distance down the river, the differently coloured waters, keep separate and can be distinguished. The bridge over the Moselle is of stone, and dates from the time of the Romans; that over the Rhine, of boats. In the corner formed by the rivers, the fortified town of Coblentz lies, which in a military point of view, has in all times been considered of the greatest importance. The Romans had here a fortified camp, and they called the spot "Confluentia", from the [...] two rivers, which apellation in the course of [...] [81] surrounded by its various fortifications, and Ehrenbreitstein opposite were the two principal bulwarks not only of Prussia, but of all Germany, against French invasion, and so they remained before the annexation of Alsace and part of Lorraine to the German Empire (this I write in 1874). The sargeant told me that, under the reign of Frederic William the third, more than 10 years, say from 1818 to 1828, had been employed to bring these fortifications to their present state of perfection. Cannon shot from Ehrenbreitstein reaches to the fort of Constantine, and Alexander, from them to the fort Francis, on the opposite side of the Moselle and thence again to Ehrenbreitstein. They are situated in a triangle, and coblentz in the middle of them. We now returned through the town, when the coachman called my attention to a handsome pillar, which serves as a pump, with the following inscription "An 1812 mémorable par la campagne contre les Russes sous le prefecturat de Jules Doazan, vu et apprové par nous, commandant Russe de la ville de Coblentz de le 1^er^ Janvier 1814". This idea of the Russian Commander to chastise the vanity of the French, is pretty and ingenious. He did not overthrow the column which was to perpetuate the conquest of Russia, he merely called the reader's attention to the fact that, in less than two years time the Russian Army was at the gates of France. We passed the Moselle over the bridge and I alighted to have a better view of a pyramidical stone monument, which at the foot of Fort Frances, has been erected [...] before the fort was built, to the honor of the [...] [82] are covered with inscriptions, I copied one of them which says, "Il vainquit dans les champs de Fleums, sur les bords, de l'Ourt, de la Roche, de la Moselle, á son brave generál Marceau". Of another inscription I remember only the last words, which are "Qui que tu sois ami au ennemi de a jeune héros respectes les cendres". Perhaps this last apostrophe saved this monument from the just indignation of the Prussians, which they must have felt when they first entered the then french territory. After having returned to our hotel, my wife and I again sallied forth in order to make a closer inspection of this ancient town. Many of the streets are crooked and narrow, the houses high, gabled, sometimes their walls painted, and now and then one storey protruding over the other, so as to make the narrow streets still narrower. When it grew dark the town was far from being well lighted. We took a light supper in the dining room below, and went to bed rather fatigued, for we had had a hard day's work.

*Saturday, 18th of October 1851.* Anniversary of the victory at Leipzic. I was up before daylight and before six my wife and I were on board the Steamer, which was to leave immediately, but the fog was so dense that the Capt. did not venture to start. By nine o'clock a few more travellers came on board, but the weather was so raw and cold, that hardly any one ventured on deck, and we all sat in the cabin round a cheering fire. We got under weigh, the Rhine bridge was opened for us, and with a bell ringing we steamed up the river. Of its [_]ks on either side we had but an occasional [...] [83] villages and other objects became visible, whilst the hills were wrapped up in thick clouds, even the Stolzenfels, was shrouded from our view. Towards noon the sun pierced through the clouds and fog, and we had beautiful weather for the remainder of the day. When opposite Boppard, all were on deck; I procured for my wife a comfortable seat, where, well covered up, she remained until we left the steamer. Boppard is a pretty considerable place, the houses are whitewashed, and the roofs covered with slate, which is the Custom all along the Rhine. Hereabouts the river narrows considerably, and this part of the whole trip from Cologne to Mayence, is with justice considered to be the most picturesque. The excellent sight of my wife enabled her to make the observation, that the grapes are here much smaller than the Peruvian ones; whilst on the other hand we could not but admire the great care with which the vineyards are raised in terraces the one over the other; the different properties are divided by low stone walls, and the stones which these rocky hills furnish, serve also to wall in the shore against the inroads of the current. Ruined castles, some in a better, some in a worse state of preservation, generally built on the summit of rocks or mountains, followed each other rapidly. On the right side I noted particularly those of Thurnburg and of Neu-Katten-ellenbogen, for in both; the keep, high and almost intact, stood proudly in the centre, whilst the exterior walls lay in ruins around. Then come on the same side St. Goarshausen, and opposite [...]

of places of some importance. I recollected that […] [84] and played there some rubbers of whist with other travellers. Now we had to our left the steep rock of “Larley”; on the opposite bank a man was posted, who, at the moment the Steamer passed, blew a horn and fired a pistol. Round the mountains’ side rolled the thundering sound, it was re-echoed over and over again, but though it produced a very pretty effect, it fell short of what I had expected. The Rhine is full of Islands, and makes so many turns and windings as to resemble a lake. We passed Oberwesel to our right, opposite the ruin Gustenfels, then Ca[ule], a place peculiar for the irregular shape of its many towers, in the middle of the river lies a small island, upon which a high tower is erected, surrounded by various others of less height; this building dates many centuries back and is called the Pfalz – Pfalz is the word which in the times of Charlemagne, was current in the then German language in the sense of Palace, in German “palast” was always the Emperors’ “Pfalz”. It was now dinner time, we hurried down and dispatched the meal as quickly as we could, nevertheless we had passed in the short time a number of villages and ruins. The ruin of Sonneck on the left side was still on view; then appeared the well restored Castle of Rheinstein, the property of the Prince of Prussia, and the considerable town of Bingen, on the mouth of the Nahe. The Steamer stopped here to land and take in passengers, and this we had done numberless times ever since we left Cologne, which to mention I thought useless. Somewhat below Bingen, lies in the middle of the river, the “Mice Tower” […] round building upon a small island; a tradition regarding […] is current; but though it has been related to […] [85] not connected with some fable, legend, tradition or interesting historical fact. A stone bridge leads over the Nahe; omnibusses were waiting on the quay of Bingen; close to the same were anchored three vessels with covered sheds on their decks, and wheels on their sides, no doubt water mills; inland of Bingen at a short distance lies the town of Kreutznach, where a hydropathic institution is established. Mrs. Barton stayed here many months, but I have not heard that she derived much benefit from the water cure. In 1844 I was all about here on foot, and also crossed over to Rüdesheim on the right side. The hills decrease in height, the country becomes more level, and the eye penetrates far into the interior over the well cultivated plains. Not far from Rüdesheim rises with a gentle ascent the famous Johannes-Berg, the property of Prince Metternich where the best Rhenish wine, all along the river is produced; the very first quality called Schloß, or Castle Johannesberger, never appears in trade, it grows on the southern slope of the hill, and is kept by the Prince for his private use. Still further up the river is situated Bieberich, the residence of the Duke of Nassau. Here my wife and I landed, and walked on foot to the Railroad Hotel opposite which a large new Hotel was about being built. We visited the

Park behind the Prince's palace, returned, took coffee, I conversed with some Nassau Officers, who told me amongst other things, that the celebration of the anniversary of the battle of Leipzig had fallen into disuse for some years, and in this manner we whiled away the time pleasantly enough until it got dark, and soon after [. . .] train, which, though drawn by horses, soon brought [. . .] [86] of its mineral baths. From the terminus we drove to the Hotel of the Nassau-Hof, and the little we could distinguish of the town pleased us, we observed broad streets and houses built in the modern style.

*Sunday, 19th of October 1851.* I rose with the sun which promised a fair day, but hardly was it over the horizon when a thick fog overspread the town and the neighbouring country. My wife and I walked to the Catholic church, a new neat looking building of red stone; the façade handsomely sculptured, the two steeples truncated, whether it was the intention to conclude them I cannot say. The interior is plain and prettily adorned with a few paintings and stained glass windows. I was astonished to find here such a large Roman Catholic congregation, especially an unusual number of children. The priest was in the middle of his sermon, but though he spoke German I did not understand a word. When mass was being said, all present responded which I have not noticed in any other Catholic church. On leaving we were glad to observe that the fog had cleared away, and we had now beautiful weather. This church is prettily situated at the top of a handsome wide street with a lawn in the middle, and a row of trees on each side. In our hotel we had a nice breakfast to which we did ample justice. From our window we had before us a large open place, at the end of which a handsome large building the "Kursaal" where during the bathing season, visitors are in the habit of assembling, where concerts, balls etc. are given. On [_] sides of this open place are porticos under which [. . .] [87] carriage road. Even in the present dull season, the whole had a pretty aspect; in summer when every place is crowded with people, a short stay here must be very dilightful. At 12 o'clock an open carriage was at the door. We drove through the town, which though small, may certainly be called handsome. The streets are upon the whole wide, the houses several stories high, their broad façades painted with light colours and adorned with tasteful stucco work. Large hotels, and extensive bathing houses abound; in many houses bills were put up to say that apartments were to be let. In short I could easily understand that this town draws its principal income from strangers and visitors. The barracks, the ministerium, the ducal palace, and especially the palace where the Duchess Dowager resides, are all buildings which give decided proofs of taste and elegance. The mineral springs are led in tubes to the bathing establishment, but in an open place the main spring called the "Kochbrunnen" bubbles out of the ground with great force, and is caught in a reservoir; a shed is built over it.

Its temperature is hot though not boiling; I see by a guide book that its heat is 56° R. Patients rep[_] to this spring to drink of the water, and then walk up and down in an adjoining avenue; the same water is used for bathing. We continued our drive out of town, in the direction of the Ducal hunting lodge, called the "Platte" situated on the summit of a gentle ascent. The road was beautifully kept, lined with fruit trees and leading through cornfields; to the right the eye swept over hill and dale, covered with thick forest, now in its autumn [. . .] a monument which was about being erected [. . .] [88]

Mr. Edward Deeble who joined me on 1st October 1873 see page 342 Vol. 4, did not return to his duty after the 19th October 1874 owing, as he said, to the bad state of his health and accordingly on 26th of the same month his place was filled by Mr. James Bryson, who, under my dictation will continue to write this my re-modelled diary.

*Continuation of Sunday, 19th of October 1851.* Before reaching the top of the hill we turned off to the left, drove through the open country and returned by another road, which skirted the town and allowed us an extensive view over a vast plain to our right situated somewhat lower than Wiesbaden. Before entering our hotel we had the "Kursaal" opened to us, the interior is beautifully arranged. The ceiling, partly painted, and partly stuccoed, is sustained by fourteen columns of variegated marble, the walls adorned with pier glasses, and opposite the entrance another similar glass, on each side of which a niche with a statue. From this principal saloon doors lead to apartments of smaller dimensions. Behind this building shady walks extend to a hill not far off, called the "Sonnen-Berg" or sunny mountain, here is also a pretty sheet of water upon which several swans were swimming, and many villas and country houses are scattered about in this neighbourhood. Even in the present unfavourable season my wife was highly pleased with Wiesbaden and its [. . .] would she have admired it if we could [. . .] [89] again strolled about the vicinity of the "Kursaal" and when it grew dark we drove to the railroad station, whence a train took us to Frankfort. The darkness prevented my making any particular observation, but of the flatness of the country there can be no doubt. We stopped five times on the road, first at Castel opposite Mayence; the last station before Frankfort is Höchst. In Frankfort we took up our quarters in the "Weidenbusch" and before going to bed we still ventured into the streets, and walked up and down the principal one called the "Zeile" both long and broad.

*Monday, 20th of October 1851.* After breakfast I hired a cab and told the driver, a rational man, to take us all over and round the town, and to every place which he might consider of interest to a stranger. He first took us to the church of St. Paul which, during the revolutionary year of 1848 served for the sessions of the then German Parliament. This church is built in the form of a rotunda;

in the arrangements and the decorations no alteration had as yet been made, since the last meeting of the Parliament, which in the beginning consisted of more than 600 members, but this number gradually dwindled down. Austria first recalled its deputies. Prussia and other states of the German Confederation followed the example, until at last no more than […] liberals remained; these finally removed […] [90] farce, for it was nothing better, was over. Columns of stucco, an excellent imitation of variegated marble sustain the roof of the Church. The pulpit was concealed behind the painting of a huge Austrian Eagle, the organ behind the picture of an allegorical figure representing "Alemania"; beneath the two-headed eagle the place destined for the altar was occupied by two tribunes, the higher one for the president, the lower one for the orator. These were faced by a number of rows of seats, which filled the whole Church, and which in a half circular shape rose amphitheatrically; to the backs of the seats a horizontal piece of wood covered with green cloth, was nailed, and this served as a writing desk for those sitting in the following row. The foremost seats were destined for the ministers of the shortlived or rather never existing German Empire, three passages divided these rows of seats, so as to form, the right, the right centre, the left centre and the left. I observed a seat and desk which were nearly cut to pieces and on enquiry I was told that this had been the seat of the Prince Lichnowsky, who had been murdered in an atrocious manner, and many travellers of his political way of thinking who had visited this church had cut off a splinter to carry it home as a relic. Lichnowsky was a Silecian by birth, and belonged to the anti republican party, a reactionist. He was a good and energetic [_] and when on the tribune he […] [91] and one day taking a ride in the environs of Frankfort accompanied by an elderly Austrian General a mob fell upon them; he, a young man might have escaped, but in his efforts to save his companion, both fell victims to the popular fury. Of the assassins, several were caught one of them suffered capital punishment, another was condemned to imprisonment for life, and upon the remainder no definite sentence had as yet been passed. Mr. Jonas Mylius, whom I saw in the evening, told me that there was little doubt that persons of high standing had been at the bottom of this barbarous deed. To finish with the church of St. Paul I will only add that the inside walls were decorated with German flags red, black, and gold, colors, which united, were in 1851 strictly prohibited all over Germany. The next visit we paid was to a building of extraordinary antiquity, called the "Römer", (the Roman). We went upstairs; the first apartment which was shown us was a common low room which nobody would ever think of looking into if it were not for the interest felt for it, this being the saloon in which, for many centuries, the Electors of Germany chose their King and Emperor. The apartment to which we were then conducted, the saloon of the

Emperors is large, of an irregular shape and the ceiling somewhat vaulted. From a window of the same, the Emperor was in the habit of showing himself immediately after [...] [92] It is completely bare of furniture, and round the walls hang the pictures of forty six German Emperors, down to Francis II, in full length. On the wall opposite the window a canvass is left blank for the picture of Charlemagne, and above this blank space hang five smaller pictures of an oval shape with the images in half-size of five Emperors, making a total of fifty two. There was likewise one of the Archduke John, Regent of the short-lived empire, but this our cicerone assured us, would shortly be removed.

In our long drive through the town, we were pleased with such parts as were built in the modern style, there are fine broad streets such as the "Zeile", the Quay along the Maine called the "fine view", open places, one of them "Goethe Square" with the colossal bronze Statue of the Poet, a native of Frankfort, many fine buildings, the public library, the jewish hospital, the foundling hospital and various hotels; but on the other hand the old part of the town presents the appearance of the middle ages; here we have the crooked narrow streets almost without any foot pavement, the pointed and gabled houses five or six stories high. The street of the jews – for in this free town of Frankfort the jews, in the same manner as in Rome were obliged for many ages to live in a certain, and in no other quarter of the town – is a true specimen of jewish dirt and filthiness. It is as narrow as a street through which carriages pass can possibly be [...] lined with shops on both sides in many of [...] [93] were loudly vociferating calling the passers by to look at their goods. The river Maine flows so slowly that its current is hardly perceptible, we crossed it over a fine bridge, to the suburb of "Sachsenhausen" or dwelling of the Saxons, on the left or southern bank of the river. To us it looked very melancholy, to which the dull state of the weather may perhaps have contributed. From a small eminence "the mill-hill" one has a fine view of the lower lying town. We drove back through the same to the villa of the banker Bethmann. In the garden, a building is erected purposely for Dannecker's famous statue of Ariadne on the panther; it is known to be a masterpiece, perfect from the head of the Ariadne down to the claws of the panther. The statue stands upon a circular platform which can be turned round, and a rosy light falls upon it through a coloured glass window. In adjoining apartments stand plaster of Paris copies of first rate antiques such as of Laocoon, the Apollo of Belvidere, the originals in the Vatican, of Diana with the Stag, the original in the Louvre and of many others. To the southward the Maine separates Frankfort from the already mentioned suburb of Sachsenhausen whilst to the northward it is encircled by a long avenue or road which is lined by many country houses and gardens of the opulent Frankforters. Into this road several gates lead out of the town; near one of them the Friedberger, a mon […] erected by Frederick William II in com […] [94] French on the 2nd December 1792. It is quite plain, of brass and in the shape of a cube, on the top are placed, made of the same metal, a colossal buckler, a helmet, a club, the head of a panther, and that of a ram. The four sides are covered with inscriptions; one in Latin is of considerable length, the other three in German say respectively as follows: 1st "18th December 1812" (the meaning of this date if I have copied it correctly I am unable to understand) 2nd "Frederick William King of Prussia to the noble Hessians, who combating for the Fatherland, died here victorious. 3rd here died a noble death, and then follow the names. After our long drive I rested a few minutes and then started again on foot in search of my old friend Mr. Jonas Mylius, who lived in the high street, which belongs to the modern part of the town; here in the vicinity stands an antique round tower with a gateway under it, called St. Catherine, it is no doubt a remnant of the old fortification, which has been preserved on account of its antiquity, for as it stands quite isolated, it cannot be of the slightest use. The second time I called upon Mr. Mylius I found him at home, and was received by him in the kindest manner; in the evening he returned my visit, and tried to converse with my wife, he speaking Italian, she Spanish, however it would not do and I was obliged to translate for both. We dined a-la-carte to our complete satisfaction, and then perambula […], which confirmed us in […] [95] the old buildings (Page 777–8, Vol. 2, I have said who Mr. Mylius was). Everybody knows that in Frankfort the Deputies of the German Confederacy were continually assembled; its garrison when we were there consisted of Austrian, Prussian, and Bavarian troops jointly.

*Tuesday, 21st of October, 1851.* We were up as early as half past five, hurried to the railroad station, and when the train started it was still dark. As soon as it grew sufficiently light to distinguish the objects around us, I observed that the country through which we steamed along afforded nothing of interest; it was level and cultivated. Our companions were two young girls from Neufchatel who as French governesses were going by themselves considerable distances, the one to Görlitz in Silesia, the other to Kosel in Prussian Poland. Our third companion was a pleasant French gentleman. 79 years old but robust and agile; he was a wine merchant from Beaume in Burgandy, now travelling to procure orders for his firm, he had served in the French Army under the Republic, knew nearly every country of Europe, and his conversation was very interesting. We first stopped at Friedberg, next Butzlach, and at Langärn, the railroad ceased. Omnibusses were waiting for the travellers; my wife and I, our three fellow passengers and a young German were crammed into one of them, and off went […] at a fine gallop. The road was beautif […] [96] first, fruit trees, then, poplars. This same road, the party of the Schuttes had come at night-time as they afterwards told us, and owing to the darkness, they had passed it with dread and terror, whilst my wife and I were pleased with having a little variety introduced into the monotony of Railway travelling. Mariquita was much interested with the peculiar dress of the peasant women; it consisted of a dark coloured jacket and petticoat, the latter hardly reaching above the knee and standing off from the waist owing to a hoop worn beneath; stockings either blue or brown. At the station of Giesen, a very ancient university, the railroad re-commenced; sufficient time was left us to take some refreshment at the Restaurant. Here the train was waiting. In a second class carriage, for in the north of Germany the second class is so good that there are but few who make use of the first class, we found ourselves together again with the French gentleman, but instead of the two swiss girls we had a Prussian gentleman and his lady for our companions; they appeared to be of high rank, the lady spoke French to perfection. We now passed to our right the town of Giesen, situated on the slope and the summit of a hill, to our left we had the river Lahne. The next railroad station was called Zoller and soon after we left the territory of Hesse Darmstadt and entered the Electorate of Hesse-Cassel. The Country [_] gradually become more picturesque, we had [. . .] [97] to our left appeared on a hill, like Giesen, the equally ancient University of Marburg. Its old fashioned houses clustered together, some church steeples rising from the middle of them look at a distance quite romantic, but the interior of both towns, Giesen and Marburg, I suspect do not correspond; there will be dirty, crooked narrow streets, high houses, and all the inconveniences of old towns. The dress of the peasant women continued to attract my wife's attention, those whom we saw, wore a particular head-dress which I do not venture to describe; I only know that the color of that of the married women was black, that of the unmarried, scarlet, and broad ribbons of the same color were hanging far down their back, the train stopped at various stations of little importance, which, lately concluded were generally of red-stone and tastefully built. The guard bawled out every time "two minutes" which two minutes detention was generally lengthned to five or six. At two o'clock the sun had gained the mastery, not a cloud remained visible, and we had now a splendid day; the country around us wore a cheerful appearance, all cultivated, sometimes level, sometimes hilly, and village after village succeeds each other rapidly nevertheless the old Frenchman assured me that there was no country in Germany where the inhabitants were ground down more by taxes than [. . .] said that [. . .] [98] in making his subjects sensible of the weight of his power. Waburn is the name of a station, called so from one of the Castles of the Elector situated close by. At Güntershausen the railroad divides into two branches, the one goes off to Eisenach and thence to Berlin, the other to Cassel, we followed the latter. This town became soon visible to our right, to our left the Wilhelmshöhe or hill of William; we crossed the handsome straight and long avenue which connects the town with this beautiful country residence of the elector, and a few minutes later we stopped at the Cassel station, whence we drove in a cab to the hotel called the "King of Prussia" situated in the handsome "Königs' Platz" or Royal square which, of a circular shape is surrounded by fine houses, and not less than six streets lead into it. My wife and I took a walk through the upper part of the town, along the fine wide streets lined by handsome houses high and with broad facades. King's street is the principal one; it ascends a little and leaves three large open places to its left, the first that called of Frederick, with the statue of one of the previous electors in the middle, the present Electors palace, the museum with a handsome portico, and another stately building of red stone occupying one side of it, the second square, nearly as large as the former, is that of William, and the third already in the outskirts of the town has a large lawn in the middle [_] to the right stands the Palace of the Elector's Mother. […] turned to the left […] [99] one side forms the boundary of the three named squares, and on the other looks over the large Electoral-garden situated in a kind of hollow or valley. Quite unawares we stumbled upon an immense unfinished Edifice, the colossal walls and columns of which were not raised many feet above the ground. It was commenced by the grandfather of the present Elector, was not, and probably never will be continued for want of funds. It was named the Katten-Burg or castle of the Catti; this famous German tribe, frequently named by Tacitus and other Roman Authors, are supposed to have lived in this neighbourhood and the Hessians, considered themselves their descendants. Still further down we came to another circular place, surrounded by barracks; we then returned to our hotel, my wife tired with the long walk. We supped a-la-carte in the general room, the French gentleman keeping us company, and we soon sought our beds. In the course of our long walk we made the observation that the females both of the higher and lower classes were particularly good looking, also that military men abounded, a proof that only by the aid of the soldiery the Elector could keep up his but too well known despotic system.

*Wednesday, 22nd of October 1851.* During the early part of the day an uncommonly thick fog covered everything around, as soon as it cleared up I walked to the lower part of the town, and this I found similar to the ancient German […] Past twelve o'clock we […] [100] road thither leads from king's street in a straight line up a very gently ascending avenue, a German mile long, to the foot of the height. The enormous statue of Hercules on the top is distinguishable from a very great distance. Immediately after leaving the town very handsome and large houses inhabited by the Austrian, Prussian, and other ministers, as well as other country houses, with their gardens tastefully laid out, line the road on both sides, further on the houses dwindle into cottages, the pleasure gardens change into kitchen gardens, meadows and cornfields – we passed the villages of Kirch-Ditmoldt and Wallershausen – many fair-headed little children swarmed about, sentries kept watch in their sentry-boxes made of Straw, which in the present cold season are much warmer than wooden ones, and our attention having been called in this manner from one object to another, we arrived at the foot of the height. A short way up, the avenue is fronted by the Electoral palace and above the same, upon the summit by the mass of blocks of stones, on the top of which the colossal Hercules towers. Turning a little to the left we drove up a zig-zag road through a beautiful pine wood, until we stopped at the gate of a castle called that of the lions. We passed the moat over a drawbridge then under two gates until we found ourselves in the inner yard. The number of the year 1495 was visible, cut deep into the stones, and the whole had such a medieval appearance that I verily [. . .] many centuries back [. . .] [101] found that it had been built not later than towards the end of last century by that elector, who if I mistake not hired out his soldiers to the English Government in their war against their American colonies, who in later times was chased out of his dominions by the French Armies and who, by placing, at the time of his expulsion, his fortune into the hands of an honest jew (unknown) in Frankfort, called Rothschild laid unwittingly the foundation of the first mercantile establishment on the globe. The first apartment to which our guide took us, was filled with all descriptions of armours and weapons, defensive and offensive from the time of the middle ages. Though I have seen such collections over and over again, they are always of great interest to me. In the centre of the apartment stood a horse made of wood, all clad in mail, upon it a knight in full armour, the same which was worn by the renowned Maurice of Saxony also the horse's mail was that of his war horse. Amongst the other suits of armour, that used by the count Pappenheim, that of the Countess Amalia of Hesse, that of the great Landgrave, are particularly worth noticing. Here are cuirasses of the Crusaders, with the red cross fastened to them, all kinds of weapons also clubs (Morgen Sterne) flails which date from the thirty years war, flags and standards from the same period, as well as from the seven years war; in short this room contains [. . .] dinary collection of curiosities remarkable [. . .] [102] lustrious persons whose property they had once been. Next we were shown to a chapel fitted up like a Roman Catholic one, for it must not be forgotten that we are supposed to be in a Castle built in the year 1495 when Luther was only twelve years of age. Behind the high altar are deposited the remains of the builder, William I grandfather of the present elector. During the time that Jerome, King of Westphalia resided in

Cassel, mass was sometimes celebrated in this Chapel, also occasionally during the latter years of the reign of the late Elector, who as our guide told us, seduced by a French Mistress had abandoned the true faith and had relapsed into the Roman Superstition. In the first story a long suite of rooms was thrown open to us; they were uncommonly low and contained numberless objects of the 13th, 14th, and 15th centuries tapestry, chairs, bedsteads, tables, curtains, toilets, boxes for hair-powder etc. etc.; there was hardly a single thing which, to believe the guide was not centuries old; such an embroidery was the needle work of such a high-born lady, such a one of a countess, such a one of a noble nun, and so forth. A black suit of armour was pointed out to us which on occasion of the Elector's funerals was in the habit of being worn by one of the mourners, and regarding it the tradition was current that whosoever wore it would, without fail, die in course of the ensuing year, and thus it actually happened at the funeral of William I; within four weeks the individual who had ventured to put on [_] fatal armour was a corpse. Several [...] [103] by Jerome had a more modern appearance, the chairs being covered with crimson velvet and the bed curtains made of a similar texture. In the second story a handsome lofty and circular room is occasionally made use of by the present elector when residing in his neighbouring Palace, a round table stands in the middle, the walls are covered with paintings of knights in full armour, and shelves round the same are filled with large glasses. Here stands a pretty model of the mountain and castle called the "Schaumburg", which to me as a Holsteiner was of more than usual interest. From this castle the four Counts of Holstein, Adolphus the 1st, 2nd, IIIrd and IVth drew their origin. Schaumburg is a corruption of Schauenburg which means a castle affording an extensive view. The said count's coat of arms, a nettle leaf, is likewise derived from this mountain it having originally been covered with nettles. This castle of Schaumburg situated within the Electorate, the present elector has made a present of to his wife a woman, whom slander says he bought from a Prussian officer and whom he has married in morganatic Wedlock, that is to say, their children are legitimate but cannot succeed their father on the throne. The next in succession is a relation of the present elector married to a Russian Princess, and considered to have some right to the Danish throne after the extinction of [...] which in 1851 reigned over Denmark [...] [104] our carriage and continued the zig-zag road to the summit of the height where the giant's castle stands, built by Charles, the great grandfather of the present Elector. This colossal edifice is not of the slightest use; it serves only as a proof for what unprofitable purposes an absolute sovereign can squander away the revenues of his country. Stones of gigantic dimensions, piled upon, and cemented to each other form the outer wall. The inner court is of an octagon shape an arched passage runs round it – this court is not covered over, and a flight of stairs of similar large blocks leads to the top of the wall. The passage round which is a facsimile of the lower one, thence the stairs continue to an extensive platform; upon this a square tower of considerable height is erected, and on its very top stands the copper statue of a Hercules. He rests his right hand upon his hip, with his left he lifts up his club; his height is thirty-one feet, the breadth of his back eight. A winding stair-case ascends the inside of the tower and of the statue up to the club, which is likewise hollow and in which it is said there is room for eight persons. From a window placed in the club the view must be very extensive over the surrounding level country; even where we stood upon the platform considerably lower we could see far and wide, and on a clear day the Brocken can be distinguished from here. Turning our eye towards Cassel we saw this town before us at a short distance [_] avenue leading to it in a line straight as [...] [105] between which and the castle where we stood, three flights of stairs descend with two intervening ponds, when the waterworks are let loose a volume of water rushes down the stairs and fills the ponds, the most splendid cascades are formed, and fountains, which I was assured rise higher into the air than those of St. Cloud and Versailles. During the summer, these water-works play every Sunday and Wednesday but not later in the year than the month of September. On being asked whether we should like to see some of them, I of course answered in the affirmative, we placed ourselves on a spot assigned to us, and numerous jets of water spouting out from as many tubes crossed each other in various directions; they were however so very thin that this exhibition was not worth anything and I regretted the ten groschen or a little more than an English shilling which I had to pay. We had still to view an aqueduct whence the water when let loose precipitates itself into a reservoir from a height of more than 191 feet. Also the Electoral palace built in the form of a crescent, the concave side towards the Hercules the convex towards Cassel; it consists of the main body and two wings connected by galleries; close by are the apartments for the Electors suites, his stables and other buildings, amongst which an hotel, where we took some refreshment and then returned to the town. After dinner we walked about a good deal [...] did not wish my wife to leave Cassel [...] [106] also see the old streets and houses. Last year Austrian, Prussian and Bavarian troops were quartered in the capital and the country, thus inflicting condign chastisement on the people for their late, as it was termed, undutiful behaviour towards their lord and master.

*Tuesday, 23rd of October 1851.* It was a rainy morning. A cab took us to the railroad station and at half past nine the train started. The country around us was level. At ten we passed near “Grevenstein”, apparently a place of some importance and of considerable antiquity; ten minutes later we reached

Hof-Geismar and at half past ten, Hümme. Here we were delayed some time, and had to change the train. An officer and a lady took their seats in the same carriage with us; they were a wonderfully loving pair, at all events our presence did not prevent their exchanging tender kisses. Trendelburg is prettily situated on the side of a hill; its picturesque appearance is much enhanced by an old Tower. A bridge of three arches spans here the small river Diemel, the railroad passes over it, and continues for some time following the course of the river, which flows to the left, whilst to the right, steep hills arise; the formation of the road shows that masses of rock must have been blown away to make room for it. Having passed Hilmershausen we reached Carlshafen at 11 1/2 O'Clock. We had to walk a short distance through the town, and went on board a small steamer which had only waited for us [...] luggage to get under weigh [...] [107] I, conversed with them pleasantly and obtained from them various information regarding the country on both sides of the river Weser down which we were now steaming. There were an elderly gentleman, a member of the Municipality of Hameln, and one of the Directors of the Steam Company, a merchant from Bremen, a Physician Burchard from Hanover, and a young married couple from Bremen, who having completed their marriage trip were turning homewards. The Weser though but seldom visited by tourists, is certainly worth their attention. It is exactly the Rhine in miniature and the hills which border it, not vine clad, are thickly covered with trees and bushes. Here as well as there villages and towns follow each other at short distances; to mention all their name would be superfluous, the green fields extending between them were covered with cackling geese and grazing horned cattle. To our left came in sight the Castle of Herstellen situated on the summit of a hill; it has been restored and is now the property of a private gentleman, and I should suppose that of its original structure not much can remain, for it is known that so far back as the year 797; when it was called Herestal (des Herrn Stall, the Lords stable) Charlemagne held here a splendid court when he received Ambassadors from Hungary and other distant countries. Further on, on the same side we distinguished a hill with a white building on its summit; this I was told belongs [...] formerly Abbey of Corvey, also Twistenbu [...] [108] The Weser forms the boundary between the Prussian territory to the right and the Brunswick to the left. At 12 1/4 we stopped at Höxter, the most important town which we had passed hitherto. A stone bridge is built here over the Weser and to be able to pass under it the steamer had of course to lower its funnel. An avenue leads from Höxter to Corvey, now the property of Prince Hohenlohe Schillings-Fürst, who at the same time is its Abbot and Prince of Ratibor in Silesia. We clearly distinguished the various buildings which form a square yard, a pointed steeple over its entrance gate, and also the two church steeples.

Corvey was in the middle ages one of the abbeys of most importance in Germany and one of the seats of the greatest monkish learning; from here went forth Ancharius the Apostle of the North, Gregory V the pope who who first introduced the celibacy of the clergy had been a monk in this convent, and here also were discovered, about three centuries and a half ago, by the treasurer of the Pope Leo X the first five books of Tacitus' annals in manuscript. Up the river laden vessels are towed, if small by men, if larger, by horses, which are harnessed to ropes fastened to the vessel, and which slowly walking along the banks pull with all their might. Holzminden on the right is a remarkably large village and in its vicinity many people were busily employed quarrying red stone out of the hill. A little further down, a straight line drawn to the N. West points to Dettmold and thence to the [_] of Teutoburg where Herrrmann defeated the [...] [109] monument in the middle of the Forest at the expense of the whole German Nation. I believe that the pedestal is finished but I much doubt that ever anything more will be done to it. Remains of a Roman encampment are still distinguishable in the forest at the present day. The cold now drove my wife below into the pretty cabin; I soon followed her, and we took some tea and a beefsteak, the best I think I had ever eaten. The ruin of the castle of Polle destroyed during the thirty years war, and situated as usual on the summit of a hill, is according to the guide book the prettiest spot on the banks of the Weser, and I must confess that I fully agree. A short distance farther down, the road along the river is cut through the solid rock which in black masses rises to a considerable height, a rivulet which rushes down puts a mill in motion and all this taken together forms a picturesque scenery. Henceforward the beauties of the banks of the Weser gradually diminish, the hills recede and in the same proportion level land and meadows extend on both sides. At Bodenwerder the native place of Münchhausen the famous story-teller, a bridge of boats crosses the river, it was opened for the steamer to pass through. In the castle of Schulenburg-Strelan, near the village of Strelan, various horse-tails of Turkish pashas are preserved, for one of the predecessors of the present owner, when [_] the service of the Republic of Venice conquered the island [...] when the said insignia fell [...] [110] cold that all of us took refuge in the cabin, we arrived at Hameln on the right side when it was quite dark; the Custom House officer treated us very graciously, and my wife and I took up our quarters for the night in the inn called the "sun" at a considerable distance from the landing place. We supped in the general room where we met of our fellow passengers Dr. Burchard and the new married couple, with whom I kept up an agreeable and lively conversation, I was told amongst other things that though at the present moment the waters of the Weser were uncommonly high, this river is sometimes so shallow that the Steamers grase the bottom and even stick fast, when they can only be got off again with trouble and difficulty. To prevent this shallowness from increasing, at some distance from each other low and short walls made of wicker-work are built into the river in a slanting direction from both sides; the water rushes through but the mud and sand adheres and thus the bed of the river becomes gradually narrower but at all events its depth in the middle does not decrease even if it should not increase. Hameln is a strong fortress belonging to Prussia. A strange tradition is here current regarding the renowned rat-catcher of which I will give two versions, the one which was related to me on the spot, the other which I have read somewhere. Many years back a rat-catcher appeared in the streets of Hameln, the children ran after him laughing thooting; he, annoyed, struck one of the children; [_] turned out to be the burgomaster's [...] [111] was released, he played on a drum such an alluring tune that all the children ran after him. He marched out of town to a hill called the seven mountains or Sieben-Gebirge the hill opened and swallowed up the rat-catcher and all the children, none of whom ever reappeared, since that time a law was enacted that in the street through which the wizard and the children walked out, no fife should ever be played or drum beaten, and this law is still in force. The other version says on the 26th August 1284 a wizard appeared in Hameln, and compromised himself to the magistracy to clear the town of an immense quantity of rats, which it was infested with, he then played a pretty tune on his flute, not a single rat remained in its hole, they flocked round him and he walked into the Weser whither they followed and all were drowned. But now the magistrates refused to pay him the stipulated reward; he then played another tune, and all the children followed him as the rats had done before, he directed his steps to the Koppel hill which opened and all were buried in the bowels of the earth, except one boy, who had lagged behind, and remained to tell the tale. After some time the children reappeared in Transylvania or in German Siebenbürgen. The truth of the matter appears to have been, that to escape from the many feuds which rendered their country unsafe, a number of Hameln people emigrated in those times to Transylvania.

[_] *24th of October 1851.* It was again a [...] [112] before the steamer was ready to walk about a little. The town is old and ugly, but some pretty walks run round it, and the suspension bridge over the Weser is a fine structure. The banks on both sides are similar to those we had passed on the previous afternoon. To the right, somewhat inland lie two mountains close to each other, hardly distinguishable by me a castle on the summit of each, the one the "Toggenburg" the other the "Schaumburg". There were but two passengers on board besides ourselves, one, a melancholy lady who left us at Rinteln where a stone bridge spans the river, the other a gentleman who bade us good bye at Reme, a bathing place on the left side a short distance off. Here again a handsome massive bridge is built across over which passes the railroad from Hamburg to Cologne. Suddenly the hills which for some time had been in the background again draw near close to the water's edge; to the right the Margaret berg with a village at its foot; to the left Jacobs-berg whence a range of hills and mountains extends as far as the Rhine. These two mountains well known in the North of Germany form the Porta Westphalica. Here the hilly country ceases, mountains were no more to be seen and henceforward, as far as the Elbe, stretch the flat uninteresting plains of Northern Germany. Preussisch-Minden is a strong fortress; the steamer stopped at a small island in the river, where we went on shore, our luggage was slightly examined, I ordered a carriage and we drove over [_] to the railroad station outside the town [...] [113] again our patience was sadly tried, this is the station where a line branches off to Bremen from the trunk road between Cologne and Hamburg. In Bremen we took up our quarters in the hotel "City of Frankfurt"; two rooms were placed at our disposal both looking towards an open place that of the Cathedral.

*Saturday, 25th of October 1851.* A fair was being held in the square before our windows, it was filled with booths, whirligigs and other structures usual in Germany on similar occasions, great was the crowd of people, amongst them Peasants and Peasant women from the environs; with the costumes of the latter, of various descriptions, sometimes really strange, my wife was much amused. I went out to see Mr. Theodore Kock whose father had died since my last visit in 1845 and who had succeeded him in his business as wholesale and retail iron-monger; the old house at the corner of the Brill had been much altered and I was quite astonished at the comfortable drawing-room, upstairs, to which he took me. After a few minutes his young wife to whom he had been recently married, made her appearance; she was really handsome, extremely lively, and made herself very agreeable. After a visit which I should have wished to prolong I returned to the hotel, and drove with my wife to the house of Theodore's Mother, old Mrs. Kock who lived a little outside of town. She, the sister of Mr. Von Lotten, gave [...] most hearty welcome and with the help of [...] [114] From here the carriage took us to young Kocks and his wife and there again I had to work hard as interpreter, which of course is always the case at our visits. The third call was upon Miss Jane Schutte a very amiable, good looking lady past the prime of life and, alas! extremely deaf; her elder sister married to the captain of a merchant vessel who generally lives in the Port called Bremer-Hafen was with her on a visit, she is a good kind of woman. The weather being mild for the season, we persuaded the two ladies to accompany us on our drive, the coachman took us all round the town; the walls which once surrounded it, are razed to the ground and their places occupied by avenues and walks which are tastefully laid out and lined by rows of handsome modern houses. Many small bridges span the fosse which still exists. Since I had last been in Bremen the town had improved considerably and was still improving. The population also had increased. The interior however had quite an antique appearance, narrow tortuous streets, hardly any foot pavement, and high houses – I counted nine stories in one – with strangely shaped gables. The Weser divides the town into two parts, of which that on the right side is the largest and the most ancient. Large vessels cannot come up further than the port. On our return to the hotel we dined; immediately after dinner Theodore Kock and his wife were at the door with a carriage: they took us to a box in the theatre where Mozart's opera of Don Juan was performed. I was well pleased th [. . .] not think that the singers excelled in their [. . .] [115] where the Bremen people, especially during fair time, are in the habit of assembling in the evening. It is a handsome building situated in the avenue which encircles the town. The dining room in the first story is a splendid saloon, it was magnificently lighted, and a band of music was playing. A great many well-dressed people were present, each party by themselves round a separate table, taking their supper. Mr. Kock had reserved one for us at the upper end, and we regaled ourselves with oysters and champagne of which Mrs. Kock and myself partook I suppose more than we ought to have done; at least we became very merry and talked a great deal of sense and nonsense.

It was late when we reached our hotel and we went to bed much pleased with the reception which we had met with in Bremen.

*Sunday, 26th of October 1851.* I was up early in the morning, but with a bad headache the consequence of last night's imprudence. In order to get rid of it I walked twice all round the old town of Bremen, through the fine avenues which encompass it from bank to bank. A monument is erected here to the memory of the great astronomer Olbers, a native of Bremen, who had also practised here as a first-rate physician; his death had taken place a few years back. After our breakfast of which I partook but sparingly, the two Misses Schutte called upon us; when they had gone I went to see Mrs. Rodewald, who lived in the [. . .] the mother of Rodewald of Lima to whom I had [. . .] [116] instead of inquiring of me how her son was getting on, she kept up the conversation talking continually of political convulsions, and gave me clearly to understand, that she, like her son, was a decided aristocrat, and a thorough hater of all democracy. It is true that Bremen is divided by the Weser as said above, but only now I observed that a small island lies in the middle, which breaks the bridge into two halves and which is called the "Theerhof" (tar-yard) and the "Werder" (islet). We dined at old Mrs. Kocks, where besides Th. Kock and wife, her niece a little girl called Maria and her daughter Julia with her husband Mr. Schneider, a tobacco merchant, both in the highest degree insignificant, sat down. Mrs. Th. Kock was at first very poorly, and champagne was not touched by any one; the dinner was plain, but good. Gradually we all got round again and spent a pleasant day. After dinner we went out together to purchase a warm cloak for my wife, which shows that shops were open in Bremen even on a Sunday afternoon, a light supper at Th. Kocks closed the day, his lady played the piano and sang but it would have been quite as well for her musical reputation if she had not attempted it; in truth she did not gain in my estimation on nearer acquaintance.

*Monday, 27th of October 1851.* We were called before four. At five when we reached the Railroad station it was pitch-dark. It rained when the day broke and continued raining all day long; this, added to the uniform appearance of the level plain [_] which our road lay, rendered the journey very [...] [117] was being dug, in others that buck-wheat was growing both proofs of the sterility of the soil. At half past ten we were in Hanover, the rain poured down in torrents which compelled us to remain within doors, we partook of a good breakfast, my wife lay down on the sofa, I whiling away the time reading German Newspapers until one, when the train started again. At about seven we reached Haarburg on the left bank of the Elbe opposite Hamburg; with our luggage we went on board a small Steamer, and remaining in the Cabin we saw nothing of the fine scenery which Hamburg, Altona, and the beautiful villas further down the river afford. In about an hour's time we stopped at the landing place in the suburb St. Pauli, a cab was at hand and without any detention at the gate – for Hamburg was a free town in the fullest extent of the word – we entered this great emporium of German commerce. The first impression which it made upon my wife was a gloomy one, for we had to drive through the old part near the river, which had escaped the great fire of May 1842 which, as everybody knows, destroyed one third of the town. Though the narrow streets with their high houses were lighted with gas, its rays could hardly pierce the rainy and foggy atmosphere; but when we came to where the fire had commenced its ravages, the appearance was quite different – the streats were wider, the houses not so high [...] the lights seemed to burn more cheerfully, [...] [118] out towards the street was assigned to us. C. W. Schutte, his wife and daughters had gone to pay a visit to Mr. and Mrs. Daniel Schutte; being sent for they immediately came. Mr. Schutte told me that a dispute had arisen between his brother and Hesse of Altona because both insisted upon forwarding the goods to our consignment upon which Hesse would have to make advances, and he was uncertain how this could be arranged. A note of Sales effected in Arequipa of goods per "Manuel Federico" appeared to me to leave but a poor result. We remained up conversing till a late hour.

*Tuesday, 28th of October 1851.* My wife on looking out of the window was much struck, as in fact every stranger must be, with the beautiful view before her. The small river Alster which flowing through the town finds its way to the Elbe, forms here a large square sheet of water, enlivened by many swans, boats, and a few small vessels. Round this sheet of water run three streets of which every house might be called a palace. The hotel d'Europe is situated in that which bounds it to the Eastward, whilst that to the south by far the widest has between the street and the Alster a long promenade formed of various rows of trees and this when the weather is at all fine is usually crowded with people. This promenade is called the Jungfernstieg (Virgins walk) and is well known to all strangers as well as its small pavillion or Coffee house, never empty from morning [_] night. Opposite these avenues, to the northward, th [...] [119] rampart, but which is now laid out in walks, flower-beds and grass plots. Through a gap in the rampart the Alster flows in from another sheet of water still more extensive than the inner one, and is spanned by a bridge, upon which stands a windmill, all contributing to the general pretty appearance of the whole. The weather was already cold enough to allow the fires being lighted in the Stoves. After breakfast I called upon my relation Mr. Charles Willink, who introduced me to his partner Mr. Schön. Their counting house is in the street which encircles the splendid church of St. Nicholas, this, totally destroyed by the fire, was about being re-built from its very foundation. In its neighbourhood stands the exchange, a really fine building, which escaped unscathed during the conflagration, owing to the extraordinary efforts of the Firemen though everything round it was burned down. In my opinion it is built much more to the purpose than the new London Exchange which is open in the middle so that when it rains the merchants assembled, are exposed to the wet, whilst the Hamburg Exchange is covered over with a glass roof, beneath which the merchants meet. At the recommendation of Mr. Willink I went to a certain Mrs. Rücker a lady who received a few young girls for education in the house. I had a long conversation and was much pleased with her. Having given Mr. Schutte an account of my interview with [...] we determined upon placing Conradina [...] [120] various calls; upon Mrs. D. Schutte, Mrs. Ch. Willink and my cousin Mrs. Dr. Kramer, by all of whom I was received in a very friendly manner. Our whole party went at 4 o'clock to dinner at table d'hote; there were about sixty mostly gentlemen and a few ladies; in the summer season the number is usually ninety to a hundred. The dinner was very good, I merely objected to its lasting so long, from 4 to 5 1/2, as soon as it was over I drove in an omnibus to the residence of my old and good friend Henry Sieveking of Altona; eight omnibuses passed the hotel every hour coming from and as many going to the very last extremity of Altona, the fare being no more than four shillings currency, hardly two thirds of a Peruvian rial. At Sievekings I found besides himself, wife and family his brother-in-law Edward, and my two cousins from London Frances and Diederich. My wife and I finished the day with a visit at the Kramers. She was much pleased with their daughter Maria and their adopted child Louisa Hintze, but she would not believe me when I assured her that my cousin Mrs. Kramer had been looked upon as a great beauty when a young girl. Her husband the Docter was as prosy and pompous as always.

*From Wednesday, 29th of October to Saturday, 1st of November 1851.* We now commenced a more regular life, for our travelling about, was over and we intended remaining in Hamburg, more or less two months. We had three separate bedrooms and a [_] room for the whole party, of this however my wife [...] [121] heat of the stove without which the Schuttes thought they could not live in this cold climate. We breakfasted late so that we could not go to work till after ten which was a great annoyance to me. At the time, our business did not wear a favourable aspect, Estill had written, informing us that he had been travelling about in the manufacturing districts, but to no purpose; shipments from France to Arequipa were leaving but small profits and of German goods we were as yet receiving very few. I thought a great deal on the matter and anticipating a poor result of our business, was naturally in low spirits. One day Schutte drove out with me to Altona, he called upon Hesse with whom he had a long and friendly talk, but about the dispute relative to the forwarding of Goods nothing was settled. Young Emil Duval, Auregan's nephew whom Schutte had engaged as clerk for the Lima House, arrived from Paris, the other clerk was Pinckernelli a relation of the Hamburg shipbrother of the same name; both were to leave by the first vessel for Callao. I myself visited in Altona the friends and acquaintances of my younger days, and was received by them all with the greatest cordiality. I saw old Mrs. Sieveking – half blind; to me, as kind and motherly as ever, her daughter Ernestine and son-in-law Lucas Willink and their daughters Caroline, and Sophia married to Löhmann. The families of Knawer, Semper and Elmenhorst, seemed to [...] ad to see me as I was to see them. Mrs. Emil [...] [122] over old times, and our conversation was always of the most confidential character. Semper never lost his caustic humour his business was vastly increasing, and his fine family quickly growing up, Elizabeth the eldest daughter, of a rather dark complexion, was a nice girl. Elmenhorst my old fellow clerk, though become a little deaf always the same, a joke was never wanting; his wife, the once beautiful Constance. Hayne was still very good-looking and in her demeanour quite the lady. In Hamburg my wife and I also received and paid visits; it was a continual exchange of civilities; and amongst others we called upon the Gänslie's whom we had seen in Paris; Mrs. G. née Knawer was certainly very clever, but there was a something in her character which I did not like; for a woman, she affected too decided an independence, a superiority over the usual social conventionalities. On Thursday our whole party together with Duval dined at D. Schutte's; he lived not far from the hotel in Ferdinand Street in a very genteel and pretty quarter of the town, which was completely rebuilt after the fire. Though Mrs. D. Schutte was certainly very agreeable, and her husband did his best to follow his wife's example, yet as our number was small, besides being intimately acquainted with each other, few topics of interest presented themselves on which converse; in fact the time passed away heavily and I was glad when the hour came for us to retire. On Saturday we were invited to a large dinner-party at Henry Sieveking's. Schutte and his [_] refused; Mariquita, Conradina, Amalia and I took [. . .] [123] As our way led us through a great part of Hamburg and through Altona from one end to the other, this seems to me a good opportunity to give a short account of the two places. Hamburg – which means the castle of Ham – was founded by Charlemagne in the beginning of the ninth century; the village of Ham still exists in the immediate vicinity. One of the first Christian Churches in the north of Germany was erected here, but more than once the town was destroyed, and the christians massacred by the neighbouring pagans. As long as Catholicism prevailed, Hamburg stood always in ecclesiastical matters under the dominion of the Archbishop of Bremen and as a member of the Hanseatic league it was subordinate to Lübeck, the metropolis of the Hanse. In later years the trade of Hamburg has however far outstripped that of Bremen and Lübeck; these three places are still called the three Hanseatic towns. Jointly with Frankfort on the Maine they were in 1851 the four free towns of the German Empire, at the present moment 1874 when I remodel the old diary, all is changed. Hamburg, Bremen and Lübeck still believe themselves to be free, they have been allowed to preserve their old constitutions, but form part of the North German Confederacy and in diplomatic and military matters are subject to the Prussian Supremacy. Frankfort was incorporated with Prussia after the war of 1866. Hamburg also lost its liberty, but for a short time only, during Napoleon's [_] much did it suffer under the French yoke an [. . .] [124] [_] the Russians under Tettenborn; in 1813 it again fell into the hands of the French, commanded by the unrelenting Davoust, who, of all the French Marshals was the last to hoist the white flag, after the Paris peace of 1814.

Hamburg is still surrounded by ramparts, and Davoust by raising new fortifications knew well how to make a good use of them against the Russian army, which blockaded the town in the winter 1813/1814. At present they are much lowered and covered with handsome walks and avenues. The gloomy vaulted gates of solid masonry which I remember from my childhood have been razed to the ground, and elegant iron gateways which would not resist a hostile attack, have taken their place; a deep wide fosse still encircles the ramparts and over it at each gate a broad solid bridge leads into the country. Hamburg was divided into the old and new town. The old, the most respectable, more or less to the south east, was and still is intersected by numberless canals, over which many small bridges lead, so that the launches or lighters, into which the vessels lying in the river discharge their merchandize, take it through these canals to the very stores of the merchants. The ground in this part is so swampy that all the houses are built upon enormous piles driven into it. Here lived and partly still live the rich merchants in their old fashioned, high and gabled houses, which to me have a venerable appearance. Some streets close to the river, lie so low, that now and then [_] a North-West wind blowing for some time, [. . .] [125] many of whom live in Cellars underground must get away as fast as they can to save their lives. This mishap is always announced by firing of guns. The new town lies on higher ground to the westward, here are no canals, and those who inhabit that part, are upon the whole, of the lower class, here are entire and long streets, occupied exclusively by Jews, others by females of easy virtue. But since the great fire, when as already said, about one third was burnt down in the direction from Southwest to Northeast some change has taken place, and the Northeastern quarter is now that where the finest streets are built, and which can vie in beauty with any other town in Europe, many merchants have at present their dwelling houses here and their offices in other quarters of the town. Two considerable suburbs extend from the town, outside the gates; that of St. Pauli westward; that of St. George eastward and thence still further to the east as well as to the North the country is clotted with villages and the prettiest country houses imaginable, each surrounded by a garden or park of smaller or larger dimensions. Those which stand along the river Alster are preferred on account of the fine view before them. The suburb of St. Pauli stretches hardly a mile long to the very gates of Altona. One street thither runs on the high bank close to the river's side, and hence you see the hundreds of vessels, which [. . .] the port; only in London and Liverpool I have [. . .] [126] ago was a mere village inhabited by fishermen; it was burned down in 1713 (in 1874 its population numbers 80,000 souls) by the Swedish General Steenbock and since then has risen to its present importance, which it owes no doubt in a great measure to the vicinity of Hamburg, for the Altona merchants go to the Hamburg Exchange and make use of the Hamburg Bank as if it were an establishment of their own; thus also in all foreign countries, not the slightest difference is made between bills on Altona or Hamburg. The greater part of Altona may really be called ugly; the houses old-fashioned, not even large or high; but a notable exception is the street Palmaille, which of considerable length, has in the middle, a splendid avenue of six rows of lime and horse chesnut trees, and on its southern side, the houses are built with particular elegance, each of them has a garden behind and from the back-windows a view over the Elbe which here, including the islands in it, is from four to five miles broad. At the end of the Palmaille stands a handsome building, the terminus of the Kiel Railway, and following this street in a straight direction westward you come to the picturesque church of the village of Ottensen; here the Duke of Brunswick mortally wounded at the battle of Jena 14th Octr. 1806 died in an inn whither he was carried, and in the Cemetery under a lime tree lie buried the great poet Klopstock and his wife [_] to whose memory a small marble monument [...] [127] village of Blankenese a road runs along the high hills which form the bank of the river and along the same you see Villas with their surrounding parks which nowhere can be surpassed in beauty. That in Blankenese which belonged to Mr. Fritz Baur, the first merchant of Altona, and the pleasure grounds of which cover the sides and summits of three or four hills, is mentioned in every guide book as particularly worth the stranger's attention.

This being the first time that my wife accompanied me to a formal Hamburg or Altona dinner party, I will give here a more than usual detailed account of it. After having taken off hats, shawls etc. in a room below we were shown upstairs by a male servant. My wife was rather nervous, but soon recovered herself, when she observed the great kindness which was shown to her by all. Mr. Sieveking received us at the drawing room door and conducted her to where his wife and all the other ladies were sitting. The whole company was already assembled, in such and similar occasions great care is always taken that there be as many gentlemen as ladies. We were the following; Old Mr. Frederick Baur with his only unmarried daughter Augusta. Mr. and Mrs. George Knaur, Mr. and Mrs. Theodore Reincke both highly intellectual – the husband was invariably chosen to represent the Altona interest in every diet which might be convened in the Duchies, even in [_]hagen – Lucas Willink and his daughter Caroline [...] [128] her ailing mother; Otho Reincke always serious, say melancholy (poor fellow! since then he has committed suicide), Emil Duval, Frances and Diederich Willink from London, William Knaur, an agreeable young man; a Mr. Sieveking from Hamburg, who had served as physician in the Schleswig-Holstein army; our party four in number; Sieveking; his wife, his son Henry and daughter Theresa and two more whom I do not recollect, in all twenty four.

When a servant had announced that dinner was on the table, Sieveking bowed to the gentlemen, and conducted my wife, in whose honor the whole party was given, to the dining saloon. Mr. Baur followed, rich in years, titles and money; he of course took Mrs. Sieveking; I Mrs. Knaur, but was requested to place myself not far from my wife in order to serve as interpreter. Sieveking with a little spanish he remembered from the few lessons he had taken in London more than a quarter of a century back, managed better than I had expected. The Saloon was prettily furnished and the dinner sumptuous, the earthenware, glass, and china all in style. In fact the Hamburg and Altona People are famed all over Germany for their good living, it is even thrown into their teeth that they think far too much of eating and drinking. Every gentleman had a bottle of Claret standing before him, and champagne, hock, port, sherry, Madeira, and malaga were handed round by the servants; it is not the custom to drink wine with [_] other as it was formerly the habit in England. [...] [129] the good cheer consists of, but then they are taken away and carved by a servant on a side table, which being done the servants three or four in number, male and female present the different plates to the guests, commencing of course with her or him who for the day is looked upon as the most important member of the Company. At Sievekings it was my wife. During the dinner the conversation is seldom general and it is the bounden duty of each gentleman to keep up a pleasant and lively talk with his partner. All rise together, and retire to the drawing-room where they say to each other, “a blessed meal” and remain standing for ten minutes or a quarter of an hour in small groups taking coffee; the gentlemen gradually disappear one by one to the smoking room, I remained as long as I possibly could, but at last I had also to make my exit, in order not to be the only one amongst a dozen of ladies. Whilst we were absent my wife told me afterwards that she had felt quite forlorn, and she rejoiced when we all returned. Theodore Reincke then also ventured to address her, making himself understood as well as he could with a little broken Portuguese, the remnant of what he had learned when a clerk in Oporto. To while away the time my wife played a game of chess with Frances Willink, and lost it, I came off victorious; whist-tables were formed for the gentlemen, and tea was taken. At half past nine the first carriages were at the door [...] [130] an abominable, and I may call it disgraceful custom, and this is; that every guest when going away has to put a piece of money into the hands of the servant who lets him out; a Prussian Thaler equivalent to a Bolivian dollar was what I usually gave for our party. Such a dinner party for Hamburgers to go to Altona, or vice-versa, becomes expensive as will be seen by the following note:

| | |
|---|---|
| Carriage out and back | CM 4–2 |
| At the Hamburg gate out and back | CM 2–8 |
| Drink money to the Coachman | CM –3 |
| Drink money at Sievekings | CM 2–8 |
| | CM 9–5 |

or equal to three Spanish dollars.

*Sunday, 2nd of November 1851.* Whilst we were at breakfast Dr. Kramer was already with us to take me to a Mr. Hornemann' who he assured me was the most proper person to make for us a litho-graphic family group; afterwards a jeweller from Altona came to whom we gave various orders. He being gone I accompanied Conradina and Amalia to Mrs. Kramer as I wished them to become acquainted with her daughters. In an omnibus I then drove to Altona where I had still to call upon several of my acquaintances; upon Mr. Fritz Baur and Mr. Isaac Hesse, whom I did not find in, and upon Mr. George Baur, with him I remained a long time; he is particularly agreeable, but [_]ering his age, about four years younger than I, his con [...] [131] also gave evident signs of the near approach of old age, she who formerly walked so erect now stooped a little, and what was worse her memory was gone in a great measure. Mr. Lübbes' health was likewise completely gone; a strange accident had deprived him of the use of his right hand. One day walking near his country-house busy with the preparations for a drive into the Country with the famous dancer Fanny Elsler; for though an old man he was still a great admirer of the fair sex, a musket ball, fired off by an unskillful National Guard, who had been practising a great distance off struck his hand; moreover his legs were so weak that he could just manage to creep from the small house in which he lived through a communication door to the large house where his office was and, which situated in the Palmaille is the same where my father and mother lived, and where I spent many years of my childhood. It was then (1851) and is still now, 1874, the property of Theodore Reincke. To this gentleman, his lady and fast growing up, very extensive family, I paid my last visit. He was at that time the chief manager of the house of Mathison, and had as head clerk Nopitsch, the same who was in Lima in the year 1846 in the capacity of commercial traveller for the Danish Government on board the man-of-war "Galatea". Lübbes was unable to take any active part and the other partner Stuhlman had died [_] I was in Hamburg in July of 1845. After di [...] [132] Dr. Gustavus Schmidt; his excellent elder brother Albert was with him; this gentleman exactly of my age was paralytic from his waist downwards and nevertheless kept up his spirits and even his good humour, in the most wonderful manner. With the two brothers, the Doctors lively wife, and her intimate friend the funny Miss Kosigarten, I spent two pleasant hours, and closed the day in the Company of Mr. and Mrs. Daniel Schutte, and of Mr. and Mrs. Kayser, he of the late firm of Kayser Hayne & Co. of Mazatlan spoke a little Spanish; and she was a lady from Saxony with whom we were all pleased.

*Mondaay, 3rd of November 1851.* Mr. Schutte left by himself for Bremen to say farewell to his sisters. Conradina and Amalia we could not yet place at Mrs. Rücker's one of her pupils having the whooping cough. I spent several hours at

Albert Schmidts, and could not help admiring his equanimity and conformity with his melancholy fate; in his room he moved about on chairs with castors, giving with his hand an impulse against a piece of furniture he rolled about from one end of the room to the other, but could not rise or move a step without the assistance of a servant. Having left him I walked to Sieveking's office in Altona to fetch several trunks which we had sent to him when in Paris; the drive lasted about half an hour. On foot, over the ramparts, accross the suburb of St. Pauli, and the whole length of Altona from East to West, the walk took me an hour. My wife [. . .] [133] my two London cousins and Mr. Charles Willink with his wife; he who has been for many years in St. Thomas and Laguayra was of course conversant with the Spanish language and thus a great acquisition for my wife; I talked much with his lady, in English, a very good kind of woman a native of St. Croix. The party went off in the same manner as the other day at Sieveking's, though perhaps in a somewhat less genteel manner for money was here less flush than there.

*Tuesday, 4th of November 1851.* Before ten O'Clock, I was at George Baur's in his dwelling house. I told him that I now came on business and that the credit of Bo. M 100,000 which we had at Hesse's not being sufficient for our business, I wished that his house would open us a credit for an equal sum; he replied that he would speak to his father on the subject and let me know their answer. Thence to Hesse Newman's counting house, where with Hesse I had a disagreeable conversation about the forwarding affair. Though he is the cousin of Mrs. D. Schutte it appeared to me that there is a private pique between the two gentlemen which I apprehended would make an amicable arrangement the more difficult. I left in very bad humour, but this was fortunately speedily chased away by the Extremely friendly reception which I met with at some of my friends whom I had not yet seen. Old Mrs. Elmenhorst was as kind and motherly as she had always shown herself [. . .] mother's death, when I and he [. . .] [134] house. Young Mrs. Arthur Donner, formerly Maria Knaur looked very pretty and house wife like, and felt not a little proud when she showed me her first born, little George Nicholas named so after her father. And finally looked in at Mr. and Mrs. Andersen, excellent people like all who belong to the family of the Reinckes. In the evening we were at a party at Charles Willinks, the circle whom we met there was different from that to which I was accustomed. There were of my family the Kramers and the cousins from London, but with the remainder I was little acquainted; Schön, his wife, mother-in-law etc., Mrs. Willink's sister called Mrs. Feldt, Mr. Schmidt of Merck's house and many others whom I don't recollect. To keep Conradina and Amalia company several young girls were invited amongst whom Nicolasa Cantero from Porto Rico, who recommended by her parents to Mr. Willink had been placed by him for education under Mrs. Rücker's charge; Willink himself has a large family, and thus the young people amused themselves famously playing forfeits, and dancing. I had to sit down at a whist table; one of the four was old Mr. Schutt, Donner's toad-eater as Semper used to call him. I think I played quite as well as the other three and came off winning. Cold supper was handed round and the whole arrangement, furniture, attendance, in short everything "Comme il faut". My cousin Diederich took this day his place as corresponding clerk in Mercks counting house with a, for Hamburg at that [_] large salary of Bo. [_]1500. I had my [...] [135] of his employers. Mr. Hellmann of Lima was also at that time in Hamburg but I did not find him in, when I called at Streit's Hotel.

*From Wednesday, 5th to Saturday, 8th of November 1851.* Though the weather was occasionally windy and rainy yet the temperature was for the season not over cold. The thermometer ranged in my bed-room, windows and doors shut, from 8 to 12° R. equal to 50 to 59° F. During these days I had a great deal to write, partly to correspond partly to make copies of documents, the originals of which Mr. Schutte had to take with him to Lima. On Wednesday Mr. G. Baur called and gave me an affirmative answer to the proposal which I had made him the previous day, and requested me to write a detailed letter to the firm. We had an invitation brought in person by William Knaur from his father and mother for next sunday, which to my regret we were compelled to decline, having already accepted an invitation from Dl. Schutte. I had not much leisure to go out, however I found time to call upon the apothecary Löhmann of Altona, a very intelligent man, and upon the very pretty wife of Ferdinand Reincke, the late Miss Mimi Elmenhorst. My fears as to the capacity of my cousin Diederich turned out but too correct; his employers wrote him a very cutting letter, in which they told him that they dispensed with his services; the poor-fellow came to me of course [...] ited and told me his intention was im [...] [136] letter of introduction to Hayne, which however I believe he never presented. Mr. Schutte returned from Bremen on Friday. In the evening of that day we took tea at his brother's, who, in my opinion was by far not so pleasant as I had known him when in Arequipa in 1825. His wife was much more agreeable. With them were her mother, old Mrs. de Jongh, Mr. Isaac Hesse's sister, her brother Herman whom in 1821 and 1822 I had occasionally met at our dancing parties, in 1851 completely paralytic and in a very bad state of health. Also a young daughter of his more or less of Conradina's age. On saturday Mr. Schutte went to see Hesse and returned home with the good news that the disagreement regarding the forwarding of goods, had been satisfactorily settled. Hesse had given way and Dl. Schutte's firm was to do the business of forwarding the merchandize sent to our consignment in Lima.

*Sunday, 9th of November 1851.* On sundays I breakfasted with the family, but on week days I merely took a cup of coffee and bread and butter, for, if I had waited for the substantial meal partaken of by the others, I should never have been ready for work before half past ten or eleven O'clock. The Lithographer Hornemann, and the Altona jeweller called, and whilst the ladies were at mass, I had a long visit from my cousin Theodore Hugues, the calvinist clergyman from Celle; we had a very pleasant chat, for though he had a little too much of the ecclesiastical suavity about [_] yet he was upon the whole very agreeable and [. . .] [137] amongst other things, that he and his brother André the Catholic priest were for the present on good terms, for both had to combat the "Hydra unbelief, which, since 1848 had raised its head all over Germany". His object in coming to Hamburg was to place one of his daughters on board of a Scotch Steamer; she having been invited to spend the winter with some friends of hers in Leith. My wife and I drove to Altona, and through this town a short distance on the road to Flottbeck. Of my native place she formed a correct opinion, she looked upon it as a town of little importance (as it really was in 1851) but the ramparts of Hamburg, the Palmaille in Altona, the environs of this latter place, and above all, the broad river pleased her much indeed. We paid three visits, at Knaur's, at Elmenhorst, and at old Mrs. Sievekings; the kindness of Mrs. Knaur was indeed greater than I can describe, much had I to do in interpreting the rapid flow of words of both ladies. At Elmenhorst's we were not received, for Theodore had had a violent spasmodic attack. Old Mrs. Sieveking, and her daughter Ernestine were also very agreeable. All these have known me from my infancy and of course were glad now to see me accompanied by my wife. At the hotel Conradina and Amalia had also had their visits, but for them, their father had to interpret. At half past five we were at Daniel Schutte's, who had taken care to invite various persons who spoke spanish, as for insta [. . .] [138] Mr. and Mrs. Heeren, the latter a native of Malaga generally admired for beauty in which however I could not agree, Mr. and Mrs. Witt and their daughter from Bahia, Mr. John Mutzenbecher the same who some years back had been clerk in Lima at Rowe's with his wife, and mother-in-law, and various others. Mr. Schutte took my wife to the head of the table, I sat between Mrs. Sthamer and Rosita; everything was good, the dishes delicate, the wines excellent, but nevertheless when we returned to our hotel, we all agreed that the pleasure such parties afford, bears no proportion to the expense and trouble they occasion.

*From Monday, 10th to Saturday, 15th of November 1851.* The weather continued mild; foggy in the morning, it used to clear up towards noon. It was a busy and upon the whole quiet week. I had to write for the Steamer for South America answering the correspondence which we had received, and also for the "Cito" the first vessel which on Saturday left for Islay and Callao with goods on board for our establishments in Arequipa and Lima. The two clerks, Duval and Pinckernelli went by her, they had been living in the hotel and worked a good deal. Pinckernelli came to my room on Friday night, and I showed him how I wished the books to be kept. On monday evening I took tea at my cousins Mrs. Kramer where I spent a pleasant evening in company of her brother Theodore and our cousins Frances and Diederich, small was the probability that we four, children of two sisters and one brother should ever again [_] meet together. I paid a visit to one of my friends [. . .] [139] nice woman, with whom I remained a long time; her husband I did not see. Their house was beautifully situated; a fine avenue separating the same from the wide sheet of the exterior Alster the banks of which were partly wooded, partly cultivated here and there dotted with a pretty country house. From the firm of J. H. & G. F. Baur I received a reply to my letter, in which they agreed to every part of the proposal made by me to them. With Mr. Schroeter the head and managing clerk of Mr. D. Schutte's house I became acquainted. He seemed to be a clever and very active man. On Thursday we were at a dinner party at Mr. Kayser's, Mr. and Mrs. Christopher Schutte did not go because they intended to leave on Friday morning for Paris, thence to England, and home by way of the isthmus. Mariquita, the two girls and I went. We sat down to the number of twenty three; there were several whom I did not know, those whose acquaintance I made were Mr. Negretti the mexican Consul and his wife. Mr. Hayne, Kayser's former partner and his lady, and a Mr. Schmilinski whom we had seen on the isthmus when crossing from Panamá to Chagres. Mr. Kayser handed my wife to the table, I took Mrs. Kayser, a lively woman; my right-hand neighbour was a gentleman member of a committee for the protection of emigrants to America very talkative and rather with too good an opinion of himself and his mustachios. The party went off in the same manner as described [. . .] [140] to play whist, but Mariquita being desirous of spending the last evening with her daughter and Schutte we returned to our hotel before nine O'clock. Before retiring to rest Mr. Daniel Schutte and his lady who had also been at Kayser's looked in to bid good bye to Don Cristoval and Rosita. On Friday morning they left early, a cab took them to the wharf, whence a small Steamer conveyed them over the Elbe to Haarburg.

*From Sunday, 16th to Thursday, 20th of November 1851.* Little worth noticing occurred. On sunday I went to see the two Messieurs Baur in Altona, to thank them for the readiness with which they had granted us the credit of 100,000 M Bo. Mr. Fritz Baur was a man of short stature extremely shortsighted, nearly 80 years old, his health uncommonly good for his age, he could still read and write without the use of spectacles, and drove every day to the counting house where from 11 to 1, he attended to business. This day, Sunday, we dined "en famille" at D. Schuttes; after dinner we drove to the theatre, where we occupied a box in the first tier. Neither the exterior nor the interior of the house makes any pretensions to architectural beauty. The pit is of an uncommon width, and comparatively small length. The pieces performed were the "Black Peter" a pretty little farce and Rossini's "Barber of Seville" in which Madame Lagrange distinguished herself as Rosina, Gloy a veteran of the stage, [_] I had heard him thirty years back, sang the [...] On monday the [...] [141] thermometer stood, outside, below Zero Rr., and within doors, we kept the temperature at 13 R. which my wife and I thought quite comfortable whilst everybody else was astonished how we could sit in such a cold room. When we awoke on Tuesday it was snowing, and my wife and Conradina were struck with this, to them, new and strange sight; they compared the snow to flakes of cotton from the sky. Amalia had seen it before whilst living with her parents in Orcopampa. Several times in the course of this week I went on Change to see the one or the other of my acquaintances, for here, every merchant as long as he enjoys health, and can pay his acceptances, is sure to be found on the spot which he has chosen, from 1 to 2 o'clock. On Wednesday I walked out a little with my wife and the children, it was cold; the ground dry and the air bracing. We also called upon several cabinet makers amongst whom, upon a certain Köpcke who had exhibited a splendid piece of furniture in the London Exhibition which we had seen there; though he was a man of but small means I gave him considerable orders. The 19th, Amalia's birthday, we were at a large dinner party at Knauer's in Altona. The guests were as far as I recollect the following. Mr. and Mrs. Sthamer, she Mr. Knauer's sister, and mother of the young Sthamer who was in 1857 clerk with Huth's in Lima. Mr. and Mrs. Semper, Mr. and Mrs. Charles Willink, Mr. and Mrs. Gossler, she the Betty Donn [...] [142] daughters of Knaur, Maria and Emily with their husbands, Arthur Donner and Gaenslie, their unmarried children William and Julia. Nopitsch, and our party. Everything went off in the usual manner; the turtle soup was served in a silver tureen in the shape of a turtle, which was very pretty. Knaur of course handed my wife to the table, on her other hand Charles Willink was placed on account of his being conversant with the Spanish language. I gave my arm to Mrs. Knaur with whom I had a great deal of confidential talk, amongst other things she blamed me for not having presented myself and wife to my old principal Mr. C. H. Donner, and I promised her to make good my omission, at least in part. I played whist with some of the ladies, lost the value of one rial, and we all very well pleased, were back within the gates of Hamburg before ten. On Thursday, at table d'hote, we made the acquaintance of Mr. Diestel, partner of D. Schutte & Co. of Valparaiso; his sister was with him and as both he and she pleased us, we went with them to the theatre where we took our seats in the stalls and witnessed the performance of the "Puritani".

*Friday, 21st of November 1851.* A very quiet day. The girls took their first lessons in the house of their Uncle Mr. Daniel Schutte; with whom and his lady we spent the evening.

*Saturday, 22nd of November 1851.* The cold increased fast; last night the thermometer stood from 4 to 5° below the freezing point. Various news came in. From the West Coast [...] [143] Montz headed by General Cruz, who had partisans both in the North and South of the republic. On the 17th Ernest Agustus, King of Hanover died, and was succeeded by his blind son George I. I received a letter from Mr. C. W. Schutte informing me of his and his wife's arrival in Paris; they had taken up their quarters at Auregan's. In the course of the day we had a call from Mrs. Constance Elmenhorst and her daughter Margaret; my wife was struck with the elegance of the mother. In the evening we took tea at Mrs. Sthamer's, the Havanna lady; of course the conversation was carried on in Spanish and my wife amused herself better than she had done for a long time past. Though the distance from where the Sthamers lived in the Jungfernstiëg to the hotel, was very short the cold was too intense to return on foot and we took a cab, of which useful vehicles numbers were always at hand.

*Sunday, 23rd of November 1851.* In the first hours of the morning an inpenetrable fog covered everything, but when it cleared up, it turned out a beautiful cold day. Whilst the ladies had gone to mass I walked out to Altona enjoying the bracing air, I made many calls, upon Nopitsch, who gave me an interesting account of his voyage round the world in the "Galatea"; upon Sempers and Sieveking's, at the house of which latter I met young John Baur; upon old Hesse, Mrs. Hesse wanted to [_] great lady, and decidedly wore the breeches [...] [144] features as well as jewish demeanour became more marked from day to day. My old principal, C. H. Donner, received me in the most friendly manner; he slightly excused himself for not having kept his engagement with Schutte and myself when we were in Hamburg in July last, and enquired very particularly about our business, our arrangements with Hesse and Baur etc. I walked home in excellent spirits taking my way over the beautiful ramparts, but, as I have so often observed whenever one feels quite happy, a damper is certain to be close at hand. On entering our room in the hotel I found my wife in a violent dispute with the Altona Jeweller, for not only had he made a bungling job, of a diamond bracelet for Mrs. Garland and somewhat spoiled one which my wife had given him as a model, but the worst of all, she was certain that he had abstracted some diamonds, substituting others of less value, which charge, he of course stoutly denied. We spent the evening at Dr. Kramer's. The girls amused themselves with an innocent game at cards called "Poch" – whilst my cousin for my wife's sake had invited a gentleman who spoke a little Spanish. His name was Hockmeyer, he told us that he was established in Tacna, but I had seldom seen a more vulgar fellow; he appeared to me to be a little in the wind, smoked a cigar, and when conversing with my wife approached so near to her, that she had always to draw [_]. I much rejoiced when Professor Wurm with [...] [145] and a distinguished professor of Modern History.

*Monday, 24th of November 1851.* It was a frosty clear day, the cold 4 to 5° below Zero, just enough to cover the canals which intersect, and the fosse which surrounds Hamburg with a thin crust of ice. There is nothing like the keen air of such a morning; it invigorates body and mind and inspires the human frame with an uncommon activity. Thus, after breakfast, I started for a short walk, but instead of turning as usual to the left, over the ramparts towards Altona, I followed those to the right, which separate Hamburg from the suburb of St. George, passed the "Steinthor" or stone gate, which leads to the suburb, then the railway Terminus for Berlin, a plain brick building, and reached the border of the Elbe, where close in shore ice had commenced to form. I returned through the town, through streets which I had not trod for thirty years. My memory was now busy at work; when passing the Dutch "Brook" I recollected the family of the Gräpels, in whose house I had spent many pleasant hours in 1821 and 1822, when the two Misses Elmenhorst, Maria and Theresa were the great attraction. Poor girls! They are both dead and gone; they died young, a few years after their respective marriages. Further on, when coming to the Wandrahm, I was carried back to the years 1810 and 1811, when the two Schmidts, Albert and Gustavus, and I, used to climb with unwearied agil [...] large bales and cases which were piled up in [...] [146] my mind wandered back to times long past by, and in lieu of the high spirits with which I had started I returned to the hotel in a very melancholy mood. Many years back I had seen represented on the Hamburg Stage, Calderon de la Barca's drama "Life is a dream" which though very unpalatable in the original Spanish, is beautiful in the German translation and every day I became and become more convinced of the truth of the moral which it inculcates. The whole forenoon I was busy writing a long letter to Mr. Schutte in Paris, whilst my wife was occupied with her and the girls dresses for the soiree to which Mr. Semper in Altona had invited us. Little past eight we were at the door of the handsome house which he occupies in the Palmaille. This house was built in the beginning of the present century by my maternal grandfather, Mr. Diederich Willink and he did so with such extravagance, and with such total disregard of economy, that before it was completed in all its parts, he had to sell it; it then passed through several hands, and at last Mr. Semper bought it for the trifling sum of CM 48,000 or less than $16,000. He has finished it with much care, and it is now a splendid building. In the first story a suite of rooms was thrown open, and the party which assembled numbered about one hundred people. They were of course, all the members of the extensive family of the Reinckes, [_] which I have referred in the preceding pages, and many [...] all belonging to what was considered there the first [...] [147] and Henry Stoppel, with both of whom I had been sitting for several years on the same benches in the Altona College; Stoppel, my senior by a few years had then been my continual tormentor, now we were on very distant terms, calling each other "you" whilst Lange and I were as intimate as if we had never separated, and with him "thou" was the order of the day. Fischer and his wife, with whom in 1844 I had made the amusing journey to the "Harz" and Berlin, I was glad to meet. Fischer had become a bankrupt but had not forgotten, just as he then did, to give an answer to every question asked him, and never to declare at a loss. His wife, rather stout and not pretty, was a great favourite of mine, always merry and talkative, moreover, there were the lawyer Lübbes with his very pretty wife Caroline from Eckernförde. Mr. and Mrs. Warnholz, the only two of the Reincke's family with whom I was not very intimate; Gustavus Wall and his wife, the latter unknown to me, the former I was acquainted with as a boy, but should never have recognized him, the master of the police Mr. Von Warnstedt; two Austrian officers, whom I really pitied, for, with the exception of the master and the lady of the house, everybody shunned them. So strong was at that time the antipathy, against the Austrian troops who after the quelling of the Slesvic-Holstein rebellion, had [_] called in by the Danish Government, to occupy [...] [148] state; that no gentleman or lady liked to be seen walking with them in the street, and thus these two poor officers though by no means disagreeable men, had to pay for what was certainly not their fault. There were a Mr. Boge an artist on the violin, a lady, who distinguished herself on the piano-forte and I do not know how many more. After tea had been handed round we had both instrumental and vocal music; at ten o'clock dancing commenced to the great delight of the younger folks; many of the older, I, amongst the number recalled to each other's memory that thirty years back we had twirled round in the same manner and in the same saloon when the house had been the property of old Mrs. Sieveking. At 11 o'clock we sat down to a cold supper, not round one long table, but various small tables, which is a pretty plan. Mr. Semper had taken my wife, I, Mrs. Fischer, but we were soon called to the sofa where Mrs. Knaur and my wife sat, for my talent for interpreting was sadly wanted. After supper, dancing recommenced and at about one o'clock we were back in our hotel de l'Europe, all of us extremely well pleased, the girls because they had been dancing, my wife, because every possible attention had been shown to her, and I, because I had seen and conversed with many old friends and acquaintances.

*Thuesday, 25th of November 1851.* The evening of this day [...] went by invitation at Mr. John Limpricht's. The [...] [149] viz.: Mr. and Mrs. Limpricht, and the mother of the latter, Mrs. D'Albert, the two sisters of Mrs. Limpricht with their respective husbands. The one Doctor Löhrs one of the most amusing and merry men whom I have ever seen. Already in 1844 and 1845 I had made his acquaintance as well as that of his equally agreeable lady, and I felt now most happy in meeting them; the other couple, the Senator Gossler and his lady were more reserved, and I formed no intimacy with them. Mr. and Mrs. Daniel Schutte, were I suppose invited for our sake; he, true to the character of which he already gave symptoms, when I knew him in Arequipa, always hunting after those whom he considers high in rank and station, here at Limpricht's, only conversed with the senator, took no notice of me and none of my wife. Doña Bertha, his wife, has the same foible, but is more adroit in concealing it. A Mr. Siemsen, an elderly man, brother of the Apothecary in Altona who had married Theresa Elmenhorst, was another of the party. After tea, the gentlemen played whist except Dr. Löhrs, who knowing some Spanish conversed with my wife and Mrs. Schutte, which latter, considering that she had only taken lessons in Hamburg was able to make herself understood wonderfully well. Cold supper was handed round, in great abundance and of excellent quality. My wife was highly delighted with the manner in which she had [_] the evening. The girls came home dispel [...] [150] a little older than they, had made fun of them.

*Wednesday, 26th of November 1851.* Again at a dinner-party viz.: at that Mr. Sthamers, who was married to the Havanna lady. The whole went off in the usual manner, but as every one who sat down to dinner with the exception of Sthamer's youngest child, could speak, and spoke Spanish, my wife and the girls found themselves at home. We were but few; the family of the Sthamers, Mr. Frederick Sthamers, Mr. and Mrs. Heeren, a Mr. Putfarcken, and we four. When conversing in the smoking room I learned to my astonishment that the production of beet-root sugar had increased to such an extent all over Germany, that hardly any colonial sugar was imported into the Zoll-Verein; all the cargoes which were brought to the Hamburg market, were either re-exported to Sweden, Denmark and Norway or consumed on the spot. A large sugar-house founded in Hamburg upon shares was at that time doing a great business with San Francisco.

*Thursday, 27th of November 1851.* In the forenoon, I called upon an old playfellow, Ulysses Von Dirkink who had become a great personage, he was Baron Von Dirkink-Holmfeldt, Knight of several orders, and Envoy Extraordinary of the Danish Government at the courts of Hanover, of the Duchies of Mecklenburg-Schwerin and Strelitz and at the three free Hanseatic towns. I was very doubtful how he would receive me, but he addressed me with "thou" as he had done in former years. We had a [...] hat recollecting when he and his elder brother [...] [151] and leaden soldiers. In his political opinion he was, as in duty bound a decided anti-Slesvic-Holsteiner. At table d'hote I met to my astonishment another acquaintance whom I had not seen for many, many years, Adolphus Mathiessen, who, of all the friends of my youth had been the first to go out to Spanish America. He went to Mexico, where in a short time he made a large fortune, but unfortuneately not in such a manner as to leave his mercantile reputation altogether unsullied. He lived with his wife in Paris. Upon her my wife and I had called when last in that capital. He, for a certainty a very intelligent man, amused himself dabbling in astronomy, chemistry and other sciences, he told me that he had come to Altona, to collect part of the money owing him there as he intended giving a handsome dowry to his second daughter about to be married to a "Notaire" of Paris. The men who follow this profession occupy in French society a much more respectable position than the public notaries do in England. The weather had changed for the worse; it was snowing, raining and thawing; the streets full of little pools of water.

*Friday, 28th of November 1851.* In the forenoon Mrs. Witt and I drove out to Altona to pay visits, of which nothing particular is to be said, it being understood that we [_] received everywhere which great kindness. My wi [...] [152] and her daughter Julia with embroidered China silk for a reticule these presents were thankfully accepted with many blushes. In my various travels I have been in many places, built upon or on the side of a mountain or hill; but nowhere have I found the streets so steep as in my native place. Here two or three which should serve the purposes of communication are actually impassable for carriages. To give an idea of this strange, and very inconvenient manner in which the town is built, I refer to the sketch which under Nº 2 will be found in the appendix; H represents the Hamburg gate, whence two roads lead through the suburb of St. Pauli to Altona; that to the left runs alongside the river, at first upon a high bank, which gradually, when nearing the Altona gate, A, (and thence all through the town) descends so much as to be raised only a few feet over the level of the river, and thus it continues, though again rising a little all along the great Elb street from A to [T]. The other road from H to the other Altona gate, A and thence all through the town until it reaches its extremity, Z, rises to such a degree that the latter end of the Palmaille is at least 200 feet elevated above the Elbe Street which runs parallel to it, and the various communications S, S and Q are, as already said, so uncommonly steep that no carriage can drive either up or down. Thus in former days, if one did not prefer going on foot, a long round about drive could not be avoided [_] since 1844, when the railroad to Kiel was constructed [...] [153] cleared of its trees, the public gardens, the fine avenues; all came to the ground. From the railway Station R, a railroad was laid, which, after crossing the level ground of the Palmaille, runs down towards the shore of the Elbe, and the goods which are transported either upwards or downwards, or to speak more correctly, the waggons upon which the goods are laden, are pulled up or let down by a stationary steam engine standing alongside. A few steps further down the river, a curved road is constructed upon the same hill and its steepness is graduated in such a manner as to make it passable for carriages. In 1844 I was living in the splendid hotel of Rainville's, where, from my window I could see the dreadful havoc which was made amongst those stately trees, which I had so often admired in times of my youth, and a strange occurrence then took place which nobody had expected. The continual digging and cutting, loosened the sandy soil of which these hills consist, and to the astonishment of everybody the ground gave way and slid down from eight to ten feet. This giving way and sliding downwards was finally put a stop to by a brick wall of uncommon breadth and solidity which effectually has answered its purpose, for since the time of its construction until the time when I was last in Hamburg, and I doubt not until the present moment it has completely withstood the continual pressure of the [_] against its side. In the sketch Nº 2 in the [...] [154] 3, the Theatre, 4, Mr. Semper's house, 5 the house in which my family lived for a number of years, and in which my paternal grand-mother, my father and my mother died; after the death of the latter, the guardians of my sisters and myself, sold it for the ridiculous sum of CM 12,000, or less than 4800 Bolivian dollars; it had cost my father nearly CM 42,000; Nº 6, the house, or rather palace of Mr. F. Baur, 7 the house of Mr. Henry Sieveking, 8, the Ottensen church, 9 the hotel Rainvilles, alas! sold in 1855 to a foreign nobleman. After dinner, Mr. John Limpricht called, and with him we drove to the Electric Telegraph Station close to the Exchange, which was shown to us, he being one of the shareholders. Whilst there, we corresponded with the station in Haarburg, hardly more than one German mile distant on the other side of the river, and also with Cuxhaven at the mouth of the Elbe, fully sixteen German miles distant. From both places we received answers in a few minutes; I recollect the last from Cuxhaven was in Spanish in the following words: "El vapor todavia no ha pasado". From our side in order to send on the message an apparently very simple process was required. A moveable metal knob or button was pressed down for a very short space of time; for a second, two seconds, three seconds; and allowed to move up again. When the answer came a small metal style jumped out or raised itself out of the [...] and touched with its point a strip of paper [...] [155] gradually along over two cylinders. The point made an impression upon this paper without perforating it, leaving the marks of dots when it was just touched, and of small lines when the paper ran over the point for more than a mere instant. Thus of course the paper showed the impressions of lines and dots at short intervals from each other, and these lines and dots represent all the letters of the alphabet, for instance in this manner · means a, ·- b, -· c, ·· d, ·-· e, -·· f, and so on till the end of the alphabet. This system is called Morse's writing system. We were taken upstairs where several metal jars were shown us which were filled with acids, and out of these wires emerged. The principle of the Electric Telegraph was explained to us, which then I did not understand, but now (1874) I do. Mr. Bobertag in Eutin did his best to make it clear to me, in April 1855 and September 1857 Mr. Vlemencx the Belgian Engineer confirmed what I had learned in Eutin. Magnetism has been known for many centuries, but the fact that Magnetism occasions electricity is I believe a recent discovery. Scientific men drew the conclusion that if magnetism causes electricity, electricity must cause magnetism, and upon this principal the electric telegraph is founded. On the spot whence the message is sent, a voltaic battery is formed, which consists of round pieces […] and zinc placed upon each other, then, a pie […] [156] eight, ten, or twelve times. This Battery is placed in a jar filled with sulphuric acid and water and being thus immersed electricity is produced. As soon as a copper wire is put in contact with the battery, the wire becomes electrified or charged with the electric fluid and wrapt up in silk, because silk is a non-conductor, so that none of the electricity be lost, it is carried from the Voltaic Battery underground under-water, overground to the spot whither the message is to be sent; there this wire is twisted round a piece of perfect pure iron, bent in the shape of a horse-shoe. Now, as already said, the wire when touching the battery becomes electrified, and being electrified magnetises the iron. This iron which is placed below, but at a short distance from another piece of iron in the shape of a lever. The magnet pulls down the one end and consequently the other end rises; to this other end the above mentioned metal style is affixed, and thus it will be easily understood that when the wire is electrified this style jumps up, touches the paper and makes the impression already described. In order to make the style again recede, the magnetic influence must be stopped, and this is brought about by detaching at where the Voltaic battery stands the copper wire from the same, which is done with great facility and rapidity by means of a mechanical contrivance of which I do not know the details, but which is connected with the pressing down and rising of the metal [_] referred to at my visit to the Hamburg tele […] [157]

*Thursday, 29th of November 1851.* This day as well as the whole time of my residence in Hamburg, I was much occupied with writing long letters to Mr. C. W. Schutte in Paris; with giving orders to the cabinet-maker and gilder, and with the dispute with the Altona jeweller. This man had placed the case before Sieveking in Altona, who wrote me at once that the jeweller enjoyed such a high reputation, that it was quite impossible he could have cheated me. Dr. Kramer on the other hand was convinced, that I was in the right and that the jewels had been changed, but advised me not to go to law on the subject. I received a letter from Mr. Schutte in Paris informing me of the large purchases of French goods made by him. I was much annoyed at his having laid out such a large sum of money in articles of which I had but a poor idea, and which on their arrival at their destination left a result, still worse than I had anticipated. Juan's letter from Lima dated September informed me that he was on the point of sailing for China with a cargo of huano in the "Iowa", and that probably he would bring back emigrants. Certainly he had done best for his interest, but I myself had wished that he had remained in Lima, waiting for Mr. Schutte's arrival.

*Sunday, 30th of November 1851.* We rose late. The ladies drove to mass. Since the occupation of Hamburg by [. . .] nch, the small church of St. Michael had been dedi [. . .] [158] the Havanna lady, and then drove to Altona to congratulate old Mrs. Elmenhorst upon her having become a great-grand mother. Alvina the daughter of her son Jean with whom I travelled in 1823 had been confined on her estate near Gotha. I found with her, her two nephews, Jean and Conrad Donner with their wives. I also called upon Dr. Stintzing and his lady very intelligent people, parents of Mrs. Thusnelda, wife of Theodore Reincke. Though it was Sunday, we dined at home, which never had happened to me, when I was by myself in Altona in 1844 and 1845. In the evening the ladies took tea at Sthamer's, I did not stir.

*Monday, 1st of December 1851.* The ground was completely covered with snow. In the forenoon I saw Semper, who promised me letters of introduction and credit for Frankfort, Milan, and Rome. In the evening at Heeren's, Mr. Heeren made me a similar promise for his friends in Spain and being well acquainted with this country, which he had frequently visited recommended to me the following route; from Paris by railroad as far as it might be finished, and then per "diligence" to Madrid without stopping anywhere on the road. From Madrid to Seville and Cadiz, where I might take the Steamer which would convey me to the different Spanish ports on the Mediterranean as far as Barcelona; another Steamer would carry us from Barcelona to Marseilles, and in this latter port I might determine whether I would continue [_] journey to Genoa, by land or sea. This plan pleased [. . .] [159] carrying it into effect.

*Tuesday, 2nd of December 1851.* A foggy morning, generally a forerunner of cold. This day I dined at Mr. D. Schutte's with Mr. N. H. Witt of Bahia and Professor Zahn. This latter a distinguished scientific man had resided for fourteen years in Sicily, and the south of Italy, where he had principally occupied himself with the drawing of famous edifices, ruins and above all of what had been brought to light of Pompeii and Herculenaum. The king of Prussia was his great protector; he told us, that the last letter written by Goethe before his illness had been directed to him; that he had made the acquaintance of Walter Scott when in Italy, and that more than once he had breakfasted with the Duke of Wellington. The Professor was of course highly interesting in his conversation and when my wife and the girls came, he showed us many of the sketches drawn by him in Italy and Sicily. This afternoon a telegraphic dispatch arrived from Paris, which brought startling news. Louis Napoleon, hitherto President of France had carried out a coup d'état. In the morning of this day several Republican leaders had been arrested by his order in their respective dwellings, some whilst still in bed, amongst whom Generals Changarmier, Lamoricière, Cavaignac. The Chamber of Deputies had been closed, and Napoleon had taken the Government into his own hands.

*Wednesday, 3rd of December 1851.* A cold clear [...] [160] with Dr. Kramer to a Hamburg jeweller to take his advice on the subject of my dispute with the Altona jeweller. I was convinced that I should not get anything by going to law, and determined upon settling the affair, contenting myself with a small deduction which the Altona jeweller had agreed to make. Another telegraphic dispatch arrived from Paris; the town was stated to be quiet.

*Thursday, 4th of December 1851.* Conradina and Amalia left us in order to stay some time with their Uncle and Aunt before being placed under Mrs. Rücker's charge. They went quite happy. My wife and I felt the separation more than they. We took tea at D. Schutte's.

*Friday, 5th of December 1851.* At an early hour I walked out to Altona; when the weather is cold and the ground dry nothing is more pleasant and wholesome than a good walk. I paid my farewell visits to my mercantile friends. With old Mr. Donner I had a long talk; it became clear to me that now he was quite ready to grant us a credit, but I told him that for the present we did not require more than those we already had, in fact I did not like to take any further responsibility upon myself for the benefit of the firm. After dinner Mrs. Witt and I also drove round in order to bid good bye. At Kramers only Maria was at home; at [_]amer's, they showed us the last advices from Paris [...] [161] and we thus allowed ourselves to be persuaded to remain a day or two longer, until more satisfactory news arrived. In the appendix I affix cuttings of Hamburg papers published during those days under Nos 3 to 8.

*From Saturday, 6th to Tuesday, 9th of December 1851.* These four days I was much occupied with paying farewell visits, partly by myself on foot, partly accompanied by my wife in a carriage. It is superfluous to mention the names of all those whom we saw they having more than once been referred to in the preceding pages. Mrs. Gänslie was particularly agreeable; her husband appeared to be in affluent circumstances, but when I saw them again in Paris in 1856 a great change had come over them. When we called upon Mrs. Knaur, her three daughters were with her, and she felt no small pride in showing us her grand-children, the little Donners and Gänslies. With Dr. Kramer we visited the extensive carriage establishment of Croissant and Lauenstein, but finding there no carriage to our liking we ordered one to be built at an inferior coachmaker's, Sachs, which turned out to our satisfaction. I wrote to Mr. Auregan of Paris, requesting him to let me know in a letter directed to Brussels, whether we might with safety proceed to Paris or not. The news from the French Capital continued of a tranquilizing character [_] Louis Napoleon though still talking of a Republic [...] [162] tism. He made the ministers responsible to himself alone. On the 20th December new elections were to take place for a new President, to which dignity Napoleon would of course be raised. The opinions regarding his conduct were, at that time much divided in Hamburg; the greater part spoke of Napoleon as of a monster, whose perjury had never been equalled, he having upset the constitution, which, a short time previously he had solemnly sworn to defend and sustain. Others, but these were few, expressed themselves more or less in these terms; "France is saved, Europe is saved, we all are saved from Anarchy; never mind who has saved us and what has been his object in doing so". A pretty saying of Talleyrand to Napoleon I was quoted in my hearing; "On peut s'appuyer sur des bayonnettes, mais non pas s'y asseoir". I saw by the papers that Mr. Hasenpflug the notorious Prime minister of the Elector of Hesse Cassel had previously, whilst occupying a magistracy in Greifswalde been found guilty of embezzling public money, and nevertheless the Elector, not ignorant of this fact kept him as his minister. I also read that Bernard Plücker, brother of the Plückers in Lima, had suffered punishment, though a mild one, for having mixed himself up with the revolutionary affairs of 1848. On Sunday we dined en famille at Daniel Schutte's. On Tuesday evening we bade good bye to them and to the girls and finished the day at Dr. Kramer's. We walked home a proof that the weather was not cold [...] [163] in the morning we were busy packing up.

*Tuesday, 10th of December 1851.* I rose at five. At six a cab was at the door. The gas lights in the streets were not yet extinguished and at the water gate we had to wait full a quarter of an hour before it was opened at 7 O'clock, when the day was dawning. A few minutes later we were at the wharf, where the Steamer was waiting, at eight she got under weigh; it was a raw disagreeable morning, we as well as the few other passengers remained in the cabin and thus we again saw nothing of the beautiful scenery of the river. In an hour's time we reached the opposite side, an omnibus took us to the Haarburg Station and off we were upon the well known and uninteresting road. Owing to the little rest I had had the previous night I slept a great deal and thus have nothing to say of this days journey. At Preussisch-Minden, the luggage was examined and we had hardly time to swallow a light dinner; we passed the Weser at Reme, further on the Lippe, and at half past ten we were at our old hotel of Belle Vue, in Deutz. We were both tired and hastened to bed.

*Thursday, 11th of December 1851.* Mrs. Witt rose unwell, owing to a cold she had caught, however, a little warm drink brought her round. When we looked [_] of the window we remembered with pleasure the [...] [164] flowing Rhine, the bridge of boats, the town of Cologne and the unfinished cathedral with a crane on the top towering over all the surrounding buildings. We observed that here the day broke at least half an hour earlier than in Hamburg. It was a pleasant morning. After breakfast an omnibus took us to the station; we drove through a pretty avenue of poplars, and were struck with the tremendous fortifications alongside of us. From Hamburg we had come second class; here we took first-class, in the splendid carriages, of which I have already made mention. We two were by ourselves for more than an hour. The country in the immediate neighbourhood of Cologne is flat, we passed Düren, a not inconsiderable place, and behind Ascherweiler, the fine scenery commences which I have endeavoured to describe every time I have come this way. When we passed here last in October, the trees were still clad with foliage, in its autumnal tints, now only here and there a solitary dried leaf adhered to the bare brown branches. At half past one we were at the Station at Aix-la-chapelle where the streets close by are straight, wide, and modern. At half past three we reached Verviers in Belgium, the luggage was searched and time given for dinner. Soon after our leaving this place it grew dark, at six the moon rose, we passed Liege, Tirlemont and other known places. From the station in Brussels an omnibus took us up to "La pla [...]" and here we were again installed in the same [...] [165]

*Friday, 12th of December 1851.* When we awoke, we saw before us in the centre of the square: the statue of Godfrey of Bouillon on horseback, his standard in his hand opposite to us the church of St. Jaques de Codenberg, and all around, handsome buildings, objects with which I had by this time become quite familiar. My wife was again unwell, the cold of which she complained yesterday not having yet left her; she therefore remained in bed till one o'clock. I called upon Mariano Rivero who afterwards returned the visit. In the post-office I found a letter from Auregan dated 9th December; he informed me that Paris was perfectly quiet, and spoke of Napoleon in the most laudatory terms, everybody, he said, rejoiced at the Coup d'état; Napoleon's tact, prudence and energy were extraordinary, the Republicans had all faith in him. When Mrs. Witt had risen, the weather being mild, we took a walk through the, to us, well known streets; quite unawares we came upon a handsome market place, with a glass roof; it was partly empty, but pretty flowers and fine fruit in abundance were offered for sale. Mariquita did not like to go to the table d'hote; I went thither; the dinner was excellent, as was always the case in this hotel. Besides myself there were three English gentlemen with their wives, great travellers. One couple had just returned from Italy and was bitterly complaining of the cold [...] ich they had experienced as far south as Rom [...] [166] veyance they had passed the Splügen, which journey they described as having been very trying. After dinner we remained quietly at home, I, writing some memoranda for my wife.

*Saturday, 13th of December 1851.* We were up at half past six, after breakfast we drove in an omnibus down one of the steep streets, to the railroad station, fresh in my recollection for there it was when on coming from London I had first missed, and afterwards recovered the trunk left behind in Calais. It was a fine clear day, the sun was out, and a light hoar frost covered the green fields. In the first-class carriages in which we travelled, heaters for the feet made of tin or lead, and filled with hot water, were placed; they were occasionally changed so that the feet being kept warm, we felt quite comfortable without being under the necessity of keeping the windows closed. Our fellow travellers were a gentleman who had been in Spain, another gentleman with his wife, and three Polish ladies from Cracow, all conversed in French, though of course when the three latter spoke in their native language, the sounds were to me quite as unintelligible as if they had been Chinese or Quichua. Having left Brussels at 8.40' we arrived at Braine le comte at half past nine, where the line to Tournay and Calais branches off. At ten we were at the fortress of Mons; near Eleven o'clock we were crossing the Belgian frontier; the last village in Belgium is [_] Quievrin, the first on the French territory Blanc [...] [167] further on, the searching of passengers and luggage was uncommonly strict. Not only were the trunks examined as customary but all the Belgian Newspapers were to be given up, pockets were to be emptied to satisfy the Douaniers that they contained no cigars; the reticules and small travelling bags which ladies carry in their hands were to be unlocked, and finally whilst the passengers had to leave the carriages the custom-house officers rummaged about in them in search of prohibited articles. Thus when we re-entered our carriage my wife noted immediately that our woollen rug with which we covered our legs was wanting; of course I bawled out for it lustily, and I was told that it was deposited in the Custom House; thither I had to march, and though I had bought this rug in Hamburg travelled with it all the way thence, they insisted upon its being something new because inadvertently I had not torn off a small ticket with the manufacturer's number upon it. I had to pay six francs and some centimes duty. The whole train was stopped on my account, and as soon as this trifle was settled I was pushed into the first carriage offering, not that in which my wife was, whom I could only rejoin at the next station. The weather continued as fine as it had been since daybreak. At the fortress of Douay we were at 12, at Arras at one, Albert at half past one, Amiens at two, Breteuil at three, Clermont at half past three, and Cre […] five minutes past three; soon after leaving this st […] [168] Le chemin du Nord. Some time elapsed before the luggage was got ready for examination; ours was slightly searched. In an omnibus we ourselves jointly with other travellers drove round to various hotels. I chose l'hotel de Bade, on the Boulevard Montmartre, the same where Harmsen with his family had stopped in the summer of this year. I am never a good hand at striking a bargain, and thus also here I agreed to pay as much as ninety francs per week for two fairly furnished rooms with the view to the Boulevard, in which fs 90 nothing was included not even candles or fuel. After having washed and dressed we drove in a cab to Mr. Auregan Nº 1 Cité Trèvise; the only difference which we observed in Paris, was that the weather was much colder, and of course the Boulevards somewhat emptier than when we were here last in June and July. As many shops were open as then, with equal splendour were they fitted up and lighted, and we could see no vestiges of any damage having been done during the few days of the revolution. Mr. and Mrs. Auregan were very friendly; the latter, considering that all the spanish she knew, she had learn't from her husband, spoke it very fairly, she looked rather thinner and paler, and for this very reason prettier than when we had seen her last. Auregan immediately commenced talking about business, which to me was very tedious; he thought that I should take a share in the establishments of my son-in-law, in Arequipa and Paris but to do this I had not the slightest inclination. My wife and I walked home. […] [169] breakfast to Auregan's where we had a "Chupe a la Peruana" and a good cup of "Café-au-lait". Auregan said that he was very busy for the Steamer. I therefore engaged a cab for his wife, Mrs. Witt and myself. The weather being mild, we had a long and pleasant drive, down the Boulevards, over the splendid Place de la Concorde, and then through les Champs Elysées; we stopped at the door of le Château de l'hivér, the beauty and splendour of which place of public resort had been painted to us in glowing colors, and which we were very anxious to see, but we were told that the doors would not be opened till late in the afternoon, and we therefore had nothing better to do than to continue our drive as far as l'Arc de l'Etoile. The Champs Elysés are always beautiful nevertheless in the present winter season with their leafless trees, and the comparatively few promenaders, they presented a very different aspect from what they had done in the middle of summer. From the Arc de l'Etoile we returned the same way, passed to our left the handsome church of la Madaleine, then leaving gradually behind us the more Aristocratic Boulevards, we passed on the same side la porte de St. Denis and la porte de St. Martin, various Theatres, le château d'Eau, until we stopped at the renowned place of the Bastille, with the July column in the centre, hence I ordered the coachman to take us to "la barrière du trône where the road leads to the fortress of Vincennes, a place full of sad recollections. La barrière is formed by two handsome columns with [...] [170] Bastille, extends the faubourg of St. Antoine. The working men living in this quarter took, as everybody knows, a but too active part in the revolution of 1792; they also contributed in a great measure in 1830 (July) to the overthrow of the Bourbon Dynasty, in February 1848 to the expulsion of the Orleans and in June of the same year to the, fortunately unsuccessful, attempt at the establishment of a red republic; but in this last rising of December 1851 they remained perfectly quiet. At Auregan's we took pot-luck with him and his wife; he returned to his office, the ladies conversed and I read the papers.

*Monday, 15th and Tuesday, 16th of November 1851.* Quiet days. Within doors the cold is much more felt here than in Hamburg, as in this latter place stoves are used, in Paris Chimney places which though they may look more cheerful do certainly not give so much heat as stoves. I received letters from and wrote answers to C. W. Schutte in London; corresponded also with Daniel Schutte in Hamburg. The Auregan's called upon us. I went to see a Mr. Lucassen, Gänslies correspondent and our old acquaintance Edmund Duquenne, who was about publishing cheap religious tracts in company with two other gentlemen, from which speculation he promised himself a handsome yearly income though as I afterwards learnt it turned out the very reverse. We dined at table d'hote; dinner was excellent but the society not to our liking. On [_]day after dinner we drove out to General Santa Cruz's [...] [171] very superior to the apartments in the second story of a house in the rue Lafitte which he occupied in July. They were still at dinner but made us wait but a short time. First came Mrs. Riva Agüero who was staying with them; she is always kindness personified; then Mrs. Santa Cruz and the whole family. The General, dissuaded us from visiting Spain; he assured us that the travelling by "diligence", especially for a lady was horrible, and that Madrid might be worth seeing before, but certainly not after having visited London and Paris; the earnestness with which the General expressed himself rendered us quite irresolute and we already began to think whether a visit to Switzerland and Italy would not be preferable to the journey across the Pyrenees to Spain, which hitherto had been our intention; as yet, however we came to no determination. Santa Cruz in the same manner as everybody else with whom I had spoken on the subject, approved of the Coup d'etat; only the very scum of Paris he said, led on by unknown persons dressed like gentlemen raised and defended the barricades; the working classes took no share and this accounted for the barricades being so easily taken. On the 3rd December only one barricade had been erected; during the night from the 3rd to the 4th when the troops were ordered out of Paris the Reds availed themselves of their short absence to raise many barricades in the streets of St. Martin, St. Denis, la Poissonnière and the neighbourhood; by one o'clock in the afternoon they [...] [172] Duquenne, told me) marched in close away along the Boulevards coming in the direction from the Church of La Madaleine, all the streets leading into the Boulevards were crowded with people who huzzaed and clapped their hands, all of a sudden from some houses shots were fired upon the troops who were slowly moving on – they now thought themselves betrayed – placed two cannons before the houses; fired and rushed in; they also fired at the windows, whereby several innocent persons lost their lives. This was the fighting, the news of which carried to Hamburg by telegraph, I had read at Sthamer's on the 5th; since then everything had remained quiet in Paris.

*Wednesday, 17th of December 1851.* In the morning nothing particular occurred, Mrs. Witt and I walked about she as usually amusing herself with the many beautiful objects, which, now that the new-year was approaching, were displayed for sale at the shop windows; the weather was agreeable, and we felt particularly happy and satisfied which, as already noted above, is so frequently the case when bad news is in store. After dinner I was just on the point of going to le théatre des Français, to see the famous Rachel perform in Andromache when Mr. and Mrs. Auregan came in, and brought me a sub-marine telegraphic despatch from Mr. Schutte in Southampton, the original of which will be found in the Appendix under Nº 9. I at once saw by the tenor of the telegram that Mr. Schutte had been arrested and prohibited from leaving England, and this detention [...] [173] 1838; but who had taken this harsh measure it was impossible for me to guess; the only three firms to whom he owed, in England, were: Naylors of Liverpool, Joseph Hegan & Co. of the same place, and A. Gibbs and Sons, of London – and none of the three I thought capable of doing such a thing, just at the moment of Mr. Schuttes embarkation. As regards myself I had nothing else to do but prepare for my immediate departure, which however could not be carried into effect, before the next day. Auregan and I drove to the telegraph office and sent my answer in the affirmative; fifteen words to Southampton cost [fs]25.31cts.; of course I did not think any more of going to the play, we packed up our traps and went to bed at half past eleven.

*Tuesday, 18th of December 1851.* Very naturally we slept but little were awake at five and rose at seven, Auregan came again in the course of the morning, I had my passport "viseèd", accompanied Mrs. Witt to Auregan's where she remained during my absence, paid my bill to the Hotel-keeper, who would not make the slightest abatement on the fs 90 weekly, though we had occupied the apartments for five days only. Taking nothing but a carpet bag with me I drove with Auregan to the Havre Station, where, for the whole journey to London, I paid fs 30. I had but three fellow travellers in the carriage, one of them an Italian with whom I conversed a little. Of the country [_] noted hardly anything, for the temperature outside being [...] [174] our looking out; however when the door opened occasionally, a quick glimpse showed me that the fields were covered with ice. At Rouen, the three travellers left and three others came in; these were husband, wife and daughter, of whom the two former, vulgar folks, amused themselves the whole way playing cards, for which the lamp burning in the carriage afforded them sufficient light. From the station in Havre, an omnibus took me to the wharf where the Steamer was lying. I was much amused with the unwearied pertinacity with which the agents of different hotels recommended their respective houses. I went directly on board; there were few passengers, apparently more ladies than gentlemen. In the large cabin allotted to the latter, I soon lay down to sleep, partly undressed, covered myself up well, read a little and soon fell fast asleep. Without experiencing the slightest sensation of sea-sickness, for the sea was uncommonly smooth I awoke on

*Friday, 19th*, at seven o'clock, in the Port of Southampton. When going on deck the sun was just rising like a ball of fire and glaring through the rigging of the many vessels lying around. We moored close to the wharf my carpet bag was quickly dispatched in the Custom-House. Whence I walked to Solomon's Railway Hotel where I had stayed in October 1845, but which was then completely overshadowed by its proud neighbour "Radley's Railway Hotel". Not knowing where Mr. Schutte was to be found I searched though [_] vain for Mr. Peacock, our old friend at that time [...] [175] that Mr. and Mrs. Schutte had taken up their quarters at the Dolphin; thither I wended my way. In an anteroom I found one or two sheriff's officers, in the saloon Schutte and his wife together with a Mr. Sharp of the firm of Rawdon of Liverpool. I need hardly say how dejected, how haggard Schutte and Rosa looked; to them I was a guardian Angel. After Sharp was gone they gave me an account, of all that had occurred; when on the point of going on board the Steamer, their passage having already been taken and paid for, a sheriff's officer had waited upon Schutte and arrested him for debt, sworn to by Messrs. Rawdon of Liverpool. About the year 1837 or 1838 this firm of Raudon had authorized the house of Naylors of Liverpool to make on their account purchases of Wool in Perú. Naylors had directed themselves to Mr. Schutte of Arequipa, and placed him in funds for that purpose. Schutte always hard up took the money, paid with it another debt, bought no wool for Naylors and in October 1838, when he suspended his payments, Naylors of Liverpool appeared as one of his creditors. The name of Rawdon he did not even know; his other creditors were: A. Gibbs and Sons of London, Joseph Hegan & Co. of Liverpool, Manuel Baltazar de la Fuente of Iquique and I. Shortly after his stoppage he placed his mercantile books before two merchants, I believe they were partners of the branch establishments of Naylors and of Hegan [_] Tacna; they examined the books and gave a certific [...] [176] had lost his money by unfortunate speculations and that neither fraud nor extravagance could be laid to his charge. Provided with this document he believed that he had nothing further to fear from his English creditors, and accordingly he and the whole family had been quietly living in England for many months. I afterwards learnt from Mr. Rawdon himself that by a mere chance, when driving in an omnibus from Liverpool into the Country, he had been told by a fellow-passenger that Schutte was in England, and he had taken the necessary steps to stop him. The entire forenoon I remained with the Schuttes, with Mr. Sharp's consent a telegram was sent to Rawdons of Liverpool requesting them to take off the arrest. I dined frugally at my hotel was again summoned to the Dolphin when I learned that a negative answer had been received from Liverpool and we then determined that I should start by the night train for London to take Hayne's advice. At ten I returned to my hotel and conversing and reading the papers I kept myself awake as well as I could until half past two when the mail train started. A fellow passenger and I slept the whole way and on

*Saturday, 20th of December*, at 4 1/2 a.m. we were at the Waterloo bridge station in London. A porter showed me to a common public-house in the neighbourhood called the "Hero of Waterloo" the only place open hereabouts. The bar was crowded with prostitutes and men of apparently disreputable character. However, upstairs [_] obtained a fair room and bed, and notwithstanding the [...] [177] I soon fell asleep, and slept soundly from 5 to 7. After a good cup of tea and toast, I ordered a cab and drove to Haynes dwelling house in Sussex Square; he, his wife and family were at breakfast; they were of course much astonished to see me; when Hayne and I were left by ourselves, I explained to him the object of my call, and together we drove to an Attorney in the city who, though a very clever man, did not know what to counsel and no fixed determination was come to; he however gave it as his opinion that the certificate which Mr. Schutte had obtained of his creditors in South-America was not of the slightest legal value. When I had separated from Hayne, I went to the office of Cotesworth and Powell. The latter, a pleasant active and acute man took much interest in the case, the particulars of which I laid before him, and accompanied me to his lawyer, by chance, the same whom I had a short time previously already consulted with Hayne, consequently nothing was done and I continued as irresolute as before, and having now nothing further to occupy myself with for the day, I took a chop at an eating house and walked to my Aunt's Mrs. Willink Nº 39 Cumming Street, Pentonville. She, though glad, was not a little surprised at my appearance, and while she, old Mrs. Dubois, her daughter Frances and son Diederich who had returned from Hamburg, were at dinner I wrote a long letter to Mr. Schutte giving him an account [. . .] proceedings. Afterwards Dr. John Cresswell to [. . .] [178] one game and lost another. The loss was a clear proof that my mind was not at ease, for otherwise he would certainly not have been able to gain a game. About 10 o'clock I walked home to the "Hero of Waterloo".

*Sunday, 21st of December 1851.* I removed to St. Paul's coffee house, St. Paul's churchyard. In the street near the church of St. Martins le Grand I waited for my cousin Diederich, and with him attended Divine Service in the French reformed church close by, particularly recommended to me by my aunt. There was a great deal of reading and psalm singing, and the sermon was on the text, "We being all brethern". I did everything in my power to keep my attention to it but did not succeed, so much was my mind taken up by Schutte's Affairs. In an omnibus I drove to the vicinity of Sussex place to the south of Hyde Park, whilst Sussex square whither I intended going, lies north of the same. It cost me thus a good walk before I reached Hayne's house. He had already dined and was sitting by himself in an arm-chair, he complained that his health was fast giving way. We had a long conversation, which led however to no result regarding the case in hand. It was a gloomy day and when I reached my aunt's it was already quite dark. With her and her family I took a plain dinner, gained with difficulty a game of chess from Frances and though in bed at an early hour, did not fall asleep till past three [. . .] [179] breakfast when Mr. Sharp was with me. He now proposed that Mr. Schutte should only pay his employers, Messrs. Rawdon, who would then release him and he might embark. I did not relish this plan; it was both dishonest and dangerous; dishonest, because it would be favouring one creditor to the prejudice of the others, dangerous because either Gibbs or Hegan might clap their hands upon Schutte as Rawdon had done, and then what would he have gained? Nothing. Thus without having made up my mind to the one thing or the other I again went to Gibbs' office where Hayne asked me. "Don't you think the best thing Schutte could do, would be to make an arrangement with all his creditors?" then he would be whitewashed and might recommence business without fearing anybody. You know he owes us between $70,000, and $80,000 do you pay down in cash £2350 at 44d = $12,272–6 about 3/1 in the pound and we will give Schutte his discharge. My answer was, that it would be a hard thing for me to come under such a heavy disburse; I would nevertheless pay the money to serve Schutte, him however I must necessarily consult before I could give a decided "yes". Off I went to Southampton, Schutte who said that he would rather shoot himself than appear in the bankruptcy court, saw the heavens open at this proposal, the more so as it was not he, but I, who would have to find the funds. I remained with the Schuttes [...] Dolphin Hotel where I passed the night. [...] [180] to Hayne's proposal I left Southampton at an early hour. The Atmosphere was clear and bracing. In London I went to no hotel, and left my carpet bag at Gibbs. Hayne was unwell but Davy wrote down in the form of a letter my verbal arrangement with the former. Powell, pleased with the arrangement which I had made was of opinion that a legal document ought be be drawn out, and whilst this was being done with the lawyer, I perambulated the Streets of London, for my aunt lived too far off to look in upon her. The document was drawn out in due time, Gibbs filled in their discharge and so did I for Schutte's debt to me, both, however with the express condition that the two other English creditors Hegan and Naylors would do the same for the amount of their respective claims. A dinner was quickly dispatched and I found myself at Euston Square Station just before the train started for Liverpool, the above spoken of document in my pocket. Darkness had set in. My fellow travellers were two ladies and one gentleman, whom I at first envied in my own mind for from their conversation I judged that they had come from the south of Europe and were going to spend their Christmas holidays at home, whilst I was knocking about in such an awful manner and on no pleasant errand; but by and by I learned that they were Americans, husband, wife and daughter and that they were immediately to start across the Atlantic, and such a voyage for a certainty I did not envy them at the [_] season. At about 11 O'clock I was at Stor[p]'s [...] [181]

*Wednesday, 24th of December 1851.* At nine, I was, full of impatience, at Estill's office; the one hour till ten, when he made his appearance seemed to me an eternity. With him I went to Hegan's office, and there again, only Mr. Gillman, the junior partner was present, who could not decide on such a weighty matter – a new detention. I returned to my hotel and walking up and down, unable to do anything, I was happy when at 1 o'clock I received a message that Mr. John Hegan had come. He had much changed and looked much older than when I had seen him many years ago in Lima. He was an excellent man, and after some conversation fell into my views. Thence I directed my steps to Raudon's Office, and was requested to return in the evening. With Estill I took a cheap dinner and at the hour appointed made my appearance at Rawdon's. The head of the establishment was an elderly, apparently good-hearted man, but dreadfully incensed against Schutte as well he might be. All my talking and I have no idea whence I had such a flow of words, all my explanations, all was in vain; he made pretensions to which I could not listen. "Well Mr. Rawdon", said I at last, "I must wish you good bye, Mr. Schutte will declare himself bankrupt and you will not get a cent". I put on my wrap rascal, shook hands with Mr. R. and made my exit. Hardly was I in the Street [_] a clerk came running after me with the words [...] [182] was received with these words – "Well, Sir, I am an old man I do not wish to injure anybody and I agree to your terms, I have, however laid out in spreading my nets all over England about £100 for I could not know where Mr. Schutte would embark and these £100 I expect you will make good to me." My answer was that where thousands were at stake I did not mind £100 more or less, and he might count upon the money. My agitation was such that Mr. Raudon observing it gave me a glass of sherry to steady my nerves. A notary's office had been kept open by his order though it was Christmas Eve, here the preliminaries were settled and a telegraphic dispatch advised Mr. Schutte of the favourable result of my negotiations. Having returned to my hotel my mind was now sufficiently at ease to allow my reading the papers. I saw that in France, Napoleon had had an enormous majority of votes, however, less so in Paris than in the departments. In the Capital about 196,000 votes had been for and 96,000 against him. Lord Palmerston had resigned.

*Thursday, 25th of December 1851.* Christmas Day. To spend this holiday in an hotel by myself was an idea which I could not bear, and I therefore told Estill that he must allow me to participate of his christmas dinner, which he kindly acceded to. After having breakfasted in the general room I sat down to write my memoranda. I then amused myself with the papers. The "Sun" was extolling Lord Palmerston; called [_] the master mind which alone had been able to keep [...] [183] Lord Treasurer instead of Lord John Russell. The "Times" on the other hand though praising Lord Palmerston's energy and activity was of opinion that it was a good thing he had retired from his post as Secretary for Foreign affairs, as his meddling disposition would never allow him to remain at rest, and on good terms with the Continental Powers. The "Times" gave also extracts from a French publication, which proved the extreme secrecy with which the coup d'etat had been planned, and of the energy with which it had been carried into execution. At half past eleven Mr. Estill called upon me, with two of his sons; it was too late to go to church and we therefore passed over in a Steamer to the Cheshire side where the new town or suburb of Birkenhead was starting from the ground. To me it appeared to be laid out on a very, if not too extensive a plan, the Streets very wide, but houses still wanting. One large square was finished, a pretty garden in the middle and fine buildings around. The new park was very handsome, and does much honor to the genius of Paxton under whose direction it was being laid out. Previously it had been an extensive tract of level ground, similar to the site where Birkenhead stands, but now there were pretty walks, and hills, fine trees, sheets of water, running rivulets, bridges across them, all artificial. It put me in mind of Regent's park. Large pieces of ground were left open for the benefit of cricket players. [...] had a look at the new Birkenhead Dock. In [...] [184] I called at the hotel to enquire whether any letter or telegraphic message had been received for me, and this not being the case we drove together to Estill's dwelling house, some distance out of town. It was one of the usual English country houses, gravel walks and shrubbery outside, inside comfort without elegance. The party consisted of Mr. and Mrs. Estill, Mr. and Mrs. Daffil, Manchester friends of theirs, and a number of children of both families. The dinner a substantial English Christmas one, very different from, and I should say, inferior to the Hamburg cookery. We had a roast turkey and ham, roast beef, potatoes and vegetables plum-pudding and mince pie, port and sherry. Neither of the two ladies in the least interesting, the gentlemen not superior to the common run of merchants, and thus to tell the truth, though I was much obliged to them for their friendliness, the whole affair was flat and stale; as a proof, I may mention that when the ladies had left us to our wine, all three sitting round the fire took a short nap. Afterwards, Estill and I talked about business, we rejoined the ladies, looked at some engravings; and before ten, I drove back to my hotel.

*Friday, 26th of December 1851.* This morning, much was still to be done. To Joseph Hegan & Co I gave my drafts 3 days sight on A. Gibbs & Sons £1477–9–9, to C. & J. Rawdon another for £462–10/, both signed the discharge, but as in Schutte's books, Naylors, and not Raudon appeared as his creditors, I had still to [_] the signature of this firm. I went to their [...] [185] after some little demur. To Rawdon I paid the £100 extra; to make up this sum I had to borrow more than a half from Estill. Finally some formalities had to be gone through with in the office of a Notary Public, which being done, Rawdon telegraphed to Southampton that Mr. Schutte might be released from durance vile. I myself took the train for London, carrying with me the discharge documents. I had few fellow travellers, the temperature was cold, so much so, that for the last 3 or 4 stages, when I was by myself in the coach, I had to stand up on the seats to keep my feet warm. From Euston square Station a cab took me to St. Paul's coffee house, where Schutte was waiting for me; in the afternoon he and Rosa had arrived from Southampton and taken up their quarters at Mrs. Moyles, Wardrobe place Dr.'s Commons. It is hardly necessary to say that he expressed his gratitude for what I had done for him. We had a long talk till past midnight. The excitement in which I was, and the cold, which in some measure benumbed my limbs, made me take two or three glasses of hot brandy and water, a thing which I had not done for many years past, and which I have not done since.

*Saturday, 27th of December 1851.* Early in the morning Schutte came to my room to tell me that he had not a penny left in his pocket, for, the hotel Expenses in Southampton and the heavy fees to the officers had exhausted what he had [_] with him for the voyage. I fetched £100 from [. . .] [186] and walked to the office of the French Consul where the Chancelier refused to "viser" my passport because it had not been signed by the Peruvian Chargé but as this latter lived far off, and I had no time to spare, he advised me to run the risk of returning to France without the "visé" in consideration of my having left that Capital only a few days previously, and with my passport then quite in order. I followed his advice ran back to my hotel as fast as my legs could carry me, paid my bill, bade good bye to the Schuttes and was in good time at the, to me well known Waterloo Bridge Station. In Southampton I alighted at Solomon's and towards 10 p.m. went on board the Steamer. Several English gentlemen were sitting round the fire, I joined them and the conversation ran of course on the coup d'etat, and Lord Palmerston's resignation. Nearly a million of votes were already known to have been given in favor of Napoleon's presidency. Lord Granville had succeeded Lord Palmerston as Secretary for Foreign Affairs. At eleven we were under weigh. The Steamer was the same in which I had come over the other day called "Le grand Turc" but though I composed myself to rest in the same manner as I then had done, I did not sleep so well. During the night a strong easterly wind got up, heavy waves struck the vessel and sea sickness came upon me.

*Sunday, 28th of December 1851.* About noon we were near Havre. When I went on deck it was piercingly cold, we [_] in between two quays, and came to a Standstill at [. . .] [187] had landed. All the trunks and portmanteaus, my solitary bag amongst them were carried to the Custom House and I at the recommendation of my English fellow travellers went with them to an inn kept by a Mr. and Mrs. Wheeler opposite a dock filled with vessels. We had immediately to appear at the police office where the passports taken from us on board were examined; the irregularity of mine was observed but the words "Danish Consul General" helped me through without difficulty. The searching of the luggage we also easily got over, and I, having now several hours at my disposal, for the train for Paris did not start until the evening, took one of my long walks. The Docks of Havre are handsomely and solidly constructed, run from the bank of the Seine far into the town, and at the time of my visit were crowded with shipping. Havre is encircled by two circumvallations, a fosse is between them, and another fosse outside the outer rampart, consequently I had in order to get out of the town to pass under two gates and cross two bridges. Seeing some heights at a distance I directed my steps thither and ascended a convenient carriage road. These heights are called "les hauteurs d'Ingouville". On one side they are lined with handsome Country houses, from the other, that turned towards Havre, the prospect upon the town and the mouth of the

Seine must be very pretty when the atmosphere is clear, but this was a dark and cloudy day [...] [188] enjoying the pleasure of distant views. I reentered Havre through a different gate, and passing a fine building which I believed to be a church, entered. It was a museum, the apartments of which were filled with plaster of Paris copies of famous statues, stuffed quadrupeds and birds, collections of coins and medals etc., but the lateness of the hour only allowed me to walk rapidly through them, for at four o'clock, they were shut up and visitors ordered to leave. From 4 to 5 o'clock I conversed with Mr. and Mrs. Wheeler in their drawing room, and at five sat down to dinner with them, a few travellers, and some of their usual boarders; this meal was substantial and quite in the English Style. The remainder of the evening I whiled away conversing and reading the newspapers. At nine an omnibus was at the door, it took me and one of my fellow-passengers from on board the Steamer, to the Station, and without loss of time we started afresh. At first, conversation kept us awake, but at about 11 all four of us who were in the carriage, apparently people accustomed to travelling, composed themselves to sleep, each in his nook. At 12 1/4 we stopped at Rouen, where we awoke, but soon settled down again to complete stillness, which was not interrupted until

*Monday, 29th of December*, at 5 a.m., when I found myself again in Paris after an absence of eleven days. The luggage was quickly dispatched but of course it was still too early to disturb the Auregans. I therefore went to a coffee-house which I [_] open at this early hour, took a cup of coffee, read and [...] [189] to the Cité Trèvise. It was a cold bracing morning; the day was just breaking, and a bright rosy colour covered the eastern sky. Hardly anybody was stirring and upon me, such a silence in streets which usually are full of life and bustle always makes a strange impression. At Auregan's I had to wait more than half an hour before they heard my ringing, and opened the Street door. Everybody was still in bed. I told my wife that it would be prudent for us to return without delay to Lima, to which she willingly consented. In the course of the day I informed Schutte by letter that we had made up our mind to return with them on the 17th of January, and a fortunate thing it was for them that we took this determination, for otherwise they would have embarked on the 2nd, on board the "Amazon" and probably have perished, like so many others, who lost their lives on board this unfortunate vessel. The whole day I was busy writing, my wife and Mrs. Auregan went out to make purchases. As our sojourn in Paris was to last but a few days, we continued residing with the Auregans, and cheerfully put up with their frugal way of living.

*Tuesday, 30th and Wednesday, 31st of December 1851*. The weather was clear and frosty, and the temperature pleasant, at least to one like me fond of quick walking. Both days I had little time to go out, being busy during the day time with [_] over accounts, and writing letters. I found to my [...] [190] profit, but on the other hand was much annoyed when I observed that more than half of the cargoes was still unsold. I must not omit mentioning that Mr. Julius Pflücker whom I had left in charge of my business in Lima, during my absence had managed it uncommonly well, and that considerable remittances required for the new establishment had come in fast. The Santa Cruzes and Riva Agüeros called. Tuesday evening Auregan and his wife, Mariquita and myself walked about the Boulevards, which now (a few days before the new year when all over France presents are reciprocally made and received, just as it is the case in Germany on Christmas eve) are lined with rows of booths, filled with all kinds of nick-nacks, trifles, play things etc., in several of them games of hazard were played, the prizes being however not money but a cake or a plaything; men from the country in their blue blouses crowded round these booths. Wednesday after dinner I took a cab and drove with my wife to Mrs. Echegaray and Mrs. Bedoya, neither of whom was in, thence to Santa Cruze's; here we found the whole family at home, with them were, Mrs. Riva Agüero and her daughter Caroline, also Doña Jesus Bedoya, an elderly lady, known to all Peruvians who visit Paris for her extremely kind and serviceable disposition. Santa Cruz himself was on the point of driving out to pay his new-years respects to Louis Napoleon; he was accompanied by Montero his Secretary, Brandon his attache, and Simon his son. In his splendid uniform with a sash over his shoulder and various [_] on his breast he looked quite imposing. Former [...] [191] they were extracted, his appearance was much improved and he might almost be called good-looking, notwithstanding his dark Indian complexion. He was but a short time absent and after his return the conversation became interesting and agreeable. I talked also a good deal with an elderly French marine officer who had taken home Mrs. Riva Agüero from South America and on board of whose vessel, Louis Napoleon had been for several months, after his unsuccessful attempt to bring about a revolution in Strasburg. This gentleman told me that Napoleon's dissimulation was extraordinary, and that he had a wonderful power over his features, so that nobody could ever read what passed in his mind; of this, he had given a particular proof in the soirée of 1st December when he appeared as "insouciant" as ever, whilst his brains must have been filled with the coup d'etat, on the very point of being carried into execution. We left at ten, when reaching Auregans, Mr. A. told me that 7,000,000 voters in France, had unanimously elected Louis Napoleon, President of the Republic.

## 1852

*Thursday, 1st of January 1852*. In my rough memoranda, on this occasion, the beginning of the year, I find more than one page filled with prayers, reflections, fears, and desires, which, though [...] ance with my then thoughts and ideas I will not [...] [192] to fail.

The weather was extremely foggy, so much so, that on driving with my wife to Santa Cruz's we could with difficulty distinguish the trees on the Boulevards and in the Champs Elysées. I returned on foot and when I crossed the Place de la Concorde even the huge obelisk and the beautiful fountains were hidden from my sight. Santa Cruz as member of the Diplomatic Corps, had several seats at his disposal in the Cathedral of Notre Dame where high mass was about being said and a Te Deum sung to celebrate Louis Napoleon's election as President for ten years, and accordingly my wife drove to the said church with the Santa Cruzes and the Riva Agüeros. She told me on her return that the solemnity had been splendid, and she thought that from the countenance of those present, she could judge of the general satisfaction which this election had given. I received a letter from Schutte, who informed me, that the number of people who were taking their passages, by the Steamer to leave Southampton on the 17th was so great that he feared my wife and I would not be in time to secure a cabin. This news induced us to leave Paris without any delay. Auregan obtained the necessary signatures to my pass-port, Mariquita and I packed up our trunks, took our last frugal dinner at Auregan's and at 7 o'clock were at the station of "Le chemin du nord". At first the cold was rather disagreeable, gradually the temperature became milder, and without anything occurring worth noticing [...] [193] passports as usually, and perhaps under the present political circumstances, more than usually, took up a long time in being examined and resigned, and this being at last accomplished we had to walk a long distance to the very end of the pier, for the Steamer "Princess Alice", owing to the low state of the water, was lying far out. A porter who lighted the way with a lantern hurried us on in such a manner that my poor wife with difficulty could keep up with him. When we had reached the end of the Pier, some "employè" or other was wanting, the luggage of the different passengers was piled up, one trunk above the other, the passengers themselves, my wife the only lady amongst them, stood huddled together in the dark night. The Frenchmen bawled out and hallooed to each other in an astounding manner; in short for about an hour's time the confusion was greater than ever I had witnessed. At last the officer so anxiously expected made his appearance, the luggage was put into launches, and then the passengers had to climb down a steep ladder into the boats in which we were rowed to the Steamer, lying, as already said, a good way off. Fortunately the weather was mild and the sea uncommonly smooth. On board the "Princess Alice" my wife and I had the ladies cabin to ourselves; the former made every preparation for the much feared sea-sickness, however she soon fell asleep, and so trifling was the motion of the vessel, that when in less than two hour's time, we were in the Port of Dover, she could hardly believe me when I told her that we had arrived. [. . .] [194] but those of Mrs. Witt were searched with great minuteness. When the Custom House officers had finished their operation all of a sudden the keys were missing, nobody knew what had become of them, we hunted for them everywhere and they were at last found in the possession of a porter who had inadvertently put them into his pocket. From the Custom House we walked to a public-house close by where we had to wait till near eight when the train for London started. The fog was as dense as that of yesterday morning in Paris; from the midst of it the sound of bugles came over to us, and we were told that soldiers were embarking for the Cape of Good Hope. From Dover as far as Folkestone the road runs through tunnels cut into the Chalky cliffs of that island which the French are so fond of calling "La perfide Albion". Continuing our route, both of us and particularly my wife, were astonished at observing the verdure of the fields, whilst in France every trace of vegetation seemed to have been stifled by the cold; the firs showed their sombre green, many a brown leaf was still adhering to the branches of the sturdy oaks, and even the cattle were grazing in the open air. We passed through Canterbury and many other places of lesser note and about eleven o'clock were at the well known London Bridge Station. A cab took us and our luggage over the always crowded London Bridge, through the new King William's Street, the Poultry; the very focus of London bustle, up Cheapside, at the end of which we had just [_] glimpse of St. Pauls, then new-gate Street, the sombre prison to [. . .] [195] we entered the quieter parts of London. We stopped at Mr. Wagners with whom we had resided when last in London, N° 41 Upper Charlotte Street, Fitzroy Square. He came out to receive us, but could not give us any account of the Schuttes. I then ordered the cabman to drive to Mrs. Moyles, Wardrobe Place, Doctors Commons. Here Mr. Schutte and Rosita had taken up their quarters, and we did the same. They were extremely glad to see us. We had two bed-rooms up stairs and a parlour below. Here in the very heart of the city the atmosphere is of course almost always gloomy and our rooms were therefore rather dark, but as to the rest everything was clean, and the dinners and breakfasts which Mrs. Moyle gave us the fortnight we remained in her house were extremely good though plain. Mr. Schutte and I accustomed ourselves here to take at our dinners, bitter ale as it comes from the cask, and though at first rather unpalatable we thought it by and by the most delicious beverage we had ever taken. As soon as we had installed ourselves, the first thing I did was to go to the Transatlantic Steam Navigation office, Moorgate, where I learned to my regret that all the first class cabins in the aft part of the vessel were engaged, I had to run to and fro to know my wife's opinion, and secured at last one first class cabin with two beds in the fore part from Southampton to Chagres, and then again from Panamá to Callao.

*From Saturday, 3rd to Saturday, 10th of January*. This [...] [196] principle. It was indispensable that it should be so, for Schutte as will have been seen by the foregoing had not one single rial of his own, and my capital between $250,000 and $260,000 was for the greater part invested in the new establishment, several thousands I had had to disburse to extricate Schutte from his difficulties, a similar sum I had lent to my son Juan, and the little which remained I required for the purchase of furniture and other articles and for daily expenses; it was fortunate that I had still a balance in Gibbs' hands and to their office I had often to go to fetch money wanted for the purchases which my wife and I made of Carpeting at Druce & Cos. Upper Baker Street, close to Madame Tussaud's exhibition of wax figures, of interior carpeting and various furniture at Maple & Co.'s Tottenham court road and of gloves, shirts, shifts, stockings, petticoats etc. at Hancocks, Poultry. To Scolefields of Birmingham I wrote for metal bedsteads, bannister for our Lima Stairs, and similar articles. Our present lodgings had the great advantage that in a quarter of an hour's time I could reach both Gibbs and Powell's office, and to the former I frequently went to take press-copies of my letters, of which I had many to write; I had to examine accounts and papers and generally sat to work at 8 a.m. whilst the others, especially Mr. and Mrs. Schutte were seldom ready for breakfast before ten. The weather was generally mild and pleasant, the sun was out and there was no reason to complain of a cold winter. On Sunday, I took one of my customary long walks [_] which I like to give the particulars; along Ludgate [...] [197] turning to the left, up St. James Street, through Piccadilly passing Apsley House entered Hyde Park and emerged at its northwestern extremity opposite Sussex Square, where Davy lived. I called, but finding neither him nor his wife at home, I continued my march along the handsome Cambridge and Oxford terraces to the new-road; here I had to turn eastward and after a walk of fully two miles crossed Euston Square and rested for an hour at my aunt's. Old Mrs. Dubois who had completed her eighty second year was still uncommonly robust for her age. Diederich was not in, I learned from his mother that he had had the good fortune of obtaining a situation as clerk at Mr. Rouquette's Lime Street square. In order to get home I had still to walk further east; at the Angel Public House turned off to the right and then down the long Goswell Street, past the new post-office and finally reached Wardrobe Place. Our evenings we passed either quietly at home pleasantly chatting or Schutte walked out with the ladies and I remained by myself occupied writing. Monday evening, he and I had a long conversation on the necessity of establishing a house under my name in Liverpool, because Estill insisted upon the impossibility of procuring us consignments without having a responsible establishment in England. On Tuesday I wrote him a few words, and in his reply he promised shortly to be with us. On Wednesday he arrived; we had a long conversation with him and the determination we came to thoug [...] to my liking was that the much spoken of establish [...] [198] with a fixed annual salary should manage it. On Thursday, Estill again made his appearance, and he now withdrew entirely from the arrangement we had made on the previous day; he pretended, and it may have been the truth, that he had received a letter from his principals Messrs. Scolefields, prohibiting him from entering into any arrangement with me. I was much annoyed at this, his negative, at the very last hour, when we were on the point of leaving. Schutte was in a towering passion, what was to be done? I telegraphed to Mr. Samuel Meyer, D. Schutte's Agent in Manchester, requesting his immediate presence. He came within a few hours, and before we went to bed Schutte had made a contract with him, it was drawn out in duplicate and signed by both parties. I may say that as long as he lived he acted as the Agent of H. Witt & Son, afterwards H. Witt & Schutte, and always gave great satisfaction. Mrs. Rudall came to see us and we returned her visit, she resided at Wagner's. The same day whilst we were at dinner, Mrs. Moyle entered our room with the sad news of the "Amazon's" loss. This handsome Steamer which had left Southampton on the 2nd inst. had been burned on Sunday 4th at 1 a.m., that is to say, in the middle of the night, in the Bay of Biscay. Young Vincent, Son of the Captain of the "Severn", on board of which we had come across the Atlantic and with whom we were well acquainted, had been on board the "Amazon" as Midshipman. He had arrived the very moment [_] hastened to Mrs. Moyle, his aunt, to tell her what had [...] [199] no time as he was obliged to hurry to the office of the Company where they were still ignorant of the event. It is unnecessary to say how grateful we all were to Providence for the extraordinary escape of Mr. and Mrs. Schutte, for had I not written them, that we would accompany them on the 17th, they would have embarked on the 2nd on board the ill-fated vessel, and in all probability been drowned as the greater part of the passengers were. The "Times" of Friday and Saturday gave some details. It was supposed that the irons of the new engine had become heated, owing to which some combustible close by had ignited. The flames appeared first amidships and extended with such rapidity that the two best and largest boats placed upon the sponsors could not be got at, two other boats which were lowered and in which the mail was placed and 26 passengers threw themselves were immediately swamped and all went to the bottom. A similar fate awaited those who had taken refuge in the pinnace and another boat; these two were carelessly unhooked from the tackles and upset – all who were in them precipitated into the waves and none escaped. The sea was high, the weather rough, the night dark, and the Steamer went rapidly through the water. All this increased the horror of the scene, and made it utterly impossible to save any one who was already engulfed in the waves. Only three boats got off safely, viz.: the lifeboat with sixteen [_] of the crew, the dingy, of which young Vincent [...] [200] on board of this last mentioned the dingy soon lost sight. She overtook the lifeboat, Vincent and his two companions jumped into her, the former took the command and having met in the morning a brig called the "Marsdon" they were taken on board and safely landed at Plymouth. The Amazon blew up in the morning about 5 o'clock. The other boat was picked up by a Dutch brig and the passengers landed at Brest. Thus it would appear that at the utmost about forty human beings had been saved. Amongst those who perished were several ladies and children, the captain, Seymour by name, the chief officer Roberts whom we had known on board the "Severn" and Mr. Warburton, author of the "Cross and Crescent". A subscription had been set on foot for the widows and families of the crew which perished. In Saturday's "Times" a Mr. Nielsen, who had been with Vincent in the Dingy, published a letter in which he gave a sad account of the confusion on board and he ventured the assertion that if captain Seymour had attended to the lowering of the boats with the same energy which he displayed in his fruitless attempts to arrest the flames, both crew and passengers might have been saved for the boats were sufficiently capacious to hold everybody on board. From Paris we heard that by order of the Government that is to say of Louis Napoleon, the words "Liberté, Egalité, et Fraternité" were being erased everywhere and that the streets and places which had been baptized afresh during the Republic, were again to take their old names, thus [_] instance the Palais Royal for a short time Palais National [...] [201] "Nous approchons l'empire à pas de gèant."

*Sunday, 11th of January 1852*. We rose and breakfasted earlier than usual, Mrs. Witt and Mrs. Schutte being desirous to hear mass in St. George's Church, called the Catholic cathedral, where Cardinal Wiseman officiated occasionally. It is situated more than a mile from Blackfriar's bridge, near the obelisk and opposite the Lunatic asylum. It is built of stone, and its outside has a very decent appearance, but the interior looked rather poor. Of the roof, the uncovered rafters were still visible. At the end of the nave was the choir, at the end of the two aisles respectively, an apartment, which might have been a chapel, a vestry, or destined for any other use. The nave and two aisles divided it without being crossed by a transept. The windows were of stained glass. Mass was prettily sung by men, women, and children, and the sermon, preached by a bishop with a cracked voice, lasted about a quarter of an hour. The text was taken from the New Testament, where it is said that when Jesus had been for three days absent conversing in the temple with the doctors and wise men of the land, and had been found there by the virgin and St. Joseph he told them; “you have been seeking me I have been doing the works of my Father”. Upon these words the preacher founded his sermon, that those who belong to the true church should prove their being so by their words and deeds, and never conceal their belief. The sermon over mass was concluded. When we entered the [_] we had to pay three shillings for our seats, [_]dur [...] [202] money, and thus jointly with the fare of the cab, the mass cost me seven shillings. After our return I paid a tiresome visit to Maria and Robert Cresswell. At my Aunts I spent a pleasant hour; we dined at five, and remained the evening at home. My wife and Rosita amused themselves many an evening playing at Écarté.

*From Monday, 12th to Thursday, 15th of January 1852*. During these four days I was so busy that I could not even find leisure to write my rough memoranda. The purchases which we had made, took up much of my time; every day I had to call upon the different shopkeepers to see that the articles bought were packed up and sent off to Scolefield’s of Liverpool, who had to forward them to Callao. The Steamer in which a trunk which we had left in Hamburg was to arrive, had by stress of weather been obliged to run into Yarmouth, and I was very fearful it would not come in time; however on Wednesday the Steamer appeared, and on Thursday several hours were taken up by my attending in the Custom House, where the trunk, though it went in transit to Southampton, was examined with great care, and as it contained some of my wifes jewels, I kept a sharp lookout lest some of them might go astray. We called upon Mrs. Read in Torrington Square; she and Mrs. Valle-Riestra returned the visit but did not find us in. Mrs. Rudall dined with us on Thursday. The weather though mild was disagreeable and rainy, the streets dirty, and the wind high; many small crafts were lost [_] the coast. [...] [203] when it was still dark I started in a cab with the greater part of our luggage for the Waterloo Bridge Station. Very soon after the train had left London, the weather improved, and when I had arrived in Southampton the day had become delightful. Without loss of time I took the luggage on board of the Steamer “Dee” which was still lying in the docks. Instead of the lost “Amazon” the company had already dispatched another Steamer on Saturday last to the West Indies. I went to see Peacock as well as Mr. Hill, Gibbs’ Agent; the former told me that the case we expected from Paris had arrived, the latter that the trunk from London was in his possession, so that all would be sent off to the Steamer in due time. After having made these various arrangements I went to Solomon’s Railway Hotel, breakfasted, wrote my memoranda and read the “Times”. In this paper I found amongst others a very interesting proclamation directed by the President Louis Napoleon to the French nation. It was dated from the Tuilleries whilst before the Coup d’etat the President had resided in the comparatively small palace called “Bourbon Elyseès” situated on the right side of the Champs Elysèes. He affirmed and proved in this proclamation that the frame of the social Edifice was the work of the emperor, which had stood firm resisting his fall, and the shock of three revolutions. Accordingly he proposed to adopt and adopted the political institutions and the spirit of the Consulate and Empire. It went on saying, that the President is responsible to [...] to whom he can always appeal; the ministers are only [...] [204] the right of choosing a deputy to the Legislative body for ten years without their receiving any emolument. Senators were named for life by the President; their functions gratuitous, but the President might grant them an annual salary not exceeding the sum of 30,000fs ea; their number not to exceed 150, for the first year 80. The council of State was to consist of from 40 to 50 members nominated and presided over by the President with an annual salary of fcs. 25,000 each. This Council was to draw up the projects of law and discuss them before they were submitted to the Legislative bodies. The reports of the sittings in the newspapers were to be confined to those drawn up by the Bureau; the President and Vice-President of the Chamber of Deputies and the Senate, to be named for a year by the President of the Republic. I found in the same paper that in Washington, the Capitol including the library of the Congress had been destroyed by fire, the loss was estimated at $40,000,000. At the very moment that I was copying the foregoing from the “Times” the waiters came in and told me that a telegraphic dispatch had just been received from London stating that of the sufferers on board the “Amazon” thirteen more had been picked up in the bay of Biscay and taken to Plymouth. Now altogether 59 had been saved, first 21, then 25, and now 13. At 1 o’clock my wife, Mr. and Mrs. Schutte arrived by train from London; after having taken possession of our apartments in the hotel, we walked about, went on board the “Dee” and inquired for our luggage. On our return I wrote to Conradina and Amalia, to [_] and to S. Meyer and thus the time passed rapidly [...] [205] evening with him; Schutte did not go, we three others went. Peacock did everything in his power to make the time pass away pleasantly, he showed us some beautiful engravings, and also two gold snuff-boxes presented to him by King Louis of Bavaria, who a few years previously had for some time been with him as passenger on board of a man of war under his command, when on a cruise in the Archipelago; he also took us down to the kitchen to show us how a pheasant was roasted by gas, but notwithstanding all his exertions the more than four hours which we were with him seemed to us very long; his wife, a plain and rather vulgar woman did not speak Spanish, as little as two other visitors a young widow and a young man, of whom the former though not above nine months had elapsed since her husband's death, did not conceal her predilection for the latter. At 11 we sat down to supper with the already mentioned pheasant on the table, and walked home at half past twelve, glad that the party was over, though thankful to Peacock for his kindness.

*Saturday, 17th of January 1852*. I was up early in the morning; it was a beautiful cloudless winter day. Before breakfast I wrote a letter at my wife's particular desire to Ulysses von Dirkink, but to which I never received an answer, so that I am ignorant whether it ever reached him or not. I ran to the National Bank where I paid in a pound for the families of the shipwrecked crew of the "Amazon", and at 11 a.m. we put ourselves [...] tion with the little luggage we had still with us. [...] [206] on board, but by and by, the deck became so crowded that we could hardly move. Peacock all the while stood on the wharf to wish us the last good bye; at about half past eleven we shoved off, in a few minutes we were outside the beautiful docks and alongside the "Dee" moored in Southampton waters. As soon as we were on board, Mariquita and I went to our cabin, which though in the fore part of the vessel, pleased us well on account of its large size. The crew were still busy taking in luggage and cargo, I was fortunate enough to get a glance of the box come over from Paris, but notwithstanding my looking about everywhere, I could not find the Hamburg trunk with Jewelry and I had thus to rest satisfied with the Agents' assurance that it was shipped. My wife remained in the Cabin, I went on deck, and soon made acquaintance with young Mr. Hünecken partner of Uhde Hunecken & Co. of Valparaiso, also with a German established in Hayti, who had his wife with him, a whitish mulatto with decidedly negro features; I renewed acquaintance with the Revd. Mr. Herd who had been one of our fellow passengers on board the "Severn" and was now returning to the West Indies with his wife, children and a governess, also with a Mr. Philippi who had been in Lima in 1837 and with whom and various others, Browne, and Mutzenbecker of Huth's house, the British Consul Barton, Juan Aliaga, a Swedish Officer, etc., I then made such a pleasant excursion to Lurin and slept the night on the floor upon our pellons in Echenique's estate of San Pedro. He was now a major in the Chilian [_]ce and was employed by that Government for facili [...] [207] about a year or two later when stationed on the shores of the straits of Magellan, he went out on foot botanizing with a servant, and has never again been heard of. It is supposed that both were murdered by the savages in that neighbourhood. We had not been long under weigh, and had hardly passed the ruins of Netley Abbey, when I already felt unwell, though as yet hardly any motion was perceptible. I hastened to my cabin and was very poorly indeed, which I can only attribute to an accumulation of bile, caused by the unusual quantity of bitter ale which I had taken within the last fortnight; for on no previous occasion had I given in so quickly. Of course of the beautiful scenery which I had so much admired when we steamed up Southampton Waters on the 22nd of May of 1851, I saw nothing, for I soon turned in and both my wife and I suffered much.

*Sunday, 18th of January 1852*. We both awoke pretty well; my wife however remained in our cabin where breakfast was served her. I rose, shaved, walked the deck took a light breakfast and attended divine service in the saloon; the Captn. read prayers and the Revd. Mr. Herd preached a fair sermon. I then wrote my diary in rough, when seasickness came on again, and drove me to bed. We now lost sight of land and steamed along nicely.

*Monday, 19th of January 1852*. I managed to rise and to remain up the whole day, nevertheless I felt very miserable [_] lay down on the sofas, and whiled away the time with reading […] [208]

*Tuesday, 20th of January 1852*. Whilst I was dressing, the nausea came over me so powerfully, that I had again to lay down and from that moment until Saturday morning I did not leave my berth. We had really a horrid time of it; my wife felt as poorly as I. A heavy gale blew from the South-West, the vessel rolled unceasingly, and the waves knocked against her sides with fearful violence; especially on Thursday the waves ran mountains high. Our cabin lying somewhat lower than the level of the other state cabins, the scuttle was kept shut, and as the billows continually rose above them we found ourselves in such darkness that reading was out of the question. My wife and I conversed but little and listened to the incessant clatter kept up in an adjoining cabin by the knocking and tossing about of all kinds of vessels in which medicines were kept; sometimes such was the noise that it prevented our sleeping. When not sleeping or dozing my thoughts reverted to times past and times to come, and occasionally I amused myself with making difficult multiplications in my head. Mrs. Schutte kept her berth like ourselves, whilst her husband, who never suffers from sea-sickness, looked in four or five times a day, and we always hailed his appearance as a pleasant interruption of our solitude. The steward also came in regularly to bring us our meals, of which we took but little. During the night from Tuesday to Wednesday, the first time that my wife witnessed such an uproar of the elements (for our passage on board the "Severn" had [_] an uncommonly favourable specimen of a sea voyage) she […] [209] hers to comfort her; in the course of the ensuing days she gradually accustomed herself to the noise, and became more tranquil. As regards myself, I by no means felt quite at ease; every night I recommended myself most fervently to our Creator and was equally thankful when the morning dawned without any accident having occurred in the course of the night. Here follows a sketch of

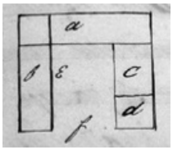

our cabin in which we passed these horrible ninety six hours: a. my wife's berth, against the vessel's side; a window above it, but as the port-hole was not opened until the 1st February little light was admitted through it.

b. my berth considerably higher my feet crossed those of my wife; below my berth several trunks. e. a big trunk occupying much room but of great use to me when climbing into my bed.

c. an immoveable chest of drawers.

d. an immoveable wash-hand stand.

f. the doors.

On Friday 23rd January, the Captain commenced putting up for the general benefit of the passengers, every day at noon a paper stating the latitude, longitude, and distance from the Sombrero rock close to St. Thomas. This day we were distant from said rock 3000 miles. During the gale which we had encountered in the Bay of Biscay, the progress made had been [_] trifling; sometimes not more than one knot per hour, […] [210] she was old, her steam power insufficient, and if I mistake not this was the last time she made the voyage across the Atlantic; thenceforward she was used as an intercolonial Steamer, that is to say, she did the service between the various West Indian islands.

*Saturday, 24th of January 1852*. The sea had gone down, the wind had lulled, and the steamer's motion was less perceptible. I rose and remained up the whole day, regularly sitting down to the different meals, viz.: at 9 breakfast, 12 lunch, at 4 dinner, at 7 tea, and those who liked might still take some biscuit and cheese for supper. Wine, spirits, beer, and lemonade were paid for extra; everything else was included in the passage money. We had new moon, and the evening on deck was pleasant.

*Sunday, 25th of January 1852*. Again the weather changed for the worse. Revd. Mr. Williams, another clergyman, (both he and Herd I believe were Methodists) preached the sermon. Afterwards he told me in conversation that he had been in the East Indies for five years, that he understood the Hindoo language and that he was on his way to Demerara there to introduce Christianity among 12,000 coolies carried thither from the East Indies.

*From Monday, 26th of January to Sunday, 1st of February 1852*. In the course of this week we became regularly installed on board and the passage commenced to be agreeable. Every day the temperature grew warmer and the sea smoother, towards the end of the week, the great Atlantic was as quiet as a lake. In consequence […] consumption of coals and provisions, the Steamer beca […] [211] In proportion as the motion of the Steamer decreased my sea-sickness diminished and finally left me altogether; nevertheless, in the morning when awaking I had always an abominable taste in the mouth, and till dinner time, saliva collected, and I had to spit unceasingly, from this I have to suffer in all my voyages. My principal amusement on board was playing at chess, which I did the whole morning and forenoon, and though I lost a few games to a tall West Indian Mr. Mills, I was undoubtedly the strongest of all the players. In the principal saloon stood two long tables, to each about forty persons sat down both to breakfast and dinner; the one was presided over by the Captain, near him sat the Admiralty agent, who has to take charge of the mail, also two officers on half pay going out to the West Coast as commanders of the Government's Store ships in Valparaiso and Callao. Mackay was the name of the one destined for the former port, his wife accompanied him; Strong, a rough, good kind of fellow went to Callao. At the head of the other table sat the Doctor and the seats near him were filled by the two clergymen. Schutte, Philippi, Mr. Pirinelle, a French planter from Martinique, a very agreeable man with whom I had become well acquainted, and myself, took our seats on a sofa in a recess round a separate table, where we were quite at ease, and where we were joined by my wife and Mrs. Schutte, when they came up to breakfast or dinner. For several nights running, Hünecken [...] from Valparaiso, Schutte and I played whist, but [...] [212] and hot, that we could not bear to remain below any longer, and playing was given over, and we enjoyed ourselves conversing and walking the deck till about half past ten when I retired to my berth, and generally slept soundly till seven in the morning, sometimes I awoke, and then a strange feeling came over me, when I listened in the night to the moving of the gigantic engine, to the straining, creaking and I may say sighing of the vessel. On Sunday the first of February before divine service, the sailors, firemen, stokers, etc. in short the whole crew with the exception of those who were on duty, were mustered by the Captain. I calculated that there were nearly two hundred human beings on board, viz.: about 90 first class passengers, ten or twelve second class, Cornish Miners bound for San Francisco, and the remainder consisted of the crew, including captain and officers. This day the weather being beautiful, and the sea smooth, prayers were said on deck, a pretty and impressive scene. An awning was stretched over head for protection against the rays of the sun, and between the awning and the bulwarks flags were fastened. The binnacle served as a reading desk for the clergyman; the crew, cleanly dressed ranged themselves upon benches, and of the passengers those who liked to attend, by far the greater part, sat down where they could find a seat. Revd. Mr. Herd preached this day. "Death is our greatest enemy", this truth he endeavoured to impress upon our minds and in the course of the sermon he referred to the loss of the "Amazon" as well as to the decease of a gentleman who had died on board [_] Friday night of erysipelas in the head. The day [...] [213] service read over it, but both the one and the other escaped my notice. It is amusing to observe how on board of these Steamers the passengers are in the habit of forming different groups. The English of the West Indies hardly ever mix with their countrymen from the West Coast, whilst these latter make up a party in which they are joined by the Germans from the Spanish Republics in the shores of the Pacific. The French generally remain by themselves and those whose native tongue is Spanish also cling together. Until St. Thomas the English tongue predominates amongst the passengers, thenceforward as far as Aspinwall or Colon, Spanish and English are about on an equality, whilst in the Pacific, English falls into the background. The provisions on board rather inferior in the beginning improved gradually, and towards the latter part of our voyage before reaching St. Thomas we had no reason to complain.

| February | 2nd | 3rd | 4th | 5th | 6th | 7th |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Latitude | 27°25’ | 25°55 | 24°17’ | 22°47’ | 21°56’ | 19°42’ |
| Longitude | 44°20’ | 48°3’ | 51°23’ | 54°20’ | 57°20’ | 60°51’ |
| Distance from Sombrero Rock | 1179 | 961 | 755 | 565 | 375 | 163 miles |

*Friday, 6th of February 1852*. My mother’s birthday. This was the first day we had the regular northeast trade wind in our favor, the weather continued beautiful, the sea smooth; but the steamer had become very crank or in other words she was lying over considerably to the one side and if we had been caught by a storm which however in these favoured latitudes hardly ever occurs [_] might easily have been thrown upon our beam ends. [. . .] [214] taken in; accordingly towards the time of our reaching St. Thomas when nearly all the coal was consumed, and the ballast was not sufficient to keep the vessel steady, she had become much too light and leaned over to the one or the other side. On our rising from dinner, we were not a little frightened at the report that the engine was on fire. The fact was that something, perhaps a stone of the smallest size had introduced itself between the enormous iron beam and the axle-tree round which it revolves, and had caused an extraordinary friction, owing to which the steel had ignited and a dense volume of smoke arose. For more than two hours, water was continually poured upon the spot where the ignition had taken place but to no avail; the engines had to be stopped and in about a quarter of an hour the smoke ceased and we again moved on.

*Saturday, 7th of February 1852*. This was a busy day for some of the passengers. Several of the English West Indians, amongst whom Mr. Mills with whom I had occasionally played at chess and who was going as chief justice to one of the smaller Islands; Mr. Daniel of Nevis a gentleman who was on his way to Tortola there to act as Governor; also Mr. Foot whose destination was Greytown whither he was proceeding as Consul accompanied by his wife, had drawn up and signed a document to the company in which they complained of the manner in which the cargo had been shipped and stowed; of course all the passengers were requested to affix their signatures, I did not do so, and if I am not mistaken [_] Strong put the paper quietly into his pocket when unobse [. . .] [215] address was presented to Captn. Wilson by a different party; this I did not sign either, because I was of opinion that he had not done anything deserving particular praise, and though many other signatures were wanting besides mine the future governor of Tortola surrounded by a number of gentlemen, read it aloud to the captain on deck.

*Sunday, 8th of February 1852*. Immediately after breakfast we occupied ourselves with packing our trunks and getting everything ready for landing. When I went on deck we had the Sombrero rock, at one o'clock we had an island called "la virgin gorda" on our Starboard side; it bore west by north, and both to the north east and south West of the same stretched out a low ridge of hills, looking in the distance like separate islets. Tortola followed on the same side, then to larboard a strangely shaped rock called "Frenchman's cap" and the pretty island of St. Thomas lay before us; we entered the bay, the lighthouse to our right, came to anchor and felt happy indeed when we distinguished the three hills upon which the town is built, covered with houses and trees, and the low ground between them. At about 6 p.m. we landed together with the most necessary part of our luggage, and the short avenues of palm trees from the landing place to the large hotel del Comercio, pleased us now quite as well as when we first saw it about ten months back. We took up our quarters in the said hotel and as darkness soon came on we did not go [_] and enjoyed the beautiful evening sitting in the open caor [. . .] [216] of which however in the obscurity not much was to be seen. We were soon joined by Harker and Hünecken also by Mr. Michelena y Rojas, the great traveller, who had been with me on board the "Midway" when I came from Europe in October 1845. He had just arrived from Cadiz and Porto Rico and was to leave next morning early. We had previously been told that the passengers bound for Chagres, we of the number were to be conveyed thither by a small steamer called the "Conway". The Dee was to proceed to Havana, and the Derwent to the smaller islands; in this manner our large party come from Europe was completely broken up.

*Monday, 9th of February 1852*. The "Hotel del Comercio" was filled with more passengers than it had been when we last passed through; the servants had to wait upon more guests than on that occasion and consequently could not attend upon us with the same care as they then had done, thus though we had no reason to complain of our rooms, beds, and accommodation in general, yet a small difference, and this for the worse, could be noted. When I awoke it was daylight but the sun had not yet risen over the hills which encompass the town. I opened the window enjoyed the fresh air, and the pretty not extensive view over the rising ground covered with houses and vegetation, which extends towards the just mentioned heights. We were up early and before the heat became oppressive we walked along the one long street, and made some trifling purchases. The cleanliness of [_] town, the tidiness of the mulatto population, the only one [...] about [...] [217] speaking low prices, altogether pleased us. I do not enter here into a detailed description of St. Thomas having done so in the previous volume, pages 648/649. I enquired for the sea bath where I had bathed when last here, and was told, that the rough sea and bad weather had destroyed the palisades which had surrounded it. Schutte and the two ladies went to an establishment where they took a fresh water bath; I went on board the "Dee" to look after our luggage but could only have part of it transhipped to the "Conway". On my return to the hotel we had a substancial and good breakfast to which I did ample justice; the noise which the waiters made, the running about, their knocking against each other, all was quite as bad as it had been ten months previously. Breakfast over I again went on board the "Dee" in the expectation of obtaining our luggage within a reasonable time. In this however I was disappointed the whole day I lounged about on board the vessel for I was determined not to leave her until I had seen every package of ours placed on board the "Conway". The Derwent was first dispatched, she hauled between the "Dee" and the coal depôt. From the one side, the necessary quantity of coals was placed on board of her in the manner described last year, on the other side, goods and luggage were transhipped to her from the "Dee" which being concluded she got under weigh; then it was the "Conway's" turn and she took the "Derwents" place. The heat was excessive, I walked [...] eck, spoke a few words to the one and then to the other [...] [218] disappear behind the hills, whilst their shadows gradually crept over the landscape. According to the regulations of the company the passengers had to dine on board the "Conway". I passed over to her and about fifteen of us sat down to dinner, as many, among whom, my family, Philippi, Hünecken and Harker remained on shore. It had become quite dark before the last packages, one of which was our box come from Paris, were transhipped; as soon as I saw this accomplished, I myself went over a plank placed from the "Dee's" deck to the paddle box of the "Conway", when on the paddle box, I slipped and should doubtless have fallen into the sea, if somebody had not taken hold of my arm, with the words "well sir, there I have saved you". Who it was who saved me I never learned. On deck I met the other passengers and till eleven o'clock we remained sitting there in the cool air. Then the "Conway" got under weigh and we all went below each to his respective berth.

*Tuesday, 10th of February 1852*. The arrangement of the cabins on board the "Conway" was more to my liking than that on board the "Dee", on board the latter the doors to the cabins opened at once from the long passage in the middle of the vessel, whilst on board the "Conway", from the centre passage a number of small passages branched off to the sides of the vessel, and from these, the doors opened sideways to the cabins, one with the window to the sea, the other with the window to the centre passage. Moreover as the vessel was not crowded, each passenger had a cabin to himself, and thus [_] wife took an outside, and I an inside one. Between [...] [219] they are short and have a kind of chopping motion, whilst there, when the weather is not boisterous, there is always a long, rolling swell. Add to this the smaller size of the new Steamer, and it is not to be wondered that many of the passengers again fell sick; Mrs. Schutte, Mrs. Witt and I were of the number, the two former remained in their berths, whilst I managed to rise, remain on deck, and even play chess. About thirty sat down to dinner. The captain, Sawyer, in the centre, to his right Mrs. Mackay and her husband, to his left Mr. and Mrs. Foot, next to Mackay was my seat, opposite the Captain, the admiralty agent, near him Strong, Schutte, Hunecken, Harker, etc. This captain was a much more agreeable man than Wilson of the "Dee", he was attentive and polite to every-one without exception whilst the other had only taken notice of a few West-Indians with whom he was acquainted.

*Wednesday, 11th of February 1852*. The sea was much rougher than on the preceding day. As far as the eye could reach, we saw nothing but white crested waves.

*Thursday, 12th of February 1852*. The sea had gone down, both my wife and myself felt quite well.

*Friday, 13th of February 1852*. At half past eight when I went on deck, the coast of New Granada, distant about 25 miles stretched out on our larboard side from North-east to South-west. The ridge of mountains called the "La sierra nevada", the highest points of which are said to be 17,000 feet above the [_] of the sea was clearly distinguishable. A belt of clouds [...] rose into the [...] [220] We were approaching the shore when I finished reading Bulwer's "Last of the Barons", in my opinion one of the most interesting and most clever novels ever written. The description of the decisive battle of Barnet, fought near London on the 14th April 1471 is a masterpiece. How solemn sound the first words, "Raw, cold and dismal dawned the morning of the 14th April, the Easter Sabbath". Here the noble Warwick the King-maker, and his brother, the marquis of Montague, fell at the foot of two oaks, whilst the imbecile Henry VI, for whom they fought, was an inactive witness to the battle which cost him his crown and liberty. The Yorkists were led by the famous Edward IV son of Richard Duke of York and the Rose of Raby; and his cunning brother Richard of Gloucester, afterwards Richard III. Who has not heard of the battle of Bosworth fought on the 22nd of August 1485, and of the victory gained over Richard there, by Henry VII? who by his marriage with the daughter of

Edward IV put an end to the long wars between the two roses. Warwick had two daughters. The elder Isabel married George Duke of Clarence, who by order of his brother Edward IV was drowned in a butt of Malmsey. They had two children, George Earl of Warwick, executed in the reign of Henry VII, and Margaret, Countess of Salisbury, beheaded during the reign of Henry VIII. Warwick's second and favorite daughter Anne was betrothed to young Henry of Lancaster, who was made prisoner at Tewkesbury, and murdered in the presence of Edward IV. Anne was next married to Richard III by whom she [_] a son, who died young, and whom she soon followed [. . .] [221] of Gloucester, stood in those times on the banks of the Thames, to the left of the present Street called Ludgate-Hill. When we lodged in London at Mrs. Moyle's, Wardrobe Place, the Ward in which we were then living is still called Castle Baynard's Ward, and a street close by, Knightrider Street, derives its name from those times long past by, when the knights of Baynard Castle used to take their ride in that neighbourhood. At ten o'clock we were four or five miles distant from Santa Marta. The town and its sandy beach gradually opened to us; the mountains which encircle it at some distance, stretch as far as the coast, where they form the bay, into which we entered through a wide passage, the main land to the left, a rock, with a fort, to the right. As soon as we had come to an anchor, the captain sent off a boat in which several of the passengers went on shore, Philippi and I amongst them. I left him collecting shells, whilst I strolled about by myself. The noon-day's heat, was tempered by a pleasant breeze, nets were spread out on the beach for drying. I wondered how the enormous cactus twenty feet high, and more, could draw their sustenance from the sandy soil, the miserable sheds under which negroes were living, fortifications fallen into ruins, everything I saw, made it manifest to me that I was once more in the territory of one of the luckless South American Republics. I climbed up a hill on the top of which I found another fortress in ruins, and there made a sketch of the bay [_] which herewith follows a copy: [222] I descended passed a large whitewashed square building, the Store of Joaquin De Mier, the first merchant of Santa Marta said to be worth $2,000,000? continued my walk and reached Santa Marta itself. Its streets like those of nearly all Spanish towns,

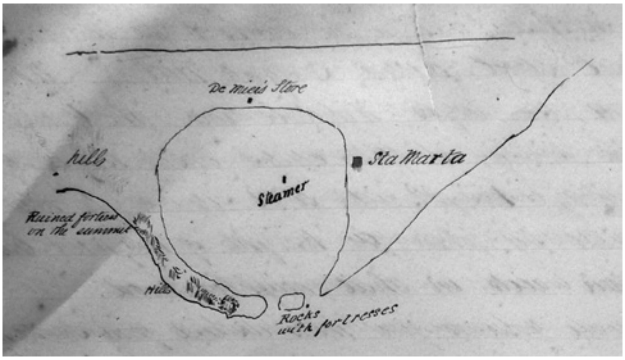

cut each other at right angles; they are not paved. The houses consisting of the ground floor only, are built of bricks and adobes whitewashed; they have in the middle a large yard or patio, and street windows are secured by iron or wooden railings painted green. I entered the church, the inside of which was better adorned and cleaner than I had expected. Here I met the party from on board; I remained with them, and whilst we were looking at a house, which distinguished itself from its neighbours by its pretty appearance, its owner, an elderly lady invited us to walk in. As I was the only one who could speak spanish I kept up the conversation with her and she turned out to be the sister of General Manuel Aparicio resident in Lima, for whom she requested me to take "una encomiendita" which I declined. I purchased a pair of ready made [_] at $3 and at about four O'clock we all returned on [...] [223] companied us to the Steamer, that the revenues of Nueva Granada, if properly managed, was sufficient to pay the interest on the English loan. Lopez was President and Obando was expected to succeed him. After having dined we got under weigh. The land breeze gradually increased and blew by and by with great violence. In the bay of Santa Martha, and its neighbourhood such sudden strong winds are of frequent occurence. We went through the water at a famous rate, the whistling of the wind through the rigging was frightful, the knocking of the tiller and the rattling of the iron chain were insupportable, also the motion of the vessel was such as to cause sea sickness to more than one on board, I however managed to keep up till past ten. Hardly had I fallen asleep in my berth when I was awakened by a loud shriek from my wife. I had shut, but not well fastened, the port-hole of her cabin; a wave had struck it, burst it open, and wetted everything in the cabin, including the bed and my wife who lay in it. I removed her immediately into my own bed and stood ankle deep in the water, whilst for Captain Strong, who occupied the Cabin close by it was fine fun. After the water was baled out I had a mattress placed on the floor in my cabin; and doubled up, for there was no room to stretch out my legs. I slept as well as I could until next morning.

*Saturday, 14th of February 1852*. The inconvenient posture [_] which I had passed the night made me rise at an early [...] [224] swell and much motion, so that I was far from well. At about half past ten when I ventured on deck I saw land on our larboard side, and soon after, the fortress called Papa upon the summit of a hill which commands the town of Cartagena came in sight. At noon we were exactly opposite this fortress bearing S.E.S. and the town itself, with its Walls and steeples, was clearly distinguishable to the S.E. We passed the entrance to the bay called "la boca grande" which has been rendered impassable, by vessels having been sunk there by the Spaniards during the war of independence; we then ran along the island called "Tierra Bomba", and turning to he left entered through “la boca chica”, into the extensive bay of Cartagena surrounded by low land. Outside, a pilot had come on board; when steaming through the entrance, we had to larboard, upon the island, the fort San Fernando; to starboard, hardly raised above the level of the sea, the fort Felipe. We kept close to the land which we had to our left and upon which we observed some houses. To our right at some distance stood a whitewashed powder magazine; at 3 p.m., we came to an anchor, not far from the landing place – a gun was fired, soon after passengers came off; of those on board, some left in shore boats to visit the town. I did not go having already made the acquaintance of this uninteresting and hot place in 1845 and 1851. Numbers of boats rowed by mulattoes were lying round the Steamer filled with vegetables, fruit, amongst which large cocoanuts, shells, monkeys, parrots etc., all of which found ama[_] on board. We dined, a gun was again fired [...] [225] dark, so as to afford no inducement to remain on deck, in the saloon, the heat was insupportable, and I thus whiled away the time sitting in the passage, and conversing with my wife who was reposing in her berth; she had exchanged her previous one for another near the ladies saloon, and her old one, as well as another opposite mine, were occupied by new passengers, come on board from Cartagena who were disgustingly sea sick.

*Sunday, 15th of February 1852.* A quiet day; we had no Divine Service. I felt pretty well, and passed the day reading a novel called “Agnes Mansfield”, not particularly interesting. The scene is laid towards the latter part of Queen Elizabeth’s reign; its principal historical contents are the following: Gebhard von Truchsess, archbishop of Cologne turns Protestant and marries Agnes, upon which his subjects rise against him, and the Elector of Bavaria deprives him both of his Archbishopric and Electorate.

*Monday, 16th of February 1852.* All on board rose early eager to go on shore. By and by appeared to our larboard a high coast which I supposed to be Porto Bello; we ran along the woody shore passed Navy bay, called by the natives “Bahia de Limon”, where the railroad was to end, which at that time a North American Company was constructing across the isthmus. About noon we came to anchor opposite the mouth of the river Chagres, at a considerable distance from the coast, between a North American and a Dutch man of war; the latter [...] frigate of 64 guns called the “Prince of Orange”. [...] [226] rather difficult, especially for ladies, to descend into the boats. The captain intended to put the passengers on shore in the lifeboat but on her being lowered she knocked against the vessel’s side and was stove in; then another boat was lowered in which the Captain went on shore with some of his favourite passengers and promised shortly to be back to take off the remainder; he however stayed away so long that we got tired of waiting, and we, that is to say, Philippi, Schutte and

Rosita, my wife and myself agreed with the owner of a pretty capacious shore boat, a fine young mulatto from Curaçoa to convey us and our luggage on shore for $15. A long narrow Sandbank, called the Bar, stretches across the mouth of the river, and one must be well acquainted with it, to pass it safely; we got easily over it and landed on the left bank. Here stood the North American part of the town, consisting in a great measure of houses built of boards, and distinguished by high sounding names of hotels; opposite, lay the Spanish part of the town, with a hill in the background and a dilapidated fortress on its summit. After having made some enquiries regarding the usual price, paid for going up the river as far as Gorgona, we agreed with the same who had brought us from on board, to continue our journey with him, one hundred and ten hard dollars was at last the price fixed upon. On board the "Conway" we had provided ourselves with some provisions, here we bought plates, knives and forks, for ten apples we were asked a dollar. On account of the many accidents and even murders which had taken place on the river a very necessary regulation had been [. . .] was that the [. . .] [227] with passengers, had to present himself to a certain magistrate who provided him with a permit. The Curaçoa mulatto rowed me across and whilst he was attending to his business I remained in the boat. It was the same spot where in April 1851, Waitt and I passed the night sleeping on the hard boxes in the canoe in which I had come down the river, both wrapped up in my cloak. We started on our journey to Gorgona at a quarter to six, besides the mulatto who sat at the tiller, three negroes were at the oars, we sat in the middle of the boat, under an awning, the luggage piled up behind us. The prospect was really pretty; the spanish town, with its miserable huts, had in itself nothing handsome but the luxuriant vegetation all around gave it a really tropical appearance, interesting not only to northern eyes, but even to such as are used to the barren coast of Perú. The negroes pulled hard against the current, and in a few minutes we had left Chagres behind us. Tall trees, underwood and creepers interlaced with each other, and forming an impenetrable screen, reached to the very banks of the river, which, for some time, continued of considerable width. Ere long the sun went down and though there was no moon, the night was so light that but few stars were visible on the unclouded firmament, only Jupiter shone with his customary brilliancy, now we had him to our right, now to our left, now ahead, now astern, such were the numberless bends of the river. It was a most lovely evening and we enjoyed the cool atmosphere the more, as we had suffered from [. . .] essive heat during the day. Crickets were chirping [. . .] [228] about in the bushes. At a small place called Gatun, on the right bank, we stopped for the night, in a public house, kept by a Negro of Hayti, who sold us some biscuits, but as to the rest of the supper we made it upon the provisions brought with us. I took some spirits and hot water more than I ought to have done. Harker and Hünecken who had come in a boat by themselves overtook us here. In such houses as this, there is of course but one general room or hall with a large wooden table in the middle, and wooden benches around it, on the present occasion, the table was covered with a dirty tablecloth, the benches were occupied by all kinds of people, for every traveller was admitted and took his seat where he chose. A steep stair case led up to a kind of hay loft, where four hard mattresses, with equally hard pillows, stuffed with sea weed or straw, were placed on the floor, and Schutte with his wife, Mariquita and I rested upon them for the night. Though the window was kept open, the heat was so great, that a thin cotton sheet was too warm a covering. Philippi remained in the boat to take care of the luggage.

*Tuesday, 17th of February 1852*. As early as three o'clock, the "Patron" of the boat called us. I felt feverish and had a headache no doubt owing to the spirits I had taken the previous night, to which I was not accustomed. At half past four we were in the boat; it was not yet daylight, and the temperature was so cool, that the ladies shawls, the railroad rug, and my big cloak, were in great request; but hardly had the sun risen above the horizon, and we became exposed to its slanting rays, when to keep them out, the same shawls were fastened to the awning, and let down on the sides [...] [229] only used long poles, which pushing against the bottom of the river, they impelled the boat up against the strong current of the, at this season, shallow river. This was hard work, the perspiration ran down the faces and bodies of the negroes, who, soon taking off their light jackets, were merely girt round the loins. The river is highest in the months of November, December and January, of which I had made a sad experience in November 1845, when the journey from Chagres to Cruces, though I was in a light quick boat, took me, including stoppages at night, three days and a half. It appeared to me that the river every year increased its width; it makes inroads upon the banks, it loosens the earth which covers the roots of the trees nearest to the water, till at last they tumble in, increasing the danger of the navigation. The scenery around us was similar to that of the previous evening, it was beautiful, but at last became tedious by its monotony. There was always the same luxuriant vegetation, to the very water's edge, only here and there, the trees were cleared away, a hut or house was built, and a few acres of land were under cultivation. Almost in each of these houses, provisions were sold, but generally of a very bad quality; spirits, coffee without milk, ham and eggs; each boiled egg a rial. Though we stopped occasionally at one or the other of the usual landing places, we lived nevertheless mostly upon the provisions from on board. My near-sightedness prevented my seeing many of the objects which my companions pointed out to me, birds with brilliant plumage flying about [...] monkeys, gambolling and running up and [...] [230] monkeys resounding from the distance; at a later hour we observed the tall lizards called Iguanas, basking in the sun, running up and down the steep bank, or dropping into the water from the tops of the trees, these animals are not only eatable but considered a delicacy. Of turtles we saw but few, but what interested me most was a "cayman" or small crocodile; at a short distance from us, we noted something floating upon the water like the trunk of a tree, and we knew it only to be a living thing by its suddenly diving and disappearing. Of large beautiful blue butterflies there were but few, but never have I seen such a number of the common white, yellow, and orange ones collected on one spot, as I saw here hovering on the shore over small pools of stagnant water; without any exaggeration there were 150 to 200 of each kind, and what struck me as particularly strange was, that the white ones kept entirely separate from the yellow and orange without mixing with each other. At 8 a.m. at a house called "Los dos hermanos" we went on shore for the first time, and were much disappointed in not being able to obtain any milk. Harker and Hünecken overtook us here, but they did not keep company with us as their boat pulled quicker than ours. We had here a sharp shower of rain which refreshed the Atmosphere for a moment. We passed another house, likewise to our left, called "Boca la Gata" where the progress made by the constructers of the railroad was clearly visible. At Vamos Vamos, I gathered a few wild flowers which I still preserve in my collection of dried herbs, leaves and flowers. The day previous [_] had met a small steamboat which could go [...] [231] and overtook various boats with passengers; in one of them we observed a young man bearing a great resemblance to Dimon of Lima, and when going on shore at Palanquilla we met this young man and entered into conversation with him, he actually turned out to be a younger brother of the Lima Dimon on his way to Lima, thence to San Francisco. He was dressed like the California Yankees with a red shirt, and his trowsers tucked into his large boots. He had a party with him amongst whom a stage dancer Mademoisell Céleste, whom dressed in man's clothes we saw sometimes with her companions, trudge bravely along the bank, which exercise I myself envied them, for I got weary of the boats slow motion. About sunset we stopped for the night at a small beach, at a short distance from which stood a public house "La Tavernilla". It was completely filled with travellers, and we had thus to pass the night in the boat under the awning, making ourselves as comfortable as we could, with the shawls, cloaks, and above all two thin cushions, belonging to two folding chairs, which we placed on the hard benches and boxes, the chairs themselves brought with us from England we lent to Philippi and Hünecken, who, sitting in them, on the beach, probably slept more comfortably in the open air than we under our awning.

*Wednesday, 18th of February 1852.* At a quarter to six we were again on the move. Between Tavernilla and Gorgona, [_]here are many "malos pasos", caused by trunks of trees, lying [...] river; their thick branches stick out, and between them the [...] On the [...] [232] rivers they are called "snags", and frequently form dangerous impediments to navigation. Sometimes the river was so shallow, that though our boat with ourselves and all our luggage, only drew fifteen inches, it sometimes got aground, when Philippi, dressed as he was, jumped into the water, and assisted in pushing her off. In the neighbourhood of Gorgona, the forest was cleared away to some extent.

On our arrival at this place, the boat was made fast, Schutte and I jumped on shore, and ascending a small acclivity came to the village itself. We enquired for a place where we might put up, and were shown to a somewhat large building called the St. Louis Hotel. Mr. Doy the agent, who had served us when we last came across, was absent, and we therefore availed ourselves of the offers of Dorsay & Co., with whom we made an arrangement for the forwarding of ourselves, and luggage to Panamá. We had to pay for each saddle beast, including saddle, ten dollars, for each 100 pounds of luggage $6 and for our two folding chairs, which had to be carried by men, two dollars four rials each. This bargain concluded, we returned to the boat, the luggage was sent to Dorsay's, and we went to the hotel on the summit of the acclivity. Rosita and my wife obtained the dormitory destined for ladies, and fortunately they remained by themselves, no other females making their appearance to occupy the other empty beds. This apartment had at least one advantage, that of being cool. In the adjoining room, Philippi, Schutte and I, had three stretchers pointed out to us with hard pillows of dried palm leaves, and torn cotton sheets for covering. Below, there were two large uncomfortable looking saloons, in the one was the bar, in the other a large wood [...] [233] table cloth, dirty plates, dirty knives and forks, dirty cups and saucers, and this was the "Great St. Louis Hotel" so much lauded in the papers! After the family had been installed I went to Dorsay's to see the luggage weighed, which took a long time, and when the muleteers were about loading the beasts, it began to rain, when by Dorsay's advice their departure was put off till next morning. Dorsay inhabited a miserable hovel, divided by a partition into two apartments, the innermost with a hammock, a table and a few stools, inkstand, pens and paper, was denominated his office. Philippi and I now walked about this miserable village bordered to the westward by the forest which extends all across the isthmus. The view over the river to the other side, covered with the usual tropical vegetation was pretty enough. The houses or huts are built of boards and cane; at every step you come upon horses, mules, asses and pigs. The filth in the streets was abominable; they were filled with all kinds of offal, with orange peels, rinds of other fruits and vegetables etc., and it was really to be wondered at, that notwithstanding all this uncleanliness the climate of this place was considered much healthier than that of Panamá and Chagres, which can only be attributed to it being situated considerably higher. After our return to the hotel, we sat down to dinner, round the above noted large table. The provisions were just eatable, and the knives and forks disgustingly filthy. After having satisfied the [...] nature, Schutte, Philippi and I, jointly with [...] [234] opposite ours, where they seemed to be rather better attended to than we were, went down to the beach, where we amused ourselves playing ducks and drakes; a boat arrived bringing Mr. and Mrs. Mackay, Mr. Strong and two more passengers from on board the "Conway". Mrs. Mackay bitterly complained that such a country as this was not fit for *ladies* to travel in. Though I felt by no means well, yet, as I had still a good deal to do at Dorsay's, regarding our journey of the following day, it was rather late before I could take a hot foot bath, after which I lay down and slept soundly until,

*Thursday, 19th of February 1852*, when I awoke about 5 o'clock. By daylight we were all up and ready. The breakfast was on a par with the dinner of the previous day, all I took was a glass of hot water, sugar and claret, from our own stock. As is usually the case in these countries, the mules did not come at the early hour fixed upon, thus with continual running to and from Dorsay's, with bringing the beasts, putting on the saddles, mending the broken bridles and straps, arranging the stirrups etc. it was full seven, before our party, accompanied by a guide, started. Our luggage had gone on many, Mackay's Harker's and the others a few hours before us. Immediately after leaving Gorgona, a bridle path led through the thick forest; underwood and creepers, formed on both sides an almost impenetrable thicket, and the high trees gave a pleasant shade. Though the mules had arrived from Panamá only the day before, and of course were rather fatigued, they jogged along at their habitual [_] and we felt happy and pleased. The ground was [...] [235] and there we had to pass over some wet slippery places, but as the mules were sure footed, and accustomed to the road, there was no danger or difficulty anywhere. In the same manner as along the river, trees were cleared away at certain distances, there a patch of land was under cultivation, there stood a house made of boards, and refreshments were offered for sale by the occupants, invariably yankees. My wife, myself and Philippi got separated from Schutte, Rosita and the guide, but as we overtook Dimon, who, several times, had come this way, we placed ourselves with all confidence under his guidance. I wondered how well my wife kept up. At about noon we passed the river, at the same spot, where on the 22nd April 1851, we had rested, with the large party who at that time accompanied us, and shortly after reached a tent, the owner of which was a North American, very ill of the fever and ague. Here Philippi, my wife and I alighted, and refreshed ourselves with biscuit, ale, (one dollar p. bottle) and effervescent lemonade. A young fellow shot with a pistol, a large iguana which had climbed up to the top of a tree, and this, he said, was a delicacy which would fetch in Panamá at least a dollar. Just when we were on the point of remounting, Schutte and his wife, whom we thought to be far ahead of us, appeared, their guide had taken them a long roundabout way. We were now only about two leagues from Panamá; soon after leaving our resting place, the trees were cleared away more than hitherto, the land was more cultivated, houses showed […] shorter distances from each other, the road […] [236] to which we were exposed without shelter. We passed the Savanna the name given to the plain near to Panamá, rode through the suburb, skirted the triangular market place, and had now before us, the dilapidated walls and gate, the dry moat, the bridge, and the hollow way leading to it. It was between, three and four in the afternoon when we found ourselves inside the town, where we met some fellow passengers from on board, who assured us that Panamá was so crowded with strangers, that hardly lodgings were to be had anywhere; by their advice we took an apartment upstairs in the Louisiana Hotel, in the main Street close to the gate opposite a church. It was a miserable room, looking to the backyard, a stretcher in each corner, the water closet close by, and rats and lizards running about in every direction, though they did not venture to enter our room. For this we paid for one night $10. We took a good, but expensive dinner below at the Restaurant. Our luggage arrived and Messrs. Shaben Brothers, with whom we had stayed in 1851, allowed it to be deposited in their store, without making any charge; a wonder for Panamá! Before retiring to rest we walked about a little; the streets were filled with Californian Yankees in their red shirts and big boots, almost all were bearded and looked savage enough.

*Friday, 20th of February 1852*. After having breakfasted below I started by myself in search of the "Cocoa Grove" which I had seen recommended in the papers and of which Dimon spoke in high terms. I walked at least half a league on the same road which we had come the day before, when on enquiry I was told that I had [_] completely in the wrong direction. I had to return […] [237] to the left I soon came upon a large sign-post which pointed out the way to the Hotel which I was in search of. It looked a new and clean building, was surrounded by palm trees and a kitchen garden; the owner, a North American Doctor, spoke of the baths of which we should have the free use, and thus I agreed with him for a room with four beds, breakfast luncheon and dinner for

$10 a day. On my return to Panamá, I endeavoured to persuade Schutte to go with me, in order to look himself whether he liked the place or not, but could not induce him, and we all four then set out on foot, a cart bringing up the few necessary trunks; on our arrival, the first clean appearance pleased them all, Schutte took a separate bedroom for himself and wife for $2; but we soon found out that we had changed for the worse; the smoke from the kitchen filled our room, the luncheon consisted merely of oranges, the baths were nothing but tubs with water, and a calabash to pour the water over one's head – the dinner not much better or cleaner than that in Gorgona, and the worst of all was the company. The Doctor took the head of the table, to his right, sat four girls of easy virtue who were going on speculation from New York to San Francisco, to his left a married couple, apparently decent people; the remainder of the table was occupied by vulgar folks, men in shirt sleeves, we of course, rose soon in high dudgeon and with empty stomachs, Schutte and Rosita walked to town to take a second dinner; my wife suffered dreadfully from the heat [...] down. I myself wrote up my cash and diary [...] [238] but though the thin partition walls allowed almost every sound to pass I heard nothing improper; it was however 1 o'clock before the bustle in the house ceased and we could fall asleep.

*Saturday, 21st of February 1852*. At half past five, we were awakened by a loud knocking at our neighbour's door, and I was up in a moment. Until the sun rose, the temperature was pleasant and cool; but this luminary once above the horizon, its rays were as scorching as they had been ever since we had landed at Chagres. Breakfast was as miserable as the dinner of the day previous; we had it brought to our room. Schutte went to the town, whilst I remained at home with my wife and Mrs. Schutte. I had several letters to write; my wife felt very weak, owing to the little she had eaten and the continual perspiration from which she suffered. When Schutte returned, he told me that he had seen Philippi, Hünecken and others, who were living at a certain Lazo's in the town, with whom they were pretty well pleased; he and I walked thither, and at once engaged a large saloon for our family. We took our dinner with Mariquita and Rosita at the Restaurant in the Louisiana Hotel, and then told our landlord of the "Cocoa Grove" that he certainly could not expect our remaining with him. He was far from being offended, but in the politest manner possible, made us pay $24 for our short stay with him. I procured two or three porters, and once more we changed our lodgings. It was now towards sunset. Schutte walked ahead, the two ladies in the middle and I brought up the rear, all four keeping a sharp look-out lest any of the porters should vanish with the trunks. We [_] ever safely arrived at our new residence. Lazo's house [...] [239] high steps led to the first, and another wooden stair-case to the second story. Here we were shown to a very large and high room with a brick floor, the furniture consisting of: a hammock, two ordinary chairs, two tables and a stretcher in each corner. We had a balcony looking to the street, and as at all events the temperature was not so suffocating as it had been in the "Cocoa Grove" we were quite satisfied. Our next door neighbours were Hünecken, Phillipi and some others, in a saloon similar to ours; they had procured a piano and what with playing and singing they kept us awake rather longer than we should have wished.

*Sunday, 22nd of February 1852*. We breakfasted at nine, and dined at four, in company with Hünecken, Phillipi, a Mr. Hülsenbeck, a German lately arrived from Bogota, and two or three other Europeans. The meals, though they consisted of no delicacies, were good enough; the dishes were of the usual Spanish cookery; for breakfast – "Sancochado", (broth with boiled meat and yucas) and roasted bananas; for dinner – "Puchero" (boiled beef with vegetables) and other "guisos" (stews). Though these provisions were quite a treat compared to what we had eaten since leaving the Steamer, yet it happened to both my wife and myself, that the heat took away all our appetite – we only felt thirst, and the bad quality of the Panamá water, notwithstanding our always mixing it with a little wine, had the consequnce, that our bowels became disordered which was a horrible affair in this place where water-closets were unknown. The whole day long I had to pay visits to the ruins of a church [...] the walls of which were covered with creepers, and the ins [...] [240] such places like this, there were more than one in the town, and that the streets in general, with the exception of one or two of the principal ones, were filthy and overgrown with grass, and you may easily conceive that when a sharp shower of rain, fell, followed immediately by a a burning sun, a highly disagreeable stench pervaded the whole town. This we experienced more than once during the few days of our stay. Before dinner I called upon Mrs. Cazot, formerly Miss Flora Cadenas of Lima; the room in which she received me was carpeted, neatly furnished, and quite comfortable; with pleasure did I remain an hour with her. After dinner accompanied by Hünecken and Philippi we took a walk upon the dilapidated wall which runs along the story beach.

*Monday, 23rd of February 1852*. At Lazo's we paid $2.4 each, daily without wine or beer. I was up at five, and accompanied by Hunecken, Philippi and Hulsenbeck, walked some distance out of town along the beach, which in the direction we went was sandy, and we all four took a delightful bath in the sea; we made many enquiries for milk but none was to be had; we were back in time for breakfast at nine. In the course of the morning I called at the counting house of Smith and Lewis where I found Glenn, who was there as clerk, satisfied with his situation. Patrick Robertson who had been in this house previously, had been dismissed. After much writing, I succeeded in bringing up my diary to the hour, and I had hardly done so when Mrs. Smith came in; she, a tall, not disagreeable English lady, spoke Spanish pretty well; she had the politeness to invite us to spend the evening with her. Next called [_] Cazot, who remained some time. She gave us many […] [241] consisting of her husband and herself, a baby, nurse, and two servants, she had to send $4 daily to market, rent for four rooms $85, monthly; nurses wages $25 monthly; washing of a pair of sheets $1 ironing of same $1 4rls. We ourselves found out, that in Panamá the washerwomen do not iron the clothes, they only wash them, and for ironing them you must look out for another person; consequently a French Consul in Panama, received the same pay as a French Chargé in Lima. Mr. Perry, the English Consul, had £1000 annually from his Government, and £1000 more, from the Atlantic Steam Navigation Company. Mrs. Cazot communicated to us various Lima News; Mrs. Soyer had died; Dr. Francisco Moreira, Peruvian Chargé in Quito, had married Amalia Riglos; Federico Riglos had gone as Peruvian Consul to Havre, Mariano Moreira in the same capacity to Cadiz; Isabel Bergman was very ill and not likely to recover. Coba, formerly a clerk at Gibbs' appeared also at dinner; he had formed an establishment at Panamá under the firm of Coba & Co., Agents of Adam & Co.'s Express New York and San Francisco. About sunset Hunecken and I walked out to the Savannah, to see the people come in, who had been celebrating there, Carnival-Monday, the throng was great, it consisted almost exclusively of mulattoes, male and female, and we were astonished how extremely dried up the men looked, it seemed as if their continual perspiration had absorbed every drop of moisture in their bodies, both males and females were dressed in white, the former in white jackets or shirts sleeves, and white pantaloons, the latter in cotton gowns, with three or four rows of flounces round their breast, flowers and showy combs in [_] hair; all behaved very properly, even those who were on […] [242] and this in such a matter-of-fact manner as if it were nothing particular. From what we saw, Hünecken and I came to the conclusion that intemperance was not a vice of the natives of Panamá. A few tall, strapping North Americans in red shirts mixed up with them appeared to be, what they really are, of a distinct race. On our return we met several of our fellow lodgers; jointly we went to a coffee house to take some iced lemonade, a fresh supply of ice having just arrived from the United States vîa Chagres. The others favored Mademoiselle Cèleste the dancer, who was to show off on the Panamá stage, with their presence; I accompanied Mrs. Schutte to Mrs. Smith's, my wife was really unwell, and Schutte willingly remained at home under the pretence of keeping her company. Mr. Smith occupied a large house close to the wall, the apartments in the upper story, to which we were shown, were airy, high, the walls whitewashed, the floor matted and the furniture clean and decent, not elegant. The party consisted of Mr. Smith his wife, and sister-in-law, Mr. Flint, agent to the North American Steam Company, a Mrs. Hind, wife of the Captain of the "Santiago", Rosita and I. The two ladies of the house sang a little, but upon the whole it was a dull affair, for conversation formed the only amusement, and certainly there was no one particularly interesting. I talked most with Mrs. Hind, a pleasant young woman. She told me that she lived usually in Callao, in the same house with Mrs. Joy, wife of Captain Joy, who a year ago took us down the coast in the Steamer "New Granada". We had tea without milk and before going home, some wine and water, at all events no expensive entertainment. Occasionally there came from the sea beach [. . .] [243] of, such odours, that all present had recourse to scented water, which was handed round. Mr. Perry the English Consul had one of the handsomest houses in Panamá, built under his direction. Mr. Lewis's had just been concluded. When Mrs. Schutte and I walked home, Mr. Smith sent a boy carrying a lantern with us, which was indispensable in a dark night, for the streets of Panamá were dirty and not lighted up.

*Tuesday, 24th of February 1852*. We rose at an early hour and occupied ourselves with packing up our luggage till breakfast time. I next called, by myself, upon Messrs. Smith and Lewis, and, accompanied by Mrs. Schutte, upon Cazot and wife. Schutte and Phillippi made arrangements with porters and boatmen; to the former we had to pay $3 to take our luggage to the beach; to the latter $15 to convey the same and ourselves to the Steamer. Till it was time to start I amused myself with reading Lever's novel "Jack Hinton" which is very interesting; it gives a description of Irish life and character, as they were forty years ago. We, glad to leave Panamá, then walked to the rocky beach, where two boats were waiting for us; the one received our luggage; the other, Schutte, Rosa, Phillipi, myself and my wife, and as the boatmen could make use of their sails a fresh land breeze carried us quickly to the "Santiago", which lay a considerable distance off. There was as usual a good deal of bustle before we were installed in our berths, and the luggage was stowed away; nearly all our trunks had to go [_] into the hold, and only a few indispensable ones we were [. . .] [244] were directed to the ladies cabin. Mr. Schutte and I, had a cabin jointly, he, the upper, I, the lower berth; each cabin contained a comfortable sofa, a wash hand-stand, but no chest of drawers which is a great convenience on board the Atlantic Steamers. The "Santiago", an iron steamer, had but lately come out from England, and the fitting up of the principal Saloon was pretty. The wainscoting of American Maple wood, above which handsome paintings, the ceiling white, with gilt edges, the benches covered with crimson woollen velvet, the hangings of crimson silk. Mr. and Mrs. Smith, came on board; they introduced us to Captain Hind, who was consequently very kind and polite. At dinner he placed us next his wife on his right hand, opposite to us

Mr. and Mrs. Mackay, Strong, Hünecken etc. We were about forty at dinner, which was good, abundant and clean. At six we got under weigh; on the starboard we had the row of islands which form the bay of Panamá, the sea was quite smooth and we steamed along without experiencing any motion. The moon was a few days old, it was a lovely evening and I remained on deck till past ten.

*Wednesday, 25th of February 1852*. We continued gliding along as quietly as the previous day. Nothing occurred worth mentioning. Ten o'clock was our breakfast, four, our dinner, and seven, our tea hour, of the latter I did not partake. The heat was excessive, I read "Jack Hinton" and played chess.

*Thursday, 26th of February 1852*. I passed a very bad night, the looseness of my bowels having increased. About 11 o'clock, when I had just gained a game of chess from Dr. Graham, we [...] [245] passed two single rocks, the opening to a cave, the mouth of a river, and came to an anchor off Buenaventura, where I had been on shore on the 17th April 1851 together with Glenn, and of which place I then gave a description. This time I again went on shore in one of the steamer's boats, we landed on a rocky ledge which stretched into the sea behind a bluff hill, I ascended this hill, and instead of descending into the town I enjoyed a walk upon the glossy velvet turf; through the trees which surrounded me, I distinguished the river which forms the island of Buenaventura, and accosting a brown fellow I learned from him that this river is navigable for five days, in boats drawing little water, up to a place called "La Junta" and thence the merchandize is transported upon mule back to the town of Cali. When on the point of re-embarking, I met the Steward from on board, on his errand to buy fresh provisions, but he complained that he could not find much to his liking, eggs four for a rial. When we were on board a shot was fired and off we were again, the sea as smooth as it had been since our leaving Panamá.

*Friday, 27th of February 1852*. I was up at half past five with the intention of taking a salt water bath which could be got on board, the bath was however engaged by so many persons that I had to wait nearly two hours, before it was my turn. I enjoyed it much, and expected that it would do me good, but in this I was disappointed for I felt poorly the whole day long, and so weak that I could hardly walk a few steps, "Jack Hinton" and chess [...] solace. Provisions commenced to be bad, Mrs. Witt [...] [246] the pretence of a bilious attack; the fact was that he was drunk. When I went to bed, I found my whole body covered with red prickles the consequence of the extraordinary heat. In the course of the day we had passed the coast of Esmeralda, whence the tobacco, known under this name is exported.

*Saturday, 28th of February 1852*. During the night we passed the line. In the course of the day we had to larboard the coast of Charaguez, where I was told the best quality of the cocoa exported from Guayaquil is produced; further south followed "El Puerto nuevo" now quite insignificant; once, before Guayaquil had become the principal port of Ecuador, a place of some importance, for at that time the nearest road led thence to Quito. We next had to our starboard the island of La Plata, between which and the main we passed, and then continued our course towards the mouth of the river Guayas. I ate little the whole day; a bowl of sago did me much good. In a gentleman who called himself Portez, whom I believed to be a New Granadian, whose complexion was somewhat dark, and who spoke English very fairly I found a doughty antagonist in chess. I beat him, but with difficulty. Having finished "Jack Hinton" I began reading a german book lent me by Hünecken called *Das neue Leben* by Berthold Auerbach which author at that time enjoyed some reputation in Germany. To me he appeared too fond of Metaphysics, and on other occasions his style appeared to me bombastic and inflated, not to my liking. Here follow two extracts which pleased me: – *Was ist das Volk? Alles was geschmierte Stiefel trägt und traumlos schläft*, and again [...] *Ihr Herren, Laßt Euch* [...] [247]

*Zwei wege hat der Mensch vor sich*
*Immer den rechten führe mich*
*Mühsam wachen, kann nichts nützen*
*Gott wird wachen, Gott wird schützen*,
*Er durch seine große Macht*
*Gab uns eine gute Nacht*

*Sunday, 29th of February 1852*. The Steamer stopped, I awoke. We were at the mouth of the river Guayaquil, but in the dark, Captain Hind did not venture to enter. At half past four, I heard the order given to steer N.N.E. and we again moved on. I went on deck, the day had broken; to starboard we had the island called Sta. Clara, also "el muerto" or "la amortajada" from the resemblance it is said to bear to a dead man; on it stands a lighthouse. To larboard soon appeared the long island of Puná covered with vegetation but little cultivated. Upon "la punta Española" Mr. Walter Cope who for many years was British consul in Guayaquil had his country house, abandoned by him since he resided in Quito. At the eastern extremity of the island lies the village of Puná, whence an officer of the "Resguardo" or Custom-house came off. Here a wide branch or estuary of the sea joins the river Guayas which separates the island of Puná from the mainland. The left shore is covered with thick vegetation. On the right bank, of course the left going up, close to which we kept (I saw by a chart that a sand bank lies in the middle) the wood is cleared away more than on the opposite side; we passed an [_] called "La Josefina" belonging to Manuel Icaza, and at about [...] [248] Many vessels were in the port, and it being Sunday they had their colors flying, Hamburg, English, North American, French and Peruvian.

When the sun had gone down, after dinner Captain Hind had the attention to take us on shore in his gig; Mrs. Hind and Dr. Graham were with us. We found Guayaquil in the same state as we had left it twelve months back. Now in the wet season the swamp round Guayaquil was such that the inhabitants could not go an English mile out of town, and they were confined to the small "area" which the streets and houses occupy and to the river. We directed our steps to the large house of the Luzarragas, where we found the same airy rooms, the same handsome furniture and the same kind reception as in April 1851. Doña Pancha Rocafuerte, Doña Pancha Luzarraga, and the latter's daughter Adela, all as friendly as they were stout and that will say a good deal. Rosario Luzarraga the youngest daughter was a fine specimen of a fat girl. Luzarraga told me that the Government at whose head Urbina was, feared an invasion of General Flores, at that time in Lima, and whose family resided in Quito in poor circumstances. Booth, whom I met by chance, assured me on the other hand, that nobody in Perú entertained any hostile plans against the said Republic. Mr. Booth was a North American who for many years had visited the west coast as a supercargo, and who had always consigned his valuable cargoes to the firm of Alsop & Co. in Valparaiso and Lima; in the latter place I became acquainted with him. As Mrs. Hind and Dr. Graham did not speak Spanish I proposed [...] hem to take a walk under the shelter of the high porticoes [...] [249] Hind who told me that Garbe, the same whom Schutte and I had seen in Hamburg in July in the hotel de l'Europe, expected me. We went to him and met there almost all the Germans from on board. His wife was the daughter of a clergyman, Wolf in Hamburg, and a sister of Mrs. Stock, whose acquaintance I had made in Messina, in 1845. Both were pleasant women, however I gave the preference to her in Sicily. Mr. Elvers, the junior partner of the firm of Overweeg, Garbe, and Elvers was also there. The apartments, though well furnished, were of course inferior to Luzarraga's. At 9 1/2 p.m. we returned on board; here I found Horatio Cox; our fellow passenger on board the "Severn" on our voyage to Europe in 1851. He was a little annoyed that I had not called upon him, and had come on board to see Mr. and Mrs. Schutte who had not left the vessel. He gave us a friendly warning to be on our guard, against him who called himself Portez, which he believed was not his real name, and of whose character he had a bad opinion.

*Monday, 1st of March 1852*. As long as we were moored at the Malecon we suffered excessively from heat, also from shoals of gnats, though not to such an extent as I had apprehended. At 9 a.m. we got under weigh, and at 4 p.m. were opposite the "Muerto" which island we now left to the north of us. Booth who went up to Callao with us, gave us an amusing account of the sensation which the news brought to Lima by two young Peruvians regarding Mr. and

Mrs. Rudall had created in the Lima English [_]. The account given by these young men, one of […] [250] married; that the real husband of Mrs. Rudall was still alive etc. They told this to Thomas Conroy, who immediately took the news to Went's. Went flew into a towering passion, upbraided Rudall for having imposed such a woman upon himself and friends, and swore that one of his daughters, whose god mother Mrs. Rudall had been, and had been christened Agnes should be rebaptised; whether it was done I do not know, but at all events the name was changed from Agnes, Mrs. Rudall's name, to Emily. Mr. Rudall did not call to account the authors of the injurious reports spread by them against his wife's honor, he did not attempt to justify himself to Went; on the contrary by the first or second Steamer after this occurrence he left Lima and has not returned (2nd Jany. 1875). As regards Mrs. Rudall, I called to my wife's recollection the remark I had frequently made that Mrs. R. notwithstanding her many good qualities, which I willingly acknowledged, was surely no lady, not even a gentlewoman; her affectation, the airs she put on, were second hand, just as a chambermaid would copy from her mistress. Freights, Mr. Booth told us on another occasion, were very low, for Gibbs did not charter for guano, and many vessels were lying unoccupied in Callao, amongst which the "Maria" my sons and my own property.

*Tuesday, 2nd of March 1852*. At 10 o'clock a.m. we lay quietly in the beautiful bay of Payta; it is extensive and smooth as a mirror. The arid sandy coast of Perú which extends from the river Tumbez to the frontiers of Chile, here throus out into the sea, two arms in the [_] of half moons, which form the bay. The Pacific Steam […] [251] frequented by whalers. Where the hills recede a little, and leave some room between them and the sea, the town is built, called San Miguel de Payta. Garland was one of the first who came on board; he was not a little surprised to see my wife and myself. Mr. and Mrs. Schutte he had expected, but of our coming he had not had the slightest idea. We immediately went on shore, and I, alone, hastened on in order to be the first to embrace Mrs. Garland, she was over happy to see us. Enriquito though more than two years old did not yet speak a word, but appeared to remember me, for without evincing the least shyness he took me by the hand and showed me about everywhere; he much resembled his mother. Guillermito who on the 28th February had completed one year looked very sickly. Garland's newly finished house was built close to the sea-shore, and from the corridor, steps led into the sea, very convenient for bathing; the rooms comfortable, cool, and nicely furnished, no doubt the best in Payta. A few yards distant was the counting house; the same old building in which Ruden received me the previous year. The sun was so glaring and the heat so great, that nobody liked to stir out into the sandy streets. Piura is 14 leagues distant, the road thither runs eastward over a sandy plain where no vestige of vegetation is to be seen; nothing but the azure sky above, the glaring sand beneath. Hünecken, Harker, Philippi, Booth, all lounged the whole day long in the cool corridor, and Mr. and Mrs. Garland treated the whole party to a plentiful breakfast and equally abundant luncheon [and] [_]. There were also Frederick Schutte, who had come [...] [252] Duval and his clerk, whom the Peruvian Government had ordered from the United States, for the purpose of examining whether it were practicable to provide Payta with fresh water. Mrs. Garland told us, that with the exception of water, living was not dear there; but this indispensable element cost her $5 weekly. It was brought thither from the river La chira, six to seven leagues off, and two small barrels cost four rials. Following the sea-beach in a north-westerly direction the mouth of this river is only three leagues off; but there and some distance up, the water is quite salt, being mixed with that of the sea. There, numbers of Caymans are continually basking in the sun, and the village of Colan is situated. Mrs. Schutte remained with her sister in Paita where it was her intention to reside for one or two months. Immediately after dinner we bade good bye to the Garlands, and the whole party, my wife, myself and Schutte included, returned to the steamer where we found many new passengers; Charles and Eliza Higginson, Emilio Escobar, clerk of Ruden & Co., and others. Though a bill was stuck up which fixed our departure for 6 o'clock, it was nine p.m. before we left. I was unwell; Dr. Graham had given me rhubarb powders in the morning, and I had been under the necessity of abstaining from all the good cheer enjoyed by the others on shore.

*Wednesday, 3rd of March 1852*. It was really strange how suddenly the temperature changed after leaving Payta. Blankets were in request at night; the port-holes were carefully shut, and on deck, a great coat was very acceptable. The motion also increased; I felt great nausea, and Mrs. Witt actually became again sea-sick. A [_]burg Captain whom by his soft German pronunciation [...] [253] a heavy swell from Cape Horn downwards in a North Westerly direction, felt as far as where we then were but not further. My indisposition increased, Dr. Grahame gave me all kinds of Medicine but apparently they were of no avail. I only took some chicken broth, Mrs. Garland having been so kind as to send two fowls for me on board. At three p.m. we were opposite San José, the port of Lambayeque but at a great distance from shore, so that the Steamer rolled much. A little to the north of this port we had seen the islands of Lobos covered with flocks of sea birds which Captain Peacock of the "Perú", most appropriately used to call, many years previously, the Guano manufacturers.

*Thursday, 4th of March 1852*. In the morning, we stopped opposite Huanchaco, the port of Trujillo, we lay close in, so that the church of Huanchaco was clearly distinguishable. The indented mountains of the cordillera, stood out in fine relief against the blue sky. At 10 O'clock at night we entered the bay of Casma; here two of our fellow passengers from Europe destined for Huaraz went on shore.

*Friday, 5th of March 1852.* My bowel complaint went on increasing, not only had I been obliged in the course of the night to get up many a time, but moreover this morning my stomach felt quite hard and swollen. The Doctor tried other medicines such as laudanum and kept me to a very strict diet, allowing me only to take a little arrow root, but not the slightest improvement did I experience. To while away the time I played a few games at [_] but so poorly did I feel, that when we approached and [...] [254] seven p.m. we anchored in the Port, various persons came off from shore, amongst whom Escardó, who poured out to my wife his whole budget of Lima news, amongst which, the saddest was that of the casual death of la Marquesa de Lara, which had come about in the following manner: some malefactors, guarded by soldiers, had been unloading a heavy truck laden with flagstones, which stood on the rails running from Lima to Callao; profiling of a momentary want of vigilance on the part of the soldiers, they had thrown themselves on the truck and as the port lies from two to three hundred feet lower than Lima, the truck required a mere push to make it roll on. As soon as they were a short distance outside the town they jumped off and the truck still laden with many flagstones, the velocity of its descent increasing every second overtook not far from Callao, the passenger train, which was moving on at its usual rate. It smashed to pieces the hindmost carriages, a few passengers were injured and one, the Marchioness, killed. Through the influence of Polack Mrs. Witt and I obtained seats in the Custom House boat, which took us on shore, and we walked straight to the abode of Henry Higginson living at that time with Blacker, in the neat house formerly inhabited by Henry Moss. I was so unwell that I did not take the slightest interest in, or notice of anything round me. Charles and Eliza Higginson were already with their brother by whom and his wife we were received with the utmost attention. Ices and cakes were brought in and at Eleven Mrs. Witt and I retired to the bedroom prepared for us.

## Residence in Lima from 6 March 1852 till 10th August [_]

[_]*day, 6th of March 1852.* [...] [255] and I went on board the Steamer for our luggage, all the passengers were on deck each busily occupied with picking out his respective trunks and boxes. In about an hours time we were back on the mole where we had hardly any difficulty with the searching for in Callao the Custom House Officers, had to show some consideration to Higginson, nearly all of them being under pecuniary obligations to him. I met Captain Adams of my vessel the “Maria” still lying, to my great regret in Callao bay, and after having consulted with him I decided to send her without delay to Panamá, there to take in passengers for San Francisco. Many Lima acquaintances whom I met in Callao were much surprised to see me, and after having breakfasted at Higginson, I, merely on a little broth, we walked to the terminus, which at that time was nothing better than a miserable shed. The carriages were airy, the seats convenient and well stuffed, the motion on the road easy, and we reached Lima in 22 minutes. A circumstance which struck me particularly, was that for the last one or two minutes the train runs through the very streets of Lima, which I have not seen in any other place. The old church of San Juan de Dios had been converted into the Lima terminus. We walked straight to the house of Mr. Charles Pflücker for, not expecting to return till the end of the year, we had let the first story in our own house to Montané & Co., till then, and as Montané himself had not yet arrived from France, they, in the meanwhile had relet it to Mr. Arcos. Mr. Pflucker and his wife with their usual kindness immediately put at our disposal two rooms […] [256] was sent for without loss of time, for this female medical adviser was particularly clever in curing dysentery, and what I suffered from was certainly the commencement of this illness, which I attributed in a great measure to the hot water and spirits taken by me in Gatun on the 16th February. As soon as she had come, she treated me in the same manner as she had done about three years previously. I had to lie down on my back, she then touched my belly and stomach all over, which done she prescribed and sent me a beverage made of the fat of fowls, a large plaster was placed all over the belly, and finally what was the worst I had to submit to a clyster. Mr. Julius Pflücker called and with him I had a long conversation on the subject of his recoveries on my account to which he had attended during my absence. Upon the whole, money had come in very well; only a few were behind hand, and of them the principal one was Domingo Elias. Fortunately, Mr. Pflücker had a sufficient balance of mine in his hands to enable me to make the necessary disbursements amounting to about $3000 for the immediate dispatch of the “Maria”, of course I could not leave the house, and we went to bed very early.

*Sunday, 7th of March 1852*. During the night, the remedies of the “Doctora” had their desired effect. In the morning they were repeated; all she allowed me to take, was two bowls of milk. I was thus very weak and though I made an attempt to write my letters for Europe, I could make but little progress, and had to lie down. Both in the forenoon and in the evening, several persons called upon us; Rodewald, Francisco [_]iros and wife, Pedro Carrillo, Dr. Carrasco, Eldridge and daughter […] [257]

*Monday, 8th of March 1852*. I felt a little better, but was as yet unable to leave the house; Visiting cards came pouring in.

*Tuesday, 9th of March 1852*. This day I felt strong enough to venture into the street. With my wife and Mr. Schutte I went to my own house where we were much annoyed to find that the coachhouse and porter's lodge had been ceded to Arcos, though they were not included in our lease to Montané. We had the various apartments opened to let fresh air in. I left my wife in a long conversation with the friar Urias, and went to the counting houses of Thomas, Lachambre & Co., and Montané & Co. From the former I purchased preserved meat for the "Maria". From Richon, at the latter's, I learned to my regret that Montané was shortly expected and that then he would occupy our house till the end of the year. After dinner I wrote to Dr. Bustamante of Arequipa requesting him not to forget my claim against the stepmother of my wife, who had not made any payment during my absence.

*Wednesday, 10th of March 1852*. In the same proportion as I recovered my strength, the "Doctora" allowed me more substantial food, both at breakfast and dinner, chicken broth with an egg, a little chocolate with milk, and a small piece of roasted pork. I ordered Captain Adams to sail at 3 O'clock in the afternoon for Panamá, which he did. This was in reality a very quick dispatch, considering that only on the previous Saturday I had determined upon his sailing; my fervent wishes for a large number of passengers from Panamá accompanied him. Schutte [_] for Islay where he would probably find the "Cito", the first [...] [258] Mrs. Witt and I were occupied the whole day arranging the stores in my house; and returned to dinner quite tired. From 7 to 9 p.m., the Lima hours for visits of etiquette, José Campo and his young wife Dolores Plata, Mr. and Mrs. Prevost, and J. J. Moreira, Mr. Ross and his lady, the widow of the late Colonel Beltran, whom he had married during our absence, Mrs. Bolivar, late Miss Rosario Pardo, called. When they were gone I retired to my bedroom, arranged my papers and wrote up my diary.

*From Thursday, 11th to Saturday, 20th of March 1852*. I became quite accustomed to the monotonous hum-drum of Lima life, so very different from that which my wife and I had been leading for the last eleven months, always moving about, always seeing new scenes, new objects, always making new acquaintances or meeting old friends. Now, my occupations were confined to arranging my books, papers and accounts, which I did in good earnest commencing every day in my own office Calle del Correo at 7 1/2 or 8 a.m. and leaving off at half past nine or ten p.m. To the different meals, say nine, breakfast, five, dinner, eight, tea, I went home to Pflückers; but though the distance was not great, I still felt so weak, that this walk, short as it was, fatigued me considerably. About this time an epidemic disease made its appearance in Lima which went by the usual name “la peste”; it consisted of headache, pain in the limbs and fever, without however being in the slightest degree dangerous. In the expectation that sea bathing would do me good I went down several mornings by the half past seven train to Callao, where I took a dip in the sea close to the arsenal. The small [_]ns for undressing were made of wood, preferable to those of ma [...] [259] disagreeable, for the surf was there so strong, that I could only keep my feet by laying hold of a rope stretched out between two poles, moreover the water there appeared to me much colder that that in Chorrillos, however, as the sea-bathing did me no good I soon left off, and had recourse to Clarke’s “Pansirop” which I may say was equally ineffectual. Friday 12th I went to Joaquin Osma the minister for foreign affairs to present myself as Danish Consul after my return; he had gone to Bellavista where Echeneque the President and his family resided at the time. On the following day I found him in, I remained but a few minutes. My wife continued to receive many visits; I myself paid a few as far as my strength would permit me, on Sunday 13th and Friday the 19th, San José. One evening I played whist at old Mr. Bergmann’s, another at Rodewald’s. Severin was the fourth hand. At Bergmann’s poor Isabel was not visible, her mother told me that she was a little better. Flores’ expedition for the invasion of the Republic of Ecuador left Callao, if not assisted, at least connived at by the Peruvian Government. Rosas, the Buenos Ayrian dictator had been totally defeated by Urquiza; in the middle of the battle Pacheco passed over from the former to the latter, with 7000 men, which decided the fate of the day. Pacheco had been made governor of Buenos Ayres; Rosas had disappeared.

*From Sunday, 21st to Saturday, 27th of March 1852*. A week similar to the previous. I ceased taking Pansirop and again called in the Doctora, but my strength I could not recover, nevertheless I worked in my office as much as I was able, and [...] I made various calls [...] [260] many houses I was refused admittance, owing to the prevalence of the peste which in the course of the week made sad progress, whole families were ill in bed, and hardly one or two persons could keep on their legs to nurse the sick. The symptoms varied, they were; bowel complaints, bleeding at the nose, pain in the limbs, headache, fever, and sometimes cramp. In the course of this and the ensuing month, hardly one tenth of the whole population of Lima escaped, but fortunately not one single case proved fatal. It is useless to give the names of those upon whom I called, but one conversation which I had with Joseph Hegan I will note down. When speaking to him of my new establishment he gave it as his opinion that I had not acted prudently; I ought to have left well alone, and after having once made a little money, I should not have exposed it to the chances of trade. I could not help acknowledging the justice of his remarks, but it was now too late. The "John Pachet", the first vessel with a considerable quantity of French goods for us, arrived in Callao. I ordered Higginson, my former agent, to attend to the landing of the packages, but though the samples came up, I did not effect any sales, because knowing that I was a bad hand as salesman I preferred leaving this branch of our business to Mr. Schutte, whom I expected shortly back from Islay. Now as to politics, I may say that the general opinion was averse to Echenique's Government, on account of the assistance rendered to Flores. Antonio Elizalde, the Equatorian Chargé asked for his passports and many believed that war between the two Republics was unavoidable. Doña Gertrudes Pflücker, and all her children, with the exception of Francisca, caught the epidemic; on Saturday also my wife fell sick, [_]to take to bed; fortunately she suffered very little, and had no head [...] [261]

*Sunday, 28th of March 1852*. When I arose, my debility was overpowering, yet I managed to walk to my office, but had soon to return home, and to seek my bed; the "Peste" had caught hold of me. Dr. Maclean was sent for, who prescribed an opening medicine. During the night I was very feverish, I had some fixed ideas in my head, which I could on no account get rid of. It seemed to me as if a pair of pincers had taken hold of the back part of my head, and the forehead actually felt so hot that I rose and placed it against a looking glass in order to cool it.

*Monday, 29th of March 1852*. I took a sudorific which had at once the most beneficial effect; the disease was got under, however before

*Monday, 5th of April 1852*, I did not leave my bed. On Saturday the 3rd Don Carlos Pflücker arrived from Morococho; he was as healthy, rosy, and in good spirits as usual. Mr. Schutte likewise returned from Arequipa; he told me that he had effected extensive and good sales of the goods per "Cito". I did not doubt the extensiveness, but as to the goodness, I had first to see the note of sales, and compare the prices with the invoices, before I could, and would place implicit confidence in his assertion. Schutte took up his lodgings at Maury's. I rose from my bed after having kept it for more than a week, but my weakness did not allow me to walk ten steps.

*Tuesday, 6th of April 1852*. I was still unable to go to the office. After dinner, which for me, continued to be very frugal, I, taking hold of Pflucker's arm, managed to reach the bridge, but further [...] [262] news brought by the north Steamer were that Louis Napoleon had confiscated all the private property of the Orleans family, moveable and immoveable, the value of which was said to be 300,000,000 francs. Morny, Louis Napoleon's illegitimate brother, and staunchest adherent, one of the few, who had taken a share in the coups d'etat of 2 Decr. 1851 refused to countersign this decree, and instead of him Casabianca affixed his signature to it as minister. Not only the committee acting for the protection of the property of the Orleans family, protested against this arbitrary and unwise measure, but also the princes of Nemours and Joinville, and king of the Belgians, their brother in law. Sieveking wrote me in high spirits about the Slesvig Holstein affairs; he said that these two duchies would always remain separate from the Kingdom of Denmark, that Charles Moltke had been made minister for the former, and Reventlow for the latter Duchy, that Rendsburg would be occupied by Holstein troops, and that the Austrian and Prussian forces would leave the Duchy. From Mr. Samuel Meyer, our agent in Manchester, we received a letter informing us that he had already sent off some goods to our consignment, and that more were expected. This was an agreeable surprise both to Mr. Schutte and myself.

*From Wednesday, 7th to Staurday, 10th of April 1852.*

Thursday, 8th. Holy Thursday.

Friday, 9th. Good Friday.

Saturday, 10th. Sabado de Gloria.

I gradually got round, and had an excellent appetite. Arcos gave up that part of my house hitherto occupied by him. I myself had my bed placed [_] the small room behind my office, so that having my books and pap [. . .] [263] mind. I continued taking my meals at Pflucker's, and engaged a servant to light the lamps, keep my rooms in order, and take care of the house in my absence. Circulars of our new Establishment and detailed market reports were sent off; in short, Schutte and I did what was necessary to commence our business. The "Quito", a new Steamer belonging to the Pacific Company arrived in Callao, one of the many passengers by her was Miss Luken, the sister-in-law of Mr. Adams, the British Chargé.

*Easter Sunday, 11th of April 1852.* I was up at an early hour and together with Mr. Bergmann, drove in a "balanzin" to Chorrillos. We alighted at his "rancho", I took a delightful sea-bath, then in the fonda a breakfast which I thought excellent. There were many gentlemen from Lima who enjoyed themselves like myself, Wheelock, Severin, Lembcke, Wehrmann and others. After having rested and read at Bergmann's, Blacker and Adams came in; the latter whom I had not seen since my return was as he had always been, very friendly towards me. We played whist from 12 to four; Mr. Adams, extremely fond of the game was a first rate player. Mr. Bergmann undoubtedly the worst of us four. I then paid a long visit to the Corvalanes, the two Misses, Mascaro, Felipita, and Rosita had returned from the sierra, where they had resided for more than a year for the recovery of Rosita's health, and soundness of mind, in which object they had completely succeeded. After a second bath my plain dinner was quite as acceptable as the breakfast had been. With the above [_]ed acquaintances I took in the cool of the evening a plea [. . .] [264] vicinity of Chorrillos where vegetation is to be found. At the Codecidos I saw only the ladies who appeared to be rather low spirited; both Codecido and Mora were absent. At old Doña Ignacia Palacios the usual gambling was going on in all its glory. Doña Ignacia however, when soever she could spare a few minutes from her absorbing pastime did not fail to address me a few friendly words. I finished the day at Adams' together with Bergmann. Miss Luken the new comer was stouter and perhaps a couple of years older than her sister and quite as agreeable in her comportment. Forcelledo the ridiculous little admiral of the Peruvian navy, raised to this dignity by his brother-in-law the president Echenique, who knew of navigation and seamanship quite as little as I, came in with his wife Josefa Tristan; we took tea and when the visitors were gone, played whist till half past twelve. Herring, very intimate at Adams', son of an opulent ship-broker and shipowner in London, took an occasional hand; he was one of the worst players I have ever met.

*Easter Monday, 12th of April 1852*. I spent exactly in the same pleasant manner as the day previous; I merely changed my calls, thus for instance I spent an hour or so at the Rowes, where I met Mrs. Pearson the clergyman's wife, and Dr. Smith just recovering from the epidemic.

*Tuesday, 13th of April 1852*. Being called rather late, Mr. Bergmann and I were only just in time for the omnibus which after several stoppages, owing to the horses being tired, put us down in Lima at 9 a.m. To my great sorrow I found Schutte ill of the epidemic, and though many purchasers came in I would not take it upon myself [...] [265] business should be attented to, exclusively by Mr. Schutte.

*From Wednesday, 14th to Saturday, 17th of April 1852*. No change in my usual quiet Lima life. I recovered my strength and worked hard. Towards the end of the week, Mr. Schutte, though still poorly, re-appeared in the counting-house, and effected some sales of the French goods at fair prices, but not to first-rate purchasers. On Friday evening I called upon Went; he was an agreeable man, we were intimate owing to our long acquaintance, but his dreadful deafness was a sorry draw-back, and thus it was impossible to derive much pleasure from his coversation. His wife and sister-in-law were not over lovely, but Anita, his daughter who had been about seven years in England for her education, appeared to be a very nice girl.

*From Sunday, 18th to Saturday, 24th of April 1852*. On Sunday in the forenoon I paid my usual round of visits, but in one or two houses was not received on account of the epidemic. At Bergmann's I was asked to remain to dinner which invitation I accepted. The sons had gone to the bull-fight; Isabel was too unwell to appear at the table, Sophia and Charles were still in Europe, the clerks did not dine with the family, and the whole party was thus reduced to

Mr. and Mrs. Bergmann, Augusta and myself. The illness of Isabel seemed to exercise a benumbing influence upon the whole family. After dinner Mr. Bergmann and I walked to the Alameda where there was the usual concourse of Lima people; men walking up and down, "tapadas" sitting on the stone benches, courted, criticized and criticizing; [_] two and four wheeled carriages driving up and down. These [...] [266] Pflucker's till past ten. Of the whole week nothing further is to be noted except the departure of Mrs. Witt on the 23rd for Payta to remain with Enriqueta for a month or two. I of course accompanied her to Callao, we dined at Higginsons and at 5 o'clock I walked with her as far as the mole, I could not, however, accompany her on board the Steamer as the last train returned to Lima at half past five. Several acquaintances went down to Payta in the same Steamer, amongst whom Charles Higginson, so that I had no doubt that my wife would be well taken care of. On Monday evening I played whist at Bergmann's, and again on Saturday; this latter day it was something like a party – there were two tables, we had supper, and again went to play. My occupations were always the same; without books, paper, pens, and ink, it appeared to me that I could not live. Schutte also set seriously to work, but in our sales we made little progress – difficulties after difficulties arose and our establishment appeared to me to have opened under very sad auspices, and likely to verify the unfavourable opinion, which in the course of this diary, and particularly during the time of our negotiations in Hamburg and London, I have expressed more than once. On the 17th, by the north Steamer, I received advices from Captain Adams of the "Maria" from Panamá. He had secured the following passengers for San Francisco viz.: 15 at $100 each, 84 at $90, and 2 at $300. To judge by these rates I flattered myself that this voyage of the "Maria" to San Francisco would leave a fair result; but finally it turned out very differently – this I say here in anticipation – owing partly to the high prices of everything required [_] in Panamá and San Francisco, and mainly to the impossibility [...] [267] In England, on a motion made by Lord Palmerston on the subject of the militia, ministers had been left in the house of Commons in a minority of eleven, and accordingly Lord John Russell and his friends gave in their resignation, whereupon a protectionist ministry had been formed; Earl of Derby, Lord Treasurer; Lord Lugden, Lord Chancellor; D'Israeli, Chancellor of the Exchequer; Lord Malmesbury, Secretary for Foreign Affairs. In France, Louis Napoleon was making rapid strides to despotism or his ruin. The only day to be celebrated as a civic holiday was that of the 15th August, the first Napoleon's birthday. On the 20th March, the anniversary of Napoleon's return from Elba, a large review was to be held, and it was expected that the people would make a great demonstration in favor of Louis Napoleon.

*Sunday, 25th of April 1852*. I always rose early, sometimes before daylight, and as I had my desk close by, I wrote incessantly early and late. This morning I commenced copying the memoranda, written during our last voyage to Europe, which was an amusing occupation, but now when I dictate these words in January 1875 I have little doubt that it was in those months from April to October 1852, when by overstraining my eyes, I gave the last blow to my sight, which having rendered me such good service during my childhood, youth, and manhood, had well deserved, when age approached, a little more care than I thought proper to bestow upon it. During our absence in Europe, John Hoyle of Trujillo had given in marriage his eldest daughter Caroline, a very amiable girl [_] Federico Lafuente son of the "grand mariscal". The father [...] [268] of the Custom House, and thus evil tongues said all smuggling affairs were concentrated in one family. This Sunday morning at 8 o'clock I drove out in a balanzin to Chorrillos with Mr. Bergmann and John Blacker, formerly his clerk, then partner of F. Isaac & Co. I spent the day in Chorrillos, in the usual pleasant manner. We played less whist than we had done the previous Sunday but one, the cause of which was Mr. Adam's indisposition, he was really poorly, so that at night we left off playing at eleven o'clock. Also Miss Luken was ill of the epidemic. Bathing, breakfasting and dining, visiting, climbing up the neighbouring hills with Lembcke and Renner, and reading an interesting novel the "Whitefriars" took up the remainder of the day. The history of this novel is laid in the reign of Charles II, when the entire English nation was a prey to fears and apprehensions, originating from the so-called Popish plot, the mere fabrication of the villain Titus Oates and his accomplices.

*Monday, 26th of April 1852*. We drove to town in the Public omnibus; the horses got tired, as they often did, and from about Echenique's chacra "La Victoria" I walked to Maury's hotel where I breakfasted and afterwards dined. The eatables served here were superior to those which I had had in the "Fonda Italiana" where I had also made a trial, but certainly inferior to what is placed on the table in an hotel of the second rank anywhere on the continent of Europe; nevertheless it was a fortunate thing that such an establishment existed in Lima, and with its owner Mr. Maury, I made an arrangement that during my wife's absence I would breakfast and dine at his table d'hote at $34 monthly. My tea I continued to take at Pflucker's; I [_]t there about 8 p.m. remained half an hour or so and returned to my [...] [269] to Admiral Moresby of the "Portland" then in Callao. From the little I saw of the admiral I thought him to be a good kind of man, but not particularly interesting; he suffered a little from the gout and with difficulty rose from his chair. The gentlemen invited assembled at about six, and past seven we sat down to dinner in the following order. 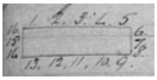

N° 11, Rodewald – 10, the Admiral – 9, Mr. Bergmann – 8, Mr. Mathison, Callao Agent of the Pacific Steam Navigation Company – 7, Brauns, clerk of the house – 6, Mr. John J. Rowe – 5, Mr. Pfieffer – 4, Mr. Went – 3, Julius Pflücker, clerk – 2, Mr. Barton, the English Consul – 1 Dr. Maclean – 16, Mr. H. Moss – 15, Wehrmann, clerk – 14, young Moresby, the admiral's son and secretary – 13, Mr. Wheelock – and 12, myself. The dinner was as it has always been the case in Huth's house, ever since Hellmann had the management of it, complete and genteel in every respect. The dishes, the wines, the table service, the glass ware, the knives and forks, the attendance, in short everything was so perfect in its kind, that it left nothing to be wished for; but on the other hand the real amusement which I derived from it, but small. I have never been a gourmand and thus what to others is a source of pleasure is to me very indifferent. Sometimes I conversed with Rodewald, sometimes with my other neighbours, and at the wine, when Went held forth on a subject which did not interest me, drowsiness so decidedly overpowered me that I fairly fell assleep for a minute or so. After coffee, two whist tables were arranged, the one for Bergmann, Moss, Went and myself, the [_] for Pfeiffer, Mathison, Maclean and Wehrmann. Rodewald hi [...] [270] glad when about twelve o'clock I could follow their example.

*Wednesday, 28th of April 1852*. Julius Pflucker delivered up to me all the papers I had left with him and after some demur on his part I persuaded him to accept $600 as a renumeration for the trouble he had taken with my affairs during my absence. One of his brothers Otho, who for some time had been in the employ of the eldest brother Charles, in one of his mining establishments in the interior, and who had come down to Lima on account of his health, commenced showing decided signs of derangement; he had the fixed idea that there was an intention of poisoning him, he ran out of the house without his hat, he concealed himself under the table, and played altogether such mad tricks that his brother Charles saw himself under the necessity of locking him up. This constraint increased his violence, so that his brother had much trouble with him, and after several months he at last succeeded in putting him on board of a vessel and sending him off to Germany. About this time, animal magnetism was the topic of the day in Lima society. Mr. Ch. Pflucker was a firm believer in the science, and thus a Mr. Bruce, teacher of the English language at Zyla's, made a trial to magnetize two of Pflucker's sons, Charles and Julius, upon the former, a strong boy, he made no impression whatever, the other felt drousy after some manipulation, and Bruce was convinced that in the next sitting he would make him fall asleep.

*Thursday, 29th of April 1852*. I went with the Captain of the "Cito" to Mr. M. M. Cotes, and concluded a charter for the vessel with Guano to Malaga at $15 (fifteen hard dollars) per ton. By some oversight or other I have omitted to mention the arrival of this vessel at the proper [. . .] [271] Steamer arrived, we had just time to read our letters.

*Saturday, 1st of May 1852*. Samuel Meyer continued procuring us small consignments. Daniel Schutte was about laying on another vessel consigned to us, but to our great regret frequently found himself in the necessity of purchasing from the manufacturer who consigned to us some of his fabrics, a more or less equal amount on our own account, so that we always ran the risk of losing upon our half quite as much as, or even more than our commission upon the manufacturer's half would come to, whilst he, on the other hand by overcharging the mechandize sold us, could in some measure, by anticipation, secure himself against loss, should there be any, upon his half. Auregan followed up making purchases on our account. As regards politics this latter wrote that he expected by the following Steamer he would have to inform us of the proclamation of the French Empire, which, he added, would give great and general satisfaction. Mrs. Schutte did not arrive from Payta, though her husband had firmly expected her; in her stead Frederick Schutte came, who, after a short stay in Lima was to proceed to Islay in order to superintend the construction of the iron mole, contracted for with the Government by C. W. Schutte. In the evening I went to Bergmann's to play whist.

*Sunday, 2nd of May 1852*. I was up early, and for several hours occupied myself with writing. The two hours before breakfast were those when I was least interrupted. Henry Higginson came up from Callao, and with him we had a long and necessary conversation on the Port Agency which he was to charge us. I paid a number of visits, and at five went again to a dinner party [. . .] This was not so splendid as that [. . .] [272] previous Tuesday; nevertheless everything good and genteel. We sat down as follows 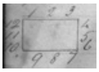 Nº 8, Rodewald – 9, Charles Pflucker – 10, Hülsenbeck, the young German who had come with us from Europe, and who was now in Lima, as clerk to Portez, of whom I have made mention above, as having joined us in Panamá – 11 and 12, two clerks of the house – 1 Frederick Schutte, (his brother C. W. had been invited both last night at Bergmann's and this day at Rodewald's but had refused because these two gentlemen had not called upon him on his first arrival) – 2, Brauns, clerk – 3, Mr. Meyer who, as agent of the firm of Bahlsen Müller & Co. of Valparaiso was consigned here to Montané & Co. – 4, Gildemeister, of Bremen – 5, Wehrmann, clerk – 6, Blacker, and 7, I. We had as usual coffee, tea, and whist, and about 12 I returned home rather better pleased than on the previous Tuesday; this day there had been less etiquette.

*Monday, 3rd of May 1852*. Schutte was very busy with his German correspondence which he wrote in rough, Pinkernelli copying it out in clean.

*Tuesday, 4th of May 1852*. In the evening I was at Bergmann's playing chess, but the old gentleman could not cope with me, I easily beat him.

*Wednesday, 5th of May 1852*. I saw Richon, who told me that he had learned from Montané, that he Montané had been elected Deputy for Bordeaux in the chamber of Representatives in Paris, that therefore there was no probability of his coming out again, and that he, Richon would cancel the lease, which he had taken of the first story of my house, and deliver up the keys to me.

*Thursday, 6th of May 1852*. Nothing particular.

*Friday, 7th of May 1852*. [...] [273] evening to his house to play a game of whist with Adams, who dined with him. Of course I accepted the invitation, and met there some of the usual hands, Donovan, F. Sagastabeytia, Mr. Bergmann, his two sons and others; when I left at 11, Enrique Armero came in to take my place, and they continued playing till an early hour next morning.

*Saturday, 8th of May 1852*. An evening at Bergmann's similar to that at Maclean's. They always said that Isabel was getting better, but nobody believed it. Manuel Tirado having been elected Deputy for Lima to the Congress which was to meet the year following, this election was celebrated by public demostration in the alameda del Acho; eatables and drinkables were distributed to the lower classes, pitch barrels were burned and the alameda was thronged with people.

*Sunday, 9th of May 1852*. A Steamer arrived from Guayaquil bringing the news that Flores was making no progress in his enterprize. On the contrary, a number of his men were said to have passed over to Urbina, amongst whom 80 Chilians with a Peruvian officer. Both this day and the following

*Monday, 10th of May 1852*, we were very busy with our correspondence for Europe. It is true that on Sunday I made a few calls, and dined "en famille" at Charles Pflücker's and that on Monday I played whist at Maclean's, but Schutte and Pinkernelli did not allow themselves these relaxations, and on

*Tuesday, 11th of May 1852*, when I rose early, as usual, I still found the latter at his desk, who had been writing the whole night [...] that this young man die [...] [274] quickly though his steadiness and exactness deserved every praise. In my original diary I find some reflections made by me on occasion of this being my birth-day; I copy them verbatim: "This is my birth-day. What shall I say? I am fast getting old; the years lying behind me appear like a dream. Especially those which I worked at Gibb's, writing day by day, week after week, and year after year, incessantly, untiringly, are quite a blank, I hardly recolled anything. I was glued to my chair from morning till night, and every Sunday and holiday forenoon found me regularly in the office. Now I again do something like it, but shall I gain as much as I then did? – I doubt it". General Lafuente and Hoyle arrived from the north. From the south, Eck with his wife and family on their way home not to return; he had realized a large fortune. I of course called upon them, who had come up for a few hours from Callao and stopped at Went's. The fear of the epidemic made them quickly return to the Steamer. Maclaughlin and his three daughters did not even come on shore for the same reason. They all continued their voyage to Europe vîa Panamá. Anita, the eldest daughter of James Gibson, arrived from Arequipa and took up her residence at Went's.

*From Wednesday,12th to Friday, 14th of May 1852.* General Destua left in the Peruvian Man-of-war Steamer "Rimac" for Guayaquil. It was said that the object of his mission was to bring about a friendly understanding between Urbina, the President of Ecuador, and Flores, the invader who was lying at Puná without doing anything. It was however supposed that Castilla had secretly instructed Destua to favor Flores' views whensoever it was in his power to do so. The firm of Gibb's had [. . .] time past been collecting [. . .] [275] siderable sum of money, the object of which had been unknown; now it came to light that they, having about one million in their chest, the government intended to propose to the holders of the "arbitrio" bonds which bore an interest of 12%, the alternative either to receive the amount due to them, in cash, or to content themselves henceforth with an interest of 9% annually.

*Saturday, 15th of May 1852.* At 4 p.m., I drove with Mr. Bergmann in the public omnibus to Chorrillos, but at the place called the half way-house, which may be about a league from this place, the iron hoop round one of the wheels came off, so that the coach could not proceed any farther. The greater part of the passengers remained waiting for the other conveyances which might offer, whilst I made up my mind to walk on. I was soon overtaken by a very agreeable man with whom I entered into conversation, and who, I learned afterwards was Julio Arboleda one of the great political leaders of the aristocrats in New Granada. The Rojas, or Democrats, had at that time the preponderance in said Republic, Lopez the present, and Obando, in all probability the next President, were of this party. Arboleda was banished, and whilst we walked on at a rapid pace towards Chorrillos, he gave me an interesting account of all that he and his party had suffered, and of the atrocities committed by the Rojas, in which, though there might have been some exaggeration there was certainly much truth. At first the road was a little sandy, but when approaching the sea coast we had a most agreeable walk upon the hard ground, and I reached Chorrillos not in the least fatigued, and quite as soon as Mr. Bergmann [. . .] After having [. . .] [276] dinner at the hotel, and cleaned myself, Mr. Bergmann and I went to Adam's, where great kindness, tea and whist were never wanting. The two Houlders, the one a clerk at Dickson & Co.'s, the other at Alsop & Co.'s, came in, and we played till midnight.

*Sunday, 16th of May 1852* was spent in the usual Chorrillos fashion. I began reading Tschudi's sketches of Perú written in German, lent me by Rodewald. These sketches, with a little exaggeration, contain a great deal of truth; the delineation of the Peruvian character is certainly not in favor of the nation, taken as a whole. The work is by far superior to Dr. Smith's "Peru as it was" written by him several years before. About noon some friends and acquaintances, English and German, dropped in at Bergmann's rancho so that two whist tables were formed. Bergmann and I dined at Adam's, the only thing I had against Mr. Adams was his taciturnity; the ladies very amiable; the little girl Jemma, spoiled. Dinner was plain but good, Tokay wine was served, which was excellent. For an hour or so, Bergmann and I went out to look in at old Mrs. Palacios' and other ranchos. On our return to Adams' we found there Echenique, the President of the Republic, who tried hard to make himself agreeable; towards me he was also very polite. Whist closed the day, as always at Adam's.

*Monday, 17th of May 1852*. The omnibus which should have left at seven in the morning, did not arrive till nine, and then with the horses so tired that they were not able to return to Lima till 4 in the afternoon. Thus, against our will Bergmann and I had to remain this day in Chorrillos. I took a bath; B. and I made various calls, amongst others on Mrs. Cotes where I found my Saturday acquaintance Julio Arboleda. At [...] [277] to kill a couple of hours. These three days I had been uncommonly unfortunate my losses having amounted to $18 – far too much. On my return to Lima I learned that the north Steamer had arrived, with Mrs. Schutte on board. She and her husband resided at Morin's, I immediately went to see her; my wife had arrived safely in Payta, and enjoyed good health.

*Tuesday, 18th of May 1852*. Here follows an abstract of some of the news brought by the Steamer; in New Granada, the President Lopez had obtained the consent of the chambers to levy troops in order to assist the Government of Ecuador against Flores. It was insinuated, though not clearly stated, that these troops might serve to fight the Peruvians. In France the 5% funds had been reduced to 4 1/2%. Louis Napoleon had destined 25 1/2 millions of francs to finish the Louvre. In England, the Protectionist ministry of Lord Derby was in the minority; but with the assistance of the opposition led by Lord John Russell, and to which Lord Palmerston, Sir James Graham, and other distinguished members belonged, they would carry through the bills for the necessary supplies, after which they would take the sense of the country, or, in other words, they would then dissolve Parliament. It was expected that the war against the Kaffirs on the Cape of Good Hope, would soon be brought to a close. The Atlantic Steam navigation Company had just finished a new steamer the "Paraná", 2250 tons register and 800 horse power. The saloon was sufficiently large for 200 passengers to sit down at meals. In the battle in which Rosas was defeated the Slesvic-Holsteiners who fought in the Brazilian Army, overthrew with ease the famous Buenos Ayrian Cavalry. [...] Regularly every day I [...] [278] visit to Mrs. Schutte; Mr. Schutte was busy drawing out market reports. Sales dull, I in the evening at Bergmann's to play whist.

*Thursday, 20th of May 1852*. Ascension day. Holidays and Sundays always carry with them the obligation I am under to make a round of visits; for this loss of time I make up by rising early and remaining up late; in the copying of my rough memoranda I made good progress.

*Friday, 21st of May 1852*. The "Comercio" was full of "Remitidos", breathing a warlike spirit against New Granada, and nevertheless Vales consolidados, the interior debt of the Peruvian Republic were rising, they stood at 38% being no doubt influenced by the Government having destined $250,000 (not one million as said above) for the paying off of "arbitrio" documents. From the "Comercio" I copied the following:

| Ages of Potentates in 1852 | | 1874 |
|---|---|---|
| Pope Pius IX | 59 years | |
| William I King of Wurtenberg | 70 years | Dead |
| Leopold I King of the Belgians | 60 years | Dead |
| Frederick William IV King of Prussia | 56 years | Dead |
| Nicholas I Emperor of all the Russias | 55 years | Dead |
| Oscar I King of Sweden and Norway | 52 years | Dead |
| Frederick VII King of Denmark | 43 years | Dead |
| Louis Napoleon Bonaparte President of the French Republic | 43 years | Dead |
| Ferdinand II King of the two Sicilies | 41 years | Dead |
| Maximilian II King of Bavaria | 40 years | Dead |
| Louis Charles d'Orleans, Duke of Nemours | 38 years | |
| William III King of Holland | 34 years | |
| [_] Ferdinand [...] | [...] | [...] |
| [279] | | |
| Alexandrina Victoria, Queen of G. Britain | 32 years | |
| Maria II Queen of Portugal | 32 years | Dead |
| George Frederick King of Hanover | 32 years | Dethroned |
| Henry (Vth) Count of Chambord | 31 years | |
| Victor Emmanuel King of Sardinia | 31 years | |
| Henry Eugene of Orleans Count of Aumale | 30 years | |
| Abdul Medjid Sultan of Turkey | 28 years | Dead |
| Antoine Marie d'Orleans duke of Montpensier | 27 years | |
| Francis Joseph I Emperor of Austria | 21 years | |
| Isabel II Queen of Spain | 21 years | Dethroned |
| Louis Philip Count of Paris | 13 years | |

*From Saturday, 22nd of May to Saturday, 5th of June 1852*. During this fortnight my way of living was so uniform and monotonous, that hardly anything occurred worth noticing. I may however mention that I commenced devoting every day nearly three hours before breakfast to the translation of Tacitus into German, which I did with great zeal and pleasure. Also many a time I occupied myself in the same manner an hour or two before going to bed, that is to say, when I was not invited to play whist, which I frequently was at Bergmann's, Adam's, Barton's, and Maclean's. Whitsunday and Monday I dined the first day at Rodewald's, the second at Bergmann's. On Monday, the north Steamer arrived, Daniel Schutte had chartered the "Adelheid" to our consignment. My wife wrote me from Payta that I might expect her by the Steamer of [_] June. From Juan Diez I had an interesting letter dated 18 [...] King & Co. the House [...] [280] which Mur was partner had agreed to advance him the freight upon the huano per "Iowa" without its being sold, and thus Juan flattered himself that he would have been able to make a splendid remittance to Europe; but then he had the misfortune that the Chinese refused unloading the ship unless at most extravagant wages, pretending that they could not bear the effluvia and the stench of the article. This of course delayed the landing of the cargo, and in the meanwhile the exchange upon London had risen five to six pence per dollar. Juan added that now he could not think of going to Europe via Suez, on account of the expensiveness of the route, but that he would always go thither via Panamá, there to use the water cure against his chronic ear-ache. He had chartered the "Iowa" to San Francisco for chinese passengers. Pruneda told me 400 at $70 each, which if true would surely make a handsome freight. He also asked my advice whether to join H. Witt and Son or not; I answered him dissuading him decidedly. The "Rimac" with Destua returned from Guayaquil, Urbina had received him in a friendly manner, but declined all Peruvian interference between him and Flores, which latter it was now asserted was not so badly off as previously said, he having 700 men with him in the island of Puná. I saw by the London papers that the crystal palace in Hyde Park was to be demolished and all the materials sold to the highest bidder, further that on the 2nd of March died in Venice "ultimus Romanorum" Marshal Marmont, the last of the galaxy of great warriors whose centre was Napoleon Ist. He was born at Châtillon sur Seine on 20th July 1774 and reached thus the advanced age of nearly 78 years. At the siege of Toulon, he [_] attracted Napoleon's attention, whom he accompanied everywhere [...] ception of the Russian Campaign [...] [281] he was prevented from taking his share, owing to the amputation of one of his arms, to which operation he was obliged to submit in consequence of a wound received in the battle of Salamanca against Wellington. On the 29th March 1814 he surrendered Paris to the allies by Capitulation, which act was never forgiven him by the French. In the latter days of July 1830 he was called upon by Charles X to undertake the suppression of the insurrection in Paris with the military forces under his command; in which he did not succeed and had ever since been banished from France. The following was new to me and I doubt the truth of it; his name had been erased from the list of Marshals, and a black veil covered his portrait in the Salle de Maréchaux in the Palace of Versailles, in the same manner as it is done with the portrait of Mariano Faliero in the Ducal Palace of Venice.

*Sunday, 6th of June 1852*. My counting house business, my interesting translation of Tacitus, the copying of my memoranda, and at night in bed the reading of "Devereux" by Bulwer, no favorite novel of mine, kept me sufficiently occupied. I did not go out in the forenoon, but several gentlemen called upon me. Bergmann sent me word to dine with him. He was very down hearted and could not refrain his tears when he told me that Isabel was not likely to survive this month. He said that she could not keep anything upon her stomach, she vomited all she took. Dinner was of course a very dull one. Mrs. Bergmann did not appear. The evening, I remained in my office, Schutte was at work, and [_] a long conversation with Zyla who called, I whiled away [...] [282]

*Monday, 7th and Tuesday, 8th of June*. Nothing particular.

*Wednesday, 9th of June 1852*. This was a sad day. At noon I went to Rodewald, who told me that Isabel was dying; as soon as I came home I sent a message to Bergmann by Duval, and received the same reply. Shortly after I heard the ringing of "agonias" and saw the Host pass by, and at five o'clock when I was quietly at work Schutte came in to tell me that Isabel had just breathed her last. This event though long expected, affected me much, for I had been very fond of this sweet girl.

*Thursday, 10th of June 1852*. Corpus Christi, I paid several visits, amongst others to Clay's, who were still in mourning for their daughter Lala, and who were full of the extraordinary and really wonderful things which the magnetiser Bonneville had been performing the night before in the saloon of the "Gabinete Optico". I was invited to a Diplomatic dinner at Joaquin Osma's the minister for Foreign Affairs. I, remaining too long at Mrs. Schutte, was very late in making my appearance and found the other guests already assembled sitting in a circle in a somewhat darkened room. After a few moments conversation we went at a quarter past seven to the dining-saloon. Mr. Rodewald, Consul for Hamburg was wanting, on account of the death of Miss Bergmann – Gildemeister, Consul for Bremen, because he visited nobody – Macaul for United States, and Canevaro for Sardinia, I do not know the reason why. Those who sat down to dinner were the following: 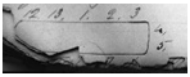

Nº 1, Joaquin Osma – Nº 2 Antonio [S.] Fer[_] Brazilian Cosul [...] [283] 4, French

Chancellier – 5, Adolph Lacharrière, Belgian Consul – 6, Comte de Ratti-Menton, French Chargé – 7, Randolf Clay, Chargé for the U. States – 8, General Alejandro Deustua – 9, J. R. Eldridge, Chargé of the Sandwich Islands – 10 Peter Conroy, Consul general for Portugal – 11, Felipe Barriga, first Employé in the ministry for Foreign affairs – 12, Toro, chilian Chargé and 13, William Pitt Adams, Chargé for Great Britain. Upon the table stood three magnificent silver chandeliers, also various silver or plated dishes; the table service and glassware handsome not splendid, for dessert, silver gilt spoons, knives and forks rather old fashioned, which I believe were an inheritance from old Salazar Conde de Vista-Florida. With the dinner and the wines no fault could be found. Osma himself was a quiet host and I managed to keep up a pretty lively conversation with my French neighbours. After dinner we were shown into the beautifully furnished drawing room where coffee was handed round. Those who smoked went outside into the corridor, I spoke a few words with Adams and we two were the first to break up when the remainder followed our example. It was half past nine and at ten I was at the door of Bergmann's house just at the moment when the corpse was being carried out. Four men carried the coffin; immediately after it walked Frederick and Estanislao Bergmann, then Julio Portillo and I; the night was so dark that I did not recognize the remainder. In silence, and with a measured step we walked to the Church of San Francisco, where in a large box behind the high altar, the coffin was deposited for the night. This was by no means a solemn ceremony, nevertheless [. . .] an impression upon me because I thought of whom we [. . .] [284]

*Friday, 11th of June 1852*. As early as seven o'clock Mr. Schutte and I went to the Church of San Francisco to attend at the funeral of Isabel. Many gentlemen were present. On the bench to the right of the high Altar sat as usual chief mourners; Federico and Estanislao Bergmann, Mr. Prevost, and Rodewald, next to whom I took my seat. The rites being over the coffin was carried to the hearse, and Mr. Adams offering me a seat in his open carriage, together with Barton and Moss, we with many other carriages followed the hearse to the catholic burial ground outside the Maravillas gate. Since I had last been there, two marble monuments had been erected close to the entrance, a plain one for Osma and family, a handsome one, by subscription, for General Necochea, who distinguished himself and was severely wounded in the battle, or rather Cavalry charge of Junin, the precursor of the decisive victory of Ayacucho on 9th December 1824. As soon as the coffin was lowered from the hearse, the following six gentlemen: Prevost, Guido, Rodewald, Lembcke, Sagastabeytia and Julio Portillo, placed it on their shoulders and carried it to the niche in which it was immured, for such is the custom here, and not to dig a grave into which the coffin is lowered. Julio Portillo put a wreath of white roses upon the coffin and made a short funeral speech, which I did not hear at the moment, but which I read afterwards in the "Comercio", and which was generally much praised. After our return to town I took my breakfast at Maury's and then followed my usual occupations. Bulwer in his "Devereux", third book, third chapter, expresses himself as follows: "and all return next morning to their wonted business, and let the glad [_]n teach them to forget the past, until for themselves, the sun sh [. . .] and the for[_] ess eternal." [. . .] [285] how to find words for what everybody feels. Near nine o'clock in the evening I went to Adam's by invitation; besides the family and the usual whist players who dropped in by and by, there was also a Mrs. Lloyd, the wife of the English Chargé d'affairs in Bolivia, who for the time being was staying at Adam's. We played till a late hour and I again lost my money.

*Saturday, 12th of June 1852*. A quiet day.

*Sunday, 13th of June 1852*. The great procession of Corpus started from the church of Santo Domingo; for the natives of Lima, as well as for many foreigners a procession is a great treat; as regards myself having frequently seen these idle shows I did not even go from my office to the street door to have a look at the number of wooden saints and living sinners who passed the house. I called on several acquaintances, amongst whom on Mr. Bergmann whom I had not seen since his bereavement. I found him and his son Frederick, busy making out a list of all the persons to whom they had to send invitations for the "honras". Mrs. Bergmann and Augusta, did not show themselves. The pictures hanging on the walls of the drawing room were covered with black crape, as in this room the visits of condolence were to be received. Now (1875) this custom of "dar pésames" as it is called, is in a great measure abolished, visiting cards being sent in to the bereaved family by the generality of acquaintances, whilst the most intimate friends are still expected and received, though not in a darkened room. At Went's I was told that Bonneville had commenced magneti [. . .] Went to cure him of his deafness, and he, Went, flattered [. . .] [286] it turned out, was a mere delusion. Though it was Sunday I remained quietly at home after dinner; neither Tacitus nor my journal interested me, and I went to bed early.

*Monday, 14th of June 1852*. Mr. Dutéy of the house of Montané & Co. returned me the keys of the upper story of my house which I had let to them; they made good to me some deteriorations and I bought of them various trifles, so that everything was settled between us in the most friendly manner. I immediately wrote a few words to my wife to inform her that we had again our whole house at our disposal. I had tea at Mrs. Plücker's and took her, Francisca, and Carlos to the "Gabinete Optico" to witness there the extraordinary performance of Dr. Bonneville, the animal magnetizer; the small saloon was filled. He himself stood on a raised platform, delivered a short lecture in Spanish, and made many experiments. His exterior was rather distinct from that of the usual run of human beings; his lank hair was hanging over his shoulders; his eyes had a strange, not to say wild expression, and when he magnetized and made his passes with his hands, he fixed his eyes upon the individual upon whom he was acting, in a manner which put me in mind of the snake, of which it is said that it paralyses by its mere look, the bird which sooner or later falls its prey. Bonneville had most power over such persons as he had already magnetized, and by means of a few passes even at a short distance, or by stretching out his hands towards certain parts of their body, he had them completely in his power, they had no volition of their own; if he willed them to stand, they stood [_] though they used their utmost efforts to sit down, they could [...] [287] The first individual whom B. magnetized, seemed to be attracted to him, exactly as iron is attracted by the magnet; with his eyes shut, he followed B., wherever he went; he made him read, which he did with great volubility until the moment that B. paralysed him by means of a few passes, and then he could not move his lips. Bonneville gave him a cane, and told him to throw it down, whilst at the same time he magnetized him to the contrary, and thus the magnetized person clutched it like a vice, though he tried hard to throw it down, and then as soon as Bonville took off the magnetic influence, down came the cane. Mr. Adams ascended the platform, B. had magnetized his hand the day before; with a few passes it was again magnetized, and with a sheet of paper which Bonneville gave him to hold, exactly the same thing happened as with the cane of the previous person. Now a certain Zuñiga made his appearance. Upon him Bonneville had an extraordinary influence and if there was no secret understanding between them, which I did not believe at the time, the feats witnessed by the whole audience were really wonderful. By means of a few passes, during which time deep silence reigned in the saloon, he placed him into a magnetic sleep which lasted full three quarters of an hour, and which probably would have lasted still longer if B. had not awakened him. By his experiments with Zuñiga his object was to prove that not only magnetism, but also phrenology, is a true science. He touched the organ of generosity on Zuñiga's head, and instantaneously he gave away his cigar case to Dr. Garviso, an oculist, who stood [_] upon the platform, then the organ of covetousness was touched, [...] returned to [...] [288] organ of combativeness and he gave blows into the air: that of risibility, and he commenced laughing; that of moroseness, and he looked sour and sulky; and finally, that of the love of children, when a hat being held to him, he fondled it in his arms as if it were a baby, and sang a lullaby. After Bonneville had awakened Zuñiga the latter asserted that he did not recollect anything of what he had been doing. The influence which Bonneville exerted over a cholo, a servant in the palace, was still more wonderful. With a few passes he put him into that state which magnetizers call “extasis”; he had his eyes open, and B. passed a lighted candle before them without his winking; Bonneville made him jump up and down exactly like a puppet, made him throw up an apple and catch it over and over again, and at last when Bonneville told him to throw it down, he could not do it on any account, until as usual he removed his magnetic influence and the apple fell. Most ludicrous was the trick with a cloak; the cholo wanted to put it on, whilst the magnetism was directed to the contrary, and thus the cloak flew continually round his shoulders and body, until at last to vary the effect, B. made it adhere to the shoulder, and there it stuck, as if it were glued to it. As soon as the magnetic influence was removed then everything returned to its normal state. All these things were so incomprehensible that certainly I could not have believed, if I had not seen them.

*Tuesday, 15th of June 1852*. Mr., Mrs. Schutte, and I, dined at Went’s with the family, Dr. Gallagher, and Anita Gibson. The conversation was without “gêne” and we were all well pleased. After dinner we went to the drawing-room where a number of gentlemen, whist players, A [...] Sagastabeytia [...] [289] I again came off a loser.

*Wednesday, 16th of June 1852*. I arranged some money affairs of my own. To Felipe Coz one of General Torrico’s known agents, I lent $15,000 at 1% against security of $50,000 in “Vales de la nueva consolidacion” of course alse Torrico’s property; and to Domingo Elias I discounted $12,000, probably pagarées of Sotomayor, for he, Concha, and Aspillaga signed at that time pagarées to the order of Elias for any amount. By means of this transaction, I recovered from him, say Elias, half of his old debt to me about $3000. In the evening, accompanied by Mr. and Mrs. Schutte I again went to the Gabinete Optico. Bonneville delivered a lecture on the various temperaments of human beings, which he divided into four; bilious, nervous, sanguine and lymphatic. In this I believe there is some truth, but when he added that these temperaments, if decidedly, and without any admixture, developed in a human being, have such an influence upon the exterior, as to regulate his size, his complexion, his hair, and the color of his eyes, then I say that there is much humbug in such assertions. He made many experiments similar to those of the previous Monday, but also some new ones, as for instance, three young men ascended the platform, they took hold of each other by the hands, he then magnetized them and though they did everything in their power to separate their hands, they could not until Bonneville by a few passes of his hands removed the magnetic influence under which they laboured. The most extraordinary thing was that done to a Cornish miner who had been at work in the Cerro de Pasco, and whose right arm and hand had been rend [...] [290] stone having fallen upon him. He had been for 50 days in Lima applying to several physicians for cure, but in vain. This morning he, for the first time had seen Bonneville who with a few passes had succeeded in loosening a little the fingers which until then had been completely closed; on the platform he continued the cure, and made both arm and hand flexible which they had not been since the accident. Bonneville observed that this man was extremely susceptible of animal magnetism, and thus by acting upon him a short time longer he had him completely in his power, so that in his magnetic sleep he walked and stood still like an automaton, solely according to Bonneville's will; he also when returning to his seat amongst the spectators, not having yet quite recovered his senses, fell against some one, and only completely awoke when called upon by Bonneville. When leaving I spoke a few words to this miner, who told me that he did not remember anything of what had been done to him on the platform.

*Thursday, 17th of June 1852*. The north Steamer arrived; my wife wrote me from Payta that by next Steamer she would be without fail in Lima, together with Enriqueta and the little ones, Enrique and Guillermo. From France the news were that Louis Napoleon would without doubt ere long be named Emperor. The new Senate had voted him twelve million of francs annually, and appropriated to his use the National Palaces, Parks, Gardens, furniture etc., together with the right of hunting in the National woods and forests of Versailles, Fontainebleau, Compiègne, Marly and St. Germain. The Kaffir war was not yet brought to an end. In the evening, at the proper hour, say between seven and eight [_] went to Bergmann's to give them the "Pesame". Old Mr. Bergmann [...] [291] drawing room was destined for female visitors.

*Friday, 18th of June 1852*. Anniversary of the battle of Waterloo, and Conradina's birthday. I saw in the papers that great European Powers had, in conformity with the wishes of Frederick VII then King of Denmark, come to the decision that after his decease, and that of his uncle Ferdinand, when the dynasty of the house of Oldenburg, which had occupied the throne since the year 1448 would become extinct, the crown should devolve on the Duke of Glücksburg.

It was also rumoured that twenty five vessels were getting ready in England to sail for the Lobos Islands there to load huano, it being supposed that these islands were deserted and had no owner; this supposition was erroneous in every respect. The Islands are situated;

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| The outer one | 6° 59' 45" | North latitude. |
| | 80° 43' 55" | West longitude. |
| The inner one | 6° 26' 45" | North latitude. |
| | 80° 52' 50" | West longitude. |

By geographers, they have always been considered as belonging to the colonial possessions of Spain, and when Perú declared its independence they remained with the Peruvian Republic; moreover they were not altogether deserted, being occasionally visited by fishermen from Lambayeque. Nevertheless, if the English vessels had actually arrived it might have given rise to some misunderstanding between the Peruvian and English Governments. Having to call upo [...] I had a long talk with him and he was very communica [...] [292] he had proposed Renny for the Arequipa house, but had as yet received no answer from the London firm. Gray had an interest of 12 1/2% in the business all along the coast, and that he, Went, had the same share, and that he had asked for an increase of 2 1/2%. I dined with him, together with William Wyman of Trujillo and Bonneville; the latter did not shine in conversation and spoke both English and Spanish with a very decided French accent. He tried to magnetized Mrs. Wents hand, and also a black servant wench but did not succeed, whilst Mr. Went's hand, with a few passes he stiffened to such a degree, that he could not close his fingers. He left at half past eight to give his private lecture, whilst Wyman and I went at nine to Adam's whist party, where ill luck still pursued me.

*Saturday, 19th of June 1852*. Our business was so dull that neither Schutte nor the clerks had anything to do. I always found occupation with my private reading and writing, and also with arranging the books of the house in the manner in which I wished them to be kept.

*Sunday, 20th of June 1852*. I commenced reading "La Battaglia di Benevento" by F. D. Guerazzi a very interesting work; the fault I found with it is that the author is too much hunting for effect; it is too palpable that he strains all his faculties to produce something strange and extraordinary. Higginson's call, and my own visits took up as usual the whole forenoon. I dined at Rodewald's with the clerks and Schmidt, at that time partner of Krämer who consigned their Merchandize to Huth's house, and who, Schmidt, at the end of the year intended to enter into partnership with Lembcke. The affairs of the Lobos islands formed a prominent part of our conversation. Rodewald made light of a [...] [293] could not be doubted; he entertained other fears, in my opinion not without foundation. "If war", he said "were to break out with New Granada how easily could a band of Yankee ruffians be collected in Pamaná, and what would hinder them from making themselves, under N. Granada colors, masters of these islands?" That would have been a bad job indeed, and then adieu to Vales Consolidados and to the credit of Perú.

*From Monday, 21st to Saturday, 26th of June 1852*. A quiet week, Tacitus, my old diary, "La Battaglia di Benevento", the new journal and ledger for the house kept me always employed. Wednesday, honras of Isabel in the Church of La merced.

Thursday, “dia de San Juan” dined at Rodewald’s with Schutte and Schmidt; as Mr. Schutte declined to play whist, Julius Pflücker, cashkeeper of the house was sent for to take his place. In the “Comercio” many articles appeared on the subject of the Lobos islands. Adams was of opinion that they undoubtedly belonged to Perú. Government sent troops to garrison them. Santiago Távara was named Plenipotentiary for Bogotá to settle the misunderstanding which had arisen between New Granada and this Republic – Herrera, Chargé for Rome, Osma for Madrid, Manuel Mendiburu for London – these three last named had lately been Ministers. Francisco Rivero hitherto Chargé in London was to go in the same capacity to Paris. Charun was named Bishop of Trujillo and at the same time Minister of Justice and Eclesiastical affairs. Saturday, whist at Adam’s.

*Sunday, 27th of June 1852*. Dinner at Rodewald’s, I had [_]mined to leave off playing whist in case my late losings sho [...] [294] fortune came round.

*Monday, 28th of June 1852*. A dinner party at Went’s, I was invited for six o’clock, went at a quarter past six. Mr. and Mrs. Adams did not appear till near seven. We were arranged at table as follows: – Nº 1, Mrs. Went, – 2, Captain Wellesley of the “Dædalus” nephew of the Duke of Wellington, being son of the Duke’s youngest brother; he was a good looking man, in his comportment he was quite off-hand, without giving himself any airs. – 3, Miss Luken, – 4, Mr. Jameson, – 5, Mr. Renny, – 6, Anita Gibson, – 7, Rodewald, – 8, Mrs. Adams, – 9, Went, – 10, Mrs. Gallagher, – 11, I. – 12, Mrs. Renny, – 13, Anita Went, – 14, Gallagher, – 15, Mrs. Jameson, – 16, Mr. Adams. Dinner was so so; Went had introduced the, at the time, new fashion of not placing any wine on the table, which will do if the servants are first rate and know how to wait well, but as this was certainly not the case in his house it would have been much better if our host had followed the old plan of letting everybody help himself. I kept up a lively conversation with my two neighbours, especially with Mrs. Renny. When the ladies had retired, Gallagher held forth in his usual overbearing manner against magnetism, phrenology, and physiognomy; the majority of the party were of the contrary opinion and the argument was principally taken up by Rodewald, who certainly had the best of it, but to make Gallagher give in was another question. Whist closed the evening.

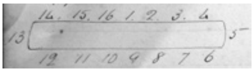

*Tuesday, 29th of June 1852*. St. Peter and Paul, holiday. Assisted by the clerks Pinckernelli and Duval I busied myself opening several cases of French furniture just arrived from Paris, there was some breakage, but upon the whole it turned out well. This was the day I had [...] [295] I did, without omitting a single one. I dined at Rodewalds with C. Pflucker, Severin, Meyer and Schmidt. Rodewald was an intelligent, talkative, and agreeable man, and thus at his table conversation never slackened. I amused myself better than the last time. Whist was played at half the usual stakes and I gained a trifle.

*Wednesday, 30th of June 1852*. Nothing particular.

*Thursday, 1st of July 1852*. Before I had gone to Maury's for breakfast I was surprised by the appearance of my wife, Enriqueta, her two little boys Enrique and Guillermo and three servant girls. Glad as I was to see them I was not a little confounded at the idea that as yet nothing was in order to receive them, for, though upstairs there were sufficient rooms not one of them was carpeted or properly furnished, there was only the expensive furniture just arrived and nothing else; nevertheless as soon as the mattresses and trunks came up from the port, they accommodated as well as they could. From Auregan we received advice of the receipt of the first remittance made from Arequipa on account of H. W. & Son. Owing to the loss in weight of the piña it gave a bad exchange, only 4 fcs. 70 the dollar, which loss, by no means anticipated, was very annoying.

*Friday, 2nd of July 1852*. We all slept on the floor in the absence of bedsteads, and no cook being yet engaged the girls did the necessary work in the kitchen. Some furniture bought in London came up from the port; the marble slabs of the wash-hand-stands from Maple Tottenham Court road were broken, owing to the slovenly manner in which they had been packed. Business, beyond measure dull […] [296] Mariquita and Enriqueta received only their most intimate friends, for as yet everything in the house was in great disorder. I declined Mr. Adams' invitation to play whist at his house; it would have been improper to absent myself the evening of the very day that my wife had arrived.

*Sunday, 4th of July 1852*. Many visitors came both in the forenoon and in the evening.

*Monday, 5th and Tuesday, 6th of July 1852*. Visitors, and arrival of more furniture. *Wednesday, 7th of July 1852*. I was invited to dine at Adam's. Before dinner Capt. Wellesley was so decidedly the magnet which attracted all the attentions of Mrs. Adams and Miss Luken that they had not many words to spare for anybody else; Adams entered into a lively and secret conversation with Bonneville, and thus Strong my travelling companion from Europe and I were left to ourselves, until Foster partner of Alsop & Co. came in; we then went to dinner and I was quite surprised when Mr. Adams told me to give my arm to his wife, for I certainly thought that this honour would have been reserved for Captain Wellesley. We sat down in the following order; 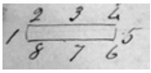

Nº 5, Mrs. Adams, – 6, I, – 7, Bonneville, – 8, Miss Luken, – 1, Adams, – 2, Strong, – 3, Foster, – 4, Wellesley. Conversation was agreeable, dinner fair, champagne excellent. We, that is to say, the gentlemen, accompanied Bonneville to the Italian Hotel where in his room, he gave lectures on magnetism. I was not much pleased, for the air was confined and the heat great owing to the smallness of the apartment and the number of people present. Bonneville lectured [_] temperaments, made many experiments with Zuñiga whom […] [297] hands. Whether there was some secret understanding between the two I will not affirm, but I apprehend there was. Bonneville placed eight or nine persons on a row of chairs, he made them all fall into a magnetic sleep and on touching their different organs they gave evidence of combativeness, kindness, acquisitiveness, generosity, love of children etc., finally, a boy, I do not know where he came from, whom Bonneville had reduced to the magnetic sleep, was touched by Mr. Adams on his organ of combativeness and all of a sudden, as if pulled by a string, he jumped round and tried to hit him, Mr. Adams, a violent blow.

*From Thursday, 8th to Sunday, 11th of July 1852*. My way of living was so quiet and uniform that hardly anything occured worth noticing. During the absence of my wife I had usually been out in the evening at least four times the week; now, I was always at home writing the journal of the house, and bringing up my own books until 30th April 1852. The result was not satisfactory; my capital had in the course of the year, hardly increased seven thousand dollars; the only account which had left a fair profit, say $23,000 was that of Interest; everything else I had touched, had either left losses or insignificant profits. I made an agreement with a German painter to paint the interior and exterior of our house. Since the death of Isabel Mrs. Bergmann and Augusta did not show themselves; on Sundays I only found the old gentleman by himself usually reading the "Times" newspaper.

*Monday, 12th of July 1852*. The north Steamer came in. The "Adelheid" on board of which vessel Auregan had shipped some goods [_] the house, had sailed from Havre. From Samuel Meyer of […] [298] Francisco, dated 15th June; another from my cousin Frances Willink informing me that her marriage with her cousin John Cresswell would take place on 28th June. In Paris, Luis Napoleon had distributed in the Champs de Mars new Eagles to the Colonels of several regiments, which act had been celebrated with great solemnity, it was called "La Fête des Aigles". From sixty to seventy thousand soldiers had been present, and the number of spectators was computed at half a million, many other festivities had followed. In England the sending out of vessels to the Lobos Islands continued to be a subject of great interest to shipowners and agriculturists, the British Government however did not promise them any protection.

*Sunday, 18th of July 1852*. In my round of visits I called upon old Mrs. Lavalle and her only son José Antonio who told me that he was about going with Joaquin Osma to Europe as attaché to the Legation.

*Sunday, 25th of July 1852*. A dinner party at Rodewald's, given in honor of Flemich, a native of Antwerp and one of Huth's partners in Valparaiso. We were none but Germans, but as some of them were on bad terms with each other, Rodewald had to take great care to place them at respectable distances, and he therefore arranged them as follows: Nº 11, Rodewald, – 10, I, – 9, Charles Pflücker, – 8, Meyer, – 7, Julius Pflücker, – 6, Hulsenbeck, – 5, Gildemeister, – 4, Severin, – 3, Flemich, – 2, Schutte, – 1, Schmidt, – 15, Wehrmann, – 14, Brauns, – 13, Lembcke, – and 12, Pfeiffer. The party went off as pleasantly as parties always did at Rodewald's.

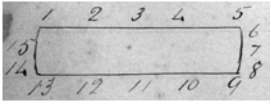

*Monday, 26th of July 1852*. Mr. C. Pflücker left for the interior along with his children Francisca and Carlos.

*Tuesday, 27th of July 1852*. [...] [299] rooms at the corner of the plaza changed the name of this establishment to that of the "British Whist Club", and the most respectable of the British subjects here in Lima were subscribers to the same, such as Mr. Adams, Mr. Barton, Donovan, the two Blackers, Henry, James Reid, the two young Bergmann's etc., also a few natives, Enrique Armero, young Fereira and others. In honour of the anniversary of the Peruvian independence, celebrated on the 28th July, fireworks were let off this evening in the plaza, and the subscribers to the club availed themselves of the opportunity to invite many families "to see the fireworks and to dance". The committee named for the purpose, consisted of Dr. Maclean, Donovan, Enrique Armero, Henry, and young Fereira, who had the attention to invite Mr. and Mrs. Schutte, Enriqueta, my wife and myself but we declined for our dancing days had passed by.

*Wednesday, 28th of July 1852*. Anniversary of the Independence. The previous night's ball, I was told, had gone off well. As it was and still is, the invariable Custom, Misa de Gracia was said in the Cathedral, troops formed in the plaza and volleys were fired; mass being over the President received the corporations and all those who were willing to present themselves, in the saloons of the palace; I merely left my card. In the plaza we had some miserable rope dancing, also what is called here a "palo encebado" which means a high pole greased all over with some ornaments of silver and a few dollars fixed at the top, which is the reward of him who first succeeds in climbing up. The promulgation of the new codes of law was the great solemnity of the day. It was done from the balcony of the cabildo or [_] hall. The minister of Justice read the decrees which ordered [...] Echenique said in a [...] [300] voice "Queda cumplida la ley, estan promulgados solemnemente los codigos civil y de procedimientos", and this being done silver medals struck in commemoration were thrown among the populace. A large dinner party met in the palace by invitation from the President amongst whom the Diplomatic, not the consular corps. In the evening the Palace and Cabildo were poorly illuminated; the Portales were rather more crowded than usual, and when Echenique drove to the opera, some boys, probably paid for, ran after the carriage huzzaing. Otherwise there were no signs of enthusiam, and upon the whole, the day passed over in a dull manner.

*Thursday, 29th of July 1852*. Everybody returned to his daily occupations.

*Friday, 30th of July 1852*. Rodewald came to me and asked me whether I was inclined to partake of a really good dinner, I answered I was – "well then, come to me at six", and surely we had a dinner which was in the old style of Christian Hellmann; the party consisted of the following: Nº 1, Rodewald, – 14, Joaquin Osma, – 13, a certain Correa, a very rich hacendado from Chile, – 12, Felipe Barreda, – 11, Joseph Hegan, – 10, Dr. Maclean, – 9, Barton, – 8 Flemich, – 7, I, – 6, James Rowe, – 5, Mathison, 4, Moss, – 3, Went, – 2, Adams. During dinner I conversed very pleasantly with both my neighbours; when we had risen and coffee was being handed round, I had an equally agreeable talk with Barreda and Flemich, until Rodewald called me off to take a hand at whist.

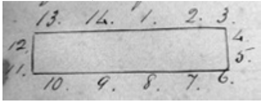

*Saturday, 31st of July 1852*. Juan Diez quite unexpectedly [...] [301] had come by the north Steamer from San Francisco, and was, upon the whole well pleased with the trip of the "Iowa" from Canton to that place, the passage money earned, he had invested in the purchase of China goods, and required $8000 more to be remitted hence to King & Co. The "Iowa" had sailed from San Francisco to Valparaiso. Our own commercial correspondence from Europe was not satisfactory. As regards politics, a fusion had taken place of the Bourbon and Orleans parties. They had come to the agreement that if ever the two families were to re-enter France victoriously, the Duke of Bordeaux was to ascend the throne as Henry V, and there being no chance of his having any issue, then, after his death, the Count of Paris, eldest son of Ferdinand, Duke of Orleans, who came to such an untimely end when jumping out of his carriage, was to succeed him. In England Lord Derby had repeated the declaration given by the English Government, as far as 18 years previously that the Lobos islands like the Chincha islands form part of the Peruvian territory. The agriculturists were by no means satisfied with this decision. The enterprize of General Flores was knocked on the head; the Steamer "Chile", formerly called the "Regenerador", upon which the main reliance of Flores had been placed, having been delivered up to the Government of Urbina, by the Chilians on board, dissatisfied with not having received any pay. Flores and general Wright escaped to Payta. It was rumoured that Osma, Manuel Espantoso, M. M. Cotes, and C. Armero, who had assisted Flores with Money, were sufferers to a considerable amount by this unfavourable turn the enterprize had taken.

*Sunday, 1st of August 1852*. Ruden and [J.] Dimon, who came in [...] [302] States which were of a threatening nature. There, shipowners had taken a similar view to those in England regarding the Lobos islands, and accordingly many vessels were being equipped for the purpose of loading huano in said islands, and as the Yankees are not so easily dissuaded from following up an unjust thing, if it be to their advantage, as the English are, the younger Osma, Peruvian Minister in Washington had sent off Larañaga with despatches on the subject; he had just arrived in Lima by the North Steamer. At 4 O'clock Rodewald and I, went by invitation to the Palace. Many gentlemen were present in the saloons, of whom I could not distinguish any one, we went up to Echenique who shook hands with us, and we then mixed with the crowd. At least one hour and a half had to be whiled away in coversation with the one and the other. We then went to the dining saloon, the attention of every one of us being first called to a sheet of paper upon which a table was drawn with the names of the guests in the order they were to take their seats round it. Echenique sat down in the middle, to his left the minister of Finances Mr. Mendiburu, to his right the minister Charun, next the Senator Salcedo, then I, Rodewald, Ruden, Juan Ugarte and others; opposite Echenique, General Medina, President of the Council of State. I think we were about sixty, none of the foreign diplomatists; present were amongst others: Went, Lachariѐre, Richon, F. Barreda, Canevaro, Vicente Oyague, Booth, Pruneda, Dr. Carrasco, Dr. Muñoz, senator Ledesma, senator Rueda, old and young Centeno, Dr. Barriga, Correa from Chile, his son and his companion, Macall etc. Echenique took wine with Ruden, Rodewald and myself; with these my two neighbours I kept up an agreeable conversation. The dinner, the wines, the [_]dance, the table service, everything in short was much better than [...] [303] dishes, very handsome no doubt, were marked with the initials of Cotes: M. M. C. Before dessert was placed on the table we had to retire for about twenty minutes to another room where the greater part of the natives regaled themselves with a whiff at their cigarettes. We rose at about eight, when coffee was handed round all standing and conversing. I believe I was the first to make my exit, as it has always been my custom on similar occasions.

*Monday, 2nd of August 1852*. The journalizing for the firm kept me so occupied, that, to my great regret, I had to neglect Tacitus and my own old diary. I paid for the house of H. Witt & Son $200, six months "Patente", or license for trading of an establishment of the 3rd class. I was also informed that there existed a claim against me for "Patente" not paid during my absence in Europe; this of course I intended to resist, because my house had actually been shut up, and I may say here at once that I succeeded in carrying it through. Great apprehensions were entertained that the Lobos islands would forcibly be taken possession of by the North Americans under their own, or New Granada colors, for a war between Perú on the one, and Ecuador and N. Granada on the other hand, appeared inevitable. Vales consolidados were unsaleable, their nominal price 30 to 34%.

*Tuesday, 3rd of August 1852*. My son Juan Diez left for Valparaiso.

*Wednesday, 4th of August 1852*. Hardly two months before, I had lent Felipe Coz $15,000 he placing into my hands $50,000 in Vales, then considered as sufficient security. I had however taken care to insert a saving clause in case the value of the Vales were to decline, and as this was now the case, I insisted upon my right of selling the vales in order to cover myself [. . .]. This, Coz or rather his agent Huby, was at first [. . .] [304] return to me $3000 for this purpose I went to Callao this morning and though Conroy was somewhat annoyed that I was not satisfied with his mere word, he afterwards gave me an order for $3000 upon Gibbs, and I returned to Lima quite contented, for as the Spaniards say, "mejor es ponerse diez veces colorado que una vez amarillo".

*Thursday, 5th of August 1852*. I saw by the papers that the deputation of English Agriculturists with the Dukes of Richmond and Buccleuch at their head, had presented themselves before the Earl of Derby, praying his Lordship's interference for a reduction in the price of huano. The earl's reply was a complete damper; he said that this was a subject which could only be treated on by diplomatic negotiations, and that as the lowering of the price was opposed to the interest of the Peruvian Government there was no probability of their agreeing to it. The gloomy state of the Peruvian politics filled me with anxiety, for as my own "Maria" and Juan's "Iowa" sailed under Peruvian colors, without being insured against war risk, they would have been liable to seizure and condemnation in case war had broken out between Perú and the two neighbouring Republics, as at that time it was daily expected.

*Sunday, 8th of August 1852*. Amongst other visitors, Souza Ferreira, the Brazilian Consul General called, and gave my wife and myself a thrilling account of how he, during our absence in Europe, had been attacked in the "Cercado" by burglars, how he extinguished every light in the house, how he ordered all to keep quiet, and how he then placed himself with a fowling piece in the door leading from one room to the other. There he remained quietly whilst the thieves broke open the door leading into the room from the garden and at the very moment when one of them lighted a match; Ferreira fired, all made their escape out of the house, and one of them was [_]nd dead in the garden at the distance of a few steps. [. . .] [305] his daughter's death.

*Wednesday, 11th of August 1852*. Joaquin Osma left for the United States as Chargé together with his wife, accompanied by young Riva Agüero as Secretary, and Lavalle as Attaché. Dr. Manuel Tirado was named Minister of Foreign Affairs instead of Joaquin Osma. Mrs. Sotomayor likewise went to Europe on account of her health, with her son Frederick and daughter Caroline.

*Thursday, 12th of August 1852*. Ball at Mrs. Russell Dartnell's, I went there by invitation but had hardly spoken a few words to the host and hostess when I was taken hold of by Adams and Eldridge to play whist. We played till near one when I left before supper so that I saw nothing of what was going on. A few of those whom I remember to have been there, were: Adams, wife and sister-in-law, Eldridge and daughter, Malagrida and wife, the Villanuevas, Bolivar and wife, Polita Eguzquiza, Finck and sister etc.

*Sunday, 15th of August 1852*. I paid my ceremonial visit to the new Minister for Foreign Affairs, Tirado, then living in the first story of the new house of Mrs. Blanco at the corner of San Agustin. About this time Pedro Carrillo was a regular visitor at our house in the evening.

*Monday, 16th of August 1852*. The north Steamer came in. Flores, Wright and others of the same party were on board; the firstnamed was not allowed to land immediately. The cholera had committed great ravages amongst the North Americans crossing the isthmus. From the U. States nothing new about the Lobos islands. Disputes were arising between England and the United States on the subject of the Nova Scotia fisheries. Louis Napoleon continued realizing the Orleans property. From Daniel Schutte we had [...] [306] From Hesse I received privately a polite but decided refusal to my request to double the credit which my house had open with his firm.

*From Tuesday, 17th to Saturday, 21st of August 1852*. The time passed away without my doing anything of advantage for myself. I brought up the journal of the house to the day. The German painter went on with his work slowly but well. On Wednesday Mr. Adams had a stroke of apoplexy; he at once lost his speech and nobody thought he could recover. On the previous Sunday he had called upon us to bid good bye, as on account of his health he was going with Dr. Maclean into the interior, he then looked very ill, and my wife observed particularly, his sallow, greenish complexion. This illness of Mr. Adams, gave me real pain, for notwithstanding his great taciturnity, he had always been exceedingly kind towards me, and though there had not existed any great intimacy, yet the many games at Whist played together had placed us on very friendly terms. Here follow various news copied from the papers. In Paris, after the death of Marshal Soult, his beautiful collection of pictures, for the greater part forcibly carried away from Spain during the time of the French invasion, was sold in public auction. One of the masterpieces of Murillo, representing the assumption of the Virgin was bid for by Louis Napoleon's agent, by the Queen of Spain's agent, by another for the Emperor of Russia, and the fourth, for the Marquis of Hereford; it was finally knocked down to the first for the enormous sum of 586,000 francs, and was added to the collection of the Louvre. Gibbs Bright & Co. of Liverpool had placed the Steamer "Great Britain", which my wife and I saw in Liverpool when in the docks, on the line for Australia, to take out emigrants; she was fitted out for 1000 passengers. The gold mania in Australia was surpassing that of previous year [. . .] California, not only did the towns become deserted, but even the [. . .] [307] of wool would diminish considerably, and perhaps to such an extent as to bring the Yorkshire manufacturers to a stand-still. Both the English Government and private individuals, were taking measures to send emigrants to New Holland to supply the place of those run away to the diggings, but who could answer for the new arrivals, would they not follow the example of the others? Upon the receipt of this news the prices of wool were rising in the Interior. Cunard's of Liverpool were thinking of establishing a new line of Steamers between Liverpool and Chagres, and then from Panamá to New Holland (this plan, up to the present day January 1875 has not been carried into effect). The Danish Government had recognised the loans made by the Slesvic Holstein provisional government during the late insurrection and promised to pay them. The treaty referring to the Danish succession spoken of above, and signed by the Plenipotentiaries of Austria, Great Britain, France, Prussia, Russia, Denmark, Sweden and Norway, was ratified in London on the 19th June 1852, to which the clause was added, that it did not infringe in any way upon the rights and reciprocal obligations between the German Confederacy and the King of Denmark as Duke of Holstein and Lauenburg. The complete title of the Duke of Glücksburg, was, Christian, Duke of Slesvic-Holstein-Sonderburg-Glücksburg; he was married to Louisa, a princess of Hesse, and has issue. The war of the East India Company against the Burmese was carried on favourably; the Kaffir war was not yet brought to a close.

*Sunday, 22nd of August 1852*. We at last succeeded in putting our house into proper order. Adams continued very ill. In the evening [. . .] in my house an amusing whist party, we were; Bergmann, Sev [. . .] of the day was the [. . .] [308] which Vicente Oyague had made of his one third in the Callao railroad to Joseph Hegan for one third of a million of dollars, not all cash down, but interest allowed.

*Monday, 23rd of August 1852*. Subscriptions were the order of the day. Elias set one on foot for General Flores, in which he succeeded to a greater extent than I had expected, at least I saw on the list to which I refused putting my name for a single rial, Elias himself for $1000, Correa of Chile $1000, Espantoso $500, Peter Conroy $200. The Directors of the Beneficencia raised a subscription for a lunatic asylum, to which H. Witt & Son, subscribed $100, again, another by Lembcke and other Germans for a German club, to which Mr. Schutte gave $50 and I also $50. During the night from Sunday to Monday it rained so continually, though many pretend to say that it never rains in Lima, that the wet passed through the roof of our house, which was better secured and covered than the generality of houses in Lima. In the "Comercio" of this night appeared a contract between Joseph Hegan and the Peruvian Government for the construction of a railroad between Tacna and Arica. It was signed by Osma but published after his departure, as if he had been ashamed of having put his name to such a document, as well he might, for it was no doubt one of the most scandalous contracts ever made for the advantage of an individual. It was then supposed that many, high in power, amongst them Manuel Mendiburu, had an interest in it. On 31st August, José Gregorio Paz-Soldan made a violent attack against the contract in the Consejo de Estado. Here follows its principal conditions; Hegan deposits in the Caja de Consolidacion in Lima $500,000 in Vales consolidados; (they were up again to 43%) which being done, the Peruvian Government advances to Hegan in London $2,000,000 at [...] [309] in the same manner as the other English-Peruvian debts, is to be paid off or "amortizado" gradually. The funds both for the interest and the capital, are to be furnished by the Peruvian Government's agents in London, out of the proceeds of the Guano. To reimburse the Peruvian Government for this loan of $2,000,000, Hegan places into their hands in Lima within three years or sooner, Vales consolidados to the amount of $2,000,000 in which the above $500,000 are included. Hegan keeps for himself the interest of deposited Vales at 6% whilst he returns to the Govt. the 4 1/2% upon the to be created new bonds. The Government guarantees to Hegan 6 1/2% annual interest upon $2,000,000 which the railroad is calculated to cost; for twenty-nine years the railroad continues Hegan's, it then becomes the Government's property. It is to be finished within three years. Hegan is allowed to import 400 Chinamen, upon each of whom he is to receive a bonus of $31. Everything and every utensil required for the railroad to be introduced duty free; all the labourers on the same to be free from military service. The principal gain which Hegan counted upon was the following; he expected that he would be able to sell the new Anglo-Peruvian bonds at par, whilst the Vales consolidados, cost at the utmost 50% and thus there would have been a clear gain of $1,000,000. He however soon found out that he had reckoned without his host, for when this contract became known in the London Stock Exchange, the holders of the old Peruvian Bonds opposed themselves so decidedly, and so efficaciously, to the emitting of the new bonds, that they prevented their being even quoted at the Stock Exchange. This affair with Hegan was the commencement of the conversion of the Peruvian internal debt, which was [...] ut in the following year by Manuel Mendiburu in London and [...] [310]

*Monday, 30th of August 1852*. Santa Rosa, I called upon all the Rosas of my acquaintance.

*Tuesday, 31st of August 1852*. San Ramon. I called upon the ex-president Castilla. He was absent, having gone with Elias to Huacho, where, according to report, gold mines had been discovered. They turned out to be of little if any value, and it was then believed that Castilla and Elias had gone thither not to be under the immediate eye of Echenique, against whom they were probably then conspiring. The sudden disappearance of Messrs. Zyla and Portez caused great surprise to all who were acquainted with them. Zyla was a young German student Pflücker had ordered out from Silesia as a teacher for his children, about six or seven years previously. For five years he behaved properly, lived in Mr. Pflucker's house and taught not only this gentleman's children but also those of Mr. Julius Pflücker, Pepe Yzcue, and my grand daughters Amalia and Conradina. When his contract for five years had expired, he joined a Pole called Postemski as Director of a school; he then commenced going astray, he had always been inclined to take a dram, and he now took a wife to himself not *A. I.* This woman and Mrs. Postemski could not agree, Zyla and his wife fell out, money matters became disordered and then Zyla thought best to decamp leaving debts behind him and his wife in the family-way. Julius Pflücker had lent him during my absence on my account but on his own responsibility $900, which of course he had to make good to me. For many years Zyla came to my house three times a week for one hour in the evening and read with me Latin classics when I never observed him to be the worse for liquor. Portez, whose real name was supposed to be Alexander Maclean, our fellow passenger from Panamá, regarding whom, Cox of Guayaquil gave us a hint when we saw him on board the Steamer, had consigned himself to [...] [311] with a pretty valuable cargo of merchandize which had come round the Cape. The by far greater part of the cargo having been sold, Portez requested his consignees to pay him the proceeds in gold which they of course could not refuse doing. With this, a large sum, he had embarked for the North some time back; and now a Mr. Bonitto sent off by the same firm in London, appeared in Lima, enquiring for Portez and offering a reward for his apprehension. Portez had last been heard of in Panamá, had thence been traced to Aspinwall where under another name he had embarked for Havanna, and since that time neither of him, nor of his treasure, anything further had transpired. I received a letter from Juan, from Valparaiso, who informed me that he had chartered the “Maria” for San Francisco, with flour at $18 per ton.

*Wednesday, 1st of September 1852*. Mr. Adams breathed his last in the preceding night at a quarter past twelve. Dr. Tirado the Minister for Foreign Affairs sent round circular notes to the members of the Diplomatic and Consular corps, requesting them to meet on the following day at a quarter past one, in the house of the deceased, in order to accompany him to his last resting place. The vessel called A. F. Moor arrived from Havre. She brought us a large, but ill assorted cargo of French goods.

*Thursday, 2nd of September 1852*. At 11/4 p.m. I drove with Franco. Quiros in his carriage to the house of the deceased Mr. Adams. In the first room where I had played so many rubbers of whist with him, to whom we were now about paying the last “honras”, Captain Wellesley, Dr. Maclean and Mr. Barton received us. In the adjoining, the drawing room, stood the coffin covered with the Union Jack; upon it Adams’ cocked [...] word. Three Peruvian soldiers stood on each side of the co [...] [312] least 200 people, Dr. Tirado as Minister for Foreign Affairs took the lead, after him walked Wellesley, Maclean and Barton, then the coffin carried by six blue jackets from the “Dædalus”, the corners of the flag held by Souza Ferreira, Consul General, acting as Chargé for the Brazils; Clay, Chargé for the United States; Eldridge for the Sandwitch islands, and Ratti Menton for the French Republic; all in full uniform with black crape round the left arm, the cockade, and hilt of the sword. Tirado had arranged that the coffin should be followed by private individuals and that the remainder of the Diplomatic and Consular Corps should bring up the rear, but as such things are never properly done here in Lima some of the Diplomats and Consuls preceded and others followed the not official mourners. The procession was closed by all the Peruvian artillery, cavalry and infantry at the time in Lima. We had to walk through many streets as far as the railroad terminus, whence the train conveyed all, the seats of those invited being paid for by the British Legation, to a spot opposite to Bella Vista (station) where it stopped; thence we marched in the same order as through the streets of Lima to the Protestant burial-ground; the procession was joined by many individuals from Callao, also by marines and sailors from the “Dædalus”. The Ministers Torrico and Mendiburu not in their official character attended. In the chapel the Reverend Mr. Pearson read the funeral service and when the coffin had been lowered into the grave, Tirado spoke a few appropriate words. Meanwhile the men-of war in the port fired minute guns and a Peruvian battalion which had come down in the train, fired three volleys outside the cemetery. On our return, I sat in the same carriage with Barton who related that the very morning when Adams fell ill, he (Barton) and Wellesly had been requested to affix their signature to Adam's will. Barton then went down to Callao to write out a petition to Lord Malmesbury for leave of absence [...] [313] and as usual sat down in his arm-chair to smoke a cigar. Wellesly was near him, who suddenly observed a change in his countenance, he called Mrs. Adams and she was just in time to receive her husband in her arms, the last words Adams uttered were, "Bonneville and watch". He had been a great believer in animal magnetism, and shortly before falling ill, Bonneville had magnetised a watch and Barton assured us that the mouth which had turned one way when Adams was struck had resumed its proper place on this watch being applied to the same. On my return home from the funeral, which was towards evening, I found Mr. Schutte and the two ckerks busily employed in arranging the samples ex "A. F. Moor". Our store now became too small for our many samples and I therefore rented from Davila Condemarin the two shops in our house to the right of the street door. Pinckernelli was busy the whole night until

*Friday, 3rd of September 1852*, calculating what the goods per "Moor" stood in. Only few purchasers came in; we sold no more than $8000.

*Saturday, 4th of September 1852*. Hegan's contract for the Tacna railway ceased to be spoken of. Paz Soldan's opposition was quieted by some "weighty" favour shown him in the palace. The gold mines in Huacho were the topic of general conversation. A steamer went thither on a pleasure trip with hundreds of passengers.

*Sunday, 5th of September 1852*. Higginson paid us such a long visit in the store that I was prevented from making my usual calls. In the evening whist at Bergmann's.

*Monday, 6th of September 1852*. I took possession of the above mentioned [_] for nine years at $27 monthly, and we immediately got maso [...] store out of the [...] [314] our office. The "honras" of Doña Baltazara Canseco, Castillas mother-in-law were celebrated in the church of "La Merced". I was invited but did not attend. I received a letter from Juan still in Valparaiso; he proposed to send the "Maria" from San Francisco to China with $55,000 in bar silver, to be laid out in the purchase of a small cargo of Chinese goods adapted for the markets on the West coast. The plan was a good one but where was the money to come from? There lay the difficulty which could not be overcome. Dr. Urea paid me $11,500 which he had been owing for a considerable while upon a security of arbitrio documents. These documents had been paid off by the consulado, and consequently he returned me my money, part of which, I immediately invested in discounting pagareés of H. Witt & Son who had to make remittances to Auregan of Paris, he in his last letter had been loudly clamouring for money.

*Saturday, 11th of September 1852.* From day to day I saw more clearly that the business of H. W. & S. required much larger funds than I had contemplated, and that by degrees nearly the whole of my fortune could be absorbed by it. Juan wrote me from Valparaiso that the "Maria" made $6000 freight to San Francisco, and that her expenses in Valparaiso had amounted to more than $9000. A comfortable state of things indeed! He requested me not to omit remitting Hunecken & Co. $4000 in order to cover them for the deficiency and also $9000 to King & Co. of Canton on his account.

*Sunday, 12th of September 1852.* Joseph Hegan and the minister Mendiburu left vîa Panamá for London. It was confidently asserted that the object of the latter was to convert $12,000,000 Internal Peruvian debt paying [. . .] into Anglo-Peruvian [. . .] [315] lated would be worth at the London Stock Exchange, 100%. In this expectation however, he was mistaken, for as far as I recollect, Peruvian Bonds, have never reached par either in the Paris or London exchange.

*Tuesday, 21st of September 1852.* I allowed many days to elapse without my adding a single word to my diary. The motives were manifold. I was busily engaged with writing up the journal of the house, which took up my time so completely, that I had to neglect my favorite Tacitus, and the copying of my 1851 diary; secondly, our business did by no means go on to our satisfaction, which took away every inclination of mine to put to paper what Schutte and I jointly, and myself were doing, and thirdly, political European news were not of great interest. However, I at last made up my mind to write the following. I made the remittances for Juan, which I could manage to do, owing to an unexpected payment from Aspillaga, and a loan of S/10,000 from Sevilla, for a fortnight, without interest. Occasionally, but more seldom than I had done before Adam's death, I played whist in the evening. Conradina and Amalia wrote us that they had much to do in their boarding school at Mrs. Rucker's, Daniel Schutte and his wife were as usually travelling about during the summer. Schroeter complained bitterly that if we did not authorize him to enter into business with the manufacturers on joint account, it would be a very difficult matter for him to procure consigments. Auregan was always asking for money. Louis Napoleon had been to Strasburg to be present at the opening of the railway to Paris. Thence he had proceeded to Nancy and everywhere been received with extraordinary manifestations of loyalty. In England the elections for [_] Parliament were going on. The "Illustrated London News" [. . .] [316] Commons. From the United States the first accounts were, that not only a number of vessels had sailed to ship Guano, or rather to steal it from the Lobos islands, but even that the cabinet of Washington had instructed their naval commanders on the West Coast, to protect the North American vessels in their nefarious enterprise. The latest advices published by Alsop & Co. were of a different nature. Mr. Webster, the Secretary for Foreign Affairs in Washington had no doubt promised some assistance to the shipowners who had ventured to send their vessls to the Lobos islands, but then the instructions given by the Secretary for war to the Naval commanders on the West coast, said, that he was to lend assistance to the vessels which went *to trade* to the Lobos islands; and certainly shipping Guano is not trading. Moreover the President Filmore was known to be opposed to Webster's views on this question; others went so far as to assert that Webster had resigned, but this was not officialy known. If I mistake not Webster died soon after, and this affair which had such a threatening aspect was finally settled in a friendly manner in Lima, between Mr. Clay, U.S. Chargé, and Dr. Tirado, Peruvian Minister for Foreign Affairs. Those varying advices from the United States had no influence upon the value of Vales Consolidados in the Lima market. On the preceding Sunday I called upon Mrs. Adams having been told that she received visitors. She came from an inner room and was dressed in the deepest mourning; she looked pitiful, extremely pale, her eyes red with weeping, and her hair hanging down her shoulders in two plaits. She shook hands with me, and immediately burst out crying, as to myself I hardly knew what to say, and asked her whether she would have any objection to my wife calling upon her. Mr. Bergmann, Blacker, and Dr. Smith came in one after another and the conversation now became general. Mrs. Adams told us it was her [...] [317] Mrs. Witt and I repeated the visit; several other people, ladies and gentlemen, all in black, were present; little was spoken and we left at nine.

One of these days Mr. Ratti Menton introduced to me Mr. Monthoulon, French Consul in Guayaquil; he was a son of le Comte Monthoulon, who had accompanied Napoleon to St. Helena, he himself was a great friend of Louis Napoleon with whom he had taken a share in his abortive attempts against Louis Philip's government. He was now going home, because as he said he had been insulted by the present Government of Ecuador, which I did not at all wonder at, as he made no secret of his friendly feelings towards Flores and his party.

In order to find a vent for our many French goods which we found the greatest difficulty in disposing of by wholesale, Mr. Schutte formed the plan of putting up a shop under the management of a Frenchman called Bertin. I was not averse to this idea, though I disliked the first outlay of money which was requisite. I may say at once that this finally turned out one of the most ruinous speculations which we ventured into during the whole time of our establisment.

*Wednesday, 29th of September 1852*. Though several pages of my memoranda were covered with my scribbling, yet on re-perusal they contained in reality hardly anything worth noting down. My counting-house work, my translation of Tacitus, visits on Sundays and holidays sometimes by myself sometimes in company with my wife, and an occasional game at whist; these were my usual occupations. On the previous Sunday I resolved, making a trial whether my strength and agility had not decreased during the last two years and I accordingly set out for a long walk. I ascended the Cerro [_] Cristoval, which according to Mariano Rivero's measurement is about [...] [318] which formed a complete carpet. Big rocks lying in the way presented some difficulty which was however easily overcome and I safely reached the summit where the wooden cross stands. I descended on the other side, near the convent of Los Descalzos and then following the foot of the mountain ridge. I emerged in the small plain of Amancaes; I passed there the Chapel and the image of the Virgin, crossed the plain, and taking my direction behind the chacra of Lequerica I once more took the mountains for my guide, until I reached the high road which leads from Huacho to Lima, through the "portada de Guia". I suppose this was a walk of about two leagues, and somewhat fatiguing on account of the uneven and rocky ground I had to scramble over along the foot of the mountain; nevertheless I reached my house covered with dust and dirt but not particularly tired.

*Thursday, 7th of October 1852*. In the course of the preceding week I had many annoyances. When comparing the state of my cash with the amount of payments to be made I saw no way of getting through. I applied to various persons for momentary loans and met with refusals. Of course I had to speak to Mr. Schutte on the subject, and such conversations were surely not of the most agreeable nature. Leyva lent me unexpectedly $2000 at 9%, some one else $1000, and at last I got over this difficult period, but I had a hard time of it, and my wife was of opinion that the vexation which I experienced during these 8 days, contributed to the sudden failing of my sight. I must however add that I myself do not think so, though on the other hand some of the German oculists gave it as their opinion that great anxiety of mind and violent anger may in some measure have caused the congestion which is my principal complaint. By the North Steamer a letter came to hand from Captain Washburn of Juan's vessel the Iowa who informed me [...] [319] was a bad job. He asked for several things which I had immediately to send down to him. From Europe the news went to the middle of August. In France, petitions were in the course of signature, directed to the senate, praying the President would allow himself to be crowned as Napoleon III. In England, the elections for a new parliament were brought to a close. The West Indian Steamer "Severn" the same in which we went to Europe in 1851 had taken fire on her way from Chagres to Southampton by the carelessness of a sailor, but fortunately it was extinguished before any serious damage was done. In the "Comercio", a long letter was inserted directed by Mr. Webster to Osma, Peruvian Chargé in Washington, in which he endeavoured to prove that the U.S. citizens were in the right in sending their vessels to the Lobos Islands, but towards the end he added that as the affair then stood it would be referred to Mr. Clay of Lima, moreover, the North American naval commander, on the west coast was instructed in the meanwhile neither to molest the Peruvians nor to render any assistance to the North American vessels. On this day 7th Octr. when I returned from a walk to the alameda, during which I had given myself up to serious and uncomfortable reflections, on the state of my affairs, I found poor Enriqueta in the labours of childbed. She was safely delivered of a boy who was afterwards christened Alejandro. Mr. Ruden stood god-father to him.

*Sunday, 10th of October 1852*. In the round of my usual visits I had amongst others to pay my respects to Ponce, recently arrived Chargé d'Affaires for the Republic of Venezuela, he appeared to me an insignificant man. With him was Guzman, Vice-President of the same Republic [_] had much more the appearance of a gentleman. On this Sunday, the [. . .] In former years [_] [320] usually gave a dance on the occasion. This year we did not do so, merely Gertrudes Pflucker and her children and Rosalia Dimon came to look at the procession from the balconies. General Wright commenced being a regular visitor of ours, the chess I played with him was, I believe, the principal attraction.

*From Wednesday, 13th to Saturday, 16th of October 1852*. For the last times I played whist at Bergmann's in their old house in la calle de Valladolid; they now removed to their new one in la calle de Santo Domingo, previously inhabited by Elias, and I, on

*Sunday, 17th of October 1852*, experienced for the first time that my sight was failing. The night before, I had played whist as usual, though it had appeared to me, that I had been still more near-sighted than on previous occasions. This day I found that reading became difficult and that the printed words apparently ran into each other. On the 20th August, a dreadful earthquake took place at Santiago de Cuba, fortunately few lives were lost.

*Monday, 18th of October 1852*. Anniversary of the battle of Leipzic. Thirty-nine years have elapsed since this decisive battle was fought and gained by the allies. The procession of el Señor de los Milagros passed through several streets of Lima, it is mainly followed by women and its object is to commemorate the earthquake which destroyed Lima 100 and odd years back. It was reported that in the last six weeks, Gibbs had sold to the amount of $400,000. Our own business was very reduced, neither were the advices from Arequipa satisfactory, and for the first time to my great regret, I was obliged in the name of the house to borrow $10,000 from Thomas, Lachambre, & Co., I believe, the property of Pedro Terry. Old Corvalan became crazy. In Buenos […] [321]

*Wednesday, 27th of October 1852*. Notwithstanding the bad state of my eyes I continued writing and for the last few days had been busy with drawing out the account current for the house of C. W. Schutte & Co., in Arequipa, in rough. In former years I had sometimes had a dimness or kind of fog before my eyes, which I then attributed to bile and of which dimness I usually got rid by sleeping for an hour or two. In the supposition that my present weakness of sight arose from the same cause, I took an emetic but threw up no bile and perceived not the slightest improvement. I already commenced to fear that I should never recover my sight. Reading became every day more difficult, whilst I still could manage to write, though when I tried to compare one page with another, I could not discern whether they were equally well written or not.

*Thursday, 28th of October 1852*. Great holiday in Callao. Procession of El Señor del mar. One hundred and odd years back, on this same day, old Callao was destroyed by an earthquake and swallowed up by the sea. These were the last words which I find written by myself in my rough diary. My clean Cash Book is brought up in my own hand-writing to the 30th September, my journal and Ledger till 15th Octr. 1852.

Here is a gap in my diary, which I shall fill up on a later occasion. It was caused by the sudden failing of my sight, and my consequent incapability of writing and the want, for some time at least, of a proper Secretary. Moreover, I find in my original diary, of which, as already said more than once, the present manuscript is a mere copy somewhat [_] and corrected, that before the 23 Septr. 1858 I have not recom […] [322] my life and other occurrences both private and public which came under my notice, and that of the intervening period from 10th June 1856 to 23 September 1858, the account given by me is in the shape of a narrative, which will be transcribed here, with the additions and alterations I may think necessary. For continuation, see page 1, Vol. VI. Written on the 1 March 1875.

(Fm. Vol. 6, page 285) Residence in Lima from 10th June 1856 till 28th January 1863, including a visit to Arequipa in 1859.

It was on the 10th June 1856, we came to an anchor in Callao Bay in the Steamer "Bolivia" Captain Johnson, an agreeable and good hearted man. During the last few days since our leaving Payta, the passage had been far from pleasant. The sky was overcast, the temperature cold, and our progress slow owing to the bad quality of the coal. Contrary to the contract with Government we did not touch in San José and notwithstanding this gain of time, the day was far advanced when we reached the port. Hardly had we come to a standstill, when there was the usual confusion on board. No one heeded his fellow passenger; everyone looked after his own luggage and only thought how to get quickly on shore. Higginson immediately made his appearance, so did Schutte who was of course much affected on seeing his daughters, who having left five years back as children, now returned as grown up young ladies. We flung a good bye to the one or the other who stood in our way, and a shore boat took us to the mole, whence by the train we reached Lima at about half past five. We dined this day in Schutte's house jointly with Enriqueta, her boys, and Garland who had come up with us from Payta. During our absence, Schutte's family had inhabited our own house in the Calle del Correo and had only just removed to that which he occupied for many years in [_] Calle de Baquijano, and which now, in 1875, is the property of Ba [...] [323] mained with Schutte, and my wife, myself and Isabel, the wayward orphandaughter of Andrew Garland, took up our abode in the apartments occupied by Garland and family, in the first story of Sotomayor's house. This house, I may say "en passant", was not Sotomayor's, he, Don José María, was the tenant, Juan Aliaga the owner, and from him, I purchased it in 1864, as will be seen hereafter. It would be superfluous to say that we all enjoyed this family union and only regretted that Juan, for fear of the yellow fever, had not yet come down from Valparaiso. Though it was steamer night Schutte stayed at home whilst the clerks Blecher, Embden, Möller and Enrique Jaramillo repaired to the counting house; the three first named, natives of Hamburg had their rooms in Schutte's house and breakfasted and dined with the family, Jaramillo, a Peruvian, resided with his own friends in Lima. I learned that business was extremely dull of which the balance sheet of 30th April 1857, gave in its time an unequivocal proof. For particulars, I need only refer to the books of H. Witt & S. The yellow fever had committed great ravages in Lima for the last two or three months, and many young men and new comers had fallen victims. Our book keeper, Amandus Möller had had a narrow escape. Altenburg the young man whom I had sent round the cape, as my lector and Secretary had died a few days before, owing in a great measure to his own imprudence, he having laid a wager with another young man as to which of the two could eat most oranges in one sitting, and he brought up the number which he devoured, to nearly thirty. Another clerk of H. Witt & S. had likewise been swept away.

In the course of the first few weeks many visitors came to see [...] in due time returned their calls. As soon as it was fea [...] [324] carpenters, paperhangers and so on, are all the most disagreeable lazy and expensive people, one can have to deal with; thus at the recommendation of Jose Vicente Oyague who was just concluding his house in the Calle de Boza, we engaged a certain Don Francisco as director of the work, but with him we made as little progress as we had done without him, and it was only owing to the patience and perseverance of my wife, who never tires, that towards the end of October, all the rooms in the first story were finished to our complete satisfaction. As regards the condition in which the furniture, the various ornaments, the vases, urns of Berlin porcelain, Bohemian glass, Italian marble, alabaster, agate, arrived, we were very fortunate, the breakage being extremely insignificant. The marble stair-case with columns of the same material, and vases at foot, had a very good effect, and was generally much admired. My wife herself was well satisfied. Whilst the work went on, our German Servant Johann kept watch, one of the clerks slept in the house, and when my son Juan Diez, arrived a month later from Valparaiso, he also, occupied his former apartments. The death of Altenburg was of course a great disappointment to me, and I immediately looked out for some one, able to read not only Spanish and English, but also German. The first whom I engaged was a married man a Mr. Haller who had been a German demagogue during the fatal year of 1848 had made his escape to England, thence, found his way to Sydney or Melbourne, and, to believe his account, had made some money which he had lost by the failure of a bank. In Lima he was in great misery before he entered my service; he read and wrote for me for several weeks and though he was a shockingly bad cypherer, on the whole, he answered my purpose, but I hated his red nose, his continual smell of alcohol and finally his demands for a [. . .] [325] Next, came a young South German named Albrecht, an excellent creature. I put up with his bad pronunciation both in German and English, and he would no doubt have remained with me if he had not preferred a situation as clerk at Templeman & Bergmann's. The third was a smart clever German from Memel, called Hoffmann, perfectly conversant with the French, English, German, and Spanish languages; I learned from other other quarters that in his pecuniary transactions he was very loose, he was fond of borrowing but little inclined to return the loans; however, as this did not concern me we should probably not have parted for some time if he had not made an advantageous marriage with a Tacna lady of some property, whose acquaintance he made at Morins table d'hote and of course after they had been wedded, they left for Arica, and shortly after we received a circular, informing us of his mercantile establishment. Of Mr. Albrecht, I may say a few words. In later years he went to the northern provinces of Perú, and how it came about, I cannot say, but the fact is that he rented on a long lease a large valuable estate called Falcalá, in the neighbourhood of Trujillo belonging to Doña Francisca Risco who – a widow at present 1875 – was twice married, first to Lorenzo Puente; next, to a certain Madalengoytia. When the lease expired Albrecht did not agree with the lady as to the renewal of the same; she then let it to the sons of Charles Pflücker, who paid to Albrecht for improvements made by him on the estate, for Machinery, Chinese labourers, cattle etc. 400,000 or 600,000 Soles, of which sum, some proportion was paid to Gildemeister, to whom Albrecht was indebted. He now went about forming a new estate, purchased, with the assistance of the Banco Hipote[_] several smaller ones, which he united into one, and is perhaps at [...] [326] Richard Bullen, who had been my lector before our voyage to Europe, now again occupied his old position. His perfect knowledge of the English and Spanish languages was of course very agreeable, but on the other hand his ignorance of German debarred me entirely from the enjoyment of the literature of my own country, which I could not but lament. Bullen was very pleasant, willing, good natured, and well intentioned and though now and then we had a little rumpus, upon the whole we got on very well together. I can however not conceal that what surprised and sometimes annoyed me was his want of memory, his love of ease and convenience, in short something like a want of energy, astonishing in a young man of his age and which I could any attribute to a laxity of his physical constitution. Bullen was both lector and Secretary; as lector, he read to me the many volumes of Alison's new history, which, though full of facts, falls much short of his highly interesting previous work "The History of Europe from 1789 to 1815"; it is full of negligent writing and sometimes verges on tediousness; also Prescott's histories of Perú and Mexico than which, nothing, can be more beautifully written, further, lives of English Queens by Mrs. Strickland, a splendid erudite work, some volumes of Lardner's cabinet Cyclopædia, relative to general history, many of Bulwer's and Walter Scott's standard novels, besides some other lighter reading. As secretary; he wrote my official consular correspondence, the documents which Danish masters of vessels require of me, some private letters, my diaries, and I even ventured to entrust to him the writing of my ledger, Journal and Cash book.

My nephew, John Limpricht, the eldest son of my sister Maria, after having left the establishment of Bahlsen Müller & Co. at the time of their liquidation had joined Emile Duval, Auregan's nephew, in the beginning of 1856 [_] with the consent of Mr. Schutte, had established a store in which [...] [327] paints, oil, and similar articles. At the time I was in Europe, Schutte wrote me on the subject. Auregan lent his nephew $3000 and Limpricht applied to me for the same sum. Though I had no great idea of this establishment I agreed to advance the money. As far as I can judge they hardly ever made any profits; for the articles which Schutte sold them, he made them pay high prices, and their private expenses were heavy; nevertheless, as they had a small capital, the $6000 lent them, to work upon, during the year 1856, they managed to pay their pagarées excepting those owing to H. W. & S. Towards the end of the year I had once more to come to their assistance with a new loan of $2000. In the beginning of the ensuing year we asked them for a clear statement of their affairs, which Limpricht, by far the more clever of the two lay before us. It was then evident that they were not solvent. I got back my last $2000, their creditors were called together, Schutte in Auregan's and my name, waived our claim for the first $3000 each, which were entirely lost. He, Schutte, and Gibbons of the firm of Green Nicholson were chosen sindicos, of the estate of L. & D., the affairs of which were quickly wound up, and 50% paid to the creditors. Now, the two partners had to look out for situations, Duval obtained one with Charles Pflucker in his mining establishment at Morococho, Limpricht, one with Garland in Payta. The latter as long as he was in Lima, used to come to me every Sunday morning, and Wednesday evening, when he read to me in German and wrote up my books; after he was gone I missed him a good deal especially on Sunday mornings in the summer season, when the heat and glare of the sun did not allow [_] whiling away the time by taking long walks. Before turning to another [. . .] hannes Limpricht [. . .] [328] eldest son but second child of my dear sister Maria, and the architect Limpricht was born in Eutin on 1st January 1825. He was brought up in the paternal house, and acquired the first rudiments of learning in the excellent college of the said place, where in later years his brother-in-law Bobertag was one of the principal teachers, his father wished him to study law, and accordingly, though in fact, contrary to his own inclination, he went first to the University of Heidelburg, next to that of Kiel, whilst in this latter place, the insurrection of the Duchies against Denmark, broke out, when nearly all the students of Kiel, Limpricht amongst them, took up arms. Quite in the beginning of the war the Slesvic Holsteiners were defeated at a place called Bau; when Limpricht and many of his companions were made prisoners, and carried as such to a Danish man-of-war "Dronningen" ("the Queen") lying in Copenhagen where they were kept in strict confinement. Limpricht owed his liberty to his uncle Peter, the lessee of an estate in Zealand. When free, he again joined the Slesvic-Holsteiners, and, having risen to the rank of lieutenant, was present at the battle of Idstedt, which fought, in July 1850, was gained by the Danes and put an end to the insurrection; Limpricht was at a loss what to do, he was thrown out of his academical career, which, as said before, had never been much to his liking. He attempted to enter the Austrian Service, but not being admitted, I do not know the reason why, by the advice of my friend Sieveking, embarked in Hamburg on board of a vessel bound for Callao. About the month of May 1853 he made his appearance with me in Lima. He knew nothing of Mercantile affairs, but he had a clear head and was a good arithmetician, both qualities, heirlooms, which had descended from his grand-father to his mother and from his mother to him. Also his handwriting [. . .] [329] and thus, without difficulty I obtained for him a situation in a counting-house. With whomsoever he was employed he gave satisfaction, more than once he was called in to arrange the accounts of a general average; no easy matter. He was sent to Iquique. I do not recollect by whom; on his own account he went up to Ayacucho, and finally, with my assistance, he established a cigar shop with Becker once clerk with H. W. & S. Now, in 1875 he resides in Hamburg as agent for his Lima establishment, which, though it does not yield a large profit, does however maintain the two partners and allows them to lay aside a small sum annually. I return to the year 1856. Also with Mr. Coleman, the teacher of Garland's children I made an arrangement, he came to me every evening, Sundays and Holidays included, Wednesday excluded, at nine O'clock and read to me in English for an hour, or an hour and a quarter. His knowledge of Greek and Latin and his intimate acquaintance with the English History, made him a very agreeable referee in many instances; we occupied ourselves mainly, with the perusal of Gibbon's decline and fall of the Roman Empire; an abstract of what we had read in the evening I dictated on the following morning to Bullen, so that I gradually formed an interesting and valuable compendium of that stupendous work. Mr. Coleman likewise read to me my old diaries, the English papers, and biographies from Lardner's Cyclopædia so that the hour which I spent with him was to me one of the most pleasant in the course of the day. Mr. Coleman was like myself an indefatigable walker; his great deafness made conversation with him rather difficult, which was a very great pity. Having given this rather detailed account [_] my lectors, who, in the unfortunate condition of my eyes, were, and a [. . .] of great importance to me, I proceed to an account of [. . .] [330] change. When the cloudy state of the sky permitted my going out, I used to rise pretty early and take a walk down the Alamedas and frequently over the lower ridge of the Cerro San Cristobal, which I ascended at the extremity of the one and descended at the end of the other Alameda. During the summer season, the rays of the glaring sun obliged me to stay at home and then I usually rose late. At nine O'clock, our breakfast stood on the table; whilst Juan was in Lima, we, of course, had usually the pleasure of his company. After breakfast I frequently went to Schutte's house, where for about an hours time, I dictated in German to Conradina and Amalia an account of our last travels in Europe. On my return home Richard Bullen was generally already waiting for me and he remained with me till four. Never had we an uninterrupted sitting, for, not only did he leave me for a quarter or so to stretch his legs, but moreover, hardly did a morning pass without somebody looking in, a visitor or a captain, or some Danish subject, who wanted to speak to me in my official capacity. Also Mr. Schutte or one of the clerks had something to say to me. It is true that since the imprudent contract which I made with Schutte, before leaving for Europe in August 1854, and to which I referred at the time, I had no direct share in the affairs of the house, yet, as the interest which Schutte had to pay me, always depended upon the result of the business, for, if he had not made a profit, he would not have been able to pay me, I always liked to know, how things were going on.

At four o'clock we dined, with Juan when he was here, sometimes with Garland, when not in Payta, frequently with Enriqueta and almost regularly with two of her boys. After dinner, I again took my long walk, which ultimately I extended up the valley of Lurigancho as far as a low hill which forms [...] of saddle, which I crossed and then returned by the new [...] [331] the trees of this Alameda have been cut down, the pilas or fountains been removed and in lieu of them, under the superintendence of Felipe Barreda a handsome garden has been formed. The whole length, though not the whole breadth of the Alameda, has been inclosed with an iron railing sent out from England. Between the railings runs a broad walk with a fountain at the end. On each side of the walk and close to the railing, the width of several feet is allotted to pretty flowers and bushes; along the walk on each side stand 25 marble seats, and between these seats tasteful iron columns with vases on the top for plants; they are painted white and harmonize well with the seats. Finally, 12 large marble statues, representing the twelve months of the year, received from Italy, adorn this place of public resort. At night it is lighted up with gas. Outside the railing runs a well Macadamized carriage road, the only fashionable drive in Lima, though but little frequented. This carriage road is again lined by two rows of willows, the tree best suited for the climate of Lima, which rows form walks for pedestrians. The houses which are the boundaries of the carriage road are of a very humble description. To the right stands the church of "El Patrocinio" to the left, that of Santa Liberata, at the end the convent of Los Descalzos, or barefooted monks, of the order of St. Francis of Assisi. A small pavilion made of wood but sufficently tasteful is built on the right side of this walk; its object was to serve for the military music which occasionally enlivened the scene on the afternoon of Sundays and holidays. The whole does in my opinion honor to the taste of Felipe Barreda, who was guided in the laying out and arrangement by an Italian called Tirabanti. It was finished about July or August [_]. The time of my afternoon walks, depended upon the season of [...] [332] I did not start before the sun was setting. I returned between six and seven and at eight we took tea. Visitors had in a great measure abandoned us, which is not to be wondered at, for what great pleasure could they find with old people where there was neither the amusement of cards nor the attraction of young girls. Old Centeno and Mariano Blas de Lafuente continued to be our most faithful "habitués", the latter, ten times more agreeable than the former. Schutte regularly took tea with us, Rosita and the two girls sometimes. Irene, her husband Juan Bazo, and his sister Pepa, usually spent two evenings in the week with us, Garland and Enriqueta, more frequently. Ceremonial ladies visits also occured in due course. At nine as already said, Coleman came and remained till past ten; by half past ten I was in bed. This was my way of living for about two years. From this description one might draw the conclusion, that notwithstanding the weakness of my eyes, notwithstanding my consequent incapability of reading, notwithstanding the extreme difficulty which I experienced in writing, my time never hung heavily upon my hands; however, whosoever were to think so would be grievously mistaken, for what can be more sad than to be obliged to remain in bed on a fine cheerful summer morning because, if up, the very sunshine forces me to stay at home, and at home I have not the means of occupying myself? How many tedious hours have I spent from six to nine in the evening, either listening to the eternal conversations about Peruvian Politics, or still worse, when my wife happened to be out, lounging about in our counting-house, or sitting quietly by myself exercising my memory with fruitless difficult multiplications or the recapitulation of the sovereigns of Rome and Constantinople, Germany, England, France etc. In the same manner after Limpricht had left I was condemned in the Summer season to complete idleness during the forenoon. [...] holidays [...] [333] habit of making my round of visits, but many a time I would more willingly have stayed at home, had it not been for the always recurring want of occupation. My wife always told me that I ought to be thankful to our Maker, for the sight which He had left me, that I was still able to see the light, to distinguish colors and objects, and to walk about by myself everywhere over hill and dale without guidance or assitance. She made me compare my lot with that of Felipe Pardo, or even with that of Stanhope Prevost, and certainly there was no doubt that I might have been in a much worse condition than I really was. Nevertheless I have been punished badly enough, the principal delights of my life, reading and writing having been taken from me, and, what is the worst of all, I saw but too clearly that the fault was mine. Relying upon the strength of my eyes, I made a gross abuse of them; with one light burning when I ought to have had two or more which only depended upon my own will, I used to study notes to Latin authors printed in the smallest type, or worried my eyes with deciphering my own illegible writing, and copying it into my diaries. And this I did every night till ten o'clock. What a fool have I been! Now, when it is too late, I see my stupidity and shall suffer for it until the end of my life. Great was the pleasure which I had experienced when occupied with translating Tacitus, when I mastered a difficult passage, when on turning to my old Spanish translation I found that I had given the right meaning to the sentence, and finally, when I exerted myself to transfer it into good if not elegant German. This was a real intellectual enjoyment, but when my sight went I had to give up this occupation [_] my knowledge of the Latin tongue was not sufficient to understand [...] [334] English pronunciation given to it by Mr. Coleman. As long as my sight lasted, I was very fond of writing up my commercial books as neatly as possible; since it has failed, so many handwritings have been employed that I hardly like to look into them, and must be satisfied with the result.

Towards the end of 1856, an oculist from Havana, Dr. Finlay, was recommended to me by Mr. Seymour as being very clever in his profession, and like a drowning man who grasps at a straw, I applied to him, though I might well have known beforehand that what Dr. Von Graefe in Berlin could not cure, would not be within the reach of Dr. Finlay's skill. He was rather a pleasant man, and had much of a gentleman about him, but was as deaf as a post, and could not understand a word without making use of his ear trumpet. When I first saw him, he made many experiments with my eyes, asked me various questions, and made me put down on paper an account of Dr. Von Graefe's treatment. The opinion he then gave of the cause of my want of sight, agreed in a great measure with Von Graefe's, but I much suspect that he had heard previously from Seymour, to whom I had spoken diffusely about my eyes, what Von Graefe had said, and that he, Dr. Finlay, now produced as the result of his observations, the assertions of the cleverest man in his sciene. Dr. Finlay at first held out hopes to me, that in course of time my sight would improve under his treatment. He gave me a few pills to clean the stomach, and twice a day some ointment was rubbed upon my forehead. He was also very particular in excluding the rays of the sun, not only from my apartments but also from the corridors of my house. I was strictly prohibited from going out in the day time so that during the whole summer season of 1857 my eyes were hardly [_] exposed to the glare of the sun. At my own request he once applied [...] [335] previously, but neither of the two did it with the skill and light hand of Dr. Evers, Graefe's assistant in Berlin. I was about two months under Dr. Finlay's care, without however experiencing the slightest improvement and I then in a polite note, begged him to discontinue his visits. In 1857, or beginning of 1858, John Hoyle from Trujillo, who suffered from a weakness or dimness in his eyes, much like my own, though as yet not so far advanced, came to Lima, and availed himself of Finlay's services. The remedies prescribed by the Doctor, were similar to those recommended by him to me and after four or five months, Hoyle returned to Trujillo, with, as he thought, an improvement in his sight; with spectacles; which I dare not use, he could manage to get through with the greater part of the newspaper "El comercio". With the Doctor, he had some dispute about his remuneration and, after beating down his exorbitant demands, he had still to pay a considerable sum, a thousand dollars at least. His charge to me was two dollars a visit. For a few months after our return from Europe, I tried my sight by endeavouring to read every fortnight a line or two of the very small print in the book which purposely I had brought with me from Berlin; however by and by I gave over doing so, for without making the trials I was too intimately convinced that my sight was gradually, though very slowly, deteriorating. I did not forget what von Graefe told me on parting, that it would not be unlikely that in the course of two years he should again have to come to my assistance.

I will now proceed to give an account of the social intercourse which my wife and myself kept up with the Lima world of "rank and fashion". The circle of our acquaintances was very extensive, but on intimate terms [...] with no one, except of course with the families of our daughters and [...] [336] partner of Huth's house. Formerly we were also on a very friendly footing with Charles Pflücker and his wife, but this intimacy was broken off when Mr. Pflucker frequently absented himself attending to his affairs in his mining establishments in the Interior, and when, at a later period, 1857, Mrs. Pflucker, Doña Gertrudes, left for Europe in company with her three younger sons who were to receive their education in Breslau in Silesia, whilst she herself remained in Paris with her rich sister, the widow of Luzarraga. It is the custom of the Lima ladies to pay each other ceremonial visits of about half an hour's duration, sometimes in the forenoon, but generally in the evening between six and nine. According to the greater or less degree of intimacy, such calls are made reciprocally from one to four or five times a year, and such a call is seldom repeated twice, if meanwhile, she who has been called upon, has not returned the compliment. To get through in one evening with five or six visits is considered a great feat, and thus one can easily imagine, that a lady rejoices many a time if she does not find her dear friend at home, and has done her duty merely by leaving a card. As already said above, upon those ladies with whom my wife was acquainted, or at least upon the greater part of them, I, on my part called, in the forenoon of Sundays and holidays, and their husbands, brothers or sons paid again the same attention to my wife. This custom I did not dislike, for it assisted in whiling away those forenoons, which otherwise might have hung tediously upon my hands. Dinner parties were by no means frequently given in Lima. My wife and myself followed in this respect the general custom, but when we gave a little party, for we never sat down more than fourteen, we had invariably the satisfaction that it went off well and that our guests were pleased, but, for this very reason that we seldom [_] friends with us, the necessary arrangements always caused my wife [...] [337] our cook, a Chinese, with whom we were well satisfied in our usual way of living, always misbehaved, when more money was given him for marketing, this with him, was an invariable rule; for instance, on one occasion when on a Saturday we gave a small party, he stupified himself to such a degree with opium, that we did not again see his face till the ensuing Wednesday. I recollect that on New Year's day 1857, we had invited a few persons to dine with us; some months later we paid the same attention to Garmendia, a Cusqueño, his wife Antonia Nadal, and her brother Adeodato, whose acquaintance we had made in Paris; then again towards the end of the year, we had with us at dinner a captain in the Austrian Service, called Freisach, recommended to the firm by John Henry Schröeder & Co. of London. This gentleman travelled all over the globe for pleasure, and availed himself of every opportunity which presented itself to make observations regarding the magnetic needle; jontly with him sat down to dinner Rodewald and Mr. Charles Prudhomme, a very respectable Frenchman from Lyons, who consigned himself to H. W. & S. The most agreeable party was that given by us in April 1858 to Mr. Rodewald before his leaving this country for good, there were besides him Garland and Enriqueta, Schutte, Rosita, Conradina and Amalia, Dr. Maclean, Brauns, afterwards manager of Huth's, Henry, the son-in-law of Went, (poor Went! he died in England at Twickenham near London, about one year after his return from this country, after having separated from Gibbs, and when he expected to be able to enjoy his handsome fortune of nearly half a million of dollars) Dr. Gallagher and Calisto Pfeiffer. After dinner, Calisto and Amalia sang, and Conradina played the Piano, so that the time slipped away agreeably. Mr. and Mrs. Garland also [_] retired life; this was attributable to various causes; the long and re [...] [338] numerous offspring, six boys; Enrique, born 17th November 1849; Guillermo, 28th February 1851; Alejandro, 7th October 1852; Geraldo, 9th December 1853; Ricardo, 30th July 1855; and Juan Diez, 22nd June 1857. Ricardo was the only one of a sickly constitution, which he probably owed to a wicked wet nurse who infested him with her corrupted blood. The third motive for the quiet life of the Garlands was the unfavourable result of Garland's speculation in extracting oil from the seeds of two descriptions of bushes which grow wild in the vicinity of Payta, the Piñones and the Heguerillas. The manufacturing of oil not answering, he turned his attention to the making of soap for which purpose he engaged a German, Thomann, an adept in this manufacture, and who, jointly with Limpricht, attended to the business when Garland was absent in Lima. Garland at last, Heaven be praised, rid himself of a North-American engineer, Alfred Duval, who without having done him hardly any good cost him an enormous deal of money. It was he who first made Garland observe that an extraordinary quantity of piñones were growing wild on the plains of Payta and Piura, and that an excellent oil could be extracted from them, but strange to say, notwithstanding their great abundance, the natives were too lazy to gather the seeds and to bring them in for sale. It was then that the Higuerilla seeds were thought of, of which it was expected a large quantity might easily be collected; of them, in other parts of the Globe, Castor oil is made, here, the oil to be extracted, Garland and the Engineer Duval were in hopes to be able to dispose of to the Steamers on the coast, for lubricating their machinery.

After this digression I return to the point from which I started, viz.: the way of living of the family Garland. They had to practise economy, not by choice, but by necessity. Garland on separating from Gibbs in the beginning of [_] took with him a capital of $100,000 perhaps somewhat more [. . .] [339] have been considerable, but afterwards when he stood by himself he did not make money by the speculations into which he entered and notwithstanding all this, Enriqueta, the best hearted creature in the world, in order to get Corina out of a scrape into which she had thoughtlessly run herself whilst on board, consented to celebrate her birthday, the 18th June, 1856, by a dinner party. Corina, during the passage, had frequently spoken of her birthday and half in joke, half in earnest, invited various gentlemen with whom she had become acquainted, to come and dine with her on that day, but when in Lima, her father and mother did not at all approve of this invitation, my wife and myself whose house in the Calle del Correo was under repair, resided with the Garlands and thus Corina at a loss what to do, applied to her aunt who would not say no. I refer particularly to this party because several of those who then sat down together have died, and the rest have dispersed in such a manner, that there is not the slightest probability, nay, possibility, of their ever meeting again. This is more or less what I said in 1858, how much more applicable are these words to the present day, about seventeen years later. The following, were those who formed the party: Mr. and Mrs. Schutte and their two daughters; (now in 1875 the one a widow, the other married for the second time, resident in Paris and not likely to return to Perú) a certain Morales, a Spaniard from Havana, and nephew of Doctor Galdeano; with him we had become acquainted on board on our passage from Panamá to Callao; he left Lima soon after and I have not heard anything further about him. Alejandro Villota, co-owner of the newspaper “El Comercio”; he was suffering from a cancer in the face and had visited Europe to get cured of this dreadful disease. He was our fellow passenger [_] Southampton, and a very plesant man; we became acquainted [. . .] [340] was incureable and some years later he died, after most excruciating sufferings, Alejandro Nadal from Cuzco and Vega from Valparaiso, nice young men who, which is not to be wondered at, paid much attention to our grand-daughters Nadal to Corina, Vega to Amalia. Neither did they neglect my wife or myself, Nadal sometimes read to me, Vega took good care of us at dinner. The latter, married to a Miss Echagarray of Cuzco, is now, 1875, established in Paris as a merchant. Nadal, betrothed to Maria Araoz, died in Cuzco, in the flower of his youth; and finally, Desideré Vlemenx a Belgian Engineer whom Mariano E. Rivero, Peruvian Consul in Brussels, had contracted as Civil Engineer for the Peruvian Government. Nadal introduced him to me and we soon formed something like intimacy; I taught him Spanish, he read Gil Blas to me in this language, I aided him in understanding it, and an hour or so passed away in this manner. Here in Lima, I continued giving him lessons, and for many months whilst he was living at Maury's and afterwards in the Hotel de l'univers, I spent after dinner, from one to two hours in his apartments; I translated for him from French into Spanish, the projects and plans which he had to draw out by order of the Government, first of a military school, next of a fortress which Castilla wanted to have erected in Callao. This was extremely dry work; it was however a famous practice in Spanish, whiled away the time, and thus I did not grudge rendering Vlemenx this service. When we had finished these translations he used to read to me some of the horrible dramas of Alexander Dumas, translated into Spanish, then a very interesting biography called "Felipe Segundo y Antonio Perez, su secretario", which gives a shocking account of the infernal duplicity and falsehood of the king; finally we had recourse to some tragedies of Voltaire [_] French, which, so much thought of by thousands of literary men, were to [...] [341] with "La haute volée" of Lima, no evening was he at home; with Lisboa, the Brazilian Minister, especially, he became very intimate; but the more he enlarged his circle, the more I retired from him, at first our meetings were reduced to three times a week and finally, to my great satisfaction they were broken off completely. Immediately after the taking of Arequipa on the 6th and 7th March 1858 Vlemenx was ordered thither to make sketches, drawings and plans of the environs of that town, but had a violent quarrel with Castilla, who, in his habitual rough and brutal manner, told him that all he had done was not worth anything, upon which Vlemenx threw up his commission, and, thanks to his connection with the minister Lisboa, obtained, through his influence an excellent situation in the Brazils, as chief in the Engineering department. He attended there to the construction of Railways, and after a residence of several years in that Empire, returned to his native country, with a fortune sufficient for his moderate wants, and, I believe, lives at the present day, somewhere in the Country in Belgium. In this manner, those who on the 18th June 1856 sat round Garland's hospitable board, have been dealt with in the course of the 19 years since elapsed, and I may well say that they will not meet again in this World. I recollect that after dinner, Francisca Pflücker, the two misses Mascaro, Irene and Pepa Bazo, came in and dancing was kept up with great spirit till midnight. A few months later, Garland had to dinner with him, Captain, now, Mr. Seymour, his wife, and his cousin Beddy. Seymour was the Captain of the "Vicar of Bray" with whom I went home in 1843, and who was then beyond measure kind and attentive towards me. Since then he married the daughter of a rich ship-owner, established himself in London [...] [342] and in 1851, Superintendent of the Southampton dockyard, and, with Rucker, for many years Gibb's custom-house and shipping clerk. For some time they did a very extensive business, and Seymour, a man worth several thousands, gave himself the airs of a gentleman, but the captain of a merchant vessel always peeped through. Some years later, after Peacock had retired from the firm, Seymour failed for a large amount. He went over to the Continent with his lady, and with his present residence and proceedings I am ignorant.

The family of the Schuttes on the other hand, led a gayer life than either Mr. and Mrs. Garland or my wife and myself, with them the two daughters were the great attraction. They were two young girls just growing into womanhood recently arrived from Europe, well educated and not bad looking. Conradina, for brevity's sake called, Corina, was less handsome than her younger sister Amalia, but without contradiction more clever and more agreeable, and of one hundred persons, who might be acquainted wih the two sisters ninety nine would give the preference to the elder. From her infancy she had been brought up in my house, and all her expenses incurred on her account down to the very moment that we set foot in Callao on the 10th June 1856 had been paid by me, thus we had certainly a right to expect that all our sacrifices would in some measure be compensated by her continuing to stay with us, now when she could be an agreeable companion to my wife, but the reverse took place. Mr. Schutte did not decidedly oppose his daughter's remaining with us, but he made so many conditions; amongst others, he insisted upon his daughter visiting only such families as he approved of, that my wife could not put up with them, and agreed to the separation from her grand-daughter, which at the time she deeply felt. Juan Bazo since the beginning of 1858 treasurer of the Lima Municipality, his wife Irene, and his sister Jos [...] [343] Garlands, the Bazos followed them like their shadows. Other visitors used to drop in occasionally at the Schuttes, and first on Fridays, afterwards on Thursdays, they established an "at home" or "tertulia" which was much frequented. Corina was a splendid performer on the Piano; Amalia, nature had endowed with a fine voice. In Hamburg she had taken lessons in singing, and in Lima, under the tuition of Pasta, she made great and quick progress in this art. Sometimes she sang by herself, on other occasions, duos, or even trios, with Calisto Pfeiffer and with Mr. Jerningham, British Chargé d'affairs who had taken the place of Mr. Sulivan, of whose atrocious murder I shall give an account further on.

Mr. William Stafford Jerningham was a younger brother of Earl Stafford; he was extremely fond of music, but after having sung, was, when at Schutte's, in the habit of withdrawing into a remote corner of the room and seldom took part in the general conversation; he had accustomed himself to a silly laugh, which perhaps was only nervous, but which certainly gave the idea of a limited intellect. Other young men, some girls, acquaintances of the two Misses Schutte were always present, they danced; for the elder people a rocambor table was laid out, at Eleven, a cup of Chocolate was handed round and about midnight the party broke up, all well pleased, I believe. My wife and the Garlands went there occasionally, I, extremely seldom, the glare of the lights was injurious to my eyes; my nearsightedness prevented me from distinguishing those who were present; my dancing years had passed by; music, I liked well without being particularly fond of it; going to bed late, I disliked and thus, one with another I preferred staying at home, to listen to Mr. Coleman reading to me, "Gibbon's decline and fall". I may say here that the game of rocambor, resembling the Germa […] had by this time completely superseded the old game of whist. […] [344] have prevented my playing.

Few balls were given in Lima in the course of the two years from 1856 to 1858, which I am now reviewing. I recollect one at General Castilla's and another at Mrs. Moss's. My wife went to both, I stayed at home, but could not avoid showing myself at least for an hour or so at a third, given in Huth's house by Mr. Brauns the successor of Rodewald on Whitsunday 1858 in honor of the latter and a short time before his departure for Europe. Diplomatic dinner parties were regularly given on the 28th July, the anniversary of Peruvian Independence, and on the 9th December that of the battle of Ayacucho, either by Castilla, or in his absence by the Council of Ministers; to these I was invited in my official capacity and so I was to another given by Zevallos, the Minister for Foreign Affairs in his own house. Sometimes I sent in my excuse, but as this could not be done always, I had to squeeze myself occasionally into my uniform and suffer the tediousness of from four to five hours. Generally we had to wait a long time before dinner was ready, and this hour or so had to be killed by conversing with one or the other near to whom one got a seat. Then we walked into the dining room in solemn procession; at the dinner table my seat was regularly the third, fourth, or fifth, from the Minister for Foreign Affairs, Canevaro, Consul for Holland was sometimes my neighbour, on other occasions Allier, Consul for the Pope, at all events a pleasant man; once, Pedro Orbegoso, then Prefect of Lima, was my neighbour. I ate little; drank nothing and felt annoyed if anybody asked me to take wine with him, for neither could I see him or distinguish where the voice came from. Castilla had the custom of taking wine with two or three at a time, I merely put the glass to my lips without tasting a drop. When we had risen from dinner coffee was handed round in the next room, and then I was invariably one of the first to take French leave. The Friday before the ball at Braun's […] [345] four guests sat down. To Mrs. Gallagher's right, Mr. Jerningham, then I, next to me an officer from H.B.M.S. "Ganges"; I did my best to keep up a conversation with both of them. Mr. Jerningham who had previously been Secretary to the Embassy in Rio, had arrived by the Steamer of 10th April, like all his family he professed the Catholic faith. The Jerninghams according to "Burke's" "British Peerage" and in conformity with what he himself told me at this party, had originally come over from Denmark, at the time when Canute the Dane reigned over the three kingdoms; the name itself is a proof of this Danish descent, "jern" means in Danish, iron.

I have said above that my only intimate acquaintance in Lima was Mr. H. Rodewald. He was born in Bremen, where his father many years back, carried on business on a very extensive scale; he failed, and then his many sons all in the Mercantile line, were forced to fight their way through the world as well as they could, four of them went to the United States and the one Hermann, to whom I particularly refer, entered the house of F. Huth & Co. of London, as a clerk; in the same capacity he was sent to their Lima establishment, where in the course of a few years, being soon found out to be a clever and industrious man, he was made partner of the house; as such, in the beginning second to old Christian Hellmann, afterwards alone, he managed the Concern. When Flemich, one of the Valparaiso partners whom we had seen in Hamburg in 1855, went to Europe, Rodewald went to Valparaiso to take charge of the business there, and after Flemich's return, he in April 1857, hastened to his old post in Lima, where he remained till May 1858 when he separated from the house and retired to his native place, probably never to return. His age was, I should say [_] 45, though he would not confess to more than forty, he was not […] knew more than by [….] [346] greater part of foreigners resident in Lima, he was very lively, and I should say rather too talkative, and even argumentative; in his politics a staunch Tory, he and I agreed very well. I was fond of his company, and I suppose he did not dislike mine, for otherwise he would not have asked me to dine with him so frequently as he was in the habit of doing, either by ourselves, when after dinner, he invariably read to me interesting paragraphs from English papers, or with a few friends to a plain dinner, or also to sumptuous parties, such as he gave shortly before his leaving, to Mr. Jerningham, and two or three days later to a German Prince, called, if I am not mistaken, George, brother to the reigning Duke of Mecklenburg-Schwerin, by all accounts a great scamp, whom the King of Prussia in whose army he served, had sent into a kind of banishment, ordering him to travel all over the globe. He arrived in Lima under the title of Baron Grabow, came accompanied by an aide-de-camp, Baron of Bardenfels, and was recommended to Gildemeister Consbruch & Co. When he dined at Rodewalds, Lisboa the Brazilian minister; Lembcke Swedish; Gildemeister, Bremen, I, Danish Consul, and a few others were invited. The Prince was a man of about 28, very fair, his companion some years older, both quite off hand and without any pretentions.

Now, a few words regarding my son Juan Diez. Probably I have previously mentioned that when a boy about 8 or 9 years of age, his mother sent him to Germany for education. She then being a widow had not the means of incurring the expenses required for that purpose, and it was Mr. Daniel Schutte who for a few years paid for Juan's education. As soon as Mariquita became my wife in 1831, Juan was removed from D. Schutte's family in Bremen, to the care of my friend Henry Sieveking of Altona. Here he was placed [_] a boarding school, and learned what boys were at that time in the ha […] above all he obtained a complete and thorough […] [347] language, which at the present day, March 1875, he speaks with the same perfection as his native tongue. For a short time after he had left school, he was placed by Sieveking as apprentice in the Counting house of J. H. and G. F. Baur of Altona, afterwards he went over to England, I do not recollect whether he was with A. Gibbs & Sons or not, but as soon as he arrived in Lima in the fall of 1840, I obtained for him a situation in the house of Gibbs Crawley & Co., afterwards Wm. Gibbs & Co., for several years he was cashier in the firm. In 1846, he, tired of Lima life, requested my pecuniary assistance to enable him to make a speculation in China goods, and towards the end of that year, he made his first voyage to Canton in the "Lambayeque" of which I have spoken detailedly, in my diary of that time; for several years Juan was continually on the move to China, to New York, San Francisco and finally from Valparaiso to Australia; in these last voyages in the years 1854 and 1855 he speculated exclusively in flour which he shipped on the Chilian coast, on board of the "Maria", his and my joint property, and took it for sale to Sydney and Melbourne. During this period he succeeded in realizing a small fortune, sufficient for his moderate wants. At the time that my wife, the two misses Schutte and I, arrived from Europe in June 1856, he was in Chile, and apprehensive of the yellow fever which had been raging in Lima, did not join us till about a month later. On the 12th April 1857 he once more left for Europe, there to place himself under medical treatment for Rheumatic pains, and especially the earache, from which he had been suffering from his childhood. During his residence in Lima, he employed himself as well as he could without having any fixed occupation; he laid out his money at interest and succeeded in selling the "Maria", in doing which he acted very prudently [_] soon after, freights declined considerably. In October 1857, the purch […]

[348] the “Maria’s” account in my books, dividing a profit of about $10,000 between Juan and myself. In Europe, he went to a hydropathic establishment in Lambach near Coblentz where he spent the summer of 1857, the winter from 1857 to 1858 in Paris, and at the time I wrote the preceding in my original diary, July 1858, I expected his next letter would be dated Gräffenberg in Silesia the original hydropathic establishment founded by the first water doctor, the late Mr. Preisnitz.

The word “rancho” is applied in Perú to the huts of the indians, whilst in the dictionary of the Spanish Academy a different meaning is given to it; however, as custom becomes in course of time a second law, it was very natural that the houses which the Chorrillano indians occupied in their village went also by the name of ranchos.

I recollect that as late as 1827 when I, clerk at Gibb’s rode out thither in company with some of my colleagues, we could only obtain a chupe cooked by an indian or chola woman. Chorrillos was at that time exclusively occupied by indians and Cholos who gained their livelihood by fishing. Ere long the wealthier classes in Lima found out that the delightful sea-bathing which the Chorrillos bay afforded, contributed in a great measure to strengthen the human frame, debilitated by the great heat which prevails in Lima during the summer months; then they commenced purchasing the indian dwellings and the open places in Chorrillos, modest houses were built, as yet not the magnificent palaces which at present, 1875, abound there. One of such houses was that owned by me, bought from the barber Don Camilo and afterwards a good deal improved and repaired. It stood upon the high cliff which faces the sea over which as far as the opposite shore, even to Callao and the island of San Lorenzo, the view extended; it had however one great draw [...] [349] one, at that extremity of Chorrillos opposite to the entrance from Lima. For this reason Mrs. Garland who about the middle of 1858 was desirous to spend there a few months, both on account of her own and her children’s health, did not occupy my rancho but preferred the offer made to her by her uncle General Mariano Sierra, my wife’s brother, who placed at her disposal, his rancho sufficiently capacious and situated in the very centre of Chorrillos, of course without a view to the sea. On the 29th May, the entire family, Garland, his wife, the six boys, Mr. Coleman, their teacher, four or five servant girls, and the man servant emigrated thither. On the 4th June, the previous day having been the holiday of Corpus Cristi, at an early hour in the morning, Mrs. Sotomayor sent word to my house that housebreakers had entered the store occupied by a certain Mayorga, exactly beneath one of the apartments of the Garlands and that they had found their way into it through the floor of Garland’s room. The house which the Sotomayors occupied, they had rented on a long lease from its owner Juan Aliaga y Calatayud; they lived on the ground floor. Of the upper story they had let the apartments towards the street, to Garland, those in the interior to a certain Abadia, a Spaniard, and to Vicente Camacho a native of Venezuela, both married to daughters of Col. Lastre. The Stores towards the street had another owner who let them out to different persons. As soon as my wife and I received the message, we hastened to the house. The exterior of Garland's apartments showed no sign of any damage having been done to them, but hardly had we opened the door when we saw the big hole made in the floor of one of the rooms, and in the ceiling of Mayorga's store, through which [_] thieves had let themselves down. Into Garland's room they had [. . .] [350] and thence through one of the windows high up in the wall, the wooden railing of which they had wrenched off. On our proceeding a few steps further we perceived a smell of smoke, and in Enriqueta's parlour we found one of her handsome French clothes presses lying on the ground, the mirror broken and a hole burnt into the thin wood which formed the back part; the fire had spread to the contents and a thick smoke burst forth. All the inmates of the house assembled, the press was carried into the corridor, when the flames increased and the smoke was such that I could hardly approach, in a few minutes the fire was extinguished, sufficient water being poured upon it. The damage done was great, what was not consumed by fire had been injured by water, a handsome silk dress and a lace pocket-handkerchief which Juan had just made his sister a present of, dresses which we had brought her from Paris, a particularly handsome white merino cloak presented by my wife to Juancito then a babe, and many other articles, if not destroyed, were rendered completely useless. But, strange to say, with the exception of this one piece of furniture, the thieves had not tried their strength upon any other, the marks of their fingers were visible on the dust upon Garland's library and writing desk, but the locks were untouched and even his valuable cloth cloak spread on the piano was not carried off. I communicated this bad news to Garland and the following day he and Enriqueta came to town; they saw the havoc which had been done and prevented as far as lay in their power the recurrence of a similar robbery by ordering iron railings to all their windows. Even in another room in the corner of the house above the Store occupied by a certain Martinez, the thieves had commenced making a hole in the floor but probably want of time had not permitted them to finish their work. A few days after Enri [. . .] her husband returned [. . .] [351]

On the 10th June 1858 the Steamers arrived from North and South bringing the usual correspondence; I was in the habit of having all the letters read to me, of consulting with Schutte on the remittances to be made, and of dictating to Embden, one of the clerks, the English letters to be written, as well as any

German letter which required a little more than usual care. On the 13th the north Steamer left and I having now no further urgent occupation, my wife, who was of opinion that sea bathing would do her good, and myself, together with our servant girl Virginia drove in a balancin to Chorrillos. We left our house under the charge of our Irish coachman John, our negro servant Placido, and Embden, who did us the favor to sleep in the house during our absence; of the chinese cook Achipe, I take no notice, for I doubt that he would have contributed to the defence of our property should his assistance have been required. General Sierra's rancho differed but little, if at all, from those of his neighbours. It was large enough for our numerous family; its furniture was plain and such as befits the country, if the word country can be applied to such a dirty and dusty place as Chorrillos was in 1858. I verily thought that its filthiness increased from day to day; previously the sweepings and the offal used to be carried outside on the road to Villa where actually formed hills; now I found them also in the other direction, behind Stubb's house, next to ours, as well as on the face of the cliffs or high shore upon which the village is built. Both in size and population Chorrillos was fast increasing; on the high road which leads to Lima, especially, new houses were springing up; one of great dimensions not on that road, but nearer the opposite extremity, with its front to the sea, built by Antonio Cucalon [_] just been concluded, its cost was said to have been $100,000 [...] [352] nished and fitted up. For the first two or three days the sun continued to shine, from an unclouded sky, and the temperature, very unusual for the advanced season of the year, was so warm as not to allow my taking any violent exercise. These days past, the winter set in in good earnest, early in the morning a drizzling rain fell and in the day time the sky was overcast. Thus nothing prevented my taking my usual long walks in the forenoon and exploring the environs in all directions. Once I went as far as the lakes which extend on the other side of the estate of Villa towards the sea. This large sugar estate with all its appurtenances had a short time previously been sold by young I. Antonio Lavalle to J. M. Goyeneche of Arequipa for $221,000 cash down. Another forenoon I walked to Surco, a village which, somewhat inland, is the very reverse of Chorrillos, rich in trees and vegetation, whilst its houses were gradually falling into ruins; another day through the sugar fields of Villa to the estate of San Tadeo which formed part of Goyeneche's purchase, thence to Surco and back by the high road from Lima; twice all along the ridge of hills at the foot of which Chorrillos lies, to its very extremity, which last feat rather put my climbing powers to the test. Accompanied by the children I visited, more than once, a small beach on the other side of the said ridge where some huge rocks, several feet above the level of the water, lie scattered about; the waves of the Pacific come rolling on in a long swell, their white crests thunder against them, foam over, and a brilliant cascade throwing their spray far and wide; many a time have I sat there looking at this beautiful spectacle. This spot is called “El Salto del Fraile”. Close by is a spring of fresh water which was considered to be more wholesome than that found a short distance off, at a spot called “agua-dulce”, and which was at the time used in Chorrillos. Recently a great improvement had been made at the Expense of the Govern [...] [353] the nature of the ground would permit. The huts made of straw-mats in which the bathers undressed were exactly the same, and as uncomfortable as they had been for the last twenty years. P. G. Candamo, the original owner and constructor of the railway from Lima to Callao, had for several years been negotiating with the government about another railway which he intended to lay from Lima to Chorrillos; as usual he had had to overcome many difficulties. At last every obstacle was removed and his engineers had commenced the work, which, it was hoped, would be concluded by the end of 1858. It would be a great omission to speak of Chorrillos and not to mention the “huacas” in its neighbourhood. Huaca is an Indian word and is applied by the present Peruvians to all kinds of ruins which date from the time of the Indians under the reign of the Incas. Of these huacas, many are found in the environs of Lima, generally in the shape of mounds of earth which may perhaps have been fortifications. To the Northward of Chorrillos on the other side of the new burial ground, extensive ruins stretch along the basis of the ridge of hills mentioned more than once; on the other side they are confined by the high road to Villa. Many of the massive walls, constructed of “Adobones” or huge bricks baked in the sun have crumbled into dust, yet, sufficient have remained standing, as to enable the curious to trace their position. Mr. Coleman and I, who visited this huaca, accompanied by Enriquito distinguished clearly where the walls had formed large open squares; on other places where they were closer to each other, houses had probably stood, and what we much wondered at was that here and there these walls, which for three or four centuries at least had been exposed to wind and weather, to the rays of the sun and the rain, had preserved a [_]th, or rather, glazed surface. Human bones, principally well pre [...] [354] tered over the ground. Across the road another huaca, upon a hill, or perhaps itself forming the hill, is situated; also here bones and skulls were bleaching in the sun, but I did not visit it. On the southern extremity of Chorrillos, behind Mr. Stubb’s house where the ground gradually ascends towards the hills, a Portuguese lately, when laying the foundation of his house, discovered bones and skeletons. Since then people had been digging there, and one forenoon our whole party repaired thither for the same purpose. The remains both of grown up people and children were found, skulls with the hair still adhering to them. Babies seem to have been interred in a particular manner, of them we discovered one skeleton with part of the skin still upon it, wrapped up in a piece of common cotton texture; one hand held a few short sticks, and all around the body were placed like a garland choclos or the ears of indian corn completely dried up, alternately one dark and one light colored. Upon the first wrapper a few sticks were placed crossways, another wrapper of the same texture round it and this again, held together by cords. The earthen vessels were made of very ordinary clay rough to the touch, and their shape common, nothing like those of fanciful shapes, and made of a finer clay which are mainly dug out in the neighbourhood of Trujillo. The above mentioned Portuguese made little Enrique a present of a tassle of small colored feathers tied together by strings, which no doubt served as an ornament; he found it when building his house, and it is now in my possession as well as several pieces of cotton cloth, which have not lost their consistency nor their colors.

When at home Garland sometimes read to me either biographies from Lardner's Cyclopædia, or a novel, "Jane Eyre" written by a lady which contains many striking passages, its style is often vigorous, but towards the end the interest [_], it is spun out, and I confess I was glad when we had done with [...] [355] of the latter Bullen had just finished reading to me "Quentin Durward"; the graphic description of Louis XI and the insight given into his character, his superstition, falsehood, duplicity, cold and cruel disposition, are admirable. In the course of the day, I whiled away some time playing in the corridor with the children's balls; before going to bed Coleman used to read to me an hour or so, but after all, many hours hung heavily upon my hands. The weather, during our stay in Chorrillos, was, as already said, a few days excepted, cool, not to say cold, and thus I for my part took hardly more than two or three baths; my wife, daughters and grand children, on the other hand did not discontinue them for a single day, deriving therefrom both pleasure and benefit. On the 25th June, the day of the arrival of the Str., I drove to town in the public omnibus which left at 7 a.m.; the windows of the carriage were open, and I, thinly dressed, felt quite chilly on my arrival in Lima; nevertheless, I breakfasted and dined at Schutte's, had the letters read to me, dictated as usual and went to bed early. Saturday whilst dictating to Bullen I could not keep myself warm, ate nothing and lay down at five o'clock. Sunday I remained in bed, had no appetite, fever came on and my head pained me much. Bullen was with me for a short time in the forenoon, but I soon tired dictating to him; Rosita and Schutte were with me; they made me perspire, take a foot bath, and on Monday morning I felt so much better that I got up; I even thought of driving to Chorrillos, but when going, accompanied by Bullen, to the coach establishment near Jesus Maria with the object to take a balancin, I felt so weak that I could not reach my house without resting for several minutes at a Restaurant; my appetite was so completely gone, that I even declined taking a little jelly. I again lay down [_]; my headache increased. Tuesday I thought myself well enough [...] balancin to Chorillos but hardly had I arrived when [...] [356] mediately sought my bed. Wednesday I was worse, my headache was dreadful, in every two or three seconds a pang shot sometimes through my forehead sometimes through the back part, and this with such violence that my whole body trembled; my wife applied the same remedies as Rosita had done, but all to no purpose and on Thursday in the middle of the day, my wife and Enriqueta in one, Garland and myself in another balancin returned to Lima leaving the children to Mr. Coleman and Enriqueta's careful servant girls. In Lima I immediately went to bed, Dr. Grau was sent for and though I expected that the fatigue of the road would make me sleep, I spent a horrible night, for the increasing head-ache did not allow me a moment's rest. On Friday I was really ill, the fever at its height, my tongue as dry as a stick. Grau came three times; he prescribed a liquid of which I had to take a wine glass every hour, and which at once produced the desired effect; he also ordered pills, injections, and a liquid containing much ether with which my head was continually bathed, and to my own and everybody's great surprise I was much better on Saturday and on Sunday so well, that the Doctor paid me on that day his last visit. This was on the 4th July; in the course of the following weeks I gradually recovered my strength, but so slowly that as late as the 24th of the same month my debility did not allow me to walk as far as the alamedas without getting tired, and to climb up the hills would have been an utter impossibility. Dr. Grau called my illness "terciana" or fever and ague in the head; my own impression was that it was nothing but a very violent cold, combined with a disorder in the stomach. Two days later, on the 6th July, Enriqueta and Garland appeared unexpectedly bringing with them little Guillermo who was ill of fever. We ceded to them the large corner room which went by the name of Juan's [...] [357] with the greatest care but I hardly think that he would have been saved had it not been for the application of a powerful clyster, of which his mother has the prescription and which clears the stomach. Already the very next day he felt better and the Doctor was astonished at the sudden change. From that day onwards his health improved, but for many weeks was so weak that he could not stand on his legs. Garland once a week used to ride to Chorrillos to see how the remainder of the family was getting on.

The lines in my original diary, of which these are a transcript, say, "now my diary is brought up to the day (24th July 1858) but I have still to give a summary of European and Peruvian politics and of other occurrences which I believe to be of interest", here it follows:

In the preceding pages I have already referred to the assassination of the British Chargé, Mr. Stephen Henry Sulivan which took place on the 11th August 1857. After the death of the much lamented previous Chargé Mr. William

Pitt Adams, an account of which will be found, page 311 of this volume, Mr. John Barton, as he had done on previous similar occasions, took charge of the Legation until the arrival of Mr. Adams' successor. I may mention here "en passant" that Mrs. Adams not long after her return to England, married a Colonel in the army, Mr. Warre, and her sister, Miss Luken, Captain Wellesley, of the "Dædalus", in which vessel she and her sister had gone home. Mr. Sulivan, the new chargé arrived in Lima in the beginning of 1853. He was a middle sized man with a jolly John Bull face; his floried, not to say bloated complexion, and his apparently swollen body gave evident proofs of his partiality to good cheer and to the bottle. This is a venial frailty which may be excused, [...] his utter contempt of the common decencies of life. From [...] [358] ladies, and only found pleasure in the company of women of ill repute, with one of whom, a certain Mendez, he soon became intimately acquainted, publicly lived with her as his mistress, and was even seen walking with her arm in arm in the streets. The natural consequence of such a mode of living was, that English married gentlemen were very loth to invite him to their houses, and thus, during the time of his sojourn here, I but seldom met or spoke with him, nevertheless, the few times I had occasion to do so, I found him an agreeable man and quite a gentleman; I heard him speak a few words of French which he pronounced wonderfully well. He was a nephew of Lady Palmerston and perhaps to this circumstance he owed his post in Lima. In his Peruvian politics he was a friend of Echenique, after whose fall, he leaned towards Vivanco, but the measures taken by Zevallos the Minister of Finances, with regard to the Anglo Peruvian bonds, reconciled him necessarily to Castilla's administration. It was on the 11th August 1857 when sitting at dinner with the said Mendez and Mr. Cheesman, a merchant tailor, whom he employed as his private secretary (even the small size and situation of his house opposite the back door of the theatre were disreputable) at seven o'clock in the evening, when a man decently dressed of dark complexion desired to see Mr. Sullivan; being refused admittance he threatened the servant with a blunderbuss which he drew from under his cloak; the servant tried to escape in order to give the alarm but was stopped by two accomplices, whilst the other made his forcible entrance into the dining room, and upon Mr. Sulivan asking him what he wanted, he shot him through the left side. Mr. Sulivan staggered and Mr. Cheesman received him in his arms; the assassin and his accomplices escaped in the confusion. Three bullets were extracted from the wound, but notwithstanding the utmost efforts of surgical, and medi [...] [359] O'clock in the morning. On the 15th, his funeral took place, with great pomp, more or less in the same manner as that of Adams. Then Tirado, now Zevallos led the procession, Rodewald and I drove in my carriage to the house of the deceased, whence the Diplomatic and Consular corps, two by two, all in their uniform, followed the funeral car to the railroad terminus. The paper Nº 10 in the appendix gives an exact description of the assassination and funeral. For the discovery of the perpetrators of this horrible crime, the Government offered a reward of $10,000 and a few days later another of $50,000 however up to this day, March 27th 1875, the criminals have not been discovered. The motive for this murder is buried in profound mystery which probably will never be cleared up. Some were of opinion that plunder was the object, and that this was not carried into effect because the robbers, or whatsoever they may have been, found in the house a greater number of individuals than they had counted upon. Others attributed the deed to political hatred on the part of the friends of Vivanco. In confirmation of their opinion they said that for a great length of time Sulivan decidedly favored Vivanco, but that as soon as Castilla's government had recognized the entire Anglo-Peruvian debt, he changed his opinion, signed the treaty of 21st May 1857, which placed the Chincha Islands under the protection of the English flag, and also induced the English Admiral to embargo the Peruvian men-of-war, the "Loa" and "Tumbez" for the outrage committed by them upon an English Merchant Steamer, which interference on the part of the English, seriously injured Vivanco's cause, and that therefore his, Vivanco's, partisans revenged themselves upon Sulivan as the author of all the injury done to them. A third, and the most [_] opinion, to which I myself was inclined, was that the on [...] [360] Sulivan's assertion on his very deathbed, that he did not know of any enemy, yet to me, it did not seem unlikely, that in the course of his dissolute life he might have offended a husband, lover or brother, in the most vulnerable point, say in the honor of a wife, mistress or sister; moreover it is not to be forgotten that he lived separate from his wife an Italian, with whom he was on bad terms, and to whom he allowed an annual Stipend. This view of the matter is still corroborated by the murderer's expression "yá estoy vengado" (now I am avenged). After Sulivan's decease Mr. John Barton the consul, once more took charge of the Legation and once more was disappointed in his expectation of being appointed Chargé. As such, the Hon. William Stafford Jerningham arrived, and Mr. Barton went to England on leave of absence. In his stead, remained in Callao a Mr. Robertson, brother of Mrs. Gallagher and Mrs. Went, a rather uncouth creature. Of Mr. Jerningham, I have already spoken, the other members of the Diplomatic and Consular bodies, it will not be amiss to pass in review.

Mr. John Barton, British Consul General, was a man of more than sixty, good looking, and of a florid complexion. In the years 1823 and 1824 he was in Valparaiso, a handsome, good for nothing, agreeable young fellow, and well liked. To prevent his making an imprudent match, a friend of his sent him off to Callao, where his pleasant address soon gained him friends, and he obtained the Port agency of the three important mercantile houses, of Gibbs, Huth, and Templemann & Bergmann; he lost that of Gibb's, but he and his successor's have kept the agency of the two latter houses till this very day, March 27th 1875. Soon after, he asked in marriage Maria Moss, daughter of David Moss, alias Moses, who had made his fortune in the flour trade. He obtained the father's consent, but on condition that he should settle upon his wife a considerable sum of money; not [_] it at his disposal he borrowed the same from his employers and [...] [361] been redeemed in the course of years by means of the agency earned. Barton had apparently a most happy character; the misfortunes and inconveniences of life seemed to make no impression upon him; to him life was nothing but a round of enjoyments. Of course occasionally he had to work, but you may be sure that he did not do one iota more than what was indispensably necessary – he always knew to select drudging partners and clerks. In his younger years he was fond of good living and good wine, though it could never be said of him that he merged into intemperance; in later years, his constitution, which at last felt the effects of his gay life, gave him warning that it was time to take care of himself. In society Barton was extremely agreeable, in company of men, his jokes were not always the choicest, but with ladies he knew how to keep within bounds. His fixed salary was £800 a year, his consular fees were considerable, besides which he had something certain as Post-Master for the correspondence by the English Steamers, and also upon the shipment of each bar of silver sent home by way of Panamá. A man like him was also a good hand at all games, chess excepted, and in such a country as Perú it would have been strange if Barton had escaped the vice of gambling to which he was much addicted. His wife, by whom he had no children, went home long before him partly on account of her health, partly because his infidelities became notorious. Now in March 1875 Mrs. Barton is dead, and Mr. Barton lives in England upon the moderate income of a pension.

Mr. John Randolph Clay, Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenepotentiary of the United States was a man of about fifty, tall and raw boned. When he, his wife and sister-in-law, first arrived, at a time when my wife and myself [_] more with the gay world than we did in July 1858, and when he [...] much of his [_] [362] Countrymen said that he was an extraordinary Diplomatist and that his official notes were real master pieces. As far as I could judge, he by no means distinguished himself in conversation, on the contrary, he wanted fluency of language, and on his first coming out, he was very fond of talking of his Austrian and Russian acquaintances, he having occupied in former years Diplomatic situations in Vienna and St. Petersburg. His wife, née Crawford, Scotch by birth, undoubtedly wore the breeches. She was a young, pretty, and agreeable lady, and would have been still more so, had it not been for her great affectation. When Richard Bullen read to me Walter Scott's novel of St. Ronan's Well the character of Lady Penelope Pennfeather put us in mind of Mrs. Clay, with the difference that the living one was younger, handsomer, less blue, and still more eager for amusements than the imaginary one. Mr. Clay, a few years after his arrival, found out that it was impossible for him to live upon the moderate pay of a North American Chargé; he asked for, and obtained, the rank of Envoy extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary, and the corresponding pay, at the same time it was said that Mrs. Clay had inherited some property, and now, having removed to the house, until then occupied by Mr. Prevost, which they furnished and fitted up in style, they launched out: Dinner parties, Soirées, balls, pic-nics, excursions to the men of war in the Port, etc. followed each other in rapid succession; a quiet life appeared an impossibility to Mrs. Clay; he, the husband, said occasionally in the presence of his friends, "what can an old man do if he has a young pretty wife? he must accede to all her wishes". The death of their second son put a sudden stop to their round of diversions and then Mrs. Clay's grief was as immoderate as her pursuit of pleasure had been until then. Of her sister Nina Crawford, nothing particular is to be said. When Mr. and Mrs. Garland saw [_] Clays in London 1873 [?] they apparently lived in the greatest poverty; Mrs. [...] [363] Clay belonged to the political party of President Buchanan and when Buchanan retired to private life, Clay fell, not to rise again. He might have saved something whilst in Lima, but the extravagance of his wife did not allow him to be economical.

Mr. Huet, the French Chargé was a somewhat stiff, reserved and polite Frenchman; he and I visited each other perhaps twice a year and were on distant but friendly terms. More than once I went to him for advice which he willingly gave me. In his political bias, as regards Peruvian politics he agreed with the deceased Sulivan with whom he went hand in hand in the various measures which they took. In his comportment he resembled one of his predecessors Mr. Lemoine, whose name has frequently been mentioned in my diary, whilst he differed altogether from Monsieur le comte de Ratti-Menton, a volatile Frenchman whom you could meet every evening sitting upon the counter of one of the French shops, conversing freely with everybody around him.

Mr. Lisboa, the Brazilian Envoy was a short little man with a round belly, very polite and quite "comme il faut". He had studied in Edinburgh spoke English, French, Spanish, and, of course, Portuguese; about his diplomatic capacities I knew nothing. When he first arrived he was accompanied by his wife and two daughters, extremely agreeable ladies, whom he afterwards sent to Paris, for economy's sake as he said. Lisboa frequently gave small dinner parties which, I was told, were excellent, quite in style. I doubt whether he was at home one single evening, wheresoever there was a soirée or tertulia surely there Lisboa was to be found, and though he was married and not young, his attentions to ladies were occasionally more marked than Mrs. Lisboa [_] have liked.

[…] [364] the Sandwich Islands, which honorific employment he obtained from Mr. Wylie an Englishman, Minister for Foreign Affairs in Honolulu. Mr. Eldredge had no pay, no fees, but was satisfied with the honor and with the invitations to the palace dinners which he received accordingly. Mr. Eldredge was an old man but kept up extremely well and was pleasant in society. How he made the two ends of the year meet was a riddle to me; he had a large family and his eldest daughter Caroline kept always on a level with the fashionable world. Many years back Eldredge was clerk or perhaps partner, of Huth's establishment in Lima; when he separated from this house, he did business on his own account but did no good for himself; he then had the auction mart, he was always fond of spending; his wife, a disreputable character ran away from him; by and by his business became reduced to the owning of one or two small vessels trading on the coast and thus, the older he grew, the more entangled became his affairs. Some thought that only card playing kept him above water. However, one with another, he had all the appearance of a respectable man. In March 1875, the family is entirely dispersed; he is dead, of his wife I know nothing, Caroline and one or two of her sisters have gone to the U. States. One of the sons committed a theft when Clerk in the Banco Hipotecario, and I hardly think that his brothers have turned out much better.

With the Chilian Minister Señor Irarazabal, and with the Ecuatorian Francisco de Paula Icaza, I was not acquainted, the former I saw occasionally but never spoke to, the latter had just arrived and been solemnly received by the Council of Ministers. He called upon me, but though he was told that I was at home did not come up stairs but left his card and I intended to return the compliment in the same kind.

After the death of old I. Carmen del Triunfo, Consul general of Nueva G […] [365] Consul Antonio Sousa Ferreira, became the Senior of the Consular corps. He, a respectable man, has for many years resided and (1875) still resides in Lima. He is a married man, has a grown up family, and more than once in the absence of a Brazilian Chargé, has had under his charge the Legation of that Empire. In his somewhat old-fashioned uniform, crosses and orders on his breast and round his neck, he looks quite imposing, but in 1858 he was overshadowed by Lisboa and was forced to keep in the background. As to the rest, he is a good hearted man, of no particular bright intellect; now in 1875 he is at least 80 years old and still robust for his age. Next in seniority follow I. My commission as Consul is dated Copenhagen 10th November 1841, upon which General Vidal, then at the head of the Executive, put his Exequatur on the

10th November 1842. My Commission as Consul General is dated Copenhagen 22nd January 1845, and General Castilla, President of the Republic, signed the Exequatur on the 31st December of the same year. I believe I could give a pretty good and veracious account of myself, however, as it is by no means a pleasant task to lay open one's own faults, and a ridiculous one to make an ostentation of the good qualities which one may think to possess, I will rather pass myself over in silence.

José Canevaro the Sardinian Consul General was the third in seniority. On an occasion, when I myself was absent, he insisted upon being my senior, Mr. Rodewald stood up for my right, the Government Archives were referred to, when it was seen that the date of my exequatur preceded that of his. Mr. Canevaro has risen from the very dregs of the people, and though he mixed with what was called the best society in Lima, though he took great care [_] to commit himself in any conversation by an improper expression [...] [366] gave himself when walking, to be convinced that he moved in a very different sphere from that to which he had been accustomed in his childhood. He was born in the neighbourhood of Genoa and was, in 1858, 52 or 54 years of age. According to an account which he himself gave me many years previuosly, he was, when quite young, cabin-boy on board of a slaver; when this was taken by an English man-of-war, he was wounded in the hand, a handspike being run through it, of which he showed me the cicatrice. What then became of him I did not learn, but Mr. Wulf, an old man, who was my fellow passenger in 1856 from Southampton to St. Thomas, in which latter place he was then cashier to the Bank, narrated to me that many years back when he kept a store in said island, a young sailor came up to him and asked whether he would sell him on trust a few articles to the amount of about $50 – which he should like to take with him to Panamá. Mr. Wulf trusted the sailor with this small capital on condition that he would sell to him in exchange the straw hats which he might bring in return. The sailor agreed to it and kept his word. This sailor, Wulf told me, was José Canevaro. On his next trip he obtained credit for a greater amount, and this, Wulf assured me, was the foundation of his fortune. I do not remember the exact year but it must have been in 1832 or 1833 when Canevaro and his then partner, a Corsican, Gaspar Palmieri, came to Lima possessing a respectable sum of money. They soon quarrelled, separated, and became deadly enemies, until the decease of the latter, which took place in 1858. They married sisters, daughters of Felix Valega, an Italian, who, at that time, enjoyed here a very good reputation. Both Canevaro and Palmieri, were clever business men and made large fortunes. Of Canevaro's handwriting, I have never seen more than his signature; nevertheless, after the [_]race of Baratta the previous Sardinian Minister, he obtained his place [...] [367] had a large family, and it must be said, to his credit, that he gave his sons excellent education; he had them brought up in a first rate boarding school near Geneva. In 1858 he was in partnership with his two former clerks Pardo and Barron; on his sole account he entered largerly in the purchase of the converted Anglo Peruvian bonds; he made also as agent for Rothschild of London an offer to the Government for the consignment of huano to France, which however was not accepted; he owned several houses, had his chancelier, which no other consul had; stood on good terms with many of the Government people; was the most intimate friend and "compadre" of José Dávila Condemarin, once Minister, in 1858 Post master and a man of some influence; in short here in Lima Canevaro stood very high, and nevertheless his reputation for strict integrity was not immaculate. In March 1875, José Canevaro, a very rich man, usually resides with his wife in Florence, a few months of the year he regularly spends in Paris. He is not entirely withdrawn from Commerce, but all the business he does, is on a very large scale. From the Italian Government he has bought the title of Count. Many of his sons, José, Rafael, César, Francisco, Octavio, are in Lima, established as merchants, managers of banks, José is Deputy, in fact there is nothing at which they do not aim and which they believe out of the reach of their ambition. José is a count, like his father and all of them are well off in the world. The second son Napoleon is captain in the Italian Navy. The two sisters are well married to Italian Noblemen of distinction.

Luis Baratta, mentioned in the preceding paragraph, was at one time Consul both for the King of Sardinia and for his Holiness the Pope. He [_] of a respectable Genoese family; had had a very good education [...] [368] Italian but believed to be opulent. The first time I visited Baratta, he lived in the house now occupied by Bergmann and his apartments were very well furnished. He put up a shop in the Calle de Bodegones, where he did not prosper and I believe that it was owing to him that the privilege which Consuls, though improperly, enjoyed until them, of introducing articles for their own use, duty free, was taken from them for Barratta availed himself of this privilege to import duty free, articles destined for his shop. Then came the malpractices of his secretary, in which he was at all events so far implicated that he signed documents without having, as he said, read them. From this time onwards his pecuniary circumstances rapidly changed for the worse. At a later period, the year I do not recollect, at the request of Lacharière, Belgian Consul now dead, I set on foot a subscription for Baratta, to which all the members of the Diplomatic and Consular Corps liberally contributed with the exception of Triunfo and Eldredge who excused themselves with their own limited means. Then Baratta became deranged in his mind; of this malady he recovered, but gradually slid down into the very abyss of poverty, so much so, that in my opinion, he maintained himself and his numerous family by the alms which were sent him on receipt of the begging letters which he was in the habit of addressing to his former acquaintances and of which not a few, some written in latin, reached me. He became completely asthmatic and finally died when reduced to the greatest poverty.

When the pontifical Consularship General was taken from Baratta it was transferred to Achilles Allier, a French gentleman, clever and possessing much more general knowledge than the greater number of foreigners resident in Lima; however, Mr. John Hayne, formerly head of Gibb's house on the coast, and afterwards, until a few years of his death, one of the manag [. . .] A. Gibbs & Sons [. . .] [369] I have ever come in contact with, assured me that Allier, though he wrote with a wonderful ease and fluency, was by no means correct in his mercantile notions. Allier and Francisco Quiros were the first who entered into the business of Guano for England, and who made contracts with the Peruvian Government for this article. Upon the conduct which at the time Allier observed towards a Frenchman called Cochet, many aspersions were thrown, whether with justice or not, I cannot tell. It was affirmed that Cochet was in reality the first who understood the real value of guano, and who thought of sending it to Europe for sale, who addressed himself to Allier, and that Allier after having obtained from him every possible information on the subject, took up the business for himself and never allowed Cochet the smallest share in the large profits afterwards made. Many a time I saw in the "Comercio" long representations addressed by Cochet to the Government full of invectives against Allier. Of Cochet no notice ever was taken; in other countries, this would have proved that justice was not on his side, in Perú, merely that he had no influence. In another place in this diary I have given a short account of the course which the Guano business took. About May 1843 the bills which Quiroz Allier & Co. had drawn upon W. J. Meyers & Co. of Liverpool were returned under protest for non-acceptance, Quiroz Allier & Co. could not take them up, and then no doubt Allier must have been in the same predicament as F. Quiroz, in whose house I recollect everything was sealed up. It was then owing mainly to the influence of Mr. John Hayne, that their creditors did not push them, time was allowed them, and gradually, when guano became better known in England, when its consumption increased, [. . .] through the participation of Anthony Gibbs & Sons in the bus [. . .] [370] all their difficulties, and met their engagements, but had their share in the immense gains made by all who were interested in these transactions. After a number of years, they, as well as Meyers of Liverpool retired from the Guano business; why they did so, I am not prepared to say, but in the meanwhile, both Allier and Quiroz had made large fortunes. The former took for many years an active share in the public Charitable institution called “La Beneficencia” of Lima, also in the college of the French nuns; he was the most intimate friend of Luna Pizarro; archbishop of Lima, since dead, also of Pasquel, who at a later period occupied the Archiepiscopal chair; in short, Allier had great influence amongst the Lima clergy and was, upon the whole, much respected. Pasquel in his will named him one of those whom his sister, who inherited his property, was to consult in difficult cases, and, about 1858, two rich men, Gaspar Palmieri and Mariano Miguel Ugarte, who died at no great interval from each other, named him respectively their executor. March 1875 he resides in Paris with his step-daughter Doña Barbarita to whom he is extremely partial. I suppose he is nearly, 80 years of age.

Peter Conroy was the Portuguese Consul. Since 1827 when I first came to Lima I knew his elder brother Thomas, at that time clerk of Christopher Briggs. No doubt it was he, who induced his younger brother to try his fortune in Lima. I recollect perfectly well either in 1829 or 1832 when Thomas introduced his brother Peter to a number of Englishmen, with whom I then was, in the garden of Thomas Greene, at that time the common resort for many of us on a Sunday afternoon, he, Peter, was a tall raw Irishman. He obtained a situation as clerk with James Watson Leadly, who was satisfied with him, certainly not on account of his intelligence, but for his great steadiness and trustworthiness. When [_] went home, Conroy entered the Counting house of Naylors [...] [371] by and bye he became partner and his name appeared in the firm. He soon married; she whom he took for his partner in life was Rosa Robinet, an amiable lady, by whom he had no family. Peter Conroy was an excellent, good hearted, somewhat pompous man, but, in my opinion, of no great capacity. His unbounded vanity and great extravagance, beneficial to all around him and prejudicial to himself alone, soon became manifest. The toilette of Mrs. Conroy was the most elegant and most expensive; his dinner parties were frequent and first rate, his horses the best in the place, his coachman, cook, and the servants received higher wages than were generally current. The day of Santa Rosa, Mrs. Conroy’s saint’s day, was celebrated every year, sometimes by a large dinner party, invariably by a splendid ball. To Chorrillos he carried the same system of extravagance and I know from an eye witness who was in 1856 at the feast of San Miguel in Lurin, for which the Indians had named Mr. Conroy one of their Mayordomos or Patrons, that the abundance of exquisite wines, and viands, which he had ordered thither was beyond conception. But, not satisfied with all this, Conroy must necesarily call Ramon Castilla and Domingo Elias his friends; no doubt he was more intimate with them, than many other foreigners and with José Gregorio Paz Soldan, he was for some time on the very best terms. Even when you heard Conroy speak of his business, you would have thought it was very flourishing, though everybody knew that Naylors Conroy & Co. had for many years past done but little. Jointly with his brother Tom he entered into extensive mining and other transactions in the Cerro de Pasco, by which, according to all accounts, they lost considerably. In 1856 he entered into the grand speculation of the "camal", that is to say, he [_] from the Convention, the concession to erect a slaughter-house [...] [372] Lima, must be killed, the owners paying so much per head. To get this passed in the convention, it was asserted and believed that Conroy had laid out a large sum, some said $80,000 in bribes to the members, then the building itself was a continual drain upon his purse; close by he bought an extensive piece of ground, and spent considerably upon the house and garden. All these expenses drew, of course, the attention of everybody in Lima upon him and I shall not forget the prophecy of old Christian Hellmann who told me on the 13th April 1857, when walking up and down with me in the yard of my house "You may rely upon it, Conroys affairs will one day come to a lamentable end". To the many foolish things done by Conroy, he towards the end of 1857 added one more, and this was his signing in his own name for Don Domingo Elias, pagarees to the extent of from 30 to $40,000. Domingo Elias, well known in Perú as a man, who, notwithstanding his large income, was always in debt and short of cash, had for many years back, been in the habit, in order to raise the wind, to have pagarees signed at six months credit to his order, by three of his intimate friends, José Maria Sotomayor, Ramon Aspillaga, and a certain Concha, formerly his clerk. These pagarées amounting jointly to a very large sum, always said that the signers had bought Aguardiente from Elias; accordingly, they stood to his order and were immediately discounted by him. At the time of their falling due, he had of course to provide the funds; whether he always did so I cannot tell, but I know, that in former years, I myself discounted many of them, and they were always duly paid by the parties who had signed them. Perhaps these three persons, nicknamed Elias' "caballos de batalla" got tired of rendering him these services, at all events, as already said, Peter Conroy signed such pagarées as if he had purchased cotton from him at [_] month's credit; they fell into the hands of brokers, who hawked them al [...] [373] do with them. Finally they were discounted at 1 1/2% monthly. In January 1858, for two or three days, Conroy actually stopped payment; his friends came to his assistance, and his brother Thomas, José Gregorio Paz Soldan, José Unanue, Felipe Barreda, and Nicholas Rodrigo, advanced him perhaps as much as $200,000, he giving them as security a mortgage on the camal which in August 1858 he endeavoured to dispose of to the Government. This pecuniary assistance extricated him for the moment from his difficulties and the business of the house apparently went on as before. At the same time an advertisement appeared in the "Comercio" to the effect that the cashkeeper

Antonio Sousa Ferreira had left the establishment of Naylors Conroy & Co. (it was rumoured that at the time of his leaving there was a deficit of $20,000 in the cash) and that the German Steinmetz, hitherto book-keeper, had taken his place; further that the house of Naylors Conroy & Co., neither received nor gave váles. It will be well to say a few words regarding this word "váles". For several years, it had been, and in 1858 still was, the bad custom prevalent in Lima, to give and to take in payment scraps of paper upon which the following words were written "Vale", for so many dollars Lima, the date and signature. These went current from hand to hand as if they were actual cash, and were known by the mane of "Vales". It is not at all unlikely that in later years, the recollection of the easy credit which such váles obtained, led the projectors to the establishment of Banks. Misfortunes, as the saying is, never come single. Conroy's health suffered severely, a paralysis impeded the free use of his tongue and legs, and though in 1858 he was somewhat better, he still walked with great difficulty. In the same year he suffered two heavy losses, whether [_] his own private account, or on account of the house, I cannot tell [...] [374] from a guarantee given by him for his brother-in-law William Robinet to Pedro Terry, the other arising from some mines which he had to deliver up to the heirs of General Bermudez for which he claimed $150,000 and for which only $80,000 were awarded to him. Consignments from Europe to the firm were again on the increase and in my original diary of August 1858 I express an ardent wish that P. Conroy might be able to disentangle himself from the many difficulties in which he was involved at the time; the sequel of this diary will show that my hopes were not realized; the house of Naylors failed in Liverpool and in its South American branch establishments. Conroy lost the use of his limbs from the waist downwards; he died in comparative poverty. His widow is still alive in March 1875 but I believe nobody knows how she, her mother, a widow, and sisters, who live together, manage to keep up the outward respectability which they certainly still preserve.

William Robinet, Peter Conroy's brother-in-law, did, for a certainty, not belong to the Diplomatic and Consular corps who in 1858 were resident in Lima; however, in the beginning of that year his name was in everybody's mouth. It was perhaps in the month of April that an occurrence, which did not redound to his honor, procured him an ephemeral, not enviable notoriety, and it is for this reason that I will give him a place in this my catalogue of individuals. His father was an English East Indian; why, how, and when he came to Perú, I do not know. In Lima he married Doña Rosa Garcia, belonging to the far spread family of this name. Until his death he always moved in the humbler sphere of life; he had many children, the eldest son was William who was brought up to a seafaring life, and who at an early age, was made Captain of the Merchant vessel “Lambayeque” on board of which my son Juan Diez went passenger with him to Canton in 1846 and Juan [...] [375] to reason his refractory mate, by far his senior in years. Robinet established himself in Canton and speculated largely, frequently to San Francisco, sometimes successfully, sometimes otherwise. He was made Peruvian Consul and was considered a man of integrity and property. Being held in this repute, various parties in Valparaiso placed considerable sums in his hands for the purpose of purchasing a cargo of China goods to be shipped on board the “Mercedes” bound from Canton to Valparaiso, Huth & Co. from 100 to 120,000 dollars, Alsop & Co. from 80 to 100,000 and three other houses in Valparaiso each $15,000. The Mercedes left Canton; Robinet, passenger by her, though a comfortable cabin was offered him, preferred taking his berth in the hold. A few days after the “Mercedes” had left Canton a fire broke out in the hold; it was extinguished but the (unfortunate) extraordinary disovery made that some cases, supposed to contain silk goods, were filled with gunny bags and other articles of little value. Robinet now commenced showing signs of the deepest despondency, and a few days before the vessel reached Valparaiso he disappeared leaving letters behind to his parents, the above mentioned parties, and the captain, in which he said that having been deceived by the China merchant to whom he had entrusted the purchase of the silk goods, he could not face his creditors and was resolved to put an end to his life. Nobody believed that this had been his intention, and in fact a few days later he turned up in Valparaiso, having, as he said been picked up after having thrown himself into the sea, but in all probability he had concealed himself on board the “Mercedes”. When the cargo was landed the bulky goods such as tea, fire crackers etc. turned out correct, whilst the cases which were to contain silks [...] less. The general opinion was at the time that Robinet in order [...] [376] the money placed into his hands for the purchase of the cargo, and that in order to conceal his fraud, he himself set fire to the cargo, by which means, if his plan had succeeded, the underwriters would have had to pay and the parties in Valparaiso lost nothing. He himself, as may well be conceived, threw all the blame upon the China Merchant to whom he had entrusted the purchase of the silks. He returned to Canton accompanied by one clerk of Huth’s and another of Alsop’s who went with him to look into the matter, to examine his books and to save what they could. How far he was guilty, or whether he was guilty at all, has, I believe, not been ascertained up to the present day. For many years I hardly heard anything of him and at last, perhaps two years back he suddenly appeared in my office, totally lame and carried by two Japanese. He related to me that for a long time he had resided in Japan, that he knew something of the language, that he had been in the employ of the Japanese Government and that he had lost the use of his limbs in the most extraordinary manner. He had been dangerously ill, of what malady I do not remember, to cure him the Japanese medical men thought fit to apply a red hot iron to his feet which may have cured him of his illness but lamed him for life. Perhaps, he brought some money with him, certainly not much. Both here and in Chile, his wife being a native of this latter country, he attempted to gain a livelihood but in vain. One or two months ago he addressed himself to my son Juan, told him that he had made an invaluable discovery, viz.: that of taking the longitude at any hour of the day, and that he wished to get to Europe, there to sell the secret, but that he had not the money, to pay the passage with. Juan procured from the President Pardo that the Peruvian Government paid [_] passage and he has gone to Europe. So stand his affairs at the present [...] [377] J. F. Lembcke, a Hamburgher by birth was, and in 1875 still is, the Swedish and Norwegian Consul. He is a clever, active, honest, and honorable man. The only thing which can be said against him is that he is a busy body, and meddles with the affairs of other people with which he has nothing to do. Occasionally, he is hot headed and bad tempered, and these defects in his character have created him more than one enemy. I myself was on bad terms with him for many years; at a dinner party given by José Maria Sotomayor in honor of his being elected "Prior del Consulado" he came to me with a glass of Champagne in his hand, begging me to forget all that had passed between us and to shake hands with him. I did so and since then we have remained every good friends. In March 1875 he is one of the two Jerentes or Managers of the Banco de Lima which establishment owes its origin to him and Julian Zaracondegui.

William Brauns, a native of Bremen, was made manager of the firm of F. Huth Gruning & Co. of Lima, after the departure of Hermann Rodewald. He had been an indefatigable clerk and owed his situation to his great industry. Of his intellectual capacity I entertained no very high opinion. All the heads of the House of Huth have been Hamburg Consuls and thus this post also fell to his charge. In 1858 Brauns was not married and lived retired. Afterwards he married a very handsome woman of French extraction, Carmen Becherel, a native of Ecuador; then Brauns gave many parties, and, I may say, rendered himself guilty of extravagance. Of course when Hamburg was incorporated with the North German Confederation and since when all Diplomatic relations were exclusively carried on by the Prussian Govt. [_] lost the Hamburg Consulship, but until his death which I [...] [378] not intimate with him.

With John Gildemeister, also a native of Bremen, I am on very distant terms. He has made a large fortune in the Nitrate of Soda business and is said to be a good man and a clever merchant. In 1858 he was unmarried, since then he has taken a wife to himself, I believe of low extraction, by whom he has a large family. He also lost his Consulship when Bremen became part of the North German Confederacy.

L'Ange Richon in 1858 the Belgian Consul, married to a Miss Telleria, was a very agreeable Frenchman; he was well liked in Lima Society and all who knew him were sorry when he left, which he did when the house of Montané liquidated, of which firm he had for many years been the active partner in Lima. In 1875 he is established in Bordeaux where he does a good business.

With the Dutch Consul, Thomas Wheelock, an Englishman, I was on very friendly terms. For many years he had been chief clerk of the firm of H. Reid & Co., and when Mr. Henry Reed died, Wheelock was entrusted with the liquidation of that firm and afterwards placed at the head of Bates Stokes & Co., successors of Reed & Co. Besides his consignment business, Wheelock had an interest in the Gas Company and I believe he was well off in the world. His wife was Mariana Ozambela with whom for many years my wife and Enriqueta were very intimate; they however broke off the connection and I think they were right in doing so. After the family of Wheelock had left Lima, they resided for a long time in Bordeaux and afterwards removed to London. Only the second son Charles is in Lima (1875) partner of Duncan Fox & Co.

Cristoval Armero, a native of Venezuela, was the New Granada Consul [_]al. Though my family was on bad terms with his, he and I always [. . .] [379] when he rented the lottery, or, as it is said here, "remató el ramo de suertes" he made money and knew how to spend it, but in later years his circumstances were less flourishing; he occasionally purchased wool and consigned it to A. Gibbs & Sons, but I believe I did him no wrong when I said in my original diary that the gambling table was his principal resource for the maintenance of himself and numerous family. In 1875, he, his wife, and their son Enrique are dead.

Colonel José Maria Alvarez, a Columbian, was Consul General for Venezuela. He, dead in 1875, was, in 1858 widower of the Marquesa de Lara and I looked upon him as a brute and a scamp, a strange combination of two qualities, always opposed to each other.

Thomas Conroy, Consul General for Costa Rica, the elder brother of the above named Peter, was and in 1875 still is, Port Agent in Callao. At the time that W. Gibbs & Co., whose agent he is, had the Guano business, his income is said to have amounted to as much as $40,000 annually, but he, like his brother Peter, was ostentatious, and thus his money went out as fast as it came in. He is very talkative and perhaps sometimes allows his tongue to run away with his judgment; otherwise he is a good and honorable man. His family is numerous and some of his daughters well married to foreigners.

There were still the Spanish Consul Mr. Jáne; the Mexican Vice Consul, a son of Ugarte, in Lima; and the American Consul in Callao, Mr. Miles, but of these I knew nothing.

The year of 1857 brought with it in its course, or rather, towards [...], a commercial crisis which, making its first appearance in the [...] [380] such gigantic dimensions as to threaten for a week or so the total annihilation of the mercantile interest of that emporium of commerce. More than once in my recollection pecuniary difficulties have first shown themselves in the commercial world of the United States, whence they have extended their baneful influence to other parts. They have generally been owing to the extraordinary ease with which in the U.S. an enormous business can be carried on without any real or solid foundation. This time, many persons have thought to find the reason in the loss of the Steamer "Central America" on board of which a large amount of treasure from California had been shipped and which by its non-arrival caused the stoppage of some mercantile establishments, which had counted upon receiving it, in order to fulfil their engagements. Be this as it may the loss of the said Steamer made such an impression upon the Lima population that I cannot but give a short account of the same. On the 8th September 1857, the Merchant Steamer "Central America" under American colors, left Havanna for New York; she was an old vessel to which a new name had been given in order to conceal her age and to deceive the passengers; in fact, she was hardly sea-worthy. Scarcely was she out of the Port when it began to blow fresh, gradually the breeze increased to a gale, and the gale to a hurricane; she laboured tremendously and sprang a leak, which a really sound, good and strong vessel would not have done. For many hours the crew and the passengers were continually at the pumps and their exercions to keep her above water were beyond description, however they were all in vain, gradually the vessel settled down and on the 12th at 8 p.m. she disappeared beneath the waves. Seven hundred passengers were on board and of these, owing to the long interval between the first danger and the ultimate catastrophe, all the women and children were safely sent [...] [381] in sight. Some men also were saved, amongst them Mr. L'Ange Richon, spoken of above; he was the very last who threw himself from the deck into the last boat which left the wreck for the "Marine". Other passengers were picked up to the number of 48 by a Norwegian brig, the "Ellen", amongst them was Enrique Ayulo, a Lima shop-keeper, who for eight hours had been floating in the ocean, keeping himself above water with the help of a life-preserver. It is calculated that about 500 human beings perished, victims to the avarice and cupidity of the steamer's owners; amongst them were Mr. Seguin, Peruvian Consul General for New York, Nicolas Tirado, his secretary, and son of Dr. Manuel Tirado, who lost his life in an extraordinary manner; he was choked by swallowing during his sleep his set of false teeth; also two sons of the Lima merchant Manuel Ollague.

In my opinion, the crisis above referred to was in a great measure the inevitable consequence of a business overdone and carried on, not only in the United States, but quite as much in G. Britain and Hamburg, upon credit and by means of accommodation bills. In the whole course of the year, produce was continually rising, and some to an extraordinary height. A reaction could not be far off; thus, for instance, Alpaca wool was sold in Liverpool at 3/0 to 3/1 the pound, a figure it had never reached before in my recollection, Cocoa was in Guayaquil at $16 to $18 the carga of 81 pounds, on shore, while its normal price for many years had been $4 to $4.4 and in August 1858 it was again down to 5 or 6 dollars. Also in Manchester the value of goods rose to an unprecedented height in the summer of 1857. Amongst other articles, grey and white cottons fetched on the spot such prices that the manufacturers saw little inducement to consign to distant markets. The West Coast [_] thus but poorly provided with this indispensable fabric, prices rose and […] done in Lima […] [382] retailers. As another proof of the extraordinary extent to which business had been carried on all over Europe at the time I am speaking of, I may also mention that notwithstanding the enormous quantities of gold brought into the European markets from California and Australia, the discount had ranged in London at from 5 to 7% whilst its usual rate in common and healthy times has always been from 2 to 4%. Mr. Schutte, as if foreseeing the danger had for many months always inserted in the orders for goods given to our agent in Manchester, Mr. Samuel Meyer, the proviso "if no crisis is threatening". By the Steamer of 25th November 1857 accounts were received that some few stoppages had taken place in England and Scotland, that in the middle of October discount in London was at 7%, in Hamburg and Bremen at 8%; the Steamer of 10th December held out hopes that notwithstanding the scarcity of money experienced in the European markets, the danger might blow over without any serious consequences, and thus, the news on 25th December, Christmas day, came upon us like a thunderbolt. The letter from Voorwerk of Hamburg gave us the first intimation, for they suddenly annulled the credit for 200,000 Banco marks which they had granted us in the most flattering terms, only a few months previously, and which we had transferred to Prud'homme Fréres of Lyons; this was one blow, for it at once put a stop to the handsome consignments which we had firmly expected to receive from the latter firm during the Lima winter of 1858. Next, came the suspension of payment, which a New York paper, containing later advices than the direct letters from London, brought, of the houses of E. Sieveking & Son and Gorrissen Hüffel & Co., with both of whom we were connected, and of several others. Of course for the next fortnight we were in a state of painful suspense and the Steamer of 10th January 1858 not only brought the confirmation of what we already knew, but many [...] [383] of London as well as a number of Merchants and Banks – amongst which latter the Western Bank of Glasgow – had stopped payment. Even the first rate American House of Peabody & Co. of London would not have been able to weather the storm had they not received assistance from the Bank of England, upon their depositing security with them to the extent of *£800,000*. Mercantile affairs became so bad that Government during the recess of Parliament had to interfere, and upon its own responsibility authorised the Bank of England to increase the issue of Bank notes to any extent which they might think prudent and necessary. This wise measure, showing at the same time the confidence which the Government had in the discretion of the bank directors, at once alleviated the tightness of the money market, and gradually things again righted themselves in Great Britain without any further failures of importance. As regards ourselves, the advices which we received were satisfactory. Messrs. Sieveking, with whom we were involved to some extent, wrote us that we should not lose a single penny by them, and this not owing to any particular favor on their part, for even if they had been willing, as honorable though unfortunate merchants they could not have shown us any preference; but the common course of things brought with it this result with which for some weeks we had hardly ventured to flatter ourselves. All our drafts upon Sieveking whether accepted and not paid by them, or not yet accepted were explicitly drawn by us against two cargoes of produce by "Senator" / "Georgiana" and consequently the proceeds of these cargoes could not be touched by anybody and only be applied to cover our drafts, whether paid by Sieveking or anybody else. Gorrissen Hüffel & Co. remained our debtors for about £500 and even this would have been avoided [...] y instructions been followed in the counting house of H. W. & S. [...] and as in duty bound [...] [384] them a remittance which reached them about a week before the draft fell due. Therefore we should have written, as I instructed our clerk to do, that this remittance was made to cover such a draft, in which case G. H. & Co., according to the English laws, could not have applied it to any other purpose, but the clerk had written, and Mr. Schutte had signed, that they should credit us for the remittance in account. This expression permitted G. H. & Co. to discount the bill, this they did, the acceptance fell due, they did not pay it, and we, like the other creditors had merely a claim upon the estate. There was still another risk which we were running, which was that our drafts upon Sieveking, not paid by them, might be returned hither with the addition of the usual damages of 25% however also of this fear we were relieved, for Cotesworth &

Powell wrote us that they would take up for our honor all our drafts upon E. S. & S. and G. H. & Co. No doubt a heavy weight was now removed from our minds, but another difficulty remained, which was, to find without much delay the funds necessary to cover Cotesworth and Powell for their outlay, for they wrote, and very properly so, that, in the then state of things they could on no account wait until our produce by the above said vessels was realized. This just request on their part embarrassed us for the moment, the more so as owing to the revolution of Vivanco against the established Government of Castilla, we had from 70 to 80,000 dollars part in actual cash, partly in wool, locked up in Arequipa, without being able to dispose of the same. It may thus easily be imagined what a Godsend it was to us when by the Steamer of 10th February we received nearly $40,000 in cash, which Leplatenier, the head of the firm of C. W. Schutte & Co. of Arequipa and Pinckernelli, the confidential clerk, had themselves escorted from Arequipa to Islay. The taking of Arequipa on the 6th and 7th March 1858 by the Government troops under Castilla, re-opened the intercourse with the Port, but such [...] of mules and such high [...] [385] that not before the end of July all our wool could be shipped on board the "Prince Adalbert" which left with a valuable cargo, consigned to Cotesworth & Powell. Having now given an account of our own affairs as far as they were affected by the London failures, I will proceed to the advices received from Hamburg on the 10th January 1858. They were of the most distressing nature. In the two last weeks of November an extraordinary number of mercantile houses had stopped payment, amongst whom, several of very long standing, such as C. M. Schröder & Co. and L. F. Lorent am Ende & Co. whose manager was Kochen, Knauer's son-in-law, and the want of confidence became so general that even first rate firms such as H. J. Merck & Co., Berrenberg Gossler & Co., C. H. Donner, J. H. & G. F. Baur were spoken of, the two former, perhaps justly so, because it had been known for many years that they had been working above their means. Bernard Donner possessed on the 1st January 1855 at his father's death between two and three millions of banco marks, a sum which in difficult times, as those we have before us, might possibly be locked up in large and extensive speculations; but that Baur should actually have been pressed for money, was, in my opinion very improbable. As little did I believe the rumours which were afloat regarding [J.] Henry Schröder & Co. whose great wealth was but too well known. The firms of Salomon Heyne, S. L. Behrens & Sons, Hesse Newmann & Co., all three, Jews or of Jewish extraction, remained unsullied by the slightest breath of distrust and, owing to the patriotic measures of Heyne, it was hoped that the danger could be overcome. Not only did he bring about an association of respectable merchants for the purpose of endorsing second-rate bills, by which means merchants of little credit, but solvent, would be assisted and perhaps helped [_]ough, to which association he contributed 500,000 banco marks and other [. . .] [386] discounted Bo. M 2,000,000 at 9 1/4%, somewhat less than the rate then current. Thus, he did everything which lay in the power of one single man, and on one occasion when he left the Exchange, hundreds of voices broke out into a huzza, a thing which had never before happened in Hamburg. Nevertheless, the direct Str. of 25th January 1858, brought still more aggravating news from Hamburg, whilst in London, confidence was gradually being restored; money was there easily to be had at 10%, and all kinds of produce and manufactured articles had considerably declined. In Hamburg on 12th and 13th December such was the state of Mercantile affairs, that a total collapse was apprehended; Von Leesen & Co., Cordes & Gronemeyer had stopped; also Ulberg & Kramer the bankers for the Swedish Government, whose engagements amounted to Bo. M 6,000,000. In Altona, my friend G. H. Sieveking under the firm of Sieveking & Co., had also been obliged to give way to the pressure of the times. J. C. Donner had been saved by the assistance of his brother-in-law Pustau who had made his money in Canton, M. Mathiesen & Co., by assistance from Norway. Pontoppidan, the principal correspondent of the Copenhagen National Bank, by a large remittance in cash from that establishment, Merck received some help from Austria; however all these partial remedies availed nothing; things came to such a pass, that for a few days no exchanges were quoted, for no bills on foreign places could be sold, and Schroeter [. . .] wrote us, that on London, only drafts on Rothschild, Baring, Hambro, and Gibbs would find takers, even those on Huth and J. H. Schröder were refused.

In this critical situation, the senate, the guardians of the Hamburg Commonwealth, took an unusual resolution, which was, to lend to 5 or 6 of the first bankers in Hamburg, a sum of 10,000,000 Banco marks; according to the Hamburg Constitution a Senatus Consultum has not the force of law without the approval of the "Burgerschaft" which means, a considerable number of the most respectable citizens, not senators [. . .] Burghers to watch over their interest [. . .] [387] would naturally feel a predilection for the second class merchants, rather than for the rich bankers and merchants who may be said to form the aristocracy of Hamburg and many of whom were represented in the Senate, if not in their own person at least by their relations. Would these burghers not ask and with some show of justice, "why will you now, at the very last hour, save from ruin a few individuals, perhaps related to you and to whose overtrading the present crisis may in part be attributed, whilst you have allowed hundreds who stood not so high in the social scale to close their establishments?" The only answer to be given was, that it was a measure of expediency; if five of six merchants who have accepted bills to a large amount cannot pay them, what will be the result? Hundreds of minor houses who count upon the payment of these bills will also be forced to suspend their payments and thus we propose the assistance not exactly in order to save five or six persons, but hundreds who depend upon them. This reasoning prevailed and the Burgerschaft approved of the loan to be made by the Senate. Now arose another difficulty; the Senate did not possess the 10,000,000 banco marks necessary. They applied for a loan from the Prussian Government who declined all aid. It was said at the time, but I can hardly believe it, that those then at the helm in Berlin expected that the ruin of Hamburg would contribute to make the commerce of Stettin flourish. Then application was made to the Austrian Government; a favourable answer was received and silver bars, to what extent I do not know, came per train to Hamburg and were deposited in the vault of the bank. A commission of a few Merchants, sworn to secrecy, was named to distribute the bars between [_] who stood most in need of them. Their value was respecti [...] had been [...] [388] had now a sum to his credit against which he could draw his cheques; he could pay his bills and the momentary difficulty was overcome. The names of those to whom this helping hand was tendered, have not transpired. It was however rumoured that even C. H. Donner, though established in Altona, was of the number whilst others pretended that he had procured funds by mortgaging his estates in Holstein. After a lapse of several months, when things had returned to their normal state, the bars were sent back to Vienna untouched, but in the meanwhile they had answered their purpose. By the said Str. of 25th January, London and Hamburg advices came via the United States of a date a few days later than the direct ones, and they stated that affairs in Hamburg were looking less gloomy. Only one new failure had taken place, that of Schemann a large establishment in the hardware line.

We, H. W. & S. had of course also to suffer. Not only Voorwerk as already mentioned, but also Hesse, and Donner wrote us that under the then prevailing circumstances it was out of their power to grant us the credits we had hitherto enjoyed. Gorrissen & Co. did not write us themselves but we heard from Schroeter that they had suffered too much to be able to continue business with us. A few months later also Baur reduced their credit to the half. Gradually however Voorwerk reopened the credit which we had formerly, though not to the same extent. Hesse, also came round but wanted to be covered for his outlay within six months, to which condition we decidedly refused to submit. Only Donner persevered in his determination to close accounts with us. In the appendix under Nº 11 will be found a list of the names of the firms in Hamburg which suspended payment during the never to be forgotten crisis of 1857.

Hunecken, head of the firm of Hunecken Bahr & Co. of Valparaiso, arrived from Europe via Panamá accompanied by his young wife, the daughter of his uncle [...] [389] in 1852 and had ever since remained on friendly terms with him. He was considered a clever merchant; at all events with the powerful protection of his uncle Voorwerk, he had known how to make a considerable fortune in the course of a few, say 10 years. He told us that whilst on his wedding journey, he suddenly received an order from his uncle to return immediately to Valparaiso. The object of this, though he did not say so, was no doubt to realize "coûte qui coûte" the large stocks on hand in Valparaiso upon which his uncle had made advances, and the want of which funds had inconvenienced him during the late crisis. In pursuance of this plan, he, immediately after his arrival in Valparaiso made considerable shipments to us H. W. & S. with the strict injunction, to *sell*, prices being a secondary consideration. He also related to us that the rich J. F. Ramos of Valparaiso who had made consignments of Cocoa to Voorwerk through his intervention would lose upon them at least $200,000. The only house here in Lima which was swept away by the Hamburg crisis was that of Seiz Brothers & Co. Their firm in Hamburg, Seiz Brothers, having failed, they presented themselves to the Consulado as bankrupts, and in the beginning of February 1858 two "sindicos" were named, Sand, and Theodore Müller. Seisz was originally a watchmaker and understood nothing of business. His partners here were Bartels and Brockelmann, the former of whom entered into all kinds of speculations, they established a house in Iquique, purchased vessels, all which, as it now turned out, without funds of their own; the first blast easily upset them. It was immediately seen that their affairs stood very badly; here they had taken up on interest $100,000 and their drafts to a large amount upon their Hamburg [_] of course came back protested for non-payment. [...] from Hamburg by the Steamer [_] [390] arrived here on the 10th February, trade was improving there; the letter from my friend Sieveking was, however, a sad one, he wrote me of his failure and added that he would of course be obliged to practice the greatest economy. His eldest son Henry, brought up in the Mercantile line, must fight his way through the world as well as he could; John, the second, was still studying at a university, and to enable him to visit his parents at Christmas, Sievekings son in law Behn, married to his daughter Theresa, had to defray the expenses; the youngest son Charles was at the Altona College. It was really melancholy to see how opulent families could thus, on a sudden be reduced to, comparatively speaking, poverty. Sieveking added that H. J. Merck & Co. and J. C. Godeffroy & Son, though able to pay their debts, would have to liquidate. Godeffroy had sold his beautiful country seat in Blankenese, and many families had disposed of their carriages. Balls and dinner parties, in which the Hamburgers excel, were not heard of during this winter. Further on, in the course of 1858 new failures occurred, first in Sweden and Norway then in Batavia, the natural consequences of those which had taken place in the United States, Great Britain and Hamburg. In Buenos Ayres hardly a single house remained upon its legs. Rio escaped much better than had been expected, and the last failure, one to an enormous extent, which came to my knowledge was that of the Steam Company trading between Hamburg and Rio. By the Steamer of 10th August 1858 we learned, for the first time from England, that there was a little stir in various produce, also that manufactured goods in Manchester were rising a little and finally that the bank had raised the rate of discount from 3 to 4%, which proved that business was improving, and that money, though still abundant, was in somewhat greater request. In Hamburg, discount was 2 to 3%.

My commercial notes would be imcomplete if I were not to mention [...] exertion which Mr. Schutte [...] [391] received to that effect from Mr. Auregan in Paris, used towards the end of 1856 and beginning of 1857, to establish here, a bank permitted to issue notes. He had to address himself to the Minister of Finances Dr. Zevallos, who notwithstanding the unfavourable report given on the subject by the Consulado appeared at first to be much in favor of the plan. A meeting of landholders, miners and merchants was called together. Their report was favourable to the establishment of a bank, so were those of various other authorities to whom the project was referred by Zevallos. In the "Comercio", some articles ably written, probably by Rodewald appeared against it; nevertheless everything seemed to go on smoothly and Schutte entertained some hopes, in which I never participated, of carrying his plans through, when all of a sudden, Zevallos withdrew his countenance and the affair fell to the ground which was, as it finally turned out, a favourable thing for Schutte for the crisis though not much felt in France would at all events have rendered it impossible for him to bring together the requisite funds.

From my early Childhood I have been fond of reading and particularly partial to those books which treat on history both universal and special; I recollect now, nearly 76 years old, that on a fine summer day, when perhaps 10 years of age, I was lying on the turf in the garden of the house which my family occupied in the Palmaille in Altona, reading, in the universal history of Becker (a book at that time in everybody's hands) that part of the history of Charles I of England, which related his having levied, on the inland Counties, tonnage money, a measure which, as everybody knows, was one of those which occasioned the nation's rising against [_] authority. Somewhat later, I was presented on a Christmas day with [...] of course "Curiosities of the eighteenth century; on [_] [392] it I was much disappointed that it did not say a word of the French Revolution of 1789; however on its perusal I was delighted, for it gave a detailed account of the war in the beginning of the 18th century between Charles XII of Sweden and his northern neighbours; of the war of the Spanish succession;

of that of the Austrian succession, and finally of the seven years war. In the following years I was completely wrapped up in the study of the British Annals written by Archenholz which treat on the events from 1788 to 1795. The States documents and treaties which I met with in this splendid work, I applied to the mimic warfare which, in my playroom I carried on with Soldiers cast in lead and fortifications made of small wooden bricks. I give these particulars to show that history has been the object of my earnest pursuits even in my childhood. The warlike achievements of Napoleon I filled up the years I was in the Altona college, when, though my reason was not yet quite developed, I was however old enough to take an interest in everything which was passing around me. I was an eye witness to the sufferings of our Neighbours in Hamburg during the time the French yoke pressed upon them both before and after the short occupation of that town by the Russians under Tettenborn. Napoleon was sent to Elba about April 1814 and at midsummer of the same year I left the college. I was at the boarding school of Mr. Jay, Woodford Wells, when Napoleon escaped from Elba, lost the battle of Waterloo and was banished to St. Helena. In the beginning of 1816 when I entered Donner's Counting-house, the dull times of European politics commenced. We heard of the Holy Alliance and of the different Congresses held at Verona, Laybach, etc., all, in the highest degree, void of interest. I suppose it was in 1823 that the French, under the Duke D'Angoulême invaded Spain, for I have a dim recollection of having read whilst living with [_] and Reincke in Kensigton [_] in the outskirts of London [...] [393] a fort, in or close to Cadiz. In 1824 I left Europe for South America. When I arrived in Arequipa, all was new to me; new faces, new names, new scenes, new politics; Peruvian politics had to be attended to. From Europe, advices arrived when they were three or four months old; upon the whole little interest was taken in what was going on there and only such events as the three glorious days of July 1830 in Paris, which upset the Bourbon Dynasty, stirred up the Spirits of the Europeans resident on the West Coast.

When I was in Europe from 1843 to 1845 whilst Louis Philippe reigned in France, all was quiet, if I except some signs of disaffection which already showed themselves in the Duchies of Slesvick and Holstein. A few years after my return to Lima, came the news of the overthrow of the Orleans in February 1848 and of the rising of the red Republicans in July of the same year which was succedded by the establishment of the French Republic. In 1851, I was, I may say, present at the Coup d'etat of Napoleon on the 2nd December, and from the end of 1854 till 1856 I was travelling about all the while the Crimean War lasted. When in New York, I heard of the battle of the Alma; when in Hamburg came the advice of the death of Nicholas I; when in Genoa, that of the taking of the Malakoff tower; and I was in Paris when peace was signed there on the

30th March 1856 between Russia on the one, France, England and Sardinia on the other hand. The preceding, brings me to the observations made in my original diary of August 1858, on the conditions of this peace, which observations I copy verbatim "Little did the allied powers profit by this peace. What did they gain? – promises from the Czar not to keep a naval force on the Euxine, not to build fortifications along its shores, but who will prevent [_] doing whatsoever he likes as soon as the Allied powers are withdrawn [...] On the borders of Bessarabia a small alteration [_] [394] made in the line of demarcation but this with so little care that immediately differences arose on this subject between Russia and Turkey; as little was it clearly determined who was to be the owner of the Serpents Island in the mouth of the Danube." Long negotiations were carried on relative to these two points and at last Russia had to cede to the determined will of Lord Palmerston. The fate of the Danubian Principalities, Wallachia and Moldavia, was not finally decided by the said peace and was one of the questions on which the Congress, which was sitting in Paris in 1858, deliberated.

In 1856 England was at war with Persia. It arose from the taking of Herat by Persian troops, in opposition to then existing treaties. A British Army was sent up the Persian Gulf, landed, marched inland and routed the enemy at every encounter, whereupon the Shah sued for peace which was concluded in the beginning of 1857 at Paris, the French Government acting as Mediator, and an island in the Persian Gulf probably of importance in a military point of view, was ceded to the English.

In November 1856 a rupture took place between the English Authorities in Hong Kong and the Chinese in Canton. The latter had boarded a junk under British Colors sailing up the river and laid hold of one or two Chinese, who perhaps were real criminals, perhaps merely supposed to be so. This was an insult to the British flag and reparation was asked from Commissioner Yeh, first in a polite manner, by and by in urgent terms. Yeh, as haughty as stubborn refused giving the slightest satisfaction or listening to any accommodation. Accordingly hostilities commenced, but during the whole year of 1857, owing to the paucity of Soldiers which were more wanted in the East Indies, they were carried on with little activity. Lord Elgin arrived in the Capacity of Commander-in-chief and of Minister Plenipotentiary to the court of Pekin. Various forts close to Ca [...] [395] the foreign merchants deserted their factories in Canton, part of which was destroyed by the fire of the English. Towards the end of 1857 the warlike operations wore a more serious aspect than they had done hitherto; on the morning of the 28th December the bombardment of Canton began and on the 29th at nine a.m., 4600 English and 900 French troops, their allies, made themselves masters of the heights which command the town, without as yet venturing to descend into it. On the following day however, the town also fell into their hands and on the 5th January 1858, Commissioner Yeh, a Tartar General, and the Governor of Canton, were made prisoners; the first of the three was afterwards sent to Calcutta on board of an English man-of-war. The taking of Canton cost the allies no more than fifty men killed and wounded. In the first months of 1858, papers received in Lima, sometimes spoke of the approval sometimes of the disapproval of Yeh's conduct by the Emperor. The former however seemed to have been the correct version for I saw by the Panamá Star and Herald of July 1858, which brought advices via San Francisco of a later date than those direct from Europe, that the united squadrons of England, France, Russia and the United States were, on the 3rd May at the mouth of the river Peiho, 140 miles from Pekin, when the Minister Yukh taking his stand upon the usages of the celestial empire, which prohibited his treating in person with barbarians, had dispatched two mandarins to the Earl of Elgin, "the leading eye", who refused to receive them and returned the message that if within a certain time a special envoy, of a rank equal to his own did not make his appearance he would direct the capture of two forts at the mouth of the river, and proceed to such extreme measures as the means at his command would enable him to do.

I now come to the rebellion in Hindostan, which, though quelled after [...] than two years rose at one period to such a fearful [...] [396] and took such vast dimensions that the overthrow of the British Empire in the East became a question which was frequently discussed in the Lima circles, and was looked upon as an event within the range not only of possibility but of probability. My opinion was at the time that the English might perhaps be able to preserve their settlements on the coast but that the inland would be irretrievably lost to them. The following four or five pages which give a succinct account of this insurrection, copied and a little altered in 1875, were originally written in August 1858 and therefore bear the impress of that year which must not be forgotten by him or her, who by chance, long after I have been laid in the grave may have the curiosity to peep into this voluminous chronicle of olden times.

It was on the 11th May 1857 that the Sepoy regiments garrisoned in Delhi, the ancient capital of the Moguls, first mutinied. Their example was followed shortly after by all the Sepoys spread over the wide extent of the Bengal Presidency except a few whom the European troops were in time to disarm. Thus, in the course of a few months, a well disciplined, excellently equipped and accoutred, and numerous army, with a powerful train of artillery, was on the point of overpowering the, comparatively speaking, small number of European Soldiers. Fortunately for England, up to the latest accounts received in Lima, which went to the beginning of June 1858, the Punjaub continued quiet, owing no doubt to severe measures taken in the beginning and to incessant watchfulness on the part of the authorities. In the Bombay and Madras Presidencies disaffection occasionally showed itself, but actual risings had hitherto been quickly and effectually suppressed. Some native tribes, as for instance the Sikhs and the Ghoorkas of Nepaul, remained, strange to say, the faithful allies of the English, and, more than once, led by English Officers, committed great havoc amongst the rebels. At the time I was writing the preceding it was doubtful whether the rising was confined to the military class, or whether the entir [. . .] pulation was jointly making an effort to throw off [. . .] [397] English. In the former case I entertained hopes that the rebellion might be quelled, but in case all should unite, both Mussulmans and Hindoos, then, I feared, the white invaders from the distant isle would finally be chased out of the country. Various are the causes to which this outbreak was attributed. Some found the reason for it in the imprudent zeal of some superior officers to convert the Sepoys to Christianity; others said that new cartridges had been introduced which being smeared over with hog's lard, had forced the Hindoo soldier to put his lips to the fat of the unclean animal, the greatest insult which could be done to him. Others again pretended that the British authorities acted very unwisely in drawing the non-commissioned officers from the ranks of the Sepoys, so that the common soldiers hardly ever came in contact with their white superiors, from whom they gradually became estranged. It was stated somewhere that the annexation of Oude, not many years back by Lord Dalhousie, at that time Governor General of the East Indies, was a highly impolitic step and aroused the, until then, dormant passions of the natives. "These various motives may all have had their weight, (so I wrote in August 1858) but I, without being so presumptive as to venture a decided opinion on the subject, think that the solution can easily be found in the very civilization and education introduced by the English. The more enlightened a nation becomes, the less inclined it is to bear the fetters imposed upon them by foreigners and the more eager to throw them off at the first opportunity; moreover the discipline itself, and the number of the Sepoys, inspired them with a well-founded confidence in their united strength, which, they thought, would be more than a match for the few white faces".

Australia, the West Indies, and Canada, are differently situated because the inhabitants are either English or of English extraction, and secondly they are allowed [. . .] which surely the Hind [. . .] [398] As already said above, on the 11th May the mutiny broke out in Delhi, where the insurgents raised a descendant of the ancient Imperial family of the Moguls to the throne. Not only did they kill their officers, but also all the Europeans, without distinction of sex or age, were cruelly massacred by them. As soon as this news reached England, the

Government did all in their power to send out troops to the East Indies, without the least delay; those which had served in Persia were ordered thither, also Lord Elgin, when on his way to China, changed the destination of the troops whom he overtook on his voyage and who were proceeding to China; he ordered them to the East Indies. The advices received here by the Steamer of 15th October 1857 were heart-rending. The most atrocious cruelties had been committed by the rebels, especially at the instigation of one of their chiefs Nana Sahib after Cawnpore had fallen by capitulation into his hands. It is reported that women and children were hurled alive into the well, that the bodies of the captives were hacked and cut to pieces, glass being made use of for the purpose, not iron or steel. On the other hand, when and where the English preponderated, they were not slow in retaliating; the lower offenders were hanged in numbers, the higher classes blown from the cannon's mouth. After Delhi had fallen into the hands of the rebels the English immediately commenced its siege or rather its blockade, but no serious operations could be commenced until reinforcements arrived, for at first their numbers did not surpass 2000. At the death, by cholera, of the commander-in-chief General Barnard, General Reid took his place. The Nizam of Oude was prisoner at Fort St. William. Lucknow the Capital, beleaguered by the rebels, was still in the hands of the English. General Lawrence had died in consequence of wounds received at a sortie from this place, and it was much feared that the few English locked up there, might fall into the hands of the enemy if no speedy relief arrived. General Wheeler lost his life at Cawnpore; his death was avenged by General H [...] [399] Hyderabad, in the Deccan, a muting was discovered and immediately suppressed; in Sealkote in the Punjaub a regiment of Cavalry and another of infantry had left their quarters to join the insurgents in Delhi but had been overtaken and routed by General Nicholson. Various consecutive Steamers did not bring us advices of any great importance; the insurrection had gradually embraced the whole Presidency of Bengal, however, when and wheresoever the rebels were met by the English troops, their rout, if not defeat, was inevitable. That of 10th December 1857 brought us the news of the fall of Delhi; that of 25th its particulars; this capital was taken by assault, the fight lasted from the 14th to the 20th September, before the English, assisted by their native Allies were enabled to make themselves masters of the whole precincts of the town. The family of the great mogul fled, was overtaken, his sons and grand sons shot on the spot, by William Hodson, commander of a troop of light native horse, and the Mogul himself, a man more than ninety years of age, placed before a court of justice. Reinforcements were gradually arriving from England in October 1857, and hopes were entertained, which however proved fallacious, that the reduction of the Country would be accomplished erelong.

In England the question began to be mooted of the propriety of taking the Government of the East Indies from the Company and of placing the same into the hands of the Government. *Steamer of 25th January 1858*. All the interest of the struggle in the East Indian Peninsula was concentrated in Lucknow and its vicinity. Generals Havelock and Outram, the latter wounded in a sally, were shut up along with a handful of Europeans by an immense number of rebels, who carried 300 pieces of artillery with them, the former in the Presidency of Lucknow, the latter in another building of the same town of which has escaped my memory. Great scarcity of provisions was felt, and so numerous were the rebels [_] not only did they intercept the communication between these two generals, but [...] [400] was lying at Cawnpore, concentrating all the forces within his reach for the purpose of giving battle to the enemy. *Steamer of 10th and 25th February 1858*. On the 16th and 17th of November Sir Colin Campbell had fought his way through the midst of the rebels and brought aid to the besieged two generals. Havelock died a natural death on the 25th. On the 26th of the same month, he was raised to the Baronetcy and though this title had been conferred on him after his death, his heirs, by a particular favor, were allowed to wear it. On the 27th November General Wyndham the “Hero of the Redan”, commanding three regiments was surprised by a rebel force, the contingent of Gwalior, and though Sir Colin Campbell gained a victory over the insurgents in which this contingent suffered most, he considered it prudent to leave Lucknow in their hands and to retire to Cawnpore, where he was waiting for fresh reinforcements which were succesively arriving in Calcutta. The Punjaub was in a state of such tranquility that preparations for laying a railroad could be made. *March 10th to 25th 1858*. Partial actions were continually fought between the English and the Sepoys in which the former always proved victorious, but like the fabled of the hydra, for each rebel cut down, ten others sprung up. The communication between Calcutta and Delhi was open. The Steamers till 25th May 1858 brought no advices of any particular interest. The actions and skirmishes fought all over the vast territory which was in insurrection, showed everywhere the advantage of discipline, over numbers, and Sir Colin Campbell remained quiet at Cawnpore, until, having united a sufficient force he commenced his attack upon Lucknow on the 8th March, and on the 18th the whole town was in possession of the English, whose loss was trifling, that of the rebels amounted to 2000, whilst 50,000 of them effected their escape to Rohilcund and Bundelcund owing to Sir Henry Rose with his division not having been able to come up in time in order to cut off their retreat. After the Capture of Lucknow, Lord Canning the Governor General of the East Indies, published a proclamation in virtue of which the immoveable property of all the landhol [...] [401] the English, was confiscated. This harsh and perhaps impolitic measure was severly censured in a dispatch directed by Lord Ellenborough, President of the Board of Control to Lord Canning, who, on his part was violently attacked in both houses by the opposition, but to this I shall have to revert further down. Meanwhile Lord Canning did not act up to the threatening tone of the proclamation, on the contrary he acted in a more conciliatory manner, which, if the official reports can be believed, had the result of quieting the Country of Oude. The correspondent of the "Comercio" a Peruvian called Saenz, resident in London, whose communications were very interesting but, in my opinion, not always trustworthy, gave a more unfavorable account of the state of the English affairs in the East Indies. He affirmed that Sir C. Campbell would be under the necessity of carrying on warlike operations during the summer months of 1858 and that the Hindoos, better able to withstand the sultry heat of those months, would, for this very reason have a great advantage over the Europeans. English papers which I saw at the time agreed, in some measure, with the Comercio's correspondent. The General-in-Chief's demand for a further reinforcement of ten thousand men from England was also a clear proof that a good deal still remained to be done and that as yet the rebels were not completely subdued. The English Ministry, Earl Derby being Prime Minister, with the unanimous assent of the nation, resolved upon depriving the East India Company of the direct rule over the East Indies, and of taking the same into their own hands. Many resolutions to that effect passed the House of Commons; when these resolutions will come before the house in the form of a bill, be agreed to by the Lords, and receive the Queen's assent, I shall then endeavour to give an idea of the same. These were the last advices relative to the East Indian affairs, down to the 10th August 1858.

Since the peace, concluded in Paris on the 30th March 1856, the Governments of England and France continued ostensibly in harmony and their alliance still subs […] 1858 […] [402] on the 2nd July. Nevertheless it will be seen by a few incidents narrated in the following succinct account of the principal political events which took place in Europe in the course of the last year, that the peace hitherto preserved between the two nations was due to the prudence and forbearance of the rulers, not to the good will of the ruled, who, on both sides of the Channel, were as ready to give, as willing to take offence. *Steamer of 25th October 1857*. The Emperors of France and Russia were shortly to have a meeting at Stuttgardt. The King of Sardinia had inaugurated the railroad which was to perforate Mont Cenís. *Steamer of 25th November 1857*. The King of Prussia was dangerously ill. *Str. of 10th Decr*. The Emperor of Russia after his interview with Louis Napoleon at Stuttgardt, had another with Francis Joseph of Austria at Weimar; the result of these conferences was not made public. *Steamer 25th February 1858*. On the 14th January 1858 an attempt was made to assassinate

Louis Napoleon. At eight o'clock in the evening when he and the Empress were driving to the Opera, and were near the entrance, three projectiles in the shape of large hand grenades, were thrown from amongst the crowd, upon and under the carriage; their explosion wounded more than one hundred individuals, who were standing round, a few of them were killed, also one of the horses of the carriage, whilst the Emperor and the Empress escaped unhurt. They assisted at the representation of the Opera and on their return to the Tuileries, they found there the whole Diplomatic Corps and many Paris authorities who congratulated them on their providential escape. Field-Marshal Radetzky died at the age of 92, having served the Austrian Monarchy for 72 years with zeal and fidelity. During the last years of his life he was Governor of the Lombardo-Venetian provinces, twenty five thousand soldiers were present at his pompous funeral. Dreadful earthquakes had desolated the Kingdom of Naples; 30,000 human beings had lost their lives and 200,000 were without shelter. The famous Jewish tragedian, Mademoiselle Rachel died, after a long lingering disease and was buried in the Jewish Cemetery of Paris. For many years, differences had existed between […] Great Brit […] that of […] [403] jewels brought over from Hanover to England by George I, and some other jewellry bought by one of the Georges out of his private purse, both the one and the other claiming them as theirs. To settle the dispute, a special commission had been named by Lord Clarendon, Secretary for Foreign Affairs, and this commission had just given its award in favor of Hanover. *Steamer of 10th March 1858.* On the 25th January the Princess Royal of England, Victoria, was married to Prince Frederick William, son of the Prince of Prussia, brother of the present king, and thus heir apparent to the throne. The Ceremony took place in the Royal Chapel of St. James. The bride had just completed her seventeenth year being born on the 21st November 1840. The bridegroom was 26 years old. The 26th of the same month he was invested with the order of the Garter. On the 2nd February the bridal pair left Gravesend for Antwerp, whence by easy journies they reached Charlottenburg, and thence made their solemn entry into Berlin in the month of February. Reports were afloat which seemed to be groundless, that the Princess Alice was to be wedded to the Prince of orange. The health of the King of Prussia was precarious; his mind was said to be alienated.

Owing to the late attempt upon the life of the Emperor of the French and in consequence of a note passed by Count Walewski, Minister for Foreign Affairs in Paris, to Monsieur de Persigny, French Ambassador in London, Lord Palmerston brought in a bill in the House of Commons, on virtue of which, the existing bill relative to conspiracies with the object of assassinating was to be rendered more comprehensive, so that the act of conspiring in England, against the lives of foreign potentates, be declared felony. There was a strong opposition to the first reading of this bill, because many members gave it as their opinion, and I think with great justice, that it was merely brought in to gain the good will of Luis Napoleon; others taxed the Ministry with pusilanimity. There was no reason, they said, to fear the French, or to be frightened by the warlike [_]ssions which were to be found in many of the congratulatory addresses presented [...] Imp[_]al [...] providential escape, however [...] [404] permitted the bill to be brought in. *Steamer of 10th April 1858.* In the debate which took place on the 19th February relative to the above bill, Lord Palmerston's Ministry was defeated by a majority of 234 to 215. Mr. Milner Gibson had proposed an amendment, not against the merit of the bill itself, but moving a vote of censure on the Ministry for not having as yet replied to Count Walewski's note of 22nd January, in a manner worthy of the dignity of the Country. The debate was very animated and lasted till half past one in the morning, when the Conservatives, Radicals, Peelites, and those of the Manchester school, having united, the above majority of 19 against the Whigs was the result; the announcement was received with great applause. On the following day Lord Palmerston and his colleagues gave in their resignation. The Queen sent without loss of time for Lord Derby who formed the following cabinet: he himself, Lord Treasurer; Sir F. Thessiger, Lord Chancellor; Mr. D'Israeli, Chancellor of the Exchequer; Lord Malmesbury, Foreign Affairs; Pakington, Admiralty; Lord Salisbury, President of Council; Lord Hardwick, Privy Seal; S. Walpole, Home Department; Lord Stanley, Colonies; General Peel, War; Lord Ellenborough, Board of Control; Mr. Henly, Board of Trade; Lord John Manners, First Commissioner of Public Works; and Lord Colchester, Post Office.

The European papers contained many details on the subject of the attempt of the 14th January against the life of the Emperor. The perpetrators of the crime were four Italians; Orsini, a literary character, Pieri and Rudio, professors of languages, and Gomez, a servant. All four were arrested, placed before a French Tribunal, that of "La Cour des assises de la Seine", and condemned to death. Another accomplice was Simon Bernard, a Frenchman by birth, formerly a surgeon in the French Navy. He escaped to England and was placed there before a London Tribunal. An Englishman Alsop, was also said to have been implicated in the plot but had not been discovered up to the present day (August '58). The grenades were manufactured in Birmingham [...] wooden models. They [...] [405] them is to be found in the Appendix under Nº 12. The manner in which they passed through Belgium and were introduced to France is very amusing. They were represented as belonging to a gas apparatus and when crossing the French Frontier were considered to be so valueless that no duty was charged upon them. It was reported that the Emperor of the French was losing some of his popularity, because he had thought proper to give satsifaction to the English Government, for many improper expressions made use of in the addresses from the military, referred to on the previous page, one of which was that England was a receptacle for assassins.

*Steamer of 25th April 1858.* Orsini and Pieri were guillotined on 13th March. Rudio's sentence of death was commuted to imprisonment for life; of Gomez nothing was said. Mutual explanations, had, it was rumoured, restored friendship and harmony between the cabinets of St. James and the Tuilleries; but private letters stated that much coldness showed itself between Louis Napoleon and the other sovereigns of Europe.

*Steamer of 25th May 1858.* Simon Bernard was absolved; not, as far as I understood because he was not thought guilty, but because the law under which he was tried did not affect him. The verdict of "not guilty" was received with great applause by the London populace. Mr. James, who defended him, availed himself of this opportunity to deliver a tremendous philippic against Louis Napoleon, which, I am sorry to say, I have not seen printed; in the French papers it appeared in a garbled state. On the 14th April, three fourths of Christiania was destroyed by fire.

*Steamer of 12th July 1858.* The young King of Portugal was married by proxy in Berlin to a princess of Hohenzollern-Siegmaringen. The princess Maria, sister of the Regent of Baden, was about being wedded to a Prince of Leiningen, half-brother of Queen Victoria. On the 18th May, died the Duchess of Orleans, widow of the Duke Ferdinand, who was killed by being thrown out of his carriage. She was a [_]cess of Mecklenberg-Schwerin, and had reached her 44th year. She left two sons [. . .] Louis Philip [. . .] and Robert Philip Duke of Chart [. . .] [406] years of age.

*The steamer of 12th July 1858.* In the first weeks of May very interesting debates took place in both houses of Parliament, on the Subject of Lord Ellenborough's despatch to Lord Canning, Governor General of India, in which he expressed his disappoval of the latter's proclamation regarding the land-holders of Oude. It was apprehended that on this despatch becoming known in the East Indies, the Hindoo population, considering Lord Canning at variance with the Government at home, might take new courage, and therefore, Lord Ellenborough was blamed for having at all events acted with little foresight; he, therefore, to free the Derby Ministry from any blame which might be attached to it, took all the responsibility upon himself, and gave in his resignation. The opposition however considering this an excellent opportunity to upset the Ministry, brought in a bill for passing a vote of censure on the same, because, as they said, the Ministry was in toto responsible for every act of each of its members. The Earl of Shaftesbury was the mover in the house of Lords, but was defeated by a majority of nine in favor of the Ministry. In the Commons, Mr. Cardwell acted the part of the Earl of Shaftesbury; here, the debates were very animated and prolonged. Finally, Roebuck with the Radicals, Sir James Graham with the Peelites, Sir Robert Peel and the independant liberals, all sided with the Ministry; merely Lord Palmerston and Lord John Russell, with their respective adherents remained in the opposition, but as they had the conviction that if the motion were brought to the vote, they would be left in the minority, Mr. Cardwell, taking Lord Palmerston's advice, withdrew the same. The Derby Ministry gained thus a complete victory in both houses and being fortified by the defeat of their antagonists were likely to remain in power longer than it was at first anticipated.

*Steamer of 25th July 1858*. The "Comercios" N° 5738 and 5739 of 27th July contain very interesting European news, communicated by the London Correspondent. Here follow some extracts; allowance must however be made for his ultra liberal or Democratic opinions. In Russia, the emancipation of the serfs, introduced by the present Emperor, was making rapid and quiet progress. According to other accounts many great landholders were [_] which I believe to be more probabl [...] [407] diminish the value of their property. In Prussia, the King's eldest brother was Regent of the Country during the time of the King's derangement. In Spain and Portugal according to Saenz, much was being done in the construction of railroads, digging canals, and all other kinds of improvements, but I required other proofs than the assertions of an ultra-liberal, before I could believe that those countries were progressing. Some years previously, I had been reading "The Bible in Spain" which gives a deplorable account of the state of this country. At the time the book was written, a few of the largest towns excepted, the inhabitants were nearly as backward in civilization as the Indians of Perú are at the present moment. Denmark was at loggerheads with the German Confederation. The dispute referred of course to the two Duchies, but with the true and real cause I did not become acquainted, nor do I think that the correspondent of the "Comercio" himself was well informed on the subject. In Sweden, according to the same authority, six women who had forsaken the Lutheran faith, and adopted the Catholic belief, were placed before a tribunal, declared guilty of treason to the religion of the State, their chattels were confiscated and they themselves sentenced to banishment. The affair of the "Cagliari" which, for some time had filled columns of the daily papers was brought to a close. The "Cagliari" was a Sardinian Steamer which, steering for the Southern coast of Italy, was boarded, when on the high sea, by a Neapolitan Man-of-war, and carried into port, where the authorities condemned the vessel and threw the crew, amongst which, two English Engineers Parker and Watt, into prison. They founded the necessity of this apparently arbitrary measure upon their well grounded suspicions, that the object of the “Cagliari’s” expedition had been to revolutionize the Kingdom of Naples. A loud outcry was raised against King Bomba by the English and Sardinian Governments for the insult done to their respective subjects and flag. The former, placed the case [_] the first judges of the land, who however differed in their opinion, a proof that [. . .] the prisoners. Meanwhile [. . .] [408] were being carried on and at last, after the receipt of the English ultimatum, which preceded that from Turin by twenty four hours, the Neapolitan Government agreed to the terms proposed by the English. The “Cagliari” was to be given up to the British Admiral, the entire crew was placed at liberty and an indemnity of £3000 was paid to Parker and Watt. The arrival of the “Cagliari” in Genoa was hailed by the populace with joyous acclamations. In the British House of Commons two important motions relative to electoral reform had been brought forward; the one which did away with the necessity of an elector possessing landed property, passed, the “ayes” having been 222 the “noes” 109; the second for secret voting, or voting by ballot, was lost by a majority of 294 against 197. If reliance could be placed on Mr. Saenz’s correspondence the English nation was at the time in great alarm, fearing a sudden invasion of the French, assisted by Alexander of Russia. It was certain that in France, great warlike preparations were in progress, but their exact nature was a secret, for from that country, owing to Louis Napoleon’s despotic rule, only such news transpired as he allowed to become public. Amongst other things it was known that France had been divided into four large military parts over each of which the Emperor had placed one of his most trustworthy Marshals. Those politicians who were of opinion that a war between the two Countries was imminent, asked, “Why does Louis Napoleon arm? Would he go to such an enormous expense if he had no object in view? Do we not know that the military men in France would gladly draw their swords to wipe out the blot of Waterloo? There must be a war”. Nevertheless no war broke out and England and France continued friends. The Illustrated London News made known to its readers that Prince Albert, when on a visit to his daughter in Berlin, settled the succession in the Duchy of Saxe-Coburg in the following manner: as the present Duke has no direct descendants, the Duchy, after his death would fall to the eldest son of his younger brother Prince Albert. Now as this eldest son was [. . .] [409] but that the king of England, should, at the same time, be Duke of Saxe Coburg, and consequently the second brother Alfred was declared heir-apparent to the Duchy. In lieu of Lord Ellenborough, Lord Stanley, the eldest son of the Earl of Derby, was named President of the board of Control, and instead of the latter the author, Sir Edward Bulwer Lytton, made Secretary for the Colonies.

*Steamer of 10th August 1858.* The Emperor of Japan opened his ports to foreign trade, for which boon the world was indebted to the energetic remonstrances of the United States Government. A question long pending between the U. States and England as to the right of the English cruisers to board American vessels in search of Slaves was finally arranged, in fact, the British ceded everything to the pretensions of the Americans; they promised hereafter to respect the stars and stripes and to pay for any injury actually done. In New Caledonia near Frazer's and Thomson's rivers, in the territory belonging to Hudson's Bay Company, North of Oregon, valuable gold mines had been discovered, and thousands of people flocked thither from California. These mines are no doubt a continuation of, and of the same nature as, those discovered in 1848 in the latter Country.

For some time past the Emperor of the French had been negotiating with his cousin Prince Napoleon, the son of Jerome, who, blunt, rough, violent and inclined to liberal or democratic opinions, was quite the reverse of his imperial cousin, to induce him to leave Paris for Algeria, and to take upon him the Government of that valuable colony with the title of his Lieutenant. The Prince however decidedly refused, pretending that he could not leave his father in his advanced age, thereupon, Louis Napoleon created a new Ministry for the Colonies, including Algeria and placed his cousin at the head of it. The Duke of Malakoff, Marshal Pellicier, French ambassador in London, was said to have displeased the Emperor by showing too much attention [_] Duke d'Aumale, and was therefore superseded by his predecessor M. de [_] The Christians in Candia had risen against the Turk[_] [410] Authorities; Prince Danielo of Montenegro, who professed the Christian faith, was incessantly warring against the Turks. In the House of Commons Mr. Milner Gibson had moved for a resolution condemning the excise duty on paper; this was unanimously agreed to, but as the revenue which this tax produced came to 1 1/2 millions of pounds annually, the executive was authorized to make the necessary alteration in the Budget for the following year. The "Times", speaking on this subject said that in one week it had consumed 1330 reams of paper (the size was not mentioned) the excise upon which, came weekly to £732 or annually to £38,000. All accounts from the North of Europe stated that the heat in the first weeks of June, had been excessive. In London Fahrenheit's thermometer stood at 90° in the shade, and owing to the extraordinary heat the Thames was emitting pestilential effluvia.

*Steamer of 24th August 1858*. In the East Indies the rebels had on more than one occasion gained partial advantages over the English. At Gwalior the Calpee rebels met a force opposed to them consisting of the troops of Marajah Scindiah, of whom the right and left wings passed over to them. The centre, consisting of his bodyguard, after a valiant defence was beaten and he himself had to fly to Agra. A reinforcement of from 9 to 10,000 men was to be sent out from England. The grand cross of the order of the bath had been conferred upon Jung Bahadoor, Prince of Nepaul, as an acknowledgement of the services rendered by his subjects, the Ghoorkas, to Sir Colin Campbell. The correspondent of the "Comercio" gave an alarming, but, I believe, in this one instance, not too highly colored picture of the affairs of the English in Central India. He said that they had to overcome, not merely a military mutiny, but the insurrection of a whole nation, and that notwithstanding their heroic deeds, their valour and discipline, one army after the other would be destroyed, perhaps more by the climate than by the sword of the enemy, he added that the first army of 30,000 men met this fate, that the second army of the same number was fast dwin [...] and that it would be no easy [...] [411] there is no conscription, a third army for the same purpose. In Jeddah, the port of Mecca on the Red Sea, a dreadful massacre took place on the 15th June. The Arabian population rose against the few Christians who resided there, relying upon the protection of the Turkish Authorities, which, in this instance, they were not able to render them. The English Vice-Consul, Mr. Page, the French Consul, Eveillard, and wife, and about 20 Christians more were murdered; more or less the same number, amongst whom, the daughter of the French Consul, who had received a sabre cut in her face, took refuge in the house of the Turkish Governor, where they remained until a Turkish force from Mecca restored order, they then embarked on board H.M. Steamer "Cyclops" for Suez. According to some they saved themselves by swimming on board the "Cyclops" in the darkness of the night; according to others, that they found an asylum in the house of the Captain of the "Cyclops" whence they were allowed to embark after he had given his promise not to fire upon the town. This man-of-war was lying in the Port whilst the outrage was committed but knew nothing of what was going on as no firearms were used. England and France had resolved to ask satisfaction from Turkey and delivery of the delinquents. But will the Turkish Government be able to find out the perpetrators and give them up to the offended Powers? Louis Napoleon had invited Queen Victoria to Cherbourg, where on the 4th August; the stupendous works constructed there for the fortification of the Port would be solemnly inaugurated. The Queen had accepted the invitation and was to proceed thither jointly with Prince Albert, accompanied by a splendid and powerful squadron. This sign of friendship between the two monarchs allayed for the moment the fears of a rupture between the two nations. Parliament was likely to close its sittings by the end of July; meanwhile, various bills of importance had already or were about being passed in both houses. Amongst [...] bill admitting Jews into the House of Commons, thrown out year after year [...] A Jew elected as [_] [412] for the Commons, in taking his oath was allowed to omit the words, "upon the true faith of a Christian"; thus Mr. Rothschild would take his seat in the house as member for the City of London. The Upper house made the addition, that such jews are prohibited from voting on ecclesiastical affairs. Hitherto the members of the house of Commons, whilst in the exercise of their functions, could not be sued for debt; this immunity was abolished by a bill, just passed. The India bill progressed rapidly. There were to be a Secretary of State or Minister for the East Indies, assisted by a Council of 15, half of whom were to be named by Government, the other half by the present Directors. The horrible state of the Thames in London had attracted general attention and many proposals had been made with a view of remedying it; however no determination had been taken, and as the heat had diminished, the abominable stench had decreased. In the meanwhile, a plan of deodorising its waters had been adopted at the mouth of the principal sewers, where they debouch into the river, from 200 to 250 tons of lime had daily been thrown into it, which contributed in a great measure to destroy the offensive matter with which the waters of the Thames became impregnated. The weekly cost of this process was about £1500. The revenue of the British Government from 1st July 1857 to 30th June 1858 amounted to £66,879,000, the expenditure £67,226,000, leaving a deficit of £347,000; amongst extraordinary expenses figured four and a half millions of pounds for the Persian, £2,900,000 for the China war. In Paris the conferences of the Plenipotentiaries of the seven Powers had, on the 3rd July, resumed their sittings, interrupted for some time by the illness of the Turkish Ambassador. The fate of the Danubian Principalities, Wallachia and Moldavia was discussed. France, Russia and Sardinia were in favor of, England, Prussia, Austria and Turkey against their union. The correspondent of the "Comercio" divided the Paris Newspapers, into the following political parties; "L'Univers", "L'Union" and "La [...] legitimist and ultramontane [...] [413] deux Mondes", as advocating liberal and democratic principles, their coadjutors "Charivari" and "Figaro"; "Le Journal des Debats", as representing the Orleans faction, whilst besides the official "Moniteur", "Constitutionel", moderate, "le Pays", violent Bonopartist, and "La Patrie" were the Imperial papers. It must however not be supposed that except these last four, the others were allowed to speak out freely; they had to take great care in what they said, lest their printing establishments might suddenly be closed up by order of the Police. The same Correspondent of the "Comercio" gave an alarming account of the state of things between the German confederation on the one, and the Scandinavian Powers on the other hand; according to him a declaration of war was imminent, but as I had just received a letter of 14th July from my friend Sieveking who said nothing on the subject, I was confident that Master Saenz, in this, as in many other instances had been too prone to sound the war trumpet. In Candia, the Christian inhabitants had returned to obedience, the Turkish authorities having acceded to their various just demands. Follow a few gleanings, not political, from my rough memoranda:

The "Great Eastern", also called the "Leviathan", the largest Steamer in existence, was built at Blackwall, near London, finished about October 1857, and launched on the 31st January 1858. When I was in London in 1856 Mr. George Peacock promised to procure me an admittance ticket, however, as he omitted to do so I had no opportunity of going on board the "Great Eastern" and have therefore not seen her. I have also neglected to copy her dimensions, though they were frequently published in the daily papers, and I can only say that she is said to be able to carry 10,000 Soldiers in one trip, for which reason, many people were of opinion that in case of emergency she would be well adapted for a transport […] a considerable force to a distant Colony. Others however gave it […] [414] "Great Eastern" might be, it would always be, in the highest degree, improper to entrust so many lives to one single vessel. One paper, I believe the "Illustrated London news" opined that the "Great Eastern" would answer for bringing an immense cargo of East India produce from the East Indies to England. She was to be moored in a central point and smaller vessels were to carry their cargoes thither, and there tranship them into the big vessel; however, neither of the two plans have been carried into effect. The "Great Eastern" has not served as a transport and has not gone to the East Indies. It was calculated that when completely fitted out, she would cost the enormous sum of £800,000. The first Company which made this large outlay was founded upon shares and a short time after the construction of the vessel, they sold her to another Company of Speculators at a considerable loss; this second Company after some time, again sold her and again at a loss, and whether those who now in 1875 are the owners, make money by her, is more than I can say; what I know is that the "Great Eastern" has been chartered several times for the purpose of laying out Electric cable, for which she is well adapted. The launching of this enormous vessel was connected with the greatest difficulties and the ablest engineers were called to Blackwall to render their assistance. It was apprehended that had she been launched in the usual manner, stern foremost, she would have gone over to the other side of the river and suffered serious damage. It was therefore determined to launch her sideways. This was done by means of powerful hydraulic presses. The huge mass was let down inch by inch, but often one extremity moved quicker than the other, the presses got out of order, and more than once the Engineers were at a loss what steps to take. Nevertheless at last their incessant efforts were crowned with success and, as above said, on the 31st January 1858 when the waters of the Thames were unusually high, owing to a spring tide, she dropped into the water and, according to the latest advices, when I wrote my original diary in August 1858, [_] floating on the river. About the same time, attempts which had fai [...] [415] Ireland to the shores of Newfoundland. The cable measured 3050 miles, whilst the the actual distance between the two points in Europe and America is but 1950 miles. Each mile of cable weighed one ton. The vast expenses of this wonderful undertaking were borne by a Company of English and North American Merchants, to whom the Governments of both Countries rendered material assistance by placing Men-of-war belonging to their respective countries at their disposal. The "Agamemnon", H.B.M. Screw Steamer took one half of the cable on board; the "Niagara" U.S. Steamer, the other half. The "Valorous" and "Gorgon", two British Steamers of smaller dimensions, accompanied the two larger ones; the former, the "Agamemnon" the latter, the "Niagara". They left England in the beginning of June 1858 and were to separate in the middle of the Ocean where its depth is 1500 fathoms. The exact point whence each was to steam to its own Country was 52° 2' north latitude, 33° 18' west longitude; there, the cable was to be spliced, and thence, whilst the one Steamer proceeded eastward, the other westward, a continual communication was to be kept up by means of the wire, which was to terminate in America in 47° 49' north latitude, 54° west longitude, and in Europe at the telegraphic house Valencia Ireland, 51° 56' north latitude, and 10° 25' west longitude. According to the European papers received by the Steamer of 24th August, the laying of the telegraph had again failed, the cable having broken on board the "Agamemnon" about 1000 miles from Ireland. The small squadron suffered much from bad weather and strong gales in the month of June. The "Niagara" and "Gorgon" returned to Queenstown on the 4th, the "Agamemnon" and "Valorous" on the 12th July. The Directors of the Company ordered them to start again on the 17th they having still 2500 miles cable on board. The "Panamá Star and Herald" of 15th August said that the Steamer "Moses Taylor" reached Aspinwall on August 14th with the news that the "Niagara" had safely laid the cable and reached Newfoundland on the 4th August, that the electric communication had been kept up with the "Agamemnon" which was already so near [...] [416]

The following was extracted from the Comercio of 18th August 1858:

| *Countries* | *Population* | *Revenue* | *Export & Import* |
|---|---|---|---|
| European Russia | 60,123,000 | $228,800,000 | $177,800,000 |
| Austria | 39,411,000 | $137,160,000 | $360,000,000 |
| France | 39,039,000 | $347,400,000 | $960,000,000 |
| Germany and Prussia | 32,729,800 | $140,000,000 | $400,000,000 |
| Gt. Britain and Ireland | 27,630,000 | $328,600,000 | $1,400,000,000 |
| Spain | 16,000,000 | $79,480,000 | $123,200,000 |
| European Turkey | 15,500,000 | $33,600,000 | $140,000,000 |
| Two Sicilies | 9,052,000 | $28,360,000 | $50,000,000 |
| Sweden and Norway | 5,129,000 | $9,060,000 | $105,200,000 |
| Belgium | 4,585,000 | $26,340,000 | $280,000,000 |
| Kingdom of Sardinia | 4,106,000 | $26,500,000 | $87,600,000 |
| Portugal | 3,499,000 | $14,340,000 | $40,400,000 |
| Holland | 3,451,000 | $30,880,000 | $278,400,000 |
| Papal States | 3,125,000 | $14,660,000 | $21,000,000 |
| Denmark | 2,469,000 | $8,240,000 | $47,800,000 |
| Ionian Islands, Malta and various Principalities | 2,411,000 | $10,920,000 | $35,800,000 |
| Switzerland | 2,393,000 | $3,260,000 | $200,000,000 |
| Tuscany | 1,817,000 | $6,340,000 | $38,000,000 |
| Greece | 1,043,000 | $4,040,000 | $4,800,000 |
| Hanseatic Towns | 400,000 | $3,860,000 | $440,000,000 |
|  | 273,912,800 | $1,475,840,000 | $5,190,000,000 |

[417] In the course of the year 1857 the enormous number of 504,000,000 of letters were posted in the various post-offices of Great Britain and Ireland, whilst in 1839 they did not exceed 75,000,000. In 1857, in the town of Manchester alone, as many letters were delivered as in the whole Russian Empire during the same period say 16,000,000.

Before resuming the thread of my narrative, broken off on the 24th July 1858 (see page 357) of the occurrences in my own and my family's life, I have still to give an account of the events both political and military which took place in Perú during the period from the 26th June 1856, the day I landed in Callao, till the month of September 1858, to which date, more or less the diary is brought up.

At the time of our return to Perú in June 1856, the Republic enjoyed perfect tranquillity which had not been interrupted since the 5th of January 1855 when General Ramon Castilla with his revolutionary forces defeated the troops of the Government commanded by the Constitutional President, José Rufino Echenique, close to the capital. I have previously stated that it was in January 1854 when a revolution broke out in Arequipa. Castilla placed himself at its head, levied troops, obtained money by voluntary contributions against his promissory notes, which were at 50% discount and which, after his triumph were scrupulously paid in full. Military operations carried on in the Interior by both parties, took up the whole year of 1854, the forces of Echenique receded gradually whilst those of Castilla advanced at the same rate and increased in numbers the nearer they approached Lima. Hither Echenique retired always pursued by Castilla, who, towards evening of the 4th January 1855 took up a position at the village of Miraflores, close to the sea, to the right of the high road from Lima to Chorrillos. During the night he moved the greater part of his army [_] Miraflores to a small farm La Palma, which has given its name to the [...] [418] army in the darkness of the night, and, ignorant of Castilla's change of position directed his main body against the, now empty trenches and houses of Miraflores. This mistake was, as I was told the principal cause of the complete defeat which he sustained. On his side, General Alejandro Deustua, one of his best chiefs, was killed on the field of battle. At about 6 or 7 a.m. of the 5th the beaten Cavalry galloped through the Streets of Lima on their way to Callao. Shortly after, the victorious army made its entrance, I myself was absent at the time, with my wife and grand children, in Hamburg. What I state has been related to me. One of the first measures of General Castilla was to convoke a convention, and by the same he was elected Provisional President. This Convention in June 1856 held its sittings in Chorrillos whither it had removed for fear of the yellow fever, then raging in Lima. There, the members both of the Senate and Chamber of Deputies received for their daily appointments $10 in Lima they had received $8.4. They occupied themselves framing a new constitution, which when completed was proclaimed and sworn to on the 25th October 1856 by the President and the army. This new constitution introduced some good, some bad innovations; one of the latter in my opinion, considering the unsettled state of the country and the low state of morality, all over the same, was the abolition of Capital punishment even for murder. On the other hand, it laid down as a fundamental law of the Republic, that everybody, born, or living in Perú was free. When in 1821 San Martin declared the independence of Perú, the liberty of the slaves was one of the articles of the Constitution then promulgated, but this article had never been acted upon. In the year 1854 when Castilla and Echenique were fighting for the Supremacy, the latter to engross his files, made known that every slave who would join his standard should receive his liberty. Castilla, not to remain behind when in Huancayo in Octr. or November of the same year, published a decree which gave liberty to all slaves, without exception, and this decree was confirmed by the [...] [419] and immunities until then enjoyed by the military and the clergy, which latter with the archbishop at their head, had till September 1858, obstinately refused swearing obedience to it. It further abolished the Council of State, (Consejo de Estado) and established the office of Vice President; it reduced in a great measure the power of the Executive, amongst other things the President could not of his own accord confer a higher grade in the Army, than that of Captain, every grade beyond this depended on the Congress, the proposal being made by the Executive. Another article of the Constitution, created "juntas Departamentales", or a separate Govt. for each of the various departments. These however have never been established, for being tried on a previous occasion, they did not answer, because their separate functions disturbed and interrupted the Central Unity of the Republic. It also created Municipalities for each town and village for the purpose of attending to the local wants of each place. It declared that all Peruvians as well as foreigners who had become citizens of Perú, if 21 years of age, were allowed to give their votes for the election of the members of the juntas Departamentales, for the members of the Municipalities, of the Senate and the chamber of Deputies, as well as for the election of the President and Vice President of the Republic. Some limits were put to this universal suffrage; all such as were convicted criminals or had been degraded by infamous punishment, also those who could not read nor write, were deprived of the right of voting. This last requisite could however be made up for, by being the master of a workshop, by possessing immovable property, or by being discharged from the army according to law. Moreover the indirect election was abolished; the voters did not as before chose the electors, and these the Vice-President and President, but the voters gave their votes direct for the one or the other.

The name of Fermin Castillo, has more than once been mentioned in the cou [...] [420] more properly, clerk of my present wife, then a widow. Many a time she used to send him into the street to buy some trifles for her. I am ignorant when he entered the army; in 1842 when he was Colonel, the victory gained by Vidal and Lafuente, over Torrico at Agua Santa, was exclusively attributed to him and he rose to be General. In 1854 when Castilla raised the standard of rebellion against Echenique, Castillo was the only chief, who, having a separate command joined him; before the battle of the Palma the two quarrelled and in 1856, Castillo was decidedly in disgrace with the President. It was on the 15th August of this year, dia de la Asuncion, and birthday of Napoleon I, that Mrs. Garland at half past three in the morning, a candle in her hand entered my wife's and my bed-room with the words, "hay revolucion". It will be remembered that at the time my own house Calle del Correo was under repairs and we resided with the Garlands, sub tenants of José Maria Sotomayor who had rented from Juan Aliaga y Calatayud, the house Calle de Zarate which I bought of the latter in February 1864 and in which I now dictate these lines (April 1875). My wife and I got up; clearly did we hear the noise made by the Soldiers in the Square of the Inquisition; they huzzaed for Castillo; it was the battalion "Yungay" the only one which he had gained over. We heard the rumbling of artillery through the Streets, the firing of musketry in the large square (Plaza Mayor) and towards day break the occasional booming of cannon. We hardly knew what all this was about, various passers by, whom we asked from the balcony, could give us no explanation, some one replied that it was a quarrel between a and o. After breakfast, for notwithstanding the row, cooks could buy their provisions in the market place, and even ladies went to mass, I ventured out. At the corner of the Inquisition square, Castillo had placed a piece of artillery, which pointed downwards to the Plaza Mayor; at the corner of the latter, Castilla had placed [_]ther piece, and these two amused themselves with firing occasionally at each [...] [421] no firing and when I reached the Plaza Mayor, all was crowded with artillery, cavalry, infantry, and a number of curious spectators. I went to my own house, thence to Schutte's, to Charles Pflucker's and back by San Pedro, but had to run more than once with the crowd when a report was spread that firing was about to recommence. I learned what had really taken place. Hinojosa, the second in command at Santa Catalina had made common cause with Castillo; till a late hour in the previous evening he had been with Castilla and his wife protesting his fidelity, and thence gone straightforward to Santa Catalina where he locked up Alvarez Thomas the Governor and ordered out the artillery, with the intention of delivering it up to Castillo. Some of the subalterns, amongst whom an Irishman, Capt. Smith, refused obedience, remained faithful to the Government, and reentered the fort. It was affirmed, but whether with truth, I cannot say, that the Colonels of the other battalions had promised Castillo to join him but had failed to do so at the last moment. Castilla, as soon as he heard of what was going on, mounted his horse, hurried to the barracks of the Merced, ordered the battalion out and marched to the Plaza, where, on the elevated ground before the Cathedral, some companies of Castillo were posted; these fired and Castilla had his horse shot under him, before daybreak they retired to the Inquisition square. In the course of the forenoon various members of the Convention met, in the apartments of the Cabildo in the Plaza Mayor, the Congress hall being too near Castillo's quarters, with San Roman as their President. Thence a deputation was sent to Castillo summoning him to lay down his arms; on the steeple of San Francisco, Pedro Orbegoso was placed with some soldiers, who much annoyed those of Castillo, and several balls fired from that height fell into the patio of Sotomayor's house where we were. During the whole forenoon the firing continued, [_] without doing much harm on either side; here and there a curious citizen was [...] when standing in the balcony of the English Club-hous[_] [422] was hit by a bullet, which without hurting him flattered itself by striking a large key which he had in his breast pocket. I myself, to while away the time, made my nephew John Limpricht read to me. I remember it was a very interesting book, in French, written by Capefigue, treating on the events immediately after the death of Louis XIV. Between two and three in the afternoon, Castillo, seeing that he had failed in his attempt, for until that time he had flattered himself that other troops would join him, retired through the Barbones gate and when outside of town told his troops, that he had been disappointed, that the assistance promised him had not come, that all was over, and that they might disperse. Shortly after I saw Castilla with his staff and some soldiers take the same direction; they soon came in again and so the affair was over. The battalion "Yungay" was erased from the military list and such of the soldiers as came back to Lima, were mixed up with other battalions by order of Castilla. Castillo and Hinojosa during the night took refuge in the house of Irarrázaval the Chilian Minister and by next Steamer, with permission of the Government, left for Chile.

The President, as just said, swore to the new Constitution on the 25 Octr. 1856, but, at the very moment he did so he added a few words to the effect, that he hoped, the nation would approve of it. These words were much commented upon in the political circle of Lima; next, it became known that Castilla had more than once expressed to his intimate friends, his displeasure with those articles of the Constitution which put some limits to the power hitherto exercised by the Executive, thus when the advices were received that great discontent prevailed in Arequipa, many persons suspected, and not without some show of reason, that Castilla himself had been the secret instigator. It was said that he had applied to the Arequipa Demagogues, the brothers Masias and Domingo Gamio, that he had supplied them with money and that these popular leaders who posessed a great influence over the lower classes "La cholada" of Arequipa [...] always willing to take up [...] [423] from the capital, had plied them with Chicha and Brandy, had represented to them that the Holy Mother Church was in danger, and in this manner had worked them up to such a pitch that they were willing to do anything at their bid, but at the last moment these Demagogues instead of confining themselves to a demonstration against the constitution, as Castilla had expected, went a long step further; they protested against the Constitutional Government and named Manuel Ygnacio Vivanco Supreme Chief of the Republic. This happened on the 31st October 1856. It was the third time that Castilla and Vivanco were opposed to each other in civil strife; the first time in 1839 when Vivanco raised the standard of rebellion against Agustin Gamarra, President of the Republic, which attempt at revolution he styled the "Regeneration"; it was put an end to by General Castilla, Gamarra's lieutenant who routed Vivanco's forces at Cuevillas. The second time, Vivanco, then styling himself Director, actually rose to the supreme command and for some months, residing in Lima, ruled over the Country. Again it was Castilla who defeated his army at Carmen Alto near Arequipa in 1844, and now, for the last time, they measured their strength, Vivanco succumbing once more to the energy of Castilla. When the news of the rising of the Arequipeños reached the Capital, Castilla suddenly changed his tactics. He became the most zealous defender of the new Constitution; and hurled his anathemas against the perverse Arequipeños who dared to resist the legislature of the Country. The revolution progressed. On the 16th November 1856 when the "Apurimac", a screw frigate, the best vessel in the Peruvian Navy, was lying in the Port of Arica, and her commander Salcedo had gone on shore to be present at a party given by the English Consul Mr. Nugent, one of the lieutenants, Lizardo Montero, a youth of 25 years of age, induced the crew to follow the example of Arequipa and to pro[_] General Vivanco; then Steaming for Islay the "Loa", a man-of-war of smaller size, was [...] known in Lima the Govern [...] [424] the two remaining men-of-war the "Tumbez" of the same dimensions as the "Loa" and the "Ucayali" a smaller Steamer. On board of both Castilla put many foreigners, especially North Americans, whom he engaged at a high rate; against his doing so, a great outcry was raised; he was blamed for mixing up Foreigners in domestic quarrels, and for arming them with poniards and revolvers. After all even this measure was of no avail, the "Tumbez", commanded by Alzamora passed over to Vivanco's squadron, some of the foreigners were landed, and only the "Ucayali" commanded by Salcedo, a native of Chile, returned to Callao to bring these sad tidings. Towards the end of November rumours were spread in Lima, probably by the adherents of Vivanco, who counted amongst his friends many of the young men of the higher classes of Lima, that a revolutionary movement had also broken out in the Department of Ayacucho. On the 29th November apprehensions being entertained that the officers of the National guard of Lima were well inclined to Vivanco's cause, this corps was disbanded. About the same time the Executive issued a proclamation offering a reward of $500,000 to any one who would bring the "Apurimac" into Callao bay, and place her at the disposal of the Government. On the 31st December 1856, the entire hostile squadron, which had recognized Vivanco's authority, consisting of the "Apurimac", "Loa", "Tumbez" and "Izcuchaca" made its appearance before the Port of Callao. On the first

January 1857, for the greater part of the day, a cannonade was kept up between the "Loa" on the one, and the "Ucayali" and the land batteries on the other side. Not much injury was done though I believe that those on shore suffered more than those afloat, the Vivanquistas boasted that only a goat on board the "Loa" had one of its legs broken by a cannon ball. A few of the merchant vessels which were not ordered away in due time were somewhat damaged; amongst them was a Danish brig the "Jylland" from Kanders, Captain Quitsaw. On the following day, the 2nd, this Captain presented himself in my office, in a state of great excitement and requested me to make [. . .] Government for the [. . .] [425] the Danish flag. I promised him to do my best; he then, by my advice made out an account of damages, amounting to no less than $1632.6. At that time José Fabio Melgar was Minister for Foreign Affairs; on the 26th January 1858, he was succeeded by Mariano Felipe Paz Soldan, and on the 16th February this latter gave up the portfolio which Castilla entrusted to Dr. Manuel Ortiz de Zevallos. With the two former I could not make the slightest progress in the claim which I presented; also with Zevallos I had much to correspond on the subject, and at last, Government offered to pay me for the Captain $180. This trifle I did not think myself authorized to accept, and accordingly laid the whole affair before the Danish Govt. They took no notice of my official notes on the subject, and from the owners of the vessel in Randers I received instructions to arrange the matter as well as I could and thus, I had nothing better to do than to receive the $180. So much for the protection which Danish subjects enjoy on this coast.

To return to 1st January 1857. Towards evening, the firing on both sides ceased, in the morning of the same day the enemy had taken possession of a Peruvian merchant vessel anchored in the Port, called "Catherine Hayes"; his attempt upon the "Terry" failed. In the course of the month of January, Domingo Valle Riestra, whom Echenique had raised to the dignity of rear-admiral, and who consequently was in disgrace with Castilla, went secretly on board of the "Apurimac", the command of which vessel was given him by Vivanco. The "Apurimac" remained in sight of Callao bay and on the 29th January, early in the morning she approached the town and commenced firing, which did a good deal of injury to the "Ucayali", and some damage to a few houses; meanwhile the remainder of the squadron with Generals Vivanco, Lafuente, Guarda, and others on board, steamed down the coast with the object of revolutionizing the northern Departments [_] Layseca, faithful to Castilla, kept Trujillo in order. The months [. . .] without any events of particular [_] [426] occurring. The Departments of Moquegua, Puno and Cuzco remained in obedience to the Lima Government; in the first, the military forces were commanded by Colonel Freyre, in the two other Departments by General San

Roman. Arequipa continued the focus of the revolution; Vivanco however discarded Gamio and gave to General Rivas, an old Echeniquista, the military command. The Masias whilst with Vivanco's army in the North, attempted to bring about a rising for Castilla; it was discovered and they had to fly for their lives. Islay was likewise in the hands of the revolutionary party as well as the islands of Chincha, whence by making sales of Guano to bold speculators, Vivanco obtained the greatest part of the funds of which he naturally stood in great need. He also, in the same manner as Castilla had done in 1854, issued "vales", or promissory notes, which his friends offered for sale, even in Lima. They never stood above 50, and were often sold at 65% discount. Some time after, I bought $3000 at 6%. Now, in 1875, Vivanco being dead, they are not worth the paper upon which they are printed; one of these notes is affixed in the appendix under Nº 13. In the Department of Ayacucho, Genl. Bustamante the Columbian, the same who in 1826 brought about the revolution against Bolivar's forces, was at the head of a Vivanquista rising, which, towards the end of March, was easily put down by the troops of the Government under General Canseco. The Departments of Huancavelica, Junin, Ancachs, Cajamarca and Mainas, enjoyed tranquillity. In Payta and Piura the two parties, that of the Government, and that of the revolution preponderated alternately. The coast of the Department of la Libertad was subject to continual changes; the two armies, Layseca's on the one, Vivanco's with Lafuente, Guarda etc. on the other hand, were marching and counter-marching without coming to blows. The Department of Lima was quiet. Castilla and his Minister of war Raygada were in Callao, whilst the two other Ministers, Cano and Zevallos were attending to the business of their respective Ministries in Lima […] on the 16th February […] [427] and of Ecclesiastical Affairs (Culto); the latter to those of Foreign Affairs (Relaciones Exteriores) and Finances (Hacienda). For Finances, provisionally, until the arrival of Francisco Rivero, Peruvian Chargé in London. Not long after Dr. Mar took charge of the Home Department, Zevallos distinguished himself by his great activity and by endeavours to do justice to, and to pay every one who had a well founded claim upon the Government. To him and the influence which he exercised over the Convention, the law, given in the month of March is due, which acknowledged the validity of all bonds of the internal and external Peruvian debt. For a long time Castilla had refused recognizing those "Vales Consolidados" which Echenique had emitted, originating form fraudulent documents as well as those Anglo-Peruvian and Franco-Peruvian bonds which had arisen from Váles consolidados being converted into such bonds of the external debt, known here, under the name of "la deuda convertida". The English and French Ministers in Lima had more than once insisted upon the recognition of the latter, and had even threatened that their respective navies would take decisive measures; nevertheless Castilla postponed this recognition as long as he possibly could, but when even Vivanco, in his capacity as Supreme chief, in order to gain the good-will of the Foreign Chargés, recognized said debt, Castilla, though reluctantly, had to do the same. As regards the Vales Consolidados above spoken of, amounting to no less than $12,000,000 it was urged, and very properly so, that the original holders who had committed the fraud, should be made responsible for the deceit practised by them upon the Government, but that the present holders, who had purchased the Váles in good faith, ought not to suffer from the stupidity, connivance, or roguery of those who emitted these váles. Such arguments, backed by the Ministerial influence prevailed in the Convention, and the Country was load with an enormou [...] however, in justice could not have been avoided. On the 12th M [...] [428] usual voyage to Panamá. On board of her, Thomas Conroy had embarked, under his name but on account of the Government, destined for the army in the north, cash, muskets, clothing etc. to the value of $32,000; Captain Strachan being prevented by Vivanco's Men-of-war from landing these various articles in Huanchaco continued his voyage followed by the "Tumbez" and "Loa" and when stopping at San José, port of Lambayeque, launches from the said two Steamers were sent off, an armed force boarded the "New Granada" and, presenting an order from General Haza, requested Captain Strachan to deliver-up the packages shipped by Conroy; on his refusing to do so they broke open the hatchways and forcibly carried off the money, the articles of war spoken of, and even provisions belonging to the "New Granada". The Captain's life was threatened, but no actual injury done to him. In Payta, he extended his protest before the English Vice Consul, Mr. Blacker. This news was brought to Lima by the Steamer "Lima" on 24th March 1857. Without loss of time, Admiral Bruce of the "Monarch" and Mr. Sulivan, British Chargé, had a conference on the subject. H.B.M. Screw Steamer, the "Pearl" of 22 guns was ordered down the coast in search of the offenders. She left on the 25th of march; on her arrival at San José, she sent on board the "Loa" and the "Tumbez" respectively, a lieutenant with 25 men and on the 31st March at half past seven p.m. she was back in Callao with the two captured vessels which had not offered the slightest resistance; one of them had to anchor alongside the "Monarch" the other alongside the "Pearl". At this time the "Apurimac" was not in sight of Callao bay having gone up the coast to the Chincha islands or to Islay as she was in the habit of doing. Castilla, availing himself of her absence and of the temporary capture of the "Loa" and "Tumbez" embarked on board the "Santiago", a merchant Steamer just purchased from the Pacific Steam Navigation Company, now called the "Huaraz", with 600 soldiers, in the night from the 1st to the 2nd April, whilst the "Ucayali" had preceded him with 400 men on board. On the 3rd April, the “Loa” was released. She left on that day, returned on [. . .] [429] the following day the same direction as the “Loa”. An English Sailor from the “Apurimac”, whose engagement had expired, related that on the 1st April an attempt to mutiny had been made on board; the 4th Engineer and a carpenter were shot, as also the ringleader, Guzman, a Peruvian, whilst some sailors, put in irons, were landed on the Island of San Lorenzo. About this time a decree given by Castilla under date of 31st Match was published in virtue of which, every military man who had taken part in the present revolution headed by Vivanco, was erased from the military list. On the 4th April Castilla landed at Pacasmayo, together with the troops which he had taken with him; he joined Layseca’s division, as well as Goyburu’s irregular horse or “Montoneros” and then marched upon Lambayeque which place Vivanco had abandoned on the 5th, 6th and 7th April, taking the route to Piura by the road which is called that of the “rodeo”, or round-about-way. On the 4th April Colonel La Cotera, who stood under Layseca’s orders, made a “Pronunciamiento” or declaration, on his own account, the meaning of which probably he himself did not understand. With 400 soldiers whom he had with him in Piura, and with the inhabitants of that town, he declared himself for the Constitution and Convention, and refused to acknowkedge either the authority of Castilla or Vivanco. To the Convention he even sent an envoy, who of course was not admitted. Part of the above news was brought hither by the “Ucayali”, which having destroyed in Payta bay, Vivanco’s transports, the “Malakoff” and “Catherine Hayes” returned safely on the 7th April. Only the “Guise”, in Vivanco’s interest, kept watch at the Chincha Islands; the “Izcuchaca” had steamed for “Islay”, and the Government’s Steamer “Huaraz” was at anchor in Payta bay, when the Merchant Steamer, which arrived in Callao on 10th April passed there. In Tacna and Arica some revolutionary movements had taken place which had however [. . .] quelled. I have omitted to mention above that on the 2nd April, [. . .] [430] the Executive Power, in conformity with the articles 86 and 88 of the Constitution was transferred to a council of Ministers, consisting of José Maria Raygada, Minister of war and President of the Council, Manuel Ortiz de Zevallos and Luciano Maria Cano, each in charge of two Ministries as above said. On the 20th April at 11 p.m. the “Apurimac” came in sight of Callao; she was accompanied by the “Huaraz” which she had captured in Payta bay. Half an hour later a Chilian Steamer the “Arauco”, chartered by the Government authorities to bring advice of the enemy’s movements, anchored. She brought the news that Vivanco’s forces, avoiding Piura, where La Cotera would have stopped their progress, and marching through Olmos, arrived in Payta on the 16th April, where they embarked on board the “Apurimac” and “Huaraz” to the number of 150 cavalry, 150 infantry, and 200 officers! On the 9th April, the United

Army under Castilla's command was in Chiclayo. The 21st of the same month at midnight, Vivanco's forces amounting to about 500 men, under the command of Generals Vigil, Lopera, and Machuca, and Colonel J. S. Rodriguez disembarked. At about 3 a.m. on the 22nd they were safe on shore close to the mouth of the river Rimac, without having been observed by the Callao people. On board the "Apurimac" remained Generals Vivanco, Guarda, Cavaredo, Colonel Javier Osma and 40 Soldiers. The party which had landed reached Pescadores, unnoticed; here they were first hailed by some watchmen and the alarm given. The troops garrisoned in Callao, also the National guard, flew to arms, and a severe combat ensued of which the cutting from the daily paper affixed in the appendix under Nº 13 1/2 gives a very fair account. The fight lasted from 5 till 9 a.m. Vivanco's men did their best, but were overpowered by superior numbers. There were about 1200 men on the side of the Government, few of whom troops of the line; the National Guards did the work. Major William Higginson is said to have distinguished himself. In the course of the same day Colonel José Bustamante of Puno, the traveller, and Dr. Francisco Javier Mariategui [_] of the Supreme Court of Justice, went on board the "Apurimac" to represent [...] [431] in an official manner, but with the connivance of General Canseco, then Governor of Callao. On their return to Lima, they gave an account of their conference, and stated that the conditions proposed by Vivanco for an arrangement were so preposterous, that it was utterly impossible to come to terms with him. Castilla with his suite embarked in Payta on board the merchant Steamer, landed in Huacho on the 24th April and arrived in Lima by land, two days later. On leaving Huacho in the dark, he had a fall from his horse and was somewhat hurt.

The Executive power continued in the hands of the Council of Ministers, for though Castilla was in Lima, he was there as commander-in chief of the army, and whilst in this capacity the Constitution did not allow him to hold the reins of Government. On the 4th May arrived in the Capital as Vivanco's Envoy, J. A. Garcia y Garcia, the same who in August and September 1854 had been my wife's and my companion to New York. The Council of Ministers had intimated to Vivanco, who, with his squadron, was at the Chincha Islands; to lay down his arms, and Garcia now brought the answer from his chief, which was to the effect that he was willing to do so on the following conditions: Castilla was to leave the country, the Convention was to be dissolved, a new one to be convened, and some articles of the Constitution to be reformed. To these preposterous pretensions the Council of Ministers gave an answer of which the following is a literal translation:

"Lima, 4th May 1857– Ministry of War and Marine – To Toribio Pacheco Ezquire, acting Secretary to the chief of the dissident forces.

The Council of Ministers having noted the contents of the communication made by you to them under date of 28th ulto., have agreed to the following: that they are not authorized to admit any arrangement which has not for its basis, the recognition of the Constitutional Régime which has been adopted; [...] and gloriously sustained by the people of the Republic. May [...] [432]

Hereupon Garcia took his leave. On the 10th May the following Men-of-war which had hitherto acknowledged Vivanco's authority returned to Callao viz.: the "Loa", "Izcuchacha", "Huaraz" and "Guise"; their commanders and crew again placed themselves under the orders of the Constitutional Government. This unexpected change had been brought about by William Higginson and a certain Leon who had left Callao for the islands and who, it was said, had obtained the object solely by the force of persuasion, through others affirmed that promises and bribes had also been resorted to. The "Apurimac" had gone further south, and the Chincha Islands were now again in possession of the Government. On the other hand, the advices brought from Arequipa by the Steamer of 12th May were by no means of a favourable nature. Evil intentioned persons had instilled into the minds of the populace the idea that foreigners had contributed to the defeat suffered in Callao by Vivanco's troops who, for the greater part, had been drafted from the Department of Arequipa; accordingly, the few foreigners living in that town, hardly ventured into the streets, and some did not think themselves safe even in their own houses. After Vivanco's return to Arequipa, where, on the 5th May he harangued the people in the large square, order was restored. On the 21st May 1857, Dr. Zevallos, who was the head and soul of the Council of Ministers, succeeded in concluding a treaty with the Chargés of England and France, in virtue of which these two European Powers took upon themselves for ten years the protection of the Peruvian huano islands, if such protection should be applied for, by the legally constituted Government of the Republic. This treaty was however to be ratified by the respective European cabinets within the term of six months; it was ratified by the Peruvian Convention, after violent debates. Only six Deputies voted against its approval; four of them were Mr. Toribio Ureta, Tejeda, R. Velarde and Escudero.

As might well be expected the treaty was not ratified either by England or France [_] the meanwhile it had answered its purpose and been of immense advantage [...] [433] a grain of Guano, and his pecuniary resources, which he had drawn hence were entirely cut off. When the 6 months had elapsed his affairs had changed for the worse and the Apurimac's presence was indispensable in Islay. Meanwhile, he found himself in the necessity of selling his Vales at any price and of imposing forced loans upon the Arequipa traders. General Layseca returned with part of the army, from the North. In the Steamer of the 10th June, General Guarda appeared in Callao, whether as an envoy of Vivanco, or as a private gentleman I cannot say, at all events he was not allowed to remain in Lima. By the North Steamer of 10th June, Mr. Sulivan received despatches from his Government, approving the capture of the "Loa" and "Tumbez" by the "Pearl"; a few days later the "Tumbez" was given up by Admiral Bruce to the Council of Ministers. In this body Dr. Juan Manuel del Mar had, a few weeks previously taken his seat as Minister of the Interior. About this time, in conformity with the Constitution, the Lima Municipality was instituted. It consisted of twenty seven members chosen by the respectable householders of the capital. These twenty seven members again elected their President or "Alcalde", their Vice-President or "Vice-Alcalde" and a third, to preside, if both President and Vice-President should not attend; their choice fell respectively upon Dr. Francisco Gonzalez de Prada, married into the respectable family of the O'Phelans; Felipe Barreda, a well known wealthy merchant and Miguel Pardo, partner of the firm of Canevaro, not at all connected with the other family of Pardo which belongs to the Aristocracy of Lima, whilst Miguel Pardo was of obscure birth. Prada, and Espinosa, then Prefect of Lima, quarrelled incessantly, the former endeavoured to extend, the latter did his utmost to restrict, the power of the new formed body. Prada soon got tired of these disputes and resigned, so did Barreda, whilst [_] continued to give general satisfaction, and did not retire from his post [...] [434] José de la Riva Agüero was chosen in his stead, Juan Bazo was made Treasurer for life, whilst the members of the Municipality were removable.

By the steamer of 25th June, the European Engineers from on board the "Apurimac" arrived in Callao; they gave as cause for having left the vessel, that amongst the crew signs of dissatisfaction likely to lead to mutiny had become apparent. On the 30th June after sunset General Castilla left Callao with some troops and eight pieces artillery on board the "Huaraz" and "Ucayali". On the 5th July he safely landed in Arica, and on the 7th left Tacna to join San Roman who in the meanwhile had suffered some loss in the neighbourhood of Arequipa. This General, in Castilla's interest, had formed an army in the Interior of about 3000 men with which he marched down upon Arequipa, took up a position at Yumina upon a hill to the right of the village of Sabandia, two leagues distant from the town. On the 27th June Vivanco's soldiers sallied out and marched as far as Paucarpata, a village separated from Sabandia by a deep ravine. On the 29th reinforced by the National guards, they passed the ravine, attacked those of San Roman and fought the whole day long, during which combat, Carlos Canseco, a brother of Castilla's wife, is said to have most distinguished himself. The Arequipeños boasted that they had had the advantage, nevertheless towards evening hunger and thirst made them return to town. On the following day, San Roman crossed the ravine and when in Paucarpata, proposed an armistice to Vivanco which being refused, he on the plea of want of forage retreated over the heights of Jesus to Cangallo and Chiguato, villages at the foot of the volcano. During this march he lost many soldiers by desertion, and several months later the Arequipeños by general acclamation bestowed upon their favourite, Vivanco, the dignity of Gran Mariscal de Yumina.

In virtue of the decree given in March 1857 and of which I have spoken on [...] the interest of the entire funded internal debt, called "Vales de Consolid [...] [435] to which Castilla had raised no objection had been regularly paid ever since their emission, whilst the interest on those which for a long time Castilla had refused to recognize, having emanated from forged or fraudulent documents had hitherto not been paid. Their amount was now calculated and Váles given for the same, payable on 30 June and half on 31st December 1858. Similar arrangements were made relative to the payment of interest on the "Váles de Manumision". The promissory notes which went by this name, were given by Castilla to the owners of Slaves, who lost, this, their property, when slavery was abolished in Perú, shortly after the victory of the Palma. The year 1858 was fixed upon for the first year when a commencement should be made with the redemption (amortizacion) of both Vales de Manumision and de Consolidacion. Both descriptions of Government securities have been faithfully paid off and neither of the one nor the other a single one is in existence now in May 1875.

For a long time past, the large profits made by the Consignees of Guano, A. Gibbs & Sons in London, Montané & Co. in France, and Felipe Barreda & Brother in the United States, had raised them many enemies, for everybody was anxious to have a share in this lucrative business. About the months of July and August 1857, virulent articles were published against them in the daily paper "El Comercio". They were accused of not having done their duty and of having made illegal gains. The cry once raised was quickly taken up by some members of the Convention. The attacks were mostly directed against Montané & Co. and apparently with great justice, for agents of the "Crédit Mobilier" of Paris had placed into the hands of the Minister of Finances, Dr. Zevallos, documents which clearly proved that this firm had sold Guano at a higher price than they had given the Government credit for. Hereupon, at the request of Zevallos, the convention gave the [_] that without loss of time the Executive should send out Fiscal Commissioners [...] [436] This was done at once, and in the month of September, Toribio Saenz left for the United States, Tomas Vivero for France, and Mariano Basagoytia for England, each accompanied by an adjunct and a secretary. Not a word was ever published of what the two former did or discovered. Rumours however were afloat that Montané hushed up the matter by coming forward with a considerable payment in Cash, and that Federico Barreda decidedly refused showing his books. The consigment of Guano was taken from the former and thrown up by the latter. Gibbs on the other hand, placed their books and every document asked for at the disposal of Basagoytia and his adjunct Felipe Barriga, and though some faults were, in their opinion, found here and there, upon the whole the highest encomiums were passed upon the firm of Gibbs, their integrity, and the manner in which they had managed the business.

About the months of November and December 1857 the Peruvian Government made known that they were ready to receive proposals for the consignment of Guano to France. Many tenders were made and the most advantageous for the interest of Perú being that of A. Gibbs & Sons, as will be seen by the comparative statement affixed in the appendix under Nº 14, the Consignment of Guano to France was adjudicated to them. Francisco Rivero, Peruvian Minister in London, no doubt offended at the intervention of Basagoytia in the Guano business, in the management of which, A. Gibbs & Sons had taken no step without his knowledge, withdrew from London and left the Legation in charge of his secretary, Federico, son of General Pezet.

Not long did the Convention survive the above severe measures taken against the Guano Consignees. It was on the 2nd November 1857, when Manuel Toribio Ureta presided, an opposition member, whilst for many months previously José Galvez of the Government's party had successively been Elected President, that at half past three in the afternoon, Cuba, an ensign of the battalion Castilla accompanied by some soldiers [_]ted himself at the bar and shouted these words: "Long live the Constitution [...] [437] the battalion was heard, more soldiers entered, they pointed their muskets at the Deputies who made their escape any way they could, some over the roofs of the neighbouring houses leaving their hats and canes behind; one of them was Rafael Velarde, who, hatless and breathless came running to my daughter Enriqueta's apartments in the house of Sotomayor. At seven O'clock in the evening the Deputies reassembled and called Dr. Mar, Minister of the Interior, to the bar; he came, and threw the blame of what had happened upon the excited state of mind of Colonel Arguedas, who, he gave to understand, had been drinking too hard in the morning. On the following day, a printed paper without signature, but in the name of the officers of the battalion Castilla was handed about in the streets of Lima, in which all kind of abuse was heaped upon the Deputies, and to a note directed on the 3rd November by Ureta, President of the Convention, to the Minister Mar, asking whether the Council of Ministers would guarantee the safety of the Deputies in case of their meeting, he did not receive an answer until the 4th when he was told that the Council of Ministers could not vouch for the safety of the members if they were to assemble, owing to the violent state of excitement in which the greater part of the military were at the moment. Thus de facto, the Convention was dissolved. Colonel Arguedas would not have ventured upon such a bold step without the knowledge and consent of the Coucil of Ministers. It was in every respect un-Constitutional, but upon the whole not displeasing to the inhabitants of Lima. The appointments which the Deputies received were looked upon as unnecessary heavy expense and a motion made not long before for the purpose of making good to each Deputy 12 rials daily for the period they had been paid $8.4 and not $10, had contributed to augment the general dissatisfaction. As soon as the dissolution of the Convention became known in the Departments, public acts, some signed by influential persons, [_]sting against it, were sent in to the Executive. They were printed in the Comercio […] the Council of Ministers Dr. […] [438] and Dr. Mar were, undoubtedly, the most influential persons, what they willed was done, what they opposed was not done.

On the 15th October 1857 died in Lima, the archbishop, Dr. José Manuel Pasquel. Signs of discontent showed themselves in various Departments. On the 4th and 5th July in Huanta an attempt was made to subvert the constituted authority, but this, and similar partial risings were easily suppressed and with hardly any bloodshed. A Conspiracy formed in Callao and which was to have broken out on the night from the 14th to the 15th and again on the 28th July, fortunately discovered in time, seems to have been of a more serious nature, at all events, Santiago Lanfranco, an Italian by birth, married to a sister of General Echenique's wife, was accused with having tampered with some of the troops garrisoned in Callao, was arrested and kept prisoner for several months in the Casemates of the Castle.

Meanwhile, General Castilla whom we left page 434 on his march from Tacna, joined San Roman on the 20th July near the village of Quequeña distant from Arequipa, in a south-easterly direction six or eight leagues, and took the supreme command. The joint forces, the exact number of which my original does not give, moved on to Sabandia, the same quarters previously occupied by San Roman, and stretching out somewhat to the right cut off the nearest communication between Arequipa and the Interior, a road which in former years I had travelled more than once, and which, passing the foot of the volcano leads over the Cordillera to Lampa and Puno. Whilst stationed here Castilla made an attempt by his agents and friends in Arequipa to buy over some of Vivanco's troops, but did not succeed, his intrigues being discovered. The Steamer of the 24th August brought the news that Castilla with his army had left Sabandia, had crossed the river a little lower down than Arequipa and taken up a new position at Sachaca, to the South South-East of the town, one league distant. Now the intercourse between Arequipa and the Interior was open, and provisions again became abundant [_] the communication with Islay was […] [439] families and the chiefs of the foreign houses left the town and took up their residence in the villages in the vicinity whilst clerks provided with passports from both parties were allowed to communicate with their principals. Also the foreign correspondence was permitted to be sent to Islay where however letters were occasionally opened by Vivanco's people who held the port. Haza commanded there and the "Apurimac" together with the "Misti" and "Arauco", small crafts, were anchored in the roadstead. At a short distance from Islay stood a piquet of Castillas soldiers. Skirmishes took place between both parties in the outskirts of Arequipa; that of 20th and 21st October was of some importance but led to no decisive result. Thus time wore on and I well recollect that Steamer after Steamer the following were the advices received; from the South, "Headquarters in Sachaca, Arequipa not taken"; from the North, "Headquarters before Delhi, Delhi not taken". In Callao, cannons of a heavy calibre were embarked and landed at Ilo with much difficulty; when or whether they ever reached Arequipa, I cannot say. After the decease of Haza, who died a natural death, in Islay, Montero who commanded the "Apurimac", Domingo Valle Riestra having previously separated from Vivanco and gone to the United States, embarked some pieces of light artillery, the books and archives of the Islay Custom House, and steered for Arica, in which port he captured on the 21st November 1857, a small Chilian vessel the "Tubalcain" with four pieces of artillery and some ammunition on board destined for the army of Arequipa, he then returned to Islay where he fired a shot not into but over the houses of the place, which meanwhile had been taken possession of by Colonel Freyre with some of Castilla's men; nevertheless Capt. Curvy of H.B.M. Corvette "Alarm" intimated to Montero that if he dared fire another shot at Islay before the British Consul had hauled down his flag, he would not hesitate a moment to sink the "Apurimac". Montero next went in search of the "Loa" and [_] but these vessels having safely reached Callao and taken shelter under the […] [440] Iquique and made himself master of this port.

At last per Steamer of 25th January 1858 advices were received in Lima that Castilla and his army had once more crossed the river, abandoned Sachaca and the vicinity and again taken up a position on the left bank of the river in Sabandia, extending both to the right and to the left, so that the communication between Arequipa and the Sierra by the nearest road as above explained was cut off also that with Moquegua and with the valley of Tambo, whilst the intercourse with the Port, occupied by Castilla's forces was unimpeded and that between Arequipa and Cuzco, as well as with Puno by way of Yura had not been interrupted for a single day during these long lasting warlike operations. Private letters stated that it was quite impossible Castilla could defer much longer a vigorous assault with all his forces.

Whilst the Apurimac was absent in Valparaiso, the man of war Steamer "Tumbez" dispatched from Callao, succeeded in capturing one after another five merchant vessels under colors of different nations, which were actually loading or about to load Guano sold to them by Vivanco's agents at the "Pabellon de Pica" near the confines of Bolivia. These captures were legal in every respect, in as far as the Pabellon de Pica was a small inlet or "caleta" closed to foreign, and solely open to Peruvian vessels; however, as the "Dorcas C. Yeaton" a North American vessel, one of the five, was not actually loading, but captured in open sea though without doubt on her way to the Pabellon, Mr. Clay the U.S. Chargé interefered, the "Dorcas C. Yeaton" was released, her captain obtained an indemnification, and a charter with Guano from the Chincha islands. The question as to the insult done to the stars and stripes was referred to the Cabinet of Washington.

On the 20th February two members of the dissolved Convention were arrested, being charged with having plotted against the Constitutional Government; a third, M. [_] Ureta implicated in the Conspiracy took timely refuge with Mr. Huet [...] [441]

On the 21st February, Arica after a brave defence offered by the Government's troops and an equally valiant attack by the troops sent on shore from on board the "Apurimac", was occupied by the latter. The fight was said to have lasted from 7 a.m. to 4 p.m., the town suffered but little. The prefect Ildefonso Zavala to whose watchfulness and good government the tranquillity of the department had been owing, up to that time, was made prisoner and sent on board the "Apurimac" where he was perfectly well treated by Montero. On the 23rd February, the Vivanquistas, under the command of Rivas entered Tacna, which was abandoned by the Constitutional authorities who took the road to Arequipa to join Castilla.

On the 5th March, General Medina arrived from Valparaiso and was allowed to take up his residence in Lima. Medina had retired to Chile immediately after the battle of the Palma having been President of the Council of State during the few years of General Echenique's administration. The merchant steamer which arrived on the 11th March brought the news that on the 6th of the same month at 4 O'clock in the morning, Castilla had made a serious attack upon Arequipa; the details were as yet unknown. On the 18th of the same month at 1 p.m. the express (propio) Beltran, known by the name of the "Volador" (flyer) arrived by land from Arequipa which town he had left on the 9th, having thus made the distance of 221 leagues in 9 days! He brought the official advice that on the 7th March Castilla had occupied Arequipa and that at 25 minutes to 12 a.m. the victorious troops had drawn up in the principal square. The particulars of this action are more or less the following. On the 6th as already mentioned, the attack commenced from the side of the old cemetery, where in the outskirts of the town the church of San Antonio lies; some exterior barricades were taken, also the Chapel of San Pedro; here the revolutionists had hoisted a black flag which was hauled [_] by an aide-de-camp of Castilla who planted in its stead the Peruvian [...] [442] besiegers. Another attack made more to the right upon the farm of Landázuri, and that part of Arequipa called Guañamarca failed completely. At the end of the Street, to the right of which San Pedro and Malakoff were situated, a very strong barricade was erected; to the left of this barricade stood the Convent of Santa Rosa. Into this Castilla's troops forced their entrance by pulling down the adobes with which an arch had been walled up. The nuns fled to the choir and in the cloisters of the convent a sharp fight ensued which terminated with the besiegers sallying forth from the main gate of the Convent. Thus they took the barricade from behind; a piece of artillery of the Arequipeños called Bocanegra was taken and here Castilla saluted Colonel Bengolea with the title of General. This advantage gained towards nightfall of the 6th decided the victory, and, if we may believe the accounts of the victors, Castilla did not advance any further this very night, being averse to expose the inhabitants to the horrors of a night attack. The firing though not very active continued during the night. On the 6th towards evening, Vivanco had addressed a note to Irarrazabal the Chilian Plenipotentiary, who, a short time previously at the request of the Council of Ministers in Lima had repaired to Arequipa with the object of bringing about a friendly understanding between the contending parties, in which however he had not succeeded. He was, during the night, in the village of Socabaya, between two and three leagues distant from the town. Vivanco's request to him was to serve as a mediator to prevent the further effusion of blood. This note reached him at 2 a.m. on the 7th, he forwarded a copy of it accompanied by a few words of his own to Castilla, who received it at 7 a.m. The latter's reply was that he should be happy to see the Minister, if he thought his presence would be of any use, but, about the time that this answer could reach the Chilian, all was decided, and, as said above, at about half past eleven a.m. on the 7th the victory was gained, the valiant Arequipeños were subdued, and the third revolution of Vivanco, who [_] by the name of the "propping up" (apuntalamiento) was at an end [...] [443] in the village of Caima in the farm of a certain Pacheco.

Dr. Corpancho continued as hitherto his secretary general. Not only on Bengolea, also on Colonels Buendia, Freyre, and Bustamante, Castilla conferred the grade of General.

Vivanco, the same as on previous occasions, had shown little foresight; it was now found out that there had been great want of ammunition in Arequipa, much presumption, for he had boasted that Castilla would not venture to attack him, and little or no courage, for in the heat of the battle he was nowhere to be seen. Castilla connived at his escape to Chile. The Prefect Berenguel taking, it is said $10,000 with him, was stopped at Puno, the money taken from him, he himself allowed to continue his journey to Bolivia.

Hilario Muñoz, the Bayetillero, to whom, at the time I was the head of Gibbs' house in Arequipa, I had sold many a bale of bayetilla, and who, I learned afterwards, had never cancelled his account, had been raised by Vivanco to the dignity of master of Police. He, one of Vivanco's Aide-de-camps, and several others who had most distinguished themselves during the revolt, all in irons had to pull down with their own hands, the very barricades, to the construction of which they had materially contributed. As to the loss suffered on both sides in this action the accounts varied much. The first bulletin published by Castilla stated his army to have lost 800 killed and 1000 wounded, so that the hospitals did not suffice to receive them. A private letter of Leplatenier's diminished the number of killed on both sides to 500, of wounded to 1100. Another letter printed in the Comercio fixed the loss of both armies in 900 killed and 1800 wounded which numbers do not appear to be exaggerated. The assailants on the morning of the 6th amounted to fully 3600 men amongst whom from two to three hundred Cavalry; they had with [_] several pieces of artillery, some of which of heavy calibre. The regul [...] [444] and the Cholos each of whom had a musket in his hand and knew how to use it, I believe that the besieged outnumbered the besiegers; they it is true had less artillery, but then they fought behind strong barricades, and from houses, each of which, built of large stones, is a castle in itself. Their misfortune was that their chiefs, with the exception perhaps of Carlos Canseco, were not worth anything.

General Castilla named José Anselmo Abril, sub prefect and master of Police, who on the 10th March published a proclamation ordering all private individuals in the Department of Arequipa to give up their arms within certain periods proportionate to the distances at which they lived. On the 8th March the "Apurimac" appeared before Islay and fired a few shots, but as soon as the British Consul, Mr. Wilthew, went on board and assured Montero of the taking of Arequipa, he steered for Arica which place, as well as Tacna, acknowledged the Constitutional Government as soon as Castilla's victory was known. Rivas dissolved his small division and Zavala was reinstated as Prefect. On the

22nd March after sunset the Steamers "Apurimac", "Arauco" and "Peytona" appeared in Callao bay. In pursuance of an agreement made in the Port of Arica between their Chiefs Rivas and Montero on the one, and Colonel Juan Espinosa on the other hand, these vessels were placed at the disposal of the Council of Ministers who readily confirmed the Conditions of the provisional arrangement, and consequently were given up on the 23rd. On the same day Rivas and Montero came up to Lima; the latter left the Country soon after. On the 11th and 12th March Castilla of his own accord published in Arequipa various decrees in virtue of which the Department of Arequipa was erased from the number of Departments; its various provinces remained, the province of Arequipa was reduced to the town itself which was deprived of its superior Court of Justice and its Departmental Treasury, which latter was transferred to the Port of Islay, and a Litoral Province of this name [_] formed, comprising Islay, Tambo, Quilca, Camana and the Cercado of [...] [445] The Governor of this new Litoral Province was to have an annual pay of $6000. Moreover, the introduction of arms into the port of Islay was prohibited, and, if imported to be considered contraband and to be confiscated. These decrees caused great dissatisfaction and excitement not only amongst the Arequipeños resident in Lima, but also amongst many respectable Limeños. Castilla, merely Commander-in-Chief had arrogated to himself an authority which corresponded exclusively to the Legislative body, a Congress or Convention. Accordingly on the 26th March a petition was presented to the Council of Ministers signed by many influential persons, such as José Gregorio Paz Soldan, Francisco de Paula G. Vigil, Benito Lazo, Fracisco J. Mariategui, Miguel Carpio, Mariano Blas de La Fuente, Felipe Santiago Estenós, Jesus Elias, Mariano Felipe Paz Soldan etc. The purport of this petition was to request the Council of Ministers to declare null (sin efecto) Castilla's decree relative to the dismemberment of the Department of Arequipa. To this the Council replied the next day, that, having under date of 24th already represented to Castilla the bad consequences which his decree would have if carried into effect, they must wait for his answer before they could give any further reply to the petitioners. On the 10th April Castilla arrived quite unexpectedly in the "Ucayali" with him a battalion. Though the Executive Power remained in the hands of the Council, he at first refused to recede from the orders contained in his decrees of 11th and 12th March. I went to pay him my respects on Sunday the 11th April. Many people were with him; he looked stout and in good health, but as if his thoughts were wandering from the objects before him. Tranquillity being now restored in the Country, the public credit improved gradually and steadily; the value of Vales consolidados and de Manumision rose from week to week, interest on the same was [_]larly paid, also the redemption (amortizacion) of these debts continued [...] [446] decree, which ordered that all over the Republic the elections for the Constitutional President, Vice President and Deputies for the Congress extraordinary to meet in Lima on the 3rd October, should commence on the 1st August and that on the 15th of the same month, the Electoral Jury of each Province should proclaim the names of the elected.

On the 15th May a decree was published by the Council of Ministers reinstating the Department of Arequipa in all its rights; Quilca and Tambo continued annexed to the Litoral Province of Islay. In order to enable the council to give this law, Castilla, styling himself always Provisional President and commander in chief, granted them his permission to do so from his headquarters in Lima. A few days previously Domingo Elias, weak in body and mind, presented himself as candidate for the Presidency. In the Comercio he published his manifesto in which he promised to do wonders for the welfare of the Republic if elected, whereupon, articles tearing to shreds his public and private character, published in the same paper rained upon him from all quarters. In the ensuing months the whole country was in a ferment with the elections. The Candidates were, for the Presidency and Vice Presidency respectively: General Castilla and Dr. Mar, Domingo Elias and General Pezet, General Medina and Dr. J. G. Paz Soldan.

On the 20th July, General Castilla, who some weeks previously, had gone to Arequipa, for what purpose I do not know, returned in the "Apurimac" now called "Callao". On the following day General San Roman arrived from Islay in the Steamer "Huaraz" bringing with him the battalion "Puno". He accepted the portfolio of War and Marine and the Presidency of the Council, instead of Raygada, who retired owing to the bad state of his health. On the 1st August 1858 the elections commenced in Lima. Some weeks previously the Municipality had opened a civic register, in which the names of all those who presented themselves, and who had the necessary requisites were inscribed. Their number came to between 14 and 15,000, but there were [_] a few who did not apply for their tickets without which they could not [...] [447] did their duty zealously and scrupulously, nevertheless, abuses occurred which were unavoidable; thus, for instance, the same individual might, and did, present himself several times and on different days; not being recognized he might thus be inscribed several times under different names, and obtain more than one ticket proving his citizenship, and consequently his right for voting. Also as regards the Soldiers, probably it was not the intention of the framers of the Constitution that they should be entitled to vote, for it is expressly said that only such soldiers who had retired from service according to law, should have that right, but then the Constitution also said that all Peruvians had a right to vote who could read and write; certainly the soldiers were Peruvians and thus by selecting a certain number who had the qualification of being able to read and write, and by sending them differently dressed and at certain intervals to the Municipality, gradually the whole army was provided with tickets for voting and surely these were not free voters, for they obey their officers, these their Colonels, and they again were, without exception, in Castilla's favor. Only in this manner could it be explained how in Bellavista, a village with perhaps not more than 100 families, there were five to six hundred voters for Castilla and Mar; of course the most flagrant abuses must have been committed there. In Lima, the town being divided into five quarters or "cuarteles", in five open places scaffoldings were erected; of the first cuartel before the theatre; of the second, in the square of the Inquisition; of the third, in that of Santa Ana; the fourth in that of San Juan de Dios, and the fifth in that of San Lázaro. Two stairs led up to the scafflolding, it was railed in, carpeted, and upon the same stood a table with a crucifix and writing materials, round the table a few chairs and an awning over it. On each scaffolding five gentlemen took their seats, at about eleven in the morning for eight consecutive days [_] five individuals were: one member of the Municipality, who presided, two Secreta [...] moreover if the voters doubted [...] [448] tiality of these five called "La Mesa receptora", they might call in a 6th person to be present and to watch the proceedings. More than once I approached these scaffoldings, and was surprised at the tranquillity and order which reigned. The voter mounted the stairs, took off his hat, presented his ticket, which was returned to him with the signature upon it so that he could not again make use of it, and he then handed the President two folded papers one of which was put into an urn destined for the names of the Deputies, the other into that for the President and Vice President to be elected. The voter then made his bow and descended the other stairs. This voting lasted till two or three in the afternoon when the five examined the votes, noted down the names voted for and then destroyed the original papers. In this manner the proceedings went on quietly the whole week, until Sunday 8th August when a disturbance occurred. A number of clubs had been formed in Lima, some for Castilla, others for Elias, and others for Medina. The military club and that of the tradesmen were in Castilla's, that which called itself of Order and Independence, presided by J. G. Paz Soldan, in Medina's interest. The members of the latter marched two by two to the open place before the theatre with the intention there to give their votes, but, prevented, as they said, from doing so, by Castilla's partizans, they quietly retired; at the corner of a street they came in contact with the tradesmen's club, marching in the same order as they: a scuffle ensued, blows were exchanged, stones were thrown, when the police both horse and foot appeared, fired, and used their lances; one or two lives were lost and several persons wounded. The next day, a document signed by an individual calling himself secretary to the Club of Order and Independence, appeared in the "Comercio" in which he protested against the Lima Elections because "the electors were coerced and prevented from voting according to their inclination". At the close of the 8th day, less than two thirds of the Lima electors had voted; therefore, according to the Constitution four days more were allowed for the same purpose, at the termination of which Castilla as President and Dr. Mar as Vice-P […] vast majority Elias and […] [449] but few votes. Stray votes were given for Vivanco, Echenique, Mendiburu, Barreda, Colonel Arguedas and others. In the election of Deputies for Lima, Government likewise gained the day. They were: General Buendia, Tafur, formerly master of police, Miguel Pardo the Municipal, Dr. Arenas, a lawyer, and a certain Chavez, if approved of by the Congress, because hitherto, Lima had only given four Deputies and the fifth was added on account of the increased population. On the 22nd August 1858, the Municipal members of the various districts forming the Province of Lima, many of whom the most unlettered cholos, assembled in the Cabildo of Lima, where, by the Constitution they were not allowed to separate until the lists brought with them had been examined, the votes summed up, and the Elections concluded. They met at noon, sat down to a sumptuous banquet at 9 p.m. and did not separate till six or seven o'clock on the following morning, when Castilla and Mar turned out to be elected by a vast majority, and a deputation chosen from all the Municipalities waited upon the former, to congratulate him, and was graciously received.

By and by the results of the elections all over the republic became known; Castilla and Mar had an overwhelming majority. Elias went to hide his disappointment in the Chincha Islands, Medina took his seat as Deputy for Cuzco in the preparatory sessions of the Congress Extraordinary, of which the first was held on the 17th September 1858 with Dr. Seoane as President. This Seoane was, during Echenique's administration the most corrupt of all employés, but being a clever bold fellow without any principles Dr. Mar took him again by the hand and had him elected, Deputy for Santa. He managed the Lima elections in which he gave great satisfaction and became as Staunch an adherent of Castilla as he had been of Echenique five or six years previously.

The Congress Extraordinary was to number 101 Deputies viz.:

| | |
|---|---|
| [_] the Department of Amazonas | 3 |
| […] | 10 |
| [450] For the Department of Arequipa | 7 |
| For the Department of Ayacucho | 7 |
| For the Department of Cajamarca | 8 |
| For the Litoral Province of Callao | 1 |

| | |
|---|---|
| For the Department of Cuzco | 19 |
| For the Department of Huancavelica | 5 |
| For the Department of Ica | 2 |
| For the Department of Junin | 8 |
| For the Department of Libertad | 7 |
| For the Department of Lima | 10 |
| For the Department of Moquegua | 4 |
| For the Department of Puno | 10 |
| For the Litoral Province of Piura | 4 |
| | 105 |

There is a difference of four for which I cannot account, probably a misprint in the Newspaper. For not less than thirty three Provinces two Deputies instead of one were chosen, and the first thing the Congress would have to do, was to decide who was the legally elected.

Whilst in Peru, as narrated on the previous pages, a dangerous revolution had been effectually overcome and a Constitutional Government re-established, the very reverse had taken place in Bolivia. There the revolution had triumphed, Cordova, the former President had fled the Country, many of his adherents, amongst whom Emeterio Villamil an acquaintance of mine, taken refuge in Tacna, and Dr. Linares a Civilian, been raised to the Presidential chair. In the month of August or September rumours were afloat that the said Linares, President of Bolivia, General Robles, President of Ecuador and General Echenique, ex-President of Perú had [. . .] alliance with the object of [. . .] [451] I am not prepared to say whether these rumours had the slightest foundation, or whether the alliance, if it ever existed, had any connection with the conspiracy said to have been discovered in Callao on the 21st September for the same purpose as that which the Alliance was said to have had, and in which, officers on board the Peruvian men of war "Callao" and "Amazon", anchored in Callao bay, as well as officers of the battalion garrisoned in the Port, were implicated; at all events certain it is that serious misunderstandings had arisen between Mata, Minister for Foreign Affairs in Ecuador, and Cavero, Peruvian Minister, accredited to the Cabinet of Quito. Cavero was Deputy for Ayacucho in the last Convention and a very turbulent member of the opposition. He married Margarita Eguzquisa, niece of Dr. Manuel Ortiz Zevallos and on this latter being entrusted with the portfolio for Foreign Affairs, Cavero soon changed his way of thinking and Zevallos sent him as Peruvian Minister to Quito, for which situation a man of such a violent and hasty temper as his, was certainly not the proper person. The cause of his dispute with Mata was the following. At the time that Colombia was one united Republic its Government had raised a loan in England. When Colombia divided into the three Republics of Nueva Granada, Venezuela, and Ecuador, 27% of the loan was to be borne by the last named Republic. In part payment of these 27%, tracts of land en los Cantones de Canelos were made over to the British Creditors, but as the right of Ecuador to these districts was as yet an object of litigation with the Government of Perú, the Government of Ecuador ought certainly not to have made them over to another person. Another cause of complaint was that the said Govt. had permitted the British and North Americans the right of navigation of certain affluents of the Amazon, to which rivers Perú and New Granada had the same right as Ecuador. On these points Cavero addressed a private note to the [_] of New Granada; very improperly this note was reprinted in a Bogota [...] Quito Minister for Foreign Affairs. [452] In this note Cavero had expressed himself in terms not favourable to the Government of Ecuador and of these Mata demanded an explanation from Cavero to which he had no right, for Cavero had addressed, not him, but a third person, and this was the defence which he made in his answer. In the same note he had made himself guilty of various exaggerated statements and on Mata's applying to the British and North American Chargés, Mr. Walter Cope and Mr. Philo White, both denied in clear terms the truth of what Cavero had said. The former answered that Cavero's assertions as to English Engineers being on the point of measuring and examining the lands assigned to the British Creditors, were mere inventions of his; and Mr. White on another point expressed himself in a similar manner though not in such clear terms. The upshot of all these Diplomatic notes was that Mata sent Cavero his passports and declined receiving his further official communications. Mrs. Cavero arrived in Callao on the 24th August.

The Comercio of the 23rd August 1858 contained the copy of the contract of sale made by Peter Conroy to the Government, of the slaughter house or "Carnal" built by him. He received for it $320,000 of which $50,000 cash, and the remainder in twenty, monthly instalments.

I now resume the narrative of Domestic occurrences broken off page 357 when I left Guillermo Garland dangerously ill of a violent fever; his body was actually reduced to a skeleton in which every bone could be counted; for twenty three days Dr. Grau, at that time the medical adviser of our family, would hardly allow him any nourishment and life was sustained by the medicines which the little fellow about seven and a half years of age swallowed with the utmost resignation. Our anxiety was increased when the Doctor thought necessary to call a consultation: Dr. [_]avo and Dr. Corpancho came who gave us the consolation, if consolation it could [...] no vital organ had been affected [...] [453] This was on the 27th July 1858 eve of the 37th anniversary of the Independence of Perú. As it was the custom, artificial fireworks were let off in the large square and on the following day, the 28th; high mass was said in the Cathedral, the soldiers paraded in the plaza, the lower classes found their amusement in the "rompe cabezas" and "palo encebado" and in the palace a banquet was given to which the Diplomatic and Consular bodies were invited. I excused myself on the plea of my late illness; in fact I was not yet completely recovered, nevertheless I recommenced my long walks and my Sunday Calls. On the 4th August I gave a small dinner party in honor of Mr. Charles Prud'homme whose intention was to leave for Europe by the Steamer of the 10th but upon going early in the morning to the hotel where he resided in order to invite him, he had gone down to Callao whence he did not return till late in the evening and thus we had to sit down without him. "We" means my wife and myself, Garland and Enriqueta, Mr. Schutte, Juan Bazo, Vlemenx, the Belgian Engineer and General O'Brien, a tall good natured merry Irishman. I knew O'Brien since my stay in Arequipa, he had come to Perú with General San Martin under whose orders he had fought at the battle of Maipu, which assured the Independence of Chile, and by some accounts the victory was due to him, not to San Martin said to have been intoxicated at the decisive moment. General Santa Cruz conferred on him the grade of General, and sent him to Buenos Ayres where, I do not know why, Rosas, who then ruled the Argentine Provinces, threw him into prison, and O'Brien owed his liberty solely to the interference of the British Minister, accredited to the cabinet of Buenos Ayres. We were all in good spirits; these however were damped when at a late hour Dr. Grau called out Mrs. Garland to tell her that he found Guillermo in a worse state than he had left him in the morning and, I suppose that at this the eleventh hour, Enriqueta administered the remedy spoken of above [_] saved her son's life.

[...] Prud'homme was [...] [454] with Schutte. We were fourteen in number: Schutte, his wife and two daughters; Mariano Paz Soldan; Vlemenx; Cordes; Sthamer, Huth's clerk; Gonsalez, clerk at Gordillo's; Prud'homme, Juan Bazo and his sister Pepa, Garland and myself. Nothing worth noticing occurred; I amused myself well enough and was home by nine. Garland remained longer playing at cards. I believe it is the first time that the name of Cordes turns up. Ferdinand Cordes, a native of Hamburg, was perhaps 26 or 27 years of age. He and his partner Lauezzari had both been clerks in Huth's house, and had established themselves on their own account a short time previously. Their capital furnished by Lauezzari's relations was small, and their business insignificant. Lauezzari was also a Hamburger, and of the two, Cordes was, in every respect, the superior. Though of a diminutive stature, he was good looking; he was very genteel, and a clever astute merchant. His family belonged to the Patricians of Hamburg, but had been completely ruined at the time of the occupation of that town by the French.

On the 10th August a Steamer arrived from the North. The letter which Garland received by the same from his Payta clerk, was not so satisfactory as we could have wished, and we persuaded him to start by the Steamer of the 12th for, as the saying goes, "El ojo del amo engorda al Caballo" (The master's eye fattens the horse). Prud'homme also left; he went in high spirits for with the £6000 which we had given him upon London, he expected to be able to do a good business in Paris and to send us considerable consigments for the following winter. He thought of being back by February of 1859.

I must say a few words about Prud'homme. Some time before Mr. Schutte had become acquainted with an elder brother of Charles who, at the time was living in an hotel, and receiving small consignments of printed silk handkerchiefs from Lyons. He was as anxious to increase his business as Mr. Schutte was to obtain consignments, thus they soon came to terms, Schutte promising to make him advanc [...] of French good to [...] [455] in the office and here he himself effected the sales as far as prices went but as regards the purchasers, Mr. Schutte decided whether he would trust them or not, for the house guaranteed the sales for 2 1/2% and the sales commission was 5%. When the elder brother left, the younger took his place.

Guillermo having been without fever for some days, Dr. Grau gave it as his opinion that he would not entirely recover without breathing the healthy air of Chorrillos, and thus, Enriqueta, accompanied by my wife took him thither on the 15th August. This day, Sunday, as well as the ensuing week, I took my meals at Schutte's; the only alteration which this made in my way of living was that instead of being regularly at home in the evening I was with them from 8 O'clock, the tea hour, until ten, when I went home and to bed. I had also to reduce my walks after dinner, because they dined at a later hour than I did in my own house. The Bazos were never wanting and some male visitor or other usually dropped in. On Friday 20th there was a grand ball at Gallagher's, that is to say, as grand as the small size of their rooms and the great many people invited, would allow it to be. The Schuttes went, I not. The following day my wife came in from Chorrillos rather unexpectedly, but as she saw that I was getting on by myself better than she had thought, and as Enriqueta would have been very lonely without her, she, at my own request returned there on Thursday the 26th.

About this time the whole foreign commercial world of Lima found great difficulties in making their remittances to Europe; in fact, some houses I believe were utterly unable to send home the amounts due though they had the money in their chests. The cause was that Gibbs for a long time did not draw at all, and finally when they did so, they merely gave bills for the fourth or fifth part asked for. We ourselves made up our remittances partly through bullion, and wool from [_]ipa, partly by taking drafts from Roca, Gordillo, and other minor houses, for [...] for three thirty and sixty days sight bill [_] [456] Gibbs drew on the 27th August at 44 1/2d ninety days sight. I calculated at the time that perhaps two thirds of the imports into Perú were paid for by Guano, and the other one third, by silver, gold, nitrate of Soda, Alpaca and sheeps wool, bark, and a trifle of Cotton. Silver bars were scarce, and up to $11.2 and $11.3 the mark, ley 11.22, at which price they yielded a bad exchange; thus some houses went so far as to pay a premium for the newly coined four rial pieces and remitted them home, probably they would not nett more than 42d. By the expression of, ley 11.22 is understood that if silver without any alloy is equal to 12, the Silver, ley 11.22 is equal to 11 22/24 or in other words with 143 parts of pure Silver is mixed up one part alloy.

By the Steamer of 25th August Hunecken and his wife arrived from Valparaiso on their way to Europe vîa Panamá. The three days they were in Lima, Schutte made a great deal of them and paid them every possible attention. They spent the evening together, went to the theatre; I also lent them my carriage and paid them a visit. Hunecken had been six months in Valparaiso, and had, no doubt, made great progress in clearing off the enormous stocks on hand; he expressed himself well satisfied with what Schutte had done for him in the way of sales, and there was at that time every probability that by and by his uncle Mr. Voorwerk of Hamburg would again place the 200,000 Banco Marks at our disposal, which he had withdrawn during the crisis of 1857. By the same Steamer I received a pretty long letter from my good friend G. H. Sieveking of Altona, dated 14th July 1858. He informed me that, notwithstanding his stoppage, he would be able to pay all his creditors in full with interest and that even then a not inconsiderable fortune would remain to him. From the 1st April he had formed a new establishment under his own name. His eldest son Henry was on the point of starting on board of a vessel belonging to his son-in-law Behn as supercargo for Singapore Java and China. These were good news but good news seldom come alone, good and bad are mixed up together, and so it was [_].

My very good friend Johannes Limpricht had [...] [457] illness; he had been preceded to the grave by his two younger brothers August and Bernhard and these three were the first of the friends of my youth, whose loss I had to lament. Who, ask I in my original diary, will be the next? I was also informed of the death of the pretty young wife of Ferdinand Reincke, Mimi Elmenhorst. On the other hand Hermann Reincke's wife, an interesting young lady from Cologne, had presented her lord with a little girl. Speaking of the late Mercantile crisis, Sieveking said that Merck and Godeffroy would find much difficulty in again lifting up their heads; the event proved in after years that he was right as to the former, wrong as to the latter. Hesse, Newman & Co. had sustained great losses and weathered the storm owing to assistance rendered them by Isaac, Hesse's father. Bernard Donner on the other hand had been overcome and bewildered by the magnitude of the danger, to such a degree, that incapable of forming a correct idea of his affairs he had applied to the Hamburg Commission, of which I spoke page 386, for a loan of 1,500,000 Banco marks which he obtained though in fact he did not require it. The result had been that the firm of Conrad Hinrich Donner had stood its ground though at a cost of One million Banco marks. J. H. Schmidt, Schöens son in law, had like Sieveking himself paid all his creditors with interest.

On the 30th August 1858, day of Santa Rosa, I, as usual, paid my visits to the Rosas of my acquaintance; Rosa Schutte had more than sixty visits, including visiting cards, and whilst we were at dinner with the Bazos even General Castilla with whom Schutte had been on bad terms for the last three or four years, called and left his card. Now a consultation ensued in which it was discussed whether the family should attend the ball to be given on the 31st, Castillas Saint's day, and for which invitations had been sent round. It was decided in the affirmative. In [...] ing a few friends dropped in at Schutte's and amused themselves with dancing [...] [458] hour of half past ten. The 31st August was ushered in by a salute at six in the morning from the Castles of Callao, the Peruvian and Foreign Men of war in the bay and the fort of Santa Catalina in Lima; these salutes were repeated in the course of the day. In the forenoon, Castilla, though at the time merely a General, for he had not yet resumed the reins of Government, held a complete levée in his private dwelling; hundreds, perhaps one thousand individuals, both natives and foreigners paid him their respects. I was amongst the number; near two o'clock, dressed in black, I went to his house; he rose from his seat, shook hands with me, I congratulated him, when he motioned to me to sit down which I did for a few minutes, and, without having spoken a word I rose again, shook hands with him, who now enquired for my wife, and took my leave. The ball in the palace was to commence at nine; I went thither on foot in full uniform half an hour later; the crowd at the entrance of the Street door was such that with dificulty could I push my way through. As soon as Ezeta, the first Employé in the Ministry for Foreign Affairs, who was at the door, got a glimpse of me, he took me by the hand and accompanied me to the saloon, a very long and comparatively narrow room, where he presented me to Castilla and Dr. Manuel Ortiz de Zevallos, Minister for Foreign Affairs. After having paid me this attention, he left me. I conversed a few words with the one and the other and walked up to Mrs. Castilla who was sitting at the top of the saloon under a small canopy; on the sofa, to her left, sat Mrs. Zevallos, next to her, on a chair Polita Eguzquiza, to the right of Mrs. Castilla on a chair, Margarita Eguzquiza, wife of Cavero, Peruvian Chargé in Quito. With all four I spoke a few words as well as with Rosita Schutte, Mrs. Cavero's neighbour. I then retired and mixed with the crowd which gradually increased to such a degree, that it was difficult to move. The ball was opened by a Spanish Country dance of which Castilla and Mrs. Zevallos formed the first, Zevallos and Mrs. Castilla the second couple. I remained about an hour and was in bed by eleven [...] [459] been the case in the Palace; of men there was a very great number and consequently a mixture of all sorts. The servants who handed round the tea were very decently dressed, servant women had been appointed to receive the cloaks and bonnets of the ladies. In other saloons tables were placed for card playing, and the supper at two O'clock was very good. In one word this was one of the best managed parties given in the Palace since the Independence, no doubt owing to the improvements introduced by Dr. Zevallos. It was daylight when the last retired. The cuttings from the "Comercio" affixed in appendix under Nº 15 give the details of this party.

*Thursday, 2nd of September 1858*. Early in the morning Isabel Moreyra, step daughter of the Minister Zevallos, died of a complication of diseases. On the 3rd in the forenoon her funeral was solemnized in the convent of San Francisco. The church was crowded, I attended. This young lady's mother was Doña Josefa, daughter of the marquis of Torre Tagle, who, his political opinions not being in consonance with those of the Patriots in the first years of the Independence of Perú, took refuge in the castles of Callao, which, defended by the Spanish General Rodil, the whole year of 1825, surrendered to the patriot forces in January 1826. Here the Marquis died and left his daughter young, rich, and unprotected. Shortly after she married a young Moreyra, the eldest son of the family Moreyra; their union did not last long, Moreyra died leaving her one daughter whose death I have just mentioned. The father Moreyra now interfered in the affairs of his daughter-in-law more than agreeable to her, and she, to defend her rights, called in the lawyer Dr. Manuel Ortiz de Zevallos, who knew how to make himself indispensable to her, and their marriage was the consequence. Zevallos was, and is, a man of a clear, sharp intellect and an astute lawyer, but I fear this is all that can be said in his favour [_] is a native of Quito, where his family is hardly known. In his dress [...] [460] this vice, which he is unable to control, he has sacrificed nearly the whole of his wife's extensive inmovable property; one house, one farm after the other was mortgaged to raise funds for paying his gambling debts, then the interest could not be paid, and ere long the property had to be sold. At the present moment May 1875 I believe that all which is left to him and his spouse, is the fine house near San Pedro, and a chacra “la polvora” both heavily mortgaged, and a very large collection of Oil paintings some of which are said to be master pieces and of great value. Their family consists of one daughter, Elena, a very pleasant well educated young lady and four sons, none of whom for a certainty has inherited his father’s intellect. The eldest of them, Ricardo, is a lawyer, and has a good deal to which however I can only attribute to the assistance in all probability rendered him by his father, and to his marriage with Doña Carmen the only daughter of Don Melchor Vidaurre an influential person and vocal of the Supreme Court of Justice.

The same day the 3rd September, General Castilla held a review of his small army in the plain of Amancaes. Richard Bullen my Secretary and lector went there on horseback, I, on foot. The plain itself was filled with the troops and with hundreds of Civilians, on foot, on horseback, and in carriages; other hundreds occupied the crests and the slopes of the surrounding hills, and the whole, presented a very animated scene. I met here Charles Eggert of Gibbs’ house; we took our stand on a small eminence and saw the entire military force defile before us; General Beingolea was at the head on horseback; he was a tall good looking young man, and had something martial about him. Next came six battalions who marched in columns, each, except the first, which was more numerous, of about 250 men, these were followed by from two to three hundred horse and the rear was brought up by six pieces artillery. In one of the ranchos the officers had prepared a lunch for General Castilla, where, as the [_] afterwards said, they enjoyed themselves to their heart’s content. [...] [461] beginning of the century his father had been an opulent merchant in Dantzic, but like many others had been ruined by the revolutionary wars and by the occupation of Germany and Prussia by the French and thus his sons, Charles one of them, all well educated, had to look for their fortune in foreign lands. Charles Eggart was extremely clever, everything he did he did well. I knew him first in the beginning of 1846 when he was clerk in Gibbs’ branch establishment in Tacna; then his acquaintance with the English language was very limited. In 1858 he was a perfect English scholar, French and Spanish he understood of course. As a merchant he knew well what he was about, and, above all he distinguished himself by his proficiency in minor accomplishments. He played the Piano like a master and sang very prettily. It was really a treat to hear him and Amalia Schutte sing together. He was a good horseman and an excellent shot, rocambor he played well and next to Renner he was the first chess player in Lima.

After dinner I again went out in the direction of Amancaes and saw the troops come in; it was evident that liquor had had its effect upon them; they marched disorderly and far from steadily.

The Comercio of 31st August 1858 published a note directed by Count Walewski, Minister for Foreign Affairs in France, to the Emperor, dated 12th June, by which it appeared that on the 16th April 1856 the Plenipotentiaries of Austria, England, France, Prussia, Russia, Sardinia and Turkey then assembled in Paris had signed a declaration in which they laid down as principles of international maritime law: 1st that privateering is abolished, 2nd that neutral flag covers enemy's property, if not contraband of war, 3rd that neutral property if not contraband of war, is safe on board of a vessel under enemy's flag, and 4th, that a blockade in order to be obligatory must be effective, that is to say, the squadron blockading must be sufficiently strong to be able to keep off the enemy. Count [_]wski as President of the conferences took upon himself to solicit the adherence [. . .] [462] had been obtained from all governments in Europe and America, except from Uruguay which still required the Confirmation of its Congress; from Spain and Mexico, which adopted the three last but not the first article, and from the United States which required to the first article the addition of the following clause viz.: "that property belonging to private individuals of the bellingerent parties, cannot be captured by hostile men-of-war".

*Tuesday, 7th of September 1858.* An almost total eclipse of the sun was, or rather should have been visible here in Lima from about 7 to 9 O'clock in the morning, but as the sky was very cloudy, I merely observed somewhat less light than usual at this hour; it was darkest from half past seven to eight. By the last Steamer from Valparaiso a German astronomer in the employ of the Chilian Government arrived in Callao on his way to Payta in the vicinity of which place it had been calculated the eclipse would be total.

*Wednesday, 8th of September.* This being a holiday. Natividad de Nuestra Señora, I walked out of the Guadalupe gate to see what progress Candamo was making with the Chorrillos railway. I walked on and on and when I came to the spot where the rails ceased, a trifle on the other side of the cross I thought I might as well pay a visit to my wife in Chorrillos, the more so as the sky was overcast. When approaching Chorrillos the sun shone out. I came to the neat church which stands in the gulley or Barranco and then to Chorrillos by the pretty path which leads along the high shore to the village itself. This I reached at 2 p.m. exactly three hours after I had left the large square in Lima. I was in a tremendous perspiration, not much tired. The servants crossed and blessed themselves at my extraordinary exploit. I found Guillermito much better.

*Thursday, 9th of September 1858.* I returned to Lima, in a balancin with a young Spanish Architect.

*Friday, 10th of September 1858.* Two Steamers arrived, the one from the North, the other from the South [_] the latter came Dr. P. J. Bustamante of Arequipa, an old friend of ours, with [...] [463] a staunch adherent of Castilla, had been elected one of the two deputies for said place and flattered himself with the hope of being made Minister ere long.

*Saturday, 11th of September 1858.* Schutte had of late frequently been complaining of the high interest which he paid me and which he said, would not allow him to make any headway. I therefore conceded to him that from the 1st May 1858 he should pay me 10% upon my capital of 230 odd thousand dollars, instead of 12% as originally agreed upon.

*Sunday, 12th of September 1858.* In my round of visits I called amongst others upon Dr. Bustamante who had taken apartments in P. Terry's new house opposite Gibb's. Since I had last seen him ten years back, he had much altered and I should hardly have recognized him. His wife, Doña Salomé did not show herself. Whilst with him, many gentlemen called, amongst whom, General Buendia, who appeared to me one of the most insignificant looking beings I ever had set my eyes upon. He spoke very big of what they intended to do in the Congress.

*Monday, 13th of September 1858.* Enriqueta, my wife, the children, and the whole family returned from Chorrillos. I recommenced my regular routine of life. After dinner I took a long walk and in the evening from 1/2 past eight to ten, Mr. Coleman read to me. During this week a young lady about twenty years of age, Mercedes, the daughter of Juan Antonio Rivero, was the topic of general conversation all over the town. She suffered from nervous attacks or convulsions and whilst subject to them she completely lost her reason and in her delirium blasphemed, as people said. When come to herself she recollected nothing and thought that she had been asleep. The fanatics in Lima, of whom there are not a few, and many of the clergy, affirmed that she was possessed of the devil. The 17th September 1858 was Enriqueta's birthday. On the 18th, anniversary of the Chilian Independence, Conradina finished, under my dictation, the writing of my German diary of our [...] [464] 24th April 1842 down to September 23, 1858.

All the news received on the 10th September from the various quarters of the Globe sank into insignificance compared to the advice of the successful laying of the Atlantic Submarine Cable. In the East Indies the English had again gained a brilliant victory at Gwalior of which town they had once made themselves masters. Nevertheless my opinion remained unaltered that at the end the Interior of Hindostan would at all events have to be abandoned, for I did not believe it possible that the few thousand British soldiers whom England could bring together, notwithstanding their valour and discipline, could subdue the enormous Hindoo and Mussulman population, if roused to arms as they then were. Lord Canning had published an amnesty; those willing to avail themselves of it were to present themselves before the 30th September, but few seemed inclined to do so. Sir Colin Campbell had declared that his troops were to go into cantonments and that no active operations were to take place during the rainy season. The united English and French squadron was moving up the Peiho river towards Pekin. The Sultan of Constantinople had commissioned the Pasha of Egypt to punish the perpetrators of the massacre at Jeddah, and ordered a considerable indemnification to be paid to the Christian sufferers. The English Consul Mr. Page was said to have been the innocent cause of this tragedy. The Hindoo owner of an English built vessel had thought proper to put her under the Turkish flag; this, Mr. Page, after investigating the case, considered to be illegal, and accordingly he ordered the Ottoman flag to be hauled down and the British to be hoisted in its stead which the Arabs considered as an insult done to their national honour, only to be washed out by the blood of the offenders.

The "Cagliari" affair was not yet ended; though this Steamer and the English and Sardinian subjects on board of her had been released, a very different lot had befallen [_] Neapolitans taken on board of her; they had been found guilty by the tribunal of [...] [465] to 25 years of incarceration.

I have already mentioned that the right assumed by English cruisers to search North American vessels under pretence of putting an end to the slave trade, had been abandoned. I now saw that negotiations had been entered into by the two cabinets with the object to prevent other nations from carrying on that nefarious traffic under shelter of the American flag. Sir Edward Bulwer Lytton the new Colonial Secretary brought in a bill which gave great satisfaction. In virtue of the same, the valuable land in the neighbourhood of Thomson's and Frazer's rivers, was to form a new Colony under the name of British Colombia, and a separate Governor to be placed over it. Finally Baron Rothschild had been admitted into the House of Commons as Member for the City of London. It is well known, that he had been elected year after year but could not enter the house, as he refused taking the prescribed oath which includes the words "on the faith of a christian". The late act admitting Jews did away with the clause; the Baron consequently took the oath, substituting the words, "So help me Jehovah" and when pronouncing them put on his hat as Jews are in the habit of doing when taking an oath. Some ultras still made a last attempt to prevent his entering, but in vain, and he took his seat near the radical Mr. Roebuck. He was heartily welcomed and many members shook him by the hand.

*Electric Atlantic or inter-continental Submarine Telegraph.* The successful laying of the electric cable, the news of which reached us here in Lima on the 24th August 1858 by the Panamá "Star and Herald" of 15th August, I then thought to be an idle Yankee tale; but it turned out to be a fact. The confirmation we received on the 10th September by the same Panama paper, of 30th August which, as well as the "Comercio", which published estracts from New York papers, contained various details. Further accounts came to hand on 24th September. From these sources, I collected the information to serve as a record for future times when communicat [...] [466] present day. As said above, a last attempt was to be made after the failure of that in June 1857. Accordingly the three English Steamers left Queenstown, Ireland, on the 17th June 1858 early in the morning. The "Niagara" U.S. Steamer, Cork harbour on the evening of the same day. They reached their place of rendezvous in the middle of the ocean, lat. 52° 5' N. long. 32° 42' W., on the following dates viz.: – the "Valorous" on 24th, the "Niagara" on 25th, "Gorgon" on 26th and "Agamemnon" on 28th. Early on the 29th the ends of the two cables were spliced on board the "Agamemnon". At five minutes past one p.m. the cable was lowered into the ocean and twenty minutes afterwards the vessels separated, the "Niagara" and "Gorgon" steaming west, the "Agamemnon" and "Valorous" steaming eastward. I now follow the journal kept by Mr. Cyrus W. Field on board the "Niagara". He states that at the spot where they then were the depth of the ocean was found to be 1550 fathoms. The "Agamemnon" and "Niagara" carried each on board 1100 miles of the electric cable. The distance from where the Steamers separated to the entrance of Valencia bay is 813 nautical miles, thence to the telegraphic station on shore the cable was already immerged. To the Westward to the entrance of Trinity bay, Newfoundland, the distance is 822 nautical miles, thence to Cyrus Station on shore, 60.

| Date | Latitude | Longitude | Distance run | Cable paid out | Wind | Weather |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| July 30th | 51° 50' | 30° 49' | 99 miles | 131 miles | S.E. to S.W. | squally |
| July 31st | 51° 5' | 38° 14' | 137 miles | 159 miles | S.E. to N.N.W. | squally and cloudy |
| Aug. 1st | 50° 32' | 41° 55' | 145 miles | 164 miles | N.W. and N.E. | Foggy, sea agitated |
| Aug. 2nd | 49° 52' | 45° 48' | 154 miles | 177 miles | N.W. | Cloudy |
| Aug. 3rd | 45° 17 | 49° 23' | 147 miles | 161 miles | N.N.W. | Fair. Ice met |
| Aug. 4th | 48° 17 | 52° 43' | 146 miles | 154 miles | calm | Fine |

The depth of the ocean until the 2nd August, inclusive, varied from 1500 to nearly [_]500 fathoms, on the 3rd it diminished to from 7 to 800 fathoms, on the 4th to less than [...] [467] the "Gorgon" had been in sight all the voyage to lead the way. On the 4th the "Porcupine" British Steamer made her appearance and at 7 p.m. the Commander came on board the "Niagara" to serve as pilot into Trinity bay and as far as the telegraphic Station. On the 5th the distance run since the 4th at noon was 64 miles, cable paid out 66. The total of cable immerged by the "Niagara" since her separating from the "Agamemnon" amounted to 1016 miles 600 fathoms and the distance runs 882 miles thus a surplus of cable paid out 134 miles 600 fathoms, equal to 15%. At two a.m. on the 5th Captain Hudson, Mr. Field and others were rowed on shore to inform the people at the Telegraphic Station of their arrival. At 2.45 a.m. the "Agamemnon" telegraphed that she had paid out 1010 miles. At a quarter past five a.m. the American extremity of the cable was carried on shore, and at six to the Station, which being accomplished Captain Hudson of the "Niagara" made a short speech suitable to this wonderful achievement. The remainder of this day as well as the following days the necessary utensils and apparatus belonging to the Company were disembarked. At the Cyrus Station nothing was ready, for nobody had thought that the immersion would have succeeded; several days would therefore elapse before the first message could be received or answered. On the 5th August 1857 the "Niagara" had immersed the English extremity in Valencia bay; this remained still at the bottom of the ocean and the extremity of the cable on board the "Agamemnon" had been spliced to it, and thus by a strange coincidence both extremities were laid by the "Niagara" the one on 5th August 1857 in Europe, the other on 5th August 1858 in America. Eighty miles of cable still remained on board, the "Niagara", which were to be returned to England. A short account of the "Agamemnon's" proceedings, from a diary kept by Mr. Mansfield a surgeon who accompanied the expedition on board the "Valorous", I took from the "Illustrated London News" [_] August 14th 1858. On 29th July as said above the "Agamemnon" separated from [...] [468] necessary to let a weak portion of the cable run out easily. (Why one portion of the cable can be weaker than the other, I, H. W., do not comprehend.) This was safely accomplished and the "Agamemnon" moved on. It had been agreed with the "Niagara" that, if on board of either of the two Steamers, the cable were to break before 150 miles had been paid out, they should return to the point of rendezvous. On board the "Agamemnon" this distance was immersed without any accident, on the 30th July at 2.15 p.m., and at 3.30 p.m. the "Niagara" signalled that she had been equally fortunate. Until the evening of the same day, the weather had been calm; it then commenced to freshen and before midnight half a gale blew from S.S.E.; the vessel began to pitch and there was a heavy strain upon the cable and great anxiety was entertained for its safety; it however withstood the violent motion of the ship. On the 2nd August the wind changed to S.W. which of course was favourable and on the 3rd August, the strain had perceptibly diminished. On the 3rd August, the depth of the Ocean decreased from 1775 fathoms to 550, which depth the soundings gave at 7 p.m., and on the 4th at noon at the distance of 86 1/2 miles from Valentia the depth was 415 fathoms. At 9 p.m. the "Valorous" left the "Agamemnon" in order to make the land before her, which she did at daybreak of the 5th August. (This seems to be a contradiction to the above statement of Mr. Field that the extremity of the cable was spliced to a part immersed by the "Niagara" in August 1857.) The greatest percentage of cable laid out, above the distance run, was 48 3/4%; this was on the 31st July during the heavy swell with the wind from S.S.E. On an average during the "Agamemnon's" whole passage the percentage was 30. The average speed was 6 knots never exceeding 6 1/2 whilst the cable was laid out at the rate of 8 knots when fastest, 6 when slowest. The greatest angle that the cable had been observed to make with the water was 26°; the least 14° 13'; and the strain on the cable never exceeded 2330 lbs never was less than 1001, being inversely as the angle and not in a direct ratio. Three times whilst the cable was being paid out from on board the "Agamemnon" it ran casual [...] [469] The electric current was strong and satisfactory but up to the 10th August the complete arrangements did not appear to be made on the American side for the signals for "repeating" and "sending slower" were frequently made. On the 16th August the first message was sent across the Atlantic by the Telegraph and this was from Queen Victoria to President Buchanan, as per copy in appendix N° 15. The President doubted for some moments the authenticity of this message, until he received another message from the Director of the Station in Trinity Bay, who confirmed its authenticity, upon which Mr. Buchanan sent his answer copy of which goes under the same N° 15. The first message from the English Directors of the company to the American Directors consisted of the following few but beautiful and suitable words: "Europe and America are united by Telegraph, Glory to God in the highest – on earth, peace, good-will towards men".

After the cable had been successfully laid, three weeks still elapsed before the public was allowed to make use of it. This interval being employed by the Directory to ascertain by scientific men, which was the best and most convenient mode of telegraphing, for they feared, and very justly so, that if the communication by telegraph between the two continents had once commenced they would find no time to test the various methods. Nevertheless on the 24th September 1858 we, here in Lima, received, by means of the submarine cable to New York, political news from Europe of 1st September 1858 and from Bombay of 23rd July. The whole distance from Trinity Bay, Newfoundland to Valentia is about 1650 nautical miles and this has been covered by 2022 miles of cable. The slack therefore is 372 miles or about 22 1/2%.

Four years previously the idea of laying an electric wire across the Atlantic had first been taken up in the United States by a committee consisting of six members viz.: Peter Cooper, President, Cyrus W. Field, Vice-president, Moses Taylor, treasurer, [_] F. B. Morse, electrician, Wilson G. Hunt and Marshal O. Roberts. The [...] Great Britain for various consessions [...] [470] granted them, viz.: an exclusive right for fifty years as regards the Newfoundland coast and the shores of Labrador and Prince Edward Island; for twenty five years as regards Breton Island. From the state of Maine a similar privelege was obtained for twenty five years. The Colonial Government granted them likewise $25,000 for the purpose of constructing a road in the western part of Newfoundland which was considered indispensable to attend to and repair the telegraph. An interest (what interest was not stated) was guaranteed upon a capital of $2,500,000 and fifty square miles were ceded them on the island, wheresoever they might consider them most advantageously situated for their purpose. These priveleges being obtained, the committee determined upon forming a company in shares of £1000 each, the total of which was to amount to £350,000. Of the 350 shares, 101 were taken in London, 88 in the United States, 86 in Liverpool, 37 in Glasgow, 28 in Manchester and the rest in other parts of England. These £350,000 were actually paid in; since then £31,000 more were raised, and shares to the extent of £75,000 were created to be handed over in payment for the exclusive priveleges assigned to the company immediately on the successful completion of the undertaking. The actual cash outlay was therefore £381,000 which sum sufficed to pay for the cables and all the expenses incurred; even a small balance was still on hand. £44,000 so as to make the total £500,000 had still to be raised to defray the expenses of the different station houses and other indispensable outlay. The Governments of Great Britain and the United States had come to an understanding with the company to pay the same each £14,000 annually for fifty years, for the transmission of their messages; as soon as the yearly dividend upon the original capital of £350,000 reaches 6% then to reduce the annual payment of £14,000 to £10,000 which however was always to depend upon the efficient transmission of the messages. Previous to the failure in June 1857, the original shares of £1000 had been sold as high as £1150 and £1200. After the failure in June 1858 when 480 miles of cable were lost, sales were made at £300 and according to the lat [...] were purchasers at £800 but [...] [471] cable remained on hand. The land telegraph in Newfoundland, runs from St. John's skirting Trinity bay to Cape Ray on the western side of the island, thence it crosses the waters to Ashpu Bay, Breton Island, which through the lines of Nova Scotia and New Brunswick, is connected with the North American Telegraphic net. From the "Comercio" of 25th September 1858 I cut the note which will be found in appendix under Nº 16, said to be an exact list of all the submarine telegraphs laid at present (Sept. '58). One between New Orleans and Cuba was spoken of in the papers and the English Government appeared anxious to bring about a telegraphic uninterrupted communication between London and Bombay which, after what had been achieved appeared to me no impossibility. In the "Comercio" of 10th September I found the following description of the make of the cable. Seven thin copper wires closely pressed to each other, are the conductors of the electric fluid; round the same are three coatings of gutta-percha, then rope yarn, six times twisted round, and finally, iron wire of first-rate quality which forms the exterior coating. This wire is twisted round spirally eighteen times, and of it 126 miles for every one mile of the length of the cable are used. Whether this iron wire is prepared in such a manner as to prevent its oxydising, or whether still another coating impenetrable to sea water goes round it, I do not know. This cable is very flexible and every miles length weighs 1860 lbs, and its consistency is such that if one mile of it could be placed vertically, it could sustain in the water more than six times its length without breaking. The bottom of the ocean where the cable is laid was found to be of a clayey and sandy nature and had also been represented as being level, but this I suppose cannot be taken in a literal sense, for where the depth varies from 2500 to 1700, 500, and at last 200 fathoms, of course it is impossible that the bottom be actually level and the meaning can only be that there are no abrupt hills and dales and that on the contrary the slopes are [_] and gradual.

[...] *September 1858*. Eve of the feast of Nuestra Señor [...] [472] Mercedes. At about 7 or 8 O'clock p.m., whilst crowds of people were admiring the fireworks which were let off in the open place before the Church of the Merced, the inhabitants of Lima residing in the neighbourhood of the barracks of El Colegio Real were alarmed by an unusual commotion of the troops. In the forenoon of this day the battalion Castilla commanded by Lieut. Colonel Arguedas was presented with a new Standard to celebrate which a dinner was given, and the Colonel perhaps made too free with the bottle. A few hours later he refused obeying an order given him by General Beingolea, commander-in-chief of the Lima garrison, to release some persons who had just been forcibly taken up in the Streets to serve as soldiers. When this act of insubordination was made known to General Castilla he sent word to Arguedas to give up the command of his battalion to another Colonel. Not only did Arguedas refuse doing so, but he shut himself up in his barracks of El Colegio Real, and even ordered his soldiers to make themselves ready to resist. Hereupon, infantry, cavalry and artillery, from various parts of the town were brought together, friends of Arguedas represented to him the imprudence of his conduct, perhaps also the fumes of the wine had evaporated, and he submitted. The command of his battalion was given to Colonel Solis who was at the head of it on the following day when it formed part of the procession of las Mercedes. This being over it was dissolved and the soldiers incorporated with other battalions. Arguedas, the same who on the 2nd November had turned out the Convention, without being even reprimanded, was now arrested and sent prisoner to one of the Castles in Callao, for an act of insubordination.

*Friday, 24th of September 1858*. By a new arrangement, the date fixed for the arrival of the Steamer from Panamá was altered from the 25th to the 24th of each month. This day the Steamer made her appearance at a late hour and we did not receive our letters until night. Garland arrived unexpectedly from Payta, where he had transferred his establishment to Alexander Blacker, who for some years carried on the business of his brother-in-law Charles Higginson. My nephew Johannes Limpricht, [...] charge of Garland's affairs there came with him [...] [473] Europe dated 1st September, transmitted per submarine cable to New York, was of a peaceful nature. Parliament was prorogued on 2nd August by commission. The Queen's speech was as insignificant and void of interest as this document almost invariably is. The visit of Queen Victoria to the Emperor of the French in Cherbourg, where she remained the 4th and 5th August, went off brilliantly. She was accompanied by Prince Albert, and her cabinet, and was most enthusiastically cheered on her arrival. The speech made by Louis Napoleon at the dinner given on board the "Bretagne" contained many protestations of his desire for peace and amity. The fears of a rupture between England and France, had accordingly in a great measure subsided, and public securities had risen. On the 9th August the Queen and Prince Albert left England for Potsdam on a visit to their daughter. The King of Prussia continued too ill to see them. It was resolved in Parliament that the Thames should be purified by a complete system of sewerage, the expense of which was estimated at *£3,000,000* Stg. The "Great Eastern", as already said, was safely launched and lay moored in the Thames opposite Blackwall but to complete her in all her details further funds were required, which being wanting, the Company resolved to sell her. In the East Indies, the spirits of the rebels had been much depressed by their late reverses; their number was said to have decreased to 30,000 and the English papers added that treachery was at work amongst them. In China at Tien-tsin the European and United States Plenipotentiaries had been met by Envoys Extraordinary from Pekin, and a treaty had been signed, or was about to be signed, the principal conditions of which were: the opening of the whole country to foreign trade, the admission of Diplomatic Agents, the toleration of the Christian worship, and the payment of a war indemnity to England and France. The "Cyclops", British man-of-war, had returned [_] Suez to Jeddah and bombarded the latter town until eleven of the perpetrat [...] It was expected [_] [474] Louis Napoleon would celebrate the 15th August by publishing a more or less general amnesty for political offenders. The King of Naples had commuted the capital punishment, to which some of those implicated in the "Cagliari" affair had been condemned, to galleys for life, in his opinion a mitigation of their punishment. The Government of Austria had made several alterations in the administration of the Lombardo-Venetian Kingdom, favourable to the inhabitants, amongst others duties had been reduced. The Police force in England and Wales comprised 19,187 men and its annual cost came up to 1 1/3 million Sterling. The long lasting differences between the Mormons and the United States Government had finally been brought to a close; on the 26th June the United States troops entered Salt Lake City which they found deserted, gradually however many of the inhabitants returned.

*Wednesday, 29th of September 1858.* A Subscription ball was given in the English Club rooms, the subscription being for each gentleman $17 or upwards, he being allowed to bring with him the ladies who belonged strictly to his family. The saloon for dancing, originally the billiard room, was boarded and prettily ornamented with festoons formed of green branches; other apartments were destined for card playing. Ices and refreshments, all very good, were handed round in abundance, and an excellent supper was laid out in the backyard, carpetted and covered with a thick awning. The whole arrangement was very good and did honor to the committee, but the company, though of course decent, did, with few exceptions, not belong to what is considered the "élite" of Lima society. My wife and I drove thither at a quarter past nine and were of the first; by and by the saloon became well filled, and the dancers had some trouble to make their way through the crowd. After conversing a few words with some of the ladies, and many of the gentlemen, I left and was in bed by midnight; my wife came home at two, the family of the Schutte's at four, all well pleased.

[...] *October 1858.* At nine O'clock [...] [475] together with Garland, Enriqueta, and two of their little ones, drove out by invitation to the Chacra of Dr. José Gregorio Paz-Soldan, called San Isidro. It is about three quarters of a league distant from the Guadalupe gate; the Balconcillo, where the road turns off to the right, is half away. It is a splendid Chacra and covers 83 "fanegadas" of land. A "fanegada" measures 41,800 square varas, whilst an Arequipa topo measures 5000, and I was much astonished to learn from Candamo, (Pedro Gonsalez de) that the fanegada of best land round Lima was not worth more than $800 and that in the neighbourhood of Chorrillos, where water is scarse, its value decreases to 300 and even $200. In Arequipa the "topo" of best land in Tiabaya was worth $1000. The house in San Isidro is large and kept in good repair; flights of steps lead up to the corredor whence one has a view over green fields to the sea and the island of San Lorenzo. A large square yard, not paved, extends in front of the house, whence a number of doors lead to other yards or "Corrales", and outhouses, such as one destined for the pressing of oil, another to the "galpon", formerly inhabited by slaves, now by free labourers. Gradually nearly forty guests assembled. Besides those already mentioned from our house there were: Schutte, his wife and two daughters, two other boys of Garland's, Juan Bazo, his wife Irene, his sister Pepa and his brother Lorenzo, Juan Aliaga, his son and two daughters, Dolores Puente, her sister Joaquina, two daughters of her deceased brother Lorenzo and Frederic Marriott, of course the owner of the house Don José Gregorio, his daughter Petita and his monstrously fat son José, Mariano Paz Soldan, his wife, his son Carlitos, and the latter's friend José Ayarza, a nice boy, adopted son of Amunategui, editor of the "Comercio", Pedro Paz Soldan, Codecido, Sarmiento, Lisboa, Huet, young Goyeneche, Cordes, Sthamer, Calisto Pfeiffer, Raymondi, an Italian Naturalist who had been travelling in the Interior [_] account of the Peruvian Government, two Arequipeños (names unknown) [...] [476] Paz-Soldans, the lawyer Dr. Mariano Alvarez (the son) young Carlos Riva Agüero, Candamo and young José Canevaro; perhaps there were some more whose names I do not recollect. Shortly after our arrival a light breakfast was served, coffee, tea, chocolate with cakes, and a frothy beverage called "capiroleta" in Arequipa "Sucumbe". It consists of hot milk with eggs and sugar well beaten and a little white wine.

Then the whole party, Paz-Soldan and my wife leading the way, walked around the orchard, "huerta", under the trellis-work covered with beautiful vines. The fruit trees were mostly orange. After our return two rocambor tables were laid out, the young people danced and sang and the remainder who did neither the one nor the other, walked about, conversed, and killed the time as well as they could. Past 12, the ladies and many of the gentlemen heard mass in the Chapel belonging to the farm. Huet; José Luiz Paz Soldan, Raymondi and I walked to the olive grove, which is the most valuable part of the property. It covers one sixth of the ground, and is enclosed by high adobe walls. At two O'clock we went to what is called luncheon, but which was a complete dinner. I sat between Rosita and Isabel Aliaga. The meal was abundant but not much to my taste. Of Champagne the consumption was great; its effects were only perceptible in the owner of the house. After this meal there was a bull play, not bull fight, the animals were only teased and annoyed, not killed. I saw nothing of it, nor do I think it was in the least worth looking at. I had all the while a long talk with Candamo. At five the carriages and many saddle horses were got ready, but it was full six before we started and, considering that the whole day long I had had no actual occupation, I wondered how quickly the time had passed away.

During the last fortnight, or thereabouts, the Congress Extraordinary was occupied in its preparatory sessions, with examining the elections of the Deputies for the Congress and with deciding whether such elections were made in conformity with the Constitution, [_] with determining, when two deputies had been chosen for the same place, which [. . .] [477] on the subject of General Castilla being elected Deputy for the Province of Tarapacá where he was born, the Deputy for the Province of Anta, called Torres, moved that such election was illegal, firstly, because at the time of the election General Castilla was commander-in-chief of the whole military force in the Republic and that accordingly he was subject to the 46th article, subdivision 6th, of the constitution, which said "that the military commanders and chiefs, commanding forces in the Provinces where they are garrisoned cannot be elected as Deputies for the Congress" and secondly, that General Castilla had not been "residenciado" which means that his conduct as a magistrate had not been examined, approved of, and he, absolved of all the charges which might have been brought against him, and this the Constitution required before any other public employment could be entrusted to him. Against this motion of Torres, the Deputies General Buendia, Dr. Seoane who presided, Casanova and Heros argued that the above article of the Constitution did not expressly specify the Commander-in-chief of the whole Republic, and that accordingly Genl. Castilla cannot be included in that article. Secondly, that with regard to the "residencia" they at present assembled were not the proper persons to decide on it, and that it belonged to the attributions of the Congress, and further, that the deputation to the Congress was not a public post for which the "residencia" was required, but merely a trust confided by the electors to the elected. Torres replied, repeating and confirming the ideas he had already expressed, upon which the motion was put to the vote. Four Deputies, all for the department of Cuzco, Torres himself and Garmendia for the City of Cuzco, voted for, all others, against it, which was accordingly lost and Castilla declared duly elected for Tarapaca.

*Sunday, 10th of October 1858.* The North Steamer arrived as usual early in the morning. Amongst the passengers was Mr. Stanhope Prevost, with his whole family. [_] who went to see him said that he was in a very bad state of health, paralytic [. . .] [478] I was but little acquainted with him which was the reason of my not calling. Other passengers were: Toribio Sanz, Nicolas Lizzon, and Bartolomé Araoz. The first named, as said above, had been sent to the United

States by the convention for the purpose of inspecting and examining the books of Federico Barreda, Guano consignee in that part of the world, but, strange to say, not a word was ever published as to his proceedings. N. Lisson believed to be a natural son of the Conde de Vista Florida, possessed some property and being unmarried preferred the gay life of Paris to the monotonous existence in Lima. With Bartolomé Araoz I was but little acquainted in 1858. I then only knew of him, that he was a native of the Argentine Provinces, that he was a compadre of Mr. C. W. Schutte, that he was the owner of several valuable sugar estates in the valley of Abancaes, and that, whilst his wife Doña Carmen attended to the cultivation of these estates, he liked better travelling about in Europe.

The political news received was of little interest. Even the sub-marine Atlantic telegraph was hardly spoken of. It was not at work; not because any accident had happened to it, but because the Company had thought prudent, to change at both ends where the shallow water commences, the thin cable which lies at the bottom of the deep sea, where there are no currents, for a thicker and stronger cable, capable of withstanding the buffetting of the winds and waves there, where the sea being less deep the cable lies nearer to the surface. It was expected that towards the end of September this would be completed. The rumours of a treaty of peace between China on the one, and England, France, Russia and United States on the other hand was confirmed. It was a courier who brought the advice over land in fifty five days to St. Petersburg, whence by telegraph it soon reached Paris and London. The conditions were the same as those specified page 473. The river Amour was henceforth to form the boundary between Russia and China; Ambassadors from the said four nations [_] permitted to reside in Pekin, and Consuls in the Ports; from the Celestial [...] [479] as soon as his Imperial majesty might think proper to do so. The war indemnity to be paid by China to England and France was fixed at $10,000,000. The correspondent of the "Comercio" expressed his astonishment, and well might he do so, that an army of 3000 soldiers and a small fleet should have been able to impose such conditions on an Empire containing 400,000,000 of souls. In Canton there was but little personal security for Europeans; if they ventured into the suburbs, or at all further than the well known parts of the town, they were exposed to imminent danger, and assassinations were common occurrences. From the East Indies nothing particular. Many rebels were still in the field, but not in great masses; they were divided into corps of five, six, or perhaps, ten thousand men. The English papers looked upon the rebellion as lying in its last agonies, whilst the "Comercio" correspondent an incessant croaker, took up the ideas of some French papers, that the East Indies would finally be lost to England. The conferences in Paris had come to a close. A new political constitution had been given to the Principalities of Walachia and Moldavia by the great powers, viz.: they remained separate, each had its own Congress, the members of which to be elected not by general suffrage, but by persons who possessed a certain amount of property. Each Congress elected its own hospodar and both hospodars receive their investitures from the Sultan in Constantinople. The two Principalities had jointly one Council of State and one Supreme Court of Justice. Monsieur de Persigny late French ambassador in London, at a public dinner given him, made a speech full of the most friendly and peaceful expressions towards England which, if in consonance with the opinions of the Emperor himself, could not otherwise but contribute to draw closer the bonds of amity between the two nations.

The son of the Emperor, born 16th March 1856 called Napoleon Luis Eugene Jean Joseph, and who, a few days after his birth was inscribed as a grenadier of the guards [_] just been raised at the age of about 2 1/2 years to the rank of Corporal in the first [...] Battalion [_] the first Regiment of the said Grenadier [...] [480] What a farce! Overweg & Co. of Hamburg had stopped payment and accordingly the firm of Overweg, Garbe & Elvers, of Guayaquil wrote us by this Steamer that they were obliged to liquidate.

On the second Sunday in October the procession del Rosario passed our house towards evening, every year and for many years past we had been in the habit of inviting some of our friends to have a look at this procession from our balconies; a dance had invariably followed, also this year my wife thought she would give a little tertulia; accordingly a few of her more intimate acquaintances were invited. Mrs. Moss declined coming because her religious principles did not allow her to dance on a Sunday. Francisca Plücker looked in only for a short time, because she was engaged to spend the evening with her cousins, the daughters of Julius Plücker whose house was opposite ours; Felipa Mascaro was prevented by a severe headache, and Ysabel Aliaga remained at home to accompany her mother who never went into society; Irene and Pepa Bazo, because a near relation of Juan Bazo's had just died. Thus not many ladies were present; however as the party was meant to be a small one they sufficed. Rosita with her two daughters, Bella Gallagher, two Misses Flores, daughters of the Ecuadorian General, Rosa Mascaro, Petita Paz Soldan, the daughter of Dr. José Gregorio, Dolores Puente, and Margarita Aliaga. Enriqueta who felt indisposed was not inclined to make her appearance and had the kindness to remain in the backrooms to keep an eye on the servants. Petita Paz-Soldan came as early as half past five, the other ladies, except Dolores and Margarita, and some gentlemen, in time to see the procession. At first, as is always the case on similar occasions, it was rather dull, by and by however when at 8 O'clock and later gentlemen dropped in, things improved; Pasta the singing master did us the favor to play the Piano, Amalia sang several times, either by herself or a duo with Calisto Pfeiffer; dancing began and was kept up with [_] spirit till 1 O'clock in the morning. Two rocambor tables were laid out [. . .] [481] Puente, Garland, Johannes Limpricht and I do not remember who else, sat down. José Gregorio Paz Soldan, Dr. Maclean, Schutte, Vlemenx, Garmendia from Cuzco, Bartolomé Araoz, myself, and a few others, were lookers on; my wife had sufficient to do to speak a word to the one or the other, and to see that everything went on smoothly. The dancers were; three young Flores, from Ecuador, Cordes, Calisto Pfeiffer, Sthamer, Alaiza, Bullen, Gonsalez from Gordillo's, Pinillos a cousin of the Elespurus, young Goyeneche and perhaps a few more. Juancito Aliaga, the naval officer, and José Luiz Paz-Soldan, though young men, did not dance. First tea was served, between the dances, ices and cakes, on a side table wine was placed, and before breaking up chocolate was handed round. The day before I had bought a new gas chandelier the brilliant light of which set off our saloon to advantage. I believe all were well pleased; I myself was glad when it was over. In the course of the evening Dr. Maclean showed me a small bit of the Telegraphic cable which lies immersed in the ocean. Its diameter was about 3/4ths of an English inch and the description which I gave of the cable, page 471 is quite correct with the exception that there was no coating of the rope yarn, or at all events it was not distinguishable. The thickness of the seven compressed copper wires was about this

*Monday, 11th of October 1858.* Amongst the passengers by the South Steamer, which brought no political news of any importance, came Flemich, one of the partners of Huth's House in Valparaiso, a native of Antwerp and one of the most agreeable men I am acquainted with. I called upon him in the course of the forenoon. This day in the Congress after a violent debate on the subject whether Evaristo Gomez Sanchez a decided opposition man, or the clergyman Tordoya, put forward by the Government party, was the legally elected Deputy for Camaná; the former was declared to be so by a considerable majority. It was also voted that the Deputies should [_] to the Constitution of 1856 and this they immediately commenced doing. [. . .] [482] never to come back to this coast. Montané & Co. having by this time liquidated all their business in Lima Mr. L'Ange Richon, hitherto head of the house, departed for Europe, jointly with his family. He afterwards established himself in Bordeaux on his own account and is at the present moment June 1875 a respectable merchant in that place. Exchange upon London was 45d 90 days sight, and with difficulty bills could be obtained from Gibbs and Barreda.

This day the Congress Extraordinary was opened, and invitations to attend were sent round by the Minister for Foreign Affairs to the Diplomatic and Consular corps. I did not go. The Deputies not sworn on the previous day took on this day the oath to the Constitution, whereupon the President declared that the Congress was installed and the election of the Senators was proceeded with and this being accomplished they, the Senators, removed to a building close by in the Inquisition square, where they were to hold their sessions. Both Chambers then proceeded separately to the election of their Presidents; Genl. Medina was chosen President, Dr. Seoane Vice President of the Senate; Dr. P. J. Bustamante of Arequipa, President and Dr. Arenas Vice President for the Chamber of Deputies. All four, Medina excepted, were decidedly of the Government party. The Chambers now reunited in the Congress building, and Medina in the chair, a deputation was sent to the Palace, whence they immediately returned accompanied by the Council of Ministers, consisting of San Roman, Zevallos, Morales, and Cano, the former of whom read the message, which said that an account of the particulars relative to the violent expulsion of the late National Convention by Colonel Arguedas on 2nd November 1857 (see page 436) would be laid before the Congress; it also recommended to the particular attention of the Congress the reform of the laws respecting "Juntas Departamentales", "Residencia de los Funcionarios Publicos", "Policia" y "Municipalidades".

*Thursday, 14th of October 1858*. The two Chambers united in Congress and assembled [_] the University building voted unanimously a general amnesty, in virtue of which [...] [483] all prosecutions for political offences were to be quashed, and thirdly all individuals banished from Perú for political offences might return. Manuel Ortiz de Zevallos, Finance Minister, read to the Congress his interesting memoir on the subject of Finances and trade of which I extracted at the time some of the most important points: the revenue of 1857 amounted to $*21,496,925.2 3/4*. The revenue for the first six months of 1858 to $*13,307,797.5 3/4*; but it was not stated whether in the latter sum any surplus remaining on hand from 1857 was included or not. On the 30th June 1858 there was a balance on hand of $3,168,303.6 3/4 in which were included $583,070.2 1/2, destined to pay the "Váles al Portador" due 1st July, being the half of deferred interest on Vales de Manumision and Consolidacion. Zevallos went on saying that the remaining balance of two millions and a half being already spent and the sales of Guano in Europe having decreased, he was of opinion that there would not be sufficient funds to meet the expenses, the payment of interest and the promised redemption of the internal debt during the next six months say from 1st July to 31st December 1858. This unvarnished declaration would, I feared, cause a further fall in the price of Vales of which Consolidados were at 61 and Manumision at 74%. The various Peruvian debts, since 1st January 1857 had been reduced in the following manner:

| | Amounted on 1st Jany. 1857 | Reduced to on 30 June 1858 |
|---|---:|---:|
| Primitive Anglo Peruvian | $11,338,000 | $9,784,000 |
| Deferred Anglo Peruvian | $7,544,000 | $6,751,000 |
| Converted Anglo Peruvian | $8,453,700 | $7,989,600 |
| Railroad from Tacna to Arica | $1,911,000 | $1,849,500 |
| New Granada and Ecuador | $2,526,300 | $2,473,300 |
| Venezuela | $150,000 | Cancelled |
| Váles Consolidados | $12,386,534 | $9,484,654 |
| Váles de Manumision | $4,668,450 | $4,357,964 |

[...]

[484] Consequently, the total reduction of the Peruvian external and internal debts amounted in the course of 18 months from 1st January 1857, until 30 June 1858, to $*6,487,966*.

| | | |
|---|---:|---|
| Of Guano had been shipped from 1840 to 31st December 1856 | 1,967,079 | Tons |
| Lost | 23,885 | Tons |
| | *1,943,194* | Tons |
| Sold to 31st December 1856 | 1,626,405 | Tons |
| On hand 1st January 1857 | *316,789* | Tons |
| Shipped during 1857 | 472,965 | Tons |
| | *789,754* | Tons |
| Lost | 19,156 | Tons |
| | *770,598* | Tons |
| Sold in 1857 | 304,589 | Tons |
| On hand 1st January 1858 | 466,009 | Tons |
| Shipped till 30th June 1858 | 169,580 | Tons |
| On hand 1st July 1858 | *635,589* | Tons |

The total nett proceeds of Guano exported from 1840 to 1st January 1858 amtd. to $*51,792,655*. In the same memoir Zevallos asserted that the Government possessed the necessary means to commence immediately the conversion of the Bolivian coin circulating in the Republic into Peruvian coins of the proper Standard as soon as the Congress had given their opinion on various points which would be submitted to them. The Spanish dollar as well as the old Patriot weighed 541 grains; their fineness was 10.22. The dollars coined in 1854 weighed 500 grains, fineness 9/10 which is a trifle inferior to 10.22, say 14/1440; the dollars coined in 1855 weighed 480 grains of the same fineness, and those now to be coined according to the law given by the Convention on 3rd October 1857 were to weigh 475 grains, fineness 9/10.

On the 12th October the Colonel Joaquin Torrico presented to the Congress a [...] [485] President of the Republic, should, in conformity with the Constitution, be submitted "al juicio de Residencia", the meaning of which was that Castilla's conduct whilst Provisional President should be examined and sentence pronounced upon by the Congress.

*Friday, 15th of October 1858.* The Senator Polo moved in the upper chamber that the law for a general amnesty passed the day previous, had been passed in an unconstitutional manner, it having been voted by the United Congress, whilst according to the Constitution such a law ought to pass the two Chambers separately, and he moved accordingly that the law should be reconsidered by both Chambers which was agreed to. On the same day the entire sum of $50,000 destined by the Minister of Finance for the redemption of Váles de Manumision, was absorbed by the house of Canevaro, which gave in the lowest offer, say at 69%.

*Saturday, 16th of October 1858.* Dr. Manuel Ortiz de Zevallos as Minister for Foreign Affairs, read to the Congress his memoir on the subject of the Diplomatic relations of Perú; it was a satisfactory document, Perú being at peace with all nations. A detailed account was given of the dispute between this Republic and that of Ecuador as well as of the injuries done by the latter to the former; it was also stated that a special messenger with the ultimatum had been sent from Lima to Quito, and that an answer was momentarily expected.

Page 440, I said a few words on the subject of various vessels of divers nations which were captured by the man-of-war "Tumbez"; of these, the North American, "Dorcas C. Yeaton" as then stated, had been seized in open sea and consequently not been condemned. Mr. Clay, the North American Minister in Lima, had however claimed an indemnity for the seizure and momentary detention, which had been disapproved of by the Washington Cabinet. On the other hand, as regards the condemnation [...] Thompson" and "Georgiana" seized whilst illegaly loading Guano, no decis[_] [486] acknowledged the justice of the condemnation of the three Chilian vessels, "America", "Virginia" and "Margarita", also seized and condemned, for they kept profound silence on the subject. Under the head of Great Britain, Zevallos said that the supposed murderers of Sulivan, Juan Ceres, José Diaz and Juan Peña were in prison and that erelong sentence would be pronounced on them. Zevallos recommended to the Congress to lend some pecuniary assistance to the family of the deceased Mariano Ed. Rivero late Peruvian Consul General in Brussels. On the same day a protest signed by various persons, whose names were not published in the "Comercio", was given in to the Congress demanding that said Congress should annul the late elections in the Capital and Province of Lima, and declare also the incapability of General Castilla and Dr. Mar, for the Presidency and Vice-Presidency of the Republic.

*Monday, 18th of October 1858.* Anniversary of the Battle of Leipsic. Procession through the Streets of Lima of el Señor de los Milagros in commemoration of the Earthquake which destroyed this Capital in the last century. In the Chamber of Senators, Casos presented a project for the reform of the Constitution published on the 16th October 1856, which project was referred to the "Commission for Legislation and Constitution". In the Chamber of Deputies the reconsideration of the law of amnesty was agreed to. This night a Comet became visible to the inhabitants of Lima; according to the Comercio it was the same as that which had been observed in the year 1264, when it vanished in the night of Pope Urban IV's death on the 2nd October, and again in 1556. Between its first and second appearance 292 years had elapsed, between its second and third, the present one, 302 years. In the appendix, under Nº 17, will be found some remarks on Comets and other Heavenly bodies, etc.

*Tuesday, 19th of October 1858.* In the Chamber of Deputies a New law of amnesty passed, its purport being the same as that of the bill which had passed in the Congre [...] 14th; the only alteration was, that it did not include Lomer and Argueda [...] [487] presented a project, the object of which was to reinstate all military men in the same grades which they had held on the 4th January 1855, as well as to replace all civil and ecclesiastical employés in the same offices which they then occupied, as soon as these offices became again vacant. This project was passed for examination to the respective Military, Legislative and Judicial Commissions.

*Wednesday, 20th of October.* At 8 1/4 a.m. the Peruvian Man-of-war Steamer "Tumbez" arrived from Guayaquil, on board of which returned from Quito the special messenger (Correo de Gabinete) called Mr. Paz, sent thither by the Peruvian Government, and also Mr. Valle Riestra, Secretary of Cavero, which latter had remained in Guayaquil. The "Loa" continued cruising between the island of Puná and Tumbez. The exact reply given by the cabinet of Quito, brought by Paz, was not made public, though it was rumoured that the Government of Ecuador had declared their willingness to come to a friendly understanding with Perú, but that they decidedly objected to Cavero's remaining in Quito as representative of this Republic. The "Comercio" added, that owing to the stoppage of the receipt of Custom House duties in Guayaquil, a natural consequence of the fears of a war, and a cessation of imports, a forced contribution of $90,000 immediately to be paid, had been imposed upon the said port, and a monthly one of $40,000.

*Thursday, 21st of October 1858.* The previous evening the Congress had held a secret sitting which had been demanded by the Council of Ministers. On such occasions the members are considered to be sworn to secrecy; nevertheless, already this morning it was well known what had been the object of the session and the Comercio in the evening gave a detailed account in its columns. The Congress authorized the Executive to increase the land and sea forces, (it was said even to the number of 15,000) to form National Guards, and to levy loans, in order to be able […] extraordinary expenses caused by the increase of forces. The […] [488] especially to the payment of the public debt. The Chief of the Republic was allowed to place himself at the head of the military forces if required. The Executive was to make use of every conciliatory means possible to settle the dispute with Ecuador and only in the very last case to proceed to extreme measures.

In the whole Republic 560,899 individuals had voted, of whom for the Presidency of Castilla 432,341. Medina had 68,890 votes, Elias 51,483, the remainder divided between San Roman, Castillo, J. G. Paz Soldan, Vivanco and others. For the Vice-Presidency, they were divided as follows: Dr. Mar 387,919, San Roman 50,756, Pezet 26,712, José G. Galvez 20,931, Manuel Costas 18,622, the remainder for Raygada, Elias and others.

This day after dinner when as usual I took my long walk over the lower ridge of San Cristoval, I felt so fatigued that I had to rest three times, a thing which I never used to do. I reached my house completely knocked up and went to bed at half past eight.

*Friday, 22nd of October 1858.* I felt poorly, but a double Siedlitz powder prescribed me by Dr. Grau, brought me apparently round again, so that in the evening I could with pleasure listen to Mr. Coleman's reading to me Gibbon's "Decline and Fall" which we had laid aside for many months having been occupied with the reperusal of my abridgement of the same.

*Saturday, 23rd of October 1858.* Whilst dictating to Bullen, a feeling of indisposition crept over me and increased to such a degree, that I was obliged to seek my bed. A violent fit of shivering, accompanied with pains in the thighs and calves, came on such as I had never experienced before. Grau was sent for and after having first made me perspire, by dint of tepid lemonade, he prescribed five pills, containing sulphate of quinine, which I had to take at certain intervals. The whole day I suffered from a severe headache.

*Sunday, 24th of October 1858.* The pain decreased, but I remained in […] [489] had materially contributed.

*Tuesday, 26th of October 1858.* I felt rather better.

*Wednesday, 27th of October 1858.* Very weak, otherwise well; five pills completed the cure.

The transactions of the Congress can be comprised within a few lines. On the 22nd inst. the Chamber of Senators did not confirm that part of the law of amnesty which permitted all Peruvians banished for political offences to return to their native Country. On the 23rd Francisco de Paula Icasa the Ecuadorian Plenipotentiary in Perú sent me his card; he had asked for, obtained his passports and left for Guayaquil. On the same day the Congress proceeded to the proclamation of Ramon Castilla as Constitutional President of the Republic; but before this could be done, the debates on the subject were rather stormy, various members insisting with great obstinacy on the indispensable necessity of he, Castilla, being submitted to the "juicio de residencia" before he could be proclaimed. Sunday 24th the Congress assembled, a deputation was sent to Castilla's house who with a small cortége walked to the Congress at about 3 p.m. Here the President, Seoane, made known to him that he had been elected and proclaimed Constitutional President of the Republic upon which he took his oath to the Constitution, made a short speech, to which the President of the Congress said a few words in reply, and with this the ceremony concluded. Castilla returned to the Palace where several deputations waited upon him; amongst which, one from the Diplomatic and Consular corps at the head of whom Mr. J. Randolph Clay as Senior (Decano) addressed the President with a few words. On Monday 25th the four ministers gave the President a banquet in the Palace; one hundred and fifty guests sat down including the members of the two chambers, the Diplomatic Corps and many others of the highest authorities in Lima. The Ministers: San Roman for War; Zevallos […] Affairs and Finances; Dr. Manuel Morales, Interior; and Cano, Justice […] [490] who informed the President that he wished to retire as soon as his successor was named.

Of the memoirs of Morales and Cano I extracted a few particulars which I thought of interest. The Penitentiary, the cost of which when finished was calculated to come up to S/530,000, had cost until this day S/412,102. This building when concluded would as my original said do honor to the nation and to Mariano Felipe Paz Soldan who superintended its construction. A good strong jail had for many years been a great desideratum in this country. Accordingly, if I mistake not, during the Presidency of Echenique said Paz Soldan was sent to the United States, on account of the Government, to examine the Penitentiaries there. On his return the Country was involved in the civil war between Echenique and Castilla, but after the battle of the Palma, when tranquility was restored, Castilla again took up the plan. The beginning was made in the first months of 1856 since when Paz-Soldan continued attending to the work with the greatest assiduity and the Government did not fail to furnish the necessary funds. The building covers a considerable extent of ground; the foundation is laid deep in the earth, and the walls consist up to the height of several feet above ground of granite blocks, brought by rail from a quarry one league off, below they are five feet thick, gradually they become narrower but are always of stupendous solidity. Upon the stone wall, a thick wall of brick and mortar is raised. The iron doors were expected from France. Each prisoner was to have a separate cell where to pass the night, whilst in the day time, they were all to be employed at some work or other, subject to a strict vigilance. The whole was to be carried out upon the plan most approved of in the United States. This Penitentiary is situated just within the Guadalupe gate a little to the right hand side, and the railroad to Chorrillos passes at a distance of a few steps.

The total forces of the gens d'armerie in Perú amounted to 3000 men and their monthly cost was $94,000.

On the 24th, in the evening, the north, on the 25th early in the morning, the [...] [491] José Araoz and his brother Calisto, as Deputy from Cuzco, also Mr. Whitehead from Valparaiso. This latter called upon us; he had closed his Valparaiso establishment and now returned for good to England, where he purposed to take up his residence on his estate of Brockhill near Exeter. The news brought by both Steamers was of little importance except perhaps that regarding the Atlantic Telegraph, which was not working with due regularity; it would appear from what was read to me in the "Illustrated London News" that the end on the European side, lying in shallow water, had been somewhat injured and it was hoped and expected that by taking up the length of two or three miles and replacing the thin cable by a thick one which had already left Plymouth, the damage done could easily be repaired and the Telegraphic communication between the two continents be carried on without any further interruption. Queen Victoria had returned from the Continent and gone to her country seat Balmoral, in the Highlands. Of the Ministers, only Sir Edward Bulwer for the Colonies, and Lord Stanley for India, were giving some signs of activity. The former was anxious to bring about a regular Steam communication with Australia by way of Panamá; the latter was remodelling his Ministry; he had divided the Council of 50 members, who were to render him their advice and assistance, into three Committees. In France the Empreror and Empress were enjoying themselves in the baths of Biaritz. In the Pyrenees, the Virgin Mary had appeared to a peasant girl close to a spring, the waters of which, from that moment, cured every disease, at least so the papers said. More wonderful than the miracle itself, if true, was, in my opinion the circumstance that the editors of the Paris paper L'Univers, whom one should suppose to be rational beings, vouched in their columns for the authenticity of the apparition and for the efficacy of the waters.

In Holland, the Prince of orange had become of age, having reached his 18th year. [...] upon water, so often attempted, had at last been successfully [...] [492] name of the spot whence he started escaped my memory. In Prussia, the Prince of Prussia, brother of the king, had taken the reins of Government as Regent of the Country on the 23rd August. Of the king, no mention whatever was made, no doubt his mind was completely deranged. In Bologna an unusual outrage had been committed by the Papal authorities upon a respectable Jewish family. Their son of six year of age was forcibly torn away from them under the pretence that he had been secretly baptized by a Christian nurse. His parents, unable to find out what had become of him applied for assistance to their co-religionists in London. The King of Sardinia it was said had rented to Russia the Port of Villafranca close to Nizza for 22 years at 400,000 francs annually. The English papers added that it was a splendid port and that a second Sebastopol could be made out of it.

The Comet which continued visible here in Lima on a clear night from seven to nine O'clock was known under the name of the Fabritius Comet, being described by Paul Fabritius astronomer to Charles V, which sovereign, who abdicated in the same year when it last appeared, 1556, feared that its appearance was the augury of great evil to him personally. This time the Comet had long been expected by astronomers and its detention was attributed to the influence which the large heavenly bodies, Jupiter and Saturn, are known to have upon the comparatively lighter comets. The present one had its nucleus towards the horizon in the western part of the firmament; its tail stretched into the heavens; apparently its distance from Venus was but trifling.

*Saturday, 30th of October 1858.* This was the first day I again felt perfectly well. On the previous days when my weakness impeded my walking out; my nephew Limpricht, who by the bye had associated himself with Lorenzo younger brother of J. Bazo, from which establishment as general agents, I expected little good would arise to him, came to me after dinner and read some of Schiller's master pieces, the listening to which was to me a real enjoyment. [...] [493] Flemich to which I was invited but could not go owing to my indisposition. Schutte and Garland went; the former was also present at a party given by Stubbs of Gibbs to the same Valparaiso gentleman. The Friday soireés at Schuttes continued, with much spirit.

In order to bring up everything to the day I had still to note down a few gleanings. Lord Elgin and Baron Gros, the English and French Plenipotentiaries in China, after having concluded their treaties in Tien-tsing were about proceeding to Japan, the Emperor of which Country seemed inclined to open an intercourse with the European States. The Emperor of France had conferred the ribbon of the Legion of Honor, with such a lavish hand, that against 9000 members of this order in 1815 at the time of the fall of Napoleon I, and 50,000 in 1847, towards the end of Louis Philippe's reign, there were at this time (1858) 272,000. Trade was improving in Europe; the prices of produce rising and those of manufactured goods in Manchester had nearly reached the same height at which they were before the crisis. Here in Lima we experienced great difficulty in procuring bills for remittances to Europe, by last Steamer Gibbs and Barreda did not draw. Silver bars, ley 11.22 $11.1 to $11.2, the mark, which give a worse exchange than 42d. H. W. & S. took £4000 60 d/st. from Ugarte at 42d. Vales consolidados were not to be had below 58%; S/30,000 Manumision were offered in the "Comercio" at 65%. The Peruvian political news I summed up in a few words. The law given by the Congress on the 20th was embodied by Castilla as Constitutional President, in a decree which contained two clauses more; the one, authorizing him to send the National Guards all over the Republic as he might think necessary, the other that he might call to the service any military man without distinction [_] party to which he might have belonged. On the 26th another decree was [...] signed by Castilla and countersigned by San Roman, which, after [...] [494] Perú, declared that all ports, creeks and landing places on the coast of the Republic of Ecuador from lat. 1° 50' N. to 3° 30' south would be blockaded by the Peruvian naval forces. The decree added that in order not to make the innocent people suffer, the duration of his blockade would depend entirely upon the effect which it might have upon the Government of Ecuador.

On Wednesday last when Dr. Evaristo Gomez Sanchez one of the most violent opposition members in the Chamber of Deputies returned home from the Congress, a lieutenant in the army, Julian Carrion, came quietly behind him in the street Paz-Soldan, took from him a cane which he carried under his arm, and struck him with it until it broke to pieces. Not satisfied with this he made use of his fists, after which he hastened to the Police office, Gomez Sanchez and some friends of his after him, and here again the officer heaped insults and threats upon the Deputy without the officer on duty interfering. This outrage was of course taken up by the Chamber of Deputies but up to yesterday, no decision had been come to.

*Sunday, 31st of October 1858.* Exactly six years had elapsed both as to day and date that I requested Dr. Solari to examine my eyes, when he, a clever physician but no oculist, declared my infirmity to be the beginning of a cataract. I then dined at Rodewald's in company with William Wheelwright and family. I need not say how low my spirits were. The night before, I, invited by Henry of

Gibbs to the English club, played whist for the last time, except once again at Francisca Pflücker's wedding.

*Monday, 1st of November 1858.* In the evening I called with my wife upon the family of Dr. P. J. Bustamante, President of the Chamber of Deputies who gave me the following version of the motive of Carrion's assault upon Evaristo Gomez Sanchez. Carrion had been on duty in the Congress when Castilla was installed and it had always been the custom to promote such officer, but that the motion made to that [...] been opposed by various members especially by Gomez Sanchez and then [...] [495] cause of Carrion's deed and that no high personages had been implicated in it.

*Tuesday, 2nd of November 1858.* A young German called Lafond who had been clerk of Lembcke joined our establishment. He was to take the place of B. Blecker a young Hamburger who had been sent to us several years previosuly by Schroeter. Blecker purposed to establish himself on his own account and had rented a store in the Calle de Judios for which, guaranteed by Julius Pflucker he paid $150 monthly. Our sales in the month of October had been trifling not surpassing $16,000. Trade no doubt was very dull owing to the apprehensions entertained of a rupture with Ecuador. Not long back, an interesting letter was published in the "Times" giving an account of the change which had taken place in the town of Victoria, situated at the bottom of a fine bay at the Southern extremity of Vancouver's Island. "There", the correspondent said, "the scenes enacted in San Francisco in 1848 and 1849 are being repeated. A small quiet hamlet as Victoria hitherto was, has now become the thoroughfare of thousands and thousands of brigands, who pour from California and Oregon to the new discovered gold diggings of British Colombia. There is now in Victoria the same confusion and bustle, the same lying, swearing and cheating, the same recklessness, the same facility for making money – a man with his cart and horse can earn £10 a day – the same extravagance and profusion, the same extraordinary rates for all kinds of provisions, in short, everything which was witnessed in San Francisco ten years back".

*Wednesday, 3rd of November 1858.* The "Comercio" of the previous day published a letter from its correspondent in Europe full of stupendous projects which he said were now all on the point of being carried out, firstly the cutting of the Suez Canal had at last been agreed to by all the Governments of Europe, even by Turkey and [...] hitherto opposed to it, and this was owing to the unceasing exertions [...] [496] divided in 400,000 shares of $100 each; secondly, by order of the Russian Government, a canal had been or would be commenced between the Volga and the Don, where they approach nearest to each other, and by which means the Caspian and the Black sea would be united. Thirdly, since April last a society had been formed in England for the purpose of establishing the following gigantic communications by means of submarine telegraphs. The cable was to start from Plymouth; to have its first resting place at Cape Finisterre the North Western extremity of Spain, its second at Cape Rocca near Lisbon. Thence two main cables were to branch off; the one to the islands of San Miguel and Flores in the Azores and to the Bermudas, from which Islands it was to be continued either to Boston or to Cape Hatteras in North Carolina. The second cable from Rocca near Lisbon was to take the following direction, to Gibraltar, Malta, Alexandria across to Suez, Aden and finally to Bombay. The submarine Telegraph from Falmouth to Jersey, Guernsey and Alderny had been completed.

*Friday, 5th of November 1858.* Anniversary of the Gunpowder plot in 1605 and of Lord Cochrane's heroic deed, the cutting out of the Esmeralda from under the guns of the Callao Castles in 1820.

The weather was getting much warmer. In Schutte's house, the whole family was more or less indisposed, he himself in bed with a bad cold.

*Tuesday, 9th of November 1858.* Arguedas' question was at last brought to a close in the Congress: he was to be severely reprimanded for his conduct on the 2nd November last, degraded, and dismissed from the service.

*Wednesday, 10th of November 1858.* This morning as usual the two Steamers arrived. From Juan we received interesting letters dated 2/22 September from Grafenberg in Silesia, where he underwent the cold water cure. Amongst the passengers from the north came Col. Morote whom Castilla allowed to disembark, and Cavero, both from Guayaquil. Also Mrs. Riva Agüero with her daughter Caroline from [...] [497] was a born Princess de Loos. Her father had lost his principality and sovereignty in the beginning of the Century at the time when Francis II resigned the Imperial Crown of Germany and the minor German Principalities were absorbed by their powerful neighbours. When the Gran Mariscal, the exact year I do not know, was in Belgium, he became acquainted with her, who, far from being in brilliant circumstances was probably dazzled by the prospect held out by him of his becoming some day or other President of Perú, and gave him her hand; whether the heart went with the hand is more than doubtful. Afterwards, husband and wife came to Lima and at the time of the Perú-Bolivian confederacy, when Santa-Cruz raised Riva Agüero to the dignity of President of North Perú, my wife and I became well acquainted with her. After Santa Cruz's fall she returned to Europe, and the object of her present visit was to look after her affairs, the Gran Mariscal having died meanwhile. Caroline, an agreeable young lady who never married, was her only daughter. Sons she had several, the eldest of whom, José, whose name continually occurs in my diary in the course of the years 1870 to 1875. (I dictate these lines in June 1875).

In the Chamber of Deputies a commission was named for the purpose of proposing the reforms to be made in the Constitution; its members appointed by the President, P. J. Bustamante were Dr. Arenas, Sosa, E. Gomez Sanchez and Garmendia. In the evening of this day the “Tumbez”, “Huaraz” and “Izauchaca” left for the North with troops on board.

*Friday, 12th of November 1858.* I called in the morning upon Dr. Tschudi who had come by the last North Steamer and lived with Charles Pflucker. This is the same of whom I spoke several years previously as being an ignorant physician and a clever zoologist. He told me that he had made a highly [_]ting but fatiguing journey from Rio Janeiro, through the Interior over the [...] [498] Atacama to Cobija; there he had taken the Steamer to Arica and entered Bolivia by way of Tacna, returning thence by Puno and Arequipa to Islay. Ferdinand Leplatenier likewise came from Arequipa; he gave an account of the shocking state in which that city, and especially the environs, then were. All the fields which produced grass, wheat and maize had been totally desolated during the siege, and he thought that necessarily some time would elapse before they could again be so productive as they had formerly been; living was extremely expensive. He left for Europe via Panamá. In the evening I paid a visit to Flemich at Huth’s who the following day was to take his passage for Valparaiso.

*Saturday, 13th of November 1858.* The Congress discussed that part of the law of amnesty which allowed every Peruvian banished from his country on account of political offences, to return to the same. This motion had been lost in the Chamber of Senators, but now, many, who had previously voted against it, voted for it, and thus it became law by a majority of 51 against 28. My opinion then was, that no bill could have been passed more likely to be attanded by fatal consequences. Now the doors stood open to such rank conspirators as Echenique, Vivanco and Castillo.

*Sunday, 14th of November 1858.* In my round of visits I called amongst others upon Mrs. Riva Agüero and her daughter Caroline. They had not changed in appearance since I had last seen them in Brussels in February 1856, and were quite as agreeable as they then had been, specially the mother, who spoke, however, rather too much of the impression the loss of her husband had made upon her. She would have acted more wisely if she had not so much expatiated on the subject, for nobody believed in her deep affliction.

*Monday, 15th of November 1858.* The following is the principal news received by the two Steamers. The German Steamer “Austria”, from Hamburg to New York, was burnt at sea on the 13th September in lat. 55° 10’ N. and long. 41° 30’ W. She had 560 passengers on board of whom 470 were drowned, amongst them, young Gorrise [...] [499] I had dined at his father’s in Hamburg in 1855. Dürfeldt, who had formerly been in Charles Pflücker’s employ, and who was now coming out to rejoin him, was saved; after having been four hours on the water he was picked up by a vessel which took him to Fayal, and thence another conveyed him to New York, from which place he wrote to Pflücker. The fire originated from a sailor passing close to some tar with a white hot iron chain. It was said that the captain had lost his presence of mind. He did not stop the engine nor take any measure whatever to save the vessel. Within five minutes not a human being was on board; all had jumped into the water. For an exact account, see appendix N° 18.

On the 5th October the crystal palace in New York was destroyed by fire. A Concert was to have been given in it in the evening, for which 10,000 tickets had been distributed; 3000 people had assembled when the fire commenced; fortunately, all, except one, who lost his life, had left the building before the Cupola fell in. On the 29th September the powder magazine near Havanna blew up; 124 human beings were killed and a great many more wounded; hardly a single house escaped without injury. On the 15th August the greater part of Jacmel in Hayti was reduced to ashes. The "Great Eastern", alias "Leviathan", had been sold for $1,250,000; she had cost nearly £800,000 and the Company who owned her originally was obliged to make this enormous sacrifice, because they had not the means or inclination to continue making the outlay still required, and the Government would not interfere.

By last Steamer we had received the bad news that the Atlantic submarine Telegraph did not work with due regularity. This was now confirmed and though the "Illustrated London News" spoke of it as of a temporary interruption, my own impression was that the enterprize had failed, at least until a new cable [_] laid. The Correspondent of the "Comercio" accounted for the [...] [500] that at a distance of somewhat more than 200 miles from England, there exists a ridge of rocks, at the bottom of the sea, of which only the summit and the basis had been measured. Now it was supposed that here the cable hung down perpendicularly, and thus its own weight stretched the gutta-percha coating and perhaps also the exterior iron wire. Water, and especially salt water, is a fair conductor of electricity and as by the stretching some interstices may have been opened in the isolating non conductor, which is the gutta-percha, it can easily be understood that the electric fluid which pervades the wire is here in a great measure absorbed, by the conductor, the salt water, operating upon it. To remedy this defect, extremely powerful electric batteries should be employed so that though part of the electric fluid be absorbed, still, a sufficient quantum would reach the respective extremities and produce intelligible signals.

The Comet which first was visible here in Lima to the naked eye full three weeks back, and which in the "Comercio" was called that of Fabritius, had also been visible in England from the middle of September to the middle of October.

The "Illustrated London News" called it "Donatis", being first discovered by the astronomer of this name in Florence on the 2nd June of this year; its tail measured 15,000,000 miles; its distance from the Earth was on the 2nd October, sixty two, on the 10th fifty one, and on the 19th again sixty two millions of miles. On the 14th September the famous Baron Alexander von Humboldt completed his 89th year; he was still strong both in body and intellect, and had just finished his book called the "Cosmos". The King of Prussia was suffering from a softening of the brain which would erelong reduce him to complete idiocy. His brother, the Prince of Prussia, took upon himself on the 23rd October 1857 the Vicarship of the Kingdom for one year, which did not give him such a full authority as the Regency would have done; it was however hoped and expected that at the expiration of the year no fraternal scruples would prevent his taking the actual Regency upon himself. From the East Indies advices went to the [. . .] [501] The advices from China given by the "Illustrated London News" were of a strangely contradictory nature; in one column it expatiated on the advantages to be gained by the last treaty, in another, the Correspondent from Canton gave a distressing account of the situation of the English in that town; they were completely besieged and hemmed in by the braves, and Wang, the present governor of that province, even a worse character than the previous Yeh, did not seem in the least inclined to act in conformity with the conditions of the treaty of Tien-tsing. In Turkey, the Sultan Abdul Medjid, always represented as an indolent and weak man, had at once roused himself with the determination to put an end to the dilapidation of the finances. He prohibited his Sultanas from going a-shopping, jewelry bought on credit had been returned to the shopkeepers, and an order had been given to stop the building of all edifices which were in progress, where it could be done wihtout their immediate ruin being the result.

*Thursday, 18th of November 1858.* In the course of the last fortnight or three weeks, the public funds of the Internal debt of Perú, had been subject to great fluctuations. The certainty of the war against the Republic of Ecuador, the fear that Dr. Zevallos might leave the Ministry for Foreign Affairs, and the belief that neither the interest nor the amounts for the redemption of the debt would be forthcoming with regularity, were the causes of the gradual decline in the prices of the various public securities. About ten or twelve days back the market value of Vales Consolidados was from 56 to 57%, and many, I of the number did not think it unlikely that they would go down to 50%; the Manumision 62 to 64% and the Vales al Portador for deferred interest payable 31st Decr. 1858 could be bought at 94%. Unexpectedly the Government decreed that two redemptions, or "Amortizaciones", were to take place, the one on the 15th inst. [_] Vales al Portador to the amount of $200,000 cash, the other on the 16th of [...] [502] public securities; those al Portador were redeemed at from 97 to 99%, and they were worth this day, Novr. 18th; 98 1/2 to 99%; those de manumision were redeemed at from 66 to 97%! and now worth 75 to 77%. Vales Consolidados worth 62 to 64%.

A few weeks back, in conformity with the Constitution, half the number of the Municipal body went out, and an equal numbers were elected in their stead. In lieu of Dr. Francisco Gonsales de Prada and Felipe Barreda, Julian Zaracondegui and Miguel Pardo were elected Alcalde and Vice Alcalde, Juan Antonio Lavalle and Ignacio Osma "Sindicos". Dr. P. J. Bustamante who paid us a visit last night told us that when Tomás Vivero, the fiscal commissioner sent to Paris to inspect Montané & Co.'s guano accounts, demanded that their books should be laid open to him, their reply was that they were ready to pay the sum which the Peruvian Govt. might consider themselves entitled to claim, and that Vivero settled the claim for the sum of $600,000 which was certainly an arrangement by no means advantageous for the Peruvian Government for it must not be forgotten that in this total of $600,000 everything owing by Montané for sales effected was included.

This same day, 18th November, the Chamber of Deputies passed a bill which recognized all the grades given during Echenique's administration to both military men and civil employés. Under date of 16th November, Castilla the President published a decree, in which with reference to the bill passed by the Congress, all political offenders were placed at liberty, with the exception of Lohmer and the accomplices in his "filibusterian" designs. What these filibusterian designs were, or supposed to be, I do not recollect; what I know is, that about the year 1853, two brothers Lohmer suddenly made their appearance in Lima. They were natives of Lübeck, came from San Francisco and brought no respectable letter of introduction to anyone, which was a bad sign. The only letter they had with them consisted in a few words written by some monk or other to Padre [...] [503] brought them to us and thus I became acquainted with them; what they did, or how they lived, I cannot say. Erelong, they had acquired a very bad reputation. The elder of the two was my wife's and my fellow passenger in August and September 1854 from Callao to New York. With their elder brother Julius we afterwards became acquainted in Hamburg.

*Saturday, 20th of November 1858.* The Chamber of Deputies passed a bill approving all the acts of the Provisional President and of the Council of Ministers, with the proviso that the documents relative to the Guano business and to the finances should be laid before them. This day it was published in the papers that Váles al portador to the extent of $200,000 cash, and again on the 24th inst., $50,000 Váles Consolidados would be redeemed. In order to provide for the large sums required for the payments mentioned on this and the previous page, forming a total of half a million of dollars, the Finance Minister had of course to apply to the Guano houses, and all four, say: Gibbs, Barreda, Zaracondegui, and Thomas, Lachambre & Co. came forward in a liberal manner. To obtain the funds required they had necessarily to draw on Europe, of which a more than usual supply of bills on England was the consequence; they could readily be had at 43d, 60 or 90 d/st.

*Sunday, 21st of November 1858.* My wife's birthday. Garland, Enriqueta, their children and John Limpricht dined with us. In the evening they remained to tea except Limpricht; Schutte, Rosita and the two girls, Juan Bazo, Irene and Pepa, old Araoz, Calisto Pfeiffer, Gonsalez, Gordillo's clerk, and Cordes joined them and stopped till eleven; Vicente Pazos and wife also came in unexpectedly.

*Monday, 22nd of November 1858.* The Chamber of Deputies confirmed all the grades conferred by the provisional President, whilst acting as General-in-chief, as well as those conferred by the Council of Ministers.

*Tuesday, 23rd of November 1858.* The same chamber voted that all the politic [...] [504] Arequipa on the 6th and 7th March of the present year, should be covered with the veil of oblivion, and that the widows of the military men who had lost their lives till said dates should receive pensions, as if their husbands had died in garrison.

*Saturday, 27th of November 1858.* Here follows a summary of the news received by the last Steamers from North and South. Notwithstanding the treaty of amity concluded between the Celestial Empire on the one, France and England on the other hand, advices previously received had already informed us that the spirit of the Chinese in the environs of Canton was very hostile to strangers. Now we learned that a certain Provincial Council called "Sunkum" had offered reward of $500 for the head of each British Soldier and $5000 for that of each British Officer. Moreover, all Chinese who remained in the service of Foreigners, or furnished them with provisions, were threatened with punishment of death. Lord Elgin having sailed with the fleet under command of Admiral Seymour for Japan, Sir John Bowring, left as Commissioner in his stead, had not the military force sufficient to put down such inimical proceedings.

From the East Indies advices were upon the whole satisfactory. The Correspondent of the "Comercio" on the other hand stated that Sir Colin Campbell intended reopening the Campaign with an army of 87,000 English and 300,000 natives, amongst whom, not less than 70,000 Sikhs from the Punjaub. If this were true, then the insurrection could not certainly be so near its end, as the English papers tried to persuade us. Lord Stratford de Redcliffe had returned to Constantinople as English Ambassador, in which capacity he had, on previous occasions, always had great influence upon the Sultan. The object of his mission was to obtain from the Divan the cession of the island of Perim at the mouth of the Red Sea, which would be of great importance to England should the cutting of the Suez Canal be achieved. In Tetuan, a Mussulman mob, following the example of their co-religionists in Djeddah had murdered the French and Spanish Diplomatic Consuls, whilst the English had escaped. The French fleet from [...] [505] had arisen. In the Straits of Mozambique the Portuguese captured a French Vessel called the "Charles Georges" with negroes on board, which they considered to be slaves, and accordingly condemned the vessel. The French owner pretended that they were free emigrants, and the suit on the subject was carried to the high court of appeal in Lisbon. As soon as Napoleon heard of this he sent two men-of-war to the Tagus and demanded that the "Charles Georges" should be given up immediately, whilst the second question as to the indemnification to be paid to the French, might be left to the arbitration of a third power. The Portuguese Government on the other hand demanded, before any other steps were taken, the withdrawal of the men of war, but no doubt by and by the weaker power would have to give in. Louis Napoleon, it seemed to me, followed the example of his predecessor Louis XIV, carrying everything before him in the same overbearing manner. On the 7th October the King of Prussia addressed a letter to his brother William, placing into his hands the Regency of the Country until such time when the recovery of his health might enable him to reassume the reins of Government. On the 9th the Prince accepted the Regency in conformity with the Constitution of the Country. For the 20th the Popular Assemblies were convoked. The Ministers would in all probability be dismissed, and men of more liberal principles be named.

The Coast of Ecuador continued to be blockaded by the Peruvian squadron the "Amazonas" lay far up the Guayas river. On the 13th November Valparaiso suffered from a dreadful fire; it burned for seven hours, destroyed the houses of four streets, and the loss was valued in above $3,000,000 of which $1,700,000 was insured. For further particulars see the extracts from the Valparaiso "Mercurio" of 15th November in appendix under Nº 19. This day Dr. Seoane left by the North Steamer to proceed to Bogotá as Peruvian Minister. It was rumoured that in one of the last secret sessions of the Congress, a violent altercation took [...] [506] of the favourite Peruvian expression, "estranjero", alluding to Zevallos being an Ecuadorian, and not a Peruvian, by birth. Upon the whole the general opinion was by no means so favourable to Zevallos as it had been several months previously. It was asserted that he had enriched himself in a scandalous manner, that, on more than one occasion, he had stated falsehoods in the last Convention, and even for the late redemptions of various descriptions of Váles, there were not a few who severely blamed him; they said that he had ordered them in order to raise the funds in which he himself had speculated to a large extent, whilst on the other hand he did not pay just claims made upon the treasury, for damages done in the environs of Arequipa by Castilla's army during the last campaign. I for my part was convinced that there was much truth in these assertions and that Zevallos, if he had not entirely exhausted, at all events, greatly anticipated, the revenues of the Country, so that the next Minister of Finance would have hard work before him.

*Wednesday, 1st of December 1858.* Dr. Seoane, I was told, had very good reasons for his sudden departure. He apprehended that the rascalities committed by him during the time of Echenique's administration might come to light. It had then been his duty to examine the claims presented to the Government by such as considered themselves entitled to indemnification for having suffered during the war of the Independence by the exactions of either army, Spanish or Patriot. Vouchers for such claims, some true and authentic, many falsified, and others entirely forged were given in, and as at the time it depended upon Seoane's "informe", or opinion, whether these vouchers should be considered as correct or not, he made a golden harvest, no opinion being given by him without a corresponding bribe which he demanded in hard cash. Upon the strength of the Vouchers approved of by Seoane, Vales Consolidados were issued and delivered to the claimants. It was calculated that the Vales improperly issued amounted to no less than $12,000,000. Above [...] [507] but purchased bona fide by others, it had been resolved by the Government to recognize the debts, but now Colonel Joaquin Torrico was commissioned to investigate the matter and to find out if possible where and by whom the frauds had been committed, and this was the reason why Dr. Seoane, who well knew that he had to expect no mercy from Torrico, left Lima so suddenly. The sittings of the Congress had for some time been, and still were, secret, the treaties concluded between Peru and other nations were under discussion. Dr. Zevallos was present at the first session and had been grossly insulted by the Deputy Sosa, whereupon he did not return to either of his two Ministries; Cano took charge of that of Finances; Morales, that of Foreign Affairs. By the former a considerable payment was ordered to be made by the Treasury, viz.: that of "Vales al Portador" hitherto unpaid. On the previous night Mr. Coleman finished the last volume of Gibbon's "Decline and fall of the Roman Empire", with the reading of which work we had been occupied for many months. In the course of my life I have read a good many books in German, English and French and a few in Latin, Spanish, Italian, and Danish, but in my humble opinion there is no work of those which I have read which approaches, still less reaches, the perfection of this of Gibbon's. Here follows verbatim what on the subject of this I said in my original. "The erudition accumulated in the same is stupendous; the author's patience in reading hundreds and hundreds of books, and in compiling and comparing their contents, is beyond all conception; he himself states that the writing of this work took him twenty years, but what is still more to be admired is his vast and clear intellect, which enabled him to sift and to arrange all these materials in such a manner as to produce a luminous whole. The interest never slackens and even the dry religious disputes of the Christian sects, Gibbon has represented in such a way as to fix the reader's attention. His style is condensed and every word carries its meaning with it; there is no idle talk, as one [_] so frequently in other books, where one may read a page without meeting [...] [508] over, so that, in the perusal of him the mind is continually kept on the stretch. His diction is stilted, and perhaps his only fault is that it never varies; it is always the same, whether he relates the most importants religious or political events, or merely court chit-chat, he never descends from the grandeur of his style. In religion he was the most decided sceptic and it is no wonder that his work is prohibited in many Catholic countries; he hated everything which smacks of superstition and priestcraft, and sneered at many things which Christians are taught to consider holy. Nevertheless, nowhere does he give the slightest idea of his favouring atheism; but that he was a decided deist I am convinced".

*Thursday, 2nd of December 1858.* This night I could not help attending a party given by Lisboa, Brazilian Minister, in celebration of his Emperor's birthday. In 1857 I refused, alleging the weakness of my eyes as a pretence for not going, but as Lisboa had been one of our little party in October it would have been too impolite if I had again declined. I begged Mr. Coleman to come to me an hour earlier than usual, and thus at a little past nine, I went to the party. There were about thirty gentlemen of whom I certainly knew nearly all but recognized only a few. Three rocambor tables were laid out; I saw the Ministers Cano and Zevallos, also Juan Bazo, Schutte and Duarte. I conversed first a few words with Juan José Moreyra, had a long talk with the Deputy, Evaristo Gomez Sanchez, after him with Mariano Paz Soldan, with whom I entered another room where General Flores and the Vice-President Mar occupied a sofa. I sat down near the former, Paz Soldan near the latter, and very soon the subject of the Penitentiary engrossed all the conversation. When General Flores left, I also made my exit unnoticed and was in bed by 10 1/2 without having tasted anything; in fact nothing had as yet been handed round, but tea and refreshments would come at a later hour.

It was a very dull affair, as such parties usually are, at least for those who do not play at cards.

For the last week or thereabouts Limpricht had been in the habit of coming [...] [509] plays in German, and had now commenced Lamartine's "Histoire des Girondins". Mr. Coleman was to read to me Agnes Strickland's "Lives of the Queens of England" and with Bullen I began Homer's Iliad, translated by Pope.

*Monday, 6th of December 1858.* The London Newspaper called the "Evening Mail" in its three numbers from 1st to 8th October of the present year, which Mr. Hülsenbeck lent me, contained excellents articles on the affairs of the East Indies, written in August by its special correspondent in Simla, at the foot of the Himalaya mountains; his name was William Henry Russell, the same whom the "Times" had employed in Turkey and afterwards in the Crimea, during the late war against Russia. He said that Sir Col[_] Campbell was assembling at Cawnpore an army of 25,000 English Infantry, and 10,000 Cavalry, of which latter the greater part, native auxiliaries; this army was to commence operations about the 25th October, and the correspondent was confident that the insurgents who were still in the field would finally be put down. He added that in Bahar the most strenuous efforts were still being made by the natives to oppose the English, and then asked, "what is the cause, that whilst in the Punjaub, our latest acquisition, tranquillity prevailed during the whole time of the insurrection, we meet the fiercest resistance in the Province of Bahar, where the English Government has existed longest." He attributed this to the bad rule of the English which, where longest known, had made the most inveterate enemies. The administration of Justice, especially, had been faulty, and, above conception, slow. If a rich man wanted to make sure of the ruin of his less opulent neighbour, it sufficed, at least so said the Correspondent, to fix a lawsuit upon him, and thus to force him to appear before the tribunals. Private individuals, owners of landed property, were also accused of grinding oppression, whilst he represented those in the service of the East India Company, upon the whole, as desirous to defend the interests of the natives. He estimated the number of the British forces [_] India as follows: European, 87,000, native troops 18,000, native military police [...] [510] British pay, no less than 80,000 were from the Punjaub. The Correspondent of course did not deny the possibility of a new defection of these recently formed native forces, but he considered it improbable, firstly, because all these new troops had enriched themselves with plunder, which, one would suppose, they must be desirous to enjoy; secondly, because they had seen the bad result of the last insurrection when the English were taken quite unaware and, thirdly, because the artillery remained almost inclusively in the hands of the Europeans.

As soon as the insurrection were entirely quelled, the British Army in India would be remodelled, and then, amongst other innovations, twelve battalions of European Artillery-men, each 1000 strong, would be formed; only at the frontiers of Pegu and Assam, where the climate was too unhealthy for Europeans, a few field batteries would be left in the hands of the natives. There was hardly any doubt that the electric Telegraphic cable lying at the bottom of the Atlantic had turned out a failure; but as the defects of the cable, and the causes of the failure were known, the possibility of an electric communication between the two Continents was next to certain. An excellent article in the "Evening Mail" on this subject attributed the non transmission of the elctric messages, partly to the strain which the cable must have suffered from being suspended from abrupt heights at the bottom of the sea, as already explained page 500, and partly to the defective quality of the cable before its immersion, owing to the rough handling which it had undergone on board the "Agamemnon". Here it had been coiled up to a great height, and the weight of the upper coils pressed so heavily upon the lower ones that the cable was actually flattened, and at the same time produced such a heat, that the gutta-percha, owing to both causes, had oozed out through the interstices of the outside iron wire coating, and, as it may easily be conceived, there was now not a sufficient thickness of the gutta-percha, the non-conductor, between the copper wire in the middle, and the outside iron wires, which latter coming in contact with the former would of course absorb or at least have an injurious influence upon the electric fluid running through the copper wires.

[…] [511] de Fuente Gonsalez, a woman who had gained an unenviable notoriety by her eccentric and wicked character. When I arrived in Lima in 1833, I believe her husband, the Marquis, was already dead; he had been a very mild and weak man, over whom she domineered in an abominable manner. It was related that when he requested her to take a ride with him, she ordered the horses to be saddled, then locked the street door, and told him to ride about in the yard as long as he liked. In one of his illnesses, perhaps his last, he had sent for a physician without her knowledge; when the Doctor came, she by chance met him, turned him out of doors, telling him that no physician was required, and after loading her husband with abuse for having ventured to do anything without her consent, ordered two of her slaves to give him a sound beating, which they did. For many years she had lived in decided enmity with her daughter Ignacia, a woman of loose character, and with her son-in-law Colonel Panizo. This hostility had gone so far that more than once she had published in the "Comercio" that the son borne by her daughter, was not Panizo's, but that their offspring had died and that another boy had been supplanted in his stead. She, the grandmother, forged this calumny in order, by these means, to prevent her fortune from falling into Panizo's hands, as he, his son's legal tutor, would during his minority have the management of the same. Some time before her death, the police was informed, that she had kept concealed in a vault under her house, for a number of years, a negro and a negress, whom she had kept alive upon miserable scanty fare. The police entered forcibly; the two individuals were found, who, it was generally said, had until then not seen the light of day and had not attained the height of other human beings of their age.

Doña Manuela had of course no friends, and but few acquaintances, for everybody stood in fear and awe of her; for many months the fine first story which she [_] built over the ground-floor of her house, stood empty, because nobody was incl [. . .] her fortune wa great [_] [512] lawsuits many; the various papers and documents to be presented to the judges and tribunals she herself drew out and dictated to an amanuensis. She had no cook nor servants, except a negro called Bañon, and quite lately, probably since she succeeded in letting her upper story, a porter. Her victuals were sent her by a relation; nevertheless it was her custom to have at about eight o'clock in the evening, a tray brought into her room with some sweetmeats, and tumblers of cold water, which were not touched on any account until it struck nine. For the last two months the filth in which she lived had been beyond all conception, so that the physician, who had to dress a wound in her leg, could hardly bear the stench. A few days before her death, her door was not open at the usual hour. Mr. Fernandez, who lived above, surprised at this, knocked at the same, when the cries of the wretched woman were heard requesting him to break it open; this was done, and she was found lying on the ground, where she had been for more than twelve hours, having fallen from the sofa, and not been able to rise. Isidro Aramburu and Francisco Quiroz were named her executors in her will, and there was every probability that her daughter and son-in-law would go to law about the property left by her. The cause of the death of Doña Manuela had been a large ulcer on the back, which she obstinately persisted in concealing, and which several physicians called together for a consultation discovered by using violence, but when it was too late to save her.

In July 1875, when these lines are written, Colonel Panizo is the sole owner of the house at the corner of the Calle de Piedra. Of his wife, Doña Ignacia nothing is known. The Colonel's son, who has turned out a nice young man, married, about a year back, Manuela, the eldest daughter of the late Pedro Orbegoso and his wife Rosa Mercedes Riglos. The young couple live with the father, the Colonel, with whom they are on the best terms, whilst the extensive first story is let, partly to Pedro Bernales, partly to Dr. Corso, Vocal of the Superior Court of Justice.

On the evening of this day, Mr. Coleman read to me two highly interesting [. . .] the "Evening Mail" the one was [. . .] [513] of India, to the Secret Committee of the East India Company, in which he explained the motives which induced him to publish the proclamation declaring the confiscation of the landed property belonging to the rebels in Oude, which measure was at the time so much animadverted upon. His motives were succinctly the following:

1st Confiscation of property is a punishment for political crimes, which in Hindostan has been in force for centuries back.

2nd The Hindoos do not mind threats; they always flatter themselves that by some means or other, they will be able to evade the chastizement which they still see at a distance.

3rd The actual confiscation of their property was a fact which they could not possibly fail to understand, and to feel that it was a punishment for their insurrection.

4th The non-confiscation of the property of those who returned to their allegiance, could not otherwise but be considered by them as a reward for their conduct.

Lord Canning went on saying that many Hindoo landholders had, and many more would have, submitted to the British authorities, if the English army had been sufficiently strong to spread all over Oude, so as to protect the well inclined against the rebels. I may mention here "en passant" that this Lord Canning, is son of the celebrated late George Canning, whose cousin was Lord Stratford de Redcliffe. The other article was a letter written by an electrician, Mr. Henly, on the subject of the Atlantic Telegraph.

I am not sufficiently acquainted with the science of electricity so as to be able to understand all his explanations, reasonings and deductions, but I can state some of the facts to which he came; firstly the principal defect of the cable is at the distance of 290 to 300 miles from Valentia; 2nd, the copper wires are not severed; 3rd the outer coating of iron wire does not actually touch the copper wires, for if so, no part of the electric fluid could pass on, whilst some part always reaches the extremities, though no [...] strong to produce intelligible signals. Mr. Henley spoke a great [...] [514] submarine telegraphs, so much so, that whilst, according to his statement, in an overground telegraph the electric fluid pervades a distance of 2000 miles in one tenth of a second, in a submarine telegraph, one second and a half are required for the same distance. Further on he said that as long as the present dot and dash system is made use of, to represent words, he calculates that even were the Atlantic telegraph in a perfect state, no more than four words could be sent across in a minutes time. (In my opinion there must be a difference between long and short words, for surely the word "I", for instance, cannot require so much time as the word "circumlocution").

*Wednesday, 8th of December 1858.* Holiday. La Concepcion. Only Limpricht came to me to read a few pages of Lamartine's "Les Gironsdins". I felt no inclination to pay visits; upon my wife called Charles Pflucker, José Campo, Toribio Sanz and Lisboa, the latter to bid good bye, as he was going to leave by the South Steamer. Toribio Sanz married to Delfina, daughter of J. F. Izcue and Iñez Gutierrez of Arequipa, was at the time in disgrace with the Government for the inefficient manner in which he had executed the commission entrusted to him to investigate the guano affairs, and the accounts of Federico Barreda in the United States. This being the eve of the 9th anniversary of the battle of Ayacucho, fought on the 9th December 1824, fireworks were let off in the large square and a row of gas lamps was placed upon the balconies of the Palace; this was meant for an illumination. Our Chinese cook Achipe who had gone out, came home severely beaten and bruised, having met in the street a number of boys always ready to insult the Chinese.

*Thursday, 9th of December 1858.* Achipe owing to the illtreatment he had met with in the previous evening kept his bed and could not cook. I made my breakfast upon a large cup of chocolate, which did not agree with me, at all events I felt indisposed, and though I went with my wife to Enriqueta's for dinner, I did not eat a morsel.

At the Palace, a dinner party was given, to which, to my great joy, I was [...] [515] and some private individuals amongst whom, rather to my astonishment, young J. A. Lavalle and J. M. Goyeneche. Many of the Members of Congress were wanting.

*Friday, 10th of December 1858.* Though I suffered from a violent headache which kept me in bed, I was able to listen to Bullen's, Limpricht's, and Coleman's reading. Limpricht's was the most interesting, being that of a small German essay which treated on various facts established by the late travellers to the Artic Regions, viz.: that to the Northward of the 81st or 82nd degree north Latitude, the ice, which until there forms a solid and compact mass, completely disappears, and that thence further north a wide expanse of ocean, without any floating ice, stretches before the discoverer's eye. Secondly that about the Latitude 76° vegetation revives and a greater number of animals living not only upon animal but also upon vegetable food is to be found than to the southward of this latitude. 3rd that in these high northern regions the winds blowing from the north and east bring a warm, whilst those from the South and West a cold temperature, with them. To judge from these facts there can be no doubt that the region extending from the North Pole 10 degrees south in all directions is not the coldest on the earth, as has hitherto been supposed, and that around this pole there is an open ocean of about 18 degrees diameter, to which the name of the polar basin has been given. Now, what can be the cause of this apparent phenomenon? Our author accounted for it by the following ingenious hypothesis: he said that from the Equator and its vicinity currents of warm air must incessantly be streaming northward towards the Pole; on their progress they lose part of their warm temperature; however, when reaching the neighbourhood of the Pole, they still preserve part of their original heat, and being met there by similar currents from the whole circumference of the Equator, this violent shock or concussion against each other, must necessarily produce continual and violent winds and thunderstorms, in consequence of which the warmth and moisture which these [. . .] have brought with them, are precipitated upon the earth and prevent [. . .] [516] explained, is, in our author's opinion, nothing but the lightning consequent upon the thunderstorms, in confirmation of which he adduces that the light of the Aurora Borealis shows the same vibration as the common sheet lightning. To this enormous fall of rain round the Pole, he likewise ascribed the fact that the nearer the Equator the more, the nearer the Pole, the less, saline particles are contained in the water of the ocean.

*Saturday, 11th of December 1858.* I was really poorly, my headache increased, I neither liked to speak nor to hear anybody speak to me. Dr. Grau was called; he found that I had but little fever, but that my weakness was very great. He ordered my forehead to be continually bathed with a liquid, of which ether was the principal ingredient, and to correct my bowels a purge was given. Already towards evening I felt somewhat better.

*Sunday, 12th of December 1858.* Though I still remained in bed I was nearly well, and

*Monday, 13th of December 1858,* I rose, though still weak.

*Wednesday, 15th of December 1858.* Within the last few days the debates in the Congress had been of little importance. One of the points in discussion was whether the "Vencedores de Junin y Ayacucho" should receive an extra pay for this month of December or not, another question, as insignificant as the preceding, had come under consideration, without any decision being come to, viz.: the beating given in 1857 by Remon, an officer of the police, to Morales (sácate la mecha) a member of the Convention.

The good opinion previously entertained of Dr. Zevallos as Minister of Finances was gradually taking a diametrically opposite turn; he had made himself guilty of mismanagement; had anticipated the revenues; in short the most gloomy forebodings prevailed and not a few were of opinion that within a few months the Government would be unable to meet its engagements. Julius Plücker whom at that time I looked upon as gifted with a very clear insight into the Financial and Commercial affairs of Perú, did not however take such a desperate view of the future, though he apprehended that exchanges on Europe would sti [. . .] [517] £3000 60 d/s. exchange 43d. Business beyond measure dull. In Vales, no transactions, Manumision at 77, Consolidacion 67%.

No alteration in the dispute with Ecuador. Guayaquil continued blockaded by the “Amazonas” “Izcuchaca” and “Arauco”, which were lying in the river and which were abundantly supplied with fresh provisions, by the Ecuadorians, who, though the enemies of the Peruvians, had no objection to receive their hard dollars in exchange for their supplies.

The news from Europe was of little interest, the dispute between France and Portugal had been settled; the latter had yielded, under protest, to the demands made by the former; the “Charles Georges” and the negroes had been given up, and, as regards the minor question, that of the imdemnification to the owner, the Portuguese Government very properly refused submitting the same to the arbitration of another power, the French Government having declined doing so as the main point; on the other hand they declared their willingness to pay whatsoever the French might ask, upon which the original demand of $100,000 was reduced to one third of the same.

In Prussia, on the 24th October, the National Assemblies met in Berlin; the Prince of Prussia made known to them, that he had taken upon himself the regency of the Country, whereupon they were dissolved, and new elections would ere long take place. The account of the murder of the two Consuls in Tetuan turned out to be false. From the East Indies the accounts did not vary. Oude continued in insurrection and though Nana Sahib had disappeared, another chieftain had turned up, quite as dangerous as he. In the Punjaub, generally so quite, a melancholy catastrophe had occurred. Thirteen hundred disarmed Mooltan Sepoys were being removed in small bodies to their homes; the idea that this was only done to murder them on the road, took possession of their minds. They armed themselves with stones, clubs, sticks broken bedsteads, and anything they could lay their hands upon, and ventured to [...] European Corps which, though only 600 men strong was perfectly armed, [...] [518] escaped with their lives. With the Government of Japan Lord Elgin had celebrated a treaty similar to that previously concluded by the United States.

The Atlantic Cable had again given some signs of life. By making use of a particular and very powerful electric battery four words had been distinctly transmitted from Newfoundland to Valentia; these words were “Daniel’s now in circuit”. Permission was given to the electrician in Valentia to avail himself of a similar machine to return an answer. It was stated somewhere that such extremely powerful batteries were likely to injure the electric wires. The correspondent of the “Comercio”, to whom however I gave but little faith, was full of new enterprises, the one of a new submarine electric cable from Galway to Quebec, the other, of an electric telegraph, for which, according to him subscriptions had already been made in St. Petersburg, which was to go from Moskow over the Ural mountains to Tobolsk, thence to Irsoutsk (Jakutsk?)

across the sea of Okhotsk, to the peninsula of Kamtschatka to Copper Island, and, taking in its course the Aleutian Islands would land in the Russian possessions of North America, whence, along the Pacific it would finally reach Portland on the shores of the river Columbia. The third undertaking was that of a railroad from Halifax through Canada, through the vast plains belonging to the Hudson's Bay Company, to Vancouver, close to the Pacific.

Mrs. Ida Pfeiffer the intrepid German traveller, had died in Berlin in her sixtieth year. This extraordinary woman had been travelling for about ten years over the greater part of the Globe without any attendants whatever, she had no more luggage with her than what she herself could carry, in the Brazils she killed with a revolver, a negro who ventured to attack her; she had been all over China, to the diamond mines of Golconda, and even faced the Anthropophagi of Borneo. More than four years ago she was here in Lima, and went hence to Guayaquil; whither, from that place she directed her steps I am not certain. She published her travels which have been translated into English.

*Thursday, 16th of December 1858.* Lima table-talk. Within the last few […] [519] It was said that she insulted her mother, broke glasses and crockery, and played all sorts of wild pranks. By last Steamer, Mrs. Gallagher with her family went to Europe, only the Doctor and their eldest son Juan, remained here. Several marriages were spoken of; that which caused most surprise was that of the widower Francisco Quiroz with Joaquina Puente; it was said that her sister Dolores refused him, and advised him to take her younger sister, which he agreed to. (This marriage did not take place, July 1875.) A certain Manuel Mendoza y Boza; belonging to one of the most aristocratic families of Lima, and, being the eldest son, owner of considerable entailed property, was engaged to Isabel, the third daughter of Felipe Barreda; Barreda's second daughter Mariana, to Manuel, Felipe Pardo's son, and Manuel Mendoza's younger brother Domingo, brought up for the law, to Christina, daughter of Dr. Prada; Krüger, a year or two previoulsy agent of W. & S. in Tacna, in 1858 head clerk of Cordes Lauezzari & Co. was about to be married to Rosaura Correa, a handsome and opulent widow. My grand-daughter, Conradina Schutte, was engaged to Mr. Cordes of the just mentioned firm; he, a Hamburger by birth, about 28 years of age, was good looking, though rather of a diminutive stature. The little I knew of him pleased me; Schutte spoke in high terms of his acute mercantile intellect. Though he and Lauezzari had only been recently established, and their means were but limited, yet they did a fair business and had good connections in Germany.

The railroad from Lima to Chorrillos, constructed by P. G. Candamo jointly with Joseph Hegan, had been concluded since the end of November; as yet no station houses had been built. On Sundays and holidays hundreds of people went down, also during the week, there were not a few who availed themselves of this rapid conveyance, merely took a dip in the sea and returned to Lima. First class cost six, second three, rials; the train took usually from 20 to 25 minutes in reaching Chorrillos, including [_] at Miraflores and Surco.

[…] [520] time in his two Ministries of Finance and Foreign Affairs; in the latter, a Lima lawyer Dr. Antonio Arenas, hitherto Deputy for Lima in the Congress, was to take his place. Minister of Finances was to be Colonel J. J. Salcedo, hitherto Prefect of Junin, whose capacities as a financier were generally believed to be extremely limited. Until his arrival the Minister Cano was provisionally to take charge of the portfolio. Zevallos, as a reward for his services, was to proceed as Peruvian Envoy Extraordinary, and Minister Plenipotentiary, to the court of Madrid; as yet he had declined accepting the appointment.

Notwithstanding the apprehensions entertained by many, and above referred to, as to the incapacity of the Government to meet their engagements, an advertizement appeared in the Comercio to the effect that the necessary funds were ready to pay the remainder of the diferred interest still unpaid, the three months interest upon Vales Consolidados and the monthly $50,000 for redeeming part of the latter. Thus it was clear that the finances were not in such a bad condition as it had been apprehended. For the following Steamer, Gibbs', by order of Government had raised the exchange again one penny, say 42 instead of 43d as hitherto, owing to which, a meeting of the foreign merchants was called together at Theodore Müller's with the object to consult, and, if possible, determine what was to be done with regard to this gradual rise of exchange on Europe.

On 3rd December 1856 I purchased, through the intervention of Melchor Velarde from Enrique O'Donovan a Vale Consolidado Nº 9769 for $3000 to the order of Maria Vega de Calderon, for whom he signed as "encargado". Now a young man of Trujillo made his appearance, holding, as he said, her power of attorney, and demanded this Vale from me, on the plea that O'Donovan had had no power to endorse it. I was called to appear at the Consulado, but sent in my stead the lawyer Dr. Saldaña, who declined the jurisdiction of that Tribunal. I had now quietly to await the steps which the other party might take against me.

*Thursday, 23rd of December 1858.* The meeting held on Monday last at […] [521] After many contradictory opinions had been given it was decided that a petition explanatory of the prejudicial effects which the continual rising of the exchange would have upon commerce, should be drawn out and delivered to the President Castilla, by a Deputation of Merchants, who should request the "Prior del Consulado" to join them. The individuals chosen to form this

Deputation were: Pike, head of the house of Graham Rowe & Co., young Canevaro, Sescau and Schutte, which latter ceded his place to Lembcke who joyfully accepted it.

In Callao and Lima disagreeable disorders broke out. A vessel arrived in the port bringing for Candamo a number of doors, glass doors, windows etc. which he had ordered from Europe or the United States for the railroad station or for the houses which he might perhaps build in Chorrillos. On the 16th inst., the first launch-load of these doors was brought to the mole of Callao; when the artizans, especially the carpenters heard of this, they hastened to the mole to prevent the landing. Whether they succeeded in this or not, was not clearly stated, at all events they presented a petition to the Prefect of Callao, requesting him to prohibit the disembarking, and his answer being that he had no authority to do so, a deputation of them waited on the 17th upon the President Castilla, who gave them the same answer, that there existed no law which prevented the importation of such articles as those already mentioned, but that he would not fail to bear in mind their representation. On the 21st the disorder broke out afresh. At 3 p.m. a launch filled with articles of the same description as above stated, came to the mole, and whilst they were being landed, and placed upon the railroad cars to be conveyed to Lima, a number of carpenters appeared, and before the armed force could interfere, all the doors, windows etc. were partly destroyed, partly thrown into the sea.

Both the Prefect Dañino and the sub-prefect, accompanied by some of the police and soldiers endeavoured to restore tranquillity in which they did not succeed, the rioters being too strong [_]. When the last train arrived from Lima at about six, the mob tried to [. . .] [522] the Telegraph wires. About 10 p.m. the rioters gradually withdrew and at 12 the President Castilla arrived with cavalry, two battalions of infantry, and two pieces of artillery. Yesterday, 22nd, notwithstanding the strong military force present in Callao, the town was by no means quiet in the forenoon; an attempt was again made to tear up the rails and shots were fired from both sides, in consequence of which a few were killed and others wounded.

Two launch-loads of the obnoxious articles were safely landed and placed on the cars under the protection of naval and land forces. Also in Lima, similar disorders occurred. Yesterday when the train from Callao arrived at about half past four and had left in the San Juan de Dios station, three trucks laden with the more than once mentioned doors etc., twenty five or thirty people forcibly broke into the yard and set fire to these trucks; they fed the fire with turpentine, and the whole was consumed without a particle being saved. I myself passed there with Mr. Williams at about a quarter past six when the fire was not yet extinguished; fortunately however it did no injury to the adjoining buildings. By that time the Minister of War San Roman, the Prefect Freyre, and various others had arrived. I saw some cavalry drawn up opposite the house of Gamarra, and infantry was posted at the back of the station. Groups, particularly, of Sambos and negroes, I met at the corners of the streets and until 11 O'clock those parts of the town in the neighbourhood of the railroad station, were in violent agitation. More than once the lancers galloped up and down the streets, shots were fired occasionally till about eleven; stones were the chief weapons of the rioters. According to the "Comercio" three policemen were killed, also a foreigner an innocent looker on, wounded, ten soldiers and the Senator Inclan, a native of Tacna, rather badly in the head by the throwing of a stone. The shops of Bar, seller of ready made clothes, and of Herouard the hatter, were broken into and considerable damage done.

In consequence of these riots, in the Session of Congress of the 22nd, motions of the most preposterous nature had been made, the one to raise the import duty on all manufactured [_] 90%, the other, to levy an import duty of 90% on all articles "costurados" which [. . .] [523] as are finished by the hand and not by machinery. The third project went still further; its object was to prohibit the importation of all goods, the like of which were made in the country. The Deputies who distinguished themselves by these ultra-patriotic sentiments were Tafur, Chavez and Zanabria.

*Friday, 24th of December 1858. Christmas Eve*. In Callao, tranquillity was restored; a battalion sent thither returned to the Capital, which continued agitated. In the Congress, the Commission for Finances to which the various projects of which an account has been given above, had been referred, gave it as their opinion that before coming to any decision on the subject, the Government, and especially the Chief of the Callao Custom House, should be consulted.

This evening should have been celebrated by the Customary "Noche buena", a public rejoicing of which, in all probability, I have given a description on the Christmas eve of some previous year, but whether I have or not I will say here a few words about it. Ever since I have known Lima it has been the custom, which dates from the time of the Spaniards, to celebrate the eve of some great holiday, particularly that of Christmas, with something like a public rejoicing, in the "Plaza Mayor", also called "Plaza de Armas". This plaza, as said somewhere in the diary is a large square, confined to the N.N.E. by the palace, to the E.S.E. by the Cathedral and the residence of the archbishop, whilst the two opposite sides are occupied by porticoes, here in Lima called "portales"; these are separated from the open area of the square, in the centre of which is a handsome bronze fountain, by arches, whilst on the other side they are lined by elegant shops, in which manufactured goods, mostly fashionable articles, are exposed for sale.

Already in the forenoon a few tables may be seen here and there; towards evening the entire plaza, also the arches of the portales are occupied by them. They are covered with eatables of all kinds, boiled Camarones, large shrimps resembling crawfish, salad, ham, [_] seasoned with aji, and many other dishes suitable to the taste of the lower [...] [524] or flowers. Squatting on the ground may be seen Cholas, Sambas and Negresses preparing other savoury food. The shops well lighted up are kept open till a later hour than usual. The crowd increases, ladies and gentlemen walk up and down the portales enjoying the animated scene and purchasing playthings for their little ones. The fires on ground, the many lights, the number of people of all nations and colors, the shrieks and laughter which resound from all quarters, present an interesting whole to a new comer, whilst I, an old stager, seldom found pleasure in mixing with such a croud. At midnight the bell of the Cathedral calls to mass (Misa de Gallos) said to commemorate our saviour's birth. Many hasten to the Church, others remain in the plaza; mass over the greater part retire to their respective homes whilst a few take supper in the open air and keep up the fun till morning. This is what is called "Noche buena"; this year however it was prohibited by the police who feared that such a concourse of people might give rise to fresh disturbances.

*Saturday, 25th and Sunday, 26th of December 1858.* In the forenoon of these two days I paid many visits; amongst others, one in my official capacity to the wife of the new Minister for Foreign Affairs Dr. Antonio Arenas. She was rather a good looking and agreeable woman; Vicente Pazos accompanied me. In every house the principal topic of conversation was of course the disturbances of the previous days; the general opinion was that the Government might have acted more energetically and that no concession ought to be made to the pretensions of the artizans. A few were of opinion that men of higher rank opposed to Castilla in their politics had been at the bottom; he himself hinted at this in his proclamation, no doubt because he did not like to confess that the lower classes, with whom he had hitherto been popular, should have so suddenly turned against him; this was the view which I took of the affair. Some went so far as to say that it had been the plan of a few of the lowest rabble to set fire to the palace and to Castilla's house, but that it had been discovered in time.

*Wednesday, 29th of December 1858.* Schutte and his family removed to Chorrillos where we had [_] to them our rancho, somewhat put in order repainted and repapered.

[…] [525] his family more frequently than he had done in previous years. When in town he took his meals with us.

*Thursday, 30th of December 1858.* This day I went to the Ministry for Foreign Affairs where I had to confer with the Minister Dr. Arenas, whose acquaintance I now made, on the subject of a Danish Vice-Consulate which my Government had instructed me to establish in Iquique. Mr. Ferdinand Corssen was the person whom I proposed for this post. Dr. Arenas, a man of diminutive stature, with a sallow complexion, mild and quiet in his comportment, did not throw any obstacle in the way, but added that he could not come to any decision without having first consulted the President Castilla.

*Friday, 31st of December 1858.* In my native place, in Hamburg, and I believe all over the North of Germany, it is the custom to usher in the New Year, in a convivial party with mirth and jollity. Families meet, friends are invited, a steaming punch-bowl stands on the table, the glasses are filled and as soon as the clock strikes 12, they are emptied, and "a happy new-year to you" resounds from all sides; sometimes the watchman is called in, he springs the rattle and pronounces perhaps a few appropriate words. In other houses where the inmates are of a more serious turn, the father and mother with their grown-up children, await the new year in earnest colloquy, perhaps a religious and moral book is brought in and read aloud, but whether the last hours of the year are spent in the one or the other way, everybody tries to be awake and nobody would like to begin the new period of his life lost in the deep forgetfulness of sleep.

Here in Lima New Year's eve is upon the whole little thought of, at least in my own house we spend the evening just in the same manner as every other evening. My nephew Limpricht left us at nine, Dr. Bustamante of Arequipa and Garland at half past. Soon after, my wife retired to her bed-room, at ten the street door was locked, the keys brought up, and all gas lights put out except one in our bed room which I turned down to its lowest point. I sat down in an arm chair and kept myself awake, making multiplications in my head and [_] the lists of the Roman Emperors of the East and West, of German Emperors and Kings […] [526] prayed to my Creator begging him to grant me four requests. Firstly the preservation of my dear wife's health and life, secodly the conservation of my sight as it then was; an amelioration I could not expect, thirdly the improvement of Garland's worldly circumstances, and, lastly, the granting of prudence and judgement to C. W. Schutte who at that time was the sole manager of the business of H. W. & S. I rose, hastened to bed and soon was fast asleep.

## 1859

*Saturday, 1st of January 1859*. My last thoughts at the close of 1858 had been turned towards my two sons-in-law Gerard Garland and C. W. Schutte. The former was poorly off at the time; the small fortune which he had possessed when separating from Gibbs, he had gradually lost in the course of the 8 years more or less which had elapsed since then; whilst connected with Ruden his profits had been but trifling and his speculations upon which he had entered when standing on his own legs had proved abortive. He had now the plan of constructing a tramroad from Lima to Callao from which he expected splendid results. I was convinced that the Government would not give him the necessary permission, and even should he obtain it he would not be able to raise upon shares the money required for the undertaking; it turned out as I anticipated, the Government refused the permission. C. W. Schutte put on a bolder face. He and his family lived, if not extravagantly, at least stylishly and once a week he gave his evening party, whilst in fact he was worse off than his brother-in-law. His Arequipa firm owed me $*19,000*; the Lima House $*20,000* and my advance made in London amounted to $*26,000* together $*65,000*. Not only did I not receive the Capital, (I now speak in anticipation) the debt went on increasing and, had it not been for the fortunate circumstance that the firm obtained the Guano Consignment for Germany, in the course of a few years my [_] capital, not large, but sufficient for my wants, would have been lost.

[...] [527] wife, I, as then mentioned, made with him the most stupid of all contracts; my name remained in the firm and of course I was responsible for all its doings, whilst Schutte had the management and the profits after paying me on my capital, an interest, first 12, then 10 and finally 9%. Thus I could not interfere as long as he paid me the interest and such interest was always placed to my credit in the books.

This day dined with us Pedro Villamil, one of the grandsons of old Ildefonso Villamil of La Paz; he was established in Huanuco and had come hither on a visit. In the evening the marriage of Manuel Mendoza y Boza with Isabel Barreda was celebrated in the house of Don Felipe. Everybody spoke of this marriage as a connection between two highly aristocratic families.

*Sunday, 2nd of January*. The President Castilla had the attention, which I had not expected, to congratulate my wife in the new-year by the medium of his first aide-de-camp Haza, and "el oficial mayor del Ministerio de Relaciones Exteriores", Dr. Barrenechea. They must have been round to many houses for I saw the Government's carriage with its four jaded horses in which they made their calls, standing at the door of the house of José Vicente Oyague "Prior del Consulado". In the course of this forenoon as well as that of the previous day 1st Jany., I made a great many calls. The Bolivian Minister Ruperto

Fernandez, particularly recommended to my wife by Mercedes Villamil of La Paz, married to José de la Peña was the only new face. He appeared to me a quiet inoffensive man.

*Tuesday, 4th of January*. Since the beginning of the week, the Congress had recommenced its sittings. In the Chamber of Deputies they had been discussing and approving a project which annulled the law prohibiting the importation of Chinese coolies. The commission named for the reform of the Constitution, consisting of Arenas the present Minister, when Deputy, Sosa, Rebaza, Gomez Sanchez, and Garmendia, gave in their informe. They recommended especially, four alterations in the Constitution, firstly, the re-establishment of a Council of State with its attributions, secodly, the suspension of the abolition of the privileges [_] the clergy, until a concordat with the Pope were concluded when the clergy would ha [...] their oath to the constitution, thirdly the reestabl [...] [528] Capital punishment for certain crimes, and fourthly, some changes relative to general suffrage, the power of the Executive, the Chamber of Senator etc. Sosa and Garmendia gave their separate opinion they being in all cases opposed to capital punishment.

I this day felt unusually cold, the more to be wondered at as we were in the middle of the hot season; I ran out as far as the Alameda de los Descalzos and came back in a perspiration, but felt indisposed the remainder of the day. Limpricht did not come; to Coleman's reading I could just manage to listen.

*Wednesday, 5th of January 1859*. I took some Seidlitz powders and felt somewhat better.

*Thursday, 6th of January*. I rose at my usual hour, seven, apparently pretty well, but about nine a very severe shivering fit came on, after which when rising from my chair, I felt so weak that I nearly swooned, everything swam before my eyes, I threw myself on a sofa and with difficulty did I keep my senses together. When my wife came from breakfast she found me deadly pale; I hurried to bed and Dr. Grau was sent for who made me perspire, by dint of lemonade, and prescribed two pills, no doubt containing quinine, to be taken at once, before falling asleep one more, and on

*Friday, 7th of January*, in the morning, again another. Fortunately I had but little headache and hardly any fever so that I could leave my bed and remain up all day. The Executive published a proclamation or "Bando", informing the public that the doors and windows, so hateful to the mechanics, would be landed, that every measure would be taken for their safe conveyance to Lima, and recommended the inhabitants to remain quiet and to keep within doors should a tumult take place.

*Saturday, 8th of January*. I again went to my office; my debility was however still very great and Dr. Grau in order radically to cure the evil, ordered me to continue taking pills for nearly a month to come, always in a decreasing ratio.

Very seldom had I seen business so dull as it was at this period; in December, our sales had not reached S/30,000 and in January they had up to this day been tantamount to nothing. I was very apprehensive that the result of this year's business would be worse than that of the previous. The reasons [_] firstly the falling off of sales, secodly more bad debts had [...] [529] at the termination of the previous mercantile year, and thirdly, the continual rise in exchange which of course rendered our remittances to Europe every month, more expensive, without a corresponding rise in prices being obtainable in this market.

*Sunday, 9th of January 1859*. The whole day long I felt beyond measure weak and drousy, and was unable to go out. Limpricht read to me two hours in the morning, some visitors came in at the usual hour, and Mr. Coleman read to me a full hour in the evening, nevertheless the time hung very heavily upon my hands. Not to be able to read or write is really a calamity.

*Monday, 10th of January*. The Steamers came in. From Juan I received a letter dated 7th November in which he told me that he had left Gräfenberg three weeks previously and that he was now living at a village about three miles distant called Lindenwiese, where he had subjected himself to the most severe method of water cure then known. He was only allowed to eat stale bread; at first a little wine of the country, but after some time no liquid whatever, not even water. At night he lay wrapped up for about ten hours in wet sheets, upon which woollen blankets, and upon them a featherbed was placed, after six or seven hours, a perspiration ensued which lasted two or three hours. The consequence of this treatment was naturally a thirst and dryness in the mouth hardly to be borne, debility and thinness. By perseverance, Juan had however conquered the first evils, his pains were gradually leaving him, his head was clearer and he expressed the hope that by his staying two months longer in Lindenwiese and continuing the cure his health would be completely restored.

Neither Gibbs nor Barreda drew. I myself placed £800 30 d/st. on A. Gibbs & Sons at 41/2d. I drew this sum against a sale of £1000 Uribarren bond, purchased by Gibbs on my account in 1856 at 50%, now sold at 86%. Pity that in 1856 I had no more funds at my disposal to invest in a larger purchase. "The Peruano" [_] the previous day made known that a contract for lighting up Callao by gas, had [...] [530]

*Wednesday, 12th of January 1859*. The European news of greatest interest received by the last steamer was that of the trial of the Comte de Montalambert which came on on the 24th November in Paris before the sixth chamber of the Correctional Tribunal, a court of Justice not not much above a common Police Office. M. Berryer was his defender. The trial lasted from 12 O'clock till half past six p.m., when the judges retired for an hour; on their return they pronounced guilty both the Count and the editor of the Newspaper

"Le Correspondent", in which the pamphlet had been published. The former was condemned to six months imprisonment and a fine of fs 3000, the latter to one month's imprisonment and the payment of fs 3000. On the 2nd December in consideration of this being the anniversary of the of the coup d'état of 1851, the Emperor pardoned the Count, who refused accepting the pardon and appealed to the "Cour de Cassation".

The "Leviathan" or "Great Eastern" had again showed some signs of life. It will be remembered that the original Company sold this vessel at a considerable loss, to a second Coy. This, the papers said, had spent upon her about £*640,000* and now redisposed of her, as she was lying in the Thames to a third Company for an insignificant sum, which it was supposed did not exceed £*160,000* and a further outlay of £120,000 was still required to get her ready for sea. Her first trip was to be to Portland in Canada about midsummer 1859. Of the six masts which the "Great Eastern" was to carry, only the hindmost, nearest to the compass, would be of wood the five others of iron and hollow inside. The following were the dimensions:

| | |
|---|---|
| Foremast | 2 feet 9 inches in diameter, height 172 feet |
| 1. Mainmast | 3 feet 6 inches in diameter, height 216 feet |
| 2. Mainmast | 3 feet 6 inches in diameter, height 225 feet |
| 1. Mizen | 3 feet 6 inches in diameter, height 216 feet |
| 2. Mizen | 2 feet 9 inches in diameter, height 188 feet |
| 3. Mizen | 2 feet 9 inches in diameter, height 164 feet |

[...] yards of the two mainmasts were likewise of iron [...] [531] 26 inches in diameter. Iron masts are not only stronger than wooden ones, but if of this size their cost is only half. The "Times", in a very clever article on this subject said, that if the trial trips to and from Portland answered the expectations entertained of the speed of the "Great Eastern", 15 if not 17 miles per hour, then the best the owners could do with her would be to dispatch her with a cargo of goods, say 8000 tons, to Trincomalee in Ceylon, which port she would reach in 30 days, thence, smaller steamers could distribute her cargo to Bombay, Madras, Calcutta, Singapore, the Chinese and even Japanese ports. In the same manner a return cargo could be collected from the different ports and taken to Trincomalee whence she would return home. Her daily consumption of coal was calculated at 200 tons and as she had room for 12,000 tons she could carry the necessary quantity for the voyage out and home.

Mr. Gladstone had been sent by the Derby Ministry to the Ionian islands as Lord High Commissioner extraordinary, there to quell some discontent which had shown itself. The present Commissioner, or Governor, Sir John Young had addressed a private dispatch to the Colonial office in which he gave it as his opinion that the Government would do well to keep only the islands of Corfu and Paxo, of which latter another Gibraltar might be made whilst the other five might be ceded to Greece. By a breach of confidence this dispatch found its way to the London papers. They had taken up the matter and proved by the articles in the treaty of Vienna in 1815 which relate to the Ionian islands, that the Government of Great Britain had not the right to make any division of these islands without the consent of the three other great then contracting powers viz.: Russia, Austria and Prussia. The population of these Ionian islands, natives and foreigners jointly, was as follows: Corfu 85,000, Cephalonia 71,000, Zante 38,500, Santa Maura 20,500, Ithaca 11,000, Cerigo 13,000 and Paxo 5000, together 244,000 souls.

The equestrian statue of Bolivar cast in bronze and to be erected in Lima in the Plaza de la Inquisicion had just been finished in Munich. Its model was made by [. . .] It weighed 111 quintals, it was to be transported [_] [532] Mannheim by land in a vehicle made expressly for the purpose, there embarked on the Rhine and transhipped in Rotterdam (the papers said erroneously Amsterdam) on board of a vessel bound for Callao.

Admiral Sir Edmund Lyons who distinguished himself so much on board the “Agamemnon” in the last war with Russia had died in Arundel Castle, he having been married to a daughter of the Duke of Norfolk.

The Comercio of 11th inst. gave the following particulars regarding the sale of Guano: of 266,709 register tons of this manure, 151,333 had gone to England, 27,160 to Spain, 25,545 to France, 1523 to Australia, 2667 to Barbadoes, 51,253 to the United States and 7228 tons to Mauritius.

This day, the 10th, the new Finance Minister, Colonel Salcedo, took his oath.

In the Chamber of Deputies the re-establishment of Capital punishment for certain offences had passed by a majority of 21 to 15. The “Comercio” contained a protest directed to the Minister for the Home Department and signed by Jordan for himself as manager, and in the name of the other shareholders in the Lima Gas Company, against the contract concluded with Henry Higginson for the lighting up of Callao by gas. This document was drawn out in very strong, not to say improper terms.

*Saturday, 15th of January 1859*. In the course of the last few days, rumours had been afloat that both in Lima and Callao also on board the “Apurimac” now called the “Callao” conspirators had been at work to upset the President Castilla and his Government. Accordingly, many persons were arrested; in Callao, a French Captain, name unknown, Ramon Aspillaga and Jesus Elias on board the merchant steamer on Thursday at 5 p.m. when on the point of starting for the south; in Lima during the night from Thursday to Friday, José Sevilla, three Villagarcias, father and two sons, General Carlos Diez Canseco, Domingo Gamio, Colonel Vargas Machuca, Viviano Gomez Silva, J. M. Lapuente, Santiago Lanfranco, Somocursio and a few more.

This day died at 1 p.m. José Maria Raygada […] [533] painful illness. I had not been acquainted with him; he had the reputation of a good but insignificant man. A brother of his was at the time owner of a "tambo" or public house, on the road from Payta to Piura, to the business of which he himself attended. From the Ministry for Foreign Affairs I received an official note in which I was told that on the previous day Dr. Antonio Arenas had given in his resignation as Minister for Foreign Affairs and that Dr. Manuel Morales, Minister for the Home Department had provisionally taken this place. Various reasons were given for the retirement of Arenas; most probably the motive was that he and Castilla did not agree on the point then in dispute between the Peruvian Government and the French Admiral. It was said that a Frenchman, Paul Durhin, resident in Callao, according to all accounts a bad character and guilty of many offences if not crimes, had been kept in prison an unusual length of time without having been placed before the proper Tribunal. According to others his imprisonment had been long, the treatment he underwent severe, and when judged been sentenced to a slight punishment from which the conclusion was drawn that his long detention had been unjust. However this might have been, Huet, the French Chargé, fixed 2 O'clock on Saturday last for the hour when an answer to his ultimatum was to be given and this not being done, (I saw it myself) on

*Sunday, 16th of January*, the French flag was lowered, the French arms removed from over the gateway of his house, and he himself without loss of time went to Callao and on board the French Admiral's flag-ship the "Andromede". Two more French men-of-war were in the Port, the "Constantine" and "Mégère". The chief of the Admiral's staff had an audience from Castilla, to whom he delivered the Admiral's official note the contents of which did not transpire. The general opinion was that the French demanded an indemnification of $1000 for each month that Durhin had been kept in prison, the deposition of General Layseca, then Prefect of Callao, as well as that of the judge Isaac [_] who had ordered Durhin's imprisonment. The Peruvian […] [534]

*Wednesday, 19th of January 1859*. Of the various persons who had been arrested, as said above, Somocurcio was placed in liberty. On the other hand, a certain Orfila was arrested in Mala on his way to Arequipa. Isabel Coloma, the wife of Carlos Diez Canseco, as well as other married women, presented petitions to the Congress, demanding the liberation of their husbands. On Monday the 17th Casanova made a motion in the Chamber of Senators to the effect that everything done and decreed by General Castilla, since the 11th May 1854 was to be declared legal, and this motion passed, though its natural consequence was that everything done during the same period by General Echenique's Administration became illegal, whilst everybody knew that Echenique had been the Constitutional President and Castilla the chief of a revolutionary movement which had it failed, would have been rebellion, but having succeeded, received the impress of legality.

The Lima Gas Company was about this time using every effort to obtain the cancelment of the Contract concluded between the Government and Henry Higginson which conceded to him the privelege of lighting up Callao by gas. At the same time they demanded payment of $115,000 due to them by the Government on the 31st December 1858, for the lighting of the streets and various public edifices in Lima. The representation to this effect drawn up in moderate terms was published in the Newspapers.

*Thursday, 20th of January*. On the previous day I felt some trifling rheumatic pain in the shoulders blade; this day I became worse and still worse on

*Friday, 21st of January*, when it spread all over the upper part of my back. I saw by the Comercio that the Peruvian Government and the French Admiral had agreed to leave the decision of their dispute on the subject of the Frenchman Paul Durhin to the French Government. Meanwhile the Diplomatic relations between the two countries were interrupted. Huet would not return to Lima and the Admiral declared that he remained only for the purpose of watching over the safety of the subjects of his Imperial Majesty.

*Saturday, 22nd of January*. Candamo's doors and windows so much spoken […] [535] the greater part forwarded to the latter place.

*Tuesday, 25th of January 1859*. Though my rheumatic pains had diminished thanks to the rubbing of the painful parts with "agua sedativa", yet I did not feel quite well. Business continued beyond measure dull. Public securities gradually declined, Vales de Manumision stood at about 71; our book and cash keeper Möller disposed on his own account of a considerable quantity at 70 1/2%; Consolidacion worth, as usual 10% less than Manumision. The customary monthly redemption of Vales de Consolidacion with $50,000 Cash was made at from 61 1/2 to 65%.

*Friday, 28th of January*. I called in Dr. Grau; he prescribed a mustard plaster, and some drops, of which I took thirty daily. The two previous days I had felt a severe pain which did not allow me to turn round freely when in bed. From midnight till six I slept sitting in an arm chair; in the morning I felt much better, which I attributed to a vapour bath applied to the upper part of my body.

The Steamer brought hardly any news of importance. In England, the Reform question agitated the Country; Mr. Bright was the lion of the day. He proposed that the representation in Parliament was to be more in accordance with the population than it had hitherto been, that is to say, that a certain number of inhabitants was to send one member to the House of Commons, secondly that the voting of the members was to be by ballot, thirdly that one and the same Parliament was to sit no more than three years and fourthly that the suffrage was to be extended to many classes of people who hitherto had no right to vote. The document proclaiming Queen Victoria Queen of India had been received in Bombay, and been published with great solemnity. Lord Clyde, formerly Sir Colin Campbell had commenced the campaign on a vast plan, by means of which he expected completely to quell the rebellion. He offered protection and amity to all who would submit, but threatened to exterminate with fire and sword those who would venture to resist. The advice received by last Steamer of Count Monta [...] [536] order, because, as he appealed in due time, his guilt was not yet established and of course where no guilt is proved no pardon can be valid. Notwithstanding the intercession of His Most Christian Majesty, the Pope had not given up the Jewish boy Mortara. His answer had been that his dignity did not allow him to retrocede, but that he would take care that similar violence would not again be perpetrated. The elections for the Prussian Chambers had terminated, the moderated liberals preponderating. The “Comercio’s” correspondent spoke of the armaments of all nations and predicted a general war.

In Chile, affairs wore a threatening aspect. In the beginning of the month a revolution had broken out in Copiapó, which, according to the official reports had been quickly suppressed. Private letters contradicted this statement and affirmed that the revolution had ramifications all over the country, as a proof of which they stated the fact that by far the greater part of the country was placed under martial law, or, as it is called here, in a state of siege.

In Perú on the other hand everything was quiet and since the last arrests the general opinion was again in favor of the stability of Castilla’s administration of which I myself never entertained any doubt. Jesus Elias was liberated and went to Europe. Segarra had gone as Peruvian Minister to Washington in lieu of Osma who had proceeded to London in the same capacity and Francisco Rivero was once more appointed Minister in Paris. By the last Steamer John Edward Naylor with his wife and a young son arrived from England; he took up his residence in Peter Conroy’s house, who continued living with his wife in Chorrillos. Nobody knew at the time how the affairs of Naylors Conroy & Co. would be arranged; it was supposed that Naylor would take the management and Conroy be dimissed without his superior’s dissatisfaction being made public. He himself spoke of removing to Cañete for change of climate there to spend some time on the estates of William Reid and José Unanue. Manuel Palacios stopped payment. He was the eldest son of Doña Ignacia, the well known, ever-young, octogenarian lady [_] whom and her gambling propensities

I have spoken more than once when giving a [...] [537] a store in the Calle de Bodegones where he sold manufactured goods by the piece; he was believed to be well off in the world and enjoyed good credit; by and by however, owing perhaps to his losses at the gaming table, perhaps to the extravagance of his pretty wife Mariquita Mendiburu, perhaps to bad debts, perhaps, and most likely, to these various causes taken together, his business diminished, his sales decreased from day to day and at last he was unable to meet his engagements. His principal creditors were: W. Gibbs & Co., Templemann & Bergmann, F. Huth & Co., and Lang Pearce & Co. to whom jointly he owed no more than $39,000, whilst had he been inclined to act dishonestly, he might have increased this sum to at least four times as much, and thus, all four, considering themselves very well treated by him resolved to put up with a loss, to recover what they could, and say no more about it. His carriage and horses were sold without loss of time; as yet he kept his rancho in Chorrillos and his new house neatly furnished adjoining the large one owned by his mother.

The following gives a lamentable proof of the want of personal security in Lima. At half past six in the morning of the 26th, when it was broad daylight, four burglars entered the shop of a German Jeweller, Bottstein, in the ground floor of the hotel de l'Europe in the street Jesus Nazareno. At the moment when Bottstein's son opened the shop, they forced themselves in, illtreated the young man, inflicted several deep wounds upon the father with their daggers and robbed him of 20 odd gold chains. Bottstein fired with a revolver at one of them, who it was supposed died in consequence.

Neither Gibbs nor Barreda drew by last steamer, exchange was nominally 42d. We ourselves with a large sum of money in our chest could not make our remittances. Merely for Frühling and Goschen we bought three bars of silver, which at the exorbitant price of 11.5 would hardly yield more than 40d.

*Sunday, 30th of January 1859*. Charles Pflucker and Garland dined with us and we three remained sitting together after dinner for several hours carrying on a confidential pleasant conversation. It was wonderful how Pflucker preserved [...] upon him ti [...] to ma [...] [538] In the course of last week the Government were beaten in the Congress on two important points. On Wednesday the majority of the two Chambers united, voted that according to the constitution, the archbishop and bishops in Perú must be elected by the clergy, their names presented to the Council of State, and by his body to the Executive; accordingly, the nomination made by Castilla a few months previously, of Goyeneche, hitherto bishop of Arequipa, for the archiepiscopal see of Lima, and of other individuals for their respective bishoprics, and for the confirmation of which Castilla had already applied to the Pope, were null and void.

*Wednesday, 2nd of February 1859*. Candlemas. Feeling pretty well I resolved to make a few calls, which, as they were somewhat out of the usual routine, I noted down. Firstly I paid my official visit to Dr. Manuel Morales pro tempore Minister for Foreign Affairs. Vicente Pazos, well acquainted with the family accompanied and introduced me; we were received by the eldest daughter, a pleasant good looking young lady. Secondly Garland and I left our cards at Mr. John Eduard Naylor's; neither he nor his wife was in. Thirdly we went to see the newly married couple Manuel Mendoza and Isabel Barreda; he appeared to me a good looking, pleasant, genteel young man. Of course the drawing room in which they received us was elegantly furnished; they lived on the groundfloor of his mother's house near the Plaza de Santa Ana in a filthy part of the town. By myself I looked in upon Dr. Archibald Smith in his old lodging in the casa de la pila; he was extremely prosy and assured me that he was again doing very well, having now as many patients as he had had when he left 5 years previously.

*Friday, 4th of February 1859*. This day died of his wounds the German Bottstein.

*Saturday, 5th of February*. My wife and myself rose before six; by seven, she and I and little Guillermo, who had slept in our house, were at the Chorrillos Railroad Station. There was merely an office where the tickets were sold, no waiting room, at least nothing [_] the name, and the train stood a considerable distance off. The carri [...] [539] a large saloon divided into two halves by a passage running lengthways from one end to the other; on each side of the passage are the seats, two by two in all 60 odd. In the first class these seats were comfortably stuffed and covered with crimson plush.

In the carriage in which we took our seats there were but four persons besides ourselves. The train stopped at the distance of three or four "cuadras" from Miraflores, again opposite Surco and finally at Chorrillos, in a field formerly a sugar plantation of the estate of Villa. The journey took us from 25 to 30 minutes; Conradina, Amalia and Cordes received us when we alighted. Together, we walked to our rancho. Conradina read to me in the course of the day the whole account of the sufferings which Charles Louis, the second son of Louis XVI underwent in the temple. He was born in 1785. His elder brother the dauphin died in June 1789. Charles Louis was a handsome promising boy with large blue eyes and curly light hair. He was imprisoned in the temple together with his father, mother, his aunt, the Princess Elizabeth and his elder sister afterwards the Princess d'Angoulême, the only one who escaped with her life.

After being separated from his parents he was delivered up to the tyranny of a shoemaker Simon and his wife. The cruel and brutal conduct of both towards him, the utter solitude, and almost darkness in which the poor child was kept for many months, completely broke his spirit and body. After the fall of Robespierre, the severity towards him was somewhat abated, but it was too late; his bed, his miserable clothes swarmed with bugs, and other vermin, his body was full of sores, and his joints particularly those of the knees had swollen to an extraordinary size. He died in 1795 and was buried in the cemetery Sainte Marguerite in the faubourg St. Antoine.

The perusal of this horrid tale makes a painful impression upon one's mind and gives a new proof, if any were wanting, of the demoniacal height to which human perversity rose in the time of the so far famed French Revolution.

Between two and three I and Guillermito took a bath together; the temperature [...] [540] ever before seen it in Chorrillos. I taught Guillermo, English words which he learnt by heart with great facility. Towards 6 p.m. my wife and I walked again to the place whence the train started. Henry and his wife were our companions, with him I conversed very pleasantly; at 7 we were home again with an excellent appetite for our late dinner.

*Sunday, 6th of February 1859*. My mother's birthday. Nobody read to me. Limpricht did not come probably because he thought I was still in Chorrillos. Mr. Coleman came as usual but I could not get away for Francisco Garmendia was with us in our drawing room. In the forenoon I met at Garland's Mr. Naylor whom I did not recognize, though I had seen him when in Liverpool in 1851. He however knew me I remained a short time and was much pleased with his agreeable conversation and comportment.

*Monday, 7th of February 1859*. In the evening my wife and myself, Enriqueta and Garland, called upon Mr. and Mrs. Naylor who apparently had taken possession of Conroy's house and furniture. Mrs. Naylor seemed of about her husband's age and without any affectation; of course she did not speak a word of Spanish.

*From Tuesday, 8th to Saturday, 12th of February*. I went every day by train to Chorrillos, where I took my bath. This did me much good; my rheumatic pains disappeared and I recovered my strength, neither did I feel the lassitude from which I had suffered so much for some weeks previously. I rose at six, some minutes before seven I was at the terminus. In the train I found generally some acquaintance or other; Mora and his wife, Pedro Orbegoso, his wife and their two little girls etc. About a quarter to eight I was at our rancho then occupied by Schutte's family. As soon as possible I went down to bathe, we breakfasted at about half past nine, I took a short nap, taught Guillermo his English vocabulary, Conradina and Amalia read to me, I bathed for the second time, and thus the time passed away quickly enough until near five when we dined. By six I was again [_] in the train and back in my house in Lima by seven. Thursday, Friday and Sat [...] [541] returned by the 4 O'clock train because I was anxious to know how Schutte intended to make his remittances, and also because I had as usual to dictate to Embden the house's English letter to Cotesworth & Powell. Mr. Coleman did not fail to come in the evening and as soon as he left I hurried to bed and slept soundly till next morning. A sound sleep had of late been with me a rare occurrence; this improvement I owed to my early rising and two baths daily.

The North Steamer brought no news of importance. Guayaquil continued blockaded. In Paris, "la cour de Cassation", the Supreme tribunal to which the Count de Montalambert had appealed, confirmed the sentence of the inferior court; his fine of fs 3000 remained unaltered but the term of his imprisonment was shortened from six to three months. The Emperor again granted his pardon and so the affair ended. The revolution in Chile was not yet quelled and many were of opinion that it would get the better of the Government. General Bulnes was under surveillance.

In Lima the entire commercial community had the greatest difficulty in making their remittances to Europe. Gibbs drew but little at 42d 90 d/st., not sufficient for the wants of the market. We obtained from them only £1500. From our book-keeper Möller, and Moore, a North American, his partner in the speculation of a Flour mill about being constructed in Callao, £600 more, also upon Gibbs, further from José Santos Castañeda about £2000 30 d/st., upon the same firm, at 40 1/2d, and from Charles Pflücker four bars of silver, of a lower standard than those from the Cerro de Pasco, at the current rate of $11.6 the mark, which would leave an exchange of 39 1/2. To make our remittances to S. Meyer of Manchester and D. Schutte of Hamburg, for Nett proceeds of A/Sales rendered we had no remedy but to draw upon Cotesworth and Schroeder, to whom the previous remittances went, at the average exchange which we calculated they would give, say 40 1/2d 90 days sight. These were horrible exchanges [_] I much feared the bitter complaints which our constituents would not fa [...] [542]

*Sunday, 13th of February 1859*. When making my round of calls I looked in at Browne's, the partner of Huth, who, with his family had arrived from Valparaiso. They lived in the house in the Calle del Capon, formerly occupied by Mr. Lemoine. He himself had gone out; his wife, Manuela Aliaga, unsound in her mind, did of course not show herself; their daughter Marianita, of about the age of our Enriqueta, received Garland and me. Miss Browne was not pretty, but her conversation pleased me. I recollected that many years back, old Domingo Izquierdo, Gibbs' collecting clerk, long dead and gone, used to speak of Marianita and Enriqueta as of "las dos pelotitas", for both, when children, were equally plump and round.

*Monday, 14th of February*. I was invited to a dinner party given at the palace in honor of the Bolivian Minister, Ruperto Fernandez. Accompanied by

Dr. P. J. Bustamante I went to the palace at 6. Nearly eighty persons gradually assembled; with one of them the French gentleman Achilles Allier, I talked a great deal and our conversation turned amongst other things, to a law-suit which at the time was being discussed in almost every Lima circle. Mariano Miguel Ugarte of Arequipa, a widower, and very rich man, had recently died intestate and without any direct descendants; accordingly, his large fortune went to his nearest relations, but who these were, was the question. Two families laid claim to it; the one, the Ugartes, with whom the deceased had always been on good terms, and the Ureta's to whom he had shown decided aversion. The latter, one of whom was Doña Agustina, the wife of J. F. Johnson of Arequipa, had taken for their lawyer Dr. Simeon Tejeda who enjoyed a great reputation, and in Allier's opinion there was not the slightest doubt but that they would gain the suit, for they were certainly the nearest relations of the deceased.

Castilla entered the saloon when nearly all invited had come. At seven, we were ushered into the dining-room. Castilla sat down in the centre, to his right, Cano, the Minister of Justice, to his left, Salcedo Finance Minister, then P. J. Bustamante, José Santos Castañeda, Fabio Melgar, General Lapuerta, Dr. Arosemena, Nicolas Pruneda, […] on. Opposite Castilla, Vice-President Dr. Mar, to his left, old Ferreyros, to his […] [543] of Chile, Fernandez of Bolivia; Eldredge of the Sandwich Islands; then the Consuls General, Souza Ferreyra for Brazil, Allier for his Holiness, I for Denmark, Armero for Nueva Granada, Thomas Conroy for Costa Rica, etc. etc. The Consuls were not invited, a mortal blow for Lembcke. San Roman was absent on business in Callao. Jerningham, in Chorrillos, probably had not received his invitation in time. Barreda who resided in Miraflores had declined coming. Candamo was there of course. Stubbs and George Thomas, as Guano consignees, Dr. Cosio as President of the supreme court of Justice, General Freyre as Prefect, and many others whom I did not know or did not recognize. With my two neighbours I conversed pleasantly; they said that both the dinner and wines were good; I as usual, did not taste the latter and ate but little. I partook of the jellies and ices which were excellent. We broke up at a quarter to nine. I believe I was the first to make my exit. Dr. Cosio had the kindness to show me the way out.

*Thursday, 17th of February*. I paid a visit to Mr. Naylor, the object of which I may hereafter refer to: Peter Conroy and his wife resided now entirely in Chorrillos. Nobody knew with any degree of certainty how his pecuniary affairs stood. In my opinion he was certainly not well off and I expected that erelong, an advertisement would appear in the "Comercio" informing the public of his having separated from the house of Naylors Conroy & Co.

*Thursday, 24th of February*. I continued taking sea-baths in Chorrillos; but instead of going down every day as before, I now only did so three times a week, say on Monday, Wednesday and Saturday. The bathing, joined to the early rising and the exercise, did me much good, and everybody said that I looked healthier and stronger than I had for some time past. Mr. Schutte did not abandon his project of extablishing a bank in Lima. At the recommendation of Dr. P. J. Bustamante, President of the Chamber of Deputies, he handed the documents relative to the same [...] [544] he put off Schutte with vague excuses until the Congress closed and then nothing could be done.

In politics, nothing new; there were many who never ceased talking of the unpopularity of Castilla, of the probability of his speedy fall, of the certainty of a revolution breaking out in the South and of many similar things; but in the meanwhile he remained at the helm, went frequently down to Chorrillos where he bathed and played rocambor.

On the other hand it could not be denied that the Finances were in a shocking condition, and the Government on the verge of bankruptcy. The conversion of the low Bolivian into better Peruvian coin was the topic of the day, but as yet nothing was done to obtain this desired end.

*Friday, 25th of February 1859*. The rumours which reached us by this steamer were of a warlike character. On 1st January when the foreign ambassadors, as it was the custom, paid their respects to the Emperor of the French, congratulating him on the new-year, Louis Napoleon after addressing a few words to the Papal nuncio, spoke to the Austrian Ambassador, Baron de Hübner in the following terms: “I regret that our relations with your Government are no so good as formerly, but I beg of you to tell the Emperor that my personal sentiments for him have not changed.” These few words carried by electric telegraph all over Europe sufficed to cause alarm and consternation in every court. Public funds fell at every exchange, specially in Vienna and Paris, and in the latter place the agitation became so great that the Emperor allowed himself to be persuaded by various capitalists to insert a somewhat calming article in the “Moniteur” which however had by no means the desired effect. On 10th January the King of Sardinia Victor Emmanuel when opening the Chambers increased the apprehensions already entertained. What he said was to the following effect: “Piedmont respects treaties but is not insensible to Italy’s cry of anguish”. The consequence of these and the Emperor’s words was that the Italians subject to the Austrian rule always ripe for revolt, were ready to rise at the [_] signal. Some time previously they had unanimously resolved to cease [...] [545] materially to decrease the revenue, and this their determination they strictly adhered to. The cry of “Viva-Verdi” had been prohibited by the Austrian police, these two words being made use of to prove their affection to the King of Sardinia, the five letters of Verdi's name being the initials of "Vittore Emmanuele Re de Italia". Austria was raising her army in the Lombardo-Venetian Kingdom to 150,000 men, fortresses there were being provided with provisions, the King of Naples had granted a pardon and liberty to a number of political offenders, he had ordered a new levy of 16,000 men. All France was ringing with arms; even a general-in-chief was already said to be named, viz.: General Mac Mahon, and also England, which probably would take no share in the strife was considerably increasing her Channel fleet.

Notwithstanding all these warlike preparations, at the time of the Steamer's leaving, say 17th January, the excitement had much subsided and our correspondents gave it as their opinion that the storm was likely to blow over without doing any injury. The London correspondent of the "Star & Herald" of Panamá hinted at the probability of the whole being a mere stock-jobbing affair in order to fill the pockets of the Emperor's family, especially that of his half-brother the Baron de Morny, a known speculator at the Bourse. I did not believe that this last was the truth, but the mere report proved the poor opinion entertained of the morality of the Imperial court. Charles Prudhomme who arrived by this Steamer said, that probably, for the present, the hostile parties would not unsheathe the sword. According to him the last Paris treaty had stipulated that no foreign power should interfere in the internal politics of Servia; there of late a revolution had broken out and Prince Alexander been dethroned. Now, he added, the Emperor of Austria had marched troops to that Country, which Napoleon looked upon as a casus belli, and thence the words directed by him to the Austrian Ambassador; but, as the march of the troops had [_] countermanded by the Austrian Government, the difference had been quietly and […] [546] In the East Indies the English forces were gradually suppressing the rebellion, though their progress was far from rapid. The papers said that there had been a great deal of marching and counter marching as inexplicable as the result had been unsatisfactory.

One rebel chief had again given in his adherence, but the two principal ones, Nana Sahib and Tantia Topee, were still in the field, and it was believed that they with their forces would abandon Oude and succeed in reaching the Deccan and the country of the Mahrattas.

*Sunday, 27th of February 1859.* Garland and I called upon Lauezzari who had arrived from Europe by last Steamer; also upon Mr. Prevost who was very poorly. Many visitors were with the latter; he took no share in the conversation but apparently listened with interest.

*Tuesday, 1st of March.* Last night an atrocious murder was committed. A gang of eight or nine robbers entered the chacra and house of Santa Beatriz, which, owned by Dr. Zevallos, was rented by Joaquin Villanueva. This latter offered a stout resistance but was overpowered by numbers and killed. Mrs. Villanueva was likewise wounded though not dangerously. Their daughter Julia hid herself under the bridge which spans a canal dug for irrigation. At a short distance from the house there lived seven or eight Italians, all with arms in their dwellings, but none of them came to the assistance of the family; they concealed themselves. The booty made by the robbers, consisted in about $1200 and some trifling jewelry. According to the Police report in the "Comercio" nearly all the perpetrators of this crime were caught, but capital punishment not yet being reestablished, in all probability they would erelong again be let loose upon society.

*Wednesday, 2nd of March.* For some time past the Congress had done nothing worth speaking of; this day a bill, passed in the Chamber of Deputies, which gave liberty to all political offenders, was approved of by the Senate.

I for the last time went down to Chorrillos. In the evening Mr. and Mrs. [...] [547]

*From Sunday, 6th to Tuesday, 8th of March 1859.* Carnival. As usual the police prohibited Carnival play, but, as in previous years, nobody heeded the prohibition. Water was poured from the balconies and eggs filled with scented water were thrown from and at them. This is called amusement. In our street, la calle del Correo, as well as in those between our house and the house occupied by Garland's family, the play was carried on with little spirit, so that I escaped being wetted, though I had frequently to go from one house to the other, for our cook Achiepe having fallen ill on Saturday night we took our meals with the Garlands. Less fortunate was I when making the attempt to take my walk as far as the Alameda. Streams of water came down from every balcony; I returned home without having obtained my object.

On Sunday morning Limpricht came to read to me, he and Coleman did the same on Monday forenoon, the latter again on Tuesday, neither did he fail in any of his evening lectures, Garland likewise read to me in his house; nevertheless, as I could not go out, many an hour hung heavily upon my hands, and I rejoiced when the three days were over.

*Monday, 14th of March 1859.* The Steamers arrived as usual on the 10th. France, especially the naval ports such as Toulon and Marseilles, resounded with warlike preparations. In the kingdom of Sardinia, likely to be the vanguard in the ensuing conflict, all ranks of society were animated with feelings of bitter animosity against Austria; in every circle, public and private, the necessity of expelling the hated foreigner from the Italian soil was discussed and of course resolved in the affirmative.

On the other hand, private letters as well as the daily papers, still held out hopes that the various questions which threatened to involve some members of the European Commonwealth in a sanguinary war, could still be brought to a friendly adjustment [...] gress which was to assemble in Paris or elsewhere and at which the Plenipoten [...] [548]

On the 30th January the nuptials of Prince Napoleon and his, it was said, reluctant bride, Clotilde, Princess of Sardinia, were celebrated in Turin. On the 27th of the same month the Princess Royal of England, married to Frederick William, crown prince of Prussia, gave birth to a son. This news reached Windsor from Berlin by electric telegraph in six minutes.

About the beginning of the year Mr. William H. Prescott, the great North American historian died at Boston; the last work with which he was occupied, "the life of Philip II", he left unfinished. In Haiti a revolution had broken out headed by F. Geffrard. Solouque, the Emperor Faustino I was dethroned, he embarked and safely reached Kingston having, as reports said, secured to himself a fortune of $5,000,000. Geffrard was proclaimed President. The advices from the East Indies to the end of December were favourable to the English. Nana Sahib, it was said, was shut up in a North-western corner of Oude, whilst Tantia Topee was still at large. Lord Elgin and a small squadron had been fired upon whilst steaming up the Tien-tzing; this news was received via San Francisco and Panamá.

There was every probability that in Chile the revolutionary party would be overcome by the Government; the Southern provinces were already pacified. In Valparaiso a rising took place on the 28th February, which was suppressed after some hours fighting, only in Copiapó the rebels to the number of 1800 remained in arms, and the Government was now directing its efforts against them. In Perú, everything quiet. The Congress was occupied with the reform of the Constitution and with a virulent attack upon the ex-Minister Zevallos, who was to be subjected to "el juicio de residencia" and this just at the very moment when having disposed of all his furniture by public sale he was on the point of departing for Spain. Castilla amused himself playing rocambor, and thought little of governing the Country. The Minister of Finances was continually discussing plans and forming projects how to redeem the Bolivian and replace it by good Peruvian Coin, but as Government had not the silver required to make up the difference of 25%, which the intrinsic value of [_] Bolivian Coin is less than its nominal value, and as they were averse to emit [...] [549] nothing would be done and that the low Bolivian coin would continue in circulation.

This plan of issuing one fourth paper money was an idea of mine, which coupled with the indispensable condition that in no payment more than 1/4th of this paper money should be included, I had presented to Salcedo, Minister of Finances, through the medium of "Flores el cojo" a great friend of his. The word paper money was however a bug-bear, which would probably prevent this idea of mine being carried through.

By the South Steamer of 28th February Juan Jose Araoz took his wife, Carolina Sotomayor, who continued crazy, with him to Arequipa, thence to proceed either to his mother in Cuzco or to his estate on Abancaes. John F. Johnson of Arequipa, after an absence of nine months returned from Europe by this last steamer. His wife, as already said, belonged to the family of the Uretas, heirs of the estate of the late M. M. Ugarte and Johnson was confident that his party, the Uretas, would gain the lawsuit above referred to, they being related to the deceased in the fourth, the Ugartes in the fifth degree. On the previous day I met at general Flores', an Ecuadorian Diplomatist, Benigno Malo; he was sent here by his Government to treat with that of Perú, through the medium of Irarrazábal the Chilian Minister, with the object of putting an end to the hostilities existing between the two Republics.

Juan wrote us that his health was very poorly, that he felt no relief in his pains and that the dreadful regimen which confined him to dry stale bread and water, had reduced him to a mere skeleton; of a speedy return to Peru he said nothing.

From my cousin Mrs. Dr. Kramer I had a letter dated 28th January in which she informed me that her daughter Maria was betrothed to Mr. Theodore Siemsen, somewhat older than his bride. This gentleman was engaged in Mercantile pursuits, had his establishments in various ports of China where he himself had previously been, but now thought of taking up his permanent residence in Hamburg.

*Tuesday, 15th of March 1859.* Richard Bullen did not make his appearance [...] [550] for the firm of Naylors. He being a free agent I could not of course stop him, but he certainly did wrong in leaving me so suddenly and I should have been very badly off, if Garland, Limpricht, and even Rosita, had not kindly offered to read to me in order to while away the time.

*Wednesday, 16th of March 1859.* I once more went down to Chorrillos and bathed; the temperature had changed considerably and the water was much colder than it had been a fortnight previously.

*Thursday, 17th of March 1859.* The Schuttes came in from Chorrillos. In the "Comercio" appeared the adverstisement of the dissolution of the partnership of Cordes Lauezzari & Co.; the former separated from the concern, and the latter formed a new partnership with Charles Krüger, a confidential clerk of the late establishment, under the firm of Alexander Lauezzari & Co. The arrangements made by Cordes on his separation were, as I could judge, sufficiently favourable for him. Lafon, a young man who had recently entered as clerk in the Counting house of H. W. & S. also thought fit to take a wife to himself; she was the daughter of a baker Morell, on the other side of the bridge. Schutte came to an arrangement with him regarding the salary, including an extra pay for his not living in the house.

Page 520 I said a few words about a Vale Consolidado for $3000 bought by me from Enrique O'Donnovan and claimed by a certain Maria Vega de Calderon. This affair had lain dormant since December; now it was again taken up, and I was called before a judge of peace, Gaspar Puente, for a "reconciliacion" which is the first step, indispensable before a law suit can be commenced. Neither I nor my lawyer Saldaña went; he and Julius Pflücker, who was a competent judge in such matters, were of opinion that I should lose the question and consequently the vale, the more so as a short time previously the Supreme Court had sentenced in a similar case against the holders of a vále then H. W. & S. I concurred with them whilst Melchor Velarde was quite as certain of the contrary; "Vales de Manumision" as well as "Consolidacion" were, he said, to the order of the bearer and consequ [...] [551]

*Monday, 21st of March.* $70,600 (nominal) Vales de Manumision were redeemed at from 86 1/2 to 89%.

*Tuesday, 22nd of March.* Mr. Schutte received from Patrick Gibson, Port agent in Islay a letter dated 16th March, in which he informed him that on the preceding Friday, the 11th, Pinckernelli in Arequipa had committed suicide, he added that the particulars were unknown to him and that the affairs of the house were said to be in order.

This Pinckernelli, son of the Hamburg Shipbroker, and Emil Duval were the first clerks engaged in Europe for the new firm of H. Witt & Son. Pinckernelli had for a long time worked in Lima as book keeper and correspondent and given great satisfaction. To reward him for his services Mr. Schutte after Leplatenier's departure for Europe had entrusted him with the management of his Arequipa firm, but here he was out of his depth; he had been a good clerk, but not capable of taking upon himself the responsibility of managing a business, every difficulty was to him an insurmountable obstacle, the low Bolivian coin, the slow payments, the want of solidity in the Arequipa purchasers, the few sales, the many doubtful outstandings, the disagreeable affair with Toro, in Puno, (what this was I do not know) the knowledge that Mr. Schutte's affairs in Arequipa were in a bad condition and getting worse from day to day; all these circumstances and perhaps many others with which I was not acquainted, weighed upon his mind and made him commit the fatal deed. The presence of Schutte, the active manager of the house was more necessary in Lima than mine and I therefore proposed to go to Arequipa in his stead which offer he gladly accepted. Johannes Limpricht, who had been my secretary since Bullen's leaving, was to accompany me, and we fixed our departure for the next Steamer in case that of the 25th brought no advices which would make me change my mind.

*Saturday, 26th of March.* This morning after a long interval I climbed up to [_] top of San Cristoval and to my great joy I did not feel the slighted falling of [...] [552] in the course of the previous year; on the contrary, from the side of Lurigancha I reached the top in the short space of 20 minutes.

The South Steamer brought us the confirmation of the death of Pinckernelli. From Jacobson the clerk, Mr. Schutte received a very proper letter, in which he wrote that Mr. William Möller of Harmsen's house, had rendered him, or rather the firm, signal service immediately after the occurrence, that Don J. M. Goyeneche was evidently much annoyed that his opinion had not been asked for, and, lastly, that the judge of Commerce had placed his official seals upon the doors, the iron chest etc., which seals would not be taken off until the arrival of Schutte himself or some person holding his power of attorney. This day at 2 O'clock my will, enclosed in an envelope, was, according to the laws of the Country, certified on the outside by the signatures of the Notary Cosio and seven witnesses.

The news from Europe by the North Steamer was the following: the Queen of England and the Emperor of the French respectively, delivered their speeches to the Legislative bodies on the 3rd and 7th February; that of the latter was of a comparatively speaking pacific nature, nevertheless, armaments all over the Country were not discontinued. The advices from Sardinia above all breathed a bellicose spirit. Should a war break out England was espected to remain neutral. From Juan I received a letter dated Berlin 12th January in which he dilated on the bad state of his health; he also suffered in one of his eyes for which reason he had placed himself under the care of Dr. Von Graefe; probably he would go to Aix-la-Chapelle there to take sulphur baths.

*Sunday, 27th of March 1859.* Affairs in Chile did not wear such a favorable aspect as a letter from Schutte, Drost & Co. of Valparaiso had lead me to believe. On the 14th inst., the Government troops had been defeated by those of the revolutionary party at about three leagues from Coquimbo; the former had retired to Valparaiso. On the 28th February, Linares, President of Bolivia, at the head of his troops, routed those which Agreda had led as [_] La Paz; he pardoned the insurgents, and recommended them to go to their respective [...] [553] of the ex-minister Dr. Zevallos was put off for an indefinite time, so that he and his family could now quietly depart for Europe.

## Journey to, stay in, and return from, Arequipa, from 28th March to 10th May

*Monday, 28th of March 1859*. Enriqueta was with my wife early in the morning to keep her company. The day before I had packed up all I required for my journey. This day's forenoon passed away quickly enough with going down to the Counting house, talking with Schutte, the book keeper Möller, upstairs with Mariquita, Enriqueta and so on. I bade good bye to Enriqueta's children, of whom Guillermito was the only one who showed some signs of sadness on my leaving. My wife and Enriqueta, tears in their eyes, begged me to come back soon, to take good care of myself, and above all not to injure my sight; I on my part assured them that I would do everything which lay in my power to make my absence as short as possible.

On my way to the terminus, accompanied by Garland, I looked in at Schutte's to say adieu to the girls. At the terminus, Schutte and Limpricht joined us. At two the train started. When we arrived in Callao Limpricht and I parted from our companions on the mole and went on board the Steamer "Callao", captain Walker.

As usual many people crowded the deck, amongst whom George Fernandez, who talked to me a great deal of the profits he was making in the China business.

Hardly had we got under weigh when one of the passengers, the younger brother of the Lima Dimon, the same whose acquaintance I had made when crossing the isthmus of Panama in 1851, came up to us. Other passengers were: Solf formerly clerk of Lembcke, in 1859 partner of Thomas Ramos of Valparaiso, and established in Chiclayo, a quiet German without any pretensions, George Sta [...] [554] about establishing themselves on their own account in said place and Schutte had made an arrangement with Stafford to make over to him all his Arequipa dependencies, both in goods and debts; Schutte's house was to be wound up as speedily as possible. Stafford was a quiet steady Englishman who had been many years in the employ of Jack's; Ward, a lively talkative good natured unexperienced Peruvian. We walked the deck and conversed, the evening was cool and dark, at seven we took tea ranging ourselves as follows: to the right of the captain, Dimon, I, Stafford, Limpricht, Ward, Pacheco, the same whom in 1851 I saw as a young lad at Rivero's in Brussels, Vivanco's right hand all the time of the revolution, and who now appeared to me an insignificant creature; opposite to us sat Juan Mendiburu, his wife and daughters who do not require any particular notice. Dimon was friendly, agreeable, and merry and continued so the whole time till we arrived in Islay, Captain Walker, an agreeable man whom I much liked. The "Callao", a new Steamer of Iron had only been six months on the coast, everything on board extremely clean; her first passage from England to Valparaiso she had made in 63 days. The passengers having had no dinner on board, cold fowl and ham were placed on the table with the tea. I partook of all, but soon squeamishness drove me to my cabin and I slept soundly till

*Tuesday, 29th of March*, when I awoke at 6 a.m. It was a beautiful morning, cool, with a bracing sea air; at 7 we stopped at the Chincha Islands. *I* only saw the brown rocks, whilst my fellow passengers distinghuished the mole, many houses, amongst which an hotel two or three stories high, up the hill labourers at work and the deep cuttings made in the Guano. John Dartnell employed by the Government to superintend the loading of the vessels came on board and shook hands with me; I should not have recognised him so much was he altered. There were about 25 vessels loading whilst in other times 80, and even more than 100 had been there for the same [_]. At 8 1/2, off Pisco, many launches came alongside. A little further on [...] [555] coast of Peru from the Tumbez to the Loa, some very strange marks which appeared to be cut in several feet deep, could be seen by the clearsighted who were of opinion that they were at least double the length of the vessel in height. My nephew made a drawing of them, of which 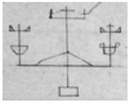 is a copy. The objects of these marks nobody on board knew.

At about 12 we had a very high headland perhaps a mile distant, somewhat further on followed another called Walker's Head. The weather was beautiful and the motion trifling, nevertheless I felt uneasy, went below and threw up much bile. At four we sat down to dinner which was very good. In the course of this day I made the acquaintance of a Londoner, Mr. Salmon established about 20 years in Otaheiti and now returning thither after a short residence in Europe; he was pleasant enough, but his toothache did not allow him to be so communicative as no doubt he would otherwise have been. I had likewise a good deal of conversation with Juan, a younger brother of Pedro Galvez; he was on his way to Arequipa there to relieve Col. Prado hitherto Prefect.

*Wednesday, 30th of March 1859*, passed over in a similar manner as the previous day. At 2 we were off Chala; at 5 1/2 p.m. opposite the heights of Atico.

*Thursday, 31st of March 1859*. I awoke at half past three and rose at daylight. Whilst arranging my carpet bag the nausea again came on, though the motion of the vessel was very trifling. At about eight we came to anchor at a considerable distance from the shore. With the least delay possible we left the Steamer in a shore boat and after a good pull reached the iron mole of Islay, constructed by Schutte several years back; the iron steps had been knocked to pieces long ago, now there were wooden ones but the landing was by no means convenient. A short time previously the woo [...] which cover the mole had been destroyed by fire and were now being rep [...] [556] House, bales and cases lying about in every direction. We, that is to say, Stafford, Ward, Limpricht and I, went at once to the house of Mr. Patrick Gibson, Schutte's port Agent; it stood somewhat to the south on the other side of a ravine, which we crossed, over a mound of earth. Gibson and his partner Lewis were of course very friendly, and two horses having been sent down from Arequipa for me we immediately made our arrangements to start within a few hours, Limpricht taking the one, I the other. Gibson's house was a large, apparently convenient building, consisting of the ground floor only. At a short distance stood that belonging to the British Consulate, where I called upon Mr. and Mrs. Wilthew, our fellow passengers from Panamá in 1856. I also looked in at Diego Gibson's who had become very stout, owing perhaps to his manifest indolence; his wife Juanita looked the old woman and his daughter Juanita, widow of Ridgely was about marrying Mr. Jefferson, port Agent in Arica. I saw Johnson both at Patrick Gibson's and at the Cornejo's, where he stayed with his daughter Juanita, and was about leaving in the next Steamer for Lima there to look after his lawsuit regarding the inheritance from the deceased Mariano Miguel Ugarte; he was politeness personified and insisted upon my breakfasting and dining in Arequipa with his family. We breakfasted at Patrick Gibson's, his wife a daughter of Dr. Bailey heading the table, and started at a quarter past twelve, Limpricht and myself ahead, accompanied by a guide; Stafford, [W]ard, and Rides, a clerk of Jack's followed and soon overtook us. Protecting my eyes with the goggles lent me by Garland, I felt not the slightest inconvenience from the glare of the sun and at first I rode on as bravely as the best of them. Immediately on leaving Islay, the road turns inland in a Northern direction and leads over a sandy highland to the right of which are laid the tubes which provide Islay with water; soon we had a deep ravine on the same side; here and there the sand had the appearance of ashes. At a distance of about 1 1/2 leagues from the port appears a small olive grove called Tintayani, [_] on we rode through the midst of a few old dusty olive trees and reached [...] [557] ascent began, hills on each side, which, barren in the present dry, are covered with verdure in the rainy season. Conversing with the one or the other the time passed away imperceptible and at 3 we reached the top, where the large desert or pampa extends before the traveller's eye. Here stood a tambo or public house, similar to the Caravanserai in the East, a plain square wooden structure with a few chairs and tables, stretchers and mattresses etc. About 30 leagues inland the Misti or volcano of Arequipa could be seen. We stayed hardly half an hour; my companions took some beer, bought on the spot, I, cold tea, brought with me in my saddle bags; the beasts had their grass and water, after which all, with new strength started afresh at a rapid pace and reached the next Tambo de la Joya in two hours. The distance from Islay to the Alto de Guerreros is six leagues and thence to the

Tambo de la Joya again six. In this latter place I arrived somewhat tired, not yet knocked up. We remained fully two hours, had an excellent Chupe of foul and some tough beef-steak, also tea; my companions spirits and beer. José Basagoytia on his way from Arequipa sat down with us; all were in good spirits and the confusion of languages, English, German, and Spanish, was admirable. The beasts were well refreshed and at 8 we were off again. My Nephew and I with the guide, took the lead, and after a long ride, many a time over bad and broken ground, with medanos or sand hills, in the form of a horse shoe, of which I have given a description more than once, to the right and left, behind and before us. We were at the next Tambo of Lajarra at half past ten; we dismounted and remained a short time. I now commenced feeling fatigued; we had made 18 leagues since leaving Islay. Here a gradual ascent commences, rocky hills on both sides, the ground on which we trod was as heretofore covered with sand, which we observed was of a reddish, whilst on the plain of a dark-grey [...] [558] stiff that I could hardly move, Limpricht had almost to lift me off my horse. It was a cold night, the wind blew through the interstices of the stones piled one upon the other of which one wall consisted and through the thin tocuyo which served as shelter on the other sides; we all threw ourselves upon mattresses and rested for a short time. I soon rose and walked up and down the short length of the Tambo, partly to keep myself warm, partly to stretch my stiffened limbs. Our companions started at half past four still in the dark; we followed them about half an hour later just when the day broke. The ascent continued and became steeper and steeper until we reached the top called "Piedras de afilar". I was dreadfully tired, the stiffness of my body increased, to remedy which I dismounted and walked down a considerable descent. A short distance further on we had another ascent and descent and again two more all of the same barren and desolate nature and rocks and stones all around. From the last height the cultivated fields round Arequipa; with their refreshing green present themselves to the eyes of the weary traveller. The usual way crosses here the river of Arequipa from Congáta (this is the name of the farm on the left bank) to the village of Tiabaya on the right side; moreover, as the river was rather high we preferred remaining on the left bank and pursued a very bad and narrow road; to our right it was confined by a ridge of hills, whilst to the left we had the river, and opposite, the richly cultivated fields of the environs of Arequipa; half way between this town and Tiabaya lies the village of Sachaca on a rocky eminence. We passed a well, traversed the village of Tingo Grande next came to Tingo Chico, much frequented by the Arequipeños for its excellent fresh water baths, and hence a lately made high road brought us in a straight line into one of the main streets of Arequipa, following which we reached Schutte's establishment at half past eleven.

I suffered dreadfully during this last ride from Congata [_] step the horse made I felt severe pains through the whole body, and it may [...] [559] On our approach to the town we had the houses of the Chacareros, their corrales or yards in which cattle was enclosed, on both sides of the road; and Limpricht came to the conclusion that Arequipa was essentially an agricultural place; in this he was not mistaken, for it is well known that a great proportion of the inhabitants of this town, even such as are engaged in Mercantile pursuits, possess in the immediate environs their small farms, and larger estates, vineyards etc., in the valleys of Siguas, Vitor, and Majes. Jacobson, the jewish clerk of Schutte's, and the young Bockelmann, son of that Bockelmann who was the owner of the public garden in the Alameda del Acho of Lima, received us. They were still arranging the room which was to be Limpricht's and my bedroom. I lay down for a short time, and though I could hardly move owing to the severe pain in my groins, as soon as we had breakfasted I called upon Möller, the partner of Harmsen to thank him for the services he had rendered. With him I went to the judge who had placed the seals upon the Counting house and stores, and presented my power, which was quite in order. The seals were taken off and with Möller I entered Pinckernelli's bedroom, where he explained to us how the corpse of the unfortunate man had been found; there was not the slightest doubt that for some months back his mind had become gradually more and more deranged and that he committed the last act in a moment of insanity. Francisco Velarde, one of my wife's cousins was the first who paid me a visit. Harmsen, Reinecke, Rafael Velarde, and Cecilio Ballejos, a purchaser, came and took up much of my time; ladies sent in cards, even the Bishop, Sebastian Goyeneche, did not forget me. At four we went to dine at Johnson's who occupied the house which previously had been Schutte's. Mrs. Johnson, always suffering from gout, was an elderly woman, and by no means interesting. Enriqueta, Stafford's, and Julia, Ward's wife, were pleasant young women but nothing further have I to say [...]. All were very kind; dinner was good and abundant. Limpricht [...] [560]

*Saturday, 2nd of April 1859*. We rose at six and notwithstanding the extraordinary difficulty I experienced in moving I took a walk outside the town as far as St. Lazaro, where everything was much altered since my last visit. We breakfasted and dined at home with the two clerks in a plain manner; it seemed to me that the establishment had been carried on upon a very economical plan; we examined the cash, which we found correct, looked into the books, collected Pinckernelli's private papers, in short did everything that was necessary. Church, the head of Jack's house, and Renny of Gibbs, called and the day passed away very quickly. After dinner Limpricht and I took a walk over the bridge, then, turning to the left over the paved piece of ground called the Alameda, to the narrow path which runs parallel to the river at a considerable height over its bed. On the other side the white houses of Arequipa, surrounded by rich vegetation present a pretty prospect. Continuing this path and turning to the right we emerged into an enchanting little clover field enclosed by hedges; it put Limpricht in mind of home and made such an impression upon him that he could not refrain his tears. I need hardly mention here that in Arequipa, as in all Spanish towns, the streets cut each other at right angles, that there is a Plaza Mayor, with porticoes, in every respect much inferior to those of Lima, on three sides, and the handsome new Cathedral occupying the fourth; that the greater part of the houses consist only of the ground floor; that they are built of large square blocks of a white stone found in a neighbouring quarry; that the walls are very thick and solid and the roofs vaulted; that the patios or yards are much larger than those of Lima etc. etc. All this will be found in my former descriptions of Arequipa, a town where I have spent many, and, I may well add, happy years, immediately after my arrival from Europe. Towards Eight O'clock in the evening Limpricht and I went to the house of William Harmsen; we found him with his [_] and eldest daughters. The room in which they received us was of course [...] [561] Harmsen was generally taciturn and Dolores not particularly lively, we passed the evening quite pleasantly in continual conversation.

*Sunday, 3rd of April.* I passed a very bad night owing to the Arequipa water which had upon my bowels the effect which it frequently has upon strangers, and mainly to the severe pains I still felt in my limbs. However, I rose early, say between six and half past six, and with Limpricht walked to that part of the town where Castilla had made his successful attack on the 6th March 1858. We passed the house of the Cura de Sachaca, occupied in 1824 by Mr. V. Lotten and where I first saw Mariquita in November of that year. Further on we came to the Church of Santa Marta upon the solid walls of which the impressions made by Castilla's cannon-balls were clearly visible. At a short distance thence stands the Church of San Antonio, also frequently mentioned in the military accounts of the 6th March. In the outskirts, where the lower classes of the population live, the houses are very small and have a miserable appearance; they consist of one or two rooms only, have of course no patio, and immediately above the door a pointed gable. On our return I thought proper to send for Dr. George Robinson; he soon made his appearance accompanied by Francisco Velarde, one of his uncles; by a young man, son of Aldecoa the Spaniard, and Tomasa Arrospide, and a certain Arispe, nephew of P. J. Bustamante. Robinson examined my groins and to my great pleasure, but not to my surprise, told me that there was nothing the matter with them. The pain arose solely from the continual tension of those parts during my long ride; he prescribed a very simple ointment.

We breakfasted, I dictated to Limpricht; he, with a party of friends accompanied Rummler and his family, leaving for Europe, as far as Tiabaya. This Mr. Rummler had for a few years been partner of Harmsen and now returned with a fortune of perhaps $100,000 to his native Country – the Prussian Rhenish Provinces – […] intended taking up his residence. With him went Gustavus, Mö […] [562] long round of visits. First to Mariquita, and Cayetano Arauso; they lived still in the same altos where I knew the former in 1824, their receiving rooms were very fairly furnished. Mariquita as stout as ever, was full of kindness and gratitude; her two nephews William Turner and Manuel Arauzo, who had put up a shop together resided with her; at Cayetana's I saw one of her daughters; thence I crept along to the house of the Velarde's near San Juan de Dios. Rafael's rooms looked very well and his wife Josefa, daughter of Lino de la Barrera of Lima, had much improved. She was more talkative than I had formerly known her to be; Doña Javiera, Rafael's mother, had become a very old woman. With Rafael I went to pay my respects to the old Prefect, Colonel Prado, and the new one, Juan Galvez, which latter was to be formally installed within a few days, with the former we found only Ramos the Treasurer, whilst numbers of visitors crowded the saloon of the latter; both the one and the other were not sparing in their offers of services. Next to Pancha Zavalaga, she, her husband, and her daughter were at home. Next door to them lived Samuel Mardon; he was in Lima, but his wife, Enriqueta Moens, who was very agreeable both in her comportment and conversation, received us. Josefa Bustamante, Rosita's great friend, married to one of the Romañas did not come out, she being indisposed; her husband, busily employed in writing, was very stiff and reserved. I still looked in at the Johnson's, where they kept me to dinner. Doña Agustina was in bed with her usual, rheumatic pains. At home I lay down for a short while, and finished the day at William Möller's, there were a good many people; Doña Carmen, Pepe Rey de Castro's wife; Matilde Orbegoso from Lima – both agreeable talkative women with whom I conversed a good deal – also Thomas Davila, his wife, and daughter Delfina, which latter sang and played very fairly; Dolores Harmsen; several children of hers and those of Candelaria; Mr. Dunker the teacher of the Children, Edmund Möller; [_]richt, and I do not know how many more. In the dining room nearly […] [563] pleased and quite at home. I left at 10 O'clock.

*From Monday, 4th to Wednesday, 6th of April 1859.* On Wednesday Morning we took an extremely pleasant walk. Leaving the Cathedral to our right we passed the house formerly owned by old Carlos Santos, which for many years was occupied by the firm of Gibbs, where I resided first when a clerk with Samuel B. Mardon, afterwards when I was head of the house from 1830 to the beginning of 1833; further on we passed the Convent of Santa Catalina, came to that part of the town called San Lázaro, the inhabitants of which quarter, as to their revolutionary propensities, may be said to bear some resemblance to those of the faubourgs St. Antoine and St. Marceau of Paris, crossed the Llojlia, a dry and wide river-bed strewn with stones, which forms the eastern boundary of the town; then following a narrow, short, and badly paved lane, came to the Mill called "La Ripachá", descended a few broken steps and reached one of the prettiest spots in the environs of Arequipa. A path of convenient width and kept in fair repair runs along the left bank of the river Chilina, whose broad and stony bed, somewhat lower than the path, is but imperfectly covered with its rushing waters. The small space between the path and the river is occupied by rich maize fields, traversed by an acequia, or canal used for irrigation, lined with willows growing here, similar to the Italian poplars, and tall waving bullrushes. On the opposite bank the eye rests upon the white houses of the villages of Yanaguara and Caima; down the river the bridge is visible, whilst inland the background is formed by the snowy ridge of the Chajchani Mountains, and the "Misti", the volcano, overtopping them all. On the other side the path is confined by an abrupt cliff, sometimes sustained by stone walls, here and there cut into terraces with luxuriantly growing maize. The owners of these are generally cholos, who with their families occupy the small huts scattered at random along [...] [564] I spent dictating to my nephew. After breakfast we set to work in good earnest and did not leave off till dinner at 5 O'clock.

Stafford and Ward came every day to take a detailed note of the samples. On Wednesday we dispatched our letters for Lima. As already said above I found everything in good order, though some of the books were not brought up to the day and the outstanding much heavier than I had expected.

Monday evening we spent at Möller's, where a very large party was assembled, not only those whom we had met there the night before, but many others, amongst whom a French dancing master belonging to O'Loghlin's troop of actors then in Arequipa. He had with him several children belonging to the ballet, and these, jointly with Harmsen's and Möller's children formed a numerous juvenile dancing party; a new quadrille called "the lancers", which they danced, each carrying a staff with a colored flag at the end, was very pretty. The grown-up people also, stood up and followed the example of the children. Doña Candelaria was so busy that I could not exchange a word with her; three times the table was laid out for tea; I left at 11 – Limpricht came home at One O'clock. Tuesday evening we took tea at Renny's; both he and his wife, late Emma Robertson, made themselves very agreeable and we spent the few hours we were with them in a quiet pleasant chat.

*Thursday, 7th of April 1859*. This morning's walk was not so pleasant as that of the previous day. We took the badly paved lane lined with small houses and occasionally with maize-fields, which lead in the direction of Don Pio Tristan's, now Goyeneche's "quinta" or country house. On reaching another Llojlia, sandy and stony as all these river beds are, we turned off to the left, and returned to town by a lane similar to the other. In the course of the forenoon I called upon Josefa Alvisurri y Bustamante, Romañas wife, who received me with great kindness [_] having been lately confined, was rather slovenly dressed, and though she [. . .] [565] had a happy life with her husband. From her house I went to that of her relation Josefa, an elderly lady and particular friend of my wife. Though in bed, for she was suffering from rheumatism, I was shown to her dormitory, where I remained some time conversing with her; her sister Manuela, widow of Arispe, and with Mariquita, sister of Romañas wife, stout, good looking, rather unsound in her mind.

Finally, I called upon Mr. Church, Manager of Jack's house. Stafford and Ward commenced taking stock of the goods on hand in Schutte's store.

The evening we spent at Rafael Velarde's with him, his wife, brother Francisco and mother Doña Javiera. Tea was served, and a lively conversation kept us there till ten.

*Friday, 8th of April*. Our this day's morning walk was very similar to that of Wednesday but instead of ascending the river on its left bank we descended it on the same side. At the bottom of the street in which we lived we crossed a small bridge and a few steps further on found ourselves on a path exactly like that described above. The Volcano we had of course behind, not before us; the road was more stony and the cliff to the left less high, but otherwise to the right the same view over splendidly cultivated fields. We emerged into the high road where a handsome, not yet finished bridge of one arch spans a deep gulley, and we then returned home by this high road which we had come a week before on horseback and which then had appeared to me everlasting.

The whole day long, as usual at work; after dinner a short walk to the bridge, then my nephew read to me some pages of St. Simons "Le regence". At eight we walked to Harmsen's house where everything was so quiet that we believed nobody was at home and therefore, instead of entering, went to Möller's where this evening's party was not so numerous as on previous occasions. There were however: Carmen [_] de Castro with her daughter, Malinowski, Matilda Orbegoso and her bro [. . .] [566] time with conversing, taking tea, and, those who preferred it, playing rocambor. I was home at Eleven, Limpricht, who had taken a seat at the card table followed me at a later hour.

*Saturday, 9th of April 1859*. This morning we, in order to vary our walk, did not take the delightful shady path up the river, to which the English had given the name of "the lover's walk", but keeping a little more to the right we first toiled up the stony Llojlia and then waded through the sand which covers the highland, separated by an acequia, too wide for me to jump over, from the richly cultivated ground, which in this direction extends as far as the river. Finally, we came to a little farm, the owners of which allowed us to pass through, descended to the lover's walk and in about half an hour's time were home. In the evening we took tea at Harmsens, rather dull, my nephew played rocambor, whilst I had to keep up the conversation with Harmsen, his wife, Carmen Rey de Castro and her daughter Eliza, of whom only Doña Carmen was somewhat talkative. A diversion was fortunately caused by Doña Dolores showing me some expensive articles of dress just received from Paris; a corset of white Moire antique, its cost in Paris fs 100, silk velvet lace, $10 vara, etc., also some pretty playthings. We left at eleven.

*Sunday, 10th of April*. At half past seven Limpricht and I started for a long ride, he upon the horse which had been Pinckernelli's, I upon one lent me by Harmsen. At first I still felt very stiff, had some pain in my groins, and upon the whole was rather nervous, for, having always been a bad rider, I was afraid of trusting myself to a horse with which I was not acquainted. By and by I overcame my fear and then enjoyed the beautiful weather, the sun shining from an unclouded sky and the cool bracing morning air. We took the road to Sabandia, a lane with houses of the Chacareros and extensive maize fields on each side. After having passed the village of Paucarpata, we had to ride down a bad descent, then to cross a broad stony Llojlia, with a shallow rivulet in the middle.

In the season of the year when heavy falls of rain are daily occurrences in the [...] [567] to such a height in the course of a few hours as to become a raging torrent, its foaming waves carrying with them uprooted trees, fragments of huts, dead cattle, in short eveything which comes in their way. Then the communication between Arequipa and Sabandia is and remains interrupted, till next morning for during the night the waters regularly subside; so it once happened to me when, I believe it was in the year 1830, I paid a visit to the lady who is now my wife, and who then resided for a few months in Sabandia. I intended to return in the afternoon, when the news came that the Llojlia was impassable; next morning when I crossed it, the waters hardly wetted the fetlocks of my horse.

Limpricht and I reascended on the other side and soon found ourselves in the village of Sabandia, where many houses had a respectable appearance, the Arequipeños being in the habit of spending here one or two months of the year. We came to the baths, paved basins of a quadrangular form, containing spring water; there are two of them prettily shaded by overhanging willows. Not liking to return the same way as we had come, we took a narrow path to the right, which, uneven and badly paved, leading through fields, emerges into the high road which runs to Socabaya and thence to the valley of Tambo.

We returned to Arequipa; to the left, barren and sometimes marshy land extends to the sterile hills which form the boundary of the Arequipa valley in that direction, whilst to the right all is cultivation, and the background is formed by the already mentioned snowy mountain ridges; that to the right of the volcano goes by the name of Pijchu-Pijchu. We had of course to cross the continuation of the Llojlia between Paucarpata and Sabandia, which here, considerably wider was covered with blocks of stones and rocks. To the left lies the Pantheon or Cemetery, but we, keeping more to the right, entered the town through a [_] where Goyeneche's Country-house was the only object worth noticing. [. . .] [568] appetite for breakfast. We then went to Harmsen's where, with him and Bröckelmann partner of the bankrupt firm of Zeisz brothers & Co. of Lima, we proceeded to Harmsen's new house, which, when concluded, would without doubt, be the most handsome in Arequipa and cost him a vast deal of money. From England he had received no less than 400 cases of Iron balustrades, many of which, particularly those of delicate designs, had arrived broken, others had turned out too heavy; an engineer or architect had come out from England for the sole purpose of superintending the work; in short nothing was spared, and, on the contrary much money unnecessarily spent. How Harmsen had made his large fortune was an enigma to me and to many others. At home I dressed, and accompanied by Rafael Velarde made a great many calls. Several persons I fortunately did not find at home and merely left my card; these were: the Cosios, particular friends of Rosita; Mariano Basilio dela Fuente; Manuel Arenas and his wife Catita Quezada; and the Polish Engineer, Malinowski. On the other hand I found at home the wife of José Anselmo Abril, in former times known by the name of "el rubio"; Guillermina Velarde, the wife of Dr. George Robinson, her nephew, she, older than he, no beauty seemed not at all pleased with her husband's repeated absence; he was now in Tiabaya for some days, attending a sick person. Further Paula Zavalaga, the widow of Moens, who though not young, still preserved some traces of her good looks of her younger days; the family of the Col. Jimenez married to Mariquita Echevarria, who was very pretty in her youth, and who frequently had been my partner in a dance; there were many daughters, apparently well educated with them were: Bello, Codecido's son-in-law, and Pepe Rivero, the latter of whom I immediately recognized, notwithstanding his long white beard. At Francisco Velarde's I neither saw him nor his wife, but his Mother-in-law, the widow of

Francisco Arrospide, quite an old woman. I had not expected to find her so, for my wife, who [_] by no means so old as she, always spoke of her as the best friend she had in her [...] [569] in at the Johnson's and then returned to Rafael Velarde's who had invited my nephew and me to dine with him. The following sat down to dinner, which was good, but so very abundant that I was really sorry they should have gone to such an expense on my account: Rafael and his wife; Lastenia, one of the daughters of Colonel Jimenez, very good looking and agreeable; Limpricht; Guillermina; Francisco Velarde and Enrique Robinson. No great amusement was to be found here, but all were kind, and after having taken coffee we left at about seven. Limpricht read to me and went afterward to Möllers, I to bed early.

*Monday, 11th of April 1859.* A very quiet day. Before breakfast we had our usual walk. In the forenoon I made several calls: upon Alfred Böhl, who, clerk at Gibbs had arrived from Tacna; upon the Arauzos and upon Manl. Arenas in his shop, where I met Don Basilio la Fuente. The evening I spent without Limpricht at Renny's, together with young Böhl.

*Tuesday, 12th of April 1859.* This morning we made an unsuccessful attempt to walk along a path which leads down the river, through the meadows situated between the river to the right and the road to Tingo on the left; we no doubt discovered the path, but it was so narrow, and the clover on both sides so wet, that we were deterred from pursuing the same. I recollected that Mariquita and I, a short time before our marriage, proceeded on this very path much further than Limpricht and I did this morning.

In the course of the forenoon Braillard, successor in Le Bris' old firm, and the ex-Prefect Colonel Prado called. I had to receive them in my bedroom, as I did everybody else, for I had no other room at my disposal. After dinner we had to make some arrangement with Stafford and Ward which we did in Johnson's house where we remained to tea. Bello came in, an agreeable young man: Adrian [...] talkative. Stafford's wife, quiet; Ward's, prettier and more agreeable [...] [570] Velarde. We started at half past seven, rode over the bridge, then turned to the right, passed the Convent de la Recoleta, through Yanaguara and Caima, their respective plazas mayores we had to our left, to our right, the village of Carmen Alto, famous in Peruvian Revolutionary history for a victory gained there in 1844 by Castilla over Vivanco; further ascending we came to another village, called Acequia Alta, where the pampa or sandy plain, called Challapampa, begins, which extending as far as Tiabaya, forms the northern boundary of the cultivated environs of Arequipa, again through the lanes to the high street which runs right upon the bridge and thus to our own dwelling. This ride was very pretty and afforded much variety; on one side the high ground of Carmen Alto, on the other, in a hollow, magnificent maize and clover fields, running water in abundance, hedges of cactus as high as trees, before us the volcano and other mountains, also a stony Llojlia three times spanned by aqueducts, and frequently, cliffs cut into terraces, cultivated to the very top. I still felt some remnants of the extreme fatigue from which I had suffered when coming up from Islay. The evening I spent at Möller's, my nephew played at rocambor.

*Thursday, 14th of April 1859.* In the morning we took our quite walk up the river. My humor was none of the best for the progress made in the winding up of the business was not so rapid as I wished it to be. In the evening Limpricht and I went to the Harmsens. He and Dolores had gone out, nevertheless we remained and took tea with Doña Petita, Mrs. Harmsen's old aunt; the eldest children; and one of the clerks.

*Friday, 15th of April.* This morning I did not go out with my nephew, having ordered Enrique, the youngest clerk of the house, to be ready at Eight O'clock to work with me. He did not make his appearance till half past and I thus saw myself under the necessity of scolding both him and Jacobson for their laziness, which, I flattered myself, would have a good effect. I commenced looking over the old papers of the establishment since [_] and 1825 and burned nearly all of them, picking out only a few which I [. . .] [571] but vanity. All these letters, documents, accounts etc. which must have cost the writer's hours, days, weeks, nay years of time and thought, were now reduced to ashes leaving no further trace behind them; I also found some of my own handwriting dating from 1826 and 1827 when I arranged Von Lotten's affairs, which had the same fate as the other papers. This evening I spent at Harmsen's; a young Echegaray, native of Cuzco educated in Europe, was there; he was talkative and his conversation kept us all alive.

*Saturday, 16th of April.* My life in Arequipa began to be monotonous and tedious. The evening visits were uninteresting, thus Limpricht and I remained at home. I dictated to him and he read to me.

*Sunday, 17th of April.* This morning we took a very pleasant ride. We started at about 8, I upon Harmsen's small and quiet horse. We rode down the street de la Merced and then followed the highroad to Socabaya. First near the town well cultivated fields to our right, little further on the same to the left; after passing a Llojlia, the prolongation of that which separates Paucarpata from Sabandia, a sandy plain or pampa lay before us. We passed the few houses called San José, others, La Pacheta, close to which is the cemetery, a level piece of ground, surrounded by a white wall, ornamented with pointed pillars. The road to La Peña, which was our destination, turns off to the right, but we not knowing this, followed the road straight on, which brought us to other villages, Lara and San Fernando, the latter situated on a hill, whence a stony descent brought us to a valley and then, after many enquiries and probably many round about ways, we reached La Peña, certainly no rock, as the name seems to imply. A broad sandy valley overgrown with brushwood mostly stunted willows, through the middle of which runs a narrow shallow river, is confined on both sides by a continuation of low hills. On the river's right [_] overhanging rock forms a grotto or cave; innumerable rills of water tric [...] [572] Peña, a spot well adapted for pic-nics and for this purpose it is pretty frequently made use of by the Arequipeños. The temperature here is always cool, the water in the basin limpid, and the ground, owing to the moisture, covered with a soft green turf.

Limpricht and I dismounted for a few minutes, then returned to Arequipa where we arrived about eleven o'clock. Breakfast over, we two, with Edmund Möller who served as witness, took an inventory of the various articles which we found in Pinckernelli's bedroom, not opened until now. We received Lima letters. There everything went on well but Garland had no employment as yet. Mariquita resided with Enriqueta who momentarily expected her confinement. From the Nuncio in Bogotá no answer had as yet been received to the application made to him for a license to celebrate the marriage between Cordes, a protestant, and Corina, a Catholic.

In the Republic of Ecuador a revolution it was said had broken out in favor of General Flores and the people were fighting in the streets of Guayaquil when the Steamer left. In Quito, as well as in its environs, a very severe earthquake was felt on the 22nd of March at half past seven in the morning; in the town not one house remained uninjured, the Churches suffered much; ten lives were lost. The advices from Europe said that Lord Cowley had gone to Vienna to act as mediator between France and Austria. The public papers still held out hopes of peace whilst private letters said that war could not be averted.

I hastily dressed and paid some hurried visits: to Renny's; to Reinecke, an agreeable young German, Renny's right hand; to Mariquita Arauzo, Josefa Romaña, and Braillard. Limpricht and I dined at Johnson's together with the English physician Mr. Campion from Islay, who had come to Arequipa merely for the purpose of attending Adrian Ward's sick child. Dinner was good, I might say too good. Past seven I by myself, because my nephew was not quite well, went to Rafael [_], and with him and his nice little wife by invitation to Colonel [...] [573] the latter, Lastenia, an agreeable person, sang and played, on the piano her music master Gomez, in a duo, a young Chileno accompanied her.

I talked a good deal with the mother, we took tea; I spent a very pleasant evening and withdrew at eleven.

*Monday, 18th of April 1859*. Nothing particular; a quiet walk in the morning; busy in the course of the day, and the evening at home.

*Tuesday, 19th of April.* The evening I spent at Möller's; there was no card playing and I was better pleased than I had been on other occasions.

*Wednesday, 20th of April.* We went at 8 p.m. to Rafael Velarde's; he himself, his little unpresuming wife, and his old mother Doña Javiera were quietly at home. We took tea with them, they were very friendly, and conversing the time slipped away quickly till ten O'clock. Don Rafael told me that the revenue of the Department of Arequipa was only about $30,000 monthly viz.: from the Islay Custom House $25,000 and from other sources $5000. From the Government in Lima they were in the habit of receiving $40,000 monthly in an order on Gibbs. The military force, numbering 16 to 1800 men, required monthly for their pay $50,000 and frequently, in expenses for equipment etc. $10,000 more. The remainder was spent in the pay of the prefect, of the judges of the tribunals, of the employés, of the Treasury, etc.

*Holy Thursday, 21st of April.* The propio left with the letters for the North Steamer. Our parcel for the Lima house was a very thick one. Bockelmann and I made great progress in filling a number of boxes with the books of C. W. Schutte & Co. which I intended to leave in Stafford and Ward's store. About four, Limpricht and I called upon Mr. and Mrs. Patrick Gibson of Islay who had put up at Church's. When my nephew and I took our usual walk after dinner, we met a great number of people, men and women, dressed in black, praying in a loud voice whilst they [...] [574] and entered the Church of La Merced, of the Convent Santa Catalina and of St. Agustin. All were lighted up; both in them and in the streets the crowd was great, cholos and Indians predominating, and the smell arising from them for a certainty no sweet incense to the nostrils. The interior of La Merced and St. Agustin present nothing particular; that of Sta. Catalina is built in the form of an ancient basilica without aisles or the transept required to form the cross; its interior was chastely painted white with gold, and pleased us well. At eight we went to Renny's where we took tea and spent the evening till past ten in the usual quiet pleasant manner.

*Good Friday, 22nd of April 1859*. At eight we started for a pleasant ride to Tiabaya; I mounted Rafael Velarde's nice horse; Mr. Renny accompanied us. We took the road across the pampa, the sandy plain which, as already said, encircles the cultivated environs of Arequipa. When approaching Tiabaya we passed a small village called Tio, then leaving this behind us we rode through a narrow picturesque pass which took us to the "Perales", a long row of pear trees, planted at the foot of a ridge of partly sandy partly rocky hills. On the other, the left side, somewhat lower than these perales lies the rich valley of Tiabaya, the best cultivated and most valuable spot in the neighbourhood; opposite, where the ground rises again, stand the white houses of the village itself. The houses under the pear trees, at a short distance from each other, each with a level piece of ground in front, are occupied by cholos and their families; perhaps the proprietors of the contiguous maize and wheat fields; with few exceptions vendors of chicha. In the months of December and January in the afternoons of Sundays and holidays, these hard pieces of ground answer the purpose of ball-rooms. Here the Tiabayeños and Tiabayeñas dance, drink chicha and eat picante. During the first years of my stay in Arequipa, before my marriage, I was in the habit of riding out thither in company with other young men, mostly English. We [_], took off our spurs and in our jacket and poncho mixed with the dancers amo [...] [575] the season. When it grew dark we were invited to some house in the village, dancing continued and at 11 or 12 O'clock we remounted and returned to town. Thus we enjoyed ourselves though perhaps the floor on which we tripped along on the light fantastic toe was made of bricks or hardened clay, though the lights were nothing but a few sperm candles, the refreshments Bordeaux wine or Cognac with water and the ladie's attire corresponding with the rest. Renny, Limpricht and I continued our ride along the Perales, passed the large house of old Carlos Santos, to me rich with recollections from former times. Where the path at the foot of the ridge of hills, and with it the pear trees, cease, a slight descent to our left brought us to the high bank on the river's right side; opposite lie the mountains, whence we descended when coming from Islay; at their foot Congata, with Harmsen's present, formerly La Jara's property, also that abominable stony road "La Alhaja" which we came that same day.

Further on we passed the large farm which Harmsen had bought from M. M. Ugarte not long before the latter's death, entered the village of Tiabaya, crossed the plaza mayor and emerging on the opposite side found ourselves in the "Callejones" or narrow country roads, which, through luxurious maize and wheat fields the property of wealthy Arequipeños, lead through the villages of Alata, Socabaya and finally debouch into the stony high road which descends straight upon the bridge in Arequipa. It was nearly twelve when we reached our house; I felt somewhat stiff but not fatigued. After breakfast Limpricht arranged Pinckernelli's clothes and books which I intended to dispose of on Tuesday by public sale. This done, we walked about the streets in hopes of seeing something of the processions of the splendour of which we had heard so much; in one of the streets leading to San Francisco we saw a great number of people, almost exclusively of the lower classes, accompanying an "anda" or platform, carried by men, upon which the wooden figure of La Virgen de los

Dolores was placed. Occasionally [...] [576] the church of Santo Domingo the principal procession was to start; there we waited until half past five but in vain. We went to dine at Rennys where we spent a dull evening. Mrs. Renny only appeared at tea after which she lay down on the sofa, complaining of headache.

*Saturday, 23rd of April 1859.* This day I made good progress in the winding up of the affairs of the house. With the assistance of Patrick Gibson, who accidentally came in, all the furniture of the firm was valued to the mutual satisfaction of Stafford and myself. In the evening, quietly at Harmsen's.

*Easter Sunday, 24th of April.* Soon after breakfast, whilst Limpricht was reading to me, Francisco Velarde and Manuel Arauzo called "para dar las pascuas". I myself started early for the same purpose. The first call I made was at Mariquita Arauzo's then at Rafael Velarde's, where his young wife neatly dressed was ready to receive visitors. Thence to Marta Bustamante (alias Almonte) married to Modesto Romaña, to Dr. Davila whose daughters Delfina and Paula appeared to me to be well educated. Their mother spoke as if she were very intimate with my wife. At the Guerolas, relations of Irene Vasquez, I was received by one of the daughters, Maria Manuela, the most silly creature that ever I set my eyes upon. At Goyeneche's the lady and her daughter Carmen sat in state; I had not expected to find here so many visitors as there were. At Möller's, only Matilde Orbegoso was ready to receive; she was always very agreeable, the new Prefect Galvez looked in, he had not yet returned my visit which I thought rather impolite; Colonel Prado the previous one on the contrary had twice been with me. I still had time to pay my respects to Josefa Alvizuri, Romaña's wife. Today she received me in the drawing room, the most handsomely furnished apartment I had seen in Arequipa. We dined at Johnson's "en famille" and at eight went to the theatre to Rafael Velarde's box. The house was spacious, built of the square stones found in the neighbouring quarry [...] not finished, only the lower tier and an upper one "la casuela" or gallery were conc [...] [577] looked clean and was pretty fairly lighted up with oil lamps. Of the performance I cannot say anything; I paid no attention to it. At nine I left and spent still an hour in pleasant conservation at Möllers.

*Monday, 25th of April.* At half past seven Harmsen was on horseback at our door, we together with him and Brockelmann, started for Tiabaya, took the road through the Callejones, Harmsen and I conversing the whole time, and at nine reached a pretty house which he possessed in this village. He showed us all over it, we walked through the garden which was kept in good order and filled with flowers and fruit trees, recently planted and not yet affording any shelter from the rays of the sun. After having waited a long time we sat down to breakfast in the corredor, whence the view upon the garden close by, the green fields in the distance and the snowy mountains in the background was delightful. There were besides us, two of Harmsen's clerks, and his eldest son Theodore. At half past twelve we remounted our horses and visited Harmsen's valuable property bought from M. M. Ugarte; we rode down to the river's side, through the fields and were back at half past one. Then a water melon stood on the table, Harmsen and I walked about in the neighbouring fields, also his, left at half past two, and reached Arequipa in an hour's time. I had still time to enquire at Dr. George Robinson's for the health of his wife Guillermina, and at five we went to dine at Johnson's where a small party assembled. There were, besides the family consisting of Mrs. Johnson, her daughters and sons-in-law, Limpricht and myself, Mr. Church, Mr. and Mrs. Patrick Gibson and Dr. Campion. The dinner was abundant and excellent the conversation lively enough; I was pretty well pleased but nevertheless not sorry when at 8 O'clock they all went to the theatre and we also could take our leave. We finished the day at Harmsen's where Limpricht, though rather unwell played cards and I remained till ten.

*Tuesday, 26th of April*, was kept by many as half a holiday. I dined at Mö [...] [578] indisposed. The following formed the party: Möller; his wife Candelaria; her halfsister Joaquina; all the children; Serapio Orbegoso; Ackermann, Rummler's nephew and clerk of Harmsen; and myself. Ackermann, very talkative, hardly spoke of anything else but of Vivanco's revolution and Castilla's siege in the previous year: both he and Möller spoke of Vivanco as the vilest of creatures; under his rule and that of Beringuel, then Prefect of Arequipa, injustices and even cruelties had certainly been committed in order to obtain money. Castilla's conduct on the other hand was much praised. I remained till seven. At home Limpricht and I took tea; the former went to bed early.

*Wednesday, 27th of April 1859*. In the course of the forenoon I made a pretty long call upon Josefa Bustamante and her sister Manuela; my wife called the former one of her best friends whence I concluded that they must be more or less of the same age, but on comparing the looks of the two I could hardly believe this to be the case; Josefa had the appearance of being at least eight or ten years older; in conversation she was rather agreeable and showed her decided predilection for the President Castilla. We had been invited by Harmsen to take tea with him, which means to be present at a dance; Limprichts indisposition kept him at home, I went at half past eight. Though his house was not large, yet in the many apartments which he had thrown open, there was sufficient room for the party which numbered from seventy to eighty persons. The ladies were: Dolores; Candelaria, and their daughters; Paula Zavalaga, widow of John Moens; Mrs. Renny; Mrs. Patrick Gibson; Mrs. Rey de Castro and daughter; Mrs. Samuel Mardon; Dr. Davila's wife and two daughters; Mrs. Carmen

Pacheco de Ramos; Mrs. Vellatin and three daughters; and some more, in all twenty three. Of the gentlemen I may specify a few; the husbands of the mentioned ladies, the prefect Galvez, and ex-prefect Prado; the heads of the foreign houses and many of their clerks; the three Engineers Malinowsky, Marzo and Echegaray, etc.

Dancing commenced about nine to the music of a Piano. Harmsen was particularly [_]tive to me; remembering that I could not see he took me by the arm and introd […] [579] so that I only conversed once with Mrs. Gibson and another time with Mrs. Renny. With the gentlemen on the other hand I talked a good deal, with Malinowsky, Francisco Pacheco, the Vellatins; Reinecke of Gibbs, Echegaray; Braillard; and mostly with Renny. Thus, contrary to my expectation, time passed away imperceptibly. Delfina Davila sang twice. Coffee, tea, and ices, were handed round. At about one O'clock Harmsen told the gentlemen that supper was ready: Galvez took Paula Moens (not Dolores, the mistress of the house, as he ought to have done) Prado, Mrs. Renny; and I, Mrs. Rey de Castro. We were the three first couples. The supper table presented a very pretty appearance. The ladies and only a few gentlemen sat down; I kept standing, and Pepe Rey de Castro, near me, did not cease to call my attention to the handsome glassware, the table service, and above all the various silver stands for holding flowers, which latter were in reality extremily handsome. The glasses and glassplates though of English manufacture, were an imitation of the white and red colored Bohemian glass, but in my opinion far inferior to the few pieces which I had bought in Prague and Vienna in 1855, moreover they were all cast, not one piece cut glass; in each piece the initials of Dolores' name were neatly cut. The table service was not real china, handsomely painted first rate English earthenware. I repeat the plaque and silver ornaments were very handsome. When the ladies rose, the gentlemen took their seats. I left immediately after supper and was in bed by half past two, having spent a very pleasant night.

*Thursday, 28th of April.* I rose at the usual hour and, contrary to my expectation did not feel sleepy in the course of the day. The evening at home.

*Friday, of 29th April.* My nephew and I took in the morning a longer walk than usual, for, following the so called lover's walk we did not come back the same way, as we were in the habit of doing, but ascending to the pampa passed the sto […] rries, from which we had an extensive view, and returned through the Llo […] [580] At half past five p.m. I went to dine at Renny's. There were besides me: Patrick Gibson and his wife, who were much fêted in Arequipa, and well did they deserve it, for they were very nice people, Mr. Church, Dr. Campion and the clerks of the house. Renny requested me to take his wife to table and I sat between her and Church. Dinner though not choice was very good, and the conversation lively and agreeable. After dinner Dr. Davila, his wife and two daughters, and some clerks of Jack's house came in. The quarter part played vingt-un, one rocambor table was formed; Renny, Dr. Davila and I partly conversed, partly looked on; we had tea, Delfina Davila played and sang accompanied by Alfred Böhl, and the party broke up at midnight, I for my part very well pleased.

*Saturday, 30th of April 1859*. A very busy day; in the evening Limpricht and I were very quietly at the Velarde's.

*Sunday, 1st of May 1859*. For a few hours we had the office open and young Bockelmann was busy the whole day. I went with Doña Candelaria, Matilde Orbegoso and others to see the interior of the Arequipa Cathedral. It was a very fine edifice though without any symmetry: the entrance was not in the middle and the aisles did not run lengthways, that is to say, straight on from the entrance, but sideways. The high altar was to the right, the choir to the left. The organ, said to be an excellent instrument made in Belgium, was stowed away in a corner where it was hardly seen. The interior walls and the massive pillars were stuccoed and the whole had a neat appearance; over the high altar was a very handsome half cupola in the form of a shell and round the same in the wall, thirteen niches empty at the time to be filled hereafter with the statues of our saviour and the twelve apostles. Along the walls stood altars dedicated to various saints and a large pretty chapel devoted to St. Joseph. Having returned home I had merely time to dress and paid a number of farewell visits. We dined at home, the first time on a Sunday since our arrival. Johnson had not invited us probably because Mrs. Stafford had just been confined. [. . .] [581]

*Monday, 2nd of May*. We had again a good deal to do. Charles Prud'homme arrived towards the evening, we received letters from Lima. Enriqueta had been brought to bed of a little boy who died three hours after his birth, she was as well as could be expected. The nuncio's license for the marriage of Corina and Cordes had been received, the ceremony was to take place without fail between the 13th and 20th May. There had been violent disputes in Lima between the Executive and the Congress, Castilla refusing decidedly to sanction the Congress' decision regarding Arguedas. A motion had according been made to depose Castilla, which was only lost by a majority of two, viz.: 33 in favor 35 against it. Since then, not one single time the number of members required to form a quorum had assembled.

*Tuesday, 3rd of May*. I rose early to put my signature to more or less 200 pagareés endorsed to Stafford and Ward, which, after breakfast at Johnson's, I delivered to them. Francisco Garmendia of Cuzco, and J. M. Peña of Puno, had arrived by the Steamer; with the latter I called on Harmsen, Church and Renny, and conferred with them on the claim which these various houses, as well as that of Schutte, believed they had a right to make on the Government for the value of bales of wool taken from them by Vivanco during the revolution. I took tea with Renny and finished the day at Harmsen's.

*Wednesday, 4th of May*. This morning the last of my this time's residence in Arequipa, the weather was as beautiful as it had been all the while I had been here. Before breakfast Limpricht and I took a ride along the recently made and well kept high road to Tingo, and back again. The forenoon passed away rapidly. I bade good bye to Mr. Goyeneche who was as polite and humble as he used to be. The muleteer Obando came with his mules, he started before us with our boxes of treasure, five cases containing the books of the house, Jacobson's and my luggage and some boxes with money belonging to Mrs. Lajara; I went to her shop to ask her whether any of the money was for H. Witt & Son, she very cooly answered in the [...] [582] was considerably indebted to the firm. At half past three Limpricht and I went to dine at Johnson's, Prud'homme declined to join us; of the three ladies of the family only Mrs. Ward made her appearance. Dinner at Johnson's was always abundant and excellent. At about half past five we got ready to start; saddles, ponchos, comforter, everything was furnished by the Johnsons. We passed Möller's house whence Matilde Orbegoso's party had not yet left. At Church's we were joined by Patrick Gibson, and thus a whole cavalcade rode with me as far as Tiabaya. We were: Stafford and Ward; Limpricht and I; Jacobson and Enrique; Alfred Böhl and Hunter of Gibb's house; Doctor Campion, and finally, José Rey de Castro who came up with us at Alata. It was a beautiful evening and whilst riding through these lovely fields, turning now and then my looks towards the snowy volcano and the other mountain ridges; I could not help feeling sad when I reflected that probably I should never again return hither and behold this scenery upon which I had always looked with delight. It was dark when we arrived at Harmsen's pretty country house; we had to wait a little before young Theodore Harmsen and Mr. Dunker the teacher came. They brought with them the keys of the house, in the corredor a good chupe, tea, claret and bread and butter were got ready for the whole party, which was surely very kind on the part of Harmsen. At nine O'clock all except Limpricht; Gibson; Jacobson and myself returned to Arequipa and we four soon lay down in our respective beds made for us upon the sofas.

*Thursday, 5th of May*. I was up by half past four but we did not start until near six when the day was just breaking. We crossed the river to Congata which was always a bad, and when the river was swollen a dangerous passage. Here a bridge ought to be made, by the Government. On the Congata side to the right of the road, down the river extended Harmsen's property; the house of Lajara had not been included in his purchase. As soon as we had [_] this house behind us "le desert", as Flora Tristan says in her "Pérégrination d'une Paria", [_] before us. We continued ascending the first mountain, at the top of which Limpricht [...] [583]

The masses of stones and rocks which cover the sides of these barren mountains are astounding. We were fortunate enough that the rays of the sun did not reach us before we had climbed up the third ascent, otherwise we should have suffered much from the heat. The fourth ascent brought us to the summit "piedras de afilar", from which point to Islay we descended continually. At the Tambo of Lloqueo, where on my coming we spent such a cold night, we were at a quarter past nine. We had to wait a long time until the guide came up. I had tea and biscuit, Jacobson cheese and cuttlets, Gibson I do not know what, brought with us in our saddle bags; upon these various good things we made our breakfast and were off by eleven. I changed my horse, the different motion of the animals is always a great relief and I was thus able to perform the next three leagues to the ruined tambo of Lajara in an hour and a quarter. Here the mountains cease and the plain begins. From the Tambo of Lajara to that of La Joya, is a distance of six leagues. We reached the latter at three; as yet I was but little tired, had kept up a pleasant conversation with Gibson, the heat of the unclouded sun was tempered by the sea breeze and we were all three in very good spirits. We ordered dinner which turned out very fair; upon the whole, this tambo kept by an Englishman who came out as servant to Dr. George Robinson, was an, in its way, respectable establishment. At seven we lay down on pretty comfortable beds; I heard the Orbegoso's party arrive and at midnight we were again on the move.

*Friday, 6th of May 1859*. It was rather cool; I managed to keep myself warm with the woolen poncho lent me by Prud'homme. We had no moonlight, but the stars, though not sparkling with the brilliancy which I have observed in Arequipa, shone out brightly and thus the night was by no means dark. Nevertheless, hardly had we left the Tambo when we lost the beaten track; after some search we found another road [...] and I rode on briskly when suddenly we were brought to a dead stop [...] [584] not to be found on the right road to Islay. Now we floundered about in every direction. At 3 O'clock we halted, deliberated, and were already on the point of lying down when the guide, having ascended a small eminence close by, told us that he had discovered a track which he knew led from the valley of Vitor to the Alto de Guerreros. When leaving Lajoya we had kept far too much to the right and if we had continued in that direction we should have reached the valley of Vitor. The guide had judged correctly and at four we were at the tambo de Guerreros; we did not enter and only remained sufficient time to have my other horse saddled, the same upon which I started from Arequipa. A short time before reaching this point the morning star had risen, and as I have more than once observed, on this pampa with a most extraordinary suddenness and brilliancy so much so that Jacobson cried out “look there, there is a lantern to our left”.

Now we had to commence the tiresome descent of four leagues to the village of Guerreros where we arrived at somewhat past six. It was full daylight though the sun had not yet risen over the surrounding hills. I felt stiff beyond description and took it into my head that I might now as well walk on foot to Islay, only two leagues distant. I put myself in motion at a rapid pace and might have obtained my object had I not lost my way keeping too much to the right towards the lomas. Our guide overtook me, I again mounted my horse and at eight we were at Gibson’s house in Islay. Whilst his wife was absent in Arequipa, his youngest sister-in-law, Mary Anne Bailey, kept house for him. Two pretty bedrooms were assigned to Jacobson and myself upstairs. A cup of tea was got ready for us, we breakfasted at a later hour, I lay down and slept a considerable while, and the day slipped away I can hardly tell how. Sometimes I sat on the balcony, staring at the wide expanse of the ocean, with only two vessels in the bay, then I walked about in the rocky streets of this miserable place. Packages of manufactured goods and many bales of wool from Arequipa were piled up in the neighbourhood of the Custom House, and [_] loaded on unloaded were moving about. I called upon Col. Prado who [...] [585] Consul, had left for Valparaiso in pursuit of a French carpenter who had committed a theft of gold bullion. Mr. Wilthew as agent for the Pacific Steam Navigation Company had employed this man to nail up the boxes containing money and bullion, which he did in his presence, but then he had also allowed him to carry them on board and to reseal them if the seals were broken, and thus, one day, when carrying a small box belonging to Mr. Braillard, this carpenter ran into his own house, took out the gold, put in iron in it stead, sealed the box, and carried it on board. The robbery was of course discovered in Europe, and an accomplice in Islay gave information to Mr. Wilthew, but of course, as might be expected, no trace of the thief could be found in Chile. At half past three p.m. the treasure which I had dispatched from Arequipa, together with my trunk, arrived safely under the care of the arriero Obando. After dinner Col. Prado returned my visit and soon after tea I retired to bed and slept soundly, as may well be conceived, till

*Saturday, 7th of May*, when I rose at an early hour. The Steamer “Valparaiso” arrived by nine O’clock; Captain Bloomfield came on shore. After breakfast I looked in at Wilthew’s where the Consul had just arrived, and also at James Gibson’s. Here I saw Mr. Crämer and Mr. Jameson from Gibb’s house in Valparaiso. The former consigned to Gibbs was on the point of starting for Arequipa; the latter went on to Callao whence he intended to take with him to Valparaiso his wife and family, who for the last two months had resided in

Callao with his father-in-law, Mr. Thomas Conroy. Mr. Jameson had sent them out of the Country at the time when, after the defeat of the troops of the Chilian Government, the entrance of the rebels into Valparaiso had been apprehended but now that they had been completely beaten, part of them near Concepcion and the main army in the vicinity of La Sirena, and all danger being over, he was of course desirous to have them again with him. At one O'clock we went on board in [_] Captain's gig. Jacobson remained on shore having preferred to take a che [. . .] [586] spent on board the "Valparaiso" viz.: the remainder of Saturday

*Sunday, 8th*, and

*Monday, 9th of May*, not much is to be said. There were many pleasant passengers; Col. Prado, who slept with me in the same cabin; he had his berth above mine and of course we became rather intimate, conversing together whilst he was dressing and I still in bed; young Garcia (José Antonio Garcia y Garcia) the same who had been my fellow-passenger to New York in 1854; Huellin, a Spanish merchant from Valparaiso, with whom I walked the deck for many an hour; Captain Johnson, who commanded the "New Granada" in 1856 when my family and I came passengers by her from Panamá, and who had just lost the steamer "Prince of Wales" in the intricate passage from Ancud to Puerto Montt; he an agreeable man, was in very low spirits for in the Pacific Steam Navigation Company the captain of a steamer who lost his vessel always lost his employ, no excuse whatever being admitted in self defence. He had just married, and his lady had borne him a little girl, which circumstance very naturally augmented his despondency.

We had also: a certain Mr. Martinez from Guayaquil; Dr. Tudela and his daughter Deidamia; Mrs. Camacho (Juana Rosa Lastre) a blooming pretty young lady; Emilio Althaus, always retired and reserved; Mrs. Carmen Lopez Aldana with two daughters, two grandchildren, two wet-nurses and a black boy; I paid them some visits in their cabin, but not a single time did they appear on deck or in the saloon; Miss Matilde Orbegoso, with whom I was on excellent terms, and her brother Serapio, who related to me a great deal of the nobility of his ancestors, probably all very true. There being so many people with whom to chat I had of course no lack of conversation; once also, but only once, young Garcia read to me in French, which he pronounced very fairly, the preface to a translation of the works of the North American author E. A. Poe, an extraordinary genius who died, in prime of life, [_] delirium tremens brought on by excessive drinking. Some of the passengers passed the time [_] rocambor. The fare was good, abundant, and substantial, a few [. . .] [587] of there being no French cookery. Jameson had the attention to cede me his seat next to the Captain, so that I sat to the right of Bloomfield, then Jameson; opposite to me Captn. Johnson, and a young man from Valparaiso, clerk to Humphreys, the Lima Ironmonger, Captain Bloomfield was less cheerful and obliging to his passengers than he had formerly been, which falling off I attributed to his unwieldy corpulence; every word, every step, apparently cost him an effort. Only the first day I was sick and lay down at 7 p.m., Sunday and Monday I was in perfect health. On Sunday evening some of the passengers, including Miss Orbegoso, Miss Tudela, Mrs. Camacho, Garcia, Huellin and I remained on deck till near eleven enjoying the beautiful moonlight. Monday morning we stopped first opposite Pisco where a brother-in-law of Mr. William Wheelwright came on board; he was a grey headed old North American who superintended the construction of the Pisco Mole which was getting on fast and already stretched far out into the sea. Next we came to the Chincha islands: few vessels were loading.

*Tuesday, 10th of May 1859*. Towards morning the cessation of the steamer's motion awoke me; soon after, when the fog cleared away, again we moved on. Before the sun was up I was on deck when in the cool grey morning we were just entering the port of Callao. Now, as usual, everything was bustle, everybody looking for his luggage, but I having had my trunk and carpet bag in the cabin with me, had them brought on deck and was one of the first who left the Steamer. On shore I went immediately to to the terminus where I left my luggage, hastened to Higginson's house who was just getting up, and at half past seven was steaming by first train to Lima. At the Lima terminus nearly half an hour passed before everybody could pick out his own luggage which being done I made the best of my way to Enriqueta's apartments, whither my wife had removed immediately after my departure for Arequipa. I need not say that though my absence had been a short one, having lasted only six weeks and one day, I [_] to see the family again. The children clung round me and hardly allo [...] [588] Schutte soon made his appearance. I told him that I had found the affairs of his house in Arequipa in the most unsatisfactory state, and I may say in anticipation that when it was finally wound up, C. W. Schutte & Co. of Arequipa owed to H. Witt & Schutte of Lima, or in other words C. W. Schutte owed H. Witt about One hundred thousand dollars; he gave me an account of the trouble and difficulties which he had with the clerk Lafond whom we had engaged towards the end of the last year to take Blecker's place. He had turned out a thorough scamp and not only sold samples and kept the money for himself, but also behaved very improperly in many other respects; he was now about being sent out of the country. In a meeting which Schutte had with him, in the presence of various witnesses, he signed a document in which he confessed having appropriated some samples to his own use. It was Embden his fellow clerk who had informed Möller the book keeper of Lafond's misdeeds, and Möller told Mr. Schutte of what had been going on. This day we still dined and took tea at Enriqueta's. In the evening we removed to our own house. I, as I had always been in the habit of doing, dictated to Embden our letter to Cotesworth and Powell.

*Wednesday, 11th of May 1859*. My birthday. I completed my sixtieth year, and, but for the weakness of my sight, my health was quite as good as in former years.

The principal measure passed by the Congress in my absence had been the abolition of tithes, so that henceforth the clergy was to be paid by Government. A motion for passing a vote of censure on the Ministers had been lost. The complaints that hardly anything was done by the cabinet and that Castilla passed his time playing rocambor in Chorrillos, were general, and I believe well founded. Nearly the whole forenoon I was occupied dictating letters to Conradina. In the evening my wife and I paid several visits; the first, to Rosalia Dimon who intended leaving for New York by first Steamer, accompanied by her brother-in-law; her husband would follow her as soon as his contract with Alsop & Co. expired, [_] to Robinet's where the father had been dangerously ill; we were received by the daught [...] who talked incessantly like a parrot. Her sister Rosita, and the latter's husband [...] [589] circumstances were at the time I believe far from brilliant. Conroy, though his name still remained in the firm, had entirely separated from the same. The third visit was to young José Antonio Lavalle's; we found only the old lady his mother; she was quite by herself and bitterly complained of the solitude in which she lived, the big tears ran down her cheeks, and both my wife and myself were much affected by the sorrow which she expressed. The fourth visit was to Mariquita, the wife of Julius Pflucker.

*Thursday, 12th of May*. Early in the morning I walked out to Mr. Dartnell's chacra. I had various objects in view, one to enquire whether Richard Bullen had come back, and I was glad to learn he had; also to look at one of our horses which having been lame for some months past I had sent to this chacra to recover its strength; I now clearly saw it would never get well, having dislocated its shoulder.

*Friday, 13th of May*. Somewhat past eleven O'clock I went to Schutte's house to dictate to Conradina the account in German of our travels to Europe in 1855. The girls and my wife looked as if something unusual had ocurred; Embden had committed suicide! It would appear that Pinckernelli's example had proved contagious. Möller the book-keeper occupied in Schutte's house a room contiguous to that of Embden. His account was that at half past nine when going to breakfast he had called Embden and received no answer which was nothing unusual, for Embden was a heavy sleeper, but as Embdon did not make his appearance in the counting house, he, Möller returned to Mr. Schutte's dwelling house in order to call him. The inner door of Embden's bedroom was fastened with a string which Möller easily tore open and on entering the room he saw him lying in his bed, undressed in his nightshirt, dead, the fatal wound in his forehead, and his right hand with the revolver resting on his belly. Möller immediately informed Mrs. Schutte who, when I arrived, had gone to tell her husband of the ocurrence. Schutte went to the police office whence an officer came together with [_] physician appointed by the Intendente, who after due examination pronounced [...] [590] jointly with the police officer, found great difficulty in taking it out of the hands of the deceased. A German book treating on Austrian diplomacy was lying under the bed; it can hardly be conceived how a man on the point of committing suicide should have occupied his last minutes with reading such a dry book. His candle was extinguished. Towards morning just when day was dawning a German servant girl who slept close by had heard a shot fired, Möller also heard it, but neither had taken any notice of the same. Embden was not yet twenty three years of age. It was impossible for us to assign a motive for his having thus put an end to his existence. We first thought that he might perhaps have been implicated in Lafond's doings, but afterwards when we found letters from his father, mother and brother in which they reprimanded him in the most touching terms for his unaccountable long silence, for more than a year he had allowed to pass without writing, and when we saw that on 25th April he had received advice of his father's death, we came to the conclusion that deep melancholy had been the cause.

*Saturday, 14th of May 1859*. In the forenoon Embden was buried in the Protestant burial ground in Bella Vista; about twelve of his friends accompanied the unfortunate man to his last resting place. Cordes and Möller worked hard on arranging the papers and accounts in the Counting house which owing to the sudden disappearance of Lafond and Embden had fallen into great disorder.

*Sunday, 15th of May*. I was very unsuccessful in my visits. Matilde Orbegoso whom I particularly wished to see, was not at home. Lino de la Barrera had gone out, Huellin was in Chorrillos, and Colonel Prados dwelling I could not find.

*Monday, 16th of May*. Richard Bullen appeared again at his usual hour, and I immediately commenced dictating my diary to him. Garland had the kindness to occupy himself with the books of Schutte's house in Arequipa in order to balance them as soon as possible. Schutte, Cordes, and Möller were very busy in the counting house. The papers [_] had been under Embden's charge were found in the greatest disorder. I [...] [591] take Embden's place in the office.

*Tuesday, 17th of May*. At 7 p.m. we, that is to say, my wife and myself, Schutte and Rosita, Garland, Cordes and Conradina, went to Braun's, the Hamburg Consul, to have the marriage of the two latter regularly registered in his Consular Archives. Here the marriage was merely considered as a civil contract, and as such the entry was made. Cordes and Conradina affixed their signatures to their declaration, in which they expressed their willingness to be married, and others signed as witnesses, whilst at the same time, Schutte, his wife, and my wife gave their consent. In a quarter of an hour the whole was done.

*Wednesday, 18th of May*. This was the day fixed for the celebration of Conradina's marriage. At 8 p.m. the following who were invited, assembled in Schutte's house: my wife and myself, who were to be the "Padrinos"; Garland and Enriqueta, with their six little boys who behaved admirably well, Juan Bazo, his wife and sister; Gregorio Paz Soldan, his son Luis and daughter Petita; Mariano Paz Soldan, his wife, and son Carlos; José Ayarsa; the French and English Chargés; Gonzales, clerk at Gordillo's; Alaysa from Moquegua; Charles Eggart of Gibb's; Charles Bergmann; Brauns; Johnson of Arequipa, and daughter; Manuel and Melchor Velarde; Amandus Möller, the book-keeper; Krüger, Lauessari's partner; and Wilder, book-keeper at Huth's; these two latter, Cordes' friends. At a quarter past eight the Catholic clergyman Bandini, who was the secretary of Lucas Pellicer the first ecclesiastical authority until the nomination of a new Archbishop, made his appearance. He was plainly dressed in a black gown. Cordes and Conradina placed themselves in the middle of the room, I to the left of Cordes, my wife to the right of Conradina. Bandini merely asked first Cordes and then Conradina whether each respectively would take the other as his and her spouse, and the answer in the affirmative being given he told them to [_] rings, and closed the ceremony with the words "os bendigo". All presen [. . .] [592] Bandini with the same, he excused himself saying that the marriage being between a Catholic and a Protestant, or what is called, a mixed one, any further ceremony was out of the question. Immediately afterwards he left. Tea was served, Jerningham, Eggart and Amalia sang nearly the whole evening, Pasta accompanying them on the piano; they did it extremely well and were much applauded. Ices, Champagne and other wines were handed round and at somewhat past eleven the party broke up.

*Thursday, 19th of May 1859*. News arrived from Guayaquil that on the 1st May a revolution, apparently successful, had broken out in Quito. Without any bloodshed the Government of Urbina and Robles had been overturned and a provisional junta formed, at the head of which was placed a certain Gabriel Garcia Moreno who had been in Lima about four weeks previously. The whole Republic, Guayaquil excepted, had given in its adhesion to the new order of things. This evening Mr. Coleman came again to read to me; however, I had not yet completed the genealogical tables of British Queens, with which I was occupied, and postponed for some time the reading of Mrs. Strickland's work, begging Mr. Coleman to read to me my old diaries.

*Sunday, 22nd of May*. At half past seven a.m. I was on the top of San Cristoval. My ascent from the Alameda de los Descalzos took me thirty three minutes. The stony and barren sides of the hill were still without any vegetation; only here and there the dried up grass of the previous year was visible. When I was on the summit, the prospect around me was completely concealed by the thick fog which lay upon the plains below and which extended high up the hill. Though I could see many steps before me it was impossible to ascertain the direction in which I had to descend, and I thus reached the valley of Lurigancho at a spot much nearer the town than I had intended. With the exception of a number of visits which I paid in the forenoon, and of none of which I need take any notice, this day was very dull. I had no one to read, even Coleman did not come at his usual [_] and our late dinner hour, say five, joined to the early hour when darkness set [...] [593]

*Monday, 23rd of May*. The new clerk whom we had engaged last week turned out so sickly and weak that he could not do any work and I this day engaged Jacobson the young jew, who had come with me from Arequipa. He was certainly clever, but there I had found him to be rather lazy. The mistakes, errors, and omissions which at every step were discovered in the books kept by Blecher, Lafond, and Embden, passed all conception. It was fortunate that Möller was willing and capable to do everything which offered, he neglected his own books to bring up the auxiliaries.

*Wednesday, 25th of May*. This morning I again achieved the ascent, not of Mont Blanc, but of the hill of San Cristoval. I climbed up from the side of Lurigancho and reached the summit in 15 minutes. There was no fog as on Sunday last, but a haze lay as usual over the country below. Today the Congress was closed; I of course received an invitation to attend, but did not go. This Congress Extraordinary notwithstanding its protracted sessions, had in reality done no good whatever for the country, it had proclaimed the President, and that was all. On more than one occasion Castilla had refused to affix his "cúmplase" to the bills which had passed both houses, in other words, he had done what was in his power to prevent them becoming the law of the country. For instance, in the case of Col. Arguedas, the Congress had ordered that his name should be erased from the military list; Castilla had not done so, and this, as said above, had been the cause of the motion for his, Castilla's, deposition. It had not passed, for the Government party moved Heaven and Earth. It was lost however only by a small majority, and in the minority voted a certain

Col. Montes whom Castilla had raised from his utter insignificance to the rank of Major and made him a Deputy. Now, as was very natural, Castilla deprived him, who had declared that he, Castilla, did not deserve to rule, of his rank in the army. Against this act the opposition party raised a loud outcry and on Saturday the 21st gave a dinner party in [_] hotel to the injured man. More than eighty persons had been invited, but [. . .] Many [. . .] [594] the only one to my liking was José Gregorio Paz Soldan's recommending harmony and unity in the Republic. The Senate, out of mere spite to Castilla, had named this Montes, their "ayudante" or aide de camp, which post even the President could not take from him.

I heard from Huet, the French Chargé d'affaires that the dispute between him and the Peruvian Government on the subject of a Frenchman said to have been illtreated in Callao, and which had been referred to the French Government had been decided; Huet had communicated the decision to the Minister for Foreign Affairs, but the only reply hitherto received had been, that it had not yet been laid before the President Castilla, owing to his protracted illness. This morning Limpricht returned from Arequipa in the Steamer "Callao".

*Thursday, 26th of May 1859*. The North Steamer brought us European dates to 17th April. My son Juan was still in Paris; on 1st May he intended removing to "Aix la Chapelle" there to commence taking sulphur baths. Limpricht received advice of the death of his stepmother, who during her life time had been the best of mothers to the children of my sister Maria. Advices from Europe were of a warlike character and a rupture seemed unavoidable. It was even thought that Austria would strike the first blow, whilst on the other hand a proposal, said to have been made by the Emperor of the French, for a general disarmament, still held out some distant hopes of a peaceful termination. In case of a war Russia, Prussia and England would in all probability remain neutral.

In the British Parliament the Derby Ministry was defeated on the 31st March by a majority of 39; 291 members in the House of Commons voted for the Reform bill as proposed by Ministers, 330 against it. After such a defeat, two roads lay open to the Derby Ministry; to resign and let the Whigs come in, with Lord John Russell at their head, or to dissolve Parliament which is called "taking the sense of the Country". The latter course had been decided upon and it was expected that on 31st May the new Parliament would meet. East India was officially considered to be quieted, for an order had been given that on [_] May, thanksgivings should be offered in all churches for the suppression of the [. . .] [595] the two former in the Nepaul, some adherents still accompanied them, but not in such numbers as to cause the slightest apprehension; on the contrary, thousands and thousands continually gave in their adherence to the British Government. Lord Clyde, formerly Sir Colin Campbell, had returned home; Lord Elgin according to last advices was about leaving Canton for England, whilst Sir Frederick Bruce, first British Ambassador at the court of Pekin, was expected at Singapore on his way to his destination.

*Sunday, 29th of May*. Twice in the course of the day I was at the top of San Cristoval, by myself at 8 O'clock, and again at 1 with Garlands two eldest boys, Enrique and Guillermo who climbed up manfully. From the side of the Alameda de los Descalzos, the ascent takes more time than from that of Lurigancho; this I attribute partly to the path leading up from the Descalzos being less convenient, partly to the foot of the hill on the Lurigancho side being more elevated over the level of the sea and consequently the direct distance to the summit less than on the other side. I merely called upon Matilde Orbegoso with whom I remained about half an hour; Col. Prado called upon my wife; Limpricht dined with us. In the evening we were by ourselves, if I except Schutte who regularly came at eight to take tea. Fernandez the Bolivian Plenipotentiary sent me his card "pour prendre congé". He had asked for his passport and left the day before per Steamer. The reasons given for his departure were two-fold. Some said that the Bolivian Government demanded the deposition of the Prefects of Puno and Moquegua for having favored the invasion of Bolivia by Agreda, which, as might be expected, Castilla would not agree to; others said that the motive was a personal one, viz.: that Castilla in a secret meeting of the Congress had accused Fernandez of being a partizan of Echenique, and that through his medium Echenique corresponded with his friends in Lima. This, though treated of in a secret session, became public, as everything did, and reached the ears of [...] who accordingly departed. [...] [596] set in; this morning the streets were quite wet owing to a heavy fog or drizzling rain which had fallen during the night. This change in the temperature was accompanied by much, though fortunately not dangerous sickness. It was the same fever of former years but of a very mild nature; my wife was in bed with headache and sore throat; our newly engaged clerk Jacobson had not made his appearance for the last few days, and Limpricht was in bed with a violent fever since Sunday evening; yesterday, he was very ill, for a few hours his hands were completely benumbed; but this morning he was considerably better.

The Steamer "Cloda" from Panamá brought the "Star & Herald" of 23rd May, which contained New York dates to 10th May, and from Paris to 30th April. On 23rd April the Austrian Government gave in its ultimatum to the Sardinian, demanding the dissolution of the Italian free corps and the reduction of the Sardinian Army. To this the Sardinian Government was to give a categorical answer within three days, and if this answer were not given within the prefixed time, Austria would consider it as a declaration of war. Accordingly, it was highly probable that the Austrian Armies had already passed the Ticino, and were marching upon Novara. In London, Consols had considerably declined and forty stock brokers were said to have failed. It was rumoured that the French Government was pushing on its armies to the assistance of Sardinia, that one Corps was to be commanded by General Canrobert and the other by Baraguay d'Hilliers and that the Emperor and Prince Napoleon were to join the army; further, that Russia had formed an alliance with France, and the Russians troops were approaching the frontiers of Prussia and Austria; that Denmark had joined France, that Prussia had signed a convention with Austria by which, in case of war, 280,000 Prussians were to move upon the Rhine together with 69,000 Bavarians and the 8th Federal Corps 6000 men; and finally that England was sending large armaments to the Mediterranean (The rumours contained in this last sentence from "further" proved to be false).

*Friday, 3rd of June 1859*. Our two new clerks Jacobson and Wagner reappeared [...] [597] keep them at their work. Limpricht was getting better.

*Saturday, 4th of June*. My wife still in bed.

*Sunday, 5th of June*. Limpricht was so far recovered that he came to breakfast with us. My wife also got up though she did not leave her bedroom. I was just on the point of starting in order to make my round of visists when Dr. Carrasco came in who was quite as silly, as deaf. Then came José Gregorio Paz Soldan and son; Anselmo Centeno; young Francis Eck, clerk of Gibb's, who brought me a letter of introduction from his uncle, my friend Frederick A. Eck of Hollybush House; and finally, General Stagg, so that I was kept at home until dinner time without being able to move.

*Wednesday, 8th of June*. News arrived that the Department of Ayacucho had risen in arms against the established government. It was brought from Arequipa by the courier or "propio", "el volador". In Arequipa also an outbreak had taken place which had been quelled immediately. In Cuzco, things wore a more threatening aspect. There, "El comandante militar" Herencio Zevallos had placed himself in the night of 23rd May at the head of the battalion Huancané; he was joined by the battalion "Cuzco", the gensdarmes after skirmishing gave in their adherence, and he then called himself the superior Chief of the Southern Departments.

*Saturday, 11th of June*. On the previous day the Steamers came in as usual. In that from the south, Charles Prud'homme arrived, also José Rey de Castro with his wife and daughter Eliza. War had actually broken out in Europe. In the last days of the month of April large masses of Austrian troops were passing the frontier of Piedmont and moving towards Turin, their number was stated at 140,000 men. The Sardinians were falling back in order to take up strong positions. The King, Victor Emmanuel, invested with dictatorial powers by the chambers took the command of the army; General La Marmora stood next. French troops were desembarked in Genoa, others passing Mont Cenis. Luis Napoleon had left Paris to place […] [598] reserve. The "Illustrated London News" of 30th April gave the following particulars: "Marshal Magnan commands the army of Paris; Marshal Pellisier, Duke of Malakoff, the army of observation; Count de Castellane the Army of Lyons; Marshal Count Baraguay d'Hilliers, 1st Corps of the Army of the Alps; General Count de Mac Mahon, 2nd Corps; Marshal Canrobert, 3rd Corps; General Niel, 4th Corps; Marshal Randon, Major General of the army of the Alps. Tuscany, Modena, Parma and the Legations were all up in arms against their masters; the Grand Duke of Tuscany had left the country. It was firmly asserted though not publicly made known that the cabinets of St. Petersburg and Paris had concluded a treaty of alliance, offensive and defensive. (again false) The Danish Ambassador at Vienna had solemnly declared that the report of an alliance between France and Denmark was without any foundation. England appeared firmly decided to remain neutral; in this respect the leaders of the four political parties which divided the country, Earl of Derby and Mr. Disraeli, Lord Palmerston, Lord John Russell and finally Mr. Bright, were unanimous, and on more than one public occasion, each of them had made a declaration of this, their unanimity. Parliament having been dissolved, elections for the new House of Commons were in progress all over the country, and it was thought that the Ministry would gain a few votes.

Here in Perú as already said, the rising in Cuzco was serious. Zevallos had offered the Prefectship to our acquaintance Francisco Garmendia who had accepted it. Ayacucho, Puno and Arequipa were quiet as far as the latest advices went. On Wednesday night Marshal San Roman left Callao for the South with one batalion and $300,000 in cash. During his absence the portfolio of the War department had provisionally been placed into the hands of Fabian Melgar. It was rumoured that Castilla had promised to send 2000 men in aid of the revolutionary party in Ecuador, and that it was his intention to have Manuel Espantoso named President. These fine plans were frustrated by the rising in Cuzco.

*Sunday, 12th June, Whitsunsday, and Monday, 13th of June, Whitmonday*. […] [599] day fifteen, the second, twelve. Of course many persons I did not find at home; otherwise it would have been impossible to get through so much work. Col. Prado bade us good bye.

*Tuesday, 14th of June 1859*. Prado left this day in the "Ucayali" for the North, in all probability in order to look after General Beingolea, who of late had lost much of the confidence which Castilla had formerly placed in him. With regard to the revolution in Cuzco opinions were much divided. A few believed that it would be quickly suppressed, whilst others thought that the result would in a great measure depend on San Roman's mode of procceding; if he acted with energy and threw himself with rapidity between Cuzco and the malcontents of Puno, then the rising might still be quelled, but if the whole South united then it would perhaps become a difficult and arduous affair. Coleman was unwell and did not come to read to me in the evenings.

The "Illustrated London News" stated that in order to defray the expenses which the war was likely to occasion, the French Government intended raising a loan of £*20,000,000* Sterling; and that, probably for the same purpose the Emperor Alexander of Russia required £*12,000,000*. No wonder that discount was rising in Europe, though, fortunately, not yet to such a rate as to inconvenience mercantile transactions. In Hamburg it stood at 4%, the Bank of England had fixed the minimum at 3 1/2%.

*Saturday, 18th of June 1859*. Anniversary of the battle of Waterloo and Conradina's birthday. The temperature was generally cold, the sky clouded, and in the mornings a thick mist or drizzling rain made the streets wet and dirty. My eyes were perceptibly getting worse; at least the shade which more or less covered all objects which I saw before me appeared to me to increase in density. I altogether abstained from looking with attention at any diminutive object; I also left off scrawling in large characters which I hitherto had done occasionally. In the Counting house they were very busy [...] [600] extensive sales which would be bringing grist to the mill, but was partly preparing for Cordes' departure, who in all probability would leave for Europe with Conradina by next Steamer, and partly disentangling the enormous mass of confusion left by our previous clerks. In this, Möller the book and the cash-keeper assisted him faithfully, indeed, without the latter, who of course had to neglect his own books, it would have been hardly possible to get through all the work. The new clerks, Wagner and Jacobson, were as yet of little use. The former was however very willing and we made both stick to their work, to which Jacobson had not been much accustomed in Arequipa.

*Sunday, 19th of June 1859*. A quiet day; nevertheless, in order that in after times, if anybody should happen to look into this diary he or she might be able to form an idea in what manner I was in the habit of spending my time in Lima, I give here an exact account of my this day's doings. I rose at half past seven, walked as far as the Convent de los Descalzos at the end of the new Alameda, at nine precisely sat down to our good breakfast with my wife, and my nephew John Limpricht who had come in time to partake of the same with us. Till twelve he read to me out of Chamber's "Useful Miscellany"; then my wife read to me parts of the newspaper "Comercio". I dressed, paid various visits, none of them particularly amusing, was back by four O'clock, dined with Mariquita and Enriqueta's two boys Guillermo and Alejandro and with the latter took a walk along the Alameda del Acho. We were home by six. I then accompanied my wife to Schutte's where only Rosita was in the drawing room; Schutte, Johnson, Garland, Cordes, and Baso were still at their wine. I left my wife here and went to Enriqueta's where I found her, Clarita Sotomayor and her six boys at tea; the four elder ones were busy cyphering, and with other tasks given them by their teacher Mr. Coleman; I was much pleased with them and remained till past eight when I returned to my house. Here I was joined by Mr. Coleman who until near ten read to me Miss Strickland's life of Anne of Cleves. As soon as he was gone I fetched [_] from Schutte's and before eleven was quietly in bed. Surely if not a very [...] [601]

*Monday, 20th of June 1859.* Immediately after breakfast about half past nine I walked as far as Amancaes and was back by half past eleven. As yet no vegetation showed itself, the hills were dry and barren; of the flower called Amancaes, a kind of yellow lily, I saw but few and I had to walk rather high up and between stones where I found the three which I brought home.

*Tuesday, 21st of June.* The "Comercio" published the following news brought to the Government by a boat despatched for the purpose by the Islay Authorities; the military revolutionary Chief of Cuzco, Zevallos, with the object of revolutionizing the Department of Puno, sent in that direction the battalion "Huancané" and some cavalry, together about 600 men, under the command of Colonel Mendoza. On their reaching the village of Marangani on 5th June, the soldiers mutinied, fired upon their officers, the greater part dispersed and 150 of them with their arms presented themselves to the Governor of Langui.

The Prefect of Cuzco Manuel F. Benavides, when he heard of this occurrence in Ocururo, where he then was on his way or rather flight from Cuzco to Arequipa, determined upon returning to his post in the expectation that the dispersion of the troops would speedily put an end to the rising in Cuzco. San Roman and the soldiers whom he had taken with him arrived in Islay on the 12th inst.; he himself left for Arequipa on the ensuing day and the troops were to follow him two days later.

*Wednesday, 22nd of June.* On the night of the 20th the Peruvian Man-of-war "Tumbez" arrived in Callao from the Guayaquil river having on board Gabriel Garcia Moreno the chief of the revolutionary party in Ecuador; it was rumoured and believed that he had come to ask the assistance of Perú, which in all probability would be conceded to him by Castilla. On 3rd inst. the revolutionary troops in Ecuador were beaten by those of the Government near a place called Tambuco, fifteen leagues distant from Quito owing to which victory Quito would probably soon fall into the hands of the Government.

*Thursday, 23rd of June.* Corpus Christi. In the course of the forenoon my nephew [...] [602] I took a walk over the hills and at half past five various persons whom I had invited to dine with us assembled in our drawing room. Mariquita and I gave this party in honor of Cordes and his young wife, but Conradina had unfortunately a swollen face, so that, though she came with her father and mother, she could not join us at dinner. At six we sat down in the following manner; Mrs. Witt, to her right, Cordes, Enriqueta, Johnson, Schutte at one end of the table, Baso, Mrs. Schutte, Mariano Blas de la Fuente, I opposite my wife, Pedro José Bustamante to my right; General Wright, Garland, Amalia opposite Schutte; Charles Pflucker, Juanita Johnson, and José Gregorio Paz Soldan to the left of my wife. Paz Soldan without loss of time commenced pouring wine down his throat with such a good will that before an hour and a half had elapsed he was completely drunk, and when I requested him to give a toast in honor of the newly married couple, he talked such a farrago of nonsence, mixing up "la libertad, los Austriacos, Italiano Corina en El Capitolio, Fernando and so on" that it was impossible to make out what he meant if what he said had any meaning at all, and still more difficult to compose one's face into serious attention. I was glad when he made his quiet exit; the others remained till half past ten, some playing rocambor, Wright at chess wih Miss Johnson, others conversed, we took tea, and thus the time slipped away pleasantly enough.

*Friday, 24th of June 1859*. St. John's Day. At half past nine I walked out to the plain of Amancaes, passed a few houses which are built here every year at this season, then, always straight on, the ground gradually ascending, came to the ridge of hills which shuts in the valley in this direction. I climbed up, turned to the right and without reaching the summit of the high San Geronimo which lies in this corner I made my way through the wet and leafless bushes which covered its sides; I redescended down a slope strewn with numberless loose rolling and slippery stones, had three tumbles without however injuring myself, and was back in my house at half past one. After dressing I called upon [_]queta, upon Juan Bazo and Doña Juanita Guise to congratulate them on their [...] [603]

*Saturday, 25th of June 1859*. Bullen read to me the Panamá Star and Herald. The political news from Europe was the following: No decisive action had as yet been fought between the contending parties, the Armies of Austria and France. On the 4th May war had been declared. On the 10th Louis Napoleon left Paris and the enthusiasm of people in the capital was said to have been extraordinary; he appointed the Empress as Regent to be assisted by a Council consisting of his uncle Jerome and the Ministers. On 12th in the afternoon Louis Napoleon arrived in Genoa and proceeded to Alessandria. Whilst he endeavoured to imitate the energy and rapidity of motion of his uncle, the first Napoleon, the Austrians were as dilatory as they always had been. Instead of continuing their offensive movements, as it was expected they would have done, they had halted and fortified themselves on the frontiers of Piedmont. The Tuscan army after the flight of the Grand Duke and his family was ready to fight for the cause of Italy; Parma and Modena still sided with Austria. The Pope had been desirous to leave Rome for Gaeta, but the French Governor had intimated to him that it was more advisable that he should remain where he was. Naples had declared its neutrality, so had Belgium, Prussia, the German Confederacy, and Great Britain, though these three last named powers were making preparations on an extensive scale for the possibility of a war. Russia had publicly declared that it had not formed an alliance with any other state, but at the same time kept large corps on the Austrian frontier. An occurrence which struck me as strange was that at the present emergency the Austrian Minister for Foreign Affairs Count Buol Schauenstein had given in his resignation and been succeeded by Count Rechberg, Austrian Ambassador in Frankfort and President of the German Diet assembled there. In England the elections had closed and the Ministry had only gained about twenty additional votes.

*Sunday, 26th of June*. After breakfast Limpricht wrote for me three letters. The first to Theodore Möller & Co. of Valparaiso in answer to one from them in which they ha [...] Chile having become [...] [604] $52,000; which my son Juan had placed with them on interest. I had of course to accede. The second letter was to Hünecken Bahr & Co., in which I requested them to receive the money from Möller and again lend it out; if possible, to place it with Agustin Edwards; the third was to my son Juan in which, amongst other things, I gave him an account of these transactions. The procession of Corpus Christi, which started from the Church of S. Domingo at half past twelve passed our house. A few persons came to see it from our balconies; amongst them were Mr. and Mrs. Naylor, accompanied by a young Gibbs, who was working in Gibbs' Counting house. He, a son of Joseph Gibbs, a clergyman in Oxfordshire, brother of George Henry and William, was from 23 to 24 years of age, goodlooking and agreeable. I stayed at home and dined with my wife and the four eldest boys of Garland. Before tea my wife and I went to see Felipa and Rosa Mascaro, whose mother was dangerously ill, not likely to recover.

To judge from the papers, the indecisive and retrogade movements of the Austrians were caused by the overflowing of the rivers and by artificial inundations of the lowlands of Piedmont which rendered the roads nearly intransitable for the heavy "materiel" of a large army.

*Tuesday, 28th of June 1859*. I saw by the "Illustrated London News", that on the 6th May Baron Frederick Henry Alexander Von Humboldt, the Nestor of Science, as he was very properly called, died at Berlin in his ninetieth year.

He was born in the same Capital on 14th September 1769, one month after the first Napoleon. Dr. Dionisius Lardner expired at Naples of inflammation of the chest in his 67th year. The last Steamer brought also the news of the death of José Marco del Pont, Peruvian Consul General in Paris, an old, though not intimate acquaintance of mine.

The French loan of fs *500,000,000* or £*20,000,000* Stg. was offered by the Emperor to the nation and in a few weeks considerably more than the sum required was subscribed.

*Wednesday, 29th of June*. St. Peter and St. Paul's day. In the forenoon I had a long conversation with Mr. Schutte about our arrangement with Cordes. Though the two had frequently conferred on the subject, they had always forgotten or at least omitted to come to [...] [605] at the last moment, when everything was ready for his departure, I, though not convinced by Mr. Schutte, who represented in glowing terms the extraordinary advantages which would accrue to the establishment by Corde's voyage to Europe and by his residence in Hamburg, had to give my consent to the plan now laid before me, in which, had I previously been made acquainted with it, I should certainly have introduced some modifications.

I paid various visits; the only person I found at home was Trinidad Lafuente, wife of General Cisneros. This night the grand ball at José Gregorio Paz Soldan's came off. My wife drove there at half past nine, Garland and I went on foot; Enriqueta remained at home. We were rather early, but shortly after the guests poured in in continual succession. My bad sight prevented my recognizing a single lady, and even of the gentlemen I only knew those who came up to salute me. Such were; Gregorio, Pedro, and Mariano Paz-Soldan, the French Chargé, Dr. Prada, Dr. Barriga, Amunategui, Johnson, Mardon, Fernando O'Phelan etc. About half past ten dancing commenced, then I looked for my great coat and hat, hastened home, and stepped into my bed just when it struck eleven. Mrs. Witt came home about half past one; she told me that of the ladies the handsomest had been without doubt Emilia Eléspuru, the widow of Roca; her dress had also been the most expensive; next to hers, that of Julia Codecido, Mora's wife. In plain elegance my wife thought that Mrs. Naylor had surpassed them all. On the previous day my nephew John Limpricht left for Iquique with full power to proceed both there and in Tarapaca against the debtors of the bankrupt estate of Seisz. He was sent thither by Schmidt of Lembcke's, and Greulich, partner of Lindemann, the present "sindicos", the creditors having been dissatisfied with the previous ones, Sand and Theodore Möller.

*Sunday, 3rd of July 1859*. In the forenoon I took one of my customary long walks down the Alameda del Acho to the valley of Lurigancho, then keeping near the hills on the left I [_] this ridge where it is lowest, whence a narrow path alongside of San Cristoval bro […] los ramos towards the […] Descalzos […] [606] I descended. My visits turned out more agreeable than usual. With Dr. Barriga I had a long chat; he had returned an enthusiastic admirer of London and all that is English. I do not recollect whether I have previously mentioned that in 1858 he had been sent to Europe as assistant to Basagoytia for the purpose of examining the books and accounts of Anthony Gibbs & Sons relative to the Guano Consignment; my second call was upon the family of Elias, come back by last Steamer after an absence of about seven years. Doña Belica, who had become much more agreeable and affable than she was before her voyage, received me with great courtesy; there were seven or eight visitors besides myself; her brother Manuel Quintana, nicknamed "Bolon" sat in an arm chair near the door, received everyone who entered and called out the name to his sister. With Doña Salomé, Pedro José Bustamante's wife, and her sister Petita, I remained a pretty long time, talking about Arequipa; with General Pezet I stayed but little; my object in paying this visit to him and his family, was to congratulate him on his nomination to the Ministry for War in lieu of Marshal San Roman.

*Monday, 4th of July 1859*. Eighty third Anniversary of the Declaration of North American independence. The interest on the Peruvian Internal debt continued to be paid with due regularity. This day a beginning was made with paying for the last three months, interest on Vales Consolidados, that on Vales de Manumision was to be paid a few days later.

*Tuesday, 5th of July*. Virginia, daughter of General Juan José Flores, ex-President of Ecuador was married to Pedro Pablo Garcia Moreno, a man of a mature age, widower with three children and brother of Gabriel Garcia Moreno, the chief of the late unsuccessful revolutionary movement in Ecuador.

*Saturday, 9th of July*. In the course of the previous days Mr. Schutte and myself had had many conferences with Amandus Möller, our book and cash-keeper, and his partner Austin D. More, on the subject of the steam flour mill they were about constructing in Callao. I lent them $10.000 of which sum the house of H. W. & S. contributed one half.

*Monday, 11th of July*. The departure of Cordes and Corina for Europe, via United States […] [607] for the following day. Schutte had invited me to dine with him and his family. After dinner my wife and Enriqueta were with them whilst I had to go to the counting house, there to dictate English letters.

*Tuesday, 12th of July*. At half past one I walked to Schutte's house where a large party was assembled to accompany the young couple to the terminus. Rosa and Amalia I did not see; my wife and Enriqueta were weeping bitterly. I gave my arm to Corina; in the terminus many bade good bye to her and her husband. The following accompanied them to Callao; her father, Garland, and

I, the French Chargé Mr. Huet, General Wright, Juan Bazo with his wife and sister, Victoria Flores, a daughter of General Stagg, the Moqueguano Alayza, Aníbal Gonsalez, Gordillo's clerk, Mariano Felipe Paz Soldan and his wife. The two last named said good bye on the quay whilst the remainder were rowed on board the Steamer "Bolivia" in a barge belonging to the French Man of war "Andromède" which Huet had had the kindness to place at our disposal. On board, the number of passengers was less numerous than usual. Of our party the greater proportion made their escape unobserved avoiding thus the last trying moment of a separation. I, less faint-hearted than the rest, embraced both, him I recommended to take good care of the precious charge which we had entrusted to him, her I begged to attend to her health and to write us frequently and with all sincerity. In the terminus we had to wait long before the train started and it was past six when we reached Lima. I dined and had once more to go to the Counting house to dictate. Our whole family was much affected by the separation from Corina and her absence would without fail leave a great void in Schutte's house. She was by no means so handsome nor did she possess the same splendid talent for singing as her younger sister, but on the other hand she was far more intellectual. She had learnt much more, and above all she had a winning address towards every one who came in contact with her, so that she was generally beloved by all who knew her. Her constitution was delicate and the sea voyage was expected to do her good. [...] Hamburgher of a very [...] [608] others had been ruined whilst this, in former times free, town had been occupied by the French, was of a diminutive stature, otherwise goodlooking. He was well educated, very genteel in his demeanour and a clever, even sharp merchant; fond of his young wife, he made a very good husband. Mr. Schutte, as said above, entertained great expectations of the wonderful result which his presence in Europe would have for the advantage of the establishment of H. Witt & S. I did not anticipate such grand things, though I may say that in course of time his visit to the manufacturers and afterweards his residence in Manchester benefitted both him and the firm.

*Wednesday, 13th of July 1859*. On this day the first preparatory meeting of the Members of Congress was to take place. Accordingly a few Deputies proceeded to the Congress Hall in the Inquisition square, which they found locked, and were told by the officer on duty that the keys were in possession of the Intendente de Policia; hereupon they went to the Municipality or Cabildo in the plaza Mayor, where, overcoming the resistance of the Alcalde, they installed themselves in one of the saloons. In my office I learned what was going on and my curiosity prompted me to go there. The discussions were carried on in a loud voice and with great animation, but the upshot was insignificant in the extreme. An "acta" of the proceedings was drawn up and the resolution taken to meet again on the following day. I was unable to distinguish the individuals who were present, but I heard the names of Saavedra, who presided, of Cisneros (Luciano Benjamin), Casanova, Montez, Araoz, and Orijüela. A few were arrested the very day, say; Montes, Duarte, Casanova, and Jones and sent on board of a hulk of the Government moored in Callao bay.

*Friday, 15th of July 1859*. The North Steamer which arrived on 12th inst. brought many interesting political news from Europe. On the 20th May the first battle was fought between the Austrians and Franco-Sardinians. The former, whose number was variously given from 15 to 25,000 men, passed the Po by the bridge of Vacarizza. Their bulletin [_] that their object was merely a reconnaissance, but a reconnaissance with such a [...] [609] their repulse under this pretence. They stormed the castle of Casteggio, and at the village of Montebello came upon the first division of Baraguay d'Hilliers corps commanded by General Forey. As long as they outnumbered the enemy they had the advantage, but when the French, receiving their reinforcements by railroad, became the more numerous, the Austrians were driven back. The village of Montebello was taken and retaken several times and at half past six p.m. the Austrians commenced and effected their retreat, without being pursued. Neither party lost one single piece of artillery. The Austrians gave their loss at 700 and odd wounded, nearly 300 killed, and somewhat more than 200 missing. The French stated their loss to have been from 600 to 700 men, probably below the mark; General Bouret was killed. They made 200 prisoners, amongst whom a Colonel, very likely the same whom the Austrians stated as missing and who were left wounded on the field of battle. In 1800, a short time before the battle of Marengo, the French gained a battle on this very spot, under the command of General Lannes, whence he derived his title of Duke of Montebello. The Austrians after their retreat took up a strong position on the Piedmontese territory from Domodosola on their right to Piacenza on their left, and the Po in front. They were accused of levying exorbitant contributions, which I readily believed, neither did I doubt that part of the many cruelties laid to their charge was founded on fact. General Garibaldi who in 1848 defended Rome against the French, and who had been in Lima whence he was sent by Pedro Dinegri as Captain of a merchant vessel to China, had entered Lombardy with a volunteer corps of 7000 men by way of Arona; he had passed Varese and reached Como, which place it was believed he would shortly be obliged again to evacuate. His object was of course to revolutionize the country, in which he was likely to succeed. Prince Napoleon had arrived at Leghorn and it was calculated that marching with an army from Tuscany through the Duchies of Modena and Parma, he would get into the rear of the [Aus]trian position. This appeared to me very feasible and I feared that erelong [...] [610] were said to have fought the Austrians near Palestro and to have been victorious. The Panamá Star and Herald stated that £120,000 in cash were sent daily from Marseilles to Genoa to meet the expenses of the French Army.

On 23rd May the King of Naples Ferdinand II, known as King Bomba, died. He was succeeded by the eldest son of his first wife, daughter of Victor Emmanuel I of Sardinia, I believe grandfather of the present king. The young king of Naples Francis II was born in 1832 and his stepmother the Queen Dowager was an Austrian princess. In Germany the smaller states Bavaria, Wirtemberg, Saxony, and especially Hanover were inclined to go to war, not that they were exactly pro-Austrians, but certainly anti French and it was with difficulty that the Prince Regent of Prussia kept them within bounds.

In India Tantia Topee had been betrayed to the English and been hanged on 18th April. The war of the French and Spaniards against Cochin China was at an end. The committee for the laying of the Atlantic telegraph had come to the decision that in order to recommence the work preference shares to the amount of £600,000 should be issued.

*Saturday, 16th of July*. General Wright told me he had read in English papers that Garibaldi hotly pursued by the Austrians had been obliged to retreat to the neutral Swiss territory where he laid down his arms. This evening the marriage of Manuel Pardo, eldest son of Dr. Don Felipe, with Mariana, the second daughter of Don Felipe Barreda, took place in the house of the latter, who, to witness the ceremony had invited many members of their respective families and a few intimate friends.

*Sunday, 17th of July*. After breakfast, I walked out to the plain of Amancaes where I climbed up the ridge of hills to the left; they were partially covered with soft green moss, here and there grew various descriptions of flowers: the “Amancaes”, “Flores de San Juan” and others; also underwood in abundance but this was leafless and deadlike, and the whole [_] as yet an arid look about it. Before me lay a pretty high hill which I [. . .] [611] evening that San Geronimo, considerably higher, was situated in the opposite corner of the valley. Having visits to pay in town time did not allow me to reach the summit of the hill in front of me; I descended a sandy slope to a small plain where three houses stood, probably used as powder magazines in former times, thence I returned the same way I had come and was back in Lima by half past one.

*Tuesday, 19th of July 1859*. On 7th inst. General Carlos Varea, Prefect of Cajamarca was dangerously wounded by an Italian called Luis Ghilardi. This Ghilardi had first made his appearance in Lima about a year previously calling himself a general in the Mexican army. At the time that Varea went to Cajamarca, to take charge of the Prefectship, he took Ghilardi with him, though General Castilla, who had a bad opinion of this man, advised him not to do so. When in Cajamarca, Ghilardi, instead of occupying himself with the establishment of a college for which Varea had engaged him, mixed himself up with politics, sided with the friends of Echenique, and, finally, made an attempt to bring about a revolution in favor of this General; he published proclamations and on the 7th, early in the morning, together with some of his accomplices forced his way into the Prefect's bed-room and demanded a written order directed to the troops in the barracks, to obey him, the said Ghilardi. On Varea's refusing to do so, he, or one of those who were with him, fired a pistol at the Prefect and the ball lodged in his abdomen. No account reached Lima of what followed but at all events we learned that Ghilardi and his small party were finally arrested and Doctors Grau and Arosemena were immediately sent off by General Castilla, by a Man-of-war to Huanchaco, whence they could reach Cajamarca in three or four days, in time, it was hoped, still to save Varea's life.

*Friday, 22nd of July*. The Comercio of this evening contained the nomination of Ventura Marcó del Pont as Vice Consul for Perú in Paris in lieu of his deceased uncle [_] José; also the acceptance of Cano's resignation of his post as Minister for Justice [. . .] [612] Foreign Affairs. It was affirmed that Cano had refused affixing his signature to Castilla's decree of 11th inst., in which the meeting of the Congress was put off to the 28th July 1860, that already then he withdrew from his Ministry, and that nevertheless the decree had been published as if countersigned by him.

*Sunday, 24th of July 1859*. I walked out to Amancaes with the same object as that which I had in view on the previous Sunday, viz.: to ascend the mountain of San Geronimo, which according to the late Mariano E. Rivero's sketch of heights (see Nº 11 in Appendix to Vol. 1) is 1500, I believe French, feet above the level of the sea. In fifty minutes I was at the foot of the nearest ridge to the left of Amancaes. Here I commenced my ascent, and without much difficulty reached the highest point on that side which is in the shape of a cupola, exactly similar on a small to the Chimborazo on a large scale. On the top I sat down a few minutes, for the fog which came drifting on from the sea side precluded every prospect round me. When it had cleared away I descended towards the right and came to a broad rather low ridge just behind the Amancaes valley which connects the hills on the left with those on the right. I commenced ascending the latter which were covered with thick verdure, and strewn with large stones, and occasionally with immense blocks which it was impossible for me to climb over, and the paths leading round them I could hardly discern. Upon the highest point of San Geronimo stands a cross; here I was at half past twelve, when all the clouds and the fog having cleared away the sun shone out brightly. On the other side extended at my feet a valley which I judged rightly to be that of Lurigancho. The mountain of San Geronimo is situated exactly there where the cultivation of the valley ceases and a sandy desert begings. Thither it was my intention to descend; at first the descent was easy; by and by it became so steep that I could not continue straight downwards, but turning to the right I took a path along the side of the ridge, so narrow and slanting that I ran much risk [_]ipping. After having followed this path perhaps the distance of twelve cuad [...] reality [...] [613] bottom consisted of loose sand and stones, the latter rolling down under my feet at every step; there was no vegetation except cactus, the needle-like thorns of which warned me to keep at a distance. From the summit to the bottom took me exactly an hour and I now walked along the sandy strip or belt between the cultivated fields to the left and the hills to the right. I reached the paseo militar, the Alameda del Acho and was home by half past three. Having been walking and climbing for six successive hours I was rather tired and in a great perspiration. Enriqueta, Garland, Guillermo and Alejandro dined with us; we were quietly by ourselves till half past seven when General Wright walked in, Dr. Bustamante came about an hour later, and thus, as it would have been a want of politeness to leave him, I could be with Mr. Colemann only a short time.

*Monday, 25th of July*. This morning I attended the funeral of old Mrs. Mascaro who had died on Saturday night. I still felt stiff in my limbs owing to yesterday's violent exercise.

*Tuesday, 26th of July*. Both the South and North Steamers arrived. The former brought advice of an insignificant rising which had been attempted in Arequipa on the 9th in favor of Echenique and been quickly put down with the loss of a few lives. Even many Arequipeños came in aid of the established authoritites as soon as they heard that Echenique was the person proclaimed. By the North Steamer Rosita had a few lines from Conradina; she wrote from Blacker's house in Payta, had suffered dreadfully from sea sickness but had got rid of the pain in her chest. The political European news was of great importance. In England the Derby Ministry had succumbed. On 1st June the new Parliament met; the first week was taken up swearing in the members of the House of Commons. On the 6th about 300 who called themselves Liberals of all shades met at Willis's rooms, and Lord Palmerston and Lord John Russell having made up their differences the method of [a]ttack was agreed upon. On the 7th the queen read her usual speech, and on [...] address [...] [614] Ministry did not possess the confidence of the Country. The debates continued for several nights and on 11th June at 2 a.m. the amendment passed, by a majority of 13. The Earl of Derby gave in his resignation and after the Whitsuntide holidays the Queen sent first for the Earl of Granville, but he declaring his inability to form a cabinet, the Queen had to apply to Lord Palmerston who was made Premier; Lord John Russell, Secretary for Foreign Affairs, Peelites, and even two ultra-liberals: Mr. Cobden and

Mr. Milner Gibson, would be admitted into the cabinet. In Lombardy the Allied French and Sardinian Armies had gained great advantages over the Austrians. The object of the combat between the Piedmontese and Austrians on 30th and 31st May near Palestro seemed to have been that of drawing the latter over the Sesia, which they certainly recrossed. Now the Allies had to force the Tecino, for which purpose the Emperor Napoleon assembled large masses to his right, as if he intended to pass the Po near Piacenza. Accordingly, the Austrians accumulated their forces to their left, expecting an attack in this quarter, upon which the French, with the utmost celerity, again moved up the Tecino on its right bank, and thus of course the guards, who had hitherto formed the reserve, were the first to cross the river at the bridge of Buffalora, which the Austrians, as soon as they had observed their error and tried to oppose the passage at this point, did not succeed in blowing up, the mine laid for that object not being sufficiently powerful. Canrobert's corps was to follow the guards, and Mac Mahon's sent further up the river, had to cross the same at the village of Turbigo, upon bridges to be laid by French pontoniers. It would appear that both Canrobert's and Mac Mahon's corps were delayed several hours, the former by the roads being encumbered, the latter by the distance it had to march, and thus on the 4th in the forenoon, the Guards, reinforced by the Zouaves and some Sardinians, had for two or three hours to sustain the shock of the whole Austrian army which had taken up a very strong position before and in the town of Magenta. Louis Napoleon himself was present with the Guards, and General [_]ut de Saint Jean d'Angely who commanded the same distinguished himself by [...] [615] Corps of Canrobert and Mac Mahon came up and after a dreadful fight which lasted till half past seven p.m., and during which the town of Magenta was taken and retaken several times, the Austrian Army was beaten, and retreated. General Mac Mahon was created on the field of battle Duke of Magenta and Marshal of France. On the 5th the Austrians abandoned Milan, twelve miles distant from Magenta and continued their retrogade movement, passing the Adda, towards the Oglio and Mincio where they, numbering with reinforcements 280,000 men, were to take up a strong position defended by the fortresses of Legnano, Verona, Peschiera and Mantua. It was calculated that in the battle of Magenta 120,000 Allies and 130,000 Austrians were engaged; the corps of the latter were those of Clam Gallas, Zobel, Lichtenstein, and Schwartzenberg. Some accounts said that Clam Gallas, others that Guilay was the commander in chief, but all agreed that whosoever it was, he had committed great strategical errors. The French lost two generals, Clerc and Espinasse, and many Colonels and chief officers, 3000 killed, wounded 5000, amongst whom various generals, missing 300. The loss of the Austrians was computed as follows: 5000 killed, 8000 wounded, 7000 prisoners, four guns and two standards. On 8th June the Emperor Napoleon, king Victor Emmanuel, and the armies entered Milan, the municipality of which town had already on the 5th, whilst the Austrian troops were defiling through the streets and when the citadel was still in their possession, given in its adherence to the kingdom of Sardinia and the King Victor Emmanuel. On the same 8th June a battle was fought at Marignano between the Corps of Baraguay d'hilliers and the Austrian general Benedict, the object of the latter being to protect, that of the former to prevent the retreat of the Austrian main army upon Pavia and Lodi. Here the French were again victorious and even Garibaldi's Volunteer corps defeated the Austrian General d'Urban. The consequences of these battles lost by the Austrians were important. They had not only abandoned Milan, but also the [_] tract of land between the Tecino and the Oglio, the towns of Pavia, Lodi, and Cremona [...] [616] that at that time they were reduced to that part of northern Italy which lies eastward of the Oglio and Mincio; but here their position was strong, to the North or to their right they were protected by the Alps, before them they had the Lago di Garda, the Oglio, Mincio and the already named fortresses, to their left the Po and Adige, behind them the Adriatic. Here now the Emperor Francis Joseph had in person taken the command of his numerous army, and old Baron Hesse, considered the cleverest of the Austrian generals, assisted him with his advice. Rumours were afloat of the meeting of a Congress. Servia and Bosnia it was said might be given to Austria in compensation for the loss of Lombardy and Venice. In the meanwhile the Russian Minister for Foreign Affairs Gortschakoff had sent a clever circular to the Russian Ministers accredited at the Courts of the various states of the German Confederacy, in which he gave to understand that were the German Confederation to act offensively against France then Russia would side with this Empire. In the midst of these troubles and difficulties Prince Metternich, the oldest of all European Statesmen, expired in Vienna in his 86th year.

*Friday, 29th of July 1859*. This winter season was a gay one. Besides the balls of which I have already given an account there were small weekly parties alternately at Mrs. Henry's, Pike's and Humphreys's also one every Wednesday at Dr. Estenos's. This day a cricket match came off at Bellavista between eleven English gentlemen resident in Lima on the one, and officers, midshipmen and sailors of the "Amethyst" and "Vixen" on the other side. The expense of the luncheon given in Bellavista was borne by the officers; and the Lima people gave a ball in the evening, for which object Calisto Pfeiffer put his house at their disposal.

*Sunday, 31st*. A quiet but not tedious day. After breakfast I took a walk which lasted more than two hours, paid visits, to Walters, a partner of Huth's house and grandson of old Frederick Huth, who had arrived by the last Steamer but one; he was not at home; then to Basagoytia whose wife had just arrived from Arequipa; her son and daughter-in-law re [...] [617] rented and elegantly furnished the ground floor of J. Antonio Lavalle's house, where the family now resided; in the evening my wife and I again called there as well as upon Doña Carmen Lescano, wife of Don José Rey de Castro and mother of Mrs. Stubbs, with whom she lived.

*Monday, 1st of August.* About this time the question was first mooted to withdraw from circulation the low Bolivian coin which inundated the Country, and the intrinsic value of which – two rial and four rial pieces – fell considerably short of the value which they represented, viz.: respectively 1/4th and 1/2 of the Spanish dollar; and to substitute for the same a good Peruvian coin which, in value a trifle less than the said Spanish dollar, was to be equivalent to the French five franc piece. Many plans were proposed how to get rid of the Bolivian coin; one was, that its value should suddenly be reduced 25%, and that for this difference the Government should give to the holders of the money – who would naturally be the losers by this measure – a vale, or obligatory note, bearing 6% annual interest until its redemption. Another idea was to favor the exportation of Bolivian coin by granting a premium of 14% on the amount exported. No decisive step was as yet taken by the executive, but that erelong something or other would be done to effect the conversion of the one coin into the other became gradually an undoubted certainty. Who was to suffer the loss? This was the point on which opinions were much divided; the one said the Government; the other, those who at the time of the conversion might be the holders of the Bolivian coin.

*Tuesday, 2nd of August.* Richard Bullen did not come having a swollen face and I therefore at about two O'clock went to the Alameda Nueva to witness what is called "la Porciuncula". At the door of the Convent of los Descalzos one of the monks had taken his place upon a stone bench; alongside of him stood a large tub filled with broth, meat, and potatoes which he placed into the pots, plates or any kinds of vessels, which many poor people collected around held out to him. I then climbed up San Cristoval and was back [_] time for dinner. [...] This morning the young married couple Domingo [...] [618] and Cristina Prada was "velada". The "velorio" is a religious ceremony unknown to Protestants but considered by the Catholics, at least those of Perú, indispensable to perfect the marriage. It is however not obligatory upon a widow who marries again, and for this reason I have not been velado. The ceremony takes place either at the same time with the marriage or a fortnight or three weeks later. The bridegroom and bride – for I do not know whether they can already be called husband and wife – kneel down before the altar, each holding a lighted taper in the hand, a costly cloth is spread over their shoulders, a chain is placed upon it, and a benediction is pronounced by the officiating clergyman. Dr. Prada celebrated this happy event in his family by a lunch, a dinner party, and a ball, to which latter of our family only the Schuttes were invited. Rosa and Amalia went, and came home at four in the morning pretty well pleased.

*Friday, 5th of August 1859*. My wife having promised to stand god-mother at the confirmation of Dr. Bustamante's little girl Teresa, ten months old, we at 1 O'clock went to the apartments of Dr. Orueta a bishop "in partibus" to whom – he being member of the congregation of San Felipe Neri – as well as to several of his colleagues, rooms had been allotted in the extensive convent of San Pedro. We availed ourselves of this opportunity to have Guillermo and Enrique Garland confirmed, and as he who has been God-father at the christening cannot be God-father at the confirmation, Schutte and I now changed sides, he standing God-father for Enrique and I for Guillermo. The bishop was a little agreeable man; his room miserably furnished, the brick floor without carpeting or matting. After having waited about a quarter of an hour we were shown to the oratory where tapers were lighted. Prayers were said, then the child was placed before the bishop who with consecrated oil made a cross upon her forehead which was wiped off by an officiating inferior; the bishop also gave the child a slight slap on her cheek. These ceremonies were accompanied by some Latin words the meaning of which I could not make out. Next, Guillermito knelt down, I near to him [_]tting my hand upon his shoulder; with him the same ceremony was repeated and [. . .] que, Schutte alongside of him. I have given this detailed [. . .] [619] previously been present at a Catholic confirmation.

*Sunday, 7th of August 1859*. Though we were still in the winter or rainy season in the course of this forenoon the sun shone out brightly though not with so much warmth as in our summer months. Upon the whole we had hitherto had but little rain and thus the vegetation on the neighbouring hills was rather scanty. I walked out upon the railroad which leads to Chorrillos as far as the third pole upon which the miles are marked. Each mile took me between 19 and 20 minutes. In the course of my visits I paid one to the new married couple Manuel Pardo and Mariana Barreda. They received visitors in Don Felipe Pardo's drawing room; he, paralytic, blind, unable to move, but with his mind completely unaffected by his malady, and his wife Doña Petita were present. Visitors came in and went out like bees in a hive.

*Monday, 8th of August*. The conversion of the Bolivian coin of which I spoke above seemed to be postponed for some time. The decree relating to this measure had already been drawn out, but Castilla at the last moment refrained from publishing it, deterred by numberless representations as to the injurious effect it would have principally upon the trade of the southern Departments of the Republic with Bolivia. The valleys in the neighbourhood of Arequipa and Moquegua provide the sister Republic with brandy (aguardiente) for which they receive the low Bolivian coin in payment. The decree lowering the value of the coin would, it was apprehended, put a stop to this lucrative trade. My opinion was that this would be an inevitable consequence, to which however the country should submit rather than continue to receive the low coin. It was rumoured that the President would go to the North and take the command of the army which was to operate against Ecuador. A miraculous change had been brought about in the course of the last one or two months. Don Juan Bazo who for years had fought and talked against Castilla's administration had changed sides; not [_] did he declare openly that he was a supporter of the Government, but he even prese [...] [620] Canevaro's partner, were the older two candidates and as all three counted upon the assistance of the Government there was every probability of their being elected.

*Tuesday, 9th of August 1859*. A Spaniard arrived from Havanna his object being, as it was said, to establish a bank with a capital of three million dollars.

*Saturday, 13th of August 1859*. By the North Steamer which arrived on the 10th inst. we received a few lines from Conradina, who, jointly with Cordes, had safely arrived in Panamá on the 21st July after a nine days passage from Callao. The North American Steamer was still in Aspinwall so that they were on the point of starting immediately in order to be in time for her, and thus they would in all probability reach New York in twenty days from Callao. Juan wrote me from Aix-la-Chapelle under date of 27th June a long and very rational letter. His health was improving and he rejoiced at the hot temperature which prevailed at the time of his writing, which he hoped would contribute to accelerate his cure.

In the Counting house of H. W. & S. order was being gradually restored; the mass of documents and papers left in confusion by the former clerks was properly arranged. Sales accounts were balanced and many account sales of goods long on hand sent off, all which we owed in a great measure to the exertions of Amandus Möller. On the 8th Jacobson had given me warning that he would leave us, which we did not regret. On 10th a Hamburgher called Becker 33 years of age had joined us; he was recommended to us by Wergmann, partner of Henry Moss, who had made his acquaintance at sea. This Becker told us that after having learnt business at Hamburg he was sent out to Limpricht's establishment at Rio; thence he had gone to Port au Prince and Jaquemel, to Bogotá, and finally hither by Wergmann's recommendation. As yet I could form no opinion of him; he seemed inclined to work. French he knew less than Jacobson, perhaps more of English. With Wagner I was well pleased; of foreign languages he knew only Spanish, but he was steady and [_] to work and to work well. This morning I attended in the Church of Santa [...] [621] lingering disease. At half past one my wife, Rosita, Amalia and myself went to the railroad Station to accompany to Callao Dr. Pedro J. Bustamante and family who departed for Arequipa; we found there with the same object Mrs. Althaus and Mrs. Cotes, and in Callao Mr. Cotes, Augusto and Emilio Althaus. Instead of going directly on board, as I had expected, Bustamante took us to the Apartment of the vista Pedro Bernales, where we remained nearly two hours doing nothing, not even conversing. At four O'clock we went with the Bustamantes to the mole and bade them good bye. My wife, Mrs. Cotes and I looked in at Mercedes Mendiburu the wife of young Mariategui, hurried back to the station and had to wait till half past five when the train started.

*Sunday, 14th of August 1859*. In the course of the forenoon I climbed up the hill of San Cristoval. I made an attempt to descend on the side of the baths of Altazar but did not succeed, rocks and slippery stones preventing my taking a firm footing. I paid my visits to two recently married young ladies, Mrs. Garcia Moreno – late Miss Flores – and Mrs. Mendoza – late Miss Prada. The husband of the former did not show himself; that of the latter, Don Domingo Mendoza, was I thought not much favored by nature; he was of short stature, and his head uncommonly large, so much so that he put me in mind of the caricatures of Punch.

*Monday, 15th of August*. Napoleon's saint's day, anniversary of General Fermin Castillo's muting three years back, of Sulivan's burial two years ago, and feast of the Assumption. In the morning I attended the funeral of Don D[e]metrio Olavegoya's little daughter Maria five years old, in the church of San Agustin. We had pretty music and singing. The coffin was open showing the corpse of the child. I was requested to take hold of one of the white ribbons hanging down from the same, it was not placed upon a hearse but put into a carriage in which two ladies [_] sitting to receive it. I called this day upon Mrs. Hülsenbeck [...] [622]

*Tuesday, 16th of August 1859*. The Austrians had once more been beaten. I having read the various accounts given of this battle, called that of Solferino, considered myself capable of giving a pretty impartial description of the same. After the battle of Magenta on 4th June, the Austrians retired as far as the left bank of the Mincio, perhaps in the expectation that the French corps in their rapid pursuit might separate from each other, and thus offer them an opportunity of falling upon them in detail. In this expectation, if it was ever entertained by the Emperor Francis Joseph, who took the command of the army in person, he was disappointed, for the allies kept close together in their advance. Accordingly on 23rd June the Austrians repassed the Mincio from its left to its right bank and took up their position in the tract of land which extends between Peschiera and Mantua, accumulating their forces mostly in the Northern or Superior part of the Mincio where the country is more hilly than further down. Their right was posted at Pozzolengo, further southward they held the village of Solferino, which seems to have been the key of their position, whence the curve formed by their line drew back both to the left and to the right. Close to Solferino lie Cavriano and San Cassiano whence a plain extends southward or to their left, called "il campo de Medole", as far as Volta, Goito, and finally Mantua. In the account given by the reporter of the Times in the Austrian Camp, translated in the Comercio and affixed in the appendix under Nº 20, the exact position of the Austrian Corps is described, the line of which occupied from twelve to fifteen miles. The allied armies having passed the Chiese came in sight of the enemy in the morning of the 24th June; the Sardinians under their king occupied the left, to their right followed the first French Corps under Baraguay d'Hilliers, next, the second under Mac Mahon, and then the fourth under General Niel, made Marshal of France on the field of battle. Far away to the right stood Canrobert's Corps of which hardly any mention is made in the different accounts. The voids between the first and second and second and fourth corps Louis Napoleon filled up with his guards and some [infa]ntry and cavalry. The wings commenced the fight according to some accounts [...] others at six O'clock a.m. and [...] [623] especially against the Piedmontese, of whom they made many prisoners. About 10 O'clock a.m. the centres met. Till nearly 1 p.m. the Austrians maintained their position at Solferino. Gradually they gave way; at half past three p.m. they made a last effort to withstand the French at Cavriano but in vain; their centre, too weak and without any reserves, was broken and the French account said, fled in disorder. At 4 O'clock the Emperor Francis Joseph left the field of battle and the whole army commenced its retreat which it safely accomplished without being pursued by the victors. About 7 O'clock p.m. a dreadful thunderstorm came on accompanied by hail and afterwards by such a deluge of rain as to render it impossible to distinguish anything. When the weather cleared up the dense masses of the retreating Austrians were seen in the distance. The loss of the latter in killed, wounded and dispersed was computed at 20,000, that of the Allies at 16,000. The French made prisoners 6000 to 7000, captured 30 guns and 300 standards. Each army numbered about 150,000 men. According to the reporter of the "Times" the 10th and 11th Corps of the Austrians did not come into action, having been orderd too far to the left. The Emperor on the departure entrusted the command of the Army to Baron Hess a man of

71 yeras of age whose biography will be found in appendix under N° 21. On the 28th June the Allies crossed the Mincio. The Piedmontese commenced the investment of Peschiera. Since the receipt of the Russian circular spoken of above the lesser German States had not shown any particular inclination to go to war, nevertheless the Saxon Minister, Beust, had published a very clever answer to the said circular of Prince Gortschakoff in which he set forth that the German Confederacy was not merely a defensive corporation, as the Russian had pretended but that if necessary it might act on the offensive. Several German Princes were at the time serving in the Austrian Army. The new British Ministry was in every respect a liberal one, though the liberalism of the different members, whose names are given in appendix under N° 22, was certainly of [_] shades. Palmerston, Granville, Cornwall-Lewis, Campbell, Argyle, Card [...] [624] and Duke of Somerset – Whigs leaning to Radicalism; Mr. Gladstone, Duke of Newcastle, and Mr. Sidney Herbert; Peelites; Mr. Cobden and Mr. Gibson – Radicals. Both in and out of the houses of Parliament, Ministers had declared that they would preserve the strictest neutrality but that at the same time warlike preparations would be continued on an extensive scale, for which reason during the short time which the present session was to last, bills relative to these armaments and to the budget would be introduced, whilst the reform bill would be postponed till next year. An extraordinary man of war was now about being built on the banks of the Thames. The "Times" of 30th June gave a description of it, calling the same the new "Steam-ram". Its object is principally to destroy other vessels by running into them for which reason it was almost entirely sheathed in iron. Her length 380 feet, breadth 58, depth 41. She measures 6000 tons register, will carry 6 guns each bored for a bull of 100 lbs solid weight. When everything were put on board it was calculated that her weight would be 9000 tons and that she would move through the water at the rate of 16 knots an hour. Not many vessels would be able to withstand such a mass of timber and iron.

*Friday, 19th of August 1859*. Washington Booth the North American gave a party in the house and garden which Peter Conroy had constructed at a great expense close to the slaughter-house outside the walls of the town. At 11 a.m. my wife and myself, Rosa and Amalia, without Schutte, who preferred staying at home, drove thither. Dimon, Eggart, and Booth's clerk received the comers at the door, Booth himself and Mrs. Cotes in the corredor. Dancing commenced without loss of time, and gradually a very large party assembled. I however, after having conversed with a few gentlemen and walked through the garden, left very soon, for it was impossible for me to find any pleasure in such parties; I did not play cards, I did not dance, and was unable to distinguish anyone.

My wife came home little past six p.m. much pleased. Everything had been excellent; at about 3 [_] splendid lunch had been laid out, after which dancing had recommenced and be [...] [625] particularly attentive towards Mariquita.

*Monday, 22nd of August*. Garland read to me after breakfast amongst other things from an old number of Blackwood's magazine, an interesting comparison of the five famous military commanders of modern times: Eugène, Marlborough, Frederick the great, Napoleon and Wellington. To the first named the writer conceded the palm for impetuous daring, to the second, for consummate generalship, to the third for unconquerable perseverance, to the fourth for lofty genius, and to the last for unerring wisdom. On one occasion Prince Eugène with an army not exceeding 25,000 men besieged the fortress of Belgrade in which 30,000 turks were shut up whilst another host of 120,000 surrounded his small force, and yet reduced by dysentery to such a point as hardly to be able to sit his horse, he attacked these overwhelming numbers, beat them, and Belgrade surrendered. Marlborough never fought a battle which he did not gain; never besieged a fortress which he did not take. When Frederick the Great commenced the Seven Years war, the population of Prussia was six millions, whilst that of the countries hostile to him, Austria, Germany, France, Russia and Sweden, numbered 90,000,000. Frederick's only ally was England, the assistance of which country by land was but limited. The affairs of Frederick stood frequently so desperate that he always carried poison with him in order not to fall alive into the hands of his enemies; nevertheless, by the Peace of Hubertsburg he did not lose an inch of territory, but the population of Prussia had been decimated and the Country almost become a desert. Napoleon's military renown rests not upon those campaigns when he carried everything before him by overwhelming masses, but upon that wonderful one of 1796 in Italy, when victory never abandoned his standards, upon that of 1813 in Saxony when with inferior numbers and raw recruits he kept the allies at bay, and upon that of 1814 in the Champagne, when he inflicted desperate blows upon the too forward Prussians and was finally only crushed by numbers. Of Wellington it need only be said that he freed the Peninsula of the French Invaders [...] [626] I felt no inclination to pay visits, and preferred walking upon the railroad leading to Chorrillos as far as the fourth mile stone; in proportion as I walked, quicker or slower, the mile took me 15, 20 and even 25 minutes.

*Wednesday, 24th of August 1859*. A meeting of the creditors of Pedro Landaburu was called together at Calisto Pfeiffer's. I went there at 7 p.m. for Landaburu was my debtor for $3000 balance of $8,000 which I had lent him upon "Escritura Publica" on 22nd July 1856. Fifteen or sixteen of his creditors were assembled; he himself was present. Pfeiffer read the statement of his affairs, according to which he owed about $213,000 viz: to Candamo $39,000, Urmeneta $20,000, George Fernandez $20,000, someone whose name was not given $14,000, J. A. Lavalle and Manuel Pardo $12,000, Santolaya $14,000, Pfeiffer about $7000, Pratalongo $8000, Huth $6000, Gordillo $5500, a certain Ramirez $6000, Bergmann $3000 etc. The assets amounted to $165,000 which included $34,000 due to him, of which only $12,000 recoverable. As far as I was able to ascertain I was the only one whose debt was secured by means of an escritura. The other creditors would I thought hardly get 50%. Four of them were named to take charge of the whole business until the next meeting would determine what further steps to take.

*Thursday, 25th of August 1859*. By the South Steamer news were received of the death of Rosalia, daughter of Nicolas Rodrigo, which had taken place in Arequipa. She had expired before the arrival of her father who had left for Islay by the previous Steamer. In Lima died this day Don Pio Tristan, native of Arequipa, at an advanced age and after a protracted illness. He was a man often mentioned in Peruvian politics. He served in the Spanish and afterwards in the Peruvian Army; after the battle of Ayacucho he was the last Spanish Viceroy, when his rule did not extend further than the Department of Cuzco, and hardly lasted a fortnight; again when Perú and Bolivia were united under the Protectorate of Santa Cruz, he was for some time President of South Perú. He left a large fortune which was [_] between his four children; Florentino, a good-for-nothing young man who died at [...] [627] married to the Italian Lanfranco. By the North Steamer arrived H.B.M.'s Consul, John Barton, without his wife, who had remained in England; also General Braun, a native of Hesse Cassel, in former times Santa Cruz's right hand. I was told that he had lost his whole fortune by the failure of a house in Tacna in whose hands he had placed it. He intended proceeding Southward by next Steamer.

Juan wrote me from Aix-la-Chapelle under date 12th July, his health was improving and his physicians had prescribed him a journey on foot through Switzerland, the prospect of which he seemed to enjoy. Conradina wrote very contentedly from New York where she had been received with the greatest kindness by the relations of Cordes; having left Callao on the 12th July they had reached New York on 1st August and intended to embark for Liverpool on the 17th of the same month. From my friend G. H. Sieveking I received a letter after a very long interval. His son Henry had become his partner in business. Maria, the daughter of my cousin Mrs. Kramer had married a rich China merchant Theodore Siemssen.

The King of Sweden Oscar I had died on 11th July last, 60 years 7 days old. I remember him perfectly well as a little boy at a ball given by Mr. Jarvis in Altona to his father, Prince of Pontecorvo, then Governor of Hamburg. He was dressed as a little hussar in buff colored jacket and trowsers. Theodore Elmenhorst, who was a very pretty boy, and he, as they could not understand each other, amused themselves by knocking their heads together. Oscar was succeeded by his son Charles XIV 33 years of age. The queen of Portugal also had departed this life; she was young and had been married about a year. Quinsy was the cause of her death. In England Mr. Cobden had not accepted his seat in the cabinet as President of the board of Trade. Mr. Milner Gibson had taken his place, whilst instead of the latter Mr. Charles P. Villiers, brother of the Earl of Clarendon, had been called to the Poor-Law Board. The present Liberal Ministry was quite as intent as the previous Conservative one, upon placing Great Britain on the most effective state of defence, consequently the army [_] for 1860 came to nearly £*13,000,000* – and those for the navy to somewhat about £ [. . .] [628] great during this summer; Fahrenheit's thermometer in the shade had reached 90°, whilst here in Lima it hardly ever exceeds 85°. The Thames, the papers said, was as black as ink, and the stench not less than that of last year; nevertheless, the British legislators, with the windows closed in order to exclude the smell, could bear frequently to remain together from 4 p.m. till 2 O'clock the next morning.

*Saturday, 27th of August 1859*. No bills whatever were to be had upon Europe. By the previous Steamer several thousand pounds had been drawn by the Government upon Gibbs in London directly, without the intervention of the Lima house, but we did not venture to take any of them for Stubbs had publicly said that they would be protested. This morning I attended the funeral of Don Pio Tristan; many people were present, many candles were lit, infantry, cavalry and artillery filled the streets, salutes were fired, the coffin was carried to the hearse, the hearse conveyed it to the pantheon, and thus the rich Don Pio found his last resting place leaving behind him all his wealth and Earthly honors. I then called upon General Braun now an old man, who in his youth and prime of life had bravely fought for the Independence of Perú at Junin and Ayacucho. He afterwards entered the Bolivian service which country he abandoned when the lofty edifice built by the protector Santa Cruz came to the ground. He told me that in every battle in which he had fought he had been on the victorious side. His first wife was Justa Rivero of Arequipa, his second a native of Hesse Cassel. To return to European Politics. Peace had been signed between France and Austria. On the 7th July Luis Napoleon after receipt of many dispatches from Germany was observed to be very pensive and all around him were of opinion that a great military movement against Verona was in contemplation, the more so, as not long before, Prince Napoleon had arrived at the head of the fifth Corps consisting of 45,000 fresh troops. At 7 p.m. the Emperor sent for General Fleury and delivered to him an autograph letter which he was to take immediately to the Austrian Emperor who had his headquarters at Verona. [_] letter contained the proposal of an armistice, which was immediately accepted [...] [629] on the French side. It was to last until the 15th August. This was a surprise to all Europe, but more was to follow. Louis Napoleon proposed to Francis Joseph a personal interview at Villafranca on the 11th at 9 a.m. The French Emperor was there before the time appointed, he rode out to meet the Austrian, who came from Verona; both were accompanied by their escorts and brilliant suites. They met, shook hands, returned to Villafranca, breakfasted together and at 11 O'clock the preliminaries were settled: Austria ceded Lombardy as far as the Mincio to France, and the Emperor of the French was to hand over this territory, with two-million eight hundred thousand Souls to the king of Sardinia; Austria retained Venetia, including the four fortresses and promised to form as an Italian State, part of the future Italian Confederacy of which the Pope was to be the honorary President. An amnesty was to be published for all political offences during the late conflict. Bologna, Ferrara, Ancona etc. to return under the Papal dominion; Tuscany and Modena to readmit their Grand-Dukes, Parma, her Duchess. On the 22nd the Austrian and French Plenipotentiaries were to meet at Zurich, there to conclude the peace founded upon the foregoing basis. The Emperor Napoleon returned to Paris without loss of time, and in his speech to the great dignitarries of the Empire in some measure laid open the motives for this otherwise inexplicable sudden peace. He said that he had undertaken the liberation of Italy against the will of Europe, but that he had made peace when he considered the safety of France to be endangered. The aspect of the war had changed; the enemy had taken refuge behind his famous fortresses with the advantage of neutral territory around him; Germany wore a threatening aspect; and finally, to bring the war to a successful end, Italy had necessarily to be revolutionized, and to revolutions, even in a hostile country, he, Napoleon, would never resort. This last given motive was in my humble opinion the principal one. Republicanism was hateful to Napoleon, perhaps also he might have received a friendly hint from the Emperor of Russia to the effect that a revolution in Hungary would not be to [_] liking as this could easily spread to his own Polish dominions. It was also [...] [630] and Russia against either Prussia or England (If such a league was ever in contemplation it never was carried out).

Great were the inconsistencies which Napoleon had made himself guilty of by this peace. To Lombardy he had given liberty, why not to Venetia? The Papal yoke was certainly quite as galling as the Austrian; Bologna, Ferrara etc. had expelled the Papal authorities and had now again to submit to them. In the same manner Tuscany, Modena, and Parma must take back their rulers whom, relying upon French assistance they had just turned out. Napoleon entered the conflict merely as the ally of Victor Emmanuel, and when he made peace not only V. E. was not present but even his opinion was not asked; Napoleon on this occasion treated the king of Sardinia just the same as Alexander of Russia treated the king of Prussia in 1807 at the peace of Tilsit. Garibaldi had been obliged to dissolve his corps of Volunteers; Kossuth and General Klapka did the same with theirs; they had abandoned the idea of raising the standard of rebellion in Hungary and had taken refuge in England.

*Monday, 29th of August 1859*. The affairs with Ecuador took an unexpected turn. On the 11th inst. some shots were exchanged between the Ecuadorian forces on shore and the Peruvian fleet anchored in the river. The Peruvian Rear-Admiral Mariategui affirmed that his launches had first been fired upon. The Ecuadorian General Franco asserted the contrary; but whosoever had been the first to fire, the result had been the loss of a few lives on both sides. On the 12th Mariategui declared the rupture of hostilities and enforced the blockade with such strictness that neither provisions nor fresh water could reach the town. Great was the misery suffered by the inhabitants, to alleviate which the Spanish Minister Quevedo interfered between the contending parties. Mariategui on the one hand, and General Franco, commanding in Guayaquil on the other, met on board the Spanish vessel "Adela", and an armistice between them was concluded on the followig terms; General Franco with his forces, amounting to about 120 men retired to Daule, and promised not to re-enter Guayaquil even should the Government [...] disapprove of the treaty; secondly the National Guards in Guayaquil were dissolved [...] to be deposited [...] [631] of Guayaquil named their own Provisional Provincial authorities; 4th, the blockade of Guayaquil was raised, the Peruvian squadron retiring as far as the Josefina; 5th vessels of all nations were allowed to enter the port, excepting those having on board contraband of war. The money received for duties was to be deposited in the Spanish Consulate.

The declaration of war was disapproved of by the Lima Government, because an inferior authority like Mariategui had no right to declare war. On the other hand, the armistice, the news of which reached Lima on the 27th by the man-of-war Str. "Sachaca", met the approbation of Castilla.

The creditors of Landaburu met at Pfeiffer's at seven in the evening. I went at the appointed hour but being an "escriturado" I thought proper not to put my signature to any agreement which the other creditors might consider for their interest to conclude with the debtor, and I therefore left the room before they had come to any final decision. Manuel Pardo, Manuel Urmeneta, and Calisto Pfeiffer were named for the purpose of continuing with the work of the mill, and of selling the flour.

*Tuesday, 30th of August*. Santa Rosa. I called upon many Rosas, amongst whom Rosita Barreda, who was by herself and very agreeable, much more so than I thought her capable of being. After dinner my wife and myself remained quietly at home; few persons were at Schutte's, on the other hand a pretty large party met at Elias' where they kept up dancing till morning.

*Wednesday, 31st*. San Ramon. In the forenoon, in order to while away the time, I took a long walk and climbed up San Cristoval. Jointly with Lembcke I went to the palace to congratulate Castilla on his Saint's day, but his Aide-de-camp begged us to excuse him, his urgent occupations preventing his receiving visitors, and we left our cards. By the cutting from the Comercio under Nº 23 in appendix, it will be seen that the battle of Solferino had by no means been so bloody as those fought in the time of the [_]st Napoleon. [...] [632] Guayaquil was officially communicated to me. Dr. Miguel del Carpio had been named Minister for Foreign Affairs instead of Dr. Fabio Melgar who remained in charge of the Ministry for Justice.

*Wednesday, 7th of September 1859*. Hardly anything occurred worth noticing. The small-pox was very prevalent in Lima, and even many people who had been vaccinated in their childhood were attacked by the same, for instance Julius Pflücker, Pepa Bazo, Julia Ugalde the wife of Colonel Freyre and others. Thus, as a precautionary measure, my wife, Schutte, Rosa, Enriqueta, and some of Schutte's servants submitted to revaccination.

*Thursday, 8th*. Natividad de la Virgen. I called upon Dr. Miguel del Carpio the new Minister for Foreign Affairs.

If we may believe Miss Strickland's life of Mary Queen of England her character was not so sanguinary or cruel as it has generally been depicted. Miss S. says that the worst persecutions of the reformers took place when she was lying on her sick-bed and that they were exclusively the work of her Council, or of her husband Philip of Spain. She, her sister Elizabeth, her brother Edward, and her relation Lady Jane Grey were celebrated for their great erudition.

*Saturday, 10th*. The following was the news brought by the Steamers from South and North. To the South of Callao, especially between Pisco and Arica, the sea had been extremely agitated, so much so that the moles in Islay and Chala had been somewhat injured. From Ecuador nothing decisive. Vessels had entered the Port of Guayaquil, the inhabitants had returned to their dwellings, and the officers and crew of the Peruvian fleet were on good terms with them; but meanwhile, though Urbina the ex-President, an influential man, at the time in Cuenca, had approved the convention between Franco and Mariategui, the President Robles in Quito had not. No notice whatever was taken of Gabriel Garcia Moreno who had taken refuge on board of the Peruvian Man-of-war "Callao".

*Sunday, 11th of September*. About this time I ascended San Cristoval so often that [...] ided to make no further mention of it in future. This day when I reached the [...] not see further than [...] [633] ground on the summit. When descending I could not find the paths known to me, and reached the valley of Lurigancho at a spot where I certainly did not expect to find myself.

*Thursday, 15th of September*. Last night and the night before Mr. Coleman read to me the speech which Mr. Gladstone made on the 18th July in the House of Commons on the subject of his budget. I learned by the same that Mr. Gladstone had to provide, not for the financial year commencing 1st April 1860, but for the present one from 1st April 1859 to the 31st March 1860. The ways and means had been calculated as follows:

| | |
|---|---:|
| Customs. | £23,850,000 |
| Excice. | 18,530,000 |
| Stamps. | 8,100,000 |
| Land, and Assessed Taxes. | 3,200,000 |
| Income Tax. | 5,600,000 |
| Post Office. | 3,250,000 |
| Crown lands. | 280,000 |
| Miscellaneous. | 1,530,000 |
| | £64,340,000 |

The revenue of the preceding year had been calculated by Mr. Disraeli, the Chancellor of the Exchequer of the previous administration, to render £*63,920,000*, which had been excceded by a few hundred thousand pounds.

*Saturday, 17th of September*. This day being Mrs. Garland's birth-day, my wife and myself as well as Schutte, Rosita and Amalia dined with her. We being quite by ourselves and Schutte in bad humour, as he had been for many weeks past, it was a dull party.

*Sunday, 18th of September*. After breakfast I took a long and fatiguing walk over the ridge of hills which stretches from San Cristoval as far as Amancaes. This ridge of hills is of unequal height, between them are frequent low passes which lead from the one [_] to the other; thus, one has to continually ascend and descend, and the whole is [...] [634] the high road from Lima. Though we had had but little rain this year the hills were now well covered with vegetation, and the small delicate blue flowers were coming forth in thousands. This walk took me from 10 till half past one.

In the evening we had a long and agreeable visit from Mariquita Mendiburu married to Manuel Palacios. Her eldest son Manuel she told us was in a college at Eimsbüttel near Altona, under the care of the elder Andersen in whose school many years back my son Juan Diez had been educated.

*Monday, 19th of September 1859*. I saw by the "Comercio" that on the 29th May the projected Nicaragua canal from the Atlantic to the Pacific had been inaugurated, and the first stone been laid of a new town there to be built called Felicia in honor of Monsieur Felix Belly, the Director of this great undertaking which, already then, I much doubted would ever be carried out, and which, as far as I know (1875) has not been concluded, if ever commenced.

*Tuesday, 20th of September*. Jean Baptiste Jules Bernadotte, the son of a lawyer, was born at Pau in Gascogne on 26th January 1764, married 17th August 1798, Eugénie Bernardine Désirée Clary, sister of the wife of Joseph Bonaparte. Bernadotte in 1789 sergeant in the French Army was created by Napoleon on 10th June 1806, Prince of Ponte Corvo; on 21st August 1810 the States of Sweden elected him Crown Prince, when he embraced the Lutheran religion and took the name of Charles John. He ascended the throne on the 5th February 1818 under the name of Charles XIV. He was succeeded on 8th March 1844 by his only son, Oscar I born 4th July 1799 who married 19th June 1823 Josephine Maximiliana Eugénie daughter of Eugene Beauharnais, and who died 8th July 1859, leaving behind him three sons and one daughter, viz: Charles, born 3rd May 1826, who succeeded him as Charles XV, and who is married to Louisa, daugher of Prince William of the Netherlands, by whom he has a daughter the Princess Louisa Josephine Eugenie, secondly, Oscar, Duke of Ostrogothia, thirdly Augustus, Duke of Dalecarlia, and forthly the Princess Charlotte Eugénie. The Dowager of Charles XIV [_] still alive. [...] By the Man-of-War [...] [635] the 20th inst. we received the following news from Guayaquil. General Robles, President of the Republic of Ecuador presented himself to General Franco, who paid him $8000 on condition that he would leave the Country, which he did not do; he passed the river to Machala, and was likely to join Urbina in Cuenca. Hereupon General Franco declared himself Supreme Chief. Gabriel Garcia Moreno after leaving the Peruvian Man-of-War "Callao", and proceeding to Payta, had made the best of his way to Esmeraldas, taking with him 400 muskets and ammunition. Meanwhile Guayaquil remained open and Campo and Gordillo of Lima began making pruchases for that market.

At one O'clock there was a meeting of Landaburu's creditors in the saloon of the Consulado. Juan Ugarte "Prior", Bernardo Roca y Garzon and Pedro Ureta "Consules". After a long and fruitless opposition of a baker Ramirez who refused acknowledging the authority of the Consulado, and insisted upon carrying back this bankruptcy to the Juez de 1ª instancia, the majority of creditors named three sindicos; Manuel Pardo, Calisto Pfeiffer, and Manuel Urmeneta.

*Saturday, 24th*. Dia de nuestra Señora de las Mercedes. I called upon the few ladies of this name with whom I was acquainted. Mercedes Guise married to John Dartnell; Mrs. Flores wife of General Juan José Flores, Mercedes Alvarez-Thomas, and Mercedes Riglos married to José de la Riva Agüero. The longest and most pleasant visit was that which I paid to Doña Manuela Portillo, an elderly, agreeable, and very rational lady. After dinner I felt unwell and went to bed. Early in the morning the North Steamer had arrived. From Juan we had no letter. Conradina and Cordes wrote under date 19th August from New York; the former was very unwell, suffering severely from cold and headache for which reason they had put off their departure from the 17th to the 24th August when they intended leaving Boston for Liverpool in the "Arabia". Conradina seemed to be quite at home with the family of her husband's brother, whose house [_] resided in, in Jersey City. They had been to Baltimore where the family of Mrs. [. . .] 81 years of age and other relations had received them [. . .] [636] greatest kindness and friendship. Ferdinand Cordes had placed the agency for H. W. & S. into the hands of his brother Ernest, who, with his wife, the daughter of Senator Binder of Hamburg, was at the time residing in New York, where, if his brother was to be believed, he was doing a fair business; previously, he had been established in Valparaiso and failed. Both brothers wrote excellent mercantile letters, and according to them there was every probability that our firm, if its interests were but well taken care of by a clever agent, would in course of time be able to do an extensive business with the United States.

The Austrian, French, and Sardinian Plenipotentiaries had met in Zurich, and on the 8th August held their first conference. On the 15th of the same month 60,000 men of the French Army of Italy, with Louis Napoleon at their head, made their triumphal entry into Paris; they came from their encampment near Vincennes, and marched along the Boulevards from la Place de la Bastille as far as the rue de la Paix and the Place Vendôme where scaffoldings for 20,000 spectators were erected, and where the whole army, with a body of wounded men at its head, defiled before the Emperor, Empress, the young prince Imperial, the Imperial family etc. The spectacle was described as having been particularly grand. Fifty thousand French soldiers had for the present remained in Lombardy. Tuscany, Modena, and Parma would not receive back their rulers, whom they had sent about their business, and were constituting themselves under provisional governments in a peaceable manner; also the Legations would not submit to the papal yoke, and Garibaldi, who commanded the army of central Italy was expected to be soon at the head of 40,000 men. The British Parliament was prorogued on 13th August. The late Indian Mutiny was calculated to have cost £25,000,000 and in order to make up for the deficiency which existed in the Indian Finances two loans to the extent of £12,000,000 had been brought forward this year by the Indian Government, and another for £10,000,000 would probably follow next. The India debt amounted to £60,000,000. In a newspaper called "le Moniteur de Flotte", where published I do not know, it was re[_]ted that the Danish Government had sold to that of the United States, the islands of St. [_], St. John and Santa Cru[z] in the West Indies [...] [637]

*Sunday, 25th of September*. Last night, this night, as well as that of

*Monday, 26th*, the clerks, Schutte and myself were occupied in the Counting House till 11 O'clock p.m. The only news of importance brought by the South Steamer come in on the previous day, was that of a decree published by Linares, President of Bolivia in Chuquisaca under date of 17th August, in virtue of which the new Bolivian coinage was to be of ley 10,20; but as the weight of the new hard dollar was only to be 400 grains, and that of the four and two rial pieces in proportion, there would be in reality hardly any difference between this new and the old low Bolivian coin, as the following calculation clearly shows: The new dollar of 400 grains at 10 20/24 dineros is equal to 4333 dineros, whilst the weight of the old Spanish and old Patriot dollar was 541 which at 8 dineros is equal to 4328 dineros. In the Republic of Ecuador everything seemed to be in a state of anarchy. Robles, now ex-President, arrived in Callao on his way to Valparaiso. Urbina, his coadjutor and supporter, abandoned by his troops, was in Guayaquil ready to depart for the United States. Opinion in that Republic was now divided; some favored Genl. Franco, others Gabriel Garcia Moreno.

*Thursday, 29th of September*. This day General Castilla left for Guayaquil. The army he took with him embarked on board of various men-of-war and transports; it was said to number 4000 men, including a small corps of volunteers to the number of 250, who called themselves "La columna de honor". The Ministers Morales and Pezet accompanied the President. During their absence Dr. Carpio, Minister for Foreign Affairs, took charge of the Ministry of the Home Department, whilst General Freyre, hitherto Prefect, was made Minister for War instead of Pezet; Colonel Mendoza hitherto sub-prefect, Prefect of Lima, and Dr. Mar, Vice-President, was placed at the head of the Executive, in conformity with articles 84 and 88 of the Constitution.

Mr. Schutte assured me that Gibbs would not draw upon England in all this [_]; I could hardly believe it. Zaracondegui & Co, he added, had of late been draw [...] Peabody & Co. at 42d. The Government had [...] [638] sales of Guano in sacks on the islands; the one to Zaracondegui & Co. 20,000 tons destined for Havannah and Porto Rico at $40 a ton; the other, at the same price to Benito Valdeavellano for Central America 10,000 tons. The "Comercio" gave the following account of an aeronautic expedition. Mr. Wise and other North Americans sailed in a large balloon from St. Louis to County Jefferson near lake Ontario, a distance of 1050 miles in 18 1/2 hours, or at the rate of 57 miles an hour. Hitherto the greatest distance made by a balloon had been that of 500 miles in 18 hours in 1836 by Messrs. Holland, Mason and Green, from England to the grand Duchy of Nassau.

*Sunday, 2nd of October 1859*. On the previous night the Codecidos had given a dance to which my wife and myself, Enriqueta and Garland were not invited; the Schuttes were, Schutte himself did not go. Mrs. Mora, Codecido's eldest daughter, had told Rosita that it was a party quite "de confianza"; nevertheless, there were more than thirty ladies, and more than double this number of gentlemen. The supper was excellent and when Mrs. Schutte left at 3 O'clock in the morning dancing was still kept up. In the same manner as last year José Gregorio Paz Soldan invited us to spend this day at his chacra San Isidro. We left our house at past ten, Enriqueta in the same carriage with us, Garland with the family of Schutte, for Mr. Schutte preferred staying at home. Paz Soldan was annoyed at our coming at what he called a late hour, and I learned afterwards that the whole day long he had been in bad humour. In 1858 I gave a description of the chacra; many then present were now wanting, such as Mr. Huet, Conradina, Cordes, Sthamer, Lauezzari, Dolores and Joaquina Puente, the two Mrs. Aliaga, etc. The ladies who this time graced the party were the following; my wife – Rosa – Enriqueta – Mrs. Codecido, with her daughters Matilde and Josefina – Mrs. Pancha Paz Soldan – Petita, Gregorio Paz Soldan's daughter, two cousins of hers – Irene and Pepa Bazo – Mrs. Stubbs, her mother and sister, and Doña Elena, a Spanish lady, the wife of a certain Revoredo. Of gentlemen there was a countless number, many of them unknown to me; three generals, Mendiburu, Medina, and Cisneros, also Codecido and the notary [_] ndez – a strange mixture! I was as little amused as I had been the last time. To [...] [639] and singing; by myself I walked round the extensive orchard, and afterwards, whilst there was cockfighting, the circle around formed by blackfellows and ragamuffins, old Santiago Tavara and I took a slow walk through the olive grove. Our conversation ran on the topic of the day; the conversion of the low Bolivian coin. He strenuously maintained that the holders of the money should suffer the loss, because, according to him, whatsoever they had given in exchange for this low coin, they had done it at a price in which they had calculated the depreciation of the coin, and therefore they would suffer no actual loss. I was of the contrary opinion, viz.: that the Peruvian Government should be the sufferer, because it, never mind whether the present or a former administration, had introduced the low coin giving it a value which it had not; consequently the Government had gained by this depreciation, and thus it was but just that it should lose what formerly it had unlawfully gained. I think it was about three when we sat down to the déjeuner-á-la-fourchette; the eatables were very good, wines, I was told very bad. Don Gregorio took Mrs. Codecido to the table, General Mendiburu my wife. I, detained by playing at draughts, came when all had sat down, and obtained a seat between Eliza Rey de Castro, a young girl, and Gregorio Benavides the gambler. Of course there could be no great amusement for me. To finish the day there was a bull-fight or rather bull-play, to me as uninteresting as the cockfighting. I rejoiced when at about six O'clock I saw some movement among the horses and carriages, and just when it grew dark the party broke up. The three horses of our carriage were good, but as the horses of the other carriages would not stir, some changes were made, the result of which was that when we were in the deep sand, on this side of the Balconcillo, coach and horses came to a dead stand-still. In the carriage were my wife, Enriqueta, the servant girl Angela, little Gerardo, and myself. Fortunately, José Sarmiento, Calixto Pfeiffer, and Mariano Olazábal, had kept company with us on horseback; all alighted. Pfeiffer carried Geraldito, and quite in the dark, we, my wife and Enriqueta tired to death, reached the guard-house inside the walls, where we rested until the coach came up, one of the men having galloped to town for a fresh horse. [...] [640] boys and those of General Cisneros.

*Monday, 3rd of October 1859*. On the 30th ulto. an amnesty was published which included all political delinquents within the limits of the Republic. Louis Napoleon on 15th August decreed one for all political offenders within and without the boundaries of the Empire. Louis Blanc, resident in England, had published a letter in which he refused to accept this pardon, because, as he said, those who have committed no crime cannot be pardoned.

This evening, Matilda, second daughter of Julius Pflucker was married to a certain Montero, a young man of some fortune and a good reputation.

*Tuesday, 4th of October*. St. Francisco. In the evening my wife and myself went to the house of Dr. Don Mariano Felipe Paz Soldan, whose wife's name is Francisca Benavides. We met there Don José Gregorio and his daughter Petita, a few other relations, some young men, Enriqueta, Rosita, and Amalia. Tea, afterwards ices, were handed round, the young people waltzed a little, whilst the elder coversed, and at eleven we went home.

*Sunday, 9th of October*. After breakfast Garland read to me a pamphlet just published by Malinowski on the subject of the Bolivian coin and the manner in which the conversion was to be carried into effect. Its contents were such as to merit the attention of all who took any interest in the affair. As the procession of Nuestra Señora del Rosario was to pass our house towards sunset, we dined earlier than usual, Garland, Enriqueta, and Charles Pflucker with us. Hardly had we risen from table when Rosa and Amalia, Doña Pancha Paz Soldan and her niece Petita, Bazo with his wife and sister, Prudhomme and General Wright came; at a later hour Schutte, Mariano Paz Soldan, his son Charles, his nephew José Luiz and about 9 O'clock Don José Gregorio. Some played at chess; others waltzed a little, at 8 we took tea, and though there was nothing particular, time slipped away much quicker than I expected and at a little past ten all went home. Of course the six little Garlands had not been wanting either.

*Saturday, 15th of October*. Here follows the political news received from Europe. The [conf]erences in Zurich were not yet concluded. The Duchies of Tuscany, Modena and Pa [. . .] in their resolve not to readmit their former rulers [. . .] [641] Louis Napoleon to political offenders, all, with few exceptions, seemed inclined to avail themselves. A case particularly interesting had come on before a London Court of Justice. In March last four Chilians who had made themselves obnoxious to the Government in Santiago were sent by an armed force on board of a British vessel, the "Louisa Braginton", Captain Lesley; this vessel was towed out by a man-of-war Steamer, and, when in open sea, the four Chilians represented to the Captain the injustice which he was committing and requested to be landed at Arica. This he refused to do; he continued his voyage and landed the Chilians in Liverpool where they laid an indictment against the Captain for false imprisonment; the facts were clearly stated by the Attorney-General Bliss for the prosecutors, not objected to by the defendent Mr. Overend, and without a moment's delay the Captain was found guilty by the jury. The magistrate on the bench refused pronouncing sentence, and said that he would refer this case to the Court of Criminal Appeal which would meet in Westminster Hall in December next. With this decision all parties were satisfied, and as Captain Lesley was on the point of sailing on another voyage, he was admitted to bail, to reappear when called for, giving his own cognizance for £600 and that of Mr. Braginton for £100.

From Juan we had a letter dated Interlaken 24th August. He said that he did not like travelling by himself and that from Geneva he would probably return to Paris, where he hoped to find a companion for his intended journey to Spain and Italy.

*Sunday, 16th of October 1859*. The "Comercio" contained various news of importance brought hither by the Steamer "Inca" from Panamá. Canton advices of 15th July, via San Francisco stated that on the 25th June, when the English, French, and North American ambassadors destined for the Court of Pekin, were on board of a squadron, at the mouth of the Peiho river, its entrance was found to be blocked up by palisading; when the Admiral was about examining these obstacles, the vessels were fired upon from the fortifications on both sides, and on the following day when 1200 fighting men were disembarked, they were beaten, with the loss of three Steamers, 460 English [_] French killed and wounded. It was supposed that Russian officers had been [. . .] [642] with the ambassadors on board returned to Shanghae. In the Papal Legations the people would not submit any longer to the Papal yoke; they had formed an army and given its command to General Mezzacappo, and a collision between these troops and the Papal forces was imminent. By the South Steamer we learned that on the 5th October a very severe earthquake had been felt in

Copiapo and Caldera; in the former place several houses were said to have been destroyed, the rails of the railroad for the distance of 6 leagues thrown out of their level, and the vessels in the Port so much strained that their seams opened. In Chorrillos a dreadful occurrence took place on Saturday night: the Chilian Minister Irarrazabal had been living there for some time in a house at the entrance of the village. On Saturday, or one or two days previously, he had received from Lima a considerable quantity of money in gold ounces, which cicumstance, it was said, his servant had mentioned to various persons; about 2 or 3 O'clock in the morning Irarrazabal was awakened by the sudden appearance of some individuals in his bedroom, he defended himself but the robbers fired at him, and both shots passed through his body, which done they made their escape, taking the money with them. The Vice-President, Dr. Mar, the Prefect, Mendoza, The Chilian Consul Urmeneta, Joaquin A. Ramos and several medical men went down as soon as they learned what had occurred. Though the wounds were dangerous Irarrazabal was still alive.

I called in the forenoon upon the recently married Margarita Aliaga, who had not yet finished her toilette, and I therefore only saw her husband Daponte.

*Saturday, 22$^{nd}$ of October 1859.* To judge from the account given in the Comercio the state of Irarrazabal's wounds, notwithstanding the greatest attention paid to them by the most experienced medical men of Lima, was such as to preclude all hopes of his recovery. His finances were known to be in great disorder; he was largely indebted to the Chilian Government and to private individuals, and this led to the supposition that he had committed suicide, which however was not the case, and it was proved that he had been murdered, as stated above. I saw by the same paper that in the neighbourhood of New York an immense balloon had been made, the particulars [_] which will be found in appendix under N° 24. [. . .] [643] monotonous Lima life will, I think, not come amiss; here it goes. The hour of my rising was uncertain. Occasionally I was by 8 O'clock at the top of San Cristoval, sometimes I could only extend my walks as far as the end of either Alameda, and rarely did I get up so late as not to have some time at my disposal before breakfast, which stood on the table at 9 precisely. Three times in the week Richard Bullen came to me at half past ten, three times at half past eleven. The interval from breakfast until then passed quickly, I went to Enriqueta or to Rosita, conversed with my wife, looked in at the Counting-house, saw what was doing, there dictated some letter or other etc. Bullen wrote for me my current diary, copied that of my first voyage to South America in 1824, wrote my rough, my clean Cash-book and ledger, also once a month the entries in the Arequipa Journal and ledger, and finally my private letters, amongst which one regularly every fortnight to my son Juan Diez. He read to me the "Comercio", containing but seldom news of importance; Napier's Peninsular War, which, though interesting upon the whole on account of the facts which it contains, is frequently dry as it enters into too many details, better adapted for a professional military man, than for the general reader; also now and then a novel, Walter Scott's, Bulwer's, or James'. "Azincourt" written by the latter is poor stuff, whilst "Rienzi", which we had just finished, is written in as vigorous a style, as the generality of Bulwer's novels are. We dined at half past four; two of Garland's boys kept us company both at breakfast and dinner. Since Rodewald's departure I hardly ever dined out unless invited to the tedious ceremonial dinner parties in the palace. Immediately after dinner at five I started for a long and quick walk over the hills and to Lurigancho; I was back by half past six. Unless on Steamer days, when I had to dictate letters below, I stayed with my wife till eight, when we took tea, seldom quite by ourselves. Schutte, if not too busy came up for an hour or so, Garland looked in now and then, Rosita and Amalia came once or twice a week, Enriqueta more frequently; General Wright, Samuel Mardon, Dr. Novoa made their appearance about once a week, lady visitors dropped [...] [644] Mr. Coleman, the teacher of Garland's children, read for me from half past eight till ten. We were now occupied with Miss Strickland's interesting "Lives of Queens of England". Sundays and holidays Bullen did not make his appearance; thus, sometimes Garland served as my lector, sometimes, as long as the cloudy weather lasted I took a stroll. From two till four I was in the habit of making calls upon ladies, in conformity with the Lima custom. Except those nights when the clerks below were busy till eleven O'clock with their work for the Steamer we generally shut the street door at 10 O'clock precisely. Our menial establishment consisted of: our Chinese cook Achipe, already with us more than seven years, he was a good soul and a good cook, but of the most violent and ungovernable temper if anything, even the merest trifle, thwarted him. Secondly, A dark sambo, Placido, who had been with us more than three years, he was very clever, and, when he liked, the best servant in Lima, but otherwise a compound of bad qualities. Thirdly A porter, Mariano Flores, an old Indian from Huanta who had only been with us four weeks, apparently a very good character, humble, trustworthy and always at home. Forthly Virginia, a young samba, who had been in our service for a good length of time; she was honest, and upon the whole not a bad character, but occasionally she became obstreperous, when her mother was sent for to bring her to reason.

*Wednesday, 26th of October 1859*. In the evening I received official advice of the death of Irarrazabal, which had taken place in Chorrillos at 1 p.m.

*Friday, 28th*. In accordance with an official invitation to be present at the funeral of the late Mr. Irarrazabal, I at the appointed hour 11 a.m., was in the reception room in the palace. Few of the members of the Diplomatic and Consular Corps assembled here. After having waited some time, we, headed by Don Miguel Carpio, Minister for Foreign Affairs, walked two by two to the Chorrillos terminus. Here again we had to wait till an extra train bringing the coffin with the corpse, arrived from Chorrillos. It was covered with the Chilian Colors, and being lowered from the train was carried by soldiers in solemn procession to the Church de la Merced. The [rib]bons which hung down were held by Mr. Jerningham, British Chargé, Eldredge, Chargé for the [. . .] [645] Granada. The crowd was immense, and with difficulty did the Cortège, of which I formed a part, make its way through the same. The big hearse with its white plumes led the van, some infantry followed, then the coffin, behind which: Carpio – Ezeta, Oficial Mayor of the Ministry – various Aides-de-camp of the Government – Daponte, provisional Chargé for Brazil – Caverly, Secretary to the United States Legation – Alvarez, Consul General for Venezuela – Lembcke for Sweden and Norway – I, for Denmark; behind us, an English Col. O'Gorman, a fine tall old man in a scarlet uniform – Officers from the English man-of-war "Vixen", and behind them several Consuls. The rear was brought up by more Infantry, Cavalry, and Artillery. Thus we moved on slowly and solemnly, the croud pressing against us from both sides. At the entrance of the Church we had once more much difficulty to press through the multitude; when inside, the sight was struck by the brilliancy with which the catafalco was lighted up. When taking our seats not the slightest order was preserved. On the bench to the right of the high Altar, sat first the principal mourners viz.: the Chilian Consuls of Lima and Callao and the relations of the deceased, then Lembcke, I, Carpio, and the members of the Diplomatic Body; on the opposite bench sat the foreign Officers and Consuls. The Catholic funeral service was held, mass was said, and the troops outside fired three rounds which being over such as were inclined accompanied the deceased to his last resting place in the Catholic Pantheon. Many carriages paid for by the Government stood ready in the street to convey the mourners. Lembcke, with whom I kept company, had obtained the loan of Pfeiffer's carriage, but the horses proved so restive that they would not move an inch and when we got out we found that we were left by ourselves; the remainder were gone. I did not regret this mishap and walked home.

*Saturday, 29th of October 1859.* At the request of Mr. Clay, Minister Plenipotentiary for the United States and Senior member of the Diplomatic Corps, both this and the Consular Corps met in his office. When we were all assembled, to the number of twenty odd, Mr. [_] opened the meeting by saying in Spanish that in his opinion the Diplomatic and [. . .] [646] Irarrazabal, and of the high esteem in which he had been held on account of his elevated private and public character; he added that Mr. Gonsalez, Minister for New Granada, would read the document which had been drawn out for that purpose. This he did, and also read a draft of a letter to be directed to Irarrazabal's widow by the persons assembled. Barton, who sat next to me, whispered into my ear “nonsense”, to which I replied “humbug”. For some minutes all were silent, when I, from my seat without rising said that it seemed to me a strange and unusual proceeding to write such a letter to Mrs. Irarrazabal, whilst nothing of the kind had been done at the time of the death of Mr. William Pitt Adams or Mr. Sulivan. After me Lembcke rose, and in much better terms than mine enlarged upon what I had said and proposed that an official letter should be addressed to the Peruvian Government, setting aside the idea of directing a letter to the widow. Daponte wanted to steer a middle course. Eldredge thought that if we had been in error at the time of the decease of Adams and Sulivan, it was now time for us to correct such error. Alvarez said a few words which I did not hear, and which I believe were generally disapproved, but at all events tended against the letter. Barton asked very coolly whether Mr. Clay knew that a similar letter had ever been written by any Diplomatic and Consular Corps to the widow of any of their colleagues. This was a puzzler and could not elicit any satisfactory reply. Someone said that the present might serve as a precedent for future cases, to which I observed that to me it appeared ridiculous to suppose that if a Consul, Vice-Consul, or Consular Agent were to die we were to hold a solemn meeting in order to pen a letter of condolence to his widow; Clay replied, he hoped they all would not be assassinated. However, as the general opinion went against the letter, it was withdrawn and we contented ourselves with the document which expressed our grief, esteem etc. I myself was not pleased with it for surely Mr. Irarrazabal had not been such a high moral character as to merit such demostrations. Except the gentlemen severally mentioned, nobody opened his mouth. Of Gonsalez it was rumoured that when in London on a Diplomatic Mission Queen Victoria would not permit him to appear at her levée he being suspected to have been implicated in a plot to assassinate Bolivar.

*Sunday, 30th of October 1859*. I was told that General Mariano Sierra, my wife’s brother, had […] [647] who had gone thither for the same purpose; she could not bear her sister-in-law for which reason she had not passed the threshhold of her brother’s house for many years, and this we all knew had been a source of deep grief to him. He was in bed, did not look very ill, and told me the physicians had declared that there was no hope for his recovery because the arteries leading to and from his heart were swollen, so as not to permit the free circulation of the blood; he had no pains whatever but frequently an extreme difficulty in breathing. From him I went to see the newly married couple José Antonio Garcia y Garcia and Rosalia Delgado. They received me and the other visitors in a darkened room so that I could not distinguish the features of the lady. He was an agreeable, goodlooking young man. I next called upon Manuel

Velarde's wife just returned from the Sierra where she had been on account of her health; thence to Melchor Velarde whose wife Panchita Castañeda had had the misfortune of losing the sight of one of her eyes within the last few days. Dr. Bravo, considered, and I believe with justice, the first medical man in Lima, had been called in, instead of Dr. Grau who had been prevented from attending by indisposition, to cure her of a very severe inflammation of her eyes. He applied some ointment of too powerful a nature which blinded one of her eyes at once and for ever.

*Tuesday, 1st of November 1859.* All Saint's day. Don Bernardino Codecido celebrated the Saint's day of his daughter Julia, by a grand ball, to which our entire family was invited. We however considered ourselves prevented by General Sierra's severe illness, and thus only Amalia went.

General History, especially modern, was always my favorite study; one of the most important events of the 18th century was the war of the Spanish Succession, which broke out immediately after the death of Charles II of Spain, the last of the Austrian line, in 1700, and which was brought to a close by the peace of Utrecht in 1713. All this I knew, but what I did not know was the relationship in which stood to each other the three [_] who claimed the crown of Spain; these details I learnt from one of Macauley's [...] [648] They are the following:

Charles I of Spain – Emperor of Germany as Charles V
Philip II
Philip III

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | Phillip IV | | Maria Ana, m. Ferdinand III of Germany |
| Charles II died 1700 | Maria Theresa, m. Louis XIV | Younger daughter, m. Leopold of Austria | Leopold I of Austria, by his second wife |
| childless | Dauphin | A daughter, M. Elector of Bavaria | 2nd son Charles the Archduke, afterwards Charles VI of German |
| | 2nd son; Philip of Anjou, afterwards Philip V of Spain | | |

By the preceding sketch it will be seen that the descendants of Louis XIV, who married the elder sister of the deceased King Charles II had the nearest right to the throne. Next came the descendant of Leopold I by his first wife, the younger sister of the deceased king, and thirdly, the worst title to the succession had the children of the same Leopold by his second wife, as they could only derive it through their father who was first cousin to the deceased Charles II. But, when Louis XIV married Maria Theresa, he, for himself and all his descendants, renounced his and their rights to the Spanish crown, which was confirmed by the Spanish Cortes. A similar renunciation *not* confirmed by the Cortes was made by Leopold when marrying the younger sister, and the third, least founded claim of Leopold's children by the second marriage was not invalidated by any renunciation whatever. Thus, in order to settle this ticklish question without having recourse to arms, the European powers came to the agreement that the Elector of Bavaria, who had married the daughter of Leopold and Charles II's younger sister, should inherit the Spanish Monarchy. Unfortunately the Elector died; then Louis XIV transferred the rights which he pretended to possess to his grandson Philip of Anjou, Leopold his to his second son Charles, the consequence of which was the war which ended [_] the peace of Utrecht on the 11th April 1713, and with the partial dismemberment of the [...] [649] when the Bourbon dynasty reigns in that Country.

*Saturday, 5th of November 1859*. Urgent occupations, especially writing in the books of C. W. Schutte & Co. of Arequipa, prevented until this day my dictating to Bullen my usual resumen of political and other news received by the North and South Steamers which arrived on the 24th and 25th ulto., respectively. In Guayaquil on the 13th October Manuel Espantoso was elected almost unanimously "Supreme Provisional Chief", and on 9th October General Castilla, who with his army of 8000 men was in Payta and the neighbourhood, sent an official note to the Supreme Government, leaving in blank by whom it was represented, and where it resided, in which he said that he gave to the Ecuadorians thirty days to settle their internal broils, to establish a stable Government and to give satisfaction to Perú for the offences given the same. If this were not complied with he would interfere with his armed force. The advice received of the earthquake which took place in Copiapó, Caldera and the vicinity on 5th Octr., was confirmed. About half of the town of Copiapó had been destroyed, the other half very much injured. The news of the defeat of the English by the Chinese at the mouth of the river Peiho also turned out to be true. The following details were received from Europe: Admiral Hope commanded the squadron; part of the palisading and iron booms was actually cleared away before the forts began firing, and on the same afternoon of the 25th June soldiers were landed to storm them; wide and deep ditches were found of which nothing had been known, the wet spoiled the powder and the firearms, and the party was obliged to make the best of its way back to the boats. Admiral Hope was among the wounded and his rash conduct and want of caution were severely commented upon in the papers. The conferences in Zurich were likely to lead to no result whatever, and it was expected that a European Congress would assemble erelong. In Italy, Tuscany, Modena, Parma, Romagna, and the Legations were desirous to be annexed to the Kingdom of Sardinia; Embassies had been sent expressing this wish to Victor Emmanuel who gave them a kind hearing and reception, but did not venture to accept this splendid offer, not knowing whether his "magnanimous" ally the Emperor Napoleon and the other great powers would allow him to do so. [...] [650] moorings in the Thames, and on the 8th started from the Nore. About 100 passengers were on board, men of rank, scientific men, and engineers of reputation. The weather was bad, the night what the sailors call a dirty one, the sea ran high and on the 9th when she entered the Channel the contrary wind now and then increased to a gale. Other vessels, large and small, were tossed about, they pitched and rolled, the sea broke over them, Lord A. Paget's steam-yacht the "Resolute" and a Dover Steamer, which had run out to have a look at the "Great Eastern", were obliged by the bad weather to take shelter in Port. In the meanwhile the "Great Eastern", having about half steam on, moved on quietly and majestically at the rate of full twelve knots an hour. On board of her no motion whatever was felt; the papers called her "steady like a rock", only when the tiller rope broke the passengers were made sensible that they were afloat, and this was immediately remedied by means of a chain kept in readiness for the purpose. Towards evening the weather cleared up; this induced the greater part of the party to leave the dinner table before the dessert; they were then just opposite Hastings. No paper mentioned the exact time; I suppose it must have been about half past six p.m., for it was said that at half past five they sat down to dinner, when suddenly an explosion was heard, the deck near the foremast funnel was rent up, then came the hissing noise of steam, which rushed out in a dense volume and concealed all around; next, the clattering of pieces of iron, wood, glass, gilt ornaments, pieces of furniture, of mirrors, curtains, hangings etc. etc., which blown up fell down upon the deck like hail. Terror prevailed for some minutes, apprehension of what might follow took possession of the greater part. But few kept their self-possession, amongst whom Captain Harrison who was the first to lower himself down to ascertain the damage done, and it was soon found that only the compartment where the explosion had taken place, had been injured, this no doubt to a frightful extent. The funnel blown out lay across the deck, but as the sides of the vessel had not suffered, as the engines were moving regularly as if nothing had occurred, it was determined to continue their voyage to Portland, which was the destination of this trial trip. Where the funnel had been blown away the flames broke forth from the furnace; the hose was laid on and they were soon subdued. Fortunately there were not many sufferers; these were five of the stokers, who had been scalded to death, they presented a ghastly appearance, and strange to say those [...] pain died first. One man jumped overboard and was drowned, one more acc [...] whilst two dread [...] [651] Now, what had been the cause of this explosion which would have torn to pieces and sent to the bottom every vessel, but which, owing to the extraordinary strength of the "Great Eastern" did comparatively speaking no serious damage? I understood it very clearly. On board there were five funnels, three corresponding to the screw standing more aft., two to the paddles more ahead. The lower part of these two latter were close to the saloon and cabins, and in order to lessen the heat or rather to prevent the immediate contact between the saloons and the funnels, an outer casing was placed round them, as high as 8 feet above deck. Cold water was pumped into this casing which had an outlet by means of a tap; through some negligence or other the tap was kept shut and not attended to, the water, six or seven tons, shut up in the casing, through the heat of the funnel was turned into steam, the steam expanded and nothing could withstand it. It was calculated that at the time of the explosion there was a pressure of 400 or 500 pounds weight upon each square inch. This plan of an outer casing had been frequently tried, but always failed, for even if the tap were properly attended to, the water in course of time corrodes the funnel, it then filters through and extinguishes the fire in the furnace, if not completely, at least partially. For this reason the manufacturers of the screw machinery objected decidedly to such outer casings being placed round their funnels. The damage done would probably be repaired in from three to four weeks and cost £5000 of which £1000 to be applied to the refitting of the grand saloon.

*Sunday, 6th of November 1859*. By the last North Steamer we heard as usual from my son Juan; he wrote from Paris under date of 15th September. To my surprise he had not continued his journey through Switzerland further than Thun, when availing himself of the pretext of raw weather – in reality no doubt, tired of travelling alone – he at once returned to Paris, in search of a companion on his journey to Spain, and this companion he found in old Bartolomé Araoz of Cuzco. Conradina and Cordes wrote from London under date of 15th and 16th September. From Boston to Liverpool they had had a pleasant passage of eleven [_] and in London they seemed to be well pleased. Cordes had been pretty successful [...] of £5000 at So [...] & Co. a [...] [652] at Drake Kleinworth & Cohen's; Frühling & Göschen had raised theirs from £5000 to £10,000 and Cordes was confident that he would obtain the same increase from John Henry Schroeder & Co. of London, through the medium of old John

Henry of Hamburg, the chief of the establishment. Old Edward Sieveking of London was desirous that we should draw upon him as much as we liked, but was afraid of obtruding his services. He and young William Cotesworth had shown some attention to Mr. and Mrs. Cordes, which latter had called upon my aunt Mrs. Willink, who after the death of old Mrs. Dubois had left her house in Cumming Street and removed to Winchmore Hill, a village to the North of London where her daughter Frances and son-in-law Dr. John Creswell resided. I further received a letter from my niece Elizabeth Bobertag dated Ratzeburg 2nd September, informing me of the death of her father, the architect Johannes Limpricht of Eutin, at the age of 73. Now of the splendid progeny of Mr. Bernard Limpricht, whom I recollect perfectly well, only the youngest son Adolphus, a wine-merchant in Hildesheim, of whom I knew very little, was still alive. Johannes, the elder, the architect – Frederick, the student – Peter, the farmer – Christian, Superintendent of a white-lead manufactory – Johannes the younger – Agustus, Bernard, merchants, and the only girl Paulina, who died young, were all dead and gone.

*Monday, 7th of November 1859*. Here in Lima nothing worth mentioning occurred. Enriqueta had been unwell for about a week; she suffered from rheumatism in the head and teeth, and my wife spent much of her time with her. She, Mariquita, frequently called upon her brother whose health had much improved since the previous Sunday.

This afternoon, after dinner, I took for the first time since my last cold, my usual long walk to Lurigancho, over and alongside the hills and did not find the slightest trace of vegetation.

*Wednesday, 16th of November 1859*. In the second edition of the previous day's "Comercio" appeared the proposals for the consignment of Guano to Spain; the term of this consignment was to be for six years from the date of the contract. [653]

| | Commissions on sales in Spain | Commissions on sales in Sp. colonies | Ditto on charter of foreign vessels | Interest on advance | Advances |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Canevaro & Co. | 3% | 4 1/2% | 4 1/2% | 5% | $750,000 in 3 monthly instalments |
| Ruiz & Co. | 3 1/2% | 5 1/2% | 4 1/2% | 4 1/2% | $200,000; if the low coin be withdrawn from circulation $500,000 |

| | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Zaracondegui & Co. | 3% | 4% | 2 1/2% | 5% | \$1,000,000 viz.: cash \$500,000, 1st month \$250,000, 2nd month \$250,000 |
| J. A. Garcia y Garcia | 3% | 3% | | 4 1/2% | \$500,000 if better offers be made \$700,000 |
| A. Alvarez Calderon | 3% | 5% | 2 1/2% | 5% | \$800,000 viz.: cash \$300,000 1st month \$300,000. 2nd month \$200,000 or if better offers be made always \$10,000 more up to \$1,040,000 |

*Observations* Jointly with Canevaro, Pardo, and Barron, signed the following: Juan de Ugarte – Benito Dorca – and José Vicente Oyague y hermano. Ruiz & Co. were established in Lima and Valparaiso. Zaracondegui & Co. stated that in case any foreign house should make an offer more favourable than theirs, they bettered their proposal to the same extent and in virtue of a decree of 1849, which gave the preference to natives, claimed such preference. As a further inducement they proposed the construction of a railroad from Pisco to Ica. Jointly with Garcia signed Patricio M. Paz, holding power of Luis Cuadra of Paris. All proponents ceded the gain exchanges to Government; Garcia alone asked 1% commission for drawing the bills. Jointly with Alvarez Calderon signed Farmer & Co. The Government gave the preference to Zaracondegui's proposal, next to which that of Alvarez Calderon was considered the most favourable. They advanced \$500,000 cash, Alvarez only \$300,000. Their sales commission was 4% Alvarez's 5%, and thirdly, they held out the bait of the Ica [_]. From the Spanish Colonies, Cuba and Porto Rico were excluded. [...] [654] weighing twelve tons, the latter in marble, nine tons, in their enormous cases, were gradually moving on from the railroad terminus to their destinations, the former to the Inquisition Square, the latter to the "Alameda del Acho". Dr. Don Mariano Felipe Paz-Soldan directed their transportation. The cases were placed on large beams resting on wheels; sleepers were laid down in the street, to which iron rails were nailed lengthways, forming a small transportable railway. At a short distance ahead stood a moveable winch which was easily turned by four men. The winch was connected with the beams, resting on wheels, by strong cables, and the winch being turned the substructure with its load moved on. It stopped where the rails ceased, then that part of the rails over which the wheels had passed was taken up and again laid down in front, and thus alternately taking up and laying down one railway was formed from the Station to the Inquisition Square, and another from the Station to the Alameda del Acho. The first day the cases had hardly progressed a cuadra, but this morning, when I went out to have a look at them, the work under the personal superintendence of Paz-Soldan and Mariano Olazabal went on much faster.

*Thursday, 17th of November 1859.* The thick fogs in the morning, the rain in the evening, the cloudy sky, all were over; the warm weather had set in. Enrique Garland's birth-day; he completed his 10th year. Mariquita and I, Amalia, and Irene Bazo dined at Enriqueta's. By the last North Steamer which arrived on the 10th inst. advice was received from Payta that Castilla and Gabriel Garcia Moreno had quarrelled, in consequence of which the latter had left for Guayaquil, and unable to come to terms with Franco and Espantoso had continued his journey to the Interior. Castilla with the greater part of his army embarked immediately for Guayaquil, whilst one division remained on shore to invade the neighbouring Republic by land.

From Europe we learned that the States of Central Italy were gradually constituting themselves, whilst Victor Emmanuel did not venture to accept their proffered allegiance. The Governments of England and France, ostensibly on friendly terms, and intent upon sending a joint expedition against the Celestial Empire, were at the same time continuing their armaments on an extensive scale, each on [_] side of the Channel. […] [655] "Fox", Captain McClintoch, from the Artic regions, relative to the long lost expedition of Sir John Franklin. It will be remembered that with the object to ascertain the existence or non-existence of the North West passage, or in other words in order to determine whether North America stretches towards the Pole in an uninterrupted tract of land, or whether to the North it is bounded by water, the English Government sent repeated expeditions towards the North Pole. One of the first, if not the first, was that of Sir John Ross which was succeeded in May 1845 by that of Sir John Franklin, commanding the "Erebus" and "Terror". This was expected back towards the end of 1847, but no advice whatever having been received of the same, the Admiralty sent out in search of it in Spring 1848 three expeditions, the one consisting of the barque "Plover", Captain Moore, to examine the Western outlet of Behring's Straits – the second commanded by Sir John Richardson, to explore the country between Coppermine and Mackenzie river – the third, consisting of two vessels under Sir James Ross to examine the eastern shores of Davy's Straits. All three returned without having obtained the slightest tidings of the lost Sir John. The ship "North Star" Captain G. Saunders dispatched by the Government in 1849, and again in 1850 the "Enterprize" Captain Collinson, and "Investigator" Captain McClure were equally unsuccessful as regards the main object of their search; but McClure solved the problem as to the existence of an ocean to the North of North America, though the intense cold and the impenetrable masses of ice would, he affirmed, never permit a passage for vessels in that direction. In April 1850 two vessels, the "Lady Franklin" and the "Sophia", Captain Perry, left Aberdeen, with instructions to explore Jones' Sound at the entrance of Baffin's Bay and to proceed if possible as far as Parry's Islands. Once more, in 1851, the Admiralty fitted out two ships, the "Assistance" and "Resolute" accompanied by two small screw Steamers, the "Intrepid" and "Pioneer", all under the command of Captain Austin, with orders to examine the North Shore of Lancaster Sound and Wellington Channel. Crossing Melville Bay Captain Austin met Sir John Ross commanding the Brig "Felix", which vessel had been sent to sea partly at the expense of the Hudson's Bay Company, partly by private subscription. From a conversation which the interpreter on board of the "Felix" had had with some Esquimaux it bec […] had been wrecked […] Dudl[_] D […] [656] From New York also two vessels, the "Advance" and "Rescue" were sent out at the expense of Mr. Henry Grinnell, some assistance being rendered by the United States Government. Their sufferings were great, but no adequate result crowned their exertions. Equally unsuccessful was Lieutenant Sherrard Osborne dispatched by the British Admiralty in the same month of May 1850. In June of the same year the "Prince Albert", Capt. Forsyth, sailed for the same regions, mainly at the expense of Lady Franklin; this Captain was instructed to winter in Brentford Bay, Regent Inlet, and to send exploring parties all around. He brought home relics which undoubtedly proved the loss of the "Erebus" and "Terror". In 1851 Sir John Richardson, by order of the Admiralty, explored in a boat the North Coast of North America between the Mackenzie and Coppermine rivers, proceeded in the insuing Spring to Wollaston Banks and Cape Victoria, and returned to the Bear lake, but found no trace whatever of Sir John Franklin's expedition. In 1852 Captain Inglefield in the "Isabel" proceeded 140 miles further North than any other mariner before him, but of Sir John Franklin he learned nothing. Equally unsuccessful as regards the object of their search were in 1853 the second expedition of the "Prince Albert" Captain Kennedy, at the expense of Lady Franklin, and the second expedition of Mr. Henry Grinnell. At last, in September of the present year (1859) Capt.

McClintoch of the small Screw Yacht “Fox”, despatched at the expense of Lady Franklin, brought the so-long-wished-for intelligence. The “Fox” wintered from 1858 to 1859 in Bellot Straits. Early in Spring the exploring parties were sent out. On 7th February Capt. Clintoch accompanied by a few men went southward towards the magnetic pole across King William’s Island in two sledges drawn by dogs. On 28th February near Cape Victoria they met a party of 45 Esquimaux from whom he learned that several years back a vessel had been crushed by the ice, off the north shore of King William’s island, that the white men had safely landed, marched towards Rack’s Great Fish River, and died on the road. After an absence of 25 days Captain McClintoch reached his vessel. On 2nd April 1859 Capt. McClintoch started accompanied by Lieutenant Hobson, each having with him one sledge drawn by four men and another drawn by six dogs. At Cape Victoria they met some Esquimaux who told them that towards the fall of the year [. . .] the course of which the one vessel had been crushed, the other drifted on shore. McClintoch and [. . .] to search for the [_] King William’s [. . .] [657] Captain McClintoch proceeded round the east shore of the Island, having his interpreter with him, and on the 8th May off Cape Norton found a small village of snow huts inhabited by Esquimaux who confirmed their intelligence already received. Many relics of the lost expedition were and still more could have been obtained. Point Ogle, Montreal Island, Barrow Island, and recrossing the Straits, the Southern shore of King William’s Island were explored without discovering anything until the 24th May when a skeleton was found, with remnants of European clothing lying around, also a pocketbook with some letters; this individual appeared to have been a servant, who, as an old Esquimaux woman said, had dropped on the way like his companions. At Cape Herschel Simpson’s cairn was found somewhat demolished and no record in it. Lieut. Hobson after separating from Capt. McClintoch made for Cape Felix; he discovered some abandoned tents, with blankets, a boat ensign etc., also two cairns but no records. On the 6th May he pitched his tent beside a large cairn upon Point Victory, and in this cairn a small tin box with a record, of which the following is an exact transcript, was found: “This cairn was built by the Franklin Expedition upon the assumed site of James Ross’ pillar, which had not been found. The “Erebus” and “Terror” spent their first winter at Beechy Island after having ascended Wellington Channel to lat. 77° N. and returned by the West side of Cornwallis Island. On the 12th September 1846 they were beset in lat. 70° 05’ N. and long. 98° 23’ W.

Sir John Franklin died on the 11th June 1847. On the 22nd April 1848 the ships were abandoned five leagues to the N.N.W. of Cape Victory, and the survivors, a hundred and five in number, landed here under the command of Captain Crozier.” This paper was dated 25th April 1848 and upon the following day they intended to start for the Great Fish River. Until that day the total loss in deaths had been 9 officers and 15 men. Here all kinds of articles as well as clothing lay strewn about, as if everything had been thrown away which could possibly be dispensed with. A few miles further southwards Lieutenant Hobson found another record left there in May 1847 by Lieut. Gore and M. des Voeux, of little importance. Lieut. Hobson continued his route as far as Cape Herschel without finding any traces o [. . .] [Capte Herschel Captain Clintoch found the prev] [. . .] [658] left him there by Lieut. Hobson. Proceeding Northward, on the Western shore of King William's Island he came on the 30th May upon a boat of little weight placed upon a heavy sledge pointed northward, as if on the return march towards the abandoned vessels. In the boat were two skeletons, one in the bow somewhat disturbed, the other aft. well covered up with clothing. Here were found two double barrelled guns loaded and cocked, standing against the boat's side, some chocolate, tobacco, five pocket watches, silver spoons, religious books, ammunition etc. On 5th June Captain McClintoch again reached Cape Victory where he left a record and another, ten feet distant due North. He reached the "Fox" on the 19th June, five days after Lieut. Hobson. On the 9th August they commenced their return voyage having lost two on board, the engineer by apoplexy, the steward of scurvy. On the 27th August they left Godhaven in North Greenland and reached the isle of Wight towards the end of September.

*Friday, 18th of November 1859*. This evening towards sunset the large case containing Bolivar's equestrian statue, reached its place of destination close to the pedestal in the Plaza de la Inquisicion whither it was to be raised up in the course of the following week. The smaller case with Columbus was left behind in the Plaza Mayor.

*Saturday, 19th of November*. Amalia's birthday. Saint's day of Isabel II of Spain. The former completed the 21st year; to celebrate the latter my consular flag was hoisted. In the "Comercio" of the 17th a petition of José Antonio Garcia y Garcia, addressed to the Government, appeared. He made manifest, expressing himself in very proper terms, that Zaracondegui & Co's proposal for the consignment of Guano in Spain was not only not the best but even the second worst. Garcia's was the most advantageous. In my comparative statement, page 653, I did not refer to the manner in which each party proposed to be reimbursed for his advances. On this point Garcia attacked Zaracondegui. Z. proposed to cover himself for the first $500,000 cash advance out of the first sales of guano in the U. States, whilst Garcia justly observed that it would not be right to mix up the consignment to the States with that to Spain; secondly the next 250 and again $250,000 Z. covered himself [_] out of the *whole* Nett. proceeds of the first guano sold in Spain; whilst Garcia advanced $700,0[00]

[...] [659] at the disposal of the Government. The proposal of the railroad Garcia called very properly an extraneous affair which ought not to affect in any way the concession of guano consignments. In the percentages Garcia was cheaper than Zaracondegui, his sales commission in the Colonies was 3%, Z.'s 4%, interest to be charged by Garcia 4 1/2% p.a. by Zaracondegui 5%. But notwithstanding all these advantages which Garcia's proposal had over that of Zaracondegui I doubted that the Government would reconsider the proposals as Garcia requested them to do, for Zaracondegui was backed by Candamo, Barreda and other influential people; moreover, the Government, counting upon the $500,000 to be received from Zaracondegui, had already advertized for the ensuing Monday the payment of the half of "la deuda flotante" which means claims against the Government found correct and provided with the order for payment but not yet paid.

*Sunday, 20th of November 1859.* Amongst the various calls I made this morning one was upon General Sierra whose health was much better than when I last had seen him; another, upon José Vicente Oyague with whom I had a long and interesting conversation. I learned from him that Irarrazabal's death was now generally attributed to suicide, and that even the Peruvian Government was of that opinion. As regards the consignment of guano to Spain I made him confess that Garcia's proposal was more advantageous than Zaracondegui's, but then he contended, and with some show of reason, that nevertheless Government was right in accepting Zaracondegui's, because neither Garcia nor Paz, nor even Luis Cuadra of Paris, were men of property, responsibility or known mercantile characters, so that Government would not have been justified in entrusting to them such a valuable business; but of course the decree in which the consignment was given to Z. & Co. was badly founded for it gave the preference to them, because their proposal was the most advantageous which certainly was not the case.

*Monday, 21st of November.* My wife's birthday. The six boys of Enriqueta neatly dressed came each to present a large nosegay to his "Mama Qui". Amalia breakfasted with us; Garland, Enriqueta, and the six boys came to dinner; towards tea-time, Rosita and Amalia, Irene and Pepa Bazo, Don [_] Paz Soldan, his wife, and son Carlos, and somewhat later, Schutte, Juan Bazo, Gen [...] [660] made up the party. My wife only gave tea and at a later hour ices. At half past ten all left. In the course of the evening I conversed a great deal with Paz-Soldan; he, José Galvez, and [I]gnacio Ortiz Zevallos formed the Commission named by the Government to give their opinion on the conversion of the low Bolivian coin. Don Mariano was of opinion, and he said Galvez agreed with him, that the only manner to remedy the evil was to reduce the value of each four rial piece to forty cents, and that each holder of money was to lose this one fifth, or 20%, without the Government being obliged to make good the loss. He defended the justice of this measure and insisted upon the impossibility of any other being carried into effect. Malinowski in his pamphlet referred to some time ago stated that the "Cuatro Boliviano" contained, or should at least contain, 271 grains, fineness 8 "dineros" or two thirds say 180 1/3 grains fine silver. Malinowski proposed to coin the new dollars weighing 500 grains fineness 9/10ths; accordingly, the new half dollar or four rial piece, would weigh 250 grains fineness 9/10ths, equal to 225 grains fine silver, which showed that as the Bolivian four rial pieces contained 180 grains five silver the true proportion between the new and the old was 225 to 180, or 5 to 4; the new to be coined would be worth 50, the old Bolivian was 40 centavos. From this pamphlet I learned various facts; of the old Spanish dollars only 8 1/2 were coined out of a mark of silver ley 11.22 which at the time of the Spanish dominion was bought at $8. According to the Peruvian decrees of 12th and 13th October 1857 the new coins to be coined were: a gold piece called "Sol" to be worth $20, and to weight 569 grains, fineness 9/10ths and the new silver dollars or pesos to weigh 475 grains fineness 9/10ths. Malinowski showed that this new coinage would be founded upon erroneous proportion of the value of gold to silver, for a Sol equal to 569 grains of gold is also equal to 9500 grains silver or $20 at 475 grains each, and dividing 9500 by by 569 the result is that one grain gold would be equal to 16 67/100 grains silver, whilst the proportion all over the globe was at the time that of 1 to 15 1/5th; in France the proportion was still kept up at 1 to 15 1/2, but this was above the real proportional value of the two precious metals. In Great Britain, where gold is the standard of the country, the silver coins represented about 7% more than their intrinsic value.

*Tuesday, 29th of November 1859*. Here goes my usual summary of European and other news [_] by the two last Steamers from the North and South. From Guayaquil we learned [...] [661] to a note directed to Castilla by the Spanish and French Chargés d'Affairs he had returned an answer which might be called insolent, though he probably was in the right: he told them to mind their own business and not interfere between two independent Republics. From Europe a speech made by the Emperor of the French, in answer to an address from the archbishop of Bordeaux was of importance. He stated that the French troops would be withdrawn from Rome because their stay there, which had lasted ten years, could not be prolonged for an indefinite period. The Dictator of Modena and Parma, Farini, had given a law prohibiting ecclesiatical establishments to purchase immoveable property and even accept it, without permission of the Government. In Tuscany and Bologna the Provisional Governments were upon their own accord acting in the name of Victor Emmanuel as King elect, and coining money with his effigy. The Zurich conferences had been closed, the conditions of the peace concluded there were but an amplification of the Villafranca treaty. Lombardy took upon itself 3/5$^{\text{ths}}$ of the debt which the Lombardo-Venetian Kingdom was owing when under the Austrian rule. In Great Britain the two famous civil engineers Brunel the son and Robert Stephenson had followed each other to the grave within the space of a few weeks. The "Great Eastern" had made another successful trip from Portland to Holyhead, a distance of somewhat more than 480 nautical miles, in 40 hours; when in a cross sea she rolled a little. The Directors would not receive her from Mr. Scott Russell in her present state, and her voyage to the United States was put off probably till the ensuing spring. Of a joint expedition against China by the English and French much was spoken, but some politicians opined that the two cabinets of the Tuilleries and St. James would content themselves with the satisfaction which the Celestial Emperor might be inclined to give. I was much surprised to see that both had waived their right conceded them by the last treaty of Tien-tsing to have a resident Minister in Pekin. Mr. Frederick Bruce was however commissioned to proceed thither for the ratification of the treaty, and not to allow himself to be conveyed in the same manner as the American Envoy, Mr. Ward, had been. This gentleman and his whole Legation had been placed in a large box only open at the top so that they [cou]ld only see the sky; thus they reached their domicile in Pekin. Some differences had [...] United States relat[ions] to [...] [662] situated between Vancouver Island and the main land of North America, see the sketch in appendix N° 25. The American general Harney took possession of it with a military force pretending that the British had committed outrages against a North American citizen, which Colonel Douglas, Governor of Vancouver Island, denied. The Washington Cabinet had sent General Scott to supersede General Harney and diplomatic negotiations had commenced on the subject between Great Britain and the United States. To which of the two Countries the island of San Juan appertained depended upon the interpretation to be given to the treaty celebrated in 1846 between General Packingham and Mr. Buchanan, then Secretary for Foreign Affairs, now President of the United States. The boundary line was then drawn in lat. 49 N., thence to turn Southward through the middle of the Channel between Vancouver's island and the main until it met Fuca's Straits through the midst of which it was to proceed until it reached the Pacific. Here lay the cause of dispute; the English pretended – and in my humble opinion were in the right – that the Channel between Vancouver Island and the main, to which the treaty referred, could only be that which was known in 1846, the year when the treaty was made, viz.: that between the archipelago of San Juan and the mainland, whilst the North Americans insisted that the Channel spoken of was Hazo's Straits, between San Juan and Vancouver Island. In the former case San Juan would naturally belong to the English, in the latter to the North Americans.

By my previous descriptions of my frequent journeys between Hamburg and Paris and the consequent passage of the Rhine at Cologne, it will have been seen that a solid bridge was a great desideratum, for to alight from the train on the one side, to be conveyed in an omnibus through the narrow streets of the town, to have to wait, as it often happened, upon the bridge of boats whilst it was opened to let vessels pass through, and to enter another train on the opposite side, caused delay, and was inconvenient to travellers. We now learned that the new bridge had been concluded a little higher up the river than the bridge of boats; it was wide enough for double lines of rails and for a road of carriages, leaving moreover sufficient space for foot passengers.

My original diary gives some details of the lineage of the Dukes of Modena without however [_] a strange coincidence, viz.: that the members of this family, by marriage or otherwise, are rela [...] the Bourbons [?] three [?] viz.: the [...] [663] have a legitimate right to the respective thrones of England, France and Spain. It is well known that James II, the last of the Stuarts, who reigned in the United Kingdom and who was expelled by by the revolution of 1688, married Maria Beatrice, princess of Modena; their last male descendant, Cardinal Henry of York, died in 1807, whilst the female line still exists. Theresa, the eldest sister of the Duke of Modena who lost his throne about this time – 1859 – as above said, is married to Henry, Comte de Chambord son of the Duke de Berry and grandson of Charles X, the last of the Bourbons who reigned in France, and who was expelled in July 1830. The Comte de Chambord has no issue. Thirdly, the same Duke of Modena's younger sister married the infante Juan, son of Don Carlos, brother of Ferdinand VII of Spain. It will be remembered that the salic law had always been in force in Spain until it was abolished by King Ferdinand VII, by doing which he excluded his brother Carlos and made room for his daughter Isabel. At the present moment (1875) Alfonso, son of Isabel, sits on the throne of Spain, whilst the descendants of Don Carlos are warring against him.

In Constantinople a conspiracy against the existing Government had been discovered just when it was ripe for explosion. Men of the highest rank were implicated in it and the papers said that their object was to arrest the present Ministers as well as the Sultan Abdul Medjid himself, and to oblige the latter to give the Country a liberal constitution with a parliament resembling in a great measure that of Great Britain. Some Ultras had even proposed the death of the Sultan which not being approved of by other conspirators had led to disputes between them, and finally to the discovery of the plot.

*Friday, 2nd of December 1859.* This afternoon under the direction of Dr. Don Mariano Felipe Paz-Soldan the equestrian bronze statue of Bolivar was successfully raised and placed upon its pedestal in the Inquisition Square.

*Saturday, 3rd of December 1859.* The visits of old Mr. Frederick Bergmann, who had been in the habit of calling upon us now and then, became scarcer from week to week, he confessed to be seventy [. . .] of age, but looked older; of late he had visibly fallen off and now he left his house but [. . .] [664] Valparaiso whither his father had sent him to manage the establishment. In the month of January he was expected back, because, as he pretended, the remuneration did not correspond to the responsibility, whilst other persons who believed themselves to be well informed, asserted that it was not the responsibility but his incapacity which drove him home. Mr. Gillman, whose acquaintance I had made in Liverpool in Hegan's office on the 24th December 1851, see page 181, had already arrived to take his place.

About this time the shameful mismanagement of the business of Lang Pierce & Co. in Valparaiso came to light. The extravagance, neglect, perhaps even the want of integrity of Mr. Pierce whom Lang had left in charge of the establishment, had been the cause of the difficulties in which the house was involved. Liquidation was unavoidable and many thought that though Mr. Lang, who resided in Liverpool, might be able to make good all the liabilities of the firm, his doing so would utterly ruin him. I was well acquainted with Lang; he, like many other young men, came out to the coast as supercargo in 1823 or 1824. He went home, and on his return to Perú established himself in Lima. After the lapse of a few years he again left for his native country and took up his residence in Liverpool where I saw him every time I visited this place. Lang sent his full power to Charles Rowe of Valparaiso to take care of his interests, which Rowe did in the most efficient manner, but in his zeal to serve his friend he passed the limits of moderation; in the "Mercurio" de Valparaiso he inserted articles injurious to Pierce's character. Pierce sued him for defamation, he could not prove what he had asserted and was sentenced to pay a fine and to be incarcerated for 15 days, to both which chastizements he quietly submitted.

I called in Maury's hotel upon Mr. William Parish Robertson just arrived from Europe via Panamá. I had made the acquaintance of this gentleman in 1843 and 1845 when he was head clerk with A. Gibbs & Sons of London. Some years later the English holders of Mexican Bonds sent him to Mexico for the purpose of making some arrangement with the Government of that Republic relative to these Mexican Bonds, the interest upon which I suppose was at that time not regularly [_]. The arrangement made by him was satisfactory, whilst the amount which he affirmed [...] [665] really was so or not is impossible to decide; probably large sums were required for gratifications and bribery, perhaps he charged more than he actually spent. He was in his 70th year and grey headed, otherwise pretty robust, active, and with a florid complexion. He told me that he intended to join one of his sons in Valparaiso who was doing there a fair business as broker. Mr. William Parish and his brother John Parish Robertson were, if I mistake not, natural children of a certain Mr. Parish, whether a native of Hamburg or an Englishman by birth I cannot say, who in the last quarter of the 18th century was in the habit of visiting Bath for the use of its waters. The two brothers passed several years of their life in Paraguay and on their return to Europe published their Letters on Paraguay and on Francis' Reign of Terror, both which works were well received in the literary world. With Mr. Robertson I found General William Miller, also an old man; his constitution seemed to be completely broken. I had last seen him in 1843 in Gibb's counting-house in London when he was on the point of leaving for the Sandwich Islands as British Consul. Since then he had not been home and now came to Lima to obtain payment of a considerable amount of pay due to him for military services, but as these had been rendered at the time that Santa Cruz was protector of the Perú-Bolivian Confederacy there was little chance that his claim would be recognized, and still less so because many Peruvians looked upon him as the cause of the murder of General Salaverry and eight other Peruvian Officers, who, condemned by a court martial consisting exclusively of Bolivians were shot in the market place of Arequipa in February 1836. See Vol. I page 358. After the battle of Socabaya these unfortunate gentlemen took their way to Islay where they intended to embark. General Miller whom Santa Cruz had posted with a small force at Guerreros to intercept them took them prisoners and promised that he would use all his influence with the protector to save their lives. This he did, but Santa Cruz was inexorable.

*Sunday, 4th of December*. Our good friend Juan Bazo and young [J.] Antonio Lavalle had [_]med a strict alliance for the purpose of being elected Deputies for Lima to the Congress [...] [666] spare no effort until this object was obtained. Lavalle gave the money required. Bazo contributed his experience and his skill in intrigues. In my round of visits I met the former at Mrs. Alvarez Thomas'; I called upon the latter's wife Irene Vasquez. Both the one and the other expatiated on the venality of the Electors and in the want of faith in the "Capituleros" the name given to the leaders of the different parties and the chiefs of the clubs. They spoke of the many difficulties which the candidates had to overcome and of the familiarities to which they had to descend; they had to shake hands with colored men of all shades with whom they wished to ingratiate themselves, to drink pisco with them out of the same glass, and, above all, never to grudge the money which was asked. About this time advices had been received from Europe of the death of various persons with whom I was more or less acquainted, which however only came to my knowledge in the course of my this day's calls. Camilo Dominiconi Peruvian Consul in Rome, had died there. He was a Roman by birth and one or two years before my first voyage to Europe in 1843 he was my master in the Italian language. I then made pretty fair progress and what I learned was of great use to me on my two visits to Italy in 1844 and 1855. Dominiconi had come to Lima several years previously, accompanied by a Swiss lady whom he represented as his wife. As such they lived together and if I recollect correctly gained their livelihood by giving lessons in various languages and other branches of education. The lady, Doña Enriqueta, as she called herself, even put up a school for some time. She died in Lima, and I have not forgotten that the gentleman when he bade good bye to me on board the "Vicar of Bray" about the middle of 1843, requested me not to mention to his friends in Rome, to whom he gave me letters of introduction, that he was a married man, and from this I inferred that Doña Enriqueta and he were not married. The second of whose death I heard was Mr. Oswald of Hamburg. In 1827 he came to the coast of Perú as supercargo in the Prussian ship "Princess Luiza" and about the middle of that year I took my first passage from Quilca to Callao on board of her. Some years later Oswald formed a mercantile establishment in Hamburg, which rose to some eminence. My school and play fellow He [...] [667] to me. The House of Cochrane & Robertson, established itself in Lima in the first years of the Independence of Perú. About the years 1823 or 1824 Mr. Cochrane must have been in Arequipa for when in 1826 I arranged the books of Mr. Von Lotten I found that Von Lotten had made a wool contract with Cochrane. The affairs of the firm did not prosper; they failed, I think in 1828 or 1829, when the liquidation of their business was carried out by Gibbs Crawley & Co. of Lima. I may as well mention here that John Parish Robertson, of whom I said a few words on the previous page, had departed this life many years previously; he died half crazy in Calais.

*Thursday, 8th of December*. La Concepcion.

*Friday, 9th of December*. Anniversary of the battle of Ayacucho. Holidays.

The temperature was very hot, which kept me within doors and for several hours I sat quietly in my arm-chair whiling away the time with making difficult multiplications in my head. I dictated to our clerk Wagner a letter in German to my cousin Mrs. Kramer, called for a quarter of an hour upon Don Mariano Sierra who looked very poorly, and concluded the day (the 8th) with listening to Mr. Coleman's reading. On the 9th Bolivar's equestrian Statue, placed upon its marble pedestal in the Inquisition square, was inaugurated with great solemnity. From the Fort of Santa Catalina a salute was fired; the Vice-President, his Ministers, and the local authorities were present, several speeches were made, and the troops passed the statue whilst the military bands played the National hymn. The concourse of spectators was very great. Neither Mrs. Witt nor myself left our house. At 6 p.m. I had to go to the usual banquet at the palace; Lembcke and I went thither together; everything went off in the usual hum-drum manner. We walked up to the Vice-President, shook hands with him, did the same to some of the Ministers and other acquaintances, conversed, I with Cossio, the President of the Supreme Court of Justice, and with General Flores. Near seven we were ushered into the dining saloon, where about fifty guests sat down. My seat was the customary one, the sixth or seventh to the [. . .] Minister for Foreign Affairs. The Diplomatic and Consular [. . .] [668] were poorly represented. My pleasant right-hand neighbour on other occasions, Cristoval Armero, was wanting, and the whole was a stupid and tedious affair, ices and jellies shockingly bad. We rose at nine and I was the first to be off.

*Saturday, 10th of December 1859*. The two Steamers came in. Canevaro arrived from Europe, also Melchor Vidaurre the lawyer; from Guayaquil Delia Wright with her husband Overweg and three children, who took up their residence at Charles Pflücker's. Juan wrote from Paris in excellent spirits. Mrs. Gertrudis Vivero had, as he believed, completely cured him of all his ailings by the simple remedy of "Philosopher" Clark's Pansirop. The stock of this medicine in Paris was reduced to two bottles, and Juan had written for a further supply to Mur in Baltimore, upon the receipt of which he intended to start for Spain. Conradina and Cordes wrote well pleased from Hamburg where they had been kindly received by their old acquaintances; even by Mr. and Mrs. Daniel Schutte who were still in their country-house in Flottbeck where they lived in grand style. Cordes had taken a small suite of apartments in the Waterloo Hotel opposite the theatre for which he paid, boarding excluded, 300 currency marks monthly. He was confident that he would be able to do a very extensive business and I verily believed in his success for his mercantile cleverness could not be doubted. On the other hand his brother in New York did by no means answer our expectations. The political news received was the following: In the treaty of peace concluded at Zurich the two Emperors agreed that the Dukes of Tuscany and Modena, as well as the Duchess of Parma, always preserved their rights which they might have to their respective territories, a reservation which in my opinion Francis Joseph was quite right to insist upon, but which I wonder that Luis Napoleon acceded to. In the same manner the Emperor of Russia Alex II and the Prince Regent of Prussia, who had had an interview at Breslaw, coincided with the two other Potentates in recognizing the legitimate rights of the expelled Italian sovereigns but abstained from all armed interference.

Spain had declared war to the Emperor of Morocco, whose territory the Spanish armies were on the point of invading. As a preliminary step the ports of Tangiers, Tetuan and Larrache had been placed under blockade. The cause, or at least the pretence, of this war was found in the hostile inroads which the band […] of the mountain ridge of Riff had made upon the Spanish […] [669] which the Spanish Government had demanded satisfaction both from the late and from the present Emperor of Morocco, but which neither the one nor the other had been able to give. The Emperor of the French had promised his assistance to Queen Isabel. From the side of Algeria French troops were to pass the Morocco frontier in order to obtain redress for the ill-treatment which it was pretended some French settlers had suffered from their Morocco neighbours. Both in France and England the armaments continued and it was supposed that the friendship of the latter Country with the Government of Russia would be drawn tighter through the interference of Prussia, so that these three Northern Powers would be a counterpoise to the alliance between France, Austria and Italy. On the 25th October a violent hurricane desolated the western coast of Great Britain and many vessels were wrecked and lives lost. The most fatal accident had been that of the "Royal Charter", screw-steamer, from Australia, which after having telegraphed her safe arrival at Queenstown, Ireland, and landed some passengers, was totally lost on the Welsh Coast not far from Holyhead. Twenty six persons were saved, more than 450 drowned, from £500,000 to £800,000 in gold went to the bottom. The king of the Sandwich islands Kamehameha IV had shot his secretary Mr. Nielsen in a fit of jealousy suspecting him of a love intrigue with his wife.

*Sunday, 11th of December 1859*. I called upon Delia Wright and her husband Overweg. Last night I dictated letters till a late hour. Though Sunday, the clerks were occupied in the counting-house the whole day long.

*Thursday, 15th.* Since the dinner party in the palace my stomach was out of order which I could only attribute to the abominable ices and jellies served there.

*Tuesday, 20th.* Whilst a large proportion of the Lima population were voting and selling their votes to all such as were candidates for the next Congress, whilst in the Municipality the "Cartas de Ciudadania" or documents which prove its holder to be a citizen and give him a right for voting, were given away, stolen, and sold in the most barefaced and scandalous manner [_] wife and myself were leading an uncommonly quiet life, little minding what was […] world. Our usual evening visitors had gradually […] [670] us. Centeno because he was getting old and had now his son-in-law and daughter, Mr. & Mrs. Miota, living with him. General Wright stayed away for his daughter Delia, her husband Overweg, and children had arrived. Dr. Pedro

José Bustamante had gone to Arequipa, and Mr. Johnson had left for the same destination. Mardon made his appearance once a week or thereabouts; Mr. Schutte less frequently than formerly, so that we were reduced to the visits of Rosita and Amalia who took tea with us once or twice a week, and to Enriqueta, whose presence was always a real solace to my wife. Two of her boys invariably dined with us. Garland also looked in pretty often, but with him a little less taciturnity would have been desirable.

*Sunday, 25th and Monday, 26th of December 1859*. Christmas holidays. The correspondence for the Steamers to the North and South had to be written and consequently Mr. Schutte and the clerks were busy in the Counting-house. On Monday I likewise dictated many letters in English, whilst on Sunday I had leisure to make several calls.

*Wednesday, 28th of December*. Mr. William Parish Robertson left by this day's Steamer for Valparaiso. A few days previously, arrived the new Minister for Brazil Lisboa, together with his family, cousin to the other Lisboa who had been sent by his Government in the same capacity to Washington. General Miller had, contrary to my expectation, been recognized Peruvian Field Marshal with an annual pay of $7500. Hitherto the Province of Lima had only had a right to send five Deputies to the Congress, but there being six candidates in the field it was expected that the difficulty would be got over by naming six for the province under the pretence that the population had sufficiently increased to permit this alteration. The Constitution said that every 25,000 inhabitants and a fraction above 15,000 gave a right to one Deputy. By this time it was already known that Chavez, the landed proprietor, Antonio Arenas, the lawyer, and Col. Galindo had the majority required; the other three candidates were: [J.] A. Lavalle, Juan Bazo y Basombrio and Pedro Bernales.

*Thursday, 29th of December*. No change in the way of our living. The days at this time being the longest in the year I availed myself of the time after dinner until sun-set (half past six) to extend [_] walks. On the previous day for instance for the first time I climbed up San Cristoval from [...] not from the baths of [?] and [...] [671] minutes. We learned from Guayaquil that Castilla had come to terms with General Franco. Cavero was to be admitted as Peruvian Minister by the Ecuadorian Government, the Peruvian flag to be saluted with 21 guns, and the settlement of the boundary question to be put off for an indefinite period. General Franco was to march against Garcia Moreno in the interior and force him to accede to Castilla's demands, meanwhile Peruvian troops garrisoned Guayaquil. In the United States Slavery or abolition were the vital questions which it was feared would erelong lead to the separation of the Southern from the Northern States. On 2nd December old John Brown, an enthusiastic abolitionist, his two sons, and others, were hanged at Charleston having been found guilty of causing a rising against slaveholders at a place called Harper's Ferry. In some places of the Northern States he was considered as a martyr for his cause, and on the same 2nd December minute guns were fired in token of their sympathy. The San Juan question (see page 662) was likely to be settled amicably. General Harney's violent proceedings had been disapproved of by the American Government, and General Scott as soon as he arrived at San Juan withdrew the American artillery and soldiery with the exception of one company, so that the island was now garrisoned jointly by English and American troops. Washington Irving, the famous American author, died on the 29th November in his 76th year. There was no doubt that the American Minister, Mr. Ward, had been treated by the Chinese Government in a humiliating manner. Whilst in Pekin he was kept in a kind of prison, personal intercourse with the Russian Embassy was denied him, and as he refused to submit to the ceremony of the "Kotau", which consists in three kneelings and nine knockings of the head against the ground when in the presence of the Emperor, which in his case was reduced to one kneeling and three knockings, he had no interview with H.M., nor was the treaty ratified in Pekin, it was done without any ceremony in a village called Pehtang. According to latest accounts the expedition from Spain against Morocco had not yet sailed, the Minister for Foreign Affairs, Collantes, had [_] under a written engagement to Lord John Russell to the effect that Spain would not [...] of Tangier's or any other tract of land on the African Con[tinent] [...] [672] might endanger the safety of Gibraltar. On the 20th October Luis Napoleon directed a letter, which was published in the papers, to King Victor Emmanuel in which he proposed that Parma and Piacenza should be added to Piedmont, that Modena should be governed by the Duchess of Parma, and that in Tuscany the Grand Duke should be readmitted. He persevered in recommending the Italian Confederacy, and expressed the hope that Mantua and Peschiera would be made federal fortresses. Victor Emmanuel's answer was not yet made public. To his cousin the Prince of Carignani the four independent states of Tuscany, Modena, Parma and Piacenza, and Romagna had offered their Regency which he refused, but proposed in his stead the Commendatore Buoncompagni, whose nomination was accepted. One of the clauses of the often spoken of Zurich treaty referred to pecuniary affairs. Lombardy was charged with 150 millions francs, three fifths of the Lombardo-Veneto debt; the Kingdom of Sardinia declared itself debtor to Austria for 100,000,000 francs, and to France for 60 millions, part of the war expenses incurred. England and France had decided on chastizing in the ensuing spring the Celestial Empire for the insult offered to their forces at the mouth of the Peiho river, but notwithstanding this apparent union the opinion gained ground that (If Luis Napoleon lived) an ulterior rupture between these two powers was inevitable.

At about 6 p.m. died old Mr. Frederick Bergmann. To me his death came quiet unexpectedly for though I had heard of his illness I had not the slightest idea that his end was so near. He himself also seems to have been ignorant of it for I was told that this very day he wanted to rise from his bed; his wife would not allow him, and whilst they were disputing he fell back and expired. He and I had never been intimate, but had always been on very good terms. When Mr. Adams was still alive we had played many a rubber of whist; now and then also he had been in the habit of calling upon my wife. The business of his firm, Templeman Bergman & Co. was continued by his two sons Frederick and Charles who for some time past had been his partners. Now that Mr. Bergman was gone I think that of the foreigners of some note who had come to [_] coast before me only three were still alive in Lima: Mr. Eduard McCall and Mr. Thos. Eldredge […] and Henry S […] in Arequipa J. F. Johnson […] [673] both Londoners and in the interior Thomas Elliott, Scotch. My wife's brother General Sierra had become worse in the course of the last few days, more than once he had fainted whilst sitting in his arm-chair and his difficulty in breathing increased from day to day. Mariquita did not allow a day to pass without visiting him. She continued to enjoy excellent health; I was also well and active, but on the other hand the gradual increasing weakness of my sight was a fact which I could not conceal from myself.

*Friday, 30th of December 1859*. The mortal remains of General Salaverry brought from Arequipa to Callao were transferred with some solemnity to the Pantheon outside the Maravillas gate. The stoppage of Lang Pierce & Co.'s establishment in Valparaiso had its natural effect upon their Lima house; it was to close on 1st January 1860 and its business was to be transferred to Graham Rowe & Co. José Canevaro whose return from Europe I have noted page 668 came as Chargé d'affaires for Central Italy, and as Consul General as hitherto for Sardinia. A few minutes before 10 O'clock p.m. I went to Bergmann's house, where, in the corredor upstairs many gentlemen in black, of whom I recognized but few, were standing about. At 10 precisely the coffin was carried out of an inner room; we followed it two by two; first walked the Prior of Santo Domingo with Dr. Maclean and Rubio from the Cerro, an intimate acquaintance of the family, next Brauns and I, then the remainder. The corpse was taken to the Convent of San Francisco where it was deposited for the night, after having been received by the friars with lighted tapers and solemn chanting. I returned with Lembcke and it was as late as 10 3/4 when I reached Don Mariano Sierra's house, whence I accompanied my wife home.

*Saturday, 31st of December*. This morning when we sent to enquire for Don Mariano's health the answer was that during the night the swelling of his whole body had much increased, and as according to the opinions of the physicians this was the certain precursor of a speedy death I had to go to General Wright to tell him that we could not have the [_] of seeing him and his whole family at dinner, for which we had previously [...] [674] Mr. Bergmann's funeral, which lasted till twelve.

## 1860

*Sunday, 1st of January 1860*. In my original diary I find under this date a few words written in German expressing my disatisfaction with the then state of my mercantile affairs. I said, and with much justice, that the whole family lived upon my fortune which at that time was about $*450,000*. To Mrs. Garland I with pleasure advanced every month the small pittance of $250 for her husband had been ruined by his unfortunate speculations in Payta. Mr. Schutte and his family on the other hand lived as if they were in affluent circumstances whilst his Arequipa house alone owed to H. Witt & Schutte, or to speak more properly, to myself for my partner had no money, not less than $*100,000* without the slighest possibility of ever paying this amount for the house had liquidated and made over everything to the then new firm of Stafford and Ward. I finished the old, and commenced the new year, not in the manner which is customary in the North of Germany, that is to say, either gaily in the society of a number of friends, or religiously and seriously in the circle of one's nearest relations, but in the Lima fashion, in bed and asleep. The principal events of the preceding year both of a private and public nature could easily be summed up. To the former belong: the marriage of Conradina with Ferdinand Cordes, and their voyage to Hamburg; the death of Johannes Limpricht of Hamburg, of Johannes Limpricht, my brother-in-law, and of his second wife; in Arequipa the suicide of John Pinckernelli, in Lima that of our clerk Embden; the death of old Bergmann, my trip to Arequipa in April, the closure of Schutte's establishment there, and its disastrous result. The public events of importance were: the short war in Italy; the cession of Lombardy to Sardinia; the unsettled state of Central Italy; the peace concluded between China, [_] Britain and France, and the defeat of the naval forces of these two latter at the [...] [675] This being New Year's Day I paid many visits viz.: to Dr. Muñoz, Vocal of the Corte Suprema, to Lino de la Barrera, to Manuela Flores widow of Althaus, Mrs. Melchor Velarde, the families of Sanz, Melgar, Basagoytia, General Lafuente, and General Flores, also to Rosita Mur and Dolores Puente. The visit to Mrs. Mur was to me the most agreeable. Garland and his four eldest boys dined with us. Enriqueta remained at home, because Ricardo was very unwell. General Sierra was getting worse from day to day.

*Tuesday, 3rd of January*. The 10th November of last year, the hundredth anniversary of the birthday of Friedrich von Schiller, was celebrated all over Germany with great enthusiasm; the same was done in towns in foreign countries where the Germans formed a numerous community, as for instance, in Paris and London. Conradina wrote from Hamburg that the illumination in that town on the said day, the 10th November, surpassed in splendour or at all events pleased her better than that of Paris on the 16th March 1856, the day of the birth of the Prince Imperial, son of Louis Napoleon.

Here in Lima the Government had named a commission consisting of Felipe Barreda, José Canevaro, Mariano Felipe Paz Soldan, and Manuel Pardo, which was to give its opinion as to the practicability of a railway from Lima to Jauja. Pedro Marzo, nephew of Doña Juana, General Sierra's wife, who was employed as engineer, under the direction of his superior Malinowski, told me that the undertaking was feasible and that $100,000 were already laid aside by the Government for the purpose of exploring the country and deciding where the ground presented least difficulties. I myself doubted, firstly, that the money was ready, and secondly, that such a railroad could or would ever be made.

*Thursday, 5th of January*. After dinner Mr. Schutte had a sudden fainting fit. Dr. Grau was called in, who was astonished at his extreme debility, his pulsations not coming up to fifty in a minute, whilst at the same time there was a great tendency in the blood to rush to the head. Schutte himself thought that it was nothing serious, whilst I was of the contrary opinion. [...]

My wife kept her bed owing to an uncommon oppression she felt [...] [676] chest. I called Dr. Grau who said it was a mere nothing; however Rosita and Enriqueta were with her nearly the whole day, neither did I go out to pay visits.

*Saturday, 7th of January 1860*. Mariquita left her bed though not yet quite well. I continued to take long walks, thus for instance on the day previous a few minutes before sunset I was on the top of San Cristoval, and this morning at six I was already in the streets.

*Sunday, 8th of January*. My wife was well enough to go out and see her brother with whom she remained the greater part of the day. A consultation of five physicians was held in his house, and there was no doubt but that he was dangerously ill. Mr. Schutte was now taking early rides in the expectation that they would do him good; I hoped they might, but could not divest myself of my apprehensions, for his weakness was no doubt very great.

*Monday, 16th of January*. The state of health both of General Sierra and Mr. Schutte had undergone little alteration; the former's illness was more alarming; however, the general debility of the latter and the heaviness which he felt in his head did not please me either. I, on the contrary, notwithstanding the heat of the weather, felt very well, and more than one afternoon I included in my usual walk the climbing up of San Cristoval. The news which came by the Steamers on 10th inst. was insignificant. In Morocco, near Ceuta, the Marocquees and the Spaniards had had a brush, in which the latter were said to have been victorious. It was expected that on 5th January the European Congress would be opened at Paris. In England arrangements were being made to have always at the disposal of the Government a reserve corps of 35,000 able bodied seamen ready to serve in the navy. The great military and naval establishment at Woolwich, considered to be too much exposed to a sudden hostile coup-de-main, would it was said be removed to the interior of the country to a place called Weedon. From Juan in Paris, and Conradina in Hamburg, we had letters to 28th November. Juan continued in good health; he had received the supply of Pansirop from the United States, and he would already have left for Spain jointly with Araoz had he not accidentally strained his wrist. Conradina wrote in good spirits. Cordes had returned after a fortnight's absence from a trip to Saxony and Vienna. He had done something, particularly [_]ing a large consignment of shawls from Bossy in Vienna, but in my [. . .] [677] in one point viz: he did not procure a sufficient variety of goods, on the contrary too many of one and the same class, as for instance the other day such a lot of ponchos from Elberfeld and now such a quantity of shawls.

*Tuesday, 17th of January*. By the 12 O'clock train I went down with Richard Bullen to Callao, and at once on board of a Danish barque the "Nordskov" Captain K. Hansen on board of which vessel one of the apprentices Christian Andersen had committed suicide on the 5th inst. between 9 and 10 p.m. Captain Raupach, a Dane, employed in the store of Larragoyti & Co. of Callao, was on board; and as besides the Captain and 1st mate the whole crew understood nothing but Danish he served me as interpreter. All, fourteen in number, took their oath to speak the truth and made their declarations, to which each respectively put his signature. The result was that there remained no doubt of Andersen's having put an end to his existence with his own hands, and that no one on board could give any idea of what might have been the cause. At 10 p.m. when the deceased had been searched for, he had been found in a strange position under the forescastle poop, his neck in a noose made of a tarred rope, and his arms and legs stretched out. When the carpenter cut him down he was still warm, but vitality could not be restored.

*Sunday, 29th of January*. About this time I seldom availed myself of Bullen's pen to write my diary, the reason being that my life ran on in a course so smooth and even, as to present hardly anything worth noticing. I continued taking much exercise. This morning I started at six, walked as far as the Chapel in the valley of Amancaes, and then turning to the right ascended the ridge of hills which divides the two valleys, but instead of descending into that of Lurigancho, I climbed over all the hills which extend thence to the right until I reached the top of San Cristoval; sometimes, it is true, I skirted the summits instead of walking over [_], but at all events I had not to tarry in order to be home by breakfast by [...] [678] felt somewhat drousy though not fatigued. I paid a long visit to Mrs. Pfeiffer just returned from Valparaiso after a long stay there with her daughters Mrs. Charles Rowe and Mrs. James Hayne. I also called upon George Fernandez who amongst other things gave me the reason why Dickson Colfer & Co. were now doing so little business. During the period of the last contract their Valparaiso establishment had made large profits in speculations to Australia, in which Colfer had his share but of which gains he was not aware when signing his new contract and being now well off he was averse to make any considerable sales, fearing he might by bad debts lose the fortune which he had secured. Besides this firm, Naylors Conroy & Co. had considerably diminished their business; they sold only for cash, and had disposed of nearly the whole of their stock. Lang Pearce & Co. had been obliged to shut up their establishment as stated above. Myers Bland & Co. had given up their Lima establishment in the course of 1859. Farmer & Co. without capital were doing hardly anything, and Green Nicholson & Co. little since Severin's departure. Bates Stokes & Co.'s import business was likewise of small importance, and thus the English trade was at the time confined to the four powerful houses of William Gibbs & Co., Graham Rowe & Co., Huth Gruning & Co., and Templeman and Bergmann, which I think might be ranked in the order I have noted them down. Mr. Schutte expected that in the course of this year we would do a great deal in British, German, French, and North American goods, but unfortunately this had hitherto never been verified to such an extent as his sanguine temperament led him to anticipate. From Conradina and Cordes we had received good news: her health improved, and the colder the temperature the better she felt. Invitations poured upon them from all sides, and more than one they had been obliged to decline. Cordes had brought about a reconciliation between Voorwerk and D. Schutte, which I easily believed had cost him a great deal of trouble, for these two merchants had always been on bad terms. With Voorwerk we had now again a credit for 200,000 Banco marks, which our firm might dispose of for the furtherance of our German business. Baur objected to increase our credit above 50,000; from [_] Baur I had an extremely friendly letter; he begged me to attribute this limitation not to [...] [679] 1857. His father, old Fritz had completed his 91st year. Juan wrote from Paris on 6th December, he did not say a word of his health, a good sign, and intended to start for Barcelona on the 8th, where he would join old Araoz. In politics, nothing of importance. The French and English Fleets were gradually leaving Europe upon their expedition against China. From the neighbouring Republic of Ecuador we only knew that the greater part of the Peruvian troops had left Guayaquil for Callao, whilst a few with Castilla had remained in the former port. General Robles, the Ecuadorian ex-President, had come from Valparaiso per Steamer and continued his voyage northward.

*Wednesday, 1st of February 1860*. From the "Illustrated London News", of 17th Decr. 1859, I copied the following statement of the naval forces of the nations of the globe, consisting of line-of-battle ships, frigates, corvettes, sloops, surveying and small vessels, gunboats, tenders etc.

| | | | |
|---|---:|---|---:|
| England | 626 | Austria | 135 |
| Russia | 164 | Denmark | 120 |
| Norway | 143 | Spain | 82 |
| United States | 79 | Turkey | 49 |
| Belgium | 7 | Sardinia | 28 |
| The two Sicilies | 121 | Brazil | 27 |
| Portugal | 37 | Greece | 26 |
| Prussia | 55 | Perú | 15 |
| France | 448 | Mexico | 9 |
| Sweden | 311 | Chile | 5 |
| Holland | 139 | | |

*Thursday, 2nd of February*. Candlemas. This day the funeral of Doña Teresa, wife of Benito Dorca and eldest daughter of Nicolas Rodrigo was solemnized in the Church of Santo Domingo. She died suddenly in the night from Monday to Tuesday. On Monday at 11 p.m. she, in good spirits, was laughing and chatting with her friends; on Tuesday at 11 a.m. she [...] I had received an invitation to attend the funeral but was prevented [...] [680] to go to Chorrillos there to take an exact inventory of the furniture in our rancho, which, at the request of Mr. Williams we had let to Gonsalez, the Nueva Granada Minister. Thus I was up at an early hour, when it occurred to me that little Guillermo might be of some use in writing the list. With him and his father I reached Chorrillos by train at about half past seven, set to work and with the assistance of my German servant Johan, who had also come down, had done by nine. With Guillermo I took a delightful bath and joined Garland at Juan Bazo's, in whose rancho with his wife, sister, and Anibal Gonsalez we took our breakfast. This meal over I crossed the hill to the other side to the so-called "Salto del Frayle", where sitting down on a rock I for a long while enjoyed the spectacle of which I never tire, the ever rolling ever foaming waves. At Bazo's many visitors came in; rocambor tables were set out; I called upon the Mascaros, took another bath, and by the four O'clock train was back in Lima in time for dinner.

*Saturday, 4th of February 1860*. Melchor Velarde and Felipe Coz, said to be a natural son of Felipe Pardo, in former years dependent on General Torrico, had formed a partnership and taken a shop opposite my house Calle del Correo. It was their intention to do every description of business; to purchase and sell "expedientes" "vales" and "sueldos", manufactured goods, beer, liquors, cigars etc. Each had to furnish a certain capital, and Coz being short of the amount required I lent him $6000 at 3/4% monthly for six months "de mancomun et insolidum" with Manuel Pardo, Felipe Pardo's son. This pagaré I took over the way to have it signed, when coming back and running up the stair-case of my house I made a false step and sprained the ankle of my right foot in such a manner as to cause me severe pain and prevent my walking.

*Monday, 6th*. This evening Mr. Coleman read to me for the first time after his late illness.

*Tuesday, 7th*. The pain had diminished a little but walk I could not. I limped about in the house and the greater part of the time sat quietly in the arm-chair. Dr. Grau said that nothing was dislocated or broken, but that time and repose were required before my limbs [_] recover their usual strength. [681]

*Saturday, 11th of February*. I was still suffering from the spraining of my ankle. Dr. Grau's remedies did me no good, whilst poultices of bread and "quinua" mixed with a little wine were gradually alleviating the pain. Coleman was again ill, and of course had not been able to read to me in the evening. By the South Steamer Luis Böhl from Gibb's house in Valparaiso, and Reinecke, Gibb's saleman in Arequipa arrived, and continued their voyage to Europe via Panamá. Reinecke paid me a long visit in the forenoon; Böhl called in the evening and took tea, but as I was busy dictating for the North Steamer I had hardly time to speak to him. From Europe scarcely any news. From Juan we had no letter. Conradina and Cordes continued to write very contentedly from Hamburg. In politics the only thing worth noticing was a pamphlet "Le Pape et le Congrès" published in Paris under the name of M. de la Guerronière, but believed to be penned by Louis Napoleon himself. It clearly said that Bologna, Ravenna, and Ancona must be separated from the Papal dominion and that the spiritual power of the Pope would be the more firmly established if his temporal power were reduced to a small compass. It recommended liberal municipal institutions for Rome, and for the protection of the city a small confederate Italian Army. The extent of Paris was about being considerably increased; the "barrières" that is to say, those public edifices at which the excise is paid upon all provisions and drinkables introduced into Paris, would be removed to the line of fortifications which surround Paris in a circumference of, if I am not mistaken, 24 miles, whilst where these “barrières” stood until now the circumference meassured only 16 miles. Here in Lima, once more, a horrible murder had been perpetrated. On the 8th inst. Captain Lambert of the British man-of-war “Vixen”, a strong and powerful man of 26 years of age, given however a little to drink, said to have been engaged to Miss Nina Crawford, Mrs. Clay’s sister, was playing billiards in the Hotel de L’Europe until 3 1/2 p.m. when he said he would take a walk. He must have strolled down towards Monseratte, probably with the intention of sitting down on the wall to read, as he was in the habit [...] [682] and badly mutilated. An English novel was found in his pocket; his money, rings, gold watch and chain, and shirt studs were gone. This day he was buried in Bellavista. Various individuals were arrested on suspicion.

*Sunday, 12th of February 1860*. An extremely dull day. In the forenoon only Baltazar de la Fuente of Iquique called. I was unable to go out and there was no one to read to me. I retired to rest at as early an hour as 8, when my wife went out to see her sick brother.

*Friday, 17th of February*. Bullen read to me the translation of the pamphlet “Le Pape et le Congrès” in Willmer & Smith’s “European Times” of 23rd December 1859. To me it appeared that there was a vein of quiet irony running through the whole. The writer said, very properly, that the Pope as the head of the Catholic Church ought not to be the subject of any potentate whatever, and that therefore he ought to have a temporal dominion which was to be limited to Rome and its environs. But what was this dominion to consist of? He was not to have the power of administration, for Rome was to be governed by Municipal magistrates; he was not to have the power of raising an army, because Rome was to be guarded by a Federal Army from the whole of Italy, he was not to have the power of levying imposts or contribution upon his subjects, because all the Catholic States were to pay a tribute to Rome in order to keep up the splendour of the Papal Court. Of the Roman citizens the writer said; that they being debarred from distinguishing themselves as warriors, statesmen, or orators, they must content themselves with “Contemplation, the Arts, the study of ruins and prayers”. If this is not irony, I surely do not know what irony means.

For the redemption of “Vales de manumision” the Peruvian Government had laid aside within the last one or two days the sum of $*1,700,000*. The highest rate at which these vales had been redeemed was 99 3/4%, and of the above sum $*700,000* remained unredeemed, an evident proof of the excellent credit which the Peruvian Government enjoyed about this time.

*Sunday, 19th of February*. My wife went to see her brother, who was getting worse from day [to day]; I feared he would not live much longer. Unable to walk I sat the greater [. . .] continual thinking [. . .] [683] as Hanoverian Consul. General Wright paid me a short visit; and at last Garland came in and read to me. I saw from Willmer & Smith's paper of 3rd January that the famous pamphlet was not allowed to pass unquestioned. Mr. [K]iselleff the Russian ambassador in Paris had stated to Count Walewski, that his Imperial master, whilst he abstained from interfering in the religious questions, had found in the pamphlet "want of respect for authority, upon which the Imperial Government was based", and that therefore if this pamphlet was to serve as programme for the deliberations of the Congress which was to meet, he would have to protest against it. Cardinal Antonelli, the Pope's Prime Minister, had communicated to Walewski that if the rumoured authorship of the pamphlet were not officially contradicted, the Pope would send no plenipotentiary to the Congress. Austria, Naples, and Spain had also made known their determination not to send any plenipotentiary if the Pope did not.

This afternoon General Castilla arrived from Guayaquil and came up to Lima.

*Monday, 20th of February*. The troops which had come with the President landed in Callao. As my lameness prevented my walking I drove to Garland's with whom I spent the whole day. Several hours my wife was with us, quite as many with her sick brother. Garland read to me from Chamber's Repositary, an interesting biography of the virtuous and beautiful Louisa, Queen of Prussia, who, born in 1776, died at the age of 34 from a polypus in the heart, in the palace of her father, the Duke of Mecklenburg Strelitz. Her sister Federica, two years younger, married at the age of 15 to the King's brother Louis, became after his death the Princess Solms, when, I remember it perfectly well, she was notorious for her dissolute conduct; after the Prince's decease she married the Duke of Cumberland and became the mother of George, the blind King of Hanover.

*Tuesday, 21st of February*. My wife and I were quietly at home the whole day long. Garland came for a short time and read to me Macaulay's essay on the life of Sir [. . .] having concluded with Jan de Witt, the [. . .] [684] between England, Holland, and Sweden, which for a short time checked the Encroachments of Louis XIV of France.

*Wednesday, 22nd of February 1860*. I waited the whole forenoon till past two with great impatience for Bullen; then Mrs. Dartnell came to tell me that he was indisposed. Garland wrote for and read to me.

*Thursday, 23rd.* Bullen made his appearance. I had a good deal to do with the affairs of a Danish barque "Dan" whose Captain accidentally died at the Chincha islands on the 9th January. Mr. Coleman's health was so completely ruined that he had made up his mind to go home by the first vessel round the cape.

*Monday, 27th of February*. General Sierra was getting much worse. The last Doctor called in declared that there was no possibility of his recovering from his present disease to which he gave the name “hydropesia de sangre” (which is about as contradictory a name as beef steak-de mouton occasionally served at French restaurants). On the night of the 25th he had taken the last sacrament in the presence of the whole family. I did not attend on account of the lameness of my foot which had of late again increased and this I owed to my own imprudence, for I had gone below to the Counting-house and been standing there a long while whilst I dictated English letters to our clerk Becker. By the Steamer which arrived on 24th inst. I received two letters from Juan, the one dated 24th Dec., the other Seville 7th January; he was travelling about and enjoying himself. He had entered Spain from Bordeaux via Perpignan to Barcelona where he had embarked for Valencia, thence by rail to Madrid, per “diligence” to Cordova, and again by rail to Seville. Cordes had of late been doing little in Hamburg; Conradina continued to write in excellent spirits; she was particularly pleased with the kindness of Hermann Reincke and his young wife from Cologne. In politics again a change had taken place. Louis Napoleon had thrown overboard the friendship with Austria, and leaned towards England. Count Walewski, who had stated that the principles laid down in the [_]ous pamphlet would not serve as the French programme in the ensuing Congress, had […] Minister for Foreign Affairs and Monsieur […] [685] Ambassador in Constantinople was to take his place. Meanwhile, the Emperor had presented his cousin with two fine estates, an annual income of fs 100,000 and several orders. The Pope when receiving on New Year’s Day the felicitations of General Goyon who commanded the French troops garrisoned in Rome was bold enough to term the notorious oposcule “a signal monument of hypocrisy, and an ignoble tissue of contradictions”, and in the meanwhile a despatch dated Paris 31st December was on its way to His Holiness, telling him decidedly that he must cede the Legations. On the 28th December 1859, the same day when old Frederick Bergmann died in Lima, expired in his London residence the famous essayist and historian Thomas Babington Macaulay, who after having sat in the house of Commons, and held office under Government on various occasions, had been raised to the peerage of the United Kingdom on 10th September 1857, as Baron Macaulay. I have both his essays and his unfinished history of England in my library, and to the reading of no book do I listen with more pleasure than to that of the former. I commenced the history when I was last in Hamburg, but made little progress. It is considered a masterpiece and though extremely detailed is never tedious. Macaulay was born in 1800; he had not been married, and thus leaving no issue his title became extinct upon his death. He was buried with much solemnity on the 9th January in Westminster Abbey, where his tomb in Poet's Corner is near that of Addison. Towards the end of last year the royal castle of Fredericksburg near Copenhagen, in Zealand, was destroyed by fire. I visited in on the 1st July 1844 when I gave a description of it see my Diary Nº 4, Page 33 and following.

*Thursday, 1st of March.* Mr. Coleman left Garland's house this morning in a miserably weak state of health; he was much affected, and the three elder boys wept piteously when he bade them good bye. He went down to Callao to embark on board the "Morning Light" laden with huano for England. His passage cost him rather dear £*50* at 42 = $*285.6*. The children were now without a teacher, and I without a lector. [...]

Blisters had been put upon General Sierra's legs. After [...] [686] drawn for many hours, they had at last the desired effect. Then the skin being pricked the water spouted forth, and he himself was of opinion that from ten to twelve pounds of water had run out. The swelling had consequently gone down and he felt somewhat alleviated. This forenoon we had several visits of which the most agreeable was that of Henry Moss lately returned from Europe after a pleasure trip of ten months duration.

*Saturday, 17th of March 1860.* Ever since the spraining of my ancle, and the consequent lameness I could not stir from the house nor even venture below. Besides Dr. Grau, who had come twice, I called in Dr. Ornellas, and finally Dr. Sandoval. All were of the same opinion; the joint of the foot was injured and weeks would still elapse before my complete recovery. I myself began to fear that they would never succeed in curing me, for I did not observe any improvement; I now applied to the joint "un emplasto confortativo de Vigo". General Sierra was somewhat better, Drs. Sandoval and Macedo, both Puneños, had cured him of the dropsy, but could not cure him of his disease of the heart. My wife continued visiting him regularly, though not so frequently as before. In the evenings at tea we again had more visitors, Johnson of Arequipa, Baltazar de la Fuente of Iquique, José Rey de Castro, Mariano Paz Soldan, Generals Miller and Wright. In the last fortnight of the month of February the rains in the Interior had been uncommonly heavy, in fact they had been such as had hardly ever been known before. Mr. Charles Pflucker just returned from a trip through the Province of Huamalies to his mine of Antaminas in the province of Conchucos, (which I visited in July 1842) told me that he had never witnessed anything like it; he said he had more swam than ridden. All the roads from the Interior had been so much injured that it would take months to repair them. The "quebrada" of Matucanas where the Rimac comes down had not suffered much. Further to the South about [I]ca the rains had done much damage; still more to the South in the valleys of Majes, Vitor, Siguas, Tambo, and Moquegua, the injury done to the estates was incalculable; in some instances entire plantations of [v]ines had been carried away by the swollen floods. Even in Tacna where generally there is [. . .] or at the utmost a mere rivulet, this rivulet had swollen to [. . .] [687] the railway from Arica to Tacna had suffered from it. Peruvian politics were of little importance. Castilla had not resumed the Supreme command, his intention having been to carry his "victorious arms" into Bolivia, but he seemed to have abandoned the plan since the arrival of Belzu, ex-President of Bolivia, who had proceeded Southward his intention being in all probability to revolutionize the country and to overturn the President Dr. Linares. From Guayaquil Dr. Manuel Morales, Peruvian Minister in Ecuador had returned to Lima in company with an Ecuatorian Estrada sent hither by the President Franco in a like capacity. Franco and Garcia Moreno continued at variance; the scales appeared to incline in favor of the latter. From Europe we knew that on the 24th January Queen Victoria opened Parliament in person. The concourse was brilliant in the extreme; amongst others the two princesses Alice and Helena were present. The Queen said that her Government would use every effort to prevent any armed interference in the affairs of Italy; she also alluded to a commercial treaty with France which treaty was signed on the very day in Paris by Lord Cowley. It was of course not yet ratified, and I apprehended that it would be violently attacked both in the Lords and Commons, for, as far as I was able to judge, the concessions made by England, viz., the reduction of duty on French wines and silks would come into force immediately, whilst the French reductions on the importation of iron and coal were only prospective. Besides, as the correspondent of the Comercio said, only the higher classes in England would be benefitted by the lowering of duty on articles of luxury, whilst for the deficiency of £*1,400,000* caused by the same, Mr. Gladstone, the Chancellor of the Exchequer, would have to provide by other imposts. The Queen's speech delivered by her at half past one was known in Paris ten minutes later, being telegraphed over, three wires having been used at the same time. Two hours later it was translated, printed, and its contents known all over Paris. On the 21st January Captain Harrison the able commander of the "Great Eastern" was drowned. He left [_] in the island of Wight, together with a few men, in a sailing boat for Southam [. . .] [688] Some were saved, amongst whom a Dr. Watson about as good a swimmer as Harrison, this latter it was supposed had exhausted his strength in his unavailing attempts to right the boat which was lying in the water keel uppermost. On the 19th January the Pope directed an encyclical letter to the Patriarchs, Archbishop, Bishops, and the whole clergy of the Roman Catholic Church, and to his whole faithful flock, in which he stated his determination not to follow the advice given him by the Emperor of the French on 31st December quietly to cede the Legations. The affairs of Central Italy were taking their natural course. Tuscany, Parma, Modena and the Legations had already elected their deputies for the Sardinian Parliament which clearly proved that the annexation was perfected, though not publicly proclaimed. Cavour was again at the head of the Ministry in Turin. On the other hand, against this increase of territory on the one side, it was rumoured that Victor Emmanuel would give up the Duchy of Savoy and County of Nice to the French Empire. My own opinion was that this would take place, and England not say a word against this aggrandizement of France. Russia, Prussia, Austria, and Switzerland might grumble and protest but no notice would be taken of them by Napoleon.

*Sunday, 18th of March 1860*. The forenoon I was many hours by myself; afterwards, several people called and in the evening Garland read to me a little; on

*Monday, 19th*, I was more fortunate; he read to me both in the fore and afternoon; for an hour or two I was busy with the clerks Möller and Becker examining Prudhomme's accounts. Pedro Orbegoso paid me a long and agreeable visit, and at tea-time Rosita and Amalia came, so that the day passed away quickly.

*Friday, 23rd.* From the English papers I took the following details regarding Lord Palmerston and Pope Pius IX. Henry John Temple, a descendant of the famous Sir William Temple, who in the time of Charles II concluded with the ambassadors of Holland and Sweden the treaty known under the name of the triple alliance, was born on the 22nd October 178[_] [_] became Viscount Palmerston at the death of his father in 1802. He first sat in Parl [...] [689] to 1841 and from 1846 to 1851; he was Home Secretary from 1852 to 1855; First Lord of the Treasury from 1855 to February 1857, and from July 1859 to _. Pius IX is the 259th successor of St. Peter; his name is Ferretti; he was born the 13th May 1792, and ascended the Papal throne in July 1846.

I received a note from the Minister for Foreign Affairs Dr. Carpio, informing me that General Castilla had resumed the Government of the Republic. Within these last few days Colonel Salcedo Minister for Finances published a decree ordering the coinage of $300,000 in rials and half rials, the fomer weighing 50 the latter 25 grains, their fineness to be 9/10ths. I was not aware of the quantity coined up to the day. This issue of small change had become indispensable, for, owing to the want of rials and half rials, it had become the custom to cut two-rial and one-rial pieces into two. The Spanish, as well as the old Patriot dollar weighed 541 grains; thus the present coinage was much less in weight giving only 400 grains to the dollar; I however approved of this plan, for, had the new rials and half rials their full weight, it would, at the then exchange of 42d, have answered the purpose of the merchants to export them to Europe and in a short time none would have remained in the Country, as was the case with the last issue of good coin in the time of the Minister Zevallos. Moreover, in this decree Salcedo promised to exchange on a future occasion the new coined rials and half-rials.

*Thursday, 29th of March 1860.* My lameness was at last palpably decreasing; nevertheless I had not yet ventured down stairs. General Sierra was suffering much; one day he felt somewhat better, the other worse, and so he lingered on. In the Republic of Ecuador Garcia Moreno was gradually gaining the ascendency. Franco in virtue of the treaty concluded between him and Castilla, asked the Peruvian Government for assistance in men and money which however in all probability would not be granted. At the last monthly redemption of Vales Consolidados with $50,000 cash, which took place about the 15th, the highest point they reached was 88%, whilst about a week before Vales de Manumision were redeemed […] "Comercio" many schemes were published on the […] [690] the low Bolivian coin; in Nº 6038 of the 26th one was inserted signed by Brauns, head of Huth Gruning & Co's house. It was extremely elaborate and contained in my opinion a great many good and practicable ideas. Against it were its extreme length and intricacy, so that such men as for instance Salcedo the Finance Minister would not read, and if he read probably not understand it. I took from it the following facts: $6000 in Bolivian half dollars sent to England weighed there before smelting 431 lbs 13 ozs, after smelting 425 lbs. They contained 3618 1/4 ozs silver, of England Standard fineness, or each two four-rial pieces contained no more than 347 1/2 grains fine silver, instead of 541 grains fineness 10.22 or 492 fine, which were the contents of an old Spanish dollar. From my son Juan I received to my great surprise a letter from Paris dated 15th February in which he told me that he intended to embark in Southampton for America on the 17th March, so that we might expect him here on 24th April. On his passage from Cadiz to Gibraltar the Steamer was retarded by violent contrary gales so that on her arrival in the latter port the Oriental Steamer for Malta had already departed. Juan then took that for Marseilles from which place he reached Paris by rail. In European politics the most important subject was to me the budget which Mr. Gladstone, Chacellor of the Exchequer presented to the House of Commons on the 10th February. He showed that £70,100,000 were required to cover the expenses for 1860, and that if according to promise given in 1853, the income tax were to be taken off, there would be a deficit of £9,700,000; consequently it could not be done, but this did not suffice. It was his intention to aboblish the import duties on various articles, such as butter, eggs, and walnuts, also the tax on the fabrication of paper which gave an annual income of £1,000,000. Thus he proposed not only to leave the income tax in force, but even to raise it, viz.: upon all incomes above £150 p.a. to ten pence in the pound, and between £100 to £150 to 7d in the pound. Now according to the correspondent of the Panamá Star & Herald the income tax would fall upon about half a million of taxpayers; and if this were true it would certainly seem unjust that about one sixtieth part of the entire population of the United Kingdom [...] to pay more or less the seventh of the sum required for the [...] [691] Nevertheless, I felt sure that both the budget as proposed by Gladstone, and the Commercial treaty with France, above spoken of, though they might be violently opposed both in the Lords and Commons, would finally pass, and become the law of the land.

Notwithstanding the opposition of Austria, of the Pope, and of Naples, the annexation of Central Italy to the Kingdom of Sardinia quietly proceeded and would soon be a "fait accompli". My opinion was that Savoy and Nizza would be incorporated with the French Empire before we were many months older. Young José Canevaro, whop paid us a visit, told me that Count Cavour, the Prime Minister of Victor Emmanuel and the actual ruler of the Country, was quite willing to cede Savoy with its French population, but was decidedly opposed to the giving up of the County of Nizza where Italian was spoken, and which was also demanded by Louis Napoleon.

By the last Steamer we heard of the death of three individuals well known in Europe: Mr. Collard, the famous piano-forte maker, at the age of 86; he had left his business to two nephews under the old firm of Collard & Collard. Mr. Arndt, who gained a well deserved reputation in the years 1813, 14, 15 as a German patriot, an indomitable enemy of the French, and intoducer of gymnastics into Germany: he died at the age of 94. General Sir William Napier, who reached the age of 74; he was the author of the history of the Peninsular war. This work, which was read to me by Bullen, is valuable for the facts which it contains, but to a not scientific reader it becomes frequently dry and tedious on account of the very minute details into which the author enters. On the 31st January and 4th February the Spaniards defeated the Moors; they took Tetuan and according to last advices, were about directing their operations against Tangiers. General O'Donnell had been created Duke of Tetuan, and General Zavala, a native of Lima, had returned to Madrid, he having suffered from a stroke of paralysis which had caused the lameness of one of his legs.

*Thursday, 5th of April.* Holy Thursday.

[*Friday, 6th of April.*] Good Friday. Very heavy days. I did not [...] [692] venture out. Bullen did not come and Mr. Garland only read to me perhaps an hour a day.

*Easter Sunday, 8th and Easter Monday, 9th of April.* Both days passed over without a line being read to me. On Sunday I went out for the first time after my protracted lameness and did not feel the worse for the exertion. The calls I made were upon: General Mendiburu whom I did not find at home – Don Mariano Sierra who was very poorly – my daughter Rosita – Doña Pancha Paz Soldan – the Gallaghers & Bergmanns. In the house of the latter I had not been since the father's death; only Sophia who looked thin and haggard came out to receive me. Johnson, Manuel Baltazar de la Fuente, General Wright, Garland, Enriqueta and two of their children dined with us. They were all gay and talkative; the gentlemen did not spare the wines, which they much extolled. I of course did not taste a drop. Lafuente, Johnson and Garland sat down to rocambor; Juan Centeno and his young wife Margarita, General Mendiburu's daughter, dropped in, and so we spent a very agreeable evening. In the forenoon of these two holidays my wife had no lack of visitors, of which I was always very glad, and this time still more than on other occasions, because on account of my temporary lameness I myself had not been able to pay visits for many weeks past. There came Generals Miller and Cisneros, José Canevaro, Senior, of whom my wife told me that his trip to Europe had given him something of a polish, of which he certainly stood much in need; Manuel Velarde, Carlos Pflücker, Vicente Pazos, John Blacker, Dr. Carrasco, (the most stupid of the stupid) Francisco Sagastabeytia, Mr. Naylor, Mariano Felipe Paz-Soldan, and José Gregorio Paz Soldan with his son Louis.

*Tuesday, 10th of April.* Early in the morning both Steamers came to an anchor. In the course of the forenoon our new clerk Hamilton made his appearance; he had come via Panamá. For two or three years he had been a clerk at D. Schutte's in Hamburg. He told me that he was a born Scotchman, but that German was more fluent to him than English, he having been carried over to Hamburg when an infant. By marriage [...] were related to the rich Schroeder of Hamburg. In the [...] [693] my son Juan's speedy arrival my wife was very busy putting his room in order; something had also to be done to the drawing room, where the "cielo raso" threatened to fall in. Garland had at last succeeded in placing his three eldest boys at a Frenchman's where hitherto only Augusto, son of Benito Dorca, and Carlos, son of Nicolas Rodrigo had been received. They had taken their first lessons on the 2nd April, but owing to so many holidays having intervened they might as well have commenced to-day. Zyla, who about ten years before taught Charles and Julius Pflucker's children, Pepe Izcue, Conradina and Amalia, and who also at that time gave me latin lessons three times a week, suddenly made his reappearance in Lima; probably as soon as he had received advice of the death of his wife, whom in 1852 he had abandoned in a shameful manner, he made up his mind to return hither.

*Sunday, 15th of April 1860.* The political news from Europe was of such little interest that it was hardly worth the noting down. In the British Parliament the Commercial Treaty with France and the budget would certainly pass, notwithstanding the customary opposition made to all Ministerial projects. The annexation of Savoy and Nizza with France, and that of Central Italy with Sardinia, appeared to have been postponed for some time; at all events Louis Napoleon now proposed that Tuscany should be an independent Duchy, whose Duke, if the Tuscans wished it, might be the Duke of Genoa, Victor Emmanuel's nephew, five years of age! Modena and Parma were to be united to Sardinia; whilst as regards Romagna no decision had been come to. From the Republic of Ecuador no great news either; Garcia Moreno continued to have the advantage over Franco. Here in Lima after a very long interval recruiting recommenced. A "correo de gabinete" arrived from Bolivia; some were of opinion, I was not, that we should have war with that Republic. Castilla, through the medium of one of his ministers, had insinuated to General Flores that he had better leave the country, which I did not doubt he would do erelong. About this time very vi […] Government […] were published in the Come […] [694] Wednesday 11th one appeared calling upon the troops to abandon Castilla. This of course could not be borne; the editors of the "Comercio" had to give the name of him who had guaranteed this article; it turned out to be Theodore Thorne, son of Rollin; and accordingly he was arrested and taken to prison. From Cordes and Conradina we continued to receive the very best advices. Mr. Schutte read to me part of a private letter written to him by the former, in which he delineated Mr. D. Schutte's character in very true, though certainly not flattering terms. Last night the marriage of Mr. William Stafford Jerningham, British Chargé d'Affaires in Lima, with Eglantina Elmore was celebrated in the house of the bride's parents. Mr. Elmore was absent. The sponsors were Dr. Prada and his wife. Mr., Mrs. Clay and Miss Crawford, Mr. and Mrs. Naylor, Stubbs and Eggart, Generals Flores, Stag and Wright, which latter gave me these particulars, and various other gentlemen were present. The family of Jerningham, who are of the Catholic persuasion, had, it was said, made valuable presents of jewelry to the bride.

*Monday, 16th of April 1860.* General Sierra had had a sudden and very dangerous relapse. It was known that Candamo had received an anonymous letter threatening him with assassination if he did not place a considerable sum of money in a certain spot fixed by the writer, in consequence of which, Government had placed a guard at his disposal.

*Thursday, 19th of April.* In consequence of an advertizement inserted by me in the "Comercio" for a lector in the French language, several individuals presented themselves. I closed with the first who came, for an hour daily, from 7 to 8 p.m. His name was Bustillos. His father, a Bolivian, had been minister under Belzú; his mother was a Frenchwoman, but whether he and his younger sister were legitimate or natural children I did not learn. His maternal grandmother was Adelaide Cavalier, whose reputation in Lima had not been immaculate. He read to me, and though, as he said, he was born in Paris his pronunciation was not that of a Frenchman. It was however fair enough, and he spoke better than he read. Though I was still limping I this morning [_] [brea]kfast ventured climbing up the hill to the right of the [...] [695] in ascending and descending without doing myself the slightest injury.

*Friday, 20th of April.* This morning our Chinese cook Achipe declared that he was ill and unable to work. My wife and I took a cup of chocolate for breakfast, and dined at Enriqueta's. General Sierra was dying: my wife went to his house but soon returned for she could not bear to witness the agonizing sufferings of her brother, caused by the extreme difficulty he experienced in breathing.

*Saturday, 21st of April.* In the previous night at 1 3/4 a.m. the entire population of Lima was awakened by a very severe shaking of the earth. In the morning I went to General Sierra's house but was not admitted to his presence; he was sleeping, and could not be disturbed. In the evening he was a little more quiet than he had been for the last 36 hours.

*Sunday, 22nd of April.* At about half past six, when we were still in bed, we heard a violent knocking at our street-door; "this", my wife said "is a message from Doña Juana", and so it was – the general, her brother, had just expired. We quickly rose and she hastened to the house of the deceased. I breakfasted by myself, dictated some letters to my nephew Johannes Limpricht, and at 1 3/4 whilst I was walking up and down the corredor in our house, I felt the earth shake under me: during my residence in Perú I had never experienced an earthquake of such violence and duration. Forgetting the lameness of my foot I hurried down stairs and in the street door was joined by Mr. Schutte and the clerks. A cloud of dust, like a thin mist, arose, and from all the neighbouring houses the inmates rushed into the street crying "misericordia", "misericordia". When the first alarm was over I went upstairs to examine if, and what damage had been done. Fortunately in our drawing-room and parlor it was confined to the breaking of a China-ware bottle and another of Bohemian glass, both of little value; in my office, on the contrary, four or five of my best "huacas" lay broken on the ground. Two small dogs cut out of a heavy green stone, bought by me on my last visit to Italy, and which are [...] barking at the moon which adorn Glistudi[_] Fl[_]re [...] [696] placed close to the edge of my writing desk. They had moved about two inches onward over the border, and by this their motion it was clearly seen that the direction of the earthquake had been from S.E. to N.W. Plaster had come down from many of the ceilings and walls but of these none had actually been riven asunder. Mrs. Schutte had been less fortunate. In her drawing-room a large oval looking-glass, probably not sufficiently well fastened against the wall, had fallen down and been smashed to atoms; and moreover, in its fall it had carried with it some of the beautiful Bohemian glass-ware and alabaster statuettes which my wife and I had brought with us from Europe. Several of the churches had suffered more or less. In Chorrillos much greater damage had been done, hardly one house or rancho had escaped without injury, and more than one wall had come to the ground; for about a quarter of an hour large masses of earth, loosened from the high cliff of the shore had fallen down, some on the beach, some into the sea. My wife and I dined at Enriqueta's owing to the protracted illness of our cook. At six p.m. we went to Don Mariano's house. There was the customary guard of honor to watch the remains of the deceased general. A few visitors, of course very intimate acquaintances and relations, ladies and gentlemen, came in and quietly took their seats in the usual sitting room. Their presence did not prevent Doña Juana from indulging in her vociferous grief which more than once attracted even the attention of the sentries. General Mendiburu, an old acquaintance of Don Mariano's had taken upon himself the arrangement of the funeral, which, in accordance with Doña Juana's wishes, was to be celebrated with great pomp. I remained but a short time, and listened at home with great interest to the reading of "Louis Quatorze" by St. Simon.

*Monday, 23rd of April.* The earth was not yet at rest. At one in the morning a shock awakened us, and again at 7 a.m. we were roused by another as severe as that in the night from Friday to Saturday. At 9 p.m. Mr. Schutte, Mr. Garland, my nephew Limpricht, and I, dressed in deep mourning, went to the house of the deceased General. In the room which follows the drawing-room stood the coffin, of zinc, enclosed in another [...] ound the same a great number of tapers were lighted [...] [697] glare that I, who had forgotten to bring my blue spectacles with me, did not venture to look up. Gradually the former of the two rooms filled with gentlemen, and just when it had struck ten the soldiers carried out the coffin, and all present followed. When it passed through the yard or patio to the street door, Mrs. Sierra, who all the while had been sitting in a room to the left, accompanied by some ladies, amongst whom my wife and Rosita, shrieked in a terrific manner. Napoleon has said somewhere "there is but one step from the sublime to the ridiculous". This was the case here; none of the hearers were affected by these outward tokens of Mrs. Sierra's grief, on the contrary, not a few were unable to suppress a smile. The coffin was borne to the Church of Santo Domingo, where a beautiful and resplendent catafalco had been erected, and where it was received by the friars with their customary solemn chanting.

*Tuesday, 24th of April.* We in expectation of Juan's hourly arrival, breakfasted at Schutte's. Before ten Mr. Schutte, Garland, Melchor Velarde and I went to the Church of Santo Domingo where we, together with the other dolientes, or chief mourners, ranged ourselves on the bench to the right of the high altar in the following manner: Manuel and Melchor Velarde, first cousins of deceased, I, brother-in-law, Mr. Schutte and Mr. Garland nephews by marriage, Pedro Marzo, nephew of Mrs. Sierra, Colonel Lastre, compadre, General Mendiburu friend, and next to him, to our infinite disgust, all the colored male servants of the house. When the coffin, the funeral service being over, was carried to the hearse no previous arrangement had been made as to who should take hold of the ribbons which hung down from the coffin; I believe Generals Morote, Allende, Miller and N. N., did so. The President Castilla had sent the Government carriage in which the two Velardes and two Aides-de-camp took their seats. Now again the arrangement was not complete – there was a want of hackney coaches, and thus many people who otherwise would have accompanied the grand and plumed funeral-car to the cemetery, remained behind. Fortunately I had taken care to provide one beforehand, in which we drove to the pantheon. In General Mendiburu's carriage went the General himself, Lastres and Marzo, [_] by the two confessors of the deceased general and his [...] [698] these four mentioned I believe there were two carriages more. At the cemetery the coffin was shoved into one of the many niches ready to receive the remains of poor humanity; prayers were said, and before the opening was closed and plastered over, all had dispersed. General Sierra had been an extremely good, but at the same time an inconceivably weak man. My wife always believed, and I think she was in the right, that her brother rather feared than loved what one is pleased to call his better-half, who was by several years his senior. Accompanied by Melchor Velarde we drove back to the house of the deceased, where we entered the drawing room and paid our respects to the mourning widow. The widow of General Bermudez, Manuela Flores, wife of Tenaud, Teresa Marzo, Doña Juana's niece, and her sempstress Mariquita, who had nursed and attended the General during his long illness, were with her. Thence I walked to Rosita's, where I was told that the North Steamer had arrived; Garland and I, with the six boys went to the railway station and after a few minutes, say near two O'clock, the train made its appearance. Juan, though a little thin, looked well, and I was extremely glad to see him again. Together we walked to Schutte's where besides Rosita and Amalia, Mariquita and Enriqueta were expecting him. We remained there to dinner. At a later hour I dictated letters in the Counting-house. My wife and I took tea at home, and conversed with Juan till midnight.

*Wednesday, 25th of April 1860*. This morning between half past five and six we again experienced a slight shock of earthquake. Our cook Achipe was still ill with his leg and refused being attended by our physician Dr. Macedo whom we had called in. He preferred placing himself under the treatment of the Chinese practitioner who at the time resided in Lima. Meanwhile Achipe had procured a countryman of his to cook for us during his illness. My ancle again became worse, which I attributed to my having walked not too much but too fast, on the day of General Sierra's interment.

*Friday, 27th of April.* At 11 a.m. I once more felt the slight shock of an earthquake, and in the [cou]rse of the day a few more occurred, so slight however that I did not observe them. [. . .] nights many of the inhabitants of Lima preferred sleeping [. . .] [699] tents in the Alamedas or in the Plaza Mayor; amongst them was the family of General Pezet. According to the "Comercio" the town of Canta, half way to the Cerro de Pasco, had suffered considerably; much injury had also been done to the sugar houses in the valley of Cañete. This day at about noon an attempt was made to assassinate the rich Don Pedro Gonsalez de Candamo. An infernal machine, or something of the kind, enclosed in an innocent looking box was left upon the landing-place of the stair-case where it exploded with a detonation heard over the vicinity, and did some damage to the house. Candamo however who within the last few days had received more than one threatening letter had been on his guard and kept at a distance from every suspicious person and thing. To this his precaution he owed his safety. From the European advices nothing further was to be gathered than that erelong we should hear of the annexation of Tuscany, Modena, Parma, and the Legations to the Kingdom of Sardinia, in virtue of Municipal suffrage. Only Switzerland protested against the latter annexation whilst the four great powers looked on, grumbled perhaps, but did nothing.

*Sunday, 29th of April.* Notwithstanding the great difficulty which I still experienced in walking, I hobbled out to pay various visits; amongst others I was at least half an hour with Candamo, who showed me all the damage which the machine just spoken of had done. A large hole had been torn in the floor, the two respective halves of two solid doors had been wrenched off their hinges, and many window frames and panes of glass shattered to pieces partly by the explosion, partly by the many projectiles hurled out by the machine, some of which had reached Swayne's house over the way. He likewise showed me with great glee his own writing room and asked me whether I did not think that it was "muy bien inventado". It was small, nearly totally occupied by a large desk in the middle, and its beauty consisted in having not less than four doors, besides windows looking to the passage which led to it, so that he had a clear view of every one who approached; one of the four doors communicated with the store below. He was very [. . .] spoke on many topics not in the least connected with the attempt [. . .] [700] his life. His sangfroid was certainly to be envied.

*Wednesday, 2nd of May 1860*. In the preceding week General Flores had left the country, he having received a verbal order from the Government to do so. A protest signed by him against this arbitrary measure appeared in the "Comercio" and again in the same paper of the 1st inst., a decree dated 22nd April, and signed by Morales, Minister for the Interior, which suspended the monthly payment of $400 hitherto made to Flores, in virtue of a decree of 1st June 1855, "because he, Flores, had machinated against the Government at present established in Perú". In the lawsuit carried on between the lawyer Ugarte, as representative of the family Ugarte, and the Uretas, defended by the lawyer Tejeda, and of which I have spoken, the Supreme Court of Justice, consisting of the judges Mariategui, Cosio, Herrera, Riveiro, and Jervacio Alvarez, confirmed the sentences given by the Juez de Primera Instancia, and la Corte Superior, in favor of the Uretas. Mr. Johnson married to Agustina Ureta, one of the five co-heirs, brought us himself this intelligence. This day arrived in Callao the French line of battle ship of five guns, a screw Steamer called the Duguay Trouin. On board of her came, as French Chargé, Count Lesseps, cousin of the engineer of the same name who had planned the cutting of the Suez Canal. His object was to settle with the Peruvian Government the question regarding the alleged, and, in a great measure, substantiated ill-treatment in Callao of a French subject Paul Durhin. This occurred during the time that Zevallos was Minister; it had caused the withdrawal of Mr. Huet, and the interruption for about a year of all Diplomatic intercourse between France and Perú. I heard that Dr. Carpio and Lesseps were to have an interview on board H.B.M.S. "Vixen".

*Sunday, 6th of May 1860*. This morning after breakfast my nephew Limpricht came to me, he, just recovered from a fever, was pale and weak, and, what was worse, considerably deaf. His medical adviser Grau held out hopes that this deafness would speedily wear off, it being [_]rely the consequence of the quinine which Limpricht had taken. He read to me in German [. . .] G. Gervasius' "Introduction to his history of the 19th century", which [. . .] [701] Though I was still somewhat lame I went out to see the Rowes, whom I did not find in and then to Mrs. Carrasco, with whom I had a long chat. Since the earthquakes had ceased to be the topic of the day, "la cuestion Francesa" had taken their place. This was the old affair of the Frenchman Paul Durhin, who for his misdeeds was very properly put in prison, but, as the French Government alleged, sentence was not given so quickly as it should have been. This was the reason why Mr. Huet had left some months previously, and why diplomatic relations between France and Perú had been broken off. The case was referred to Paris, and the satisfaction which Francisco Rivero agreed should be given by the Peruvian to the French Government, was disapproved of by the former, in consequence of which the French men-of-war were now in the Port, under the command of Admiral Larrieu with Chargé Count Lesseps on board. The ultimatum given in by him on the 5th was said to be the following: $8000 to be paid to Durhin, a visit to be paid by the Governor of Callao to the French Consul Girardot, the French flag to be saluted with 21 guns without the salute being returned, the Judge Isaac Suero in Callao, before whom Durhin had been tried, to be denied the right of judging French subjects in future. The terms agreed upon between Rivero and Count Walewski had been much less humiliating to the Peruvian Government. My wife and I dined at Garland's, Juan at Schutte's.

*Monday, 7th of May*. The annexations of the Duchy of Savoy and the County of Nizza to the French Empire, and of Tuscany, Parma, and Modena to the Kingdom of Sardinia were now "faits accomplis". On the 24th March Deputies from the Municipal and Provincial Councils of Savoy, none from Nizza, appeared in the Tuilleries before the Emperor of the French and prayed to be allowed to form a part of the great French nation to which Louis Napoleon graciously consented, whilst at the same time he considered this as a particular and special case. The object of his expressing himself in this manner was no doubt to lull the apprehensions of the other great powers, and mainly of Prussia, as to [. . .] the French Empire to what the French call its natural [. . .] [702] that is to say, to the Eastward as far as the Rhine. On the same day, the 21st March, the French troops stationed in Lombardy put themselves in march for Savoy and Nice. The king of Sardinia released his Savoy and Nizza subjects from their allegiance to him, and thus the affair was settled. It is true that the Helvetian Confederacy had protested against the annexation, because in virtue of the same the districts of Chablais and Faucigny contiguous to the Lake of Geneva, declared by the Vienna treaties of 1815 neutral territories, had been added to France; but as the Great Powers quietly looked on, Louis Napoleon did not mind a Swiss protest. Russia declared that as the annexation was founded upon an amicable agreeament between two legitimate sovereigns, she had not a word to say against it. Austria, pleased at any diminution of the Sardinian power, observed with acrimony that as the other great powers quietly looked on when Lombardy was wrested from her, she would certainly not put herself out of the way because Sardinia lost Savoy and Nice. In Prussia and Great Britain both the Government and the Nation were displeased at the aggrandisement of France, but did not think it worth while to draw the sword on this account. By means of this annexation France increased her population with 710,000 souls, viz.; 585,000 in Savoy and 125,000 in Nice, and 7627 more, if, as was expected, the Prince of Monaco, whose small principality was surrounded by that of Nice, would cede the same to France for a certain annual revenue. About the same time that the above mentioned Deputies made their appearance in Paris, deputations from Tuscany, Parma and Modena, and the Romagna, respectively, presented themselves before Victor Emmanuel in Turin, and laid before him the results of the universal suffrage in these various Principalities, all which, by overwhelming majorities, declared their wish to be annexed to the Kingdom of Sardinia. Victor Emmanuel granted them their request, Piedmontese troops marched to the different territories, and the Prince of Carignan landed in Leghorn to govern Tuscany as Sardinian Viceroy. The Kingdom of Sardinia was now raised in population to the rank of the seventh European [_] following immediately after Spain. The number of its inhabitants [...] [703]

| | | |
|---|---:|---|
| In Piedmont, including Genoa | 3,215,640 | |
| in the island of Sardinia | 573,115 | |
| in Lombardy | 2,866,396 | |
| in Tuscany | 1,806,940 | |
| in the Romagnas | 1,022,760 | |
| in Modena and Reggio | 604,510 | |
| in Parma and Placentia | 499,835 | |
| Total | *10,589,196* | inhabitants |

Austria had protested against the annexation of the Duchies, reserving for future times the rights of the banished Dukes, whilst a bull of excommunication dated 26th March was fulminated in Rome against all the actors, promoters, coadjutors, advisers, and adherents of the invasion of the Romagna, without naming any particular person.

*Tuesday, 8th of May 1860.* The birthday of my sister Maria, who, had she been alive, would have completed this day her 65th year. Before breakfast Garland, Juan and I went to the church of Santo Domingo, where the brotherhood of Santa Rosa, to which the late Don Mariano Sierra belonged, celebrated his exequies. It was an extremely plain ceremony, and, besides the friars, only we three and Pedro Marzo attended. In the course of the day the friar Jacorena, the confessor of the deceased, introduced to us the Prelate of the order of La Buenamuerte, called Gueldres, with whom my wife and I had a long conversation.

*Wednesday, 9th of May 1860.* At about 11 O'clock Count Lesseps landed in Callao; on his stepping on shore he was complimented by an aide-de-camp of the Government, again at the terminus in Lima, where the Government's carriage waited for him; in this he drove to Castilla's house, where a guard of honor was drawn up, and he was received by Castilla, his family, and the five Ministers with surpas [...]. He remained till past three and it was said that everything [_] [704] off with extraordinary courtesy and even cordiality.

Who served as interpreter I did not learn; Lesseps did not speak Spanish, Castilla knew not a word of French, and the Ministers I suppose were more or less in the same predicament.

*Thursday, 10th of May 1860*. Count Lesseps, accompanied by Mr. Vion, "Chancelier" of the French Legation, left here by Mr. Huet, had a conference which lasted two hours with Dr. Miguel del Carpio, Peruvian Minister for Foreign Affairs, to whom Ezeta, the "Oficial Mayor" served as Secretary. Nothing transpired relative to the course which these negotiations were taking.

*Friday, 11th of May*. My birthday, sixty-one years old. No one of the family remembered it, until the afternoon when an occasional observation of mine put Limpricht in mind of it.

*Sunday, 13th*. Charles Pflücker's birthday – his exact age unknown to me. This day died Lucas Pellicer at a very advanced age. On various occasions when the Archiepiscopal chair had been vacant he had filled in Lima the highest ecclesiastical dignity under the tittle of "Vicario Capitular". In the "Comercio" appeared an official advertizement, signed by the Minister for Finance stating that the contracts for the consignments of Guano, to the various countries to which this produce was exported – excluding that to Spain – would expire towards the end of 1861, and beginning of 1862, and accordingly all respectable merchants were called upon to make their proposals. The preference would be given to him whose terms would be the most advantageous; if terms were equal then the Peruvian Merchant would be preferred.

*Friday, 18th of May*. The North Steamer arrived in Callao about 4 a.m., so that the correspondence which had left Southampton on the 17th April reached Callao in about 31 days. The Captain General of the Balearic Isles, Santiago Ortega had made an attempt to bring about a Carlist movement. On the 31st March he embarked with the whole garrison 3000 men strong, on board of five Steamers; on the 1st April he landed [_] the mouths of the river Ebro at San Carlos de Rapida [...] [705] himself master of Tortosa. He was joined by the Count Montemolin and brother, and two old Carlist Generals, Elio and Cabrera. As soon as Ortega raised the cry of "Viva Carlos IV" his troops, who were not in the secret, abandoned him, and he, as well as the four just mentioned persons, had to seek safety in flight. All five were caught; the two princes were secretly conducted to the frontiers of France, and placed in liberty; Cabrera escaped to London, Elio and Ortega remained in prison. With Morocco the preliminaries of peace had been signed. Morocco ceded to Spain a small territory round Ceuta, and a port in the Atlantic, more or less opposite the Cape de Verde islands, and promised to pay a war indemnity of twenty million dollars, and until this amount were paid Tetuan would remain in possession of Spain. The Pope had called the well known French general Lamoriciere, who lived in retirement in Amiens, to take the command of his army; the general had accepted the invitation and arrived in Rome.

*Sunday, 20th of May*. I paid three visits which were rather agreeable; to the daughters of General Lafuente, to Mrs. Rosita Mur, and to Mrs. Bergmann; the latter I had not seen since her husband's death.

*Monday, 21st.* This evening Don Bartolomé Araoz, Carlos Bergmann, Juan and Schutte's family took tea with us, and we had a very lively conversation till Eleven O'clock, when they retired.

*Sunday, 27th and Monday, 28th of May*. Whitsuntide. According to late arrangements made by the Atlantic and Pacific Steam Navigation Companies, the correspondence both ways was to reach its destination within 31 days, so that the letters which left Southampton on the 2nd were to be here on the 2nd or 3rd, and those of the 17th on the 17th or 18th of the following month. Hence the Steamers left for Panamá on the 14th and 29th so that we had full eleven days to prepare our answers, and nevertheless it appeared [...] though I myself dictated my letters gradually Mr. Schutte [...] [706] quite as busy as he had formerly been when he had hardly two days to answer his letters. On Sunday I made a few calls. At Pedro Orbegoso's I met General Miller and at his request accompanied him to Mercedes Riglos, wife of José de la Riva Agüero, by mistake we entered first the house which he had formerly occupied, and where now Doña Paula Benavides, widow of old Evaristo Gomez Sanchez, and secondly, widow of Cueto, lived. She was a very old acquaintance of mine, and nevertheless I did not recognize her until she told me who she was. From Riva Agüero's we walked as far as Fabio Melgar's, where I was surprised to find such an agreeable and pretty girl as one of the daughters was. I had a long talk with her whilst General Miller conversed with Basagoytia. Melgar himself came in; he was very friendly, as it was his habit. Another daughter, who was consumptive, had gone to Jauja accompanied by her mother: they expected that the climate of this valley, perhaps 7000 feet above the level of the sea, would benefit her health.

From Valparaiso and the intermediate ports we had now Steamers four times per month and by that which came in on Sunday advices were received from Tacna, that on the 14th Linares, President of Bolivia, had published a decree prohibiting all communication with Perú. As to remittances, and exchange upon Europe, our situation became worse from Steamer to Steamer. Gibbs had almost altogether given over drawing; from Zaracondegui it is true, we obtained occasionally £2000, but not only was this a most particular favor, but the amount itself was a small part of the sums which we required; thus we remitted this day to Cotesworth & Powell 8 bars, bought at $12.6 the mark, which would probably not net more than 37 1/2d. As a trial we also shipped to them $1000 Bolivian four rial pieces of four different coinages, in order to know by our own experience which of the four would yield the least disadvantageous exchange.

*Friday, 1st of June 1860.* This day arrived a new Steamer, the "Guayaquil", belonging to the Pacific Steam Navigation Company, from Valparaiso in six days, from Liverpool through the Straits of Magellan in two months.

*Saturday, 2nd of June 1860.* The usual North Steamer arrived by [...] [707] to the 2nd May. The Spanish General, Don Jaime Ortega had failed in his attempt to bring about a revolution against Queen Isabel; he had been made prisoner, been placed before a court martial, sentenced to death, and shot. The two princes were not released from captivity; on the contrary, they were taken to the fortress of Tortosa and probably they would be tried, but by which tribunal was not decided. Since the first week of April the island of Sicily was in rebellion against Naples. According to the "Comercio's" correspondent, in the North of the island tranquility had been more or less restored, whilst in the south the Sicilians continued in arms. In Vienna, defraudations carried on in the highest quarters to a great extent during the last Italian war, had been discovered, in consequence of which discoveries Mr. Bruck, the Minister for Finance, had committed suicide. In England, we learned that a great prize-fight between the two Champions of England and the United States, Sayers the former, Heenan the latter, had created great sensation. It came off on the 17th April at a short distance from London, notwithstanding the utmost vigilance of the police. The number of spectators, of all classes of society, amounted to about 3000. The American was the more powerful man; however, after a great number of rounds the victory was not decided, when the police interfered and put a stop to the fight. Both men were completely disfigured; Sayers had his right arm if not broken, at all events dislocated, but he was able to walk, whilst Heenan had both his eyes blinded, and with difficulty reached the train.

*Thursday, 3rd of June.* Limpricht read to me in the morning, after which I paid a few visits. Johnson, Garland, Enriqueta and two of her boys dined with us.

About this time the advice of the death of young Ugarte, one of the two sons of the respectable Spanish merchant Juan de Ugarte, was received in Lima, it occurred on board a Steamer on the other side of. St. Thomas. He, lately married to Victoria [_]er, had always been subject to fits of epylepsy; one of these, severer than usual [...] [708]

*Thursday, 7th of June 1860.* Corpus Christi. Mr. Schutte's health was improving; about this time he gave over working in the evening being apprehensive of catching colds. I waited in vain for my nephew Limpricht, whom the procession probably kept away and I thus ventured upon taking a walk, and ascending the first hill near the baths of Altazar, which I did without the slightest injury to my foot; it was now actually getting better, perhaps the mere result of time, perhaps owing to a plaster recommended by Mrs. Roca, consisting of “brea de Barbacoas” and “cera de Nicaragua” in equal quantities, round which I wore a tight bandage. Solely when descending I felt a slight weakness in the instep. In the evening only Manuel Velarde kept my wife and myself company.

*Friday, 8th of June*. This morning the honras of young José Ugarte were celebrated in the Church of San Francisco at which I forgot to attend. Johnson came in and told me that having received advice from Arequipa of the illness of his daughter Juanita, he intended to leave by next day’s Steamer. He had been detained in Lima more than he had counted upon, by the recovery and repartition of, also with various arrangements relative to the large fortune of the late M. M. Ugarte which, as already said, the Supreme Court had adjudged to the Uretas, one of whom was Doña Agustina, Johnson’s wife.

*Sunday, 10th*. At Eleven O’clock I went to the church of San Agustin where the funeral of General Mendiburu’s wife was celebrated. This over, we had the “procesion de las quince andas” which passed our house; however we had shut it up. My wife was at Enriqueta’s, I in an inner room listening to my nephew’s reading. Afterwards I paid a few visits; I remained longest with Mrs. Pfeiffer, who told me that she thought of selling her house Calle de Baquijano, for which she asked not less than $48,000. At dinner, Mariquita and I had only some of Garland’s children with us. Garland dined at Schuttes with Johnson and Prudhomme a [...] her confinement was drawing near, did not like [...] [709]

*Friday, 15th of June*. I received an official note from José Fabio Melgar, dated the 13th in which he informed me that Miguel del Carpio having retired from the Ministry for Foreign Affairs, he had taken his place. According to Melchor Velarde, who had learned the details from Ribeyro, one of the judges of the Supreme Court, the cause of Carpio’s throwing up the portfolio had been the following: during the Administration of Vice-President Mar some indemnification or other, amounting to $5000, claimed by the British Chargé had been agreed to; when Castilla returned he had first disapproved of this promise, but afterwards allowed himself to be persuaded by Carpio, and ordered the payment. Next morning he changed his mind and requested Carpio to undo the whole transaction; this, Carpio declined, when Castilla said “otro lo hará”. They parted on bad terms and Carpio gave in his resignation. About this time Castilla took another very arbitrary step. Vice-President Mar had recognized General Miller as Peruvian Field-Marshal with an annual pay of $7500 which had been paid him regularly for a few months. This nomination Castilla wanted to annul, but as General Pezet refused his signature to such a decree, Castilla sent his order to the Treasury prohibiting any further payment to be made to General Miller.

*Sunday, 17th of June.* I paid various visits, the first to our old friend Dr. Blas Alzamora, who, a few Sundays back had called upon my wife offering his services in his new capacity as Fiscal de la Corte Suprema. He was, in my opinion, better versed in law than any other judge or lawyer in Lima. Then to General Pezet's house in order to pay my respects to the recently arrived English lady, the young wife of Federico Pezet who had married her whilst in London as Secretary to the Peruvian Legation. She was thin and rather pale, her mouth big, her teeth large, but white; in conversation I thought her very agreeable. From Pezet's I went to Doña Manuela Portillo, a widow, an elderly very sensible woman, thence to Lino de la Barrera's, Rafael Velarde's father [...] of the daughters Cora she was a little [...] [710] capable of keeping up a conversation for half a quarter of an hour.

*Monday, 18th of June 1860.* The weakness of my foot continued, and though I could walk quickly on level ground, and also ascend without the slightest difficulty, yet when descending a staircase for instance, I still limped, and I apprehended that a long time would yet elapse before my complete cure. Occasionally I walked as far as the "Convento de los Descalzos" and even a little further, but I could not venture to extend my walks as far as Amancaes or up the hills. My son Juan continued in Chorrillos where he bathed regularly; notwithstanding the cold. His pains, rheumatic, nervous, or whatsoever they might be, did not leave him. He had presented a petition to the Government praying for a privilege for a light newly invented in England, which he proposed to establish all over the Republic, wheresoever it might be required. As far as I understood, this light was to be produced by chalk brought to a state of incandescence by means for a blow-pipe in which oxygen and hydrogen gases were burned together, and which gases, thus burning, were directed against the chalk. Such a blow-pipe went by the name of "oxy-hydrogen".

The three eldest boys of Garland were at the school of a Frenchman called Bargème, which cost for each $20 monthly. It appeared to me that though they did not learn much yet they made some progress. Geraldo and Ricardo were at a certain Doña Petita's where they were taught praying, reading, and rudiments of cyphering. Juan was still at home. Our counting-house establishment consisted of: Firstly Amandus Möller, Cash and Book-keeper, who was very clever and clear-headed, but had too much business of his own to attend to. He was partner of More, the North-American, in the Steam flour-mill put up in Callao. Secondly, a young man Zeller who had been sent out to Möller from Hamburg as his own clerk, and whom he employed to assist him in our counting house. Thirdly, Ignacio Castro, a Peruvian, who sat in the same office with Möller and Zeller; he was a steady good man, but, owing to his limited capacities, could never serve for anything else than for collecting money which he did with zeal, regularity, and honesty. In the other offices, more under Mr. Schutte [...] [711] related to sales and dispatches of goods. I wished him to effect sales in Mr. Schutte's absence but he, Schutte, was of opinion that it would be rather dangerous to entrust to him this most important branch of the business. Fifthly Wagner, who worked very steadily and correctly at the store-books entrusted to him, and gave not the slightest reason for complaint. Sixthly, Hamilton, he was the last arrival, and was as yet not sufficiently employed; he copied Mr. Schutte's long letters and reports in clean, wrote under my dictation letters for the North Steamer and, according to his own ideas, letters of less importance in German, French and English, which he did much better than we had expected. Seventhly, Rieckmann, engaged by Cordes was still on his way from Hamburg on board the "L'Enfant de France". With Bullen I kept up my own books and those of C. W. Schutte & Co. of Arequipa. Neither of them gave much to do. He read to me Lord Mahon's history of England from the peace of Utrecht to the peace of Versailles 1713–1783; it had been recommended to me by Professor Wurm of Hamburg, and its perusal afforded me great pleasure. It is not only highly interesting as far as the facts are concerned, but the style is also extremely agreeable; he is detailed in his narrations without being quite so diffuse as Macaulay. Now and then he intermixes the expression of some noble, lofty, and patriotic sentiment which does one's heart good to read. In his politics he is a liberal conservative, for which I did not like him the worse. At the end of the 38th Chapter he passes a high and well merited eulogium on the Prussian nation which runs as follows. "Their conduct as a people during the two appalling struggles of 1756 and 1813 has always appeared to me deserving of the highest admiration. From other countries and other ages History can show several chiefs as great as Frederck, and many chiefs greater than Blücher. How few, on the contrary, are the nations that, like the Prussian at these two periods, have stood firm against foreign invaders, with the utmost energy and the utmost moderation combined – never relenting in their just hostility, and never venting it, like some southern races, in deeds of tumult and [...] [712] always vindicating that pride by fresh achievements and accumulated glories". For Lord Mahon's genealogy see appendix Nº 26.

About the middle of the day we received our European correspondence. Cordes wrote from Brussels. By way of the United States the political news went as far as the 20th May. The pretender to the Spanish Crown had signed a formal renunciation of his rights, he subscribed himself Carlos Ruiz Bourbon y Braganza; his brother Ferdinand had signed a similar document, which being done both princes were placed at liberty and left Spain. In Sicily the rebellion against Naples was making progress; Garibaldi had sailed from Genoa in two Sardinian Steamers, with a number of volunteers and quantity of ammunition on board, and safely landed in this island; immediately afterwards one of the Steamers was sunk, the other taken by two Neapolitan frigates. According to the London correspondent of the Panama "Star & Herald" there was every probability of the Reform Bill not passing the British Parliament in the present session. Not only this correspondent but also Schroeter in Hamburg, and Cordes in Brussels agreed in their fears that sooner or later Napoleon III would commence an aggresive war against Prussia, in order to extend the French Empire to, what the French call, its natural frontier, the Rhine. Belgium would then of course be the first to be victimized. The whole of Germany united, including Austria, would, in my opinion, be able to withstand the power of France, but if, as it was much to be feared, Austria would keep aloof, then I apprehended that Prussia and the North of Germany, even with Belgium, would find it a difficult matter to cope with France. But would not England lend a helping hand to Prussia? The above mentioned London correspondent further said that Russia was once more threatening Turkey; and that France was drawing tight its bonds of amity with Sweden and Denmark.

*Tuesday, 19th of June 1860*. This evening Mr. Rieckmann, the clerk from Hamburg, above spoken of made his appearance.

*Saturday, 23rd of June*. When taking a walk after breakfast I managed, notwith [...] [713] lower part of San Cristoval; in order however to make up for the want of strength in this limb, I had to avail myself more than otherwise I should have done of my hands and knees. The weather was very agreeable, and Lima, as well as the neighbouring country, partly shone upon by the sun, partly shaded by clouds, looked to me unusually pretty.

*Sunday, 24th of June. Dia de San Juan*. I paid a few visits, amongst others to Mrs. Clay, who, though a Protestant, had appropriated this day to herself as her Saint's day; she was much occupied with her native visitors, and I therefore remained but a short time conversing with her husband and her sister Nina Crawford. When bidding good-bye she invited me to a party to be given by her the following night, of which invitation I did not intend availing myself. Mrs. Juana Guise was also rather stiff and "fruncida", probably because she had the honor of many visitors. On the other hand, Granda, the sub-director of the "Escuela Normal", Mrs. Juana Salaverry and Mrs. Bergmann were particularly polite and agreeable.

*Thursday, 28th of June*. I heard from Mr. Schutte that by last Steamer, and again by the present one, considerable sums of low Bolivian coin had been sent home by Graham Rowe & Co, Huth Gruning & Co, and many shop keepers. I did not doubt that there was some truth in this, but I did not believe that as yet the shipments were of such an extent as to warrant the fear which seemed to be spreading that erelong all the money would leave the country, and we here remain without any circulating medium. Certainly bills were scarce, however, by means of £4000 which we procured at 42d, and £1000 which we drew upon Estill against a surplus of the nett proceeds of wool shipped to him, we not only were up to the day with all our remittances, but had even hardly anything worth mentioning to send home for the next month to come. We were what John Hayne used to call "quite on velvet for the present".

*Friday, 29th*. On Sunday I had had to see the Juana's, this day, San Pedro [...] [714] to Doña Petita, wife of Felipe Pardo, who, though a little affected, was always very agreeable. Petita, the daughter of José Gregorio Paz-Soldan was not to be seen, being probably occupied with her arrangements for the ball to be given at her house in the evening. Of our family, though all invited, only Garland went. Pedro Gonzales de Candamo was not at home. With Pedro Orbegoso and his wife I remained rather long; they pleased me much. Neither was I displeased at the Dreyfus, French Jews of German extraction, the elder of whom Augustus had brought me about three years previously a few introductory lines from young Kock, Enriqueta's relation, of New Orleans, and of whom until now I had taken no notice, though he had more than once called at our house. He consigned his French goods to Bergmann in the same manner as Prudhomme had formerly done to us. He, Prudhomme, had gone over with the bulk of his consignments to Huth, because, as Charles told us, his brothers in Europe had obtained from Huth's house in London more favourable conditions, especially as regards interest, than we would or could grant them, and thus their consignments to us had decreased. With the younger Dreyfus, Leon, who was a medical man though he did not practice, my nephew Limpricht had resided when he was last in Arequipa acting for the "sindicos" of Zeisz' estate.

*Sunday, 1st of July 1860*. A little before five my wife and I were awakened by the tolling of bells which indicated fire; when we opened the door of our room we saw the horizon to the westward in a reddish glare. I immediately got up, dressed, and just when opening the street door our former clerk Blecker passed by and told me that in the Calle de la Pelota a Carpenter's extensive store was in flames. This street being situated at the back of the Calle de Baquijano where the Schuttes lived I apprehended that they might be in some danger and therefore went out. It was a disagreeable rainy morning, the streets were muddy, and though many females were already out, upon the whole I wondered that there was [_] more stir in the streets. La Calle de Baquijano was perfectly quiet; I ventured [...] [715] being carried out, three engines had arrived and the fire had been got under. It was now about six; I returned home and made up for the disturbed night's rest by sleeping in an arm-chair till breakfast-time. Limpricht had generally the kindness to read to me on Sundays and holidays; so he did this morning. I listened to the reading of an excellent article in the "Comercio" signed by Ramon Gascarilla, on the impropriety on the part of the Government, or rather of the Minister Salcedo, in keeping up a forced exchange at 42d for guano bills, whilst other bills were sold at 38d, showing at the same time the immense advantage which, owing to this anomaly, Gibbs and Zaracondegui necessarily had over every other house established in Lima. The sufferer by the above fire was a Frenchman, Chalons, architect or contractor for buildings; he valued the loss which he had sustained in about $11,000 besides thirty odd boxes containing tools belonging to the workmen in his employ.

*Tuesday, 3rd of July*. This day the North Steamer came in. Conradina and Cordes wrote from Brussels; the former, as always, appeared to be happy and pleased, the latter busily employed beating up for consignments. The political news I took from the Panamá "Star and Herald" of 23rd June. The bill laying an excise duty on paper manufactured in England had been negatived in the house of Lords by a majority of 189. This house had seldom been known to interfere with money bills, which, according to the Constitution must take their origin in the lower house, but Lord Lyndhurst, 88 years of age, proved in a speech which he held on the 21st April that the Lords had no right to alter and modify a bill treating on taxation, brought up from the Commons, but undoubtedly that of rejecting it altogether and this was done in the present instance. Mr. Bright had tried hard by public speeches to raise a clamour against the Lords, but in vain and th [...] [716] On the contrary, the Government took the decision of the Lords very quietly, and the Commons named a committee of 21 members to search for precedents, and thus the matter would probably be amicably arranged, and the revenue for the financial year be one million and a quarter less than it would have been had the bill passed. In Sicily, Garibaldi progressed; he had beaten a corps of 5000 Neapolitan troops of the line, and was said to have entered Palermo, which town, it was rumoured, Neapolitan men-of-war were bombarding. The "Star and Herald" correspondent in London, no friend of Louis Napoleon, stated that the Emperor of the French had by some means or other obtained a private letter directed by the Prince Regent of Prussia to Prince Albert, in which he was not treated in the most flattering manner, and that having perused its contents he had been shameless enough to demand explanations on the subject from the Prussian Minister, Count Schleinitz, who very properly replied that as a Constitutional Minister he was not acquainted with the Regent's private correspondence.

*Friday, 6th of July 1860*. Page 655 I had occasion to mention the discovery of the Northwest passage by Captain, now Sir Robert McClure. On this subject I found a very interesting account in the Edinburgh Review Nº 209, of January 1856, of which an abstract is affixed in Appendix under Nº 27.

*Friday, 13th of July*. Mrs. Garland was safely delivered of a little boy. Mother and child were doing well.

*Saturday, 14th of July*. In my way of living, no alteration or change; one day passed like the other and little occurred worth noting down. I still suffered from the sprain of my right foot, and the plasters put upon it having been of no use, I had now commenced rubbing the injured part with opodeldoc at the particular recommendation of Caroline Eldredge, to whom, amongst others, I had paid a visit on Sunday last. At all events [_] partial lameness was a plausable pretence for my not accepting the invitation [...] [717] perhaps to celebrate the first preparatory session held by the members of Congress on the previous day. For this year's Congress, to be opened on the 28th, from many provinces instead of one deputy, two, or even three had come, the technical term for whom is "duales" and "terciales". Now, before the Congress could commence its sessions, it had to be determined by a plurality of votes who of the each two or three was the lawfully chosen. Thus for instance, for the province of Huarochirí, the duales were Estevan Jimenez, a man of great influence in that province, and Admiral Forcelledo. In the above first session General Mendiburu was by general acclamation chosen President for the moment, which being done, the President and Vice-President for these preparatory sessions were elected; the choice fell upon the newly consecrated bishop of Arequipa Herrera for the former, and José del Carmen Delgado for the latter. Of 131 votes, Herrera had 97, and Delgado 87. Hereupon, two committees were named, the one to examine and qualify the election of each Deputy, the other to do the same with the election of those very Deputies who formed the first Committee. This evening when my wife and I had come home from the Garlands' she made a false step in our drawing-room, slipped, and fell, without however injuring herself.

*Sunday, 15th of July*. A similar accident befell her this morning; she stumbled on the stair-case, and when she had reached Mrs. Garland's house, though in a coach, her big toe was so much swollen that she could not move, and was obliged to remain there.

*Tuesday, 17th*. The new born babe, who was christened Antonio, Rosa and Juan standing godmother and godfather, was, as well as his mother, doing extremely well.

*Thursday, 19th*. This year the rainy season set in earlier than it did in 1859. The rain had also fallen more abundantly, so that within these last days the [...] had been in a [very] dirty and muddy state. This day [...] [718] letters by the North Steamer were delivered. Cordes continued doing all he could for the interest of the house; even in Belgium he had succeeded pretty well, and he had engaged as our agent a certain William Vogler in Antwerp; he wrote from Brussels and from London; in the former place he had left Conradina with a married sister of his. Conradina was again ailing; she had become thin and pale, and Cordes thought that it would be necessary to subject her to a formal cure. The political news from Europe were the following: Garibaldi was carrying everything before him in Sicily; the Royalist troops after having bombarded Palermo and laid part of the town in ashes, had been obliged to capitulate, and evacuate the citadel. With the exception of one or two strongholds, the whole island was in possession of the revolutionary party, whose device was "The Unity of Italy and Victor Emmanuel". The island was divided into districts, and taxes regularly levied. Naples was likely to follow the example of Sicily unless any strong foreign power were to interfere, of which there was no probability. The King of Naples had sent an ambassador, the Count de Martino, to ask for assistance, which had been decidedly refused him in Vienna. Lord Palmerston had expressed himself in such terms in the house of Commons, that he, the Count, would certainly consider it time and labour lost to pass over to England, but whether he would speed better in the Tuilleries, time would show. It was very amusing to see in what different terms the various Continental papers treated Garibaldi. In Austria trifling concessions were made to the liberal party; they mainly consisted in the enlargement of the Imperial Council, into which, numbering now 56 members representatives named by the Emperor himself were admitted from the heterogeneous parts of his vast Empire; these Counsellors were only to deliberate and to advise, the Emperor alone decided. On the 16th June the Emperor Louis Napoleon was to have had a formal interview in Baden-Baden with the Prince Regent of Prussia, who, in order not to give umbrage to the minor sovereigns of Germany, had requested various of them to accompany [_]. The kings of Bavaria, Wirtemberg, and Hanover, the Grand Dukes of Baden and [_] Darmstadt were mentioned perhaps others might go. In [...] [719] Lord John Russell moved on 10th June that the Reform bill be postponed till next session, and this motion was agreed to by all parties. A committee named to examine the coast of England from the Humber to the Land's End for the purpose of ascertaining which points ought to be fortified, and what the cost of such defences would be, had given in its report, of which the result was that the fortifications of Chatham and the Medway, of Sheerness, Dover, Portsmouth and the Isle of Wight, Plymouth, and finally Pembroke, would come to eight and a half million pounds Sterling. According to this report London and Woolwich would be left defenceless, but the removal of the arsenal from Woolwich to some place or other in the interior was seriously thought of. Don Juan, the third son of Don Carlos of Spain, and the younger brother of the two princes who had recently renounced their rights to the

Spanish crown, had drawn up a protest reserving his rights, and this document he had sent into the Cortes. The "Evening Mail" of 11th to 13th June spoke of a steel-plated frigate, building in Cherbourg; the steel plating was 12 centimetres, or about five Spanish inches thick, and, it was said, could only be perforated when a cannon ball struck 13 times the same spot. The dimensions were not given; its masts were colossal, and its prow was to be provided with a huge spear, which, when the vessel was propelled by steam, would be strong enough to cut any vessel in two. The well known novelist James had died in Venice, where he had held the situation of British Consul; it was said that Mr. Perry, who for a number of years had been in the same capacity in Panamá, would occupy his place. Advices had come from China that young Henry Robinet, brother of Mrs. Peter Conroy, had been shipwrecked in the "Inca", and had in all probability been drowned.

*Tuesday, 24th of July*. My wife and myself took a light dinner, which being quickly dispatched I had time to take again the same long walk, which six months previously had been my customary one, alongside San Cristoval, across the saddle and [...] Lurigancho. The hills were here and there covered with ver[_] [720] but not so much as I had expected them to be; the paths were not overgrown, nor was a single of those delicate blue flowers visible, millions of which would cover the ground one or two months later.

*Wednesday, 25th of July 1860*. Our cook Achipe cooked for the first time after more than a weeks interruption, and an Ecuatorian Cholo, hitherto our porter, was raised to the dignity of Mayordomo and was behaving well. A few minutes after 7 O'clock p.m. when the President Castilla went from his house to the palace, as he was in the habit of doing, and at the moment when he crossed the Calle del Arzobispo, exactly at the corner of the shop of Miller Brothers, a man on horseback fired a pistol at him at a distance of a few paces. The ball went through the fleshy part of the upper part of his left arm, without touching the bone, then perforated the coat of an aide-de-camp, and struck the wall near Miller's door. It was said that the assassin tried to fire the other barrel, but that the shot did not go off. He then let the pistol fall, and galloped away, but the horse was so slow that Calmet, who had been speaking with the President, could for some time keep up with it. He halloed out to stop horse and rider, but nobody did so; he had a poncho thrown over his dress, his face covered with a comforter, and only his white forehead was visible. The President returned on foot to his house, which was immediately filled with the Ministers and a number of influential people in Lima, who came to congratulate him on his escape. I was convinced that the perpetrator of this deed would escape detection, exactly the same as up to this day neither the assassin of Sulivan, nor the murderers of Captain Lambert had been discovered.

*Thursday, 26th of July 1860.* At twelve precisely the French flag, hoisted by the Legation was saluted by 21 guns from the fort of Santa Catalina; hereupon the French line-of-battle ship fired a similar salute, which was answered by the Callao castles, but whether the French man-of-war fired again I do not know. At 1 O'clock Cotes and [_] went to the President's house to enquire how he was, we were received by his aide-de-camp [_] who told us that he was doing [...] [721]

*Friday, 27th.* As usual, in order to celebrate the anniversary of the independence of Perú, the outside of the palace was decorated with white and red trappings; in the evening it was illuminated, and miserable fireworks were let off.

*Saturday, 28th.* 39th Anniversary of the declaration of Independence by San Martin; accordingly a civic holiday. In an official note Castilla requested Mar, as Vice-President, to take charge of the Government during his illness; Mar refused on the plea of infirm health, upon which, Castilla, in another note, placed the executive power into the hands of the Council of Ministers. In the forenoon high-mass was celebrated in the Cathedral, and troops filled the great square. At about two O'clock the Deputies assembled in the Congress hall, to the number of 98, Bartolomé Herrera, Bishop of Arequipa, President (though the Constitution of 1856 says that no bishop can be elected Deputy), General Manuel Mendiburu first, and Dr. Miguel del Carpio second Vice-President. The four Ministers drove thither in the state carriage, and Melgar opened the Congress in a short speech. Three petitions were presented, one of which was from Dr. José Gregorio Paz Soldan, demanding to be replaced into his situation as Fiscal de la Corte Suprema. When Mesa, Deputy for the Province of Cuzco, one of the few who belonged to the opposition, ascended the rostrum, the audience applauded in such an uproarious manner that the President thought proper to close the session. I was of course invited to attend but did not go, preferring to climb up San Cristoval, which I did in 24 minutes from the side of Piedra Lisa, though my foot had not yet recovered all its strength. The sides of the mountain were prettily covered with verdure.

*Sunday, 29th of July.* Limpricht commenced reading to me on Sundays and holidays in the forenoon a journey written in French by Prince Démidoff, husband of Mathilde, [J]erome Napoleon's daughter, from Paris to Vienna, down the Danube, and I was much pleased with his style and descriptions. At night Bustillos read to [...] and [...] of Louis Philippe: both interest [...] [722] though Capefigue's style is heavy. With Richard Bullen I was still occupied with Mahon's "History of England"; we had read as far as the independence of the United States; it is a work which I much admire.

*Monday, 30th of July 1860.* This day a motion was made in the Congress for naming a committee, whose object should be to examine the electoral acts, for the purpose of ascertaining the opinion of the nation on the subject of the reform of the Constitution; and secondly, for presenting the project of a law to make the sessions permanent. Both parts of the motion passed by a great majority, notwithstanding the efforts of a few opposition members, who insisted upon the division of the chamber by lot into two chambers, in conformity with the Constitution of 1856. In the morning of the 28th the pistol which had been used for the attempted murder of the President, and the documents containing the declarations on the subject, were stolen out of the locked Tribunal of the Criminal judge Dorado; in consequence of this robbery the judge, the porter, and the officer on guard were arrested, but, strange to say, the pistol had been found buried in the ground somewhere between the baths of Altazar and the Piedra Lisa.

*Tuesday, 31st of July 1860.* Lesseps was received as French Chargé d'Affairs, and Consul General, by the Government, after which he went in full dress to the President, who received him though in bed. A dinner was given in Morin's hotel by various persons who called themselves the Liberal party, and the defenders of the Constitution of 1856; amongst them were: Francisco Javier Mariategui, Benito Lazo, José Gregorio Paz-Soldan, of the Supreme Court; various opposition members of the Congress, such as Santisteban, and Mesa; contributors to the "Revista de Lima" Ulloa and Novoa; further, Camacho, Casós, and Amunategui, which latter, editor of the "Comercio", very properly confined his toast to the "Liberty of the Press". In this day's session of the Congress the Committee named on the previous day stated that having examined the Electoral acts the result had been, that of 707,955 electors who had voted in the whole Republic, 520,979 had authorized their deputies for the immediate Reform of the Constitution by one [Cha]mber 12,114 had voted for the reform in conformity with the Constitution of 1856, th [. . .] change proposed must be [. . .] [723] 35,945 had opined against the reform, and 138,917 had named their Deputies without saying a word about reform. Accordingly the Committee proposed: firstly, that the Congress should immediately in one Chamber proceed to the reform of the constitution; secondly that no other subject should interfere with their deliberations on the Reform unless its urgency were voted by two thirds of the members, and thirdly that the reform being accomplished, the Congress should determine how to act in future. Against the first part of this motion spoke Osores, Mesa, Cerpa, and Santisteban, and in its favour Lavalle, Arenas, Rebaza, and Irigoyen. The speech of this latter having closed the debate, the said first part was approved of by a majority of 84 to 17.

*Wednesday, 1st of August*. In this day's session of the Chamber of Deputies the second and third part of the report given by the Committee, see above, were approved of by large majorities, also an additional article proposed by Lavalle in his own name and in those of Riva Agüero and Orihuela, viz., that in such cases as concerned the peace and the finances of the country, their urgency, and accordingly their admission to discussion notwithstanding the reform of the Constitution being the order of the day, should be decided by a simple majority, not necessarily by that of two-thirds; whilst on the other hand two motions made by Santisteban, Deputy for Cajamarca, and violent opposition member, viz.: the one that the Executive Power and the Supreme Court of Justice should be admitted to discuss the Reform, and the other, that in order to reform the Constitution or any article of the same, a majority of 2/3ds should be required, were thrown out almost without any discussion. On the 28th a military mutiny headed by a certain Recaredo Alvarado, Captain of gensd'armes, had broken out in Ica, the Prefect, Alvarez Calderon was fired upon, and according to last advices, this rising was not yet suppressed. On the same day, the 28th, the youngest daughter of Thomas Conroy of Callao, called Luisa Beatrice, met with a dreadful accident; she, about 12 years of age, [_] other children were playing with fireworks on the roof of the house. The flame of [. . .] [724] managed to throw her into a tub of water, her whole body, with the exception of her face, was so severely burned that she died on the third day.

*Thursday, 2nd of August*. The Chamber of Deputies was occupied with reducing the motion agreed to in the previous sessions into the form of a law, to be sent up to the Senate for its sanction.

*Friday, 3rd of August*. There was no session in the Chamber of Deputies, the number assembled not being sufficient to form a quorum.

On the 3rd August 1492 Christopher Columbus sailed from the port of Palos on his voyage of discovery; accordingly, this day was chosen by the Government for the inauguration of the marble statue of Columbus, erected in the oval opposite the bull-ring. Some of the local authorities were present, and on a signal given the cloth with which the statue had been covered was taken off, when Mariano Paz-Soldan and the Prefect Mendoza held each a speech adequate to the occasion. The mail arrived from the North. Nearly my whole forenoon was taken up listening to the reading of the correspondence. Cordes wrote again from Hamburg where he was exerting himself successfully for the interest of the house. He was on the point of starting for Brussels, whence, in company with Conradina – whose health continued very delicate – he would leave for Manchester, where Meyer was anxiously expecting him and her. The European political news could be comprised in a few lines. The great interview at Baden-Baden of Louis Napoleon with the Prince Regent of Prussia, and various German Sovereigns, the Emperor of Austria excluded, had come off on the 16th and 17th June. The Emperor overflowed with peaceable assurances, which, as Sieveking wrote me, neither he, nor the Prince Regent, nor anybody else believed in. A pamphlet published in Paris by Mr. Edmund About, and also the leading articles of the "Evening Mail" pointed to the possibility of many small German principalities being finally absorbed by the Prussian Monarchy, as an equivalent for which the German territory to the Westward of the Rhine would be ceded to [Fra]nce. The Prince Regent of Prussia however, disclaimed any such an idea, and th [. . .] [725] of the French Empire by his victorious arms, but not by mere diplomacy.

In Sicily, Garibaldi had made no further progress during the fortnight between the 17th June and 2nd July. He was forming a new, and increasing his old army, and was preparing himself for driving the Neapolitans out of their last strongholds in Sicily.

*Saturday, 4th of August.* Bullen did not come; he was occupied with removing his chattels from his former lodging to Mr. Dartnell's new house. Garland read to me the English papers. I went to the Congress but could not obtain admittance to the hall, the Deputies being occupied in a secret sitting.

*Sunday, 5th.* Nothing particular. Garland told me that his family had advised him of Mr. Coleman's safe arrival in Liverpool.

*Monday, 6th.* The Congress was occupied with qualifying its members. On the 4th, the reform of the Constitution became the law of the country in virtue of the Council of Ministers affixing its "cúmplase" to the decree given by the Congress. The European papers gave dreadful accounts of the horrors to which Palermo had been subjected by the bombardment from the castle occupied by the Neapolitan troops, by the consequent conflagration, and by the pillage committed by the soldiers. The Neapolitan army which capitulated to about 1000 of Garibaldi's volunteers and 6000 to 7000 Sicilian insurgents, was about 17,000 men strong including 2000 sick and wounded. They were allowed to take all their arms, cannons, ammunition, in short, the whole "matériel" of war, with them, and had been transported to Messina, to Naples and to the coast of Calabria. The Neapolitan generals who concluded the capitulation had been disgraced by their king, and been banished to the island of Ischia. In the year 1859 the value of £37,000,000 Sterling in precious metals had been introduced into England, viz: £22,000,000 and odd in gold, and £14,000,000 and odd in silver. [. . .] [726] the "Evening Mail", the perusal of which paper, though very interesting, might really be called a job, as it took up almost half our time. I learned by the same that Louis Napoleon had assured De Martino, the Neapolitan Envoy, that he would not recognise the annexation of Sicily to Sardinia. This could be foreseen, for a strong united Italy could not suit the

French Emperor's views. It was also stated that the Russian Minister in Turin had declared to Cavour, that if the Sardinian Government did not put a stop to the sailing from Genoa, or other Sardinian ports of reinforcements to Garibaldi, he, the Russian ambassador, would ask for his passports. In Naples towards the end of June, the young King Frances II promised a liberal constitution to his people, named a liberal Ministry and hoisted the tri-colored Italian flag, and about the same time on the 27th the French ambassador Baron Brenier, supposed to have advised these liberal measures, was knocked down with a loaded cane in the Strada di Toledo and carried senseless to his Legation. On the 23rd June the grand review held by Queen Victoria, of more than 20,000 volunteers came off in Hyde Park; according to the papers they presented a very martial appearance. Lord Clyde, late Sir Colin Campbell, had left India; Sir Hugh Rose had taken his place as Commander-in-chief, whilst Sir William Mansfield had succeeded this latter in the command of the Bombay forces.

*Wednesday, 8th of August 1860.* The Congress was occupied as on previous days. The rising in Ica had been put down. Castilla was still suffering from his wound which however was not dangerous; suppuration had commenced, after the extraction of small pieces of cloth which the ball had forced into it.

*Saturday, 11th.* In the Deputies a motion was made by Lavalle, Riva Agüero, Goyeneche, Boza and Orihuela to the effect that as the 20th of this month the term would expire when the tenders for the new contracts for huano consignments in Europe and the United States were to be given in to the Government, the Congress should, jointly with the Executive, examine [_] and decide to whom the preference was to be given. A majority of 54 to 32 decided [...] [727] Reform. A majority of 47 to 40 decided that further formalities should be dispensed with, and finally, a committee consisting of Montes, Cabello, Chacaltana, Rosas, and Delgado was named by the President General Mendiburu, to examine the motion and to report on the same.

*Wednesday, 15th of August.* Dr. Francisco Moreyra gave a ball in the evening, at which none of our family was present. My foot, though I rubbed it twice a day with opodeldoc, continued weak. The President Castilla had nearly recovered from his wound.

*Monday, 20th of August.* This day the term of one hundred days allowed by the Government for the giving in of tenders for the new contracts for guano consignments expired, and very naturally a great part of the mercantile world was in a state of suspense and anxiety to know whose proposal would be accepted. By the North Steamer I received a long letter from Conradina dated Manchester 16th July; she was enjoying pretty good health, though there seemed to be little doubt that her constitution was extremely delicate. Doña Gertrudes, the wife of Charles Pflücker, had died in Breslaw on the 1st July.

Our whole family, but especially my wife, were deeply affected by this piece of news. Doña Gertrudis, when she bade good bye to my wife in April 1857, said to her "Comadre, déme Ud. un abrazo, no volverémos á vernos mas". The political news from Europe was: Carlos de Bourbon y Braganza, who, jointly with his brother Fernando, renounced in Tortosa on the 23rd April 1860 any right which he might have to the Spanish Crown, was said to have cancelled this renunciation by means of a public document dated Cologne 15th June. Garibaldi's military proceedings in Sicily were at a stand-still. He occupied himself with regulating the political and military administration of the island. In England there had been a great match of rifle shooters on Wimbledon-common; the Queen fired the first shot, and so well had the rifle been fixed for her upon a stand that [. . .] struck the bull's eye. In the Republic of Ecuador General Flores had [. . .] [728] Leon and Rivas respectively, at the head of about 1500 men surprised Franco near Barbahoyos; Franco had about 400 men with him, was beaten, and fled to Guayaquil where he endeavoured to reunite his dispersed forces. This day my nephew John Limpricht, who for several months had been employed by the sindicos of Seisz's bankruptcy estate, started for Ica, whither he was sent by the creditors of a certain Muñies, merchant of that place who had stopped payment, and with whom H. W. & S. were interested for $2500. This day the Commission named in the Chamber of Deputies to report on La Valle's motion relative to the new Guano Contracts gave in their report; the members were not unanimous. Juan del Carmen Delgado, who formed the majority rejected the motion, and restricted the Government when conceding the contracts, by various conditions; the majority likewise rejected the motion and opined that the contracts when concluded by Government should be submitted to the Congress for approval.

*Wednesday, 22nd of August.* In this day's session of the Congress La Valle's motion respecting huano contracts was rejected by a majority of 77 to 28. We learned from Tacna that Belzú, accompanied by General Agreda, a number of officers, and some soldiers without arms had proceeded towards the frontier of Bolivia by way of Moquegua.

*Thursday, 23rd of August.* This day the dicussion of the opinion of the majority of the Committee regarding guano contracts came on in the Congres. That part of it which said that the contracts made by the Executive, together with all the documents relative to the same, should be submitted to the Congress for approval, passed the house by a majority of 98 to 3. There again an addition made by Vieytes to the effect that Government should give an account of the contracts which it might conclude, to the Legislative Assembly and that without the approval of the Congress such contracts should have no legal effect, did not pass. The first half of the same was rejected by a majority of 52 to 36, though in my own humble opinion I could not discover any difference between the committee's opinion, which was [approv]ed of, and Vieyte's addition which was thrown overboard. The second part of this [...] [729]

*Friday, 24th of August.* In the Congress the second part of Vieyte's addition, viz.: that no contract concluded by the Government for new Guano Consignments should be considered legal if not approved of by the Congress, and that this condition should necessarily be inserted into each contract, passed by a majority of 64 to 24. Hereupon the Reform of the Constitution was again taken up. I mentioned page 190 that the House of Lords had rejected a bill relative to the excise duty on paper which had been sent up to them from the Commons, from whom exclusively all money bills emanate; and accordingly, to prevent the possibility of a recurrence of such an encroachment Lord Palmerston on the 6th July laid before the House of Commons various resolutions, the contents of which will be found in Appendix under Nº 28. On the same day they were discussed and passed by a large majority, the debates having lasted till day-break of the following day. From the "Evening Mail" of 4th to 6th July I cut a "Fable for small Germans" taken from Punch: it refers of course to the late meeting of the Emperor Napoleon with the German princes at Baden-Baden (see appendix Nº 29). In Syria the Druses who are Mahometans, and who inhabit the Lebanon and anti-Lebanon were committing dreadful cruelties against their Christian neighbours, whom they massacred, whose houses they burned, and whose fields they desolated. On the 6th July the young Prince of Wales left England for a visit to Canada and thence to the United States in which latter country he was to travel incognito.

*Sunday, 26th of August.* In the forenoon I was occupied from 11 to 3 dictating a letter to the book-keeper Amandus Möller – or rather we composed it jointly directed to Salomon Heine and J. D. Mutzenbecher Sons of Hamburg. (From the writing of this letter I draw the conclusion, though nothing is said of it in my original diary, that on this day, the 26th August 1860, the firm of H. Witt & S. had, if not actually secured the contract of the Guano Consignment to Germany [...] probability of obtaining it and that in the letter [_] [730] said Hamburg firms, a share in the business, and the consignment of the guano was offered to, and an advance on the same asked from them. March 1876.) I then took a walk, my wife and myself dined alone. I had requested Bustillos to come from 6 to 7, and from 7 to 8 I paid a visit of condolence to Charles Pflücker for the death of his wife. Francisca appeared extremely sad. When I left, the ladies of Espantoso's family came in.

*Monday, 27th of August 1860.* Enriqueta came to us for the first time after her last confinement; she could not obtain a good wet nurse, and thus her baby gave her an infinite deal of trouble.

*Tuesday, 28th.* On the 11th July last the House of Commons voted an extra sum of £3,800,000 for expenses already incurred in the preparations for the war against China. Many English and French men-of-war, as well as troops, had already arrived in the China Seas, and the island of Chusan was fixed upon as one of their places of rendezvous. The public debt of the Austrian Empire amounted at the beginning of 1860 to 2,268,000,000 florins, and the annual interest payable upon it to 99,000,000 florins.

*Wednesday, 29th of August.* This and the preceding day the Congress were debating on the 4th article of the new reformed constitution, and, as was to be expected under the Presidency of the bishop Herrera, it was framed against religious toleration and in the following terms: "La Nación profesa la religión Católica Apostólica Romana, y no permite el ejercicio publico de ninguna otra".

*Thursday, 30th. Santa Rosa.* I paid visits to Rosita Mascaro, to Rosita Mur, who I did not find in, to Rosita Elias, where I remained only a few minutes, for I did not like sitting without opening my mouth in a great circle of persons of whom I could not distinguish a single one, and also to old Doña Rosa O'Phelan, who did not show herself; the younger members of the family received me, of whom the only one who pleased me was Isabel, the youngest unmarried daughter of Dr. Prada. We, that is to say the whole family, even Garland's six boys, dined [_] Schutte's together with Bartolomé Araoz and Juan Bazo. A cold, from which I had [_] for a few days became much [_] and I was glad [...] [731]

*Friday. 31st. San Ramon*, which, it being the President's Saint's day, was kept as a holiday. To rid myself of my cold I remained in bed. Bullen read to me some time and when he was gone Garland did the same. At the President's there was a very numerous levée; I intended to have gone; but Schutte took my excuses and I contented myself with sending my card.

*Saturday, 1st of September.* In the last debate in the Congress on the subject of religion the Deputy Evaristo Gomez Sanchez, a young man, said that liberty in religion was an absurdity even in theory! What can be expected of a country where the rising generation hold such opinions? The article relative to priveleges and unalienable property was next to be discussed. Today Castilla resumed the Supreme Command. In the Cathedral a Te Deum was sung to celebrate the re-establishment of his health; troops were drawn up in the square and salutes were fired.

*Sunday, 2nd.* The North Steamer arrived at 8 a.m. Cordes and Meyer were on the point of starting for a short mercantile trip through the Lowlands of Scotland and the North-east part of Ireland, and calculated on being back within eight or ten days. Manuel Velarde and Garland dined with us. Enriqueta, though she enjoyed good health, was kept at home by the continual care which her babe required.

*Tuesday, 4th*. This day the discussion in the Congress on the subject of priveleges was closed, and the majority determined that the first part of the 6th article of the reformed Constitution should be worded as follows: “En la República no se reconocen empleos ni privilegios hereditarios, ni fueros personales” or “In the Republic neither hereditary offices, privileges, nor personal exemptions are recognized”. On the previous day the various tenders for the new Guano Contracts, 22 in number, were remitted by the Minister of Finance to “El Tribunal de Cuentas” in [...] [732] and a notary.

*Wednesday, 5th of September*. A considerable majority in the Congress approved the second part of the 6th article of the reformed Constitution, viz.: “entailments are prohibited and all property is alienable”. Hereupon a violent altercation ensued whether the following addition to the 6th, “the clergy are to enjoy their priveleges until a concordate with the Pope be concluded”, should be discussed or not; a majority of 50 to 41 decided that it should, whereupon the debates commenced. In the course of the same a certain Deputy Cárdenas uttered the following stupidity: “The army and the clergy form the only strength of the nation, and without them neither liberty nor order can exist”.

*Thursday, 6th and Friday, 7th*. In the sessions of the Congress of these two days the question relative to the privileges of the clergy was negatived by a majority of 61 to 38. Some said that Castilla and Mendiburu were both opposed to the Bishop Herrera, others said that Castilla did not influence any members; my opinion was that he did, for otherwise I could not account for such a large majority, particularly so as it was well known that many Deputies from the interior leaned towards the clergy. In the galleries many “tapadas” were present, who not only gave signs of disapprobation when, in their opinion, the Catholic religion was attacked, but they even went so far as to throw down clover when a Deputy spoke on the liberal side of the question, giving thereby to understand that they considered the speaker on the level of an ass, whilst upon those orators who took up the opposite side, such as Juan Antonio Lavalle, Evaristo Gomez Sanchez, Nemesio Orbegoso, Pedro Calderon and others, garlands and flowers were showered down. The audience below, consisting of men, separated from the hall occupied by the Deputies by a wooden railing – “la barra” – gave signs of approbation or disapprobation, in a sense opposed to that of the women above. Calderon made himself particularly ridiculous. He said that according to the Council of Trent those who would deprive the clergy of their privileges would [_] excommunicated, and that by the same authority a lay judge who were to give sente [...] [733] ground, and he wound up his speech saying that if the privileges were negatived he would of course bow to the majority, but feel ashamed of belonging to such an assembly. Hereupon murmers arose among the Deputies, but the Bishop Herrera, then in the chair, said that he did not call the orator to order, because he had not spoken of a fact, but merely hypothetically.

*Saturday, 8th and Sunday, 9th*. Once more two holidays. When will the Government be wise enough to diminish the number of holidays, at least 26 in number, if they cannot abolish them entirely? The first day I ascended San Cristoval; the second I likewise took a long walk over the hills. I paid a few visits of which I will only mention one to Don José Gregorio Paz-Soldan, or rather to his young wife, Jesus, the daughter of José Rivero of Arequipa, nicknamed Soliman. Paz-Soldan married her by proxy and she arrived with her father by the Steamer of the 6th. There were several visitors; I sat near her, and conversed a little, but was unable to distinguish her features. His daughter Petita was present; she, it was said, had taken her father's marriage, the third one, much to heart. Her brother, José Luis, had gone for some time to the estate of his uncle Pedro in Cañete.

*Monday, 10th.* The attempt upon Castilla's life gave rise to another crime. A sambo called Delgado had assured the President that if he – Delgado – were but to see the assassin he would certainly recognize him. This man when leaving the Theatre one night was stopped by some individuals who blinded him for ever by throwing sulphuric acid into his eyes. In this day's session of the Congress the two Deputies Irigoyen and Lisson presented a motion to the effect that the Congress should empower the Government to conclude a concordat with the Pope. Its urgency was negatived by a majority of 43 against 42. The discussion on the 8th article of the reformed constitution was then pro-ceeded with, and the article was [ap]roved of in the following terms: "Contributions can only be imposed upon [...] [734] income of the tax-payer.

*Tuesday, 11th of September 1860*. The Congress approved the 9th article of the Constitution which said that the revenue and the expenses of the nation were to be determined by law; for any amount received or spent contrary to the law, he who ordered the recovery or the payment was to be made responsible, as well as the individual who executed such an order unless he could satisfactorily prove his innocence. A note directed by the bishop Herrera to the secretaries of the Congress was read, in which he said that the Congress having voted that the clergy was not to enjoy priveleges, and that this had been done without the consent of the Pope, he could not remain a member of such a Congress and accordingly resigned. My original diary says that henceforth I would not follow up day by day the pro-ceedings of the Congress, and only advert to them if any measures of particular interest were discussed.

*Wednesday, 12th.* The last accounts from Guayaquil were decidedly favourable to General Flores, his army was said to be nearly 4000 men strong, and by means of the small steamer "Bolivar" which – previously in Franco's service – had now passed over to him, he had been able to convey his troops across the river Daule to the opposite bank where Guayaquil lies. Towards the side where Flores was expected to approach this town was protected by ridge of hills covered with fortifications which Flores would hardly venture to attack. Time would show whether he could avoid these hills and enter the town from a more vulnerable point.

*Friday, 14th.* The sessions of the Congress of the 12th and 13th were of some importance. On the 12th the motion of Lavalle and Orihuela to the effect that the Congress should demand from the Executive an account of its proceedings with the Republic of Ecuador, and request the same to abstain from any further interference, was thrown out on the plea of its not being of urgent necessity. The 11th Article of the reformed Constitution was approved of. Its meaning was more or less the follow […] [735] responsibility is to be made effective, but does not determine the cases when the causes for such responsibility are to be investigated, or, as the Spanish wording is "cuando hay lugar para el juicio de residencia". In the same session after some debates the 13th article passed, which said that every individual who accepted his nomination to a public office must take an oath to observe the Constitution. By means of this article the whole clergy could not serve as public functionaries, because, as they would not accede to the abolition of their personal privileges they could not take their oath to the constitution. On the 13th an article of the greatest importance passed into law by a majority of 61 to 28. It said that only those individuals who were convicted of homicide are subject to capital punishment.

*Monday, 17th.* Enriqueta's birthday. Deaths, assassinations, and robberies were the order of the day. I was present in the forenoon at the funeral of one of the many daughters of Demetrio Olavegoya who had died at the age of between 13 and 14. In the course of a year he had lost three children; the poor mother Manuela Iriarte, a most agreeable woman, was in a state of mind bordering on derangement. Three or four days before died Mrs. Holder, an English lady; about a month previously Mariquita Puente, of consumption, in the Sierra. On Friday night Esteban Jimenez, a man well known, and of great influence in the province of Huarochirí, and who resided in Lima was attacked in his house situated in the vicinity of Santa Catalina, and robbed of some money. It was reported that he had been illtreated. Here follow extracts from the "Evening Mail": The Prince of Wales had arrived in St. John's, Newfoundland and was proceeding on his tour through the British North American possessions. President Buchanan addressed a letter to Queen Victoria inviting her son to visit the United States, and the Queen replied very graciously in the affirmative to her "Good Friend". On entering the United States the Pr […] [736] Prince Alfred, roved about the high seas in the capacity of midshipman. Lord Clyde had returned to England from India. Besides the £3,800,000, an extra vote for the expenses of the China War which I already noted page 730, another sum of two millions had been granted by the Commons for the defences of the Country. This sum would suffice to begin with; the committee appointed for the purpose calculated that the total required would be £12,000,000, £3,000,000 of which – as far as I understood – the general budget had already provided for. The massacres in Syria of the Christian population continued; on the 9th and 10th July in Damascus thousands of Christians had been murdered, their houses plundered and burned. Abd-el-Kader – who had retired thither since his liberation from the French prison – appeared to have exerted himself as far as lay in his power for the protection of the Christians. The French Government had got ready, with great promptitude, men-of-war, transports, and troops, which were to hasten to the assistance of the sufferers; their departure was however suddenly countermanded and the last advices stated that representatives of England, France, and Russia had agreed in a conference held in Paris that these three powers would jointly interfere in case the sultan, finding his forces insufficient, would accede to their doing so. On the 26th July the Emperor of Austria and the Prince Regent of Prussia had an interview at Töplitz; both came accompanied by their respective Prime Ministers; nevertheless, it appeared that nothing of great importance had been transacted. Princess Victoria, spouse of Frederick William, Prince of Prussia had been brought to bed of a second child, a daughter, her first having been a son.

*Tuesday, 18th of September 1860*. The North Steamer arrived. Conradina continued to stay with the Radcliffe's. Cordes and Samuel Meyer – from neither of whom letters were received – were still on their mercantile tour; the latter had fallen dangerously ill of rheumatism in Belfast, but his clerks wrote from Manchester that he [ha]d so far recovered his health as to be able to continue his journey, and that in ab [. . .] [737] had returned from Paris after a long absence, having been perfectly cured of his illness, which, if I mistake not, had been the gravel or stone. In Guayaquil, Delia Wright, Overweg's wife, had died on the 13th. Ever since her last confinement here in Lima, she had continually been ailing and utter exhaustion had been the final cause of her death. General Wright was nearly distracted. On our entire family the death of such an amiable young woman made a deep impression. General Flores with his army was at Mapasingue close to Guayaquil, the same place where Castilla was with his army the previous year. On Sunday sennight he had summoned Franco to surrender, which the latter refused to do.

*Thursday, 20th*. The Congress during its recent sessions was occupied with those articles of the Constitution which fix the qualifications required for being an elector, a Deputy, a senator, also, what number of inhabitants was to be entitled to have a Deputy and a Senator. These various details would be published as soon as the entire new Constitution would be sanctioned by the Government and ordered to be printed; I therefore considered it unnecessary to give them in my diary.

*Saturday, 22nd of September*. By seven I was on the top of San Cristoval; on my return I met Charles Pflücker on horseback whom I accompanied to the iron foundry of Messrs. Staunton and White, an extensive and well managed establishment situated in the Street which runs parallel to the second alameda. In the evening Mr. Smith, North American Chargé d'affaires in Bolivia – who was here on a visit – took tea with us. He was introduced by Rosa and Amalia. In his way of speaking he had something of the Yankee twang otherwise he was an agreeable man.

*Sunday, 23rd and Monday, 24th.* Las Mercedes. I continued to rise early, without how [...] [738] I visited the Mercedes of my acquaintance.

*From Tuesday, 25th to Saturday, 28th of September 1860*. On the 26th the "Comercio" published an official note signed by the Minister for the Finances, Salcedo, which said that the following tenders for the new huano consignments being those most advantageous for the Exchequer had been accepted viz.: that of Zarcondegui & Co. for Great Britain, its Colonies and the United States – that of Thomas Lachambre & Co. for France and its Colonies – that of Sesca[u] & Co. for Belgium – that of Henry Witt & Co. for Germany – that of Canevaro, Pardo and Barron for Holland – and that of Lázaro Patroni for Italy; and that as it was necessary that the principal conditions should all be brought to a same level the Government would not allow higher charges than the following: 2 1/2 for commission, guarantee, and brokerage on sales, 4 1/2% interest per annum on advances made, 2 1/2% commission on freight, the duration of the contracts to be four years, and one year to be allowed Government for the examination of the accounts rendered. These alterations the Minister declared to be essential and that they had to be accepted within three days. Now none was willing to submit to them and it was still uncertain therefore who would finally be the Contractors. The political news brought by last Steamer were of little importance. On the 3rd August a provisional convention was concluded at Paris by the plenipotentiaries of the five great powers and that of Turkey, in virtue of which 6000 French troops, which by the by were already embarked on the 5th at Toulon under the command of General Beaufort d'Hautpoul, should immediately sail for Syria in order to tranquilize the Country jointly with the Turkish Authorities, that if required 6000 more should be sent which in that case would be made up by the other great powers, who, with the exception of Prussia, would contribute to the same purpose by means of their naval forces, and finally that on no account the foreign troops would be allowed to remain in Syria more than six months. Fuad Pasha, the Minister for Foreign Affairs in Turkey, was already in Syria with a considerable army, and [...] [739] On the 7th August Queen Victoria, when on her tour to her property in the Highlands called Balmoral, reviewed about 20,000 Scotch Volunteers in the park of Holyrood Palace. The Emperor of Austria after his interview with the Prince Regent of Prussia at Toplitz had likewise a meeting with the King of Bavaria on occasion of the opening of the Salzburg and Munich railroad, when at a banquet toasts were given for the unity of the German Fatherland. On the 13th Prince Danielo of Montenegro died at Cattaro of a wound lately received. On the 14th August Naples was declared in a state of siege which seemed to indicate that all the liberal feelings which the king professed and his promises of a constitutional Government had not the desired effect upon the Neapolitan people.

*Sunday, 30th of September*. Mrs. Bergmann having told my son Juan various times that she should be glad to see me in Chorrillos I went thither by the One O'clock train together with Guillermo and Alejandro who were in high spirits. After having entered and examined our own rancho, which certainly required some repairs, I went to Mrs. Bergmann's, who still occupied the same rancho which they had had for many years. There were she and her two daughters, a certain Dr. Pro earnestly conversing with Augusta, Francisco Sagastabeytia, Juan José Moreyra and Tadeo Barrios. Though it was rather a long time to converse, say from 2 1/2 till four O'clock, yet the time passed away pretty quickly. For a few minutes I, accompanied by Sagastabeytia, looked in at Domingo Elias's where I found many persons, the greater part of whom playing at cards. With the boys I walked about the village, with them and Estanislao Bergmann to a huaca, a little further on than Stubbs' rancho at the foot of the hill, where some curiosities, human bones, skulls and mummies were being dug out, and finally, dined at the Bergmann's with the family, Moreyra, Pro and Barrios. With the 5 3/4 O'clock train we returned to Lima. About this time three topics engrossed general attention, [...] [740] of the Government, whilst the four others decidedly refused. On the previous day Zaracondegui, Sescau, Patroni and Schutte, had been called to the Minister of Finance; Castilla himself came in, but as neither the one party nor the other would give way I could as yet form no idea what would be the result, and thought it by no means unlikely that Gibbs would at last carry off the prize, though on the other hand it was asserted that Stubbs would not lower the conditions which he had stipulated, and which were less favourable than Zaracondegui's. Secondly, an attempt made to rob Felipe Barreda of $10,000. Within the last few days a "cargador" brought him a threatening letter very well written, in which the said sum in gold ounces at $17 the ounce were demanded from him, to be held ready on Friday at 4 O'clock in the afternoon. If he agreed to pay the sum he was to put an advertizement worded in a certain manner in the "Comercio". This he did. On Friday at 4 O'clock the "cargador" reappeared; a bag apparently containing money was delivered to him, and he marched off followed at a short distance by various policemen. Between the two portales the "cargador" delivered the bag to a man who was standing there and apparently waiting for him; the policemen pounced upon them and secured both. The "cargador" appeared to be innocent; the other not only confessed but denounced three accomplices who were also taken up. Thirdly, the failure of the escribano Juan Antonio Menendez, a man in whom many capitalists, such as Pio Tristan, the Goyeneches, and others, had hitherto placed unbounded confidence. I also had occasionally employed him for he was certainly very clever in drawing out obligatory documents (escrituras). On the previous day the first meeting of the creditors had taken place in the house of José Gregorio Paz-Soldan, to whom he had given his power of attorney. He owed more than $500,000; to Juan M. Goyeneche $150,000, to Juan M. Goyeneche the son $20,000, to Dr. Sandoval $30,000 or more, to Lanfranco $10,000, to Victoria Echenique $10,000 and to Paz Soldan a considerable amount of Vales de Consolidacion placed by him [_] security into the hands of Thomas Lachambre & Co. [...] [741] news which afflicted us all; it was that of the death of our very good friend Mr. Samuel Meyer of Manchester. Fortunately for our interest Cordes was on the spot who we felt assured would take the necessary steps to prevent our interest suffering from this sudden disappearance of our agent. Cordes wrote that after Meyer and he had completed their mercantile tour in Scotland they went over in a Steamer from Greenock to Belfast; Meyer, very subject to sea-sickness, remained on deck though the weather was rough and cold. This exposure brought on a severe rheumatism; he fell ill in Belfast, and in a few days he was at death's door, nevertheless he recovered and on the 17th August was well enough to embark. On the 18th in the forenoon Cordes and he arrived at Fleetwood whence they proceeded by rail to Manchester. Meyer felt so well that he made some purchases for a small dinner-party which he intended giving on the following day, Sunday, to celebrate his happy return. Cordes and he then drove in a carriage to his cottage at Withington hardly a league outside of Manchester. His physician after a long conference declared that he was perfectly well and recommended him to take a good dinner. He, Cordes and Conradina partook of broth and mutton chops. Meyer felt very well; at 8 1/2 p.m. he complained of some difficulty in breathing; at a few minutes past nine he rose to retire to rest, shook hands with Cordes, and was on the point of bidding good night to Conradina, when he staggered and turned his looks towards Cordes who caught him in his arms. In less than five minutes a physician living close by was in the house, but Meyer was dead. On the following day Josiah Radcliffe, an intimate friend of Meyers, was summoned, who, together with Cordes decided upon a post-mortem examination of the body; it was found that Meyer had died of dropsy of the heart. The heart lies in a purse called the heart's purse, which, when a man [. . .] a healthy state, ought to contain about 1/2 ounce of liquid, in Meyer's [. . .] [742] the last drop which makes the purse over flow causes instantaneous death. Moreover, the heart, which in a healthy state ought to be hard was with Meyer flabby, and this unhealthy state could only have been the work of many years. A telegram was sent to Meyer's brother who lived in Hamburg and who arrived in Manchester on Thursday 23rd. On this day the funeral took place; many very respectable merchants and manufacturers of Manchester attended. Cordes and Josiah Radcliffe were named guardians of the estate until the 3rd September when they would have to deliver up the keys to Messrs. Dugdale and Benjamin Armitage who were to act as trustees. Meyer had died intestate and consequently his brothers and sisters being his nearest relations would be his heirs. Cordes further wrote that after the trustees had taken charge of the estate he thought he might be spared for about a fortnight of which he would avail himself to visit, accompanied by Conradina, some of our correspondents in Vienna and Saxony who were anxiously waiting for his coming; he would then return to Manchester by way of Hamburg. General Franco arrived in Callao by the same Steamer, and Castilla intended giving him a great banquet, to which the Deputies were invited. It was on the 22nd September that General Flores left his quarters at Mapasingue; he or his army had not a single horse with them; they crossed "El estero Salado" and "la selva de Mangles" and on the 24th in the morning attacked the suburbs of Guayaquil. The fighting did not appear to have been very severe; the attacking party was much galled by the fire of the two Peruvian men-of-war the "Tumbez" and the "Guise", on board of one of which Franco and some of his principal chiefs took refuge in the evening of the 23rd. Garcia Moreno the Supreme Chief was in Flores's army and entered Guayaquil with him. In the "Comercio" of this day a decree signed by the Minister of Finance was published, in which it was said that within three days new tenders for the consignment of Guano to the United Kingdom, Belgium, Germany and Italy, respectively, might be given in, because [_] firms of Zaracondegui & Co., [C]escaux & Co., H. Witt & S., and Lázaro Patroni wh [. . .] [743] to the conditions upon the acceptance of which the Government insisted.

*Tuesday, 9th of October 1860.* The weather was gloomy and cold, the mornings uncommonly wet so that when I returned from my early walks either to the valley of Lurigancho, or up San Cristoval my feet were frequently wet and my trousers covered with mud. There was much talk about Mr. Clay's taking down his flag and his intention to ask for his passports because the Peruvian Government would not give way to the, in my opinion unjust, claims of the Washington Cabinet for indemnification for the capture of North American vessels occupied in the illegal trade of loading guano in ports which according to the Peruvian laws foreign vessels were not allowed to enter. This day a fatal accident occurred in Callao. For some time past a floating dock had been constructed near the island of San Lorenzo. The Peruvian Steam frigate "Callao" formerly "Apurimac" entered the same at about 2 p.m. for the purpose of undergoing repairs. It would appear that the frigate with all her guns on board was too heavy for the dock; as soon as the water began to be pumped out the "Callao" commenced rolling in a terrific manner and was capsized in less than half an hour, and the dock – which had cost $400,000 – went to the bottom. Many people had been on board of whom a considerable proportion were saved, some more, others less severely hurt. About 100 were supposed to have been drowned, mostly sailors, soldiers and sick people. I learned from the English papers, which Bullen always read to me, that during the 2nd half of the month of August the Kingdom of Naples had been in a state of extraordinary confusion. Three different parties were at work; that spread widest over the Country consisted of the friends of Garibaldi who were in favor of one United Italy under the sceptre of Victor Emmanuel; the second – that of the Constitutionalists – whose head was apparently the king himself [_]ted a separate Kingdom of Naples with liberal institutions; the third were [...] [744] same footing as it had been before the pressure from without had forced the king to his late concessions. At the Faro, the northwest point of Sicily, Garibaldi assembled a considerable army and a great number of boats, and in the night from the 8th to 9th August Major Missori with 190 men made good his landing on a beach between Torre di Cavallo and Punta de Pezzo, and succeeded in forcing his way into the interior of the country where everything was ripe for an outbreak, for discontent with the hitherto established authorities had spread far and wide. On the 18th August Garibaldi himself disembarked with 3800 men at Melito twelve miles from Reggio; he beat the Neapolitan troops at this latter place and at Piale, and the latest advices stated that he had advanced as far as Monteleone. In British North America the Prince of Wales was everywhere received with demonstrations of great enthusiasm. Luis Napoleon and the Empress were on a tour to Savoy, Corsica, and Algeria. Hitherto they had not proceeded further than Savoy and the papers said that their reception had been enthusiastic, but whether so sincere as that which the Prince of Wales met with I was much inclined to doubt. Prince Danielo, Chief of the Montenegrins who had died of wounds inflicted upon him by an assassin had been succeeded by his nephew Nikizza or Nicholas Petrovich, a young man of great promise educated in Paris. The French Army had landed in Beyrout, but it seemed that Fuad Pasha was doing all he could to make the intervention unnecessary. He was proceeding with great severity against those found guilty in participation in the last massacres; even Kourschid Pasha, late Governor of Beyrout, and Achmet Pasha, Commander-in-Chief of the army of Arabistan and Governor of Damascus were not likely to escape condign punishment. On the 29th August the British Parliament was closed.

*Friday, 12th of October 1860.* In the Session of the Congress of the 10th inst. that article of the reformed constitution which authorized the Executive to conclude a concordat with the Pope, passed. My wife and myself with two servants [...] [745] some days previously servants had gone to sweep the rooms and to put things in order; two cartloads went out with beds, bedsteads, chairs, untensils, clothes etc. By the one O'clock train my wife went together with the servant Juan; at five all the Garlands and I. Our rancho looked miserable compared to the fine buildings which were being built all over Chorrillos; our furniture also was second rate, but we did not intend to make any alteration for the present as we would not remain the whole season. We dined at six merely upon a chupe cooked by Anjela and some cold beef, both which dishes I found excellent. After having taken tea we all went to bed at a very early hour. This day died Steinmetz from Altona, for many years clerk at Naylors Conroy & Co., and Portuguese Vice-Consul since Peter Conroys departure.

*Saturday, 13th of October.* I commenced a life regularly divided between Chorrillos and Lima. At 9 3/4 a.m. I was in Lima and returned to Chorrillos at 5 p.m. This morning I was up by 5 1/2, walked with little Guillermito all through the village looking at the damage done by the earthquakes in April, and at the many new houses in course of construction. At 6 1/2 I was below to take my bath, and the water appeared as cold as ever. At half past seven I started with the four elder boys over the hill down to the beach on the other side; we were back at a little past 8. After long and tedious negotiations three others guano contracts had verbally been agreed upon between Salcedo, Minister of Finance, and Zaracondegui & Co. for the United States, with Sescaux & Co. for Belgium, and H. Witt & S. for Germany. We offered to pay $500,000 in ten monthly instalments after the contract had been signed and approved of by Government; nevertheless, already on the previous day Salcedo asked for $50,000 which this day we sent him all in four rial pieces, the greater part of Bolivian coinage, which, 1000 in each bag were conveyed in a cart [...] [746] the contract for England, whilst others pretended that Castilla wanted to give the preference to Gibbs.

*Sunday, 14th of October 1860.* Steinmetz was buried in Bellavista cemetery; more than two hundred persons attended the funeral. I had my early bath as usual and after a late breakfast I took with the four elder boys and Gerardo

Alarco, a schoolfellow of theirs, a very long walk along the beach in the direction of El Barranco. The children amused themselves picking up shells and other marine productions. The ground at the foot of the cliffs which form the coast and the sides of which were covered here and there with thick vegetation, was nothing but a mass of stones, and the narrow space between these stones and the sea was extremely moist, owing partly to the sea having washed over it, partly to the innumerable rills of fresh water which come down from the cliffs. We were back by 1 O'clock; Garland then read to me; I took a second bath, dined at six and from 7 to 8 I spent an hour with the Bergmann's. The evening was uncommonly cold, rainy, and windy.

*Monday, 15th of October*. Raymundo Morales stopped payment; this I had forseen for some time past for I knew that since Renner had withdrawn his protection from him his own means did not suffice for doing the business which he did. His bills upon Murrieta of London, against produce shipped to them had come back protested for non-payment; he had offered these bills to us, but we refused them. As regards guano, Zaracondegui & Co., and those who acted in concert with him had obtained the contract for Great Britain and her colonies. Stubbs was not authorized by A. Gibbs & Sons to lower the interest of 5% upon advances, and I suppose that it was upon this 1% – for the government would not pay more than four – that they split. The Archbishop of Lima, José Sebastian Goyeneche, [_]ed from Islay whither the Government had sent a Man-of-war to […] [747] this day in Lima with great solemnity.

*Wednesday, 17th of October*. I affix in the appendix under Nº 29 a cutting from the "Comercio" in which a parallel is drawn between the three Presidents La Mar, Gamarra, and Castilla, who are painted in very black colors; in this – in my opinion – the writer deviated but little, if anything, from the truth. However, as might be expected, in Comercios of a later date the defence of Gamarra and Castilla was warmly taken up.

*Thursday, 18th*. Our correspondence received by the North Steamer was a very poor one owing to the death of Meyer, and to the absence of Cordes who was on his way to Vienna. The affairs of the deceased Steinmetz took up a good deal of my time; he had involved himself with Haller and signed to Lindemann & Greulich a pagaré for a printing-press, which was in the possession of Haller. The pagaré was not yet paid; L. & G. demanded that the press be returned to them, Haller would not give it up, and I had to settle this dispute as well as I could; I do not remembered whether I succeeded. The political news from Europe and America summed up in the Panamá "Star and Herald", and reproduced in the "Comercio", was of great importance. On the 7th September Garibaldi, accompanied by 18 or 20 officers left Salerno by train for Naples. On his arrival at the railway terminus in this capital he was received with great enthusiasm by an enormous multitude. On his way through the streets to the palace of the Princess of Angri, who, like himself, a native of Nizza, had placed her dwelling at his disposal, the Neapolitan troops drawn up on both sides presented arms. Garibaldi, without loss of time formed a new cabinet, one of whose members, as Minister for the Interior, was Liborio Romano who had filled a similar situation under the late king. When Garibaldi marched Northward to attack the papal [...] [748] had abandoned the day before Garibaldi's arrival; he had embarked on board a Spanish Man-of-war for Gaeta whence he was likely to proceed to Seville. The Neapolitan fleet in the bay declared for the new order of things, and was placed by Garibaldi under the command of the Sardinian Admiral; his proclamations were headed "in the name of Victor Emmanuel and Italy". Whilst these events occurred in the South of the Peninsula, Sardinian troops under the command of Generals Tanti and Cialdini invaded the papal dominions from the North. Victor Emmanuel's reasons for doing so were extremely shallow; he said in his proclamation that with due respect for His Holiness he considered it his duty to abolish bad government, and to put down the insurrection, natural consequence of such misrule. In Pirugia the papal troops offered a valiant resistance; they were however overcome, whereupon not only this town but also Urbino, Orvieto and Sinigaglia were taken possession of by the victors; meanwhile General Lamorricière with the rest of the papal forces had retired to Ancona, and the Emperor of the French, whose ambassador had withdrawn from Turin, had considerably increased the French garrison in Rome, and again placed it under the command of General Goyon. In the year 1859 the revenue of the Austrian Empire had fallen short of the expenses by 687,500,000 francs, a greater annual deficit than ever before heard of in the financial world. The raising of the sub-marine telegraphic cable between Europe and the United States had been abandoned, for though many parts of it had been taken up they had turned out in such a broken state as to be useless. In India Mr. James Wilson, an economist of great repute had died. He had been sent thither by the British Government to remodel the East India finances, in which he had succeeded, and given general satisfaction. His principal measure had been the imposition of the Income-tax.

*Friday, 19th of October 1860*. In the previous night Ghilardi, the assassin of a General [_]a in Cajamarca, who was imprisoned in the Casas Matas of Callao, effected his [...] [749] had been a golden key which opened the prison gates.

*Sunday, 21st of October*. As usual I was in the water at a very early hour. Before 8 I climbed up the hills which run along the Coast, and walked to their very end, keeping, not to the right where they finish in a bluff headland, but to the left where they gradually slope down into the deep sandy plain which lines the extensive estate of Villa, formerly the property of Juan B. Lavalle, now owned by Juan Mariano Goyeneche of Arequipa to whom young José Antonio Lavalle had sold it about two years previously. I returned through this deep sand having the cultivated fields of Villa to the right and the ridge of hills to the left and was back in our rancho by 10 O'clock. We soon sat down to breakfast at which we were joined by my son Juan and Melchor Velarde. Hereupon we had a long visit from General Miller; Garland commenced reading to me a novel written by Thackery called the Virginians; at 3 p.m. I bathed for the second time, we dined at 5, took tea at 7, and went then to Bergmann's where we remained till past 10. My wife and Enriqueta were well pleased, to me and Garland this long visit became rather tedious though for about half an hour we were honored by the presence of President Castilla, who, accompanied by a number of Deputies, paid a visit to Mrs. Bergmann with whom and my wife he conversed whilst he was there.

*Tuesday, 23rd of October*. In this day's session of the Congress Juan Bazo and Peña presented a motion in the following terms. Art 80 "The office of President of the Republic is to last four years; he cannot be re-elected, or elected for Vice-President whilst he holds the Supreme command", which passed by a majority of 1, say 53 to 52 votes.

*Saturday, 27th.* My way of living was the following: Regularly I was up [_] 6, took a sea bath, a walk over the hills alone or with the children, a frugal [...] [750] table at 6 precisely when I ate, if not more at least with a better appetite than I had been in the habit of doing in Lima; sometimes I paid visits with my wife, once to the mother of Mrs. Stubbs who herself did not make her apperance owing to her lame foot; another time to Lazurtegui and his wife who had built a splendid house close by. Occasionally my wife and Enriqueta played chess, visitors came in, I amused myself with the children, at 8 we took tea and by ten I was in bed. News arrived from Bolivia stating that General Belzú with some of his partizans had made a hostile incursion into Bolivia, that Linares beat him back, whereupon he, Belzú, returned into the Peruvian territory and ordered a few Bolivian prisoners to be shot in the village of Zepita. In retaliation Linares passed the frontier, burned some houses of said village, and carried off its authorities. This same day, the 27th, José Gregorio Paz-Soldan gave a large dinner and soirée, to the former he invited only three foreigners, Stubbs, Naylor, and Schutte who refused, alleging various reasons, which annoyed him vastly.

*Sunday, 28th of October 1860.* After the usual early bath I took by myself a long walk to the estates of Villa and San Tadeo, to the village of Surco and back along the railroad. The environs of Chorrillos are very uninteresting, the roads are sandy and dusty; the two named estates are covered with sugar cane, and only in Surco, a miserable village of some straggling houses, trees are to be seen.

In Chorrillos itself several very large houses had recently been built; for instance, two by Cucalon, both equally tasteless, and the largest of which was said to have cost him above $100,000; Lazurtegui's, which cost $60,000, was by no means to my liking, whilst Sepulvera's, cost $60,000, at the entrance of the Lima road, was everything that one could wish, the view which it commands over the bay is beautiful. Our rancho was a miserable small building; nevertheless, from the corredor, where we were in the habit of dining and breakfasting, we enjoyed a fine prospect over the sea, and the moonlight nights were delightful. Juan spent the day with us; Dr. Urrea and wife as well as Ta [. . .] [751] went to bed early.

*Monday, 29th of October 1860*. Stubbs left for Europe.

*From Tuesday, 30th of October to Thursday, 1st of November*. I did not go to town, rose at six, bathed, sometimes in company with some of the children sometimes with my wife and Enriqueta, took a long walk and breakfasted; then Garland read to me, and I taught the children, but erelong Enrique and Alejandro showed such decided want of attention that I gave them up and confined myself to Guillermo who was desirous to learn, and not indifferent to praise or blame. We dined late; now and then we received or paid a visit, and after tea – if Mariquita and Enriqueta did not play at chess – the latter read to me Prescott's History of Perú translated into Spanish, which, though I now heard it for the third time, I always listened to with great interest.

*Friday, 2nd of November*. After the usual bath and light breakfast I went up to Lima by the nine O'clock train. The north Steamer had arrived and the letters which we received were of a satisfactory nature. Those from Cordes were dated from Cologne the 14th and from Hamburg the 29th September. Accompanied by Conradina he had made a rapid journey as far as Vienna and succeeded in securing very fair consignments especially of shawls. Conradina advised the death of Dr. Kramer, husband of my cousin Nelly Kramer. In Hamburg Cordes had seen J. D. Mutzenbecker Sons, and Salomon Heine who had agreed to take jointly one fourth share in our German Guano Contract. Both houses wrote us to the same effect. The following were the principal political news: in the fortnight from 17 Sept. to 2nd Octr. Garibaldi's star had somewhat faded, owing especially to his leaning towards Mazzini's party and the [_] Republicans. His troops not under his own command had also [. . .] [752] Naples – who had not yet left his kingdom as was stated last Steamer – had still 50,000 faithful troops with him, and defended said fortress and river. On the other hand Lamoricière with his whole Papal army capitulated on the 29th Septr. and surrendered Ancona to the Sardinian General Tanti. Another Sardinian army had advanced as far as Tivoli, whilst the French strengthened by reinforcements and commanded by General Goyon occupied Rome, Civita Vecchia, and Viterbo.

The Duchess of Alba, sister of the Empress of the French had died, owing to which Louis Napoleon, having made hardly any stay in Algeria, had hastened back to France. The revenue of Great Britain and Ireland amounted in the year ending 30th September 1859 to £66,000,000, in the year ending 30th September 1860 it came up to nearly £70,000,000, to which enormous sum Import duties contributed 23 Excise 20 and Income Tax (10d in the pound) £10,000,000. The expenses were of course always equal to the revenue.

*Saturday, 3rd of November 1860*. The exercise which I took after breakfast was perhaps too violent. I cilmbed up the hill behind our rancho and descended on the other side a path I had never come before, which took me to the rocky beach to the right of the "Salto del Fraile". Here I stood for a long while admiring the white crested waves, how they came on rolling the one after another, then breaking against the rocky shore, foaming and frothing, finding their way into the narrow clefts. Taking the road to the left I walked along the sandy beach until a hill prevented my further progress; this I climbed up to the very highest summit where a cross stands; here I rested somewhat fatigued. A fog came on which completely concealed the sea on the one, and the cultivated plains on the other side. Only when the sun reappeared and I could see the sugar fields of Villa I knew where I was and found my way home. Rosita, Juan, and Amalia had come [...] first train; they breakfasted with us and remained till three. [...] [753] took me to the sugar plantations of Villa in which extensive grounds I came to a stand-still more than once. I had a fall jumping over a dry ditch, a Cholo assisted me in crossing another of considerable depth and steepness, a Chinese labourer carried me on his back over a wet ditch; and notwithstanding these impediments I reached our rancho by breakfast time though in a profuse perspiration. Juan was with us in the forenoon; I called upon Mrs. Bergmann and Mrs. Henry Higginson.

*Monday, 5th of November*. My wife, Mr. and Mrs. Garland and some of the children went to Lima by the first train. I took the three eldest a long walk to the station and then down to the beach through the gully which leads to the "Agua Dulce". The children enjoyed this walk along the sea-shore. In the course of the day as usually I endeavoured to teach them with some success as regards Guillermo, with little or none in Enrique's and Alejandro's case.

*Tuesday, 6th of November*. My wife and Enriqueta read to me, and in order to while away the time I extended my walks in every direction over the barren ridge of hills, "el Morro Solar" at the foot of which Chorrillos lies.

*Wednesday, 7th of November*. Garland and I went up to Lima where I had many things to attend to. I commenced dictating letters for the Steamer, ate a beefsteak dressed by Manuel the porter, and went to bed at an early hour.

*Thursday, 8th of November*. I returned to Chorrillos.

*From Friday, 9th to Sunday, 11th of November*. The life I led was very monotonous. Bathing, walking, breakfasting, teaching, listening to reading, reflecting, and calculating when sitting quietly in an easy chair, dining, taking tea and visiting now and then took up my time. On Friday evening we went to see Clementina Lopez Aldana, married to Franc [. . .] of Callao. On Saturday we spent some pleasant hours at Bergm [. . .] [754] tedious day. Garland went out to play "rocambor", and did not read a line to me.

*Monday, 12th and Tuesday, 13th of November*. Both days I went up to Lima where I dictated letters for the Steamer. Limpricht returned from Ica, where he had given great satisfaction to the creditors of Pedro Muñiz. He had succeeded in collecting some money, and in every respect obeyed the orders of the "sindico" Brauns. The question pending between the United States and Perú regarding the two North American vessels which in the time of Vivanco's revolution loaded guano, were captured by a Peruvian Man-of-war, and finally condemned, was not yet settled. The Peruvian Government, and in my opinion very justly so, refused acknowledging the claim made by the Washington cabinet for indemnification; accordingly Mr. Clay had asked for his passports; on the previous day the public sale of his furniture had taken place, and in a few days he would leave for Panamá on board of an American Man-of-war. Mr. and Mrs. Cotes and family were going to Europe by the merchant Steamer on account of the ill health of the former. For some days I had been ailing a little and this day, Tuesday my headache became so severe that I had to go to bed immediately after my return from Lima. Purging and strict diet soon brought me round again, so that, though very weak, I was able to get up on

*Thursday, 15th of November* at 3 p.m. when Rosa had come down to see me. I resolved to cease bathing and to discontinue such violent exercise as I had been taking of late.

*Sunday, 18th.* Limpricht and Malinowsky were nearly the whole day with us. In the forenoon they managed to get up a game at rocambor. After dinner they, Garland, Enriqueta, and Mariquita whiled away the time playing at "primera". Mrs. Canevaro and her daughter called.

*Monday, 19th.* Though well I had not altogether recovered my strength, [. . .] first train I went up to Lima, so did Limpricht, Garland and Enri [. . .] [755] I dined at Schutte's. In the evening the North Steamer arrived without bringing the European mail. The Steamer from St. Thomas to Colon had waited in that port four days above her time without that from Southampton having made her appearance.

*Tuesday, 20th of November*. I slept in Lima, but passed a bad night. The funeral of the opulent shop-keeper Julian Alarco was solemnized in the Church of La Merced. I did not attend. The political news brought via the United States was that Garibaldi's army assisted by Piedmontese troops gained on the 1st October, on the banks of the Volturno, a victory over the Neapolitans commanded by their king Francis II who behaved valiantly; further, that Garibaldi and Cavour had made up their differences, that Victor Emmanuel was expected to make his entry into the capital of Naples on the 17th October, and that the Great Powers, with the exception of Great Britain, had protested against the invasion of Naples by the Piedmontese.

*Wednesday, 21st of November*. This being my wife's birthday Schutte, Rosita, Amalia and Juan came to Chorrillos by the first train; the former returned at 9 O'clock, the others remained; at a later hour came Bazo, Irene and Francisco Garmendia who took luncheon with us. After dinner Mrs. Bergmann and Sophia and Mrs. Naylor, who lived next door at Stubbs' looked in to present their congratulations. Poor Mrs. Stubbs suffered dreadfully from her foot. Several months previously she had made a false step and had fallen down. Whether she only sprained the tendons of her foot, or whether she broke a bone I did not know, at all events, Dr. Maclean who first attended her did her no good and whether Dr. Ornellas, under whose treatment she now was, would succeed better, time would show.

*Thursday, 22nd of November*. A quiet day. [...] [756] and told me that my presence in Lima was required by Danish Captains; accordingly I went up at 9 O'clock. Between 5 and 6 O'clock in the morning an attempt had been made to kill Castilla, or at all events to make him prisoner. It was the custom in his house to open the back door at about 5 1/2 when the cook went out to market; of this moment Lieutenant Colonel Alarco, son of the deceased Julian, a Captain Lara, whom Juan had frequently met at the Codecidos, and young Pepe, son of General Aparicio, formerly in the Peruvian naval service, availed themselves to introduce some soldiers; the guard was overpowered, lieutenant Franco who commanded the same killed, Colonel Forcelledo, Castilla's aide-de-camp, severely wounded in the arm; suddenly however the soldiers turned round, some say recalled to their duty by Colonel Arguedas who lived opposite; immediately afterwards Noriega the Colonel of the batallion appeared, Alarco and Aparicio were shot whilst standing in the street before the gateway; Lara escaped, and so did José Galvez who, the instigator of the whole affair, was on horseback awaiting the issue. These two as well as some others implicated took refuge at Jerningham's, Lesseps, and Astaburuaga's, and, I may say here in anticipation, after the lapse of several weeks were allowed to embark and to leave the country. When I arrived by the train at 9 1/2 the town was as quiet as if nothing had happened, only about Castilla's house there were a few more people than usual, and just when I passed the Church "La Encarnacion" the body of Lieutenant Franco dressed in his uniform was carried out and placed upon a common cart with orders to the driver to take it to San Andrés; not even one soldier accompanied it. In Chorrillos we called after dinner upon the Bergmanns and Mrs. Henry Higginson.

*Saturday, 24th of November 1860.* I recommenced bathing and taking short walks.

*Sunday, 25th of November.* The Constitution was proclaimed in Lima, which solemnity was the cause of few people coming out to Chorrillos, thus hardly anybody called upon us, and as Garland was absent playing "rocambor" to me it was a [...] [757] together with Mariquita and Enriqueta. Their rancho was very neatly furnished and cost them with furniture $10,000.

*Monday, 26th of November.* I went up to Lima to see what the South Steamer had brought, and to dictate letters. When returning to Chorrillos on horseback with Mr. Henry we met just at entering the village some men carrying a coffin, which we were told contained the corpse of Jules Rousson, who, in the last estate of penury had died of dysentery. He must have reached the age of about 60; a few weeks previously I had seen him as receiver of tickets in the Chorrillos terminus where Candamo paid him a miserable salary. I knew him in 1825 as a handsome young Frenchman and supercargo of a valuable cargo, afterwards he married respectably in Lima; at a later period I saw him once in London when he was hunting after Espartero, Duke of Victoria, who he said was largely indebted to him.

*Tuesday, 27th.* A quiet day. It was a beautiful moonlight night, and till near eleven we, together with Garland and the Bergmanns were sitting and conversing in the corridor enjoying the fine tranquil prospect before us.

*Wednesday, 28th.* I went up to Lima together with Garland, Enriqueta and little Antonio, who was to be vaccinated. I was occupied in the Counting-house with dictating part of the correspondence for the Steamer. Henry Berckemeyer, a clerk of Candamo's who came up with me in the train, told me that the usual monthly traffic on the Callao and Lima railroad numbered from 50,000 to 60,000 persons; in the month of October, on occasion of some festivities celebrated in Callao it came up to 65,000. On the Chorrillos and Lima railroad the monthly receipts during nine months of the year were from $7000 to $8000; during January, February and March, which were the three months of the [_]on they rose to about $20,000 per months. The cost of the Lima [...] [758]

*Thursday, 29th and Friday, 30th of November 1860.* Quietly in Chorrillos.

*Saturday, 1st of December.* After bathing I took a walk with Guillermo over the hills, and we might have been back in our rancho before Juan's departure for Lima if Guillermito had not begged me to sit down with him near the cross, where we could see the train start. This short delay turned out to be very annoying; before breakfast my wife told me of the death of Emilia Elespuru, the wife of Antonio Elias, which had taken place immediately after her confinement in the estate of San Javier, and after breakfast she came out with the really bad piece of news which Juan had brought viz.: that in the previous night the splendid Steam flour mill of Möller, Moore & Co. of Callao had been destroyed by fire. The fire had broken out at a quarter past eleven and nobody could tell how it had originated; the millers who had slept in the uppermost story were saved at the risk of their lives. When the engines came there was a poor supply of water, and thus in a few hours the splendid building with all its contents was reduced to a heap of ruins. Moore himself had passed the night in Lima; his brother the engineer had been on the spot, also Zeller, Moore's clerk who had merely time to save the books and papers. This intelligence fell upon me like a thunderbolt, for though the mortgage given to us by M. M. & Co. and the insurance effected in Hamburg would in all probability save us from actual loss, yet the payment of the large amount guaranteed by us to Voorwerk & Co. of Valparaiso would without fail seriously inconvenience us. It was impossible for me to do anything until I went up to Lima by the 3 3/4 train. On my arrival I found that Schutte had gone to Callao, and I therefore could only speak with him a few words on his return whilst walking with him from the Callao to the Chorrillos station.

*Sunday, 2nd of December*. It may be easily conceived that anxious thoughts had not [_] me much sleep during the night. When I came up from my bath I [...] [759] followed him at 11 1/2, and with our lawyer Dr. Saldaña, Möller, Moore and Limpricht, who had commenced keeping their books, we had a long and earnest conference, and resolved upon the steps which were to be taken. I returned to Chorrillos more easy in mind for it appeared to me that there would be no difficulty in collecting the evidence and documents required to prove the casual fire and to substantiate the loss sustained. As usual Enriqueta read to me after tea, and we retired to rest at 10 1/2 when, Heaven be praised, I passed a somewhat better night than the previous one.

*Monday, 3rd of December*. After the usual bath and light breakfast I went up to Lima by the first train and soon after my arrival the letters received by the North Steamer were delivered. We had a heavy correspondence, for it consisted of the letters which should have come on by the previous Steamer, and of those which arrived in due course. The Steamer which left Southampton on the 17th Octr. was the "Shannon", which, as well as the "Seine" – both recently built – was of still greater dimensions than the "Atrato" and "La Plata". A few days after her departure from Southampton one of her paddle wheels broke and she continued her voyage to St. Thomas with one wheel only which had been the cause of her unusually long voyage of 21 days; hardly had she made the port of St. Thomas when the other wheel also broke. Salomon Heyne had thrown up his share in the German guano contract without assigning any particular reason; J. F. Tesdorpf & Son had taken his place. Cordes wrote that he considered it for his and our interest to remain sometime longer in Manchester; in the town itself he had taken a store, kept some of Meyer's clerks, and also rented a pretty, furnished cottage in the country, in a village called Bowden. Dr. Saldaña, Möller, Moore, and Limpricht were in Callao to initiate the proceedings for [_] the necessary evidence. I dined at Rosita's. [...] [760] breakfasted at Schutte's. I dictated letters the whole day. In my room we had once more a conference with the persons mentioned more than once, at which Alcantara from Callao, Moore & Co.'s agent attended. According to all appearances, Moore and Möller were acting honourably and fairly, and after Limpricht had read to me till 11 I lay down more at ease and slept better than I had done for some nights.

The political news was the following: the conferences held in Warsaw between the Emperors of Russia and Austria and the Prince Regent of Prussia had turned out a failure. It seemed that the interests of these three powers were too much at variance to allow their coming to a perfect understanding. The death of the Czar's mother, sister of the Prince Regent of Prussia hastened the breaking up of the meeting. The Emperor of Austria had given the shadow of a Constitution to the various nationalities of his vast Empire, and he had also considerably increased his forces in the Venetian territory. Capua had capitulated to the Piedmontese and Garibaldian forces; between twenty and thirty thousand Neapolitan soldiers had entered the Papal territory where they were disarmed by the French troops, and the remainder with their king Francis II were shut up in Gaeta. An enormous majority of the population of Naples and Sicily had voted for the annexation of these two countries to the Kingdom of Sardinia, and against this the great Powers, England excepted, had protested. In the United States Mr. Lincoln, a Republican, and of course an anti-slavery man, had been elected President for the next four years. For many years past only Democrats, or anti-Abolitionists, had filled the Presidential chair, and now some of the Southern slave states, amongst which South Carolina, apprehensive that the new President might take measures contrary to their interest, spoke of seceding from the Union. In China the United English and French forces had made some progress. Before reaching the forts on both sides of the Peiho, they were opposed by a Chinese army [_] was beaten in several engagements, owing almost exclusively, to the [...] [761] -in-Chief, Sir Hope Grant then insisted upon the forces passing to the North side of the river and attacking the principal fort situated there. This the French commander after some demur agreed to, the North fort was taken by assault, 250 English and 200 French were placed hors-de-combat; of the wounded, many were likely to recover, the other forts were evacuated by the Chinese and the Allies continued their advance upon Tientsing. All this occured towards the latter end of August. The English papers were full of interesting articles on the subject of iron-clad frigates of which the French were building one after another, and which seemed to answer extremely well, as they united speed with comparative invulnerability, for though they were not altogether impervious to repeated shots on the same spot and at a short distance, yet they could rapidly change their position and thus avoid being fired at like a target.

*Wednesday, 5th of December 1860*. I slept soundly, rose before six, wrote a few pencil memoranda to be copied in this my diary by Bullen on his return, and went out for the purpose of climbing up San Cristoval. I ascended from the side of the Alameda de los Descalzos and descended near the Piedra Lisa. As I did not hurry myself, the whole, including a few moments I remained on the top took me 50 minutes. I returned to Chorrillos by the 5 O'clock train.

*From Thursday, 6th to Sunday, 9th of December*. On Thursday the Schuttes came out to Chorrillos to remain there until the 1st March. They had rented a rancho fairly furnished belonging to Mrs. Reyes, at $150 monthly; it stood somewhat back, the bay was visible from the corredor, but between it and the sea there were heaps of rubbish and sweepings, certainly no pretty view. The 8th was a holiday – La Concepcion – the 9th a civic holiday – the anniversary of the battle of Ayacucho, no dinner given in the palace. General Miller, Malinowski, Melchor Velarde were with us. None [...] [762]

*From Monday, 10th to Thursday, 13th of December 1860*. Every day Schutte and I went up to Lima and returned to Chorrillos. My time was completely taken up by counting-house work. The unfortunate destruction of the mill gave us much to do, caused us trouble and even anxiety of mind. The climate of Chorrillos agreed with Schutte famously, and the debility of his head gradually diminished. My wife suffered from a bad cold which prevented her bathing. Antonio, unwell, allowed his mother little rest at night.

*Friday, 14th*, day of the Steamer's departure, until

*Tuesday, 18th of December*, day of the Steamer's arrival, I remained in Chorrillos. On Thursday José Galvez, Captain Lara, Saavedra, and a certain Rivas were taken on board a French man-of-war by the respective diplomatic agents in whose legations they had taken refuge after the unsuccessful attempt to assassinate the President Castilla on the 23rd November. In the Chamber of Deputies the new huano contracts were approved of; however not without some severe strictures having been passed upon Sescau by some of the members; who is he? what do we know of him? has he an establishment here? were questions asked which could not be satisfactorily answered until the Government produced the authorization or guarantee of the Paris banker for whom Sescau acted. My opinion was that he owed this attack to Canevaro's influence, who was justly annoyed at [C]escaux' having made an attempt, though unsuccessful, to wrest from him the consignment of guano to Holland. In the same Chamber passed “la ley de reparacion”, in virtue of which all civil employés were reinstated into the situations, and all military men recovered grades which the former occupied, and the latter held on the 5th January 1855 the day of Castilla’s victory of La Palma. The salary and the pay not received by them would also be made good. This law – if no observations were made on it by the [_]utive, would cost the nation half a million of dollars. [...] [763] Melchor Velarde and Limpricht with us. In the forenoon of this day I made various calls, and at Mrs. Bergmann’s I met the Deputy Nemesio Orbegoso who assured me that he and his party were decidedly opposed to the view which the Minister Salcedo had expressed in this day’s session on the subject of the Bolivian coin. I played at chess, which I had not done for many years past. The chessmen which Brauns had were large, and the board small, so that I could manage to see pretty well. I gained two games from him in his rancho. Mr. Schutte communicated to me every evening the result of his proceedings with Möller and Moore, especially with the latter he had had more than one altercation, but finally everything went on smoothly.

*Wednesday, 19th of December 1860.* Counting-house occupations called me again to Lima. Cordes was getting on well in Manchester and I feared that he and Conradina would stay away much longer than I could wish. By last Steamer I wrote a letter to Conradina, dictated by me to Garland in which I explained to her and to her husband the reasons why I was desirous for their return. The bank of England had raised the discount to 6%, this measure had however not created any uneasiness and was expected to be momentary. Two reasons were adduced for the same; the one, the Bank’s purpose to check some wild cotton speculations in Liverpool, the other, the loan of £2,000,000 in gold made by the Bank of England to that of Paris. Garibaldi after an interview with king Victor Emmanuel, which was said to have been a friendly one, had thrown up his command, and accompanied by a few friends retired to his farm on the small island of Caprera to the North of Sardinia. He said in his last proclamation that in the ensuing spring of 1861 he expected to find a million Italians under arms. The Earl of Dundonald better known as Lord Thomas A. Cochrane, had died [...] from the United States cont [...] [764] by last Steamer; accordingly no sales of guano were made by the agents of Zaracondegui & Co., who therefore could not draw upon England, Gibbs did not draw, and thus there was an absolute want of bills. Exchange 38d the dollar, Silver bars $12.6 to $12.7 p. mark.

*From Thursday, 20th to Sunday, 23rd of December.* Some of the evenings we paid visits to various of our acquaintances. On Sunday, General Miller breakfasted with us, and in the course of the forenoon I played three games at chess with Brauns, of which I gained two and lost one. Harmsen died in Arequipa on the 9th inst., his body had been opened and all his organs had been found more or less in a state of dissolution. This was a heavy blow for poor Dolores, but, I think very fortunately for her, shortly before Harmsen's death he had insisted upon the marriage being celebrated between his eldest daughter Elizabeth and a nephew of his, Edward, hitherto established in Valparaiso. Admiral Sir Charles Napier had lately died. Eugenie, the Empress of the French had gone over in strict incognito to London and thence to Scotland where she intended visiting the Duchess of Hamilton, a princess related to the Napoleon family. Victor Emmanuel had entered Naples as King of Italy. The united French and English forces had reached Tientsing and were on their march to Pekin. The Chinese rebels had been repulsed from Shangae.

*Monday, 24th*. I went up to Lima and returned in the evening.

*From Tuesday, 25th to Thursday, 27th*. These three Christmas days were spent by me in an extremely quiet and I may say dull manner. The first day I made a few calls, amongst others, accompanied by Emilio Mora, upon the President. His rancho was a pretty building and quite new. The saloon in which he received was spacious and well furnished. The ladies were sitting on the sofa together with General Pezet, Castilla on a chair, [_] the middle of the room in earnest conversation with Allier, in which he hardly [...] to be inter [...] [765] quite at my ease, and was glad when we departed. On the 26th my wife became unwell and remained in bed on the 27th when Rosita kept her company for Enriqueta and Garland had gone up to Lima with little Antonio who had been ailing for a few days.

*Friday, 28th of December*. I went up to Lima where I occupied myself dictating letters. I returned at five. Shortly before the Christmas holidays Limpricht had left for Payta; the motive of his sudden departure he had kept a secret to everybody, even to me.

*From Saturday, 29th to Monday, 31st of December*. Very dull, Mr. and Mrs. Garland were in Lima, and I much regretted their absence for they were in the habit of reading to me. Rosa however came in occasionally and read to me some parts of Clavigero's "Mexico" in Spanish, interesting, though inferior to Prescott's "Mexico". I of course continued bathing and taking a short walk before breakfast, but during the day the heat was too great to allow my stirring. On the 31st in the evening my wife, Rosita, and I made several calls, amongst others upon the President Castilla and family. The ladies were, the President's wife Doña Francisca, her mother Doña Mercedes, and two nieces of hers, of whom the one, Mercedes, was the only one who kept up the conversation; the others did not say much and the President hardly opened his mouth; nevertheless he had the attention to accompany my wife as far as the street door. We were home by 10, and though it was the last day of the year we went to bed early and I commenced the new year of 1861 fast asleep. [766]

## 1861

*Tuesday, 1st of January 1861.* Two pages in my original diary are filled with my writing in German; already then, 15 years ago (for I now dictate in May 1876) my sight was so weak that though I could manage to write a little I was incapable of reading what I had written. These two pages contain nothing but sad reflections and sinister forebodings as regards the affairs of the firm of H. Witt and Schutte; I feared that erelong we should be under the necessity of stopping payment. Möller and Moore were owing at the time to the firm, and to Voorwerk of Hamburg under our guarantee, about $80,000, a similar sum Schutte had taken up on interest from Miller Bros. To me individually the firm owed about $116,000 and Garland about $40,000. Even of the guano contract I had at the time no great idea, though this, as said more than once, at last carried us through, that is to say, Schutte made the money, I gained 9% interest on my capital, and he in course of time cancelled not only his own but also Garland's debt to me.

The weather was beautiful as it always is here in this season of the year; the brilliancy of the sun was however prejudicial to my weak eyes. After my bath I walked along the railroad as far as the Barranco where a clean looking church and a few houses stood. The walk back along the cliffs which form the shore with the view upon the smooth expanse of the Pacific, was to my taste the prettiest in the whole neighbourhood. In the course of the forenoon we had a few visitors. After dinner Manuela Althaus and her sons Augusto and Emilio were with us till 10 O'clock and the time passed away very pleasantly. Melancholy were the prospects of this country. Notwithstanding the extraordinary riches of the guano, the Government, thanks to its unbounded extravagance and the extremely bad management of the finances, was always poor and hard up for ready [_] so much so that they were now actually living upon the income to be [...] [767] making war upon Bolivia as soon as the rainy season were over in the interior. For this purpose the Executive was authorized to raise a loan for $4,000,000 and to increase the army to 15,000 men; accordingly officers had already been sent off to form new battalions to Arequipa, Huaraz, Trujillo, Piura and Cajamarca, and at the same time Bolivia did not want war, being quite willing to come to a friendly understanding.

*Wednesday, 2nd of January.* In the morning I went up to Lima for good, and in the evening was followed by the whole family; we dined at Enriqueta's.

*Thursday, 3rd.* I was awake before 6. To try my strength I climbed up San Cristoval which I did with the same ease as on previous occasions. At first a thick fog lay upon the plain; it gradually vanished before the rays of the sun which by eight O'clock shone forth in all its power. I whiled away the time partly in the counting-house, partly upstairs in my wife's company. I felt a little unwell when I went to bed.

*Friday, 4th of January*. During the night I had suffered from the most violent diarrhea, and disagreeable as this was it was nothing compared to the suffocating feeling which I experienced from an inclination to eruct without being able to do so. I of course remained in bed, Dr. Grau was sent for and he cured me almost immediately by giving me ether. The letters by the North Steamer were brought up to me, but I had no mind to hear them read, and as Schutte went down to Chorrillos every evening at 5 O'clock, they lay over unopened until next day.

*Saturday, 5th of January*. The letters were read to me. Limpricht wrote me from Payta that being without occupation, and feeling an irresistible desire to see his family in Europe he had taken his passage on board the Steamer for Panamá, and would immediately take his departure. This stra […] [this worried me] […] [768] all his friends. J. D. Mutzenbecher Sons wrote us that Tesdorff had withdrawn from the guano contract but that A. J. Schön & Co. had taken their place. (Johannes, the head of the firm of Mutzenbecher, had taken for his second wife Schön's daughter). Schön & Co., whose partner was Charles Willink, son of my mother's cousin, wrote us to the same effect, and Fruhling and Göschen sent the necessary confirmed letter of credit for £12,500, but to my utter surprise the last letter which I opened was one from Dunlop & Scholes, the Southampton agents, who informed us that they had just received a telegram from Muntzenbecher and Schön postponing their final decision until the following Steamer. The principal political news was the following: In the United States the desire to separate became from day to day more apparent in some of the Southern States, viz.; in South Carolina – which was at the head of the movement – in Georgia, Florida, Mississippi and Alabama. The President Buchanan's message had not given general satisfaction. The consequence of this state of things in the United States had been an almost total paralization of trade, and bills on London which generally ruled at from 9 to 10% premium were down to 3, and difficult of sale. Discount 12 to 15%. Of guano no sales were being effected, thus Zaracondegui & Co. did not draw, and the actual exchange on London was 38 if not 37d. In London on the other hand the bank had reduced the discount from 6 to 5% and in Hamburg, money was abundant at 3%. On the 23rd November the Emperor of the French made some liberal concessions to his people: he allowed the Legislative bodies the right of discussing the laws which in future he might lay before them and of emitting their opinion on the same; also the personnel of his Ministry had undergone a considerable change. Fould for Finance, had at last been turned out, Walewski had again come in; Persigny, the ambassador in London had been entrusted with a portfolio, and Count Flahault a man of 75 had taken his stead. The

Ministry for Algeria was abolished; Marshal Pellicier, Duke of Malakoff named Governor of that [...] with extensive powers, and only subject to the Emperor. In some parts of the [...] as for instance in the Abru [...] [769] Francis II was still in Gaeta; part of his family and some of the foreign Ministers accredited at his court had left for Rome. In China from the 18th to 21st September unexpected, and on the part of the Chinese, treacherous occurrences had taken place. Whilst the Allies were on the road from Tientsing towards Pekin, negotiations were carried on with some high Imperial commissioners through the medium of the two interpreters Parkes and Wade. A piece of ground was to be given up to the allied forces for encamping. On arrival of a small party of the allies to make the necessary arrangements they found the ground occupied by a large Tartar army and on the appearance of a Frenchman upon a mule which the Chinese pretended to be stolen, a quarrel commenced between them and a Colonel Walker who took the Frenchman's part. This officer seeing the imminent risk which he and his small party of five Dragoons ran, being surrounded by swarms of enemies made their escape at full speed and reached the English army, two of them slightly wounded. Mr. Parkes the interpreter, Mr. Loch, Lord Elgin's private secretary, Mr. Boulby, the "Times" correspondent, Mr. De Normann, Attaché to the Legation, a Captain Andersen and a few others remained prisoners in the hands of the Chinese. Two battles ensued in which on the side of the enemy only Tartar cavalry 20,000 to 30,000 in number were engaged. Both times they were defeated; even the Sikh Cavalry led by Fane and Prolyn overthrew the Tartars opposed to them. Möller read to Mr. Schutte and to myself a kind and affecting letter which he had just received from his former principal Mr. Wüstenfeld of Hamburg; some unpleasant conversation ensued between S. and M., and I endeavoured to pacify the latter.

*Sunday, 6th of January*. Twelfth Day. Since we had come in from Chorrillos Juan occupied our rancho. The heat commenced to be oppresive. I had now many visits to pay in order to make up for the time which we had been absent. This day [...] lled amongst others upon Melgar, the Minister for Foreign Affairs wh [...] [770]

*Monday, 7th of January 1861*. Richard Bullen again read to and wrote for me, which he informed me, he would not be able to continue for any length of time he having been engaged by Mr. Blacker of Payta, as clerk from the end of the following month. Juan came up ill from Chorrillos.

*Tuesday, 8th of January*. Juan kept his bed. Mr. Schutte took his first sea bath, with difficulty had he been persuaded to make the trial; I was convinced it would do him much good.

*Wednesday, 9th*. For some nights past an uninterrupted night's rest had been a rare occurrence with me; I therefore thought best to try whether by physical fatigue I could overcome my mental wakefulness; thus I was up by six

O'clock and started at once for the cross on the summit of San Cristoval which I reached without any great exertion. I obtained my object and slept well the ensuing night.

*Thursday, 10th.* The commission in the senate named for the purpose of giving its opinion on the guano question had decided that Gibbs were to give up to the new contractors the stock on hand on the 19th December of this year, and that the Peruvian Government was to order them to cease chartering vessels for guano.

*Friday, 11th.* About this time the merchants of Lima thought it necessary to have exchange rooms similar to those which exist in other commercial towns. Quiroz was named President. The rooms were open the whole day for the subscribers and at about 2 p.m. a few merchants were in the habit of meeting. This day William Brauns, head of Huth Grüning & Co., made a motion that the members of the exchange should petition Government to the effect that henceforth the nominal exchange of 42d, at which Gibbs gave their bills against the guano consignment, should be abolished, and both old and new contractors in future draw at the current of the day. This motion met with some opposition, and the President named a commission consisting of Bernardo Roca y [_] Juan Ugarte, and Mr. Pike of Graham Rowe & Co., to give their opinion [...] [771]

*Sunday, 13th of January.* I was awake before four; my thoughts continually dwelt on the large sums which the firm owed; and my anxiety as to our future prospects did not allow me to sleep. I went to Chorrillos by the 7 O'clock train, took a cold but delightful bath, looked in at Rosita's, breakfasted with Juan, and returned to Lima at 11 1/2. Of the many visits which I paid this forenoon I will only notice that to Mr. Prevost who appeared to me still more shrunk together than when I had seen him last about four months previously. When passing Theodore Müller's house he called me in to confer with him on the exchange question which kept in commotion the whole mercantile world. He, as well as Lembcke, who had ventured upon writing an article on the subject in the "Comercio" with his initials, was against Braun's motion. In the evening we had a long and agreeable visit from General Pedro Cisneros and his wife Trinidad.

*Thursday, 17th.* After violent discussions in the Senate in which Salcedo the Minister and José Santos Castañeda as President of the Committee took the most prominent part, the senate modified the Committee's opinion in so far that Gibbs might continue their sales until the 1st May 1862 when the stock on hand was likely to be expended. The "Comercio" published the Minister's order to Anthony Gibbs & Sons dated the 12th of this month, to cease chartering.

*Saturday, 19th.* My opinion about the vexatious exchange question was a very plain one. It was for our interest that the nominal exchange of 42d should be kept up, but it seemed to me that those who demanded that the bills be drawn at the current exchange of the day had justice on their side. In the evening the North Steamer letters were delivered. To us the letter of most importance was that from Mützenbecher and Schön. They did not exactly back out, but after receipt of our letter of 29th October in which we had [_] the decree of the Minister for Finances they had been frightened [772] and added that if all these orders had to be literally complied with, then it would not be worth their while to enter into the business. Cordes thought that he might manage the affair even without them, with the assistance of his Manchester friends. The most interesting political news was that from China. On the 3rd October the Allies had put themselves again in motion; on the 6th they ransacked, or, as it then was the fashion to say, "looted", the Emperor's summer palace. The booty made was immense, of which the French managed to get the lion's share. On the 12th the allied armies were at the foot of the walls of Pekin, and everything was ready for an assault on the 13th at noon, a quarter of an hour previous a Chinese deputation made its appearance stating that no resistance would be made to the entrance of the Allies, and accordingly they entered the gates and encamped upon the wall 60 feet in breadth. They found there some bronze cannons which they removed, and placed their own in their stead. The two plenipotentiaries were at headquarters. The Emperor was said to have fled to Tartary. Some of the prisoners were given up to the Allies; all had been brutally illtreated, Mr. De Normann and Captain Anderson died in consequence of the wounds inflicted upon them. Messrs. Parkes and Loch seemed to have suffered less; of the "Times" correspondent Mr. Bowlby, and the French gentlemen, nothing was knonw. The Empress of the French had returned to Paris. Francis II still held out in Gaeta; Victor Emmanuel had visited Palermo and been received with great enthusiasm, but in the kingdom of Naples many difficulties were to be overcome, of which not the least was the dissolution of Garibaldi's volunteers. The Emperor of Austria had placed at the head of his Ministry instead of Count Rechberg, who had retired, a more liberal man, Baron Schmerling. Dissatisfaction was rife in the different states of which the Austrian Empire consisted; even the Tyrolese, hitherto the most failthful of all Austrian subjects, began to grumble at the unequal petition of taxes of which a very small proportion fell upon the high nobility and clergy.

*Sunday, 20th of January 1861.* Like the previous Sunday I went to Chorrillos [...] [773] with Juan. In Lima I made a few calls. In the evening Mr. Charles Williams took tea with us and requested me to do him the favour to be present at the private examination of some of his pupils in the course of the week.

*Monday, 21st of January.* Our clerk Becker fell ill, and without loss of time Grau was called. His illness resembled that known by the name of quinsy.

*Tuesday, 22nd and Wednesday, 23rd.* Both days I went in the middle of the day to Mr. Williams's college where a few days previously Garland had placed his four eldest boys. They went at 7 in the morning, breakfasted and dined there, and came home at 6 p.m. As far as I was able to judge now at last they would learn something, and it was certainly high time they should. At Mr. William's desire I was present at the examination of Mr. Prevost's three eldest sons in Latin and French, and I must say that the two eldest, Juan and Henrique, but especially the latter had learned a good deal; there was however one thing which I did not like in the manner of teaching as I found it at Williams', and as it was customary all over Perú. There was too much of theory, for everything the pupil did he had to give a reason, and this he might sometimes understand, more frequently say by heart like a parrot. In my childhood I was told so it is, and so you must do; this saved time, and when growing up my own understanding taught me the motives.

*Thursday, 24th of January.* A dinner party was given in the palace, some said in honor of Admiral Sir Thomas Maitland others in honor of the Chilian Chargé Astaburuaga. I went thither together with Zaracondegui and Lembcke, and jointly with Charles Eggert of Gibbs were the first who arrived. By and by the saloon filled. There came Lesseps with his suite, Lisboa with [_] secretary Daponte, Astaburuaga with his young Attaché, Eldredge, [...] [774] Allier, Armero, Escardó, Brauns – Juan M. Goyeneche, Candamo, José V. Oyague – the Ministers of State: Salcedo, Pezet, Morales and Oviedo – Carpio and Arenas, Presidents of the Senate and the Chamber of Deputies – José Mendiburu, Director de Hacienda, General Freyre, Governor of Callao, the first Employés of the Ministries, a sprinkling of Deputies and many others with whom I was either not acquainted or could not distinguish. The President made his appearance when all were assembled and soon after he led the way to the dining saloon. We sat down between 50 and 60, I according to seniority between Sousa Ferreyra and Canevaro, by no means interesting neighbours. We had sufficient elbow-room, which had not always been the case on similar occasions. The saloon was very well lighted up, the dinner table well adorned, the dinner said to be good, of which I myself could give no opinion as I ate extremely little as usual, everything very clean and the servants attentive; in short, it was the best banquet at which I had hitherto sat down in the palace; and it did honor to Mr. Lecaros who had had the management of it. We broke up at past 9. I went home immediately, others remained there playing rocambor till past 1.

*Sunday, 27th of January 1861.* In the same manner as on the two previous Sundays I went to Chorrillos by the first train, bathed, and breakfasted with Juan. The temperature of the sea was now considerably warmer than it had been one month back. Besides Juan and myself Charles Bergmann, Melchor

Velarde, and Frederic Marriott sat down to breakfast in the corredor of our rancho. We conversed very pleasantly till 11 O'clock, I then looked in at Rosita's for 20 minutes and returned to Lima by the 11 1/2 train. In the evening we had a very long and agreeable visit from the Deputy Vizcarra y Centeno, and his two sisters. The South Steamer brought the news that on the 14th January the President of Bolivia Dr. Linares had been quietly deposed without a drop of blood having been shed, by his Ministers Ruperto Fernández, General José Maria Achá, and the commander-in-chief Manuel Sanchez. [_] following day they, styling themselves "La Junta Gubernativa", published various [. . .] [775] that no public functionaries would be removed, and that the country would continue to be governed upon the same principles as hitherto.

*From Monday, 28th of January to Friday, 1st of February 1861.* This week may be comprised in a few words. I was always up early in the morning and before breakfast had regularly walked from one to two leagues; by doing so I obtained my object, that of sleeping soundly. Little Antonio was continually ailing and actually getting thin, thus Enriqueta could not leave her house, and as my wife, on account of something being wrong with her eyes, did not like to expose herself to the night air, she also remained at home, and she and I spent very quiet evenings until 10 or 10 1/2 when we were in habit of retiring to rest. Sales were at a complete standstill; no bills at 42d were in the market; for last Steamer, the 29th January, the actual exchange was 37d, at which we remitted to our constituents leaving to our German friends the option whether they would receive the remittance or not. To our bankers we sent silver bars which cost us $12.7 [by] 11–22 yielding about 36 1/2 cash; there remained a considerable number of bars unsold. By the same Steamer we sent to Julius Wüstenfels & Co. of Hamburg the last documents, accounts, certified by the Hamburg Consul, and Moore's declaration upon oath relative to the fire of the 30th November. The exchange question was completely neglected, whilst on the other hand on the subject of the guano contracts violent debates took place in the Chamber of Deputies. On the 31st January we paid into the Treasury the fourth instalment of $50,000 without the "Escritura publica", in which we bound ourselves to make these payments, having as yet been signed! Bullen had closed my books to the 31st May 1860. I carried $27,000 to the credit of stock account; this looked well upon paper, but as the actual result depended upon the balance sheet of H. W. & Schutte which would not be ready [_] one month to come, as yet I saw no reason to rejoice. [776]

*Saturday, 2nd and Sunday, 3rd of February.* Candlemas. Both days I spent in the same way. I went to Chorrillos by the first train, bathed, and breakfasted on Saturday with Rosa and Amalia, on Sunday with Juan, Frederic Marriott and Charles Bergmann. The 11 1/2 train took me back to Lima; the first day the general correspondence brought by North Steamer was read to me; on the second day I learned from Mr. Schutte the contents of his private letters; neither the one nor the other brought anything of particular importance. This took up my time until I had to dress and continue making my round of visits. After dinner on Saturday Garland read to me the English papers and finally my wife and I took tea at Mrs. Moss's, who resided as yet at Huth's; on Sunday after dinner I passed the time partly dozing, partly thinking until it was time to meet my wife at Mrs. Bergmann's with whom we remained till 10.

*Tuesday, 5th of February*. Here follows the summary of the political news; in the United States the two states of Mississippi and Florida had followed the example of South Carolina in seceding from the Union. In England, owing to the heavy demands made upon English Capital from the United States and France the bank had been induced to raise the minimum of discount to 6%. Notwithstanding the pacific manner in which Louis Napoleon had expressed himself to the European diplomatists at his leveé on the 1st January the fears of the breaking out of a war in the ensuing spring were by no means entirely allayed. Francis II still held out in Gaeta for the French fleet prevented the Piedmontese from operating against the fortress. Peace had been concluded between the Allies and the Celestial Empire. Mr. Loch, Lord Elgin's private secretary was the bearer of the treaty, and arrived in London on the 27th December. On the 24th October the convention had been signed in Pekin between Lord Elgin and the Imperial Commissioner Prince Kung, the Emperor's younger brother; also the ratifications of the [_] of Tientsing of 26th June 1858 had been exchanged. The articles were the foll [. . .] [777] or not, either permanently or at intervals. Besides the ports already opened to English trade that of Tientsing was likewise opened, and British subjects were allowed to reside there. A small tract of land in the township of Cowloon on the mainland opposite the island of Hong-Kong was ceded to the British Government. The preaching of the Christian religion was permitted in the Chinese Empire. Emigration was allowed and legalized. The sum of 8,000,000 taels (£2,600,000) was to be paid by the Chinese to the English Government, this was to be done in instalments, and to secure the payment the recovery of the Customs at various ports was to be placed into the hands of the English commissioners who were to appropiate 20% of the gross amount actually collected to the gradual cancelment of the debt. If the British Government thought proper their troops might continue to occupy certain military positions until the debt were liquidated. Before this new convention was signed Lord Elgin demanded 300,000 taels as a compensation for the injuries inflicted upon British subjects who were arrested by the Chinese whilst under the protection of a flag of truce; and besides, in order to punish the Emperor personally for the injustice committed against these British subjects the Imperial summer palace Yuen-Ming-Yuen with all its surrounding pleasure grounds was destroyed by fire and razed to the ground. The “Panamá Star & Herald” stated the value of the same to have come up to £2,000,000, the extent to have been seven miles. Page 769 I gave an account, not entirely correct, of the illtreatment to which some Englishmen and some Frenchmen had been subjected by the Chinese authorities, the following account is more exact. Of the individuals made prisoners by the Chinese, Mr. Harry Smith Parkes C.B., Mr. Loch, and 11 Sikh troopers or Sowars, were given up alive; also the corpses of Lieutenant Anderson, Mr. De Normann, Mr. Bowlby, a dragoon named Phipps, and eight Sikhs. Of Captain Brabazon of the artillery the Chinese would or could not [. . .] supposed that he [_]nd hi [. . .] [778] l’Abbé De Luc, a French missionary, who served as interpreter, were beheaded by order of a Chinese general, whilst suffering from the wounds received in the battle of 18th September. The party just enumerated, together with Col. Walker and a few dragoons had been sent to the Chinese camp for the purpose of treating on the articles of the Convention which was to be signed, and on the 17th September, after long conferences with the Imperial commissioners Mr. Parkes when retiring to rest was under the impression that everything was finally and satisfactorily arranged. On the 18th in the morning the commissioners raised new difficulties; on that day the battle ensued between the Allies who came to occupy the ground which had been pointed out to them, and the Tartars who had previously taken possession of the same. Now Mr. Parkes and his party hastened to return to the English lines, but before reaching them they were made prisoners by overpowering numbers and separated from each other. Mr. Parkes – who gave a very interesting account of the whole in the “Evening Mail” of 28th to 31st December – Mr. Loch, and one Sikh were comparatively speaking well treated though thrown into a common jail in Pekin, whence they were liberated when Prince Kung superseded the previous commissioners. The remainder of the party divided into lots of three or four was distributed in various hill forts round Pekin, and their feet and hands tied together so tightly that the death of the 12 whose corpses had been given up was attributed by the survivors mainly to the mortification of the wounds caused by the tightness of their fetters. The prize-money which to the British army from the sack of the Imperial palace amounted to no more than £23,000, £14,000 of which was the value of silver ceded to them by the French according to previous agreement, and £9000 cleared by the public sale of the booty made by the officers individually. The commander-in-chief Sir Hope Grant and his two Generals of Division Michael and Napier having given up their shares these £23,000 were distributed in the following manner: first class field-officers £60, second class £50; captains £40; lieutenants £30; ensigns £20 [serg]eants

£7–10; privates £5. On the other hand the plunder made by the French [...] the first day entirely to themselves [...] [779] General Montauban's share to have amounted to no less than £50,000! a French private had as many as 92 watches in his possession, and an eye-witness, probably a British officer, wrote to the "Times" that the scene of devastation and destruction of the most beautiful specimens of art made a melancholy impression upon him. The treaties were sealed and exchanged in a building called the Hall of Conferences, fitted up for the occasion and situated in Pekin at the confines of the Chinese and Tartar towns; its distance from the Anting gate, which was in the possession of the Allies, was four miles, and thither Lord Elgin, Sir Hope Grant followed by an escort of 700 officers and soldiers wended their way much molested by clouds of black dust, which proved that the streets of Pekin were not paved. Several regiments lined the streets through which the procession passed. Prince Kung – said to be much cleverer than his brother the Emperor, was described as a surly and dissipated looking young man. Besides the above mentioned individuals another Frenchman Colonel Grandchamps fell a victim to Chinese cruelty. All of them were interred in a common grave in the Russian Cemetery of Pekin, and military honors done to them with great solemnity. On the 9th January hostilities broke out between the State of South Carolina and the Federal Government. Major Anderson commanded a few soldiers belonging to the latter in a small fort called Sumpter. To send him some reinforcements the Executive dispatched the Steamer "Star of the West" which vessel when entering the bay of Charleston was fired upon from the forts in the hands of the South Carolina people, and obliged to return without obtaining her object.

*Saturday, 9th of February 1861.* I have already spoken of a motion made by Mr. William Brauns in the new Exchange rooms relative to the exchange upon London. A commission had been named to report on this question. Roca [...] their opinion in favor of the fixed [...] [780] Pike opined that the bills against guano consignments should be drawn at the current exchange of the day. Both reports being printed the debates on the subject commenced in the Exchange on the 7th. Schutte purposely abstained from attending. Brauns, nervous as he frequently was, defended his view. Lembcke, who according to all accounts spoke best, as well as Canevaro and Hülsenbeck defended the 42d. Then stood up Dr. Mariano Alvarez, siding with Brauns, in a speech as confused and tedious as it possibly could be. After a few words from Miguel Pardo, and a personal quarrel between young Canevaro and Dibos, the session was suspended. It was resumed on the 8th; Miguel Pardo and Poumaroux were on their legs, both spoke in favor of 42d but not much to the purpose. Next came a debate on the manner in which the vote should be taken; some insisted upon this being done nominally, others secretly by written votes. The latter founded themselves very properly upon the circumstance that a threat, though in joke, had been thrown out by one of the guano contractors (Benito Valdeavellano, partner of Sescau) that he who voted against the 42d should have no bills from him when he wanted them. Therefore Zaracondegui, Rey, and Lembcke voted for the secret voting, but the majority, amongst whom the Italian mob headed by their Consul General, Canevaro the Father, was for the voting by name. Against this Pike protested, and left the room, followed by Krämer, Müller of Ph. Ott & Co., and others. Of course the 42d men gained the day with 35 votes against nine. This being over it was agreed that a Commission should be named for the purpose of drawing up a plan for the conversion of the Bolivian coin and then to be recommended to the Government. The gentlemen fixed upon were Bernardo Roca y Garzon, William Brauns, and Emilio Althaus.

The Queen Dowager of Sweden, wife of Bernadotte, Desiderée, daughter of the Marseilles merchant Clary had died at Stockholm at the age of 79. The "Warrior", [_] ironclad had been launched. After the "Great Eastern", she, it was said was the [...] loat s [...] [781] "La Gloire" the one, that she rolled less, the other that she had her portholes considerably higher above the level of the sea.

*Sunday, 10th of February 1861.* I was up by 5 1/2. The first train conveyed me to Chorrillos. After the bath, a run over the hills to the "Salto del Frayle" and back again, and a short nap, filled up the time till breakfast which I took with Juan, young Carpena, and Carlos Bergmann. Half an hour I was with Rosita, and from 12 to 2 I played with Brauns in his "rancho" two very interesting games of chess, of which I gained the first and lost the second. Next I paid a short visit to Sophia Bergmann and went to Mariano Paz-Soldan's with whom I had a very long conversation on the conversion of the Bolivian coin. I proposed to him a, in my opinion, feasible plan of having all the Bolivian coin restamped, reducing by so doing its nominal value to 3/4ths and of emitting for the 1/4ths Government bonds bearing 6% annual interest, even down to $2 bonds. He, Paz-Soldan, endeavoured to convince me, and in a great measure succeeded in doing so, that though certainly the Government might be responsible for the difference in the value of the Bolivian coin, yet the carrying out of my scheme was impracticable, and the only way would be to return to his original plan viz.: to reduce all of a sudden the value of the four rial pieces to three rials, the two rials to one and a half, and to make the holders suffer the loss. Brauns, to whom I mentioned this in the train on our return to Lima, was of opinion that the plan which he had concocted and published in the "Comercio" some months previously did away with all the difficulties which in Paz-Soldan's opinion rendered it impossible to compensate the holders of the coin for the 25% loss.

*Monday, 11th of February.* Carnival. One of the most tedious days which I had spent for a long time past. Early in the morning my [...] [782] Garland had promised that he would read to me; this however he could hardly do for more than two hours in the course of the whole day, for, it being the first carnival day, there was such a throwing of water from the balconies; the Sotomayors, who on such a day considered Enriqueta's room as their own, made such a devil of a noise, and finally Garland himself could not resist taking part in the fun that there was nothing left for me but to lie down on a sofa in the inner-rooms where I spent the time thinking, ciphering, and dozing. Only late in the evening I had some rational conversation with Raymundo Morales, whom since his bankruptcy Sotomayor had allowed to live in his house. The poor fellow much disheartened tried to explain to me how this misfortune had come upon him. His affairs looked very bad and I doubted whether after all the priveleged debtors Estenós, J. V. Oyague, and Renner, were paid, anything would remain for the general run of creditors. I went home at 10, my wife remained to sleep at Garland's.

*Tuesday, 12th of February*. The previous day's "ennui" had been too severe a lesson for me. I therefore was off by the first train to Chorrillos, bathed, breakfasted at Rosita's, had a nap on the sofa, paid a very long visit to Henry's, made two short calls upon J. V. Oyague and wife, and upon General La-fuente, and returning by the 4 O'clock train to Lima was in time for dinner at Garlands. My wife and myself slept this night in our own house. The night previous as well as this night Gregorio Paz-Soldan had thrown open his house to masquerading parties; also old Mrs. Palacios gave a dance.

*Wednesday, 13th. Ash Wednesday*. Dr. Linares had arrived in Arica and intended continuing his voyage to Chile.

*Thursday, 14th of February*. My wife went to Chorrillos by the 9 1/4 train. I accompanied her to the station, but remained in Lima; she returned by the [_] train in the evening. This day Mr. Frank Dimon left Lima [...] [783] Alsop & Co., from which he now separated.

*Friday, 15th of February*. The following dates regarding the lives of famous astronomers I extracted from the 20th Volume of Chambers' Miscellany. Nicolas Copernicus born in Thorn on the 19th February 1473, died 23rd May 1543. Galileo Galilei, b. in Pisa in 1564; d. in January 1642. John Kepler b. in Wiel in Wirtemberg on 27th January 1571, d. 30 November 1630. Isaac Newton born in Coltersworth in Lincolnshire on the 25th December 1642; d. 20 March 1727. Edmund Halley b. in London 1656, d. 1742. William Herschel b. in Hanover 15 November 1738; d. 23 August 1822.

*Saturday, 16th of February*. A meeting was held of the creditors of the notary Menendez, when this man presented a claim against Goyeneche for an amount of $190,000 arising as he said, from commissions omitted to be charged by him on monies of Goyeneche which had passed through his hands though it was well known that Goyeneche had been in the habit of lending Menendez any sums he required at 6% per annum, and that in consideration of this low interest Menendez was not to have charged him any commission. In this meeting Goyeneche insisted upon not allowing Gregorio Paz-Soldan to remain “Depositario” of the estate, and instead of him Dr. Prada and Manuel Mendoza were named.

*Sunday, 17th.* I was up before six; accompanied by Guillermito I took the first train for Chorrillos, bathed, looked in at Schutte’s and Braun’s, breakfasted with Juan and Charles Bergmann, and returned at a quarter past eleven. Though the heat was very oppresive I paid a great number of visits of which I will only mention that to Mr. Edmonson manager of Green Nicholson & Co.’s firm, who had recently married Emilia [_] third daughter of Thomas Conroy. The remainder of the day [. . .] [784]

*Wednesday, 20th of February 1861.* I was present at the “honras” of the daughter of Fabian Melgar, celebrated in the Merced Church. This young lady married to her cousin Moscoso had died a few days previously of consumption in Jauja.

*Friday, 22nd of February.* I went to Callao by first train having to speak to Higginson about business. This, our port-agent, was now a great man in Callao, he was “Alcalde” of the Municipality, and as such did his duty with unwearied zeal and integrity. He took a pleasure in showing me the improvements which he had contributed to bring about: the new Church of Santa Rosa, the new Theatre, the, in my opinion, out of proportion wide, clean and well paved streets. I also saw the piece of ground where Möller, Moore & Co.’s steam flour mill had been standing, and of which hardly a vestige remained, in a corner something – probably bean – covered with ashes was still smouldering. The enormous boiler, a splendid piece of machinery with the large fly-wheel and other appendages was under repair.

*Sunday, 24th of February.* Having been awake a great part of the night I was up by 5 1/2 and accompanied by Alejandrito at 6 3/4 I was at the Chorrillos station. In Chorrillos I took my usual sea bath, looked in at the Schuttes, and breakfasted with Juan, Calisto Pfeiffer, Frederic Marriott and Charles Bergmann. The half past eleven train took me back to Lima. I paid my visit of condolence to the Minister Melgar, but neither he nor his family was to be seen. Enriqueta and Garland took tea with us.

*Monday, 25th of February.* The “Evening Mail” gave the particulars of two interesting law cases, of which the outlines are more or less the following: In the slave state of Missouri, a law is in force in virtue of which a strange slave found upon another plantation without a passport might be apprehended, and he who seized him was entitled to a gratification, and the reimbursement of his outlay [_] than seven years back a strange negro was observed upon a certain pl [. . .] [785] drew a knife and threatened to defend his liberty. The white man, not minding such a threat from the lips of a black, ventured to attack him, was stabbed, and fell dead on the spot. The murderer John Anderson fled to Canada, and settled in Toronto where he had ever since been living in a respectable manner. After a lapse of seven years he had now been found out and claimed by the Missouri authorities who founded their demand upon a treaty celebrated between England and the United States for the mutual extradiction of criminals. But according to English law Anderson's deed in defending his liberty was not murder, only justifiable homicide, whilst the Missouri law looked upon him as a murderer. Moreover, the Americans to corroborate the justice of their claim adduced an analogous case. In some States of the United States a debtor could not be imprisoned for debt; in Canada he could. If a native of such a state were imprisoned in Canada for debt, if he were to kill the gaoler and make his escape to his native state, would the Canada authorities not insist upon this man being given up to them? The paper did not state what the sentences of the Canadian tribunal or tribunals had been, but according to the latest accounts Anderson was in gaol in Toronto, and upon this news reaching London the Secretary of the Anti-Slavery Society took the thing in hand. Various lawyers presented themselves on the 15th January before the Court of Queen's Bench in London, demanding that a writ of "habeas corpus" might be issued to Toronto for the purpose of bringing the body of John Anderson and the cause of his illegal detention before the Court of Queen's Bench. Though such a writ had never previously been issued to Canada it was now done upon the principle that it was [. . .] [786] he might be found, and accordingly a special officer was to be dispatched to Toronto in order to bring the negro to London. My opinion was that the slave would not be given up to the United States Authorities, for I saw by the "Evening Mail" of 14th to 16th January that at the time the above mentioned treaty was concluded Lord Palmerston had expressed himself as follows: He, Palmerston, understood that in no case where a slave was charged with the offence of murder or robbery, would any English magistrate be justified in delivering him up for trial unless the offence he was charged with was one which was looked upon as murder or robbery by the law of England. The other law case was the well known one arising from the marriage of Prince Jerome Bonaparte, the youngest brother of Napoleon I with Miss Paterson, a young Baltimore lady. The marriage was celebrated on the 24th December 1803 by the Roman Catholic Bishop of Baltimore in the presence of various witnesses amongst whom the French Vice-Consul, and was made known by Jerome, who then gave his age as 22, to the different members of his family, who congratulated him, and for more than a year no objection was raised to the same; but after the victories of Austerlitz in 1805, and of Jena in

1806, Napoleon I considered it for his interest to make the members of his family intermarry with the old Sovereign families of Europe, and accordingly in 1807 Jerome married the daughter of the then king of Wirtemberg by whom he had two children, the Princess Mathilde married to the Russian Prince Demidoff, and Prince Napoleon who in beginning of 1859 married Clotilde, the daughter of the king of Sardinia. Jerome, his son by Miss Paterson was born in London on the 7th July 1805 and it was he who now presented himself before a tribunal de "Premiere Instance" in Paris, claiming his father's inheritance. Should he succeed, the Princess Mathilde and Prince Napoleon must of course be declared illegitimate. [...] [787] but in vain. An archbishop of Paris had been found more pliant and annulled the marriage mainly upon the plea that Jerome then only nineteen years old had not been of age and contracted the marriage without the consent of his mother, then alive.

This day Richard Bullen read and wrote to me for the last time; on the 28th he intended leaving for Payta where he would enter Alexander Blacker's counting-house as clerk. I had been well pleased with him; he had been with me ever since 1852 excepting the time when we were absent in Europe. He was willing and good natured and wrote a good hand, on the other hand he was a poor arithmetician and now and then somewhat stubborn. For some time I was badly off until the arrival of Andrew, Garland's nephew, for whom Garland had requested me to keep open the situation held by Bullen.

*Tuesday, 26th of February 1861*. I dictated one or two letters in the Counting-house, and Garland read to me the English papers. I saw by them that in the case of John Anderson two of the judges of the Queen's Bench in Toronto had given the sentence that he should be delivered up to the Missouri authorities; the third, to the effect that he should be placed in liberty and accordingly, they not being unanimous, he continued to be kept in gaol. An appeal to a superior tribunal was to be made and I therefore little doubted but that a special messenger who was to be dispatched from London would arrive in time before the negro could be delivered up.

*Saturday, 2nd of March*. Since Bullen's departure Garland did me the favor to read to me every day an hour or so, but as many hours constitute the time before dinner, and as I could not always occup [...] [788] Exactly thirteen weeks had elapsed since my son Juan came down to Chorrillos by the first train to give me the information of the destruction of Möller Moore & Co.'s flour-mill in Callao, by fire, and up to this moment we did not know whether the underwriters would pay the loss or not. When something weighed upon my mind I was certain to be awake by three O'clock in the morning, and so it happened this day, for the day previous when I took my usual afternoon's walk in the Alameda both Lembcke and Brauns had given me the unexpected, and at this period unwelcome, intelligence that Gibbs would draw at 42d. They wanted money in order to pay the Government who stood in need of $1,600,000 for the cancelling of the last third of "la deuda de manumision". I say this news was highly unwelcome to me for having made by the last Steamer considerable remittances in bills at 37d and 38d, and having moreover paid to Government the fifth guano instalment of $50,000 we were now without a rial, and could not, under the pretence of unfavourable exchange, put off any longer the heavy payments due to Miller Brothers of Lima and Voorwerk of Valparaiso. Thus by the first train I went down to Chorrillos to consult with Schutte, who endeavoured to keep up my spirits but did not succeed. I took a bath, breakfasted with Rosita and Amalia and returned by the 11 O'clock train. Schutte had been unsuccessful in all his applications for money to Goyeneche, Candamo, Dinegri, Patrone and others, and I really did not feel at ease. Only Col. Leyva, who a few days previously had offered me some money, now promised $8000 – which comparatively speaking was but a small pittance.

*Sunday, 3rd of March 1861.* I did not go down to Chorrillos. Garland read to me in the course of the forenoon. I recommenced the perusal of Lord Mahon's History of England, from the peace of Utrecht to that of Versailles, [_]id a few visits as I was in the habit of doing. Garland dined with us at [...] [789] this time made his appearance pretty regularly at tea-time, and finally Juana Novajas Mariquita's sister-in-law with her niece Teresa Marzo.

*Monday, 4th of March.* This week opened in a more auspicious manner than the previous one that closed. At 8 a.m. I had already Juan Mariano Goyeneche with me who told me that he had some money ready at my disposal. As soon as Schutte came from Chorrillos I sent him to Goyeneche, and he arranged for a loan of $30,000 for a year at 10% against our signing an "escritura publica". This condition annoyed me much, but there was no help, I had to comply with it. At a later hour one of the brothers Miller brought us young Cox who was willing to lend us $14,000 for a year at 9%. Thus we were again on velvet for the moment, and we made our remittances by the Steamer of the 14th in bills at 42d and bars at $11–1 1/2rls, or 13% more advantageously than on the 28th of the previous month.

*Tuesday, 5th of March 1861.* This morning I was up at an early hour and to divert my thoughts I determined upon taking one of my habitual long walks up the valley of Lurigancho and back, over the hills to the left; part of the road was overflown by the river so that for some distance I had to climb along the hills which lie in the same; I was back in time for breakfast.

*Wednesday, 6th.* During the last three days there had been in the mercantile world such a scarcity of cash as had hardly ever been experienced, 1 1/2% per month was willingly offered, and no money was to be had. The cause was that

Gibbs, in payment of their bills upon England would not receive paper of any description so that every "vále" or promissory note, every acceptance, had to be cashed, which unex [...] [790] a bill of Higginson's of November of the previous year, and even $5000 drawn upon us in January 1860 by Bargmann of Iquique.

*Monday, 9th of March*. Only this day the letters by the North Steamer from the United States and Europe arrived. The Steamer "Bogotá" which was to have brought them from Panamá had run aground in the Guayaquil river, and they then came on by another Steamer. Julius Wustenfels & Co. of Hamburg, who had effected the insurance upon Möller, Moore & Co.'s flour-mill acknowledged the receipt of the advice given them on the 14th December, of the destruction of the mill by fire, as well as of the first declarations sent them under that date; these they had given to be translated. They expressed no decided opinion, assured us of their zeal for the interest of all parties concerned, required further documents and asked for full power to settle the claim in what they might consider the best manner. This unlimited authorization Moore would not give them. J. D. Mutzenbecher Sons of Hamburg disapproved of our drafts on their account upon London, of 29th December, but in my answer I intended to prove to them that in their own letters they had authorized us to draw. In politics the principal news was the separation of seven of the Southern States from the American Union; these, of course all slave states, were: South Carolina, Georgia, Florida, Alabama, Mississippi, Louisiana and Texas. From Europe we heard that the French fleet had left the port of Gaeta, that the Sardinian fleet under Admiral Persano had taken its place, and that the bombardment of the fort had commenced. It was generally expected that in the Spring of this year the Hungarians would rise against their Austrian masters. The German Confederacy and the King of Denmark could not come to a friendly understanding as regards the vexed question of the Duchies of Slesvic, Holstein, and [_]burg. Denmark therefore was arming, but my opinion was that [...] [791]

*Sunday, 10th of March*. With the exception of a short walk I kept my wife company the whole day. Mr. Henry Moss was the only one who called upon us in the forenoon.

*Tuesday, 12th of March*. The Government of Ecuador, at the head of which now stood Gabriel Garcia Moreno as President and Juan José Flores as general-in-chief did all that lay in their power to keep on good terms with Castilla. They had gone so far as to recognize as Peruvian Ambassador in Quito, Corpancho, particularly obnoxious to them on account of his known partiality to Franco, and he, Corpancho, after having been received left for Lima. Hereupon Garcia Moreno dispatched to Lima as Ecuatorian Ambassador Dr. Estruch, but Castilla refused to receive him as such until Estrada, Franco's Envoy were formally withdrawn. By the Steamer which went this day to Valparaiso we remitted an order letter directed from Juan to Voorwerk & Co., in which he requested them to hold at our disposal $52,000 due to him by Alsop on the 1st September next. By means of this remittance our debt to Voorwerk & Co. was reduced to $18,000. He rendered us this great service at Schutte's request, but mainly – if not solely – because my name was compromised. The conditions were that he should tell us within three months whether he would leave us the money after the 1st September or not. If he did, a new arrangement was to be made with him; if he did not we had to place the same sum in Valparaiso on the same day, the 1st Septr.

*Friday, 15th of March.* I believe I have already mentioned on a previous date that the contracts for the new guano consignments had been signed; by Thomas, Lachambre & Co. for France, Cesca […] [792] Italy, and by ourselves for Germany. The condition which the Congress insisted upon, viz.: that the new contractors should receive from Gibbs, against payment of expenses, the stock of guano which they might have on hand on 1st May 1862, though repugnant to all of us, we had to comply with, only Zaracondegui & Co. would not, and thus on the previous day their contract had been annulled. For the United Kingdom and its colonies new tenders would now be admitted and I had little doubt but that Gibbs would remain with the contract.

*Saturday, 16th of March 1861.* The life which my wife and I had been leading for some time past was a very quiet one. Tea we frequently took by ourselves and always rejoiced if somebody looked in at that hour. I was also pleased when Mariquita and Enriqueta drove out to pay their visits. As regards myself, the brightness of the sun shining from an unclouded sky was much against my going out, but even had the weather been gloomy, and therefore more adapted to the weak state of my eyes, I at last got tired of the Alamedas, Lurigancho, and San Cristoval. Garland's four eldest boys now attended regularly Williams' school; whether they made much progress I did not know; I hoped they would.

*Sunday, 17th of March.* Paying visits in the forenoon was my Sunday custom. This day Andrew, the eldest son of Garland's deceased brother came up from the port. He had come out in the "Annie Worrall", had worked for his passage, and was now to remain in Lima.

*Monday, 18th of March.* Garland brought his nephew Andrew to me who was to take Bullen's place.

*Tuesday, 19th of March.* San José, a feast day. Mariquita was in bed with a bad cold. I was out from half past two to four, otherwise at home […] [793]

*Wednesday, 20th of March.* The English papers were full of sinister forebodings; they apprehended that owing to the disturbances in the U. States the supply of cotton might fall short and they therefore recommended the production of this staple article in other parts of the globe, India, Australia, Africa, so as to free the English manufacturers from their entire dependence upon the North American Slave States. In 1859 the Unites States produced 4,600,000 Bales of Cotton of 400 lbs each = 1,840,000,000 at 10 cents $184,000,000 or £37,000,000. I believed that about 3/4ths of this immense quantity found their way to England, and I saw by another statement that of all the cotton worked up in the United Kingdom 77% came from the United States; also, that cotton manufactured goods formed one third of all English exports. The tunnel through Mont Cenis had actually been begun; hitherto 511 metres had been perforated from the Italian, 721 from the French side. The entire distance from the one extremity to the other was 12,600 metres equal to 7 1/2 English miles. The Sardinian Parliament had voted for this undertaking 8,000,000 francs annually for the years 1857, 8, 9 but so far only half the money had been required.

*Friday, 22nd of March.* The North Steamer came in with the European and North American correspondence. In the United States the Secessionists had made no further progress; the seven states of whose separation we already knew by last steamer had assembled in Congress in the town of Montgomery in the state of Alabama. For their President they had elected Mr. Jefferson Davis; Mr. Lincoln, the elected President of the United States, had arrived in Washington, and his instalm [...] [794] conspiracy had been formed to assassinate him while passing through Baltimore. He escaped the danger by leaving his retinue behind him and hurrying through the town incognito accompanied by one friend. From Europe we learned that Gaeta had capitulated on the 13th February after having sustained a dreadful bombardment since the 22nd January. King Francis II and his consort embarked on board the French Steamer "Monette" for Civitta Vecchia; paid a visit to the Pope and had reembarked or were to reembark for Trieste, then to proceed to Bavaria where it was their intention to reside; after their departure the Piedmontese entered the fortress and town which had suffered much. The Neapolitan garrison was to remain prisoner of war until the surrender of the citadel of Messina and Civitella del Tronto in the Abruzzi near the Roman frontier. The Emperor of the French opened the chambers on the 4th, the Queen of England the Parliament on the 5th February. The bank of England had raised the discount to 8%; however no want of confidence or anything like uneasy feelings had as yet shown themselves on the London Exchange. The failure of the old firm of Gustavus Sthamer & Co. of Havana had created much sensation both in Hamburg and London. When we had been last in Hamburg we became slightly acquainted with Mr. Sthamer and his family; for many years past they had been living in Hanover, and all the mischief had been done by his partner Mr. Vernet who managed the business in Havana. Many of the known German houses established in London such as

John Henry Schroeder & Co., Fred Huth & Co., Frühlin and Göschen, Drake Kleinworth & Kohen and many others, were sufferers for very large amounts; only Suse & Sibeth, and Wolffs were said to have escaped. In Hamburg Köpcke & Co were interested for Bo. M 174,000, the North German Bank for Bo. M 100,000, Salamon Heine for a considerable sum, the exact amount not yet known. Mr. Sthamer would immediately leave for Havana whence Vernet had decamped. I received [...] [795] Sieveking of Altona. He gave me in his usual manner a succinct account of how my acquaintances and friends were getting on in the world. It appeared that with few exceptions they were all doing well, and I could not but envy them the very rational manner in which they were in the habit of amusing themselves occasionally. Gänslie was so utterly ruined that his poor wife Emily Knauer gained a livelihood for him and for the family by giving lessons – I suppose on the piano – in Paris. My cousin Nelly Kramer also – Sieveking wrote me – had lost everything. It would appear that her deceased husband, the Doctor, both as a public functionary guardian for minors, and on his own account had lent out money at high interest, but upon unsafe mortgages, and thus lost his own money and that entrusted to him. This was discovered after his death and then my poor cousin had to make good with her own property, inherited from her father, for the injury which, though with the best intentions, her husband had done to the public. Fortunately Siemssen, who not long previously had married her daughter Maria, was well off in the world and no doubt she now lived upon his bounty.

*From Saturday, 23rd to Tuesday, 26th of March*. There was hardly any change in the quiet, not to say monotonous life my wife and I were leading about this time. Andrew Garland, who lived in the house of his uncle, came to me regularly every day from half past ten till near four, and on feast days for one or two hours: he wrote a fair hand though for my commercial books I preferred Bullen's. Over this my late lector he had the advantage of understanding French, and thus I continued with him the reading of Lamartine's Histoire des Girondins which I had begun with Bustillos before our leaving for Chorrillos in October last. [...] the "Comercio" contained the [...] [796] ex-President Rufino Echenique had been discovered on Sunday night on board the English Steamer come from the South; he was concealed below a berth and his hiding place must have been denounced, otherwise it would have been impossible to find him. An armed force carried him off and took him to the Peruvian Man-of-war "Sachaca". His wife Doña Victoria Tristan presented a petition to the Congress asking the liberation of her husband and asserted that his only object in coming hither was to place himself before the Congress in virtue of the decree given by the same on the 22nd November 1855. This petition would be discussed in the Chamber of Deputies. By this Steamer Gibbs drew again, but only in favor of the shop-keepers, so that bar-silver, which we bought last Steamer at $11.1 1/2 was again up to $12.4.

*From Thursday, 28th of March to Monday, 1st of April.*

Thursday, 28th of March. Holy Thursday.

Friday, 29th of March. Holy Friday.

Saturday, 30th of March.

Sunday, 31st of March. Easter Sunday.

Monday, 1st of April. Easter Monday.

All these days, Saturday excepted, were holidays, and for this very reason not much to my liking. On Friday however, as the correspondence for the steamer was to be dispatched, the clerks were busy in the offices till mid-day. In the evening General Millar and his niece took tea with us. On Sunday and Monday I as usual paid some visits; that which pleased me best was to the Davila's from Arequipa. A few gentlemen called upon my wife. General Echenique was on board the "Sachaca" and well treated. Even his best-friends were annoyed at the ridiculous manner in which he, once President of Perú, had allowed himself to be caught concealed under his bed on board the Steamer.

*Tuesday, 2nd of April.* About the extradition of the negro Anderson I found the following important opinions expressed in the Parliamentary Debates of 8th February, see 1st column of 2nd page of Evening Mail of February 8th to 11th where Collier expressed himself as follows: "It was laid down by Sir James Mackintosh that the [...] [797] of nations, which was the basis of the laws of all civilized countries, and not of offenders against the peculiar and exceptional laws of different states". Further on Lord Palmerston said: "It is as clear as daylight that a criminal ought to be claimed under its provisions only upon an accusation that he is guilty of some one of the offences mentioned in the Treaty, and that the circumstances alleged as the grounds of asking for his surrender should be such as to show that he would be liable to be prosecuted for the crime with which he stood charged according to the laws of the land in which he happened to be captured, that is to say, in the present case, according to the laws of England". Thus it was certain that this Anderson would not be delivered up, for according to English laws he who defends his own liberty, and in the defence kills him who endeavours to deprive him of the same, cannot be considered guilty of murder.

*Wednesday, 3rd of April 1861.* Here follows what the mail had brought to me privately, a letter from my nephew Johannes Limpricht dated Hamburg 21st February in which he assured me that when he left Lima towards the end of 1860 he had not yet made up his mind to proceed to Europe, and that he took this determination when he was in Payta. My complaint of his want of confidence in me seemed to have hurt his feelings. His letter enclosed one from my cousin Nelly Kramer which contained an account of the death of her husband and of her then situation. Kramer's pecuniary affairs had been behind hand for some time past, but he, a poor accountant, had not had the slightest idea of this being the case until the beginning of July when his eyes were suddenly opened by casual investigation, and this made such an impression upon him that the blood rushed to his head; he was seized by a violent nervous fever which de [...] [798] On the previous day, the 15th, his daughter Maria had been brought to bed of a little girl called Margaret. After his death the house – my cousin's property – was sold; all his debts had been paid but she had remained penniless. The annual pension which Government allowed her amounted to 800 Banco Marks, a mere nothing; she had rented a few apartments in the Gänsemarkt whither she had removed with her adopted daughter Luiza Hintze who had a small patrimony of her own which Kramer had managed to increase a little whilst he had it under his care. Nelly wrote me that Louisa's conduct had been everything which could have been wished. To Amandus Möller, Wustenfeld repeated that the principal document required was one to prove that the interest in the mill had not been changed and as on the 14th March we had sent home a document to this effect I began to be somewhat more easy as to the final payment of the large sum which we claimed. Cordes had received our letter of 29th January, and he wrote that at all events the long pending affair of the German guano contract would be brought to a close by next steamer, in all probability in connection with Mutzenbecher and Schön. Hesse was annoyed that we had allowed twelve months to elapse before covering him for his disbursements and therefore for the present he declined making any further payments. In Paris the great Jewish banker Mirés, the contractor of the late Turkish loan, had been arrested on suspicion that frauds to a large amount had been committed by him; he was to be placed before a Tribunal, and there was no doubt but that the Baron de Morny, the Emperor's natural brother, was implicated in the affair. Morny and Louis Napoleon were sons of Hortense Beauharnais the first Napoleon's step-daughter, and wife of Louis Napoleon, King of Holland, by different fathers.

*Friday, 5th of April 1861.* This morning I attended in the Church of San [...] [799] the unenviable nickname of "Mata Siete"; the Church was crowded to excess. I have hitherto omitted to mention that in Quito Dr. Gabriel Garcia Moreno had been elected Contitutional President of Ecuador.

The Jewish banker Mirés of Paris besides his other extensive business had had under his charge "la caisse des Chemins de Fer", and the heavy deficits now discovered in this cash had, it was said, arisen from large gratifications which he, Mirés, had paid to persons high in power to obtain from them political information to serve him as a guide in his vast financial speculations;

to these personages Mirés had directed a letter threatening to divulge many secrets in case he were judicially proceeded against, and after this letter had been received he was arrested. Le Vicomte de Richemont, member of the Committee whose duty it was to superintend "la caisse des chemins de Fer" of Mirés had died of apoplexy.

*Saturday, 6th of April.* The well known Mr. Scribe, author of a great many comedies had died in Paris of apoplexy. I think his fertility surpassed even that of the, in his time, famous play-wright Kotzebue. I saw by the "Evening Mail" that in former times before the introduction of Steam the cost of a man of war was calculated at £1000 the gun, thus, a ship carrying one hundred guns cost £100,000. Since the introduction of steam the cost had considerably increased. The "Duke of Wellington" screw Steamer of 4000 tons, and carrying 131 guns cost £170,000, whilst since the iron-clad frigates like the English "Warrior" and the French "La Gloire" and "La Normandie" had come into use, an iron-clad ship carrying one hundred guns must measure 10,000 tons and was likely to cost £750,000. Mme. Jerome Bonaparte formerly Miss Paterson, and her son Jerome had not only lost their suit b [...] [800] verdict, in my opinion improperly and unjustly, upon the sentences given by two Councils of the Imperial family held on the 4th July 1856 and 7 July 1860. How could they be judges in their own cause?

*Friday, 12th of April.* This forenoon I was present at the exequies which were celebrated in the Church of "La Merced" in honor of Alejandro Villota who had died in Paris at the age of 68, not of the cancer in his face which had caused him such dreadful sufferings, but of dropsy. Manuel Amunategui, his co-editor of the "Comercio", Francisco Javier Mariategui, Francisco de Paula Vigil, and Santiago Tavara, had sent round the invitations, and thus considering the high standing of these gentlemen, also the excellent and amiable character of the deceased I was surprised not to find a more numerous attendance.

The South Steamer arrived this day brought the details of the earthquake which on the 20th ulto. had literally made one heap of ruins of the whole town of Mendoza. It took place at 8 3/4 p.m. lasted from 6 to 7 seconds, was felt first from S. to E. then from N. to W., and overthrew every building, private and public: it was calculated that of the population amounting to 12,000, two thirds had been buried under the ruins; I was of opinion that of these, many might still be saved.

*Monday, 15th of April.* By the North Steamer we made our remittances partly in silver bars bought from Zaracondegui & Co. at $12.6 the mark, ley 11.22, partly in bills drawn by Mrs. Cox, widow of William Cox, of Trujillo, upon Antony Gibbs and Sons 60 days sight at 38d to the extent of $30,000 which sum, at the recommendation of Miller Bros. she left with us for eighteen months at 9% annual interest. Many persons took their departure for Europe by this Steamer: Ernestina Pflücker with her husband Dibos, whom she had married a few days previously and three of her younger brothers; the widower Dorca, with all his children; Canevaro with two of his boys; Domingo Castañeda with his wife and [...] [801] and various others whom I did not know. In the evening we had a long and agreeable visit from Evaristo Gomez Sanchez, deputy, son of old Evaristo and Paula Benavides. My wife, and Garland by her advice had spoken to him about the latter's project to supply Payta with water. He had taken up the affair warmly and came now to tell us that the Chamber of Deputies had remained inflexible in their previous opinion that the general authorization for irrigation should be given to the Executive, whilst the Senate had entered somewhat into details. This Chamber had resolved that the Executive should not undertake the irrigation of any part of Peruvian territory, or enter into any other enterprize of the kind, *on their own account*, only by contract should such undertakings be carried out. In this resolve the approval of Garland's project was tacitly included; the express addition was however made that if the pure element were placed by the contractor within reach of the Payteños, they should not have to pay for it. Don Evaristo was desirous to know what steps we now wished him to take. Fortunately Garland came in by chance and after they had conferred on the subject it was thought fittest that Don Evaristo should do all in his power to have the resolves of the Deputies approved by the Senate and sanctioned by the Executive so that it become law before the closure of the Congress, for as the Congress had only one month now to sit, the slightest attempt at an alteration or modification would only give rise to new discussions and cause fresh delays, which Garland was above all anxious to avoid. (This plan after all came to nothing. June 1876).

*Monday, 22nd of April 1861.* The cool season had now set in; early in the morning the weather was foggy, in the day time the sky unclouded but the heat less oppresive than two months back. On the 20th, the North Ste [...] from Europe to the 17th ulto. Cordes [...] [802] Hamburg; he had at last finally arranged the German Guano business with J. D. Mutzenbecker Sons, and A. J. Schön & Co., both of Hamburg, and jointly responsible. They themselves wrote a very long letter entering into a great many particulars. Regarding the insurance on the flour-mill Cordes wrote that had it not been for the inconceivable neglect on the part of Möller Moore & Co. in not informing the underwriters of their change in their firm, our claim would probably already have been settled, at least for by far the greater part. The political news was of little importance. In the Italian Parliament of Turin a violent discussion had arisen and not yet been concluded whether Victor Emmanuel should be called V. E. 1st or 2nd, King of Italy. The Citadel of Messina had surrendered and Civitella del Tronto was about following the example. During the investigation of the failure of Mirés & Co. of Paris many frauds had gradually come to light, amongst other things, various high personages appeared as shareholders in the business of the firm without ever having contributed a single cent to the capital, thus the Emperor of the French, to screen his cousin the princess Mathilde, mixed up in this dirty affair, had to come forth with 500,000 francs out of his private purse; the Imperial Treasury, or in other words the Nation was by Mirés' defraudations and consequent deficit in the "Caisse des Chemins de fer", a sufferer for twenty million francs.

*Saturday, 27th of April.* On the 16th March died the Duchess of Kent, mother of Queen Victoria, in her 76th year. From the United States nothing was known upon which a decided opinion could be formed whether the two Unions into which the hitherto United States of North America had split would come to a friendly understanding, or have recourse to arms. I was in hopes that no blood would be shed. The seven Southern States which had seceded, and the capital of which was Montgomery, contained a population of 5,000,000 souls. Here in Lima both [Cha]mbers had voted almost unanimously that the ex-President Echenique should [...] Supreme Court of Justice [...] [803] of the Government from April 1851 to January 1855. Meanwhile he had been removed by the Executive from the man-of-war "Sachaca" to a hulk called "La Martina" where, if an account given in the "Comercio" could be believed, he was treated with great harshness not to say cruelty. Both Chambers had likewise resolved to authorize the Government to provide Payta with water in the manner which it might consider most advisable. About this time two instances of the most flagrant dishonesty came to light here in Lima; they were the following. Several years back Manuela Sendeja, daughter of Doña Jesus Bedoya, a very good friend of my wife, married a Col. Beltran, who died after a few years, leaving her, then in the flower of her age, good-looking and well educated, with two daughters and a very handsome fortune. Years rolled on, Doña Manuela married again a Mr. Ross, native of Lima, they removed to Paris where, upon the income of the lady, derived from her Lima property, they led a very agreeable life. They were seen in the best society, and even had been invited by the Empress of the French to spend some days with her in the Imperial palace of Fontainebleau, a distinction hardly ever bestowed on such as did not belong to the nobility. As long as M. Pardo was entrusted with collecting interest on Doña Manuela's Vales Consolidados and rent from her tenants, remittances were made with due regularity; the lady received her money, and spent it. When Don Manuel left Lima, and went to the valley of Jauja, there to strengthen his weak lungs, Doña Manuela transferred her full power to Dr. José Lisson, who, I suppose, at first made his remittances, but for the last two years he had completely ceased doing so; he excused himself with the extreme scarcity of bills and the very unfavourable exchange which he wrote Mr. Ross he [...] [804] would be more adviseable for this gentleman's interest to borrow money in Paris rather than submit to the bad exchange. For some time neither Ross nor his lady entertained the slightest suspicion, and when at last it was roused, it was too late, the mischief was done. Lisson had gambled, lost heavily, sold the Vales Consolidados to the amount of $60,000 disposed of their proceeds, of the interest on them, and of the rent collected. From Castilla he obtained a Consulship in Mexico, and as we have seen above, left Lima by the last Steamer for the North, thus escaping punishment for the present. It was said that Pardo only succeeded in squeezing $1000 out of him before his departure. Doña Manuela with her daughters, grown up young ladies, was shortly expected; Ross remained in Paris ill of the dropsy. The other story runs as follows: Michael Winder, originally a tailor, amassed in Perú a very considerable fortune, some said one, others two million dollars; he married a woman little known and went to England accompanied by her, a son, and a daughter, which latter married a Mr. Carvell, captain in the English army, and died after having borne him a daughter. Mrs. Winder returned to Lima; Mr. Winder died, and appointed Carvell executor of his will, in which he had made many legacies, and distributed the rest of his property – part of which consisted in houses, part in Vales Consolidados; these latter he had left in Lima, in a box, the key of which he had entrusted to Manuel Urmeneta, with order to deliver them to a natural son of his, Manuel, "el cojo", every time he might require them to collect interest on the same; he had also given to Urmeneta the strictest injunctions to take back the vales as soon as interest had been paid on them, and never to leave the key in possession of Manuel; this, Urmeneta had omitted to do, and thus when Carvell opened the box, instead of $390,000 Vales Consolidados, as there ought to have been, he did not find more [tha]n $5800. It was believed that Manuel had disposed of the difference. [...] [805] I cannot say the same of that regarding Manuel Winder for the details were given me by Carvell himself, a party interested; (this last paragraph I dictate in July 1876). In 1861 Carvell further mentioned to me that he had applied to H.B.M.'s Chargé d'Affaires Mr. Jerningham, but this being a man without energy he could get no assistance from him, whilst on the other hand Manuel Winder had through his marriage with a daughter of Andrade, Camacho's partner, become related with the Minister Fabian Melgar, and thus secured this gentleman's powerful assistance. Finally, Carvell complained that besides the little chance he had of gaining the various law-suits which he had begun, he had even been arraigado, which means that he was prohibited leaving the country without giving sufficient bail. All this was, in Carvell's opinion, the clearest proof of the injustice with which he was treated, whilst I considered it rather as a proof that his claims were not founded upon such a solid basis as he pretended.

*Monday, 29th of April 1861.* This day several known families embarked on board the Steamer for Panamá: Mr. and Mrs. John Edward Naylor with their son Alfred, Dolores Puch widow of General Deustua, with her daughter and son-in-law, Aquiles Allier with his step-daughter and family, Kruger, with his wife Rosaura Correa, child, and nurse, the jew Ottenheim, known by the name of Federico, with his pretty second wife; all these for Europe, and for the United States a Mr. and Mrs. Brown who a year or so ago went up to Jauja for the benefit of his health; he had been suffering from the lungs, and had completely recovered. Exchange on London was again 37. We [. . .] [806] firms of Mutzenbecher & Schön. In the usual way of life there was no change; one day passed like the other.

*Sunday, 5th of May 1861.* I called upon Doña Manuela Sendeja who with her two daughters Rosa and Jesus had arrived by last Steamer and taken apartments in Morin's hotel. All three were very agreeable and to judge from their conversation nobody would have thought that within the last few months they had lost, or at least ascertained the loss of $100,000 which José Lisson had stolen from them. Doña Manuela had met him in Panamá when he had assured her that the deficit did not surpass $12,000 and that before his leaving Lima he had arranged the matter to the satisfaction of the attorney Manuel Pardo, in all which there was of course not a word of truth.

*Wednesday, 8th of May.* The interval of several days which of late I had been in the habit of allowing to elapse without dictating in this my diary, proved clearly that I had little of interest to note. We had letters from Julius Wustenfeld & Co., and from Mutzenbecker & Schön; the former wrote that it was necessary we should give them full power to come to a settlement with the underwriters in the manner which they might consider most advantageous for the parties interested. Möller, Schutte, and I were ready to give them such an authorization, but Moore, always full of suspicion and distrust, was as yet unwilling to do so, and this was very annoying, for without his signature nothing could be done. Mutzenbecher & Schön had agreed to receive from Gibb's agent in Hamburg, any stock of Guano which might be on hand on the 1st May 1862, but demanded that in such a case we should contribute our 3/4ths of the funds required to pay the expenses weighing upon such stock. This we considered fair and equitable, and accordingly [w]e purposed answering them by the post of the 14th that we should do so. The English papers received by the Steamer of the 3rd, contained little of interest. The [. . .] [807] account of the Easter holidays. In various quarters sufficient combustible matter for war was gradually accumulating; it seemed however that this Spring, if not the whole year, would pass over without a spark being struck to set it on fire. The Government of Great Britain had recognized Victor Emmanuele as King of Italy. In Windsor the funeral of the duchess of Kent had been celebrated; some of the princes of the house of Orleans related by marriage with the deceased had been present, and this some of the Paris papers had considered as an offence or insult to the Napoleon Dynasty. Lord Palmerston had been intrusted by Queen Victoria with Wardenship of the Cinque Ports. This post had lately been filled by the Earl of Dalhousie, and previously by the Duke of Wellington when an annual income of £4000 was attached to it. Now the premier had the honor, but no extra emolument. There are eight ports which go by the name of the Cinque Ports, for originally there were but five, to which three had been added in later times; they are the follwoing: Dover, Hythe, Romney, Winchelsea, Hastings, Seaford, Ryde and Sandwich. Centuries ago they were of importance; now they are not, but still enjoy the same priviléges as heretofore. Direct advices from the United States said that a considerable naval and military force had left New York for Texas where the first blow was to be struck. The "Evening Mail" said that the Governments of both Unions, say the Northern and the Southern, averse to lay on direct taxes, had determined to make the English pay for their war expenses, the former by imposing heavy, almost prohibitory, duties upon manufactured goods imported from England; the latter by levying an export duty upon raw cotton.

*Thursday, 9th of May*. J. F. Johnson, just arrived from Arequipa, took tea with us. He told us that the final arrangement of the large [...] [808] in Lima for some weeks.

*Friday, 10th of May 1861.* The Congress in Quito had annulled the treaty concluded in the beginning of last year at Mapasingue between Castilla and General Franco then in Guayaquil, as being offensive to the honor of the Repulic of Ecuador. At the same time all those who had taken any share in the treaty were declared traitors to their Country; this law, given by the Congress, was countersigned by Juan José Flores, President of the Congress and ratified by Gabriel Garcia Moreno, President of the Republic. This night was solemnized by the Archbishop Goyeneche, the marriage of Mercedes, niece of the President's wife and daughter of Manuel Canseco, Prefect of Arequipa, with a certain Yrrigoyen, Senator, otherwise of an obscure Lima family. Castilla and his wife had brought up this young lady from her childhood and considered her as their own daughter. A large party were present at the ceremony in the President's private house. It was said that her aunt Doña Francisca Canseco de Castilla had made her a present of a splendid set of diamonds, and ceded to her by a public “escritura” the upper story of her house with all its furniture, and that Castilla presented her with $50,000 in gold coin.

*Saturday, 11th of May*. This day I completed my 62nd year. I rose early, and in order to try whether my strength had diminished or not I climbed up to the top of San Cristoval, which I reached with the same ease as usual. About nine, Enriqueta’s seven little boys made their appearance, the youngest, Antonio, ten months old, carried in the arms of his nurse. The other six, as soon as they entered the patio cried out “Viva Papa Witt”. Juancito handed to me a large nosegay from which seven ribbons hung down, upon each of which the name of one of the boys was written. Enriqueta herself came soon after [_] remained to breakfast, Rosita and Amalia in the course of the day. [. . .] [809] occupied at home did not come to read to me. All Sundays and feast-days with few exceptions I was in the habit of making calls; so I did this day. Amongst others I went to see Delfina [I]zcue the wife of Toribio Sanz, a very agreeable lady, whose mother, Doña Iñez, was lying dangerously ill. The Doctors said that the blood did not circulate as freely as it should through the valves of the heart. I also looked in upon Rosa Mur whom I had not seen for about 8 months, which short period had worked an astonishing change in her looks; she had been confined, and what had affected her most had been the death of her little boy about 3 years old.

*Monday, 13th of May 1861*. Our sales were at a complete stand-still owing not so much to the want of purchasers – for on Saturday last we had both Campo and Gonzales (Gordillo’s man) accompanied by a number of Ecuatorian shop-keeper with us, but, what was worse, to the want of a good and general assortment.

*Wednesday, 15th of May*. At half past one p.m. I attended before Paredes, Juez de Primera Instancia, at the meeting of the creditors of Pedro Rodriguez, who owed me $2000 lent to him on my account in November 1851 by Julius Pflücker, and $120 interest 6 months since 26th Octr. last. My debt was secured by an escritura publica, and I did not apprehend any loss. Sancho Davila was named “sindico”, and Juan Ugarte “depositario”.

*Thursday, 16th of May*. The members of the Congress were busily engaged in electing out of their own body the seven Senators and eight Deputies who according to the new Constitution were to form “La Comision permanente”, to serve as a check upon the Executive during the time [. . .] [810]

*Friday, 17th of May 1861*. The “Evening Mail” said somewhere that the present English Dynasty might be considered a new one, viz., that of Saxe Coburg, as appears from the following genealogical statement.

Franz Friederich Anton, Duke of Saxe-Coburg-Saalfeld

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Eldest Son Duke Albert | | Victoria Maria Lisa<br>b. 17 Augt. 1786,<br>d. 16 March 1861<br>m. firstly Emich Charles, Prince of Leiningen<br>secondly Duke of Kent, May 29th 1818 | Youngest son Leopold<br>m. Charlotte 1817<br>secondly daughter of K. Louis Philippe |
| Duke of Saxe-Coburg Gotha | Prince Albert | m. Victoria | |
| | Albert Edward, Prince of Wales | | |

*Tuesday, 21st of May*. Our correspondence by the North Steamer contained nothing of particular interest. Wüstenfeld persisted in his request to have a full power sent him so as to be enabled to settle with the underwriters. With Mützenbecher & Schön everything was arranged and there was little doubt that things would go on smoothly. In the Congress the Elections of the members for the permanent commission were completed; they were the following, of Senators: Dr. Carpio, Odiaga, Yrigoyen, Tello, Chavez, Montes and Ibarra; suplentes, Sologuren, Garaicocha, and Derteano; of Deputies, Dr. Arenas, General Mendiburu, Osores, Riva Agüero, Sandoval (Castilla's medical adviser), Calderon, Lavalle and Romero; suplentes Idiaques, Bernales, Solar and Vega.

*Wednesday, 22nd of May*. The last advices from Europe reached to the 7th April. Politics at the time wore a threatening aspect. In the North there was the never to be settled question between Denmark and the German Confederacy; it appeared to me that the more concessions the Danish Government made to the Holsteiners the higher they, relying upon German assistance, raised their pretens […] [811] however could hardly believe that the German Confederacy with Prussia at its head would be so foolish as to plunge into a war knowing that France was decidedly favourable to Denmark and that England certainly would not permit Germany to extend its frontiers along the Baltic so as to include within the same the splendid bay of Kiel. In Poland the Emperor Alexander II had retroceded from his conciliatory measures. The Agricultural Society, which was gradually gaining much influence had been dissolved and on the 8th April when a vast multitude of, it was firmly asserted unarmed people, were thronged together in the neighbourhood of the palace in Warsaw, in which Prince Gorschakoff, the Emperor's lieutenant, resided, beleaguering him with petitions, he, the Prince, ordered the cavalry to charge and infantry to fire upon them; thirty Poles were said to have been killed, and a hundred wounded; the Poles, on the other hand, taking up stones and sticks in their defence killed two and wounded a few of the soldiery. On the 16th of April a rising took place in Kiew, capital of the Ukraine, which was quickly suppressed. In Turkey the Grecian population was very discontented and ready for throwing off the hated yoke of the Mussulmans. In all the various states which formed the Austrian Empire, such as Galicia, Hungary, Bohemia, Upper and Lower Austria etc., diets had met with permission of the Emperor, and my opinion was that owing to this concession the storm which threatened to overwhelm the Empire would, this time at least, blow over. In Italy the principal event had been the sudden arrival of Garibaldi in Turin, where it was his intention to take his seat in the Parliament as Deputy for Naples. Louis Napoleon was at loggerheads with the French clergy, and armaments both by land and sea continued as heretofore. All the European news was thrown into the shade by that from the United States where […] [812] Confederacy attacked Fort Sumpter which Major Anderson was obliged to surrender after having suffered a bombardment of 34 hours. President Davis was about raising a loan of $15,000,000, subscriptions to which flowed in with the greatest alacrity. He had also declared his readiness to grant letters of marque to all those who might be inclined to fit out privateers, whereupon President Lincoln had issued a proclamation declaring all such privateers to be pirates, and threatened to hang their captains at the yard-arm. Moreover all the Southern ports would be blockaded. If this were carried into effect, what would England do for cotton? President Lincoln, in order to reduce the Southern Confederacy had called upon all the Northern States to furnish jointly an army of 75,000 men. In the Northern States the greatest enthusiasm prevailed, and thousands flocked to the standard ready to march against the South, but the central states, viz.: North Carolina, Virginia, Tennesse, Kentucky and Missouri had refused to contribute their quota; Virginia was even said to have seceded, and Maryland and Kansas pretended to stand upon a strict neutrality whilst in reality when some troops from Massachusetts arrived by railroad at the Baltimore terminus on their way to Washington which Capital was menaced with an attack from the Southerners, the mob threw themselves upon the soldiers who had to fight their way through the town to reach the other terminus. Of course this news from United States had as yet not reached England when the last Steamer left, and even then, owing to the Bank having reduced the minimum rate of discount to 6 and then to 5%, cotton goods had already risen a little in price. Of the cotton produced in the United States in the course of 1860, 840,000 bales were consumed in the United States, 2,496,000 were shipped to the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland and 1,160,000 [_] the Continent of Europe. In the same year 1860, 573,000 were exported from the [_] Indies, of which 348,000 found their way to the continent. […] [813]

on account of ill health asked for and obtained licence to absent himself for 60 days from his post; in the meanwhile Melgar, Minister for Foreign Affairs had been entrusted with the portfolio. Domingo Porta stopped payment; he owed us from nine to ten thousand dollars. No meeting of creditors had as yet been held, and to me it appeared that Blacker, Chief of F. S. Isaac & Co., his intimate friend, and Denegri, were interfering in an undue manner, and perhaps endeavouring to secure their own interest to the detriment of the other creditors. By last steamer the news came that Hermann Rodewald was on the point of marrying a young Bremen lady, Gildemeister by name, second cousin of John Gildemeister established here. Sales continued extremely dull; owing, as I have already said, to the incomplete and bad assortment of goods which we held; recoveries also were rather slack, and I much feared that erelong we should have other failures besides Porta's. J. D. Reyes had called his creditors together, and had presented himself, not before the Consulado, but before the Juez de 1ª Instancia, Gamboa; fortunately, in this failure we were only interested for eight or nine hundred dollars.

This day "la Comision permanente" held its first preparatory session in the saloon where the Senate used to assemble. Only thirtheen members were present, who proceeded to the election of the President, Vice-President and Secretary and the choice fell almost unanimously, for the first, upon Dr. Carpio, for the second upon Dr. Arenas, for the third upon Irrigoyen.

*Tuesday, 28th of May*. By this day's Steamer for the North Don Mariano Felipe Paz-Soldan left for England sent thither by Castilla on a secret mission, but, if one might judge from what had transpired, one of his objects was to obtain capital for the construction of the two […] [814] Arequipa, the other from Lima to Jauja. If this were his object I doubted he would succeed. Bernard Blecher, formerly our clerk, of late partner of the Jew Spiro of Hamburg, also went home, no doubt on business. Mathilde Pflücker, the second daughter of Mr. Julius Pflücker was another passenger; a year or so previously she had married a certain Montero who had been to China, and on his way back by way of Europe, on landing in Marseilles became deranged: according to latest accounts he was in a lunatic asylum in Paris, where his poor wife was now gone to see, perhaps to nurse him. At the request of Mutzenbecher & Schön we drew upon them nearly £6000 at 38d so that we were now in funds for their one fourth of the $500,000 to be advanced to Government of which we had already paid eight instalments of $50,000 each. To Wustenfeld we did not give the unlimited authorization for which they had asked, on the contrary, wrote them a rather strong letter penned by Moore.

*Thursday, 30th of May 1861.* Corpus-Christi. The procession was the poorest one I had ever seen; the Archbishop, under the canopy, hurried through the streets as if some one was pursuing him; there were no authorities walking in the procession, no people looking on or following, only the soldiery, well dressed in their new uniform, artillery, infantry, and cavalry.

*Sunday, 2nd of June.* This day the procession of Corpus Christi started from the Church of Santo Domingo and on its return passed through our street; in this procession the wooden statues of seven saints are carried about on platforms (andas). I did not see it for just at the time the letters received by the North Steamer were read to me. I was told that the concourse of people had been uncommonly great. My wife had only sent word to the family of Gregorio Paz-Soldan, so that we had but few people with us: Garland and his children, Petita Paz-Soldan and her brother José Luis, Barton who came in by chance, Amalia, and at a later hour [_]ojenes Cornejo, a Deputy from Arequipa, Prieto, a gentleman from Chile wh [...] [815] "El porvenir de las Familias", Juan Joze Araoz, and Bartholomew Browne with his daughters. I went with Prieto to pay my ceremonial visit to the newly married couple Irigoyen and Mercedes Canseco. They occupied the first story of Castilla's house; the Saloon in which we were received was large, and well though not superbly furnished. Irigoyen did not know me and I was introduced to him by Prieto; Doña Mercedes of course knew who I was. There were a good many visitors; at first all were silent; by and by the conversation became general, but neither interesting nor animated; Doña Mercedes took but little part in it; she looked well and her demeanour was pleasant. Thence I paid a visit to Prevost who, miserable as his state of health was, was always glad to see some one come in to while away half an hour or so. In the evening Brauns came in and invited my wife and myself to the Ball which he intended giving on Tuesday night in honor of Browne's daughters. We felt no inclination to go.

*Monday, 3rd of June.* The Steamer brought me a letter from Conradina who informed me of the untimely death of her Hamburg friend Mrs. Mauck (late Helene Schiller) also of that of Henrietta Limpricht, the young wife of George Knauer, [Jr.] [_]. Both had died in, or owing to their confinement, the former at the age of from 28 to 30, the latter at 27 years. Wustenfeld always insisted upon the necessity of a full power being sent them, for they affirmed that it had become a general rule to make some reduction on claims for losses by fire; otherwise, no serious objections had as yet been raised by the underwriters. Schön and Mutzenbecher entertained serious fears that Gibbs would ship so much guano to Hamburg that on the 1st May 1862 an enormous stock would exist on hand unsold. The political news from Europe was rather void of interest; affairs looked more pacific than they had [...] [816] and bombardment of Fort Sumpter, where after all not one life had been lost on either side. The direct advices from the United States informed us that Tennessee and Arkansas had joined the seceders, that the forts of North Carolina and Virginia were blockaded by the Northerners, that in the dockyard of Norfolk, Virginia, 8 or 10 men-of-war, amongst which the splendid frigate "Merimac", had been burnt by order of a Commodore belonging to the Union, in order to prevent their falling into the hands of the Southerners, and finally, that erelong a battle was expected to take place between the two contending parties, each of which was collecting considerable forces about the neighbourhood of Washington.

*Tuesday, 4th of June 1861*. For the first time this winter, rain, or what is called here a "garrua" fell in the morning. I was out early and took a long walk, as I frequently did.

*Thursday, 6th of June*. This day I went to see Stubbs who had returned by last steamer from England after an absence of about seven months. He told me that his had merely been a pleasure trip which I did not believe to be literally true, though it might well be that he had not called upon any of the correspondents of the house. Besides him had come amongst others by the same steamer a Spanish Duke de Regla, also the brother of Fernandez of Callao. From the papers I had gleaned a few more news. The Empress of Austria had returned from the island of Maura where, on account of delicate health she had passed the winter. Garibaldi had had a violent dispute with Cavour, Prime Minister – Fanti, Minister for War – and General Ciuldini; afterwards however a reconciliation had been brought about, concessions having been promised by the Ministry to Garibaldi's volunteers. The population of that part of the Island of Hayti, which is called Santo Domingo, and where Spanish is the prevalent language, had by their own accord, though instigated by emissaries [from] Cuba, returned to their allegiance to the Spanish Crown; the Queen of S [...] [817] The fourth piece of news requires my going back a few months. In the month of March, Prince Napoleon, son of Jerome, made in the French Senate a speech which upon the whole was much applauded, but in which he spoke of the families of Bourbon and Orleans in rather disparaging terms. In April appeared unexpectedly a pamphlet called "Lettre sur l'histoire de la France" containing a letter directed by the Duc d'Aumale to Prince Napoleon, a translation of which goes affixed in appendix under N° 30. It will be seen on perusal that he attacks the Napoleonedes, and especially Prince Napoleon, with much acrimony. The pamphlet was printed and published in St. Germain en Laye, and this so secretly that before the police could prevent it thousands of copies circulated all over France, Louis Napoleon then ordered all copies to be destroyed and the publisher and printer were brought before the magistrates, but meanwhile the mischief was done, and if we may believe "el Corresponsal del Comercio", this pamphlet had stung the Napoleonedes to the quick; it was asserted that Prince Napoleon intended to challenge the Duc d'Aumale, whom he would meet in Belgium, Germany, or England, but that his friends had dissuaded him, the second heir-apparent, from his bloody purpose.

*Saturday, 8th of June.* The South Steamer brought the news of the death of Doña Javiera, the mother of Manuel, Melchor, and all the Velardes. It took place in Arequipa on the 25th May. Today I paid my visit of condolence to Don Manuel. Our Lima winter had set in, the temperature had become cool, and a thick fog, or drizzling rain, frequently fell during the night and early in the morning.

*Monday, 10th.* I observed that my right eye was decidedly getting worse. I could not fix my looks upon anything whatever without in [...] [818]

*Monday, 17th of June 1861.* My life was as uniform as ever. News there was hardly any. The lawyer Simeon Tejeda published a letter directed by him to Captain Carvell, Michael Winder's son-in-law, of whom, and whose law-suit I have given an account pages 804 and 805, in which he threw up the defence of Carvell's cause giving as his reason the publication in the Star and Herald, of a letter highly offensive to the Lima authorities, and reproduced in a translation by the Comercio. The original in English will be found in appendix under Nº 31.

I saw by the "Evening Mail·" that the expenditure of the United Kingdom during the financial year ending 31st March 1861, had been in round numbers as follows: Interest of the Debt £26,000,000; Army and Navy £28,000,000; War in China £3,000,000; Government and Civil service £10,500,000; Collection of the Revenue £4,500,000 – Total £72,000,000.

I was present at a dinner party given by William Brauns head of Huth's house to Bartholemew Browne the Valparaiso partner, who with his wife and daughters would leave for Chile on the 20th. We assembled at six O'clock and about half an hour later we sat down to dinner ranged as follows: Brauns in the middle of the table, to his right Browne, then Felipe Barreda, Juan Aliaga; round the corner Henry Moss, opposite Juan Aliaga, Charles Bergmann, Stubbs, John Barton, opposite to Brauns, Westphal head clerk, I, Dr. Maclean, Frederic Bergmann, round the corner Juan Diez and Linnich, these two opposite Henry Moss, opposite Frederic Bergmann, Charles Eggart, Da Ponte, Eldredge to Braun's left; together seventeeen. The dinner was excellent, as always at Huth's; the wines – of which I of course took none – were much lauded. Dr. Maclean was very agreeable, and I thus amused myself fairly. Before the dessert was placed on the table we adjourned for [_] quarter of an hour to the parlour; we then returned to the dining room and rose somewhat past nine; rocambor tables were laid out, and I made my escape [...] [819] were read to me; they contained nothing of great interest. Wustenfeld & Co. held out every hope that the Insurance claim would be satisfactorily arranged; the document sent hence had proved clearly that though Möller's name was taken out of the firm, he always kept his share in the mill, and thus the refusal of the underwriters to pay founded upon the argument that a change had taken place in the parties interested had been over-ruled. Since the arrival of last Steamer, Steele of Naylor's house, and Porter employed in the Gas Company had presented the power given them by two English Insurance Companies jointly with instructions to examine all the accounts and papers of Möller Moore & Co.; Porter had done this most conscientiously; again this day Möller was present in Callao when Porter continued his investigations and hitherto no error of any consequence had been discovered. The two contending parties in the United States had come to blows, but as yet no serious battle had been fought. Peter Conroy and his wife arrived in the steamer; I was told that he was very poorly and could not move without assistance.

*Wednesday, 19th of June.* This day I returned the visit which Mr. Julius Bahr and young Mr. Voorwerk just arrived from Europe and on their way to Valparaiso had paid me; they, with Mrs. Bahr – all three very agreeable people – and her children had taken their lodgings in Morin's Hotel. Young Voorwerk son of the rich Voorwerk of Hamburg intended to join his father's firm in Valparaiso whilst Mr. Bahr went on a very different errand. He was formerly partner of Hunecken, Bahr & Co. of Valparaiso and after having made a fair fortune had separated and gone with his family round the Cape to Hamburg; hardly had he been there three weeks when he received the advice of considerably failures in Valparaiso, and, having placed [...] [820] immediately made up his mind to return in order to see what he could save. The following is the news which I picked out from the papers: Princess Alice second daughter of Queen Victoria was engaged to marry Prince Louis of Hesse Darmstadt. The French troops were to have left Syria on the 20th June. On the 1st May the Austrian Parliament, called the Imperial Council, assembled in Vienna; it consisted of the Upper and Lower House, the former of 134 the latter of 150 members. Hungary, Transylvania, Crotia, Sclavonia, and Venetia were not represented; the Emperor opened the Parliament with a speech which had been generally applauded. On the 8th May Count Ladislaus Telcke, leader of the radical party in the Pesth Diet committed suicide. It was he who in 1848 took a conspicuous part in the revolutionary movements in Hungary against Austria; when these had been suppressed he retired to France and in 1860 on a casual visit to Saxony he was arrested and delivered over to the Austrian Government, but placed in liberty by the Emperor on condition that he should not take in future any part in Hungarian politics; it was supposed that he, finding it impossible to keep his word by abstaining from politics, had prefered putting an end to his existence. In the House of Commons the long debates on the budget had been closed; Mr. Gladstone the Chancellor of the Exchequer had shown that he had a surplus of nearly £2,000,000 for the financial year ending 31st March 1862, and he therefore proposed to reduce the Income tax one penny in the £, and to take off the excise on paper from the 1st October next, by which means he calculated to remain with a surplus of about £400,000. The opposition insisted upon the excise duty on paper being kept on and upon a reduction being made upon the import duty on tea, but in a full House was defeated by a majority of 18. The income tax would now stand at 9 on an income above £150; at 5 on an income below this figure. It was calculated that each penny in the [_] made a difference in the yearly revenue of between £1,100,000 and £1,200,000.

[*Sun*]*day, 23rd June*. After Breakfast I [...] [821] found all the ground covered with the beautiful yellow lilies, which go by the same name Amancaes; only a week previously when I had been there early in the morning, not a single flower was visible. I also climbed up the hills, which surrounded this valley, where I culled the pretty little reddish flower called "flor de San Juan". A dense fog rested upon all these hills, which covered with the softest green turf were so slippery that I had two tumbles, without however injuring myself.

In the course of the forenoon I called amongst others upon Peter Conroy and his wife, for whom Unanue had fitted up in his house some apartments in a very handsome style; in Doña Rosa I observed no change whatever, but poor Conroy had become an object of compassion. Having been struck by paralysis the lower part of the body from the waist downwards was completely lamed, so that he could not move without assistance; even the tongue had somewhat suffered, and it was difficult to understand him when he spoke; the upper part of his body looked stout and strong. He seemed glad to see me; I sat down near him and we conversed a good deal in English. There were many visitors, amongst whom I knew Felipe Barreda, Fermin Miota, and Emilio Mora.

*Saturday, 29th of June*. Holiday, San Pedro y San Pablo. In the forenoon I called upon various Pedros and Petronilas. In the evening there was a small party at José Gregorio Paz-Soldan's, to which my wife and myself had not been regularly invited. Doña Petita the daughter asked me in the morning "quiere Ud. tomar el té con nosotros esta noche?" and then added "mil recuerdos a Doña Mariquita" – which was certainly a great want of good breeding; me she invited, my wife not. Juan went to the Puentes where another party, mostly consisting of members of [...] [822] I saw by the "Evening Mail" that the expenditure of the United Kingdom for the year ending 31st March 1862 was likely to stand as follows:

| | |
|---|---|
| Civil Expenditure | £10,590,333 |
| Army and Navy | 28,285,000 |
| Interest for the National Debt | 26,180,000 |
| Charge for collecting revenue | 4,778,574 |
| | £69,833,907 |

*Sunday, 30th of June 1861.* Not being inclined to pay any visits, at about two I walked out the Alameda del Acho, and when near the Bull-ring I met to my surprise a great number of people principally of the lower classes; on my inquiring what this meant I was told that it was a manifestation in favor of General Pezet, the Government's candidate for the first Vice-Presidency for the next Constitutional period. I calculated that there were marshalled at least 2000 people; they marched in four or five columns, probably according to the parishes into which Lima is divided; at the head of each walked a man carrying a flag; also the portrait of Pezet was borne on a high pole. Behind the flag came a few persons decently dressed, two by two, and after them, tag-rag and bobtail, cholos, sambos and negroes with or wihthout ponchos, many of them apparently of the very lowest classes; a few – probably the leaders – wore either blue or green ribbons in their button-holes. The whole mass was provided with tickets of admission to the bull-ring; upon them were printed these words: "Viva el Perú", "Viva el Pueblo", "Viva el General Pezet". When they had entered, the remainder of the populace, men, women and children thronged in. I continued my walk, and when on the neighbouring hill the sound of music and of the repeated "vivas" resounded from the bull-ring. On my return, hardly an hour later, the whole affair was over and I merely saw Pezet surrounded, by 12 or 15 gentlemen [_] horseback, amongst whom I observed Juan Bazo, come out of the ring [...] [823] the town.

*Monday, 1st of July 1861.* Last Steamer brought the news of the death of old Mr. Isaac Hesse of Altona, at a very advanced age.

*Wednesday, 3rd.* By the North Steamer arrived Messier, and Colaya Pacheco, with her family; the former was the French shop-keeper who had a store at the corner of the Portal de Escribanos, and who – being himself of a good family – had during his absence in Paris married the grand-daughter of Marshall Lannes, Duc de Montebello, killed on the 21st May 1809 at the battle of Aspern and Eslingen. Colaya Pacheco, whom we had last seen in Brussels in February 1856, was the widow of Mariano E. Rivero late Peruvian Consul General in Belgium; she had come with her two sons and two daughters, and thought of going to Islay by the Steamer of the 20th thence to Arequipa, where she had to arrange the affairs of her maternal inheritance. Wustenfeld & Co. wrote us that new objections were continually raised by the underwriters against the claim of Möller Moore & Co. They even said that those made by the English Companies were of a serious nature, but what they were they did not specify. Mutzenbecher & Schön were as yet ignorant as to the steps which Gibbs would take with the stocks of guano on hand in Hamburg on 1st May 1862; they had however already commenced chartering. Somes, Mullens & Co. of London withdrew the credit for £5000 which hitherto we had had with them; they did so in the politest and most flattering terms imaginable, but the credit was gone. As far as I recollect they founded the withdrawal of the credit upon the contract which H. Witt and Schutte had concluded with the Peruvian Government for the consignment of Guano to Germany, and upon our consequent connection with the Government, which in [. . .] to our credit. [824] European political news was of very little importance. Prince Gortschakoff the Emperor's lieutenant in Warsaw had died. In Paris there had been a ridiculous quarrel between Lucien Murat and Prince Napoleon; the former had hitherto been the Grand Master of the French freemasons; his term having expired in May a new Grand Master was elected, and the choice fell upon his cousin Prince Napoleon. The Emperor interfered and annulled the Election. In politics also the two cousins were enemies: Murat was a decided Papist, Prince Napoleon wanted to put an end to the temporal power of the Pope; Murat claimed the Crown of Naples, Prince Napoleon was in favor of the unity of Italy, in consequence of which differences a duel, it was said was on the point of being fought between them, but again the Emperor interposed, and Prince Napoleon now thought of taking a trip to Algeria with his young wife. In the British Parliament the debates had continued on the subject of the Excise levied on paper, but the Government had had a majority of 15, and thus this Excise Duty would now be finally taken off. Lord John Russell had declared in the House of Commons that the British Government looked upon the seceding States of North America as a belligerent power; this was of importance, for in virtue of this declaration the seceders or 11 Confederate States, which are: Virginia, North and South Carolina, Georgia, Florida, Alabama, Mississippi, Louisiana, Texas, Arkansas, and Tennesse, had a right to fit out privateers; further, the Men-of-war of the Northern States had no right to claim or to levy import duties upon goods destined for the Southern States: the blockade would only be recognized if effective. Well would it have been for the United States had they acceded to the treaty concluded in Paris in 1856 which declared privateering illegal, and placed it on the same level with piracy; they would not accede, and now they had to suffer for it. Instead of Montgomery in Alabama, Richmond in Virginia [_] declared to be the Capital of the new Confederation. It was expected that [. . .] inia the first battle would be fought [. . .] [825] of soldiers were massed together; hitherto, only skirmishes had taken place, with indifferent results.

*Saturday, 6th of July 1861*. Died here in Lima William Reid, partner of Henry Swayne, more or less of my age; for many years past he had been living upon the sugar estates in Cañete which Swayne and he jointly had rented from los padres de la Buena Muerte. Under the firm of Swayne, Reid & Co. they had failed more than twenty years ago, but I was ignorant whether they had ever made any payment to their creditors.

*Sunday, 7th of July*. The European correspondence of the "Comercio" stated that in Prussia the annual expenses for army and navy came to 47,000,000 Prussian dollars; also that the Prussian War Minister had said in the Chambers that Prussia with her army of 500,000 men was by herself a match for any other Power.

*Wednesday, 10th*. Colaya Pacheco, her two daughters, her two sons, Enriqueta and Garland took tea with us. Manuel Baltazar de la Fuente and Mariano Blas de la Fuente looked in by chance, and we spent a pleasant evening; the two sons of Mrs. Rivero were mere lads; the two daughters, Carmen and Guillermina, about 17 or 18 years of age, seemed to be very well educated and having lived about eight years in Brussels they spoke of this capital in the same high terms as Conradina and Amalia used to do of Hamburg on their arrival in this country.

*Thursday, 11th*. Before breakfast I saw by the papers that last Sunday the various clubs of the partizans of General Lopez La Valle as candidate for the first Vice-Presidency had their meeting and dinner in the establishment of Los Baños de Altazar, in the same manner as those of General Pezet had had theirs on the previous Sunday in the Plaza de Acho; it was [...] [826] proceedings being obliged to pay several visits, amongst which, one to the widowed Mrs. Rivero. M. Baltazar de la Fuente had succeeded in bringing together a company for working the silver mines and "desmontes" belonging to the family of La Fuente, in the vicinity of Guantajaya. The Pole Malinowski was the acting Director. The shares were of $1000 each; 82 had been taken, of which 20 by Pflücker chairman of the society, for himself and children.

*Saturday, 13th of July 1861*. I have said above that a Mr. Porter, and Mr. Steele of Conroy's house had been instructed by the English Insurance Companies to examine the books and accounts belonging to the firm of Möller, Moore & Co. Steele had left the entire management to Mr. Porter who since the 6th July had investigated not only the accounts but everything relative to the fire and the destruction of the flour mill in the most conscientious manner, and with the greatest minuteness; he had now finished his report, the original of which he had sent home, and the copy handed this day to Möller, Moore & Co., who had now to make their counter-observations; for Porter had acknowledged the correctness of their claim for $115,000, but considered that 15,000 were overcharged. This Mr. Porter had come out from England to take the place of Mr. Jordan, as Manager of the Lima Gas Company, but for some reason or other the situation had not suited him, and Frederic Marriott formerly clerk of Gibbs, had been named in Jordan's stead.

*Sunday, 14th of July*. At the time that Möller and Moore established their steam flour-mill in Callao, Mr. Schutte and I believed it to be a business which would leave a handsome profit, and we took an interest for $10,000 that is to say, I entered as sleeping partner for this sum, and transferred half of it to Mr. Schutte. At a later period, when the mill was burned, Möller lost the entire confidence which hitherto he had had in Moore, and it was then settled [_] all the letters written by the firm to Europe should be countersigned by [...] [827] was no time for it being sent up, I went to Callao by first train. Moore was waiting for me, and with him I went to his lodgings where Möller likewise was. They had worked the whole night through and drawn up a good but rather strong answer to Porter's report; both were read to me and I signed their letter. By this time the 9 1/4 train had already left, and the next was not to start till 11 1/2. I went to Higginson's office; it was closed, to his house, both he and his wife had gone out, and not knowing what to do with my time I made up my mind to walk to Lima which I did with the greatest ease in 2 3/4 hours, walking along the railway line; never before had I been struck so much as this day with the want of cultivation and the scantiness of vegetation which I observed on both sides of the road. On my arrival in Lima I noted in the streets a more than usual tranquility; foot passengers there were less than generally, carriages there were none. From my wife I learned that though there had been a few disorders, and one or two lives might have been lost, upon the whole the elections had gone off very quietly. Early in the morning before starting I had heard some "vivando" in the streets. It may perhaps not be out of place to say here a few words relative to these elections. In accordance with the constitution of the country in force in 1861, every male Peruvian 21 years of age who could read and write, and who had not been deprived of his citizenship for some weighty reason or other had a right to vote, but did not choose directly the Deputies and Senators, the Vice-Presidents and the President, but the electors, and these electors in their respective "colegios" named the said Deputies etc. This day, the 14th July, had been fixed upon by the Executive for the commencement of the first elections all over the Republic. In the five parishes of Lima small scaffoldings had been erected, to which a few [...] [828] gentlemen, the President of the Board or "mesa", adjuncts, secretaries, and scrutators took their seats; every voter presented to them his "carta de ciudadania", or document which proved that he was a citizen, and which had previously been delivered to him by the Municipality, handed in a piece of paper upon which the name of those for whom he voted were written and descended on the side opposite to that where he had ascended. To obtain the "mesa" is the great desideration of the contending parties, and the scuffle to take possession of them led invariably to actual fighting and the consequent shedding of blood.

*Monday, 15th of July*. We saw by the "Comercio" that on the previous day Fernando Casos, as the representative of a large body of respectable adherents of General Lopez Lavalle, had asked for and obtained an audience from Castilla at which the Ministers and other authorities had been present. Casos represented to the President the gross partiality with which the Municipality had distributed "las cartas de ciudadania", in overabundance to the partizans of Pezet, whilst it had been extremely chary in delivering them to the friends of Lavalle; Castilla promised that justice should be done. The Alcalde of the Municipality, Stanisla[?] Correa y Garay published his vindication in the "Comercio".

*Friday, 19th of July 1861*. In the first days of the present week the electors who were to form "los colegios electorales" in the five parishes of Lima, say – El Sagrario, Santa Ana, San Sebastian, San Marcelo, and San Lázaro had been chosen and there was not the slightest doubt that they would elect General Pezet first Vice-President of the Republic; to the adherents of Lopez Lavalle the usual, but useless remedy of protesting, was left.

From Wustenfeld's letter to Moore & Co., received by the North Steamer I ventured to draw the conclusion that the underwriters would pay, though perhaps [_] might succeed in obtaining some abatement on the amount claimed [...] [829] had however commenced chartering both in Hamburg and in London, availing themselves in the latter place of the well known ship-brokers Seymour, Peacock & Co., who for years past had been chartering for Anthony Gibbs & Sons and Thomas, Lachambre & Co. Both Seymour and Peacock were well known to me; Seymour had been captain of the "Vicar of Bray", on board of which vessel I took my passage home in 1843; and Peacock was the first captain employed on this coast by the P.S.N. Coy., who then entrusted the Steamer "Perú" to his care; Rucker, their partner had for many years been shipping clerk of Anthony Gibbs & Sons; this latter went over to Hamburg to confer with our friends, so did a partner of Lindsay & Co., another respectable firm, as well as those of other ship-brokers; these latter however without obtaining their object. The principal political news was the death of Count Cavour, the Sardinian Minister, at the age of 52, at Turin on the 6th June; his funeral was solemnized with regal pomp. From the United States we learned that a Southern privateer had been taken and carried to New York; that in some skirmishes the Confederates – the Southern troops – had had the advantage over the Federal, or Northern; on the other hand they, the Southerners, had abandoned the strong position at Harper's Ferry, Virginia, and concentrated their forces at Manassas Gap in the same state. It was calculated that the daily expenses of the Northern States was at present $1,000,000. The English papers stated that the British Ambassador in China, the Hon. Fred. Bruce, Lord Elgin's brother, and the French Ambassador, had been quietly installed in Pekin; also, that the English Government had instructed its military and naval commander in China to keep the strictest neutrality between the two contending parties, the Imperial Tartar Government on the [...] [830] My suit against Rosa Calderon of Trujillo about the Vale consolidado of $3000 which she pretended that Enrique O'Donovan – from whom I purchased it on the 3rd December 1856 – had no right to sell, did not progress so favourably as I could wish. On some minor point I was cast in the Superior Court and condemned to pay $25 costs. In the store, our sales were at a total standstill, and had been so for some time past. According to an Account-Sales received from Cotesworth and Powell by last Steamer a bar silver bought at $12.7 the mark, ley 11–22, and sold at 60 6/8d per ounce, gave an exchange of 35 3/5d the dollar.

*Sunday, 21st of July 1861.* In the forenoon, various articles, sewn, embroidered, drawn, or painted by some of the young Lima ladies were publicly sold in the English Exchange Rooms by the auctioneer Igarza, for the benefit of the Mendoza sufferers; some articles were of beautiful workmanship, amongst which the portrait of President Castilla embroidered in silk by Eloisa Centeno Bizcarra, which fetched 18 ounces or $306. I paid a few visits, one of which to the recently married General Manuel Mendiburu, who, a widower, had contracted matrimony with a daughter of the late Vocal of the Corte Suprema, Dr. Nicolas Aranivar, she, about 30 years of age was said to be good looking, but I could not distinguish her features; in the evening we had at tea General Miller, and his niece, and Monsieur D'Estrange the Ecuatorian envoy to the Peruvian Government, not yet recognized as such.

*Tuesday, 30th of July 1861.* The "Comercio" made known to its readers that our old friend, General John O'Brien had died in Lisbon whither he had gone for the recovery of his health; he must have reached a very advanced age. On the 27th, Mr. William Möller late partner of Harmsen, and husband of Candelaria arrived from Arequipa; I immediately went to see him at Morin's hotel, and he returned the visit on Sunday. By the same Steamer arrived Jameson of Gibbs' house in Valparaiso. Sunday the 28th was the fortieth anniversary of the Decla [...] [831] de Gracia; in the plaza, soldiers firing salutes; in the Palace, grand reception, to which I did not go; and in the evening fireworks, illumination, and military music; in one word, nothing was wanting, considered necessary to celebrate this great day. Mr. Jerningham, the English Chargé, and his wife left for England, without paying us the customary farewell visit; neither had they had the politeness to return the visit which my wife and myself had made them after their marriage; however, we were not the only ones who had reason to complain of their want of good breeding. Barton remained once more in charge of the Legation.

Garland left for Payta; his object in going there was to look out for some land fit for the cultivation of cotton. Mr. Schutte was again suffering but would not be persuaded to remove to Chorrillos, the climate of which place had done him good on previous occasions.

*Wednesday, 31st of July*. This night I was present at the ball which was given by the Government in the Palace to celebrate the anniversary of the Independence. Our whole family had been invited, but the only ones who went were Juan and I. The invitation mentioned the hour of nine for meeting; I left my house in full uniform at 9 3/4. A great many people were as usually thronging the street, and blocking up the entrance to the palace. Ezeta "primer oficial del Ministerio de Relaciones Exteriores" and master of ceremonies, received me, and with him I walked up the still empty dancing saloon at the end of which sat the President's wife, to her right Mercedes Canseco, Yrigoyen's wife, and to her left Juana Rosa Moreyra, the wife of General Nicolas Freyre, Minister of War. A short distance before the end of the saloon an open door led to another room where the President stood, surrounded by his ministers and other [...] [832] shook hands, but as he hardly said a word I immediately withdrew and went with Ezeta to Mrs. President, who enquired for my wife, and I made my excuses for her not having come; hereupon I bowed to the few ladies who were already present, and retired. The saloon, which on account of its narrowness looks more like a passage, was brilliantly lighted up with gas, and handsomely decorated with looking-glasses, green garlands, and drapery of the national colors. The ladies, received at the street by gentlemen stationed there for the purpose, were led up to Mrs. Castilla, and presented to her; this was a ceremony introduced now for the first time; many a gentleman also went up to her. I conversed a few words with the one and the other, and was not a little astonished to find there Baquero the commander of the police force, in his seedy uniform, with lack-lustre epaulettes. When the ladies entered, of whom there might have been perhaps 200, I recognize not one of them, but when they had taken their seats I managed to make myself known to a few, such as Margarita Aliaga, Petita Paz- Soldan, Mrs. Fernandez, Mrs. Juan Antonio Garcia y Garcia, and others. About 11 O'clock the Ball was opened with a contra-dance; Castilla's partner was Mrs. Nicolas Freyre, Minister Melgar's, Mrs. Castilla. Just before it commenced, when the saloon was well crowded, I left, and was in bed at a little past eleven. Juan came home at 5 1/2 in the morning, and told me that everything had come off very well. Castilla had been polite towards all the ladies, and paid most attention to Mrs. Lisboa the wife of the Brazilian minister, and to Mrs. Ross. Henry Higginson's wife was said to have surpassed all in the richness of her diamonds and dress, the latter, white silk elegantly embroidered with gold. The supper had been good, Lecaros, Maury's partner, having had the management of the whole.

*Sunday, 4th of August 1861.* A round of visits was my usual occupation [_] Sunday forenoon from about 2 to 5, but as this day my calls were [...] [833] down the names of those who were favoured with my presence. I went to William Brauns' the chief of Huth's establishment – to Dreyfus, the French Jew consigned to Templeman & Bergmann – to captain Carwell, son-in-law of the deceased Winder, the unfortunate litigant, who I thought at the time had justice but not law on his side; further, to Mrs. Juan Antonio Garcia y Garcia, the daughter of one of the Delgados, whose acquaintance I had renewed at the palace-ball; she was not in, but one of the sisters-in-law received me – next to Don Domingo Elias to congratulate him, it being this day Santo Domingo, he was unwell; his wife, and the eldest daughter Rosa did not show themselves, and instead of them, two other daughters and Mrs. Ross, who still resided with them, received the visitors. I could not recognized the ladies but the conversation was more lively than I had ever found it to be at the Elias's. I entered at General Lafuente's, where, instead of the large circle assembled in former times when Mrs. Lafuente was alive, I found only the eldest daughter Carolina reading the "Comercio"; she was agreeable and apparently glad to see me. Juana Rosa Moreyra, the wife of General Freyre – Minister of War – was likewise by herself and so was Mrs. Bergmann, with both I had some chat. Finally, I looked in at Rosita's, with whom young John Gallagher and the Prefect Colonel Freyre were, the latter of whom spoke a great deal of the Ball which the ministers and he intended to give to Don Ramon on his Saint's day, the 31st August, in the same saloons where the ball of 31st July had been given, and the decorations of which remained as yet untouched. Mr. William Möller from Arequipa, Melchor Velarde, Enriqueta, and two of her boys dined with us, and though Möller remained till nearly 10 O'clock, on so many topics did the conversation run that his [_] hours presence did not appear too long for us. The following is [...] [834] Wustenfeld & Co. had not yet made any progress in the recovery of the Insurance for Möller, Moore & Co., they were in hopes soon to come to terms with the German underwriters, whilst those in England had even refused making a part payment, they declaring that they would wait for the report from Lima before they could recognize the legality of the claim. Mutzenbecher & Schön had chartered more than 4000 tons register; for two vessels, the "Maxwell", English, the "Wilhelmsburg" owned by Godefroy of Hamburg, each 1000 tons register, they had agreed to pay as high as £2.15

freight. Cordes had made some cheap purchases and was on the point of taking a trip with Conradina to Hamburg, and thence to one of the watering places in Germany. Now as to political news.

On the 17th June, a great many European diplomatists together with one from Brazil met at Hanover, and signed a Convention which abolished the Stade Elbe duty, in virtue of a payment of $3,000,000 Prussian dollars made to the Hanoverian Government by the different governments, represented by their plenipotentiaries. Hamburg paid one third, England one third, and the remaining countries together the rest. On the 22nd June a fire broke out at Cotter's wharf and depôt Tooley Street, Southwark, London, which became a conflagration unequalled since the great fire of 1666; it lasted for four days and the London correspondent said that it broke out afresh on the 30th. The value of property destroyed had been enormous, tea, sugar, tallow, rice, saltpetre and many other descriptions of Colonial produce and provisions. Including the buildings one paper valued the loss at three, another at five million pounds Sterling. On the 23rd June, died Lord Chancellor, John Campbell in his 81st year; he had always enjoyed the best health, even on the day previous to his death he felt quite well, the next morning he was found dead, sitting in his [_] chair; he had commenced his career as hanger-on and reporter to the "Mo [...] [835] Lord Chancellor; on the 24th died Lord Abinger, brother-in-law of Chancellor Campbell; and on the 25th, at the age of 37, the Sultan Abdul Medjid, who had been on the throne since his 15th year, a victim to the delights of the Seraglio and his predilection for strong waters. He was quietly succeeded by his brother Abdul Aziz, who, in the enjoyment of strength and health, in every other respect a true Mussulman, had but one wife; his first step had been to reduce the heavy unnecessary expenses of his predecessor. Louis Napoleon had recognized Victor Emmanuel as King of Italy. Ricasoli, Cavour's successor as Prime-Minister, was much praised in the papers. The "Great Eastern" had been chartered by the English Government to take 3000 men to Canada, and we knew already of her safe arrival in Quebec. Between the belligerent parties in North America no decisive battle had as yet been fought; the Northern Union, in order to carry on the war, required *400,000* men and *400,000,000* dollars; the Congress had authorized the Executive to treat for a loan of $*250,000,000*. The Italian Government was in the field for a loan of fcs *500,000,000* and the East Indian Government for one of £*4,000,000* which large loans were probably the cause of the discount in London having risen to 6%.

*Tuesday, 6th of August 1861.* This, the 37th anniversary of the victory of Junin, the forerunner of the decisive battle of Ayacucho, was celebrated by a "simulacro", or review of the troops garrisoned in Lima, and numbering about 1500 men, in the plain of Amancaes. I did not go out, but in the afternoon, when taking my usual walk, I saw so many people coming back that I took it into my head to walk as far as "Altillo" where I posted my[self] upon a stone bench to see the spectators and soldiers returning, [...] [836] afforded me some amusement; they were on foot, on donkeys, mules, and horses, many of them drunk; all the hackney coaches were also on the move, so were several private carriages and that of Castilla, drawn by two white and two black horses; the soldiers seemed tired, but marched pretty regularly, without music.

*Wednesday, 7th of August 1861.* In Saturday's "Comercio" we found the decree dated Lima 23rd July, copied from the "Peruano" which said that the contract for supplying Payta and Piura with water – which Garland had been after for the last two years – had finally been given by Castilla to a vulgar Frenchman Joseph Gautherot, who called himself a Hydroscope, or water-finder; he was a man without any instruction, and said that he had a particular gift, or instinct, for discovering water underground even in the most barren soil; of this however he had given no proof in the Island of San Lorenzo, where, after having worked for a length of time, and spent much of the Governments money, water came forth it is true, but it was salt water. Near the Barranco on the way to Chorrillos he had been more fortunate, but the spot where he had found the water was already known to a North-American, and, moreover, one need only walk along the sea-beach to convince oneself by the rills which rush out everywhere, that the whole coast is full of springs. The contract was extremely favourable to Gautherot, for all the expenses incurred were to be paid by the Government. If he succeeded in giving 200,000 Gallons of water daily to Payta, he was to receive $40,000 if 150,000 gallons to Piura, $20,000; but if in the course of one year all his labours should be in vain, then the whole amount of the expenses uselessly incurred – and this was surely the most absurd condition that can possibly be imagined – was to be deducted from the premiums which he might have to receive later on from the Government, for the discovery of other hidden deposits of water.

*Thursday, 8th of August.* For a few days in the previous week Carvell [...] [837] and, this having been removed, an officer with some soldiers appeared this morning in the hotel for the purpose of carrying him off to prison; but the bird had flown, and taken refuge under the wings of the French Legation.

*Friday, 9th of August.* Great was my surprise when in the evening, just after tea-time, I saw M. Lesseps, the French Chargé and M. Courrejolles, an old acquaintance of mine once clerk at Pfeiffer's, make their appearance in our parlour; after some polite talk, Courrejolles with my wife in Spanish, Lesseps with myself in French, they came out with the object of their visit, which was no other than to make me take a box in the theatre for the performances of the ensuing night, for the benefit of "La Benificencia Francesa", an establishment similar to our "German Relief Association". Of course I could not refuse the ticket proffered, but at the same time I said to myself that only a Frenchman could have the brass to make such a request on his first visit.

*Saturday, 10th of August.* My wife was persuaded to go to the theatre with Enriqueta and myself; we went at 8 1/2; our box was rather narrow, there was however sufficient room in it for Möller of Arequipa – who had brought with him a little girl, the daughter of Patrick Gibson of Islay, Rosita, Amalia, Schutte, Mariquita, Enriqueta, and myself. The performances were manifold, a comedy, playing on the piano, on the violoncello, on the horn, a French sailor from on board sang a ludicrous song, a parody of Lucia of Lammermoor; in short the whole was amusing enough. We left at 11 1/2, whilst the performance lasted till 12 1/2.

*Sunday, 11th of August.* Nothing particular.

*Monday, 12th of August.* By the Steamer from the South arrived [...] [838] father in Antwerp, his intention being not to return to this coast. Of course I called upon him, and he was as agreeable as he used to be. As regards the failure in Valparaiso of José Vicente Sanchez to the extent of more than $700,000, and in which Huth were interested for $103,000, Graham Rowe & Co. for $70,000 he told me that 75% had been guaranteed to the creditors by wealthy people and that of the remaining 25% a fair dividend would in all probability be forthcoming. In the evening Manuela Puente de Aliaga as well as her daughter Margarita were a long time with my wife.

*Tuesday, 13th of August 1861.* The "Comercio" gave an account of a very extensive and daring robbery. On the 2nd inst. the usual weekly remittance of money to the Cerro, amounting this time it was said to $100,000 left Lima; when in Casacancha, a few huts on the other side of the Cordillera, whilst both escort and muleteers were asleep, at about five O'clock in the morning they were attacked by forty robbers. The soldiers defended themselves but were overcome; the hut was set fire to and the robbers made off with their booty. Rubio, the elderly man who was in the habit of visiting the family of the Bergmanns was interested for $25,000.

*Wednesday, 14th of August.* Mariquita, Enriqueta and I called in the evening upon Mr. Davidson, just arrived from Chile. He, who had in former years been in Lima, of late in Valparaiso active partner of the firm of Graham Rowe & Co., was of course well acquainted with the Spanish language and conversed with my wife, whilst his lady, a niece of John Hayne, and elder sister of James Hayne, Caroline Pfeiffer's husband, knew but little of that language, and it thus fell to my share to keep up the conversation with her in English, which I willingly did for I found her to be a very agreeable person. As to her personal attractions, both my wife [_] daughter said that they were but few, if any; my want of sight prevented m [...] [839]

*Thursday, 15th of August*. "Dia de la Asuncion", the first Napoleon's birthday; and anniversary of Castillo's unsuccessful revolt in 1856. I went to see Carvell in his asylum in the French Legation, Colonel O'Gorman, Lisboa the Brazilian Minister, and Bion, the French Consul were with him. At Mrs. Moss' I left my card for Mr. John Barton, who, as already said, had after Jerningham's departure, been left in charge of the British Legation.

*Sunday, 18th of August*. This morning at an early hour the letters brought by the North Steamer were delivered. Wustenfeld & Co. had recovered from one Insurance Company 24,000 banco Marks. They were in negotiations with the Bremen and Dutch companies, but the English, which had insured most, refused listening to any proposal until they received the report from their Lima agent, which having been sent from Lima on the 14th July, would by this time be in their possession. Mutzenbecher & Schön refused taking a fourth in the $100,000 advance offered by us to Government upon the contract for the consignment of guano to the ports of the Baltic. They enclosed a copy of their letters to Gibbs of London and of Gibbs' reply, in which these latter said that in virtue of their original contract with the Peruvian Government, all guano shipped from Perú to the 31st December 1861 had to go to their consignment. Mutzenbecher & Schön appeared to be uncertain what to do; we answered them that the best they could do would be to continue chartering. Now for political and other news. A battle had been fought between the federals and confederates at the place called Bull's Run in Virginia on the 21st July. It was said at the time that the Northern [...] [840] who, it was further rumoured had made proposals for peace, though not in an official manner. The King of Prussia had been fired at whilst at Baden-Baden by a Leipsic student, twenty-one years of age, said to be a native of Odessa, the king had received but little injury, the ball having merely grazed his neck.

On the 28th June a dreadful crime was committed near London. A Frenchman Baron de Vidil who moved in the highest circles both in London and Paris had been married to an English lady of fortune; this lady had died leaving to her son an independent fortune of £30,000. The son, born and brought up in England was 23 years of age and the father, who had become involved in pecuniary difficulties, had attempted the life of his son, in all probability to possess himself of these £30,000. On the said day the two took the train to Twickenham, thence rode on horseback to Claremont to visit the Princes of the Orleans family. On their return the father led the way to a sequestered bye-lane and there struck the son three blows on the head, probably with the butt-end of a heavy hunting whip, this was seen by labourers in the field. The son, though stunned, rose off at full speed, the father after him, and the former, aware that he was gained upon, broke through a hedge into a field where he found some people at work, thus he was saved. Though dangerously wounded it was expected that he would recover; meanwhile, he had given a detailed account of what happened. The father fled to Paris, was found out, apprehended, and would probably be carried over to England, there to be tried.

This day Möller from Arequipa and Charles Pflücker dined with us, also Enriqueta with her three eldest boys; I need hardly add that all went off well.

*Tuesday, 20th of August.* Mr. William Möller of Arequipa left by this day's Steamer for Islay, and at Enriqueta's request had the goodness to take with him her two eldest sons, Enrique and Guillermo, who, she was certain would [. . .] ll taken care of by her friend Candelaria, Möller's wife. Guillermo [. . .] [841] was of opinion that the climate of Arequipa would do him much good; Enrique went to accompany him. Anjela, a confidential servant girl of the house and her brother also availed themselves of this opportunity to pay a visit to their mother, a very old woman, who resided in Arequipa. Andrew Garland took the luggage to Callao, I the two boys. I had intended to go on board without delay, but was persuaded by Sand, Malinowski and Dreyfus, whom I met in Callao, to take some refreshment before embarking; it was thus five before we were on board the Bogotá, a very fine Steamer, there were but few passengers, the cabins were roomy. Guillermo was to sleep in the same cabin with Mr. Möller, Enrique with a certain Mr. Ackermann, a friend of Mr. Möller's; I had thus little doubt but that the boys would be well attended to. On my return to Lima I went to Enriqueta's house, who was very sad; she was now lonely; without her husband, in Payta, without her two eldest boys, just gone.

*Thursday, 22nd of August 1861.* Some of the robbers who had attacked the remittance to the Cerro had been caught. Another crime came to light within these days. Occasionally the Government had drawn upon Antony Gibbs & Sons without the intervention of William Gibbs & Co. A certain Zejars employed in the Ministry for Finance sold two of these drafts, the one for £3000 to Gildemeister, the other for £1400 to Rönacker, the lame Danish watchmaker; they had now come back protested for non-acceptance they having been forged by Zejars, who without loss of time was arrested and put in prison.

*Monday, 26th of August.* In speaking above of Zejars I was wrong in saying that he was employed in one of the ministries; he was merely a hange and had been on intimate terms with the late Minister of Finance Sa [. . .] [842] his partner Solar – who had absconded – had been condemned each to a fine of 3000 francs and five years imprisonment for having disposed of shares deposited with them, without the knowledge or consent of the owners. About this time a violent attack directed against the Government of Perú and signed by Ibrahim Clarete was published and distributed all over Lima. I insert one of the copies in appendix, under Nº 32; I do not know who was the real author.

*Wednesday, 28th of August 1861.* For several weeks, owing to the rain and fog in the morning I had been in the habit of rising rather late; this morning I was up early, at 7 1/4 I was on the bridge and at 8 on the top of San Cristoval, I ascended from Piedra Liza, and the fog was such that whilst climbing up I could neither see the valley below nor the cross on the top. Since last Thursday Schutte, Rosita, Amalia, and a young lady Dolores Valle Riestra, daughter of the general who in 1835 was shot by order of Salaverry, occupied our rancho in Chorrillos. Schutte, for whose sake they had gone out, said that the climate did him good and that he already felt himself quite another man.

*From Friday, 30th of August to Sunday, 1st of September.*

Friday, 30th of August. Santa Rosa.

Saturday, 31st of August. San Ramon.

Sunday, 1st of September.

Three holidays. Santa Rosa being the Saint's day of Mrs. Schutte, Juan and I went by the seven O'clock train to Chorrillos to congratulate her. Since I had last been there various improvements had been made; Candamo had built two large waiting rooms in the terminus, the building of Pezet's house was fast progressing, the descent to the bath was being made more convenient than it hitherto had been, and the high cliff which forms the shore all along the coast had been levelled, and a firm embankment been raised, so as to form in the course of time a handsome, wide, and long promenade. After having breakfasted with the family, Juan and I returned by [...] [843] son Carlos, Juan Bazo, Irene, Pepa, and Gonsalez had gone out; all these remained in Chorrillos and spent the day with the Schuttes. I in Lima I had to call upon a number of Rosas "para darles los dias". On Saturday the 31st, Castilla's Saints day, I with Brauns went at 3 1/2 to his private dwelling to congratulate him; neither he nor his lady were there, instead of them some of the Ministers, old Doña Mercedes, Doña Panchita's mother, and a niece of hers, not Mercedes who is married to Yrigoyen.

In the evening the Ministers and the Prefect gave a ball in the Palace where the decorations which had served for the fête on the 31st July had not yet been removed. For supper, a large temporary saloon had ben constructed, and Juan, the only one of our family, who was present, told us that everything went off very well; perhaps there had been still more ladies than last time, but not so many of the known families. It was said that at this ball whilst Castilla had retired to a distant room and lain down to sleep, his revolver, his sash, and scarf – the latter of which, a broad white and red band, worn over the uniform crossways from the shoulder, denotes supreme power in Perú – were stolen from him.

*Monday, 2nd of September*. The day of the North Steamer's arrival. Wustenfeld & Co. had not received any further payment from the underwriters, but paid over on our account twenty thousand Banco Marks to Voorwerk. Mutzenbecher & Schön apprehended that Feldhmann, Böhl & Co. would have a large stock of guano on hand on the 1st May 1862 and continue making sales, in which case they said, they would not be able to sell and come under an enormous outlay for freight, and therefore they requested we should if such were to happen, come to their assistance with funds. Cordes a[nd] Conradina were still in Hamburg, and on the point of starting with [...] [844] where Cordes intended leaving the ladies for several weeks, whilst he would return to Manchester, and remain there until it was time to fetch them.

In European politics there was a dead calm, though some fears were entertained that Louis Napoleon had his views upon Sardinia, and if this were really the case it might perhaps cause a war; for Ricasoli, the Prime-minister of Victor Emmanuel since Cavour's death had decidedly declared in a late speech that not an inch of ground was to be severed from the Italian Kingdom on any pretence whatsoever. Lord John Russell had been raised to the peerage under the title of Earl Russell; for forty-seven years he had been a member of the House of Commons. In his stead Mr. Western Wood had been elected member for the city of London. Parliament would be prorogued about the 5th or 6th of August, in one of the last sessions the Commons had voted £2,500,000 for iron-clad steamers. On the 31st March the National debt of England amounted to £785,000,000, of which by far the greater part paid an interest of 3% annually. The Bank of England had reduced the discount to 5%; both the raw cotton, and cotton fabrics were gradually rising in price in the markets. All this news went of course to the beginning of August. From the United States we learned that the result of the battle at Bull's Run on the 21st July had been in favor of the Confederates, not in favor of the federals as previously said.

*Tuesday, 3rd of September*. This day a meeting of the creditors of the French shop-keeper Tremouille – who had stopped payment – took place in the house of Huth Gruning & Co. His debts amounted to $137,000. Juan was interested for $2500 money lent him, and in all probability a most miserable dividend would be forthcoming. As regards our household affairs I may mention that my wife's servant-girl Virginia, who had been with her about three [yea]rs, had left us; she had become too insolent, otherwise she was a very good servant [...] [845] Naylor, neither of whom spoke a word of Spanish, nor were they by far so agreeable as Mr. John Edward Naylor and lady who had lately been here; it was a good thing for Mariquita that the head clerk of the house, Mr. Steel, who spoke Spanish perfectly, was present. Next we drove to Mrs. Ross with whom we found besides herself and her two daughters, Rosita Elias and two of her brothers. At José Vicente Oyague's we were best pleased; his wife Doña Isabel, and her sisters the Soyers were very agreeable, and I myself had a long talk with Don Vicente, who told me that it was really the fact that hitherto Gibbs refused taking the new guano contract for England and that accordingly the Government was in the greatest straits for want of money. Our last visit was to the Lisboas; he was very agreeable, she very insignificant.

In Chile Joaquin Perez had in a constitutional manner been elected President of the Republic, and thus, several Chilians who had hitherto been living in banishment, were now returning to their native country. On the other hand, in Nueva Granada, Tomas Cipriano Mosquera, after having beaten the Government troops, and shot three of their principal men had entered Bogotá and made himself provisional President.

*Wednesday, 11th of September*. My wife and myself took tea with Mrs. Barton and Mrs. Moss, with whom we spent two very pleasant hours. Since the 31st August Carvell had removed thither, say to the British from the French Legation; he was taken thither in the carriage of Lisboa the Brazilian Envoy Extraordinary, accompanied by Lesseps the French Chargé, Barton the provisional English Chargé, and Daponte, Secretary to the Brazilian Legation. On Friday the 30th Augt. a serious misfortune happened [...] [Callao], he attempted to [...] [846] came from Lima, before it came to a standstill; he fell, the train went over his foot, and it had been found necessary to have his leg amputated. He was however doing well. Castilla carried into effect a most despotic measure. Echenique, who had been accused of conspiring the existing state of things, had been declared not guilty by the Juez de 1ª Instancia, Corso of Arequipa, and the sentence had been confirmed by the Superior Court, by the Vocales Ingunza, Sanchez, and Sarabia. In the very teeth of this sentence Castilla decided upon sending him out of the country, and though several of the marine officers refused to do his will, he obtained his object on the 11th, when Cavieses, son of the vista Cavieses, who was a most particular friend of his, took out to sea in the transport "Iquique" a sailing vessel, the following five: General José Rufino Echenique, General Felipe Rivas, Colonel Noberto Eléspuru, Larañaga the son, him with a wooden leg, and a certain Morales; nobody knew what their destination was. Several officers in the Peruvian Navy who had refused taking Echenique off had been sent about their business, for no other reason than that they had declined to obey Castilla in a thing which was directly opposed to the Constitution of the country. The English papers said that Lord Elgin, the successful ambassador to China would supersede Lord Canning in the Viceroyalty of India.

*Thursday, 12th of September*. In the forenoon we had a visit from Prudencio Vega and his wife, who again came in the evening to take tea with us. This was the same Vega who on our last coming from Europe in 1856 had been such an agreeable companion; since then he had married a lady of Copiapó, had realized all his uncle's property in Chile, and now on his way to Europe was not likely ever to return to this coast.

*Saturday, 14th*. The German guano contract continued giving us [_]ch trouble and uneasiness. Today at half-past-four p.m., when there [...] [847] from Melgar the Finance Minister dated the 13th in which he gave us a copy of a note to Antony Gibbs & Sons of the same date, authorizing them to continue their sales in all the countries for which new contracts had been made, for four months longer, that is to say, from the 1st May 1862 till the end of August, and this in direct opposition to an article in our contract inserted by the Congress, which ordered the delivering up of the stock on the 1st May; and secondly, he granted them this prolongation because he supposed that the shipments of the new contractors could not leave the Chincha islands in time to be in Europe by the 1st of May, and, in order to render this on his part as difficult as lay in his power, he prohibited to the new contractors the loading of guano before the 19th December whilst we had been of opinion that the loading would be allowed, but not the sailing; and in the note of the previous Finance Minister, Salcedo, of 28th March we had been made responsible for all losses "daños y perjuicios" which might accrue to the Government if we did not place the necessary stock in our district by the 1st of May; and acting upon this our correspondents had chartered and the vessels would in all probability be here within a month or two. Would Melgar impede their loading, and who was to pay demurrage?

*Monday, 16th of September*. The English papers informed us of various changes in the cabinet of St. James. Lord Herbert had resigned the War Ministry on account of bad health; his place had been taken by Sir George Lewis hitherto secretary for the Home department; to this secretaryship had been removed Lord George Grey, Chancellor for the Duchy of Lancaster; Mr. Cardwell had taken the Chancellorship, and given up [_] place as secretary for Ireland, for which last post Sir Robert Peel [...] [848]

*Tuesday, 17th of September 1861*. We received an official note from Fabio Melgar, Minister of Finance, dated the 13th, in which he instructed all guano contractors to draw henceforth on England for account of the Government at the exchange of the day, and no more at the fixed rate of 42d; in consequence of this order Williams Gibbs & Co. had made known that they would draw for the Steamer of the 29th and that they did so at 36 1/2d. This disappointed all hands, for 37d was the worst which had been expected, and several houses, such as Huth, Graham Rowe & Co., Green Nicholson & Co., and we ourselves, determined upon not taking bills, but sending Bolivian four rial pieces instead. I myself individually was of opinion that the money would not give an exchange as good as the bills, but it might in so far be a good measure that it would oblige Gibbs to come down to 37d. In the course of the last week J. M. Urmeneta had called his creditors together. His debts amounted to 330 or 340,000 dollars; his creditors were: Candamo for $50,000, Winder's estate for a like sum, a Captain Salcedo $40,000 – his whole fortune – J. V. Ramos of Chile $30,000 Amunategui $30,000, Solff of Lambayeque a considerable sum, Naylors, Conroy & Co. $6000 for a bill on Chile, sold by them to Urmeneta, Graham Rowe & Co. $4000 lent him for a few days, and very many others whose names I did not know. Juan and Felix Dibos were named sindicos in Tremouilles bankrupt estate.

*Wednesday, 18th of September 1861*. The North Steamer arrived. Political news was very scanty. In the United States an action had taken place at Springfield; the Northerners called themselves the victors, but expressed themselves in a strange manner, they said that the victorious army had returned to Springfield, and was *safe*. They now confessed that they were beaten at Bull's Run, and spoke of the probability of aggresive movements on the [_] of the Confederates against Washington. The British Parliament [. . .] [849] the late Secretary for War had died. The Archduke Maximilian of Austria, and his Archduchess, had paid a visit to England, whilst the young king of Sweden, Charles XV, and his brother Oscar, had been hospitally entertained in the Tuilleries, and a plan had been brought on the tapis by Louis Napoleon, to form a strong Scandinavian Kingdom after the death of the present King of Denmark, by uniting to Sweden and Norway not only this Kingdom, but also Swedish Finland which in 1809 or 1810 was conquered by Alexander I of Russia. Time would show whether such a project could be realized. The Swedish King and Prince had then passed over to the isle of Wight to present their respects to Queen Victoria. Cotton was gradually rising; the Bank of England had reduced the discount to 4 1/2% and money was abundant, so it was in Hamburg at 2 1/2%. Wustenfeld & Co. had not made any further progress in the realization of their claims on the underwriters; they were anxiously expecting the report of the Lima Agent of the English companies, and as we knew that the Steamer which left Callao on the 14th July, by which Mr. Porter's report went home, had just arrived in England, we expected satisfactory news by next Steamer. Mutzenbecher & Schön continued chartering and had commenced building warehouses for storing the guano to arrive next year.

*Tuesday, 24th of September*. Dia de las Mercedes. Of the procession I merely saw the tail, say the soldiers. At Mercedes', John Dartnell's wife, I found many visitors; Mercedes Canseco, Yrigoyen's wife, did not receive; in the evening

Mercedes Riva Agüero gave a small p[arty] at which Juan was present. [...] [850] Bandmann to my good friend Doña Carmen, the wife of Dr. Antonio Carrasco and begged her to recommend this Dr. Bandmann to Dr. Rios, the head of the medical faculty with whom she was very intimate. Dr. Bandmann had arrived from Arequipa a few days previously, was recommended to me by Mr. W. Möller, and the object of his visit to Lima was to be examined, and to obtain if possible permission to practice in the said place of Arequipa. By the Steamer which left this day for Panamá, Gibbs had drawn, it was said for £30,000 at 36 1/2. Schutte, speculating upon a fall in the exchange made the following arrangement: he took from Thomas, Lachambre & Co. 225,000 francs 90 dpt. upon their house in Paris, calculating these equal to £9000 he paid for them at 42d which money he lent to Zaracondegui & Co. at 8% per annum for from fourteen to sixteen months, they binding themselves to return the money in bills upon London at whatsoever figure the exchange then might be; this obligation, say that of returning £9000 Schutte took upon himself in the name of the house, towards Thomas Lachambre & Co. who of course received the interest from Zaracondegui & Co., besides from ourselves a premium of 4% p.a. This speculation rested upon the expectation that within 16 months the exchange upon London would at least fall 4 or 5%, if so, no gain or loss was made, if it declined less there would be a loss, and if more, a gain. Our Arequipa friends wrote us that Enrique and Guillermo were in good health, behaved properly, and were well liked.

*Thursday, 3rd of October 1861.* The North Steamer arrived. The political news were tantamount to nothing. Fears were entertained that the year 1862 would not pass over so quietly as 1861. It was apprehended that Hungary [wo]uld rise in arms against the Austrian rule, and that there might be a [_] misunderstanding, if not a war, between France and England in [...] [851] he was supposed to have of annexing the island of Sardinia to France as a compensation for the withdrawal of the French troops from Rome.

From the United States it was reported that Jefferson Davis, the President of the Confederate States had died. The English papers gave it as their opinion that at Springfield, the Federals were actually beaten. Wustenfeld & Co. wrote that the English insurance companies after having received the report sent off by their Lima agent on the 14th July raised new difficulties; now they pretended that the wheat burned in the mill should not be valued at a higher price than that which the damaged wheat had fetched.

*Sunday, 6th of October.* I paid my official visit to Enrique Perez de Velasco, the resident Minister from Venezuela, who resided at Morin's hotel. Codecido, the recently made Venezuela Consul, Brauns, Hamburg Consul-General, and some others were with him. Dr. Bandmann and Rafael Velarde dined with us.

Next Sunday the 13th was the day fixed upon all over the Republic for the election of the electors who were to chose the new President and two Vice-Presidents for the next constitutional period to begin in October 1862. Accordingly, for some weeks past clubs had been established, some in favor of the one, others in favor of the other candidate. On this day, in the afternoon the parties opposed to each other, the one calling itself the Government, the other the Liberal, which latter was headed by William Higginson, Mendibil and others, met in Callao, they fought, but stones being the weapon principally used, fortunately no lives were lost; however, thirteen were wounded on the former, seven[_] on the other side. [. . .] [852] walk in the new Alameda I met Lembcke, who gave me the following particulars of the proceedings of a meeting which on the forenoon of this day had taken place in the Consulado, and where the plan of a loan which the Government wanted to raise here in Lima had been discussed. It was the Congress which had authorized the Executive to raise the loan, and the Minister of Finances had convoked the meeting; the result had been that a proposal should be made to the Government to concede to native Capitalists the consignment of guano to the United Kingdom, after the expiration of Gibb's Contract, on the following conditions: the contract to last six years, commission for sale and guarantee to be 3%, interest on outlay [5]% p.a., commission for drawing 1/2d per dollar, commission on freights 2 1/2%, the four millions to be paid on eight monthly instalments of half a million each; each shareholder to be responsible only for the amount of his subscription. This resolution being taken the following had put down their names:

| | |
|---|---:|
| Juan Mariano Goyeneche for | $200,000 |
| Felipe Barreda | 200,000 |
| Manuel Pardo | 100,000 |
| Lázaro Patrone | 100,000 |
| José Canevaro | 100,000 |
| José Vicente Oyague | 100,000 |
| Emilio Althaus for Manuel Cotes | 100,000 |
| Clemente Ortiz de Villate | 100,000 |
| Theodore Müller | 50,000 |
| J. F. Lembcke | 50,000 |
| Total | $1,100,000 |

*Wednesday, 9th of October 1861.* The above subscription had since M [. . .] [853] four millions were to come from. Our first vessel for loading guano arrived; she was the "Caledonia", under British colors, 444 tons register and would have to remain a pretty long time without being allowed to take in her cargo owing to the decree mentioned on the 14th September.

*Thursday, 10th of October 1861.* Schutte, Rosita and Amalia came in from Chorrillos. At night-time the different clubs paraded the streets; some huzzaed for Echenique, others for Mar, others for San Roman. The "Comercio" of 5th October Nº 7067 contained he following extract from the "London money market" of Augt. 24th:

| | Original debt | Bearing interest | Redemption Fund | Accumulated to | Present amo. of debt |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Anglo Peruvian | £2,600,000 | 4 1/2% | 8% on orgl. amt. | £280,000 | £1,166,000 |
| Deferred ditto | 1,706,000 | 3% | 4 1/2% | 100,000 | 987,000 |
| Uribarren ditto | 1,188,000 | 4 1/2% | 4% | | 700,000 |
| Peruvian dollar bonds | 572,000 | 4 1/2% | 2% | 14,000 | 500,000 |
| | £6,066,000 | | | | £3,353,000 |

*Sunday, 13th of October.* The elections above spoken of began. The clubs protected by the Government – who were called the San Romanistas – had known how to make themselves masters of the mesas in the various convents where the elections took place, and thus they had all their own way; the parties opposed to them who favored respectively Lopez Lavalle, Echenique, and Mar, had united, and went by the name of "Los Maristas"; these could not get access and conflicts ensued in which several persons were wounded; from the steeple of San Francisco the assailants were fired upon; three balls that came thence hit the corner room which Enriqueta occupied in the "altos" of Sotomayor's house; t[wo] of them stuck fast in the wall; the third coming through the open [...] [854] cards were kept, and taking then another direction entered into the wall in the dining room; also into other houses in the vicinity of San Francisco, stray balls fell, but nowhere any material injury was done. Wheresoever any row took place the troops and policemen were immediately at hand.

*Monday, 14th of October 1861.* In the forenoon of this day a scaffolding was erected where the Maristas received votes, Francisco Andraca was the president of this "mesa".

*Tuesday, 15th.* Voting continued with the greatest tranquillity and order; Andraca however was called by the Minister Morales who intimated to him that the Plaza de Armas was destined for the troops, and not for voters; and accordingly the scaffolding was removed to the Plaza de la Inquisicion.

*Wednesday, 16th*. The scaffolding for voting was removed from the Plaza de la Inquisicion to the Plazuela de San Pedro. Three battalions of infantry and some cavalry assembled in the Plaza de Armas, and then made a kind of military promenade through the streets; probably it was Castilla's intention to show to the Limeños of what an armed force he could dispose.

*Thursday, 17th*. Everything returned to its normal state; the shops shut, or partly shut, since Monday were again opened. In the import houses business was very dull, and our sales were almost at a stand-still.

*Friday, 18th*. To-day the North Steamer arrived; on board of her Garland returned from Payta, and there seemed now to be some chance of his making a favourable arrangement as regarding the planting of cotton with Pedro Arrese. Jefferson Davis was not dead, and the two hostile armies of the North and South of the dis-united States were in the same position as they [had] been a fortnight back. In England the harvest had been very [_] and accordingly money had become plentiful; discount had [...] [855] gradually, but in Manchester there was hardly any improvement in manufactured cotton articles. From Mutzenbecher & Schön letters continued satisfactory whilst Wustenfeld wrote that the insurance companies continued making difficulties, which they expected they would at last be able to overcome; but when, was another question.

*Sunday, 20th of October*. Andrew Garland having to write for his uncle did not come to me in the forenoon and I therefore took a very long walk by myself; I climbed up San Cristoval from the Piedra Liza and then continued over the whole ridge of hills as far as there where the descent goes down into the valley of Amancaes. This would cause no fatigue if the hills were always the same height, but as between these two extremities there are two kinds of saddles hardly 150 feet above the valley, the steep descent of 600 or more feet, and up again on the other side, tires one's leg; upon the summit of one of these hills lies a big block of rock which is scooped out apparently by the action of water into the shape of a shell; I should wish geologists to see this rock, for I myself can form no idea by what process nature has shaped it in this manner.

*Sunday, 27th of October*. Andrew Garland, like the previous Sunday was occupied for his uncle, and the unclouded, brilliant sun prevented my taking a walk. The time hung thus heavily upon my hands until at two O'clock I could go out to pay some visits; when I called upon Toribio Saenz I learnt to my surprise and grief that Doña Ignes Izqüe, his mother-in-law, was in her last agonies, and hardly had I left the house when she expired. From Mrs. Moss I heard that General Miller was lying very dangerously ill on [...] [856] not the slightest chance of his recovery. Dr. José Maria Linares the ex-President of Bolivia had died in Valparaiso. In La Paz a far extended conspiracy had been discovered to raise Belzú to the Presidency, many arrests had been made in consequence.

*Tuesday, 29th of October 1861*. I attended this morning the funeral of Mrs. Izcue in the Church of San Francisco where a great many persons were present. The transport "Iquique" which had taken Echenique, Rivas, Larrañaga, Morales, and Elespuru to Talcahuano, returned to Callao; the five banished persons had immediately left for Valparaiso and addressed a letter to Captain Cabieses of the "Iquique" making him responsible for the illegality of his proceeding. In yesterday's session of "La comision legislativa permanente" the majority, consisting of the President Arenas, of Pedro Calderon, Ibarra, Lavalle, Idiaquez, Riva Agüero, and Montes declared the illegality of the election of General Pezet to the 2nd Vice-Presidency for the present year, that is till October 1862. Lavalle with his family had returned from Chile on the previous Sunday, after an absence of a few months.

*Friday, 1st of November*. All Saints. Last night General Miller died on board the pontoon "Naiad" at 11.42 p.m. He expired very quietly; it was supposed that he was conscious to the last moment, but for the last 24 hours his debility had been such as to deprive him of the power of speech.

*Saturday, 2nd of November*. According to the "Comercio" General Pezet took his oath as 2nd Vice-President in the presence of "La comision legislativa permanente". How this could be, this commission having on the 29th Octr. declared the illegality of his election, I could not understand.

*Monday, 4th of November*. By the train of 9.45 I went down to Callao to [atten] d the funeral of General Miller. The members of the Diplomatic co [...] [857] for Belgium, and I, went on to Callao. The coffin, covered with an English and a Peruvian flag stood in a room in the arsenal with lighted tapers around, and a guard keeping watch. The corpse had been slightly embalmed, as is sometimes done; we had the coffin opened and there lay the poor General covered with a blue cloak, he had been shaved, and his face a little rouged, so that he looked as if alive. Oyague and I walked about and whiled away the time as well as we could until about 12 1/2 when the procession was formed, which consisted of infantry and artillery, preceded by several generals, such as Lafuente, Medina, Vidal etc., and a great many other gentlemen, all dressed in black. The short distance to Bellavista took us nearly an hour. The sky was without a cloud, the heat oppressive, and the dust insupportable. When we reached the chapel in the Protestant burial ground where the Reverend Mr. Henry read the funeral service, the crowd was such that neither Oyague, Escardó – Consul General for the Argentine Provinces – nor I, could get in. Several speeches were held viz.: by General Vidal, General Beingolea, Colonel Gonsalez (Pecho-Peruano) and the ex-Deputy Sosa, but I could hardly hear a word of what was said. Oyague and I met here Lisboa, Perez Velazco, Herrera, Eldredge, Lembcke, Lesseps, Generals La fuente, Medina, and many others; together, we walked to the railway station, where we expected the train would stop in coming from Callao; this it did not do, but passed on, and we had nothing else to do but to walk to Callao, where nearly all went to the Exchange Room whilst I rested in Higginson's office until it was time to return to Lima by the 4 O'clock train. In the evening the letters by the North [. . .] [858] Bremen Insurance Company Wustenfeld had received 25,000 Banco Marks and paid them over to Voorwerck, but the proposals made by the English companies were unacceptable.

*Tuesday, 5th of November 1861.* This morning I was again at a funeral, viz. at that of Doña Pancha Suero, who had died at an advanced age, and who we were told had kept up her good spirits till the very last moment; she an Arequipeña by birth had been a good friend of my wife's, and came to our house pretty frequently. Her husband had been a judge of rather equivocal integrity, their daughter Tomasa, a very nice and agreeable young lady, married Cavenecia, the son of a rich Italian, with whom – the son – I was in Gibb's counting-house in 1823, where he was as volunteer, did little, and learned less. One of their daughters, the prettiest, Julia, married Federico Bergmann.

*Thursday, 7th of November.* Last night the Codecidos gave a great ball in celebration of the brithday of the youngest daughter Josefina. The greater part of the guests had been invited days, and even weeks previously, whilst to many other families, as for instance to ourselves, Enriqueta and Garland, the Sotomayors, Mrs. Ross, the Paz-Soldans and others, they had the rudness to send a message on the very day of the ball; my wife and myself of course did not go, neither did Enriqueta nor Garland. Rosita, Amalia, and Juan went and it was broad daylight when they came home.

*Sunday, 10th of November 1861.* I gleaned a few news from the papers. The Governments of England, France, and Spain had determined upon sending a joint expedition against Mexico for the purpose of forcing the Government of the Republic to protect the lives and property of foreigners within its territory and to keep faith with foreign creditors. The "Great Eastern" had run [_] most imminent danger on her last voyage from Liverpool. She left [. . .] the 10th Sept [. . .] [859] a good distance from Cape Clear, she encountered a tremendous equinoctial gale; her two paddle-wheels were broken, so was the rudder-head consisting of a piece of iron 10 inches in diameter; all her boats except two were washed away and for some time she was lying in the trough of the sea an unmanageable log. The rolling, or rather rocking was described as having been something dreadful and everything, crockery, and glassware, furniture, chandeliers, looking-glasses, tables, chairs, all went to pieces; even the luggage did not fare much better. One lady passenger broke her arm; the baker was severely wounded, and many suffered from contusions. When the weather became better the rudder was brought into working order, and making use of the screw only, the "Great Eastern" reached Queenstown, near Cork, on Sunday the 15th, five days after her departure from Liverpool.

*Wednesday, 13th of November 1861.* It being the birth-day of Doña Estanislaa Bergmann, Mariquita went to spend the evening with her; at half past nine I fetched her home. Of ladies there were only Doña Dolores Puente, Mrs. Barton, and Mrs. Moss, Isabel Aliaga, Isabel Soyer (José Vicente Oyague's wife), her sister Mercedes, and the three ladies of the house; of gentlemen there were perhaps ten or twelve. When I entered the room I could not distinguish a single face than which nothing can be more disagreeable. We were home by 11 1/2, and it being the eve of the departure of a Steamer for Europe our corresponding clerk Hamilton was busy writing in the Counting-house till past one. Mentioning his name put me in mind that I might as well give a list of the clerks then in the Counting-house of H. W. & S. They were: Amandus Möller, the book-keeper; very [...] [860] unfortunate connection with Austin D. Moore, the mill business arising therefrom, the destruction of the mill by fire in the night of 30th November 1860, and the claim on the underwriters hitherto only partially paid, caused us much trouble and anxiety; Rieckmann the cash-keeper was honest but thickheaded; he also wrote the rough diary, Store Ledger, and copied Account Sales. John Hamilton, of Scotch extraction, was the corresponding clerk and drew out the Account Sales; towards the departure of the Steamer he had much to do – and performed his duty well – whilst when she was gone, for a few days his occupations were very limited. Becker assisted Mr. Schutte in the Sales department; he wrote the correspondence with Higginson, our agent in Callao, attended to the custom-house business – though this was chiefly managed by Higginson himself – wrote the manifest books and sales journal, and what he did he did well; however, I considered him extravagantly paid for his little work. The four preceding were natives of Hamburg; the fifth, Wagner, was from Waldenbourg in Silesia, and had been recommended to us by Charles Pflücker; when we first took him he was in miserable circumstances and poor health, but in course of time – having now sufficient to live upon – he became quite a different man; his handwriting was the best in the office; he worked a little slowly, but steadily, and with great correctness; he wrote the stock-book, duty book, bill-book, our drafts, the Spanish correspondence, pasted in the press-copies of letters, copied every Spanish document which required a good hand, checked account Sales; in short he was a very valuable member of our counting-house personnel. Don José Maria, a Limeño, made the collections, and was always in the streets. None of the preceding clerks slept in my house;

some had their rooms at Schutte's, others lived in lodgings; they all had to find themselves, for [...] [861] the account called "clerks expenses" in the books of the house.

My own family was very small; we were only my wife, myself and our son Juan Diez who intended returning to Europe in the beginning of 1862; our servants were also few; our cook a Chinese, Achipe, with us more than 9 years, of a horrid temper, but at the bottom good-hearted, and a better cook than hundreds of others; a male servant Adolfo and a servant girl Lorenza, both of whom had been with us but a short time, and with whom we were so far satisfied; the porter had just left us, and we were looking out for another; Juan had a servant of his own. Mr. Schutte's family was reduced in number, it consisted of himself – at this time in good health – Rosita, and Amalia; two and a half years had elapsed since the marriage of Cordes and Corina, who shortly after had left for Europe, resided at present near Manchester, and had not yet fixed the time for their return. The family of Enriqueta, on the other hand, was a very large one, unfortunately too large for Garland's pecuniary circumstances; his recent arrangement with Pedro Arreze of Piura for the plantation of cotton promised however to be a profitable one; their children were: Enrique, born 17th Novr. 1849; Guillermo, 28th February 1851; Alejandro, 7th October 1852; Geraldo, 9th December 1853; Ricardo, 30th July 1855; Juan, 22nd June 1857; and Antonio, 13th July 1860. These seven little fellows were, with the exception of Ricardo, good-looking, and well brought up; the two eldest were in Arequipa in the house of Mr. William Möller, and our hopes that the climate of Arequipa would do Guillermo good had realized. Alejandro and Geraldo attended Mr. William's [...] [862] and praying at an old lady's school, whilst Antonio – who as yet could not speak – remained of course at home. Our intention was to send in the following year the four eldest to England, under the charge of my son Juan to Garland's eldest sister Emma, a clever lady, who would attend to their education and tuition. Andrew Garland – my lector and secretary – the eldest son of our Garland's deceased brother, lived with his uncle.

Having given the preceding details regarding other persons I did not think it amiss to devote a few lines to myself, which I did in the following terms: The hour of my rising varied from six to nine a.m., but generally it was about 7 O'clock when I got up. I then took a walk to the two alamedas, along the valley of Lurigancho, climbed over the hills, and at least once a fortnight ascended San Cristoval. The duration of my walk depended of course upon the time which I had at my disposal before breakfast. Formerly we sat down to this meal at 9 O'clock, since Juan was with us we had put it off for half an hour. The next hour I easily whiled away talking with my wife, and looking in in the counting-house to see what the clerks were doing. Towards 11 O'clock Andrew

Garland made his appearance and remained with me till four; he wrote for me my diary – a revised account of my journeys in Perú and Bolivia, my own mercantile books, those of the late firm of C. W. Schutte & Co. of Arequipa, my own correspondence, and a few letters (private) for H. Witt & Schutte. His reading was almost entirely limited to that of the English and Lima papers, which, to my regret, took up almost all his time; only occasionally we could make a little progress with Savary's Memoirs in French. At half past four we sat down [_] dinner, when now and then Enriqueta joined us; immediately after [_]er I set out for another long walk in the same direction as in the [...] [863] or Theodore Müller, the last named the most tedious talker imaginable. It was always dark when I got home, in the winter season by six in the summer by seven O'clock. At eight O'clock precisely tea was put on the table, which very seldom my wife and I took entirely by ourselves, Juan was rarely with us, Schutte, Enriqueta, Garland, and Manuel Velarde more frequently; Friday evening Amalia and Rosa had fixed upon to spend in our company; when poor General Miller was alive he and his niece did not fail to drop in at least once a fortnight, other male visitors but seldom; ladies paid their ceremonial visits with more frequency. Between 10 and 10 1/2 my wife and I retired to our bedroom. On Sundays and holidays the only alteration was that some of Enriqueta's children invariably breakfasted with us, and that instead of being the whole morning at home I usually paid visits from 2 till 4 1/2. On those days we dined at five, and I generally remained at home after dinner. My wife had to pay visits to her female friends; occasionally, she passed the evening with Enriqueta; I myself did not like to remain out later than 7 p.m.

*Saturday, 16th of November 1861.* Of political events I had to chronicle a deed perpetrated in La Paz, surpassing in cruelty as far as I was aware, everything committed either in Perú or Bolivia ever since these countries commenced their struggle for their Independence. The following version of the affair was published in the "Comercio". On the 29th September a conspiracy against the Government of President Achá was said [_] have been discovered. The individuals who actually had, or [...] [864] for according to the Bolivian Constitution no political offender could be condemned to suffer capital punishment; Colonel Plácido Yañez, Governor of La Paz, instigated by means of his own agents the mob of this city not only to clamour for the liberty of the prisoners, but even to take up arms for their deliverance. This happened in the night of the 22nd October. Yañez, pretending to fear that they might actually be put in liberty, on the one hand fired upon the mob – of which nearly a hundred were killed or wounded – on the other, had all the supposed conspirators murdered – amongst them were the brother of Belzú, Belzú's son-in-law, the ex-President Córdova, three other Generals, other military men, ecclesiastics and lawyers of high standing, one with another, 28, and, as the papers added, all of the best families in Bolivia. On the following day Yañez published a proclamation in which he said that he had been obliged to take these severe measures in order to preserve public tranquillity.

*Tuesday, 19th of November 1861.* This being the birth-day of Amalia, my wife and myself as well as Enriqueta and Garland went to take tea at Rositas. There were but few people: Mrs. Hobson, wife of Hobson, active partner of Alsop & Co., two Valleriestras, Petita Paz-Soldan, with her brother José Luis, Doña Pancha Paz-Soldan with her son Carlos, Calisto Pfeiffer, Mr. Williams, and perhaps one or two more whom I did not remember. I conversed very pleasantly with Mr. Williams, so that the time slipped away quickly till about ten when we left, and I accompanied my wife to the Aliagas where the Saint's day of the daughter Isabel was celebrated with a dance; I, as usual, could [_] distinguish anyone, and returned to my own house, whilst my [_] remained till near midnight, when she was accompanied [. . .] [865]

*Wednesday, 20th of November 1861.* Doña Pepa Bazo was [. . .] physicians said that her lungs were in a diseased state, and coun[_] her immediate removal to Arequipa.

*Thursday, 21st.* My wife Saint's day. Maria del Consuelo. Mrs. Bergmann and her two daughters, as well as Doña Dolores Puente and Isabel Aliaga, had promised to spend the evening with us; we therefore made preparations for a small party. Juan sent word to Doña Manuela Sendeja and her two daughters. Mrs. Bergmann, Sofia, and Augusta did not make their appearance; on the other hand Mr. and Mrs. Barton came uninvited. Mr. and Mrs. Lisboa whose object was merely to congratulate Mariquita were induced to remain, and thus jointly with Mrs. Paz-Soldan, wife of Mariano Felipe, Rosita and Amalia, we had a party of about 12 or 14 ladies; of gentlemen, there were – besides those already mentioned – the two Eggarts, Brauns, Fco. Sagastebeytia, Williams, Calisto Pfeiffer, Federico La Fuente, Da Ponte, Francia the music-master, Dr. Dreyfus, José Luis Paz-Soldan, Carlos Paz-Soldan, Carlos Bergmann, Garland, with Andrew and Alejandro, Juan and myself; Schutte, as usually, made his exit before ten. Francisca Plücker had declined coming, under the pretence of a cold. Some of the gentlemen played rocambor, the elder Eggart and Amalia sang, Francia accompanying them; the younger folks danced a little, all enjoyed the many nice little things Mariquita had prepared for them, and at a[_] 12 1/2 the party broke up, all I believe well satisfied.

*Friday, 22nd of November.* Garland left for Payta by the ma [. . .] [866] [. . .] all his attention and efforts to the growing of cotton upon the estate of Tangarará belonging to Pedro Arrese, with whom he for this purpose had formed a partnership for 15 years, each contributing a capital of $20,000, Garland's

$20,000 I lent him. The machinery for raising the water from the river which borders the estate had arrived from the States and had probably been landed in Payta by this time. The engineer Duval – a North American – whose duty it was to put up this machinery, had been on the spot for about two months. I wished from all my heart that this enterprize might prosper.

The news brought by the last North Steamer was but scanty. Our Hamburg correspondents communicated nothing new; discount there 2 1/2 in London 3 1/2%, in Paris on the contrary, owing to the bad wheat harvest over the whole of France it stood as high as 6%. The Kings of Prussia and Holland had paid a visit to the Emperor of the French at Compiégne. The kingdom of Naples was gradually becoming more quiet, the bands in the pay of the ex-king and the Pope being put down by the vigorous measures of General Cialdini. Little doubt was entertained that France and Spain would jointly send an expedition to Mexico to put matters to rights in that unhappy Republic. In the United States nothing of importance had occurred.

Here in Perú matters went on quietly, and it appeared that Castilla had laid aside his warlike plans against North or South. The treasury was continually empty, and nobody knew whence the Government would obtain the necessary funds, until the four millions [_]de their appearance, upon which Castilla firmly relied, as soon as the new [_] Guano Contracts, were concluded but [...] [867] received; both parties claimed the victory. General Fremont – who had the command of the troops in Missouri – had been recalled by the cabinet of Washington, and General Hunter placed in his stead. It was further known that a fleet had sailed from New York with 30,000 soldiers on board, who had effected a landing at Beaufort, between Charleston and Savannah; a violent storm had overtaken them on the passage, and several vessels had been lost. The most important piece of news in my opinion was the following; two gentlemen, Messrs. Mason and Slidell who went as representatives of the Confederate States to Europe – probably destined for the cabinets of St. James and the Tuilleries – had escaped the blockading squadron off Charleston, in the "Theodora", formerly the "Nashville", had landed at Cardenas in the island of Cuba, and travelled by land to Havanna where they had embarked on board the English Mail Steamer "Trent", Capt. Moir; shortly after leaving Havanna the "Trent" saw a vessel approach signalizing, she did not heed her, two shots with blank cartridges, then a shell, were fired whereupon the "Trent" came to, the other vessel declared herself to be the "San Jacinto". U.S. Sloop of war, and demanded that Messrs. Mason and Slidell should be given up to her; this of course Captain Moir refused to do, when a number of armed men were sent on board the "Trent", who forcibly carried off the two named gentlemen and their secretaries. Such an outrage upon a neutral flag was in my opinion a "casus belli", and I expected that if the Government of Washington did not apologize in the most ample manner to that of St. James, the latter would avail itself of the [_]ident as a pretence to break the blockade of the Southern ports [...] [868] mills. Our mercantile correspondence brought us nothing of great importance, only Wüstenfeld & Co. wrote us that the Dutch Insurance Coy. had made a payment on account of Bo. M 17,500, which they had paid over to Voorwerck. The English Companies would not listen to reason; nothing I thought would now be done until the full power which left Lima on the 4th November reached Hamburg.

*Sunday, 8th of December 1861.* La fiesta de la Purísima Concepcion.

*Monday, 9th of December.* 37th anniversary of the battle of Ayacucho, Geraldo's birthday, and 13th anniversary of the death of Doña Berna, my wife's dearly beloved aunt. In the Church de la Concepcion a religious feast was celebrated on the 8th and on the 9th another in the Church of San Francisco in honor of the Independence. To the former I was invited by the abbess and the "sindico", to the latter by "los fundadores de la Independencia"; at the former I was too late to find a seat, to the latter I did not go at all.

News arrived from La Paz of the breaking out of a military mutiny. The Government, or rather the President Achá, resident in the capital, Sucre, or Chuquisaca, had sent to La Paz the Minister for war, Caledonio Avila, to enquire into the proceedings of Yañez on the 23rd October. On the 24th November at about 4 O'clock in the morning Col. Narciso Balza led his battalion Nº 3 against battalion Nº 2 under the command of Colonel Cortez, who remained faithful to Achá; but was overcome after a fight which lasted two hours; hereupon, Balza, joined by the mob of La Paz, a most sanguinary race, attacked the palace where Yañez had shut himself up; the doors were forced; Yañez in trying to escape over the roof received two balls in his body, and falling into the street, not [ye]t dead, was cruelly murdered, and his body maltreated by the "Cholos". [Bes]ides him, an aide-de-camp of his, Sanchez, the Col. Cortez, and the [...] [869] of this rebellion would be the placing on the presidential chair; Fernandez, the Minister, a clever man, and the principal mover of the late revolution against Linares. In Perú everything remained quiet, notwithstanding the extreme penury of the treasury. Castilla had taken up his residence in the island of San Lorenzo where he superintended, or, to speak more properly, attended to the endeavours made to raise the "Callao" from the bottom of the sea.

*Saturday, 14th of December.* Last Steamer brought also the news of the death of Sir James Graham, who belonged to that school of statesmen, who, followers of Sir Robert Peel, were called Peelikes. The "Evening Mail" in delineating his character said that he was one of those men of whom England had a right to be proud. Though born to an independent fortune, and to a high rank in society he devoted his whole life to the service of his country. From his youth he sat in the house of Commons, and was a useful member of many administrations; his understanding was good, his knowledge extensive, his habits those of a man of business, and notwithstanding these great qualities he never reached the Post of Prime Minister in England nor did he even obtain a peerage; they were counteracted by equally great defects; the one, too eager an anxiety for public applause – the other, the principal one, an extraordinary moral timidity; he never could make up his mind to take a resolution, and when at the eleventh hour he was obliged to come to a decision, it was ten to one that he took that which he should not have taken, and of which, when too late, he probably repented.

*Saturday, 21st of December*. Late at night the letters received by [...] [870] run upon a sandbank, where she stuck fast for more than thirty hours, when she was got off, fortunately without having suffered any damage, by the assistance of other vessels which had come out from Payta for that purpose.

Wustenfeld expressed a hope that within a month after the date of their letter the claim on the underwriters would be finally settled. Mutzenbecher and Schön had received the copy of the Government's decree of 13th September, which authorized Gibbs to continue their sales of guano till the end of August of next year; they spoke of the necessity in which they would find themselves in July 1862 of raising a loan in order to pay the extraordinary heavy freight and other expenses; I however flattered myself that they would get over the difficulty without having recourse to such a step. In Hamburg, discount had risen to nearly 5, whilst in London it was down to 3%. The Emperor of the French had named Mr. Fould – partner of the firm of Fould, Oppenheim & Co. – Minister of Finance, and written him a friendly letter, in which he renounced the privelege which the sovereigns of France had hitherto enjoyed of raising loans during the recess of the Chambers. This seemed to indicate a determination on his part to diminish the lavish expenditure of the country. Fould, as soon as he was installed in his post made known that the deficit of the French finances at the moment amounted to 1,000,000,000 of francs. On the 31st October the plenipotentiaries of England, France and Spain signed the treaty relative to the joint expedition against Mexico. Their intention was by no means conquest; they insisted upon Mexico paying her debts, upon her giving satisfaction for the outrages committed against foreigners, and a guarantee for their not being repeated. The Mexicans would be at liberty to choose for their form of government that which they might prefer, for their ruler the individual whom they might like best. Towards the end of December the whole expedition was expected to be in [...] when the first thing to [...] [871] Tampi[co], and other ports. The king of Portugal, Pedro V, a very young man, had died in November and was to be succeeded by his brother the Duke of Oporto. The Emperor of China had expired in August last: owing to his dissolute life he had not reached thirty years of age. From the United States nothing of importance; the Federals said that they were making progress though slowly. From Bolivia we learned that in the last days of November President Achá approached La Paz at the head of his army, that a deputation – amongst whom General Braun the German – was sent out to meet him to pray for forgiveness, consequently, an armistice was granted, and Achá was received with great rejoicings. Colonel Narciso Balza, the hero of the 24th of October was deprived of his command. In the meanwhile, in the South, Ruperto Fernandez – hitherto Achá's Minister of the Interior – had given up his portfolio, and on the 30th November declared himself Supreme Chief; he counted mainly upon the co-operation of Agustin Morales who commanded in the Southern Departments; the same who some years previously had attempted to asassinate Belzú in the alameda of Chuquisaca. On the 5th December Achá marched out of La Paz with his army, to fight his southern competitor. Mr. William Möller wrote me from Arequipa that Enrique had been for some weeks dangerously ill of typhus fever, but that he was now out of danger, in proof of which the little fellow himself wrote to his mother, complaining only of weakness; Guillermo, on the other hand said he was prefectly well, strong and stout.

*Tuesday, 31st of December 1861.* Again a year had gone. [_] 31st December 1860, the uncertainty of the result of our claim [...] [872] in Callao by fire, gave me many an uneasy moment; fortunately, in the course of this year a small proportion had actually been recovered, and, according to Wüstenfeld's advices, there was now every probability that within the first three months of 1862 a sum would be recovered sufficient to pay M. M. & Co.'s original debt, with interest, my $1400, lent them, and a small part of the $10,000 which Schutte and I had jointly risked in the speculation. Also in the guano business considerable progress had been made; the whole advance of $500,000, which when signing the contract we had bound ourselves to make to the Government, had actually been paid in, and been credited us at 42 1/2d. Eight vessels were loading in the Chincha islands, and two or three more were in Callao, ready to sail in a few days. Notwithstanding all the opposition of Canevaro – the contractor for Holland – the supplying of Westphalia and the Prussian Rhenish Provinces, had been decidedly secured to us by the Government, so that the consumption of the German Confederation and Prussia originally estimated at 20,000 tons might perhaps run up to 35 or 40,000. On the other hand it is true that Gibbs had been authorized to continue their sales till the end of August 1862, but my own belief was that their stock would hardly last them longer than for one month after the 1st of May, so that most likely our Hamburg Correspondents would sell considerably in the course of 1862. This all looked well, and I sincerely hoped that I might not be disappointed in these my anticipations. The result of our commercial year closing 31st May 1861, was not satisfactory, and I much feared that that of the year till 31st May 1862 would not be better; sales had for some weeks past been totally at a stand-still, and our sales, including those effected in Arequipa [_] Stafford & Ward, would perhaps not run up to $700,000 which was their [_] on the 31st May 1861. Bad debts could neither be avoided [...] [873] and since then, J. D. Romero's, who owed us $9000; much guarantee had to be earned to make up for such losses. Garland's prospect had improved, for I considered his arrangement with Arrese for the cultivation of cotton in the province of Piura to be an advantageous one to him; it would of course depend upon the duration of the civil war in the United States, whether the speculation would leave a brilliant, or merely a fair result. Juan was doing well, he had decided upon returning to Europe on the 29th of March next, when he would take with him Garland's four eldest boys to be delivered over for education and tuition to Miss Emma Garland, at this time residing in Paris. We learned from Don Felipe Mariano Paz-Soldan that Cordes and Conradina lived very happily together; she was always complaining of delicate health. Cordes had been making money since he, as successor to Samuel Myer, had been established in Manchester on his own account, but the war in the United States could not but have a prejudicial influence upon his business. The war prevented cotton from reaching England, the scarcity of the raw article raised its value, and consequently the cost of the manufactured goods increased in proportion, and if these cost dear less orders were given for their purchase, and the amount of Cordes' purchase commission decreased.

Politics in Europe, as far as I could judge, did not wear a threatening aspect, a bad harvest, consequent poverty and deranged finances muzzled the lion, or more properly speaking fox, on the Imperial throne of France, and as long as he kept quiet all others I thought would do the same, perhaps there might [...] [874] Venice, yet I hardly believed that one or the other would make an attempt if they could not count upon the assistance of France. Russia was hors de combat; Poland, and the troubles arising from the emancipation of the serfs, gave sufficient employment to the Czar Alexander II, who had not the energy of his father Nicholas. Turning from Europe to America I had little favourable to report. The United States were engaged in a civil war, the end of which perhaps would be only brought about by want of funds, for men and animosity both the North and South had in abundance. I saw that the Northerners required daily $1,400,000 and the Southerners, according to their own statement, 300,000,000, annually; where such enormous sums were to come from passed my comprehension. Mexico was in quiet expectation of the armed interference of England, France, and Spain. Central America was quiet; Tomas Mosquera had just raised himself in Nueva Granada to the chief magistracy by means of a revolution, but his authority was not acknowledged over the whole country, as little as that of Paz in Venezuela. Brazil prospered under the imperial sceptre. The Argentine provinces were torn by the incessant feuds of the Federalists and Unitarians. Of Uruguay and Paraguay I knew nothing. In Chile every one seemed to be highly satisfied with the new President Joaquin Perez, who, though not a man of extraordinary capacity, had the will to unite all parties and to forget previous offences. Trade for the last twelve months had been, and still continued to be, extremely dull, failures succeeded failures and confidence was completely shaken, so much so that even the rich Edwards had not been able to sell his bills on his own house in Liverpool without difficulty, and had thus been obliged to throw himself [. . .] arms of Gibbs, who were now doing a very extensive [. . .] [875] measure make up for the guano business in Perú which they would lose in all probability, or rather, they had repeatedly and decidedly refused to accept the offer of the new English guano contract made them by Castilla. Bolivia seemed to be in a dreadful state of anarchy. Last accounts said that Ruperto Fernandez the Supreme Chief in the South had been forced to fly, and that his adherent Morales had been beaten in the streets of Potosi by General Ayreda; this news wanted confirmation. The Republic of Ecuador enjoyed tranquillity under the joint rule of Garcia Moreno as President, and General Flores as Commander-in Chief of the Army, trade however was in a very bad state in Ecuador; the consequence of the late war and revolution. Our three Lima purchasers for that Republic, Felipe Gordillo, José Vicente Campo, and Moreno did not buy a cent, and it was said that to all three much money was owing there which they found great difficulty in collecting, so much so that Moreno could not meet his engagements with punctuality.

Perú continued to be governed by Castilla – for his ministers were mere cyphers, mere clerks with no will of their own – he threw away money to his heart's content, so that, notwithstanding the enormous revenue which the guano gave, the finances were dilapidated and from day to day the treasury obtained loans from merchants whom they satisfied, as soon as they received payments from Gibbs on account of guano sold. In October 1862 Castilla's Presidency would expire; my opinion was that he would quietly descend and [_] San Roman take his place. Vales Consolidados stood at about [_] Exchange on London 37d; silver bars – ley 11.22 – $12.6 [. . .] [876] her custom. I remained up by myself, repassing in my mind all the events of my life from my earliest childhood down to the present day; it was nearly 1 O'clock when I fell asleep.

For continuation see Volume VI page 285.

[877]

## Index

*Continuation of voyage to Europe viâ Panamá and Southampton, residence in Europe and return to Lima from 9th April 1851 to 6th March 1852*

*Stay in London, including trip to Liverpool*

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1851 | | | |
| Septr. | 7 | Walk to Hampstead and Highgate | 1–2 |
| Septr. | 8 | Journey to and arrival in Liverpool | 2–3 |
| | | Discovery of gold-mines in New-South Wales – Sailing match between English and North American Yachts – Article on picking of locks – North American expedition agst. Cuba | 3–5 |
| Septr. | 9 | Samuel Lang – Visit to the Garlands in Bootle | 6–7 |
| Septr. | 10 | Drive through Liverpool and its environs – Str. Gt. Britain (8) – Dinner at Samuel Lang's | 8–10 |
| Septr. | 11 | Frederick Marriott – Return to London | 11–12 |
| Septr. | 12, etc. | Negotiations with Estill and Scholfields | 12, 17, 34, 36–37, 40, 42 |
| Septr. | 14 | Francisco Rivero, Peruvian Minister in London – Plan for lighting Lima with gas | 14 |
| Septr. | 15 | Mr. Powell – Visit to Haymarket Theatre | 15–1[_] |
| Septr. | 18 | Attempts to obtain an agent in Manchester | 17 |
| | 18, etc. | Visits to Exhibition (18–19, 21–22, 40) – Bad result of my business – The Böhls | 1[_] |
| | | [...] Visit to Mr. and Mrs. C. Murrieta to Mrs. Grautoff and daugh [...] | |

[878]

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1851 | | | |
| Septr. | 23 | Botanic Gardens | 23–24 |
| Septr. | 24 | Visit to Scholfield, and to four manufactories in Birmingham – No decision regarding the agency | 25–28 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Septr. | 25 | Negative answer from Scholfield – Schutte starts for L'pool | 29–30 |
| Septr. | 26 | Visit to the Horticultural gardens in Chiswick | 31–32 |
| Septr. | 28 | Visit to Kensall Green Cemetery – Failure of N. American expedition to Cuba – Submarine telegraph between Dover and Calais | 34–35 |
| Septr. | 29 | Visit to the family of Santa Cruz – Administration of Echenique in Perú | 36–37 |
| Octr. | 1 | Death of N. American novelist, Cooper | 40 |
| Octr. | 2 | Urvina, President of Ecuador | 40–42 |
| Octr. | 3 | Visit to Lyceum Theatre – Charles Matthews | 42–43 |
| Octr. | 5 | Farewell visits to Mrs. Willink and Mrs. Grautoff | 44–46 |
| Octr. | 6 | Last visit to the Exhibition, 107,000 visitors | 46 |

*Journey to Hamburg*

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Octr. | 7 | Journey to and stay in Dover – Death of Earl of Liverpool | 47–48 |
| Octr. | 8 | Journey to Brussels, across the Channel, via Calais and Lille – Temporal loss of my trunk | 49–51 |
| Octr. | 9 to 14 | Stay in Brussels – Park (53) – Royal Palace (53) – Congress Hall (53) – Palace of Duke of Arenberg (55) – Lace Manufactory (55) – Church of St. Gudule (56) – Mariano E. Rivero (56) – Description of the town (57–58) – Botanic Garden (58) – Village of Laken (59) – Church of Caudenburg (60) – Concert (61) – Recovery of my lost trunk (61) – Opera (61) | 53–61 |
| [_] | 14 | Dr. Tschudi (62) – Journey from Brussels to Cologne | 62–6[_] |
| | | [. . .] Stay in Cologne – Cathedral (66–67) – Diorama (67) – Church [. . .] | |
| [879] | | | |
| [_] | 16 | Journey from Cologne to Coblentz | 70–75 |
| [_] | 17 to 18 | Stay in Coblentz – Stolzenfels (76–78) – Ehrenbreitstein (79–81) – Monument in honor of General Marceau (81–82) | 76–82 |
| [_] | 18 | Journey from Coblentz to Wiesbaden | 83–86 |
| [Octr.] | 19 | Wiesbaden – Journey to Frankfort | 87–89 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| [Octr.] | 20 | Stay in Frankfort – Church of St. Paul (89) – Prince Lichnowsky (90) – The Römer (91) – Danneker's Ariadne (93) | 89–95 |
| [Octr.] | 21 | Journey from Frankfort to Cassel | 95–98 |
| | | Description of Cassel | 98–99 |
| [Octr.] | 22 | Wilhelmshöhe | 100–106 |
| [Octr.] | 23 | Journey from Cassel to Carlshafen | 106 |
| [Octr.] | 23 | Journey from Carlshafen down the Weser to Hameln | 107–110 |
| [Octr.] | | Story of the Hameln rat-catcher | 110–111 |
| [Octr.] | 24 to 26 | Journey from Hameln to Bremen – Stay in Bremen – Theodore Kock and wife (113) – Miss Schutte and Sister (114) – Opera (114) – Supper (115) – Mrs. Rodewald (116) – Dinner at old Mrs. Kock's (116) | 112–116 |
| [Octr.] | 27 | Journey from Bremen via Hanover to Hamburg | 117–118 |
| | | *Stay in Hamburg* | |
| [Octr.] | 28 | Basin of the Alster – Exchange | 119–120 |
| [Octr.]<br>Nov. | 29 to<br>1 | Bad prospects of Schutte's and my business (120–121) – Visits made and received (122) – Dinner at Daniel Schutte's (122) – Description of Hamburg and Altona (123–128) – Dinner at Sievekings (129–130) | 120–13[_] |
| Nov. | 2 | Numerous visitors | 131 |
| Nov. | 3 | Dinner at Dr. Kramer's | 132 |
| Nov. | 4 | Evening party at Charles Willinks [...] | |
| [880] | | | |
| 1851 | | | |
| Novr. | 8 | Died[_]ch Willink's disappointment – The De Jonghs – Difference between Schutte and Hesse arranged | [_] |
| Novr. | 9 | Theodore Hugues – Dinner at D. Schutte's | [_] |
| Novr. | 10 to 15 | "Cito", first vessel to consignment of H. W. & S.; clerks Duval and Pinckernelli on board – Dinner at Kayser's | 138-[_] |
| Novr. | 15 | Departure of Mr. and Mrs. Schutte | 139 |
| Novr. | 16/20 | Fritz Baur (140) – Hamburg Theatre (140) – Dinner party at Knauer's (141) | 140–142 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Novr. | 22 | Increase of cold – Revolution in Chile – Death of King Ernest Agustus of Hanover, succeeded by George I | 142–143 |
| Novr. | 24 | Soirée at Semper's | 145–148 |
| Novr. | 25 | Soirée at Johannes Limpricht's | 149 |
| Novr. | 26 | Dinner at Sthamer's | 150 |
| Novr. | 27 | Ulysses Von Dirkink – Adolphus Mathiessen | 151 |
| Novr. | 28 | Description of Altona – Description of Electric Telegraph | 152–156 |
| Novr. | 29 | Mercantile affairs | 157 |
| Decr. | 2 | Professor Zahn – Luis Napoleon's Coup d'état | 159 |
| Decr. | 4 | Corina and Amalia's separation from my wife and myself | 160 |
| Decr. | 5/9 | Farewell visits – Order given for a carriage – News from Paris | 161–162 |
| | | *Journey from Hamburg to, and stay in Paris* | |
| Decr. | 10/11 | Journey from Hamburg to Brussels | 163 |
| Decr. | 12 | Stay in Brussels | 165 |
| Decr. | 13 | Journey from Brussels to Paris – Occurrences in Valenciennes – No change in outward appearance of Paris | 166–168 |
| [_] | 14 | Drive through Paris | 169–170 |
| [_] | 15/16 | Santa-Cruz dissuades us from visiting Spain – Further particulars as to Napoleon's Coup d'État [. . .] | |

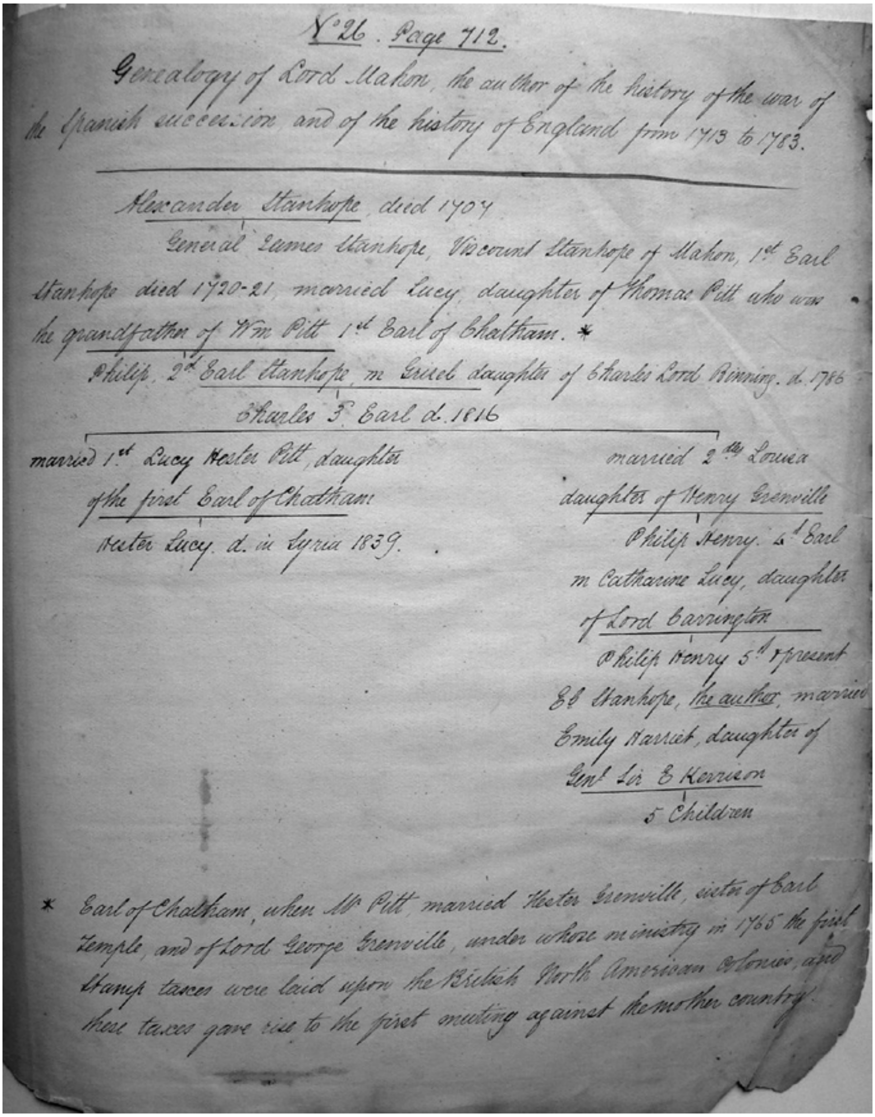

N°26. Page 712.

Genealogy of Lord Mahon, the author of the history of the war of the Spanish succession, and of the history of England from 1713 to 1783.

---

Alexander Stanhope, died 1707

General James Stanhope, Viscount Stanhope of Mahon, 1st Earl Stanhope died 1720-21, married Lucy, daughter of Thomas Pitt who was the grandfather of Wm Pitt 1st Earl of Chatham. *

Philip, 2d Earl Stanhope, m Grisel daughter of Charles Lord Binning. d. 1786

Charles 3d Earl d. 1816

married 1st Lucy Hester Pitt, daughter of the first Earl of Chatham

Hester Lucy. d. in Syria 1839.

married 2dly Louisa daughter of Henry Grenville

Philip Henry. 4th Earl m Catharine Lucy, daughter of Lord Carrington

Philip Henry 5th & present El Stanhope, the author, married Emily Harriet, daughter of Genl Sir E Kerrison

5 Children

* Earl of Chatham, when Mr Pitt, married Hester Grenville, sister of Earl Temple, and of Lord George Grenville, under whose ministry in 1765 the first stamp taxes were laid upon the British North American Colonies, and these taxes gave rise to the first mutiny against the mother country.

A-5-1. OA-5-26-1

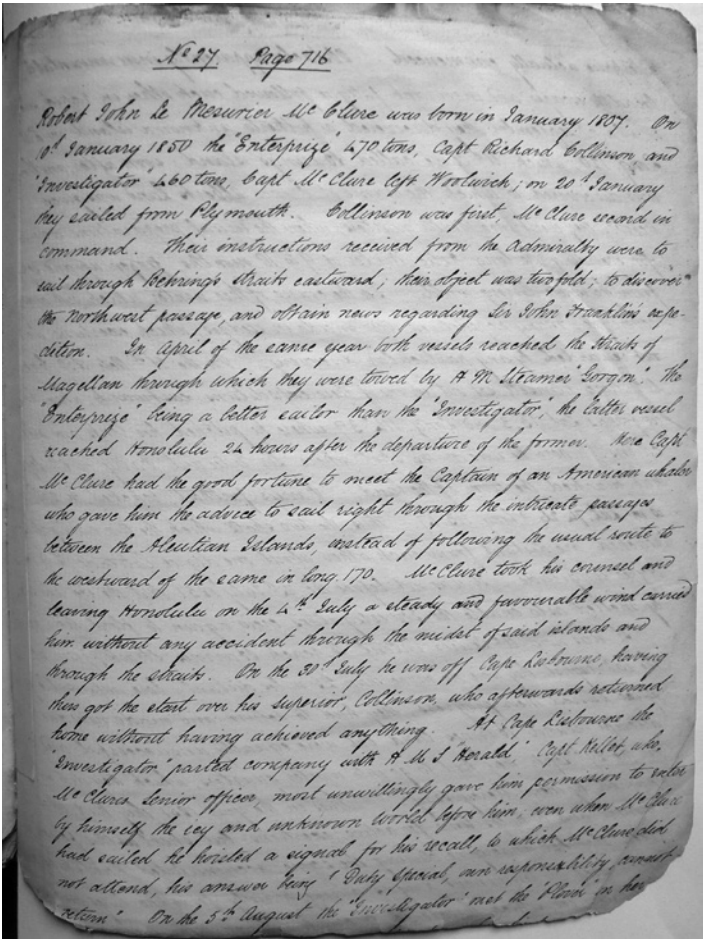

Nº 27. Page 716

Robert John Le Mesurier Mc Clure was born in January 1807. On 10th January 1850 the "Enterprize" 470 tons, Capt Richard Collinson, and "Investigator" 460 tons, Capt Mc Clure left Woolwich; on 20th January they sailed from Plymouth. Collinson was first, Mc Clure second in command. Their instructions received from the Admiralty were to sail through Behrings straits eastward; their object was twofold; to discover the Northwest passage, and obtain news regarding Sir John Franklin's expedition. In April of the same year both vessels reached the Straits of Magellan through which they were towed by H M Steamer "Gorgon." The "Enterprize" being a better sailor than the "Investigator," the latter vessel reached Honolulu 24 hours after the departure of the former. Here Capt Mc Clure had the good fortune to meet the Captain of an American whaler who gave him the advice to sail right through the intricate passages between the Aleutian Islands, instead of following the usual route to the westward of the same in long. 170. Mc Clure took his counsel and leaving Honolulu on the 4th July a steady and favourable wind carried him without any accident through the midst of said islands and through the straits. On the 30th July he was off Cape Lisbourne, having thus got the start over his superior, Collinson, who afterwards returned home without having achieved anything. At Cape Lisbourne the "Investigator" parted company with H M S "Herald" Capt Kellet, who, Mc Clures senior officer, most unwillingly gave him permission to enter by himself the icy and unknown world before him; even when Mc Clure had sailed he hoisted a signal for his recall, to which Mc Clure did not attend, his answer being 'Duty Special, own responsibility, cannot return.' On the 5th August the "Investigator" met the "Plover" on her

A-5-2. OA-5-27-1

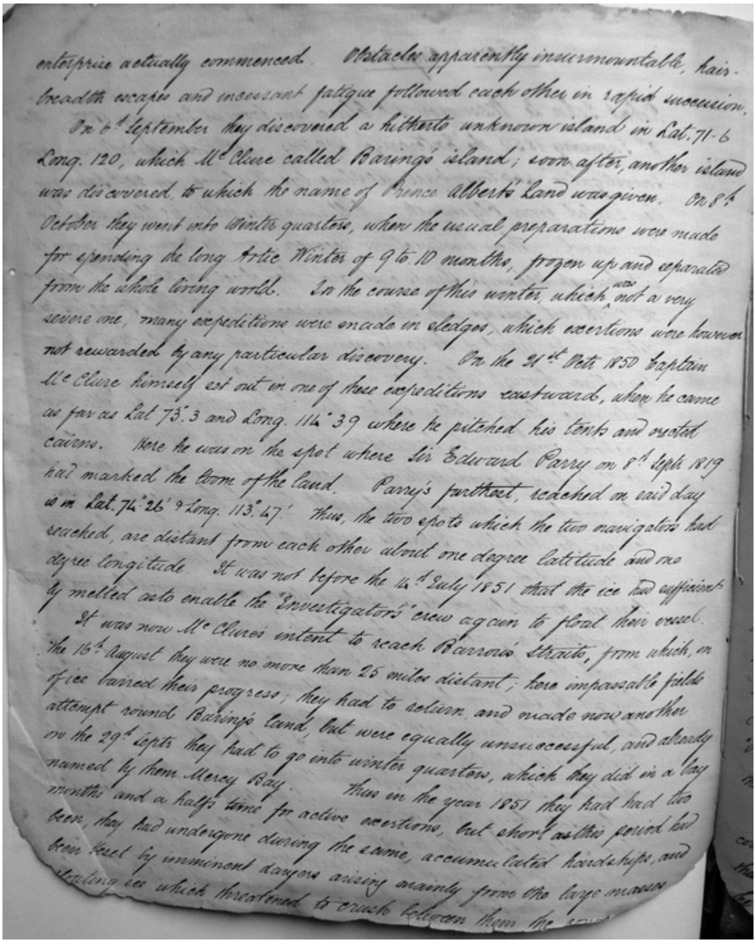

enterprise actually commenced. Obstacles apparently insurmountable, hair-breadth escapes and incessant fatigue followed each other in rapid succession.

On 6th September they discovered a hitherto unknown island in Lat. 71·6 Long. 120, which Mc Clure called Barings' island; soon after, another island was discovered, to which the name of Prince Alberts' Land was given. On 8th October they went into Winter quarters, when the usual preparations were made for spending the long Artic Winter of 9 to 10 months, frozen up and separated from the whole living world. In the course of this winter, which was not a very severe one, many expeditions were made in sledges, which exertions were however not rewarded by any particular discovery. On the 21st Octr 1850 Captain Mc Clure himself set out in one of these expeditions eastward, when he came as far as Lat 73°.3 and Long. 114°39 where he pitched his tents and erected cairns. Here he was on the spot where Sir Edward Parry on 8th Septr 1819 had marked the boom of the land. Parry's furthest, reached on said day is in Lat. 74°26' & Long. 113°47'. thus, the two spots which the two navigators had reached, are distant from each other about one degree latitude and one degree longitude. It was not before the 14th July 1851 that the ice had sufficiently melted as to enable the "Investigators'" crew again to float their vessel.

It was now Mc Clure's intent to reach Barrows' Straits, from which, on the 16th August they were no more than 25 miles distant; here impassable fields of ice barred their progress; they had to return and made now another attempt round Baring's land, but were equally unsuccessful, and already on the 29th Septr they had to go into winter quarters, which they did in a bay named by them Mercy Bay. Thus in the year 1851 they had had two months and a half's time for active exertions, but short as this period had been, they had undergone during the same, accumulated hardships, and been beset by imminent dangers arising mainly from the large masses of floating ice which threatened to crush between them the

A-5-3. OA-5-27-2

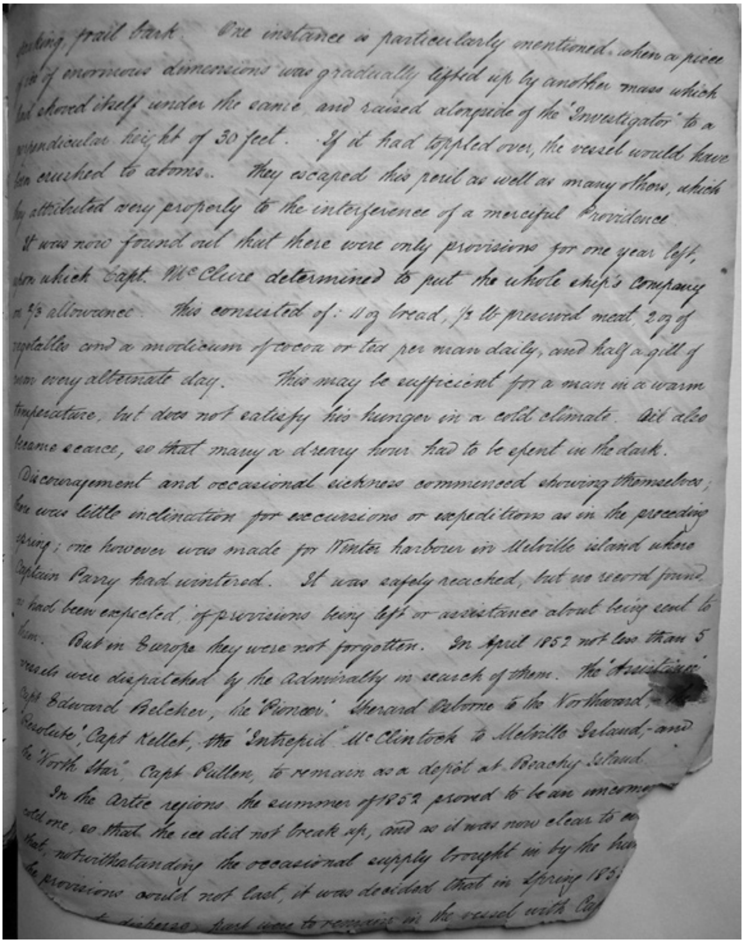

eaking, frail bark. One instance is particularly mentioned, when a piece ice of enormous dimensions was gradually lifted up by another mass which ad shoved itself under the same, and raised alongside of the "Investigator" to a rpendicular height of 30 feet. If it had toppled over, the vessel would have en crushed to atoms. They escaped this peril as well as many others, which y attributed very properly to the interference of a merciful Providence.

It was now found out that there were only provisions for one year left, pon which Capt. McClure determined to put the whole ship's company n 2/3 allowance. This consisted of: 11 oz bread, 1/2 lb preserved meat, 2 oz of egetables and a modicum of cocoa or tea per man daily, and half a gill of um every alternate day. This may be sufficient for a man in a warm temperature, but does not satisfy his hunger in a cold climate. Oil also became scarce, so that many a dreary hour had to be spent in the dark.

Discouragement and occasional sickness commenced showing themselves; ere was little inclination for excursions or expeditions as in the preceding pring; one however was made for Winter harbour in Melville island where Captain Parry had wintered. It was safely reached, but no record found s had been expected, of provisions being left or assistance about being sent to hem. But in Europe they were not forgotten. In April 1852 not less than 5 vessels were dispatched by the admiralty in search of them. The "Assistance" Capt Edward Belcher, the "Pioneer" Sherard Osborne to the Northward, — the "Resolute", Capt Kellet, the "Intrepid" McClintock to Melville Island, — and the "North Star", Capt Pullen, to remain as a depôt at Beachy Island.

In the Artic regions the summer of 1852 proved to be an uncom cold one, so that the ice did not break up, and as it was now clear to ev that, notwithstanding the occasional supply brought in by the hun the provisions would not last, it was decided that in Spring 185 [illegible] part were to remain in the vessel with Ca

A-5-4. OA-5-27-3

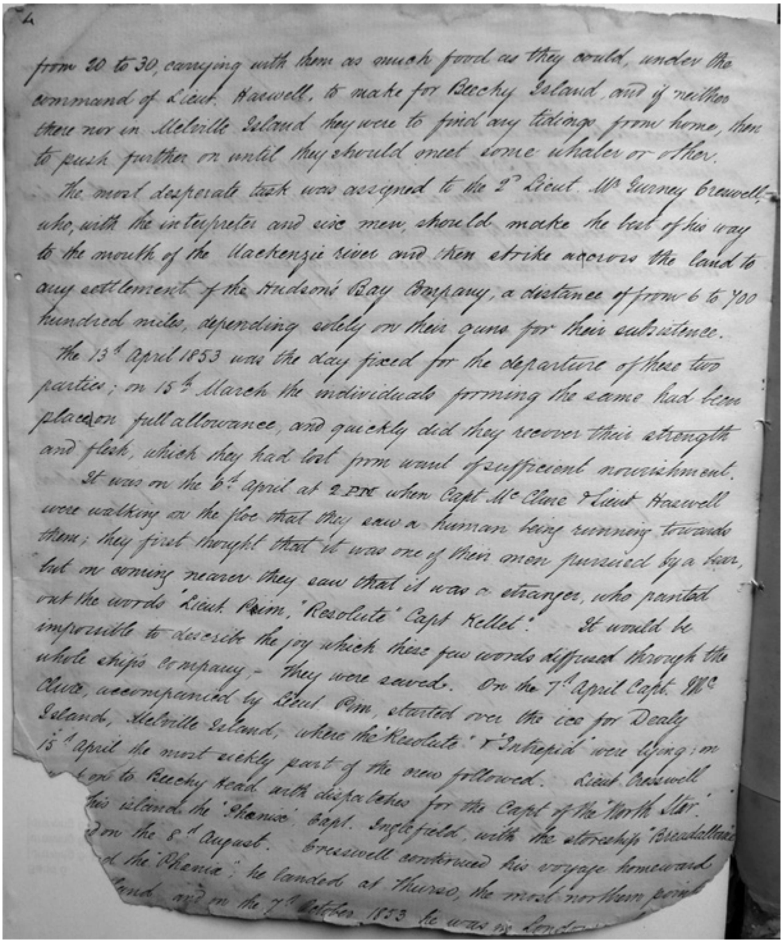

from 20 to 30, carrying with them as much food as they could, under the command of Lieut. Haswell, to make for Beechy Island, and if neither there nor in Melville Island they were to find any tidings from home, then to push further on until they should meet some whaler or other.

The most desperate task was assigned to the 2d Lieut. Mr Gurney Creswell, who, with the interpreter and six men, should make the best of his way to the mouth of the Mackenzie river and then strike across the land to any settlement of the Hudson's Bay Company, a distance of from 6 to 700 hundred miles, depending solely on their guns for their subsistence.

The 13th April 1853 was the day fixed for the departure of these two parties; on 15th March the individuals forming the same had been placed on full allowance, and quickly did they recover their strength and flesh, which they had lost from want of sufficient nourishment.

It was on the 6th April at 2 PM when Capt Mc Clure & Lieut Haswell were walking on the floe that they saw a human being running towards them; they first thought that it was one of their men pursued by a bear, but on coming nearer they saw that it was a stranger, who panted out the words "Lieut. Pim, "Resolute" Capt Kellet". It would be impossible to describe the joy which these few words diffused through the whole ship's company, – they were saved. On the 7th April Capt. Mc Clure, accompanied by Lieut Pim, started over the ice for Dealy Island, Melville Island, where the "Resolute" & "Intrepid" were lying; on 15th April the most sickly part of the crew followed. Lieut Creswell
t on to Beechy Head with dispatches for the Capt of the "North Star".
his island the "Phœnix" Capt. Inglefield, with the storeship "Breadalbane"
d on the 8th August. Creswell continued his voyage homeward
d the "Phœnix"; he landed at Thurso, the most northern point
land, and on the 7th October 1853 he was in Lond

A-5-5. OA-5-27-4

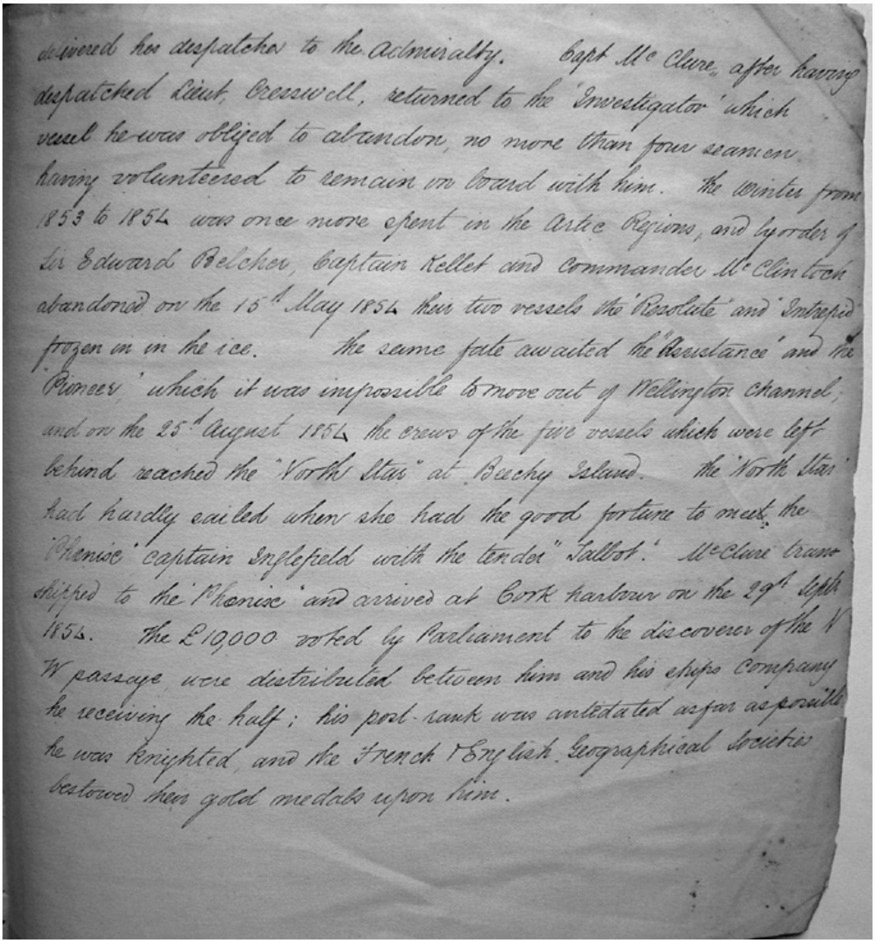

delivered his despatches to the Admiralty. Capt Mc Clure, after having despatched Lieut. Cresswell, returned to the 'Investigator' which vessel he was obliged to abandon, no more than four seamen having volunteered to remain on board with him. the winter from 1853 to 1854 was once more spent in the Artic Regions, and by order of Sir Edward Belcher, Captain Kellet and Commander Mc Clintock abandoned on the 15th May 1854 their two vessels the 'Resolute' and 'Intrepid' frozen in in the ice. the same fate awaited the "Assistance" and the 'Pioneer' which it was impossible to move out of Wellington channel; and on the 25th August 1854 the crews of the five vessels which were left behind reached the "North Star" at Beechy Island. the 'North Star' had hardly sailed when she had the good fortune to meet the 'Phenise' captain Inglefield with the tender "Talbot." McClure transshipped to the 'Phenise' and arrived at Cork harbour on the 29th Septr 1854. the £10,000 voted by Parliament to the discoverer of the N W passage were distributed between him and his ships company he receiving the half; his post-rank was antedated as far as possible he was knighted, and the French & English Geographical Societies bestowed their gold medals upon him.

A-5-6. OA-5-27-5

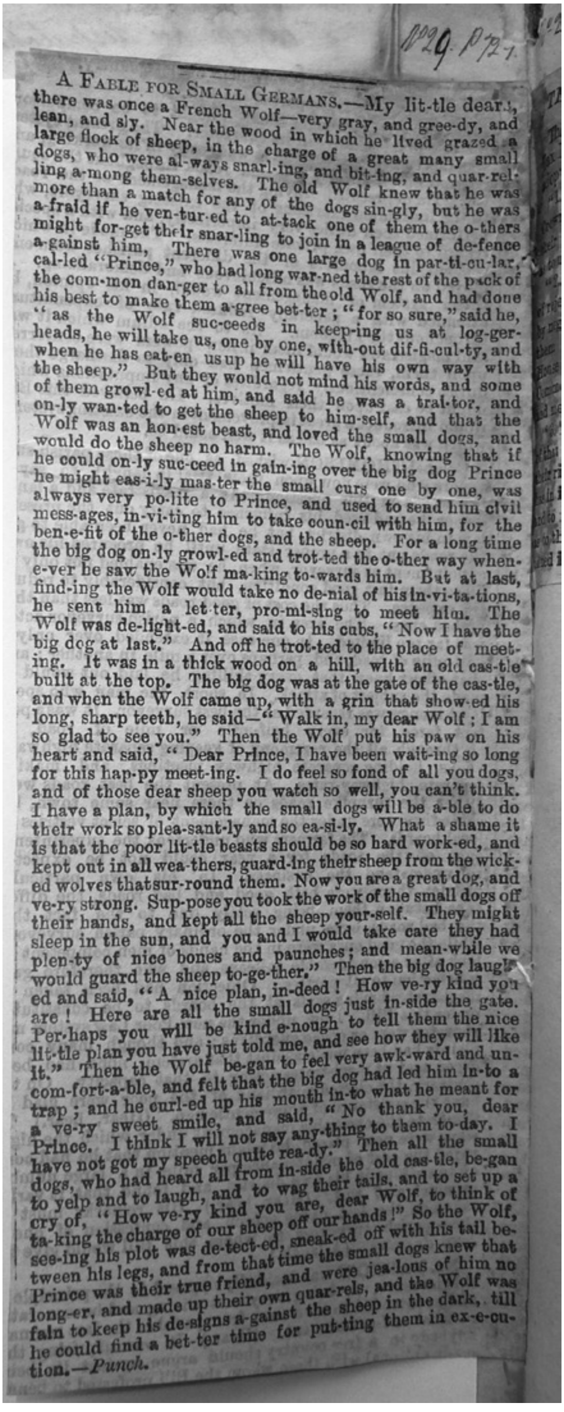

N°29. P.72.1

A Fable for Small Germans.—My lit-tle dears, there was once a French Wolf—very gray, and gree-dy, and lean, and sly. Near the wood in which he lived grazed a large flock of sheep, in the charge of a great many small dogs, who were al-ways snarl-ing, and bit-ing, and quar-rel-ling a-mong them-selves. The old Wolf knew that he was more than a match for any of the dogs sin-gly, but he was a-fraid if he ven-tur-ed to at-tack one of them the o-thers might for-get their snar-ling to join in a league of de-fence a-gainst him. There was one large dog in par-ti-cu-lar, cal-led "Prince," who had long war-ned the rest of the pack of the com-mon dan-ger to all from the old Wolf, and had done his best to make them a-gree bet-ter; "for so sure," said he, "as the Wolf suc-ceeds in keep-ing us at log-ger-heads, he will take us, one by one, with-out dif-fi-cul-ty, and when he has eat-en us up he will have his own way with the sheep." But they would not mind his words, and some of them growl-ed at him, and said he was a trai-tor, and on-ly wan-ted to get the sheep to him-self, and that the Wolf was an hon-est beast, and loved the small dogs, and would do the sheep no harm. The Wolf, knowing that if he could on-ly suc-ceed in gain-ing over the big dog Prince he might eas-i-ly mas-ter the small curs one by one, was always very po-lite to Prince, and used to send him civil mess-ages, in-vi-ting him to take coun-cil with him, for the ben-e-fit of the o-ther dogs, and the sheep. For a long time the big dog on-ly growl-ed and trot-ted the o-ther way when-e-ver he saw the Wolf ma-king to-wards him. But at last, find-ing the Wolf would take no de-nial of his in-vi-ta-tions, he sent him a let-ter, pro-mi-sing to meet him. The Wolf was de-light-ed, and said to his cubs, "Now I have the big dog at last." And off he trot-ted to the place of meet-ing. It was in a thick wood on a hill, with an old cas-tle built at the top. The big dog was at the gate of the cas-tle, and when the Wolf came up, with a grin that show-ed his long, sharp teeth, he said—"Walk in, my dear Wolf; I am so glad to see you." Then the Wolf put his paw on his heart and said, "Dear Prince, I have been wait-ing so long for this hap-py meet-ing. I do feel so fond of all you dogs, and of those dear sheep you watch so well, you can't think. I have a plan, by which the small dogs will be a-ble to do their work so plea-sant-ly and so ea-si-ly. What a shame it is that the poor lit-tle beasts should be so hard work-ed, and kept out in all wea-thers, guard-ing their sheep from the wick-ed wolves that sur-round them. Now you are a great dog, and ve-ry strong. Sup-pose you took the work of the small dogs off their hands, and kept all the sheep your-self. They might sleep in the sun, and you and I would take care they had plen-ty of nice bones and paunches; and mean-while we would guard the sheep to-ge-ther." Then the big dog laugh-ed and said, "A nice plan, in-deed! How ve-ry kind you are! Here are all the small dogs just in-side the gate. Per-haps you will be kind e-nough to tell them the nice lit-tle plan you have just told me, and see how they will like it." Then the Wolf be-gan to feel very awk-ward and un-com-fort-a-ble, and felt that the big dog had led him in-to a trap; and he curl-ed up his mouth in-to what he meant for a ve-ry sweet smile, and said, "No thank you, dear Prince. I think I will not say any-thing to them to-day. I have not got my speech quite rea-dy." Then all the small dogs, who had heard all from in-side the old cas-tle, be-gan to yelp and to laugh, and to wag their tails, and to set up a cry of, "How ve-ry kind you are, dear Wolf, to think of ta-king the charge of our sheep off our hands!" So the Wolf, see-ing his plot was de-tect-ed, sneak-ed off with his tail be-tween his legs, and from that time the small dogs knew that Prince was their true friend, and were jea-lous of him no long-er, and made up their own quar-rels, and the Wolf was fain to keep his de-signs a-gainst the sheep in the dark, till he could find a bet-ter time for put-ting them in ex-e-cu-tion.—*Punch.*

A-5-7. OA-5-29-1

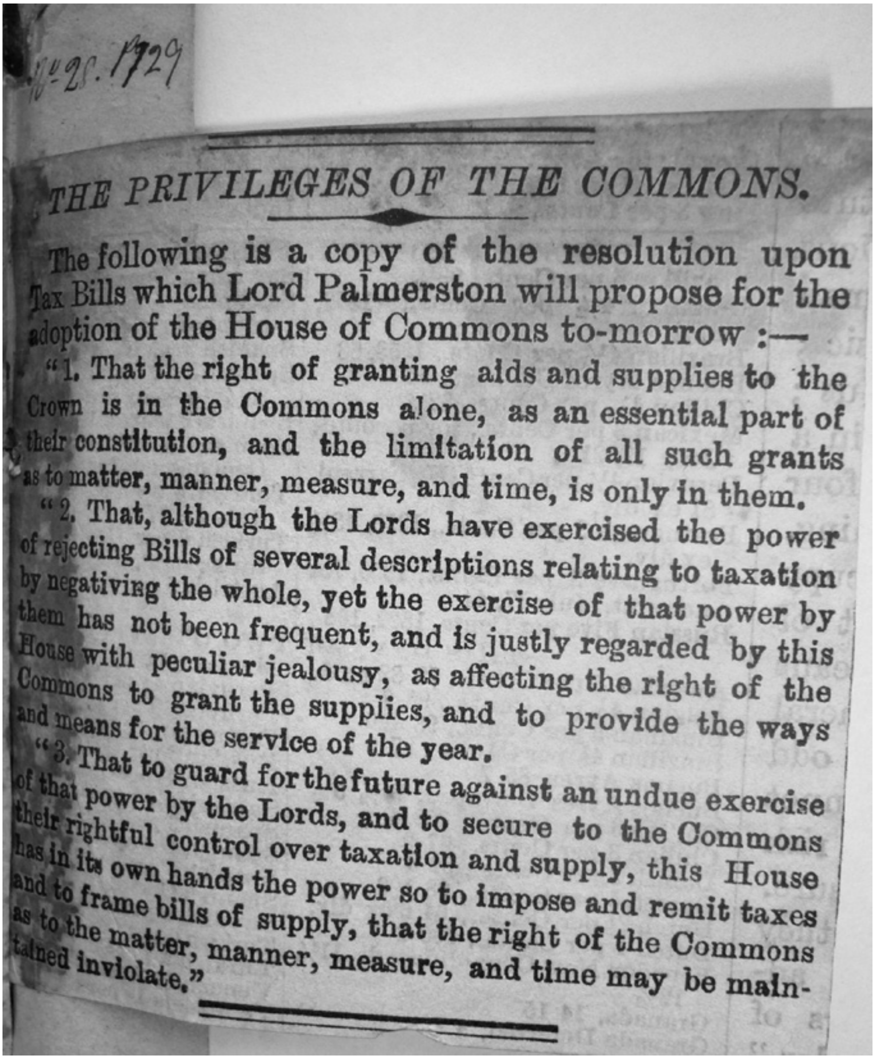

Nº 28. 1729

## THE PRIVILEGES OF THE COMMONS.

The following is a copy of the resolution upon Tax Bills which Lord Palmerston will propose for the adoption of the House of Commons to-morrow :—

"1. That the right of granting aids and supplies to the Crown is in the Commons alone, as an essential part of their constitution, and the limitation of all such grants as to matter, manner, measure, and time, is only in them.

"2. That, although the Lords have exercised the power of rejecting Bills of several descriptions relating to taxation by negativing the whole, yet the exercise of that power by them has not been frequent, and is justly regarded by this House with peculiar jealousy, as affecting the right of the Commons to grant the supplies, and to provide the ways and means for the service of the year.

"3. That to guard for the future against an undue exercise of that power by the Lords, and to secure to the Commons their rightful control over taxation and supply, this House has in its own hands the power so to impose and remit taxes and to frame bills of supply, that the right of the Commons as to the matter, manner, measure, and time may be maintained inviolate."

A-5-8. OA-5-28-1

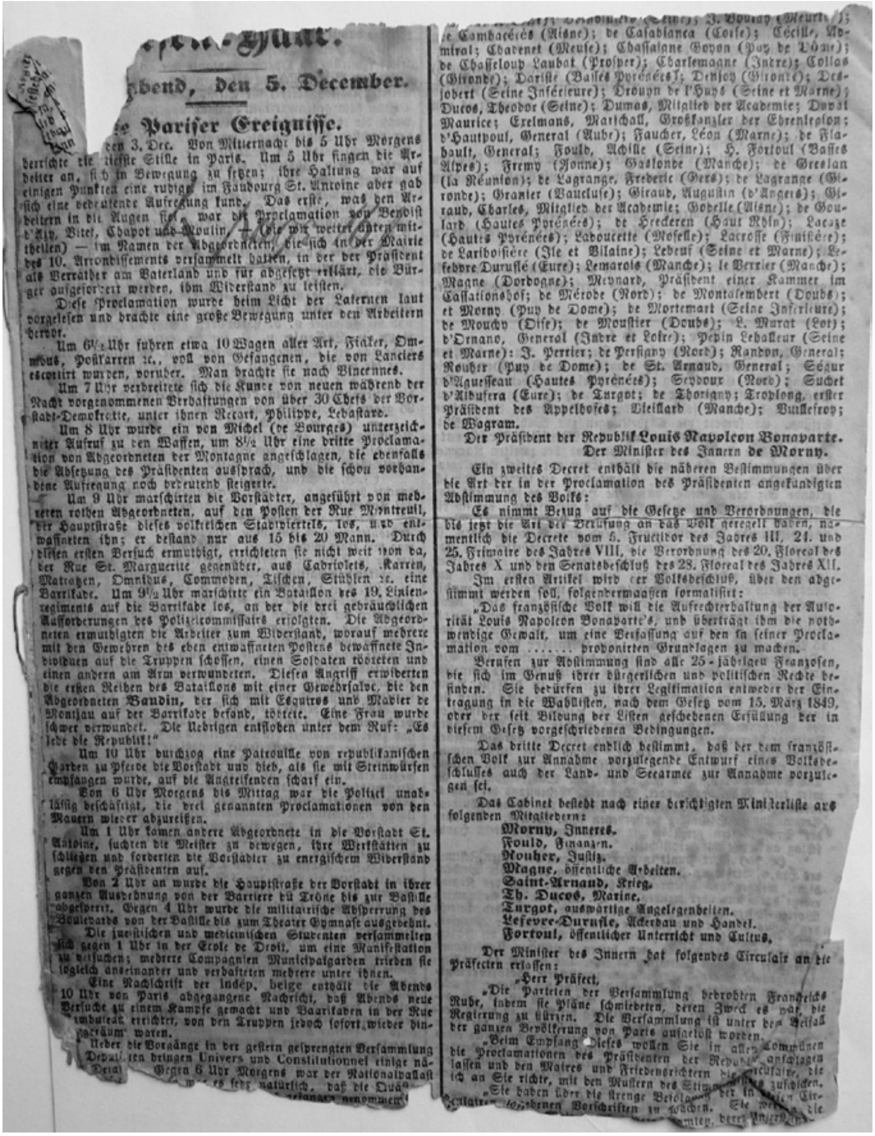

…ſpen-Blatt.

…bend, den 5. December.

…e Pariſer Ereigniſſe.

…den 3. Dec. Von Mitternacht bis 5 Uhr Morgens herrſchte die tiefſte Stille in Paris. Um 5 Uhr fingen die Arbeiter an, ſich in Bewegung zu ſetzen; ihre Haltung war auf einigen Punkten eine ruhige, im Faubourg St. Antoine aber gab ſich eine bedeutende Aufregung kund. Das erſte, was den Arbeitern in die Augen fiel, war die Proclamation von Benoiſt d'Azy, Vitet, Chapot und Moulin, — (die wir weiter unten mittheilen) — im Namen der Abgeordneten, die ſich in der Mairie des 10. Arrondiſſements verſammelt hatten, in der der Präſident als Verräther am Vaterland und für abgeſetzt erklärt, die Bürger aufgefordert werden, ihm Widerſtand zu leiſten.

Dieſe Proclamation wurde beim Licht der Laternen laut vorgeleſen und brachte eine große Bewegung unter den Arbeitern hervor.

Um 6½ Uhr fuhren etwa 10 Wagen aller Art, Fiaker, Omnibus, Poſtkarren ꝛc., voll von Gefangenen, die von Lanciers escortirt wurden, vorüber. Man brachte ſie nach Vincennes.

Um 7 Uhr verbreitete ſich die Kunde von neuen während der Nacht vorgenommenen Verhaftungen von über 30 Chefs der Vorſtadt-Demokratie, unter ihnen Recurt, Philippe, Lebaſtard.

Um 8 Uhr wurde ein von Michel (de Bourges) unterzeichneter Aufruf zu den Waffen, um 8½ Uhr eine dritte Proclamation von Abgeordneten der Montagne angeſchlagen, die ebenfalls die Abſetzung des Präſidenten ausſprach, und die ſchon vorhandene Aufregung noch bedeutend ſteigerte.

Um 9 Uhr marſchirten die Vorſtädter, angeführt von mehreren rothen Abgeordneten, auf den Poſten der Rue Montreuil, der Hauptſtraße dieſes volkreichen Stadtviertels, los, und entwaffneten ihn; er beſtand nur aus 15 bis 20 Mann. Durch dieſen erſten Verſuch ermuthigt, errichteten ſie nicht weit von da, der Rue St. Marguerite gegenüber, aus Cabriolets, Karren, Matratzen, Omnibus, Commoden, Tiſchen, Stühlen ꝛc. eine Barrikade. Um 9½ Uhr marſchirte ein Bataillon des 19. Linienregiments auf die Barrikade los, an der die drei gebräuchlichen Aufforderungen des Polizeicommiſſairs erfolgten. Die Abgeordneten ermuthigten die Arbeiter zum Widerſtand, worauf mehrere mit den Gewehren des eben entwaffneten Poſtens bewaffnete Individuen auf die Truppen ſchoſſen, einen Soldaten tödteten und einen andern am Arm verwundeten. Dieſen Angriff erwiderten die erſten Reihen des Bataillons mit einer Gewehrſalve, die den Abgeordneten **Baudin**, der ſich mit Esquiros und Madier de Montjau auf der Barrikade befand, tödtete. Eine Frau wurde ſchwer verwundet. Die Uebrigen entflohen unter dem Ruf: „Es lebe die Republik!"

Um 10 Uhr durchzog eine Patrouille von republikaniſchen Garden zu Pferde die Vorſtadt und hieb, als ſie mit Steinwürfen empfangen wurde, auf die Angreifenden ſcharf ein.

Von 6 Uhr Morgens bis Mittag war die Polizei unabläſſig beſchäftigt, die drei genannten Proclamationen von den Mauern wieder abzureißen.

Um 1 Uhr kamen andere Abgeordnete in die Vorſtadt St. Antoine, ſuchten die Meiſter zu bewegen, ihre Werkſtätten zu ſchließen und forderten die Vorſtädter zu energiſchem Widerſtand gegen den Präſidenten auf.

Von 2 Uhr an wurde die Hauptſtraße der Vorſtadt in ihrer ganzen Ausdehnung von der Barriere du Trône bis zur Baſtille abgeſperrt. Gegen 4 Uhr wurde die militairiſche Abſperrung des Boulevards von der Baſtille bis zum Theater Gymnaſe ausgedehnt.

Die juriſtiſchen und mediciniſchen Studenten verſammelten ſich gegen 1 Uhr in der Ecole de Droit, um eine Manifeſtation zu verſuchen; mehrere Compagnien Municipalgarden trieben ſie ſogleich auseinander und verhafteten mehrere unter ihnen.

Eine Nachſchrift der Indép. belge enthält die Abends 10 Uhr von Paris abgegangene Nachricht, daß Abends neue Verſuche zu einem Kampfe gemacht und Barrikaden in der Rue Rambuteau errichtet, von den Truppen jedoch ſofort wieder hinweggeräumt waren.

Ueber die Vorgänge in der geſtern geſprengten Verſammlung Deputirten bringen Univers und Conſtitutionnel einige nä… Detai… Gegen 6 Uhr Morgens war der Nationalpallaſt … es ſehr natürlich, daß die Quä… gefangen genommen"

J. Boulay (Meurt…); …e Cambacérès (Aisne); de Caſabianca (Corſe); Cécille, Admiral; Chadenet (Meuſe); Chaſſaigne Goyon (Puy de Dôme); de Chaſſeloup Laubat (Proſper); Charlemagne (Indre); Collas (Gironde); Dariſte (Baſſes Pyrénées); Denjoy (Gironde); Desjobert (Seine Inférieure); Drouyn de l'Huys (Seine et Marne); Ducos, Theodor (Seine); Dumas, Mitglied der Academie; Duval Maurice; Exelmans, Marſchall, Großkanzler der Ehrenlegion; d'Hautpoul, General (Aube); Faucher, Léon (Marne); de Flahault, General; Fould, Achille (Seine); H. Fortoul (Baſſes Alpes); Fremy (Yonne); Gaslonde (Manche); de Greslan (la Réunion); de Lagrange, Frederic (Gers); de Lagrange (Gironde); Granier (Vaucluſe); Giraud, Auguſtin (d'Angers); Giraud, Charles, Mitglied der Academie; Godelle (Aisne); de Goulard (Hautes Pyrénées); de Heeckeren (Haut Rhin); Lacaze (Hautes Pyrénées); Ladoucette (Moſelle); Lacroſſe (Finiſtère); de Lariboiſière (Ile et Vilaine); Lebeuf (Seine et Marne); Lefebvre Duruflé (Eure); Lemarois (Manche); le Verrier (Manche); Magne (Dordogne); Meynard, Präſident einer Kammer im Caſſationshof; de Mérode (Nord); de Montalembert (Doubs); et Morny (Puy de Dome); de Mortemart (Seine Inférieure); de Mouchy (Oiſe); de Mouſtier (Doubs); L. Murat (Lot); d'Ornano, General (Indre et Loire); Pepin Leballeur (Seine et Marne): J. Perrier; de Perſigny (Nord); Randon, General; Rouher (Puy de Dome); de St. Arnaud, General; Ségur d'Agueſſeau (Hautes Pyrénées); Seydoux (Nord); Suchet d'Albufera (Eure); de Turgot; de Thorigny; Troplong, erſter Präſident des Appelhofes; Vieillard (Manche); Vuillefroy; de Wagram.

Der Präſident der Republik **Louis Napoleon Bonaparte.**
Der Miniſter des Innern **de Morny.**

Ein zweites Decret enthält die näheren Beſtimmungen über die Art der in der Proclamation des Präſidenten angekündigten Abſtimmung des Volks:

Es nimmt Bezug auf die Geſetze und Verordnungen, die bis jetzt die Art der Berufung an das Volk geregelt haben, namentlich die Decrete vom 5. Fructidor des Jahres III, 21. und 25. Frimaire des Jahres VIII, die Verordnung des 20. Floreal des Jahres X und den Senatsbeſchluß des 28. Floreal des Jahres XII.

Im erſten Artikel wird der Volksbeſchluß, über den abgeſtimmt werden ſoll, folgendermaaßen formaliſirt:

„Das franzöſiſche Volk will die Aufrechterhaltung der Autorität Louis Napoleon Bonaparte's, und überträgt ihm die nothwendige Gewalt, um eine Verfaſſung auf den in ſeiner Proclamation vom ....... propoſirten Grundlagen zu machen.

Berufen zur Abſtimmung ſind alle 25-jährigen Franzoſen, die ſich im Genuß ihrer bürgerlichen und politiſchen Rechte befinden. Sie bedürfen zu ihrer Legitimation entweder der Eintragung in die Wahlliſten, nach dem Geſetz vom 15. März 1849, oder der ſeit Bildung der Liſten geſchehenen Erfüllung der in dieſem Geſetz vorgeſchriebenen Bedingungen.

Das dritte Decret endlich beſtimmt, daß der dem franzöſiſchen Volk zur Annahme vorzulegende Entwurf eines Volksbeſchluſſes auch der Land- und Seearmee zur Annahme vorzulegen ſei.

Das Cabinet beſteht nach einer berichtigten Miniſterliſte aus folgenden Mitgliedern:

**Morny**, Inneres.
**Fould**, Finanzen.
**Rouher**, Juſtiz.
**Magne**, öffentliche Arbeiten.
**Saint-Arnaud**, Krieg.
**Th. Ducos**, Marine.
**Turgot**, auswärtige Angelegenheiten.
**Lefevre-Durufle**, Ackerbau und Handel.
**Fortoul**, öffentlicher Unterricht und Cultus.

Der Miniſter des Innern hat folgendes Circulair an die Präfecten erlaſſen:

„Herr Präfect,

„Die Parteien der Verſammlung bedrohten Frankreichs Ruhe, indem ſie Pläne ſchmiedeten, deren Zweck es war, die Regierung zu ſtürzen. Die Verſammlung iſt unter dem Beifall der ganzen Bevölkerung von Paris aufgelöſt worden.

„Beim Empfang Dieſes wollen Sie in allen Communen die Proclamationen des Präſidenten der Repub… anſchlagen laſſen und den Maires und Friedensrichtern die Circulaire, die ich an Sie richte, mit den Muſtern des Stim… zuſchicken.

„Sie haben über die ſtrenge Befolg… der in … Circulairen vorgeſchriebenen Vorſchriften zu wachen. Sie wer… die … …mten, deren Unterſt…

A-5-9. OA-5-4-1

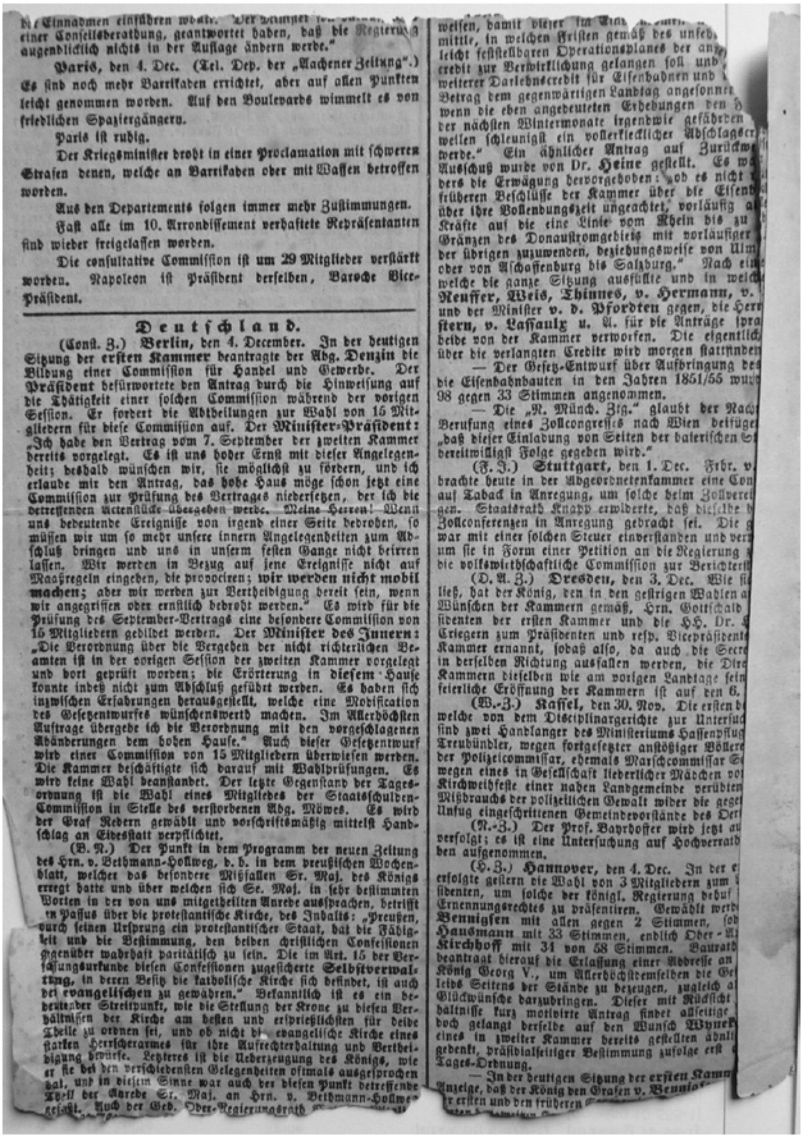

di Einnahmen einführen wolle. Der Miniſter [illegible] einer Conſeilsberathung, geantwortet haben, daß die Regierung augenblicklich nichts in der Auflage ändern werde.“

**Paris**, den 4. Dec. (Tel. Dep. der „Aachener Zeitung“.) Es ſind noch mehr Barrikaden errichtet, aber auf allen Punkten leicht genommen worden. Auf den Boulevards wimmelt es von friedlichen Spaziergängern.

Paris iſt ruhig.

Der Kriegsminiſter droht in einer Proclamation mit ſchweren Strafen denen, welche an Barrikaden oder mit Waffen betroffen worden.

Aus den Departements folgen immer mehr Zuſtimmungen.

Faſt alle im 10. Arrondiſſement verhaftete Repräſentanten ſind wieder freigelaſſen worden.

Die conſultative Commiſſion iſt um 29 Mitglieder verſtärkt worden. Napoleon iſt Präſident derſelben, Baroche Vice-Präſident.

## Deutſchland.

(Conſt. Z.) **Berlin**, den 4. December. In der heutigen Sitzung der **erſten Kammer** beantragte der Abg. **Denzin** die Bildung einer Commiſſion für Handel und Gewerbe. Der **Präſident** befürwortete den Antrag durch die Hinweiſung auf die Thätigkeit einer ſolchen Commiſſion während der vorigen Seſſion. Er fordert die Abtheilungen zur Wahl von 15 Mitgliedern für dieſe Commiſſion auf. Der **Miniſter-Präſident:** „Ich habe den Vertrag vom 7. September der zweiten Kammer bereits vorgelegt. Es iſt uns hoher Ernſt mit dieſer Angelegenheit; deshalb wünſchen wir, ſie möglichſt zu fördern, und ich erlaube mir den Antrag, das hohe Haus möge ſchon jetzt eine Commiſſion zur Prüfung des Vertrages niederſetzen, der ich die betreffenden Actenſtücke übergeben werde. Meine Herren! Wenn uns bedeutende Ereigniſſe von irgend einer Seite bedrohen, ſo müſſen wir um ſo mehr unſere innern Angelegenheiten zum Abſchluß bringen und uns in unſerm feſten Gange nicht beirren laſſen. Wir werden in Bezug auf jene Ereigniſſe nicht auf Maaßregeln eingehen, die provociren; **wir werden nicht mobil machen;** aber wir werden zur Vertheidigung bereit ſein, wenn wir angegriffen oder ernſtlich bedroht werden.“ Es wird für die Prüfung des September-Vertrags eine beſondere Commiſſion von 15 Mitgliedern gebildet werden. Der **Miniſter des Innern:** „Die Verordnung über die Vergehen der nicht richterlichen Beamten iſt in der vorigen Seſſion der zweiten Kammer vorgelegt und dort geprüft worden; die Erörterung in **dieſem** Hauſe konnte indeß nicht zum Abſchluß geführt werden. Es haben ſich inzwiſchen Erfahrungen herausgeſtellt, welche eine Modification des Geſetzentwurfes wünſchenswerth machen. Im Allerhöchſten Auftrage übergebe ich die Verordnung mit den vorgeſchlagenen Abänderungen dem hohen Hauſe.“ Auch dieſer Geſetzentwurf wird einer Commiſſion von 15 Mitgliedern überwieſen werden. Die Kammer beſchäftigte ſich darauf mit Wahlprüfungen. Es wird keine Wahl beanſtandet. Der letzte Gegenſtand der Tagesordnung iſt die Wahl eines Mitgliedes der Staatsſchulden-Commiſſion in Stelle des verſtorbenen Abg. Möwes. Es wird der Graf Redern gewählt und vorſchriftsmäßig mittelſt Handſchlag an Eidesſtatt verpflichtet.

(B. N.) Der Punkt in dem Programm der neuen Zeitung des Hrn. v. Bethmann-Hollweg, d. h. in dem preußiſchen Wochenblatt, welcher das beſondere Mißfallen Sr. Maj. des Königs erregt hatte und über welchen ſich Se. Maj. in ſehr beſtimmten Worten in der von uns mitgetheilten Anrede ausſprachen, betrifft den Paſſus über die proteſtantiſche Kirche, des Inhalts: „Preußen, durch ſeinen Urſprung ein proteſtantiſcher Staat, hat die Fähigkeit und die Beſtimmung, den beiden chriſtlichen Confeſſionen gegenüber wahrhaft paritätiſch zu ſein. Die im Art. 15 der Verfaſſungsurkunde dieſen Confeſſionen zugeſicherte **Selbſtverwaltung**, in deren Beſitz die katholiſche Kirche ſich befindet, iſt auch der **evangeliſchen** zu gewähren.“ Bekanntlich iſt es ein bedeutender Streitpunkt, wie die Stellung der Krone zu dieſen Verhältniſſen der Kirche am beſten und erſprießlichſten für beide Theile zu ordnen ſei, und ob nicht die evangeliſche Kirche eines ſtarken Herrſcherarmes für ihre Aufrechterhaltung und Vertheidigung bedürfe. Letzteres iſt die Ueberzeugung des Königs, wie er ſie bei den verſchiedenſten Gelegenheiten oftmals ausgeſprochen hat, und in dieſem Sinne war auch der dieſen Punkt betreffende Theil der Anrede Sr. Maj. an Hrn. v. Bethmann-Hollweg gefaßt. Auch der Geh. Ober-Regierungsrath

weiſen, damit dieſer im [illegible]
mittle, in welchen Friſten gemäß des unfeh
leicht feſtſtellbaren Operationsplanes der an
credit zur Verwirklichung gelangen ſoll und
weiterer Darlehnscredit für Eiſenbahnen und
Betrag dem gegenwärtigen Landtag angeſonnen
wenn die eben angedeuteten Erhebungen den
der nächſten Wintermonate irgendwie gefährden
wollen ſchleunigſt ein vollerklecklicher Abſchlagscr
werde.“ Ein ähnlicher Antrag auf Zurückw
Ausſchuß wurde von Dr. **Heine** geſtellt. Es w
ders die Erwägung hervorgehoben: „ob es nicht
früheren Beſchlüſſe der Kammer über die Eiſen
über ihre Vollendungszeit ungeachtet, vorläufig a
Kräfte auf die eine Linie vom Rhein bis zu
Gränzen des Donauſtromgebiets mit vorläufiger
der übrigen zuzuwenden, beziehungsweiſe von Ulm
oder von Aſchaffenburg bis Salzburg.“ Nach ei
welche die ganze Sitzung ausfüllte und in welch
**Neuffer, Weis, Thinnes, v. Hermann,** v.
und der Miniſter **v. d. Pfordten** gegen, die Her
**ſtern, v. Laſſaulx** u. A. für die Anträge ſpra
beide von der Kammer verworfen. Die eigentlich
über die verlangten Credite wird morgen ſtattfinden

— Der Geſetz-Entwurf über Aufbringung des
die Eiſenbahnbauten in den Jahren 1851/55 wur
98 gegen 33 Stimmen angenommen.

— Die „N. Münch. Ztg.“ glaubt der Nach
Berufung eines Zollcongreſſes nach Wien beifüge
„daß dieſer Einladung von Seiten der baieriſchen S
bereitwilligſt Folge gegeben wird.“

(F. J.) **Stuttgart**, den 1. Dec. Frhr. v.
brachte heute in der Abgeordnetenkammer eine Con
auf Taback in Anregung, um ſolche beim Zollverei
gen. Staatsrath Knapp erwiderte, daß dieſelbe b
Zollconferenzen in Anregung gebracht ſei. Die g
war mit einer ſolchen Steuer einverſtanden und ver
um ſie in Form einer Petition an die Regierung
die volkswirthſchaftliche Commiſſion zur Berichterſ

(D. A. Z.) **Dresden**, den 3. Dec. Wie ſi
ließ, hat der König, den in den geſtrigen Wahlen a
Wünſchen der Kammern gemäß, Hrn. Gottſchald
ſidenten der erſten Kammer und die HH. Dr.
Criegern zum Präſidenten und reſp. Vicepräſident
Kammer ernannt, ſodaß alſo, da auch die Secr
in derſelben Richtung ausfallen werden, die Dir
Kammern dieſelben wie am vorigen Landtage ſein
feierliche Eröffnung der Kammern iſt auf den 6.

(W.-Z.) **Kaſſel**, den 30. Nov. Die erſten b
welche von dem Disciplinargerichte zur Unterſuc
ſind zwei Handlanger des Miniſteriums Haſſenpflug
Treubündler, wegen fortgeſetzter anſtößiger Völler
der Polizeicommiſſar, ehemals Marſchcommiſſar S
wegen eines in Geſellſchaft liederlicher Mädchen vo
Kirchweihfeſte einer nahen Landgemeinde verübten
Mißbrauchs der polizeilichen Gewalt wider die gege
Unfug eingeſchrittenen Gemeindevorſtände des Ort

(N.-Z.) Der Prof. Bayrhoffer wird jetzt a
verfolgt; es iſt eine Unterſuchung auf Hochverrath
hen aufgenommen.

(H. Z.) **Hannover**, den 4. Dec. In der e
erfolgte geſtern die Wahl von 3 Mitgliedern zum
ſidenten, um ſolche der königl. Regierung behuf
Ernennungsrechtes zu präſentiren. Gewählt werd
**Bennigſen** mit allen gegen 2 Stimmen, ſob
**Hausmann** mit 33 Stimmen, endlich Ober-A
**Kirchhoff** mit 34 von 58 Stimmen. Baurath
beantragt hierauf die Erlaſſung einer Addreſſe an
König Georg V., um Allerhöchſtdemſelben die Ge
leids Seitens der Stände zu bezeugen, zugleich a
Glückwünſche darzubringen. Dieſer mit Rückſicht
hältniſſe kurz motivirte Antrag findet allſeitige
doch gelangt derſelbe auf den Wunſch Wynek
eines in zweiter Kammer bereits geſtellten ähnli
gedenkt, präſidialſeitiger Beſtimmung zufolge erſt
Tages-Ordnung.

— In der heutigen Sitzung der **erſten Kamm**
Anzeige, daß der König den Grafen v. Bennig
r erſten und den früheren

A-5-10. OA-5-4-2

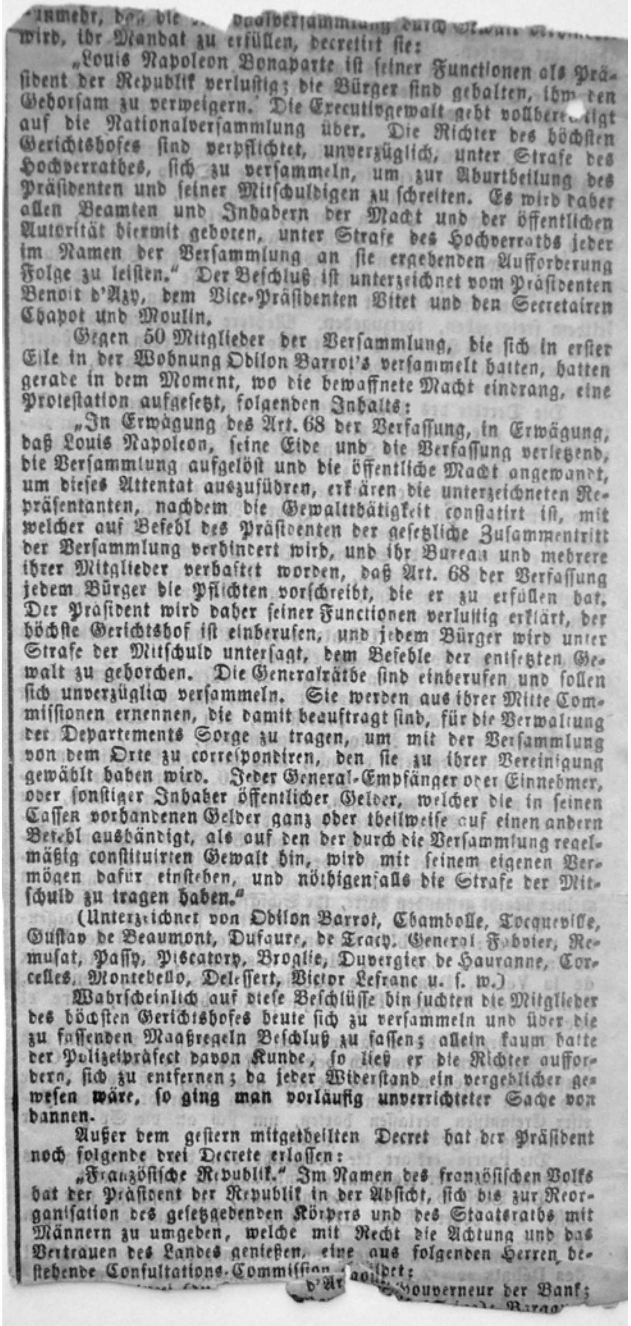

nnmehr, daß die [illegible] durch [illegible] wird, ihr Mandat zu erfüllen, decretirt ſie:

„Louis Napoleon Bonaparte iſt ſeiner Functionen als Präſident der Republik verluſtig; die Bürger ſind gehalten, ihm den Gehorſam zu verweigern. Die Executivgewalt geht vollber[illegible]igt auf die Nationalverſammlung über. Die Richter des höchſten Gerichtshofes ſind verpflichtet, unverzüglich, unter Strafe des Hochverrathes, ſich zu verſammeln, um zur Aburtheilung des Präſidenten und ſeiner Mitſchuldigen zu ſchreiten. Es wird daher allen Beamten und Inhabern der Macht und der öffentlichen Autorität hiermit geboten, unter Strafe des Hochverraths jeder im Namen der Verſammlung an ſie ergehenden Aufforderung Folge zu leiſten.“ Der Beſchluß iſt unterzeichnet vom Präſidenten Benoit d’Azy, dem Vice-Präſidenten Vitet und den Secretairen Chapot und Moulin.

Gegen 50 Mitglieder der Verſammlung, die ſich in erſter Eile in der Wohnung Odilon Barrot’s verſammelt hatten, hatten gerade in dem Moment, wo die bewaffnete Macht eindrang, eine Proteſtation aufgeſetzt, folgenden Inhalts:

„In Erwägung des Art. 68 der Verfaſſung, in Erwägung, daß Louis Napoleon, ſeine Eide und die Verfaſſung verletzend, die Verſammlung aufgelöſt und die öffentliche Macht angewandt, um dieſes Attentat auszuführen, erklären die unterzeichneten Repräſentanten, nachdem die Gewaltthätigkeit conſtatirt iſt, mit welcher auf Befehl des Präſidenten der geſetzliche Zuſammentritt der Verſammlung verhindert wird, und ihr Bureau und mehrere ihrer Mitglieder verhaftet worden, daß Art. 68 der Verfaſſung jedem Bürger die Pflichten vorſchreibt, die er zu erfüllen hat. Der Präſident wird daher ſeiner Functionen verluſtig erklärt, der höchſte Gerichtshof iſt einberufen, und jedem Bürger wird unter Strafe der Mitſchuld unterſagt, dem Befehle der entſetzten Gewalt zu gehorchen. Die Generalräthe ſind einberufen und ſollen ſich unverzüglich verſammeln. Sie werden aus ihrer Mitte Commiſſionen ernennen, die damit beauftragt ſind, für die Verwaltung der Departements Sorge zu tragen, um mit der Verſammlung von dem Orte zu correſpondiren, den ſie zu ihrer Vereinigung gewählt haben wird. Jeder General-Empfänger oder Einnehmer, oder ſonſtiger Inhaber öffentlicher Gelder, welcher die in ſeinen Caſſen vorhandenen Gelder ganz oder theilweiſe auf einen andern Befehl aushändigt, als auf den der durch die Verſammlung regelmäßig conſtituirten Gewalt hin, wird mit ſeinem eigenen Vermögen dafür einſtehen, und nöthigenfalls die Strafe der Mitſchuld zu tragen haben.“

(Unterzeichnet von Odilon Barrot, Chambolle, Tocqueville, Guſtav de Beaumont, Dufaure, de Tracy, General Fabvier, Remuſat, Paſſy, Piſcatory, Broglie, Duvergier de Hauranne, Corcelles, Montebello, Deleſſert, Victor Lefranc u. ſ. w.)

Wahrſcheinlich auf dieſe Beſchlüſſe hin ſuchten die Mitglieder des höchſten Gerichtshofes heute ſich zu verſammeln und über die zu faſſenden Maaßregeln Beſchluß zu faſſen; allein kaum hatte der Polizeipräfect davon Kunde, ſo ließ er die Richter auffordern, ſich zu entfernen; da jeder Widerſtand ein vergeblicher geweſen wäre, ſo ging man vorläufig unverrichteter Sache von dannen.

Außer dem geſtern mitgetheilten Decret hat der Präſident noch folgende drei Decrete erlaſſen:

„Franzöſiſche Republik.“ Im Namen des franzöſiſchen Volks hat der Präſident der Republik in der Abſicht, ſich bis zur Reorganiſation des geſetzgebenden Körpers und des Staatsraths mit Männern zu umgeben, welche mit Recht die Achtung und das Vertrauen des Landes genießen, eine aus folgenden Herren beſtehende Conſultations-Commiſſion [illegible]ildet:

[illegible] d’Ar[illegible] Gouverneur der Bank;

[illegible] Barag

A-5-11. OA-unknown

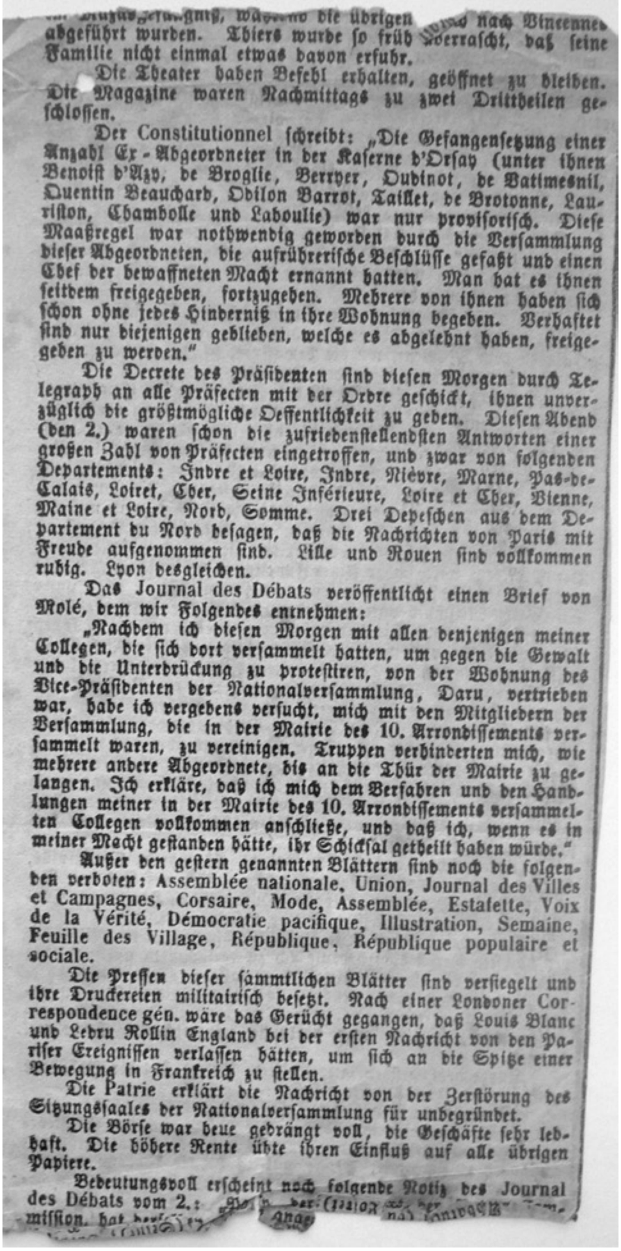

[illegible]gniß, während die übrigen [illegible] nach Vincennes abgeführt wurden. Thiers wurde ſo früh überraſcht, daß ſeine Familie nicht einmal etwas davon erfuhr.

Die Theater haben Befehl erhalten, geöffnet zu bleiben. Die Magazine waren Nachmittags zu zwei Drittheilen geſchloſſen.

Der Constitutionnel ſchreibt: „Die Gefangenſetzung einer Anzahl Ex-Abgeordneter in der Kaſerne d'Orſay (unter ihnen Benoiſt d'Azy, de Broglie, Berryer, Oudinot, de Vatimesnil, Quentin Beauchard, Odilon Barrot, Taillet, de Brotonne, Lauriſton, Chambolle und Laboulie) war nur proviſoriſch. Dieſe Maaßregel war nothwendig geworden durch die Verſammlung dieſer Abgeordneten, die aufrühreriſche Beſchlüſſe gefaßt und einen Chef der bewaffneten Macht ernannt hatten. Man hat es ihnen ſeitdem freigegeben, fortzugehen. Mehrere von ihnen haben ſich ſchon ohne jedes Hinderniß in ihre Wohnung begeben. Verhaftet ſind nur diejenigen geblieben, welche es abgelehnt haben, freigegeben zu werden."

Die Decrete des Präſidenten ſind dieſen Morgen durch Telegraph an alle Präfecten mit der Ordre geſchickt, ihnen unverzüglich die größtmögliche Oeffentlichkeit zu geben. Dieſen Abend (den 2.) waren ſchon die zufriedenſtellendſten Antworten einer großen Zahl von Präfecten eingetroffen, und zwar von folgenden Departements: Indre et Loire, Indre, Nièvre, Marne, Pas-de-Calais, Loiret, Cher, Seine Inférieure, Loire et Cher, Vienne, Maine et Loire, Nord, Somme. Drei Depeſchen aus dem Departement du Nord beſagen, daß die Nachrichten von Paris mit Freude aufgenommen ſind. Lille und Rouen ſind vollkommen ruhig. Lyon desgleichen.

Das Journal des Débats veröffentlicht einen Brief von Molé, dem wir Folgendes entnehmen:

„Nachdem ich dieſen Morgen mit allen denjenigen meiner Collegen, die ſich dort verſammelt hatten, um gegen die Gewalt und die Unterdrückung zu proteſtiren, von der Wohnung des Vice-Präſidenten der Nationalverſammlung, Daru, vertrieben war, habe ich vergebens verſucht, mich mit den Mitgliedern der Verſammlung, die in der Mairie des 10. Arrondiſſements verſammelt waren, zu vereinigen. Truppen verhinderten mich, wie mehrere andere Abgeordnete, bis an die Thür der Mairie zu gelangen. Ich erkläre, daß ich mich dem Verfahren und den Handlungen meiner in der Mairie des 10. Arrondiſſements verſammelten Collegen vollkommen anſchließe, und daß ich, wenn es in meiner Macht geſtanden hätte, ihr Schickſal getheilt haben würde."

Außer den geſtern genannten Blättern ſind noch die folgenden verboten: Assemblée nationale, Union, Journal des Villes et Campagnes, Corsaire, Mode, Assemblée, Estafette, Voix de la Vérité, Démocratie pacifique, Illustration, Semaine, Feuille des Village, République, République populaire et sociale.

Die Preſſen dieſer ſämmtlichen Blätter ſind verſiegelt und ihre Druckereien militairiſch beſetzt. Nach einer Londoner Correspondence gén. wäre das Gerücht gegangen, daß Louis Blanc und Ledru Rollin England bei der erſten Nachricht von den Pariſer Ereigniſſen verlaſſen hätten, um ſich an die Spitze einer Bewegung in Frankreich zu ſtellen.

Die Patrie erklärt die Nachricht von der Zerſtörung des Sitzungsſaales der Nationalverſammlung für unbegründet.

Die Börſe war heue gedrängt voll, die Geſchäfte ſehr lebhaft. Die höhere Rente übte ihren Einfluß auf alle übrigen Papiere.

Bedeutungsvoll erſcheint noch folgende Notiz des Journal des Débats vom 2.: [illegible] der [illegible] Commiſſion, hat [illegible]

A-5-12. OA-unknown

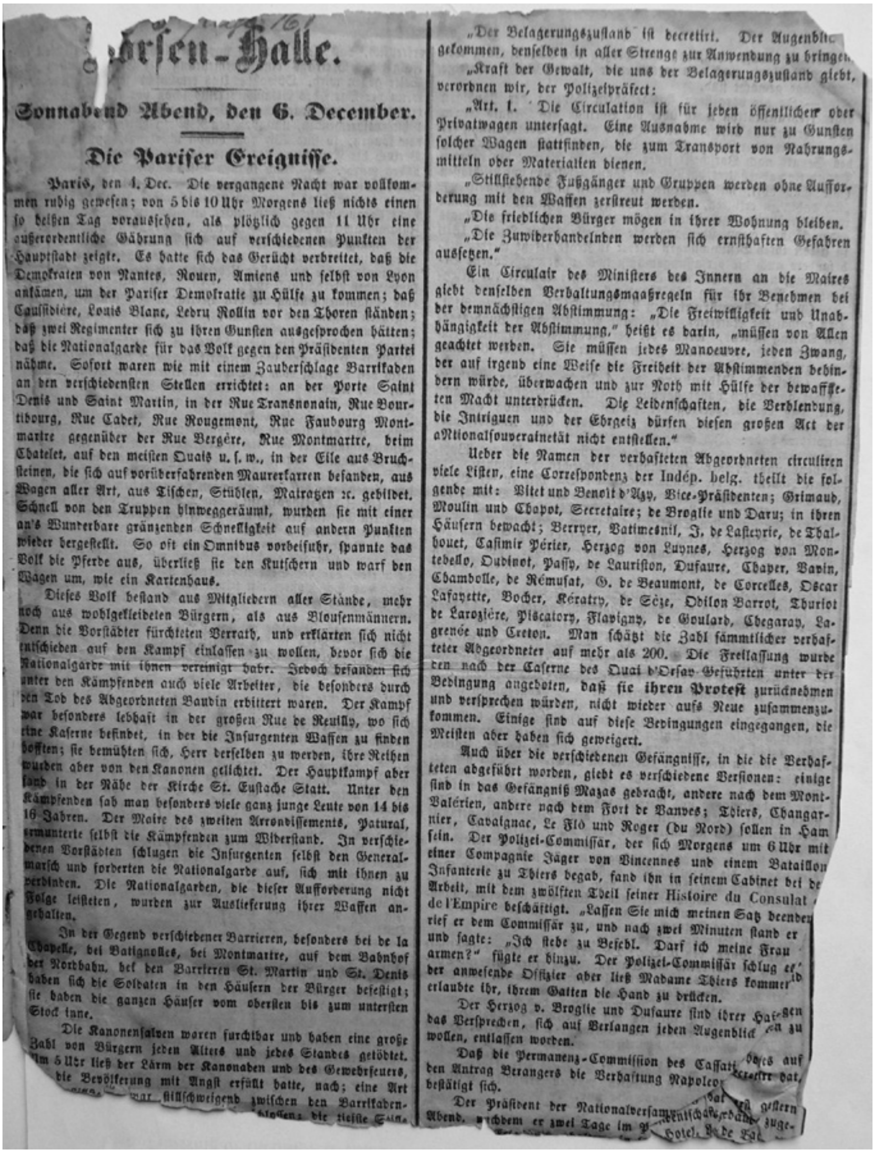

161

rſen-Halle.

## Sonnabend Abend, den 6. December.

### Die Pariſer Ereigniſſe.

**Paris**, den 4. Dec. Die vergangene Nacht war vollkommen ruhig geweſen; von 5 bis 10 Uhr Morgens ließ nichts einen ſo heißen Tag vorausſehen, als plötzlich gegen 11 Uhr eine außerordentliche Gährung ſich auf verſchiedenen Punkten der Hauptſtadt zeigte. Es hatte ſich das Gerücht verbreitet, daß die Demokraten von Nantes, Rouen, Amiens und ſelbſt von Lyon ankämen, um der Pariſer Demokratie zu Hülfe zu kommen; daß Cauſſidière, Louis Blanc, Ledru Rollin vor den Thoren ſtänden; daß zwei Regimenter ſich zu ihren Gunſten ausgeſprochen hätten; daß die Nationalgarde für das Volk gegen den Präſidenten Partei nähme. Sofort waren wie mit einem Zauberſchlage Barrikaden an den verſchiedenſten Stellen errichtet: an der Porte Saint Denis und Saint Martin, in der Rue Transnonain, Rue Bourtibourg, Rue Cadet, Rue Rougemont, Rue Faubourg Montmartre gegenüber der Rue Bergère, Rue Montmartre, beim Chatelet, auf den meiſten Quais u. ſ. w., in der Eile aus Bruchſteinen, die ſich auf vorüberfahrenden Maurerkarren befanden, aus Wagen aller Art, aus Tiſchen, Stühlen, Matratzen ꝛc. gebildet. Schnell von den Truppen hinweggeräumt, wurden ſie mit einer an's Wunderbare gränzenden Schnelligkeit auf andern Punkten wieder hergeſtellt. So oft ein Omnibus vorbeifuhr, ſpannte das Volk die Pferde aus, überließ ſie den Kutſchern und warf den Wagen um, wie ein Kartenhaus.

Dieſes Volk beſtand aus Mitgliedern aller Stände, mehr noch aus wohlgekleideten Bürgern, als aus Blouſenmännern. Denn die Vorſtädter fürchteten Verrath, und erklärten ſich nicht entſchieden auf den Kampf einlaſſen zu wollen, bevor ſich die Nationalgarde mit ihnen vereinigt habe. Jedoch befanden ſich unter den Kämpfenden auch viele Arbeiter, die beſonders durch den Tod des Abgeordneten Baudin erbittert waren. Der Kampf war beſonders lebhaft in der großen Rue de Reuilly, wo ſich eine Kaſerne befindet, in der die Inſurgenten Waffen zu finden hofften; ſie bemühten ſich, Herr derſelben zu werden, ihre Reihen wurden aber von den Kanonen gelichtet. Der Hauptkampf aber fand in der Nähe der Kirche St. Euſtache Statt. Unter den Kämpfenden ſah man beſonders viele ganz junge Leute von 14 bis 16 Jahren. Der Maire des zweiten Arrondiſſements, Patural, ermunterte ſelbſt die Kämpfenden zum Widerſtand. In verſchiedenen Vorſtädten ſchlugen die Inſurgenten ſelbſt den Generalmarſch und forderten die Nationalgarde auf, ſich mit ihnen zu verbinden. Die Nationalgarden, die dieſer Aufforderung nicht Folge leiſteten, wurden zur Auslieferung ihrer Waffen angehalten.

In der Gegend verſchiedener Barrieren, beſonders bei de la Chapelle, bei Batignolles, bei Montmartre, auf dem Bahnhof der Nordbahn, bei den Barrieren St. Martin und St. Denis haben ſich die Soldaten in den Häuſern der Bürger befeſtigt; ſie haben die ganzen Häuſer vom oberſten bis zum unterſten Stock inne.

Die Kanonenſalven waren furchtbar und haben eine große Zahl von Bürgern jeden Alters und jedes Standes getödtet. Um 5 Uhr ließ der Lärm der Kanonaden und des Gewehrfeuers, [illegible] die Bevölkerung mit Angſt erfüllt hatte, nach; eine Art [illegible] war ſtillſchweigend zwiſchen den Barrikaden- [illegible] hloſſen; die tiefſte Sti

„Der Belagerungszuſtand iſt decretirt. Der Augenbli gekommen, denſelben in aller Strenge zur Anwendung zu bringe

„Kraft der Gewalt, die uns der Belagerungszuſtand giebt, verordnen wir, der Polizeipräfect:

„Art. 1. Die Circulation iſt für jeden öffentlichen oder Privatwagen unterſagt. Eine Ausnahme wird nur zu Gunſten ſolcher Wagen ſtattfinden, die zum Transport von Nahrungsmitteln oder Materialien dienen.

„Stillſtehende Fußgänger und Gruppen werden ohne Aufforderung mit den Waffen zerſtreut werden.

„Die friedlichen Bürger mögen in ihrer Wohnung bleiben.

„Die Zuwiderhandelnden werden ſich ernſthaften Gefahren ausſetzen."

Ein Circulair des Miniſters des Innern an die Maires giebt denſelben Verhaltungsmaaßregeln für ihr Benehmen bei der demnächſtigen Abſtimmung: „Die Freiwilligkeit und Unabhängigkeit der Abſtimmung," heißt es darin, „müſſen von Allen geachtet werden. Sie müſſen jedes Manoeuvre, jeden Zwang, der auf irgend eine Weiſe die Freiheit der Abſtimmenden behindern würde, überwachen und zur Noth mit Hülfe der bewaffneten Macht unterdrücken. Die Leidenſchaften, die Verblendung, die Intriguen und der Ehrgeiz dürfen dieſen großen Act der aNtionalſouverainetät nicht entſtellen."

Ueber die Namen der verhafteten Abgeordneten circuliren viele Liſten, eine Correſpondenz der Indép. belg. theilt die folgende mit: Vitet und Benoit d'Azy, Vice-Präſidenten; Grimaud, Moulin und Chapot, Secretaire; de Broglie und Daru; in ihren Häuſern bewacht; Berryer, Vatimesnil, J. de Laſteyrie, de Thalhouet, Caſimir Périer, Herzog von Luynes, Herzog von Montebello, Oudinot, Paſſy, de Lauriſton, Dufaure, Chaper, Bavin, Chambolle, de Rémuſat, G. de Beaumont, de Corcelles, Oscar Lafayette, Bocher, Kératry, de Sèze, Odilon Barrot, Thuriot de Larozière, Piscatory, Flavigny, de Goulard, Chegaray, Lagrenée und Creton. Man ſchätzt die Zahl ſämmtlicher verhafteter Abgeordneter auf mehr als 200. Die Freilaſſung wurde den nach der Caſerne des Quai d'Orſay Geführten unter der Bedingung angeboten, daß ſie **ihren Proteſt** zurücknehmen und verſprechen würden, nicht wieder aufs Neue zuſammenzukommen. Einige ſind auf dieſe Bedingungen eingegangen, die Meiſten aber haben ſich geweigert.

Auch über die verſchiedenen Gefängniſſe, in die die Verhafteten abgeführt worden, giebt es verſchiedene Verſionen: einige ſind in das Gefängniß Mazas gebracht, andere nach dem Mont-Valérien, andere nach dem Fort de Vanves; Thiers, Changarnier, Cavaignac, Le Flô und Roger (du Nord) ſollen in Ham ſein. Der Polizei-Commiſſär, der ſich Morgens um 6 Uhr mit einer Compagnie Jäger von Vincennes und einem Bataillon Infanterie zu Thiers begab, fand ihn in ſeinem Cabinet bei de Arbeit, mit dem zwölften Theil ſeiner Histoire du Consulat de l'Empire beſchäftigt. „Laſſen Sie mich meinen Satz beende rief er dem Commiſſär zu, und nach zwei Minuten ſtand er und ſagte: „Ich ſtehe zu Befehl. Darf ich meine Frau armen?" fügte er hinzu. Der Polizei-Commiſſär ſchlug e der anweſende Offizier aber ließ Madame Thiers komme erlaubte ihr, ihrem Gatten die Hand zu drücken.

Der Herzog v. Broglie und Dufaure ſind ihrer Haf gen das Verſprechen, ſich auf Verlangen jeden Augenblick en zu wollen, entlaſſen worden.

Daß die Permanenz-Commiſſion des Caſſati ofes auf den Antrag Berangers die Verhaftung Napoleo ecretirt hat, beſtätigt ſich.

Der Präſident der Nationalverſam [illegible] hat [illegible] geſtern Abend, nachdem er zwei Tage im P [illegible] Hotel [illegible] de [illegible] zuge-

A-5-13. OA-5-3-1

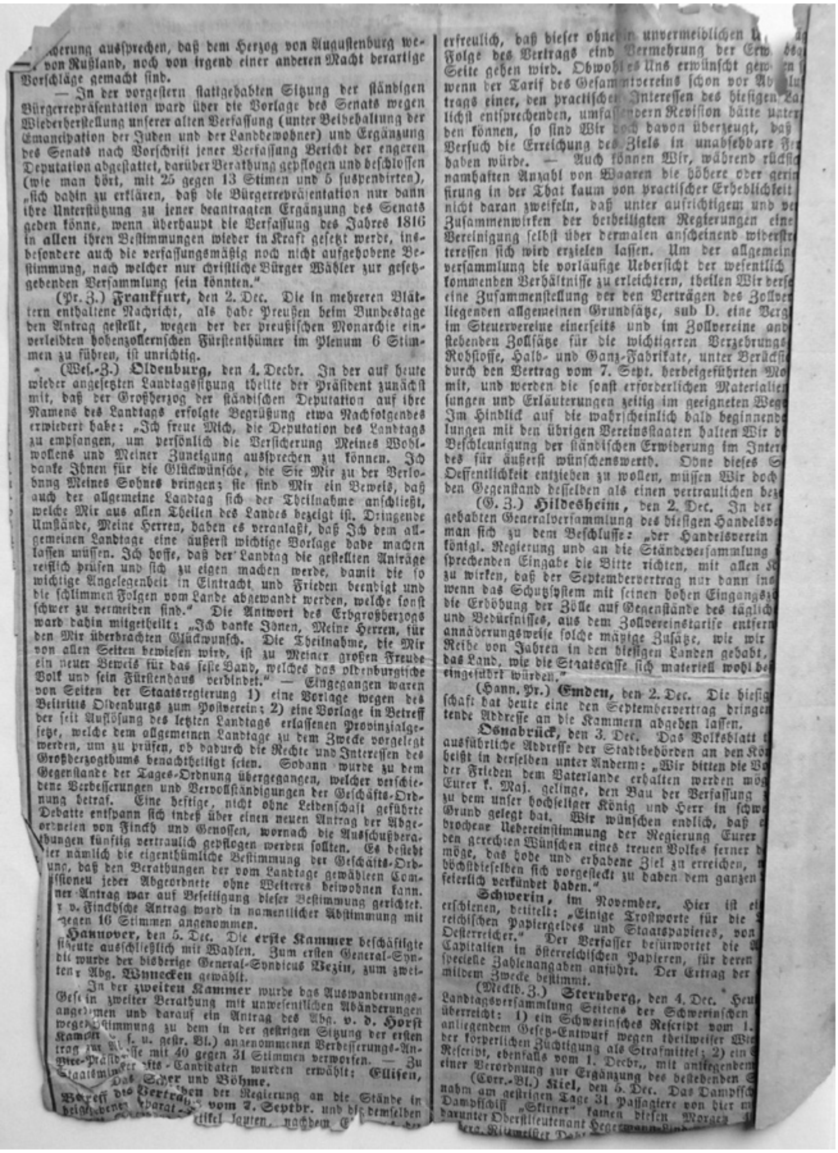

herung ausſprechen, daß dem Herzog von Auguſtenburg we-
von Rußland, noch von irgend einer anderen Macht derartige Vorſchläge gemacht ſind.

— In der vorgeſtern ſtattgehabten Sitzung der ſtändigen Bürgerrepräſentation ward über die Vorlage des Senats wegen Wiederherſtellung unſerer alten Verfaſſung (unter Beibehaltung der Emancipation der Juden und der Landbewohner) und Ergänzung des Senats nach Vorſchrift jener Verfaſſung Bericht der engeren Deputation abgeſtattet, darüber Berathung gepflogen und beſchloſſen (wie man hört, mit 25 gegen 13 Stimen und 5 ſuspendirten), „ſich dahin zu erklären, daß die Bürgerrepräſentation nur dann ihre Unterſtützung zu jener beantragten Ergänzung des Senats geben könne, wenn überhaupt die Verfaſſung des Jahres 1816 in **allen** ihren Beſtimmungen wieder in Kraft geſetzt werde, insbeſondere auch die verfaſſungsmäßig noch nicht aufgehobene Beſtimmung, nach welcher nur chriſtliche Bürger Wähler zur geſetzgebenden Verſammlung ſein könnten.“

(Pr. Z.) **Frankfurt**, den 2. Dec. Die in mehreren Blättern enthaltene Nachricht, als habe Preußen beim Bundestage den Antrag geſtellt, wegen der der preußiſchen Monarchie einverleibten hohenzollernſchen Fürſtenthümer im Plenum 6 Stimmen zu führen, iſt unrichtig.

(Weſ.-Z.) **Oldenburg**, den 4. Decbr. In der auf heute wieder angeſetzten Landtagsſitzung theilte der Präſident zunächſt mit, daß der Großherzog der ſtändiſchen Deputation auf ihre Namens des Landtags erfolgte Begrüßung etwa Nachfolgendes erwiedert habe: „Ich freue Mich, die Deputation des Landtags zu empfangen, um perſönlich die Verſicherung Meines Wohlwollens und Meiner Zuneigung ausſprechen zu können. Ich danke Ihnen für die Glückwünſche, die Sie Mir zu der Verlobung Meines Sohnes bringen; ſie ſind Mir ein Beweis, daß auch der allgemeine Landtag ſich der Theilnahme anſchließt, welche Mir aus allen Theilen des Landes bezeigt iſt. Dringende Umſtände, Meine Herren, haben es veranlaßt, daß Ich dem allgemeinen Landtage eine äußerſt wichtige Vorlage habe machen laſſen müſſen. Ich hoffe, daß der Landtag die geſtellten Anträge reiflich prüfen und ſich zu eigen machen werde, damit die ſo wichtige Angelegenheit in Eintracht und Frieden beendigt und die ſchlimmen Folgen vom Lande abgewandt werden, welche ſonſt ſchwer zu vermeiden ſind.“ Die Antwort des Erbgroßherzogs ward dahin mitgetheilt: „Ich danke Ihnen, Meine Herren, für den Mir überbrachten Glückwunſch. Die Theilnahme, die Mir von allen Seiten bewieſen wird, iſt zu Meiner großen Freude ein neuer Beweis für das feſte Band, welches das oldenburgiſche Volk und ſein Fürſtenhaus verbindet.“ — Eingegangen waren von Seiten der Staatsregierung 1) eine Vorlage wegen des Beitritts Oldenburgs zum Poſtverein; 2) eine Vorlage in Betreff der ſeit Auflöſung des letzten Landtags erlaſſenen Provinzialgeſetze, welche dem allgemeinen Landtage zu dem Zwecke vorgelegt werden, um zu prüfen, ob dadurch die Rechte und Intereſſen des Großherzogthums benachtheiligt ſeien. Sodann wurde zu dem Gegenſtande der Tages-Ordnung übergegangen, welcher verſchiedene Verbeſſerungen und Vervollſtändigungen der Geſchäfts-Ordnung betraf. Eine heftige, nicht ohne Leidenſchaft geführte Debatte entſpann ſich indeß über einen neuen Antrag der Abgeordneten von Finckh und Genoſſen, wornach die Ausſchußberathungen künftig vertraulich gepflogen werden ſollten. Es beſteht
ier nämlich die eigenthümliche Beſtimmung der Geſchäfts-Ord-
ung, daß den Berathungen der vom Landtage gewählten Com-
iſſionen jeder Abgeordnete ohne Weiteres beiwohnen kann.
ner Antrag war auf Beſeitigung dieſer Beſtimmung gerichtet.
r v. Finckhſche Antrag ward in namentlicher Abſtimmung mit
gegen 16 Stimmen angenommen.

**Hannover**, den 5. Dec. Die **erſte Kammer** beſchäftigte
ſi heute ausſchließlich mit Wahlen. Zum erſten General-Syn-
di wurde der bisherige General-Syndicus **Bezin**, zum zwei-
ten r Abg. **Wynecken** gewählt.

In der **zweiten Kammer** wurde das Auswanderungs-
Geſe in zweiter Berathung mit unweſentlichen Abänderungen
ange men und darauf ein Antrag des Abg. **v. d. Horſt**
wege ſtimmung zu dem in der geſtrigen Sitzung der erſten
Kam f. u. geſtr. Bl.) angenommenen Verbeſſerungs-An-
trag zur ſſe mit 40 gegen 31 Stimmen verworfen. — Zu
Vice-Präſid [illegible] ts-Candidaten wurden erwählt: **Elliſen**,
Staatsmin [illegible]
Das Scher und **Böhme**.

Betreff des **Vertra** [illegible] hen der Regierung an die Stände in
beigegebenen Charat [illegible] **vom 7. Septbr.** und die demſelben
tikel lauten, nachdem

erfreulich, daß dieſer ohnehin unvermeidlichen U
Folge des Vertrags eine Vermehrung der Erw
Seite geben wird. Obwohl es Uns erwünſcht gew
wenn der Tarif des Geſammtvereins ſchon vor Abſchlu
trags einer, den practiſchen Intereſſen des hieſigen La
lichſt entſprechenden, umfaſſendern Reviſion hätte unter
den können, ſo ſind Wir doch davon überzeugt, daß
Verſuch die Erreichung des Ziels in unabſehbare Fe
haben würde. — Auch können Wir, während rückſi
namhaften Anzahl von Waaren die höhere oder gerin
ſirung in der That kaum von practiſcher Erheblichkeit
nicht daran zweifeln, daß unter aufrichtigem und ve
Zuſammenwirken der betheiligten Regierungen eine
Vereinigung ſelbſt über dermalen anſcheinend widerſtr
tereſſen ſich wird erzielen laſſen. Um der allgemein
verſammlung die vorläufige Ueberſicht der weſentlich
kommenden Verhältniſſe zu erleichtern, theilen Wir derſ
eine Zuſammenſtellung der den Verträgen des Zollver
liegenden allgemeinen Grundſätze, sub D. eine Verg
im Steuervereine einerſeits und im Zollvereine and
ſtehenden Zollſätze für die wichtigeren Verzehrungs
Rohſtoffe, Halb- und Ganz-Fabrikate, unter Berückſi
durch den Vertrag vom 7. Sept. herbeigeführten Mo
mit, und werden die ſonſt erforderlichen Materialien
ſungen und Erläuterungen zeitig im geeigneten Weg
Im Hinblick auf die wahrſcheinlich bald beginnende
lungen mit den übrigen Vereinsſtaaten halten Wir d
Beſchleunigung der ſtändiſchen Erwiderung im Inter
des für äußerſt wünſchenswerth. Ohne dieſes G
Oeffentlichkeit entziehen zu wollen, müſſen Wir doch
den Gegenſtand deſſelben als einen vertraulichen bez

(G. Z.) **Hildesheim**, den 2. Dec. In der
gehabten Generalverſammlung des hieſigen Handelsve
man ſich zu dem Beſchluſſe: „der Handelsverein
königl. Regierung und an die Ständeverſammlung
ſprechenden Eingabe die Bitte richten, mit allen K
zu wirken, daß der Septembervertrag nur dann ins
wenn das Schutzſyſtem mit ſeinen hohen Eingangsz
die Erhöhung der Zölle auf Gegenſtände des täglich
und Bedürfniſſes, aus dem Zollvereinstarife entfern
annäherungsweiſe ſolche mäßige Zuſätze, wie wir
Reihe von Jahren in den hieſigen Landen gehabt,
das Land, wie die Staatscaſſe ſich materiell wohl be
eingeführt würden.“

(Hann. Pr.) **Emden**, den 2. Dec. Die hieſig
ſchaft hat heute eine den Septembervertrag bringen
tende Addreſſe an die Kammern abgehen laſſen.

**Osnabrück**, den 3. Dec. Das Volksblatt
ausführliche Addreſſe der Stadtbehörden an den Kö
heißt in derſelben unter Anderm: „Wir bitten die B
der Frieden dem Vaterlande erhalten werden mög
Eurer k. Maj. gelinge, den Bau der Verfaſſung
zu dem unſer hochſeliger König und Herr in ſchwe
Grund gelegt hat. Wir wünſchen endlich, daß
brochene Uebereinſtimmung der Regierung Eurer
den gerechten Wünſchen eines treuen Volkes ferner
möge, das hohe und erhabene Ziel zu erreichen,
höchſtdieſelben ſich vorgeſteckt zu haben dem ganzen
feierlich verkündet haben.“

**Schwerin**, im November. Hier iſt ei
erſchienen, betitelt: „Einige Troſtworte für die
reichiſchen Papiergeldes und Staatspapieres, von
Oeſterreicher.“ Der Verfaſſer befürwortet die
Capitalien in öſterreichiſchen Papieren, für deren
ſpecielle Zahlenangaben anführt. Der Ertrag der
mildem Zwecke beſtimmt.

(Meckl. Z.) **Sternberg**, den 4. Dec. Heu
Landtagsverſammlung Seitens der Schwerinſchen
überreicht: 1) ein Schwerinſches Reſcript vom 1.
anliegendem Geſetz-Entwurf wegen theilweiſer Wi
der körperlichen Züchtigung als Strafmittel; 2) ein
Reſcript, ebenfalls vom 1. Decbr., mit anliegendem
einer Verordnung zur Ergänzung des beſtehenden

(Corr.-Bl.) **Kiel**, den 5. Dec. Das Dampfſch
nahm am geſtrigen Tage 31 Paſſagiere von hier
Dampfſchiff „Skirner“ kamen dieſen Morgen
darunter Oberſtlieutenant Hegermann-Lind
berg, Rittmeiſter Dah

A-5-14. OA-5-3-2

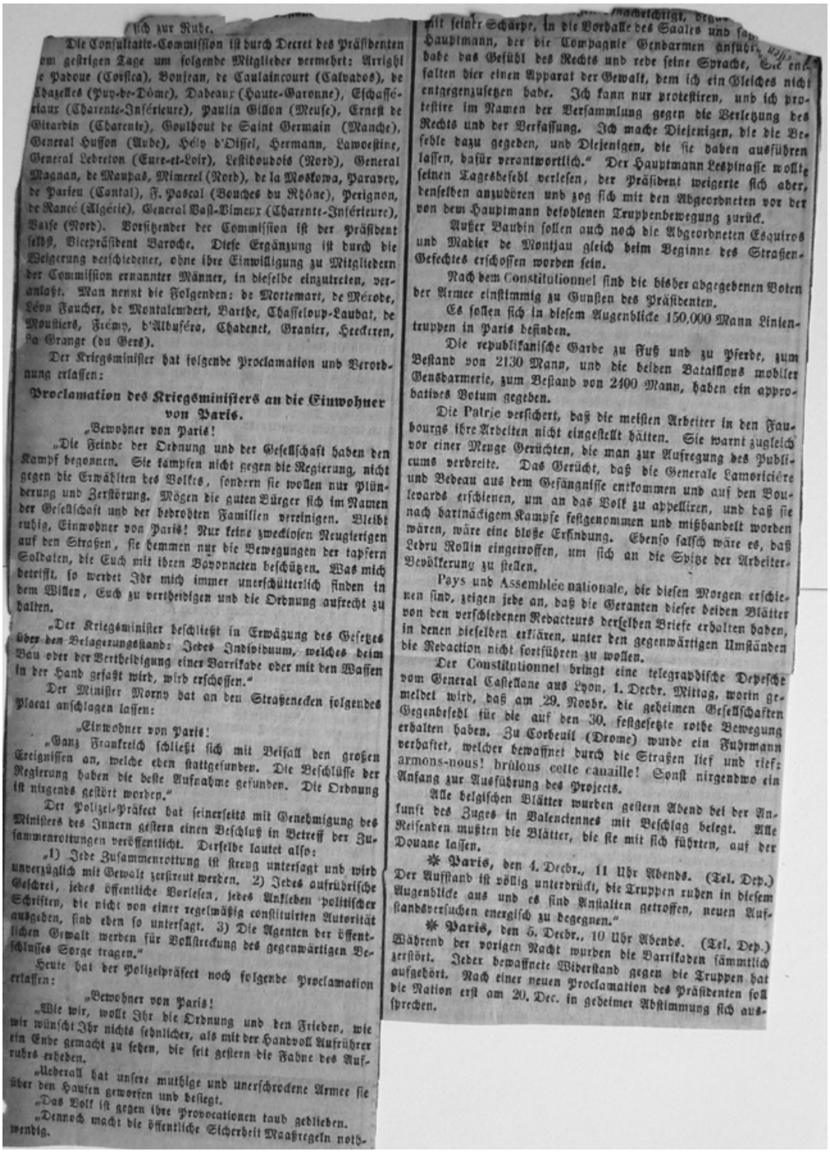

ſich zur Ruhe.

Die Conſultativ-Commiſſion iſt durch Decret des Präſidenten om geſtrigen Tage um folgende Mitglieder vermehrt: Arrighi e Padoue (Corſica), Bonjean, de Caulaincourt (Calvados), de Chazelles (Puy-de-Dôme), Dabeaux (Haute-Garonne), Eſchaſſériaux (Charente-Inférieure), Paulin Gillon (Meuſe), Erneſt de Girardin (Charente), Goulhout de Saint Germain (Manche), General Huſſon (Aube), Hély d'Oiſſel, Hermann, Lawoeſtine, General Lebreton (Eure-et-Loir), Leſtiboudois (Nord), General Magnan, de Maupas, Mimerel (Nord), de la Moskowa, Paravey, de Parieu (Cantal), F. Pascal (Bouches du Rhône), Perignon, de Rancé (Algérie), General Baſt-Vimeux (Charente-Inférieure), Baiſe (Nord). Vorſitzender der Commiſſion iſt der Präſident ſelbſt, Vicepräſident Baroche. Dieſe Ergänzung iſt durch die Weigerung verſchiedener, ohne ihre Einwilligung zu Mitgliedern der Commiſſion ernannter Männer, in dieſelbe einzutreten, veranlaßt. Man nennt die Folgenden: de Mortemart, de Mérode, Léon Faucher, de Montalembert, Barthe, Chaſſeloup-Laubat, de Mouſtiers, Frémy, d'Albuféra, Chadenet, Granier, Heeckeren, La Grange (du Gers).

Der Kriegsminiſter hat folgende Proclamation und Verordnung erlaſſen:

### Proclamation des Kriegsminiſters an die Einwohner von Paris.

„Bewohner von Paris!

„Die Feinde der Ordnung und der Geſellſchaft haben den Kampf begonnen. Sie kämpfen nicht gegen die Regierung, nicht gegen die Erwählten des Volkes, ſondern ſie wollen nur Plünderung und Zerſtörung. Mögen die guten Bürger ſich im Namen der Geſellſchaft und der bedrohten Familien vereinigen. Bleibt ruhig, Einwohner von Paris! Nur keine zweckloſen Neugierigen auf den Straßen, ſie hemmen nur die Bewegungen der tapfern Soldaten, die Euch mit ihren Bayonneten beſchützen. Was mich betrifft, ſo werdet Ihr mich immer unerſchütterlich finden in dem Willen, Euch zu vertheidigen und die Ordnung aufrecht zu halten.

„Der Kriegsminiſter beſchließt in Erwägung des Geſetzes über den Belagerungsſtand: Jedes Individuum, welches beim Bau oder der Vertheidigung einer Barrikade oder mit den Waffen in der Hand gefaßt wird, wird erſchoſſen.“

Der Miniſter Morny hat an den Straßenecken folgendes Placat anſchlagen laſſen:

„Einwohner von Paris!

„Ganz Frankreich ſchließt ſich mit Beifall den großen Ereigniſſen an, welche eben ſtattgefunden. Die Beſchlüſſe der Regierung haben die beſte Aufnahme gefunden. Die Ordnung iſt nirgends geſtört worden.“

Der Polizei-Präfect hat ſeinerſeits mit Genehmigung des Miniſters des Innern geſtern einen Beſchluß in Betreff der Zuſammenrottungen veröffentlicht. Derſelbe lautet alſo:

„1) Jede Zuſammenrottung iſt ſtreng unterſagt und wird unverzüglich mit Gewalt zerſtreut werden. 2) Jedes aufrühriſche Geſchrei, jedes öffentliche Vorleſen, jedes Ankleben politiſcher Schriften, die nicht von einer regelmäßig conſtituirten Autorität ausgehen, ſind eben ſo unterſagt. 3) Die Agenten der öffentlichen Gewalt werden für Vollſtreckung des gegenwärtigen Beſchluſſes Sorge tragen.“

Heute hat der Polizeipräfect noch folgende Proclamation erlaſſen:

„Bewohner von Paris!

„Wie wir, wollt Ihr die Ordnung und den Frieden, wie wir wünſcht Ihr nichts ſehnlicher, als mit der Handvoll Aufrührer ein Ende gemacht zu ſehen, die ſeit geſtern die Fahne des Aufruhrs erheben.

„Ueberall hat unſere muthige und unerſchrockene Armee ſie über den Haufen geworfen und beſiegt.

„Das Volk iſt gegen ihre Provocationen taub geblieben.

„Dennoch macht die öffentliche Sicherheit Maaßregeln nothwendig.

nachrichtigt, beg

mit ſeiner Schärpe, in die Vorhalle des Saales und sa Hauptmann, der die Compagnie Gendarmen anführ habe das Gefühl des Rechts und rede ſeine Sprache, Sie entfalten hier einen Apparat der Gewalt, dem ich ein Gleiches nicht entgegenzuſetzen habe. Ich kann nur proteſtiren, und ich proteſtire im Namen der Verſammlung gegen die Verletzung des Rechts und der Verfaſſung. Ich mache Diejenigen, die die Befehle dazu gegeben, und Diejenigen, die ſie haben ausführen laſſen, dafür verantwortlich.“ Der Hauptmann Leſpinaſſe wollte ſeinen Tagesbefehl verleſen, der Präſident weigerte ſich aber, denſelben anzuhören und zog ſich mit den Abgeordneten vor der von dem Hauptmann befohlenen Truppenbewegung zurück.

Außer Baudin ſollen auch noch die Abgeordneten Eſquiros und Madier de Montjau gleich beim Beginne des Straßen-Gefechtes erſchoſſen worden ſein.

Nach dem Constitutionnel ſind die bisher abgegebenen Voten der Armee einſtimmig zu Gunſten des Präſidenten.

Es ſollen ſich in dieſem Augenblicke 150,000 Mann Linientruppen in Paris befinden.

Die republikaniſche Garde zu Fuß und zu Pferde, zum Beſtand von 2130 Mann, und die beiden Bataillons mobiler Gensdarmerie, zum Beſtand von 2400 Mann, haben ein approbatives Votum gegeben.

Die Patrie verſichert, daß die meiſten Arbeiter in den Faubourgs ihre Arbeiten nicht eingeſtellt hätten. Sie warnt zugleich vor einer Menge Gerüchten, die man zur Aufregung des Publicums verbreite. Das Gerücht, daß die Generale Lamoricière und Bedeau aus dem Gefängniſſe entkommen und auf den Boulevards erſchienen, um an das Volk zu appelliren, und daß ſie nach hartnäckigem Kampfe feſtgenommen und mißhandelt worden wären, wäre eine bloße Erfindung. Ebenſo falſch wäre es, daß Ledru Rollin eingetroffen, um ſich an die Spitze der Arbeiter-Bevölkerung zu ſtellen.

Pays und Assemblée nationale, die dieſen Morgen erſchienen ſind, zeigen jede an, daß die Geranten dieſer beiden Blätter von den verſchiedenen Redacteurs derſelben Briefe erhalten haben, in denen dieſelben erklären, unter den gegenwärtigen Umſtänden die Redaction nicht fortführen zu wollen.

Der Constitutionnel bringt eine telegraphiſche Depeſche vom General Caſtellane aus Lyon, 1. Decbr. Mittag, worin gemeldet wird, daß am 29. Novbr. die geheimen Geſellſchaften Gegenbefehl für die auf den 30. feſtgeſetzte rothe Bewegung erhalten haben. Zu Corbeuil (Drome) wurde ein Fuhrmann verhaftet, welcher bewaffnet durch die Straßen lief und rief: armons-nous! brûlons cette canaille! Sonſt nirgendwo ein Anfang zur Ausführung des Projects.

Alle belgiſchen Blätter wurden geſtern Abend bei der Ankunft des Zuges in Valenciennes mit Beſchlag belegt. Alle Reiſenden mußten die Blätter, die ſie mit ſich führten, auf der Douane laſſen.

✱ **Paris,** den 4. Decbr., 11 Uhr Abends. (Tel. Dep.) Der Aufſtand iſt völlig unterdrückt, die Truppen ruhen in dieſem Augenblicke aus und es ſind Anſtalten getroffen, neuen Aufſtandsverſuchen energiſch zu begegnen.“

✱ **Paris,** den 5. Decbr., 10 Uhr Abends. (Tel. Dep.) Während der vorigen Nacht wurden die Barrikaden ſämmtlich zerſtört. Jeder bewaffnete Widerſtand gegen die Truppen hat aufgehört. Nach einer neuen Proclamation des Präſidenten ſoll die Nation erſt am 20. Dec. in geheimer Abſtimmung ſich ausſprechen.

A-5-15. OA-5-3-3

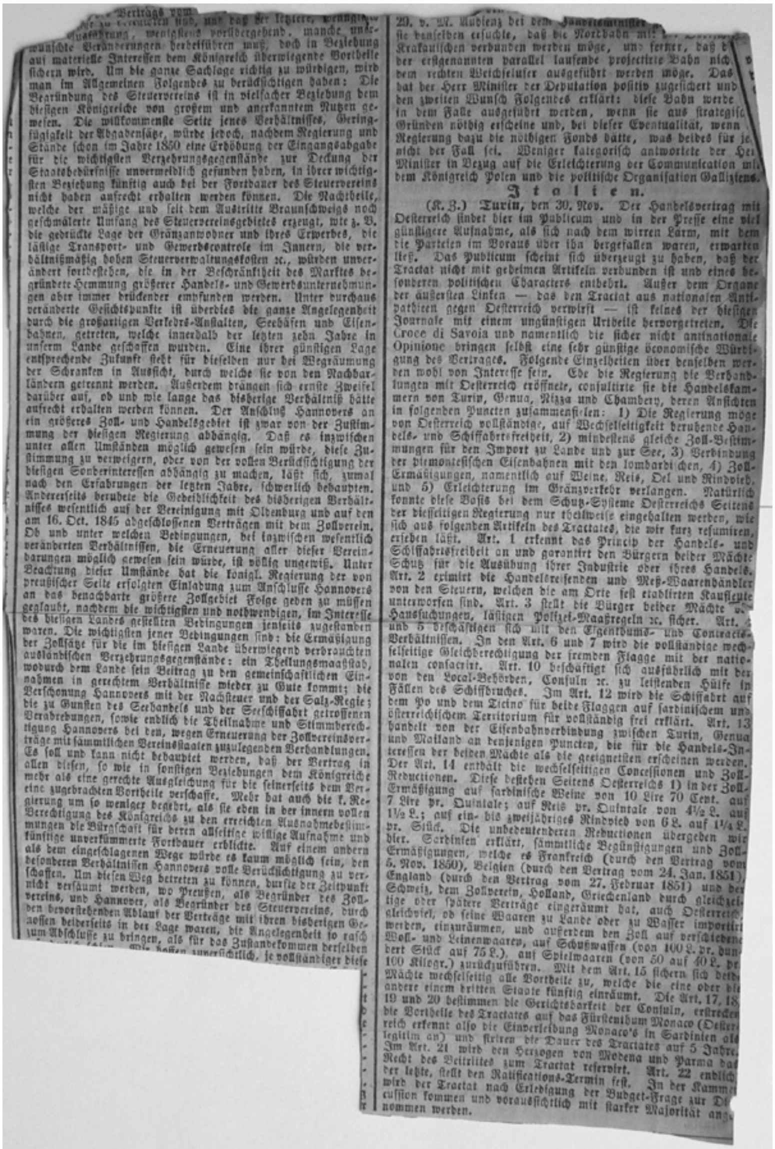

… Vertrags vom … zu … ſind, und daß der letztere, wenngle… Ausführung, wenigſtens vorübergehend, manche unerwünſchte Veränderungen herbeiführen muß, doch in Beziehung auf materielle Intereſſen dem Königreich überwiegende Vortheile ſichern wird. Um die ganze Sachlage richtig zu würdigen, wird man im Allgemeinen Folgendes zu berückſichtigen haben: Die Begründung des Steuervereins iſt in vielfacher Beziehung dem hieſigen Königreiche von großem und anerkanntem Nutzen geweſen. Die willkommenſte Seite jenes Verhältniſſes, Geringfügigkeit der Abgabenſätze, würde jedoch, nachdem Regierung und Stände ſchon im Jahre 1850 eine Erhöhung der Eingangsabgabe für die wichtigſten Verzehrungsgegenſtände zur Deckung der Staatsbedürfniſſe unvermeidlich gefunden haben, in ihrer wichtigſten Beziehung künftig auch bei der Fortdauer des Steuervereins nicht haben aufrecht erhalten werden können. Die Nachtheile, welche der mäßige und ſeit dem Austritte Braunſchweigs noch geſchmälerte Umfang des Steuervereinsgebietes erzeugt, wie z. B. die gedrückte Lage der Gränzanwohner und ihres Erwerbes, die läſtige Transport- und Gewerbscontrole im Innern, die verhältnißmäßig hohen Steuerverwaltungskoſten ꝛc., würden unverändert fortbeſtehen, die in der Beſchränktheit des Marktes begründete Hemmung größerer Handels- und Gewerbsunternehmungen aber immer drückender empfunden werden. Unter durchaus veränderte Geſichtspunkte iſt überdies die ganze Angelegenheit durch die großartigen Verkehrs-Anſtalten, Seehäfen und Eiſenbahnen, getreten, welche innerhalb der letzten zehn Jahre in unſerm Lande geſchaffen wurden. Eine ihrer günſtigen Lage entſprechende Zukunft ſteht für dieſelben nur bei Wegräumung der Schranken in Ausſicht, durch welche ſie von den Nachbarländern getrennt werden. Außerdem drängen ſich ernſte Zweifel darüber auf, ob und wie lange das bisherige Verhältniß hätte aufrecht erhalten werden können. Der Anſchluß Hannovers an ein größeres Zoll- und Handelsgebiet iſt zwar von der Zuſtimmung der hieſigen Regierung abhängig. Daß es inzwiſchen unter allen Umſtänden möglich geweſen ſein würde, dieſe Zuſtimmung zu verweigern, oder von der vollen Berückſichtigung der hieſigen Sonderintereſſen abhängig zu machen, läßt ſich, zumal nach den Erfahrungen der letzten Jahre, ſchwerlich behaupten. Andererſeits beruhete die Gedeihlichkeit des bisherigen Verhältniſſes weſentlich auf der Vereinigung mit Oldenburg und auf den am 16. Oct. 1845 abgeſchloſſenen Verträgen mit dem Zollverein. Ob und unter welchen Bedingungen, bei inzwiſchen weſentlich veränderten Verhältniſſen, die Erneuerung aller dieſer Vereinbarungen möglich geweſen ſein würde, iſt völlig ungewiß. Unter Beachtung dieſer Umſtände hat die königl. Regierung der von preußiſcher Seite erfolgten Einladung zum Anſchluſſe Hannovers an das benachbarte größere Zollgebiet Folge geben zu müſſen geglaubt, nachdem die wichtigſten und nothwendigen, im Intereſſe des hieſigen Landes geſtellten Bedingungen jenſeits zugeſtanden waren. Die wichtigſten jener Bedingungen ſind: die Ermäßigung der Zollſätze für die im hieſigen Lande überwiegend verbrauchten ausländiſchen Verzehrungsgegenſtände: ein Theilungsmaaßſtab, wodurch dem Lande ſein Beitrag zu den gemeinſchaftlichen Einnahmen in gerechtem Verhältniſſe wieder zu Gute kommt; die Verſchonung Hannovers mit der Nachſteuer und der Salz-Regie; die zu Gunſten des Seehandels und der Seeſchiffahrt getroffenen Verabredungen, ſowie endlich die Theilnahme und Stimmberechtigung Hannovers bei den, wegen Erneuerung der Zollvereinsverträge mit ſämmtlichen Vereinsſtaaten zuzulegenden Verhandlungen. Es ſoll und kann nicht behauptet werden, daß der Vertrag in allen dieſen, ſo wie in ſonſtigen Beziehungen dem Königreiche mehr als eine gerechte Ausgleichung für die ſeinerſeits dem Vereine zugebrachten Vortheile verſchaffe. Mehr hat auch die k. Regierung um ſo weniger begehrt, als ſie eben in der innern vollen Berechtigung des Königreichs zu den erreichten Ausnahmebeſtimmungen die Bürgſchaft für deren allſeitige willige Aufnahme und künftige unverkümmerte Fortdauer erblickte. Auf einem andern als dem eingeſchlagenen Wege würde es kaum möglich ſein, den beſonderen Verhältniſſen Hannovers volle Berückſichtigung zu verſchaffen. Um dieſen Weg betreten zu können, durfte der Zeitpunkt nicht verſäumt werden, wo Preußen, als Begründer des Zollvereins, und Hannover, als Begründer des Steuervereins, durch den bevorſtehenden Ablauf der Verträge mit ihren bisherigen Genoſſen beiderſeits in der Lage waren, die Angelegenheit ſo raſch zum Abſchluſſe zu bringen, als für das Zuſtandekommen derſelben [illegible] Wir hoffen zuverſichtlich, je vollſtändiger dieſe

29. v. M. Audienz bei dem Handelsminiſter … ſie denſelben erſuchte, daß die Nordbahn mit … Krakauiſchen verbunden werden möge, und ferner, daß d… der erſtgenannten parallel laufende projectirte Bahn nich… dem rechten Weichſelufer ausgeführt werden möge. Das hat der Herr Miniſter der Deputation poſitiv zugeſichert und den zweiten Wunſch Folgendes erklärt: dieſe Bahn werde in dem Falle ausgeführt werden, wenn ſie aus ſtrategiſc… Gründen nöthig erſcheine und, bei dieſer Eventualität, wenn … Regierung dazu die nöthigen Fonds hätte, was beides für je… nicht der Fall ſei. Weniger kategoriſch antwortete der Her… Miniſter in Bezug auf die Erleichterung der Communication mi… dem Königreich Polen und die politiſche Organiſation Galliziens.

## Italien.

(K. Z.) **Turin**, den 30. Nov. Der Handelsvertrag mit Oeſterreich findet hier im Publicum und in der Preſſe eine viel günſtigere Aufnahme, als ſich nach dem wirren Lärm, mit dem die Parteien im Voraus über ihn hergefallen waren, erwarten ließ. Das Publicum ſcheint ſich überzeugt zu haben, daß der Tractat nicht mit geheimen Artikeln verbunden iſt und eines beſonderen politiſchen Characters entbehrt. Außer dem Organe der äußerſten Linken — das den Tractat aus nationalen Antipathieen gegen Oeſterreich verwirft — iſt keines der hieſigen Journale mit einem ungünſtigen Urtheile hervorgetreten. Die Croce di Savoia und namentlich die ſicher nicht antinationale Opinione bringen ſelbſt eine ſehr günſtige öconomiſche Würdigung des Vertrages. Folgende Einzelheiten über denſelben werden wohl von Intereſſe ſein. Ehe die Regierung die Verhandlungen mit Oeſterreich eröffnete, conſultirte ſie die Handelskammern von Turin, Genua, Nizza und Chambery, deren Anſichten in folgenden Puncten zuſammenfielen: 1) Die Regierung möge von Oeſterreich vollſtändige, auf Wechſelſeitigkeit beruhende Handels- und Schiffahrtsfreiheit, 2) mindeſtens gleiche Zoll-Beſtimmungen für den Import zu Lande und zur See, 3) Verbindung der piemonteſiſchen Eiſenbahnen mit den lombardiſchen, 4) Zoll-Ermäßigungen, namentlich auf Weine, Reis, Oel und Rindvieh, und 5) Erleichterung im Gränzverkehr verlangen. Natürlich konnte dieſe Baſis bei dem Schutz-Syſteme Oeſterreichs Seitens der dieſſeitigen Regierung nur theilweiſe eingehalten werden, wie ſich aus folgenden Artikeln des Tractates, die wir kurz reſumiren, erſehen läßt. Art. 1 erkennt das Princip der Handels- und Schiffahrtsfreiheit an und garantirt den Bürgern beider Mächte Schutz für die Ausübung ihrer Induſtrie oder ihres Handels. Art. 2 eximirt die Handelsreiſenden und Meß-Waarenhändler von den Steuern, welchen die am Orte feſt etablirten Kaufleute unterworfen ſind. Art. 3 ſtellt die Bürger beider Mächte v… Hausſuchungen, läſtigen Polizei-Maaßregeln ꝛc. ſicher. Art. … und 5 beſchäftigen ſich mit den Eigenthums- und Contracts-Verhältniſſen. In den Art. 6 und 7 wird die vollſtändige wechſelſeitige Gleichberechtigung der fremden Flagge mit der nationalen conſacrirt. Art. 10 beſchäftigt ſich ausführlich mit der von den Local-Behörden, Conſuln ꝛc. zu leiſtenden Hülfe in Fällen des Schiffbruches. Im Art. 12 wird die Schiffahrt auf dem Po und dem Ticino für beide Flaggen auf ſardiniſchem und öſterreichiſchem Territorium für vollſtändig frei erklärt. Art. 13 handelt von der Eiſenbahnverbindung zwiſchen Turin, Genua und Mailand an denjenigen Puncten, die für die Handels-Intereſſen der beiden Mächte als die geeignetſten erſcheinen werden. Der Art. 14 enthält die wechſelſeitigen Conceſſionen und Zoll-Reductionen. Dieſe beſtehen Seitens Oeſterreichs 1) in der Zoll-Ermäßigung auf ſardiniſche Weine von 10 Lire 70 Cent. auf 7 Lire pr. Quintale; auf Reis pr. Quintale von 4½ L. auf 1½ L.; auf ein- bis zweijähriges Rindvieh von 6 L. auf 1¼ L. pr. Stück. Die unbedeutenderen Reductionen übergehen wir hier. Sardinien erklärt, ſämmtliche Begünſtigungen und Zoll-Ermäßigungen, welche es Frankreich (durch den Vertrag vom 5. Nov. 1850), Belgien (durch den Vertrag vom 24. Jan. 1851), England (durch den Vertrag vom 27. Februar 1851) und der Schweiz, dem Zollverein, Holland, Griechenland durch gleichzeitige oder ſpätere Verträge eingeräumt hat, auch Oeſterreich, gleichviel, ob ſeine Waaren zu Lande oder zu Waſſer importir… werden, einzuräumen, und außerdem den Zoll auf verſchieden… Woll- und Leinenwaaren, auf Schußwaffen (von 100 L. pr. hun… dert Stück auf 75 L.), auf Spielwaaren (von 50 auf 40 L. pr. 100 Kilogr.) zurückzuführen. Mit dem Art. 15 ſichern ſich beid… Mächte wechſelſeitig alle Vortheile zu, welche die eine oder di… andere einem dritten Staate künftig einräumt. Die Art. 17, 18, 19 und 20 beſtimmen die Gerichtsbarkeit der Conſuln, erſtrecken die Vortheile des Tractates auf das Fürſtenthum Monaco (Oeſter… reich erkennt alſo die Einverleibung Monaco's in Sardinien al… legitim an) und fixiren die Dauer des Tractates auf 5 Jahre. Im Art. 21 wird den Herzogen von Modena und Parma da… Recht des Beitrittes zum Tractat reſervirt. Art. 22 endlich, der letzte, ſtellt den Ratifications-Termin feſt. In der Kamm… wird der Tractat nach Erledigung der Budget-Frage zur Di… cuſſion kommen und vorausſichtlich mit ſtarker Majorität ang… nommen werden.

A-5-16. OA-5-3-4

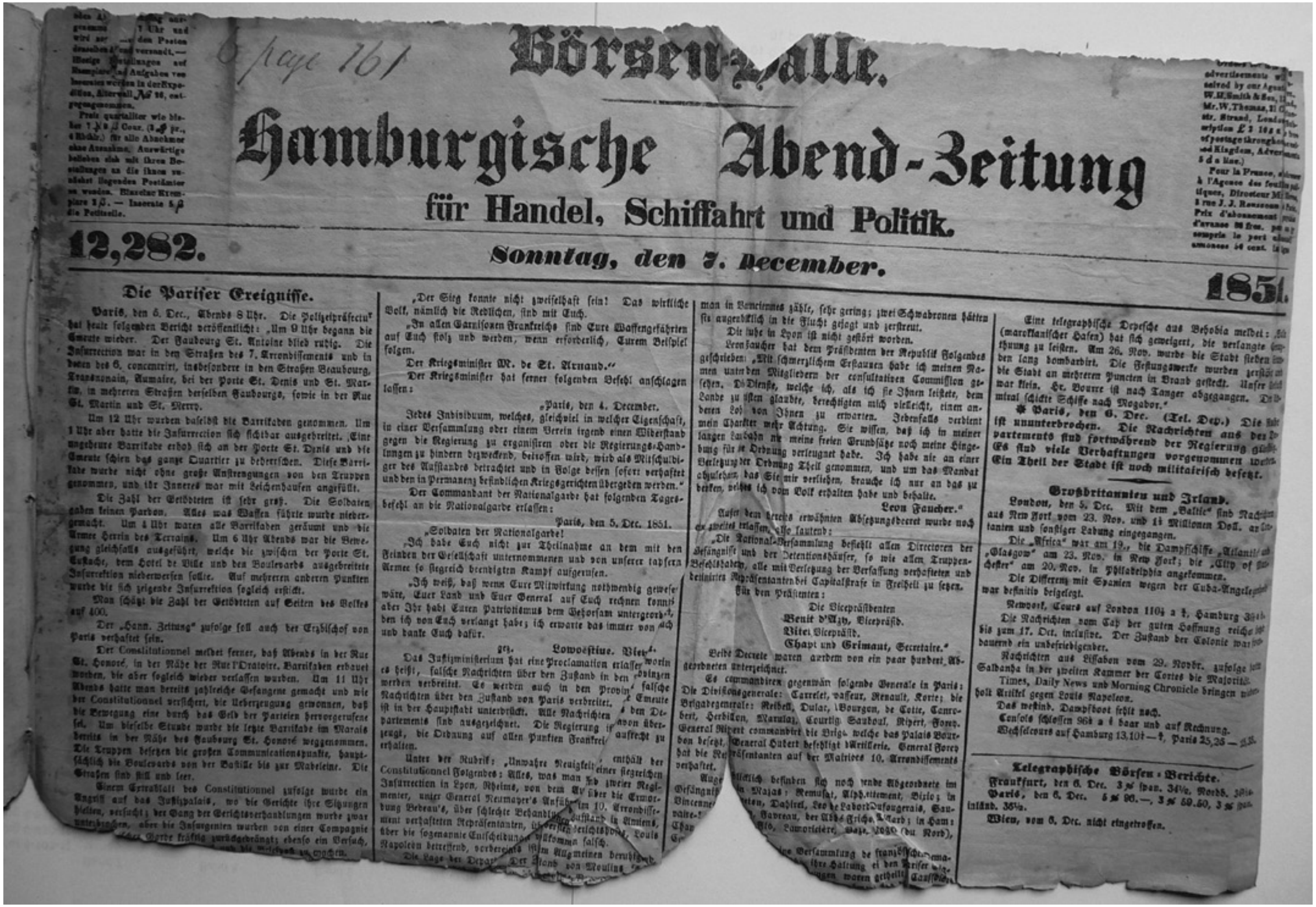

[illegible] angenommen [illegible] 7 Uhr und wird [illegible] den Posten [illegible] versandt. — Bestellungen auf Exemplare und Aufgaben von Inseraten werden in der Expedition, Alterwall № 16, entgegengenommen.

Preis quartaliter wie bisher 7 ℳ 8 ß Cour. für alle Abnehmer ohne Ausnahme. Auswärtige belieben sich mit ihren Bestellungen an die ihnen zunächst liegenden Postämter zu wenden. Einzelne Exemplare 1 ß. — Inserate 5 ß die Petitzeile.

6 page 161

# Börsen-Halle.

# Hamburgische Abend-Zeitung

## für Handel, Schiffahrt und Politik.

[illegible] advertisements will be received by our Agents, W. H. Smith & Son, Mr. W. Thomas, Str. Strand, London. Subscription £ 2 10 s free of postage throughout the United Kingdom, Advertisements 5 d a line.)

Pour la France, s'adresser à l'Agence des feuilles politiques, Directeur M. [illegible], 3 rue J. J. Rousseau à Paris. Prix d'abonnement d'avance 50 frcs. par an, compris le port. Annonces 50 cent. la ligne.

**12,282.** **Sonntag, den 7. December.** **1851.**

### Die Pariſer Ereigniſſe.

**Paris**, den 6. Dec., Abends 8 Uhr. Die Polizeipräfectur hat heute folgenden Bericht veröffentlicht: „Um 9 Uhr begann die Emeute wieder. Der Faubourg St. Antoine blieb ruhig. Die Inſurrection war in den Straßen des 7. Arrondiſſements und in denen des 6. concentrirt, insbeſondere in den Straßen Beaubourg, Transnonain, Aumaire, bei der Porte St. Denis und St. Martin, in mehreren Straßen derſelben Faubourgs, ſowie in der Rue St. Martin und St. Merry.

Um 12 Uhr wurden daſelbſt die Barrikaden genommen. Um 1 Uhr aber hatte die Inſurrection ſich ſichtbar ausgebreitet. Eine ungeheure Barrikade erhob ſich an der Porte St. Denis und die Emeute ſchien das ganze Quartier zu beherrſchen. Dieſe Barrikade wurde nicht ohne große Anſtrengungen von den Truppen genommen, und ihr Inneres war mit Leichenhaufen angefüllt.

Die Zahl der Getödteten iſt ſehr groß. Die Soldaten gaben keinen Pardon. Alles was Waffen führte wurde niedergemacht. Um 4 Uhr waren alle Barrikaden geräumt und die Armee Herrin des Terrains. Um 6 Uhr Abends war die Bewegung gleichfalls ausgeführt, welche die zwiſchen der Porte St. Euſtache, dem Hotel de Ville und den Boulevards ausgebreitete Inſurrektion niederwerfen ſollte. Auf mehreren anderen Punkten wurde die ſich zeigende Inſurrektion ſogleich erſtickt.

Man ſchätzt die Zahl der Getödteten auf Seiten des Volkes auf 400.

Der „Hann. Zeitung" zufolge ſoll auch der Erzbiſchof von Paris verhaftet ſein.

Der Conſtitutionnel meldet ferner, daß Abends in der Rue St. Honoré, in der Nähe der Rue l'Oratoire, Barrikaden erbauet worden, die aber ſogleich wieder verlaſſen wurden. Um 11 Uhr Abends hatte man bereits zahlreiche Gefangene gemacht und wie der Conſtitutionnel verſichert, die Ueberzeugung gewonnen, daß die Bewegung eine durch das Geld der Parteien hervorgerufene ſei. Um dieſelbe Stunde wurde die letzte Barrikade im Marais bereits in der Nähe des Faubourg St. Honoré weggenommen. Die Truppen beſetzen die großen Communicationspunkte, hauptſächlich die Boulevards von der Baſtille bis zur Madeleine. Die Straßen ſind ſtill und leer.

Einem Extrablatt des Conſtitutionnel zufolge wurde ein Angriff auf das Juſtizpalais, wo die Gerichte ihre Sitzungen hielten, verſucht; der Gang der Gerichtsverhandlungen wurde zwar unterbrochen, aber die Inſurgenten wurden von einer Compagnie [illegible] Garde kräftig zurückgedrängt; ebenſo ein Verſuch, [illegible] und die [illegible] zu machen.

„Der Sieg konnte nicht zweifelhaft ſein! Das wirkliche Volk, nämlich die Redlichen, ſind mit Euch.

„In allen Garniſonen Frankreichs ſind Eure Waffengefährten auf Euch ſtolz und werden, wenn erforderlich, Eurem Beiſpiel folgen.

Der Kriegsminiſter M. de St. Arnaud."

Der Kriegsminiſter hat ferner folgenden Befehl anſchlagen laſſen:

„Paris, den 4. December.

Jedes Individuum, welches, gleichviel in welcher Eigenſchaft, in einer Verſammlung oder einem Verein irgend einen Widerſtand gegen die Regierung zu organiſiren oder die Regierungs-Handlungen zu hindern bezweckend, betroffen wird, wird als Mitſchuldiger des Aufſtandes betrachtet und in Folge deſſen ſofort verhaftet und den in Permanenz befindlichen Kriegsgerichten übergeben werden."

Der Commandant der Nationalgarde hat folgenden Tagesbefehl an die Nationalgarde erlaſſen:

Paris, den 5. Dec. 1851.

„Soldaten der Nationalgarde!

„Ich habe Euch nicht zur Theilnahme an dem mit den Feinden der Geſellſchaft unternommenen und von unſerer tapfern Armee ſo ſiegreich beendigten Kampf aufgerufen.

„Ich weiß, daß wenn Eure Mitwirkung nothwendig geweſe wäre, Euer Land und Euer General auf Euch rechnen konnt aber Ihr habt Euren Patriotismus dem Gehorſam untergeord t, den ich von Euch verlangt habe; ich erwarte das immer von ch und danke Euch dafür.

gez. Lowoeſtine. Vic

Das Juſtizminiſterium hat eine Proclamation erlaſſe worin es heißt, falſche Nachrichten über den Zuſtand in den vinzen werden verbreitet. Es werden auch in den Provin falſche Nachrichten über den Zuſtand von Paris verbreitet. e Emeute iſt in der Hauptſtadt unterdrückt. Alle Nachrichten s den Departements ſind ausgezeichnet. Die Regierung i avon überzeugt, die Ordnung auf allen Punkten Frankrei aufrecht zu erhalten.

Unter der Rubrik: „Unwahre Neuigkeit" enthält der Conſtitutionnel Folgendes: Alles, was man einer ſiegreichen Inſurrection in Lyon, Rheims, von dem A zweier Regimenter, unter General Neumayer's Anfüh im 10. Arrondiſſement verhafteten Repräſentanten, über die Ermordung Bedeau's, über ſchlechte Behandlung [illegible] fſtand in Amiens, über die ſogenannte Entſcheidung [illegible] erichtshofs, Louis Napoleon betreffend, verbreitet iſt, vollkommen falſch.

Die Lage der Depar [illegible] im Allgemeinen beruhigend. Der Stand von Moulins [illegible]

man in Valenciennes zähle, ſehr gering; zwei Schwadronen hätten ſie augenblicklich in die Flucht gejagt und zerſtreut.

Die Ruhe in Lyon iſt nicht geſtört worden.

Leon Faucher hat dem Präſidenten der Republik Folgendes geſchrieben: „Mit ſchmerzlichem Erſtaunen habe ich meinen Namen unter den Mitgliedern der conſultativen Commiſſion geſehen. Die Dienſte, welche ich, als ich ſie Ihnen leiſtete, dem Lande zu leiſten glaubte, berechtigten mich vielleicht, einen anderen Lohn von Ihnen zu erwarten. Jedenfalls verdient mein Charakter mehr Achtung. Sie wiſſen, daß ich in meiner langen Laufbahn nie meine freien Grundſätze noch meine Hingebung für die Ordnung verleugnet habe. Ich habe nie an einer Verletzung der Ordnung Theil genommen, und um das Mandat abzulehnen, das Sie mir verliehen, brauche ich nur an das zu denken, welches ich vom Volk erhalten habe und behalte.

Leon Faucher."

Außer dem bereits erwähnten Abſetzungsdecret wurde noch ein zweites erlaſſen, alſo lautend:

„Die National-Verſammlung befiehlt allen Directoren der Gefängniſſe und der Detentionshäuſer, ſo wie allen Truppen-Befehlshabern, alle mit Verletzung der Verfaſſung verhafteten und detinirten Repräſentanten bei Capitalſtrafe in Freiheit zu ſetzen.

Für den Präſidenten:
Die Vicepräſidenten
Benit d'Azy, Vicepräſid.
Vitet, Vicepräſid.
Chapt und Grimaut, Secretaire."

Beide Decrete waren außerdem von ein paar hundert Abgeordneten unterzeichnet.

Es commandiren gegenwärtig folgende Generale in Paris: Die Diviſionsgenerale: Carrelet, Levaſſeur, Renault, Korte; die Brigadegenerale: Reibell, Dulac, Bourgon, de Cotte, Canrobert, Herbillon, Marulaz, Courtigis, Sauboul, Ripert, Forey. General Ripert commandirt die Brigade, welche das Palais Bourbon beſetzt, General Hubert befehligt die Artillerie. General Forey hat die Repräſentanten auf der Mairie des 10. Arrondiſſements verhaftet.

Auge licklich befinden ſich noch ende Abgeordnete im Gefängniß Mazas: Remuſat, Alph. [illegible], Bixio; in Vincenne eten, Dahirel, Leo de Laborde, Dufougerais, Gain vaire- Favreau, der Abbé Fréchon, [illegible]; in Ham: Cha [illegible], Lamoricière, Baze, [illegible] (du Nord),

[illegible] Verſammlung de franzöſiſchen [illegible] ihre Haltung ei den Pariſer [illegible] waren getheilt. Cauſſidière [illegible]

Eine telegraphiſche Depeſche aus Behobia meldet: „[illegible] (marokkaniſcher Hafen) hat ſich geweigert, die verlangte [illegible]thuung zu leiſten. Am 26. Nov. wurde die Stadt ſieben [illegible] den lang bombardirt. Die Feſtungswerke wurden zerſtört [illegible] die Stadt an mehreren Puncten in Brand geſteckt. Unſer [illegible] war klein. Hr. Bourre iſt nach Tanger abgegangen. Der [illegible]miral ſchickte Schiffe nach Mogador."

✱ **Paris, den 6. Dec. (Tel. Dep.) Die [illegible] iſt ununterbrochen. Die Nachrichten aus den [illegible]partements ſind fortwährend der Regierung gün[illegible]. Es ſind viele Verhaftungen vorgenommen wor[illegible]. Ein Theil der Stadt iſt noch militairiſch beſetzt.**

### Großbritannien und Irland.

**London**, den 5. Dec. Mit dem „Baltic" ſind Nach[illegible] aus New York vom 23. Nov. und 1½ Millionen Doll. an [illegible]tanten und ſonſtiger Ladung eingegangen.

Die „Africa" war am 19., die Dampfſchiffe „Atlantic" und „Glasgow" am 23. Nov. in New York; die „City of [illegible]cheſter" am 20. Nov. in Philadelphia angekommen.

Die Differenz mit Spanien wegen der Cuba-Angele[illegible] war definitiv beigelegt.

Newyork, Cours auf London 110¾ a ⅞, Hamburg [illegible]

Die Nachrichten vom Cap der guten Hoffnung reichen [illegible] bis zum 17. Oct. incluſive. Der Zuſtand der Colonie war [illegible] dauernd ein unbefriedigender.

Nachrichten aus Liſſabon vom 29. Novbr. zufolge [illegible] Saldanha in der zweiten Kammer der Cortes die Majorität.

Times, Daily News und Morning Chronicle bringen [illegible]holt Artikel gegen Louis Napoleon.

Das weſtind. Dampfboot fehlt noch.

Conſols ſchloſſen 96⅝ a ¾ baar und auf Rechnung.

Wechſelcours auf Hamburg 13,10½ — ¾, Paris 25,25 — [illegible]

### Telegraphiſche Börſen-Berichte.

**Frankfurt**, den 6. Dec. 3 % ſpan. 34½, Nordb. [illegible]

**Paris**, den 6. Dec. 5 % 96.—, 3 % 59.50, 3 % ſpan. inländ. 36½.

**Wien**, vom 6. Dec. nicht eingetroffen.

A-5-17. OA-5-6-1

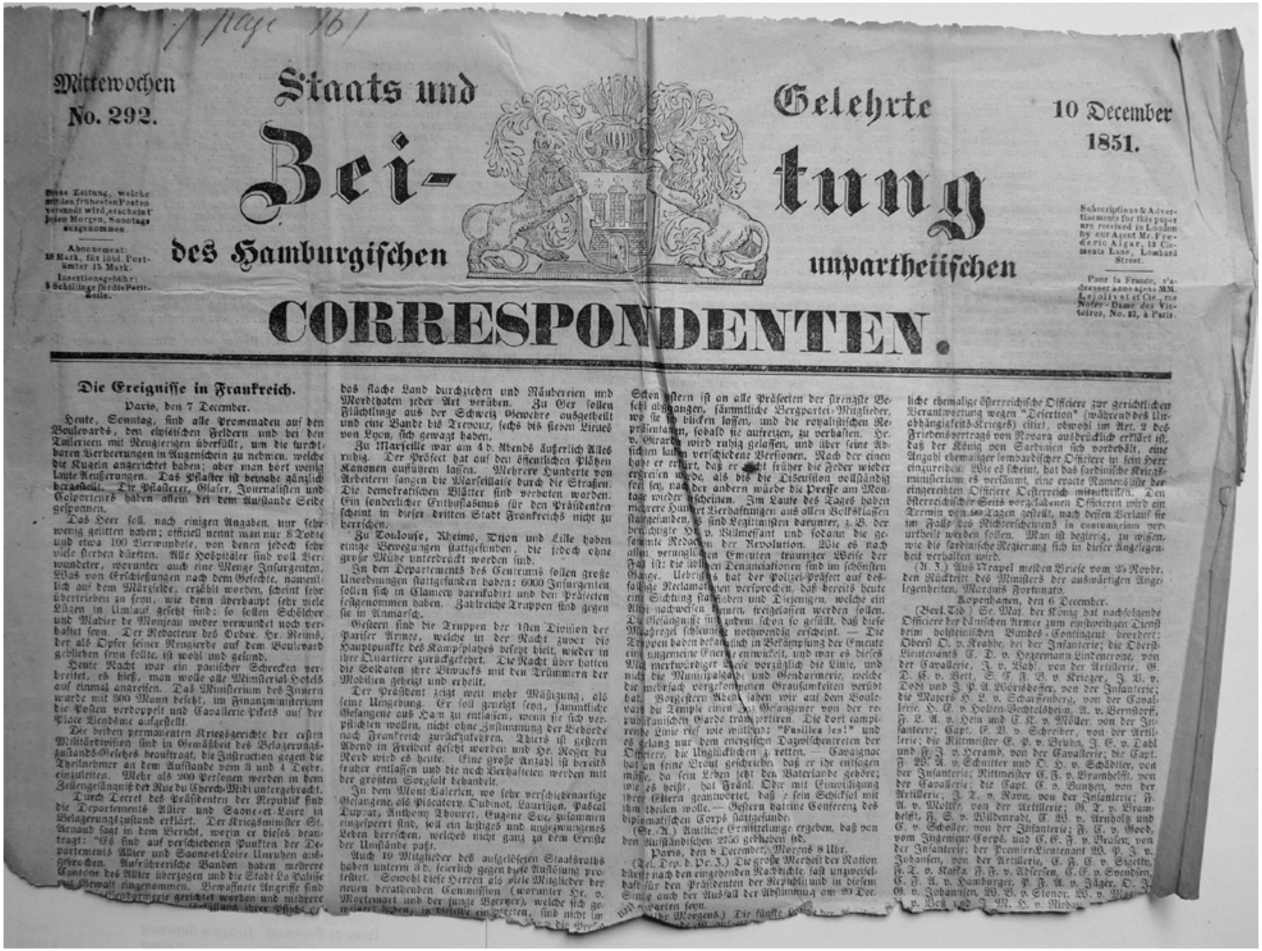

/ page 161 /

Mittewochen
No. 292.

# Staats und Gelehrte
# Zeitung
# des Hamburgiſchen unpartheiiſchen
# CORRESPONDENTEN.

10 December
1851.

Diese Zeitung, welche mit den frühesten Posten versandt wird, erscheint jeden Morgen, Sonntags ausgenommen.

Abonnement:
18 Mark, für löbl. Postämter 15 Mark.
Insertionsgebühr:
2 Schillinge für die Petit-Zeile.

Subscriptions & Advertisements for this paper are received in London by our Agent Mr. Frederic Algar, 11 Clements Lane, Lombard Street.

Pour la France, s'adresser à nos agens MM. Lejolivet et Cie., rue Notre-Dame des Victoires, No. 43, à Paris.

## Die Ereigniſſe in Frankreich.

Paris, den 7 December.

Heute, Sonntag, ſind alle Promenaden auf den Boulevards, den elyſeiſchen Feldern und bei den Tuilerieen mit Neugierigen überfüllt, um die furchtbaren Verheerungen in Augenſchein zu nehmen, welche die Kugeln angerichtet haben; aber man hört wenig laute Aeußerungen. Das Pflaſter iſt beinahe gänzlich hergeſtellt. Die Pflaſterer, Glaſer, Journaliſten und Colporteurs haben allein bei dem Aufſtande Seide geſponnen.

Das Heer ſoll, nach einigen Angaben, nur ſehr wenig gelitten haben; officiell nennt man nur 8 Todte und etwa 100 Verwundete, von denen jedoch ſehr viele ſterben dürften. Alle Hospitäler ſind voll Verwundeter, worunter auch eine Menge Inſurgenten. Was von Erſchießungen nach dem Gefechte, namentlich auf dem Märzfelde, erzählt worden, ſcheint ſehr übertrieben zu ſeyn, wie denn überhaupt ſehr viele Lügen in Umlauf geſetzt ſind: ſo ſollen Schölcher und Madier de Monjeau weder verwundet noch verhaftet ſeyn. Der Redacteur des Ordre, Hr. Reims, der als Opfer ſeiner Neugierde auf dem Boulevard geblieben ſeyn ſollte, iſt wohl und geſund.

Heute Nacht war ein paniſcher Schrecken verbreitet, es hieß, man wolle alle Miniſterial-Hotels auf einmal angreifen. Das Miniſterium des Innern wurde mit 300 Mann beſetzt, im Finanzminiſterium die Poſten verdoppelt und Cavallerie-Pikets auf der Place Vendôme aufgeſtellt.

Die beiden permanenten Kriegsgerichte der erſten Militärdiviſion ſind in Gemäßheit des Belagerungszuſtands-Geſetzes beauftragt, die Inſtruction gegen die Theilnehmer an dem Aufſtande vom 3 und 4 Decbr. einzuleiten. Mehr als 200 Perſonen werden in dem Zellengefängniß der Rue du Cherch-Midi untergebracht.

Durch Decret des Präſidenten der Republik ſind die Departements Allier und Saone-et-Loire in Belagerungszuſtand erklärt. Der Kriegsminiſter St. Arnaud ſagt in dem Bericht, worin er dieſes beantragt: "Es ſind auf verſchiedenen Punkten der Departements Allier und Saone-et-Loire Unruhen ausgebrochen. Aufrühreriſche Banden haben mehrere Cantone des Allier überzogen und die Stadt La Paliſſe mit Gewalt eingenommen. Bewaffnete Angriffe ſind [illegible] Gendarmerie gerichtet worden und mehrere [illegible] Erfüllung ihrer Pflicht [illegible]

das flache Land durchziehen und Räubereien und Mordthaten jeder Art verüben. Zu Gex ſollen Flüchtlinge aus der Schweiz Gewehre ausgetheilt und eine Bande bis Trevoux, ſechs bis ſieben Lieues von Lyon, ſich gewagt haben.

Zu Marſeille war am 4 d. Abends äußerlich Alles ruhig. Der Präfect hat auf den öffentlichen Plätzen Kanonen aufführen laſſen. Mehrere Hunderte von Arbeitern ſangen die Marſeillaiſe durch die Straßen. Die demokratiſchen Blätter ſind verboten worden. Ein ſonderlicher Enthuſiasmus für den Präſidenten ſcheint in dieſer dritten Stadt Frankreichs nicht zu herrſchen.

Zu Toulouſe, Rheims, Dijon und Lille haben einige Bewegungen ſtattgefunden, die jedoch ohne große Mühe unterdrückt worden ſind.

In den Departements des Centrums ſollen große Unordnungen ſtattgefunden haben: 6000 Inſurgenten ſollen ſich in Clamecy barrikadirt und den Präfecten feſtgenommen haben. Zahlreiche Truppen ſind gegen ſie in Anmarſch.

Geſtern ſind die Truppen der 1ſten Diviſion der Pariſer Armee, welche in der Nacht zuvor die Hauptpunkte des Kampfplatzes beſetzt hielt, wieder in ihre Quartiere zurückgekehrt. Die Nacht über hatten die Soldaten ihre Biwuacks mit den Trümmern der Mobilien geheizt und erhellt.

Der Präſident zeigt weit mehr Mäßigung, als ſeine Umgebung. Er ſoll geneigt ſeyn, ſämmtliche Gefangene aus Ham zu entlaſſen, wenn ſie ſich verpflichten wollen, nicht ohne Zuſtimmung der Behörde nach Frankreich zurückzukehren. Thiers iſt geſtern Abend in Freiheit geſetzt worden und Hr. Roger du Nord wird es heute. Eine große Anzahl iſt bereits früher entlaſſen und die noch Verhafteten werden mit der größten Sorgfalt behandelt.

In dem Mont-Valerien, wo ſehr verſchiedenartige Gefangene, als Piscatory, Oudinot, Lauriſton, Pascal Duprat, Anthony Thouret, Eugène Sue, zuſammen eingeſperrt ſind, ſoll ein luſtiges und ungezwungenes Leben herrſchen, welches nicht ganz zu dem Ernſte der Umſtände paßt.

Auch 19 Mitglieder des aufgelöſeten Staatsraths haben unterm 3 d. feierlich gegen dieſe Auflöſung proteſtirt. Sowohl dieſe Herren als viele Mitglieder der neuen berathenden Commiſſion (worunter Hr. v. Mortemart und der junge Berryer), welche ſich geweigert haben, in dieſelbe einzutreten, ſind nicht im [illegible] die Preſſe [illegible]

Schon geſtern iſt an alle Präfecten der ſtrengſte Befehl abgegangen, ſämmtliche Bergpartei-Mitglieder, wo ſie ſich blicken laſſen, und die royaliſtiſchen Repräſentanten, ſobald ſie aufreizen, zu verhaften. Hr. v. Girardin wird ruhig gelaſſen, und über ſeine Abſichten laufen verſchiedene Verſionen. Nach der einen habe er erklärt, daß er nicht früher die Feder wieder ergreifen würde, als bis die Discuſſion vollſtändig frei ſey, nach der andern würde die Preſſe am Montage wieder erſcheinen. Im Laufe des Tages haben mehrere Hundert Verhaftungen aus allen Volksklaſſen ſtattgefunden. Es ſind Legitimiſten darunter, z. B. der berüchtigte Hr. v. Villmeſſant und ſodann die geſammte Redaction der Revolution. Wie es nach allen verunglückten Emeuten trauriger Weiſe der Fall iſt: die üblichen Denunciationen ſind im ſchönſten Gange. Uebrigens hat der Polizei-Präfect auf desfallſige Reclamationen verſprochen, daß bereits heute eine Sichtung ſtattfinden und Diejenigen, welche ein Alibi nachweiſen können, freigelaſſen werden ſollen. Die Gefängniſſe ſind zudem ſchon ſo gefüllt, daß dieſe Maaßregel ſchleunigſt nothwendig erſcheint. — Die Truppen haben bekanntlich in Bekämpfung der Emeute eine ungemeine Energie entwickelt, und war es dieſes Mal merkwürdiger Weiſe vorzüglich die Linie, und nicht die Municipalgarde und Gendarmerie, welche die mehrfach vorgekommenen Grauſamkeiten verübt hat. Vorgeſtern Abend ſahen wir auf dem Boulevard du Temple einen Zug Gefangener von der republikaniſchen Garde transportiren. Die dort campirende Linie rief wie wüthend: "Fusillez les!" und es gelang nur dem energiſchen Dazwiſchentreten der Officiere, die Unglücklichen zu retten. — Cavaignac hat an ſeine Braut geſchrieben, daß er ihr entſagen müſſe, da ſein Leben jetzt dem Vaterlande gehöre; wie es heißt, hat Fräul. Odir mit Einwilligung ihrer Eltern geantwortet, daß ſie ſein Schickſal mit ihm theilen wolle. — Geſtern hat eine Conferenz des diplomatiſchen Corps ſtattgefunden.

(Sr.-A.) Amtliche Ermittelungen ergeben, daß von den Aufſtändiſchen 2756 geblieben ſind.

Paris, den 8 December, Morgens 8 Uhr.

(Tel. Dep. d. Pr. Z.) Die große Mehrheit der Nation dürfte nach den eingehenden Nachrichten faſt unzweifelhaft für den Präſidenten der Republik und in dieſem Sinne auch der Ausfall der Abſtimmung am 20 Dec. zu erwarten ſeyn.

([illegible] Uhr Morgens.) Die fünfte [illegible]

liche ehemalige öſterreichiſche Officiere zur gerichtlichen Verantwortung wegen "Deſertion" (während des Unabhängigkeits-Krieges) citirt, obwohl im Art. 2 des Friedensvertrags von Novara ausdrücklich erklärt iſt, daß der König von Sardinien ſich vorbehält, eine Anzahl ehemaliger lombardiſcher Officiere in ſein Heer einzureihen. Wie es ſcheint, hat das ſardiniſche Kriegsminiſterium es verſäumt, eine exacte Namensliſte der eingereihten Officiere Oeſterreich mitzutheilen. Den öſterreichiſcher Seits vorgeladenen Officieren wird ein Termin von 90 Tagen geſtellt, nach deſſen Verlauf ſie im Falle des Nichterſcheinens in contumaciam verurtheilt werden ſollen. Man iſt begierig, zu wiſſen, wie die ſardiniſche Regierung ſich in dieſer Angelegenheit verhalten wird.

(A. Z.) Aus Neapel melden Briefe vom 25 Novbr. den Rücktritt des Miniſters der auswärtigen Angelegenheiten, Marquis Fortunato.

Kopenhagen, den 6 December.

(Berl. Tid.) Se. Maj. der König hat nachfolgende Officiere der däniſchen Armee zum einſtweiligen Dienſt beim holſteiniſchen Bundes-Contingent beordert: Oberſt O. v. Krabbe, bei der Infanterie; die Oberſt-Lieutenants C. D. v. Hegermann-Lindencrone, von der Cavallerie, J. v. Wahl, von der Artillerie, G. D. F. v. Bett, S. C. F. B. v. Krieger, J. V. v. Dodt und J. P. A. Wörishoffer, von der Infanterie; die Majors H. L. v. Scharffenberg, von der Cavallerie, H. E. v. Holten-Bechtolsheim, A. v. Bernſtorff, F. L. A. v. Hein und C. K. v. Möller, von der Infanterie; Capt. E. B. v. Schreiber, von der Artillerie; die Rittmeiſter E. P. v. Bruhn, J. E. v. Dahl und F. J. v. Heramb, von der Cavallerie; die Capt. F. W. A. v. Schnitter und O. H. v. Schädtler, von der Infanterie; Rittmeiſter C. F. v. Bramhelſt, von der Cavallerie; die Capt. C. v. Buntzen, von der Artillerie; J. T. v. Ravn, von der Infanterie; F. A. v. Moltke, von der Artillerie; G. T. v. Bramhelſt, F. S. v. Wildenradt, C. W. v. Arnholtz und C. v. Scholler, von der Infanterie; F. C. v. Good, vom Ingenieur-Corps, und C. E. F. v. Braſen, von der Infanterie; der Premier-Lieutenant W. P. J. v. Johanſen, von der Artillerie, C. F. C. v. Sigetty, F. T. v. Kafka, F. F. v. Adserſen, C. E. v. Svendſen, C. F. A. v. Hamburger, P. F. A. v. Jäger, O. J. G. v. Johannſen, W. B. v. Stoner, W. v. [illegible] v. Boß und J. M. H. v. Riebau.

A-5-18. OA-5-7-1

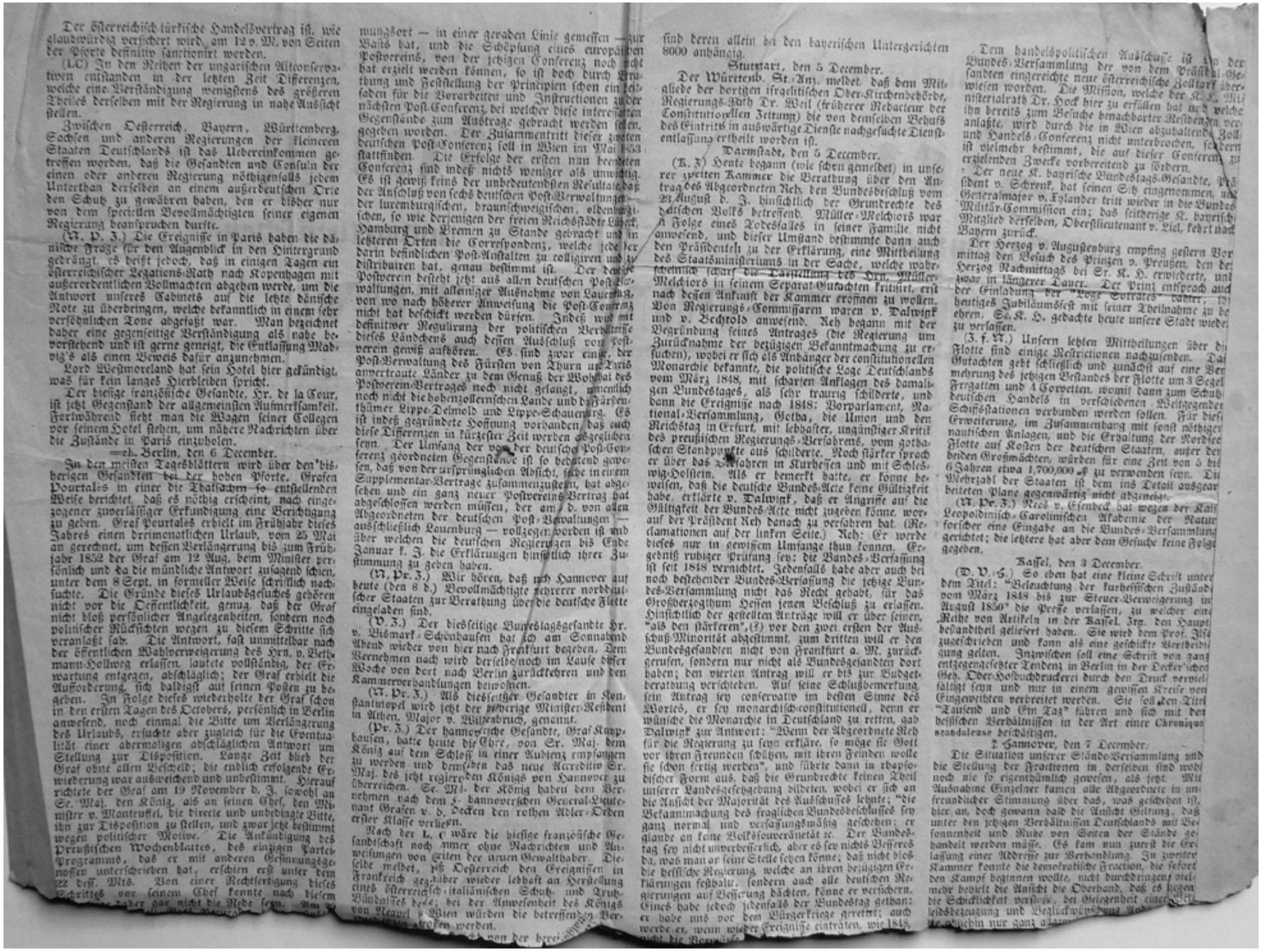

Der öſterreichiſch-türkiſche Handelsvertrag iſt, wie glaubwürdig verſichert wird, am 12 v. M. von Seiten der Pforte definitiv ſanctionirt worden.

(LC) In den Reihen der ungariſchen Altconſervativen entſtanden in der letzten Zeit Differenzen, welche eine Verſtändigung wenigſtens des größeren Theiles derſelben mit der Regierung in nahe Ausſicht ſtellen.

Zwiſchen Oeſterreich, Bayern, Württemberg, Sachſen und anderen Regierungen der kleineren Staaten Deutſchlands iſt das Uebereinkommen getroffen worden, daß die Geſandten und Conſuln der einen oder anderen Regierung nöthigenfalls jedem Unterthan derſelben an einem außerdeutſchen Orte den Schutz zu gewähren haben, den er bisher nur von dem ſpeciellen Bevollmächtigten ſeiner eigenen Regierung beanſpruchen durfte.

(N. P. Z.) Die Ereigniſſe in Paris haben die däniſche Frage für den Augenblick in den Hintergrund gedrängt, es heißt jedoch, daß in einigen Tagen ein öſterreichiſcher Legations-Rath nach Kopenhagen mit außerordentlichen Vollmachten abgehen werde, um die Antwort unſeres Cabinets auf die letzte däniſche Note zu überbringen, welche bekanntlich in einem ſehr verſöhnlichen Tone abgefaßt war. Man bezeichnet daher eine gegenſeitige Verſtändigung als nahe bevorſtehend und iſt gerne geneigt, die Entlaſſung Madvig's als einen Beweis dafür anzunehmen.

Lord Weſtmoreland hat ſein Hotel hier gekündigt, was für kein langes Hierbleiben ſpricht.

Der hieſige franzöſiſche Geſandte, Hr. de la Cour, iſt jetzt Gegenſtand der allgemeinſten Aufmerkſamkeit. Fortwährend ſieht man die Wagen ſeiner Collegen vor ſeinem Hotel ſtehen, um nähere Nachrichten über die Zuſtände in Paris einzuholen.

=ch. Berlin, den 6 December.

In den meiſten Tagesblättern wird über den bisherigen Geſandten bei der hohen Pforte, Grafen Pourtales in einer die Thatſachen ſo entſtellenden Weiſe berichtet, daß es nöthig erſcheint, nach eingezogener zuverläſſiger Erkundigung eine Berichtigung zu geben. Graf Pourtales erhielt im Frühjahr dieſes Jahres einen dreimonatlichen Urlaub, vom 25 Mai an gerechnet, um deſſen Verlängerung bis zum Frühjahr 1852 der Graf am 12 Aug. beim Miniſter perſönlich und da die mündliche Antwort zuſagend ſchien, unter dem 8 Sept. in formeller Weiſe ſchriftlich nachſuchte. Die Gründe dieſes Urlaubsgeſuches gehören nicht vor die Oeffentlichkeit, genug, daß der Graf nicht bloß perſönlicher Angelegenheiten, ſondern noch politiſcher Rückſichten wegen zu dieſem Schritte ſich veranlaßt ſah. Die Antwort, faſt unmittelbar nach der öffentlichen Wahlverweigerung des Hrn. v. Bethmann-Hollweg erlaſſen, lautete vollſtändig, der Erwartung entgegen, abſchläglich; der Graf erhielt die Aufforderung, ſich baldigſt auf ſeinen Poſten zu begeben. In Folge dieſes wiederholte der Graf ſchon in den erſten Tagen des Octobers, perſönlich in Berlin anweſend, noch einmal die Bitte um Verlängerung des Urlaubs, erſuchte aber zugleich für die Eventualität einer abermaligen abſchläglichen Antwort um Stellung zur Dispoſition. Lange Zeit blieb der Graf ohne allen Beſcheid; die endlich erfolgende Erwiederung war ausweichend und unbeſtimmt. Hierauf richtete der Graf am 19 November d. J. ſowohl an Se. Maj. den König, als an ſeinen Chef, den Miniſter v. Manteuffel, die directe und unbedingte Bitte, ihn zur Dispoſition zu ſtellen, und zwar jetzt beſtimmt wegen politiſcher Motive. Die Ankündigung des Preußiſchen Wochenblattes, des einzigen Partei-Programms, das er mit anderen Geſinnungsgenoſſen unterſchrieben hat, erſchien erſt unter dem 22 deſſ. Mts. Von einer Rechtfertigung dieſes Schrittes vor ſeinem Chef konnte nach dieſem daher gar nicht die Rede ſeyn.

mungsort — in einer geraden Linie gemeſſen — zur Baſis hat, und die Schöpfung eines europäiſchen Poſtvereins, von der jetzigen Conferenz noch nicht hat erzielt werden können, ſo iſt doch durch Berathung und Feſtſtellung der Principien ſchon ein Leitfaden für die Vorarbeiten und Inſtructionen zu der nächſten Poſt-Conferenz, bei welcher dieſe intereſſanten Gegenſtände zum Austrage gebracht werden ſollen, gegeben worden. Der Zuſammentritt dieſer zweiten deutſchen Poſt-Conferenz ſoll in Wien im Mai 1853 ſtattfinden. Die Erfolge der erſten nun beendeten Conferenz ſind indeß nichts weniger als unwichtig. Es iſt gewiß keins der unbedeutendſten Reſultate, daß der Anſchluß von ſechs deutſchen Poſt-Verwaltungen — der luxemburgiſchen, braunſchweigiſchen, oldenburgiſchen, ſo wie derjenigen der freien Reichsſtädte Lübeck, Hamburg und Bremen zu Stande gebracht und in letzteren Orten die Correſpondenz, welche jede der darin befindlichen Poſt-Anſtalten zu colligiren und zu diſtribuiren hat, genau beſtimmt iſt. Der deutſche Poſtverein beſteht jetzt aus allen deutſchen Poſt-Verwaltungen, mit alleiniger Ausnahme von Lauenburg, von wo nach höherer Anweiſung die Poſt-Conferenz nicht hat beſchickt werden dürfen. Indeß wird mit definitiver Regulirung der politiſchen Verhältniſſe dieſes Ländchens auch deſſen Ausſchluß vom Poſtverein gewiß aufhören. Es ſind zwar einige, der Poſt-Verwaltung des Fürſten von Thurn und Taxis anvertraute Länder zu dem Genuß der Wohlthat des Poſtverein-Vertrages noch nicht gelangt, namentlich noch nicht die hohenzollernſchen Lande und die Fürſtenthümer Lippe-Detmold und Lippe-Schauenburg. Es iſt indeß gegründete Hoffnung vorhanden, daß auch dieſe Differenzen in kürzeſter Zeit werden abgeglichen ſeyn. Der Umfang der von der deutſchen Poſt-Conferenz geordneten Gegenſtände iſt ſo bedeutend geweſen, daß von der urſprünglichen Abſicht, ſolche in einem Supplementar-Vertrage zuſammenzuſtellen, hat abgeſehen und ein ganz neuer Poſtvereins-Vertrag hat abgeſchloſſen werden müſſen, der am 5 d. von allen Abgeordneten der deutſchen Poſt-Verwaltungen — ausſchließlich Lauenburg — vollzogen worden iſt und über welchen die deutſchen Regierungen bis Ende Januar k. J. die Erklärungen hinſichtlich ihrer Zuſtimmung zu geben haben.

(N. Pr. Z.) Wir hören, daß nach Hannover auf heute (den 8 d.) Bevollmächtigte mehrerer norddeutſcher Staaten zur Berathung über die deutſche Flotte eingeladen ſind.

(V. Z.) Der diesſeitige Bundestagsgeſandte Hr. v. Bismark-Schönhauſen hat ſich am Sonnabend Abend wieder von hier nach Frankfurt begeben. Dem Vernehmen nach wird derſelbe noch im Laufe dieſer Woche von dort nach Berlin zurückkehren und den Kammerverhandlungen beiwohnen.

(N. Pr. Z.) Als diesſeitiger Geſandter in Konſtantinopel wird jetzt der bisherige Miniſter-Reſident in Athen, Major v. Wildenbruch, genannt.

(Pr. Z.) Der hannoverſche Geſandte, Graf Kniphauſen, hatte heute die Ehre, von Sr. Maj. dem König auf dem Schloſſe in einer Audienz empfangen zu werden und demſelben das neue Accreditiv Sr. Maj. des jetzt regierenden Königs von Hannover zu überreichen. Se. Maj. der König haben dem Vernehmen nach dem k. hannoverſchen General-Lieutenant Grafen v. d. Decken den rothen Adler-Orden erſter Klaſſe verliehen.

Nach der L. C. wäre die hieſige franzöſiſche Geſandtſchaft noch immer ohne Nachrichten und Anweiſungen von Seiten der neuen Gewalthaber. Dieſelbe meldet, daß Oeſterreich den Ereigniſſen in Frankreich gegenüber wieder lebhaft an Herſtellung eines öſterreichiſch-italiäniſchen Schutz- und Trutz-Bündniſſes denke; bei der Anweſenheit des Königs von Neapel in Wien würden die betreffenden Verhandlungen abgeſchloſſen werden.

ſind deren allein bei den bayeriſchen Untergerichten 8000 anhängig.

Stuttgart, den 5 December.

Der Württemb. St.-Anz. meldet, daß dem Mitgliede der dortigen iſraelitiſchen Ober-Kirchenbehörde, Regierungs-Rath Dr. Weil (früherer Redacteur der Conſtitutionellen Zeitung) die von demſelben Behufs des Eintritts in auswärtige Dienſte nachgeſuchte Dienſtentlaſſung ertheilt worden iſt.

Darmſtadt, den 5 December.

(K. Z.) Heute begann (wie ſchon gemeldet) in unſerer zweiten Kammer die Berathung über den Antrag des Abgeordneten Reh, den Bundesbeſchluß vom 23 Auguſt d. J. hinſichtlich der Grundrechte des deutſchen Volks betreffend. Müller-Melchiors war in Folge eines Todesfalles in ſeiner Familie nicht anweſend, und dieſer Umſtand beſtimmte dann auch den Präſidenten zu der Erklärung, eine Mittheilung des Staatsminiſteriums in der Sache, welche wahrſcheinlich ſcharf die Darſtellung des Hrn. Müller-Melchiors in ſeinem Separat-Gutachten kritiſirt, erſt nach deſſen Ankunft der Kammer eröffnen zu wollen. Von Regierungs-Commiſſaren waren v. Dalwigk und v. Bechtold anweſend. Reh begann mit der Begründung ſeines Antrages (die Regierung um Zurücknahme der bezügigen Bekanntmachung zu erſuchen), wobei er ſich als Anhänger der conſtitutionellen Monarchie bekannte, die politiſche Lage Deutſchlands vom März 1848, mit ſcharfen Anklagen des damaligen Bundestages, als ſehr traurig ſchilderte, und dann die Ereigniſſe nach 1848: Vorparlament, National-Verſammlung, Gotha, die Union und den Reichstag in Erfurt, mit lebhafter, ungünſtiger Kritik des preußiſchen Regierungs-Verfahrens, vom gothaiſchen Standpunkte aus ſchilderte. Noch ſtärker ſprach er über das Verfahren in Kurheſſen und mit Schleswig-Holſtein. Als er bemerkt hatte, er könne beweiſen, daß die deutſche Bundes-Acte keine Gültigkeit habe, erklärte v. Dalwigk, daß er Angriffe auf die Gültigkeit der Bundes-Acte nicht zugeben könne, worauf der Präſident Reh danach zu verfahren bat. (Reclamationen auf der linken Seite.) Reh: Er werde dieſes nur in gewiſſem Umfange thun können. Ergebniß ruhiger Prüfung ſey: die Bundes-Verfaſſung iſt ſeit 1848 vernichtet. Jedenfalls habe aber auch bei noch beſtehender Bundes-Verfaſſung die jetzige Bundes-Verſammlung nicht das Recht gehabt, für das Großherzogthum Heſſen jenen Beſchluß zu erlaſſen. Hinſichtlich der geſtellten Anträge will er über ſeinen, "als den ſtärkeren",(?) vor den zwei erſten der Ausſchuß-Minorität abgeſtimmt, zum dritten will er den Bundesgeſandten nicht von Frankfurt a. M. zurückgerufen, ſondern nur nicht als Bundesgeſandten dort haben; den vierten Antrag will er bis zur Budgetberathung verſchieben. Auf ſeine Schlußbemerkung, ſein Antrag ſey conſervativ im beſten Sinne des Wortes, er ſey monarchiſch-conſtitutionell, denn er wünſche die Monarchie in Deutſchland zu retten, gab Dalwigk zur Antwort: "Wenn der Abgeordnete Reh für die Regierung zu ſeyn erkläre, ſo möge ſie Gott vor ihren Freunden ſchützen, mit ihren Feinden wolle ſie ſchon fertig werden", und führte dann in rhapſodiſcher Form aus, daß die Grundrechte keinen Theil unſerer Landesgeſetzgebung bildeten, wobei er ſich an die Anſicht der Majorität des Ausſchuſſes lehnte; "die Bekanntmachung des fraglichen Bundesbeſchluſſes ſey ganz normal und verfaſſungsmäßig geſchehen; er glaube an keine Volksſouveränetät ꝛc. Der Bundestag ſey nicht unverbeſſerlich, aber es ſey nichts Beſſeres da, was man an ſeine Stelle ſetzen könne; daß nicht blos die heſſiſche Regierung, welche an ihren bezügigen Erklärungen feſthalte, ſondern auch alle deutſchen Regierungen auf Beſſerung dächten, könne er verſichern. Eines habe jedoch jedenfalls der Bundestag gethan: er habe uns vor dem Bürgerkriege gerettet; auch werde er, wenn wieder Ereigniſſe einträten, wie 1848, nicht die

Dem handelspolitiſchen Ausſchuſſe iſt an der Bundes-Verſammlung der von dem Präſidial-Geſandten eingereichte neue öſterreichiſche Zolltarif überwieſen worden. Die Miſſion, welche der K. K. Miniſterialrath Dr. Hock hier zu erfüllen hat und welche ihn bereits zum Beſuche benachbarter Reſidenzen veranlaßte, wird durch die in Wien abzuhaltende Zoll- und Handels-Conferenz nicht unterbrochen, ſondern iſt vielmehr beſtimmt, die auf dieſer Conferenz zu erzielenden Zwecke vorbereitend zu fördern.

Der neue K. bayriſche Bundestags-Geſandte, Präſident v. Schrenk, hat ſeinen Sitz eingenommen, und Generalmajor v. Xylander tritt wieder in die Bundes-Militär-Commiſſion ein; das ſeitherige K. bayriſch Mitglied derſelben, Oberſtlieutenant v. Liel, kehrt nach Bayern zurück.

Der Herzog v. Auguſtenburg empfing geſtern Vormittag den Beſuch des Prinzen v. Preußen, den de Herzog Nachmittags bei Sr. K. H. erwiederte, un zwar in längerer Dauer. Der Prinz entſprach auch der Einladung der "Loge Sokrates" dahier, ih heutiges Jubiläumsfeſt mit ſeiner Theilnahme zu beehren. Se. K. H. gedachte heute unſere Stadt wiede zu verlaſſen.

(J. f. N.) Unſern letzten Mittheilungen über di Flotte ſind einige Reſtrictionen nachzuſenden. Da Gutachten geht ſchließlich und zunächſt auf eine Vermehrung des jetzigen Beſtandes der Flotte um 3 Segel-Fregatten und 4 Corvetten, womit dann zum Schutz deutſchen Handels in verſchiedenen Weltgegender Schiffsſtationen verbunden werden ſollen. Für dieſ Erweiterung, im Zuſammenhang mit ſonſt nöthiger nautiſchen Anlagen, und die Erhaltung der Nordſee-Flotte auf Koſten der deutſchen Staaten, außer der beiden Großmächten, würden für eine Zeit von 5 bis 6 Jahren etwa 1,700,000 ƒ zu verwenden ſeyn. Di Mehrzahl der Staaten iſt dem ins Detail ausgearbeiteten Plane gegenwärtig nicht abgeneigt.

(N. Pr. Z.) Nees v. Eſenbeck hat wegen der Kaiſ Leopoldiniſch-Caroliniſchen Akademie der Naturforſcher eine Eingabe an die Bundes-Verſammlung gerichtet; die letztere hat aber dem Geſuche keine Folge gegeben.

Kaſſel, den 3 December.

(D. V.-H.) So eben hat eine kleine Schrift unter dem Titel: "Beleuchtung der kurheſſiſchen Zuſtänd vom März 1848 bis zur Steuer-Verweigerung im Auguſt 1850" die Preſſe verlaſſen, zu welcher ein Reihe von Artikeln in der Kaſſel. Ztg. den Hauptbeſtandtheil geliefert haben. Sie wird dem Prof. Ilſe zugeſchrieben und kann als eine geſchickte Vertheidigung gelten. Inzwiſchen ſoll eine Schrift von ganz entgegengeſetzter Tendenz in Berlin in der Decker'ſchen Geh. Ober-Hofbuchdruckerei durch den Druck vervielfältigt ſeyn und nur in einem gewiſſen Kreiſe von Eingeweihten verbreitet werden. Sie ſoll den Titel "Tauſend und Ein Tag" führen und ſich mit den heſſiſchen Verhältniſſen in der Art einer Chronique scandaleuse beſchäftigen.

‡ Hannover, den 7 December.

Die Situation unſerer Stände-Verſammlung und die Stellung der Fractionen in derſelben ſind wohl noch nie ſo eigenthümlich geweſen, als jetzt. Mit Ausnahme Einzelner kamen alle Abgeordnete in unfreundlicher Stimmung über das, was geſchehen iſt, hier an, doch gewann bald die Anſicht Geltung, daß unter den jetzigen Verhältniſſen Deutſchlands mit Beſonnenheit und Ruhe von Seiten der Stände gehandelt werden müſſe. Es kam nun zuerſt die Erlaſſung einer Addreſſe zur Verhandlung. In zweiter Kammer konnte die demokratiſche Fraction, die ſofort den Kampf beginnen wollte, nicht durchdringen; vielmehr behielt die Anſicht die Oberhand, daß es gegen die Schicklichkeit verſtoße, bei Gelegenheit einer Beileidsbezeugung und Beglückwünſchung ohnehin nur ganz

A-5-19. OA-5-7-2

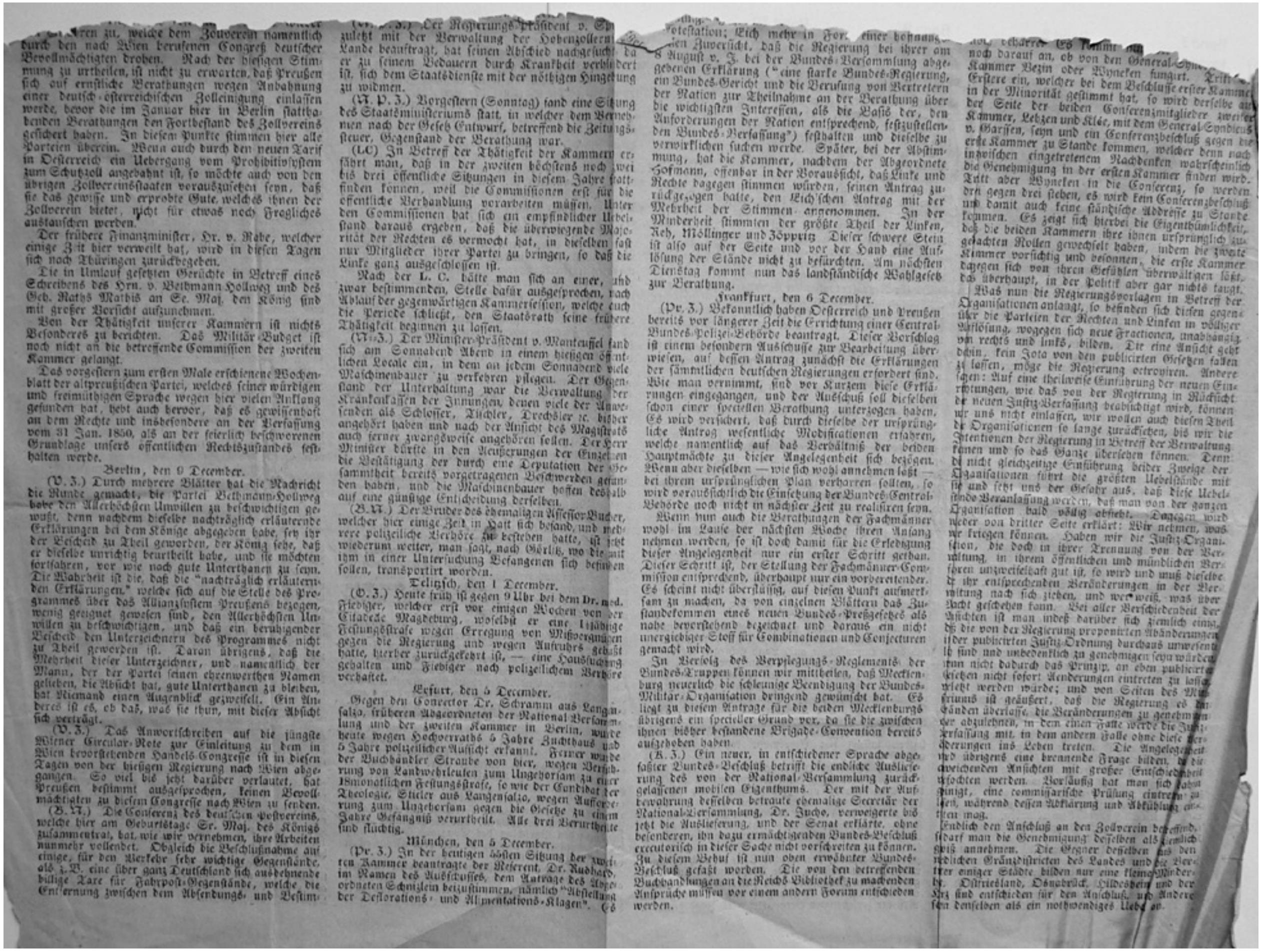

…ren zu, welche dem Zollverein namentlich durch den nach Wien berufenen Congreß deutſcher Bevollmächtigten drohen. Nach der hieſigen Stimmung zu urtheilen, iſt nicht zu erwarten, daß Preußen ſich auf ernſtliche Berathungen wegen Anbahnung einer deutſch-öſterreichiſchen Zolleinigung einlaſſen werde, bevor die im Januar hier in Berlin ſtatthabenden Berathungen den Fortbeſtand des Zollvereins geſichert haben. In dieſem Punkte ſtimmen hier alle Parteien überein. Wenn auch durch den neuen Tarif in Oeſterreich ein Uebergang vom Prohibitivſyſtem zum Schutzzoll angebahnt iſt, ſo möchte auch von den übrigen Zollvereinsſtaaten vorauszuſetzen ſeyn, daß ſie das gewiſſe und erprobte Gute, welches ihnen der Zollverein bietet, nicht für etwas noch Fragliches austauſchen werden.

Der frühere Finanzminiſter, Hr. v. Rabe, welcher einige Zeit hier verweilt hat, wird in dieſen Tagen ſich nach Thüringen zurückbegeben.

Die in Umlauf geſetzten Gerüchte in Betreff eines Schreibens des Hrn. v. Bethmann-Hollweg und des Geh. Raths Mathis an Se. Maj. den König ſind mit großer Vorſicht aufzunehmen.

Von der Thätigkeit unſerer Kammern iſt nichts Beſonderes zu berichten. Das Militär-Budget iſt noch nicht an die betreffende Commiſſion der zweiten Kammer gelangt.

Das vorgeſtern zum erſten Male erſchienene Wochenblatt der altpreußiſchen Partei, welches ſeiner würdigen und freimüthigen Sprache wegen hier vielen Anklang gefunden hat, hebt auch hervor, daß es gewiſſenhaft an dem Rechte und insbeſondere an der Verfaſſung vom 31 Jan. 1850, als an der feierlich beſchworenen Grundlage unſers öffentlichen Rechtszuſtandes feſthalten werde.

Berlin, den 9 December.

(V. Z.) Durch mehrere Blätter hat die Nachricht die Runde gemacht, die Partei Bethmann-Hollweg habe den Allerhöchſten Unwillen zu beſchwichtigen gewußt, denn nachdem dieſelbe nachträglich erläuternde Erklärungen bei dem Könige abgegeben habe, ſey ihr der Beſcheid zu Theil geworden, der König ſehe, daß er dieſelbe unrichtig beurtheilt habe, und ſie möchten fortfahren, vor wie nach gute Unterthanen zu ſeyn. Die Wahrheit iſt die, daß die "nachträglich erläuternden Erklärungen," welche ſich auf die Stelle des Programmes über das Allianzſyſtem Preußens bezogen, wenig geeignet geweſen ſind, den Allerhöchſten Unwillen zu beſchwichtigen, und daß ein beruhigender Beſcheid den Unterzeichnern des Programmes nicht zu Theil geworden iſt. Daran übrigens, daß die Mehrheit dieſer Unterzeichner, und namentlich der Mann, der der Partei ſeinen ehrenwerthen Namen geliehen, die Abſicht hat, gute Unterthanen zu bleiben, hat Niemand einen Augenblick gezweifelt. Ein Anderes iſt es, ob das, was ſie thun, mit dieſer Abſicht ſich verträgt.

(V. Z.) Das Anwortſchreiben auf die jüngſte Wiener Circular-Note zur Einleitung zu dem in Wien bevorſtehenden Handels-Congreſſe iſt in dieſen Tagen von der hieſigen Regierung nach Wien abgegangen. So viel bis jetzt darüber verlautet, hat Preußen beſtimmt ausgeſprochen, keinen Bevollmächtigten zu dieſem Congreſſe nach Wien zu ſenden.

(B. N.) Die Conferenz des deutſchen Poſtvereins, welche hier am Geburtstage Sr. Maj. des Königs zuſammentrat, hat, wie wir vernehmen, ihre Arbeiten nunmehr vollendet. Obgleich die Beſchlußnahme auf einige, für den Verkehr ſehr wichtige Gegenſtände, als z. B. eine über ganz Deutſchland ſich ausdehnende billige Taxe für Fahrpoſt-Gegenſtände, welche die Entfernung zwiſchen dem Abſendungs- und Beſtim-

(… Z.) Der Regierungs-Präſident v. Sp… zuletzt mit der Verwaltung der Hohenzollern… Lande beauftragt, hat ſeinen Abſchied nachgeſucht, da er zu ſeinem Bedauern durch Krankheit verhindert iſt, ſich dem Staatsdienſte mit der nöthigen Hingebung zu widmen.

(N. P. Z.) Vorgeſtern (Sonntag) fand eine Sitzung des Staatsminiſteriums ſtatt, in welcher dem Vernehmen nach der Geſetz-Entwurf, betreffend die Zeitungsſteuer, Gegenſtand der Berathung war.

(LC) In Betreff der Thätigkeit der Kammern erfährt man, daß in der zweiten höchſtens noch zwei bis drei öffentliche Sitzungen in dieſem Jahre ſtattfinden können, weil die Commiſſionen erſt für die öffentliche Verhandlung vorarbeiten müſſen. Unter den Commiſſionen hat ſich ein empfindlicher Uebelſtand daraus ergeben, daß die überwiegende Majorität der Rechten es vermocht hat, in dieſelben faſt nur Mitglieder ihrer Partei zu bringen, ſo daß die Linke ganz ausgeſchloſſen iſt.

Nach der L. C. hätte man ſich an einer, und zwar beſtimmenden, Stelle dafür ausgeſprochen, nach Ablauf der gegenwärtigen Kammerſeſſion, welche auch die Periode ſchließt, den Staatsrath ſeine frühere Thätigkeit beginnen zu laſſen.

(N.-Z.) Der Miniſter-Präſident v. Manteuffel fand ſich am Sonnabend Abend in einem hieſigen öffentlichen Locale ein, in dem an jedem Sonnabend viele Maſchinenbauer zu verkehren pflegen. Der Gegenſtand der Unterhaltung war die Verwaltung der Krankenkaſſen der Innungen, denen viele der Anweſenden als Schloſſer, Tiſchler, Drechsler ꝛc. bisher angehört haben und nach der Anſicht des Magiſtrats auch ferner zwangsweiſe angehören ſollen. Der Herr Miniſter dürfte in den Aeußerungen der Einzelnen die Beſtätigung der durch eine Deputation der Geſammtheit bereits vorgetragenen Beſchwerden gefunden haben, und die Maſchinenbauer hoffen deshalb auf eine günſtige Entſcheidung derſelben.

(B. N.) Der Bruder des ehemaligen Aſſeſſor Bucher, welcher hier einige Zeit in Haft ſich befand, und mehrere polizeiliche Verhöre zu beſtehen hatte, iſt jetzt wiederum weiter, man ſagt, nach Görlitz, wo die mit ihm in einer Unterſuchung Befangenen ſich befinden ſollen, transportirt worden.

Delitzſch, den 1 December.

(O. Z.) Heute früh iſt gegen 9 Uhr bei dem Dr. med. Fiebiger, welcher erſt vor einigen Wochen von der Citadelle Magdeburg, woſelbſt er eine 1jährige Feſtungsſtrafe wegen Erregung von Mißvergnügen gegen die Regierung und wegen Aufruhrs gebüßt hatte, hierher zurückgekehrt iſt, — eine Hausſuchung gehalten und Fiebiger nach polizeilichem Verhöre verhaftet.

Erfurt, den 5 December.

Gegen den Conrector Dr. Schramm aus Langenſalza, früheren Abgeordneten der National-Verſammlung und der zweiten Kammer in Berlin, wurde heute wegen Hochverraths 5 Jahre Zuchthaus und 5 Jahre polizeilicher Aufſicht erkannt. Ferner wurde der Buchhändler Straube von hier, wegen Verführung von Landwehrleuten zum Ungehorſam zu einer 18monatlichen Feſtungsſtrafe, ſo wie der Candidat der Theologie, Stieler aus Langenſalza, wegen Aufforderung zum Ungehorſam gegen die Geſetze zu einem Jahre Gefängniß verurtheilt. Alle drei Verurtheilte ſind flüchtig.

München, den 5 December.

(Pr. Z.) In der heutigen 66ſten Sitzung der zweiten Kammer beantragte der Referent, Dr. Rudhart, im Namen des Ausſchuſſes, dem Antrage des Abgeordneten Schnizlein beizuſtimmen, nämlich "Abſtellung der Deflorations- und Alimentations-Klagen". Es

…teſtation; Eich mehr in For… einer hoffnungs…ſen Zuverſicht, daß die Regierung bei ihrer am 8 Auguſt v. J. bei der Bundes-Verſammlung abgegebenen Erklärung ("eine ſtarke Bundes-Regierung, ein Bundes-Gericht und die Berufung von Vertretern der Nation zur Theilnahme an der Berathung über die wichtigſten Intereſſen, als die Baſis der, den Anforderungen der Nation entſprechend, feſtzuſtellenden Bundes-Verfaſſung") feſthalten und dieſelbe zu verwirklichen ſuchen werde. Später, bei der Abſtimmung, hat die Kammer, nachdem der Abgeordnete Hofmann, offenbar in der Vorausſicht, daß Linke und Rechte dagegen ſtimmen würden, ſeinen Antrag zurückgezogen hatte, den Eich'ſchen Antrag mit der Mehrheit der Stimmen angenommen. In der Minderheit ſtimmten der größte Theil der Linken, Reh, Möllinger und Zöppritz. Dieſer ſchwere Stein iſt alſo auf der Seite und vor der Hand eine Auflöſung der Stände nicht zu befürchten. Am nächſten Dienstag kommt nun das landſtändiſche Wahlgeſetz zur Berathung.

Frankfurt, den 6 December.

(Pr. Z.) Bekanntlich haben Oeſterreich und Preußen bereits vor längerer Zeit die Errichtung einer Central-Bundes-Polizei-Behörde beantragt. Dieſer Vorſchlag iſt einem beſondern Ausſchuſſe zur Bearbeitung überwieſen, auf deſſen Antrag zunächſt die Erklärungen der ſämmtlichen deutſchen Regierungen erfordert ſind. Wie man vernimmt, ſind vor Kurzem dieſe Erklärungen eingegangen, und der Ausſchuß ſoll dieſelben ſchon einer ſpeciellen Berathung unterzogen haben. Es wird verſichert, daß durch dieſelbe der urſprüngliche Antrag weſentliche Modificationen erfahren, welche namentlich auf das Verhältniß der beiden Hauptmächte zu dieſer Angelegenheit ſich bezögen. Wenn aber dieſelben — wie ſich wohl annehmen läßt — bei ihrem urſprünglichen Plan verharren ſollten, ſo wird vorausſichtlich die Einſetzung der Bundes-Central-Behörde noch nicht in nächſter Zeit zu realiſiren ſeyn.

Wenn nun auch die Berathungen der Fachmänner wohl im Laufe der nächſten Woche ihren Anfang nehmen werden, ſo iſt doch damit für die Erledigung dieſer Angelegenheit nur ein erſter Schritt gethan. Dieſer Schritt iſt, der Stellung der Fachmänner-Commiſſion entſprechend, überhaupt nur ein vorbereitender. Es ſcheint nicht überflüſſig, auf dieſen Punkt aufmerkſam zu machen, da von einzelnen Blättern das Zuſtandekommen eines neuen Bundes-Preßgeſetzes als nahe bevorſtehend bezeichnet und daraus ein nicht unergiebiger Stoff für Combinationen und Conjecturen gemacht wird.

In Verfolg des Verpflegungs-Reglements der Bundes-Truppen können wir mittheilen, daß Mecklenburg neuerlich die ſchleunige Beendigung der Bundes-Militär-Organiſation dringend gewünſcht hat. Es liegt zu dieſem Antrage für die beiden Mecklenburgs übrigens ein ſpecieller Grund vor, da ſie die zwiſchen ihnen bisher beſtandene Brigade-Convention bereits aufgehoben haben.

(K. Z.) Ein neuer, in entſchiedener Sprache abgefaßter Bundes-Beſchluß betrifft die endliche Auslieferung des von der National-Verſammlung zurückgelaſſenen mobilen Eigenthums. Der mit der Aufbewahrung deſſelben betraute ehemalige Secretär der National-Verſammlung, Dr. Zucho, verweigerte bis jetzt die Auslieferung, und der Senat erklärte, ohne beſonderen, ihn dazu ermächtigenden Bundes-Beſchluß executoriſch in dieſer Sache nicht vorſchreiten zu können. Zu dieſem Behuf iſt nun oben erwähnter Bundes-Beſchluß gefaßt worden. Die von den betreffenden Buchhandlungen an die Reichs-Bibliothek zu machenden Anſprüche müſſen vor einem andern Forum entſchieden werden.

…beharren. Es kommt nun noch darauf an, ob von den General-Syn… Kammer Bezin oder Wyneken fungirt. Tritt Erſtere ein, welcher bei dem Beſchluſſe erſter Kammer in der Minorität geſtimmt hat, ſo wird derſelbe auf der Seite der beiden Conferenzmitglieder zweiter Kammer, Lehzen und Klée, mit dem General-Syndicus v. Garſſen, ſeyn und ein Conferenzbeſchluß gegen die erſte Kammer zu Stande kommen, welcher denn nach inzwiſchen eingetretenem Nachdenken wahrſcheinlich die Genehmigung in der erſten Kammer finden wird. Tritt aber Wyneken in die Conferenz, ſo werden drei gegen drei ſtehen, es wird kein Conferenzbeſchluß und damit auch keine ſtändiſche Addreſſe zu Stande kommen. Es zeigt ſich hierbei die Eigenthümlichkeit, daß die beiden Kammern ihre ihnen urſprünglich zugedachten Rollen gewechſelt haben, indem die zweite Kammer vorſichtig und beſonnen, die erſte Kammer dagegen ſich von ihren Gefühlen überwältigen läßt, das überhaupt, in der Politik aber gar nichts taugt.

Was nun die Regierungsvorlagen in Betreff der Organiſationen anlangt, ſo befinden ſich dieſen gegenüber die Parteien der Rechten und Linken in völliger Auflöſung, wogegen ſich neue Fractionen, unabhängig von rechts und links, bilden. Die eine Anſicht geht dahin, kein Jota von den publicirten Geſetzen fallen zu laſſen, möge die Regierung octroyiren. Andere ſagen: Auf eine theilweiſe Einführung der neuen Einrichtungen, wie das von der Regierung in Rückſicht der neuen Juſtiz-Verfaſſung beabſichtigt wird, können wir uns nicht einlaſſen, wir wollen auch dieſen Theil der Organiſationen ſo lange zurückſehen, bis wir die Intentionen der Regierung in Betreff der Verwaltung kennen und ſo das Ganze überſehen können. Denn die nicht gleichzeitige Einführung beider Zweige der Organiſationen führt die größten Uebelſtände mit ſich und ſetzt uns der Gefahr aus, daß dieſe Uebelſtände Veranlaſſung werden, daß man von der ganzen Organiſation bald völlig abſieht. Dagegen wird wieder von dritter Seite erklärt: Wir nehmen, was wir kriegen können. Haben wir die Juſtiz-Organiſation, die doch in ihrer Trennung von der Verwaltung, in ihrem öffentlichen und mündlichen Verfahren unzweifelhaft gut iſt, ſo wird und muß dieſelbe die ihr entſprechenden Veränderungen in der Verwaltung nach ſich ziehen, und wer weiß, was über Nacht geſchehen kann. Bei aller Verſchiedenheit der Anſichten iſt man indeß darüber ſich ziemlich einig, daß die von der Regierung proponirten Abänderungen in der publicirten Juſtiz-Ordnung durchaus unweſentlich ſind und unbedenklich zu genehmigen ſeyn würden, wenn nicht dadurch das Prinzip, an eben publicirten Geſetzen nicht ſofort Aenderungen eintreten zu laſſen, verletzt werden würde; und von Seiten des Miniſteriums iſt geäußert, daß die Regierung es den Ständen überlaſſe, die Veränderungen zu genehmigen oder abzulehnen, in dem einen Falle werde die Juſtiz-Verfaſſung mit, in dem andern Falle ohne dieſe Veränderungen ins Leben treten. Die Angelegenheit wird übrigens eine brennende Frage bilden, da die abweichenden Anſichten mit großer Entſchiedenheit verfochten werden. Vorläufig hat man ſich dahin geeinigt, eine commiſſariſche Prüfung eintreten zu laſſen, während deſſen Abklärung und Abkühlung eintreten mag.

Endlich den Anſchluß an den Zollverein betreffend, ſo darf man die Genehmigung deſſelben als ziemlich gewiß annehmen. Die Gegner deſſelben aus den nördlichen Gränzdiſtricten des Landes und die Vertreter einiger Städte bilden nur eine kleine Minderheit. Oſtfriesland, Osnabrück, Hildesheim und der Harz ſind entſchieden für den Anſchluß, und Andere ſehen denſelben als ein nothwendiges Uebel an.

A-5-20. OA-5-7-3

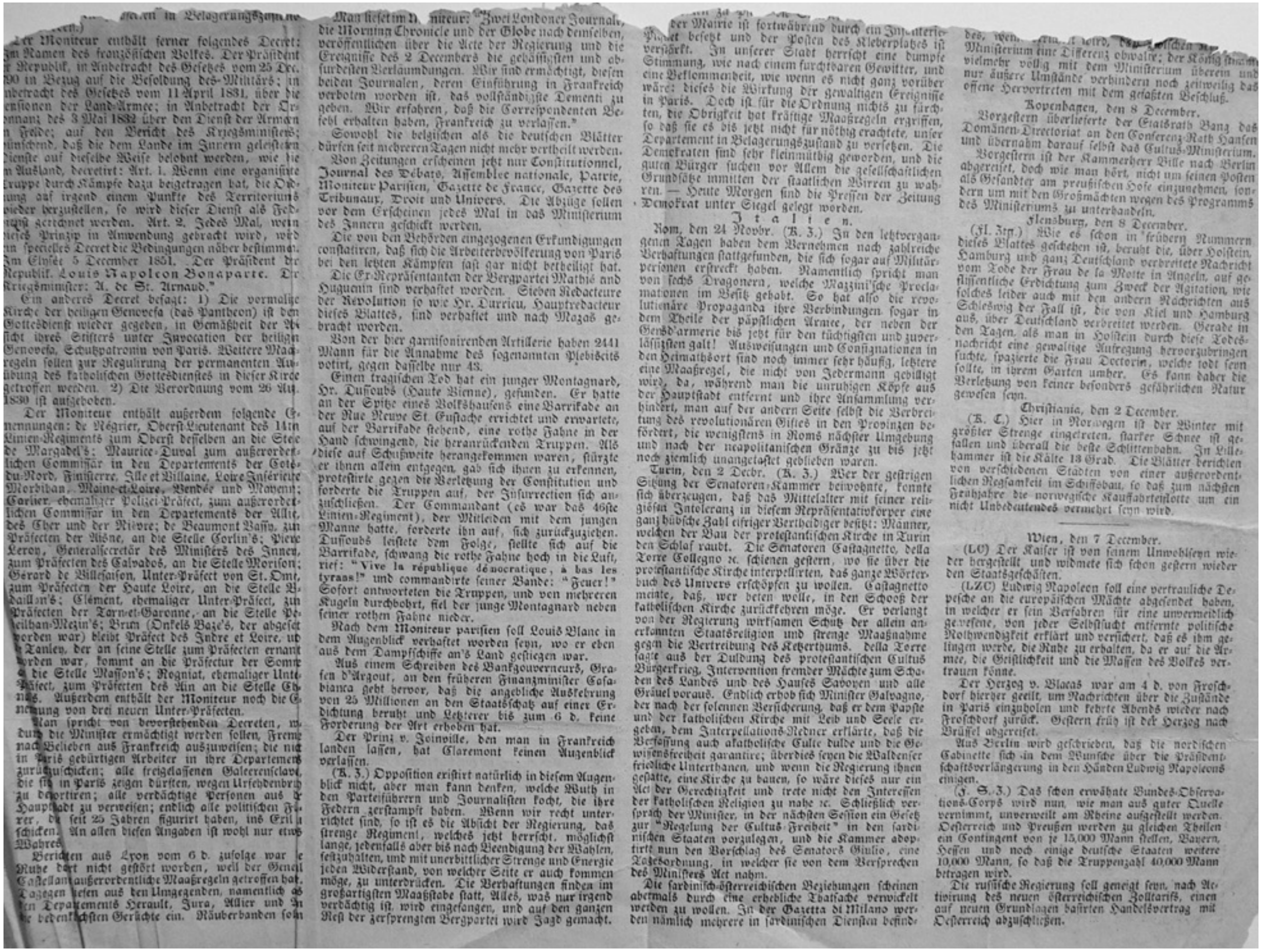

[illegible] in Belagerungsz[illegible]

er Moniteur enthält ferner folgendes Decret: Im Namen des franzöſiſchen Volkes. Der Präſident r Republik, in Anbetracht des Geſetzes vom 25 Dec. 90 in Bezug auf die Beſoldung des Militärs; in nbetracht des Geſetzes vom 11 April 1831, über die enſionen der Land-Armee; in Anbetracht der Or- onnanz des 3 Mai 1832 über den Dienſt der Armeen n Felde; auf den Bericht des Kriegsminiſters; ünſchend, daß die dem Lande im Innern geleiſteten Dienſte auf dieſelbe Weiſe belohnt werden, wie die m Ausland, decretirt: Art. 1. Wenn eine organiſirte Truppe durch Kämpfe dazu beigetragen hat, die Ordnung auf irgend einem Punkte des Territoriums wieder herzuſtellen, ſo wird dieſer Dienſt als Feldzug gerechnet werden. Art. 2. Jedes Mal, wenn dieſes Prinzip in Anwendung gebracht wird, wird ein ſpecielles Decret die Bedingungen näher beſtimmen. Im Elyſée 5 December 1851. Der Präſident der Republik. Louis Napoleon Bonaparte. Der Kriegsminiſter: A. de St. Arnaud."

Ein anderes Decret beſagt: 1) Die vormalige Kirche der heiligen Genovefa (das Pantheon) iſt dem Gottesdienſt wieder gegeben, in Gemäßheit der Abſicht ihres Stifters unter Invocation der heiligen Genovefa, Schutzpatronin von Paris. Weitere Maaßregeln ſollen zur Regulirung der permanenten Ausübung des katholiſchen Gottesdienſtes in dieſer Kirche getroffen werden. 2) Die Verordnung vom 26 Aug. 1830 iſt aufgehoben.

Der Moniteur enthält außerdem folgende Ernennungen: de Négrier, Oberſt-Lieutenant des 14ten Linien-Regiments zum Oberſt deſſelben an die Stelle de Margadel's; Maurice-Duval zum außerordentlichen Commiſſär in den Departements der Côtes-du-Nord, Finiſterre, Ille et Villaine, Loire Inférieure, Morbihan, Maine-et-Loire, Vendée und Mayenne; Carlier, ehemaliger Polizei-Präfect, zum außerordentlichen Commiſſär in den Departements der Allier, des Cher und der Nièvre; de Beaumont Vaſſy, zum Präfecten der Aisne, an die Stelle Corlin's; Pierre Leroy, Generalſecretär des Miniſters des Innern, zum Präfecten des Calvados, an die Stelle Moriſon; Gérard de Villeſaiſon, Unter-Präfect von St. Omer, zum Präfecten der Haute Loire, an die Stelle B- daillon's; Clément, ehemaliger Unter-Präfect, zum Präfecten der Tarn-et-Garonne, an die Stelle Peleilhan-Mezin's; Brun (Onkels Baze's, der abgeſetzt worden war) bleibt Präfect des Indre et Loire, und Tanley, der an ſeine Stelle zum Präfecten ernannt worden war, kommt an die Präfectur der Somme an die Stelle Maſſon's; Rogniat, ehemaliger Unter-Präfect, zum Präfecten des Ain an die Stelle Ch- nas. Außerdem enthält der Moniteur noch die Ernennung von drei neuen Unter-Präfecten.

Man ſpricht von bevorſtehenden Decreten, wodurch die Miniſter ermächtigt werden ſollen, Fremde nach Belieben aus Frankreich auszuweiſen; die nicht in Paris gebürtigen Arbeiter in ihre Departements zurückzuſchicken; alle freigelaſſenen Galeerenſclaven, die ſich in Paris zeigen dürften, wegen Urfehdenbruch zu deportiren; alle verdächtige Perſonen aus der Hauptſtadt zu verweiſen; endlich alle politiſchen Führer, die ſeit 25 Jahren figurirt haben, ins Exil zu ſchicken. An allen dieſen Angaben iſt wohl nur etwas Wahres.

Berichten aus Lyon vom 6 d. zufolge war [illegible] Ruhe dort nicht geſtört worden, weil der General Caſtellan außerordentliche Maaßregeln getroffen hat. Dagegen liefen aus den Umgegenden, namentlich aus den Departements Herault, Jura, Allier und In- [illegible] bedenklichſten Gerüchte ein. Räuberbanden ſo[illegible]

Man lieſet im Moniteur: "Zwei Londoner Journale, die Morning Chronicle und der Globe nach demſelben, veröffentlichen über die Acte der Regierung und die Ereigniſſe des 2 Decembers die gehäſſigſten und abſurdeſten Verläumdungen. Wir ſind ermächtigt, dieſen beiden Journalen, deren Einführung in Frankreich verboten worden iſt, das vollſtändigſte Dementi zu geben. Wir erfahren, daß die Correſpondenten Befehl erhalten haben, Frankreich zu verlaſſen."

Sowohl die belgiſchen als die deutſchen Blätter dürfen ſeit mehreren Tagen nicht mehr vertheilt werden.

Von Zeitungen erſcheinen jetzt nur Conſtitutionnel, Journal des Débats, Aſſemblée nationale, Patrie, Moniteur Pariſien, Gazette de France, Gazette des Tribunaux, Droit und Univers. Die Abzüge ſollen vor dem Erſcheinen jedes Mal in das Miniſterium des Innern geſchickt werden.

Die von den Behörden eingezogenen Erkundigungen conſtatiren, daß ſich die Arbeiterbevölkerung von Paris bei den letzten Kämpfen faſt gar nicht betheiligt hat.

Die Ex-Repräſentanten der Bergpartei Mathié and Huguenin ſind verhaftet worden. Sieben Redacteure der Révolution ſo wie Hr. Durrieu, Hauptredacteur dieſes Blattes, ſind verhaftet und nach Mazas gebracht worden.

Von der hier garniſonirenden Artillerie haben 2441 Mann für die Annahme des ſogenannten Plebiscits votirt, gegen daſſelbe nur 43.

Einen tragiſchen Tod hat ein junger Montagnard, Hr. Duſſoubs (Haute Vienne), gefunden. Er hatte an der Spitze eines Volkshaufens eine Barrikade an der Rue Neuve St. Euſtache errichtet und erwartete, auf der Barrikade ſtehend, eine rothe Fahne in der Hand ſchwingend, die heranrückenden Truppen. Als dieſe auf Schußweite herangekommen waren, ſtürzte er ihnen allein entgegen, gab ſich ihnen zu erkennen, proteſtirte gegen die Verletzung der Conſtitution und forderte die Truppen auf, der Inſurrection ſich anzuſchließen. Der Commandant (es war das 46ſte Linien-Regiment), der Mitleiden mit dem jungen Manne hatte, forderte ihn auf, ſich zurückzuziehen. Duſſoubs leiſtete dem Folge, ſtellte ſich auf die Barrikade, ſchwang die rothe Fahne hoch in die Luft, rief: "Vive la république démocratique, à bas les tyrans!" und commandirte ſeiner Bande: "Feuer!" Sofort antworteten die Truppen, und von mehreren Kugeln durchbohrt, fiel der junge Montagnard neben ſeiner rothen Fahne nieder.

Nach dem Moniteur pariſien ſoll Louis Blanc in dem Augenblick verhaftet worden ſeyn, wo er eben aus dem Dampfſchiffe an's Land geſtiegen war.

Aus einem Schreiben des Bankgouverneurs, Grafen d'Argout, an den früheren Finanzminiſter Caſabianca geht hervor, daß die angebliche Auskehrung von 25 Millionen an den Staatsſchatz auf einer Erdichtung beruht und Letzterer bis zum 6 d. keine Forderung der Art erhoben hat.

Der Prinz v. Joinville, den man in Frankreich landen laſſen, hat Claremont keinen Augenblick verlaſſen.

(K. Z.) Oppoſition exiſtirt natürlich in dieſem Augenblick nicht, aber man kann denken, welche Wuth in den Parteiführern und Journaliſten kocht, die ihre Federn zerſtampft haben. Wenn wir recht unterrichtet ſind, ſo iſt es die Abſicht der Regierung, das ſtrenge Regiment, welches jetzt herrſcht, möglichſt lange, jedenfalls aber bis nach Beendigung der Wahlen, feſtzuhalten, und mit unerbittlicher Strenge und Energie jeden Widerſtand, von welcher Seite er auch kommen möge, zu unterdrücken. Die Verhaftungen finden im großartigſten Maaßſtabe ſtatt, Alles, was nur irgend verdächtig iſt, wird eingefangen, und auf den ganzen Reſt der zerſprengten Bergpartei wird Jagd gemacht.

[illegible]

der Mairie iſt fortwährend durch ein Infanterie-Piquet beſetzt und der Poſten des Kleberplatzes iſt verſtärkt. In unſerer Stadt herrſcht eine dumpfe Stimmung, wie nach einem furchtbaren Gewitter, und eine Beklommenheit, wie wenn es nicht ganz vorüber wäre: dieſes die Wirkung der gewaltigen Ereigniſſe in Paris. Doch iſt für die Ordnung nichts zu fürchten, die Obrigkeit hat kräftige Maaßregeln ergriffen, ſo daß ſie es bis jetzt nicht für nöthig erachtete, unſer Departement in Belagerungszuſtand zu verſetzen. Die Demokraten ſind ſehr kleinmüthig geworden, und die guten Bürger ſuchen vor Allem die geſellſchaftlichen Grundſätze inmitten der ſtaatlichen Wirren zu wahren. — Heute Morgen ſind die Preſſen der Zeitung Demokrat unter Siegel gelegt worden.

## Italien.

Rom, den 24 Novbr. (K. Z.) In den letztvergangenen Tagen haben dem Vernehmen nach zahlreiche Verhaftungen ſtattgefunden, die ſich ſogar auf Militärperſonen erſtreckt haben. Namentlich ſpricht man von ſechs Dragonern, welche Mazzini'ſche Proclamationen im Beſitz gehabt. So hat alſo die revolutionäre Propaganda ihre Verbindungen ſogar in dem Theile der päpſtlichen Armee, der neben der Gensd'armerie bis jetzt für den tüchtigſten und zuverläſſigſten galt! Ausweiſungen und Conſignationen in den Heimathsort ſind noch immer ſehr häufig, letztere eine Maaßregel, die nicht von Jedermann gebilligt wird, da, während man die unruhigen Köpfe aus der Hauptſtadt entfernt und ihre Anſammlung verhindert, man auf der andern Seite ſelbſt die Verbreitung des revolutionären Giftes in den Provinzen befördert, die wenigſtens in Roms nächſter Umgebung und nach der neapolitaniſchen Gränze zu bis jetzt noch ziemlich unangetaſtet geblieben waren.

Turin, den 2 Decbr. (K. Z.) Wer der geſtrigen Sitzung der Senatoren-Kammer beiwohnte, konnte ſich überzeugen, daß das Mittelalter mit ſeiner religiöſen Intoleranz in dieſem Repräſentativkörper eine ganz hübſche Zahl eifriger Vertheidiger beſitzt: Männer, welchen der Bau der proteſtantiſchen Kirche in Turin den Schlaf raubt. Die Senatoren Caſtagnetto, della Torre Collegno ꝛc. ſchienen geſtern, wo ſie über die proteſtantiſche Kirche interpellirten, das ganze Wörterbuch des Univers erſchöpfen zu wollen. Caſtagnetto meinte, daß, wer beten wolle, in den Schooß der katholiſchen Kirche zurückkehren möge. Er verlangt von der Regierung wirkſamen Schutz der allein anerkannten Staatsreligion und ſtrenge Maaßnahme gegen die Vertreibung des Ketzerthums. della Torre ſagte aus der Duldung des proteſtantiſchen Cultus Bürgerkrieg, Intervention fremder Mächte zum Schaden des Landes und des Hauſes Savoyen und alle Gräuel voraus. Endlich erhob ſich Miniſter Galvagno, der nach der ſolennen Verſicherung, daß er dem Papſte und der katholiſchen Kirche mit Leib und Seele ergeben, dem Interpellations-Redner erklärte, daß die Verfaſſung auch akatholiſche Culte dulde und die Gewiſſensfreiheit garantire; überdies ſeyen die Waldenſer friedliche Unterthanen, und wenn die Regierung ihnen geſtatte, eine Kirche zu bauen, ſo wäre dieſes nur ein Act der Gerechtigkeit und trete nicht den Intereſſen der katholiſchen Religion zu nahe ꝛc. Schließlich verſprach der Miniſter, in der nächſten Seſſion ein Geſetz zur "Regelung der Cultus-Freiheit" in den ſardiniſchen Staaten vorzulegen, und die Kammer adoptirte nun den Vorſchlag des Senators Giulio, eine Tagesordnung, in welcher ſie von dem Verſprechen des Miniſters Act nahm.

Die ſardiniſch-öſterreichiſchen Beziehungen ſcheinen abermals durch eine erhebliche Thatſache verwickelt werden zu wollen. In der Gazetta di Milano werden nämlich mehrere in ſardiniſchen Dienſten befind-

des, wen[illegible] wird, daß zwiſchen [illegible] Miniſterium eine Differenz obwalte; der König ſtimmt vielmehr völlig mit dem Miniſterium überein und nur äußere Umſtände verhindern noch zeitweilig das offene Hervortreten mit dem gefaßten Beſchluß.

Kopenhagen, den 8 December.

Vorgeſtern überlieferte der Etatsrath Bang das Domänen-Directoriat an den Conferenz-Rath Hanſen und übernahm darauf ſelbſt das Cultus-Miniſterium.

Vorgeſtern iſt der Kammerherr Bille nach Berlin abgereiſet, doch wie man hört, nicht um ſeinen Poſten als Geſandter am preußiſchen Hofe einzunehmen, ſondern um mit den Großmächten wegen des Programms des Miniſteriums zu unterhandeln.

Flensburg, den 8 December.

(Fl. Ztg.) Wie es ſchon in frühern Nummern dieſes Blattes geſchehen iſt, beruht die, über Holſtein, Hamburg und ganz Deutſchland verbreitete Nachricht vom Tode der Frau de la Motte in Angeln, auf gefliſſentliche Erdichtung zum Zweck der Agitation, wie ſolches leider auch mit den andern Nachrichten aus Schleswig der Fall iſt, die von Kiel und Hamburg aus, über Deutſchland verbreitet werden. Gerade in den Tagen, als man in Holſtein durch dieſe Todesnachricht eine gewaltige Aufregung hervorzubringen ſuchte, ſpazierte die Frau Doctorin, welche todt ſeyn ſollte, in ihrem Garten umher. Es kann daher die Verletzung von keiner beſonders gefährlichen Natur geweſen ſeyn.

Chriſtiania, den 2 December.

(K. C.) Hier in Norwegen iſt der Winter mit größter Strenge eingetreten, ſtarker Schnee iſt gefallen und überall die beſte Schlittenbahn. In Lillehammer iſt die Kälte 13 Grad. Die Blätter berichten von verſchiedenen Städten von einer außerordentlichen Regſamkeit im Schiffsbau, ſo daß zum nächſten Frühjahre die norwegiſche Kauffahrteiflotte um ein nicht Unbedeutendes vermehrt ſeyn wird.

Wien, den 7 December.

(LC) Der Kaiſer iſt von ſeinem Unwohlſeyn wieder hergeſtellt und widmete ſich ſchon geſtern wieder den Staatsgeſchäften.

(LZC) Ludwig Napoleon ſoll eine vertrauliche Depeſche an die europäiſchen Mächte abgeſendet haben, in welcher er ſein Verfahren für eine unvermeidlich geweſene, von jeder Selbſtſucht entfernte politiſche Nothwendigkeit erklärt und verſichert, daß es ihm gelingen werde, die Ruhe zu erhalten, da er auf die Armee, die Geiſtlichkeit und die Maſſen des Volkes vertrauen könne.

Der Herzog v. Blacas war am 4 d. von Froſchdorf hierher geeilt, um Nachrichten über die Zuſtände in Paris einzuholen und kehrte Abends wieder nach Froſchdorf zurück. Geſtern früh iſt der Herzog nach Brüſſel abgereiſet.

Aus Berlin wird geſchrieben, daß die nordiſchen Cabinette ſich in dem Wunſche über die Präſidentſchaftsverlängerung in den Händen Ludwig Napoleons einigen.

(F. S. Z.) Das ſchon erwähnte Bundes-Obſervations-Corps wird nun, wie man aus guter Quelle vernimmt, unverweilt am Rheine aufgeſtellt werden. Oeſterreich und Preußen werden zu gleichen Theilen ein Contingent von je 15,000 Mann ſtellen, Bayern, Heſſen und noch einige deutſche Staaten weitere 10,000 Mann, ſo daß die Truppenzahl 40,000 Mann betragen wird.

Die ruſſiſche Regierung ſoll geneigt ſeyn, nach Activirung des neuen öſterreichiſchen Zolltarifs, einen auf neuen Grundlagen baſirten Handelsvertrag mit Oeſterreich abzuſchließen.

A-5-21. OA-5-7-4

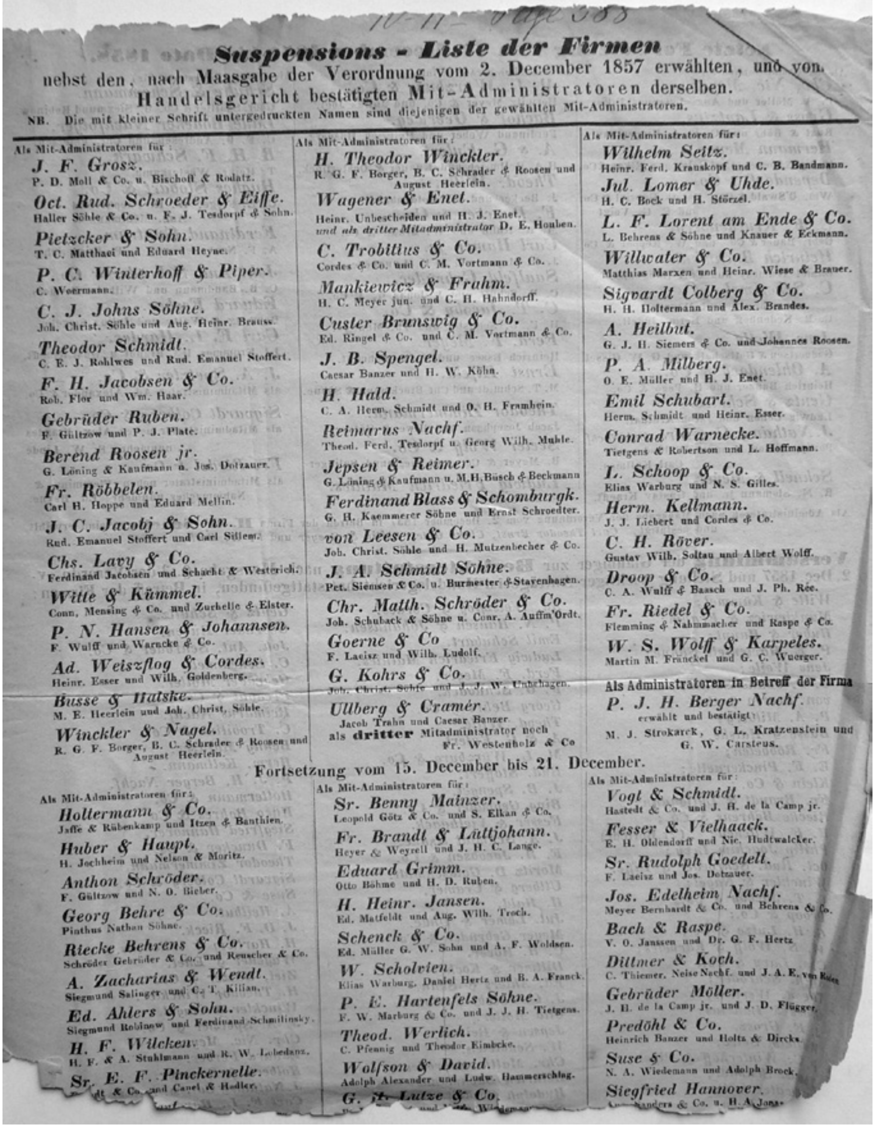

10-11- Page 383

# Suspensions - Liste der Firmen

nebst den, nach Maasgabe der Verordnung vom 2. December 1857 erwählten, und von Handelsgericht bestätigten Mit-Administratoren derselben.

NB. Die mit kleiner Schrift untergedruckten Namen sind diejenigen der gewählten Mit-Administratoren.

Als Mit-Administratoren für:

**J. F. Grosz.**
P. D. Moll & Co. u. Bischoff & Rodatz.
**Oct. Rud. Schroeder & Eiffe.**
Haller Söhle & Co. u. F. J. Tesdorpf & Sohn.
**Pietzcker & Sohn.**
T. C. Matthaei und Eduard Heyne.
**P. C. Winterhoff & Piper.**
C. Woermann.
**C. J. Johns Söhne.**
Joh. Christ. Söhle und Aug. Heinr. Brauss.
**Theodor Schmidt.**
C. E. J. Rohlwes und Rud. Emanuel Stoffert.
**F. H. Jacobsen & Co.**
Rob. Flor und Wm. Haar.
**Gebrüder Ruben.**
F. Gültzow und P. J. Plate.
**Berend Roosen jr.**
G. Löning & Kaufmann u. Jos. Dotzauer.
**Fr. Röbbelen.**
Carl H. Hoppe und Eduard Mellin.
**J. C. Jacobj & Sohn.**
Rud. Emanuel Stoffert und Carl Sillem.
**Chs. Lavy & Co.**
Ferdinand Jacobsen und Schacht & Westerich.
**Witte & Kümmel.**
Conn, Mensing & Co. und Zurhelle & Elster.
**P. N. Hansen & Johannsen.**
F. Wulff und Warncke & Co.
**Ad. Weiszflog & Cordes.**
Heinr. Esser und Wilh. Goldenberg.
**Busse & Hatske.**
M. E. Heerlein und Joh. Christ. Söhle.
**Winckler & Nagel.**
R. G. F. Borger, B. C. Schrader & Roosen und August Heerlein.

Als Mit-Administratoren für:

**H. Theodor Winckler.**
R. G. F. Borger, B. C. Schrader & Roosen und August Heerlein.
**Wagener & Enet.**
Heinr. Unbescheiden und H. J. Enet.
*und als dritter Mitadministrator* D. E. Houben.
**C. Trobitius & Co.**
Cordes & Co. und C. M. Vortmann & Co.
**Mankiewicz & Frahm.**
H. C. Meyer jun. und C. H. Hahndorff.
**Custer Brunswig & Co.**
Ed. Ringel & Co. und C. M. Vortmann & Co.
**J. B. Spengel.**
Caesar Banzer und H. W. Köhn.
**H. Hald.**
C. A. Herm. Schmidt und O. H. Frambein.
**Reimarus Nachf.**
Theod. Ferd. Tesdorpf u. Georg Wilh. Muhle.
**Jepsen & Reimer.**
G. Löning & Kaufmann u. M. H. Büsch & Beckmann
**Ferdinand Blass & Schomburgk.**
G. H. Kaemmerer Söhne und Ernst Schroedter.
**von Leesen & Co.**
Joh. Christ. Söhle und H. Mutzenbecher & Co.
**J. A. Schmidt Söhne.**
Pet. Siemsen & Co. u. Burmester & Stavenhagen.
**Chr. Matth. Schröder & Co.**
Joh. Schuback & Söhne u. Conr. A. Auffm'Ordt.
**Goerne & Co**
F. Laeisz und Wilh. Ludolf.
**G. Kohrs & Co.**
Joh. Christ. Söhle und J. J. W. Unbehagen.
**Ullberg & Cramér.**
Jacob Trahn und Caesar Banzer
als **dritter** Mitadministrator noch
Fr. Westenholz & Co

Als Mit-Administratoren für:

**Wilhelm Seitz.**
Heinr. Ferd. Krauskopf und C. B. Bandmann.
**Jul. Lomer & Uhde.**
H. C. Bock und H. Störzel.
**L. F. Lorent am Ende & Co.**
L. Behrens & Söhne und Knauer & Eckmann.
**Willwater & Co.**
Matthias Marxen und Heinr. Wiese & Brauer.
**Sigvardt Colberg & Co.**
H. H. Holtermann und Alex. Brandes.
**A. Heilbut.**
G. J. H. Siemers & Co. und Johannes Roosen.
**P. A. Milberg.**
O. E. Müller und H. J. Enet.
**Emil Schubart.**
Herm. Schmidt und Heinr. Esser.
**Conrad Warnecke.**
Tietgens & Robertson und L. Hoffmann.
**L. Schoop & Co.**
Elias Warburg und N. S. Gilles.
**Herm. Kellmann.**
J. J. Liebert und Cordes & Co.
**C. H. Röver.**
Gustav Wilh. Soltau und Albert Wolff.
**Droop & Co.**
C. A. Wulff & Basch und J. Ph. Rée.
**Fr. Riedel & Co.**
Flemming & Nahmmacher und Raspe & Co.
**W. S. Wolff & Karpeles.**
Martin M. Fränckel und G. C. Wuerger.

**Als Administratoren in Betreff der Firma**
**P. J. H. Berger Nachf.**
erwählt und bestätigt:
M. J. Strokarck, G. L. Kratzenstein und G. W. Carsteus.

## Fortsetzung vom 15. December bis 21. December.

Als Mit-Administratoren für:

**Hollermann & Co.**
Jaffe & Rübenkamp und Itzen & Banthien.
**Huber & Haupt.**
H. Jochheim und Nelson & Moritz.
**Anthon Schröder.**
F. Gültzow und N. O. Bieber.
**Georg Behre & Co.**
Pinthus Nathan Söhne.
**Riecke Behrens & Co.**
Schröder Gebrüder & Co. und Reuscher & Co.
**A. Zacharias & Wendt.**
Siegmund Salinger und C. T. Kilian.
**Ed. Ahlers & Sohn.**
Siegmund Robinow und Ferdinand Schmilinsky.
**H. F. Wilcken.**
H. F. & A. Stuhlmann und R. W. Lobedanz.
**Sr. E. F. Pinckernelle.**
dt & Co. und Canel & Hadler.

Als Mit-Administratoren für:

**Sr. Benny Mainzer.**
Leopold Götz & Co. und S. Elkan & Co.
**Fr. Brandt & Lüttjohann.**
Heyer & Weyrell und J. H. C. Lange.
**Eduard Grimm.**
Otto Böhme und H. D. Ruben.
**H. Heinr. Jansen.**
Ed. Matfeldt und Aug. Wilh. Troch.
**Schenck & Co.**
Ed. Müller G. W. Sohn und A. F. Woldsen.
**W. Scholvien.**
Elias Warburg, Daniel Hertz und B. A. Franck.
**P. E. Hartenfels Söhne.**
F. W. Marburg & Co. und J. J. H. Tietgens.
**Theod. Werlich.**
C. Pfennig und Theodor Kimbcke.
**Wolfson & David.**
Adolph Alexander und Ludw. Hammerschlag.
**G. St. Lutze & Co.**
und [illegible] Wiedeman

Als Mit-Administratoren für:

**Vogt & Schmidt.**
Hastedt & Co. und J. H. de la Camp jr.
**Fesser & Vielhaack.**
E. H. Oldendorff und Nic. Hudtwalcker.
**Sr. Rudolph Goedelt.**
F. Laeisz und Jos. Dotzauer.
**Jos. Edelheim Nachf.**
Meyer Bernhardt & Co. und Behrens & Co.
**Bach & Raspe.**
V. O. Janssen und Dr. G. F. Hertz
**Dittmer & Koch.**
C. Thiemer, Neise Nachf. und J. A. E. von Rées
**Gebrüder Möller.**
J. H. de la Camp jr. und J. D. Flügger.
**Predöhl & Co.**
Heinrich Banzer und Holtz & Dircks.
**Suse & Co.**
N. A. Wiedemann und Adolph Brock.
**Siegfried Hannover.**
Sanders & Co. u. H. A. Jons.

A-5-22. OA-5-11-1

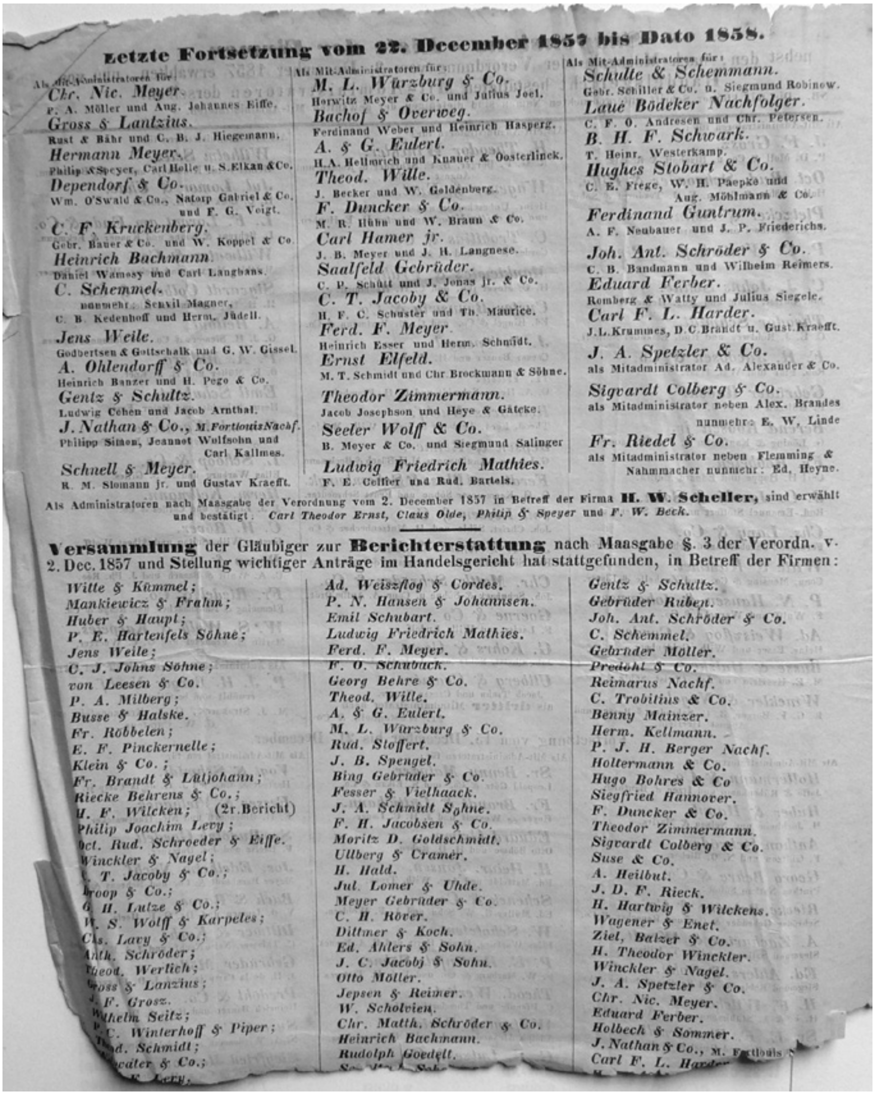

**Letzte Fortsetzung vom 22. December 1857 bis Dato 1858.**

Als Mit-Administratoren für:

*Chr. Nic. Meyer.*
P. A. Möller und Aug. Johannes Eiffe.
*Gross & Lantzius.*
Rust & Bähr und C. B. J. Hiegemann.
*Hermann Meyer.*
Philip & Speyer, Carl Holle u. S. Elkan & Co.
*Dependorf & Co.*
Wm. O'Swald & Co., Natorp Gabriel & Co.
und F. G. Voigt.
*C. F. Kruckenberg.*
Gebr. Bauer & Co. und W. Koppel & Co.
*Heinrich Bachmann.*
Daniel Wamosy und Carl Langhans.
*C. Schemmel.*
nunmehr: Senvil Magner,
C. B. Kedenhoff und Herm. Jüdell.
*Jens Weile.*
Godbertsen & Gottschalk und G. W. Gissel.
*A. Ohlendorff & Co.*
Heinrich Banzer und H. Pego & Co.
*Gentz & Schultz.*
Ludwig Cohen und Jacob Arnthal.
*J. Nathan & Co., M. Fortlouis Nachf.*
Philipp Simon, Jeannot Wolfsohn und
Carl Kallmes.
*Schnell & Meyer.*
R. M. Slomann jr. und Gustav Kraefft.

Als Mit-Administratoren für:

*M. L. Würzburg & Co.*
Horwitz Meyer & Co. und Julius Joel.
*Bachof & Overweg.*
Ferdinand Weber und Heinrich Hasperg.
*A. & G. Eulert.*
H. A. Hellmrich und Knauer & Oosterlinck.
*Theod. Wille.*
J. Becker und W. Goldenberg.
*F. Duncker & Co.*
M. R. Hühn und W. Braun & Co.
*Carl Hamer jr.*
J. B. Meyer und J. H. Langnese.
*Saalfeld Gebrüder.*
C. P. Schütt und J. Jonas jr. & Co.
*C. T. Jacoby & Co.*
H. F. C. Schuster und Th. Maurice.
*Ferd. F. Meyer.*
Heinrich Esser und Herm. Schmidt.
*Ernst Elfeld.*
M. T. Schmidt und Chr. Brockmann & Söhne.
*Theodor Zimmermann.*
Jacob Josephson und Heye & Gätcke.
*Seeler Wolff & Co.*
B. Meyer & Co. und Siegmund Salinger
*Ludwig Friedrich Mathies.*
F. E. Celffer und Rud. Bartels.

Als Mit-Administratoren für:

*Schulte & Schemmann.*
Gebr. Schiller & Co. u. Siegmund Robinow.
*Laue Bödeker Nachfolger.*
C. F. O. Andresen und Chr. Petersen.
*B. H. F. Schwark.*
T. Heinr. Westerkamp.
*Hughes Stobart & Co.*
C. E. Frege, W. H. Paepke und
Aug. Möhlmann & Co.
*Ferdinand Guntrum.*
A. F. Neubauer und J. P. Friederichs.
*Joh. Ant. Schröder & Co.*
C. B. Bandmann und Wilhelm Reimers.
*Eduard Ferber.*
Romberg & Watty und Julius Siegele.
*Carl F. L. Harder.*
J. L. Krummes, D. C. Brandt u. Gust. Kraefft.
*J. A. Spetzler & Co.*
als Mitadministrator Ad. Alexander & Co.
*Sigvardt Colberg & Co.*
als Mitadministrator neben Alex. Brandes
nunmehr: E. W. Linde
*Fr. Riedel & Co.*
als Mitadministrator neben Flemming &
Nahmmacher nunmehr: Ed. Heyne.

Als Administratoren nach Maassgabe der Verordnung vom 2. December 1857 in Betreff der Firma **H. W. Scheller,** sind erwählt und bestätigt: *Carl Theodor Ernst, Claus Olde, Philip & Speyer* und *F. W. Beck.*

---

**Versammlung** der Gläubiger zur **Berichterstattung** nach Maasgabe §. 3 der Verordn. v. 2. Dec. 1857 und Stellung wichtiger Anträge im Handelsgericht hat stattgefunden, in Betreff der Firmen:

*Wille & Kümmel;*
*Mankiewicz & Frahm;*
*Huber & Haupt;*
*P. E. Hartenfels Söhne;*
*Jens Weile;*
*C. J. Johns Söhne;*
*von Leesen & Co.*
*P. A. Milberg;*
*Busse & Halske.*
*Fr. Röbbelen;*
*E. F. Pinckernelle;*
*Klein & Co.;*
*Fr. Brandt & Lütjohann;*
*Riecke Behrens & Co.;*
*H. F. Wilcken;* (2r. Bericht)
*Philip Joachim Levy;*
*Oct. Rud. Schroeder & Eiffe.*
*Winckler & Nagel;*
*T. Jacoby & Co.;*
*roop & Co.;*
*G. H. Lutze & Co.;*
*W. S. Wolff & Karpeles;*
*Chs. Levy & Co.;*
*Anth. Schröder;*
*Theod. Werlich;*
*Gross & Lanzius;*
*J. F. Grosz.*
*Wilhelm Seitz;*
*P. C. Winterhoff & Piper;*
*Theod. Schmidt;*
*cater & Co.;*
*F. Levy,*

*Ad. Weiszflog & Cordes.*
*P. N. Hansen & Johannsen.*
*Emil Schubart.*
*Ludwig Friedrich Mathies.*
*Ferd. F. Meyer.*
*F. O. Schuback.*
*Georg Behre & Co.*
*Theod. Wille.*
*A. & G. Eulert.*
*M. L. Würzburg & Co.*
*Rud. Stoffert.*
*J. B. Spengel.*
*Bing Gebrüder & Co.*
*Fesser & Vielhaack.*
*J. A. Schmidt Söhne.*
*F. H. Jacobsen & Co.*
*Moritz D. Goldschmidt.*
*Ullberg & Cramer.*
*H. Hald.*
*Jul. Lomer & Uhde.*
*Meyer Gebrüder & Co.*
*C. H. Röver.*
*Dittmer & Koch.*
*Ed. Ahlers & Sohn.*
*J. C. Jacobj & Sohn.*
*Otto Möller.*
*Jepsen & Reimer.*
*W. Scholvien.*
*Chr. Matth. Schröder & Co.*
*Heinrich Bachmann.*
*Rudolph Goedelt.*

*Gentz & Schultz.*
*Gebrüder Ruben.*
*Joh. Ant. Schröder & Co.*
*C. Schemmel.*
*Gebrüder Möller.*
*Predöhl & Co.*
*Reimarus Nachf.*
*C. Trobitius & Co.*
*Benny Mainzer.*
*Herm. Kellmann.*
*P. J. H. Berger Nachf.*
*Holtermann & Co.*
*Hugo Bohres & Co*
*Siegfried Hannover.*
*F. Duncker & Co.*
*Theodor Zimmermann.*
*Sigvardt Colberg & Co.*
*Suse & Co.*
*A. Heilbut.*
*J. D. F. Rieck.*
*H. Hartwig & Wilckens.*
*Wagener & Enet.*
*Ziel, Balzer & Co.*
*H. Theodor Winckler.*
*Winckler & Nagel.*
*J. A. Spetzler & Co.*
*Chr. Nic. Meyer.*
*Eduard Ferber.*
*Holbeck & Sommer.*
*J. Nathan & Co.,* M. Fortlouis
*Carl F. L. Harder*

A-5-23. OA-5-11-2

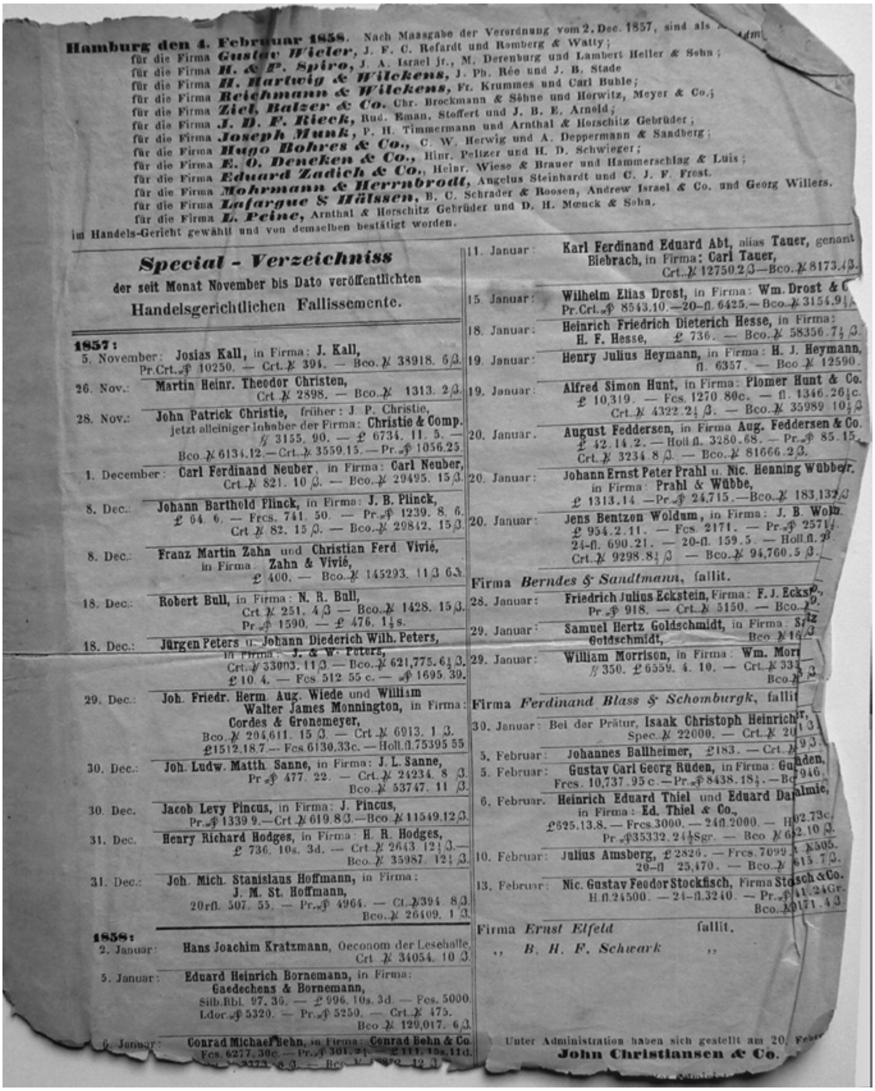

**Hamburg den 4. Februar 1858.** Nach Maassgabe der Verordnung vom 2. Dec. 1857, sind als Adm
für die Firma ***Gustav Wieler,*** J. F. C. Refardt und Romberg & Watty;
für die Firma ***H. & P. Spiro,*** J. A. Israel jr., M. Derenburg und Lambert Heller & Sohn;
für die Firma ***H. Hartwig & Wilckens,*** J. Ph. Rée und J. B. Stade
für die Firma ***Reichmann & Wilckens,*** Fr. Krummes und Carl Buhle;
für die Firma ***Ziel, Balzer & Co.*** Chr. Brockmann & Söhne und Horwitz, Meyer & Co.;
für die Firma ***J. D. F. Rieck,*** Rud. Eman. Stoffert und J. B. E. Arnold;
für die Firma ***Joseph Munk,*** P. H. Timmermann und Arnthal & Horschitz Gebrüder;
für die Firma ***Hugo Bohres & Co.,*** C. W. Herwig und A. Deppermann & Sandberg;
für die Firma ***E. O. Deneken & Co.,*** Hinr. Peltzer und H. D. Schwieger;
für die Firma ***Eduard Zadich & Co.,*** Heinr. Wiese & Brauer und Hammerschlag & Luis;
für die Firma ***Mohrmann & Herrnbrodt,*** Angelus Steinhardt und C. J. F. Frost.
für die Firma ***Lafargue & Hälssen,*** B. C. Schrader & Roosen, Andrew Israel & Co. und Georg Willers.
für die Firma ***L. Peine,*** Arnthal & Horschitz Gebrüder und D. H. Mœnck & Sohn.
im Handels-Gericht gewählt und von demselben bestätigt worden.

## *Special - Verzeichniss*
## der seit Monat November bis Dato veröffentlichten Handelsgerichtlichen Fallissemente.

**1857:**

5. November: **Josias Kall,** in Firma: **J. Kall,**
Pr.Crt.ℛ 10250. — Crt.ℳ 394. — Bco.ℳ 38918. 6β.

26. Nov.: **Martin Heinr. Theodor Christen,**
Crt.ℳ 2898. — Bco.ℳ 1313. 2β.

28. Nov.: **John Patrick Christie,** früher: J. P. Christie,
jetzt alleiniger Inhaber der Firma: **Christie & Comp.**
ƒ 3155. 90. — £ 6734. 11. 5. —
Bco.ℳ 6134.12.—Crt.ℳ 3559.15.—Pr.ℛ 1056.25.

1. December: **Carl Ferdinand Neuber**, in Firma: **Carl Neuber,**
Crt.ℳ 821. 10β. — Bco.ℳ 29495. 15β.

8. Dec.: **Johann Barthold Plinck,** in Firma: **J. B. Plinck,**
£ 64. 6. — Frcs. 741. 50. — Pr.ℛ 1239. 8. 6.
Crt.ℳ 82. 15β. — Bco.ℳ 29842. 15β.

8. Dec.: **Franz Martin Zahn** und **Christian Ferd. Vivié,**
in Firma: **Zahn & Vivié,**
£ 400. — Bco.ℳ 145293. 11β 6ϑ.

18. Dec.: **Robert Bull,** in Firma: **N. R. Bull,**
Crt.ℳ 251. 4β — Bco.ℳ 1428. 15β.
Pr.ℛ 1590. — £ 476. 1½s.

18. Dec.: **Jürgen Peters** u. **Johann Diederich Wilh. Peters,**
in Firma: **J. & W. Peters,**
Crt.ℳ 33003. 11β. — Bco.ℳ 621,775. 6½β.
£ 10. 4. — Fcs. 512. 55 c. — ℛ 1695. 39.

29. Dec.: **Joh. Friedr. Herm. Aug. Wiede** und **William Walter James Monnington,** in Firma:
**Cordes & Gronemeyer,**
Bco.ℳ 204,611. 15β. — Crt.ℳ 6913. 1β.
£1512.18.7.— Fcs.6130.33c. — Holl.fl.75395 55

30. Dec.: **Joh. Ludw. Matth. Sanne,** in Firma: **J. L. Sanne,**
Pr.ℛ 477. 22. — Crt.ℳ 24234. 8β.
Bco.ℳ 53747. 11β.

30. Dec. **Jacob Levy Pincus,** in Firma: **J. Pincus,**
Pr.ℛ 1339 9.—Crt.ℳ 619.8β.—Bco.ℳ 11549.12β.

31. Dec. **Henry Richard Hodges,** in Firma: **H. R. Hodges,**
£ 736. 10s. 3d. — Crt.ℳ 2643. 12½β.—
Bco.ℳ 35987. 12½β.

31. Dec.: **Joh. Mich. Stanislaus Hoffmann,** in Firma:
**J. M. St. Hoffmann,**
20rfl. 507. 55. — Pr.ℛ 4964. — Ct.ℳ394. 8β.
Bco.ℳ 26409. 1β.

**1858:**

2. Januar: **Hans Joachim Kratzmann,** Oeconom der Lesehalle,
Crt.ℳ 34054. 10β.

5. Januar: **Eduard Heinrich Bornemann,** in Firma:
**Gaedechens & Bornemann,**
Silb.Rbl. 97. 36. — £ 996. 10s. 3d. — Fcs. 5000.
Ldor.ℛ 5320. — Pr.ℛ 5250. — Crt.ℳ 475.
Bco.ℳ 129,017. 6β.

6. Januar: **Conrad Michael Behn,** in Firma: **Conrad Behn & Co.**
Fcs. 6277. 30c. — Pr.ℛ 301. 2¼. — £ 111. 15s. 11d.
ℳ 3173. 8β. — Bco.ℳ [illegible] 12β.

11. Januar: **Karl Ferdinand Eduard Abt,** alias **Tauer,** genant
**Biebrach,** in Firma: **Carl Tauer,**
Crt.ℳ 12750.2β—Bco.ℳ 8173.4β.

15. Januar: **Wilhelm Elias Drost,** in Firma: **Wm. Drost & C**
Pr.Crt.ℛ 8543.10.—20-fl. 6425.—Bco.ℳ 3154.9½

18. Januar: **Heinrich Friedrich Dieterich Hesse,** in Firma:
**H. F. Hesse,** £ 736. — Bco.ℳ 58356.7½β.

19. Januar: **Henry Julius Heymann,** in Firma: **H. J. Heymann,**
fl. 6357. — Bco.ℳ 12590.

19. Januar: **Alfred Simon Hunt,** in Firma: **Plomer Hunt & Co.**
£ 10,319. — Fcs. 1270.80c. — fl. 1346.26½c.
Crt.ℳ 4322.2½β. — Bco.ℳ 35989. 10½β

20. Januar. **August Feddersen,** in Firma **Aug. Feddersen & Co.**
£ 42.14.2. — Holl fl. 3280.68. — Pr.ℛ 85.15.
Crt.ℳ 3234.8β. — Bco.ℳ 81666.2β.

20. Januar: **Johann Ernst Peter Prahl** u. **Nic. Henning Wübbe/r.**
in Firma: **Prahl & Wübbe,**
£ 1313.14 —Pr.ℛ 24,715.—Bco.ℳ 183,132β

20. Januar: **Jens Bentzon Woldum,** in Firma: **J. B. Wol**
£ 954.2.11. — Fcs. 2171. — Pr.ℛ 2571½.
24-fl. 690.21. — 20-fl. 159.5. — Holl.fl. 2β
Crt.ℳ 9298.8½β — Bco.ℳ 94,760.5β.

Firma *Berndes & Sandtmann,* fallit.

28. Januar: **Friedrich Julius Eckstein,** Firma: **F. J. Ecks**
Pr.ℛ 918. — Crt.ℳ 5150. — Bco.ℳ

29. Januar: **Samuel Hertz Goldschmidt,** in Firma: **S**
**Goldschmidt,** Bco.ℳ 16 β

29. Januar: **William Morrison,** in Firma: **Wm. Mor**
ƒ 350. £ 6559. 4. 10. — Crt.ℳ 33
Bco.ℳ β

Firma *Ferdinand Blass & Schomburgk,* falli

30. Januar: Bei der Prätur, **Isaak Christoph Heinrich**
Spec.ℳ 22000. — Crt.ℳ 20 β

5. Februar: **Johannes Ballheimer,** £183. — Crt.ℳ 9β.

5. Februar: **Gustav Carl Georg Rüden,** in Firma: **Gu den,**
Frcs. 10,737.95c.—Pr.ℛ 8438.18½.—Bc 946.

6. Februar. **Heinrich Eduard Thiel** und **Eduard Da almie,**
in Firma: **Ed. Thiel & Co.,**
£625.13.8. — Frcs.3000. — 24fl.2000. — H 02.73c.
Pr.ℛ35332.24½Sgr. — Bco.ℳ 6 2.10β.

10. Februar: **Julius Amsberg,** £2826. — Frcs.7099. ℳ505.
20-fl. 25,470. — Bco.ℳ 615.7β.

13. Februar: **Nic. Gustav Feodor Stockfisch,** Firma **Sto sch & Co.**
H.fl.24500. — 24-fl.3240. — Pr.ℛ 41.24Gr.
Bco.ℳ 9171.4β.

Firma *Ernst Elfeld* fallit.
,, *B. H. F. Schwark* ,,

Unter Administration haben sich gestellt am 20. Febr
**John Christiansen & Co.**

A-5-24. OA-5-11-3

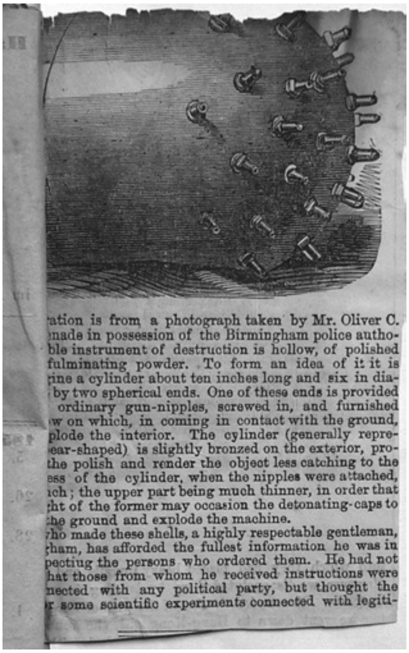

ation is from a photograph taken by Mr. Oliver C.
nade in possession of the Birmingham police autho-
ble instrument of destruction is hollow, of polished
fulminating powder. To form an idea of it it is
ine a cylinder about ten inches long and six in dia-
by two spherical ends. One of these ends is provided
ordinary gun-nipples, screwed in, and furnished
w on which, in coming in contact with the ground,
plode the interior. The cylinder (generally repre-
ear-shaped) is slightly bronzed on the exterior, pro-
the polish and render the object less catching to the
ess of the cylinder, when the nipples were attached,
ich; the upper part being much thinner, in order that
ht of the former may occasion the detonating-caps to
he ground and explode the machine.
ho made these shells, a highly respectable gentleman,
ham, has afforded the fullest information he was in
pectiug the persons who ordered them. He had not
hat those from whom he received instructions were
nected with any political party, but thought the
r some scientific experiments connected with legiti-

A-5-25. OA-5-unknown

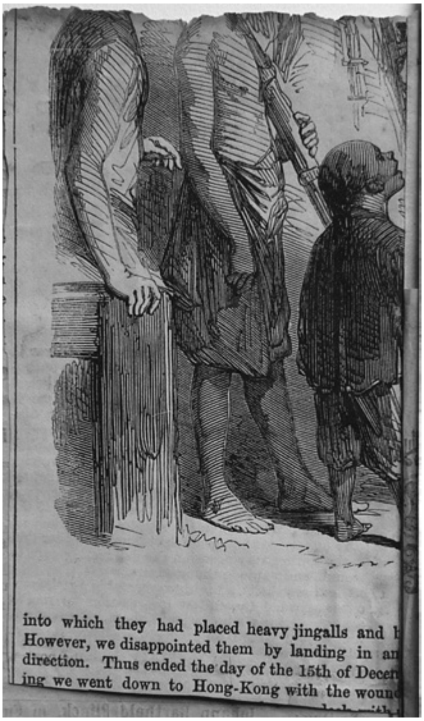

into which they had placed heavy jingalls and
However, we disappointed them by landing in an
direction. Thus ended the day of the 15th of Decem
ing we went down to Hong-Kong with the wound

A-5-26. OA-5-unknown

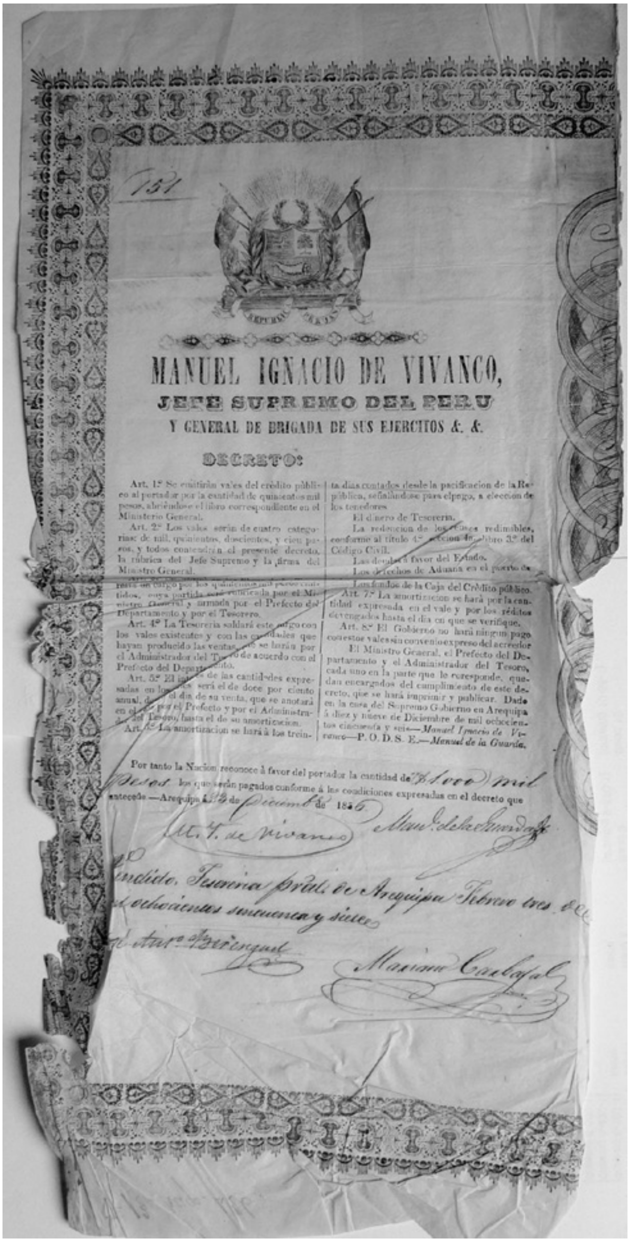

151

# MANUEL IGNACIO DE VIVANCO,

## JEFE SUPREMO DEL PERU

## Y GENERAL DE BRIGADA DE SUS EJERCITOS &. &.

## DECRETO:

Art. 1º Se emitirán vales del crédito público al portador por la cantidad de quinientos mil pesos, abriéndose el libro correspondiente en el Ministerio General.

Art. 2º Los vales serán de cuatro categorías: de mil, quinientos, doscientos, y cien pesos, y todos contendrán el presente decreto, la rúbrica del Jefe Supremo y la firma del Ministro General.

[illegible] en cargo por los quinientos mil pesos [illegible] tidos, cuya partida será rubricada por el Ministro General y firmada por el Prefecto del Departamento y por el Tesorero.

Art. 4º La Tesorería saldará este cargo con los vales existentes y con los caudales que hayan producido las ventas, que se harán por el Administrador del Tesoro de acuerdo con el Prefecto del Departamento.

Art. 5º El interés de las cantidades expresadas en los vales será el de doce por ciento anual, desde el día de su venta, que se anotará en el vale por el Prefecto y por el Administrador del Tesoro, hasta el de su amortización.

Art. 6º La amortización se hará à los treinta días contados desde la pacificación de la República, señalándose para el pago, a elección de los tenedores

El dinero de Tesorería.

La redención de los censos redimibles, conforme al título 4º sección 4a, libro 3º del Código Civil.

Las deudas à favor del Estado.

Los derechos de Aduana en el puerto de [illegible]

Los fondos de la Caja del Crédito público.

Art. 7º La amortización se hará por la cantidad expresada en el vale y por los réditos devengados hasta el día en que se verifique.

Art. 8º El Gobierno no hará ningun pago con estos vales sin convenio expreso del acreedor.

El Ministro General, el Prefecto del Departamento y el Administrador del Tesoro, cada uno en la parte que le corresponde, quedan encargados del cumplimiento de este decreto, que se hará imprimir y publicar. Dado en la casa del Supremo Gobierno en Arequipa à diez y nueve de Diciembre de mil ochocientos cincuenta y seis.—*Manuel Ignacio de Vivanco*—P. O. D. S. E.—*Manuel de la Guarda.*

Por tanto la Nacion reconoce à favor del portador la cantidad de $1000 mil pesos los que serán pagados conforme à las condiciones expresadas en el decreto que antecede.—Arequipa á [illegible] de Diciemb. de 1856.

M. I. de Vivanco

Manl. de la Guarda

endido. Tesorería Prāl. de Arequipa Febrero tres de mil ochocientos cincuenta y siete

Admor. Berenguel

Mariano Carbajal

A-5-27. OA-5-13-1

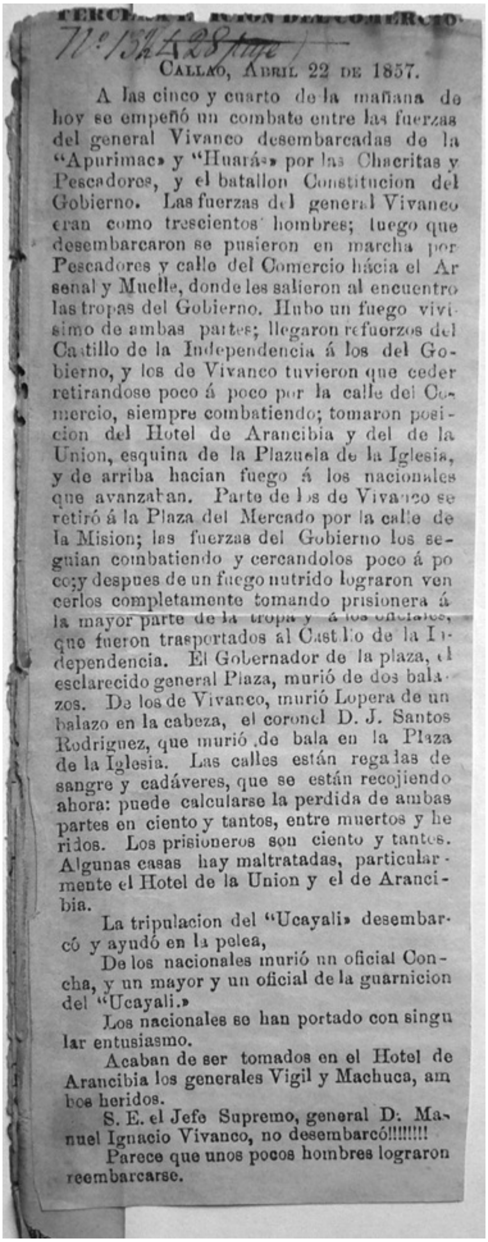

TERC[illegible] DEL COMERCIO.

Nº 13½ ~~428 page~~

CALLAO, ABRIL 22 DE 1857.

A las cinco y cuarto de la mañana de hoy se empeñó un combate entre las fuerzas del general Vivanco desembarcadas de la "Apurimac» y "Huarás» por las Chacritas y Pescadores, y el batallon Constitucion del Gobierno. Las fuerzas del general Vivanco eran como trescientos hombres; luego que desembarcaron se pusieron en marcha por Pescadores y calle del Comercio hácia el Arsenal y Muelle, donde les salieron al encuentro las tropas del Gobierno. Hubo un fuego vivísimo de ambas partes; llegaron refuerzos del Castillo de la Independencia á los del Gobierno, y los de Vivanco tuvieron que ceder retirandose poco á poco por la calle del Comercio, siempre combatiendo; tomaron posicion del Hotel de Arancibia y del de la Union, esquina de la Plazuela de la Iglesia, y de arriba hacian fuego á los nacionales que avanzaban. Parte de los de Vivanco se retiró á la Plaza del Mercado por la calle de la Mision; las fuerzas del Gobierno los seguian combatiendo y cercandolos poco á poco; y despues de un fuego nutrido lograron vencerlos completamente tomando prisionera á la mayor parte de la tropa y á los oficiales, que fueron trasportados al Castillo de la Independencia. El Gobernador de la plaza, el esclarecido general Plaza, murió de dos balazos. De los de Vivanco, murió Lopera de un balazo en la cabeza, el coronel D. J. Santos Rodriguez, que murió de bala en la Plaza de la Iglesia. Las calles están regadas de sangre y cadáveres, que se están recojiendo ahora: puede calcularse la perdida de ambas partes en ciento y tantos, entre muertos y heridos. Los prisioneros son ciento y tantos. Algunas casas hay maltratadas, particularmente el Hotel de la Union y el de Arancibia.

La tripulacion del "Ucayali» desembarcó y ayudó en la pelea,

De los nacionales murió un oficial Concha, y un mayor y un oficial de la guarnicion del "Ucayali.»

Los nacionales se han portado con singular entusiasmo.

Acaban de ser tomados en el Hotel de Arancibia los generales Vigil y Machuca, ambos heridos.

S. E. el Jefe Supremo, general D. Manuel Ignacio Vivanco, no desembarcó!!!!!!!!

Parece que unos pocos hombres lograron reembarcarse.

A-5-28. OA-5-13-2

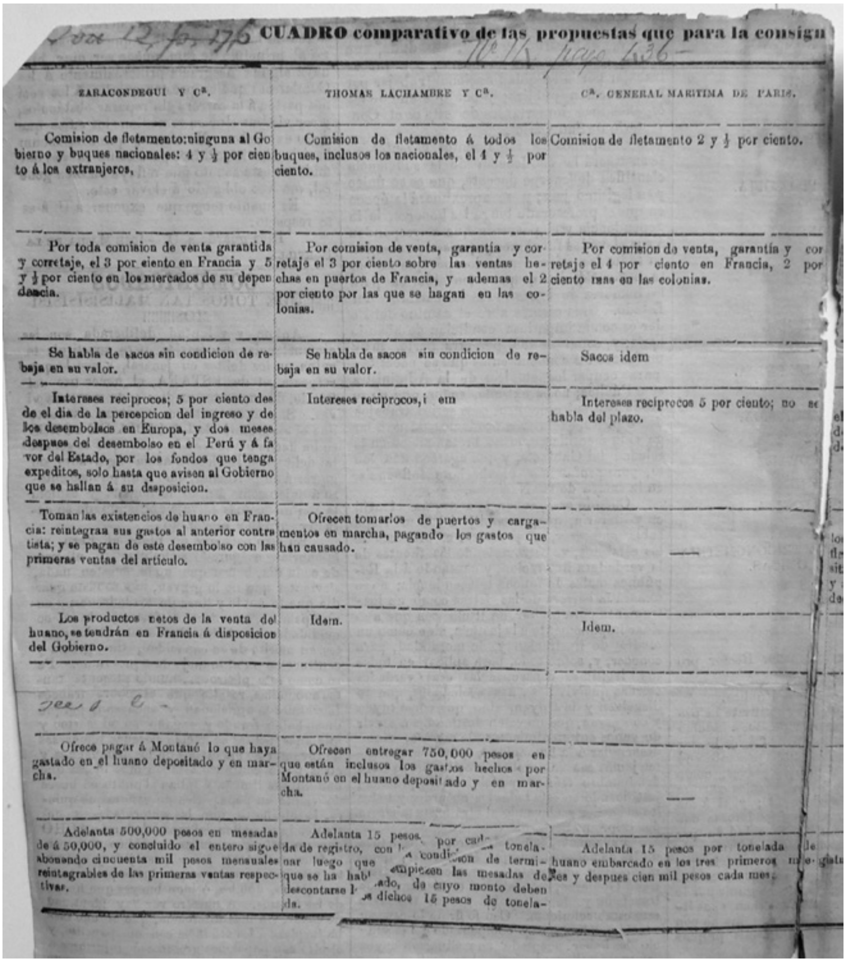

Doc 12 fo. 175 **CUADRO comparativo de las propuestas que para la consign**
Nº 11 pago 436

| ZARACONDEGUI Y Cª. | THOMAS LACHAMBRE Y Cª. | Cª. GENERAL MARITIMA DE PARIS. |
|---|---|---|
| Comision de fletamento: ninguna al Gobierno y buques nacionales: 4 y ½ por ciento á los extranjeros, | Comision de fletamento á todos los buques, inclusos los nacionales, el 4 y ½ por ciento. | Comision de fletamento 2 y ½ por ciento. |
| Por toda comision de venta garantida y corretaje, el 3 por ciento en Francia y 5 y ½ por ciento en los mercados de su dependencia. | Por comision de venta, garantía y corretaje el 3 por ciento sobre las ventas hechas en puertos de Francia, y ademas el 2 por ciento por las que se hagan en las colonias. | Por comision de venta, garantía y corretaje el 4 por ciento en Francia, 2 por ciento mas en las colonias. |
| Se habla de sacos sin condicion de rebaja en su valor. | Se habla de sacos sin condicion de rebaja en su valor. | Sacos idem |
| Intereses reciprocos; 5 por ciento desde el dia de la percepcion del ingreso y de los desembolsos en Europa, y dos meses despues del desembolso en el Perú y á favor del Estado, por los fondos que tenga expeditos, solo hasta que avisen al Gobierno que se hallan á su disposicion. | Intereses reciprocos, i em | Intereses reciprocos 5 por ciento; no se habla del plazo. |
| Toman las existencios de huano en Francia: reintegran sus gastos al anterior contratista; y se pagan de este desembolso con las primeras ventas del artículo. | Ofrecen tomarlos de puertos y cargamentos en marcha, pagando los gastos que han causado. | — |
| Los productos netos de la venta del huano, se tendrán en Francia á disposicion del Gobierno. | Idem. | Idem. |
| see d e - | | |
| Ofrece pagar á Montané lo que haya gastado en el huano depositado y en marcha. | Ofrecen entregar 750,000 pesos en que están inclusos los gastos hechos por Montané en el huano depositado y en marcha. | — |
| Adelanta 500,000 pesos en mesadas de á 50,000, y concluido el entero sigue abonando cincuenta mil pesos mensuales reintegrables de las primeras ventas respectivas. | Adelanta 15 pesos por cad tonelada de registro, con l condicion de terminar luego que empiecen las mesadas de que se ha hab ado, de cuyo monto deben descontarse l s dichos 15 pesos de tonelada. | Adelanta 15 pesos por tonelada de huano embarcado en los tres primeros meses y despues cien mil pesos cada mes. |

A-5-29. OA-5-14-1

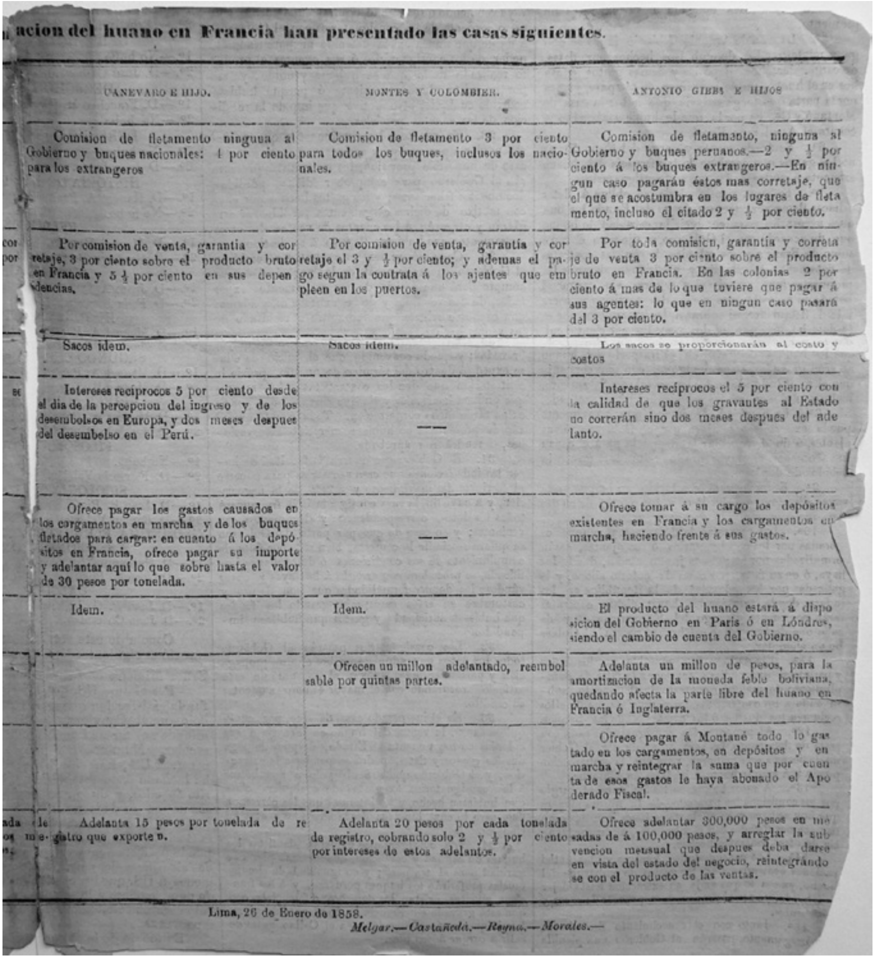

**acion del huano en Francia han presentado las casas siguientes.**

| CANEVARO E HIJO. | MONTES Y COLOMBIER. | ANTONIO GIBBS E HIJOS |
|---|---|---|
| Comision de fletamento ninguna al Gobierno y buques nacionales: 4 por ciento para los extrangeros | Comision de fletamento 3 por ciento para todos los buques, inclusos los nacionales. | Comision de fletamento, ninguna al Gobierno y buques peruanos.—2 y $\frac{1}{2}$ por ciento á los buques extrangeros.—En ningun caso pagarán éstos mas corretaje, que el que se acostumbra en los lugares de fletamento, incluso el citado 2 y $\frac{1}{2}$ por ciento. |
| Por comision de venta, garantia y corretaje, 3 por ciento sobre el producto bruto en Francia y 5 $\frac{1}{2}$ por ciento en sus dependencias. | Por comision de venta, garantía y corretaje el 3 y $\frac{1}{2}$ por ciento; y ademas el pago segun la contrata á los ajentes que empleen en los puertos. | Por toda comision, garantía y corretaje de venta 3 por ciento sobre el producto bruto en Francia. En las colonias 2 por ciento á mas de lo que tuviere que pagar á sus agentes: lo que en ningun caso pasará del 3 por ciento. |
| Sacos idem. | Sacos idem. | Los sacos se proporcionarán al costo y costos |
| Intereses recíprocos 5 por ciento desde el dia de la percepcion del ingreso y de los desembolsos en Europa, y dos meses despues del desembolso en el Perú. | —— | Intereses recíprocos el 5 por ciento con la calidad de que los gravantes al Estado no correrán sino dos meses despues del adelanto. |
| Ofrece pagar los gastos causados en los cargamentos en marcha y de los buques fletados para cargar: en cuanto á los depósitos en Francia, ofrece pagar su importe y adelantar aquí lo que sobre hasta el valor de 30 pesos por tonelada. | —— | Ofrece tomar á su cargo los depósitos existentes en Francia y los cargamentos en marcha, haciendo frente á sus gastos. |
| Idem. | Idem. | El producto del huano estará á disposicion del Gobierno en Paris ó en Lóndres, siendo el cambio de cuenta del Gobierno. |
| | Ofrecen un millon adelantado, reembolsable por quintas partes. | Adelanta un millon de pesos, para la amortizacion de la moneda feble boliviana, quedando afecta la parte libre del huano en Francia ó Inglaterra. |
| | | Ofrece pagar á Montané todo lo gastado en los cargamentos, en depósitos y en marcha y reintegrar la suma que por cuenta de esos gastos le haya abonado el Apoderado Fiscal. |
| Adelanta 15 pesos por tonelada de registro que exporten. | Adelanta 20 pesos por cada tonelada de registro, cobrando solo 2 y $\frac{1}{2}$ por ciento por intereses de estos adelantos. | Ofrece adelantar 300,000 pesos en mesadas de á 100,000 pesos, y arreglar la subvencion mensual que despues deba darse en vista del estado del negocio, reintegrándose con el producto de las ventas. |

Lima, 26 de Enero de 1858.

*Melgar.—Castañeda.—Reyna.—Morales.—*

A-5-30. OA-5-14-2

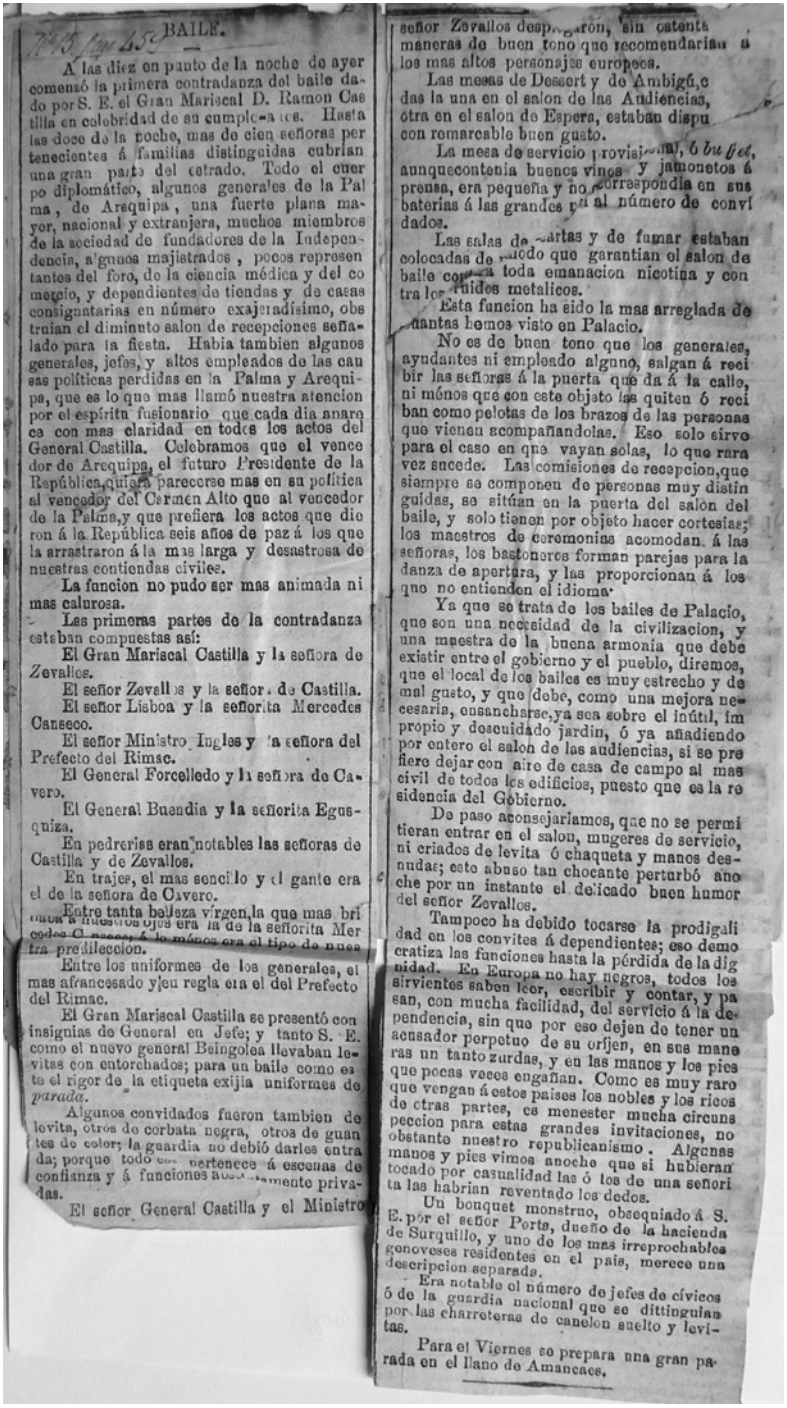

Nº 15. pag 459

## BAILE.

A las diez en punto de la noche de ayer comenzó la primera contradanza del baile dado por S. E. el Gran Mariscal D. Ramon Castilla en celebridad de su cumpleaños. Hasta las doce de la noche, mas de cien señoras pertenecientes á familias distinguidas cubrian una gran parte del estrado. Todo el cuerpo diplomático, algunos generales de la Palma, de Arequipa, una fuerte plana mayor, nacional y extranjera, muchos miembros de la sociedad de fundadores de la Independencia, algunos majistrados, pocos representantes del foro, de la ciencia médica y del comercio, y dependientes de tiendas y de casas consignatarias en número exajeradísimo, obstruian el diminuto salon de recepciones señalado para la fiesta. Habia tambien algunos generales, jefes, y altos empleados de las causas políticas perdidas en la Palma y Arequipa, que es lo que mas llamó nuestra atencion por el espíritu fusionario que cada dia aparece con mas claridad en todos los actos del General Castilla. Celebramos que el vencedor de Arequipa, el futuro Presidente de la República, quiera parecerse mas en su política al vencedor del Carmen Alto que al vencedor de la Palma, y que prefiera los actos que dieron á la República seis años de paz á los que la arrastraron á la mas larga y desastrosa de nuestras contiendas civiles.

La funcion no pudo ser mas animada ni mas calurosa.

Las primeras partes de la contradanza estaban compuestas así:

El Gran Mariscal Castilla y la señora de Zevallos.

El señor Zevallos y la señora de Castilla.

El señor Lisboa y la señorita Mercedes Canseco.

El señor Ministro Ingles y la señora del Prefecto del Rimac.

El General Forcelledo y la señora de Cavero.

El General Buendia y la señorita Egusquiza.

En pedrerias eran notables las señoras de Castilla y de Zevallos.

En trajes, el mas sencillo y elegante era el de la señora de Cavero.

Entre tanta belleza vírgen, la que mas brillaba á nuestros ojos era la de la señorita Mercedes Canseco, á lo ménos era el tipo de nuestra predileccion.

Entre los uniformes de los generales, el mas afrancesado y en regla era el del Prefecto del Rimac.

El Gran Mariscal Castilla se presentó con insignias de General en Jefe; y tanto S. E. como el nuevo general Beingolea llevaban levitas con entorchados; para un baile como este el rigor de la etiqueta exijia uniformes de *parada*.

Algunos convidados fueron tambien de levita, otros de corbata negra, otros de guantes de color; la guardia no debió darles entrada; porque todo eso pertenece á escenas de confianza y á funciones absolutamente privadas.

El señor General Castilla y el Ministro señor Zevallos desplegaron, sin ostenta maneras de buen tono que recomendarian á los mas altos personajes europeos.

Las mesas de Dessert y de Ambigú,c das la una en el salon de las Audiencias, otra en el salon de Espera, estaban dispu con remarcable buen gusto.

La mesa de servicio provisional, ó buffet, aunque contenia buenos vinos y jamonetos á prensa, era pequeña y no correspondia en sus baterías á las grandes p al número de convidados.

Las salas de cartas y de fumar estaban colocadas de modo que garantian el salon de baile contra toda emanacion nicotina y contra los ruidos metalicos.

Esta funcion ha sido la mas arreglada de cuantas hemos visto en Palacio.

No es de buen tono que los generales, ayudantes ni empleado alguno, salgan á recibir las señoras á la puerta que da á la calle, ni ménos que con este objeto las quiten ó reciban como pelotas de los brazos de las personas que vienen acompañandolas. Eso solo sirve para el caso en que vayan solas, lo que rara vez sucede. Las comisiones de recepcion, que siempre se componen de personas muy distinguidas, se sitúan en la puerta del salon del baile, y solo tienen por objeto hacer cortesias; los maestros de ceremonias acomodan á las señoras, los bastoneros forman parejas para la danza de apertura, y las proporcionan á los que no entienden el idioma.

Ya que se trata de los bailes de Palacio, que son una necesidad de la civilizacion, y una muestra de la buena armonía que debe existir entre el gobierno y el pueblo, diremos, que el local de los bailes es muy estrecho y de mal gusto, y que debe, como una mejora necesaria, ensancharse, ya sea sobre el inútil, impropio y descuidado jardin, ó ya añadiendo por entero el salon de las audiencias, si se prefiere dejar con aire de casa de campo al mas civil de todos los edificios, puesto que es la residencia del Gobierno.

De paso aconsejariamos, que no se permitieran entrar en el salon, mugeres de servicio, ni criados de levita ó chaqueta y manos desnudas; este abuso tan chocante perturbó anoche por un instante el delicado buen humor del señor Zevallos.

Tampoco ha debido tocarse la prodigalidad en los convites á dependientes; eso democratiza las funciones hasta la pérdida de la dignidad. En Europa no hay negros, todos los sirvientes saben leer, escribir y contar, y pasan, con mucha facilidad, del servicio á la dependencia, sin que por eso dejen de tener un acusador perpetuo de su orijen, en sus maneras un tanto zurdas, y en las manos y los pies que pocas veces engañan. Como es muy raro que vengan á estos paises los nobles y los ricos de otras partes, es menester mucha circunspeccion para estas grandes invitaciones, no obstante nuestro republicanismo. Algunas manos y pies vimos anoche que si hubieran tocado por casualidad las ó los de una señorita las habrian reventado los dedos.

Un bouquet monstruo, obsequiado á S. E. por el señor Porta, dueño de la hacienda de Surquillo, y uno de los mas irreprochables genoveses residentes en el pais, merece una descripcion separada.

Era notable el número de jefes de cívicos ó de la guardia nacional que se dittinguian por las charreteras de canelon suelto y levitas.

Para el Viernes se prepara una gran parada en el llano de Amancaes.

A-5-31. OA-5-15-1

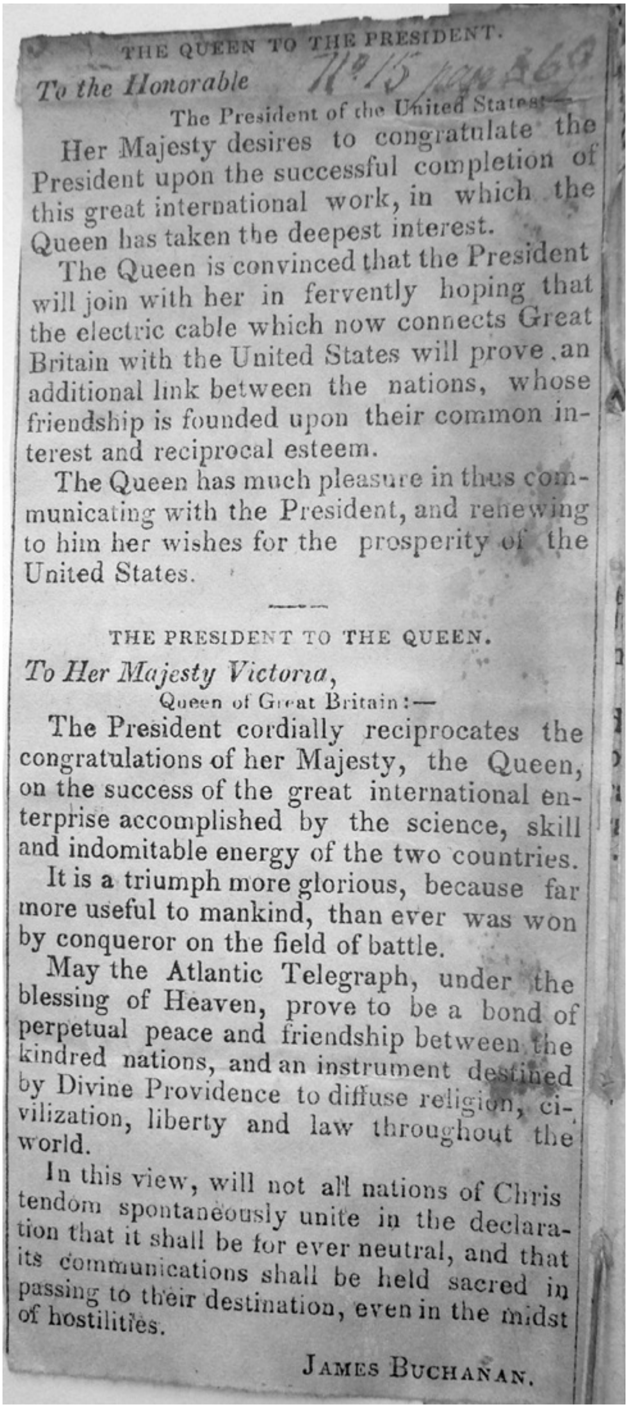

### THE QUEEN TO THE PRESIDENT.

No 15 pag 369

*To the Honorable*

The President of the United States:—

Her Majesty desires to congratulate the President upon the successful completion of this great international work, in which the Queen has taken the deepest interest.

The Queen is convinced that the President will join with her in fervently hoping that the electric cable which now connects Great Britain with the United States will prove an additional link between the nations, whose friendship is founded upon their common interest and reciprocal esteem.

The Queen has much pleasure in thus communicating with the President, and renewing to him her wishes for the prosperity of the United States.

---

### THE PRESIDENT TO THE QUEEN.

*To Her Majesty Victoria,*

Queen of Great Britain:—

The President cordially reciprocates the congratulations of her Majesty, the Queen, on the success of the great international enterprise accomplished by the science, skill and indomitable energy of the two countries.

It is a triumph more glorious, because far more useful to mankind, than ever was won by conqueror on the field of battle.

May the Atlantic Telegraph, under the blessing of Heaven, prove to be a bond of perpetual peace and friendship between the kindred nations, and an instrument destined by Divine Providence to diffuse religion, civilization, liberty and law throughout the world.

In this view, will not all nations of Christendom spontaneously unite in the declaration that it shall be for ever neutral, and that its communications shall be held sacred in passing to their destination, even in the midst of hostilities.

James Buchanan.

A-5-32. OA-5-15-2

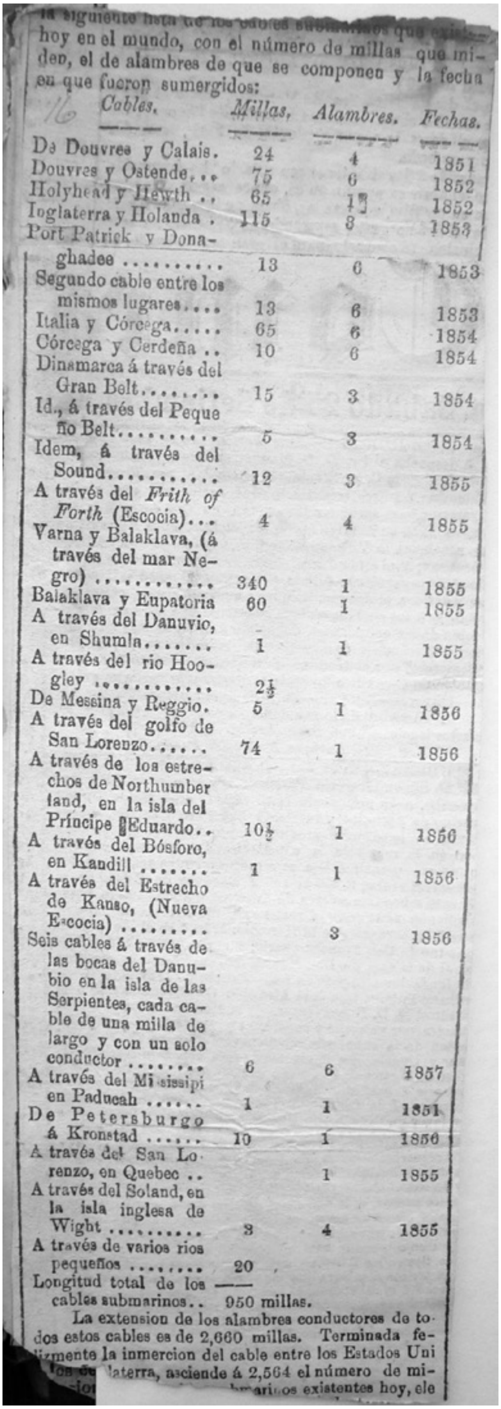

la siguiente lista de los cables submarinos que existen hoy en el mundo, con el número de millas que miden, el de alambres de que se componen y la fecha en que fueron sumergidos:

16

| *Cables.* | *Millas.* | *Alambres.* | *Fechas.* |
|---|---|---|---|
| De Douvres y Calais. | 24 | 4 | 1851 |
| Douvres y Ostende.. | 75 | 6 | 1852 |
| Holyhead y Hewth .. | 65 | 1 | 1852 |
| Inglaterra y Holanda . | 115 | 8 | 1853 |
| Port Patrick y Donaghadee .......... | 13 | 6 | 1853 |
| Segundo cable entre los mismos lugares.... | 13 | 6 | 1853 |
| Italia y Córcega..... | 65 | 6 | 1854 |
| Córcega y Cerdeña .. | 10 | 6 | 1854 |
| Dinamarca á través del Gran Belt........ | 15 | 3 | 1854 |
| Id., á través del Pequeño Belt.......... | 5 | 3 | 1854 |
| Idem, á través del Sound........... | 12 | 3 | 1855 |
| A través del *Frith of Forth* (Escocia)... | 4 | 4 | 1855 |
| Varna y Balaklava, (á través del mar Negro) ............ | 340 | 1 | 1855 |
| Balaklava y Eupatoria | 60 | 1 | 1855 |
| A través del Danuvio, en Shumla....... | 1 | 1 | 1855 |
| A través del rio Hoogley ............. | 2½ | | |
| De Messina y Reggio. | 5 | 1 | 1856 |
| A través del golfo de San Lorenzo...... | 74 | 1 | 1856 |
| A través de los estrechos de Northumberland, en la isla del Príncipe Eduardo.. | 10½ | 1 | 1856 |
| A través del Bósforo, en Kandill ....... | 1 | 1 | 1856 |
| A través del Estrecho de Kanso, (Nueva Escocia) ......... | | 3 | 1856 |
| Seis cables á través de las bocas del Danubio en la isla de las Serpientes, cada cable de una milla de largo y con un solo conductor ........ | 6 | 6 | 1857 |
| A través del Missisipi en Paducah ...... | 1 | 1 | 1851 |
| De Petersburgo á Kronstad ...... | 10 | 1 | 1856 |
| A través del San Lorenzo, en Quebec .. | | 1 | 1855 |
| A través del Soland, en la isla inglesa de Wight .......... | 3 | 4 | 1855 |
| A través de varios rios pequeños ........ | 20 | | |
| Longitud total de los cables submarinos.. | 950 millas. | | |

La extension de los alambres conductores de todos estos cables es de 2,660 millas. Terminada felizmente la inmercion del cable entre los Estados Uni- [illegible] laterra, asciende á 2,564 el número de mi- [illegible] marinos existentes hoy, ele

A-5-33. OA-5-16-1

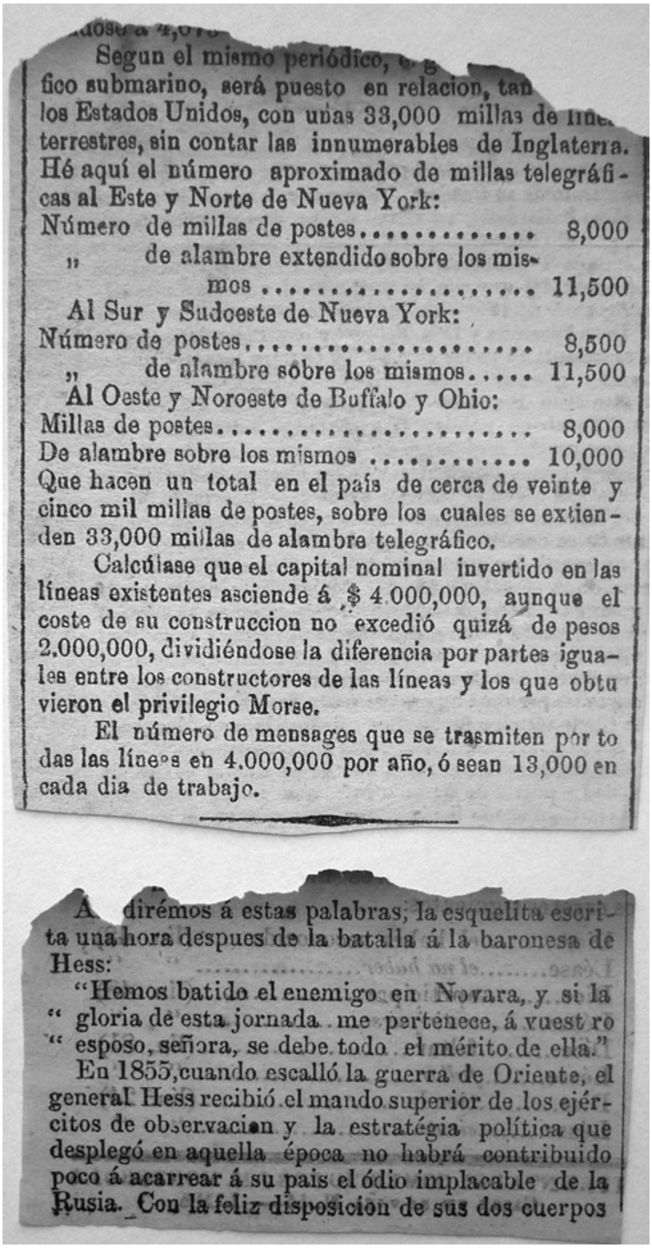

dose a 4,0

Segun el mismo periódico, el g fico submarino, será puesto en relacion, tan los Estados Unidos, con unas 33,000 millas de line terrestres, sin contar las innumerables de Inglaterra. Hé aquí el número aproximado de millas telegráficas al Este y Norte de Nueva York:

| | |
|---|---|
| Número de millas de postes | 8,000 |
| „ de alambre extendido sobre los mismos | 11,500 |

Al Sur y Sudoeste de Nueva York:

| | |
|---|---|
| Número de postes | 8,500 |
| „ de alambre sobre los mismos | 11,500 |

Al Oeste y Noroeste de Buffalo y Ohio:

| | |
|---|---|
| Millas de postes | 8,000 |
| De alambre sobre los mismos | 10,000 |

Que hacen un total en el país de cerca de veinte y cinco mil millas de postes, sobre los cuales se extienden 33,000 millas de alambre telegráfico.

Calcúlase que el capital nominal invertido en las líneas existentes asciende á $ 4.000,000, aunque el coste de su construccion no excedió quizá de pesos 2.000,000, dividiéndose la diferencia por partes iguales entre los constructores de las líneas y los que obtuvieron el privilegio Morse.

El número de mensages que se trasmiten por todas las líneas en 4.000,000 por año, ó sean 13,000 en cada dia de trabajo.

---

A diremos á estas palabras, la esquelita escrita una hora despues de la batalla á la baronesa de Hess:

"Hemos batido el enemigo en Novara, y si la
" gloria de esta jornada me pertenece, á vuestro
" esposo, señora, se debe todo el mérito de ella."

En 1855, cuando escalló la guerra de Oriente, el general Hess recibió el mando superior de los ejércitos de observacion y la estratégia política que desplegó en aquella época no habrá contribuido poco á acarrear á su pais el ódio implacable de la Rusia. Con la feliz disposicion de sus dos cuerpos

A-5-34. OA-unknown

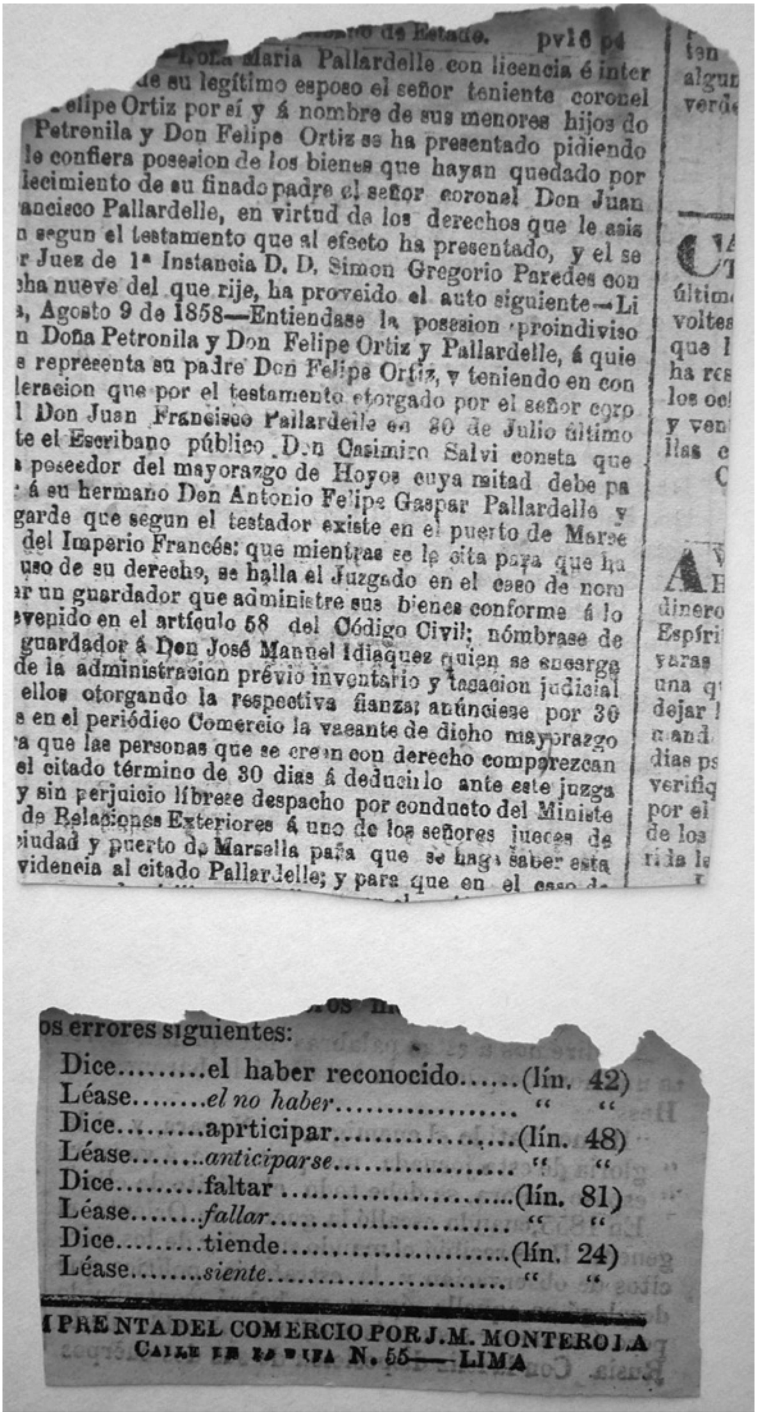

de Estado. pvl6 p

—Doña Maria Pallardelle con licencia é inter
de su legítimo esposo el señor teniente coronel
elipe Ortiz por sí y á nombre de sus menores hijos do
Petronila y Don Felipe Ortiz se ha presentado pidiendo
le confiera posesion de los bienes que hayan quedado por
lecimiento de su finado padre el señor coronel Don Juan
ancisco Pallardelle, en virtud de los derechos que le asis
n segun el testamento que al efecto ha presentado, y el se
r Juez de 1ª Instancia D. D. Simon Gregorio Paredes con
cha nueve del que rije, ha proveido el auto siguiente—Li
, Agosto 9 de 1858—Entiendase la posesion proindiviso
n Doña Petronila y Don Felipe Ortiz y Pallardelle, á quie
s representa su padre Don Felipe Ortiz, y teniendo en con
leracion que por el testamento otorgado por el señor coro
l Don Juan Francisco Pallardelle en 30 de Julio último
te el Escribano público Don Casimiro Salvi consta que
poseedor del mayorazgo de Hoyos cuya mitad debe pa
á su hermano Don Antonio Felipe Gaspar Pallardelle y
garde que segun el testador existe en el puerto de Marse
del Imperio Francés: que mientras se le cita para que ha
uso de su derecho, se halla el Juzgado en el caso de nom
ar un guardador que administre sus bienes conforme á lo
evenido en el artículo 58 del Código Civil; nómbrase de
guardador á Don José Manuel Idiaquez quien se encarga
de la administracion prévio inventario y tasacion judicial
ellos otorgando la respectiva fianza; anúnciese por 30
s en el periódico Comercio la vacante de dicho mayorazgo
a que las personas que se crean con derecho comparezcan
el citado término de 30 dias á deducirlo ante este juzga
y sin perjuicio líbrese despacho por conducto del Ministe
de Relaciones Exteriores á uno de los señores jueces de
ciudad y puerto de Marsella para que se haga saber esta
videncia al citado Pallardelle; y para que en el caso de

ten
algun
verd

últim
voltes
que l
ha res
los oc
y ven
llas c

dinero
Espíri
varas
una q
dejar
n and
dias p
verific
por el
de los
rida le

os errores siguientes:

Dice.........el haber reconocido......(lín. 42)
Léase........*el no haber*.................. " "
Dice.........aprticipar.......................(lín. 48)
Léase........*anticiparse*.................. " "
Dice.........faltar .............................(lín. 81)
Léase........*fallar*.............................. " "
Dice.........tiende...............................(lín. 24)
Léase........*siente*.............................. " "

IPRENTA DEL COMERCIO POR J.M. MONTERO I.A
CALLE DE LA [illegible] N. 55—LIMA

A-5-35. OA-unknown

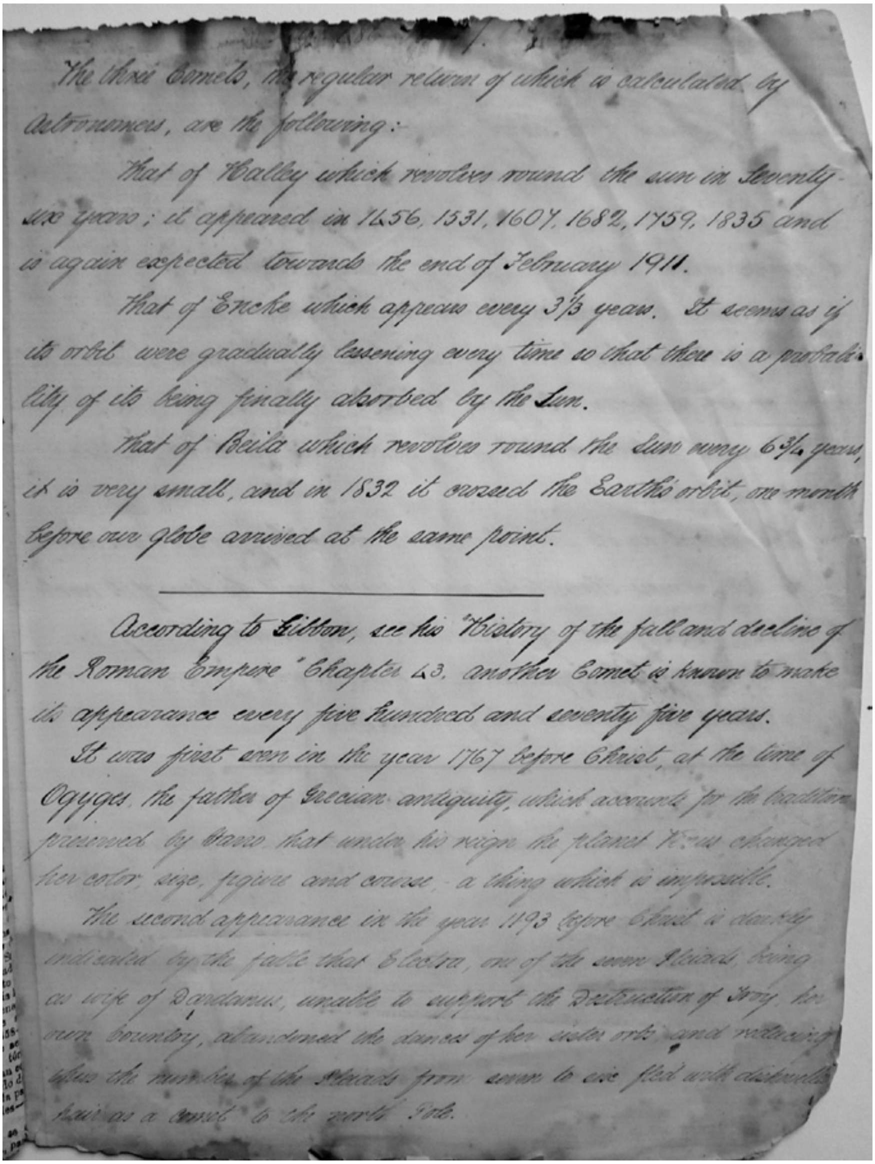

The three Comets, the regular return of which is calculated by Astronomers, are the following:-

That of Halley which revolves round the sun in seventy-six years; it appeared in 1456, 1531, 1607, 1682, 1759, 1835 and is again expected towards the end of February 1911.

That of Encke which appears every 3⅓ years. It seems as if its orbit were gradually lessening every time so that there is a probability of its being finally absorbed by the Sun.

That of Beila which revolves round the Sun every 6¾ years, it is very small, and in 1832 it crossed the Earth's orbit, one month before our globe arrived at the same point.

---

According to Gibbon, see his "History of the fall and decline of the Roman Empire" Chapter 43, another Comet is known to make its appearance every five hundred and seventy five years.

It was first seen in the year 1767 before Christ, at the time of Ogyges, the father of Grecian antiquity, which accounts for the tradition preserved by Varro that under his reign the planet Venus changed her color, size, figure and course, - a thing which is impossible.

The second appearance in the year 1193 before Christ is darkly indicated by the fable that Electra, one of the seven Pleiads, being as wife of Dardanus, unable to support the Destruction of Troy, her own country, abandoned the dances of her sister orbs, and reducing thus the number of the Pleiads from seven to six fled with dishevelled hair as a comet to the north Pole.

A-5-36. OA-5-17-1

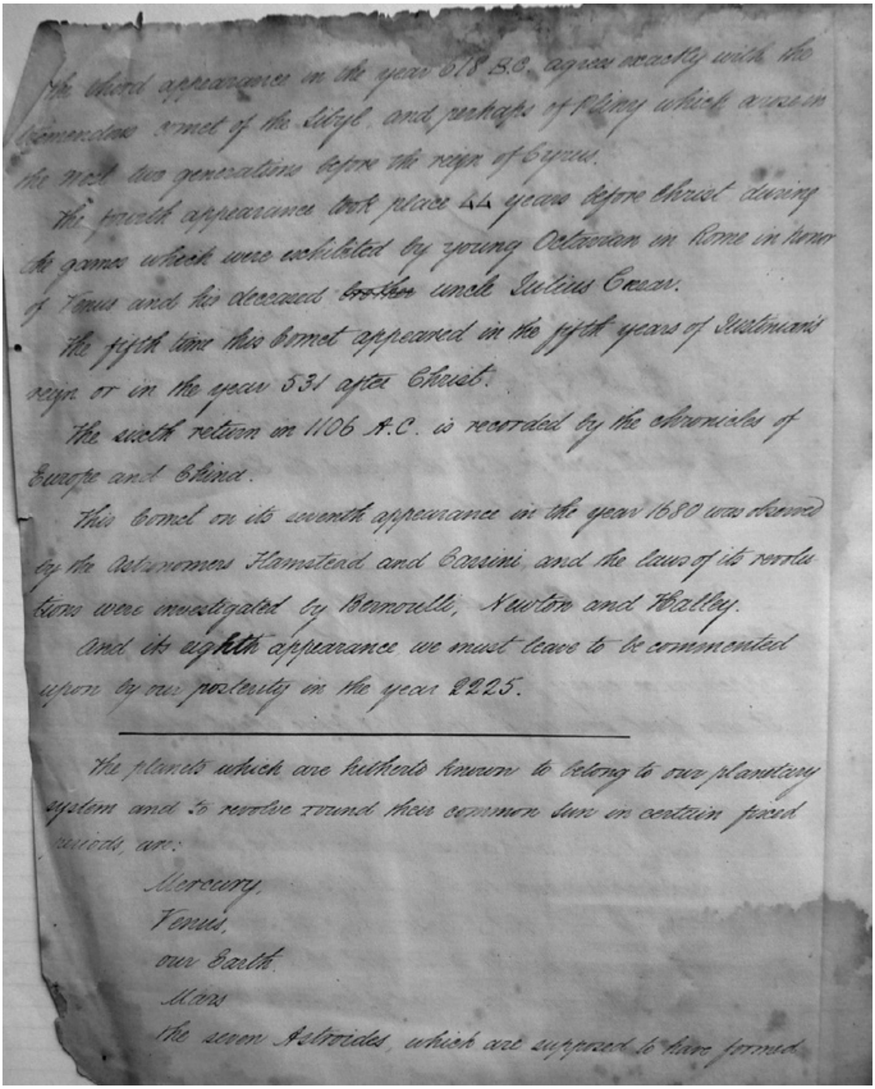

the third appearance in the year 618 B.C. agrees exactly with the tremendous comet of the Sibyl and perhaps of Pliny which arose in the West two generations before the reign of Cyrus.

the fourth appearance took place 44 years before Christ during the games which were exhibited by young Octavian in Rome in honor of Venus and his deceased ~~brother~~ uncle Julius Caesar.

the fifth time this Comet appeared in the fifth years of Justinian's reign or in the year 531 after Christ.

the sixth return in 1106 A.C. is recorded by the chronicles of Europe and China.

this Comet on its seventh appearance in the year 1680 was observed by the Astronomers Flamstead and Cassini, and the laws of its revolutions were investigated by Bernoulli, Newton and Halley.

And its eighth appearance we must leave to be commented upon by our posterity in the year 2225.

---

the planets which are hitherto known to belong to our planetary system and to revolve round their common Sun in certain fixed periods, are:

Mercury,
Venus,
our Earth.
Mars
the seven Astroides, which are supposed to have formed

A-5-37. OA-5-17-2

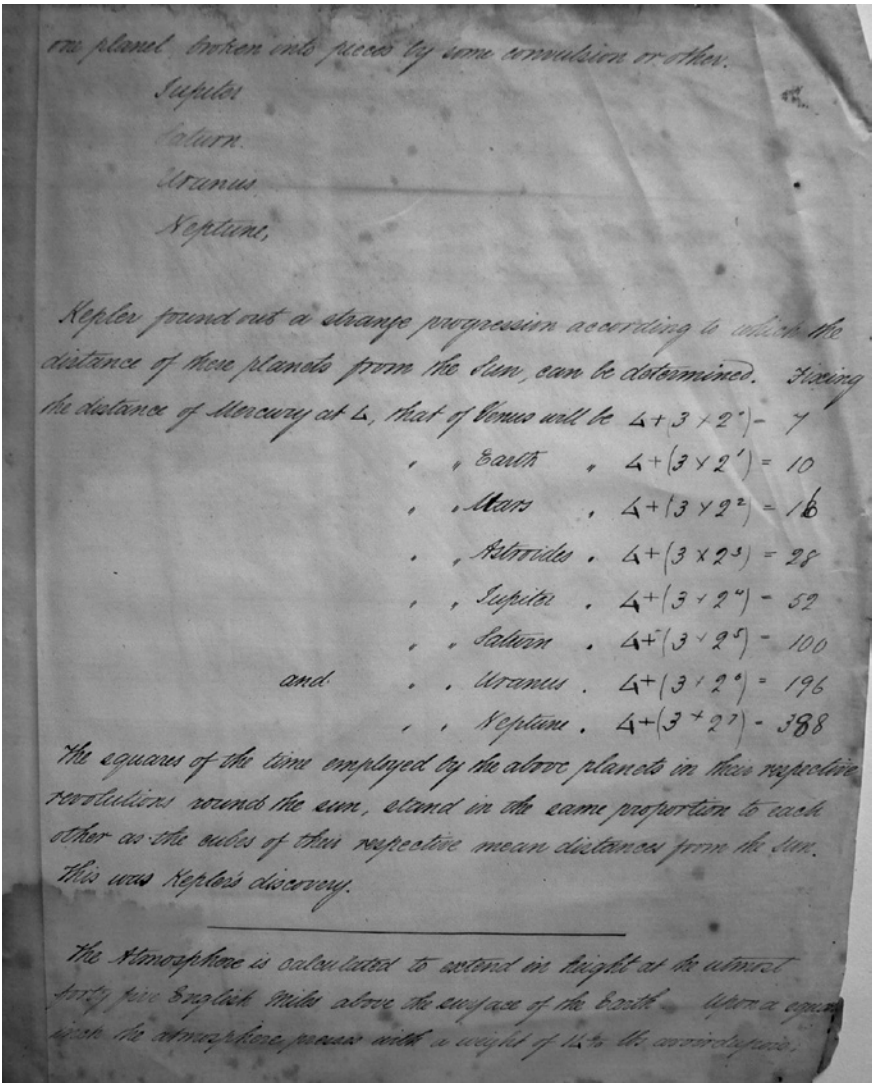

one planet broken into pieces by some convulsion or other.

Jupiter
Saturn.
Uranus
Neptune,

Kepler found out a strange progression according to which the distance of these planets from the Sun, can be determined. Fixing the distance of Mercury at 4, that of Venus will be $4+(3\times2^0)-7$

, , Earth , $4+(3\times2^1)=10$
, , Mars , $4+(3\times2^2)=16$
, , Astroides . $4+(3\times2^3)=28$
, , Jupiter . $4+(3\times2^4)-52$
, , Saturn . $4+(3\times2^5)-100$
and , , Uranus . $4+(3\times2^6)=196$
, , Neptune . $4+(3\times2^7)-388$

The squares of the time employed by the above planets in their respective revolutions round the sun, stand in the same proportion to each other as the cubes of their respective mean distances from the Sun. This was Kepler's discovery.

---

The Atmosphere is calculated to extend in height at the utmost forty five English Miles above the surface of the Earth. Upon a squa inch the atmosphere presses with a weight of 14½ lbs avoirdupois;

A-5-38. OA-5-17-3

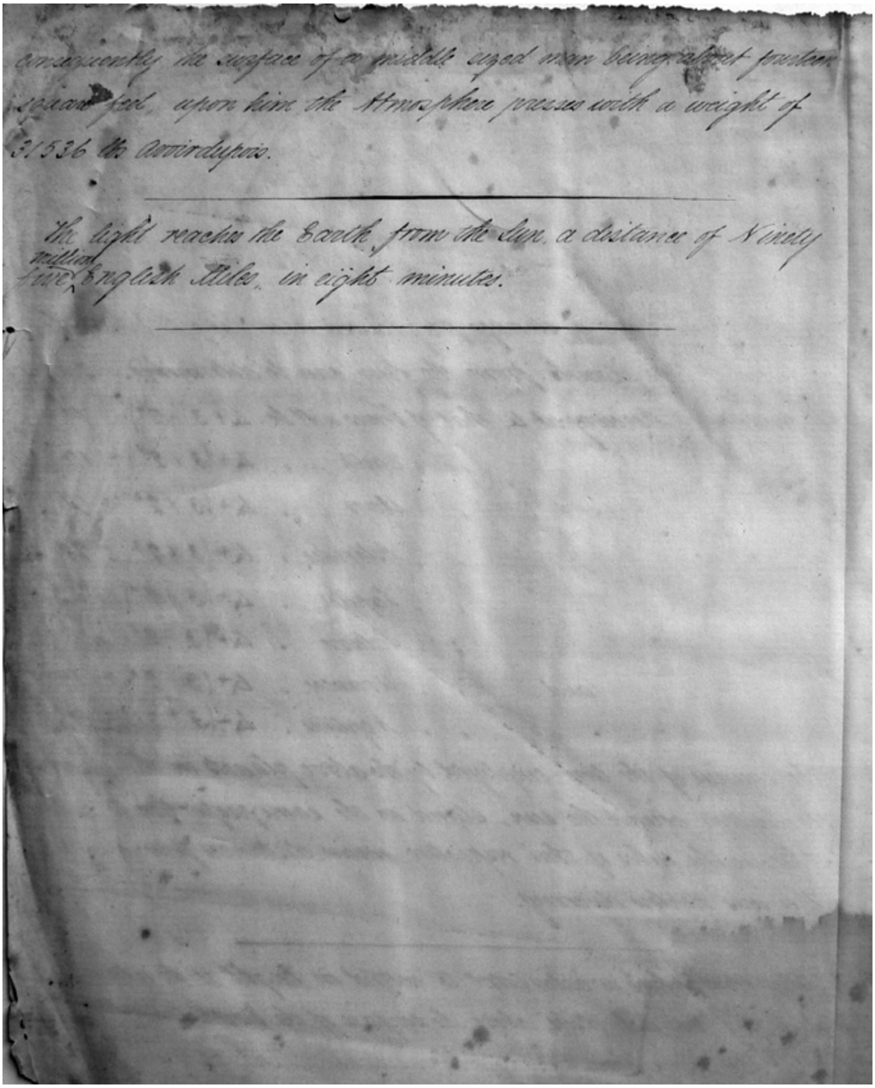

consequently the surface of a middle sized man being about fourteen square feet, upon him the Atmosphere presses with a weight of 31536 lb Avoirdupois.

The light reaches the Earth from the Sun, a distance of Ninety five million English Miles, in eight minutes.

A-5-39. OA-5-17-4

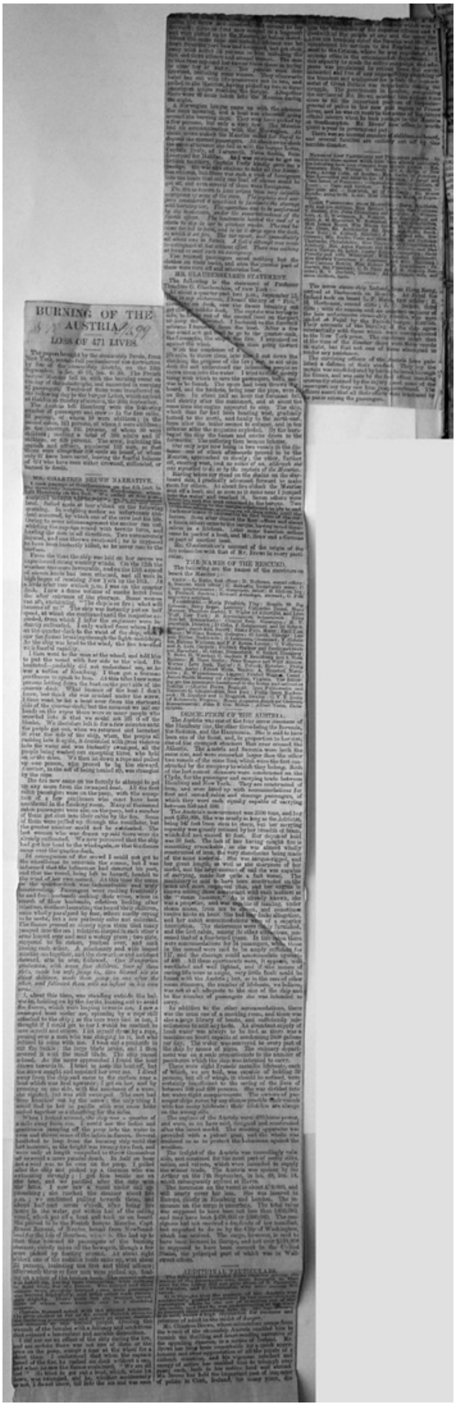

BURNING OF THE AUSTRIA

LOSS OF 471 LIVES

A-5-40. OA-5-18-1

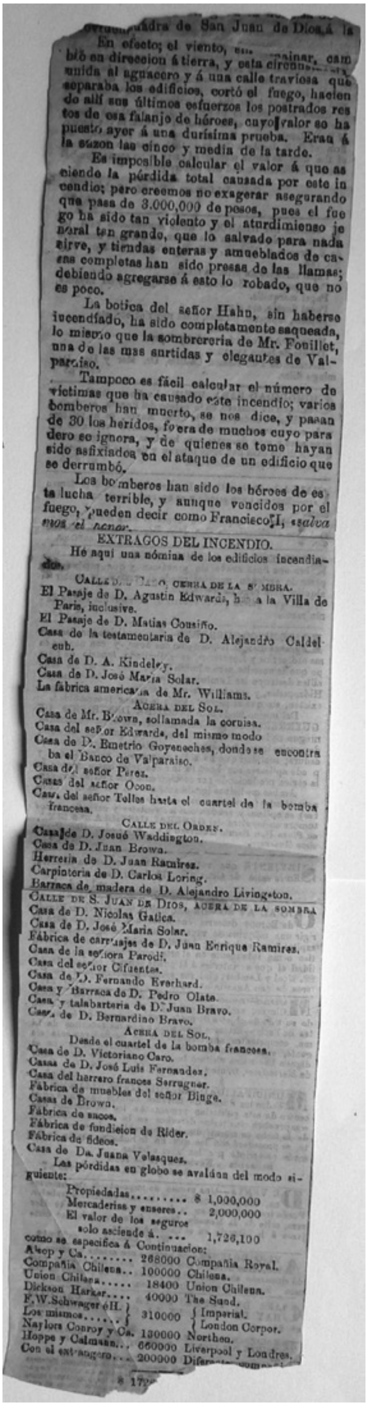

uadra de San Juan de Dios, á la

En efecto; el viento, [illegible] cambió en direccion á tierra, y esta circuns[illegible] unida al aguacero y á una calle traviesa que separaba los edificios, cortó el fuego, haciendo allí sus últimos esfuerzos los postrados restos de esa falanje de héroes, cuyo valor se ha puesto ayer á una durísima prueba. Eran á la sazon las cinco y media de la tarde.

Es imposible calcular el valor á que asciende la pérdida total causada por este incendio; pero creemos no exagerar asegurando que pasa de 3.000,000 de pesos, pues el fuego ha sido tan violento y el aturdimienso jeneral ten grande, que lo salvado para nada sirve, y tiendas enteras y amueblados de casas completas han sido presas de las llamas; debiendo agregarse á esto lo robado, que no es poco.

La botica del señor Hahn, sin haberse incendiado, ha sido completamente saqueada, lo mismo que la sombrerería de Mr. Fouillet, una de las mas surtidas y elegantes de Valparaiso.

Tampoco es fácil calcular el número de víctimas que ha causado este incendio; varios bomberos han muerto, se nos dice, y pasan de 30 los heridos, fuera de muchos cuyo paradero se ignora, y de quienes se teme hayan sido asfixiados en el ataque de un edificio que se derrumbó.

Los bomberos han sido los héroes de esta lucha terrible, y aunque vencidos por el fuego, pueden decir como Francisco I, «*salvamos el honor*.

### EXTRAGOS DEL INCENDIO.

Hé aquí una nómina de los edificios incendiados.

Calle del Cabo, acera de la sombra.

El Pasaje de D. Agustin Edwards, hasta la Villa de Paris, inclusive.
El Pasaje de D. Matias Cousiño.
Casa de la testamentaria de D. Alejandro Caldeleuh.
Casa de D. A. Kindeley.
Casa de D. José María Solar.
La fábrica americana de Mr. Williams.

Acera del Sol.

Casa de Mr. Brown, sollamada la cornisa.
Casa del señor Edwards, del mismo modo
Casa de D. Emetrio Goyenechea, donde se encontraba el Banco de Valparaiso.
Casa del señor Perez.
Casas del señor Ocon.
Casas del señor Telles hasta el cuartel de la bomba francesa.

Calle del Orden.

Casa de D. Josué Waddington.
Casa de D. Juan Brown.
Herrería de D. Juan Ramirez.
Carpintería de D. Carlos Loring.
Barraca de madera de D. Alejandro Livingston.

Calle de S. Juan de Dios, acera de la sombra

Casa de D. Nicolas Gatica.
Casa de D. José María Solar.
Fábrica de carruajes de D. Juan Enrique Ramirez.
Casa de la señora Parodi.
Casa del señor Cifuentes.
Casa de D. Fernando Everhard.
Casa y Barraca de D. Pedro Olate.
Casa y talabartería de D. Juan Bravo.
Casa de D. Bernardino Bravo.

Acera del Sol.

Desde el cuartel de la bomba francesa.

Casa de D. Victoriano Caro.
Casas de D. José Luis Fernandez.
Casa del herrero frances Serrugner.
Fábrica de muebles del señor Binge.
Casas de Brown.
Fábrica de sacos.
Fábrica de fundicion de Rider.
Fábrica de fideos.
Casa de Da. Juana Velasquez.

Las pérdidas en globo se avalúan del modo siguiente:

| | |
|---|---|
| Propiedadas.......... | $ 1,000,000 |
| Mercaderías y enseres.. | 2,000,000 |
| El valor de los seguros solo asciende á. ... | 1,726,100 |

como se especifica á Continuacion:

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Alsop y Ca......... | 268000 | Compañía Royal. |
| Compañía Chilena.. | 100000 | Chilena. |
| Union Chilena..... | 18400 | Union Chilena. |
| Dickson Harker.... | 40000 | The Sund. |
| F.W.Schwager é H.<br>Los mismos...... | 310000 | Imperial.<br>London Corpor. |
| Naylors Conroy y Ca. | 130000 | Northen. |
| Hoppe y Calmann... | 660000 | Liverpool y Londres. |
| Con el estrangero... | 200000 | Diferentes compañí |

$ 172

A-5-41. OA-5-19-1

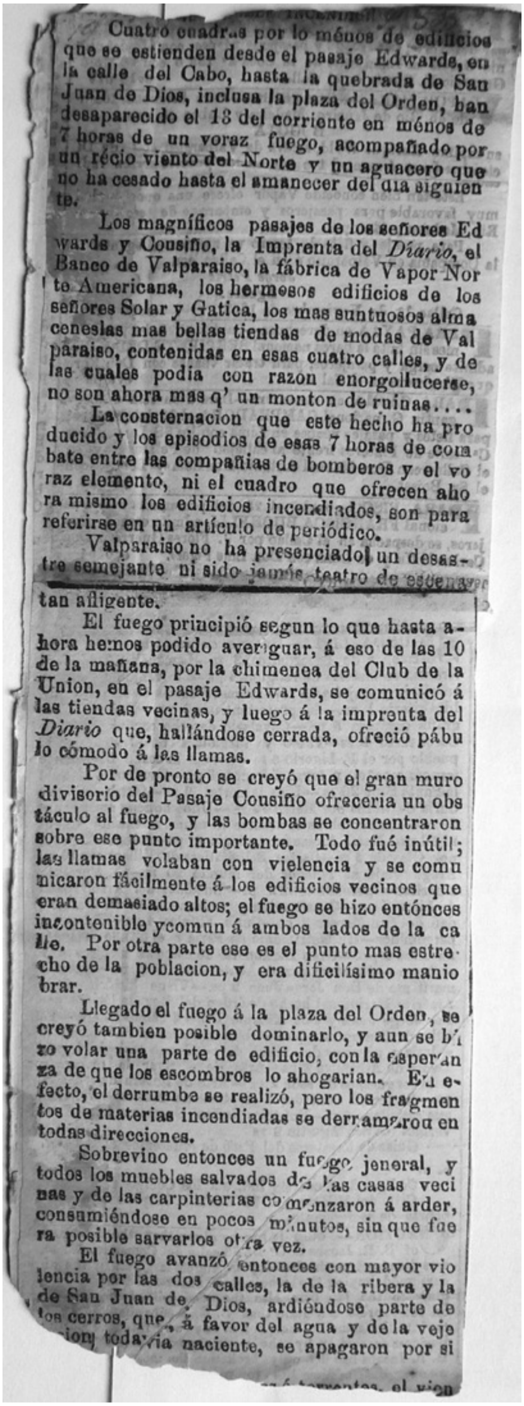

Cuatro cuadras por lo ménos de edificios que se estienden desde el pasaje Edwards, en la calle del Cabo, hasta la quebrada de San Juan de Dios, inclusa la plaza del Orden, han desaparecido el 13 del corriente en ménos de 7 horas de un voraz fuego, acompañado por un récio viento del Norte y un aguacero que no ha cesado hasta el amanecer del dia siguiente.

Los magníficos pasajes de los señores Edwards y Cousiño, la Imprenta del *Diario*, el Banco de Valparaiso, la fábrica de Vapor Norte Americana, los hermosos edificios de los señores Solar y Gatica, los mas suntuosos almaceneslas mas bellas tiendas de modas de Valparaiso, contenidas en esas cuatro calles, y de las cuales podia con razon enorgullecerse, no son ahora mas q' un monton de ruinas....

La consternacion que este hecho ha producido y los episodios de esas 7 horas de combate entre las compañias de bomberos y el voraz elemento, ni el cuadro que ofrecen ahora mismo los edificios incendiados, son para referirse en un artículo de periódico.

Valparaiso no ha presenciado un desastre semejante ni sido jamás teatro de escenas tan afligente.

El fuego principió segun lo que hasta ahora hemos podido averiguar, á eso de las 10 de la mañana, por la chimenea del Club de la Union, en el pasaje Edwards, se comunicó á las tiendas vecinas, y luego á la imprenta del *Diario* que, hallándose cerrada, ofreció pábulo cómodo á las llamas.

Por de pronto se creyó que el gran muro divisorio del Pasaje Cousiño ofreceria un obstáculo al fuego, y las bombas se concentraron sobre ese punto importante. Todo fué inútil; las llamas volaban con vielencia y se comunicaron fácilmente á los edificios vecinos que eran demasiado altos; el fuego se hizo entónces incontenible ycomun á ambos lados de la calle. Por otra parte ese es el punto mas estrecho de la poblacion, y era dificilísimo maniobrar.

Llegado el fuego á la plaza del Orden, se creyó tambien posible dominarlo, y aun se hizo volar una parte de edificio, con la esperanza de que los escombros lo ahogarian. En efecto, el derrumbe se realizó, pero los fragmentos de materias incendiadas se derramaron en todas direcciones.

Sobrevino entonces un fuego jeneral, y todos los muebles salvados de las casas vecinas y de las carpinterias comenzaron á arder, consumiéndose en pocos minutos, sin que fuera posible sarvarlos otra vez.

El fuego avanzó entonces con mayor violencia por las dos calles, la de la ribera y la de San Juan de Dios, ardiéndose parte de los cerros, que, á favor del agua y de la vejo ion todavia naciente, se apagaron por si

á torrentes, el vien

A-5-42. OA-5-19-2

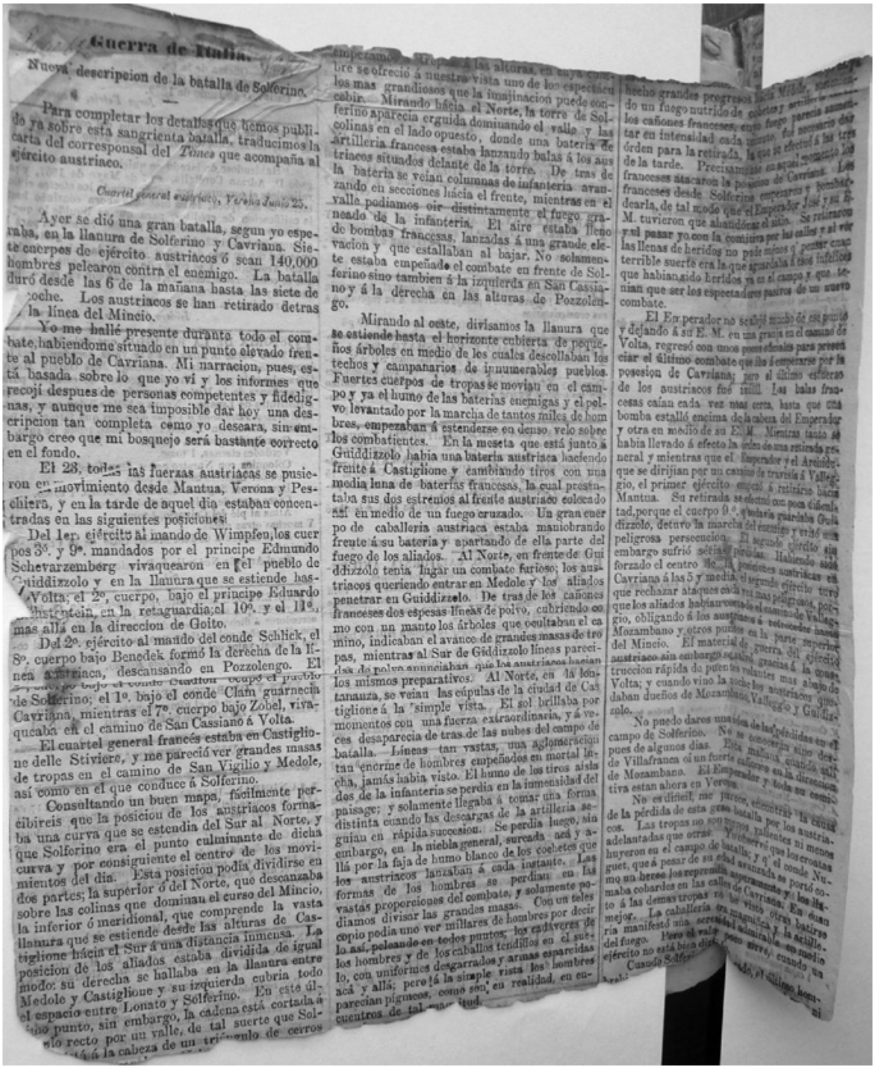

## Guerra de Italia.

### Nueva descripcion de la batalla de Solferino.

—

Para completar los detalles que hemos publi-
do ya sobre esta sangrienta batalla, traducimos la
carta del corresponsal del *Times* que acompaña al
ejército austriaco.

*Cuartel general austriaco, Verona Junio 25.*

Ayer se dió una gran batalla, segun yo esperaba, en la llanura de Solferino y Cavriana. Siete cuerpos de ejército austriacos ó sean 140,000 hombres pelearon contra el enemigo. La batalla duró desde las 6 de la mañana hasta las siete de
oche. Los austriacos se han retirado detras
la línea del Mincio.

Yo me hallé presente durante todo el combate, habiendome situado en un punto elevado frente al pueblo de Cavriana. Mi narracion, pues, está basada sobre lo que yo vi y los informes que recojí despues de personas competentes y fidedignas, y aunque me sea imposible dar hoy una descripcion tan completa como yo deseara, sin embargo creo que mi bosquejo será bastante correcto en el fondo.

El 28, todas las fuerzas austriacas se pusieron en movimiento desde Mantua, Verona y Peschiera, y en la tarde de aquel dia estaban concentradas en las siguientes posiciones:

Del 1er. ejército al mando de Wimpfen, los cuerpos 3º. y 9º. mandados por el principe Edmundo Schevarzemberg vivaquearon en el pueblo de
uiddizzolo y en la llanura que se estiende has-
Volta; el 2º, cuerpo, bajo el principe Eduardo
htstentein, en la retaguardia; el 10º. y el 11º.,
mas allá en la direccion de Goito.

Del 2º. ejército al mando del conde Schlick, el
8º. cuerpo bajo Benedek formó la derecha de la lí-
nea austriaca, descansando en Pozzolengo. El
5º, cuerpo bajo el conde Stadion ocupó el pueblo
de Solferino; el 1º. bajo el conde Clam guarnecia
Cavriana, mientras el 7º. cuerpo bajo Zobel, viva-
queaba en el camino de San Cassiano á Volta.

El cuartel general francés estaba en Castiglio-
ne delle Stiviere, y me pareció ver grandes masas
de tropas en el camino de San Vigilio y Medole,
así como en el que conduce á Solferino.

Consultando un buen mapa, fácilmente per-
cibireis que la posicion de los austriacos forma-
ba una curva que se estendia del Sur al Norte, y
que Solferino era el punto culminante de dicha
curva y por consiguiente el centro de los movi-
mientos del dia. Esta posicion podia dividirse en
dos partes; la superior ó del Norte, que descanzaba
sobre las colinas que dominau el curso del Mincio,
la inferior ó meridional, que comprende la vasta
llanura que se estiende desde las alturas de Cas-
tiglione hácia el Sur á una distancia inmensa. La
posicion de los aliados estaba dividida de igual
modo: su derecha se hallaba en la llanura entre
Medole y Castiglione y su izquierda cubria todo
el espacio entre Lonato y Solferino. En este úl-
timo punto, sin embargo, la cadena está cortada á
ángulo recto por un valle, de tal suerte que Sol-
está á la cabeza de un triángulo de cerros

empezamos á trepar á las alturas, en cuya cum-
bre se ofreció á nuestra vista uno de los espectácu
los mas grandiosos que la imajinacion puede con-
cebir. Mirando hácia el Norte, la torre de Sol-
ferino aparecia erguida dominando el valle y las
colinas en el lado opuesto, donde una bateria de
artilleria francesa estaba lanzando balas á los aus
triacos situados delante de la torre. De tras de
la bateria se veian columnas de infanteria avan-
zando en secciones hácia el frente, mientras en el
valle podiamos oir distintamente el fuego gra-
neado de la infanteria. El aire estaba lleno
de bombas francesas, lanzadas á una grande ele-
vacion y que estallaban al bajar. No solamen-
te estaba empeñado el combate en frente de Sol-
ferino sino tambien á la izquierda en San Cassia-
no y á la derecha en las alturas de Pozzolen-
go.

Mirando al oeste, divisamos la llanura que se estiende hasta el horizonte cubierta de pequeños árboles en medio de los cuales descollaban los techos y campanarios de innumerables pueblos. Fuertes cuerpos de tropas se moviau en el campo y ya el humo de las baterias enemigas y el polvo levantado por la marcha de tantos miles de hombres, empezaban á estenderse en denso velo sobre los combatientes. En la meseta que está junto á Guiddizzolo habia una bateria austriaca haciendo frente á Castiglione y cambiando tiros con una media luna de baterías francesas, la cual prestentaba sus dos estremos al frente austriaco colocado así en medio de un fuego cruzado. Un gran cuerpo de caballeria austriaca estaba maniobrando frente á su bateria y apartando de ella parte del fuego de los aliados. Al Norte, en frente de Guiddizzolo tenia lugar un combate furioso; los austriacos queriendo entrar en Medole y los aliados penetrar en Guiddizzelo. De tras de los cañones franceses dos espesas líneas de polvo, cubriendo como con un manto los árboles que ocultaban el camino, indicaban el avance de grandes masas de tropas, mientras al Sur de Giddizzolo líneas parecidas de polvo anunciaban que los austriacos hacian los mismos preparativos. Al Norte, en la lon-
tananza, se veian las cúpulas de la ciudad de Cas
tiglione á la simple vista. El sol brillaba por
momentos con una fuerza extraordinaria, y á ve-
ces desaparecia de tras de las nubes del campo de
batalla. Líneas tan vastas, una aglomeracion
tan enorme de hombres empeñados en mortal lu-
cha, jamás habia visto. El humo de los tiros aisla
dos de la infanteria se perdia en la inmensidad del
paisage; y solamente llegaba á tomar una forma
distinta cuando las descargas de la artilleria se-
guiau en rápida succesion. Se perdia luego, sin
embargo, en la niebla general, surcada acá y a-
llá por la faja de humo blanco de los cochetes que
los austriacos lanzaban á cada instante. Las
formas de los hombres se perdiau en las
vastas proporciones del combate, y solamente po-
diamos divisar las grandes masas. Con un teles
copio podia uno ver millares de hombres por decir
lo así, peleando en todos puntos; los cadáveres de
los hombres y de los caballos tendidos en el sue-
lo, con uniformes desgarrados y armas esparcidas
acá y allá; pero á la simple vista los hombres
parecian pigmeos, como son, en realidad, en en-
cuentros de tal magnitud.

hecho grandes progresos hácia Medole, sostenien-
do un fuego nutrido de cohetes y artilleria
los cañones franceses, cuyo fuego parecia aumen-
tar en intensidad cada minuto, fué necesario dar
órden para la retirada, la que se efectuó á las tres
de la tarde. Precisamente en aquel momento los
franceses atacaron la posicion de Cavriana. Los
franceses desde Solferino empezaron y bombar-
dearla, de tal modo que el Emperador José y su E.
M. tuvieron que abandonar el sitio. Se retiraron
y al pasar yo con la comitiva por las calles y al ver
las llenas de heridos no pude ménos q' pensar cuan
terrible suerte era la que aguardaba á esos infelices
que habian sido heridos ya en el campo y que te-
nian que ser los espectadores pasivos de un nuevo
combate.

El Emperador no se alejó mucho de ese punto y dejando á su E. M. en una granja en el camino de Volta, regresó con unos pocos oficiales para presenciar el último combate que iba á empezarse por la posesion de Cavriana; pero el último esfuerzo de los austriacos fué inútil. Las balas francesas caían cada vez mas certa, hasta que una bomba estalló encima de la cabeza del Emperador y otra en medio de su E. M. Mientras tanto se habia llevado á efecto la órden de una retirada general y mientras que el Emperador y el Archiduque se dirijian por un camino de travesía á Valleggio, el primer ejército empezó á retirarse hácia Mantua. Su retirada se efectuó con poca dificultad, porque el cuerpo 9.º, q' todavía guardaba Guidizzolo, detuvo la marcha del enemigo y evitó una peligrosa persecucion. El segundo ejército sin embargo sufrió sérias pérdidas. Habiendo sido forzado el centro de la posiciones austriacas en Cavriana á las 5 y media, el segundo ejército tuvo que rechazar ataques cada vez mas peligrosos, porque los aliados habian cortado el camino de Valleggio, obligando á los austriacos á retroceder hasta Mozambano y otros puntos en la parte superior del Mincio. El material de guerra del ejército austriaco sin embargo se salvó gracias á la construccion rápida de puentes volantes mas abajo de Volta; y cuando vino la noche los austriacos quedaban dueños de Mozambano, Valleggio y Guidizzolo.

No puedo daros una idea de las pérdidas en el
campo de Solferino. No se conocerán sino des-
pues de algunos dias. Esta mañana cuando salí
de Villafranca oí un fuerte cañoneo en la direccion
de Mozambano. El Emperador y toda su comi-
tiva estan ahora en Verona.

No es difícil, me parece, encontrar la causa
de la pérdida de esta gran batalla por los austria-
cos. Las tropas no son menos valientes ni menos
adelantadas que otras. Yo observé que los croatas
huyeron en el campo de batalla; y q' el conde Nu-
guet, que á pesar de su edad avanzada se portó co-
mo un heroe los reprendia asperamente y los lla-
maba cobardes en las calles de Cavriana. En cuan-
to á las demas tropas no he visto otras batirse
mejor. La caballería era magnífica y la artille-
ría manifestó una serenidad admirable en medio
del fuego. Pero el valor poco sirvé, cuando un
ejército no está bien dirigido
Cuando Solferi
ado, el último hom-
ni

A-5-43. OA-5-20-1

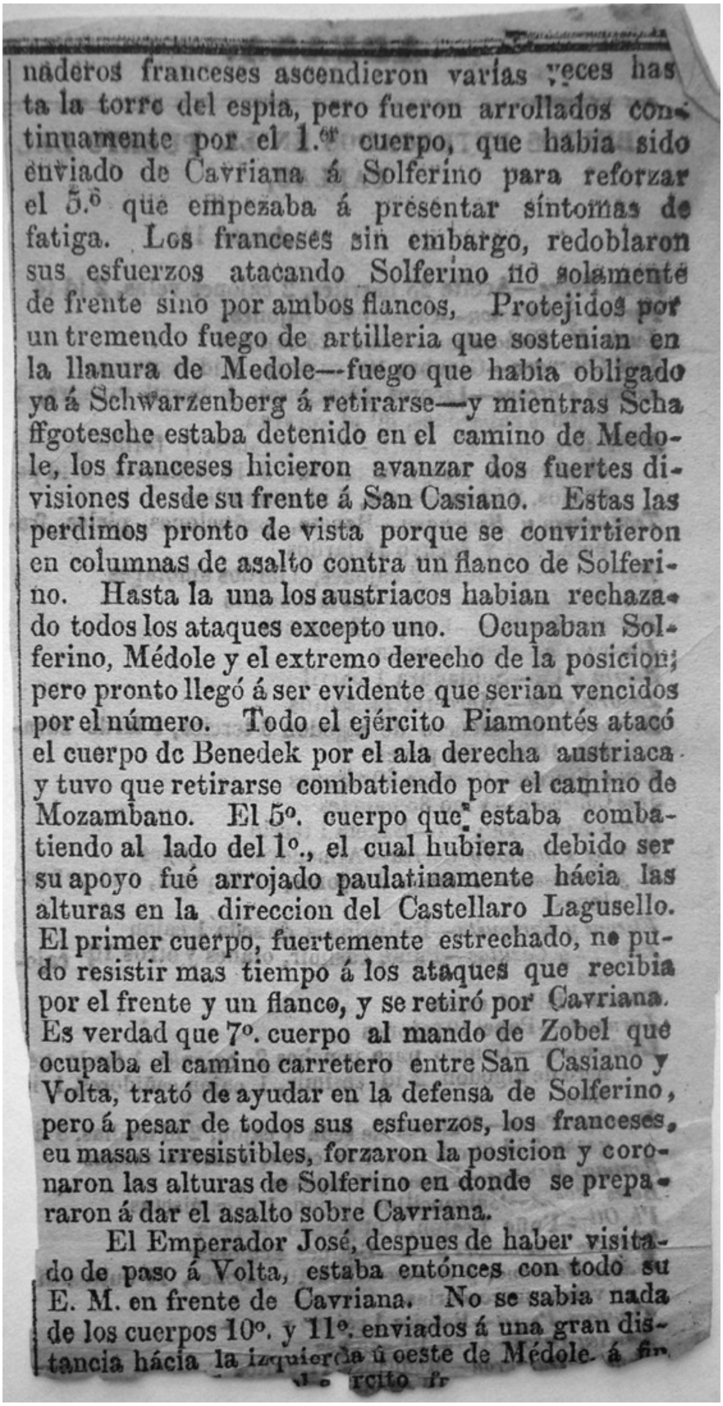

naderos franceses ascendieron varías veces hasta la torre del espia, pero fueron arrollados continuamente por el $1.^{er}$ cuerpo, que habia sido enviado de Cavriana á Solferino para reforzar el $5.^{o}$ que empezaba á presentar síntomas de fatiga. Los franceses sin embargo, redoblaron sus esfuerzos atacando Solferino no solamente de frente sino por ambos flancos, Protejidos por un tremendo fuego de artilleria que sostenian en la llanura de Medole—fuego que habia obligado ya á Schwarzenberg á retirarse—y mientras Schaffgotesche estaba detenido en el camino de Medole, los franceses hicieron avanzar dos fuertes divisiones desde su frente á San Casiano. Estas las perdimos pronto de vista porque se convirtieron en columnas de asalto contra un flanco de Solferino. Hasta la una los austriacos habian rechazado todos los ataques excepto uno. Ocupaban Solferino, Médole y el extremo derecho de la posicion; pero pronto llegó á ser evidente que serian vencidos por el número. Todo el ejército Piamontés atacó el cuerpo de Benedek por el ala derecha austriaca y tuvo que retirarse combatiendo por el camino de Mozambano. El $5^{o}$. cuerpo que estaba combatiendo al lado del $1^{o}$., el cual hubiera debido ser su apoyo fué arrojado paulatinamente hácia las alturas en la direccion del Castellaro Lagusello. El primer cuerpo, fuertemente estrechado, no pudo resistir mas tiempo á los ataques que recibia por el frente y un flanco, y se retiró por Cavriana. Es verdad que $7^{o}$. cuerpo al mando de Zobel que ocupaba el camino carretero entre San Casiano y Volta, trató de ayudar en la defensa de Solferino, pero á pesar de todos sus esfuerzos, los franceses, en masas irresistibles, forzaron la posicion y coronaron las alturas de Solferino en donde se prepararon á dar el asalto sobre Cavriana.

El Emperador José, despues de haber visitado de paso á Volta, estaba entónces con todo su E. M. en frente de Cavriana. No se sabia nada de los cuerpos $10^{o}$. y $11^{o}$. enviados á una gran distancia hácia la izquierda ú oeste de Médole á fin

rcito fr

A-5-44. OA-unknown

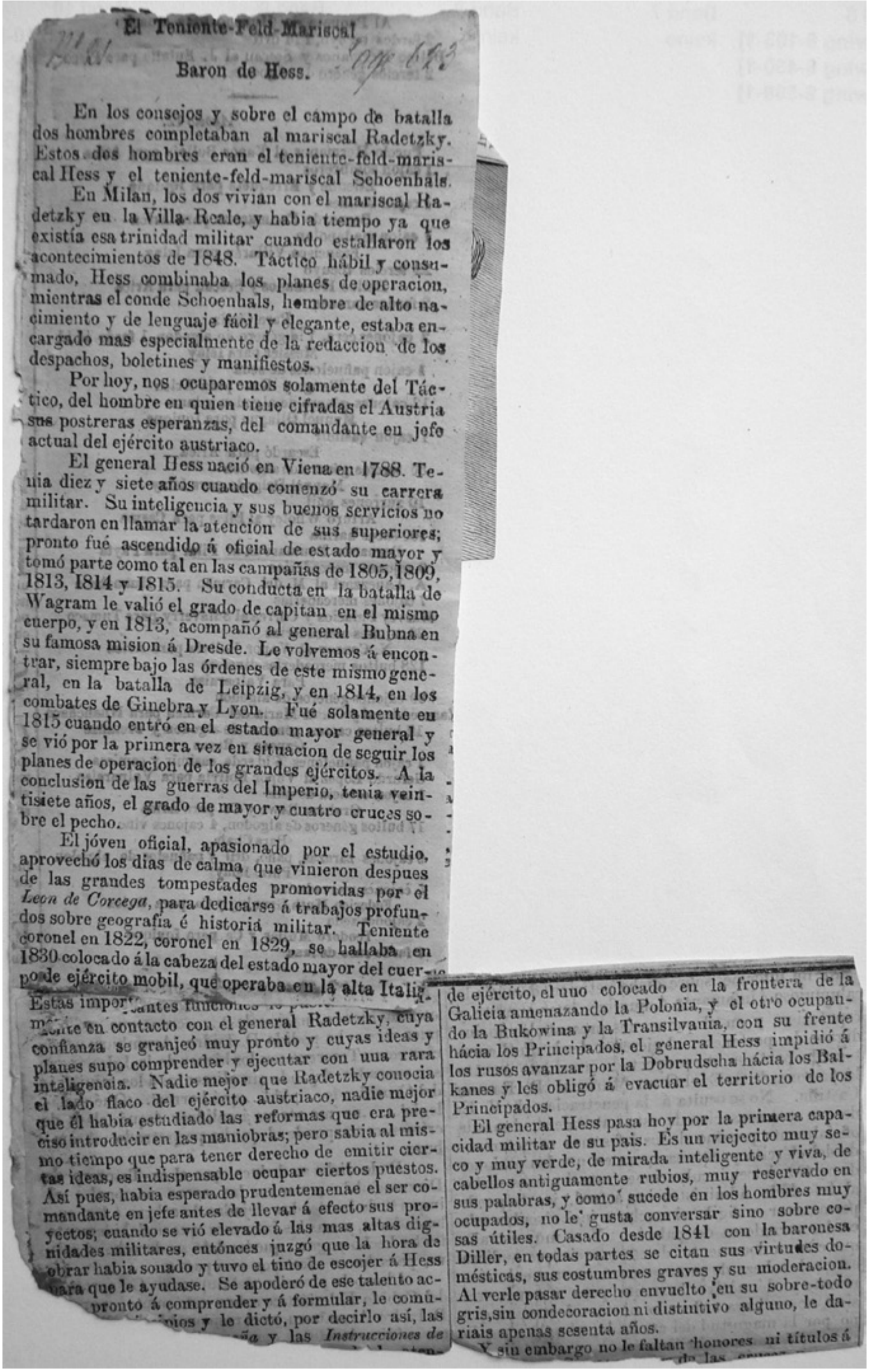

## El Teniente-Feld-Mariscal

Oct 6 53

## Baron de Hess.

En los consejos y sobre el campo de batalla dos hombres completaban al mariscal Radetzky. Estos dos hombres eran el teniente-feld-mariscal Hess y el teniente-feld-mariscal Schoenhals.

En Milan, los dos vivian con el mariscal Radetzky en la Villa-Reale, y habia tiempo ya que existía esa trinidad militar cuando estallaron los acontecimientos de 1848. Táctico hábil y consumado, Hess combinaba los planes de operacion, mientras el conde Schoenhals, hombre de alto nacimiento y de lenguaje fácil y elegante, estaba encargado mas especialmente de la redaccion de los despachos, boletines y manifiestos.

Por hoy, nos ocuparemos solamente del Táctico, del hombre en quien tiene cifradas el Austria sus postreras esperanzas, del comandante en jefe actual del ejército austriaco.

El general Hess nació en Viena en 1788. Tenia diez y siete años cuando comenzó su carrera militar. Su inteligencia y sus buenos servicios no tardaron en llamar la atencion de sus superiores; pronto fué ascendido á oficial de estado mayor y tomó parte como tal en las campañas de 1805, 1809, 1813, 1814 y 1815. Su conducta en la batalla de Wagram le valió el grado de capitan en el mismo cuerpo, y en 1813, acompañó al general Bubna en su famosa mision á Dresde. Le volvemos á encontrar, siempre bajo las órdenes de este mismo general, en la batalla de Leipzig, y en 1814, en los combates de Ginebra y Lyon. Fué solamente en 1815 cuando entró en el estado mayor general y se vió por la primera vez en situacion de seguir los planes de operacion de los grandes ejércitos. A la conclusion de las guerras del Imperio, tenia veintisiete años, el grado de mayor y cuatro cruces sobre el pecho.

El jóven oficial, apasionado por el estudio, aprovechó los dias de calma que vinieron despues de las grandes tempestades promovidas por el *Leon de Corcega*, para dedicarse á trabajos profundos sobre geografía é historia militar. Teniente coronel en 1822, coronel en 1829, se hallaba en 1830 colocado á la cabeza del estado mayor del cuerpo de ejército mobil, que operaba en la alta Italia.

Estas importantes funciones lo pus
mente en contacto con el general Radetzky, cuya confianza se granjeó muy pronto y cuyas ideas y planes supo comprender y ejecutar con una rara inteligencia. Nadie mejor que Radetzky conocia el lado flaco del ejército austriaco, nadie mejor que él habia estudiado las reformas que era preciso introducir en las maniobras; pero sabia al mismo tiempo que para tener derecho de emitir ciertas ideas, es indispensable ocupar ciertos puestos. Así pues, habia esperado prudentemenae el ser comandante en jefe antes de llevar á efecto sus proyectos; cuando se vió elevado á las mas altas dignidades militares, entónces juzgó que la hora de obrar habia sonado y tuvo el tino de escojer á Hess para que le ayudase. Se apoderó de ese talento ac-
pronto á comprender y á formular, le comu-
pios y le dictó, por decirlo así, las
ña y las *Instrucciones de*

de ejército, el uno colocado en la frontera de la Galicia amenazando la Polonia, y el otro ocupando la Bukowina y la Transilvania, con su frente hácia los Principados, el general Hess impidió á los rusos avanzar por la Dobrudscha hácia los Balkanes y les obligó á evacuar el territorio de los Principados.

El general Hess pasa hoy por la primera capacidad militar de su pais. Es un viejecito muy seco y muy verde, de mirada inteligente y viva, de cabellos antiguamente rubios, muy reservado en sus palabras, y como sucede en los hombres muy ocupados, no le gusta conversar sino sobre cosas útiles. Casado desde 1841 con la baronesa Diller, en todas partes se citan sus virtudes domésticas, sus costumbres graves y su moderacion. Al verle pasar derecho envuelto en su sobre-todo gris, sin condecoracion ni distintivo alguno, le dariais apenas sesenta años.

Y sin embargo no le faltan honores ni títulos á
de las

A-5-45. OA-5-21-1

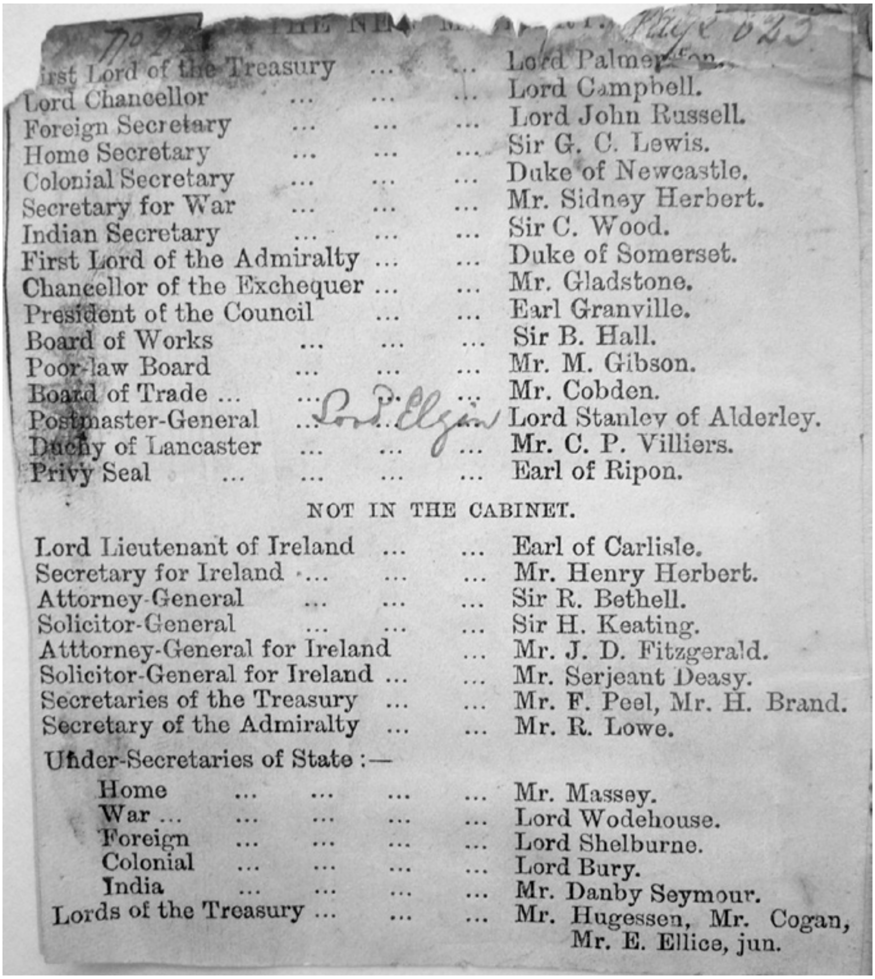

No 2 THE NE Page 623

| | |
|---|---|
| irst Lord of the Treasury ... ... | Lord Palmerston. |
| Lord Chancellor ... ... ... | Lord Campbell. |
| Foreign Secretary ... ... ... | Lord John Russell. |
| Home Secretary ... ... ... | Sir G. C. Lewis. |
| Colonial Secretary ... ... ... | Duke of Newcastle. |
| Secretary for War ... ... ... | Mr. Sidney Herbert. |
| Indian Secretary ... ... ... | Sir C. Wood. |
| First Lord of the Admiralty ... ... | Duke of Somerset. |
| Chancellor of the Exchequer ... ... | Mr. Gladstone. |
| President of the Council ... ... | Earl Granville. |
| Board of Works ... ... ... | Sir B. Hall. |
| Poor-law Board ... ... ... | Mr. M. Gibson. |
| Board of Trade ... ... ... ... | Mr. Cobden. |
| Postmaster-General ... Lord Elgin ... | Lord Stanley of Alderley. |
| Duchy of Lancaster ... ... ... | Mr. C. P. Villiers. |
| Privy Seal ... ... ... ... | Earl of Ripon. |

NOT IN THE CABINET.

| | |
|---|---|
| Lord Lieutenant of Ireland ... ... | Earl of Carlisle. |
| Secretary for Ireland ... ... ... | Mr. Henry Herbert. |
| Attorney-General ... ... ... | Sir R. Bethell. |
| Solicitor-General ... ... ... | Sir H. Keating. |
| Atttorney-General for Ireland ... | Mr. J. D. Fitzgerald. |
| Solicitor-General for Ireland ... ... | Mr. Serjeant Deasy. |
| Secretaries of the Treasury ... ... | Mr. F. Peel, Mr. H. Brand. |
| Secretary of the Admiralty ... ... | Mr. R. Lowe. |
| Under-Secretaries of State :— | |
| Home ... ... ... ... | Mr. Massey. |
| War ... ... ... ... ... | Lord Wodehouse. |
| Foreign ... ... ... ... | Lord Shelburne. |
| Colonial ... ... ... ... | Lord Bury. |
| India ... ... ... ... | Mr. Danby Seymour. |
| Lords of the Treasury ... ... ... | Mr. Hugessen, Mr. Cogan, Mr. E. Ellice, jun. |

A-5-46. OA-5-22-1

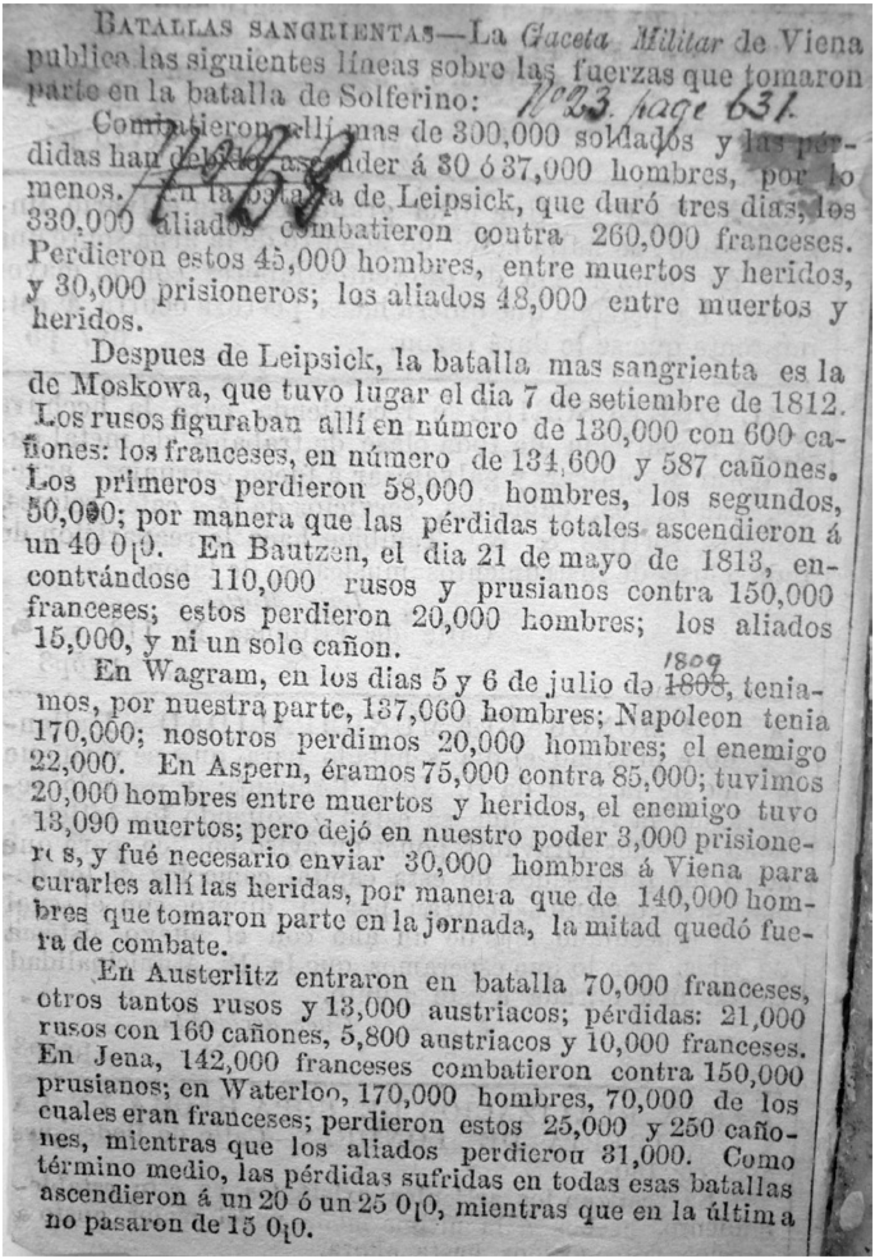

BATALLAS SANGRIENTAS—La *Gaceta Militar* de Viena publica las siguientes líneas sobre las fuerzas que tomaron parte en la batalla de Solferino: No 23. page 631.

1859

Combatieron allí mas de 300,000 soldados y las pérdidas han debido ascender á 30 ó 37,000 hombres, por lo menos. En la batalla de Leipsick, que duró tres dias, los 330,000 aliados combatieron contra 260,000 franceses. Perdieron estos 45,000 hombres, entre muertos y heridos, y 30,000 prisioneros; los aliados 48,000 entre muertos y heridos.

Despues de Leipsick, la batalla mas sangrienta es la de Moskowa, que tuvo lugar el dia 7 de setiembre de 1812. Los rusos figuraban allí en número de 130,000 con 600 cañones: los franceses, en número de 134,600 y 587 cañones. Los primeros perdieron 58,000 hombres, los segundos, 50,000; por manera que las pérdidas totales ascendieron á un 40 0[0. En Bautzen, el dia 21 de mayo de 1813, encontrándose 110,000 rusos y prusianos contra 150,000 franceses; estos perdieron 20,000 hombres; los aliados 15,000, y ni un solo cañon.

En Wagram, en los dias 5 y 6 de julio de ~~1808~~ 1809, teniamos, por nuestra parte, 137,060 hombres; Napoleon tenia 170,000; nosotros perdimos 20,000 hombres; el enemigo 22,000. En Aspern, éramos 75,000 contra 85,000; tuvimos 20,000 hombres entre muertos y heridos, el enemigo tuvo 13,090 muertos; pero dejó en nuestro poder 3,000 prisioneros, y fué necesario enviar 30,000 hombres á Viena para curarles allí las heridas, por manera que de 140,000 hombres que tomaron parte en la jornada, la mitad quedó fuera de combate.

En Austerlitz entraron en batalla 70,000 franceses, otros tantos rusos y 13,000 austriacos; pérdidas: 21,000 rusos con 160 cañones, 5,800 austriacos y 10,000 franceses. En Jena, 142,000 franceses combatieron contra 150,000 prusianos; en Waterloo, 170,000 hombres, 70,000 de los cuales eran franceses; perdieron estos 25,000 y 250 cañones, mientras que los aliados perdieron 31,000. Como término medio, las pérdidas sufridas en todas esas batallas ascendieron á un 20 ó un 25 0[0, mientras que en la última no pasaron de 15 0[0.

A-5-47. OA-5-23-1

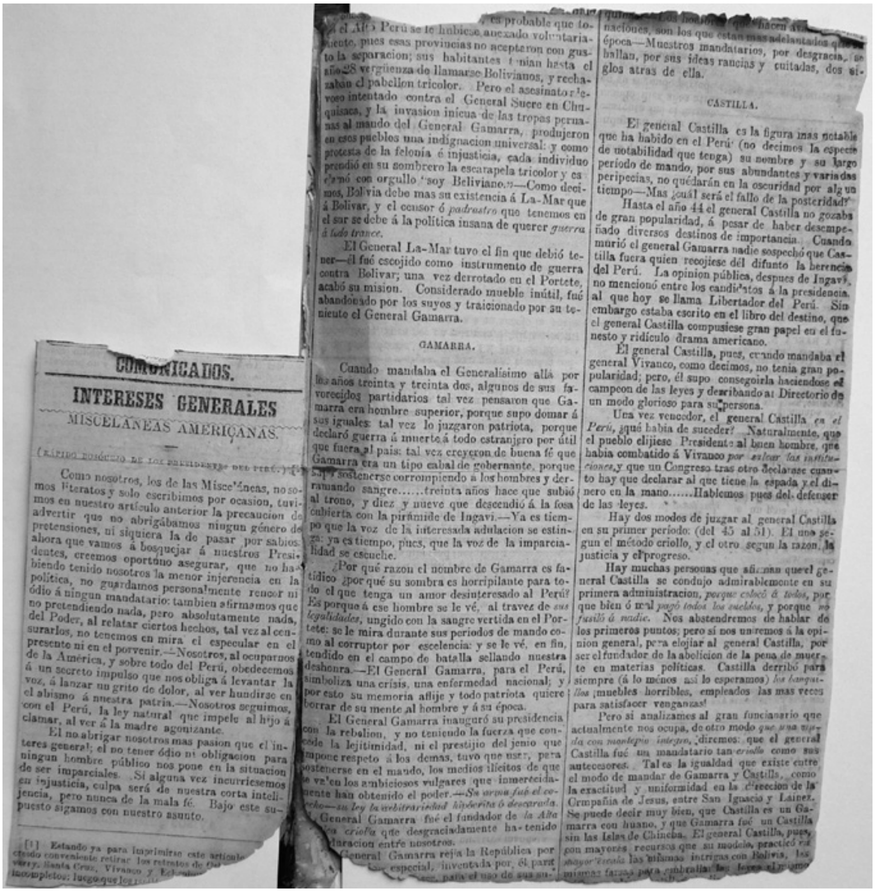

## COMUNICADOS.

## INTERESES GENERALES

### MISCELÁNEAS AMERICANAS.

(RÁPIDO BOSQUEJO DE LOS PRESIDENTES DEL PERÚ.)[1]

Como nosotros, los de las Misceláneas, no somos literatos y solo escribimos por ocasion, tuvimos en nuestro artículo anterior la precaucion de advertir que no abrigábamos ningun género de pretensiones, ni siquiera la de pasar por sabios: ahora que vamos á bosquejar á nuestros Presidentes, creemos oportuno asegurar, que no habiendo tenido nosotros la menor injerencia en la política, no guardamos personalmente rencor ni ódio á ningun mandatario: tambien afirmamos que no pretendiendo nada, pero absolutamente nada, del Poder, al relatar ciertos hechos, tal vez al censurarlos, no tenemos en mira el especular en el presente ni en el porvenir.—Nosotros, al ocuparnos de la América, y sobre todo del Perú, obedecemos á un secreto impulso que nos obliga á levantar la voz, á lanzar un grito de dolor, al ver hundirse en el abismo á nuestra patria.—Nosotros seguimos, con el Perú, la ley natural que impele al hijo á clamar, al ver á la madre agonizante.

El no abrigar nosotros mas pasion que el interes general; el no tener ódio ni obligacion para ningun hombre público nos pone en la situacion de ser imparciales. Si alguna vez incurriesemos en injusticia, culpa será de nuestra corta inteligencia, pero nunca de la mala fé. Bajo este supuesto sigamos con nuestro asunto.

---

[1] Estando ya para imprimirse este artículo ctado conveniente retirar los retratos de Ob verry, Santa Cruz, Vivanco y Ech incompletos: luego que los

---

[illegible], es probable que to[illegible] el Alto Perú se le hubiese anexado voluntariamente, pues esas provincias no aceptaron con gusto la separacion; sus habitantes tenian hasta el año 28 vergüenza de llamarse Bolivianos, y rechazaban el pabellon tricolor. Pero el asesinato alevoso intentado contra el General Sucre en Chuquisaca, y la invasion inícua de las tropas peruanas al mando del General Gamarra, produjeron en esos pueblos una indignacion universal: y como protesta de la felonía é injusticia, cada individuo prendió en su sombrero la escarapela tricolor y esclamó con orgullo "soy Boliviano."—Como decimos, Bolivia debe mas su existencia á La-Mar que á Bolivar, y el censor ó *padrastro* que tenemos en el sur se debe á la política insana de querer *guerra á todo trance.*

El General La-Mar tuvo el fin que debió tener—él fué escojido como instrumento de guerra contra Bolivar; una vez derrotado en el Portete, acabó su mision. Considerado mueble inútil, fué abandonado por los suyos y traicionado por su teniente el General Gamarra.

### GAMARRA.

Cuando mandaba el Generalísimo allá por los años treinta y treinta dos, algunos de sus favorecidos partidarios tal vez pensaron que Gamarra era hombre superior, porque supo domar á sus iguales: tal vez lo juzgaron patriota, porque declaró guerra á muerte á todo estranjero por útil que fuera al país: tal vez creyeron de buena fé que Gamarra era un tipo cabal de gobernante, porque supo sostenerse corrompiendo á los hombres y derramando sangre......treinta años hace que subió al trono, y diez y nueve que descendió á la fosa cubierta con la pirámide de Ingavi.—Ya es tiempo que la voz de la interesada adulacion se estinga: ya es tiempo, pues, que la voz de la imparcialidad se escuche.

¿Por qué razon el nombre de Gamarra es fatídico ¿por qué su sombra es horripilante para todo el que tenga un amor desinteresado al Perú? Es porque á ese hombre se le vé, al traves de *sus legalidades*, ungido con la sangre vertida en el Portete: se le mira durante sus periodos de mando como al corruptor por escelencia: y se le vé, en fin, tendido en el campo de batalla sellando nuestra deshonra.—El General Gamarra, para el Perú, simboliza una crísis, una enfermedad nacional; y por esto su memoria aflije y todo patriota quiere borrar de su mente al hombre y á su época.

El General Gamarra inauguró su presidencia con la rebelion, y no teniendo la fuerza que concede la lejitimidad, ni el prestijio del jenio que impone respeto á los demas, tuvo que usar, para sostenerse en el mando, los medios ilícitos de que se valen los ambiciosos vulgares que inmerecidamente han obtenido el poder.—*Su arma fué el cohecho—su ley la arbitrariedad hipócrita ó descarada.* El General Gamarra fué el fundador de *la Alta [illegible] criolla* que desgraciadamente ha tenido duracion entre nosotros.

El General Gamarra rejía la República por [illegible] especial, inventada por él para el uso de sus su-

[illegible] los hombres que hacen av[illegible] naciones, son los que estan mas adelantados que su época—Nuestros mandatarios, por desgracia, se hallan, por sus ideas rancias y cuitadas, dos siglos atras de ella.

### CASTILLA.

El general Castilla es la figura mas notable que ha habido en el Perú (no decimos la especie de notabilidad que tenga) su nombre y su largo período de mando, por sus abundantes y variadas peripecias, no quedarán en la oscuridad por algun tiempo—Mas ¿cuál será el fallo de la posteridad?

Hasta el año 44 el general Castilla no gozaba de gran popularidad, á pesar de haber desempeñado diversos destinos de importancia. Cuando murió el general Gamarra nadie sospechó que Castilla fuera quien recojiese del difunto la herencia del Perú. La opinion pública, despues de Ingaví, no mencionó entre los candidatos á la presidencia, al que hoy se llama Libertador del Perú. Sin embargo estaba escrito en el libro del destino, que el general Castilla compusiese gran papel en el funesto y ridículo drama americano.

El general Castilla, pues, cuando mandaba el general Vivanco, como decimos, no tenia gran popularidad; pero, él supo conseguirla haciendose el campeon de las leyes y derribando al Directorio de un modo glorioso para su persona.

Una vez vencedor, el general Castilla *en el Perú*, ¿qué habia de suceder? Naturalmente, que el pueblo elijiese Presidente al buen hombre, que habia combatido á Vivanco *por salvar las instituciones*, y que un Congreso tras otro declarase cuanto hay que declarar al que tiene la espada y el dinero en la mano......Hablemos pues del defensor de las leyes.

Hay dos modos de juzgar al general Castilla en su primer período: (del 45 al 51). El uno segun el método criollo, y el otro segun la razon, la justicia y el progreso.

Hay muchas personas que afirman que el general Castilla se condujo admirablemente en su primera administracion, *porque colocó á todos*, porque bien ó mal *pagó todos los sueldos*, y porque *no fusiló á nadie.* Nos abstendremos de hablar de los primeros puntos; pero sí nos uniremos á la opinion general, para elojiar al general Castilla, por ser el fundador de la abolicion de la pena de muerte en materias políticas. Castilla derribó para siempre (á lo ménos así lo esperamos) *los banquillos* ¡muebles horribles, empleados las mas veces para satisfacer venganzas!

Pero si analizamos al gran funcianario que actualmente nos ocupa, de otro modo *que una viuda con montepío íntegro*, ¿diremos: que el general Castilla fué un mandatario tan *criollo* como sus antecesores. Tal es la igualdad que existe entre el modo de mandar de Gamarra y Castilla, como la exactitud y uniformidad en la direccion de la Compañía de Jesus, entre San Ignacio y Lainez. Se puede decir muy bien, que Castilla es un Gamarra con huano, y que Gamarra fué un Castilla sin las Islas de Chincha. El general Castilla, pues, con mayores recursos que su modelo, practicó en *mayor escala* las mismas intrigas con Bolivia, las mismas farsas para embrollar las leyes, el mismo

A-5-48. OA-5-29-1

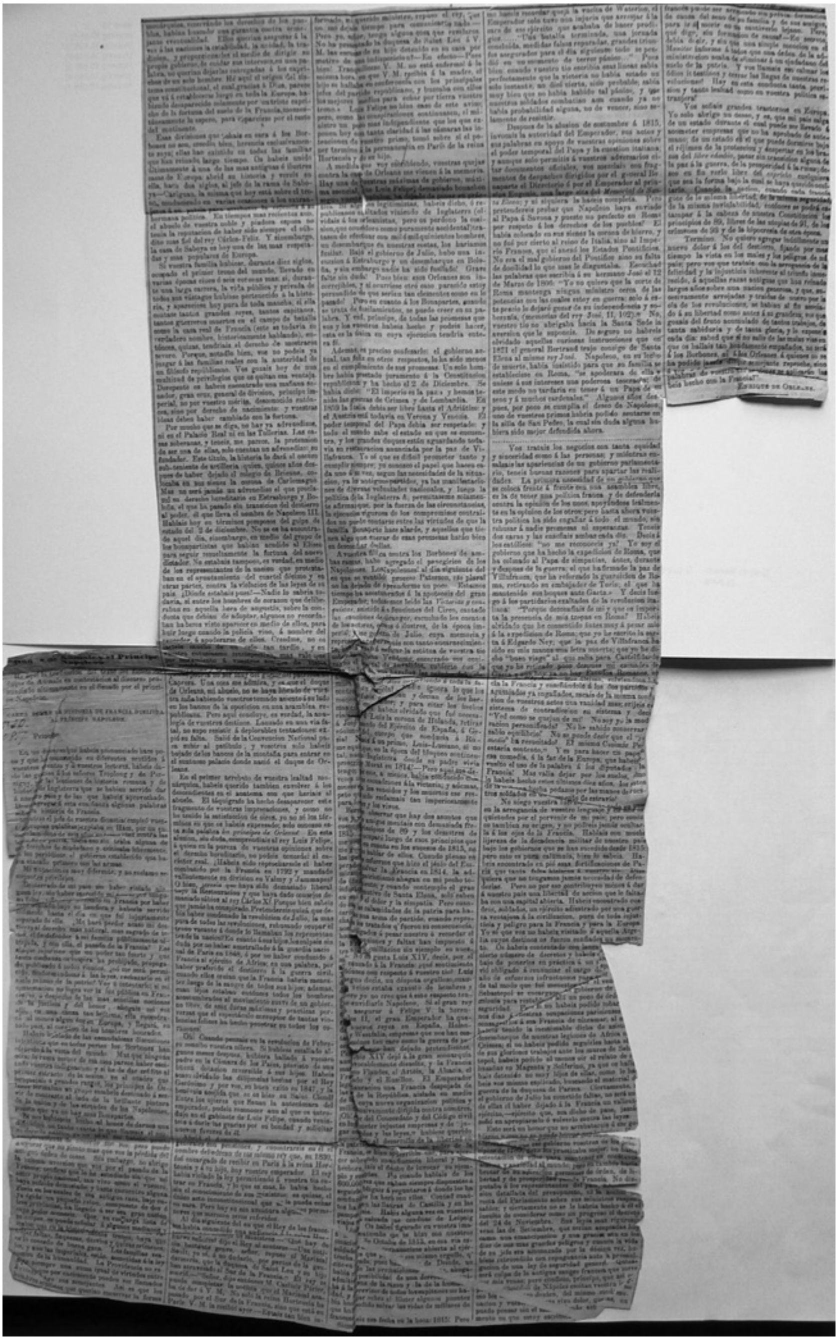

A-5-49. OA-5-30-1

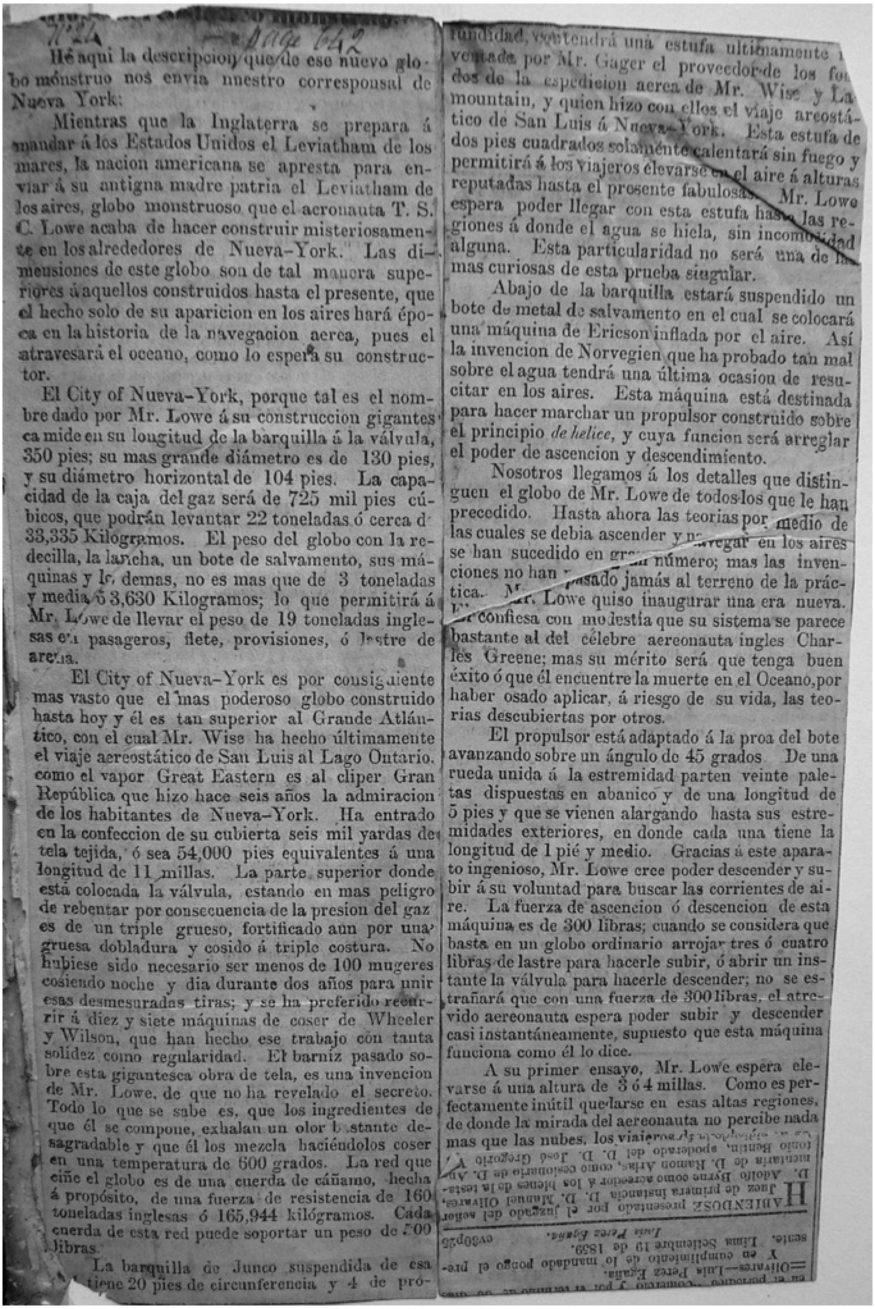

7'24 —page 642

Hé aqui la descripcion que de ese nuevo globo mónstruo nos envia nuestro corresponsal de Nueva York:

Mientras que la Inglaterra se prepara á mandar á los Estados Unidos el Leviatham de los mares, la nacion americana se apresta para enviar á su antigua madre patria el Leviatham de los aires, globo monstruoso que el aeronauta T. S. C. Lowe acaba de hacer construir misteriosamente en los alrededores de Nueva-York. Las dimensiones de este globo son de tal manera superiores á aquellos construidos hasta el presente, que el hecho solo de su aparicion en los aires hará época en la historia de la navegacion aerea, pues el atravesará el oceano, como lo espera su constructor.

El City of Nueva-York, porque tal es el nombre dado por Mr. Lowe á su construccion gigantesca mide en su longitud de la barquilla á la válvula, 350 pies; su mas grande diámetro es de 130 pies, y su diámetro horizontal de 104 pies. La capacidad de la caja del gaz será de 725 mil pies cúbicos, que podrán levantar 22 toneladas ó cerca de 33,335 Kilogramos. El peso del globo con la redecilla, la lancha, un bote de salvamento, sus máquinas y lo demas, no es mas que de 3 toneladas y media ó 3,630 Kilogramos; lo que permitirá á Mr. Lowe de llevar el peso de 19 toneladas inglesas en pasageros, flete, provisiones, ó lastre de arena.

El City of Nueva-York es por consiguiente mas vasto que el mas poderoso globo construido hasta hoy y él es tan superior al Grande Atlántico, con el cual Mr. Wise ha hecho últimamente el viaje aereostático de San Luis al Lago Ontario. como el vapor Great Eastern es al cliper Gran República que hizo hace seis años la admiracion de los habitantes de Nueva-York. Ha entrado en la confeccion de su cubierta seis mil yardas de tela tejida, ó sea 54,000 pies equivalentes á una longitud de 11 millas. La parte superior donde está colocada la válvula, estando en mas peligro de rebentar por consecuencia de la presion del gaz es de un triple grueso, fortificado aun por una gruesa dobladura y cosido á triple costura. No hubiese sido necesario ser menos de 100 mugeres cosiendo noche y dia durante dos años para unir esas desmesuradas tiras; y se ha preferido recurrir á diez y siete máquinas de coser de Wheeler y Wilson, que han hecho ese trabajo con tanta solidez como regularidad. El barniz pasado sobre esta gigantesca obra de tela, es una invencion de Mr. Lowe, de que no ha revelado el secreto. Todo lo que se sabe es, que los ingredientes de que él se compone, exhalan un olor bastante desagradable y que él los mezcla haciéndolos coser en una temperatura de 600 grados. La red que ciñe el globo es de una cuerda de cáñamo, hecha á propósito, de una fuerza de resistencia de 160 toneladas inglesas ó 165,944 kilógramos. Cada cuerda de esta red puede soportar un peso de 500 libras.

La barquilla de Junco suspendida de esa tiene 20 pies de circunferencia y 4 de profundidad, contendrá una estufa ultimamente inventada por Mr. Gager el proveedor de los fondos de la espedicion aerea de Mr. Wise y La mountain, y quien hizo con ellos el viaje areostático de San Luis á Nueva-York. Esta estufa de dos pies cuadrados solamente calentará sin fuego y permitirá á los viajeros elevarse en el aire á alturas reputadas hasta el presente fabulosas. Mr. Lowe espera poder llegar con esta estufa hasta las regiones á donde el agua se hiela, sin incomodidad alguna. Esta particularidad no será una de las mas curiosas de esta prueba singular.

Abajo de la barquilla estará suspendido un bote de metal de salvamento en el cual se colocará una máquina de Ericson inflada por el aire. Así la invencion de Norvegien que ha probado tan mal sobre el agua tendrá una última ocasion de resucitar en los aires. Esta máquina está destinada para hacer marchar un propulsor construido sobre el principio *de helice*, y cuya funcion será arreglar el poder de ascencion y descendimiento.

Nosotros llegamos á los detalles que distinguen el globo de Mr. Lowe de todos los que le han precedido. Hasta ahora las teorias por medio de las cuales se debia ascender y navegar en los aires se han sucedido en gran número; mas las invenciones no han pasado jamás al terreno de la práctica. Mr. Lowe quiso inaugurar una era nueva. Él confiesa con modestía que su sistema se parece bastante al del célebre aereonauta ingles Charles Greene; mas su mérito será que tenga buen éxito ó que él encuentre la muerte en el Oceano, por haber osado aplicar, á riesgo de su vida, las teorias descubiertas por otros.

El propulsor está adaptado á la proa del bote avanzando sobre un ángulo de 45 grados. De una rueda unida á la estremidad parten veinte paletas dispuestas en abanico y de una longitud de 5 pies y que se vienen alargando hasta sus estremidades exteriores, en donde cada una tiene la longitud de 1 pié y medio. Gracias á este aparato ingenioso, Mr. Lowe cree poder descender y subir á su voluntad para buscar las corrientes de aire. La fuerza de ascencion ó descencion de esta máquina es de 300 libras; cuando se considera que basta en un globo ordinario arrojar tres ó cuatro libras de lastre para hacerle subir, ó abrir un instante la válvula para hacerle descender; no se estrañará que con una fuerza de 300 libras, el atrevido aereonauta espera poder subir y descender casi instantáneamente, supuesto que esta máquina funciona como él lo dice.

A su primer ensayo, Mr. Lowe espera elevarse á una altura de 3 ó 4 millas. Como es perfectamente inútil quedarse en esas altas regiones, de donde la mirada del aereonauta no percibe nada mas que las nubes, los viajeros

---

=Olivares—Luis Perez Egaña.

Y en cumplimiento de lo mandado pongo el presente. Lima Setiembre 19 de 1859.

*Luis Perez Egaña.*

cv30p25

---

HABIENDOSE presentado por el juzgado del señor Juez de primera instancia D. D. Manuel Olivares, D. Adolfo Byrne como acreedor á los bienes de la testamentaria de D. Ramon Arias, como cesionario de D. Antonio Bentin, apoderado del D. D. José Gregorio

A-5-50. OA-5-24-1

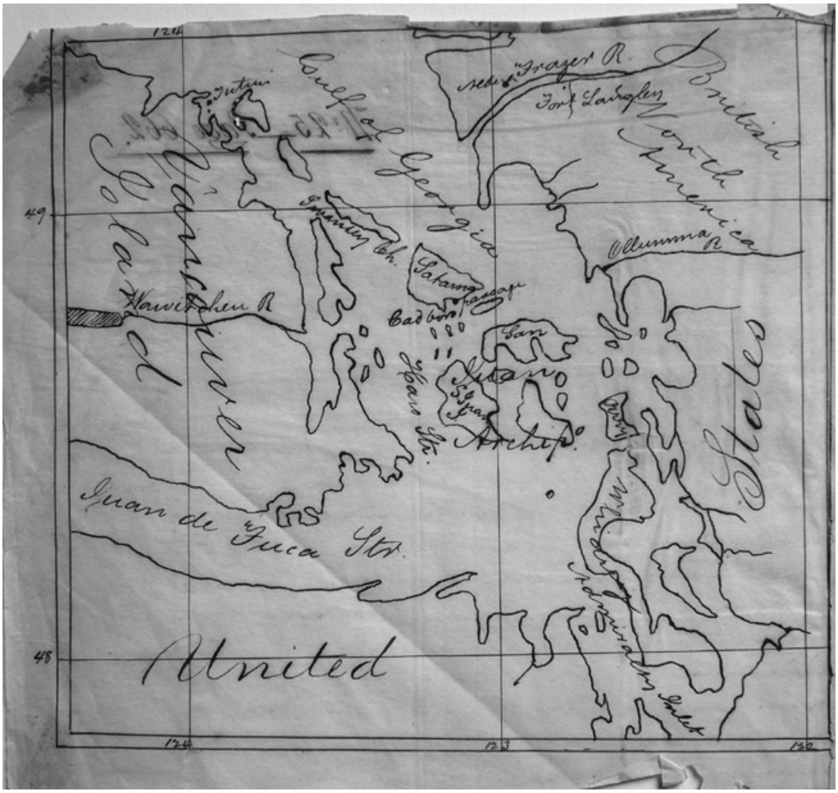
124
49
48
123
122
Frazer R.
Fort Langley
British North America
Gulf of Georgia
Vancouver Island
Cowitchen R
Satarna
Passage
Haro Str.
San Juan Archip.
Ollumma R
Juan de Fuca Str.
United States
Admiralty Inlet

A-5-51. OA-5-25-1

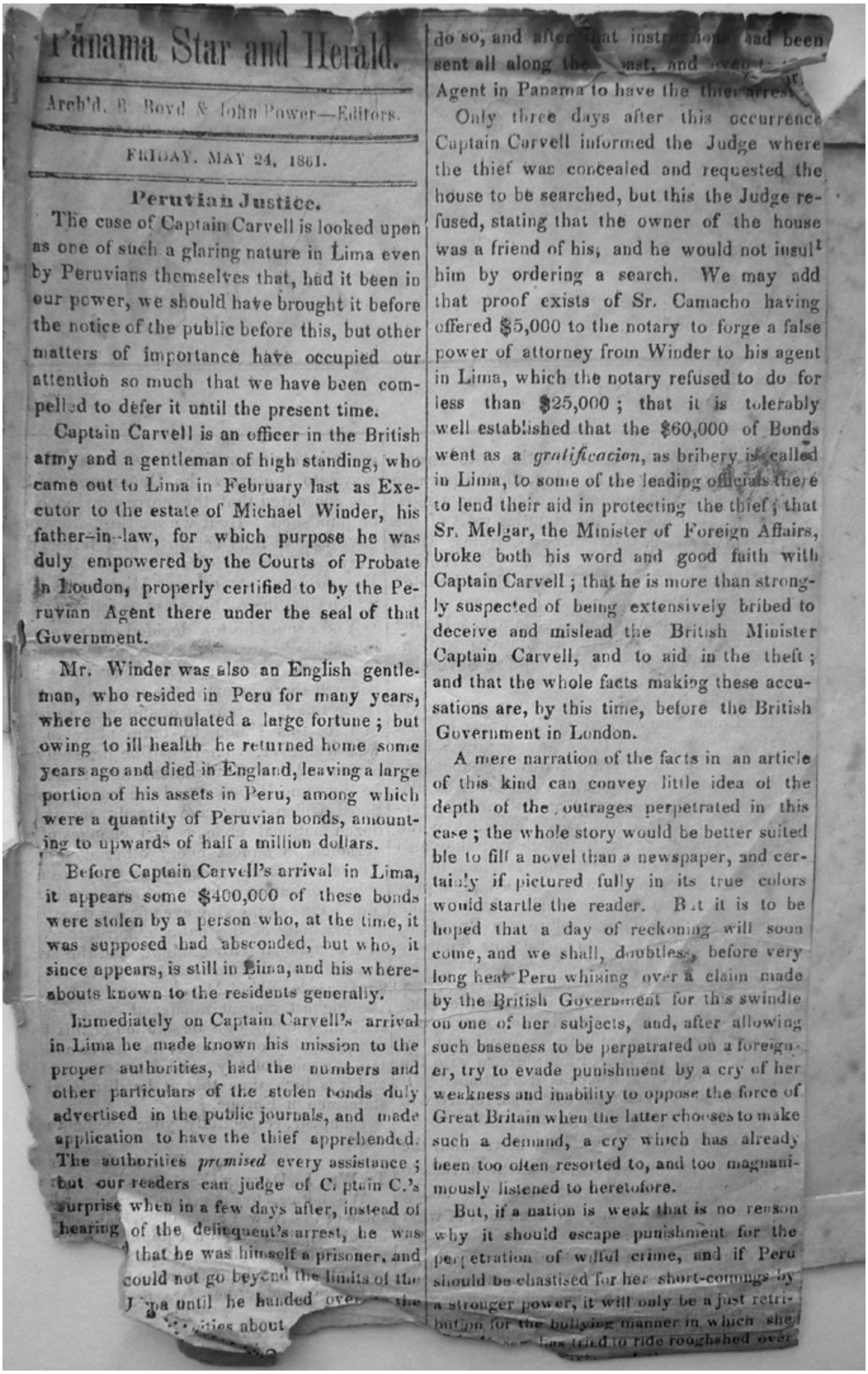

# [illegible]anama Star and Herald.

Arch'd. B. Boyd & John Power—Editors.

FRIDAY, MAY 24, 1861.

## Peruvian Justice.

The case of Captain Carvell is looked upon as one of such a glaring nature in Lima even by Peruvians themselves that, had it been in our power, we should have brought it before the notice of the public before this, but other matters of importance have occupied our attention so much that we have been compelled to defer it until the present time.

Captain Carvell is an officer in the British army and a gentleman of high standing, who came out to Lima in February last as Executor to the estate of Michael Winder, his father-in-law, for which purpose he was duly empowered by the Courts of Probate in London, properly certified to by the Peruvian Agent there under the seal of that Government.

Mr. Winder was also an English gentleman, who resided in Peru for many years, where he accumulated a large fortune; but owing to ill health he returned home some years ago and died in England, leaving a large portion of his assets in Peru, among which were a quantity of Peruvian bonds, amounting to upwards of half a million dollars.

Before Captain Carvell's arrival in Lima, it appears some $400,000 of these bonds were stolen by a person who, at the time, it was supposed had absconded, but who, it since appears, is still in Lima, and his whereabouts known to the residents generally.

Immediately on Captain Carvell's arrival in Lima he made known his mission to the proper authorities, had the numbers and other particulars of the stolen bonds duly advertised in the public journals, and made application to have the thief apprehended. The authorities *promised* every assistance; but our readers can judge of Captain C.'s surprise when in a few days after, instead of hearing of the delinquent's arrest, he was [illegible]d that he was himself a prisoner, and could not go beyond the limits of the [illegible] until he handed over the [illegible]ities about [illegible] do so, and after that instructions had been sent all along the coast, and [illegible] Agent in Panama to have the thief arrest[illegible]

Only three days after this occurrence Captain Carvell informed the Judge where the thief was concealed and requested the house to be searched, but this the Judge refused, stating that the owner of the house was a friend of his, and he would not insult him by ordering a search. We may add that proof exists of Sr. Camacho having offered $5,000 to the notary to forge a false power of attorney from Winder to his agent in Lima, which the notary refused to do for less than $25,000; that it is tolerably well established that the $60,000 of Bonds went as a *gratificacion*, as bribery is called in Lima, to some of the leading officials there to lend their aid in protecting the thief; that Sr. Melgar, the Minister of Foreign Affairs, broke both his word and good faith with Captain Carvell; that he is more than strongly suspected of being extensively bribed to deceive and mislead the British Minister Captain Carvell, and to aid in the theft; and that the whole facts making these accusations are, by this time, before the British Government in London.

A mere narration of the facts in an article of this kind can convey little idea of the depth of the outrages perpetrated in this case; the whole story would be better suited ble to fill a novel than a newspaper, and certainly if pictured fully in its true colors would startle the reader. But it is to be hoped that a day of reckoning will soon come, and we shall, doubtless, before very long hear Peru whining over a claim made by the British Government for this swindle on one of her subjects, and, after allowing such baseness to be perpetrated on a foreigner, try to evade punishment by a cry of her weakness and inability to oppose the force of Great Britain when the latter chooses to make such a demand, a cry which has already been too often resorted to, and too magnanimously listened to heretofore.

But, if a nation is weak that is no reason why it should escape punishment for the perpetration of wilful crime, and if Peru should be chastised for her short-comings by a stronger power, it will only be a just retribution for the bullying manner in which she [illegible] has tried to ride roughshod over

A-5-52. OA-unknown

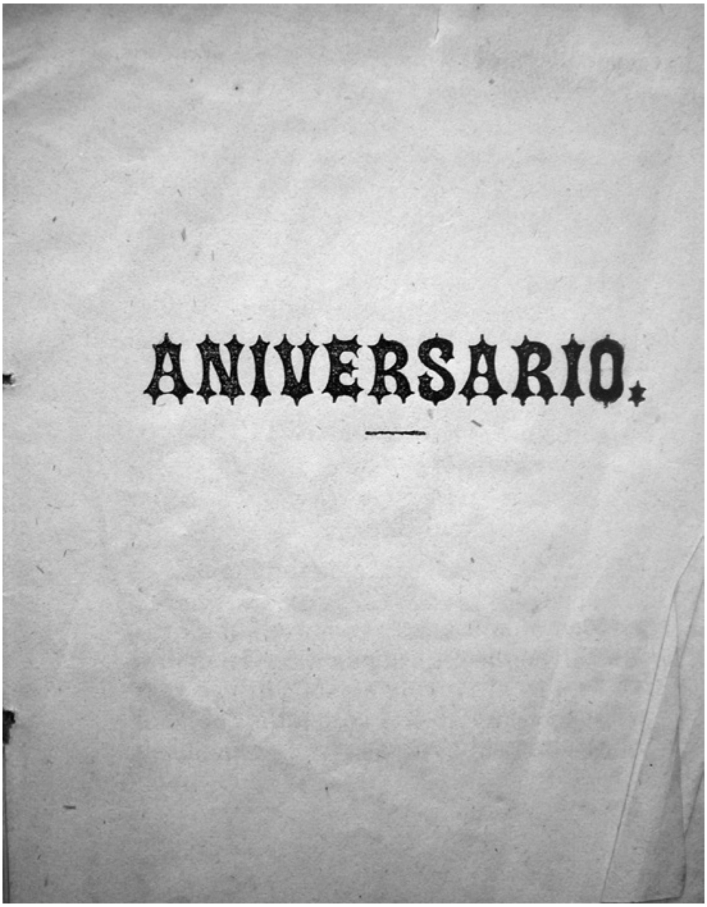

ANIVERSARIO.

A-5-53. OA-5-32-1

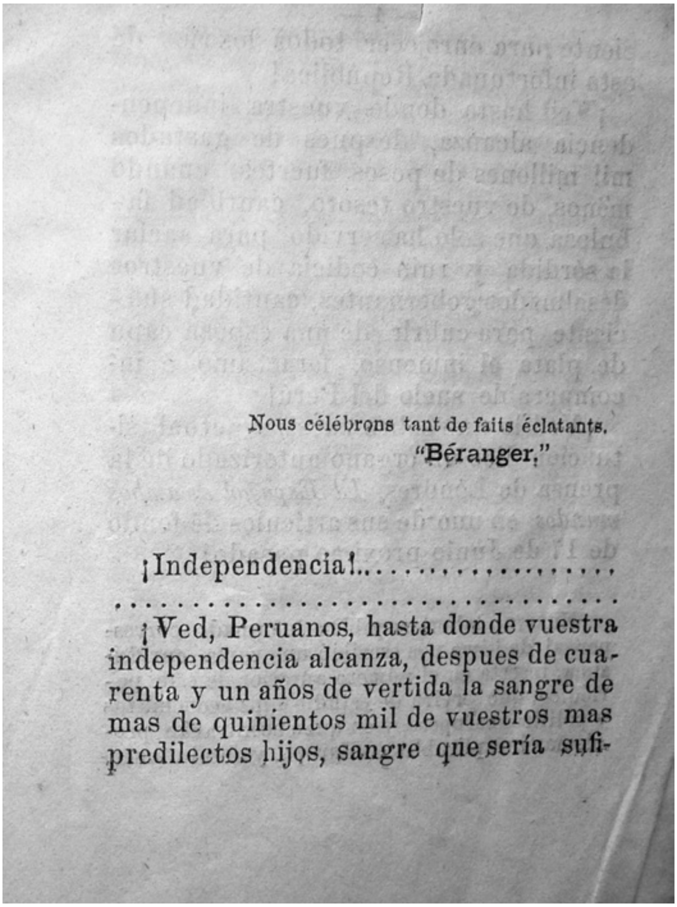

Nous célébrons tant de faits éclatants.
"Béranger."

¡Independencia!..................

..................................

¡Ved, Peruanos, hasta donde vuestra independencia alcanza, despues de cuarenta y un años de vertida la sangre de mas de quinientos mil de vuestros mas predilectos hijos, sangre que sería sufi-

A-5-54. OA-5-32-2

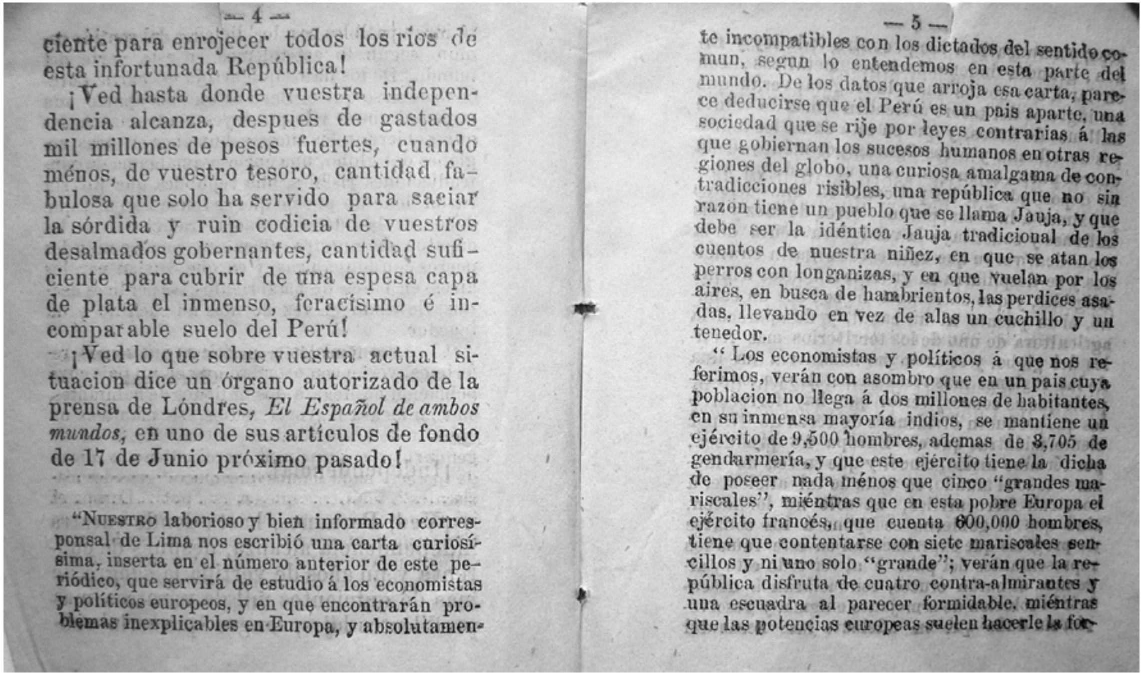

ciente para enrojecer todos los rios de esta infortunada República!

¡Ved hasta donde vuestra independencia alcanza, despues de gastados mil millones de pesos fuertes, cuando ménos, de vuestro tesoro, cantidad fabulosa que solo ha servido para saciar la sórdida y ruin codicia de vuestros desalmados gobernantes, cantidad suficiente para cubrir de una espesa capa de plata el inmenso, feracísimo é incomparable suelo del Perú!

¡Ved lo que sobre vuestra actual situacion dice un órgano autorizado de la prensa de Lóndres, *El Español de ambos mundos*, en uno de sus artículos de fondo de 17 de Junio próximo pasado!

"Nuestro laborioso y bien informado corresponsal de Lima nos escribió una carta curiosísima, inserta en el número anterior de este periódico, que servirá de estudio á los economistas y políticos europeos, y en que encontrarán problemas inexplicables en Europa, y absolutamen-

te incompatibles con los dictados del sentido comun, segun lo entendemos en esta parte del mundo. De los datos que arroja esa carta, parece deducirse que el Perú es un pais aparte, una sociedad que se rije por leyes contrarias á las que gobiernan los sucesos humanos en otras regiones del globo, una curiosa amalgama de contradicciones risibles, una república que no sin razon tiene un pueblo que se llama Jauja, y que debe ser la idéntica Jauja tradicional de los cuentos de nuestra niñez, en que se atan los perros con longanizas, y en que vuelan por los aires, en busca de hambrientos, las perdices asadas, llevando en vez de alas un cuchillo y un tenedor.

"Los economistas y políticos á que nos referimos, verán con asombro que en un pais cuya poblacion no llega á dos millones de habitantes, en su inmensa mayoría indios, se mantiene un ejército de 9,500 hombres, ademas de 3,705 de gendarmería, y que este ejército tiene la dicha de poseer nada ménos que cinco "grandes mariscales", miéntras que en esta pobre Europa el ejército francés, que cuenta 600,000 hombres, tiene que contentarse con siete mariscales sencillos y ni uno solo "grande"; verán que la república disfruta de cuatro contra-almirantes y una escuadra al parecer formidable, miéntras que las potencias europeas suelen hacerle la fo-

A-5-55. OA-5-32-3

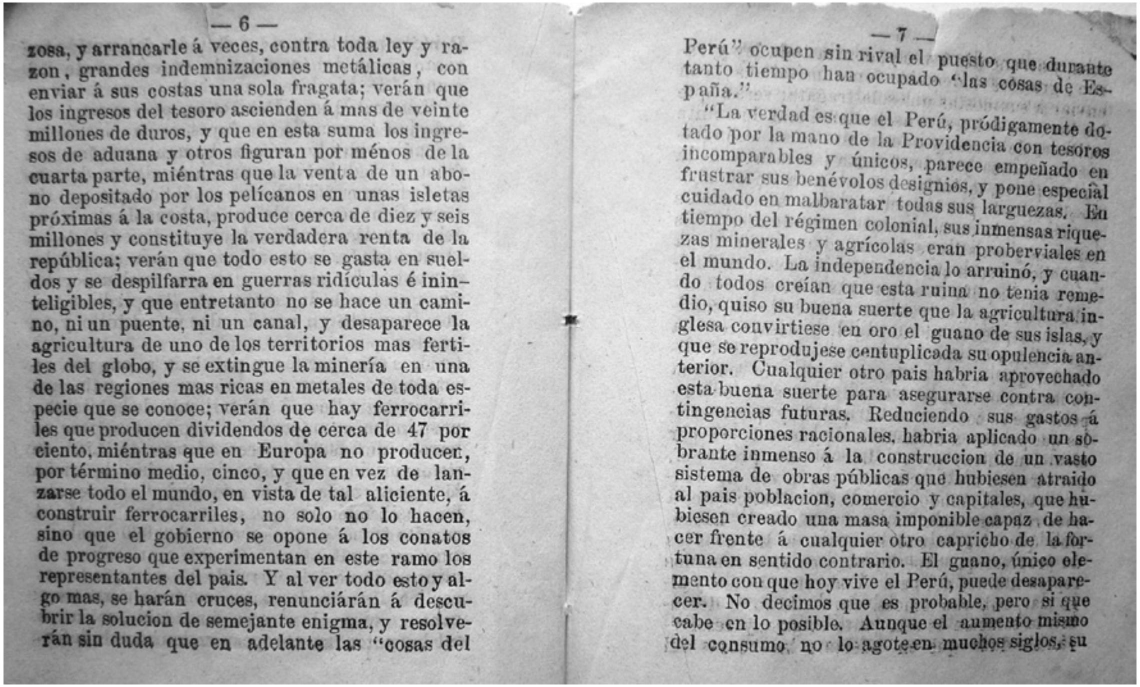

— 6 —

zosa, y arrancarle á veces, contra toda ley y razon, grandes indemnizaciones metálicas, con enviar á sus costas una sola fragata; verán que los ingresos del tesoro ascienden á mas de veinte millones de duros, y que en esta suma los ingresos de aduana y otros figuran por ménos de la cuarta parte, miéntras que la venta de un abono depositado por los pelícanos en unas isletas próximas á la costa, produce cerca de diez y seis millones y constituye la verdadera renta de la república; verán que todo esto se gasta en sueldos y se despilfarra en guerras ridículas é ininteligibles, y que entretanto no se hace un camino, ni un puente, ni un canal, y desaparece la agricultura de uno de los territorios mas fertiles del globo, y se extingue la minería en una de las regiones mas ricas en metales de toda especie que se conoce; verán que hay ferrocarriles que producen dividendos de cerca de 47 por ciento, miéntras que en Europa no producen, por término medio, cinco, y que en vez de lanzarse todo el mundo, en vista de tal aliciente, á construir ferrocarriles, no solo no lo hacen, sino que el gobierno se opone á los conatos de progreso que experimentan en este ramo los representantes del pais. Y al ver todo esto y algo mas, se harán cruces, renunciárán á descubrir la solucion de semejante enigma, y resolverán sin duda que en adelante las "cosas del

— 7 —

Perú" ocupen sin rival el puesto que durante tanto tiempo han ocupado "las cosas de España."

"La verdad es que el Perú, pródigamente dotado por la mano de la Providencia con tesoros incomparables y únicos, parece empeñado en frustrar sus benévolos designios, y pone especial cuidado en malbaratar todas sus larguezas. En tiempo del régimen colonial, sus inmensas riquezas minerales y agrícolas eran proberviales en el mundo. La independencia lo arruinó, y cuando todos creían que esta ruina no tenia remedio, quiso su buena suerte que la agricultura inglesa convirtiese en oro el guano de sus islas, y que se reprodujese centuplicada su opulencia anterior. Cualquier otro pais habria aprovechado esta buena suerte para asegurarse contra contingencias futuras. Reduciendo sus gastos á proporciones racionales, habria aplicado un sobrante inmenso á la construccion de un vasto sistema de obras públicas que hubiesen atraido al pais poblacion, comercio y capitales, que hubiesen creado una masa imponible capaz de hacer frente á cualquier otro capricho de la fortuna en sentido contrario. El guano, único elemento con que hoy vive el Perú, puede desaparecer. No decimos que es probable, pero si que cabe en lo posible. Aunque el aumento mismo del consumo no lo agote en muchos siglos, su

A-5-56. OA-5-32-4

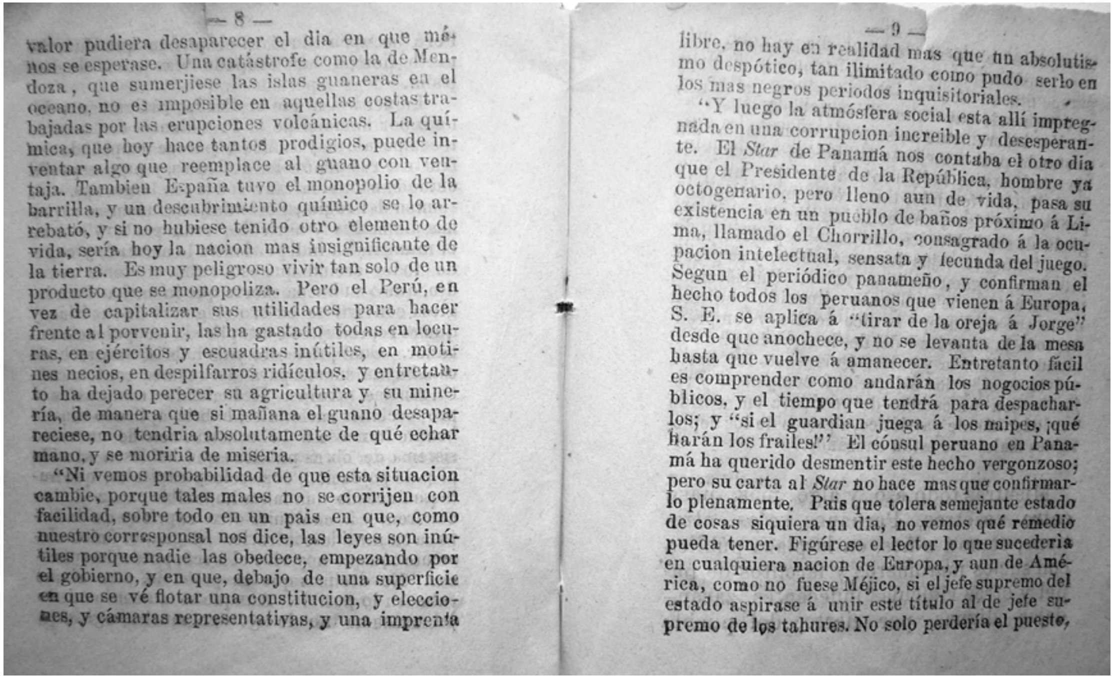

valor pudiera desaparecer el dia en que ménos se esperase. Una catástrofe como la de Mendoza, que sumerjiese las islas guaneras en el oceano, no es imposible en aquellas costas trabajadas por las erupciones volcánicas. La química, que hoy hace tantos prodigios, puede inventar algo que reemplace al guano con ventaja. Tambien España tuvo el monopolio de la barrilla, y un descubrimiento químico se lo arrebató, y si no hubiese tenido otro elemento de vida, sería hoy la nacion mas insignificante de la tierra. Es muy peligroso vivir tan solo de un producto que se monopoliza. Pero el Perú, en vez de capitalizar sus utilidades para hacer frente al porvenir, las ha gastado todas en locuras, en ejércitos y escuadras inútiles, en motines necios, en despilfarros ridículos, y entretanto ha dejado perecer su agricultura y su minería, de manera que si mañana el guano desapareciese, no tendria absolutamente de qué echar mano, y se moriria de miseria.

"Ni vemos probabilidad de que esta situacion cambie, porque tales males no se corrijen con facilidad, sobre todo en un pais en que, como nuestro corresponsal nos dice, las leyes son inútiles porque nadie las obedece, empezando por el gobierno, y en que, debajo de una superficie en que se vé flotar una constitucion, y elecciones, y cámaras representativas, y una imprenta

libre, no hay en realidad mas que un absolutismo despótico, tan ilimitado como pudo serlo en los mas negros periodos inquisitoriales.

"Y luego la atmósfera social esta allí impregnada en una corrupcion increible y desesperante. El *Star* de Panamá nos contaba el otro dia que el Presidente de la República, hombre ya octogenario, pero lleno aun de vida, pasa su existencia en un pueblo de baños próximo á Lima, llamado el Chorrillo, consagrado á la ocupacion intelectual, sensata y fecunda del juego. Segun el periódico panameño, y confirman el hecho todos los peruanos que vienen á Europa, S. E. se aplica á "tirar de la oreja á Jorge" desde que anochece, y no se levanta de la mesa hasta que vuelve á amanecer. Entretanto fácil es comprender como andarán los nogocios públicos, y el tiempo que tendrá para despacharlos; y "si el guardian juega á los naipes, ¡qué harán los frailes!" El cónsul peruano en Panamá ha querido desmentir este hecho vergonzoso; pero su carta al *Star* no hace mas que confirmarlo plenamente. Pais que tolera semejante estado de cosas siquiera un dia, no vemos qué remedio pueda tener. Figúrese el lector lo que sucederia en cualquiera nacion de Europa, y aun de América, como no fuese Méjico, si el jefe supremo del estado aspirase á unir este título al de jefe supremo de los tahures. No solo perderia el puesto,

A-5-57. OA-5-32-5

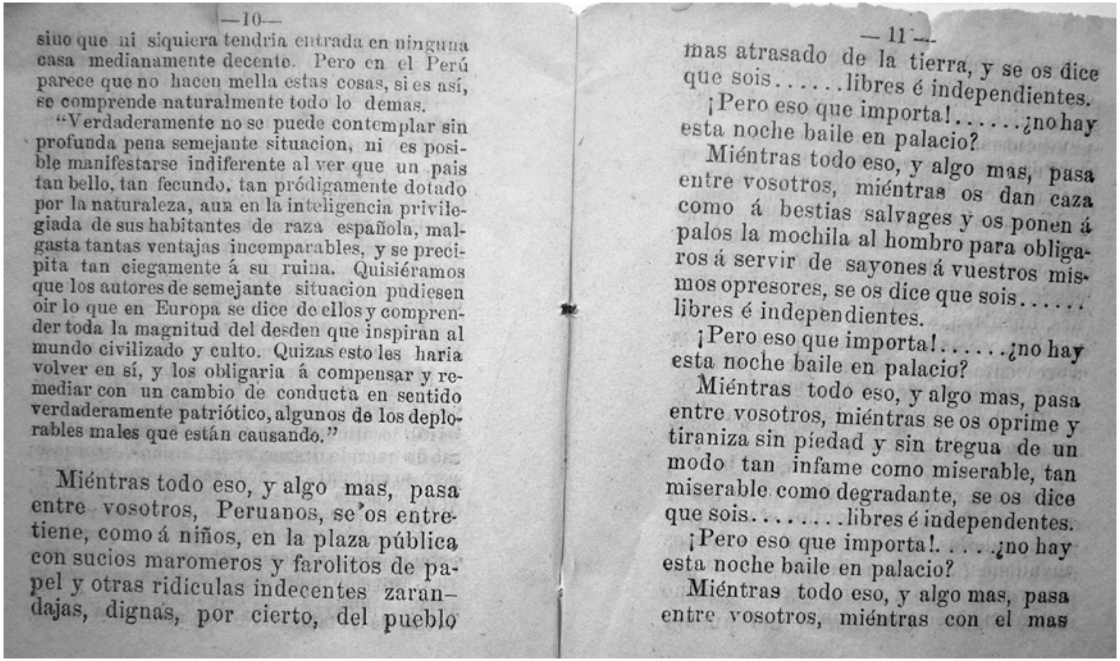

sino que ni siquiera tendria entrada en ninguna casa medianamente decente. Pero en el Perú parece que no hacen mella estas cosas, si es así, se comprende naturalmente todo lo demas.

"Verdaderamente no se puede contemplar sin profunda pena semejante situacion, ni es posible manifestarse indiferente al ver que un pais tan bello, tan fecundo, tan pródigamente dotado por la naturaleza, aun en la inteligencia privilegiada de sus habitantes de raza española, malgasta tantas ventajas incomparables, y se precipita tan ciegamente á su ruina. Quisiéramos que los autores de semejante situacion pudiesen oir lo que en Europa se dice de ellos y comprender toda la magnitud del desden que inspiran al mundo civilizado y culto. Quizas esto les haria volver en sí, y los obligaria á compensar y remediar con un cambio de conducta en sentido verdaderamente patriótico, algunos de los deplorables males que están causando."

Miéntras todo eso, y algo mas, pasa entre vosotros, Peruanos, se os entretiene, como á niños, en la plaza pública con sucios maromeros y farolitos de papel y otras ridículas indecentes zarandajas, dignas, por cierto, del pueblo

mas atrasado de la tierra, y se os dice que sois......libres é independientes.

¡Pero eso que importa!......¿no hay esta noche baile en palacio?

Miéntras todo eso, y algo mas, pasa entre vosotros, miéntras os dan caza como á bestias salvages y os ponen á palos la mochila al hombro para obligaros á servir de sayones á vuestros mismos opresores, se os dice que sois...... libres é independientes.

¡Pero eso que importa!......¿no hay esta noche baile en palacio?

Miéntras todo eso, y algo mas, pasa entre vosotros, miéntras se os oprime y tiraniza sin píedad y sin tregua de un modo tan infame como miserable, tan miserable como degradante, se os dice que sois.........libres é independentes.

¡Pero eso que importa!.....¿no hay esta noche baile en palacio?

Miéntras todo eso, y algo mas, pasa entre vosotros, miéntras con el mas

A-5-58. OA-5-32-6

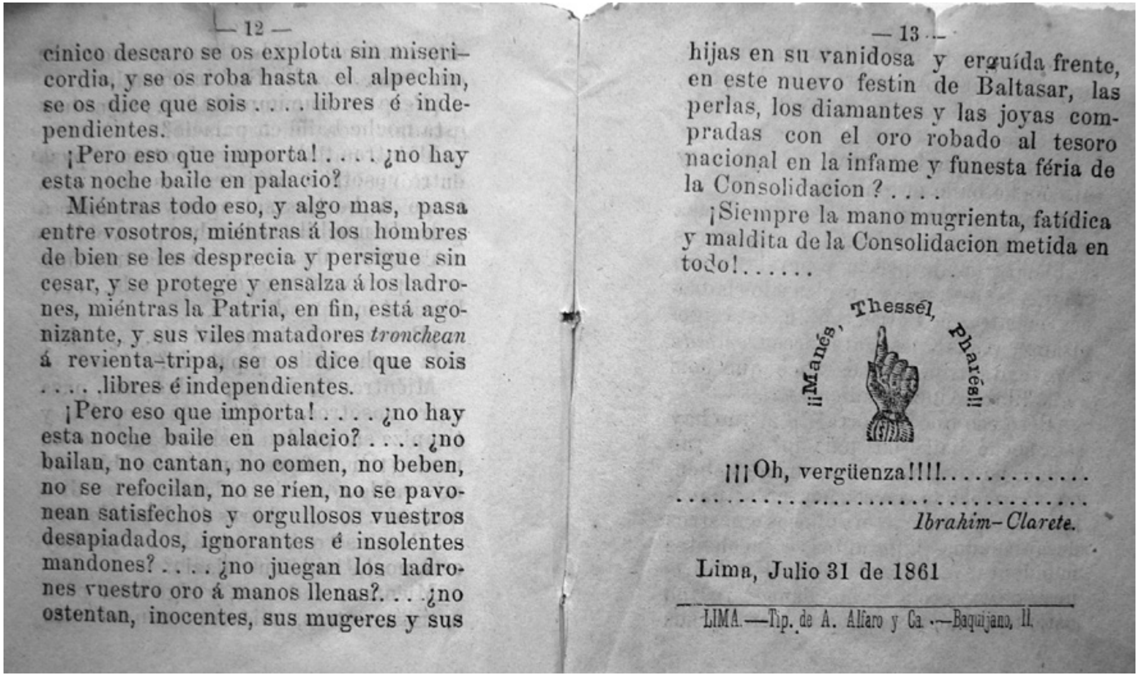

— 12 —

cinico descaro se os explota sin misericordia, y se os roba hasta el alpechin, se os dice que sois . . . . libres é independientes.

¡Pero eso que importa! . . . . ¿no hay esta noche baile en palacio?

Miéntras todo eso, y algo mas, pasa entre vosotros, miéntras á los hombres de bien se les desprecia y persigue sin cesar, y se protege y ensalza á los ladrones, miéntras la Patria, en fin, está agonizante, y sus viles matadores *tronchean* á revienta-tripa, se os dice que sois . . . . .libres é independientes.

¡Pero eso que importa! . . . . ¿no hay esta noche baile en palacio? . . . . ¿no bailan, no cantan, no comen, no beben, no se refocilan, no se ríen, no se pavonean satisfechos y orgullosos vuestros desapiadados, ignorantes é insolentes mandones? . . . . ¿no juegan los ladrones vuestro oro á manos llenas?. . . .¿no ostentan, inocentes, sus mugeres y sus

— 13 —

hijas en su vanidosa y erguída frente, en este nuevo festin de Baltasar, las perlas, los diamantes y las joyas compradas con el oro robado al tesoro nacional en la infame y funesta féria de la Consolidacion ? . . . .

¡Siempre la mano mugrienta, fatídica y maldita de la Consolidacion metida en todo! . . . . . .

¡¡Manés, Thessél, Pharés!!

¡¡¡Oh, vergüenza!!!!. . . . . . . . . . . .
. . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . .

*Ibrahim-Clarete.*

Lima, Julio 31 de 1861

LIMA.—Tip. de A. Alfaro y Ca.—Baquijano, 11.

A-5-59. OA-5-32-7

# The Diary of Heinrich Witt

## *Volume 6*

*Edited by*

Ulrich Mücke

BRILL

LEIDEN | BOSTON

## [1] Volume VI

### Commenced in Lima, the 29th of November 1875.

I have said Volume V page 322, when the writing of my diary was suddenly interrupted by the failing of my sight, that the chasm from 28th October 1852 till 10th June 1856 would be filled up on a later occasion. The time for doing so has now come, to-day the 29th Novr. 1875, but I must observe to my kind reader, if ever I should have any, that the German, of which the following pages are a translation, was partly dictated from memory, and partly copied from memoranda scribbled down on the spot during my travels in 1855, and miserably short, for my two grand-daughters, who wrote them for me, eager to see what was to be seen, or tired with what they had seen, felt little inclination for long or detailed notes. These are the reasons why my diary during this period is not so circumstantial as I should wish it to be; perhaps also trifling faults may have crept in here and there, but I may confidently assert, that my errors, if there be any, are of omission not of commission. [2]

### Residence in Lima from 28th of October 1852 to 11th of August 1854.

*Friday, 29th and Saturday, 30th of October 1852.* Notwithstanding the great difficulty which I experienced both in writing and reading, I was imprudent enough still to continue my occupations, though certainly in a very sad mood. On Saturday evening I walked out to the Alameda; I overtook Don José Vicente del Campo whom I told that, in the course of the last fortnight or thereabouts, I had observed a gradual failing in my sight; he advised me to consult without loss of time, Dr. Solari, an Italian physician who enjoyed a great reputation in Lima. By Henry's invitation I went to the English Club and played a game at whist, but gloomy were my forebodings.

*Sunday, 31st of October.* Dr. Solari occupied at the time the first floor in the house owned by Doña Ygnacia Palacios. Here I called upon him; having carefully examined my eyes, he gave it as his opinion that what I was suffering from was the beginning of a cataract; he ordered me to cease using spectacles and to leave off reading and writing. This sentence fell upon me like a thunderbolt; I hardly could keep my feet and had to sit down for a few moments. Rodewald had invited me to dine with him. I went, but little did I enjoy either the dinner, his company, or that of the guests; these were: Mr. William Wheelwright, who some years previously had been the first to introduce Steam-Navigation on the West Coast, with his family and some other North American gentlemen. In the

© KONINKLIJKE BRILL NV, LEIDEN, 2016 DOI 10.1163/9789004307247_002
This is an open access chapter distributed under the terms of the prevailing CC-BY-NC License at the time of publication.

course of the following days I took the advice of Dr. Dunglas, a French Surgeon, and of the English physician Dr. Maclean. The former intended to begin the cure with giving me lemonade; the latter prescribed three emetics. I neither took the lemonade nor the emetics. A "dilettante" in medicine thought that opening physic would do me good. I took the purge, but, as was to be expected, it did not affect my sight. Then I went to Callao; the one, looking into my eyes, did not observe anything peculiar; the other, rather coarse in his comportment, whose name has escaped my memory, came I should say nearest the truth; he declared that my complaint was the beginning of amaurosis and that close to the optical nerve some moisture had accumulated which might be removed [...] medicine as for instance, blue pills. Who knows but I might have [...] but all my acquaintances dissuaded me [_] [3] using such violent remedies, and thus at last I took refuge with a Berlin physician Mr. Vahl who discovered, or at least said that he could discover, when looking into the pupil of my eyes, quite inside, a greenish shadow, and who opined that he could strengthen the nerve by rubbing my temples with strychnine, extract from the "nux formica". I remained under his cure for about four months without my sight getting any better or worse.

In February 1853, when the heat was at its height, my wife and I removed to Chorrillos, in hopes that sea bathing would strengthen the optical nerve. The short time we were there I bathed twice a day, but again I experienced no improvement. Now and then some one or other read to me, but after all it was a tedious time; even whist I could play no more and the heat was such that it left me without any inclination to climb over the barren hills at the foot of which this village lies. Once in the week I drove by omnibus to town to see how things were going on in the counting house. Hardly had we returned to Lima when my whole body was seized by rheumatic pains; for some time they were so severe that I could not move without assistance, and my sufferings were great for nearly three months when at last a young Dr. Gallagher (no relation whatever of the Gallagher family known in Lima) succeeded in freeing me of them; my eyes he treated as Dr. Vahl had done, but like him without obtaining any satisfactory result. Already at that time I resolved to consult the first oculists in Europe, but unfortunately I postponed my departure from month to month, even from year to year. I wanted to see the balance of the books of H. W. & S. at the end of their mercantile year 30th April 1853, and again, the result on the 30th April 1854. Hardly were the books closed when Mr. Schutte's own business in Arequipa required his presence there; he went thither and whilst he was absent I necessarily had to remain. Before my wife's and my departure for Europe I had to settle with Mr. Schutte the share which henceforth he was to have in the profits or losses of the establishment. He represented to me that whilst I was absent, travelling about and enjoying myself in Europe, all the work and all the responsibility would fall upon him exclusively, and that therefore he considered himself entitled to a larger proportion in the business than he had hitherto had. In this he was partly right, but only partly, for he ought to have taken into consideration that if my wife and I went to Europe it was also with the object of bringing back his daughters. Moreover his responsibility would only be a moral one, not material, for he had no money of his own wherewith to respond for any extraordinary loss caused by bad management. Nevertheless, as it was always my wish to live in harmony with the entire family, I ceded, and made him two proposals between which he might chose. The one, fair and equitable, was that 9% annual interest [_]ld be charged upon the capital employed in the business, and placed to [...] might be the owner of this capital, and that [...] [4] divided. The other, so stupid, that at the present moment (November 1875) I cannot conceive how a rational man could ever have made it, was, that the interest debited should be 12% p.a. and that all the profits or losses should be on Mr. Schutte's sole account. I wonder it did not then strike me, as it does now, that Mr. Schutte with no capital of his own, though the interest might be placed to my credit, would only pay it when the business left a profit, and that without profits I should receive no interest, or in other words, the losses would always fall upon me, and the profits, if ever so large, would be exclusively for him, interest deducted. He, as might be expected, preferred the latter proposal, though I must do him the justice to say that before he made his choice he asked me more than once whether it was indifferent to me which of the two proposals he accepted. I may add, that in after times the interest of 12% was gradually reduced owing to Schutte's complaints that he could not get on in the world with such a high interest weighing upon him, to 10, 9 and finally to 7 1/2% p.a.

In our family nothing worth notice occurred. Enrique, Guillermo, and Alejandro Garland were born previous to this, to me, so fatal day of 30th October 1852. Geraldo saw the light of this world on the 9th December 1853. Mrs. Garland who had left Payta for good, occupied the first floor in the large house owned by Juan Aliaga and rented by José Maria Sotomayor, corner of Zarate, whilst Mr. and Mrs. Schutte, who for some time after their coming to Lima had resided in a rather distant quarter of the town, had now removed to a house opposite ours in the Calle del Correo which forms the corner with the Square; for the first floor they paid $150 monthly. Our son Juan, always travelling about since 1846, made his sudden appearance towards the end of 1852. In February 1853 he left for Valparaiso, whence he took in the "Maria", his and my joint property, a valuable cargo of flour and straw hats to Sydney in New Holland. This shipment, owing to the excellent prices at which the tallow sent in return was sold, partly in Valparaiso, partly in Lima, left a splendid result. In October 1853 he was back in Valparaiso and, without coming to Lima, again sailed for Sydney where I procured him, from the Peruvian Minister for Foreign Affairs, the post of Peruvian Consul. His own fine vessel the "Iowa" was wrecked in the Port of San Antonio, Chile. She was insured, but not for her total value, so that he suffered some loss by this accident. At the time I am now speaking of Juan had a considerable part of my fortune in his hands and I was uncertain how his speculations would turn out, and whether it would [_] in his power to return to me the money I had advanced him. I will say in antic [. . .] though he might have made a much larger fortune than he actually [. . .] absent in Europe in 1855, had opened for him the [. . .] [5] Valparaiso which he asked for, yet he succeeded so well in his repeated trips from Valparaiso to New Holland, always with flour, part on his own account, part consigned to him, that he not only paid off his debt to me, with interest, but succeeded in realizing a competency.

A few days previous to the period which I am now surveying an accident befel little Guillermo Garland, which had well nigh cost him his life and from which by a mere wonder he escaped uninjured. On the 2nd October 1852 he came to our house earlier than usual, and whilst my wife was still in bed, and I in my room, he, unheeded by any one, and playing about in the corredors of the first story, approached a wooden balastrade which looked to the backyard, exactly at a spot where there was a space between two columns wide enough for his little body to slip through. Previously we had it closed by some cord passing from the one to the other, but this having been removed by workmen who were busy in the house, the little boy came too near this opening and fell through. Had he dropped down straight on to the paved yard he might have killed himself, but fortunately some thin boards had been placed against the wall; he fell upon them and gently sliding down reached the ground uninjured; he had not even touched some big protruding nails, only his little shoe stuck to them; he did not cry; he was stupefied, holding a piece of biscuit in his hand. Dr. Grau, whom I called after an attentive examination, pronounced him to be safe and sound, but his mother to this very day is of opinion that the asthma, a disease unknown in the family, from which he suffers now and then, has been caused by this fall.

My way of living during this period was rather tedious. I rose late, for what could I occupy myself with? We breakfasted at nine, frequently in company with Enrique and Guillermo Garland, whose innocent prattle contributed to divert my thoughts. Breakfast over I went below to the store and to the counting-house, stood in the street door and was glad when it struck twelve, for at this hour Richard Bullen came who read to me in English till three. At four we sat down to dinner, after which I took a long, very long walk down the Alamedas and over the lower range of San Cristoval, and was home generally after sunset.

Sometimes Johannes Limpricht, sometimes Mr. Schutte accompanied me. At 8, tea was served. General Wright, old Anselmo Centeno, beyond measure prosy, and the North American Mr. Clark, an archaeologist by far the most interesting of the three, were seldom wanting. Peruvian Politics, a subject of which I soon got tired, were the main topic of our conversation. Occasionally I played at chess with the General, but the intense thinking, the constant looking on the board, and the heat of the gaslight hanging over my head, must necessarily have affected my sight. At 10, when our habitués were gone, my wife retired to rest, and I had to wait sometimes half [_] hour sometimes an hour till my nephew came, who read to me till half past eleven [...] and holidays he was with me in the morning, wrote [...] [6] books till One O'clock when I invariably set out for my round of visits to my numerous acquaintances.

It has always been my custom to give in this my diary an account of the most important political events. I shall continue doing so, but since reading has become impossible to me I much fear that henceforth the details will turn out more meagre than they formerly were. When I was in Paris in June and July 1851, the Chamber of Deputies was an arena for the most violent debates between the Legitimists, the Orleanists, the moderate and red Republicans and the Napoleonists, of which five parties the first four named only agreed in thwarting every measure taken by the President Louis Napoleon and his Ministers. "La Patrie" was the organ of Louis Napoleon, and I well remember how stentorian voices used to hawk it about in the streets of Paris. Things as they then were could not last; followed the Coup d'etat of 2nd December 1851, of which I have spoken page 159 Vol. V. The year 1852 was taken up with the steps necessary to prepare Louis Napoleon's ascension to the throne as Emperor of the French. On the 21st and 22nd November 1852 he was elected Emperor by an overwhelming majority, and crowned on the 2nd December; now the French had what they wanted, a Despotism more absolute than that exercised by either Charles X or Louis Philippe, and which had cost them their throne. On the 28th February 1853 Louis Napoleon married a Spanish lady, Maria Eugenia Montijo de Guzman, who on her Father's side was related to the first families of Spain, the Alvas and Guzmans, whilst on her mother's side she descended from a Scotch merchant Mr. Kirkpatrick, who, when Consul in Malaga, became the father of two handsome daughters, one of whom, the mother of the Empress of the French. The Emperor laid down as a law of the Empire, that in case the Empress bore him no children, the crown should descend to his cousin Prince Napoleon, son of Jerome, ex-King of Westphalia, and his male descendants. The members of the families Bourbon and Orleans were for ever banished from France.

In September 1852 died the Iron Duke, Arthur Wellesley, rich in years and honours. He was born 1st May 1769. Shortly after his death the Derby Ministry, whose head and mouth-piece was Mr. Disraeli, came to the ground, and in its stead a coalition cabinet was formed which was to contain the first talents of all parties. In it were Dukes of Aberdeen and Newcastle, remnants of the old Tories; Gladstone, a man of great capacity; a Peelite, Chancellor of the Exchequer; the Marquis of Landesdown, above 80 years of age, a Whig from the preceding century; Lord John Russell and Lord Palmerston, representatives of the moder[_] Whigs; and Mr. Molesworth, a Radical, Secretary for Woods and Forests.

[...] 1853 differences arose between the Cabinets of Paris and St. Petersburg, both preten [...] holy places in Jerusalem; fortunately these differences [_] [7] rupture between the two countries; they were finally settled in an amicable manner after a protracted exchange of Diplomatic notes. The demands made upon the Porte by the Emperor Nicholas led, on the other hand, in course of time to a disastrous war. The Emperor being the head, or as he might be called the Pope of the Greek Catholic Church, pretended that the Sultan should acknowledge him as the protector of all his, the Emperor's, co-religionists residing in the Turkish dominions and subject to the Sultan's rule. The Divan refused to submit to such a humiliating demand, whereupon the Emperor ordered his troops to occupy Walachia and Moldavia. The Turks on their part took up arms and the latter part of 1853 as well as the first months of 1854, the two contending parties fought on both banks of the Danube without however either the one or the other gaining any decided advantage. The Turks kept possession of the South-Western corner of lesser Walachia, known as the Kalaphate. The Russians passed the Danube, laid siege to Silistria but had to recross the river without having obtained their object. Meanwhile, England and France could not allow that the Northern Colossus should swallow the "infirm man", the name given by Nicholas to Turkey, in a private conference with the English Ambassador, and extend its influence to the most southern point of the Morea. Moreover, the cabinet of St. James might well feel uneasy at the slow but gradual progress, which the Russian power was making in Central Asia in the direction of the East Indies, and Louis Napoleon, it was rumoured, bore a personal grudge against Nicholas, because he had successfully opposed the French Emperor's solicitations for the hand of the Princess Caroline of Wasa, grand-daughter of Gustavus, the dethroned king of Sweden, which princess about this time was married to Albert, Prince of Saxony. Now began an active Diplomatic correspondence between the three courts, the Western Powers being probably under the impression that their menaces would make the Emperor Nicholas desist from his purpose, but in vain; the warlike preparations continued to the West and East of the Euxine; a powerful Franco-English fleet came to an anchor to the South of the Dardanelles;

Nicholas apparently took no notice of the same, and suddenly the entire Turkish fleet, anchored in the Bay of Sinope on the Northern coast of Asia Minor, was attacked and annihilated by an overwhelming Russian force on the 30th November 1853. This put an end to the indecision of the Western Powers and both declared war against Russia, whereupon one of the most splendid fleets, French and English, which perhaps had ever been brought together; men-of-war, Steamers and transports, appeared in the Baltic in the Spring of 1854, under the command of Sir Charles Napier, and grand things were expected from such a fleet, but the result was miserable, and Sir Charles did not answer the expectations entertained of him. All this mighty armament did was the destruction of some [_]nificant fortifications of Bōmarsund upon the Aaland islands which bei [...] of the winter the fleets separated and the vessels retur [...] [8] stations. The preparations made by both countries for an attack upon some place or other in the South of Russia were on an extraordinary scale, and after some time it became known that their joint efforts would be directed against Sebastopol, a wonderfully strong fortress, its walls of granite, situated in the South Western corner of the Crimea, a little to the North of the Cape of St. George. France and England did their utmost to induce the cabinet of Vienna to join them, however all they could obtain was that a powerful Austrian Army took possession of Walachia and Moldavia, which Russia had agreed to abandon. This put an end to the desolating war on the shores of the Danube and the allies freed of all apprehensions from a Russian attack in that quarter could now direct their united efforts exclusively against the Crimea. Accordingly in September 1854 an army of Turks, English, and French numbering at least 150,000 of whom the French were the most numerous landed at Eupatoria to the North West of Sebastopol. On the 23rd of the same month the Russian army commanded by Menschikoff, posted near a place called Alma, was attacked and defeated. This was the battle, the news of which reached New York on the day that I dined there with Mr. Irvin, see page 48. Lord Raglan was the General-in-Chief of the English. The French Minister of war Arnaud, commanded the French but he having died soon after their landing, his place was filled by General Canrobert. At a later period it became known that, had the allies followed up their success near Alma without loss of time, they might at once have made themselves masters of Sebastopol; they however did not venture upon such a seemingly hazardous, undertaking, and preferred investing the fortress in the regular manner. Trenches were opened, the digging of which in the rocky soil was connected with the greatest difficulty; gradually they approached the walls but never did they succeed in surrounding them completely. On the 25th October 1854, near Balaklava, the English Cavalry under the command of Lord Cardigan suffered a frightful loss; the beautiful horse guards under the command of the Duke of Cambridge, the Queen's cousin, who had to obey superior orders, were nearly annihilated by the cross fire of Russian batteries. On the 5th November the Russians early in the morning made a desperate sally; unperceived they came upon the English and a fierce battle ensued, which, after thousands and thousands had fallen on both sides, closed with the retreat of the Russians to the fortress; this was the murderous battle of Inkermann. After these efforts the siege had been changed into a blockade. The loss of life had been comparatively greater than ever known before: of the 54,000 English who landed at Eupator[_] by the end of December only 14,000 were still able to bear arms. Many had fallen victims to the Russian swords and bullets, more, and many more, had been swept away by the clim […] by the unhealthy and bad provisions. The French troops, having been […]. These and many other particulars which did […] [9] to the War Ministry became known by the debates in the English Parliament. In the beginning of 1855 Lord John Russell who inculpated the war minister, the Duke of Newcastle, for the mismanagement of the Crimean war, was the first who retired from the Coalition Cabinet. Next, Mr. Roebuck moved an accusation against the entire Ministry, and as this passed the house by a vast majority, all ministers resigned. A new Cabinet was formed with Lord Palmerston as its chief; from it the Dukes of Aberdeen and Newcastle were excluded and even Gladstone, Sir James Graham, chief of the Admiralty, and Sydney Herbert, Secretary for the Colonies, did not appear in the list. Lord John Russell was sent to Vienna as Ambassador there to take a share in the everlasting negotiation for peace, which as yet had led to no result. In 1855 the two Western Powers continued their armaments with unabated activity. Austria could not be persuaded to join them; Sardinia was. The King of Prussia, Frederick William IV whose sister was the Empress of Russia, remained neutral. Some of his Baltic ports, particularly Königsberg and Memel, gained materially by this war, for the Russian ports being blockaded, a very extensive import trade to Russia was carried on through these two mentioned frontier ports. Also Sweden and Denmark preserved their neutrality. It was believed however that Frederick VII King of the latter Country, who, be it said, en passant, had concluded morganatic marriage with a handsome milliner Rasmusen, whom he raised to the rank of a Countess of Danne, was secretly well-inclined towards Russia, but did not venture to declare himself. In Copenhagen one Ministry succeeded the other; in one thing they all agreed, viz.: in the unrelenting persecution of the Slesvic-Holsteiners. The Custom House line ran just outside Altona and about this time it was attempted, though as yet unsuccessfully, to introduce into the said, my native place, instead of the old currency coin, the Danish Imperial Bank, then called Imperial Money.

Spain was in the greatest anarchy, Espartero at the helm. The dissolute Queen Isabel still occupied the throne; probably the Spaniards had not yet turned her off because they did not know any person fitter than she to take her place. The insatiable North Americans looked on with complacency at the European troubles, and whilst England and France were otherwise occupied, endeavoured to possess themselves of the Sandwich Islands and Cuba. All I knew of China was that the rebels had made themselves masters of the greater part of the Empire. California and Australia continued to supply large quantities of gold, to which sudden and excessive influx of the precious metal, in my opinion at least, the great rise in the price of provisions and other articles all over the [g]lobe, was owing. Also wine had become dearer but this was owing in a great measure [_] the scanty vintages in 1853 and 1854 and the consequent diminished production [...]. On the 2nd March 1855, exactly twenty years after [...] [10] died Nicholas, Czar of all the Russias at 12 O'clock in the day time. At four the news reached Hamburg per telegraph, and I well recollect what a sensation it created in all circles. At first hopes were entertained that peace would now soon be concluded, for his eldest son and successor Alexander II was known to be of a milder character and of a more peaceful disposition than his father had been, but all were disappointed, and war still continued for several months. Fresh troops were sent to the Crimea both from England and France. Turkey and Sardinia did what lay in their power. In April the bombardment of Sebastopol recommenced. In the Baltic, English Men-of-war showed themselves, but as yet the cold prevented their doing any harm to the towns on the Russian Coast. On the 16th April Luis Napoleon paid a visit to Queen Victoria in Windsor. Both there and in London he was received with great rejoicings; in a week he was back in Paris. The expenses caused by the Crimean war obliged both the English and the French Governments to raise loans; the former contracted one for £60,000,000 bearing 3% interest, with the firm of Rothschild; at what rate my original does not say.

I will now give a few details of Peruvian Politics. Page 616 Vol. 4 will be found a short account of the manner in which on the 31st March 1851, a few days previous to my departure for Europe, the Congress then assembled proclaimed General José Rufino Echenique, President of the Republic for the next constitutional period of four years . My family and myself had always been acquainted, never intimate with him. At the age of 26 or 27 he had reached the rank of Colonel; he was then a handsome young man and sometimes came to our house. After his marriage with Victoria, the eldest daughter of Pio Tristan, we saw less of him and certainly I did not regret this estrangement, for neither of his moral character, nor of his intellectual capacities could one speak in favorable terms. Before, during, and after his marriage he had always been notorious for his dissolute way of living; he was also an inveterate gambler, but not addicted to the bottle. Honest he was not, at least as a public functionary; he was covetous and at the same time extravagant; he possessed neither energy nor physical courage; he knew little of tactics or of strategy; probably he knew how to command a regiment. The "Abrazo de Maquinhuayo" of which I spoke in Vol. I page 356 gave a proof of his treachery, or, if this word should perhaps sound too harsh, of his total want of Stability. At that time, as will have been seen, he, in the service of General Gamarra had gained a victory and was then induced to place himself and his victorious army under the orders of the vanquished Orbegoso. He was not sanguinary or cruel, so much I must say for [...] was an intriguer of the first water. He knew how to gain the good [...] money for through his marriage he had obtained [_] [11] handsome fortune; he was lavish in his promises and thus he gained the victory over his two competitors Vivanco and Elias. The great financial measure during his administration was the consolidation of the Internal Peruvian debt; it was however not he, but his predecessor Castilla who had the first idea to do justice to the many who had suffered through the war of the Independence. In the last Congress during Castilla's Presidency a law was given to the effect that the documents of the Internal debt of Perú, known under the name of "billetes" which at one period could be bought at 18% that documents called "reconocimientos", which meant an acknowledgement of the Government that they owed to military men or civil Employés, certain sums for services rendered by them, and which reconocimientos had sometimes been sold at 2 or 3%, and all other documents of the Internal debt, should be refunded and consolidated under the name of "La deuda Consolidada", and in this consolidation were moreover to be included all such sums as could legally be proved to have been lost during the War of Independence, owing to exactions by either party Patriot or Spanish. There was not the slightest doubt that mostly landed proprietors had suffered, their houses had been burnt; their crops destroyed; their carts, mules, horses carried away without being paid for. Vessels also with their cargoes had been confiscated sometimes by the one, sometimes by the other and for all this, Castilla, who was an honest man and a man of good common sense, had resolved to give due compensation, and what Castilla wished to be done, the Congress did. But now came Echenique. One of his decrees was that La deuda Consolidada should be closed by the 31st October 1852 in other words that all claims should be made and proved by that date and all documents converted. In the drawing up of the claims, the most frightful abuses were committed, figures were altered; 10,000 for instance changed into 100,000; the signatures of Bolivar, San Martin, Monteagudo, and other influential men of that period, were, it was said, forged; on other occasions the words written above their signatures obliterated by chemical process and receipts and certificates written instead. In one word, every description of deceit was practised; this was not universal, but very general. A Dr. Seoane who had to place his approval upon the "expedientes" – the technical term for such documents – did not sign his name without receiving a gratification cash down, in proportion to the claim made. To obtain Echenique's signature was no easy matter either; his friends and relations had to be feed. Besides the President himself it was well known that about this period his brother Nicasio, his sister Benita, Mr. Cotes, related to him by marriage, General Juan Crisostomo Torrico and many others of this stamp, also Torrico's agents Concha and General Rivas made large fortunes. Of all these, the only ones who at the present moment, 1875, still possess what they then plun[_]d are, the widow of Torrico and the widow of Cotes. The Minister of Finance who put his [_] to all these misdeeds was a weak old man, relation of Echenique, called Pier[ola] [...] Pi[_]rola, who under Balta's Administration was Minister [...] [12] last months of 1874 attempted, though unsuccessfully, to oust the President Don Manuel Pardo. I remember that on one occasion José Carrillo, Conde de Monte Blanco, presented a claim for not less than nine hundred thousand dollars, all his and his friends efforts were in vain, such a large sum would not pass, what was to be done? At the time Joseph Hegan and General Mendiburu had just obtained the grant of the Tacna and Arica Railway, of which I have spoken. José Gregorio Paz Soldan, then in the Council of State raised his voice against the undue advantages granted by the Government to the Contractors, and of him Echenique stood in awe. Well now, Carrillo, or more properly his friend Frederick Pfeiffer went to Paz-Soldan and offered him a handsome proportion of the $900,000 if he could get the claim passed. Paz-Soldan went to the Palace, withdrew his opposition against the Railway, and Carrillo's claim was acknowledged. From the foregoing it must however not be supposed that all the claims were illegal. Without doubt many received Vales Consolidados for the real amount they had lost. When Castilla was President for the second time it was found out that twelve Million dollars of the Váles Consolidados had been improperly granted. Castilla then wanted to annul them, but, as I have already said, he abandoned this idea, because it was explained to him that those who then held these Vales Consolidados were not the original cheats but had bought them bona fide and should not be made to suffer for the neglect, the connivance or rascality of the previous administration. The interest on Vales Consolidados was first three, then four, then five, then six percent annually: the interest has been regularly paid and the capital gradually redeemed; now, 1875, not one of them is in existence. On the 31st Octr. 1852 the Internal debt of Peru which at the termination of Castilla's Presidency in April 1851, amounted to $5,000,000 had risen to $24,000,000.

"L'appétit vient en mangeant". This French saying was verified by the President Echenique and his circle. In 1852 they had well feathered their nests by means of the Consolidation. In 1853 the idea came into their heads that something new might be done to their advantage. The Vales Consolidados, the interest upon which would be in 1854, 6% annually could be bought at from 45 to 50%, whilst the External debt or Anglo Peruvian Bonds, bearing 4 1/2% annual interest, fluctuated on the London Stock Exchange at between 75 and 80%, consequently the conversion of the internal into the external debt would be a saving to the nation of 1 1/2% on the interest, and those who converted the one into the other had the greatest probability of gaining the difference between the cost price of the Vales Consolidados in Lima, and the selling price of the Anglo Peruvian Bonds in London. As soon as it was made clear to Echenique that m[_] might be made by it, two decrees were published, in virtue of which $4,000,000 of the Vales [_] were to be converted on the Paris, and $9,000,000 on the London Stock Exchange [...] the house of Montané & Co. was entrusted. I am [...] [13] ignorant what became of them. Felipe Barreda & Brother were commissioned to convert the $9,000,000, but with the express condition that the profit which it was calculated would be made upon 5 of these nine millions was to be exclusively for the President and his friends, whilst with the remaining four Barreda might act as he thought proper for his own interest. In August 1853 Federico Barreda, Brother of Felipe, arrived in Lima and effected considerable purchases of the said Vales Consolidados of which I myself sold a few at 50%; shortly after he returned to London, but when the new Peruvian Bonds were issued in the London market a storm burst which had not been expected. The Stock brokers and Stock jobbers looked upon this new emission as a breach of faith on the part of the Peruvian Government because, and in this I think they were quite right, the existing guano had been mortgaged as a security to the holders of the previous Peruvian Bonds and consequently the Peruvian Government had no right to issue more bonds upon the same security. Not only was the quotation of these bonds prohibited on the Stock Exchange, but they went so far as to declare null and void every sale and purchase of these bonds. It did not come to my knowledge how this was finally settled but I should suppose that in course of time when it became evident that the guano on hand sufficed for the security of both the one and the other, the latter bonds came gradually into circulation and no difference was made between them and the former. Something it is true, was also done for the material improvement of the country; the construction of the railway between Tacna and Arica progressed; new Custom-House buildings were erected in Arica and Payta. It seemed however impossible that during

Echenique's Administration anything could be carried out in a straightforward manner; there were always some dirty under-hand dealings. The Constitution said that every contract for public works must previously be made public in the daily papers, that sealed tenders must be asked for, that these tenders must be opened in the presence of several respectable persons and that the proposal most advantageous to the Nation must be accepted. Nothing of the kind was done whilst Echenique was President; whosoever had influence with him, or with those nearest to him, obtained the contract and the public knew nothing of it until it was signed and published. Thus it happened with the Payta Custom House. Alexander Ruden and Echenique had in former times been very intimate which intimacy arose in a great measure from their connection with some females belonging to a not overvirtuous family. Ruden before the election also advanced Echenique considerable sums of money; these sums were returned; but very naturally Ruden had to be rewarded for his services, and thus he obtained the contract for the Payta Custom-House, of course on extremely favourable terms, but part of the profits was again [_] aside for some female or other protected by Echenique. Mariano Escovedo of [_]uipa secured to himself a contract for providing said place with potable water [. . .] than that hitherto used. He engaged J. F. Johnson to [. . .] [14] to be placed underground for conveying the water. Johnson went to England, purchased the tubes; they safely arrived in Arequipa, but there they remained, no use was made of them; politics interfered and disturbances arose which prevented any attention being paid either to this or similar local improvements. In Lima the company for lighting the town with gas progressed in its labours under the direction of Bates Stokes & Co. William Gibbs & Co. continued to import the flag-stones for the foot pavement in the Streets. Both the one and the other were however enterprizes commenced under Castilla's Presidency.

The Navy, as I believe I have mentioned on a previous occasion, had always been the hobby-horse of President Castilla; Echenique followed in his footsteps. Under Castilla the "Rimac" had been built in the United States and brought to Callao, and with the building of the "Amazonas" a beginning had been made at Blackwall near London; under Echenique she was concluded, and, commanded by Domingo Valle Riestra safely reached the Port of Callao in 1853. Then also Echenique sent to England a Chilian Naval Officer in the Peruvian service called Salcedo to superintend the construction of a steam Frigate, the "Apurimac" of 24 guns; she was concluded towards the end of 1854 when Admiral Forcelledo, Echenique's brother-in-law, had superseded Salcedo, in whom, on account of his nationality, no entire confidence was placed.

Pages 29 1/3 of Volume V I have said a few words about the apprehensions which were entertained in the month of June 1852 that some foreign Government, in the erroneous supposition that the Lobos Islands, situated in latitude 5° South between the Ports of Payta and San José, and at a short distance from the Peruvian Coast, had no owner, would possess itself of the same and thus deprive the Peruvian Nation of one of their deposits of guano, always of great value, though the guano here found was of a quality inferior to that of the Chincha Islands. I then did not give the necessary details which I will now endeavour to do. It was the Captain of a North American vessel who unawares came upon these islands, and finding them without the slightest trace of habitation he concluded that they belonged to nobody, and that the guano with which they were covered might consequently be carried away by the first comer. This was a windfall to the North American agriculturists who had always been bitterly complaining of the high prices at which the firm of Barreda was selling the guano of the Chincha Islands. A great number of shipowners united and proposed to send an entire fleet to the Lobos Islands. Even Mr. Daniel Webster then in the Cabinet of Washington, was of opinion that justice was on the side of his countrymen, but hardly did the plan of sending out so many vessels become known when a general outcry arose against it. The first who lifted up his voice was the Peruvian Minister in Washington, a brother of José Joaquin Osma; next Francisco Rivero, Peruvian Ambassador in London, and several others. [...] for Perú the Cabinet of St. James was in its favor, and made manifest that the [...] the Spanish Possessions, and that therefore they [_] [15] belonged to the Republic of Perú. Mr. Clay took the same view of the question, and in this sense his despatches were written to his Government. Thus the threatened danger blew over, but since then these islands, hitherto merely visited now and then by some fisherman or other have been garrisoned by a few Peruvian soldiers with their officer. This was scarcely over when another difference arose. Amongst the vessels which were loading guano in the Chincha Islands was a North American vessel; her Captain, a vulgar, overbearing man, who probably thought that in the port of such a weak power as Perú he might do whatsoever he chose fired off a cannon; also killed a "gallinazo", kind of buzzard, both which acts were contrary to the regulation of the port and for which the perpetrator was undoubtedly subject to a fine. Unfortunately for the ends of justice, Mariategui, who commanded a small Peruvian Man-of-war, stationed there for the purpose of enforcing order amongst the vessels round the Chincha Islands, was a man who entertained extravagant ideas of the dignity of a Peruvian Naval Officer. Moreover he was a drunkard, though on the other hand an honest man and a good sailor. Such a person was most unfit to smooth down any trifling difference, and the very one who would place himself in a wrong position though he was in the right, and so it happened in the present case. On his laying his complaints before the Peruvian Government the captain of the "Defiance" made a representation signed by him and a great many other North American Captains, to Mr. Clay, in which they requested him to stand up for the rights of the Great Republic and not to allow any of its members to suffer injustice. As might be expected Mr. Clay and the Peruvian Minister for Foreign Affairs could not agree. The affair was referred to Washington, and there, as J. M. Tirado Peruvian Minister in the United States told me in October 1854, it was arranged by a payment of $20,000 by Perú, to the Captain of the "Defiance". The navigation on the Amazon river was the third point regarding which a misunderstanding arose between the two nations. Mr. Clay by order of his Government demanded that the navigation on this river should be laid open to the citizens of the United States. Many diplomatic notes on the subject passed between him and said Tirado, then Minister for Foreign Affairs in Lima, who at last made some concessions. These concessions however were not relished by Tirado's successor Dr. José Gregorio Paz-Soldan, who attempted to give to some words used by Tirado, interpretations different from the meaning in which Clay had accepted them. Clay very naturally insisted upon what he thought correct and once more a long diplomatic correspondence ensued, which, as far as I am aware, led to no decisive result, nor in my opinion was there any necessity it should. The Brazilian Authorities hold the key to the navigation of the Amazon; if they allow foreign vessels to enter the mouth and sail up the river, all through their territory, for a certainty the Peruvians will [_] impede their sailing somewhat further on the Peruvian part of the river.

During the last years of Castilla's Administration and the first years of General [_]que's, Isidro Belzú, a rough soldier who based his power upon the good will of the [...] had few friends in the higher ranks, was the ruler [...] [16] Bolivia. Castilla was his friend, and, perhaps for this very reason, Echenique his enemy. More than one insurrection broke out against Belzú, who always had the good fortune to suppress them. A certain Linares was generally the instigator and he and his friends never failed to find refuge, if not assistance in the Peruvian territory. Paredes, the Peruvian Minister in Chuquisaca went further; he, well acquainted with Echenique's secret wishes, plotted against the President of Bolivia, but did so with so little precaution that his intrigues soon became known to Belzú who, without any further consideration ordered him to leave the Capital within twenty-four hours, and sent him under military escort over the frontier. Echenique and his Ministers called this proceeding a violation of international law, and raised their voices as if the greatest injustice had been done to them. The second complaint made by Perú against Bolivia was better founded. On more than one occasion I have spoken of the low Bolivian coin which was first introduced into Perú at the time that Santa-Cruz formed the Peru-Bolivian Confederacy. I have also said that the South of Perú keeps up an active trade with Bolivia and that thus the influx of Bolivian coin can not be prevented, but, on the other hand it stands to reason that the Peruvian rulers could not look with indifference upon the total disappearance of every coin, the intrinsic value of which was equivalent to what it represented. Castilla, about the time that José Balivian, Belzu's predecessor in Bolivia, was tottering on his presidential chair, had sent Domingo Elias for the purpose of concluding a commercial treaty with the neighbouring Republic, and in this treaty Balivian bound himself to cease the coinage of the low Bolivian coin. Belzú however did not mind either the treaty or the promise and continued coining the four and two rial pieces with the date 1830. Belzú denied the coinage and as regards the expulsion of Paredes affirmed that he had been in the right. Dr. Francisco Gonsalez de Prada was now sent as Envoy Extraordinary to Bolivia; he did not venture to pass the frontier and sent his ultimatum from Tacna. It was not accepted and very well refuted by the Bolivian Minister for Foreign Affairs, whereupon Peruvian Men-of-War took possession of Cobija where Linares established his headquarters and Echenique issued a decree putting a stop to all intercourse with Bolivia, to enforce which in June 1853 two thousand men under the command of General Pezet were sent to the Desaguadero, there to form a cordon.

Bolivia no doubt suffered by the stoppage of its commercial intercourse with Perú, but the injury done to the southern Departments of this latter Republic was still greater, and thus the general discontent created by Echenique's bad financial administration rose from day to day. Already on the 12th June 1853 appeared in the "Comercio", the only daily paper then published in Lima, a little story purporting to give an account of some events in China, where a Tar [...] as occupying the Imperial throne. The different persons introduced [...] Peruvian names slightly disguised and everybody [...] [17] that by the Tartar chief Echenique was meant, for just as a Tartar was a foreigner in China, Echenique was a foreigner in Perú. Nobody doubted but that he was born in Bolivia which supposition was strengthened by the circumstance that the Church register in Puno, which was to contain the date of his birth and christening, could nowhere be found. In this Tartar story his Government was severely handled, with much acrimony and at the same time with pleasantry. The person who had guaranteed the story in the printing office was taken by the Procurador del Pueblo before a court of Justice; he was even imprisoned, but soon placed at liberty, for his lawyer made manifest that it was the Procurador who was culpable, for it was he who to an innocent little story had given an erroneous interpretation as if it had any reference to Peruvian politics. On the 12th August, the same day that Frederick Barreda, as above said, left for Europe, Domingo Elias published in the Comercio a long letter directed to the President

Echenique in which he gave a true though no doubt exaggerated account of the frightful state of the Peruvian finances, of the blameable manner in which they were administered, and concluded by saying that if things went on any longer in the same manner as they had done since Echenique's accession, the Republic would erelong be bankrupt. By his influence the departure of the Steamer was delayed a few hours; the Comercio was printed earlier than usual, and thus by the same Steamer on board of which Felipe Barreda embarked, with the firm expectation of realizing large profits by the conversion of the debt, hundreds of copies of the paper were sent, the sole object of which was to frustrate his plans by depressing the credit Peru then enjoyed in Europe. On the 13th the "Comercio" published a reply to Elías' letter very improperly, signed by Echenique himself "Elias' fervent patriotism, his melancholy financial foreboding are exclusively the offspring of his disappointment at not having enriched himself as others had done in the previous years at the time of the consolidation; his patriotism, his financial skill, would have lain dormant, and not a word should we have heard of them if he had succeeded in getting hold of a valuable "Expediente" which he believed to be within his grasp; another snatched it from him, and now the true patriot, the able financier, starts into life." These, if not the exact words of the Presidential writer were at least more or less the meaning of his epistle. The last paragraph referred to the expediente of a certain Señora Noboa which Elias had hoped to have secured to himself, but which at the last moment Torrico managed to obtain. On the 16th a rejoinder signed by Elias appeared in the paper, in which Echenique's Administration was handled still more unsparingly than in the letter of 13th August, whereupon Elias was arrested and imprisoned in the fort of Santa Catalina. This was a measure in every respect illegal. The Constitution of Perú traces with great exactness the steps which must be taken when offences have really been or are supposed to have been committed by the Press. The accused person must be placed before a grand jury which decides whether any reason exists for further [_]edings, or, as it is said here "si hay motivo para formacion de causa". If it decides in the negative [_]sed is absolved; if in the affirmative he is placed before the petty jury which resolv [. . .]. Nothing of the kind was done by Echenique [. . .] [18] Elias was thrust into prison. Echenique well aware of his unconstitutional conduct and fearful of the consequences which it might have, applied for and obtained from his obsequious Congress and Council of State "Extraordinary powers" which placed him above the Constitution, and as if this were not sufficient Ambrosio Alegre, Deputy for Huaraz, moved that every action of Echenique since his accession, without entering into particulars, should be approved, and this sweeping motion passed, only three or four voting against it. I had occasion to converse with more than one Deputy who in their private circles blamed themselves for their servile complacency; they called themselves brutes and fools and added that they had not ventured to oppose the motion for fear of Echenique's vengeance; they also excused themselves with saying that one vote would have made no difference, without remembering that every majority consists of single votes.

Domingo Elias, a native of Ica, at this time perhaps 53 or 54 years of age was a man who for many years took an active part in Peruvian politics; he had a clear intellect and had been fairly educated, perhaps at San Carlos in Lima. His comportment was that of a gentleman, and his conversation lively and agreeable as that of many other Peruvians. His activity never tired, his energy never slackened. In his domestic relations no fault could be found with him; he was a good husband and a good father. Occasionally he played at cards for high stakes but could not be called a gambler; neither was he addicted to drinking, but he ate much, perhaps too much, and some were of opinion that his intemperance in this respect may have accelerated his death. His agricultural pursuits were on a very extensive scale; his commercial speculations kept pace with them. Of military affairs he knew but little, having risen no higher than to the rank of Colonel in the Militia, but his physical and moral courage was great. He was also an honest man because without honesty no credit could be obtained in the mercantile world; he paid what he owed, as long as this payment did not impose upon him the necessity of any great pecuniary sacrifices; he kept his given word, as long as it was to his interest to keep it; he was ambitious, covetous, and at the same time liberal, sometimes extravagant, and it is difficult to say whether with him money was the means or the end, whether he wanted money to obtain power, or whether he wanted power to obtain money. Cruelty he could not be charged with though the murder of General Trinidad Moran by the Arequipa populace, which, it is pretended, he could have prevented, has left a stain upon his reputation. I think it was in 1827 when on my way through Ica from Lima to Arequipa, I for the first time heard the name of Domingo Elias. He was laying the foundation of his large fortune upon the ruin of that of Ju[?] Aliaga y Calatayud from whom he then purchased a valuable estate in the neighbourhoo [...], at a low price. I cannot say exactly in which year he settled over to Lima [...] made himself known. His wife was Doña Isabel Quintana by whom [...]. His gradual ascent in the political world I [_] [19] to trace step by step. In 1844 he had risen to such importance that when General Vivanco, who by means of a revolution had raised himself to the Supreme Authority in the country, under the name of Director, marched against Don Ramon Castilla, who in the South had placed himself at the head of a party with the object of overturning Vivanco's illegitimate power, Vivanco left him as his lieutenant and as Prefect of the Department of Lima. Erelong he threw off his dependance on Vivanco, and when General Echenique, then in the Director's service, marched against the Capital, Elias knew how to animate the populace of Lima to such a degree that they swore not to submit to Echenique; they armed themselves, threw up barricades, dug ditches, and assumed such a war like attitude that Echenique did not venture to attack, and retired. This week of enthusiasm was known in Lima as "La semana magna" and the Limeños were not a little proud of it; since then Elias was distinguished by the honorific name of "el hombre del pueblo". Sometime after, Vivanco having been defeated by Castilla near Arequipa, Elias submitted to the latter, and in the beginning of Castilla's Administration he, one of the members of the Council of State, also a Senator, was the head of a legitimate parliamentary opposition. In the Chamber of Deputies, J. M. Tirado, Garcia-Urrutia, and Elias' brother-in-law Pedro Quintana, acted in concert with him; however in a weighty matter – what it was, I forget – the two former abandoned him, whereupon he gradually retired from public life and, as if to compensate him for his defeat in politics, the legislative body conceded to him the monopoly for introducing Chinese Coolies, with a premium of thirty dollars for every coolie imported; from the Executive he obtained a contract for loading vessels which were taking in guano at the Chincha islands, for which he was allowed to charge 12 rials the ton whilst it was calculated that the expenses could not exceed 8 rials. It might be supposed that with such profits, besides the income from his landed property, his finances would be in a flourishing condition; the very reverse was the case. His numerous family, his expensive way of living, and, above all, the large sums spent in political intrigues must have been the cause of his pecuniary difficulties which in 1849 rose to such a height that he was under the necessity of calling his creditors together. I myself was one of them and have already given a pretty exact account of the steps taken at the time, for which I refer to Vol. 4, pages 417, 418. Several concessions were made to him on the express condition that henceforth he should abstain from meddling with politics, but though he gave his word to this effect already towards the end of the same year 1849 his friends Francisco Quiroz, Jose Sevilla, and Francisco Gonsalez de Prada were using all their efforts to secure his election for the Presidency of the Constitutional period of four years to begin in April 1851.

We have already seen that he did not succeed as little Vivanco and that Echenique was [_]sen. Elias however knew how to play his cards so well as to keep on good terms with [_]ique. In the Government's paper his friends and adherents were styled "honorable men" [_] those of Vivanco were spoken of in insulting terms. Elias even obtained an [...] twelve allowed him for every ton of guano [...] [20] damaged or wet guano turned up; this had to be picked out and thrown aside which considerably increased the expense and nevertheless, so little reliance can be placed upon political friendship, in the year 1852 he and Castilla absented themselves from Lima and remained for some time together in Huacho in order to examine as they said the rich gold mines there discovered which however everybody knows turned out a myth, and there, it was generally supposed, they concocted in the greatest secrecy their plans to overthrow Echenique, of which the two letters published in August 1853 were the first manifestations. These letters as above said were the cause of his arrest. For five or six weeks he remained in prison, when at last Echenique, unable to withstand the many solicitations in Elias's behalf, placed him at liberty, but he fearing that the Minister for War, Juan Crisostomo Torrico might again clap his hands upon him thought it preferable to place himself under the protection of the French flag in the house of the French Chargé d'Affaires, the Count de Ratti Menton.

Juan Crisostomo Torrico, whose name has just been mentioned, was a man whose moral character ranked very low. I was but little acquainted with him and only after his third marriage with a respectable Lima lady, Señora Mesa, he and his wife called upon us a few times. With her he led a quiet and proper life; towards his two former wives it was generally said that he had behaved in a brutal manner. Torrico first came to public notice at the time when he, then Colonel, joined other disaffected Peruvians who united in Chile, were there plotting against the Peru-Bolivian Confederacy established by Santa-Cruz. Together with them, Gamarra, Lafuente and others, assisted by the Chilian army under the command of General Bulnes he landed at Ancon. He was present when on the 18th August 1838 the Chilians made themselves masters of Lima. Again he was present on the 18th Septr. of the same year when Santa Cruz, then in the Interior, sent General Otero to surprise a small Chilian Corps which, under the orders of General Cruz occupied San Juan de Matucana. Otero was repulsed; Torrico appeared on the field of battle on a horse which he had had not time to saddle; he behaved well, was made general, and received the nickname of "General en pelo". With the Chilian army he left Lima in November 1838 and on the 20th January 1839 again fought on the side of the victors near Ancachs where the Perú-Bolivian army was defeated and the Confederacy came to the ground at one single blow. When pursuing the beaten army General Torrico with his aide-de-camp Calonge, a Columbian, slept one night in the same house with the Bolivian General Armasa who had fallen prisoner into their hands. In the morning Armasa was found dead in bed strangled with his own pockethandkerchief. This was no doubt the work of Calonge, perpetrated by order of Torrico, the object having been to possess themselves of the valuables which the unfortunate prisoner had with him. Calonge soon after disappeared and was not heard of again. When Gamarra was made President of Peru [...] Torrico to the Southern provinces on an errand very congenial to his [...] themselves by particular adherence [_] [21] Cruz's Administration. Of their number had been Anselmo Centeno, an elderly man, master of the Cuzco mint and Prefect of that Department under Santa Cruz's rule. On him Torrico imposed a fine of $50,000 which he refused to pay; he was dragged to the market place and there publicly flogged by order of Torrico's worthy coadjutor, El Cojo Flores, a Chilian by birth, until he consented to pay the money. Torrico continued in Gamarra's good graces till the latter's death at the battle of Ingave in Novr. 1841. Gamarra's successor was a civilian, Menendez, a landed proprietor, President of the Council of State, an insignificant man without the slightest energy or will of his own, and thus in July 1842 he was easily ousted by Torrico, who, having obtained his object, styled himself Supreme Chief of the Republic. About the same time Generals Vidal and La Fuente, then in Cuzco, also refused to submit any longer to Menendez's authority; they descended from the mountains, Torrico marched out of Lima, the contending parties met in the vicinity of Pisco at a place called Agua Santa, Torrico was beaten, fled to Callao and embarked for Chile. For a detailed account of these events see Vol. 1 pages 760/765. How long Torrico absented himself from Perú I cannot say; I only know that when he came back, he was in very poor circumstances; he owed everybody and paid nobody. His promissory notes were hawked about at an exorbitant discount but nobody would take them. With Echenique's accession to the Presidency began Torrico's prosperous period. The President wanted a man upon whose strong will he could rely and place confidence. He and Torrico had long been intimate friends; they even addressed each other with the familiar "thou", consequently Torrico was made Minister for War. During the time of the Consolidation of the internal debt, of which an account is given above, he amassed a large fortune and was for all his life time raised above pecuniary wants. He was one of the few who knew how to preserve his ill-gotten gains. He even counted upon being chosen President of the Republic at the expiration of Echenique's Constitutional period; Domingo Elias's aspirations were the same, as we have already seen, and it is therefore by no means surprising that he feared again being thrown into prison by his powerful rival who might thus render him innocuous for some time. After having remained for a short time with the French Chargé under the protection of the tri-colored flag, Elias came to a friendly understanding with the Government. He on his part promised to go quietly on board of a Steamer destined for Panamá, and to join his family which for some time had been residing in Paris. The Government promised to allow him to embark without molestation. *They* kept their word, *he* did not. Hardly did he show his face in Callao when hundreds of persons crowded round him shouting "long live el hombre del pueblo"; it was a downright tumult which however had no further consequences. Once on board Elias did not proceed to Panamá, [_] landed in Guayaquil where erelong he collected a hundred or two hundred vagabonds with [_] he invaded the Peruvian territory and entered Tumbez. The Peruvian authority with a [...] ldiers easily routed this rabble. Elias himself escaped, but several of his [...] and brought to Lima. Amongst [...] [22] Manuel de la Quintana, who, though a prisoner, was well treated on board, whilst an American Captain, Smith by name, who had sided with Elias, was kept during the passage from Tumbez to Callao in the top of the main-mast, exposed to the smoke from the funnel, the heat of the day, and the cold of the night. Now weeks elapsed and few knew what had become of Elias, at all events the Government was completely ignorant of his whereabouts. It transpired afterwards that under a slight disguise he had been all the while in Lima and frequently on the road from and to Callao. These visits to the port had had their object. Alejandro Deustua was governor there, and by a large bribe was induced to promise his co-operation in the revolution which Elias had planned. Elias was to rouse his friends in the province of Ica, Deustua was to declare against Echenique on Christmas eve. Echenique however got wind of what was going on and presented Deustua's wife Dolores Puch with a larger sum than that which Elias had promised or given, Deustua remained faithful, and Elias was abandoned to his own resources. In Ica, where his influence was great, he for a short time got the upper hand. General Torrico with a few regular soldiers was sent against him; they fought at a place called Saraja, close to Ica, and, as might be expected, Elias was beaten. Again he disappeared from the scene, and turned up a few months later in Chile where he was buying arms and collecting round him many Peruvians who had either left their Country voluntarily or been banished by the then existing Government. On the same day that he was beaten near Saraja, the Arequipeños, discontented with the measures, financial and political, taken by Echenique, rebelled against his authority. José Rivero was prefect; he sent messengers to General Pezet, who, it will be remembered, stood with 2000 men on the frontier of Bolivia, and called him back to Arequipa, but Pezet was slow in obeying his orders. This delay gave breathing time to the Arequipeños; they put themselves in a posture of defence. The houses there, as said more than once, are very solid and built of large square stones cut in a neighbouring quarry; with similar stones they blocked up all the streets leading into the country, leaving but a narrow opening, which was also closed at night. Before these barricades they dug deep ditches and were thus quite safe against a coup-de-main. Meanwhile Castilla in Lima was suspected by the Government, whether rightly or not, I cannot say. His wife assured me that he had had no idea to act in any way against Echenique, but that, finding that his property, his liberty, and even his life were threatened, he had to stand up for himself in self defence. All of a sudden he was gone. He had embarked on board of a very small Steamer "El fosforo" and with one or two companions landed on the desert shore of Atico, where he had to wade for miles through deep sand before he reached the first village. Here, though in fact he was nothing more than Ramon Castilla, without [_] slightest legal authority, he was obeyed as if he were still the President of the Republic; [...] and rode to Camaná where the sub-prefect, a relation of Fernando Alv [...] arresting Castilla, as was his [...] [23] himself to be severely reprimanded for not having followed the example of his Arequipa relation. From Camaná he continued his ride to Arequipa, probably more numerously escorted than he had been from his landing. In Arequipa he was enthusiastically received and the Arequipeños with Castilla amongst them believed themselves to be invincible.

Ramon Castilla, whose name has frequently occurred in this my diary, who was twice Constitutional President, and who in this capacity as provisional President and as self made Supreme Chief ruled the destinies of the Republic for about fourteen years, was a man of the very lowest extraction. One need only look at his low stature, at his dark brown complexion, at his features by no means prepossessing, at his raven black hair, and at his bristly mustache to convince oneself that if he was not a pure indian, at all events he had but little European blood in his veins. Of his parentage not a word ever transpired. I doubt he ever went to school and wonder how he learned to read and write. Being a native of Tarapaca, he in all probability worked a few years of his life in the mines of that Province; then he entered the Spanish Army as a common soldier. Owing to his good comportment and valour he gradually rose and when lieutenant or Captain, I do not know which, he like hundreds of his countrymen passed over to the patriot army. When that occurred I cannot say. For many years I entirely lost sight of him but in 1839, after Santa Cruz's overthrow, I find that he was a general, and Gamarra, then President (See Vol. 1, page 777), intrusted him with the Ministry for Finance, when he conducted himself in a manner which did him much honor; he was honest and economical. In the same year Gamarra sent him to Arequipa to put down Vivanco's "regeneracion" in which he completely succeeded, (see Vol. I, page 777). In 1841 he accompanied the President on his unfortunate invasion of Bolivia and was present at the battle of Ingave, where he fell into the hands of the Bolivians and was badly treated. This accounts for the hatred which he felt for José Balivian, then President of Bolivia, and for his friendship for Belzu, Balivian's successor. For a short while he again disappeared from the scene, but we find him once more in 1844, when he with Nieto and Iguain formed in Tacna “la junta gubernativa” the object of which was to overturn the illegal Government of Vivanco who styled himself Director of the Republic. After much marching and counter-marching it is well known that Vivanco was beaten in November 1844 at Carmen Alto near Arequipa. On his arrival in Lima Castilla was first Provisional then Constitutional President till April 1851, when he quietly descended from the chair and was succeeded by Echenique. [_]ve, I have narrated that in 1854 he joined the revolutionists in Arequipa. A few [_]ds about his character will I think not be amiss. In my opinion he was a true patriot really strove for the welfare of his country. In later times when in power [...] ticial knowledge of many things owing [...] [24] better educated than himself, also with foreigners and other individuals in the higher classes of society with whom he liked to converse, but what often happens to persons who have a mere smattering of the one thing or the other, Castilla believed that he knew a great deal, and I myself have heard him speak on subjects of which he really understood nothing. His will was unbending and often degenerated into obstinacy. In his deportment he had little of a gentleman; however he attempted and many times succeeded to make himself agreeable. Towards his wife Francisca Canseco, the daughter of a farmer of Tiabaya, whom he really loved, he often behaved in a harsh manner, even in presence of strangers; his infidelities were many and but too well known. His constitution was of iron; even when General and leading his army he bore fatigue like the lowest of his followers, all of whom adored him, for they knew that he looked after and cared for their wants. Now and then he even partook of their homely fare. His ministers he did not treat with the decorum which corresponded to his and their high station. On more than one occasion when his anger rose he made use of expressions which they could not bear, and which made them throw up their portfolio. He was fond of cards and the dice and once in the house of Nicolás Pruneda he, with short intermissions, sat for 36 hours at the rocambor table. What speaks greatly in his favour is that at his death he left but a moderate fortune. He was also called the “liberator of the blacks and indians”, because after the battle of La Palma he gave liberty to all slaves, and freed the indians of the tribute they had hitherto paid; two philanthropic measures the utility of which is much questioned.

Hardly had the banner of rebellion been raised in Arequipa when from all parts of the Republic a cry discontent arose, for Echenique’s administration had become universally unpopular. In the Northern Departments it was the town of San Pedro which first followed the example of Arequipa and here a certain Goyburú placed himself at the head of the revolutionary party. In the course of a few weeks followed Chiclayo, Trujillo, Huaraz, Cajamarca, and even other places situated at shorter distances from Lima, such as Cerro de Pasco, Canta, and Huancayo, in which latter place a Spaniard, Lorente, director of a college, placed there by Elias, was the leader. From the Capital some soldiers under the command of a certain Pagador joined the ranks of the insurgents. Far as the rising in the Northern Departments spread, it wanted unity; there was not one man to direct the different movements and thus after some time the rising was quelled. General Vigil, who commanded a small army, and General Yturregui distinguished themselves at this per[_] by their loyalty to the established Government. The year 1854 was a bad one in every [...] in Lima suffered materially. To recruit the Government's army [...] in the streets and sent tied together to [...] [25] depôts where they were exercised in the use of arms and then forced to enter the army. Very naturally the inhabitants of the Interior, who are the great purchasers in the Lima Stores, did not venture to show their faces in Lima, for who could answer for their personal liberty? The pure Indians retired into their fastnesses. In this year took place a fatal accident which made a deep impression all over the country. Eight hundred or a thousand of such forced recruits as I have just spoken of had been sent from the interior to the port of Casma where they were embarked on board of an old hardly sea-worthy transport called "Mercedes" whose destination was Callao. The man-of-war "Rimac" took the "Mercedes" in tow; the old rotten cables by which the one vessel was fastened to the other broke and in a dark night the "Mercedes" drove against a high rock at the entrance of the bay of Casma, immediately went to pieces, and nearly all on board, including the Captain Nōel were drowned.

I now return to Lima. As soon as the news was received that Castilla had reached Arequipa serious measures were taken; Pezet was ordered to march without a minute's loss of time from the frontiers of Bolivia to Arequipa. About 100 men who were in Cobija were embarked for Islay and every soldier who could be spared in Lima was sent off to the same port. With them went the Minister for War J. C. Torrico to take the command of the United forces. If the friends of Government could have been believed at that juncture the town of Arequipa, if it did not capitulate, was doomed to annihilation. Not only cannons and the usual instruments of destruction were to be directed against the unfortunate town, even Congreve rockets, hitherto unknown in Peruvian warfare were spoken of. The friends of Arequipa consoled themselves with the idea that it was Torrico who directed such a powerful armament. Meanwhile Echenique and his family lived in constant alarm; they feared being surprised, especially at night-time by the friends of Castilla who swarmed in the capital, which was nearly void of soldiers, for, as above said, everyone who could possibly be spared was sent off to the South. Accordingly, Echenique took every possible precaution and in this extremity called to his assistance General

Antonio Gutierrez de la Fuente to whom, in Torrico's absence he entrusted the War Ministry. La Fuente from his early youth had been acquainted with treacheries and conspiracies, with insurrections and revolutions; moreover he had a strong will of his own so that at this moment he was of invaluable service to the President, who, as already said, could never stand by himself, he required someone upon whom to lean. A few words about General La Fuente will I think not be out of place. A few weeks after the battle of Ayacucho Bolivar named General La Fuente Prefect of Arequipa, in which capacity he for several years ruled this Department and secured to himself the good will of all classes of society [_] the highest to the lowest. This however was but outward show, for no really good and [_] man could have taken a share in that nefarious plot which was conc [. . .] Gamarra, and Santa Cruz and which led [. . .] [26] the Columbians near Tarqui, next to the expulsion of the Constitutional President La Mar whom Gamarra shipped off in Payta on board of a miserable vessel for Central America where he died not many months later. Whilst this occurred in the north, La Fuente acted Gamarra's part in Lima where La Mar had left as his lieutenant Salazar y Baquijano formerly Conde de Vista Florida. La Fuente requested him very politely to leave the palace which he quietly did and La Fuente took his place. Their common interest had united Gamarra and La Fuente, their separate interest divided them. Both were candidates for the presidency. Gamarra was elected, whereupon their former friendship gradually changed into covert hostility which came to such a pass that on one occasion, Gamarra being absent, La Fuente fearing to be arrested by order of Doña Pancha Zubiaga, the president's masculine and determined wife, made his escape over the roof of his own house, when an officer, mistaken for the General, was fired at and shot by his own men.

In the first days of the year 1835 it became known in Lima that some soldiers in the castles of Callao had mutinied but that they had been easily put down, and the ringleader, a sergeant, been hurried to execution and shot on the spot. The irregular and summary proceeding, for no declarations whatever had been taken, caused general surprise. Erelong however it was rumoured and not many months passed without it being known as a fact that General La Fuente had been the instigator of the mutiny and that it having proved unsuccessful he had quickly rid himself of the sole witness the murdered sergeant, who could have thrown any light on this foul transaction. In 1838 when the Chilian army invaded Peru, when in August they took Lima, when on the 20th January 1839 they beat Santa Cruz near Ancachs, La Fuente was always to be found in the ranks of the enemies of the Confederacy. When the Bolivians had left Perú, when the Chilians had returned to their native Country, Gamarra and La Fuente were once more rivals for the presidency and again the former got the upper hand owing partly to his greater popularity, partly to his greater astuteness. In 1842 as above said La Fuente with Vidal gained the battle at Agua Santa, but once more he had to play the second fiddle. Over and over again the presidency seemed to be within his reach but never did he grasp it. Of his moral character not much good can be said. He has however always been a loving father and as long as his wife Doña Mercedes was alive he apparently lived on good terms with her. He is an inveterate gambler, extravagant when he has money and to acquire money has never been particularly delicate in the choice of the means. Like Castilla he is a native of Tarapaca and of low birth but ha[_] the name of La Fuente he claims relationship with the highly respectable family of th [...] ipa and that family do not decline to acknowledge an gran mariscal [...] of course he cannot have; he has howe [...] [27] in the course of his long life a gentlemanly deportment, so that he is an agreeable man in society. Physical courage like Castilla he has not but he has the moral courage to carry through any measure which he may consider necessary. Thus, for instance, once when I cannot give the exact date, he had the supreme authority in Lima, he prosecuted the highwaymen who then infested the environs of the town with an inflexible severity and almost succeeded in rooting them out. In 1854 to which period we have again come and when he was Echenique's right hand, the frequent banishments which then took place were mostly laid to his charge. Amongst the persons who were sent out of the country was Francisco Quiroz, a highly respectable gentleman, a wealthy man and owner of many houses in Lima. Echenique and La Fuente suspected him of being in correspondence with Castilla and on this mere suspicion without any proof they sent a body of armed men to his house. It was on an afternoon in the month of February, and without allowing Quiroz to say farewell to any body, without allowing him to take any clothes with him, they hurried him to Callao, on board of a man-of-war then to a merchant vessel. For a long time nobody knew what had been his fate; his wife Rafaela Correa, a very good friend of mine with whom I was acquainted since 1827 long before my marriage and long before hers with Quiroz, begged to have an audience of Echenique which was refused hers. In less than a month grief and despair put an end to her life and within a fortnight her mother Rosa Correa followed her to the grave. About eleven months later Don Francisco made his appearance in Lima; on board of an English merchant vessel laden with guano he had been sent to Valencia, whence he returned to find himself a widower. Two other men who did not abandon Echenique in this period of tribulation were Generals Blas Cerdeña, a native of the Canary Islands, and Trinidad Moran, a Colombian, who had both come with Bolivar to Perú, after having taken their share in many a hard fought battle against the Spaniards in Colombia. When Bolivar left Peru, they, not being Peruvians by birth, were erased from the military list, but when Santa Cruz came into power, who availed himself of the services of able men without minding nationality, he entrusted them again with a command in his army. To Cerdeña was due the victory gained by the Peru-Bolivians over Gamarra at Yanacocha and again in January 1836 a few days before the battle of Socabaya he defended the bridge of Arequipa against Salaverry's troops posted on the right side of the river. He was struck down by a [_]usket ball which frightfully shattered his nether jaw but, contrary to all expectation, [_] escaped with his life and was cured of his wound. His face however remained [_]ured and his utterance became so difficult and unintelligible, that a short time [_] when I had occasion to converse with him a few words I could hardly [. . .]. He then settled down in Arequipa but his [. . .] [28] variance with those of the generality of the inhabitants of this town, he removed to Lima where he quietly spent the remainder of his life with the honors and pay of a "gran Mariscal" until towards the end of 1854 a natural death put an end to his existence.

Trinidad Moran was a very agreeable and well educated man. At the time he was separated from the army he settled down in Arequipa, married Doña Rafaela Cereceda, opened a store, and did an extensive business. I, then head of Gibb's branch establishment in Arequipa, was well acquainted with him; in later years we became somewhat estranged from each other. Of his birth and the earlier years of his life I know nothing, but what I know of him is that he was brave as a lion and that Santa Cruz placed the greatest confidence in him, always employing him when courage and energy were wanted. In the battle of Ancachs it was he who offered the most obstinate though ineffectual resistance to the attacks of the Chilians. After Santa Cruz's fall he for a second time retired from public life returned to Arequipa, and became now an extensive landed proprietor with the same facility as previously he had been a fortunate merchant. Having some claims pending against the Government he came on a visit to Lima in 1853 and as Echenique stood in need of his energetic aid everything he asked for was quickly granted. With a few troops he was sent to Payta to suppress some disorder; when he arrived all was quiet and he returned to the capital. Now, though the daily papers were kept under a strict censorship more than one article appeared in which Moran was counselled not to mix himself up with politics any longer for he was a foreigner and should not meddle with them. Similar advice was given from Arequipa, but, unfortunately for him, as we shall see hereafter, he did not heed it, and followed his own impulse which brought him to an untimely end.

Hardly had General Pezet, obeying supreme orders from Lima abandoned the position which he had occupied on the frontiers of Bolivia when the entire Department of Puno stood up as one man and declared its adherence to the cause of General Castilla. In the course of a few months the Departments of Cuzco and Ayacucho followed the example given by Puno; in Cuzco some blood was shed, for the Prefect General Guarda, attempted to sustain the authority of his chief, but his feeble resistance was quickly overcome, and he had to thank his stars that he escaped safe and sound and could reach the Capital, Heaven knows, by what round-about way. In Huancavelica the Prefect, Col. Juan Salaverry was more successful in keeping down the spirit of rebell[_] which also showed itself in his Department. Near Huancayo a skirmish took pla[_] between a small detachment of his forces and a hostile one led by General Fermin [. . .] which the much esteemed Colonel Feijóo was mortally wounded, a [. . .] this combat was so insignificant that i [. . .] [29] the slightest influence upon the final result of the war between the two rival chiefs, Echenique and Castilla. In Tacna and Arica their respective adherents were more or less balanced in number and sometimes the one party, sometimes the other preponderated. Don Domingo Elias whom we left in Chile preparing for a new expedition against Perú reappeared in Iquique easily rallied a few men round him, and marched upon Tacna. Thither however Echenique had meanwhile despatched General Guarda who proved too strong for Elias, whereupon this latter abandoning Tacna, retired to Moquegua of which town, of great importance in a strategical point of view, situated half way between Tacna and Arequipa, he made himself master. General Torrico, as said above, had to take the command of the Army which was to operate against Arequipa. He had full 2500 men with him; they were well disciplined and well paid; whilst Castilla had at the utmost 600 regular soldiers and hardly a rial wherewith to pay them, however, not one of them passed over to Torrico for they loved their chief. Also in Arequipa itself and its environs the lower classes, all partizans of Castilla, took up arms; many of them had their muskets concealed since former revolutions; they well knew how to make use of them and behind their parapets, and on the roofs of the stone houses of Arequipa they were no despicable enemy. Under these circumstances Torrico after having occupied for a week the village of Sabandia two leagues to the S. W. of the town, ordered a retreat without having ventured one single attack. The infantry was reembarked in Islay and 1400 horses and mules were to return by land to Lima; they were despatched under a feeble escort and on reaching the river of Camana they found it somewhat swollen, and on its opposite, the southern bank, a few hostile soldiers ready to dispute the passage. What was to be done? Nothing better occurred to Torrico, or whosoever had the command of the small escort, than to kill the 1400 animals that they might not fall into the enemy's hands! This bloody deed gave a new nickname to Torrico; previously he had been the "general without saddle", now he was, "Herodes II the murderer of the innocents". Torrico on his arrival in Lima published a manifesto in which he endeavoured to palliate his miserable proceedings, but in vain. Hitherto he had been suspected, now he was known to be a coward. His influence with Echenique was at an end. His return to Lima with a, for these countries, considerable body of troops had however one good effect. The President who as said above, had during his absence, or to speak more properly during the absence of [_] soldiers been afraid to show himself anywhere and had been hid in the interior of his [_]alace again came to light. For the ensuing weeks vacillations seemed to prevail in [_] Council of Ministers. General Pezet was sent with 2000 men to Yca, Heaven knows [_]or wherefore, and after a short stay there he was again ordered back to Li [. . .] of 1854 Echenique roused himself from his [. . .] [30] done, and the rebels were to be crushed. His entire army numbered hardly 5000 men, but this was to be divided into several Corps, each with its general. Lafuente, Minister at War, published an extremely detailed decree signed by the President and countersigned by him, in which the new arrangement was communicated to the wondering population of Lima; General Alejandro Deustua, who for some time past had been in command of the vanguard which occupied Huancavelica, remained at the head of this body, the first corps. General Pezet was named Commander in-Chief of the second corps, Vigil, General of the Cavalry, and General Manuel Mendiburu took up his station in Jauja with the high-sounding tittle of 'Director of the War'. In July Echenique himself accompanied by a host of aides-de-camp and secretaries, joined the army and the first thing he did was to order Deustua to retreat and to take up his position on the left bank of the river Montaro. During his absence from the Capital General Medina, President of the Council of State, remained at the helm in conformity with the then existing Constitution which knew no Vice-President. The cabinet consisted of La Fuente, Minister for War, José Luis Gomez Sanchez, for Foreign Affairs, Dr. Blas Alzamora, for the Interior, and Juan Mendiburu, provisionally, Minister for Finances.

This was the situation in which the Government party found itself when on the 11th August my wife and myself embarked on board the Steamer for Panama. It now only remains to me to bring up to the same date the affairs in the Southern Departments. As soon as Torrico and his soldiers had embarked and the 'murder of the innocents' had been accomplished, Castilla considered his presence in Arequipa no more necessary. Fernando Alvizuri remained there as commander-in-Chief whilst he, Castilla, returned to the Department of Cuzco there to organize his forces. Men he had in abundance, for the Department of Cuzco is the most populous in the Republic, and has always contributed the best soldiers; from Belzú he received some arms and ammunition, but what he had not was money, or if he had any it was but little. The departments in the interior are known to be poor and no pecuniary resources can be drawn from them. Only in Arequipa he obtained perhaps two hundred thousand dollars from foreign houses who speculated upon his good fortune; they lent him 50, he gave promissory notes for 100; if Castilla triumphed they gained 100%, if he lost, they lost all. Echenique on the other hand had not only received the proceeds of the guano, but also the duties collected in all the Custom houses, for with his men-of-war he had the command of the entire coast. Taking these circumstances into consideration my opinion was that this time, notwithstanding his usual good fortune, Castilla would succumb. Also Vivanco and [. . .] for some time had lived in banishment in Chile made their reappea [. . .] proceeded to Arequipa, here they separ [. . .] [31] Vivanco, in former years the idol of the Arequipeños, was this time coolly received, he rode to Islay, embarked, and in Lima offered his services to the President. San Roman on the other hand, a native of the department of Puno, went thither, and owing to his great influence with his countrymen he found no difficulty in rallying round him about 800 well exercised and well disciplined soldiers. This small body was to be the rear guard of Castilla's army but San Roman marched with such lentitude and manifested such an apathy in all his proceedings that it was evident that he would not side either with Castilla or Echenique until fortune had decided between them. Elias in a manifesto published at a later date did not hesitate to accuse San Roman of treachery towards Castilla. Castilla with his usual intrepidity began his march from Cuzco with a small army, badly paid and badly clothed, but enthusiastic for him and his cause; nowhere did he meet resistance. Their number increased from day to day until on the bank of the river Montaro they came to a stand still and here also I bid them good by for the present.

During my absence from Perú which as said more than once, lasted from 11th August 1854 till 10th June 1856, the advices which I received relative to the occurrences which took place in that period were scanty and imperfect so that I can only give a few outlines. Shortly after our departure, the Constitutional army made an attempt to force the passage of the river Montaro at the spot where it is spanned by the bridge of Izcuchaca. They were however repelled, and lost one of their most valiant officers, Colonel Juan Cornejo, known as Juan Cañon. After this repulse the two armies remained for some months facing each other without any combat of importance, Echenique always in hopes that want of resources, especially money would force Castilla to disband his army; nothing of the kind happened. On the contrary, more or less about this time, the exact date has not come to my knowledge, San Roman joined him with his 800 men. Soon after Echenique began his retrograde movement followed by Castilla and San Roman, and after much marching and counter-marching in the course of which Echenique I was told had committed more than one strategical error, both armies descended into the valley of Lima, and in the night of 4th/5th January the battle of La Palma was fought, for an account of which see Vol. V, page 417. After the departure of Castilla from Arequipa, Echenique entertained well grounded hopes that it would now be an easy matter to make himself master of that rebellious [_] for which purpose he sent thither a small body of regular soldiers under the [_]mand of General Trinidad Moran, who had repeatedly boasted that the Arequipeños [...] not dare to resist him; to take the town was mere child's play. [...] directed his march towards the town [...] [32] coming from another quarter, was instructed to join him close to Arequipa on a certain day. Elias on hearing of the danger of Arequipa flew thither from Moquegua and surprised Vivanco who had come one day too soon; his few men were easily routed and dispersed in all directions. On the 30th November 1854 Moran appeared; fortunately for the Arequipeños the barricades of which I have spoken, and which closed up the end of the streets leading into the country, had not been removed. Moran's soldiers attacked with much courage; the townspeople, assisted by the cholos of the environs, defended themselves with equal valour and after a long a bloody fight they proved victorious; the regular troops were beaten back, some were killed and wounded, others fled, and many, amongst whom General Moran were made prisoners. The infuriated populace asked for the head of the "foreigner" Moran who had ventured to attack the town and threaten its destruction. Up to this day, January 14th, 1876, it is uncertain whether Elias could have saved him or not; at all events he did *not* save him and Moran was shot in the public square.

When speaking Volume 5, page 417 of the victory of La Palma, I omitted to say that after the Cavalry had scampered through the town and before any order could be established, the Lima mob made themselves masters of the Palace, the Prefecture, and the fort of Santa Catalina. They also sacked one or two houses belonging to persons most addicted to the fallen cause. Echenique took refuge under the roof of the English Chargé Mr. Sulivan; the Minister for War, La Fuente, with the French Chargé; Vivanco, with the Portuguese Consul Peter Conroy; Pezet and Mendiburu went on board of an English Store ship in Callao Bay, and undoubtedly many many houses in Lima served for that day, and perhaps for several ensuing days, as an asylum for political refugees. At two in the afternoon of the 5th Castilla dressed as a civilian made his entry into the Capital and the enthusiasm with which he was received exceeded all bounds. The same afternoon Callao declared for him; shortly after the fleet did the same, and erelong the whole Republic acknowledged his authority, even before the convention, which was quickly called together, had named him provisional president. The man-of war "Amazonas" was sent to Islay;

Elias returned on board of her, and the enthusiasm which met him upon his arrival in Lima was in nothing inferior to that which had greeted Castilla. The Ministries were very naturally entrusted to Castilla's most ardent adherents. A lawyer, Dr. Manuel Toribio Ureta, a native of Arequipa, and very clever man, obtained an extraordinary influence on the President and to him have in a great measure been attributed several decrees, which followed each other in rapid succession, of which some were unjust, and others if not [...] all events looked upon by many rational men as injurious to the tr [...] belong the one which gave liberty [...] [33] and the second, which freed the Indians of the trifling tribute or contribution which they paid annually. Nobody it is true, can defend slavery, but on the other hand it cannot be denied that the black race, if not forced to work, do not work, laziness *is innate with them*. The white population cannot endure the hard labour which sugar plantations require; the cholos and Indians die when they come to the coast and are exposed to the burning rays of the sun; and what would have become of the valuable sugar plantations all along the coast had not Chinese Coolies been imported? They would have gone to wreck and ruin. Also, as regards the indians in the mountainous districts of the interior, many, well acquainted with them and their character, have assured me that the payment of the small annual tribute was by no means a hardship to them; on the contrary this law was a blessing, because it obliged them to work. The Indians are in this respect like the negroes, lazy they are by nature, work they will not if they can help it. Decidedly unjust was the third decree which sent into banishment all superior officers down to the rank of major who had fought against Castilla. This decree was based upon one given by him in the beginning of the previous year in Cuzco when he called upon all military men to present themselves before him within a certain period; whosoever did not obey this summons was branded with the name of a traitor to his country. The injustice of the two decrees is glaring.

Echenique's administration had it is true been in every respect bad and full of abuse, however he was the constitutional President and all who remained faithful to him did their duty whilst Castilla and his party were strictly speaking nothing but successful rebels. The fourth and fifth decrees were of a doubtful nature; the fourth said that all Deputies and Senators who during the last Congress had given unconstitutional laws, should be placed before a tribunal and punished according to their deserts. The fifth named a commission to examine the documents and vouchers which had been presented in order to obtain the Vales Consolidados above spoken of; wheresoever fraud had been committed the "vales" should be returned and the holders punished. The 6th was the only really good one; the chiefs of Government offices should present themselves to the present Government and lay before them the accounts for the last years, accompanied by the necessary vouchers. I may say in anticipation that of all these decrees only the two first were carried out; the others remained hardly anything better than waste paper. They created however great dissatisfaction and already in January 1855 the very month of the victory of La Palma, a Colonel Villamar made a fortunately unsuccessful attempt to assassinate Castilla. Not long after the return of Elias to Lima, Castilla named him [_] minister for finances and to his influence were attributed several measures taken [. . .] time by the Executive for the welfare of the Republic; one of them, perhaps [. . .] was the decree which carried out the law [. . .] [34] indemnification to be made to the owners of Slaves who had been emancipated. In virtue of this decree one million dollars were to be distributed amongst the slave holders and for the balance, bonds, called "de manumision", were to be issued bearing 9% annual interest and redeemable within three years. San Roman retired from the War Ministry, which Castilla entrusted to Dr. Mar, member of the Superior court of justice, one of his best friends, who for this very reason had suffered much during Echenique's Administration.

### *Voyage from Lima via Panama to New York, thence to England, through the North of France, Belgium, part of Germany, to Hamburg; from Hamburg through Holstein, German Switzerland, North of Italy; back through Germany to Hamburg; Paris, London; and from Southampton again via Panama to Callao and Lima from the 11th August 1854 to the 10th June 1856, incl.*

*Friday, 11th of August 1854*. At an early hour all in my house were astir. To our daughters Rosa and Enriqueta my wife and myself had already said good bye on the previous evening; however, I ran to the house of the latter to give her a last embrace and a kiss to each of her four boys Enrique, Guillermo, Alejandro and Geraldo. Mr. Schutte breakfasted with us, accompanied us to the terminus, and jointly with him and General Wright Sevilla and Ruden we took the train for Callao; here at Higginson's we partook of a second breakfast and after a short delay embarked on board of the "Lima", Captain Bloomfield one of the Steamers of the Pacific Steam Navigation Company. Our luggage had been previously sent on board by our agent Higginson. On deck we again found several of our Lima friends who had come down to say farewell to us. Even Mr. Frederick Bergmann was there, an elderly gentleman, who, by no means partial to railroads or Steamers had nevertheless this time ventured on board to shake hands with his good friend, my wife. The "Lima" was at that time the best of the steamers of the Company, and her Captain Bloomfield a fat jolly John Bull. By and by when such as had to leave the vessel had gone on shore the deck became less crouded; then the bell was rung and the few who had lingered till this last signal was given, shook hands with their friends and descended into their boats; we got underway and commenced our voyage. I could now look aro [...] who were our travelling companions; they were: Hermann Loma [...] intimate with us; at the time we were [...] [35] his real character, otherwise we should have kept aloof from him. Samuel Mardon, son of my old principal in Arequipa Samuel B. Mardon; he, the son, a native of Arequipa had been brought up in England, learned a great deal, and I liked him very much; with him was his very pretty sister Enriqueta, engaged to young Lovegrove who had become acquainted with her during his stay in Arequipa – this youth was the son of Lovegrove of the firm of Lovegrove and Leathes of London – Alexander Ruden, partner of our Garland, who at the time was at the head of their joint establishment in Payta. Mr. Charles Claude, a native of Berlin, otherwise a complete Englishman, partner of the firm of Tayleurs in Liverpool and Lima. Rollin Thorne a vulgar intrusive yankee, privileged importer of ice for the whole coast of Perú; he received the article round the cape from the lakes in the United States. Young J. A. Garcia y Garcia, born in Lima, belonging to the extensive family of the Garcias; the Government sent him as Secretary to the Peruvian Legation in Washington, and, finally, several Peruvian naval officers whose destination was England. I also made the acquaintance of a tall, lank and thin North American, Colonel Wood, late Consul in Valparaiso, formerly Governor of Ohio; he was a pleasant man, but, like all his countrymen, always spoke of "the States" as the first country in the World. I was much amused with his North American, not genuine English; for instance, he supposed that I had been "merchandizing" in Lima; he meant to say I had been doing business; the letter "I" in the word Italy he pronounced like "i" in the word wine. Another passenger was Mr. Thorpe, partner of Gibbs Bright & Co. of Melbourne. In the "Golden Age" he had taken his passage from that Port to Panamá, thence to Valparaiso, and was now on his way home; he was agreeable and talkative and distinguished himself by an all devouring appetite. He died not many weeks later of the yellow fever in the passage from St. Thomas to Southampton; his lady, who accompanied him was an Irishwoman, good looking and modest.

The weather was fine, the sky cloudless, the wind, as always, blowing from the South in our favor, and thus the Steamer passed quickly and almost imperceptibly through the smooth sea. I myself did not feel the slightest sea-sickness, and was able to partake of all the meals. My wife, who also felt pretty well, seldom appeared at table and remained in our capacious cabin. I conversed with the one and the other; Mardon occasionally read to me, chess was played the whole day long, Veingt-un, in the evening and thus the time passed away pleasantly enough. At dinner the English and North Americans had frequent disputes but as they kept within the bounds of moderation, and even joked the one [_] the other, I was much amused. Notwithstanding our long detention in the [...] Casma and Pacasmayo we reached Payta on the evening of

[_] *13th of August*. On entering the port of [...] [36] the entrance into two, attracted general attention, for it was against this rock that the "Mercedes" was wrecked and hundreds of indians were drowned, of which misfortune I gave an account page 25.

Garland immediately came on board. I went on shore with him and remained several hours; he, and Manuela Saenz regaled us with so much fruit and so many biscuits that we had still to spare when we reached Panamá. Doña Manuela Saenz was many years previously the well known mistress of Simon Bolivar; shortly after his death she took up her residence in Payta where in 1854 she was in very poor circumstances. She was much beloved in the place and still continued her correspondence with several men of consideration in the political world. It seemed as if she had made a vow never to leave her house. Here in Payta Messrs. Ruden and Claude left the Steamer. The object of the former's visit was to see with his own eyes how his business was going on; Claude intended to remain for some time in hopes of reestablishing his shattered health. I recollected that in 1827, when I was clerk with Gibb's and he was the head of Tayleur's establishment in Lima, he frequently sent for me in the evening to play a game of chess; he was the better player, however I always gave him much trouble and he usually gained the game by his greater number of pawns of which he took great care whilst I sacrificed mine in the course of the game.

*Sunday, 19th of August 1854*. In the evening we reached the bay of Panamá, where we might have been much sooner had our captain not been very sparing of his coal.

*Sunday, 20th*. In the morning the Steamer came to an anchor close in and the passengers hastened on shore as quickly as they could. Lohmer, Mardon, his sister, my wife and myself remained together; we with our luggage occupied one boat. At the landing place, which, as said on a previous occasion, serves as market, we had much to do with the impudent negro porters; we had to scold, to bargain, to scream, I may say to fight. At last we came to terms, put ourselves in motion, and arrived at the house of our old acquaintance Lazo. He was as morose a grumbler as he had been when we last were with him; we also experienced in course of time that he had not become more liberal, but as he gave us for our residence roomy apartments with plenty of fresh air – a great disideratum in Panama – we were satisfied. His wife and daughters on the other hand were very nice persons. We agreed to pay him for board and lodging, exclusive of wine, two and a half Spanish dollars each person daily, and I may say at once that the living turned out very indifferent. I went in search [...] dent in Panama, a certain Mr. Coba, a little, dried up, lean and [...] but was hardly of any use to me [...] [37] We had flattered ourselves to continue this our voyage in company with Mardon and his sister to whom we had become very partial; however, as my wife was desirous to see something of the United States and Mardon apprehended that this detour would delay him too long we had to separate, and already on the next day he and his sister left for Aspinwall there to embark for Southampton. It appeared to me as if in the course of the last thirty months more or less which had elapsed since my last visit, the ramparts round Panamá had become still more ruinous than they then had been. The streets were by no means so crowded as then with the wild looking Yankees going to and coming from California, which change was brought about by a new arrangement made in the arrival and departure of the Steamers on both sides of the isthmus, so that the stay of the travellers in Panamá was limited to a few hours, not days, as previously. I was assured that the hotels were now somewhat better than when I last passed through; Lusiana House and Aspinwall House were particularly recommended. The temperature was hot, far too hot to allow my taking my usual walks. I remained quietly at home, and, though occasionally Lohmer read a little to me, the few days which we remained in Panama passed by very heavily.

*Wednesday, 23rd of August 1854*. We delivered our luggage to the firm called Runnels Express, to forward it to Aspinwall; the same procured us our saddle beasts, and on

*Friday, 25th* at 6 a.m., Lohmer, my wife and myself put ourselves in motion, a guide on horseback accompanying us. The sun was above the horizon and though as yet unclouded its heat could be borne for the first hours of our journey; the road, as long as we remained on the highway to Cruces, was pretty fair, though the heavy rains which of late had been falling had here and there formed pools and holes in the clayey soil. After a ride of about two hours we left the highroad and turned off to the left, Lohmer having assured us that by taking this short cut we should certainly reach the village Obispo in good time for the train, which would thence convey us to Aspinwall. During my travels in South America I have come over many a bad road but I really think that this was the very worst I ever passed; the continual rains had converted the rich loam into a complete morass into which the mules sunk over their hoofs, here and there small hillocks one or two feet high of a hardened earth had [_]mained standing over which the beasts stepped, more frequently stumbled. After [_] an hour we reached the thick forest where labourers were at work felling trees to [_] room for the railway. Notwithstanding my bad sight, and perhaps [...] I guided my mule with the greatest [...] [38] me; not so fortunate was Mr. Lohmer; his beast stumbled, fell with him into the red colored liquid clay, and he, who on account of the heat had dressed himself in the morning in the purest, cleanest white, rose from his fall a bi-colored man, white the one, red the other side. I need hardly say what a laugh my wife and I had at him. A few steps further on, my Mariquita also came off her mule without hurting herself however. One of the many unevenesses in the road, over which the beast had to climb, was so steep that she actually slid over the head and alighted upon the stump of a tree, which facilitated her remounting. At noon we arrived at a few huts inhabited by negroes, to which village, if so it could be called, they had given the name of Culebra, the North Americans, that of Summit, for it was here where the mountain range – las Cordilleras in South, the Rocky Mountains in North America – dwindling down to an insignificant height divide the waters flowing to the Pacific from those flowing to the Atlantic. Hardly were we under shelter when the clouds, which had been gradually drawing up since sunrise, and were now covering the sky, discharged their volumes of water, which came down in torrents, sheets, buckets, or whatsoever one may call it. Of course we had to remain until this deluge had spent itself. Muleteers passed our hut where we had alighted, driving before them their mules laden with barrels containing salt provisions for the navvies; these poor animals stumbled from one hole to the other, often fell, when the peons dismounted in a trice to help them up. When the rain had ceased we remounted our beasts and continued our journey; the road was quite as bad as it had hitherto been; at last we reached a point where the railway commenced; here we left our mules and sent them back to Panamá with the guide; and in hopes of still being in time for the train for Aspinwall we walked on as rapidly as we could. At first we could pick out a clean or dry spot wheron to place our feet, for our way lay along the line of the railway, but by and by even here the mire increased to such a degree that we had to wade through it ankledeep; after a walk of at least an English mile we found some workmen from whom we learned that the passenger train had just started, but that erelong another would leave with the workmen; nothing better could be done than to wait for this train. On the line stood some crates containing crawfish or "camarones" which emitted a somewhat putrid smell; however, to us they were welcome as they served for seats and as the sky was cloudy we did not suffer from heat. We waited and waited, no train appeared, and we then determined to proceed to a hut not far distant, occupied by a negro couple who sold provisions [_] from them we obtained a roasted fowl and some good English porter. We p [...] clothes which we left to the host and hostess, and put on dry ones [...] with us in a small bundle; at [...] [39] the wished for train, a mere platform without a cover, stood before the door, for my wife a box was found to sit down upon, which seat she shared with me; Lohmer, two or three other travellers, and several labourers, had to stand. At last we moved on, but we had gone but a short distance when the engine came off the rails, and again we were at a stand still! A messenger was dispatched to Obispo to fetch assistance; it grew dark, it began to rain, and there we were in the obscurity, I holding my umbrella over my wife and myself and uncertain where the night was to be passed, whether here in the open air, or whether under shelter, Heaven knows where. More than two hours elapsed when at last help came in the shape of a hand car, into which we were crammed, and, though the two boys who moved the handles, each a bottle of brandy in his hand, were, if not drunk, at least half seas over, we arrived not without danger but without any accident in the depth of night at the village of Obispo. Here we were shown to a house honored with the name of hotel, and conducted to a room in which stood twelve stretchers, the bed clothes consisting of a thin cushion and a narrow not over clean, strip of Madapolam to answer the purpose of coverlid; my wife turned round when the door was opened, but this being the only house where lodgings were to be found we had to put up with the accomodation such as it was, and, there being but few travellers, the landlord a Polish Jew, Isaac, had the attention to place the entire room at my wife's and my sole disposal. Once more we had to change our wet clothes; this time we had to purchase the dry ones, and, as may well be conceived at exorbitant prices; for an ordinary cotton shirt I had to pay three Spanish dollars, for a narrow petticoat of like material the same price, for a pair of cotton socks, half a Spanish dollar. We asked for tea; this at least was good, and upon it and North American crackers we made our supper and then went upstairs to our bed or rather stretcher room.

*Saturday, 26th of August 1854.* Owing to the extraordinary fatigues of the previous day we had a very good night's rest. Several other travellers, who had arrived before us in Obispo, Lohmer, my wife and myself sat down to breakfast; many dishes were placed on the table but the same as the previous night tea and crackers formed our meal. The rain which fell with short intervals kept me within doors and even should I have ventured out walking about was impracticable, such was the state of the clayey swamp which separated [_] few buildings of which this miserable village consisted; these were Isaac's hotel, a few [_] under which the locomotives, wagons, etc. were kept, the shops for the blacksmith and [_] other mechanics, and finally a few huts occupied by negroes who sold provisions and [_]. All these would probably move on to the westward with the gradual [...]. It derived its present name from a small [...] [40] by and which falls into the river Chagres. Travellers who in 1854 went from Panamá to Aspinwall by way of Cruces had to embark in this last named place and reach Obispo in boats upon the two mentioned rivers. To while away the time I had nothing better to do than to enter into conversation with our landlord the Jew and his wife and sister-in-law, two vulgar North American women. At One O'clock the Jew struck his gong; it resounded far and wide, but only my wife, myself, and Lohmer took our seats at the table where dish after dish was served us but hardly anything touched. Now Isaac came with his bill, and each of us had to pay six and a half Spanish dollars. At two O'clock the train was ready; we started half-an-hour later. The road hence to Aspinwall was beautiful in the extreme; it led through the dense forest; here and there a few trees were cleared away, the ground was tilled and covered with the richest green carpet. The river Chagres was passed over a solid wooden bridge; the train was conducted with great caution and care. On more than one place the line made such a curve that I could see both ends of the train. In my previous descriptions of my repeated journeys across the isthmus I have given the names of several spots where travellers were then in the habit of resting. The train only stopped at the village of Gatun, on the right side of the Chagres river and at half past five we arrived at the Port called by the North Americans Aspinwall, situated about half a degree to the south of the mouth of the river Chagres; it owes its existence exclusively to the North Americans who chose this point on account of the facilities which it afforded for landing. Several piers and quays were already constructed in 1854 and the English Steamers, though they still continued to embark their treasure in Chagres, already came to Aspinwall to take in their passengers. This bay was formerly called by the English "Navy Bay" by the Spaniards "Bahia de Limon", and to the town which has gradually arisen the natives give the name of Colon. The houses, built of wood and painted white had a cheerful appearance; there were also some shops in which manufactured goods were exposed for sale; the prices were exorbitant. Immediately outside of Colon to the westward is a swamp which contributes to the unhealthiness of the climate. The railway of course crosses it, and on entering the place branches off in different lines to the various piers. The population of Colon consisted for the greater part of negroes, mulattoes and Sambos, the same who have made themselves masters of the entire isthmus; of the original indians not a vestige has remained. The shopkeepers, the owners of the hotels, the engineers, and similar descriptions of men who resided in Colon were white, by far the greater part North Americans, with a scanty admixture of Eur [. . .]. Besides the swamp already spoken of, another cause con [. . .] and quays which stretch [. . .] [41] had left open small pools of water which, only stirred up when the wind blew high, were generally stagnant, and shone upon by the rays of a burning sun emitted highly noxious vapours. Hardly had we arrived in Colon and the train stopped when several gentlemen came running towards us; one of them was a North American physician Dr. Whitmore with whom I was acquainted; and at whose recommendation we took up our quarters at the "St. Nicholas" hotel:

for a bedroom, and board, my wife and I paid 3 1/2 dollars N. A. Gold daily. The room was so small that one large and a small bedstead, our trunks, and one wash handstand, filled it up so completely that my wife and I could not wash and dress at the same time; I had to get up first and when I was dressed I went out to leave room for her. A thin partition of wood separated our dormitory from the general saloon where conversation and playing at cards were kept up till a late hour, and prevented our falling asleep.

*From Sunday, 27th of August to Sunday, 3rd of September*. In the course of the week travellers arrived from Panamá. All came to the St. Nicholas which by and by became crowded to excess. The heat was great; a burning sun, showers of rain and thunderstorms succeeded each other alternately. The claps of thunder when first heard by my wife she believed to be discharges of artillery. I walked out but little; once I visited an unfinished, Methodist chapel, another time I strolled for some distance along the sea shore. Four times a day the ringing of a bell summoned all inmates to the respective meals, but what was placed on the table was not only scanty, but very badly dressed for a certainty nobody ate too much. I have little doubt that to our residence in Colon, and its unhealthy climate, my wife owed the bad and dangerous fever which showed itself a few days later when we arrived in New York.

The St. Nicholas hotel was built upon piles driven into the earth and raised perhaps two feet above ground; in this space, pigs, fowls, turkeys, etc. were kept; the excrement was not cleared away, and the effluvia arising from this mass of filth and ordure must necessarily have contributed to the still further deterioration of the air, already bad enough owing to the swamp and pools above spoken of. Lohmer now and then read to me but I must confess that both my wife and myself passed in this place a very disagreeable week. The Steamers from New Orleans and New York arrived. On 3rd September the train from Panamá brought the passengers from San Francisco, and without loss of time the departure of the Steamer "Empire City" [_] New York was fixed for the following morning.

*From Monday, 4th to Tuesday, 12th of September*. On Monday at five O'clock all in [. . .]. Everyone made the best barg [. . .] [42] the carriage of his luggage, and at eight we walked to the handsome quay, alongside of which the "Empire City" was moored. My wife, the only lady, was immediately allowed to walk up the plank which led to the deck, whilst the gentlemen had to wait below till the firing of a gun gave the signal for their admittance. At twelve O'clock we steamed off; the weather was beautiful, the sky cloudless and the heat excessive. Of course the further north we went, the more the heat decreased. For the first few days we did not suffer from sea sickness. The provisions were abundant, and good enough, so that in this respect we had no reason to complain. My wife hardly ever went on deck, and never made her appearance at the meals. On board of North American Steamers, at all events it was the case on board the “Empire City”, the distinction between 1st and 2nd class passengers is not observed so strictly as on board of Steamers of other nations; they did not sit down to the same meals, but otherwise a true Republican equality prevailed; the 2nd class passengers invaded the quarter deck and there all kinds of people were sitting, smoking, chewing, spitting, and stretching themselves, their feet one or two feet higher than their head, true Yankee habits not to the liking of such as are unaccustomed to them. In the night from Wednesday to Thursday (6th to 7th September) the wind began to freshen and soon blew with a dreadful violence which continued till Saturday. Cooking could not be thought of; one day even the stewardess did not show her face in our cabin; She was, by the by, a black woman who had placed a wig of straight hair upon her curly haired pate, and wore earrings consisting of a gold circle about two inches in diameter. Of more than 200 passengers on board but a few left their berths and these were some wild fellows from California who go by the name of “rowdies”; the greater the danger became, the louder was the noise they made. Hundreds of cups, plates, glasses, and bottles came here to an untimely end; the uproar on board all the while was incessant and not to be described. Towards Saturday morning the weather cleared up, the wind lulled, and we saw a vessel, “the Reindeer” from Baltimore with all her masts cut; nothing but the hulk was left. Her captain begged ours to take his vessel in tow, which however ours refused to do because the “Empire City” was an old crazy vessel, the timbers of which would not have withstood the straining caused by the towing. With the storm the provisions seemed to have disappeared, for from Thursday till Tuesday when we arrived in New York a scarcity of eatables made itself felt. During the passage from Colon I had made few new acquaintances contenting myself with those whom I had known on the Pacific side. [. . .] himself extremely agreeable and was of great use to me on sev [. . .] [43]

*Tuesday, 12th of September 1854.* This day early in the morning, the weather being splendid, we entered the bay into which the Hudson and the East River empty their waters. When steaming up, and approaching the Town, the width of the river, and the many handsome country houses, on both sides, put me in mind of my native Elbe. We were soon moored alongside the quay, and in a few moments the deck was so completely crowded with the passengers, luggage, the agents and coachmen from the hotels, that one could hardly move. The Custom-house officer did not open one single package and contented himself with putting a chalk mark upon each. The Howard hotel was recommended to us by some of the passengers; to its coachman we delivered our luggage, and its omnibus conveyed us to the house situated in one of the busiest parts of the town – in New York's principal thoroughfare, the far famed Broadway. The first impression New York made upon us was a very favourable one; we saw at a glance that it was a great and thriving place, and all the while I remained here I became more and more convinced that New York was continually progressing. I took merely a bedroom, no private sitting room, which latter convenience would have greatly increased expense; moreover, it was the custom to receive one's visitors in the general saloons of which there were more than one in the Howard Hotel, all elegantly furnished. The inmates, about 400 in number, took their meals a-la-carte in the general dining Saloon. Breakfast stood on the table from 7 to 10, dinner from 1 to 4 and at Seven O'clock tea began to be served. I was told that in the Metrapolitan Hotel about 600 travellers had put up; in the St. Nicholas from 800 to 1000.

I paid 4 North American dollars daily for my wife and myself, wine excluded. I was surprised to observe how seldom the North Americans, when dining, asked for a bottle of wine. As soon as we had put our things a little in order, Lohmer and I walked out, to form some idea of this town, new to him and to me; my wife remained by herself and on our return she told us that she had been highly amused with the continual bustle and activity in the street, with the incessant driving up and down of carriages, and the never ending files of foot passengers. In the evening we drove in an omnibus to Taylor's saloon, an establishment of which we had heard much, and which even surpassed our expectations. It was an enormous Saloon, the floor covered with white and black marble slabs, the walls with mirrors; between each two was a recess where stood a small marble table and seats [_]vered with crimson colored woollen velvet. From the ceiling hung numberless chandeliers [_]hted up with gas, reflected over and over again in the mirrors. The saloon was crowded [_] in each recess sat a party taking refreshments. Tea, coffee and chocolate, beefsteaks [_]sters, and oyster-soup (this last a dish peculiar to the United States) [...] sweet meats, etc., were served. [...] [44] I seen a place of public resort which could be compared in magnificence to this, Taylor's establishment.

*Wednesday, 13th of September 1854*. In the forenoon my wife and I drove to 12th Street, a genteel part of the town where after much enquiry and with great difficulty we found the house of Mr. Tracy, a North American, for many years resident in Lima. We were received by his wife, a native of Lima, and her eldest daughter, Anjela, a young lady much loved and esteemed by her numerous friends and acquaintances for the many excellent qualities with which she was adorned. We had a visit from Mr. Charles Plücker who had come to the United States for the purpose of carrying back with him to Lima his daughter Francisca of whose unfortunate marriage with Mr. Constable of Edinburgh an account will be given further on (see page 282). When he was gone I went in search of Mr. Richard Irvin an excellent Scotchman, my correspondent in New York where he had been established for many years, and upon Mr. Adolphus Rodewald, brother of my friend Hermann in Lima; both, I had the good luck to find in their respective offices.

*Thursday, 14th of September 1854.* Accompanied by Charles Pflücker, my wife and myself visited the New York cemetery, called Greenwood. A ferry, covered over and fitted up as a saloon carried us across to Brooklyn, looked upon in 1854 as a suburb of New York. The motion of this ferry was so imperceptible that we actually did not observe when we left the New York side. On the other bank an omnibus stood ready to receive us; it conveyed us to Greenwood, and there for a trifle we obtained a carriage in which we drove all over the cemetery, a vast piece of ground, somewhat hilly. There were lawns, bushes, and trees, and through the midst of them ran the carriage road describing many curves. As yet there were but few monuments and in this respect it was decidedly inferior to the Pèr[?] la Chaise; there we had been in a city of the dead, here, only occasionally a solitary monument reminded us of the object of this extensive area. The handsomest monument was that erected to the memory of a young lady, Charlotte Candia, who on her 18th birthday had closed her earthly career. This day she had spent with some of her friends in high glee; towards evening they drove out together, the horses ran away, and the young lady was thrown out and killed on the spot. The evening we passed in a small theatre where Buckley's minstrels delighted the audience. They were white North Americans who had disguised themselves as blacks and sang the most comical negro songs.

*Friday, 15th of September 1854.* With Mr. Irvin I went in search of an English ocu [...] enjoyed a great reputation in New York. He examined my eyes with th [...] answer that he would not [...] [45] anything to them; on the contrary, he advised me to hasten to "headquarters", to Dr. Rosas of Vienna. It was as late as 6 before I came home; my wife, who had had during my absence a very long visit from Pflücker, felt so poorly that she immediately went to bed, and requested me to call in Dr. Young, who attended the hotel. He looked upon my wife's indisposition as a trifle, and expected that in a day or two she would again be quite well.

*From Saturday, 16th of September to Wednesday, 18th of October 1854.* Relying upon Dr. Young's opinion I accepted an invitation from Mr. Adolphus Rodewald to spend Saturday the 16th Septr. with him in his country house upon Staten island, lying in Hudson river. At about 1 O'clock Mr. Charles Pflücker and I were conveyed to the island by one of the many ferries which cross the river. At the landing place stood Mr. Rodewald's carriage, he himself waiting for us. For several hours we drove over the whole little island, and Mr. R. did not fail to call our attention to many a handsome prospect over hill and dale, over wood and water. Besides us three, Mr. Rodewald's wife, a North American; also his eldest brother, Fritz, from New Orleans, and his lady, sat down to a plain but very nice dinner. The last named couple had come to New York to escape the dangerous fevers which prevail regularly every year in New Orleans during the hot season. The conversation was of course to please the ladies, carried on in English, a language with which we four Germans were perfectly conversant. It was a most beautiful evening. Pflücker and I left by the last ferry, and confessed to each other that we had spent a very pleasant day. On reaching my house bad news awaited me; my wife had become much worse; a fever had declared itself which from day to day increased in violence. Every second day at about six or seven in the evening delirium commenced which did not cease till about two in the morning; large pieces of ice were incessantly placed upon her head and into her hands, small pieces I put into her mouth, but the heat could not be overcome. During the first two or three days she vomited all the nourishment she took; this however the Doctor succeeded in curing by means of very strong pills. As nobody in the house understood Spanish, I had to translate everything. I also rendered my wife every service which she stood in need of, and which a female nurse could have rendered her, though I must not omit to say that a female who acted as superintendent to all the servants in the house, was very kind towards my wife, and also rendered her much assistance. I need hardly say that this was a dreadful time I passed. I hardly ever left the house, and only the room to take my meals; true I lay down to sleep but awoke regularly at the hour when my wife had to take her medicine. After a weeks time her health improved so [_] that by the Doctor's advice we drove out one or two hours a day; she however was so weak [...] had to be carried in a chair up and down stairs. In the carriage [...] opened her eyes and took [...] [46] She had a relapse, and we lost all confidence in Dr. Young; but as, whilst in the hotel, we could not well call in another medical man we determined upon removing. At the recommendation of Dr. Tirado, the Peruvian Minister resident in the United States, we moved to the Clarendon Hotel, where we called in an English Doctor, whose name has escaped my memory, but who had the great advantage of understanding and speaking Spanish perfectly; moreover, he was extremely agreeable, and his demeanour inspired confidence. The Clarendon Hotel was not so much frequented as the St. Nicholas and Metropolitan, but it was looked upon as the most aristocratic. It was situated in a retired part of the town to the right of Union Square, whilst the other two, as well as the Howard, stood on the one or the other side of Broadway. In these three hotels the servants were exclusively negroes and mulattoes dressed in white, who, by the word of command, or, more correctly speaking, by the clapping of the hands of their superior marched to the dining room like soldiers in a file; at a signal they put down the dishes, at another they took off the covers, and at a third they marched out again. In the Clarendon on the other hand, the servants were all Irish girls, neatly and uniformly dressed in printed calico. Dr. Tirado, his wife, sister and son, with servants, occupied a full suite of rooms for which they paid six hundred North American dollars monthly. During the short time that we stayed in this place they were extremely kind towards us, and had my wife been in good health we should willingly have remained here the whole time we stayed in New York, but as not the slightest attention was shown to a sick person, which my wife certainly was, we left after a few days, and now took our lodgings in a private boarding-house, quite in the style of similar establishments in London. The daughter Luisa was the mistress, she it was who ordered and did everything. My wife had the good luck to meet here a Lima lady, the young wife of Vicente Pazos, who rendered her every service in her power, in fact did everything to make herself agreeable. Don Vicente was generally absent travelling about in the country on business. He was at the time a partner of Zaracondegui & Co. of Lima. The house where we now lived was situated in 21st Street, between 4th and 5th or 5th and 6th Avenue, quite distant from the bustle of the commercial part of New York. Though my wife had by no means recovered her health she was however well enough to be able to bear the passage across the Atlantic, and on the 18th October we left. Although our residence in New York had lasted five weeks, the dangerous illness of my wife had prevented me from visiting the far famed Falls of Niagara, distant from New York by Steamer and rail no more than 24 hours. Meanwhile, Mr. Charles Pflücker had [_] into the far North West of Canada fetched his daughter and embarked with her for [...] the Dutch, when it bore the [...] [47] Amsterdam; at the time it fell into the hands of the English it received its present name. No situation in the World could be more advantageous for trade than that of New York; it lies on a peninsula which stretches from South to North and which ends in a point, the Castle Gardens, where, as said above, the Hudson, which forms the boundary to the West, and the East River on the East, join. High up both these rivers numberless vessels lie close to the shore, on the East River so close in that the bowsprits protrude into the street. The Hudson is lined with many quays where the Steamers generally anchor. The Commercial part of the town is that nearest to the point, here are the banks, the counting houses, the stores, the Custom-house, etc. The Streets in this neighbourhood, as in all old towns, are irregularly built and bear peculiar names, such as Wall Street, Beaver St., Fawn St., etc.; whilst further up where the peninsula gradually widens, the town is built with great regularity. The streets and avenues are numbered; to the Streets running from West to East, the word East or West is added, just as they run to the East or West of Broadway, whilst the direction of the avenues is from North to South. Broadway, a beautiful Street of which the Yankees may well be proud, is from two to three English miles long; it commences a short distance further up than Castle Gardens and terminates at Union Square. The foot pavements are of great width; on both sides are splendid buildings, the gigantic hotels, the St. Nicholas clad in marble, the Metropolitan in granite, beautiful shops and stores, amongst which that of Stewart ranks highest, churches, without any pretension to architectural beauty, and playhouses, which could hardly be distinguished from their neighbours were it not for the play bills stuck to them and printed, in the American fashion with letters of an enormous size. A small park with a town-house lies on the right side of Broadway; not far from it stands a Museum for objects of natural history and other curiosities, but it is so insignificant and in fact so miserable that the New York people themselves laugh at it and have given it the name of the "rarity shop". The Opera house was about being concluded whilst we were there, and I was assured that when finished it would rival like buildings in the first capitals of Europe. Broadway is always filled with vehicles of all descriptions and with foot passengers, amongst whom ladies, not of loose character, dressed with great elegance and walking by themselves, a rather unusual sight for Europeans. Whilst we were living in the Howard Hotel I counted more than once the number [_] all kinds of carriages which passed between noon and two O'clock in the afternoon, and I invariably found it to be 60 every 4 minutes. Towards one in the morning the ratting [_] carriages generally ceased; it recommenced at four. However, with the bustle and throng [_]apside and the Poultry of London; Broadway could not yet be compared. [. . .] which run parallel with this [. . .] [48] backward and forward, from morning till night, cars drawn by horses; inside there is room for about 30 passengers, fare 5 cents, fare per omnibus 6 cents. These last named useful vehicles are in so far different from those which I have seen in Europe, that those in New York are without the guard who stands at the door to receive the money; the fare is handed to the driver through a small hole in the roof, and a broad leather thong is attached to his arm and to the door so that nobody can get out without his observing it. The Exchange and the Custom House are built in a circular shape, they look pretty, but even the New York merchants told me that they did not answer their purpose. Wall Street is the Lombard St. of New York; here the merchants meet in the open air, and the rates of exchange are fixed and quoted. Far out to the Southward, streets were traced in 1854, not yet built, but the New Yorkers expected that by and by the whole peninsula would be covered with brick and mortar. At the time of our visit the population was estimated at six hundred thousand souls.

Two days before our departure Mr. Irvin invited me to drive with him int[o] the country to have a look at the aqueduct which supplies the town with water. We were accompanied by a young Mr. Schutte established at New Orleans and son of Shutte partner of Gibbs Bright & Co. of Liverpool. Our road lay of course Northward, for in every other direction New York is surrounded by water. On both sides pretty country houses were built but trees were wanting, perhaps owing to the nature of the soil, which I found to be very rocky. Mr. Irvin assured me that everything was being done to remedy this evil. Two or three English miles out of town we came to a pretty valley spanned by an aqueduct, consisting of two rows of of handsome arches, the one above the other. We returned to Mr. Irvin's house where we took our dinner quite in the English style; his lady and eldest daughters being absent on a trip [_] England his youngest daughter, hardly ten years of age, took the head of the table, which I could not help thinking rather ridiculous. Whilst here somebody entered who brought the news that Sebastopol had been taken by the united English and French forces; this however was a mistake, as it turned out afterwards – the news merely referred to the victory of the Alma, gained on the 20th September 1854. My acquaintances in New York, besides Mr. Irvin were: the Tracys, the Rodewalds, the Tirados and Rollin Thorne. Lohmer I occasionally visited in private lodgings where he was under medical treatment to get rid of a nasty disease. Once also my wife and I called upon Mr. Stanhope Prevost who with part of his family had for a short time taken up his residence in the Metropolitan Hotel.

Whilst we were in New York the Steamer "Arctic" on her return from Liverpool to [...] in the neighbourhood of Newfoundland. She was going at the rate of [...] by the dense fog, she was run into [_] [49] French Steamer called the "Vesta"; the collision of course was felt, but Captain Lewis of the "Arctic" heeded it so little that he put out one of his boats with the mate to render assistance to the "Vesta", but hardly had this been done when a large hole in the low was discovered. The water rushed in, quickly did the "Arctic" fill all discipline and subordination was lost the sailors and firemen loosened the boats, threw themselves into them, and for the greater part were saved, whilst nearly all the passengers were drowned. Amongst them were three of Collin's own family; old Mr. Brown, the chief of the well known firms which bore his name in Liverpool and New York, lost children and grandchildren six in number. The Captain himself was saved, but after having driven about on the ocean upon a plank, for more than 36 hours, he was much blamed for negligence and for want of self possession. The "Vesta" reached St. John's though with difficulty. The day the news came to New York was a day of mourning; all the vessels in the Port, all public buildings hoisted their flags half mast high.

*From Wednesday, 18th of October to Monday, 30th.* Wednesday morning Pazos accompanied us to the quay whence a ferry conveyed us to the opposite shore of New Jersey where the "Canada", one of the small but safe Steamers of Cunard's line was waiting for the passengers. My wife, still very poorly, lay down in her berth. During the passage, which lasted 13 days, she managed to creep only twice to the ladies saloon, where she had again to lie down on the sofa. The stewardess was attentive and I had also reason to be satisfied with the Doctor, whom I called in, and who prescribed some palliatives. I for my part got on pretty well; for two or three days, when the weather was rough, sea-sickness overcame me, and I kept quietly lying in my berth. I hardly became acquainted with any of the North Americans who formed the bulk of the passengers. He whom I liked best, and with whom I walked the deck sometimes, was a young English student who during the vacations had taken a pleasure trip to the United States. There were also on board two catholic clergymen whom the Holy Father had cited to Rome, there to attend the Council where the dogma of the Virgin Mary's Immaculate conception was to be discussed; the one was Bishop of Buffalo the other, Mr. Hughes, archbishop of New York. The last day of our being on board the 30th, as was the custom on board these Steamers, champagne was given gratis at dinner, and many toasts were given, one of them by the archbishop, who said, that if any of the passengers on board the "Canada" should ever present himself in the archiepiscopal palace of New York, Mr. Hughes should always be most happy to receive him. In the evening of this day we were in smooth water. My wife ventured to the ladies saloon, whither I accompanied her [_]nd where we made the acquaintance of a Spanish lady and of a lawyer, a native of Venezuela, who accompanied her to Europe, there to carry on a law-suit of vast importance [_] her. They had kept entirely out of sight during the 13 days, now they showed themselves for [...] time. He treated me to champagne, took himself too much of this exhilarat [...] to expatiate on the great qualit [...] [50] extraordinary man who had ever lived.

*Tuesday, 31st of October.* I was up by 3 a.m.; every quarter of an hour I ventured on deck, but the dark, raw, and rainy night drove me back again. Long before daybreak we were quietly moored in one of the Docks of Liverpool. At daybreak all the luggage was carried to the dining saloon, the Custom house officers came on board, examined the packages in a superficial manner, and by eight O'clock my wife and myself, accompanied by the Spanish lady and her lawyer, were on shore, the latter all the while cursing the bad weather, and finding fault with everything English. In a cab we drove to the Waterloo Hotel, considered at the time the best in Liverpool, but it being crowded to excess we had to move to the Adelphi Hotel, already known to me from my former visit. The day was certainly very disagreeable, for it did not cease raining; nevertheless, had my wife been in good health, we might have enjoyed the excellent breakfast, and the cheerful blazing fire in the chimney place. At a later hour the weather cleared up a little; a cab conveyed us to the terminus, and a train to Waterloo, a small place out of town to the Westward close to the Mersey. Here old Mrs. Garland with her daughters and the children of her deceased son Andrew resided. The distance from the terminus to her house was not great – perhaps a quarter of an hour's walk – but so weak was my wife that she reached it with great difficulty and on arrival was completely exhausted. We were received by the inmates with great kindness, but whilst there my wife had another serious attack of the fever from which she had suffered so severely whilst in New York and I was glad that I could get a carriage which took us back to the terminus. Mrs. Garland's house was rather small but neatly arranged and furnished. From their front windows they had a fine view over the wide Mersey. Miss Emma the eldest of the daughters had taken charge of the children of her late brother Andrew and whom she educated. She did not spend the evening with us having been invited to a soirée where she expected to meet young Samuel Mardon, our fellow passenger as far as Panamá. As soon as we were back in our hotel my wife, very unwell, went to bed.

*Wednesday, 1st of November 1854.* Young Mardon, James Jack and Samuel Myer of Manchester called; all three were very agreeable. Jack invited us to spend some days at his country seat, which offer we thankfully declined, but it was impossible for us to resist Mr. Myer's earnest entreaties to spend a few days in his cottage situated a short distance outside of Manchester. With Mardon I visited St. George's Hall lately concluded; it was a splendid building intended for public meetings, concer [...]. After my return I induced my wife to accompany me to this edific [...] the fever had debilitated her to [...] [51] that when walking back she had to sit down on the threshold of a door, and glad was I when I saw her in bed again in the hotel.

*Thursday, 2nd of November 1854.* After breakfast I ordered a carriage; we drove for an hour or so through the streets of this town which was already familiar to us from our stay there in the previous year, then to the terminus. The road between Liverpool and Manchester presents nothing of particular interest. In the same carriage with us was an elderly austere looking lady with a young companion who all the while had to read aloud to her mistress. In the Manchester terminus Mr. Myer was waiting for us. A carriage stood ready and together with him we drove to his cottage situated in a village, the name of which has escaped my memory. The cottage was small but extremely neat, and everything was so prettily so tastefully arranged and fitted up that in reality we had nothing to wish for; of splendour and extravagance there was no trace.

Mr. Myer placed his bed room at our disposal and begged us to consider his house as if it were our own; we should not put ourselves out of the way on his account nor would he do so on ours. He generally breakfasted with us, rarely came to dinner; tea we ordered when we liked. His domestics were: an elderly housekeeper, a servant girl and a male servant, which latter also acted as groom, for Myer had his gig and horse in which he frequently drove to town. Nowhere could we have been taken care of, and better attended to than we were here. Only my wife when left by herself felt the time pass rather heavily, for except Sundays I generally passed the forenoons in Meyer's office in Manchester, called upon some of the correspondents of H. Witt & Schutte of whom Mr. Langworthy was the most gentlemanly; the remainder were common manufacturers with whom Mr. Meyer was on very good, nay, intimate terms. Whosoever has ever been in England must have been struck with the cleanliness and neatness of the turnpike roads; on both sides run, sometimes elevated, a footpath, hard and dry, then a high hedge, carefully attended to and well trimmed; behind the hedge extend cultivated fields or meadows; here and there appears a country house partly concealed among shrubbery, in other places the houses of the poor cottagers, each with a small well kept garden in front. Manchester and its vicinity are notorious for frequent rains but notwithstanding this great inconvenience the high roads are always kept clean. Hardly does the soft mud accumulate when you see numbers of labourers at work [_]oving it aside. Under these circumstances it is not to be wondered at that I [_] not avail myself of the stage coaches which were incessantly driving to and [. . .] preferred walking the distance of 3 or 4 miles. Of Man [. . .] is to be said; it is true that there [. . .] [52] but it presents upon the whole a sombre and melancholy appearance, and more than once, when the atmosphere was particularly heavy, and pressed down the smoke of the innumerable chimney stalks of this manufacturing place – the first on the globe – I actually noted in my throat a somewhat bitter taste caused by the smoke.

*Tuesday, 7th of November*. After a residence of five days in Mr. Meyer's cottage, which time he had rendered to us quite as pleasant as was in his power, we continued our journey. Accompanied by him we drove to the terminus in Manchester, and at ten the train started for Birmingham. We steamed along over the level well cultivated country and I had the good luck of having a very agreeable gentleman for our fellow-traveller; his name was Wilbraham; he told me that he had been a military man, had been all over the continent, and that he was now travelling about in Great Britain with the object of lecturing to the poorer classes of society; his conversation was very interesting. In Birmingham we took up our quarters for the night in Queen's hotel adjoining the terminus, which we found to be particularly good. As soon as we had taken our dinner my wife retired to rest and I, after having strolled about for some time in the uninteresting streets of this town soon followed her example.

*From Wednesday, 8th to Sunday, 12th of November.* After breakfast I engaged a cab to drive us about a little in order that my wife might form some idea of this place, Birmingham – which, with the exception of the numerous manufactories, none of which we visited – presents nothing worth the traveller's attention; we then started afresh per train, and long before sunset were at the to me, well known Euston Square Terminus in London. I drove to more than one hotel where we could only obtain bedrooms in the second story, and as my wife continued so weak that she could with difficulty ascend one pair of stairs we had to look out for other quarters, which we found at last in Bacon's Hotel, Great Queen Street, Lincoln's Innfields. The bedroom, which looked towards the inner yard was dark and gloomy, our sitting room towards the street not much better. The furniture and curtains had seen much use, and were consequently worn out and threadbare. We remained here till

*Monday, 13th of November.* The whole time, with the exception of a short drive on Sunday my wife, always poorly, did not leave the room. In the forenoon I went to the City to the Counting houses of A. Gibbs & Sons, Cotesworth & Powell, and Eduard Sieveking & Son. After dinner, which was very plain, my wife soon went to bed. On Thursday and Saturday I spent the last hours of the day with my Aunt, Mrs. Frances Willink [...] the most pleasant ladies whom I have ever known. Old Mrs. D [...] daughter had since my last visit [...] [53] cousin Dr. John Creswell; neither of the two had I an opportunity of seeing. Diederich had the kindness to come to my lodgings on Friday night and to write a long letter under my dictation. On Sunday the weather was beautiful, the sky cloudless, an extraordinary event in London in the month of November, and I availed myself of if to pay a visit to my good friend Mrs. Marian Grautoff who I knew lived for the time in Kingston-upon-Thames. Thither I went per train and for a very long time I had to run about in the Streets of this pretty, neat country town asking everybody for Mrs. Grautoff's residence; at last I came upon some one who showed me the way to her house. This excellent lady was kindness personified; her daughters Carolina and Ellen were also agreeable young ladies; however to me the mother was by far the most pleasant. In 1845 they resided at Croydon, in 1851 they occupied a pretty Country house on Herrn hill; now I found them in lodgings in Kingston-upon-Thames; but everywhere they had a particular knack of giving a comfortable appearance to their apartments. We had to talk over many many subjects; thus the time passed away, and when I reached the terminus the train had just started, and I had to engage a carriage to convey me to London; it was an open one, and though, as already said, it was a fine day for the season yet, being without a cloak, I felt rather cold. The road lay through a pretty varied country, through villages, through the midst of fields, here cultivated, there lying fallow. I passed through Kew, and turning round a corner found myself, to my surprise, in Brompton, an integral part of London. I left Sloane Street to my right, passed Knight's bridge, and was now in a quarter of the town well known to me. When I reached Bacon's hotel my wife felt so well that she thought a drive could not do her any harm. The landlord procured us a coach and ordered the driver to take us to the handsomest parts of London, and well he knew what he was about; he took us to the West End, and on our return my wife confessed that after all London was the most splendid of all towns, even New York, of which we had such a grand idea, whilst there, fell into the background. The evening of this day I spent with Robert and Maria Cresswell, always single, always in their dingy rooms in Doctor's Commons, always prosy, and always kind hearted.

*Monday, 13th of November 1854*. We left our sombre Hotel. A cab conveyed us and our luggage to London Bridge Station and thence a train to Dover. In the carriage with us was a lady with a pretty little boy; she, the wife of an officer who was fighting in the [_]nea, prided herself not a little upon her husband's name having been mentioned [...] daily papers. The Scotch battalion in which he served, had, she told me [...] battle of Balaclava by a valiant defence [...] [54] Russians, when their companions in arms, the Turks, had fled and left them by themselves in a shameful manner. In Dover an omnibus was ready to receive us, and took us to the quay where we stepped on board the Steamer. She was a French screw Steamer, and her motion such that for the first hour my wife and myself suffered dreadfully from sea-sickness; there were but few passengers, and we two had a large cabin to ourselves. The Steward, a Frenchman, was good-natured, and rendered my wife every service in his power. When we were about midway, the sea went down, and in the same proportion our sufferings diminished. In Calais we went to a good hotel, and after an excellent dinner we soon went to bed to rest from the fatigues of the day.

*Tuesday, 14th of November 1854*. Before we continued our journey I had time to go to the quays, solidly and handsomely constructed. With some difficulty I discovered a short column which has been erected on the spot where Louis XVIII stepped on shore after the Paris peace of 1814, and Napoleon's banishment to Elba. On the evening of this day we reached Lille where I asked for an hotel close to the terminus; we were shown to one, 2nd or 3rd class, and here we obtained a small bedroom with a blazing fire in the chimney-place, and this in all probability contributed to the violent fever from which my wife again suffered this night.

*Wednesday, 15th of November*. We reached Brussels very late at night owing to two delays which had occurred on the road; the first time, we had to wait several hours on the line in expectation of a goods train which had to pass at a certain spot, and which was very long behind its time. Thus, upon our arrival in Malines, the train which was to have taken us on to Brussels had already left, and we had to wait till the next started. In Brussels we took up our quarters in Hotel de l'Europe, the same rooms which we had last time being allotted to us. This was my 4th or 5th visit to Brussels. On more than one occasion I have given a detailed description, which I shall not repeat here. We remained three days but, on account of the weak state of my wife's health, we only drove out once, when we made the round of the boulevards which encircle the town. The Peruvian Consul General, Mariano Eduardo Rivero, and Mrs. Riva Agüero were both particularly friendly towards us; with the former we spent Thursday and Saturday, with the latter, Friday evening. Mr. Auregan came on purpose from Paris in order to have a conversation with us; also General Santa Cruz, who was here on a Diplomatic mission for the Republic of Guatemala, called upon us.

*Sunday, 19th of November 1854.* We continued our journey. It is well known [...] railway from Liege to Aix-la-Chapelle has cost a great deal of money, ow [...] but for the very same reason it is [...] [55] measure picturesque, which I have observed and mentioned every time that I have come this way. In July 1851 when I made the journey accompanied [...] Schutte the country was clad in the rich green of summer; in Autumn of [...] year when I passed through with my wife, the foliage of the trees, in its autumnal hue presented perhaps a still prettier appearance; now we were far advanced in the year, the trees were stripped of their leaves and looked barren and sad. On the other side of Verviers we passed the Prussian territory, the luggage was searched, and the passports taken from us to be returned in Aix-la-Chapelle. In this town we alighted in the hotel "des Quatre Saisons", where, I believe, we were the only guests. Immediately after dinner my wife retired to her dormitory, whilst I went to the theatre close by. The modern part of Aix-la-Chapelle in the vicinity of the terminus is well built, whilst further in, the old part has its crooked narrow streets with gabled houses, such as I have found all over Germany.

*Monday, 20th of November 1854.* As the train did not start till ten or 11 O'clock, I had time to enter the Cathedral, of which, it is true I did not see much, but what I saw pleased me so well that I determined to remain at least one day in Aix-la-Chapelle the first time I might again pass through this town and so I actually did about 18 months later. Once more we rattled along on the railroad. At Düsseldorf we passed the Rhine in a ferry, and whilst we had to wait for the next train I strolled about outside the town in the neighbourhood of the terminus. Though the season was unfavourable I thought the country very pretty and I flattered myself that some day or other I might have an opportunity of revisiting this place in Spring or Summer, but such an opportunity has not presented itself up to the present day 1876 and in all probability I shall have to say good by to this World without ever seeing again [_] terminus of Dusseldorf. It was late in the evening when we started, and we [_]hed Elberfeld in the dark; here we went to a large hotel, name not given, my wife immediately to bed, I to the general dining and supper room below, not to satisfy the cravings of nature – for we had dined on the road from Aix-la-Chapelle – but to obtain some information regarding the famous oculist who was living in this neighbourhood, and to learn how things went on in the world. Many gentlemen sat round the table, all more or less talkative; freely did they enter into conversation with a stranger like myself; the Crimean War was the topic, in which a lively interest was taken by all.

*Tuesday, 21st of November*. Immediately after breakfast I ordered a coach and we [_] for the village of Grefrath where the famous oculist De Leuw resided, whom I [_] to consult about my eyes. Grefrath lies to the West of Elberfeld and [...] through a pretty, hilly, country [...] [56] village, where we alighted in the hotel, the groundfloor of which was occupied by the Doctor. I was of [...] to be immediately admitted, but was requested to go up stairs with my [_] until the Doctor had leisure to receive me. We found here, waiting like [_]self, a North German, rough and disagreeable, and an extremely pleasant [_]chman who was member of the Supreme Court of Justice in Metz. At two, dinner was served, to which, besides those already mentioned, sat down a lady from Brussels with her daughter and a young woman from Hamburg, companion of a rich London lady, a Mrs. Goldschmidt, which latter however did not make her appearance. Dinner over I once more sued the Doctor's one-eyed aide-de-camp Schneider with fair words and still fairer money, to procure me admittance, but all in vain. When it grew dark we returned to Elberfeldt without having attained the object of our visit. My wife, fatigued, the natural consequence of her great debility, immediately went to bed, I to the general saloon below to take a light supper, and to while away the time.

*Wednesday, 22nd of November*. I was up at a very early hour for I wanted to avail myself of the first train for Grefrath there to pay my second visit to Dr. De Leuw; it was still dark, and great was my surprise when I saw the snow lying on the ground more than a foot deep. Shortly after my arrival at the terminus the train started, and we arrived at about eight at a station not far from Grefrath, whither, after half an hour's delay, a post carriage conveyed me. At about nine I was at the hotel where the yesterday mentioned persons had just sat down to breakfast, and I joined them. I sent word to the doctor that I was there and waiting to be admitted, but again the entire forenoon passed and I was not called; fortunately the Frenchman and the young Hamburg lady were both very agreeable, and as [_] were more or less in the same predicament as myself, all three did our best to shorten the time by conversing on a thousand topics; dinner was served, and I was almost despairing of being called, when the one-eyed messenger came in to inform me that his master was ready to receive me. I hastened below. Dr. De Leuw was a small spare man, his hair snow white, his countenance pleasing, and inspiring confidence. Round his neck hang a large diamond cross with which decoration George the blind King of Hanover had presented him. He examined my eyes, not with the help of a lens, and a small looking glass of which I know that other oculists avail themselves, but contented himself with looking straight into them, and declared that what I [...] from was the commencement of a cataract, which however might [...] my eyebrows and eyelids with certa [...] [57] prescribed by him and prepared by the Grefrath druggist. I told him I would return on the following day, bade good by to my acquaintances up stairs, the post cart took me to the Station, the train to Elberfeldt, and my own legs to the hotel, where I arrived in the dark. I found my wife in pretty good health and spirits, and the day had not passed so heavily for her as I had feared; she had amused herself with watching the incessant movement in the Street, for Elberfeld was, and is, a very thriving manufacturing town. She told me that a certain Mr. Pilgrim, a manufacturer established in Barmen, had called upon her in the course of the day, and expressed a wish to see me.

*Thursday, 23rd of November 1854.* After breakfast I drove in a cab to the office of Messrs. Pilgrim & Co. of Barmen. Barmen and Elberfeldt, it is well known, lie so close to each other that they are generally considered as forming one town. I however observed that the small space which separates them is not entirely covered with buildings. Both belong to the class of old German towns of which I have spoken more than once, the streets narrow, not always straight, the foot pavements of little width, the houses three, four and five stories high with pointed roofs and with gables towards the Street. Mr. Pilgrim begged me to excuse his having given me this trouble, and added that having observed my name in the list of strangers and knowing that I had an establishment in Lima he begged me to give him some information on iron-ware suitable for the Peruvian markets which however I was not able to do. I returned to the hotel, another carriage was put in request and in the same my wife and I returned to Grefrath where in the same hotel where the Doctor resided we obtained a large good room on the ground-floor opposite the Doctor's. Here we remained till

*Tuesday, 28th of November.* My wife took her meals by herself in her room; she was carefully attended to, and was quite pleased with our short stay in the village. I, on the other hand took breakfast, dinner and tea upstairs at table d'hote, where, in order to pass the time, I was in the habit of remaining a long while. The hotel was prettily situated on the side of a hill; from the windows we had a view over the village itself situated somewhat in a hollow, and across to a ridge of heights which confined the whole horizon. At this season, the middle of autumn, the ground was for some days covered with ice and snow; then a thaw set in which rendered the roads intransitable and prevented me from taking my customary walks.

On Monday afternoon my wife and myself paid Dr. De Leuw our last visit; [_] examined my wife's eyes and pronounced them to be as sound and strong as [_] ld be expected at her age. With regard to mine he hoped that I should derive [_] benefit from the liquids which he had ordered me to use, and requested […] him another visit in January of the […] [58] to whom the village of Grefrath owed, if not its existence, at least much of the opulence which it enjoyed at that time, had the peculiarity of writing his prescriptions in such a manner that only the Grefrath apothecary could understand and prepare them. His son, the young Doctor, as he was called, also practised in the village; but as yet his reputation, if ever he obtained any, was in embryo. At an early hour of this day, Tuesday, we drove to the small railway station already spoken of whence the train carried us back to the terminus in Elberfeld; here we had to wait a short time and then continued our journey on the branch railway as far as Dortmund. For a considerable distance the road ran over elevated ground, to the right of which stretched an extensive valley wrapped up in the white winding sheet of the season. The temperature was mild, and thus we had nothing to suffer from cold. We reached Dortmund in time for the train from Cologne but the minutes allowed me were so few that I ran the greatest risk of being left behind, or at least of being separated from our luggage; fortunately however neither the one nor the other happened and hardly had we taken our seats when the whistle sounded and the snorting monster started afresh. On account of my wife's weakness we did not proceed this day further than Preusisch Minden, where we stopped for the night.

*Wednesday, 29th of November 1854*. We were again on the move. We passed through Hanover without stopping, and reached in good time the small town of Celle where I intended to remain a day in order to introduce my wife to my cousin Theodore Hugues, clergyman of the Calvinist congregation in this place. All the respectable hotels were occupied by the members of the Hanoverian "Ritterschaft", which word is more or less equivalent to the English "Knights of the Shire" who had flocked hither to hold a meeting, and we had thus to put up in a pu[_] house of little pretensions. After a frugal dinner I went in search of my cousin, who lived a little out of town, and who received me with the greatest cordiality. Theodore is a particularly pleasant man, quite a gentleman, and has always interesting little stories to relate, which he also did this evening and which I translated into Spanish as well as I could. He had been married twice and, now a widower, it was his eldest daughter Agnes who kept house for him, his two younger daughters and his son Anton, officer in the Hanoverian service were absent from home. Agnes of course served the tea, she handed us the cakes and bread and butter, and as well as her father made herself as [. . .] as she possibly could. It was about ten O'clock when [. . .]. [59]

*Thursday, 30th of November*. Whilst at breakfast we received from my cousin a welcome present of fresh oysters; he himself called and accompanied us to the terminus. The road now lay over the uninteresting barren Lüneburg plain, "haide" or heath. Üelzen, one of the Stations, is well known to travellers for its excellent bread and butter, of which they never fail to partake whilst the train stops; of the town of Lüneburg only the steeples are visible from the Station. Darkness set in, and my wife's impatience to reach Hamburg and to see her granddaughters increased from hour to hour. When I last had been in Haarburg travellers used to avail themselves of a small Steamer, which landed them on the opposite side in St. Pauli; now omnibuses and cabs stood ready to receive them. We entered one of these vehicles, our luggage was stowed away, and we drove to the quay, here a ferry was moored, put in motion by steam; it carried us across the Southern branch of the Elbe to the island of Wilhelmsburg, which we traversed in an omnibus over a well kept chausée from its southern to its northern bank. The narrow northern branch of the river we crossed in a small ferry, moved, not by steam, but by the united strength of a few powerful men. We landed on the Grapbrook, a level piece of land which extends to the Brook Gate. In former times it was covered with grass, as its name indicates, and probably served for pasture ground; now it was occupied by slips for the construction of vessels, with factories and other large buildings. That part of Hamburg nearest to the Brook Gate still preserved its mediœval appearance, for the conflagration of May 1842 had not touched it, but when we emerged where the fire had commenced, we immediately were struck with the difference; here were open places, the streets wide, the houses elegant and built in the modern style. We took up our quarters in the Hotel de l'Europe, well known to us from our visit in 1851.

Without delay I ordered a Droschka to take me to Mrs. Rücker's in the suburb of St. George where I expected to find Corina and Amalia Schutte, but was told that they had already left the institution, and now resided with their uncle and aunt, Mr. and Mrs. Daniel Schutte in Ferdinand Street. Thither I hastened; the girls met me on the staircase, and I wondered to find them so strong, tall, robust, and healthy, as they seemed to be. I merely saluted Mr. and Mrs. Schutte and drove with the girls to the hotel. My wife rejoiced to see her grand-daughters after a lapse of nearly three years; for the night they remained with us.

*Friday, 1st of December*. Our sitting room had a pretty view over the Alster, the [_] Jungfernstiegs, and the Lombard bridge, described by me more than once […] looked to the backyard. […] [60] it lasted till the 12th May 1855, and as regards myself these months passed away in a very agreeable manner, owing principally to my many acquaintances, relations and a few intimate friends whom I had both in Hamburg and in Altona, partly also to the handsome environs of both towns, which had made a deep impression in my imagination ever since the days of my childhood, and which even now in their wintry garb appeared beautiful to me. I spent the days more or less in the following manner: I rose at so early an hour that, after a light breakfast consisting of a cup of coffee and bread and butter, I could be at eight at my cousin's Mrs. Kramer where for more than an hour I instructed in Spanish her daughter Maria and the adopted daughter Luisa Hintze. I found my wife on my return making her breakfast on a cup of chocolate. She whiled away the time partly with reading (for, from a circulating library I obtained Spanish books) partly with penning long epistles to her daughters, and occasionally writing under my dictation. The pleasant view from the window, and the continual movement in the Streets, on foot, on horseback and in carriages, for a few weeks, the skaters on the Alster, and, when the ice was gone, boats and skiffs upon the same water, afforded her continual amusement. When the weather would allow it I took a short walk; for a few months I took lessons in Italian, in which however I made little progress, for being unable to read and write, all the instruction was verbal, and from twelve to four O'clock I had, Sundays excepted, with me an individual who read and wrote for me. The first whom I engaged for this purpose was a certain Müffelmann, recommended to me by Professor Wurm; he was an extraordinary specimen of human kind; he called himself a private teacher, and was disagreeably pedantic; he was of short stature and his head, of uncommon size, rested upon a puny body. He afterwards obtained a situation as teacher in the college of Apenrade, when a young Mr. Zimmermann took his place; this was a clever and agreeable young fellow, a pupil in the Johanneum. The only fault I found with him was his bad handwriting; he left me at Easter to go to a University and I now engaged an elderly man Mr. Schroeder who, though rather slow, pleased me best of the three; he had originally studied theology, but not having prospered in that line he had turned his attention to mercantile affairs, and gained his livelihood as book-keeper to manufacturers and small shopkeepers. At four O'clock I used to go below to table d'hote, where I made but few new acquaintances; the only one with whom I conversed a good deal […] North American, who, full of Yankee prejudices, had come to Hamburg […] wife dined by herself in our room [_] [61] she was generally joined by her two grand daughters who took tea with us and remained till ten, when Mr. Schutte's servant girl came to fetch them home; when with us, they sometimes read aloud to my wife in Spanish, sometimes to me in German. I also dictated to them; in the forenoon at their uncles, they followed up under their respective masters the various studies which they had begun at Mrs. Rücker's. This was our usual way of living, which however was subject to many changes and interruptions. The two girls, who were this year introduced by their uncle and aunt to the Hamburg Society, were frequently invited to evening parties and balls; when of course, though they dined with my wife, they soon left her to get ready for the entertainment. My wife and myself had likewise many invitations to dine, or to spend the evening at the one or the other of my numerous acquaintances, but the former, still suffering from the consequences of her violent fever, seldom accepted, whilst I, who enjoyed good health, never refused. Occasionally I drove out to Altona to spend an hour or so with my good friend Sieveking and his amiable wife Theresa. I also called frequently upon a playfellow of my childhood, Albert Schmidt, who, owing to a weakness in the spine, had lost the use of his lower limbs when he was about thirty years of age; this paralysis had gradually gone on increasing; he could not rise without assistance: in his rooms he moved about on chairs with castors, and for a quarter of an hour he took exercise, walking it can hardly be called, from one corner of his room to the other, sustained by two servants. Fortunately he had a small fortune, the interest of which sufficed for him to live in a quiet decent manner. Whensoever friends came to see him – and he still had a good many – he always appeared in excellent spirits, and his conversation was very agreeable. On his birthday he gave a small evening party. I was of the number, and amused myself very well.

Of my Altona friends, Mr. and Mrs. Henry Sieveking, Mr. and Mrs. George Knauer, and Mr. and Mrs. Charles Semper showed us most attention. All three gave us, each, a sumptuous dinner where we met, what might be called, the élite of Altona Society; Semper also invited us to a ball, whither I went with Corina and Amalia. These whom I have named also called upon us more than once, and, as I served as interpreter, my wife took a pleasure in conversing with them; she was delighted with the old blind Mrs. Sieveking by whom, her daughter Ernestina, and her son-in-law Lucas Willink I was always received [_] the same cordiality and friendship as on my previous visits. On [...] Theodore Reincke merely returned my call [...] [62] Edward Reincke did not show us the slightest attention.

To my new business connections I also owed more than one invitation. George Hesse, head of Hesse Newmann & Co. was always particularly polite, and the dinner party at which I was present in his house was splendid in the extreme. At old Fritz Baur's we were quite as many as at Hesse's, who sat round his board, but for the greatest part only members of his extensive family.

Better than these larger entertainments did I like the small dinner parties at George Baur's where we were at the utmost 12 or 14; all nice people and the conversation general and animated.

From Bernhard Donner, who, since the death of his father Conrad Hinrich, continued the business under the old name, I soon obtained a credit for 50,000 Banco Marks for my Lima firm, whilst with his father in 1851 I had not succeeded. Bernhard when I called upon him in his counting-house was very polite; he took me to his private room and there we talked on a thousand topics, Heaven knows how long and I was therefore the more surprised that in a social view he showed me no attention.

In Hamburg we of course saw most frequently my cousin Mrs. Kramer and her husband the Doctor, but I must confess that neither my wife nor myself were much pleased with the society we generally found there. I must however except one party, when in my honor they had requested Mr. Fisher and his talkative wife, Mr. and Mrs. Lucas Willink, and Mr. and Mrs. Charles Willink to meet us; these two last named were particularly nice people; they had however had the misfortune to lose their eldest boy, who had died at school at Lübeck, and this of course had made them withdraw from society during this winter. Mr. and Mrs. Böhl were new acquaintances, but it is impossible to speak in too high terms of the kindness with which they treated us. Mr. Böhl belonged to one of the old Patrician families of Hamburg; he was tall, thin, serious, not to say melancholy, whilst his lady, a Belgian, was liveliness personified; they had many children; the sons, grown up young men, followed the creed of their father, a protestant, whilst the youngest, Antonia, was a catholic, like her mother. Mr. Böhl entered the counting house of A. Gibbs & Sons of London immediately after I had left in 1824; and when he returned to Hamburg, to form a mercantile establishment under the name of Feldmann Böhl & Co., this firm always enjoyed Gibb's protection; they became the Hamburg correspondents of the London House and their agents for the sale of [_] in Germany, which of course must have left them a handsome Comm [...] and myself were by ourselves in [...] [63] our hotel – for the two girls were at Mr. De Jongh, brother of Mrs. Daniel Schutte – Mrs. Böhl sent us a message to spend the evening at her house which was close to the hotel. Willingly did we go, and both of us, but especially Mariquita, was highly pleased with the manner in which this feast was celebrated. There was of course the pine-tree with innumerable wax-candles and many trifles dangling from the branches. All round the room stood tables covered with presents, each for a member of the family; even the servants were not forgotten. On Christmas day we celebrated the same feast of presents, though on a smaller scale, at my cousin's Mrs. Kramer, and when on the 2nd Christmas day, to pay visits we drove out to Altona, we were not a little astonished at the extravagance which in our opinion was displayed at Knawer's in the superabundance of presents, which were not yet taken away by their respective receivers.

Another lady whom I visited occasionally – and who was much to my liking, for she was certainly well instructed, and had an agreeable comportment – was Mrs. Daniel Schütte's mother, Mrs. De Jongh, a baptized Jewess. Now and then I also saw her son Hermann, whom about the years 1821/2 I had occasionally met at small dancing parties. He was now paralytic, like Albert Schmidt, and like him, always in good spirits. His three daughters were nice girls. Julius Lohmer was the brother of Hermann, our travelling companion as far as New York, who had given us a letter of introduction to him; he rendered us many little services for which we could not but be very thankful. A certain Mr. Gorrissen, then called the old Gorrissen, but whom I still recollected as a young man when clerk of G. W. Arnemann of Altona, sent me a message by Mr. Schroeter – Mr. Daniel Schutte's confidential clerk – to let me know that he should be most happy to enter into commercial relations with my Lima firm and we came quickly to a satisfactory arrangement. This being settled, he, as it is the custom in Hamburg, invited my wife and myself to dine with him. Present were, besides ourselves, and our two grand daughters: Mr. and Mrs. Gorrissen, their sons and son's wives, and a gentleman, a correspondent of theirs from St. Petersburg. I had the honour to lead Mrs. Gorrissen to the table. I had known her when a young girl, Lise Kelly pretty and sprightly; but what a change had come over her! Now she was a tiresome, elderly lady, and, as evil tongues said her temper was the worst imaginable, and her husband needed all his patience to put up with her insupportable whims and fancies.

I cannot conclude this enumeration of my acquaintances without saying a [_] words of Mr. and Mrs. Daniel Schutte. During the first months of our [...] they showed us some attention [...] [64] and also to take tea with them in a quiet plain manner. My wife, owing to her indisposition could not always avail herself of their invitations; by and by we went less and finally withdrew altogether. It had come to our knowledge that behind our backs they had made observations regarding us and our way of living, much to our disadvantage and in my opinion without the slightest foundation. I always had known that they were given to this back biting, but had not expected that they would have given way to such a propensity with regard to us. Mr. Schütte, I had no doubt, was also displeased that I had made the arrangement with Mr. Gorrissen, above spoken of, without having consulted him, and he was so angry at my having done so that he refused to draw money from this firm, as he did on our account from Hesse, Baur, and Donner of Altona, until he received positive order from my Lima house also to apply to Gorrissen, and then to avoid a rupture he was obliged to obey. The rich Mr. Voorwerk of Hamburg, who, notwithstanding his riches did not enjoy a good reputation as a merchant, came to me more than once and offered his services as our banker; this was again a source of annoyance to Daniel Schütte for he thought that I ought not to take any step in mercantile matters without his consent, or at least his advice, and I, for the time not to offend him, declined Voorwerk's offers. Schroeter his clerk, perhaps his sleeping partner, and an excellent man of business, occasionally asked the opinion of my wife, and showed her samples of manufactured goods, which he thought of sending to Lima; he also used to come late in the evening, to tell me how affairs went on. This could not be done without Mr. Schütte's knowledge, and was another cause of his displeasure and our gradual estrangement. Frederick Schütte, though a very insignificant person, cannot be passed over altogether unnoticed. He was the youngest of the three brothers and had been brought up – I cannot say educated – by an uncle of his, his mother's brother Brune, established in Baltimore. When he returned to Europe he understood and wrote Yankee-English; but his native language, German, he spoke indifferently and did not write; he was also deficient in what we call in German "school knowledge" but to make up for his want of instruction, and perhaps also of intellectual capacity, he had a large stock of good-nature, and might be called a good-fellow. His brother Christopher, to give him an opportunity of earning a few dollars, employed him occasionally in making purchases for him in Europe. It was [_] for instance who purchased in Glasgow the iron tubes which his brother required [...] supplied Islay with fresh water. I do not recollect on what erran [...] lived in the same hotel with us and was [...] [65] in our Company.

On New-Year's eve, after my wife had retired to rest at an early hour – for she had not yet recovered her strength – I went to my cousin's, Mrs. Kramer, where the family were by themselves. We took a plain supper, though, if I mistake not, Carp was not wanting, for in Hamburg on New Year's eve, this fish is as indispensable as turkey and plum-pudding in England on Christmas-day. When we had done, Maria began reading aloud a book written by Claudius, in an impressive style, on serious and religious subjects; when she was tired the Doctor read, and in this manner we entered the new-year of 1855. I believe this has been the only time in my life that I have commenced the new-year in a proper and befitting manner.

## 1855

*Monday, 1st of January 1855*. At half past ten in the forenoon there blew for a few minutes a complete hurricane, which brought to the ground many tiles and some chimneys. When it had lulled I drove in an omnibus to Altona, and paid many congratulatory visits, amongst others to old Mrs. Fritz Baur, to old Mrs.

Sieveking, and to old Mrs. Elmenhorst. I have already said that I had renewed my acquaintance with Mr. Hermann De Jongh, who induced me to consult his medical adviser, Dr. Bönick on the state of my eyes; this gentleman was no oculist, but a very clever physician. Accordingly I went to him; he let a few drops of bella-donna fall into my eyes, which has the strange effect of opening the pupils in an extraordinary manner; he then looked steadfastly into them, and came to the conclusion that there was in them not the slightest germ of a future cataract. He was as positive as a man could be and added "I do not wish you to believe me, for the diseases of the eyes have not been my particular study, but I advise you to leave without loss of time for Berlin, and there to consult the two renowned oculists Dr. Von Graefe and Dr. Jüncken". I did so, and on

*Tuesday, 16th of January*, I started per train from the terminus, a short distance outside the gate. The cold had perceptibly increased within the last 24 hours and [_] soon found out that my great-coat, made of cloth, but without any fur, and a small [_]ket lined with furs to keep the feet warm, would not suffice to shelter me against [...] verity of the weather. The window-panes of the coaches were completely [...] through them nothing could be seen of the [...] [66] were opened and passengers stepped out or in, the wide extensive plains through which the road to Berlin runs lay before us as far as the eye could reach, covered with ice and snow. At Wittenberge, about half-way, where a line, crossing the Elbe, branches off for Magdeburg the train stopped for a short while and allowed us passengers sufficient time to take something hot. Again we steamed on and about half past three reached the terminus of Berlin, where it was bitter cold. Here as usual the searching of the luggage took a long while, and it was nearly five before I alighted in the hotel St. Petersburg, situated in the principal Street of Berlin called "Unter den Linden", (Under the lime-trees).

Without loss of time I sent a note to Dr. Von Graefe requesting an interview with him; his answer was that he was ready to receive me; I went. He lived in the ground-floor of a handsome house in the same street; I was shown to a spacious ante-chamber where many persons were waiting, and where Von Graefe's aide-de-camp – a military invalid – was keeping order, and allowed no one to enter the other room where the Doctor was, before it was his turn. When mine came I was admitted. Dr. Von Graefe was a tall, thin, young man, apparently not much above thirty years of age, with an interesting pale countenance, large black eyes, black hair, and black whiskers; in his comportment he was quite a gentlemen. He examined my eyes, rather superficially, and requested me to return the following day at the same hour. The evening I spent with Mr. De Jongh, who had come from Hamburg in the same train as myself, and who was on his way to Schleitz, where lived at the time a female quack who enjoyed a far spread reputation, and under whose care Mr. De Jongh intended to place himself; this was the last time I saw him; for though at first he experienced, as he thought, some amelioration whilst in Schleitz, he died in the course of the same year, after his return to Hamburg.

*Wednesday, 17th of January*. After breakfast, a Valet-de-place showed me to the house of Dr. Jüncken, the other famous oculist in Berlin, who had a handle to his name in the shape of some title or other; he was not at home, and I was told that on the next day I should find him at Eleven O'clock precisely. How was I to spend the day? I knew no one in Berlin – for De Jongh had left in the morning – and occupy myself I could not, unable as I was to write or read. Notwithstanding the intense cold I decided on taking a long walk; I passed under the Brandenburg gate, along the high road which leads to Charlottenburg, and passing this place I [...] tinued for some distance in the avenue which runs to Spandau. When [...] little from cold but on returning [...] [67] biting N.E. wind right in my face and much did I suffer, especially in the ears. In the evening at the appointed hour between five and six I was again with Von Graefe; he made me shut one eye, then the other, he placed before me printed lines, the type of each of which was of a different size, and requested me to attempt to read them; this being done he placed a lighted lamp on the table, at a short distance from where I sat, and requested me to turn my eyes in various directions, and whilst I did so he looked into the pupils through a lens holding in the other hand a small looking glass. Of the whole process he dictated a succinct account to his assistant or secretary, who kept a protocol for that purpose. The result of his observations, as he told me, was, that in my eyes there was not the slightest tendency to a cataract, but he had discovered upon the retina a congestion or inflammation, the increase of which might be stopped by a gentle withdrawal of blood. Upon the retina very minute blood spots had formed, through them the rays of light could not pass, and this was the cause of my partial want of sight. He recommended in the most earnest manner my keeping the strictest diet both in eating and drinking, and above all never to taste champagne, heavy bodied wines or beer. He dismissed me with these words; "taking care of yourself your sight may perhaps last as long as you live, but what is once destroyed, is not in my power to reconstruct". These last few words I recollect perfectly well.

*Thursday, 18th of January 1855*. At the appointed hour I was in the house of the titled Jüncken quite a different man from Von Graefe; elderly, gray-haired, slow, and methodical, the very reverse of his more renowned and younger rival. He was dressed in a comfortable morning gown of a flowery pattern, and received me in his well furnished drawing-room. Here was no ante-room, no aide-de-camp; here were no expectants, I was the only one. He merely looked at my eyes, just as De Leuw had done and gave his opinion to the effect that I suffered from incipient cataract, the development of which might be perhaps impeded by strict diet. Thus I found myself in a pretty dilemma: De Leuw and Jüncken agreed, whilst Bönick and Von Graefe differed from them. Without a moment's delay I determined to continue my journey to Vienna, to consult a famous oculist of that capital. I had my passport viséed, bought a big sack lined inside with a sheeps skin – for without the same I would not have ventured to proceed on my journey – and the same evening in the dark, a cab took myself and my small portmanteau to the terminus. The cold was dreadful, and my cloth cloak was certainly not sufficient; the newly [_] sack, and an old cap which I could draw over the ears were of infinite [...] All my fellow-passengers were wrapped [...] [68] passed the Station near Frankfort on the Oder. On the following day we passed Breslau and Prerau, and after a journey of about 24 hours I reached Vienna on

*Friday, 19th of January*, where I alighted in an hotel, the name of which has escaped my memory, but which, if I recollect rightly was in the Melmarket Street.

*Saturday, 20th of January*. I engaged a valet-de-place whom I ordered to enquire at what hour the two oculists, Rosas, (the same whom the North American whom I had consulted in New York had pointed out to me as the "headquarters") and Jäger, would be ready to allow my consulting them: twelve O'clock was the hour fixed. I had now more than two hours at my disposal; to while them away I took a walk through the Prater and the avenues which separate the city of Vienna from its extensive suburbs. At the appointed hour, accompanied by the Valet-de-place, I was at Dr. Rosas' who examined my eyes with the help of a lens, but without a looking-glass. His opinion coincided with that of Von Graefe, and it was a consolation to me when he added, that he expected the evil would not increase if I confined myself to the strictest diet. Next, I wended my way to Jäger; the father – who had retired from practice – handed me over to his son, who examined my eyes exactly in the same manner as, and if possible still more carefully, than Von Graefe, and – after having consulted in secret with his father – he confirmed, nearly in the same words, what Von Graefe had said. He believed that the inflammation would not go on increasing, as long as I lived very abstemiously, and advised me not to subject myself to any cure, and merely to take a light opening medicine, such as a mineral water known by the name of Krautz-Brünnen.

Now at least I knew for a certainty what the evil was from which my eyes were suffering. I returned to the hotel, and dined by myself, absorbed in my thoughts I walked up and down the Kärntner Street, until it was time to drive in a cab to the terminus – having previously however purchased a thick muffler – and once more, in a pitch-dark night, I turned my face northward. A Prince, Von Wrede, son of the famous Bavarian General of that name, was with me in the carriage. Notwithstanding the severe cold I managed to sleep the whole night.

*Sunday, 21st of January 1855*. Towards day-break we arrived at the terminus in Prague. The weather was milder, the sun shone, nevertheless nothing was to be seen of the landscape, so beautiful in the fine season, which opens to the traveller's eye, immediately after leaving the Capital of Bohemia. It was dark when we reached Dresden, and as I, without knowing it, had come from Vienna by an ordinary, [. . .] train, I had to remain here for the night. I took up my lodging [. . .] the town. [69]

*Monday, 22nd of January 1855*. At an early hour I started once more, and found myself back in Berlin at two O'clock in the afternoon. In the evening I went to the theatre where I was well pleased with the representation of a comedy called "Kammerdiener" or the "Valet-de-chambre".

*Tuesday, 23rd of January*. Off again early in the morning, and back in Hamburg in time to sit down at table d'hote in the Hotel de l'Europe.

*Wednesday, 24th*. My wife and myself were invited to a large dinner party given by Mr. and Mrs. George Knauer of Altona. At dinner I had to my left Mrs. Emily Gänslie, daughter of the Knauers; to my right Henrietta Limpricht, a daughter of Johannes, married to George Knauer Junr.; with these two ladies I conversed very agreeably. Mr. Gänslie, who owing to his long residence in the Brazils was acquainted with the Portuguese language, had his seat next to my wife, and I believe the two managed to understand each other. Amongst the guests were Bernard Donner with his lady, the daughter of the rich John Henry Schröeder of Hamburg. After the gentlemen had returned from the smoking room, a few of them, together with the ladies sat down to a round game Vingt-un. Mariquita and I were well pleased with the entertainment, but complained, and not without reason, of the great heat from which we had suffered, caused by the stove, the many lights, and the great number of people who were assembled; this, no doubt, was the cause that on

*Thursday, 25th of January* my wife had a very bad relapse, and I had again to call in Dr. Bönick, a clever medical man. During the first months of our residence in Hamburg, at the recommendation of my cousin Mrs. Kramer, Dr. Schön had attended her, but without having done her the slightest good.

*Friday, 26th*. Both my wife and I were indisposed and kept our beds.

I have already said that this was an uncommonly severe winter: for many weeks the Elbe was frozen over, and it was impossible to distinguish where the firm land ceased and the frozen river commenced. To me it afforded great pleasure to take long walks upon this mass of ice. On foot I visited islands where I had never been before; thus for instance one day I crossed over to the Wilhelmsburg and thence over a branch of the Elbe, the "Raiherstieg" to another smaller island "Steinwerder" where the firm of Godffroy had their shipbuilding yards. It was really a strange spectacle to see vessels lying immovable immured in fields of ice between the promenader on the one and the houses of the town on the other side. On the approach of Spring the snow of course [_]appeared, and small green buds began to show themselves on trees and bushes. I extended my walks into the beautiful environs of the two sister towns [...] to Billwerder through the Steinthor to the village [...] [70] more to the left, the arid stony road towards Wandsbeck; northward, all along the outer Alster, over the Uhlenhorst to Winterhude, where crossing the there narrow Alster I reached Eppendorf; and returned to Hamburg by Harvstehude. Holy Friday I strolled out to Locksted, Borstel and the Grindel, and was back in time to hear a sermon preached in the Church of St. Peter. My wife being comparatively well, and the temperature much milder than it had been for some time past, I induced her to take a drive with me. We drove over the ramparts, which were crowded to excess with the lower class of people who since time immemorial have made it a rule to enjoy this one day of the year doing nothing and showing themselves in their holiday attire. Westward from Hamburg lies Altona, and westward from Altona lie villages, extend highroads, stand country-houses, of all of which I had the liveliest recollection from the days of my childhood, and I must confess that when strolling about in this neighbourhood feelings of sadness often came over me. I walked along the shore of the Elbe, through the villages of Ovelgönne and Newmühlen, both particularly neat, and resembling the villages of Holland for their uncommon cleanliness; I walked down the road to Flottbeck with country houses on both sides, particularly on the left, the one surpassing the other in architectural beauty and elegance. I turned off to the right, a sombre lane, to a country-house once the property of my grand-aunt Mrs. Bernard Willink, in 1855, owned and much improved by Mr. Vedal of Hamburg. I returned by the villages of Barenfeld and Ottmarschen, passed Roland's mill, and the deep gravel-pit, a favourite play-ground of mine when a child, and thus passing through Altona found my way back to the hotel in Hamburg. Jointly with my wife I made frequent excursions in a carriage in various directions, and now only could she understand why I had so frequently expressed a wish that it were in my power to spend my life in the country, not in a town. Not before then had she been able to form an idea of the beauty of the parks and gardens, and of the elegant structure of the country-houses which are to be found everywhere in the environs of Altona and Hamburg. Much pleased was she with Knauer's country-seat in Eppendorf, much did she admire the view from the balcony close to the pavilion in Rainsville's garden, though unfortunately we were by no means favored by the weather on the day we drove out thither; it was raw, and the wind blew cold from the Westward. On the same day we prolonged our drive as far as the extensive well-kept and valuable nurse [. . .] of Booth. On another occasion, accompanied by Lohmer and his [. . .] public-house of Jacob, in Neinstedte [. . . .] [71] the weather was gloomy, and the Elbe – here of considerable width – was stirred up by the high wind, and the white crested waves bore a faint resemblance to those of the wide Atlantic. Frequently did we pass in our excursion the large building lately finished at the expense of the rich John Henry Schröeder, and exclusively destined for poor gentlewomen and widows; it had cost him one million Banco Marks. When the weather grew warmer we occasionally took a walk upon the ramparts, and rejoiced when day by day we observed the progress made by the new vegetation; we noted first the young buds then the small green leaves, all things which my wife never had had occasion to observe in her native country. The two misses Schutte, who for several weeks previously had been instructed in religious matters by a Roman Catholic clergyman, made their first confession in the month of April, and the same time communed for the first time; this is more or less equivalent to the confirmation amongst the Lutherans. I was much pleased with the very impressive sermon delivered by the clergyman Mr. Sommers, and Corina was deeply affected at this religious act. I believe I have already mentioned that since the occupation of Hamburg by the French the small Church of St. Michael has been granted to the Catholic congregation in this town. On the 11th May, my birth-day, Johannes Limpricht and Henry Sieveking paid me a visit to offer their congratulations, which of course I reciprocated to Sieveking, my younger by exactly one year.

*Saturday, 12th May of 1855*. We left Hamburg to pay a visit to my relations in Ratzeburg. Though both bushes and trees were already for the greater part clad in the fresh green garb of Spring, yet the oak-trees, always far behind other trees, had hardly begun to bud; and thus the Sachsen Wald – (Saxon Forest) through which the railway from Hamburg to Berlin runs for some distance – presented as yet a barren appearance. This line we followed as far as Büchen, a small town in the Duchy of Lauenburg and after a short stay we continued our journey upon the Lübeck line until we reached the station of Ratzeburg, which is situated somewhat to the westward of the lake. An omnibus received us here, and driving over a stone causeway, which leads into the town, we alighted at the hotel in the market-place. As soon as we, that is to say, my wife, the two girls, and I had installed ourselves *I* hastened to the house of my niece Elizabeth Bobertag, who, though happy to [_] me, seemed at first quite confounded and dumbstruck at my sudden and [_]xpected appearance. Her husband, Mr. Paul Bobertag, one of the teachers in the [_] had not yet come home from his daily labours. I returned to [. . .] hardly had we finished dinner [. . .] [72] and requested us to accompany them to their house, which, though small, was neat and very clean. The evening we spent here very pleasantly; even the different languages were no great draw back to the conversation. I had of course much to do to interpret in doing which Corina rendered now and then some assistance. Before I proceed I must not omit to say that Ratzeburg on account of its situation is frequently compared to a dish filled with boiled craw-fish and parsley around; the red roofs are represented by the craw-fish, the lake which surrounds the town by the rim of the dish, and the pretty wood which encircles the lake by the parsley. The family of Bobertag consisted at the time of the father, his wife, my niece Elizabeth, born in 1823 – her husband perhaps ten years older – and five children: Hans, the eldest, was much praised by his father for being a clever studious boy however, we did not like him much for he was awkward and bashful, and kept aloof from us as strangers; Emanuel, more lively than his elder brother, soon made friends with our whole party; of Maria I took so little notice that I have not preserved the slightest recollection of her; Emma was beyond measure quiet. Of both girls we formed no great opinion. Paul, the youngest, was our favorite; he attached himself to me in an extraordinary loving manner, and it cost Corina much trouble to gain him over to her; he did not as yet speak fluently, but his "onkel Witt" has frequently resounded in my memory.

*Sunday, 13th of May*. Though a shower of rain fell now and then in the course of the day we were upon the whole favored by the weather. Already before breakfast Bobertag with his two boys and myself took a long walk through part of the pretty wood round the lake. After breakfast, which we took in our hotel, I engaged a carriage; my wife, Elizabeth, Corina, and Amalia drove, the boys and I walked over the causeway in the Easterly direction to that part of the wood opposite that where we had been a few hours previously. This wood consists mainly of beech, not of oak-trees like the Saxon forest. Here in the environs of Ratzeburg, to the North of Hamburg, the vegetation was a little behind hand, and thus the trees and bushes all over the country appeared to be covered with a light green veil, different from, and of a less decided hue than the rich green of summer; here and there pretty prospects presented themselves, and not only I, but also my wife was delighted with the beauty of the Country. We dined at Bobertag's and I immediately recognized the table-service which I had seen many a time in my paternal house. It was of Wedg[_]worth manufacture, white, the rims adorned with a pretty garland of snowdrops. After dinner Bobertag went with me to his college, and showed me its arrang [. . .] with him an apparatus by means [. . .] [73] explained to us the principle of the Electric

Magnetic telegraph, and *I* at least understood it pretty clearly; we remained the whole day with my relations and though we were together many an hour yet we did not get tired of each other's company. Of the town of Ratzeburg nothing is to be said; it is a small country-town similar to many others in the Duchy of Holstein. It has one peculiarity. The "Dom", or Cathedral, together with a few houses around it, and a small patch of land to the Eastward of the town belong, not to the Duchy of Lauenburg in which they are situated, not to the Grand Duchy of Mecklenburg-Schwerin, its next neighbour to the east, but to that of Mecklenburg-Strelitz, which still further off confines to the Eastward with Mecklenburg-Schwerin.

*Monday, 14th of May 1855.* An omnibus conveyed us to the terminus. Bobertag and the boys came to bid us good bye, and off we steamed for the old Hanseatic town of Lübeck, but a few leagues distant in a North Easterly direction; here we took up our quarters in a good hotel situated in the Street Klingberg, and without loss of time went in search of an acquaintance of the girls, a young lively boy 13 or 14 years of age, son of Mr. Hermann de Jongh of whom I have spoken above. With him and a valet-deplace we went out to see the curiosities of the town, which consist mostly in the two churches, that of St. Mary and the Cathedral. In the former we admired the splendid Gothic architecture of the inside, the wonderful Clock, the "Todtentanz" (the dance of the dead) painted on the wall of one of the Chapels, and many other things, all of which I have detailedly described in my diary when I was in Lübeck by myself in 1844. In this town the old fashioned queer-looking gables were still in existence whilst in the sister towns, Hamburg and Bremen, they were gradually giving way to the modern improvements. After dinner we drove to the bathing place of Travemünde, which, as the name indicates, is situated at the mouth of the river Trave. In the summer months it is much frequented; the gardens are said to be well laid out, and the hot houses worth visiting; however as a cold wind blew from the East my wife was not inclined to alight and thus both times, in 1844 and now, I saw little of anything of Travemünde, owing on both occasions to the season not being sufficiently advanced.

*Tuesday, 15th of May.* At De Jongh's earnest request we remained this day in Lübeck contrary to our original intention, and together with him we drove into the country, well pleased with the fine trees which grow in every direction and amongst which the mighty beeches occupy the first place. At a place called "Lachsweher" (the salmon's bar), we had a fine view over the river Trave, and a far extending well cultivated plain. In the village of Moislingen exclusively inhabited by Jews we visited the synagogue, and my [_] assured me that when she found herself in the midst of such a number of bearded [_] belonging to the not-Christian tribe she did not [...] [74] In the course of the day I made enquiries for André Souchay, distantly related to me, and who I believe resided in Lübeck; nobody however could tell me anything of him, and I had thus to leave the town without having had the pleasure of seeing him. He was the cousin of my cousin Mrs. Kramer, her mother was the sister of mine, whilst her father was the brother of Cornelia, André Souchay's mother. Andre's sister had married the Jonas Mylius, the same upon whom I called when I visited Frankfort both in 1844 and 1851. On the other hand I was much surprised when a gentleman was announced, whom I had certainly not expected to meet; this was Mr. Bluhme who in 1815, and, if I mistake not, still in 1823, was established as merchant in London, and then an intimate friend of my uncle Mr. Diederich Willink. He was now an old man, but apparently bore well up against the weight of years; if I found him altered, what a change must he have discovered in me! In 1815 I was a boy at school, in 1823 clerk at Gibbs, in Great Winchester Street; nobody took any notice of me. Now I had come from South America, was on a pleasure trip with my wife and two grown-up grand children though these not of my own blood. Mr. Bluhme stayed with me for some time and I found him quite as agreeable as I recollected him to have been thirty or forty years previously; the very reverse was the case with his lady, upon whom it was my duty to call, in return for the visit of her husband. She was taking tea with two other ladies of her age, and I soon discovered that she was quite as silly as she had been when at the time of her residence in London she used to afford so much merriment to the friends of her husband by her strange comportment; thus, for instance one day on meeting some acquaintance of hers in one of the great thoroughfares of London she embraced and kissed her, a thing unheard of in the annals of well bred Londoners.

*Wednesday, 16th of May*. There was no railroad from Lübeck to Eutin, the next place which we intended to visit; I therefore engaged a carriage which took us there. The road runs Northward, over an uninteresting country, often sandy and frequently lined on both sides with hedges, which bear in Holstein the provincial name of Knicken. In Eutin we went to the only hotel in the place, kept by a certain Rannecker, well known to me from my former visits. Here we dined, but the afternoon and evening as well as the following day, Thursday, we spent with my brother-in-law the architect Johannes Limpricht, and his second wife Emma. Mrs. Witt was particularly well pleased with Limpricht, for he was, notwithstanding his somewhat dark complexion quite a gentleman, and it could be seen at a glance [. . .] had been extremely well educated, and had seen good society; for many years [. . .] Italy for which reason his brothers used [. . .] [75] Giovanni; his wife, though much inferior to my sister Maria, was a good kind of woman, active and bustling, who did everything in her power to render her husband's life as comfortable as their means would permit; occasionally he suffered from goat, but whilst we were there he was in good health. Already the first day in the afternoon we took a walk in the handsome castle garden which runs along the lake; its principal beauty consists in its tall and stately trees. The "Schloss", a German word which may be given in English sometimes by Castle sometimes by palace, which served as a residence for the grand-duke on his rare visits to Eutin – for he generally preferred living in Oldenburg – stood in this garden. It was a most miserable building, nothing better than a large square house without the slightest architectural ornament, and the interior corresponded with the exterior. There were a great many uncomfortable-looking rooms, some empty, others partly and ill-furnished; the whole was such that a wealthy private gentleman would have been ashamed to be its proprietor.

*Thursday, 17th of May 1855*. It would be unpardonable on my part had I allowed my wife to leave Eutin without making her acquainted with its lovely environs, which certainly merit the fame which they enjoy. On my former visit in 1844 I gave a detailed description of them; detailed to be sure but not in such terms as to do justice to their beauty. That can only be done by a writer whose mind is of a poetic turn, whose imagination is brilliant, and who is capable of expressing in proper language what he sees and feels. I, alas! possess none of these qualities, but what I put down is the plain truth, and nothing but the truth. An open carriage was ordered and we four together with Mr. and Mrs. Limpricht drove first to the Ugley Lake which lay there, smooth as a mirror; it is encircled by a thick beech forest between which and the water runs a sandy foot-path. In 1844 I walked all round; now we contented ourselves with a glimpse at it. The next spot we visited was Gremsmill, situated on a small eminence whence the eye ranges far and wide over the plain, studded with towns and villages, covered with woods and lakes. These lakes, which begin in the Eastern part of Holstein, continue all along the Baltic as far as Russia, the last of them, most to the eastward, being that of "Onega". They are found in Mecklenburg where, the country being quite level, and all covered with cornfields, they do not present such picturesque views as in Holstein. Further on along the sandy shores of Prussia they change into "Haffs" such as the "Dans[_]sche Haff" and "Das Kurische Haff" and reappear in Russia as lakes, the Peipus, Ladoga [_] Onega. We of course dined with my brother-in-law who had the kindness to [_] an old lady Miss Nancy Willink, a cousin of my mother, with whom they had been [...] terms for many years; thus our visit had at least [...] [76] about a reconciliation between the members of one family. The cause of this misunderstanding had lain with Nancy. When Limpricht married for the 2nd time she had spoken in rather disparaging terms of the second wife, drawing a comparison, not to her advantage, between her and my sister. In such a small place as Eutin these expressions soon reached the ears of Mr. and Mrs. Limpricht, who, very naturally, bore no good will to her who had uttered them.

*Friday, 18th of May 1855*. We bade good bye to my kind relations to whom, as well as to their children in Ratzeburg both my wife and myself were sincerely grateful for the cordial reception which they had given us. We then continued our journey by what is called in German "Extra-post", that is to say, I engaged at the Post Office a private carriage with post horses and a postillion, which were changed at every stage and for which we paid so much per German mile as per tariff. We first stopped at Plön; but as the weather was raw and disagreeable this place – which enjoys as great a reputation for its situation as Eutin – did by no means answer our expectations; we walked about in the handsome castle-gardens close to the margin of the lake and did not forget the extensive view from behind the castle over the plain which lies before the beholder dotted with villages, woods, and water. Preetz, a small country town, situated upon the banks of the river Schwentine was our next halting place; we only remained the time necessary for changing our horses and at six p.m. reached Kiel where we alighted in an hotel close to the terminus, recommended to us by the Preetz innkeeper; but where both accommodation and provisions turned out exceedingly bad. Without loss of time I went in search of Mr. Hermann Willink the brother of Nancy; I found out his abode, but learned to my great regret that he and his wife had left that very morning for Hamburg. On my return our little party strolled about the streets of the town, but did not observe anything worth our notice.

*Saturday, 19th of May*. We made an excursion into the country, which afforded us all the greatest pleasure. Immediately after breakfast we started in an open carriage in a more or less North-Easterly direction; the small town was quickly left behind, the last building was the so called castle, a structure which like that in Eutin bears the name of "Schloss", but shows nothing palace-like. Then through the castle garden we soon found ourselves in the pretty wood mainly consisting of beeches – the favourite tree in the north-east of Holstein called Düstern-Brook – to the right we had an occasional view upon the bay, on the [...] hich we discerned pretty country houses and bathing establishments. [...] of the wood to the public-ho [...] [77] Belle-Vue, which, situated on a small eminence, richly deserves its name, for the view hence is in fact extremely beautiful. At our feet lay the bay on this occasion enlivened by several men-of-war belonging to the English and French fleets; amongst them the French Austerlitz of a hundred guns was certainly the most imposing. To the Eastward, where the Baltic mingles its waters with those of the bay, sharper eyes than mine could distinguish on the Slesvic or Northern side, the small fort of Friedrichs Ort. We remained here at least an hour, took some milk; with my wife I walked, with the girls ran about the convenient ascents and descents between pretty shrubs and trees. We then continued our drive through a young plantation, as far as the canal which divides the two duchies. My wife remained in the carriage, the children and I crossed over the Holtenau Lock, the most eastern, to the Duchy of Slesvic, and, in high spirits, for the weather was beautiful, and we had nothing to trouble our minds, we strolled leisurely as far as the Knoop-Lock where we recrossed the canal, remounted our carriage and drove back to our miserable hotel in Kiel. All these whereabouts I had fresh in my recollection, for in 1844 I had been here, enjoying my customary long walks. Hermann Willink and wife, then farmers of Stift were still alive in 1855; not so their daughter Henrietta and her husband Feddersen, both of whom had sunk into an early grave, leaving a numerous family spread all over the globe. I had still time to go on board one of the English Steam gunboats anchored in the bay; she was small, drew little water, was provided with three masts and armed with three guns, one of very heavy calibre. I entered into conversation with one of the sailors, who told me that in the previous year he had been shipwrecked in the Black Sea and that he had now been removed to the Baltic fleet; he gave it as his opinion that heavy as their cannons were they would be incapable of making any impression upon the granite walls of Cronstadt. We swallowed the bad dinner, a cab took us to the terminus, and in the usual three hours, we reached "sin novedad" – for railway travelling is happily void of any adventures – the terminus in Altona, situated on the northern side of the Palmaille. A cab conveyed us to the hotel d'Europe in Hamburg, where however the apartments towards the Alster we had previously had were occupied, and my wife and I had to content ourselves with two spacious back rooms looking to the Herman Street; the girls again went to reside with their uncle and aunt. I must not omit to mention that on this our trip which had lasted a week I had not experienced the slightest difficulty with our luggage, [_] where was it examined.

*From Sunday, 20th to Tuesday, 22nd of May*, we remained in Hamburg and on Wednesday 23rd we began our "grand tour". [...] [78] servant called Johann whom I had engaged in Hamburg and who turned out a useful and trustworthy fellow; he took it to the Hamburg Berlin terminus whither my wife and I, together with the two girls followed him. At half past seven the train started. Of this well known and uninteresting road nothing is to be said. Our fellow-passengers were: a Swede, uncommonly taciturn, probably because he knew no other language than his own; a Frenchman with his lady, decent people, who now and then took a share in our conversation; and finally, a German, of whom I do not recollect where he joined or where he left us, but what I know is that he was the most unsupportable babbler I ever met with. He had hardly taken his seat when he began to speak on politics – especially on the Crimean war – and thus he rattled on without anybody interrupting him till he again stepped out. In the Berlin terminus we had the customary trouble and difficulty with the luggage. After it had been searched and nothing found liable to the payment of duty a cab was ordered and – the luggage under Johann's care – the driver was ordered to take us to the Hotel du Nord in the Street "below the lime trees", particularly recommended to us. Notwithstanding its great size all the rooms were occupied and we then went to the Hotel du Rome, in the same street, where we obtained two handsome front rooms. During the time of our sojourn here we had every reason to be satisfied, especially with the landlord himself, a very agreeable man. We used to breakfast in our own apartments, dined at the excellent table d'hote sometimes took tea at home, but more frequently ices at a confectioner's shop; this was more or less the way of living which we kept up during our whole journey. The weather – which in the morning when we left Hamburg had been disagreeable – had gradually improved, and it was now good enough to allow our walking up and down for some time under the beautiful lime trees. My wife – though she had already seen New York, London and Paris – did not cease to admire this splendid street, which perhaps has no equal anywhere. Five or six rows of stately trees – Lime and chesnut – form as many walks for foot passengers; on each side runs a broad carriage road, then a wide foot pavement lined with a row of handsome large houses; at one extremity is the beautiful Brandenburg gate, at the other the bronze monument lately erected in honor of Frederick the Great, of stupendous size with his statue on the top.

It will be impossible for me to give an exact account of all we saw [_] our stay in Berlin day by day; however, I hope I shall not make my [...]. Once for all I will say that we [...] [79] delighted with our stay in this Capital, and with the many beautiful and admirable objects which we beheld. At the Eastern extremity of the "Unter den Linden" is a large open place with handsome buildings on both sides. To the left – beginning from the West – we have the academy and the University, follows the elegant main guard-house, in front of which stand the statues of the Generals Bülow and Scharnhorst; the last on this side is the large and massive arsenal; on the right – still in the street – the palace of the King of Holland, at the corner the extensive palace of the Prince of Prussia; more to the Eastward – confining with the open place above spoken of – a pretty garden with walks and shrubs at the bottom of which, the Catholic Church, a very tasteful building A little further on in the same direction, of course to the right of the open place, three statues, that in the middle on a high pedestal, of field marshal Blücher, on one side of which General York, on the other, General Gneisenau; then follows the magnificent Opera house with a splendid stair-case which I suppose serves for high potentates when they visit the Opera. The public is admitted through a door under the stairs; next, the palace of the princess of Lignitz the second wife of the late Frederick William III by a morganatic marriage and that of the King himself, joined by a gallery which leads from the first story of the one to the first story of the other. An insignificant building used for military purposes, where the Governor of Berlin resides is the last of the buildings on this, the right side. We have now come to the bridge which spans the canal, its banister of cast-iron is of beautiful workmanship, and upon the bridge stand several statues representing the warrior in the various stages of life. Having crossed the bridges we have before us another large open place, the right side of which is formed by the enormous royal palace; to the left stands the museum, in front of which a very large basin of beautifully polished granite; a splendid flight of stairs leads up to the vestibule; to the right of these stairs stands the famous bronze statue of an amazon on horseback attacked by a tiger; its model was made by Professor Kiss. The vestibule is sustained by many columns and its walls are adorned with fresco paintings. A very handsome vaulted rotunda, whence a stair-case leads to the museum, which is called the "old", adjoins the vestibule. Behind the old the new museum was in progress of construction; when concluded it would be of colossal dimensions. A double staircase leads to this new museum, and at the time of our visit painters were occupied with painting on the walls the renowned frescoes of Kaulbach. Upon that part of the museum dedicated to Egyptian antiquities the Government [_] spending heavy sums of money. Between columns of an enormous size we [...] tations of Egyptian idols. As in all other [...] [80] gypsum copies of the most renowned statues, the originals of the greater part of which are in the Vatican, such as the Laocoon, the Farnesean Ball, the Apollo of Belvidere, etc. In the royal palace we had to admire the spacious saloons, the splendid furniture, the many ornaments, and, above all, the tastefully tesselated floors. In the course of my journeys I have however seen so many royal palaces that not only do they cease making any impression on my memory but I even confound in my mind the wonders and the beauties of the one with those of the other. This however I cannot say of the Chapel in the palace, which is a real gem, a master-piece of architecture; it is much ornamented but not overladen; its shape is circular, its cupola particularly handsome; the floor is inlaid with marble slabs of various colours. The altar above all is to be admired; the columns on both sides, presented by the Pasha of Egypt, are of white and yellow marble; the walls are adorned with the portraits of the patriarchs, the evangelists, the principal reformers and their protectors. In this palace are the large saloons which go by the name of Kunst-Kammar, and which contain an immense quantity of curiosities of all kinds, to enumerate which is not to be thought of. I still recollect amongst others a wax-cast of the beautiful face of Louisa the first queen of Frederick William III taken immediately after her death; also a life-like effigy of Frederick the Great sitting in his armchair in his old Prussian uniform, with a broad shirt frill, on his head a small three-cornered hat, and his stick, or rather crutch, leaning against the chair; there was also the very plain chair used by Gustavus Adolfus in his campaigns opposite to which a chair once the property of Pope Leo X. Many a time I engaged an open carriage to drive us about both in the town and in the park called the Thiergarten lying to the westward of Berlin, and as we were favoured by the weather nearly all the time of our stay in Berlin these drives afforded us all great pleasure. The Thiergarten is a wood – not very extensive – which is crossed by the highroad leading to Charlottenburg and intersected by many foot-paths; there are both ponds and running waters. To the right, that is to say to the Northward, it joins the well known establishment of Kroll, a place of public resort much frequented by the Berlin people. There they take their refreshments under the shade of trees, until a bell rings, when all rush into the theatre, where farces and comedies used to be fairly represented; we of course did the same as they. To the left of the Thiergarten runs an avenue called Belle-Vue with handsome country-houses on each side. Close by stands a plain monument with this inscr […] German: "To Frederick William III, the grateful inhabitants of Berlin". […] streets – of course inferior to the "Unter […] [81] are the William and the Frederick Street in which you find many palaces of the royal family and the houses of private gentlemen, frequently of great extent, for it is the custom in Berlin that one and the same house is inhabited by several families. Of open places I will mention that of "William" which is ornamented with the Statues – of little value indeed – of the generals who most distinguished themselves in the Seven Year's War; that of Belle-Alliance, in the middle of which the high Peace column; that of gens d'arms with the principal theatre, the large staircase leading up to which is as little used as that of the opera house, and two Churches which – were one to judge by their exterior – one would think they were intended for some profane purpose or other not for a religious one. Since the year 1848 a high column has been erected in the Park of the Invalids with the Prussian eagle on the top; its object is to commemorate the valour of the soldiers who fell in the said year when fighting in the Streets of Berlin to suppress the revolutionary movements which then threatened to subvert the throne, whilst on the other hand the road leading to a wood, where the Berlin Citizens who had died in fighting against the soldiers lie interred, was purposely obstructed by hedges lately planted. Outside the Halle-gate, a short distance out of town, upon a sandy hill called “Krautz-berg”, a monument of cast iron in the gothic style was raised shortly after the wars which concluded with the Second Paris peace of 1815 to commemorate the victories gained over the French in the course of the wars carried on for the liberty and independence of Germany.

*Whitsunday, 27th of May 1855*. Shortly after breakfast a cab conveyed us to the terminus whence the train for Potsdam started. Our fellow passengers were some genuine Berlin people, kind and talkative, who gave me every information I required of what I saw on the road and what I might expect to see in Potsdam. Near the terminus many carriages were waiting: I engaged one for the whole day with the express order to the coachman to take us to every object which he might think worthy of a stranger’s attention. The first we drove to was Babelsberg the property of the Prince of Prussia (Since January 1871, Emperor of Germany) Palace it cannot be called; it is a pretty, elegant, comfortable country-house, such as might be owned by a rich private gentleman; there are many pretty views from its windows and the park which encircles the house is tastefully planned. The same must be said of the park which belongs to Prince Charles near a village called Glienecke; the house itself we could not enter, it being shut up. In the [_]inity is a small eminence which here – where all the Country around is beyond [_] level – is graced with the name of mountain, “Pfingst-berg”; and from its [_] the prospect is of course very extensive [...] [82] About two we rested for a short while in a public garden where, under the shade of tall trees a dinner was served us. I do not recollect what I had to pay but I know that it was a miserable meal, very different from the sumptuous repasts to which we were accustomed in the hötel de Rome. We next visited the new palace built under the reign of Frederick II and the construction of which cost immense sums of money; it is even said that the King himself tore the vouchers and accounts which gave an exact idea of the sums spent; he seemed to have been ashamed of his extravagance, a fault which generally could not be laid to his charge. The marble saloon and the shell saloon, both of great size, are most to be admired; in the former the walls are covered with marble slabs; in the latter they are incrusted with innumerable shells of all kinds and sizes. Our third visit was to Sans-souci (Without care) which was the favorite residence of the great king. Before the entrance to the Park stands an obelisk; the garden is laid out in the French stiff style which was introduced about the time of Louis XIV by the famous Le-Nôtre; in fact the Sans-souci garden may be called the park of Versailles in miniature. The palace itself is an insignificant building; in the same were shown to us, as to many other well dressed people who crowded the garden, the corridor where Frederick the Great was in the habit of walking up and down, his arm-chair well worn, his old military coat, and other similar curiosities; we had still half an hour or so to spare which we spent in driving through the wide deserted Streets of Potsdam. We particularly noted the St. Nicholas Church, very tastefully built. By train we returned to Berlin where we arrived before sunset well pleased and much tired; we contented ourselves with a cup of tea and hastened to bed.

*Whitmonday, 28th of May 1855.* A quiet day. The weather was beautiful, and the fine avenues, Unter den Linden were thronged with promenaders, all in their holiday attire. More than once my wife, grand-daughters, and I joined them. By myself I took a walk outside the town, but as I purposely avoided the Thiergarten I came to the sandy uninteresting plain which for the greater part surrounds this Capital. After dinner I engaged a carriage for a few hours and ordered the coachman to drive us all over the new part of the town where the Streets are straight, long and wide, with handsome buildings on both sides, but, generally speaking, void of life and bustle.

*Tuesday, 29th of May 1855.* We paid in the forenoon a long visit to the royal manufactory of porcelain, we were shown how quickly, and, as it would seem [...] are moulded of the porcelain [...] [83] painting them real artists are employed. In the show room I made some expensive purchases of cups and saucers, plates of different sizes, and, above all three large vases, the latter adorned with paintings representing the principal views in Berlin and Potsdam; the paintings on the plates, cups and saucers are upon the whole imaginary but equally pretty. This day, April 24th 1876, all of them are still in our possession.

*Wednesday, 30th of May 1855.* The forenoon of this day was dedicated to a visit to Charlottenburg, a small place hardly a German mile distant from the capital; the road thither leads straight through the Thier-garten. The palace, at the time occupied by the king we were not allowed to enter which I believe was no great loss; but, on the other hand, we were admitted to the far-famed mausoleum, in my opinion the most interesting of all the objects which in and outside Berlin are shown to the tourist. In a small park adjoining the palace stands in a sombre nook shaded by high trees a small chapel the care of which is intrusted to an invalid. In a vault below which we did not visit lie the mortal remains of King Frederick William III and his beautiful and patriotic spouse Luisa princess of Mecklenburg-Strelitz. In the chapel stands a high pedestal of Carara marble and upon the same lie two statues of the same material of life size representing the King and the Queen, both striking likenesses. They were modelled and sculptured by the renowned Ranch; the windows, rather small and at a considerable height from the ground, are of blue glass, and the rays of the sun passing through them throw upon the white stone effigies a bluish hue which has a wonderful effect. There is an altar and behind the same a large picture representing God Almighty in the Clouds; in the foreground the King and Queen, kneeling, return to their Master the crowns received from him.

From Charlottenburg our coachman took us to a large iron foundry to which the owners had given the name of Moabit; we were refused admittance, I do not remember why. Thence to the Zoological garden, by no means comparable to the Zoological garden of London, nor even to the Jardin des Plants. As yet there were but few ferocious animals in their cages with iron rails, also the number of other animals such as Elephants, camels, stags, deer, etc. was limited; they had their dwellings at considerable distances the one from the other. A shower of rain obliged us to take shelter first in our carriage then [. . .] hotel in Berlin.

*Thursday, 31st of May*. Nearly the whole [. . .] [84] for deaf and dumb situated in Linien Street under the direction of the privy counsellor (Geheime Rath) Verner. Owing to the inconceivable and never tiring patience and perseverance of himself and his assistants the deaf and dumb were taught to speak. Not only did they understand what was said to them but they knew the meaning of material objects such as book, house, table, etc., and what is more wonderful even of abstract ideas such as beauty, goodness, crime, etc. Their pronunciation is extremely hard and rough; they understand not by hearing, because they are deaf, but by looking attentively at the speaker's mouth and throat they having been taught that the sound of a certain letter is produced in the mouth by the lips and tongue being moved in a certain manner, also, that the swelling of the throat is caused by the one or the other sound. Amongst themselves the deaf and dumb converse by means of signs made by their fingers. The philanthropy of Verner and his assistants was not limited to the deaf and dumb; they even took idiots under their charge; of the latter I saw some children just brought to him, who, though human in shape seemed little superior to the beasts of the field, whilst in another room a boy was produced, who, a complete idiot when received in the establishment, was now capable of giving rational answers. Mr. Verner was particularly polite and attentive to all of us, and I need hardly say that we returned home highly gratified. In the evening I went by myself to the theatre in the Gens d'Arms square, where Don Carlos by Schiller was represented in a masterly manner. I took my seat in the stalls generally shut my eyes and merely listened. Had I been able to see my enjoyment would have been the greater; but even as it was, to hear the master-piece of our great German Author clearly pronounced and properly spoken was a treat.

*Friday, 1st of June*. We had fixed upon this day for our departure for Dresden, but as the train would not leave before 2 a.m. I availed myself of this last forenoon in Berlin to stroll about its wide Streets in order to bid good-bye to the many interesting objects with which the town abounds. I looked once more at the bronze monument of Frederick II his statue on a large pedestal of the same material, its sides covered with bas-reliefs, at each corner the statue of one of his generals, his famous companions-in-arms. I admired once more the large basin of polished granite before the museum; the Amazon on horseback by Kiss, the perfect rotunda, and further on the old museum filled with statues the greater part of which Ca[_] in plaster. I crossed the long bridge over the Spree and was rivetted for some [_] by the massive bronze statue of the great Elector, the founder of the greatness [...] point of returning when a funeral [...] [85] my attention; I followed it a short distance out of town until it stopped at the Jewish burial ground intersected by straight avenues and filled with monuments, the greater part of which had inscriptions in Hebrew, the remainder in German characters; I observed that the year 1816 of the Christian era is equal to 5576 of that of the Jews who count from the time when, according to their belief, the World was created. At two the train left the terminus; our companion was a very agreeable young Prussian officer with whom I kept up a lively conversation. It is well known that the environs of Berlin are sandy and barren, and so we found them to be; on approaching Dresden the country becomes prettier, more hilly, and somewhat woody. A few stages from Berlin we passed Yüterbock, famous in the wars of the German Independence, for it was in its neighbourhood close to Grossbeeren, that on the 23rd August 1813 the French under Udinot on their march to Berlin were defeated by the Prussian General Bülow at the head of the Swedish-Prussian forces. It was between 7 and 8 p.m. when we arrived at Dresden and took up our quarters in the handsome hötel of Belle-Vue, situated in the large square, if the name of square can be given to a most irregular open place. We merely took possession of the apartments allotted to us, a saloon with a bedroom at each end on the ground-floor, and then, always favoured by splendid weather, ascended the wide flight of stairs to the Brühl's terrace which runs along the left bank of the Elbe. Who has travelled on the Continent and not heard of this terrace, of the beautiful prospect hence over the river covered with Steamers, and over the handsome bridge which joins the two parts of the town, the smaller of the two on the right bank? Numbers of people were walking up and down or sitting in the open air round a table, some taking beer, some coffee, others ices; we followed their example, and if I remember rightly, all the time we were in Dresden every evening could we be found on this terrace refreshing ourselves with the delicate ices made here.

*Saturday, 2nd of June 1855.* After breakfast we put ourselves in motion accompanied by a Valet de Place. He conducted us first to the Rüst-Kammer where many curiosities were shown, a few of which I will enumerate: A wax cast of the face of Napoleon I taken immediately after his death, the pen with which this great man signed the peace of Tilsit in July 1807, a pair of pistols once the property of Charles XII of Sweden, the inkstand used by Luther during his [_]tention on the Wartburg, also his sword, trophies taken from the Turks in 1683.

Vienna owed its safety to the heroic Pole John Sobieski; there were likewise [. . .] armours worn by the old German Knights [. . .] [86] the iron shoes, such as they used them either in tournament or in actual war; but these; I confess, did not much attract my attention, for everywhere are they to be found. By myself I walked to the Japanese Palace to have a look at the collection of statues, both originals and copies. I had the good luck to meet here with a professor belonging to the establishment who had the kindness to point out to me such statues as were most worth my close attention; however, as the German diary – of which the present is a translation – was for the greater part dictated by me from memory, for the weak state of my eyes did not allow me to write daily my memoranda as I had formerly been in the habit of doing, I do not recollect which were the master-pieces pointed out to me by my kind guide; at all events I may say that statues always afforded me more pleasure than pictures, for the examining of the latter immediately caused a pain in my eyes, and I had necessarily to desist, whilst this is not the case with Statues, whose marked outlines I distinguish more easily. Jointly with my wife and the girls I paid a visit to the far famed "green vault", which, containing an extraordinary quantity of antiquities and curiosities of all kinds is universally admired and spoken of in very laudatory terms in all guide books; this was the third time I went to see them and not once was I much pleased, for I have little taste for carved wood and ivory frequently dating from the middle ages, for curious workmanship in amber and mother-of-pearl, as little as for old-fashioned jewelry – though perhaps of great value – neither for immense pearls cut into uncouth shapes of human beings; with all such and similar wonders the vault is stored. Before dinner, always very fair in this hotel, we took a pleasant walk through the town which is traversed by an avenue; in the afternoon we strolled about in the garden behind the hotel washed by the waters of the Elbe, and the last hours of the day we passed in the open air on the Bruhl's Terrace, where when taking our ices we were joined by a young man La Marca of Valparaiso, an acquaintance of Conradina and Amalia, who for the few following days was our continual and agreeable companion.

*Sunday, 3rd of June 1855.* I have already said above that the hotel Belle-vue stood in the principal open place in Dresden, to the right when coming from the bridge which spans the Elbe. To the left the wide flight of stairs leads to the terrace. Exactly opposite the bridge at some distance from the same is a gateway which opens into a broad passage which leads under the insignificant royal pala […] the principal Street; to the right follows a Catholic Church – for it must […] population of Saxony is protestant […] [87] royal family profess the Roman Catholic faith – again, to the right of this church a very handsome new theatre built by Godfrey, a younger brother of my friend Charles Semper of Altona; then, always in the same direction, and a little in the background, partly destroyed by fire at the time of the revolutionary movements of 1848.1849, a building which goes by the name of the "Swinger", which denotes a place where anybody or anything is confined, but the object of which here in Dresden I am completely ignorant of. At the time of our visit it gave shelter to many beautiful orange trees in a state of preservation as is seldom found in such Northern latitudes. In the forenoon I went with the family to the Catholic Church where mass was said, accompanied by noisy instrumental music. We dined at One O'clock together with La Marca, and, accompanied by him drove to the village of Tharant, hardly two German miles distant, in a South-Westerly direction. The road thither leads through the so-called Plauen's grund, which name of grund is given in this neighbourhood to narrow valleys or galleys. Through this grund the small river Veiseritz finds its meandering course, and on both sides it is confined by wood-covered hills, here and there by abrupt barren rocks. We passed a railway which erelong was to be opened between Dresden and Tharant. Tharant is very prettily situated, surrounded by several hills or mountains of considerable height; we went to a public-house where we left our carriage; the garden behind the same was well filled with Dresden people; we walked through it, and ascended a hill to the left, the Somsdorferberg. The road up to its summit led through dense bushes and trees which afforded a pleasant shade much wanted, for the sun still stood high in the horizon. My wife was tired, and rested when we were half away up; we four others reached the top, where a fine cornfield lay before us under the bright rays of the sun. We quickly retraced our steps, for here it was too hot, and when in the garden I left the party and climbed up as quickly as I could another hill to the right, on the slope of which the botanic gardens were laid out. I here saw a monument erected in honor of a certain Cotta, founder of the Academy for the preservation of woods and forests. When on the summit I looked around and on the opposite side to that whence I had come, three pretty villages lay at my feet; though distinct they were [_]twined with each other, and presented a very pretty rural view; the names are: [_]atenthal, Wiesenthal and Brunenthal; Anglice: the Valley of the pomea […] and of the wells. We drove […] [88] The weather was beautiful, and we really enjoyed ourselves; just before reaching Dresden I ordered the coachman to turn off to the right for I wished to show to the girls the spot where General Moreau was killed by a cannon-ball in the battle of Dresden. On a somewhat elevated ground under three young oaks stands a bronze monument in the shape of a large cube upon which, of the same material a helmet and a sword; the inscription says in German: "Here fell the hero Moreau at the side of Alexander on the 27th August 1813". The plain and town of Dresden lay stretched out before us, and I could easily conceive that Moreau and Alexander who directed the military operations on that day could for that purpose not have chosen a fitter spot than this.

*Monday, 4th of June*. We devoted the greater part of the forenoon to the far-famed Dresden gallery of paintings which had just been re-arranged in the new museum, as yet not entirely concluded. The plan had been made by Godfrey Semper and been approved of by the Dresden authorities. I will only enumerate a few of the Master-pieces: the "Night" of Correggio which is much admired by all connaisseurs for the wonderful manner in which the light, which illumines the same and all the persons placed on the canvas, seems to emanate from the child Jesus who lies on the ground: by the same master, the well known "Magdalene"; she lies on the ground, rests her head upon one arm, and is reading a book; of this painting copies are to be found everywhere. By the "divine" Morales, the head of Christ, according to my untutored taste the most beautiful painting I have ever seen; on the head he wears a crown of thorns, a few drops of blood are seen on the forehead, the features of the face express the deepest suffering, whilst one big tear rests on each cheek. By Guido Reny, another head of Christ, with a crown of thorns. By Titian, the well known painting where the Pharasee asks Christ whether the taxes are to be paid to the Roman Emperor and the answer was "To God, what is God's, to Caesar what is Caesar's". By Van der Werft, Paris adjudging the prize of beauty to Venus. By Seeb[_]d the portraits of an old man and an old woman, both beyond measure beautiful. By Van Potter, a few paintings representing animals. By Ostade, Dow and other Dutch and Flemish painters, their portrailure of low Dutch life. It need hardly be said that the painting which is of inestimable value in this gallery is the Sixtine Virgin by Raphael, copies of which in oil, in copper-p […] lithography, in photography, even in wood cut, are far spread all […] superfluous even ridiculous to say [_] [89] more about it; next to it hangs a copy of another painting of Raphael, the fame of which is nearly as universal as that of the Sixtine Virgin, viz. that of the virgin on the chair (La vergine della Seggiola) the child Jesus in her arms leaning against her face the child John standing before her. Drawings in colored crayons are seldom found in other picture galleries; here there are many of this description, and very pretty ones, amongst which that which enjoys the greatest reputation is the Vienna servant girl with a cup of chocolate in her hand. By Mengs, drawn in the same manner, a pretty amor, his own portrait, and those of several high personages of his time. From this museum we wended our way to the Japanese palace where, in a long row of humid vaulted rooms, earthenware from all times and of all descriptions is collected. It begins from the earliest date that this manufacture was known, and as such, may be of great interest to scientific men, and to manufacturers, but we, being neither the one nor the other, were but little pleased. The Saxon, the Chinese and Japanese earthenware were the most numerous; we also found here the Peruvian clay pots and vessels which date from the time of the Incas, and which are found underground, mostly in or near burial places, known by the name of "huacas". The heat was intense, hardly to be borne, my wife and grand-daughters therefore returned to the hotel, whilst I remained a little longer and strolled about for some time in the beautiful garden, which behind the palace extends to the banks of the Elbe. The evening we spent in the Opera house, where we listened to the well executed performance of Weber's far-famed "Freischütz". In Dresden the theatre closed at an early hour, and thus there was still time to refresh ourselves with ices on Bruhl's terrace before going to bed.

*Tuesday, 5th of June 1855.* Accompanied by young La Marca we embarked at Nine on board a Steamer, to pay a visit to the town of Meissen situated a short distance down the river on its left bank. Both sides of the Elbe present pretty, no romantic or picturesque views. Villages, woods, now and then a vine-clad hill, formed the landscape. On our arrival the sun stood high on the horizon, and under its burning rays we ascended an eminence on the top of which stands the Albrachts-burg, now converted into the manufactory [_] porcelain; we were shown round, and as far as I could judge, the work was [...] ried on here on a more extensive scale than in Berlin; the painting however [_] is Meissen porcelain was very inferior to that which we had seen in that [_] We next entered the "Dom" or Cathedral [...] [90] architecture; the columns of the interior are particularly handsome. In the Chapel built by the architect Frederic Streitbaum whence the interior of the Church presents itself in all its beauty, the first Elector of Saxony lies interred; also the two princes Ernest and Albert sons of Frederick the Mild, who, as is well known in German history, were carried off from their father's castle in Altenburg in the night from 7th to 8th July 1455 by a German knight, Kunz Von Kauffungen, and who in after times became the founders of the two Saxon lines which are still reigning, viz.: the Albertine line on the throne of Saxony, and the Ernestine in the smaller Saxon Duchies, such as Weimar, Gotha, etc. In the Cathedral we enjoyed the cool atmosphere of its vaulted aisles, the more were we now affected by the intense heat which we felt in the Streets; on foot we crossed the bridge to the right bank where we entered an insignificant public house, the Elb Schlösslein, where, under the shade of stately trees, the broad river between us and the town of Meissen, we partook of some pancake, or rather egg-cake, so well prepared that even at the present moment May 1876, it is still fresh in my memory. At four O'clock, in the cool of the evening we returned per Steamer to Dresden.

*Wednesday, 6th of June 1855*. The greater part of the day we remained at home, and busied ourselves writing letters. For an hour or so I strolled about in the streets by myself and on asking my way from a person he entered into conversation, and I learned from him that in 1849 from to 3 to 9th May the Dresden insurgents, though finally overcome, had kept up a serious combat in the streets of the capital against the Prussian troops of the line; the former had even set fire to several houses in hopes that the flames might reach the royal palace, but also in this they were defeated. In the evening when the atmosphere had cooled we made a pleasant excursion in an open carriage through and outside the town to the "large garden" situated to the eastward, similar but inferior to the "Thiergarten" of Berlin, back to the town; over the railway bridge to the right bank as far as a palace then owned by the Prussian Prince Albrecht, in former years the property of an English nobleman Lord Findlater; we returned over the bridge, and then for the last time patronized a confectioner on Bruhl's Terrace.

*Thursday, 7th of June*. Corpus Christi. This morning we left Dresden to spend two days in the so-called Saxon-Switzerland; we were favored by the most splendid weather, and, I may say in anticipation that in the [...] left such an agreeable [...] [91] mind as these. The guide books say that the Saxon Switzerland comprises a tract of land on both sides the Elbe measuring 16 German square miles; it is bounded to the North by the Weiseriz, to the West by the Gottlenbe, to the South and South-east by Bohemia and to the east by a line which passes through the towns of Stolpen and Neustadt. Within the limits of this small area rise several mountains, none of which however to any considerable elevation, for even the highest of them, the great Tschirnstein on the left, and the great Winterberg on the right side, do not exceed 1720 French feet over the level of the sea. The Königs-Stein on the left, and the Lilien Stein on the right side are most known in history; the former is crowned by a fortress looked upon as impregnable; as late as 1849 at the time of the insurrection at Dresden the King and family fled thither for safety. At the foot of the Lilien Stein the entire Saxon army was encamped which at the outbreak of the Seven Year's War had to surrender to Frederic the Great. Close to Dresden, already included within the limits of the Saxon Switzerland, and on the Elbe's right bank lies upon an eminence the royal lodge Pilnitz, which, seen from on board the Steamer, presents a pretty aspect. Here it was that in 1791 Emperor Leopold II of Germany and King Frederic William II of Prussia signed that alliance against revolutionary France which, far-famed in history, was the forerunner of the revolutionary wars, which, with slight interruptions lasted 24 years and concluded with Napoleon's banishment to St. Helena. The guide books further inform us that according to rule every tourist must commence with a visit to the said lodge of Pilnitz; *we* did not do so. We took the train, passed the Königs-Stein and at a village a trifle higher up the river called Prötzchla entered a boat and were rowed over to the opposite the right bank. Here, at a village, Wehlen, guides, horses, etc. were expecting the travellers. I engaged four men to carry my wife in an arm-chair which rested upon two poles, a saddled horse to be used alternately by the two girls, and a guide; I of course trusted to my legs, and this day as well as the following I was on foot from morning till night without experiencing the slightest fatigue. Hardly had we gone a few steps when we found ourselves in the Wehler-grund; this word "grund" – Anglice: ground – is applied in this district to a narrow road through which a rivulet usually finds its way lined on each side with an abrupt wall several hundred feet high, consis[_] of large blocks of sandstone. These perpendicular walls are generally without [_]tation; sometimes however trees, for the greater part pines, manage to find su [...] introducing their roots into the inter [...] [92] then these blocks projected threatening to fall upon the wanderer, who, full of apprehension looks up to them; on some occasions they have actually fallen down and narrowed the road. There are many of these "gründe" in the Saxon Switzerland which they intersect in every direction. But few rays of the sun reached us in these profound clefts and we journeyed on in the best of spirits rejoicing that we were here in the shade, whilst above upon the plain the heat would have been insupportable. At the extremity of the Wehler grund we came to a big stone called the "Stone of friendship", where two "grounds" branch off; we followed that to the left, the Utte Walder. The further we proceeded the narrower it became; large blocks of sand-stone had tumbled down from both sides, but not reaching the bottom were jammed against each other forming a bridge, or gate, under which we passed. Having reached the end of this "gründ" we saw before us a steep path ascending to the higher lying plains; this we did not climb up but returned the same way we had come as far as the "friendship stone" where we rested and bought from a huckster woman some cakes, also a few trifles of the beautiful red Bohemian glass to serve us as a remembrance of the Utte-Walder grund. We now followed the "grund" to the right, in no way different to those already described; it goes first by the name of Tschern, then by that of Hellengründ and leads gradually ascending to the so called bastei or bastion. A short distance before reaching this last named spot we came to numberless blocks of rock jumbled together in the wildest disorder not improperly named the "sea of rocks"; next, to a large round flat rock shaped like a table round which lay smaller stones which might have answered the purpose of seats. Here, tradition says, centuries back the Electors of Saxony were in the habit of resting after the fatigues of the chase and of recruiting their wearied limbs with substantial fare and potent wines. The name of bastion is given to a small extent of level ground upon the summit of a rock, which, perpendicular as a wall, rises from the river's side to a height of several hundred feet; hence, a far sighted eye, not mine can discern on the opposite side mountains and woods, villages and cornfields, whilst at its very foot even I could see the Elbe slowly flowing to the distant German sea; other rocks of the same height but their top of less extent are joined to the bastion, some by natural bridges of stone, others by artificial bridges of iron; we visited them all, for being protected by iron balustrades no [...]. Between these rocks grow trees of various kinds; the whole is [...] grand-daughters were as might be [...] [93] delighted with all they saw; even I, who was acquainted with the giant wonders of the Peruvian Cordillera, who had seen the pine-clad mountains of Norway and walked over part of Switzerland in the midst of winter could not but admire these strange freaks of nature carried out as it were on a small scale.

Upon the level spot spoken of stands a public house much frequented by the good burghers of Dresden. Here we partook of a fair dinner and then descended a great number of steps cut in the hard rock my wife always carried in her arm-chair; of the horse I find no mention made in my original, probably we had left it with the guide below. We were now in the Grimbach: that, "the valley of the Grim rivulet". We followed the "Amsel grund" and came to an insignificant water fall; then ascending we reached the village of Ratte-walde situated not below in the "grunde" but above in the plain. Here our guides left us I engaged an open carriage and hardly had we passed the mountain called the Hochstein when the driver told me that close by was the wolfs-dell which a curious tourist ought not to pass by unvisited. My wife remained in the carriage, the two girls and I alighted and stood before the entrance to a narrow rent in the cliff, torn as under by some convulsion of nature; to facilitate the passage through it, or, to speak more properly to render it possible, human hands have placed into this fissure steps made of wood. Amalia's courage failed her and she returned to her grand-mother, whilst Conradina and I descended to the very bottom where we found ourselves in a small pretty valley. We again climbed up, continued our drive through the midst of cornfields and before sunset reached the small place of Schandau, close to the river's side, where for the night we remained in a good hotel, the Forest-House. In the garden – which stretches to the water's edge – we took our frugal supper. Young La Marca again joined us, and, somewhat fatigued, but highly pleased, we retired to rest.

*Friday, 8th of June 1855*. We rose early, breakfasted, and at half past seven started afresh in an open carriage. From Schandau the road leads inland; to the left we had a ridge of hills, to the right, waving corn-fields. Before reaching the water-fall of Leichtenhayn – which requires as little notice as that referred to on the previous day – we overtook La Marca on horseback, who remained with us the whole day, and proved a very agreeable companion. At this water-fall we left the carriage and again I engaged [...] for my wife and a horse for the [...] [94] or "grunde" which had been the principal feature of our yesterday's journey ceased here and we followed a gently ascending broad carriage road, which traversing a forest brought as to an extensive cave, or rather natural hall, the Kuh-stall, Cow Stable. The entrance gate to this hall measures in height 20, and in width 28 feet, whilst at the other end where the ground descends suddenly and steeply the hall is not less than 60 feet wide and 70 feet high. From this spot the eye takes in a far stretching plain densely covered with wood. In the vicinity and on the top of this natural hall, blocks of stone are lying about of the most whimsical shapes to which correspond the strange names given to them, the one the "crooked Caroline", the other the "tailor's hole", etc. From the Kuh-stall we continued our journey, the road ascending as heretofore through wood and cornfields; passing the foot of the Little Winterberg we came to a fair public house built on the summit of the Great Winterberg. It was well filled with tourists and travellers; we took our lunch and ascended to the roof whence the view is very extensive, towards the Elbe similar to that from the Bastion, whilst inland the sight ranged over a far stretching well cultivated plain. On the other side of the Great Winterberg the forest quickly decreased in density, a great part of it having been destroyed in 1842 by a casual fire, and the young trees sprung up since then were as yet neither high nor thick. The nearer we approached the Prebisch-Thor the more sterile was the country almost without any cultivation. The direction in which we journeyed on was up the river to the S. E. This "Thor" is formed by nature; from a deep hollow rise two abrupt and steep rocks at some distance from each other, and a similar rock has fallen across so as to form a natural bridge, a pine-tree grew below of great height, without however its top touching the bridge. Since I had been here in 1845 things had much altered; there was now a public-house, and strolling musicians and singers did their best to amuse the travellers and to draw a few kreutzers from their pockets. From the Prebisch-Thor a very pretty footpath which winds through a wood, the "Harz-gründel", and slowly descends, emerges into the "Biel-grund", which, not like the grunde of the previous day is rather a broad high road hemmed in on both sides by high hills; through the midst of the same flows the Biel rivulet which puts in motion several saw-mills picturesquely situated and the property of Prince Charles of Bohemia; where the waters of this rivulet join those of the Elbe lies on its left side the Bohemian frontier town of Hernischgrätz. Here we went in search of an hotel where we took a cup of [...] short time, the Steamer coming [...] [95] Bohemia stopped at the landing place, we embarked. It was a beautiful evening. When nearing Dresden we saw many windows of the town illumined by the rays of the setting sun and at about 8 O'clock we were again in our hotel where a suite of splendid apartments – not those we had had before – was placed at our disposal in the first story. We bade good bye to the Bruhl's terrace, also to La Marca and were in bed at an early hour.

*Saturday, 9th of June 1855*. As the train for Prague would not start before before two I had still some hours to spare, of which I availed myself to stroll through the streets and squares of this capital with which I was by this time pretty well acquainted, I however came to one square, that of "Anton", hitherto unknown to me; in the centre stands a fountain surrounded by grass plots, at the one end the post-office, at the other the Polytechnic Institution. At the appointed hour we left for Prague; the road was extremely pretty, particularly in this the summer season; it runs close to the left bank of the Elbe, as far as the town of Melnik where the Moldau falls into the Elbe, and then again on the left bank of the Moldau, whilst both on the right side of the railway as well as opposite, on the right bank of the two rivers the view is confined by distant ridges of hills. At the Bohemian frontier our luggage was but slightly searched. Hitherto we had travelled second class – as everybody does in the north of Germany – henceforth we took the first class carriages, for in the Austrian dominions the second class is not only inferior in its construction but also the society found in the same is very mixed. At 9 p.m. in the midst of a thunderstorm we reached Prague; we alighted in an hotel close to the railway station, called "d'Angleterre".

*Sunday, 10th of June*. My wife and grand-daughters stayed at home whilst I, accompanied by a Valet-de-place walked about to form some idea of this town of which, though I had visited it in 1845 I had preserved but a dim recollection. The hotel d'Angleterre, or, in German, der Englische-Hof, lay outside the walls of the town, and a short distance from the same we came to these walls, or, more properly speaking, to what still remained of them, also the gate, alongside of which We entered the town, was in a ruinous condition. In Bohemia, as is well known, the population is [_]outly catholic, and accordingly, as my Valet-de-Place told me, the procession [_] Corpus Christi had in the morning been celebrated with great solemnity [...] were still crowded with people [...] [96] Austrian military men in all kinds of uniform. My guide took me to the Thain Church which, situated in a concealed nook is however a beautiful building; its interior was filled with people listening, apparently with great devotion, to the mass. We dined at 2 O'clock and I then engaged an open carriage and ordered the driver to take us round the town and to show us of the environs whatsoever he might think worthy of our attention. We passed the Moldau over a suspension bridge, constructed in 1841, somewhat higher up the river than the old stone bridge, and at our coachman's recommendation alighted at the entrance to the park surrounding the villa of Prince Kinsky. The house itself was an insignificant structure, its furniture might be called poor, the park was well planned, with fine trees, but certainly inferior to many other parks visited by me. We returned over the old bridge which rests on 18 arches and is adorned with 18 stone statues, the centre one of which is that of the holy Nepomouk said to be erected on the very spot where the saint was thrown into the Moldau and drowned by order of King Wenzel. The legend which refers to his death, and which is not founded upon historical truth, is too well known that I should repeat it here. We next drove through a very handsome avenue which surrounds an extensive somewhat lower lying meadow which goes here by the name of the "pond", came to the country house of Macharas at the time Governor of Prague, also to a much frequented public garden, the "Baumgarten", and again over the stone bridge along the handsome Francis Quay adorned with the statue of Emperor Francis I to an island in the river called that of Sophia. Here again we found many of the Prague people taking refreshments in the open air; we followed their example, ordered ices, and returned to our Englische-Hof. This our excursion we all confessed had rather disappointed us.

*Monday, 11th of June 1855*. The guide books tell us that Prague is divided into four quarters of which the old town, the new town, and the Jewish town lie on the right, the "small side" in German "Kleine Seite" on the left bank of the Moldau; we read in the same guide books that the curiosities worthy of the traveller's attention in Prague, are numberless; I shall confine myself to those which we saw. I need hardly say that Prague is one of the few capitals of Europe which did not fall into the hands of the French in the course of the revolutionary wars; it is also well known that the battle of Prague in the beginning of the "Thirty years war" decided the fate of Prince Frederic of the Palatinate, nicknamed the Winter-king, and deprived him of his throne and crown. On the small side took place the last fight in this devastating [...] war in the year 1757 Pragu [...] [97] bombarded by the Prussians, who however did not succeed in possessing themselves of the same; on the contrary, shortly after they were severely beaten at Kollin by the Austrians under the command of field-marshal Daun. Immediately after breakfast we started in a carriage accompanied by a Valet-de-Place; we drove over the stone bridge to the "small side" where we were requested first to throw a look at the Church of St. Nicholas; then we ascended to the part of the town called the Hradschen, where we entered a Chapel said to be an exact imitation of the Chapel of the Virgin in Loretto. The treasures which are collected here are immense but all we saw was so thickly covered with dust and dirt that we felt little pleasure in examining them, moreover, the Concierge who opened to us the various presses and drawers was a splenetic fellow, disagreeable to deal with; the pi[?]e he assured us was adorned with no less than 666 diamonds of various sizes. Our Valet-de-Place next conducted us to the Convent of the Premonstratemer Monks of which order I had not the slightest notice but which I see by an American encyclopedia was founded in the year 1120 by Norbert a canon of Xanten in Cleves, upon the rules of St. Agustin. Before the Reformation their convents and nunneries all over Europe were very numerous (in England they went by the name of the white canons) but in the last centuries they have much dwindled down and this their convent in Prague is perhaps the handsomest still in existence. We were shown round by a venerable old man wrapped up in a cloak of the order, once white, now much soiled. The library was ranged in large handsome rooms; he pointed out to us a present made in 1812 by Maria Luisa, Empress of the French, consisting of a work on Botany. I also found here, to my great surprise, the works of Göethe and Wieland, authors who have written many a line not becoming the mind of a monk who has taken the three vows of *Chastity*, poverty, and obedience. The interior of the Church was pretty, ornamented with marble columns. In the Imperial palace resided in 1855 the ex-Emperor Ferdinand I, who in 1848 abdicated the throne in favor of the present Emperor Francis Joseph; Ferdinand was much beloved in Prague, owing in a great measure to his unbounded charity. The saloon in this palace in which in former times the nobles and other estates of the realm were in the habit of doing homage to the newly elected king, had undergone some alterations in 1848 when the Bohemian diet then convoked [_] there their few sessions. In the small Council room the same furniture [_] still preserved which stood there when on the 23rd May 1618 Slawata, Marti [. . .] were thrown out of the window [. . .] [98] to us) and notwithstanding the great height from which they fell escaped with their lives, for it was a soft heap of dung upon which they alighted. The two ball-rooms, the Spanish and the German are also considered worth the strangers attention though in fact they are only remarkable on account of their size; the latter measures 120 feet in length, 60 in breadth, and 60 in height. The outside of the small Church which belongs to this palace is pleasant to the eye; its interior is filled with curiosities all referring to two holy men St. John Nepomuk and St. Wenzel; of the former, his coffin made of silver, beautifully worked and weighing 37 cwt. In the Chapel of St. Wenzel various relics are preserved, amongst others the tongue of the holy Nepomuk, still intact and entire, if the priests may be believed; a painting represents the assassination of Holy Wenzel by his brother and an iron ring is fastened to the door of the Chapel which ring it is said Wenzel took hold of in his last agonies at the moment when the brother struck him the deadly blow. Both in cork and in wood various scenes from the life of Holy Nepomuk, also views of Prague, are curiously carved. Close to the Church door within its precincts stands a high monument in stone erected by order of Emperor

Rudolf II. Upon the same, in life size, of the same stone lie the statues of his father, Maximilian II, and his grand father Ferdinand I. Of the greatest interest was to me the tomb of General Pappenheim, killed in the battle of Lutzen in 1632: the extensive Wallenstein palace was still in possession of his successors; in one of its saloons stands the effigy of a horse over which is drawn the skin of the very animal which the famous general mounted in the said battle of Lutzen and which was shot under him, the hole made by the bullet in the neck is clearly visible. In the chapel of this palace exactly opposite the altar is the gallery whither we were shown, and where the stern Duke of Friedland and his spouse were in the habit of hearing mass. The arm-chairs, well worn out, which this illustrious pair used, are still in existence, and stand on the same spot where they stood more than two centuries back. We still had time to enter the palace of the family Nostitz, with its gallery of paintings of no great value, also the immense palace of prince Lobkowitz, and that of equal dimensions once the property of the Pappenheimer, now converted into a barrack.

After dinner a carriage again stood at the door; the driver took us first to the convent of the nuns of St. Elizabeth, an excellent institution. These nuns [. . .] to the Sisters of Charity receive in their nunnery female sick, of all [. . .] are also taken care of [. . .] [99] not allowed to remain during the night. A nun showed us all round these extensive well kept, clean and conveniently arranged localities. We saw the cells, the kitchen, the apothecary's shop, the nursery-room, etc. From this nunnery we drove to the Jewish synagogue and cemetery, both remarkable on account of their extreme antiquity. The synagogue is said to have been founded in 603. It is known as a fact that in 800 the Jews actually were in possession of it; both its interior and exterior are dirty and sombre-looking; the cemetery is crowded with sepulchral monuments. Though much fatigued – for everybody knows that sight-seeing is trying work – we had still sufficient strength to go to the theatre where we listened to the representation of the opera "William Tell"; Rudolf was sung by a native of Prague and as such was incessantly applauded by the audience, his voice was uncommonly trembling. We sat in the stalls, next to us a young North American with his sister. I entered into conversation with them, and as afterwards we for some time travelled in their company I will at once say here what kinds of creatures they were. They, Brock by name, were from Philadelphia, and on their "grande tour" through Europe; he the younger of the two, was a man of short stature not of a prepossessing exterior, rather uncouth but good natured; she was certainly superior to her brother good-looking and agreeable in her demeanour, but in her hatred of the English and of everything English she was the most inveterate Yankee with whom I have ever come in contact, whilst her brother affected to be above this prejudice.

*Tuesday, 12th of June 1855*. The greater part of the forenoon we spent in the handsome store of Hoffmann, where my wife laid out a considerable sum of money in the purchase of articles made of Bohemian glass, in the manufacture of which it is well known the Bohemians stand unrivalled; neither the English nor the French have been able to come up to them. We found the Brocks here on the same errand. In the Counting-house of Messrs. Fiedler, to whom my letter of credit from J. H. & G. F. Baur of Altona was directed, I obtained the money I required for the prosecution of my journey, was received with great politeness, and letters from Lima were handed me which we answered without loss of time. After dinner I went out by myself, and without a guide found my way to the St. Laurence Mount where in imitation of the Calvary Mount near Jerusalem seven columns denote the spots where Christ is said to have stumbled when carrying the cross on which [_] was to suffer.

*Wednesday, 13th of June*. At half past five a.m. we continued our journey [. . .] reach Vienna on the [. . .] [100] to fatigue my wife I determined to divide this long one days journey into two. Immediately after leaving Prague the railway runs through an extremely pretty country, sometimes between rocks, sometimes along the banks of rivers. In the afternoon we stopped at the terminus outside of Brünn the Capital of Moravia; here I left my wife and the girls and went into the town which is surrounded by a wall, in search of an hotel but owing to a fair which was about being held every decent public-house was occupied and we were thus obliged to take up our quarters in a miserable inn close to the terminus, only fit for carters and like people. Our dinner corresponded to the poor accommodation. I returned to the town observed that the houses were rather high, and that the streets were crowded with people; I walked right through and on the opposite side came to a high road where a foot-path branched off to the left and gradually ascending brought me to the well known fort of Spielberg situated on a small eminence. This has always been, and I believe still is, the prison for political offenders; here General Mack had to endure several years incarceration after the unfortunate capitulation near Ulm where on the 20th October 1805 he allowed himself to be surrounded by the French under Napoleon and surrendered with 23,000 men; a court-martial had condemned him to death but the Emperor Francis commuted the sentence into that of imprisonment. Silvio Pellico, the well known Italian patriot was likewise shut up here for many years; he has given a plain and touching account of his sufferings in his book “Le mie prigione” which begins with the words “On the 13th Octr. 1820 I was arrested in Milan”. The Austrian sentry allowed me to pass the first gate; at the second I was stopped and had to retrace my steps. Returning to the “Stag” I persuaded my wife and the girls to walk with me into the town. In the market place was a fountain with a statue of Charlemagne.

The next day the fair was to be held, but as yet the booths were not open, and closed bales and boxes encumbered the pavement. In a pastry cook shop we took ices, and closed the day.

*Thursday, 14th of June.* After breakfast, which was as bad as the dinner of the previous day, I ordered a carriage. We drove through the town, passed the Spielberg, then through suburbs to a recently planted wood called the Augarten probably in imitation of the Vienna Augarten; this one of Brünn was still in its infancy, and we derived little pleasure from the excursion for the heat was oppressive in the extreme and the dust of the high-road insupportable. We took our di [...] in the "Stag", but at the restaurant in the terminus, and by the train which [...] our journey. At first [...] [101] level, further on more hilly, but upon the whole inferior in natural beauty to that which we had traversed on the previous day. We passed Lundenburg where the line from Olmutz joins the trunk line upon which we travelled, further on Gänsendorf where that from Presburg runs in, also Wagram, in the vicinity of which place that battle was fought on the 6th July 1809 which decided the fate of the Franco-Austrian war. We crossed two arms of the Danube over two bridges, and on our arrival at the terminus the hotel-keeper of the "Empress Elizabeth" – whom the Prague landlord had advised of our coming – stood ready to receive us. The whole day long the heat had been dreadful; where and whensoever the train stopped children offered fresh water for sale and large quantities of this pure element were quickly consumed. Gradually, thick clouds had drawn up and the heavy rain at last refreshed the Atmosphere. The Ferdinand's bridge which spans another branch of the Danube separates the Leopold suburb from the city itself encircled by a wall. The hotel "Empress Elizabeth" was situated in the Waidburg Street; here we took two new bedrooms, no sitting-room for ourselves, went out to take our habitual refreshment of ices, and retired to rest.

*Friday, 15th of June 1855.* We rose late, had a good breakfast brought to our rooms, opened our trunks, arranged our clothes, in one word made ourselves at home. I then went out in search of the oculist whom I had consulted in January last. Old Rosas had died; his son examined my eyes, and pronounced them to be weak, but was unable to say what was the cause of the weakness. He recommended me to keep strict diet and to drink the waters of the Marienbad. Old Dr. Jäger was of the same opinion as young Rosas; his son examined the eyes as he had done the last time, and came to the conclusion that it was impossible to cure them but that the inflammation or rather congestion had not increased since January. The real city of Vienna surrounded by a wall and dry ditch is small; I easily walked right through it in 20 minutes, from the gate near the red tower, where the Ferdinand bridge debouches into the city, to the opposite gate the "Karinthner" or that of Carinthia. The streets were narrow and well paved, the houses high and respectable looking, the shops well stored with all kinds of manufactured goods, upon the whole inferior to those of Paris and London; there were many open places, generally of an irregular shape; of statues and monuments of various descriptions there was no lack either. Round the wall separated from the same [_] the already mentioned dry ditch, a wide belt of ground covered with beautiful [_]lous and intersected by many avenues, separates the city from the suburbs the [...] was in 1855 38 and then mem [...] [102] only the Leopold suburb adjoins the city so closely as to leave no room for the wide belt which goes by the name of the Glacis. In 1855 the population was calculated at nearly half a million, in 1876 when these lines are copied it is in all probability not much short of a million.

*Saturday, 16th of June 1855*. This day we devoted to see some of the curiosities of Vienna. We paid a visit to the Institution for the cure of deaf and dumb which interested us quite as much as that in Berlin; it however seemed to us as if the Director here in Vienna was not blessed with that extraordinary patience which we had admired in Mr. Wagner of Berlin; here, the pupils had made more progress in writing, there, in speaking. In the store of Lobmayer we were quite astonished to find an assortment of Bohemian glass-ware, if not more extensive than that of Hoffmann in Prague, at all events containing articles of still more exquisite workmanship and thus my wife could not resist laying out a few florins more in the purchase of trifles. The Cathedral of Vienna, St. Stephen, is looked upon by all architects as one of the handsomest churches built in the true Gothic style. It was begun in the year 1144 by one of the Archdukes who is known in history by the strange epithet of "Ja, so mir Gott". The steeple is 425 feet high and the bell is remarkable as having been cast out of brass cannons taken from the Turks. On entering the Cathedral we were particularly struck and pleased with the elegance and graceful shape of the columns which form the aisles and the nave and apparently sustain the vaulted roof. There is a stone monument in honor of the Emperor Frederic III; round the sceptre runs a roll, of course all in the stone, upon which the five vowels, to which the following interpretation is given "Alles Erdreich Ist Oestreich's Unter", anglice: All Earth is Austria's subject. In the Chapel of the Cross stands the beautiful monument of Prince Eugene of Savoy; an Ecce Homo by Correggio cut out of stone adorns the pulpit; the figure on the cross is much admired on account of the anatomical correctness of its members.

*Sunday, 17th of June*. At an early hour in the morning I walked out of the Caroline gate to the Water Glacis where in an establishment all kinds of mineral waters were offered for sale. I purchased a small stone bottle full of that from Marien-bad, drank it, and for an hour or so, like many other people walked up and down an avenue of tall shady trees whilst pleasant instrumental music resounded from a neighbouring coffee-house. At the proper [_] I accompanied my wife and the girls to St. Stephen's Church where [. . .] Glacis which pleased [. . .] [103] much as it had pleased me, and further on to the right we came to the Volk's garden where stands a small circular temple surrounded and sustained by columns. Under its shelter two large statues sculptured by Canova, both of more than human size, Theseus with an uplifted club in its right hand on the point of giving the death-blow to a prostrated centaur, are meant to represent Austria after the peace of Vienna in 1815, vanquishing France. After dinner we drove over the Ferdinand bridge along the handsome street the Jäger Zaile to the pretty wood, the "Prater", the Bois de Boulogne of Paris, the Hyde Park of London. A high-road about four English miles long runs through the middle; the trees on both sides are left in their natural state, much more so than those found in the other two fashionable resorts of the rival capitals. Deer and Stags run about in great numbers, so tame that they do not budge when a carriage passes by. The weather which had favored us for so many days now changed for the worse, my wife felt unwell, we returned to our hotel, she went to bed, the girls amused themselves singing and playing the Piano, and I, unable to employ myself better, whiled away the time strolling through the streets.

*Monday, 18th of June 1855.* The Imperial palace "Schönbrunn" was the goal of our this days excursion. It is situated half an hours drive from the Capital. The road thither leads through the Carinthia gate along the fine avenues of the Glacis, and through the straight broad Street of the suburb "Maria hilf" (Maria help). Having crossed the small river Wien, over a stone bridge we found ourselves in front of the palace built of white sandstone; before and to the right and left of the entrance into an extensive yard formed and surrounded by the various parts of the building stand two lions sculptured out of the same material, white sandstone.

In the interior of the yard are two cannons denoted in the sketch herewith by C. C. The letter E marks various colonnades which open into the park.

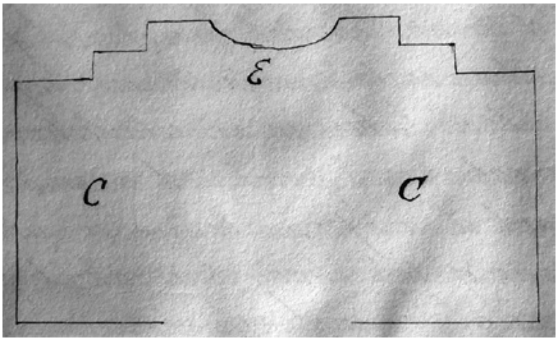

[_] wide, well-kept, gravel walk separates the back part of the palace from a large [. . .] ded by the parts of the building [. . .] [104] of which stands a group sculptured of stone, representing Neptune and the Naides, on each side a fountain. Somewhat higher up than this first pond, and again separated by a gravel walk, we came to another pond of smaller dimensions and still higher up, for we were gradually ascending, to the Glorietta, a large garden house constructed almost exclusively of glass; owing to its comparatively elevated situation the prospect hence is extensive all over Vienna and its level environs. These two ponds with the Glorietta on the summit may be looked upon as the centre part of the park; on both sides stretch to a great distance shady walks, straight avenues, formed by closely trimmed high hedges, and amongst them sheets of water interspersed here and there. We descended from the Glorietta on the left side of the ponds and unexpectedly came upon a large spot of level ground of a circular shape from which 6 or 8 different roads lead off, like rays from a central point. In the middle of the circle stood a small building filled with birds of all kinds. The castellan being absent we could not see the interior of the palace, nevertheless we were quite satisfied with what we had seen. After our return to our hotel we did not again venture out, for it began to rain.

*Tuesday, 19th of June*. In the forenoon we paid a visit to the Imperial Manufactories of Arms of all kinds, built since the accession of the present Emperor Francis Joseph and planned on an immense scale. Of machinery we all four were completely ignorant, nevertheless, we could not but wonder how in present times everything formerly done by the hand is now performed better, quicker, and easier by the power of steam; the steam engines cut, sawed, bored, in one word did everything; here, in the same manner as I had seen it done twelve years previously in the Low Moor Iron Foundary near Halifax, (see Vol. 2 page 315). I noted particularly the boring of brass and of iron guns; the bore is immovable whilst the solid tube of the cannon is forced upon the bore by the power of steam. Having returned home I dictated letters, had a long visit from the North American Brock, who with his sister resided in the same hotel with us, and at a later hour we were present at the Italian opera of Ernani by Verdi; my wife was pleased, the girls were delighted, I, completely ignorant of music, admired the powerful voices of the singers. The prima-donna's name was Medori de Carnara.

*Wednesday, 20th of June 1855*. At a very early hour in the morning I started [_] myself with the object to have a look at the famous field of battle near the villages [_] Aspern and Esslingen where on the 21st and 22nd May 1809 Napoleon was defeated [. . .] 7 O'clock I was in the coffee [. . .] [105] "Golden Lamb" where in 1845 I had frequently broken my fast. I had to wait a long time before an excellent cup of chocolate was brought. Hence I walked along the Prater as far as the circus. I then kept to the left, and for a considerable time walked about, without knowing the exact direction, on the banks of the Danube through high wet grass until I came by chance to a straight avenue which I followed, and reached a house of public resort the "Lusthaus" whence a bridge over a branch of the Danube brought me to the island of Fraudenau. Here I made a bargain with two boatmen who rowed me through the labyrinth of small islands as far as that of Löbau rather larger than the rest; to this island Napoleon after the loss of the battle of the 21st and 22 May retired, threw up fortifications, and called in the great reinforcements which enabled him to gain the decisive victory at Wagram July 6 1809. I and the two boatmen stepped on shore and with difficulty could we trace here and there the remnants of those fortifications to which at the time Napoleon and his army owed their safety. We reembarked, and at a short distance further down I landed at the insignificant village of Aspern whence under the rays of a now burning sun without any shelter, I walked on a footpath along the high road to the village of Esslingen, still further down the river. These two villages formed on the day of battle "les points d'appui" of the French army, and between them as far as the Frontiers of Hungary extends the fertile March-field, so called from a river of this name. On the day of the battle there existed a bridge which led from the intervening space between these two villages to the island of Löbau, and over the same the French were driven back with great loss by the victorious Austrians to the said island. Marshal Lannes was killed in this murderous battle. On enquiry I was told that if I walked fast I might still be in time at the nearest Railway Station for the train for Vienna, accordingly I walked with great speed along a high road which was lined with young trees as yet affording no shade nor shelter against the rays of the sun, and after all on my arrival at the station the train had just started, and I had still to walk a considerable distance on the wide dusty uninteresting chausée before I reached Vienna which I did by five O'clock for once in my life much tired; however, after dinner I was able to accompany my wife and girls, as well as Mr. and Miss Brock and a German Doctor to the Prater. The evening was pleasant and cool, the sunset beautiful.

*Thursday, 21st of June 1855*. Together with the German doctor spoken of on the previous day I paid a visit to the oculist Mr. Gultz, who requested me to return [_] next day. Afterwards I went with my wife and the children to the institution for the blind, where the children were examined in our presence in spelling [. . .] [106] very prettily, and much gratified did we leave this establishment; over the way was another which we likewise visited, that for blind adults who gained their livelihood as artizans; they were variously occupied in making boots and shoes, umbrellas, straw-mats, baskets, barrels, and hooks and eyes. After dinner we drove to the Prater; the last time we had been here, on the 17th the weather had been unfavourable and my wife had suffered from indisposition, this evening the weather was fine and my wife in good health and spirits, thus there was nothing to prevent our enjoying the passing hour. What diverted us above all was the number of stags and deer which free, unrestrained, and unmolested roamed over this their wide domain.

*Friday, 22nd of June 1855.* This day our Valet-de-Place conducted us to several churches of Vienna. Firstly we went to the extensive vault below the Church of the Capuchin friars, where at the time of our visit stood 93 coffins containing the mortal remains of the members of the Imperial Hapsburg family; that of the Countess Fuchs, Governess of the Empress Maria Theresa, formed the only exception. The first deposited here are the corpses of the Emperor Mathias and his Empress. In the beginning the coffins were made of wood, with ornaments of brass, but gradually also into this chamber of the dead vanity and ostentation found their way and the coffins became more costly; that of Maria Theresa of pure silver and of large dimensions is really splendid, upon one of its sides is chiselled a picture representing the victory gained by the Austrians over the Prussians at Kollin, in my opinion in very bad taste indeed, for if the Austrians beat their enemies once or twice they were defeated by them ten or twenty times. Maria Theresa's son and successor Joseph II prohibited this obituary extravagance and the pristine plainness as regards the materials and ornaments of the coffin had been returned to. Of those of later times that of the Emperor Francis I of Austria, those of his two wives – one on each side – that of his daughter Maria Luisa and his grandson the Duke of Reichstadt attracted our particular attention; the places destined for the coffins of his third wife and his son the ex-emperor Ferdinand I, both still alive in 1855 were already fixed upon. In the family of Hapsburg a strange custom prevailed, and probably still prevails at the present day: as soon as one of their members dies the body is divided into 3 parts; the intestines are preserved in the Cathedral of St. Stephen, the heart – placed in a small urn – in the Convent of St. Agustin, and the remainder of the body in the vault of the Capuchins of which I am speaking. But a short time previous to 1855 this operation had been performed on the body […] child then lately deceased of the Prince Palatine of Hungary. In the […] a look through round […] [107] those of a camera obscura at these urns ranged in rows; their number however was much less than that of the coffins. In a chapel close by in the same convent stood three monuments to the memory of Leopold II, of the Field Marshal Daun, and of his father the Minister. In the Church itself is the well known sepulchral monument of Carara marble sculptured by Canova of the Princess Maria Christina of Saxe-Teschen, daughter of Maria Theresa; it is in the form of a pyramid placed against the wall, steps lead up to the half open door; on one side lies a lion, on the other an old man, bent by years, and assisted by a young female ascends the steps as if about entering; over the apex of the pyramid is a medallion with the portrait of the princess. The civil arsenal is of little importance; however, everything it contains is tastefully arranged and there are more than one curiosity which well merit enumeration: armours of various descriptions used by knights and soldiers in different centuries of the middle ages, trophies taken from the Prussians, columns formed of barrels of muskets taken from the French, the standard of the Vienna volunteers, the hat of Marshal Laudon, the hat worn by Francis I in the battle of Leipsic, the uniform in which he made his triumphal entry into Paris in 1814, the skull of Cara Mustapha the commander of the Turkish Army defeated at the gates of Vienna by John Sobieski in 1683, and the silk cord with which he was strangled on his return to Constantinople. This cord was brought to Vienna in 1688 from Belgrade by Prince Eugene of Savoy. We next drove all round Vienna, through its handsome far spreading suburbs. We noted many fine buildings, above all the Custom House in the suburb of the "Landstrasse", and the Church of Carlo Boromeo built in the suburb of the "Wieden". After dinner we had a long visit from the Brocks, and at a later hour an assistant of Dr. Gultz came who in order to open the pupils of my eyes – which his master intended to examine on the following day – poured into the eyelids a few drops of Bella-donna essence, which immediately had the desired effect.

*Saturday, 23rd of June 1855*. The forenoon was spent by us in the Imperial palace called the Burg; we were shown many rooms and saloons; their furniture and fitting up were by no means of such splendour as to merit any particular notice, but the diamonds and precious stones which we were permitted to admire surpassed by far our expectations. My wife could not tear herself away from them; [_]monds, necklaces, brooches, waistbands, earings, bracelets lay before her in the [_]atest profusion. One of the brooches was in the shape of a narrow ribbon tied [...] pleased my wife so much that [...] [108] piece of paper, and afterwards when in Paris we had one made similar to it which of the few jewels of my wife was always her favourite (This I dictate on the 30th May 1876). There were moreover: the diadem of the Empress, many orders and crosses belonging to the Emperor, several crowns, in one of which a diamond which had come down from Charles the Bold and which was said to be the fourth in magnitude known to exist in Europe; the cradle of the king of Rome, of silver gilt, adorned with a crown where the head lay, with an eagle at the feet; the mantle which Napoleon wore when crowned King of Italy; the crown and orb used at the coronation of all German Emperors from Charlemagne down to Francis II, say from the 8th to the 18th century. At three O'clock I went to Dr. Gultz who as regards the weakness of my eyes was of the same opinion as Von Graefe of Berlin, and the younger Jäger of Vienna. The evening I occupied myself dictating letters to Corina.

*Sunday, 24th of June*. My wife and the girls heard mass; after their return I started afresh with the two latter and we walked about for some time through the streets of Vienna, much pleased with the many handsome buildings of which there is no lack in this capital. There exists a strange curiosity dating from the times when a forest occupied the site of the present Vienna; into the wall of the house Nº 1079, which stands at a corner, where two streets branch off; the trunk of a tree is immured, and it has been the custom for ages past that every locksmith's journeyman who entered Vienna struck a nail into it; the origen of this strange custom has not come to my knowledge. In 1855 this trunk was so completely covered with the heads of nails that literally there was not room for one single nail more. Having taken an early dinner we went per train to the Imperial park of Laxenburg; the exterior of the palace presents nothing particular; the park itself, very extensive, has its avenues, walks, temples, garden-houses, lakes; in short, everything generally found in such pleasure grounds, but that which attracted the attention of all visitors was a small castle in the style of the middle ages, an imitation of a castle in the Tyrol, the favourite residence of the Emperor Maximilian I. Francis II of Germany, the 1st of Austria, concluded the building on 1801, and deposited in the same many mediœval curiosities collected by him within the precincts of his vast dominions. It is surrounded by a lake across which we were conveyed in a ferry. In one of its rooms sits [...] effigy of a man in irons who by means of some mechanical process [...] upon by visitors. [...] [109] Rudolf II, the armour of Maximilian I, the portraits of the Imperial family, very pretty wood carvings, and a thousand other curiosities were shown to us; by far the most interesting was a rotunda lately finished containing 18 Statues of German Emperors, the last of whom Maria Theresa, and her son Joseph II. It was getting late and we hastened to be in time for the six O'clock train but came just too late and had to wait till 8 O'clock when in the darkness of the night, and during a heavy shower of rain we reached the terminus in Vienna which was crowded with people, and no cab was to be had in the neighbourhood; I sent Johann, my servant, in search of one for which I had to pay three or four times as much as the ordinary fare.

*Monday, 25th of June 1855*. In the forenoon I took a long walk by myself. The new Francis gate was about being built in a very tasteful style; on both sides of the same extended the massive barracks. About half an hour distant from this gate I came to the new arsenal, enormous buildings of brick and mortar in the Gothic style; they form a square, and occupy an area larger than that of many a small village. It is situated near the Bruckner Railway terminus, and at the time of my visit was not yet concluded. The evening we spent in the Italian Opera where Verdi's "Il Trovatore" was performed.

*Tuesday, 26th of June*. At half past six in the morning we were up and moving. Our object was to make a trip on the railway to Trieste which, near Vienna passes the mountain Semmering, looked upon in 1855 as one of the most wonderful railways on the globe but which in 1875 is thrown completely into the shade by the different Peruvian lines from the coast, up to and across the Cordillera de los Andes. As far as Gloggnitz we steamed over level ground with usual speed; here the ascent begins, and the engine driver moved on slowly and cautiously. The ascent was at the rate of 3%, a wonder for those years, the customary ascent seldom surpassing 1%, at the utmost 2%. Premiums had been offered by the Government for the strongest and most powerful locomotives and those of Bavaria gained the prize. The line passes over many stupendous viaducts which rise from the bottom of the valley in rows of arches, even as many as four, the one above the other, as high as the mountains which the viaduct connects. The line pierces the mountains through numerous [_]nnels, and what is the most astonishing it makes frequently such short [_]ies that after a few seconds we found ourselves exactly opposite [_] spot [...] before and from which we were [...] [110] For the greater part this railway from the moment it commences ascending has steep mountains on the one, deep valleys on the other side. A tunnel longer than any of the previous ones debouches at the village of Murz-zuschlag where the wonders of the line cease; here we left the train, walked about a little, entered a public-house, took a frugal dinner, and whilst waiting for the train from Trieste I climbed up some of the neighbouring hills. We then returned to Vienna the same way we had come, were back by six O'clock and concluded this last day of our stay in Vienna with taking ices at the confectioners Döhne. The engraving called "the Panorama of the Semmering railway" which is in my possession, gives a good idea of the same.

*Wednesday, 27th of June*. At half past six we left our hotel well satisfied both with the accommodation and the treatment we had received. Mr. and Miss Brock accompanied us. With our luggage we occupied two cabs. Nussdorf is a small village a considerable distance to the Westward of Vienna on the bank of the Danube; here we embarked on board the Steamer which was to convey us to Linz. At first both sides of the Danube are flat, and present nothing of interest; however from Stein, a place on the left bank, onwards, the shores of this river are not inferior in natural beauty to any of the most renowned parts of the Rhine; here like there are vine clad hills, ruined castles perched on the summit of mountains, splendid convents, villages and towns, woods and rivers. The old German song of the Niebelungen mentions many of the places and castles on both sides. In true history we have here the castle of Dürrenstein upon a rock, the small town of the same name at its foot, it lies on the left bank and Richard Lionheart was kept prisoner in the same in the year of 1193 by order of Leopold, Duke of Austria, before being delivered up to the Emperor Henry VI. Mölk, an Abbey of Benedictine Monks, on the opposite, the Southern side, soon came in sight. It stands on the top of a precipitate rock, at the basis of which the hamlet of the same name. The whole day long the weather had worn a threatening aspect and heavy dark clouds covered the sky; after sunset however they disappeared and when the moon rose nothing could surpass the loveliness of the evening. The greater part of the scenery was lighted up by her pale light whilst a few objects threw their dark shade over the landscape. About ten O'clock we passed on the Northern bank the Castle Greinburg, most picturesquely situat [...] a mountain, below, as usually, the village of Grein. By and by th [...] at half past ten I, one of the [...] [111] their example; in the cabin all beds and couches were already occupied by ladies whilst the men had possessed themselves of almost every chair. I was however fortunate enough to find still a seat open close to my wife, but sleep we could not, so inconveniently were we placed. At midnight the steamer stopped, some passengers stepped on shore; two arm-chairs were now left empty, of which my wife and I quickly possessed ourselves, and in a few minutes both were asleep but already on

*Thursday, 28th of June 1855*, at 3 a.m. the steward entered and made known in a loud voice that we had arrived at Linz. In a trice all were awake and astir; now began the hubbub and bustle but too well known to travellers by Steamer; the gentlemen looked for their coats and cloaks, their sticks and umbrellas, the ladies searched for their parasols, their baskets and reticules; good-bye was said to those whose acquaintance had been made in the course of the day and who probably were never to be seen again, then came the fear and anxiety about the luggage, all must be counted, no package must be left behind. At 4 O'clock in broad day-light we found ourselves in the large and good hotel the "Archduke Charles" in the town of Linz. The Brocks were with us; nobody thought of going to bed, we merely washed and ordered for breakfast beefsteaks and Coffee. Brock and I went out into the streets, deserted and lifeless at this early hour. It was a fine fresh morning, no cloud visible, the sun several degrees above the horizon. From the terminus a train drawn by horses carried the whole party a short distance and afterwards a locomotive conveyed us quickly through the midst of a pretty wood to the village of Lambach. Here we separated for a few hours from the Brocks; they preferred to proceed straight on to Ischl whilst I was desirous to let my wife enjoy the view of a fine water-fall; accordingly I ordered a carriage, for which we had to wait more than an hour; we turned off to the right and soon arrived at the fall of the Traun; we alighted and descended several steps into a small, wild, romantic dell. Here we had the Traun before us, one mass of foam and froth; broken by three rocks the waters precipitated themselves from a height of 42 feet. A stone bridge crosses over to the left bank whence the fall presents a different aspect, but perhaps one has the best view of it when descending as we did till under the bridge where we stood so close to it that the ground under our feet was wetted by the spray, I myself have seen many grander cataracts, those of Tiboli and Neri, several in Norway, and [_] famous one of the Rhine near Schaffhausen, but also with this of the Traun [. . .] compared to those I have mentioned [. . .] [112] My wife, who had never seen a water-fall before was highly delighted. We continued our drive through a very pretty valley on the left bank of the Traun which river we did not lose sight of till we reached Gmünden, situated at the northern extremity of the Traun lake where we were again joined by the Brocks and after having quickly dispatched a plain dinner we embarked on board of a small Steamer which in full half an hours time landed us at Ebensee on the lake's southern end. This lake is small, its banks are surrounded by steep rocks and to the left of us we noted the Traunstein, a mountain 5000 feet high. In Ebensee carriages for the Brocks, ourselves and our luggage were quickly placed at our disposal, and we now drove along a road, the most picturesque we had seen since our leaving Hamburg, till we reached the fashionable watering-place Ischl. To the right we had all the way steep mountains, to our left the foaming Traun. The hotel we chose, the "Empress Elizabeth", was the best in the place; we were much tired, and erelong were all in bed.

*Friday, 29th of June*. The waters of Ischl are impregnated with salt and as a watering-place it has come into fashion in the course of the last 20 at the utmost 30 years. (I count this period till 1855 when I was there.) It is much frequented not only by the Imperial family but also by many people belonging to the higher class of society; however it has never been so crowded with visitors as such places as Baden-Baden, Hamburg, and others in which games at hazard formed the general attraction, but which games were not permitted, or at all events were not played in public at Ischl. It is prettily situated on the left bank of the Traun, encircled at some distance by mountains of considerable height. In our hotel at the corner of a street I took on the ground floor two bed rooms and a sitting room, from the windows of which we saw before us somewhat to the left a bridge leading over the Traun, close to the water an avenue called the Esplanade lately laid out, and much frequented especially towards evening. It was adorned with statues, and seats stood in the shade of the trees. Before breakfast I started by myself. I walked along the esplanade where I observed two monuments, the one erected in memory of a princess Sophia, the other, a statue of Hygeia, the goddess of health, with the appropriate inscription

"Das dankbare Ischl seinem Wolthäter Wirer. Man nennt das grösste Gluck auf Erden, gesund zu sein; ich sage nein, ein grösseres ist gesund zu werden". Anglice: "Grateful Ischl to its benefactor Wirer. People [. . .] health I say no a gretaer [. . .] [113] recover health". On the opposite, the right bank, of the river lies a hill completely covered with wood called the "Hundskogel", the "dog's hill"; Kogel is a provincial expression not known in the North of Germany which denotes an eminence or height. I continued my walk as chance directed me. At the end of the esplanade a footpath gradually ascending, led me into a dense wood, and further on to a ruin the "Wildenstein-burg". I was back just in time for breakfast; this meal over we together with Mr. and Miss Brock left in two carriages on an excursion to the Hallstädter lake, somewhat to the south of Ischl; the road thither on the left bank of the Traun leads through pretty cultivated fields and neat villages to the Gosau-mill on the bank of the lake. The carriages remained here, a boat was ready and we were rowed across the cheerful lake surrounded by green hills to the village of Hallstadt at the opposite extremity. We had hardly stepped on shore when the landlord came to meet us; from him we ordered our dinner to be ready for our return; a large salmon trout for which this lake is famed was caught in our presence and was to serve for our meal; whilst it was getting ready we ascended the Church yard situated on a trifling eminence and here we were surrounded by numbers of beggars wretchedly clothed, sick, and disfigured by enormous goiters. We had to wait some time before the trout was boiled and the dinner was placed on the table. It was served in a small pavillion with a view over the lake. After dinner we put ourselves in motion to visit the waterfalls, all on foot except my wife who was carried in an arm-chair; the path ascended gently between cultivated fields. It was a lovely afternoon, not too hot; we were all in good spirits; I enjoyed myself, for nothing is more grateful to me than a stroll into the open country, the most proper place to give thanks to our Creator for all the benefits which He showers upon us. The falls are formed by an inconsiderable rivulet; the first of the two the "Schleier-fall" rushes down the steep face of a black rock, and derives its name from the transparency of the water, the rock being visible through the same, as if covered by a Schleier or veil. Henceforward the ascent became steeper, the path narrower, the ground rockier, and the scenery around wilder. Having reached the summit we saw to our left the second fall, the Wald-bach-strub ("Strub", again a provincial word). The water, no great volume, rushes out of a hole in the rock; it tosses and tumbles, it roars, foams, and throws up so much [_]ay and froth as well to reward the beholder for the trouble he has taken in [_]hing it. On our return we met a party of Frenchman with whom I [. . .] a few words and who called [. . .] [114] their opinion at least, the shape of one of the distant hills bore to the profile of one of their Bourbon rulers I forget whether Louis XVI or XVIII. It was pretty late when we were back in Hallstadt; however, Brock, Corina and I found time to run up a hill close by 1080 feet high, that of "Rudolf's Castle", which castle was built by order of the Emperor Albrecht I in 1284 to protect the salines in the neighbourhood against the aggressions of the Archbishop of Salzburg. The road winds up in a zig-zag through a dense wood, it passes through two grottoes in which we rested for a moment or so; in one of them our guide regaled us with a story regarding the Emperor Maximilian I, the "last of the Knights" as some writers are fond of calling him; the point of the story had escaped my memory before I was back in Ischl. We arrived at the summit just before sunset; Hallstadt lay at our feet like a bird's nest. We were rowed across the lake, now solemn and sombre in the dusk of the evening; how different its appearance when lighted up by the rays of a brilliant sun! On our drive back from Gossau Mill to Ischl the whole landscape was illumined by the moon in her full; I must however confess that the greater part of us fell asleep not minding the fine scenery. This our first excursion had not only answered; it had surpassed our expectations.

*Saturday, 30th of June 1855*. On the previous day we had gone southward, this day we went northward; our object was to ascend a mountain a short distance off named the "Hoistenrad-Alp". Jointly with the Brocks we left our hotel at eleven. My wife was carried in an arm-chair, we engaged another to be used alternately by the other three ladies. Miss Brock however did not avail herself of the same, and Corina but seldom, thus our party on foot consisted of two ladies and two gentlemen. We crossed the bridge to the right bank of the Traun, then turning to the left we passed pretty country houses, neat dwellings of peasants, through cornfields and found ourselves at the foot of the mountain. The ascent was sometimes gentle, sometimes steep, the path led over patches of level sandy ground, over black clayey soil, also over rock, into which here and there to facilitate the climbing, steps were cut. Generally we walked under the shade of trees, and where occasionally the trees were cut away we had a pretty view over the country spread out before us. In about two hours we reached an extensive level piece of ground covered with soft turf and wild flowers. We were not fatigued, but suffering much from hea[_] rested in a Chalais, refreshed ourselves with milk and bread, and then continued our march to the summit, perhaps two or three hundred feet higher. Ih [...] this Alp or mountain rises above the level [...] [115] I should suppose at least 3000. On the summit stood a tower built of wood and brick in such a fragile condition, that none of the ladies ventured up; Brock and I however ran the risk. From this elevation far-sighted eyes enjoy a distant and beautiful prospect. I could distinguish the mountain Dachstein situated due South, its summit covered with eternal snow. The descent was easy; all were merry and gay though we again suffered not a little from the rays of the afternoon sun, especially when passing through the corn-fields between the mountain and Ischl. It was as late as six before we reached our hotel. After dinner we strolled about in the Esplanade filled with promenaders where we met some acquaintances of Corina from Hamburg. Musicians were playing many pretty tunes and contributed to the general enjoyment. In Ischl Tyrolese in their peculiar national dress sometimes show themselves; it consists of a dark colored jacket and breeches buttoned at the knee; a red waistcoat, and round the waist a leathern belt, broad in the middle, upon which some pious sentence from the Bible, or other saying, is embroidered in colored silk. The stockings are white and the half books they wear reach a trifle above the ankles; the wide brim of the black hat is turned up and in the ribbon round the same a black feather or a tuft of chamois hair is stuck; one of the Tyrolese made his appearance in the Esplanade and attracted the looks of more than one of the young ladies.

*Wednesday, 1st of July 1855.* Before breakfast I took Brock with me to have a look at the ruin of the Wilden-Stein with which I had been much pleased on the first day of our arrival. I accompanied my wife and the girls to mass, and whiled away the time walking about in a garden, tastefully laid out, called that of Rudolf adorned with a bust to the memory of the archbishop of Olmütz, brother of Francis I, and with another statue, whose I recollect not. For the first time we dined at table d'hote in our hotel; some Hamburgers sat near us with whom however I did not become acquainted; meanwhile, the Empress of Austria had arrived in Ischl, and had, to the great disappointment of our host, taken up her quarters in the hotel of the "Post"; thither we went and took up our station in the gateway, where we had to wait a full hour before she came down stairs, plainly dressed, and accompanied by a small retinue; before leaving the hotel and steeping into her carriage she was stopped by one of the big [_] of the place, who addressed her in a short speech. We stood close to the Empress [_] thus those who could see, were able to distinguish her features. My wife told me [...] thought her very handsome and [...] [116] an opportunity of seeing the Empress of the French Eugénie Montijo, so famous for her beauty, she always gave the preference to the Austrian. We finished the day in the Esplanade.

*Monday, 2nd of July 1855.* This day I left my wife and the girls at the hotel and after an early breakfast accompanied Brock and his sister to the small village of St. Wolfgang situated close to the lake of the same name. Here Brock engaged four men to carry her in an arm-chair; these, Brock and I, a guide carrying provisions, a woman from the village with her son and my male-servant Johann formed the party for the ascent of the "Schafberg" (sheep-mountain) the highest in the vicinity, 5630 feet above the level of the sea; it is much less covered with trees than the Alp which we had ascended two days previously, and thus the rays of a July sun soon made themselves severely felt. Also here, like there we came to a plateau or level piece of ground where trees – firs and pines excepted – ceased to grow, but which, similar to that of the Alp, was a level carpet of moss and Alpine flowers. Having rested and refreshed ourselves with milk we climbed on and with much trouble we reached the summit rather fatigued; here stood a high pine struck by lightning, the black and dead branches of which corresponded to this inhospitable region; I say inhospitable, for although there stood a dwelling it was shut up and probably would not be opened to the travellers in general till a month later. Brock however had brought the key with him from the village and on entering we found a few roughly made benches and tables, and two or three mattrasses. A sharp wind blew and the temperature was actually cold. The Brocks however intended to pass here the night to see the moon rise this evening and the sun the next morning. Provisions, as already said, they had brought with them but to get a cup of tea they had to send for fire and water to the plateau 800 feet lower down. The prospect from this height was of course very extensive but not distinct this day owing to a haze which hung over the landscape. On the opposite side from where we had ascended lay at the foot of the mountain several lakes which the Brocks intended to visit before their return to Ischl: one of them was the “Mond-see” or lake of the moon, pronounced by the Brocks in true Yankee style, “M[_]. At three I bade them good by, and accompanied, sometimes assisted [...] in two hours and a [...] [117] St. Wolfgang I returned in the carriage to Ischl, dined by myself and once more spent the last hours of the day in the Esplanade.

*Tuesday, 3rd of July 1855.* I rose late suffering a little from the previous day’s fatigue. During the forenoon I was occupied with dictating letters, and after dinner I by myself, for owing to the gloomy state of the weather nobody was inclined to accompany me, walked to a water-mill, that of the “Redenbach”, thence for some time through a dense forest until I came to a foaming rivulet to which I had to descend more than 100 steps. It was spanned by a bridge, on both sides of which this brook rushed with great violence over a rocky bed strewn with large stones also its sides were rocky and steep overshadowed by thick foliage, and thus though it was but a miniature scenery it well deserves its name of “The wilderness”. I reascended and continued my walk through the forest on a broad carriage road. It rained continually; no path turned off either to the left or to the right; I met no one from whom to enquire my way and thus, completely ignorant whither I was going I had nothing better to do but to retrace my steps and return to the hotel.

*Wednesday, 4th of July*. Before breakfast I for the first time paid a visit to the drinking-hall, a plain building, windows on both sides, and measuring in length from 65 to 70 yards. About 50 gentlemen and ladies were walking up and down, stopping now and then at the bar where the greater part took their glass of whey, I my tumbler of the mineral water recommended by Dr. Gultz of Vienna. In the forenoon we were quietly in the hotel, I occupied with dictating. After dinner my wife, the two girls and I without the Brocks drove to the village St. Wolfgang where I had been on the 2nd, but this time my goal was not the mountain, but the lake. Whilst a boat was being got ready I looked through a window into a small room close to the old Church, the ossuary, filled with skulls and bones. The rowers were not men, but four women disfigured by ugly goiters; lustily did they row us for three quarters of an hour till about the middle of the lake where according to them its depth was 350 feet. Just in front of us upon the precipitate face of a black rock four to five hundred feet high, the boundary of the lake in that direction, was painted in gigantic dimensions the image of the holy Wolfgang, thence came the clearest and most distinct echo I have ever heard. Words even four or five syllables long which in a loud voice we directed towards the rocky wall resounded thence with such a distinctness as if a person [_]d on the rock and repeated them. We amused ourselves for some time […] phenomenon returned to St. Wol […] [118] heavy shower of rain prevented our going out.

*Thursday, 5th of July*. Before breakfast my wife, Brock, and I visited the drinking-hall. Afterwards, I took my favourite walk along the Esplanade to the wood and the Wildenstein ruin. On my return it began to rain and we feared that we should be obliged to stay at home the remainder of the day. Fortunately it cleared up a little, a carriage was ordered and we were rewarded for our courage by the most beautiful afternoon and evening. We drove northward part of the road which we had so much admired on the day of our arrival when coming from Ebensee; to our right, the Traun, not with one but with two islets each with the image of a Saint; to our left a rocky wall sometimes steep sometimes slanting, then covered with wood. After some distance the road turned off to the left or westward, and we now found ourselves between mountains covered from top to bottom with pine and fir trees; they reminded me of what I had seen over and over again in my travels through Norway; here like there pieces of timber cut on the summit of the mountains came floating downwards on natural brooks and artificial canals, more than once some trifling impediment stopped their course; the one blocked up the other and there they lay an immovable mass. Further on we had to our left a small shallow brook which flowing over a chalky bed gives to itself and to the village where it falls into the Alter-lake, the name of the White Brook or Weissenbach. This village consists of but a few houses, the principal one of which is the Post-house which answers the purpose of an hotel; here we alighted and refreshed ourselves with sweet milk and delicious strawberries. The lake stretched out before us extending as far as the sight could reach; its banks were not encircled by steep rocks as the other lakes which we had seen in the vicinity; on the contrary, they were flat, gradually creeping up to hills of moderate height. The drive home we enjoyed quite as much as the drive out.

*Friday, 6th of July*. The morning being dry the drinking-hall was empty, for the guests preferred walking about in the open air in the adjoining Rudolf's Garden. Nearly the whole day long the weather was extremely variable, sometimes the sun came out, sometimes the rain came down in torrents. At about 6 p.m. when the weather had cleared up I crossed the bridge over the Traun, and after having wandered about in every direction I at last came to the foot of the hill, the "Hunds-Kogel", more generally called the Lyrius. It stands isolated, is of a circular form, and densely covered with a [. . .]. On the summit is [. . .] [119] small round temple with a view to the Northward, a similar one a little further down in the Southern side; from both a vista is cut through the dense wood. To the Northward I saw before me Ischl, prettily situated and surrounded by hills, whilst to the Southward the prospect was very confined, but for that very reason the more to my taste, for *I* could distinguish what I saw before me: corn fields hay-fields, meadows and pasture lands, hills not far off gently sloping downwards towards this level ground, and in the opening between these hills – as if purposely cut out – at a considerable distance, the snow-covered Darchstein. I was so much delighted with these views that I hurried back to my hotel and persuaded my wife to return with me to the Lyrius; she was carried thither in an arm-chair, and agreed with me that I had done well in taking her there. This, the last evening of our residence in Ischl I purchased some ornaments for my wife and others, made off the not very valuable, but pretty Bohemian stone of a blood red colour called Garnet.

*Saturday, 7th of July 1855*. I was up early enough to go before breakfast to the drinking-hall where I took my mineral water and walked up and down several times. After breakfast, which we took jointly with the Brocks, we had to wait awhile until an Italian vetturino, Pietro Micheletti, whom we had engaged to convey us as far as Gastein, made his appearance with his heavy convenient coach, and we now bade adieu to this charming place to revisit which I am convinced every member of our party was desirous, though probably none – the girls excepted – had any chance to see this wish realized. The box was occupied by Micheletti, a young handsome Italian, of – considering his station in life – very good, even genteel demeanour. His complexion was pale, his features handsome and regular, a straight nose, black eyes, black curly hair and beard of the same colour; his dress was the blue blouse worn all over France and the North of Italy by peasants, waggoners, etc. Near him sat our servant Johann, a true specimen of a north German, the very reverse of Micheletti, fair hair, blue eyes, a beautiful complexion, and a continual unmeaning smile on his face; behind the box was the coupé, of course open in front, occupied by Brock and myself. The body of the Coach was very spacious; in it sat my wife, Miss Brock and the two girls, with many trifles lying about them. The numerous [_]hs and portmanteau found room on the top or behind, fastened with […] chain. This weighty machine was […] [120] small, but well fed and well taken care of. The harness was adorned with yellow metal, brilliantly bright; each horse wore on its head a small tuft from which little bells hung down, which sounded merrily as we drove long. At first our road ran between woody hills, seldom between cultivated fields, at a distance mountains, those of the Tyrol, further on, the lake of St. Wolfgang, close to it the small place of St. Gilden where we took our dinner. A heavy rain fell nearly the whole day long. About an hour before reaching Salzburg the road which we had come from Ischl, and which though well kept was but a country road, turned into the high-road from Lintz. In Salzburg we took up our quarters in the hotel called the “Golden Ship”, situated on one side of an open place, that of the “Residenz”. In the centre stood a marble fountain. Opposite the hotel, the Cathedral, to its right a palace occupied at the time by Caroline Agusta, a Bavarian princess, the widow (fourth wife) of the late Emperor Francis I of Austria. We took our tea and hastened to bed.

*Sunday, 8th of July 1855.* A beautiful day. At half past seven I was already on the move, and by myself ascended a rock close by crowned by a fortress which commands the town, and which goes by the name of High-Salzburg. The “Mountain of the monks” adjoins this rock; its level surface was covered with fine corn-fields. I walked along: to the left I had many a pretty view into the interior of the country; to the right I had at my feet the river Salzach and the town itself. I passed the powder magazine and reached a small public house named the Marketender-Schlösstein (the small castle of the sutler). Here I descended and came to the suburb Milln whence a path brought me back to the town. Breakfast over our whole party started accompanied by a Valet de Place. After mass in the Cathedral we climbed up the rock as I had done before, and entered the fortress, where many curiosities were shown. Its foundation was laid in 1060 by Gebhard; the greater part was built by the archbishop Reyschak, especially the apartments of the princess, which for many centuries served as a residence for the archbishops, princes of Salzburg. Marble columns, out of proportion thick, sustain the uncommonly low ceilings of these rooms, and where practicable a white turnip carved in wood and stone was introduced, this being the arms of Reyschak, a peasant's son. We ascended to the roof, from which elevated point we had an extensive view over the town and all the surrounding country. We continued our march, all on foot, m [...] arm-chair and descended into [...] [121] We passed the splendid Manège, also the admirable new gate cut into the solid rock and concluded in the year 1767 by the then archbishop Sigismund. We dined at table d'hote, and for some hours the excessive heat kept us all within doors. At half past five together with the Brocks we drove out into the open, level, and well cultivated country to the country-seat Aigen, the property of Prince Schwarzenberg, Cardinal of Prague. The park was well planned and gradually lost itself into a dense forest with which the slope and summit of the adjoining Geissberg were covered. A foaming torrent, the "Aigen", rushed through the centre of this wilderness, on the other side of which, as late as 1827 a black bear had been killed, which, stuffed, was preserved in the St. Peter's Church of this place. From Aigen we continued our drive to the Imperial villa "Mirabel" where at the time resided Danozi, then Archbishop of Salzburg. The park round the palace was laid out in the old stiff style which was the fashion at the time of Louis XIV. These two villages, Aigen and Mirabel, also the mountain of the Capuchins lie on the right, the mountain of the monks on the left bank of the Salzach, spanned by a bridge, which unites the two sides.

*Monday, 9th of July*. The sun of the early morning found me already on my way to the mountains of the Capuchin friars, thickly covered with wood. The guide books tell us that it is higher than its neighbour over the way, that of the Monks. They also say that it affords many pretty views, but I being without a guide discovered not one of them.

On the summit stood a public house which I entered and asked for some milk and bread, wheaten bread there was none; I contented myself with some baked of rye and of a brownish color. This brown, or black bread is a healthy nourishment to those who are accustomed to it, if new it is very agreeable to the palate and in the North of Germany the servants have generally in the Kitchen a large loaf of this black bread to which they may help themselves "ad libitum" whilst the small wheaten loaves are doled out to them sparingly. After breakfast, which, as it was our habit, we took in our private room I went to the banker Spath, Junior, to whom Stametz of Vienna had given me a letter of credit, and it took me nearly the whole forenoon to get from him the money which I required. Meanwhile, my wife and the girls had heard mass which was said in the adjoining Chapel. By a mere chance they had found out that a window in our sitting room [...] this chapel and thus they could [...] [122] going below. After dinner the rain came down in torrents; towards evening when the weather cleared up a little we drove to the Imperial villa Hellbrünn. The road thither leads through a fine avenue of uncommonly thick and old trees. In the park we could hardly walk about, so wet was the ground and the waterworks which were let loose at my request were so trifling not to say ridiculous that we actually repented of our excursion; only the drive out and back in some measure made up for the disappointment.

*Tuesday, 10th of July 1855.* At half past eight we continued our journey in Micheletti's heavy coach to the town of Hallein but a short distance off, through a well cultivated plain; far to the South we discerned the high Tyrolese mountains much closer by, another of less height, the "Unterberg". Hallein is a pretty considerable place and famous for its salt mines which attract yearly hundreds and thousands of visitors. Hardly had we alighted in the hotel when we put ourselves in motion to visit these mines; my wife and Amalia went in a carriage, we others on foot and though the road about half way up the mountain was convenient yet the July heat made itself felt and the Brocks complained bitterly that I had persuaded them to this walk. We entered a small house where our names were entered in a book, and we had to dress in the attire fit for the visit to the mine. Brock and I put on a wide jacket, and a thick leathern apron was fastened behind; a glove of the same material protected our right hand. After a quarter of an hour the ladies made their appearance, they looked very droll in their disguise; like Brock and myself they also wore the wide jackets and their nether garments they had stowed away into pantaloons of extraordinary width; their handkerchiefs they had tied over their head. We laughed heartily at this queer attire and then commenced our entrance into the lowels of the earth. We had to follow a very long level path hardly broad enough for one person, and of sufficient height to allow of our standing upright; it was dimly lighted up by the lights which our guide and we carried in our hands. The path was covered with planks, whilst on the side walls water trickled down in small rills. Having walked about half an hour we came to the spot where the first shaft descends to the next piece of level ground. Two smooth beams are placed in a slanting direction; on the right side is fastened a thick rope like the banister of a staircase. Now the guide placed himself upon these [...] hand threw his right le [...] [123] same rope in order to steady himself, and began to slide downwards. A lady sat behind, then another guide, and so on, Brock and I with the servant Johann closing the train. At first all felt rather apprehensive but by and by as the velocity increased, the ladies in particular enjoyed this fun so much that they could not have enough of it. In this manner we descended several shafts until we came to a small lake in the centre of the mine prettily illumined with lights. In a ferry we went across; such of us as were not altogether ignorant of mythology remembered the Styx and the ferryman Charon. This lake is artificial; fresh water is introduced into the mine, which dissolves the saline particles with which the earth of the mountain is mixed up. This water when sufficiently impregnated with salt again runs out of the mountain and through canals is brought to other establishments where, exposed to the action of fire, it evaporates, and the pure salt remains behind. (See what I have said relative to this mine Vol. 3 page 390). As soon as we had reached the level ground of the mine a small bench resting upon rollers was ready to receive us; we sat down on the same astride, a few boys pushed us on upon the rails and there being a slight decline we rolled down with great velocity. At first we found ourselves in the deepest obscurity, then we saw in the distance a something like a star, which the nearer we approached changed into a wide opening, and again we were in broad daylight. Here we found the garments which we had left above, we changed our dress, hastened to the hotel, dined, and remounted the carriage. On the other side of Hallein the valley, traversed by the Salzach narrows considerably; hardly had we reached the public house in the village of Gölling when once more we started. A violent wind had dispersed the heavy clouds which had been threatening the whole forenoon. Now my wife and Corina availed themselves of a carriage; we four others and the servant walked to the water-fall. This fall, perhaps 200 feet high, is formed by the Black Brook and is divided into two about equal halves by a ledge of rock. Nowhere can the two halves be seen at once; the best view is to be had from the wooden bridge which spans the fall, where one has the entire upper part and the greater proportion of the lower one in sight. Brock and I climbed up to where the rivulet comes out of the rock and forms a [. . .] all basin of the clearest water, then overflowing throws itself headlong downward. [_] Friday 23rd May 1845 (see Vol. 3 [page] [. . .] [124] spot and on my now reperusing what I then wrote I find that my then description was more detailed and far superior to the present one. I was told that this black-brook comes from the König's-see, and flows underground as far as here.

*Wednesday, 11th of July 1855*. Our night-quarters in the small place Gölling had been much better than we had expected; our slight breakfast, coffee with bread and butter, was equally good. Henceforward the Salzach valley narrows more and more. Just before we reached Werfen we noted high on the summit perched like an eagle's nest a small fortification the garrison of which we were told consisted of a few Austrian invalids. In Werfen we had our good dinner, the horses sufficient provender. The further we proceeded up the valley the more did its picturesqueness increase; we passed the place of St. Johannes which, destroyed by fire on the 31st May, was still lying in ruins. A heavy rain now impeded every prospect, and a little before sunset we stopped at a handsome hotel in the village of Lend, exactly at the corner where a road turns off from the valley, southward to Gastein.

*Thursday, 12th of July*. The road which this day we ascended to the well known watering place called Wildbad-Gastein has in all probability originally been nothing but a deep cleft through which a brook rushes downwards to unite its waters with those of the Salzach. At first the ascent is rather steep, gradually it becomes more gentle, and though unfortunately we were not favoured by the weather, for nearly the whole day long we had a drizzling rain, yet we could not but admire the romantic beauty of the scenery. To the right we had the Black rock, abrupt and precipitous, to the left, deep below, the foaming rivulet, on the other side again mountains and rocks. This narrow part goes by the name of the “Klamm-pass”. By and by the valley widens, the rocks recede, they change into mountains, they dwindle down into hills; and now the wild brook has changed its character, it flows quietly and gently through a smiling plain covered with rich cornfields. Here lie Dorf, or Village Gastein, higher up Hof, or Farm Gastein. On the other side of this latter place the mountains again draw near; once more the road ascends steeply and at 4 p.m. we arrived in Wildbad Gastein. I ordered Micheletti to take us to the best hotel, known to me from my visit [_] 1845 but no room was empty. Brock and I alighted, and wen [...] last three clean rooms at [...] [125] in the village. Few places in the world are more beautifully situated than this watering place. On three sides it is surrounded by wood clad mountains, only to the northward towards the village it opens. The few houses which constitute the place stand irregularly here and there on the slopes of the mountains, and through the midst of them thunders the brook, forming one foaming cascade after the other. This brook comes from a plain situated still higher up than the Wildbad, and at the very spot, where it commences its rushing descent a bridge is built across, upon which one enjoys a splendid view, to the South the small plain whence this rivulet proceeds, to the North the white, foaming and rushing waters. Having taken possession of our apartments at the carpenter’s we went out to get our dinner which we obtained, but of poor quality, in a public house, the “Stag”, somewhat higher up than where we resided. In this watering place not ten yards of level ground are to be found, every path, every road, ascends or descends, and as the waters of the Spring (which as late as 1855 nobody had been able to analyse) are of great efficacy in curing illnesses arising from paralysis or apoplectic fits, you see here many a person limping about upon the uneven ground helping himself along with his crutch or leaning upon an assistant. The rain kept us within doors.

*Friday, 13th of July 1855*. As soon as I had risen I hastened to one of the many bathing houses where I took my bath in the expectation that this water which is said to strengthen the human frame might have a favourable effect upon the weakness of my sight; this however as I afterwards experienced was a completely erroneous idea. After breakfast Corina read to me a number of letters which I found here in the post-office, and this being done Brock and I started for a walk. Taking our stand upon the bridge above mentioned we were lost in admiration; below the succession of cascades; turning round another smaller water-fall where the brook comes from the plain; thither we ascended a little along a woody path and found ourselves in this plain, an oblong piece of level ground, on both sides confined by mountains of no great height through the midst of which flows the brook so often mentioned. At the opposite [_] tremity we discerned a small place Böckstein; if by myself I should [_]tainly have walked thither, but I had to cede to the wishes of my companion [...] turned to the ladies. In [...] [126] dinner, a very poor one, and as no carriage was to be had we contented ourselves with strolling about and concluded the day conversing in our apartments.

*Saturday, 14th of July 1855*. I took one of my customary walks, crossed the mountains to the Eastward and came to another valley, that of the "Kesselbach". Without knowing whither the road took me I ascended this valley and had before me the precipitous face of a black rock which the guide books speak of by the name of "Himmels-wand" the "Heaven's wall". Boldly did I proceed; I entered a pine forest and saw at an apparently short distance, a snow covered mountain which seemed to block up every further progress.

I now returned and following the course of the Kesselbach I again fell in with the valley of Gastein, at the farm of this name; thence I had to climb up and bathed in perspiration regained the Carpenter's house. Our dinner was similar to the meal of the previous day. I then had the good luck to obtain a carriage in which we drove to the small town of Böckstein where on account of the Imperial government the silver and gold ones found in a neighbouring mountain, the "Rath-haus" (town-house) are amalgamated and the metal extracted. At this southern extremity of the plain where Böckstein is situated a carriage road passes between the mountains, and again ascending leads to another plain situated upon a still higher level, the "Nassfeld", and then, somewhat to the Westward, the Great Glockner, one of the highest mountains in this vicinity starts up with its snow covered summit. The weather had changed for the better, the evening was fine, and before going to bed we enjoyed ourselves walking up and down near the Church, not many yards from our lodgings. A French nobleman, the prince C. de Rohan, owned in 1855 here in Gastein a pretty villa named by him "la Solitude".

*Sunday, 15th of July*. The whole forenoon I was occupied dictating letters. After dinner we could not stir for a violent thunderstorm broke forth, and the heavy black clouds resting on the summits of the mountains dissolved themselves in torrents of water. There prevails a strange custom in Gastein, the barbers were women, one of whom I called in, and she shaved me as neatly and expeditiously as the best French “artiste” would have done. The temperature of the mineral water when coming out of the ground [. . .] [127]

*Monday, 16th of July 1855*. For the last time we took our breakfast in the pretty pavilion, and then continued our journey in Micheletti’s carriage with whom on the previous day I had made a new arrangement to convey us as far as Munich. The little I knew of the Italian language was on this occasion of great use to me for Pietro’s acquaintance with French was very slight and of German he only knew three words: “zuruck”! (back) and “Wie Viel” (how much?). The thunderstorm of the previous evening had cooled the atmosphere, the sky was clear, and we had a pleasant drive as far as Lend. We could now see the beautiful scenery which when driving up the drizzling rain had partly hidden from us. Quickly did we reach Lend, in the vicinity of which the government had some iron foundries. We noticed a water-fall formed here by the Gastein-brook, which had escaped us when we passed by on the 11th. We proceeded further up the valley of the Salzach, called henceforward the “Pinzgau”. The road was under repair, thus we made but little progress, and as the heat had much increased since the morning, the drive was for some time far from agreeable. We passed the villages of Taxenback and Hundsdorf, and instead of taking the road to the left which in 1845 I had come from “Mittenzill” we took that to the right. The mountains were left behind and an extensive plain lay before us. By 7 p.m. we arrived in the town of Zell on the lake where once more a thunderstorm prevented our leaving the rooms, the windows of which looked upon the lake. The hall of this hotel was uncommonly low, sustained by massive columns; probably it had been a convent in former times.

*Tuesday, 17th of July*. In such small places like this we had generally good coffee both in the morning and evening and the charges were moderate. For some time our road lay through a plain similar to that of the previous evening encircled by distant heights through which apparently there was no outlet, and yet there was one, and this was the Hollow-way where numberless masses of granite, which, Heaven knows when, have tumbled down from the rocks to the right, lie strewn about in the wildest confusion. The “Sea of rocks” pointed out to us near the Bastion in the Saxon Switzerland [_] bear no comparison to this chaos. To the left flows a small [_]r, the Salach. At three O’clock we stopped at a village, the Frohan [. . .] mountain which it had [. . .] [128] the peasants in the village dissuaded us from doing so partly because our carriage was too heavy, and also because the wheels were too far from each other to allow them to follow in the ruts upon the mountain formed by the narrower vehicles of the country. A plain dinner was served us in Frohenwies; we then proceeded, left the mountain to our right and followed the course of the Salach between cornfields and meadows with hills and mountains at a distance. We passed through the villages of St. Martin and Lofer and emerged into the high road from Innspruck to Salzburg; we took the direction towards the latter place. In the midst of heavy rain we reached an isolated public house in the village of Unken where we stopped for the night.

*Wednesday, 18th of July*. Half an hour from Unken is the Bavarian frontier. A deep hollow road leads up to a height upon the top of which stands the Bavarian Custom-House, called in the South of Germany the "Mauth". All of us, my wife excepted, alighted, and on foot we reached the summit some time before Micheletti with the heavy carriage, which, drawn by six horses slowly winding up, had a really stately appearance. All the luggage had of course to be taken down, opened, and searched, but the Custom-house people, good, honest, talkative Bavarians, treated us very graciously, and I had with them a long yarn. They gave us a detailed account of a combat in the neighbourhood, where according to them, they the Bavarians, had beaten in 1809 a party of Tyrolese headed by the renowned Speckbacher. This frontier place goes by the name of Milleck; before reaching the town of Reichenhall the horizon was no more confined, as it had been for many days previous, by distant mountains; we now saw before us a far extending plain. Whilst dinner was getting ready Brock and I visited a large building in the neighbourhood constructed by order and on account of the Bavarian Government, on the spot where eighteen salt springs bubble out of the ground: a guide led us a few steps down and here we actually saw some of them coming forth. Three contain respectively 22, 23 and 24% of salt, the remainder only 6 and 7%. The water of these latter by means of water power is carried up to an establishment lying considerably higher where some proportion of it evaporates, and thence now containing 24% salt mixes up with the water of the richer [. . .] of Berchtesgaden contain [. . .] [129] and the entire mass, less a small part which remains in Reichenhall, is once more carried by the same power to the establishments in Traunstein and Rosenheim, and in all three the salt water is exposed to the action of fire, the water evaporates, and the pure salt remains behind. The reason for this distribution of the salt water lies in the circumstance that sufficient fuel could not be procured on one single spot. After dinner we left here in Reichenhall Micheletti with his heavy carriage, and hired two light vehicles, the one for the Brocks, the other for ourselves, in which we drove to the village of Berchtesgaden prettily situated in a narrow valley surrounded by high hills on the banks of a small river which on account of its white colored waters is called the Alby. The inhabitants of this village are famous for their skill in the carving of wood, and the utensils made by them, such as spoons, forks, etc. fetch a good price wheresoever they are taken to.

The public-house where we alighted had a sombre appearance; in all probability it had been a convent in former times. As soon as we had taken possession of our rooms I started by myself with the object to ascend the mountain containing salt mines, which lies on the other side of the river. Its sides were covered with meadows and wood. The summit I did not reach for the sun had gone down and I feared darkness might overtake me. On my return I walked with my wife and grand-daughters through the streets of this small place which at this hour of the night were completely deserted.

*Thursday, 19th of July 1855.* It was a fine morning and after an early breakfast the Brocks and our party started in our two light open carriages for the lake called the "König's-see" which is without doubt one of the most picturesque in all this vicinity. I refer to a description of the same given by Alison in his work "Europe from 1789 to 1815", a copy of which will be found in Volume III page 397–8. As soon as we had arrived at the lake, a small boat clean and neat, covered by a tent and manned by two or three rowers was ready to receive us. The rocks which confine this lake are, with few exceptions, steep and abrupt, and descend to the very edge of the water so as to leave hardly any room for what might be called a beach. On the top of these rocks grow firs, pines, oak, and other trees, and above them appear the snow covered summits [...] till higher mountains. We passed a small island, that of Nepomuk [...] of it one of the boatmen fired [...] [130] produced a pretty echo which ran all along the side of the rocks. We landed on a small piece of level ground covered with grass where under the shadow of trees stood two or three benches, thence to the left we entered a narrow cleft of inconsiderable length which since my visit in 1845 had been somewhat altered. Since then close to the mountain a small house like a hermitage had been built and the rivulet, the Kesselbach which in 1845 was poor of water now rushed down in a mighty volume. It was spanned by a wooden bridge; big blocks of stone lay scattered about, and one with another this dell, though small in extent had a somewhat wild and savage appearance. We re-entered our boat and now landed exactly opposite to where we had first embarked; here the mountains recede considerably; the shore was covered with the softest green turf upon which benches with tables, overshadowed by tall trees. Close by stood a public house and the Church of St. Bartholomew. We refreshed ourselves with milk and bread, whereupon, without my wife or Amalia – who were not inclined to further exertion – we other four with a guide started for ice-brook. The road thither ascended gently through a wood and after about an hour's walk we reached what is called the ice-chapel. On approaching the same a cold damp wind blew into our faces and the so-called chapel was in fact nothing else but an extensive field of snow, which, we were told, never melts, not even in the hottest summer; to the glaciers which I had seen in Switzerland it can bear no comparison. We rejoined my wife and grand-daughter, re-embarked, and returned the same way we had come as far as Berchtesgaden where a particularly good dinner awaited us, and, this meal being over we separated from the Brocks, and returned to Reichenhall where we arrived in the evening of the same day.

*Friday, 20th and Saturday, 21st of July*. These two days we passed upon the uninteresting high-road to Munich. It runs over level ground sometimes through wood for the greater part through the midst of meadows and cornfields; since the Brocks had left us one of the two girls sat alternately with me in the coupé, and the two seats in the carriage, now empty, were filled with mantles, travelling-bags, books, occasionally with eatables. The first day, Friday, we drove through Teissendorf, dined in Traunstein and passed the night in Frabertsheim. The second day, Saturday, we c[_] through Wasserburg on the Inn, crossed the bridge over this river, dined […] alighted in the ha […] [131] hotel of Maulick, in the Kauffunger Street in Munich.

*Sunday, 22nd of July 1855*. It rained the whole day long, consequently we could not leave the house, and I occupied myself for many hours with dictating letters to Corina. In the evening we drove to the Royal Theatre, the interior of which was splendid to be sure, but the representation of the Opera the "Prophet" hardly above mediocrity; we walked home through the muddy streets and thus the first day of our stay in the Bavarian capital did by no means satisfy us.

*Monday, 23rd of July*. Though it was again a rainy day we did not remain at home but, resolved on seeing something of this capital, put ourselves in motion accompanied by a Valet-de-Place. From ten to eleven we remained in the old apartments of the royal palace, which at the time were occasionally used by high personages who on passing through occupied them for a few days. These rooms and saloons contained nothing worth noticing. There was however one bed, the coverlid and curtains of a silk and gold texture and of Lyon's manufacture, to which the concierge drew our particular attention; he added that Napoleon I when in Münich preferred his camp bed to this magnificent couch. The royal Chapel is full of treasure in gold and silver, in pearls and diamonds; here also are relics considered of inestimable value, as for instance part of the finger of St. Peter, said to have been in possession of Pepin, the father of Charlemagne. A small painting on Emaille representing an altar, Christ and St. John, was of great interest to me for it was said to have been for more than twenty years in the possession of Mary Queen of Scots. We much admired two splendid tiaras made of silver and set with diamonds and pearls. After dinner we visited the "Neubau", or the lately built part of the royal palace, the handsome front of it forms one side of the Maximilian-Joseph Platz: opposite this façade stands the post-office. The third side is occupied by a theatre, and the centre of the square by a statue of Maximilian-Joseph, first King of Bavaria. The paintings "al fresco" which cover the interior walls represent scenes from the Niebelungen song, a poem said to have been composed about the year 1100 by a certain Heinrich Von Ofterdingen. Our cicerone seemed to be perfectly acquainted with its contents, and he related to us with an astonishing [_]lubility of tongue the deeds of: Siegfried, the dragon-killer, and his wife [_]remhilde; of Günther, king of Burgandy and his Queen Brunhilde; of [. . .] (Attila) king of the Huns; of Dietrich of Be [. . .] [132] king of the Austro-Goths, and other personages of that mediœval song. Upstairs the walls of two rooms were hung with portraits of handsome women, contemporaries of old king Luis. Here we saw the portraits of queens and princesses, of actresses, singers and dancers, of nobles and plebeians, of ladies of immaculate virtue, and girls whose reputation slanderous tongues have not left untouched. At the head of the one apartment hang the portrait of the notorious Lola Montes; her face and that of the queen Maria, a Prussian princess, were the handsomest in the whole collection. The walls of the three next saloons were again painted "al fresco"; the one represented scenes from the life of Charlemagne; the second from that of Frederic Barbarossa, and the third from that of Rudolph of Hapsburg. On the walls of the saloon of battles you see, once more "al fresco", paintings of battles gained by the Bavarians, not over foreign enemies but, I regret to say, assisted by the French over their German brethern, the Austrians and the brave Tyrolese. The throne saloon was the most splendid apartment we had as yet seen in our travels. It was painted white, richly adorned with gold; two rows of handsome marble columns sustained the roof and divided the saloon into three passages, the widest in the middle; between each two columns stood a bronze statue richly gilt of more than human size, representing the ancestors of the present royal family of Bavaria, six on each side. At the one extremity of this saloon were placed two richly gilt arm chairs, the seat, the back, and the arms covered with velvet, from which long fringes of the finest gold hung down, the initials of the king were embroidered in the back of the one, those of the queen in that of the other, over the two chairs was affixed, against the wall, a crown embroidered in silver and adorned with diamonds. From the palace we drove through the Iser gate, along a far stretching meadow called that of Teresa where in the month of October festivities for the lower classes are usually celebrated, to a hall denominated that of Glory, in front of which stands a colossal statue of Bavaria cast in bronze in the renowned foundry of Ferdinand Miller in Münich and modelled by Schwanthaler; both this hall and the statue stand upon a slight eminence which extends along the meadow.

The bronze employed in this statue weighing 1560 cwt is that of the gun's of the Turkish fleet defeated in the battle of Navarino, which guns then went to the bottom of the sea and were afterwards brought to light. On the 19th [...]. The pedestal [...] [133] is thirty feet high; a small brass door opens into it, stone steps lead up to the foot of the statue and an elegant spiral stair-case of iron into the head of the "Bavaria". Conradina and I climbed up. Eight seats of brass find room in the head; the guide books say that thirty persons can squeeze themselves into it, which I doubt. In the curls windows are introduced which allow a wide prospect over the town and the extensive level plain around. In the left hand the statue holds a laurel wreath high up in the air; with the right it clutches a short sword and on the same, the right, side is a lion in a sitting posture, all of course in bronze. The height of the statue from the pedestal to the utmost point of the laurel wreath is 63 feet. A small copy made of a composition imitating marble, was bought by me in Munich and is still in my possession (June 22nd, 1876). The Hall of Glory, a building in the shape of a crescent, the concave side towards the meadow, is sustained by 48 doric columns of Bavarian marble, and at a certain height 72 small pedestals are fastened against the wall, upon which – three, which were still empty, excepted – stood the busts of famous Bavarians. We now returned to town. Those of our party who had good eyes, admired the handsome fresco paintings on the Iser gate, and we then continued our drive to the very elegant St. Mary Church in the Aue suburb; the columns in the interior were, it is true, only made of brick and stuccoed over, but their shape was beyond measure graceful, slender, and I may say, bold, and on meeting above formed the handsomest pointed arches. All the windows in this Church were of stained glass, of which that above the organ the most beautiful.

*Tuesday, 24th of July 1855*. This forenoon we visited the new Pinakothek or picture gallery of modern artists. The exterior of this building is very handsome, and the same must be said of the old Pinakothek and the Glyptothek or gallery of Statues. Of these two latter I spoke detailedly at the time of my previous visit in 1845. On the present occasion the weakness of my eyes completely prevented my examining the pictures or forming any opinion of their value or of their beauty. The floor of the various saloons in the new Pinakothek was handsomely inlaid with marble slabs of different colors; the [_]iling was richly gilt, and ornamented with paintings.

At one extremity of the building is a large hall dedicated exclusively [...] of Grecian landscapes [...] [134] the inner wall, whilst the outer wall is provided with windows at some height above the ground, and thus the beholder who places himself below these windows stands in the shade whilst the light falls upon the paintings in front of him which in this manner are seen to the greatest advantage. After dinner, it was the Basilica of St. Boniface constructed by King Louis in celebration of the 25th anniversary of his marriage, which was the goal of our excursion. This is, in my opinion, one of the handsomest buildings in Europe devoted to religious worship; it is a true and chaste imitation of the old Basilicas without steeple, not in the shape of a cross, a mere oblong; its extensive area is divided by sixty-four marble columns into five passages, the widest, the nave, in the middle, two narrow ones on each side, the two narrowest close to the walls. The walls were painted "al fresco" by artists of the greatest renown, representing scenes from the Saint's life; the ceiling was blue with gilt stars. At the extremity of each of the two narrowest passages stood a small altar, whilst the entire breadth of the three other passages was taken up by the high altar to which marble steps led up. Thence we drove to the royal country seat Nymphenburg, about an hour distant. The exterior of the palace, as well as that of the hunting-lodge was plain; the latter, built in 1734 by the Elector of Bavaria, for a short time Emperor of Germany as Charles VII was remarkable on account of its abundance of silver ornaments. The park was like all other parks; there were avenues, lakes, fountains, grottoes, pavilions, etc. Our guide was a good old soldier, only too talkative and too anxious to show us everything; my wife could hardly keep up with his long and never tiring strides. We returned to town through the so-called deer-garden, an extensive wood stocked with tame deer and stags. Another park named the English garden, with a pretty country-house, was also well worth the traveller's transient attention. The Ludwig Street in Munich is no way inferior to the handsomest Streets in Berlin; it is straight, broad, and long, lined on both sides with palace-like buildings, amongst which the large royal library and the War Ministry distinguish themselves. At the one end stands the hall of the Generals with the statues of Tilly and Wrede; at the other, the Victory gate; on its top the "Victoria" of superhuman size in a car drawn by four horses cast in bronze.

*Wednesday, 25th of July 1855*. The morning of this day we devoted to [...] equal in splendour [...] [135] Pinakothek. The hall is filled with busts and statues, copies and originals all very tastefully arranged, though there are a great many yet their number is not so excessive as to convert the viewing of them, meant to afford pleasure into a tedious task. The old Pinakothek with its numerous paintings of ancient masters seemed to me to be rather neglected and to be overshadowed by its modern rival. The old wooden floors look quite miserable compared to those clad in marble of the two other galleries. Many saloons were filled with the paintings of Rubens who excels, though in my opinion not much to his praise, in the nudity and plumpness of his fair Dutch beauties. A few beggar boys by Murillo, the true portraiture of nature pleased me particularly. The royal chapel must not be omitted; it is remarkable for its riches and the extravagance of its ornaments, just as the Aue Church is admired for its elegance and the Basilica for its noble simplicity. An obelisk 90 feet high and covered with copper plate erected in the middle of the Caroline Square to commemorate the 30,000 Bavarians who died in the Russian Campaign forming part of the French army is notorious for the impropriety of the inscription which it bears: "they also died for the delivery of the Fatherland". What has the delivery of the Fatherland to do with the invasion of Russia under a French leader? After dinner I again engaged a cab with orders to the coachman to take us through the handsomest parts of the town, but the rain came down so unmercifully that we derived but little pleasure from this drive. We only noted in the Ludwig Street two bronze fountains and the statues of two composers, Glück, and Orleando di Lasso.

*Thursday, 26th of July 1855*. We visited the Royal Treasury where immense riches were collected consisting of crosses, collars, orders, crowns, and similar objects worked in gold and silver and adorned with pearls and diamonds in the greatest profusion. My wife was of opinion that the value of what we here saw surpassed what had been placed before us in the Burg in Vienna, but in the elegance of the workmanship the Viennese treasures surpassed by far those of Munich. We next visited the "Atelier" of Schwanthaler; the two talented brothers of this name were no more; however their business was still carried on. Some charming statues in marble sculptured by these artists and imitations made of a composition like marble were offered for sale; I contented [_]elf with two or three of the latter. For the new gate constructed by order [. . .] statues of more than hum [. . .] [136] here out of Tyrolese marble. It was the intention that those on one side of the gate should commemorate the war which the Greeks fought for their Independence against their Turkish masters; those on the other side the progress made by the Greek nation whilst under the sceptre of their King Otho, this kings statue in the centre. In the foundry whither we next went the colossal statue of Washington, for which an order had been received from the United States, and those of his most renowned contemporaries in smaller size were about being cast; some parts of Washington's already finished were shown to us. The afternoon of this day we dedicated to view the Palace which King Louis had ordered to be built for his son Maximilian but which since his resignation he himself occupied; its handsome floors and ceilings, as well as the numerous busts of members of the Royal Bavarian family interested us most. In the palace of Count Schönberg we were struck with the magnificence of the furniture, pleased with a small pretty gallery of pictures.

*Friday, 27th of July 1855*. For several days I had been uncertain how to proceed on our journey; by land and by water we might have reached Constance by steam quicker and cheaper than by coach, but had we left Micheletti behind us we should certainly have found great difficulty in meeting with another coachman so attentive as he, with a carriage so convenient and so capacious, and with horses so good as his. I therefore made a new contract with him to convey us through Upper Bavaria and along the southern bank of the Lake of Constance to Schaffhausen; thus we started at half past seven in the morning. Our road lay through the deer garden, then through a fir wood and at eleven we arrived at Starrenberg. This place which is connected with the capital by a railway lies close to the Würm lake upon which a Steamer plied from the one end to the other; it is frequented by invalids for the sake of bathing. After an early dinner we continued our drive at half past one. The high-road is planted with fruit and other trees; it leads up hill and down hill through the midst of meadows and cornfields. We passed a small place called Weilheim and took up our quarters for the night in the village of Unter Peissenberg. It was a rainy evening.

*Saturday, 28th of July*. A small height the Peissenberg lay before us, [_] up the one and down the other side. The country around [...] which we had come on the pre [...] [137] to the left mountains, the Tyrolese Alps, gradually joining those of Switzerland were discernible; to the right stretched an extensive plain. We stopped for a short time at a small village, Butin, and at noon we rested for several hours at Steingaden; the horses took their provender, we our dinner. At a short distance before reaching the ancient town of Füssen, a narrow avenue turns off to the left to the royal castle of Schwangau. This we followed, and, the rain continuing to fall, we reached a public house close to the castle just before sunset. Looking out of the window of our room a beautiful prospect lay before us, close by, a naked rock, its summit steep and precipitous, a little further off, a pine wood separated from our dwelling by a lawn of the smoothest turf, still more to the right part of a lake closely encircled by wood covered mountains. Though darkness was fast setting in and the ground was disagreeably wet we set out to pay a visit to the castle of Schwangau. It takes its name from the "Schwanen-Au" or brook of the Swans, and stands upon marble rock of inconsiderable height. Tradition says that it was originally founded in the 12th Century; it was restored in the mediœval style by Prince Maximilian of Bavaria at the time his father Louis still sat on the throne. The floors were prettily inlaid with wood of different descriptions, the ceilings adorned with handsome wood carvings and with rich gildings; the furniture, imitating the shape of that of ancient, united the convenience of modern times. The walls of the different apartments were invariably covered with paintings "al fresco", representing scenes from the middle ages; for instance events from the life of Charlemagne's father Pepin, and his mother Bertha when a bride, many scenes from the Niebelungen song, the one representing the Knights of the swan defending the honor of the spouse of Godfrey of Bouillon, another Conradine, the last of the Hohenstauffen saying farewell to his mother, which, tradition says, he did in this castle; events from the life of Frederic Barbarossa and of his cousin Henry the Lion, Duke of Saxony and Bavaria; a king of the Lombards asking for the hand of a Bavarian princess. Other paintings portray the events in the life of a noble youth [_] those times; other again those of a noble damsel from the moment of her birth until she takes the veil. A silver shield, gilt, presented by Bavarian nobles to King Maximilian when he ascended the throne is of exquisite workmanship; the arms of the nobles who were the donors of the same [...] it in bas relief. At each [...] [138] is a small turret; the garden is tastefully laid out; the bath, cut in the marble rock is exquisitely beautiful; the ceiling, as well as the windows of the door are made of dark, red Bohemian glass and the light passing through the same throws a rosy hue upon the white marble. We returned to our hotel much satisfied with what we had seen, the more so as we had not had the slightest idea of such a jewel as this castle lying in our way. We took our tea as was our habit, my wife and the girls soon retired to rest whilst I, though by this time it was almost dark, strolled for a long time along the bank of the lake.

*Sunday, 29th of July 1855.* After breaking our fast in the customary frugal manner with a good cup of coffee and equally good bread and butter, we continued our journey at seven. For some time our road lay along the ridge of hills the extremity of which is the height of Hoenschwangau; we then turned off into the high road, and reached the ancient town of Füsen. We drove right through and halted at about noon a short distance further on in a small village called Oy, where in a public-house we had our plain dinner; whilst partaking of the same, the host, a stalwart young peasant in shirt sleeves kept us company, and entered into a long conversation with me. In small towns, hamlets, and villages all over Germany, the landlord considers it his duty to keep company with his guests, and ours in Oy did not deviate from this good rule of olden times. Here we found ourselves on a plateau lying considerably higher than the plain which to the Southward extends towards the mountains of the Tyrol and consequently, as the landlord informed me, grain as well as fruits ripen here a few weeks later than below. The next town which lay in our route was Kempten on the Iller; its aspect was quite as mediœval as that of Füssen. Micheletti put his four fine black horses to the gallop, and quickly did we rattle through the streets over the market place, and again into the open country. The noise the horses made, the tinkling of the bells and the somewhat strange appearance of our big vehicle called many a good burgher, his wife and children to the windows, curious to see what was going on. When outside the town we continued our usual pace, a rapid trot. At the foot of an ascent I alighted; this

Micheletti freque [...] to lighten the heavy load which his animals had to pull along [...] the wood. The sky was [...] [139] threatened rain, which however we escaped for this evening. When passing the village of Buchenberg (the mountain of beeches) the curate came to the carriage and had some talk with me. He also he said was a traveller; he had been to the London Exhibition of 1851. Our quarters for the night, poor indeed, we took in a miserable village Wengen.

*Monday, 30th of July 1855*. Half an hour's drive further on we passed the Bavarian frontier, and found ourselves in the Kingdom of Wirtemberg. We drove through the small town of Isny; there, on the left side of the road stood poles painted with the Bavarian, on the right side others with the Wirtemberg colors. Once more we were on Bavarian territory, and had now two roads before us, the one to the right to Lindau, the other to the left to Bregenz; we took the latter. At Hohen Weiler not far from the Austrian frontier my passport was asked for and viséed. Here we heard for the first time of the Earthquake which a short time before had devastated the Rhone valley where Litten and Brieg are situated. Now the lake of Constance came in view glittering under the bright rays of an unclouded sun; fruit trees lined the road orchards extended on both sides. In Bregenz close to the lake we alighted in the hotel of the Post, and having still several hours at our disposal before sunset I proposed to steam over the lake to Lindau on the North side. Of course my wife acceded and we went across; the lake is so extensive and its shores so flat that they are not easily discernible; for me it was impossible to distinguish them. The little I saw of Lindau gave me the idea that it was similar to all old German towns, not much superior to Füssen or Kempten; however, the terminus of the Augsburg railway, the hotel called the Bayerische-Hoff, and the Quay along the lake are handsome modern structures. In the cool of the evening, less inconvenienced by the sun than on our going, we returned to Bregenz.

*Tuesday, 31st of July*. Westward lay our road; to the right we had the lake, sometimes close by, sometimes further off, whilst to the left the road was confined by a ridge of vine-clad hills. Over a long narrow wooden bridge we crossed the small river the Aach, further on the broad shallow Rhine in a ferry, passed two places – Haard, in the neighbourhood [_] which labourers were at work cutting stone, and Rheinech – and took [_] dinner at Rorschach, situated in the Canton of St. Gallen in Switzerland [...] were here the Queen of Wirt [...] [140] Steamer and in the quietest manner in the World, like a private lady, she and her suite continued their journey to a country-seat in the neighbourhood, in two carriages each drawn by two post-horses. The distance between Rorschach and Constance, at the western extremity of the lake is inconsiderable and we arrived at this place at an early hour in the afternoon;

the road was similar to that which we had come in the morning; we alighted at the hotel called the Hecht (pike). Constance – in German Kostnitz – derives its celebrity from the great council held here in the year 1415, in which council the three Popes John XXII, Gregory XII, and Benedict XIII – who at that period were each crowned with the tiara – were deposed, and in their stead one of the members of the noble family of the Colonna of Rome, raised to the papal throne under the name of Martin V. Here also Johann Von Huss, the great reformer, who unfortunately came one century before his time, was condemned to death, notwithstanding the safe conduct granted him by the Emperor Sigismund. On the 6th June of the same year the sentence was carried into effect, and Huss was burned at the stake. Jerome of Prague, his friend and coadjutor, suffered the same fate in the following year. The room where this far-famed Council sat, is visited by every stranger who comes to Constance; we also directed our steps thither; it occupies the first story of an old fashioned building. The stair-case which leads up to it is broad and convenient, the saloon itself large, and uncommonly low. Here are shown the wooden effigies of Huss and of Jerome, also of the Dominican friar Coelestinus of Paris, who in vain did his utmost to bring back the two heretics, the lost sheep, to the fold of the, in his opinion, only true Church. Also, a faithful imitation of the infinitely small prison in which the martyr Huss was incarcerated several months, the door of which is said to be the very same which closed the original prison. The arm-chairs used on that melancholy occasion by the Emperor and the Pope, the Canopy under which they sat, the altar, the missal (a manuscript written on parchment) and various other things which have escaped my recollection, are very interesting relics dating from that bigoted century. Before we returned to our hotel we took a pleasant walk along the lake as far as a wooden bridge which spans the Rhine just at the point where it flows out of the lake.

*Wednesday, 1st of August*. The bill we had to pay in this hotel [. . .] the most voracious of the [. . .] [141] The road ran along the Rhine which a little further on widens when it takes the name of Unter-see (lower-lake) then narrows again, and continues its course to the distant German Sea. Half way we came to a solitary public house the Mittelpunct or central point; Micheletti put his horses to the gallop when passing through Schaffhausen and at about half past three in the afternoon we arrived at the splendid hotel of Weber, half an hour's drive to the westward of the town. In the second story two capacious rooms were allotted to us; from our windows we had a fine view over the far famed Schaffhausen water-fall which by two rocks is divided into three parts of unequal breadth. The small garden of the hotel was separated from the Rhine by a narrow path; a little to the left up the river – we were on its right bank – stood a smithy exactly in front of which, the Fall. A few steps further on the village of Neuhaus, and opposite, the more important village of Laufen. Seen from our windows the fall rather disappointed us; we distinguished nothing but a never varying mass of foam; incessant also was the thundering noise. Following the course of the river downwards I saw that on its left side meadows stretched far inland whilst its right bank was covered with wood. We were assured that when the atmosphere was very clear the entire snow-capped ridge of the Alps of the Bernese Oberland could be seen from this hotel. At five we dined at table d'hote and afterwards we dispatched Johann to Schaffhausen to enquire for letters at the Post Office; he returned empty-handed, which put my wife so much out of humour that she would not stir; with the two girls I took a short walk.

*Thursday, 2nd of August 1855*. The heat was oppressive; we closed the shutters of our windows and remained at home the whole day. I felt indisposed when I rose but an emetic brought me round.

*Friday, 3rd of August*. It was a fine morning and though I felt rather weak I started by myself at half past five a.m. I walked to and through Schaffhausen, crossed the river over a bridge, and reached Laufen, where I entered a house known by the name of the "Small Castle", the owner of which permitted the entrance to all strangers. Hence the view over the Fall was much grander than from the right bank. The windows of a pavilion [_] made of glass of different colors, red, yellow, blue, etc., and when [_]king through them, the whole landscape, the fall included was seen under [...] hues. Through the [...] [142] bank of the river where a wooden balcony projecting into the same was constructed, and this is the fittest point to form an idea of the grandeur of the Fall which it is said precipitates itself from a height of 70 feet. Just before the beholder's eye the entire mass of foam rushes downwards, and a thick cloak is here indispensable to protect one from the ceaseless spray. I engaged a boat and when rowed across had the good luck to see a rainbow formed by the waters of the fall, which is only the case when the rays of the sun fall upon the same in a certain direction. The whole day long the heat had been such that it had been impossible for my wife and the girls to leave their apartments and only when the sun was setting I with difficulty persuaded them to accompany me to the other side. Great were their fears when we were rowed across, for up and down danced the boat kept in continual motion by the fall of the waters. My wife and Amalia remained below in the balcony of which I have spoken, whilst Conradina accompanied me in a quick run up to the room with the colored glass windows, and quite as quickly were we down again. My wife certainly did not repent that she had permitted herself to be induced by me to have ventured out; when we returned it was almost dark. We ordered our tea to be brought us to the terrace in the garden which fronts the river and here we enjoyed the beautiful evening till some heavy drops of rain, the precursors of a thunderstorm, drove us in.

*Saturday, 4th of August.* With Micheletti I had made a new contract to convey us as far as Geneva, and accordingly early this morning we found ourselves once more in our convenient big vehicle. At first nothing of interest was to be seen, no fruit-trees, no mountains, no hills, nothing but corn and potato fields. At Eglisau we passed the Rhine over a covered bridge, and then up a zig-zag road we reached the summit of a small height. The landscape improved; in Bülach we had to rest for an hour for the horse's sake. On approaching Zurich pretty country houses showed themselves on both sides of the high road. Rapidly did we drive through the town, crossed the Limmat over a fine bridge and stopped outside the town close to the lake at a splendid hotel kept by a certain Baur; quickly as we had driven through Zurich I had a glimpse at various buildings in the modern part, amongst which the Post-office. Baur's hotel was filled with travell [...] [143] view upon the lake lying before us long and narrow; the space between the same and the hotel was occupied by pretty plantations; to the left we saw the Limmat flowing out of the lake, on the other side of which the white houses of the town confined by a ridge of hills covered with vegetation. At two we partook at table d'hote of an excellent dinner, and at a later hour it had been my intention to embark on board the steamer which plies along the lovely shores of the lake, richly cultivated, lined with villages and pretty country houses, but unfortunately a thunderstorm drew up, it rained heavily, and the utmost we could do was to walk about a little in the garden. Several bridges span the Limmat and various corn-mills are put in motion by its waters.

*Sunday, 5th of August.* When we awoke, the bells rang so merrily that one should have liked to go to Church; there being however none devoted to the Catholic faith my wife and grand-daughters could not go; besides, Micheletti urged us to start, and thus it was eight O'clock when we departed under a heavy shower of rain. For about an hour's time we had neat villas with pretty flower gardens in front on both sides of the road. We crossed the river Sihl over a bridge, and ascended the mountain Albis. Every turning of the road presented a different view over the lake and the plain surrounding the same; I was put in mind of the famous "Conca di oro" near Palermo also seen by me in the course of my travels. On descending the Albis we drove through orchards and through woods, through meadows, through corn fields, through villages, in short, every variety of a rural landscape presented itself. Then came in sight for a few moments the Furler Lake, a little further on that of Zug; quickly did we drive through the ancient town of this name, then a fine road – the lake to the right, hills and many a cottage to the left – the same which I had come quite in the dark on the 22nd November 1844, and arrived at Art, a place situated at the foot of the Rigi. All the way it had been raining which was for a certainty a great pity. We took up our quarters in the hotel of the Black Horse, close to the lake. Our apartments were comfortable, the dinner was good, and the host, a pleasant talkative man, who with his wife had been in San Francisco and who gave me a detailed account of the many [_]fortunes which had persecuted him all his life time, until he had [...] here in Ark. I then [...] [144] cousin Mrs. Kramer, whilst Amalia amused herself with the last days of Pompeii which she found lying about. Meanwhile the weather had cleared up, I engaged a big boat and for an hour or so we were rowed about upon the pretty lake encircled by mountains. The boatmen told me amongst other things that in the course of time even goats become so domesticated that when towards sunset the horn sounds they of their own accord leave the spots where they are grazing and return to their homes. There was every chance of a fine day for our tomorrow's ascent of the Rigi and we thus retired to bed gay and in good spirits.

*Monday, 6th of August 1855.* It was a beautiful, clear summer morning. We broke our fast with a cup of coffee, the bill was paid, and at 8 O'clock we set off, my wife and the two girls on horseback each with a guide, I and the servant Johann on foot. The road immediately left the lake and very gently ascended through the midst of meadows and corn-fields. We passed a small brook the Alp-bach next, through the small village Goldau and then turning off to the left the actual ascent of the mountain began, which however – I say so in anticipation – was nowhere either steep or difficult. Now and then we had a pretty view over the lake of Zug, and over the village of Art; the lake of Lowerz came in sight; higher up we could see the Rossberg, and the traces of the landslip which occurred in 1806, and which within five minutes destroyed three villages; three or four hundred human beings lost their lives, and such was the mass of earth which rushed down that part of the Lowerz lake was filled up. We continued our ascent now surrounded by pines; we stopped for a quarter of an hour in the pretty small public house the Dächel (the small roof) where we refreshed ourselves with milk and bread. Further on we again halted at Klösterle (the small convent) opposite to which stands the church of "Maria in the snow", the porch of which is ornamented with innumerable votive offerings. We reached, and left behind us the large hotel called the Rigi Staffel. Henceforward, trees ceased to grow, but the ground was covered with the softest green turf and a few feet further up we arrived at the hotel, the Rigi-Kul[_] 5500 feet above the level of the sea, and but a trifle lower than the summit. It was a quarter past twelve, the weather was deligh [...] [145] we ourselves not in the least tired; all the large and good rooms, had been secured beforehand by means of orders sent by the Electric wire, and thus we had to content ourselves with two smaller apartments. To the Southward we saw before us the entire chain of mountains with their snow covered peaks, from the Sentis to the left to the Pilatus to the right. Occasionally, clouds passing over hid them from our view. To the Northward at our very feet lay the Zuger lake, to the right of the same the lake of Lowerz, to the left that of the four Cantons with its many sinuosities, and the town Küssnacht on its bank. Upon the piece of level ground which extends round the hotel numerous trifles, especially the pretty Swiss wood carvings, laid out on several tables were exposed for sale. Upon a somewhat elevated platform stood a huge telescope the use of which cost half a franc a head. Gradually more and more travellers came climbing up, and erelong at least two hundred persons of all nations were assembled here, walking about, conversing, and forming acquaintances. Though the temperature was rather cool, nobody took shelter in the house, all appeared in good spirits and forgetful – at least for the moment – of the troubles and annoyances which below were no doubt lying in wait for every one of them. At four a bell rung, all entered and sat down to a very good dinner; we became acquainted with a Mr. and Mrs. Mehlman of Hamburg, plain and off-hand people. After dinner the walking up and down continued as before. A part of a lady's dress which disfigures the handsome symmetry of the female body into the shape of a balloon was found on the ground by one of the peasants of the neighbourhood who – not knowing what to make of it – fastened it to the platform where the telescope stood; this, as may well be expected, caused great merriment. The owner did not present herself to claim her property. The sunset to the Northwest behind the Jura mountains was a splendid spectacle. Then a cow horn sounded and all hurried in as if the play was over and the curtain had fallen; by this time it had actually become cold. A second dinner was served for the late comers; tea in another saloon which was so crowded that the Mehlmanns and we had to wait a long time before we could obtain seats. Close to me sat an elderly lady from Berlin, with her husband; I entered into conversation with them and found them to be very agreeable people. Tea over the Mehlmanns and our party again went into the open air, the [146] ladies protecting themselves as well as they could with shawls. At nine p.m. we went to bed, highly pleased but much fatigued.

*Tuesday, 7th of August 1855.* At three O'clock I was up and dressed, and hardly did I hear at about four the sound of the cow-horn when I rushed into the open air. In the East the sky was slightly illumined by a faint rosy hue, whilst in the opposite quarter of the heavens the narrow crescent of the moon in her last quarter was unable to dispel the darkness which still lay around. This was perhaps the most beautiful moment; it did not last long, and but few of the guests had like me abandoned their couches to enjoy the same. By and by it grew lighter, the light of the moon faded and with the exception of one black stripe the sky was cloudless. At half past four the entire population of the Rigi Staffel and Rigi Culm, more than two hundred in number, talking many a different language, dressed and wrapped up in various ways – one gentleman I recollect came in his blanket – stood on the ridge of the mountain, all looking eastward; it was a pretty, not to say comical sight. First, a small light spot showed itself, and in a minute the entire flaming orb stood above the horizon, its rising being, it appeared to me, much more rapid than its setting. It was a beautiful spectacle, but it did not come up to my expectation. Immediately afterwards all turned to the Westward not doubting that the far-famed glowing of the Alps which originates from the first rays of the sun touching and coloring the opposite snowy peaks would become apparent, it did not. Now the whole party separated, we washed, paid a moderate bill, and accompanied by a new guide, Frank, a pleasant man, commenced our descent, the ladies on horseback as before, I and Johann on foot. At the Staffed we turned off to the right, and followed a new road, cut in zig-zag, finished since 1843. At a quarter past nine we found ourselves in a good hotel in the town of Küssnacht; a short distance before reaching this place we had passed the once so famous Hollow-way – now a fine chaussé – where William Tell is said to have shot the cruel Gessler; close by stands Tell's chapel. A few minutes later than we arrived Mr. and Mrs. Mehlmann; they had both come on foot, not much fatigued, whilst my wife and grand-daughters had suffered much from the shaking of the horses. We now embarked on board a Steamer, [_] lake of the four Cantons is extremely pretty; over its banks are sprin [...] [147] in which they are embowered. The ruins of a castle were pointed out to us said to have belonged to the family of Hapsburg; this may well have been the case, however, the castle from which this famous family derives its origin is situated in the Canton of Aargau. After about an hour's steaming we landed at Lucern[e], where on stepping on shore we were greeted by Micheletti, whom, when in Art I had ordered to meet us here. Micheletti had secured for us two apartments in the third story of the large hotel the Schweizer-hoff outside the town, a trifle distant from the lake; from our windows we saw it lying before us, bound to the left by the Rigi, to the right by the Pilatus. After dinner at table d'hote we took a short walk to the far famed monument of the Lion, which situated in the garden of Pfiffer was modelled by Thorwaldsen and sculptured in the rock by Ahorn, a native of Constance. This Lion is represented in the last agonies of death; a deadly dart sticks in his body whilst one of the paws rests upon the French arms. It is hardly necessary to say that this monument commemorates the fidelity of the Swiss guards who in the service of Louis XVI were murdered by the mob of Paris in the defence of the Tuileries on the 10th August 1792. We were extremely sleepy for we had been up since four in the morning, and retired to rest at eight.

*Wednesday, 8th of August 1855.* We determined to rest this day; my wife and the children remained at home. I, favoured by the weather, in the forenoon took a long walk up to the burial ground, situated on a slight eminence, then all about in the environs, up hill and down dale, over fields and through woods, and back along the high road coming from Zurich. Whilst at table d'hote a Tyrolese entered and delighted the Company, singing sometimes in a deep bass, sometimes in high falsetto. We should have liked to have been rowed about on the lake, but as the rain was threatening did not venture on doing so, and contented ourselves going into the old fashioned town where we bought some trifles, and by myself I prolonged the walk to one of the ugly bridges over the Reuss, of which I gave a description when last here.

*Thursday, 9th of August 1855.* At five O'clock Frank called us; he promised us a fine day. We rose in a trice and by six O'clock were [_]dy to step into a boat, which rowed by three men was ready to receive [...] [148] remained in the carriage under the care of Micheletti, whom I instructed to meet us again at Interlaken. In the boat we passed Küssnacht some distance off, then turning to the right, Stanzstadt, discerned inland the steeple of Stanz and entering a narrow inlet landed at the village of Alpnach. At first such had been the motion of the waves that my wife and the girls were more or less sea-sick, by and by, the waters becoming more quiet they overcame their indisposition, and when at Alpnach we were all again in the best of spirits. The shores of this inlet seemed to me less carefully cultivated than those of the lake itself. They were rocky and steep now and then covered with pasture land, not with corn. Here in Alpnach we took a light lunch, and then continued our journey in a miserable small carriage drawn by two horses up to the height called the "Emperor's chair". Unfortunately it began to rain so that we saw but little of the pretty country in this neighborhood. To the left, and close by we had pretty high mountains whilst to the right the Sarner lake, confined on the opposite side by hills, which, well cultivated gradually rise until they join the high mountains far inland. Further on on the same, the right side, we had the Lungern lake which is remarkable in as far as several years previously a tunnel had been dug into it through which large masses of water had run out and a considerable piece of ground had been gained for cultivation. At about noon we arrived at the small place of Lungern where we met many travellers like ourselves, took a frugal dinner and once more moved on. The rain had ceased, but the road was so dirty that it was impossible for my wife and the girls to continue on foot, and in chairs, each carried on poles, they passed the Brünig, 3360 feet high. High and steep steps are cut into the rock; I reached the summit without the slightest fatigue. On the other side the mountain slopes gently down, and to the right we had many a pretty view over the well cultivated and far extending Haslie valley, traversed by the Aar. Before sunset and without rain we reached the town of Meiringen situated in this valley, and in hopes of fine weather on the following day I engaged several men with the object of carrying the ladies up and over the mountains to the glaciers of Roselaui and of Grindelwald, bo[_] of which I had visited in 1844, but alas! on

*Friday, 10th of August*, early in the morning, the rain came down [...] impossible to carry out my [...] [149] previous night. Such an impenetrable veil did the rain form that we could not even see the numberless rills of water which rushed down from the summit of the surrounding mountains. I engaged a close carriage and without noticing anything of the country round us we arrived at the Lake of Brienz where a boat manned by the two stout women was waiting. The rain had ceased and in a short time they landed us at the foot of the Giesbach fall. A convenient road leads up to an hotel built on the slope of the hill, perhaps two hundred feet above the level of the Lake. Close by a piece of ground had been levelled, to which the name of "dancing saloon" was given, and we, taking our post here saw before us the Giesbach, precipitating itself a height of more than six hundred feet from the top of the mountain into the lake, one mass of foam, however not in one rush, being divided, as the guide-book says, into twelve separate falls. Accompanied by a guide I climbed considerably higher up. On several places slender wooden bridges span the fall, and standing on the same I saw above and below me these tossing waters foaming and thundering, carrying before them everything which might come in their way. The most interesting point is however in a cave, over which the fall precipitates itself. I stood behind it, and before me the dense impenetrable mass of water, not a drop of which wetted me. After dinner we descended to the landing place, and having waited a short time a steamer appeared. We went on board, and after a short but rather disagreeable passage, for the weather was raw, and the temperature cold, we landed not far from Interlaken, where a carriage was ready to receive the travellers. In Interlaken we went to the hotel of the Jungfrau-blic (the look to the Virgin). No room being empty in the principal building, we obtained three apartments in a separate house in the garden. From our windows we had the prettiest view imagineable, just before us the garden, then the high road (here called the "promenade") on the other side of which, meadows with houses and clumps of trees; these occupy the whole extent of the valley as far as the mountains which confine it all around. In this direction they do not close it in, but leave a gap through which far off the ever snow-capped "Virgen" can be seen on [_] clear day. Interlaken is without doubt one of the prettiest spots which I have visited in my travels, and I cannot make up my mind whether to [_] the preference to this place or to Ischl. It derives its name from its [...] between the two lakes, that of Brien

[. . .] [150] united by the river Aar. A village Interlaken can hardly be called for there are no regular streets, houses standing the one close to the other; there are nothing but isolated hotels, boarding houses, ("pensions" as they are called here) and shops, separated from each other by meadows and pasture ground, dotted over with innumerable walnut trees, the whole area being as already said encircled by mountains. During the season this place is much frequented by English travellers, to the exclusion however of those of the higher classes who give the preference to Thun, not on account of its more beautiful scenery, but because in Interlaken living is *too* cheap, and thus the society rather mixed; in the "pensions" no more than six francs daily were charged a head for board and lodging, wine excluded, and without a private sitting room, one saloon being open for all guests. In all probability now in 1876 things have changed and prices have risen. In the evening I strolled out by myself, crossed the Aar over a bridge, passed through the sombre town of Unterseen, and along the bank of the Thuner lake, remembering all the while my long walk over the same ground in December 1844.

*Saturday, 11th of August 1855*. After breakfast we drove in a carriage through the valley of Interlaken to a small village called the "Two Lutschin" where two brooks of the same name join, the "White Lutschin" from Lauterbrunnen to the South, the "Black Lutschin" from Grindelwald to the East: together they find their way to the Lake of Brienz. Here we turned off to the right to the village of Laterbrunnen, and a few steps further on we stood before the far-famed fall of the Staub-bach, (dust brook) which however disappointed us altogether; in one single fall it comes down a height of 600 feet, but as it is very poor of water it actually dissolves itself into water-dust, and through this thin veil the steep straight black rock is clearly visible. We returned to the village Lutschin where we turned off the road, which lined with fruit, mostly walnut trees, gradually ascends to the village of Grindelwald. On one side the Black Lutschin came rushing downwards over rock and stone, whilst the ground was strewn here and there with huge blocks, which, Heaven knows when, must have fallen down from the high mountains, for the greater part covered with pines, by which it is hemmed in both to the right and to the left; hig [. . .] between them, where we should have thought no human foot would [. . .] some patches of past [. . .] [151] and there the villagers from the vicinity to obtain a pittance of grass indispensable for the maintenance of their cattle invariably peril, sometimes lose their lives. Their houses at distances the one from the other stood alongside the road at the foot of the mountains, and whilst we drove by, women, girls and children came running out to offer trifling articles for sale, particularly the pretty wood carvings worked by them in their long winter evenings. I contented myself with purchasing a pair of black polished chamois horns which are still in my possession, July 1876. The carriage stopped when we were opposite the Lower Grindelwald Glacier; my wife and the girls alighted; the former was carried in an arm chair, the latter walked the short distance to the foot of it. I drove to the village a little higher up, ordered our dinner in the public house called the "Eagle" and rejoined my party. Glaciers as everybody knows – or at least ought to know – are enormous masses of ice, which, never melting press down from the icy region of the Alps into the valley. At the bottom the warm sun of the summer months melts the ice, consequently a glacier is always the origin of a rivulet, sometimes of a river, but what the glacier loses below is replaced above by the incessant freezing of rain and snow, and thus glaciers are in a continual motion downwards. I recollect having read somewhere that the corpse of a man who had lost his life in one of the frightful chasms found in the upper parts of a glacier came to light again after many years at the foot of the same. That of the Lower Grindelwald descends from the heights of the mountain named the Strahleck between the Eiger to the right and the Mettenberg to the left. Right before us we had this mass of ice, all around the rich vegetation of summer. At its basis whence the Black Lutschin flows out, the ice was dirty, mixed up with the earth and mud of the road, but when Corina and I passed the brook over one of the fragile bridges thrown across, and entered a big cleft hewn into the glacier we were delighted with its beautiful clearness, its white colour, inclining somewhat to a bluish hue. We took our dinner in the "Eagle" and, accompanied by the guide Frank, I started for the Upper Grindelwald Glacier, about an hour's walk higher up; a sudden shower of rain obliged me to take shelter under the projecting straw-roof of a peasant's house, where I [_] an Englishman, and an Englishwoman with whom I exchanged a [...] and who apparently belonged to th [...] [152] who lodge and board at Interlaken at 6 francs a day. The rain over I strode on; the Upper Grindelwald Glacier descending from the Schreckhorn is steeper, and its ice clearer that that of the Lower. To its right is the Mettenberg, to its left the Wetterhorn; a little fellow who joined me here and showed me both into and upon the glacier related to me that many years back his grandfather, when hunting in the vicinity, had fallen into one of the clefts of this glacier, had broken his leg, but managed to creep out and thus saved his life. Highly satisfied with our this day's excursion we returned to our pretty lodgings in the garden of the hotel.

*Sunday, 12th of August.* It was again a gloomy day. By myself I strolled towards the Lake of Brienz. On my return we all four spent several hours in the well stored shop of Grossmann, where we made several purchases of wood carvings.

The table d'hote was numerously attended, the fare indifferent. At a later hour my wife and Amalia walked out, Corina and I stayed at home, I dictating to her. At eight we had our tea, at half past ten we were in bed.

*Monday, 13th of August 1855*. The weather was as rainy and disagreeable as on the previous day, thus my wife and the girls hardly stirred out of doors; I, however, walked as far as the conflux of the two Lutschins, and though the roads were dirty, and everything around had a sombre aspect yet I could not but admire the rich meadows, the abundant nut-trees, and here and there the steep black rocks.

*Tuesday, 14th of August*. In the forenoon we again stayed at home, I dictating letters. After dinner when the weather cleared up a little we walked out together, and after the ladies had returned I again started by myself on a journey of discovery as I used to call it. Walking in the direction of the Lake of Brienz I observed to the left a bridge over the Aar. This I crossed and had before me a wood covered height. I ascended, but the higher I climbed the more did the summit apparently recede, and unable to reach it, I, turning to the left, came to an elevated piece of level ground, the Hoch Bühl, where I found several travellers enjoying the view over the pretty landscape spread out before them. To the right at a short distance glistened the Lake of Thun in the rays of the setting sun; the Aar, which flows into this lake, from that of Brienz, makes [. . .] within this curve lies Interlaken. [153] Amongst the promenaders the peasant women from the Berner Oberland distinguished themselves by their peculiar dress; the petticoat was usually of a woollen stuff, and of a dark color, but instead of a jacket or bodice they merely wore a broad band round their waist, and the bust was covered with a snow-white linen shift, the sleeves wide and bulging out. Their head-gear varied; the most peculiar was that where stiff black lace is made to stick out in the shape of a comb. In the course of this day the family of Schiller from Hamburg had arrived; the daughter Helen, an intimate friend of the two Misses Schutte immediately came to see them, and my wife and I were much pleased with her. She was not exactly handsome, but her features had a pleasant expression, and she was graceful and agreeable in her comportment.

*Wednesday, 15th of August 1855*. The weather at last cleared up and we had a great mind to remain one or two days longer in this lovely place, but I decided on not doing so for two reasons; the one that we might be overtaken by the bad season, which generally comes on about the end of October, before we could be back in Hamburg; the other, I disliked paying Micheletti for doing nothing; my arrangement with him was to pay him twenty francs daily each horse whilst journeying on, twenty francs in all when lying still, besides "drink money" at the rate of one franc per horse per day. Mr. Schiller came to us at an early hour to bid us good bye, and at seven O'clock we started, all very sorry to leave Interlaken; my wife actually shed tears. We drove through the sombre Unterseen, and following a pretty road, the lake of Thun to the right, mountains and hills to the left, we arrived at ten, at the old fashioned town of Thun, where we alighted in the hotel "Der frei hof". Just before Thun the Aar divides into two branches; the one to the left flows outside, that to the right through the town, forming thus an islet connected by bridges with the other half. Whilst waiting for dinner I walked out by myself and came outside the town on that side of the lake opposite to which the high road from Interlaken runs to a beautiful modern hotel called Belle-Vue, much frequented by such as want to keep aloof from the Interlaken English travellers; dinner at table d'hote was indifferent. The well kept road from Thun to Bern leads through a carefully cultivated [_]in crowded with villages and solitary peasant houses which without [...] a well to do look about them [...] [154] Capital of Switzerland is surrounded by the Aar to the South, to the East, and to the North. We passed the river over a bridge called the Niedeck finished in the preceding year, which rests upon three arches of which the middle one reaches from shore to shore, whilst the two others, considerably smaller stand on firm ground so as to obtain the proper level. Further down the old bridge was still in existence, and still further down there was a wooden one for foot passengers. We took up our lodgings in the hotel "the Falcon", and without loss of time put ourselves in motion, accompanied by a Valet-de-place. The foot pavements of many streets are covered with low arches so as to form porticoes, very convenient in rainy weather, but by no means tasteful; they go here by the name of Lauben, or bowers, and in these porticoes the ground-floor of the houses is generally occupied by Stores or Shops; the principal street is the Krämer or Mercaderes as we say in Lima. Outside the town at its Western extremity a handsome building was in progress of construction; its object was to serve as a Hall for the Swiss Diet; until the year 1848 the Diet met alternately in the towns of Zurich, Lucerne and Berne, but since then the members assemble every year solely in the last mentioned place. Towards the South in front of the Cathedral, extends a piece of level ground called the Münster (Cathedral) Terrace, planted with trees, and considerably higher than the lower part of the town; it is bathed by the Aar, on the other side of which a chain of hills slowly rise into mountains; at each of the two corners of this square stands a small pavillion; we entered one of them, rested for a short time and refreshed ourselves with ices. In the centre of the same square stands a statue of Berthold V, Duke of Zehringen, of whom a legend is related, with the exact particulars of which I am not acquainted, but which I know has some relation with the bears, the arms of the town of Berne. This Berthold was not the founder of the town, as our guide wrongly informed us, but it was he who residing in the castle of Niedeck first gave laws to the same, whilst Kuns of Bubenberg in the twelfth century surrounded the then small place of Berne with ditches and walls. Another statue, an equestrian, stands before the Cathedral; it is that of Rudolph of Erlach; it was cast in Arau, whilst the four bears at each of the corners of the pedestal came from the foundry in Besançon. This Rudolph of Erlach commanded the Swiss who [_] the 21st June 1399 defeated near Laupen an army three times their number [. . .] and Swiss nobles. Another [155] refers to an accident which happened on this terrace on the 25th May 1655. A young student called Weinzapfli mounted a spirited horse which shied and jumped over the low parapet which surrounds the Terrace down into the Street, a depth of 108 feet. The horse died on the spot; the rider had his legs broken but escaped with his life. This Terrace looks to the South; on the opposite, the North side, of the town, roads cut in a zig-zag descend to the Aar, and on the other, the northern bank of the river on the slope of a hill lies a small place, perhaps a suburb, "Neue-Berg" (new mountain).

*Thursday, 16th of August 1855.* Before Micheletti was ready to start I walked by myself on the high road which leads to Basle (German: "Basel") and observed alongside several deep excavations of considerable size and very cleanly kept, in which four brown bears were being maintained at the expense of the Bernese Government. In the centre of these excavations stood a tree, dried up, and without leaves, but with mighty branches for master bears to disport themselves upon. We bought some wood carvings in the Krämer-Gasse, and left somewhat later than usual, for Freiburg, the goal of our this day's journey, was but a short distance off. The road thither runs through a hilly country, and it was as early as one p.m. when we reached the said town which, on account of its two suspension bridges, and the famous organ by Moser is one of the most interesting places in Switzerland. One of the two suspension bridges spans the small river Saane, which flows below at a depth of 136 feet. This bridge was constructed in the years 1832 to 1834. It measures in length, including the buttresses at both ends, 940 feet and in width 200 feet. Hardly had we crossed it when we turned off to the left and entered the excellent Hotel named "Der Zehringer Hof" in which two nice rooms were placed at our disposal; from our windows we saw the other Suspension bridge across a ravine called that of "Galtern" or "Gauteron" 154 feet deep, its length is 894 feet and the chains upon which the bridge rests are fastened not into buttresses but into the sandstone rock. To the right and to the left we noted old ruins, no doubt remnants of fortifications of former times. At 3 p.m. I went out by myself, for the heat of the day prevented my wife and grand-daughters from accompanying me; I walked across the suspension bridge over the Saane, then some distance on the road which we [_] come from Berne, turned to the right and descended into the ravine [...] the Saane which puts [...] [156] I walked up against the stream and the more I ascended the narrower became the dell; at last my further progress was checked, for the entire width of the ravine was completely taken up by the river; I then reascended one of its sides and found myself upon the same table-land where I had been before, considerably more towards the right. On I marched. My way lay through wood and cornfields where mowers were at their work, then over the Suspension bridge which spans the Galtern, and came to a high road upon which I proceeded for a considerable time in expectation that somewhere or other a path would turn off, and bring me back to my hotel; I was wofully mistaken, on and on I strolled, no turn presented itself. I had to redescend, when I found myself in the poorer parts of the town, again to climb up steps cut in the rock, and when I at last reached my hotel I was really fatigued and bathed in perspiration. Having rested, we four strolled about a short time through the upper part of the town and then entered the Church of St. Nicholas to hear the famous organ play for which I had to purchase entrance tickets. I have said more than once that I know nothing of music, but I can affirm that never in my life-time, either in a concert or in an opera, have I heard music which has affected me so much as this did. Sometimes it rolled along like the sound of thunder, then you heard it whistle as if the lightning came down. Again it lost itself at a great distance so that the lowest sound was hardly audible, and once more it rolled along as if carried on the wings of a hurricane. This fête lasted only one hour, much too short for all present; not one eye remained dry; hard and cold must have been the heart which could have resisted the powerful effect of this harmony of sounds. In the meantime it had become dark, we returned to our hotel and whilst we were at tea the waiter offered for sale muffs, and ruffs for the neck and wrist made of the softest white down of a water bird called Grèbe found only at certain seasons of the year upon some of the Swiss Lakes; as the cold weather was coming on, we thought proper to purchase some of them.

*Friday, 17th of August 1855.* The distance between Freiburg and our next stage Vevay was greater than between any other two towns which we had visited on our journey through Switzerland. We stopped at a small place called Bulle, and whilst the horses were taking their rest and their provender I availed myself of the time to stroll about in the vicinity along the high bank of a rivulet, nearly dry in the present hot season. On my return I [...] Tour de Trême and was [...] [157] at half past twelve, in time for a frugal dinner. When approaching Vevay, the lake of Geneva came in sight, and along a beautifully kept road winding through continual vineyards we gradually descended to the said town situated close to the lake. We alighted in the hotel of Monnet, one of the best hotels in Europe, where we obtained two neat, but small rooms. Before us we had the garden, then the lake, and on the other side the high mountains of Savoy. Towards sunset we walked into the town where however we found nothing worth notice. We returned to our hotel and went into the Garden, where as to the beauty of nature we enjoyed a most delightful evening. To the westward, where the sun had just set, the sky still preserved a rosy tinge, and whilst the moon in her last quarter following in the traces of the large luminary gradually descended, a star of unusual brilliancy rose in the East, and ascended in the firmament. When the moon had gone down darkness soon set in, hundreds of stars shone out, and erelong thousands of them sparkled in the black vault of Heaven. At ten we went within doors and supped upon tea, bread and butter and honey, and retired to rest pleased and satisfied.

*Saturday, 18th of August 1855*. We breakfasted in the same general room where we had taken our tea the previous evening; adjoining the same was another saloon also for the use of the guests; here stood a piano, and newspapers of all descriptions were lying about. By myself I went into the country; to the right I had the lake, to the left a chain of hills which I ascended. The plateau on the summit was covered with vineyards and country-houses. Through the midst of them, and again down to Vevay ran well paved high roads without a single tree to afford the shade which was much needed this day, for fiercely darted the rays of the sun from a cloudless sky. Wet with perspiration I reached the hotel by 1 O'clock when we sat down to dinner at table d'hote. I had ordered a boat for three O'clock in which we were rowed to the castle of Chillon situated in the lake a little to the Eastward from Vevay. It lies a short distance from the shore with which it is connected by a wooden bridge. At the time of our visit it served as a depôt for arms for the Canton of Waadt; in former times when belonging to Savoy it had answered the purpose of a prison for state criminals, and Peter, Duke of Savoy kept incarcerated in [_] castle the reformer Peter Bonnivard well known to English readers [...] has immortalized him in his [...]. [158] We entered a spacious low vault sustained by several short massive columns; to one of them – the fifth from the entrance – Bonnivard had been chained for four years; he could move in a circle of three yards from the pillar so that his footsteps and the chain which he drew after him have imprinted their traces on the ground; he was delivered in the year 1536 by the united Be[_]nese and Genevese. Byron's name, written by himself, on another pillar was particularly pointed out to us. The castle was built in the year 1236 and tradition says that the tower was constructed as far back as the year [8]30 under the rule of the Emperor Luis le Débonnaire. Besides the vault, other spots were shown to us fraught with the saddest recollections; the saloon where the accused were tried and sentenced, the post against which they were tied when tortured, the big stone upon which they passed their last night, the aperture in the wall through which the corpses were thrown into the lake, and – as if all this did not suffice to make us Shudder at the cruelties once committed within these precincts – our guide conducted us to the horrid "Oubliettes", holes dug into the floor of the prison big enough for a human being; into these holes the unfortunate victim was let down and … forgotten. On our return, a short distance before reaching Vevay we went on shore and had before us on the ridge of hills already mentioned the village of Montreaux, well known as a place where patients are in the habit of resorting to to use the grape cure, for grapes in this neighbourhood are excellent and abundant. The path leading up was however rather steep, which deterred my wife from venturing the ascent; we re-embarked, and then landed at the garden behind our hotel. Tea and honey closed the day.

*Sunday, 19th of August*. Willingly should we have remained a day or two longer in this splendid hotel, but the same reasons which shortened our residence in Interlaken also drove us hence. Lauzanne is only three hours drive from Vevay, the road thither is as well kept as those I had already spoken of. To the left we had the lake, to our right, vine clad hills. We took up our quarters in the old fashioned "Hotel Gibbon", in the dining-room hung the portrait of this great historian who wrote the larger proportion of his immortal work in the adjoining house. This hotel was pretty fair, but as regards accommodation, service, and situation, could not be compared [_] Monnet's in Vevay. Behind extended a small garden towards the lake […]. When last in [_] [159] in December 1844 I saw little of the place owing to the unfavourable season; now in the summer time I strolled about in every direction sometimes by myself, sometimes accompanied by my wife and the girls. Ouchy may be called the Port of Lauzanne; it lies close to the margin of the lake hardly half an hour's walk off, and various roads descend thither lined by country houses and vineyards. Lauzanne is built upon three hills – which by Geographers are looked upon as still belonging to the chain of the Jura mountains – and in the ravines between them; thus, as may easily be conceived, the continual ascending and descending did not contribute to the pleasure of our perambulations. Over one of the ravines, 93 feet deep, an architect Pichard had constructed a Viaduct upon two rows of arches, which goes by his name, and which unites two parts of the town. Below the streets are narrow and tortuous, above on the summits of the hills, which have been levelled, they have been widened as much as the space would allow, and further improvements were in progress. Upon one of these plateaus stands the Cathedral, a massive tasteless building; trees are planted around and from this elevated point one enjoys a good prospect over the intricate, conglomerated buildings which, as already said, cover the lower part of the town. A railway to Yverdon was about being constructed; when finished it was to be prolonged to Neufchâtel.

*Monday, 20th of August*. The weather rough and disagreeable in the first hours of the day cleared up towards noon. We left Lauzanne at the usual hour, say about seven O'clock, and continued our journey to Geneva, situated, as is well known, at the Western extremity of the lake of the same name. The road thither at a short distance from the lake, which this day was more than usually agitated, leads through a well cultivated country. We passed several places of lesser note, the most considerable, Rolle, where we stopped for two hours or so; we took our dinner, the horses their customary rest and provender. Having a little time to spare I took a quick run to a pretty public promenade formed of poplars and maples, upon a small eminence whence I had the lake distinctly in view. We entered Geneva over a long bridge which spans the Rhône. The hotels de Bergues, de l'Ecu, and "de la Couronne" were filled with guests, and we were thus under the necessity of putting up for the remainder of this day, and part of the following, [_] two miserable rooms in the fourth story, in the hotel du Nord, of second [...] rank. The tea we took was on a [...] [160] of the evening we strolled about for some time between young plantations of shrubs and trees which occupied the site of a bastion, part of the walls which but a few years previously still encircled the town; at the time of our visit they were almost entirely demolished and labourers were busily employed in pulling down the few remnants which still stood over ground.

*Tuesday, 21st of August 1855*. I have hitherto omitted to mention, though perhaps it was unnecessary to do so, that Berne was the last large town on our route in which only German was spoken. In Freiburg both German and French are current, the former badly pronounced, whilst in Vevay, Lausanne, and Geneva French is the language of high and low. After a poor breakfast I started by myself, and made one of my usual journeys of discovery in a strange town. Geneva is situated on a slight slope which gradually descends to the lake. I came to a terrace which goes by the name of La Treille, from which trifling height the eye looks far inland; just at my feet I had the botanic garden, in the distance cornfields and meadows, country-houses, and clumps of trees. On my return we moved to the hotel de la Couronne where I took three well furnished rooms. At the bankers, Lombard Odier, to whom Baur's letter of credit was directed in Geneva, I took up the money I required and then tried to make an arrangement with different coachmen for the prosecution of our journey, but with none did I come to terms and at last I had nothing better to do than to make a new contract with Micheletti as far as Genoa, but on more onerous terms than hitherto. In the evening my whole party walked through the streets of Geneva, and my wife was extremely well pleased with the handsome jeweller's shops which abound in this town.

*Wednesday, 22nd of August 1855.* Once more a hot day. I rose with a bad headache, to get rid of which I determined on taking a very long walk. I thus walked out of town along the high road, country houses here and there. Trees were scarce, and I thus suffered much from the rays of the sun, for shade there was hardly anywhere. I came to a small place "la Villette", further on another, "La Carouge", whence I returned to town in a public vehicle. During the drive I made the acquaintance of one of my fellow passengers who persuaded me to go with him to the Church of St. Pierre, which he recommended as particularly worth a stranger's attention; it has a tasteful truncated steeple and a very handsome Rosette. When I got back to the hotel, notwithstanding the vio [...] from headache for which [...] [161] did not accompany my family to table d'hôte. In the evening we again perambulated the town and passed over a small suspension bridge to an islet where the statue of J. J. Rousseau has been erected. We refreshed ourselves with ices and walked back to our own quarters.

*Thursday, 23rd of August 1855.* I was again well; the whole forenoon we remained quietly in our rooms and occupied ourselves with pasting in a book many flowers and leaves which I had culled during our journey and which I had carefully dried (these are still in my possession July 1876). After table d'hôte, very good in this hotel, I ordered a carriage and being favored by the weather our excursion was very pleasant. We drove to Ferney, a country-house, not far distant from the town, where Voltaire spent the last years of his life. It was in 1855 the property of a Mr. David. The furniture in Voltaire's sitting and bedrooms was the very same which he had used; of the curtains of his bed not a vestige remained, for the many admirers of him and of his works had each cut off a bit, and carried it away as a relic. The walls of the bedroom were hung with the portraits of Voltaire's friends, amongst which those of his niece, of Frederic the Great, and Catharine of Russia. The garden, or rather park is well laid out, and presents many a fine view over the surrounding country. The gardener who served as our guide called our attention to a long avenue of stately trees with dense foliage, under the shade of which he assured us Voltaire had been in the habit of walking up and down for hours and hours. He also pointed out a handsome Elm tree planted by Voltaire himself. Well satisfied with what we had seen we remounted our carriage and our coachman now drove us through very pretty roads with handsome villas and parks on both sides, as far as the high road from Lauzanne; there we turned off and again drove through the town into the open country; not far off the coachman stopped and we, walking a few steps through a dense wood, came to a spot which no traveller omits to visit. We saw before us the conflux of the two rivers the Rhône and the Arve, remarkable on account of the clear blue color of the waters of the former and the milky hue of those of the latter river, and strange to say they flow on for some distance without intermixing. When in Lima I had promised to José Canevaro to pay a visit to his eldest son who was in a boarding school at Mr. Champel's near Geneva. We ordered our driver to take us [_]her; we found the house prettily situated, but were told on enquiry that young [_] was absent on a visit to his grand-mother [...] [162] hotel we soon retired to rest.

*Friday, 24th of August.* At half past six in the morning we left Geneva for Chamounix, not in Micheletti's heavy coach, but in a light carriage which I had hired for the purpose. For some distance we had pretty country houses on both sides of the road; we drove through the valley of Chêne on the other side of which we entered the territory of Savoy. A rivulet, at the present season poor of water, probably a rushing torrent in the earlier months of the year when the snows melt in the mountains, was spanned by a mighty bridge resting upon two rows of arches the one upon the other. This we crossed. The Arve was our companion, sometimes on the one, sometimes on the other side. To the right a pretty valley came in view much resembling that of Hasli which we had seen a few days previously in Switzerland on our way to Meyringen. Cultivated fields and pasture-ground, isolated farm houses and villages presented a charming variety in the landscape. By and by mountains reappeared, and at about eleven we stopped at Bonneville – a not inconsiderable place – where we lunched and the horses rested. On the other side of this town the mountains draw nearer from both sides; we passed a narrow pass, "la Cluse"; Italian, la Chiusa; German, Klause. The rocks are steep, precipitate, and without vegetation, large blocks of stone are lying about in every direction. Once more we passed the Arve and at two we were at San Martin about half way. Here we dined, and whilst conversing, in Spanish of course, we were not a little astonished when an elderly gentleman sitting at the other end of the table with his lady addresed us in the same language and warned us not to say anything we did not wish to be known, for he having been in South America was well acquainted with the language. After leaving San Martin, the road, which has been gradually ascending, rises so steeply that twice we had to alight to lessen the weight of the carriage and to facilitate the ascent. The mountains which on the side of the Cluse had drawn off both to the left and to the right again approached. By this time the sun had set and in the moonlight we saw at a distance the snowy peaks of the mountain chain, the highest of which is the Mont Blanc, also the glaciers which like a white sheet extend from above down into the plain, that nearest to us des Buissons, the other – on the other side of Chamounix – the far famed Mer de Glace; it was indeed a splendid prospect. In the small village of Chamounix we obtained two rooms in the third story of the hotel l'Union, which was filled with travellers, took tea and went to bed. [...] My wife's and my dormit [...] [163] corner room from which we had a beautiful view; the snowy top of Mont Blanc was just illumined by the first rays of the sun; to our feet lay a pretty garden belonging to the hotel, to our right the two glaciers already spoken of, and between them the woody mountain called Montagne Verte. After breakfast we, that is to say the two girls on mule back and I, together with the guide Joseph Simon, the German servant Johann, and a little boy, the four last named on foot, put ourselves in motion for our expedition to the Mer de Glace, whither my wife was not inclined to accompany us, it being rather too distant for her strength. Once outside the village we turned to the right and began our ascent of the Montagne Verte, neither difficult nor steep; in fact, in the summer season I might call it a pleasant walk, very different for a certainty from what I experienced when here in December 1844, when the trees were leafless, and everything was covered with ice and snow. Now we proceeded on quite leisurely under the shade of trees. Here and there were short tracts without trees, and then we could see that our path ran alongside the mountain about mid height, say 1000 feet lower than the summit, and 1000 feet above the basis. We overtook an Englishman with two ladies mounted on mule back; I addressed a few words to them, received a ready reply, and erelong the acquaintance was made; they were the Revd. William Cecil Fowler from Herefordshire, and his wife, agreeable people, and a female friend of theirs, conversing with them we arrived about two hours after having left Chamounix at the Pavillion, which was filled with guests; there was a restaurant and even a stall where articles were laid out for sale. How different it looked from what I had found it on my visit in December 1844! Then it was locked, my guide had to open it with the keys he had brought with him, and fortunately found some spirits with which to rub my feet, cold as ice, if not nearly frozen. The Mer de Glace lay before us; it is a glacier similar to those already described, of considerable breadth and great height; its ice masses are tossed together the one over the other somewhat like the waves of the ocean suddenly frozen. Looking up this glacier I descried the snow clad peaks of several mountains, amongst which that called L'Aiguille le Dru is most conspicuous; exactly like an arrow it darts up into the azure sky. From this glacier L'Arveron takes its origin, whilst L'Arve, which flows through the valley confined with mountains on the other side issues from Le Col de Balme [_]ich separates this valley from that of Martigny. Our English friends persuaded [...] them across the Mer de Glace [...] [164] For the girls I bought woollen stockings which I pulled over their shoes in order to prevent their slipping on the ice. The mules were sent off with orders to the guide to expect us in the valley at the foot of the glacier. We then started, each of us taking hold of the hand of his or her guide; only Johann, the servant, ventured to cross by himself. My guide and I were the first, he carrying an axe with which he cut holes in the ice, into which to place our feet; then followed Corina, Amalia, Mr. Fowler, his lady, the female friend, each with a guide as already said. In about half an hour's time we reached the opposite side, but I must confess that this passage was imprudent and perilous. Corina fell with her guide; fortunately he was strong and active to rise in an instant so as to prevent her sliding downwards. I – who consider myself a good climber – had to take a firm hold of my guide's hand, and even thus I hardly think we should have got across had it not been for the holes cut into the ice, and into which everyone of our party carefully placed his feet. Large blocks of ice lay in our way; over these we had to climb; in other places the surface of the ice was reft asunder; across these clefts we had to step; or if too wide they were filled up with stones, over which we had to pick our way with the greatest precaution. The stockings were hardly of any use, for in a few minutes they were torn to shreds. Having reached the other side we rested for a short time and looked back upon the way we had come, shuddering, for in fact it had been no small enterprize. A short, convenient, though steep ascent brought us to a small plateau on the summit of one of the lower mountains where stood a solitary house, the owner of which offered refreshments for sale of which we willingly partook. Le Chapeau – so the mountain is called – lies somewhat higher than the Pavilion, and from both places the view is much alike, however from the Chapeau one distinguishes more clearly the chaotic masses of the Mer de Glace, also the white summits of the Mont Blanc and those of the other peaks in the same chain; L'Aiguille le Dru, L' Aiguile du Gouter, Le Dôme du Gouter, L'Aiguille du Midi, L'Aiguille de Charmoux, etc. The descent was again difficult in the extreme, and, as my original diary says, more fit for goats than for human beings. There were in the steep wall of the rock steps some two feet high, some formed by nature, some cut by human hand; water dripping down had rendered them slippery, and these I now ventured down by myself. Turning my face towards the rock, not towards the Mer de Glace, sometimes grasping the rock with all my strength. I [...] level ground I thought that I [...] [165] no great thing, though a single false step and the consequent fall might have cost me if not my life at all events a fractured limb. Johann excepted, the entire party had been assisted by the guides. Corina, Amalia, and the English party remounted their beasts, and we journeyed on. A pretty path wound through woods interspersed with solitary farm houses; it brought us to the high road from Martigny to Chamounix; here I parted company and made the best of my way homewards, for I feared my wife might have become uneasy on account of our long absence. This however had not been the case, for she had been writing to her daughters in Lima, and time had quickly slipped away. The two girls with Johann arrived somewhat later; both they and I were much fatigued; however, having rested a little we all went below to the well filled table d'hote, and though in the afternoon a thunderstorm drew up we again ventured out and made various purchases – as we thought at low prices – of bracelets, brooches, and seals made of Agate, a stone found in the mountains in the vicinity.

*Sunday, 26th of August 1855*. Before leaving our dormitory my wife and I once more looked out of the window and admired the beautiful mountain scenery all around; then descended into the pretty little garden, walked about and enjoyed the bracing air of a cool morning. Meanwhile breakfast was placed upon the table; we partook of it and remounted our carriage at about ten, and without any accident reached Geneva at eight in the evening. The hotel de la Couronne was filled with guests and the rooms allotted to us were as high up as the 5th story. My wife and the girls went to bed whilst I walked about a considerable while between the trees and bushes tastefully planted close to the margin of the lake which reflected the lights of the lamps and which, though I hardly know why, put me in mind of the Alster basin in Hamburg.

*Monday, 27th of August*. Two pretty rooms in the second story were placed at our disposal; from one of them we had a fine view over the lake enlivened by numerous steamers, sailing boats, and other craft. In the course of this day we strolled about a good deal all over the town. The Rhône, which flows here out of the lake, divides Geneva into two parts; it is spanned by several bridges, and the quays along its banks are filled with shops where cheap jewelry [_] be bought; we contented ourselves with one brooch for Amalia. An Engraver [_] we found by chance, deaf and dumb, engraved the letters GG upon [...] bought in Chamounix [...] [166] however made a bungling job of it. Close to the hotel d'Angleterre, a very extensive building was in course of construction; which was to be a new hotel, the Metropolitan.

*Tuesday, 28th of August 1855*. At an early hour we bade good bye to Geneva where we had made a pretty long stay, 9 days, including our excursion to Chamounix, a clear proof that we had been well pleased, not only with the town but also with our hotel, the landlord of which had always shown us more than usual attention. Soon the many villas on both sides of the road, then la Villete, further on Carouche, were left behind, and at a quarter to nine we were at St. Julien the first town in Savoy; here the high road turns off to France whilst we proceeded to Chables where our luggage was superficially searched. Continuing our journey we saw to our right the ridge of the Jura Mountains, to the left le Mont Salève, then a pretty road winding through hills and gradually ascending, brought us to Cruselles where we arrived at eleven. Further on we passed a suspension bridge over a ravine of great depth through which flows the river La Cail. The man to whom I had to pay the pontage told me that the length of the bridge as well as the depth of the ravine was 200 metres. The road continued as heretofore, mountains at a distance. At Annecy a somewhat considerable place we took our dinner; it is situated on the slope of a hill the summit of which is crowned by a fort; when taking my customary stroll I could not help being surprised at the great many people who crowded the narrow and tortuous streets of this place, but ceased wondering when I learned that this unusual concourse was was owing to a fair which was being held; in an avenue stood a monument erected in honor of Claute Bartolet, a native of this place, professor of chemistry who had been the teacher of Napoleon I, accompanied him to Egypt and always been much distinguished by him. Instead of following the usual high road to Aix and Chambery – the Capital of Savoy – which I had certainly thought of visiting, Micheletti, with whom I had made a contract as far as Genoa, without specifying the route he was to take of course preferred a shorter road than that by Chambery. This short cut had just been finished. It ran for a short time along the lake of Annecy, and further on, the whole day long, through the midst of mountains; often it seemed as if there was no out[_] yet on and on we drove. In the course of the day the heat was excessive [...] [167] we stopped at a place called Bourg Taverge, where, in the public-house "La Ville de Geneve" we obtained two pretty fair rooms, and it being as yet too early to retire to rest we took a short walk, first through the dark streets, then to the open country. When we had got back to our hotel we went to bed; and erelong were lulled to sleep by the sound of a piano, not badly played in one of the neighbouring houses.

*Wednesday, 29th of August*. Again, as on the previous day, the sky was without a cloud; in the morning and evening the temperature was cool and agreeable, whilst during the day the heat was oppressive, by which, added to the dust of the road, we were much inconvenienced. The Country also presented nothing whatever of interest; the soil was sometimes swampy and marshy, sometimes dry and arid; villages there were but few, the country people were poorly dressed, beggars abounded, many of them disfigured by unsightly goiters. The Isère was our companion for the greater part of the day; once we passed its at the time shallow waters over a handsome bridge, and whilst to the right we had the high road to Chambery, generally at some distance, sometimes approaching so near as to touch our road, then again drawing off, to the left we were all the way hemmed in by a ridge of high, steep, and sterile mountains. Somewhere, the exact place I do not recollect, we passed a railway which was then in progress of construction in the direction of Mont Cenis, which it was either to pass over or to pierce through: the latter enterprize – that of traversing the mountain by means of a tunnel – I in 1855 believed to be impracticable, whilst at the present moment July 1876 when I dictate these words, the tunnel has been concluded for the last four years, and thousands of passengers have passed through it. We took our dinner in a small place, Aiguebelle, and stopped for the night in the miserable town of St. Jean.

*Thursday, 30th of August.* It was here for the first time in our journey that the landlord allowed my making a considerable deduction from his salted bill, a proof that we were approaching Italy, where I had done it more than once during my journey in 1844. I need hardly say that in Savoy, French is the language of the Country. This province was one of the first conquests made by the French Republic; by the peace of Paris in 1814 it was ceded to Italy, but Napopleon III once more added it to France after the campaign of 1859. The road was similar to that of the previous day, with [_] difference however that the valley narrowed considerably, and that the Arc [. . .] [168] shallow-slow-flowing river, but a roaring foaming mountain torrent. At nine O'clock we were at St. Michel, at twelve at Modane where we stopped for dinner. On the other side of the last named place, very insignificant, as all those we passed through on this route, the road ascends gradually. To our left I observed a fortress; Lisselon, apparently very strong and of importance in former times but now of little use since the Alps can be crossed in all directions and an invading army can easily pass it without coming within reach of its cannons. Another village Termignon lay in our way, and quite in the dark we reached Lanzlebourg at the foot of Mont Cenis completely surrounded by mountains where we took up our quarters in the hotel ¨Royal¨, very fair and clean considering where we were.

*Friday, 31st of August 1855.* At seven O'clock we left Lanzlebourg. Micheletti had to hire two horses to assist his own four in pulling up our heavy vehicle to the summit of Mont Cenis which is 6089 feet above sea level. It is well known that this road was the first which Napoleon in 1805 ordered to be constructed across the Alps; 3000 labourers were employed under the direction of the engineer Giovanni Fabroni, who concluded it in the course of five months. It being the principal communication between France and Piedmont we of course met many carts heavily laden with merchandize; they rested upon two wheels and were drawn by mules harnessed two by two; before one I counted as many as twelve beasts. The vegetation was poor and decreased the higher we went. On the summit stood several houses miserably constructed one of which a public-house fit only for carters and wagoners; here however we had to remain a considerable while, for Micheletti's beasts required rest; the dinner we took corresponded to all we saw around us. Close by is the highest point of this part of the Alps, it goes by the name of Roche Melon, which rises to the hight of 10,750 feet above sea level. On the other side of the public house we passed a hospice of Benedictine monks, said to be founded by the Emperor Luis Le Débonnaire, and further on, a barrack capable of holding 1000 soldiers. Twenty six small houses, or rather huts, which go by the name of “refuge”, are built along the road, which, as their name implies, serve to afford shelter to travellers when overtaken by bad weather or thunderstorm; they were occupied by men whose duty it is to take care of the road, and who are called “Cantonniérs”.

The descent appeared to me quite as easy as the ascent had been; the road [. . .] on its sides by strong banisters [. . .] [169] in the same manner as vegetation had decreased on the other side, it now increased, trees reappeared, amongst which I noted many chesnuts, proof that we were approaching the warmer climate of Italy. Hannibal, history says, passed the Alps, and it is believed that he took his way across the Mont Cenis; Pompey was also acquainted with this mountain, and Pepin and Charlemagne passed it more than once. Just before the bursting of a thunderstorm we reached the ugly town of Susa where we took up our quarters in the dirty public house “de la Poste”. When the rain had ceased and the sky cleared up I walked out through the muddy streets but found nothing worth noticing; not even did I observe the triumphal arch of which the guide books speak, and an inscription upon which says that Cottius – who has given his name to the Cottian Alps – ceded the vales and mountains in this vicinity to the Emperor Augustus. The river Dora Riparia, which has its origen in Mont Cenis, traverses the town of Suza; to the East of this town, on an eminence lies the fortification called the Brunette, and to the South-westward the Mt. Genevre.

*Saturday, 1st of September*. We left Suza at the usual hour – half past six or seven in the morning – crossed the Dora over a bridge; passed a hospital just concluded, also the terminus of the railway between Suza and Turin, and keeping on the high road – which was rather out of repair – for since the newly established railway had absorbed nearly all the traffic nobody thought it worth while to lay out money upon the old route which leads through a splendidly cultivated plain, confined on both sides by distant chains of mountains; Vines, maize, and fruit trees grew luxuriantly, sometimes I I observed hemp, also now and then pasture land. We passed three inconsiderable places San Antonio, San Georgio, and San Ambrogio, each consisting of one long badly paved street lined with high houses. In the last named we stopped for some time to allow rest to the horses. On the other side of this place I noted to the right ruins upon the summit of a mountain; upon another, a white building the object of which I did not learn. Now the mountains, for so many weeks our companions were no more to be seen, and a wide extensive plain opened out before us. At a village called Rivoli the road makes a turn to the left, and we found ourselves suddenly on a high road of uncommon width, which, planted with lime-trees [_] both sides, and nine "miglie" long, leads straight to Turin the Capital [_] Sardinia. The first impression which this town makes is very imposin [...] street "la Strada di Dora Grosa" [...] [170] well paved and in the centre, lengthways, at a proper distance from each other lay flag stones, over which our carriage ran with the greatest facility. The houses are built with great regularity, some five stories high, stuccoed over and a greater part of them adorned with neat little iron balconies. On the foot pavement high lofty porticoes are constructed, similar to the "portales" of Lima and the Lauben of Bern, but more elegant than either; before entering the town the good sight of my wife and granddaughters discerned on the opposite verge of the horizon behind the town a white edifice built upon an eminence and which, as I was afterwads told, served as the last resting place for the mortal remains of the members of the Royal Sardinian family. La Strada di Dora debouches into an open place "la Piazza di Castello", in the centre of which stood an edifice, resembling a castle used in 1855 by the police authorities; from this Piazza a street in every respect resembling "la strada di Dora", "la Contrada del Po", running in a somewhat slanting direction emerges in la Piazza Vittore Emmanuele and crossing the Po terminates opposite the Church "La Gran Madre di Dío". In the said street del Po we alighted in the hotel de la Grande Bretagne where we took our tea and got a beef-steak better than I had eaten for many many months. The weather favouring us we strolled about under the porticoes and my wife and granddaughters did not cease to admire the splendid jeweller's shops, and to wonder at the enormous heaps of fruit of all descriptions exposed for sale. I need hardly say that, since we reached Susa, Italian was the language of the country, and the little I knew of it was of immense use to us.

*Sunday, 2nd of September 1855.* A dull day; the forenoon we remained at home, letters were dictated and written. After dinner I engaged a carriage and ordered the coachman to drive us through and round the town. The streets cut each other at right angles, but all of them are not so magnificent as the two described above; the environs are uninteresting, the country level well cultivated, and intersected by straight avenues. We alighted to have a view of the cemetery; the extensive area which it covers is walled in and divided into four equal parts by two straight avenues of Cypresses, which cut each other at right, angles; where they meet stand a very high cross, otherwise there were but few monuments.

*Monday, 3rd of September.* We finished the letters to Lima [...] for one of my walks. I crossed [...] [171] had before me the Church of the "Great Mother of God", built in a circular form; its vestibule, to which some broad steps lead up, is sustained by a few plain granite columns. Leaving this church to my left I gradually ascended until I reached the Convent of Capuchin Monks "Del Monte"; next I came to a royal lodge "La Vigna della Regina" whence a hollow road, always ascending, brought me to the Church of Santa Margarita on the summit of an eminence, from which elevated point I had an extensive view over mountains and valleys sprinkled over with white buildings peeping through green foliage, a prospect much superior to what I had believed the level country round Turin could present. Thence shady lanes, with rows of alms houses "Il ricovero della Mendicitá" on one side, descend to Il Borgo del Po, on the bank of the river; from this place, the distance to the bridge is but trifling, and I thus managed to be back in the hotel in time for dinner.

*Tuesday, 4th of September 1855*. It took me exactly 37 minutes to walk from one extremity of Turin to the other; that is to say from the Po bridge to the end of the Dora Street. A Valet-de-Place conducted us to the Cathedral, the interior of which is pretty, but presents nothing particularly worth noticing. White marble steps lead from this Church into the adjoining Royal Chapel, which, built in a circular form, is very handsome; its walls are covered with slabs of black Piedmontese marble; four white marble monuments are erected in honor of the first four princes of Savoy whose bones also rest here. In the centre stands an altar, upon the same a box made of brass, which contains the linen cloth in which our Saviour immediately after his death is said to have been wrapped up. A small room destined for the royal guards adjoins the Chapel, and then follows a suite of saloons and apartments, magnificent in every respect, and which in the richness of the gilding and the beauty of the tasellated floors surpassed all the palaces hitherto seen by us in the course of this our journey. Here we had of course a saloon with a throne, various apartments for giving audience, dining halls, dormitories, all such as we had seen over and over again in other royal residencies and which only differ from each other by their more or less splendour. A few of these rooms were adorned with paintings; the one with pictures representing victories gained by Piedmontese arms, another with portraits [...] of the Ducal and Royal families [...] [172] statesmen. The ball-room, though small, was very tastefully ornamented; the ceiling sustained by white fluted marble columns. Statues and busts stood about here and there. The bed in which the relict of King Carlo Alberto had breathed her last was particularly pointed out to us, and certainly it was magnificent. In this year, 1855, five members of the royal family of Vittore Emmanuele had sunk into the grave: his mother died 12th January, his spouse on the 20th January, his uncle on the 10th February, and two Children.

The late king Carlo Alberto's collection of arms is small but interesting.

The hero of the Sardinians is Manuel Philibert who as commander of the Spanish Army defeated the French near St. Quentin on 10th Augt. 1557. Of him, his sword and cuirass are shown, also the sword of Prince Eugène of Savoy, the sword used by Napoleon in the battle of Marengo, a lock of his hair, a saddle, once the property of Emperor Charles V, Indian weapons, cuirasses worn by the Tyrolese and by the Arabs, Turkish sabres, etc., and finally, defensive and offensive arms used in the 14th and 15th centuries and fire-arms of the present times. Both before and after dinner I strolled about in the town, sometimes by myself, sometimes accompanied by my wife and grand-daughters. In the centre of one of the open places – of which there are several in this capital – I observed an equestrian statue of the above mentioned Prince Manuel Philibert, in another, a stone obelisk upon which the names of the various Departments of the Kingdom of Sardinia are engraved.

*Wednesday, 5th of September*. On the preceding day I had dispatched Micheletti and the servant Johann with the heavy coach and the greater part of the luggage to Genoa, whither we followed this day per train; a hackney coach conveyed us to the terminus and we started at 10 O'clock. The places where the train stopped were the following: Moncalieri at 10 1/4, here we passed the Po, Cambione at 10 1/2, San Damiano at 11, Asti at 11 1/4, Felizzano at 11 3/4, Alessandria at 12, Novi at 12,40. Serra Valle at 12.55; as far as here the country was level, and carefully cultivated, maize seemed to be the principal product. Immediately beyond Serra Valle the country is mountainous, and we passed through many tunnels, one of which of great length. We arrived at Busaglia at 1 1/2, Ponte Decimo at 2, and reached Genoa [...]. From the terminus we dr [...] [173] Hotel della Italia, the entrance into which through a dirty portico did not promise much; however in the second story two clean and spacious rooms were assigned to us; the floor of them was of stone and laid in with rude mosaic. From our windows we had a view upon the street Carlo Alberto, through which runs a railway from the terminus, to the Northward of the town, to the gateway of the Porto Franco, situated more or less at the southern extremity. On the other side of the street opposite our hotel was a row of handsome shops, a portico in front of them; and upon the roof, both of the shops and portico, a wide terrace "la promenade de Carlo Alberto", to which a flight of stairs leads up. As soon as we had settled down a little in our abode and I could get away, I ran across, and was much pleased with the view from the terrace over the port crowded with shipping and bound to the South by a long artificial mole, "il Molo Vecchio" which stretches into the sea from East to West. After an indifferent dinner we went out to take a walk. The street which runs along the Port was filled with sailors who with their sun burnt faces and their Greek caps (Fez) have for a certainty a very different appearance from the fair skinned, blue eyed sailor of the North. We had taken no guide with us, very naturally soon lost ourselves, and thus came to that part of the town where the dirty narrow streets, the high houses, occupied by the lower classes, the noise they made, the provisions exposed for sale, and the odour they exhaled, gave us a by no means favourable idea of Genoa, which the Italians are fond of calling “Genoa la Superba” and which in guide books is frequently spoken of as a town of palaces. Soon after our return to the hotel a gun was fired, the signal for lighting the pharo which stands at the extremity of Il Molo Vecchio.

*Thursday, 6th of September 1855*. Having dedicated this day to the visiting of churches and palaces, we, guided by a valet-de-place, directed our steps in the first place to the palaces of the families Brignoli and Pallavicini situated in that street, or rather in that continuation of streets, which, under the names of La Nuova, la Novissima, Balbi, Carlo Felice, etc., extend in the shape of a large half circle from one to the other end of the street which runs along the Port. These various streets are well paved and wide, but in my opinion not sufficiently wide to allow the beholder to take in at one glance the entire front of each of the many palaces which, in an alnust uninterrupted row, line them on both sides; these palaces are constructed of large [...] white marble the [?] of which [...] [174] wind and weather has changed into grey, even in some instances into black. The two palaces which we entered contained each its valuable collection of pictures. In my travels of 1844 and 1845 picture galleries afforded me great pleasure, for with the help of an eye-glass I was able to examine them; but now in 1855 when my sight was so much impaired, that I could not distinguish even at the shortest distance, and when the use of glasses was forbidden me they never failed to cause a momentary dejection of my spirits. The area between the port-street and the half circle is covered with innumerable high storied houses, traversed in all directions by lanes, only wide enough for foot passengers. At the Northern extremity of Genoa stands the palace of Doria which had suffered much in the Revolution of 1849, thus at the time of our visit hardly anything more than the bare walls had remained; of furniture there was little. The terrace before the palace affords a fine view upon the Bay, the port, and the shipping. The Cathedral San Lorenzo, the church San Ambrogio, and another, the name of which was not clearly written in my original notes, are remarkable on account of the profusion of white marble which is employed wheresoever this beautiful material could possibly be made use of. The floors, the walls, the pillars, columns, pulpit, altars, the steps leading up to them, in short, everything without exception is marble. The Church Santa Maria di Carignano was built at the expense of the family Sauli, but towards its conclusion funds became scarce, which obliged them to make some alteration in the original plan, and this accounts for the nakedness of the walls which are not covered with marble slabs, and for the little use made of this material in the interior of the building; this Church stands upon a hill called di Carignano and the bridge which leads to it spans at a considerable height one of the streets of the lower-lying part of the town. The Church "La Anunziata" is situated in an open place; its interior surpasses in splendour, or to speak more properly, in riches, everything we had seen previously, and what we saw afterwards in the course of our journey; even the Royal Chapel in Munich, which hitherto had stood foremost, now fell into the back-ground. A few steps ascend to a porch sustained by columns, then we had, as usual, the nave and the two aisles, high-Altar and lateral-Altar, Chapels, etc.; but the profusion of marbles of all colors – white, yellow, and speckled – surpasse[_] all belief. The ceiling is painted "al fresco", and the upper part of th [. . .] is gilt with the purest gold. [175] L'Acqua Sola answers the purpose of a promenade for the Genoese; here are trees, here stand benches, and as it lies pretty high it affords a fine view over the hills which encircle the town; but one with another it did not answer our expectations, and is certainly inferior to what one has a right to expect in such a town as Genoa. We took our dinner at table d'hote, and at a later hour strolled about in the streets for a short time. After our return we had a long visit from a young gentleman, Mowinckel, a native of Bergen, and partner of the firm of Becker and Mowinckel, to whom Baur's letter of credit was directed. Our conversation with him was carried on in French, which he spoke very fluently, more fluently than I, but his pronunciation I think was not so good as mine, I recollect for instance that Chinois, and Gênois he pronounced so alike that it was difficult to understand of which nation he spoke; he was agreeable, but rather insignificant.

*Friday, 7th of September 1855*. It was a rainy day; in the course of the forenoon I delivered two letters of introduction which Santiago Lanfranco of Lima had given me; the one to an acquaintance of his, who took no notice either of the letter or of me, the other to his father, an elderly man, certainly not belonging to the higher classes of society; he dressed in grey, received me in the open place close to the Genoa Exchange, Ibanchi, where he occupied one of the straw-bottomed chairs placed there for the use of the idlers. In the evening we went to the splendid theatre Carlo Felice where we took our seats in the stalls, but not understanding the language left at the end of the first act. It is a very spacious building and there are not less than seven tiers, each numbering thirty boxes. Mowinckel joined us, and accompanied by him we walked home along the wide streets which I have endeavoured to describe on the previous page and now for the first time my wife confessed that Genoa was not quite so poor a place as she had hitherto believed it to be. Mowinckel belonged decidedly to the genus of the prosers.

*Sunday, 8th of September*. A Catholic holiday; the Nativity of our Lady. We spent a great part of this day in a visit to the beautiful park of the Marquis of

Pallavicini, situated to the Westward of Genoa. The drive thither took us about an hour and a half; the weather was beautiful, the temperature almost too hot. We left the town through a gate close to the [_]hthouse at the beginning of the Molo Nuovo, passed a long stone bridge which [...] branches of the river Pulcevera [...] [176] comes from Turin, and crossed that which leads to Voltri. Several places of more or less importance lay on our road; that next to Genoa is called Pietro d'Arena. To the left we had the sea, to our right numerous villas built on the green slopes of a ridge of hills which gradually ascend to the chain of the Maritime Alps. This park is said to have cost the owner an immense sum of money, some say as much as three million francs; of its kind, for nature has done but little, it is one of the prettiest plantations which I have seen in the course of my travels. Evergreens abound, plants, shrubs and trees, laurels, rhododendrons, cedars from Lebanon, firs from Araucania. It is filled, not overcrowded, with Statues, temples, and cottages in the Turkish and Chinese style; there is a very pretty garden house for taking coffee after dinner, as our guide particularly stated to us; there are triumphal arches, an artificial grotto, for the construction of which the blocks of rock have been brought from a great distance; an artificial lake; a bridge "a la Chinoise" across the same; a miniature imitation of a castle of the middle ages; in one word, everything which imagination could dream of and money procure has been united here. From the roof of the castle the view was very pretty; on one side the blue Mediterranean, on the other, the hills already spoken of, dotted over with pretty buildings here and there rent by deep grey ravines, and at our feet the luxuriant vegetation of the park itself. For a short time we were rowed about upon the lake and under the grotto; in every respect we were highly pleased, and in very good spirits; the only draw-back was the burning rays of an unclouded sun. The house itself was not shown to strangers. Close to it stretches an extensive marble-floored terrace. At its feet a splendid collection of orange trees to which were added a great number of foreign and exotic plants. We were back in our hotel by three O'clock. Both before and after dinner we had two long, not particularly interesting visits; the one from Lanfranco, the other from Mowinckel, from whom I learned that the Railway from Genoa to Turin, 120 miglie long, had cost fs 140,000,000, and that in constructing the same a downright stupidity had been committed; instead of commencing it at Genoa, when the rails and other materials might be carried inland upon the railway already constructed, it had been commenced at Turin, and the land carriage of these materials thither had naturally considerably augmented the cost; one of the tunnels on this line, that under the Monte Siove was at the time the longest in Europe [...] through it. We finished [...] [177] a pretty coffee-house situated in one of the principal streets upon a small height where under the shade of trees illumined by gas refreshments were served; we ordered ices, and enjoyed the mild temperature of a truly delightful Italian evening.

*Sunday, 9th of September 1855*. My wife and the girls went to mass in the Church of San Felippo situated close by; on their return they told me that its interior was prettily ornamented. Again, as the day previously, Mowinckel and Lanfranco favored us with their presence. When they were gone I ordered a carriage, in which we took a drive into the open country, on the road leading to Tuscany. At some distance outside the gate we turned off to the left, that is to say inland, and then drove up the right bank of the river Bisagno, completely dried up at this time of the year. On both sides of the same, and at a short distance from it stretches a ridge of low hills, the vegetation upon which was completely dried up. Upon that nearest to Genoa I noted some fortifications, and also an aqueduct, which brings the pure element from a great distance. We alighted at the new burial ground which occupies an extensive area of arid soil; in course of time its appearance may improve; when we were there handsome marble monuments were as yet very scanty. On our return we went to L'Acqua Sola to hear the military band which we were told plays there every Sunday; we came too late but met hundreds if not thousands of people flowing down in uninterrupted rows. The females of the middle classes in Genoa, with their somewhat sallow complexion, and piercing black eyes have some resemblance to Limeñas; the white veil of tul or lace which they wear without exception, becomes them well. Ices in the Concordia closed the day.

*Monday, 10th of September*. Whilst at breakfast we had a visit from old Lanfranco, a most tedious personage, who informed us that the cholera, which had already shown itself in Genoa, (40 cases it was said were reported daily) was committing frightful ravages in Florence, which capital it was my plan to visit next; accordingly, I, accompanied by a clerk of Mowinckel went to the telegraph office, where I sent off a dispatch to the firm of Fienzi, Florence to whom Baur's letter of credit was addressed, requesting them to let me know the true state of health in their place. The clerk conducted me to the once splendid Council room of the old Doges of Genoa; the handsome statues which once adorned the same were destroyed by the Republican party in 1797. At a later period when Napoleon as Emperor was treated here to a banquet, these statues [. . .] by miserable imitations [. . .] [178]

The greater part of the day the excessive heat obliged us to remain within doors in our spacious cool apartments. Lanfranco called once more and with him we went to the Palace Serra, where, though darkness was fast setting in we could still distinguish the richly gilt columns, and the walls of the apartments covered with Lapiz-Lazuli, a material more expensive than gold; at the time it was worth as much as 125 francs the ounce. Before retiring to rest we had still a call from Mowinckel who brought us the great news of the taking of the Malakoff Tower, the principal defence of Sebastopol; the advice had come by telegraph. The half of Sebastopol was said to have been taken; and the carnage to have been dreadful.

*Tuesday, 11th of September.* Per telegraph I received an answer from Fienzi who gave me a sad account of the sanitary state of Florence, and for some time I was undecided how to continue our journey. I spoke with our host about procuring me a carriage for Novarra, thence to proceed per train to Milan; however, after a conference with Mr. Day, a very pleasant English lawyer whose acquaintance and that of his lady I had made at table d'hote I changed my mind, and once more made a contract with Micheletti to convey us as far as Spezzia, where I would determine what route to take. Once more the heat kept us prisoners in the hotel. Lanfranco and Mowinckel called; with the latter I left an order for the marble slabs which I required for the staircase in our Lima house Calle del Correo, and which order in course of time was duly and well executed. I also did my best to induce him or his firm to make consignments of Genoese paper to the house of H. Witt & S., but did not succeed.

*Wednesday, 12th.* In Micheletti's convenient coach we continued our journey. Our stay in Genoa had been longer than it was our custom to remain in one place, and as far as regards myself I had been well pleased. We left the town by the same gate as we had done on the previous Sunday; then we drove up the right bank of the Bisagno, today we passed it over a bridge, and continued our drive on its left bank, turned off to the right, penetrated into the mountain chain which surrounds Genoa, ascended, and soon found ourselves upon the high cliffs which run along the Mediterranean, its blue waters shone upon by an unclouded sun we had to our right; to our left, hills and mountains valleys and ravines covered and filled with chesnut, olive, fig, and a fe[_] orange trees, and through the midst of the varied foliage of these trees [...]. On the beach and [179] sinuosities formed by the sea lay small towns, which, though certainly miserable and dirty when seen close by, looked pretty and picturesque at a distance, and contributed to augment the charms of the landscape. This road put me in mind of that from Nizza to Genoa, and from Naples to Salerno, which I had come in 1844 and 1845. The places we came through were: Nervi, Sovi, and Recco, inconsiderable places consisting each of one long well paved street, high houses on both sides, the women invariably occupied in the open street knitting lace. The road ascends to the highest point where it passes through a tunnel called here "galleria", descends, and again ascends, and so on. In Rappaglio we took an indifferent dinner at extravagant prices. Next, we came to Chiavari a town of more importance situated not on the high coast but on the beach; in its environs small vessels were being built. For the night we stopped in Sestri, a short distance from Chiavari. The Hotel de l'Europe where we took up our quarters was beyond expectation good, and from the windows of our rooms we had a pretty view upon the sea and the small peninsula where Sestri lies. We visited the Church, its pulpit completely of marble; and went to bed fatigued to be sure, but pleased with our this day's journey.

*Thursday, 13th of September*. Micheletti hired two horses and drawn by six we left Sestri at a quick gallop. Two hours it took us to reach the summit of the mountain called by Micheletti Beccho, and the descent, as convenient as the ascent, other two. All the roads and bridges over which we came on this our journey were kept in excellent condition and the Sardinian Government seemed to me to bestow great attention on their preservation, at Borghetto we rested for two hours or so. At 2 p.m. we started afresh. Now our way lay up the river, close to which Borghetto is situated and erelong we were once more in the midst of mountains. From the summit of one of them we saw before us the beautiful bay of Spezzia; at its margin the white houses of this town. When at the foot of the mountain we drove through the narrow streets of this place and alighted at the handsome hotel La Croce di Malta, outside the town on the beach. Mr. and Mrs. Day received and seemed happy to see us; they had come per Steamer from Genoa and complained bitterly of the bad accommodation they had had on board. They resided on the ground floor, in gloomy rooms dingy old-fashioned [_] well worn furniture, whilst our apartments upstairs looked cheerful [...] neat. Between the hotel and the [...] [180] and then spread out before our view the spacious bay encircled to the South-east and South-West by the coast, bending like two huge arms, leaving between the extremities a wide passage. It was much like the harbour of Kingstown to the South of Dublin, where art had done on a small what nature had done here on a large scale. We descended to the avenue of Acacias and following the same came to a charming little garden with weeping-willows, poplars, and orange trees, interlaced with garlands of roses, the prettiest spot imaginable. On our return we fortified our system with beefsteak and tea, and spent the few hours which still remained of the day in the company of Mr. and Mrs. Day. We were delighted with what we had hitherto seen of Spezzia or rather of the hotel and the environs and put them on a par with Ischl, Interlaken, and Chamounise.

*Friday, 14th of September 1855*. It had rained the whole night, but in the morning was clear and pleasant. We rose late, breakfasted well, and then were rowed about for some time in the spacious bay, by the well known boatman Moscova, whom even the guide-books do not disdain to speak of. We found him to be an amusing, rather too talkative a fellow. We kept close to the Western side of the bay, where the shore rises abruptly, and is covered with vines and firs. On the top we observed ruins of the fortifications which had been commenced by Napoleon who had intended to construct here a new town, with docks, arsenals, etc., but was prevented from carrying out his plan by the misfortunes which overwhelmed him during the last years of his rule. Part of the fortifications actually constructed were blown up by the English in 1814. One fort exists, situated upon a rock which stretches from the shore into the bay; it is called Santa Maria, and encloses a quarantine establishment. This western side of the bay is much indented, and every little cove has its own name; the very last of them before reaching the entrance is called Porto Venere; to the North East of the same, are arsenals belonging to the English and North-Americans, whilst to the South it is confined by a rock, with a few houses on the summit. Here we landed, and ascended the narrow street of this place, which derives its name from a temple dedicated to Venus which once stood here but of which no vestige has remained. On the other side from where we had climbed up, I descended to the beach, and came to a cave, continually washed by the waves of the sea. Whilst we stood looking at the ruined Church we were surrounded by a number of women, who offered for sale lace of their own workmanship, and as my wife thought it cheap we made a purchase. On our return, the always babbling [. . .] which according to him [. . .] [181] believe there is some truth in his statement, bubbles out from the bottom of the sea in the very middle of the bay, and there, he said, five feet below the surface; the water has no admixture of any saline particle; this appears to me rather problematical, for I cannot conceive how the fresh water can keep itself separate from the surrounding salt water. We dined, and spent the remainder of the day together with Mr. and Mrs. Day, for a thunderstorm kept us within doors.

*Saturday, 15th of September 1855.* The thunderstorm of the previous night had cooled the atmosphere, and the temperature not being now too hot I set out by myself for a long walk. I entered the narrow streets of the small town of Spezzia, for as already said the hotel lay outside the same, close to the sea; then turning to the right I ascended the ridge of hills which, covered with vines, extends in a half circle until it again touched the bay. Here stood an old tower which as the peasants to whom I applied for information assured me, dated from the period previous to the invention of gunpowder. From this elevated point the prospect was extensive; in the one direction to the bay encompassed by the gigantic arms of which I have spoken; whilst inland my sight roamed over mountains and valleys, wooded and vineclad, through the midst of which peeped solitary white houses. I returned the same way I had come, and then following the avenue of acacias in front of the hotel, to the Westward, came to a small village where the avenue ceased. The remaining hours of the day we again spent with Mr. and Mrs. Day, who told me that they intended to pass the winter in Rome, he having given up his profession as lawyer.

*Sunday, 16th of September*. We had fixed our departure for seven O'clock, but the rain came down in torrents so that we did not start till nine; I just had time to run to the post-office, where I found a parcel of letters from our friends in Lima. Immediately after leaving Spezzia, the road leads to the east of a mountain ridge, through a vast well cultivated plain. Olive and poplars grow here in abundance; festoons of vines reached from the one to the other. This plain is traversed by a broad, shallow river, "La Magra", which we crossed on a ferry without the horses being unharnessed. Behind us on the summit of a mountain we had passed the town of Treviano; to the right we left [_]rraná, also Lavenza, outside of which, an ancient tower. We now [. . .] the Duchy of Modena [. . .] [182] had the desired effect; the luggage was hardly examined and we passed on. At about noon we arrived at Carrara where we alighted in an hotel which bore the appropriate name of Locanda della Nuova Paros; Paros, as it is well know being an island in the archipelago renowned in times gone by for its beautiful white marble. It was really astonishing to see how this material was used in Carrara for purposes for which in other places wood answers. Not only chimney places and staircases, even the corner stones in the streets, thresholds, lintels, window and door frames, everything was of white marble. In the immediate vicinity of Carrara lie the famous quarries whence the marble is extracted; we did not visit them, but spent two hours in going from the "atelier" of one sculptor to that of another, and made a few purchases, one of which, the statue of a naked little girl resting on a couch, which is still in my possession (August 1876). After a second lunch we continued our journey. On the other side of Carrara a pretty road ascends a considerable eminence, on the other side of which we came to Masa Carrara, a not inconsiderable place. A procession coming out of the town obliged us to halt for a short time; the females who formed part of the same, as well as all whom we had seen in this neighbourhood had an interesting look about them; they were well shaped, their eyes black, their complexion white, though a little sallow. Darkness set in, and we had a delightful drive in the cool of the evening, frequently through olives groves, the setting moon to our right, the rising Jupiter to our left, and at a later hour than usual we stopped for the night at a public-house outside the town of Pietra Santa; forty five minutes previously we had left the territory of the Grand Duchy of Modena, and entered that of the Grand Duchy of Tuscany.

*Monday, 17th of September*. Before starting I took a stroll into the town, which like the generality of the small Italian places consists of narrow well paved streets, with high houses. At nine we started afresh, drove through various villages and at the foot of a considerable mountain Micheletti found it necessary to augment his team with two powerful oxen, and in this manner we slowly reached the summit, through the midst of Olive trees, with which the mountain is covered. The oxen here, as well as generally to the South of the Alps, are of a different color to those in Northern Europe, not a reddish brown, but either of a yellowish, or of a greyish white. At [...] Lucca here we took up [...] [183] the "Hotel del Universo", where three spacious rooms looking towards the street were assigned to us. It was noon, and the heat so oppressive that we preferred to remain within doors, and I availed myself of this leisure hour to dictate to Corina a letter to her father. We dined at table d'hote where the dinner was not only bad, but hardly sufficed for the few guests who sat down. Towards evening we ventured out; the streets are narrow, gloomy, but well paved; the houses high, white-washed, and have a solid appearance. We observed many churches, several tasteless old round towers, and two or three open places in one of which stood the extensive Government buildings, and the statue of Marie Louise of Bourbon, who many years previously had provided the town with fresh water. In a Jeweller's shop we bought two gold rings for the girls, and finally ascended the wall which surrounds the town, and which from all appearances dates many years back; it was only here that we inhaled some fresh air.

*Tuesday, 18th of September*. Already at seven O'clock we were in our coach and enjoyed the mild air of an Italian autumn morning, Johann on the box with Micheletti, Corina or Amalia wrapped up in a warm shawl, and I, in the coupé, between us on the seat Förster's guide book and another book with German and Italian dialogues, in the body of the coach my wife and the other girl, the empty seats filled with cloaks, band-boxes, sometimes cakes and fruit. This forenoon our road lay through an extensive plain abounding in poplars, interlaced with vines, growing in equal abundance. We passed through the towns of Pescia, Borgo, Buggiano, the streets of which latter place, owing to a fair being held, were thronged with people; thus we drove on till we reached the baths of Monte Cassino, as far as which place the railway to Lucca was concluded, now up a considerable height, from the summit of which, as usual in this part of Italy, we had a fine view over the plain below, rich in wood, sprinkled over with solitary white houses. In Pistoya we arrived at about noon and rested for a few hours; the hotel in this place stood in bad repute for its expensiveness, to which we also could bear witness; for bread, butter, and cheese, four soft boiled eggs, and a water melon we were charged 14 paoli, equal to currency marks 5.4, or 2 Bolivian dollars, [_]ial. The streets here are wide and well paved; the houses have [...] appearance and the [...] [184] blocks of stone, and where such stones are wanting, the walls of the houses are painted in imitation of them. Between Pistoya and Florence the cultivation of vines decreases, that of Maize taking its place; we drove through several villages, passed an extensive ducal palace on one side of the road, and towards six, reached Florence, which town is encircled by a plain wall; at the very moment we entered the gate a bell tolled, the signal of a death by cholera as we afterwards learned. We alighted in the Hotel d'York recommended to us by Mowinckel of Genoa; it was kept by an elderly French lady who received us with great politeness, and showed us to three rooms, two dormitories, one parlour, with which we were well pleased; they looked towards the street which debouches into the not far distant Piazza del Duomo.

*Wednesday, 19th of September*. We rose late, and after breakfast I called upon the bankers Fienzi & Co.; the house they occupied was palace-like situated in the Piazza del Palazzo Vecchio. On my return I ordered a carriage in which we drove about both in and outside the town. The modern part of Florence built within the last few years, and situated in the neighbourhood of La Piazza Maria Antonia is regularly built; the streets are wide and straight, and many houses are built on one and the same plan. The old part is not uninteresting either, the streets and open places are adorned with statues and the palaces of the ancient nobility, though not of marble as in Genoa, are solid massive structures of square blocks of granite, amongst which I may mention those of the family Strozzi, Riccardini and particularly that of Pitti in 1855 property of the Grand Duke. Besides the three squares already mentioned we noted those of Santa Croce, and Santa Maria Novella. The river Arno traverses the town; it is spanned by four bridges, the one outside, a suspension bridge, whilst the oldest, il Ponte Vecchio, is lined on both sides with jewellers's shops. The Quay along the river called Lungo Arno, is one of the finest streets with many fine large houses, amongst which several hotels. Outside the town lie the Cascini, upon which the inhabitants of Florence pride themselves, and well may they do so, they consist of many fine avenues, of elm, and other stately trees, which, for the greater part covered with ivy, form the carriage roads and footpaths; alongside of them extend sometimes rich meadows, sometimes dense wood. At their extremities, statues are erected. At table d'hote, [_] we were by ourselves, a very good dinner was served us; after this meal [...] the windows of the [...] [185] at and admiring the beautiful ware exposed for sale; we spent a considerable time in the store of alabaster articles owned by Pietro Bazzanti without however making any purchase and closed the day in the theatre Paleano, a modern extensive building, the interior clean, and nicely painted. The opera Lucretia Borgia was represented. My wife and the girls derived much pleasure both from the music and singing; for me it was a tedious evening, for

I am no judge either of the one or the other; I could not distinguish what was going on on the stage, and was unacquainted with the story upon which the opera is founded.

*Thursday, 20th of September 1855.* The Valet-de place whom I engaged for this day to show us what was to be seen in Florence, conducted us firstly to the Battisterio, a building which, as its name implies, is dedicated exclusively to the celebration of the baptismal rite. It stands in the Piazza del Duomo, close to the Cathedral; its exterior is of a circular form; the walls of brick, are on the outside covered with marble slabs, white and black placed alternately, whilst in the interior, in the shape of an octagon, everything is of marble with the exception of the wooden statue of St. John the Baptist, and of the twelve Apostles made of a certain composition. The floor is inlaid with mosaic; the inside of the Cupola is adorned with large pictures also in mosaic representing scenes from the life of St. John. At one extremity of the octagon, opposite the entrance, a niche is added, where stands the high Altar; above the same is a painting of Christ. Close to the entrance, inside, stand two columns, one of stone, the other of marble; they are of great antiquity, having once formed part of a pagan temple. Nothing however in this Church is more admired by artists and connaisseurs than the large bronze gates at the main entrance; the haut-relief in which they are worked, and part of which represents scenes from the Old and New testament, is perfection itself, and its exquisite beauty they say cannot be surpassed. Close by stands il Campanile or bell-tower, also called that of Giotto, for it was this architect who planned it; it is a square building of a considerable height; the walls, like those of the Battisterio, are covered with white and black marble slabs; the bells are hung up in it, whence its name. A few steps further on we came to the Cathedral or "Il Duomo". The front wall was not yet concluded, that is to say, it was not covered with the white and black marble as the other walls were. The nave and the two aisles [...] [186] Opposite the entrance where the two branches of the cross cut each other is a marble choir where at the time of our visit canons were chanting; at each of the two extremities of the transept stands a lateral Altar; I suppose the high Altar behind the Choir, but this is not mentioned in my memoranda. In the construction of the Cathedral seven architects are said to have been employed, of whom the one frequently undid what his predecessor had done, and this may perhaps account for the unfinished state of the façade; two of the seven have however deserved to be commemorated by statues erected in the Piazza; he who built the walls looks downwards; the other, who built the cupola, upwards. In the wall of a neighbouring house a big stone is immured upon which, as tradition says, at the time the Church de Fiori occupied the site where the cathedral now stands, the immortal Dante used to sit revolving in his mind his wonderful poems. Thence we wended our way to the Church della Croce, the exterior of which is also unfinished, whilst the interior is remarkable for the many monuments it contains, some of which have been erected to the memory of men renowned in one way or other such as Dante, Michael Angelo Buonarotti, Alfieri, Machiavello, Galileo Galilei, etc. Here lie also interred Charlotte Spouse of the deceased elder brother of Louis Napoleon, and this Charlotte's mother. The floor is covered with marble slabs, in which are engraved the names, the ages, and the deeds of those who rest below. La Piazza Vecchia has its name from the old, grand Ducal Palace, which stands in the centre, and is now used for Government's offices; at the corner of this piazza where the street "degli Ufficii" turns off, is a small covered hall, to which steps lead up; in it several statues, the most remarkable of which is that representing the Rape of the Sabines. The Street Ufficii is confined on each side by a handsome portico with Statues. To the palace of the same name ascends a wide flight of marble stairs; the first objects which present themselves to the visitor are the stone dogs barking at the moon and the wild boar of the same material. The extensive apartments are filled with numberless paintings and statues, to which I gave much attention at the time of my visit in 1845, but which now in 1855 with my weak sight, I quickly passed over. In the centre of these apartments is a comparatively small circular room which contains the Chefs d'oeuvres of statues: the Venus of Medici, the wrestlers, the dan[_] faun and the knife grinder; of paintings I was only able to distinguish [. . .] la Fornarrina the bak [. . .] [187] by the same, the portrait of Pope Julius II; the renowned Venus by Titian, hung too high for my sight. We hurried through these beautiful and extensive galleries, re-entered our carriage and drove to the palace Pitti. The family of this name, in former times possessing great riches lived in 1855 in much reduced circumstances, and the palace, as said above, was grand ducal property. Here also is a valuable collection of pictures, but the same reasons which shortened our visit to the Ufficii prevented our remaining here any length of time. Only three paintings which hung low could I examine with some attention: the one, the Virgin, in her arms the child Jesus playing with a garland of roses; the second, a praying nun, one big tear like a pearl rolling down her cheeks; the third, a man with fair hair and blue eyes, expressing audacity. The floors of all the saloons are inlaid with beautiful Florentine mosaic; also many tables of extraordinary value, their slabs, of stones of various colors, are laid in with the same splendid mosaic. The door-posts are of black and white marble, everything costly in the extreme; but notwithstanding the pleasure which we derived from the examination of the many riches which this palace encloses; I was glad when we were again in the open air where my eyes were no more strained by the exertion of looking and examining, but on the contrary experienced the beneficial effect the green of trees and fields never fails to have upon weak sight. The extensive garden called Boboli which adjoins the Palace Pitti is traversed by avenues of clipped yew trees, and though these give it a somewhat stiff appearance I for my part felt much pleased when strolling about in the same inhaling the mild Italian air; upon a small eminence stands a pavillion, whence we had a pretty view over the lower lying town which is commanded by the guns of a fort Il Belvedere on the summit of a hill. After dinner I walked out by myself whither chance directed me, and came to a part of the town where I had not been before, with dirty narrow, tortuous streets, and a noisy population. It looked as if in the morning provisions had been selling here; at an early hour we went to bed.

The meagre description of the wonders of Florence is owing to the short and incomplete notes dictated by me to my grand-daughters whilst there.

*Friday, 21st of September*. The greater part of the forenoon we spent in the store of Pisani, where I made considerable purchases of statuettes of alabaster, and of vases of agate. In the jeweller's shop on the Ponte Vecchio we bought several brooches, mostly of mosaic. Of the cholera, of which when [...] [188] hear a word; an Englishman observed "the cholera is there where you are not".

*Saturday, 22nd of September 1855*. We spent the whole day walking about in the streets and making purchases.

*Sunday, 23rd of September*. By the seven O'clock train we left Florence for Pisa, which we reached in two hours. The road thither passes through a well cultivated plain; the only station worth mentioning is that of Empoli where a line branches off to Sienna. As soon as we had arrived at the terminus I engaged a hackney coach which drove us through the wide, handsome and regularly built streets of Pisa, over a bridge which spans the Arno, to the open place where stand four buildings, the fame of which is spread all over Europe. A valet-de-place conducted us first to the Cathedral, the exterior walls of which are covered with white marble; when we entered the impression which the interior made was such that we all with one voice declared this was the most beautiful church we had ever seen. Seventy four columns, some of marble, some of granite, divide the Church into the nave and two aisles on each side; the pulpit, of marble, laid in with Florentine mosaic, leans against two granite columns. We did not approach the high Altar because mass was being said. At a very short distance from the Cathedral stands the hanging tower "Il Campanile" which – if the dissertation in Försters guide-book is to be believed – was purposely built in this inclining position; it is of a circular shape, its height is 142 feet and inclines somewhat more than 12 feet. The ground wall is solid, and above the same seven stories consisting of narrow arches spirally wind up to the platform on the summit, below which the seven bells are suspended which toll daily; otherwise, the tower is empty, and we therefore did not think it worth the trouble to ascend. Our next visit was to the splendid Battisterio, of a circular shape its walls clad with marble. In the centre stands a large font of Carrara marble; eight granite columns and four pillars form a small circle, between which and the outside wall runs a wide passage in which is the pulpit of white Carrara marble inlaid with Florentine Mosaic; it is sustained by one column in the middle and six around; the steps which lead up rest upon two other columns; all nine are of marble of various colors, and, with the exception of that in the middle stand upon a pedestal in the shape of a line. [...]. Before leaving the [...] [189] observe an insignificant echo arising from the circular form of the building. Finally, we entered the Campo Santo or burial-ground, in which many distinguished natives of Pisa lie interred; it covers a considerable piece of ground, has the shape of a parallelogram, and is surrounded by a high wall, the interior of which is for the greater part covered with fresco paintings, mostly effaced, which, as Förster's guide-book says, date from the 14th century, and are the work of an unknown artist; they represent the passion, resurrection, and ascension of Christ. In the centre of this building is a grass plot, and tradition says that the earth of the same has been brought thither from the holy land. This lawn is encompassed by 62 extremely elegant pointed arches, the one adjoining the other, and between this continuation of arches and the outer wall runs a wide passage or corridor, beneath which are six hundred and odd vaults, the property of noble Pisa families. This corridor contains numerous chapels, many modern and a few ancient monuments amongst which latter was of great interest to me that of the German Emperor Henry VII, who as some say, though the fact has not been authenticated, was poisoned by a monk; there are also numerous Sarcophagi which are said to have served as coffins for Christian martyrs, and an Egyptian Sphynx which in my humble opinion is a great incongruity in a Roman Catholic burial ground. The "Droshka" or Hackney-coach which conveyed us back to the terminus passed the small church of "Santa Maria della Spina" built in a peculiar style of architecture; it has not *one* tower or steeple, but from its walls rise into the air a great many small neddle-like spires. We returned to Florence by train, and hardly were we back in our hotel when I ordered a coach to convey us to a neighbouring village called Fies[_]; in 1845 I had walked thither on a gloomy rainy afternoon; now we were in a carriage, and the sun shone brightly. We left the town through the Bologna gate outside of which stands a splendid triumphal arch; the road, leading through villas on both sides, ascends gradually, and we soon reached Fiesoli, situated upon a slight eminence. Here we halted in an open place where a college for young priests was pointed out to us by a Commisionaire, one of those men who are always at hand and are satisfied with a trifle, somewhat further up stands a convent of Capuchin friars. At a short distance are the ruins of an ancient wall, consisting of large blocks of [_] and which in all probability dates from the time of the ancient Etruscans. The prospect from this height is very [...] [190] weak sight. The eye sweeps over a large partly cultivated, partly wooded valley, and through the green foliage peeped the villas of the famous singers Mario and the Catalani of modern, of the author Bocaccio, and of the family Medici of former times. In Florence we quickly dispatched our dinner and started afresh in an open carriage to the Cascini; the delightful avenues of which I have spoken above. The weather was as pleasant as it possibly could be. Perhaps more than 200 carriages drove up and down, one of which drawn by two horses only and preceded by an outrider on a fine black horse was occupied by the Grand Duke, an elderly man whose countenance was not prepossessing. In an open place before a large building whence music resounded, the carriages halted for some time; peasant girls with wide brimmed straw hats offered nosegays for sale, then the carriages drove on again, and gradually towards sunset all returned to town.

In our hotel we were busy the rest of the evening with packing up for the next day which we had fixed upon for our departure; with Micheletti I had once more made a contract to convey us as far as Padua.

*Monday, 24th of September 1855.* At the usual hour we left Florence which town had pleased us greatly. Fiesoli remained to our left and we followed the high road kept in excellent order always ascending towards the Apennines; to the right and to the left stretches a somewhat lower lying well wooden plain in which here and there villages surrounded by olive, chesnut, and other trees were discernible. The weather could not have been more favourable, warm, not too hot; more than on[_] alighted and walked short distances for the ascent was frequently steep, and with difficulty could our heavy carriage be drawn up by its four excellent horses assisted by two additional beasts which Micheletti found himself obliged to hire, sometimes two horses, generally two powerful oxen of the white greyish color above spoken of. We took our frugal lunch in a small village Monte Careli, and reached before sunset an isolated public house Caviglajo on the summit of the Apennines where we remained for the night, and where we obtained very nice rooms which looked southward, in which direction the mountains gradually slope down towards the plain. As long as we had day light we walked about ascending [...] tired poor Amalia rather [...] [191] time. For supper we had an excellent turkey, and when my wife and I retired to our bedroom it was illumined by the clear beams of the moon in her full.

*Tuesday, 25th of September 1855.* The road, which now went down hill, was similar to that which we had come up on the previous day; the country was however not quite so pretty nor so carefully cultivated. We passed Lugliano, a rather considerable place, drove up an ascent named Carica Asini, which I recollected I had walked up on foot when passing the Apennines in 1845; again we descended, and reached the town of Pianora on the banks of the river Savena, where the horses rested, got their provender, and we our dinner. Whilst we were here a thunderstorm broke out, it rained hard, the wind blew high, and when we remounted, the atmosphere had so much changed that we actually felt cold. From Pianora onwards the country is level and well cultivated. Towards sunset we arrived at Bologna, the principal town of the Papal Legations, where we took up our residence in "La pension Suisse", a large hotel situated in an open place. In the course of the day we had passed the Papal frontier where the luggage had not been examined; I had merely to pay 17 paoli, and to sign a written declaration that we had no contraband articles with us; also at the gate at Bologna a small bribe carried us through without any trouble. Convenient rooms were allotted to us, and having installed ourselves, which now, well accustomed to travelling, took but little time, we sallied forth into the street. We were much pleased with the high porticoes which line many of them; and observed the two square towers which, not far from [_] other incline inwards, similar to the Pisa bell-tower.

*Wednesday, 26th of September*. The whole day was spent by us in visiting the many remarkable buildings which constitute the curiosities of Bologna. I engaged a Valet-de-place who took his seat on the box near the Coachman. We first drove to the cathedral dedicated to San Pietro. The nave is of an unusual width and quite out of proportion to the narrow aisles; the massive columns which form these three passages, and which sustain the vaulted roof, are constructed of bricks and white washed, whilst the high Altar, the minor altars, the columns, the smaller columns which adorn the Chapels, the banister round them, the steps which lead up to them, [_] all of costly marble of various descriptions; the inner walls are also clad [...] slabs the two small [...] [192] sustained by a lion delicately cut of a reddish stone, both which lions are said to have been brought hither from a pagan temple. Next, we wended our way to the Church of St. Petronius, the interior of which is remarkable for its particular elegance, not for magnificence or display of riches; the columns which as usual form the nave and aisles are, it is true, built of bricks painted light red, but they are of great height, particularly slender and graceful, on reaching the vaulted roof they bend over and meet each other in the shape of gothic arches. In the left aisle a line is marked with stones on the floor which corresponds exactly with the meridian of Bologna, so that on an unclouded day when the sun shines and throws its rays through a hole purposely made in the wall they fall at noon on this line, though according to the season, sometimes near the one, sometimes nearer the other extremity. In the Chapel belonging to the family

Baggioci are several handsome monuments to the memory of Prince Felice, Duke of Lucca and Piombino, of his Duchess Eliza, sister of Napoleon I and of their three children. Another Chapel is consecrated to the Holy Anthony of Padua, and before the high altar is a canopy, beneath which Pope Clement VII put the crown on the head of Charles V, Emperor of Germany. The Church of St. Stephen is a conglomeration of the most heterogeneous buildings and objects; there are chapels and altars, columns brought thither from the Temple of Isis, a font which is said to have served once upon a time for pagan sacrifices, etc. On the other hand, the Church of St. Dominic is a handsome building; its interior resembles in some measure that of the cathedral; here, as well as there the material of the principal columns is brick, whilst everywhere else costly marble is profusely made use of. The Chapel of St. Dominic is distinguished for its m[a]gnificence; the floor is inlaid with handsome Florentine mosaic; the coffin of the Saint, of the whitest Carara marble, adorned with beautiful roses and other flowers of the same material, answers the purpose of an altar. In the vestry stand two wooden statues, the one of the Saint, the other of the Holy Virgin, and these, tradition says, are cut out of the wood of two cypresses, planted by the holy man St. Dominic himself. Another Chapel contains two monuments beneath which repose the mortal remains of the famous painter Guido-reni and of one of his female pupils Elizabeth Sirani, who, it is said, was poisoned by some painter jealous of her renown. The old University is a ve [...] are hung with innumerable [...] [193] presenting the arms of students of noble families of all nations. We were shown through many large saloons filled with shelves, crowded with innumerable books. Here, the professors held their lectures. In one stands the bust of Pio IX; in another that of Cardinal Mezzofanti, of whom it is reported that he spoke and understood more languages than anybody else ever known. Over one of the doors which lead to the saloon formerly used for anatomical lectures and operations; the original decree given by Theodosius the Great, written on parchment, and ordering the foundation of the University of Bologna, is preserved. We also entered a small Church of Capuchin Friars, in itself not worth the traveller's attention; we were shown into it because in honor of the Nativity of the Virgin the interior was prettily adorned with flowers and garlands cut out of colored paper, and with white beans neatly arranged upon rose colored print with which the walls were covered. The burial ground "Il Campo Santo" situated at a short distance outside the town is in my opinion the most interesting object in Bologna; it has not the slightest resemblance to the parklike cemeteries of New-York, Paris, London, Liverpool, etc.; it consists of long and wide covered halls or corredors which surround extensive grass plots; under these the corpses of the poor lie interred, whilst the rich and the noble repose in the vaults beneath the said corredors. Towards the grass plots these halls are open, whilst on the opposite side close to the wall stand many monuments, some of them of great value, and beautifully executed in marble, others of less merit, of marble, stone, or some composition; others again mere paintings. At the time of our visit in 1855 an order had been given that only marble monuments should be admitted in future. Labourers were busy in the construction of a new pantheon adjoining the Campo Santo destined solely for renowned Bolognese of the last fifty years, and meanwhile nineteen busts were provisionally placed in a rotunda. From a slight eminence, upon which stands the Church of St. Michael, also close by, surrounded by trees, the country-house of the Pope's Legate, we had a pretty view over the town which as our guide made us observe has more or less the shape of a ship, in as far as it bulges out in the middle, and narrows at the two ends. Finally, we were conducted to the picture gallery, of which however I saw nothing; I neither could, nor would strain [_] sight with looking at what at the end I was unable to distinguish. This [_] however contains many master [...] [194] I gave it the attention which it certainly deserves. My wife admired above all "The Almighty" by Guercini, the "Holy Cecilia" by Rafael, and the "Murder of the Innocents" by Guido-Reni; and in pencil, the well known head of our Saviour with the crown of thorns.

*Thursday, 27th of September 1855*. Ferrara is but a short distance from Bologna. We left this latter place at seven, and though we rested for the sake of the horses a whole hour in a solitary public house "il Tedo" we reached Ferrara as early as 2 p.m. The road leads through a well cultivated plain. Ferrara, belonged like Bologna to the Papal Legations; it was beyond measure desolate, hardly any human beings were to be seen in the streets, which, wide, straight, with broad foot pavements, were here and there overgrown with grass, no activity, no life anywhere, all was deathlike. Large palaces stood empty; to be noted are: the old Ducal Palace, surrounded by a well-filled broad ditch. I hardly need remind the reader that for many centuries when the family D'Este held its sway in this town, their court was the most brilliant not only of Italy, but of Europe. Secondly the Cathedral, the façade of which dates from the 12th century; it was concluded three centuries back; when entering the same we had on each side a colossal lion sculptured out of a red stone; upon the back of each lion stands the statue of an old man and upon him rises again a column; another column stands upon the croup of the lion, and these four columns, two on each side sustain the vaulted roof of the porch. In the interior we most admired two large marble shells which contain the holy water, each of which is supported by an uncommonly beautiful marble statue. In an open place we observed a high column upon the top of which the statue of Ludivico Ariosto, who, a native of Reggio, passed the greater part of his life at the courts of the Dukes D'Este.

Ferrara was garrisoned by three thousand Austrians and fifty papal Soldiers, the latter uniformed like the French Infantry. The wall which encircled this extensive, but as already said empty town, was gradually falling into ruins, and the ditch outside was filled with stagnant water. Everything showed the effect of the Papal Government.

*Friday, 28th of September 1855.* At a short distance from Ferrara we passed the broad Po over a ferry. This river formed the frontier between the papal Legations and the Austrian territory. The Custom-house office [...]. Further on we passed [...] [195] Rovigo, a pretty considerable town, and then crossed the Adige, on the Northern side of which the straight avenues of poplars, and the canals along the high road were something new in the otherwise uniform well cultivated level country through which we drove this day. At the village of Monselice the country begins to be somewhat more hilly, a little further we passed Battaglia, with many country houses, or rather country palaces in its neighbourhood, and at six p.m. we arrived at Padua.

*Saturday, 29th of September 1855.* Amalia, much indisposed, remained in the hotel nearly the whole day, whilst my wife, Corina, and I went out to see what was worth seeing. On our arrival we had already observed a handsome avenue ornamented with statues of, as we now learned, renowned men of Padua. It is encircled by the canal which comes from Monselice, spanned by 4 bridges. One of the principal churches of Padua is that dedicated to the holy Giustina; its exterior is unfinished, whilst its interior has a particularly light, I might say airy appearance. There are not less than twenty-five Chapels, the floor of each of which is inlaid with mosaic, and of the twenty five Altars in these chapels, nine are Carrara marble, and upon the front of one of them the façade of the church, as it was the original intention to have it completed, is represented in Florentine mosaic. Behind the high Altar the corpse of the Saint is preserved, and upon the Altar to the right stands a beautiful work of sculpture, the "Descent from the Cross" in white Carrara marble. To the left of the high Altar is the Chapel of the Holy Sacrament. At the extremity of the right arm which forms the cross, the bones of all martyrs who were natives of Padua, are preserved. At the opposite extremity where the left arm of the cross terminates, stand two empty coffins, the one inside the other, the exterior one of iron; these once contained the bones of the Evangelist St. Luke brought from Constantinople by the Venetian Admiral Contarini; at present the remains of the holy Evangelist are enclosed in a splendid marble monument. Padua, it will be recollected, until the French revolution was subject to Venice, which accounts for the circumstance that it was a Venetian admiral who presented Padua with these relics. The palace of the Prince Pappa-Fava is small but pretty; in a rotunda are ranged round the walls copies of renowned statues, for instance Perseus with the head of the Medusa, the well known "Magdalene" by Canova, etc.; most […] ble however is a modern work […] [196] working of which took him twelve years: it consists of one block of marble about five feet high and represents the Archangel Michael, precipitating into the abyss of hell sixty-three devils. It is wonderful how the sculptor has been able to give a different attitude and position to these sixty-three devils. A bust and portrait of Canova, who was a particular friend of the family Pappa Fava are shown to the visitors, also a painting by Titian. From this palace we drove to La Piazza dei Signori. On one side of this open place stand two buildings close to each other; the one the main guard-house for the Austrian garrison; of the other, tradition says that there existed in it the oldest clock on the globe; at the time of the Venetian rule the Governor occupied it, now it was the residence of the Austrian Military commander. La Piazza dei Signori is separated from another open place, La Piazza delle Erbe, where poultry, vegetables, fruit, etc. are sold on Fridays and fish on Saturdays, by another very old edifice which the local authorities both under Napoleon's, and under the Austrian rule intended to raze to the ground; but which when we were there was still in existence. In the first story we entered a room, the largest I have ever seen, and which according to Försters guide book is nowhere surpassed in size; it measures in length 86 metres; in breadth 30, and has on each side 34 windows, of which at the time of the Venetian rule each two were occupied by a judge and a notary, whose duty it was to sentence all the suits in the entire province, whence the name of La Sala della Ragione. It were a good thing indeed if all disputes could be settled by "la ragione", or reason. In this saloon stand two Egyptian statues come from Thebes and presented by Belzoni; at one end a horse of supernatural size made of wood, the object of which I did not learn, and between the same, a statue of Titus Livius, like Belzoni a native of Padua; finally a Stone chair upon which in former times merchants convicted of fraudulent bankruptcy had to sit for several hours in the open market place. The Padua people are not a little proud of an extremely well kept coffee-house owned by a certain Patrochi, adjoining which is a saloon intended for an exchange. The Church degli Eremitagni presents nothing worth noticing. L'Arena is at present a garden enclosed by a high wall; here, tradition says at the time of the persecutions of the Christians, many martyrs were devoured by wild beasts. The Church of Holy Antony, the great saint of Padua is in its exterior somewhat different from churches in general; from […] the façade the biggest […] [197] of the Saint. The interior is sombre and gloomy, and cannot be compared to the elegance of that of Santa Giustina here in Padua, or of [?] along the high [?] on the other hand it is rich in sepulchral monuments of renowned Venetians [?] as Bembo, the great scholar of the 16th century and others: costly marble, and exquisite bronze work by Donatello; and by another master, abound; some of the latter ornament the high Altar. In front of this Altar to the left, stands a candelabra of bronze, eleven feet high, and adorned with many small figures of the same material. The Chapel of Holy Antony is the most expensive. His remains are enclosed in a sarcophagas of dark green marble. A spot is shown somewhat worn out, which is attributed to the impression made by innumerable faithful who have pressed their head against it; I myself believe this to be impossible, marble is too hard a substance to be worn out by the pressing of human heads. Two silver candelabras which, sustained by marble pedestals, stand before this monument, were saved from the French invaders, a nobleman of Padua, paying to Napoleon their weight in gold. Many other gold and valuable ornaments were then carried off, which since the peace have been gradually replaced by similar ornamentes of silver gilt. Upon the floor of the Church, the same as in Bologna, a line indicates the meridian of the town.

After dinner Micheletti drove us to the terminus at a considerable distance outside. Here we parted from this vetturino who during the three months more or less that he had been in our employ, had given us complete satisfaction. He was very desirous to meet us again at Milan and to drive us thence over the Spleigen to Rohrschach, but his demand was too exorbitant, and we could not come to terms. We had to wait a considerable time before the train from the West arrived, and it was about seven when we continued our journey to Venice, which, though it did not last much above an hour, was highly disagreeable. I had taken our seats second class, in one of those large carriages in which there is room for more than 60 persons, through the midst of which runs one narrow passage with seats on both sides. It was crowded with passengers, the Atmosphere close, and oppressive; darkness had already set in, which prevented me from seeing either the country, or the wonderful railway bridge built over the Lagoons, which was in progress of construction at the time of my previous visit, and which [_] the present day connects Venice with the main-land. The Visées of the passports [...] time and this being done we had [...] [198] of the grand-canal, where a clerk of the hotel “il Albergo della Villa” who had been [...] the Padua hotel-keeper was ready to receive us. We [_] to the Gondola, and in the stillness of the night we were rowed along the grand-canal, all around quiet and tranquil until we stopped at the foot of a few wide steps, ascending which we found ourselves in a corredor sustained by columns. This was the hotel, once the property of the noble family Grassi. I learned the following day that its building had cost 1,000,000 francs, that at the time of the revolution in 1848 it had been sold for 12,000, and that its value in 1855 was 100,000 francs. In my original rough memoranda I have made the mark of Spanish dollars, which however I believe to be a mistake; but whether it be dollars or francs the proportion remains the same, and shows the extraordinary depression in the value of immovable property in this once so flourishing commercial town. We obtained rooms in the first story and immediately went to bed for we were much tired, as may be conceived, for we had seen and done a great deal in the course of this day.

*Sunday, 30th of September 1855*. The rooms which we had occupied the previous night were it is true on the first story, but looking in to an innercourt they were not to our liking, and we preferred removing to the second story whither we had to climb up a stone staircase of no less than 80 steps. On the other hand, we had from the balconies of our new apartments a fine view over the great canal which flowed at our feet, to its other side, where, exactly opposite, was the palace of the Duke of Modena, and [_] little to the right where the canal makes a bend, that of the once so famous family of the Foscari, now transformed into barracks for Austrian Soldiers. Breakfast over, I engaged a gondola for the whole day for seven francs. The gondolas in Venice are all painted black, which gives them a melancholy appearance. Some centuries back, when the power of the Republic of Venice was in its zenith, the extravagance and magnificence in adorning these boats rose to such a pitch that the authorities thought proper to interfere, and, in order to put a stop to this profusion, they ordered that all gondolas should be painted black; some of them have in the centre a small cabin with a round roof and windows. I however, in order that we might not be prevented from looking round on all sides, engaged one which had […] to protect us from the […] [199] Our two rowers were agreeable talkative young men who were acquainted with everything in Venice, and thus saved me the expense of a valet-de-place. We were rowed along the canal under the high bridge "il ponte di Rialto" and round a considerable part of the town. The palaces of the old Venetian nobility line the canal on both sides, in a nearly uninterrupted row; broad flights of stairs of stone lead up to the main entrance which is towards the water, whilst a small back door opens into a narrow path or lane; to me it seemed that the gondolas answer here the purpose of coaches in other towns; they are made use of by those who can pay for them, the poorer go on foot. At the foot of the steps poles are rammed into the water, and to them the gondola belonging to the owner of the palace is fastened with a small iron chain. With very few exceptions the old Venetian families have lost not only their importance, but also their once large fortunes, and thus their palaces have for the greater part fallen into the hands of strangers. One for instance was in 1855 the property of the Duchess of Berry, another that of the Duke de Bordeaux, and not less than four were owned by the famous dancer La Taglione. If the report of our gondoliers – perhaps not the very best authority – could be believed, there existed in 1855 no more than three families who had in some degree kept up their importance, one Venetian, one Corsican, and one Jewish. We landed at the steps which lead up to La Piazzetta, which with the famous Piazza de San Marco forms a right angle; immediately on ascending the steps we had before us two high poles, the one with the statue of San Teodoro, the patron Saint of Venice, the other with the winged lion of St. Mark on the top. Walking down La Piazzetta, and leaving to the right the Ducal, to the left the Royal Palace, we came to the Church of St. Mark, which occupies one of the narrow sides of the oblong, which is the shape of La Piazza de San Marco. Just before the entrance to the Church stand three high poles, from which floated in 1855 the Austrian standard. Notwithstanding the great reputation which this church enjoys all over Christendom, we were altogether disappointed. Like almost all other churches it is built in the shape of a latin cross. Five doors lead into it; the floor, once covered with mosaic was worn out and extremely uneven; the pillars and columns are clad with marble. Various cupolas of glass rise from the roof, but [_]ugh daylight is let in through them, the interior was so dark and sombre [...] [200] The picture of this Church, which in 1851 my wife and I saw in a diorama in Cologne really pleased us better than the reality now before us. At a short distance from the Church somewhat to the left in the Piazza, stands the Campanile, or bell-tower, a high square building. The three other sides of La Piazza de San Marco are formed by porticoes, which the whole day long, and especially towards and in the evening were filled with people promenading or sitting. Shops and coffee-houses, the latter by far predominating, lined the porticoes, and everywhere the white uniform of the Austrian officers was to be seen. Above these porticoes are two stories of apartments; on the side to the right of St. Mark I counted fifty two arcades, opposite the Church fifteen, and on the shorter side where the Piazzetta runs in, 39. The inner area surrounded by these porticoes is covered with marble. After having taken an exact view of what I have just endeavoured to describe we re-entered our boat and ordered the gondoliers to row us to the Lido, the name given to a flat sandy island, which, with its concave side turned towards the Adriatic, affords great shelter to the port of Venice. To the South of this island is the principal entrance, called that of Malomoco. The entrance to the North is narrower, and goes by the name of the entrance del Lido. Thence we were rowed under the railway bridge, which, 3 1/2 Italian miles long, is a wonderful work. Though it rained after dinner we once more made use of our gondola to convey us to La Piazzetta, and like many others we took our seats in the covered portico in front of a coffee house, had ices, and enjoyed the sight of the motly crowd around us; when back in our hotel we were soon in bed, quite satisfied with this, the first day of our residence in Venice.

*Monday, 1st of October 1855.* After breakfast our gondoliers were waiting for us at the foot of the steps descending to the Canal. As already said they were our Ciceroni, and rowed us to a great many places, to many churches and palaces. We saw much, to remember; to enumerate all we saw, is impossible. In the Church of the Jesuits, the columns are of white, inlaid with dark green marble. Before the high Altar, the floor of green and yellow marble imitates a carpet in the most striking manner; in front of this altar lies interred the last Doge of Venice, Marini, who died in London; to his left, a monument in honor of the Doge Secogna, in whose time the bridge of Rialto was built; to the right, that of Horacio Farnese, who, I suppose was the son of Piero Luigi, natura[_] [?] Pope Paul III. The pulpit – I hardly need say of marble – is ad [...] white and green [...] [201] skill. The Church of the Saints John and Paul (Giovanni é Paolo) served as a burial place for all the Doges of Venice, those excepted who in their last will ordered their being interred in another place. The arches which sustain the vaulted roof are of great height and elegance. During the bombardment of Venice by the Austrians in 1848 and 1849 this Church suffered considerably; at the time of our visit the roof was prevented from falling in by enormous beams, which disfigured the interior of this otherwise beautiful building. The form of the church of la Madonna della Salute, built in commemoration of the plague which desolated Venice is different from that of any other Church I had hitherto seen. The interior is pretty: upon the high Altar stands a well sculptured group of marble; it represents the Virgin, to whom Venice in the shape of a female prays to save her from the plague whilst the plague is personified by another female figure in a flying attitude. We also paid a visit to the island Murano, where is the famous manufactory of glass beads; we did not remain long for the filth was abominable, and the eagerness of the working men for a trifling remuneration in money not to be borne; we however saw how from the boiling and seething mass of melted glass long hollow tubes of different sizes were drawn out; by another process they are rounded and the bead is made. A detailed description of the Ducal palace is found in every guide book, suffice it for me to notice the wide flight of stone stairs leading up from the inner court, and which, from the two large statues standing above, bears the name of the giant's staircase. In the wall the aperture called the "lion's mouth" is still visible, which in olden times of the Inquisitorial Venetian Government served to receive anonymous accusations. The saloon where the Great Council was in the habit of meeting is of great size; the wall of one of its ends is covered by a single painting, that of "Paradise" by Tintoretto, partly effaced, owing to the lapse of time. On the side walls hang various paintings representing scenes of the war carried on by the Venetians jointly with Alexander III against Frederic Barbarossa. In one it is shown how the Emperor kneels before the Pope, and how this latter places his foot upon his neck. Upon the same walls are painted the portraits of all the Doges of Venice, but the place where that of the Doge Marino Faliero should be, is covered by a black veil, painted, [_] real, as is sometimes said. For a more detailed account see Vol. 3 page 35 […] [202] from each other by the grand canal; it is built in the shape of a high arch and from both sides several steps lead up. We landed at the foot of the bridge, where an unusually large number of people were making their purchases of fruit and vegetables which were here offered for sale in great abundance. Upon the bridge two rows of shops leave room for one passage in the middle and two lateral ones; in this neighbourhood we came to a house where workmen were employed in making the far-famed extremely fine Venetian gold-chains. I pitied them; for I knew, by my own sad experience, that the very strongest sight is at last injured by continual minute work, which in my case had been confined to reading and writing, and I also knew what one suffers if deprived of the free use of the eyes. After dinner we were again rowed to La Piazzetta; we walked the short distance to La Piazza promenaded up and down the porticoes, crowded with people of all descriptions, the white uniforms prettily contrasting with the dark dresses of the men and women. We sat down round a small table, ordered ices and when tired with the everlasting throng moving up and down, returned to the steps where the Gondola was waiting for us, and were rowed home.

*Tuesday, 2nd of October 1855.* The weather was as beautiful as on the previous days, the sky unclouded, of an azure blue. In our gondola we visited the Church dei Fratti and that of San Georgio Maggiore; the former is remarkable on account of the many monuments which it contains; one for instance is that in commemoration of the Sculptor Canova, in the shape of a pyramid, similar to that of the princess of Sachsen-Teschen in the Agustin Church in Vienna, see the description I then gave of it, page 107; opposite Canova's that of Titian, a Venetian by birth; alongside Canova's one, extremely tasteless, in honor of the General Giovani Pesaro. In the Chapel to the left of the high Altar are two monuments which above all others deserve to be noted, the one of the unfortunate Doge Foscari; the other that of the Doge Iron, under whose rule the island of Cyprus was conquered by the Venetians and subjected to their dominion. In the Church of San Georgio the high altar is adorned by the statues of the four Evangelists of bronze sustaining a globe, and above the globe, of the same material a representation of Father Almighty. Happy were we when we had done with sight-seeing, and when we had leisure to be rowed about upon the glassy surface of the Lagoons, disturbed by neither wind nor wave. Our gondoliers […] [203] political way of thinking; they had taken a share in the revolutionary combats and very naturally were fond of talking of them and of their own martial deeds, whilst I on my part found much pleasure in listening to and conversing with them. This day they rowed us round the island of La Giudecca. After dinner, at table d'hote we *walked* to la Piazza, and concluded the day in the same manner as we had done since our arrival in Venice. Not only are there in Venice, as said above, the narrow paths between the palaces but also many small open places forty one in number, including La Piazza and La Piazzetta, and thus one can walk all over the town on foot; but, in order to do so one must be well acquainted with the situation of the innumerable small bridges which join the islands upon which Venice is built, for if not well acquainted with them you find yourself suddenly in front of a canal, and must make a long detour to reach a bridge. The number of islands is seventy according to some, ninety according to others; of canals there are about four hundred; bridges four hundred and fifty more or less. The greater part of the houses and palaces are built upon piles driven into the bottom of the sea.

*Wednesday, 3rd of October 1855*. My wife and grand daughters remained at home to write letters; I therefore went out by myself, and having reached on foot La Piazza I walked as far as the steps which lead down from the Piazzetta, there turning to the left I followed the handsome broad quay, La Riva degli Schiavoni, which runs along the Lagoons, and which interrupted more than once by bridges which I had to cross, brought me to the large public garden with stately trees and fine avenues. Many a time in our gondola we had been struck by the beautiful green of the foliage, and the more so as the girls had learned at school that there existed no trees in Venice. In the evening we were for the last time in the Piazza di San Marco.

*Thursday, 4th of October*. We packed up everything and were ready for our departure, but having still a few hours at our disposal I called the gondoliers, and for the last time we allowed ourselves to be rowed about as they listed, for the last time we admired the proud palaces along the great canal, the high Rialto bridge, and the wonderful railway bridge. In the Church of San Marco, the Saints day of the Emperor Francis Joseph of Austria, was about being solemnized, and we had just a glimpse of what was going on there; then we bade good bye to this church, to La Piazza [...] il Lido and [...] [204] that besides the Rialto bridge another of cast iron had just been finished to unite the two grand halves of the town. One palace formerly owned by Giovani Pesaro was in 1855 the property of the Marquis of Bevi l'Acqua; its outer walls consist of large blocks of stone cut to a point like the walls of the Palace of Pitti in Florence. Another, was once the property of Catarina Canano, Queen of Cyprus, whose portrait is to be seen in the Manfrini gallery.

I much regret that in my original blotter the memoranda respecting Venice are so extremely meagre and unsatisfactory; thus, for instance I have not said a word of the far famed Bridge of Sighs which leads from the Council-room over a narrow canal to the prison; as little have I said a single word of the pretty serenades executed by the gondoliers upon the Canal till a late hour in the night, once Vocal, the other instrumental, in honor of our party and the other inmates of the hotel; neither of the splendid saloon in our hotel which reached from the floor of the one to the roof of the second story, and the ceiling of which was painted "al fresco"; neither of my visit to the shores of the Adriatic when at the time we were rowed to the Lido I left my wife and Corina on the Western and quickly ran across the sandy narrow neck of land to the opposite side to see the waves beat against the beach.

At one O'clock we dined by ourselves and accompanied by the book-keeper of the hotel were then rowed to the terminus. Venice being a free port every package which is carried back across the custom-house line into the Austrian dominions had of course to be searched and I was thus very glad that I had this book keeper with me, for such was the number of people who pressed against each other that I should not have been able to get through them, and still less to dispatch our luggage. The book-keeper knew his countrymen; a few zwanzigers pressed into the hands of the Custom-house people smoothed the way. At five O'clock we steamed off. I had taken seats first-class; in five minutes we were across the railway bridge; Mestre is the first station on terra-firma. Just before Padua we crossed the Brenta; at the Padua station we were at six, and continuing our route in the dark we reached that of Vicenza at seven and at nine found ourselves in the excellent, and – as I found out on the following day – expensive hotel "delle due Torri" in Verona.

*Friday, 5th of October 1855.* After breakfast a Valet-de-Place [...] [205] which to me had a cheerful appearance; the streets were fairly filled with people. It is strongly fortified, and the Adige which traverses it divides it into two unequal parts. The Cathedral deserves little notice; it may however be observed that it contains the "Assumption of the Virgin" painted by Titian, which, after an absence of twenty years in the French capital found its way back to Verona in 1815. Close to the Cathedral is a small burying place destined exclusively for the members of the family of the Scaglieri, who as Dukes reigned for 130 years in Verona. The sepulchres are of a strange shape; the most remarkable are those of Can Grande who died 1329, the second, of Mastino, died 1351 and of Can Signorio died 1375. Our guide drew our attention to two arches erected at the time when the Visconti ruled in Verona; next, to a high column in the market place – upon the top of which stood the winged lion of St. Mark – when Verona obeyed the Doge of Venice, and finally to two gates recently built by order of the Austrian Government, as well as to the palace where resided old field-marshal Radetzki, who then ruled the Lombardo-Venetian Kingdom with an iron rod. Another house, of small dimensions, was pointed out to us, from the balcony of which tradition says Julia Capuletti was in the habit of holding her nocturnal amorous conversation with Romeo Montecchi. (This may be true, or not; I will not decide it) The most interesting object in Verona is without doubt the Amphitheatre, which of all similar buildings which have come down to us from antiquity is the best preserved; according to some it was built during the reign of the Emperor Domitian, according to Förster's guide book during that of the two Antonine's. In the year 1822 when the sovereigns of Europe were here at the Congress then held, this amphitheatre was carefully restored and repaired, which accounts for its present good condition. It is built in the shape of an oval. The interior Arena measures in length 220 feet, in width 130, and from the same rise, the one above the other, gradually receding, 46 rows of seats made of large hewn stones; between these seats run upwards from the arena, breaking off, some sooner, some later, 64 passages which the Romans called "Vomitorios"; of them two were destined for the gladiators, four for the wild beasts, the remainder for the spectators, 22 to 23,000 of whom found room in this building. On the same level with the Arena, and with the lowest [_] of seats several small square cells are still to be seen which served partly [...] [206] fight with the animals. In those cells where the beasts were kept holes are distinguishable in the walls, into which iron bars had been let in, for what purpose I did not learn. At a short distance from the exterior wall of the amphitheatre there esist still at the present day seventy two arches which run all round; in former times another enclosure again surrounded these arches so that two wide passages ran round the inner building; of the outer one however no vestige remains at the present day. The roof of the two passages was in times gone by covered with flat stones, and from this elevated point the lower classes of people looked down into the arena whilst the seats were occupied by the opulent citizens, and the lowest row served for the magistrates and other authorities, who however must no doubt have been protected by strong iron railings against the danger which threatened them from the beasts, perhaps also in some instances from the human beings. From the amphitheatre we drove at once to the Railway terminus where we had to wait a considerable time till the train from Venice arrived. The plain which estends as far as Milan is carefully cultivated, abounds in towns and villages; mulberry trees and vines present themselves at every step, these latter becoming scarcer in the vicinity of Milan. At the time we were there the railway was not completed; between Verona and Cocaglio, where it ceased; we saw to our right the wide smooth expanse of the Garda lake, at the Southern extremity of which lies a strong fortress Peschiera, also the small place of Desenzano where I embarked in 1845; further on we passed Brescia, and in Cocaglio we had to exchange the convenient first-class carriage of the train for a not over commodious "diligence". The coupé was considered the best part of the carriage, and I had secured it for my wife and two grand-daughters; they were however by no means satisfied, and I still less, who sat in a corner of the body of the coach. My servant Johann and four other travellers occupied the other five seats; they were very disagreeable, either they knew nothing of the country, or they were not inclined to enter into conversation with a stranger like me, and thus we rolled on for many hours through towns and villages; hardly a word being exchanged between us; at Trevoglio we reentered the train, and in complete darkness reached the terminus in Milan without having even observed that we had passed the rivers Oglio and Adda. A [...] [207] had been advised of our coming by the Venice hotel-keeper – was waiting for us. On foot we walked the short distance to his hotel, ordered beefsteak and tea, which served for dinner and supper, and hastened to bed.

*Saturday, 6th of October 1855*. Rainy weather and dirty streets kept us within doors. The hotel did not seem to be of the first rank; I afterwards learned that that "della Villa" was considered to be the best in Milan. I dispatched a few words to the Marquis Alessandro di Litta, whom I knew since 1842 when he had been in Perú and whom I had visited in Milan in 1845. He came without loss of time. At the bankers Ulrich and de Brodt I found many letters. We learned of the birth of Enriqueta's fifth boy Ricardo Tomas Clifton who had seen the light of day on the 30th July. Mrs. Sieveking, that excellent blind old lady, the mother of my friend Henry had died on the 9th September. The girls received advice of the death of Martin de Jongh, brother of Bertha, wife of their uncle Mr. Daniel Schutte; also that of Mr. Von Prettis of Trieste, father of a particular friend and schoolfellow of theirs. At table d'hote we were only twelve persons; an English, a Russian family, and we ourselves.

*Sunday, 7th of October*. After breakfast we walked to the Cathedral or il Duomo, which – as everybody knows – consists solely of marble, and of which it is said – I do not know where I have read it – that in its construction "a mass of gold was converted into a mass of marble". Connaisseurs in architecture find many faults with it, but I – who am no connaisseur – look upon it as one of the handsomest churches on the globe, and place it on a level even with the far-famed St. Peter's of Rome. Its building was commenced in the year 1386 under the rule of Giovani Galeazzo Visconti, by the German architect Henry Arler of Gmünd. The interior of this Church measures in length 455, and in width 207 feet. It is divided, not as usual into a nave and two, but into a nave and four aisles which are adorned with 52 columns, each sustaining a statue. The interior is of unusual height; the exterior however mostly attracts and deserves the traveller's attention. Not only does the steeple rise to the height of 355 feet, with the gilt image of the Virgin on the top, but innumerable smaller steeples needle-like rise from the roof. A convenient staircase of stone, not of marble, ascends to the flat roof, covered with large white marble slabs. Once there you believe yourself to [. . .] [208] descriptions of ornaments, such as birds, flowers, buds, mitres, crosses, etc., etc. come up it is said to as many as 4000, all of course of marble, and even at the time of our visit all niches and other places destined for receiving these ornaments were not yet filled, and sculptors were continually at work to increase their number. The roof in the middle is considerably higher than the roofs on both sides, and stairs of 80 steps ascend from the latter to the former. In 1845 when I ascended the roof alone I completely lost myself, but had the good luck to meet with some one who showed me the way to the stairs. The next Church which we visited had been only lately concluded; it was dedicated to the Holy Carlo Boromeo, small and very neat; its shape is circular, the roof sustained by granite columns. I now ordered the coachman to drive us about in and outside the town. The streets are not all regularly built; however, many of them are wide and straight, and with their large houses, splendid palaces, extensive hospitals, and handsome churches, have in many instances a grand appearance. One of the principal streets is Il Corso della Porta Orientale which terminates at this the eastern gate, the handsomest of the different gates of Milan; outside the same was a public garden whence, when we passed in our carriage, instrumental music resounded. To the North-West, just outside the gate which looks to the Simplon stands a beautiful triumphal arch, similar to L'arc de L'Étoile at the end of the Champs Elysés in Paris; its construction was commenced under the French, concluded under the Austrian rule. Napoleon I gave it the name of L'Arco del Simpione which Francis II changed into that of L'Arco della Pace. Its sides, sculptured in haut-relief represent many martial achievements of the Austrian army, amongst which the victories gained over the French in the short campaign of 1815; the one near Lyons, the other near Bar-sur-Aub are the most remarkable. On the top of the arch stands a car drawn by six horses, with the Goddess of Victory, her face turned towards the town; at each corner a statue, all of bronze. Round the town runs a wide carriage road, with side paths for foot passengers, lined with trees, mostly horse-chesnuts. After dinner we remained at home, and we all were of the same opinion that the season was already too far advanced to make travelling pleasant; the temperature was getting cold, and th[_] days were becoming too short. [. . .] breakfast a carriage stood [. . .] [209] Our first visit was again to the Duomo, where we spent not less than two hours on the roof, in the interior, and finally in the Chapel of the holy Carlo Boromeo, which is in the Crypt, exactly below the high altar. Upon the Altar in this Chapel stands a wooden coffin, ornamented with silver; it was opened, and in a second coffin of rock crystal lay the corpse of the Saint dressed in Pontificalibus, upon the breast a large diamond cross presented by the Empress Maria theresa, round his head a halo of diamonds, a present from another potentate. The face, the only part of the body which was visible, was that of a skeleton. Round the interior wall of the Chapel scenes from the life of the Saint – who really was a good man – are represented in gold and silver bas-reliefs, ten in number. Carlo Boromeo died in Milan in the year 1584; already in his 22nd year he was Archbishop and Cardinal. During the plague which desolated Milan he distinguished himself by the care which he bestowed on the poor. Thence we drove to the theatre della Scala which also has a Euopean reputation; however, when we saw it in the day time, not lighted up by innumerable chandeliers and lamps, it looked dirty, sombre, and gloomy. Close by, at the well known music shop of Ricordi we bought music for the two girls at prices which to us appeared extremely low. The Church of St. Alexander is rich and splendid, but we having seen so many churches in the course of our journey, began to be tired of them, and hardly took any notice of this. The Arena outside the town was built by order of Napoleon in imitation of the ancient Amphitheatres; it served for horse races, and when filled with water, for regattas of Venetian gondoliers; in every respect it is inferior to that of Verona. Here only the lowest row of seats is of stone, the remainder of earth and turf; a large apartment at the one extremity of the arena was now a barrack for a few Austrian soldiers. In the time of Napoleon he was in the habit of surveying thence his soldiers ranked before him in the Piazza d'Armi, an open place which adjoins the arena. Not far distant is the old palace of the Visconti, now the castle or citadel garrisoned by 8000 Austrian soldiers; at the time of our visit there were 22,000 Austrian Soldiers in Milan, who, in the absence of Radetzky were commanded by Giulay. Finally we paid a visit to the atelier of the old sculptor Marchese filled with pretty statues of marble, and models of plaster of Paris. By myself I went to the bankers Ulrich & Brodt to get some money on [...] [210] home.

*Tuesday, 9th of October 1855.* This day we visited the town of Monza which we reached per train in 20 minutes, the road leading all the way through a dense wood; hardly had we alighted when a valet-de-place offered his services; he was a consumptive thin creature, poorly dressed, and was only so far of use to us that he procured us a carriage. Mass being said in the Cathedral we could not obtain a view of the imitation which is shown here of the real so-called iron-crown, with which the Kings of Italy are crowned, and which has its name from the circumstance that within the golden circle is an iron nail said to be one of the very nails of the cross upon which our Saviour suffered. For some hours our coachman drove us about in the extensive Imperial park which contains several lodges, very handsome flower beds, and many pheasants, stags and deer. The weather favored us, the temperature was mild, and we much enjoyed this drive; the coachman pointed out to me an old ruinous castle, in which, as he said, the Emperor Frederic Barbarossa once resided and held his high court of Justice. We returned to Milan and spent the last hours of the day in the pretty small theatre La Canobbiana, where the representation of Donezetti's opera La Favorita, afforded great pleasure to my wife and the girls.

*Wednesday, 10th of October 1855*. After having bargained with several vetturinos I at last came to an agreement with one called Angelo Socay to convey us from Milan over the Splügen to Rohrschach; Angelo was not so well and cleanly dressed as Micheletti; he was not so genteel, not so young, not so good looking. His coach was less convenient, and in a worse condition; his horses not so sleek and strong, his harness here and there out of order and torn; but upon the whole he turned out a very good fellow worth recommending. In the forenoon I spent more than two hours accompanied by Johann upon the roof of Il Duomo; then we walked about in the streets, bought roasted chesnut – which Mariquita liked beyond measure – made some further purchases of music at Ricordi's and after dinner occupied ourselves with packing up, writing letters and getting ready for next days departure.

Here I am sorry to say, the memoranda written during our journey [...] [211] for many months exclusively to my memory, eked out here and there by information drawn from guide books.

*Thursday, 11th of October 1855*. This morning we left Milan with Angelo Socay. The weather was very pleasant. The country through which we passed was a prettily and well cultivated plain. On our approaching Varese, a small place situated more or less to the North of Milan, the country becomes a little more hilly, and wheresoever we turned our eye we saw handsome country houses belonging to rich Milanese. A short distance on the other side of this place lies a far famed Church or chapel dedicated to the Virgin Mary and frequented in the course of the year by thousands of devout pilgrims. We alighted in the small hotel where dinner was served us; it was poor, and exorbitantly dear. In Varese we left our heavy coach, our horses, our vetturino and luggage, all under the care of our servant Johann, and engaged a small vehicle closed with glass windows, drawn by two horses, in which we continued our journey to Laveno, a small town on the Eastern shore of il Lago Maggiore; on our way thither we suffered much from heat. To our left, or to the south we noted one or two small lakes, with the names of which I am not acquainted; just before it grew dark we stopped at a small public house outside the town where we were well received by the hotel-keeper.

*Friday, 12th of October*. Breakfast was taken at an early hour, and already at 8 O'clock we walked the short distance to the lake, where a boat, manned with rowers, was waiting to convey us to the far famed Boromean islands situated opposite, near the western shore of the Lago Maggiore. These islands, the property of the family Boromeo were nothing but barren rocks until the year 1671 when Vataliano, one of the family, took it into his head to cover these rocks with fertile soil, which he carried thither from the neighbouring land and to sow and plant on the same. Our passage upon the smooth waters of the lake, which lasted two hours, was extremely pleasant. One half of the lake – that to the Westward – belonged to the Kingdom of Sardinia, that to the eastward to the Lombards-Venetian territory; as far as we could judge the Western shore was more closely covered with towns and villages than the opposite one. To our left we discerned on a peninsula an Austrian fort, whilst none of us could possibly distinguish [_] colosal statue of the Holy Carlo Boromeo erected upon a hill close to the [...] Arona at the South Western [...] [212] pointed out to us. To the North-East we discerned plainly, snowy mountain ridges, the one rising above the other, of course the Alps. We landed first at La Isola Bella upon which stands a handsome palace belonging to the family Boromeo. The present owner – who, we were told, had taken a share in the last insurrection of the North Italians against the Austrian rule, and who therefore did not venture to show himself in the Milan territory – was there, we had a glimpse of him. We were shown through many apartments, large and tasteful; underground are several artificial grottoes ornamented with statues, their walls covered with shells. A few days before the battle of Marengo Napoleon passed a night in this palace; in the garden a laurel tree is shown, into the bark of which Napoleon had cut the word "Battaglia", which was pointed out to us, but in course of time the letters had grown out to such a size as hardly to be recognized. As soon as we had entered the garden we were met by the most delightful odour of hundreds of plants and flowers; one plant, of the most insignificant exterior, called "olea fragance" distinguished itself by its exquisite smell; we tried hard to induce the gardener to sell us one or two shoots of the same, but in vain; he said he was not allowed to sell. From the brink of the water ten terraces, the one receding behind the other, rise to the height of 120 feet above the level of the lake; the uppermost measures thirty feet square. The statues which adorn these terraces do not deserve any notice, whilst the vegetation is magnificent, and the more to be admired that, as already said above, all is artificial, nature gave the hard rock, human hands gave the productive mould. On one side we came to a thicket of magnolias, on another to a small wood of Northern pines; on a third spot we found a wonderful dense mass of ivy, such as I have not seen anywhere else; in one word, this island fully deserves the high praise bestowed upon it by all travellers. From Isola Bella we were rowed to Isola Madre; the house upon it is small, and the vegetation is different from that on the other island; on Isola Bella it is a garden, on Isola Madre a park, the trees of which are sustained by poles, otherwise these trees, the roots of which cannot penetrate the hard rock, but spread sideways, would run the risk of being blown down. At about two we were back in Laverno, and at four we reached Varese. Though [_] was rather late we decided to drive on, in order to reach Como this evening [...] pleasant the hills to [...] [213] of us showed that bluish hue on which travellers in Italy are fond of dilating, and quite in the dark we arrived at Como, where in the well known hotel del Angelo in the large square we took up our quarters; we obtained rooms in the second or third story, ordered beefsteak and tea, and, well fatigued – for we had had hard work, the whole day long – hastened to bed.

*Saturday, 13th of October 1855*. Already before breakfast I was on my legs, and hurried through the streets, and even somewhat outside the town; however, nothing worth noticing caught my eye if I except some Austrian recruits who were being drilled. After breakfast we went on board the Steamer moored close to the square, and embarked for our trip over part of the Como Lake. It is entirely encircled by hills which keep off the winds and thus contribute to the beautiful climate which its shores enjoy. On the slope of these hills, frequently covered with vine, many villas are built, and close to the water's edge are towns and villages. The Steamer stopped more than once; passengers came on board and went off. We landed at Cadenabbia on the Western shore, left our cloaks, travelling-bags which we had with us, for the carriage had remained with Johann in Como with orders to meet us again at Varenna, in a very nice hotel, and then along a short avenue, walked to the villa, formerly called Somma Riva, in 1855 Carlotta. This splendid property had been sold by the family Somma Riva to a princess of Orange, and her grand-daughter – a little girl of perhaps three or four years of age – was now the owner; we saw her and the governess standing in the garden. Abroad flight of marble steps leads up, and immediately on entering we found ourselves in the round vestibule along the walls of which runs in bas-relief one of the most renowned pieces of modern sculpture, the Entrance of Alexander the Great into Babylon by Thorwaldsen; a detailed description of this bas-relief and of various statues contained in this villa, and which, I must confess to our shame, we hurried over in an unpardonable manner, is given in Volume III, pages 2 to 4, to which I refer. On the other hand, little attention as we had bestowed upon works of art the more did we enjoy the works of nature which here shows itself in all its loveliness. Between the villa and the lake is a pretty little garden filled with evergreens and roses, where we remained some time, and whilst my wife and the girls rested in [...] I once more put myself in [...] [214] direction opposite to that to Villa Carlotta; I climbed up the vine clad hills, the summit of which

I was however unable to reach; nowhere the least sign of the approach of winter – we were in the middle of October – was visible; in fact, the shores of the Lago di Como may well be called "Terrestrial Paradise". On my return we sat down to a good table d'hote; the company was small, consisting besides ourselves of English and French ladies who for some time had taken up their residence in this delightful spot. Immediately after dinner a boat lay ready in which we were rowed to a peninsula which separates the Lake of Como from that of Lecco. The villa Melzi was the first visited, but this again in such a hurried manner that I should have no recollection of it, had I not viewed it more carefully when here by myself in December 1844. From the gardener of this villa we bought three plants of "olea fragance" in their respective clay-pots, which, with the greatest difficulty we managed to carry with us as far as Hamburg, where one of the three the girls presented to their aunt Mrs. D. Schutte, whilst the two others I put under the charge of a young German Altenburg whom I engaged for my secretary, but who on his arrival in Lima before my return did not deliver them to Mrs. Schutte; they, as he said, having dried up in the voyage. From the villa Melzi a garden extends as far as the village Bellaggio which lies at the very point of the Peninsula already spoken of, and at the foot of a hill, the sides of which as well as the plain on its summit have been transformed into a handsome park, the property of Serbeloni. My wife had no inclination to climb; she therefore remained below; the two girls and I, accompanied by a guide, ascended the shady walks and avenues which gradually and conveniently wind up to the summit. We traversed the park in all directions; it is full of artificial grottoes, which we did not fail to visit, whilst I recollected that in 1844 I did not venture to enter them, for then, in the month of December, snow and rain-water trickled down everywhere. It was a beautiful evening, the temperature mild and genial, the sun but a few degrees above the horizon illumined with its horizontal rays the park where we were, the village Bellaggio at our feet, the lake of Lecco to our right, that of Como to our left, and the wide expanse of the two united lakes right before us; wheresoever we turned [_] eye we had a lovely prospect, and, highly pleased with our little excursion, only regretting that my wife had not been with us, we des [...] [215] was in this park of Serbiloni that I for the first time saw a tree which bears fruit resembling in every respect large strawberries, which however was not eatable. It was quite dark when we arrived at Varenna on the Eastern bank of the lake. At the foot of a high flight of steps, the owner received us, a candle in his hand, and with great civility led us up and gave us two nice rooms for the night; we took tea and the ladies hastened to bed, I sat down before an open window at my foot lay the small town of Varenna, a light glittering here and there, then the glassy surface of the lake, clearly distinguishable through the midst of the obscurity, and opposite, the hills; in the distance I heard the roaring of a waterfall; at last sleepiness overcame me, and at ten I also retired to rest.

*Sunday, 14th of October 1855*. At an early hour I was on my legs to have a look at the waterfall. A guide was immediately at my elbows, and conducted by him along a path at the foot of the hills we came to a brook which throws itself impetuously over many rocks, it is nothing but foam, whence its name "il fiume di late" (the milk river) and then mixes its waters with those of the lake. No doubt it is waterfall, but so insignificant that it hardly deserved any notice. After breakfast we continued our journey in our carriage, for the vetturino and the servant Johann had, as I had ordered them to do, come from Varese, and met us here in Varenna. As far as Colico the road continues on the Eastern side of the lake; we passed through several tunnels (here called galleries) cut through the rock, which touches the very margin of the water – thus before these tunnels were excavated by order of the Austrian Government, this road had been impassable for carriages – they are of various lengths and more than once large holes are cut in the side wall towards the lake so as to admit light and air. At Colico we turned off to the right; quickly the country became arid and stony, large masses of mountains showed themselves to our right. The weather got colder. We passed the shallow and broad Adda over a bridge, and reached Chiavenna, a small place at the foot of the Splügen at about 4 p.m.; we took up our quarters in the hotel of Conrade, superior to what I had expected to find in such a town as this. It was actually cold, and we wondered at the sudden change in temperature. After dinner I walked out by myself but observed nothing worth noticing [_]cep perhaps that though it was a Sunday afternoon Austrian recruits [_] being drilled. I came to a [. . .] [216] of the town, and a steep mountain wall; it gradually ascended, and willingly should I have followed it, but there was no time for doing so, for darkness was setting in.

*Monday, 15th of October*. It was a disagreeable day, foggy, windy, and rainy, and the sudden change in the climate, here raw and cold; on the shores of the Como Lake – which we had left only 24 hours previously – mild, warm and pleasant, was very remarkable. Our vetturino had hired four other horses with their driver, to convey us to the summit of the Splügen, about 6500 feet above the level of the sea. Immediately on leaving Chiavenna, the road ascends, and like all other artificial roads which cross high mountains, it winds up in a zigzag. The guide books speak only of one road; concluded in 1820 or 1825, but, if my memory does not much deceive me, another was constructed at a much later period, and it was this new one which we followed. The fog and rain prevented all distant prospects; close by, and in the precipices on both sides we noted chesnut trees in abundance; by and by they became more scanty; then disappeared, and the vegetation, though it did not cease altogether, was poor and scarce as we approached the summit. Campo Dolcino is the last village in Lombardy, somewhat further on begins the territory of the Grissons. In Campo Dolcino we stopped for a few minutes; several men who came to the carriage, well wrapped up to shelter themselves against the inclemency of the weather, told us that it was rather late in the year to pass the Splügen, and that a fortnight later the snow-fall would render it impracticable. Henceforward the road winds through large masses of rocks; we passed several tunnels, also over a rivulet which, swollen by the heavy rains rushed fiercely down into a precipice concealed by the fog. Nature has here a wild, terrific aspect, and I rejoiced that I had fixed upon this pass for our return over the Alps.

At about two we reached the summit; the driver who had brought us hither quickly unharnessed his horses and hastened back; our Angelo Socay put his to the carriage, but they would not move; it seemed as if they were disenclined to brave the wind which blew high, and the heavy rain which beat into our faces; the servant Johann, to warm his feet, had alighted long before, and was far ahead, thus I had to jump off and [_] assistance, to be sure but trifling; at last however we succeeded in [...] [217] roll downwards. At about the same height where on the other side chesnuts ceased to grow; on this, the Northern side, pines and firs showed themselves. It was about four when we reached the village Splügen; the owner of the of the public house where we alighted, spoke German and Italian with equal fluency, and placed on the table an excellent dinner; we thought we had never eaten a better one, probably the cold and the keen mountain air had whetted our appetite. At this village another road turns off to the West, which crosses the Bernardino.

*Tuesday, 16th of October 1855*. In the course of this day we descended continually till we reached the town of Thusis; immediately behind the village of Splügen we found ourselves in the narrow Schamser valley on both sides confined by mountains and through the midst of which flows the Hinter Rhine. After a few hours the valley narrows considerably, the mountains change into steep abrupt rocks which it would appear must have been reft asunder heaven knows when, by some terrific convulsion of nature; one guide-book says that if it were possible to shove the two sides together they would exactly fit, so closely does the projection on one side correspond to the cavity on the other. In this cleft, valley it can hardly be called, flows the river at such a depth that seen from above it resembles a silver ribbon. Across and along the river the road continues descending; it goes by the name of "la via mala". An acquaintance of mine from the North of Germany – Mr. André Souchay – once made a journey to the foot of the Splügen with the object of seeing this via, and I believe he was quite right, for it is certainly unique in its kind: where it ceases the mountains suddenly recede to a considerable distance so that a wide well cultivated plain spread before our eyes. Shortly after we reached the town of Thusis on the left bank of the Rhine where the Nola, the raging and devastating, mixes its black waters with those of the former river. Thusis, burned down for the fourth time in the year 1845 was now prettily rebuilt in a modern style. The country between Thusis and Reichenau bears the name of Domleschg; at this latter place the Hinter Rhine and the Vorder-Rhine unite, and jointly as the Rhine they flow into the Lake of Constance. We observed here a respectable looking rather large building, and on enquiry [_] learned that about sixty years previously it had served as a [_] school or college [...] [218] afterwards King of France, had found refuge as a teacher of the French language, under the name of Monsieur Chabaud. In the dark we arrived at Chur the capital of the Grissons; in the hotel the ladies soon retired to rest whilst I went to the general dining and supping room where I entered into conversation with a French engineer who had been sent to this neighbourhood by a French Society for the construction of railroads.

*Wednesday, 17th of October 1855.* On and on we rolled, always to the Northward, over a level country well and carefully cultivated; at a short distance to our right flowed the Rhine, as yet not the Rhine of which the Fatherland is so proud. We stopped for dinner at a small place Werdenberg, already in the Canton of St. Gallen, and for the night at Alstedten, a more considerable town of about 6000 inhabitants where much handsome and valuable muslin embroidery is done.

*Thursday, 18th of October.* Anniversary of the battle of Leipsic. The country through which we drove resembled in every respect that through which we had come the two preceding days. At a short distance behind Altstedten the objects round us wore a to us familiar aspect, and after a short reflection it was clear to me that we had come over this very ground on the 31st July last on our way from Bregenz to Röhrschach. We passed through the pretty village of Rheinech, still fresh in our recollection, and about noon arrived in Rohrschach where we alighted in the same hotel where we had been about 2 1/2 months previously. I paid off Angelo Socay, we dined, and a Steamer transported us in an hour's time to Friedrichshafen in the Kingdom of Wirtemberg; on the opposite, the Northern shore of the lake of Constance. As I already observed on a previous occasion this lake is too extensive, its shores too flat, to present such pretty prospects as do the smaller lakes in Switzerland, and that of Geneva with its bold snow-topped ridge of mountains on its Southern side. The searching of our luggage took up some time, which done, we continued our journey by train; just before reaching Ulm we passed the Danube, and in the dark reached said place where an omnibus conveyed us from the terminus to the principal hotel in the twon, the "Golden Wheel".

*Friday, 19th of October.* Before breakfast I wandered about in the narro[_] irregular streets of this town which, with its high gabled houses and its med[_] architecture differs in nothing from so many other German towns which [...]

[219] I had seen but a few days previously the wonderful Duomo di Milano. I could not but admire the noble simplicity of the interior of this Church. At a later time I was pleased to hear from scientific men that this cathedral is looked upon as one of the handsomest of gothic architecture. The breakfast which was served us in the "Golden Wheel" was the best we had hitherto partaken of in the course of our long journey, the various descriptions of bread, above all, of a not to be surpassed delicacy; whilst enjoying the same several persons entered who offered for sale the prettiest carvings imaginable, made of ivory, worked in the neighbouring Black-forest by the peasants, during the long Winter evenings; we made some purchases. I now ordered a carriage and we drove over a bridge to New Ulm, on the right side of the Danube, which lies in the Kingdom of Bavaria, and which to me had the appearance of a large "tête de pont" to old Ulm on the left bank; thence our coachman took us to the citadel which at a short distance to the Northward is situated on a hill whence it commands both towns and the whole surrounding country; it had been concluded a few years previously, and goes by the name of Wilhelmsburg. A sergeant showed us all over the fortifications, and as far as I could judge of them they are strong and scientifically laid out. On the same day we journeyd on per train and arrived at Stuttgart, the capital of Wirtemberg where we took up our quarters in the beautiful hotel of Marquardt, situated in the principal street; unfortunately, it was so crowded with guests that though we obtained rooms which looked towards the street, they were so high up as in the third story.

*Saturday, 20th of October 1855*. Of the curiosities of Stuttgart which I saw on this occasion, but little has remained in my memory, or, which is is quite as likely, our valet-de-place, whom I engaged did not do his duty, and the weakness of my eyes prevented me from consulting the guide-books which, had I been able to read them, would have sufficed to lead our steps to what was worth visiting. In the gallery of Statues I was pleased with meeting old friends of mine, plaster copies of Thorwaldsen's famous marble statues of Christ and the Apostles placed in Our Lady's Church of Copenhagen, see Volume 2 page 563. Of the sculptor Dannicker, probably a Wirtemberger by birth the number of Statues is considerable. We visited none of the various royal palaces of this Capital [...] [220] object was a statue by Dannicker representing Christ coming out of the bath; no doubt it must have its merits, but I confess that to me the thin and meagre body of Our Saviour to which the wet clothes, certainly well imitated in the hard marble, adhered, put me in mind of a rush candle; in the other church our attention was called to the statues of the ancestors of the present King of Wirtemberg roughly cut in stone, bearded, and fierce looking, all in armour kneeling upon lions made of the same material; they date from the middle ages. As the weather was pleasant we were highly delighted with our drive through handsome walks and avenues to the neighbouring bathing place Cannstadt; close by are the royal country lodges Rosenstein and Wilhelma. Stuttgart is encircled by hills, covered partly with wood, mostly with vines, which latter grow so abundantly and luxuriantly that there is some justice in a French verse which says:

"Si l'on ne recueillait a Stuttgart le raisin
La Ville irait se noyer dans le vin".

Anglice: "If in Stuttgart one did not gather the grapes, the town would be drowned in wine". We drove up to one of these hills where we had lying before us the town itself and all its pretty environs. After table d'hote we strolled about in the streets, and made a purchase of a neat haut-relief; made of a composition of ivory powder and sterine; representing the Virgin, the child Jesus, and St. Joseph. When it arrived in Lima it had suffered a little; my wife managed however to repair it, and in August 1876 it still hangs in the room which was our dormitory, on the wall close to her bed.

*Sunday, 21st of October 1855*. Instead of proceeding direct from Stuttgart to Heidelberg I determined to go a little out of the way and visit Heilbronn, in order to become acquainted with the banks of the Neckar, of which some of my friends in Altona had told me wonders; thus we had still the forenoon of this day at our disposal. My wife and girls heard mass in a Catholic Church, whilst I lounged about amongst the beautiful flower-beds which stretch from the bottom of the street in which our hotel stood to the avenues leading to Cannstadt; seeing a Protestant Church open I attempted to enter, but it was so crowded that the auditors not only filled the interior but even stood in the street; of course I could hardly hear a word the clergyman said, and continued my walk. Between one and two O'clock we left Stuttgart. For an hour or so the carriages [...] [221] dreds of Stuttgardters who availed themselves of the fine weather of this Sunday afternoon to visit the neighbouring villages. Before sunset we arrived in the antiquated town of Heilbronn, and went to the hotel of the Falcon, which may be recommended. Before it got dark we walked through the quaint streets of this old place over the covered bridge which spans the Neckar, and along its banks, to which the steamer was moored, which next day was to convey us to Heidelberg. Reichard's hand-book says that there exists in Heilbronn an old square tower in which the renowned knight Götz Von Berlichigen was kept prisoner from 1519 to 1522, which however we did not see.

*Monday, 22nd of October 1855*. At 8 we were on board the Steamer. As already said the banks of the Neckar had been extolled to me in extravagant terms, and I had expected to derive much pleasure from this trip, but both I and the girls were miserably disappointed. The Steamer was small, old, and dirty, the passengers few, and these few kept aloof, and, as far as we could observe, looked at us with a curious eye, and did not fail to make their remarks about us, but the worst was that the weather was foggy almost rainy, and the temperature if not cold at all events very cool and this to such a degree that my companions remained for many hours in the cabin below. As regards myself I came to the conclusion that pretty and interesting as the banks of this river may be, and probably are, on a fine summer day when the sun shines out, and everything around lies bathed in its clear light, when the hills, covered with wood and vines, villages and solitary houses at their feet, occasionally with a ruin on their summit, can be distinguished; but the very reverse is experienced on such a day as fell to our lot this 22nd Octr. At two O'clock we landed in Heidelberg, and walked the short distance to the excellent hotel called Prince Charles. Table d'hote was just over; however we obtained a good dinner and without loss of time I ordered a carriage. The weather had cleared up, the sun shone, and we had before us a fine afternoon, which we did not fail to enjoy. Heidelberg, the capital of the Palatinate, and one of the most renowned Universities of Germany lies on the left side of the Neckar, and extends perhaps half a German mile in the narrow space between this river on the one, and a ridge of hills on the [_] side; it is famed for its picturesque situation, and the lithographic [...] [222] celebrity. In 1844 I stayed here for two or three days in the month of November with my nephew Charles Ropsy, then student-at-law, who showed me all round and pointed out to me many natural beauties. The principal attraction – as everybody knows – is the castle, partly in ruins which lies a few hundred feet up on the slope of the ridge of hills just mentioned, and faces towards the town; thither we drove. A few steps before coming to the castle, the coachman begged us to alight to see some ponds which received their water from the so-called Wolf's-well, and which he said contained the most beautiful trout in the World. A boy – who of course expected and received his fee – stood ready to throw some bait to the fish, which he said would jump out in a delightful manner, but no fish made its appearance, and I confess that this was the most perfect hoax ever practised upon my credulity. Hardly had we entered the precincts of the castle when a young girl, neatly dressed, and well spoken offered her services to conduct us all over the same; she belonged to the family of the Concierge who occupied the still inhabitable rooms. The large apartments, the halls, the various yards, the massive towers, the walls which still exist, amongst which those to the East called the structure of Otto Heinrich with allegorical statues; those to the North with many niches filled with the statues of the ancestors of the Counts Palatine from Charlemagne down to Otto of Wittelsbach, the handsome well with granite columns, the Statues of Frederick and Louis V, altogether gives an idea of how magnificent this castle, notwithstanding the irregularity of its original construction, must have been at the time when that nation, which prided itself upon being the most civilized on the globe, had not yet let loose upon it the demons of destruction. The roofs which have fallen in, the tower which was blown up – and which by the bye affords at the present day the most picturesque ruin – and many other dilapidations, give but too clear a proof of how closely the renowned Turenne obeyed the orders of the "gran monarque", to desolate without mercy the entire Palatinate in the years 1689 to 1693. Many of the old walls are thickly covered with dense ivy, and from various points, especially from the balcony in the garden, the prospect over the town, the bridge, the opposite bank, and the woody hills which there form the back-ground, is extremely pretty. [_] Saloon still in a fair state of preservation, many antiquities and curio [...] [223] In a corner to the left, a stair-case descends into the cave in which exists the far famed Heidelberg barrel; German, fass. It was constructed by order of the Elector Charles Theodore, measures in breadth 24 feet, in length 33; on both sides a few steps lead up to the top. It is capable of holding 283,000 bottles of wine; our guide told us that it was emptied during the revolutionary wars by the French General Custine and his soldiers, since when it had not been replenished. Close by stands a wooden statue of a renowned wine bibber, the court fool, Clement. Fixed against the wall is a watch, or at least the imitation of one, which has stopped; to make it go the visitor is requested to draw a ring; he does so, the dial plate opens, and a long fox tail leaps into his face. What the origin of this practical joke is, or whether it has any meaning at all, I do not know. The castle was commenced in the 13th century, enlarged and beautified by Rupricht, Otto Heinrich, Friederich IV, and Friederich V. After it had been destroyed by the French in the 17th Century, the Elector Charles Philip, removed his seat of Government to Manheim. In the beginning of the 18th Century it was repaired in a great measure, but in 1764, when Charles Theodore thought of returning thither, it was again destroyed, this time by lightning, and has remained in that state ever since. Highly satisfied we remounted our carriage, drove through the handsome modern part of the town, over the bridge, for some distance along the river's right bank, and back to the hotel. Not yet tired we started afresh, walked through the streets, enlivened by a fair, looked in at the pastry cook's, and finally found the repose which we well deserved after this day's fatigue, in soft and clean beds. This was the last fine autumnal day we had.

*Tuesday, 23rd of October 1855.* Of this day I have nothing further to say but that we were on the railway from morning to night. Even in Frankfort on the Maine we did not stop; we merely walked from the one terminus to the other, both outside the town, and reached Cassel in the dark. Here we took up our quarters in the "King of Prussia", well known to my wife and myself from our having stayed there on the 21st Octr. 1851. Our luggage did not arrive at the same time with us which caused us some uneasiness; probably it had been impossible to transport [_] Frankfort quickly enough from the one terminus to the other. It [. . .] [224]

*Wednesday, 24th of October 1855*. After breakfast we drove to the Wilhelmshöhe, which this time we did not examine with the same care and attention as my wife and I had done on our last visit; also to the girls it was not new they having been previously here with their uncle and aunt. The weather was raw, and for these reasons we did not drive up to the Giant's Castle, with the colossal Hercules statue, but stopped about half way at the Lion's Castle. In my diary Vol. 5, pages 100 to 106 I have given a detailed description to which I have nothing to add, except only that this time the Concierge showed us an album of the renowned Landgravine who, if I mistake not, distiguished herself in the "thirty year's war" as a staunch ally of Gustavus Adolphus. In it are to be seen many autographs of high potentates of the 16th and the 17th centuries; on the first pages Elizabeth of England has written a few lines. It is a very interesting little book, and when the King of Prussia paid his last visit to the Elector he for a long while occupied himself with it. I, owing to my weak sight was incapable of following this illustrious example and contented myself with a superficial survey. Gottingen was the next stage of our journey; the railway was in progress of construction, not yet concluded, and we thus once more availed ourselves of coach and horses. We passed Münden, where the conflux of the Fulda and Werra forms the Weser. Münden is said to be prettily situated in a valley, but we in the darkness saw nothing of it. In Göttingen the hotels "Crown", and "City of London" stood close to each other in the main Street; the name of the latter induced me to go there first, but the accommodation proffered was so indifferent that we at once gave the preference to its neighbour, where the apartments were better.

*Thursday, 25th of October*. The first thing I did was to send Johann in search of the dwelling of my nephew Henry Limpricht, Professor of Chemistry. He lived outside one of the gates of the town; I went thither. He was not in but in his stead his young wife Charlotte, a very nice, pretty, young lady, and her father Mr. Murray, Doctor of medicine, received me in the kindest manner imaginable. Afterwards Henry called upon us. He was of a somewhat darker complexion than his brother Johannes, but has, I should say, a somewhat more genteel comportment, in this respect very like his father the architect; my sister Maria's husband. In his profession he stood [. . .] [225] renown in the science of Chemistry. His title was not plain professor but professor extraordinary, and a considerable number of young students of chemistry, amongst whom

Johannes, the second son of my friend H. Sieveking were entrusted to his particular care. His income was but trifling, which he endeavoured to increase by his literary pursuits; at the time we were there he was occupied with writing a book on chemistry, for which he received from the publisher one Louis d'or the sheet, and thus he was enabled to sustain his family in a decent, quiet manner. When he was gone we went out to have a look at the town in which, owing to a fair being held, unusual bustle and activity prevailed. At table d'hote the dinner was indifferent; round a separate table a number of students had taken their seats. Corina and Amalia met here an acquaintance of theirs from Hamburg, a young Chilian called Irrazurís. Before it got dark we drove through the environs accompanied by Henry, but so totally has this excursion faded from my recollection that I should not even had noted it had my wife and the girls not reminded me of the same. We closed the day with taking tea in the new lodgings of my nephew Henry, which he inaugurated with our visit. Besides him and his amiable wife, Johannes Sieveking, an agreeable young fellow was present. My wife's ignorance of the language was very naturally a great impediment to a free and fluent conversation, however, our hosts were so kind, everything so neat and nice, not elegant, that we returned home highly pleased.

*Friday, 26th of October 1855*. Before leaving Gottingen Mr. and Mrs. Limpricht came to bid us good bye, and to thank me for a small present in money which I had made them the previous evening. I had still a few moments to spare, which I employed in running to the wall which surrounds the town, and which is laid out in walks planted with shrubs and trees, but nowhere did I see anything tasteful or pretty. By train we reached Celle, where we alighted in the "Hanoverian Court". I immediately went in search of my cousin Theodore Hugues, who, as said more than once, then was, and still is (September 1876) Curate to the Calvinist Congregation of Celle. His house was outside the town close to his Church. He was a very pleasant, good-looking man, my younger by a few years. At his request I took my wife and the two girls [...] [226] him. Theodore was widower for the second time, his first wife was the daughter of General Brown in Berlin, into whose house he had been introduced as teacher after having concluded his academical theological studies; his second wife was a noble Westphalian lady. His acquaintance lay exclusively amongst the nobility and what might be called "l'élite" of Celle society. His eldest son, Anton, was officer in the Hanoverian service; Agnes, the eldest daughter, a good little housewife, was most to my liking; the second, Johanna, was said to be handsome; the third Bertha, was the only child by the second marriage. The tea, cakes, bread and butter, all was served in a genteel manner. Theodore is a very agreeable talker; he has always little stories to relate, and though the clergyman peeps through now and then, I listened to him with pleasure. My wife and I were acquainted with him and Agnes since 1851, Amalia and Corina soon became intimate with the girls, and thus the time slipped away quickly and pleasantly.

*Saturday, 27th of October*. The weather was unusually fine for the season, Corina and Amalia walked about with the daughters of my cousin; he and I did the same, and with my wife I went to the castle garden. We dined with Theodore and family, who accompanied us to the terminus, where at about three the train from Hanover arrived; the luggage was stowed away, we bade good bye to my kind relations and off we were again. One of our fellow passengers was an acquaintance of mine, a professor Ulricht of Hamburg, who having lost his first wife, daughter of the rich Fritz Baur of Altona, had probably been on a visit to a young noble Hanoverian lady, to whom he was engaged. We arrived in Haarburg in complete darkness; I engaged two Droshkas, one for our party, the other for Johann and the luggage; we passed the broad Southern arm of the Elbe, on a ferry impelled by steam, drove along the Chaussée which crosses the isle of Wilhelmsburg and was conveyed over the narrow Northern branch of this river in another ferry moved by human hands, then hastened through the old part of Hamburg, of which I have spoken more than once, emerged in the street built after the fire of 1842, and stopped at the door of the hotel de l'Europe, well known to us, where we obtained in the first story very nice apartments a sitting room, and a bed-room looking towards the street for my wife and myself, another bedroom towards the inner yard for the two girls [...] [227] conviction had been highly satisfactory to my wife.

*From Sunday, 28th of October to Saturday, 15th of December 1855*. These seven weeks we passed in the free Hanseatic town of Hamburg, which at that time my grand-daughters liked better than any other place they knew, which to me was a pleasant place of residence mainly on account of its vicinity to my native town Altona, and with which even my wife was not displeased, for the hotel and its accommodations were good, the prospect from our window was pretty, and some families – particularly the Böhls – treated her with great kindness. One of the reasons of our return to Hamburg was to examine the furniture which before setting out on our journey we had ordered to be made by a cabinet-maker Köpcke; the contract I had made with him was very binding, so that, as my wife was not satisfied with the furniture which he had made, I had a right to demand from him the value of the silks I had left in his hands for covering the sofas and chairs ordered from him. Notwithstanding the express terms of the contract he refused making the payment; Dr. Kramer went to him but could not bring him to reason, and I was therefore under the necessity of suing him before a court of Justice. For this purpose I engaged as my lawyer, by

Kramer's recommendation, Dr. Eckarmann, a very agreeable gentleman whom I had previously met in a party given by George Baur of Altona, he the Doctor being married to a Miss de Chapeaurouge, sister of George Baur's wife. Köpcke was of course sentenced to pay me the amount claimed, but considering his extreme poverty I took from him in payment several tables and chests of drawers, in reality not of sufficient value to cover the costs of the silks. From another cabinet maker, Meinhardus I bought a set of furniture of Jacaranda wood covered with real green maroquin and which consisted of a sofa, arm, and common chairs. It was much to our liking, but afterwards when in use turned out not to be solidly made. The temperature was sufficiently cold to have a fire lit in the stoves; I however doubt whether during the time of our stay in Hamburg the thermometer ever fell to freezing point. At nine O'clock we were in the habit of breaking fast with a cup of coffee, and bread and butter; sometimes at noon we again ordered bread and butter with some cold meal; at four we went below to the good and [...] [228] brought up to our room. After the first breakfast I usually went to my cousin Mrs. Kramer where I taught Spanish to Maria her daughter, and Luisa Hintze, Maria's companion. Between eleven and twelve O'clock an elderly respectable gentleman came to me and remained some hours; he read to me and I dictated to him what I had to write. In the evening also Corina and Amalia did me sometimes the favor to read aloud. Now and then I paid a visit to my good friend Albert Schmidt, looked in upon the Kramers and went to see my Altona friends. Visitors came in, most frequently Mr. Schroeter, Daniel Schutte's confidential clerk, and thus, one with another I was sufficiently occupied and had no reason to complain of ennui. The two girls also spent a very agreeable time; they had many acquaintances, and sometimes were present at evening parties, had a piano in our room for practising, and even the best singing master obtainable in Hamburg, who, resident in Lubeck came thence per train to instruct his Hamburg pupils; in fact, nothing was wanting which the two girls could desire, and it was therefore natural that they were so fond of Hamburg, and loth to leave it. My wife, though not discontented, felt however the want of the knowledge of the language. Mr. and Mrs. Daniel Schutte we saw but seldom, and at last hardly at all; this I did not regret for though both were very agreeable in society no rational being could allow himself to be deceived by their smiling countenances, and the air of people of the World which they had acquired, for, alas! behind these treacherous masks, truthfulness was not to be found. With my relations, and friends of my youth I continued on the same intimate footing as at the time of my former visits. At the Kramer's, the two Schmidts, and Johannes Limpricht's Lucas Willinck's and his wife Ernestina, Henry Sieveking's, Charles Semper's, George Knauer's, and their respective families I did not observe the slightest difference, not the least falling off in the friendship they had invariably shown me; but between Theodore Elmenhorst and his lady, Mr. and Mrs. Andersen, Edward Reincke and above all Mr. and Mrs. Warnholz, and myself some coolness seemed to have introduced itself. The excellent old Mrs. Sieveking, as said above had died whilst we were on our travels; her son Henry, and son-in-law Lucas Willinck were occupied arranging their respective inheritan [...] [229] mother, had been so extremely kind towards me, and in whose house I had during that period passed many happy hours, was now of course a very old lady; however, she still kept up her health and strength, her sight only had begun to fail; I visited her more than once, she resided in the same house with her son Theodore. On the other hand I did not call on the old "Etatsräthin" Baur, for I was told that her memory was entirely gone; she recollected nothing; perhaps she would not have known me, and her companion Nörchen was a beyond measure silly creature whom I had no desire to see. By old Mr. Fritz Baur and the mercantile friends of my Lima firm, Mr. George Baur, George Hesse, and Bernard Donner I was always received with the greatest politeness but what surprised me was that the last of these, Bernard Donner, whom I had known when a child, still in girl's dress, never invited me to his house. Of the Hamburg families, that of Böhl showed us most attention, of course my relations the Kramers, excepted. We also saw, though rarely, Julius Lohmer, brother of those whom I had known in Lima, and his wife. With the Schillers, whose daughter Helen was the most intimate friend of the two girls, we also became acquainted, whilst of my second cousin Charles Willink and his family, as well as of the family Kayser, we saw but little. At table d'hote in the hotel we formed several acquaintances. Firstly with the rich Heyne, in previous years partner of Kayser in Mazatlan and Valparaiso, who with his wife, beyond measure conceited, had taken up his quarters in the hotel, whilst a house, palace-like, was about being built on his account; secondly with Mr. and Mrs. Zember, an insignificant couple; and thirdly with Mr. and Mrs. Fährmann of Valparaiso; he, rather vulgar – at all events when speaking German he made use of low expressions – was by no means to my liking; with her, a Chilian by birth, my wife could converse in Spanish, which was one advantage, but what *I* had against her was her incessant talk about fashions, dresses, and her heavy expenses.

Having given this general idea of the manner in which we spent our time during our seven weeks residence in Hamburg, I will merely add that we were present at various large parties; sometimes very agreeable, sometimes less so. On the 15th November, for instance [_] were invited to a soirée given by Mr. George Knauer to celebrate the [...] [230] of the extensive family Reincke, many other Altoners, and a few Hamburghers. Tableaux-vivants were represented, done, I was told in a masterly style; my want of sight prevented my seeing anything of them; next, the young people danced, and finally supper was served upon a number of small tables. I first walked up to Mrs. D'Albert, a very agreeable elderly lady, but had to stand back, for one of the highest Altona authorities, the Burgomaster Warnholz offered his arm to her; next, I was just too late for her daughter, the wife of my friend Johannes Limpricht, and I finally had to address myself to the third generation, Johannes' young daughter Henny, lately married to George Knauer, Junr. I had no reason to complain of my partner; however it seemed to me rather odd, that I, one of the old people was now obliged to take my seat on the same table with quite young folks; past midnight we drove home. On Sunday 2nd December we dined at Johannes Limprichts, who with his pleasant wife, and her mother Mrs. D'Albert, and his many children still lived in the same house where we had been at the time of my former visits in the Street, St. George on the Alster. Besides ourselves only Mr. George Knauer; his wife; an unmarried son, William; young George Knauer with Henny, Johannes' daughter; Dr. Löhrs and wife, Mrs. Limpricht's sister (these two extremely nice and merry people) another Doctor with his lady Emmi Gossler, and several young men whose names I did not learn, were present. At dinner, I had to my right Mrs. Dr. Löhrs, to my left Corina, opposite, my wife and Mrs. Knauer Senr.; thus we were all close to each other, and we talked and chatted away without gêne. Dinner of course was good, but I cannot say so from my own experience, for at dinner parties I ate still less than I usually did. After coffee was served the young folks represented charades, in which Dr. Löhrs rendered his advice and assistance; we elder people had to guess them. On this occasion more than one gown, antiquated and old fashioned worn by Mrs. Limpricht's grand-mother – perhaps great-grand-mother – and which had been lying untouched and forgotten in the presses, was put in request, and drawn to light causing the admiration and laughter of the young folks, whose own gay and fashionable dresses would in all probability have the same fate when two or three generations passed away. The evening closed with a little dancing to the piano and we returned to our hotel in [...] [231] 3rd December we were at a dinner party given by Charles Semper. If I remember correctly only Altona people were present, but these – it is almost superfluous to say – of what is there called the first society. The fine spacious apartments had lately been refitted and refurnished, richly, but in my wife's opinion not tastefully. I led to the dinner table Mrs. Arnemann, a talkative and clever lady who however had one foible which may be excused, that of making a vaunt of her love of arts, and patronage of artists; and accordingly, after dinner, which was genteel and abundant, she came forward with a subscription list for two paintings to which I should think every one had to put his name; I took two tickets at 5 marks, say 2 Bolivian dollars each, but learned afterwards from Sieveking that they had proved blanks. Upon the whole, it was a very tedious affair; to while away the time I took a part for half an hour or so with the young people in the well known game called "how do you like it?" Before ten we were back in Hamburg. A few days before our departure Mrs. Schiller gave a dancing party as she said in honor of the two Misses Schutte, who amused themselves to their hearts' content; my wife and I also went, but the brilliant illumination of the rooms was too much for my weak sight, and we remained but a short time. At last our many farewell visits were brought to an end, and the night before our departure Mrs. Böhl, Helen Schiller, and the two Misses Sthamer, daughters of the Havanna lady, took tea with us. When all were gone, my wife and girls in bed, Schroeter still came to see me and remained for an hour whilst I was busy packing up. He had much to say, and tried hard to persuade me to return to Hamburg after our projected stay of several weeks in Berlin; he however did not succeed, for as from there we had to go to Bremen, Hamburg would have course have been out of the way.

I have still to give the cause of our revisiting Berlin in the present cold season. The renowned Von Graefe had been called to Hamburg by a Mr. Goddefroy who suffered from his eyes and taken up his residence in the hotel de l'Europe where during the two days of his stay he was consulted by not less than eighty persons, amongst whom myself, accompanied by Dr. Bönecke to whom Von Graefe had spoken regarding me rather in terms of displeasure, for as I had consulted [. . .] [232] in search of him; I now promised that within a few weeks I should be with him in Berlin. On Saturday the 15th December we rose in dark, dressed with candle light, locked our carpet bags and portmanteaus and left Hamburg. Two droshkas conveyed us and our luggage to the terminus outside the town where Mrs. Schiller and her daughter were waiting for us to bid a last good bye, and at half past seven the whistle sounded, and off we were again. The road from Hamburg to Berlin presents hardly anything of interest, least on a winter's day when the ground is covered with snow and the carriage windows inside with a thin crust of ice. It was not so cold as when the previous year I had made the same journey, and prolonged it as far as Vienna. We were well wrapped up, nevertheless the cold made itself felt and the feet and fingers suffered much. At Wittenberge where a line branches off to Magdeburg we stopped longest as usual and at four O'clock we were in the Berlin terminus where the examining of our luggage took up so much time that it was dusky before we were ready to set off in a sledge for the town itself where we alighted at the hotel de Rome, well known to us. It had commenced thawing so that the streets were not so completely covered with ice and snow, as they should have been when sledges are used instead of wheel carriages. The hotel-keeper recognized us and received us with great attention and civility. This very evening at half past five I went to Dr. Von Graefe's large house, where just in the same manner as in January last between thirty and forty patients were waiting in the ante-room; an invalid in uniform, with a medal on his breast kept watch at the door of the inner apartment. None was admitted before his turn came. At last the door was opened for me. Dr. Von Graefe, of whom I have spoken in this volume, page 66, received me with his innate politeness, and made me read print of various size with the one and the other eye, dictating to his secretary – an oculist who served under him – his observations on the more or less facility with which I could read the different numbers of print. These observations were entered in a large book kept for the purpose. He then took me to another room where with the light of a lamp on the table he examined the interior of my eyes by means of a small eye-glass and [_] mirror – inventions of the last five years. How this was done is more than I can say; the opinion which he formed was exactly the same as [. . .] [233] added that to cure me thoroughly was an utter impossibility, but he thought he would be able to do me some good, to effect which it was however indispensable for me to take up my residence in his clinic – the name given by him to his hospital for sufferers from weak eyes, and this I promised to do.

*Sunday, 16th of December 1855*. My wife and the two girls went to the Roman Catholic church, a circular building on the right side at the eastern extremity of the Unter den Linden. In the forenoon a young Mr. Edward Böhl, at the time perhaps 18 years of age, came to see us; he was a student of theology in the Berlin University, unusually serious for his age. In the evening he accompanied my wife and the girls to the opera, where Tannhäuser, recently written by the composer Richard Wagner was represented; at the time it was in great vogue. A Miss Wagner sung as prima-donna. The numerous lights would have been offensive to my sight, and it was for this reason that I remained at home, and being unable to occupy myself I necessarily spent some very tedious hours until the family came back.

*From Monday, 17th of December 1855 to Friday, 25th of January 1856*.

On Monday 17th Decr. I made my arrangement with the owner of Dr. Von Graefe's clinic. This was an extensive building at the Western end of the Carl's Street close to a gate, the name of which has escaped my memory, situated to the right of the Brandenburg gate. Immediately outside was the well known park, the Thiergarten and the far-famed establishment of Kroll was but a short distance off. In this clinic I obtained four decently furnished rooms; the largest, the drawing-room, looked towards the street; close to it was a small room for my own use, where at night a bed was made for me upon a sofa, and upon a sofa in the drawing-room that for my wife; the bedroom for the two girls adjoined mine; the last, was that of the servant Johann. The price, including board, was moderate, but the victuals were beyond measure bad; *I* had to put up with them because Von Graefe prescribed the strictest diet. On Monday we removed hither from the hotel de Rome, and we also sat down to dinner with other patients who suffered from the eyes; but, as already said, the dinner was horrible; moreover, one of the patients had some salve smeared over the forehead; another wore a bandage over the sore [...] [234] that we decided at once to take our meals in our own room. During the six weeks we remained here my diet was the following: at eight, a cup of milk, with two small, very good loaves, which go in Berlin by the name of milk-bread, at two the frugal bad dinner, at four milk and bread and at eight the patients met for a light supper of which I however partook only once, and preferred taking with my family a cup of weak tea. My wife and the girls were better off. Twice in the week they dined at table d'hote in the hotel de Rome where dinner was particularly good, and the owner of which sent his horses and carriage gratis for them. Frequently beefsteaks were ordered from a neighbouring restaurant; cakes, tea, chocolate, sperm candles, and many other trifles were extras for which I had to pay. Upon the whole, we made ourselves quite comfortable, to which the pleasant warmth of our rooms, owing to the excellent stoves in the same, contributed a great deal. About Christmas the cold was very severe, which we did not fail to feel whensoever we had to leave our apartments; in January the temperature became milder. The cure to which I subjected myself, was the following: firstly the strict diet; secondly all spirituous liquors, including wine and beer were prohibited though if I had a great longing for something of the kind I was permitted a glass of very light bordeaux wine, but this being the very wine which I do not like at all, I completely abstained from liquors; thirdly twice a day a salve was smeared over my forehead, and towards the latter time of my stay in Berlin, a blister was put behind my right ear – for the right eye was always weaker than the left – fourthly every morning I took pills, which had a slightly opening effect, before going to bed, a foot bath of tepid water, into which strong acids were poured; and lastly – and this was the main point – once a week some blood was extracted from near the eye, which Dr. Von Graefe considered necessary in order to put a stop to the spreading of the congestion of blood on the retina, to which, as already explained, page 67, he attributed the weakness of my sight. Just below the temple, sometimes only on one, sometimes on both sides, a very small cross incision was made with a lancet; upon this a small glass in [_] shape of a cylinder was placed; by means of a piston the air was extracted, gradually the skin rose, and the glass was filled up to a certain height [...] [235] Von Graefe called "artificial leeches". The operation was performed towards evening; when I opened my eyes – for during the operation they were closed – no lights were to be seen, I had to go to bed in the dark, and remained in the dark till the morning of the second day. The doctor declared that it was necessary for me to remain such a length of time in obscurity, for otherwise the organs of the sight, somewhat weakened by the loss of blood, too soon exposed to the rays of light, would be injured instead of being benefitted by this operation. Dr. Von Graefe looked in every morning, but remained only a few minutes; one of his assistants Dr. Evars, an agreeable young man was instructed particularly to attend to me; every day he was with me a quarter of an hour and he extracted the blood, whilst assistants applied the salve, the blisters, and prepared the bath; frequently, but regularly, before and after the operation I had to be present myself in the Doctor's house where he examined my eyes, and made me read. Of the various persons who like me inhabited the clinic I only became acquainted with Mr. Bartles of Hamburg, known as "lottery Bartles". He was worse off than I, for in order to give a stimulus to his weak sight, he was burnt on the back with white hot irons, from which operation I believed he derived no benefit. Bartles was a good kind of gentleman; through him I procured a lector, a Mr. Schultz, a man of some learning, and in his company I spent many a pleasant hour, now and then conversing, but generally listening to his reading, firstly of the "Gerusalemme Liberata" by Tasso, translated into German by Grimm, and secondly of a novel at that time in much vogue, and really very interesting, "Soll und Haben", anglice: "Debtor and Creditor", by Gustavus Freitag. Towards the time of our departure Mr. Schultz came more than once somewhat tipsy, and I rejoiced that I did not require his services much longer. As soon as the physicians left me I was in the habit of taking long walks in the Thiergarten whensoever the weather would permit me, and to my own surprise the time passed away quickly and even pleasantly; and, still more strange, even my wife and the girls lived contentedly in this hospital. I had hired a piano, so that the girls could practice playing and singing. Edward Böhl looked in now and then, and accompanied Corina […] [236] vacations. On the other hand, two Messrs. Braun were our regular visitors all the time we were here: they were brothers of my cousin Theodore Hugues' first wife, and Dr. Kramer of Hamburg had given me a letter of introduction to them. The one, Ernest, captain of engineers and pioneers in the Royal guard, was a man of about forty, and looked very well in his close fitting uniform. He was polite and agreeable; and more than once accompanied my wife and the girls to the museums, to the opera, to the royal palace, and to other places. I was prevented going with them in the forenoon, because I had to wait for the Doctors, in the evening because I was not allowed to expose my eyes to any strong light. The other brother, Hugo, in former years captain of a merchant vessel, had of late bought some landed property, and had much to do putting it in order; he was not so polite, not so genteel as his brother; the roughness of the merchant captain could not always be concealed. Once, Captain Braun conducted the ladies to the Royal Chapel where, after the celebration of the yearly "feast of orders" a te deum was sung, and divine service was held. The King, the Queen, the Royal family, and many high personages were present, all magnificently dressed; everything was splendid and, in my wife's opinion even superior to Louis Napoleon's first appearance in Nôtre Dame on the 1st January 1852, which she had witnessed. Only once I ventured to go out with them and Captain Ernest Braun and this was to the establishment of Croll, where the large saloons were beautifully fitted up and illumined with numberless gas lights, which produced such a glare that I had necessarily to leave them; it was a cold, dark night; I however found my way and was glad when I was again in our warm comfortable rooms in the Clinic. The family Heese relations of the Böhls, by whom we were recommended to them, was at first prevented from showing us any attention because some of them were ill of the scarlet fever; however, during the last weeks of our residence in Berlin we spent two evenings in their house, and were much pleased with the kindness shown us. Mr. Heese was the owner of a large store where manufactured goods, mostly silks, were sold; outside Berlin he had a small establishment for rearing silk worms; the silk there produced was spun and woven on his own account. [...] [237] see once.

I would do very wrong if I did not say a few words of the excellent Dr. Von Graefe, who not only devoted but actually sacrificed himself to his science. Probably he had an interest in the hospital; besides the patients who could pay for their board and lodging there resided in the same establishment many poor people, who were attended to, lodged, and boarded, some gratis; others for a trifling remuneration. On Christmas eve we were called to a saloon where he made to fourteen or sixteen of these poor people a present of some money and cake which was distributed by his sister, and a young gentleman to whom she was engaged, who also addressed a few kind words to each of them. About ten in the morning the Doctor came regularly to the clinic where he remained several hours; he returned in his carriage to his private dwelling where he was consulted every day from 5 1/2 till 7, and – when his presence was required in the Clinic – he returned thither about 9 p.m. This was his life the whole year round, holidays and sundays included. When called to distant places as Hamburg, Cologne, or Paris he travelled by night, to be absent from his patients in Berlin as little as possible. When taking leave of him he said that probably I should have to visit him again in the course of two years; he recommended me to wear blue spectacles to protect my eyes from the glare of the sun, and even allowed me the use of a strong eye glass, of which permission I never availed myself. When I left Berlin it seemed to me as if the treatment I had undergone had done me some good, perhaps however this was a mere delusion. I paid Dr. Von Graefe 100 Prussian Thalers, Dr. Evers 25 and the nurses in proportion, certainly very little; yet I was assured that I had been more liberal than patients generally were, and that I might be convinced that all were satisfied. Capt. Ernst Braun took tea with us the last evening. When he was gone he had the attention to send some flowers to the ladies.

*Saturday, 26th of January 1856.* This day we were in the train from Berlin to Bremen which road affords nothing of interest. In the Hanover terminus we had expected to find Anton, son of Theodore Hugues; [_] may have been there, but if so he did not know us, as little as we knew him [...] [238] is in repute for its excellent biscuits of which we of course laid in a small provision. In Bremen we took up our quarters in Hillmann's hotel, a trifle outside the town. As it was still early in the evening I went to see Miss Hannchen, sister of the Schuttes; she was a sickly, somewhat deaf, but pleasant lady. Her servant girl showed me into the bedroom where she was lying on her bed dressed; no doubt she was suffering; however, I remained with her for an hour, and I am sure that this interruption in her monotonous life could not otherwise but have been agreeable to her.

*From Sunday, 27th to Tuesday, 29th of January 1856.*

In Bremen we had many acquaintances, viz.: the said Miss Hanchen Schutte, her elder sister Theresa, not over well married to a vulgar merchant-captain; old Mrs. Kock, sister of Mr. Anton Von Lotten, who at the time lay dangerously ill; we went to see her, and though my wife and she could not understand each other, yet these two near relations were deeply affected, for they knew they would never see each other again, and in fact Mrs. Kock died soon after; Mrs. Kock's eldest son Theodore, the ironmonger in the street "the Brill", with his wife once handsome, lively, but poorly educated, who this time pleased me less than she had done when my wife and I were in Bremen in 1851; Theodore's younger brother, Henry, a puny little fellow, with his stout wife, a North American by birth who had come over from New Orleans partly for pleasure, partly on business. The two Mrs. Kock were apparently no great friends, incessantly did they throw out against each other indirect hints. Mr. Simon Post, who late of Valparaiso, was once Daniel Schutte's partner, had his lodgings in the same hotel; he was a very respectable gentleman, esteemed by all his friends; my wife and I had known him for many years, and were very glad to meet him. I also renewed my acquaintance with Mr. Cronsbruck, partner of Gildemeister of Lima, a young man, lively and merry; he had his apartments at a short distance from the hotel.

The first Sunday we took our plain dinner with the two sisters of Daniel Schutte. The married one, who generally resided in the port of Bremen had come up purposely on our account, and the two good ladies did everything in their power to render the hours we were with them as agreeable as possible. On Monday we dined at table d'hote in the hotel. Mr. Von Post and Mr. Cronsbruck had taken their seats close to ours, and, both being [...] [239] chat. In the evening we went by invitation to Mr. Theodore Kock's box in the theatre. His brother and sister-in-law from New Orleans were also there, and the two ladies Kock were so wanting in good breeding as to keep their seats in the first row, allowing my wife to sit behind them the whole time the representation lasted. The opera Tannhäuser was represented, whether well or badly I cannot say. From the theatre the entire party went to the hotel "City of Frankfort" where those from New Orleans had taken up their quarters. The supper served was miserable in the extreme. On Tuesday Mr. Von Post requested us to take our dinner with him in his own apartments in Hillmann's hotel. Mr. Cronsbruck was the other guest. Both – particularly Mr. Von Post – were very nice gentlemen, and the time slipped away rapidly. When we took our tea Theodore Kock came in, and at a later hour his wife, both for the purpose of bidding us good bye.

*Wednesday, 30th of January 1856.* We continued our journey per train to Cologne where we alighted in the good hotel Belle-Vue, empty and deserted in the present winter season; it is – as said on a previous occasion – situated on the right bank of the Rhine in Deutz, which may be called the suburb of Cologne. Frequently have I been in this town, and everytime have I given a short description of the wide yellow river, of the bridge of boats, of the narrow streets, and of the splendid cathedral which gradually, though slowly, progressed to its conclusion, and it would therefore be perfectly useless again to dilate on these subjects.

*Thursday, 31st of January 1856.* In the forenoon we purchased some Eau de Cologne, took an early dinner at the same table with our landlord, drove in an omnibus to the railway station on the opposite, the left, bank where the town itself lies, and in a few hours reached Aix-la-Chapelle. The hotel "Four Seasons" was known to my wife and myself from our last visit in October 1854, when we had been well satisfied; this time the bill I had to pay was exorbitant; probably the landlord calculated that the few travellers who come in winter must make up for the many who do not come.

My cousin Marc André Hugues, the Redemptorist, lived at the [_] in the vicinity of Aix-la-Chapelle in a house – they do not call it convent – belonging to the order. I had previously written to him that we should [...] [240] accordingly. Like his brother Theodore in Celle he is quite the gentleman, and both have a suavity in manners which cannot but please all who come in contact with them. Marc André is a thorough Roman Catholic and was of course most happy to find co-religionists in my wife and the girls. He talked a great deal, much of which I had to translate, and spoke of the extraordinary manner in which, according to him the true faith was spreading and extending its influence in all directions. As in duty bound he made many indirect and sly attacks upon me, but though pointed like arrows they all rebounded from the solid armour of my apparent indifference. My cousin still preserved some of the handsome features of his youth; they were however somewhat more marked than when I had seen him in 1845 in Oettingen; now and then he took a pinch of snuff. His dress was that of his order, a convenient black gown descending from the throat to the feet; kept together by a cord round the waist.

*Friday, 1st of February 1856.* A raw, cold morning; the streets were covered with snow, and thus, notwithstanding the short distance from our lodgings to the Cathedral the ladies went in a carriage, André and I on foot. One part of this Cathedral, of an octagon shape, and sustained by short massive columns was built in the reign of Charlemagne, who had a particular liking for this town. Guided by André, a Catholic priest, we had of course to give our attention to a great number of relics preserved here, adorned with silver and gold, with pearls and diamonds; of their authenticity no doubt was to be entertained; André looked at them with the greatest devotion, but whether he really felt this devotion, and whether he believed in these relics is I think another question; to me it seemed impossible that the first impressions which he received when educated in Protestant Hamburg could have been entirely [_]terated. In the vault of this Cathedral the mortal remains of Charlemagne were deposited; his corpse, (he died on the 28th January 814) embalmed and dressed in the imperial robes, was placed on a marble chair, the crown on his head, the sceptre in his hand, and round his neck a golden cross into which had been inserted a small piece of the verita[_] cross upon which Our Saviour suffered. Otto III ordered the [. . .] [241] upon which ever since the Emperors of Germany have been crowned, and placed the corpse in a marble sarcophagus. [_] 1166, when Charlemagne was canonized, Frederic Barbarossa exhibited him, now a saint, to the faithful, placing him before the high Altar of this Cathedral and finally Barbarossa's grandson, Frederic II, preserved the bones in a press shaped like a coffin, and ornamented with precious stones, in which they were at the time of our visit. In the course of centuries the crown and sceptre had found their way to Vienna, whilst the cross had returned to the Cathedral, where we saw it; the skull, as well as the measure of the length of his arms, which were of uncommonly long was also shown. His secretary Eginhard says in his biography that Charlemagne's height was exactly seven times the length of his foot. In a gallery stood the marble chair – not arm-chair – above referred to, roughly worked with a very low back. From the Cathedral André conducted us to an establishment for the education of young girls called that of "du Sacre cœur" where we found some of the elder girls occupied embroidering part of a bishop's dress. André was of course delighted with this institution which I have no doubt deserved the praise he bestowed upon it. He dined with us, and, this being Friday, for his sake no meat appeared on the table. The dinner turned out excellent, cost 6 francs each person, he took the head of the table, ate, and drank sparingly, took his pinch of snuff, also the lead in the conversation. Dinner over I accompanied him through the town to a terminus whence a train conveyed him to his order's house. The evening we passed by ourselves in our hotel, the bad weather preventing our going out.

*Saturday, 2nd of February 1856*. Once more on the move; per train we reached Brussels in the evening. The road runs for the greater part through a pretty country which I have described more than once; now the winter season robbed it of its charms. In our carriage we made the acquaintance of a young man, friend of Johannes Limpricht who had served with him during the Slesvic-Holstein Rebellion; he tore a leaf out of his pocket book upon which he wrote a few words, which in due time I delivered to my nephew. He left us at Liege where a branch line lately concluded, turns off to the left, and passing through the valley of the Meuse again debouches at a small place Erguelinne into [...] [242] the angle formed by the road through Brussels is cut off, and the distance to Paris diminished by three hours. In Brussels the omnibus, upon the roof of which the luggage was placed, conveyed us up the steep ascent to the Place Royale where we stopped before the hotel de l'Europe. The small room to the left when entering the hotel, with red tapestry, and the adjoining bedroom well known to my wife and myself from our former visits, were not large enough on this occasion, and very nice apartments were assigned us in the first storey.

*Sunday, 3rd of February*. When I entered the drawing-room I was much pleased with the nice furniture, with the good breakfast – laid out upon a table-cloth, very white – and above all with the cheerful rays of the sun which illumined the apartment. I recollected a similar morning, the year I do not know, when at Herne Hill I waited for Mrs. Grautoff and her daughters just as I now did for my wife and grand-daughters. Then I whiled away the time reading the "Son of the Wilderness" in German, now "L'Indepéndence Belge" lay upon the table, but its contents remained a secret to me for read I could not. This day, as well as the two following days,

*Monday, 4th and Tuesday, 5th,* Carnival, we remained in Brussels, a town which I am well acquainted with, and where I have been well pleased everytime I have been there. On this occasion we had there several acquaintances; Mariano E. Rivero, Peruvian Consul General, sickly, uncommonly well educated, and consequently very agreeable, his wife Colaya, goodness personified, Madame de la Riva Agüero and her daughter Caroline, ladies belonging to the best society and of high aristocratic connections. We were much together either with the one or the other and experienced not the slightest tedium during our residence in Brussels. I by myself took many long walks. On Sunday evening we took tea with Don Mariano, who had asked several young Peruvians to meet us; amongst them was José Luis, son of Dr. José Gregorio Paz-Soldan, uncommonly stout for his age. Another day we had a call from a young Limeño, son of the Colonel Pascual Saco who was pursuing his studies at a military school. On Monday evening Mrs. Riva Agüero took us to the opera in a provisional theatre for that which I had known in la Place de la Monnaie ha [...] [243] by Mejerbeer was represented. On Tuesday forenoon Mrs. Riva Agüero accompanied my wife to a shop where she purchased some lace, but my wife suspected that in this case her good friend favored more the interest of the vendor than that of the buyer. In another store we bought, accompanied by Rivero a handsome chandelier of Bohemian glass; its arms represent leaves of Ivy; it was certainly pretty, but as it was not for gas, with which our apartments in Lima are lit up, it did not answer its purpose. The same evening we took tea with Mrs. Riva Agüero; to meet us she had invited a friend of hers, a noble lady of high rank; who she was I did not learn. In the course of these three days we noted now and then men and boys of the lowest classes covered with rags of various colors perambulating the streets sitting sometimes on a cart; the curious gaped at them their mouths wide open; this was the only thing to remind us that we were in Carnival-time.

*Wednesday, 6th of February 1856*. We left Brussels and reached Paris at 5 1/2 p.m. Aurégan was waiting for us at the terminus. He assisted us on despatching the luggage, and with him we drove to the splendid hôtel du Louvre, which, opposite the palace of the same name, is a corner house, on one side La Rue de Rivoli, on the other La Rue St. Honoré; it is a magnificent building, everything in it in the grandest style, it was owned by La Socilté du Crédit Mobilier. We obtained several rooms in the second storey; the drawing-room cost 15 francs, the bed-rooms 12 and fifteen francs, and a small room for the servant 1 1/2 francs, together 36 1/2 francs daily. The first evening we took tea in our own room, and on

*Thursday, 7th of February*, our breakfast in the elegant saloon especially destined for this purpose. We dined at the excellent table d'hote, 6 francs each. However, one with another this hotel did not suit me; the expenses were great, the attendance bad, and above all its extent was such that more than once I had to run about at least five minutes before I could find out my apartment, and therefore at the recommendation of Doña Jesus Bedoya de Escobar who called on us on

*Friday, 8th of February*, we removed to the hotel de Lille et d'Albion, which situated but a short distance off in the Rue St. Honoré did not enjoy such a reputation as that of du Louvre, but was, as experience showed, [_]ry good and highly respectable. During the time of Louis XIV it [...] [244] but perhaps a hundred yards or so distant, with a yard leading up to it. The apartments which were here assigned to us were the same which Sofia and Charles Bergmann had occupied whilst in Paris; one large fairly furnished drawing-room looking towards the yard, two adjoining dormitories, one at each extremity of the saloon, and a fourth chamber for the servant Johann, all for twenty francs daily; there was however one great drawback, viz. that notwithstanding a blazing fire which we always kept burning in the large chimney-place, the saloon never got thoroughly warm. Breakfast was served in our room at ten, and at half past five p.m. we took our dinner, which was extremely good, at table d'hote, at which seldom more than fifteen guests sat down, all English, with the exception of our party the land lady and her daughter. Tea we took in our apartments.

Here we spent the seven and a half weeks which we remained in Paris till the 1st April in a quiet pleasant manner. When we had last been here, in June and July 1851, we devoted a great deal of our time to sight-seeing; of the palaces, the churches, the chapels, the galleries and museums, the places of public resort, promenades, etc., etc., there were but few which then we did not visit; now it was the reverse, we remained much at home, partly because our curiosity had in a great measure been satisfied, and mainly because the temperature was so cold that the ladies felt little inclination to expose themselves to the open air. Once we went to the Louvre where I noted a new collection consisting of curiosities relative to the first Napoleon, as for instance his hat, the plumes, his coat, his inkstand, pen, etc., all very neatly laid out under glass. The picture gallery was also rearranged with great taste, the enormous number of paintings however tires the beholder. I could only give my attention to a few master-pieces placed below, but though I looked at them but a few minutes my eyes soon pained me, and we quickly returned home. Frequently I went either by myself or accompanied by my wife and the girls to the gardens of the Tuileries, where in the middle of the day, if the weather was at all fine, numberless children with their nurses and governesses were invariably to be found; there they ran and jumped about, laughed and shouted as if the gardens were their own, and for a few hours the young world reigned [_] supreme, the only check placed upon them being that of their attend [...] [245] was gradually being prolonged; the place du Carousel had at last been concluded; the Tuileries and the Louvre were now united, and formed a splendid square edifice; a boulevard also on the right bank, was in progress of construction; it is broad, starts from the quay on the river's sides, cuts right through the thickly peopled quarter of St. Denis, debouches into the boulevard between the Porte de St. Denis and la Porte de St. Martin, and then traverses the faubourg till it terminates at the handsome Strasbourg railway station. This boulevard, like several others more or less advanced, contributes no doubt to the beauty of Paris; but it is the opinion of many – with whom I coincide – that Napoleon III had another object in view besides the beauty of his capital, and this to him of more importance; he always feared an insurrection in Paris; in the narrow and tortuous streets the insurgents would have the advantage over the soldiers, whilst in the large, wide, and straight boulevards the troops, upon which in those years the Emperor based his power, and, above all, the artillery, could work with decided effect. Seldom did we go to the theatres; one evening however, I, accompanied by Alejandro Nadal, a young Cuzqueño, went to the Théatre des Français where we took our seats in the stalls, nearly all the while I was there I kept my eyes shut, for Nadal had the kindness to tell me who it was who appeared on the stage; I listened attentively, and as in this theatre the actors speak the very best French and pronounce very distinctly, I understood nearly every word. The drama represented was called "the Art to Conspire". It was the conspiracy against Struensee in Copenhagen under the reign of Christian VII which was brought on the stage, and the head conspirator under a Danish name everybody easily understood to be meant for Talleyrand. The actor performed his part extremely well and I left the play perfectly satisfied. Another evening my wife, Corina, and Amalia jointly with the Garmendias, a Cuzco family, were present in the French Opera at the performance of "Le Corsaire". In the last scene the shipwreck of a vessel was represented in a wonderful manner, and so true to nature that it was generally admired, and formed the great attraction of the piece. About this time an Italian tragedian Mlle. Ristori, married to the Marquis di Grilla was the star of the greatest magnitude on the [_]amatic horizon, and though of the audience, perhaps not 1/8th [...] [246] night crowded to excess, one evening Amalia and Corina invited by the family Luzarraga, saw her in the Myrrha, another time when she performed Mary Stuart in the tragedy by Schiller translated into Italian I took a box for my party. I for my part had to content myself if now and then I could understand a few words whilst my clear sighted companions enjoyed the performance itself, the handsome scenery, and the tout ensemble of the interior of the house.

One Sunday I ordered a coach to drive us to the far-famed Cemetery "du Père de la Chaise", which city of the dead is certainly unique in its kind, nevertheless to us it had lost the charm of novelty; since we had last been here in 1851 we had seen many new and beautiful objects, amongst which the Cemetery of Bologna; and this was most likely the reason why on this occasion the Père de la Chaise did not make the same impression upon us as it previously had done; the drive thence through the Faubourg St. Antoine to la Place de la Bastille with its July column, along all the boulevards to la Place de la Concorde, the obelisk in its centre, and finally, down the Champs Elysées to L'Arc de l'Etoile, is always very interesting, yet also here we felt that it was no more new to us, we had come this way too often.

*Sunday, 16th of March 1856*. Immediately after breakfast, I, accompanied by the servant Johann walked to the "Jardin des Plantes", situated at a considerable distance from our hotel in the S.E. corner of Paris; close to it is "la halle de Vin", an extensive area enclosed by a wall. The Jardin des Plantes is sombre, and under Napoelon IIIrd's reign no great attention was given to it; however, it is always worth a visit, for it was originally well laid out and the menagerie is well stocked with wild animals from distant climes. On my return I learned that Marie Eugéne de Guzman y Porto-Carrero, Condesa de Teba, Marquesa de Moya, daughter of the Conde Manuel de Montijo Duque de Peneranda, had presented her lord Napoleon III with her first, and, as it turned out only child, the Prince Imperial, who was christened Napoleon Eugéne Luis Jean Joseph. At night Paris was illuminated. I took a carriage and we drove about; the rain came down in torrents, and the streets were muddy and dirty. The illumination was upon the whole indifferent excepting however the public buildings which were tastefully lighted up, and amongst which the Bourse was the most splendid. A fortnight later, on the 30th March, my party drove to the Jardin de [...] [247] family resided in St. Denis, had invited us to dine with him. The distance from the Jardin des Plantes to the railway station was considerable, much more than I had reckoned upon, and thus, though I paid the cabdriver very handsomely, we did not arrive in time; the train it is true had not yet started, but by the French regulations for the last five minutes no tickets are given. We had thus to wait an hour till the next train started. Whilst sitting in the waiting-room men in blouses entered and shouted "Vive la Paix". The peace between France, Turkey, England, and Sardinia on the one, and Russia on the other hand had been signed, just 42 years after the first glorious entry of the allies into Paris on the 30th March 1814. In these peace negotiations Austria had acted as mediator, whilst at the last moment Prussia had also been admitted; this peace appeared to be a miserable one, and I agreed with the English papers which called it a "patched up work". France for want of money could not continue the war, and that was the reason why Louis Napoleon was so anxious to bring it to a close; and Lord Palmerston, no doubt bearing in mind how many valuable British lives had been lost in the Crimea, readily followed in the Emperor's footsteps. Though the half of Sebastopol had been taken, Russia's power was by no means broken. Russia promised in the peace not to construct fortresses or arsenals on the shores of the Black Sea, and to confine the number of its men-of-war in those waters to that strictly required for police purposes; but who guaranteed the fulfilment of those promises? The limits between

Russia and Turkey, that is to say between Besarabia and Moldavia, were rectified, but in such a vague manner that the peace had hardly been concluded when Russia claimed a place which the Allies considered belonged to Turkey. Differences also arose on the subject of the Serpent's Islands in the mouth of the Danube. I am ignorant as to how they were settled. Even the fate of the Danubian Principalities, Walachia and Moldavia, was not clearly defined in the treaty, and at the time I wrote the German – of which this is a translation – 4th August 1858, negotiations regarding them were still pending in Paris. At present, September 1876 when the remodelled diary is being recopied, the two provinces, long known as the Danubian Principalities, now named Roumania, are in reality independent, though they still acknowledge the Sultan in Constantinople as their [...] [248] family of the Emperor of Germany. Auregan's house was neatly fitted up and furnished, the garden extensive; besides us, a few young men from La Bretagne (Aurégan and wife were natives of that province) sat down with us to dinner. In the dark we returned per train to Paris. Mrs. Aurégan, the niece of her husband was an agreeable, blooming young woman, and we were surprised how well she managed to make herself understood in Spanish, which her husband had taught her. At the time of our present visit to Paris, Auregan did not show us the same attention and politeness as he had done in 1851: as purchaser of goods for H. Witt & S. he by no means distinguished himself, but well did he know how to charge his commission. If I recollect rightly during our stay in Paris we drove to the Auregan's two or three times. A great deal of our time was taken up, and much of my money was spent, by the innumerable purchases which we made: a carriage, paper hangings, much furniture, suits of clothes for myself, and various articles of ladies' dress for my wife, her two daughters, and her two grand-daughters. To obtain all this we crossed and recrossed the various quarters of Paris on foot and in carriage, and many were the shop-keepers who tasted of my money. After breakfast shop-boys regularly made their appearance to bring the purchases of the previous day, milliners came to fit dresses, etc., and though Corina made considerable progress in French I had always to remain at home to serve as interpreter, and before twelve I could never get away. I then used to take a short walk, frequently to Auregan's office in the Rue Chabrolle: on my return I found my lector and secretary Mr. Rausch, a native of Alsace, waiting for me, with whose services I was well satisfied; he remained till half past five when the bell called us to table d'hote. For the two girls I had hired a piano and they took lessons in playing, singing, and French, and one with another their time was well taken up. The number of our acquaintances in Paris was pretty considerable; not far from our hotel resided Francisco Garmendia, with his wife Antonia Nadal, and her brother Alejandro, all very nice people from Cuzco, next followed Doña Pancha, the widow of the rich Luzarraga late of Guayaquil for whom she and the whole family were in deep mourning; with her lived her youngest son Miguel, and her daughter Adela, married […] [249] at Gibb's in Valparaiso, whence he went to Guayaquil, entered Luzarraga's house, and became partner. The Tomasas had two children, Manuel and Ana Maria. This Guayaquil family was good-natured, and very friendly towards us, but the intellect of the ladies at least was certainly none of the brightest; I did not much admire them whilst my wife and the two girls were always glad to spend a few hours in their society. Mr. Ross, a Spaniard, many years resident in Lima, his wife Manuela Sendeja, widow of Colonel Beltran with her two daughters Jesus and Rosa, had become quite Parisians, and lived in a continual bustle of amusements. Mrs. Ross's mother Jesus Bedoya de Escobar, an elderly lady and particular friend of my wife's, was an excellent woman, very serviceable; notwithstanding her long stay in Paris she spoke the language poorly, and it amused me to hear her tear to pieces not the Queen's English, but the Emperor's French. A lady who pleased me more than those just mentioned was the wife of General Herrera, the widow of Maridrache of Guayaquil; her husband was absent; we called upon her two or three times in her very handsome and elegantly furnished house in la Rue des Courcelles, faubourg St. Honoré; it stood somewhat distant from the street and was surrounded by a garden an unusual thing in Paris. Mrs. Isabel Elias, wife of Don Domingo – Doña Belica as she is ususally called – seemed to be in Paris less sour than I had known her in Lima, on the contrary she was amiability personified towards all Peruvians who came to Paris; before our arrival she had been in the habit of giving soirées in her house Rue Méromenil, to which with few exceptions only such as spoke Spanish had been invited; of the French language she had learnt but little. It was generally thought that this family spent much money; perhaps more than their income warranted. One day Mrs. Elias gave a lunch in the Peruvian style at which were present, besides us; Señor Rudolfo, Peruvian Charge in London during Echenique's Administration; the eldest son of Juan Mar Goyeneche; Nicholas Lisson; the painter Lazo, son of Don Benito of Lima; and the remainder of the party was made up by the sons and daughters of the house. The amusement was in fact zero; however, I was grateful to Mrs. Elias for the attention she showed us not only on this, but also on other occasions; she even intended to give a ball in our honor, which […] [250] the dance, I had fixed upon for our departure. I visited José Marco del Pont, La Chambre, Ferdinand Thomas, Hugues, and Viollier, who in due time returned the visit; of them Viollier, a native of Switzerland, successor of Le Bris in Arequipa, was the most agreeable; his and Marco's ladies we saw but twice. Edmond Duquenne – who had been very intimate with us whilst in Lima – was now clerk at Thomas, Lachambre's & Co., where he acted as purchaser, and had a very fair salary. Whilst in Lima he only spoke of marchionesses, baronesses and so on as if they had been his everydays acquaintance; now he had taken a wife to himself whom he did not venture to present to my family; even me he did not invite to his lodgings, and only came once to us, accompanied by his young daughter.

I must still say a few words of Mrs. Gänslie. When a young, unmarried girl, Emily Knawer, she was a great favourite of mine, though I did not approve of her unusual pertness, unbecoming her age and sex. I must have mentioned somewhere that when with her parents on a visit in Paris several years previously, she made the acquaintance of Mr. Gänslie who at that time, apparently in good circumstances, as partner of a firm in the Brazils, asked for, and obtained her hand. This Gänslie, a native of Zurich in Switzerland, when visiting Altona with his young wife was not admired by his new relations, who were all frank and open hearted, he the very reverse. His firm failed and in 1856 the Gänslies resided in Paris in the Rue Duphot in the third or fourth story; their apartments were so low that I could reach the ceiling with my hand. He had put up a business as commission agent, but I am sure made little money. She however, feigned to be happy, or perhaps really was so; she told me that she posessed her husband's love, the friendship of a young Parisian woman with whom she took her walks and occasionally went to the play, that she occupied herself with the education of her two little girls, and that she wanted nothing further; in short, she played the independent philosopher; this, no doubt, was very praiseworthy, but what I could not bear in her, and what lowered her in my estimation, was her dislike to her native place; she could not bear, she said, either the dinner or the evening parties, a few months in the year was the very longest time she could possibly bear to be absent from Paris. To me this was the most unnatural feeling [...] not one's native place, every step taken there, every tree, every stone, rec [...] [251] Whilst Mrs. Gänslie's excellent mother, Mrs. Knauer spoke of her "valiant daughter" with tears in her eyes, this, her "valiant daughter" would not live in the same place with her father and mother, her brothers and sisters, her relations and friends, because the formal dinner parties were not sufficiently interesting to her enlightened Frenchified mind. Sometimes, when the weather was good, and not too cold, we promenaded in the Palais Royal where my companions felt great pleasure in admiring the beautiful jewelry exposed for sale behind the shop windows. However, as already said, in 1851 the Palais Royal was not now what it had been in 1823 when I first visited Paris; then it was crowded with people the whole day long till late at night; ladies of easy virtue, and above all, the gambling houses – which were prohibited by Louis Philippe – were then the great attraction, now both the one and the other were gone, and the loungers and promenaders preferred the boulevards; the cafés and restaurants, amongst which the celebrated "les trois Frères Provençeaux" had however remained. The last evening which we passed with the family Elias was on the 30th March; on the 31st we were busy packing up, paid the bills to milliners, shopkeepers, etc., settled with the hotel-keeper, and on

*Tuesday, 1st of April*, we left for London.

During our residence in Paris, I made a short excursion to Berlin and Hamburg which was in every respect highly satisfactory to me and I will give here a short account of the same. I had intended to start on the 17th March, but owing to the birth of the young Prince Imperial on the 16th, on this, the 17th not only were the theatres open gratis to the Parisian world, but, what was of greater importance to me, several employés in the public offices were absent from their post, and therefore my passport could not be viséed; it was done on Tuesday the 18th in the morning and in good time I was in the terminus of "le chemin de fer du Nord"; at twenty five minutes past twelve the train started. I arrived at 10.45 p.m., on Wednesday the 19th at the Hôtel de Rome in Berlin, after a journey of 34 hours. It is the general opinion that such a long time in the railway carriages fatigues; however I cannot say that it was the case with me; all the time I drank hardly anything and ate very little, the reason is obvious; if you drink and eat you must necessarily now and then step aside, and as the train but seldom stops any[_]here [...] [252] especially to me, who, owing to my weak sight, with difficulty found the proper places and did not easily recognize the carriage from which I had alighted. At 7 1/2 p.m. on the 18th we reached Erqueline, where the new line turned off to Liège, thus shortening by three hours the former road via Brussels. Notwithstanding the earnest protestations of Mr. Dupont – my travelling companion, Swedish Consul in Calais, who had important dispatches for Stockholm – and my own against the searching of our luggage, because it was looked in transit, we had to submit to its close examination: "le train ne jouit pas de transit" was the reply given us. As regards the birth and parentage of Louis Napoleon, Mr. Dupont gave me a very scandalous account; according to him he had not a drop of the blood of the Napoleons in his veins; his mother – as everybody knows – was Hortense Beauharnais, the first Napoleon's step-daughter, his father – evil tongues said – a Dutch Admiral. In the dark we steamed along this new road through the valley of the Meuse; at midnight we were at Liège. I awoke towards daybreak, and at 6 a.m. on Wednesday 19th March we reached Cologne where Dupont and I separated. I breakfasted upon two dry loaves. The omnibus conveyed us through the town, over the bridge of boats, to the terminus in Deutz on the Rhine's right bank; hitherto I had come first class, now I took second, as is invariably done in the North of Germany. In the railway Guides the names of the many towns, small and large, where we stopped, can be found. Travellers stepped in and out; with none did I become particularly acquainted or enter into any long conversation. I slept a good deal. In the Berlin terminus the searching of luggage was quickly got over, my trunk being only half filled; I took a cab, and, as said above, a little before eleven was in the Hôtel de Rome, and soon after in bed. On Thursday the 20th March I took my cup of coffee and bread and butter – the usual German frugal breakfast – and hastened to the Clinic, where the owner told me that Dr. Von Graefe would not come this morning, and that I must look for him in his dwelling-house, which I did. He received me with great cordiality and requested me to return in the evening. To while away the time I walked about a great deal; the sun was out, but the temperature cooler than in Paris. I looked in at the Heeses, who asked me to dine with them on the following day, I answered that if Dr. Von Graefe dispatched me in the evening I would proba [...] Berlin early next morning, otherwise I should attend with pleasure [...] [253] was our daily visitor whilst in Berlin in the beginning of the year; I found him taking coffee with some of his fellow officers, and remained a long time with him; the conversation ran mostly on a duel in which Mr. Von Hinckeldei master of the police, had been shot. At the time, this affair caused great sensation and was much spoken of, and commented on all over Europe; the particulars were more or less the following: Mr. Von Hinckeldei was Chief of the police in Berlin; zealous and active in the fulfilment of his duties, at the same time overbearing, and always going straight on to the object which he had in view, he never heeded whom he injured, never minded upon whom his blows fell; thus, notwithstanding the earnestness with which he persecuted gamblers, and gambling houses he had made himself hundreds of enemies, even the ministers were not his friends, for they saw in him a future dangerous rival, his intention being it was believed to have a new Ministry formed, that of Police, of which he expected he himself would be the head. About this time the King of Prussia Frederic William IV had had to pay a large sum out of his private purse to satisfy the creditors of one of his relations, a Grand-Duke of Mecklenberg-Schwerin (I believe the same who in 1858 came to Lima and with whom I dined at Rodewald's) who had suffered heavy losses at the gaming table. Now the King instructed his master of police to increase his severity towards gamblers, even were they to be found in the higher classes and amongst the nobility. The outcry against Von Hinckeldei increased from day to day; the nobility – which went by the name of the party of the "Junkers" – thought that their privileges were infringed upon; on more than one occasion they insulted him in public, and finally a young nobleman sent him a challenge which he – having first resigned his post – accepted, and fell a victim to the hatred of his enemies; the officer was apprehended, tried, and sentenced to severe punishment, whether it was inflicted upon him in all its parts I cannot say. The conduct of the king was much blamed in this affair; on the one hand he had urged Mr. Von Hinckeldei to proceed without consideration against gamblers, high or low, and when his orders were obeyed he did not protect him against the powerful party of the nobles.

From the dwelling of Capt. Braun I hastened to the house of [_] Von Graefe where as usual I had to wait for some time in his ante-ch [...] my turn came and I [...] [254] satisfaction that I had called upon him before leaving for America, then examined my eyes, and assured me that they had not become worse since January, but that in all probability in the course of two or three years something would have to be done to them. It was still daylight, I walked up and down under the lime-trees, returned to my hotel and lay down on the sofa till it was time to order a droshka which took me to the terminus; the train started at eleven; with my travelling companions I hardly exchanged a word, slept the greater part of the night, and on Good Friday the 21st March arrived in Hamburg just when the day broke. At a quarter to six I was at the hotel de L'Europe where a small room in the first story looking towards the street was given to me. I took my breakfast at as early an hour as I could get it, and went in search of Mr. Schroeter who lived outside the Steinthor; of course he was not yet up, and I had to wait long before he made his appearance; I remanied with him nearly two hours. From his house I directed my steps to that of Julius Gräpel, also in the suburb of St. George; Mr. Gräpel though somewhat younger than I was a friend of my childhood; we were very intimate, and addressed each other with the familiar "thow". Though a clever man he had never prospered in the world, and was now confidential clerk with the highly respectable firm of Berenberg Gossler & Co., who paid him a salary probably just sufficient to maintain himself and family; at the time of my last visit to Hamburg I had spoken to him on the subject of a credit which I was desirous his principals should open to my Lima firm, and I now went to learn the result; but did not find him in. Thence I walked to the house of my cousin Nelley, who was absent, having gone to her brother Theodore in Celle; with her husband Dr. Kramer and the two girls I did not remain long, and availed myself of an omnibus which passed by to drive out to Altona where I called upon Sieveking and Theodore Reincke. They and their families were always the same; never did I observe the slightest change in the friendship they manifested towards me. Henry had separated from Schuster since the beginning of the year; this latter had retired with a small fortune, whilst Henry, under his new firm of Sieveking & Co. had of late lost considerably for failures in Bergen. Theodore Reincke, always chosen by his fellow townsmen to attend at public meetings, also to represent the interests of the Duchy, as Deputy to the Danish Parliament in Copenhagen, had, owing to his being under the [...] [255] private conversation, to a pompous and stately way of delivery, by no means pleasant. I returned to Hamburg, dined at Kramer's, and spent the remainder of the day first with the family of Böhl, then with Albert Schmidt, and was in bed [_] an early hour. On Saturday, the 22nd, I was with Schroeter at 8 O'clock before he went to his office and made with him a provisional arrangement to act as our agent in case he should separate from his then principal Mr. Daniel Schutte. After breakfast I ordered a droshka, to visit the various bankers with whom H. Witt & S. were connected. At Gorrissen & Co.'s the old gentleman was particularly friendly, and invited me to dine with him on the following day. At J. H. Schröder & Co.'s I did not see the head of the house, instead of him, a young Mr. Vogler of Altona, married to Margaret Elmenhorst, who, long time headclerk, had of late obtained a small interest in the business; I expressed to him my wish that they might instruct their London branch to augment the credit H. Witt & S. had with them by a few thousand pounds, to which Vogler could give no decided answer, and promised to lay my request before Mr. Schröder. At Baur's in Altona I, to my great surprise, noted a palpable difference: even George – formerly so polite – was cool, and did not even ask me to sit down; George Hesse, his brother, and his partner Newman were on the other hand as polite as they had always been. In the course of a long conversation George however complained that the money was not turned over often enough in the course of the year, and that the consignments of produce promised by Schütte had not come forward. Bernard Donner had not changed; he was talkative and cordial. At Knawer's I only found William in the office; his father and mother were out, so were Lucas Willink and his wife Ernestina.

Mrs. Semper Sr. and Mrs. Semper Jr., Mrs. Schiller, and her daughter Helen, and Mr. and Mrs. Fährmann received me, every one of them, with a kindness for which I could not be but grateful. Schroeter dined with me at table d'hote; I then had with me for some hours Schröder – the same who had been my secretary when last in Hamburg – and to him I dictated letters to our bankers, which letters I intended to deliver to Schroeter for him to make use of, in case my arrangement with him above alluded to were carried into effect (this was never done Setr. '76) The last hours of the day I spent with Dr. Kramer. On Easter Sunday I was up by six, and by seven O'clock in the Church of St. Peter where I listened to a very good [...] [256] a young man, Embden – son of a coffee-broker – engaged for the Lima firm came to pay his respects to me; somewhat later appeared Schroeter to receive the letters dictated by me on the previous day. The Böhls had invited me to lunch with them, their relation Mrs. Senator Ludendorff to dine with her, both which invitations I had to decline. An omnibus took me to the village of Eppendorf on the right side of the Alster, which I crossed over a bridge to another village, Winterhode, where during summer Mr. Bartles – whose acquaintance I had made in the Clinic – resided with his pretty and agreeable young wife, of whom he was not a little proud. I could not stay long, for I knew that the family Knauer was waiting for me in their Eppendorf Country-house. The excellent character of the father and mother Knauer cannot be too much extolled; with them were their daughter Maria, and several of her grown up children, their daughter Julia, and her husband Kochen and probably a few more. This family is good-heartedness personified; everybody here does what he likes; no constraint is ever felt, yet, I may observe that to a stranger, as I was at the moment, a little more attention might have been shown. In one of the large hot-houses, filled with dahlias the lunch was laid out; the beef-steaks were roasted at the fire in our presence, everybody took what he liked; all were happy and merry. With Mr. and Mrs. Kochen I returned to town in a carriage. At five I was at Gorrissen's; besides the old gentleman and his lady the party consisted of their sons with their respective wives, one of their daughters married to a Mr. Von Katen of the island of Rügen, a young Mr. Bahrens – probably of London – and a Mr. Jode of St. Petersburg. At Gorrissen's request I offered my arm to Mrs. Gorrissen with whom I had been well acquainted in my childhood when she was Eliza Kelly; now she was beyond measure uninteresting. To my left sat one of her daughters-in-law, a young North American lady, who did not deign to exchange a word with me; she gave all her attention to her left hand neighbour. I rejoiced when we rose. After coffee had been served I had some pleasant talk with the gentlemen, of whom I found Mr. Bahren's the most agreeable. By ten I was in my hotel. On Easter Monday, 24th March, I was up at an early hour, and visitors came in one after another; a son of Julius Gräpel, to whom at his father's req[_] I dictated a letter of introduction to Mr. Irvin of New York for which p [...] Charles Willink my [...] [257] cousin, partner of Schön & Co., Lucas Willink, my mother's cousin, and lastly Mr. Schroeter, with whom I went to the office of one of H. Witt & S.'s correspondents in Hamburg, Mr. Gross, where I stayed some time. The conversation about business interested me little. Mr. Gross was a man of little education, which was easily to be discovered in his way of talking. When he commenced business he had hardly any capital, but being speculative, and at the same time honest, he had made a fair fortune, and was much respected on the Hamburg Exchange. Having left him I drove in a droshka to Semper's in Altona who were already waiting for me; their convenient coach was at the door; he and his wife, their youngest son and I drove down the Palmaille, and the lovely road to Flottbeck and Nienstadten, of which I have given a description probably more than once, till we reached the country-seat which Semper had lately purchased in Blankenese. Of the various sandy-hills, or downs, upon and between which the picturesquely situated village is built, this hill, the Köster-berg, is the last, that is to say the most Western, where the sandy plain begins which extends as far as Wedel, and which, when the two Schmidts and I were boys, we had explored more than once. The house on the top of the hill formerly a public-house had been enlarged and improved by the present proprietor, everything was neat and comfortable. In a large saloon a blazing fire burned in the chimney-place and upon the table stood an excellent lunch, to which fifteen persons sat down, amongst whom Semper's boys with their friends and his daughter Elizabeth with her husband Meyer. The cordiality was similar to that at Knauer's on the preceding day; here however they were perhaps a "leetle" more genteel in their manners than there. This meal over we walked into the garden recently laid out. On the summit of the hill the temperature was cold, for here we were exposed to a keen N. East wind; when descending the zig-zag roads cut into the side of the hill we were sheltered against the wind, and the sun shone from an unclouded sky. The Elbe here is of considerable width, and the prospect across the same to the Hanoverian Shore extremely pretty. At 3 we returned to Semper's house in Altona, where the same who had been in Blankenese, and a few more, partook of good cheer at his hospitable board. I left sooner than I should have liked, but I had still to call upon Lucas Willink and wife with whom I remained about [_] hour, walked back to Hamburg, and said farewell to Albert Schmidt [...] [258]

*Tuesday, 25th of March*. I rose early; at half past seven I had taken my coffee and bread and butter, had to wait sometime for Mr. Schroeter, and went to the office of the rich Mr. Voorwerk, who received me with great politeness. I told him that for the present my firm was not in a condition to avail itself of his kind offer of a blank credit, but that I flattered myself that if at a later period we should require his assistance he would not then withhold it from us, to which he very graciously assented. Mr. Augustus Gorrissen I did not find in. It had been my object to speak with him about a blank credit which I was desirous his London House should open for my Lima firm. Gustavus Schmidt looked in at the hotel to say good bye to me; at twelve I was at the Böhl's who were taking lunch; I readily joined them, the more so as this day I would have no time to dine. Not only Mr. and Mrs. Böhl, but also Mrs. Böhl's mother – an elderly sickly lady – Mrs. Ludendorff (Mr. Böhl's sister) and Mrs. Schiller with her daughter Helen upon whom I made my farewell calls, all were very kind and friendly. Schroeter and Sieveking came to me before they went on "Change"; accompanied by the latter I went to a well known toyshop where I purchased a considerable quantity of leaden soldiers for Garland's children, and, having now finished with what I had to do, promenaded the Jungfernstieg until at 4 3/4 it was time to pay my bill, take my trunk to an omnibus near St. Peter's Church and to start for Haarburg. In Haarburg the luggage was examined and at seven the train steamed off. At half past ten we reached Celle where my cousin Theodore Hugues came to the carriage to say good bye. At 11 1/2 we arrived in Hanover where we had to wait full two hours till the train from Berlin came in. I had the good luck to see my trunk standing in the luggage room; I opened it, and took out a pair of old shoes; those which I wore being too tight pinched me dreadfully. At 1 1/2 on Wednesday 26th March we again moved on; I, as usually, slept the whole night, and early in the morning when I awoke the train had stopped in the terminus of Deutz. Of this day's long journey I have hardly anything to chronicle: at Liège the train took of course the recently constructed line which on my coming I had passed in the dark; it leads to a pretty valley; as far as Namur the Meuse flows to the left; to the right runs a continuation of hills at the foot of which are situated several places, Hui amongst others; at Namur the strong fortress, the Sanibre falls into the Meuse, Châtèlete follo [...] [259] in with the trunk line from Brussels, and at half past ten I was once more in Paris; an omnibus took us travellers round to various hotels. I was the very last who was put down in the hotel de Lille et d'Albion, it was 11 1/2 and my wife and girls were of course in bed.

*Tuesday, 1st of April.* At eight in the morning we left Paris; at the station I had asked tickets for Calais, but, whether I was not understood, or no train left for that place, the tickets given me were for Boulogne; on our arrival in this place I learned to my regret that no Steamer for England would leave before evening. My wife and grand-daughters remained the whole day in the Terminus Hotel where we dined; I by myself traversed this small town in all directions, and as soon as the afternoon train arrived from Paris we went on board the Steamer, on board of which I met John Hegan the younger brother of Joseph, more agreeable than his senior, the same with whom on the 24th December 1851 I had made the arrangement regarding C. W. Schutte's debt to the firm; during the last days of our residence in Paris he had had the attention to call upon my wife, consequently I had also gone in search of him, but without finding him at home. The passage – which lasted two hours – was very pleasant; the channel was as calm as a pond, not the slightest motion perceptible, and all the while till we arrived in Folkstone Hegan and I walked the deck, conversing together. My wife, Corina, and Mrs. Hegan, who had gone below, did not experience any sea-sickness, whilst Amalia, who had remained on deck, felt a little squeamish. In Folkestone we went to the Pavilion Hôtel, the best which I had as yet known in England. After tea the ladies retired to rest whilst I, together with my servant Johann strolled about in the environs; they were hilly, and, as far as the obscurity would allow me to observe, pretty enough.

*Wednesday, 2nd of April 1856*. The eight O'clock train conveyed us to London, and cabs from the London Bridge Station to the boarding-house of Mr. Wagner 41 and 42 Upper Charlotte Street, Fitzroy Square. Whilst in Paris I had corresponded with him and agreed about the terms, for 10 guineas a week – exclusive of some trifling extras – nothing very grand could be expected; we obtained a parlor with two bed-rooms [_]d a room for the servant; the furniture "shalby genteel" was the [. . .] as that of 1851 and [. . .] [260] had breakfast and lunch, dinner and tea, and had no reason to complain of the quantity, but, yes, of the quality of the provisions, for hardly anything was really good. As soon as we had installed ourselves I went out to the offices of Cotesworth and Powell and of Edward Sieveking & Son in the City, thence to the dwelling of my aunt Mrs. Frances Willink Nº 39 Cumming Street Pentonville; everywhere I met with the most friendly reception. In the evening we had a long visit from my cousin Diederich, who, poor fellow! was as prosy as ever.

I always liked to be in London, but it was very natural that my family could not be pleased here so well as in Paris; in this latter place they had had many acquaintances who spoke Spanish; here they had none; even Mrs. Rudall, our companion of 1851, was absent; Mrs. Grautoff and family had removed to Dover where I purposed to pay them a visit, but found no leisure to do so. I often called upon my dear Aunt Mrs. Willink, and passed many a pleasant hour in her company, and that of her inmate and relation old, very old, Mrs. Dubois; her daughter Frances, with her husband John Cresswell seldom came to town from the village of Winchmore Hill where he had his apothecary's shop, and practised as medical adviser. Diederich was still a clerk in the counting-house of a second rate merchant.

Robert and Maria Creswell I saw occasionally; they were vegetating, as they had done for a long time past, in their apartments in Doctors Commons. Maria, a spinster, corpulent, with a red face, was beyond measure talkative, and when I was with her addressed me every moment and called my attention with her incessant "I say Henry". Robert, a good, but insignificant man brought up to the law, had nothing to do and I hardly knew how they managed to make the two ends meet. One day we dined at my aunt's; the dinner was plain but very nice: we were quite "en famille" and though Mrs. Willink and my wife could not understand each other, the former was so kind and obliging that we could not otherwise but be highly delighted with the few hours we spent in her company; Corina and I did our best to interpret. Pretty frequently I walked to the city and looked in at the offices of A. Gibbs & Sons, John Henry Schroeder

& Co., Cotesworth [_] Powell and Edward Sieveking & Son, and was always well receiv [...] [261] which H. Witt & S. enjoyed with them; this increase I owed to my request made to the Hamburg firm on the 22nd March. With Gorrissen & Huffel I easily came to terms for a credit of £5000 on the same conditions as those conceded by other London bankers; the Gorrissen of this firm, Mr. Augustus was son of old G. of Hamburg, his wife a Miss Bahrens, of the rich jewish family of that name. Finally, I called upon Mr. Schwartze, in former years partner of Lembcke in Lima, at that time established in London where he was doing a small, solid, and lucrative business. He was very friendly, and invited me to spend the following Sunday at his house with my family; he resided in Forest Hill, a short distance out of town, the last stage before reaching Sydenham. Cabs conveyed us to London Bridge Station, and the train in ten minutes or a quarter of an hour to Forest Hill. The house a few minutes walk distant, not large, was in every respect comfortable, with a small garden behind. Mrs. Schwartze, a German, was very pretty, but gave signs that her eduaction had not been of the most refined; two or three gentlemen, also Germans, were the other guests. This day has left hardly any trace in my memory; I only recollect that Mr. Schwartze told me that in the course of the day every five minutes a train departing from, or arriving in London passed his house.

*Thursday, 10th of April.* We devoted to a visit to the Crystal Palace in Sydenham, which not only answered, but even far surpassed our expectations. We drove to the London Bridge Station, where an office was exclusively destined for passengers to the Crystal Palace; the cost of the train tickets included the price for admission to the Exhibition. The new Crystal Palace resembles the old one of 1851 in Hyde Park, in as far as this is constructed exclusively of iron and glass, just as the other had been; it differs as to size; it occupying a smaller extent of ground, but is considerably higher. It is situated in a beautiful park; at the time of our visit the artificial water-works were not yet concluded. To describe the many wonders accumulated here, is out of the question; the greater part consists of imitations, imitations wonderfully true; here we saw wild indians in their horrid nakedness in a wood, between tigers and leopards; statues representing all the sovereigns [_] England, an imitation of the house of Diomed in Pompey, anoth [...] [262] remnants of Ninevah architecture, copies of renowned statues of antiquity. One side is taken up with imitations of buildings, mostly of Gothic architecture, of churches and Abbeys in England; many a thing which I had seen in reality in Germany and Italy I now saw in counterfeit but true to the original; for instance, a splendid monument from the Cathedral of Innspruck, the far famed gates of the Battisterio in Florence. At the other end we entered a different zone; here were palm trees and bananas, sugar cane, and other plants belonging to the Tropics which in an artificial warm temperature nearly reached the height and size which they attain in their own climes; the heat was such that it was impossible for us to remain long. The wants of the body were also attended to, for there were polite waiters who offered their services, restaurants their excellent cookery, of which we did not fail to partake. Having spent here several hours we returned to Upper Charlotte Street, which I reached just in time to take up my trunk, my travelling companion in all my travels since 1823, and to drive to Euston Square Station, which I reached a few minutes before 5, when the train for Manchester left. At half past ten I was in the station at this place, and found waiting for me Mr. Samuel Meyer, agent for H. Witt & S., who accompanied me to the Queen's Hotel and remained with me till near midnight.

*Friday, 11th of April.* I took the usual good English breakfast in the General Commercial room, and then walked to Mr. Meyer's small and gloomy office in Lever Street. The weather was rainy and disagreeable, as I had found it nearly every time I had been in Manchester. Mr. Meyer went with me, and with much trouble and after many enquiries we found the office of a Mr. Buxton, partner of H. Miller & Co., a large East Indian House, to whom I had a few introductory lines from Mr. Powells of London. He again gave me an introduction to Messrs. Thomas Ashton Bros. of whom Mr. Powell had told me in London that they had expressed themselves to him in a manner as if they were inclined to give to H. Witt & S. orders for the purchase of Peruvian produce. They received me in a very cool manner, but when I told them that I should certainly not have troubled them with my presence had Mr. Powell not said that they [_]ished to see me, they became somewhat more polite; however, I left [...] [263] I, for Schutte's sake, had exposed myself to such a repulse. Nevertheless, again I, by Schutte's desire, went to the office of the rich Jewish house of Bahrens, the chief of which establishment was the very reverse of Mr. Ashton. Young Mr. Bahrens, to whom Schutte had given a dinner in England, and who in fact had himself expressed a wish that I should see his Manchester friends, had not yet returned from the United States. With the elder gentleman I conferred about business; the conditions upon which he was willing to purchase manufactured goods for H. W. & S. were however of such a nature that I did not think proper to accept them, and thus did not come to terms. This call was however to me by no means so disagreeable as the other had been; Mr. Bahrens even invited me to dinner for the next day, which I declined. At a later hour Mr. Meyer accompanied me to an Iron Foundry, where I ordered an iron door consisting of rails, for the stair-case in my house Calle del Correo, Lima. (It arrived in due course, but turned out too heavy and at the present moment September 1876 lies still, without any use being made of it, in a store of the said house.) In the evening I went to the theatre, but was so little pleased that I left before the play was over.

*Saturday, 12th of April 1856.* Unable as I was to occupy myself without the assistance of people blessed with good sight I whiled away the greater part of the morning walking about the streets of Manchester in every direction; they present very little, if anything, of interest, and therefore I say nothing of them, the less so as already on a previous occasion I have given a succinct description of this town. After a light dinner Mr. Myer went with me to the railway terminus, where I learned to my great annoyance that there was no train for Ayr, not far from which town my old friend F. A. Eck possessed an estate, Hollybush House, where I had intended to spend the following day, Sunday; thus I had to take a ticket for Glasgow, for which place I started at half-past-two. In the vicinity of Manchester the country was carefully cultivated, and on both sides of the road stretched far-away beautiful green fields. In Preston we had to change trains, and nowhere in my many travels had I witnessed such a scene of confusion with regard to the luggage; every traveller had to pick out his own trunk, carpet-bag or whatsoever it might be, in the luggage waggon, and partly by his ow [...] [264] to transport it to the other train; otherwise he was sure that it would remain behind. I wondered that the plan adopted on the Continent many years back had at that time not been introduced on the English lines, viz.: to paste numbers on the packages, and to give a ticket with a duplicate of these numbers to the traveller, who, this ticket once in his possession, need no more trouble himself about the luggage, knowing that it would safely arrive with him at the end of his journey. When we reached Glasgow darkness set in, and the fires blazing in the many iron-works in the vicinity presented a fine prospect. My rough memoranda say that I had several pleasant, talkative fellow-passengers, amongst whom one of the old Covenanters with his wife, which religious sect I certainly had no idea was still in existence as late as 1856. In Glasgow I took up my quarters in the George Hotel, George Square, which I can recommend, as well as Queen's Hotel, Manchester.

*Sunday, 13th of April.* In Glasgow a Sunday was a melancholy day; not only – as was natural – were all shops closed, but no coaches, no carts, were to be seen in the streets, only such people as demurely wended their way to, or returned from Church; even the train for London, by which correspondence was forwarded took no passengers. After breakfast I followed the example given by the whole population, and went to St. George's Church, where I was well pleased with the sermon. Though the sky looked threatening the temperature was mild, and I ventured upon a long walk which took me from one to five. I crossed the bridge, and when on the Southern bank of the Clyde walked straight on on the high road. At last I felt tired, but now, it being Sunday, no public-house was open, till after many enquiries I was told that in a village close by, not on the side of the high road, the door of a public house might probably be found half open. Thither I walked, and found a house, the window-shutters closed, the street door standing ajar; I entered, and in a back room found some men taking their tankard of beer; I ordered some bread and cheese, and having rested a little crossed a small eminence close to the village, and returned to town by a different road from that which I had come. This village is well known in history; it is called Langside, and close to it in 1568 the battle was fought between Mary Queen of Scots and her brother the Earl of Murray; the Queen was defeated, fled over [. . .] [265] that part of Glasgow which lies on the right side of the Clyde I for a short time walked up the river, along the Green, shaded by willows, and on my return to the hotel sat down to dinner together with six other gentlemen, all English, not Scotch; one of the six constituted himself president, and assigned to me as a stranger the seat to his right, that of honor. Dinner was good, conversation lively, and as probably none of us knew what to do with himself a second bottle of wine was ordered, and we did not rise till half past seven. I, as always drank nothing; only when "Queen Victoria" was given I put the glass to my lips; the bill came to 42/ of which I paid my full seventh, though the other gentlemen at first objected to it, I having been no partaker of wine. For an hour I strolled about the deserted streets and went to bed very early.

*Monday, 14th of April 1856.* After breakfast I went first to the Counting house of Mr. Edward Alexander, father-in-law of Eck, who when I was last in Glasgow in 1843 acted as Gibb's agent, and who, as well as his entire family then overwhelmed me with kindness. When I entered the office one of his sons – all grown up men – immediately recognized me and told me that his father had retired from business, and given it over to them, his sons; he, old Alexander resided now in the country, close to Ayr, and came to town only once a week. At Messrs. Lessler Buck & Co., to whom I had a letter of introduction from E. Sieveking & Son of London, I met with as friendly a reception as I had done at Alexander's, and when back in my hotel a young gentleman, William Banquier [jr.] recommended by the said firm, came to me and offered his services to act in Glasgow as agent for H. Witt & S. I had a long conference with him, he pleased me; and we nearly came to terms; accompanied by him I went to the establishment of Macdonald & Co., who occupied themselves exclusively, and on a large scale, with the manufacture of Embroidered muslins. At Messrs. H. B. Ree & Co., to whom J. H. Schroeder & Co. of London had given me a letter; I spoke with one of the partners Mr. Patterson, who, like the Alexanders, entertained a very high opinion of Mr. Banquier.

In order to escape from the dinner expenses of the previous day [_] dined by myself, and walked out into the country to the Westward wh [. . .] [266] an extensive park; at a later hour I went to the theatre. Romeo and Juliet was given but the performance afforded me as little pleasure as that of the other night in Manchester. When back in my hotel at eleven O'clock I found there Mr. Meyer, just arrived from Manchester; he had with him Lima dates to the 11th March. Mr. Schutte wrote that bills on London were scarce, exchange 42d per dollar 90 d/st.

*Tuesday, 15th of April 1856*. Banquier again came. I insisted upon his being responsible to H. W. & S. for the difference there might be between the Nett proceeds of our a[?] Sales of the manufactured articles which might come to our consignment through his intervention, and the advance made by him upon such goods; but he, following the advice of his friends – whose opinion he had taken on the subject – positively declined taking such a responsibility upon himself; we therefore could not come to any understanding and he took his leave. With Meyer I had merely time to arrange that henceforth he was to act as our agent not only in Manchester but also in Glasgow, which being done I hastened to the station where at 11 1/2 the train started. The road runs through a very pretty country. I had talkative companions who pointed out to me to our left, the ruins of the once considerable property of that family whose representative was in 1856 the famous Lord Alex Cochrane, celebrated for his heroic deeds in the Pacific in behalf of the Independence of Chile and Perú. Ayr, to the South-West of Glasgow, lies on the sea-coast. When I alighted from the train at 3 O'clock, a servant of Eck was waiting for me, with a gig drawn by one horse. The road to Hollybush-House ascends a little; the country is void of trees, a fresh wind blew from the West, and the gig being uncovered I reached Eck's country-seat thoroughly cold. Eck met me with his accustomed amiability, and showed me to the room assigned to me. A fire blazed in the chimey-place; there stood warm water for washing, everything nice and comfortable, and I quickly forgot the cold drive from Ayr. A few minutes later he took me to the dining-room where dinner was waiting for us. I got my seat near Mrs. Eck, my old acquaintance when Janet Alexander. There were the children, with a French governess, old Mr. Edward Alexander, an excellent man, with [_] wife and one of his daughters-in-law, married to his son George [...] [267] After dinner Mr. Alexander, Mr. Eck – whom his father-in-law occasionally addressed as "laird" which Eck seemed to like well – and I took a long walk over the estate, without passing its limits; it measured above seven hundred acres, the present dwelling house had recently been built by Eck, it was extensive and convenient; the previous one had not been pulled down, but was not inhabited. The greater part of the estate was leased by Eck in small lots, he having kept for his own use and under his own administration, but a small proportion. It lay on high ground not far from the sea, and being thus exposed to the westerly winds its temperature was rather cold, and for this very reason it was looked upon as particularly healthy. I for my part did not form such a favourable idea as the owner seemed to entertain; I observed that trees were scarce, and if I bore in mind that the next town Ayr – where Eck and family drove every Sunday to Church – was fully an hour's drive distant, it was evident that in the winter time when the roads were covered with snow they must have led a solitary life on this their fine estate. I also learned a few years after my visit to Eck, that more than one winter he and his family had spent in Switzerland. On one side the estate was bounded by a small river, the Doon, to which Mr. Alexander told me the Scotch poet Robert Burns – who was born in this vicinity, and to whose memory a monument had been erected close to Ayr – had alluded to more than once in his songs, one of which begins with the words. "Ye banks and braes o' bonnie Doon".

"The Glen", which was the name given to a dense thicket bathed by the waters of the Doon, and traversed by a footpath which we followed, was in my opinion the only part of the estate which deserved being called a really pretty spot. Whilst we were thus walking about and conversing on many subjects Eck could not conceal that he felt some pride on being the owner of such a handsome property, and well might he feel proud, for all he possessed he owed to his own exertions and to his excellent conduct. In 1827, when for a few weeks I slept with him in the same room in the house at that time occupied by the firm of Gibbs in the Calle de Melchor Malo, Lima, (the same which in 1876 is owned by the family Canevaro) he told me that all he had was $500 but that [_] had never spent the entire salary he earned: in 1856 his fortune [...] [268] to the dwelling house; the temperature had become cold, the sky was unclouded, the sun had set with a red glare which led me to believe that the morrow would be a fine cold day; we took tea, conversed, and at eleven I retired to my bedroom, highly satisfied with the kind reception I had met with.

*Wednesday, 16th of April 1856*. I rose at five O'clock; a slight breakfast was already prepared for me. Eck was up; I shook hands with him; at six the gig was at the door, and at seven I was in the terminus at Ayr; in a quarter of an hour the train started. Through Scotland we steamed along rather slowly, and stopped frequently; at half past twelve we reached Carlisle where I had to wait twenty minutes, and then continued my journey per express train through Preston, Lancaster, Wigan, Crewe, Rugby, and at 9 1/2 p.m. I was once more in the Euston Station. The distance of from 405 to 410 miles I had come in the course of the day. This trip to the North had afforded me some pleasure, though not to such an extent as the previous one from Paris to Berlin and Hamburg. What I much regretted was that notwithstanding all my exertions I had not succeeded in doing anything whatever for the benefit of the firm of H. W. & S.

A day or two after my return we paid another visit to the Crystal Palace, and before returning to Upper Charlotte Street looked in at Schwartze's, where we took both tea and supper. An elderly lady, not over pleasant, and several gentlemen completed the party, with which I was even less pleased than I had been on the previous occasion; however, I must be, and am, thankful to Mr. Schwartze for his hospitality, the more so as during his stay in Lima we were but little acquainted. The visit we paid to "Madame Tussaud's" collection of wax figures was to my wife and girls quite as interesting as that of 1851 had been. I for my part observed a great difference; the objects close by I was able to see, but everything at a distance was completely lost to me, nothing could I distinguish; we did not fail to enter the two adjoining rooms; that of Horrors with the busts of the most notorious villains and assassins, mostly of Great Britain; Marat, in a bath, with the death wound inflicted upon him by the dagger of Charlotte Corday; then there was the identical travelling carriage of Napoleon I taken by the Prussians after Water […] was not one of the thousands of visitors who did not step in on the one […] [269] of this great man, were ranged on shelves under glasses; in the other apartment stood a fac-simile of the guillotine upon which Maria Antoinette had been beheaded; a lady, one of the visitors, swooned at the foot of this dread machine. Another night we drove to the house where Albert Smith gave an account of his ascent of Mont Blanc; the saloon was filled. I of course could not distinguish anything, but my wife and grand-daughters assured me that the slowly moving Panorama representing the different zones of Mt. Blanc was beautifully executed, and done with a life-like truth; whilst this Panorama was moving Mr. Smith with an incredible volubility of tongue narrated the adventures of his journey from Dover across the Channel, up the Rhine, and so on; he imitated the voice of the various people with whom he had come in contact; to everything he gave a ludicrous turn, and all who understood him – amongst whom was I, for as I gave him my undivided attention but few words escaped me – we were kept in a continual roar of laughter and I noted that even the tears ran down the cheeks of my nearest companions.

*Sunday, 20th of April 1856.* The weather was beautiful, and we made an excursion to the Royal gardens in Kew, in company with Diederich Willink. The train conveyed us thither; the gardens are beautifully laid out: the season not being sufficiently advanced few flowers were as yet in blossom. In the hot-houses – Crystal palace in miniature – exotic and tropical plants grew to a size and height quite wonderful, considering that they were here in 50 or 51° Northern latitude. We strolled about a considerable while, returned by train, and were back in London in time for dinner. One of the last days of our residence in London we spent in the zoological gardens, which the more

I saw of them the more I admired; the Orang-Utang, the caricature of a man, it is true had died since our visit in 1851; no more was a tame elephant led about to receive anyone inclined to mount him; this had been prohibited I was told for some fatal accidents had occurred; but then there were ferocious animals in abundance all kept secure in their spacious cages with strong iron rails; the lazy lion and his partner the lioness were stretched quietly on the floor, now and then they opened their eyes, yawned, perhaps roared, and went to sleep again. The tremendous Bengal tiger, never at rest, incessantly walked [_] and down the small extent of its domain, the false hyena with its [...] [270] pretty animals, I should say like kittens, were playing and tumbling the one over the other, the white bear, the biggest of its kind, sat motionless on his haunches blinking with its small eyes, whilst in another cage the brown bears, of smaller size, moved incessantly, standing upright and pawing the walls of their cage. Of the so-called South American tiger, the Puma, which bears but a faint resemblance to his ferocious kindred there was only one specimen; in other parts of the gardens were those of the canine kind; the wolf with its wild eyes, and strong set of teeth, next to him the fox to be smelt a great distance off, of domesticated dogs a great variety of all descriptions, to enumerate which would be superfluous. In another apartment were a monstrous elephant, the unwieldy rhinoceros, the camel, which put me in mind of my visit to Algiers where I had seen them in numbers carrying their heavy loads; upon the wide meadows ran about the indomitable zebras, striped, more resembling asses than horses; the tame giraffes came close to the visitor, bent their high necks and stretched out their black tongues in expectation of a piece of bread or something of the kind. From Perú I noted but a few llamas. Antelopes, gazelles, stags, roes, deer gambled about in full liberty, whilst an hippopotamus lay immovable like a heap of india-rubber. There were ostriches long-legged and long-necked, with small wings incapable of lifting them above ground. Cassowaries, ostriches of reduced dimensions; these, like the deer, and other animals of the same species had their huts, whither towards evening they retired to pass the night. The numberless monkeys and apes had an extensive building for their own behoof; towards the path it was secured by an iron railing, and outside a number of people were always collected; enjoying their antics and grimaces, they were incessantly screaming, jumping up and down, scratching themselves, and occasionally making indecent gestures. I have a dislike to these creatures. In the parrot house it was impossible to remain long, so deafening was the noise they made; there were the pretty little green "pericos" natives of Perú, the white cockatoos with a small tuft of feathers on the head, the large guacamayo from Ecuador, in their splendid plumage, with tremendous beaks, and screaming like the devil. Of snakes, we saw in the apartment appropriated to them, spotted boas and pythons, as thick as my thigh at least [_] concealing themselves under their warm flannel covers, othe [...] [271] vipers and adders with flat heads, sticking out their black tongues. In reservoirs, small crocodiles and turtles, in large boxes, made of glass and filled with water (only lately introduced) various descriptions of fish were swimming about. There was also a big craw-fish of such an advanced age that a quantity of moss had actually grown upon his back. The weather was so mild that for a considerable while we sat down upon a seat in the open air where Lima letters were perused which we had received just upon our leaving our lodgings; whilst so employed we were amused with the pretty whistling of the whistling-crow, which sat in the branches of a tree close by. This was to me one of the happiest days I had this time spent in the great metropolis. The

*Sunday, 27th of April 1856* was the last Sunday we were in London, and I had fixed upon this day for driving out to Hampton Court, for my wife remembered the vine of immense size which there grows, and which she was desirous to see once more; unfortunately it rained the whole day long, and this excursion had thus to be abandoned. Before breakfast I walked to Upper Thames Street, close to the river's left side: after numberless enquiries I learned at last that the wharf where the Steamer from Calais was expected that very day, was in Lower Thames Street, thither I had to wend my way, and at last found it out. In the afternoon I sent Johann to this wharf, and in due time he returned, accompanied by Isabel Garland 13 years of age, daughter of Andrew, our Garland's younger brother, who had died some time previously, and which girl Garland had requested us to take back with us to South America. Her character was not of the best; she was loth to obey, and her inclinations went generally in the wrong direction; thus, when we arrived in Lima, and delivered her to her uncle he quickly sent her to an uncle of hers in Chile, her mother's brother. One day, it matters little when, I ordered that kind of carriage which goes by the name of a "fly" for the common cabs are not allowed to enter Hyde Park; my wife recollected from 1851 this delightful spot, the serpentine river, and how then we had been driving up and down, and how she had enjoyed it. Now we did the same, the weather favored us, but the enjoyment was less; the charm of novelty was gone. Moreover, in the course of our travels since May 1855 she had seen and admired much, so that Hyde Park was no more the "Non plus Ultra" [...] [272] though none of the best it was a great source of amusement to the girls. With my wife and the grand-daughters I frequently went out to make purchases especially of carpeting at Druce & Co.'s, Upper Baker Street. On other occasions we drove to the jews Maples & Co. of Tottenham Court-Road where we made other purchases, and with whose dealings I had every reason to be satisfied. Sometimes, when the weather allowed us, we walked up and down Oxford Street; and in this manner more or less we spent the month we remained in London.

*Thursday, 1st of May 1856*. We left London; my wife, the three girls and I in one cab, Johann with the luggage in the other; the distance to the Waterloo Bridge Station on the southern side of the Thames was but short; we were in time for the train, and in three hours reached Southampton, where we took up our quarters in an hotel close to the station, which was of no great repute, but I had frequently been there and always been satisfied. The weather was gloomy; the ladies remained at home whilst I walked about in the to me well known streets of this town.

*Friday, 2nd of May*. Early in the morning I sent off, our big trunks and boxes to the Steamer "La Plata" moored in Southampton waters. At eleven, we, our travelling bags in our hands went to the quay, alongside of which lay the small iron steamer which was to convey us to the big "La Plata", gradually the deck filled, already the sounds of Spanish reached our ears; they came from a numerous family of Havanese bound for their native island. At one we stepped on board the "La Plata", a Steamer which was at this time in speed only inferior to the "Atrato"; in beauty, solidity, and size one of the best belonging to the Royal Mail Company. For my wife and myself I had secured a pretty spacious cabin on the starboard side with a window to the sea, and close to the staircase leading down from the deck; a similar one – only separated from ours by a small passage – was occupied by Corina and Amalia, whilst a few steps further Isabel was in a third cabin, which she shared with another lady. Hardly were we on board when I observed Captain Vincent who in 1851 commanded the "Severn", and who now filled a superior situation on shore. He introduced me to the Captain of "La Plata", who was quite the gentleman [...] though in the course of our passage I came but seldom in contact [...] [273] was handed me from Samuel Went, with an enclosure for the firm of Gibbs in Lima. I learned afterwards that on the day previous he and family had arrived from South America in the Magdalena, and that he had been enquiring for me but not been able to find me out. He, poor fellow! after many years residence in South America, now thought of spending the remainder of his life in England, having made a fortune of perhaps half a million of dollars; but in a years time he was to be counted amongst the dead. One of the first to address us was Alejandro Nadal the Cuzqueño, our Paris acquaintance; he introduced to me a Mr. Flemincx, a Belgian engineer, whom Mariano E. Rivero, Peruvian Consul in Brussels, had engaged for his Government. I am glad that in 1851 I gave a description of the shores on both sides of the Southampton Waters, for now in 1856 the weakness of my sight prevented my distinguishing the objects. This first day – there being as yet no perceptible motion – all passengers took their seats round the well covered dinner table; we secured ours at a corner where we were joined by Nadal and Flemincx. Already on

*Saturday, 3rd of May 1856* my wife and the girls vanished into their respective cabins; also I had to seek my berth, where I remained as long as we were in the rough Bay of Biscay. On

*Tuesday, 6th* I made my reappearance on deck; by and by the ladies showed themselves, and henceforward we had the most agreeable voyage and the finest weather imaginable. Flemincx was anxious to learn Spanish, in which language he read to me Gil Blas, and I assisted him in translating it; several other acquaintances were made in course of time. Alejandro Villota, co-editor with Amunategui of the Lima paper "El Comercio" – whom hitherto I had not known – was a very agreeable man, and both my wife and I became intimate with him. He had occasionally the attention to read to me; Nadal did the same. At dinner, a narrow passage separated us from the other table, the corner of which was occupied by a set of gentlemen who tried hard to become acquainted with us; for some time we succeeded in warding them off, for my wife and I knew but too well that not we two old folks but the two young girls were the load-stone which attracted them; at last however they gained their object, they were: an […] [274] only a lieutenant, of a regiment of blacks in Jamaica, Mr. Delessert, reserved and serious, in his deportment more English than French, Argenti, an Italian rogue who had failed in San Francisco, and whom Delessert did not lose sight of; their destination was San Francisco where the Frenchman expected that the Italian would pay him at least part of the amount which he owed him. Of course from this Argenti we continued to keep aloof. Then there was a certain Vega, a Spaniard, who accompanied Villota to Lima with the object of taking an interest with him in the paper-mill there to be established on their account, (this plan, carried out by Villota, was afterwards abandoned by Vega) and who, after our departure from St. Thomas where we separated from the Havanese family – with whom he had been very intimate – was continually in our company; he paid his attentions to Amalia, Nadal to Corina. With a Dr. Arosamana of Panamá, on his return from the Holy-land my wife formed some intimacy; I, with an insignificant Belgian whom Villota had engaged to superintend the paper-mill, also with several Frenchmen whose destination was Mexico; and, finally, with a respectable old Jewish gentleman with a beautiful snow-white beard, whose name was Wolf; he called himself Director of the St. Thomas Bank, which he was not, he being merely the manager, the St. Thomas merchants themselves being the Directors. At the dinner table a German and English gentleman with their respective wives, returning to their properties in the West Indies, had their seats close to ours; now and then we exchanged a few words, but the observation made by me on former occasions, was again verified viz.: that on board of these Steamers the passengers invariably divide into two parts – who mix but little – those destined for the West Indies and those for the West Coast. Life on board of these Steamers, if the weather is fair, is more or less always the same; eating, drinking and sleeping; playing at cards, conversing and, for the young folks, flirting, take up the time.

*Thursday, 15th of May*. At 5 1/2 p.m. we were moored in St. Thomas Bay, our passage from Southampton having lasted only 13 days and a few hours; every twenty-four hours we had run nearly 300, and at the very least a little above 200 miles. When we went on shore no room was to be found in the Hotel del Comercio – the best in the place – for here some of [_] fellow-passengers had anticipated us and embargoed all the apartm [...] [275] Our stay in St. Thomas lasted six days, the most tedious time I have ever spent. The dark blue sky was without a cloud, and the rays of the sun burned fiercely; the heat was insupportable; only once I ventured out in the day time; I walked down the only one long street of St. Thomas, but when in the open country the heat was such that I had to make the best of my way home again; twice I bathed; a small space in the sea close to the shore was shut in by strong palisades. The ground was sandy, but even the water was too warm to make these baths agreeable. For many hours I lay quietly upon my bed, dressed in the thinnest clothing, my wife, and especially the two girls, were less displeased than I, for they had many visitors; Kerr, Delessert, Vega, Nadal, and a Scotch physician Manfred; to me, their conversation was as uninteresting as their presence was indifferent. Then were however two who made an exception; a young Englishman Mr. Graham Briggs who was in St. Thomas for the recovery of his health, and with whom I had many a pleasant chat; the other – who amused me beyond measure – was a Methodist preacher from one of the smaller islands, Richardson, an Englishman who had never seen England. Not only was he extremely strict and severe in his religious principles and opinions, but he made no secret of them; he took no wine; every amusement on a Sunday was to him a sin, so was dancing, whether on Sundays or week days; as soon as dancing commenced he left the room. Music he approved of. Both dinner and breakfast were very fair. Besides our party and some passengers from on board, several gentlemen resident in St. Thomas sat down with us. Close to me, a young French Mulatto, Alexandre Lafontaine, clerk to one of the first houses of the place Mester & Co. He was extremely well educated, very genteel in his demeanour, and expressed himself in French, English, and Spanish with great fluency. Twice or thrice we went to the spacious corredor in the Hotel del Comercio, there to enjoy the cool evening air; however, to the young people the perspiration caused by dancing was more agreeable, and once or twice this amusement was resorted to. On one occasion we met here the four sisters Elespurú, come from Lima, and on their way to Europe via Havanna. Benjamina was busy writing; Enriqueta, a very handsome woman had given her arm to a purser of the steamer with whom she could hardly make herself understood, the third, Emilia, and [. . .] rth Zoyla, I did not see, but some of my fellow passengers – especially [. . .] [276] provoked when her husband was pointed out to them, a very dark Mulatto, Roca, established in Callao; this Delessert said was a "mesalliance". Again on another evening our party took a short walk into the open country. Compared to the heat of the day the temperature was more moderate, but cool, it could not be called, even at 10 O'clock at night. This time I abstain from a description of St. Thomas, which I have endeavoured to give on my former visits. Flemincx presented me with two drawings made by him – still in my possession – the one, St. Thomas, seen from the sea, the other, a view from the just mentioned corredor of the hotel del Comercio. Here in St. Thomas the large party on board the "La Plata" separated, as is always the case; some embarked for the smaller West Indian islands, others for the larger, and the smallest proportion, amongst whom were we, on board the "Clyde" for Colon on

*Wednesday, 21st of May 1856*. The "Clyde" had in former years been on the line from Southampton to St. Thomas; now she was used as an intercolonial one, that is to say to run between St. Thomas and the main or West-Indian islands; she was small and dirty, compared to the La Plata, and filled with cockroaches; the heat was very great, and when we went down at night time to our berths it was not to be borne, we were met by a suffocating steam, mixed up with a nasty smell of old mouldy ship biscuit. Vega had the attention to bring us every morning before we rose a glass of water poured upon tamarinds, and cooled with ice, which was delicious. Fortunately, not many days did our passage last on board the Clyde.

*Saturday, 24th of May 1856*. We were off Santa Marta; the mail was sent on shore, and we continued our voyage.

*Sunday, 25th*. We came to an anchor in the splendid bay of Carthagena. Eleven passengers, I of the number, of eleven different nationalities were rowed on shore, and for an hour or so we strolled about in the hot streets of this deserted and ruinous town. Several times I had been in Carthagena; every time I have endeavoured to describe it, and every time it appeared to me more dilapidated than before.

*Tuesday, 27th of May*. At 8 a.m. the "Clyde" came to anchor, in sight of and at a short distance from the town of Colon or Aspinwall; the boats of the Steamer conveyed both passengers and luggage to the quay. It had [. . .] ining the sky was clouded, and the temperature pleasant, very differ [. . .] [277] St. Nicholas hotel was still too vividly in my wife's and my own recollection that we should again think of favoring it with our presence, and we therefore, jointly with several other of our fellow passengers went over the way to an extensive hotel – name not given – where for three American dollars daily a head, wine excluded, we were treated to our satisfaction. The small stagnant pools of sea water in front of the St. Nicholas were about being filled up with earth, which improvement might perhaps have a beneficial influence upon the climate, but nothing had as yet been done to the swamp close behind the place, the effluvia from which continued as bad as before. The passage across the isthmus per train cost 25 American dollars for each person, to whom fifty pounds of luggage was allowed freight free, and for each pound over-weight ten cents were charged; merchandize was conveyed across at a much lower rate, and as we had with us several cases containing dresses and other articles I succeeded in having them passed as merchandize, and accordingly at a reduced figure. These arrangements took up a good deal of my time. Our meals we took together with some of our friends from on board.

*Wednesday, 28th of May*. At 11 a.m. the train left Colon, and in exactly four hours we reached Panama. How delightful, how convenient, was this manner of crossing the isthmus, compared to my previous journeys; the line traverses a forest where here and there some trees are felled, pasture ground, covered with the softest turf extends on both sides of the road; now and again the ground rises, and these eminences are covered with the richest tropical vegetation. The train stopped several times on the way; the first time at Gatun on the river's right bank, the same place where in 1852 my wife and myself, Schutte, and Rosa, had spent the night lying upon mattresses spread in the loft. At Barbacoas, about half way, we passed the river Chagres from the Southern to the Northern side over a bridge; constructed not of iron or masonry but of enormous timbers. The general opinion was that this railway, the work of North Americans, was not constructed with sufficient solidity, I am no competent judge in such matters, but believe that there may be some foundation for this complaint; the line runs for a great part over swampy ground and though everything has been done to fill up the morass and to render [_] firm, yet I should not wonder if here and there the ground gave way [...] [278] indispensible, moreover, I noticed a great many crevices through which small rills of water found their way to the Chagres river, across these crevices the rails were placed and, as far as I could perceive without any wooden sleepers below, so that though the width was extremely small it would appear to me that in these places something remained to be done. A short time before we passed an accident had occurred, the details of which were very naturally kept secret by the Company; however, it had oozed out that several carriages and waggons had been destroyed, and that one, perhaps two hundred persons had been for the greater part wounded, a few killed. The carriages for passengers were similar to those in the United States already described by me, one large room for sixty odd persons with a narrow passage in the middle. The short distance from the Panamá terminus to the town we walked on foot, and took up our quarters in an hotel, established since our last visit called Aspinwall House; compared to accomodations which we had had in Panama on our previous visits this hotel might be called superb, cost $3-daily without wine. Bedrooms we had of course for ourselves, but no private sitting room; there was a general drawing-room for the use of the guests, on the ground-floor a restaurant where we took our meals. We remained here both this and the following day,

*Thursday, 29th of May* and made the acquaintance of a Spanish Brigadier Morales who was on his way from Havana to Lima, there to pay a visit to his uncle Dr. Galdeano. A Spanish dancer Pepa, bound for Perú also resided in the hotel. Little Coba came to see me, and offered his services, which however I did not require. Panamá had not improved since 1854; the walls were quite as dilapidated as they were then; rank vegetation and ordure filled the inside of what once had been a Church or a convent, exactly the same as previously noted by me. I paid my visit to the French Consul; and Arosamena, the traveller from the Holy-Land, invited us to spend the evening at his house; we went but the party turned out beyond measure dull; the ladies, our hosts relations, were very tedious and the gentlemen but little superior; from their conversation I derived as little pleasure as information; sweet meats in abundance, without bread were handed round, then cold water, whereupon the Panamá ladies retired [_]d we soon followed their example. At the time, a fight which ha [...] [279] the numerous North Americans, who generally for a few days remained in the town when on their way to California, was much spoken of. It had originated from a dispute between a North American and a Panamá fruit vendor. The details were differently given by the two parties, but certain it was that when a train came in from Colon the Panamá people and the new-comers had fought desperately near the terminus, and on both sides many lives had been lost. Afterwards the Washington cabinet – as might be expected – demanded a heavy compensation; a Diplomatic question ensued which was spun out to a great length, and the result was a treaty between New Granada and the United States; a treaty which under the name of the Kass Heran treaty was in later years frequently mentioned in the daily papers. The Bogotá Congress at first refused to ratify it, and I cannot say for a certainly how the affair ended; probably however, finally the New Granada Government affixed its signature to the same.

*Friday, 30th of May 1856.* Delessert accompanied us to the rocky beach, which, the tide being out, was dry for a considerable distance; we bade him good bye and with our luggage, consisting of a great number of packages, embarked in a boat which took us off to the Steamer Nueva Granada, Captain Johnson. The many passengers who on the 2nd May had left Southampton in the "La Plata" had now dwindled down to the few persons bound for the West Coast. For Lima: my family, Nadal, Vega, Flemincx, Villota, and the Belgian engaged for the paper-mill; for Valparaiso: Bravo, an opulent Chile merchant, an unlettered Scotchman, a shipwright of Copiapó, and a certain Mr. Logan, whose purpose it was to establish himself in said port, and with whom I conversed some time; he spoke to me of his great plans and of the conviction which he entertained that the new houses with their genius and energy would in a short time outstrip the old establishment such as Gibbs and Huth, who did not like them, progress with the progress of time. New comers who embarked in Panamá were: Mr. Wilthew, hitherto British Consul in Acapulco; and his wife; he was now to fill the post hitherto occupied by the late Thomas Crompton British Consul in Islay; she was of a noble family from the South of Germany, talkative and not disagreeable, the already mentioned dancer Pepa Soto, her sister, and her companion a male dancer, the Brigadier [...] [280] Panamá, and now looked out for any situation which might offer, and finally, an Italian, Rossi Corsi with his wife; he gave himself great airs; she was modest, even bashful, and to refresh my Italian I frequently talked with her. Captain Johnson – with whom I became pretty well acquainted – was a quiet, nice young man. The ladies had a cabin for themselves, I, one jointly with Nadal. Provisions were fair, better than on board the "Clyde", worse than on board the "La Plata". Of our voyage to the mouth of the river Guayas I have nothing particular to say; the heat was less than on the Atlantic side. On the morning of

*Wednesday, 4th of June* we were opposite the mouth of the Guayas, which we entered; to the left lay the wooded island of Puná, to the right, at some distance, the small island "El muerto". More than once I have given an account of the voyage up this river; and its woody banks; it is therefore superfluous again to go over the same ground, and suffice it to say that at 7 p.m. our steamer came to a stand-still close to the quay of Guayaquil. Mr. Overweg, a younger brother of Overweg, of the firm of Overweg Garbe & Elvers, came on board and took us to the large and handsome house formerly the property of Manuel Espantoso, then owned by the firm; this young Overweg, married to Delia, eldest daughter of General Wright, had rented from the family several cocoa plantations higher up the river than Guayaquil, and had in all probability made large profits in the previous year, when cocoa had risen to the until then unprecedented height of 17 pesos, the "carga" of 81 lbs. He took us to his young wife, who, lately confined of a little girl was somewhat thinner than we had known her in Lima; she was as kind and cordial as always. With her were her sister Anjelina, and her stepmother Doña Josefa, known as Chepetinga; her grand-mother Doña Pancha Rocafuerte joined us, and a supper as good as Guayaquil could afford was served. A North-American, Clark, who before our voyage to Europe had regularly visited us in Lima came in search of us, and was particularly anxious that my wife should visit a certain family Camaño, to one of the daughter of which family – according to him – our son Juan was engaged; this however was not the case, and my wife refused to go. I went to the counting-house of the firm to see Mr. Garbe, whom a boil prevented from [_]lking. About three hours we remained on shore in company [. . .] [281] treated us with the greatest friendship; in Paris, Guayaquil and Lima. At eleven we were again on board; so many passengers had meanwhile come from shore that one of them occupied the sofa in the cabin which hitherto Nadal and I had had for ourselves; there was also Raimundo Morales of Lima who gave me much news from that Capital. During the night we got under weigh, and on

*Friday, 6th of June 1856*, when day broke, we were at anchor in the spacious bay of Payta. On board, the temperature had cooled considerably; on shore however in the sandy, arid Payta, the rays of the sun fell upon us with much fierceness. I lost several hours waiting for a barber in his shop, and then Garland – who still resided in Payta, whilst his wife had already removed to Lima – showed me over his spacious establishment, his oil presses, and the extensive ground, some fenced in, some lying open, but where to my regret nothing was doing; he also introduced to me the North American Alfred Duval, who called himself an engineer and to whom he paid a salary of $300 monthly; this man was in fact his evil genius, and had been the cause of the heavy losses which he had suffered in the speculation which he had entered upon to extract oil from the fruit of the Piñones and Higuerillas bushes, which abounded wheresoever anything could grow in the Payta desert. Surely oil could be extracted from them, oil was actually extracted; then consolidated oil, and finally soap was made of it, but nothing answered, for the very plain reason that the quantity of berries from the said bushes which was brought for sale was beyond measure limited; the people were too lazy to gather them. In the evening of this day we left Payta Bay. The coal taken in here was of very bad quality; frequently had we to stop to clean the furnace bars; the wind and waves were against us, thus we made but slow progress; the steamer's motion was much felt, and caused some sea sickness and one with another, these last days of our voyage were far from agreeable. We passed San José, the port of Lambayeque, without stopping, which was contrary to regulation; on the 8th we were opposite Huanchaco, and on

*Tuesday, 10th of June 1856*, in the afternoon, we reached Callao, and thus our travels – which had lasted 22 months – were brought to a happy conclusion.

[...] [282] Here closes my diary written in German, with the translation of which this volume commences. To my great surprise I find that in the same not a single word has been said of an occurrence which took place in 1853, and which, though only of a domestic, not of a public character well deserves to find a place in this my chronicle. I dictate now – Octr. 5th 1876 – from memory, which will account for the shortness of my narration as well as for the one or the other inaccuracy which may perhaps creep in.

In the said year there appeared in Lima an individual who called himself Mr. Constable; he was a handsome, tall, well-made man, probably 34 or 36 years of age. He had all the deportment of a gentleman, brought letters of recommendation to Mr. James Reid, of the firm of Gemmel & Co., and was by him introduced into the many Lima families with which he was acquainted; thus, Mr. Constable came also to our house; I however – suffering at the time from rheumatism – formed no intimacy with him. Reid took him likewise to the family of Mr. Charles Pflücker, whose daughter Francisca, about eighteen years of age, not exactly handsome, had however a very pleasing exterior, and was quite as accomplished a lady as a young girl educated in Lima could be. Constable, it appears, soon became enamoured of her. Jointly with Reid he gave a ball, to which all the beau-monde of Lima was invited; soon after, he gave a splendid lunch in a house in the Cercado, at neither of which parties my wife and I were present, but we learned that at the lunch Constable had placed Francisca Pflücker to his right, and Mrs. Clay – the pretty young wife of the North American Chargé – to his left, which breach of etiquette had very naturally caused great surprise. Not many months elapsed before Constable asked Francisca for her hand and heart; she on her part did not object, and referred her suitor to her father, known to be a ve[r]y rational and prudent man. Pflücker asked Constable for some particulars, as to his family, descent, fortune, etc.; Constable knew how to satisfy him on all these points; he proved that he belonged to the Constables, the well-known publishers of Edinburgh, represented his own fortune to be limited, but spoke of the great wealth which was to fall to his share upon the death of some one or other of his relations, and succeeded in deceiving Mr. Pflücker so completely that he agreed [...] [283] One day before they had become man and wife Constable came to Mrs. Pflücker showing her a splendid set of diamonds worth $10,000 which, he said, he was ready to purchase for his bride, but observed that as the jewels might be stolen from them on their voyage to England, besides, as in Europe similar jewels might be bought cheaper, it would perhaps be adviseable to postpone such a purchase until their arrival in London. Mrs. Pflücker perfectly agreed with him; and the set of diamond was not bought. He then began to show great anxiety to accelerate the wedding because he wished to be in Edinburg about

Christmas time, when, as he pretended, his whole family was to meet, and he wished to present his young wife to his parents; accordingly, the day for the marriage was fixed. In the forenoon Constable with his bride, Mr. and Mrs. Pflücker and some friends, amongst whom my wife and myself, proceeded to the office of Mr. Sulivan, British Chargé, where the civil marriage contract was signed. At the earnest request of Francisca's grandmother Doña Francisca Rico de Rocafuerte, the young couple were afterwards re-married in the Catholic Church in New-York. I well recollect that in an ante-chamber of Mr. Sulivan stood upon a table a small, very indecent oil-painting, a clear indication of Sulivan's vicious propensities, alluded to when I spoke of him, his character, and his death; see Vol. V pages 357–360. An hour or two later a numerous party met by invitation at Rodewald's who at that time had rented a small country-house in the Cercado, where on Sundays I was in the habit of breakfasting with him. The entrance was decorated with green boughs and flowers, the dining-room was prettily ornamented, and everything had a festive appearance; here an excellent lunch was served; at a later hour a large party (my wife and I of the number) sat down to a dinner given by Pflücker and his wife in celebration of this – as it was then thought – happy event. It was here that for the last time I made an attempt, but partially successful, to play a game at whist; since then my gradually deteriorating sight has completely prevented me from taking a card in my hand. The presents which Francisca received from her friends were many, and some of them of considerable value; her mother delivered [_]her many of her jewels, both tasteful and costly. Shortly after [. . .] [284] it was their intention to proceed to England; again the accompaniment was numerous and trifling circumstance, which I will not omit, will show how Mr. Constable by his demeanour, and the airs he gave himself had imposed upon all who had come in contact with him. When we were in the boat in which we were rowed from the shore to the steamer he observed that by an oversight he had left his wife's scent-bottle on shore; Mr. Eldredge, an elderly man, and diplomatic character offered to go to fetch it, which he actually did. Soon after their departure it came to light why Mr. Constable had been in such a hurry to get away; the bills he had drawn upon England in favor of James Reid – and others who had been persuaded to take them – came all back protested for non-acceptance, and of course the money paid for them was lost. Francisca wrote from New York that she was as happy as possible; that her husband loved her most tenderly, and that he did everything to please her. They had taken up their lodgings in one of the first hotels and were living in style; poor Francisca of course did not know that to defray the expenses he had pawned her jewels. Time passed away and gradually it became known in Lima that Constable was already married in Australia. I cannot exactly say when Mr. Pflücker left Lima in search of his daughter; I merely recollect that in September 1854 my wife and I saw him in New York, (see page 44) that he had been far into the Western regions of Canada, and that he brought his daughter back with him and returned with her to Lima. The ulterior fact of this young woman has been very unfortunate. She was married by law, and not married, for she was separated from her husband; and this her husband was not her husband for his first wife was alive when he took Francisca for his wife. When she returned to Lima with her father, her mother was either already gone to Germany or soon left for that destination, and died not many years after. Her father, in every other respect, an excellent and upright man, was a faithless husband which Francisca probably knew, and, following his example formed about 1864 an improper connection with a Spaniard Ballesteros by whom she had several children, of course she then shunned [_] and never came to our house where in former years, when a [...] [285] I do not know the date when she departed for England, but I know that she did not say farewell to my wife. At present she and Ballesteros live as man and wife in London – perhaps they may have been married for aught I know – and her brothers, who are fast making a large fortune as owners of a sugar estate and as miners, make her monthly remittances for the maintenance of herself and family, a lamentable story to be sure!

For continuation see Volume V, page 322

## 1862

*Wednesday, 1st of January 1862*. In my original diary a few words are very fairly written by myself in German; I begin with giving thanks to my Creator for having so far preserved my sight as to be able to write the few lines. I go on saying that though my Capital account in my books showed $508,000 to my credit I would do wrong if I were to consider this as my capital because, firstly Mr. Garland, after having received from me the $20,000 which he had to contribute to his cotton speculation with Arrese would owe me $70,000, which I, at the time did not think likely that he would be able to repay; and secondly, C. W. Schutte had to his debit in the book of the house $160,000 to $170,000, of which he owed $10,000 to his younger brother Frederic, resident in Bremen, and the remainder to me. With him, everything depended upon the result of the guano consignment to Germany.

Between 7 and 8 O'clock in the evening of this day when Mrs. Elias was visiting Mrs. Araos – wife of Don Bartolomé – in the Calle de Belen, seven or eight robbers entered the drawing-room where they were sitting. Mrs. Elias w[_] the greatest sufferer; all the jewelry which she had about her was taken from her, Miss Maria Araos lost her earrings and a small box, in which she had collected Spanish and other coins; Mrs. Araos, the mon[_] he had with her for her daily expenses. The porter – who had managed to escape – gave the alarm to the policemen in the [...] [286]

*Thursday, 2nd of January 1862*. Between 3 and 4 O'clock in the morning the Peruvian man of war Steamer "Ucayali" – which had been at anchor in the bay of Chorrillos – appeared in the bay of Callao, and made a fruitless attack upon the "Loa" and the "Iquique"; a few cannon and many musket balls were exchanged between the vessels and the "Ucayali" steamed away the crew huzzaing for Echenique.

Of all the news from Europe that of the greatest importance was that which gave an account of the manner in which the news of the outrage committed by the W. S. man-of-war "San Jacinto" upon the British Mail Steamer "Trent" – of which I spoke Vol. 5, page 869 – had been received in the United Kingdom. On the 27th Novr., as soon as the Steamer from St. Thomas arrived in Southampton, the intelligence was telegraphed to London and Liverpool, in which latter place an "indignation meeting" was held; from one end of the kingdom to the other a general outcry was raised against the insolence of the North Americans, and the funds fell 1%. The Government meanwhile laid the case before the law-officers of the crown, to learn from them whether the act committed by the "San Jacinto" was within the limits of international law, or an outrage. In the appendix under Nº 1 will be found a cutting from the Panamá "Star and Herald", which gives the opinion of these law officers. Hereupon a dispatch was immediately forwarded to Lord Lyons, English ambassador at Washington, instructing him to demand from President Lincoln's Government not only the most ample satisfaction, but the restitution of the four prisoners, Messrs. Mason and Slidell, and their two secretaries. If President Lincoln would not agree to these terms Lord Lyons was to demand his passports; at the same time reinforcements of troops were sent to Canada as well as 30,000 rifled muskets and armstrong cannon for the militia, also fresh men-of-war dispatched to the fleet, on the West Indian Station; and finally, the exportation of saltpetre was prohibited. The warlike news made a deep impression here in Lima and President Castilla probably felt the consequence more than anybody el[_] as will be seen by the following: For more than a fortnight some Per[_]ians, Felipe Barreda and José Canevaro in the back ground, and Ma[_] Pardo the former's son-in-law – and José Canevaro Jr. – the latter's son [_]as the [...] managers had been negotiating with Castilla for the [_]nam [...] [287] had agreed to give them the contract for eight years, they charging 3% sales commission, 5% annual interest, and 2 1/2% upon charters; against an immediate cash advance of $1,000,000; but now came the difficulty to raise this million. Candamo, Goyeneche, Felipe Gordillo, Clemente Villate and others were applied to;

Candamo refused, Goyeneche wavered, and Gordillo and Villate were inclined to enter but unwilling to leave the management to young Pardo and young Canevaro, and at the same time the great difficulty consisted in bringing the money together; nevertheless, negotiations always continued, and it was even asserted that on the 1st of January in the afternoon the contract had actually been signed, but this proved false. Now came on the 2nd this news of the probability of a war between the United States and England which at once damped the spirits of Gordillo and Villate; Barreda however was willing to go on if the others would, and thus on this date nobody knew how the affair really stood; some said that the parties interested had merely deferred giving their final decision; others went farther and asserted that the whole was annulled, whilst a third party said that there was nothing of the kind and gave as a proof of the correctness of their assertion the fact that Barreda had paid to the Government $100,000 which sum had been immediately absorbed by the payment of 1 1/2% quarterly interest on the Vales Consolidados. It was also reported that Barreda would draw by the following steamer upon England which showed that he required funds. The Government's treasury was always without a dollar; they owed much and every sum which entered, vanished like smoke, to satisfy the urgent claims of hundreds of creditors.

*Wednesday, 8th January of 1862*. The mutiny of the "Ucayali" came to nothing; the "Loa" was sent after her and brought her back from Pisco; the two ringleaders had made their escape. Hereupon Dr. Mariano Alvarez – the son of old Mariano Alejo, who was a very good friend of my wife, and whom in fun she used to call "mi ricuro" – who defended Echenique before the tribunal and a certain Colonel Gomez-Silva, had been banished. Also General La Fuente received notice to leave the country within three days, he however remained quietly at home, and as the "Ucayali" had returned in the meanwhile I did not believe that he would be molested any further. In the year 1860 in the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland 564,000,000 letters had passed through [. . .] [288] Scotland and 48,000,000 in Ireland; 2,000,000 were returned to the writers because the addresses were either illegible or the persons to whom they were addressed could not be found. In 1839 the delivery amounted to 82,400,000; in the following year, 1840, when the penny postage was introduced the number of letters rose to 168,700,000, and since then it gradually went on increasing at the rate of about 4 1/2% annually. This day the native gentlemen who intended taking the new English guano contract had several interviews and at last they came to the decision not to enter into the business, because they considered that the present state of political affairs, with the war impending between England and the United States, was too precarious to be able to calculate with certainty upon assistance being obtained from English capitalists; thus, the Government owed Barreda *$100,000* which he had already paid in, and which I had little doubt would be returned to him as soon as any money entered the treasury.

*Tuesday, 14th of January*. It became known that Gibbs would within a few days pay to the Government about $600,000, which sum would enable them to overcome their most pressing difficulties. Gibbs drew by the Steamer a trifle at 37d.

*Thursday, 16th of January*. The following list of precious metals exported from Callao in the course of 1861 I took from the “Comercio”:

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 1135 bars silver | 285,578 marks | |
| Plata piña, and old silver | 13,691 marks | |
| | *299,269 marks at $12* | = $3,591,228 |
| Gold bullion and wrought gold | 7,471 ozs troy at $20 | 149,420 |
| Coined Doubloones (onzas) | 6320 ozs troy at $20 | 126,400 |
| 17,303 Condores | at $12 | 207,636 |
| Various gold coins with 20% premium | | 89,398 |
| Coined silver | | 634,431 |
| | | *4,798,513* |

*Saturday, 18th of January*. The most important news by this day’s steamer was that from the United States. The “North Star”, from New York arrived in Colon on the 10th January bringing advices from that cit [...] [289] Cabinet had ceded to the demands made by Lord Lyons, the English ambassador, and accordingly the four gentlemen imprisoned, Slidell and Mason with their two secretaries, had been placed in liberty, and at Lord Lyon’s disposal. Mr. Seward, the North American Minister for Foreign Affairs said in his answer that he made the concession because the United States Government when a neutral power had always resisted the right of search; that for this principle it had gone to war with England in 1812, and that now for its own consistency’s sake it could not but cede to the demand made by the English Government. In England, at the time of the sailing of the steamer say the 17th December, the whole country was in the greatest state of excitement, there not being a single voice – with the exception of some Irish who were always in the wrong – which did not demand satisfaction for the outrage committed by the “San Jacinto”; the Government acted in conformity, and extraordinary and incessant preparations were being made in case of a rupture, should the answer from Washington not be satisfactory. Another event, of a very different nature was the death of Prince

Albert, who died on the 14th of December at 11 p.m., after a short illness of typhoid fever; he was born on the 26th August 1819, being about three months younger than his cousin Queen Victoria, whom he married on the 10th February 1840. On the same day – the 14th December – the town of Vera Cruz and Fort San Juan de Ulloa, abandoned by the Mexicans, were taken possession of by the Spanish fleet and army. The Government of Mexico seemed to be willing to make every kind of concession to the demands of France and England, but none to those of Spain, against which power war had been declared. The cabinet of Washington had declined joining the three allies. Between the two armies of the Federals and Confederates nothing worth noticing had occurred during the last fortnight. In Paris the new Minister for Finance, Fould, had carried his point against the united influence of Walewski and the Empress; that is to say, every decree which might be issued here after by any of the other ministers, which might affect the finances of the country was to be laid before Fould, and to be approved by him before it could be carried into effect. In Russian Poland the greatest disatisfaction [_]evailed, and martial law had been proclaimed all over the country [...] [290] was void of interest; from Wustenfeld there was no letter, but I expected that as the arbitrators named by them and the insurance companies were shortly to give their final award, the next mail would bring us decisive advices. I went to dine with Captain Henry de Wolfe Carvell, who, since Barton, Moss, and wife had gone to Chorrillos, had the house of the British Legation at his disposal. It was he who carried on the famous law-suit against Manuel Winder, of which I gave an account Volume V, page 804. On the 7th August last he took refuge in the French Legation, and some weeks later removed to the English Legation, where he still was, and was likely to remain for some months. Besides me, there were, Brauns, Henry, Todd Naylor, and Henry Swayne. The dinner was very good, and though conversation was not particularly interesting I was well pleased; after tea, at about 10 Brauns and I went to the soirée which Lisboa gave regularly every Saturday, and where my wife attended for the first time. Three or four rocambor tables were set out; there were about 12 or 14 ladies, of whom 6 or 8 were dancers, several young men, and four or five elderly ones, like myself, who neither danced nor played, and did not know what to do with themselves. I saw here Mr. Cristopher Robinson, native of New England, the new Chargé d'Affaires from the Federal States of America; he was an old gray headed man of a spare make, and his chewing tobacco was not exactly the thing for a diplomatic character. Somewhat past eleven my wife and I took our leave.

*Sunday, 19th of January 1862*. Brauns and I paid our official visit to the above Mr. Robinson; we also called upon Jordan, who, late manager of the Gas Company had just returned from England for the purpose of taking charge of the establishment of Bates Stokes & Co. instead of Wheelock, who would shortly go to Europe; he told us that we could form no idea of the enthusiasm which at the time of his departure prevailed in England, and how everybody was intent upon war, in case no satisfaction were received from the United States. I by myself called upon Doña Mercedes Riglos, the wife of José de la Riva Agüero, with whom I had not been for many months back.

*Monday, 27th of January*. Enriqueta's two eldest boys Enrique and Guillermo returned by steamer from Arequipa. Mr. Möller had [...] [291] German apothecaries who had also a little boy with them; both were much sunburnt. Guillermo was in excellent health; but Enrique, though looking better than I had expected, was in reality very thin, and had his belly swollen and hard, for which reason Enriqueta sent for Dr. Grau.

*Wednesday, 29th January of 1862*. In the course of the last three days, the pupils in Mr. William's college had been publicly examined; I attended, both in the morning and evening, and was of opinion that upon the whole they had made some progress; Alejandro and Geraldo had in my presence their share in the examination in geography and cyphering. This day, Juan went down to Chorrillos, where he would probably remain in our rancho till the 29th of March, the day fixed upon by him for his departure to Europe with Enriqueta's four eldest boys. We dispatched our first vessels laden with guano for Hamburg – thus in course of time everything came round – both were small, of about four or five hundred tons each, the one English, the other Swedish.

*Thursday, 30th of January*. The native merchants had at last come to terms with the Government for the English guano consignment. Those who had put their names to the proposal were: Clemente Ortiz de Villate, José Canevaro Sr., Carlos Delgado y Moreno, Felipe Gordillo, Manuel [_]do, and Felipe Barreda; the contract was to last for eight years [_] from the day that Gibbs would have sold their last pound of guano; Sales Commission in Great Britain and Ireland 3%, in the Colonies 2% more, commission for chartering 2 1/2%, interest 5%, commission for drawing 1/2d per dollar; advance 1,000,000 dollars to be paid within a fortnight, shares of $1,000 to be offered to the public both here and abroad. These conditions were much more advantageous than those which the other new contractors had, viz.: duration of the contract four years, sales commission 2 1/2%, interest 4%.

*Sunday, 2nd of February*. This day at a very early hour the North Steamer arrived in Callao Bay, and we had our letters soon after breakfast. Wüstenfeld held out hopes that by next Steamer they would be able to advise us of the collection of 3/4ths of the amounts claimed from the English companies. The arbitrators were busy [_] work, and Wüstenfeld were of opinion that they would soon get through [...] [292] with apprehensions of a rupture between England

and the Federal States of America, and of the disastrous consequences which such a war would have. We here in Lima learned by the same steamer that on the 1st January Messrs. Mason and Slidell and their two secretaries imprisoned in Fort Warren near Boston had been released, and delivered up in the most quiet and unostentatious manner possible to an English man-of-war Steamer the "Rinaldo" which had arrived in St. Thomas on the 15th from which island the four gentlemen had continued their voyage to Southampton on board the merchant Steamer. Between the two armies of the north and South no decisive action had been fought. The finances of the Federal Government seemed to be in a dreadful state, but I did not think that those of the Confederates could be in a better condition.

In my round of visits I called amongst others upon the new Minister for Foreign Affairs, Juan Antonio Ribeyro, Vocal de la Corte Suprema; he himself was not in, but his wife was; she was of a very dark complexion. Domingo Valle-Riestra, of late Prefect of Tacna, had returned hither and been named "Comandante general de marina" in Callao; from him I learned that on the previous day his sister-in-law, Martina Casós – widow of the General Valle-Riestra, who was shot by order of General Salaverry – had d[_]. William Brauns, Hamburg Consul, and head of Huth's house last got married; it was known that in former years he had pret[_] two young ladies, and met with a refusal. His bride was Carmen Becherel, daughter of a retired French shop-keeper; she was said to be pretty, as yet unknown in what was called the best society of Lima. The archbishop Goyeneche having refused to give his licence for their marriage – for Brauns would not change his religion – they had done without it. This day they entered their marriage as a civil contract in the register of the Bremen Consul, Mr. Gildemeister, Brauns being a native of Bremen, and on

*Tuesday, 4th* at 2 p.m. they were married in the English Chapel by the Revd. Mr. Henry. All the obstacles regarding the English guano contract had at last been overcome, and the native gentlemen had concluded the same with the Government; within a very short time shares of $1000 up to the extent of $2,000,000 would be offered to the public. [...] [293] one of the daughters of General La Fuente.

*Saturday, 15th of February 1862*. The "Evening Mail" contained very interesting accounts of the erruptions of Mount Vesuvius, which commenced on the 8th December, and with some interruptions had continued till the 24th of the same month, date of the last advices. The correspondent said that not only the volcano itself but the entire surrounding country had been shaken and torn by a mighty convulsion of nature; masses of a black dust were thrown up by the volcano to a great height, and carried by the wind either over the bay in the direction of Sicily, or towards Naples itself, covering and darkening everything.

Many new craters burst open whence streams of lava found their way to the town of Torre del Greco, which town though not entirely destroyed, suffered great damage; all houses were severely shaken and rent, others overthrown, and one or two blown up by craters opening beneath them. All the inhabitants – the correspondent said 20,000, a number in my opinion much over rated – had to leave their dwellings, rendered uninhabitable, and found refuge in the capital, and in the neighbouring smaller places.

Here in Lima the days were now considerably shortening so that the time from our dinner until sunset was not long enough to allow my climbing up San Cristoval, which for several weeks running I had done nearly every afternoon. On the 12th inst. José de la Peña of La Paz – the husband of my wife's comadre Mercedes Villamil – arrived by the South Steamer, in company with his son Romualdo, whom he intended placing in the college of Santo Toribio. They dined with us the first day, and took tea with us every evening. With them had come on a visit, General Braun, who looked old and venerable with his long white beard. After long negotiations I at last closed with Camilo Rodriguez for the purchase of his Chorrillos rancho which we had rented for many years past. I paid him $4100 cash, for the rancho, and corral, which, with trifling expenses such as 2% Alcavala, and escritura, would come up to $4,200.

During my long residence in Perú I had never witnessed such a stagnation of business as that which prevailed about this time; we [_]cted literally no sales, and I anticipated a miserable result [...] [294] Vessels chartered for loading guano arrived in regular succession; they took in their cargo, and left for their destination.

*Monday, 17th of February*. This day arrived the North Steamer, on board of her my nephew Johannes Limpricht who on his return from Europe had been staying a fortnight with Garland at Monte Abierto in Pedro Arrese's estate of Tangarará, between Payta and Piura; he communicated to me one part in Garland's labours, which was quite new to me. I knew full well that the ground of Monte Abierto though close to the river Lachira was raised a considerable height above the level of this river, so that pumps were required to raise the water for the irrigation of the fields (a steam engine for working these pumps had come out from the United States, as above said) but I did not know that in order to secure the machinery from the "Avenidas" – or the swelling of the river – at certain periods of the year, it had been found necessary to cut a canal from the river, inland, 200 to 250 varas long, 18 feet deep and 18 feet wide, at the extremity of which canal the pumps were to be placed. I supposed that Garland had been aware that such a canal was required, and also that the cost of cutting it would be considerable, but had preferred not to alarm me with this intelligence. From home, Limpricht brought me but few news. The family Bobertag in Eutin, and Henry Limpricht with his wife and children in Gadebusch were doing well. Mrs. Kramer and Mrs. Johannes Limpricht Sr. of Hamburg gradually got accustomed to the heavy losses which they had suffered; fortunately for the former her son-in-law Siemssen [_] a rich merchant. In Eppendorf, Limpricht told me, Siemssen had been building a fine country-house, and was occupied with extensive plantations for a park; of my Altona friends he knew nothing. Political news was almost without any interest. In England, the release of Mason and Slidell had become known, and for the moment the apprehensions of a war had subsided. The Bank of England had reduced the discount from 3 to 2 1/2%. In Kentucky the Federals had gained a victory over a body of confederates commanded by General Zollicoffer, who, as well as another Confederate General had lost his life in the battle. In the [_] Indies Nana Sahib – who had rendered himself but two notorious in [. . .] [295] point of embarking on board of a merchant vessel. Wüstenfeld's letter was a great disappointment to me; their last letters had held out hopes of the immediate receipt from the underwriters of a considerable amount which they, Wüstenfeld, would have paid over to Salomon Heine on our account, and now they wrote that once more difficulties had arisen which however they expected to be able to remove within a few days, in which case they promised to send a telegraphic dispatch to Cordes in Manchester, from whom however this good piece of news had not yet reached us. My wife and myself drove this evening at 9 O'clock to a small party which Captain Carvell gave in his voluntary prison in the English Legation; the ladies assembled were: my wife; Mrs. Hobson, of Alsop's house; Mrs. Fernandez, daughter of Nicolas Rodrigo; Mrs. Henry; Caroline Eldredge, with two younger sisters; Mrs. Escardo, and two daughters; the gentlemen, I need not enumerate. There was but one rocambor table at which Eldredge, Henry, Beddy, and the younger Fernandez sat down. Two gentlemen sang very prettily, one a baritone, the other a tenor. Francia played on the piano, the younger folks danced; ices were handed round in abundance, and at about one supper was laid out to which Carvell took my wife, who told me that everything had been very good. Amongst the gentlemen was a stranger, a stout Irishman, who had come hither with the object of ascertaining whether the immigration of coolies to this country would answer; he had travelled all over the globe, and I had much interesting conversation with him. Amongst other things he told me that in his opinion if the Suez canal could ever be cut through it would at all events not be done for the next twenty years. The railroad from Alexandria to Suez 190 miles long, was the private property of the Pasha of Egypt, and was calculated to leave him an annual profit of 25% on the capital invested. The through fare for a first-class passenger was £10. From Southampton to Shanghai the passage was £157;

the same from Southampton to Melbourne. It was a moonlight night, and at about two O'clock Mariquita and I walked home. Amalia La Fuente, the wife of Barrenachea, had died in Brussels, twenty days previous to the death of her sister Isabel in Lima. Another daughter of General La Fuente, Narcisa married to a Chilian, had a daughter who was not quite [. . .] [296]

*Monday, 24th of February 1862*. This day my wife and I gave a small dinner party, and at a little past five we sat down as follows: Mariquita in the middle of the table, to her right Dr. Gallagher, to her left General Braun; opposite to her, Enriqueta, to her right José de la Peña, to her left Santiago Távara – with whom, since he had rented some rooms from Garland, we had become better acquainted than we had previously been – at one end of the table I myself between Gallagher and Távara; at the other end, Enrique and Guillermo. As was always the case in our house whenever we made up our mind to see friends with us, all went off well; they seemed to enjoy themselves. Tavara, Gallagher, and the General played at rocambor, and before ten we were again left by ourselves.

Here goes another piece of news. In the Docks of Southampton Harbour the "Nashville" Confederate privateer was undergoing some repairs, whilst in the same port, somewhat further out lay the "Tuscarora" a Federal man-of-war Steamer; and at a distance, but still in Southampton waters, was an English 30 gun frigate watching the movements of the North Americans, both of whom had been notified to the effect that if the one were to leave, the other would not be allowed to follow before 24 hours had elapsed, so as to prevent as far as possible their collision in British waters.

*Saturday, 1st of March 1862*. On the 17th ulto. the mission of Rodulfo, sent by the Executive to negotiate a loan in Europe, was mooted in the "Comision Permanente", by Riva Agüero and a certain Ybarra; they proposed that explanations should be asked for from the Government on the subject of this mission, and after some discussions the opinion expressed by Juan Antonio Lavalle was approved of in the session of the 24th. The Executive it was said had replied that the "Comision Permanente" had no right to ask for such explanations; but in the meanwhile the "Comercios" containing the opinion expressed by Lavalle, as well as a "remilido" amplifying this opinion, and explaining the reasons why the Executive was not authorized to raise a loan, would have gone to Europe by the steamer of the 28th, which in my opinion would have rendered Rodulfo's obtaining the object of his voyage extremely difficult. This morning early Rosita [_] up from Chorrillos, and induced my wife to pass the carnival [. . .] [297] Limpricht came to me at 9 p.m., and read to me till eleven Schiller's "Bride of Messina", which I much enjoyed.

*Sunday, 2nd March of 1862.* Carnival. I breakfasted with Enriqueta, and when Andrew Garland left me at 1 1/2 I felt so fatigued, and knocked up that I did not move till past three, when having dressed I went to Mrs. Bergmann, who invited me to take dinner with her. Carlos and Estanislao were rather taciturn, Sophia did not sit down with us and thus Mrs. Bergmann and I had to keep up the conversation. I left as soon as dinner was over, and sat down in the corredor of my house till nearly eight, and then took tea at Enriqueta's where for more than two hours I conversed pleasantly with Santiago Távara, and afterwards with José de la Peña who had returned from Chorrillos. Juan left per steamer for Huacho to bid good by to Doña Manuela Ross and her daughters, who had taken up their residence for some months in an estate about two leagues from the port, rented by Don Emilio Escobar, Doña Manuela's half brother.

*Monday, 3rd of March.* This day was spent by me in a manner similar to the previous one; fortunately however I did not feel so fatigued. Andrew Garland was with me for about three hours; my meals I took at Enriqueta's. In the street through which I passed, Carnival playing was carried on with very little spirit, and there was not the slightest danger of being wetted.

*Tuesday, 4th of March.* In the course of the day I saw some officers accompanied by a band of music carrying with them a fire engine drawn by a number of soldiers, and to every balcony whence water was thrown upon them, they directed the tube and drenched with water all such as provoked them. From 7 till 8 1/2 in the evening Limpricht read to me, and finished Schiller's "Bride of Messina".

*Wednesday, 5th of March.* My wife returned from Chorrillos before breakfast, and in the evening Juan also came back from Huacho. The Steamer had been detained at the entrance into the port of Chancay by a thick fog; from 4 to 10 a.m.

*Thursday, 6th of March.* Wustenfeld's letter by this steamer was quite as unsatisfactory as those we had lately received. The government [_] the Federal States of America had decided upon issuing $150,000 […] [298] private bankers. It was said that the Federals had taken a fort called "fort Henry" on the banks of the river Tennessee, which fort, on account of its strategical situation, was considered by the victors to be of wonderful importance.

*Wednesday, 19th of March.* San José. In the forenoon I went with my wife, Enriqueta, and her four elder boys to the photographic establishment of Garreaud, in the Calle de Plateros, where we had our photographs taken, because as the children would leave us on the 29th we were desirous to have their, and they our portraits. Afterwards, I had to go to the Prefect Colonel Freyre, and General Layseca to give them my thanks for having placed in liberty two of our servants, cholos, who had been taken up for soldiers. Freyre I did not find at home, and left my card; with General Layseca I had a long talk; to me he appeared to be a quiet inoffensive man. I had also to pay my visit to Mr. Brauns, who had given us the customary advice of his marriage with Carmen Becherel; Abadia, and Bohorguez were the only ones who were with him; when they were gone I remained with him a long time. His young wife he said was indisposed, and could not make her appearance. On the 22nd January the Prussian Budget had been laid before the Chambers; it showed that for the year 1862 the revenue was calculated to amount to £13,586,000 the expenditure to £14,090,000 and the deficit of £500,000 was to be met partly by the surplus of 1861 partly by a small increase in taxation.

*Saturday, 22nd of March*. By the North Steamer neither Moore & Co. nor we had any letter from Wustenfeld & Co.; this was a great disappointment, for we had certainly counted upon their having come to some understanding with the English underwriters, which would have enabled them to pay heavy sums which we owed in Hamburg, and the payment of which could no longer be postponed by us; consequently, we here in Lima had to provide the funds, which at the horrid exchange of the day came to about $59,000 say £7,900 to be remitted to Salomon Heine and £900 to Voorwerck. From Gibbs – who drew but little by this steamer – we obtained £1,000 at 36 1/2d and from Goyeneche as a special favor, £6000 at the same high rate.

The political news was of little interest. Page 296 I said that [...] [299] were lying in the port of Southampton, that an English frigate was keeping watch on them, and that they had been notified to the effect, that if the one were to leave the other would not be allowed to follow until 24 hours had elapsed. Now we learned that the "Nashville" had got away, and that without loss of time, in order to enforce the "Tuscarora's" compliance with the order given her – which was in conformity with international law – the "Shannon", carrying heavier guns than she, had anchored alongside of her. From Luis Napoleon's fertile brain an extraordinary idea had sprung: he proposed to give to the Mexican's for their Emperor, the Archduke Maximilian, brother of the Emperor Francis-Joseph, and in return for this benefit conferred upon the Imperial family, Austria was to cede Venice and its territory to the Kingdom of Italy. In Mexico, the Spanish and French troops purposed abandoning the unhealthy coast, and marching more to the interior where the climate on the high table-land agreed well with European constitutions. In the United States the Federals were gradually gaining advantages over the Confederates; in Tennessee, another fort with thousands of confederate soldiers had capitulated; also about Cape Hatter as in North Carolina they had effected a successful landing. Here in Lima on the 21st Lavalle and his friends lost their motion that "La Comision Permanente" should make its first representation to the Executive on the subject of the loan of $10,000,000, for the raising of which Antolino Rodulfo had been dispatched to Europe; of the eleven members present 5 voted in the affirmative, 5 in the negative, when the negative vote of the President Carpio decided the question. In our family Rosita and Amalia, and particularly my wife and Enriqueta, were busy with the preparations for the departure of Amalia and the four children on the 29th for Europe. Enriqueta was naturally very low-spirited at the thought of the long separation from her children.

*Friday, 28th of March 1862*. Mrs. Lisboa sent for Juan; he went, and was told by her that it was almost impossible for her to get ready for the Steamer of the following day, that she was extremely tired and fatigued, that the new steamer, the "Perú", which would leave [...] [300] Juan, Amalia, and the children would like her and family postpone their departure till the following steamer. I myself did not like the sudden change; however, after some consultation it was agreed to do as Mrs. Lisboa desired. J. F. Johnson and his daughter Juanita who had come from Arequipa continued their voyage to Europe, whilst Mr. and Mrs. Theodore Möller with several children expected from Valparaiso for the same steamer had not yet arrived. This night Brauns gave a soirée, at which Rosita and Amalia attended; it was nearly daylight on

*Saturday, 29th*, when they came home. This ball was the real, though not confessed motive for the postponement of the voyage to Europe. Besides Johnson whom I already mentioned Yrigoyen, his young wife Mercedes Canseco, Dr. Sandoval, and several individuals belonging to the Legation, of which Yrigoyen was to be their chief in Brussels, embarked this day. By this Steamer $200,000 in Bolivian 4 rial pieces were shipped to England via Panamá, for three or four months past similar shipments had been made by every steamer, but seldom to such an extent.

*Monday, 31st of March*. We dismissed two of our subordinates, the one our clerk Becker, who had never given us complete satisfaction, for notwithstanding the very high salary which we paid him we were of opinion that he had no assisted Mr. Schutte in effecting sales with the zeal which we had had a right to expect from him; the other whom we turned about his business was the portero José Sanchez, in whose stead we engaged our old servant Juan Garrido, who for about a year had been absent in Jauja for the care of his weak lungs, and had now returned in perfect health.

*Thursday, 3rd of April*. We received our correspondence by the North Steamer. Wustenfeld & Co. wrote Moore & Co. that the arbitrators had proposed that in cancelment of all their claims on the English underwriters for the loss sustained by the destruction of Moore & Co.'s flour-mill in Callao they should receive from the said underwriters $120,000, at 40d say £20,000, and that this proposal had been laid before the two parties to be accepted or rejected by them within twe[_] days. If no decision were come to within this term, then the wh […] [301] award I supposed was to be final. The advices from the United States were interesting. The federals were gradually progressing; the main army had passed the Potomac at all points; the confederates having abandoned both Harper's Ferry, and their position at Manassas. In Tennessee the Northerners had made themselves masters of Nasheville the capital; the naval forces had succeeded in taking Brunswick in Georgia and Fernandina in Florida; on the other hand they had suffered a severe check in Hampton Roads where the fleet lying there had been surprised by the iron-clad "Merrimac" accompanied by two small steamers the "Jamestown" and "Yorkstown"; the first named cut in two and sank the "Cumberland", the two latter set fire to the "Congress"; also the "Minnesota" ran aground, but on the following day when the "Monitor" – a new class of iron clad steamer, invented by Erichson – came to the assistance of the federals the combat was renewed, and after a fight of several hours the "Merrimac", somewhat damaged it was said, retired into port. The "Nasheville" after her escape from the port of Southampton, see page 299, had, with the federal colors hoisted, run the blockade and safely entered Welmington, North Carolina. In New York an act of great cruelty had been committed. Towards the end of 1861 a Federal man-of-war took a slaver returning from the African Coast with a full cargo; her captain was Nathaniel Gordon, a man of good family. The negroes, 600 – 300 having died – were set at liberty, and landed on the coast of Africa; the vessel was taken to New York, condemned, and the Captain after a long trial sentenced to death as pirate. This being the first time that slavers had actually been considered as pirates, the most extraordinary efforts were made to obtain the culprit's pardon, but in vain President Lincoln was inexorable. The night before the day fixed for his execution Gordon swallowed a dose of strichnine which he had managed to procure; in the morning he was still found alive; the stomach-pump and antidotes were administered and by means of strong stimulants he was kept alive; the hour for execution had been fixed at 2, but the apprehension that he might die in the meanwhile induced the authorities to anticipate it by two hours, and thus the unfortunate man, more than half dead was hanged […] [302] Ricasoli-Cavour's successor and prime-minister of Victor Emmanuel, had resigned, and Ratazzi – an ultra-liberal – had taken his place. Garibaldi had arrived in Genoa. Both these circumstances did not augur well for the preservation of peace in Europe.

In Germany the Governments of Austria and Prussia appeared to be on very bad terms; it was now the Electorate of Hesse Cassels which was the cause of their falling out. In Paris the Legislative Chamber had for the first time ventured to show some opposition to the wishes of the Emperor; he had proposed to grant to General Montauban – who had commanded in China – and to his descendents, an annual pension of – if I mistake not – £50,000 and the commission in the Corps Législatif named to report on this proposal disapproved of it. Louis Napoelon had prohibited all Bishops in his empire not only to attend at the meeting which the Pope had called together for the 1st May for the purpose of canonizing certain martyrs who had died centuries ago in Japan, but had even prohibited their asking permission for leaving the country, the pretence was that the Pope had sent round the circular, without its being first submitted to the Emperor's approval, but the real cause was the apprehension which he entertained that the Pope in this general meeting of the clergy might propose, and carry as a dogma, his temporal power. At the same time, whilst thus oppressing the bishops, the Emperor, in order to secure to himself the good will of the lower clergy, had increased the salaries of the curates. As far as I was able to judge the Mexican Affairs were likely to be settled in a pacific manner; according to the latest advices General Prim, commander-in-chief of the Spanish forces, and Doblado, the most influential minister in the Cabinet of President Juarez, had a very long conference, at the termination of which all parties signed an agreement which permitted the Allied forces to march into the healthier parts of the Republic, and to take possession of the three places called Córdova, Orizaba, and Telhuacan; as soon as part of the troops left Vera-Cruz and Ulloa, then in these forts the Mexican flag was to be hoisted alongside those of the allies; negotiations were to be entered into, and if these negotiations, contrary to all expectations, should [_] lead to a satisfactory result, the allied troops should again [...] [303]

*Tuesday, 8th of April 1862*. I attended in the Merced the funeral of Mateo Arrospide, the deaf Colonel, and bad husband of Benita, General Rufino Echenique's sister. On the previous day Julio Portillo's funeral had been celebrated in the same church, but of his death I only heard when he was already interred.

*Wednesday, 9th of April*. I saw by the "Comercio" that the rebellion in Bolivia in favor of Belzú was making progress; part of the troops that had risen in Chuquisaca, had marched upon Potosi, beaten a few soldiers under General Agreda, killed their Colonel Ortiz and taken possession of the town. The Mint, described as an impregnable fort, was however still in the hands of about a hundred government troops who, together with the workmen, provided with provisions for two months were expected to hold out until relief came from La Paz.

*Thursday, 10th of April 1862*. The creditors of Pedro Landáburu were convened by the sindicos to meet at 2 p.m. in the Consulado. The "sindicos", who originally were three, Manuel Pardo, Calisto Pfeiffer, and J. Manuel Urmeneta, were now reduced to two, for the last mentioned had not only himself become a bankrupt, but one of his creditors had followed up the suit against him with such activity that sentence of imprisonment had been pronounced against him, and consequently he now kept concealed. The object of the meeting was to qualify the respective credits, i.e. to determine which, according to law had the preference; a certain Ramirez, who on a previous occasion was turned out by the then prior Juan Ugarte, also now kicked up a row; he quarrelled with the "Sindicos", whom he said he did not recognize; I myself had two or three words with him and left at a quarter to four, before the meeting broke up. Dr. José Fabio Melgar, Minister for Finance, had resigned, and as yet nobody had been named in his place.

*Sunday, 13th of April.* Palm Sunday. This was a sad day, much sadder than I expected it would be, for though I well knew that I was fond of Garland's little boys, I had no idea that I loved them so dearly as I found I did when the hour of separation came on. Past 10 O'clock I went to Enriqueta's where I found them breakfast [...] [304] home, Mariquita went to Enriqueta's. I conversed a long time with Juan and at about half past twelve the cart came, which took the luggage of the children, and that of Juan to the railroad terminus. I returned to Enriqueta's, but the scene was now heartrending; she was sitting on the sofa crying, and the four elder boys clung to her weeping and sobbing as if their hearts would break; they said they would not go. Geraldo and Alejandro made me promise that in a year's time I should take their mother and mamaqui to England to join them. Fortunately, Peña, his son Romualdo, and Manuel Velarde came; Guillermo was the first to be persuaded to come to me in the corredor; then followed Geraldo and Alejandro, Enrique was moved with great difficulty; finally he yielded to the representation of my wife; I took Guillermo by the hand, each of the three other gentlemen one of the boys, and off we started for the terminus. We entered at Rosita's for a moment; there were several ladies and gentlemen, none of whom I took any notice of. Whilst waiting for the train the attention of the children was diverted by many objects, their tears had dried, and they were even merry, which with children is not to be wondered at. Enrique gave me a small gold coin which he requested me to deliver in his name to his two brothers Ricardo and Juan; surely he was a wonderfully good natured boy. The train was of an uncommon length, and many hundreds of passengers must have gone down in the same. We were joined by Limpricht, who attended to the shipment of the luggage, which being accomplished we went on board the steamer "Bogotá" which was much crowded; thus only one cabin was assigned to Juan and the four boys; before I left Juan however told me that he had made the arrangement that he would remain with Geraldo and Alejandro, whilst Enrique and Guillermo were to sleep below by themselves. Little George Seymour was on board; afterwards the two Lisboas came, so that when I returned on shore at five the children were already in high spirits, running about everywhere, and looking at everything. When I bade them and Juan good by – which I did with a heavy heart – they gave me "muchas memorias para su mamita". I also said farewell to Amalia, Mrs. Pfeiffer, Mrs. Lisboa, and Mr. Lisboa which latter was particularly kind and friendly. The [. . .] [305] come Mr. Theodore, Henry Möller, his wife, eight or nine children and several servants; with them a Mr. Müller, the head of the firm of Heimenway & Co., also a Mr. Campbell, the same who in June 1856 came passenger with us from Panamá; from Arequipa Mr. and Mrs. Church; from Lima, the whole family of Lisboa; six of our family; Mrs. Pfeiffer, Charles Eggart; Messier, a jew with his handsome wife; and Don Francisco Rivero, who many years ago was Peruvian Minister both in London and Paris, and had been deprived of his post by General Castilla. Stubbs told me that Rivero was going to Paris, where his family lived, on private business; whilst others pretended that he was sent on a diplomatic mission, or perhaps for the purpose of superseding Pedro Galvez, then Peruvian Minister in Paris. I was told that seldom such a number of 1st class passengers had left Callao for Panamá. Of those who were on deck to see off their friends I will mention a few: two Misses Soyer, Josefina Codecido, Bello; Mercedes Riva Agüero, Barton, Eldredge, and Herrera, Stubbs, Henry, and the younger Eggart, Moss, and Higginson, Carlos Bergmann, Jordan, Gallagher, Williams, Pearce, etc.

Limpricht and I returned together by the last train; we went to Enriqueta's, with whom my wife was, and whom I found in the same state of depression as she had been in the forenoon. We two then dined in my house; he read to me Schiller's translation of Racine's Phèdre; I again went to Enriqueta's where I found besides my wife Doña Goya, and Santiago Távara. I took tea at home and went to bed at an early hour. My wife remained with her daughter.

*Monday, 14th of April 1862*. I awoke in the night; and kept awake some time thinking of the little boys. Mariquita remained with her daughter, and to dinner sent me Juancito to accompany me; now that the bigger ones were gone I had to be satisfied with the little ones.

*Wednesday, 16th of April.* My wife continued living with Enriqueta who like her sister Rosa was deeply affected by the separation from her children. Oviedo, Minister for Justice, was named provisionally Minister for Finance, of which he knew nothing; Garcia one of the [. . .] [306] was the man who really managed the affairs of the Treasury, and this Treasury, notwithstanding continual loans and payments made by Gibbs, Thomas Lachambre & Co., and occasionally ourselves; was always empty, for as quickly as the money went in, as rapidly did it go out.

*Thursday, 17th of April.* Holy Thursday. The new steamer "Perú" which had run down to Panamá in six days had had an equally quick return; she came to anchor in Callao Bay at 12. We received our letters at 6 p.m. with the long expected news that the underwriters had agreed to settle the claim for the mill destroyed by fire, for the round sum of £20,000; accordingly, Wüstenfeld had made a new payment to Voorwerck of Bo. M 12,000 – who had now received altogether Bo. M 74,500 – and he had telegraphed to Cordes that Bo. M 70,000 were at his disposal which Cordes after receipt of our letter of 14th February would place at the disposal of Salomon Heine, to which latter according to my calculation we should then still owe about Bo. M 34,500 which sum would still have to be paid by Wüstenfeld.

*Good Friday, 18th of April.* I rose early, and not only ascended the San Cristoval but also climbed up and down other hills in the same range. The sun was out, but as I wore my dark blue spectacles I did not suffer from its rays. Part of the forenoon was taken up by Schutte's reading to me a long private letter from Mützenbecher & Schön, which lasted till near 1; from 3 to 4 Andrew read to me the Panamá Star and Herald. In North America the Federals were everywhere making progress and my belief was that at last the Confederates would succumb. The Mexican difficulties appeared to have been arranged; the allied plenipotentiaries had recognized Juarez as President, and some of the troops were leaving the country. When the steamer left Southampton on the 17th March, the Steamer hence of 14th February – by which Rodulfo, who was empowered to contract the Peruvian loan, had gone to Europe – had not yet arrived.

*Saturday, 19th of April.* In the evening I brought my wife from Enriqueta's, with whom she had been staying since the children's departure.

*Sunday, 20th and Monday, 21st of April.* Easter.

On Sunday morning be [...] [307] me more than usual. The prospect from the summit was very pretty; above me I had the cloudless azure sky, whilst looking downwards the entire surrounding country, including the town, was concealed from view by a very dense white fog out of which arose like islands the tops of the highest neighbouring hills; a similar fog is described by the American novelist Cooper, in one of the first chapters of his novel "The two Admirals" when a fleet passing through the Channel is seen from a cliff on the English coast; the hulks were hid and only the masts and sails visible. I employed the forenoon of both days in paying many visits. On Monday, José de la Peña and his son Romualdo, Limpricht, Enriqueta and her three little boys dined with us.

Here follow a few political news. In the Federal States of North America, President Abraham Lincoln in virtue of his office had taken upon himself the command in chief of the whole army. Halleck was General of the Army on the Mississippi; Fremont in the mountains of Virginia, and McClellan commanded the army of the Potomac. The Confederates, after having abandoned quietly and with little loss their position about Manassas had taken up another line upon the river Rapahanowk; the country between the two lines, fruitful and rich in vegetation not many months previously, was described as having been turned into a complete desert. In Paris, Louis Napoleon had yielded to the members of La Chambre Législatif and withdrawn his project as to the dotation of General Montauban; on the other hand the same legislative body had placed at the disposal of the Executive a considerable sum of money wherewith to reward heroic deeds in the army performed by a military man from a drummer up to a Marshal of the Empire. Some disturbances had taken place in Paris, partly amongst the workmen of the Faubourg St. Antoine, partly among the students of the "Quartier Latin"; the cause of the discontet of the latter was the suppression of the lectures of a Jewish Professor, whose views whilst teaching the Hebrew language were considered to be of a too antichristian tendency. Of course these "émeutes" were quickly suppressed, and about two hundred persons were arrested. Also in Prussia King William I and the [...] [308] when treating on the same the Minister for War demanded that a round sum should be voted for his department, and the opposition insisted upon separate sums being voted for each item, and that the sum voted for one purpose should not be applied to another. The opposition which called itself the liberal party had the majority, whereupon the whole cabinet resigned; then the king held the grand Council consisting of the members of his family and several of the highest functionaries of the Kingdom, by whom it was decided not to admit the resignation of the ministers and to dissolve the Lower Chamber which was done accordingly.

*Sunday, 27th of April 1862*. Not feeling quite well I did not stir out of the house. It appeared to me as if during the last few days my sight had undergone a decided deterioration, at least the white haze which rendered all objects indistinct to me, seemed to have increased, and this idea of mine whether founded or not, made me very uneasy. Garcia, "oficial mayor" of the Finance ministry – the Minister of which, Oviedo, as said above, was a mere cypher – told Schutte that in the "acuerdo" held on Friday, at Castilla's in Chorrillos, it had been decided that the guano contract for the countries North of the Baltic, say Denmark, Norway, Sweden, and Russia should be given to us, we making a cash advance of *$65,000* at the London exchange of the day, and on the terms of our old German, not of the new English Contract; these, that is to say the conditions we had to submit to were in my opinion not particularly favourable.

Mutzenbecher & Schön of Hamburg had hitherto refused contributing their one fourth of this advance. Poor as the treasury was – for continually they were applying to us for loans – Castilla was always making new and costly plans as if the national chests were overflowing with money; no doubt he counted upon the loan which Rodulfo was to raise in Europe; through the medium of his war Minister Nicolas Freyre he had addressed on the 12th inst. two notes to "la comision permanente de la Legislatura" asking authorization to spend *$1,000,000* in fortifying the ports of Callao, Arica, and Payta; and three to four millions dollars for the purchase of several frigates built upon the new system. I was also told – but for the authenticity of this information I could not vouch – that a contract had been made [...] the Rimac more [_] less from [...] [309] between the two alamedas on the right to the neighbourhood of the Church of San Francisco on the left; this bridge – if ever constructed – would certainly be an improvement to the town of Lima.

*Monday, 28th of April 1862*. Enriqueta, and the three little boys who were still with her went down to Chorrillos to keep Rosa company. The two sisters expected that in their mutual society they would find some consolation for the separation from their children.

*Saturday, 3rd of May*. Schutte since Wednesday was very unwell; he regularly came to town by the 12 O'clock train, but when here felt extremely languid and weak; it was now the stomach, not the head, which caused his sufferings. At one O'clock there was a meeting at Gibbs' of the creditors of Domingo Elias, who represented to them that his debts amounted to $600,000; however as his statement was found to be full of errors the persons present were cited for another meeting to take place on the ensuing Saturday; only Brauns, of Huth's house addressed Elias in rather severe terms, and told him more than one bitter truth which he had certainly richly deserved; otherwise, the meeting went off quietly. Don Domingo was in a poor state of health, and this perhaps moved the compassion of the creditors. According to latest advices from Bolivia the rebellion had been suppressed. Page 303 I spoke of the mint in Potosí, which had been represented as impregnable. Within twenty four hours it was taken by the rebels who found in the same rather more than $100,000 in coined money; of these they possessed themselves and after a short stay returned to Chuquisaca, where on the 2nd and 3rd April they were totally defeated by the troops of the Government.

*Sunday, 4th of April.* José de la Peña, his son Romualdo, Manuel Velarde, and Manuel Arauzo of Arequipa dined with us. In the Cabildo the Electors of the Province of Lima assembled, for the purpose of electing the President, and the two vice-Presidents for the next Constitutional period of four years, to begin in October. No disorders whatever took place; the town was as quite as it generally was on Sundays; numbers of people streamed out to the Acho to witness the bull-fight. The result of the Election was [...] been anticipated a [...] [310] Miguel San Roman for President; to General J. A. Pezet for 1st and to General Pedro Diez de Canseco for 2nd vice President.

*Monday, 5th of May*. The wife of Thomas Conroy of Callao died.

*Tuesday, 6th*. Late in the evening the letters received by the north Steamer were delivered, and Hamilton was till midnight occupied with reading them to me. I had letters from Juan written in Guayaquil and at sea, 100 miles distant from Panamá, as far as there, everything had gone on well; Geraldo, who still required some assistance, had slept with him in one cabin, the other three boys below, where they had very good beds. Guillermo had suffered most from sea-sickness. Afterwards, I learnt from Enriqueta that the separation from Garland in Payta had been the saddest imaginable, especially Alejandro and Geraldo had insisted upon not leaving their father, and Garland had actually to tear himself away from them; many of the passengers had wept when witnessing this scene. The news from Mexico was by no means so satisfactory as that received by last steamer. The English it is true, had altogether withdrawn their troops and shipped them off to Canada; but on the other hand the French admiral, who had full powers, had broken off the conferences, and made known to the Mexican authorities that as stipulated he would retire the troops to their old quarters on the coast and then act as he might think best. The Mexican President Juarez had taken a very imprudent step; he had levied a forced loan of $500,000 to be paid by six merchants of whom, according to some papers three, according to others all six were Spaniards. When this came to the knowledge of the Allies they let him know that if he did not annul that part of the loan which fell upon the Spaniards, a declaration of war would be the immediate consequence. In the United States on the 6th and 7th April a battle was fought at Pittsburg between the federals and confederates, from 60 to 70,000 men on each side. On the first day the latter – who had surprised the former – were decidedly the victors, but, if we believed the Northern papers, on the second day the Federals had by far the advantage, beat back, and even pursued the enemy. In the river Mississippi a strong fortified island called “number 10” had been taken by the Norther [...] [311] George Peabody, chief of the well known American firm G. Peabody & Co. had placed into the hands of a committee, a sum not less than £150,000 – for the purpose of alleviating the misery of the London poor of every persuasion without distinction. In all probability the London Exhibition would be opened on the 1st May by a commission consisting of the Duke of Cambridge, the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Lord Chancellor, Lord Palmerston, Prime Minister, and the Earl of Derby.

From Conradina I had a long and very agreeable letter, dated Boden, near Manchester. She seemed to be extremely happy, though her way of living was quiet and retired.

*Saturday, 10th of May 1862*. In this days meeting of Elias's creditors a commission consisting of Colonel Montes, Edmondson, head of the house of Green Nicholson & Co., and Julius Pflücker, was named for the purpose of examining Elias's accounts and for giving in their report on the same to the whole body of creditors. It was expected that "esperas" for three years would be granted, even without an interventor.

*Sunday, 11th of May*. I completed my 63rd year. In order to try whether my physical strength had at all diminished I climbed up San Cristoval, as I had done also on the previous day, and was happy to observe that I did it with the same ease as formerly. If my sight had but been better I should certainly have had no reason to complain, for my disinclination to remain up after 11 O'clock was the only indication of my advanced age. Since the arrival of the last North Steamer both the Government and the Mercantile world were in a state of great excitement owing to the improper interference of Ignacio Osma with the loan which A. Rodulfo had been on the point of negotiating with a London firm – some said Heywood & Co. – of which the following are the particulars: the amount was £2,400,000 interest 4 1/2%, at 90%, to be redeemed in about 8 years, say 10% every year, with accumulating interest. On the 29th March a notice to this effect appeared in the "Times", but on the 1st April after receipt of the correspondence from Lima, Osma – still calling himself Envoy Extraordinary though he had given in his resignation, which had been accepted, but "la carta de retiro" omitted to be forwarded to him – [...] a note to the editor of the "Times" [...] [312] to the contracting banker, stating that the Peruvian Executive had no right to raise any loan without its being empowered to do so by the Congress which it was not. Upon receipt of such a note from an individual who was still looked upon as being a responsible person in the service of the Peruvian Government, the banker drew back, and Rodulfo, it was said, was already on the point of embarking in Southampton for this country when he received a telegram from London – from whom I did not learn – calling him back. Upon this circumstance many in Lima founded the hope that the ensuing Steamer would bring the news of the conclusion of the loan; and accordingly, within the last two or three days a great many bills on Europe were offered for sale finding but few takers. In the forenoon, I merely visited Mr. and Mrs. Henry Todd Naylor and Miss Harriett Miller, niece of the late General, who were about leaving for England by the Steamer of the 13th, as well as Mr. and Mrs. Renny with their niece Miss Watson and the four little children just arrived from Arequipa. It was said that Renny had asked his

London principals, A. Gibbs & Sons, permission to make a trip to Europe and had received the answer that if once he had gone there was no necessity for his returning. A clerk of Gibbs' Lima house was sent to Arequipa to take Renny's place.

*Monday, 12th of May*. In this day's session of "la comision permanente", the debates on the subject of the Peruvian loan in England were stormy; the members in favor of the Government – who as far as I knew were, the President Carpio, Osores, Chavez, Tello, and Solar – did all in their power in order that the commission should authorize the Government to raise the loan; this was opposed by Dr. Arenas Vice-president, Lavalle, Riva Agüero, and Ybarra, who had the advantage over their opponents; however, an extraordinary meeting was convoked for the ensuing day, when the debates on the same subject were to be continued.

*Tuesday, 13th of May*. The extraordinary meeting of "La Comision Permanente" was held, and notwithstanding the eloquent speeches of J. A. Lavalle and Pedro Calderon, the motion of Osores, the upshot of which was that the Executive was authorized to raise a loan in virtue of two laws given by [_] Congress; the one on the 2nd Octr. 1857, and the other on the 21st November […] [313] not vote. The "Comercio", containing an editorial article, and the correspondence between Osma and the minister for Finance, translated into English and French, was published at an early hour, and a son of Colonel Torrico sent off by the Steamer with all the necessary documents, so that in my opinion there was not the slightest doubt but that we should hear of the loan being concluded if not by the steamer of the 18th July at all events by that of 2nd August.

*Friday, 16th of May 1862*. Enriqueta with her three children came up from Chorrillos, and took up her quarters in our house; there was something the matter with Ricardo's eyes, what, I did not learn; however, Dr. Grau soon cured him. The fast steamer "Perú" arrived from Panamá bringing dates from Southampton to the 17th ulto. Political news was of little importance. The combat of the "Merrimac" and "Monitor" in Hampton Waters had caused an extraordinary sensation in Europe and in the British House of Commons the motion of Mr. Osborne had passed, in virtue of which the building of all wooden men-of-war, as well as the coast fortifications should be suspended; a target of thick iron plate, teak, and iron again had been perforated by an iron ball of a conical shape, 156 lbs in weight, which, with a charge of 40 lbs powder had been discharged against it from a not rifled cannon at a distance of 200 yards. The news from the United States was that the Federals had generally the advantage over the Secessionists. Yorktown was being bombarded; on the other hand the "Merrimac" had again come forth and captured three small Federal vessels under the very eyes of the "Monitor" and of the large Steamer

"Vanderbilt" in the Federal service. Besides the English, also the Spanish troops had evacuated Mexico, the latter having returned to Havanna. The French now carried on the War single handed; General Lorencay was their commander-in-chief. As regards Perú we had the great event that the loan for £2,400,000 had been concluded by Antonino Rodulfo on condition that it would be ratified by the "Comision Permanente Legislativa".

Rodulfo, who brought with him the documents relative to the loan met in Payta young Torrico who had left Lima on the 13th with the necessary authorization. It remained now to be seen whether the [...] considered the loan [...] [314] it would draw against the same. This day we lent the Government $21,000, Zaracondegui & Co., $20,000 which sums they promised to return on the following Monday.

*Monday, 19th of May*. Mr. Schutte went to the Treasury to put them in mind of their promise, when he was told that there was not a rial in the chest. Pedro Galvez, Peruvian Minister in Paris and Barrenechea, late Peruvian Consul General in Brussels arrived by this Steamer. Within the last few days Schutte in the name of the house concluded a contract with Zaracondegui & Co., in virtue of which the latter were to consign to Cordes all the cotton which their estates near Lambayeque might produce in the course of the year; there was every prospect of its leaving a good profit, but involved a considerable outlay of money. From the Insurance Companies every rial was collected, so that at last this affair which had caused us so much uneasiness was settled as far as the house was concerned in a very satisfactory manner, and my own loss was not much larger than I had calculated upon when closing my books on the 31st May 1862. From Juan and the children we had letters of the 29th ulto. when they were coasting the island of Porto Rico and expecting to be at St. Thomas on the following day.

*Wednesday, 21st of May 1862*. Count Nesselrode had died. He was the son of a German nobleman, and was born in Lisbon in 1780; owing to his great diplomatic abilities he rose under the Emperor Alexander – whose unlimited confidence he enjoyed – to the office of Prime Minister. He had served Alexander's father Paul, himself, his brother Nicholas, and his nephew Alexander II. He was a diplomatist of the old school and the principal promoter of the "Holy Alliance" signed in 1822. Mr. Gladstone had laid his budget for the financial year from 1st April 1862 to 31st March 1863 before the House of Commons; it showed a revenue of £70,190,000; the expenses amounting to £70,040,000. The French budget was stated in round numbers to run up to £100,000,000. Our correspondents in London Frühling & Göschen had concluded an Egyptian loan for £2,195,2[_] bearing 7% annual interest, at 8 1/2%, to be redeemed in 30 ye[_] at par, both interest and redemption were secured upon the [...] [315]

Also a Turkish loan for £8,000,000, paying 6% had been contracted at 68%; the subscriptions were said to have amounted to £35,000,000. Here in Lima the Government was making many attempts to obtain money; it was first said that the new English guano contractors were ready to launch out $750,000; then the sum came down to $200,000 which Castilla refused accepting. An advance of *$2,000,000* to be made by Gibbs was spoken of, but nothing certain known. We ourselves endeavoured to draw on account of Goyeneche 90 d/st., at 37 1/2d, and could not place a single bill. All takers expected a considerable decline in the exchange, which the drawers would not yet concede, but I felt convinced that erelong the latter would have to give in.

*Friday, 23rd of May 1862*. The steamer from the South brought the news that on the 14th May early in the morning a rising was to have taken place in favor of Echenique in Arequipa; it was however denounced, just in time for the authorities to keep it down, and to send the leaders – amongst whom General Fernando Alvisuri – hither. In Puno the conspirators had been more fortunate; on the same day, the 14th May, a similar movement had the desired result; the prefect Eugenio Escovedo had to make his escape, and 300 gens d'armes headed by some captains huzzaed for Echenique. General San Roman had left Arequipa with two battalions of infantry and one squadron of cavalry to put down this rebellion, in which no doubt he would succeed.

Also in the departments of Cuzco and Puno the elections had turned out in favor of San Roman as president, but in the former General La Puerta had the decided majority for 1st, and in the latter Manuel Costas for 2nd Vice-president.

*Monday, 26th of May*. I had to go on board the Danish Barque "Dan", anchored in the bay of Callao, where I had to settle – in pursuance of the 8th article of the Consular instructions of 11th May 1860 – a dispute which had arisen between the Captain Laurenberg, and the mate Rasmus Rasmusen; I had to call in part of the crew who gave their declarations upon oath, and I then pronounced my award. Andrew Garland accompanied me as secretary, and Captain Raupach as interpreter, it was by no means a pleasant affair [...] [316] to Lima I remained with Raupach in his apartments, where he introduced me to his wife, and treated me to Selter water.

*Thursday, 29th of May*. Ascension-Day. Departure of the steamer for the North. It was firmly asserted that Castilla intended placing the affair of the loan into the hands of Antony Gibbs & Sons of London; but, as these had decidedly refused to have anything to do with Doctor Mesones – the Peruvian Minister in London – who some years back had published some violent diatribes against Gibbs' management of the guano business, this Mesones was to leave London for Turin, where he was to act in the same capacity, whilst Pedro Sanz went by this steamer to London to take his place. Gibbs in Lima still kept up the exchange at 37d, but other houses, Graham Rowe & Co., F. S. Isaac & Co., Gordillo, and Zaracondegui & Co. had been throwing their bills into the market and thus the decline had been wonderfully rapid; from the morning to the afternoon, and from the afternoon to the morning of the following day the exchange went down from 37 to 37 1/2d, from 37 1/2 to 38d, from 38 to 38 1/2, from 38 1/2 to 39 and this very morning £2050 Zaracondegui & Co. on Peabody & Co. were offered us at 39 1/2d. My wife, who was taken ill the previous evening with a pain in the abdomen, remained in bed; of course Dr. Grau was called for. Andrew Garland did not write or read for me; I did not go out, because I did not like to leave Mariquita, and spent thus a very tedious day.

*Friday, 30th of May*. Captain Laurenberg and mate Rasmussen continued to take up my time with their altercations. Dr. Grau came again this morning. My wife remained in bed, and I prayed to God that her illness might not be dangerous.

*Saturday, 31st*. Mariquita seemed to have completely recovered, but on

*Sunday, 1st of June*, a severe cold again kept her in bed.

*Monday, 2nd of June*. This morning the letters received per north Steamer were delivered. Our mercantile correspondence brought nothing of particular interest; the political affairs in Europe continued in a rather dormant state. In Prussia the new elections for the parliament had again turned out in favor of the Liberal Party. In France [...] [317] and he accordingly was placed in liberty. Pereira, the other Jewish banker, of similar or still greater renown, had established a line of steamers between St. Nazaire, at the mouth of the Loire, and Vera-Cruz, touching on the way at Martinique, Santiago de Cuba, and Tampico.

In England the principal event of note was the opening of the international exhibition on the 1st May. The Russian loan for £*10,000,000* was not taken up so quickly as had been expected.

Passing over to America the events were of more importance. In the United States the Federals were gaining ground; they had occupied New Orleans and Yorktown; Richmond was expected soon to fall into their hands. In Mexico the French were intent upon carrying on the war. They had brought about a "pronunciamiento" in favor of Almonte, but provided with so few signatures that it might more properly be called a "dis-pronunciamiento". In Lima we had the arrival of various influential merchants from London; the one Rücker, one eyed, whom I had known as Gibbs' shipping-clerk, and who was now partner of the highly respectable firm of Seymour Peacock & Co., shipbrokers paid Schutte a long visit, and promised to call upon me, which as yet he had not done; his object was probably to induce the different guano contractors to place the chartering of all guano-vessels exclusively into the hands of his firm, but I much doubted he would succeed; the second, an individual in the interest of Joseph Hegan; the third, for Thompson Bonnar & Co., consignees for the native guano company; and a fourth, it was said for C. J. Hambro & Son, these three for the purpose of contracting loans with the Peruvian Government, which in my opinion could at the present moment not enter into any new engagement, because there was little doubt but that by the previous steamer Pedro Sanz had taken with him instructions to place the whole loan affair into the hands of Antony Gibbs & Sons. Cordes and Conradina, Charles Rowe, and John Blacker, intended to go to Southampton there to receive their respective friends, viz.: Juan, Amalia, and the children; Mrs. Pfeiffer and Charles Eggart. Cordes and Conradina resided with the Gallaghers in London, Westbourne Terrace, and would probably stay with them about a fortnight. Zaracondegui & Co.'s best quality [...] [318] Cordes agents, at 14d, an extraordinary price. This day I arranged matters between Capt. Laurenberg and his mate, and was glad I had done with them. A few minutes past midnight my wife and myself were awakened by the tocsin sounding from the Convent of St. Domingo, half a cuadra distant from our house, when we looked out of the window, the wall opposite was lighted up as if it were broad day light, being illumined by the reflection of the flames which enveloped the steeple of the said Church. At first, I confess, we were thoroughly frightened, fearing the fire might extend to our house; I called up the servants, ordered buckets with water to be carried on the roof to extinguish any sparks that might fall upon it, and then ran to call Hamilton, who lived at Schuttes whom I requested to bring with him the other clerks; at Ph. Ott & Co.'s, where Limpricht lived, I knocked in vain, but when returning to my house I already found him there; Rieckmann and Andrew Garland were in the street. Möller and Hamilton remained with me on the roof till about 3 1/2 when it was clear to us that the fire could make no further progress; it had consumed all the wood-work, and had now reached the solid stone and masonry, where it found no more combustible matter. The prefect, the intendente, the architect San Martin, the policemen, with two engines, as well as the Callao fire-brigade with their engine, rendered their assistance and no doubt contributed materially to the extinction of the fire.

*Thursday, 5th of June 1862*. At nine O'clock I took my wife to the Chorrillos terminus where we met Santiago Távara, who accompanied her to Chorrillos, where she purposed remaining a few days with Enriqueta and Rosa.

*From Sunday, 8th to Monday, 9th*. Whitsuntide. Spent by us in our usual quiet manner.

*From Wednesday, 11th to Thursday, 12th*. Mariquita spent with her daughters in Chorrillos.

*Sunday, 15th of June*. Mr. Schutte was continually complaining of a heaviness in his head; we urged him to consult [...] but he would [...] [319] Don Santiago Távara had of late become a regular visitor of ours, and dined with us perhaps twice a week. I was always glad to see him, for notwithstanding his deafness he was very agreeable being well instructed and well educated. The husband of Julius Pflücker's daughter Matilde, young-Montero, who had previously suffered from derangement had had such a violent attack that it was found necessary to confine him in the lunatic assylum in the Cercado. Pflücker's third daughter Ernestine, and her husband Felix Dibos had returned from France. Of General Castilla strange rumours were afloat. He, as already said, had never been a particularly faithful husband, but of late his amours with Carolina Lostarnau had become the talk of the town, and what was worse, it was now affirmed that she had given the preference to a handsome young man, the officer of the President's escort who without loss of time had been dispatched on a mission to Mexico.

The penury of the Treasury was extreme. The salaries, pensions, etc. for the month of April were in arrears, and as regards the month of May only the army had received their pay. Stubbs, by Castilla's desire, called a meeting of the English merchants, and asked them for pecuniary assistance, but after conferring some time they came to no decision. It was said that Felipe Barreda – probably on account of the English Guano Company – had promised $200,000 for this week. For last steamer which left on the 13th bills were offered in abundance; 40d might be considered the exchange for 60 d/st. bills; some, 90 d/st., had been placed at 41d.

*Tuesday, 17th of June 1862*. I awoke with an extraordinary inflammation in my right eye, which I had never experienced before. The eyelids stuck together as if they were glued, and after I had succeeded in opening them the lower one was inside blood red; by dint of washing the eye and keeping it shut nearly the whole day, the inflammation had considerably lessened when I went to bed, and on

*Wednesday, 18th* I felt better, though it still inconvenienced me. At all events it had given me an excellent pretext for not attending the funeral of Vice-President José Manuel Mar who had died of consumption on the previous Sunday. It was [...] the Cathedral and I had [320] from Riveyro, Minister for Foreign-Affairs, the other a private one from the family. By this day's North Steamer we received a letter from Juan dated London 16th May. On the 14th in the morning – one month and one day after their departure from Lima – the party had arrived in Southampton, on the same day in London. On the 15th, Cordes – who had to go to Manchester for his correspondence – took the children to their aunt, Miss Emma Garland, in Crosby, near Liverpool.

Conradina and Amalia resided with the Gallaghers in London. The news of the taking of New Orleans by the Federals had occasioned a decline in the Liverpool cotton prices. Leech, Harrison & Forwood quoted Zaracondegui's best mark "Inca" at 13 1/2d – last mail 14d – Elias 13d other Peruvian 12 1/2d. Schutte, his wife, Enriqueta, and her children came in from Chorrillos. It was the birthday of Conradina, and the anniversary of the battle of Waterloo, which victory, it would seem, was gradually falling into oblivion. From Europe, the political news was none. The exhibition in London, as far as I could judge, created less sensation than that of 1851 had done; it was held in the building situated in Sydenham, which we had visited when in London in 1856.

In Mexico, the Mexican and French troops had had their first hostile encounter on the 28th April on the Cumbres of Aculfingo; both parties claimed the victory, but as the former retreated it was clear that they must have been beaten. La Puebla was the first large town whither the French were now directing their march. In Virginia the Confederates were slowly retreating in good order towards the vicinity of Richmond, where perhaps they might make a stand. Before abandoning Norfolk and Portsmouth they destroyed the arsenal and burnt a number of vessels, amongst which the "Merrimac", which alone was considered equivalent to an army of 50,000 men. At Corinth on the river Tennessee General Beauregard with an army whose strength was computed 120,000 men, kept the Northerners in check. He had issued a short proclamation to the patriots of the South urging them at the approach of the invaders to apply the torch to their cotton bales. It was reported that before the Federals ma[_] themselves masters of New Orleans sugar, and cotton had been [...] value of $10,000,000 [321]

*Thursday, 19th of June 1862*. Corpus Christi was as usual solemnized by a splendid procession; I did not leave the house for fear of injuring my eye.

*Friday, 20th*. We learned from Cordes and Corina that Flemich, late partner of Huth in Valparaiso – a most amiable and good-looking man of 46 years of age, a native of Antwerp – was about marrying Charlotte, daughter of George Thomas Davy, in former years Gibbs partner in Valparaiso, in 1862 partner of A. Gibbs & Sons of London. This was a splendid match for Flemich for Davy's fortune at the time must have been very considerable, and his family not numerous. Hayne's daughter Juanita, a highly accomplished, but not good-looking girl, had followed her cousin's example giving her hand and heart to a certain Döring, a friend of Cordes; her younger brother John, who here in Lima was nicknamed "Toto" had married a girl older than himself, neither opulent nor pretty.

*Saturday, 21st of June*. President Castilla laid the first stone of the mole to be constructed in Chorrillos.

*Sunday, 22nd of June*. This morning my wife awoke with the same pain of which she had complained about a fortnight or three weeks ago, and though as yet I flattered myself that it would be nothing of consequence, yet I could not help feeling rather uneasy. I myself, after nearly a weeks laziness again climbed up San Cristoval, and the weather being cool and the sky overcast. I did so very easily and without feeling the least fatigue. The “Comercio” contained various news; the one, that in conformity with a private note received from the Minister for Finance, Stubbs, as head of William Gibbs & Co had convened in his house a meeting of the English Merchants, for the purpose of asking them for a loan to the Government of $2,00,0,000. The merchants had been pleased with the conditions proposed, but not so with the securities offered, and thus, for the second time the meeting broke up without having come to any result. The second piece of news, was that of the death of old José Escudero Sicilia, for the last 60 years Escribano del Consulado. [322]

*From Monday, 23rd to Sunday, 29th of June*. Though we had in this week two holidays – the 24th San Juan and 29th San Pedro y San Pablo – yet the time passed in an uncommonly quiet manner. My wife complained of pains in the waist. At Schutte’s, they were suffering from colds. The Government had again obtained some pecuniary assistance: three or four hundred thousand dollars from Thomas Lachambre & Co. In the middle of the week Campos sold bills upon England at 41d., this day, Saturday, 40d was the quotation. Silver bars had been sold at from $11,4 to $12 the mark. Pedro Galvez was named Minister for Finance.

*Monday, 30th of June*. I was present at a dinner party given in Morin’s hotel by said Pedro Galvez. At six O’clock the guests assembled in a small room just large enough to hold them; they were: the five Peruvian Ministers, Morales, de Gobierno; Riveyro, Relaciones Exteriores; Oviedo, Justicia y Culto; Freyre, Guerra, and Galvez, Hacienda; next in rank, being the senior of the Diplomatic Corps, Eldredge, Chargé for the Sandwich Islands; Lesseps ditto for France; Robinson for the United States; thirdly, Consuls General: I, for Denmark; Canevaro for Italy, and Ponce for Venezuela; and seven more whom I either did not know, or did not recognize; probably they were the first employés or “oficiales mayores” of the different ministries. Whilst we were waiting for dinner I had the good luck to sit near Lesseps, who was very talkative; also at dinner I had him to my right and Ponce – a poor devil – to my left. I was surprised to hear how fluently though not correctly, Galvez conversed with Lesseps in French. The dinner was splendid. We broke up at 9 when coffee was handed round, and till 10 I conversed with Robinson, who was not particularly interesting; tea was then about being served, but I preferred going home.

*Sunday, 3rd of July*. My wife fell ill of a severe "irritacion" in the abdomen; to cure her, we this time called in the Doctora.

By the steamer we had letters from the children who were now installed with their aunt in Great Crosby, near Liverpool. Cordes wrote from London and informed us that he, Conradina and Amalia [. . .] [323] Schutte, who had invited them to spend some time with him in his Country-house in Flottbeck. Juan was in Paris, and intended leaving for Greiffenberg within a week. Of the London Exhibition he said that the exterior of the building was by no means handsome, but that the interior presented a wonderful aspect. Of pictures and engravings there were no less than 6000; the furniture gold and silver-ware had pleased him much, and what he had most admired was the enormous quantity of machinery all at work, the greater part put in motion by steam. Political news from Europe was of little importance. General Goyon, who for many years had commanded the French troops in Rome, had been recalled to Paris and made Senator and aide-de-camp of the Emperor. A certain Colonel Nullo had collected round him some enthusiastic young man for the purpose of wresting the Italian Tyrol from the Austrian Government; their plan was however discovered in time and frustrated by the Italian Authorities. It was not at all unlikely but that Garibaldi had been the secret instigator. King Victor Emmanuel was in Naples when the news reached him and he immediately returned to Turin. The difficulties which were likely to arise in Germany on the subject of the Electorate of Hesse-Cassel had been removed by the resignation of the obnoxious ministers, and by the promise given by the Elector to re-establish the Constitution of 1831. The advices from North America were of much greater importance. On the 5th May the French army, according to some accounts 3000, according to others 5000 men strong, attacked the town of La Puebla, and were repulsed by the Mexicans under General Saragosa, whereupon, the French retreated as far as Orizaba; on the same day a corps of the reactionists was likewise defeated, and some of the chiefs of this party had arrived in Havana. In the United States the Federals had gained new advantages. General Beauregard had abandoned Corinth after having set fire to it, and General Halleck had taken possession of the burnt town, as well as of Memphis, so that the Mississippi, in its whole course was in the power of the Northerners. Before Richmond desperate [. . .] had taken place [. . .] [324]

*Sunday, 6th of July 1862*. Mariquita was again well enough to leave her bed. Here in Lima various events had occurred which created much sensation. The one was a violent quarrel between a certain Adolfo Montes and the Intendente Francisco de Paula Secada. The former, when in prison – I do not know for what offence – had been gagged by order of the latter; whereupon he, Montes, as soon as he had been placed in liberty, struck and insulted Secada in a barber's shop in Calle de las Mantas; Secada called in the policemen and ordered Montes to be carried to the barrack of Santo Tomas, where in all probability he would have undergone much ill-treatment. Fortunately for him in the Plaza de la Inquisicion he met Dr. Muñoz of the Supreme Court, and Dr. Ponce, the Criminal Judge before whose tribunal the case between him and Secada was pending. Ponce ordered the policemen to deliver him up, which they did, after some demur, and he was lodged in the Carceletas, which prison was subject to the civil authorities. Secada even in the middle of the night applied to the turnkey of the Carceletas for the person of Montes; but did not succeed in obtaining him. The opinion in the whole town was against Secada but it was said that Castilla intended to cover him with his protection. The second occurrence was the robbery of a parcel of diamonds belonging to the estate of the late Marquesa de Fuente-Gonsalez and valued in *$60,000*. The daughter of the marchioness Doña Ignacia was involved in a law-suit against her husband Col. Panizo, and whilst this was pending Don Pedro Puente – probably a friend of both parties – considered it advisable to deposit these jewels in the iron chest of a respectable German firm Plenge & Kast. Mr. Kast, who had the cash under his care, kept the key of his chest as he said always in his possession, but notwithstanding this precaution the jewels disappeared suddenly and in an unaccountable manner. As soon as it was discovered that they were missing, suspicion fell upon a German clerk of the house Wöhrmann, who, together with a friend of his, another German, Kind, in the employ of Calisto Pfeiffer, had been seen on horseback on the preceding Sunday, and since then could not [_] found anywhere. In search of them and of the stolen articles [...] [325] third event was the accidental death of the son of the lawyer Ramon Paredes Gutierrez, nicknamed "Cachaprieta" in the night from Friday to Saturday; he, the son, hearing some noise supposed that thieves were entering the house; he called in the watchmen who posted themselves upon the roof, and whilst he and a servant went to the garden in search of the supposed thieves, the watchmen saw them, believed them to be the thieves, fired, and a ball passing through his belly he expired the next day.

*Friday, 11th of July 1862*. Doña Dolores Averastúri, the widow of the deceased Mr. William Harmsen, arrived from Arequipa; she came accompanied by her second daughter Maria, and being the intimate friend of Rosa had taken up her residence with her, she had left Arequipa for some time in order to escape from the continual annoyance which she had to suffer from her husband's late partner Mr. William Möller. The dispute between this latter and her nephew and son-in-law Edward Harmsen, who, married to her eldest daughter Elizabeth, defended her interest was submitted to arbitration; Möller had named Ackermann, his partner and nephew of Alexander Kumler, whilst Edward Harmsen had named Robert Reinecke, formerly clerk of Gibbs, and now established for himself; George Stafford was to act as umpire. I immediately went to see Doña Dolores, who looked much older than Rosita, though they were of the same age; in the evening they came to pay a visit to my wife, who, though she had got rid of the pain in the abdomen, was now suffering from a violent cold which prevented her going out.

Exchange was 40d. Thomas, Lachambre & Co. – who had advanced to the government $400,000 as above said – were almost the only drawers, both upon Paris, payable in London, and upon Paris direct.

*Sunday, 20th of July*. I made some calls, amongst others upon the family of the Bergmanns, who had been a long time absent in Chorrillos. Doña Estanislaa told me that her eldest daughter Sophia was engaged to Augusto Dreyfus. This surprised the whole town for it was known that Sophia had refused several other matches which the generality of girls would have preferred; however, as the Bergmanns, seemed to be very happy, it did not concern anybody else. The North [...] [326] us the disagreeable piece of news that Gibbs in London had raised the price at which they were selling their small stock of guano still on hand, to £13 which obliged Mutzenbecher of Hamburg to raise their rates in the same proportion, and this, they assured us would diminish the annual amount of their sales, if not by one half at least by one third.

The European political news was insignificant. Persigny the French Minister had gone over to London, as it was said for the purpose of inducing the English Government to interfere jointly with France in the civil war raging in the United States. The repulse of the French at La Puebla in Mexico had at first not been believed, but when its truth could no longer be doubted Napoleon ordered a reinforcement of 5000 men under command of General Le Forêt to embark at Toulon for Vera-Cruz. In the United States nothing decisive had occurred. Before Richmond the fighting had continued.

*Monday, 21st of July 1862*. By invitation of Dr. Don Mariano Paz-Soldan, Director of Public works, and his amiable wife Doña Panchita, we, that is to say my wife and myself, Enriqueta, Rosita, Schutte, Doña Dolores and her daughter Maria, went to see the Penitentiary, situated within the walls at a short distance from the Guadalupe gate. It is a solid massive, building which in my opinion could vie with any one of the same description either in Europe or the United States. Above all I was pleased with the Chapel in the Upper story, and with the observatory on the ground floor, which, in the middle of the building, was of a circular form, just below the Chapel, and from it the different wings ran out like so many rays. A Frenchman had made the plan of the building, and Mariano Paz-Soldan had attended to its construction, which had lasted seven years from December 1855 to the present year. Here we walked about a great deal ascended and descended the stairs without resting for a single moment. This violent exercise was more than my wife could bear, the consequence of which was that when back in Enriqueta's house, she felt very ill, her pains returned, and she vomited.

*Friday, 25th of July*. I redeemed $15,900 Váles Consolidados belonging to Juan at 84%. On this day, as well as

*Saturday, 26th of July*. The Treasury distributed amongst the [...] [327] all arrears were brought up till the end of May. My wife was again well enough to leave her bed, but her debility was great; she looked as if she had been ill for months, not for a few days. Rosita and Enriqueta were always with her in the day time; during the night she generally slept so soundly that she did not require any particular assistance. The "Comercio" of the 23 inst. gave a detailed description of the penitentiary; it covers 41,000 square varas; the first stone was laid by Castilla on the 31st January 1856; its cost was $1,040,000 of which $590,000 had been spent in wages.

*Monday, 28th of July 1862*. This day the Congress of 1862 was installed and being particularly invited by Riveyro, Minister for Foreign Affairs, nearly the entire Diplomatic and Consular Corps attended; I went on foot from my house in uniform with Sousa-Ferreyra, Consul-General for the Brazils, the Senior of the Consular Corps; with Brauns for Hamburg; Ponce for Ecuador, and Gamba for Venezuela. Young Carrasco, Oficial in the Ministry for Foreign Affairs, was waiting for us at the door, and led us through the secretary's room and the Hall, to the gallery destined for us, where we were received by Barrenechea, "oficial mayor" in the Ministry for Foreign Affairs. To my left sat Ferreyra, to my right Canevaro, Consul General for Italy, then Roca for Rome and so on. The Diplomatic Corps consisting of Robinson, Minister Plenipotentiary for the United States; Eldredge, Chargé for the Sandwich islands; Lesseps, Chargé for France, and young Da Ponte, in charge of the Brazilian Legation came at a later hour. By and by the house filled; after some preliminary discussions a commission consisting of a few members of the Congress left the Hall to inform the President Castilla that he was expected; a quarter of an hour having elapsed he came and took his seat under a canopy to the left of Carpio, President of the Congress.

Standing up, he read very distinctly and slowly – though twice he had to break off in order to rest a little – an extremely long, ridiculously detailed, and upon the whole uninteresting speech, to which Carpio replied in a few words; this over, Castilla left, and so did the Diplomatic and Consular Bodies. It was now nearly five O'clock; however, [_] had been agreed upon, we again met, and in a body presented ours [. . .] [328] which Eldredge translated into Spanish, but not doing it fluently he was interrupted by Castilla, who said "ya sé, han venido para felicitarme por el aniversario de la Independencia, por la apertura del Congreso; no habia esperado una visita tan atenta, siento no poder recibirlos mejor; no quieren Uds. descansar?" upon which Eldredge answered "ya es algo tarde", whereupon we all shook hands with the President, and retired. It was a solemn farce.

*Tuesday, 29th of July*. By the steamer which left this day we had heavy remittances to make, amongst others the first instalment for Miller Brothers, from whom for a length of time we had had on interest not less than $*80,000*. Zaracondegui & Co. paid us $*50,000* that he owed in bills on London at 42d. From Candamo we borrowed fs *200,000* for eight months, at 1% monthly, to be returned in the same coin.

*Wednesday, 30th and Thursday, 31st.* No previous year had the Independence of Perú been celebrated with such an uninterrupted series of festivities as on this occasion, which was no doubt to be attributed to the enthusiasm which all Peruvians felt – or feigned to feel – for the independence and liberty of the Mexican Republic, invaded as it was by the French armies. The Government, the municipality, the society called "los fundadores de la Independencia", in short the whole population of Lima was desirous to prove to all the nations on the globe, and more particularly to the Republics in North and South America, that they were true Republicans, true democrats, true haters of all foreign interference. All kinds of people paraded the streets, carrying the flags of the Hispano-American republics and of the United States, bands of music played the national anthem; we had also firing of cannons, partial illumination at night, and above all an extraordinary consumption of spirituous liquors. Thursday was devoted to an emigration of vast numbers to the plain of Amancaes where different encampments under the respective republican banners were formed, and this was meant to represent the harmony and unity existing – or expected to exist – between the South and North American Republics. All was certainly very fine, or at least believed to be so, but to [_] these days were both tedious and sad; tedious, because Andrew Ga [. . .] and I was thus left [. . .] [329] without being able to occupy myself, sad, because my poor wife was very unwell; she had no fever it is true, but her debility was excessive, nothing remained on her stomach except a little milk even broth she threw up, and thus her life was only sustained by injections of strong broth, which Enriqueta administered without the knowledge of Dr. Grau.

*Monday, 4th of August 1862*. About this time it was generally believed that the majority of the Congress was decidedly opposed to the President Castilla, as a proof of which I may mention that a motion was made by Lavalle that henceforth the Executive should never be allowed to raise a loan without having received previous authorization from the legislative body.

*Tuesday, 5th.* My wife was slowly recovering; this day for the first time after a long interval she was able to eat, and to digest a small piece of beef steak; nevertheless, Dr. Grau, unwilling to take upon himself the sole responsibility of the cure, called a consultation; Doctors Bravo and Corpancho came. It was the former of these two, who, when examining my wife's belly – which was often uncommonly hard – discovered that she had a tumour, vulgarly called a "bulto" in the intestines, and all opined that a change of climate would greatly contribute to her recovery. A voyage to Chile was first spoken of, and it was Rosa who had the idea that if Mariquita once left her house she might as well go to Europe, where she could consult the first medical men. We all coincided with her but then the difficulty arose: who should accompany her? I, certainly was the proper person; however, under the then circumstances – when owing to H. Witt S. having obtained the consignment of guano to Germany their mercantile affairs had gradually acquired an importance they never had thought of before – I considered it necessary that two partners should always be on the spot, so that if the one were to fall dangerously ill, or even to die, the other would always be there to represent the firm. Schutte was quite of my opinion and decidedly opposed to my leaving; and thus, Enriqueta – who at once had said that she would go with her mother – spoke at my request to Limpricht, who at the time had no particular occupation; he declared his willingness to accompany them, and in this manner every difficulty was removed to the satisfaction of all.

*Wednesday, 6th of August 1862.* This day being the anniversary […] [330] "Comercio" and the Diplomatic body was invited, but certainly the Consular was not, for neither Lembcke nor I had received invitations.

Last North steamer brought nothing of importance from Europe. From North-America we heard that the French in Orizaba had surprised a division of the Mexican army, and obliged it to retreat, whilst on the other hand the French convoys of provisions from Vera-Cruz to Orizaba had been unable to reach their destination, the communication being rendered unsafe by the numerous Mexican guerrilla parties. In the United States the Federals had had the worst of it; before Richmond there had been desperate fighting for seven days, from 25th June to 1st July, when both armies of the North and South jointly, were reported to have lost 40 to 50,000 in killed, wounded, and prisoners. The Northerness – who had finally effected a retrogade movement – confessed that the number of prisoners made by the rebels exceeded by far that taken by them; also, that their attack upon Charleston from the sea side had been beaten back with loss.

From London we learned that Rodulfo's negotiations for a loan had completely failed, whilst the new minister Pedro Sanz, was still in treaty with Antony Gibbs & Sons for the same purpose; in the meanwhile the poverty of the Lima treasury was quite as great as it had been before the late holidays. Lord Canning, who had been Governor General of India during the whole time of the great mutiny, and who had returned to England not long ago – Lord Elgin having taken his place – had died in consequence of a cold. On the 1st July the marriage of the Princess Alice with the Prince of Hesse Darmstadt was celebrated at Osborne in great privacy.

The two Germans, Wöhrmann & Kind who committed the robbery of diamonds here in Lima – see page 324 – had been apprehended in Payta and were expected here by the first steamer; it was said that but few of the diamonds were missing.

*From Thursday, 7th to Tuesday, 12th of August*. The preparations for my wife's departure were gradually being made; she herself could do but little, for her debility continued to be very great; thus, Rosa and Enriqueta were with us the greater part of the time, and they did everything which was necessary, particularly in packing up the many trunks and [...] [331] rose before 10 or 11, and lay down by 5 p.m. Only the last day, Tuesday, she was obliged to remain up till a late hour, for a great many people came to bid her good by; these were the following: Doña Estanislaa and Augusta Bergmann; General Cisneros and wife; Mrs. Gregorio Paz-Soldan; Federico Sotomayor and wife; Irene, Bazo's wife; Doña Pancha Paz-Soldan; Rosa; Dolores Harmsen and her daughter; Carlos Bergmann, and Calisto Pfeiffer.

*Wednesday, 13th of August 1862*. A very sad day; my wife, Enriqueta and her two boys Ricardo and Juan, accompanied by Limpricht embarked for Europe on board the steamer "Perú"; the youngest boy, Antonio, about two years of age, was entrusted during his mother's absence to the care of her sister Rosa. I need not say that this separation from my dear wife was by no means to my liking, but I having once made up my mind had to go through with it. In the morning I had sent down to the port the luggage with our native clerk Andrade, so that during the forenoon we had hardly anything to do, and at about half past one the ladies drove and I walked to the railroad terminus. I had taken two carriages in the train; the one was occupied by Mariquita, Enriqueta, Irene, Doña Pancha Paz-Soldan, Dolores and her daughter Maria; the other by Santiago Távara, Juan Bazo, Limpricht, Manuel Velarde, Mariano Paz-Soldan, Gonzales, Schutte, the two boys, and myself. In Callao Henry Higginson and Capt. Bloomfield of the "Peru" were waiting for us. The latter had placed his boat at our disposal, and we went at once on board. The "Peru", quite a new steamer, had a great many more berths than the old steamers which used to ply on the coast, but for this very reason the passengers had not so much room for moving about and walking the decks. The ladies' cabins were pretty large, and as there were but few ladies on board one of them was placed entirely at the disposal of Mariquita, Enriqueta and the two boys, so that I had every hope that as far as Panamá they would remain by themselves. Both ladies soon undressed and lay down their berths; the boys, in excellent spirits ran about everywhere [_]nk ale, and consumed two large biscuits with butter. My wife took some milk which we had brought with us and before I went on shore in order to be in time for the last train, was anxiously looking out for a little beefsteak which was about being made [...] [332] Valparaiso, were fellow passengers. I was back in Lima by 6 O'clock when I dined together with Andrew Garland, who now lived in our house. Schutte looked in; I had many little arrangements to make, which I did not finish before 8, when I took tea, together with Manuel Velarde, who remained till 10 O'clock; at this, our usual hour, I had the street door locked, and went to bed.

*Thursday, 14th of August*. When I rose I felt very lonely; I prayed to God that my wife's health might be benefitted by this voyage, quite as much as our medical adviser had led us to expect. About this time James Gibson, Port Agent in Islay of W. Gibbs & Co. of Arequipa, died. Well did I remember the time when he, a handsome young man, married Juana Vasquez, then a pretty young girl, now his widow.

*Friday, 15th of August*. "La Asuncion", Napoleon's Saints-day. Ramon Castilla, the President, marched with nearly the whole garrison of Lima, out to Lurin, there to review the troops, as the Comercio said, in order to convince himself personally whether every man was fit for his duty. This unexpected step gave rise to much gossiping; some supposed that it was a prelude to a coup d'etat against the Congress, others, that as on the day of the Peruvian Independence the French men-of-war had retired from the bay of Callao to the island of San Lorenzo in order to avoid the necessity of firing a salute, Castilla had carried off all the artillery so as to pay M. Lesseps on the anniversary of the Emperor's saints-day in the same coin, but this could not have been his object, because he could not take the castles of Callao with him, and these in reality returned the salute fired by the French ships in the port. My own opinion was that this march to, and review in Lurin were mere proofs of Castilla's fondness of playing with live soldiers, as children play with leaden ones.

Anselmo Centeno, General Cisneros and Juan Mariano Goyeneche called upon me. I learned from the papers that in June last more than 300 of the higher Roman Catholic clergy had assembled in Rome to be present at the canonization of some friars who centuries back had suffered martyrdom in Japan. Pope Pius IX availed himself of this opportunity to pronounce an allocution full of violence and ire against his temporal and spiritual enemies, to which an […] spirit in which it […] [333] that the temporal independence of the Pope was indispensable for his spiritual independence.

*Saturday, 16th of August 1862*. The "Perú" with our travellers on board probably arrived in Payta very early this morning, Garland would have gone on board, and the steamer continued her voyage. I recommenced my long walks, partly because I believed exercise to be good for my health, and principally in order to while away the time, which of course now hung more heavily upon my hands than when my wife was with me. Manuel Velarde was in the habit of keeping me company in the evening.

*Monday, 18th of August 1862*. Mr. Bleindfeldner, an Austrian, who had been teacher to Lisboa's children, and who now attended to the German School established here by subscription came to me for the first time to read to me in German from half past six to half past seven.

*Friday, 22nd of August*. Nine days had elapsed since the departure of Mariquita, Enriqueta, Limpricht and the children, and on this day they would probably arrive in Panamá, all I hoped in good health; meanwhile I managed as well as I could during my wife's absence. Santiago Távara dined with me twice in the week; Bleindfeldner read to me after dinner, and as he turned out to be a man of general knowledge I had occasionally some agreeable conversation with him; when he was gone tea was brought in. Schutte, and Melchor Velarde looked in pretty regularly, Távara now and then, whilst Manuel Velarde was about this time unable to leave his house owing to a painful operation he had had performed on his right eye; a lump of flesh which had gradually grown over the same and obscured the sight, had been cut off; however as he was getting on well I was in hopes that he would soon resume his visits to me.

The troops and Castilla returned from Lurin, and it was said that he had obtained his object to intimidate some of the deputies, who had now become more flexible, and that consequently he counted upon a majority in the Chamber. The steamer which arrived on the 17th brought the advice that Sanz had not come to terms with Gibbs about the loan; but here in Lima the agent of Thompson Bonar & Co. of London was continually negotiating with Castilla, and the finan […] Galves to the […] [334] recognized the Kingdom of Italy; and the Princess Pia, daughter of Victor Emmanuel, and younger sister of Clotilde the wife of Prince Napoleon Jerome's son was engaged to marry Louis, the young king of Portugal. In the United States the North was making extraordinary efforts to bring into the field the 300,000 men that President

Lincoln had asked for after the defeat before Richmond; the confederates availed themselves of the respite to extend their guerrilla excursions as far as Indiana, and even to keep Iowa and Ohio in alarm.

*Sunday, 24th of August.* Before breakfast I took a pleasant walk over the neighbouring hills; in the forenoon whilst Mr. Schutte was reading to me for the second time the private letters received from Mutzenbecher & Schön, José Sevilla interrupted us with a long visit, so that it was nearly 3 1/2 before we had finished and I had merely time to pay three visits, viz: to Rosa, Doña Pancha Paz-Soldan, and Doña Dolores Puente. Santiago Távara dined with me and kept me company till 6 1/2. I then called upon Manuel Velarde, who gave me a detailed account of what he had suffered by the operation on his eye. I stayed with him some time, was home by 8, took tea, and remained alone until it was time to retire to rest.

*From Monday, 25th to Friday, 29th.* Mr. and Mrs. Schutte, Dolores Harmsen and daughter removed to Chorrillos, the first named breakfasted with me, but of course did not come in the evening, and Manuel Velarde not having yet recovered, I was after Bleindfeldner had gone, frequently by myself. With my servant Adolfo – of whom my wife had entertained such a good opinion – I had my trouble; Monday, Tuesday and Wednesday he was dead drunk every evening; on Thursday I turned him off, and having now only the boy Pio with me I did not like to leave the house for any length of time.

As already said President Castilla had gained his object. In the Chamber of Deputies he had decidedly the majority. Amongst those who had deserted the ranks of the opposition; a certain Vieytes; bought over by [_] Colonelcy, made himself very conspicuous. The "acta" electoral of the Province of Jauja was declared to be valid, and by this means Gene [...] [335] the number of votes required, say, the half and one more. Regarding the loan nothing was known for a certainty. A payment of half a million dollars – amongst which many sovereigns at $6 each – made by Sescau Valdeavellano & Co., had satisfied the most urgent wants; however, the treasury was always empty, and in arrears with its payments. The last redemption of Vales Consolidados was effected at 88%. Exchange on London continued at 40d. On Friday Genl. Miguel San Roman President, Genl. J. A. Pezet Vice-President, and Genl. Pedro Diez Canseco 2nd Vice-President were proclaimed in the Congress for the next constitutional period of four years.

*Saturday, 30th of August.* Santa Rosa. Though it was Rosa's Saint's day I did not go to Chorrillos, because, as she herself knew I could not avoid paying some visits here in Lima; but, in doing so I was by no means successful. First, I went to Genl. Lafuente's, where, though it was past two, the two daughters Carolina and Narcisa were still dressing, and a little girl, the daughter of the latter, came out to receive me. I remained but a few minutes and then moved on. Rosa Mur did not receive; Delfina, Sanz' wife, was in Chorrillos, so were the Bartons, Mosses and Mrs. Rosa Robinet; at Rosa Mercedes Riglos, Pedro Orbegoso's wife I was received with great politeness, and asked to return in the evening to take tea, which meant to be present at a dance, which I of course declined. At Rosa Quiroz, the wife of Pelegrin I met her father Don Francisco, who had much altered since I had seen him last, he looked now an infirm old man. Rosa Mascaro was really kind; she told me that if it had not been for a mishap to her cook she would have asked me to remain to dinner, and I should not have said nay. Only to Rosa Elias I did not pay the compliment of the day.

Bleindfeldner, having nothing to do, it being a holiday, remained with me till near nine O'clock, Andrew Garland read from 10 till midnight Harold, by Bulwer, and thus I considered myself this evening particularly fortunate.

*Sunday, 31st of August*. By the 2 O'clock train I went to Chorrillos, looked in at Rosa's, and went with Melchor Velarde to the recently constructed "malecon" or terrace which affords a [...] [336] of filth and rubblish were to be seen. Barton made me enter his rancho; in the course of our conversation he told me that for the last three weeks Captain W. Carvell had been on board the British man-of-war "Topaz" in Callao Bay, and Mrs. Barton added, "that he, Carvell, like an English officer and gentleman had in broad day-light, and without disguise walked to the terminus taken the train, and gone on board without being opposed by any one". I returned by the 4 O'clock train, and Távara dined with me.

*Monday, 1st of September 1862*. The steamer arrived at 7 p.m.; at 10 I had our letters and it was midnight before Hamilton had done reading them to me. The letter addressed to me by Limpricht and dated from on board the "Perú" in Payta Bay, Guayaquil river, and Panamá, was a great relief to me, for it was clear that as far as there the voyage had been a prosperous one and my wife was gradually recovering her strength without having suffered a single time from the partial inflammation in the abdomen. On the 22nd the travellers had landed in Panamá, and on the following day they intended passing over to Colon; Enriqueta and the children were also doing well. From Sieveking of Altona, and Eck of Holybush House I received pleasant private letters. The House correspondence was likewise satisfactory; sales of guano, and [_]ittances to England had been made. The great piece of news was that of a loan being contracted in London between Sanz, the Peruvian Plenipotentiary and the House of Heywood Kennard & Co., for £*5,500,000*, on the following conditions: at 93%, int. 4 1/2% p.a., redemption fund 8% p.a. with accumulative interest, so that the capital would be redeemed in 10 years. The amount was to be paid in instalments, the last on the 22nd December. So far all was right, but then there came the following additional articles which annoyed Castilla in the extreme, viz.: that by means of this new loan all the previous external Peruvian loans should be redeemed at the following rates; the old Peruvian Bonds at 101 1/2%; the deferred three per cents at 89 1/2%, the Uribarren at 99% and the Hegan at 100 all above the quotations on the London Stock Exchange; the last condition, viz.: that henceforth A. Gibbs & Sons were to be called the financial agents of the Peruvian Government caused in Lima [...] [337] the same firm gold ingots to the value of £*294,000* had been received by their Lima branch but would as it seemed not be delivered up to the Government until the contract for the loan were confirmed, and the London firm recognized as the financial agents of Peru.

As regards politics we learned that in Turkey discontent and consequent disturbances had shown themselves in several places, that in the south of Russia incendiarism prevailed, and – what was of the greatest importance – that in France preparations were being made for reinforcing the troops in Mexico, which as yet were keeping possession of Orizaba and Vera-Cruz; from 25,000 to 30,000 men were to be embarked and General Foret was to take the command-in-chief. In the United States the confederate guerrilla parties were making inroads into the territory of the Federals, and Stonewall Jackson, the confederate general now mentioned by me for the first time, was, as it was rumoured, making preparations to attack the Northerners under McClellan.

*Sunday, 7th of September 1862*. Santiago Távara and Manuel Velarde dined with me.

*From Monday, 8th to Friday, 12th of September*. To me this was an extremely quiet and monotonous week. After dinner I I was in the habit of taking a short walk, the weather was frequently foggy, and I had always to hasten home because Bleindfeldner was regularly with me at 7; when he was gone I took my tea, always by myself; once or twice at a later hour Andrew Garland read, and finished Bulwer's "Harold". As regards the finance of Perú these six days were of vast importance. The details of the loan concluded in London between Sanz and Heywood Kennard & Co. having been laid by the Executive before the Congress, this body – as was their custom – had named a committee to examine, and to report on the same, its members were: Antonio Arenas, Po. Calderon, Pino, J. A. Lavalle and J. M. Cardenas. All five agreed on the first two points, viz.: that the Executive had no right to raise loans without the authorization of the Congress; secondly, that the Congress disapproved of the loan raised and the conversion made by Sanz in London; and, that accordingly the Government was to take the necessary steps for annulling what [_] been done and stopping [...] [338] How this could be brought about passed my conception, for to judge by the "Times" the loan was considered on the London Stock Exchange as "un fait accompli" and before the dispatches by the steamer of the 13th could reach the Peruvian Minister in London, payments would necessarily have been made. On the 3rd point the members of the committee differed; the three first gave as their opinion that the Congress should authorize the Executive to raise a loan of two or three million dollars in order to meet the exigencies of the day, whilst Lavalle and Cárdenas opined that Government should receive no authorization whatever until the exact state of the finances were made known to the Congress. In a sitting of both chambers united which was held on Wednesday night, and lasted till midnight, the two first articles of the committee's report, were approved by all present but two. On Thursday the Chambers did not meet, because five of their members: two Senators, Castañeda and Cornejo; three deputies, young San Roman, Loli and Gomez Sanchez, had embarked for Islay, to inform San Roman resident in Arequipa of his election to the Presidency of the Republic; and in Friday's sitting the third article, signed by Arenas, Calderon, and Pino, authorizing the raising of two or three million dollars was rejected. Exchange on London, 40d, at which we drew a few thousand pounds upon Rothschild, to whom Mutzenbecher & Schön had of late by our order remitted the proceeds of their sales; Zaracondegui placed £15,000 and Valdeavellano refused drawing at this rate.

*Saturday, 13th of September*. In the Chambers the Government party was defeated. The Senators voted unanimously that thanks should be given to the officers who had been expelled from the navy by Castilla, for not having obeyed his orders when he demanded from them the unconstitutional service to convey to Chile on board of their vessels General Echenique, and other political offenders. Also the decree of the Executive which ordered the building of a new palace calculated to cost $*3,800,000* was annulled by the Senate. In the Chamber of Deputies things went quite as badly for the Government. The 3rd article of the report given by Lavalle and Cárdenas, members of the committee, and altered by them more or less to the following effect was approved by a considerable majority; it said that [...] [339] other manner before all documents required, to give an exact idea of the present state of finances were laid before the Congress. What the Govt. would now do was a mystery to me, for they had in reality not a cent. The other day, Garcia, el oficial mayor of the treasury begged us to lend them $1,000. This day they came for $9,000 more, in order to satisfy the urgent wants of the soldiers.

*Sunday, 14th of September 1862*. I went to Chorrillos by the 9 1/4 train, breakfasted with Rosa, Schutte, Dolores Harmsen, daughter Maria, and Melchor Velarde, conversed for some time on the topics of the day, and then with Melchor, and, to my great surprise, accompanied by Schutte, walked up the hill; I called upon the newly married couple Dreyfus, and Sofia Bergmann, who received me with extraordinary kindness; so did the Mascaros. I returned to Rosita's, looked in at Toribio Sanz' and his wife Delfina, very pleasant people, and by the four O'clock train went back to Lima. Chorrillos had very much improved since last year; not only did the "malecon" or terrace form a pleasant walk, but the descent was also made convenient, and below on the beach where the "ranchos" for undressing stood the ground had been widened and levelled. Of the pier or "muelle" certainly I saw no use; however, as far as it went it appeared to me to be well constructed; the bath itself had now rather changed its character; the water had become smoother, for now the strength of the waves was broken by the pier; ladies, and valetudinarians considered this to be an improvement, to me it was the reverse; even up the hill along the barrack behind Stubb's house they were working at a road which facilitated the ascent. Távara dined with me as he always did on Sundays; then came Bleindfeldner, and he was still reading when to my regret we were interrupted by Manuel Velarde who remained with me till past nine. Before going to bed I thought much of my wife, apprehensive that next steamer might bring me bad news.

*Monday, 15th of September.* Again the treasurer sent for money, now $*30,000* and he said that if we did not give him this sum the hospitals would be obliged to shut up. I gleaned a few news from the papers. In Bolivia a revolution had broken out; in La Paz the soldiery had proclaimed as President General Gregorio Perez. The two Orleans princes – grand [...] [340] some time had served as aides-de-camp to General McClellan, had after the late defeat before Richmond given up this employ and returned to Europe. In St. Petersburg and Moscow incendiaries were at their work to a frightful extent; according to a letter from the former place dated June, fires were simultaneously breaking out in various parts of the town, and the principal quarters were lying in ruins and ashes.

*Wednesday, 17th of September.* The North steamer arrived, and brought me no letter from Limpricht; I was convinced it must have miscarried for Limpricht could on no account have left St. Thomas without having put a few lines for me in the Post Office.

*Friday, 19th.* I met John Gallagher [Jr.], who informed me that he had received a letter from his father the Doctor, dated St. Thomas. As far as there they had had a pleasant passage. The very day on which he wrote his letter they would continue their voyage per "Seine" on board of which steamer my wife and Enriqueta had obtained a comfortable cabin. Nothing being said about their health I concluded that it must have been good. From my Government I was glad to receive a letter approving my proceedings in the affair of the dispute between the captain and mate of the "Dan". The principal political news from

Europe was that Garibaldi was endeavouring to collect volunteers of whom about 3000 had joined him at Castro Giovanni in Sicily, with the object of attacking Rome; their watchword was "Rome or Death". All papers disapproved of this rising as a mad enterprize and the king of Italy had issued a proclamation prohibiting his subjects from joining Garibaldi. The English parliament was prorogued on the 7th August. In Mexico the French had fortified themselves in Orizaba, and were waiting for reinforcements from France. On board the French fleet in Vera Cruz the black vomit was committing great ravages. In the United States the Federals were retreating in all directions; McClellan's army had abandoned the peninsula formed by the James and Rock rivers, with the object as it was said of joining the armies of Burnside and Pope. Here in Lima the Treasury was continually poor; on account of the London loan with Heywood & Co. £420,000 in ingots of gold had arrived on [...] for the present Gover[_] [341] would neither touch this nor the former remittance.

*Sunday, 21st of September 1862*. I made a few calls; firstly, on Mercedes Guise in anticipation because I intended going to Chorrillos on the 24th, Mercedes' day; next, on the recently married Virginia Melgar, who had taken for husband her cousin Moscoso, widower of her sister. Stanhope Prevost, upon whom I next called, had again changed for the worse; his back was still more bent; even to wipe his eyes – which were continually running – one of his boys had to place a handkerchief between his fingers, and then he had just strength to lift it up. Finally, I looked in at Mrs. Bergmann's, who was as amiable as she always used to be. Távara dined with me, Bleindfeldner read till near 9, and Andrew Garland from 10 to 11, so that including a long sitting with Schutte in the morning on the subject of Mutzenbecher's letters, I had no reason to complain of solitude this day.

I must say a few words about Santiago Távara. He, and his various brothers were natives of Piura, and in their time looked upon as some of the most influential persons in that place. Don Santiago – who was some years older than I – had been educated in San Carlos in Lima, been in Europe, possessed an excellent memory, and certainly knew a great deal, so that conversing with him was really a pleasure. When I joined the house of Gibbs in Lima in 1833 his firm – N. Aguilar Távara Bros. & Co. – did much business with the house; they failed, and Gibbs lost by them. Afterwards, Santiago, a great friend of John Hayne, again obtained money for purchasing cotton which he consigned to the London house, and again Gibbs lost by him; nevertheless, he always kept on excellent terms with them and when Senator for Piura in the Congress rendered them much service in the guano question. In 1862 he was in very poor circumstances, paid Garland a miserable rent, and if I mistake not managed to dine out every day of the week. He entertained hopes – in which however he was disappointed – that San Roman as soon as he held the reins of Government would make him his Minister for Finance, and on this subject he and I had many a long yarn.

*Monday, 22nd of September*. I was occupied with Möller from 7 to 11 [. . .] [342] Velarde came in at 8 he was prudent enough not to remain seeing that I was occupied.

*Tuesday, 23rd of September*. For the first time after many weeks I was up this morning before 6 O'clock, and as it did not rain made up my mind to ascend San Cristoval, which ascent turned out such that I resolved never to try it again at this season of the year. The ground, generally so dry and barren, had been converted into a thick slippery, soapy, black loam covered all over with vegetation, so that though I did not fall nor even stumble a single time I frequently slipped, and continually lost my india-rubber shoes, which stuck fast in the mud, when on the top I was completely surrounded by a dense fog, and did not know on which side to descend; by chance I hit upon my usual path and was home by half past eight. For many months past I had occasionally suffered immediately after dinner from a slight pain in the teeth, which passed away when I cleaned and rubbed them well; I always feared that some day or other it would change into a regular toothache, and so it turned out this day; whilst Bleindfeldner was reading to me a violent pain came on; without loss of time I ran to Patrone's apothecary shop where I bought an excellent remedy, a few drops of a certain liquor contained in a small phial, cost $1. At home I applied the same, poured upon a little cotton; the pain ceased, and I slept soundly the whole night.

*Wednesday, 24th of September*. Dia de las Mercedes. I went by the 9 O'clock train to Chorrillos, breakfasted at Schutte's, walked about with Melchor Velarde, had a long talk about the loan with Henry – who was of the same opinion as I that it could not be annulled – and after a little conversation with Rosa, returned by the 4 O'clock train. At 5 I went to Doña Estanislaa's by invitation, and dined with her, Carlos, Augusta, and Dr. Maclean; I was very glad that the latter was present, for he was talkative and agreeable. Carlos entered the dining room just when we were sitting down, and after dinner did not return with us to the drawing room. I was home somewhat before 8; Bleindfeldner and Manuel Velarde had been there, but not finding me at home had gone away [. . .] [343] to bed.

*Thursday, 25th of September 1862*. Things went on as usually. Távara dined with me, but I suffered so much from the tooth-ache that I could hardly converse with him, and at about six it was really excrutiating. The remedy was however such an excellent panacea that it at once allayed the pain. Hamilton had to make out a manifest which took him till near half past two in the morning, until which hour I also remained up for I did not like to go to bed without having the keys of the street-door in my possession. My lucubrations were, as may be imagined, not of the most pleasant nature; I thought of my incapability to write or read, of my loneliness, of the long time which would elapse before I should see my wife again, and of many similar things. At all events it was a great blessing that, since the underwriters had paid what they owed, we had no business on hand which caused sleepless nights; the guano business gave much to do, but involved no risk; on the contrary, it was likely to leave good profits, which would place Schutte in a position to pay his debts.

*Saturday, 27th of September.* Of late Mr. Schutte had been incessantly negotiating with Pedro Galvez the Finance Minister about an advance of $500,000 to be made by us to the Government; this day the conditions were fixed; they were: a premium of 7% was to be allowed us, and upon the $535,000 interest at 5% until we covered ourselves by the half nett proceeds of the guano sold, at the exchange of the day, but not worse than 40d; the other half of the proceeds to be held at the disposal of the Government when due. Mr. Schutte, considering this as settled had drawn upon Cotesworth and Powell, and upon Frühling & Göschen more than otherwise he should have done in order to have the money ready when wanted by the Government.

*Sunday, 28th of September.* Dr. Copella paid me a long visit, and handed me a medical work of his which he begged me to send to the University in Copenhagen. At 3 p.m. I took a long walk up the valley of Lurigancho. In the evening Bleindfeldner read to me.

*Monday, 29th of September.* When Schutte went to the Ministry he was to his utter astonishment received by Galvez with the words [. . .] [344] to account for such a change in the Minister's conduct; but on

*Tuesday, 30th of September* it became known that Lazky the agent for Thompson Bonar & Co. had secured for his house, and for a Paris firm, the Spanish guano contract for four years after the four years for which Zaracondegui & Co. held it had elapsed, and that owing to this arrangement the Lima merchants interested in the English guano Company – whose consignees in London were Thompson Bonar & Co. – would within a few days pay in $900,000 and this was the cause of the sudden coolness shown by Galvez to Schutte. Lazky, with the contract in his pocket took his passage to England by this steamer; it was however very doubtful whether it would be approved of by the Congress. This day the Pacific Navigation Company's Str. "Nueva Granada" sold, as it was reported, to the Chilian gambler Meyan for 46 or 47,000 dollars, now christened the "Bernardino", and sailing under Chilian colors, left for the North; the Ecuatorian ex-Presidents Urbina and Robles were said to be on board, and also a number of Lima policemen, and it was generally supposed that Castilla had a hand in this expedition, his intention being to capture General Flores who to recruit his health had gone to the islas Florianas, accordingly, on

*Wednesday, 1st of October.* José Anto. Lavalle made a motion in the Chamber of Deputies to the effect that the ministers for war and foreign affairs should be cited before the chamber to give some information regarding the sailing of said vessel; thirty-two were against it, the same number in favor of same, and the president Perez having purposely absented himself, it was lost by the vote of the vice-president Juan del Carmen Delgado. The British Man-of-war "Topaz" having sailed on the same day for Panamá and Vancouver's Island, many were of opinion that her real object was to frustrate Castilla's design. The "Comercio" gave the news that the steamer "San Carlos" had been chartered by the Ecuatorian Colonel Veintemilla for Guayaquil for no less a sum than $*10,000* in all probability in order to advise the authorities there of the danger which threatened Flores. As a proof of Castilla's be[_] personally interested in this transaction it was asserted that the Peruvian man-of-war "Huaraz" which left Callao at about the [...] [345] ammunition. Though I did not suffer from actual toothache yet my bad tooth was very sensitive, and I much feared that some day or other the cold steel remedy would be unavoidable.

*Friday, 3rd of October 1862.* From the travellers I had no right to expect a new letter for they were now on their passage from St. Thomas to Southampton, but that the previous one which ought to have come by the last Steamer did not turn up, was a great dissapointment to me.

*Saturday, 4th of October.* In compliance with an order received from the Danish Minister for Foreign Affairs I enquired for a certain Nathalia Schlenz, married to a German Dickoff, and discovered her without difficulty, for Dickoff was a known person, and occupied a responsible situation in the Gas Company. They lived in the street Plateros de San Agustin, and received me in their drawing-room, plainly, but cleanly furnished; she was an extremely fair, quiet young woman, without any pretensions; he was more talkative, and in his line as gas engineer knew what he was about; they had a babe of 13 months, and appeared to live happily, so that I was able to give a satisfactory account of them to the authorities at home. I remained with them nearly an hour and then went to Don Mariano Felipe Paz-Soldan's to congratulate his wife Doña Pancha, this being the day of San Francisco; they were not at home, having gone to Gregorio Paz-Soldan's estate of San Isidro, where a party was given, to which Schutte had been invited.

*Sunday, 5th of October.* At 9 1/2 a.m. the train for Chorrillos was to start; the carriages were filled with passengers, I one of them. We waited and waited, but the train did not move; it was the President Castilla who detained us till five minutes to ten; when he came he was received with an infernal noise, which must have annoyed him greatly; there was stamping of feet, knocking of sticks, yelling and whistling. The day I spent in Chorrillos; I breakfasted and dined with the Schuttes, walked about with Melchor; called upon Sofia Dreyfus, conversed with Rosa and returned by the 5 3/4 train. The political news by last steamer was important. Garibaldi with about 3000 volunteers, all in the red shirt, and well armed, left Catania on the 25th August; he landed at Melita [...] [346] and totally defeated; he received two wounds, and was about being carried on board an Italian man-of-war to Spezzia; his son Menotti was also wounded, and the greater part of his corps taken prisoner. The Prince of Wales was engaged to princess Alexandrina, daughter of Prince Christian of Glucksburg, heir-presumptive to the Danish crown, and the marriage was to take place in the spring of 1863. In the United States the Federals had met with new reverses; towards the end of August there had been continual fighting, the result of which had been the retreat of their main army as far as Washington. General Pope had laid down its command, which had been resumed by McClellan. The confederates had retaken Baton Rouge on the Mississippi to the North of New Orleans, made themselves masters of Frankfort, the capital of Kentucky, Fredericksburg, the capital of Maryland, and were threatening both Ohio and Pennsylvania. Nevertheless the Northerners did not appear inclined to give up the game and new levies were hastening to the theatre of war. In Liverpool Zaracondegui's cotton, worth in normal times about 8d, had been quoted at 28 1/2d. Sieveking & Son of London wrote us that Bombay cotton worth 18 months previously 5d, had now fetched in Liverpool 18d. Cordes seriously counselled us to send back to England part of our stock of cotton manufactured goods. The last steamer again brought ingots of gold to the value of £*200,000* which like the two previous parcels were deposited at Gibbs, with a piquet of soldiers to keep watch on them.

*Monday, 6th of October*. At last Mr. Schutte closed his negotiations with Pedro Galvez, Minister of Finance, as to our advance of $500,000 to the Government. The conditions agreed upon were the same as those specified on the 27th Septr.

*Thursday, 9th*. I attended by invitation at the Misa de Gloria which was celebrated in the small church called "el Sagrario", on occasion of the funeral of a child of Pedro Galvez, called Maria, who, about 4 years previously had died at Bogotá at the age of 8 months, and whose corpse had been brought hither. The church looked clean and neat; its floor was carpetted, the music pretty, the singing bad as us[_]. About 150 people were present, some of whom accompanied the body to the cemetery outside the town; I did not, and was home by 12. [...] [347] intended to lay hold of the gold deposited at Gibbs', and to have it coined without delay; to prevent this being done J. M. Cardenas,

J. A. Lavalle and Po. Calderon moved that the Congress should interfere, and order the Executive not to touch the said ingots. The letters received this day from Arequipa brought the news that within a day or two San Roman would be here with a considerable force, which of course gave fresh spirits to the opposition and discouraged the ministerial members. A few days previously had died Juan Cosio the old notary whose office was exactly in front of our house, and whom I had employed for a number of years; also Anjel Fernando Quiroz whom an article in the "Comercio" called not improperly the Lima Diogenes, had departed this life.

*Saturday, 11th of October 1862*. At the usual hour I, accompanied by Antonio Sousa Ferreira went to the palace where we and the other members of the Diplomatic and Consular bodies had been invited to a dinner party; when all were assembled we numbered not above forty of fifty. Castilla addressed us in his usual disagreeable abrupt manner; he said that the object in giving this banquet was to bid farewell to the Diplomatic and Consular bodies and that he hoped that hereafter the countries which they represented would preserve with Perú the same harmony and good understanding as they had done hitherto. He then also remarked that the representatives of Great Britain and France had not honored him with their presence. Dinner was splendid, and everything as good as it could be. Canevaro, Consul for Holland, managed someway or other to get a seat among the Diplomatic characters who sat to the left of the President, next to whom Robinson – entirely ignorant of the Spanish language – and to Castilla's right his ministers Riveyro, Morales, and Oviedo; then Ferreira, I, and Lembcke, with whom I conversed very pleasantly. Besides those mentioned there were as far as I recollected, the following: Eldredge; Da Ponte; Ornelles, the Chargé for N. Granada; Oyague; Escardó; the Ministers Freyre and Galvez; the two vice-presidents Pezet and Canseco; Alzamora, Fiscal de la Corte [...] [348] Vivero, president of the "Tribunal de cuentas"; José Mendiburu, Director de Hacienda; Elguera, Treasurer; Freyre, the Prefect, and perhaps twelve or thirteen more whom I either did not distinguish or did not know. I left as soon as we rose from table, without waiting for coffee; at home took my tea at 9, and had to wait till midnight before I could lock the street door, for the clerks were busy in the office until this late hour.

*Sunday, 12th of October*. This morning I ascended San Cristoval. The ground, all covered with little plants, not with grass, was not slippery, as it had been a fortnight previously. San Roman arrived at two O'clock in the steamer "Perú" from Islay; both in Callao and the Lima railroad station he was received by his friends who accompanied him to his dwelling in the altos of Torre Tagle's house. Together with him came a battalion of infantry, a regiment of cavalry, and a brigade of artillery. Another battalion of infantry was expected within a few days. At a later hour – just at the moment when I was going out – Rosa sent word that she would come to see the procession “del Rosario” pass by, and of course I had to remain at home. A short time before my wife’s departure we had made an arrangement with a French carpenter Chalon to put up new balconies in our house, and for this reason in the three rooms looking towards the street we had the carpets turned up, the furniture covered over and placed all in a heap, so that they were quite uninhabitable; nevertheless, when Rosa came with Dolores, her daughter Maria and Doña Pancha Paz-Soldan, I had to take them to Juan’s room where they remained until the procession – which was a poor affair – had passed. Whilst they were there Riveyro the Minister for Foreign Affairs paid me a short visit in return for mine made him many months previously, immediately after his nomination. I looked in at Mrs. Bergmann’s; Távara dined with me, Bleindfeldner read, and Manuel Velarde came to take tea.

*Tuesday, 14th of October*. The great news of the day, which I first learned from Eldredge in the Church of San Francisco, when present at the funeral of José Maria Sotomayor, was the withdrawal from offi […] Pedro Galvez; the finance minister, owing to his refusal to sign t […] the loan contracted by […] [349] Sanz, with Heywood, Kennards & Co.; it was rumoured that the other four ministers Riveyro, Morales, Oviedo, and Freyre had signed the document and that accordingly the loan was concluded. José Mendiburu, hitherto Director de Hacienda, known to be a clever accountant, took Galvez’ place.

*Wednesday, 15th of October 1862*. The report went that by last steamer the approval of the loan had actually been sent to Sanz in London, that Gibbs would draw by the next steamer for $1,000,000 at 41d and that the ingots of gold would be carried to the mint, there to be melted, and converted into gold coin. On the 13th, exchange had been 40 to 41d; Zaracondegui and we drew at the former, Campo at the latter rate.

*Thursday, 16th of October*. In the Chamber of Deputies a bill passed prohibiting Gibbs from delivering up to the Government the gold they had in their possession as little as the money which they might obtain for their drafts against the loan with Heywood & Co., making them responsible were they to act in opposition to this prohibition; a similar order was passed to the Minister of finances. It really looked as if they intended to drive Castilla mad; this time, to the customary name of Lavalle, Cárdenas and Calderon; Evaristo Gomez-Sanchez, Loli, and Goyeneche had added their signatures. The finance-minister José Mendiburu was called before the Chamber of Deputies, when he was asked by Lavalle whether the loan had been approved by the Executive, to which he answered in the affirmative; whether the Executive had taken possession of the gold at Gibbs', and whether Gibbs had drawn against the loan of Heywood & Co., to both questions Mendiburú said "no".

*Friday, 17th of October*. My bad tooth again troubled me; fortunately however the pain was hitherto not so acute as to drive me into the hands of the dentist. Since the Schuttes had returned from Chorrillos, now and then I paid Rosa a visit in the forenoon; at about 8 p.m. Schutte used to come in and stay with me for an hour, whilst Manuel Velarde remained till nearly ten O'clock; and, if I did not walk the corredor for an hour or so, I retired [. . .] by 10 1/2; the consequence of my being in bed so many ho [. . .] [350] awake by anxious thoughts, and therefore, to remedy the evil I rose at six and left the house half an hour later, at the same time when my cook Achipe went to market. At half past seven I was on the top of San Cristoval; I descended on the Lurigancho side and it was as late as nine O'clock before I was home again.

*Saturday, 18th of October*. In Chorrillos Castilla inaugurated his two great works, the "muelle", and the "malecon", the pier and the terrace. At last arrived the steamer which brought me the wished for news of the safe arrival of my wife, and the whole party in London. Limpricht's note was dated the 14th September. Between Colon and St. Thomas they had suffered from heat and sea-sickness particularly Enriqueta and Juancito; from St. Thomas to Southampton the passage had lasted 14 days. They might have arrived a few days sooner had it not been for the winds and the foul state of the bottom of the vessel; otherwise; this part of the voyage had been agreeable and sea-sickness had made itself little felt. They had landed at Southampton in the dark, and on the following morning continued their journey per train to London. Enriqueta had, very naturally, been much delighted with all she saw, and had not ceased to wonder and to admire, until they were all safely installed in a boarding-house in London kept by Mrs. Bollard in Hanover Square. My wife on the other hand had been low-spirited; her health continued to be very delicate, besides which, I having been her companion on her former visits to Europe, she now missed me, and felt our separation. The first day of their stay in London had been a rainy Sunday, and thus they had been surprised at the tranquility which prevailed in the streets; but, as on the day after the date of Limpricht's note they intended to visit the Crystal palace, I was sure that they would have no reason to complain of want of life and activity in London and its environs. Conradina and Amalia would leave Altrincham for London on the 16th September followed on the next day by Cordes who was prevented by his correspondence from accompanying them. The letter which Limpricht had written to me from St. Thomas though correctly directed to Lima had been sent to London, which accounted for my not having received it in due time.

The political news from Europe, was [...] [351] badly wounded in the right foot, was kept prisoner in Spezzia.

Large reinforcements were about being dispatched from various French ports to Mexico. In the United States this time the Confederates had been beaten by McClellan, and been driven back accross the Potomac. If credence could be given to the North-American sensation accounts there had been tremendous fighting and dreadful carnage on both sides on the 14th, 15th, 16th and 17th of Septr.

This day General Pezet gave a dinner party to San Roman.

*Sunday, 19th of October 1862*. I looked in at Irene Bazo's and Mrs. Salaverry's. In the evening I had a visit from Mr. Robinson the North-American Envoy, who brought me a photograph of Miss Miller for my wife. Bleindfeldner kept me company till nine O'clock.

*Monday, 20th of October*. This morning I awoke before half past two and not being able to catch a wink of sleep again was up by six, and in the street half an hour later. I directed as usual my steps towards the hills but this time walked over those to the left of San Cristoval until I came to the descent behind the altillo; there I picked my way down to the valley of Lurigancho, and turned back when I had come as far as the pond in front of the Chacarilla. My bad tooth inconvenienced me all the while, though to prevent the cold air from touching it I kept my mouth closed as much as I could.

*Friday, 24th of October*. According to the London papers, and to the advices of the Comercio's correspondent, the Southerners began to give signs of exhaustion; from the commencement of the war the troops required by the Government of Jefferson Davis had been raised by conscription, which was now to extend to all men between 35 and 45 years of age. In the North, on the other hand the last 300,000 men whom Abraham Lincoln had called for were being brought together by voluntary enlistment though it had been necessary to augment considerably the bounty given. That on the 14th, 15th, 16th, and 17th September the Federals had repulsed the Confederates was certain, but quite as certain was it that the Southerners had neither been defeated nor routed; they had [...] [352] any great number of prisoners; on the contrary, at Harper's-Ferry, Colonel Miles – who at the very last moment was killed by a cannon-ball – capitulated with 10,000 men to Stonewall Jackson, who not having sufficient men to guard so many prisoners was obliged to let them go again on parole.

At last here in Lima the instructions given by Oviedo – Castilla's minister of finance – for raising a loan, were published; they were ample, but did not include the conversion of the previous loans. Tomás Vivero, Director del Credito-Público; José Mendiburu, Director de Hacienda, and Blas Alzamora, Fiscal de la Corte Suprema, to whom the conditions of the loan had been submitted, then gave it as their opinion that though the loan was perhaps not quite so favourable as it might have been, yet its ratification by the Executive was highly adviseable, for otherwise a thousand difficulties might arise, and the credit of the country suffer materially. Accordingly, the approval of the loan dated 15th October, signed by Castilla, and countersigned by José Mendiburu, minister of finance, was published together with an order to transfer the gold bullion from Gibbs' house to the mint, where it was to remain untouched until further orders. Gibbs had made some payments to the treasury on account of their guano sales, which had enabled Castilla to pay what was owing more or less for the month of July.

This was the day so anxiously expected by thousands of Peruvians when Ramon Castilla ceded his place to Miguel San Roman. At 1 p.m. the diplomatic and Consular Corps – the former consisting solely of Robinson and his secretary, Eldredge, Barton, and Da Ponte – the latter mastering very strong, assembled at Eldredge's. I had gone in a coach, but had not kept it, supposing we were to go on foot, but it being determined that we should drive to the Congress-Hall, Lembcke and I went with Roca in his carriage. On our arrival, the Hall was crowded to excess, and with difficulty did we squeeze our way up the narrow staircase leading to our gallery. The noise which the people outside the bar were making was disreputable in the extreme; yells and shrieks, vivas, applause, and even whistling, alternated. Perez, not Carpio, presided; various members were dispatched from the body of the Congress to inform San Roman that he was expected. When he entered, flo [...] [353] gallery. I myself could not distinguish him; neither could I see when he knelt down near the arm chair from which Perez had risen, and which was placed before a table, upon which a bible lay and a crucifix stood between two lighted candles; upon the bible San Roman placed his hand, and pronounced his oath in such a low voice that nobody could hear him. Perez hung the presidential bi-colored band over his shoulder, and both then went to the two arm-chairs below the canopy. San Roman – now president of the Republic – made a short speech in answer to which, Perez delivered another; to his final cry of "viva la Republica", one, to that of "viva el presidente constitucional", two voices responded. This closed the first act. We now drove to the palace where we had to wait a considerable while before San Roman, who had walked on foot, appeared. Behind him rushed in such a number of people, high and low, that we could hardly keep our ground, and it was certainly very considerate on the part of the new President when he showed us to an adjoining room where, comparatively speaking, there were but few persons besides ourselves. Robinson, the North American, made a short speech in English which Eldredge had to translate, to which San Roman replied, and I noted particularly the emphasis with which he pronounced the following words: “El gobierno del Perú hará justicia a todas las otras naciones, y aguarda que tambien se hará a él”. Then all shook hands with him, Carrasco, employé in the Ministry for Foreign Affairs naming each person one by one, San Roman not being as yet acquainted with us; whereupon, the Diplomatic body not being inclined to call upon Castilla, the Consuls drove by themselves to his private dwelling. On our arrival we found a clergyman in the first saloon, Castilla having gone to pay his respects to San Roman. After waiting some time we with difficulty procured a sheet of paper, and, with still more trouble, a pen and ink; one of us wrote: “El cuerpo Consular, presidido por su décano ha venido a saludar al ilustrisimo Señor Gran Mariscal Don Ramon Castilla”; to which we added our names and those of the countries which we repectively represented; whil [...] [354] saloon we presented ourselves to her and retired after a little conversation. I was home by half past four in time for dinner. Chalon, the French architect had at last commenced pulling down our old balconies. The contract which I signed with him for making new ones was dated as far back as the 26th July, when certainly I had not the slightest idea that my wife would not have been present to watch over all his doings; I had now to leave it to his good faith, and was in hopes he would not deceive me. In the evening it became known that San Roman had fixed upon the following individuals for his ministers: General Manuel Mendiburu for war, to preside the Council of Ministers; Gregorio Paz-Soldan for Foreign Affairs; Antonio Arenas for Justice; Santos Castañeda for the Interior; and Noboa for Finances.

*Sunday, 26th of October 1862*. By the 9 1/4 train I went to Chorrillos with Dolores Harmsen’s servant who assisted me in taking an exact note of the furniture in my rancho, Mrs. Moss being desirous to rent it from the 1st January to the 30th April of next year. I calculated upon being ready by the 11 O’clock train, but not having finished by that hour I had to while away the time as well as I could till 4 O’clock. I was too dusty to pay visits, and the sun was too glaring to walk about much. Barton came, and we had a long chat; I enjoyed the beautiful view of the sea, and as to the situation I thought that there was no rancho in Chorrillos superior to mine; I walked over the hill to el Salto del Fraile, sat down for some time to admire the waves breaking and foaming over the rocks, promenaded the malecon, went down to the mole, was much pleased with all I saw, and so the time passed till the train started. The first news which Tavara communicated to me was that General Manuel Mendiburu knowing that he had many enemies had refused accepting his nomination.

*Monday, 27th of October*. The following were the Ministers who took their oath to the President: Gregorio Paz-Soldan, Minister for Foreign Affairs, and president of the Council; General Frisancho for War; Melchor Vidaurre, the lawyer, for Justice; Arenas, [...] [355] Deputies, for the Interior, and Santos Castañeda, one of the old school, for Finances. Lino de la Barrera, Rafael Velarde's father-in-law was made "oficial mayor" of the War Ministry.

*Wednesday, 29th of October 1862*. I was up at a little past six, and out of doors about half an hour later. Though in the previous days we had had a cloudless sky and a brilliant sun, this morning a thick fog covered the town and the environs so much so that it changed into a drizzling rain. I ascended San Cristoval, and descended on that side which is furthest off from Lima; I had nearly reached the bottom when I observed that I had forgotten my handkerchief on the summit, and I had thus to climb up again, when I found it on the stone where I had placed it. I returned by the valley of Lurigancho, and was home just in time for breakfast. At 3 p.m. – after the correspondence for the steamer had been dispatched – the heads of the houses who had the guano consignments under their respective charge assembled in the office of Castañeda, the new Finance Minister, they were: Henry, who – Stubbs being in Chorrillos – represented Gibbs house, but had no authority to decide anything; Manuel Pardo for the Anglo Peruvian Company; Zaracondegui for the consignment to the United States and Spain; Canevaro, for that to Holland; Rey for that to France; Benito Valdeavellano for that to Belgium, and Schutte for that to Germany, etc. Castañeda represented to them the extreme penury of the government, that $1,600,000 were wanted immediately to satisfy the most urgent demands, and about $2,000,000 more until the end of the year, and he addressed himself to them in hopes that they would lend a helping hand to the new administration; all assured him of their willingness to serve him, but added that such was the scarcity of money that it was impossible to bring together anything like the sum required. In the evening the same parties met at Zaracondegui's where a trifling sum, not worth mentioning, was subscribed. Schutte of course could not contribute his share, we having not a [...] [356] of which we were still owing to various parties who had lent us money to make up this sum. The message read by Pedro Galvez in the Chamber of Deputies stated that the previous administration had spent in the course of two years $42,500,000. Page 344 I spoke of the expedition against General Flores, who was at the time, not as then said at the Islas Florianas, but at punta Española; the attempt was frustrated, because the steamer "San Carlos", chartered by the Ecuatorian Chargé, Ponce, had arrived in time in Guayaquil to give the alarm to him and his friends. The "Bernardino" returned a few days after her departure not having gone further North than Payta.

*Saturday, 1st and Sunday, 2nd of November*. All Saints. In the forenoon of both days I paid a good many visits. Don Bernardo Roca y Garçon accompanied me to Juan Mariano Goyeneche's, his wife's name being Maria Santos; also to three of the new Ministers, Gregorio Paz-Soldan – who was not in, his daughter Petita receiving in his stead – to Melchor Vidaurre's who was very polite, and to Antonio Arenas. By myself I called upon Doña Paula Benavides, widow of Evaristo Gomez-Sanchez, upon old Mrs. Sagastabeytia; upon Trinidad Cisneros; Doña Pancha Paz-Soldan, and Dolores Puente; Alfonso Riva Agüero; Benita Echenique, widow of Mateo Arróspide, and Mrs. Bergmann were not at home. On Sunday morning I started at half-past-six with the intention of walking some distance up the valley of Lurigancho and then by taking a turn to the left to return either over the summit or at the foot of the ridge of hills which separates this valley from that of Amancaes; but once in the valley of Lurigancho the road took so many turnings that very soon I was altogether out of my reckoning and after several enquiries I had to return the same way by which I had gone; I was home by 9 3/4 when the correspondence by the North Steamer had just been delivered. Juan wrote me from Viariz; he said that he had suffered much from earache, to which I knew he was subject. Cordes' letter of 1st Oct. [_] informed me of my wife's good health, and I was thus able to [. . .] [357] read to me Enriqueta's and my wife's long letters, that of the latter dictated by her to Amalia. In London the travellers had remained five days; on the third day Conradina and Amalia had arrived; they had been to the Crystal Palace in Sydenham, to the International Exhibition, to Madame Tussauds' wax-works, and had had a drive in Hyde Park. Enriqueta, who gave me these particulars, had been delighted with all she had seen. Limpricht had left them, having gone over to the Continent, and on Friday they had proceeded per rail to Liverpool, where, in a new, the Washington Hotel, they had the great pleasure of being met by the four children, accompanied by Cordes, and Miss Emma Garland; the children had grown a little, William most, and in Conradina's opinion they spoke English pretty fluently, Alejandro with least diffidence; for about ten days they had occupied a small house in Waterloo where Amalia kept them company and served as interpreter; though this village is three quarters of an hour's walk from Crosby, where Miss Emma Garland resided, the boys went to see their mamma, and "Mama-Qui" every day. At the date of Cordes' letter they had already removed or were about removing to Altrincham, and they were waiting for Juan in order to consult with him where to spend the winter, for he feared that the North of England would prove too cold for his mother. The political news which this steamer brought was – as far as Europe was concerned – utterly unimportant; in North America the Federals and Confederates had been fighting as usual but nothing decisive had taken place. Abraham Lincoln's two proclamations of 22nd September were of much import; the one proclaimed the liberty of all slaves whose masters should be in rebellion against the Government of the United States on the 1st January 1863, and the second declared martial law and the suspension of habeas-corpus over the whole Union. One of the Comercio's correspondents stated that the daily expense of the Federal Government in the United States ran up to [_]*1,900,000*. In Mexico a reinforcement of 1300 French [_] had arrived from France, and landed in Vera-Cruz [. . .] [358] death.

*Tuesday, 11th of November 1862*. This day's great news was Echenique's return from banishment, and his, what might be called, triumphant march from the railroad terminus to his house. An article in the "Comercio" proposed that the money subscribed to celebrate his arrival should rather be paid over to Rollin Thorne, who in the night from 9th to 10th had lost by fire all he possessed, though in my opinion not much of what he lost could really have been his own; in the said night his whole establishment in Callao destined for storing and preserving ice, for the furnishing of which article he held a monopoly for a number of years, was burnt down; nothing but some hundreds of tons of ice had been saved. According to the "Comercio" Mr. and Mrs. Pazos – who were with him on a visit at the time of the fire – were also heavy losers. This morning when calling upon Rosa, Dolores Harmsen read me a letter from her son-in-law, who narrated to her that Mr. William Möller, late partner of the deceased William Harmsen, and who, ever since the latter's death, had not ceased to annoy the family by making large pecuniary claims, and which dispute between him and young Edward Harmsen was just on the point of being arranged by arbitration, had been struck by apoplexy on the very anniversary of William Harmsen's birthday. When the mail left Arequipa he was a little better. Since the accession of the new president his minister for Finances, Santos Castañeda, had tried every means he could think of for replenishing the empty treasury, for without money it was impossible that the wheels of Government could move on smoothly; he had addressed himself to the native Capitalists, but in vain; he then had recourse to the guano consignees, when H. W. & S. offered him an advance of $700,000, on condition that the contract for the consignment of guano to Germany and the Baltic, which was to expire on the 1st September 1866, were prolonged for four years, say to the 1st September 1870. We asked for no new or better conditions than those of the original contract, and only added the clause that if hereafter other consignees were to obtain more favourable terms we should also [_] benefitted by them. This day Castañeda laid our proposal to [. . .] [359] consignees; the other from Manuel Pardo, representing the Anglo-Peruvian Company, before the Chamber of Deputies. Ours being the most favourable for the Government was discussed, and approved of, by a majority of 45 to 15, whilst the two others were quietly laid aside. Accordingly, in order to have the money ready as soon as the Government should want it, we commenced drawing, and placed £12,000 upon

Rothschild, and £*6,500* upon Drake Kleinworth & Cohen, Frühling & Göschen, and John Henry Schroeder & Co.

In the afternoon Schutte went to see Castañeda, and on

*Wednesday, 12th of November*, he called upon the President San Roman; both assured him that they were certain of a majority in the Senate, that we need not be under the slightest apprehension, and that therefore we might continue to draw. So we did, and sold no less than £*50,000* on Hambro & Son, account Salomon Heine, and £*30,625* on the two firms of Drake and Frühling on account of Mutzenbecher & Schön. In the session of the Senate our proposal was discussed and violenty opposed by Ibarra and Chavez; in the evening at seven the session was resumed; Castañeda was summoned, and the two named Senators continued in their opposition. Melchor Velarde had gone to the Senate and promised to inform us of the result; time wore on, it was half past nine, and nobody came; my anxiety did not allow me to remain quiet, and I went to the Senate in the Inquisition Square, but found the doors closed. On my return Melchor was there with the good news that though with the exception of Castañeda none had defended our proposal it had passed by a majority of 21 to 3. Mr. Schutte now shut up and went home, whilst our clerks Möller and Wagner were busy writing out drafts till eleven, and Hamilton did not go home till half past two in the morning.

*From Thursday, 13th to Saturday, 15th of November*. Money came in fast for the draft we had sold, and quite as rapidly did it find its way to the Treasury; we still owed many thousands which we had borrowed when paying the last $*500,000* to the Government, and Mr. Schutte – whose spiritis were always […] [360] have the necessary funds to cancel this our debt.

*Monday, 17th of November 1862*. I received good news from the party in Europe. After a stay of ten days with Cordes and Conradina in Altrincham, where Juan had joined them and where they had spent a very pleasant time, Mariquita and Enriqueta together with Juancito – Ricardo having been left with Miss Emma Garland in Crosby – had departed for Paris; their passage across the channel had been a bad one. In Paris, Ventura Marcó had taken apartments for them at the rate of 45 francs daily, board of course excluded; Juan however – with whose attention my wife expressed herself much satisfied – had procured in the Hotel Mirabeau, Rue de la Paix, a drawing-room, two bedrooms, and a dining room at 30 francs and from the 1st November at 25 francs daily, which, considering the prices then ruling in Paris, was moderate. Mariquita's health was considerably better, and the day after the date of their letters Dr. Reyer, one of the first medical men of Paris was to be consulted. Amalia had gone with them to Paris where she purposed remaining until the arrival of Daniel Schutte and his wife, who would take her with them to Hamburg. Enrique had left Miss Emma Garland, and would remain with Cordes and Conradina, because he, on account of a weakness in the spine from which he suffered since his dangerous illness in Arequipa, had to undergo a peculiar and careful treatment, and take special gymnastic exercises twice a week in Manchester, to all which Miss Emma Garland would not be able to attend so scrupulously as Conradina could; probably he would go to school in Bowdon.

The political news was of little interest. The government in Turin had published an amnesty for Garibaldi and his followers in the last unsuccessful attempt, whilst the Italian soldiers who had deserted the ranks and joind them, were condemned to death, which punishment the king had commuted into imprisonment for life. In Berlin on the subject of the budget the Chamber of Deputies on the one hand, and the Upper House and the King on the other were at daggers drawn; the former insisted upon reducing [...] in Mexico the French [_] [361] ments were arriving but otherwise nothing was doing. In the United States fighting never ceased; in Memphis on the 2nd and 3rd of October the Federals were said to have beaten the Confederates, whilst of the successful inroad of General Stuart into Maryland, there was no doubt. By this steamer advice was received of the stoppage of Naylor's house in Liverpool, an event which had long been expected; Steele one of the clerks in the Lima branch had, it was said, placed all his savings into the hands of the firm, and was now left penniless. Here in Lima the new administration moved very slowly; all the members of the cabinet had, I doubted not, good intentions, but energy and decision seemed to be wanting. Of our new advance of $*700,000* we had already paid in more than $*600,000*. In the "Comercio" more than one article appeared finding fault with our new contract, or as they called it "la prorroga de E. Witt y Schutte".

*Wednesday, 19th of November 1862*. Melchor Vidaurre, Minister of Justice, published a decree in virtue of which the property belonging to religious establishments all over the Republic could in future only be disposed of by public sale.

*Thursday, 20th of November 1862*. Since the weather had become somewhat warmer I had resumed my long walks early in the morning; sometimes I merely perambulated the streets of Lima; on other occasions I ascended San Cristoval, my favourite exploit, then again I walked up the valley of Lurigancho or ranged over the chain of hills which divides this valley from that of Amancaes. Such exercise I was certain did my health much good.

*Friday, 21st of November*. I much remembered my dear wife, for this was her birth-day.

Our late contract with the Government was on the point of being wrecked in the Chamber of Deputies. The Deputy Peña moved that it should be annulled, and the money received by the Government returned to us with interest; and this proposal he founded upon the approval of the loan with Heywood Kennards & Co. As many as 24 Deputies voted with, 35 against [. . .] [362] Whilst I was at dinner Melchor Velarde came in, and showed me a document approving our contract by the two Chambers, and signed by their respective presidents; with this document Melchor hurried to Castañeda, first cousin of his wife's father in order to obtain his immediate signature. According to Schutte we owed to Juan Bazo the quick dispatch by the two Presidents.

*Saturday, 22nd of November*. In the lower Chamber the Deputy for Trujillo moved for the approval of the loan with Heywood & Co.; after a violent debate it passed by a majority of 46 to 21; in the minority, that is to say against the immediate approval voted for different reasons Bazo, Lavalle, Loli, Evaristo Gomez-Sanchez, Calderon, Goyeneche, Enrique Mendiburu, Juan Centeno, and others.

The "Comercio" of this night published the account current between the Peruvian Government and Heywood Kennards & Co., of which the followng is a translation:

The Peruvian Government in account with Heywood Kennards & Co.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | Dr. | | |
| Commission, Brokerage, and other expenses as per contract | | | £110,000 |
| Cost of old 4 1/2% | £888,300 at 101 1/2% | £901,624 | |
| Cost of old 3% | 868,000 at 89 3/4% | 779,030 | |
| Cost of old Uribarren | 643,200 at 99% | 636,768 | |
| Cost of old Arica | 256,300 at 100% | 256,300 | |
| Two payments to Anthony Gibbs & Sons | | 1,100,000 | |
| Kept back by order of Sanz | | 400,000 | |
| Balance to be paid in various dates per contract | | 931,278 | 5,005,000 |
| | | | £5,115,000 |
| | Cr. | | |
| New Bonds, £5,500,000 at 4 1/2% at 93% | | | £5,115,000 |

*Monday, 24th of November*. Both Chambers approved unanimously the contr[_] with Heywood & Co.; but now it appeared that Castañeda did not know [. . .] [363] should he coin it? No decision was taken; time passed on and the thousands of people who depended upon the Government for their livelihood remained unpaid. Our late contract with the Government took a disagreeable turn; in our proposal we had said that the government should be no loser by our drawing for the advance of $700,000 at the exchange of 42d, by which it was meant that if at the time of rendering the account sales, the exchange were to be for the Government less favourable than 42d the Nett proceeds should be reduced into dollars not at this unfavourable exchange, say 44d, 45d or whatsoever it might be, but at 42d. Every rational merchant would have understood it in this manner, but Castañeda took it into his head to say that par was 48d and that as we had drawn at 42d we must pay in the difference of 6d, which upon $*700,000*; made exactly $*100,000*.

*Tuesday, 25th November 1862*. In the course of the day Mr. Schutte had many conferences with Castañeda about his irrational pretension that we should pay him the $*100,000* referred to. All his representations were fruitless, Castañeda was stubborn; he listened to no reason, and at the end nothing remained to be done but to promise the payment, but where to get $*100,000* from surely I did not know.

*Wednesday, 26th of November*. Before 9 Rosa was with me, and rubbed my right foot with some balsam, and wrapped it up in flannel; it was the same foot which I had sprained three years back and I now felt a pain in the sole, and on its right side; surely this could not be the consequence of that sprain; at all events it kept me within doors which was very annoying.

*Sunday, 30th of November*. I ventured out notwithstanding a slight pain in my right foot, calf, and knee. I called upon General Echenique, but did not find him at home, he having gone to a bull-fight given in Callao to celebrate his safe return to his native country; his wife, Doña Victoria, was always ill, and never showed herself in the drawing-room; in her stead a daughter of hers – a very young girl – received the visitors; I remained but a few minutes. In the evening when taking tea Wenceslao Prieto, of the Chilian "Porvenir de las Familias", with his colleague, a Frenchman – as agreeable a man as Prieto himself – remained with me for about [...] [364]

*Tuesday, 2nd of December*. Not a "Comercio" was published without some article or other impugning the measures taken by Castañeda, who for a certainty did not possess the konwledge required for his station; now he could not make up his mind how to coin the ingots of gold deposited in the mint, and at same time he advertized in the "Comercio" that he was ready to draw upon London at 41 1/2d, and invited all such as stood in need of bills to give in their sealed proposals either at the said rate of 41 1/2d or at any other more favourable to the drawer, the Government. The long vexed question of the two North American vessels "Lizzie Thompson" and "Georgiana", which at the time of the late rebellion of Vivanco against Castilla were captured by a Peruvian man-of-war whilst loading guano in one of the southern Peruvian ports, and were then condemned as lawful prizes, (see page 440 Vol V) was at last so far settled between Paz-Soldan the Peruvian Minister for Foreign Affairs and Mr. Robinson the North American Envoy, that both agreed to its being submitted for arbitration to a friendly power, for which purpose Paz-Soldan had named the King of the Belgians with which nomination Robinson was satisfied if his Government did not object to it.

*Friday, 5th of December*. The letters from Paris received by the North Steamer went to the 27th Octr., and what Juan wrote about my wife's health was by no means so satisfactory as I could have wished. She was undergoing a regular treatment under the care of Dr. Reyer, whom she went to consult in his own house once every fortnight; she took warm baths in artificial mineral water, drank mineral water, and kept a strict diet. The letter to me dictated by Mariquita to Enriqueta was as kind as her communications always were; only three times had she gone out since her arrival in Paris. Nearly all the South-Americans resident in this capital had called upon her and shown her many attentions; such as the family of the Luzarragas, Aquiles Allier, and daughter, General Herrera and wife, Cotes and wife, Mariano Moreira, José María Costas, Jesús Bedoya, Magdalena Peralta de Galvez and many others. The people from Hamburg who intended to take Amalia with them though living in the same hotel had allowed a fortnight to pass without making their call. After I had [. . .] [365] reading the correspondence of the house till past ten, I then went to bed but heard it strike 12 before I fell asleep; fortunately I did not awake during the night, but on

*Saturday, 6th of December*, was up before six O'clock ascended San Cristoval and was back in time for breakfast. From Limpricht – who was on his way back from Europe – I received a letter from Colon dated 27th Novr; he gave me an account of a dreadful storm which had forced the steamer on board of which he came from St. Thomas to take shelter in Portobello, when she had made more than one ineffectual attempt before she could reach Colon. Here the "Avon" ready to start for St. Thomas had foundered, the treasure was saved, and no lives were lost; to the quays great damage had been done, the telegraphic communication with Panamá had been interrupted for three days, and such rain had fallen that in various parts the railroad was more than a foot under water.

I accompanied in the 2 O'clock train Mrs. Harmsen, her daughter Maria, and her son-in-law Edward to Callao, where they embarked for Islay; besides me only Mr. and Mrs. Schutte went with us to the port, whilst other friends had taken leave of them in the Lima Terminus. In Callao we went first to Mrs. Henry Higginson's, thence to Mrs. Petrie's where we lunched, and I remained till it was time to return to Lima.

*From Sunday, 7th to Tuesday, 9th of December*. Three Holidays; the 8th La Concepcion, the 9th, anniversary of the battle of Ayacucho, anniversary of Doña Berna's death, and Geraldito's birthday. On Sunday I paid a few visits;

on Monday Bleindfeldner read to me from two to four; but on Tuesday I was abandoned both by him – who had promised to come – and by Andrew Garland, so that being quite by myself and suffering moreover from a slight pain in the belly the long forenoon passed very slowly indeed. At 6 p.m Mariano Felipe Paz-Soldan had the kindness to call upon me and with him I, dressed in black, not in uniform went to the usual annual dinner party in the palace, in celebration of the victory of Ayacucho. Fully half an hour had we [_] wait before dinner was announced. I conversed a few words [...] [366] with Juan Mariano Goyeneche. When San Roman entered he went round, and shook hand with every one; it appeared to me that he either did not know, or did not recognize me. There were more guests than the other day when Castilla gave his farewell dinner to the Diplomatic and Consular Corps; the table was not so well adorned, and I believe that the dinner was not so good either. Fortunately I had my seat next to Stubbs with whom I conversed a good deal; on my right side a "vencedor", unknown to me, then the Colonel Juan Espinosa, who made more noise at dinner than anybody else, and next to him Rey of Thomas Lachambre & Co. Of the ministers Gregorio Paz-Soldan was wanting; many generals attended who during Castilla's rule had not put their foot in the palace, such as Fermin Castillo, Rufino Echenique, Antonio G. de la Fuente, Vicente Morote, Pedro Cisneros; then there were the generals Freire and Aparicio, the chiefs of the various offices, the presidents of the Chambers and Tribunals, the "oficiales Mayores" of the Ministries, Stubbs, Rey, and Goyeneche, "the vencedores" in Ayacucho, Junin and at the two sieges of Callao, etc. After we had risen from table I talked a few words with Lino de la Barrera, and with Dr. Cosio, was home at 9 3/4, took tea, and was in bed by 10 1/2.

*Wednesday, 10th of December*. I was up by half past five and took a very long walk. When I ascended San Cristoval from the Lurigancho side I myself was shone upon by the sun, whilst the valleys on both sides were covered with a thick fog, and over the fog arose quite clear the tops of the hills; it was really a pretty sight.

Here follow a few political news: The supreme command of the Federal army had for the second time been taken from General McClellan, and this time entrusted to General Burnside. In Mexico the patriot guerrilla parties were said to have beaten more than one detached French force. From Europe we learned that in Greece a general rising had taken place, that King Otho, the second son of King Louis of Bavaria, had been dethroned, and left the country; that the ex-queen of Naples had entered the Monastery of St. Ursula in Munich; and that the King of Prussia had closed the sittings of the two Chambers, the lower had continually and unanimously re [...] [367] and the Executive, to put an end to these squabbles had considered best to do without the one or the other. The Crown Prince Fred. William – who had expressed himself in a manner considered by his father to smack too much of liberalism – had with his wife been sent on his travels to Italy. In Paris three ministers had given in their resignation; only that of the Minister for Foreign Affairs Thouvenel had been accepted, and Droyn de Lhuys named in his stead, whilst the ministers Fould and Persigny had been induced to resume the portfolios.

*Monday, 15th of December 1862.* Page 364 I mentioned that the Minister for Finance had made known that the Government was going to draw upon England at 41 1/2d, and that sealed tenders were to be given in, which would be opened with due formality. When the day fixed for the purpose came on only three tenders had been presented. All three were ready to take bills, the first for $750, but on condition that the Government should take in payment amounts due by the same to them, and of course none was accepted. Now the Government authorized Gibbs to draw on their account; they commenced at 41 1/2d but seeing they could make no sufficient progress at this rate, they lowered the exchange to 42d, and it was said that one with another they had found takers for $*1,000,000* which however I doubted.

*Thursday, 18th of December*. The steamer brought me letters from Mariquita, Enriqueta, and Amalia from Paris; from Miss Emma Garland, Guillermito, and Geraldito from Crossby, all dated 14th and 15th November. My wife was considerably better in health and I flattered myself that gradually she would completely recover; but her spirits were low when she and her daughters were by themselves; when visitors dropped in she was talkative and animated. Charles Eggart, just arrived from Europe, told me that when he last saw Mariquita she conversed in such a lively manner that he could not believe she had been so ill. She had not yet decided where to spend the winter. Enriqueta and Amalia complained in their letters to Rosa that they went out very little, and had not seen anything of Paris. On the 15th November the [...] [368] been opened to the public and inaugurated with great solemnity; my wife had made up her mind to witness this festivity, but when the day came it was deferred for one month for a conspiracy to break out on this very day was said to have been discovered, and my party remained at home of course much disappointed. The children appeared to progress well under Miss Garland's care. Of political news there was a total dearth both from Europe and America. The only thing worth mentioning was that the French Government had proposed to those of Great Britain and Russia to offer their joint mediation to the contending parties in North America, which proposal had been politely refused both by Earl Russell and Prince Gortchakoff.

*Sunday, 21st of December*. I took a walk of unusual length of which the following are the details: I started at 5.50 a.m.; the sky was clouded but not foggy. I directed my steps towards Amancaes, which is a narrow valley opening towards Lima into a small plain whilst to the left; behind, and to the right, it is hemmed in by ridges of hills; to the left, a continuation of these hills runs westwards towards the sea, and ends abruptly just outside the Guia gate, the ridge to the right separates the valley of Amancaes from that of Lurigancho, and terminates with the mountain San Cristoval. At 20 minutes to seven I found myself at the foot of the hills to the left of the Amancaes Valley, and here I commenced my ascent; I followed the ups and downs, but avoided a mountain of conical shape to the left, by skirting it about 150 feet lower than its summit. I then followed the ridge at the back of Amancaes; it was now about half past seven, and a thick fog came on which concealed all objects below, moistened the ground and completely wetted the shrubs with which the hills were covered; not only large stones but blocks of rocks of extraordinary dimensions were strewn about and continued so until the summit of San-Geronimo, the highest mountain of this range, which, situated in the corner to the right hand, rises, according to Manuel Fuentes in his "Estadistica General de Lima" to 2700 feet above the level of the sea, and is in my opinion about 1800 high, counted from its basis. An iron-cross stands on the top; I was here at a quarter-past-eight, and after having rested a few minutes commenced my descent on the Lurigancho side; perhaps it [...] [369] me, for if I had I would probably not have ventured my descent where I did. The side of the mountain was covered with innumerable small stones which rolled down at every step, and allowed me no firm footing; thus I had frequently to make use of my hands, and it is true reached the bottom, but not without difficulty. I was now in the sandy belt which runs between the cultivated part of the valley of Lurigancho, and the already mentioned ridge of hills whence I had come down. I walked on rapidly, fortunately the sun had not pierced the clouds, and along the two alamedas del Acho I reached my house at twenty minutes to twelve, somewhat tired. I undressed, went to bed, took my slight breakfast, Andrew Garland read to me the Spectator until two, I rose near three O'clock; whilst I was dressing, General San Roman called and left his card; somewhat later, Francisco Sagastabeytia paid me a long and agreeable visit. Bleindfeldner and Manuel Velarde came as usual, and with the latter I went at 9 O'clock to the Schuttes where I remained till 10.

*Tuesday, 23rd of December 1862*. Johannes Limpricht who had returned by last steamer had the good luck to obtain a situation as head clerk with Schmidt, formerly partner of Krämer, then partner of Lembcke and now partner of an Italian Solari whose step-daughter he had married; this Solari, a vulgar Italian, who had amassed some money, left the entire management of the business to his new partner. Limpricht brought me a letter from Bobertag dated

12th October in which he asked me for a loan of BM 4000 and another from my cousin Mrs. Kramer who supported Mrs. Bobertag's request perhaps not in the most delicate terms. I answered Bobertag telling him that Sieveking would hold the said sum at his disposal, which I begged he and his wife would accept as a present. For this purpose I made Sieveking a remittance of £300.

*Thursday, 25th and Friday, 26th of December*. Christmas days. I made a number of calls, some agreeable others tiresome; accompanied by Távara I returned the visit which General San Roman had paid me the Sunday before last; at an early hour, say at one he dre[_]d as […] [370] upstairs in the house of Torre Tagle where he lived; only one officer was with him. As he did not recognize me Távara had to mention my name; we then sat down, and conversed on a few indifferent topics; after some minutes Evaristo Gomez-Sanchez came in, when we rose and took our congé. On Friday when I came home at about 5 Limpricht was waiting for me with the unexpected news that there was no dinner, Achipe not having made his appearance; I went to dine at Rosa's, with her, Schutte, Crossby a North American engineer, and George Elster an Englishman, clerk to Bryce in Callao, these two agreeable young men of about thirty years of age.

*Saturday, 27th of December*. Achipe turned up; on the previous evening he had been arrested – I did not know why – and kept the whole night in the barrack of Santo Tomas. Julio Arboleda, the nephew of the President Tomas Mosquera in New Granada, the chief of the party which called itself "los conservadores" and who for some time had kept that country in a continual state of revolution, had been shot at and killed on the 12th November in the mountainous pass of Barruecos, not far from where General Sucre was murdered many years before. It was said that the assassins of Arboleda were relations of some individuals who having fallen as prisoners of war into his, Arboleda's hands, had been shot by his order.

*Sunday, 28th of December*. Mr. Stanhope Prevost upon whom I called seemed to be again worse in health, more shrunk together, and more incapable in every respect than when I had last seen him 10 weeks back.

*Wednesday, 31st of December*. At 9 p.m. I was alone in the house, Manuel Velarde had just left me, Mr. Schutte had shut up his office, the clerks were gone, and whilst a few yards distant the larger square on occasion of "la noche buena" swarmed with people, high and low, of all descriptions; whilst from every corner resounded voices of mirth and merriment, with me reigned the most profound tranquility. At ten the street door was locked and the key brought to my bed-room; the cook Achipe was in bed for some hours, the Peruvian servants had quickly followed his example, and I walked the corredor till midnight. It was a moonlight night, not clear, for the sky was somewhat overcasted […] [371] brains; I recalled to my mind what had passed; I attempted to make a guess at what was to come. Should I be reunited to my wife in the course of the year? Would her health be fully established? Would Enriqueta's boys learn something, and be educated in such a manner as to become in course of time useful members of society? Such and similar questions I asked, answer them I could not – everything was hid in the womb of futurity. The affairs of H. Witt & S. had wonderfully improved since the 31st December 1861. The large amount due by the underwriters had been received, which had relieved us from a heavy weight of anxiety. The guano Consignments to Germany prolonged till the 1st September 1870, went their regular course; vessels were chartered, arrived, loaded, dispatched and their cargoes sold, so that I was confident that Mr. Schutte would erelong get out of all his difficulties; he himself calculated that he would be able to pay me off by the end of next year.

Garland's affairs on the other hand wore a by no means promising aspect. The $*20,000* which I had originally engaged to advance him when he entered into the cotton speculation with Arreze had run up to $35,000 and perhaps still more money might be wanted. Cotton, though sold at the time at prices never before heard of could not on any account sustain itself for ever at such an extravagant height, sooner or later it must come down, and then Garland might be able perhaps to maintain his family, but to pay the interest, to pay the capital, to attend to the education of his boys in Europe, all this I feared would be impossible; consequently, I had already promised Enriqueta that the education of her children would be on my account, and from this it followed very naturally that my expenses in the year 1862 had considerably surpassed those of 1861 and previous years. [372]

## 1863

*Thursday, 1st of January 1863.* At a quarter past eight I was on the top of San Cristoval, which mountain, according to the "Estadistica General de Lima" rises 1410 feet above the level of the sea. I was nearly at the bottom when I observed that I had left my handkerchief; up I ran, and there it lay upon the big stone where it was my habit to rest for a few minutes. I was home at a quarter past nine, when Limpricht came to wish me a happy-new-year; to Andrew Garland I dictated a few words directed to my wife to the same effect. In former years on the 1st January I used to write a few lines in German in my original diary, this year it was not done, not because the weakness of my sight had so much increased as to render writing impossible to me, but because I had nothing to say.

*Friday, 2nd of January 1863.* I received letters from my wife dictated by her to Amalia, another from Juan; Rosa read them to me and their contents made me quite miserable; though Mariquita herself said that she did not feel worse, and only complained of the cheating of the hotel-keeper, and of the inconvenience she experienced, owing to her ignorance of the French language, not having me at her elbow to serve as interpreter, yet Juan wrote that her illness was by no means without danger. As Dr. Reyer did not understand Spanish and moreover had so much to do that a patient more or less was not of the slightest importance to him, Mariquita had thought proper to call in Dr. Troussau, another renowned medical practitioner a very agreeable man, who understood Spanish perfectly, and who coincided with Grau and Reyer as to the nature of her complaint; she continued taking her tepid baths, besides which, some powders prescribed by Troussau. I walked the corredor till midnight in hopes of securing to myself by this means a sound sleep, but in [_] I was awake by three, and only towards daybreak aga [...] [373]

*Saturday, 3rd of January 1863*. My night's rest was again much disturbed; and in the night from

*Sunday, to Monday, 5th* my dear wife appeared to me in my dreams; no bad omen I hoped.

*Tuesday, 6th.* Twelfth Day, and Melchor Velarde's Saints-day. I went by the nine O'clock train to Chorrillos, where I breakfasted with him, his family, and Felipe Coz; Melchor, whose lungs were none of the strongest, was far from well; a blister had been applied to his throat, from which he suffered much. From twelve to half past three I made various calls; upon the Mascaros, Irene, the Bergmanns, Mrs. Brauns, and Mrs. Moss, every one of whom received me with as much kindness as I had a right to expect. I returned by the four O'clock train to dine in Lima, and Bleindfeldner not making his appearance at the usual hour, I had to walk the corredor for about two hours, until 8, when I took my tea, and Schutte came and remained till 9; with him I went to Rosita, and, at ten, Crossby and Elster came in who gave us an account of an agreeable dance at which they had been present in the "huerta" near the "camal" given by young John Gallagher, young José Canevaro, and Antonio Elias, which latter, a widower since November 1859 was, as people said, about being married to a daughter of Tomás Vivero; I wondered that he could find a girl who would marry him. Here in Lima much uneasiness prevailed owing to the appearance in the Atlantic of a small Spanish squadron; its destination it was said was the Pacific, and its intentions were feared to be hostile to the Republics on the West Coast; this uneasiness increased considerably when it became known that the Congress had held a secret session at the request of the Council of Ministers. All five presented themselves; Paz-Soldan and Arenas spoke, and demanded from the Congress "facultades extraordinarias" for increasing the army and fleet to an indefinite extent, for contracting a new loan, and for suspending personal liberty, and the liberty of the press. These extraordinary requests they founded upon the hostile attitude which according [...] [374] had adopted against Perú, and the existence in the Republic of three revolutinary parties; the Reds, the Retrogrades, and the Castillists, all with the exception of the Spanish squadron downright falsehoods.

A commission was named to give its report on these demands.

*Wednesday, 7th of January*. I saw Brauns, who declared himself willing to take charge of the Consulate in case I should be obliged to leave Lima.

*Monday, 12th*. The exchange remained steady at 42d for 60 d/st. bills, at which rate we drew upon Rothschild; for 90 d/st. upon our bankers we had to grant 42 1/2d. Quite unexpectedly old Don Ildelfonso Villamil of La Paz made his appearance; he had hardly changed at all during the fourteen years which had elapsed since I had last seen him; what the object was of his coming hither I did not know. He told me amongst other things that the victory which the President Achá gained at San Juan over the last revolutionary leader General Perez, was solely owing to his youngest son Colonel Pedro Villamil. All the Villamils were adherents of Achá. Rafael Velarde and family arrived from Arequipa, where on the 28th December Antonio Martinez had died. Of this Antonio Martinez, an ordinary Spaniard, who, having been defeated in Ayacucho, where he served in the army, had after the capitulation preferred to remain in the country, and settled down in Arequipa, I should not have thought it worth while to take any notice, had he not married into the family of the Velardes, his wife being Doña Melchora, a relative, not first-cousin of my wife's, and also, because two of his sons, Luis and Antonio, would in all probability in the course of a few years turn up in this, my long and detailed chronicle. Of my own life I had nothing to say; one day passed like the other; even on Sunday last I had no inclination to pay visits, and instead of fulfilling this social task, preferred the small exertion caused by an ascent of San Cristoval. In politics there were all kinds of news; the cabinet had been completely defeated in the Congress as regards their last extraordinary dema[_] which they had thought prudent to withdraw, and instead of th [...] [375] this passed. It authorized the Executive to keep the fleet in good condition, and to levy a thousand marines not included in the standing army, for which purpose, if necessary, it might raise a loan of $*2,000,000*. It was said that all the Ministers proffered their resignation, which San Roman refused to accept. Two small Peruvian war Steamers, the “Pastaza”, and “Morona” built in England purposely for the navigation of the river Marañon, had been stopped at the mouth of the Amazon by the Brazilian authoritites and had not been able to proceed; shots were fired from both sides. The Spanish fleet at anchor in the river La Plata was expecting further reinforcements, which news received by last Steamer from the South again caused disquiet amongst a great part of the population of Lima.

*Saturday, 17th of January 1863*. The Steamer from the North arrived at an early hour, but to my great disappointment I received no letters from Paris, either from my wife, or from Juan. Fortunately, Conradina in her letter to her father from Altrincham mentioned my wife and Enriqueta in such terms that I had little doubt but that they were getting on well; nevertheless, the plan which I had formed ever since the receipt of the letters in the beginning of the month now came to maturity; I decided to go to Paris to see with my own eyes how my dear wife really was and having once taking this resolve I fixed upon the 29th January for the day of my departure. The letters of 13th November from Lima had not reached Europe owing to the loss of the Steamer "Avon" in the port of Colon, advice of which had already been received; thus, we as yet knew nothing as to the heavy drafts of the house upon London with the proceeds of which we then paid our advance to the Government for the prolongation of the guano contract. The English government had declared that Prince Alfred, second son of Queen Victoria would not accept the crown of Greece if offered to him. The distress in Lancashire continued and increased but was partially met by the extraordinary sums which were raised by subscriptions, poor rates, and other means all over the kin [...] [376] been in power he had merely been a puppet in the hands of Napoleon. Ricasoli the excellent man and good statesman was out of favor with Victor Emmanuel, who had named as Prime-Minister, Farini, a man not enjoying any great reputation. In North America the Federals led by their new General-in-chief Burnside had been defeated on the 12th and 13th December near Fredericsburg; on two other places they had likewise been repulsed, and a new invasion of Kentucky by the Confederates was apprehended. The party called Democrats, opposed to the Republicans to whom President Lincoln belonged was lifting up its head and inveighing against the "criminal imbecility of the Government". From Mexico it was reported that the French were marching against La Puebla, but with extraordinary slowness.

*Sunday, 18th of January*. As soon as Mr. Schutte became aware that I had determined to leave Lima on the 28th, he requested me to sign a document purporting that in the guano consignments I, H. Witt had no interest, and that all the profits, as well as all the losses which might be made were exclusively on account of C. W. Schutte. In my contract with Schutte of 1854, see apendix Nº 5, it was already said that I had no share in the business, and only received an interest upon my capital employed, consequently the new document he wanted was in reality superfluous, being but the repetition of a previous engagement; nevertheless I complied with Schutte's desire and signed the paper, though I confess that up to this hour – 17th November 1876, when I am lying ill in Chorrillos – I have not forgiven him this proof of his distrust in my word; and still more was I hurt when I learned that he had gone to the Hamburg Consul, Brauns, to have my signature certified by him. I was occupied in the forenoon with looking over my books and papers, and did not dress till dinner time. Ildefonso Villamil, Moscoso, the son-in-law of Melgar, Henry, and Hülsenbeck called in the meanwhile. In the evening Bleindfeldner remained reading to me till 9 O'clock, when I went to Rosa, who was alone with her husband.

*Sunday, 25th.* I was doing all I could in ora [. . .] I hoped that I should [. . .] [377] as Rosa had promised me to attend to the last arrangements in the house which perhaps I should not be able to conclude as Chalon would not have finished on the 29th with all he had to do. My own preparations I had nearly completed, but what a difference was there between the joyous spirits with which I used to make them on previous occasions and the melancholy forebodings which now continually haunted me! At night I never slept well; this morning for instance I was up by four O'clock when I walked the corredor until daylight, say about 5 1/2, and then busied myself with cleaning the glass-doors of our saloon which had been much soiled by Chalon's men. It was now forty years ago, say in January 1823 when I first left my native place, and nearly thirty nine years had elapsed, February 1824 since I departed from Liverpool for America. But how had things since then changed with me! Then the whole world seemed to lie before me, I was buoyant with hopes, and full of good spirits, and now all seemed to be over; I had no aspiration, no ambition, and my only desire was to find my wife in good health in Europe.

*Wednesday, 28th of January 1863.* I paid my farewell visits to all the members of the Diplomatic and Consular Corps. In the Palace I neither found the Minister Paz-Soldan, nor the President San Roman, for both of whom I left cards. Lesseps the French Chargé, Juan Bazo, and Dr. Grau called to bid me good by.

## *Voyage from Lima via Panamá and Southampton, to Paris, residence in Paris and in Vichy, three excursions, and return voyage to Lima, including a fortnight's stay in Monte Abierto from 29th of January to 15th of September 1863.*

*Thursday, 29th of January.* In the course of the previous days I had so entirely completed all my arrangements and preparations for my voyage to Europe, that this day, the very day of my departure [_]as altogether at leisure. Before breakfast Bleindfeldner my [. . .] finished reading to [378] in Rancke's history of the popes, relative to Christina of Sweden, and during the forenoon Andrew

Garland read to me as he had been in the habit of doing. At 4 p.m. I left the house, entrusting its care during my absence to said Andrew, to Wagner, one of our clerks, and to the servant. I shook hands with all the young men in the counting-house, bade good by to Doña Pancha Paz-Soldan and Rosa, and accompanied by Schutte and Limpricht steamed down to Callao by the last train. After a short detention caused by the luggage I went on board the "Valparaiso" anchored in the bay. We started at 6 3/4 p.m., at 8 we took tea, when as is usual at the first meal, all passengers were present, amongst whom Jump, and Nairn were the only two known to me. Though the night was wet and chilly we remained on deck till near eleven, when I retired to my cabin, which fortunately I had all to myself. Gradually, and before reaching Panamá all passengers on board became more or less intimate with each other, and as until our landing at Southampton we continued to form a separate clique from the remainder of the passengers I may as well give at once a slight sketch of its component members: Thomas Jump, who, a short and fat little fellow, an old, never intimate acquaintance of mine had many years back been port agent in Callao, in later times interested with the two Conroys in their enterprize for draining the mines in the Cerro de Pasco; he had known how to make money by this understanding whilst his partners were losers by it; he was not in every respect a perfect gentleman, but during the whole passage was exceedingly kind and attentive to me, rendering me every service he could. Nairn, partner of an Italian provision merchant in Tacna, an insignificant sort of a creature. Hayes, a tall, strongly-built Englishman who had been sent out by his employers Firnie & Co. of Liverpool, large shipowners, to superintend the loading of their vessels at the Chincha islands; he, like Jump, was not a gentleman of the first water but had a good deal of sound information, had seen some part of the continent; and I found him to be a very pleasant sterling man, with whom I formed some intimacy. Gallo, a most illiterate Spaniard who had come out to the Cerro de Pasco twenty or twenty five years back, then a young fellow with hardly [...] [379] managed to amass a large fortune, and Jump assured me that from his mines and other sources he drew an annual income of 30 to 40,000 dollars; he was now on his way to visit his old father, and amuse himself for a short time in Europe. Moreno, a Spanish clergyman, ex-director of colleges both in Lima and Santiago was a man of agreeable conversation; of his profession he had nothing but the dress; for hours had I seen him at the gambling table. A young German from Bohemia who having lived the greater part of his life in Bilbao was more Spaniard than German. A young jew with his sister, a widow, called Mrs. Newman; her husband, a shopkeeper in Tacna, had failed in the month of December, which misfortune had made such an impression upon him that he committed suicide in the month of January after having fired two shots at his brother-in-law because he had expressed to him his intention to seek his fortune elsewhere, though wounded, he fortunately escaped with his life.

The ladies were not particularly interesting: Madame Cluzon, wife of a Lima shop-keeper with her baby, and a niece of hers; Madame Bouchon, and her daughter, from Santiago, the latter, as I understood, a professor on the piano; she behaved with great propriety, and much notice was taken of her by the Captain, to whom she had been particularly recommended. The Captain, Greirson, and the purser, were very polite to the passengers.

The passage from Callao to Payta, and thence to Panamá where we arrived on the 8th day, was a very agreeable one. The steamer "Valparasio" had convenient accommodation; living on board was good, we took four meals per day: breakfast at 9, lunch at 12 – of which I never partook – dinner at 4, and tea at 7. The society was rather pleasant, as already stated; the weather beautiful; in the day time a cloudless sky and no excessive heat, at night time a splendid moon, and a delightful temperature; wind and waves of course in our favor, and, with one single exception, the steamer going at the rate of from 6 to 7 knots slided so imperceptibly through the water that I observed hardly any motion, and felt no sea-sickness. Only once on the 4th when the wind blew from the North the vessel [_]menced pitching, and this to such a degree that it was [...] [380] cabin, where I remained lying until 5 p.m. when the sea having gone down and the disagreeable motion ceased, Jump induced me to go on deck, where I remained till bed-time; all lights were regularly put out at 11 O'clock. Now and then the hours hung somewhat heavily upon my hands, for owing to the unfortunate weakness of my eyes I could not follow the example of my fellow-passengers, who whiled away the time with reading; nevertheless, partly conversing, partly playing at "Bull" – in which I did not excel – sometimes at chess, where I generally proved victorious, I got on pretty fairly. On Saturday the 31st January at about 10 a.m. the steamer "Callao", bound for Callao passed us; at noon we found ourselves opposite the Islas de Lobos de Afuera, one and a half nautical miles distant from us, 25 from the coast; at four O'clock Islas de Lobos de Adentro came in sight. Everybody knows that these islands are covered with guano, which, owing to the rain which falls in this latitude, is of a quality much inferior to that of the Chincha Islands.

*Sunday, 1st of February*, when I went on deck the steamer was already anchored in the splendid bay of Payta, a little past seven Garland and Richard Bullen came on board; Jump and I landed with them, and at a later hour took breakfast together at the house of A. Blacker, who received us with his usual kindness; his poor wife, Eliza Higginson, who suffered from consumption, looked very poorly. Payta is a most miserable spot; its population was said to amount to about 2000; it extends in two or three lines of houses between the sea, and some high ground inland, which, a complete desert, extends as far as Piura, fourteen leagues distant. Vegetation is unknown, fresh water is brought from a village called "La Huaca" situated close to the river La Chira at a distance of from six to seven leagues. The Custom-house, built of iron is not a bad structure, and owes its origin to a contract made by the administration of General Echenique with Garland, and his then partner A. Ruden. Garland, Jump, and myself entered the Cathedral, say the Church of La Merced where a miraculous wooden image of the virgen was exhibited for the adoration of the devout. Tradition says that at the time of the destruction of Payta by Admiral Anson in 1746, a heretical soldier [_] his sword into the image, whence a stream of blood gushed fo [...] [381] weakness of my sight. Two large, beautiful shells said to be brought from Kamtskatcha, answered the purpose of baptismal fonts. Jump, who, owing to his long residence in the Cerro de Pasco, and acquaintance with mines, had a smattering of geology, took a great interest in examining the formation of the soil, and he, and we with him discovered in the highland behind the place numberless sea-shells encrusted in the earth, a clear proof that the present beach, and perhaps also the coast itself had once been covered by the sea. Before returning on board I had some conversation with Garland about his accounts, his cotton plantation and our future plants with reference to the children, whom he authorized me to withdraw from his sister's charge, and send them over to Germany as I might think it advisable. The time which I spent on shore had been employed by the captain to take in the necessary supply of coals from a pontoon which the company kept lying for the purpose in the bay. I may as well mention that notwithstanding the high freight paid upon goods shipped on board the P. S. N. Coy.'s Steamers, and sent to Europe or the United States by way of Panamá, and and again on the other side on board of steamers, much voluminous produce, such as wool, cotton, hides, etc., was forwarded by this route. Here in Payta a good many packages were embarked. It was about 4 p.m. when we continued our voyage. On

*Monday, 2nd of February*, at half past three p.m. we had on our larboard side a small island "La Plata" and at about 9 of the same day we crossed the line. Now, this is such an every-day-occurrence that no one dreams of taking notice of it; how different from former years, even when I came out in 1824 Neptune came on board the "Wanderer", and such a fuss was made.

*Thursday, 5th of February*. When going on deck at six in the morning I was not a little surprised to see land on our larboard side; we were already in the bay of Panamá. On our starboard side the mainland was too far distant to be distinguishable, at 5 p.m. we had to our left two small wood covered islands, Matoque, and Bona; at half past six we found ourselves close to the island Taboga [_] starboard at a short distance Taboguilla; at 7 a gun was [...] [382]

evening, the temperature mild, the intense heat of the day cooled by the fresh night air; the vaulted heavens were illumined by numberless stars which gradually one after the other came shining forth from their recesses. It was past eleven before some of us passengers could make up our mind to retire below to our respective cabins, where but few, if any, I suppose enjoyed a sound sleep; I at least was kept awake nearly the whole night by the noise made by the disembarking of cargo destined for this port.

*Friday, 6th of February 1863*. My mother's birthday. According to the regulations of the P. S. N. Coy.'s, passengers must leave the steamer the very day they arrive at their destination; or, if the steamer arrives too late at night, at all events early on the next morning; consequently, we ought all to have gone on shore this day; however, a few of us, I of the number, being desirous to see a little more of Taboga than what could be distinguished from on board, had agreed with the captain to remain till next morning, and thus, though the steward called me at as early an hour as half past three, I remained in my berth, and did not go on deck till 7 O'clock. The vessel looked deserted, no officer walked the deck, no man was at the helm, only two passengers showed themselves, by and by two more came up the companion way. The sky was without a cloud; the heat however could as yet be borne, and we continued walking the deck looking with pleasure on the surrounding scenery; the beautiful bay lay before us, unruffled, without the slighest breath of wind; a few vessels were anchored at a distance amongst which the "Bogota" belonging to the company, and three English men-of-war, the "Tartar", the "Bachante" carrying Admiral Seymour's flag, and a third, name unknown to me. On our larboard side, as already said, we had the island of Taboga covered with a luxuriant tropical vegetation, a few white-washed houses, and cane huts looked very picturesque beneath the green foliage, and behind them a wood covered hill ascends to the height of six or eight hundred feet; the shape of the island is that of the segment of a circle, its convex side towards the bay, a sandy beach which I was told, is covered by the sea at high water, connects it with another islet, smaller in size, situated right in front of our vessel, it is called "el Moro" and here the English Compa[_] had its establishment with workships, and workmen of all kinds [...] [383] ten a.m. Hayes and I obtained a boat, in which we were rowed on shore. The houses and huts which presented such a picturesque appearance under the shade of palm, mango, packay, and other fruit trees, when seen from on board, were on making their closer acquaintance nothing better than what the usual dwellings of negroes and mulattoes are in these tropical regions. To our astonishment we found here a café with a billiard-table, which we did not enter; also another house, which went by the name of the school house a shed somewhat larger than the rest occupied by a few boys who did nothing, and by their master, a man of a somewhat lighter complexion than his pupils, in a threadbare coat, who, on my enquiring, very politely directed us how best to accomplish the ascent, for it was our purpose to reach the summit, where we expected to have a view of the sea on both sides. He showed us to a path which ascended a narrow ravine, through the midst of which a rivulet came rushing downwards to the bay; this path we followed, the ascent was uninterrupted, its steepness varied; sometimes we picked our way over numberless small stones which strewed the ground, on other occasions we climbed up high steps cut into the dry mud, then again we walked over long slippery grass; wheresoever we were sheltered against the now vertical rays of the sun by the thick foliage of the overgrowing trees of the forest, the heat could be borne, but where we had no such shade over our heads it was overpowering; both Hayes and I were bathed in perspiration. I, as yet little fatigued, marched boldly on, only thinking of reaching our goal, the summit; not so with my companion, who, a strong plethoric man, first begged me to sit down to rest, then complained of a strange sensation in his nervous system which he feared foreboded no good, and finally declared he could not proceed any further; what was I to do? Perhaps I might, and probably I should have reached the summit by myself without any accident, there was a possibility however of something out of the way befalling me; moreover, it would have been a great want of courtesy if I had allowed my companion to return alone, and thus we jointly retraced our steps; on our way we met an officer of the "Tartar" intent on [...] [384] showed us one he had caught, of great size, the wings of a brilliant dark blue color, edged with a narrow rim of black, exactly the same as I myself had seen once or twice on crossing the isthmus in former years when still able to distinguish small objects at a short distance. When below, we took our way over the sandy beach when Hayes filled his pockets with sea-shells for his children in Liverpool. At the "Moro", they were repairing the "San Carlos" belonging to the Company; here they furnished us with a boat, and by 2 p.m. we were back on board the "Valparaiso". When the sun had set the small party now on board remained on deck till past ten, enjoying the beautiful evening; the conversation ran mostly on English pictures painted by Landseer and others; my unacquaintance with the subject prevented my taking any share in it, and at the same time I wondered how readily the Captain, Hayes, Nairn, and the purser, gave their opinion on the beauties or defects of the paintings.

*Saturday, 7th of February 1863*. Our small party was up at a very early hour and before daybreak we, together with the Captain and our luggage found ourselves in the boat in which we were rowed to the "Moro"; it was a cool morning, and the moon in her last quarter shed her pale light over the landscape. At the "Moro" we stepped into a small steamer, which served as a tender for the conveyance of passengers to and from the shore; it was built of iron; below the water line the iron sheets were 3/16ths of an inch in thickness, above the line no more than 1/8th of an inch. We were joined here by a Mr. Jamieson an agent of the company, who in the course of the passage home gave many proofs of his want of good breeding. Gradually the sun rose, and in somewhat more than an hour's time we landed at the mole belonging to the English Company; close by was that of the American Steamers, and at a very short distance were the Custom-house stores, where passengers were permitted to leave their luggage without however either the Custom-house people or the companies, being responsible for the same. Both moles and stores were recent structure nothing of the kind existed in the year 1856 when we embarked upon the rocky shore further to windward, where, when the water was low, [_]oes used to carry both men and women on their backs to the bo [. . .] [385] An omnibus plied between the landing-place and Panamá; our party-preferred walking the short distance of ten or fifteen minutes; in this direction Panamá had extended a little, but the houses or huts which were built hereabouts were of a miserable description. We directed our steps to the Aspinwall House, the best, or more properly speaking the least bad hotel in the place. It was filled with travellers for besides our steamer another had just arrived at Colon from Europe with passengers for the West-Coast, and a third from California whose passengers were mostly bound for the United States. When at breakfast I was accosted by a young man called Anderson in the employ of Cotes and Althaus of Lima who had been purchasing indigo on their account in Central America. Him I charged with a letter for Rosa. A few minues later John Frederic Johnson of Arequipa came up to me, just arrived from Europe with his daughter Juanita; he complained of the horrid weather from which they had suffered during the whole of their passage. To while away the hours until leaving for Colon I took a walk through the ugly old town of Panamá, a statu-quo place, never to improve. The ruined church with its heaps of rubbish and filth was the same as on former occasions; the walls were quite as dilapidated, upon them, one single gun in its old wooden carriage. In the streets no improvement either, there were the same ragged negresses, disgusting to the sight and smell, there were the grunting pigs picking up the offal where they could find it, such and similar nuisances all as before. The blacks in Panamá stood as I was told in bad repute for their insolence to white men, and for their readiness to pick a quarrel; as regards myself I made no such experience.

At 3 p.m. we started in the train to cross the isthmus. Wood being the only combustible used on this line, a considerable part of the dense forest which formerly covered the entire distance had been cleared away; however, many beautiful trees were still in existence, so was the luxuriant vegetation, shrubs, underwood, and young trees, which rapidly grow up, also the softest grass which clad the undulating ground. All this will ever remain [...] [386] The agents of the Company had recently built at short distances along the line spacious wooden houses two stories high, which, whitewashed, with green blinds, in the midst of a neat little flower-garden closed in by a painted railing presented a very pretty appearance. The train, for safety's sake, moved at a very moderate speed. We passed through Gorgona well remembered by me, crossed the river Chagres over a strong wooden bridge after many stoppages reached the village of Gatun, where in 1852 my wife and myself, Schutte, and Rosa, passed a night in a loft, upon mattresses spread on the floor, and by about 6 we arrived at Colon. Here every one of us experienced trouble and difficulties in obtaining our luggage from the van; there was a bawling and calling out without end, a haggling with the negro porters, intermingled with occasional quarreling. At last everyone had got his own; meanwhile however the sun had gone down, and as the "Solent", contrary to general usage, was not moored close to the mole but anchored at some distance off, we had to be rowed out, and did not reach her before it had become quite dark. The accomodations of the "Solent", a small steamer were different from and inferior to those of the "Valparaiso", where the cabins were on both sides of the dining saloon, whilst in the former a flight of steps led from the main deck to a lower one which, with a passage in the middle had two rows of cabins on each side, small and uncomfortable, thence another stair-case descended to the dining-saloon. The cabin which was assigned to Hayes and myself was of such a diminutive size that we could not wash and dress at the same time; the one had to go out before the other rose. We got under way the same evening and had a long and disagreeable voyage to St. Thomas. The motion of the steamer, which had to fight her way against contrary wind – the Northeast trade – and contrary waves, was such, that I, so valient on the Pacific side, was immediately overcome by my old enemy sea-sickness. From the day of our embarking until

*Thursday, 12th of February*, I did not leave my berth. We were running along the Southern Coast of Porto Rico, and thus under the lee of the island the sea had gone down a little, the steamer's motion had decreased, [_] I managed to leave my cabin. On [...] [387] Before continuing my narration I will say a few words of some passengers who had joined us in Colon; already in the train from Panamá I had observed a big, vulgar-looking woman who made herself conspicuous by the many packages which she carried with her, by her companion, a white cockatoo, and mainly by the voracity with which she devoured orange after orange. I now learned that she was a German by birth, called Mrs. Möller, that for a number of years she and her husband had been residing in Siberia to the North of the river Amoor, where by the sale of spirituous liquors they had amassed a considerable fortune; she, accompanied by a Mr. Steinbach, was now on her way to Europe on a pleasure trip, and there she expected to meet her husband who had gone by the overland route, that is to say through Siberia. Besides these two, an English Admiral from the Pacific Station was amongst the new passengers; also the notorious Monsieur Jecker with several of his friends. This M. Jecker cannot pass over unnoticed; he, together with some companion was now on his way to Vera-Cruz to ask for the protection of the French, because, as they pretended, they had been unjustly and cruelly expelled from Mexico by the Government of Juarez; they had embarked at Manzanilla, landed at Panamá, and as already said, joined us in Colon. I became but little acquainted with him, but from what I saw of him, he seemed to be an elderly quiet gentleman, of a very pleasant comportment. He was a native of Switzerland, and had been established as merchant in the capital of Mexico, when at the time that Miramon the head of the clerical party was in power, he lent to this government (which by the by had never been acknowledged by any of the European powers as a Government de facto) the sum of $500,000 which Miramon required in order to suppress Juarez' insurrection. For these $500,000 Miramon gave Jecker orders on the various Custom-houses of Mexico to the extent of $15,000,000 on condition that of such recoveries made from the Custom-houses a certain percentage, if I mistake not 30% should be returned to the government. Jecker, I was assured had succeeded in covering himself for his first outlay of half a million, at the time that Miramon was upset by Juarez, who naturally objected to Jecker's exorbitant claims, and proposed to him to settle […] [388] went home, became a naturalized Frenchman, was introduced at court, and as evil tongues said, succeeded in interesting some of the highest personages – perhaps the Duke de Morny – in his iniquitous proceedings and this being accomplished there were not a few who affirmed that the main object of the French invasion of Mexico was to make the Govt. of Juarez pay the enormous sums which Miramon had obliged himself to deliver over to Jecker, for, as the French asserted – with some show of reason – one administration is always responsible for the acts of the preceding.

*Sunday, 15th of February*. The pretty island of San Thomas lay before us, not clearly distinguishable by my weak sight, for the "Shannon", as all steamers were in the habit of doing, had anchored far out. Of the vessels in the bay I will only mention the "Vanderbïlt", belonging to the Federal Navy, from which vessel, now armed with heavy guns, great things were expected; she was to go in search of the mischievous Confederate privateer "Alabama", find her, and sink her, but up to the 26th Novr. 1863, when I wrote the original, I had not heard anything of her exploits. From heat we did not suffer for this being the

Winter-season in San Thomas the sky was covered with clouds, and sunshine and heavy showers of rain chased each other in rapid succession. A few of the passengers from the Pacific side, I of the number, went on shore; we landed at the mole whence a short avenue of palmtrees led to the principal hotel "El Comercio", in front of which lay the pretty little King's garden with a neat pavilion in the centre. To the right and left stretched the mainstreet, more than a mile in length, with stores of all descriptions on both sides. From this main-street a few indifferent ones ran towards the sea, others up to the verdure-clad heights, whence three different hillocks tend towards the beach; they go by the names of English, French, and Danish hill. Upon the latter, most to the right, stands the Governor's house, and a small fort, from the top of which floated the Dannebrog. The population of St. Thomas was mostly colored, and the mulattoes whom we met in the street had a well-to-do-look about them, very different from the negro population of the isthmus. The women wore mostly a large cotton-colored handkerchief tied round their heads. I soon shook off my comp [. . .] [389] by me on my previous visits; following the same I came to the fortification; where I accosted a polite Danish Sergeant who stood outside the gate; as he understood hardly any English I had to muster up a few Danish words, by means of which I made myself so far understood that he very politely requested me to enter and showed me the batteries, the barracks, the sleeping saloons, all in miniature, but kept extremely neat and clean. The whole garrison did not amount to 150 men. I was back on board in time for breakfast, and at noon passengers and luggage were transhipped to the"Shannon", on board of which Nairn and I, he above, I below, obtained one of the best cabins in the very centre of the vessel, of course with a window towards the sea. He used to rise before, and go to bed after me, so that we never interfered with each other, and agreed perfectly well during the fortnight which our passage to Southampton lasted. At 4 p.m. we weighed anchor.

The number of passengers on board the "Shannon" was somewhat above ninety, a small number for so large a ship. There were the English Charge and Consul from Mexico, who kept aloof from the rest; Mr. Power, the co-editor of the Panamá Star and Herald, whose constitution was so broken that he had hardly strengh enough to talk and walk; his wife, an agreeable Panamá lady who was seldom visible, having to nurse her husband, and take care of her child; now and then she appeared at tea-time, when I was glad to converse a few words with her; several respectable families from Jamaica, who, as they were in the habit of doing, formed a circle by themselves; a newly-married couple from Monserrate, on their bridal trip of Europe; the young lady was accompanied by her mother; she addressed me one evening, but owing to my bad sight I never could again discover her; several persons from the island of Cuba, amongst whom a Frenchman Mons. Pisaro, with whom I had many a long conversation; he was very inquisitive about Montané; a young Englishman travelling for pleasure, of whom rumour on board said that he was immensely wealthy, and miserly in proportion; be that as it may, at all events he was an excellent chess-player; another young Englishman in the Civil service at Demerara, who was likewise [_] good chess-player; a thoughtless young English officer from th [. . .] [390] (though there was not much gambling on board, a little play could not be avoided; the last named gentleman always lost and on our arrival in Southampton had hardly a penny in his pocket) a medical man employed in attending to the health of emigrants; he had passed Cape Horn seven or eight times, and the Cape of Good Hope as often. The two with whom I became best acquainted and who gradually formed part of our Pacific Clique were Mr. Jansen, of a ship-owning firm in Liverpool, and Mr. Moses Pardo, a German Jew of a very dark complexion, established in Caracas, now returning to see his family in Hamburg; this last named was a very agreeable quiet man, and an inveterate chess-player, who, though generally beaten by me, was always ready to renew the fight.

The passage, which lasted a fortnight, was in every repect an agreeable one; the weather was fine, during the first ten or twelve days the temperature moderate, and the cold which we experienced towards the end of the voyage was such as could well be borne by all such as had taken the precaution like me of providing themselves with a big great coat, a woollen comforter, a warm cap, and thick gloves. The wind, though sometimes contrary, never increased to a gale, so that the steamer's motion was so imperceptible that even I did not for a single moment suffer from sea sickness. Living was good, accommodation and society as already stated. My way of living used to be the following: I did not rise particularly early, but always in time to enjoy on deck the fresh morning air before going down to breakfast, for which, as well as for dinner the musicians gave the signal. Jump, Gallo, Moreno, and I sat together, opposite to us Mrs. Müller and her companion Steinbach which was the only drawback; their vulgarity and gluttony annoyed Moreno to such a degree that he left us after a few days and looked out for another seat. I myself never conversed with them, though the lady attempted more than once to press her acquaintance upon me. My breakfast consisted of two cups of tea, dry toast, with butter and sometimes a little cold meat. From breakfast till n [. . .] played at "Bull"; then lunch was served, of which I did not [. . .] [391] so regular nor so easy as on shore, abstemiousness is indispensable to one's health. After lunch, chess-playing commenced which lasted till the laying of the table-cloth, dinner at 4; mine invariably consisted of soup, mutton, either boiled or roasted; potatoes, and pastry. As long as the weather was warm, and the day sufficiently long, the deck was walked till seven; but the last eight days or so when it was dark before six this one hour from six to seven was the most tedious one during the whole day. All hurried from on deck to the open space between the cabins on the one and between decks on the other side; there we were huddled together, and I with my bad sight seldom could distinguish any one. At seven, tea, conversation with Mrs. Power till near eight, chess with Pardo till ten, and finally, half an hour's fresh air on deck. Before eleven I was in my berth, and slept soundly till next morning; even one night, when everybody, upon our meeting on deck, complained of the rolling of the vessel, I was almost the only one who had not felt it.

*Sunday, 22nd of February*, was a tiresome day on board all plays being prohibited. At 11 a.m. we had divine-service on board. I had a fall, from which I suffered for a long time afterwards. When walking the deck in the dusk I stumbled over something, and fell with all the weight of my body upon two big cables stretched across the deck. I hastened down to my berth, and rubbed myself with brandy all over the chest, the leftside and back; though the pain was severe I went to the saloon to take a cup of good tea, to which Mr. Power had invited me, but hardly had I sat down when a faintness came over me, all objects around me became indistinct and I had merely time to tell Gallo "lleveme a mi camarote"; thither he led me; I lay down, and just escaped swooning. Next morning I felt better, but I did not recover entirely from the effects of the fall till about eight weeks later, when in Paris.

*Sunday, 1st of March*. All on board were up at an early hour and busy with their luggage. We slowly steamed up the Solent, to the left the mainland, to the right the Isle of Wight, a thick foggy atmosphere covering both sides. We breakfasted on board for the last time and between 10 and 11 a.m. we came to a stand-still [...] [392] the luggage was passed over to the Custom-house, and the passengers stepped on shore. I directed my steps to Radley's large hotel, not far distant from the landing-place, where I secured a bedroom for myself. Shortly after I was joined there by Jump, Gallo, and Hurtado, a young New-Granadian, also a fellow passenger. The weather was unsettled and rather raw. We four took a long stroll along the quay. A polite French clergyman invited us to enter his Church and hear divine service, which we as politely declined. We walked up the high-street, noted many solid and stately buildings, passed under the gateway which divides the street in two parts, came to the park recently laid out and returned to the Custom-house, where the luggage was now examined. Since the late commercial treaty between England and France, so very few articles were at the time contraband, that the searching, in former years so troublesome and vexatious, was at present not much more than a mere matter of form. At 4 O'clock we sat down to a nice dinner at Radleys, which we all enjoyed, I particularly the fresh oysters, which formed the first course. At 6 p.m. I received an answer from Marco in Paris, to my telegraphic dispatch which I had sent off at noon, to the effect that my wife was well and living at Hotel Mirabeau, Rue de la Paix. My companions left by the train for London; I went to take tea with Mr. and Mrs. Power, where I found Mrs. Newmann. I went to bed at an early hour but had hardly fallen asleep when I was awakened by a knock at the door; the waiter handed me a telegraphic dispatch; what could that be? I begged the waiter to read it; it was nothing but a few words from Jump, begging me to send him a package which he had inadvertently left in the Custom-house.

*Monday, 2nd of March 1863*. The weather was like that of the previous day, rain threatening but without actually falling. Whilst I was taking my breakfast in the coffee-room, Lauezzari of Lima came up to me, and conversed a long while. He told me of the Polish insurrection against their Russian masters, and the determination the Emperor of the French had come to, not to give up Rome to the Italians. Lauezzari was about leaving for Lima on board the "Atrato". By her of course I advised Rosita of my safe arrival I paid my respects to Madame and Mlle. Bouchon, who, as well as Nair [...] [393] Netleg-Abbey, to the Eastward of Southampton, which ruins I had visited in May 1851 in company with my wife, Mr. and Mrs. Schutte, and the two girls, all of whom had been delighted with the excursion. I crossed the Itchen in a ferry and, without admiring the country quite as much as my party had done in 1851, reached the ruins after a good hour's walk; here I remained a long time creeping into every corner, and examining every nook. A mile further on I came to a splendid new military hospital, nearly finished; it was called the Victoria Hospital, destined for soldiers, for 1000 of whom there would be accommodation; it is built of sandstone and bricks, and looks solid and massive, though, like most English public buildings, not remarkable for any great architectural beauty. With difficulty did I induce an overseer, who appeared to me to be a methodist, to show me the interior, which was of course very spacious, and contained every convenience. I did not hesitate to tell this good man that if I had come in a carriage instead of coming as I did on foot, he would have been much easier of access to which observation he made no reply. On bidding him good by he expressed a hope to meet me again, if not in this, at all events in a better world. He also favored me with a religious tract, which – I say so to my shame – has remained unread. On my return to Southampton I dined by myself and to while away the time I strolled through the streets; in the coffee-room when taking my tea I observed the English Consul from Mexico, rather stiff in his demeanour.

Towards midnight I walked to the quay in the dockyard, boots carrying my luggage; here the steamer for Havre was waiting for her passengers. In the saloon below the greater part of the berths were already occupied; I, only half undressed, lay down in one which I had secured in the morning, and on

*Tuesday, 3rd of March*, at half past twelve in the morning we weighed anchor. I slept soundly till about seven, when gradually one by one my fellow sleepers yawned, rose, made their ablutions, and dressed; the stewards appeared, the bedding disappeared, the berths were transformed into sofas, and a good breakfast stood on the table, of which I ate heartily. I had become acquainted with my neighbour, a pleasant Englishman, who, as I learnt afterwards, had just arrived from the Cape of Good Hope. After the morning meal I went on deck [...] [394] Bouchon, Moreno, and other acquaintances. We passed the light house built at the extremity of the mole, and came to an anchor close to it, a short distance higher up the Seine; we were in the port of Havre. A gens d'arme was the first to step on board registering the passengers, and demanding passports from all that were not, or could not pass themselves off as English of course mine I did not deliver up. The luggage, without being opened, was transferred to the Paris railroad station. With Moreno and others we walked about the streets of Havre, a town well known to me from former visits; there are fine docks filled with shipping, that extend far into the town; the Mairie – whence my companions had to fetch their passports – is a fine building, and the open place in front of it very handsome. Moreno and the others not having breakfasted on board were very anxious to satisfy the cravings of nature. To please them I accompanied them to a common restaurant; thence we walked to the terminus, and having still time I by myself went to the new Boulevard at the very foot of a ridge of hills outside the town, on the summit of which the Havre people have their country houses, and which I ascended in December 1851. At a quarter past two the train started; in the same carriage with me were Madame Cluzon, her infant child Marie, and her niece Blanche, of whom I took but little notice, also an Englishman, the same with whom I had become acquainted on board the steamer from Havre; he had left the Cape of Good Hope on the 21st of January and had entered the port of Southampton on the day of our landing there, but at 3 in the afternoon; he confirmed to me what our Captain had predicted, viz: that bad weather was threatening, from which the "Shannon" had escaped, but from which the steamer from the Cape had suffered for the last 24 hours before making the port. He told me a good deal of the prosperous state of the colony at the Cape of Good Hope, and how they governed themselves there by means of their own parliament, which, like the home one had its lower and upper house, of the former of which he himself was a member. The train stopped at numberless places, we passed through several long tunnels; in Rouen there was time to eat a trifle. Alongside the road we passed many stone quarries and many sandstones cut in their proper shapes for bui [. . .] [395] past-nine we arrived at the station Rue St. Lazarre in Paris; the superficial searching of our luggage took but little time, and a fiacre conveyed me swiftly to the Hotel Mirabeau, where my wife and Enriqueta were waiting for me. Juancito was in bed, and asleep. I need not describe how they received me; they had been expecting me since the previous day, and Mariquita had not slept, fearing some mishap might have befallen me. I took tea, and we chatted till a late hour. My wife's health had certainly improved, and from the very beginning Doctor Reyer had held out hopes of her cure, whilst Trousseau had given Juan the unfavourable report which he of course had transcribed to me, and which had led me to undertake the voyage. Mariquita herself assured me that in October, after her return from England, she had felt herself so ill as to make her fear that she would have to leave her bones in France. Reyer had not varied in his prescriptions; his visits cost forty francs each, but I must do him the justice to say that he called very seldom, and more than once we had to send for him. Juan was likewise in Paris, but living in an Hotel-garni by himself.

*From Tuesday, 3rd to 31st of March 1863.* I remained in Paris, living with my wife, daughter, and grandson in the Hotel Mirabeau. This hotel was situated in the Rue de la Paix, on the right hand side going from the place de Vendôme to the Boulevards. A wide entrance led from the street into a spacious court-yard, which, adorned with a fountain and flower-beds, and in the shape of a parallelogram was surrounded on three sides by several large buildings which constituted the extensive Hotel de Mirabeau. On the ground floor to the left were the reading-room, restaurant, and dining-saloon, all elegantly fitted up; to the right, the porter's room, the office, and a convenient staircase which led to our apartments in the first story; they consisted of a small dining-room, not used, the sitting-room, a bed-room for Enriqueta and her boy, and another for my wife and self, all looking towards the yard. The furniture was fair, and nothing particular. The proprietor of this hotel, a Frenchman, owned two others, that of Bristol in the Rue Rivoli, still more aristocratic and expensive, and that of Chatham, inferior in rank. Ours was managed by a German [_] his sister, both close and sharp; he had served as Courier to the [. . .] [396] of his attracted numbers of English travellers, and with them came their concomitants, cleanliness, good attendance, and expensiveness. I will copy here one day's expenses taken at random, 22nd of March.

| | |
|---|---|
| 2 breakfasts | fs 4.00 |
| 1 beefsteak and rice | 3.50 |
| 2 loaves | 0.50 |
| 2 dinners, upstairs | 16.00 |
| 1 do table d'hote | 5.00 |
| 2 Lamps | 4.00 |
| Apartments | 25.00 |
| Service | 3.00 |
| Total | fs 61.00 |

to which must be added occasionally, fuel, a bottle of wine for my wife, wax-candles and on the advance of the season an increase of rent to fs 30 per day, so that my expenses in a fortnight ran up to between 900 and a 1000 francs. What annoyed us was not exactly these high prices, once we knew what they were, but the extreme scantiness of the various trifles which they put on the table; for instance, of sugar, butter, milk, there was hardly ever a sufficient supply, and when we asked for more the extra charge was exorbitant, and thus we had no other remedy, especially as my wife was ordered to eat frequently, but little at a time, but to purchase at the grocer's, biscuits, chocolate, sugar, sago, and spirits of wine, and thus, with a little apparatus and the care of Enriqueta, my wife could always have with little trouble everything she wanted. Our acquaintances in Paris were numerous, so that if the state of my wife's health had permitted it she might have spent the time of her sojourn there in a pleasant manner, but unfortunately all exercise, and above all ascending and descending the staircase, were strictly prohibited by Dr. Reyer, so that I could not but wonder that our friends – though she returned but few of her calls – never tired visiting her. The most intimate acquaintance was Doña Jesus Bedoya de Escobar, an elderly lady of a very good Lima family, who for economy's sake lived in a pension, Rue Royale. Next, came the family of Luzarraga's, who lived in great style corresponding to their immense riches, in the Rue [_] l'Université; they occupied an entire house which is seldom the case in [. . .] [397] Manuel Antonio de Luzarraga, her daughter Adela, widow of Thomasa, with her two children Ana Maria, and Manolo, which latter became the sworn friend of Juancito, her youngest son Miguel, unmarried, the kindest son and brother imaginable, and Juan José, another son with his handsome wife Angelina Wright, and their infant child; these latter intended shortly to leave for Guayaquil. The whole family overwhelmed us with kindness and attentions. Then there were Dr. Zevallos, with his wife Josefa Torre-Tagle, and his niece Polita Egusquiza, the Peruvian, Minister Pedro Galvez with his extremely interesting and pretty wife Magdalena Peralta, who when a child used to play in our house in Lima with Corina and Amalia. Cotes, and his wife Grimaneza Althaus had left when I arrived, on their journey to Italy; but through Grimaneza's medium my wife had become acquainted with Mrs. Albaroa the wife of a Spanish banker in Paris, who had the attention to invite my wife and Enriqueta to one of her balls in the winter season at which they of course did not attend; General Herrera and his wife, the widow of Mandrache of Guayaquil, very nice people, who like the Albaroas spent much money, they had their lackey, pages, coachman, etc.; Muller, whom I knew in December 1842 at Puchacay near Concepcion in Chile when he had just married Burton's daughter, soon after he had become the managing man of Hemenway & Co. of Valparaiso, and not long ago had retired to Europe with a considerable fortune, and an agreeable family, two grown up daughters and a son of about thirteen years. They had their soirées every Wednesday, and invited us regularly, but owing to their apartments being in the second story my wife and daughter never went; I did once, with Juan, and was well pleased; William Hellmann, nephew of old Christian Hellmann, and partner of Hellmann Brothers of San Francisco, rather insignificant, his wife, a Chilian lady, more interesting than he. Our old acquaintance Louis Aurégan was absent when I arrived, having been called away by a telegram to be present at the deathbed of his friend Le Platennier who expired at Vienne in Switzerland, on the 4th of March; his wife Rosa, who spoke Spanish with a pretty French accent, was as agreeable [_] ever. I employed Aurégan, or rather his head clerk Michel [...] [398] my banker I preferred Ventura Marcó del Pont, who had more taste and activity than Aurégan; he, Marcó called but seldom on us, with Juan he was very intimate. Benita Dorca and Mariano Moreyra did not fail to look in, in the evenings. Edmond Duquenne, who as heretofore continued in the employ of Thomas Lachambre & Co. – the purchase department being entrusted to his exclusive care occasionally made his appearance when his occupations permitted him; grateful for what I had done for him in former years, and for the kind reception he had met in my house during his sojourn in Lima, he was always ready to serve us in any way he could. Jacques le Bris, and Francisco de los Eros whom both my wife and I had not seen since 1833, especially le Bris a true friend of Mariquita in former years, arrived from the provinces, the former from St. Malo, the latter from Bordeaux. Of course they had much changed in their exterior; however not to such a degree as to prevent my recognizing them. André Viollier, Ferdinand Thomas, and Lachambre only called to return my visits. If I add to the preceding, Juan F. de Martin, the rich New-Granadian, and his wife, in her own right proprietor of a mine of emeralds, who were living in the neighbourhood of the Faubourg St. Honoré, in a splendid palace not yet finished; and the hospitable family of General Santa-Cruz who inhabited a very pretty hotel in Versailles, I believe I have enumerated the whole circle of our Paris friends. My wife's health as already stated went on improving slowly but steadily; Enriqueta was sometimes ailing; for Juancito we had twice to call in a physician; my son Juan could not rid himself of the rheumatic pains in his body, which no medical man has up to the present been able to cure, and I myself, if it had not been for the fall which I had on board, and over exercise which towards the end of the month cost me pain in the sole of my foot, was Heaven be praised, in good health, a blessing which I almost invariably enjoy. The weather, though cool, was not disagreeably cold; now and then rain fell, but upon the whole we had a pleasant time of it. On the 23rd of March the chesnut tree in the Tuilleries known by the name of "le 22 Mars" first budded, and a few days later many of the splendid trees in the same garden were covered with a most delicate and fresh [_] then I really enjoyed sauntering about before breakfast [...] [399] following: I rose between 7 and 8, then started, and directed my steps sometimes in the one, sometimes in the other direction to the Champ de Mars towards le Jardin de Luxembourg, to la Place de la Bastille, la Garre de Strasbourg, l'avenue de Neuilly, l'arc de l'Etoile, etc., and when I came home to breakfast about half past ten I had certainly walked a good German mile. After breakfast Juan came to read me Galignani, and then my purgatory commenced, for milliners, semptresses, laundresses, and shopwomen did not fail to make their appearance. My wife and daughter gave their orders, received the work they had done, sometimes found fault, frequently bargained, considered the prices asked to be exorbitant; then came the replies, the excuses, the assurances that it was impossible to take off a single sow; in short it was something like a battle fought between the two parties, and I had to serve as interpreter, sometimes not understanding the technical terms, and at the end to open my purse and more or less to pay the original demand. At 1 O'clock our carriage came – for soon after my arrival I engaged one at seven hundred francs per month – seldom did I make use of it by myself, generally either with Enriqueta or Mariquita; and between two and three invariably if the weather was not too bad the order was given "Au bois". This was the great delight of my wife, and she never got tired driving up and down, admiring the pretty scenery, the fine avenues, artificial lakes, the cascade, and, above all, the hundreds of carriages, the elegant people and spirited horses. Frequently we met the young Prince Imperial accompanied by his aged governor, preceded and followed in his carriage by an escort of magnificently dressed Hussards de la Garde. The Empress and her suite used to drive in two open carriages, each drawn by four horses, and preceded by an outrider dressed as jockey, upon a fine black horse, probably English, or of

English breed. The Emperor's open carriage was plain, drawn by two horses, which he usually managed himself; a gentleman dressed in black like himself sat near him. Occasionally both Emperor and Empress alighted, and walked up and down for a short time; of course I could not distinguish their faces, but the exterior of the Emperor did not impress me [...] [400] majestic or imperial in his appearance. About 5 generally we returned home, and not unfrequently we found the Luzarragas waiting for us who remained till six, or half-past. When the visitors were gone dinner was brought for my wife, Enriqueta, and Juancito; I went below to table d'hote. At the head of the table sat a respectable English gentleman of my age; grey-haired, but with a florid complexion with his daughter to the right of him; he had occupied this head seat for several weeks, and was considered the chairman of the board, or, to speak more properly he looked upon those around him as a gentleman at his own dinner-table would look upon the invited guests; he actually did the honors of the table, rose when ladies got up, ushered them in and out, addressed all those that were within reach of his voice, in fact, he was a pleasant old fellow, not too bright, and rather pompous. He had been in previous and more active times a member of the House of Commons, declared himself a true whig, and was of course very fond of bringing on the tapis discussions on English, political topics, house of Commons, ministerial jobbings, what men ought, and ought not to do, etc.; to me, who after a few days became his neighbour, he took a great fancy, and we became excellent friends, though I have not remembered his name. A Mr. Sharp, a Welshman whom I afterwards found out to be interested in Swiss railroads, invited me to a private party after having been twice his table d'hote neighbour. Why he did so, and for what purpose, was a mystery to me. He, I, Mr. Arnold, an English merchant established in Paris, and M. le Marquis de Gabiai, in former years French Minister in Mexico, who understood English pretty fairly, sat down to a nice little dinner in one of the private saloons of the hotel. We remained at table till 9 O'clock, and spent the time rather pleasantly in agreeable conversation. On another occasion my neighbour was Mr. Graham, a young Scotchman, who had made his fortune in the East Indies, with his young wife; in conversation I learned from him that he was a particular friend of William Cotesworth of London. Another time sat next to me Mrs. Leigh, a young Canadian lady; her husband, a younger brother of the member for South Lancashire, whom he used to denominate "the Leigh"; she was a lively, and amusing [...] [401] acquainted with her; when they removed to a house near the Champs Elysées I called upon her, but did not find her at home. In this manner the hour and a half which I used to spend below passed away very agreeably. The quality of the dinner itself was fair, but the quantity limited. After dinner, in our rooms above we had occasional visitors, other times we were by ourselves; however, the time before going to bed, which was not long, seldom hung heavily upon our hands. Only once my wife and Enriqueta went to the Italian opera, and came home by no means satisfied. The political events, as far as they came to my knowledge in the course of the month, were not of importance. The insurrection in Poland continued, neither side gained any decided advantage; the same with the belligerents in the United States. The Federals had been repulsed from Vicksburg, and the Confederate privateer "Florida", a rival of the "Alabama" had captured the Federal vessel "Jacob Bell" with a cargo worth $*1,500,000*. J. H. Schroeder & Co. contracted a loan for the Confederate States, of £*3,000,000* interest 7%, at 90%, bondholders having the privelege to be repaid if they should prefer it, in middle Orleans Cotton at 6d. the pound, placed, after signing peace in any of the Confederate ports, or, during the war at any place ten miles distant from a railroad, they running the risk of embarking the article and conveying it to its destination. On the 10th of March the Prince of Wales, born on the 9th November 1841 was married at Windsor to princess Alexandrina of Glücksburg, whose father Christian, prince of Glücksburg, on the death of the then King of Denmark Frederic the VII, would occupy the throne in virtue of a treaty concluded in 1852 by the five great European powers. Towards the end of the month of March the news of the taking of the Mexican Capital, which at first was not generally believed, arrived via St. Thomas and Cuba.

Before leaving Paris for Hamburg I must say a few words as to whether I was pleased with my stay in Paris, and whether I look upon this Capital which the "Times" recently – and in my opinion very foolishly – called the "Capital of the World" as being really such a "non plus ultra". Setting aside the anxiety which I felt to see my wife again, in order to be able to judge myself of the state of her h [...] [402] than my face towards Paris; here I had no fixed occupation, I had no one to read to, or write for me with regularity; I had no country walks, the great delight of my life, and I laboured under the impression that I was cheated and taken in at every hour of the day, a feeling by no means pleasant. No one can deny that Paris is full of splendid edifices and grand monuments; everybody more or less knows of them and it would be superfluous to enumerate them. The quays which line the Seine are magnificent structures, and I believe that with the exception of St. Petersburg you cannot see the like of them anywhere else. The quadrangle of the Louvre as it had been completed by Napoleon III, la Place du Carrousel, the adjoining Tuilleries, then the pretty private garden and beautiful park of the same name; further on, la Place de la Concorde – once la Place de la Revolution, where Louis XVI was beheaded – the Luxor Obelisk, with a fountain on each side, to the left the bridge which leads to la Chambre des Députés, to the right la Rue Royale, to La Madaleine, les Champs Elysées, with beautifully laid out walks on both sides, le Point Rond, where instead of one fountain in the middle there were at the time three lovely little fountains on both sides, proceeding still further, les Champs Elysées, the stupendous Arc de l'Etoile, which towers over all the neighbouring high buildings, and beneath which since the mortal remains of the first Napoleon passed under it, no carriage is allowed to pass, then the approach to the Bois de Boulogne – this wood no longer a wood, but a beautiful park, until you reach the village of Boulogne, and then across the Seine to St. Cloud, all this I believe stands unequalled and unrivalled in the World, all art, no nature. When we were in Paris in 1851, few of what are called the sights of Paris escaped our notice; this time, partly on account of the bad season, partly on account of my wife's health we revisited only a few of the most remarkable ones; with Enriqueta I went to the Louvre where we spent a good while in looking over the reminiscences from the first Emperor; in the manufactory of les Gobelines my wife took the same interest as she did the first time, and sure the art with which pictures are produced by weaving is wonderful. Le Jardin des Plantes seemed to me much neglected; the to [...] [403] columns of white and black marble defy description; from this tomb we drove to La Chapelle de St. Ferdinand which, in its sad and melancholy simplicity made upon me a much deeper impression than the magnificence of the tomb; the chapel stands upon the very spot where the grocer's house stood in which the young duke of Orleans died when he jumped out of the carriage, and the statue which represents him reclining on his coach at the last hour of his life, occupies the very spot where the bed stood on which he expired. This fatal occurrence took place on the 13th July 1842, at ten minutes past twelve; he died at ten minutes past four on the afternoon of the same day. New to me was the bronze statue of Marshal Ney erected at one of the extremities of L'Avenue de L'Observatoire close to le jardin de Luxembourg, where he was shot on the 7th December 1815 under the reign of Louis XVIII after the second taking of Paris by the Allies. He was condemned by an overwhelming majority (169 against 17) in La Chambre des Pairs, before which tribunal he was arraigned; in my opinion King Louis would have acted more nobly, and perhaps also more prudently if he had pardoned him, though, on the other hand there can be no doubt as to his having acted the part of a traitor when he passed over to Napoleon near Lyons; to his defection must be ascribed Napoleon's triumphal march into Paris, the reign of 100 days, the battle of Waterloo, the second occupation of Paris, and the sad consequences so humiliating to France. New to me were les buttes de Montmartre, where the last fight was raging towards the evening of the 30th March 1814 when these heights were stormed by the Russians, and when Marmont's capitulation put an end to further bloodshed; at that time these heights must have formed the very limits of Paris in that direction; now they were surrounded by buildings, and from the highest point, a small part of which lies barren, other parts being covered with public gardens and windmills, a practised, and good eye can distinguish the plain which stretches Northward towards St. Denis whilst to East, South, and West stretch far and wide the masses of buildings, crowded, and crammed, which constitute [...] [404] New to me was the park de Monceaux, which consists of a small piece of ground with a carriage road in the middle, very pretty flower-beds intermingled with artificial cascades, rocks, fountains, streamlets, and lakes, and surrounded by a beautiful iron railing; new to me were the attempts made to introduce English or rather London squares. New to me were the many Boulevards, that of Strasbourg, continued under the name of Sebastopol, which reaches from the said station over the river to the Jardin du Luxembourg, that of le Prince Eugéne, hitherto only traced, and wanting in buildings on both sides, which leads to La Barrière du Trône, where a triumphal arch was to be erected to commemorate the late campaigns in the Crimea, Italy, China, and Conchinchina – the arch which stood there in 1863 was only provisional. The Boulevard de Malesherbes was nearly completed; it leads from La Madeleine to the Park Monceaux, there are others of which I omit mentioning names; all are wide, straight macadamized roads well adapted for cavalry charges and the sweepings of artillery, with a practical view – understood though not expressed – to keep down the turbulent and angry populace of Paris if once it should object to submit to Napoleon's despotic rule of which however at the time there seemed little danger, for 100,000 working men well paid, were daily employed in what was called the improvements of Paris. The finest buildings were demolished without pity if they stood in the way of the newly traced boulevards, whilst others, quite as splendid, sprung up with incredible rapidity; the quickness with which houses are built in Paris is solely attributable to the materials employed in their construction; bricks are hardly ever used, instead of them, large blocks of a white chalky stone, found in the neighbouring quarries, and cut on the spot in the shape, of the size and dimensions which the architect has fixed; as soon as they are ready they are conveyed by rail to Paris, and being – if I mistake not – even numbered, they are easily piled up the one upon the other, and in no time the house is concluded. The Municipality of Paris had laid down the law that no new house was to be less than seven stories high, including the garret, or "mansarde"; whether each st [...] [405] know that each story seemed to me rather low, and the street-door was generally small compared to the size of the building I cannot say that these new houses were handsome or elegant structures. I must not omit to mention that exactly opposite where the Rue de la Paix debouches into the Boulevard des Capucins, the new French Opera-house was about being erected, close to which stood the new Grand-Hotel, of immense size.

*Tuesday, 31st of March 1863*. The weather was splendid; with Juancito I drove to the Park Monceaux, where we alighted and enjoyed ourselves for some time. At a later hour my wife, Enriqueta, Juancito, and Juan, accompanied me to La Garre du Chemin de fer du Nord, where I took a ticket as far as Cologne, first, thence to Hamburg, second class, which cost fs 97.30. My companions were a disagreeable set; though they spoke French they seemed to be Germans, some of them jews, and all inveterate smokers, with none of them did I enter into conversation. As long as daylight lasted I diverted myself with glancing over the well cultivated fields through which we coursed, then composed myself to rest, but could not fall asleep till towards morning.

*Wednesday, 1st of April*. At 1 a.m. the train stopped at Liege, and after a short detention we steamed off again; at 5 we arrived at the new railway station in Cologne on the left side of the Rhine; it was a fine, cool, bracing morning. Great improvements had been made here since my last visit in 1856; then there were two stations; one to the left, or Cologne, the other to the right, or Deutz-side, and an omnibus generally well filled conveyed both passengers and luggage through the narrow and tortuous streets of the town, and over the bridge of boats still existing higher up the river. Now all had changed. A solid, massive bridge spans the river, and a railroad runs across; the station, as already said, is on the left side, a very extensive building; close to it a new hotel; and at a very short distance the famous Cathedral of Cologne, which when completed will be the most beautiful specimen of Gothic architecture on the Globe. Two hours I had to wait here, and in the meanwhile numerous trains went flying off in all directions. At 7 I continued my journey [...] [406] travel with: a German female singer, with whom I got to be on friendly terms owing to my resigning to her a corner seat which I had been fortunate enough to secure; besides, I was otherwise attentive to her, for which she evidently felt grateful, at Hanover we separated; a young gentleman from Liege who likewise left at Hanover; and finally, two merchants from Bremen, shipowners, with whom I had much talk; they of course ignorant of my name and social position, told me that they owned the “Mobile”, the largest vessel of the Port of Bremen, and that they had chartered her for guano, to Mutzenbecher, with which firm they did not feel quite satisfied. At Wunzdorff they turned off to Bremen. At half past two p.m. I arrived at the Hanover terminus, where I was detained more than two hours; I walked about in the neighbouring streets; the houses, apparently recently built, looked pretty and neat. At 4.40 away again. About Lüneburg darkness came on, and a little before nine we reached Harburg; here we were crammed into an omnibus, crossed the Southern branch of the Elbe in a steam-ferry, then over the island of Wilhelmsburg, again in a ferry over the northern branch of the Elbe entered the town, and at half-past-eleven I found myself installed in the large Hotel de l'Europe where having been expected together with my wife two very handsome rooms had been prepared, but which I changed next day for less expensive apartments. I took tea, and turned in somewhat fatigued.

*Holy Thursday, 2nd of April 1863*. I rose at an early hour; the weather was as fine as the previous day, the sky cloudless, the air cool and bracing. On looking out from the window I was confirmed in the opinion I had formed ever since travelling about in the world, viz.: that of all towns I have ever seen – and they are many – none within its precincts presents such a lovely prospect as that which I was then gazing upon; it was the Alster-basin which lay before me; a description of the same I gave in Vol. V pages 119/120. As soon as I was dressed I started in search of Mr. Schroeter's dwelling Bleicherstrasse, suburb St. George. I walked down the Alster-Damm, the street in which the hotel de l'Europe is situated, whe[_] at its end I turned to the right, and was now in the handsome street the Glocken-gieser-wall, confined to the right by a row of fine houses, [_] the left by the ramparts, further on, where they cease by the Alster, [...] [407] neat villages and pretty country houses. Its surface was ruffled by a fresh morning breeze, and its thousand tiny waves danced under the brilliant sun like as many golden flakes, too dazzling for my weak sight long to be looked upon; I next came to St. George an-der-Alster, whence, after many enquiries I at last reached the Bleicher-street, but Mr. Schroeter was already gone to his counting house; on my return I had the good luck to meet him; he communicated to me the last Lima news up to the 28th of February. There the mercantile world had been in much excitement owing to a Ministerial decree which had fixed the value of $*20,25* cents upon the newly made gold ounces the nominal value of which coin had been formerly only *17 dollars*. Thirty-five mercantile houses, with Huth Gruning & Co. at their head, a predominating number of French shopkeepers amongst them – of the native houses only Zaracondegui & Co. – had signed a protest against said measure; to this protest Gibbs & Co., Thomas Le Chambre & Co., Sescau, Valdeavellano, José Canevaro and my house, had refused to affix their signatures. As might be expected no notice was taken of this document by the Executive; moreover, as I learned many months later, J. G. Paz-Soldan, Minister for Foreign Affairs, had directed official notes to the European Governments whose Consuls had signed that document as merchants; as for instance, to the Swedish Cabinet because J. F. Lembcke, Swedish and Norwegian Consul had signed for his house J. F. Lembcke y Cã.; to the Hamburg Senate, because Mr. William Brauns, Hamburg Consul, had signed for the house which he represented, Huth Gruning & Co. Of these official notes the respective Governments took as little notice as the Peruvian had taken of the protest; neither, as far as I can judge, had Don Gregorio the slightest reason on which he could found his complaints, for certainly any gentleman though invested with an official character may, as a private individual do whatsoever he likes, and whatsoever he may think proper for his interest, as long as his actions do not interfere with his official duties. Having returned to my hotel I quickly dispatched the light breakfast which all over the North of Germany consists of a cup of coffee, and a little bread and butter, and this done, I went to see my cousin, the widow of Dr. Kramer, living at the East Corner house of the old [...] [408] all the misfortunes which had befallen her since we last met, the loss of her husband and the ruin of her fortune, was so affected that she could not utter a word for several minutes, and sobbed hysterically; by and by she became collected, and even cheerful; we had a very long chat together, and it appeared to me that her sorrow, though overpowering for the moment, was not deep-rooted. Owing to the liberality of her son-in-law Mr. Theodore Siemssen, she lived at present comfortally, and in comparative affluence; her apartments were large, and neatly furnished neither did she – as far as I could judge – stand in want of the little conveniences of life to which she had been accustomed from her childhood; only the four stories were complained of, not by my cousin, for she ran them up and down nimbly, but by her young companion and adopted daughter Luiza Hintze, who looked pale and delicate, and whose continual cough made me apprehend that she was consumptive. I remained full an hour, and then took my seat in an omnibus which passed by for Altona. Of this description of vehicles – which have become a necessity in all large European towns – sixteen plied daily from early in the morning till late at night between the two sister towns, from the Eastern extremity of the one, to the Western end of the other; the distance is fully three English miles and the fare was the trifle of 4 shillings currency (somewhat less than 4d English). Besides two in the middle of the day about Change time eight ran every hour in the one, and eight in the other direction, and of each eight, four passed through certain parts, the other four through other quarters of the two towns; thus for instance the omnibus which I had chosen ran down the old Jungfernstieg to a large open-place called the Gänse-Markt (Geese market) thence, keeping first to the right, then to the left – forming thus part of a circle – it came to another open-place the Zeughaus Markt (Arsenal Market) it then followed the new Steinweg (stony-road) one of the principal thoroughfares of Hamburg; further on, over the new-market to the Millern-Gate, which looks Westward, and faces the eastern gate of Altona, called that of Nobis. This part of the town through which I had come, and which is more or less the

North-Western corner of Hamburg, contains few houses remarkable for their size or beauty; it is the quarter of the lower classes, artizans, women of easy virtue who had, at the time at least, one or two streets exclusively of their own, an […] in abundance. Crossing over the main thoroughfare, the […] [409] only the Jewish population was here less numerous. In this quarter stands the handsome Church of St. Michael, the parish to which it gives its name being the most populous in Hamburg; at a short distance is the small St. Michael's Church, given up since the French occupation to such as professed the Roman Catholic faith; close to the Water-gate – which, like the Millern, faces the West – stands the English Chapel where, if I mistake not those of the Anglican Church, and those of the Presbyterian persuasion alternately held divine service. To the Water-gate corresponds in Altona that called Pinas, and between the two runs a high-road, at a short distance from the river's bed. We have now reached the water's edge, and following our circuit along the river's side to the Eastward; we come to the busy part of the town, to the port, always filled with vessels of all nations. The South Eastern corner was, before the great fire of 1842 the most aristocratic and the wealthiest quarter; here, round the St. Catharine Church you still see the high, old fashioned gabled houses, on entering, halls, out of proportion large, where formerly merchandize used to be piled up; the rooms spacious, but upon the whole low. Many of the rich propietors of these buildings, still resided in these large mansions where their forefathers had lived, and amassed riches before them; others preserved only their offices there, and preferred for their dwelling-house the one or the other of the many tasteful and elegant houses, constructed in the North-Eastern corner after the fire. The Deich-thor (dyke-gate) close to the river looks eastward; it has its name from the many dykes which outside the town protect for many miles up the river the lower-lying inland country against the inroads of the Elbe; between the Wasser-thor and the Deich-thor, on the Southern side, is the Brok-thor, through which I entered the town on coming from Haarburg. From the Dyke-gate as far as the Stein-thor to the eastward of the town lies a quarter somewhat resembling the opposite one to the Westward, but with little admixture of jews; here stands the Church of St. Jacob, the North Eastern quarter was entirely rebuilt; the fire of 1842, which broke out more or less in the centre of Hamburg, was carried by a strong south-western wind to the North-east, destroying everything in its course; here the streets are wide, the houses built in the modern elegant style; here we see […] [410] West-End of London. The Church of St. Peter stands in this neighbourhood; before the fire it was remarkable for its particularly elegant steeple of a pyramidical shape; in those fatal days of May 1842 it came to the ground, and in 1863 was not yet rebuilt; not far from this Church is the Johanneum, a public school, which for its first-rate teachers enjoyed a well merited reputation. A new Church – that of the Calvinists – was just about being concluded; as far as I could judge it was a plain, unostentatious building. The Stein-thor, mentioned a few lines above, leads into the populous suburb of St. George, and somewhat to the right is the Berlin Railway terminus. Close to the Alster, also looking to the East, is the small Ferdinand-gate under which I had passed in the morning when going in search of Mr. Schroeter. Our long circuit has brought us back more or less to the point where I started from, my cousin's lodgings in the Old Jungfernstieg; however, two more gates are still to be noted, both looking Northward; the first, more to the Eastward, in a straight line with the Gänse Markt is the Damm-thor. As soon as you have passed the bridge which spans the ditch you come to the botanic garden, and close to it the zoological, both in 1863 still in their infancy; here four or five well paved high-roads diverge to many villages and innumerable country-houses which extend all around for many miles both over Danish and Hamburg territory. The second gate, to the North, the Holstein, had only been recently opened in the ramparts; its object was to shorten the communication with the North-eastern part of Altona, which had of late much increased in that direction. In the vicinity of this, the Holsten-gate, of course outside the ramparts, and the ditch which surrounds them, are the modern cemeteries belonging to the different religious persuasions into which the Hamburg population is divided, the Lutheran being by far the predominating. Between the Holsten and Millern-gate there is no further opening in the wall; exactly at the north-western corner outside the ditch lies a large field called that of the "Holy-Ghost", where, well do I remember, during the time of the French occupation brilliant reviews used to be held; here also it was where in 1817 some eccentric youth celebrated the three-hundredth anniversary of Luther's reformation, [...] pitch barrels singing patriotic songs, and delivering fier [...] [411] circle, but as yet nothing is said of the centre of the town. Here also the conflagration raged with resistless fury, every building was destroyed, with the solitary exception of the Exchange, which not long before had been concluded and which was saved owing partly to its isolated situation, and partly to the incredible exertions which were made all the time the fire lasted to keep it enveloped in a sea of water. The ruins of the Church of St. Nicholas the Government of Hamburg considered necessary to raze to the ground, and on its very site a new Church, a very handsome structure, was in 1863 near its conclusion. In the old Church the Curate was preaching from the pulpit, and the congregation listening to his words (it was Ascension day) whilst the cupola was already burning over their heads.

The ramparts which I have occasionally referred to, and which encircle the town except on the southern side where the river forms the boundary, were, and are, the very same walls within which Davoust shut himself up in the winter from 1813 to 14 and kept at bay the blockading Russian army, and their general Beningsen; but now they no more wear the grim and warlike aspect of that period, upon the whole circumference not a single cannon is to be found; the outer part which looks towards the country is laid out into promenades for foot-passengers between pretty flower-beds and plantations of bushes, shrubs, and trees; the other part serves for a carriage road, wide enough for several carriages abreast. Round the ramparts, runs a deep and wide wet ditch, fed by the waters of the Elbe. At the various gates the ramparts of course descend on the one, and ascend on the other side to leave room for the carriage road, which coming from the town and crossing a wide bridge over the ditch leads into the open country. The gates themselves are nothing but strong elegant iron rails unable to withstand any violent shock from without; very different from the heavy, cumbrous, vaulted structures which in former times defended the entrances and of which I have a dim recollection from the earliest years of my childhood. A particularity of Hamburg are the many canals, which, spanned over by bridges of different lengths intersect part of the town, forming islands of various sizes. These canals, which [_] the greater part receive their water from the Elbe are of imm [...] [412] their cargo from the vessels unloading in the port, enter them with high water, and place themselves behind the high and spacious stores which form the back of the mercantile establishments turned towards the street; the merchandize is hoisted up from the lighters to the respective stories of the stores, where it remains deposited till sold, or otherwise disposed of. The principal canal is of considerable width, it being the river Alster itself, which at the eastern end of the old Jungfernstieg runs under a wide bridge from the Alster basin, mentioned above, into the town, passes right through it and empties itself into the port. After this very, perhaps too long, digression I return to the Millern-gate, where, it will be remembered I left myself in the omnibus on my way to Altona. We move on across the suburb of St. Pauli which, measuring perhaps an English mile from East to west, occupies the space between the two towns; nearest to Altona it is covered with streets and houses and forms a population by itself, from time immemorial in bad repute for the dissolute moral character of part, particularly the females, of the inhabitants; the remainder of this suburb is intersected by stately avenues, which lead to the various quarters of Altona. The omnibus entered my native town by the Nobis gate. The first appearance of Altona is by no means prepossessing, the houses are upon the whole small and gabled, the carriage road just wide enough for two carriages to pass each other, the foot-paths paved – at least in 1863 – with small, not with flag stones; even the Town-house, the first public building which presents itself when coming from

Hamburg is a small insignificant structure; towards the West however, which part of the town lies considerably higher – for from the Nobis Thor onwards we have been continually ascending – the aspect changes for the better, here we have the Palmaille, a street of great width and length, running from E. to W., consisting of four rows of beautiful lime and horse chesnut trees forming as many walks somewhat sombre, for foot passengers; both to the right and to the left run paved carriage roads, then again foot-pavements confined by a row of houses on each side; amongst those to the right, or the North side some old buildings were still in existence, though th [. . .] [413] left, or Southern side, the back part of which looks towards the Elbe, was on the other hand already in 1813 an almost uninterrupted line of extremely handsome houses, not to say palaces. The theatre at the eastern extremity requires not the slightest notice, whilst at the opposite extremity on the Northern side, the Altona-Kiel railway terminus is in every respect what it should be; behind the same, towards the North-West the town was fast extending its limits; its population which, when a child I learned to be 24,000, had in 1863 run up to 45,000 and I am assured reaches at the present time – 1876 when I dictate these lines – the figure of 80,000. Not far from the railway station I had to leave the omnibus, thence, walking straight on to the westward I had to my right the picturesque village churchyard of Ottensen, where, under a weeping willow lie the mortal remains of the great German poet Klopstock; the plain monument erected to his memory tells the reader that under the tombstone next to his lies his wife Meta. Opposite this Churchyard a row of houses which extend to the limits of the town forms Klopstock street; here my friend Sieveking had a house of his own in 1854, but the crisis of 1857 had obliged him to sell it, and he had now rented one of the pretty houses on the south side of the Palmaille; close to the churchyard in another direction stands a public-house, remarkable because it was here that the Duke of Brunswick defeated, and mortally wounded at the battle of Jena on the 14th October 1806, was carried, and where he breathed his last, thither I did not go, neither did I extend my walk along the road to Flottbeck, a road of which I have spoken often – perhaps too often – in this my diary. I retraced my steps, and had to cross a railway running from the terminus to the inclined plane which descends to the bank of the river and which has become of great importance; by means of the same a direct communication is established between Kiel and the Elbe, the grains of the Danish islands, brought by sea to Kiel are conveyed thence by means of the railway to the vessel ready to receive them at the foot of the inclined-plane, whilst on the other hand the merchandize brought thither by these or other vessels are landed, and by means of a powerful stationary steam engine gradually wound up the incli [. . .] brought to the terminus [. . .] [414] the Danish islands. I had the good luck to find both Sieveking and his amiable wife Theresa at home; they received me in a back-room whence the view over the Elbe, nearly three miles wide but filled up by several large islands is certainly very pretty; with them were Theodore Arnemann and his lady; he, after his failure in 1857 had not been able again to lift up his head, and was now on the point of leaving for Norway in search of a livelihood. His wife, of whom I have spoken on another occasion when she made me subscribe to a raffle of pictures, was going to some town in Germany. Neither the Knawers nor the Sempers did I find at home. I dined at the table d'hote in the hotel, which was very tedious, nearly an hour and a half did I sit at table. I called upon Amalia who lived with her aunt Mrs. Daniel Schutte; both were in, Amalia I was glad to see; by Mrs. Schutte I was received with her usual politeness. My old paralytic friend Albert Schmidt was apparently not worse than he had been in 1854, always cheerful, always talkative; from his house I went to that of my cousin Mrs. Kramer and with her, to that of her son-in-law Theodore Siemssen, who occupied with his wife Maria the first story (bel-étage) of a large house in the open place which surrounds the Nicholaï-Church, now near its completion. Maria was as kind and friendly as she had been on my former visits to Hamburg before her marriage; her husband was a quiet man without any pretensions; he carried on a very extensive business with China, where he had establishments at Hong Kong, Canton, Shanghay, and a fourth place. His principal partner out there was a son of Professor Waldemar Nissen of Altona, whose elder brother Fritz was my most particular chum whilst at Altona-college. In his apartments the furniture was handsome, nay, elegant, everything was comfortable, and, as my cousin said, it was evident that there was a long purse. The windows from the back-rooms look to the wide canal of which I have spoken; large lighters were floating upon the same, some empty, others lying behind the high store-houses up to which their cargo was hoisted. Siemssen's child Magdale[_] about two years old, was not pretty but interesting and intelligent for her age; Maria was shortly expecting an increase of her family. After [...] remained some time with them I accompanied my cousin [...] [415] conversing with Schroeter in my room in the hotel till a late hour.

*Holy Friday, 3rd of April 1863*. Early in the morning the temperature was cold, and the atmosphere foggy; gradually however the fog sank and the weather became as beautiful, the sky as cloudless as the previous days. When I am in a protestant country I consider it [my] [_] to go to Church on such a solemn festival as that of Holy Friday, I therefore directed my steps to the Church of St. Jacobi, which was nearly filled when I arrived. I obtained a seat behind a pillar, which altogether impeded the sound of the preacher's voice reaching me, and notwithstanding my most serious attention hardly could I now and then catch a word; thus I should willingly have retired, but every inch of ground, to the very church door was so covered with human beings that it would have been a serious undertaking for me to plough my way through them. The interior of the Church was uncommonly plain; three rows of pillars divided it into four aisles of unequal width; the walls, whitewashed, here and there adorned with a crucifix or an antique painting; the altar of course is at one extremity and the pulpit about in the centre leaning against one of the pillars, whitewashed like the walls. As in all Lutheran Churches, before, in the middle of, and after the sermon, hymns, accompanied by the organ were sung by the congregation. At a quarter past eleven I found myself by appointment in the counting house of J. D. Mutzenbecher Sons in the Admiralitäts strasse; present were the two Mutzenbechers, Johannes and Gustavus, and Mr. Schön Senior. We had a long and extremely interesting conversation on the guano business which lasted till 1 O'clock, and when we broke up I had the firm conviction on my mind that we could not have placed our interests into better hands than theirs; they were clever, sharp as needles, and I hoped honest. The brothers Mutzenbecher with their clerk Michahelles – who with a salary of 10,000 Bo. M annually, was, upon oath not to [_]lge one item of what was doing – had the guano business under their exclussive charge. Schön Sr. signed all documents, together with the Mutzenbechers whilst his partners Willink and his sons did not interfere in the business. I now walked to Altona. Knawers were again out. Sempers [. . .] [416] possible; I was sorry to hear that in one or two days he and his brother-in-law Theodore Reincke, [acc]ompanied by their wives would leave for [_]aris, where they had to conclude a very important railway business initiated in Altona by a French agent. Edward Reincke came in; he, [. . .] quatre épingles"; was as prosy as ever, and, his relations told me, was always ready to pay his attentions to the fair sex; he had not much altered since 1824 when he and I lived together in the same lodgings, and slept in the same bed-room. By Lucas and Ernestina I was likewise received with extreme kindness, to which I got so accustomed that I did not value it so highly as I ought to have done. When walking in the Palmaille I was hailed by a voice which came from a carriage; of course I approached, and who should it be but George Hesse, who with his young wife reproached me for not having yet called upon him, and I had to promise that if possible I should come in the evening to his father-in-law's in Hamburg, my second cousin Charles Willink, Schön's partner. I dined with my cousin Mrs. Doctor Kramer; we were: she herself, Louisa, Siemssen, Maria, their little girl, and I. Everything was as it should be; we took coffee after dinner, tea at 9 O'clock, and I returned to my hotel at about ten satisfied with the manner in which this day had been spent.

*Saturday, 4$^{th}$ of April 1863*. Shortly after breakfast I walked to the old Wandrahm, one of the ancient, respectable Hamburg Streets of which I have spoken in my description of the St. Catharine quarter; here A. J. Schön & Co. had built a large, new ware house of solid masonry. In the office I had expected to find Schön's partner Charles Willink, but – a solitary exception – once in the year he was on a working-day not at his desk; young Schön told me that he was absent, having fixed upon this day to take the Communion together with his family. I continued my walk through streets similar to the Wandrahm, until inclining a little to the left I emerged in the "Vorsetzen", a street which in some measure answers the same purpose as the splendid quays which form the principal ornament of many a European Commercial town, but compared to them they cannot be, neither in length, nor [...] neither in the beauty, nor in the solidity of their construction [...] [417] of the Port, between which and the "Vorsetzen" an incessant communication is kept up by means of boats. I left the town, under the Water-gate, and crossing St. Pauli entered Altona by the Pinas-gate; a few steps further on I passed the fish market, and the insignificant main guard-house. Here commences the Grosse Elbe-Strasse, which runs parallel to the river to the western extremity of the town. The row of houses to the left, with few exceptions mercantile establishments, with large warehouses reaching to the water's edge, is broken in by four openings, which serve as as many landing places; close to the first of them a recent conflagration had destroyed several valuable buildings. I first entered the Counting-house of J. H. & G. F. Baur, a firm which ranks deservedly high, not only on the Hamburg exchange, but all over the mercantile world; the present chief "Old Fritz Baur" as he was called, in 1863, 94 years of age, who only of very late had ceased to make his daily appearance at the office, was not the original founder; his father I believe was. His second son George, now the manager, about 6 years younger than myself, received me with his usual suavity; of business we did not speak, for the little my house did with them was hardly worth their while; his younger brother Johannes, not so agreeable, only looked up from his desk on my enquiring for him. Further on in the same street I came to the Counting-house of Hesse Newmann & Co., another of the pillars of the Hamburg Exchange; this firm I suppose could in 1863 hardly be thirty years old, but owing to the large fortune which old Isaac Hesse placed at the disposal of his son George, the head of the firm, and the extraordinary shrewdness of the latter, its credit stood as high as that of any other firm. During the crisis of 1857, when even Baurs lost their head, and Donner it was whispered received assistance, George Hesse remained cool and firm; he said at the time "I had foreseen the storm and was prepared to meet it". Now he was not in, and when his brother Emile told me that he had gone to take the communion in company with his father-in-law Mr. Willink, with difficulty could I refrain from smiling; the exterior of old Isaac, the very image and type of an old Jew, recurred to my memory. Next came in my round Elmenhorst Brothers represented by Theodore Elmenhorst, with whom for seven years I had [...] sitting desk to desk [...] [418] Warnholz. Theodore was full of fun and jokes, which, however, I thought did not become him now – a grandfather, and big-bellied man – quite as well, as when he was a handsome lad of twenty; Warrenholz, with whom of all our old clique I had been least intimate, had risen in Altona to be a Burgomaster, the highest civil authority, besides which the king had graced him with the order of the Dannebrog; and thus I might well pardon him if he gave himself airs, the more so that they were of an entirely inoffensive nature. The last call was at Donner's, not at the old counting-house, far behind in the warehouse, where I laid the foundation of my mercantile knowledge, but in a more cheerful building of modern construction, in a line with the dwelling-house. Bernard, the only surviving child of my old principal, Conrad Hinrich, under whose name he continued the business, was tall and thin, of a weak constitution, long-nosed, took snuff, and gesticulated when speaking; in the three last points he was exactly like his father; in intellect, his inferior; in uprightness, honesty, and morality his superior, and thus he was much respected and esteemed, which Conrad Hinrich with all his capacity was not. We were on friendly, not intimate terms and when he closed the door of his private room he made me sit down near him, and for a long while did we chat together. A little further down the Elb-Strasse I came to the large house at the corner of one of the few steep streets which lead down from the Palmaille, called the Quäkerberg, which for many years was my father's property; there it stood with its balcony, and many outer-buildings; here I lost my paternal grandmother, my father, and my mother after whose death in 1819 this valuable property was disposed of by my guardians, for a mere trifle, say 12,000 marks currency, to its present owner Mr. Stehn. I cast up to it many a wistful look and then proceeded; passing under the so called Jew's-gate, a mere cable stretched across the street, I found myself outside the town. To my left I had the Elbe, to my right the continuation of the highland upon which the western part of Altona is built, and which extends to the Westward, perhaps four English miles; then it grad[_] slopes down to a small piece of level ground a trifle above the [...] [419] the river; this high-land was undoubtedly centuries back the boundary of the Elbe, from which at present it is separated by a small extent of solid ground; originally it was perhaps entirely barren, perhaps covered with grass; howsoever that may have been, within the last hundred years on thereabouts human industry and perseverance have converted it into handsome gardens or parks with convenient zig-zag walks with tall trees, flower-beds, well kept lawns, hot-houses, and everything else usually found in such and similar pleasure-grounds; the country-houses to which these gardens are the appartenances are generally constructed upon the summit of this high-land, facing the more than once mentioned Flottbeck road. They are owned by private gentlemen resident either in Hamburg or Altona, the only exception being two public-houses, that of Rainvilles, and another further down, and two windmills. In the spring of 1844 when the foundation of the Kiel-Altona railway was laid, the construction of the inclined-plane, as well as of a carriage road, which, by means of a convenient sweep was to lead from the bank of the Elbe up to the Flottbeck road, was also taken in hand; without pity houses were demolished, trees were felled, and the spade and the pick were at work everywhere; from my windows in Rainville's hotel where I had taken my lodgings, I witnessed this havoc, necessary as it was. Suddenly, the loose soil, in a great measure kept together by the roots of the trees, gave way; in Rainville's garden in the course of one night entire walks with their trees sunk several feet; it was feared that by and by the entire mass of earth might shoot down towards the river; to prevent this, the engineers built a colossal wall of brick and mortar close to the side of the moving hill; it was of no great height, but of extraordinary thickness; it answered its purpose, and the apprehended landslip was stopped. I passed the inclined-plane, the carriage-road, the wall, a little further on the modern gas works, on the spot where in former years stood Stuhlmann's lime-kiln; further on I noted a castellated building, new to me; a boy who passed by told me in his broad [_]atois "dat's Donner's Slot"; the father's modest dwelling-house [...] [420] son had constructed this palace or castle; the large pond with its swans had however remained as I had known it in former times; also the bathing-place where Monsieur Ropsy, then my teacher of the French language, afterwards my brother-in-law, first dipped me into the waters of the Elbe, and tried to teach me to swim, which art I have never been able to master. A little further on I passed a house where about 1821 or 1822 a dozen or so of young men I of the number, now and then used to have their convivial meetings, when I am certain we did not always keep within the limits prescribed by strict sobriety; here I was in the village of Ovelgonne, which, together with the adjoining Neümuhlen extends at least two English miles down the river; from the north wind they are sheltered by the high-land against which the houses rest, whilst in front of them flows the Elbe. The houses of these two villages have an uncommonly clean, and neat appearance; there is not a window-sill without its flower-pot, and before the door some shrubs, the fresh young leaves of which were now, in the first days of April, just about bursting the brown capsules which enclosed them. The inhabitants are for the greater part pilots, retired captains, sailmakers, and occasionally some family or other from the neighbouring towns, who, not possessing a country-house of their own, must content themselves with an humbler dwelling for their summer residence. I walked on some time, then ascended a narrow path to my right which brought me to the Flottbeck road, more or less where the second mill stands. I crossed the road, and over fields came to Roland's Mill which stands upon a little piece of elevated ground; here I looked round; to the north-west I descried two villages, Ottmarschen, and somewhat further on Barenfeld; thither I steered my course; here were no high-roads, but country-roads; deeply rutted, on both sides confined by hedges of hawthorn and blackthorn behind which stretch out corn-fields, some just ploughed, some ready to receive the seed, some where the young plant was a few inches above ground. The peasants, or small farmers whom I met, looked healthy, strong and bony, the horses seemed to be similarly constituted, not like the powerful London dray-horses, moving step by [...] tted on merrily, pulling along well laden wagons; the hou [...] [421] seldom tiled roofs; the front part, where the apartments of the family are were provided with windows, whilst the back part was used for barns or stables. Hereabouts I observed but few country-houses belonging to the towns people, for the great attraction, the view upon the Elbe, is wanting. In Gross-Flottbeck, a village still further westward, I felt somewhat fatigued, and entered a public-house where I was shown to a room boarded, with ordinary, but clean tables and benches for furniture; for black-bread, ad-libitum, butter and cheese, and a tumbler of milk, I was charged five shillings currency (4d). Somewhat invigorated I resumed my march; in Klein Flottbeck country-houses reappeared; passing through this village I came to that small piece of level ground at the termination of the highland referred to above; here stands the baker's house, which, in the summer months turned into a public-house, used to be the goal of many apromenader; here also a tiny rivulet bubbles from out the ground, and finds its way to the Elbe. It is spanned by a big bridge of stones, very improperly called the devil's bridge, for, for a certainty the scenery all around presents nothing wild or terrific. As already said the road reascends to the high-land; there lie the villages of Nienstädten, Dockenhuden, and Blankenese; to visit them I had no time; on the contrary, I had to make the best of my way home, for I had been invited to dine with Daniel Schutte. Lustily did I walk along the Flottbeck road; at the end of the Palmaille stood an omnibus ready to start; I threw myself into it, reached my hotel in good time, dressed, and at the appointed hour was at Schutte's in the Ferdinand Strasse. We were by ourselves; Mr. Schutte, his lady, Amalia, and I. Mr. and Mrs. Schutte accustomed to the best Hamburg society never allowed conversation to drop; they had always something to say, thus the time slipped away; we had coffee, tea, at nine I took my leave, and be [...] I was in bed.

*Easter Sunday, 5th of April 1863*. The weather was like that of the previous days; foggy at an early hour it gradually cleared up and the sun shone forth. Shortly after breakfast Mr. T. Siemssen made a friendly call; I then received a letter from my son […] [422] get Schroeter to read it to me. At 11 I went to see Hermann Schwartz, who lived a few houses distant from the hotel. Schwartz, who, if I mistake not came out to the West-coast about the year 39 entered Gibb's establishment as a clerk, soon became partner, and after a series of years retired with a handsome fortune. His first début in Hamburg caused some excitement in the beau-monde of that place, for he, a bachelor, furnished his apartments with taste and elegance, gave parties, and made manifiest that he not only had money but knew how to spend it. I found him poring over the plan of a house, and on enquiry I learned from him that he had bought the one in which he was living, for 76,000 Bo. M and that he was now reflecting what improvements to make. We had a long conversation and two hours passed away without my being aware of it. At 1 O'clock I hastened to Amalia with whom, in D. Schutte's carriage I drove to Hermann Reincke's; he lived about half way between Altona and Hamburg, not far from the fine building called Schroeder's Hospital, in reality a house of refuge for elderly, poverty-stricken gentle-women. John Henry Schroeder not only built this edifice, but continued to pay the annual expenses. I think it was in 1849 when I had last seen Reincke in Lima, since when he had undergone much mental and bodily fatigue whilst in California, without prospering in his finances; thence he had returned to Europe, joined his brother Ferdinand as insurance-broker, married a very handsome amiable, young lady, a native of Cologne, and as he himself told me, was doing very well, though hitherto he had not been able to lay much money aside; the house he inhabited was his own. He received me in a very friendly manner; his wife was also very agreeable. At the Millern-gate I left Amalia, and walked to Altona, where I paid my respects to […] and his wife. They of course lived in one of the finest houses on the south side of the Palmaille; they were by themselves, and we had *such* a talk! His tone of continual raillery was not pleasant however, as it was generally free of malice I took no notice of it. He tried hard to pump me about the guano business, which he much [_]etted had slipped through his fingers, and I parried his att […] [423] Knauer's, where I had been invited to a friendly dinner party; this friendly party consisted of not less than twenty-four guests. Mrs. Knauer came up to me with her usual good-natured frankness, and whispered to me: "you must excuse that you cannot take me to the dinner-table; as this party is given principally in honor of young Warnholz and his bethrothed Miss Jürginsen, old Warnholz, the ex-burgomaster, must have the seat of honor; but I have chosen for you a good partner Hermann's wife, with whom you will be satisfied". Dinner – as always, on such occasions – was excellent and abundant. At the head of the table sat Mr. Warnholz and Mrs. Knauer, to their left Mr. Knauer and Mrs. Warnholz, then followed Mrs. Hermann Reincke and I; to my left, the young Mrs. Arthur

Donner, and senator Mölling, who remembered having seen me at a dance in Eutin. I hardly recollect all who were present; I may mention: Hermann Reincke, and Arthur Donner, Andresen, and his wife, Mr. and Mrs. Kochen, a Mr. and Mrs. Brodersen, Edward Reincke, young Von Holden a music-master, and some young people, amongst whom the twins Jürgensen, one of them the young bride; both looked very pretty indeed, and put me in mind of the time when I used to dance with their aunt Harriet Rohde. During dinner I was well pleased with my companion who conversed very agreeably. When the wine began to loosen Knauer's tongue he gave toasts to one after another, and one, in which he drank my health made me perspire all over, for he alluded in such direct and exaggerated terms to the predilection which many years back I had felt for his present wife, that every moment I felt inclined to bid him hold his tongue, which however good-breeding prevented my doing. After dinner the greater part of the gentlemen retired to the smoking-room, and afterwards sat down to the card-table, but, as I neither smoked nor played I talked with the one and the other and whiled away the time pleasantly enough. It was about 11 when the party broke up; I intended to have walked to Hamburg, but almost by force they made me enter a carriage with Mr. and Mrs. Kochen, young George Knauer the disconsolate widower, and an elderly lady Mr. Knauer's sister, whom I only recollected as [...] [424]

*Easter-Monday, 6th of April 1863.* Once more a beautiful day; my usual hour of rising was between 7 and 8, when I was in the habit of writing a rough draft of my diary in large characters, so as to spare my eyes as much as possible. This morning I also managed to scribble letters to Paris and Lima; Schroeter then came in and read to me a long letter directed to me by Charles Pflucker of Lima, in which, in reply to a few words which I had addressed to him before leaving Perú, he explained in a detailed and polite manner why he could not pay me for the present, nor even fix a day as to when he might be able to do so. This made me fear that the $10,000 which he owed would never be paid. (Now in 1876, when I dictate these lines, I can add that they have been paid). After Schroeter had gone I called upon Hünecken, late of Valparaiso; then upon Doctor Gustavus Schmidt, neither of whom I found at home, nor would Schmidts' infirm wife, in former years such a lively agreeable woman, show herself. Poor paralytic Albert was of course always sitting on a sofa, and I am sure that the little chat he had with me was to him an agreeable interruption in his monotonus course of life. At one I was back in my hotel, when Siemssen called, for the purpose of showing me the extensive grounds bought by him in Eppendorf. We took a cab and drove out through the Damm-Thor; the country hereabouts intersected by well kept roads and stately avenues is covered with houses of all descriptions, and to such a degree as to lose in a great measure its rural character; inclining to the right we reached the Alster, alighted, and then walked along the handsome road which for perhaps two miles has the river to the right, from which it is separated by rich pasture land, upon which at the time it was prohibited to built, so that as long as this prohibition lasted, the fanciful and tasteful villas which to the left of the road follow each other, surrounded by pretty gardens, would always preserve their fine propect, and their consequent high value. At the end of this road we came to the village of Harvstehude, next to Eppendorf; here houses line the road on both sides. We passed the bathing establishment a work of the old Knauer, then the present Knauer's large country residence and a little further on to the left we reached Siemssen's p [...] [425] comfortable dwelling-house, with fine hot-houses, but the plantations and walks required time to come to perfection. The owner, with just pride, showed me everything; a few steps further on we crossed the Alster over a short bridge which leads to the village of Winterhude; close by was moored a steamer of the smalest dimensions; we entered it and together with a few other passengers soon steamed along. The Alster, narrow for a short time widens soon into a large basin called the Outer-Alster. We stopped twice, passed under the Lombard-bridge and across the inner-Alster landed at the Old Jungfrenstieg. To me this little excursion had been a very pleasant one. Siemssen and I now separated and I having a few moments to spare promenaded over the ramparts from the Dam to the Holsten-gate, and returned through those streets of ill-repute of which I said a few words in my above description of Hamburg. At 5 I was at Mr. Siemssen's in the Hoppen markt, and I have already said above that everything in his house bespoke the "long purse", not in ostentation, but in real comfort; some chinese furniture and curiosities which I noted, caused me no surprise in the drawing-room of a merchant whose business was exclusively with the Celestial empire. Seven in number sat down to a plain but nice dinner; we were: Siemssen, his wife and little daughter, my cousin Mrs. Kramer (Luisa's bad cough had forced her to remain at home) Mrs. Kirchner, now a widow, whom forty years ago I had known as the highly interesting Malchen Hönckel, her son – a grown up lad, who, having served in Siemssen's counting house in Hamburg, was about leaving in a sailing-vessel by way of the Cape of Good Hope for one of his establishments in China – and finally, myself. Ladies are seldom at a loss for topics of conversation but Siemssen and I were soon at our wits' ends, when we appealed to the chess-board for a pass of arms; though he played a fair game, I had the good fortune to beat him twice. At 10 O'clock I accompanied my cousin home. For some minutes we stopped, admiring the fine gothic architecture of the nearly completed Nicolaï-Church, some parts of which stood out in bold relief, shone upon by the bright moon, whilst others receded into the deepest shade. The rapid walk round the basin of the inner Alster, which took fully a quarter of an hour, concluded this day [...] [426] myself in the counting-house of Messrs. Mutzenbecher, where the younger brother Gustaphus gave me some idea of the frequent troublesome and disagreeable correspondence which were the natural concomitants of the extensive and lucrative guano business. By one of their spies – whom they necessarily had in many of the important mercantile places of Germany – they had been informed that a respectable firm in Königsberg had drawn a supply of guano from the London market, without loss of time they had addressed a letter to this house telling them that by contract with the Peruvian Government they were the only lawful importers of Guano into Germany, and that therefore they, the Königsberg people, should apply to them, and not to London. The answer was a very natural one, not overpolite, on the contrary, even insolent, in which they said that they had nothing to do with the contracts of the Peruvian Government, but purchased the guano where they could get it cheapest. Mutzenbecher intended to write to Sanz, the Peruvian Minister in London, requesting him to instruct Thomson Bonar & Co. not to effect sales of guano to merchants who they suspected might export the article to a German market. I conversed on this and other similar topics, and then, accompanied by their guano clerk Michaehellis a very efficient young man, went to see their stores, firstly, to a large solid building of brick and mortar, four or five stories high which Mutzenbecher had constructed on their own account in the suburb of St. Pauli, not far from the Altona-Pinas-gate; here the sacks of guano were piled up with the greatest regularity, and every particle of the article swept up with such care as though it were gold-dust. The stronger the guano smells of sal-amoniac, which is the fertilizing ingredient, the better it is; the smell in this store-house was overpowering, my eyes watered immediately, and if the shutters had not been opened I think I should have been suffocated. After having gone over this extensive building we took a boat, and rowed through the middle of the shipping to the island of Steinwerder, where Mutzenbecher had other stores which were however of wood, because as they stood quite isolated, the danger of their being destroyed by fire was very remote. Having separated from Michaehellis I drove in an omnibus to Mrs. Andresen's house [...] [427] talk on the subject of boarding-schools; I wished to place Garland's children under their care, but they could not promise to admit them for want of sufficient room, and in their recommendation of other institutions they were so reserved that I left them without having obtained the object of my visit. I was back in time to dine at my hotel, in company with Schroeter, who was my guest. In my room we conversed for several hours until Gustavus Schmidt came in; who remained till 9 O'clock. Once more I rode to Altona in an omnibus to Sieveking's house. He and his wife were listening to the reading of their youngest son Charles, a very nice young man, who, a law student, had come to his parents during the vacations. Of course on my entering he left off, and I stayed till eleven in confidential and cheerful conversation, and at that late hour I returned on foot to my hotel.

*Wednesday, 8th of April 1863.* I commenced the day with making some trifling purchases for my wife, and then called upon Louis and Ferdinand Böhl at present the sole managers of their mercantile firm of Feldmann Böhl & Co. As long as Antony Gibbs & Sons of London had been the consignees of guano in Europe Feldmann Böhl & Co. held their agency in Germany, but since Gibbs gave up the business they of course lost this most lucrative and important branch of their trade, and as my Lima firm had indirectly been the cause of this change in the guano business I apprehended that the two brothers might receive me with some coolness, which however was not the case, and with Louis, with whom I was well acquainted – for he had been previously on the West-Coast – I conversed for a considerable while in a friendly manner. His father, a man about three or four years younger than myself, was, he told me, a complete hypochondriac, so much so that he shunned coming in contact with anyone who did not belong to his family; he lived out of town in complete retirement, did not attend to business, and took interest in nothing. My next call was on Mrs. Charles Willink; on former occasions we used to converse in English, but though she had not forgotten her native language it would appear to me as if German – which she did not speak very correctly – was becoming every day more familiar to her. […] [428] of the inner-Alster, just round the corner of the New-Jungfernstieg which forms the Western boundary, stand three large houses, of which that in the middle Willink had bought. The front windows looked upon the rampart with is promenades, and a little to the right, towards the Lombard-bridge; the back-windows to the inner basin and to the New-Jungfernstieg. My third visit was to Mrs. Senator Ludendorff, an elder sister of Mr. Böhl Sr. who confirmed to me all her nephew had told me in the morning about her brother's health. In my hotel I had just dressed for dinner when George Hesse dropped in; the object of his call was clearly to give me a sound rating for our not having placed the guano consignment into the hands of his firm, instead of entrusting Mutzenbecher with it. I defended myself to the best of my ability, and when he left we were on as good terms as before. It was now high time to drive out to Altona. At George Baur's I met a family circle: him and his wife; two grown-up sons; his young daughter and her husband Dr. Lappenberg; his younger brother Johannes and his wife, a young lady from Schlesvic; Henry Sieveking, and his wife Theresa, his two sons, Henry and Charles, and another Sieveking, a civil engineer. Not one of us was distinguished by any particularly powerful intellect; upon none of us had nature bestowed an exuberance of animal spirits; there was no monopolizer of the conversation, no controversialist, none who delighted in argumentation; nothing of the kind was to be found here; but there reigned in this circle a suavity of manners, and an unpretending gentility which made me always accept with peculiar pleasure the invitation which on my occasional visits to Hamburg Geo. Baur invariably sent me. I, the only stranger, had to conduct Mrs. Baur to the dinner-table, she was a lady fitted by nature and by education exactly for the position which she held in society; she was not over-bright – certainly not so clever as Mrs. Daniel Schutte – but extremely good-natured; she had a kind and friendly word for everyone with whom she came in contact, and thus, she – a native of Hamburg of the family of de Chapeaurouge – had gradually gained the good will of all her Altona Acquaintances. After dinner, when [...] [429] get hold of Sieveking the engineer, who had been in the East Indies for six or seven years, working on the railroads then in course of construction there; during the whole time of the mutiny he had resided in the East Indies, and, as may well be conceived, his conversation was highly interesting. He gave it as his opinion that no other nation but the English could have stood their ground as they had done, a whole world rising up against them; it was "John Bull's down-right pluck" that gained the day. When we returned to the ladies we took tea; I had to sit down on the sofa with Theresa, and converse with her, which was very agreeable to me. At 10 the party broke up, and I drove back to Hamburg.

*Thursday, 9th of April 1863*. I had hardly finished my breakfast when the door opened, and who should walk in but my cousin Theodore Hugues, the Calvinist clergyman from Celle, whom I was delighted to see. With him I went to see his sister Mrs. Doctor Kramer, and after having conversed a little I walked out to Altona. My calls upon Mrs. Emily Knauer, Mrs. Constance Elmenhorst, and Mrs. Ernestina Willink were as usual fruitless; for, when the weather is fine the ladies of Northern countries avail themselves of it, either to take exercise or to pay visits. Ernestina and her husband Lucas always showed such evident pleasure when they saw me that I thought it my duty to make a second attempt, and then I found her at home; at their request I went over the way to a Miss Jette de Voss, a friend of my sister's, who had expressed a strong desire to see me, after a lapse of 50 years; unfortunately she had also gone out. Then I directed my steps to Edward Reincke's, who since several years filled the situation of Cashier to the Altona Saving bank, a berth as if made for him on purpose, for it required mainly order and exactness, in which two qualities he excelled. The house, solid, and sufficiently spacious had been recently constructed, and he felt great pleasure in showing me all over it. Not far thence was the cemetery of the Church of the Holy Ghost, which, when a boy I had many a time heedlessly scampered over. I now walked through it with a sad pleasure; my father and eldest sister lie here, although – to my sorrow I say it – I know not where they rest. This cemetery, though in the centre of the town has altogether [...] [430] steeple low, an avenue of shady trees leads to its doorway; the graves humble, without ornament, monuments there are but few, one side is enclosed by a wall, the second by rails, and the others, by very small, nay mean looking alms-houses. I had still much time to spare, and thus walked to the north-eastern part of my native place, with which, it being recently built, I was but little acquainted. Here I came to the new cemetery which has an entirely modern appearance; you enter it by a stately stone gate-way; it is divided into four quarters by well kept gravel walks, and trees, evergreen, are scattered over the whole of its area. I returned to Hamburg through roads where houses sprung up in every direction, all new to me, and entered the old Hanseatic town by the Holsten-gate. At 6 I found myself in the elegant apartments of Mr. Hermann Schwartz, who had invited a few friends to meet me; we sat down to dinner ranged as follows: 1, Mr. Hermann Reincke; 2, a young Baring, from London; 3, one of the young Gorrisens; 4, Daniel Schutte; 5, Gustavus Mutzenbecher; 6, myself; 7, Schwartz; 8, a young Godeffroy. Everything was of course in first rate style; two male servants attended, one in black, the other in livery; with the exception of Reincke, a native of Altona, Baring, and myself, the others considered themselves as belonging to the monied aristocracy of Hamburg, and exhibited themselves with the air de suffisance by no means agreeable to those who have less pretensions. When dinner was over we retired to the smoking room, and without loss of time a whist table was formed. Reincke and myself sat down on the sofa; he gave me an account of his doings and troubles in California to which I listened with great interest. I soon took my leave, and went to the apartments of my cousin Mrs. Kramer where I met a few intimate friends celebrating around a festive and cheerful tea-table the birthday of Louisa; amongst those present was Henry Klefecker whom I had first known in 1828 when after having been manager of the house of Cochrane & Robertson of Lima, who failed in 1825 or 26, he was living with Frederic Pfeiffer, he was now an old gray-headed man, not only very deaf but when he spoke he could hardly be understood owing to his utter wa [...] [431]

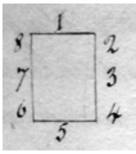

*Friday, 10th of April 1863.* Early in the morning visitors dropped in upon me. The first who came in was Hünecken, late of Valparaiso, next, my cousin Theodore Hugues, then Louis Böhl and finally Johannes Mutzenbecher, these last two, Böhl the ex-guano agent for Gibbs, Mutzenbecher, our present agent bowed to each other with remarkable stiffness, and Böhl immediately took his leave. With Mutzenbecher I walked to his counting-house, where he read to me what he had written to Sans, the Peruvian Chargé in London, and to Thomson

Bonar & Co., on the subject of the sales made in London for the Königsberg market. The answer from Sanz, and Thomson Bonar & Co. did not come to my knowledge, but I believe the upshot was that Mutzenbecher had to lower their guano prices in the Baltic wherewith to put an end to the London competition. After some general conversation Gustavus accompanied me to the Rothschild of Hamburg, Charles Heine, who carried on business under the name of his late father Salomon Heine. He was a man of I suppose about 53 years of age, and was sitting at his desk writing; of course I did not remain long. We conversed on indifferent topics. He was very friendly and, what Gustavus Mutzenbecher told me was a great distinction, when I bade good by he accompanied me as far as the counting-house door. This put me in mind of the times when I was at Donner's when we clerks used to watch with great attention how far our principal accompanied his visitors, and thus, thought I to myself, "there is nothing new under the sun", the same vanities, and ridiculous distinctions descend like an heirloom from generation to generation. With Mutzenbecher I for some time walked up and down the Jungfernstieg enjoying the fine weather, and at half past one I was at Hunecken's house, with whom and his wife I went to the exhibition of flowers; thence I drove in a cab along St. Geor an der Alster to Mrs. Johannes Limpricht, the widow of my good friend of that name; she was not in, whereupon I made up my mind to take a long walk round the outer Alster. A path leads close to the water's edge, as far as the Uhlenhorst, a village comparatively a desert twenty or thirty years back, now studded with lovely country-houses to the extent of one or two English miles; where they cease, the road becomes rather sandy; to the right the cornfields clearly prove that the soil [_] not the very best, and to the left swampy ground stretches towards th [. . .] [432] Alster I again found myself in Eppendorf whence, not the prettiest road along the Alster, but another a little higher up and somewhat shorter, took me through the midst of country-houses and villages to the Dam-Thor, and then to my hotel. I dressed quickly, and by 6 O'clock was at George Hesse's in Altona, who had invited me to dine with him. The following sat down: Mr. Hesse and wife; her father Mr. Charles Willink, and Mr. Amsinck; the head of the firm of Johannes Schuback & Sons, widower of a younger daughter of Willinks; Jacob Oppenheimer, a relation of Hesse's, an elderly man; Mr. Ulrich a native of Bremen, established in Rio Janeiro, and I. At first Hesse himself was somewhat stiff and cold, gradually he thawed; the conversation became general and animated; Mrs. Hesse who sat to my right at the head of the table, remained with us, though some of the gentlemen commenced smoking; after dinner we retired to the drawing-room, coffee was handed round, a whist table was formed, leaving the non-players at liberty to converse, tea, and away by 10 O'clock.

*Saturday, 11th of April.* I was up early. The fine weather continued to favor me. After a few trifling purchases made in company with Schroeter, I took a cab for the purpose of paying my farewell visits: to my good paralytic Albert Schmidt, with whom I found his brother Gustavus; to Siemssens; to the family of Kochen, who occupied in the same house the story one stair higher up. Julia Kochen, who in 1856 was a giddy, recently married young woman, had changed much for the better; the mercantile crisis of 1857, when her husband had also succumbed, and of which time she gave me many details, had sobered her down, and this time I was much pleased with her; so I was with the poor widow of Johannes Limpricht, who, in deep mourning, compared herself, and very properly so, to a broken reed; since my last visit to Hamburg in 1856 she had lost her eldest son, who had died of the yellow-fever in Rio, next, her husband, then her second son Leopold had lost an eye in a brawl in Rio, and finally, death had taken from her her eldest, most amiable daughter; the wife of George Knauer Jn., thus last blow seemed to have been the hardest for her; now, all her hopes seemed to be concentrated in her son Leopold, who, as she assured me was beha [...] in a commercial house in Singapore. Distel, formerly partner [...] [433] and I had thus sufficient time to remain with my cousin Nelly Kramer and with Amalia, and her uncle and aunt. An omnibus took me out to Altona where I dined with H. Sieveking quite en famille. We sat down to table: Mr. Sieveking and wife, his son-in-law Behn, his two sons Henry and Charles and his sister Ernestina. Lucas came in after dinner; though hale and strong considering his age of 76 years, yet he now began to break off a little; I concluded the day with a visit to my excellent friend Mrs. Emily Knauer; she was not quite well; her daughter Maria kept her company; they had tea served for me, and towards 9 O'clock I had to bid them good by, as well as to Knauer, who was busy in his counting house. An omnibus took me to Hamburg; Schroeter looked in to bid me adieu, and till near midnight I was busy packing my trunk.

*Sunday, 12th of April 1863.* I was up by 6 O'clock in the morning; at 7 a cab took me to the Berlin railroad terminus where the number of people pressing on for the purpose of taking tickets was tremendous, and it cost me the greatest difficulty to make my way through them. At half past seven the train started. Bergedorff, about twenty minutes distant is the first station; as far as here the road runs on the low level marshy land, which in the course of time has been gained from the Elbe, and against the inroads of which river it is secured by dykes. At Bergedorff the road turns off to the left or inland; we next came to Reinbeck; then Friedrichsruhe Schwartzenbeck, all three places situated in the middle of the Sachsenwald, the poor remnant of that forest which once stretched all across the North of Germany. As far as Reinbeck and Friedrichsruhe I occasionally extended my walks together with the Schmidts when we were sixteen or seventeen years of age, and previously during the lifetime of my father and mother we passed these places regularly every year in a carriage in order to spend the summer holidays in my grandfather's estate Raguth, about two miles to the westward of the town of Schwerin. It was in July 1821 when the architect Limpricht, his three younger brothers Johannes, Augustus, and Bernhard – all dead since then – and I left Altona on a Friday when the postnight's business was over, and walked the whole night as far as Brunsdorff, where we arrived [...] [434] waiting for us and in the afternoon we reached the estate; on the following day, Sunday, the marriage of my sister Maria with the architect Limpricht was celebrated. Monday, the three younger Limprichts, clerks like myself were still permitted to stay away; in the evening the carriage took us again as far as Brunsdorff; then we had to trust once more to our legs, and on Tuesday morning by 8 O'clock each of us was again at his post in the counting-house, whether much fit to work I am inclined to doubt. All these recollections passed through my mind when hurled on over the same ground. After Schwartzenbeck the next station is Büchen, where the trunk-road continues in a south-easterly direction to Berlin, whilst another line branches off northward to Lübeck, I took the latter. Mölln, on the lake of the same name is known as being the birth-place of Eulenspiegel, the practical philosopher of the common people; it is the last stage before Ratzeburg at which terminus the train stopped at half past ten. Bobertag, with three of his boys, Manuel, Paul, and Henry, was waiting for me; with them I walked a short distance to the town itself where Bobertag and family inhabited a large house belonging to the "Dom" or Cathedral. Elizabeth received me of course in the most affectionate manner, and in a few moments I was surrounded by the whole family; the two elder sons who had come home during the Easter vacations, had remained one day longer than otherwise they would have done in expectation of my coming. Johannes the eldest, a young man of 18 or 19 years of age, was of a somewhat dark complexion, and in his outward appearance not much favoured by nature; but on the other hand he was of an excellent character, very studious, and had learned a good deal. For a year he had been studying theology in the highly orthodox university of Rostock, whither his parents had sent him in deference to the religious opinions prevalent amongst the higher Lauenburg clergy; now he was on the point of changing for the more liberal university of Berlin. Manuel, the second, was an active boy made for the world, quite different from the elder brother; he was placed by his father in a very large and repectable manufactory of machinery in Güstrow where he learned this trade practically, not theoretical[_]. Then followed Maria, a strong robust girl, with rosy cheeks, blooming [_] the full enjoyment of health. Of her younger sister Emma, not [...] [435] at that time nine and seven years of age respectively. Paul the elder was our favourite when here in 1855; Henry, born in December 1855, or January 1856 was my godson; both appeared as eager for study as for play. Bobertag himself had become stouter, and did not look very healthy; his neck, always short, had nearly disappeared. Elizabeth was surely not so good-looking as her mother had been; she was very pale, thin, and apparently delicate, though they said that her constitution was very tough, for as housewife she had a great deal to do; with little assistance she attended to her numerous family, as well as to three young men whom their parents had placed under the care of Mr. Bobertag, known to be a strict disciplinarian. How much they annually paid for their board and lodging I did not learn, but whatsoever it may have been, it must have been a material help to Elizabeth, for the salary gained by Bobertag as rector in the college did not correspond to the high prices which already in 1863 ruled all over the globe not only for articles of luxury, but even for the common necessaries of life. Elizabeth had prepared a lunch, after partaking of which I walked with Bobertag through the badly paved streets of this small country-town. I bought a portmanteau, and secured a very decent bedroom in a respectable hotel, situated in the market place. The whole day I was with the family, and as may well be conceived our conversation ran on a thousand topics. At dinner, besides the already-mentioned family, the three boarders just spoken of, and a young woman who assisted Elizabeth in her housekeeping labours, sat down to a good and abundant repast. At a later hour we had tea with bread and butter, and at 11 O'clock I was at my hotel, Johannes having accompanied me through the pitch-dark night, for the lighting up of the streets was as yet unknown in Ratzeburg.

*Monday, 13th of April.* I took breakfast in my own room. The first who came to see me were Henry and Manuel. The two youngest boys went to school, the girls took a few private lessons in their house, Elizabeth and her assistant attended to the housekeeping occupations and Johannes, Manuel, and myself started for a walk. Ratzeburg is picturesquely situated in the middle of [_] which is belted [...] [436] eastern corner of the lake the river Wagenitz flows out and debouches into the Trave somewhat lower down than Lübeck. The island upon which Ratzeburg stands is connected with the mainland by two well paved causeways which divide the lake into two halves of unequal size; my two grand-nephews and I took that causeway which leads to the railway terminus, and then turning to the left walked around the smaller half of the lake. The beech trees looked still dead, for they and oak-trees become latest covered with verdure, whilst the lesser species, such as bushes, hedges, etc. were already clad in the fresh green of spring. The ground was covered all over with the brown and yellow leaves of last autumn; sometimes the path led close to the water's edge, sometimes a little further inland; here and there appeared a farm-house; also manufactory, as for instance one of cloth. Towards the latter end of the walk a shower of rain overtook us. This little walk was much to my liking. We dined at 1 O'clock. Bobertag had managed to get rid of his lessons for the afternoon, and, though the soil had become moistened by the morning's rain, he and I started for another walk in a different direction from the one I had taken before. From various spots the view upon the glassy surface of the lake, with the town in the background, and the Cathedral with its steeple reflected in the smooth waters was really pretty. On our return we entered the Cathedral interesting on account of its antiquity. Above the pulpit you see the picture on wood of the first protestant clergyman who had preached in this church in the year 1576. To Bobertag I communicated the wish I had entertained for many years, to see once more the residence of my grand-father, Raguth, and he immediately engaged a driver who in case the weather were favourable was to take me on the following day in his carriage first to Raguth, then to the small town of Wittenberge, situated close by, and thence on the next morning at an early hour to Hagenau, in time to meet there the train from Hamburg to Berlin; and for all this distance I should have to pay no more than eight Prussian dollars. We also indited a letter, which was copied by Elizabeth on account of her better handwriting, to the proprietor of the estate, the countess of Basservitz, couched in very polite terms, and as[_] her permission to go over the estate. All this was arranged much [...] [437] was likely to derive by revisiting Raguth after a lapse of so many years. Little Henry when he had to go to bed and bid me good-bye cried bitterly, and on retiring to my hotel at the usual hour I bade farewell to Elizabeth, the two girls and Paul.

*Tuesday, 14th April of 1863*. By six O'clock Bobertag, Johannes, and Manuel were with me; the meteorologists of Ratzeburg – fishermen, people from the country, and even the owner of the carriage – judging from the overcast state of the sky, prognosticated a wet day, and accordingly Bobertag had cancelled last night's agreement. This in the course of the day I had every reason to regret, for the weather turned out beautiful. Johannes accompanied me in the omnibus to the terminus, where after a few moments the train from Lübeck made its appearance; I commenced my journey afresh. My fellow-passenger was a prosy old gentleman, a Mr. Sommers, brother to the Altona Sommers, the ironmonger, possessor of a unique collection of butterflies; whensoever he said anything which he thought to be very fine he gave me a knowing wink, accompanied by a confidential push in the ribs with his elbow, indicative of an intimacy certainly not warranted by an acquaintance of a few hours. At Büchen we met the train from Hamburg to Berlin. In Hagenau, where the Mecklenburg-Schwerin railways join the main line, three young men, off hand and talkative stepped into our carriage; they seemed to be merchants from Rostock, and accompanied us as far as Wittenberge, already in Prussia, where they continued their route over the Elbe on the railroad to Leipsic, whilst we remained on the right side of the river. In the station of Spandau, a strong fortress, we were joined by several Prussian officers of the garrison in full uniform, gentlemen in every respect. At a quarter to four p.m. I was at the Berlin station. It is well known that after leaving the environs of Hamburg, and especially on approaching Berlin, the country over which the road passes is extremely sandy, and birches and firs, which are satisfied with a poor soil, were the only trees which I observed; nevertheless, human industry made even this land bear its fruits, and with pleasure did I look at the fields on both sides, some recently ploughed others covered with the fresh green of the winter corn. The examination of [_] luggage was superficial, and a cab took me quickly to the Hotel de […] [438] from the Tuilleries to L'Arc de l'etoile, and thence to the Bois de Bologne, I think there is not one street in Paris which can vie with this one in Berlin (See what I say on this subject pages 79 and 80). In the Hotel de Rome table d'hote was over, and, having dined à la carte, I went in search of Dr. Von Graefe's dwelling, who, since I last was in Berlin had got married to a countess, and removed from Unter den Linden to the corner of Behrend's and Wilhelm-Strasse. Patients were waiting in the ante-chamber, just as in 1856; with a porter I sent in my card, and was admitted more speedily than I had expected; the Doctor immediately recognized me, enquired for my family, recollected the then state of my eyes, and after having examined the same with some, not overgreat attention, his dictum was that there was very little change for the worse. He recommended a spare diet, and said he could do no more for me, but expressed a hope that I would reach the end of my life without becoming totally blind. Somewhat consoled I went to the theatre where the first act of the Merchant of Venice was just over; with the remainder of the play I was not much pleased.

*Wednesday, 15th of April 1863*. When in the last weeks of 1855 and the beginning of 1856 my wife, Conradina, Amalia and myself lived in the hospital founded by Dr. Von Graefe, for the cure of diseases of the eye, Mr. Ernest Braun, brother of my cousin Theodore Hugues' first wife, then captain of pioneers and engineers of the royal-guard, was a frequent visitor with us, and we were much pleased with him; at present I was naturally desirous to pay him my visit, but had some trouble to find out his dwelling, for my informants confounded him with a younger brother of his, whom I did not know; at last I learned that he had risen to the rank of major, that he resided close to the barracks of his regiment in the Koepnickner Street, at the other, the eastern extremity of Berlin, and that he would be home at five O'clock. The best thing I now could do was to take a long stroll through the Thier-garten of which I have spoken every time I have been in Berlin. The Brandenburg-gate at the West end of the Under den Linden leads into it. On the top of the arch which forms the gate stands the car-of-victory, which, after the battle of Jena, Napoleon carried off to Paris, but was restored to its original [_] either after the peace of Paris of 1814, or that of 1815. I observed [...] [439] vegetation was a little in advance, and trees, bushes and shrubs were richer in leaves than I had found them in the more northern latitude. The Thiergarten is bound to the North, by the river Sprey whilst the southern half is intersected by a canal which debouches from this river to the east of Berlin, and again falls into it somewhat lower down. By a mere chance I stumbled upon an old palace, not kept in particularly good repair, which I had never seen before; in front of it stood a cannon called Le Drôle taken from the French; upon the same was engraved a long inscription in German which I was unable to read, but which, in all probability, gave a detailed account of this piece of artillery, and of the time and place where it was taken. I should have been well pleased with my walk had it not been for the untoward circumstance that one of my boots pinched my foot most unmercifully, which obliged me, against my custom, to take a cab back to the hotel. After table d'hote I drove to the house of the major Ernest Braun, who though indisposed, admitted me. The seven years which had elapsed since 1856 had worked a considerable change; then he seemed to be in the prime of life, now he was an elderly man. In the course of conversation, he, an experienced, Prussian officer, confirmed the opinion more than once expressed by me, that in case of a war Prussia single handed would not be a match for France. On my return to the Unter den Linden I bought, in a shop much recommended to me, some false, or imitation diamonds, which, however when I delivered them to my wife in Paris, were by no means approved of by her; for Enriqueta's album I bought several photographs of crowned heads, and having still time to spare I walked down the lime trees to the monument of Frederic the Great, then crossed the extensive Opera-Platz, admired the large basin of granite, a present from Alexander I to Frederic William III, ascended the flight of stairs which leads to the museums, on each side of which stands a bronze equestrian statue, and promenaded under the magnificient colonnade which leads to the new museum, in my hotel I found to my surprise Johannes Bobertag just arrived from Ratzeburg; he remained with me till it was time to order a cab to convey me and my insignificant luggage to the Potsdam [...] [440] Cologne to Paris 29 Prussian thaller, 26sgr, 6pf. At a quarter to eight p.m., of course in the dark, we started. In the same carriage with me were three Germans, and a Northamerican; the latter, the only one who conversed a little soon left us; then silence reigned, and each of us composed himself to rest. The train stopped at Potsdam, Brandenburg, Magdeburg, Brunswick, and on.

*Thursday, 16th of April,* at 2 a.m. we reached Hannover; here we waited a short time for the train fm Hamburg; after its arrival we steamed on. About day break we reached Preussisch-Minden, and at 8 we alighted in the beautiful Cologne station. I strolled about in the neighbouring streets, which were of recent construction; the houses had a modern look about them, very different from those in the old town, of which, but too often, mention has been made in this my diary. At a quarter to ten I continued my journey; I took my seat in the Coupé where smoking was prohibited, but was not fortunate in my companions, two ladies, stiff, reserved, not communicative. The first class carriages from Cologne as far as Verviers, were remarkable for their convenience, very different to the so-called first-class carriages which in 1863 ran, and probably still run (Decr. '76) between Verviers and Cologne and Paris. Aix-la-Chapelle is the first important town after Cologne; somewhat further on we passed the Belgian frontier, and Verviers was the first place where French was spoken as the native language; the change is sudden, in Aix-la-Chapelle all is German, in Verviers all is French. Here we changed carriages; the custom-house officers rummaged everything without mercy, leaving untouched only the luggage which was booked right through for Paris. From Liege the travellers bound for Brussels continued on the main line to the North-West, whilst those whose destination was Paris, I of the number, turned off abruptly to the left, and took what might be called a short cut through the fertile valley of the Meuse. One of my fellow-passengers was an agreeable young Belgian, proprietor of landed property, who communicated to me much information as to the country in general, and particularly with regards to the great development of agriculture all over this kingdom. As far as the town of Huy we had the Meuse to our right, further on to our left. At N[_]ur a fortress of great importance, the Sambre falls into the [...] [441] which we steamed; follow Chatelineau and Charlemont. Erquelinne is the last place in the Belgian, and at St. Gemont we were once more on French territory. Darkness set in; the nearer we approached Paris the greater was my anxiety again to embrace my wife and daughter. Maubeuge, Rheims, and Compiegne were left behind and at 9 O'clock precisely, that is to say 25 3/4 hours after my departure from Berlin – without taking into account the one hour gained owing to the different longitudes of the two places – I was in la Garre du Chemin de fer du Nord. The searching of luggage was a mere matter of form. I ordered a cab, which at ten O'clock put me down in the hotel Mirabeau. My wife, Enriqueta, and Juan were still up; I was really happy to see them again. I had a cup of tea, and we chatted till 1 O'clock. My wife was in a fair state of health and she entertained hopes, at least she expressed them to me, of her total recovery in course of time.

The period between my return from Berlin, and my departure for London on the 28th of April I spent with my wife and daughter as before. There was however one notable change, the advanced state of the season; fire was no more to be lit in the fire places, and a milder temperature made us enjoy the more our habitual walks and drives; I delighted in the former, my wife in the latter. Before breakfast Juancito and I used to take a walk to les Jardins des Tuilleries, and on our return when crossing la Place de Vendome, a long train of human beings had already formed itself, which two by two, in accordance with the strict rules of the French police stretched a considerable distance along the foot-pavement from the street door of the office of Le Credit Mobilier; they were men and women, for the greater part of the lower classes, some even in blouses all eager to contribute their mite to the new Turkish loan, which about this time, represented in the most glowing colors, had been offered to the public. The first Sunday after my return we drove to the Chantilly races at the other extremity of the Bois de Boulogne, but did not get near enough to see the course. The concourse on foot, on horseback, and in carriages was for the greater part limited to the aristocratic and wealthy portion of the Paris population. On another occasion we extended our drive nearly as far as the village of Boulogne, where we could […] St. Cloud to the left […] [442] The third time we ordered our coachman to take us in an opposite direction to the cemetery of Père-de-la-Chaise. Mariquita remained in the carriage whilst Enriqueta, Juancito, and I alighted. This was my third or fourth visit to this wilderness of crosses, and city of monuments, and very naturally the impression made upon me was not so deep as that which Enriqueta experienced. The guides who were in the habit of offering their services to strangers were unfortunately all engaged and we therefore had to walk about at random, perhaps overlooking the most interesting parts. Enriqueta, though pleased told me that she should not like to return hither; she felt sad, and wept.

At table d'hote I obtained my old seat to the left of the pompous, but jolly and kind ex-member of parliament; to his right sat his daughter, and then for more than a week an elderly German gentleman who in his youth had made the peninsular campaign in the German Legion under Wellington. In later years he had become chamberlain to King Bomba of Naples who had bestowed upon him a principality in Sicily, in virtue of which he styled himself Prince of Radaly, a title on which he prided himself not a little. John Jack, our old Arequipa friend, now John Fletcher, his wife and grown up daughters made their appearance at table d'hote. Jack, or as they used to call him in Arequipa "Juan doble", more or less of my age had still his old florid complexion, he had become greyhaired, a little deaf, and had somewhat forgotten his Spanish. His younger brother James I did not see, his, James' wife was in the last stage of consumption. To my left I had generally very agreeable neighbours, always English, some from the East Indies, who did not fail to give me interesting details regarding the late mutiny. After dinner up stairs in our rooms time occasionally hung heavily upon my hands; sometimes we had visitors, Juan, Dorca, Moreira, and now and then ladies. On Wednesday the 22nd Mariquita had a very serious relapse; her old complaint returned, and she had once more to take to her bed. Relying too much upon her apparent strength she had of late overtaxed her forces by more exercise – especially in going up and down stairs, which had been prohibited by Dr. Reyer – than was [_]atible with the really weak state of her constitution. Thus [...] [443] Allende, who lived with her step-father Achilles Allier, up one flight of stairs, we had spent the evening with her in a quiet, pleasant, manner. The next day, Sunday, we dined at M. Louis Auregan's whose apartments were on the third story. The third day, Monday, we were the evening at the Luzarragas who likewise lived up two flights of stairs; with them Mariquita, Enriqueta, and Juancito were quite at home. At eleven O'clock they usually put tea in the table, with all the customary accompaniments, and it was near midnight when we returned home. Add to this, for my wife unusual exercise, that several times she went to see an American dentist Mons. Prétène who lived in the Boulevard des Italiens up two high flights of stairs, and who, be it said en passant, behaved towards us in a manner by no means in accordance with the great reputation which he enjoyed; his servants, it is true, carried my wife up stairs seated in an arm-chair, but thence she had to walk down again; and finally, a commission Mr. Schutte had given her to buy some jewels for his wife, obliged her to go out frequently than she otherwise would have done. All this taken together caused the sudden relapse above noted. On the 22nd Enriqueta of course remained with her mother to take care of her, and thus the ladies not requiring the carriage I availed myself of the occasion to drive to the fortress of Vincennes, desirous to see the spot where on the 21st March 1804 the Duc d'Enghien was foully murdered by order of the first Napoleon. Outside La Barrière du Trône to the east of Paris the road led over a desolate looking chalky plain, with little vegetation, the appearance of which was not improved by rows of houses, high, and of a color similar to the ground upon which they stood. On approaching Vincennes the houses became scarcer, and still further on, a little to the left a wood came in sight; I alighted, but found no inducement to prolong my walk, the trees being thin and slender owing no doubt to the poverty of the soil on which they grew. I reentered the carriage and ordered the coachman to drive round the fortress, a gloomy quadrangle of massive stone and brick walls. To get a better view I walked up the glacis, but was soon warned off by a sentry. Meanwhile the weather had changed for the worse, and the cold wind chilled me through and through in my open carriage, the [...] [444] morning became so fierce that when reaching the hotel Mirabeau I without minding the table d'hote immediately went to bed, and Enriqueta had now to attend to two sick persons, my wife and myself. If I were an old Roman I should have marked this day with a black stone. Next day, Thursday the 23rd I rose quite well. Late in the evening Conradina and Cordes arrived unexpectedly, last from Brussels and took up their quarters in the Mirabeau Hotel. Conradina was as lively and agreeable as ever. The following days we employed in making short excursions. One day we drove to Le Jardin d'acclimation, situated in the Bois de Boulogne; the weather being mild my wife was able to remain in the open carriage whilst we others walked about much pleased with the perfect order in which everything was kept, and the great care bestowed upon the smallest details. It was evident that this place was Napoleon's hobby-horse; the jardin des plantes on the other hand was decidedly neglected. The hot-house containing many exotic plants of luxuriant grouth was as yet inferior to those we had seen in Kew-garden; another structure, the aquariam, where in large glass-cases filled with ever-changing water fishes, craw-fish, sea-stars and many other specimens of the fishy and amphibious tribes were preserved, attracted numbers of curious and admiring visitors. In another part of the garden we found a great variety of fowls from all parts of the globe, many other birds, also some quadrupeds, but of the latter few. My companions drove home; I remained much longer enjoying the beauty of the delightful spot, especially on such a beautiful spring-day as this was and then walked back to the hotel. Another forenoon was devoted to the palais de Luxembourg; this palace was built by Maria de Medicis, widow of Henry IV, on the ground belonging to the Duke d'Epinay Luxembourg, whence the name. It is surrounded by a handsome and extensive garden which served as playground for the children of the neighbourhood, similar to the garden of the Tuilleries on the other side of the river; the Senate held their sessions within its precincts, the saloon where they assembled, built under Louis Philippe, was magnificent in the extreme. Le Salon du Trône likewise a splendid structure, whilst on the other hand the or [...] [445] The chapel is remarkable because the sons and daughters of the peers of France are generally married within its walls. Sunday the 26th instead of taking the customary drive to the Bois de Boulogne I preferred sauntering about in the Champs Elysées, in doing which I did but follow the example of thousands of Parisians, almost exclusively people of the middle and lower classes of society. Hundreds were attracted by puppet-shows, by booths, in which monkeys played their antics, others took their children to the whirligigs; on both sides of the carriage road a long row of chairs was occupied by lookers-on, the booths where biscuits, gingerbread, sweetmeats, etc. were sold, had their customers too; the cafés had their share of attendance, and the only neglected party, as far as I could see, were the ambulant weighing machines.The weather was delightful and I much enjoyed this long ramble.

Ever since I had placed Garland's children with his sister near Liverpool – which I had done at his earnest request and against my own inclination – we had never been entirely satisfied with the manner in which they were being brought up; this dissatisfaction had increased whilst my wife and Enriqueta were on a visit at Waterloo immediately after their arrival, and it was thus decided that I should personally go over to examine how the matter really stood, and I may say here in anticipation that *whilst I was there* I saw nothing to find fault with; nevertheless, at a later period, after our return to Perú we jointly with Garland came to the determination of removing them from under the care of his sister, and in November 1863 they were placed in the boarding school of Mr. Schuller, successor of Mr. Andresen, in Einsbüttel near Hamburg.

*Tuesday, 28th of April 1863*. At half past seven a cab took me to la Garre du Chemin-de-fer du Nord. The ticket, first class to London and back within a month, cost me 90 francs. The train started at a quarter to eight; neither the country nor my companions, all English, interested me. Hardly had we arrived in Calais when we were hurried into an omnibus, a sudden shower of rain came on of which the buss-driver gave me earnest warning in a truly characte[_] French hyperbole: "Hâtez-vous, c'est le deluge qui vient". [...] [446] The wind blew high, the sea was rough, and accordingly the motion of the vessel intolerable; some of the passengers remained on deck; others, I of the number, went below. Erelong, dreadful sea-sickness came on. Not having eaten anything since yesterday's dinner I suffered dreadfully, but notwithstanding all my own sufferings I actually laughed at two fellow-passengers, a Frenchman and his wife who in the same distress as myself moaned, groaned, and bellowed, as though the world were at an end. At three precisely we landed at Dovre, and entered the train which was waiting for us. Those destined for London-Bridge Station were sent to the right, those for the Victoria-Station to the left. Between Dover and Folkestone we passed through several tunnels; the country as far as London, is more cheerful and apparently more fertile than that between Paris and Calais. My companions were an English gentleman and his wife, both pleasant people. At 6 p.m. we arrived at London Bridge station; after a slight examination of my trunk, I rolled off in a hansom to Euston Hotel where I was shown into a small neat room. It was still day-light, and I availed myself of my leisure, to walk all down the city-road. Neither the multitude of carriages nor the foot passengers struck me, but I was pleased with the comfortable small houses, each with a little garden in front, differing so widely from the Paris palaces. It also appeared to me as if the unfortunate females who haunted the city-road, were less impudent th[_] twenty or thirty years back; then one could not walk without being addressed in a familiar manner; now they let me go my way without uttering a word. By nine I was back in the hotel, when, not having broken my fast for about thirty hours, I did ample justice to my tea, toast and butter, soft-boiled eggs, and cold meat.

*Wednesday, 29th of April.* Before 8 O'clock I was again on my legs. I walked up the city-road, the new-road, through Regent's-park, crossed the pretty bridge over the canal, and erelong found myself on the summit of Primrose-Hill, now, not so rural as it was fifty years ago when in September or October of 1814 I was last here in company with my uncle Diederich Willink, now long dead and gone, and Miss Fanny Cresswell, at present my dear Aunt, an old, demure, always [_]iable dame; at that time, young, full of life, and mischief; [...] [447] then a young lad who for the first time had left his maternal roof, of course obeyed, not unwillingly, but with considerable shyness for until that period I think I had never paid particular attention to female society, except to that of my mother, and sisters, and therefore I shall always look upon this my ascent of Primrose-Hill in 1814, as an epoch in my life. From the top of the hill the view was rather extensive, that is to say as far as the London atmosphere would permit. On my return to the hotel I lost my way, and I am glad that it so happened, for otherwise I should not have become acquainted with the sylvan beauty of this part of the London suburbs, the principal feature of which is the abundance of stately, nay majestic trees. After the customary English breakfast an omnibus took me for 6d from the new-road to the bank, whence I easily found my way to the counting-house of Sieveking Droop & Co., Fenchurch Street; old Mr. Edward Sieveking bore up nobly against losses which had befallen him since I had last seen him in 1856; the crisis of 1857 had forced the firm to suspend payment, and next, death bereft him of his dearly beloved wife. He told me that he was now living in Manchester Square with his younger son the Doctor, who had been appointed physician to the Prince of Wales. I then walked to the Counting-house of Cotesworth & Powell, St. Helen's Place. Mr. Powell was the same as I had always found him to be since my first acquaintance with him, in every respect an English gentleman; but the seven years elapsed since 1856 had not failed to leave their impress upon his handsome features. My cousin Diederich Willink I still found as clerk at Roequette Zeller & Co.'s in Crosby Square; he walked with me as far as the Royal Exchange, always good-natured, but heavy and somewhat prosy. Thence I made my way to Euston Square, through the midst of the populous thoroughfares of London, the Poultry, Cheapside, St. Paul's Church-yard, Ludgate-hill, Fleet-street, the Strand, then turning up to the Haymarket, and when I came to Marlborough Street I was at my wit's end; however, the directions given to me by a postman put me soon right again, and I reached my hotel without difficulty. I suppose the distance which I had walked could not have been much less than six miles. After having […] [448] We merely stopped at Wolverhampton, Rugby, Stafford, Crewe, and Warrington, and at 10 1/4 I found myself in Liverpool. A porter carried my trunk and showed me the way to the new-hotel called "Washington" where I got an excellent room and bed. In the coffee-room, of unusual dimensions, and sustained by columns, I had my tea before retiring to rest.

*Thursday, 30th of April 1863*. Having some time to spare I strolled down to the docks. On my way thither I passed through the extensive, well ventilated, and plentifully supplied market-buildings of St. John. When at the docks I watched with interest the easy manner of opening them for the purpose of letting vessels in and out. On my return I passed by the noble structure of the lately finished St. George's Hall and at 10, a cab took me to the Waterloo-Station, whence in less than a quarter of an hour I reached by rail the village of Waterloo, situated to the Westward of Liverpool, not far from the mouth of the Mersey, and close to the beach. A few minutes walk brought me to the small and neat Marine Hotel, where I installed myself, which being done I walked along a well kept carriage-road with a corresponding way for foot-passengers to the village of Great Crossby, two miles distant, where Miss Emma Garland occupied one of the first houses. When I entered the room I found her and the five boys sitting around a large table busy with their lessons; hardly did they see me, when up they started. They threw themselves upon me, hugged me, embraced me in fact tore me nearly to pieces before I had time to think whom first to attend to. Of course for the day lessons were no more to be thought of; they took me to the small garden, where each of them had his own little patch of ground, cultivated entirely with his own hands; then a walk was resolved upon; above all they were determined that I should see the canal, and how they were able to open and close the bridge to let boats pass through. They quarrelled who should take hold of my hands, but the two elder boys understood that it became them to cede this privilege to their younger brothers. Henry capered about to the right and to the left, behind and before, like an unbroken colt, [_] Guillermo, who was from his childhood of a serious turn of min […] [449] as they could. Geraldo, who was changing his teeth, had altered more than any of the others, and was not so good-looking as he had been. Alejandro was no doubt the handsomest, whilst Ricardo, a fat, and plump little fellow, was as jolly, good humoured, and funny as ever. Guillermo spoke English most fluently, and with apparent facility; it seemed quite as easy to him as Spanish; Alejandro also managed pretty fairly; Enrique would not; he said "my native tongue is Spanish, why am I to speak to you in another"; Geraldo also, knew something of the language whilst Ricardo, the last comer, and the youngest of the five, had of course made least progress. At 1 O'clock we sat down to a substantial and abundant dinner: meat pie, potatoes, and pudding. Besides "tia Emma" and the five boys there were two of their cousins, children of our Garland's younger brother Andrew, Clorinda and Geraldo, several years older than Enrique. The girl, good-looking, and good-natured, seemed fond of her cousins and acted towards them in the capacity of French teacher, which language she spoke with fluency, and excellent pronunciation. The lad, Geraldo, looked so quiet and demure that I could scarcely credit his being such a scamp as I knew he was. After dinner I took upon myself to examine the boys. With the exception of the English language, a little French, which Guillermo read very nicely, writing, which they did pretty fairly, arithmetic, in which I found scarcely any progress since they left Lima, I merely found that they were somewhat advanced in the geography of England. Of general geography they knew less than whilst in Lima; of universal history, next to nothing, whilst of botany they had some slight idea, due, not to any particular willingness of their aunt to communicate her knowledge, but to the circumstance that Guillermo was fond of flowers, and very inquisitive about them so that "tia Emma" had necessarily to satisfy his many questions. Ricardo was her favourite, and Henry held the opposite place in her affections, for he, the eldest of the five, would not always yield implicit obedience to her dictates, and stood up for what he considered his and his brothers rights. At 4 p.m. Dr. Ehrenhoff came in, who made Enrique practice his passive gymnastics, that is to say, he moved his arms and legs in all kinds of directions, but very slowly; he assured me that [...] [450] would undoubtedly disappear if these exercises were persevered in, and I gladly consented to the same; the expense was two guineas a week. I had also a long talk with tia Emma about the children, and particularly insisted upon their not coming in contact with their two elder cousins Camilo and Geraldo; the elder of the two was soon after sent to sea, and in order to get the other out of the way I had to pay thirty pounds per annum for his tuition in a French boarding-school. At 6, milk for the four younger boys, tea for Enrique and the remainder of the party, and plenty of bread and butter for all, were brought in. This being over, the five boys, together with Clorinda, accompanied me to my hotel where I unpacked before the bewildered children four albums I had brought for the four elder ones, and as I handed them over to their respective owners, little Ricardo looked not a little displeased although he got for his share half a sovereign. French bonbons which I had brought with me caused another excitement, and Enrique the eldest was appointed by unanimous consent to distribute them. When they went home I reaccompanied them nearly as far as Crossby, and was in bed by 9 O'clock.

*Friday, 1st of May 1863*. During the night I suffered much from a looseness in the bowels, but feeling pretty well after breakfast, I started for one of my habitual long walks. The weather was cool and the clouds were high, so that I had nothing to fear from rain. Waterloo had to me the appearance of a cold, uncomfortable village; the soil is sterile, and only produces some corn by dint of manure – mainly guano and the strong westerly winds which blow over the river impede the growth of tall trees. Walking down the Mersey I came to a small village called Litherland, where I observed some factories, also a few neat houses, surrounded by Shrubberies; further on I crossed the canal, walked through many meadows, and emerged in the high-road on the other extremity of Great-Crossby; thence I knew my way, passed Miss Emma Garland's house, and again reached Waterloo. Now I paid my visit to old Mrs. Garland who lived in Crescent-Street, fronting the beach of the river. The westerly blasts had drifted the sands into heaps which extended to the very street doors. Old Mrs. Garland was sitting at [_] window engaged with her knitting, three-times she had had [...] [451] enabled to while away her time with reading and knitting. Though of an advanced age she was a woman of considerable strength of mind, of intolerant protestant principles, and harsh and austere in her conversation. Her daughter Emma had been converted to Catholicism, and this perhaps was the reason why they lived separate. Her daughter Mary-Anne, who resided with her, had nothing feminine about her, and I thus put as speedy an end to my visit as good breeding would allow me. At two O'clock I sat down with the five youngsters and Clorinda in the hotel to a dinner which they had ordered themselves on the previous day; it consisted of soup, an excellent piece of roast-beef with cauliflower and potatoes, a very good plum pudding and half a bottle of champagne. It may be easily conceived how delighted the children were, and how happy I was to be with them. After dinner I procured them another enjoyment; I hired five donkeys, on which for half an hour they galloped up and down the beach, Clorinda, myself, and two ragged boys halloing them on, to make them run the faster. We were back at Miss Emma Garland's in time for Enrique's gymnastic exercises, which by the bye lasted every time half an hour. After tea I again started, acccompanied by Enrique, Alejandro, and Geraldo; Guillermo remained at home for he had hurt his foot, and Clorinda and Ricardo had already had sufficient exercise for the day. The boys now took me through Great Crossby, to another village, little Crossby, where they wished me to admire from the outside the beauties of a park which we were not allowed to enter, and then returned through meadows and cornfields, Enrique always leading the way, running and jumping, whilst the two others did not let my hands go, and kept chatting the whole way, Alejandro principally in English. At Miss Garland's they took me to their sleeping rooms where everything looked neat and clean. I then walked home again, enjoyed the sunset at 7 3/4, and retired to my couch soon after.

*Saturday, 2nd of May 1863.* I had for breakfast, tea, cold ham, bread and butter, dry and butter-toast, and hot muffins, all "á discretion", very different from the mean and shabby manner in which we were treated in the famous "Hotel Mirabeau", rue de la Paix, Paris. I had not yet done, when in burst Enrique and Alejandro, who had finished their les[_] for the day, and were consequently in high glee and spirits. With [...] [452] mild I might take a drive with the children; Guillermo, though still limping would not remain behind. They knew where to get a carriage and horses, and after some delay I got an open chaise, in which there was room for six. The driver took us a little way off the river, somewhat further than Waterloo and Crossby, where the country is more woody and the scenery prettier; we passed along the fine park of Mr. William Blundel, and through the village of Sefton, with its picturesque ivy covered and ancient church. At home we sat down to a frugal, substantial and abundant dinner, after which I made Guillermo read French to me, which he did fluently, and with a good pronunciation. I recommended to "tia Emma" to teach the children at least the outlines of general history, of which they were miserably ignorant. The whole party excluding their cousin Gerald, but including tia Emma's lap-dog, a big, ugly, spiteful, and pugnacious beast, and notwithstanding these brilliant qualities, the owner's spoiled pet, accompanied me to Waterloo. I packed up my trunk, paid my reasonable bill, and then walked over with the whole party to the railroad-station. After waiting a short while the shrill voice of the engine-whistle resounded. Railroad travelling has put an end to long, formal farewell biddings; I kissed the children, bade them be good boys, shook hands with "tia-Emma" and Clorinda, the trunk was shoved into the van, I jumped into a carriage and off I steamed; eleven or twelve minutes later I was in the Liverpool terminus; a cab took me and my trunk to the other terminus, and at five I sat once more in the express-train now bound for London. We passed through Birmingham; from Rugby onwards I was by myself; I recalled to mind this same journey which I had made on the 26th December 1851, when I had relieved Mr. Schutte from the weight of difficulties under which he was labouring at that time. Then it was so cold that, being by myself for a length of time, I stood upon the seat to keep my feet warm; now, the temperature was mild, and the moon was in her full. At six minutes past eleven I was in the Euston Square Station, where I ordered the cabman to take me to a new hotel which I knew had been recently built close to London Bridge. In [...] road a few shops were still open, but the further I proceeded [...] [453] any carriages passed by; also foot passengers were scarce, even the bustling thoroughfares of Cheapside and the Poultry seemed deserted; the busy population of the city had retired to rest, to repose after six days incessant labour – for it was Saturday night – relying for the safety of their lives and property upon the argus-eyed institution of Sir Robert Peel, the ever-watchful 10,000 policemen of the Metropolis. The cab stopped near London Bridge; not at the door of the hotel mentioned by me to the driver, but before an old dingy-looking structure called the London-bridge House, an hotel of second or third rank where I was shown to a bed-room, uncomfortably warm, for the chimney of the kitchen ran on the outside of one of its walls. It was however too late to make any observations; I lay down and slept.

*Sunday, 3rd of May 1863*. Long before eight O'clock I was on my way to the Flower-pot public-house, Bishopsgate Street-Within. London Bridge, Fish-street-hill, Grace-church-street, streets which on week days swarm with human beings, carriages, and horses, were now quite as tranquil as had been the streets through which I had passed on the previous night. The few people whom I met were wending their way to Church, a bible, or prayer-book in hand. The Flower-pot public-house was one of those establishments with which London abounded before the period of steam-locomotion, and whence stage-coaches used to start for all parts of the country. At present, the sphere of their activity was much reduced; omnibuses were only dispatched to those villages in the environs of London which were as yet not traversed by railroad lines. I found it shut up, and returned to my hotel, where I took breakfast, wrote a few words to Miss Emma Garland, and made some memoranda for my diary. By ten O'clock the scene in the streets had undergone a considerable change; there were some signs of life and activity; not to be compared however to the bustle and turmoil on working-days. In Bishopsgate Street, a number of busses were ranged in lines, the departure of which was regulated by an official that was sitting on a chair on the foot pavement. I took my seat in one of these vehicles upon which Winchmore Hill was painted in large letters, and at eleven we left. Amongst the passengers who filled the inside were several ladies who with their far-spreading crinolines, at that time in the [...] [454] right. We drove due North; outside the turnpike the first house to the right on Stamford hill was that which in former years belonged to Mr. Edward Sieveking and where on one or two occasions I dined with him. Further on we passed through Stoke-Newington, full of nursery grounds, also known to me of old, for there Jean Elmenhorst now long dead, and buried, used to live in 1823 or 24. Tottenham and Edmonton are together one long street. At the other end of the latter village we changed horses, and turning of to the West gradually ascended to the village of Winchmore Hill, which – as the name indicates – is built on a small eminence. The weather was beautiful, and the country through which we were driving confirmed me in the opinion which I have frequently expressed, that no capital in Europe is surrounded by such pretty, and really rural scenery, as London is. On one side we had an extensive meadow clad in the fresh green of early spring, on the other, a sheet of limpid water on its margin one or two isolated trees; further on clumps of trees overshadowing the high enclosure of a gentleman's park whose mansion was hardly discernible from beneath the thick foliage in which it was embowered; we passed the small and neat dwelling of the cottagers, and reached Winchmore Hill at half past twelve, where the omnibus put me down at the house of Mr. John Cresswell, styled by courtesy "Doctor", in reality a medical practitioner, who prepared in his own laboratory, called by him his surgery, the medicaments which he prescribed to his patients.

Winchmore-Hill, owing to its elevated situation, was an uncommonly healthy place, and Mr. Cresswell, whose income sufficed to sustain his small family in a decent manner, had, I believed, not much left to spend on superfluities. Frances, his wife, and my dear cousin was just returning from Church when I alighted, and she appeared as pleased to see me as I was to see her. She immediately volunteered her services as Cicerone, in order to show me all over the surrounding country. I was much pleased with the neatness and comfort which prevailed everywhere. On our return we me[_] my little aunt, dressed in black, with a prayer-book in her hand [...] demure, and godly as possible; she was horrified [...] [455] stood side by side, with small gardens before, and behind; over a low partition-wall they stepped from one garden to the other by means of a common ladder; even my aunt performed this feat with an agility surprising for her advanced age of 74 years. When Diederich came home from a ramble in the environs, he, his mother, and I sat down to an early dinner; we had veal and bacon, greens, potatoes, and a plum-pudding – "half-pay" – with sherry, port, and table beer, of which liquids I of course did not partake. We had not yet done dinner when Frances, her husband, John Cresswell, and two of their children came in, their eldest, a boy, called Willink Cresswell, was a poor helpless child, almost an idiot, and under the charge of his father's mother, who likewise resided at Winchmore-Hill; I did not see him; the second was a girl about six or seven years of age, Henrietta, abreviated into Etta, not pretty, but intelligent, and very lively; the third, a fair little cherub, who might have served Raphael as a model for his angel pictures, about two years old, Francis, called Frank; his extremely far hair and complexion he must have inherited from his maternal grand-mother; for both his father John Cresswell, and his maternal grand-father, my uncle Diederich Willink, were so dark complexioned that they might have been taken for natives of the south, rather than of the north of Europe. My cousin Diederich Willink, though 39 years of age still lived with his mother; every morning he went per train to his office in town, and returned in the evening. For several hours we conversed on many topics; then Diederich and I took a stroll through meadows and lanes lined with hauthornes, also called Mays, for now in the month of may they were in full blossom; little Etta, who accompanied us, like a wild kitten was down the ditch, up the hedges; over the rails, all in the twinkling of an eye. On our return we had tea, and at half past seven it was time for me to leave these my dear relations, of whom it was not likely I should see again, her whom I liked best, my old septuagenarian. Diederich Willink and John Cresswell had entered as privates a corps of rifle volunteers formed in the vicinity; the former made his appearance in his uniform of a brownish drab-colour, with insignificant red cuffs, better for practical [...] [456] London, on the Great Northern line, is but small, and the road thither leads through a wood; the two gentlemen accompanied me as far as the station, whilst Frances and her daughter only went with me a short way and then returned to their village; I mention this circumstance to give proof of the perfect personal safety which one enjoyed all over the kingdom, for here we have two females who by themselves, unprotected, in the dusk of the evening, and through a wood, wend their way without entertaining the least apprehension of being attacked, or even insulted. The train came, I entered, and in a few minutes found myself at the extensive King's cross station.

*Monday, 4th of May 1863*. The uncomfortable warmth of the room, and the fear of oversleeping myself made me pass a bad night. By six I was dressed; I had to wait for breakfast and bill, and after both were settled at half past seven I walked over the way with "boots" to the terminus; twenty minutes later the train started. In about two hours we were at Folkestone and without loss of time all passengers went on board. The channel was as smooth as a mill pond, and there was not the slightest symptom of sea sickness observable in the crowd, almost exclusively English, that filled the deck. The passage lasted two hours, ten minutes; in Boulogne we stopped fifty minutes, and after partaking of an excellent cup of coffee, and a tough veal cuttet, I was again on the move. My fellow travellers were: a giddy young English girl and a young German, her companion. When approaching Paris I observed on both sides of the road the stone quarries where the fine sand-stones are cut which form the main material of the Paris buildings. About half past six I was at the Hotel Mirabeau, eleven hours after my leaving London. Mariquita, Enriqueta, Conradina, and Juancito I found at dinner. My wife's health had undergone no alteration during my short absence of a week.

*From Tuesday, 5th to Tuesday, 19th of May*. This fortnight was spent more or less in the same uniform manner as I have previously described. Cordes and Conradina sometimes persuaded Enriqueta to leave her mother, and I was glad they did so, for otherwise Enriqueta [_] have seen but little of the many things of interest which [...] [457] They went together to the Grande Opera, to the famous Restaurant in the Palais Royal "les trois frères Provencaux", to Mussard's night-concerts and probably to a few more places of public resort. Mussard's night-concerts require a short notice. In the Champs-Elysées, at a short distance from la Place de la Concorde, and to the left of the carriage-road when going to l'Arc de l'etoile, a piece of level ground was railed in. In the centre a platform was erected round which various rows of small iron-chairs were ranged, for the audience. Here in the evenings during the warm season, weather permitting, from about eight till ten O'clock, a numerous band of musicians, well directed, performed various musical pieces; then the platform was brilliantly lighted up whilst sometimes the beans of the moon, sometimes the light of a thousand sparkling stars penetrating through the thick foliage of the overhanging trees, formed the peculiar charm of these nocturnal assemblages. The concourse was great, and considering the low entrance money of one franc each person, fairly respectable, and this was owing to the precaution which had been taken not to admit any female who did not come attended by a male companion. Dr. Reyer always held out hopes of Mariquita's complete recovery, but to me it was utterly impossible to be as sanguine as he was. At his last visit he gave me a note of introduction to the Docteur Villemain of Vichy. We liked the old-gentleman right well, and I must do him the justice to say that though his visits of forty francs each were rather expensive, he made his calls as seldom as possible, so much so, that more than once I had to write for him. One day, all of us, my poor wife excepted paid a visit to the hotel de Cluny, which contained a large collection of modern, and antique curiosities. Another forenoon we dedicated to the Louvre, mostly to the saloons which are filled with antique Greek and Roman busts and Statues, originals, and copies, to the rooms which contained the colossal sphynxes, the mummies, and other curiosities from Egypt, to the apartments in which models of French men-of-war, and French sea ports were put up; neglecting entirely in deference to me, on account of my weak sight, the vast galleries of pictures, which generally are the principal attractions for [...] [458] great delight. Sunday the 10th May, all of us together with Juan in our and his carriages drove to St. Cloud, the weather being as favourable as it had been for many weeks past. The road leads to the Bois de Boulogne, and after having passed through a small village on the other extremity, we crossed the river over a bridge, and a few steps further on stopped at the gateway of the imperial gardens thrown open to the public. Whilst the remainder of our party promenaded, Mariquita and I took our seats under some shady lime trees, and passed our time well enough, my wife carefully scrutinizing the hundreds and thousands of people, who gradually filled the gardens; we listened to a very poor concert; then to the music of the military band, and on the return of the others from their walk we removed to seats nearer the spot where at four O'clock exactly the artificial waters were let loose; down a continuation of steps the waters rushed, cascade-like; through the metal mouths of stone fishes, dolphins, and sea monsters they spouted in the shape of fountains; whilst innumerable jets of smaller dimensions shooting upwards, downwards, and sideways, crossed each other in every direction; well pleased with what we had seen, we returned to Mirabeau in time for dinner. Our departure for Vichy having been fixed for the 19th of this month, Enriqueta and I together, as well as I, by myself, had to make many farewell visits, and, I may confess, we were sometimes well pleased when our acquaintances were not found at home, and the mere leaving of a card answered the purpose. At one of these calls upon Mr. Jacques Le Bris, I met a very old acquaintance whom I had not seen for the last thirty years, a Spaniard, Francisco de los Heros, who had laid the foundation to the wealth which he now possessed by speculations in bark, during his residence in Perú in 1830, and following years. He lived now in Bordeaux, had married, as people said a particularly well educated lady; his daughter, and his niece were just about contracting splendid marriages; both with the sons of Cristoval Murrieta of London, and notwithstanding all these external advantages that money gave, he retained a somewhat vulgar appearance; he had become rather stout, and, as in his youth, always [_] at you from under his eyes. On the same day I was [...] [459] very well dressed, and with all the demeanour of a perfect gentleman; I did not recognize him until he mentioned his name, which was Joseph Hegan; many years previously he had been on the West-Coast, and now in 1863 resided in Liverpool in affluent circumstances. As the time of our departure was now close at hand bills of all sorts were handed in for payment, such as milliner's, sempstresses', shoemakers', and my tailors' M. Julien; but, as all things in this world come to an end, so did the payment of these bills; not so my dispute with the dentist Preterre which was left pending, and the details of which are not given in the original. Sunday the 17th I walked early in the morning to the Garre du Chemin de fer de Lyons, situated still more eastward than the Place de la Bastille where I enquired about the trains for Vichy; I then crossed the Seine, more or less where the canal de St. Martin debouches into it, walked along the solitary Quais of l'Isle de France, and returned to my hotel along the Quay, to the right side of the river. At a later hour I took Juancito to Dr. Zevallos' house where he spent the day with little Fausto, and at half past two I started from the

Havre and Versailles terminus for the latter place where my wife wished me to pay a visit to General Santa Cruz. The country through which the road leads is pretty enough; the train stopped at St. Cloud's and at a quarter past three I was at the Versailles station, thence I walked through the deserted streets, here and there overgrown with grass, to the General's hotel, Rue Berthier. He invited me to dine with them, which invitation I accepted, and then took my leave for a short time having, as I told them, some other visits to pay, I went to see Mercedes Castañeda, wife of Emeterio Villamil of La Paz, who lived two stories high, apparently in reduced circumstances; she deserved great praise for the manner in which she had brought up her son, who at the time was absent in Bolivia; her husband did nothing, either for her or their children. Having time to spare I walked to the garden of the palace. Its long, straight walks and avenues, its trees closely trimmed, its immense lawns, "le tapis vert", the broad flight of stairs leading from the garden to the palace, altogether has a grandiose appearance; but the exterior of the palace, surely I did not admire; I believe no one will say that it can make any pretensions to architectural [. . .] [460] which I had seen on other occasions; this time I did not enter. On the opposite, not the garden side, in the yard formed by the two wings of the palace, and fronting the main entrance from Paris, stood an equestrian statue of Louis XIV, to whose unbounded extravagance Versailles owes its existence. About 6 O'clock I was back at General Santa Cruz's, where I found the whole family, also a few guests, amongst whom Romualdo Peña of La Paz, assembled in the garden. Shortly after we went to dinner; I took my seat between Mrs. Santa Cruz, and her eldest daughter, who though she still spoke Spanish fluently, pronounced it with a thoroughly French accent, and all the children apparently preferred their adopted to their native tongue. Mrs. Santa Cruz, a little deaf, was a good kind of woman, whilst the General, though certainly of an advanced age, was still erect in bearing, active, lively in conversation, and agreeable to all his guests. Dinner was so-so, coffee was handed round, and after some conversation it was time for me and the other guests to take our leave. We returned to Paris by the 9 O'clock train. The following day, Monday the 18th I had to be present at the funeral of poor Sausa Duarte, the Portuguese, long resident in Iquique, who had succumbed under a fearful operation performed upon his bladder. When I had called upon him, which I did several times before his death, he resided with a French family, who carefully nursed and attended him; already then he looked like a skeleton, but still preserved the hope that he would recover, and told me that after the operation he would not fail to call upon my wife; this however was not granted him; he died, and, as already said, I was one of those who attended at his funeral in the Church of St. Louis d'antin; the interior was hung in black, and the service was impressive. The attendance was not numerous, for Duarte had rather been a stranger in Paris; however, his friends from the West-Coast were not wanting; I observed: my son Juan, Lebris, Allier, Dionisio Puch, Duquenne, Thomas, La Chambre, Dorca, Lisson, Mariano Moreyra, his executor; and several others. I did not accompany the corpse to the cemetery.

The political European news during this fortnight was unimportant. We learnt from Mexico that part of the town of La Puebla [...] taken by the French troops, and that the other part, though [...] [461] for want of provisions. In Perú great changes had taken place; on the 10th of April the President San Roman had died in Chorrillos, and on the 13th his funeral had been solemnized. Both vice-Presidents being absent from Lima at the time, José Antonio Pezet in Europe, Pedro Diez Canseco in Arequipa, the council of Ministers had invested Castilla with the supreme command by land and by sea, of which authority he immediately divested himself as soon as the 2nd Vice-President arrived from Arequipa; to this latter all ministers had given in their resignation, and a completely new Ministry had been formed, consisting of: J. A. Ribeyro – Vocal de la Corte Suprema – Minister for Foreign Affairs, and President of the Council; General Manuel Guarda, Minister for War; Dr. Ignacio Noboa, Minister of Finance; Dr. B. Muñoz – Vocal de la Corte Suprema – Minister of Justice; Manuel Freyre, Minister of the Interior.

*Wednesday, 20th of May 1863*. On this day we took our last breakfast in the Hotel Mirabeau, in which hotel my wife, Enriqueta, and Juancito had stayed not less than seven months, and where the two former had passed many a sad hour in the months of October and November last. The waiter who had served us, a bashful young German, and the porter who had not served us much received their fees; the German manager, whom certainly we had not to laud for any particular attention shown us, came to the carriage-door to bid us good-by and at last we rolled off, my wife and myself in Juan's carriage; the remainder of our party, Juan, Cordes, Conradina, Enriqueta, and Juancito, together with part of our luggage – for the greater part we left with Marcó – in a small omnibus hired for the purpose. It was from the Lyons terminus that we started for Vichy at half past eleven; including twenty francs for overweight I had to pay for my wife, Enriqueta, Juancito and myself, 1st class, 185 francs. Our fellow traveller was an agreeable French gentleman who accompanied us as far as St. Germain des Fosses, and with whom I occasionally conversed. The road passed through a level well cultivated country. The second stage from Paris was Fontainebleau; we steamed on, a forest on each side of the road, then the Loire to our right, which river we crossed at Nevers, the prin [...] [462] the other side the Loire was soon out of sight, and the Allier – an affluent of the same – took its place. The weather was fine, the temperature mild, the country pretty, all inducements to keep awake, and to enjoy the fleeting hour; but such was the somniferous effect of the easy, rocky motion of the train, that ere long the whole party was fast asleep, myself excepted. I rejoiced that we had our back turned to Paris, for notwithstanding all the wonders and attractions of this Cosmopolite capital, a longer sojourn in the same would not have been to my liking. I also rejoiced that every minute brought us nearer to the waters of Vichy, the use of which, I flattered myself, would restore my wife to her pristine health and strength. At St. German des Fosses a short branch line to the South-East leads to Vichy, whilst the trunk-line runs south-westerly to Toulouse. At half past seven exactly, we stopped at the Vichy terminus; the very same moment when we alighted, stepped out from another carriage, Mr. and Mrs. Cotes, who after several months residence in Italy arrived from Lyons. In a small conveyance – here called a family omnibus – my party and luggage were taken to the hotel Velay, kept by a certain Germot, rue du Parc, where Nicholas Lisson had secured to us the same apartments which General Torrico had occupied some years previously; they were on the ground floor, and consisted of a small sitting room, a bed room to the left for myself, and two bedrooms, one for my wife, the other for Enriqueta and Juancito to the right; the windows looked across the foot pavement and carriage road to the park. The furniture, not splendid, was clean, the floors were boarded, and the whole had a really comfortable appearance. We took tea, and retired to rest at an early hour. Vichy is situated more or less in the centre of France, in the department of Allier, and within the precincts of the province le Bourbonais.

*Thursday, 21st of May 1863*. By nine O'clock Juancito and I were in the park, enjoying ourselves and the fine weather. This park is an extensive piece of ground, partly covered by a scanty turf, much trodden down and nibbled off by a few sheep, the delight of my little companion; it was intersected in various directions by avenues of [...] trees elms, chesnuts, maples, and others, enlivened by [...] [463] lined on each side by a row of fine buildings, exclusively hotels and shops, from which it was separated, as already said, by the carriage road and foot-pavement. To the back of the street opposite ours ran the river Allier, against the inundations of which, rather frequent in former times, the town of Vichy had been secured by a solid and handsome quay, recently concluded. The ground thus gained, of a sterile nature, the Municipality of Vichy tried hard to embellish, and partly succeeded by planting shrubs, laying out grass plots, cutting a small rivulet, forming an artificial cave, etc. At one extremity of the park, to the left when stepping out of our hotel, a wooden railing enclosed a flower garden filled with an abundance of roses; in its centre stood a tiny fountain, hardly observable; at the other extremity was the bathing establishment. Without any difficulty I found the residence of Dr. Villemain, to whom I handed Dr. Reyer's letter of introduction; he accompanied me to our lodgings, and after many questions put to my wife and daughter regarding the state of their health, prescribed the regimen they were to follow whilst at Vichy. When the Doctor was gone we breakfasted in a private room assigned to us for taking our meals. I may say once for all that never before had I breakfasted so well as during our stay at this watering place. We had a variety of meat dishes, sometimes even a stewed fowl or pigeons, cherries and strawberries, biscuits, sweetmeats, rice and milk, bread and butter, the usual Vin ordinaire, excellent café-au-lait, and finally a large plate filled with fromage a-la-crême, which, somewhat light, but much superior to the Altona Klunter-milch or the Lima Leche-vinagre, disliked by my companions, was my favourite dish; a good natured, rosy cheeked country girl Margaret by name, waited upon us. After having done ample justice to this good cheer our whole party walked over to the park, where we sat down upon one of the many stone benches, which, a few weeks later were so constantly occupied that it was difficult to obtain a seat. As yet, it being still early in the season, few bathers had come to Vichy; in July and August it was expected to be crowded. Hardly had we sat down when Cotes joined us, and of course topics for conversation with him were never wanting. At two we went to the bathing establishment, a large and handsome edifice. At both ends, under roof of course [. . .] [464] lead to the upper story, where, when the season advanced, concerts, and still later on balls were given. The corridor at the other extremity contained three fountains of mineral water, each of a different quality; the one to the right was called la grande Grille, and was most frequented; that to the left, Mesdames, which my wife and Enriqueta were ordered to drink; the name of the third, little used, has escaped my memory. Girls, all dressed in the same manner, filled the glasses, for which nothing was paid. From the one corridor to the other, ran a long, and wide hall, continually filled with people walking up and down; here and there stood benches and seats; on each side of this hall was a file of small bathing rooms, the one for ladies and the other for gentlemen. Each bath cost two francs, including warm towels, bathing dress, and attendance. My wife and daughter took their baths, which lasted twenty minutes; Enriqueta however soon left off bathing as it did not agree with her. After the baths, each had to drink half a small tumbler of the water called Mesdames, forty-five minutes later another half-glass, which quantities, as well as the length of the baths, my wife after a few days was ordered to increase. At five we sat down to dinner, good, but not comparable to the breakfast. At half past six Mariquita, Enriqueta and Mrs. Cotes in one; Cotes, myself and Juancito in another carriage, started for a drive; in a few minutes we were outside the town, and drove in a Southerly direction, inclining a little to the eastward up the river, along a macadamized well kept, and slightly ascending road; on both sides of the same the fields which to the left sloped upwards, to the right down towards the river, were extremely well cultivated; I observed mostly vines and wheat, which latter stood already pretty high over ground. Woody the country could not be called, but as little was it entirely devoid of trees; one thing struck me as a peculiarity not noted by me anywhere in the North of Europe, and this was that invariably in the middle of a corn field one or two fruit, generally cherry trees, were planted, and did well. I suspected that in the north such trees standing isolated, and without shelter would not have thriven owing to the exposure to the violent winds which there frequently blow from the west, north, and east, and all the intermediate pov [...]. We passed through a small village called Abret [...] [465] the road ascends still higher, we had a very pretty view over the cultivation just at our feet over the river glittering in the rays of the setting-sun to the other shore, where, at a considerable distance to the South-west well practised eyes – not mine – could distinguish the Puy Dôme. We were back by eight and in bed by nine, satisfied with this our first day in Vichy.

*Friday, 22nd of May 1863*. Vichy and its immediate environs are rich in mineral waters which spontaneously bubble out of the ground; they are collected in large stone or bronze basins for the use of the thousands of bathers and drinkers who yearly visit this renowned watering place, whilst large quantities, bottled, and well corked, are exported and sent all over the globe. The Emperor Napoleon III was very partial to Vichy, and was in the habit of spending there every summer a few days, when he took up his abode in one of the houses in the Park street, on the river or quay side. It was said that many of the improvements which were continually in progress, had been proposed and recommended by his majesty himself, and though the Municipality of the place defrayed the heavy expenses, yet many a time the imperial government lent a helping hand by well timed advances or loans. The temperature of the waters could not be called tepid; it was merely not cold. In their properties, and consequent effect upon the human frame, they differed widely from each other; some, as for instance those of la grande Grille, and Mesdames were dissolvent, for which reason their internal and external use was prescribed to my wife, in expectation that in course of time the tumour, which was her principal complaint, would gradually be dissolved. On the other hand the source of Lardy was very tonic, being impregnated with iron, so much so that a cup of glass placed in the water and left there for a fortnight became completely covered with a brownish crust of oxydized iron; thus, my wife, whose health was at the time extremely delicate, was also ordered by Dr. Villemain who was with us this morning before half past seven, and made very minutes enquiries, to take two small tumblers full at the interval of half an hour between the two. As soon as the Doctor was gone we walked to Lardy, about a quarter of an hour distant from Vichy; here my wife took her two tumblers-full, and for the half hour which intervened she rested upon the one of the many seats [_] benches placed under the sheltering roof of a rotunda built [...] [466] Juancito and I, strolled through the garden, which stretches towards, not as far as the river; at its extremity was a small building with an immovable steam-engine, which by means of pumps raised the water from a deep-lying reservoir into another, somewhat higher up and again from this latter to the level of the quay where it found its way in tubes to the artificial rivulet mentioned on the previous day. From Lardy, we walked straight to the bathing establishment, and whilst my wife and Enriqueta took their baths I strolled up and down the wide hall; it was now near 11 O'clock and as may well be conceived we were quite ready for our excellent breakfast. This being dispatched I, desirous to become acquainted with the neighbourhood, started for a walk. I crossed the Allier from the right to its left bank over a handsome and well constructed suspension bridge which about the middle was divided into two parts by a natural or artificial islet. This break was, if not an indispensable necessity at least of great utility, for it contributed materially to the solidity of the bridge which was of uncommon length, say 420 of my steps. Upon the island stood a small house in which I believe the workmen, who were continually occupied repairing the bridge, kept their utensils. When on the left bank I had to my left a well kept road running up the river, to my right, a similar one in the opposite direction; I chose neither of the two, but gave the preference to a gradual ascending country-road, the inequality of which, and its deep ruts, made manifest that it was not so well attended to as its two favourite brethren. Of trees there was no scarcity; the solitary houses of the French peasantry, all whitewashed, some thatched, others with tile roofs, which I saw in this neighbourhood, had not the neat and comfortable appearance of the English cottages, nor the respectable look of the large peasant houses in the environs of Hamburg and Altona. Soon after I reached an old church and churchyard, which, overgrown with rant and high grass had been taken possession of by hens and their little ones. A few houses stood round the church, and on enquiry, I learnt that I was here in La Comune de Vesses. I continued my ascent until I reached le Chateau du Bois, belo[_] to M. de la Mauhe; here I stood on high ground on the weste [...] [467] situated. Soon after my return home we dined, then a slight thunderstorm with a heavy shower of rain kept us at home, when my wife, to while away the time was kind enough to play a game of chess with me; the men and board we had borrowed from our landlady Mrs. Germot, a nice little agreeable and active woman, always ready to serve us. She, far superior to her husband, who made the purchases and looked after the cookery, kept the books and accounts, a very common thing all over France.

*Saturday, 23rd of May 1863.* I may say, once for all that, weather permitting we never failed to walk to Lardy, then to the bathing establishment, and if on our return there was still time left before breakfast, I played with Juancito in the garden of the hotel, which extended to another street, parallel to the Park-street, into which it opened by a postern gate. Last night's thunderstorm having refreshed the atmosphere, Enriqueta had no objection to accompany me after breakfast across the bridge to the left bank; here we were joined by Mr. Cotes, but did not walk far, for the level potato and wheat fields presented nothing of interest. We retraced our steps Enriqueta and Juancito returned to the hotel, whilst Mr. Cotes conducted me to la source des Célestins situated on the right bank more or less opposite to the potato and clover fields just spoken of. This spot with its adjoining garden is one of the prettiest in all the neighbourhood. The waters gush forth from a rock which forms one of the walls of a small cavern, made by human hands quite as much as by nature; as usual they are collected in a basin, are partly consumed on the spot, partly exported. The interior of the cave is dimly, I may say magically lighted up by the rays of the sun passing through panes of various colored glass introduced in the roof and side walls. Here Mr. Cotes and I separated. I walked along the quay as far as where the river ceased to be walled in and where my progress was stopped by underwood and bushes growing to the very water's edge. I then turned off to the right, inland, and came to a canal which ran in a straight line from the Sichon, an affluent of the Allier into [_]his latter river. It seemed to me as if its only object was to put [...] [468] by a recently finished bridge of one high arch. The Sichon was at the present season a tiny insignificant rivulet; however, early in the spring when the ice and snow melt in the mountains, some labourers who were working at a causeway being constructed through the marshy, swampy ground, assured me that the Sichon always swelled to a great height, and might, though they did not say it would overflow this bridge notwithstanding its great elevation. Always keeping to the right I passed through several cross roads behind Vichy, and emerged in the wide macadamized, well-kept high road by which we had come the first night of our arrival, and which runs in a straight line from the terminus to the prolongation of the Park-street. There is hardly one house in this street which is not either an hotel or a lodging house. Serapio Orbegoso, whom I met by chance, told me that he had counted these establishments, and that he had found their number to be above seventy and all these, we were assured, would be occupied in the height of the season, say in July and August. The evening Mr. and Mrs. Cotes spent with us.

*Sunday, 24th of May*. My wife and daughter went to Church; on coming out they vowed that they would not return; the saying of the mass had lasted an uncommon length of time; the crowd, consisting mostly of peasants, and peasant women, had been excessive, and the air confined and close. The day was raw and windy, which kept my ladies at home, but did not prevent me from starting for an excursion on foot in a North-eastern direction. I crossed the canal, and the Sichon, yesterday referred to and proceeded on the high causeway in course of construction. Now as I walked on, the ground gently rose, and the country all around was covered with carefully cultivated fields of all descriptions diversified with abundance of trees. It being Sunday I met many peasants in their blue blouses; every one whom I accosted, answered me politely, and even one of them took the trouble of showing me the way through a labyrinth of vineyards, wheat and potato fields, plantations of horse and French-beans in the midst of which grew oaks, willows, poplars, sycamores, quince-trees, and heaven knows what other kinds of trees. Meanwhile I had continually ascended, and at last rea […] [469] entrance to which public-garden cost one franc. On the summit of the hill stood a small tower; a spiral staircase in the interior wound up to the platform, whence the view was very extensive, and though the wind blew cold, and black clouds concealed many an object, I listened with pleasure to the description which the innkeeper gave me of the panorama which lay before me. To the south, close by lay Cusset, capital of the Department of Allier; a little to the east, and behind this town, a ridge of hills covered with wood called les montagnes du forêt; more to the right Vichy was distinguishable, still more to the right the Allier glittered in the rays of the sun; whilst on the very verge of the horizon to the S-west, the Mont d'or and the Puy Dôme were distinguishable – of course not by me – the former whiteheaded, the latter with here and there patches of snow. To the north-west of where I stood lies St. Germain des Fosses, and in the same direction, my cicerone assured me, the steeple of Bourges could be seen on a clear day; he made me a present of a beautiful yellow rosebud, which I have preserved in my herbarium. A narrow hollow path with steep-acclivities to the right, and the view over a pretty cultivated valley to the left brought me to a well-kept macadamized high-road; about ten minutes later I crossed over a high wooden bridge the rivulet Leoland, which, as a jolly peasant in his clean blue blouse informed me, flowed into the Sichon. I then entered Cusset, a pretty extensive place; on the other side of the same I walked along the wall of an estate called St. Marie, the property of Mons. Bertrand; and further on, a solitary, rather melancholy walk along the Sichon, with a fine row of poplars, took me back to Vichy. It was past three; neither my wife nor Enriqueta was desirous to drive out; before dinner Serapio Orbegoso called, and after dinner at six O'clock I again set out for another promenade, not so long as that of the morning. I took the direction over the bridge to La Commune des Vesses, but instead of keeping on the roads as I had done on the 22nd I turned off a by-path and soon found myself in the very centre of French rural life. From a public house resounded the merry chorus of male voices; I did not see the singers, but for a certainty they sat round a table upon which stood many empty bottles, and perhaps quite as many filled with […] [470] nine-pins; others hurried to and fro; further on I met a peasant with his working tools in his hands as if to him the Sunday had been no holiday; another, with a wheel-barrow filled with dried sticks, the fuel for his evening meal and tomorrow's breakfast, another drove his cattle home; two carts, drawn each by a strong donkey were filled with joyous faces, coming home from a visit to Vichy; all seemed to be happy, Frenchmen very different from, and I should say much superior to those who formed the population of Paris. The wind had lulled, the temperature was mild, the sun had gone down; the moon in her first quarter was soon to follow the great luminary's example; it was high time for me to return to my hotel. My wife, Enriqueta, and I went to the Cotes to return their visit of the previous evening.

*Monday, 25th of May 1863*. The hire of a carriage with one horse, sufficient, quite sufficient for these excellent roads, was, exclusive of drink money, three francs the first, two each succeeding hour, the fractions of the hour in proportion. I engaged an open one, my wife, daughter, Juancito, and Grimaneza occupied the inside; I sat on the box with the driver, an intelligent fellow. We drove to Cusset taking the high-road parallel to the poplar-walk, which we had to the left; whilst to the right the eye swept over that careful and uninterrupted cultivation which formed the main feature in this landscape. On our return we drove over the bridge, at a trifling distance from which we came to la Source Intermittente, a mineral spring of a sulphureous taste, which has the strange peculiarity of only bursting forth at certain intervals, say every seventy minutes; then it juts out with great violence, so much as to reach the shed built over it; gradually again it subsides and within twelve or thirteen minutes at the utmost, it becomes completely quiet, to remain so for the next seventy minutes, and so on with the greatest regularity. At 6 p.m. I directed my steps in a direction where I had not yet been, and after having proceeded a short distance on the high road to Abret I turned off to the left and ascending a byroad, as little taken care of as the country roads on the other side of the river, soon reached a large estate called Le Garet a little further on I came to a deep quadrangular reservoir where […] mber of workmen were busily employed digging. Its side […] [471] on with the same care as public works generally were under the rule of Napoleon III; when finished, it was to be filled with water to be raised by means of pumps to this considerable height from the bed of the river; and thence it was again to descend in subterranean tubes for the supply of Vichy. Still the ascent continued to an extensive quarry where lime stones were being cut; big carts laden with these stones, and drawn by two or three strong oxen; accounted to me for the ruts several feet deep, which in wet weather must make roads like these nearly intransitable. The evening was as delightful as that of the previous day. Though the sun had set, the peasants were still at work, or just leaving off their daily toil. I accosted more than one of them, and found them polite and willing to enter into conversation. They seemed contented with their lot; some told me that they were working for daily wages, others cultivated their own piece of land, but surely of very small dimensions. I emerged in the high road, and when reaching the hotel was well pleased to see my wife and daughter; accompanied by Mr. and Mrs. Cotes.

*Tuesday, 26th of May 1863.* At twelve O'clock I went out, mainly for the purpose of ascertaining whether by following the paths which run off to the right of the high road to Cusset, I could reach those hills where I had been on the previous evening; twice I made the attempt, and twice I failed, for after walking through the midst of high grown grass and corn, wet from last nights rain I came out again on the high-road. This latter I now followed to the entrance of Cusset, where to my right I discovered a road which promised me better success. At first I passed some miserable houses called "Pay Baisseau", and here the country looked barren; but as soon as I began to ascend, the appearance of the land around me changed gradually for the better, assuming the same features of rich and regular cultivation, of which I have spoken on previous days; the abundance of fruit trees was such that seen from a distance they gave the idea of a wood; a few steps further on I found myself on the summit of the ridge, in the middle of a not inconsiderable village called Vernet; the houses all whitewashed were mostly roofed with [_]tiles, and as soon as I began my descent I saw before me the [...] [472] and where I stood. I passed the reservoir, le Garet, and when on level ground La Source Lardy, the post-house, an insignificant little building, and on the right side a handsome villa long inhabited by Queen Christina of Spain. I was home by three O'clock, and though it was cold and windy my wife and Enriqueta wished to enjoy the fresh air. A carriage was immediately at hand, for it had merely to be called from a stand close by. We drove over the bridge, and turning to the right took the high road running parallel to, and down the river; here the cornfields were interspersed with many meadows covered with numberless wild flowers. At the distance of about a league and a half we reached the park and chateau de Charmeille, belonging to M. D'Evry, to which a neat avenue of poplars led up. A little further on we again crossed the river over a long suspension bridge, which high over the river's bed, and not kept in such good repair as the other creaked at every step, and when over it my wife and daughter blessed their stars, if not their saints. We had now to pass over the railroad to St. Germain des Fosses, leaving the Montagne Verte to the left, drove through the town of Cusset, and reached the hotel in time for dinner. After dinner Enriqueta attended to her correspondence.

*Wednesday, 27th of May.* At noon precisely I was on the move as usual. I started over the bridge and then turned to the left, taking the high-road up the Allier, the very counter-part of that which on the previous days we had been driving in the opposite direction to Charmeille. About the same distance as this chateau lies to the north of the bridge, the pretty village Outrive lies to the south; this I traversed, and ten minutes further walk brought me to a garden where two men and two women were so busily employed in bottling and corking the mineral water which rushed forth from a spring called la Fontaine, that they had hardly leisure to look up, and to give a reply to my enquiries. Here the high road ceased, and at a short distance further on, over some uneven ground my progress was stopped by the Allier itself, which here takes a sudden turn to the westward. There was no bridge in the neighbourhood, no boat was there to carry me over to the opposite bank, and I was thus obliged to return. But unwilling to retrace my steps I [...] [473] mentioned, the hollow in which Vichy is situated is encompassed all around by a low ridge of generally wood-covered hills. Ere long I found myself near a stone quarry, whence I struck off into a narrow path leading through clover and wheat fields; completely ignorant of my whereabouts, I rested on a stone, listened to the caroling of the birds, inhaled in long draughts the fresh country-air, and thanked my Creator for life, health, and the capability of enjoying the charms of nature. After a short repose I followed the same path, entered a farm-yard, and though I had now a road before me which was sure to lead me to Vichy I could not resist the temptation which the shade of a young oak-wood offered. I traversed it, and then came to a village called "de la Tour"; I enquired, but received no satisfactory answer as to the origin of a round tower which no doubt gave the name to the village; its ground-floor was occupied by labourers, its upper part by pigeons. Thence I descended in a straight line to the very river; even its sandy bank had been brought under tillage, but as far as I could judge the meagre soil did not promise a crop likely to correspond to the labour bestowed upon it. I kept close to the Allier until I reached a spot where a ferry was moored, but the hut, the dwelling of the ferryman, standing empty I had still to trudge on to the suspension bridge, whence the distance to the hotel was but small. For the afternoon an excursion had been planned by Mrs. Cotes; she and her husband, Mr. and Mrs. Calvo – who had arrived the previous night – in one carriage, my family in the other, started for the Casino, a public house and garden much frequented, on account of the extensive view which they afford. Just about Cusset we turned off to the right, and ascending pretty steeply came to the “Casino”, situated on the continuation of the ridge of hills upon which Vernet lies. The ladies did not alight from their carriages, and the gentlemen had no inclination to ascend the turrets which flank the building on each side, for the sun being on the point of setting its horizontal rays threw a glare over the landscape which lay at our feet, and completely dazzled our sight. We then drove home, and my wife agreed with me that [...] [474] pointment. Mr. and Mrs. Cotes, Mr. and Mrs. Calvo, and Serapio Orbegoso spent the evening with us. The Calvos, both natives of Buenos Ayres were agreeable people; she, Doña Matilde, was said to be handsome, but I was unable to distinguish her features; he, Chargé d’affaires from Paraguay at the court of the Tuilleries, was a clever man, and the author of a book called “La America Latina”, which was in great repute, and for which as he told me, he was indebted for the order of La Legion d’honneur with which the Emperor had graced him.

*Thursday, 28th of May 1863*. Every days journey of discovery went in a different direction; this day to the northward. It was as late as 1 p.m. when I started. I went over the small canal, over the high bridge across the Sichon, along the raised causeway over another bridge, beneath which runs the railway from Vichy to St. Germains-des-Fosses, and then, instead of turning to the right as I had done on Sunday I inclined to the left towards the river along which the same railway runs upon a pretty high embankment; between this embankment and the high ground to the right lies a hollow, all covered both above and below with vegetation; the path runs along this high-land, it slopes downwards whilst the railway imperceptibly ascends, until they meet on level ground. After crossing the railway itself I found myself at the extremity of the bridge of Boutiron; with an old man who kept watch here and levied the toll of one sow, and his equally aged helpmate I entered into a long conversation. They told me that for the last eight years they had been living in this comparative solitude; that the present owner of Charmeille was not the duke of Evry, but his son-in-law the Marquis Montenard; and, as was very natural, bitterly did they complain of the new-bridge further up the river at Vichy, for no toll being levied there, the traffic over their bridge had almost completely ceased, and the money collected did by no means suffice to pay the repairs. On the other side of the bridge I entered the park of Charmeille, not extensive, tastefully laid out, and with splendid trees, but without a single bench or seat to rest upon; the house, or chateau was nothing particular, hence I might easily have returned home by the high road, but as this would ha [...] [475] houses formed the village of Charmeille. Leaving these behind me I entered a considerable oak-wood, and was not a little surprised when all of a sudden I stood vis-á-vis a wide railroad with double rails, and a train of extraordinary length with merchandize passing by. A girl, who stepped out of the guard-house informed me that this was the great railroad from Paris to Lyons. On the other side, the road continued; the wood, I may say forest, extended much further than I had expected; here the calling of the cuckoo, in the park the singing of the nightingale, both the welcome harbingers of spring, reminded me of home, not the Peruvian one where such songsters are unknown, but that of my never-to-be-forgotten Altona. At last I emerged from the wood into a splendid high road, not far as I learnt from the village of Vaudat which I had no leisure to visit, for it was high time for me to hurry home. I had to cross a wide bridge spanning the just mentioned Paris and Lyons railroad; the country hereabouts was beautiful, undulating, and of the richest cultivation; after a good-deal of rapid striding along I saw before me an avenue of poplars, which I thought I recognized, but to my utter dismay, when at the end I found I was not at the bridge of Vichy, but at that of Boutiron. I looked at my watch; it was half past four, our dinner hour being five; and now you should have seen how I tore along upon the high pathless bank of the Allier, through wheat and clover and grass, through brambles and bushes, over even and uneven ground, barked at by shepherd's dogs, who with their masters watched herds of horned cattle. At last when at the Vichy bridge I climbed up its sides, jumped the parapet, and notwithstanding all these efforts of mine, for I believe few could have got over the ground quicker than I did, my family was already at dinner, and my wife, displeased, not at my having come late, but at the tremendous perspiration which burst forth from all my pores. Mariquita feeling rather unwell retired to her bed-room after dinner and thus Enriqueta and I spent the evening by ourselves. All the labouring men in the vicinity were invariably dressed in blue blouses; the dress [_] the peasant women had no peculiarity if I except a broad [...] [476] General Hooker, commanding the principal army of the Federals in the United States having passed the Rappahannock, had been defeated by the Confederates under General Lee.

*Friday, 29th of May 1863*. Cotes, whom I met regularly every morning either in the park or bathing establishment, told me that the battle gained by Genl. Lee had lasted three days, whilst Serapio Orbegoso assured me that the Times did not mention anything of that victory, but simply announced that a sanguinary, undecisive battle had been fought; whatsoever the truth might be there was at all events no doubt of the death of the confederate General "Stonewall Jackson", who, at the age of 38 had expired in consequence of severe wounds received on the field of battle. Serapio Orbegoso was staying in a large hotel close to the bathing establishment, and when I visited him, received me in a really splendid general sitting room. The number of bathers was now on the increase, and the hotels, including ours, became gradually filled with guests; the park was less empty, whilst the sheep had absconded. Between the road, which on somewhat high ground leads to Abret, and the river itself, runs another road, generally on sandy soil; owing to its vicinity to the river's bed; this I took to day, and in an hour's walk reached said village. Here I observed a round tower similar to that in the village de la Tour, but neither here could I obtain any information as to its object or origin. I traversed the village, crossed the high-road and ascended the high-ground on the summit of which Vernet is built, and which was now becoming familiar to me; but unnoticed had hitherto been a narrow path which, winding through the prettiest fields imaginable terminated abruptly at the high brink of the stone quarry already spoken of. During the first weeks of my residence in Vichy I was buoyed up by the hope, which, alas! turned out a delusion, that the treatment to which my wife had submitted, would completely restore her health. All ideas of business I had left behind in South America; my expenses were comparatively speaking moderate. All this contributed to put my mind more at ease than it had been for a long time past [_] thus happened more than once that I derived pleasure f [. . .] [477] passed over unheeded; this day for instance my original says that I was delighted with the humming and buzzing of hundreds and thousands of insects, which, under the rays of the mid-day sun enjoyed their shortlived existence. A steep descent led to the deep rutted roads to Vichy and Cusset; inclining too much to the right I reached the latter in lieu of the former place, whence another half hour's walk brought me back to my hotel. After dinner we had a delightful drive on the Abret road, considerably further than we had been as yet. The carriage stopped at the gate of a garden; Enriqueta, Juancito, and myself alighted, and ran to the very bottom of it, where, close to the river another mineral spring burst out of the earth, and a man was busy bottling and corking; he reached me a glassful; the water was cold, effervescent, and palatable. There are still two more springs in Vichy of which I have made no mention; one in the park, "la source du parc", over which a small pavilion is built; the other "la source de l'hôpital" in front of the church, which is much used, a large stone basin partially covered with a stone roof is always brimful; a metal ladle is fastened to it by an iron chain, and whosoever likes takes a drink. On our return our whole party were highly pleased with the beauty of the evening; the cherry trees were covered with their red fruit; the corn stood high, the vineyards looked promising, and just before us the sun like a large ball of fire was gradually disappearing behind a mass of black clouds; again it shone forth, darted its fiery rays over the landscape, and a few minutes later was gone, and lost to our sight to give a new day to our antipodes. Meanwhile, the lesser luminary, near or in her full had progressed on her way across the heavens, and in her soft and mild light we drove to our hotel, which we reached by eight O'clock.

*Saturday, 30th of May 1863*. After the usual daily occupations my wife and myself played two games of chess, which detained me longer than I had expected, so that it was as late as two O'clock when I started for my usual walk. Having formed in my head a, what I considered, correct map of Vichy and its environs, I concluded that if I were to take the high road which runs off from the south [...] [478] on the other side for some time in the same line, and then turn off to the left I would necessarily fall in with another high road which would take me back to the northern part of Vichy. Acting upon this supposition I took the direction which I had intended, and on the other side of Cusset followed the second or third turning to the left. On I walked for a considerable time, I passed the village of Meulenière and on enquiry some peasants told me that I had necessarily to return the same way I had come. This information however did not satisfy me; to the left arose now a ridge of barren hills which I had not observed before; these I said to myself must form the impediment; I jumped a rivulet, then climbed up one of the hills covered with short pasture or heath, down on the other side; I forced my way through very thick clover fields, and my efforts were crowned with success, for I found myself soon on a broad, finely kept road, which on enquiry I was told to be the high road from Paris. Merrily I now strode along, but instead of taking me to Vichy, it again took me to Cusset, whence I found my way home; it became clear to me that Vichy was rather an out of the way place, and that before the reign of railways all the principal communication had terminated in Cusset, the capital of the department. The heat was already as great as in summer; after dinner, on paying a visit to the Cotes and Calvos, who received us, not in the private, but general sitting-room, we sat with the windows open till ten O'clock when we retired to our own place.

*Sunday, 31st of May 1863*. My wife and daughter read their prayers at home. Cotes whom I met, told me that on the previous night Pedro Galvez, the Peruvian Minister in Paris, with his wife, the young and very amiable Magdalena Peralta, and General Pezet, the Peruvian Vice-President, had arrived, and alighted at Tullat's Hotel, the same at which the Cotes and Calvos lived. It was a hot day with a cloudless sky; I therefore remained at home nearly the whole morning, and with difficulty whiled away the time, being unfortunately unable to occupy myself. Only with Juancito I walked over the bridge to "La Source intermittente", just arriving in time to see the water spo [...] rth. After dinner we drove out to L'Ardoisière, which, we were to [...] [479] very pretty, if not the prettiest spot in the environs. We drove through Cusset on the other side of which the carriage road turns of to the right; it is confined on both sides by hills of no great height; at the foot of those to the right flows the Sichon, and this ridge, as well as the banks of the rivulet was thickly covered with trees from top to bottom. About half-way stood a large printed calico manufactory called le Grebat, and owned by Mons. de Bourbon-Bussy. To the left, vegetation was not so luxuriant, and frequently the gray rock stood out, sometimes steep and precipitous, sometimes partially overhanging the road forming thus a beautiful contrast with the rich green which covers the opposite side. On our arrival at l'Ardoisière we alighted; my wife rested in an arm chair whilst "la fille" serving as a guide, showed us the lions of the, in itself, very pretty garden, la Rotonde de Napoleon, le Chalêt de Napoleon, the cascade of the Sichon – very insignificant – and above all the grotto, or rather a passage cut through a rock of slate, which gives its name to this place, for "Ardoise" is the French for slate. This passage is of no great length, its width hardly sufficient for two people to walk abreast, whilst it was not high enough to allow me to stand upright; it terminates with a well, said to be of great depth. On our home drive the sun had set, but the moon in her full stood out beautifully on the high heavens. Much pleased, and rather later home than was our wont we soon hastened to bed.

*Monday, 1st and Tuesday, 2nd of June 1863*. The heat was so excessive that I preferred staying at home in the forenoon. I merely paid my visits to Genl. Pezet, and to Mr. and Mrs. Galvez; also played chess with my wife; but, as may well be conceived, from want of occupation the time hung rather heavily upon my hands. After dinner in the cool of the evening I walked out. The new plantations and the artificial water-course behind the row of houses on the other side of the park, at which working-men had been employed since our arrival, were now finished and looked much prettier than I expected they would; however, the grass grew here very poorly owing to the sandy soil, notwithstanding the use of Peruvian guano, which more than once I saw spread over the ground, of farm-dung, and now and then of lime. I crossed the bridge over the Allier, and then took the wide, gently ascending high-road which […] [480] to return by another route were fruitless, and I had thus to go back the same way I had come. In the hotel our rooms were deserted, but at Tullat's I found the whole party, Pezet, Mr. and Mrs. Galvez, Mr. and Mrs. Calvo, Mr. and Mrs. Cotes, Mariquita, Enriqueta, and Juancito. Their eager and animated conversation was interrupted by the announcement of an eclipse of the moon, and at 10 precisely all rushed out to the street when the disk just commenced being overcast, and at 11 as we were walking home, but a narrow slip was still visible; it was the most complete eclipse of the moon I had ever seen. The next day I shaped my course more cleverly; I took the high-road to

Outrives, and turned off a bye-road parallel to the high-road where I had been the previous evening, being persuaded that there must necessarily be cross ways the one to the other. The wild, white roses along the hedges were in full blossom. On the meadows grazed flocks of horned cattle and sheep guarded by pastors of both sexes, and their faithful dogs, which latter did not fail to give signs of their watchfulness as I passed. Pigs and geese were the general occupants of the roads, and now and then I met peasant men and women; the latter frequently spinning as they walked along. I passed two or three of the expected cross communications, and, though the sun had set, continued to walk on until I met a woman, who informed me that if I were to proceed in the same direction it would take a long time before meeting with another cross road, and perhaps from two to three hours before I could get back to Vichy; this would have been too much of a good thing; I therefore returned with the woman, whom I found to be a very rational creature, conversed with her, and had, as I well remember, a discussion on the price and quality of the wooden shoes, which on account of their cheapness and durability are worn a great deal by the lower classes in France in lieu of leather shoes. She left me at le Bourg Randinet. At home I found the whole Spanish party assembled in, and completely filling our drawing room.

*Wednesday, 3rd of June*. The intense heat again kept me within doors during the forenoon. Ever since I had learnt that the Puy Dôme was at no great distance from Vichy I had made up my m […] this mountain, about 5000 English feet above the level of the sea […] [481] long time might ere-long change for the worse I decided upon carrying my plan into effect without any further delay, and thus, having dined somewhat earlier than usual I went in an omnibus which made the round of the principal hotels to the terminus, my whole luggage consisting of my night-shirt, a piece of soap, a comb, and a tooth brush wrapped up in a piece of brown paper. The train from Vichy took me to the station of St. Germains-des-Fosses where many railway lines meet. After full half an hour's detention I took the train which started for Clermont en Auvergne; shortly after leaving we passed the Allier, and then continued our route through a level, well cultivated country. We stopped at various places, the principal of which was Riom, the last stage before Clermont. My carriage companion was a pleasant Frenchman who came as he told me from a good distance in order to pay a visit to his son, an élève du Lycée Impérial. Though he seemed a pretty well informed man he knew nothing of the great assemblage which had taken place in Clermont in November 1095 under the auspices of Pope Urban II where the great impulse for all the following crusades was given. Equally ignorant of this great event was my landlady, coachman and guide on the next day, so that of course my enquiries about the identical spot, where such an important historical event had taken place, were fruitless. There again all were aware of an ancient Gallic town said to have existed on the summit of a neighbouring mountain, and to have been destroyed by Julius Cæsar; here the Emperor on his visit two years back had ordered excavations to be made; some curious antiquities had been discovered and, if I mistake not, at once been transmitted to the Musée du Louvre. It was about ten O'clock when we arrived at the terminus in Clermont, and the moon shining brightly my companion proposed, quite to my taste, that we should walk together instead of driving to the town. He conducted me to the hotel de l'Europe, whither my Vichy landlady had recommended me, and which stood in a disproportionately large square; the landlady was very attentive and showed me to a good bedroom. I made my arrangements for to-morrow's journey, took café-au-lait, and went to bed. To my enquiry whether she could not give me next morning some fromage-á-la-crême she replied that this dish [...] [482]

*Thursday, 4th of June 1863*. At 6 O'clock an open carriage with two good horses and a sensible driver stood at the door. I mounted in excellent spirits, which were heightened by the fine fresh morning air. In a minute or two we were out of town, when a wide, well kept macadamized road in large curves gradually wound up to a considerable height. At first wheat grew luxuriantly, and fruit trees of every description abounded; the hawthorn stood in blossom; by and by the fruit trees ceased, and were only seen in the hollows beneath, also the wheat disappeared, and its place was taken by rye, which I found growing nearly to the very foot of the Puy Dôme. On this high land large tracts of ground were covered with the Scotch broom in full blossom, which plant, generally a weed, is here sown on purpose as the dry stalks are used for fuel. All the while the Puy Dôme lay before me; its shape is that of a cupola, whence it derives its name. On both sides of it to the left and right extend lower ridges of mountains. My driver stopped at an outhouse of the small village called Puy Dôme, where a female acquaintance of his offered her services as guide; I engaged her for nine francs, and found her to be a rational woman. She took her seat near the coachman, and the temperature having actually become cold I with pleasure walked a short distance to warm myself, the carriage took me to the very foot of the mountain, and it was a quarter to eight when I commenced my ascent on foot. The mountain is covered with pasture which, Marie told me, formerly grew to such a height as to be cut and made hay of; but not long back the pasture of the mountain had been sold in perpetuity to the villagers of the neighbourhood for 30,000 francs, and since then the horned cattle and sheep that grazed upon it kept the grass always as short as I now saw it; it was very slippery and she and myself chose a path pretty sandy, partly rocky, following which we reached the summit with ease in an hour and a quarter. Alongside of us a shepherd led up his flock; a ewe had cast her little one, which he carefully carried in his arms, whilst the mother walked along unconcerned, hardly minding her offspring. Scrupulously did my guide name to me the various mountains which lay around, and of all of which I merely recollect "La Grève noire" and le petit Dôme, the former [_] left, the latter to the right. The top of the mountain is flat, an [...] [483] visit to Clermont, bonfires had been kindled, the ground still looked charred and blackened. Meanwhile clouds had been accumulating, and not only the objects at the verge of the horizon, the Mont d'or and other mountains but likewise others much nearer were enveloped in fog; only the low land to the East whence I had come, as well as a small plain to the West were as yet shone upon by the sun; quickly thick mists impelled by the wind came drifting on, they encircled us just as it had occurred to me time after time on the summit of San Cristoval. When we commenced descending, the mists disappeared, or perhaps speaking more properly, we left them behind us. Marie took me to a cavity overgrown with grass, which, she said, was supposed to have been a crater; other cavities, and even caves, she added, existed here and there, which, together with some light stone resembling, and being probably old lava, have given rise to the supposition, likely to be correct, that volcanic forces had here been at work many years back. My guide also pointed out to me the ruins of a building which, she assured me had once been the chapel of the friars of St. Barnaby, who 225 years ago celebrated on this mountain unholy rites, saying mass whilst the blessed wax candles were fastened to the horns of such unclean animals as he-goats. At a quarter past ten we were again at the spot where I had left my carriage. I was not in the least tired, but as the heat began to make itself felt I with pleasure accepted a glass of limonade gaseuse, which to my surprise was offered me here. A short distance did the coachman follow the same road which we had ascended; we left to the right the road which turns westward to Bordeaux, and a little further on entered a narrow fast-descending country-road; we traversed two small villages La Fonte de l'Arbre, and Fontenat, which latter gives its name to the valley in which we found ourselves. Soon the road became intransitable for the carriage, which turned back; Marie and I walked on; to the left the ground somewhat rising, was so dry and of so poor a nature as hardly to be able to sustain some thinly and miserably growing corn, whilst to the right, where it gradually sloped downwards into a narrow hollow, then reascended to the foot of a ridge of mountains not far distant, one of which was La Grève pointed out to me on the Puy Dôme; it was clad with the richest vegetation, which, as my guide told me was solely owing to two springs, which, never dry not [...] [484] Before us lay a wilderness of fruit trees; thither we rapidly descended, and for about ten minutes walked under the shade of majestic chesnut trees, till we reached the not inconsiderable hamlet of Reyat, it is said to be of great antiquity, and the walls of some houses are supposed to date from the time of Julius Cæsar's conquests of Gaul. A high cross in the open place likewise dates centuries back, though of course from the Christian era; not so a splendid grotto from which the clearest water bubbled out, and which in all probability has undergone no change since Julius Cæsar drunk from it just as I did; a tumblerful was handed me by one of the washerwomen who were busily at work, and which I accepted merely not to offend her, for had I considered a moment I should certainly not have drunk cold water, perspiring as I was, fortunately it did me no harm; here Marie left me for she saw me on the high-road to the baths. On my way thither I passed several fine hotels; the bathing establishment was a large building with two wings, each containing a great number of bathing cabinets for the two sexes. Opposite, the water for drinking, which has a sulphureous taste was handed to whomsoever asked for it. Close by was an old Roman "Piscina" – a fish-keep which I had necessarily to look at and pay for. It was noon; the sun burnt fiercely; sudden gusts of wind whirled up clouds of dust and sand, and willingly did I avail myself of an omnibus which for 20 centimes took me to my hotel at Clermont. I ordered my lunch, which turned out miserable, very different from the excellent breakfast which we had at Vichy, and having still time to spare strolled about the town. The streets of the old part are as usual narrow and somewhat crooked whilst the modern ones are of uncommon width; neither the one nor the other could boast of much traffic. The Lyceé, la Halle aux Blés, and l'Hôpital Dieu, are buildings which call a stranger's attention, and the Cathedral which I entered appeared to me a pretty sample of gothic architecture. At 4, an omnibus took me to the Garre; shortly after the train started, and at 8 in the evening I was again with my family at Vichy. After a cup of tea I went to bed, highly satisfied with my excursion to Puy Dôme. My wife and daughter spent the evening with Dona Grimaneza.

*Friday, 5th of June 1863*. In the forenoon I did not leave our rooms [...] [485] to me. I traversed Cusset, followed for a short distance the ascent leading to the Casino, and then turning to the left soon entered into a very pretty narrow valley or galley, similar, but on a smaller scale to the picturesque road which leads to l'Ardoisière, there was the Sichon; here the rivulet Jeoland; both here and there, the hills, called mountains by the people of the country, covered with rich vegetation, trees and cornfields, with an occasional barren rock. Twice I had to cross the Jeoland; over a high wooden bridge the first time, over loose stones the next; and a little further on I came to a hut where two men in blue blouses were discussing their tankard of beer; from them I learned that this valley was called Mal-à-Veaux, also that further progress was interdicted unless paying a fine of 50 centimes, which being paid one of the men offered to serve me as a guide, and steeply ascending he took me to the summit of another hill which shuts up the valley. He pointed out to me the ruins of an old château called Mont Clair, also a well, said to be of considerable depth, and best of all he told me to look around and enjoy the prospect, which was I may say wild, but in miniature: mountains, woods and rivulets, nothing grand, all pretty. The sun was now near setting and I hastened homewards. Cusset I still reached with daylight; an omnibus took me to the railroad station. I followed the straight road to Vichy where, the moon not having risen, I lost my way in the darkness, and had to wander about a good deal before finally reaching my hotel. Serapio Orbegoso was keeping my wife and daughter company.

*Saturday, 6th of June 1863*. It was a raw day. In the forenoon whilst whiling away my time between the cornfields and vineyards which stretch up towards the village of Vernet, and with which I by this time was well acquainted; a heavy shower of rain overtook me, and the same happened to us in the evening when taking a drive on the road to Abret.

*Sunday, 7th of June 1863*. This day the weather had again come round and the temperature was mild and pleasant. For the first time we had a concert in the open air. In the park, not far from the bathing establishment, a platform had been erected, upon which under cover a band of musicians stationed themselves. They commenced playing at about 1 O'clock, and continued for more than an hour. A large audience took their seats all around, protected by the thick foliage of the trees [...] [486] Vichy had gradually become filled with guests; all seats in the park and garden were generally occupied, and it was very difficult to find an empty one. Concerts commenced being given every evening in the saloons of the first story of the bathing establishment, to which we did not go on account of the high and steep staircases which led to them, for it will be remembered that the ascending of stair cases was especially prohibited my wife by her medical advisers, and never failed to do her some harm. After dinner two or three ambulating musicians used to stop in front of the different hotels, and played very pretty tunes. Also a puppet show invariably made its appearance, attracting vast numbers of lookers on; once a fire-eater exhibited his extraordinary tricks, but was prohibited from renewing his performances. There were now able milliners, with whose skill and cheapness my wife was well satisfied; women who knitted of woollen yarn, comforters and shawls; others visited the hotels with all kinds of rare and pretty basket work; others with very handsome, and comparatively speaking cheap black lace from the borders of Spain; a Spanish couple with Spanish silk-handkerchiefs and splendid knives and daggers; others offered for sale extremely handsome shells; the hardware from Langres was of excellent quality; so were cotton prints manufactured at Le Grebat, opportunities for spending money were not wanting; however, in comparison with Paris prices we thought everything was cheap. As regard the poorer class, or peasants living in the neighbourhood, I was informed that upon the whole the woollen clothes which they wore, were made of the wool of their sheep shorn by professional shearers, dyed by themselves and spun by their wives, whilst there were especial men established for weaving and fulling this home-grown and home-spun wool, which thus without having left the vicinity returned in the shape of actual cloth to its original owner. Of the various animals which peopled the farm-yard geese were undoubtedly the most abundant, everywhere they were to be seen in large flocks; foul and ducks I found to be scarce; of sheep there were plenty, not so goats and pigs; of horned cattle a sufficient quantity, oxen and even cows of the white grayish color as I had seen in Italy were used in pulling the heavily laden carts; the donkeys were of a fine breed; they were [_] treated and capable of pulling along little carts filled with human [...] [487] horses, compared to those of other colours I found here very great, as it had already struck me in Paris. The setting-sun found me as usual in the open air, and once more upon the heights of Vernet.

*Monday, 8th of June 1863*. For the first time since our residence in Vichy the sky was completely overcast; it rained for several hours in the morning and forenoon, and my wife and daughter drove in a coach to the bathing establishment. Chess was resorted to as an excellent pastune. After dinner the weather cleared, and I took a pleasant walk to the other side of the bridge. I learned from Cotes that the elections for the French Corps Legislatif had terminated all over France. In the provinces of course the Government had had their own way, but in Paris the issue had been the reverse; the people, not minding either the wishes or the intrigues of Government, had voted for their favourites; and Thiers and Jules Favre, noted opposition men, had been returned.

*Tuesday, 9th of June 1863*. I started immediately after breakfast, and passing the fast progressing reservoir, walked up the well known, deep-rutted by-roads; the rain of the preceding days had had its effect upon the rich loam, and even the powerful oxen had difficulty in pulling along through the slough, the carts heavily laden with limestone from the neighbouring quarry. The ridge of hills upon which Vernet is built, I learnt to day for the first time is called les Côtes de St. Amand. They stretch to the right towards Abret, to the left towards Cusset. I strode right across and, on the other side descended into a hollow, gently sloping downwards. To the left stood an old, extensive, and nearly ruined mansion called le Château de Vernet, which, once the property of Mademoiselle Crispat de l'Auvergnois, had fallen into the hands of her husband Monsieur de Bourmont, son of the famous general of that name, who again had sold it with all the lands around to les Réligieuses de la Sainte famille de Lyons. On the other side of the hollow there is a ridge similar to the one from which I had come, and upon its summit extends a wood to the eastward; this I entered, of course without knowing whither it led, and on stepping out of it, after considerable walking I was not a little surprised when I found myself at the edge of the mountains which overlook the village of Le Grebat, the manufactory of Mr. de Bourbon Busset, the high road [_] l'Ardoisière, and the wood covered hills on the other side. [...] [488] mountains upon which I stood, they would necessarily bring me to the back of l'Ardoisière, and this would have been the case if the ridge of hills and the road to l'Ardoisière had continued to run parallel to each other, but as the latter trended off to the left, whilst the hills continued in a straight line, the natural consequence was that at every step I advanced upon the latter the space between them and the road increased, and this was filled up with heights and intervening dales: of all this however I was ignorant; I walked on. Very soon I had to scramble through thorns and brambles, over uneven ground, where once stones had been cut, but on I went. After a good while I had once more to descend, and soon found myself in a farm-yard when I at once discovered my topographical mistake. Not far thence I entered a romantic looking dell with its brook, and lofty trees, and from this I at last emerged into the high road, but at a great distance to the other, say on the Ardoisière side of le Grebat. It was now about 1 p.m., and though my umbrella protected me against the fierce rays of the sun, yet it was a long and hot walk before I reached Cusset, and most willingly did I take an omnibus, which at half past four brought me back to Vichy. In the evening the whole of the South American party kept us company. Cotes and wife bade us good by, for they had fixed their departure for Paris on the following day.

*Wednesday, 10th of June*. The rain kept us at home during the whole day.

*Thursday, 11th.* Once more I started on a journey of discovery. At first I was disappointed, for, against my wish I fell into the poplar avenue along the Sichon, which, as stated before, leads to Cusset. When there, instead of entering the place I turned at once off to the left into the high-road to St. Germain-des-Fosses; this I followed for some time until a bye road induced me to make a new detour; on both sides I had the usual accompaniments of corn and clover, and soon came to a village called Barde, and now observed to my left two parallel ridges of hills the nearest of which la Montagne Verte, the other Creussier-le-Vieux. I re-emerged into the high road, through a considerable village called Crespat at the other end of which the ascent to Creussier-le-Vieux pres [...] itself. I need hardly say that up I walked; to the left, up to [...] [489] the usual prospect of smiling fields and luxuriant vegetation. At a village called les Alloins the road branches off into two, the left to Cusset the right to Vichy. I took the latter gradually descending crossed the bridge of the railroad, that over the Sichon – with both of which I was now familiar – and was home by four O'clock. I have hitherto omitted to mention the existence of several handsome buildings near the bathing establishment; the one, also for bathers, who wished to enjoy the same benefit at a cheaper rate; the other, the manufactory, where, from the mineral waters, the Vichy salts are extracted and exported all over the globe. Salts of two kinds, one for making Vichy bathing water, the other, drinking water. Already in the morning I had suffered from a cold; it had become worse, and I therefore retired at an early hour; a tumbler of hot milk had the desired effect of making me perspire. The thumb of the right hand, which I had sprained a week before leaving Paris had become painful, and I had no strength in it to take hold of anything; also my wife was within these last days not quite so well as she had been before.

*From Friday, 12th to Sunday, 14th of June*. The rain, my cold, and the sprained thumb kept me prisoner within doors; Mariquita and Enriqueta went out but little; up till Friday my wife had taken twenty one baths, the number usually prescribed, and few patients take any more; however as the bathing had done her a great deal of good – and she did not feel in the least debilitated Doctor Villemain was of opinion that she might with all safety take ten or twelve more. After her residence in Vichy he recommended great tranquillity, for nothing he said would do her more harm than the continual stepping in and out of trains, steamboats, the ascending and descending stairs, in one word all the exercise which is inseparable from travelling; and thus the pretty little plan which I had laid out for our party of a journey via Lyons to Geneva, through Switzerland, down the Rhine as far as Coblentz, and then back to Paris was knocked on the head, and I had to make up my mind for our departure to South America by the steamer of the 13th August from Southampton in company with Cordes, Conradina and Amalia; only excepting the one case that on said day the "Tasmanian" [_] sole screw steamer of the line, would leave, of which vessel m [...] [490]

*Monday, 15th and Tuesday, 16th of June 1863*. The weather changed for the better, and for the first time my wife and Enriqueta accompanied myself and Juancito to the concert which was performed in the park. Lima letters of 13th May came to hand. Exchange on London was quoted 37d the dollar. On Tuesday evening I walked over the bridge, and by a mere chance perambulated the same high and bye-roads as far as La Commune de Bougeat where I had been about a fortnight back accompanied by the rational peasant woman already mentioned. I had now sufficient leisure to examine the extremely thick elm tree, which is the "lion" of Bougeat, and of which several peasants had already spoken to me.

*Wednesday, 17th of June 1863*. My wife was not quite well, and preferred staying at home. I therefore went out by myself, and as notwithstanding the early hour the heat being oppresive I walked to Cusset at a snail's pace. On the other side of this place I ascended a height, the road leading, as it always does, here, through a lovely, beautifully cultivated country. From a peasant I learned to my surprise that I was on my way to Vernet, and before reaching this village I descended, and was back just in time for breakfast. From Marcó I received several invoices; the examining of which, assisted by Enriqueta, occupied me nearly the whole forenoon. In the evening the rain came down in torrents, nobody ventured out, and by half past nine we were all in bed.

*Thursday, 18th of June*. I availed myself of this day's fine weather, for the purpose of taking one of my habitual walks. It was about noon when I started, and my first resting place was the rustic rotunda at Mal-a-Veaux, a pretty little spot. The host, whom the other day I had found at his tankard of beer, offered me a tumbler of limonade gaseuse, not gratis, and on my consulting him what road he counselled me to take he advised me to cross the Jeoland, then to keep along side of it until I reached a small bridge made of turf, crossing which a path would lead me to le Château de Vermieux. I did as he told me, crossed the rivulet, when I found myself in a meadow which reminded me of those I had seen in Norway covered with all kinds of wild flowers of all possible sh [...] colors. It will not be amiss to observe that poppies grow in gr [...] [491] to the great prejudice of the agriculturists. Instead of following in the direction given me by the peasant, I struck off to the left over a ridge of low hills covered with heath called les Côtes de Bagnard. On the other side I reached a small village, then for a considerable distance a narrow path led me to extensive cornfields, the Jeoland always to my left. Again I came to a village, probably the same where I had been before, which, I was told, went by the name of Chégavard. Two roads lay before me, that to the left to Busset, that to the right to Cusset; I took the latter, and to my great surprise came again to the turf-bridge of which the Mal á Veaux host had spoken to me. I again traversed the flower-enamelled-meadow, saluted the landlord, who was quite astonished to see me again, and was home by five.

*Friday, 19th and Saturday, 20th of June*. Two cold and rainy days. On Friday we went to the shop of Messrs. Alégre Laussedat situated in a street behind the bathing establishment where lithographic views of the environs of Vichy, as well as the best portraits and images made of the petrified salts, are sold. After having made our purchases we were shown to an apartment where out of a grotto one of the mineral springs which supplies the basin of "la Grande Grille" in the bathing establishment rushes forth. The water flows down a number of steps upon which many moulds are placed; in its course it deposits the salt with which it is impregnated in these moulds, which become filled and petrified in the course of time; then this moulded mass is taken out, polished, and sold at comparatively cheap rates. Whilst we were absent Mr. and Mrs. Calvo had called upon us to bid us good by; in the evening we returned their visit, and with them Mr. and Mrs. Galvez, Genl. Pezet, his nephew Corvacho, and a Buenos Ayrean family just arrived, spent two hours very pleasantly in the general receiving room, Tullat's hotel.

*Sunday, 21st of June*. The temperature was cool, the clouds threatening but, no rain actually fell. Dr. Villemain came in and gave it as his opinion that my wife might take five baths more, so as to complete the number of 34. This being settled, next Sunday was fixed upon for [_] return to Paris, and I determined upon paying a visit to the [...] [492] I had to take the Abret high-road, and for the first time I made the observation that on one side stand at certain distances small white painted and at the top rounded stones, upon which certain letters and numbers are written, viz.: R Imp, Route Impériale; the number 106, meaning unknown; Allier, Department of this name; and another with a K, denoting the distance of kilometres from the frontier of the next department, in this instance Puy Dôme. The distance of one kilometre took me twelve minutes easy walking, whilst to walk an English mile in fifteen minutes I must stride along at a good pace. I traversed Abret, ascended that pretty part of the road where it curves westward, and presents such a pretty view of the river. I passed the mineral spring La Fontaine, and came as far as the fifth milestone from the frontier. Here I learned that I had already gone too far; I had to return, and follow a highroad ascending and leading from the river inland. In three quarters of an hour I reached the Bourg de Busset, Bourg being the name given to a place more considerable than a village. Monsieur le Comte Charles de Bourbon Busset was the owner of the chateau, which with its round turrets at the four corners, a dry moat, and a stone wall partly fallen in, enclosing the park had a stately and castellated appearance; it was open to visitors, but I had no time to look in. On the other side a very pretty road gradually leads down into a deep valley totally covered with wood. Reascending, I found myself upon the ridge where Vernet lies. By the road to the right I might have gone to Cusset, whilst taking that to the left I came to the outskirts of "La Commune de Vernet", the village itself I did not enter; on the contrary, always inclining towards the river I came through by-roads, which the late rains had made nearly intransitable – more than once I was in danger of losing my shoes in the sticky loam – to la route impériale, and then to my hotel where my wife and daughter had just sat down to dinner. The evening was delightful; the number of people in the park, the music, the puppet shows, and, it being Sunday a great many of the humbler class or rather peasants, with female companions the men in their habitual blouse filling the streets, presented altogether a gay and lively appearance [...] hour General Pezet with his nephew Corvacho;

Mr. and Mrs. Ga […] [493] following morning. General Pezet was agreeable and talkative, and told us that on the 2nd July next he would probably start for Perú there to assume the reins of government; his last words were “hasta la vista in Lima”.

*From Monday, 22nd to Saturday, 27th of June*. The heat was very oppressive; so much so that if I did not altogether abandon at all events I much shortened my walks. On the other hand we promenaded more frequently than hitherto in the park, and whilst we sat down on the stone benches under the shade of the thick foliage, Juancito gambolled about, played with India-rubber balls, and got acquainted with other little fellows like himself. On Tuesday evening we again drove to l’Ardoisière without entering the establishment, and were quite as much gratified as we had been the first time. The moon was in her first quarter; at home till past ten we sat in our apartments, the windows open, enjoying the beautiful evening, this was unfortunately the last time, for as from the beginning I had told our landlady that at very latest we would leave on the 24th June she had let our rooms from that day to other parties, and we were thus sent upstairs to apartments which looked over the garden to the eastward, and as the sun shone upon them from the earliest hour in the morning the heat in them was really insupportable; the consequence was that my wife fell ill; on Wednesday and Thursday she did not go down stairs to dinner. On Thursday for the last time I walked over the bridge on the highroad to Outrive, whence turning off to the right I came to the village “de la Tour” where I had been on one of my former excursions. I proceeded through the byroads well known to me, with hedges full of wild white roses on both sides, and continued increasing my distance from Vichy until exactly eight O’clock – I had started at a quarter past six – I was now on a high-road which turns to the right; following the same I traversed the village “Le Paret”, emerged into the high-road from Bougeat, and reached my hotel at rather a late hour. On Friday Dr. Villemain paid us his last visit; he said that he was “enchanté” to see my wife in such an excellent state of health, though in reality she had been these last days more “souffrante” than for some time past. He charged for attendance to her fs 100 which I thought very reasonable; but on the other hand fs 50 for having hardly pres […] [494] note, in which he laid down some prescriptions for my wife’s future regimen. At noon a thunderstorm came over the place, which contributed but little to cool the atmosphere. Very slowly did I wend my way to Cusset where a cattle fair had just been held; the avenues were filled with bulls, oxen, and cows; on the ground were exposed for sale lots of common earthenware, leather, and wooden shoes, and boards and planks stood piled up to some height. Business however was over, and crowds of men and women seemed bent upon enjoying themselves. Two or three fiddlers attracted a number of dancers, who, under two sheds, waltzed and polked to their heart's content; the males, all in blue blouses were the peasants from the environs; the females partly the peasant women, partly the servant girls who had stolen away from their service. Games at hazard with low stakes, and laid out by two women were likewise patronized by the pleasure seekers, whilst a quack dressed in black, and raised upon a table was surrounded by a circle perhaps quite as numerous as the dancers or players. He told the soldiers who surrounded him that he knew every one of them, how long they had served, in what regiments, in what company, he assured them he knew all the secrets of their lives; now and then he recommended a specific for all kinds of diseases; no doubt some profit must have accrued to him from his extraordinary exertions, from his stentorian vociferation, but though I stood near to him, and watched him closely, I did not see that money was actually handed to him. Another booth had painted in big letters "La Somnambule"; this was a curious affair; a girl stepped out and reached a hollow tube to one of the audience; he or she who took hold of it whispered a few words into it, and the answer was given in the same occult manner; of course some fee or other must have been paid. I remained a considerable while, and was much amused. I then ascended the heights of Vernet, up a narrow, pretty path, hitherto unknown to me and returned by the well known Abret high-road. On Saturday the heat was tremendous, our chessmen had remained in the apartments below, so that for a short time I went to the park, and listened to the music. After dinner for the last time I walked along the beautiful Route Impériale, the ve […] which we had taken a drive with Grimanesa and Cotes […] [495] as far as the seventh milestone from the next department, that is to say full seven kilometres from Vichy. Here I sat down, and looked around long and steadfastly, for it was my intent to impress upon my mind in a manner which I trusted would be indelible the features of the landscape which lay before me. In this however I but partially succeeded; on the 20th June 1864, when the original diary was written, the entire scenery still stood vividly before me, but on the present day 24th January 1877, when the same diary is remodelled and recopied, hardly any trace has been left in my memory. The sun had just set and the sky, except one single black streak, was beautifully tinged with a bright orange-red hue. Slowly and gradually the twilight changed into darkness, and the light of the moon, faint at first, became brighter and brighter. The Allier was hid from me where I sat by an intervening dell filled with dense trees and across the road, enlivened by bathing guests in their carriages, by peasants in their humbler carts the acclivity up to the heights of St. Aman was covered partly by vineyards; partly by thickly growing trees.

*Sunday, 28th of June 1863.* Our whole party was up at an early hour; at the very last moment we purchased two or three more of the pretty petrified salt portraits, breakfasted, bade good by to our pleasant landlady; of course Germot likewise came to the small omnibus in which we drove to the station and at about half past ten we left Vichy, where I had spent six happy weeks, and where, I then flattered myself, my wife had been much benefited by the use of the waters. All the way to Paris we had a coupé to ourselves. Behind St. Germain des Fosses the country is less hilly than before; thenceforward we steamed on through a well cultivated level country; the Loire was crossed on the Vichy side of Nevers, and without being much detained anywhere we arrived at Paris by ten minutes past six. My wife and daughter confessed that they had been quite as sorry to leave Vichy as myself. In Paris we drove to the hotel Helder, rue Helder. This is a street, which, walking from La Madelaine towards la Place de La Bastille, turns off to the left from the Boulevard des Italiens, the next turn after the Chaussée d'Antin. The Hotel stood on both sides of the street, [_]arco had secured us in the one to the left a nice suite of rooms loo [...] [496] side of my bed-room ran the chimney of the kitchen, which rendered it insupportably hot. We took a fair dinner, and for a long time sat at the open window enjoying the fresh evening air. In Vichy the sun set at 7 3/4 in Paris at 8 1/4 thus, the difference in latitude gives half an hour's difference in time.

*From Monday, 29th of June to Monday, 6th of July*. The eight days between the one and the other Monday were spent by us in a quiet manner. The first Monday we removed over the way where we obtained on the first floor looking towards the street, a suite of apartments, which were very fair, though perhaps not quite so well furnished as those which we had left on account of my uncomfortably hot bed-room. Our new ones consisted of a sitting-room, on one side a bedroom for my wife, on the other, a bedroom for Enriqueta and Juancito, with a passage for putting away trunks and a bedroom, rather dark, for myself. For these apartments I paid twenty four francs a day; there being no table d'hote we ordered breakfast and dinner á la carte, and though we had not so many dishes as in the hotel Mirabeau and at Vichy, all that was served us was well cooked, abundant, and to our liking. At this hotel our expenses were more or less 56 francs daily; in Vichy I had spent 60; at the hotel Mirabeau not much less than 70. At Garnier's, one of the best establishments of the kind, I engaged a handsome open carriage with two fine horses, and a genteel coachman at 26fs 50c daily including the coachman's gratification, though I had always to give him at the end two Napoleons for himself. We received the visits of our old acquaintances, amongst whom the Luzarragas continued to occupy the first place, and to whose number the Cotes were now added. The Auregans had gone to Fécamp on the sea coast there to pass the hot season. We of course had to return all these calls, which heavy task was mostly left to Enriqueta and myself. In the forenoon the Bois de Boulogne was not much frequented by genteel company on account of the intense heat. We drove occasionally to "la Vacherie", a very pretty establishment, much in vogue at the time, and situated in that part of the wood which is called "Le Pré Catalan"; close to a ca[_] stood a large cow-house, which occupied by ten or twelve cows of extraordinary size was kept inside uncommonly clean; it afford [...] [497] a skin. Milk, foaming, just as it comes from the cow, with biscuits, was mostly consumed here, the attendants, French girls were dressed "á la Suisse", with short petticoats, and straw-hats placed knowingly on one side. After dinner in the cool of the evening, with a fine moonlight, the drive in the Bois de Boulogne was extremely pleasant, and more than once we did not return home before ten O'clock. When the moon rose later; and the evenings consequently were darker, it was very interesting to observe the electric light, an apparatus for producing which was placed on the top of l'arc de l'etoile, shooting forth its bluish streaks far away into the darkness, without spreading at all sideways which, as I understood is its principal defect, and the cause of its never being used for lighting up cities. Saturday the 4th I went by a train from the Versailles terminus to the Bois de Boulogne; this line, excepting two or three short tunnels runs in a deep cutting over which here and there bridges are thrown, to keep up the communication between the two sides; the station houses stand on the high embankment, to which steps lead up. I stepped out at the station of l'avenue de l'Impératrice, which is at the other extremity of the Bois. For some distance I promenaded upon part of the rampart which under Louis Philippe's reign was constructed all round Paris; then I came back to the wood, where avoiding all sunny high roads, I gave the preference to the bywalks, where the thick foliage protected me from the burning sun. The cascade, as well as the grotto, as everybody knows, is not the work of nature but of human hands; I entered, ascended the small artificial eminence down which the waters issuing from the neighbouring lake, precipitate themselves; I placed myself behind the liquid veil formed by the fall; I looked into every corner, and when I had done, confessed to myself that what I had seen did did not merit the attention I had bestowed upon it. Having taken a glass of ice at the café I entered the train at the Passy station and returned to Paris. Sunday the 5th July after my wife and daughter had heard mass in the Church of St. Rocque, we together with Doña Jesus Bedoya de Escobar drove out to pay a visit to the family of General Santa Cruz in Versailles. Our coachman instead of driving through the Bois de Boulogne took the road along the Seine, which river we crossed at St. Cload. We traversed the village of Sèvres where the country is somewhat hilly and woody, and [_]ly here were we sheltered against the burning heat from which [...] [498] where the two rows of trees, one on each side, afforded hardly any shade. The Santa-Cruzes received us with much kindness, but especially my wife "la llenaron de cariños". After some conversation and lunch, Doña Jesus and Enriqueta went out by themselves in order that the latter might see the palace, the picture gallery, the statues, the park, the waters, in short all that could be seen in the short space of four or five hours. My wife and I went to the hotel, where the Calvos had taken up their residence, but as the stairs which led to their apartments were very high my wife did not venture to ascend, and Mrs. Calvo had the kindness to come down to the hall where the two ladies conversed for some time. We then walked to the park, and seated ourselves on a stone bench under the shade of trees. Before us we had one of the large artificial ponds, and gradually the grounds commenced filling with promenaders and gazers. Mr. and Mrs. Calvo came; the lady remained with my wife, and with him I took a walk through the park, which though, as everybody knows, is of the stiff character introduced by Le Notre, has yet something grand in its long avenues, extensive straight walks, marble statues; the artificial waters were now playing in every direction; it was really a wonderful sight, and I believe that nothing like it is anywhere to be met with on the globe. On our return to the ladies, also there the pond until then so quiet, was in great animation; thirteen or fourteen fountains shot forth to a great height, which I can describe no better than comparing them to Italian poplars. It was now nearly six and the gardens and park became deserted. On our way to the Santa Cruzes we observed a great number of soldiers either walking the streets or lounging in the open air before the doors of the Cafés; they belonged to the garrison which Napoleon never failed to keep in Versailles. As my wife was getting tired I took a cab, which put us down at the house of the General. Shortly after we went to dinner; the General, who made himself very agreeable, placed my wife to his right, Doña Jesus to his left, I to the right of Mrs. Santa-Cruz, a good kind of person, somewhat deaf; to her left a barefooted friar, a Descalzo, a Spaniard, who for twenty three years had been living in Bolivia. There were besides: Enriqueta, sons and daughter of Santa Cruz – the latter very agreeable – Romualdo Peña, and a lo [...] old Bolivians. Dinner itself was middling, convers [...] [499] After dinner we adjourned to take coffee in the garden, and about nine we drove back to Paris in the cool of the evening. Monday 6th July I devoted to my last visit to the jardin des Plantes; part of the way I drove in our carriage; the coachman pointed out to me many of those splendid edifices which make Paris one of the most beautiful cities on the globe; firstly, "La Chambre des deputés", an edifice well known to me, then "Le Conseil d'Etat", le Palais de la Legion d'honneur, l'Institut, la Monnaie, all on the left side of the river; hereabouts I alighted; on foot I passed to my right the great dépot de volaille (fowls) la Halle aux Vins, a similar deposit for wines, contiguous to the jardin des plantes, which I traversed from one end to the other; I came to a small hill, to the summit of which a spiral walk led, and hardly had I ascended when I was accosted by an individual who offered me his telescope through which for a small remuneration I might survey all the country around, Paris included; I thanked him but declined the offer, for my weak sight does not allow me to make use of any magnifying glasses. There were pretty flower gardens and stately avenues, savage beasts, monkeys, and many other animals from foreign parts, also an old dromedary with its little one, born on the spot, but a few weeks old. However, taking the one with the other I was confirmed in the impression which my first visit had made upon me, viz.: that this garden was much neglected by the Imperial Government.

*Tuesday, 7th of July 1863.* The preparations for my journey to Tréves and Wildbad, were easily made. It was my intention to visit in the former place my cousin Marc-André-Hugues, the Redemptorist; in the latter my son Juan. I drove in a cab to the Strasburg station, whence we steamed off at 7.35 a.m. In the beginning I had with me a taciturn, morose Frenchman, whom at Epernay – where we arrived by 11 O'clock, and where I had time to take a large cup of café-au-lait – I exchanged for a French family who were in their way to Wildbad; the father came to my coupé to smoke his pipe; he was a pleasant, talkative man, and from him I learned that the vines which produce the famous champagne – for we were now rattling through the sterile province of this name – grow in great abundance upon the hills in both sides, but at some distance from the railway. We passed [_]alons-sur-Marne, where Napoleon was in the habit of holding his an [...] [500] color of this sluggish river, the Marne. Further on at Blaise I was accosted by a German, who, himself unacquainted with the French language begged me to come into his coupé that he might have somebody to talk with. I complied with his request but found him to be a very insignificant Prussian from Saarbruck; fortunately, our other companion was an agreeable Frenchman, a captain of lancers, with whom I had a long and interesting conversation. At Bar-le-duc we again stopped for a short time; these places, and many others in the vicinity are well known by the combats and battles fought by Napoleon against the Allies in the campaign of 1814. At Frouard, near Nancy, the German left us. We now turned due North, and the country became more hilly and pretty than it had been hitherto; we had left behind us the Marne, also le canal de St. Martin, which, I was told, runs from Paris as far as Strasburg. In the neighbourhood of Metz the Moselle came in view, a clear limpid river of a bluish water. Metz is one of the strongest fortresses of France; the station is outside the ramparts, and the French captain made me walk with him towards one of the gates, the pillar on each side of which has an inscription; the one commemorates the defence which in 1552 the duc de Guise had made here against Charles V; the other states that in the 15th century – I forget the exact year – the city had been saved from the enemy's grasp by a baker. My pleasant military companion left me at Thionville where he joined his regiment which formed part of the garrison. By 6.55 we arrived at Betenburg, the first station in the grand duchy of Luxemburg. Here everything was German, though a little French was still spoken, and my ticket to Trèves I had to pay for in French money 5fs 75c. My luggage was examined merely pro forma. During the day the heat had been great, but now, just after sunset the temperature changed suddenly; it became so cool that I thought prudent to wrap myself up well. Immediately after leaving the station outside the walls we entered a long and narrow pass confined on both sides by high and steep rocks, when emerging from the same we continued upon a high embankment, whence, though darkness was fast setting in, I was still able to discern that the lower lying land was well and carefully cultivated, soon after nothing more could be distinguished, I felt fatigued, threw [_] into a corner and did not move until we arrived at the Treve [...] [501] mended by my cousin André, there was a large party of Englishmen just arrived from Brussels. The hotel was nearly filled, but my mentioning Andre's name contributed to procure me a good bedroom; I was not a little surprised at the number of strangers here in Treves, a place which I considered quite out of the reach of the usual tourist. I had a good beefsteak, a good cup of tea, and was in bed by midnight.

*Wednesday, 8th of July 1863*. I rose at an early hour, took a cup of coffee, with bread and butter, and was shown by a valet-de-place to the domicile of my cousin André Hugues, the Redemptorist, or member of the order of St. Ligurius. He lived now with his companions just out of town in the convent of St. Joseph; the money required for the construction of this building as well as of the adjoining church had, as my cousin afterwards told me, been raised mainly by voluntary contributions, a small part by the order. The material used was the red sandstone found in the neighbourhood and though to my taste these two buildings did not present much architectural beauty, they were solid, and answered their purpose. André in his wide black "talar", held together by a belt round the waist, and with a small four-cornered hat on his head received me as kindly as he always had done, and really seemed glad to see me. He was stouter, his face fuller, and he appeared to me less ascetic than I had found him in 1856 in Aix-la-Chapelle. The whole forenoon we were by ourselves; we walked about in the garden, for the greater part filled with vegetables for the use of the community, and then conversed in a plainly furnished receiving room on a thousand topics; and, as I afterwards said jokingly to "pater Hämpel", "when I am with my cousin I pull him down to the earth from his habitual contemplation of the heavens"; this observation I plainly saw was not relished either by him or my cousin. At twelve O'clock André and I sat down by ourselves to a very plain, not to say poor dinner, served by a lay brother. After dinner we were joined by Hämpel, now "Provincial", that is to say the superior of all the communities, or "houses", as the Redemptorists call them in the North of Germany; it was he whose acquaintance I had made in 1845 in Munich, where I was so much delighted with the sermon he then preached in the Church of St. Louis; he also must then have taken a liking to me, for he had remained two or three days longer in Trèves than he should have done, only for the pleasure of seeing me [...] [502] of whom the greater part were of the Roman Catholic persuasion; in ancient times it was called Treveri, and as my cousin told me had about the last century previous to the destruction of the Western Roman Empire been one of its most considerable towns; the Emperors Valentinian I, Gratian, and Maximus had made it their capital, and this accounts for the many Roman antiquities found within its precincts, as well as in its vicinity. There were remnants of a Roman bridge, a Roman wall, a Roman palace, amphitheatre, and baths; all which, and also the churches which abound in Treves my companions were quite as willing to show me, as I to see them. The weather favoured us, the carriage stood at the door, and we started. We passed the Moselle, over a bridge the pillars of which date from the time of the Romans, then on the other, the left side, of the river drove up a zig-zag road cut in the red sandstone, to the summit of an eminence where stood a house belonging at the time, with its pretty surrounding garden to the brother of the king of Holland. The highest point is called the Maryberg, a corruption of St. Marcus, the name given to a statue, in former times that of Apollo, or, as my companions said, of a Pagan idol. The view which we enjoyed from this point is very pretty; it takes in the bridge, the river, up and down, the town itself, and the country around it as far as another ridge of hills by which it is confined; it pleased me the more as it was circumscribed, not extensive, and thus adapted to my weak sight. We returned to the town. The oldest part is not built so regularly as modern towns are; the streets however are not so narrow and crooked as I had found them in other German places; the gables are not of the staircase shape, as in Lubeck for instance; neither are they pointed; they slant down on one side, have some times a loop hole instead of a window, and look certainly rather odd; then there are some streets recently concluded, and a few houses of red sandstone which were in progress of construction promised to turn out tasteful buildings in the Gothic style. The Jewish synagogue in its outward appearance has some resemblance to the Church of the Redemptorists. The protestant church is a plain basilica, not in the shape of a cross. It was a Court of justice in the time of the Roman Empire, and the wall in one side [...] that period. Abundant light is let in by rows of handsome bow- [...] [503] four columns round this altar are of white and yellow marble presented by the Pasha of Egypt to the late king of

Prussia, similar to those which I had seen in the Royal Chapel in Berlin; the pulpit is a mere low reading desk and in many places where I expected to find polished marble I was not a little disappointed to see nothing but stone, or still worse painted wood. The baptismal font is cut out of handsome green and red Westphalian marble. Upon the whole I was much pleased with the appearance of this church, but upon my saying so to my companion I noted that the preference given by me to a non-Catholic place of worship, was not exactly to their liking. The cathedral is only remarkable on account of its great antiquity; its main part is undoubtedly the remnant of an old Roman palace; more modern structures date from the 11th and 13th century, or perhaps still further back, for no certainty exists on the score; and consequently the whole looks disjointed and incongruous. Close to it stands another church called "la rosa mistica", which, outside of a circular form, is in the interior built in the shape of the Greek-cross. The church of St. Paulinus is in its interior, very gaudy, and was not in the least to my taste; in the crypt are shown the authenticated bones of martyrs, of whom, if credence may be given to the tale of the sacristan, confirmed as it was by my companions, not less than 10,000 were massacred by order of Diocletian; and this wholesale slaughter was executed before the church in an open place, the confines of which are marked on the one end by a cross, and on the other by four stones. Amongst the slain were six senators, whom the sacristan styled "Burgomasters", these in their stone coffins are enclosed in sepulchral monuments built over them; and their names cut in the stone. Most remarkable, at all events in the eyes of my companions, was the sarcophagus of the Holy Paulinus, who was banished by Constantius, an Emperor addicted to the Ayrian heresy, to Phrygia, where he died. In later times his bones were brought hither to Treves, and the present church built with a view to commemorate his martyrdom. The Church of St. Matthew, the Apostle is built in a pleasing and chaste style; the slender columns, which divide the side aisles from the Nave, rise to a great height, supporting a gracefully vaulted roof. This church derives its fame from the bones of the Apostle preserved by St. Helena, mother of Constantine the Great, deposited in this church, and in later times placed in a coffin of coloured marble which [...] [504] altar. I now come to the Roman ruins; one of the most interesting is an extremely well preserved Roman Gate, probably built towards the time of the invasion of the Barbarians. Until the beginning of this century it was completely covered over with earth, looking like, and actually taken for a small mound; but during the short time that Treves formed part of the French empire, the then authorities ordered the earth to be removed, and the gate came to light; it consists of large blocks of stone, which, without the use of cement, are piled the one upon the other with some degree of regularity. An

Englishman whom I met on a later occasion, and with whom I had some conversation about this gate, assured me that he had observed the remnants of huge iron cramps, which would account for the holding together of these stone blocks; I for my part had not noted them. It is a double structure with a narrow space between the two parts, is three stories high, has a gateway in the middle, and a tower on each side. The photographic view I have gives an excellent idea of it as seen from the town, or inside. Close to its right a church was built in the middle ages, now almost in ruins. My cicerone told me that this remarkable gate withstood all the efforts of the Barbarians to destroy it, such, he said, was its solidity. The amphitheatre is by no means in a state of good preservation, and the reason is obvious, for in constructing it the Romans availed themselves of two natural hills in which they cut out rows of seats of which the lower tiers still exist, whilst the upper ones are overgrown with grass; here and there recesses are still discernible, where in all probability the gladiators used to throw off their clothes, traces of the box destined for the Emperor's use can likewise be discerned, as well as the principal entrances at one and the other end. Adjoining the amphitheatre are the extensive ruins of the "Thermae" or Imperial Baths; excavations were being carried on; everyday fresh discoveries were made, foundations of spacious apartments, passages, massive walls, came to light. Whensoever in or about Treves the ground is turned up Roman curiosities are found, coins, medals, urns in which the ashes of the dead used to be kept, tools, and so on. Pater Hämpel had succeeded in making a pretty collection of such antiquities, in which he seemed to take great interest. He observed to [...] constructing both the baths and amphitheatre, the Romans [...] [505] burnt in, and of such tiles we ourselves found one. We returned to the convent at about seven O'clock; shortly after we took supper together, which meal was by no means superior to the noon repast; but both Hugues and Hämpel, especially the latter, enjoyed the good Moselle wine. These redemptorists no doubt live very contentedly; they have no earthly care, for the convent supplies their material wants, they have nothing morose or stern about them; they joke, and make fun of each other, and though Hämpel was André's superior – the latter being member of the council to which Hämpel had to apply on certain occasions – the deference paid by him to the Provincial, was not very conspicuous. One weakness I however noticed in these good folks; they spoke of their order, and catholicism in general as if they were in the most flourishing condition. They possessed a library which was well assorted, containing even the works of Schiller and Goethe, the perusal of which profane books was however not allowed without a special order from the superior. They took their meals together, when one of them read aloud from a religious book. The furniture of André's cell – which was floored – consisted of his desk, one or two chairs, and a bed, the bed-stead of iron, the mattress of straw, and upon his pillow a crucifix. By 9 O'clock I was in bed, well pleased with my day's work.

*Thursday, 9th of July*. I was up by 4; at 5 a carriage was at the door; in it I drove to the convent of St. Joseph; André took his seat on the box with the coachman, Hämpel with me inside; this latter accompanied me as far as Coblentz, whilst to André I bade good by at the landing-place just below the bridge where the steamer lay ready to receive the passengers. The weather was, and continued to be fine, though more than once in the course of the day black clouds drew up, and threatened rain, which fortunately did not fall, at half past five we got under weigh. There were about 40 passengers on board, which number continually varied, for at every stopping-place some went on shore and others came on board. I conversed mostly with Hämpel and with three Belgians with whom I became acquainted. Two North-Americans applied to me for some information, and from them I heard of the powerful inroad which the confederate General Lee had made into Maryland and Virginia. Of the English party whose acquaintance I had made in the omnibus on the night of my arrival in Treves, one of the ladies, a Mrs. Johnston [_] native of Ireland, the exact counterpart of Mrs. Pfeiffer only a little [...] [506] dinner was served on deck; it was of course better than that in the convent of St. Joseph, but the order – or rather the disorder – in which the different courses were brought on the table, was certainly quite opposed to the usual rules, for instance a roasted fowl was the last dish, which may be quite right, but the previous course consisted of fish, and pudding with cherry sauce, handed round at the same time. Every country, or even every vessel has its own customs! The Moselle is a narrow river, and thus adapted to my weak sight; on both sides it is lined by a ridge of hills which from top to bottom are covered with vines, and oak trees, planted for their bark, used here for tanning purposes. These ridges are of unequal height; sometimes they recede inland; on other occasions they rise from the very water's edge, and it is an uniform rule that whenever the ridge recedes on the one side leaving space for smiling cornfields and meadows, then for a certainty on the opposite side very little or no room is left between the water and the basis of the hills. The Eifel is the name given to the mountain ridge on the left or North-Western side, whilst that to the right or South-east, is called the Hundsrück. Occasionally the summits are crowned by ruins of ancient castles, here less abundant than on the borders of the Rhine, whilst in every little nook where sufficient room is left, a hamlet, a village, a town has surely been built. The windings of this river are uncommonly capricious, so much so that more than once passengers land at one spot, walk over the intervening hill and find themselves again at the rivers border before the steamer has made her appearance; in one instance the curve made by the river is such that whilst the steamer takes three hours, by land you can walk the distance in one hour. As already said above the sun shone the whole day, and thus it may be easily conceived that lighted up by his brilliant rays, and for minutes thrown into the shade by the dark clouds, the entire landscape presented a varied and very pretty appearance. About half-way, on the right side lies Bernkastel, a town of some importance. Here a number of neatly got up boxes were shipped, and I was not a little surprised when I learned afterwards from the owner of them, a Mr. Schmitzen that they contained cigars of his own make, that from Coblentz they would be sent by rail to Havre, and thence by a sailing vessel to Callao, being desti […] hen & Co cigar dealers in Lima. This Schmitzen had in Spiers an […] [507] in the Palatinate. He was the brother in law of that unfortunate young man who, a tanner by profession, delivered me a letter of introduction from André Hugues on the 28th of January 1863, the very day of my departure from Perú. To his family, who, being orthodox Catholics, were great favourites of my cousin, he had taken me on the previous day in Treves; they appeared to me good folks belonging to the humbler classes of society; they were very anxious about their relation of whom I had seen but little, but of whose success in Lima as a tanner it had been impossible for me to speak confidently. At half past six we arrived at Coblentz, and landed just above the bridge which spans the Moselle before the confluence with the Rhine. Coblentz derives its name from the latin "confluentia". With a porter, who carried my trunk I walked to the hotel, now Bellevue, formerly "Aux trois Suisses", situated in the handsome street which fronts the Rhine; the room which I obtained looked towards the river, and not only before retiring to rest, but even during the night when I arose more than once, I hardly sated myself with the fine prospect over the Rhine, the bridge made of boats, and on the other side the frouning Ehrenbreitstein. Below, I took a light supper; next to me sat a Dutchman from Rotterdam who told me that his business – what it was I did not learn – required his travelling about all over Europe every year for not less than six months.

*Friday, 10th of July 1863*. I was again up at an early hour and went on board the steamer which was to convey me to Mayence; she was moored just below the floating bridge which had to be opened to permit our passing. This morning was cool and a mist enveloped the objects around us; however, I was able to distinguish the pillars which had been erected at a small distance higher up the river, the foundation of a solid bridge to be built here across the Rhine. Gradually the weather cleared up, and with the exception of one shower of rain it continued fine until I reached Mayence. The borders of the Rhine bear a striking resemblance to those of the Moselle; on the Rhine everything is on a larger scale; the course of the river itself is longer than that of the Moselle; from

Basle to Wesel the Rhine runs almost in a straight line, whilst its affluent, as yesterday said, makes numberless curves. The mountain chains on the banks of the Rhine, clad with vines like the hills on the Moselle, are higher; rocks stand out bold, and steep, more frequently than there; greater is the number of the [...] [508] situated on both sides of the Rhine it would be superfluous to refer to them, so well are they known, whilst on the Moselle between Treves and Coblentz I only found one single place of some importance, that of Bernkastel, and this with a population of only four or five thousand souls. In one word the Rhine, the old river of the Fatherland, is a mighty stream, whilst the Moselle, only again German since the German French war of 1870, 1871 is a pretty affluent. On comparing my present trip with my former ones on the same river I came to the conclusion that the railroads which on both sides run along its borders have done much injury to the traffic by steamers, one clear proof of which I found in the extremely cheap fare which in 1863 was no more than one Prussian dollar from Coblentz to Mayence; the steamer itself was less clean and neat, and the society less select than formerly. A young man, a clerk from a chicory manufactory in Magdeburg, who was on leave of absence for a month, another agreeable man, a manufacturer from Gladbach, near Dusseldorf who was taking his sister with two children to Frankfort, and a Dutch looking figure were the acquaintances I made on board. Every one of us had in his hand a map of the Rhine, on which he carefully traced the towns, the mountains, the rivers, etc., which like a moving panorama slowly passed before our eyes, I, owing to my weak sight, forming the only exception; sometimes the attention of the one was called to a peculiar edifice, sometimes another was struck by a strangely formed rock; then again we all jointly discussed the merits or demerits of a certain part of the landscape, or our conversation turned to objects which had nothing in common with what we saw around us; and thus in one way or the other the hours slipped away quickly and imperceptibly. At Goarshausen a bevy of English female tourists unaccompanied by a gentleman, came on board. With one of them, who seemed to be the leader of the party, and a very fair sketcher I had some talk; she was very anxious that I should point out to her the well known Lurley rock on the right bank, where on my former trips a pistol used to be fired on board the steamer in order to raise the echo, which reverberated all around, but unfortunately the Lurley rock had fallen a victim to the progress of improvement, or, to express myself more [...] had been an impediment to the railway on the right [...] [509] soon left us again and about Bingen and Rühdersheim, where the picturesque part of the landscape ceases, more passengers went on shore. Here the mountains gradually flatten down into a level country; whilst the bed of the river hitherto kept within bounds by its rocky banks gradually expands into considerable breadth. At half past one we reached Mayence. From the landing place I, and a porter with my trunk hastened to the railway terminus. To the left I had the Rhine, to the right a row of fine hotels. I took a ticket for Wildbad, but in the hurry of the moment first, instead of second class as was my habit in Germany. With me in the coupé were a lady and a gentleman from Aix-la-Chapelle, on a pleasure trip to Switzerland. The train passed over the Rhine on a bridge of more slender and elegant construction than the massive bridge over the same river at Cologne. Soon after, sleep overcame me and I did not awake until we reached Darmstadt, where during a heavy shower of rain we had to rush from one train to another, and off we steamed again, now nearly due south through a level well cultivated country, with a chain of mountains which I suppose to be the Odenwald, at some distance to our left. In the station at Heidelberg we had again to change trains and at Durlach my companions left me; here I had to wait nearly two hours until the arrival of the train from Carlsruhe, and it was half past nine when I reached Pforzheim; of course at this late hour no conveyance offered for Wildbad, and for the night I had to take up my quarters at the Post. ✱✱

*Saturday, 11th July 1863.* After the usual cup of coffee my first occupation in the morning was the penning of a few lines to my wife, to whom I gave some idea of my whereabouts. I took the letter to the Post Office near the railroad station, and then strolled about town. The houses – which I suppose must date three or four centuries back – are built in a style unlike anything I had observed in the North of Germany, of the same period. Here the houses, if I may say so, are finished more obtusely; the gables, instead of being pointed are of this shape: 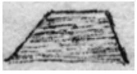 and instead of fronting the street, they are sometimes turned sideways. The market-place was full of animation. A little further on I came to a bridge, immediately below which two rivers, or rather large rivulets join. The one [_] the left, which contained the most water, is called the Enz [...] [510] of Enz, which falls into the Neckar at Bietigh; both have their origin in the heights of the black-forest to the south of Wildbad. Hardly had I got across the bridge when I found myself in the open country up on a high-road, well-kept in repair; to my left I had rising ground, covered at the beginning with corn-fields; further on with a thick wood. To my right I had the Nagold; confined at a short distance by woody hills, between which and the rivulet there was sufficient space for meadows and cultivation. I passed a village called Dielstein, the houses built of a redsandstone found in the neighbourhood. The further I walked on, the more the ridge to my right drew nearer, so that when reaching the village of Weisenstein, it had come so close to that to my left that between the two there was only room enough for the Nagold, and the high road by which I had come. Both were spanned over by a one arched bridge of the same red sandstone, which bridge served as communication for the two halves of the village, each half built on one of the ridges I have spoken of. Steep stone steps lead up to the bridge, whence the view is certainly very pretty, up and down the river, up and down the road surrounded by the woody hills, the outrunners of the black forest. On returning to Pfortzheim I did not take the high road which I had come but preferred the short cut through the wood, consisting of pines, oaks, and Alders. I crossed over to the other side, not by the bridge in the town itself but by a rustic one a little outside the same, and was really surprised with the extreme good order in which the road was kept; it looked like one in a gentleman's park and not like a high-road. Further on I came to a large piece of ground where white textures – probably linen – were stretched out for bleaching, was in good time at my hotel to pay my bill, and to drive to the railway station, where, after waiting a considerable while, the "diligence" started at half past twelve for Wildbad. This conveyance consisted of three divisions: the body, which contained six seats, the coupé with three, and the back part again with three seats. These latter I occupied with two other gentlemen. The weather was fine, the road somewhat dusty, and the country through which we passed picturesque. Shortly after having left Pfortzheim we crossed from the terrirtory of the Grand Duchy of Baden into that of the King of [_]temberg. We drove up the narrow valley through which the Enz finds its [...] [511] and were always hemmed in by the wood-covered mountain ridges on both sides. I observed it to be an almost invariable rule that whensoever the road led on the one side at the very foot of the mountains, then on the other the alluvial soil between the river and the mountain's basis was rich in luxuriant grass, or in the golden ears of ripening wheat. Several villages lay on our route; at Newenburg, the principal town between Pfortzheim and Wildbad, and about half-way, horses were changed and whilst this was done, a long funeral procession wound its way to the cemetery. I could not help reflecting that whilst I, with a good many years on my back was still eager in search, not of trivial amusement, but at all events of change of place, a man in the very prime of his life was being carried to his last resting place. On enquiry I learned that he whose funeral was solemnized had been a manufacturer of scythes, a bachelor, about thirty years of age, and much respected in Neuenburg and its vicinity; six men carried the coffin, children preceded the same singing psalms, whilst it was followed by about a hundred men dressed in black, and half the number of the other sex, all walking two by two. It was nearly half past four when we reached Wildbad, situated in the same narrow galley of the Enz. Its width hardly suffices for two or three streets running parallel to the river. The first houses had a mean appearance, but Klump's hotel – at whose door the "diligence" stopped and where my son Juan stood ready to receive me – had, with the adjoining houses a very respectable appearance; they formed one side of an oblong open place; opposite to Klump's hotel, and nearly touching the mountain ridge which confines the gulley on that side, stood the Bath Hotel, whilst the two narrow sides of the oblong were formed by the church, and on the other extremity by the bathing establishment. The Church is a protestant one, but such is the religious tolerance prevalent in Wildbad that not only Catholic mass is said but also during the season the Anglican service is performed in this same building. Behind the houses, of which Klump's hotel was one, flows the Enz, and small wooden bridges were laid across, which led to the next parallel street; in this, Klump had a branch establishment where Juan had his room, and though he had previously advised the landlord of my coming, it was with difficulty I obtained a bedroom in an adjoining private house with which, on the second floor and looking towards the open place, I was satisfied. [. . .] [512] of Prussia, in the Bellevue hotel, just outside the town; the crown-prince and princess of Wurtemberg – the latter, sister of the Emperor of Russia, Alexander II – in the apartments above the bathing establishment, these had merely come to pay their respects to the dowager queen; the grand-duchess of Mecklenburg; Rothschild of Paris; and these had again attracted many other persons of rank, so that by Juan's advice I went to table d'hote well dressed, and with my Dannebrog-ribbon in the buttonhole, which, I may say in anticipation, attracted the attention of an old Russian military man on one of the following days. Juan, who still kept diet, took his meals in his own room. The dining-room at Klump's was neatly fitted up, white with gold, dinner itself quite as good as at Mirabeau's; its price two florins, equal to 47 shillings currency. I got a seat at the end of the table; dinner lasted fully an hour, and as I did not enter into conversation with my neighbours, it was to me a tedious meal. After dinner I took a seat on one of the chairs standing before the door of the hotel. Juan introduced me to some of his acquaintances, agreeable people, Major Von Alvensleben and his son-in-law lieutenant von Wrangle, both in the Prussian service. After having listened to a military band which was playing in front of the hotel we took a walk together up the river, and I was delighted with the beauty of the landscape. Several rows of lofty and stately trees form a splendid promenade, the shade of which, pleasant in the heat of the day when the sun is out, becomes rather cool in the evening. To our left we had the Enz, shallow, and foaming over a stony, uneven bed; on both sides, the mountains of the black forest; the upper parts of which covered with dark pines and firs, the lower parts with luxuriant meadows, stretching upwards, and thus the light yellowish green of the latter formed a beautiful contrast with the blackish green of the former. Upon the meadows we noted here and there small wooden houses, for the purpose of preserving hay. Over the river several bridges lead to the other side; we remained on the left bank where we met at every step, benches, tables, pretty pavilions, flower-beds, and curving walks leading up to the heights. Such an evening, to me a real [_]ment has however one great drawback to the valetudinarian […] [513] to the fertility of the land, give much moisture to the soil, of course injurious to the rheumatic and other patients who frequent this bathing-place. For a short time I rested in my bedroom, and then went to Klump's where I took my tea, Juan milk and bread, and the major and lieutenant a more substantial supper; we conversed till about ten, Juan – whose nationality they could hardly credit – giving vivid accounts of what he had seen on his many voyages all over the Pacific, in Guayaquil, and San Francisco, Canton and Manilla, Melbourne and Sidney, not to speak of the Sandwich islands, and the well known west-coast of South America. The mineral waters of Wildbad – which are not used for drinking – have a great similarity to those of Wildbad-Gastein, and are quite as difficult to analyse; they are mostly prescribed to patients who suffer from rheumatism, pains in the body arising from unknown causes, lameness and paralysis. For pleasure this place is little visited; there is no gambling, and not a few would brand it with the epithet "slow". Almost everyone you meet is more or less limping; not a few walk on crutches, and those who are worst off are rolled about. The regimen not to be deviated from is to lie down at least an hour after bathing. Before going to bed I witnessed from the windows of my room a procession of Wildbaders led by Klump walking two by two and carrying torches; they stopped in the oblong open place where they formed a circle; then the crown-prince and princess of Wurtemberg appeared on their balcony and immediately by command of Klump all broke forth in a hearty "lebe hoch" accompanied by the tossing of the torches, upon which the procession withdrew.

*Sunday, 12th of July 1863.* The first hours of the day were spent by me in scribbling the memoranda of my diary, and a short letter to Enriqueta. At 9 I went to breakfast at Klump's. Instead of a narrow bridge over the Enz – which, as said yesterday flows behind this hotel – he had boarded over this rivulet the whole width of his house, upon which wooden foundation he had built wooden rooms with many glass windows; he had placed large flower-pots with shrubs and flowers, and had thus formed a pretty little spot which, when the weather was fine, was occupied by many guests, I of the number, who there took their breakfast. At 10 I started for a walk, after traversing the slately avenue with which the previous evening I had become acquainted, I struck off to the right, up the heigths and after […] [514] pines and firs. At such a short distance from the hum of human beings I was in a perfect solitude; not only did I not meet with a single human being, but not even the singing, not the chirping of a single bird was heard; deep silence reigned around. Along the gently ascending road, slippery from the many fallen leaves stood heaps of firewood, regularly piled up, the product of the wood-cutter's labour. Having walked some distance I came to a sign post, which showed the way to Dickthal; I followed the direction which it pointed out, and reached a pretty narrow valley confined at the other side by a height similar to that whence I came. The Aich, a small rivulet flows here through pretty meadows, now already of a yellowish colour, to which the Swiss word "Matten" might well be applied; it puts a saw mill in motion; a labouring man, his white haired children staring at me all the while, gave me the information that if I ascended on the other side I would in an hour's time come to the village of Tobel. I followed his advice. Very soon I was out of the forest upon rising ground, partly cultivated, partly strewn over with rock and stone, and at a quarter past one I was at Tobel, a village not requiring any particular description. I entered a common public house – for I stood in need of a little rest. The room was filled with peasants drinking their beer; I ordered a large tumbler of milk, which cost 3 kreuzer; and after a short delay again turned my steps towards Wildbad. A short and pleasant descent brought me again to the Eichtal, where some distance further down than where I had ascended, the Aich puts several flour-mills in motion. This rivulet I crossed over a bridge and had to reascend the heights which still separated me from Wildbad. I followed a carriage road, which brought me back to the valley of Wildbad, a short distance further down than the place itself; along the road lay the trunks of tall pines, which, stripped of their bark were ready to serve as masts. I met Juan and lieutenant Von Wrangel; the former anxious about my safety for it was now a quarter past three, and I had been absent not less than 5 1/2 hours. After resting a little I dressed and was ready for dinner at five. At table d'hote I was this day placed at the French end, and was somewhat more at my ease than I had been the day before; to my left I had an agreeable French gentleman, to my right la Baronesse de la Roullier so conspicuously dressed that I took [...] [515] musician who sat not far off and who had come to Wildbad for the purpose of giving concerts. How would a German fare in France without knowing a word of French? After dinner I took my seat before the hotel door, listened to the band, and spent the evening with Juan and the two Prussian officers just as on the previous day.

*Monday, 13th of July 1863*. My this day's walk went in a direction completely different from that of the previous day; here follows an account of it; for without such a detailed description it would be impossible to form a correct idea of the environs of Wildbad. On the slope of the heights which I ascended yesterday, but somewhat nearer to the town than where the forest begins a pretty garden is laid out; this I visited and thence a path, first sunny, then shady again took me back to the border of the Enz. I now crossed it to the right bank for the purpose of becoming acquainted with the ridge of hills which on that side confines the valley; the black forest with its tall firs and pines covers it all over except where a well kept wide foot-path is cleared away. Here stood rustic seats, stone benches, rotundas to shelter against rain and sun, and here I met loungers, some of them reading, others enjoying the pretty view over the intervening gulley to the opposite heights; ladies were there, embroidering, knitting, or occupied in some other female work. I walked along this wide path which of course runs parallel to and at a considerable height over the valley. I came to a circular place where a young oak had recently been planted, and upon a brass-plate fastened into the wall I read the following inscription in German: "In memory of the celebration of the hundredth anniversary of Frederic Von Schiller's birthday, 10th Novr. 1859". The thick forest was only at a few paces from me, too great an attraction for me to withstand, and in a few minutes I was again in the same solitude as that which I had enjoyed on the previous day; the roads were here less well kept, and I followed woodcutter's paths. Further and further in I walked, in hopes of finding an outlet somewhere, but in vain, and at last, apprehensive of losing myself entirely, I had nothing better to do than to retrace my steps. I again came to Schiller's place, and thence a paved carriage road took me back to Wildbad. With Juan I paid a visit to old Daponte Ribeyro, who many years back had been Brazilian Minister in Lima, and father of young Daponte, Marguerita Ali [...] [516] though he told us that he felt pretty well, to me he appeared very poorly; his wife – an elderly lady – was with him. At table d'hote I sat near a talkative Berliner, who made no secret of his ultra-liberal opinions in politics. After dinner as we were listening to the music I was accosted by a gentleman – it was he who noted my Dannebrog ribbon – with whom I had an interesting conversation; he was His Excellency the Russian councillor of war; Von Below; he told me that in his early youth he had taken a part in the famous Russian Campaign of 1812, when he, commanding but a few cossacks had, like so many others, been pursuing the retreating French, many of whom had fallen into the hands of his troops; in 1831 he likewise fought against the Poles, then in open rebellion against Russia and he of course defended the measures taken by the Government against the Polish insurgents. A walk with the usual party through the avenues, supper, and conversation closed the day.

*Tuesday, 14th of July 1863*. My this day's excursion, on foot as usual, was if not so distant as that of Sunday, at least quite as interesting. The heights on the other side of the Enz were the theatre of my pedestrian exertions. I took the well kept road which, as yesterday described, belts the forest, but continued it much further down until the village of Colmbach, where it descends into the valley. It runs more or less on the same elevation above, and always parallel to the Enz; it passes over the Meisternberg; sometimes the valley below is concealed behind the thick-set trees which intervene, sometimes where they stand thinner I had a glimpse of the pretty scenery below. Colmbach is the last stage before Wildbad on the road from Pfortzheim; it lies in the same gulley, and its situation is quite as picturesque as that of the watering-place itself. I did not descend, but thought of returning the same way which I had come. After a few minutes, inclining too much to the left I had lost my way and was apparently in the centre of the forest. Fortunately I had kept in my mind the bearings of the places known to me, and thus I emerged again about Schiller's place. Two hours had now passed away, but having still much leisure I made up my mind to cross the summit of the ridge on which I was, for I was certain that descending on the other [_] I should find a pretty valley similar to that of the Eich. Thu [...] [517] the trees had been cleared away; here, charcoal was being burned; not far off stood a house made of planed logs. The door was merely shut outside with a bolt; I entered, and found the interior quite as neat and clean as the exterior; the furniture consisted of a deal table and deal benches; close to this dwelling was a small nursery for young fir trees; the ground was furrowed, and in the hollow between the ridges stood at short distances from each other, well kept firs about half a foot high. A very bad descent took me to a carriage road; but completely ignorant whither this would take me I preferred forcing my way through the trees again down hill to a nice valley, the object of my search. It was like the Eichthal but considerably wider, the Klemz flows through it. A woman with her daughter were haying; I addressed them and learnt that the houses close by were called die Eichenhütte (the oak hut) and the ground we were on der Holzplatz (wood-place). I asked the mother to allow her little daughter to serve me as a guide, which she willing agreed to; this girl, about twelve years of age was pale and sickly looking, her features rather homely; but her large light blue eyes had a good pleasant expression; I made her talk about her school, her family, and when we separated we were already good friends; I gave her a gratification of 10 kreutzers, which she refused, accepting with the words: "but my dear Sir you give me a great deal too much". I was much pleased with this piece of disinterested innocence. She had left me on a beaten track, following which I soon came to the "belt" more than once spoken of. Here under a shed shaped like an umbrella were seated men and women of the middle ranks eagerly conversing. I made an attempt to join the conversation, but although they understood me perfectly I had some difficulty in making out what they said, for they spoke, some in the Alsace, some in the Wirtemberg patois. Between the bath-hotel and the hill, a pretty garden with a fountain is laid out which I had not noticed before. This day at table d'hote my neighbour was a Saxon officer, ninety one years old; he told me that in 1789 when the first French revolution broke out he was already ensign; he had taken a share in the disastrous campaign of 1812 but on the losing side; he had even been made prisoner by the Russians; both in 1814 and 1815 he had entered Paris with the Allies; his conversation was very interesting; his constitution seemed to be excellent, for only in the preceding year he had been on an excursion to a glacier in Norway where he had [...] [518] later hour, when taking our walk in the avenue Juan had to bid good by to some English ladies with whom he and lieutenant Wrangle had made an ephemeral acquaintance; after supper Juan and I said farewell to our pleasant military friends the major and lieutenant, with whom in all probability we were not to meet again.

*Wednesday, 15th of July 1863*. Juan and I were up at 4 O'clock and we started at a quarter to six in the Wurtemberg mail coach for Baden-Baden. The two seats in the coupé, Juan had secured for ourselves. The postillion was got up in light yellow jacket, stagleather breeches, and enormous top-boots. The road, though somewhat of a uniform character was nevertheless pretty, up hill and down dale, through forest and open country; at first we followed exactly the same road on which I had travelled the Sunday previous when coming from Tobel, that is to say down into the Eichthal, and up again; on the other side of said village we descended into a similar valley, through which the Alp, a rivulet, finds its way, and at the town of Herrnalp horses were changed. Up again and down into the Murg valley, considerably wider than those which we had passed hitherto. At Gernsbach on the Murg, a rather considerable place, we changed horses. A bridge spans the river, here wide and shallow; after crossing another intervening ridge of hills, we found ourselves in the plain in which the famous watering-place Baden-Baden is situated. Two villages we had still to pass, from the second of which called Lichthenthal, a stately avenue leads to the place itself. The coach stopped at the post, and under Juan's guidance, who had been here before, I walked to Stephanie's Bath where we got two comfortable bed-rooms. I wrote to my wife, slept half an hour, dressed, and then went out. The heat was too great to allow my extending my walk and I contented myself with ascending an eminence close by where the trees stood thinly planted and where I much missed the sombre tranquillity to which I had been accustomed in the Black forest round Wildbad. I returned to the busy scene of life which this renowned haunt of pleasure and fortune hunters presents for three or four months in every year. The place was not yet well filled and hotel-keepers, dealers, and all who lived upon the purses of strangers were looking out with anxiety for an influx of visitors in the [_] of August. For the amusement of guests much more is [...] [519] frequented by such people as are in search of health, whilst Baden-Baden is chiefly resorted to by those whose object is pleasure. The hotel, called the Baths of Stephanie stands in the same row with various other large buildings, all hotels, and named according to the different nations of the world; before these houses plantations and walks are prettily laid out, and small bridges lead thence over a rivulet, nearly dried up, to the carriage road, the continuation of the Lichtenthal avenue. On the other side stands the new theatre, a pretty building, next to it the Trinkhalle, a splendid covered colonnade of stone columns, and its walls covered with fresco paintings of considerable merit; an artificial fountain threw the water high into the air and a pretty, neatly dressed girl distributed it to those that wished to drink; further on I came on to the Cursaal, a magnificent saloon where balls and concerts are given during the fashionable season; to the right on entering I found one suite of rooms – closed for the present – and to the left, two apartments destined and laid out for gambling purposes. The company which kept these magnificent establishments, and who had rented them from the Baden Government for a number of years, were Frenchmen, who must do a very lucrative business for out of their own purse they contributed continually to the beautifying of the place. In the one room "trente et quarante" was played; in the other roulette. I heard the words: "Messieurs, faites votre jeu; rouge perd, noir gagne", or vice versa; otherwise, perfect silence reigned. Having looked on for a short time without taking the slightest interest, I withdrew. Now it was time for dinner; Juan still dined by himself. I sat down to table d'hote, and was joined by only two persons, Germans, a gentleman and his wife; the former, having, as he told me, been a long time in England, spoke German indifferently; this, thought I to myself, is perhaps mere affectation, for I have observed over and over again that Germans who have for some time lived in England or the United States think it very fine to forget their native tongue, as if this ignorance were a proof of their proficiency in the foreign language. Close to the Cursaal was a restaurant, and opposite, a platform, upon which, and under cover of a shed, a band of musicians entertained the guests with their performances. The open place between the musicians and the restaurant [...] [520] refreshments seated round small tables. Here Juan and I passed the remainder of the day and were joined by Hermann Schwartz, the same with whom I had dined in Hamburg not many months previously, and who had come hither for a day or two with some female relations. Baden being a German town of course the German element preponderated; however French was much spoken, and prices were asked for quite as often in Francs as in Florins. After sunset the temperature became cool, and at 9 I went to bed.

*Thursday, 16th of July 1863*. A good night's sleep restored my vigor and elasticity of spirits. The morning was fresh and the sky overcast. I took my cup of coffee in the open air and at 8 O'clock started, with the intention of visiting the ruins of an old castle which not far off upon its foundation of grey rock, to me the one not distinguishable from the other, stood out from the dark foliage of surrounding wood; however, once out of doors the fine avenue and then an adjoining hill induced me to take an opposite direction. This hill which I gradually ascended was called the Sicilian-berg and I have already said that the trees stood here much less densely than about Wildbad, here are the outskirts of the black forest, where nature has been much interfered with by human hands. Higher and higher I ascended, then descending a little I found a stone with the words "to Yburg" on it and a hand pointing in the direction of that place; of course thither I now directed my steps. A well-kept zig-zag road gradually wound up to the summit which I easily reached together with other parties, tourists like myself. The entrance to the old castle, a double gate, was well preserved and partly restored, so was the square tower, the keep, or "le donjon" inside of which is a wooden staircase, which I climbed up. From the top the view is confined to the East and South [_] the mountains of the Schwartzwald, in the midst of which lies the pretty Baden; to the West a plain extends towards the Rhine, flowing at some distance beyond the reach of my sight; on clear days practised eyes can easily discern the outlines of Strasburg, and more to the South the high steeple of Spiers. The ruins were at the time accommodated for a small inn, and the woman who kept it provided me with a tumbler of milk and some bro[_] or rye bread. The flower and kitchen garden were enclosed by the wa [...] old castle and within their precincts stood two considerable ru [...] [521] overgrown with ivy. On the side opposite to whence I had come I descended a steep path; when at the foot if I had turned to the left I would have entered the plain which extends towards the Rhine, and have returned by a level road to Baden; by keeping to the right I remained upon the contrary upon the undulating ground which is neither plain nor mountain, and which generally presents the prettiest scenery. I passed through vineyards; cornfields and rich meadows looking down to my right towards the mentioned plain; whilst to my left and before me I had forest covered hills. My way led through the villages of Urmreg, Farnhalt, and Gallenbach, and then, following the high road, not over the summit but along the side of the Freimersberg, I was back in my hotel past 1 O'clock, having been on my legs for about five hours. The remainder of the day I passed partly by myself, partly with Juan, in the fashionable parts of Baden-Baden. At dinner I was by myself. I revisited the Trinckhalle, the Cursaal, looked at the gamblers, promenaded, listened to the music, took syrop de framboise diluted in water, and retired at ten.

*Friday, 17th of July 1863*. I rose at an early hour and not allowing myself time for breakfast marched off by seven for the ruins of the old castle. At the corner of the row of houses to which belongs the Stephanie hotel, stands the Grand Hotel d'Angleterre, where turning to the right a fine avenue of red blossoming horse-chesnut trees presented itself, at each side of which a paved road for carriages, and on the outside to the right, as well as to the left parallel to the way, rows of houses, mainly hotels; at its extremity more than two hundred steps lead up to the garden belonging to the new palace, in which I observed nothing remarkable except some very big lime trees. The palace itself is a large, but plain building of the every day kind. When I had crossed the "Schloss", or palace garden I came to the carriage road leading gently up to the ruins; but I judged rightly that I would reach them sooner by taking the steeper, but shorter paths, straight through the forest. Erelong I stood before the old castle, not at the principal entrance, but at the postern gate, which was locked, and remained locked for me, in spite of my repeated knocking. Supposing it to be as yet too early for admission I continued climbing over slippery moss and loose stones to the summit, which I might have reached with more ease and less danger if I had ob [. . .] [522] there large blocks stand out in strange shapes, looking in the distance like fortifications. When on the top of the mountain I observed that the castle lay considerably below where I stood, I descended; a good half hour's walk brought me to a pretty valley, surrounded as usual by wood covered hills. Here I met some pea[_] girls who told me that if I were to go whence they came I would be rewarded with a look at another old castle, the Ebersteinburg. Of course off I started again, after a short walk I came to a pretty village, and ascending a little I found myself close to a small partly repaired ruin on the summit of a low hill. Round a rustic table a gentleman and two fashionably dressed ladies with a little girl were sitting. I ordered a tumbler of milk, bread and butter, and joined them. They told me that they came from the North of Germany, and that during the hot season they had for a few weeks taken up their residence in a place called Rothenfeld, situated in the Murg-valley between Rastadt and Gernsbach, and thence they had just come through the forest on a morning's excursion. Jointly we ascended the square tower, the keep, the indispensable accompaniement, or more properly speaking the principal feature in the residences of the mediœval robber knights. Towards the East extended before our sight the well cultivated Murg valley; stretching to the North-west towards the Rhine, just at our feet, between the plain and the mountains, a belt of forest, here and there a yellow-green meadow intermingling with it; through it my companions had come from Rothenfeld. A little more to the right the village of Ebersteinburg, and in every other direction the dark wooded hills closed in the panorama. Well pleased with the small extra walk I bade good by to my companions, and hurried back to the mountain of the old castle where I met a party of laughing German ladies and gentlemen who seemed in high spirits at their complete ignorance as to their whereabouts. I felt quite as happy as they; we exchanged a few words, communicated to each other our scanty information as to our actual situation, and each went his way. I wandered on, and in a few minutes chance brought me right to the principal entrance into the ruins of the old castle; these I found rather extensive; they consist of inner and outer walls, partly repaired, one story rising above the other and from the centre of the quadrang [...] pushed their heads high into the air, below, a restaurant [...] [523] other necessary appurtenances. The platforms above, defended by balustrades, the steps leading up and down, every corner, every nook, where anything notable could be examined, where a pretty view was to be had, in short, I may say every piece of ground was filled with fashionable visitors, Germans, French and English. The whole of the scenery around, the Rhine in [...], its valley, the Ebersteinburg the Mercurius – the highest mountain in the vicinity – all covered to the very [_] with the trees of the forest, the Yburg, the Freimersberg, and between them and where we stood the smiling and pretty Baden, all together, not forgetting the ancient tottering walls, was one of the handsomest prospects I had ever seen; I even gave it the preference to the famous view from the castle of Heidelberg. Unwillingly I tore myself away and hurrying back as fast as I could arrived at the Stephanie's in less than an hour, took a cup of coffee whilst packing my trunk, paid my bill, and went off with Juan to the railroad station whence we started at about three. Our companion was an uninteresting Parisian lady, belonging to the middle class of society, on her return from a, to her, unsatisfactory journey to Switzerland. Erelong we were out of the mountainous country and on the well cultivated plain which extends as far as Kehl; here we crossed the Rhine over a solid bridge, resting in the middle upon a small island; now to our right the "Dome" of Strasburg came in view, and after a long detour round the fortress we reached the station where our passports were taken from us, viséed, and soon returned. Except at Saverne and its vicinity, where on both sides of the road we had woody mountains – I suppose the Vosges – the country between Strasburg and Paris is level, though we had to pass through a few tunnels, which prove that here and there there must be some inequality in the ground. The sun set like a ball of fire, and though I tried my best before midnight I could not fall asleep. At 5 a.m. on

*Saturday, 18th of July* we were at the Strasburg railway station at Paris, I quite well, but Juan – who had had his seat with his face towards the engine – with a bad cold. We drove to the rue the Helder; my wife and daughter were still in bed; Juan took a room in the hotel opposite, belonging to the same owner, where Cordes, Conradina, and Amalia – who had arrived during my absence – had also taken up their quarters. The first thing which we had now to do was to decide about our future movements, and after some conferences we came to the conclusion that though [...] [524] Liverpool and thence back to

London only for the purpose of seeing the children, and that as Cordes had to go to Manchester on business, he should accompany Enriqueta and Juancito to Liverpool; meanwhile the remainder of our party should remain in Paris and on Sunday the 21th my wife and myself leave for London to embark on the 3rd August – the 2nd being [_] for Perú, whilst Cordes, his wife, and sister-in-law should follow us on the 17th of August per "Tasmanian". All this being settled amongst the parties concerned, Cordes, Enriqueta and Juancito left on Tuesday the 21st after dinner in the midst of a thunderstorm; the channel, which they crossed at midnight, was fortunately as tranquil as a mill-pond, so that Enriqueta did not suffer from sea-sickness; in due time we learned of her safe arrival in Crossby.

After the departure of Cordes, Conradina and Amalia removed to "la Pension" where Doña Jesus Bedoya had been living for many years, Nº 25 Rue Royale, but the untidiness, not to say filth, was such, that they could not possibly put up with it and when Mariquita and I left, they took our apartments in the Rue Helder. On Thursday the 23rd towards the evening I accompanied Juan to the Strasburg railway station whence he set off for Zurich, from which place he intended to proceed to St. Maurice in the Upper Engadin, there to use the whey cure. About our passage from Southampton I corresponded with Mr. George Seymour of London and though the "La Plata", the steamer whose turn had come, was already well filled, I obtained two fair cabins with port-holes to the sea, each with two berths, for which I paid for my wife, Enriqueta, myself, and Juancito 3 1/4 tickets at £79 each.

With the dentist Preterre I had a good deal of trouble, for the laws in France protect in a most partial manner the supposed right of the Artizans, and all those who have any transactions with foreigners, against the foreigners themselves. I had agreed with Preterre, soon after my arrival in Paris to make for my wife some false teeth, for which, as he promised to make a real chef d'œuvre, I agreed to pay him the enormous sum of fs 1000. What he had achieved did not answer its purpose; I would not receive the bungling job, and refused to pay; he addressed himself [...] who threatened to impede my departure, and finally, after ha [...] [525] money I returned his work, accompanying both by a note written in a very pointed style, to which I received the reply which will be found in appendix under Nº 2.

As to our way of spending the time I have nothing to add to what I have already said on previous occasions; we kept our carriage till the very last day, and consequently my wife did not fail [...] customary drives to les Champs Elysées, le Bois de Boulogne, le Pré Catalan, [...] Vacherie. Many visits were received, and quite as many we had to pay; not a little surprised were we to find the cards of Mr. and Mrs. Wheelock; with the lady my wife and Enriqueta had many years back been on intimate terms. All of a sudden they had broken off their intercourse, the real reason of which I never was told but I suppose they had discovered that Mrs. W's moral conduct was not entirely spotless, and this was the cause of the rupture. The visit was not returned. Conradina and Amalia were of course a great deal with us, and this last week was not one of the worst of our stay in Paris. My wife was indeed sorry, when on Saturday the 25th she for the last time drove to the Bois; this drive had become to her whilst in Paris an actual necessity of life.

*Sunday, 26th of July 1863*. The tickets which I had taken were for the tidal train, that is to say for that train which corresponded with the steamer leaving Boulogne at high water; consequently at half past ten we drove with Conradina and Amalia to the Gare du Chemin de fer du Nord, where we bade them good by and at [_]15 my wife and I started by ourselves. In the carriage with us were two Italians, with whom I did not choose to enter into conversation; my wife slept nearly the whole time until our arrival at Boulogne, nor did she loose much by doing so, for little interesting is to be seen between the capital and the port. At first I observed many stone quarries which furnish the material for the Paris houses, further on, moors where turf was being cut. The train stopped at Treilles, Amiens, and St. Vallery, from which latter place, situated in a small inlet of the sea, William the Conqueror sailed for the conquest of England in 1066. After a short detention in Boulogne we left in the steamer at a little past four. The vessel, though not crowded, presented specimens of many nationalities. We had a very short passage, being at sea not more than one hour forty minutes; the water was very smooth, and the steamer's motion hardly perceptible; I therefore was quite well, but my wife – who went below as [...] [526] the custom to examine the luggage at the stations in London, which I found to be very convenient; but on Sundays this was not the case, the luggage being then searched, though in a very superficial manner, at Folkestone. This arrangement, with which I was not acquainted, gave me trouble and anxiety; for I, knowing none of the ins and outs of the large building which at the same time served for railway station, restaurant, and custom-house, at one time was afraid of losing [_] trunks, at the other, of not finding again the saloon where I had left my wife. On such occasions I much felt the want of good sight. At last all was got over, and we started afresh at about seven; our companions were exclusively English; the evening was beautiful, the country clad in the rich verdure, which is the consequence of England's moist atmosphere. At the railroad station, London Bridge, a cab was immediately procured, but some time passed before our seven packages were brought to us from the luggage van. We had now a long, to me agreeable drive through the streets of London, not filled with people at this hour of a Sunday night. It was as late as ten when we stopped at Howchin's hotel in St. James Street, particularly recommended to us by Conradina. I alighted to look at the apartments; for a suite of rooms in the first story the landlord asked me seven guineas a week, for a like one on the ground floor 5 guineas, and this latter I engaged. The parlour towards the street was large and fairly furnished, but my wife was highly displeased with the darkness and filth of the bedrooms, we ordered tea and mutton-chops, which latter were also bad, and thus both she and I went to bed not in the best of humours.

*Monday, 27th of July 1863.* At nine we breakfasted; beefsteak was tough; the remainder, tea, toast, eggs, good. In Piccadilly I entered a barber's shop, where for shaving, and passing a brush over my hair, they made me pay a shilling, for London, an exorbitant price. An omnibus took me to the bank for 4 pence – cheap to be sure – whence I found my way to Cotesworth and Powell's in St. Helen's place, and to Sieveking Droop & Co's and to Seymour Peacock & Co's, both Fenchurch Street; at all th[_] places I was received with the kindness I had a right to expect from such good friends. At Powell's, to whom I had remitted a bill from Paris I took the money required for my expenses, as well as for the cost of my tickets, purchased by Seymour. I also looked in at [. . .] [527] square, whom I begged to remember me to his mother and sister, and to tell them that this time it was impossible for me to call upon them at Winchmore-Hill. It was about three O'clock when I was back at Howchin's; with my wife I drove to Spode's extensive earthenware store, where we picked out a dinner-service. On our return we had a visit from Seymour and his wife; we then dined, and were satisfied with what was placed on the table. During my absence my wife had ordered clean blankets and sheets, so that her displeasure was gradually decreasing, but the dirtiness of the bed curtains could hardly be put up with. In the evening we took a short walk. St. James Street, as everybody knows, belongs to the genteel, not superaristocratic part of London. It communicates with Pall-mall on the one and Piccadilly on the other extremity, and the houses in this vicinity are without exception fine buildings. Turning from St. James Street to the left we entered Piccadilly, and a few steps further brought us to the Green-Park. Here we sat down on a bench; walked about a little, returned home, I took tea by myself, and we retired to rest in better humour than the night before.

*Tuesday, 28th of July 1863.* At nine we breakfasted; beefsteak was tough; the remainder good. On the previous day Powell had communicated to me a few political news; the taking of Vicksburg, of which I have already spoken, was certain, and the bloody battle near Gettysburg, though said to have been undecisive, had forced Lee to retreat, so that Washington and Baltimore were again considered safe. On the other hand there had been riots in New-York, the people resisting the conscription, they had however been put down by the police and military. These advices had had a very different effect upon the cotton markets of Liverpool and Havre; in the former prices had risen, whilst in the latter they declined. Manuel Quintana called, much thinner than we had known him in Lima, and as active as ever. In a cab we drove to our old acquaintances Maples & Co., and to a new one, Hunter, in Tottenham Court road, where we made some small purchases; then to the well known establishment of Druce & Co., in Upper Baker Street, where my outlay of money was considerable. After dinner we took our walk to the Green-Park, and on our return, being by ourselves, soon retired to rest.

*Wednesday, 29th of July*. After breakfast I walked or rather [. . .] [528] articles bought of them were to be packed up and forwarded. From Baker Street to Gower Street I availed myself for 4d of the subterranean railway. From the station in the street a convenient staircase leads below; here light is admitted through large windows. There are double rails; the roof is beautifully vaulted; there are railway employees, the same as above ground; the carriages are lit up by gas, and the first class by which I went, was very comfortable. As the distance from station to station is very small I observed neither bad smell nor any suffocating sensation sometimes experienced in underground passages. It was like running through short tunnels. On my return to the hotel I found young William Cotesworth with my wife; his spanish he had forgotten a little, but was very polite and agreeable; he expressed his regret at his not being able to present his young wife to Mariquita as he had to leave for Scotland on the morrow. Cabs not being permitted to enter Hyde Park I engaged a fly to take us thither. More than once we drove up and down along the Serpentine; my wife was pleased with what she saw, with the river, the fine meadows, the tall trees, the elegant company; the upshot however was that in her opinion Hyde Park was inferior to the Bois de Bolougne. Dinner, and evening as on previous days.

*Thursday, 30th of July 1863*. The weather continued to favor us. Whilst we were at breakfast Henry Kendall called. Of course he had grown older, and grayhaired since we had seen him last, but was as lively and agreeable, and spoke Spanish quite as well as when we had known him in Lima. As Peruvian Consul he had an opportunity of seeing nearly all the Peruvians who arrived; moreover, he was naturally in constant intercourse with the Peruvian Minister and this accounted for his having retained the language so well. We made some trifling purchases and on our return, at 3 O'clock, Seymour's open carriage stood at the door. Just as we were stepping in S[a]nz, the Peruvian Minister, his secretary Valdivia, and Vicente Gonsalez came to see us. They were beyond measure friendly and conversed for a long while with my wife, she in the carriage, they on the foot pavement. I told the coachman to drive us to the handsomest parts of the West-end of London, and for a certain [. . .] [529] were struck with the grand appearance of the streets, and of the private as well as public buildings; Mariquita, though always a passionate admirer and defender of Paris, confessed to me that compared to London, "Paris era una ormiga". After dinner Dietrich Willinck called, and with him we drove to the Euston Square Station, where after waiting for some time, the Liverpool train rattled in, and out of one of the carriages stepped Enriqueta and Juancito. Dietrich helped me to get the luggage and we returned to How-chin's, leaving him somewhere on the way. We remained up conversing till near midnight, Enriqueta very sad, owing not only to her separation from the children, but also to their remaining with "tia Emma", with whom she was much, and justly displeased.

*Friday, 31st of July 1863*. After breakfast I hastened to the city where I bade good by to Messrs. Cotesworth & Powell, to Messrs. Sieveking & Droop and to my cousin Dietrich Willinck. On my return to St. James Street I looked in at the police-office, Scotland-yard, where articles lost and found should be deposited; I went there in search of my umbrella which I was almost sure to have left in a cab; but, as I might well have anticipated, it had not been deposited at the office. I was back by two, and at three we drove out in Seymour's carriage; to please Enriqueta, who was anxious to see the subterranean railroad, she and I dived under, whilst Juancito and my wife remained in the carriage. When we again rose to the upper regions we both coughed a little, as if we had inhaled some air not quite agreeable to our lungs; I attributed this to our having remained underground a considerable time longer than I had done by myself on the previous day. The coachman took us to Westminster Abbey, the new houses of Parliament and that vicinity. Though pleased, we had been more so the day previous when driving about Regent's Park and its beautiful rural environs, and thence to Tiburnia and Belgravia. After dinner Mariquita and I, Enriqueta not being inclined to mix with company, drove to Seymour's, Nº 12 Sussex Square, who had had invited us to spend the evening with them and some friends. There were Manuel Quintana and the widow of Henry Read, both not much conversant with the English language, with them and Seymour who spoke Spanish so-so, my wife kept up a lively conversation [...] [530] people; a niece and nephew of Seymour; I conversed mostly with Mrs. Seymour and Mr. Jones. We had tea, and later on cake and wine. The room in which we were received, the furniture, the hall, and staircase, the servants, all had a genteel appearance without giving any indication of extravagance. We were home about midnight well pleased with the manner in which we had spent this, our last evening in London.

*Saturday, 1st of August 1863*. After breakfast at half past nine we drove in two cabs over the new Westminster Bridge to the Waterloo Station. The number of travellers and quantity of luggage about the place, were enormous, and

I was glad to meet Manuel Quintana, who had come to bid us good by, and whose assistance was of much use to me. We started at a quarter past eleven. In the same carriage with us was a Mr. Wallace, a military man, bound for Jamaica, together with his young, and apparently recently wedded wife. So often, and at every hour of the day and night have I travelled from London to Southampton and Vice-versa, and so often have I described the road, that it would be superfluous to say one word more about it. At half past one we reached our destination; I went to Radley's, where I obtained on the first floor, a sitting room and two bedrooms, and as soon as the ladies were installed I went to Dunlop & Co's counting-house, whom I instructed to ship on board the steamer "La Plata", five packages received for us from Marcó. Our dinner was good. In the evening I took a short walk with Enriqueta, and at nine, we all turned in, I very sleepy.

*Sunday, 2nd of August.* After breakfast I walked out with Juancito with the object of purchasing some fruit, but I found all the shops, without exception, closed. Whilst I had been absent my wife and daughter had read their mass at home, after which I ordered an open carriage to drive to Netley Abbey, and the Victoria Hospital. Mariquita was of opinion – and I believe she was in the right – that when we had been in Southampton in May 1851 there had been no ferry across the Itchen, for which reason we then took a long drive through the country before reaching Netley Abbey. On that occasion both my wife and Rosa, who until then had never [...] [531] delighted with the fine country-houses, the beautiful trees, the carefully clipped hedges, in short with all they then saw, and of which in their letters to their friends in Perú they gave the most glowing descriptions. Now in 1863 it was quite the reverse; in the course of our three visits to Europe my wife had seen too much of what was grand and beautiful in nature, thus, what she saw this day made not the least impression upon her; moreover, it being Sunday, both the ruins and the hospital were shut up and we could not obtain admittance. After dinner when strolling about by myself I observed a crowd of people, and when approaching them I found that they were listening to an individual, who, standing under a wide-spreading oak was preaching to the multitude around him. I took him to be a methodist, and of the middle, not to say lower ranks of life, for his English was faulty, but well adapted to his audience, upon which his words did apparently not fall idle. After chanting a hymn he dismissed his flock with a solemn blessing in the name of the Father, Son and Holy Ghost, and earnestly requested them to meet again in the evening. The remainder of the day we were by ourselves.

*From Monday, 3rd to Saturday, 22nd of August 1863.* I was up at an early hour. With Juancito I walked to the Highstreet, which presented now a very different aspect from what it had done on the previous day; now all was alive and stirring, yesterday, everything shut-up, dead like. We made some small purchases: Albert's biscuits, which rendered good service during the voyage, and a liquid against sea-sickness, which had a very pernicious effect as will be seen by and by. After breakfast I took our luggage to the custom-house, where I delivered it to a person recommended to me by our hotel-keeper, who placed everything on board in safety. Dunlop & Co. had done the same with the packages received from Marcó of Paris, and one with another, including the night-sacks; I had not less than fourteen pieces to look after. About eleven O'clock, the weather being rather disagreeable, we drove to the Mole, and went on board of the small iron steamer moored close to the shore. The deck was filled, all faces new to us except those of the English officer and his wife, with whom we had come in the same carriage from London. [...] [532] half past twelve we shoved off, and in half an hour's time reached the "La Plata", lying in Southampton Waters. At first, as is usual on such occasions, great confusion prevailed with the luggage; gradually however everything subsided, all was quiet, and at 3 p.m. we were in motion. With regard to luggage I noted that a great improvement had been introduced; the tickets which were glued to the packages had not only the name of the port for which it was destined, printed upon it in large letters, but all tickets for the same destination were of one and the same color, so that even a sailor who could not read could not make a mistake; ours for Colon for instance were on blue, whilst those for Jamaica were perhaps on yellow paper. When dinner was served my whole party was as yet well enough to sit down to the table, the lower end of the purser's, but the meal was not half over when my wife, Enriqueta, and Juancito had to hurry below; and the two former did not again appear at meals during the whole passage. Juancito, who was the first of the three to conquer the sea-sickness took his breakfast and dinner, as children always do, at an early hour, together with other children, and bonnes. We had two outside cabins with two berths, and a sofa each, not exactly in the waist of the vessel. Enriqueta occupied one with Juancito, Maria, and I the other. At first I slept on the sofa, and she in the lower berth, but ere many days had elapsed she preferred the sofa and I took the berth; the upper berth served as a table. My wife and daughter suffered considerably. On Tuesday morning I gave the former a table spoonful of the liquid bought at Southampton, which had a certainly very unexpected effect; she became delirious, and remained so for several hours; I need hardly say what a fright this caused both to my daughter and to myself. I suppose the liquid must have contained a great deal of laudanum, which instead of acting upon the stomach, acted upon the brains, and, strange to say, when my wife recovered her reason she had not the slightest recollection of the few hours the delirium had lasted. Towards the end of the first week they felt so much better as to be able to come on deck, where they sat on their chairs from 11 till after dark, now and then walking about. Both Steward and stewardess took good care of them, so that they had no reason to complain [. . .] [533] remedy against sea sickness but they soon discovered that not being accustomed to take much wine, the drinking of it caused a great heat in the stomach, and it was therefore discontinued. On Wednesday morning I felt a little squeamish but soon got over it, and did not feel sea sick for a single moment during the rest of the voyage, which with me was a raw occurrence, and proves that we must have had a very pleasant passage. The wind was always against us, but never blew with any violence and thus we ran a fair distance every day. About the middle of the first week the weather became very pleasant, hot in the last days of the second week. When we approached St. Thomas we had occasional showers of rain and thunderstorms; one night a sudden squall tore the foretopsail to shreds, but I slept so soundly that I heard nothing of it. My health was excellent, which I attributed to the strict diet I kept for my opinion is that as generally the digestive organs do not work with the same regularity at sea as on shore, landsmen ought to take great care in what they eat and drink on board, both as to quality and quantity. My want of sight was, as it always is, a great draw back to me; I could not read, my wife and daughter, more or less ailing all the while were little inclined to talk, and though I formed many acquaintances with no one did I become so intimate that I could request him to read to me; playing at draughts, mostly at chess, whiled away many an hour. Of chess players there were several on board: the Doctor and the Purser, Mr. Aria, a Jewish merchant from Jamaica, who was strong at both games, and especially Mr. Maximo Erazuriz from Santiago de Chile, a perfect gentleman, with whom I formed some intimacy, and who was my principal antagonist at chess until I separated from him at Payta. In the beginning I used to gain more games than I lost, but by and by the tables turned. Opposite to me at dinner sat a young fair German, Gerdes, a native of Güstrow in Mecklenburg, a good-natured fellow, a great sleeper and eater. After having been as clerk for five years in the house of Zeller of Porto Plata, Santo Domingo; he was now on the way to La Paz in Bolivia to form an establishment for a certain Richter of Hanover; next to him sat his friend Don Juan Julia of Santiago de Caballeros of the same republic, an agreeable man, then followed an [_]nsign, McGregor, with his wife, bound for Barbadoes genteel people [. . .] [534] clergyman of St. Kitts and his niece. He, a short roundish little fellow had not much of the clerical about him and the sermon which he preached on the second Sunday was not much to my liking; his niece gave him a good deal of trouble, for she was always flirting with the purser, and I learned from his cabin companion, an English captain of a merchant vessel, that when by himself he was in the habit of giving vent to his misery by ejaculations and soliloquy. Towards the end of the first week two ladies, displeased with their former seats became my neighbours, and with them, as they continued our companions as far as Panamá, not only I, but also my wife and daughter, became acquainted; they were Mrs. Jones and Miss Fanny Fleury, both bound for New Westminster, the capital of British Colombia. Mrs. Jones went in search of her husband, a physician; her maiden name was More; when a child she had been brought up in Valparaiso, spoke Spanish fairly, and sang beautifully; her companion, a native of Plymouth, very good-looking and agreeable, well conversant with the French language, went to meet her cousin Mr. Frank Claudet, assayer of the mint in the said capital, to whom she was engaged. From her I received a letter when in Lima, some months later, which I affix in appendix under Nº 3. The head of the table next to ours was occupied by a set of noisy young new Granadians, whose native tongue, spoken also by other Spaniards and Americans, was always heard overpowering every other tongue, though as to number, the passengers whose language was English certainly predominated. The Revd. Mr. Austin whose destination was Demarara, and with whose sermon on the first Sunday I was well pleased, was very superior to Mr. Gittens. An English Captain of the army with his family with destination to Jamaica seemed very nice people; I did not become acquainted with him. There was likewise a dark mulatto woman loaded with jewelry, no doubt known to be wealthy, for the Jamaica people paid great attention to her. From the same island I have already mentioned Mr. Aria, who had under his charge, to his great annoyance, three or four young ladies, just let loose from boarding school who were continually coquetting with the officers. A jew, from Jamaica likewise, with a long white beard, was [_] conspicuous character; he got up a monte-bank, and all said that [...] [535] several young men bound for the west coast, who after having lost their cash had to sell their watches and other trinkets. A sugar planter from Jamaica, a vulgar being nicknamed the Commodore, made himself remarkable, one evening when in the wind he insulted Mrs. Wallace, which led to a quarrel between him and her husband. A highly respectable lady, who only appeared one single day, was a widow from Santiago de Cuba, Doña Isabel Fernandez de Castro, de Nariño, who having lost her husband in France was on her way to her native country with her children, brother and French governess, to which latter one evening the Jewish gambler made improper proposals which she scornfully rejected. With these Havana ladies my wife and daughter conversed occasionally. I must not omit mentioning four young Peruvians who were always with my wife and daughter, whom they began to look upon as their grandmother and mother; they were Francisco, and his younger brother Julio, children of the Chilian Ramos, owner of a large sugar plantation in Cañete, and Carlos and Enrique

Salcedo, sons of that Salcedo who was finance Minister under Castilla, who having been sent to Europe for their education, now returned to Perú after their father’s death; they were under the charge of a certain Prado, an employe in one of the Ministries – nephew of General Mariano Ignacio Prado who now in 1877 is President of the Republic – who certainly could take but little care of them as he was generally drunk. Finally, there was a small party bound for Havana, there to join a company of equestrian performers; it consisted of: a mulatto with a swarthy and repulsive countenance, his fair companion, two equally fair children, and a little boy of about Juancito’s age named Mouton.

Once or twice we had some dancing on the quarter-deck, to the music of the accordeon played by McGregor; the moon shone brightly, all around the horizon there was incessant sheet lightning; the motion of the steamer was so slight as not to be perceptible and to me, a looker on, it was really a pretty scene. On the following mornings Gerdes amused me much with the account he gave me of the jealousies, bickerings, and trifling disputes which had taken place on the previous evening. Twice, some of the English amongst whom Mrs. Jones and Miss Fleury, two or three of the officers, Erazuri, and I, played at the German game of How do you like it? I remember that more than once it […] [536] was to be guessed at, for instance, “yow”, “ewe”, “yew”. Here follow the distances which we ran day by day from the 3rd of August at 3 p.m. when we left Southampton, until the 17th, between 6 and 7 a.m. when we passed the Sombrero rock.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 4th August at noon | 187 miles | 48° 52’ Lat. | 5° 22’ Long. |
| 5th August at noon | 217 miles | 46° 58’ | 10° 8’ |
| 6th August at noon | 216 miles | 44° 53’ | 14° 23’ |
| 7th August at noon | 225 miles | 42° 36’ | 18° 30’ |
| 8th August at noon | 235 miles | 40° 19’ | 22° 42’ |
| 9th August at noon | 270 miles | 37° 52’ | 27° 26’ |
| 10th August at noon | 268 miles | 35° 23’ | 32° 5’ |
| 11th August at noon | 283 miles | 32° 46’ | 36° 51’ |
| 12th August at noon | 282 miles | 30° 16’ | 41° 30’ |
| 13th August at noon | 298 miles | 27° 42’ | 46° 23’ |
| 14th August at noon | 301 miles | 25° 9’ | 51° 11’ |
| 15th August at noon | 292 miles | 22° 48’ | 55° 51’ |
| 16th August at noon | 297 miles | 20° 21’ | 60° 29’ |
| 17th August at noon | 198 miles | | |

Consequently *3569* English nautical miles was the total distance run from Southampton to Sombrero Rock. On Monday 17th August we entered the Bay of St. Thomas from the South East, the only side from which it can be approached. At 11.50 we came to an anchor. Shortly after I went on shore, accompanied by young Francisco Ramos, Prado, and the two Salcedos. From the latter Ramos and I soon separated; we made a few purchases, amongst others some St. Thomas postage stamps for Enriqueta's children, went over the miniature fortress, as I had done in February last and, notwithstanding the excessive heat, ascended the hill to the right outside the town, where on its summit stood the country house of a Corsican merchant, the statue of a free booter, who once had his haunt on the island, and a round tower, to which an Italian gardener with whom I conversed a long while, gave us admittance. From the top we had a fine view over the surrounding hills, [...] and shipping. Well pleased, though bathed in persp [...] [537] The intercolonial steamers came one after another alongside the "La Plata" and took off the passengers for their respective destinations; the first which was dispatched was the one for the lesser islands and for Barbadoes, Trinidad and Demarara; the second was that for Jamaica and the third for Havana. Till late after midnight the sailors were busy transhipping cargo and luggage, and notwithstanding the din and noise they made I managed to fall asleep. Next morning our steamer looked deserted; merely the passengers for Colon were still on board, in number perhaps 25; they were those destined for New Granada, and the North and South of the West Coast of America. By and by the "Tyne" – our home for a few days to come – came alongside; the luggage was transhipped, I giving my personal attention to our 14 packages. Capt. Weller of the "La Plata", a very good-looking man, led my wife over from the one steamer to the other – the first and only attention shown her by him during the whole passage; the purser took Enriqueta over. The "Tyne" was the largest of the intercolonial steamers, the "Shannon" or "Seine" in miniature, and as to the arrangement of cabins, the very reverse of the "La Plata". The "La Plata" had the dining saloon above, the cabins below, whilst in the "Tyne" we had the cabins above, and the dining saloon below, which I prefer. The Tyne was moreover very clean, and for such few passengers as we were, there was abundant room. Capt. Leeds was rather vulgar but otherwise a very good natured man, and though he said it was against the rules, he permitted the meals to be served to my wife and daughter, on deck, so that they were never present either at breakfast or dinner. Mrs. Jones, Miss Fleury, Erazurí, and I took by invitation our seats at the Captain's table, and as he also was a chess-player, and a very good one, we became well acquainted, and formed a pleasant little party. The only new passenger was a Mr. Heilbronn apparently a Dutch jew, from Barranquillos, a place rapidly increasing in importance, situated at the mouth of, or a little up the river Magdalena. This Heilbronn was travelling with his wife and sickly child, for whose sake they had gone to St. Thomas for change of climate an extraordinary evidence of how everything in this world is relative [_] St. Thomas, shunned by all Europeans, during this part of th [...] [538] Pushed along by the North-east trade wind we had a pleasant passage, very different from that from which I had to suffer in February last in the "Solent", when we had the wind which now favoured us, right in our teeth; every night we had sheet lightning all round the horizon, and during the last days and nights thunderstorms, accompanied by heavy showers of rain and vivid lightning. On

*Sunday, 23rd of August*, at 8 a.m. the "Tyne" was lying alongside the English wharf at Aspinwall; the disembarking of the luggage was immediately begun, and the great number of packages which I had to look after gave me much trouble. For overweight across the Isthmus I had to pay not less than seventy American dollars; the same had already cost me in Southampton £7.13, and did still cost me in Payta 29 Peruvian dollars. We breakfasted on board, and when Captain Leeds observed that the train for Panamá was on the point of starting, he took on shore Mrs. Jones and Miss Fleury, Erazurí, my wife, I, Enriqueta. The Steamer from New York had arrived just before us, and thus, as might well be expected, the carriages were not only inconveniently crowded, but the company itself was mixed. The passage which runs between the seats was filled up with people, either sitting on the floor, or standing; Enriqueta and I were fortunate enough to obtain two seats, Mariquita and Juancito two others. The picturesque scenery across the isthmus – which I now passed for the seventh time – had of course lost all its novelty, and beautiful as the road certainly was, I was well pleased when after about three hours slow steaming we reached the Panamá terminus, forty eight miles distant from Aspinwall. My wife, daughter, and Juancito I immediately sent off to Aspinwall House, whilst I had to remain behind to look after the luggage, which never ceased to cause me annoyance; with the assistance of an employé of the same hotel a few packages were sent thither, and the rest, by far the greater number, deposited in a store belonging to the Company and destined for warehousing purposes, without however anybody being responsible for their safety. Erazurí did as I, and we two [_] across the tender to the big California Steamer, where we bad [...] [539] short distance to Panamá; with us were Capt. Bloomfield of the "Perú" and the Captain of the "Valparaiso". Upstairs in the Aspinwall House I found my wife and Enriqueta in lively conversation with Dreyfus and his wife Sofia Bergmann, Cara Almonte and his wife, all four on their way to Europe, with the Peruvian Consul in Panamá and others. Enriqueta, Juancito and I took a poor dinner below, whilst my wife had hers carried up stairs; I then had to go out to exchange the tickets I had with me for those of the Pacific Coy. At 10 we retired to rest. My wife, Enriqueta and Juancito had a bedroom, whilst I, with two other gentlemen slept in the saloon; my bed was a sofa, with one sheet and a pillow. In a room close by slept Admiral Pinzon of the Spanish squadron.

*Monday, 24th of August 1863*. I was up at an early hour, and after having taken a cup of coffee and a piece of bread and butter, was once more off to the railway station, where I had the luggage taken out, and placed on the mole ready for embarkation. My wife, daughter, and Juancito came in the omnibus, the fare for the very short distance not being less than 1/2 dollar per head. At about ten O'clock we went on board the tender, which conveyed as to the "Valparaiso", anchored as usual off Taboga; not far off lay the Spanish Squadron, consisting of the two Steam frigates "Resolucion", and "Triunfo" each of 40 guns (not ironclad) and a little bit of a thing the steamer "Covadonga" with two guns. One or two Panamá families went on board these vessels to have their babes christened by the Spanish priest, for at that time, owing to serious differences which had arisen between the ecclesiastical authorities and the executive at Bogota, T. C. Mosquera being president, no religious rites whatever were performed in Panamá. The Government insisted upon the clergy taking their oaths to the last constitution, which the greater part refused doing, because as they said, the Constitution contained articles in opposition to their duty to the Pope. Accordingly, all the churches of Panama were closed for the time; but whether this was done by order of the Government, or by the free-will of the clergy, I do not know down to the present day. The "Valparaiso" being the same steamer in which I had taken my passage from Callao to Panamá in February last, I was received by Captain, purser, and officers as an old acquaintance. [...] [540] themselves, and I got the one next to it, jointly with Gerdes. The new passengers were a family of North Americans, going to Callao, of vulgar cast; six jesuits from Central America, not allowed to land in Panamá and now bound for Quito; Mr. de Sabla, a North-American from New-Orleans, lately Ecuatorian Consul in Panamá, who left us in Guayaquil; and Antonio Carrasco, son of the Doctor of the same name, and his excellent wife Doña Carmen, our very good friend. Carrazco was to have accompanied Manuel Palacios, Peruvian Charge d'Affaires to the Sandwich Islands. The principal never went further than California; the secretary, not further than Panamá, whence he was now on his way back to Lima, where notwithstanding his obvious delinquency he was again admitted in the Ministry for Foreign Affairs. My party, Erazurí and Sabla took seats nearest to the Captain, but as all dishes were seasoned with an uncommon quantity of aji and pepper, which spices did my wife much harm, she and Enriqueta again retired to their cabins after a day or two's trial at the table, and were fortunate enough to obtain plain chicken broth and chicken.

*Friday, 28th of August 1863.* At an early hour we entered the Guayas. The scenery on both sides was familiar to me; to the left, the island of Puna, whence the pilot came off; both sides covered with luxuriant vegetation, the left bank mostly with forest, whilst the right is well cultivated; there lie the Josefina and other cocoa and cattle estates. The moon being this day at its full, the flood rushed in stronger than usual and consequently we were moored in front of Guayaquil at between 4 and 5 p.m. Enriqueta, Juancito, Erazuri and I, took a boat to go on shore; my wife could not accompany us owing to the delicate state of her health. We walked to Luzarraga's house, where we met with the usual kind reception; there were old Doña Pancha, much changed since I last saw her; she began to break off, Pancho Luzarraga, his brother Juan José, Angelina, the latter's wife, her babe; and Delia's children. We also went to see General Wright and his wife Chepita Rico. The circumstance most worth noticing was the total change which had taken place in General Wright's political opinions, in which Doña Francisca more or less coincided; in former times General Flores had no more […] [541] of the first men of the world; now he looked upon him in quite a different light and maintained that he had damned himself since his union with Garcia Moreno. We returned on board between 10 and 11 accompanied by General Wright and Pancho Luzarraga, who were desirous to see my wife and not without presents of fruit which Doña Pancha never omitted to make when we passed by.

*Saturday, 29th of August.* At five a.m. the steamer left Guayaquil. When I appeared on deck the Captain introduced me to a Mr. Markham, an Englishman, very agreeable gentleman, and extraordinary traveller. Amongst other feats of his, one was the ascent of the Misti volcano near Arequipa. As I had achieved the same in 1826, to converse on the subject was mutually interesting, and with pleasure I read his account and description, which as far as I could remember I considered very veracious and quite in accordance with what I had myself seen and experienced.

Next morning, say

*Sunday, 30th of August,* at 5 p.m. we anchored in the Bay of Payta. Garland who had been previously informed of our voyage, and had accordingly come down to Payta from his cotton plantation, was with us very shortly after our arrival. We bade good by to the Captain and Erazuri, were rowed on shore in the boat Garland had procured, and were received with great cordiality by Mr. Alex Blacker, who placed several bedrooms at our disposal, and with whom we took our meals as a matter of course. At 10 all our luggage was on shore, which, to save expenses in Lima, I dispatched here through the custom-house without paying any duty. Mrs. Blacker, late Eliza Higginson, always suffering, lived in her country-house in the huaca, a village eight leagues distant from

Payta, where the temperature agreed better with her complaint, an incurable consumption. In the evening we had several visitors; Generals Urbina, and Robles, and J. P. Escobar, who managed at the time Ruden's establishment, whilst Blacker was partner of Charles Higginson, always absent in Europe.

*Monday, 31st of August 1863*. We were astir at a very early hour and at 6 a.m. on the move for Garland's hacienda or cotton plantation called Monte Abierto, from eight to nine leagues distant [...] [542] Enriqueta with Juancito, were conveyed in two litters, an old fashioned and cumbrous sort of conveyance; these litters consisted of a box, long enough to lie in conveniently; high enough to sit in upright, and wide enough for one person; a hole cut in each side served as a window. This box hung between two long poles, the extremities of which were fastened to the sides of two mules, the one walking before, the other behind; a mattress and a pillow were placed at the bottom, the doors of these boxes were opened and in crept my wife into the one, Enriqueta and Juancito into the other. Though the mules only walked, the motion was very disagreeable, and all three suffered from nausea, something akin to seasickness. My horse was a tame, but extremely lazy nag, and as the big spurs lent me did not fit my shoes, I had the greatest trouble to make headway, which was the cause of the extreme fatigue I experienced erelong. Immediately behind the houses of Payta rise the hills of the coast, forming a half circle around. A sandy, not inconvenient ascent leads up to an equally sandy desert, which stretched out before us. Piura is distant 14 leagues due east, whilst our road lay more Northward; for some time we had the sea pretty near to our left, and gradually lost sight of it as we moved on to the North-east. Sand below, the sky above, was all we saw for the next six leagues. On approaching the river La Chira, stumps of algarroba trees, dried up and withered, were seen here and there; we soon had to descend, and wend our way through the "arenal", the name given to this spot covered with the finest sand, and closed to the river's bank. A narrow canoe conveyed us across again and again it had to be taken back for the saddles and litters; the beasts were swum across. This operation lasted fully half an hour, whilst we rested on our pellones stretched on the sand and trunks of trees. I was extremely fatigued, but at first felt no kind of ailing; my wife and daughter moved on, when all of a sudden a faintness came over me, such as I had only twice before experienced during my life; I lost sight of everything around me, and all began to swim before my eyes; Garland and a Mr. Woodhouse, a resident of the neighbouring village of Amotape [_] had come to meet us, took hold of me, and put me down on the [...] [543] unwell for a few minutes. At the present moment, when dictating this I still recollect that in English I thought to myself: "life is fast ebbing". However, I soon got over this momentary weakness, probably caused by my only having taken one cup of tea in Payta before starting, remounted my horse and rode on. Hardly five minutes further on we came to the village of Amotape, where the houses, or huts, as is customary along the coast of Perú, are built of canes, plastered over with mud, and whitewashed. Mr. Woodhouse, married to a Piurana, was the first man of the place, and to his house we went, Garland having given him previous notice of our coming. Here we sat down to an excellent lunch, after which I lay down and slept for an hour or so. Further down the river than Amotape, on the same, right side, the two brothers Stirling, and Samuel Mardon, my wife's and my travelling companion as far as Panamá in 1854, had their cotton plantation which however in course of time did not turn out so advantageous as they had expected, owing to the bad quality of the soil. From Amotape to Monte Abierto, the distance is hardly two leagues, and as we kept always pretty near the river we rode partly under the shade of algarroba trees remarkable for their hardness of their wood, crooked, stiff branches, and small leaves. At half past five we alighted at Garland's house. For some distance before reaching the same we had on each side of the sandy road over which we travelled, extensive pieces of land – cuarteles as they were called – where the trees had been cleared away, some ready for irrigation, and others already covered with cotton bushes, bearing their white, fleecy pods. When Garland, about 1861 took possession of this piece of ground – part of Don Pedro Arese's estate of Tangarará, which extends for 22 leagues up and down the river – all was covered with algarroba trees, which he had to cut down and burn. The house built by him was sufficiently large and comfortable; his American engineer Duval, a very ingenious fellow, had invented a kind of asphalt, which answered the purpose of flooring. Immediately around the house Garland had laid out a pretty piece of garden ground, palisaded off from the road, which through cotton plantations, led to the not far distant engine house. Close behind the house there was a cuartel of Egyptian cotton, which, whilst we were there, was in full blossom. The clearing of the ground and the irrigation were [...] [544] for many years to come. In the engine-house was a steam-engine from the United States of which I, a man of no experience in such matters, can only say that it worked with great ease and smoothness; it put in motion three pumps for lifting up the water, two gins for cleaning the cotton – the one with cylinders, which worked very slowly; the other with saws, which worked with great rapidity; also a saw for cutting wood, and finally the press for pressing the bales of cotton. From the river, a canal 18 feet deep, and walled in with beans, was cut to a deep well, whence the three pumps lifted up the water to three different heights. Behind the engine-house stretched a dyke of earth about fifteen feet high, which answered two objects, the one to protect the buildings against any extraordinary rising of the river; the other, to form the three canals, which at their respective heights were required for conveying water over the lands of unequal elevation. The persons belonging to Garland's establishment were at the time: Alfred Duval, the American engineer, a very clever man, but vulgar and overbearing; another Yankee, more or less in the capacity of an overseer, also with some engineering notions, called Wetmore, with his wife, both quite people without any pretensions; these three for the time breakfasted and dined with us, however, some months later, Duval, when his services were no longer required, returned to the United States, whilst Wetmore and wife removed to their own dwelling which they had built upon a piece of ground presented to them by Garland. There was moreover, a machinist, who attended to the engine, and other subaltern employés, with whom I did not come in contact, as well as the necessary domestics.

*From Tuesday, 1st to Monday, 14th September 1863*. This was a very tedious fortnight for me, for being totally without anything to do, time hung very heavily upon my hands. It is true that Garland occasionally read to me Motley's highly interesting history of the "Rise of the Dutch Republic" but as he had other things to attend to, I believe that every day not much more than two, at the utmost three hours were whiled away in this manner. Long walks, in which I took such a delight, were not [...] for except the lane running up the river, the plantation [...] [545] burned up earth, which only requires water, to be converted into the most fertile soil. For a short distance from the banks of the river, tall algarroba trees grew, but further off, no vegetation whatever was to be seen and to wade through this pulverized earth, under a cloudless sun, could be no pleasure, even to such a passionate walker as I am. Only once, late in the afternoon, I started across the desert – for so it may certainly be called – to a ridge of barren hills, at a short distance off, and from their summit the prospect underwent no change, sand, and nothing but sand. The lane, or "callejon", above spoken of, bore certainly little resemblance to what we think of when in England we speak of a country lane; here, there were no blooming hedges, no shady trees; on both sides we had a palisade-fence made of algarroba branches, behind which, to the left, Garland's extensive lands, cleared, but as yet without cotton plants; to the right, small farms, or lots of land, which Garland let for a yearly rent of from 25 to 30 dollars to indians, who gladly came hither on account of the water which Garland provided them with; without them he would not have had the necessary labourers, want of hands being one of the greatest drawbacks to all agricultural pursuits in this country since slavery has been abolished; Chinese might have been procured to work Monte-Abierto, but their cost would have been too heavy. These small pieces of land, extending to the river's side, were under cultivation, producing vegetables, maiz, and cotton. One of them was occupied at the time by General

Robles, an Ecuatorian ex-president, apparently very good-natured, but of no bright intellect; he was extremely serviceable and knew something of everything; he was an agriculturist, could manage a boat, had once governed a nation, been captain of a merchant vessel, and even cook on board of one. The house he lived in was but little superior to that of the common people of the country; the floor consisted of hard clay, the table, bench, and a chair or two of the most ordinary kind; a hammock was slung from the roof, which here and there let in the light of the day; riding gear lay in one corner, whilst maiz was piled up in another. One day, when paying him a visit with Juancito, the little fellow, still remembering French ideas, asked when he entered the house "¿y este es el salon?" General [...] [546] tea with us very often, and we were always glad to see him. At half-past-five a.m. the first bell was rung for labourers to get ready, and at six the work commenced both in the grounds and engine-house. In the middle of the day an hour was given for breakfast, and about six when the sun set, the bell rang again for people to leave off work. I rose late, for I knew not what to do; we breakfasted at about 10; lunch consisted of a water melon; at six, dinner, and at eight, tea. Bread was baked by the North American cook, vegetables were very good, beef, the only meat to be had, so-so. The climate was considered extremely healthy, and was really so at the time, for the temperature was dry and cool, not to say cold in the morning, and after sunset, owing to the sea-breeze which swept over the level land. At a later period there has been a great change, and malignant fevers have prevailed, owing to the heavy rains not known to have fallen for many years. One morning before breakfast Garland, General Robles, and I took a ride; we followed the above spoken of lane, continued through, and under Algarroba trees and returned over the pampa. The first Sunday we paid a visit, of course on horseback, to Mrs. Eliza Blacker, in La Huaca, about a league and a half distant. Before starting I got shaved by the North American black-cook; no doubt he scraped off the beard, but he made me suffer for it. It was half past seven when we left, and after a short delay at General Robles' – who gave us tea and toasted bread – we crossed the river in a narrow canoe of the country, so narrow and small that there was not sufficient room in it for ourselves and saddles, for which latter it had to make a second trip. On the other side General Robles was kind enough to lend me his easy-going horse, so that I continued the ride very pleasantly. Lanes, fenced off by palisades continued through farms and algarroba woods, till we came to a spot called "el montecito". Here the lanes ceased, and the high algarroba trees affording a pleasant shade, stood so wide from each other, that we could conveniently ride between them; grass, or turfs to cover the ground there was none. Further on we came to an abomina[_] piece of the genuine sand, the sand of the desert, lying in high heaps, "me [...]

are called, blown together by the wind; at a distance, a cem [...] [547] however was unable to distinguish. La Huaca, a small village, may be considered as the country residence of the Payta people, who had built there a few fair looking and comfortable houses. There was a good climate and vegetation, the latter a thing unknown in Payta. We alighted at the house of a certain Lañez, where Garland had an apartment at his disposal; it lay not far from the river, which, with the cultivated grounds on the other side, afforded a pretty view; thence we walked to Blacker's house, somewhat further off from the river; he and his son Alexander were bathing, not fearing the Kaimanes, a kind of alligators of which there are many in the La Chira river. Both Mr. and Mrs. Blacker received us with their usual kindness; we had an excellent breakfast, after which some natives came in, a circle was formed, and long yarns were spun; whilst the others played their rocambor I first rested a little, then conversed with Doña Eliza until it was time to return to Monte-Abierto.

Before leaving this chacra, I must say a few words of the cotton itself, and cotton plantations, which, as may well be imagined I often perambulated, and in which I took no small interest. The fields after they are cleared, are furrowed, and between the furrows, the earth is thrown up about two feet high. Before the seeds are thrown the ground must be well-irrigated, three times the water being allowed to flow over it; but the plants once being above ground, little more moisture is required; the seeds are thrown, neither in the furrow itself, nor on the top of the raised earth but on the inclination, and alternately one plant on the one, and another on the other side. The distance at which seeds are sown, depends upon the quality of the cotton; the Egyptian cotton for instance grows in small low bushes, and consequently the seed may be thrown into the ground much closer to each other than the seeds of the native cotton, which stretches out, both in height and width, and the top branches of which must be constantly pruned, as otherwise the gathering of the cotton would become very difficult. As soon as the plant is overground, nothing else is to done to it than to keep it clean from weeds, nevertheless it has many enemies; firstly, when underground there are worms which eat the seed; next, when the plant is as yet very tender, it is bitten off by "el grillo" a small [...] [548] times a blight comes over it, which in this country they call "hielo", though certainly in Payta there is no frost; when the pod is forming there appears the squirrel, and frequently birds, when maiz is not very abundant; these birds are green parroquets, which fly about in great numbers screeching all the while; finally, when the pod opens, there are large mice who run up the stalk and carry off the soft down to feather their nests. I have also heard of a kind of lice which dirty the cotton. Nevertheless, and notwithstanding all these drawbacks, the cultivation of this plant gives but little trouble, and was in 1863 highly remunerating. The quality of Peruvian cotton was much esteemed in the European markets, and fetched 28 to 30d the pound, in Liverpool. Egyptian cotton yields produce five or six months after being sown whilst Peruvian takes nine or ten months. The opinions as to the annual yield of one cotton bush within fourteen months, the period of two crops, varied in the most extraordinary manner from two to five pounds gross the bush; the seeds weigh from 60 to 65%, and even more so that 100 lbs cotton in the seed yield nett from 35, at the utmost 40 pounds. Also in the colour of the blossom the two mentioned species of cotton differ; the Peruvian blossom is yellow, the Egyptian red; of the latter a specimen, as well as of the cotton and algarroba leaves will be found in my herbarium.

Garland was very desirous that his wife and Juancito should remain with him, or at least return to the chacra, after the necessary arrangements had been made in the Lima house. Enriqueta, though dreading the extreme solitude, acquiesced; not so my wife, who represented to Garland that Juancito, who required school teaching, would not learn anything in the chacra; she placed before him in lively colors that neither in Monte-Abierto nor its vicinity, there was a church, a clergyman, an apothecary shop, a physician, what would become of Enriqueta if she were to fall ill? Garland gave way, and as on the 15th of September the steamer was due in Payta, our departure was fixed for Sunday the 13th. We should start in the afternoon, reach La Huaca in good time, sleep there, and continue the journey on the following [. . .] but on Sunday Enriqueta, who had been ailing for [. . .] [549] it became impossible for her to move. Next morning, Monday the 14th, she was well enough to walk to the river's side. Here Mariquita, Juancito and she embarked on board of a large launch with two rowers, General Robles serving as steersman, and down the river they went. Garland, a guide, and myself went on horseback, our little luggage having been sent off on the previous day. In La Huaca, which like "el arenal", lies on the left, or south side, whilst Monte Abierto and Amotape lie on the Northern bank, we arrived before the boat, which made its appearance about half an hour after. In Lañez' house we had a good breakfast, and then started afresh, the ladies in the litters, the men on horseback; in the same manner as we had descended to the "arenal", we had now to ascend to the "pampa" through similar heaps of sand; I being this time mounted on Robles' good horse rode ahead and, not much tired, was at Blacker's in Payta at 3 p.m. The remainder of the party came in somewhat later; Blacker, never diminishing his kindness, assigned to us our old apartments, and Enriqueta, very unwell, immediately went to bed.

*Tuesday, 15th of September 1863.* The steamer "Perú", Capt. Bloomfield, arrived from the North with Cordes, Corina, and Amalia on board. We bade good by to Garland and Blacker, gave hearty thanks to the latter, and joined our relations on board, where we formed quite a family party. There were not many passengers besides ourselves; amongst them a female relation of Matthews, brother-in-law of Henry Read, whom, Matthews, she intended joining somewhere in Bolivia; also a Mr. Cross from Valparaiso, very talkative and full of fun. Captain Bloomfield was particularly polite towards us, and though the weather was rather raw, the two days until we arrived in Callao passed away quickly and pleasantly enough. Hardly had we come to a stand-still on

*Thursday, 17th of September*, at 4 p.m. when Capt. Raupach came off, and offered his services in landing our luggage; next came Higginson, accompanied by Mr. Schutte. Our smaller packages were at once put on shore; the large ones remained on board till next day, and by the 4 3/4 p.m. train we steamed up to Lima, where we went to Schutte's house, Calle de Baquijano. The Velardes, Johannes Limpricht, Mrs. Paz-Soldan, Irene, Juan Bazo, his sister Josefa, and perhaps one or two more [...] [550] looked uncommonly well, and in fact at the time she enjoyed pretty good health. Enriqueta on the other hand, was very poorly, and as soon as our friends had left us, and she had taken a little food, she went to bed. She suffered from the fever, of which the first symptom had shown itself a few days before our departure from Monte-Abierto, and it was a fortunate circumstance that she fell ill in the house of her sister where she was well taken care of; as yet her extensive apartments in Sotomayor's house Calle de Zarate, were hardly ready to receive, and no servants there to wait upon her. Besides Juancito, who had come with us from Europe, Enriqueta's youngest boy Antonio, then about three years of age, was also at Schutte's, for she had left him with her sister Rosa, to take care of him during her absence. Schutte's house had undergone some alteration; the rooms to the right on entering the patio had been fitted up and furnished afresh for the reception of Mr. and Mrs. Cordes. My wife and myself, she rather fatigued, walked to our house, Calle del Correo, which had remained open all the time we had been away, for the ground floor was occupied by the store and offices of H. W. & S. Servants we also found, only a cook we had not for a few days, when we took our meals with our daughter Rosa, but being soon joined by our old Chinese cook Achipe, it did not last long before we were properly installed in our own house. Since the 1st September, in accordance with an arrangement made between Mr. Schutte and his son-in-law Cordes, this latter entered the firm of H. W. & S as junior partner, and signed pr. procuration. The import business was entirely entrusted to his care and he therefore took his seat on the left when entering the patio, where the store was, whilst Mr. S., who gave his exclusive attention to the guano business, made the room in front of the street door, his office. My wife and I had many visits, and this was the more agreeable to me as several days elapsed before I could meet with a secretary and lector to my satisfaction. Mrs. Dr. Gallagher recommended to me a certain Mr. Mejer who had been in

Lima but a short time; he was a clever man, spoke French fluently, but whether his accent was [_] very best, I myself was not able to decide. English he also wrote [_] spoke well, though not like a native; with Spanish he was [...] [551] but that he would not speak it. His nationality was a riddle to all who became acquainted with him; finally, not a few came to to the conclusion that he was a polish jew. He pretended to be French, and to have been born in Nancy. Of his moral character, which in after time did not develop itself to its advantage, I of course could not know anything when I engaged him. On

*Wednesday, 30th of September 1863*, I presented myself in my official capacity as Danish Consul General to the Minister for F. Affairs Dr. J. A. Ribeyro, Vocal of the Supreme Court. From his Ministry I drove to nearly all the diplomatic and Consular agents resident in Lima. The Cabinet consisted at the time of said Dr. Ribeyro for Foreign Affairs; Dr. Noboa for Finance; General Guarda for War; Dr. Jervacio Alvarez, of the Supreme Court, for Justice and public instruction; and Zegarra for the Interior. The President, General Pezet, though of no brilliant intellect, was, as far as I could judge in the course of the few days I had been in Lima, both liked and esteemed. Of the banks established at the time in this capital my original speaks in the following terms: "The National Bank – I suppose that called "del Perú", managed by Emilio Althaus and Miceno Espantoso, is meant – is already in operation, but as yet does not do much; it discounts at 9% and lends on security at 8% p.a." "The foreign bank – probably that of London, Mexico, and South America – founded on foreign capital, drew by last steamer, owing to the scarcity of bills, at 36 1/2d the dollar". The Vales Consolidados were at 94%; they had been redeemed at as high a rate as 98%.

*Thursday, 1st of October*. A consultation was held between Dr. Grau, who regularly attended Enriqueta, and Dr. Bravo; and they gave it as their opinion that though she was certainly ill, there was no imminent danger. Dr. George Robinson, a nephew of the brothers Velarde, being a son of their sister Rosalia, and Mr. John Robinson, long deceased, who had just arrived from Arequipa, and who was an extremely clever medical man, not by study, but by a kind of intuition, entirely agreed with the two doctors. This day Mr. Mejer came for the first time, and worked in my office.

*Friday, 2nd of October*. The weather was as yet not fine enough to induce me to rise early and to take my habitual walks. After dinner which [...] [552] Lembcke. Tea we sometimes took at home, sometimes at Rositas; our principal inducement in going there was to see our dear Enriqueta.

*Saturday, 3rd of October*. The steamer from the North came in. From the United States there was no news of importance; from Europe we learned that the Archduke Maximilian, brother of the Emperor Francis Joseph of Austria, had accepted the crown of Mexico tendered to him by a deputation, which styled itself the "representatives of the Mexican nation"; his wife was Charlotte, the daughter of Leopold, King of the Belgians. The Lord High Commissioner of the Ionian Islands had issued a proclamation inviting the inhabitants to give their votes after due deliberation as to whether they would remain under the protection of England, or be annexed to Greece, the crown of which kingdom had been accepted by the young prince of Glucksburg, brother to Alexandra, Princess of Wales; he ascended the throne under the name of George I. In Frankfort a Congress of nearly all the Sovereigns of Germany had met; it had been convened by the Emperor of Austria, with the object of reforming the Constitution of the German Confederation, and remodelling it upon more liberal principles than hitherto. Solely the king to Prussia, and he of Denmark, as Duke of Holstein, had refused to attend; to the former, then at Baden Baden, a second urging invitation had been sent, which the King of Saxony had personally delivered. Mosquera, the President of New Granada was threatening the Republic of Ecuador, his object being to reestablish the Old Colombia, and on the other hand a commission, at the head of which a certain Pareja, was said to have arrived here from Guayaquil, proposing incorporation of the litoral of Ecuador with Perú. An extraordinary Council of Ministers was held, and it was decided to send some troops under the command of General Buendia, to Guayaquil; I met this General at Rafael Velarde's, when taking leave.

Enriqueta feeling somewhat better, rose from her bed, caught cold, and had a relapse.

*Sunday, 4th of October 1863*. I made a great number of calls, some interesting, others tiresome. Upon my wife, a great number of gentlemen called, and thus I saw a very busy time before me.

*Thursday, 8th of October*. This morning, in order to ascertain whether [...] [553] I climbed up the Cerro of San Cristoval, which I did with the same ease as formerly. I ascended slowly it is true, but reached the summit without resting a single time. The morning was extremely foggy, so that I could not see any further than the circular plain on the summit where the cross stands. The descent was at first somewhat troublesome, for owing to the dense fog and the vegetation which covers the sides of the hills, I had some difficulty in discovering one of the paths which lead downwards.

*Friday, 9th of October 1863* was a sad day; in the morning when we sent to enquire for Enriqueta's health the reply was that she was pretty well; but just before dinner when I expected my wife, she sent word that her daughter was worse. I swallowed a few bits, and hastened to Schutte's, where I found Enriqueta very ill indeed; she had violent fever, was delirious, and at the same time complained of pain in her whole frame; she did not even note the presence of my wife and myself, though we were with her from five till nine O'clock. Rosita assisted her with a most sisterly affection, and when we left, the fever had abated, she was asleep, and her head comparatively cool.

*Saturday, 10th of October*. This morning Enriqueta was apparently much better. Grau thought that her illness was a kind of intermittent fever. Dr. Saldaña came to tell me that the law-suit which Doña Rosa Calderon was carrying on against me, claiming the Vale Consolidado for $3000 which, as she asserted Enrique O'Donovan sold and endorsed to me, without having the legal power to do so, threatened an unfavourable issue. Not having heard of it for such a length of time I had flattered myself it had been abandoned by the other party.

*Sunday, 11th of October*. In conformity with the constitution of this Republic, one third of the number of Senators and deputies who constitute the Congress, must be renewed every two years; such one third having lately gone out, new elections, not of the Senators and deputies themselves but of the electors, who were to name them, commenced this day all over the country. Early in the morning in the Plaza of Santa Ana some disturbances took place, not between the partizans of General Echenique and Dr. Antonio Arenas, who were the two candidates for the senatorship of Lima, but between such as were in favor of the present [...] [554] and those opposed to him; blows were exchanged, some were wounded, one or two killed. In Callao, things took a more serious turn; there the Candidates for the Senatorship were Admiral Domingo Valle Riestra on the same side as General Echenique, and General Ramon Castilla on the other side. The adherents of Valle Riestra were led by young Larrañaga, who succeeded in making himself master of "la mesa", the importance of which success I have detailedly explained more than once. From this may be inferred that at the time, the triumph of Echenique over Castilla was achieved, in Callao, at least.

*Wednesday, 14th of October*. Enriqueta had once more a relapse; the fever came on, cold and heat alternately, not so violently as before, but quite bad enough to make her keep the bed.

*Thursday, 15th of October*. I went out at two O'clock to see how the polling was going on; I did not observe the slightest disturbance, everything was quiet. The scaffolding in the plaza mayor was surrounded by ten or fifteen individuals of the lower classes – I saw one or two voters ascend, deliver their papers, and retire again. In the plaza de Santa Ana the scaffolding, which according to report belonged to Echenique's party, stood empty, whilst in the opposite corner a table placed on the bare-ground was surrounded by several ragamuffins; voters approached, and delivered their papers to the committee that were sitting round the table. It looked as if the respectable classes kept aloof from these elections.

*Wednesday, 21st of October*. Though the mornings were still foggy, and sometimes rainy, yet upon the whole the temperature was gradually improving, and in the course of the forenoon we frequently had a cloudless sky and a brilliant sun. This morning, a little past eight I was again in the summit of San Cristoval.

Enriqueta was gradually, though slowly, progressing in the recovery of her strength and spirits. Dr. Robinson after having carefully examined the state of my wife's health, agreed in every respect with Dr. Reyer's opinion, that her disease was in no way dangerous, and that by persevering in the use of the remedies prescribed, she would in all probability [_] perfectly cured. [...] [555] of sovereigns which had met at Frankfort; separated on the 20th August, the kings of Prussia and of Denmark had to the very last refused to attend. The project of the Emperor of Austria, which was to give a new Constitution to the German Confederation, by means of which its unity would be insured and its strength augmented, in order to resist, as the English papers said, Gallic invasion or Muscovite despotism, was approved by a great majority only four votes being opposed to it, viz.: those of Baden, Waldeck, Saxe-Weimar, and Mecklenburg-Schwerin. The outlines of this new Constitution were: An Executive consisting of 5, 6 or 7 members; a parliament, viz.: an upper and a lower house, the former to number 21 members, similar to the deputies hitherto sent to the Frankfort Diet; the latter 300 members to be chosen by the respective diet of each state. The liberal Duke Ernst of Saxe-Gotha-Coburg, elder brother of the late Prince Albert, proposed that these 300 members should be elected by general suffrage, which motion, as might well be expected, being stigmatized by the Duke of Mecklenburg-Schwerin as a revolutionary measure was not carried; and finally, there was to be a Supreme Court of Justice to settle disputes between sovereigns and subjects. On the Emperor of Austria re-entrance into Vienna, he was received with extraordinary enthusiasm, and it is said that he intended visiting Pesth, where he expected that by his personal influence, his Hungarian Adversaries might be induced to send deputies to the general Austrian parliament. Rumours were afloat that Louis Napoleon was about to recognize the Confederate States of North America and if this were to prove true my opinion was that an alliance would soon follow and this alliance with the object of preventing the Federals from rendering assistance to the Mexicans, then, it will be remembered, at war with the French. Since the breaking out of the war between the North and South in March 1861, the Southerners had lost a great deal of territory viz.: in the West, Missouri and Arkanzas; in the centre Kentucky and Tennesee. The Confederate States were at the time: Texas, Louisiana, Mississippi, Alabama, Georgia, Florida, South and North Carolina, and Virginia, and even these states were cut in two by the Northerners having possession of the Mississippi, down to its very mouth, where New Orleans lies. Charleston continued to hold out; at the frontiers of Tennesee and Georgia, the Federal General Rosencranz, who had invaded the latter state was […] [556] expedition, which sailed from New Orleans against Sabina in Texas had likewise failed. Before this latter news reached Liverpool, cotton had taken a new start, and according to last advices Peruvian was worth 27d.

*Friday, 30th of October 1863*. Nothing was stirring in politics; no change in my way of life.

Enriqueta was so far recovered that this morning she removed to her own apartments in Sotomayor's house. On the other hand Schutte and Rosita were by no means well, and both deplored the separation from little Antonio, whom, as well as the other boy Juancito, Enriqueta had of course taken with her. Amongst the books which Mr. Mejer was reading to me was the life of Frederic II by Thomas Carlyle, which is very interesting and full of information, written in a very original, out-of-the common-way style. Carlyle is evidently a first rate German scholar, and completely imbued with the peculiarities of this idiom, seems to find a particular pleasure in translating German words literally into English, which cannot but sound very oddly to such readers as are accustomed to the Queen's English, pure and undefiled as used by Macaulay for instance. Carlyle describes in a vivid manner the victories gained by his hero; not only does he delineate the ground where the battles were fought, but he gives an insight into the strategical movements of Frederic, so that the reader is able to form a clear idea of what really occurred on the field of battle; the genealogy of the great king he traces in an uninterrupted line, giving many a time interesting details of the deeds of his ancestors, from Conrad of Hohenzollern, Burgrave of Nurenberg, friend and contemporary of Frederic of Suabia, afterwards the well known Emperor Barbarossa, to Frederic the Great, whom he worships with all the enthusiasm of a biographer. To him, Frederic was immaculate, without blemish, whilst other historians have discovered in his character not only many a shade, but even dark blots.

*Monday, 2nd of November*. The North Steamer came in. In the U. States nothing worth particular notice had occurred between the two contending parties during the last fortnight. In Santo Domingo the population had risen "en masse" against the Spanish yoke imposed upon them […] on both sides great cruelties were committed. […] [557] vility of its speedy extinction. The Russian Minister for Foreign Affairs, Prince Gortschakoff, had passed a note, couched in very strong terms, in answer to the last official notes transmitted to him on behalf of the Poles, by the cabinets of London, Paris, and Vienna; he gave them to understand with undisguised haughtiness that they had nothing to do with the domestic affairs, and interior administration of the Russian empire, and that their notes and further advice relating to the Polish question were totally superfluous. The king of Prussia, to whom by a deputation the result of the deliberations of the last Frankfort Congress was communicated, had disapproved of it, and refused to give it his adhesion, so that in my opinion all that had been done there would prove fruitless. The Spanish steamer "Mexico", on her passage from Tampico to Havana was burnt and of 161 individuals on board, but 16 had been saved. Amongst the victims of this catastrophe I found the well known names of Corpancho, and of other members of the Peruvian Legation.

*Friday, 13th of November*. Saint's day of Doña Estanislaa de Bergmann, in the evening my wife and myself went to see her. Of ladies we found there Doña Manuela Flores; Petita La Puente, Marriott's wife; and Margarita Aliaga de Daponte. Of gentlemen there were perhaps fifteen or twenty; we had tea, and ice and sweetmeats at a later hour. Rocambor was played, and at half past eleven we returned home.

*Saturday, 14th of November*. For some time past Mr. Schutte's health had been very bad, as a proof of which I may say that for the last four days he had not come to the office; none of the physicians here in Lima, nor even Dr. Robinson, were able to cure the nervous cough from which he suffered. General Castilla also was lying very ill in Chorrillos.

*Monday, 16th of November*. The whole family of Schutte removed to Chorrillos in the expectation that the change of climate would do him good. My opinion was at the time – and still is in 1877 – that the Chorrillos air may do good to such as are in a convalescent state, but cannot in the least contribute to cure any chronic disease, such as that from which Schutte suffered.

*Thursday, 19th of November*. By the 9 3/4 train my wife, Enriqueta, and myself went to Chorrillos to congratulate Amalia, whose birthday it was. Juan Bazo and wife, Anibal Gonzales, and Josefa Bazo […] [558] not taken place during my late absence) and young Carlos Paz-Soldan were our companions in the train. On our arrival the Schuttes were hardly ready to receive us; by and by they made their appearance and at 12 we sat down to an excellent breakfast. At a later hour I had some conversation with Schutte about the business of the house, and when he read to me several private letters he had received, I noted a difficulty in breathing not previously observed by me. Some of the gentlemen sat down to rocambor; I called upon the Mascaros, and jointly with Conradina, upon Mrs. Hobson, a very agreeable North American lady, wife of Mr. Hobson at the time partner of the house of Alsop & Co. With her was a Mr. Squire, sent by the Federal Government to Lima, to settle, if possible in an amicable manner various differences relative to money matters, existing at the time between the two Republics; he was decidedly of opinion that though the war between North and South might still last many years, the South would necessarily succumb at the end. After our return to the rancho I conversed with the one and the other, and by the quarter to six train returned with Enriqueta to Lima, my wife remaining with the Schuttes. Chorrillos had much improved of late; there were several new and handsome houses; the miserable can huts in which in former years bathers used to undress, had been replaced by wooden booths, floored, containing a small bench, a chair, a looking-glass, and hooks whereon to hang the clothes. Upon the malecon a small marble column had been erected, upon which General Castilla's bust was to have been placed, but this was not done, the general being opposed to it. In the square before the church stood at the time (and still stands in '77) a handsome brass fountain, amply supplied with water from a spring near the Barranco, by means of subterranean tubes. General Castilla contrary to the general expectation, thanks to his iron constitution, was again up, strong, and hearty. Again the political news brought by last steamer was of trifling moment. Charleston and Fort Sumpter still held out. In the Illustrated London News a list of the vessels captured by the famous "Alabama", the Confederate privateer, was published; their number was not less than 57, of which 47, calculated to represent a value of $4,500,000 had been destroyed. The Archduke Maximilian of Austria had [...] [559] that he were elected by the free vote of the whole nation; secondly that his independence and the crown were guaranteed to him by the Great powers. The occupation of Holstein by an Executive army of the German Bund had been decided upon in Frankfort, but as this, owing to certain formalities could not be done before the 1st of December, there was still time for an exchange of diplomatic notes and the interference of mediating powers.

*Saturday, 21st of November 1863*. This being my wife's birthday, which we were desirous to spend "en famille". Enriqueta and I with the two little boys went out to Chorrillos by an early train. We had no visitors except Carlos Paz-Soldán, who brought cards from his parents. Schutte's cough was somewhat less, which improvement he attributed to a medicine Dr. Grau had prescribed; his debility however was very great. I called upon General Castilla, to enquire for his health, and was told by his wife that he was quite well, and had gone out. Afterwards I crossed to the hill to the "Salto del Fraile", where I sat for some time enjoying the beautiful prospect of the waves breaking and foaming over the rocky shore. Enriqueta and the children remained, whilst I returned by the last train, and Mejer not having been able to come to read to me, I whiled away a heavy and dull time till 10 O'clock when I went to bed.

*Sunday, 22nd of November.* This morning I was up before six, and took a walk, still longer than my customary ones. Not satisfied with ascending San Cristoval from the side of Lurigancho where the ascent is longest, I again climbed up the same ridge to the next summit, where lies the rock, of the shape of a shell, its cavity turned towards the East. I descended behind the Altillo and returned through the valley of Lurigancho. I was back by a quarter past nine, for once with a good appetite, to me a rare occurrence. The elections both in Lima and Callao came to an end, each party chose its own candidate; thus in Lima we had two Senators, Genl. Echenique, and Dr. Antonio Arenas; in Callao, two senators, Domingo Valle Riestra and General Castilla; two deputies, Larrañaga and Biscara. The technical term given to the two persons elected, was that of "duales", and the next Congress would decide who was the legally elected individual; and this again, as is well known in Perú, did not depend upon justice, but upon the preponderance which the one or other party might have in the Con[_].

*Monday, 23th of November.* [...] [560] returned from Chorrillos. Schutte's health was improving though very slowly.

*Saturday, 28th of November.* Mr. Mejer, owing to an indisposition was prevented from attending to his duty; I therefore availed myself of the leisure which I had, and took the two O'clock train for Chorrillos, in order to ascertain personally the state of Mr. Schutte's health. I found him much better than I had expected, and he did not get tired of talking about business. I returned by the last train.

*Monday, 30th of November.* Schutte arrived from Chorrillos by the 11 O'clock train, which I was glad of, because it proved that his health was better, and partly because the guano negotiation required his occasional presence, for though upon the whole everything went on smoothly and quietly, now and then there was a hitch which he only was able to remove.

The weather continued unusually raw and changeable. We had frequently fogs in the morning, an overcast sky in the day time, and a drizzly rain in the evening, as if we were still in the middle of our winter. Rodulfo left for Europe to supersede Irrigoyen, hitherto Peruvian Chargé in Brussels, who had been recalled, on account of the bad state of his health.

*From Friday, 1st to Sunday, 6th of December.* There was no change whatever in the quiet and monotonous life which my wife and I were leading; even my early walks in the morning I gave up on account of the bad weather. Twice Schutte came in from Chorrillos to attend to the guano business; but on

*Monday, 7th* he again remained in Chorrillos, having as Cordes told me, caught cold on the previous day. Our correspondence from Europe and the

United States arrived. Mr. Schwank, a German Swiss, who held Cordes' power in Manchester, expressed his willingness to take over Garland's children to Altona, with the least possible delay, there to place them in a boarding school. Political news was insignificant. The Polish insurrection was waning; the Execution army of the German Confederacy, which consisted of 6000 Hanoverian, and 6000 Saxon soldiers, would on no account have entered Holstein before the 1st of this month, and my opinion was that diplomacy – especially English interference – would prevent their doing. In the U. States, Charleston, with battered Fort Sumpter, obstinated […] [561] General Lee was said to have been driven back not only over the Rappahamoc but also over the Rapidaw, whilst the Corps of the Federal General Rosencranz, beaten by General Bragg (see page 555) cut off, and in want of provisions had extricated itself from its dangerous and difficult situation and reopened its communication with the main army, by making itself master of a mountain pass called the Look-out.

*Tuesday, 8th of December*. Dia de la Concepcion. I made many calls in the course of the forenoon, but the only one whom I found at home was Felipe Pardo, whom, as well as his wife I had not seen for a number of years. He was blind, though he would not confess it, and the lower part of his body being struck by paralysis, he could not move a step without assistance; moreover, he was very thin and pale; yet, in spite of all these physical defects his intellect was clear, and his voice loud and intelligible, so that his conversation was quite agreeable, which could not be said of poor Prevost, who was also paralytic, completely bent up, whose sight was becoming dimmer from day to day and whose utterance was so difficult that it was no easy matter to understand what he said. In the evening my wife and I went to see the different members of the La Puente family, first Margarita with whom her sister Isabel was, and with whom we took tea, next to Doña Manuela, and finally to Doña Dolores, all of whom received us with particular kindness; we were home by half past ten.

*Wednesday, 9th of December*. We went out to Chorrillos and found Schutte in pretty good health. After breakfast I walked over the hills to the Salto del Fraile, called upon Stubbs and his wife, took another stroll with Juancito, and by the last train we returned, dined and rather tired went to bed at a very early hour. This being the anniversary of the battle of Ayacucho, a splendid banquet was given in the palace where the dining saloon had of late been fitted up and furnished, to about 120 guests; neither the Diplomatic nor the Consular Corps had been invited. Castilla was not present, his medical advisers having counselled him to live quiet, and to keep out of the way of temptation, and he preferred giving a snug dinner to them in Chorrillos.

About this time, perhaps a few weeks earlier, the exact date I cannot give because in my original no mention is made of what I am now going to state

Mr. Schutte, stirred up by his son-in-law Mr. Cordes frequently […] [562] business – could not bear such a high interest as 9% which they paid me on my capital invested in the business; that they could obtain funds at 4% (which no doubt was the truth, with my signature, but not without it) and that they expected me to reduce it to 6% p.a. This I refused to do, but was weak enough to come down to 7 1/2%. Afterwards, I learned that if I had insisted upon the 9%, or upon my capital being refunded to me, they would have come to, and paid the 9% as hitherto, for they had then no ready money at their disposal, wherewith to cancel their debt. One cause of my making this foolish concession, was the apprehension that I should not be able to find employment for my capital.

*From Monday, 12th to Saturday, 19th of December*. The fogs and rain of which we had had to complain but a few weeks previously had now ceased; in the day time we had a cloudless sky, in the evening a fine moonlight, of which my wife and myself availed ourselves to return some of the many visits which we had received shortly after our arrival. I took great care that the number of our calls should never exceed three, at the utmost four, and that the distances between the different houses whether we went should be but small; however, such was the delicate state of my wife's health that she again became indisposed, and suffered from her abominable disease, the tumours. This I attributed solely to her having ascended the steep staircase to the apartments of Mr. Jerningham, and his lady Eglantina Elmore, who resided at the time in one of the houses opposite ours Calle del Correo. Enriqueta had neither as yet recovered her full strength.

For some time past the firms of W. Gibbs & Co., and Graham Rowe & Co. had been exporting large quantities of Bolivian coin, the former on their own the latter it was said on account of Government; and drew against these shipments at 36 1/2d, 15 or 30 days sight. From Europe we heard by the steamer which arrived on the 17th, that the King of Denmark, Frederic VII had died at Glücksburg on the 15th November, of erysipelas. His successor the Prince of Glucksburg, father of Alexandra, princess of Wales, and of George, the young king of Greece, was proclaimed without loss of time at Copenhagen by the name of Christian IX. Frederic VII was the […] king of Denmark who had died within my recollection: Christ […] [563] Caroline Matilde, banished to Celle, where she died; his son Frederic VI, an honest man, but no lumen mundi, who owing to his stubborn fidelity to Napoleon I had to exchange the extensive kingdom of Norway for the diminutive duchy of Lauenburg; thirdly Christian VIII, Frederic VI's cousin for Frederic had left no male descendant; he was a man of great acquirements, amiable, and affable and had in my opinion much of Louis Philippe in him. As long as he lived, the two nationalities, Danish and German, united under his rule, never came to an open rupture;

he was wise enough to conciliate both parties by giving preference neither to the one nor to the other, for which reason his Danish subjects accused him of German tendencies which they attributed to the influence of his beautiful wife Carolina Amalia, sister of the Duke of Zonderburg-Augustenburg; hardly had he closed his eyes in February 1848, and his son Frederic VII an ultra-Dane, had ascended the throne, when the insurrection of the Slesvic-Holsteiners broke out on the night of the 23/24th March. It was in that night that the Prince of Noer, surprised with his regiment – brought with him from Kiel – the fortress of Rendsburg, thus giving the signal for the general rising which was finally quelled by the decisive victory gained by the Danes on the 25th of July 1850 near Idstedt. Frederic VII leaving no children, was, as above said, succeeded by the Duke of Glucksburg, whom several years previously he had adopted as his son and successor at the desire of the five Great powers. The new king when presenting himself at the windows of the palace of Christiansborg, was vehemently cheered by the populace, with which cheers others were intermingled for Denmark and Slesvic, which latter had reference to a law recently given by a Danish Parliament, ordering the incorporation of said Duchy with the Kingdom of Denmark. What the German Diet would say to this, and whether the decease of the old, and the accession of the new King would at all influence the relations between Denmark and the German Confederacy, it was impossible to foresee. The other notable event was the opening of the French Chambers by the Emperor Napoleon in the first days of November; the speech which he held on this occasion was followed on the 3th by letters to all the sovereigns of Europe with the exception of the young king of Greece, inviting them to a Congress to be held in Paris, in which he proposed that the questions which at the time disturbed the peace of Europe, should be amicably discussed and settled. Both speech and letter had given rise to many articles and [...] [564] Victor Emanuel, King of Italy was said to have accepted the invitation, and the Czar was likely to do so; whilst, if the papers were to be believed England, Austria and Prussia would act in unison, and only attend the conferences on condition that the points to be discussed were clearly specified before hand and that no other questions but those specified were introduced. Owing to the considerable exportation of gold to the East Indies, in payment of cotton brought from that market, discount had risen in London to 6%, which was followed by a similar rise in Paris to 7, in Turin to 8%. As a consequence, cotton had declined in Liverpool from 30d to 28 3/4.

From the United States we only learned that Charleston and Fort Sumpter had not yet surrendered, and that the two armies of Lee and Meade, stood confronting each other.

*Thursday, 24th of December 1863*. By the South Steamer which arrived in the morning, news were received of a dreadful accident which had occurred in Santiago de Chile on the 8th inst., and which in its kind and with its heart-rending accompaniments, has hardly ever had a parallel in the civilized world. On this day – de la Concepcion – the immaculate Concepcion of the Virgin Mary, was to have been solemnized with unusual pomp, in the Church called "La Compañia", in former years the property of the Jesuits, or "La Compañia de Jesus". Its interior was illumined by thousands and thousands of kerosine lights, and adorned by innumerable garlands of artificial flowers, which ran from one pillar to the other, and with other descriptions of tinsel ornaments. At about seven in the evening the Church was crowded to excess; more than 2000 persons – of whom the greater part females, as is generally the case on such occasions – were eagerly expecting the beginning of the religious festivity, when suddenly, owing to some casualty, perhaps to a puff of wind, one of the lights flared up; it touched one of the paper garlands, which in an instant was in flames; thence the fire spread with incredible rapidity; in a few minutes it reached some painted pasteboard which ornamented the High Altar; then the wood work of the Cupola, whence burning rafters and beams, fell upon the assembled multitude, and before a quarter of an hour had elapsed the entire interior was one conflagration. The fright which seized [. . .] emblage and the confusion which ensued, can more easily be conc [. . .] [565] with the ins and outs of the building, saved themselves through the vestry, whilst the remainder rushed in wild haste to the two outlets: the large doors, which shut inwards, were closed, only the two posterns stood open. The first got out into the street, the next stumbled, or were pushed down, by those who pressed behind them; once upon the ground they were trampled upon; others, trying to step over them lost their footing, and thus, erelong the openings ceased to be openings, they were blocked up by a compact mass of human beings, the one piled upon the other, dead or dying, burnt or suffocated; some succeeded in climbing over the ghastly barrier, and escaped, but by far the greater number fell victims to the all devouring element. A rope with a nooze to it was made use of to pull out those nearest the door; the paper said that it broke, whilst I have been told – but I will not vouch for the truth – that arms or legs were wrenched out, leaving the body behind. It was not stated at the time whether the conflagration was quenched, or whether it ceased for want of combustible but howsoever this may have been, when the authorities could interfere, they found that more than 1000 human beings had come here to an untimely end. A considerable number were calcined, and could not be identified; these, it was said, the Chilian Government intended to enter in one common grave;

the Church was to be razed to the ground, and the site converted into a public garden with a monument in the centre, commemorating the melancholy event. This news spread general consternation in Lima and some persons, amongst whom General Pezet and his lady, were so much impressed by the same – or at all events feigned to be so, that they did not attend a ball to which, for the evening of this day José Panizo had sent round invitations many days previously; perhaps also more than one was induced to absent himself by an article which the wife of Colonel Panizo had published in the "Comercio", in which she said that the money which Panizo was squandering away, was hers; and that whilst he lived in abundance and extravagance she was dragging along a miserable existence in the utmost distress. Rosa and Amalia were the only ones of our family who went and when they came home they confessed that they repented having gone for the ball had come off in a dull and spiritless manner.

*Friday, 25th of December*. Christmas day. Enriqueta, her two boys and Johannes Limpricht dined with us. [...] [566] change, viz.: two and one rial pieces in silver, coined in Lima, and centavos, ten of which were to a silver rial; these latter, both two and one centavo pieces consisting of copper, with an admixture of nickel, were coined in the United States, and their intrinsic value was fully equivalent to what they represented; however, there was now no coin whatever equal to the old cuartillo or 1/4th of a rial. The new silver two rial pieces were meant to have the same intrinsic value as one franc, consequently the one rial that of half a franc. The coinage of the 1 Sol pieces, equal to one hundred centavos, was soon to follow, and these being once coined, the long vexed question regarding the indemnification to be paid to the holders of the old Bolivian coin would at once be settled, and in a manner unfavourable to them. The two four-rial pieces, which in times long gone by, they had received as an equivalent for the old Spanish dollar, would henceforth contain 80 centavos, and only 4/5th of the sol, the new representative of the old Spanish dollar, and in every respect equal to the French five franc piece.

*Saturday, 26th of December 1863*. Mariquita and I, together with Enriqueta dined at Rosita's. Schutte was still suffering from the consequences of a swoon which he had had in the morning of longer duration than on previous occasions. Besides ourselves, the guests were: Juan Bazo, and his wife, Johnson, Elster, Crosby (a North American engineer) and Santiago Tavara, who had come without having been invited. All the new service, both plate, glass and China-ware was made use of, and the dinner went off very pleasantly, nevertheless, I must confess that I prefer my own quiet home to the generality of parties. At dinner I sat between Irene and Amalia. When the gentlemen were left by themselves, Schutte rose – which he would certainly not have done in former times, when in the full enjoyment of health – and requested me to take his place, which I did, but as I was not in the habit of taking any wine, I was but a poor president on this and similar occasions. After dinner a rocambor table was formed; Amalia and Corina sat down to the piano, and at half past ten, my wife, Enriqueta and myself, accompanied by Crosby, retired.

*Sunday, 27th of December*. Though I thought I had been very abstemious the previous evening I felt out of sorts when I awoke. For breakfast I took nothing but two cups of tea, and in order to bring [. . .] [567] By mistake I came down by a road hitherto unknown to me, and when at the very foot in the valley of Lurigancho I noted that my handkerchief was missing, which I recollected having spread upon the big stone on the summit where it was my custom to rest; of course up I climbed, but to my regret the handkerchief was gone; somebody must have been there in the meanwhile, for the wind was not strong enough to have blown it away. The "Comercio" published further details of the fatal calamity in Santiago. The lives lost were computed at somewhere more than 1500. The Church had been lit up, not solely by kerosine, but also by wax candles; the former, pouring down in streams whilst burning, had in a great measure contributed to the rapidly spreading ignition. The clergymen belonging to the "Compañia" with the exception of a single one called "Despott" were very severely handled in the papers – and this with great justice – for having attended to the saving of old furniture and ornaments through the door of the vestry, instead of rendering assistance to the thousands who stood in need of it. It was even affirmed, though it can hardly be believed, that the vestry door was actually shut, or at all events blocked up. The clerical party in Santiago had also made a strong appeal to the fanaticism of the lower classes, in order to prevent the demolition of the church, but their appeal had been in vain, for the populace was entirely inclined the other way, and received with vivas the publication of the government's decree, ordering the razing of the church; 10 days and no more were allowed for the removal of any human remains which might still have been lying about. Seven houses in Santiago had become entirely deserted, for their inhabitants one and all had disappeared in the catastrophe.

*Wednesday, 30th of December 1863*. In the forenoon of this day a funeral service, "honras", was held in the Church of Santo Domingo for the Santiago victims. The interior of the Church was hung with black velvet with silver borders, and dimly lighted up by funeral lamps placed at some distance the one from the other. The catafalct which stood in the nave was of the usual description, rather high, covered with black cloth, and illumined with wax candles. After mass had been chanted, a young clergyman, Don Bernardo, son of Bernardo Roca y Garzon, known for his ultra-montane tendencies, ascended the pulpit and preached a sermon, the most uncharitable I have ever heard; instead of bewailing the untimely fate of so many who had been [. . .] [568] compared this conflagration to the deluge of olden times; according to him it was a judgement of God, and the sinners being swept away, the divine justice was satisfied, and God having made his peace with the dead, now made a new alliance with the living. I left Santo Domingo disgusted with what I had heard, and with a poor opinion of the young fanatic, who however had already then in Lima his admirers, and his zealous partizans.

## 1864

*Friday, 1st January 1864.* As it was my habit in the beginning of every year, also this time I wrote a few lines in German in my original diary. I congratulated myself upon the improvement of my wife's health; complained that the last voyage to Europe had cost a good deal of money, but not too much if I could but rely upon my wife's suffering no relapse. The guano business I said, went its way smoothly and uninterruptedly; also upon manufactured goods the firm I thought must have gained considerably in the course of the preceding year, but this being the case as regards Messrs. Schutte and Cordes, the less was I satisfied with my own pecuniary arrangements, having as said above, agreed to an abatement of 1 1/2% on the interest which the firm paid me on my capital, from 9 to 7 1/2% per annum.

A few friends dined with us. We sat down shortly after six, and ranged ourselves in the following order: at one end of the table, Schutte; to his left Conradina, Juan Aliaga Senior; Mariquita; Brauns, of Huth's house; Enriqueta; Rafael Velarde; at the other end of the table opposite Schutte: Cordes, to his left Amalia, Francisco Sagastabeytia; Rafael Velarde's wife; I; Rosita; Johnson, Dr. Grau, and again Schutte, together fifteen persons. Johnson and Aliaga were talkative and agreeable, also Sagastabeytia was in his usual good humour. Mrs. Velarde, who expected [. . .] finement erelong, felt suddenly unwell, and had to leave the table [. . .] [569] The remainder of the gentlemen did not rise before nine; Aliaga, Sagastabeytia Johnson, and Cordes then formed a rocambor table, and at a little past eleven all were gone. I rejoiced when my wife and myself were left to ourselves. We had been displeased with the attendance of our servants, both male and female.

*Wednesday, 6th of January 1864.* Twelfthday. Here follows a summary of the news, private and political, received by the North Steamer which arrived on the 2nd inst. Poor Eliza Higginson, wife of Alexander Blacker of Payta had died, after having suffered for a great length of time, firstly from consumption, and finally from dropsy, which put an end to her existence. Schwank wrote in very satisfactory terms about Garland's five eldest boys, whom he had taken away from Miss Emma Garland, and placed in a boarding school at Eimsbüttel, near Hamburg, managed by Mr. M. Andersen, who was, if I mistake not, an uncle of C. Andersen of Altona, and the very same who when I was in Donner's counting-house was the teacher of Donner's children. Everybody whom Schwank had consulted spoke in the very highest terms of this establishment which was generally admitted as being superior even to Andersen's in Altona. This latter had no room for the five children before Easter, which was the reason why Schwank did not leave them under his care. Enrique and Alejandro wrote to their mother in a manner that indicated how pleased they were with the change.

In Mexico General Commonfort, who accompanied by his staff was on his way to take command of a division belonging to the Republican army, had been surprised by Mejia, a partizan of the French intervention, and Chief of a guerrilla party, and been killed. Fortune had once more smiled upon the arms of the Federals; towards the end of November they had gained a battle over the Confederates, near Chattanooga, which victory had delivered the division lately commanded by Rosencranz, and which, we left – page 561 – in possession of the mountain pass, called the "look out", from all and every danger by which its safety had been threatened. From Europe we learnt that the meeting of a Congress – Napoleon's new scheme – was becoming problematical. Italy, Spain, and Portugal had given their adhesion, also the Pope, but on condition that the Legations and other territories, formerly belonging to the Pontifical States should be returned to him, whilst England had decidedly refused, and I expected at the time that the other great powers would follow the example [...] [570] moment been thrown into the shade by the Danish-German difficulties. Nearly all the Holstein authorities had refused to take the oath of allegiance to the new king Christian IX who had as ascended the throne in virtue of the treaty of London of 1852; against this nomination, Frederic, Duke of Slesvic Holstein, Sonderburg-Augustenburg, already protested at the time; he had now repeated his protest at the German Diet, and moreover made his own claims to the Duchies of Slesvic and Holstein. His views were taken up and seconded by the majority of the lesser German principalities, and, as one of our Hamburg correspondents wrote us, the Slesvic-Holstein mania was again as prevalent as it had been in 1848 and 1849. Austria and Prussia, Russia and France, had as yet not pronounced themselves, but in the meanwhile the Danish Deputy to the German Diet, Baron Ulysses von Dirkink Hollenfeld, the playfellow of my childhood, had been expelled. The cabinet of St. James was doing it utmost to mediate between Denmark and Germany, but if not successful it would at all events insist upon the carrying out of the treaty of 1852, that is to say the maintenance of Christian IX on the Danish throne.

*From Monday, 11th to Saturday, 16th of January 1864.* As about this time a band of robbers headed by a young Cholo, Rosa Arce, infested the immediate environs of Lima, I apprehended the possibility of my being attacked in my solitary rambles, and this added to the great heat which made itself felt, for already at a very early hour the sun shone from an unclouded sky, kept me at home, and in bed much longer than of late had been my wont.

As far back as 1841 I, at the request of my good wife had bought from the family of the Maldonados, the house Calle del Correo, which we still possessed. In later years when my fortune was gradually increasing, she had frequently begged me to invest part of my capital in the purchase of immoveable property, or "fincas" as they say here. One time it was a house built by her brother the General, which she pointed out to me as a very desirable acquirement; another time it was the large house called de Ozambela, which the Wheelocks occupied; a third time I actually bought for a mere song, from Brigadier Morales – our fellow-passenger in 1852 – the house in the Calle de Mogollon, in 1877 property of Francis Bryce, [_] I afterwards transferred to my son-in-law Garland, who resol [...] [571] resided in it, and could not possibly be turned out; but I, who preferred having my money at my free disposal, had hitherto avoided complying with my wife's wishes. She now represented to me in the most ca[_] manner the great advantages which would accrue to us if we were to purchase the house at the corner of the Calle de Zarate, in which Enriqueta occupied a suite of apartments rented by her from José María Sotomayor, the tenant of the real owner Juan Aliaga y Calatayud. She begged and prayed so long that I at last determined to take the matter in hand; it was however necessary to proceed with the greatest caution, for the house in question belonged to a Mayorazgo, or in other words it was entailed on Juan Aliaga, and his descendants. The law of entail had several years back been abolished by Congress, and consequently on certain conditions and with the consent of the descendants, an entailed property could be sold. The house of which I am treating was however entailed in a very particular manner, and I therefore placed the little deeds in the hands of the lawyer José Simeon Tejeda, who was considered an honest and clever man, and whose partner was Santiago Távara. Some time elapsed before he gave me his opinion, which – I may say here in anticipation – was, that taking the necessary precautions I might make the purchase without risk; for this, his opinion, I recollected he made me pay 6 ounces, or $102 the first item of the immense amount which I have gradually laid out in repairs, in salary to the architects, in law expenses, and in gratifications.

On Wednesday our Chinese cook Achipe, who, notwithstanding his infernal temper, was a great favourite of ours – for he was wonderfully honest – took it into his head to march off to Callao without giving us a minute's notice.

The cause of this was no doubt a quarrel he had had with our other servant whom we immediately turned off; but with Achipe it was a different thing; we had to send for him to Callao, and he promised to return; meanwhile, being without a cook we dined on Wednesday with Enriqueta, on Thursday with Rosa, on Friday again with Enriqueta, and on Saturday we remained at home contenting ourselves with a very plain dinner, cooked by our female servant. All this annoyed us, my wife of course more than myself; and, what was worse, on Saturday she caught cold, and on

*Sunday, 17th of January*, felt so indisposed, and was in such bad humour that she would not get up, however, when Rosa came she was [...] [572] and thus, instead of paying visits, of which I had still a good many on my list – amongst others Matilde Orbegoso, whose acquaintance I had made in Arequipa in 1859, and who had lately been married to Dr. Sandoval – I preferred staying at home; wrote a letter to Juan, as well as I could manage and then took a slow walk to the new Alameda.

*Monday, 18th of January.* My wife was almost well, but did not venture to resume the tepid baths impregnated with Vichy salt, which did her so much good. Achipe, the Chinese cook, returned to our house and resumed his duties. The difficulties which had surrounded the purchase of the house of Juan Aliaga y Calatayud were gradually being cleared away. I had placed the tittle deeds of that property into the hands of Dr. Tejeda, and requested him to give me his legal opinion whether in the case of the Aliagas, if Juan Aliaga y Puente, son of Juan Aliaga y Calatayud were to die before his father, and leave a son, the property of the grandfather, would descend to this, his grandson, or whether Juan Aliaga y Puentes brothers and sisters, that is to say, Calatayud's other children, would have the preference over the grandson. Dr. Tejeda probably did not think it worth his while to study the documents; at all events his answer was unsatisfactory. My original diary does not say what his opinion was, but it did not throw such a clear light on the subject as to remove my doubts either the one way or the other. Dr. Fernando Palacios, the lawyer of Juan Aliaga Sr. and Luciano Benjamin Cisneros, the lawyer of H. Witt & S. in the guano business, on the other hand, hit the nail on the head; they gave it as their firm conviction that in conformity with the conditions of the entail, if Juan Aliaga Jr. were to die before his father, his son would have no right to the property; it would go to Juan Aliaga y Puente's brother Carlos; if Carlos were likewise to die before his father, then to the eldest sister Isabel, and so on to the younger sisters Margarita and Manuela; and only if all the children of Juan Aliaga y Calatayud were [...] him then the son of the eldest son Juan Aliaga y Puente would [...] [573] tremely remote, and I determined to make the purchase if I could agree upon the price. Juan Aliaga Sr. asked $80,000 whilst I would not give more than $75,000; then his wife Manuela Puente – who was very desirous that the sale should be accomplished – came to my wife, and begged her to intercede with me, that she would sign a pagaré in my favor for $5,000 on condition that I would pay $80,000 to her husband; this document of Doña Manuela Puente de Aliaga, drawn out without her husband's consent, was in reality but of little value, and therefore I had not decided what to do; thus the affair stood on this date.

Garland arrived by the steamer; he looked well and was satisfied with the progress which his cotton plantation was making. In December he had shipped 110 quintals, in February he calculated that 260 would be embarked. The Liverpool quotation had receded a little owing to the high discount of 8%. Peruvian was worth in Liverpool 27 1/2d which would leave a brilliant result; it had already been up to 29 1/2 and 30d. Napoleon's idea of the Congress was likely to prove abortive; England, as already said, had given a downright negative, whilst the other three great powers reached the same end, but in a more polite manner. They were in love with Napoleon's sublime philanthropy, but wanted to know beforehand on what points it was to be exercised, and who were those that were to be benefitted by it. The Dano-Germanic question continued as intrincate as it had been for some time past. On the 18th December the German Federal army was to enter Holstein, and it was expected that the Danish troops would retire behind the Eider. This was not to be considered as an occupation of the Duchy, but merely as a coercive measure to enforce the King of Denmark's compliance with the London treaty of 1852, from which he had deviated more than once, especially of late, by the incorporation of Slesvic with Denmark. The smaller kingdoms and principalities of Germany were eager to take more energetic steps, and only with great difficulty did Austria and Prussia obtain a majority in the diet for the purpose of supporting their own moderate and pacific views. H. Sieveking wrote me from Altona: "We do not like the Duke of Sonderburg-Augustenburg, but we shall make use of him in order to get rid of Denmark". He added that his youngest son Charles who studied in the Berlin University, and many of his colleagues full of enthusiasm had placed themselves at the disposal of the young Duke [...] [574] sidered that he had a right to the throne of Denmark, he having protested when his father renounced his right to the same in 1852. My opinion was that all this would end in smoke, and that both duchies would remain with Denmark, but be treated with more lenity, and more in conformity with the aforementioned treaty.

Garland's children were now fairly installed in the boarding school of Mr. Andersen, managed by Mr. C. A. Schüller; they wrote very contentedly. Unfortunately, Alejandro had been taken ill with the scarlet fever, but in a very mild form, and Schüler, as well as Mrs. Knauer, who wrote me very pretty letters, assured me that there was no danger.

*Saturday, 23rd of January 1864*. From Mexico and the United States no political news had reached us worth noticing. In Ecuador, Generals Mosquera and Flores had concluded a peace of such an enigmatic character that I could not understand either its meaning, its object, or the consequences it might lead to.

*Thursday, 28th of January 1864*. I was present in the Church of San Francisco, at the funeral of Frederic Marriott, about six years of age who was the idol of his father and mother, for he was pretty, intelligent, and promising. Misa de Gloria was sung, and the church was well filled.

José Vicente Oyague, who was lying dangerously ill in Chorrillos, had just obtained from the government the grant of the conversion, of the low Bolivian coin into another, which was to correspond in every respect with the French monetary system, the new Soles; to be exactly equal to a five franc piece. The conditions of his contract with the Government were not yet made public, but it was known that he was allowed a commission of 7 1/2% upon the total amount, whilst Schutte in the name of the house had offered to do it for 5%, and it was therefore generally supposed, and even firmly believed, that individuals high in power, were interested with Oyague in this business.

This day early in the morning Schutte had once more a severe attack, he did not lose his consciousness, but for more than an hour he was in a state of the utmost debility; and always on the point of [_]ing. Cordes's first account filled me with alarm, but contr [...] [575] the Counting-house. Meanwhile, Garland, Enriqueta, my wife and self had gone to his house to see how he was, and remained there for dinner.

*Monday, 1st of February 1864*. This night Mr. Mejer delivered his first lecture in the Conference Hall in the University of San Marcos, which, situated in the Plaza de Bolivar, is better known as the house of Congress. The saloon is large; two rows of seats encircled it, the one raised above the other, and somewhat rickety staircases led up to a gallery, likewise provided with seats. The walls were covered with sombre pictures of the Rectors of the university since its foundation, arrayed in their black robes; two cathedras stood opposite to each other. At about half past seven the lower one was occupied by Mr. Enrique Perez de Velazco, who delivered a short speech, explaining more or less the object of the lecture, and introducing Mr. Mejer; Mejer ascended the higher one. He commenced his lecture with a flowery, in my opinion too flowery, description of the unlimited extent and importance of literature in general; he then enlarged in a very appropriate manner on the advantage of a free press; exemplifying the same by facts taken from contemporary, especially

English history. He next proceeded to the sub-division of literature, and added that he would confine himself for the present to the French literature in the medioeval ages. Literature he said could not be understood without at least some idea of the political and social condition of the country, and he then gave a short account of how the French language had arisen from the fusion of the languages of the different nations, who in the slow march of centuries had succeeded each other in the conquest of France. Finally, he spoke of the troubadours and trouveres, the former in the South, the latter in the North of France, as the founders of medioeval literature, and concluded his discourse with an account of the destruction of the Albigenses and the consequent disappearance of the troubadours. About 100 persons had been present, and it was near 9 O'clock when I reached home. In order to prepare for this lecture Mr. Mejer had of late been much occupied, and consequently requested a Mr. von Wegnern, a German, once lieutenant in the Prussian army, to take his place every day from two till four. This man, particularly well versed in geography, read English poorly, for which reason I only employed him in German literature; we commenced Schlosser's interesting general history; for several days we had been occupied with making [...] [576] had been kind enough to draw out for me, relative to the Danish-Oldenburg dynasty, which is now extinct, and of the three lateral lines of Gottorp, Holstein-Sonderburg-Augustenburg, and its rival Holstein-Sonderburg-Glücksburg, which latter was now in the ascendant, just as the Coburgers had been fifty years previously.

*Tuesday, 2nd of February*. Candlemas. By this day's mail we received letters from Garland's children, dated towards the end of December. Mr. Schüller, the director of their boarding-school, and Henry Sieveking, wrote to me. Ricardo had also fallen ill with the scarlet fever, but fortunately his sickness was of a still lighter nature than his brother's. All wrote in a most cheerful strain; they had a Christmas tree on the 24th December, together with a few presents; on the 25th they went to the Hamburg theatre, and Guillermo had been to Altona, where he had seen the German troops, of whom he endeavoured to give some description; he said that there were Austrians and Prussians, Saxons and Hanoverians, and begged his mother not to be frightened for there was no danger for them. Sieveking's account was that early on the 24th December, the Danish troops left Altona, never to return as he hoped, but which I doubted; at noon the Saxons entered and were received with the loudest acclamations. As by magic all of a sudden Slesvic-Holstein and German flags waved from all the windows, and on the same day Prince Frederic of Holstein-Sonderburg-Augustenburg was proclaimed from the railroad terminus, Duke of Holstein and Slesvic. This Danish-German question began to look very serious. At the request of England and Russia the Danish troops had withdrawn and crossed the Eider; but England had passed a note to the Frankfort Diet to the effect that if German troops were to cross the Eider and thus enter Slesvic, the British Government would be under the necessity of offering their aid to the crown of Denmark. Austria and Prussia were in my opinion quite willing to content themselves with the occupation of Holstein, but in all the minor states, with Wurtenberg, Bavaria, and Saxony at their head, the German mania did not permit any cool and calm reflection; they wanted to have both Slesvic and Holstein separated from Denmark, with the above mentioned prince as Duke of both Duchies. Whether the two great German powers [...] [577] matical. Everywhere in Holstein the said Duke was recognized and proclaimed; he had arrived in Kiel, and made known to the Federal commissioners, who, residing in Altona, for the present ruled the Duchy that as yet he did not intend to take the reins of Government into his own hands. To the North of the Eider lie eight villages formerly belonging to Holstein, but of late incorporated with Slesvic; these the German troops were instructed to occupy. From the United States and Mexico we heard nothing of any importance. As far as the latter country was concerned it would however appear as if the Archduke Maximilian's acceptance of the Mexican crown were more than doubtful, for he coupled his assent with the express and clearly defined condition that the United States should recognize him Emperor of Mexico, which the Cabinet of Washington had positively refused to do.

*Wednesday, 3rd of February 1864.* This day's "Comercio" contained the conditions of the contract signed on the 19th January, by Noboa, Minister of Finances on the one hand, and José Vicente Oyague & brother, and Graham Rowe & Co. on the other, relative to the conversion of the low Bolivian coin. The latter bound themselves to export, and to smelt, either here or in England all the said coin in the country, amounting to $8,000,000 more or less, at the rate of from four to five hundred thousand dollars monthly, and to commence, this operation within two months; secondly they bound themselves to import in a similar proportion 10,000,000 Soles which, as per Government's decree of 14th February 1863 were to be equal to a French five franc piece; one fourth was to be coined in small change; they were at liberty either to make use of the Lima mint or to have the money coined in Europe, as it might suit their convenience. For the Soles delivered to the Government they were to be paid at the option of the latter, either in bills on London, 60 days sight, at 48d the sol, or in Bolivian coin calculating the Bolivian dollar of two four-rial pieces, equal to 37d. Should the amount of Bolivian coin exported exceed 8,000,000 dollars, then the number of Soles imported should exceed the sum of 10,000,000 Soles originally agreed upon, in the same proportion as hitherto, say 5 to 4. The commission allowed the contractors, which included every charge, was 7 1/2% on the quantity of Soles delivered to the Government.

*From Sunday, 7th to* [. . .]. These three carnival days [. . .] [578] dances being given in the rancho of José Canevaro, of Domingo Elias, Cristoval Armero, and Doña Jacinta Sotomayor. Here in Lima on the other hand, it was a very dull time for me, and the more so as Mr. Mejer did not think proper to show his face; fortunately however I found Mr. Von Wegnern at home, and he willingly returned with me to my house, where both on Monday and Tuesday he read to me Ross' history of the duchies of Slesvic and Holstein, which concludes with the nomination of Christian Duke of Oldenburg, brother-in-law of Adolphus of Schaumburg, Duke of Holstein, to the throne of Denmark in the year 1448. This was the founder of the Oldenburg line which became extinct by the death of Frederic III.

*Saturday, 13th of February 1864*. Garland left for his estate of Monte-Abierto. Cordes, Pedro Arese, and I accompanied him to Callao, where until it was time to embark, we whiled away the time in the office of Henry Higginson who in 1864 was a man of some importance in his native place; he was a member of the Directory of the Callao Beneficencia; of the Banco La Providencia of Lima, and the Dock Company about being established. In the train I met Mr. Campbell, the same with whom and his young wife we came from Panamá on June 1856; he was at the time with Graham Rowe & Co., where, since Pike had left, Gereke was the chief, and Campbell occupied Gereke's former place. The conversion of the Bolivian coin continued to be one of the principal topics of conversation in Lima; the papers also contained numberless articles impugning the contract; it was even affirmed that General Caravedo had written a letter to the Minister Noboa, in which he accused four ministers, young Pezet, and two others, of having been bribed, and demanded as his share of the spoils $10,000 for which he, having fought in the Wars of the Independence, thought himself as well entitled as they. At first the government intended placing Caravedo before the Criminal Court presided by Dr. Dorado, for calumny, but on second consideration they thought more prudent to hush up the affair, in which they succeeded, through the intervention of mutual friends.

*Wednesday, 17th of February*. In the forenoon I was present at the funeral of Doña Carmen Carrasco in the Church of San Francisco. Our family had become acquainted with that good lady about the year 1842, when her husband Don Antonio, then Juez de 1ª Instancia, had to sentence in the law [. . .] [579] chased from the Maldonados. Since that time we had remained on very friendly terms with the family, especially with Doña Carmen, who was much superior to her husband, in 1864, nearly an idiot. Many a Sunday forenoon had I spent half an hour or so in her company, chatting with her most agreeably, for though she had not the advantage of a careful education, she possessed a good stock of common sense, was very lively, and knew everything that was going on in Lima. My wife, Enriqueta, and I were really affected by her death, which to her must have been a release from her earthly misery; for the last few months her sufferings had been intense, owing to the nature of the disease, which put an end to her existence, a cancer in the breast.

*Friday, 19th of February 1864*. Schutte and his family again removed to Chorrillos; he himself had enjoyed uncommon good health for a few days, which he attributed to his bathing in tepid water, into which some Vichy salt was thrown.

*Monday, 22nd of February*. Schutte was again indisposed, I myself also rather out of sorts, which I attributed partly to the insupportable heat, partly to a cold I had caught. With Wegnern, the German, I had arranged that he was to come four times in the week from 8 to 9 in the morning, to read to me in German and this morning he made the beginning. The following was the news from Europe, both private and public: Garland's children continued much satisfied with their Eimsbüttel boarding school. Enrique, Guillermo and Geraldo had had famous fun with the ice and snow, of which there had been a great deal, for the winter in Europe had been very cold. Alejandro had recovered from the scarlet-fever, and Ricardo was to let out of confinement within a week's time. Juan wrote me from Cairo, under date of 22nd December; from Marseilles he had gone to Malta, stopping on the way at Messina, Catania, and Syracuse, and once so far, he had availed himself of the Peninsular Steamer to continue his voyage to Alexandria, which passage had taken him only three days. He seemed to be much pleased, and praised the excellent climate of Cairo, which, at that time of the year he compared to the Lima climate of the winter, with the difference that in Cairo the sky was cloudless. For the first time the Pasha was sending a steamer up the Nile, as far as the first cataract, and Juan, jointly with many other passengers, thought of availing himself of it; the trip up [...] [580] Politics in the last fortnight had not made any material progress. Prussia and Austria had made in the Diet a motion regarding the Dano-German question, which being negatived by a considerable majority, they had expressed themselves to the effect that if they could not come to an understanding with the minor states, they by themselves would settle the Slesvic-Holstein question, to which it had been observed in reply, that as Holstein was at present occupied by Federal troops, neither Austrians nor Prussians could pass through without the consent of the Diet. The Danes kept an army at the Dannevirk, in order to dispute the entrance into Slesvic, in case the Germans should pass the Eider. A conspiracy against the life of Napoleon III was said to have been discovered by the Paris secret police, at least, on Sunday 10th January in the afternoon four Italians were simultaneously arrested, and Greco, the soi-disant chief of the four, made at once a detailed confession of what their plans had been. To the reality of this plot little credence was given; on the contrary, it was generally believed that it had been got up by the police for the purpose of counteracting the effect which was necessarily produced all over France by the powerful speeches held about this time in the Chamber of Deputies by the liberal members, Thiers, Favre, and Picard, of whom the former had expressed himself in the following terms: "if Napoleon did not grant of his own accord, some degree of liberty to his subjects, the time would come when the French nation would exact what they now respectfully asked for".

On the 8th January, most unexpectedly, the Princess of Wales was brought to bed of a fine healthy boy. In London died Frederic Huth 87 years of age, the founder of the well known mercantile firm of Frederic Huth & Co.; also Bishop Arnoldi of Treves, of holy-coat notoriety had departed this life.

*Saturday, 27th of February*. The notary Laboreria gave me formal possession of the house purchased from Aliaga, in conformity with the laws of the country.

*Sunday, 28th.* I took the 3 3/4 train for Chorrillos, and on my arrival went down to the bathing place, where, besides the small improvements of which I have spoken a few pages back, I noted another, which was a great [_]ience a small streamlet of fresh water had been directed in […] [581] who placed himself under it on the steps which descend to the sea. The sea was smooth, and the water by no means cold, so that I much enjoyed the bath. I breakfasted with Corina, Amalia, Juancito, Melchor Velarde, and Crosby. Cordes had gone to town at an early hour to write his correspondence for the mail, whilst Schutte and Rosita had removed to Lima a few days before; the former being of opinion that the agitation consequent upon the walking to the train under the rays of a burning sun, did him much harm, and Rosita was suffering from a swollen face. After breakfast I called upon Mariano Paz-Soldan, the Mascaros, and Juan Bazo, in whose rancho the sole occupation from morning to night, seemed to be playing at rocambor. I took a second bath and returned to Lima by the four O'clock train.

*Monday, 29th of February 1864*, was the day fixed upon for the Bella-vista races, for which a subscription had been raised, under the management of a committee consisting of Thomas Conroy Sr. of Callao, H. Humphreys, Edmondson of Lima and others. All foreign houses shut up at twelve O'clock. The concourse of people was said to have been enormous and no accident nor dispute took place. Three races were run: the first a hurdle race; the second, on level ground without saddles, and the third, likewise on level ground, but in heats, that is to say, the victor was he that could gain two races out of three. The first, I was told, was the most interesting, not only on account of its dangerous character but particularly on account of the elegant and neat way in which the victor gained. In England hurdles are four English feet high, but the topmost half foot consists of loose bushes which give way when touched; whilst here, instead of hurdles, were solid tapias, or mud walls of the same height; five of them in a distance of 1000 varas. Hamilton, our clerk was one of the five riders who had undertaken this really difficult and perilous enterprize, and was the only one who cleared the five mud walls and reached the goal on the back of his horse; the four others had either fallen off or remained behind.

*Wednesday, 2nd of March 1864*. On the evening of this day, Midlent, called "La Vieja", I do not known why, General Pezet gave a dance in his palace-like house in Chorrillos; of our family only Amalia attended, who went under the care of Doña Irene Bazo. Conradina, invited like Cordes, was too unwell to go. Amalia told me that though there had been but few gentlemen with whom she was acquainted, she amused herself well [...] [582] when an extra train conveyed many of the guests back to Lima.

About this time Mejer made some arrangement or other with a company about to be established for the making of artificial ice, and this kept him so much occupied that he found no leisure to read to me as he had done hitherto; accordingly, Mr. Von Wegnern did so for me henceforth; Mejer however continued doing the writing work.

By the North Steamer I had no letter from Juan; the children continued to write contentedly from Eimsbüttel. From Miss Fleury, our agreeable fellow traveller from Southampton in 1863, now Mrs. Claudet, I received a letter, dated New Westminster, British Colombia, 19th Decr., in which, according to promise, she enclosed one – and only one – British Colombian postage stamp, which I sent to Enrique. For Miss Fleury's letter, see appendix Nº 3. The Dano-German question continued to absorb the thoughts of European politicians. Austria and Prussia had taken upon themselves the settlement of that problem not as acting in accordance with the will of the German Confederacy, but as two of the five great powers who for some time past have considered themselves the arbiters of the destinies of Europe. Accordingly, they demanded from the Danish Government the immediate revocation of the Constitution of November 1863 in virtue of which the Duchy of Slesvic had been incorporated with the Danish Monarchy, this being in contradiction to the London treaty of 1852. They insisted upon an affirmative answer within 48 hours, and as the Danish Executive could not alter the constitution without the consent of the Rigsraad – or Danish Parliament – the reply was a request for a postponement of six weeks, within which time the Rigsraad could meet and resolve. This Austria and Prussia refused to concede, and accordingly their – not the Federal

German troops – passed the Eider on the 31st January or 1st February. These two powers had declared to England and France, that their intention was not to keep Slesvic, but that they would give it back as soon as the Danish Government would adhere to the treaty of 1852; thus, I flattered myself that the war might still be averted if the king of Denmark, who had joined his army, would so far give way as to retreat quietly to the frontier of Jutland, and to permit the occupation [...] by the Austrians and Prussians, who mustered, the former 35 [...] [583] the command of the Austrian contingent, whilst Field-marshal Wrangel had the Command-in-chief of the whole allied army; and the crown-prince of Prussia at the head of 10,000 guards, was about joining these forces. The king of Prussia had once more closed the sittings of the chamber of Deputies, because they refused to vote the budget according to his will.

*Sunday, 6th of March 1864*. I went to Chorrillos, took two baths, and walked with Juancito to the Salto del Fraile where the little boy was highly delighted with the foaming waves and the rocky shore. I returned to Lima in time for dinner, but very sleepy as may well be conceived. The purchase of Aliaga's house was not such an easy and smooth matter as I had expected. The Sotomayors, Aliaga's tenants, refused giving it up to me.

*Thursday, 10th of March 1864*. Limpricht communicated to me some news he had just received from my cousin Mrs. Kramer. In London had died Maria Cresswell, the youngest sister of my aunt Mrs. Frances Willink. Maria must have been a year or two older than I; in 1815 when she had just come home from her boarding school, she was a prim young lady, and by no means so good-looking as her elder sisters, much more agreeable than she. Maria did not marry, resided with her bachelor brother Robert, in Doctors Commons, and in later years had become particularly fond of port and porter, which no doubt contributed to her great corpulence, and accelerated her death. Near Hamburg, in the country house of his son Charles Willink, Hermann, the father, had departed this life, and his wife had sunk to the grave in Kiel, I did not learn whether before or after her husband. This morning Mr. Mejer took me to the establishment where artificial ice was being manufactured. I shall endeavour to give an idea of the process. Seven compartments, built of Adobes, about seven feet long, four wide, and four high, were filled with salt water traversed in all directions by metal tubes, fed with salamoniac gas; the cold of this gas reduced the salt water to a temperature below freezing point; on the top of each compartment there was a sliding board with 60 round holes, the receptables of 60 cylinders which, filled with fresh water, were introduced into the salt water, and the cold produced by the gas of the salamoniac congealed in four hours the water contained in the aforesaid cylinders. The ice produced in each of them, weighed ten pounds thus enabling each compartment to produce within four hours 600 [...] [584] Santo Domingo, the funeral of Peter Conroy, who, paralytic for many years as said on previous occasions had at last succumbed to his sufferings. His name has more than once occurred in this my diary; he and I had always been on friendly, never on intimate terms; he was a kind, good hearted man; his great foible was an unlimited vanity with its concomitant, extravagance; for, as both his wife and himself were anxious to fill one of the first places in the Lima society, they had necessarily to lay out much money in furniture, coach, horses, servants dinner parties, evening tertulias; and what was the consequence? Though they had no children, erelong their expenses exceeded their income; then came to light a large deficit in the cash; affairs began to look black; his friends attempted to assist him; they could not; the house stopped payment, and in a few months time followed the failures of the branch in Valparaiso, of that in Rio, and of the head establishment in Liverpool; this occurred about 1858. Conroy was now a ruined man and I suppose that a few of his very best friends must have supplied him with the necessary funds of his maintenance, until his death. His wife Rosa Robinet survived him.

*Sunday, 19th of March*. Early in the morning the letters by north Steamer were delivered. Juan wrote from Naples; he did not appear to be quite satisfied with his Nile expedition, owing probably to unusual cold weather, and consequent various indispositions of which he complained. Even in Naples the temperature was far from and warm, and he had not yet been able to visit the environs; not even did he speak in enlogistic terms of the Bay, so much admired. In the United States no political events of importance had occurred; nevertheless the Northerners appeared to be progressing continually, and from Vicksburg they had commenced making inroads into the state of Mississippi, and for the ensuing Spring they were threatening the remaining rebellions states with overwhelming forces. Thus they wrote from the North, whilst on the other hand there were not a few who affirmed that the Southerners would not be conquered. In Europe the Dano-German question was the all absorbing one. In the Duchy of Slesvic the two contending armies had come to blows. In Hamburg loose sheets were published under the name of "Kriegs-berichte" (News from [_] theatre of war) of which copies had been sent hither, and were sold [...] [585] operations, but also of the topography of the Duchy of Slesvic. Everybody knows that the east coast of the Duchy of Slesvic is indented by five Bays, each of which with a town of more or less importance at its extremity. The most Southern one, or the first after passing the Slesvic Holstein canal is that of Eckernförde; next, more to the North, follows the Schley, which penetrates most deeply into the land, with Slesvic, the capital, at its western end. Further Northwards, the bay of Flensburg, the most important town of the Duchy; then that of Apenrade and finally, most to the North, that of

Hadersleben. As far as Flensburg the population was entirely German; further on in the neighbourhood of Apenrade the German and Danish languages began to be mixed, whilst in Hadersleben the Danish element decidedly preponderated. The tract of land between the Slesvic-Holstein Canal, and the bay of Eckernförde is denominated Danskevold (the Danish forest) that between the bay of Eckernförde and the Schley, goes by the name of Svandsen; to the North of the Schley and to the South of the Flensburg Bay the country is called Angeln; and finally the peninsula which on the Northern side of the Flensburg bay, stretches Southerly opposite the Island of Alsen is called Sundehuidt. On the western side of the Duchy of Slesvic we have Tönningen at the mouth of the Eider, quite German, as well as Husum, somewhat more to the North; whilst Tondern, which lies nearer the frontier of Jutland is completely Danish. About 1 1/2 German miles to the eastward of Tönningen lies where the Treene, which comes from the North, falls into the Eider, the well fortified town of Friedrichstadt. The Dannewerk is an entrenchment which has its origen perhaps a thousand years back; its object has always been to impede German invasions; in the course of centuries it had become totally dilapidated, and only within the last few months modern engineering repaired it thus far as to make it appear respectably strong; this line, or rather these lines of fortifications, 20 to 36 feet high extend from the Selker Noer, which is an inlet running from the Schley, southwards, skirting the suburbs of Slesvic more or less in a direct line to the westward, as far as Hollingsted, where the Treene, flowing through marshy and swampy land, with its many sluices, capable of inundating the adjacent low country, jointly with the fortified Friedrichstadt, forms a nearly unsurmountable obstacle to an invading army. We learned by last mail that on the 1st of February, the Austrians passed the frontier at Rendsburg, while the Prussians did the same somewhat more to the East, crossing the canal. The Dane [...] [586] under Prince Frederic Charles, the son of Charles, the King's brother, attacked the Danish at Missunde, the usual crossing spot over the Schley, and were repulsed; on the 3rd after some severe fighting the Austrians possessed themselves of some outworks of the Dannewerk, lying to the South of the town of Slesvic, and on the 4th pushed on as far as the Kloster Krug junction, where a branch from the trunk-railway runs off to the town. On February 5th at 2 p.m., prince Frederic Charles was detached by Field-marshal Wrangel (80 years of age) to effect a passage across the Schley near its mouth, where at the opposite, or Northern side, at Kappeln and Arnis, the Danish Commander-in-Chief, Christian Julius de Meza (72 years of age) had posted few, if any troops. The result of this threatening movement, was the evacuation of the town of Slesvic by the Danish army in the night of 5th/6th February. On the 6th the Allies entered the town and were received as deliverers; the Austrians followed up the retiring Danes on the high-road, and overtook the rear on the 6th at 3 p.m. near Oversee, close to Flensburg; here, a very severe skirmish was fought, neither party gaining the advantage. Meanwhile, the Prussians with their right under the Command of Prince Frederic-Charles, and the left under Field Marshal Wrangel himself, came up. Their tardiness in joining the Austrians had been caused partly by the greater distance they had to march, and partly by the bad condition of the roads. On the 7th the Allies entered Flensburg where they were received with the same enthusiasm as in Slesvic. On the 10th the Prussians pushed forward in two divisions, the one in persecution of the Danes, who were retiring in the direction of Apenrade, the other, towards the peninsula of Sundewhidt where at Düppel strong fortifications had been thrown up to defend the passage over the Sonderburg-Sound, to the island of Alsen.

*From Monday, 20th to Saturday, 26th of March 1864.* My wife was again very unwell; we all had flattered ourselves that she had completely recovered her health when all of a sudden a severe irritation of the bowels again came on; it kept her in bed for a day, and in her rooms the entire holy week; so that it was altogether out of her power to be present at the various religious ceremonies. On Good-Friday the 25th I went down to Chorrillos, took an inventory of the furniture and everything else belonging to our rancho which I had [...] Mr. Jerningham, then took a bath, breakfasted with Cordes, Conradina [...] [587] O'clock train.

*Sunday, 27th and Monday, 28th of March 1864.* I made a great many calls.

*Thursday, 31st of March.* Two funerals were solemnized this day; one, which I did not attend, in the Church of San Agustin, of Dr. Estenós; the other, at which I was present, in the Church of Santo Domingo, of Doña Manuela Landazuri, native of Arequipa, wife of General Manuel de la Guarda; at the time Minister of War. Dr. Estenós was also born in Arequipa and enjoyed all his life time a good reputation as a clever and upright legist. When a youth he was Simon Bolivar's Secretary General, in later years he was vocal of the Supreme Court of Justice, and for a long time before his death, had retired from public life, living upon his own private property, and the pension he received from the government.

My wife's health was by no means such as I could have wished it to be, though perhaps there was a slight improvement; yet the hardness and swelling of the infirm part of her body, would not give way. Fortunately, she suffered no pain, but for nearly three weeks she had not been down stairs. I was told by the notary Laboreria that Doña Jacinta Sotomayor had presented a long escrito, in which she refused giving up the house that I had bought and she rented from Juan Aliaga. As yet I was ignorant upon what she founded her preposterous pretensions. I saw by Wilmer & Smiths Liverpool Times that from the 31st December 1862 to 31st December 1863, the revenue of Great Britain and Ireland amounted to £70,433,620 whilst the expenses did not exceed the sum of £66,910,987; but as for fortifications £900,000 were still required, considered as belonging to the same year's outlay, the actual surplus was £2,622,632 certainly a very satisfactory result.

*Wednesday, 6th of April.* The North steamer entered Callao Bay. We had no letters from the children, which we could only ascribe to their not having reached the Post Office in time; otherwise, had anything been wrong with them, some one or other would have written to me without fail. Juan wrote from Naples under date 23rd February; the bad weather still continued; nevertheless he had been able to visit the ruins of Pompey and to ascend Vesuvius, which Volcano to his regret had for many months, been in a state of uncommon quiescence. Politics in Europe had remained almost in statu quo during the last fortnight. The Danish troops had retired into Jutland and been followed up by the Prussians as far as a little to the North of Colding; this they [...] [588] authorization of the Prussian Government was not quite clear; at all events, to the further pursuit a decided stop was put. The Danish fortifications at Düppel were of such a formidable nature that the Allies did not venture to attack them without having previously and for some length of time, battered them down by heavy siege artillery which was on the way and even then it was not certain whether the occupation of the island of Alsen would be worth the lives that would be sacrificed by an assault. The English Government had invited all the powers which signed the London treaty of 1852, to meet at a conference to be held in London for the purpose of discussing, and settling if possible the Dano-German question; the parties interested had agreed to send their representatives, the war operations continuing in the meanwhile as before.

Wilmer and Smith's Liverpool Times related an incident, which, though in itself of no importance, I considered worthy of note. In St. James Street London still existed the ancient club called Brook's, consisting of the Whig nobility; two sons of Baron Rothschild, also a young Morrison (the firm, of which his father is a member, is the same which many years back protested Alsop & Co's drafts on them) wanted to be admitted into it, but to their dismay were blackballed. In Mexico the last attempts at resistance were dying away, and my opinion was that erelong Maximilian's authority would be recognized all over the country. In the United States they were making colossal preparations for the coming spring campaign.

*Wednesday, 13th of April.* My wife, after many weeks suffering was gradually coming round; she spoke of going to mass, and of recommencing her bath, impregnated with Vichy salts.

The purchase of Aliaga's house had given rise to three law suits; the one, which I commenced against Mrs. Sotomayor, because she refused to leave the house. Her lawyer, Dr. José Aranivar pretended that in accordance with the present laws I had to respect her lease, which allowed her still to remain 4 1/2 years, whilst my lawyer Dr. Fernando Palacios asserted that as the lease was contracted when the former laws were in force; according to which "Venta quita renta" – which means that the sa […] immoveable property cancels any lease which may be pending […] [589] This case lay before Dr. Simon Paredes, Juez de 1ª Instancia, who until this day had not found leisure to give his sentence, his time being much taken up by some unusual business, to which he had to attend in the estate of Villa. The second law suit was that which Don José Maria Varela had instituted against me before the judge de 1ª Instancia Dr. Olivares. Varela demanded "que se hiciera el deslinde", which means that the boundary between his and my property should be fixed. Dr. Olivares before giving his sentence has asked for the certified copy; or "testimonio" of the purchase made by me from Aliaga. Varela insisted that I should produce it; my lawyer asserted that he – Varela – ought to present it; Olivares decided against me and this day I gave in my appeal to the Superior Court. Some explanation is necessary to understand Varela's pretension. My purchase of the house from Aliaga, included the entire ground floor, excepting all shops and stores which had their doors to the two streets of Zarate and Aldavas, and which were the property of other parties. In the second place it included the entire first story, which extended from the house of a certain Flor in Aldavas, to the house of Goyeneche in Zarate. José Maria Varela was the owner of the shops in Aldavas, but not only of the shops below, but of the first story upon them, and therefore, he was in the right when he demanded the fixing of the boundaries. I requested Don Juan Aliaga Sr. to come to me, and asked him for an explanation, when he confessed that he had resold to me what he had previously sold to Varela, but that there was a way to get out of the scrape; the sale to Varela being an illegal one, for various reasons, which he explained to me, and that his son Juan Aliaga y Puente was entitled to demand the cancelment of the sale, but as he, the son, had not the means to carry on the suit against Varela, the best thing I could do would be to purchase from the son his right to the shops, and carry on the suit against Varela in the son's name, but on my account. My lawyer examined the sale which Aliaga Senior had made to Varela, and gave it as his opinion that it was in every respect null, and that if we were to institute a suit against Varela, it was impossible for me to lose it. Accordingly, I purchased from Aliaga y Puente the right he considered to have on the shops, and began the suit against Varela, which was the third of the three law-suits above referred to. About this time died in Lima […] [590] upon shares, an institution denominated "La Providencia", which was partly a bank for issuing notes, partly a pawn broker's shop on a large scale. He was the director, and it was said that the institution prospered and that he also had made some money. From Europe we learned that J. M. Mur had died in Valencia, where he had been agent for the Spanish-Peruvian Guano Coy., and it was believed that he had left his wife, Doña Rosa Lopez-Aldana, resident here, in poor circumstances.

*Friday, 15th of April 1864*. Paris had its Credit Mobilier, so had Madrid, why should not Lima – the capital of Perú – have the same? There was no reason why it should not, at least this was the opinion of the Lima capitalists; accordingly, a few of them set to work to obtain signatures and in a very short time 1660 shares of $1000 each were taken and subscribed for by the following: José Maria Sancho Dávila, Benito Valdeavellano, Andrés Rey, Pedro Denegri, José Canevaro, José Sevilla, Manuel Pardo, Felipe Gordillo, Clemente Ortiz de Villate, Manuel Amunategui, John Bryce of Callao, Prentice the Engineer, A. Ruden, Enrique Armero, José Antonio Lavalle, Augustus Dreyfus, Dr. Ornellas, Thomas Lachambre & Co., Silvestre Guiroy, M. M. Cotes, Emilio Althaus, and M. Espantoso.

On the 7th inst. the escritura, or public document, which gave the necessary legal form to this Company, was drawn out before the notary Uriza, and signed by the parties interested; and in their first meeting a motion made by José Sevilla, Manuel Pardo, and José Antonio Lavalle that the object of the company was to foment the material prosperity of the Republic, was unanimously agreed to.

At this time many of the best informed people in Lima apprehended that a rupture with Spain was imminent and this for the following reasons: Pinzon, the commander of the small Spanish squadron in the Pacific, had gone to Valparaiso, whilst about a month previously arrived via Panamá from Spain, a gentleman called Salazar y Mazaredo who, in the capacity of "Comisario", demanded, and obtained an audience from the Council of Ministers presided by Ribeyro, but as the Peruvian Government most properly, would not admit a diplomatic agent who came with such an unusual denomination, he, Mazaredo, had [_] in on the previous Tuesday a very long dispatch, consisting [...] [591] than thirteen sheets, and without waiting for a reply, or a final audience, had embarked on Wednesday on board the small Spanish man-of-war which had been kept at his disposal in the port of Callao. This was the present state of affairs between Perú and Spain, which latter country, it must be borne in mind, had not recognized the Independence of Perú down to this day.

*Saturday, 16th of April 1864*. The entire town of Lima was thrown into a violent agitation by news received from Callao, which said that the Spanish fleet had taken possession of the Chincha islands, and that two of their men-of-war were lying in Callao Bay alongside the Peruvian man-of-war "Amazonas".

I also learned that Mazaredo, before leaving, had published a pamphlet, in which he laid it down as an axiom that Perú was still a Spanish colony. It was a fortunate thing for H. W. & S. that on the way and in Europe, they had more than sufficient guano to cover themselves for the last advance of *$1,500,000*. The Spanish squadron consisted of two steam frigates of 40 guns each, and a small steamer, the "Covadonga" of two guns, which latter went into the very midst of the shipping in Callao, and brought out the Spanish vessel "Heredia" consigned to Ugarte. The Captain of the Peruvian man-of-war "Ucayali" and even the populace of Callao were eager to attack this small Spanish steamer, but President Pezet, who was present, would not permit it.

*Monday, 18th of April.* At 8 p.m. Rafael Velarde came in to tell me that Mazaredo had left an ultimatum to the effect that the Spanish squadron was about occupying the Chincha islands, and that if the Peruvian Government did not receive Mazaredo in the capacity in which he had presented himself, these islands would be kept as Spanish property; further, that the time elapsed since 1824 was merely to be considered as an armistice (tregua) that the small Peruvian man-of-war "Iquique" had been taken, that her Captain, Ramon Valle-Riestra, governor of the Chincha Islands, and Haza, Captain of the Port, and other Peruvian officers remained on board as hostages, or as a guarantee for the good conduct of the Peruvian Government and people, towards the Spaniards domiciled in Perú; and finally, that the Spanish Government would inform their allies of the steps taken in this affair. The enthusiasm which prevailed in Callao and Lima, but mostly in the former place, was extraordinary, and lists were signed by natives and foreigners offering to the Government their lives and property in order to save the country in the present emergency [...] [592] with fifteen members present, and unanimously authorized the Executive to contract a loan for $50,000,000 – to raise the army to 30,000 men and build, or buy twenty men of war, all more easily said than done. Between 8 and 9 in the evening the tocsin was sounded, and hundreds of people, mostly of the lower classes assembled in the plaza, huzzaing for Perú, with an occasional shout of "Death to the Spaniards". About 10 a battalion entered the palace, and soon after the mob dispersed. Before leaving, Mazaredo had addressed a circular note to the different Legations in Lima; Daponte, of Brazil lent me the one directed to him which, after enumerating many considerandos, or motives far fetched, futile, and false, declared that the guano in the Chincha islands served as a guarantee for the sums advanced by foreign houses to the Peruvian Government in case the contracts of these foreign establishments had been confirmed by the Peruvian Congress; that the Spaniards would take possession of all islands belonging to Perú, and capture the Peruvian navy wheresoever they might find it; that the foreign houses might continue to load guano as hertofore, on condition that they gave in to the Spanish government an account of the tons shipped since the 14th April, day of the seizure of the islands. The expression "rendir cuenta" did in my opinion not include the obligation to remit the Nett proceeds to the Spanish Government.

*Tuesday, 19th of April.* One of Schon's vessels arrived to our consignment for the purpose of loading guano in the Chincha Islands; Schutte applied for the usual sailing licence, which was denied him by Noboa, the Minister of Finance. Whereupon he represented to him that if he, Noboa, persisted in this refusal the natural consequence would be that such vessels not receiving the licence would go in search of freight, that the Spaniards would then load them with guano, and that such guano, taken to Europe, would be sold at any price, to the great prejudice of the Peruvian Government which owned the large stock still existing in Europe. These representations had their desired effect, for in the "Comercio" of this evening appeared a decree of Noboa's, which prohibited all vessels from touching at the islands whilst occupied by the Spaniards, excepting those which on account of the Government were chartered by the guano consignees [...] [593] could not come to terms with the Spaniards, which, at the time, when the whole nation was in a state of intense excitement, I looked upon as an utter impossibility? Thousands and tens of thousands, the army, the navy, the employed, widows, pensioners, all lived exclusively upon the Government; what would they do if at the end of the month no pay was coming forward? Probably there would be no redemption of the Vales Consolidados, there would be no payment of interests and of course they would come down head over heels. I myself held of them more than $21,000 nominal, which I might have sold at 99 1/2%, and I doubted whether this day they would be worth 80. In the same manner I held documents "de la reparacion" – their origen I do not remember – the payment of which everybody expected would be decreed by the next Congress, which under the present circumstances was more than doubtful. Poor Melchor Velarde, who had invested his small fortune in these two classes of public securities, considered himself a ruined man and walked about in a state of distraction. Meanwhile, warlike preparations were made in Callao: I was told that More, formerly partner of Amandus Müller, and Rumrill, the owner of an iron foundry in Lima, had bound themselves to the Government to sheath in iron one or two steamers with which the Spaniards were to be attacked, and if victorious, they, the contractors were to receive as a remuneration 10,000 tons of guano. They were already at work, and I hoped, though hardly expected, that they would succeed. In this state of all absorbing home difficulties European news scarcely attracted any attention. The Prussians and Austrians had laid siege to Fridericia in Jütland; the fortifications of Düppel they had not yet attacked.

An alliance of Russia, Austria, and Prussia was spoken of; also of an attack upon Venetia by the Italians in the present spring. The king of Bavaria, Maximilian, had died, and the old King of Würtemberg was lying in his deathbed. In the United States, General Grant had been named Commander-in-chief of all the armies of the North, and great things were shortly expected to take place. Juan wrote from Rome, the children, always contentedly, from Eimsbüttel. They had been revaccinated, as the small pox was prevalent in Hamburg. General Wright made his unexpected appearance in Lima, he having been banished by Garcia Moreno on the plea of his being the chief of a conspiracy in which there was probably some truth. [. . .] [594] resident in Lima, viz.: Robinson for the United States, Benaventí for Bolivia, Eldredge for the Sandwich Islands, Jerningham for Great Britain, and Hurtado for Chile, signed a protest or counter-manifesto in reply to Mazaredo and Pinzon's of 14th April, in which they declared: firstly that the islands had been occupied, contrary to all rules of International law; secondly that they did not acknowledge the rights invoked by the Spanish Government for reclaiming the islands, and would continue to consider them as belonging to Perú, until they received further instructions from their respective governments. On the same day Government called upon the Peruvian nation for a voluntary loan of 10,000,000 dollars, at an annual interest of 6% to be redeemed at the rate of 300,000 dollars half-yearly, giving as security the revenue of the Callao Custom-House. Besides, they promised to repay the loan in bills in England at 42d. As regards the state of the Chincha Islands divers rumours were afloat; the general opinion was that provisions were very scarce, by no means unlikely; however, Alvarez Calderon, who had the contract for loading the vessels told us that he had still sufficient rice and fish for his Chinese labourers and that consequently for the present there was no probability of the loading of the vessels being interrupted.

*Saturday, 23rd of April.* In a meeting of the British subjects resident in Lima and Callao, convoked by Mr. Jerningham, it was resolved that a petition should be made to Lord John Russell, requesting the Government to protect the English property, which to a very large amount was at stake in the Chincha Islands, and which was at present endangered by the seizure of these islands by the Spanish men-of-war.

*Saturday, 30th of April.* Also M. de Lesseps, the French Chargé d'Affaires, convened a meeting of French subjects. Their resolutions however were rather lukewarm; they submitted everything to the wisdom of their emperor. Of a very different nature was the meeting held by the North Americans in the principal saloon of the Municipality; the details will be found in appendix under Nº 4. The subscriptions to the voluntary loan progressed very slowly. The Comercio stated that Thomas Lachambre & Co. had made to Government a loan of

$2,000,000 conditions as yet unknown. Contrary to all expectations on [...] [595] took place: the offer which I made, to redeem those which I held, at 95% was not admitted, for of the 56 sealed tenders which were given in at various rates from 80 to 99 3/4, the lower ones from 80 to 92 1/2 absorbed the entire capital of $50,000. Exchange upon London was 37 1/2d for 90 days sight bills, at which rate we took from Valdeavellano & Co. nearly £10,000. Mariquita's health was good though she still took great care of herself and hardly went down stairs.

*Sunday, 1st of May.* Mr. Mejer returned to his duty as my lector and secretary, and promised henceforward to be with me everyday the whole forenoon. Wegnern now only came to me four times in the week from 8 to 9 a.m.; of late he had been reading to me Von Raumer's History of the Hohenstauffen which work like Rahncke's History of the Popes, contains many important facts, which are well worth knowing, but the style of both these historians is dry, and by no means so palatable as that of their great rivals, English, Scotch and North American: Gibbon, Hume, Macaulay, Lord Mahon and Prescott. The two Germans no doubt equal, perhaps even exceed some of the just named in the depths of historical research, but I must confess that more than once when listening to the reading of their histories I felt it was a task, whilst the listening to those of the Anglo Saxon race has never failed to give me real pleasure.

*Tuesday, 3rd of May.* The steamer brought a piece of news, which I apprehended would in course of time exercise a mighty influence on the affairs of Mexico. It consisted in a motion which had passed the Chamber of Deputies in Washington and was likely to be approved of by the Senate, viz.: that the United States could never look with a friendly eye upon the establishment of a monarchical government under European influence in any part of America. From Europe we learned that a conference was to be held in London, at which the representatives of the five great powers, also those of the German Confederation, of Denmark, Sweden and Norway, were to be present; the object was if possible the settle the Danish German question. The allied forces had abandoned the siege of Fridericia. The Prussians had approached the fortifications of Düppel, to within two thirds of an English mile, their first attempt to storm them had however been beaten back. Off Greifswalde in the Baltic, a small naval engagement had taken place between Danish and Prussian [...] [596] had letters dated Rome, in which he wrote in a cheerful and pleasing manner. Also Mrs. Knauer's and Mr. Schüller's letters were of a pleasant nature; they praised Enriqueta's five boys, and were of opinion that in good breeding they surpassed the other pupils in the boarding-school. Ricardo's intellectual capacity they believed to be quite equal to that of his brothers. Finally, I had a letter from Dr. Reyer of Paris, who gave further instructions as to the regime my wife had to follow.

*Thursday, 5th of May 1864*. This day M. Lesseps, French; Mr. Jerningham, English, and Señor Hurtado, Chilian Chargé, embarked on board the British man-of-war "Sheerwater" for the Chincha islands. The object of her going was not known, but supposed to be to bring about an adjustment between Spain and Perú. The Government of the latter country bought from the Pacific Steam Navigation Coy., one of their steamers, the "Quito" henceforth called the "Chalaco" for £85,000. The loan made by Th. Lachambre & Co. to the Government, amounted, not to $2,000,000 as above said, but to 1,700,000; they obtained by this advance the prolongation of their guano contract for four years; the advance was to be credited them at the exchange of 44d; sales commission to be 5, interest 5% p.a. Also the Peruvian Company, which held the contract for the consignment of guano to England, made a loan of $1,000,000; they likewise obtained a prolongation of the term; with them exchange was fixed at 42d, Commissions, the same as Thomas Lachambre & Co. As yet, the loading of the guano vessels in the Chincha islands, continued without molestation on the part of the Spaniards.

*Sunday, 8th of May*. We had the arrival of the three Chargés d'Affaires in the "Sheerwater" from the Chincha Islands, with the Peruvian man-of-war "Iquique" in tow; of Salazar y Mazaredo from Valparaiso, who remained on board the British man-of-war "Leandra", anchored in Callao bay; and lastly, of General Castilla, no more president it will be remembered, from the South, on board the Merchant steamer; on his landing he was received with great cheering by the Chalacos.

*Wednesday, 11th of May*. On this, my birthday, my wife, Rosa, Enriqueta, Conradina and Amalia, all brought me their presents, none of great value, but much esteemed by me as a proof of their kind feeling […] [597] about the house appeals were given in by Jacinta Sotomayor and by José María Varela; the former was admitted; on the latter the judge Heros had not yet decided. Melchor Velarde who had Juancito Aliaga's power, and who was on good terms with Heros, was in bed with a bad cold, a circumstance rather against me. Rosita dined with us, and about 7 p.m. she, Mariquita and Schutte hurried to Enriqueta's house; so did I, as soon as I came back from my usual walk, for she had sent word that she was very unwell. We found her in bed; Doctor San Martin came at about 10 O'clock.

*Thursday, 12th of May 1864*. At an early hour I was with my daughter, who felt much better. Rosita had passed the night with her. The advices from Chile informed us that the news of the seizure of the Chincha islands by the Spanish forces had roused the patriotic ardour of the populations both of Valparaiso and Santiago, to the highest pitch; high and low, the Executive and Congress, all were seized by a universal enthusiasm; the opposition member Tocornal was left quite by himself as a man void of true American sentiments.

In our domestic affairs we had once more the annoyance that our cook Achipe left us all of a sudden; he had asked my wife for the loan of $100 which she did not place immediately at his disposal; then Enriqueta's illness put his request completely out of her head, where upon, he, looking upon this delay as a refusal, walked off without saying a word.

*Saturday, 14th of May.* Don Juan Mariano Goyeneche a man of 76 years of age, had his right leg amputated just above the knee; Doctor San Martin from Arequipa performed the operation in a masterly style. For the last six or eight weeks Goyeneche had been suffering from an aneurism in the right leg; gradually the artery had swollen to such an enormous size as to threaten bursting of which, instantaneous death would have been the consequence. To prevent this, amputation was resorted to, and the result promised to be satisfactory, for the old man was as well as could be expected. All who were present at the operation agreed that he behaved with extraordinary fortitude, holding the crucifix in his right hand, and saying his prayers without interruption, except for a moment when he lost consciousness.

*From Sunday, 15th to Tuesday, 17th of May.* Whitsuntide. Indisposition prevented Mr. Mejer from being with me at the usual hours. On Sunday I made a [...] [598] of my extraordinary walks, and certainly it was a long one. I ascended San Cristoval from that side where the ascent is longest, down on the other side, up again the next hill, and thus for a length of time over the ridge of hills which forms a division between the valleys of Lurigancho and Amancaes; the exercise would be trifling if the summit of the ridge were level, but the incessant ups and downs are really trying work; finally, I descended a ravine full of loose stones to the valley of Lurigancho, and returning by the sandy belt between the cultivated lands and the hills I reached the Alameda del Acho, and was home by 4 O'clock. My wife was not so well as she had been about a fortnight ago; every little annoyance – such as the cook's running away – affected her spirits and health.

*Saturday, 21st of May.* The cook Achipe again returned, which put my wife in better humour than she had been since he had left; her health had of late undergone no change. The principal European political news was the following: The arrival of Garibaldi in England, whose reception in London on the 11th April, had surpassed in enthusiasm everything before witnessed; the ostensible object of his visit was to consult with Dr. Fergusson about his wounded foot, which, it will be remembered, was hurt in the affair of Apromonte in 1861. Secondly the unconditional renunciation of the Archduke Maximilian, of all his eventual rights to the Austrian throne and his acceptance of the Imperial Crown of Mexico, for which country he was to have embarked from Trieste on the 10th April; with the French Government he had agreed to acknowledge a debt for war expenses, of 270,000,000 francs until the 24th July 1863, from which day onward every French soldier remaining in Mexico, would be paid for by the Mexican Government at the rate of 1000 francs per annum, thirdly Lord Clarendon known to be a complete courtier, had been sent by the British Government to Napoleon III, for the purpose of re-establishing "l'entente cordiale" between the two cabinets which of late had been considerably shaken, so that they would act in unison at the conference which on the 20th April was about being opened in London, relative to the Dano-German question, and to which conference the German diet had at last consented to send as their ambassador Count Beust, the Saxon Minister. Fourthly the Düppel fortifications, though not yet taken had suffered much from the Prussian bombardment, and th […] [599] London conferences. The town of Sonderburg on the island of Alsen had been partly destroyed by the Prussian shells. Juan wrote from Florence. On Easter Sunday and Monday the weather in Rome had been so bad, rainy and windy, that it had been necessary to postpone the illumination of the Cupola of St. Peter, and the fireworks to be let off from Monte Pincio till the ensuing week; then the weather had changed for the better, and Juan wrote that what he had seen by far surpassed his most sanguine expectations. The children continued to write contentedly from their boarding school; Guillermo had commenced to take lessons on the violin in which he seemed to take great interest.

*Tuesday, 24th of May 1864*. The steamer from the South brought cheering advices, at all events it tended to show that the enthusiasm of the chilians had not abated a proof of which was that Tocornal and another member of the cabinet, unable to withstand the pressure of public opinion, had resigned their posts. Also in Bolivia, fraternity and unison with Perú, and war with Spain, had become the general watchwords. As soon as this news was known in Lima, about three or four hundred of the lowest classes assembled; they paraded the streets, and entered the patios of the private dwellings of the five ministers, Ribeyro's excepted, shouting incessantly "down with the Ministers". On their passing the palace the President Pezet addressed them from one of the windows, and at a later hour the assemblage dispersed.

*Wednesday, 25th of May*. Some of the ringleaders of the previous night's disturbances Pazos, Morales, Fresco, etc. were arrested. Soldiers were posted in the steeples to prevent the useless ringing of bells. About this time, the date not given, Dr. Fernando Casós, a clever lawyer, but of bad repute as regards honesty and morality, delivered one evening in the theatre a speech, offensive to the French Government. This drew forth an article in the "Comercio" in which Casós was very severely handled, and which, it was supposed, had emanated from the French Legation; Casós, in revenge, published under his own name, another article, in which, though correct as regards historical facts, he spoke in the most disparaging terms of Mons. Lesseps, French Chargé, and of his government at home. This publication the Peruvian Government thought proper to denounce by one of its "agentes fiscales", but the jury or "jurado", consisting of seven respectable men, before which tribunal the denunciation was made, declared by a majority of 5 to 2, "que no habia lugar para formacion de causa"; in other words [...] [600] lead to a fourth lawsuit. I received a letter from Doña Paula Cortéz, on which she affirmed that her husband José de la Puente, being a direct descendant of Don Antonio Hermenegildo de Querejazú, had a right to a part, though but a small one, of the house, or the purchase money; she allowed that Don Antonio had added the property to the vinculo of San Pascual, by doing which he had entailed, and made it part of the mayorazgo, but that he had no right to do so; and consequently the property being unentailed her husband was entitled to a share in it; her lawyer, Don Antonio Arenas invited me to have an interview with him in his study; I went; he laid before me the documents upon which his client formed her claim, requested me to pay him another visit, when I might explain to him my view of the matter, and expressed a hope that he might be able to bring about a friendly understanding, without any necesity of going to law. When I narrated to my lawyer, and to Juan Aliaga y Calatayud what had occurred in my interview with Arenas they were of opinion that I should not return, because it was clear to them that his intention was merely to discover my weak points, and to avail himself of this knowledge in the suit which he would doubtless institute against me. "If Doña Paula Cortéz wants to go to law let her do so at once, and we shall hear what she has to say for herself". I coincided with these gentlemen and did not return to Arenas.

*Saturday, 28th of May*. Doctor San Martin, the Arequipeño, who had amputated Goyeneche's leg with such perfect success, had undertaken to cure my wife of the torpor which she frequently experienced, though without pain, in her right foot; he electrified her by means of a very small apparatus, and was confident of the best result.

*Tuesday, 31st of May*, expired Victoria Tristan wife of General Echenique, after very severe and protracted sufferings. On this same day died in childbed Manuela Ezeta, wife of Chamot, having been confined of a boy after fourteen years matrimony.

*Thursday, 2nd of June*. I was present at the funeral of Victoria Tristan in the Church of La Merced where the concourse was great.

*Friday, 3rd of June*. The Spanish steamer “Covadonga” appeared in the port with a white flag. Don Domingo Valle Riestra, the Admiral, on [...] [601] requested that three open notes should be delivered to the Ministers of France, England, and Chile, resident in Lima; he also begged that the “Covadonga” might be allowed to anchor, both requests were denied. Felipe Barriga, Vocal de la Corte Superior was commissioned to enter into communication with the Spaniard on board the “Covadonga”, who it was rumoured, demanded a cessation of hostilities, which would allow the Spanish fleet to obtain the provisions of which it stood in need; this was the report; it was officially made known that the Spaniards demand had been denied, and active hostilities might now be expected.

Here follows a resumen of the public and private news received by the North Steamer. On the 18th April the fortifications of Düppel were taken by the Prussians with little loss of life, for before venturing on the assault these fortifications had been totally destroyed by the incessant of their extremely well served artillery. A correspondent of the “Times” who was on the spot, wrote that the rapidity with which the shots fell could only be compared to the pulsations in the human frame. Several weeks previously it was already known as an established fact that the old fashioned, smooth-bored guns of the Danes were no match for the rifled cannons of their opponents, of the last improved make, by which they were easily overpowered and silenced. Even the Danish monitor “Rolf Krake” which had ventured out to take a share in the battle, was received with so overwhelming a mass of shot as to make her turn back to a safe anchorage. The loss of the Danes, in dead, wounded, prisoners, and missing amounted to more than 3000 men. The bridges across the strait to the Island of Alsen were of course destroyed; there was however no doubt that this island would speedily fall into the hands of the Prussians, if no armistice were concluded, in the meanwhile Fredericia had been evacuated by the Danish garrison. At last the so long spoken of conference was installed in London on the 25th April: the plenipotentiaries who met in Lord Palmerston’s official residence in Downing Street, were: for England, Earl Russell and Lord Clarendon; for France, le Prince de la Tour d’Auvergne; for Russia Count Brunow; for Prussia, Count Bernstorff; for Austria Count D’Apony; for Denmark, Sten Bille, and Mr. de Quade; for Sweden Count Nachtmeister; and for the German Confederation Count Beust, Saxon Minister, who, by general consent was named president with the [...] [602] England; he left Falmouth for his farm in Caprera, with his son Ricciotti accompanied by the Duke and Duchess of

Sutherland and the Earl of Sefton in a yacht belonging to the Duke. From the United States we learned that dreadful fighting had been going on from the 5th to 11th May between the two main armies. The federals under Grant seemed to have gained some advantage; the Confederates had been retiring 15 miles in the direction of Richmond. Mr. Schüller informed me that Guillermo had fallen ill of the scarlet fever, but that there was not the slightest danger. Juan had arrived in Paris on the 21st April; his rheumatic pains had obliged him to abandon his plan of travelling of from Florence to Paris by land; he had taken the steamer in Leghorn, touched at Genoa, landed at Marseilles, and gone per train to Paris. Mazaredo, who a short time previously had left Colon for Europe, via the isthmus, had hardly landed in Panamá when the populace of this town, animated by the same feelings as those which prevailed all along the Coast, went in search of his quarters, and hardly were they known to them, when they assembled before the door yelled, and shouted, and made an infernal noise with tin boxes, kettles, broken drums, and similar articles. He succeeded in making his escape and taking refuge with the French Consul; later on, in a hand car, not in the train he crossed the isthmus to Colon.

*Monday, 6th of June 1864*. An assemblage of men, amongst whom but few of respectability, who called themselves "los defensores de la Independencia" endeavoured to intimidate the Government; they insisted upon a change of cabinet, and actually obtained the liberty of the Ring-leaders in the last disorders. My suit against Doña Jacinta Sotomayor was "en tablas" in the Superior Court, that is to say, at any moment the lawyers might be called to plead; the three judges who formed the tribunal were: Piñeyro, President; Felipe Barriga and Bernardino Leon; upon the two latter I called; the former, an old acquaintance of mine, and native of Arequipa received me very kindly, and I was pretty sure of his vote in my favor. Leon listened very attentively to all I had to say, but without replying a word. Doña Paula Cortés y Puente called me this morning to a "conciliacion" before a judge of the Peace; without this step being taken, no law-suit can be commenced before the judge de 1ª Instancia; however, by the [...] [603]

*Monday, 13th of June 1864*. By this days steamer Edward Stubbs, till the 30th April last, head of Gibbs houses on the Coast, left for Europe, together with his wife and their four youngest children; the four elders ones had preceded them by about a year. Charles Eggert and James Henry remained in charge of the Lima establishment. Toribio Sanz, his wife Delfina Yzcue, and family likewise took their departure by the same steamer.

*Tuesday, 14th*. Gronewald, formerly clerk of Otto Finck came to inform me that last night his late principal had died in the house of Russell Dartnell near the Chorrillos gate. Immediately I went thither, accompanied by Mr. Mejer, in order to seal the different objects belonging to the deceased, but as the key of one of the rooms where his trunks were was missing, it could only be partially done. What a miserable career poor Finck had gone through! He was one of the first of the many young men who in course of time left the Northern ports of Germany for South America. At the time he embarked for Buenos Ayres, I had not the slightest idea of ever coming out to Perú. He, like myself a native of Altona, wrote an excellent hand, was a good arithmetician and book-keeper. English he spoke well, and Spanish like a native; but what in my opinion he was deficient of, was common sense, and this vital point prevent his ever prospering. Mrs. Dartnell told me that his sister Jeannette would soon arrive here from Buenos Ayres where she had inherited some property left by her brother Theodore lately deceased there. This forenoon the cause pending between myself and heirs of Sotomayor was heard in the Superior Court of Justice. Aranivar pleaded for the Sotomayors, Dr. Palacios for me.

*Wednesday, 15th of June*. As early as half past 7 a.m. I was with Francisco Javier Correa, who had been kind enough to promise me that he would forward a Consular dispatch to a certain Santiago San Martin of Chancay, who had been recommended to me as one of the most respectable men of that place. The following was the motive for my addressing this gentleman; on the 27th April 1863 had died in Chancay, a Dane called Wein, leaving some property, of which the Juez de 1ª Instancia of said place, without advising me of the event, which it was his duty to have done, took charge and endeavoured to dispose of it, but not having succeded, he now after the lapse of twelve months wrote to me, and I in my letter to San Martin, requested him to take whatsoever might still exist, as well as the proceeds of what the judge had sold [...] [604] Callao terminus in Lima, and by the train of that hour about eighteen or twenty Germans went down to Bella-Vista, to be present at Finck's funeral. The corpse went down by the same conveyance; it was interred in the Protestant English burial ground, and the Revd. Mr. Henry read the funeral service; this sad ceremony over we walked to the railway in hopes that the train would stop for us; but it rushed by as it had done more than once on similar occasions, and we had all to walk to Callao. Cordes and I, breakfasted with Higginson; we then took a boat and rowed round the "Loa", which was to be sheathed in iron; as far as we could distinguish, the workmen were employed in covering the sides of the vessel with planks upon which the iron sheets were to be fastened; they had also provided her with a ram, or spur, to be clad in iron like the remainder of the vessel. Next, we paid a visit to the wooden monitor. We went all over her, found her extremely massive, with side walls of seven of my feet solid wood, without counting the iron which was to cover them. Inside, she could hardly measure eighty feet in length and fifteen in breadth. The general opinion was that the engine which had been bought from Candamo for propelling her, would not be powerful enough to ensure sufficient speed. By twelve I was back in Lima, and at 1 I went with Mejer to Dartnell's, whence we went in search of Wakeham Fanny Dartnell's husband, and clerk at Humphreys, who had the keys of Finck's property; he returned with us to Finck's room, and assisted us in registering the trunks left by deceased, and sealing them up.

*Thursday, 16th of June*. Mr. Mejer was busy the greater part of the day, examining Finck's papers, and I was nearly the whole morning with Dr. Palacios about our lawsuits.

*Friday, 17th of June*. This morning, after a long interval I once more ascended San Cristoval. After breakfast I had a violent attack of tooth-ache, which however passed off quickly. The porters of the Superior Court, in expectation of a fee, which they of course received, came to inform me that this tribunal had confirmed the sentence of the inferior Court in my suit against Mrs. Sotomayor, viz.: that she was to give up the house without delay.

*Saturday, 18th*. Dr. Palacios told me that he knew Doña Jacinta would appeal to the Supreme Court. Doña Paula Cortés de Puente [...] [605] as above explained. Finck's affair gave me also a great deal of trouble, and with one thing and another I was by no means in good humour.

This being the birthday of Conradina, my wife, Enriqueta, her two little boys and myself dined at Schutte's. Amalia, on account of a bad cold did not sit down with us to dinner. Conradina was quite happy with the pretty presents which she received. After dinner I went away for an hour or so to see Limpricht, who could not go out, having sprained his foot; on my return I found the saloon well filled; there were Bazo and Irene, Gonzales and Pepa, Melchor, Prieto, Elster, and Crossby. With this latter I had a long and interesting conversation, for he was employed by the American contractors, who had undertaken to sheathe in iron the "Callao", which they, after overcoming great difficulties, had succeeded in raising from the bottom of the sea. Crossby assured me that the "Callao, when finished would cost $500,000, and turn out a splendid vessel notwithstanding her having been under water for such a length of time; she was very strong having been built of teak; she would be propelled by a screw, have no masts, and on deck two iron circular turrets, each twenty feet in diameter, and each with two enormous guns that could be turned round. He was not quite certain whether the guns would be of two hundred or three hundreds pounds calibre. If the Spaniards would only allow this vessel to be finished, she would in my opinion be a match for them all. The political news received by the steamer of the 17th was: In the United States Lee continued to retreat before the overwhelming forces of Grant, but defeated or beaten he had not been by any means. The result of the London conferences had been firstly the hostilities between the Danes on the one, and the Prussians and Austrians on the other hand were suspended from 10th May to 1st June; secondly each party remained in possession of the territory which it held, that is to say, the Danes of all the islands including Alsen, the Germans of the whole peninsula as far as the Lim Fjord. Thirdly the blockade of German ports by the Danes ceased; fourthly a stop was put to the contributions hitherto levied by the Prussians and Austrians.

Juan wrote from Paris; Guillermo's letter to his father was a rational one; of Enrique's epistle I could not say the same.

*Friday, 24th of June*. St. John's day. I went to see the few Juanas and Juans with whom I was acquainted; amongst them the president, General Juan Antonio Pezet, and the minister for Foreign Affairs Juan Ant [...] [606] capacity, dressed in black. Pezet in a splendid uniform received all who came to congratulate him in the well furnished receiving room in the palace; he shook hands with everyone who entered, and requested them to take a seat. Brauns, whom apparently he did not know, had to name himself when he left, whilst I, who not many months previously had seen him in Vichy conversed a few words, and we remained somewhat longer than the generality did. Ribeyro, in his private dwelling was very agreeable and talkative. My wife's health had so far improved that she was able to leave the house, and to pay as few visits. The Friday evenings we regularly spent at Schuttes, Saturdays, we went to Enriqueta's and Mondays they came to us. One or two gentlemen used to drop in so that Cordes could have his rocambor, and I a game at chess. General Wright and Johannes Limpricht were my opponents; the former I generally beat, whilst Limpricht and I were well matched. I however observed that the continual thinking, and great attention without which chess cannot be played, did not fail to injure my sight, and I had even now and then to go into the corridor to cool my head.

*Sunday, 3rd of July*. I walked out to the valley of Amancaes, where, owing to the little rain which had fallen hitherto, the hills hardly showed any vegetation, and the yellow Amancaes flowers were still scarce. In former years picnics were occasionally given here by people of the better classes, but these had gradually fallen into disuetude. This day the persons whom I met here were of the lower classes.

The advices by the last European mail stated that the Spanish Government had disapproved the conduct which Pinzon had observed against Perú, but this piece of good news could hardly be relied upon. The English papers talked of the proceedings of the Spaniards in the Pacific, as of a heinous offence against international law, but the English Government kept silent. In the United States nothing decisive had been achieved either by Grant or Lee, but the former was undoubtedly progressing. The conference in London had taken an unfavourable turn for the Danish interest. It appeared certain that the two Duchies would be severed from Denmark. In Mexico the French had taken Acapulco. In Paris, a commission had be [. . .] [607] who had been the first to recommend guano as a manure in the European markets, had a right to the immense amount he claimed from the Peruvian Government as a remuneration for his discovery, and after long deliberation had decided that he had not; this was certainly a good thing for Perú.

From Eimsbuttel we learned that Guillermo had completely recovered from the scarlet fever.

*Wednesday, 6th of July*. The lawsuits continued to cause me more annoyance than can be imagined; with Varela I disputed about fixing the limits between his and my property, upon the ground that as the Sotomayors had not yet given up the house to me, the property though mine, was not yet in my possession and consequently it was out of my power to fix its boundaries. The suit against Doña Jacinta Sotomayor lay in the Supreme Court; a tribunal similar to Le tribunal de Cassation of Paris. This tribunal, before hearing the lawyers, orders the Fiscal to give his opinion on the case. Dr. José Gregorio Paz-Soldan a native of Arequipa, was at the time Fiscal, and his opinion, or Vista as it is called, confirmed the sentence in my favor given in the first instance, and indorsed by the Superior Court. To counteract the impression which this mass of sentences in my favor, might produce upon the members of the Supreme Court, Sotomayor's lawyer, Dr. Aranivar, published a pamphlet, which contained the condensation of all his arguments; now again I had to use my influence against him, and for this purpose both my wife and myself did everything in our power to gain the good will of the five vocales, or, as the saying is, "nos empeñamos con ellos", for without good empeños no cause can be gained. The Vocales were: Don Francisco Javier Mariategui, the President, decidedly against us, for we knew that he had been gained by the Sotomayors. Mariano Cosio, an Arequipeño, an old acquaintance of ours, stubborn and stiffnecked, considered in 1864 very upright, but known in 1877, when I dictate these words, to be the most venal of men; Jervacio Alvarez { In this there must be some error or other, for I see some pages further [. . .]} from Ayacucho, hardly known to me, and of whom I could therefore form no opinion, and finally, Dr. Bernardo Muñoz, and Dr. José Luis Gomez Sanchez, an Arequipeño both of whom we flattered ourselves would vote in our favor.

Last steamer brought the news of the death of Mr. John Hayne, who if not a [608] friend had at all events been a very old acquaintance of mine, and I sincerely regretted his death; he was born in 1800 in the city of London; in 1823 when I entered Gibb's counting-house in London, he was their book-keeper;

in 1825 he was sent out by the firm to this coast for the purpose of establishing a branch house in Valparaiso, and looking after the affairs of the Lima house, which, under the management of John Moens was going to wreck and ruin. He was one of the cleverest mercantile men I have come across, and to him Gibbs in London owe not only the high rank to which their houses on the coast raised themselves, but also the guano business. When he left this coast in 1848 or 1849 he became partner of Gibbs' house in London; in the year 1861 or 1862 the state of his health obliged him to retire from business, and he, a carpenter's son, died, much respected and in possession of great wealth, for which he was indebted solely to his own intelligence and unwearied exertions. In 1863 when I saw him in Paris, I had a long and confidential chat with him; already then he was in poor health, extremely stout, and complained of asthma.

*Wednesday, 13th of July*. This morning at 10 O'clock died one of the daughters of Dr. Don Mariano Cosio, which event would I feared, delay the decision of my case against the Sotomayors. Mr. Rey, head of the house of Th. Lachambre & Co., left this day for Europe, not to return; another French gentleman, hitherto in Valparaiso had taken his place. Besides him embarked by to-day's steamer for Europe, Manuel Pardo and José Sevilla, with full powers to contract a loan, even, as rumour said for forty or fifty millions of dollars. It being the birthday of little Antonio, four years of age he was overwhelmed with presents not only from the family, but also from all the servants. Mariquita and I, Rosita and Schutte dined with Enriqueta.

*Friday, 15th of July*. I attended the funeral of Isabel, Dr. Cosio's daughter which was celebrated in the Church of San Lazaro; at the same time a similar religious act was solemnized in the Church of La Merced for the deceased Mr. Alvarez Thomas, late commander-in-chief of the artillery of the Peruvian army.

*Wednesday, 20th of July*. Owing to Dr. Cosio's protracted absence, [_] the Supreme Court, the cause against the Sotomayors had not [...] [609] wrote in good spirits; their father in Monte Abierto was in hopes of a good cotton crop, and the price in Liverpool for Peruvian cotton had risen from 27 1/2 to 29d. From the United States no news of any consequence reached as I was told that gold had risen considerably in New-York, which, if true, indicated that the affairs of the Northerners, which of late had been uniformity progressing, had met with a check somewhere. The armistice between the Danes and the German powers had been prolonged for a fortnight until the 26th of June. Denmark agreed to the separation of the Duchies from the kingdom; but now the difficulty lay in fixing the line of demarcation. Denmark, which had given up Holstein, insisted that of the Duchy of Slesvic only that part be added to Holstein, which lay south of the Dannewerk; whilst the German powers claimed the entire Duchy of Slesvic, as far as the Königsaw, which forms its northern boundary towards Jütland. The Perú-Spanish question wore a threatening aspect; the Spanish Government had sent a circular to their Ministers in Paris, Washington, and London, respectively, in which they stated that they by no means intended reconquering any part of the Spanish-American Republics, but that they demanded from Perú, "what their dignity and interests required". These two words were in my opinion so vague that it was difficult to judge of the real extent of their meaning. Pinzon would be recalled, and in lieu of him, another admiral with reinforcements, as well as another diplomatic agent be sent out. Mazaredo, as soon as he arrived in Europe, published a pamphlet filled with the most glaring falsehoods; he affirmed amongst other things that during his whole passage from Callao to Colon he had been in incessant danger of assassination, whilst in reality the only annoyance he had experienced was the bad reception given him in Panamá.

*Tuesday, 26th of July 1864.* This morning at 4 p.m. we had a severe earthquake; it lasted an uncommon length of time, but was not accompanied by any strong shocks; about two or three minutes after the first another slight one was felt, and again about five minutes later on, another.

*From Thursday, 28th to Sunday, 31st of July.* These four days, Mr. Mejer, pretending indisposition did not come near me; on the other hand, Mr. Wegnern read to me many pages in an interesting history of Germany written by Kollrausch. The streets were continually paraded by military bands playing the National hymn [...] [610] were illuminated. However, real enthusiasm appeared to me to be wanting. On the 28th Brauns and I having like the other Consuls received invitations to attend the installation of the Congress, drove in full uniform to the Congress Hall where we took our seats in the gallery to the left when entering, allotted to the members of the Diplomatic and Consular bodies. Of the former Monsieur Lesseps, who left on the same day for Europe, and Robinson; of the Consular Corps Sousa Ferreyra, for the Brazils; Oyague for Belgium; Muller for Prussia and Hanover, were wanting. The hall was filled to excess. At first every thing went on orderly and quietly; Pezet, the President of the Republic, read his message, a poor insignificant document; then came the answer of Castilla, President of the Senate, and for the day President of the Congress, the contents of which were startling and took all by surprise. He commenced by calling himself senator for Moquegua and Callao, whilst in fact he had lost the election for Callao, Domingo Valle Riestra, the opposition candidate having been chosen; gradually waxing warmer he insisted upon the President of the Republic placing upon the table "en el acto, acto continuo" the accounts of the finances; he spoke of "negocios desagradables, creados por descuido ó connivencia criminal", made allusions to the French Emperor, which I did not exactly understand, and more than once in his discourse, which in every respect was completely opposed to parliamentary usages, he said that the opinions which he expressed were his own, and that he would stand up for them within and without the walls of the Congress. He was applauded repeatedly by the audience outside the bar. According to etiquette Pezet ought to have retired, but he replied in moderate terms that in conformity with the constitution, his ministers would present to the Congress their respective memoirs; again Castilla spoke, but this time in a much lower voice so that but few could understand him. Pezet rose and left Castilla as the Spaniards say "con la palabra en la boca" – whilst he was speaking. With this extraordinary scene the session closed. When Castilla retired, young Federico Pezet – the president's son – accosted him; the versions about this new incident differed; some said he insulted him, others that he challenged him; Castilla's answer was said to have been "pilluelo muchachados" (young rogue; child's play) and walked on. With Lembcke, Brauns, and Escardó, I drove to the palace; other members [...] [611] somewhat later; the representation was dumb show, we took our seats, shook hands, soon rose, again shook hands, and departed. On the 29th when Wegnern was gone, I, to while away the time climbed up San Cristoval. On Saturday the time hung heavily on my hands. In the Senate the Government party gained a small victory: Silva Santistevan brought in a motion to the effect that the Senate did not consider as their own the opinion expressed by their President on the 28th, except that part which demanded a severe investigation of the acts of the ministry. Castilla's defence was as violent as Santistevan's and Derteano's attacks; Lizarraga tried to mediate, but in vain; no other Senator took part in the discussion, and Santistevan's motion was carried by 22 to 14. Castilla also accused young Pezet of having insulted him, which charge was on the motion of Evaristo Gomez Sanchez, referred to the "Comision de Policia". On Sunday, the "Monitor" was launched, but with so little caution that its prow ran into the mud. At the foundry of Staunton and White near the Alameda, they were occupied with casting the moveable tower, which was to weigh 100 tons. I much doubted that the Monitor would keep afloat with the ironsheathing, such a weighty tower, the cannon, and heavy engine on board.

*Monday, 1st of August 1864*. The family united at dinner in Enriqueta's house, but both mother and daughters were rather indisposed; my wife owing to her having eaten a little chirimoya; her health was at the time so delicate, that the medical adviser had prohibited her eating any kind of fruit.

*Tuesday, 2nd of August*. Dr. Palacios and I were called to the Supreme Court. The whole time was taken up with listening to the relator, who read an extract of all the documents hitherto presented in my suit against Sotomayor concluding with Paz-Soldan's Vista-fiscal.

*Wednesday, 3rd of August.* The case came on again; Sotomayor's lawyer Aranivar pleaded first (informó). His discourse was long, animated, and he certainly did every thing he possibly could to convince the judges that the purchase of the house was null in every respect; he disfigured some facts, laid particular stress upon one clause in favor of the Sotomayors, and, I feared, succeeded in making some impression upon the judges. The speech of Palacios was shorter; he complained of his opponent having misrepresented the facts, and adhered mainly to the point that "venta quita renta" in conformity with the laws which were in force when the Sotomayors rented the house, according to which the [...] [612] the whole hinged, and upon which Paz-Soldan had laid particular stress in his Vista fiscal. In the evening past 9 O'clock, when Melchor Velarde and I were just sitting down to play a game of chess, Doctor Palacios came in in a very agitated state of mind; "I know", he said, "that we have two votes upon which we can count – Sé que tenemos dos votos de barreta – but Dr. Cosio has taken with him the autos, and this I do not like at all, it is necessary to take steps."

*From Thursday, 4th to Saturday, 6th of August.* I went to see the Vocales; my wife on her side did all that lay in her power. We were told that on Saturday the judges were engaged in discussing the merits of the case when the two fiscales Paz-Soldan and Ureta came in on other business, which done they commenced talking politics, and so the time passed till 2 O'clock when all went home without having come to a decision, and left us once more, on the tenter hooks of suspense. My wife' health suffered much in consequence. Now to politics. Everything here in Perú looked black. Congress was calling the Ministers to account, both in public and secret sessions; they said, and very properly so, that Government, whilst squandering away millions did nothing either for peace or war, and the ministers, unable to defend themselves, had to resign. Segara had already done so, and meanwhile Jervacio Alvarez had taken charge of his department, that for the Interior. From Europe we heard that the Cabinet of Madrid did not intend making any permanent conquest, but that it would not give up the Chincha Islands until the assassins of Talambo were punished and the Peruvian Government cleared themselves of the imputation thrown upon them by Mazaredo. In order that my kind reader – if ever this chronicle should have any – may form a correct idea of the futility of the complaints brought forward by the Cabinet of Madrid, it is necessary to give a true account of the so-called assassinations. Talambo is a large estate in the Northern parts of Perú; its owner was a certain Manuel Salcedo who employed as labourers both Spaniards and Peruvians. The two nationalities did not pull well together; they had frequent disputes; the disputes became scuffles, blows were exchanged, and some Spaniards lost their lives; whether Peruvians were also killed I cannot say, but what I know is that the [...] [613] were considered guilty, were placed before the proper tribunal. I am ignorant what sentence, or whether ever any sentence was given, but at all events it is clear that mere homicides cannot be called assassins. In the second place it was incumbent on the Spanish Minister to prove the vague assertions pointed by Mazaredo, not on the Peruvian Government to clear themselves of such unfounded calumnies. On the 25th June the King of Wurtemberg died at the age of 83, and was succeeded by his son Charles I. On the following day, the 26th, a combat took place off Cherbourg between the Southern privateer "Alabama", Capt. Semmes, and the Northern man-of-war "Kearsarge", Capt. Winslow; the accounts of the two commanders differed; the result however had been that after an hour and a half's fighting at the distance of half an English mile, the "Alabama" sunk a few minutes past 1, whilst the Northerners had suffered but little. On board the "Alabama" 9 had been killed and 21 wounded; a considerable number were picked up and made prisoners by the "Kearsarge", whilst 40 of the crew, amongst whom Captain Semmes himself and many of his officers were saved and landed in Southampton by the English yacht "Deerhound" owned by Mr. John Lancaster of Lancashire, of which act of humanity Captn. Winslow bitterly complained.

As soon as the conference in London had closed in the month of June last hostilities were resumed by the contending parties, and on the 29th the Prussians took possession of the island of Alsen. In the house of Lords Earl Russell in a speech on the Danish German affairs said that the Prussian and Austrian plenipotentiaries had declared that it was by no means the intention of their masters to take possession of the Danish islands, to which he added the by no means called for observation that no one could rely upon the assurances of these two cabinets. From the United States the news was of an extraordinary nature; whilst General Grant with the bulk of his army by a flank movement had placed himself to the South of Richmond, Lee, leaving a sufficient force to oppose him, availed himself of the road to the North thus left open, and made an incursion into Maryland, threatening at one and the same time both Washington and Baltimore.

Garland arrived from Monte Abierto, in a bad state of health; he, as well as his clerk Emile Duval, and his servant Barthold, had fallen ill of malignent fevers, and the last named had died, regretted by all who knew him [...] [614]

*Sunday, 7th of August 1864*. I made several calls; Mrs. Lino de la Barrera assured me that even Mariategui, the president of the Supreme Court was favourably inclined towards me, which however I did not believe. Ventura Cosio, judge of the Superior Court of Huaraz, and son of old Cosio of the Lima Supreme Court called upon my wife, but [_]thing could be got out of him; for he knew how to keep his council, exactly like his father.

*Monday, 8th of August*. Garland had so far recovered as to be able to drive out. The monitor was afloat in Callao Bay, but as to its actual utility, opinions were divided; the greater part of those who pretended to understand something about the matter, inclined to that previously expressed, viz.: that the steam engine bought from Candamo, though powerful enough to pull a train along the rails, was incapable of giving the necessary impetus to a ram monitor, the less so as this in the bay was heavy, unwieldy, and overburdened.

*Wednesday, 10th of August*. Our so long deferred suit against the Sotomayors was finally decided. At about 12 Rafael Velarde came to tell Schütte, and Schütte told me, that the sentence was "que habia nulidad" – which means to say that the sentences of the inferior courts were annulled. We had, as Rafael assured us – and we ourselves had always expected – Muñoz and Gomez-Sanchez, for, the other three against us. I obtained a copy of the sentence, which was founded exclusively upon that clause on the lease granted by Juan Aliaga to Losternau, and by the latter transferred to Sotomayor, which expressly said that during the 27 years of the lease Juan Aliaga was not allowed to sell the house. As soon as this clause became known to me which it was not when I made the purchase, I felt convinced that it was a stumbling block not to be got over, though Dr. Palacios and Juan Aliaga assured, but could not convince me, that another clause in the same escritura, which said that in case of sale the Sotomayors were to have the preference, of which they had by writing refused to avail themselves, invalidated the previous clause. I need not say that this sentence, though my wife and myself had prepared ourselves for the worst, was a blow we deeply felt. A great many persons who had taken an interest in this law-suit, opined that justice was [_]dedly on our side and that the Sotomayors could only have gained [...] [615] certain that he, Mariategui, had postponed the decision which as President depended upon him, until he felt sure that he had the majority for his view of the case. This day a completely new Ministry was formed; the following were its members: Manuel Costas from Puno, for the Interior, and President of the Council; young Toribio Pacheco, the lawyer, a clever man, a native of Arequipa, and nephew of Francisco Rivero, for Foreign Affairs; the lawyer Simeon Tejeda for Justice – he generally was looked upon as a very upright and clever man; of his cleverness he certainly had given no proof when he examined for me the title deeds of Juan Aliaga's house – General Frisancho for war; and finally – who should have expected it? – Zaracondegui for finances. Manuel Costas everybody knew was no bright intellect, but in the departments of Cuzco and Puno he enjoyed an extraordinary influence and popularity and for this reason no doubt Pezet had named him, for nearly all the Deputies from these two departments – and there were many – went implicitly with him. With the exception of Frisancho all were new men, and great expectations were entertained of them; they were no doubt honest, which could not be said of their predecessors.

*Sunday, 14th and Monday, 15th of August*. Asuncion. Much of my time was taken up with consulting able men whether, and in what manner I should carry on the law-suit. On Sunday forenoon I did not go out. Gregorio Paz-Soldan, General Cisneros, and Manuel Velarde came in one after another, but the advice and opinion of neither of them satisfied me. On Monday I made a great many calls; at as early an hour as 1 I went to Dr. Muñoz to thank and congratulate him, for the Congress had named him Vocal de la Corte Suprema “en propiedad”, he having been hitherto only suplente; but to my regret I did not find him at home. My second call was upon the new Minister Tejeda who was not in as little as the two other Ministers Costas and Zaracondegui. At Vion’s, the Chancelier of the French Legation, it being the Emperor’s fête, I found a number of Frenchmen, and remained only a few minutes. At Cipriano Correa’s I was very kindly received; they were about christening their newly born babe, and here I learnt the news which filled all Lima with Surprise, viz.: the proposal which the house of Campbell & Co. of Tacna had made through their Lima agent to the Government, offering to pay in three instalments no less a sum than 15 [...] [616] article or produce, hitherto unknown, neither guano nor borax, upon which article of export they proposed to pay an export duty of two rials per quintal thus 60,000,000 quintals had to be exported before the $15,000,000 advanced were cancelled, and this being accomplished the Government would receive still the two rials export duty. If government were to repent of the contract they might rescind it by making a payment of $2,000,000 to the proposers. My opinion was that nothing would come of it for the whole sounded to me absurd. At Schutte’s I only saw Cordes, who knew already of this proposal he having heard it from Costas, who had been with the Schutte’s on the previous night. Thence I went to Melchor Velarde’s where I only found the aunt, and the youngest children. Barrenachea was very polite, and I was much pleased with his conversation during the quarter of an hour I was with him; but he whose reception surpassed my expectation was that which Dr. Luis Gomez Sanchez gave me. I had hardly ever exchanged a word with him, and this day he was as communicative as if I had known him for years. He told me frankly that he had by no means overlooked the clause which prohibited Aliaga from selling the house; but that as the other clause, that the Sotomayors should have the preference in case of sale, was incompatible with the previous one, he considered that the one annulled the other, and in such a case equity demanded that the judge should incline towards the owner, and allow him to dispose of his property as he might think proper. He, as well as everybody else, advised me strongly not to pay the Sotomayors the $30,000 deposited with Zaracondegui, because the non receipt of this sum might perhaps induce them to come to terms, which I did not however expect. On my return home I found Dr. Felipe Barriga, Vocal de la Corte Superior with my wife, who reserved as he usually was could not conceal his surprise at the decision of the Supreme Court, and more or less opined in the same manner as Gomez Sanchez had expressed himself towards me. As regards myself I was as yet quite undecided.

*Thursday, 18th of August*. The following was the news received by North Steamer: The children were well, and were preparing for a journey to the Rhine during the vacation, in company with Mr. Schuler. Juan had left Paris on the 15th July, for Wildbad. Rosaria Luzarraga, who had ma [. . .] [617] The advices from the Cabinet of Madrid did not promise a pacific solution of the Peruvian difficulty; five men of war were said to have left on the 15th of July for the Pacific, amongst which the ironclad "Numantia" of 6000 tons and described as the wonder of the world. On the other hand the Dano-German war was likely to draw to an end. The democratic cabinet of Copenhagen, presided over by bishop Monrad, who represented the so-called Eider-Danes had given way to an ultra-conservative, or the German party, headed by Count Charles Moltke. Plenipotentiaries had been sent to Vienna and Berlin to treat for peace, at which latter place, John, a younger brother of the King of Denmark had also arrived. The English papers spoke of a probability of Denmark joining the German Confederacy which seemed to me very doubtful; they also said that a new pretender for the Danish crown – not for the Duchies – had started up, and this was a prince of Hesse Cassel, cousin and brother-in-law of King Christian; the mother of this prince was Luisa Charlotte, sister to Christian VIII; who was the father of the last King Frederic VII. This new claimant had renounced his nearer rights to the throne at the time of the London treaty of 1852, but now asserted, and with much apparent justice, that as nobody now recognized that treaty, he was not bound by it either. In the English House of Commons, in which a violent attack had been made by the Tory party against the Ministry of Lord Palmerston, Russell and Gladstone, the latter had come off victorious by a small majority. From the United States we learned on the one hand that in Georgia the Northerners were progressing, and approaching the city of Atlanta from the side of Kentucky; whilst on the other, the incursion of the Confederates under Lee to the neighbourhood of Washington and Baltimore seemed to have been very successful; the whole of Maryland had been ravaged and an enormous deal of booty carried off.

By this steamer Admiral Mariategui returned from Europe, and Gen. Herran from his mission to San Francisco, whence a steamer bought by him was expected. The weather was dull, rainy and disagreeable. This night Mrs. Henry gave a children's ball; Juancito and Antonio were of the party; there was a lottery of presents for the little folks; the whole was well managed and the children came home highly pleased.

*Saturday, 20th of August 1864.* In the course of the whole week [...] [618] who kept quiet; in the suit of Juan Aliaga y Puente, represented by Melchor Velarde against Varela about the recovery of the five shops, no step had been taken, because the notary Villa-Gomez, whom Varela had recused, and in whose stead Arragon had been named, had been ill for several days, and only on the previous day had delivered up the expediente to Arragon who had promised to Melchor that this day without fail the last escrito of Doctor Palacios would be presented by him to the Judge Guzman who had taken the place of Dr. Eros, now member of the Chamber of Deputies.

In the big suit against the Sotomayors only this day the autos had been returned to the notary Villa Gomez, who had taken the place of Laborreria lately deceased.

*Thursday, 25th of August.* Our cook Achipe fell ill; he complained bitterly, and Dr. Kinney – a North American – was sent for; such sicknesses of our cook were always a very disagreeable break in our otherwise tranquil routine of life.

*Friday, 26th of August.* Varela's suit above the boundary question was at a stand-still, that against him relative to the five shops, progressed slowly, and this day the notary Manuel Jesus Escobar, perhaps the most decent of this tribe – who had his office in the corner of the Plazuela of Santo Domingo – made known to the Sotomayors and to me that the autos had been sent back to the Juez de 1ª Instancia before whom I had now to commence my "causa ordinaria". When Lorenzo, one of the sons of Doña Jacinta Sotomayor came to Garland – who, with his family occupied a department in the house rented by the Sotomayors from Aliaga – and asked him for the rent, he received for answer, that he, Garland, was ready for pay the same for six months, from 15th February to 15th August at $1400 annually with a receipt signed by me, the amount of which should be deducted from the rent which the Sotomayors would necessarily have to pay to me at the conclusion of the suit; this proposal was – as might have been expected – rejected by the Sotomayors.

*Monday, 29th.* My bowels being somewhat out of order instead of taking my dinner, though prepared by Achipe, who had recovered his health, I climbed up San Cristoval, and this violent exercise, as it usua [...] [619]

*Tuesday, 30th of August 1864.* Santa Rosa. I called upon the Rosas of my acquaintance, a good many in number. The most agreeable of these visits was that to Rosa Quiroz wife of her cousin Pelegrin. We spoke of the friendship which had existed between me and her late mother Rafaela Correa, also of the pleasant hours, which, previous to her and my daughter Enriqueta's marriage, she, and many other young folks had spent in our house.

The whole family dined at Schutte's and in the evening several friends of both sexes came in; there was a little dancing and singing, I played chess with General Wright, and was glad when Mariquita was ready to go home at midnight; the others remained till past one. The Peruvian Man-of-war "Chalaco" arrived from Panamá full of news to be confirmed or negatived on arrival of the Company's steamer on the third of next month.

*Saturday, 3rd of September*. The North Steamer brought us a very melancholy piece of news, viz.: that of the death of poor Rosaria Luzarraga who had died in the very flower of her age, surrounded by all that promised a happy existence, she was young, good-looking, well brought up, wealthy, the idol of her family, and just married to a man whom we believed to have been of her own choice. It was Juan who gave us this intelligence from Wildbad; he seemed to be much affected by it; and so were Mariquita and Enriqueta; whilst General Wright her relation, took it apparently with great indifference, all his thoughts being absorbed by the revolution in the Republic of Ecuador, where the partizans of Urbina had of late been making some progress against Garcia Moreno. The advices brought by the "Chalaco" proved nearly all false. There was no truth in the Alliance between the Western powers, no truth in the pacific tendencies of Spain with regard to Perú, neither in the not sailing of the Spanish reinforcements for the Pacific; on the contrary, the Cabinet of Madrid had determined to follow up the Peruvian question with energy; the "Berenguela" had sailed for the Pacific, and the "Blanca" was to follow within a few days. Of the warlike occurrences in the United States, the following were the principal ones, the federals had not taken either Mobile, or Atlanta in Georgia; the cavalry of their General Sherman had suffered considerably; General Grant's attack on Petersburg had been repulsed with great loss, whilst the Confederates had made a successful raid as far as Pennsylvania; but none of these achievements brought the war nearer its close. That the South would finally succumb [...] [620] On the 1st August the preliminaries of peace between Denmark and the Allied powers were signed at Vienna by their respective plenipotentiaries viz.: by Bismarck for Prussia, Rechberg for Austria and Quade and Colonel Kaufmann for Denmark. The armistice was to be prolonged for three months, the two Duchies with the islands belonging to them in the Baltic, and in the North sea, were to be ceded, whether to the German confederacy or to the conquerors, remained as yet undetermined. A small federal garrison of Hanoverians and Saxons which occupied Rendsburg had been turned out by a superior force under the command of Prince Frederic Charles of Prussia, against which outrage Bavaria, Saxony, and Hanover had protested.

*Sunday, 4th of September 1864*. I went by the 10 O'clock train to Chorrillos, together with Mr. Wegnern and my servant Juan; we took a survey of my rancho and its contents, and found that but little was wanting. Mr. Jerningham who had occupied it for five months had left everything in very good order; only the ceilings had suffered from the heavy rains which a month or so previously had passed through the roofs of all the Chorrillos houses. I made a short call upon the Mascaros, and at half past one we set out to return on foot to Lima; the servant Juan got tired and remained in the Miraflores station, whilst Mr. Wegnern and I reached the Lima gate by 4 O'clock. It was a fine dry day and the sun clouded. After dinner we called upon General Cisneros; Mariquita, Enriqueta and Garland then went to Schutte's where they found Conradina far from well. I went home; Limpricht came, with whom I played a game of chess, and retired by ten.

*Thursday, 8th of September 1864*. Dia de la Encarnacion. I paid my visit of congratulation to Dr. Felipe Barriga, judge of the Superior Court, who had been named Minister of Finances, in lieu of Zaracondegui who had resigned; this latter had proved his total incapacity; the only measure taken by him during his short ministry, was the putting in circulation of S/100,000 copper coin hitherto kept in the mint. Barriga was an extremely upright man, however in financial affairs as ignorant as, if not more so than Zaracondegui. [...] [621] Superior Court, against the sentence of judge Simon Paredes, which had been in my favor. The Sotomayors had demanded the immediate payment of the $30,000 deposited with Zaracondegui, to which I objected, and the sentence had been that their demand could for the present not be attended to, firstly because the money had been deposited by me at Zaracondegui's, I then being under the impression that the house would be immediately disoccupied by the Sotomayors, and secondly because the Supreme Court having decided that the whole case should be submitted to the ordinary process (causa ordinaria) one part of it could not be separated from the other. In the suit which Melchor Velarde in the name of Juan Aliaga y Puente carried on against José Maria Varela, demanding the cancelment of the sale of the five shops which their father had made of them to Varela in 1842 for the paltry sum of $3450, Dr. Palacios gave in a long reputation to Varela's arguments, to which the latter had now to reply. The demarcation or deslinde question was for the present at rest, whilst Doña Paula Cortes y Puente kept alive with her pretensions.

*Sunday, 11th of September*. In the forenoon I visited Dr. Jose Blas Alzamora, to congratulate him on his having been raised – though only pro tempore –

to the Supreme Court. In the evening, Mariquita, who was well enough to go out occasionally, paid a visit in the palace to the President's wife, whom we knew better as Doña Juana Tirado. She was very agreeable, and without any pretentions. Pezet himself, though rather taciturn was particularly polite towards my wife. The receiving saloons were splendidly furnished, much more so than they had been under any previous administration.

*Monday, 12th of September.* Our usual evening party went off particularly well.

*Tuesday, 13th of September.* Mejer had again played the truant for many days; when he came he wrote up in clean the diary of my last trip to Europe. Wegnern read to me in German. The lawsuits took up a great deal of my time for hour after hour I had to be in Palacios' study listening to his dictation, in which he was frequently interrupted, and thus one with another my English reading was null. The secret sessions of the Congress had at last come to an end; the opposition, or Red Republican party of whom the notorious Dr. Casos was a distinguished member, and upon whom Castilla relied [...] [622] Spanish Government, without further delay, whilst the administration gained so far a victory over their opponents that they were authorized to use diplomatic means before resorting to arms, for the purpose of obtaining the abandonment of the Peruvian territory by the Spanish forces, together with the hoisting of the Peruvian flag under the customary salute.

Besides the above spoken of law-suits arising from the purchase of Aliaga's house, there was still another pending with a certain lady in Trujillo, called Rosa Calderon, whose attorney had lately arrived to bring the affair to a close. Lawyer Saldaña, whom I employed had been able to put it off until now. Dr. Urrea, my neighbour had held out some hopes to bring about an amicable settlement; these had vanished; finally, Enrique O'Donnovan who had sold me the Cedula, without having the power to do so, was also here, and thus, one with another I expected to see an end to the matter within a day or two.

*Friday, 16th of September 1864.* The Congress was busying itself with the guano question; they spoke of invalidating contracts, of annulling charter parties, and of the like impossibilities. There was however one point of real importance which they discussed, and which was the manner adopted by the consignees in keeping their accounts with the Government; they were in the right when they considered this method prejudicial to the interest of the Peruvian Exchequor, but wrong when they threw the blame upon the consignees; for the innovation in keeping the accounts had been demanded about eighteen or twenty months previously by Tomás de Vivero, under the second administration of Castilla, and the consignees had merely acceded to his proposal; the case stood thus:

In former times the guano consignees like all other consignees of produce or merchandize, had rendered account sales of each separate cargo, in which they deducted from the gross proceeds the freight and other expenses corresponding to such cargo. As long as Gibbs, Montané and Barreda were sole consignees no objection was found to this manner of accounting for the guano sol[_] but when at a later period under Salcedo's Ministry, the consignm [...] [623] obtained that for Germany the account Sales did not come forward as speedily as had been counted upon, and it was then suspected, perhaps not without reason; that under the pretence that some part or other of a cargo remained undisposed of, the rendering of the Account Sales, and consequently the placing of the proceeds to the credit of the Government were unduly delayed. Then the Minister, to remedy this evil, proposed that the system of Account Sales should be abolished, and that henceforth the consignees should keep an account with the Government, in which they debited the same for all freight, expenses and commission as soon as incurred, and placed to the credit the amount of sales. After the lapse of some months it was discovered that this method was more disadvantageous to the Government than the previous one, because as vessel after vessel arrived the amounts to the debit went on continually accumulating, with which the sales to the credit did not keep pace, and were for the greater part absorbed by them; consequently, the balance to the credit of the Government was but small, small were the amounts they could dispose of, and large the advances made by the consignees, on more or less onerous terms. Whether the Congress came at the time to a resolution on this subject my original does not say. The Consignment of guano to the United States was likewise discussed. Mr. Schutte had obtained from the late Minister of Finances, Noboa, a contract for the U. States to commence on the 1st January 1866. Already then I felt so convinced of its not being carried into effect that I even did not note it in my diary; now a petition signed by all interested in the present United States Contract, was presented to the Congress, in which they made manifest that the contract which they held for four years had not yet begun to run, and demanded the cancelment of that granted to H. W. & S. The question was referred to a commission consisting of a certain Boza from Ica, Pedro Arreze – Garland's partner in the cotton plantation – and a third, name not given. Schutte swore that he would move heaven and earth before he would abandon the right once conceded to him, that he would lay the case before the Hamburg Senate, or even before the Frankfort Diet, and so on, which ideas I treated as mere chimeras. Meanwhile, attempts were made to influence the members of the Congress, but in anticipation I may say that the firm of H. W. & S. never consigned an ounce of guano to the United States market [...] [624] Arequipa were solemnized in the Church of Santo Domingo with extraordinary pomp. In the programme published in the Newspaper "Comercio" certain seats were assigned to the diplomatic as well as to the Consular corps; I however felt no inclination to attend. In the evening we were as usual at Enriqueta's; but though it was her birthday the party went off rather dull as far as I was concerned. Rocambor players are not agreeable people to those who do not play, and there were no less than three tables. Round the one sat down Juan Bazo, Francisco Sagastabeytia, Cordes and Limpricht; round the second: Dolores Puente, Crossby, Garland and Gonzales, and round the third: Rosita, Manuel Velarde, and Santiago Távara; thus, there remained unemployed only Schutte, who, as was frequently the case, was in bad humour, my wife, Enriqueta, Corina, Amalia and myself. We broke up at midnight.

*Sunday, 18th of September*. Anniversary of the Independence of Chile; great things were expected, little was done: from the Municipality waved eleven flags, the Chilian in the middle, and music resounded from the balcony. A public meeting had been convoked by the society denominated "los Defensores de la Independencia", a number of people (one paper said 3000, another 300) assembled at two O'clock. A Dr. Pro, the president, made a speech, which ended with two resolutions; the first, that war should immediately be made upon the Spaniards in the islands; the second, that if money were wanting those who at the outbreak of the Peruvian-Spanish question had offered their lives and fortunes, should be applied to. Of course at the conclusion of this harangue there was considerable cheering; but actual results it was not likely to lead to. I made my usual run of visits and found the town as quiet as ever.

*Monday, 19th of September*. There was a great concourse of people, a banquet, and I know not what else at Amancaes; when after dinner I took my constitutional walk, I met many of the lower classes on their way home, intoxicated, and bawling out "Viva el Perú, Viva Chile, muera Pinzon". The following was the news received per Steamer: The Duchies of Slesvic and Holstein were severed [...] decided who [...] [625] their sovereign; meanwhile, they were ruled by a provisional government relative to which Austria and Prussia had made some proposals to the Frankfort Diet. In this assembly Saxony and Hanover were the most opposed to the preponderance of Prussia, which became more manifest from day to day; the claim for twenty million Prussian Thalers, as indemnity for war expenses, had however been abandoned by the latter Government. In Poland the insurrection was totally suppressed; the last victims had been four members of the National Government, none of whom thirty years of age, shot in Warsaw. In the United States the federal admiral Ferragut, had possessed himself of the bay of Mobile, with great damage to the Confederates; the city itself, lying far up a shallow river, was not likely to be taken soon.

Garland's children, as well as their master Mr. Schuler wrote of the journey which they had made from Cologne up the Rhine to Mayence, Wiesbaden, Frankfort, Heidelberg, and thence back to Hamburg; the boys seemed highly delighted with their trip; they had walked good part of it on foot, perhaps too much for Guillermo.

*Thursday, 22nd of September 1864*. This morning the exequies of Monsieur Rey, late chief of Thomas Lachambre & Co's establishment in Lima were solemnized in San Francisco. Rey had been living in Lima for some time; his wife died during his residence here, and he had gone home by the steamer of the 13th July, having made as was supposed a fair fortune. He fell ill on board the steamer, of inflammation of the bladder, and died after a short illness on the 11th August. I myself had been but little acquainted with him, but upon the whole his death was much regretted in Lima. This morning the notary of the Superior Court notified me that already on the 20th that tribunal had confirmed Paredes sentence as to the non-delivery of the $30,000 to the Sotomayors, and I, ignorant of his favourable result had still this very morning taken steps to influence the two Vocales Piñeyro & Leon.

*Saturday, 24th of September*. Dia de las Mercedes. I had to see only one lady called Mercedes, viz.: Mercedes Guise, married to John Dartnell, who was absent in the Chincha islands; many visitors were with her. I also looked in at the Davilas, to give my thanks to the Doctor for his vote in my favor in the Superior Court, but found at home only the eldest daughter Delfina with whom I conversed for a short time.

*Sunday, 25th of September*. [...] [626] one till four in climbing up the hills close by; they were now covered with luxuriant low plants, which rendered the walking upon them much less safe than when the earth was dry and bare. Santiago Tavara, Enriqueta, Garland, and the children, dined with us.

*Friday, 30th of September*. This day arrived Manuel Montt, who for ten years had been president of Chile; he was publicly received by Pezet and the Council of Ministers. His object in coming hither was to represent the interests of Chile in the American Congress, which erelong would be opened here in Lima. José Gregorio Paz-Soldan represented Perú; Arosemena, New Granada; Guzman, Venezuela; Benavente, Bolivia; others were expected from the remaining American republics, as well as from Brazil. Of course the general opinion was that great and weighty would be the result of their deliberations, alliance, offensive and defensive, and other fine things; my opinion was that the well known proverb: "parturiunt montes, nascitur ridiculus mus" would once more be verified. In Chiloe a revolution had been planned by the Indian Antil, the object of which was to separate from Chile, and once more acknowledge the dominion of Spain; fortunately it was discovered in good time and suppressed.

In the Lima Congress attacks continued to be made against the guano consignees, against the contracts, against the prolongation of contracts, and against the manner of keeping accounts. The principal speechifiers were Larañaga and J. M. Cardenas in the lower, Osores, in the upper house. This evening when Rosita had her usual soirée which went off very pleasantly, Barriga, the Minister of finances with his wife, came in to pay his visit; he was stiff and reserved, listening to all Schütte said, but hardly deigned to give any answer. The annoyance which the law-suits continued to give us was beyond conception. Two or three days back, my wife and daughter Enriqueta went to see Dr. Cosio, who, at first stiff and reserved, thawed up by and by, but remained immovable in the opinion which he had given in the Supreme Court, as regards the justice which assisted the Sotomayors in not leaving the house for the next four years. My wife came home quite disconsolate. Nevertheless we were resolved not to give up our cause. [...] [627] instant I had no letter from Juan, but Enriqueta had; he had been to Haarburg, where he, not being inclined to cross over to Hamburg, was met by the children under the protection of a grown up Norwegian, Fischer, who had taken a great fancy to them. Juan wrote of them in the highest terms, and said that they were as well bred, docile, and good natured as they had been when he took them over in April 1862; he made them read German, in which he thought they had made fair progress, considering that they had not been more than eight months in Hamburg. Ricardo had the best pronunciation, but had forgotten his Spanish, whilst the others had not, and made a strange mixture of the three languages, Spanish English and German. The 14th being the last day of their vacations they returned to Eimsbuttel, and Juan hastened back to Baden-Baden whence he wrote. Spain it was said was about sending out more men-of-war to increase her naval forces in the Pacific. Prussia seemed little inclined to give up the Duchies. From the United States we only heard that Atlanta in Georgia had been taken by the Northerners. Here in Lima the principal event was that Barriga had given up his Ministry; it was rumoured that the cause for his doing so was a dispute with the president; three persons were named, one of whom was likely to fill his post: Santiago Távara, our good friend; Pedro Galvez, who had been finance minister under Castilla after the victory of La Palma in 1855, and Felipe Masias son of him who had a printing office.

Garland was suffering from fever, probably the remnant of that which he had during the last days of his residence in Monte Abierto. According to the last accounts thence, the climate there had been very bad; the Danish machinist was dying, whilst Emil Duval had been at death's door, but might perhaps recover. Also my wife was ill with a bad cold, and did not go to Schutte's tertulia of this evening, as little as on

*Saturday, 8th of October,* to Enriqueta's. For some days Mr. Mejer was occupied with copying in clean an article, which, written by Dr. Palacios, I intended to publish, relative to my lawsuit with the Sotomayors, which lawsuit was at a stand still, because it was Dr. Ureta's turn this month to act as Fiscal to the Supreme Court, and we preferred to wait till next month when Dr. Manuel Morales – who had provisionally taken the place of Dr. José [...] [628] Juan Aliaga y Puente against José Maria Varela, there was also a pause; for the case having been "recibido a prueba", the judge Guzman had conceded to Varela, eighty days which the law allowed, to be counted from the 30th September. The "Comercio" teemed with articles published by the guano consignees, and ex-minister Noboa, on the one, and Tomás Vivero ex-director, and José Santos Castañeda, actual "director del credito publico", on the other hand; the latter attacking, the former defending the present way of keeping accounts, huano contracts, and contracts made by Noboa for advances made to Government during his ministry, and there was no doubt that Vivero and Castañeda had the worst of it, though it could as little be denied that the conditions which more than once the Government had had to submit to, in order to obtain money from the consignees had been very onerous. These articles occupied the attention of the parties interested, perhaps also of some of the members of Congress, before whom as the last resort the various accusations made against the consignees, would have to be placed, and decided by them.

*Monday, 10th of October*. The ministers being called before the Congress and severely interrogated about the guano affairs, one of them replied that the members need not take so much trouble, the entire cabinet having resigned, and notwithstanding this statement made in public, on

*Tuesday, 11th,* they demanded from this same Congress extraordinary powers.

*Wednesday, 12th of October*. They withdrew this request, made known that they and the President did not agree on weighty matters, and once more announced their resignation.

*Saturday, 15th of October*. This evening the new cabinet was formed, but its members did not give general satisfaction; they were: General Allende, for War; Evaristo Gomez Sanchez for the Interior; Pedro Calderon for Foreign Affairs; Zarate from Cuzco, for Justice; Garcia, Finances. Allende was an old man without energy, and without the slightest prestige in the army; of Gomez Sanchez, Calderon, and Zarate, all three members of the Chamber of Deputies, the first named Gomez Sanchez, was without fail of the most decided character, which occasionally verged on cruelty. In his religious opinions he [...] [629] reason to know that he was not a fanatic but a hypocrite; his age was 37. Pedro Calderon was believed to be a clever man; in his morals he was very lax. I was not acquainted with him, as little as with Zarate, an altogether unknown person. Garcia – I know not his Christian name – had for many years been oficial mayor in the Ministry for Finances, and at all events by mere routine understood more about them than his two predecessors.

*Sunday, 16th of October 1864.* When making my round of visits I called upon Don Evaristo to congratulate him, but did not find him in; he, his colleagues, and the President had gone to Callao for the purpose of inspecting the fortifications and men-of-war. I only saw his sister-in-law and the daughter of his first wife, now a grown-up girl; thence I went to the house of his mother Doña Paula Benavides, an old lady, very rational and agreeable. We with Garland dined at Schuttes but were home by eight O'clock; it was a raw and windy evening, and certainly it was by no means prudent for my wife and Garland to have been out of doors when just recovered from long indisposition.

*Monday, 17th of October.* My wife was well enough to receive in the evening her daughter and grand-daughters; no other lady was present; however, several gentlemen came in, and I played chess till midnight.

*Tuesday, 18th.* The North Steamer made her appearance; there was not the slightest chance that Pardo and Sevilla would succeed in raising the loan of 50,000,000 dollars, which they had been authorized to conclude, people said almost at any terms. On the other hand Thomson Bonar & Co. the correspondents of the Anglo-Peruvian Guano Company, had authorized this company to draw on them for £300,000, which in all probability they would do gradually by each mail; the proceeds of the drafts would of course be handed over to the Government to pay off the various debts contracted with the bank, Oyague, Sancho Davila, etc. The other guano consignees were not likely to make any advances for they smarted under the unjust accusations which had been heaped upon them by some members of the Congress, as well as by Tomás Vivero, and Santos Castañeda. In London the bankers had raised the discount to 9%. In Hamburg it was up to 7% and D. F. Weber & Co., the correspondents of Gildemeister, had stopped payment; their debts amounted to 800,000 Banco Marks. A mercantile crisis was apprehended.

Another man-of-war "la Villa de Madrid" had left Cadiz […] [630] Austria, did not progress as it was expected they would. There was a hitch somewhere. The Danish population of the most Northern part of Slesvic, were desirous to remain with Denmark, and had given in a petition to that effect. The Imperial Government in Mexico had been recognized by the cabinet of Madrid. Don Rafael Carrera, President of Guatemala had been honored with the order of the Golden Fleece by the Queen of Spain. In the United States the Northerners under Sheridan had gained a victory over the confederates under Earle, near Berryville in the Shanandoah Valley, said to be of importance in a strategical point of view.

*Friday, 21st of October 1864*. The soirée at Schutte's went off brilliantly. Besides the usual friends, Bazo and Irene had brought with them Lavallé, secretary to the Buenos Ayrean Legation, another young man attaché to the same, and a certain Lynch from Chile, who, several months back had come hither for the purpose of offering his services to the Peruvian Government as a naval officer. Eggert, of Gibb's house introduced the Captain of the British man-of-war "Alert". Migliorati the Italian, and Sarmiento the Buenos Ayrean minister were prevented from coming being invited to a dinner at the palace in honor of Sarmiento's reception. Eggert and Amalia sang very prettily, Corina played the piano, then dancing commenced. The young ladies who usually met at Schutte's, were: Mercedes and Luisa Soyer, and Bella Gallagher; of the young men I may note Calisto Pfeiffer, Carlos Bergman, Elster and Crossby. I had my game of chess with General Wright, and my wife and I left near 1 O'clock.

*Sunday, 23rd of October*. I made my official visit to the new Minister for Foreign Affairs, Calderon, who was not in; his wife was. Whilst at Doña Pancha Paz-Soldan's, Montt, the Chilian Minister for the American Congress, who had for ten years been President of Chile, entered. He was a square little man of a somewhat dark complexion, in his conversation off-handed and pleasant.

*Monday, 24th*. There were but few with us; nevertheless two rocambor tables were formed, the one consisting of Juan Bazo, Francisco Sagastabeytia, Cordes and Garland; the other, of Dolores Puente, Rosita, and Don [...] [631] I played at chess with General Wright till near eleven.

*Tuesday, 25th of October 1864*. In the evening I made several calls with Mariquita viz.: to the wife of the 2nd Vice-President, General Pedro Diez de Canseco, not much to my liking; she was the daughter of the Arequipa physician Vargas; to Varnhagen and his lady, who occupied the first story of Mariano Paz-Soldan's new house, prettily fitted up, and to Vicente Oyague and his wife. At the two latter places we were well pleased. At past nine we were home, where we found waiting for us, Melchor Velarde, who remained till near eleven. Whilst we had been away, Dr. Cosio, the Vocal of the Supreme Court had called with his two daughters, and we were of course very sorry not to have seen them. It appeared to me that by this visit the Doctor intended to make us understand that he was always our friend, and that in sentencing against us in our suit with the Sotomayors he had done so because he thought that justice was really on their side. Peruvian politics were not without interest; the new Ministry showed energy, and actually arrested various individuals belonging to the Sociedad de Defensores de la Independencia, who had presented to the Congress a petition asking for the deposition of the president and the formation of a junta gubernativa. Fernando Casos, Col. La Rosa, Vicente Pasos and one or two more were said to have been taken to the barracks of Santo Tomás. In the

Chamber of Deputies the Ribeyro Ministry had been found guilty of not having sustained the inviolability of the territory of Perú.

We learned that the Brazils had begun to make war upon Uruguay and that in Rio Janeiro three Spanish men-of-war had arrived, destined for the Pacific.

*Saturday, 29th of October*. As was to be expected, the ex-ministers Alvarez and Zegarra had also fallen under the accusation of the Chamber of Deputies, and in conformity with the Constitution this accusation was to be carried up to the Senate, which body, if of the same opinion as the lower house, would place the accused before the Supreme Court of Justice. The finance Minister Garcia had laid a project before the Senate in order to extricate the Government from the penury in which it was at the time. He had asked for authorization to obtain a loan from the guano houses to the extent of six millions of dollars, for without the consent of the Congress, no contracts of any kind could be concluded with the guano houses; this project was [. . .] [632] Boza, and Origüela. I was assured that Vicente Pasos though mixed up with the democratic intrigues had not been arrested; but a young lawyer Carlos Lisson, was. The weather was now fast improving and in the morning I had again taken to my usual long walks before breakfast.

*Sunday, 30th of October*. This morning we had here according to the almanack, an almost total eclipse of the sun; it commenced at about 7 and was over by 11 O'clock; unfortunately as the sky was clouded the sun itself could not be seen; nevertheless at from 9 till half past nine, a strange, and more than usual obscurity was observable.

*Monday, 31st*. In the session of the lower chamber, a bill passed, authorizing the executive to bring up to Lima, and to deposit there all the goods existing in the Callao Custom-House Stores. The two North Americans with whom the Government had made a contract for raising the Peruvian man-of-war "Callao" from the bottom of the sea, for repairing, and sheathing her in iron, had decamped by the steamer of the 28th without finishing their work, and after having received one with another $200,000, the last $50,000 only a few days ago. It was asserted, and probably with some justice that what they actually had done, was not worth the amount paid.

In the evening we had as usual our family with us; Limpricht, Melchor Velarde, Sagastabeytia, Elster and Crossby did not come, neither the Italian Minister with his secretary, the former of whom it was said, was much smitten with the attractions of Clorinda, the eldest daughter of José Canevaro, who was really a very nice girl. Instead of them we had for the first time General Canal, banished from New-Granada, belonging to the Conservative party of Arboleda, which had succumbed to the Ultra-liberals, headed by Mosquera;

further, young Lynch from Valparaiso, and young Lavalle, secretary to the Buenos Ayrean Legation, who had asked for the hand of Amalia and had been accepted. This young man was about thirty years of age, and though not good looking, had a genteel appearance; robust, certainly he was not; on the contrary, he looked sickly and delicate. His fat[_] [633] revolutionary movements and cousin of José Antonio Lavalle's father; the young man, Juan, had as it was said, been educated in Paris, jointly with Manuel Pardo, under the care of the latter's father Don Felipe. The Buenos Ayrean Minister, Sarmiento, to whom Mr. Schutte had applied for information as to the young man's character and family, had spoken of him in high terms; fortune he confessed he had not. His mother was at the time residing in Santiago de Chile. My wife and myself were much surprised at this sudden, and to us unexpected match. We learned that it was Irene Bazo, also a native of Buenos Ayres who had encouraged her young country-man, who himself was not over bashful, to pop the question after such a short acquaintance.

*Tuesday, 1st of November 1864*. Todos Santos. In the morning I ascended San Cristoval.

*Wednesday, 2nd*. I was present in the palace at a soirée given by the president, to which I had been invited the previous evening, verbally by his aide-de-camp, young Alfonso Riva Agüero. I went thither near 9 O'clock. The apartments, handsomely furnished, were already well filled. With the exception of a few military men and the bishop Tordoya, all were in black, even the President. When I entered he was in earnest conversation with Ulloa, one of the ex-editors of the opposition paper "Perú"; I made my bow to him, he shook hands with me, and of course no other notice could I expect him to take of me. With Brauns I went up to the ladies to pay my respects; Mrs. Pezet was not present owing to indisposition; in her stead were two nieces of hers, and her daughter-in-law, the English lady, Federico's wife. There were many Deputies, a considerable number of the Diplomatic and Consular Corps, the Ministers, some members of the Supreme Court of Justice, some Colonels and Generals, Candamo and many others not known to me; particularly polite towards me were: Evaristo Gomez Sanchez, and Dr. Cosio of the Supreme Court. I also conversed with Sousa Ferreyra, the Brazilian Consul, a good deal with Brauns and Jerningham, also with the Italian Consul, to whom his secretary Gonella introduced me and who pleased me much; he, the secretary, immediately recognized me we two having met on Sunday morning on the top of San Cristoval, when we had exchanged a few words. Tea, and coffee were handed round; I partook of the former which was really good; at a later ho [...] [634] was "comme il faut". Great were the improvements which in course of time had been introduced by the various occupants of this palace, in the manner in which they treated and received their guests; well did I recollect that towards the end of 1850, when my family and I were in the habit of forming part of Castilla's Saturday evening parties, I once took up a sweetmeat; it tasted uncommonly acid; when I looked into the dish; it was covered with ants! On another occasion even previous to 1850 I was playing whist with Pitt Adams, Eldredge, and a fourth person; Castilla was very polite, enquiring whether we wanted any refreshments, and meanwhile the stearine candles which lighted up our table were stuck in ordinary pewter candlesticks. At dinner-parties under Castilla's first administration, I had seen ordinary iron forks between the prongs of which still stuck the rust, or dirt, just as they had come from the ironmongers. Under Echenique things began to look better; nevertheless, at a dinner-party, Ruden, Rodewald, and I, who sat together, noted that the table service had the initials M. M. C., those of M. M. Cotes, whose wife was a relation of Echenique. In 1855 when Castilla rose for the second time to the Presidency, a considerable improvement was observable, and now under Pezet – whose son had for a long time resided in England – everything was quite genteel, and as it ought to be. The first time I ever had crossed the threshold of the palace was in 1827 – see Vol. 1 page 199 – when the election of General La Mar to the Presidency of Perú, was celebrated by a ball, to which Mr. Crawley, then head of Gibb's house had procured tickets for me as well as for some other clerks; the only reminiscence I have carried away from that ball was the appearance of Mrs. Moss and her three daughters; she was a dashing, well rouged lady, the wife of David Moses, abreviated Moss, the three hopeful daughters, still unmarried, I see before me as they stood up in the country-dance, the one became Mrs. Mason; the other gave her hand to Mr. John Barton, then a handsome man of about thirty, port agent in Callao, and to whose share the third fell, I cannot say.

I left at somewhat past ten, and went to Enriqueta's, where the family and a few others were assembled; young Lavalle was not there owing to indisposition. The "Talca" one of the Company's steamers wh [...] [635] not by Government as was then said, but by the members of the American Congress, with the secretary of the Chilian Legation on board, had returned. What she went for, and what answer she had brought from Pinzon were as yet secrets.

*Thursday, 3rd of November 1864.* I called upon young Lavalle, who was in bed with a violent cold. Lynch lived with him in the same rooms. Juan Bazo and Irene, also José Antonio Lavalle came in. After my return home I accompanied my wife who had to make a number of calls. I learned that the "Talca" had been sent to Pinzon, merely for the purpose of apprizing him in the name of the various South American Ministers resident in Lima, that their respective governments looked upon the Spanish Peruvian question as an American one.

Pinzon's reply was said to have been polite, with the addition that he had no power to treat.

*Friday, 4th of November*. At the usual hour when I was expecting Mejer, Wegnern entered to inform me that Mejer would leave this day for Payta accompanying thither the family Mocatta, and that he would not return before the 18th of this month, meanwhile, he, Mr. Wegnern, would take his place. Mrs. Mocatta, a native of Guayaquil, was for a certainty a strange woman; she, far past fifty was always dressed in a gown with short sleeves, and cut out pretty far. I remember not who her first husband was; her second was Henry Reinecke, a townsman of mine, whose name must have turned up somewhere in the course of my diary. When by his death she was left a widow for the second time, she gave her hand and heart to an Englishman named Mocatta of a Jewish family, young enough to be her son; he had come to Guayaquil either as English Consul, or as private individual, with the object of settling the difficulties which had arisen between the Ecuatorian Government and the English holders of Ecuatorian Bonds.

The North steamer arrived; the children continued well pleased at Mr. Schuller's. Juan wrote from Paris detailedly on the Spanish question, but it was difficult to glean from the various reports what the real intentions of the Spanish Government actually were. There was no doubt that they had made known to the London and Paris exchanges that they would not recognize any loan to be contracted by the Peruvian Government upon the guarantee of the Chincha islands, which they held, and would not give up until [...] [636] with the heaviest pecuniary sacrifice for Perú – were in progress since Federico Barreda had superseded Saenz in London and Galvez in Paris, as Peruvian Minister. Between France and Italy a convention had been signed, the principal feature of which was the withdrawal of the French troops from Rome within two years. It was said that the capital of Italy was to be removed from Turin to Florence; this rumour had given rise to several "emeutes" in the former place, which, had been put down by military force. The Danish German question was considered to be near its conclusion. I received a circular note from the Danish government, in which I was instructed to attend to Slesvic-Holstein vessels as hitherto. In the United States the Northerners boasted of having gained some advantages. The elections of the new President were expected to be stormy. The revolution in Ecuador was suspended. The present prime-minister of Spain was General Narvaez, more than seventy years of age. The ex-queen Maria Cristina had been permitted to return. The eldest son of Alexander II of Russia, Prince Alexander, was engaged to marry the Princess Dagmar, daughter of Christian IX King of Denmark.

*Sunday, 6th of November*. The calls which I made were uninteresting and at five I went to dine at Schutte's with our family, young Lavalle, and Sarmiento, the Buenos Ayrean minister, who, to speak candidly, impressed me less favourably than his secretary.

*Monday, 7th of November*. A certain Fernando Bolivar, nephew of the liberator Don Simon, with whom we had of late become acquainted, had requested me more than once to show him the way up to the summit of San Cristoval; accordingly, at an early hour this morning we climbed up from the side of los Dezcalsos and the temperature being mild, the sun not out, the ascent was by no means fatiguing. The autos in my lawsuit against the family Sotomayor, sent up from the inferior courts, reached this day the office of the secretary of the Supreme tribunal. The first step which would now be taken, was to send them to the fiscal Dr. Manuel Morales, who had to give his written opinion, or vista, on the point at issue, viz.: the payment, or the retention of the $30,000 deposited by me. A few days previously Rafael Velarde had introduced me to the Doctor, [_] had received me politely, and listened attentively to all I had to say. [. . .] [637] the birthday of his daughter Josefina. Rosa, Lavalle, and Amalia went; Cordes and Corina stayed at home, and with us, though Monday night, but few met, which was so far fortunate as my wife felt indisposed and retired to bed. Schutte, who had had a fainting fit in the morning, was in uncommon good spirits, probably owing to the match just concluded for Amalia, which, not advantageous in a pecuniary view, would, he flattered himself, bring him in intimate contact with the Lavalles, and other first families of Lima.

In the Chamber of Deputies, the opinion given by the finance committee, consisting of Larrañaga, Cárdenas, and Origuela on our contract with the Government for the United States Guano Consignment, was read; it was couched in very violent terms, and advocated the cancelling of the Contract. Rafael Velarde rose, and showed that it would be improper and imprudent to decide on the subject without having heard the Minister of Finance, who, he said should previously be called in; for want of sufficient number his motion was not voted, and stood over for the next day.

*Tuesday, 8th of November 1864*. Schutte saw early this morning Vicente Camacho, Garcia the finance Minister, and some others, with whom he conferred on the important subject of the United States guano consignment. I myself was with Camacho before 9 O'clock, and put him in mind of his promise to influence in my favor Gervacio Alvarez, Vocal of the Corte Suprema. This Camacho, now mentioned for the first time, a native of Caracas, was, like Fernando Bolivar above spoken of, a nephew of the liberator, his mother being this great man's sister; though he held the inferior situation of interpreter to the Minister for Foreign Affairs, he frequented the best society in Lima, was liked for his witty sallies and lively conversation, and sought after, for in difficult matters he often knew how to give good advice. In the lower chamber the debates on the motion of Rafael Velarde, which had stood over from the previous day, continued with great violence. Larrañaga, Cárdenas, Astete, and Leon insisted upon the Chamber discussing at once whether our guano contract for the United States should be annulled, in conformity with the opinion given by the committee, or not, whilst Rafael Velarde ascending the tribune more than once demanded that the minister of finance, should be called in and heard. José Antonio Lavalle and Garcia Urrutia, speaking from their seats, were the only ones who seconded Velarde, whom even the President Echenique had [...] [638] against thirty.

*Wednesday, 9th of November*. My wife was nearly well, whilst Schutte had another fainting fit worse than the last. In the Chamber of Deputies Garcia, minister of finances made his appearance, and as he was a poor speaker, he came accompanied by Evaristo Gomez-Sanchez, the minister of the Interior to serve him as mouth-piece and their joined efforts obtained from the house a secret session, in which Garcia proved from the original letters, that there was not the slightest chance of a loan being raised in Europe; this being done the session was again made a public one, when Cárdenas inveighed against the house and ministers in the most unmeasured terms, and insisted upon the cancelment of our United States contract. Garcia Urrutia was the only one who lifted up his voice in our and the Minister's defence; nothing was decided.

*Thursday, 10th of November*. In the evening there was again a soirée in the palace, similar to that of Wednesday last. I was invited and went at 9 O'clock. This time more of the military and less of the senators and deputies attended; Eggert of Gibb's house, Higginson, my lawyer Dr. Palacios, Dr. Dorado (criminal judge) Manuel Suero, none of whom I had noted on Wednesday last, were there. I conversed with one and another, took tea, and at a little past 10 was taken by Evaristo Gomez Sanchez to a private room, when he told me that though he did not despair, things looked unfavourable as regards the U. S. Contract for ourselves as well as for Government, adding that he wished again to see me and Mr. Schutte on the following morning; this conference over, I left.

*Friday, 11th of November*. This morning Schutte, though he had taken an emetic, and felt the weakness consequent upon it, came to the office, and Evaristo Gomez Sanchez was with us for about half an hour; he insisted upon the necessity of the guano consignees coming forward with advances, this being the only way, if there were any, to overcome the strong opposition of the chambers. In the Chamber of Deputies [_] guano question took a different turn, from what had been generally [...] [639] government party gained in so far the victory that the majority of the committee withdrew the opinion given by them, viz.: "that solely the cancelment of our North American contract, should be discussed" and adhered to the minority who demanded the cancelment of all contracts and prolongations of contracts not approved of by the Congress. This question stood over for the next day.

*Saturday, 12th of November 1864*. The guano question took again a new aspect. Things went on smoothly for the first half hour or so, but when the opinion of the minority of the committee, of which I gave an idea under yesterday's date, was to be voted, Rafael Velarde ascended the rostrum and said that he did not agree to that part of the committee's opinion which confined the cancelment to such contracts and prolongations granted since the 16th April of this year; the cancelment should be made general, and refer to all contracts not approved of by the Congress; this embraced of course the contract between the Government and the Anglo-Peruvian Company which was not yet confirmed by any Congress, and, as may well be supposed this speech, or more properly speaking, the motion to have this contract likewise annulled, fell like a thunderbolt in the midst of the Chamber, and from that moment until the president closed the session, there was nothing but interpellations and altercations, and thus it was decided that the session should be permanent and the deputies were cited to meet again in the evening at 8 O'clock. I myself was there before the time with Melchor Velarde; alongside of me sat José Maria Sancho Davila, who was interested in the Anglo-Peruvian contract, but after the names were called over, the number required to form a quorum, say two thirds of the deputies, were not present, and accordingly the session was put off till the next day.

*Sunday, 13th of November*. Schutte had once more a fainting-fit. At 1 p.m. he and Rafael Velarde were with us, the latter justly proud of the extraordinary sensation which his last speech in the chambers had produced. At two I was again in the Hall of the Chambers of Deputies, and again there was no quorum. I paid several visits, amongst others to Mrs. Bergmann whose saint's day it was, and on my return I found my wife in bed, complaining of pain in the abdomen, which increased so much that we had to send for Dr. Kinney, whose remedies however had not the slightest effect. I myself suffered from toothache, and we spent thus a gloomy evening, the [...] [640] Bergmanns.

*Monday, 14th of November*. In the middle of the night I was called by my wife, who suffered severely from the pain in the abdomen, I fetched the servant girl; we applied the remedies taught by previous experience and after the lapse of about two hours Mariquita again fell asleep.

This was a civic holiday to celebrate the opening of the American Congress in Lima; our usual Monday party was rather a dull one; it consisted of: Cordes, Garland, Enriqueta, Távara, Schutte, Rosita, Limpricht, and Mrs. Mariano Paz-

Soldan, all of whom left us at an early hour, except Limpricht, with whom I had a hard fought game of chess, which he gained at the end.

*Tuesday, 15th of November*. My wife felt much better.

*Friday, 18th of November*. The debates on the cancelment of the guano contracts, and prolongation of contracts, not ratified by Congress did not yet come to a close. The only two Deputies who defended the guano houses, and the consequent approval of the contracts were: Rafael Velarde and Garcia Urrutia; the two ministers Garcia and Evaristo Gomez Sanchez took of course the same side of the question; the former represented the penury of the treasury; the latter, the necessity of keeping the honor of the country inviolate, which, he said was indisolubly connected with the keeping of the contracts.

The north steamer brought no decisive news relative to the Spanish question, but it was rumoured that when Pezet was in Europe he had had secret interviews with Joaquin Osma, resident in Madrid, when the spanish attack was said to have been planned for the purpose of forcing the Peruvian Government to acknowledge all Spanish claims, which documents Osma had been buying up on account of himself, Pezet, and other magnates. This scandalous story believed by a few to be true, accounted in their opinion for the inactivity of the Government with regard both to defensive and offensive measures.

In the United States a battle which lasted two days had been fought in the Shannandoah Valley between the Federals under Sheridan and the confederates under Long-street; on the first day the latter, on the second the former had the advantage, but nothing seemed to have […] [641] I made mention on arrival of the previous steamer, would not be carried into effect, until the king of Italy had decreed and made public the removal of the capital from Turin to some other place – probably Florence. Schütte's health was always precarious. My wife was up but she continued delicate.

*Sunday, 20th of November 1864*. At 2 O'clock Mejer made his appearance, and would I hoped now continue to comply with the terms of his engagement.

*Monday, 21st of November*. My wife's birthday. After breakfast I went to Dr. Cosio, Vocal of la Corte Suprema to whom I represented the bearings of the demand of the Sotomayors; he was very friendly, but did not compromise himself in any way. In the Chamber of Deputies the long discussed question of our United States guano-contract and of prolongation of contracts was finally decided: the motion for postponing the question was lost by a majority of 54 to 27, whilst the next motion for the cancelment of said contracts passed, by a majority of 61 to 18. Now it had to be brought before the senate, where in my opinion it would likewise pass, though the Senator Domingo Valle-Riestra, with whom I had spoken on the subject, thought differently.

Dr. Morales's Vista-fiscal on the point whether the $30,000 in deposit were to be paid over to the Sotomayors or not, was decidedly in my favor; he said clearly that the demand of the Sotomayors "para nulidad; era improcedente" (without foundation). In the evening some of our friends who knew of its being my wife's birthday came in; we were: the family; Admiral Domingo Valle-Riestra with his wife and two daughters; Rafael Velarde, with his wife and two sisters-in-law; Juan Bazo and Irene; Dolores Puente, and Isabel Aliaga; Gonzales; General Wright; Santiago Távara; Mariano Paz-Soldan; Wenceslao Prieto; Halmbach, who belonged to the Buenos Ayrean Legation; Lynch from Valparaiso; Crossby, the North American; Gonella, the Italian secretary; Manuel Velarde and Limpricht. In my room two rocambor tables were formed and the whole went off pretty well. Near 10 O'clock the Minister of the interior Evaristo Gomez Sanchez appeared; his object was to persuade us to advance some money to the government, for the treasury was so completely empty that it was utterly impossible for the Government to go on at all. He, Schutte, and I conferred for more than an hour, but without coming to a result; Schutte at last promised that he would see Portrerie of Thomas, Lachambre & Co's and Benito Vald [...] [642] of the finance Minister.

*Thursday, 24th of November*. The finance minister Garcia resigned probably owing to his incapability to raise funds. Garcia Urrutia, one of the few deputies who had been on the side of government and the Huano Contractors, at the last division, took Garcia's place, and the consequent oath. He had interviews with the above mentioned three guano contractors and persuaded them to advance $50,000 each to Government, which $150,000 were required for the payment of the troops in the North and South. Here in Lima the general opinion had already taken a somewhat different turn, for the utter penury of the treasury made people fear that the usual monthly payments could not be made, and they now blamed the Congress for having cut off all resources by the cancelling of the contracts, and there were not a few who believed that the Senate would not confirm the decision of the lower house. The South Steamer brought the news that on the 20th October the "Villa de Madrid", the "Blanca", the "Berenguela" and a small craft of three guns, had left Montevideo to reinforce Pinzon's squadron, and that they would probably arrive at the Chincha islands within a few days.

*Friday, 25th of November*. Matters were drawing to a crisis. When both Chambers were united in full Congress, and debating the law of Septr. 9th, Lavalle ascended the rostrum, and contrary to all expectations, deviating from the original question, gave it as his opinion that as the nation had no confidence in the President, he should be patriotic enough to descend from his high post and resign the Presidency. Other Deputies, amongst whom Cárdenas, as a matter of course, followed in the same strain, and two separate motions were made, both to the same effect, one by Cárdenas, and the other by a certain Arias, viz.: that Pezet should be requested to resign.

*Saturday, 26th.* Two sessions were held, one in the day, the other at night time. In the former it was decided in Congress that there was no necessity for declaring war; in the latter two bills were passed; the one that the executive should not conclude any treaty with the Spanish Government until the Chincha islands were evacuated by the hostile forces; the other was worded so confusedly that I prefer giving it in its original form, […] thus: "El poder ejecutivo procederá inmediatamente á dar las […] [643] con cargo, de dar cuenta al Congreso en el termino de ocho dias". The literal sense was that the Executive should order the Spaniards to leave the islands, whilst the meaning which the Congress wanted to convey was that the Executive should take the necessary steps to force the Spaniards to evacuate the Chinchas. The motion relative to the deposition of the President seemed to have been laid aside.

*Sunday, 27th of November 1864.* Vessels arrived from the islands with the news that in the night from 25th to 26th the Spanish Frigate "Triunfo" moored there had been accidentally destroyed by fire. Whether the Peruvian fleet would now sail to make an effort against the "Resolucion" was the question of the day.

*Monday, 28th.* My lawyer and Dr. Aranivar pleaded in the Supreme Court. At three O'clock two messengers come to inform us "que la Corte Suprema habia fallado que la nulidad interpuesta por los Sotomayores era improcedente", in other words, that we had gained the point.

*Wednesday, 30th.* Juancito fell ill of the quinsy.

*Thursday, 1st of December.* Dr. Grau came, and prescribed an emetic.

*Saturday, 3rd of December.* In the Senate the bill – passed in the lower house – as to the cancelment of all guano contracts and prolongations of contracts dated since the 15th April last, was approved; it would now be sent up to the President who might, if he thought proper, make some observations before putting his cúmplase to the same. The Supreme Court condemned the Sotomayors to pay the costs incurred by me through their appeal, which costs, as was the custom, I ceded to my lawyer and procurator. In the evening of this day Clorinda, the eldest daughter of José Canevaro was married to the Marquis Migliorati, Italian Chargé. The friar Risco of the barefooted community performed the ceremony. A great many persons, particularly gentlemen, were present; my wife and myself, Schutte and Rosa, though invited, did not go.

*Monday, 5th of December.* It was asserted that by the last North Steamer which came to an anchor on Saturday a Spanish General Pareja had arrived at Callao, as Diplomatic agent, and a good oman was drawn from the circumstance of his being a Limeño by birth. In Madrid two large banking establishments:

"el credito general", and "el crédito general de España" had failed, and all endeavours of the Spanish government to raise a loan in any of the capitals of Europe had proved as ineffectual as [...] [644] Barreda was received in Paris as Peruvian Chargé d'affaires instead of Pedro Galvez. On the 30th October peace was concluded and the treaties signed between Prussia and Austria on the one, and Denmark on the other side; conditions were as yet unknown. The Emperors of Russia and France had had an interview at Nice. The principal North American news was the reelection of President Lincoln by a majority of 10 to 1.

*Wednesday, 7th of December*. The marriage of Bella Gallagher with Norman Evans, a clerk of Gibbs, took place in the English Chapel, the Revd. Mr. Henry officiating. Amalia was one of the Bridemaids; Cordes and Conradina also attended. After the ceremony they removed to Dr. Gallagher's dwelling house, where gradually a large party assembled to lunch, which was served about three O'clock. Cordes whom I saw in the evening at Enriqueta's told me that a good many had become tipsy, that the most ridiculous toasts had been given, and that the Doctor and a few others had overwhelmed General Vivanco, one of the guests, with a most falsome flattery.

Another marriage was celebrated the same day, that of General Guarda, whose wife had died but a short time ago, with the widow of the late Carrillo, Conde de Monteblanco, and sister of the Mendozas: both, wealthy persons, had children from the previous marriage. The "Loa" carrying two 110 pounders, and commanded by young Ferreyros, made her trial-trip. Our clerk Hamilton, invited by Backus the engineer, was on board during the excursion, and from him I learned that the vessel had given general satisfaction; the utmost speed she attained was close upon eight knots. There was however little chance of the "Loa" or any other man of war being called upon to render actual service, for the belief in an amicable settlement with Spain, especially since the arrival of General Pareja, was daily gaining ground.

*Friday, 9th of December*. Anniversary of the victory of Ayacucho, and consequently a civic holiday. There was no public dinner in the palace, perhaps owing to the penury of the public treasury. The College of arts and sciences was solemnly opened; to this I was invited by the Minister of Foreign Affairs, as well as to a large party which Petrie, [...] [645] a splendid new-steamer, just arrived from Europe for the intermediate traffic. Her passage from Valparaiso to Callao she had made in the uncommonly short time of four days five hours. I went to Callao by the two O'clock train, and met in the railway carriage Manuelita, the pretty and amiable young daughter of Doña Paula Sanchez, together with her husband Rospigliosi, Juez de derecho of Callao, both invited like myself. In Callao I went in search of Higginson, whose family I accompanied on board;

Petrie of course did the honors, shook us by the hand, after which every one had to shift for himself. The steamer was of extraordinary length, and lay high out of water – just as it should be for the calm waters of the Pacific where she was to run. The deck was elegantly decorated with flags of all nations, and green boughs, etc.; on each end a band of music was stationed which alternately played during the whole entertainment. I supposed about 150 ladies and gentlemen were present of whom I knew a good many, such as: the two ministers Evaristo Gomez Sanchez and Pedro Calderon, Mr. Jerningham, Mr. Eldredge, the two Eggerts, Ruden, the ex-ministers Manuel Costas, scarcely to be recognized owing to the long beard he had grown of late, Julius Pflücker shareholder like myself, Dr. Gallagher wife and daughter, Dr. Davila and two daughters, Dr. Rospigliosi and wife, Henry Higginson, wife, and female companion, Freundt of Callao and wife, young Conroy of Callao, and wife, my lawyer Palacios, Amunategui with his protege José Ayarza. The young folks soon began to dance, and those who did not join in this amusement – I one of them – had to stand about, walk up and down, and while away the time as well as they could. I conversed mostly with Dr. Davila and Amunategui. Dinner was served at about half past four, first for the ladies and the gentlemen who accompanied them, after which everything was served afresh, and I then went down with Amunategui, next to me sat Bryce of Callao. Dinner was plain, but good; I ate sparingly, and drank of course nothing. Towards seven I was rowed on shore with the elder Eggert, the Gallaghers, and a few others, and returned to Lima by the half past seven train; the remainder of the party intended to stay until ten, just as I went to bed for though the president gave his usual evening party; I had not been invited.

*Saturday, 10th of December*. […] [646] million of dollars against the consignment of guano to Portugal, the Portuguese islands and the shores of the black sea, after having been approved of in the Senate was negatived in the lower chamber.

*Sunday, 11th of December 1864*. When making my round of visits I, accompanied by Rafael Velarde called amongst others upon Dr. Simon Paredes, who as Juez de 1ª Instancia sentenced in my favor in my suit against the Sotomayors, and who had since been raised to the Corte Superior. We only found his lady at home; more fortunate were we at the Fiscal's Morales, who was in, together with his wife, daughter and son. My wife and myself, Távara, Sagastabeytia and Limpricht dined at Garland's. It was a nice little party; whilst the other three gentlemen sat down to rocambor I passed the time pleasantly conversing with Távara. We left a little past ten. In the morning a small steamer chartered by the Peruvian Consul in Valparaiso had arrived after a voyage of 6 days. The Consul's secretary was on board, with letters for the Government. The news which transpired was that the Spanish man of war "Berenguela" arrived on the 5th inst. at Valparaiso, asked for coals which were denied her, and again steamed for the South without having come to anchor. She had left the "Villa de Madrid" and Blanca at the entrance of the Straits of Magellan, whether on this or the other side was not stated. The rumour was that they had remained behind for want of coals.

*Tuesday, 13th.* By this day's steamer Admiral Pinzon went home, and in his stead Pareja took command of the Spanish fleet. The finance-minister Garcia Urrutia succeeded in scraping together the money necessary to meet the daily expenses; of course the conditions which he was obliged to submit to were pretty hard.

*Sunday, 18th.* Instead of making any calls in the forenoon I ascended San Cristoval. The Spanish man-of-war "Berenguela" had arrived at the islands, which event, so long expected, seemed to make no impression either on the public or the government; it was said that by the steamer which came in this day, the cabinet of Madrid had sent an ultimatum to Genl. Pareja to be presented [. . .] [647] mentioning.

*Sunday, 25th and Monday, 26th of December 1864.* Christmas days. I had to work hard in order to get through with my visits in the course of the forenoons; each day I made eleven calls, and had still many more on my list. As Garland purposed leaving shortly for his cotton plantation, we invited him and Enriqueta to dine with us on Christmas day; besides them we had at our table Santiago Távara, General Wright, Camacho, Manuel Velarde and Limpricht; Cordes came in afterwards; they played rocambor and seemed well pleased.

*Tuesday, 27th.* Since the 20th of this month the "Villa de Madrid" and "Blanca" had arrived at the islands, so that Admiral Pareja had now under his command a respectable force, consisting of the "Villa de Madrid", "Blanca", "Berenguela", "Resolucion", "Covadonga" and "Vencedora"; every moment they were expected in Callao. Pareja ignored the American Congress, and confined the question to Perú exclusively; whilst on the other hand the members of the said Congress dispatched an official note to Pareja, in which they stated that a hostile measure against Perú would be looked upon by them as a hostile measure against all South American Republics.

*Thursday, 29th.* Admiral Pareja's reply was received; it was said that it was merely a verbal one, and to the effect that by the steamer of the 8th of January he would give his answer. Vivanco had left for the islands as envoy from Pezet. The payment of the interest on Vales Consolidados was advertized for the 2nd of January. Garland left by the steamer for Payta; I accompanied him to Callao with Cordes and M. Mejer. In the evening we went as usual to Enriqueta's, but as Cordes spent the evening at Henry's, only one rocambor table, and that of the "chambones" – bad players – Rosa, Manuel Velarde, Wright and Távara was formed; whilst Melchor and Limpricht amused themselves with a game at chess.

*Friday, 30th of December*. My wife and myself went as usually to Rosita's; of the habitues, there were however but few, it having been made known to them that as Amalia was to be married on Monday 2nd January the musical Friday soirées would be suspended for some time. We had neither piano, singing nor dancing; Elster and Carlos Bergmann [...] [648] to do with himself; casual visitors came in: Ezeta, with his wife Leandra Reigada whom I was not acquainted with, and Jose A. Lavalle with his wife Mariana Pardo, who remained a long time, and made himself very agreeable.

*Saturday, 31st of December*. I was up early and on the top of San Cristoval when the clock struck half past seven.

## 1865

*Sunday, 1st January of 1865*. This year nothing was written by myself in my original diary as I had done in previous years, which seemed to prove that the weakness of my sight, and the consequent difficulty I found in writing had increased; I however dictated a short retrospect on the previous year. The purchase of Aliaga's house I looked upon as a foolish thing; $50,000 I had laid out without making any interest upon the same, and $30,000 more I should have been obliged to disburse, had it not been for Zaracondegui's consideration, who was satisfied with my vále, or promissory note; the judicial expenses, as yet insignificant, would, I feared, in course of time run up to a considerable amount. The import business of H. W. & S. had diminished in the course of the year; at present it was of secondary import to Mr. Schutte, who directed all his energy to the guano business, and had on more than one occasion made large profits upon his advances to the government. The differences between Perú and Spain were likely to be brought to a close by means of a heavy pecuniary sacrifice on the part of the Republic. The civil war in the United States had raged the whole year long, and as yet no one ventured to predict how it would end. In Europe the principal political event had been the separation of the Duchies with nearly 1,000,000 inhabitants from the Danish monarchy, the population of which, by this loss, was nearly reduced one half; nevertheless this event was not of [...] [649] To celebrate the day I once more ascended San Cristoval, which I did without difficulty, but on descending I lost my way, came to places abrupt and covered with loose stones, where great caution was required; however, I reached the level ground without any fall or hurt.

The forenoon I devoted to a number of calls, and to dinner we had with us Schutte and Rosa, Cordes and Conradina, Lavalle and Amalia, Rafael Velarde and wife, Enriqueta and Juan Bazo; we were exactly a dozen. Bazo and Schutte were in extraordinary good spirits, and though of course no great amusement could be expected the whole went off well.

*Monday, 2nd of January 1865*. This evening the marriage of Amalia with Juan La Valle took place. I went thither at a little past seven; my wife, Enriqueta, Juancito, and Antonio had gone before me; gradually a good many people assembled, viz: Migliorati, the Italian Chargé and wife; Domingo Mendoza and wife; Rafael Velarde and wife; Juan Bazo, with Irene; Anibal Gonzales and Pepa; young Evans with his wife Bella Gallagher; J. A. Lavalle and wife; Mrs. Codecido with Josefina; Mercedes Soyer; Mariano Felipe Paz-Soldan and wife; Mr. and Mrs. Hobson; Candamo; Zaracondegui; Eggert; Henry; Carlos Paz-Soldan; Santiago Távara; Genl. Wright; Manuel Velarde; Melchor Velarde; John Limpricht; Sarmiento – Buenos Ayrian Chargé; young Mitre; young Toro; Lynch, and Super, Aguirre – Bolivian secretary; Barton; General Canal; Escardó; Henry Marriott; Juan José Pinillos; young Alvarez Thomas; Elster; Varnhagen; Calisto Pfeiffer; General Cisneros and a few more, whose names escaped my memory. At 8 O'clock Valle, Bishop of Huanuco performed the ceremony, rather short in my opinion but sufficient for the purpose; followed the usual felicitations, then tea was handed round, afterwards jellies, ices, champagne, etc. The gentlemen stood about, conversed, walked up to the ladies, exchanged a few words with them and so on, until half past ten when we all left.

The "Chalaco" returned from the islands with an aide-de-camp of Vivanco's who had remained with Pareja; the advices, it was said, were of an unfavourable nature.

*Friday, 6th of January*. Once more I paid many visits so that hardly one name remained on my list; of course I did not omit a [...] [650] Several of them returned my visits to my wife upon whom General Herran, minister for Guatemala and Pedro Diez Canseco likewise called. Santiago Távara dined with us, and the evening we went to Schutte's where the party was rather dull.

*Saturday, 7th of January*. Now all the holidays were over; so was the "Punto", or the vacations of the tribunals, and my labours in the law-suits recommenced. By the last North Steamer arrived amongst others M. Michel, head clerk of Auregan's establishment in Paris; he paid me a visit. The news brought by this steamer were of hardly any interest. In Europe, peace prevailed, and it would appear as if the English Government, intended to give the example in reducing their burdensome warlike establishments. In the United States, General Sherman of the North was approaching Savannah; General Hood stood near Nashville, Kentucky. The newspaper "El Comercio" made known that Federico Barreda had resigned his post as Peruvian Chargé d'affaires for Paris and London. On the 5th Mr. Super, an Englishman, resident in Valparaiso, and Patricio Lynch, a Chilian, returned to their country; they, both naval men, had come hither about five months ago, and offered their services to the Peruvian Government in order to fight the Spaniards; but as there had been no fighting, and as there was no chance of it either, they at last got tired of waiting and went back to their homes. Amalia and Lavalle went to Chorrillos, to pass there their honeymoon.

*Monday, 9th of January*. Our tertulia was beyond measure dull. Enriqueta, unwell, did not attend; Schutte suffering from a cold, had dreadful pains in his gums and teeth; the usual members of Cordes' rocambor table did not appear, and thus only Rosita, Wright, Távara and M. Velarde sat down, and even these, on account of Schutte's indisposition, left off before eleven. I myself had a long conversation with Cordes, who gave me an account of the meeting which in the forenoon had been held by the members of the bank of Perú, which establishment was to be entirely remodelled. Schutte had for a long time refused to take a share for the house; at last he had ceded to Portrerie's entreaties and had signed, but with the express condition that the ba [...] [651] speculations. Goyeneche had signed on the same terms, and Cordes, representing both the one and the other had at first met with a violent opposition, especially from Dinegri; he however had been seconded by Portrerie, Benito Valdeavellano and P. G. Candamo. Althaus asked him whether we would withdraw our signature if our opinion were not adapted, to which Cordes answered in the affirmative; and finally after a good deal of debating, his, or rather our opinion, not only preponderated with a large majority, but he was even named to be one of the committee which was to frame the new statutes; the other members of the committee were: Carlos Delgado y Moreno, Portrerie, Emilio Althaus and Andrés Rey manager of the Lima Water Company. The new Bank consisted of twenty-five shareholders, each responsable for $80,000 dollars, forming thus a capital of two millions, of which one half was to be paid in.

*Thursday, 19th of January 1865*. The thing of most importance to me was a toothache from which I suffered. I had a hollow tooth which I could not make up my mind to have pulled out; the pain was however assuaged by some drops of a strong liquid poured upon cotton put into it. The temperature was getting warm; Amalia and Lavalle came in from Chorrillos. Political news was: In the United States the federals had gained some advantages; before Nashville they had beaten the Confederates, and General Sherman had reached Savannah, which town he was now besieging from the land, whilst a fleet was assisting him from the water side. The garrison, about fifteen thousand strong, was commanded by General Hardee. Another expedition had been sent against Wilmington, North Carolina; on the other hand Charleston remained untaken, so did Richmond, with Petersburg, which latter two places, surrounded by Grant's forces, were defended by the main army under Lee. Here in Lima, the Congress was solely occupied with the election of the members for la comision permanente, and to my great joy Rafael Velarde had obtained a seat in the same. Government had undoubtedly the majority amongst the fifteen individuals who constituted this committee, which, after the closure of the Congress, would be the most important body in the Republic. The Spanish question continued involved in mistery; probably Vivanco and Pareja had come to an agreement which the Government would make public after the close of the sessions of Congress. In Spain the Narvaez cabinet had resigned and no new Cabinet [...] [652]

*Tuesday, 24th of January*. The only thing worth noticing was the news received by the South steamer of the revolution which had broken out in Bolivia. General Achá, whose presidency was near its termination was desirous of securing General Agreda as his successor; there were other aspirants; one of whom was General Melgarejo, military commander in Chuquisaca, who was ordered to withdraw to the province of Santa-Cruz; other chiefs were deprived of their command. These measures caused dissatisfaction, and on the 28th December various battalions stationed in Cochabamba, and headed by General Melgarejo rose against the established government. Achá retired to the palace, where he barricaded himself, and with his guard kept up an unequal combat from morning till night, when he capitulated, and, his life being guaranteed to him by the victorious General, retired to his estate. Hereupon Melgarejo was named, or named himself, provisional president, and from all parts of the Republic acts of adhesion to his administration poured in. This was more or less the account given by the "Comercio".

*Wednesday, 25th of January*. This morning it became known at an early hour that the "Chalaco" had returned from the island, with Vivanco on board, who had been unable to come to any satisfactory arrangement with the Commander-in-chief of the Spanish forces. He came up from Callao by an extra-train at five in the morning; and about noon the Spanish squadron made its appearance in Callao-Bay. The "Comercio" published Pareja's demands, to which an answer was to be given within 48 hours; firstly the Peruvians were to salute the Spanish flag in the same manner as they had saluted the French in the affair of Durhin; secondly the Peruvians were to pay the expenses of the war, which might amount to about three millions of dollars; thirdly a Peruvian ambassador was to be sent to Madrid for the purpose of settling the remainder of the pending question; fourthly this ambassador was to declare that the Peruvian Government had taken no share in the persecutions of Mazarredo; and fifthly that a Spanish Comisario sent to Lima was to be solemnly received, and after his return, and the previous condition[_] being complied with, the islands would be given up. This last cond [...] [653] no time being fixed for the Comisarios' stay in Lima, he might remain for ever and thus the Chincha islands never be given up. The Congress of course assembled, but it was such an uproarious session – the members actually coming to blows – that nothing was determined. In the evening the house again met; Rafael Velarde had promised to look in at Enriqueta's if he did not leave at too late an hour; he however did not appear; but I heard this morning that the majority was for peace, and that the minority, which voted for war, withdrew, consequently there was no quorum, and no resolution could be come to; so affairs stood this day at 2 p.m.

*Friday, 27th of January 1865*. Yesterday, the members of the Congress were in continual agitation; they met a little after twelve, remained together till six, resumed their sittings at eight, and did not separate till this morning at 1 O'clock. Four ministers (General Allende being absent) and General Vivanco attended the second session; both the minority and majority agreed in so far as to leave the negotiations to the Executive, with the strictest injunction however not to pass the limits fixed by the Constitution, not even by a hairbreadth; but the minority insisted upon the condition being added that no negotiations were to be entered into with the Spaniards before the islands were abandoned by them and the Peruvian flag saluted; this was the bone of contention, and finally sixty six voted for the omission, fifty seven for the insertion of this clause; at the head of the latter stood Castilla's name; followed those of Carlos Canseco, Arenas father and son, Becerril, the three most violent oppositionists Cárdenas, Larrañaga, and Astete, and others. Santisteban, 2nd Vice-president of the Senate headed the list of the Government party, and then we found of course Generals Freyre and Cisneros, Admiral Valle Riestra, Col. Gamarra, the judges Heros and Suero, the members of the comision permanente Velarde, Benavides, Odiaga, Peña also Bazo, who never swerved from his faith sworn to Pezet. Miguel Carpio, General Echenique and one of the Mendiburus did not appear either on one or the other list.

*Saturday, 28th of January*. It was rumoured that on Thursday night in order to secure a majority, Government had to expend some money amongst the members; General Echenique could not vote because he presided. Dr. Carpio certainly made his exit just before voting commenced, and so did amongst others J. A. Lavalle and Mariano Osma. The Comercio publ [...] [654] for the peace, viz.: "Perú accepts the explanations given by Spain of the word "revindicacion" used by Mazarredo in his first offensive document, and Spain is satisfied with the explanations given by Perú, relative to the insults offered to Mazarredo. Perú admits the Spanish Comisario, and sends an ambassador to Spain to conclude a treaty similar to the one existing between Spain and Chile. The debt due to Spain is to be regulated; only such debts will be admitted as were originally due to Spaniards and had without changing hands remained in their possession down to the present day. Perú pays to Spain for war expenses three million hard dollars. The flags of both countries are to be saluted simultaneously". Nothing was said about the islands; I supposed they would be given up as soon as the treaty were signed.

*Wednesday, 1st of February*. The treaty concluded between the Executive and the Spanish Admiral Pareja, was under discussion in the Congress for its approval, but no decision was come to owing to the continual impediments thrown in the way by the opposition, headed by General Castilla. The sessions both in the day and at night-time were very stormy, last night Castilla left the Congress Hall at about half past eleven, having, as I was told this morning previously protested against the ignominious peace, and the traitors who were in the Government and in Congress. Very few followed his example in leaving, so that the Executive, secured of a majority might have passed the approval at once, but instead of doing so they contented themselves with fixing upon this day for the closure of the sessions. Manuel Costas, the ex-Minister was arrested last night; Toribio Pacheco, his collegue, who was also to have been taken up received timely warning, and made his escape. The two Chambers met separately in the middle of the day, and were quietly closed by their respective presidents. The last thing which Castilla did as president was to put the cúmplase upon the cancelments of the different contracts so frequently spoken of; this was in accordance with the Constitution, for if the president of the Republic would not put his ultimate fiat to the laws passed by both Chambers, the president of the Congress was authorized to do. The treaty of peace remained in suspense; nevertheless on [...] [655] Peruvian flag was hoisted on board the "Villa de Madrid", and the Spanish on board the "Amazonas"; both vessels fired a salute of twenty one guns; Vivanco, in full uniform went on board the former vessel, on leaving which once more a salute of 13 guns was fired, and this again replied to on the part of the Peruvians. The "Comercio" made known that the new governor of the Chincha islands Saturnino Zavala, would on the following day leave for his destination. The advices received by the North Steamer were that in Europe everything went on prosperously; money was plentiful; in England the distress in the manufacturing districts had nearly disappeared, and the exports from the United Kingdom had in 1864 by far surpassed those of 1863. Peruvian cotton was quoted in Liverpool at 27 to 28d per pound; Peruvian 4 1/2% bonds in London at 83 3/4%. The future of Slesvic and Holstein was as yet uncertain; the Prussian Government seemed much inclined to keep them. In the United States, Sherman had taken Savannah, and according to the "Comercio"'s correspondents, some of the Confederate States were desirous of coming to terms with the North, which, if true, would soon put an end to the war. In Mexico the French were said to have been defeated by the Republicans.

*Sunday, 5th of February 1865*. Many Spanish sailors and officers belonging to the crews of the men-of-war lying in the bay of Callao, had the imprudence to come on shore, and as might be expected, ere long a dispute arose between them and the Callao populace; the Spaniards drew knives and revolvers, the Chalacos showered stones upon them, and notwithstanding the efforts of the Callao authorities a few lives were lost on both sides, and many were wounded; this news, which had reached Lima by telegraph, was confirmed by the passengers who left Callao by the quarter past four train, and who had had a narrow escape, for whilst the train was still in the outskirts of Callao, hundreds of the lower classes who lined both sides of the road, threw stones into the carriages; not only the windows but even the panels of one or two doors were smashed. The motive for this outrage was probably the belief that the Government's carriage was occupied either by Pezet and his ministers, or by Spanish officers; perhaps also, love of mischief innate in the lower classes. Here in Lima all was quiet till about 8 in the evening when groups began to form; I heard them shout "Viva el pueblo"; the number went on increasing; at about nine the cavalry commenced clearing the streets; there was hissing and yelling, but not before ten firing commenced at the [...] [656] lace had merely stones, of which they made pretty good use; towards eleven O'clock both troops and policemen began to make arrests, and about 100 persons it was said were carried to prison, many of whom probably innocent spectators. This efficient measure put a timely end to the row; the palace was filled with troops, so was the plaza and other open places.

*Monday, 6th of February*. Last evening 65 Spanish officers and sailors took refuge at the French legation. This morning everything was quiet, nevertheless the greater part of the shops remained closed, and so were the public offices and tribunals by order of Government. At about 2 p.m. the ex-president Castilla, dressed as a civilian, accompanied by two individuals, one of whom the notorious Chilian gambler Millan, went to the palace, there to give their advice to the President and the assembled ministers. He used very violent language, upon which Pezet in moderate terms ordered him to be arrested, a revolver was taken from him and he and his two companions were led off to the intendencia. Somewhat past five a proclamation or "bando" was read aloud in the streets; the public crier being followed by a strong battalion of infantry and a detachment of cavalry; the bando was very stringent, and accordingly the evening passed over without any disturbance. Of course neither Rosa nor Enriqueta came to our Monday party; Schutte, Cordes, Wright, Tabara, Limpricht, Manuel Velarde, and Donner made their appearance and left before ten.

*Tuesday, 7th of February*. In the English papers I found a paragraph which showed upon what basis the Prussian Government founded their claim on the two duchies. When John I, King of Denmark, son of Christian I – the first of the Oldenburg line who sat on the Danish throne – gave his daughter Elizabeth in marriage to Joachim I, Elector of Brandenburg, from whom the present kings of Prussia descend, it was on condition that the Duchies should fall to the heirs of Joachim and Elizabeth, in case Christian II, John's son and of course Elizabeth's brother, were to have no male descendants. Everybody knows that Christian II had actually no sons and it was thus upon this treaty, whether true or false, whence the Prussian rights were derived. Another paper took a different view; it said that though Christian II had no sons, he had a daughter, which daughter [...] [657] who married Maria Theresa, whose lineal descendant is the present Emperor of Austria; and according to this writer, the daughter of Christian II had a nearer claim to the Duchies, than Christian's sister. To judge from this, it would appear as if the claims of the Duke of Holstein Sonderburg Augustenburg, and those of Oldenburg would be entirely set aside, and in this opinion of mine I was confirmed by what I learned last night from young John Christopher Donner who arrived by last steamer and brought me a letter from Mrs. Kramer. His object in coming hither was to enter as clerk the business of Lindemann and Pfaff; he, a handsome tall young man was the eldest son of Otto Donner, admiral in the Prussian service, who was again the eldest son of J. C. Donner, partner and brother of my old principal Conrad Hinrich Donner; how often had I, when by far not so old as this new-comer dined with his grandfather, when his father was a handsome wild schoolboy! Well, this Donner assured me that Prussia would never again give up the Duchies and nobody would be able to wrest them from her grasp. He added that a new canal, large enough for large men-of-war, was planned to be cut from Eckernförde to Husum, so as to save the Prussian men-of-war, whose principal naval station would be Kiel, the dangerous route through the two Belts or the Sund, and around the north of Jutland.

Rafael Velarde, elected member of la comision permanente had the extraordinary good-luck to be chosen Vice-president of this body; he had eight votes, just the majority required, Dr. Arenas, his opponent, five, and two were in blank. Dr. Carpio, the president was almost continually ailing, and would in all probability but seldom make his appearance, so that Rafael was likely to preside the commission during by far the greater part of their sessions.

*Saturday, 11th of February 1865.* Many persons were arrested, and it was certain that a conspiracy to overturn the government had been discovered; amongst those taken up were General Bustamante and Capt. Lara, the same who had been involved in the plan of capturing Castilla in November 1860; also Dr. Casós of late Castilla's great friend. Francisco Diez de Canseco, Castilla's brother-in-law, Prefect of Lima, resigned his post. The Comision legislativa y permanente, unanimously passed the request to the Executive to place Castilla in liberty and at their disposal; the Executive however, according to Constitution, was not bound to comply with the demands of that body, in which case of non-compliance, what remained open [_] that assembly was to accuse the Executive before the coming Cong [...] [658]

*Wednesday, 15th of February 1865.* Within the last few days nothing of importance had occurred, and it seemed as if the energetic measures taken by the Government kept down the outbreak of discontent. In the pockets of General Bustamante, who for some time past had been on the most intimate terms with the family of Pezet, letters were found in the handwriting of Casós giving the details and plan of the conspiracy and enumerating the battalions garrisoned in Lima, the officers of which were ready to take their share in the rising. Though Casós was said to be treated with more severity than the others who were imprisoned, yet, such was the bad name which this man had in Lima, that there were not a few who believed that it was he who had denounced the whole plan.

*Tuesday, 21st of February.* This morning at a very early hour General Castilla was embarked on board the Peruvian man-of-war "Guise", a sailing vessel which had been provisioned for six months, and was commanded by young Careño. Castilla went to Callao on horseback in the middle of the night, guarded by a number of officers, and a small troop of cavalry at a distance behind him. The place of destination was unknown; it was supposed that the "Guise" would merely cruise about in the Pacific for the time her provisions might last. From Europe and the United States we learned that the publication of the encyclical letter of Pius IX (of the contents of which I was ignorant) dated Rome, 8th December, had been prohibited in France and Portugal; in Naples it had been publicly burned by the students in presence of an enormous concourse of people; even in Spain and Austria it had been received with disapprobation, whilst the papers of protestant countries scarcely took any notice of it. Napoleon had entrusted the Vice-Presidency of his private council, hitherto held by the Empress, known for her ultramontane tendencies, to his cousin Prince Napoleon, who plumed himself upon his liberal opinions; this seemed to indicate that the Emperor was inclined to break with the ultra-clerical party.

One bishop, who in opposition to the Imperial decree ventured to publish the Pope's encyclical had been called before the Council of State. In the Spanish Congress a motion had been made by the ministers to abandon the annexation of Santo Domingo. The principal feat of arms in the United States was the taking of [...] [659] Federals. Mr. Schüller of Eimsbuttel wrote me a very long and interesting letter in which he spoke of the boys, especially Guillermo, in very eulogistic terms: he was pleased with all and called them good boys.

*From Sunday, 26th to Tuesday, 28th of February 1865.* Carnival days. Notwithstanding the risk I ran of getting wetted, I paid a few visits, one of which to the very agreeable wife of Domingo Valle Riestra, Virginia de la Torre. He had been named by Pezet to go as Peruvian ambassador to Spain there to settle the so-called Spanish debt, and erelong he would depart with the greater part of his family. No one doubted his honesty; some thought that a more clever person might have been named; perhaps his relationship with Pezet might have influenced the choice. On Monday night a few friends were with us; Manuel Velarde, General Wright, and Santiago Távara formed the one, Garland, Cordes, Dolores Puente and Limpricht the other rocambor table. On Tuesday night my wife and I were by ourselves.

*Wednesday, 1st of March.* One monitor and one iron-clad man-of-war were about being finished in England on account of the Peruvian Government, the former in Liverpool, the latter at Blackwall, near London; and two other vessels whose destination had been to serve as privateers for the Confederates of North America had been bought by Federico Barreda and Manuel Pardo, Thomas Lachambre & Co. of Paris advancing the purchase money, amounting, if I was correctly informed, to 5,400,000 francs. From St. Nazaire, they went over to an English Port, where their armament was to be completed, which of course would cost another pretty figure. By the last South Steamer several copies of a newspaper published in Arequipa under the name of "la Guillotina" reached Lima. Its first number, dated 19th February was of the most inflammatory character, but as the Prefect Prado remained faithful to the Government, it was hoped that this number would be at once the first and last. The following was my routine of life. Generally I rose pretty early, say before seven when I extended my walk as far as the summit of San Cristoval. At 11 O'clock Wegnern made his appearance; he read to me my old diary containing the journies of 1844 and 1845, then Schlosser's universal history in German, which pleased me much, and finally Thackeray's novel Pendennis, which, now and then a little tiresome, contains many excellent and even pathetic [...] [660] me my diary, my cash-book, my private and Consular correspondence; so that not so much time as I could have wished was left to his reading. He used to leave at 4 O'clock, somewhat before five we dined; both at breakfast and dinner the children frequently kept us company. I then usually called upon Enriqueta, and took a walk to the two alamedas whence I was never back before seven O'clock. At 8 we took tea; Schutte had ceased going out in the evening and thus Manuel Velarde was our only regular visitor; occasionally Johannes Limpricht, Rafael Velarde, Enriqueta, and Garland, Dolores Puente, or some ceremonial lady visitors dropped in; between 10 and 10 1/2 we went to bed, unless I was kept up by the young men in the Counting-house working until a later hour, for I never retired to my bedroom before the keys of the street door were brought to me. On Sundays and holidays I had visits to pay in the forenoon from two till five; now and then we had the one or the other to dine with us on these days, but the evenings we spent in the usual manner.

The preceding shows that my life in Lima was not over interesting, and its monotony was mainly broken into by the excitement which originated from my law-suits. Import business was extremely dull, and hardly anything was doing. With regard to the guano contract or the United States, and the prolongation of contracts, all which were annulled by the Congress, no further steps had been taken; the Minister of Finance Garcia Urrutia was humbugging, not to say deceiving the the three huano houses, Thomas, Lachambre & Co., Sescaux, Valdeavellano & Co., and H. Witt & Schutte, who were the only ones upon whom he could count for money, for Canevaro for Holland, and Patrone for Italy were too insignificant to be taken into account, and the Anglo-Peruvian Company besides having to attend to the payment of interest and redemption of the Anglo Peruvian debt had made such advances that no further assistance could be expected from them; Garcia Urrutia when short of funds abounded in fair words and promises, but altered his face and demeanour as soon as ready cash flowed into the treasury, and this he had obtained of late through loans from Lima shopkeepers; he was also in hopes that the long spoken of loan would finally be raised either in London or Paris, advice of which he even expected to receive by the first [...] [661] and the United States. In Liverpool, prices of cotton had declined, and Peruvian, which at the time of the sailing of the previous steamer stood at 26d, was quoted in the papers at 23d; Cordes' house in Manchester had sold for Garland at 22d and added that at the time of departure of steamer even at 21d there were no purchasers. Last night the battalion N° 9, or at all events two companies of the same, lying in Bellavista, mutinied; the two captains who placed themselves at their head were Toledo and Antay, whilst the Colonel Lanao, and his next in command, Ituriaga, remained true to their duty; both were badly wounded, the second, it was said, mortally. The other battalion stationed in Bellavista, whose Colonel Ortiz, was, against orders absent from his post, and which at the time being was commanded by Major Pardo de Cela, did not join the mutineers; also, on the march of the latter to Callao, the gens d'armes opposed them, the consequence of which was that the greater part of the soldiers dispersed, and the rising had no further results. This morning, at 7 O'clock a.m. General La Puerta was arrested and removed to the prison of San Francisco de Paula.

*Wednesday, 8th of March 1865*. I was told that Quimper, the ex-editor of the "Peru", and brother-in-law of Dr. Toribio Ureta and Col. Inojoso – who on the 15th August 1856 acted such a treacherous part towards Castilla – had been taken up. The steamer from the South brought the news that on the 28th of February, the third day of carnival, Arequipa had raised the standard of revolt. The Prefect Col. Mariano Ignacio Prado, the same with whom I came in May 1859 from Islay, when he was my cabin companion, had declared himself "Jefe Superior". It was owing to the peace with Spain that Pezet and his ministers had lost the good graces of the Arequipeños. One proclamation went so far as to accuse Pezet and his five Ministers of high treason, and to demand their judgement and consequent condemnation. The notorious Domingo Gamio figured in this as he had done in all previous political commotions.

The loan expected to be raised in England for the Peruvian Government was not yet concluded when the steamer sailed on the 2nd of February, for which reason Manuel Pardo, on the point of embarking at Southampton for Perú, had been obliged to return to London.

*Thursday, 9th of March*. The whole of last week the lawsuits [...] [662] which she pretended to have a right to a part of the house bought by me on account of her husband Don José de la Puente, my lawyer Dr. Palacios dictated an escrito thirty pages long, which, though not well styled contained every argument he could adduce, to prove the injustice of her claim. I spoke on this subject with many of the descendants of Hermenegildo Querejazú y Mollineda, related to José de la Puente, all of whom assured me that Don José's pretentions were in every respect unfounded. An equal long escrito Dr. Palacios was busy drawing out in the case referring to the invalidity of the sale of the five shops Calle de Aldavas, made by Juan Aliaga y Calatayud, to José Maria Varela; in the main suit against the Sotomayors, in which I demanded their giving up the house bought by me, their lawyer Aranivar threw every possible impediment in the way in order to retard the decision. It was on the 11th August of last year that the Supreme Court revoked the sentence given by the Juez de 1ª Instancia, Paredes, confirmed by the Superior Court, and ordered that the case should be gone through with "por la via ordinaria". Everybody then told me that an ordinary cause lasted eternities here in Lima, and to my cost, I now experienced the truth of this assertion. Garland was also called upon by the Sotomayors in a judicial manner for the payment of his rent, which of course Dr. Palacios resisted, I paying the expenses of this suit likewise. A few words about politics.

The town of Moquegua had also revolutionized, and apprehensions were entertained that the other departments of the South would follow the example of Arequipa. Last night's "Comercio" gave the news of the imprisonment of Colonel Tejeda, Juan Oviedo, who was a sleeping partner of Larrañaga the Callao agent, and ex-deputy, and thirdly, of a certain Oliveira, a person little known.

*Monday, 13th March*. As usual we had a few friends with us in the evening; it was midnight before they left off playing rocambor.

*Tuesday, 14th*. The toothache from which I had been suffering for some time, inconvenienced me to such a degree that I was obliged to give up my usual ascent of San Cristoval. Dr. Palacios finished the escrito above referred to, against Varela, and it was delivered to the notary Aragon; now Varela had to give in his last escrito before sentence were given by Dr. Guzman [_] de 1ª Instancia. Garland embarked suddenly for Payta; for […] [663] Government authorities, its sale having been effected through Schutte's interference. By the same steamer General J. C. Torrico, Peruvian Minister in Paris, left with his wife and daughter; Emilio Armero, as Consul for Marseilles, and Pablo Lino de la Barrera – Rafael's brother-in-law – as Consul for San Francisco. The revolution in the South was spreading; by the South steamer, Juan Bazo, for 25 days Prefect of Tacna, arrived. Everyone, military men and civilians had declared in favor of Prado, and against the Government; so had Lizardo Montero, the commander of the "Lerzundi"; he had made himself master of the other man of war "Tumbez", whose commander Muñoz, was arrested whilst on shore, and the subaltern officers had sided with the revolutionists. Of the Department of Puno three provinces had followed the same example, and though of Antonio Bazo who commanded the battalion garrisoned in the Capital of Puno, no fear of treachery was entertained, it was feared that he would not be able to stem the torrent of disaffection which prevailed throughout the south.

*Sunday, 19th of March 1865*. The North steamer came to an anchor. Garland advised his arrival in Payta, and added that he was taking the necessary steps to deliver the stores with the least possible delay. He as well as the newspapers stated that in a political view all the North was quiet. Others who wanted to know better, maintained the contrary. Manuel Pardo arrived from England, where neither he nor his companion José Sevilla had succeeded in raising the loan so long expected, and on the trust of which the Minister of Finances as said above had borrowed many small sums to be paid for by drafts against the loan, now a dead letter. One event of some importance was the death of Cardinal Wiseman in his sixty-second year. Victor Emmanuel had left Turin for Florence. From Schroeter of Hamburg I received an interesting letter; he gave it as his opinion that the annexation of the Duchies of Holstein Slesvic and

Lauenburg to the Kingdom of Prussia, might be looked upon as a fact, and that the population was upon the whole not averse to this union. In Altona, a branch of the Prussian bank was about being established, and in Hamburg a measure, which I myself had certainly not dreamt of, and opposed by many influential men, was already on the tapis, that of abolishing the renowned banko-money, of introducing the standard of the Prussian dollars, and finally, of establishing a Government bank [. . .] [664] February the guilds, or corporations, remnants from the mediœval times, were for ever abolished in Hamburg. The news from the United States were of the greatest importance. On the 17th February the Confederates under General Hardee, abandoned Charleston after having destroyed all that could be destroyed; all the higher classes had abandoned the town long before, and the Federals, led by General Gilmore took possession of the half empty town. The march of General Sherman of the Federals had turned out wonderfully successful; after having crossed the whole of Georgia, and taken Savannah, he had turned Northward, made himself master of Columbia, the capital of South Carolina, contributed to the taking of Charleston, kept Beauregard in check, who was in Augusta, and entered the southern frontier of North Carolina, where the town of Charlotte had fallen into his hands. All the forces of the Southerners were now concentrating in the neighbourhood of Richmond and Petersburg, thus reinforcing Lee's army. Some thought that a decisive battle was likely to be fought there between Lee and Grant, whilst others opined that as the Northerners by far outnumbered the Confederates, the latter being hemmed in on all sides, would be obliged to capitulate for want of provisions.

*Monday, 20th of March.* This afternoon when taking one of my long walks, a little adventure happened to me. I was in the valley of Lurigancho, had climbed over the Tapia and was near the lime kiln whence the road leads over the saddle to the new Alameda, when three men on horseback came galloping up to me over a neighbouring field. I rejoiced when I recognized them to be soldiers; but notwithstanding my telling them who I was and that it was my custom to stroll about in the neighbourhood at this hour of the day, they made me go with them to their officer who was at the "Chacarilla" a small farm, the first in the valley of Lurigancho. He immediately recognized me, though I cannot say how he knew me, and at my request, for it had grown rather late, ordered some of his soldiers to accompany me. I mounted a hard trotting horse, and said good by to my escort, when I was at the foot of the spoken of saddle.

*Thursday, 23rd of March.* I was so free from toothache that this [_] I ventured, to reascend San Cristoval, which I had not [. . .] [665] had joined the revolution; in the former, Col. Vargas with his battalion took the lead; General Lopez Lavalle had been obliged to fly, and Francisco Garmendia was prefect. In Puno the movement was headed by young Miguel San Roman son of the late President; Col. A. Bazo, who commanded the battalion stationed there, was tied up, and his second in command Esc[_] less fortunate, was shot. General Bustamante, sent hence to Chile, a fortnight or three weeks back, had landed in Arica, and placed himself under the orders of Prado. Admiral Mariategui with the frigate "Amazonas" was in Arica Bay when the steamer passed, and was said to have threatened to bombard the town if the "Tumbes" and "Lerzundi" were not given up.

*Tuesday, 28th of March.* Cordes left for Europe on business of the house. Schutte and I accompanied him to Callao by the 2 O'clock train; here we spent the time in Higginson's new and elegant counting-house, and returned by train at a quarter past four. Various passengers embarked for Europe by this steamer the "Paita", amongst whom Rodulfo, probably with the object of negotiating some loan or other; Zoila Elespuru, and Isabel Orbegoso, in the expectation of recovering their health; Isaac Suero to amuse himself, and Lembcke's second son, to increase his mercantile knowledge.

*Wednesday, 29th of March.* The "Amazonas" returned from Arica without having effected anything. The "Tumbes" and "Lerzundi", on seeing themselves menaced, took shelter under the walls of the Custom House Stores, whereupon the foreign consuls resident in Arica, drew out a protest which they made known to Mariategui, the commander of the "Amazonas", in which they made him and his Government responsible for any damage which by his firing might be inflicted upon the foreign property deposited in the Custom House, stated by them to be worth $10,000,000, which I believed to be a sum far exceeding the truth. Here in Lima General Pedro Diez Canseco the 2nd Vice-President took refuge with Mr. Robinson, the American Chargé d'Affaires.

*Thursday, 30th of March.* This morning P. G. Candamo was struck by apoplexy, and little hopes were entertained of his recovery. He, a native of Chile, about my age, and unmarried, had come to Lima in 1824 with a fortune of about $80,000. In business he was clear headed, generally cautious but enterprizing when need was, of which the two railways to Callao and Chorrillos constructed by him, bear witness; he owed it to these qualities [. . .] [666] amassed riches, which in Perú were only inferior to those of the family Goyeneche.

This same day died Capt. Samuel Raupach of Callao, born in St. Thomas, and a very decent man in his sphere of life; since H. W. & S. had the consignment of guano to Germany, they had employed him for surveying the vessels before [_] went to the islands for loading, and also after their return to examine whether they had not taken in more cargo than they should.

*Friday, 31st of March.* Fearful that for want of exercise, apoplexy might strike me down as it had done Candamo, I rose this morning at an early hour, and at half past seven was on the top of San Cristoval.

*Saturday, 1st of April.* To-day the funeral of Col. Lanao took place; he had died in consequence of the wounds received in the night from 5th to 6th March, when his own battalion mutinied in Bellavista. His second in command, Ituriaga, who at the time was thought to be more dangerously wounded than he, was likely to recover. The department of Ayacucho likewise declared against the Government. There the people arrested the prefect Chocano who had made himself obnoxious by violent and inconsiderable measures taken by him against the Municipality. With the object of putting down this rising General Frisancho at the head of some troops left Lima for Huancavelica by the quebrada of Matucanas.

*Tuesday, 4th of April.* A partial change took place in the cabinet, General Allende, minister of war, and president of the Council, and Garcia Urrutia the finance minister went out; their places were taken respectively by General Vivanco and Pedro Carrillo. General Vivanco, who on three different occasions had headed a revolutionary movement, every time unsuccessful, against the, at the time, established government, was too well known in the history of Peruvian political convulsions that I should have thought it necessary to enter into any details regarding him; some one said to me "now that Pezet has taken Vivanco as his minister you may be sure that erelong he will succumb". Pedro Carrillo was the same who in 1850 or thereabouts when the house of Gibbs had the guano consignment, being then employed in the Ministry for Finances had to revise their accounts, and as Garland was then partner of Gibbs he frequently came to my house Calle del Correo, where Garland and Enriqueta lived with my wife and [...]. [667] [668] [669] all intercourse with us. Garland returned from Payta by the North Steamer, and the only news of importance received by this opportunity was that the new Peruvian loan of £10,000,000 offered by Thomson Bonar & Co. on the London Stock exchange, had founded no takers, and consequently [_] withdrawn.

*Thursday, 6th of April 1865.* By the South steamer a number of political offenders were banished for Valparaiso, viz.: Manuel Costas, Francisco Andraca, Quimper, José Basagoytia, and Juan José Araos. On board the same vessel embarked a small select column, under the command of Col. Ortiz Alvarado, considered to be an experienced officer, for the port of Pisco, thence to move upon Ica, and by that route to enter the department of Ayacucho.

*Monday, 10th of April.* This day Lavalle and Amalia returned from their trip to Chile where they had been extremely well received by Lavalle's friends and relations, and Amalia – now much thinner than when she left – would have been well pleased had she not suffered from ill-health.

*Holy Thursday, 13th and Holy Friday, 14th of April.* Wegnern was with me both days from 11 till half past one. One Thursday I spent an hour or so consulting with my wife and Schutte on the propriety of making another small loan to Juanito Aliaga. On Friday after an early dinner, for we had fasted in the morning, I started at 4 for the top of San Cristoval, and was back by six. In the evening there was of course no soirée at Schutte's, and Garland, Enriqueta, Schutte, and Manuel Velarde were with us. Enriqueta who had been present in the Church of Santo Domingo at the "Tinieblas" a religious ceremony peculiar to this day, came home in a state of great agitation. At the moment when the Church was crowded to excess, some young men, for mischief's sake, cried out "temblor, revolucion"; then the whole mass rushed towards the outlets; Enriqueta however kept her presence of mind, went towards the high altar in a direction different from that the crowd had taken, and thence escaped through a side door, with a servant girl and another lady; "never", she protested, "would she again attend a similar church festival".

*Sunday, 16th and Monday, 17th of April.* Easter. In the forenoons of both days I paid many visits, amongst which I will only specify those to the judges of the [...] [670] best terms; they were: Dr. Cosio, Dr. Ribeyro, Dr. Muñoz and Dr. Alvarez, also the fiscal Dr. Manuel Morales, all of whom received me in a friendly manner. My wife had also a considerable number of visitors. Both days we dined with Enriqueta's, for our cook and servant girl had fallen ill. On Monday evening we had as usual a few friends with us. Prado's revolution progressed in all parts of the Republic; in Cajamarca, the "pronunciamiento" had been brought about by the ex-prefect Noya, Piura Payta, also the department of Ancahs had followed the example. In the North, only Nemesio Orbegoso, prefect of La Libertad kept true to Pezet. In the province of Huancayo, the sub prefect Melchor Velarde was arrested by Dr. Pedro Saavedra who had every evening come to his house there to play rocambor; however, on the appearance of Frisancho with his troops, order was re-established for the moment. The various individuals of whose banishment to Valparaiso I spoke page 669, had landed in Islay and Manuel Costas was on his way to Puno where he had much influence, and where his presence would no doubt be a great help to Prados' cause. In Bolivia, blood had been shed; Belzu found his way into this Republic, and made himself master of La Paz, where he was well received by the lower classes; Melgarejo attacked the town with his troops and adherents, was beaten back more than once, and even abandoned by one of his officers, Peña, who joined Belzú; by this partial success Belzú was thrown off his guard, and whilst he welcomed the new-comers Melgarejo forced his way not only into the town but to the palace itself, sword in hand; here he was confronted by Belzú who was armed with a revolver, and whilst they stood by a few moments face to face the latter was shot down by a rifleman, which at once decided the day: this happened on the 27th March. Our private letters by the North steamer stated that there was not the slightest chance of the Peruvian loan finding takers in London, whilst the Government professed to have received very different advices. Peruvian cotton in Liverpool had gone down to 14 to 15d, gold in New-York stood at 155 1/4%; both circumstances gave the most evident proof of the little chance the confederates had to withstand any longer their powerful enemies. The Duke de Morny had died; he was born in October 1811; his father was the Count of Hahault; his [...] [671] husband, Louis Napoleon, King of Holland; consequently, he was a natural brother of the Emperor Napoleon III. When still a babe, men of influence persuaded a poor nobleman of the old school, who resided close to Paris, to bring him up as his own child, from whom he took his name. Under Louis Philippe he served as Captain in Algeria; he was one of the few whom Louis Napoleon entrusted with the secret of his coup d'etat of 2nd December 1851. On this occasion Morny rendered important service to his imperial brother, and ever after, he was one of his readiest tools, till the time of his death, when he filled the post of President of the legislative body; his wife was a Russian lady, and notwithstanding the large fortune which he made, partly by speculations on the stock exchange, partly by other less legitimate means, such was his extravagance that he died engulphed in debt.

*Thursday, 20th of April 1865.* Advices were received from Trujillo to the effect that also that department had joined the revolutionary movement; a captain Leiva was the chief promoter of the pronunciamiento, and the deputy Bruno Bueno was named prefect. Some troops sent thither from the capital to suppress this rebellion under command of Col. Robles, returned without having effected anything. On the other hand, Patrick Gibson wrote me from Islay that Costas and Prado did not agree in Arequipa, that the former demanded the establishment of a "junta Gubernativa" which Prado would not consent to and consequently Costas was on the point of leaving for Chile; however, as Gibson was a great friend of Pezet, I did not place implicit confidence in his words.

*Saturday, 22nd.* A small division of troops under command of Col. Rios embarked for the South; their object was to occupy Arica and Tacna.

*Sunday, 23rd.* I called amongst others upon Mrs. Canseco, the wife of the Vice-president; with her was old Doña Mercedes Mrs. Castilla's mother. I found Mrs. Canseco to be more agreeable than I had expected.

*Monday, 24th.* This morning at a little past eight we had the velorio of Mr. and Mrs. Juan Lavalle, in the Church of Belen – of a similar ceremony I have given a description on a previous occasion – Padre Gual of the Descalzos officiated; Santiago Tavara and Rosa stood godfather and godmother. The whole family with the exception of my wife was present; she did not attend, being kept at home by the raw weather. [...] [672] de Wolfe Carvell. Of this gentleman and his motives for coming to Lima I have given a detailed account in Vol. V page 804; at a later period he embarked for Europe, had returned hither, made up his differences with the family Winder, and instituted a suit against Vicente Camacho for having sold Vales de la Deuda Consolidada, which he affirmed were his property. He fell ill, recovered, had a relapse, and now death had put an end to all his schemes and plans.

*Friday, 28th of April.* Wegnern, whom Garland had engaged for his cotton plantation in Monte Abierto left me, and I engaged Giesel, a clerk of the house, to read to me German four times in the week, early in the morning.

*Saturday, 29th of April.* At 5 p.m. there was an unusual stir in the town, there was something wrong it was said with the troops on the other side of the bridge, the street doors were shut, officers hurried to and fro, and groups with anxious faces formed themselves in the plaza. I, in order to ascertain what was really the matter went out at 6. The bridge was crowded with people looking towards San Cristoval, where the good sighted could see some soldiers climbing up and down. I passed the barrack near San Lázaro, where all was quiet; at the commencement of the Alameda de los Descalzos I found a squadron of cavalry, commanded by Javier Osma; besides this I noted nothing extraordinary, and when I came home at 7, everything had subsided into its usual tranquillity. The cause of this momentary disturbance had been a sudden muting of the battalion Nº 12, which had been taken to the Pedregal, there to practice; they had thought proper to march off, and to disperse across the neighbouring hills.

*Friday, 5th of May 1865.* Under this date my original expresses itself in a rather obscure manner, but now in 1877 I believe that it was about this time my differences with Mr. Schutte began; these of course caused me many an uneasy hour, and so did my law-suits, which more or less stood as follows: firstly, in mine against Sotomayor relative to their leaving the house, their lawyer Aranivar had first declined the jurisdiction of the Juez de derecho Dr. Patron, and this [_] conceded him, he again declined that of Dr. Guzman. I res [...] [673] it now lay before the fiscal Ureta, who had to give his "vista"; by this and similar means, Aranivar had been able to put off for nine months his answer to my first escrito, or, in technical terms "no habia contestado al primer traslado". Secondly, Juan Aliaga y Puente's suit against Varela, which I carried on in his name, though Melchor Velarde signed the escritos, lay before Dr. Guzman whose sentence I shortly expected. Thirdly, that of the Sotomayors against Garland for rent, had again been taken up by them, and was defended by my lawyer Palacios, whom I had instructed to spin it out as long as possible so that it might not be decided before mine against the Sotomayors. Fourthly, in the suit of Doña Paula Cortéz, wife of José de la Puente, against me I had just given in a very long escrito, in which Dr. Palacios proved, not only that Don José had not the slightest right to any part of the house, but also that if he had, he had presented it too late; in other words, that he had lost his hypothetical right by prescription. I affix in the appendix under Nº 8 a genealogical tree to show how Juan Aliaga y Calatayud, and José de la Puente descend from their common ancestor Hermenegildo Querejezú y Mollinedo. In the family of the Sotomayors a strange affair came to light. Advice, where it came from I know not, had been given to the police that the corpse of a chinaman had been buried in the garden of my house behind the apartments occupied by the Sotomayors; in fact, on Monday or Tuesday last a party of policemen entered the garden, began digging, and found the corpse, which they took out and left lying upon the ground. A Chinese servant of the Sotomayors who had been dangerously ill for some time had suddenly disappeared, together with his fellow servant, and there was in my mind no doubt whatever that Doña Jacinta in order to avoid the expenses of burial had ordered the corpse to be interred in the garden; they now threw the blame upon the other Chinaman, and by dint of bribery I was certain that the matter would be hushed up.

Of the troops who as above stated made their escape on Saturday last about fifty had been caught by the parties of infantry and cavalry sent in pursuit of them and brought back to Lima; whether, and how they had been punished was a secret. I myself, fearing that some marauders might have remained in the neighbourhood, had for the time being, ceased to take my usual walks in the morning.

From the United States we learned that the civil war if not yet [...] [674] April desperate battles had been fought in the vicinity of Richmond between the armies of the North under Grant, and the South under Lee, the former were the victors, and of 71,000 men, of which Lee's army consisted, only 25,000 were round their standards on the 9th April when the capitulation was signed, in virtue of which the Confederates evacuated Richmond and Petersburg, of which towns the Federals took possession. The soldiers of Lee's army had to give up their arms; the officers kept their side arms and both the one and the other were allowed to return to their homes, they giving their word of honor not to fight against the Northerners till duly exchanged. At 2 p.m. a copy of Dr. Ureta's "Vista" was brought me; his opinion was "Que no habia nulidad"; in other words, he declared the appeal of the Sotomayors to be null, because it was they who had demanded the cancelment of the sentences of the inferior Courts in my favor.

*Wednesday, 10th of May 1865*. Causes for annoyance were never wanting. Last nights “Comercio” contained an advertizement published by the Minister for finance, calling upon all such as should be inclined to purchase guano for the consumption of the United States of N. A. to give in their tenders before the 17th inst.; and this the Government did whilst actually two contracts for the consignment of guano to the same country were still pending; the one with the Peruvian Company, the other, with H. Witt & S. I spoke to Schutte on the subject, who replied that he would take the necessary steps to defend the right, which in his opinion we had to the Consignment. I myself was continually over head and ears in my lawsuits. On the subject of Nº 1 I had seen the Vocal Muñoz on Saturday, and Cosio on Monday morning, and now that the “Vista-fiscal” was favourable to me, at the very last moment, before the sentence was given, the Sotomayors desisted; they had gained their object, time. To my long escrito in my suit with Paula Cortéz, judge Patron had given an, in my opinion, unjust sentence; he said that the escrito was extemporaneous, and therefore inadmissible. Immediately, I went to Dr. Palacios who in an escrito refuted the arguments of the Puentes, and this escrito I myself took to Patron’s office. The South Steamer brought the news that the Government troops which left Callao on the 25th or [_] ulto. had disembarked at the Moro de Lama and approached A [. . .] [675] war. General Bustamante had hastened with four or five hundred men from Tacna to Arica. Colonel Prado was said to have declared himself Supreme Chief of the Republic; instead of Superior Chief as he had named himself hitherto. The same steamer brought me a very satisfactory letter from Jeanette Finck, dated Concepcion del Uruguay, 3rd of March, she thankfully acknowledged and approved all that I had done with regard to the property left by her deceased brother Otto; she also informed me of the death of her cousin Fritz Wall.

*Thursday, 11th of May 1865*. My birthday. Early in the morning of this day some gens d’armes in the palace, mutinied, probably with the object to arrest or to kill the President; they were however quickly overpoweded by other soldiers.

*Friday, 12th of May*. I, sixty-six years old, ascended San Cristoval and was back in less than two hours, a proof that my physical strength had not yet decreased. The “Chalaco” arrived from Arica, which place had been taken by the Government troops who were about marching upon Tacna. Several guns had fallen into the hands of the victors, also a vessel laden with arms and ammunition, dispatched by Fernando Casós for the revolutionary party had been taken by the Government’s men-of-war.

*Tuesday, 16th of May 1865*. In the evening Garland and I, accompanied by the servant, went out to Chorrillos to receive my rancho from Carlos Elizalde, who had occupied it for two months; it was in a very bad condition and required thorough repairs.

*Thursday, 18th.* The only political occurrence of note was the diplomatic correspondence between Pedro Calderon, Minister for Foreign Affairs and Mr. Robinson, Chargé for the United States. The former insisted upon Pedro Diez Canseco, who had taken refuge in the North American Legation, being delivered up, because he was plotting against the established Government. Mr. Robinson resisted, on the plea that the Legation was United States territory, to which the Peruv. jurisdiction did not extend. By the North steamer I received a circular letter from my Government, informing me that vessels belonging to the Duchies would henceforth sail under a provisional flag, acknowledged by Austria, Prussia, and Denmark, and I supposed also by the other European powers, which flag consisted of three vertical stripes, blue, white, and red, of which the first, blue, nearest the staff. I was also instructed henceforward not to render any assistance to such vessels. [...] [676] in the morning and evening; this kept my wife within doors, and she did not even go to her daughter's soirées, and I of course remained at home with her; she was not exactly ill, but the numbness in her feet, of which she had felt the first symptom in the great toes in 1855, had gradually ascended to the legs, it did not prevent her from walking, nor had she any pain, but a disagreeable heaviness, which was momentarily, not permanently alleviated by the application of an electrified comb, consisting of thin metal threads, which was slowly moved up and down. I, on the contrary, ascended San Cristoval regularly three times a week – the other four mornings Giesel read to me; frequently the dense fog which hid every object made it difficult to find the right path for descending. The work read by Giesel was Dahlmann's History of Denmark and Norway, interesting, and written in a style less dry than Raumer's, in his History of the Hohenstauffen, Ranke's in his History of the Popes, or Schlosser's in his General History. About this time died in England Mr. Cobden, the great advocate of free trade; in Guatemala, Carrera the President of this Republic. Hardly any notice was taken of these deaths, for at the same time advice was received in Lima of the assassination of Mr. Abraham Lincoln, President of the United States in the evening of the 14th April; Good-Friday. Whilst he, his lady, and two friends were present at a performance in Ford Theatre, Washington, a gentleman, well dressed, entered the box in which they were sitting, and placing a pistol close to Mr. Lincoln's head, discharged it; he then jumped into the pit with the words "sic semper tirannis", brandished a sword, made his escape through the crowd, mounted a horse kept in readiness for him in the street, and rode off. He took the road through Maryland to Virginia where he and his companion Mr. David Harold were overtaken on the 25th April by a piquet of soldiers sent in pursuit of them; Harold surrendered; the assassin stood on the defensive, and was shot down, after the granary, in which he had taken refuge, had been set fire to. His name was John Wilkes Booth, an actor, son of an actor, and brother to actors and actresses. At the same time that Booth accomplished his deed in the theatre another assassin called Paine entered the house of Mr. Seward, Minister for Foreign Affairs. He forced hi […] [677] progress, and reached the bed in which Mr. Seward was lying ill, stabbed him several times, but did not inflict any mortal injury owing to the strenuous efforts of Seward's attendant, an invalid soldier, who wrestled with him and finally forced him to make his escape, without having accomplished his object. Abraham Lincoln was born in 1809 in the State of Kentucky; before being elected President he resided as lawyer in Springfield, Illinois, and to this place his corpse was to be transferred after a funeral tour through the country. On the 4th March 1861 he had been installed for the first time as President of the United States, and on the 4th March 1865 inaugurated for a new period of four years. He expired on the 15th April, and four hours later the Vice-President Andrew Johnson occupied the vacant seat. This latter, born in 1808 in North Carolina in his youth apprenticed to a tailor, and latterly resident in Tennessee, was represented as a man rather vulgar, of a hard character, but upright and talented; at the time when he was elected Vice-President it was generally reported that he had been tipsy when delivering the usual speech. The war in the United States was at an end; Mobile had surrendered, and so had the generals Johnson, Beauregard and Hardee, with their respective armies; only small remnants of the once so powerful Confederate forces were lurking here and there.

According to latest reports the Peruvian man-of-war "Guise", with General Castilla on board, was in the port of Acapulco.

*Monday, 22nd of May 1865*. The Comision permanente made a representation to the Government, in which they made manifest that the Government when asking for tenders for the consignment of guano to the United States, had not allowed sufficient time for tenders to come in from all parts of the globe, and that consequently they had acted contrary to the law which to this effect was still in force.

*Friday, 26th of May*. By this days steamer General Canseco, General Lacotera, and some others of less note, embarked for Chile; a few days previously José Galvez had taken his passage for the same destination, and thus the Govt. rid themselves gradually of all whom they feared or suspected. The news from the South was the following: after the victory at Arica, General Bustamante had retreated with part of the beaten army towards Lucumba, where, according to Arequipa papers he was considered sufficiently strong to prevent the […] [678] Garate, one of Prado's lieutenants who was expected to have marched towards Moquegua to reinforce Bustamante, received counter-order and marched for Cuzco, from which place the first division of the revolutionary army under the command of Col. M. Lopez (el manco Lopez) considered one of the best soldiers in Perú, put itself in motion on the 10th May for Ayacucho. It looked as if Prado intended to give us a second edition of Castilla's campaign of 1854, which was crowned by the victory of La Palma on the 5th January 1855. Frisancho, with the main army of the government was stationary near Huancayo. It was rumoured that a plot for blowing up the "Numancia" had been denounced to the Government, and that this had given timely advice to the Spanish Admiral. A young Ramos, son of the Chilian Ramos, said to have been implicated in the affair was under arrest.

*Sunday, 28th of May*. Juan Lavalle, Amalia's husband, left by the North Steamer for the purpose of rejoining his chief, Mr. Sarmiento in Washington. Amalia was extremely desirous to go with him; but the physicians who were consulted would on no account allow it, being of opinion that a sea-voyage and the sea-sickness consequent upon it might cause her great injury in the present delicate state of her health. I went to José Rey de Castro to pay him my visit of condolence for the loss of his brother Ezequiel, who had died in Arequipa, as well as to his sister, the wife of José Luis Gomez Sanchez, vocal de la Corte Suprema, but neither was visible. At the former place I was received by Doña Carmen, at the latter by the doctor.

*Saturday, 3rd of June*. The weather was cold, cloudy, and rainy, and the streets being invariably wet in the morning, I for several days had not been out at an early hour. The north-steamer brought letters from Lavalle, who had reached Payta, and from Cordes who had arrived in London; the latter mentioned that on board the steamer from St. Thomas to Southampton, the "Seine", there had been not less than 500 passengers amongst whom 90 children; one person had died on board; and a child had been born. Neither he, nor a single private letter made any mention of a Peruvian loan having been raised in London, and nevertheless it seemed certain that the Government had obtained £2,000,000 [...] [679] culated would just suffice to pay what they were owing since Garcia Urrutia's time, and consequently, notwithstanding the representation of the Comision Permanente, see page 677, the tenders for the Consignment of guano to the United States would always have to be given in on the 27th of the present month, for the Government counted upon their being accompanied by offers of ready money. Thomas, Lachambre & Co., and Sescau Valdeavellano & Co., had I was told made new arrangements with the Government in order to obtain a second confirmation of the prolongation of their contracts, the former house paying in instalments four millions the other two millions of dollars. In the United States the ex-President of the Confederacy Jef. Davis, his family, ex-ministers and suite had been captured by a detachment of cavalry in the state of Georgia, they being apparently on their way to Florida, and thence to Cuba. In Europe the assassination of Lincoln had caused the greatest sensation; letters, and embassies of condolence were sent to his widow and to the Congress. The Prussian Government was determined not to give up the Port of Kiel. My niece Elizabeth, who congratulated me as usual on my birthday, and gave me at the same time a very satisfactory account of her children, mentioned also that the Duchy of Lauenburg would shortly be incorporated with Prussia, the inhabitants themselves having petitioned to that effect. A pamphlet was published in the United States, which, amongst other interesting matter stated that in 1866 the National debt would probably amount to 3,000,000,000 dollars, upon which an annual interest of 165,000,000 dollars would have to be paid, and then went on saying that if once reunited, the country would easily be able to pay the interest and to redeem the capital.

*Sunday, 4th of June 1865*. Whitsunday. I called amongst others upon Melchor Velarde just returned from the Interior. For a few months he had been sub-prefect in Huancayo, where, as already said above, he had suddenly been arrested; one evening he feeling rather unwell had gone to bed at an early hour leaving some friends playing rocambor in the drawing-room, the street-door still open, and suddenly four individuals rushed in revolver in hand; he jumped out of bed, and had of course to surrender. A Col., Pedro Saavedra, Alcalde Municipal, who called himself Melchor's friend and who had free ingress and [_]egress to and from the sub-prefectura, was the prime mover; four soldiers and their officers who were in the barracks had likewise to submit and this ridiculous rising was put down one or two days after when Frisan [...] [680] officers full of enthusiasm in favor of the Government. On the other hand amongst the people everywhere, in Jauja, Tarma, Cerro de Pasco, general discontent prevailed; from this latter place he had not been able to come direct because the roads were infested with montoneros and he had thus to take the roundabout way by Tarma, la Oroya, and la Quebrada de Matacanas. General Canseco, it was known had landed at Chala and would probably join Prado's forces in Ayacucho. When the North Steamer left Panamá, the "Guise" with Castilla on board was in the port.

*Whitmonday, 5th of June*. I availed myself of the agreeable weather and cloudy sky to ascend San Cristoval; when I had descended to the little plain on the side of Lurigancho where the limekiln is, and where some weeks back I was taken up by the cavalry piquet, I saw, or at at all events I believed I distinguished some persons at a short distance, and not knowing who they might be I thought best to reascend, which I did climbing over some big stones, where I had never been before; I then went to the saddle, and on the path running alongside the hill I met Wilder of Huth's house with whom I climbed up for the third time, and we finally came down where the "paseo militar" terminates; this feat I accomplished in somewhat less than three hours. In the evening our tertulia was more numerous than it had been for some time past; one rocambor table was formed by Garland, Sagastabeytia, Juan Bazo, and Don Manuel Mendoza; the second by F. Velarde, Limpricht, and Domingo Mendoza; and the third by Rosa, Wright, and Távara; finally, there remained for conversation: my wife, Enriqueta, Conradina, Irene, and I. They broke up at midnight.

It was very difficult to ascertain whether a loan had actually been raised or not, though the Government asserted that it had been. My opinion was that the Government had received advices from their minister, that certain houses would offer the loan of £10,000,000 to the Stock Exchange if the Government were willing to accede to their conditions, without doubt more unfavourable than those hitherto conceded. There was much military movement in the town; the troops marched out to receive the returning army which had gained the victory at Arica, and which, it was now generally believed had suffered much, mainly from the enemy's artillery; [_] went so far as to say that only one third of those who had gone out [. . .] [681] The financial year of the English Exchequer closing on the 31st March 1865, showed that the expenses for the year amounted to *£66,462,000* whilst the revenue for the same period came to *£70,313,000*, showing a surplus of nearly *£4,000,000* surely a splendid result, which would enable Mr. Gladstone to reduce the taxation for the present financial year, which he had done by lowering some import duty and mainly the income tax from 6d to 4d in the pound.

*Tuesday, 6th and Wednesday, 7th of June.* On the 26th May Coronel Estevan Galvez, a Chilian, gained some advantage over a number of montoneros in the neighbourhood of Canta; also he made his victorious entry into the Capital. A thousand or more men left by sea for Huacho, under the command of Col. Tomas Gutierrez who had particularly distinguished himself in the attack upon Arica, and the object of this expedition was to encounter Balta, known to be on his march upon Lima.

*Monday, 12th June.* Five individuals were arrested, and if not already sent would be sent out of the country by the first South Steamer, they were: Quiñones from Puno, senator, and at present member of the comision permanente; the ex-prefect, Col. Manuel Freyre; Manuel Maria Rivas, brother of the wife of Col. Juan N. Vargas; Capt. Menaut, an Arequipeño, and Delgado, an Arequipa merchant. I learned that four tenders had been given in for the consignment of guano to the United States: by some North Americans, names unknown to me; by the Banco de Providencia; by the English guano Company, and by ourselves;

of the two former no notice was taken by the government; which of the two latter would carry the day remained to be seen.

This evening General Wright was as usually with us, but he would not play at cards, was taciturn, and slipped away a little before ten, saying good by only to my wife, Conradina, and myself; he appeared to be excited, as well he might be, for

*Tuesday, 13th of June*, he intended to embark in the North steamer for Payta, and thence go to Guayaquil, where he was to take an active part in the revolution which once more had broken out against Garcia Moreno. In La Paz the populace had risen against Melgarejo who was with his army in Oruro, ready to march upon the insurgents.

*Wednesday, 14th and Thursday, 15th of June*. A great many foreigners, particularly English assembled at Bella-vista to witness the [...] [682] and the king of Italy were on the path to reconciliation; the Emperor of the French was in Algeria; Leopold, king of the Belgians lay dangerously ill; the fate of the Duchies of Slesvic and Holstein was not yet decided; in the United States the suit against Jefferson Davis, his ministers and others, was slowly progressing. In the Bay of Panamá, where the "Sachaca", Peruvian man-of-war was lying, and whilst the captain, the eldest son of Lino de la Barrera, and his second in command, a certain Miro, were on shore, some of the sailors, under the influence of liquor, mutinied, and made an attempt to deliver General Castilla, who, it will be remembered was on board the "Guise"; they were however unsuccessful, and were quickly overpowered.

*Sunday, 18th of June*. Anniversary of the battle of Waterloo, and Conradina's birthday. In the evening I was present at the marriage of Mercedes Soyer, with George Elster, a young Englishman, and of Luisa Soyer with young José Canevaro. The ceremony was celebrated a little before 8, in the house of José Vicente Oyague, married to the eldest Soyer, Doña Isabel. Of ladies, very few were present, viz.: the two brides, their two sisters; the one Oyague's, the other, Victoria, Ramos' wife; a daughter of General Asorote, married to the youngest Soyer; the daughter of the late William Cox of Trujillo, married to a young Denegri, cousin of José Canevaro; Clorinda Canevaro – now the Marchioness of Migliorati; Mrs. Codecido, Oyague's sister, and her daughter Josefina. Of men there were perhaps between forty and fifty; known to me were: Jerningham; Migliorati; his secretary Gonella; the Italian Consul Robecchi; the new consul Castelli, who was to take Rebecchi's place, and who was introduced to me by Gonella; Brauns; Riva Agüero; José Antonio Lavalle; Eggert; C. Bergmann; the two Marriotts; José Maria Sancho Dávila; Baron, and Leuthold, partners of Canevaro, Codecido, etc. The bishop of Chachapoyas, after a short speech, clearly uttered but highly intolerant, married the two couples. Of course I was not able to distinguish any of the ladies; Mrs. Codecido saluted me, and I begged Elster to introduce me to his wife; who was considered to be very handsome, as well as her sister Maria Luisa. There was very good tea, wine, cakes, and ices. I left at somewhat past nine O'clock. A few days previously had arrived from Guayaquil Don Pedro Carbo, one of the most influential men there and [_] Carlos Wright, the General's eldest son, both banished by [...] [683] which however, according to his own words had not hurt him much.

*Saturday, 24th of June*. St. John's day; saint's day of the president Juan Antonio Pezet. His escort was dressed in their "gala" uniform imported from France; both men and officers looked very well. They, many people attracted by curiosity, and a number of visitors going in and out, filled the corredor of the palace. I, accompanied by Mr. Brauns went to pay my respects; we were received by Evaristo Gomez Sanchez the Minister for the Interior, and at the same moment that the president entered two or three bishops with their suite appeared from the other side. We all sat down in a circle, hardly a word was spoken, and after a few minutes we rose, shook hands, bowed, and retired. Of the other calls which I made, I will only mention that upon Juan Antonio Ribeyro, ex-minister, and Vocal de la Corte Suprema; he, his wife and daughters received me in a very friendly manner. The other visit was that to Don Juan de los Heros, member of la Comision Permanente, previously deputy to the Congress, and before that Juez de primera instancia, in which capacity, in the case of Juan Aliaga y Puente against José Maria Varela, he conceded to the former "la personeria", which the latter had attempted to take from him. Not long ago Schutte, in the name of the house, had had it in his power to render him a very great service, the gratitude for which, added to his intimacy with Rafael Velarde, had contributed to make him the most efficient and useful agent which I until then had had in my lawsuits. This day for the first time, he himself being out, his wife received me; she was a pleasant and unpretending woman, and I remained with her about half an hour. The South steamer arrived this day brought the news that the whole of Bolivia, La Paz, Cochabamba, Chuquisaca, Oruro, and Potosí, had risen against Melgarejo, who it was said was at the head of but a small army. Advices from Chile were of a strange nature. About four weeks ago the Spanish minister in Santiago, Tavira, had made a treaty with the Chilian Government, which settled the difference with the two nations in a friendly manner. Tavira informed the Spanish admiral Pareja, anchored in Callao, of his treaty; he, Pareja disapproved of it, and sent to Valparaiso the "Resolucion" and two smaller frigates, which entered the port without saluting, ordering at the same time Tavira to come on board; this Tavira refused to do, alleging that he had advised his government of his proceedings, and my opinion was that he had acted properly, for as a general rule a minister receives no order from [...] [684] Chargé; however, in the present case Pareja might have had secret orders or extraordinary powers with which I was not acquainted.

*Thursday, 29th of June*. Again a holiday; San Pedro y San Pablo. I paid my visits to several acquaintances whose Saint's day it was, of whom I will only mention: Doña Paulita, one of the daughters of the Vocal Davila; Doña Paula Benavides, the excellent mother of the present minister Evaristo Gomez-Sanchez, and Doña Petita, the wife of Don Felipe Pardo.

*Friday, 30th of June*. The President Pezet and the minister of finance had a violent dispute on the subject of the guano consignment to Spain; the former wanted to concede it to young José Canevaro, whilst the latter had already promised it to Benito Valdeavellano. Respecting the contract for the United States, no decision had as yet been come to; I opined that both President and the Council of Ministers – of whom, we had ascertained, Carrillo was the only one opposed to us – did not venture to concede a contract either to the one or the other party; if to the National Company they feared diplomatic reclamations; besides which the President himself could not well undo what he had done a year or so before; and on the other hand if the national company did not obtain the contract, Government was aware that they would make themselves many enemies here in Lima, amongst whom several persons of influence. Thus, they could not make up their minds and I expected they would let it stand over for some time, at least as long as they had money sufficient to meet their current expenses.

*Saturday, 1st of July*. At last, after a courtship of I do not know how many years, Miceno Espantoso married Augusta Bergmann in the house of the mother of the latter. As was always the case with everything which occurred in that family, the greatest secrecy, and even mystery were observed until the very last moment, and on

*Sunday, 2nd of July*, Mrs. Bergmann sent a message to my wife, acquainting her of the marriage.

*Tuesday, 4th of July*. The north steamer made her usual appearance. From Europe we learned nothing of very great interest; the only thing which I considered worth mentioning was the rupture which seemed to have take[_] place between the Emperor Napoleon and his cousin, the prince Napoleon [_] Jérôme. This latter, on occasion of the inauguration of a mo [...] [685] a very long discourse, in which he touched on various political topics, giving vent to opinions thoroughly anti-imperial, whereupon the Emperor addressed to him a short, but slightly reproachful letter, to which he again replied, by resigning the vice-presidency of the privy council, and the presidency of the committee for the universal exhibition to be held in Paris in 1867. The news from the United

States was of a peaceful nature. President Andrew Johnson was opposed to the enlisting of North Americans by the Republican Mexican Government. In Ecuador the revolutionary party had suffered a total defeat. Garcia Moreno purchased, or chartered, the “Talca” of the Pacific Steam Navigation Company, manned her, went himself on board, and in a few minutes made himself master of the whole revolutionary squadron. Twenty seven prisoners he had ordered to be shot in Guayaquil; Generals Robles and Urbina had made their escape. General Wright had fortunately not yet reached the scene of action, and I was convinced that we should soon see him here again. This day Frisancho with his troops was to have entered the capital; in the afternoon I walked some distance out of the portada de Guia; the streets and road were crowded with people; however, only Pezet with his escort, who had ridden out to meet Frisancho, returned; the army itself made its entrance on

*Wednesday, 5th of July 1865.* On the 2nd July Alvarado Ortiz gained a small victory over the montoneros in the neighbourhood of Ica.

The various tenders for the North American Guano Contract were returned to the proposers, with the request to better their offers, taking as a guide the contract just concluded by the Government for the Spanish consignments, to begin next year, with J. V. Oyague, Benito Valdeavellano, Juan Ugarte, and Julian Zaracondegui.

*Sunday, 9th of July.* Emile Duval, Garland, and Enriqueta dined with us; I was much pleased with the first named, particularly on account of the rational manner in which he spoke about Garland’s cotton plantation in Monte-Abierto. He had come hither by last North Steamer to advise Garland of the fire which on the 17th June at 3 p.m. had destroyed the gin house with two gins, several quintals of cotton, and an old, nearly useless cotton press. The fire had probably arisen by the iron of the saws used for ginning having struck a spark from a pebble or some other object. We now learned for the first time that such conflagrations are no unusual occurrences where cotton gins are used. Though the rebuilding of the house, the purchase of the gins, and other indispensable [...] [686] heavier, had it not been for the fortunate circumstance that the wind blew from the Engine-house, and thus this building, the steam-engine, pumps, sawmill had been saved, as well as the new press and the baled cotton. Duval had borrowed a gin from Areze’s estate of Tangarará, and thus the work had continued without interruption. It was now determined to order from the United States another steam-engine and more pumps, in order to be able to irrigate a larger extent of land, for the prices of this article having considerably declined the number of plants hitherto cultivated, did not suffice, and more had to be planted.

*Thursday, 13th of July.* Advices reached us of a melancholy event which had taken place in the night from 23rd to 24th June on board the Peruvian man-of-war "Amazonas". This vessel, since the reoccupation of Arica by the revolutionary forces had resumed the blockade of the port; her commander was at the time the newly created admiral Panizo. In the said night several sergeants of the marines, no doubt bought over for the perpetration of the deed by Lizardo Montero, then on shore in Arica, assassinated the Admiral; Raygada, the second in command; another officer called Mogaburu – and a private individual Cornejo. This done Montero went on board, had his victims buried, and allowed such officers as did not share his political opinions to land; however, they having taken their passage in the merchant steamer "Bolivia", he overtook them in Islay, had them by force taken out of the steamer, the captain offering no resistance, and sent them to Arequipa as prisoners; in this port, of Islay, lay the "Tumbes" of which Montero made himself master; her Captain, Escurra, committed suicide; thence the "Amazonas" steamed for the Chincha islands where the "America" was moored; a signal was made for her captain, Pardo-Zela, to come on board which he did; he was immediately arrested; and thus the entire fleet fell gradually into the hands of the revolutionary party, a severe blow to the established government. This being the birthday of Antonio, who completed his fifth year, Mariquita, Rosa, and I dined with Enriqueta. The following which hiterto I had thought to be a myth, but which now turned out to be a fact, showed how the government of Pezet threw away the money of the nation. For $75,000 they had bought from Juan [_] a vessel for which he had just paid in Chile $50,000. Thi [...] [687] known to be a decided enemy of Castilla, and instructed him to go in search of the "Guise", to tranship Castilla, and take him to China where he was to be put on shore. On Roman's proving to the Government that he had complied with their orders the vessel was to be his own, and he to receive an extra gratification. In the "Comercio" of the 12th I found in an article taken from the London "Times" that the war in the United States being now at an end, the public debt of that country had, during the four years that the war lasted, come up to the enormous sum of $3,000,000,000 and such was the confidence the North Americans had in their government that numbers of them were eager to subscribe to a loan of $600,000,000 offered to the public. An article from Wilmer & Smith's paper of 2nd June 65 said that the water communication from the Mediterranean to the Red Sea, across the Isthmus of Suez, had actually been completed. The sea-water canal from Said in the Mediterranean to Ismailia measured in length 56 miles, thence the fresh water canal, the waters of the Nile being carried thither to Suez, was 68 miles long. However, both canals were hitherto only navigable for small and flat-bottomed boats, for the depth was sometimes as little as 15 to 18 inches; in other places it increased to five feet.

*Wednesday, 19th of July 1865.* This evening my wife's repeated prophesy was at last verified. At half past five p.m. I left my house for my usual walk. In the Alameda del Acho, previous to reaching the oval, I met Wilder of Huth's, with two companions, whom I saluted, and a few hundred steps further on before reaching the Tiboli of Bockelmann's, I met two men whom I thought to be common labourers the one a cholo of about 17 or 18, the other a strong broad shouldered man of perhaps 26 or 27. When close up with them, they uttered a few words which I did not understand; I, thinking nothing wrong, tried to pass, when the cholo took hold of me; whilst the other threatened my left breast with a sword-cane; I wrestled with him and was on the point of getting away when the other put his arms round me and threw me on the ground, placing my head between his feet; in the scuffle, my watch – a present from my wife, once Mr. Von Lotten's – was torn out of my vest pocket; the only words I uttered were "déjenme mis llaves", and surely he did not take them, probably because he could not get them out, they being entangled in the lining. In a moment they were off over the carriage road to the bed of the river. My bufanda also was gone; perhaps they took it, perhaps I left it on the ground. I then picked up my hat and stick and walked home; the whole had not lasted above three minutes. I met a celador cleaning his musket, and told him what had happened [...] [688] tized in the "Comercio" for the watch, offering a reward of $50. I must confess that I was quite taken aback; at first I thought it was a mere joke, but frightened I was not in the least not even when stretched on the ground. The worst was that I had necessarily now to give up my long walks and my ascents of St. Cristoval, which had given me so much pleasure, and confine myself to the new Alameda where policemen were always on the watch. It can hardly be conceived how with perhaps 8000 soldiers in the town, with a police force of nearly 1000 men, there was no personal safety in the immediate environs of the town, just before sunset.

Again changes took place in the cabinet. Vivanco, the Minister for war and Pedro Carrillo the Minister for Finance, who had entered, also went out together. The motive for Vivanco's leaving was the following; he insisted upon being made general-in-chief of the whole army, whilst Pezet, probably instigated by Evaristo Gomez-Sanchez and General Mendiburu wanted to divide the army, giving half to Vivanco, and the other to Frisancho. On Saturday afternoon Dr. Loaiza, a very clever lawyer, and my opponent, as defender of Varela and Paula Cortéz, was sworn in as Minister of Finance; the war Ministry was offered with very favourable conditions to Col. Juan N. Vargas Giumet who occupied a department on the same story with Garland, and family in the house bought by me from Aliaga. On his refusal to admit the post, it was conferred on Col. Cuba, an honest man, but little known. Calderon, Minister of Foreign Affairs, was President of the Council.

*Saturday, 22nd of July*. Pezet assumed the command-in-Chief of the army, naming Frisancho his second, and Mendiburu Chief of the staff. The constitution says that the president loses the presidency as soon as he takes command of the army, and accordingly a certain Beceril, moved on

*Monday, 24th of July* in the Comision Permanente that the presidency should be declared vacant; Rafael Velarde, as president, referred it to a committee, and Becerril withdrew his motion; then Dr. Arenas made another, to the effect that the Comision Permanente should suspend their sessions (ponerse in receso). Six were in favor of, six opposed this motion; Velarde as president gave his casting vote against the recess as an unconstitutional step, whereupon four of the opposition members protested that they would not return to the sessions until [...] order was restored. The "Union" sister steam-corvette to th [...] [689] that young Grau her commander had been gained over by the revolutionary party represented in that port by Dr. Fernado Casós, Toribio Pacheco, and young José Basagoytia.

By the "Boletin de la Revolucion", which I affix in appendix under Nº 6 it will be seen that Col. Prado had placed the supreme command hitherto exercised by him into the hands of the 2nd Vice-President, Pedro Diez Canseco, who in his decree of 25th June, given in Ayacucho, declared Pezet a usurper, all his acts, since the 7th March illegal, and all employées who henceforth adhered to him traitors to the country. By the North steamer arrived from Spain as envoy to Perú, Alvistur, with his wife and cousin Margarita Alvistur, an Arequipeña, well known to my wife and Rosa. General Wright also returned; he was furious against the English who had placed the "Talca" at the disposal of Garcia Moreno in Guayaquil river. From Cordes I had a very satisfactory letter regarding the Garlands in Hamburg; only little Ricardo was extremely weak, and his eyesight such that it would be necessary to consult Von Graefe in Berlin; already then the little fellow wore spectacles in order to write or read.

*From Wednesday, 26th July to Tuesday, 1st of August*. Mejer did not come near me. To fill his post he sent a young Frenchman Charles Duval, banished from Guayaquil, who though he understood and spoke English, pronounced it so badly that I felt no pleasure to listen to his reading in this language, and thus the whole forenoon he read to me in French, of which at last I got tired; equally tedious were to me my repeated walks up and down the new alameda, for, as already said, since I had been robbed of my watch, I did not venture out any distance unaccompanied. I called upon Mr. Alvistur, the Spanish minister, and he returned the visit; he was an off-hand, plain man, with whom I soon found myself at home. He was born in Madrid; his wife was a native of Montevideo, and his cousin Doña Margarita an Arequipeña.

The 28th July, anniversary of the Independence, was celebrated in a very quiet manner. At night only the palace, Municipality, and Archiepiscopal mansion were illuminated. To Pezet I sent my card. The 29th was likewise feast day, the shops were closed. On the 31st a funeral service was solemnized in honor of Admiral Panizo and other chiefs and officers, who since the outbreak of the revolution had lost their lives in defence of the Constitutional Government [...] [690] The sermon contained many pretty ideas, and gave, I believe general satisfaction; what I considered out of place were his allusions to Achilles whom he called a fabulous hero, to Marcus Atilius Regulus, to Mucius Scaevola, to Camillus, to Jupiter Capitolimus; in short, to the great characters of the Roman Republic and Roman mythology, little known to the audience, and should I think have been left out in the pulpit oration of a catholic preacher. There was no doubt that the steam-corvette "Union" had joined the naval forces of the revolutionary army. General Fermin del Castillo, Peruvian Chargé in Santiago de Chile, who, before starting for his destination received $17,000 from the Government, left his post, went on board the "Union", and passed over to the revolutionists. On the 30th and 31st, 2500 soldiers, say 5 battalions of infantry, about 300 cavalry, and 6 pieces of artillery, under the command of the newly created General Alvarado Ortiz, marched out of the portada de Guia for Huacho, where Balta with his troops was known to be.

*Sunday, 6th of August.* My wife was in an uncommonly good humour, and apparently health. In the forenoon whilst I was out on my calls she had a long visit from Dr. José Luis Gomez Sanchez, and the chat which she had with him, had given her great satisfaction. Manuel Velarde dined with us and he also observed that my wife was in good spirits. Towards 7 O'clock we drove to Enriqueta's, and here the account which Col. Vargas Giumet gave of his first campaign and love affairs in Arequipa amused her highly. We went to be at a little past ten, and until then nothing whatever appeared to be wrong with my wife's health; at 3 a.m. of

*Monday, 7th*, I observed that she was moving, and on my enquiring she complained of a little pain in the lowest part of her belly. At 8 we sent for the medical man, whose name I do not even recollect, and in whom Mariquita had great faith, though I thought nothing of him; he prescribed an insignificant assuaging beverage and plasters of linseed. Mariquita remained in bed, but was quite well enough to take an interest in all that was going on, and expressed her satisfaction at the sentence which the Supreme Court had given in our favor against the ridiculous "excepciones" raised by the lawyer of the Sotomayors. Enriqueta dined with me, and so little [...] think of my wife's indisposition that we did not even close our ro [. . .] [691] Santiago Tavara, General Wright, Manuel Velarde, Limpricht and Conradina, and about nine just when the three former had sat dawn to rocambor, and Conradina was making tea, Enriqueta being with her mother in the bedroom, the latter felt a sudden uneasiness all over her body, nausea came on, also a violent cramp in her leg (of which she had had a severe attack in the morning) and a few moments later, most violent pains in her belly. Limpricht ran out for Dr. Grau; I, for Dr. Renjifo; Manuel Velarde for Dr. Sandoval. Grau and Sandoval came nearly at the same time, close upon ten; they declared that my wife was suffering from a nervous colic; her shrieks were heartrending, she called upon the doctors to give her relief; they prescribed medicines containing I belive a great deal of laudanum; Limpricht ran out to get them made; every half hour they gave her a large spoonful, but in vain, the pain continued with unabated violence, then Sandoval sent for a small pharmacopia of his own, which contained some excellent essence of opium, and five and ten drops were given her in rapid succession. These were dreadful hours; Rosa of course had come immediately as soon as sent for by Corina; the latter went home with her father at about half past twelve, Limpricht half an hour later; the two doctors, Rosa, Enriqueta, and the servant girl Juana, rendered every assistance in their power, whilst I could do nothing.

*Tuesday, 8th of August.* Towards two in the morning the pain gradually abated and the two doctors with Manuel Velarde went away, leaving their instructions with my daughters. I lay down on a sofa – of course undressed – and covered myself with other clothes, for it was a cold night. I slept an hour, if so much, when the pains came on again; the servant Juan and I went for Dr. Grau, who was with us in half an hour's time and again remained till six O'clock; by that time the pains were less acute and my wife fell asleep. I myself rested in an armchair in my room, but slept hardly at all; also Rosa and Enriqueta did not close their eyes the whole night. Both doctors came in the morning and gave it as their opinion that my wife was much better.

*Wednesday, 9th and Thursday, 10th of August.* It was a dreadful time which we passed. Rosa, Enriqueta, Conradina, were assisting my wife night and day. At 7 on Wednesday morning I was at Dr. Sandoval's, who immediately came. The belly had swollen up like a drum, and felt hard. The Doctor [. . .] [692] I know not know what else, to be put upon the suffering part. Grau, who came two hours later, called these remedies mere trifles in a case like this and ordered an instantaneous application of as many leeches as there was room for; it was also he who wished to consult with two other medical men, Bravo and Renjifo who both approved of the leeches. They really did good, for the swelling went down, and in the course of the day my wife felt little pain. On Thursday night, Enriqueta suffering from migraine lay down, but hardly slept, whilst Rosita, who also began to feel the effects of continual agitation, and Conradina remained up. From 6 O'clock onwards Mariquita had again been complaining more than previously, and at the consultation held at nine, a tepid bath was ordered: lying on the sheet she was quietly lifted into the water by Garland, the servant Juana, Enriqueta, and Rosita's servant girls. Visitors and enquiries came in from all sides. Though I had little inclination to think of other things, yet I was capable of fixing my attention upon the life of Cromwell written by Villemain and read to me by Duval, of dictating my diary, and of attending to my lawsuits, which required continual looking after.

*Friday, 11th of August*. The warm bath which Mariquita had taken on the previous day seemed to have done her some good; but this morning she was again worse, and it was strange that with her, contrary to what is usually the case, her uneasiness, and disquietude increased towards morning, not towards evening. The warm bath was repeated, but with less good effect than the previous one; after she had been taken out, she felt extremely weak. At a later hour she had fever, and after the consultation of the four medical men, a large blister was placed all over her belly; this was done at half past nine and the night from Friday to

*Saturday, 12th of August* passed over more quietly than we had expected. Rosita, Enriqueta and Corina, did not leave my wife a single moment, only the latter attended to the visitors who frequently came in.

The revolutionary squadron was lying behind the island of San Lorenzo. Montero, who was in command of it sent a circular to the commanders of the foreign men-of-war informing them that he had requested the naval authorities of what he called the unconstitutional Govt. of Pezet [...] their vessels within seven days; but without indicating which [...] [693] through the quebrada of Sayan which is the road to Canta, and thence to the Cerro de Pasco; he carried four pieces of artillery with him. Echeandia another revolutionary chief, with his men, and six guns, had left Piura; reached Pativilca, and from this place marched through another quebrada, also in the direction of the Cerro de Pasco.

*Sunday, 13th of August*. Both the previous night and this day, Mariquita passed pretty quietly. A great many visitors came to enquire for her, and Corina and I had to attend to them. Three years had exactly elapsed since my wife, accompanied by Enriqueta and Limpricht, embarked for Europe; she then went in search of her health, and when a year later, on the 3rd August 1863 we re-embarked in Southampton on our return hither, we certainly thought that in a great measure the object of the voyage had been obtained; but it now appeared that we were all mistaken, and that Mariquita, deceiving herself, more or less deceived all about her and above all, my humble self. It was only Dr. Grau who never thought that she was radically cured, and unfortunately there was no doubt that he alone had been right. Certainly it was a strange thing that various other medical men, amongst whom also George Robinson of Arequipa who had such a great name for his intuitive skill in all sorts of diseases, who examined Mariquita, gave it as their opinion that the tumours which for years had been troubling her were of the most harmless nature, and that they would never be the cause of her death. All must have been mistaken, for this severe and dangerous illness from which she suffered, was but a consequence of those abominable tumours, and, strange to say not even the cleverest physician could tell how they originated. After the consultation held in the evening by the physicians, upon the raw wound caused by the blister an ointment was spread, which caused her excruciating pain; her shrieks were heard all over the house, and her moanings deeply affected all who were present.

*Monday, 14th of August.* At five she took a purge, which had at last the desired effect. The doctors after a consultation at nine expressed themselves well satisfied; Bravo and Sandoval told me that she might be considered out of danger, but she herself was more low spirited than ever; she wept, and spoke of following the steps of Maria Gomez, wife of Cerdeña. This Maria was sister of Doña Gregoria, Manuel Velarde's Wife, and married to Francisco Cerdeña, nephew of the general of that name. He, a complete brute, had [...] [694] without the slightest assistance being rendered to her, and the husband brought her hither already in a dying state. She arrived in the steamer on Thursday evening, on Saturday morning she expired, and this morning she was interred.

*Tuesday, 15th of August.* Dia de la Asuncion, the first Napoleon's birthday, and 9th anniversary of General Castilla's attempt at a revolution, was passed by me in a very busy manner, though my lectors did not make their appearance. Dr. Palacios sent me early in the morning a long escrito in the case of Juan Aliaga y Puente against Varela; this I wished to show to Dr. Eros, but could not find him. I had also to go to the Aliagas in order to obtain some details regarding their family, wanted by Dr. Palacios; afterwards, many visitors came in, and Mr. George Coleman whom I had long expected to serve as my lector and secretary made his appearance; he took his lodgings in an hotel.

As regards the main point, my wife's health Dr. Grau was of opinion that it was not necessary to continue the consultations with the same regularity as hitherto.

*Saturday, 19th of August.* The state of my wife's health, or rather, her want of health, continued to cause us the greatest anxiety. Drs. Grau and Sandoval came both, twice a day, besides attending at the consultations at 1 p.m. with Drs. Bravo and Renjifo, and they were all of the same opinion that the illness was cured; but the tumours remained, and the sadness of my dear Mariquita, her depression of spirits, her want of regular sleep, her extreme thinness, were such that I could not yet believe her to be in a fair way of recovery, and as to myself, in the same proportion as she felt better or worse, my spirits rose and fell. I could not say "Thy will be done", I would fain keep my dear wife many years longer. Rosa and Enriqueta were constantly with their mother; they made their escape for an hour or so to go to their own houses, or to mass. Conradina was with us the greater part of the day to receive visitors, of whom, as well as of enquiries, there was no lack. I, since the 7th inst., had only been out when I could not avoid it, going to the lawyer or notary; at night I made my bed, consisting of a silk coverlet and a rug on a sofa in the parlor adjoining my wife's bedroom. Mr. Mejer, notwithstanding his promises had not made his appearance since Wednesday […] [695] deafness was doubtless an impediment, I had every hope to get on well. Giesel came as usual to read German to me four times a week early in the morning. The news brought by the north steamer was hardly worth noting. The British House of Commons had been dissolved on the 5th of July last, having sat its constitutional period of seven years. The Chancellor, Lord Westbury had tendered his resignation in consequence of a vote of censure passed on him by the house of Commons for malpractices of his son, Sir R. Bethel, in the sale of offices which were in the gift of the Lord Chancellor. The Peruvian cotton having kept up its price of 20d in the Liverpool market, Mr. Garland was induced to ship his stock via Panamá notwithstanding the exorbitant freight paid by that route. From the United States we learned that one woman and three men implicated in the assassination of President Lincoln, had been hanged, and also that President Johnson had determined that Mr. Jefferson Davis should be tried by a court martial instead of being proceeded against in a civil court. My son Juan wrote me from Homburg, whither he had gone to drink the waters, after having taken at Wildbad the number of baths prescribed by his medical adviser. In Peruvian politics there was no change of importance. A few days before the departure of the last steamer, Mr. Schutte in the name of the house presented a note to the Minister of Finances, in which he withdrew all the proposals which the firm had previously made for the consignment of guano to the United States. I perfectly coincided with his ideas, for in the course of the negotiation the cabinet both privately and publicly had raised their demands to such a pitch that it would have been highly imprudent for us to have acceded to them. Last night a party of Montoneros committed an outrage on the person of Don Carlos, the younger brother of José de la Riva Agüero; a few days ago they had carried off some of his horses, for which he addressed a letter couched in strong terms to their chief, and the consequence was that at 10 O'clock a party of twenty of them entered his farm, made him rise from his bed, and before he was completely dressed hurried him away to some place, as yet unknown. This evening my wife took a warm bath into which some Vichy salts had been thrown, and her doctors ordered her to recommence drinking the Vichy waters; she passed a good night, and

*Sunday, 20th of August*, in the morning actually felt better; she could move about a little without assistance, which hitherto her weakness [...] [696] The Italian Chargé Marquis Migliorati gave a banquet and ball in honor of the officers of the Italian man-of-war "Il Principe Humberto". Mr. Schutte and his family had received an invitation to the ball, but on account of my wife's illness had declined going.

*Monday, 21st of August 1865*. Between four or five O'clock my wife felt suddenly the most acute pain, which relapse was the less expected as Drs. Bravo and Renjifo had declared on the previous day that the state of her health was so satisfactory as not to require their further attendance. This day for the first time she was allowed to eat a small piece of beef, nevertheless, Rosita and Enriqueta did not leave her as yet, and Drs. Grau and Sandoval continued to call twice or thrice a day. Here follow some stray pieces of news. Lord Cranworth had succeeded Lord Westbury as Lord Chancellor. At the close of the financial year 1864 the national debt of Great Britain and Ireland amounted to £808,000,000 Stg., the revenue and expenses of the same year to £62,500,000; and the coinage to *£10,000,000*. Mr. Charles Heine, the first banker of Hamburg, who had carried on the business for several years since the death of his father under the old firm of Solomon Heine, had died at Paris; during his life time he was much beloved and respected. In San Francisco Mr. James Bowman had breathed his last; in former years he was port agent in Islay, and was married to Caroline, sister of our port agent Henry Higginson. Advices were received that General Castilla had been transhipped from the "Guise" to the clipper, commanded by Roman, who was to take him to China. Montero had sent a circular letter to the guano consignees, requesting them to hold the nett proceeds of the sales at the disposal of the revolutionary Government. This order remained a dead letter because all the consignees had already made heavy advances to the Constitutional Government, and it would take several years before they would be re-imbursed; meanwhile, Montero allowed all vessels to load and sail as they used to do in normal times; he had only just now made an exception with the cargo of guano bought and paid for by J. V. Oyague and destined for Cuba; this cargo, he said, did not belong to the contract and he would only permit its leaving upon the value being paid over to [_]. The Captain had protested. Carlos Riva Agüero was said to have [...] [697] done to him.

*Wednesday, 30th of August.* Santa Rosa. This morning I again ventured to ascend San Cristoval. Owing to the continual rain that had fallen for the last three or four weeks the hills were covered with the richest vegetation; here and there I found the ground somewhat slippery. As regards my wife's health the medical men pronounced her to be out of danger; they diminished the number of their visits, and had not made any any alteration in their prescriptions, which I looked upon as a good sign; but on the other hand this morning her debility was very great; she had no appetite, ate extremely little, a slight fever hardly ever left her, and one with another she felt nothing like so well as she had done two days previously. Schutte was suffering from his old complaint, heaviness and giddiness in the head, which could not be accounted for, as his anxiety about the business of the house had necessarily much diminished since our proposals for the United States guano consignment had been withdrawn. General Alvarado Ortiz had returned to the neighbourhood of Lima and the hostile Coronel Balta reinforced by Echeandia from Piura, was again in Huacho with 2300 men.

*Thursday, 31st of August.* This day my wife did not leave her bed. My law-suits gave me a good deal to do. Josefina Codecido was married this evening to Toro of Santiago de Chile.

*Sunday, 3rd of September.* Last night my wife slept better and more quietly than she had done since the commencement of her illness, and this put me in such good spirits that I made up my mind to take a long walk accompanied by Mr. Coleman. We went up the valley of Lurigancho along the ridge of hills which we had to our left, and which separates it from the Valley of Amancaes; we crossed it by the saddle which leads into the plain of Amancaes, and returned by the usual road. By the North Steamer come in this morning, Juan Lavalle, Amalia's husband arrived. I learned that the Electric cable which had been shipped on board the "Great Eastern" at Valencia, had broken, after the length of 1200 miles had been paid out; also that the Spanish Government had disapproved of the friendly treaty which had been concluded between the Chilian Government and the Spanish Minister Tavira at Santiago [...] [698] amicably arranged. Tavira had been recalled.

*Tuesday, 5th of September 1865.* Towards evening Mariquita again felt uneasy; however, Rosita went home because her husband was also poorly, Enriqueta remaining with her mother.

*Wednesday, 6th of September.* In the middle of last night I was awakened; Enriqueta called me because her mother had once more an attack of colic, she gave her ten drops of laudanum, whilst I went out with the servant Juan in search of Drs. Grau and Sandoval; the latter merely sent word that the doses of laudanum should be repeated, whilst the former, though it was a wet and dirty night, immediately came, and ordered an injection; this I got made and all in the house remained up till 5 p.m. Then I lay down and slept till half past seven, but in the course of the day I felt the want of my customary rest.

*Sunday, 10th of September*. To-day my wife was so well, and had spent such a good night that I was again in great hopes of her recovery; a speedy one I could not expect, for her prostration was great; for the first time she ate the fourth part of a very young chicken, without feeling inconvenience from it. Schutte was complaining more than ever of his old indisposition giddiness and heaviness in the head, arising from a rushing of the blood to the part. Enriqueta was not well either; she looked poorly and even I had caught a cold from my exposure to the wet and rainy night from Tuesday to Wednesday last. On Thursday I scarcely ate anything, and lay down immediately after dinner, but on Friday I cured myself by climbing up San Cristoval which produced a profuse perspiration. The Steamer "Perú" which arrived yesterday from Panamá after a passage of seven days, brought advices from Europe to 9th August. At last the French had established their long spoken of line of steamers from St. Nazaire to Colon but unfortunately the very first steamer, the "Tampico", met with a mishap; after having been six days at sea her screw broke, and making use of her sails she reached Martinique where everything on board of her was transhipped to the "Caribe", which arrived safely at Colon on the 2 inst. There was no news of any importance, also the prev[_] papers received on the 2nd inst. contained merely an account of crimes and [_]. Miss Constance Kent who in 1860 murdered her half- [...] [699] and had now confessed her guilt, was condemned to death, which sentence had been committed to penal servitude of the lowest class on the West Coast of Australia. Dr. Pritchard of Glasgow, a medical man of great repute who destroyed his mother-in-law and wife by gradually administering to them small doses of poison, particularly antimony, was hanged at Glasgow in the presence of 80,000 spectators; before his death he confessed his guilt; and so did a Swedish protestant clergyman who had poisoned several of his parishioners by mixing arsenic with the communion wine. This man before his execution urged in his defence that he had done so from motives of pure humanity in removing from [life] such as were suffering from incurable diseases and whose existence was a burden to them. The following is a succinct abstract of a detailed account given by the English papers of a fatal accident which befel a party of intrepid Alpine climbers, the exact date was not given but it must have occurred in the midst of the European summer, June or July. Lord Francis Douglas, 19 years of age, the Revd. Charles Hudson, and Mr. Haddo, with their guide Croz, together with Mr. Whymper, and two other guides, attempted, and successfully accomplished, without experiencing any excessive fatigue, the ascent of the Matterhorn, a mountain belonging to the Santa Rosa group, the summit of which had never before been trodden by human foot. The descent they commenced with the greatest caution, tying themselves to each other with a rope, as is usually done in such perilous enterprizes; two of them who led the party, stumbled and fell; the sudden jerk caused by their fall pulled the next two to the ground, whilst Whymper and his two guides, who followed the other four at a trifling distance, stood firm, they planted themselves in the snow, and keeping a tight hold of the rope might have saved the four who had fallen – the three Englishmen and their guide – but unfortunately the rope broke, and thus the check to their downward progress being removed, they fell into a depth of, as the papers say 4000 feet, where next day their corpses were found by a party sent in search of them.

The only thing worth mentioning in Peruvian politics was the embarcation of the forces under Balta and Echeandia in Huacho and their landing in Pisco. The greater part of the Spanish naval forces had left for Chile; they fired a salute when steaming away; only the "Numancia" and "Marquesa de la Victoria" remained in the Bay of Callao. It was rumoured about but not generally credited that the claim made by the Cabinet of Mad [...] [700] events Valle-Riestra's secretary Barrenachea was expected by next steamer and was said to come for instructions.

*Wednesday, 13th of September*. Another consultation was held by the physicians already named, and Dr. Middendorf, the last named a German, lately arrived, and considered a clever man. They were satisfied with the nature of the tumours, the size of which they believed had diminished of late and in order still further to dissolve them, they prescribed an ointment of hemlock to be rubbed on the part affected; as an antidote against the slow fever which hardly ever left Mariquita, she had to take pills of quinine. Mr. Schutte's complaints were also carefully investigated and the result come to was far from being a favourable one; the opinion was that he was disposed to congestion of blood in the head, to o[_]ate which as much as possible he was ordered to live abstemiously – which he would not – and to think little – which he could not.

*Monday, 18th of September 1865*. By the north steamer I received letters from Juan from Baden-Baden, and from the children from Sylt whither, together with their master, they had gone for sea-bathing. Both the one and the other wrote in very good spirits, little expecting the bad news the next steamer would bring them from here. Though the electric cable had broken, the enterprize was not abandoned; the "Great Eastern" had returned to England for the object of obtaining an apparatus to raise the cable where it had broken from the bottom of the sea. The loss sustained by the late Confederate States of the North-American Republic, through the liberation of the slaves, through the destruction of property during, and confiscation of the same after the war, was estimated not by millions, but billions and billions of dollars. Peruvian politics had undergone very little alteration; it was said that Pedro Diez de Canseco with his army was in Pisco. On the 8th August the new Peruvian man-of-war steamer built at Poplar near London by Messrs. Samuda was launched, and christened "La Independencia" by the wife of Don Federico Barreda, Peruvian Minister in London. Her commander was Don Aurelio Garcia y Garcia, married to Teresa Lastr[_]. The dimensions of the steamer were the following: length 215 ft, breadth [...] in depth 32 feet 6 in. She was of iron, her outside plates were [...] [701] the inner iron sides was filled up with teak, ten inches thick, placed diagonally. Her armament – which was all rifled, and of the Armstrong make – consisted of six, fifty-pounders on each side, each cannon weighing four tons, and on the upper deck two revolving guns, 150 pounders, one fore, one aft, each weighing 7 tons. This steamer provided with two screws was calculated to run from twelve to thirteen knots per hour.

*Thursday, 21st of September 1865*. My wife's health was by no means as I could have wished; if one day she felt a little better, the next two or three days she was again worse; her debility was great. One of her daughters was always with her.

*Friday, 22nd*. Mrs. Sophia Moss who called this morning communicated to us the news received by last steamer of the death of Mr. Christian Hellmann a native of Hamburg. In the year 1823 he first came out to this coast in the employ of Frederic Huth & Co., to which firm he remained faithful all his life time; he did not marry, and though of a somewhat morose temper was at the bottom a good man; he was two years older than I, and we had always been on good, not intimate terms. During the last years of his existence he had been continually ailing. His fortune might perhaps have amounted to £*100,000*.

*Sunday, 24th of September*. Last night my wife slept very quietly, apparently without any fever, and this morning she felt very well.

At this time my way of living was more or less the following. I rose early, Giesel read to me in the morning four times a week, sometimes I accompanied Mr. Coleman in his walks. At breakfast I had always one of my daughters with me, whilst Mariquita took this meal in bed. From half past ten till four Mr. Coleman was with me, and we were now occupied with bringing up my mercantile books. Again at dinner my wife seldom sat down with us; then I did not go to the Alameda as formerly, but took my seat at her bedside; from 7 to 8 I listened to Coleman's reading; at nine tea was placed on the table, and at somewhat past ten I retired to my bedroom, not that which I occupied when my wife was well, but the room adjoining my office.

Within the last week or so Juan Ugarte had lost one of his vessels, the "Dolores Ugarte", burned in Callao Bay; there was no doubt but that it had been the work of an incendiary, for the discovery of whom $10,000 were offered. Nine or ten months previously another vessel of Mr. Ugarte's, the "Westport-ho[_]" had had the same fate in the same port. [. . .] [702] in Lima embarked: Federico, the son of the President Pezet, with his English wife and children, for England, there, as evil-inclined persons said, to enjoy his illgotten gains; Mariano Alvarez, Pezet's ex-minister, now one of the principal men in the revolutionary party, of whom it was believed that Pedro Diez Canseco sent him to the United States for secret purposes. The firm of Stuber & Blecher had at last obtained the contract for the consignment of guano to Portugal, the Black Sea, and the Danubian Provinces. To prevent this concession being made, the other guano contractors had used all their influence, but in vain; to them it could not but be very prejudicial, because as in those countries the consumption of guano was but trifling if any at all, Stuber & Blecher, or those parties for whom they served as a screen, would only re-export the guano shipped by them, to other countries which already then had their legal consignees. By another unexpected measure the Government was further molesting us and our guano colleagues; they had made a contract with Alsop & Co. in virtue of which from the beginning of 1866 they were to furnish exclusively all the sacks required both on the islands and in Europe; from them the consignees were to buy the sacks, to pay for them at the price fixed upon, and to inform them regularly how many sacks were wanted every three months (this should have already been, but was not done, by this days Steamer). Of course all refused to give way to this new pretension; which we considered as an encroachment on the rights secured to us by our original contracts.

*Friday, 29th of September*. Last night two Italians were apprehended in Callao Bay just as they were on the point of setting fire to a third vessel of Ugarte's, ready to leave for China.

My wife was getting on well; but Garland was dangerously ill, owing to a difficulty in breathing which the Doctors attributed to an organic defect of the heart.

*Monday, 2nd of October*. A point of great importance in the suit carried on by me against the family of Sotomayor was decided in my favor by a majority of three against two, say Drs. Ribeyro, Muñóz, and Alzamora on the one, Mariategui and Cosio on the other side. The case was the following: the family Sotomayor had demanded from Juan [. . .] [703] deposited by me with Zaracondegui. The Juez de 1ª Instancia had acceded to their request; I appealed to the Superior Court, which revoked the first sentence and decided that the money should remain in deposit, whereupon the Sotomayors appealed to the Supreme Court for "nulidad"; the fiscal José Gregorio Paz-Soldan gave his vista to the effect that there was no nulidad; with him went the majority of the Court, and consequently the money remained in deposit.

*Wednesday, 4th of October 1865*. Since the beginning of the month my wife was actually convalescent, the fever had left her, and she sat up daily from six to eight hours; she received visitors, and conversed freely. Dr. Sandoval had retired – I paid him $500 for his attendance – and Dr. Grau called only once a day. Since last Sunday night Rosita slept in her own house because Amalia was momentarily expecting her confinement; also Enriqueta had been obliged to absent herself for some days because Dr. Grau was very anxious that she should carefully watch her husband whilst in bed, but as soon as he got better she returned to her mother's side. It came to our knowledge that in Stuber & Blecher's guano contract, Enrique Mendiburu had a considerable interest; this Enrique was one of the children of General Manuel Mendiburu to whom I had lent $600, as yet not returned by him. The contract for the United States was conceded to the "Providencia", this bank advancing two millions of dollars in ten monthly instalments of $200,000 each. Federico Pezet had gone to Europe as Consul General for England, $20,000 being paid to him in advance.

The only news of importance come by the last North steamer was that the attempt to raise the Atlantic cable had failed for this year, but confident hopes were entertained that it would be accomplished early in '66. Juan and Cordes wrote from Baden-Baden where they were enjoying themselves; the children had returned from Sylt to their school in Eimsbüttel.

*Thursday, 5th of October*. This morning a few minutes past 7, Amalia was delivered of a healthy boy; I went to see her at a later hour, her bed-room was so dark that I could not distinguish anything, but even had there been sufficient light I should not have asked to see the babe for newly born children never attract my attention. Enriqueta rem [...] [704]

*Tuesday, 10th of October*. There was war between Chile and Spain; the events which preceded this rupture were the following; on the 7th Septr. Pareja, Admiral of the Spanish squadron, and minister plenipotentiary sent an official note dated from his flagship "La Villa de Madrid" to the Chilian minister for foreign Affairs, in which he informed him that the Spanish Government had not ratified the treaty of 20th May last concluded between the cabinet of Santiago and Mr. Tavira, at that time Spanish Chargé d'affaires in Chile, who, Pareja added, had been recalled. Pareja then repeated succinctly the complaints contained in Tavira's dispatch of 16th May, demanded satisfactory explanations within four days, further, a salute of 21 guns to the Spanish flag, and the mission of a Chilian diplomatic character to his flag-ship. The Chilian minister Covarrubias received this note on the 18th, anniversary of the Chilian Independence, and gave a decided refusal to the Spanish demands; Pareja on receipt of this reply on the 21st dispatched his ultimatum, threatening a blockade to commence on the 24th at 6 a.m. which threat being disregarded by the Chilian Government, the blockade was carried into effect the said day and hour. The diplomatic corps – whose senior was Mr. Nelson the North-american minister – endeavoured to bring about a reconciliation which was repulsed by Pareja. A considerable number of Chilian vessels had already been taken by the Spanish fleet; and it was said that the Chilian government had sent off by way of Buenos Ayres, two individuals to the United States the one a bearer of 25, the other of 15 letters of marque.

The question of the Duchies of Slesvic and Holstein had been arranged provisionally by a treaty signed on the 21st August at Salzburg by the Emperor of Austria, the King of Prussia, and their respective ministers. The Prussian authorities continued to administer the affairs of Slesvic, including the port of Kiel; Austria, those of Holstein, exclusive of this port; Rendsburg was to become a German federal fortress; the small Duchy of Lauenburg was incorporated with Prussia, whose government paid to Austria for her rights to this duchy, the sum of 2 1/2 million Danish Imperial marks. Mariquita, after a relapse which had lasted two or three days, at last came rou [. . .] [705] tered myself with the hope that this improvement would be permanent.

*Sunday, 15th of October 1865*. I, for the first time after eight weeks, paid several visits, especially to the judges who had served me, and might serve me in future such as the Vocales de la Corte Suprema, Muñoz, Alzamora and Ribeyro; of the Superior court, Davila and Barriga, and the fiscal of the Supreme Court José Gregorio Paz-Soldan.

*Thursday, 19th.* Mariquita, who for more than a week had enjoyed very fair health, had again a slight relapse, from which however I apprehended no serious consequences. I had a letter from Juan, who who wrote that on the 7th October he would embark in St. Nazaire for Colon. Political news from Europe was that the great powers, France, England, and Russia were dissatisfied with the Salzburg treaty between Austria and Prussia, regarding the North Elbean Duchies, but I did not believe that they would go to war about them.

In Arequipa a public meeting had been held, in consequence of which commissioners would be sent both to Pezet and General Canseco for the purpose of recommending to both, respectively, a friendly settlement of their differences, so that Perú with all her forces might render assistance to her sister-Republic, Chile. My lawsuits continued to give me much annoyance, without any material progress being made. The suit against Varela, about the five shops was pending in the Superior Court.

*Sunday, 22nd of October*. My wife was getting on very fairly; she still breakfasted in bed, also took dinner by herself, but generally stayed up until nearly 10 p.m.

*Wednesday, 25th.* News was received by the South Steamer that the revolutionary forces were disembarking on the beach of Chilca, about five leagues to the south of Lurin, whereupon, on

*Thursday, 26th,* very early in the morning Pezet left Lima with his staff, and a large suite; it was expected that a decisive battle would take place erelong.

*Saturday, 28th.* This evening advices were received that the Government army had abandoned the position previously taken up by the same on the other side of Lurin, in the fortifying of which some money, and much labour had been spent; they retreated about three leagues, as far as th [...] [706] that of Villa; the retrograde march was brought about by the enemy threatening to turn their left flank, and taking the route through the valley of Ate, enter Lima by the Cocharcas and Barbones gate; to prevent this movement Pezet's forces threw themselves in the way, by occupying the haciendas of Monterico, La Molina, La Rinconada, and Melgarejo.

*Monday, 30th of October.* About 8 p.m. there was a trifling tumult in the streets, and some firing in the vicinity of the palace. No material injury was done, nevertheless a very stringent bando, or proclamation signed by the prefect Canseco, but no doubt emanating from the minister Evaristo Gomez-Sanchez, was published; no grouping of more than three persons was allowed in the streets; no running, either on foot horseback, or in a carriage; hackneys were ordered to be home by oration time; all hotels, public houses, pulperias to be closed by six O'clock p.m.

*Wednesday, 1st of November.* All Saint's day. Since time immemorial the Limeños had been in the habit of visiting on this day, the pantheon, or Catholic cemetery outside the town; this year it was ordered to be shut up. In short, Gomez-Sanchez took every measure in his power to prevent the assemblage of people. My wife was not yet completely well; the remnant of fever inconvenienced her almost daily. The weather was getting warm, and I flattered myself that the rains were now over.

*From Thursday, 2nd to Saturday, 4th of November.* The contending armies were manœvering, marching, and countermaching, without coming to blows.

*Sunday, 5th.* Dr. Palacios and Mr. Mejer took a ride in the direction of Chorrillos, to find out where Pezet's army had actually taken up its position. They found it encamped a little on this side of the estate of San Juan, which is situated perhaps half a league from Chorrillos, to the left, or inland.

*Monday, 6th.* At 4 a.m. we were awakened by the firing of musketry; my wife, though not yet completely recovered, and I, as well as the servants, rose, and soon ascertained that the army of Prado had entered the town; looking towards the Church of Santo Domingo [...] [707] each other had a white ribbon fastened to their hats. The palace was being attacked; the rattling of musketry did not cease for a moment, now and then booming of artillery was heard. When day broke we took our station in the balcony, for a certainty not a very safe place, for when the fight had ceased we found one bullet stuck in the wood, another had grazed the ceiling. Prado's soldiers ascended the roofs of the neighbouring houses, whence they fired upon the defenders of the palace. Our street door of course was shut, but opened when Limpricht and Hamilton craved admittance, and joined us in the balcony; they, as well as my wife, not I, clearly saw how the cannon was brought to bear upon the main entrance from the plaza; and the shots not having the desired effect kerosine was procured, the gate was burnt, and the soldiers poured in. The defenders commanded by a certain Gonzales, fought well, retreated to the prefectura in the North Eastern corner of the palace, and capitulated at 9 O'clock. In the midst of all this turmoil the ex-minister Noboa, who lived in the house next to mine, where the post-office was, not considering himself safe in his own dwelling, crept from the window of his balcony into ours, and thus unexpectedly made his appearance. He sat down with us to breakfast, a very poor one, for neither the milkwoman nor the baker had come, nor our cook ventured out to the market; it consisted of chocolate, boiled in water, boiled eggs, and Albert biscuits.

Once the palace was entered it was a pity to see how it was ransacked, not by the soldiery, but by the rabble; the one carried away gilt furniture, another, a handsome table clock, then again, beautifully bound books; an album, pieces of damask curtains, trunks, a large parcel – probably containing soiled linen – and even coined money. The soldiers who passed by were fatigued in the extreme, and there was not one house from which some refreshment or other was not handed them; two of them, Cuzqueños, tired to death, threw themselves down in the patio of my house, for, they said, they could not move a step further; my wife gave them some money, wine, biscuit and chocolate. I myself did not go out, but from various persons with whom I conversed I learned that the portales and some of the streets were strewn with corpses; not only soldiers but civilians, had been the victims. Mrs. Schmidt the daughter of Solari, in whose establishment my nephew Limpricht [...] [708] the balcony of her house in the plazuela of Santo Domingo, exactly fronting the plaza mayor; she fell into the arms of her husband and expired instantaneously. Lecaros, the owner of Maury's hotel, and Manuel Soyer, had been wounded. Evaristo Gomez-Sanchez had escaped and was believed to be now in the fort of Santa Catalina, which still held out. The following details regarding the movement of Prado's army gradually became known. It had left Lurin on the previous afternoon, and marching along the sea coast reached Chorrillos about eleven, where some policemen were made prisoners. Without being molested they marched on; they were perceived by the vidette's of Pezet's army, but General

Manuel Mendiburu, Chief-of-the-Staff – whether deceived, or deceiving, it is impossible to say – assured the president that these were the milk-men and milk-women, who as usually were riding to town. At about three the revolutionary army was at the gates of the Chorrillos Railway, and that called Guadalupe, which were easily battered down by the cannons which they brought with them. They quickly overcame a body of policemen who offered resistance, and reached the plaza at about half past three. The Vice-president, Pedro Diez de Canseco, General Mariano Ignacio Prado, the brothers Balta, General Buendia, and others, were now all in town, whilst Pezet with his army was said to be outside the Cocharcas gate.

By last north-steamer, advices reached us that in Liverpool the cotton market had considerably improved; Egyptian had risen from 19 to 23 pence and some of Zaracondegui's Peruvian had fetched as high a figure as 24 pence. From Guillermo I received a letter written in English, very fair as to style, but of course containing some faults in orthography. The second chamber of the Danish parliament had passed an extraordinary motion by a majority of 38, say 49 to 11 to the effect that in future neither nobility rank, nor title could be conferred by the King, nor be inherited. In the United States it seemed as if President Johnston was inclined to proceed against the late Confederates with more leniency than had at first been expected. General Andrés Santa Cruz had died in St. Nazaire at an advanced age. His activity, both of mind and [...] [709] the many years which already then weighed upon him. He, his life, his deeds, are so well known and so interwoven with Peruvian and Bolivian history that I considered it unnecessary to refer to them any further. We also heard of the death of Mr. Joseph Hegan, whose name has recurred now and then in the course of my diary; him also I saw last in Paris in 1863 when he was still very well looking, and showed no signs of debility either.

Our dinner was but poor; Noboa sat down with us and at a later hour, everything in the town wearing the appearance of tranquility, returned to his house in the same manner he had come in the morning.

*Tuesday, 7th of November 1865.* All shops and stores continued closed. In the portales, a good many doors bore signs of musket-balls. At Enriquetas not less than 16 had been picked up, having been fired into the house by the piquets of soldiers posted by Evaristo Gomez Sanchez in the steeple of San Francisco; many windows of her balcony were shattered; her curtains, Venetian blinds, two sofas, were perforated, and a wooden frame of a small toilet broken. One of the first steps taken by Canseco was the sending guards for the protection of the Spanish Minister's house; others were left at the doors of armorer's shops, and during the night, soldiers did the service of the late policemen, who had all disappeared, a good many of them had been killed, some wounded, others made prisoners and the remainder dispersed. Santa Catalina still held out; negotiations were entered into with Pezet; but the demands of both parties differed widely. Pezet, through his envoys Juan Salaverry, and Dr. Sandoval asked for a complete recognition and approval of all his acts whilst President of the Republic; on the other hand, Col. Freyre, sent by Canseco to Pezet, was instructed to demand a surrender at discretion, merely adding that the revolution was too noble to soil itself with cruelty. In appendix under Nº 7 will be found a cutting from the "Comercio" which gives an account of the events of the preceding day.

*Wednesday, 8th of November*. Here follows a summary of the Callao occurrences. On the 6th at 11 a.m. Colonel Barra dispatched by the Vice President Canseco from Lima arrived at Callao, and summoned the prefect Rivas to surrender the town and castle; Rivas agreed [...] [710] the capital that it was in reality occupied by the forces of the revolution. With the battalion of the national guards consisting of the "playeros" – men who work about the moles, and row the boats – Barra then presented himself before the main castle, which includes the Custom-House Stores; but was refused admittance by Col. Vargas. General Rivas, though he had promised to preserve tranquillity, embarked on board the "Apurimac", and Callao being now left without its first authority, was more or less in the power of the rabble, which did not fail to plunder during the night from Monday to Tuesday, many shops in the principal street, the Calle del Comercio. Towards morning order was restored by the few troops sent down from Lima, with the new prefect General Vargas Machuca. Pezet's men-of-war had not yet given in their adhesion to the new government, but Santa Catalina had surrendered on the previous night; this was an extraordinary piece of good luck for Canseco and his party, for not only, as I had been assured by eyewitnesses, a great part of the revolutionary army was armed with the most wretched muskets – such as were in use 30 or 40 years back – but Pepe Zavala, one of their chiefs, had told Lembcke that they had been extremely short of ammunition, and that their march to Lima had been the resolve of despair. On Tuesday Pezet had been manœvring round the town, marched from La Pampa del Pino outside Cocharcas Gate, passed the gates of Santa Catalina and Guadalupe, and reached Santa Beatriz, thence to La Magdalena in the direction of Callao, and this morning we learned that the port was actually in his possession; the prefect Vargas Machuca with a few soldiers had made his escape through the bed of the river. Pezet's advance posts came as near as the other extremity of the Callao Alameda; some here in Lima feared an attack, but the generality was of opinion that the enemy would come to terms, the more so as it was known that from his army many soldiers and officers were partly passing over and partly disbanding. At 3 p.m.

an envoy arrived from the encampment at Callao bringing a document signed by all the generals and chiefs, with General Fernando Alvizuri at their head in which they submitted to the authority of the second Vice-President [...] [711] Frisancho had not affixed their signatures; it was supposed that they had embarked on board a foreign man-of-war; of Evaristo Gomez Sanchez nothing was known.

*Thursday, 9th of November 1865*. Tranquillity was restored, but shopkeepers were still afraid to open their doors. In the fort of Santa Catalina not less than 40 pieces of artillery, 10,000 rifles, lots of ammunition, and 6000 uniforms had been found, a real Godsend to the army of the restoration. In the course of the day the entire army of Pezet entered the town; the officers had to surrender their arms at the gate, which being done officers of the revolutionary army took the command and marched off the soldiers to their respective barracks.

*Friday, 10th of November*. It became manifest that the chiefs of the revolutionary party differed in their ulterior views. At the head of the moderates stood the Vice-president Canseco; whilst the ultra-liberals: Dr. Francisco Javier Mariategui, of the Supreme Court (our decided enemy in the suit against the Sotomayors), the clergyman Vigil (the so-called heretic), José Galvez, José Sevilla, and many others gathered round Mariano Ignacio Prado whom they endeavoured to persuade that a rupture with Spain was indispensable for the honor of the country; some even went so far as to say that the loss of the Chincha Islands was of no moment if Perú's honor remained untarnished. It was also no-doubt owing to their representations that the minister for foreign affairs when sending the customary note to the diplomatic and consular agents informing them of the change in Government, the Spanish Chargé Alvistur received none. He and his wife had withdrawn to the Spanish man-of-war "Numancia", anchored in Callao Bay.

My son Juan arrived from Europe in good health and spirits. As we had expected his coming, we had postponed our dinner and requested Garland and Enriqueta with their two boys to join us at this meal; hardly had we risen when Dolores Puente made her appearance, soon after Schutte, Rosa, Lavalle, Conradina; and when they were gone my wife and I conversed with Juan until midnight.

Juan Francisco Balta, the best man of the whole revolutionary party was named prefect.

*Saturday, 11th of November*. There were not a few who apprehended that [...] [712] [_]tted the purchase of the house from Aliaga. I also wished I had disposed of my vales de Consolidacion, which public security had been last redeemed at 86. My Vales de Reparacion I had fortunately got rid of through

Melchor Velarde – the same who had induced me to purchase them – at 68, so that my loss on them, if any, would at all events be but small.

The officers of the fleet who had hitherto obeyed the late government gave in their adhesion to the new order of things. The men-of-war which constituted this squadron were the following: "Apurimac", "Callao", "Loa", "Victoria", "Lerzundi", and "Sachaca". All the officers were immediately dismissed, and replaced by others.

*Tuesday, 14th of November*. The Tribunals were reopened, and on

*Wednesday, 15th of November*, the new cabinet formed, consisting of Francisco Javier Mariategui, Minister for the Interior, and president of the council of Ministers; General José Balta, War; Dr. La Puente, Foreign Affairs; Dr. Quiñones, Justice, and Tomas Vivero, Finance.

Under date of the 12th two extraordinary decrees had been published still signed by Quiñones as Minister for the Interior or del Gobierno; the one convoked the Congress extraordinary for the 1st April 1866; the nation was to elect new senators and deputies, not only for the third of their number which went out in regular rotation, but also, in lieu of all such senators and deputies, who through their votes had contributed to the abrogation of the law of 9th September 1864, or who had carried arms against the revolution of 28th February 1865; the second, rendered amenable to judgement the ex-president Pezet, all such as had constituted the various cabinets under his administration, all prefects and sub-prefects; all generals, Colonels, mayors, etc. of the regular army, as well as of the police, and any other body of armed men; the admirals and inferior commanders of the navy, chiefs of the respective treasuries and their subordinates, and many others of the same class who had not acted in concert with the revolution. All civil employés, all judges, high and low who had left their posts on the approach of the revolutionary army, were provisionally deprived of their situation. Many other details were given as to persons not liable to punishment, which I tho [...] [713] the news of the death of Lord Palmerston; discount had gone up in London to 7%, and notwithstanding this extraordinary rise, cotton was keeping up; Cordes' house in Manchester could have disposed of Garland's to arrive at 23 1/2d.

*Tuesday, 21st of November*. My wife's birthday. At an early hour Enriqueta and her two boys, the latter carrying nosegays were with us. Afterwards, beautiful bouquets came in from Doña Manuela Puente, from Mrs. Bergmann, from Juan, from Limpricht and others. Schutte felt very unwell just before dinner, and could not remain; also Rafael Velarde was prevented by indisposition; and Amalia stayed away because she had to take care of her baby. The following sat down with us: Garland, Enriqueta, and their two boys, Rosa, Conradina, Lavalle, Juan, Limpricht and Mr. Coleman; all were in good spirits. After dinner

Mariano Paz-Soldan and his wife, Santiago Távara, General Wright, Manuel and Melchor Velarde, Elster, and Crosby came; two rocambor tables were formed, and before midnight all were gone.

*Wednesday, 22nd of November*. Little was known of what Canseco and his ministers were doing; if they did anything they kept their measures very secret. That the number of their enemies, especially belonging to that party which had just succumbed, was very great, could not be doubted. Contrary to all expectations Tomas Vivero, minister of Finance – hitherto known as "un hombre de cascara amarga" – behaved admirably; he himself had made the first advances to the guano consignees; a few days previously when our clerk Möller took him a letter from the house enclosing a statement of our account with the government, he told him "que ya no era el viejo Vivero, era un nuevo Vivero". This morning at an early hour he himself came to our office when Mr. Schutte had not yet come, and on the latter's going to the ministry he was received in a most friendly manner.

*Friday, 24th of November*. The slight fever which I had flattered myself had entirely left my wife, again showed itself; I attributed it to the more than usual excitement experienced by her on the 21st.

The repeated conferences between Mr. Schutte and the minister for finances Thomas Vivero led to a favourable result. This day a contract was concluded between the firm of H. Witt & S. and the government, signed by [...] [714] a sum of $4,000,000. $1,000,000 cash down, and the other 3,000,000 within six months, in monthly instalments of 500,000 each to begin in January 1866. As soon as the contract was signed Vivero threw up his post as minister for finance, pleading ill-health. Strange stories, believed by many, were afloat, as to what was going on in his private dwelling, there, it was said, the furniture was moving and tumbling about in a supernatural manner.

*Saturday, 25th November*. I went with Rosita to the christening of Rafael Velarde's newly born child, which took place in the Sagcario, the Church adjoining the Cathedral; the name given to the babe was Maria Sofia Cecilia, and Rosa represented my wife, who stood God-mother.

The Comision Permanente, of which Rafael was the Vice-president, would in all probability not resume its sittings; to a note directed by the secretary to Mariategui, minister of the interior, asking for the usual military guard which under present circumstances they considered indispensable for their safety, no answer had been returned; whilst Dr. Arenas, who was neither president, nor Vice-president, and merely the chief of that section which lately in opposition was now triumphant, received a private letter in which he was informed that no guard could or would be sent, because the general opinion was decidedly unfavourable to the Comision Permanente.

*Sunday, 26th of November*. This day at noon a great popular meeting was to have taken place in the theatre but this building being in a very dilapidated condition, some of its walls having actually fallen in, the house of the Municipality in the Plaza Mayor was fixed upon. In the localities upstairs, also in the open air, a few hundred people, for the greater part of the lower classes, assembled; from the balcony they were addressed by Carlos Elias, one of the sons of Domingo Elias upon whose young wife, Jesus Beltran, I by chance called, the very moment that he was speechifying. *He* was listened to, not so Juan Martin Echenique, the second son of the general, who had to retreat amidst the shouts of "mamon mamon", a name given to all such as w [...] to have enriched themselves by illicit means; they had [...] [715] Since the victory obtained by Canseco and Prado over Pezet, the necessity of a dictatorship was discussed in many political circles; from day to day the opinion gained ground that the country could not prosper without it; this day it was known that the measure was being discussed in the palace, and strenuously opposed by Canseco and his ministers; but notwithstanding this legitimate and well founded opposition, on

*Monday, 27th of November*, a document putting forth the necessity of the Dictatorship was signed by the commanders of the various military divisions, and many colonels of the army; solely Col. Balta – Canseco's minister for war – General Buendia, and Col. Tejada – the rich Cuzqueño – refused to affix their signatures. Hereupon the dignity of Dictator was offered to General Canseco who not only declined to accept the offer, because such an authority was unknown to the Constitution of Perú, by which alone he was determined to carry on the government of the nation, but even drew out a protest signed by himself and his ministry in which they said that the military having refused obedience, they, ceding to force – fuerza mayor – abandoned their posts; hereupon Colonel Mariano Ignacio Prado accepted the dictatorship under the name of "Jefe Supremo Provisorio", and published a decree to this effect, which was made known to the town by a proclamation or "bando", at which six or eight thousand soldiers were present. A new ministry was appointed consisting of: José Galvez, from Cajamarca, the well known ultra-republican who in November 1860 made the unsuccessful attempt to arrest, if not to kill Don Ramon Castilla, for War; Dr. Toribio Pacheco, an Arequipeño, a clever lawyer, for foreign affairs; Dr. Tejeda for Justice; Quimper, brother-in-law to Dr. Ureta, and at one time editor of the opposition paper "Perú", which had been suppressed by Evaristo Gomez-Sanchez, for the Interior, and Manuel Pardo, son of Don Felipe, well known as one of the directors of the Anglo-Peruvian Guano Company and of the Banco del Perú, for Finance. I believed him to be an intelligent young man; others did not entertain a great opinion of him. It was he who jointly with José Sevilla, under Pezet's administration, was sent to Europe to negotitiate a loan and did not succeed.

*Wednesday, 29th of November.* Dr. Grau having recommended to [...] [716] her last dangerous illness, she and I removed this day to Chorrillos, where we took up our quarters in Frederic Pfeiffer's rancho, known as that del Paredon, and rented by Schutte. In the evening we had a visit from Emilio Althaus, and for Juan and Rosa we managed to find beds for the night.

*Thursday, 30th of November.* I rose at six, took my sea-bath, then a slight breakfast by myself and went to town by the 8 3/4 train to attend to the business of the day; by the five O'clock train I returned to Chorrillos, dined with my wife, took tea, and retired to rest at an early hour. This was the way in which – Sundays excepted – I intended to spend my time whilst in Chorrillos.

In the evening Doña Manuela Flores called upon us.

*Saturday, 2nd of December 1865.* The new cabinet went earnestly to work to reduce the expenses of the government; economy, hitherto unknown, was to be introduced into every branch of the administration. They ordered the public sale of the old and useless men-of-war, the "Lerzundi", "Sachaca", "Huaraz", "Ucayali", "General Plaza", and "Iquique", in all probability they would fetch but a trifle, however, a considerable saving would be effected by the dismissal of so many crews, then become superfluous. The Superior Courts of Justice in Junin and Ancachs were abolished, also the Court of Alzadas, or first court of appeal in Lima for mercantile affairs; further, the post of postmaster-general, hitherto filled by José D'Avila Conde-Marin, that of public-works, Mariano Felipe Paz-Soldan, and that of General Direction of Education, Manuel Ferreyros.

A sweeping measure was the decree which reduced the large pension granted by executive or by Congress, by particular favor, to the widows of such men as on account of their patriotism, or heroic deeds had been considered to merit a particular remuneration, to the figure strictly due, according to law. This, in my opinion very proper and praiseworthy step, caused great dissatisfaction, for it fell exclusively upon ladies of high and influential social connection the widow of Admiral Guise, of Marshal Nieto, of president Orbegoso, of General Elespuru, of General Salaverry, of Genl. Rayg [...] [717] $6000 annually.

*Sunday, 3rd of December 1865.* I remained in Chorrillos. Conradina, Amalia, Lavalle, and Limpricht took lunch, and spent the day with us; the two latter, Melchor Velarde – who frequently kept us company – and Pedro Mascaro, played rocambor. When they were all gone there was still time for me before dinner to take a walk over the whole isolated ridge of hills which forms the

Morro Solar, to its very extremity and back again. Mariquita who had been very well the whole day spent a very bad night, till

*Monday, 4th of December*, the fever not leaving her a single moment. In the course of the day she again felt better. Rosa and Juan remained with her.

*Tuesday, 5th of December*. This morning she commenced taking asse's milk mixed with tincture of Peruvian bark.

The North Steamer brought no news of importance. Lord Palmerston who died on the 18th of October last, aged 81 was interred with great pomp in Westminster Abbey. Earl Russell was Prime Minister in his stead and Lord Clarendon minister for Foreign Affairs in lieu of the Earl. The cholera was committing some havoc in Paris and Madrid, and a great many people had left both capitals. Cotton had gone down, prices nominal; discount in London 7%. In the United States Jefferson Davis was to be tried for high-treason by the high Court of Justice.

*Friday, 8th of December*. La Concepcion. I remained in Chorrillos where in the course of the forenoon I called upon Mrs. Althaus and Dr. Felipe Barriga whom I found very low spirited on account of his wife's dangerous illness. Juan and Melchor Velarde were with us and Rafael Velarde paid us a visit with his little daughter Zoila. My wife felt better than she had done for the last seventeen weeks, being totally without fever.

The new administration continued remodelling the affairs of the country; the governorship of the Chincha Islands was abolished, so were the "Secretarias" of the two chambers, which were without doubt altogether superfluous during the recess; Fernando O'Phelan and one of the sons of General La Fuente, hitherto secretaries in the upper and lower [...] [718] Republic was diminished; even to the Ministries they applied the economical shears; Quimper gave the example with his, that of the Interior; the minister was now called Secretary; next to him stood an oficial mayor, then three oficiales primeros, each head of a separate section, one clerk, and one amanuensis to each section, one archivero – who keeps the archives – and one oficial de partes – the name given to him who receives papers given in and keeps an account of them. Consequently, the whole personnel consisted of 13 persons, all new; and thus, though the salaries remained the same the saving to the country was considerable, for the number of the clerks was now one third, perhaps one fourth of what it hitherto had been. Two more decrees had been issued, the one of a stringent nature, the other savouring even of the tyrannic. A tribunal was established, to judge all such as were supposed to be guilty of any delinquency committed during Pezet's administration. There were two "fiscales", or public accusers, one of whom was Col. Joaquin Torrico, a violent, passionate man, and entirely led by his party feelings. Amongst the judges were: old Pedro Salmon, certainly an honest man, formerly administrator of the Callao custom-house; Toledo, also well spoken of; Vigil, the father of Federico Sotomayor's wife, nearly decrepit, and completely useless. The other decree declared that every Peruvian was to admit and execute the command, and accept the office entrusted him, with or without remuneration, under penalty of being punished in conformity with article 115 of the penal code.

Manuel Pardo laid before the Supreme Chief a summary of the state of the finances, which was published in the "Comercio" of 5th Decr. The Government owed to the various guano contractors, including freight and charges upon the stock of guano on hand, as follows:

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| To the Consignees of Great Britain. | Soles | 6,530,000 |
| To the Consignees of France and Mauritius | Soles | 5,320,000 |
| To the Consignees of Belgium | | 2,224,000 |
| To the Consignees of Germany | | 2,664,000 |
| To the Consignees of Italy | | 475,000 |
| To the Consignees of Holland | | 323,[_] |
| […] [719] | | |
| | Brot.<br>Forward S. | 17,536,000 |
| To the old consignees of the United States and Spain | | 535,000 |
| To the new consignees of Spain | | 1,812,000 |
| To the new consignees of the United States | | 266,000 |
| To the new consignees of Portugal and Black Sea | | 265,000 |
| | S. | 20,414,000 |

Exclusive of the freight and charges he made the debt of government to consignees come to about half the sum.

The consumption of guano he computed to be as follows:

| | TONS | |
|---|---|---|
| In Great Britain about | 150,000 | annually |
| France and Mauritius about | 65,000 | annually |
| Belgium about | 55,000 | annually |
| Germany about | 50,000 | annually |
| Italy about | 5,000 | annually |
| Holland about | 3,000 | annually |
| Spain and United States about | 32,000 | annually |
| Total | 360,000 | Tons, the nett |

value of which he calculated at S/8,307,000 viz., for Great Britain at S/*35* per ton; for all other countries at *32 1/2* Soles.

(There is evidently an error in the preceding calculation – I say so in July 1877 –

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| for, 150,000 tons netting | S/35 | = S/5,250,000 |
| And 210,000 tons netting | 32 1/2 | = 6,825,000 |
| | | S/12,075,000 |

considerably more than the S/*8,307,000* calculated by Manuel Pardo).

The external funded debt, was the following:

| | |
|---|---|
| Anglo-Peruvian £7,000,000 or | S/35,000,000 |
| Franco-Peruvian | 750,000 |
| | S/35,750,000 |
| The Internal: | |
| Vales Consolidados | S/3,794,000 |
| Voluntary loan | 574,000 |
| Vales de la Revolucion (amount as yet unknown) | |

Surely Pardo was correct in calling this a melancholy state of affairs.

War against Spain was inevitable; it was said that [. . .] [720]

*Saturday, 9th of December 1865*. Anniversary of the battle of Ayacucho.

I took my sea bath, then a light breakfast, and went to town by the 9 O'clock train. In the course of the forenoon I made several calls, amongst others, on Pedro Galvez and his wife Magdalena Peralta, just arrived from France. With the latter I conversed a considerable while and found her quite as agreeable as she used to be. I dined at Schutte's, near 8 p.m I went to Dr. Palacios' house, who had invited me to be present at the marriage of one of his sisters to a Mr. Podmore, a young Englishman, nephew to John Farmer, and in the employ of Messrs. Staunton & White owners of the iron foundry in the Alameda del Acho. Dr. Huertas, the newly elected Bishop of Puno officiated. Of the ladies present I knew none; of gentlemen there were a great many of all classes and descriptions. I left at half past nine, took tea at Schutte's, and slept at home. The party at Palacios' did not break up till six in the morning.

*Wednesday, 13th of December*. There was no alteration in my way of living. In Lima, I was exactly seven hours per day, from half past nine to half past four, and a great deal of this time, short as it was, was taken up by my abominable lawsuits, six in number, all arising from the purchase of the house from Aliaga.

The new administration went on at a tremendous rate; the ministry for foreign-affairs had been remodelled like that for the interior. Pardo called before him one after another the various Guano consignees; Valdeavellano to secure the Spanish contract was obliged to pay $700,000 more, the total of the advances made by this firm was merely to gain 9% annual interest, all previous favourable conditions were annulled, amongst others, instead of a half penny per dollar for drawing, they were only allowed one half per cent. Blecher kept the contract for Portugal and the Black Sea but had to pay $200,000 as a guarantee that he would not carry his guano to countries not belonging to his contract. Porterie, chief of Thomas, Lachambre & Co., and Schutte had also to present themselves, but from neither did Pardo succeed in wringing out the slightest concession though he threatened to bring the contracts before the Supreme Court. One decree annulled all [...] [721] Congress; this fell amongst others upon Perez and Santisteban, both lately made judges of the Superior Court. Another struck off from the military list all Generals, Colonels, Admirals, and Capitanes de Navio, who had served under Pezet; all other military men were placed in the list of the indefinidos, which meant that they received their pay according to the length of their service; 30 years service entitled to full pay, ten years to one third, and so on. Another named a commission consisting of the vocal Paredes, the lawyer Antonio Saldaña, and a certain Raimundo Morales, for the purpose of searching all notaries offices, for contracts which might throw light on defraudations committed by the late government. Another annulled the nomination of a batch of Peruvian Consuls just named by Pezet. All civil employés, judges included, and all military men not in actual service, received but half of their pay; and this was done without a special decree, by a mere order to the treasury.

*Thursday, 14th of December 1865*. This morning at 3 precisely a severe earthquake was felt; my wife jumped out of bed, and caught cold, highly injurious to her in the present weak state of her health.

The following were arrested by order of the dictatorial government, to be placed before the tribunal established for examining the defraudations committed during Pezet's administration, to which the name of Central Court was given: the ex-ministers Zegarra, and Pedro M. Garcia; the ex-general Beingolea; the ex-Colonels Francisco Canseco, Segura, and Velarde; the ex-director of Finance, José de Mendiburu; the ex-oficial-mayor of the War-Ministry, Lino de la Barrera; the engineer Blume, and the architect Bonnemaison; whilst the following made their escape: Vivanco, Carpio, Ribeyro, Noboa, and Loayza.

*Friday, 15th of December*. The arrest of Blume, a native of St. Thomas, gave me some trouble; I had to go to the ministers for foreign-affairs and the interior, to obtain permission for a physician to visit him, but received no decisive answer. I also went to see the wife of Lino de la Barrera to whom I expressed my sorrow for the imprisonment of her husband; and a similar visit of condolence, I paid to Doña Natalia, Noboa's daughter. [. . .] [722] physician visit Blume was refused by the minister for the Interior, and communicated to me through the medium of the "oficial mayor", Rivas, brother of Col. Vargas Guimet's wife.

All such as had hitherto been arrested were now placed before the Central Court, and allowed to see their friends; their number was still increased by several military men taken up in Callao. Decrees followed each other in rapid succession. One abolished the inspection and tuition of the National guards; another made a clean sweep in the corps of engineers, 14 were discharged at once, amongst whom I found the names of Blume, Bonnemaison, Pablo de la Barrera, and Pedro Marzo – a Spaniard, nephew of Doña Juana Novajas, General Sierra's widow – seven were to be sent about their business as soon as their contracts expired, amongst whom Bachus, a North American, hitherto thought one of the best in the service; no more than nine remained in the nation's service. Another ordered that all such as had filled two offices, and had received payment for both – which was contrary to the law of the country – were to refund that of the smaller amount. Another offered for sale by auction the duties on flour and wheat to be recovered by the highest bidder for four years, from the 1st April '66.

At a late hour on this day Cordes returned from his trip to Europe; I saw him in his new house Calle de Bejarano, which Conradina for the last few weeks had been busy in fitting up, and furnishing, prettily and tastefully. Mr. Schutte was already at this time on very bad terms with his son-in-law, and it was for this reason that Cordes and Corina removed from their parents' house, Calle de Baquijano.

Mariquita was at last quite well; since last Friday she had not had the slightest attack of fever.

European news was unimportant. Cotton had declined, Peruvian worth 20 pence. The negro mutiny in Jamaica had been quelled, after the loss of many lives. General Castilla had been put on shore in Gibraltar.

*Thursday, 21st December*. On board this day's steamer [. . .] [723] secretary, also the Spanish Vice-Consul in Callao. Colonel Manuel Freyre took his departure as Minister Plenipotentiary for Perú in the United States of Colombia; say New Granada; Luis Quiñones, in the same capacity in Ecuador; both belonged to Pedro Diez de Canseco's party. Federico La Fuente, one of the sons of the granmariscal, was sent as Consul to Panamá. About this time the Spanish man-of-war Steamer "Covadonga" was captured by the Chilian "Esmeralda" halfway between Papudo and Valparaiso; the Spaniards surrendered after a very short fight, and one hundred and odd were sent off as prisoners to Santiago. This victory was hailed with the greatest enthusiasm by the whole Republic, and gave rise to public rejoicings.

*From Sunday, 24th to Tuesday, 26th of December*. Christmas. I remained in Chorrillos, but the time hung rather heavily on my hands, for Mr. Coleman not being with me I had no one to read; and though I went out occasionally the sun shone too glaringly to allow my taking much exercise. On Sunday, Schutte and Juan, Melchor Velarde, wife and two children were with us; the two former left before, the others remained to dinner. On Monday I ascended the ridge of hills up to the cross and then descended a never-before-trodden ravine down to the beach. My nephew Limpricht came and brought with him a Mr. Martin Rücher, a Hamburgher by birth, established in Santiago; young Edward Knauer also made his appearance, so did Cordes and Lavalle, which two latter left before dinner; the others remained. I played chess with Limpricht, and at a later hour a rocambor table was set out. On Tuesday Schutte and Juan were with us the whole day. A to me inconvenient change was introduced in the departure of the trains; hitherto the first left Chorrillos at 8 3/4 now at 7 1/2 a.m., rather too early an hour.

*Thursday, 28th of December*. This morning after coming in from Chorrillos I ran up San Cristoval, and was back exactly in one hour and twenty minutes. It became known that Admiral Pareja had committed suicide. Pardo, the minister for finance refused to recieve the first installment of half a million of doll [...] [724] bound themselves to pay, and the Government to receive.

In the appendix under Nos. 9 to 17 will be found numerous scraps, extracted by me from various authors and written on the fly leaves of my original diaries; also divers other memoranda; and above all, a correct account of the Slesvic-Holstein question which, of great interest in the period from 1848 to 1866 has at present in some measure fallen into oblivion; but that its details may not be entirely forgotten I have them recopied here, July 1877.

## 1866

*Monday, 1st of January 1866*. The following is a summary of the principal events of the year 1865, both of a private and public nature.

*Domestic Affairs*. The dangerous illness of my dear Mariquita, which for nearly six months caused me many an anxious hour. The marriage of Amalia Schutte with Juan Lavalle, on the 2nd January, and the birth of a boy, Juan Guillermo on the 5th Octr., both occurrences in which I took but little interest. The arrival of my son Juan whom I am always glad to have with me. Ferdinand Cordes' voyage to, and return from Europe; his disagreement with his father-in-law.

*Politics*. The occupation of Slesvic and Holstein by the Prussian and Austrian forces. The extinction of the Southern Confederacy in the United States, and the assassination of President Lincoln. War between Paraguay on the one, and Brazil, Argentine provinces and Uruguay on the other hand. War between Spain and Chile; and in Perú, (?) peace concluded between Spain and Pezet's administration on the 27th January. Revolution in Arequipa headed by Colonel Mariano Ignacio Prado on the 28th Feby. The overthrow of Pezet's government on the 6th Novr; Pedro D [...] [725] Mariano Ignacio Prado since the 27th November.

Of new decrees which affected the interests of hundreds, nay of thousands, there was no lack. One placed the numerous religious Brotherhoods which existed in Lima, under the direction of the charitable establishment called "La Beneficencia" which hitherto had been very well managed, and had done a great deal of good. I considered this measure to be a very proper one, because it was well known that many of the administrators or major-domos of these Brotherhoods had amassed considerable riches, to the detriment of the revenues intrusted to their care. Another decree reestablished the responsibility of the Vocales of the Supreme Court of Justice, thirty individuals were named, lawyers or not lawyers, of all professions; of these, seven were drawn by lot, before them the accusation was made by the party who believed that the sentence given by the Supreme Court against him was not founded on justice. The sentence itself could not be revoked; and he who had gained, *had* gained; but the seven "jueces de responsabilidad" as they were called, decided as to the justice of the sentence, and if they found it unjust, the Vocales of the Supreme Court were made responsible and had to make good to him who had lost, the injury done to him by them. Another decree laid an export duty of 3% ad valorem, on all articles exported, including gold and silver, in coin or bullion; also an excise duty of forty cents, on the arroba of brandy, and 8 cents on the gallon of rum produced in the country. Another reduced the postage on single letters from Lima to Callao and Chorrillos, and vice-versa, from one to half a rial. Another, and this caused great dissatisfaction, introduced material alterations in the time civil employés had to serve before they could receive their full pension; for instance, if an employé had served twenty years, his pay being a thousand dollars annually, and he wished to retire, he would have received according to the old law for all his life time, twenty-thirtieths of $1000 say $666.6; according to the law now passed, he was merely entitled to twenty-fortieths, say $500 and of these $500 on account of the present poverty of the finances, only one half, or $250 annually would be paid him in cash, every month one twelfth part, and for the other $250 he kept his right for [...] [726] a note had been passed by Pardo, in which he called on them, firstly, to export by the 1st March $2,984,829.4rls in Bolivian coin in order to complete the $8,000,000 which they engaged themselves to export in their contract of

19th January 1864, secondly to coin by the 1st April next S/2,033,328.80cts so as to complete S/8,400,000 which they should have coined in the 21 months elapsed since the signing of the contract, at S/400,000 monthly, and of this new coinage one fourth was to be in small change of 2 and 1 rial pieces.

I went to town to pay my new-year's visits, and as many of those I called upon were not at home, I got through with not less than 16, viz.: to Rosita, Conradina, Dr. José Luis Gomez-Sanchez, Dr. Felipe Barriga – whose poor wife was still lying ill – R. Velarde, Dr. José Gregorio Paz-Soldan, Dr. Blas Alzamora, Dr. Bernardo Muñoz, Dr. Juan de los Heros, Dr. Melchor Vidaurre, Dr. Miguel Cosio (none of these last seven was at home ) to Dr. Morales, at whose house I had to congratulate one of his daughters, married to a certain Fernandini of Ica; Mrs. Ribeyro, whose husband was still in concealment; Dr. Bo. Leon, who was particularly polite; Dr. Piñeyro, at whose house his daughter received me, and finally to Dolores Puente, with whom I had leisure to remain about fifteen minutes. This was hard work; I was in Chorrillos in time for dinner, and met there Schutte, who stayed with us till the last, 10 O'clock train.

*Friday, 5th of January 1866*. We came in from Chorrillos with the intention not to return thither for the present.

*Saturday, 6th of January*. Twelfth-day. Enriqueta was by no means well; my wife enjoyed perfect health which I trusted would be permanent. For the judicial year of 1866, Dr. Cosio, Vocal de la Corte Suprema had been chosen president of the tribunal, which I feared would be prejudicial to our interest, for in our suit against the Sotomayors he had continually leaned to their side. By last steamer from the north I received a few words from Mrs. Knauer who communicated to me amongst other things the death of Bernard Donner the last surviving child of my old principal Conrad [...] [727] the age of about fifty, for I recollected him as a child of two or three years, dressed in girls' clothes, and then I was a grown up lad; for the last years of his life he had been a suffering hypochondriac.

*Sunday, 7th of January 1866*. This morning I attended at the funerals of Pedro Orbegoso, son-of the late president Luis Orbegoso, and of Mrs. Isabel Valle-Riestra, mother of Mrs. Guise. This Orbegoso, fifty years old, had killed himself with hard drinking. Mrs. Valle-Riestra had reached the advanced age of 90.

*Tuesday, 9th of January*. Mariquita went to see Enriqueta who was ill in bed; when she came home, she had caught cold, was hoarse, and could hardly speak. The North steamer, corresponding with the French one from St. Nazaire, arrived. Leopold, King of Belgium had died, and been succeeded by his eldest son, Duke of Brabant, married to an Austrian princess under the name of Leopold II.

Giesel recommenced reading to me German in the morning from eight to nine O'clock.

*Monday, 15th of January*. In the night from Saturday to Sunday I was seized with a sudden and violent attack of Cholerin. On Saturday I had been as well as usual and had gone to bed at the customary hour; at about 3 a.m. I awoke with an irresistible inclination to vomit; I had to rise, and until day-break was in continual agitation in getting rid of bile by purging and vomiting. At 6 O'clock on Sunday Dr. Grau was sent for, who did not come, he himself being ill; then Juan went to Dr. Bravo, but neither did he make his appearance until late in the evening. I remained in bed the whole day, and after the last fit of vomiting at about 10 a.m. felt relieved. When Dr. Bravo came he prescribed some trifling medicine which did me good, and when he returned this morning he told me that I did not require any further attendance.

Military music resounded the whole day long, and the populace was in continual agitation, the cause being a declaration of war against Spain, preceded on the 12th by the ratification of the alliance defensive and offensive concluded with Chile on the 5th December last.

*Tuesday, 16th of January*. Mr. Santa Maria, the Chilian Envoy [...] [728] solemnize the Chilian-Peruvian alliance. Prado himself did not go, but sent two of his aides-de-camp instead; his ministers were present, so were the representatives of the American Republics North and South, also Mr. Eldredge for the Sandwich Islands. Brauns was the only European present, and gave a most ridiculous toast, for which he was severely censured by the "Nacional" the government organ, not an official paper.

*Wednesday, 17th of January*. By the North steamer Garland arrived from his plantation. A considerable proportion of his cotton had been sold in Manchester by Cordes, at as high a price as 23 pence; on the other hand his present crop looked poorly, having been much injured by a particular kind of small insect.

*Saturday, 20th of January*. New decrees were issued without interruption. Stamps were imposed on receipts, bill of exchange, bill of lading, etc.; a percentage on inheritance varying from one to eight per-cent. Even the Vales Consolidados respected by every previous administration, were not spared; hitherto fifty thousand dollars cash had been destined monthly for their redemption, now seventy-five thousand every three months, thus in the course of the year exactly the half; the interest hitherto paid regularly every three months, would be now paid every six months, 30th June, and 31st December; it was added however that this last was only a provisional measure for 1866 and that in 1867 the old regulations would again be observed. In the guano business Pardo gave Mr. Schutte immense trouble; Andraca the prefect made known that no Spaniard was permitted to leave the country, and that all Spaniards in the Republic, within a certain time were to present themselves at their respective prefecturas.

*Sunday, 21st of January*. This morning at an early hour I was present in the Church of La Merced at the funeral of Tomas Vivero who had died at the age of 64; his last public act was the loan, which he, as Constitutional finance-minister of Canseco concluded with my firm a few days before the establishment of Prado's dictatorship, and which loan of four millions of dollars Manuel Pardo refused to acknowledge as valid. Passports were again introduced.

*Monday, 22nd of January*. At 5.45 p.m. Pedro G. de Candamo was again [...] [729] back he had been suffering from the effects of the first stroke; in search of cure he had been travelling about along the coast, and had just determined to go to Europe by the steamer of the 28th accompanied by his natural children: a young man, Don Carlos, and two girls, and attended by Dr. Grau, wife and child, to whom he had promised to pay the sum of $40,000. Grau, in high spirits before, was now much disappointed.

*Tuesday, 23rd of January 1866*. Now also the military men had their share in Prado's decrees, and were treated exactly like the civil employés. In the "Peruano" of last Saturday appeared one, countersigned by Galvez, in virtue of which the period of service of a military man to entitle him to his full pension was prolonged from thirty to forty years; also, the pension granted to officers out of service "los indefinidos", was to be calculated henceforth not in proportion to 30 but to 40 years, for instance, hitherto a man who had served 10 years was entitled to 1/3 now only 1/4th of his pay, if he had served 20, formerly 2/3ds, now 1/2, and so on. This decree contained others clauses, the one, that those who had served less than seven years were entitled to no pension; another, that the years served under Santa Cruz, or under Vivanco, were not counted. One with another it was a very stringent, and no doubt economical decree, but the dissatisfaction caused by it was great in proportion.

*Sunday, 26th of January*. Last week gave birth to another decree, that which laid a capitation tax upon all male Peruvians from the age of 21 to 60; they were divided into 3 classes, and had to pay per month from 10, down to 2 rials each; on the 31st August next, the first payment for six months was to be made.

*Friday, 2nd of February*. Candlemas. I went to Chorrillos by the 12 O'clock train, had time to take a bath, and to pay four visits, viz.: to Mrs. Moss, Mrs. Henry, to Pedro Galvez and his wife Magdalena, and to Doña Panchita, wife of the expatriated Don Ramon Castilla; with her I found the lawyer Dr. Oviedo who had Castilla's full power, and whose acquaintance I was glad to make; I returned to Lima by the 4 O'clock train.

*Sunday, 4th of February*. I took with Mr. Coleman a walk in a direction where I had not been for a long time past; we went out of town [...] [730] belonging to Antonio Bazo emerged into another high road which took us to the foot of a ridge of hills called San Bartolomé; this we ascended and descended on the other side, passed a limekiln, then through the chacra of La Agustina, the property of Rosa Rabago, reentered the town through the gate of Barbones, and were back in three hours. Of late the Peruvian fleet had been very unfortunate; the "Amazonas" entering the port of Chiloe ran aground, and it was not yet known whether she could be got off; the same had happened to the "Loa", which stuck fast on the "Camotal", a shallow, close to the mainland at the entrance of the Bocaron between San Lorenzo and terra firma.

*Friday, 9th of February*. Monsieur Lesseps, Chargé d'affairs for France, arrived; Castilla, though expected, did not come. The very latest news from Europe was that General Prym had placed himself at the head of some battalions, and risen in rebellion against the Queen of Spain.

The only new decree which saw the light during this week was that which ordered the establishment of a bank for the purpose of lending money on immovable property, on the plan of the Chilian Banco Hipotecario.

*From Sunday, 11th to Tuesday, 13th of February*. Carnival. On Sunday morning Mr. Coleman and I took another long walk. We went out by the Maravillas gate, and following the sandy high road, entered the Pantheon or Catholic Cemetery, which covers an extensive piece of ground, is tastefully planned, and kept in very good order. From the entrance a short road lined with trees leads to the chapel; on both sides, enclosed by a low iron railing, extends a shrubbery laid out like a garden, and filled with sepulchral monuments of all descriptions, exclusively of marble; to the left, we have those of General Salaverry; General Nicochea, and President La Mar; to the right those of General La Plaza, the quondam Marquis Vista-Florida, President Gamarra, and many [...] others of lesser note. The Chapel is a small building, [...] [731] which adjoin it; probably it is that of an octagon similar to the interior hall, in the centre of which lies upon a pedestal of marble a [_] of Christ of the same material. Above the same rises the elegant [_], which is apparently sustained by eight high columns, made, alas! of wood, painted white. The floor is inlaid with marble slabs; the walls are handsomely stuccoed in imitation of marble. There is no altar. Two side doors lead to the adjoining houses, whilst from the door opposite the entrance a wide, well kept road leads straight to the opposite wall of the pantheon; for more than half the distance trees and monuments alternate on both sides, as far as a large open place where stood in 1866 a monument adorned with four statues of Charity, Faith, Hope and Justice, in all probability the same site where in 1877, in a vault below, lie the mortal remains of Ramon Castilla, enclosed in a metal sarcophagus, whilst above the same stands a marble monument of considerable size, emblematical of his undoubted valour.

The vast area of the pantheon is traversed by a great number of roads, some running straight, others diagonally, and the different compartments between these roads are occupied by thick walls of solid masonry, containing for adults, four, for children five rows of niches, the one above the other. These niches are horizontal, and large enough to hold a coffin. As soon as the coffin is inserted, the small aperture is filled up with bricks and mortar, and generally, though not universally, a small marble slab, more or less sculptured, and upon which is engraved the name of the occupant, is then placed before it. There are also not a few open places which will be gradually filled up with monuments of larger size than those generally erected; now in July 1877 when I am dictating these lines, one in the shape of a chapel is in progress of construction, destined for my dear Mariquita and for myself. Mr. Coleman and I remained here full half an hour, and then continuing our walk came to the extremity of the Cerro San Bartolomé which on the previous Sunday we had ascended from the other side; we climbed up, and without much toil reached the cross on the summit; the ascent was long, but not particularly steep; below all around, extended the well cultivated plains, here and there confined by hills, and divided into many fields of various [...] [732] from which stretches the ridge of hills which separates the two valleys of Amancaes and Lurigancho. Small groups of houses were seen here and there; the dwellings of the owners of the different farms into which the land was parcelled out, and of the labourers belonging to them. Mr. Coleman could distinguish the various buildings in Lima whilst I could not see the town; we descended, and a long hot walk on the high road took us back to the Barbones gate. My wife went to Enriqueta's where she stayed till Monday evening. Juan was wise enough to remain the three days in Chorrillos, and as regards myself, with the exception of the long walk just spoken of, I hardly stirred from the house. The usual carnival play pouring water from the balconies, and throwing eggs was, I was told, carried on with little spirit.

*Wednesday, 14th of February*. This morning General Lopez Lavalle, one of the pillars of the fallen administration, was arrested in the house of a German carpenter in Callao. Manuel Pardo, the finance minister continued to annoy my firm in every possible manner. Last steamer from the North brought the news that the republic of Ecuador had joined the alliance of Chile and Perú against Spain. In this last named country General Prym had retired with his troops to the mountainous districts of Toledo. Revolutionary movements had broken out in Catalonia and Arragon but were suppressed by the government forces.

*Saturday, 17th of February*. Vague rumours were afloat that the Banco La Providencia was not solvent; a run upon the same was the consequence;

everyone wanted to have his notes cashed, and then it was discovered that there did not exist sufficient silver to meet the demand. In the afternoon the shareholders held a meeting; on

*Sunday, 18th of February*, forenoon another. The manager, or gerente, was deprived of his post, and provisionally John Mathison and Andrés Alvarez Calderon were named in his stead; they published a loose paper, in which they promised that everything, notes, deposits, balance of accounts-current would be paid in three months with 1% monthly [. . .]. [733] The short time I was there I spent very pleasantly; I made a long visit to Mrs. Moss, and shorter ones to Mrs. Henry, Amalia, and Mrs. Guise.

*Monday, 19th of February 1866*. Many poor people, holders of one or two five dollar notes of La Providencia were in great distress, and disposed of them at various rates of discount, as low, it was said, as 40%; then Government interfered by placing in the establishment two interventores without whose consent nothing could be done. The decree which ordered this intervention also bade the shareholders in La Providencia to pay in the last fourth part of their shares hitherto not called for; finally, that as soon as there were ready money the various obligations which the bank had come under should be discharged progressively; beginning with the smallest notes, then those of a larger amount, then deposits gaining no interest, then sums in their hands subject to interest, and so on. Up to this day no one had an idea how the affairs of the bank stood; I myself entertained a very unfavourable opinion of the same. In the meanwhile the Banco del Peru, apprehensive of a similar rush upon its resources had taken several precautionary measures; this day for instance every shareholder – of whom there were twenty-five – paid in his second fourth of $20,000; notes to the extent of sixty thousand dollars were presented for payment, and of course immediately cashed.

*Wednesday, 21st.* José Antonio Lavalle, wife, and children, left for France via Panamá, probably not to return for many years. On board the same steamer embarked Juan, together with Barton, Charles Eggert, Ruden, and José Sevilla, with the object to visit the petroleum mines near Tumbes in the Peruvian territory, in the working of which mines the last named gentlemen were interested. The "Peruano" gave the long expected decree which named the vocales in the Superior and Supreme Courts of Justice, those of the latter were: Francisco Javier Mariategui, Mariano Cossio, Jervacio Alvarez, Bernardo Muñoz, José Luis- Gomez-Sanchez, José Gregorio Paz-Soldan and Manuel Morales.

*Friday, 23rd of February*. The judicial decree of Wednesday caused great displeasure amongst all the legists; hitherto there had been two fiscales de la corte suprema: José Gregorio Paz-Soldan, an independent man who dispatched everything laid before him with great […] [734] the Interior, a tool in the hands of the government, and who appeared to have pleasure in delaying the dispatch of every document which came before him. Now, the government, in order to rid themselves of Paz-Soldan raised him to the Supreme Court, whilst Ureta remained as Fiscal-general with attributes and authority never before enjoyed by a fiscal. The Supreme Court presented a petition to the government in which they showed their reluctance to submit to this decree.

The ex-minister Ribeyro was this day arrested by order of the government, though to the Central Court he had given a satisfactory bail as to his appearing when required. Dr. Carpio had likewise been under arrest for several hours by order of Quimper, but was placed at liberty by the direct order of the Supreme Chief as soon as he knew of his confinement. Another unexpected measure was that which deprived of their posts the various military commanders who stood at the head of the so called divisions and who had raised Prado to the dictatorship on the 26th November, so that the minister of war José Galvez, instead of transmitting his orders to them as hitherto, now did so directly to the colonels of the different battalions.

The affairs of the Banco La Providencia appeared to be in a very unsatisfactory state; the shareholders would undoubtedly lose considerably. The police were in continual search of Domingo Porras, the Gerente.

*Tuesday, 27th and Wednesday, 28th February*. A proclamation of the Prefect ordered that these two days should be celebrated as civic holidays to solemnize the quadruple alliance of Perú, Chile, Bolivia, and Ecuador, against Spain, as well as the victory said to have been gained at Ancud in Chiloe by the Peruvian men of war and the Chilian fortifications over two Spanish men-of-war. On the 27th all shops were open; the 28th was kept a close holiday. Military music resounded in the streets; at night fireworks were let off; the palace, the municipality, and the great square were illuminated; so was also – and this for the […] [735] La Providencia were in an impardonable disorder. Lembcke, who with Roca y Garzon had been named comptroller by the government told me that every day new irregularities, or rather wilful frauds were discovered. Porras continued concealed. Providencia notes were at 12% discount.

The tribunals were not yet perfectly arranged, in the Supreme Court Drs. Mariategui and Gomez-Sanchez refused to take the new oath required by Prado. In the Superior Court three members did not attend: Melchor Vidaurre with licence to absent himself in Chorrillos; Francisco Moreira, absent on account of ill health, and Bernardo Leon employed in the Central Court. Blas Alzamora whom I had visited on the preceding Sunday was much annoyed at his having been deprived of his post in the Supreme Court, he being now president of the second chamber of the Superior Court instead of Rospigliosi.

In the tribunals of primera instancia everything had been changed. Tomas Davila of the Superior Court was now in the place of Olivarez, Patron, instead of Guzman, and Patron's own as yet vacant. Dr. Ribeyro was again at liberty; I called on him.

*Saturday, 3rd of March 1866.* Juan returned by the North Steamer well pleased with his little trip; at the place called Zorrillos, close to the beach, and at about two leagues South of Tumbes, where vegetation was very scanty, a North American Company had formed an establishment which consisted of a few houses for the men employed – all North-Americans – and the steam-engine, for the purpose both of boring the wells and pumping up the petroleum which issued from the earth and filled these wells; the same pumps emptied out the liquid which they drew up, into a large wooden reservoir. Twenty-five quintals had been forwarded to the Lima Gas Company, for at the time the opinion was entertained that gas could be extracted more cheaply from petroleum than from coal. The news received by the North steamer was by no means favourable to Perú and her allies; the loss of the "Covadonga" and the death of Pareja had caused much sensation in Spain; three more Spanish men-of-war had already left, or were on the point of leaving for the Pacific; they were the frigate "Almanza" [...] [736] Mackenna, the Chilian Special Agent, had been arrested. It was rumoured that before his being placed in confinement he had been able to send off a vessel laden with torpedos sufficient to blow up the whole Spanish Squadron.

*Sunday, 11th of March.* This morning I attended in Santo Domingo, the funeral of a niece of Juana Aliaga, daughter of one of his brothers.

The "Loa" which ran aground a short time back at the entrance of the "Bocaron" had been got off. In the Tribunal de Primera Instancia, where Dr. Patron had lately been acting as judge, Dr. Simon Paredes was re-installed.

The steamer, corresponding with that from San Nazaire brought the news that the revolution in Spain was entirely quelled, and Prym himself had made his escape to Portugal. General Castilla, after having been a short time at Pau had gone to England. The Peruvian Monitor "Huascar" constructed on the Mersey, commanded by the Chilian Salcedo, and manned by the ex-crew of the "Shanandore" had left Europe in the 1st half of February, whilst the "Independencia", commanded by Aurelio Garcia y Garcia was stopped in Flushing by a Dutch man-of-war.

Here in Lima it was rumoured and believed by many that Government would introduce paper money; I did not wonder if it were so, for I thought at the time that Prado's administration was fast ruining the country.

*Sunday, 18th of March.* This morning Mr. Coleman and I ascended the hill, or rather mountain of San Geronimo, situated in the right hand corner of the valley of Amancaes; we returned over part of the ridge of hills, and descended into the same valley at its commencement; it was violent exercise, and took us exactly four hours from 6.15 to 10.15. The Government abandoned the idea of issuing paper money if ever such a plan had been entertained.

*Thursday, 22nd of March.* This morning in the 8 O'clock train I accompanied Juan to Callao, who again left us for Europe to return Heaven knows when. We separated in th [...] [737] rection of La Punta in the neighbourhood of which the fortification of Santa Rosa was about being repaired; Captain Jones, an Englishman had the command. I saw here two of the monster cannons; some of the projectiles were lying around, made of steel, and each when solid weighing 488 lbs; they required a charge of 50 lbs of English powder, equivalent to 80 lbs of that made in the country; the cannon when raised to its highest elevation of ten degrees, could throw the projectile to a distance of from six to seven miles; Captain Jones added, that in his opinion a vessel might be hit with some degree of certainty when about three miles off. Close by was the floating-dock, in progress of construction and nearly finished. Mr. George Petrie had the management of it; the money required had been raised by a company of shareholders; the engineer was English and so were nearly all the men at work; the sole material used in it was sheet iron; the sheets were fastened to each other by innumerable rivets; the dock was 304 feet long, a hundred wide, its height I did not learn. The lower part, which was divided into many compartments, and which, being hollow, when empty of water caused the buoyancy of the whole structure, was about 20 feet deep; even when empty it sank to a certain depth into the sea; when the water was let in through large apertures it of course sank deeper, and then the vessels to be repaired entered; they were sustained by stays on both sides, so as to prevent their tumbling over; then by means of pumps the water was drawn out, and the dock rose with its burden, high and dry. In the immediate vicinity were Mr. Petrie's own dwelling-house, the workshops required by the steamers, the coal stores, a large shed where horned-cattle and sheep were kept, likewise for the use of the steamers, an extraordinary washing establishment, in which the linen for the steamers was washed, rung out, and dried, starched, and mangled, all by machinery, requiring but little assistance from human hands; also on a small mole built by Mr. Petrie stood a small steam engine which put the crane into motion when hoisting up the articles from the launch, whilst on the Government mole in Callao everything was done by manual labour. [...] [738] 17th of February, the "Independencia" was still in a Dutch port, the Huascar in Brest.

*Sunday, 25th of March.* Once more a long excursion in company with Mr. Coleman. We started from the Chorrillos gate and walked along the railway for full two miles; then turned to the left and making our way over ploughed fields, mud enclosures called “tapias”, and wide ditches, emerged into the high sandy road, which coming from Lurin brought us back through the Cocharcas gate. We were away three hours.

*Thursday, 29th and Friday, 30th of March.* Holy Thursday. Good Friday. On Thursday morning I accomplished a rapid ascent of San Cristoval, otherwise I did not stir.

*Saturday, 31st.* The differences between my firm and the government – or, to speak more properly with the Minister of finances – widened from day to day, and in the same proportion the probability of a friendly understanding between the two parties grew fainter and fainter. The question relative to the Contabilidad, or the manner in which we were to keep our accounts with the government lay already before the inferior tribunals, and would in course of time be decided by the Supreme Court of Justice. The contract concluded by H. W. & S. on the 24th November last, with Tomas de Vivero, then Minister of finances of the Constitutional president Pedro Diez de Canseco, Don Manuel Pardo, as above said, had declared to be illegal, and in this his notion he was confirmed by the legal opinion or vista, published in the “Comercio” Nº 8924 of 25th March, and given by Dr. Toribio Ureta, a thorough partizan of the dictatorial administration. Mr. Schutte, with the assistance of his clever clerk Amandus Moeller, and of his legal adviser, was occupied with refuting Ureta’s Vista, which refutation would be ready after the holidays. Another dispute had arisen in the following manner: Pardo drew upon us 100,000 Soles, to be paid as soon as our accounts with the Government were liquidated, and the balance acknowledged [...] [739] [_]dition – whereupon, the minister emboldened by our condescension again drew for S 500,000, which draft we refused to accept, and the reasons for our not doing so would be given in at the same time with the above refutation.

The North steamer brought papers down to the 2nd March from London. The “Comercio” said that the “Huascar” and “Independencia” left Brest on the 27th February, escorted for some distance by the French man-of-war “Flandre”. In Spain the whole nation was in the greatest state of excitement against the West Coast Republics. In England the affairs of Ireland caused much apprehension; a bill for the suspension of the Habeas Corpus Act in the latter island, passed the Commons and the Lords, and received the Royal assent all in one day, a thing almost unheard of in the history of Parliamentary proceedings; accordingly martial law was established in Ireland, and many arrests were made. In Prussia the disputes between the executive and the parliament never ceased, mainly on the subject of the reorganization of the army, and the money required for this purpose. In the Danubian principalities the authority of Prince Conza had been upset by a military revolution. From Enrique and Guillermo I received two notes in German, very fairly written; Schwank, Cordes' partner wrote from Hamburg to Garland about the boys in very satisfactory terms.

An extraordinary astronomical event, which will not again take place for many many centuries, occurred in February last, viz.: that there was no full moon in the course of the month.

*From Wednesday, 4th to Wednesday, 11th of April*. In the course of this week we had the good fortune to come to a friendly arrangement with Don Manuel Pardo. It was Juan Bazo I believe who had told Mr. Schutte that Don Manuel had spoken in very high terms of the rectitude of the Hamburg Senate, and this suggested to Mr. Schutte the idea to propose to the Minister, through the same medium to submit to the said authority the question of the validity or non-validity of the 4 million loan contract concluded on the 24th November, one article of which contract included [...] [740] and after many go-betweens of Vicente Camacho, a decree was issued, in virtue of which we bound ourselves to pay the remaining three millions in certain instalments, and to submit the said contract to the Senate, whose decision was to be without appeal. In case the Senate were to declare the contract valid, we were to enjoy all the advantages derivable from the same, if not valid, the Government allowed merely ten percent annual interest on the outlay, and a half penny per dollar commission for drawing. I myself entertained some apprehension that the Senate would refuse to take on themselves the great trouble of arbitrating between Government and private persons; as far as I knew a Government had only acted as arbiter between Governments.

I have said above that the two Vocales José Luis Gomez-Sanchez and Mariategui refused to take the new oath required by Prado, in consequence of which they resigned their posts, which were filled by Teodoro de la Rosa and Melchor Vidaurre, the former Vocal of the Superior of Arequipa, the latter of that of Lima. José Cavero, hitherto Fiscal of the Superior Court was raised to the vacancy left by Vidaurre; Cavero's post was filled by Simon Paredes, Juez de 1ª Instancia, and Paredes by Don Domingo Mendoza y Boza, brought up to the law, hitherto without official employ, to which gentleman, Mendoza I paid a congratulatory visit.

On Monday the 9th a holiday – La Anunciacion – I went by the 12 O'clock train to Chorrillos, where I made many calls, amongst which, one upon Dr. Melchor Vidaurre who told me that he had refused the nomination of Vocal of the Supreme Court. With him I found Dr. Mariategui and Saldaña. The steamer which arrived from the South brought the news that Valparaiso had been bombarded on the 31st of March by the Spanish fleet commanded by Castro Mendez Nuñez. At 8 a.m. two shots were fired as a warning; the bombardment lasted from 9.15 to 12.30, and according to the papers from 2500 to 3000 projectiles of all descriptions were thrown from the fleet, such [...] shot bombs and granades, weighing 32, 36, and 64 lbs [...] [741] sections of the Custom-House were destroyed; the goods in the same belonged to European merchants of all nations; the French however happened to be the greatest sufferers. Besides part of the Custom-House, the Intendencia, the Exchange Rooms, and several buildings in the streets called la Planchada, Cochrane St. and the street de la Clave, were also destroyed. The houses of Edwards, of Ossa, of Gallo, of Sanchez, the store of Templeman & Co., the Union Club, were particularly named. As soon as the bombardment ceased, the Valparaiso engines, together with those which had come from Santiago, succeeded in arresting the conflagration. It was generally thought that the Spaniards would pay a similar visit to Caldera, and then come down to the Peruvian Coasts, owing to which apprehension many families were already removing from Callao to Lima.

*Sunday, 15 of April.* In the forenoon my wife and I had a visit from the Supreme Chief Col. Prado, accompanied by two aides de camp. Dr. Manuel Morales happened to be with us, and the conversation was carried on without any ceremony: we addressed him with, Ud., Señor, and Señor Coronel.

*Friday, 20th of April.* The removals from Callao continued without intermission; a considerable quantity of merchandize taken out of the Custom House stores, was shipped on board of vessels anchored in the bay. There was also every chance that we should be in time for shipping to Payta a new steam engine for irrigating Garland's grounds in Monte Abierto, and just finished in Staunton & White's foundry, before the arrival of the daily expected Spanish fleet. A great many Spaniards were taken up and lodged in San Francisco de Paula; not a few succeeded in concealing themselves; even Juan Ugarte and Nicolas Rodrigo, resident in Perú for more than forty years, and married to Peruvian ladies, could not be found as little as Benito Valdeavellano, the Belgian guano consignee; also in our own house, we had since the 12th at night, Pedro Marzo, a Spaniard, the engineer, nephew of Juana Novajas. The notorious Dr. Casós was in prison; the reason given was that he had not satisfactorily accounted for $200,000 which Mariano Ignacio Prado [...] [742] Valparaiso, there to be invested in the purchase of articles of war. From Europe the North Steamer did not bring any news of importance. On the 3rd inst., a Steamer, the "European", moored in Colon, close to one of the quays, blew up, which explosion, probably caused by the casual inflammation of a certain oil made use of for torpedoes, and perhaps destined for Callao, did much injury to the place; lives were lost, buildings and other property destroyed. Whilst the "European" was burning, the Captain of the "Tamar", belonging to the Atlantic Company, had the courage to tow her out to the distance of about a mile from shore; there he left her, when a second explosion took place, which, had it occurred close to the shore might have completed the ruin of Colon.

During the night at half past twelve my wife, myself, and the servant girl were awakened by a loud and distinct rapping at one of our bedroom doors, as if with a stick, similar to the cook's rap in the morning, but somewhat louder. We all rose; I dressed, called the porter Miguel; and revolver in hand we two examined the whole house, but found everything quiet, and in order, the porter said he also heard it, but on his assertion I placed no reliance. (The cause of this noise has always remained a mystery July 1877)

*Saturday, 21st of April.* This evening a marriage was solemnized, which surprised all who were acquainted with the parties, viz., that of Rosa Lopez Aldana, widow of Manuel Mur, and mother of a grown up daughter, with Francia, the Italian music master, her junior by several years; it was however generally thought that they were very fond of each other; they occupied a suite of apartments in the first storey of the house of Francis Bryce, married to Rosa's younger sister Clementina.

*Tuesday, 24th of April.* This day the dry dock in Callao was launched, and it was high time, for on

*Wednesday, 25th,* the Spanish fleet rounded the point of San Lorenzo, and came in sight; it had left Valparaiso on [...] the admiral having before his departure given notice that [...] [743] before the appearance of the Spaniards, the two North-American men-of-war "Vanderbilt" and "Monadnock" came to an anchor in the bay. Their salute was not returned because all the cannons on shore were already shotted; Colonel Prado with his five secretaries went to Callao, so did the members of the diplomatic corps, two of whom, the French and Italian Chargés, after having conferred with Prado and the Minister for Foreign Affairs, Pacheco, went on board the Spanish flag-ship. In the evening we Consuls had a meeting in Lembcke's house, but nothing was done, for the majority decided that it would be more prudent before coming to any determination to wait for the result of the just mentioned visit of the two Chargés to the Spanish Admiral.

*Thursday, 26th of April 1866.* Early this morning it was known all over town that the Spanish Admiral had promised to the two Chargés to give previous notice before beginning the bombardment of Callao. Accordingly, the Consuls had a second meeting; present were: Ferreira the Señior of the Corps, for Brazil; I for Denmark; Lembcke for Sweden and Norway; Brauns for Austria and Hamburg; Oyague for Belgium; Gildemeister for Bremen, the Portuguese, and finally the New-Granadian. The resolution drawn out by the last was adopted, after having been materially modified and smoothed down by the omission of many unnecessary violent expressions and epithets; and these alterations were in a great measure due to Braun's and my strenuous efforts. After various "considerandos" consisting of indisputable axioms, we protested against the abuse which either of the two belligerent parties might make of its rights as belligerent to the prejudice of neutrals; two copies of this document were drawn out, one for the Peruvian Minister for Foreign Affairs, the other for the Spanish Admiral, each accompanied by an official note signed by the Senior of the Corps; that for Castro Mendez Nuñez was to be taken on board on the following day by Lembcke, by the New-Granadian Consul, and by Theodore Muller, Consul for Prussia and Hanover. Many of the retired old generals, Echenique, Freyre, Castillo, Arrieta, and others, offered their services to the Supreme [...] [744] and such was the throng of passengers in both directions that many could not find seats. Merchandize from the Custom-House continued to be shipped in bond, and to be sent up to Lima duty paid; our patio stood full of bales and boxes. Garland was fortunate enough to get off his machinery; the vessel laden with the same sailed this day for Payta.

*Friday, 27th of April.* The Spanish Admiral, transmitted to the diplomatic corps the promised circular note, which, offensive in its terms to the Peruvian Government, informed the corps that he would not bombard Callao until four days had elapsed. At the same time he declared that Callao would be blockaded from Thursday the 3rd May onwards, until which day neutral vessels were allowed to leave the port.

*Saturday, 28th of April.* Garland left in the steamer for Payta; Santiago Távara and I accompanied him to Callao by the 8 O'clock train; there were so many people at the terminus that two trains were required, the one following the other after a short interval. In Callao I lost my companions, and by myself walked along the mole, covered with timber, iron tubes for gas or water, and boilers and rubbish of all descriptions; from one launch wheat in sacks was being landed, whilst others took off bales, boxes, and furniture. At a great distance I could just distinguish a line of objects, the Spanish men-of-war, of which it was said there were not less than fourteen: the "Numancia", "Villa de Madrid", "Almanza", "Resolucion", "Blanca", "Beringuela", "Marques de la Victoria", "Vencedora", "Consuelo", "Maule", "Causino" – the two last taken from the Chilians – and three more. I walked to Higginson's office where I found only the younger clerks; his private dwelling stood open, and porters were clearing out his furniture; I then extended my promenade to the alameda at the end of which, close to the beach stood one monster gun, hardly at all protected; still further to the north were more batteries which I did not see. I observed that many houses were locked, others empty, here and [_] stood a loaded cart, but nowhere did I note any confusion [...] [745] Chorrillana woman, Mama Dolores, with a young lad had taken refuge in our house. The greater part of the

Lima families hitherto resident in Chorrillos were also coming to town; Cordes with Conradina, Bazo, and his wife still remained there.

*Sunday, 29th of April.* In the morning the watermen, or aguadores of Lima were ordered down to Callao, there to work at the fortifications; in the course of the day about 2000 labourers more were sent down for the same purpose. Some of the firemen of the different nations, Peruvian, French, and Italian went down to render their assistance.

*Monday, 30th.* The greater proportion of the labourers who had yesterday been working in Callao, returned by train in the course of the night, whilst others sent from Lima took their places. Here shops were closed. I paid a visit to the Juez de Derecho, Domingo Mendoza y Boza, who by chance had to give his sentence on all the law-suits which I was carrying on; he received me very politely, listened attentively, but as was his duty, did not give his opinion. I also met Lembcke, who gave me an account of his interview with the Spanish Admiral; he had received the three commissioners in a civil manner, but had told them that the instructions from his government were to do the Peruvian Government every injury he possibly could, and that therefore his first balls would be directed against the castle, and that he could not be diverted from his purpose by the circumstance of neutral property being in the Custom-house, within the walls of the castle, because the foreign merchants had had sufficient time to withdraw their property; as little would he promise Lembcke not to do anything against Chorrillos; he said he could not bind himself, and would act according to his judgment. When the three Consuls departed, he offered them a salute, which they declined.

*Tuesday, 1st of May*. In the course of the forenoon I sent a letter dictated by myself, and approved of by my lawyer Dr. Palacios, to Dr. Mendoza y Boza, in which I gave him an account of the facts upon which my different lawsuits hinged, as well as a resumen of the arguments made use of by the opposite parties. [...] [746] published a decree to the effect that in case of his death, his five ministers jointly should within a fortnight take the necessary steps for the election of a President.

*Wednesday, 2nd of May 1866.* Mr. Coleman and I were quietly at our usual work, when at exactly 12.15 we heard the firing of cannon, which sound came distinctly from Callao; "the bombardment has begun", we said, and up we started. I know not where Coleman went; I for my part followed in the wake of hundreds of men, women, and children, who, on foot, or on horseback streamed to the gate, and thence towards the port. Two little boys joined me, and with them I walked as far as the "Legua" a half way house where in times previous to railways, and even to omnibusses, the few who, muleteers excepted, paid a visit to the neighbouring port used to stop and take refreshments. I climbed up the steeple of the Church, where I found two or three men of the lower classes on the look-out; they told me that they could distinguish the Spanish men-of-war, and see the flashing of every gun which was fired. I heard the roaring of the artillery, which however was not so continuous nor so loud as I had expected it would be. At two there was a sudden pause, which lasted perhaps ten minutes; the firing recommenced, and I walked back to Lima; on my way I was frequently stopped and asked for news, which however I could not give. In the Capital great agitation prevailed; the Church steeples were filled, the roofs of the houses covered with curious gazers; rumours were afloat, false and correct, true and exaggerated. It was 5 p.m. when we heard the last firing, which, we learned afterwards, had proceeded from the little monitor "Victoria". In the evening Cordes and Limpricht came to us – say my wife, Corina, who had kept her company the whole day, and myself – and narrated what they had seen. The one had stationed himself on the Bella-vista race ground, the other to the right of the high-road, at a short distance from the Bay. Limpricht had also visited Callao after the bombardment. Both extolled the bravery of the Peruvians, but at the same time [...] not but express their surprise at the great want of ski [...] [747] counted for the comparatively speaking little damage which had been done by the Spaniards. It was calculated that the six Spanish men-of-war, amongst which one ironclad, the "Numancia", carrying one with another 300 guns, had thrown about 4000 projectiles, many of which had gone too high, across the land, and fallen into that part of the sea called "la mar brava". The Custom-house and other buildings had been here and there perforated by solid shot; nowhere had flames burst forth. The loss of the Peruvians in dead and wounded was calculated in about 200. The severest loss had been sustained by the explosion in a turret quite to the left where the minister of war Col. José Galvez had taken his post and where two Armstrong guns had been mounted; at about 1 O'clock, owing to a casualty some powder ignited, and by its explosion caused the instantaneous death of Galvez, and several other officers near him. The monster gun raised the night before by the populace upset at the first discharge, and was of no further use; otherwise, not a single gun was dismounted. The number of cannons on the land side was no more than 50, but some of them of much heavier calibre than those of the enemy. More or less 1000 shots had been fired by the Peruvians; of the injury done to the Spanish vessels no exact idea could as yet be formed, though it was supposed that two or three of them had been much damaged. I affix in appendix under Nº 18 a cutting from the Comercio which gives a very good account of the combat.

*Thursday, 3rd of May 1866.* The day passed over quietly in Lima, and the shops continued closed. Cordes, who again went down to Callao, confirmed what Limpricht had told me yesterday, that some balls had gone right through the Custom-house and other buildings without doing further damage. The batteries were said to be perfectly repaired and ready for a second battle, should the enemy venture to renew the duel. The officers of the foreign men-of-war were in constant communication with the Spaniards and the shore, and through them the editors of the "Comercio" received various news which they again published in their paper: a great many balls had struck the "Numancia" one of which had pierced the iron sheathing; the Admiral [...] [748] 500 lbs ball had in her side a hole as big as a door. The "Blanca" had been cribbled with balls, and was said to be hardly sea-worthy. The "Villa de Madrid" had received a shot which damaged her machinery, and for some time had rendered her unmanageable; the "Almanza", protected with iron chains had suffered little. The loss of the Spaniards in killed and wounded was 280.

*Tuesday, 8th of May*. Besides the Minister for War, Col. Galvez various officers of high rank had lost their lives either on the spot or in consequence of wounds received; in the turret, at the same time with Galvez, Col. Enrique Montes; Col. Zamora; Col. Borda, the artillery officer in command, and a civilian; in the Custom-house, Colonel Vaquero, struck there by a shell; further Carcamo, a naval officer; young Domingo Nieto, after the amputation of his leg, and a son of the widow of Julian Alarco; Toribio Zavala and his son had been much burned in the turret, but were likely to escape with their lives. A great many military men belonging to Pezet's party, now called the "Caidos", had been ordered by Prado to assemble in the Castle, where they had been not of the slightest use, as little as his Consejo Consultativo, consisting of a number of old and young generals: La Fuente, Freire, Cisneros, La Puerta, Arrieta, Castillo, Echenique, Lopez Lavalle, etc., etc. The Supreme Chief himself I was assured, had not exposed himself in the least, having remained all the time the combat lasted in one of the towers of the castle, of solid masonry, impervious to the heaviest of the Spanish shot. On Saturday last between 10 and 10.30 the report of 8 to 10 shots was heard, which caused much alarm in Lima, and many hastened by train to Callao; we now learned that the cause had been a torpedo which the Peruvians had attempted to launch against the Spanish fleet; it had been towed onwards in a steam launch, and notwithstanding the darkness of the night had been distinguished by the Spaniards – some said that the French had given them warning – the launch was taken and the torpedo destroyed.

This day the funeral of the late Galvez was solemnized, [...] [749] relieved each other; it was preceded by friars of the various convents, also by files of firemen of the different nations in their respective uniforms; the ribbons which hung down from the coffin were held by the other four ministers, and by Ureta, el Fiscal general; behind it walked the greater part of the members of the Supreme Court; after them several companies of soldiers, and thus they proceeded to the Merced where the funeral service was held; thence, a hearse followed by many carriages, as it is the custom, conveyed the corpse to its last resting-place in the pantheon.

*Thursday, 10th of May 1866.* Ascencion. I called on Mrs. Hobson wife of Mr. Hobson of the firm of Alsop & Co., just returned from the United States; also on Dr. Alzamorra who was very polite. He himself broached the subject of the suit relative to the rent due by Garland to the Sotomayors and hitherto not paid, pending since December last, before the Superior Court; he promised that erelong it would be decided.

*Friday, 11th.* My birthday. Enriqueta with her two boys carrying nosegays and a quantity of pretty little presents were the first who made their appearance; they remained to breakfast, and spent the day with us. At a later hour came Lavalle in his own and Amalia's name, Cordes, Conradina, Melchor and Rafael Velarde, Limpricht and Santiago Távara. Conradina presented me with some very pretty photographs taken in Callao and Lima, Amalia with a pretty case for keeping stray papers and Rosa, trifling articles of apparel. At dinner we had Enriqueta and the two boys as already said, Johannes Limpricht, Rafael and Melchor Velarde, and though there was no great amusement, the day was spent pleasantly enough. In the evening Pedro Marzo the refugee left our house; the old Chorrillana and her grandson had done so in the course of the day.

The Spanish fleet left its anchorage, and shortly after the diplomatic Corps received a circular note from Castro Mendez-Nuñez, in which he said that having chastized the unjust provocation of the Peruvian Government, and only three pieces of artillery having continued their fire on the Spanish fleet when on the 2nd of May it withdrew to its mooring said fleet had raised the blockade of Callao, and would [...] [750] residents in the Republic; then Spanish men of war would return to these coasts to avenge them. In consequence of this unexpected withdrawal of the squadron the day was declared a civic holiday, as well as

*Saturday, 12th of May*, which was celebrated with fireworks and illumination.

*Sunday, 13th.* Prado and the victorious defenders of Callao made their triumphal entrance, which according to all accounts was really a splendid affair. The different brigades of firemen in their uniforms, carrying their respective flags, and with their engines, acted no inconsiderable part in the procession. In an open carriage drawn by several men sat a child, dressed up, representing I know not whether "Liberty" or "America", Col. Prado was on horseback surrounded by his staff and many of the old generals crowned with flowers and carrying nosegays; there were likewise the members of many corporations; the soldiers in their gala attire brought up the rear. I myself saw but little of it on my return from a fruitless visit to Pedro Galvez whom I had intended to condole with on the loss of his brother. From the balcony of the Municipality Prado delivered a speech to the multitude assembled in the plaza. The day closed in the same manner as the previous one.

*Monday, 14th of May*. This morning Lavalle and his lady with the babe and wetnurse embarked on board the steamer for Panamá; they expected to reach St. Thomas on the 29th, and to continue the voyage on the 30th on board a North American steamer which was to touch there on its way from New-York to Rio; according to Lavalle's calculations if all went right – which was to be hoped – they would be in Buenos Ayres on the 29th June. My wife, Enriqueta, and Conradina kept Rosa company during the day, which was once more a holiday. Misa de gracia was celebrated in the Cathedral. The wintry season had set in; the sky was generally overcast, and we had fogs early in the morning. Giesel, hitherto my German lector before breakfast, having been sent by Mr. Schutte to the Chincha isla […] invariably spent this time in a rapid ascent of San Cristoval […] [751] in the country, the main points of which were the following: every Spaniard resident in the country since 28th July 1821 was considered Peruvian by birth; he who had lived here since the 1st January 1850 was allowed to remain and to become a naturalized Peruvian on condition that he abjured the Spanish and took an oath to the Peruvian Citizenship. All Spaniards come to Perú since the said date, 1st January 50 had to leave the country within thirty days, the only exception being made with the missionary monks – this I believe referred to the Descalzos – for whom the term was counted from the 1st January 1854. No Spaniard was permitted to enter the country, and whoever transgressed this prohibition, was considered, and would be judged as a spy. I inferred that this decree included females as well as males, though it did not expressly say so.

*Wednesday, 16th of May 1866*. Prado in his speech on Sunday last said to have been composed by himself – and which had made a good impression – promised to convoke a Congress for the election of a president, as soon as it were known that the Spanish fleet had left the Pacific; he promised the fusion of all parties excepting only those individuals who had signed on the 27th January the peace with Spain, and all such as had made themselves guilty of peculation in the finances; thus, the names of those not included in this amnesty could easily be enumerated, they were: Pezet, father and son, Vivanco, J. A. Ribeyro, Segarra, Garcia Urrutia, Evaristo Gomez-Sanchez, General Guarda, Pedro Carrillo, Noboa, P. J. Calderon, and Loayza. Towards the end of his speech he eulogized all foreigners, but finally made a slip which struck me immediately on hearing it read as very imprudent; he said that justice would be done to foreigners residing in the country for the injury their property might have sustained without the necessity of their applying to their respective governments, by whom they had been abandoned both in Valparaiso and Callao. I was told that Lesseps had thought of taking up this expression, but had been dissuaded from doing so by his colleagues who represented to him that as the speech was not printed in any official paper, it could not be considered as official.

*Thursday, 17th of May*. By the North steamer General Castilla [. . .] [752] own dwelling.

*Friday, 18th of May*. In the evening Mariquita and I went on foot to the palace to pay a visit to Mrs. Prado; just at the entrance where two officers kept guard, my wife thought that something fell, and took no notice of it; but when ascending the few steps further in, she missed a valuable diamond brooch; we immediately retraced our steps, told the officers what had happened, an ostensibly careful search was made, but the trinket was gone. (It remained lost, notwithstanding our public advertizements and secret investigations. This I write in August 1877). Our suspicious fell upon the officers.

*Saturday, 19th*. This evening my wife, Enriqueta, and I, went to see General Castilla; there were but few visitors, and he appeared to me in a bad state of health; he was terribly deaf, and suffered from asthma. From his house my wife and I drove to the palace to pay the visit to Mrs. Prado which on the previous evening had been cut short by the accident above narrated. We found there her sister and four or five gentlemen. Manuel Rodriguez de la Rosa with his wife came in, and the conversation was carried on without any ceremony in a friendly manner.

*Sunday, 20th*. Whitsunday. The Supreme Chief gave a lunch to many hundreds of people, especially to the different brigades of firemen. In the new Alameda within the rails, tables were spread, the whole prettily adorned, with flags, escutcheons, and implements of firemen. The diplomatic corps, the Peruvian ministers, a few consuls, many generals, and military men, also some private individuals were present. Prado took the middle of the table; opposite to him sat General Castilla; many toasts were given, harmony prevailed, and one with another the affair went off well. At 6 O'clock I saw the bomberos return in high spirits, waving their flags and huzzaing.

Our clerk Wagner whom some time previously Mr. Schutte had sent to the Interior for the purpose of collecting debts, returned bringing with him $30,000, the greater part in Bolivian coin.

*Monday, 21st*. Whitmonday. At six O'clock I went by invita [. . .] [753] A card with the name of each guest lay upon the napkin and thus by the manner in which we were ranged I inferred that he looked upon me as fourth in rank: to the right of his wife, Doña Jesus Rivero of Arequipa, in the centre of the table sat Benavente the Bolivian minister; Paz-Soldan opposite his wife, to his right Dr. Ureta el fiscal general; to his wife's left the Conde Carrillo; to his left I was to have sat, but I ceded this post of honor to Mrs. Mariano Felipe Paz-Soldan whom I had been requested to lead to the table; the other ladies were: Don Gregorio's daughter Petita with her husband and cousin Carlos; Don Gregorio's sister, an elderly lady, and widow who sat to my left, at all events more talkative and agreeable than she to my right, and her daughter married to José Luis the fat-boy, Don Gregorio's son. The other gentlemen were: Santiago Tavara, young José Canevaro, Emilio Althaus, Mariano Paz-Soldan, a certain Doctor Blanco, Gregorio Benavides, and an Italian, Raimondi, the great traveller and famous naturalist. The table was well covered, and tastefully laid out; for the dessert we moved into another room, where upon a table without the cloth stood flowers, fruit, etc. The dinner, brought from an hotel, must have been very expensive; nevertheless in my opinion it might have been much better; many dishes were brought in quite cold, preserved green peas and asparagus were hardly eatable; I of course drank nothing, and ate but little. I was home by 9 O'clock when I enjoyed my cup of tea. Don Gregorio got a little in the wind; he gave one single toast to the memory of the 2nd of May and to his own Saint's day, the 9th.

*Tuesday, 22nd of May*. Though no holiday the tribunals continued closed. The political news brought by last steamer was confined to rumours of the war impending between Austria and Prussia, and of an attempt made to assassinate the Emperor of Russia.

*Friday, 25th of May*. At last a sentence was given in my favor by that chamber of the Superior Court in which sat Drs. Rospigliosi, Sanchez and Perez, who decided that I had a right to embargo the rent due by Garland to the Sotomayors as a set-off against part of the rent due by them to me. [...] [754] give them my thanks, as well as to Dr. Alzamorra, who had called in Dr. José Maria Perez, before whom the case had already been brought previous to his being deprived of his seat by the Supreme Chief. I likewise paid my ceremonial visits to the new foreign Ministers accredited here; say to Benigno Malo for Ecuador, Baron Cabalchini for the Kingdom of Italy, both not at home, and to General Hovey for the United States, who, as well as his daughter, a grown-up girl with red hair, did not displease me. At Mr. and Mrs. Mesones just returned from Europe, I met a lady I had not seen for more than thirty years, Josefa Cabezudo, from Ica, the widow of the drunken Black, once salesman at Gibbs.

*Wednesday, 30th of May*. Saint's-day of my lawyer Dr. Fernando Palacios. At nine in the evening I went with Melchor Velarde to his house for the purpose of congratulating him; a good many people were assembled of whom I knew but few; the party was respectable, but of the second class; four or five rocambor tables were set out; coffee, tea, and wines were handed round. I conversed for a short time with the Doctor's mother, an elderly rational woman, and left at ten.

*Thursday, 31st of May*. Corpus Christi. I went by the 2 O'clock train to Chorrillos, to pay a visit to Conradina where I found Melchor Velarde, with whom and Cordes I took a bath; we then called on Irene Bazo who was very poorly, promenaded the malecon, dined, and by the 7 O'clock train I returned to Lima.

*From Friday, 1st to Monday, 4th of June*. Mr. Coleman being unwell did not attend, and most naturally time hung heavily upon my hands. My lawsuits caused me much annoyance, the more so as little progress was made in them. A decree published on the 4th by Dr. Quimper, Minister for the Interior, referred to Municipal regulations, some articles of which treated on Church solemnities; thus, for instance, it was ordered that at funerals the catafalque should not exceed a certain height, and that only a certain number of lights should be burnt; the ringing of bells was subjected to fixed ru [. . .] [755] when carried to a sick or dying person, should not as hitherto be conveyed thither with great pomp under a canopy, with a cortege of friars bearing candles, and a handbell ringing all the time, but should be taken to its destination in a quiet and unostentatious manner.

*From Tuesday, 5th to Thursday, 7th of June 1866*. None of the above articles was relished by the clergy; but it was particularly the last which stirred up the fanaticism of thousands and tens of thousands in Lima. The clergyman Roca, the eldest son of Don Bernardo Roca y Garzon, Consul of His Holiness, sounded the alarm in the clerical paper, "El Bien Publico", edited by himself, in the number of 7th June, in which he published a thundering article against the said regulations and their author Dr. Quimper. Several ladies of high standing: Mrs. Roca, Don Bernardo's mother; the wife of the Bolivian minister Benavente and others went from house to house to obtain signatures to a petition to the Supreme Chief; and in the very teeth of the prohibition, within these days the host was carried through the streets with the same pomp as on former occasions. My opinion was that Col. Prado would be prudent enough to give in; at all events a circular from the archbishop's secretary to the Parochial clergy, which appeared in the "Comercio", ordered them to do as they had done hitherto, and informed them that a deputy sent by him – the Archbishop – to Col. Prado for the purpose of conferring with him on this subject had been graciously received, and been promised an amicable settlement of the question.

*Friday, 8th of June*. The steamer corresponding to the French one from San Nazaire, arrived in Callao. I had a letter from Juan dated Paris 6th May; he had arrived at Havre from New-York on the 2nd. The preparations for war in Italy continued on a large scale. Paper money was ordered to have a forced circulation at its nominal value, which was, in my opinion, a dangerous, imprudent, and ruinous measure. The emperor of the French had publicly made known that he would keep neutral in the conflict expected to break out between Austria on the one hand, and Prussia and Italy on the other. I could not bring myself to believe that the two great German powers would be so wicked as to draw the sword against each other [...] [756] for Foreign Affairs and President of the Council in Prussia; five shots were fired at him, none of which took effect; the perpetrator committed suicide in prison. This being the first time that the name of this remarkable man, Von Bismarck, turns up in my diary, I ought to say a few words regarding his birth, parentage, and public life, but abstain from doing so, because in the appendix to the year 1877, when this present diary of 1866 is remodelled and copied, will be found an abstract of his biography by Fedor Von Köppen published in Leipsic in 1876.

*Sunday, 10th of June*. From the Church of Santa Ana issued a procession accompanying the body of Christ as it is called, with greater pomp than had been seen for a long time; ladies of the first rank walked in the same, amongst whom Mariana Barreda wife of Manuel Pardo, Minister of Finances, was particularly noted on account of the high position her husband occupied in the President's Council. In "El Bien Publico" articles appeared against the Municipal regulations and the Minister Quimper. Every evening the host was carried through the streets to some sick person or other, preceded by long files of men and women with candles in their hands, the small prohibited hand-bell being rung incessantly. The representation to the Supreme Chief mentioned on the opposite page was graciously received; and Dr. Tordoya bishop of Tiberiopolis was named by the archbishop to settle this disagreeable dispute with the government.

*Thursday, 14th of June*. This afternoon the bells from all the steeples began ringing, and the "Nacional" published a short decree signed by the Minister of the Interior purporting that the obnoxious articles of the Municipal regulations were recalled; but on

*Friday, 15th of June*, I learned to my great surprise that during the night the clergyman Roca, and the parochial curates of Lima with the exception of those who succeeded in making their escape, had been arrested and sent to Callao. During the day great excitement prevailed; the Vales de la Revolucion declined in value, on the 20th May I had bought $2000 of those issued by [...] [757] I let them go at 51 1/2%, the very highest price obtainable.

On board the last steamer for the South General Castilla had embarked under pretence of visiting some mines in Tarapacá, but many thought that this foreboded a new revolution.

*Monday, 18th of June*. It being the birth-day of Corina, my wife and I went to Chorrillos by the 2 O'clock train. We remained till the evening and at dinner besides ourselves, Juan Bazo, Manuel Velarde, Hamilton and Johannes Limpricht sat down with Corina and her husband; we spent a pleasant day.

*Thursday, 21st of June*. Things were apparently quiet, but discontent was the general feeling, and the news of a revolution to be brought about by Castilla was daily expected.

After the arrest of Roca, another number of "El Bien Publico" was published, written in the same violent strain as the previous ones, edited by the clergyman Tovar, who was immediately taken up and sent on board a pontoon in Callao to keep his fellow sufferers company; still another number came out merely with the object to make known that for the present the publication of the paper was suspended. A procession similar to that of the previous Sunday issued from the Church of los Huerfanos, with a very numerous accompaniment. As soon as the procession was over, the provisional curate, called here the "inter", of this establishment, was taken hold of, and dispatched to the port. The clergymen arrested were: Carrazas; Tovar; Roca; Villaran, Curate of San Lázaro; Ayllon, Curate of San Marcelo, and Castro, curate of San Sebastian; Guzman Curate of Santa Ana, could not be removed, because he was completely paralytic.

The news from Europe brought by the north steamer, was of a very disheartening nature, a continental war seemed to be inevitable. Italy and Prussia were leagued against Austria; of the lesser German Powers, Saxony, Bavaria and Würtemberg were likely to join Austria, whilst Hanover had not yet decided which course it would take. Victor Emmanuel had been invested with dictatorial powers by the Italian parliament and had placed himself at the head of the army. Napoleon in his speech to the Mayor of St. Auxerre had spoken of the treaty of [...] [758] in the now unavoidable war. According to the Peruvian papers, Austria had 600,000 men under arms. The funds, and public securities of all descriptions had declined; English Consuls which for many years stood at 91 or 92 were down to 86%; discount in London up to 10. Cotton had fallen about 2d since last mail, but was likely to recover. On the 10th of May, the firm of Overend Gurney & Co. of London suspended payment; the liabilities amounted to the enormous sum of £10,000,000 Stg. Overend Gurney & Co. were some years ago nothing but discounters who did an immense business and realized large profits; not a long time back they thought of retiring from business, but their friends dissuaded them from doing so and a joint-stock company limited was formed under the same name, the capital to consist of £5,000,000 of which only 30% had been paid up, viz.: half a million for their good will to the old firm and one million to carry on the business. Various had been the causes for a sudden run upon the bank, which not having been expected, no preparation had been made to meet it, and consequently the stoppage ensued. The papers said that all over the United Kingdom the panic in every mercantile circle exceeded even that of the crisis of 1857. Some joint-stock banks and mercantile firms had failed; however, on the 17th May when the steamer left England, confidence had in a great measure been restored, and it was hoped that the worst was over. The government had authorized the Bank of England to issue notes to the extent of ten million pounds over and above the amount of bullion and securities they had in their coffers, which it was expected would ease the money market and facilitate monetary transactions.

*Friday, 22nd of June*. Birthday of Juancito Garland. We dined with Enriqueta. My wife was in excellent health and spirits, Heaven be praised.

*Saturday, 23rd of June*. Roca and Tovar were placed in liberty and embarked for Europe; the remainder of the arrested clergymen returned to their respective homes. The Banco La Providencia commenced paying some of their notes; those for the value of $5 we [...] [759]

*Sunday, 24th of June 1866*. At about 6 a.m. died at the age of 79 Cristoval Armero whom I had known for about 30 years; since his paralytic stroke about eight months back, he had been continually ailing.

*Tuesday, 26th of June*. The Peruvian monitor "Huascar" commanded by the Chilian, Salcedo, and the frigate "Independencia" under the command of the Peruvian, Aurelio Garcia y Garcia, had at last reached Valparaiso on the 15th and 16th inst. respectively. Off Buenos Ayres they had made three Spanish prizes, two of which they burned, and the third, laden with wine was sent to Callao. Salcedo, in a letter which was published gave an account of the many difficulties he had to contend with during the voyage, at the same time spoke in high terms of the "Huascar" which, he said, was sufficiently buoyant notwithstanding her heavy weight arising from her thick sheathing, from the turret, and her armament, which consisted of two rifled forty-pounders, and two enormous 300 pounders weighing each 12 1/2 tons. She was raised only 4 1/2 feet above the level of the water.

*Thursday, 28th*, Two fresh occurrences augmented the discontent with the present government: the one was the arrival of an Envoy extraordinary from the Bolivian government with a proposal made by General Melgarejo to Col. Prado, to render each other military aid in case of a revolution breaking out in their respective countries. Prado's answer was hitherto unknown. The other was the presence in Lima of a North American naval commodore, Tucker, who had served under the Confederates, who, as report said, was to be placed at the head of the Peruvian fleet.

A subscription ball was given this evening by the polite world of Lima to the Supreme Chief and his lady in the Congress-Hall of which Cordes – the only one of our family who was present – gave me an account on

*Friday, 29th.* The committee which had collected the money and attended to the whole affair, consisted of Zarracondegui, Brauns, Henry, Porterie, Frederic Marriott, Federico Sotomayor, Carlos Elias, Enrique Armero and John Gallagher Jr. The patio, which floored over with boards served as a dancing saloon as well [...] [760] her intimate friends, had been well decorated and lighted up. Of those families who considered themselves of the highest aristocracy several had been wanting, and a great many unknown faces, "new coinage" had shown themselves. The ball had been opened at about half past eleven by the first quadrille, dance by: Col. Prado and Miss Hovey; the Bolivian minister and Mrs. Prado; the secretary of State Pacheco, and Mrs. Brauns, wife of the Hamburg Consul General; the Chilian minister, and Mrs. Von der Heyde, sister of Mrs. Prado; the Ecuatorian minister, and Mrs. Tejeda, wife of the Secretary for Justice; the United States minister and the widow of General Salaverry; the Secretary of Finance and Mrs. Prevost; the Italian minister and the wife of Mesones, late Peruvian Chargé in Italy; N. N. and Mrs. Gallagher; the Minister for Justice and Mrs. Lembcke; the French Chargé and Mrs. Mercedes Riva Agüero, and the Chargé for the Sandwich Islands with Doña Mercedes, one of the many Delgados. The enumeration of these ladies shows that I was quite in the right when I said above that not a few of what were termed the new coinage were figuring as great ladies. Mrs. Prado who found herself in the condition in which ladies like to be who love their lords had hardly appeared in the saloon; she remained in the inner room in which several ladies, amongst whom Mrs. Althaus and Doña Benita Echenique kept her company; also Mrs. Gallagher made herself very busy. It was broad day-light, past 7 a.m. when the last left.

A procession and a so-called religious festivity, celebrated in Chorrillos in the same manner as it had been for centuries back, again attracted a considerable number of the Lima population. A wooden figure of St. Peter was carried in a very unceremonious manner to a boat close to the mole; a fish was put into the hands of the same, which being done, a few of the Chorrillanos rowed this boat with its precious cargo a short distance out into the sea and then returned. I need hardly say that it was not this farce which took me to Chorrillos; I went down by the 2 O'clock train to spend a few hours in the company of my grand-daughter [...] [761] relation of my wife's, who had taken part in Prado's revolutionary movement in Arequipa, had come with the army on its march through the Interior, had been present at the taking of Lima, and was now employed in the Ministry of the Interior under Quimper. Cordes and Hamilton came by the five O'clock train, and I had merely time to swallow my dinner so as to be ready for the 7 train to Lima.

*Monday, 2nd of July 1866*. Don Gabriel Garcia Moreno ex-president of the Republic of Ecuador, and sent by his government as Minister Extraordinary to the Cabinet of Santiago de Chile, reached Callao by the North Steamer. By train he went up to Lima, and hardly had he alighted in the terminus when a young man walked up to him and fired several shots, not one of which wounded him. The policemen threw themselves upon the perpetrator, and secured him after a scuffle in which he was wounded; he turned out to be an Ecuatorian, by name Viteri, whose brother had been shot by order of Garcia Moreno at the time of the last revolutionary movement in Ecuador, then suppressed by Garcia Moreno, as related by me, page 685.

*Tuesday, 3rd of July*. My wife having made Moreno's acquaintance when she stayed with her daughter Enriqueta in Payta in 1852, he paid her a visit this evening. Four Peruvian officers accompanied him, for the Supreme Chief, after the previous day's occurrence, thought it his duty to provide as far as lay in his power for the personal safety. Two of these officers Melchor Velarde took with him to our dining room whilst the two others, together with Garcia Moreno entered our parlour, where Manuel Velarde and Antonio Martinez were with us. He was a man of nearly fifty years of age, but looked older; he was tall and thin; his scanty hair began to grizzle, his countenance was ruddy, and prepossessing; two of his front teeth were wanting. By profession a lawyer he seemed to me to be better instructed than the generality of those who had ruled the destinies of the Republic of Perú: he had been in Europe, and his conversation was agreeable, so that the time till 10 O'C. when he left us, passed quickly and pleasantly. When fired at in the terminus, one ball had just grazed one of his fingers, and on the head he had received one or two slight contusions caused by the [...] [762] The arrest of three ex-directors of the Banco La Providencia: Bryce of Callao, Pratolongo and Marconi of Lima, though expected by a few who were acquainted with the true state of the bank, caused great surprise in the Lima mercantile world; it soon became known that this measure had been taken by the Government in consequence of the declarations made by the late gerente Domingo Porras, who after a long search had at last been found, and placed before the proper judge. A statement published in the papers by the present provisional managers, and countersigned by Lembcke, the supervisor named by the Government, showed that from the funds of the bank Porras had withdrawn for his private purposes and speculations, the enormous sum of $1,200,000 of which however a large proportion would in all probability be refunded. Lembcke assured me that according to his calculation the public would suffer no loss, but that the shareholders would.

The news from Europe brought by the steamer was that conferences were to be opened in Paris under the presidency of the Emperor himself. Great Britain was to be represented by the Earl of Clarendon; Prussia by Mr. Von Bismarck; Italy, by General La Marmora; Austria by _, and Russia by, _; the general opinion was however that they would lead to no satisfactory result, and that war was inevitable.

The sales of guano had considerably decreased in Hamburg. The Senate of this free town seemed inclined to act as arbiter in the question of H. Witt & S. with the Peruvian Government on the subject of the four million dollar contract frequently referred to. In England the commercial crisis was past. In Hamburg two small failures had taken place; the one, of Hermann Schmidt in consequence of the Valparaiso bombardment; the other, of Lauezzari's brother-in-law owing to Lauezzari's stoppage in Lima. Discount in London 10%. Peruvian cotton in Liverpool 12 3/4 to 13 1/2d; stock on hand, of all descriptions 1,000,000 bales. In the Danubian Principalities a prince of Hohenzollern of the [_] Prussian family, had been elected Hospodar. [...] [763]

*From Thursday, 5th to Saturday, 7th of July*. During these three days I was present at the pleading of the two lawyers Gabriel Gutierrez for José Maria Varela, and Fernando Palacios for Juan Aliaga y Puente, in the second chamber of the Superior Court, consisting of Dr. Alzamorra, Rospigliosi and Sanchez; Palacios demanded a confirmation of the sentence of the juez de 1ª instancia Guzman, who, about 8 or 9 months back had declared that the sale of the five shops in the Calle de Aldavas made in the year 1842 by Juan Aliaga y Puente's father to Varela, was null and void; Gutierrez demanded the revocation of the sentence. I was interested in the result, having purchased the five shops from Aliaga y Puente, who, as per agreement, was not bound to refund the money in case the suit were lost. For many weeks I had myself been with the judges more than once, and had tried hard to influence them through their friends, with whom my wife and myself or our friends were acquainted; Rafael Velarde for instance had one day a very long conference with Alzamorra, who told him candidly that he found himself in a great dilemma, he was well inclined towards us, but that Jose Maria Varela had been his friend for many many years. From these few words it will be seen that in reality justice went for nothing; what is called here "empeños" secured the victory. In a few days the sentence would be given, and meanwhile my wife and I were in a state of great anxiety.

Dr. Guzman, criminal judge, had resolved towards the end of last week that Bryce and Pratolongo should be placed at liberty, the bail given for their appearance when required, for the former by M. Amunategui, editor of the Comercio, for the latter by his father-in-law Aramburu "el cojo" being deemed sufficient, Marconi had to increase the bail offered by him personally.

*Sunday, 8th of July*. We had news from Europe by the St. Nazaire steamer. The combat at Callao on the 2nd May had been celebrated in Spain as a victory, whilst in Paris, all Americans were in great glee on account of the repulse suffered by the Spaniards. The conference to be held in Paris had come to nothing for Austria would […] [764] and this being one of the main points to be settled in these conferences the other powers were of opinion that they would be fruitless. On the 7th June the Prussian General Fliess crossed the Eider from Slesvic to Holstein and took possession of Rendsburg, which fortress was quietly evacuated by the Austrians, who, under the command of General Gablenz, concentrated their forces in the neighbourhood of Altona, in expectation of orders from their government. In London, another bank, that of Agra and Mastermann, whose business lay mostly with India, had stopped payment. The Bank of England had not availed itself of the authorization of the Government to issue £10,000,000 in notes, as said page 758. In a late failure, that of Barned & Co., the bank of England was interested to the amount of £300,000.

*Monday, 16th of July 1866*. The North American Commodore Tucker, who had entered the Peruvian service for the purpose of taking command of the fleet with an annual pay of $14,000 had left for the South in the course of last week in order to take possession of his post. The ex-minister Noboa, absent in Chile, was sentenced by the Central Court to five years imprisonment in the penitentiary; the charge brought against him, and proved was, that he had appropriated to himself $50,000 of the public money whilst Minister of finance.

*Saturday, 21st of July*. Hostilities had broken out in Germany. On the 14th June in the Frankfort Diet, the Deputy for Austria made a motion to the effect that the different states which formed the German Empire should put their armies on a war footing, or, as it was now termed, mobilize their armies. In favor of the motion voted Bavaria, Würtemberg, Royal Saxony, Baden, Hesse Darmstadt, Hesse-Cassel, Hanover, Brunswick, and Nassau, the last two forming one vote; against the motion were: Prussia, Ducal Saxony, Oldenburg, Mechlenburg, the four free towns, and the sixteenth Curia, consisting of a number of smaller sovereign states. M. de Sevigny the Prussian representative, then declared that the state for which he acted, ceased to form part of the confeder […] [765] protested against the neutrality of the King of Holland as Grand Duke of Luxemburg in the impending war. On the 15th June the Prussian armies commenced their military operations; they entered Saxony by Wurzen, Strehla, Lobau and Zittau; it was said that they had even reached Meissen. In the direction of Bohemia they were only one hour's march from Rumburg. The Saxon Army with the king and hereditary prince at its head had retired to unite with the Austrian army; the Queen, the hereditary princess, treasure, and Valuables had been removed from Dresden, to Vienna and Prague. Hanover had likewise been invaded by a Prussian force, it was not mentioned from what quarter. The Hanoverian army with its blind King and his son, was concentrated near Gottingen. From the West the Prussians had approached Giessen in Hesse Darmstadt, and Marburg in Hesse-Cassel. The small Austrian force which had occupied Holstein had evacuated the Duchies to join the main army. The meeting of the Holstein Congress in Itzehoe had been prohibited and the press coerced. Prince Charles of Bavaria was to take the command of the Federal army to the south of the Maine. A letter of Luis Napoleon read in the French Chamber of Deputies was not of so pacific a character as many wished to represent it; he said he would remain neutral as long as the equilibrium of European powers were not disturbed, and the work constructed by him in Italy not overthrown. In my opinion either the one or the other was likely to happen, and then I apprehended he would take a part when the other powers were weakened by their internecine war. Mrs. Knauer in a letter to her son Edward said that an income tax had been introduced in Hamburg and that in consequence the mercantile houses had been obliged to declare their annual nett profits; John Henry Schröder & Co., A. J. Schön & Co., and Voorwerck & Co., had stated theirs at 800,000 Banco marks each; J. D. Mutzenbecher Sons at 500,000.

*Sunday, 22nd of July 1866*. I was present in San Francisco at the funeral of Dr. Piñeyro, Vocal de la Corte Superior.

*Tuesday, 24th*. It was rumoured, and generally credited that the officers in command of the Peruvian fleet stationed in Valparaiso [...] [766] official note had been received to that effect signed by Lizardo Montero. Manuel Pardo the minister of finance, and Carlos Elias, a personal friend of Montero and of Prado, left for the South, probably for the purpose of bringing round the refractory officers. A French man of war, arrived from Tahiti brought the news that part of the Spanish fleet had arrived there, and that the remainder was momentarily expected. Giesel, clerk of the house, and my German lector, left for the United States, en route for Europe; in his stead Limpricht procured me a Hungarian who went by the name of Wilson, teacher in the German school. According to his account he had been an officer in the Austrian service, had taken a part in the Polish rising against the Russians, had been a prisoner in an Austrian fortress, being sent to Mexico to fight for the Emperor Maximilian, escaped, and reached San Francisco, whence a vessel took him to Valparaiso; finally, he had come hither, where he had had the good luck to be engaged by the German school at $100 monthly without board or lodging. He appeared to be well educated, read German well, not perfectly.

*From Friday, 27th to Monday, 30th of July*. Kept as holidays, to celebrate the anniversary of the Peruvian Independence, declared and sworn to on the 28th July 1821. Notwithstanding the long programme published in the paper, of the festivities which were to take place in the course of these days, little enthusiasm was displayed; solely the fireworks went off well; they had been splendid I was told. The first day I went to the Callao Street to see something like a procession formed by a tree of liberty on a cart, two or three open carriages with little girls; some representing the four allied republics, others, carrying the pictures of Bolivar and San Martin. There walked a few invalids still surviving from the battle of Ayacucho, others from the fight of the 2nd May; there was a small cannon; the only one the patriots had made use of in the battle of Ayacucho on the 9th December 1824, etc.; but the whole was [_] exceedingly poor affair. On the 28th I was invited, no [...] [767] in the palace. I went with Cordes at 3 O'clock. Mr. Schutte had declined to attend under pretext of bad health. The party assembled in the two long and narrow receiving rooms. Prado shook hands with every one who entered and at about 3.30 the company moved to the long dining room, where a table was prettily laid out, adorned and covered with a great many good things all cold. Everything was neat and clean; the servants, not in sufficient number, were well dressed, with white gloves. I saw no champagne, nor was any toast given. Prado sat in the centre of the table – his lady was not present – in his immediate, vicinity his ministers and the Diplomatic Corps – the remainder indiscriminately, though the seat of each was marked by a card; I had to my left Mr. Farmer, to my right Dr. Gualberto Valdivia, rector of the college of San Carlos, whom the rays of the sun which fell straight upon him, soon obliged to look out for another seat; opposite to me, Pablo Vivero, Alcalde Segundo de la Municipalidad, a little further down, Mr. Brauns. Nearly all the foreign merchants of respectability were present, a few generals, and a great many colonels, the presidents of the courts of justice and public offices, and many others, from 170 to 180 in number. Before 5 all was over, and every body went home. On Sunday, Misa de gloria was solemnized, afterwards, in the large square honorary ribbons were distributed to individuals of different nations who formed the bodies of firemen, which bodies the 2nd May, distinguishable by their respective uniforms, had acquired some importance. On Monday there was a great review of troops in Amancaes; Mr. Coleman and I walked out at 3 O'clock; there was much dust, many people on foot, horseback, and in carriages, and the soldiers, infantry, cavalry, and artillery congregated in thick masses resting and taking their dinners.

*Tuesday, 31st of July 1866*. A subscription ball was given in the Congress-Hall, of which I learned no particulars. The official paper, "El Peruano", and the semi-official the "Nacional" of the 28th contained an extraordinary number of decrees, one of which convoked for the 15th Feby 67, a "Congreso Constituyente", that is to say, a Congress which was either to form a new constitution or to [...] [768] this Congress was likewise to proclaim the president chosen by the majority of votes of the electors, the same who named the Deputies to the Congress; nobody had a right to vote who did not present the receipt of the personal contribution lately imposed. The Congress was to last for 100 days, and could not be prorogued; it was only allowed to debate on such subjects as the government presented to its deliberations. This decree contained many other conditions and restrictions, unnecessary to specify. Another, placed on the same level the various descriptions of the internal debt, namely the old Vales de la Consolidacion, the Emprestito Nacional – consisting of voluntary loans made to the government after the occupation of the Chincha Islands by the Spaniards – and thirdly, the Vales de la Restauracion issued by the party now in power during their campaign of 1865. The proceeds of the sales of guano in Belgium were to be applied exclusively to the payment of interest and redemption of these united debts, the total of which was not to exceed six millions of Soles. The remainder of the English loan of 1865 was to serve exclusively for material improvements in the Republic; the proceeds of Guano sold in France to pay the interest, and to redeem this loan of 1865. Two millions of Soles were to be distributed among the departments of the interior for any improvements their respective authorities might consider necessary. Here in Lima a new asylum for foundlings was to be built. A premium of 1000 soles was to be paid on the 28th July of every year, for the best work on any scientific subject, and another of 20,000 Soles on the 28th July 1876 for the best history of Perú. The present administration was no doubt despotic, and the measures of the ministers sometimes crude and imperfect; however, in my opinion this justice was due to them, that they had the welfare of the country at heart and that they tried to carry into effect many improvements which previous governments had never dreamt of. From the fleet in Chile, as yet we knew nothing, and many apprehended that from that [_] a new revolution was threatening. [...] [769] Earl Russell's ministry had gone out, and the Reform Bill was abandoned; on the 18th of June when this bill was in Committee Lord Dunkellen brought in a motion that the Borough franchise should be fixed not by the rental – but by the rating – that is, not by the rent actually paid by the occupier of the house, but by the value put upon it for the payment of poor-rates; this motion, if passed, would have diminished the number of votes, and it was therefore strenuously resisted by the Ministry. The majority against it was no more than 11, say 315 to 304; whereupon on the following day Earl Russell in the Upper and Mr. Gladsone in the lower house, made known their determination to tender their resignations, which they did accordingly.

Earl Derby was then called by the Queen to form an administration which at the departure of the steamer was not yet effected. The Queen had created her son Alfred, Duke of Edinburgh and Earl of Kent. A splendid enamelled portrait of Queen Victoria was being prepared as a present from her to Mr. George Peabody. On the continent the Prussians had made great progress in the course of a fortnight; the entire Kingdom of Saxony had been over-run, and taken possession of, including the Capital Dresden, the Saxon Army retiring before the Prussians, and uniting with the Austrians. Bohemia had been entered from the Northly way of Zittau by one Prussian army, under the command of Prince Frederic Charles, the King's nephew; by a second, more to the west under General Steinmitz; and by a third under the command of Prince Frederic William, from Glatz in Silesia. On the 26th, 27th, 28th and 29th of June partial combats took place between the vanguard of this latter army, and that of the Austrian army under the command of General Benedek in the neighbourhood of Nachod and Skalitz, and though the Prussians were at first repulsed, afterwards the Austrians were compelled to retreat. On the 28th or 29th of June the whole Hanoverian army of 23,000, after having on a previous day beaten the Prussians with great slaughter were surrounded by superior forces in the neighbourhood [...] [770] treasure and valuable crown jewels, and forwarded them to England; the Crown prince and officers who kept their side-arms were put at liberty on parole not to serve against the Prussians in the present war; the common soldiers, disarmed, were sent home; the whole material of the army fell into the hands of the victors who had of course occupied the whole kingdom, and also the Electorate of Hesse-Cassel; the Elector a miserable wretch, had been sent as prisoner to Stettin. In the Duchy of Nassau the Prussians had penetrated as far as Wiesbaden, not far from Frankfort, round about which latter town, a strong federal, that is to say anti-Prussian army, was congregated. On the frontiers of Galicia some skirmishing had taken place between the contending parties. On the other hand in Italy the Austrians had been victorious. The Italian army under the command of the King himself, crossed the Mincio, and on the 24th June encountered the Austrians under Archduke Albrecht, cousin of the Emperor, near Custozza, a full German mile to the South-east of Peschiera, more or less on the same spot, and on the same day where the battle of Solferino had been gained by them in 1859; now when fighting single-handed they were beaten, whereupon they retreated as far as Cremona and Piacenza. Garibaldi with his volunteers had invaded the Tyrol by the pass of Bormio; whither he intended to march was as yet unknown. The belligerents, Austria, Prussia and Italy had mutually agreed that merchant-vessels should not be captured by their men-of-war, unless they carried contraband of war.

*Sunday, 5th of August*. This day Doña Ignacia Palacios died at the age of 90 odd; she had dined well, and whilst her confidential servant girl led her to her arm-chair, she rested her head on the servant's shoulder and expired. This lady, of a respectable Chilian family, had been one of Lima's notabilities; kind and good-natured, to her the sole aim of her assistance, seemed to have been its enjoyment; to her very last [. . .] [771] had never worn mourning, and it was known as a fact that she had prohibited those around her ever to speak to her of the death of her friends and acquaintances; as far as lay in her power she ignored everything which could disturb the even tenor of her life. The society of her friends, and the gaming-table had become necessary to her; without them, life would have been an intolerable burden. Probably she had not been the loser by her long sittings at the green-board, and nevertheless she had known how to get through with a handsome fortune left her by her husband, so that when she closed her eyes, her sons and daughters, already past the meridian of life, inherited but a trifling pittance. Her house in Lima, and her extensive rancho in Chorrillos were deeply mortgaged, and as soon as she was no more, passed into the hands of strangers. (Now in 1877, the Lima house is owned by César Saco y Flores, one of the many rogues who, alas! are to be found in this capital; the rancho was for a short time C. W. Schutte's, who sold it with a law-suit pending to it, to the acute legist Dr. J. G. Paz-Soldan, and this gentleman after having razed to the ground the old structure, built the large, irregular, and incongruous house, which attracts the attention of the passer-by, not by its beauty, but by its want of symmetry).

*Wednesday, 8th of August 1866*. The steamer from the North brought extraordinary news from Europe. On the 2nd July the King of Prussia, William I, arrived at the army and took its nominal command; on the 3rd a decisive battle, called that of Sadowa, was fought. About seven in the morning the two armies of Prince Frederic-Charles, and General Steinmitz consisting of 8 Corps d'armée commenced the attack upon the Austrians under Benedek, five corps strong, posted upon woody heights garnished with innumerable artillery, on the right bank of the Elbe, on the left of a small river the Bistritz, and in front of the small fortress of Königsgrätz. About noon the fortune of the day inclined towards the Austrians, and the fate of two empires trembled in the balance. [_] as on the 18th June 1815 [. . .] Wellington [. . .] [772] whence the Prussians under Blücher were expected, even so the king directed his anxious looks eastward, where the Crown-Prince was to come from. At last black lines were distinguishable, on they came, infantry, cavalry, artillery, the Crown-Prince was on the spot and the last hour of Austria's influence in Germany had struck; the Austrians were beaten, defeated, they retreated, they fled in wild disorder, and the road to Vienna lay open to the victors. The head-quarters of the Prussian army were already established at Pardubitz, which cuts the line of communication between Prague and Olmutz. The number of combatants on each side had hitherto not been given by the papers, as little as the loss of either party; what was known for a certainty was that the Austrians had suffered much more than their opponents owing mainly to the needle guns with which the Prussian soldiery was armed, and which, loaded at the breach could be fired off five times in a minute. On the 4th of July General Gablentz was sent with a flag of truce to the Prussian head-quarters asking for an armistice, which, up to the dates from Europe – 10th or 11th July – by way of New-York had been conceded by the King of Prussia on certain conditions of the acceptance of which by Austria we were not yet informed. General Benedek had been deprived of his post as Commander-in-Chief, and Archduke Albrecht, son of the famous Archduke Charles of Napoleon's times – hitherto general-in-chief of the Austrian army in Italy – appointed in his place. Meanwhile, already before the defeat of Sadowa the Emperor Francis Joseph had ceded to the Emperor Napoleon the whole territory of Venetia; and on the 4th July the French tricolor flags were waving from the fortresses in the Quadrilateral. France would undoubtedly make over this province to Victor Manuel, but nobody knew what conditions were appended to this transfer. The Emperor of the French could not be pleased with the extraordinary preponderance which Prussia had gained by this short and successful campaign; and who could say whether he would not now incline to the side of the humbled Austrians, especially as the Emperor of this latter power had asked his mediation to bring about a general peace; also a semi-offi [...] [773] counselling Mr. Von Bismarck not to forget that besides Prussia there were other powerful states in Europe. In England a Tory Ministry had been formed.

Here in Lima the mercantile firm of Green Nicholson & Co. made known by an advertisement in the papers that in consequence of advices received from the Liverpool firm, they had thought proper to suspend payment. Lauezzari & Co., a long time in difficulties had also been obliged to call their creditors together; their liabilities amounted to $260,000.

*Thursday, 16th of August 1866.* Manuel Pardo, not yet returned from Chile had partially succeeded in settling the differences existing at the time between the government in Lima, and the Peruvian commanders of the fleet in Chile. Lizardo Montero, Aurelio Garcia y Garcia, Manuel Ferreyros, and Miguel Grau, who commanded the four principal men-of-war, and various others who refused to serve under Tucker had quietly given up their vessels, and had arrived in Callao on board the "Chalaco". The Chilian Salcedo was again Captain of the "Huascar"; a Garcia native of Piura of the "Independencia"; young Pardo-Zela of the "America", and a certain Carrillo of the "Union". During Pardo's absence, Toribio Pacheco, provisional minister of finance, had come to terms with the two houses of Thomas Lachambre & Co. and Sescau Valdeavellano & Co., on conditions which, as given in the Nacional of 13th August, were, in my opinion, favourable to the government; at all events they again got money, of which of late they had been very short, each firm had to pay two millions of dollars in instalments of two hundred and fifty thousand monthly, the first cash down at the signing of the contracts. I learned from Macaulay's interesting English history which Mr. Coleman was reading to me, that in the year 1693 during the reign of William III, the first loan was made to the English government by the public, which was the beginning of the funded debt; at the time of the peace of Utrecht it had run up to £50,000,000; at the conclusion of the war of the Austrian succession to £80,000,000, at the end of the 7 year's war to £140,000,000; at the peace of Versailles which gave independence to the American colonies, to £240,000,000 and in 1815 at the end of the revolutionary wars to [...] [774] remained stationary for it had been the plan of the late Chancellors of Exchequer when there was a surplus in the revenue not to employ it in the redemption of the debt, but in the reduction of the taxes.

*Sunday, 19th of August*. Mr. Coleman being prevented by indisposition, did not attend, and thus I, not knowing what to do with myself ascended San Cristoval three times consecutively, a proof that notwithstanding my advanced age I had still sufficient elasticity in my limbs. At a later hour when in the course of my usual Sunday visits I was with Dr. José Luiz Gomez, one of his servant girls came in who said that she had just heard that my dear daughter Enriqueta had been brought to bed of a little girl; I had had no idea that this event had been so close at hand. Rosa and the midwife had assisted her, and both mother and child were doing well.

*Monday, 20th of August*. The papers received by the last steamer on the 17th contained particulars of the battle of Sadowa, especially the description given by the reporters of the Times; one of whom was with the Austrian, another with the Prussian army; the Austrians numbered about 210,000; the three armies of the Prussians jointly, came up to perhaps 240,000. The Austrian army was posted on the left side of the Bistritz, on gentle acclivities, covered with wood protected in front by several villages. At half past seven in the morning of the 3rd July cannonading commenced; a few hours later the Prussian army under the command of Prince Frederic Charles, passed the river over several bridges, and commenced the attack; till past one O'clock the Prussians had gained very little, if any advantage; the Austrian infantry, well posted, and artillery, did wonders, whilst their splendid cavalry, about 30,000 strong, remained nearly inactive. During this obstinate combat the surrounding villages went up in flames; at various intervals of the battle it rained, and a thick smoke hung over the field. Between 1 and 2 O'clock the third Prussian army commanded by the Crown-prince appeared; then the Austrians were overwhelmed and when retiring down the slopes the Prussian needle gun di [...] [775] not degenerate into a flight; the cavalry now and then checking the pursuers. With the last rays of the sun the battle ceased, latest intelligence said that Prague and Olmutz were still in possession of the Austrians, whilst Brünn was made chief head-quarters of the Prussians who had advanced as far as Znaym and Lundenburg on the frontiers of Moravia and Austria – proper whence the distance to Vienna which lies on the Southern side of the Danube is between forty and fifty miles, the road to the northern banks of the river leading over an open plain. It was stated that 160,000 men of the defeated were again assembled under one head, that 30,000 labourers were working at the fortifications of the capital, and that 2000 needle guns were manufactured daily; no armistice had been concluded, and the Prussians, had gained another victory over the Federal army near Aachaffenburg on the 14th July; the few remaining members of the Diet had left Frankfort for Augsburg. The troops of the Hanseatic free towns had been ordered to the Rhine there to join the Prussians, and my niece Elizabeth wrote me from Ratzeberg that she apprehended her two eldest sons would now have to serve, the Duchy of Lauenburg having been incorporated with Prussia. Prince Christian, a younger brother of Prince Frederic of Holstein Sonderburg Augustenburg, the unsuccessful claimant to the sovereignty of the two Duchies, had married the Princess Helena, third daughter of Queen Victoria. In the vicinity of the Garda Lake the Italian volunteers under Garibaldi had suffered a repulse from the Tyrolese sharpshooters, the General himself receiving a flesh wound in the thigh. General Cialdini had passed the Po and entered Padua. The Emperor of the French was dispatching 20,000 troops to occupy Venetia. In Spain the Ministry of O'Donnel had succumbed and that of Narvaez taken its place.

The principal members of the new Conservative Government in England were: Earl Derby, first Lord of the Treasury; Lord Chelmsford, Lord Chancellor; Mr. D'Israeli, Chancellor of the Exchequer; Lord Malmesbury, Privy Seal; Duke of B [...] [776] General Peel, Secretary for War; Earl of Carnarvon, Colonial Secretary; Walpole, Secretary for the Home Department, and Sir John Pakington, First Lord of the Admiralty.

Here in Lima we had another failure, that of John Farmer who had for many years been the managing partner of the firm of Hegan Hall & Co., then of that of Joseph Hegan & Co., and had of late been trading on his own account; his affairs were said to be in a very bad state.

*Thursday, 23rd of August 1866.* At about 1 p.m. Enriqueta's babe was christened by the name of Maria, Rosa, Luisa, Enriqueta, my wife and I standing godparents; besides the clergyman, only Garland, Rosa and ourselves were present, Enriqueta looked on from her bed. Late at night on this same day the iron-clad Peruvian man-of-war "Independencia", commanded by Aurelio Garcia y Garcia, arrived in Callao, last from Valparaiso with Manuel Pardo on board.

*Friday, 24th of August.* I suffered on this day a severe blow in one of my law-suits. In June of last year Doctor Guzman, Juez de 1ª Instancia gave a sentence by which he decided that the sale made in 1842 of five shops Calle de Aldavas, adjoining the house recently purchased by me, to José Maria Varela, was null and void, because these shops belonging to a minor Juan Aliaga y Puente, had been sold by his father by private, not by public sale, which according to the laws of the country is an indispensable condition when immovable property belonging to minors is disposed of. These shops I bought from Juan Aliaga Jr., I running the risk of the cancelment or validity of the sale; to my great vexation the Superior Court, consisting of Drs. Alzamorra, Rospigliosi and Sanchez revoked the sentence of the 1ª Instancia and consequently declared J. M. Varela their lawful proprietor. I need hardly say how mortified we felt, especially having taken so many steps to ensure a favourable issue. I of course appealed immediately to the Supreme Court.

*From Tuesday, 4th to* [. . .]. In the course of this week my [. . .] [777] drawing out a long escrito in which he endeavoured to prove the injustice of the sentence of the Superior Court, and the consequent non-validity of the sale of the five shops by Juan Aliaga y Calatayud to Varela. I was always present at the dictating. On Sunday 2nd young Edward Knauer dined with us for the first time since his arrival; I had invited Garland, Limpricht, Rafael, and Melchor Velarde to meet him; there was no great amusement, but all seemed pleased. On Monday 3rd Manuel Velarde with his wife and daughter left for Huacho, in the expectation that Mrs. Velarde, Doña Goya, who was very poorly, would there recover her health and strength. I was very sorry that Don Manuel had gone for he was in the habit of keeping my wife company in the evenings, with some degree of regularity. The following is a resumen of the news received on this day from Europe: On the 26th July a naval engagement took place near the island of Lissa in the Adriatic, between the Italian and Austrian squadrons; the result was not decisive, but the Italians had the worst of it; their iron-clad frigate "Il Re d'Italia" was sunk by the Austrians; their gun boat "Palestro" blew-up, and their Admiral Persano was consequently placed before a court-martial. In the Maine quarter the last exploit of the Prussians had been the taking of Baireuth; the free town of Frankfort was treated by them with the utmost severity; they had imposed a contribution of 25,000,000 Florins, 6,000,000 of which had already been paid. The Senate had directed itself to the governments of France, England, and Russia, soliciting their interference, and it was expected that the 25,000,000 would be reduced to 15,000,000, always an enormous sum. The Burgomaster Fellner had committed suicide owing to the vexations he himself and the town had been subjected to. Between the Austrian and Prussian armies an armistice had been concluded, to begin on the 22nd July at noon. The advice of it reached Presbourg when separate divisions of the two armies were engaged in mortal combat; the hostilities ceased however the moment the news was received.

On the 23rd July, riots had occurred in London. The ultra friends of Reform intended to hold this day a large meeting in Hyde Park which was closed to them by order of Mr. Walpole secretary [...] [778] standing the strenuous opposition of the police, succeeded in demolishing the greater part of the iron railings which enclosed the Park, trampled down the flower-beds, burned some trees, and did all the injury they could. On both sides many wounds were inflicted, but fortunately very few lives lost.

The armistice above referred to and concluded between the belligerent parties was to last for four weeks; its conditions which might be looked upon as the preliminaries of peace were the following: Austria ceded Venetia to Italy and lost no other part of her possessions; she withdrew from the German Confederation, and paid to Prussia as indemnity for war expenses 40,000,000 thalers, from which were to be deducted her expenses incurred in the War of the Elbe Duchies. Saxony remained entire under her present dynasty. The German Principalities to the South of the Maine preserved their Independence, to the north of this river a North German Confederacy would be formed under the hegemony of Prussia into which kingdom the Duchies of Slesvic and Holstein were incorporated as integral parts. On the 27th of July the American end of the submarine cable was safely landed in a small rocky cove on the Southern shore of Newfoundland called Heart's content, and thus at last the Electric communication between Europe and America was established; however between Newfoundland and the mainland it was as yet incomplete and a steamer had to do the service. Queen Victoria and the President complimented each other by the cable on this grand occasion; the message from Windsor to Washington and back took rather less than two hours. Dr. Grau who arrived by this steamer from New York told me that he read there on the 7th August the speech which the King of Prussia had delivered in Berlin on the 6th to the United Chambers.

On Saturday, La Natividad de la Señora, horse-races were run at Bellavista near Callao; three of them were gained by horses belonging to Thomas Conroy, mounted by his son Javier, the fourth, by Tunante, owned by the Supreme Chief. On the same day the steamer corresponding to that from San Nazaire [...] [779] via New-York, the news went to the 20th of the same month. Peace was again secured to Europe. Napoleon had been completely outwitted by Bismarck. In the King's speech not a word had been said of him nor of his proferred mediation, and the final peace negotiations were to be held in Carlsbad as an entirely German affair without any interference of foreign powers. Napoleon had expressed a desire to see the limits of France extended to the Rhine, to which Bismarck replied, that such a thing was not to be thought of. Napoleon consented, and "expected" that Prussia would not interfere with the state south of the Maine. There seemed to be no doubt that Prussia would keep in her grasp Hanover, Hesse-Cassel, Nassau, and the free town of Frankfort as integral parts of the Kingdom, not as mere confederates. About the Italian Affairs Austria, France, and Italy, were negotiating in Vichy, where Napoleon was residing for the time.

*Monday, 10th of September 1866*. Last night I was once more with my lawyer Dr. Palacios till near midnight listening to his dictation of the escrito relative to the five shops Calle de Aldavas.

*Monday, 17th of September*. Enriqueta's birthday; my wife and self dined with her.

*Tuesday, 18th*. Anniversary of the Chilian independence was ordered by Government to be observed as a holiday.

*Wednesday, 19th*. A great review was held in Amancaes, very little business was done, nevertheless both this and the previous day Mr. Coleman and I stuck to our usual occupations. The north steamer brought news, by the Electric cable via New-York to the 31st of August: on the 25th of the same month peace was signed in Prague by the Austrian and Prussian plenipotentiaries; on the 27th it was ratified by the King of Prussia; Italy and Bavaria acceded to it. The conditions were very nearly the same as the preliminaries of which I have already given an account; the 40,000,000 of thalers to be paid to Prussia by Austria were reduced to 20,000,000 and until the payment was actually made, Prussian troops kept possession of part of the Austrian territory, probably Austrian-Silesia. Bavaria ceded to Prussia a few square miles of land north of the Mai […] [780] arrived in Europe for the sole purpose of laying before the French Emperor the following requests: the continuance of the French troops in Mexico for several months longer; a new loan; a prolongation of the term fixed for the repayment of the late loan. By report only the last had been acceded to, and she had gone to Miramar, a country palace of her husband's near Trieste.

The electric cable worked with regularity: how long the transmission of a telegram took I knew not, but with its cost I was acquainted, every letter was charged 4 shillings sterling, and no message, even the very shortest, was sent under £20. Here in Lima new decrees had been published; one extending the payment of the personal contribution to all foreigners between the age of 21 and 60; another, abolishing from the 1st October next the use of the old Spanish weights and measures, instead of libra, vara, legua, etc., we were to have henceforth kilogramo, metro, kilometro, etc. with their decimal subdivisions. The government was once more in dispute with the archbishop. Last year the Pope had allowed the latter to order the celebration of a jubilée; Pezet's Government gave the permission, but on account of the unquiet state of the country the festival was not held. Now, within the last fortnight or three weeks the archbishop, without applying in due form to the government for a new licence had ordered a jubilee which was being celebrated in some of the churches. The government did not interrupt it, but demanded that the archbishop should ask for a new permission, which he would not do, pretending that that given in 65 was still valid, whilst Tejeda, the Minister for Ecclesiastical affairs affirmed that Pezet's licence was only valid for last year and not the present. Notes were passing to and fro between the temporal and spiritual authorities; meanwhile, the former had deprived the archbishop of his pay, called by the more decent name of "temporalidades".

*Sunday, 1st of October*. Rosita received advice from Buenos Ayres that she had again become a grandmother. Amalia had been confined on the 25th or 26th August of a little girl [...] [781] of less interest than it had been for the last four or six weeks. Austria had paid to Prussia the stipulated war indemnity; on the other hand the Kingdom of Italy had taken upon itself that part of the Austrian debt which corresponded to the territory of Venetia. Garibaldi had returned to Caprera, wounded, worn out, and discontentented because the Italian Tyrol had not been included in the cession of territory made to Italy. Mazzini had refused the amnesty Victor Emmanuel had extended to him. The Prussian Chambers had approved the annexation of Hanover, Hesse-Cassel, Nassau, and the town of Frankfort; they had also passed an act of indemnity to the Executive for the many unconstitutional measures of which for a series of years previous to the outbreak of the last war it had made itself guilty; but the sum of 60,000,000 of thalers, the permission for the issuing of which in new notes the Government had asked for, they had reduced to the half.

The "Great Eastern" had succeeded in finding and taking up the Atlantic Electric cable which had broken and been lost last year when the attempt for laying it was made. The said vessel had on board the quantity of cable required to complete the communication to Newfoundland, and thus erelong we were likely to have two electric cables between England and North America.

*Friday, 5th of October 1866*. Enriqueta, who was doing so well after the birth of little Maria Rosa, was sieged by a violent fever caused perhaps by her over-exertions when visiting in one day three different churches, thereby to gain the indulgences granted by the Pope to all such as conformed with the rites incumbent upon the jubilee above referred to.

*Monday, 8th.* My wife did not feel quite well; indications of an illness similar to that of last year showed themselves, but they were fortunately slight; I attributed them to the many visits she had paid to Enriqueta during her fever also to ceremonial calls which she could not avoid making; the frequent ascending and descending of stairs never failed to do her harm.

*Tuesday, 9th of October.* Brauns gave a splendid ball, at which of our family only Cordes and Conradina were present, who came home well pleased with the entertainment. [...] [782] Callao, where they embarked on board the merchant steamer for Islay; Prado, his Compadre, having named him director of the Custom-house in that port; the entire family of his father-in-law Don Lino de la Barrera was in the train with us.

*Friday, 12th of October.* For many days past my German lector, Wilson, had not shown his face in the morning, and I had thus time enough before breakfast to take my customary long walks, and to ascend San Cristoval not only once, but twice consecutively. Peruvian politics did not look so quiet as one could wish, about a fortnight back Col. José Balta had presented himself as candidate for the presidency, but suddenly withdrew, and published a document which made known that his political principles were directly opposed to the dictatorship; in consequence of this publication his name was erased from the army list and he himself arrested; the same happened to Generals Rivas and Beingolea, Col. Leyva; Comandantes, Manuel Gonzalez, and Manuel Cano; Dr. Silva Santistevan, and Don Francisco Morales Valdivia. Various persons were ordered to leave the country, amongst whom were mentioned the two Goyeneches – Juan Mariano and José Sebastian – and two sons of Mariategui, namely: the vocal of the Superior Court and the naval officer. In Valparaiso on the 1st or 2nd of this month, a muting broke out on board the Peruvian Corvette "Union" headed by Varea, captain of the marines, nephew of José Balta; it was however quelled, without any loss of life.

The unfavourable symptoms in the state of my wife's health, of which I spoke a few days previously, had gradually assumed a more serious nature, and this day at 2 p.m. she felt so poorly that we had to send for Dr. Middendorf, who said that he had come not a moment too soon; he prescribed an opening medicine, which had its due effect, but at the same time weakened my wife considerably. Hitherto Dr. Grau had been our medical adviser but he was preparing to leave for New York where he expected to obtain the practice of a physician, who, like him, conversant with the Spanish language, had, after a long residence there settled [...] [783] as he himself told me he did not consider a sufficient income, and he was confident that in New York he would do better.

*Saturday, 13th of October 1866.* In the morning a considerable number of individuals previously arrested, as well as several of the naval officers who had refused some time back to place themselves under the orders of Admiral Tucker, and who since their arrival from Valparaiso had been kept on the island of San Lorenzo, were embarked on board a man of war, but where they were to be sent to was not known. The two brothers Mariategui were allowed to remain, after a very frank, and not submissive conversation which their father Francisco Javier, formerly Vocal de la Corte Suprema had had with the Supreme Chief; the departure of the two sons of Goyeneche had also been deferred until the 22nd. The wooden platforms upon which the electors were to deliver in their written votes for the President of the Republic, for the Senators and Deputies who were to form the next Congress, had been erected in the various open places of Lima; the voting would commence on the 22nd; hitherto they had been occupied merely with choosing the persons who were to receive and scrutinize the votes, technically called, "formar la mesa".

*Saturday, 20th of October.* The last steamer from Europe brought no important political advices; I merely noted the indisposition, perhaps illness, of Napoelon and of Count Von Bismarck, and the plan of the Prussian Government to form a North German parliament, to the lower house of which 291 deputies would be admitted, viz.: 193 from the old Prussian territory, 42 from the annexed countries, and 56 from the Confederate States. According to the English papers, the members would be elected by nearly universal suffrage, and the voting would be secret. From Europe arrived Mr. Charles Rowe, from Guayaquil Generals Manuel Mendiburu and Frisancho; the reappearance of the former confirmed the opinion entertained by such as were acquainted with the duplicity of his political character, that in November last when acting as chief of the staff of General Pezet he had been a traitor to him, and secretly favored the then revolutionary Chief Col. Prado. General Vargas Machuca, who had presented himself in Arequipa as a candidate for the presidency, and young Pedro Diez Canseco, were brought to Callao under pretence of their having [...] [784]

*Tuesday, 23rd of October.* The elections commenced. Great indifference prevailed; hardly any opposition manifested itself against the voters friendly to the government, whilst on the other hand there was no enthusiasm, not even any show of animation.

*Saturday, 27th.* Up to this day the total of the votes in favor of Prado for Constitutional President, in Lima, Chorrillos, Callao, and Bellavista, was 1545.

The deputies for Lima would probably be Antonio Salinas, Francisco Lazo, Col. La Cotera, and Pedro Paz-Soldan; for Callao Carrasa, the administrator of the Custom-house. My wife had now recovered her health; for the last fortnight she had not been down stairs, not even to mass.

*Sunday, 3rd of November*. The elections in Lima continued in the same dull manner as hitherto; that Prado would be chosen President was certain. Tejeda had once more entered the lists with the Archbishop, and been beaten. I have said above that the Archbishop had ordered a jubilee to be celebrated in the different Churches of Lima, without having obtained the present government's permission. This Tejeda looked upon as an act of disobedience, and consequently applied to the Supreme Court, and demanded that the case might be brought before the jurisdiction of this Tribunal. The first chamber, consisting of Drs. Cosio, José Gregorio Paz-Soldan, and Muñoz, decided "que no habia lugar para formacion de causa"; hereupon Tejeda appealed to the second chamber and instructed the fiscal, Dr. Toribio Ureta to draw out the escrito, this task Ureta placed into the hands of one of his two subalterns Dr. Mariano Dorado, and as the Vista-fiscal in my case with J. M. Varela about the five shops Calle de Aldavas was to be given by the same Doctor, he very naturally had to postpone my case for that of the government, which to me was very annoying, as by this means the resolution of the Supreme Court would be deferred for an indefinite time.

The French shopkeeper Lacroise, who had married about a year back Isabel Aliaga, suspended payments, and it was generally supposed that he was already insolvent at the time [...] [785] Napoleon in a circular letter addressed by the provisional Minister for Foreign Affairs, the Marquis de Lavalette to the diplomatic Agents accredited at various courts, had recognized the late changes in Germany as un fait accompli; it was also known that he intended to reorganize the French army. In England monster meetings had been held for the purpose of bringing about an extension of the suffrage; in Manchester not less than 130,000 persons met in the open air and listened to Mr. Bright speechifying, the rain descending in torrents all the while. Juan's letter was dated Biarritz, 28th September, where he enjoyed the fine temperature, the sea-bathing, and the society of Felipe Barreda's daughters. Ventura Marcó of Paris advised his friends, I of the number, of his marriage with Augusta, one of the daughters of Francisco Quiroz.

*Sunday, 11th of November 1866*. At 6.30 a.m. Mr. Coleman, young Edward Knauer, a friend of this latter, Sass of Hamburg and I started for an ascent of San Geronimo. The weather was pleasant and dry as long as we remained on the plain, but as soon as we began climbing up at the right hand corner of the pampa of Amancaes we were enveloped in fogs; bushes and grass were saturated with moisture; my companions admired the rocky masses which strewed the ground, and the thick moss with which they were covered; the summit where the cross stands was reached, not without difficulty, and in our descent we had the same ill-luck as that which Mr. Coleman and I had had several months back, we lost our way, and after struggling down one of the many ravines which present a wild scenery, a little danger and many difficulties we found ourselves at the upper end of the Lurigancho valley, from which point it took us two hours to reach Lima, where we arrived past eleven O'clock all bathed in perspiration.

*Monday, 12th of November*. Mr. Coleman felt unwell, a natural consequence of the imprudence committed by him on the previous day, when as soon as we had got home he not only took off his great-coat, but unbuttoned his coat and waistcoat to let in the fresh air; he caught cold, his indisposition increased to illness; he had to call in a physician, and till [...] [786] not say how I got over this fortnight; it must have been a bad time for me unable as I was to write or read. Mr. Schutte suffered from his customary fainting fits; they came on more frequently than hitherto and one on Friday the 23rd was so violent that for a few minutes his life was despaired of; his constitution however was strong, and thus he quickly recovered. Dr. Middendorf was his medical adviser after Dr. Grau's departure.

Tuesday the 13th was Mrs. Bergmann's Saint's-day; my wife and I went to her in the evening and found a small party assembled: her daughter Augusta and husband Miceno Espantoso; old Mrs. Espantoso and daughter; Federico Bergmann and wife; Carlos Bergmann; Federico Marriott and wife; Dolores Puente, and several single gentlemen. Rocambor was played, I conversed, we had tea, and refreshments, and the time passed away pleasantly enough. Wednesday the 21st, my wife's birthday, we began with going to the Church El Sagrario close to the Cathedral, where Enriqueta joined us with the babe Maria Rosa, to whom my wife and I again stood god-parents as we had done to the christening by water; now she was baptized with the holy oil. Enriqueta, Rosa and Melchor Velarde breakfasted with us; the two former had to go to their respective homes, Enriqueta, because she was suffering from a swollen face, Rosita because she had to nurse her sick husband. Presents for my wife were sent in from various quarters. Johannes Limpricht, Edward Knauer, and Enriqueta's two boys dined with us. In the evening we had a pleasant little party: Conradina and Cordes who had brought with them Mrs. Hobson, the agreeable North American young lady spoken of previously; Mrs. Bergmann and her son Carlos; Dolores Puente; Melchor Velarde and his wife; Juan Bazo and Irene; Francisco Calderon from Guayaquil, resident in Lima, with his young wife, a French lady from Mauritius, who played the piano uncommonly well;

Gonsalez; Távara; General Wright; Dr. Middendorf; Hamilton; Crosby; Charles Eggert; Sagastabeytia, and Arthur Heeren from Hamburg, which latter, Charles Candam[_] intimate friend had been left by him in charge of his business [. . .] [787] excellent playing on the piano, a good deal of chat, and all appeared to have been well pleased when they left at midnight.

Now a few words about politics. The misunderstanding, which for a short time after the peace had existed between Prussia and Saxony, had been arranged; the command of a few Saxon fortresses was placed in the hand of Prussian generals, and Saxony had to maintain an army of 40,000 men, instead of 28,000 her former contingent. The Italian papers reported that the Empress of Mexico had become deranged after her last interview with the Pope. Notwithstanding the mediation offered by the French and English governments, Perú and Chile were resolved to continue the war with Spain. Dr. Toribio Pacheco, the Peruvian Minister for Foreign Affairs, returned from Santiago where he had succeeded in the object of his mission, which was to inspire the Santiago cabinet with the same hostile feelings as were prevalent in Perú against Spain. Manuel Pardo, with whose financial operations the Dictator had not always coincided, expressed a desire to withdraw from his Ministry to which his colleagues were decidedly opposed. Page 784 I spoke of the appeal which the government was preparing in the case of their dispute with the Archbishop, notwithstanding the voluminous vista drawn out by Dr. Dorado, the second chamber of the Supreme Court confirmed the sentence of the first chamber; this second chamber consisted in the present instance of Dr. Jervacio Alvarez and three lawyers as conjueces, viz.: Drs. Arenas, Oviedo and Palacios, the vocales Morales and La Rosa having been prevented for private reasons from sentencing this important case. Dr. Dorado being now less occupied than he had been for some time past, I was in hopes he would erelong dispatch his vista in my case against Varela. Upon the Vocales of the Supreme Court I seldom failed to call on Sundays and holidays.

*Tuesday, 27th of November 1866*. This morning I was present in the Church of San Francisco at the funeral of Dr. Francisco Moreira who had died of consumption.

*Friday, 30th of November*. The president Cosio of the Supreme Court ordered that the respective lawyers should begin pleading in my suit against J. M. Varela. [. . .] [788] who as usual preserved his imperturbable gravity; not a word could be got out of him. Dr. Palacios' pleading took up the whole forenoon.

*From Sunday, 2nd to Thursday, 6th of December*. Mariquita and I felt uneasy and anxious about the result of our suit. In the afternoon of Thursday the porter of the Supreme Court brought us the happy news that the five Vocales, Cosio, Muñoz, Alvarez, Morales, and La-Rosa had unanimously decided that the sale of the five shops by Juan Aliaga y Calatayud to Varela, was null and void, and that the purchase money $3450 should be returned to the former, who immediately presented an escrito demanding remuneration for repairs, and for injury done to him – daños y perjuicios.

*Tuesday, 11th of December*. Juan Aliaga y Puente, who acted as my agent, gave in his reply to Varela's demand. The other suits still pending continued to give us much trouble. Manuel Pardo's resignation of his post as Minister for finance was accepted.

About this time circulated in Lima a loose sheet signed by Guillermo Bogardus son of the North-American equestrian performer and rope dancer, who travelled all over Perú abut 40 years ago. It was written in the most violent language, and contained accusations against all the houses who had been guano consignees; some of these accusations were groundless, others founded, all more or less exaggerated. Those particularly aimed at were the National Guano Company and their correspondents Thomson Bonar & Co. of London, Manuel Pardo, and above all Federico Barreda; these two latter were accused of having made illegal gains when negotiating the last loan in Europe, also when making the purchase of the two men of war "Union" and "America". "Abusos de confianza", and "estafas" were the words continually made use of. Pardo published his defence in the "Comercio".

*Friday, 21st of December*. At the request of Manuel Pardo, the Government, it was said, had named a special commission, consisting of Julian Zaracondegui, Pedro Galvez, and M. M. Basagoytia for the purpose of investigating the charges preferred against him by Bogardus; the fiscal-general Ureta had referred this man's accusation to the Juez de 1ª Instancia, Dr. Domingo Mendoza y Boza who had [...] [789] related to Barreda and Pardo, Manuel Mendoza, Domingo's brother, and Manuel Pardo having married two daughters of Felipe Barreda, the elder brother of Federico. Bogardus, in an escrito to the Supreme Court protested against both steps of the government as illegal, the Supreme Court being according to him the only tribunal which had to decide on such an accusation as that made by him.

In former years it had been the custom to close the tribunals from Christmas day to Twelfth day, which closure, called "el punto", was this year prolonged to the 31st January a measure which gave general dissatisfaction. From Europe there was nothing new of importance; here and there fears were entertained of a rupture between France and Prussia in the course of the following year; these were however only founded on the friendly diplomatic relations between the former country and Austria on the purchases of horses made in Hungary on account of the French government, and finally on Von Beust, hitherto Minister in Saxony, and the known antagonist of Von Bismarck, being raised to the dignity of Prime Minister in Austria.

*Tuesday, 25th and Wednesday, 26th of December*. The two Christmas days passed pleasantly. I made many calls, twelve each forenoon; my wife had also a great number of visitors, and though she did not venture down stairs to go to mass her health was comparatively speaking good. On the 25th Enriqueta and her children were with us the whole day. Santiago Távara dined with us, so did Antonio Martinez on the 26th.

I learned that the Supreme Court would not vouchsafe to give an answer to Borgadus' escrito. It was rumoured that a new loan had been raised in the United States by Federico Barreda on terms very unfavourable to the Peruvian Government, the details were not known. Toribio Pacheco, Minister for Foreign Affairs following Manuel Pardo's example gave in his resignation. [790]

## 1867

On the 1st January of more than one previous year it had been my custom to give a succinct account of the principal events private and public which had occurred in the course of the preceding twelvemonth: on

*Tuesday, 1st of January 1867*, I would not allow this wholesome custom to fall into disuetude, and what I then dictated to Mr. Coleman, ran more or less as follows:

Though my wife did not suffer from such violent attacks of colic as she had done in 1865, yet her health was always delicate; the tumour caused her continual inconvenience; she was prohibited from taking much exercise, for every time she walked more than she should have done, and especially if she ascended or descended several staircases consecutively, a slight inflammation – or "irritacion" – of the intestines was certain to ensue. I, on the contrary, enjoyed excellent health, which I attributed to the long walks I took, and the little I ate; this morning before breakfast I twice ascended San Cristoval. My sight had not undergone any material change; perhaps however it had deteriorated a little in the course of the year. Garland's family had been increased by the birth of little Maria Rosa who was getting on famously. Mr. Schutte's constitution had of late suffered much from frequent fainting fits; the slightest mental work affected his head. The business of the house, as regards the sales of guano in Europe, had continued as in former years, though Mutzenbecker complained bitterly of the palpable falling-off in the quality; they had sent certificates over certificates proving that the late shipments contained much less ammoniac than the previous ones. The Senate of Hamburg had not yet decided the question submitted to them respecting the loan of $4,000,000 made in November 1865 to Canseco's administration which question involved other points of great importance, such as that of the "contabilidad", or manner of keeping the accounts. [...] [791] Peruvian politics had remained more or less the same as in the beginning of the year; the Dictatorial Government was strengthened by the repulse of the Spaniards from Callao on the 2nd May, whilst the withdrawal of Pardo and Pacheco from their respective Ministers could not but have shaken its stability. In the East of South America a war had been waged by the Brazils, Buenos Ayres, and Uruguay, against the Paraguayos, who had defended their country heroically and successfully. In Mexico, the downfall of the Imperial Government was daily expected. In the United States President Johnson had his troubles with the radical party. In Europe owing to the decisive victory gained on the 3rd of July by the Prussians over the united Austrians and Saxons, the Prussian Monarchy had suddenly risen in power, and obtained a wonderful ascendency in European politics, whilst in the same proportion the influence of the Austrian Empire had declined. Italy had gained Venetia. Louis Napoleon had lost some of his prestige, Count Bismarck having undoubtedly got the better of him; whilst England, where the Conservatives under the Earl of Derby were at the helm, troubled herself little about Continental politics. Of my lawsuits I gave the following account, because I thought that at the end of the year now begun it would be interesting to compare what progress, or rather what little progress would then have been made in the course of the twelvemonth. The principal case, that against Sotomayor, in which I demanded their quitting the house or their paying $600 monthly rent since the day I made the purchase, had as yet hardly begun. The Sotomayors had merely answered to my first demand, and it was now my turn to give in "la replica". Secondly, José Puente, or rather his wife Paula Cortes, had made little progress in her attempt to annul the entail (el vinculo) of the house in question; should she succeed, then her husband and many other descendants of old Querejazú, would have a right to the house, and to satisfy them all would cost me no small amount. We were now at the time when the proofs, or vouchers, had to be presented. Thirdly, I had gained against the Sotomayors the three following points connected with each other: they were condemned to pay to me the $1400 annually which they had bound themselves to pay [...] [792] I was permitted to retain, to pay myself for the $1400; and lastly, four times had the Sotomayors been defeated in their attempt to get possession of the $30,000 deposited with Zaracondegui, and in their claim to make me pay interest on the same, which last pretension they founded upon the circumstance that I had deposited in Zaracondegui's hands not $30,000 in cash, but a "vále" for that amount, which by him was considered sufficient security. Fourthly, I had gained the cause against Varela, see page 788, and the Supreme Court had refused his demand for remuneration (daños y perjuicios) see same page, whereupon he had presented himself for the same purpose before the Juez de 1ª Instancia.

Once more I made a dozen calls, and my wife had nearly as many visits. Our Chinese cook Achipe was very poorly and did not cook, which put everything in the house out of joint. The Steamer arrived. In Hamburg, Dr. Albertini in the name of the Peruvian Government had named Dr. Sieveking to defend their cause before the Hamburg Senate. Toribio Sanz, Fiscal Delegate had been with the Mutzenbechers, and had again departed, accompanied by their clerk, for the Rhenish provinces; he appeared to have been well satisfied with the various information given him by the Hamburg friends; he had also convinced himself that the Mutzenbeckers were in the right when they complained of the bad quality of the guano lately received.

*Tuesday, 15th of January*. Last night my wife and I were present at a large party which Mr. Frederic Marriott and his wife Petita Puente gave to celebrate the birthday of their little daughter Maria; I had my wife carried up in a chair their high and steep staircase, for not longer back than Saturday night she had again been threatened with an attack of colic, which however yielded to the usual remedies. There was a number of children, amongst whom Juancito and Antonio, and the rooms were crowded with ladies and gentlemen; I for my part was by no means in [...] spirits for I could hardly distinguish anyone; consequently [...] [793] on my return to Marriott's they were still amusing themselves with a puppet-show, which I was told was particularly well done; then sleights of hand were performed and finally the young folk removed to other apartments where they commenced dancing to the music of the military band sent by the Dictator. There were of course refreshments in abundance, and after we had left at past one supper was laid out, and the party did not separate till this morning at 5 p.m.

*Saturday, 26th of January 1867*. Within the last fortnight one decree and two contracts were published, which caused great surprise, satisfaction to a few, the reverse to many. The decree named a committee to be established in Lpool. for the purpose of chartering all vessels which might be required by the various guano consignees, who of course continued to charge 2 1/2% commission on charters conceded to them in their respective contracts; the committee was to charge to owners of vessels 5% on the freight, out of which 5% the brokerage was to be paid as well as the commission allowed to a mercantile firm in the different ports of discharge for receiving the consignments of the guano vessels. Domingo Valle-Riestra was to be director with an annual salary of 7000 Soles, under whom were to serve Wenceslao la Jara and Manuel Quintana, both with good salaries, and various others. The Guano consignees opposed this decree being carried into effect because the chartering of vessels belonged especially to them. Bogardus also addressed a most violent petition to the Dictator, demanding that this decree should be revoked, because it would be injurious to the finances of the State; he moreover in a scurrilous manner attacked the character of Valle Riestra. One of the two contracts above alluded to was concluded with a North American firm Ferrand & Co., to whom the privelege was granted for constructing a tramroad from Lima to Callao with wooden rails; the railroad contract with Candamo, at the time in Gibbs' hands, spoke only of iron rails, consequently the present concession did not in a literal sense contravene that previously granted to Candamo. The second contract was concluded with six Callao Agents, amongst whom the respectable names of Conroy, Moss and Higgi [...] [794] the Peruvian Coast, very clearly in opposition to the Pacific Steam Navigation Company managed by George Petrie; the Government had lent to this Company under onerous conditions for two years the men of war Steamers "Sachaca" and "El Chalaco", formerly Quito. A capital of half a million dollars was to be raised.

*Sunday, 27th of January*. I went to Chorrillos per 10 a.m. train; as soon as there I took a bath, which was delightful, but the good it might have done me was counteracted by the great heat which I experienced whilst hunting out the houses of various people on whom I had necessarily to call. I saw Bazo and Irene, Gonsalez and his wife, Fernhagen the Brazilian Minister, Domingo Valle Riestra and wife; Doña Juana Guise, and Dr. Vidaurre, the widow of Prada and her mother, finally Dr. Rospigliosi, son-in-law of Doña Paula Benavides who had lately broken his leg by a fall; he was in bed, still suffering, but doing pretty well. I returned by the 4 O'clock train in time for dinner.

The Court-martial which was to to judge the Peruvian Marine officers who refused to serve under the North-American Tucker, held its first sitting in Callao; the saloon was crowded to excess; only two discourses were delivered, the one by Dr. Mesones who defended Lizardo Montero, the other by Dr. Zevallos, in defence of Manuel Ferreyros; the latter's speech was a very powerful one. Montero and Ferreyros were crowned with flowers and carried off in triumph by the populace.

*Thursday, 31st of January*. The first preparatory meetings were held in the Congress where opinions were much divided and high words exchanged. Quimper the Minister and deputy was chosen President of the Committee which was to examine the validity of the election of each deputy, but so violent were the attacks against him that he renounced the post and on

*Friday, 1st of February*, Antonio Salinas was chosen in his place. Early in the morning I was present at the funeral of Francisco Oyague the younger brother of Jose Vicente who had died of [...] [795]

*Saturday, 2nd of February*. Candlemas. Unexpectedly appeared with us three sons of Mr. William Möller of Arequipa, late partner of Harmsen. The eldest, Gustavo was sent to Germany for education in April 1859, when I was in Arequipa; the two younger, Conrado and Carlos, passed through here for the same purpose in the beginning of 1864, and now the circumstances of their father had so much altered that he had been obliged to recall them, without any one of them having finished his education; the eldest at all events knew German perfectly, the two younger not. Gustavo stayed with us; we gave him Juan's corner-room, the two others resided with Enriqueta.

*Sunday, 3rd of February*. I went with Pedro Marzo immediately after breakfast to Chorrillos in order to have a look at our rancho; we found the roof fallen in, and I feared that a total repair was required. Ruden showed me all over his, so did Henry; both were comfortable, Ruden's however by far the better of the two. Before returning we took a bath. The only news of interest from Europe was that part of the Crystal Palace at Sydenham had been destroyed by fire which broke out in the apartment where the exotic plants were kept; the loss was estimated at £300,000.

*Friday, 15th of February*. The various officers of the Peruvian Navy who had refused to serve under the North American Tucker, and who as previously stated were arraigned for treason by the Government before a Court-martial consisting exclusively of Generals, Marshal La Fuente presiding, had all been acquitted. The Congress was opened; I, as usually invited, went there at 1 O'clock, together with Brauns and Gonsalez; every nook of the building was so crowded that it was with the greatest difficulty we, led by a stout officer could push our way to the gallery destined for the diplomatic and consular corps; about half of our colleagues were obliged to remain below, and took their seats with the deputies. Antonio Salinas was in the chair; the deputies who were present took their oaths two by two, and after some routine business had been dispatched, the committee was sent off to the palace to fetch the Supreme Chief Prado, who soon after made his appearance accompanied by a few aides-de camp; he and Salinas, the former to the left, the latter to the right took their seats in arm chairs under the can […] [796] which was as usual published in the papers of the day; frequently he was interrupted by thundering applause. He divested himself of the insignia of Supreme power, consisting of the presidential scarf, which he placed in the hands of Salinas, which latter replied in a few words, whereupon Prado retired, amidst enthusiastic vivas; hardly had he gone when deputies, Casós, Carlos Elias, and others, ascended the tribune, each in his turn; they agreed as to the assumption of full powers by the Congress, and the election of Prado for Provisional president, but they did not agree as to the statutes by which he was to rule in the interval. We left at 4 p.m., and I saw by the papers that after our departure Prado was again called and took the oath as Provisional President.

*Monday, 25th of February*. This morning at the usual hour I was present in the Church of La Merced at the funeral of Doña Jesus Armero, who within a few months had followed her husband to the grave. The two younger of the brothers Möller embarked for Islay; Gustavo still remained with us; he being in hopes of obtaining some employment under government mainly through the influence of Mr. Von der Heide, married to the sister of Prado's wife, and to whom, some years back, Mr. Möller Sr. had shown some attention in Arequipa. Last steamer from the North brought no letters from Europe, the steamer from Southampton not having arrived at Colon at the time when according to contract the steamer on the side was obliged to leave Panamá. Here in Lima, Prado contrary to the constitution was governing the country without a cabinet, and at the same time did not cease to annoy all the guano consignees; he revived the decree previously given that Alsop & Co. were exclusively to provide the sacks required both in the islands and at the ports of disembarcation, which sacks the consignees themselves had hitherto procured, and not one of them would obey this repeated order. Bogardus continued publishing his diatribes, now principally directed against the National Company, consignees of guano to Great Britain and Ireland, and its ex-Director, Don Manuel Pardo.

*Tuesday, 26th of February*. Strange to relate, I fell ill; in the afte [...] [797] suffering from fever and ague, and prescribed quinine.

*Wednesday, 27th of February 1867*. I remained in bed, and on

*Thursday, 28th*, I rose, but not yet quite well.

Ugly rumours were afloat relative to the failure of a German, Schmidt, who had established about a year ago a Café in the Calle de Plateros, and who had now stopped payment, showing a deficit of $36,000. Our book-keeper Amandus Möller was said to be implicated in the affair, and the principal creditors, John Mathison, Edward Muller & Co., J. Gildemeister & Co., and Solari & Schmidt were determined to examine everything in the strictest manner for they were resolved to discover what had become of the money in such a short time.

*Saturday, 2nd of March*. Notwithstanding my weakness I walked to the Calle de Aldavas, where by order of Dr. Corso, Juez de 1ª Instancia, the Juez de Paz Morel, accompanied by the notary Antonio Aragon, gave me possession of the five shops hitherto J. M. Varela's.

*From Sunday, 3rd to Tuesday, 5th of March*. Carnival days, which my wife spent with Enriqueta. Bogardus, always in the field, presented a petition to Congress in which he proposed that a commission be named consisting of himself, who would pay his own expenses, of two deputies, of two lawyers, these to understand either English or French, and three amanuenses, these seven to be salaried, and to have their expenses paid by Government. The commission was to visit the different places in North America and Europe where the guano consignees had their establishments, and to arraign them before the tribunals of their respective countries for the following breaches of contract:

Firstly, they had charged on the freight more than the 2 1/2% commission conceded to them.

Secondly, each vessel had paid in Callao $150 for Port agency not allowed in contract.

Thirdly, all the Consignees united had omitted to account for 320,000 tons of guano.

Fourthly, they had not established smaller depôts for [...]. [798]

Fifthly, they had not raised the price of the article which, they could, and should have done.

Two points he left to the decision of the Supreme Court in Lima, but they were not to be resolved before the return of the commission, the one, why the consignees had charged a commission for drawing of a half penny on each dollar? The other, why they had capitalized interest every six months, and even every three months?

A new Cabinet had been formed. General Bustamante, the same as before, for war; Juan Miguel Galvez, the youngest of the brothers for the Interior; Dr. Tordoya, Bishop of Tiberiopolis, for Justice and Ecclesiastical Affairs; Simon Paredes, not long ago Juez de 1ª Instancia, for Foreign Affairs; and José Campos of Arequipa, a man of independent fortune, but lamentably deaf, for Finance.

*Wednesday, 6th of March.* My wife returned from Enriqueta's, and I was gradually gathering strength, but still felt weak. The correspondence by the two Southampton steamers of the 17th January and 2nd February, came to hand; the former had been detained by the rudder-wheel having broken on the voyage from Southampton to St. Thomas. On the 24th January the two Duchies were incorporated with the Prussian Monarchy; Mrs. Knauer wrote me from Altona that to her and her fellow towns-people it had been a sad moment when the Prussian black eagle was hoisted. The Prussian laws for military service were immediately put in force; without any distinction the sons of the first families had to serve like those of the lowest, nevertheless, as Mrs. Knauer wrote to her son, the authorities acted with the greatest consideration so as not suddenly to interrupt the young men in their respective careers. The elections for the members of the North German Parliament were progressing. Theodore Reinecke had requested his friends not to propose him as a Deputy for Altona, because he was of opinion that his political consistency would be placed in a bad light if he, one of the staunchest adherents of the prince of Sonderburg-Augustenburg were to take a place in the parliament of the very power which had effected his overthrow. […] [799] to bring in William Bockelmann, I suppose the intimate friend of my late nephew Charles Ropsy. Another consideration which greatly agitated the minds of the Altona people, was whether Altona and Hamburg should remain free ports, or be included in the German Custom-house league. In Rome, since the recall of the French troops apprehensions were entertained of an outbreak of the national Italian feeling. The diplomatic relations between the Holy See and St. Petersburg had been broken off.

*Thursday, 14th of March 1867*. Having recovered my strength I recommenced my walks though I did not venture as yet to ascend San Cristoval. Mr. Wilson my German lector after having absented himself for a week, made his reappearance; and henceforth he promised to come regularly at 7 a.m. for after 8 he had to attend to his duties as teacher in the German school. He copied for me in clean my genealogies of English kings and queens, a work which when finished I thought might be of some value. With Mr. Coleman I was going on as usual; we had finished Prescott's interesting "Philip II", and were occupied with Motley's equally interesting "Rise of the Dutch Republic".

My lawyer Palacios was busy dictating a long escrito in my case versus the Sotomayors, in which he insisted upon their quitting the house without loss of time, or paying me the rent which I demanded.

My wife enjoyed excellent health, and Enriqueta's little Maria developed herself famously. The steamer which arrived from Panamá hoisted the yellow-flag, because the yellow-fever was prevalent in that port when she left; and though there was no actual case of the malady on board, she was placed in quarantine.

In the Congress they were trying hard to undo everything done by the dictatorial government; the personal contribution was abolished, and the commission for chartering vessels in Liverpool for all guano consignees was suspended; on the other hand Manuel Pardo with Antonio Saldaña his lawyer, had presented an escrito to one of the jueces del crimen, accusing Bogardus and demanding his capture and imprisonment for five years, according to certain articles of the penal code.

*Sunday, 17th of March*. This morning I managed to […] [800]

*Tuesday, 19th of March*. San José. I went to Chorrillos for the purpose of congratulating Doña Josefa, the widow of Dr. Prada, Doña Josefa Tagle, the wife of Dr. Zevallos, and Doña Josefa Maria Moreira. I also made other calls, of which the most agreeable was that on Charles Rowe, upon whom, poor fellow! his paralytic infirmity had made considerable inroads since I had last seen him before his voyage to Chile; he could not walk without a stick, and lifted up his leg in that particular manner peculiar to all who suffer from incipient paralysis. My sea-bath I enjoyed. The evening my wife and I spent at the Carbajales, the eldest daughter being named Josefa; it was a very stupid and tedious party. About this time in the Congress members were making fine speeches as to whether non-Catholics were to be allowed their public worship or not; the audience, what is called here "la barra", especially the women, were very obstreporous on the occasion; those who spoke in favor of the measure were presented with Garlands of alfalfa, hissed, and groaned at, whilst such as were against it were overwhelmed with flowers and applause. The only news of importance brought up by the north steamer was that the King of Prussia had a chance of becoming Emperor of Germany. On the 23rd February he opened in person the North German Parliament which met in Berlin. Mrs. Knawer wrote to her son that in Hamburg and Altona the elections of the members for the Parliament caused the greatest agitation and excitement, especially in the former place where Mr. Charles de Chapeaurouge had every probability of being chosen; for Altona Dr. Schleiden had been elected. Old Mr. Voorwerck of Hamburg had died rather suddenly leaving a large fortune, 8,000,000 Banco Marks and a bad mercantile reputation. All French troops were withdrawn from Mexico as well as from Rome; nevertheless, hitherto the Emperor Maximilian remained in the former country, the Pope in the latter Capital.

*Sunday, 24th and Monday, 25th of March.* La Encarnacion. Both mornings I ascended San Cristoval without the slightest difficulty. [...] [801] the Congress, and in my opinion rendered himself ridiculous, he would not, or more likely could not, answer satisfactorily the questions put to him. Two deputies, Pasós and Pablo Vivero presented a project to the effect that government should let the revenue of the Custom-houses all over the Republic for $4,000,000 annually payable in instalments by anticipation; they seemed to forget that to make a bargain two persons are required; the seller and the buyer; in this instance it would be difficult to find the latter.

*Monday, 1st of April.* That article of the Constitution which declared that solely those of the Roman Catholic persuasion were permitted to have in Perú public places of worship, passed in the Congress by a majority of three votes, 43 against 40. No remedy had as yet been found to replenish the empty coffers of the treasury; the penury continued very great all over the Republic; in the interior the poverty was such that articles of daily consumption, such as sugar, coca, Indian corn, etc., could only be sold at very low prices; this I learned from M. Bartolomé Araoz, who, just returned from his sugar estates in Abancays, visited us pretty frequently. In the departments of Cuzco and Ayacucho part of the troops there garrisoned, had risen against the government's authorities.

In the former department Col. Aréstegui was at the head of the movement. Tucker, the North-American, who had given up the command of the Peruvian fleet, arrived in Lima. Of the present Ministry, the Bishop Tordoya seemed to be the only one of capacity, whilst Prado, the provisional president, who was living in Barreda's house in Miraflores, altogether passive, and a mere cypher, allowed the Congress to do what they liked.

About this time I bought the rancho in Chorrillos, hitherto the property of the late Mr. Frederic Pfeiffer's heirs; Melchor Velarde made the bargain for me, and got it cheap, say for $12,500, I paying the Alcabala and escritura. Until the 27th of this month Bryce of Callao would continue living in it. Conradina and Cordes occupied Anselmo Centeno's rancho.

*Sunday, 7th of April.* I went out to see them, paid some visits, bathed and was back for dinner.

[...] [802] over the town in which the parochial Curate Carassa of the foundlings called all true Catholics to a great meeting to take place on the following day at 10 O'clock in the Plaza de la Inquisicion, for the purpose of making a splendid demonstration of the true Catholic feeling which pervaded the Lima population. The apprehensions which the clerical party entertained were: that the motion made by Saavedra to permit non-Catholic worship in private dwellings would pass, and that the Congress would authorize the executive to lay hands on the property of the Convents; accordingly, on

*Thursday, 11th*, at 10 a.m. a considerable number of the lower classes, amongst whom a great many women, assembled in the said square, and when the deputies who were obnoxious to them passed to the Congress, they were hooted, and some pelted with stones, hereupon the Deputies, instead of proceeding to the ordinary business of the day occupied themselves with the perilous situation in which they were. The members of the Cabinet were ordered to appear and as they were unable to prove that they had taken the necessary measures to preserve order, the motion was made that a vote of censure should be passed on them; this motion was to be discussed and voted in a nocturnal sitting; in the meantime the deputy Casos had designated the Minister for the Interior, Juan Miguel Galvez, by the name of "ese hombre"; also when speaking of the President he had made use of offensive expressions, in consequence of which the Executive had passed a note to the Congress demanding that Casos should be called to account for the conduct observed by him. At 6 p.m. I walked to the Plaza where I found many people assembled, but all quiet; a battalion of police was drawn up before the door of the Congress, at the corner a small detachment of cavalry. In the course of the day two individuals of the populace, a few of the police, and some soldiers had been wounded, none dangerously. From the balcony of the house of Don Demetrio Olavegoya, close to the Congress Hall, three clergymen delivered speeches which were vastly applauded, but caused no further effect.

*Sunday, 14th April.* The result of the disturbances insi […] [803] Congress had passed a vote of censure of the members of the cabinet; secondly, that the Congress refused to take to account the Deputy Casós for the offensive expressions made use of by him when speaking of the president and the minister for the Interior, and thirdly, that on the 12th all the Ministers gave up their portefolios; whether their resignation had been accepted by the president or not, was as yet unknown.

*Tuesday, 16th of April 1867.* The resignation of the Ministers not having been admitted by the President the deputy Fernando Casós made a motion in the Congress, the gist of which was more or less the following: The President, by not admitting the resignation of the ministers had identified himself with them; consequently he had not complied with the oath taken on the 15th February to act for the best of the country, and therefore as the Congress on the said day invested him with the provisional Presidency, they had equally the right to deprive him of the same; accordingly, the military forces garrisoned in Lima, were to be called together in the Plaza de Bolivar, to be exhorted to render obedience exclusively to the President of the Congress, and Col. Mariano Ignacio Prado was to be deprived of the supreme command. The President then put the question to the house whether this motion should be discussed or not; the Noes numbered 41, the ayes 27, thus the motion was rejected.

*Wednesday, 17th of April.* There was no quorum in the Congress; I did not learn whether the opposition or the government members stayed away. The steamer from the North arrived in the evening. Bavaria, Wurtemberg, and Baden had concluded an alliance with Prussia, the supremacy of which power was now acknowledged by the whole of Germany, Austria excepted. On the other hand the Emperor of France had endeavoured to form an alliance offensive and defensive with Switzerland, Holland, and Belgium, also to purchase the Duchy of Luxemburg from Holland; the Government of the United States had obtained by purchase from the Emperor of Russia for the sum of seven million dollars all the Russian possessions in North America 481,000 square miles, with a population of about 100,000 souls. [804]

*From Holy Thursday, 18th to Monday, 22nd of April.* These holidays passed over quietly. On Sunday and Monday I paid a great many visits.

*Wednesday, 24th.* A bill passed the Congress which declared that if the ministers did not give in their resignations and these resignations were not accepted by the President within twenty-four hours, all their acts would be considered null and void; accordingly, on

*Thursday, 25th,* both the ministers and the President did what they were ordered to do. Rumours were afloat and credence was given to them, that General Castilla had landed in Cobija and José Balta in the North.

*Friday, 26th.* I went to Chorrillos with the servant Juan and little Antonio Garland, for the purpose of receiving from Mrs. Bryce the various articles of furniture included in the purchase of the rancho from the Pfeiffers. The weather was too cold to make a sea-bath desirable, I spent with Conradina the greater part of the day, and was back in Lima in time for dinner.

*Saturday, 27th.* When taking my usual walk after dinner I met Lembcke in the Alameda de los Descalzos who told me that on the previous evening Prado had requested his presence in the palace, and in a private interview had offered him the Ministry for the finances, which however he refused accepting, under the plea that he did not think himself able to discharge such an arduous task. The true motive was the conviction he entertained that in course of time many abuses had crept into the various departments which were subject to the finance-ministry, that as minister it would be his duty to abolish them, and that the mere attempt to clean these Augean stables would bring him in unpleasant contact with the chiefs of these departments, men of a certain position in Lima society whose enmity in after times, when he was no more minister, might injure him in his mercantile care[_] and this the more so, as anything done by him – a foreigner – would undoubtedly be interpreted more unfavourably than if it were [...] [805] he was right in not accepting the post, honourable as it was.

*Friday, 3rd of May 1867.* My wife went to Chorrillos, where she intended to remain a few days with Cordes and Corina, her object being to make some necessary arrangements with regard to the new rancho which we had just bought, and the old one we were on the point of selling.

*Sunday, 5th.* I also went out, and spent the day very pleasantly in Conradina's rancho. Whilst there, Mr. John Barton called to say farewell as he intended to embark on the 14th for England, not to return to America; he, now seventy years of age, had spent fifty years of his life on the West Coast, partly in Chile, mostly in Perú.

*Monday, 6th of May.* Hitherto no new Cabinet was formed. Prado experienced the greatest difficulty in finding respectable men who under present circumstances would take on themselves the burden of a ministry. Lembcke assured me that several deputies had entreated him to take charge of the finances, but he persisted in his refusal. In various provinces of the department of Puno, such as Huancané and Azangaro, the Indians had risen, owing partly to the religious question above referred to, partly to the personal contribution now fortunately abolished, some went so far as to say that their object was to exterminate all the whites. Col. José Bustamante, the famous traveller, was among them. Manuel Costas had been called on by the inhabitants of the town of Puno to take measures for its defence, which request he had readily complied with. General Castilla and his friends who had landed in Cobija had been obliged to return to Chile by express order of Melgarejo, President of Bolivia. Balta was somewhere in the North, in concealment and unmolested.

From Europe the only news of importance was that there existed some cause of disagreement between France and Prussia relative to the Duchy of Luxemburg which, belonging to the extinct German Confederation and acknowledging the sovereignty of the King of Holland, had been ceded by the latter to the Emperor of the French, whilst the King of Prussia, whose soldiers formed the garrison of the strong fortress of Luxemburg, refused to give it up, considering it as German.

*Tuesday, 7th of May*. In the afternoon, my wife returned [...] [806] while she had been absent, no one had come near the house.

Melchor Velarde who as already said had made the bargain with the Pfeiffers for my new rancho in Chorrillos, also sold the old one to W. Brauns for $6000. Both purchase and sale were satisfactory, though the new rancho required some repairs.

*Thursday, 9th of May*. By the 8 O'clock train I went out to Chorrillos to look after various things, breakfasted with Cordes and Conradina, and returned by the 11 O'clock train. Garland arrived from his hacienda. A motion passed the Congress which authorized the sale of guano on the islands, of course after the expiration of the contracts now in force.

*Saturday, 11th of May*. I completed my 68th year; the first who wished me health and happiness was of course my dear wife; next came Enriqueta with her children, all with their presents, Juancito and Antonio, and even little Maria, with nosegays; in the course of the morning I received various felicitations; also Edward Knawer brought me a letter from his mother. At about two O'clock, a slight shivering fit came on, which I feared was the precursor of an attack of fever and ague; however, it passed over, as well as a second slight fit which I experienced after dinner. Garland and family, Cordes and his wife, Melchor Velarde and Edward Knawer sat down with us. The probability of war between France and Prussia – on which topic Cordes was particularly eloquent – formed the subject of conversation. Past nine O'clock we were again by ourselves.

*Sunday, 12th of May*. I was perfectly well, and made a number of calls.

*Monday, 13th*. This day Gustavus Möller of Arequipa, who had been with us a considerable while, left our house. Between 8 and 9 a.m. whilst I was dictating to my lector an answer to Mrs. Knawer's letter, a cold fit such as I had never before experienced came suddenly upon me; hardly could I hold the pen to sign my name. Dr. Middendorf was called – it was the "tercianas" which I attributed to a cold I had caught on Saturday last when going [_] to Chorrillos. [...] [807]

*Wednesday, 15th and Thursday, 16th of May 1867*. I remained in bed – Thursday evening I again took five pills, and on

*Friday, 17th,* Dr. Middendorf declared the fever had left me; I felt well, but extremely weak.

*Sunday, 19th.* My wife who had overexerted herself when last in Chorrillos, was again rather delicate; she did not go to mass fearing that the descending the stairs might do her harm.

Some of the guano consignees had a meeting with Santos Castañeda, "Director del Credito y Guano", in order to treat on the loan which the Congress had authorized the Government to raise, he, Castañeda in the absence of a minister of finance being the proper person for the purpose. Nothing however was decided.

The Luxemburg difficulty was likely to be peaceably settled. A conference was to be held in London, to which the five great powers and the King of Holland would send their plenipotentiaries.

*Thursday, 23rd of May*. My health was perfectly re-established. As yet the government had received no funds from the guano consignees. Mr. Schutte had given in proposals, but hitherto neither his nor those of the other houses had been accepted. The Congress passed a bill which prohibited the Executive to conclude a peace with Spain without the previous permission of the legislative body. Don Ramon Castilla had landed in Mejillones about the 15th inst. together with Generals Beingolea and Gutierrez. In Valparaiso 50 boxes with 20 rifles each had been shipped on board the steamer "Limeña" Capt. Bloomfield for Panamá. When off Mejillones Castilla demanded them from Bloomfield, because, he said, he required them to free the country from the tyrant, the usurper, etc. On Bloomfield refusing to give them up, General Gutierrez, who had gone on shore under the pretence of procuring lodgings for Castilla, returned with 40 armed men, overpowered the crew, and took possession of the rifles. My, and the general opinion was that this had been a preconcerted affair with Bloomfield. Seven battalions with some artillery under various commanders, Tejada, Caravedo, and Ugarteche, Prado's [...] [808] were fast declining in value, and found no purchasers.

*Tuesday, 28th of May*. We learned by the steamer from the South that in Arequipa there had been some skirmishing between the populace headed by the brothers Masias, who huzzaed for Castilla, and the troops garrisoned in that town, the latter had the best of it. It was also rumoured that Arica and Tacna had declared for Don Ramon. The ex-minister Garcia Urrutia had died in Paris.

*Wednesday, 29th of May*. The firm of Solari & Schmidt suspended payment. Johannes Limpricht, Schmidt's confidential clerk, was absent since the beginning of February in Chiclayo carrying on a law-suit for the firm.

*Thursday, 30th.* Ascension day. The guano consignees were called to the Congress-Hall where they had a long conference with the members of the Committee of Finance, with whom it was likely they would come to some agreement; it was Prado himself who was most opposed to them. In the evening, Mrs. Prado paid my wife a visit.

*Friday, 31st.* Cordes and Conradina gave up their rancho in Chorrillos, and took up their abode with us.

The North steamer came in. On the 7th May the diplomatic conference had been opened in London, Lord Stanley presiding. According to the last telegram by the Atlantic cable it would appear that the Luxemburg question had been settled there in the following manner: The grand-duchy remained under the dominion of the King of Holland, included in the German Custom-house league and under the guarantee of the five great powers; the fortress of Luxemburg was to be razed. In this manner both France and Prussia had been obliged to recede from their original demands: the former had lost the acquisition made of the Duchy by purchase, the latter had lost the fortress.

Here in Lima in this day's session of the Congress, a great majority passed a vote of want of confidence on the following three diplomatic agents: Francisco Rivero, Peruvian minister at the cou [...] London and Paris; Federico Barreda ditto at Washington [...] [809] in Chile.

*Tuesday, 4th of June 1867*. Cordes left us today for Valparaiso. Conradina remained with us. About this time Mr. Schutte had taken such an aversion to his son-in-law Cordes that he never spoke to him, and, what can hardly be believed, he expressed his great dissatisfaction and astonishment that my wife and I "should have dared" to receive them in our house, knowing as we did that he had founded reason to be displeased with the conduct of his son-in-law. He also thought of leaving for Europe in the course of a year or so, but as yet had not made up his mind to whom to leave the Guano Consignment. The new ministry was at last formed: Pedro Paz-Soldan, Finances; Col. Mariano Pio Cornejo of Arequipa, War; Pedro Saavedra, a medical man, he who in Pezet's time arrested Melchor Velarde when sub-prefect of Huancayo, Interior; Osorio, from Chota, an unknown character, Justice and Ecclesiastical Affairs; Luis Mesones, at one time Peruvian minister in Turin, Foreign Affairs. All had been members of Congress.

The South steamer brought the advice that Arica had revolted and that Ugarteche, prevented from landing there, had disembarked in Zama and marched on Tacna. Castilla was still in Tarapacá. In Ica the armed police had risen and killed the Prefect, Colonel Lesama.

*Thursday, 6th of June*. We learned by the "Tumbes" which came in last night from the South, that General Ramon Castilla had died in or near Tarapacá; his corpse was expected in Callao in a day or two by the "Meteoro". Ugarteche had made himself master of Arica and suppressed the rising.

*Friday, 7th of June*. Mesones declined accepting his nomination as minister for Foreign Affairs. The following are the details which were communicated to me regarding the last hours of Don Ramon Castilla. He had left Tarapacá with a few armed men – soldiers they could hardly be called – and accompanied by Generals Beingolea and Gutierrez. Instead of taking the direct road to Arica he marched somewhat more to the right, by which means he avoided the troops of the prefect Zapata who was in Iquique. On the 30th May at [...] [810] dismounted, feeling, as some said, fatigued, but more likely suffering from a violent attack of asthma, to which he was frequently subject; he ordered his officers with the force under their command to continue their march upon Arica, said he would shortly follow them, had his pellon spread on the sand, lay down, and erelong breathed his last. In appendix under Nº 19 will be found his biography published in the "Comercio". Beingolea and Gutierrez made themselves masters of Arica, but as soon as they learned of the death of their chief they again gave it up to Ugarteche.

A bill of amnesty for all political offenders passed the Congress, excluding only such as had made themselves guilty of high treason, as well as fiscal dilinquents, which, in other words, meant Pezet, his ministers and Vivanco.

*Tuesday, 18th of June*. The Congress, or more properly speaking the Finance Committee, were continually negotiating with the Guano Consignees on the subject of advances, and the sale of guano to them. The news from Europe was of a pacific nature. The Luxemburg question was settled on the terms above mentioned.

*Sunday, 23rd of June*. In the forenoon Mr. Coleman and I took a very long and pleasant walk over part of the mountain ridge, which separates the two valleys of Lurigancho and Amancaes; on the lower parts of the hill scarcely any vegetation was observable, whilst higher up, where the mists lie more frequently, we found many of the yellow Amancaes lilies, as well as of the pretty little rosy flower, called here Flores de Santa Rosa, by botanists, "saxifrage".

*Monday, 24th.* San Juan. The evening, my wife and I spent at the Carbajales where a large and merry party was assembled, not exactly the crême de la crême of Lima society, however, towards us they – the tall doctor, his stout wife Doña

Juana, and their long string of tall daughters – were all beyond measure kind. I conversed a good deal with the deputy Landa and we left towards midnight.

Corina continued living with us; her habitués came in the even [...] they were: Arthur Heeren, Crosby, and Brent, the two la [...] [811] from Chiclayo after an absence of nearly five months; he was very poorly, when he arrived, but quickly recovered his strength; for the present he remained with Solari & Schmidt, whose books he had to bring up.

*Thursday, 27th of June*. My law-suits stood as follows. 1st Dr. Domingo Mendoza had been on the point of giving his sentence in the principal one – mine against the Sotomayors – when at the very last moment Dr. Aranivar presented an escrito demanding a term of 80 days in order to adduce proofs; this term Dr. Mendoza refused to grant because the facts had been sufficiently elucidated, "los hechos se conocian, se trataba del derecho". Hereupon Aranivar appealed to the Superior Court, which confirmed Mendoza's sentence, and then went, de nulidad to the Supreme tribunal, whose decision I was shortly expecting.

2nd The same Supreme Court had sentenced that the rent due by Garland to the Sotomayors for the apartments sublet by them to him, should be retained as a set-off against the rent which I claimed from them for the entire house. From this decision there was no appeal, and nevertheless Aranivar had instituted before Mendoza, "una causa ordinaria" for the purpose of invalidating the said Supreme award, and Mendoza had admitted his first escrito.

3rd José Maria Varela was suing Juan Aliaga y Puente for the Alcabala paid by him when he purchased the five shops Calle de Aldavas, now mine, as well as for the cost of the foot pavement in the street which the Municipality had made him pay. Should he gain, which was not unlikely, then I, the real, not Aliaga the nominal defendant would have to disburse the amount claimed by him.

*Friday, 28th of June*. After long negotiations between the Finance Committee of the Congress, and the guano consignees, the terms of the purchase of this manure by the latter were nearly agreed on, and I myself thought that ere long this affair would have been brought to a satisfactory issue, when the whole was again overthrown owing to the opinion emitted on the subject by the new-minister of Finance, Pedro José Paz-Soldan, which appeared in the Nacional of the 26th; in consequence of this document all the consignees addressed in a body a note to the President of the Congress, and another to the finance mini [...] [812] offended as they said by various expressions made use of in the Minister's informe.

On the 30th May, died in Arequipa Dr. George Robinson of whom I have spoken more than once in the course of my diary; he as well as his brothers and sister, had been brought up in England, but little good had this education done them; he was what might be called a clever medical man by intuition, but his indolence surpassed all beliefs; he would remain several days in bed when not ill, moreover he was addicted to the bottle, and thus he had died in the prime of life leaving his second wife without a rial and four children.

*Saturday, 29th of June*. If any credit was to be given to the daily papers, the finance minister had either already given or intended giving orders to his financial agents in London to sell at the best price obtainable bonds of the late loan contracted for by Thomson Bonar & Co., to the extent of £500,000; part of the amount hitherto reserved for public works. Several deputies in their speeches in the Congress found fault with him for having taken this step, which was also animadverted upon in the papers. The minister's informe which had offended the susceptibility of the guano consignees gave rise to a motion made in the Congress, which wore a formidable aspect. It said in the preamble that the annual nett proceeds of guano sold in Europe according to this informe exceeded by far the amount given as such proceeds by the Direccion del Guano y del Credito Publico, one of the two sums must necessarily be wrong, and it was incumbent upon the Congress to investigate where the difference lay, and whence it arose; accordingly, a commission was to be named before which all the employées of the Direccion del Guano y del Credito Publico, also those of the Tribunal de cuentas who had examined the accounts of the guano consignees should be placed, closely interrogated, and if found guilty be severely punished.

About a week ago young Ayulo, half-brother of Enrique Ayulo partner of the firm of Dorca & Ayulo, and a young Frenchman named Herouard, were taking a ride outside the Portada de Guia when they [...] by a considerable party of mounted highwaymen [...] [813] farm close by; thither they were pursued by the highwaymen, who inflicted many wounds on both. Ayala died on the spot; Herouard lay dangerously ill for some days, but was now expected to escape with his life.

This evening Pedro Paz-Soldan gave a ball, at which the President and his lady, the ministers and some deputies were present, nevertheless it was by no means comme il faut, and many of the guests found fault with the arrangements, and with some of the invited.

*Sunday, 30th of June*. Mr. Coleman and I walked over the hills which surround the plain of Amancaes. We ascended at the extremity of the valley where a high saddle leads over to Lurigancho; turning to the left, over many ups and downs, over peaks and dales we reached the summit of the highest mountain in the neighbourhood of Lima, that of San Geronimo, in the right hand corner of the plain, then down again over the ridge which forms the back of the valley, up another comparatively low conical hill in the left corner, and finally over the ridge on the left; we descended again more or less opposite the point where we had ascended. We started at 11.15 and were back at 4; it was a pleasant but towards the end somewhat fatiguing journey; the rocks and stones of great size, as well as the occasional clusters of hundreds of saxifrages attracted mostly our attention.

*Tuesday, 2nd of July*. The European and North-American correspondence arrived by the north steamer. Enrique and Guillermo had left the college in Eimsbuttel on the 30th May, most happy as may be easily conceived, whilst their younger brothers who remained behind felt deeply the separation. On the 31st they arrived in Paris, where Juan received them with the greatest kindness; they stayed in the same house with him, who had promised to take them not only to his various American acquaintances, by also to the Circus, some theatres, the Bois de Bologne, etc. We learned by the Atlantic cable that on the 6th June there had been a review in the Bois, the number of spectators was calculated to have come up 400,000; besides the Emperor of the French, the Empress, and their son, there had been the Emperor of Russia and two sons, the King and Queen of Belgium, the King of Prussia and Count Bismarck, the Prince Wal [...] [814] Prussia; the Princess dowager, Maria of Leuchtenberg, sister of the Emperor Alexander II; the brother of the Tykoon of Japan, etc. The Emperor of Russia was driving home in an open carriage with his two sons, Alexander and Wladislav, and Napoleon, when he was fired at by a young Pole; none of the high personages were injured, a woman and a horse wounded. The Pole was arrested, and declared that he had no accomplices. The Emperor of Austria, the King of Italy, and the Sultan, were expected ere long in Paris, for the purpose, or under the pretext, of visiting the Universal Exhibition opened since April in the field of Mars. The Sultan intended afterwards to go over to England, where Buckingham palace would be placed at his disposal. In Hanover a conspiracy was said to have been discovered, the object of which was to assassinate the King of Prussia and his minister Bismarck; many arrests were made in consequence; otherwise the United Germany became gradually consolidated. The Grand Duchy of Hesse-Darmstadt had desired admission into the North German Confederation, and the constitution for this Confederacy had been sanctioned.

From Mexico we learned that Generals Miramon and Mejia had been sentenced to death by the Republican party, whilst the report of Maximilian's death was incorrect.

Here in Lima the Congress and Executive could not agree as to the manner in which the necessary funds were to be procured for satisfying the exigencies of the state. For the first time after the lapse of many years, the interest on the Vales de Consolidacion, due the 30th June, was not paid.

The following statement of the finances of Perú I took from the Nacional of 28th June 1867.

*Internal Debt.*

| | |
|---|---|
| Vales de Consolidacion | S/2,626,334.51[d] |
| Manumision | 342,060.00 |
| Reparacion | 365,205.[_] |
| [_] Nacional | 382,287.[_] |
| […] | 371[_] |

[815]

| | |
|---|---|
| | Broughtforward S/3,715,887.99 |
| Vales de Restauracion | 1,300,293.06 |
| idem de Balta | 205,120.00 |
| idem de Bueno | 48,720.00 |
| idem de Vieyetes | 38,720.00 |
| Censos y Capellanias | 1,093,547.10 |
| Depositos | 21,600.00 |
| Ramo de Instruccion Publica | 16,422.20 |
| Emprestitos por suministros | 385,093.75 |
| Expedientes por suministros sustanciados, todavia no reconocidos | 434,877.84 |
| idem en sustanciacion | 800,000.00 |
| | Total S/8,060,281.94 |

| | |
|---|---|
| Note – On the 30th June were required for the payment of interest on the preceding debt, | S/256,374.83 |
| and for partial redemption | 94,000.00 |
| | S/350,374.83 |

| | |
|---|---|
| In the official summing up of the internal debt the two last items are excluded, by which means the total is reduced to | S/6,825,404.10 |

I included them, because some day or other they would have to be paid.

*External Debt.*

| | |
|---|---|
| Bonos de Ecuador | 180,780.05 |
| Idem – Franco-Peruano | 525,200.00 |
| Emprestito de 1865 en Londres £10,000,000 | 23,003,250.00 |
| Owing to the Agencia Financiera in London | 616,250.75 |
| Emprestito de los Estados Unidos in 1866 | 1,626,000.00 |
| | S/25,951,480.80 |

Note – Of the loan of £10,000,000 no more than the above twenty-three million of Soles were issued; however, in course of time the remaining twenty seven millions would come into circulation, and the external debt […].

[816]

*Due by the Government to Guano Consignees.*

Consignment to the National Company for Great Britain, Ireland, and Colonies, with the exception of Mauritius:

| | |
|---|---|
| Existing 15th April 1867 | 140,500 Tons |
| Afloat and loading, 30th June | 135,679 |
| Increase; 30% on latter amount | 40,603 |
| | 316,782 Tons |

Annual consumption 150,000 Tons.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Consignment to Thomas Lachambre & Co. for France and Mauritius: Advanced | | S/2,600,000 |
| Existing 15th April 1867 | 43,359 Tons | |
| Afloat and loading, with 30% increase | 96,978 | |
| | 140,337 Tons | |

Annual consumption 80,000 Tons.

| | |
|---|---|
| Consignment to Sescau Valdeavellano & Co. for Belgium. Advanced | S/1,100,000 |

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Existing 15th April 1867 | 39,692 Tons | |
| Afloat and loading with 30% increase | 47,978 Tons | |
| | 87,670 Tons | |

Annual consumption 50,000 Tons.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Consignment to Lazaro Patroni for Italy. Advanced | | 445,000 |
| Existing 15th April 1867 | 7826 Tons | |
| Afloat and loading with 30% increase | 6710 Tons | |
| | 14,536 Tons | |

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Consignment to Canevaro & Baron for Holland. Advanced | | 168,000 |
| Existing 31st March | 5425 | |
| Afloat and loading with 30% increase | 5185 | |
| [. . .] [817] | | |
| | Brought forward | S/4,313,000 |

Consumption 5000 Tons.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Consignment to Stuber & Blecker for Portugal and the Black Sea, annulled. Advanced | | 160,000 |
| Other Loans with the particulars of which I was not acquainted | | 2,020,000 |

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Consignment to anonymous Company for the United States till the 10th April. Advanced | | 1,537,000 |
| Existing 10th April 1867 | 30,155 Tons | |
| Loading and afloat with 30% increase | 43,465 | |
| | 73,620 Tons | |

Annual Consumption 25,000 Tons.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Consignment to H. Witt & Schutte for Germany, Denmark, Norway, Sweden and Russia | | |
| Expenses on Stock on hand | S/474,000 | |
| Loan of November 1865 | 3,200,000 | |
| Various items, in conformity with the Novr. contract, subject to the sentence | | |

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| of the Hamburg Senate | 1,200,000 | 4,874,000 |
| Existing 30th April 1867 | 112,180 Tons | |
| Loading and Afloat with 30% increase | 19,206 | |
| | 131,386 Tons | |
| Annual Consumption 50,000 Tons. | | |
| | | S/12,904,000 |

| *Total Debt of Peruvian Government* | |
|---|---|
| Internal | 8,060,281.94 |
| External | 25,951,480.80 |
| Due to Guano Consignees | 12,904,000.00 |
| | S/46,915,762.74c/ |

[818]

*Saturday, 6th of July 1867*. I felt some symptoms which made me fear that I was again to have an attack of fever and ague; the outbreak however was prevented by a sufficient quantum of quinine pills, which by Dr. Middendorf's prescription I took both on

*Sunday, 7th*, evening, and

*Monday, 8th*, morning. Monday I remained in bed. On

*Tuesday, 9th*, I was up.

*Wednesday, 10th of July*. Enrique and Guillermo Garland arrived from England. Their father went to Callao to bring them up, and without loss of time they came to our house. Enrique, rather short for his age, had much altered; he had already a beard, and I should hardly have recognized him. Guillermo had not changed so much; he was tall, and his complexion much darker than when he was a child.

*Thursday, 11th.* I was well enough to go into the street. Cordes arrived this day from Chile, and took up his residence in our house.

*Saturday, 13th.* The only political news worth mentioning was that the Emperor Maximilian was kept in prison by the Republicans of Mexico who it was said demanded a ransom for his liberty. In Nueva Granada a revolution had upset Mosquera. In Lima the treasury continued empty; however, means had been found to pay the interest on the Vales Consolidados, the emprestito Nacional, and the Vales of the Restoration. The Congress and the Guano consignees could not come to terms.

*Thursday, 18th of July*. The North Steamer brought the sad advice of the death of Maximilian, Emperor of Mexico; he had been shot; by order of whom was not said at the time. The papers added that it had not been in the power of Juarez to prevent the execution. I was sent for by Dr. Domingo Mendoza, Juez de 1ª

Instancia, who told me that he had examined attentively all the papers relative to the law-suit between José de la Puente and myself and that justice was on my side, but that he being very unwell – [. . .] wished my lawyer Dr. Palacios to draw out [. . .] [819] for an hour. Till past 10 p.m., Palacios in his dwelling house, not in his study, dictated the sentence to his clerk, in my presence.

*Friday, 19th July 1867*. The sentence dictated on the previous evening I had recopied by Guillermo, and this copy I took to Mendoza, who requested me to send to him without loss of time, one of the clerks of the notary Escobar, which I did, and already on the same evening I had the satisfaction of having the sentence notified to me in the office of the notary, and on

*Saturday, 20th of July*, I had the same done to José de la Puente. The sore throat from which I had been suffering for some days past became so inflamed that I thought proper to send for Dr. Middendorf, whose prescriptions did me good.

*Sunday, 21st.* I remained the whole day in bed.

*Monday, 22nd.* I felt rather better, but not well enough to accompany Cordes and Conradina to Callao, where they embarked via Panamá and the United States for Europe. Within the last few days they had much to do to pay their farewell visits, and to receive in our house the many friends who wished to bid them the last good-by. Mariquita and I were very sorry to part with Corina.

*From Tuesday, 23rd July to Saturday, 3rd August*. All these days my sore throat kept me much within doors, especially in the morning when the weather was rainy and chilly.

*Sunday, 4th of August*. I could not avoid attending at the Misa de Gloria said in the Church El Sagrario, on occasion of the funeral of a child of Dr. José Gregorio Paz-Soldan. Mr. Wilson, the Hungarian, had left off coming to me in the morning and thus the copying in clean of my genealogy of English Kings and Queens was for the present brought to a stand-still. Enrique and Guillermo spent many an hour in our house, but to my regret it had as yet been impossible to obtain for them a situation in a counting-house, and idleness would not do for young men of their age. We received a letter from Corina dated Payta; and from General Wright I learned that she and Cordes had arrived safely at Guayaquil where [. . .] [820] confirmation of the death of the Emperor Maximilian. On the 14th June he and his two generals Miramon and Mejia were condemned to death by a Court martial; on the 15th the sentence was confirmed by the President Juarez; on the 16th they were led to execution, but respited after an hour's suspence; on the 19th they were shot, the two generals as traitors from behind died instantaneously; Maximilian received five shots in his breast, and showing still signs of life, two balls more were discharged into his heart. The Prussian minister Baron Magnus had exerted himself to the very last to save the Emperor's life, but Juarez's answer communicated through the Minister of State was that he could not comply with the Baron's request. On the 3rd July the distribution of the premiums to those who had excelled in their contributions to the Universal Exhibition in Paris, took place with great pomp and solemnity; the gold medals of the first class, forty in number, Napoleon delivered in person. One was awarded to the Czar of Russia for the superior quality of the horses exhibited by him, but he not being on the spot it was handed to his ambassador. To the Emperor of France was adjudged one for the best model of a house of refuge for the poor, which he received from the hands of his son, the Prince Imperial, eleven years of age.

*Monday, 5th of August.* Santiago Tavara, who, as previously said, occupied two rooms in Garland's apartments, was struck by apoplexy.

*Monday, 12th of August.* The steamer corresponding with the French one from St. Nazaire brought us letters from Conradina dated Panamá 29th July; the heat, she wrote was not be borne. The Sultan of Turkey Abdul Aziz, had arrived in England, where he was received in Dover by the Prince of Wales and the Viceroy of Egypt; in London, by the people, with great rejoicings. He alighted in Buckingham Palace. Princess Charlotte, sister of Leopold II King of Belgium, Archduchess of Austria, and wife, or rather widow of Maximilian, continued insane at the country palace of Miramar.

*Tuesday, 13th of August.* Santiago Tavara, who had been dangerou [. . .] the 5th got somewhat better, though it was not likely that [. . .] [821]

*Thursday, 15th of August 1867.* Last night Dr. Gallagher and wife gave a splendid ball. Neither the President nor his wife, though invited, nor any of the ministers were present; otherwise, the whole beau-monde of Lima, including some who were seldom seen on such occasions, for instance the family of Dr. Morales and that of Dr. Carbajal. My wife and self received no invitation; Garland and Enriqueta did, but remained at home. The party broke up at six this morning, and all who had been present spoke in high terms of Mrs. Gallagher who had done everything in her power to make herself agreeable to her guests. The music had been good, the refreshments first rate and abundant.

I believe it was on the forenoon of this day that my wife had a violent dispute with Mr. Schutte. For a long time past I had been estranged from him, and we hardly ever exchanged a word, the cause of which can easily be gathered from the document Nº 20 affixed in appendix, and which contains some observations on a proposal made by him to me, and which, though I considered them but just, had not been relished by the husband of my daughter Rosa. Henceforward he never came near my wife or myself.

*Monday, 19th.* Little Maria Garland completed her first year. Notwithstanding her tender age she was overwhelmed with presents; my wife, self, and Limpricht dined with her parents.

*Tuesday, 20th.* At 4 a.m. my wife was awakened by the slow tolling of the bell of Santo Domingo Church, which indicated a conflagration; when opening her eyes she saw the wall of our house opposite the bed-room illuminated by the glare of the fire, which, from its brightness she supposed to be very close by. She called me and our black servant woman Peta, next our porter Salinas (the male-servant Juan had thought proper not to sleep at home). I dressed as quickly as I could, and hurried into the street, which was crowded with people, all in a state of great excitement. It was the Fonda, or Inn, called "del Pescante" (Crane) not in the same block as ours but in the next, adjoining the Church of Santo Domingo which was in flames. When I returned with this, in some measure consolatory, news my wife was already on the roof of the house, where notwithstanding all [. . .] [822] rain, but the air was damp in the extreme. For about an hour and a half the fire burned fiercely; fortunately however, as it had commenced in the first story, it did not reach the ground floor where Flores Guerra of Callao and Carlos Paz-Soldan had a large deposit of timber; the two corps of French and Italian firemen with their respective engines were the only ones on the spot, and even they could not effect much from the want of a good supply of water. The native sappers did much good by cutting down the thin partition walls of the small apartments which occupied the whole first story, and which consisting almost exclusively of mud, by falling on the fire contributed greatly to its extinction. At somewhat past five Guillermo Garland joined us on the roof; some Italians, our neighbours, were also there. Towards six the fire was got under, though the papers said it continued to burn till ten or eleven O'clock in the day. My wife went to bed at 6 a.m., I, an hour later, but the whole day long I did not feel quite well. The news from Europe by the Atlantic cable to New-York, and thence per steamer to Panamá and Callao was of as late a date as the 31st July. The French Minister for Foreign Affairs had addressed a note to the Prussian Government, requesting the same to cede to Denmark the most Northern part of Slesvic where Danish was spoken, in conformity with the engagement Prussia had entered into by the treaty of Prague. To this note it was reported that Von Bismarck had given a very stiff answer, making the Emperor of the French understand that he had not to trouble himself about the affairs of Germany, whereupon the "Moniteur", the official French newspaper, declared that no such note had been passed by the French to the Prussian Government; whilst Lord Stanley, Secretary for Foreign Affairs, had stated in the House of Commons that there had been a note, but it would not be prudent to divulge its contents; in the meanwhile Prussia was negotiating with the Danish Government about the cession of the said territory, which though not clearly stated by the European papers I inferred from the circumstance that Denm [...] from Prussia what kind of guarantee the latter [...] [823] were to return under the Danish sway.

It was evident that Maximilian had been betrayed by one of his generals, a Mexican, called Lopez, who had secretly admitted the besiegers into the fortress of Queretaro. Maximilian was born in 1832, married 1857 the Princess Charlotte, then 17 years old, and who had now returned from Miramar to Belgium. Otho of Bavaria, ex-king of Greece, had died. The present king of Greece, George, Son of the King of Denmark, had married Olga, daughter of Alexander II of Russia, whilst Olga's brother, the presumptive heir after the death of his late brother, had espoused Dagmar, sister to King George, and Alexenandra, Princess of Wales.

*Wednesday, 28th of August 1867*. A few days ago died Doña Ignacia Ramirez, a very rich old maiden lady, Aunt of the Osmas, and yesterday morning, suddenly and unexpectedly Doña Maria Santos Gamio, wife of the rich Juan Mariano Goyeneche, he who had one of his legs successfully amputated a few years previously as then related.

*Thursday, 29th of August*. Within the last days violent discussions took place in the Congress on the subject of the promulgation of the constitution, and the proclamation of President Prado; this day the question was brought to an issue, and the government gained the victory by a great majority on both points, more or less 60 to 25; accordingly it had become law: firstly, that on the 31st inst. the Constitution would be promulgated; 2nd that Col. Prado would be proclaimed constitutional president; and thirdly, that counting from that day the Constituent assembly would continue its sittings for seventy-five days running, which term could not be prolonged, and notwithstanding, having gained all these points, the government members, not yet satisfied, succeeded in obtaining a declaration of the due election of Col. Prado all over the Republic; the victory had been decisive and complete.

*Friday, 30th of August*. I rose at the usual hour apparently in good health; however, already at breakfast I felt a disinclination to eat, and observed a strange numbness in my thumbs, which, I feared, were the symptoms of an attack of fever and ague, and so it turned out for hardly half an hour later I was shivering all over, and, what had not happened to me on previous similar occasions, felt severe pain [...] [824] customary remedy, quinine. Also my wife suffered in the evening from an attack of incipient colic, which however was quickly got under, thanks to the application of various remedies, by this time well known to her and to the black woman Peta.

*From Saturday, 31st of August to Saturday, 7th of September*. My indisposition kept me within doors and consequently I did not attend either at the promulgation of the Constitution, the proclamation of the president, or the funeral of Mr. Thomas R. Eldredge, Chargé for the Sandwich islands, which was celebrated with the honors due to a Peruvian General of Brigade. Mr. Eldredge, a native of the United States of North America, had come to Lima in the first years of the Peruvian Independence, when for a short time he was connected with the firm of Huth Gruning & Co., whether as clerk or partner I cannot say; afterwards I knew him for a long time as public auctioneer, but few could comprehend how in later years he managed to sustain himself and numerous family; it is true he was the owner of a small craft which traded on the coast, but the profits this left him could not possibly pay his expenses. His eldest daughter Caroline, a young lady by this time past the bloom of youth was very agreeable; his wife, a Peruvian, had abandoned him, the fault being hers, not his. He and his family lived in an economical, decent manner; he himself, a goodlooking man, moved in the best society and never failed to be present at the banquets in the palace, for he was a great eater, and fond of good-living; this propensity was the immediate cause of his death; at a dinner-party given by Don Pedro Mascaro on the 30th August, he had partaken too abundantly of the many good things placed on the table; soon after reaching his house he was struck by apoplexy, and expired on the 5th at 4 in the morning.

*Sunday, 8th of September*. This day I met with a disagreeable accident; I was walking along pretty smartly the foot pavement in the Calle de Espaderos, when one of the Callao carts came on slowly on the carriage road; it was laden with long beams, which projected much beyond the heads of the mules, one of them slantingly, towards the footpavement; this I did not observe, and walked straight [...] [825] fortunately however, as far as I could judge, only externally, for all the pain I felt was in the breast-bone.

*Monday, 9th of September 1867*. There was now no doubt but that the three vocales, Mariategui and Gomez Sanchez of the Supreme, and Vidaurre of the Superior Court of Justice, who in the beginning of 1866 had been deprived of their posts by the Dictatorial Government, would resume their seats without any further delay. Henceforth the Supreme Court would consist of nine members instead of seven as hitherto; seven would form the quorum, and five unanimous votes, not three as until now, would be required to give a decision; it was said that the ex-secretary of State Toribio Pacheco, would be El Fiscal de Gobierno, whilst Ureta, deprived of one half of his functions, would continue to be fiscal-judicial. The north Steamer brought no political news worth noting. Juan wrote us that his health was really in a bad state, and that he could not pay us a visit for the present as it had been his intention.

*Monday, 16th of September.* Before breakfast I was with Dr. Domingo Mendoza who after an absence of two months had resumed his post as Juez de 1ª Instancia. In lieu of him Selaya, son of the public notary, had been named, but he, notwithstanding the eight weeks in the course of which he might have decided my cause against the Sotomayors, preferred not to give his sentence, in order not to place himself on bad terms either with the one or other party; an inflammation of the eyes from which he actually suffered, came to him in the nick of time, and consequently it was again Mendoza who had to sentence. He assured me that he was so occupied that it was quite impossible he could do so before the end of the month, whereupon I begged him to put it off till the end of October, because in that case the appeal which would be made to the Superior Court would necessarily go to that chamber, where I flattered myself I had some friends.

*Tuesday, 17th of September.* Enriqueta's birthday. My wife and I dined, and remained with her the whole day. From the beginning of this month Guillermo had entered as clerk the Counting-house of H. Witt & S. and been placed under the especial care of Amandus Möller the book-keeper.

*Wednesday, 18th of September.* On the 31st August when Col. Prado was proclaimed President, and the Diplomatic and Consular Corps had a […] [826] President, the two bodies should present their congratulations to him in a solemn audience. This day, the anniversary of the Chilian Independence was appointed for the purpose. At 2 p.m. the members of the two Corps with the exception of Ferreyra the Brazilian Consul-General, Da-Ponte, the Brazilian Secretary of Legation (the Chargé himself had left Lima some time ago), Theodore Müller the Prussian Consul, and John Gildemeister the Bremen Consul, assembled in the office of the Ministry for Foreign Affairs, where they were received by Dr. Barrenechea, recently made minister; some were dressed in elegant uniform, the greater number, I amongst them, in black. At 2.30 we were ushered into the principal saloon, on each side of which was ranged some of the Vocales of the two courts of justice, and the members of various corporations; at the other extremity was placed a handsome arm-chair raised, under a canopy, and in front of it stood the President in military uniform, on both sides of him his ministers. When at a short distance from him we ranged ourselves in a half circle, and Benevente, Minister for Bolivia, Senior of the Diplomatic Corps, delivered an appropriate address, to which the President read the reply from a paper which he held in his ha[_]. We then retired to an inner room, all shook hands with the President, and sat down without any ceremony; Prado then said, "now the official part being over, we are all friends, and I hope you will take a glass of wine with me, but before doing so let us smoke a cigar". Cigars were handed round and he withdrew. The party remained together for about an hour everybody conversed with whom he liked, I as always on such occasions, feeling painfully the want of my sight. I think it was about 4 when we walked into the dining-saloon, where lunch was laid out, not particularly choice; besides the two corps, there were, the President of the Republic, the Ministers, the Prefect, the President of the Supreme Court, the Treasurer, the President of the Tribunal de Cuentas, and a few more. The President sat in the middle of the table, opposite to him Barrenechea; the second to the left of him was Lesseps, the French Chargé, I next to him; then Escardó, Roca y Garzon, Vicente Oyague and so on. Many toasts were given. At 5 O'clock we broke up, I took my leave of the President and […] [827] occasions.

From Europe we learned that on the 18th and 19th August the Emperor and Empress of Austria, the Emperor and Empress of the French and King Louis of Bavaria had had an interview; as to its result the papers flatly contradicted each other; one said that a South German Confederacy had been formed under the auspices of Austria; a second that the attempt had been made but had failed; a third, that such a question had not been mooted even, and a fourth, that this Confederacy would be formed, independent of Austria and Prussia.

*Tuesday, 24th of September 1867.* Dia de las Mercedes. I was present at a banquet given by the Diplomatic and Consular Corps to the recently named Minister for Foreign Affairs Dr. Barrenechea. I did not know who started the idea; perhaps Martinez the Chilian minister in acknowledgement of the Commercial treaty just concluded between Chile and Perú, in virtue of which the produce of both countries would mutually be admitted duty free. Lesseps the French Minister took a very lively interest in the plan, and it was Lembcke, the Swedish and Norwegian Consul who asked me for the subscription, which, of course I did not refuse; the only one who would not subscribe was Theodore Möller. Westphal, provisional chief of Huth's firm, and also provisional Hamburg Consul, was good enough to place the saloons of his house at the disposal of the committee, consisting of Benavente, Martinez, Lembcke, and Edward Müller. At six O'clock the whole party, I believe 32 in number were assembled; of the two corps Theodore Möller of course, and Sousa Ferreira, who had subscribed, were wanting, the latter on account of ill-health. The guests were, as far as I recollected: four Ministers, Paz-Soldan, Saavedra, Osorio, and Barrenechea (Pio Cornejo, Minister for War was not present) Garcia Calderon, President of the Congress; Cosio, President of the Supreme Court; Pacheco, Fiscal Administrativo; General Morote, Inspector of the Army; General Lafuente; young Elmore first clerk in the Ministry for Foreign Affairs, and finally Perez Velasco, Von der Heide, the President's brother-in-law, and Linich head clerk at Huth's. The dinner was handsomely laid out; eatables, servants, and wines were furnished by Maury's hotel. It was 7 when we sat […] [828] at the two ends, Lembcke and Edward Müller; to the right of Martinez, Pedro Paz-Soldan; to his right Garú, the Italian Chargé lately arrived, who did not speak a word of Spanish; then I, next to me Roca y Garzon, Papal Consul; Pratolongo, Consul for Uruguay, etc. My seat was as pleasant as I could have wished for with Roca I was intimate, and on the other side I conversed much with Garu, who was glad to find one with whom he would speak in French. I as usually ate very little, and drank less. With the champagne the toasts commenced, seventeen in number, all previously arranged, some with fulsome flattery to Barrenechea. General Hovey read his long Spanish speech from a paper, pronouncing it miserably; as little was Jerningham's Spanish first-rate, Lesseps and Garú made it easy to themselves, the one speaking French, the other Italian. My toast was Nº 13 "to the prosperity of commerce"; I had studied my few words, and wondered how boldly I pronounced them. At 10 we rose, and returned to the other saloon for coffee, when I immediately made my exit.

From the 1st October next the North German Confederacy was to have a new flag for all its States, Prussia included, viz.: three horizontal stripes, black uppermost, white in the middle and red below.

On the 11th of this month a muting broke out in Arequipa which had its origin in the new constitution of Peru, or more properly speaking in its 24th article, which granted full liberty in education. The fanatic ladies in Arequipa, of whom there were a good many, looked upon this as contrary to the doctrines of Holy Mother Church; accordingly, some of them put themselves in motion, and walked two by two in procession towards the platform from which the constitution was to be proclaimed; women of the lower classes of society followed them in considerable numbers. Having reached the platform they set fire to it, and partially succeeded in burning it, the populace, always prone to riots, joined them, and the entire town [_] in alarm and agitation. Col. Jinéz of the battalion Ayac [. . .] [829] combat which lasted twelve hours, and a loss of 200 lives on both sides. By the same steamer which brought this news came passenger Rafael Velarde, Administrador of the Arica Custom-house, with temporary leave of absence; also, on his way to Europe, Andrew Garland, in 1862 my lector and secretary, who to the utter astonishment of us all, had since then got married in Chile; he did not come near any of the family.

*Wednesday, 25th of September 1867.* This morning at 8.30 a.m. came to an anchor in the port of Callao the steamer "Santiago" which had left Islay on Monday at noon, having made the passage in the uncommonly short time of 45 hours; before her departure from Islay, advices had been received from Arequipa per telegraph stating that on Sunday the 22 inst. a new, and this time successful revolution had broken out in the latter town. At 4.30 p.m. Col. Jinéz had been murdered in the Calle La Merced, whereupon the battalion

Ayacucho and the Gens d'armes, together, more than 1000 men, joined the revolutionary party. Pedro Diez de Canseco, Constitutional Vice-President, was invested with Executive power; he named Polar his minister general, and Fernando Alvisuri, or Colonel Chocano, prefect of the department; he proclaimed the constitution of 1860 and declared null and void, all political acts since the 28th November 1865, the day when Prado had been proclaimed dictator in Lima. Four battalions, under the command of Colonel Ugarteche, Prado's father-in-law, embarked in Callao, per steamer for the South. General Bustamante, Prado's late Minister for War, but a near relation of the Cansecos, was at Torata, and the government here in Lima expected that these troops would suffice to put down the revolution. The Congress seemed disinclined to grant the Executive extraordinary powers, and the general opinion was that Prado would erelong be overthrown.

*Tuesday, 1st of October*. By the 10 O'clock train, my wife, myself, with Antonio Garland and our servant Juan, went out to Chorrillos where shortly after we were joined by the architect Joaquin Ferreyra, a native of Portugal, to whom we pointed out the repairs which we considered necessary in our Chorrillos rancho, lately bought from Pfeiffer's heirs. We missed the 4 O'clock train, and had thus to remain till the next, which started at 7; we amused ourselves with inspecting the [...] [830] locked up; we could however form an idea of the general arrangement; below were the kitchens, the rooms for the servants, and for the guard whilst Pezet was President; to the first story some marble steps led up from the street, and another stair ascended to the second story; the garden, not very large, was well laid out, and surrounded by a marble corredor.

*Friday, 4th of October 1867*. Extraordinary powers had as yet not been granted to the President. Many military men were arrested, amongst whom General Buendia and Colonel Herencio Zevallos, this latter, Deputy to the Congress, and as such inviolable according to the constitution of the Country; the government must therefore have had in its possession clear proofs of his culpability, otherwise they would not have ventured upon such a measure; meanwhile it had created great agitation in the Congress.

*Saturday, 5st of October*. Last night my wife and I were present at a tertulia or dance, to which we were invited by Mrs. Espantoso, who gave it in honor of her daughter Panchita, married to Jesus Elias. By a mistake of the coachman, who came half an hour too soon, we were the first who made our appearance in the large saloons of our hostess, well lighted up and handsomely furnished. By and by the party assembled; the not dancing ladies were: my wife, Mrs. Espantoso, Mrs. Salaverry the widow of the late general, Mrs. Manuela Althaus, Mrs. Domingo Castañeda, the wife of Dr. Zevallos, Mrs. Gallagher, and

Augusta Bergmann, married to Miceno Espantoso, this latter in an interesting condition; the dancers: Rosa Beltran, wife of Pio Echenique, Jesus Beltran, married to Carlos Elias, Magdalena Peralta, wife of Pedro Galvez; Elena Zevallos, a niece of Mesones; two daughters of Dr. Gallagher, one married to Evans, the other single; three Misses Elias; two daughters of Espantoso, one married, the other not; and perhaps a few more, who escaped my notice. Amongst the gentlemen, those of the sword were: Generals Aparicio, Freyre and Wright; of the Legislative body, Deputies Mesones, Augusto Althaus, José [...] Carlos Elias; the judicature was represented by [...] [831] Pio Echenique; the banking interest by Emilio Althaus and Miceno Espantoso; the medical profession by Dr. Middendorf; and Commerce by Gericke and Macandrew of Rowe's, Alfred Böhl of Gibb's house and the two brothers Bergmann; of the Consular Corps I was the only one; of Diplomatic agents there was none; lawyers as usually abounded: Dr. Agustin Garcia, Dr. Manuel Zevallos, Dr. Pedro Galvez, Dr. Antonio Garcia y Garcia, etc. The greater part of the gentlemen just mentioned sat down to rocambor; of the younger world of male dancers I knew but few. I never amused myself at such parties, nor did I do so this evening, and I was glad when we left at 1 O'clock.

The news received from Arequipa by this day's steamer was that the revolution was as yet confined to the town and its immediate environs. Francisco Chocano was Prefect, and Fernando Alvisuri Chief of the staff. Canseco had named his Ministers, and other employés. Meanwhile General Ugarteche had occupied Islay, and the Prefect of Puno as well as General Bustamante had refused to join the revolutionary movement. The Arequipeños were barricading their town, and making cartridges. The rising on the 22nd of the battalion Ayacucho, was brought about by the ensign Corrales, who, if the papers could be believed, had with his own hand shot seven officers of the battalion. Col. Jinéz, who with a few men tried to quell the rising, was received by a discharge of musketry and fell dead on the spot.

*Monday, 7th of October*. At 6.30 p.m. two violent and sudden concussions of the air were felt all over the town, not like an earthequake, not like a discharge of guns, and for some time we were ignorant of the cause, in a moment all the street doors were closed, and an apprehension of a revolution uppermost in the mind of every one. Before long it became known that the cause had been the explosion of 600 lbs of powder in the manufactory, situated outside the Maravillas gate, a little further on than the pantheon.

The sessions of the Congress had come to an unnatural end by the systematic absence of all the deputies who favored the Government so that there was never a sufficient number to form a quorum.

*Tuesday, 8th of October*. This morning the French [...] [832] mortal remains of an Italian apothecary whom I knew as Don Guillermo and with whom I had been well acquainted, having always bought the medicine which I required, in his shop Calle de San José. I learned that he had died in consequence of his taking too large a dose of morphine, a remedy which he had been in the habit of using to assuage violent bodily pains to which he had been subject. I had frequently noted the uncommon paleness of his face.

*Thursday, 10th of October*. About the middle of the day Mr. Coleman told me that he felt extremely unwell, and was unable to continue his work; of course he went home, and I to avail myself of the leisure hours climbed up San Cristoval; the soil was rather damp and the whole mountain from top to bottom was covered with the richest vegetation; a particular kind of plant with a small pale blue flower grew in such abundance as to impart its tinge to large patches of ground.

*Friday, 11th*. Whether yesterday's exertion, or the damp atmosphere, or the moistness of the ground was the cause, I knew not, but the fact was that I had once more an attack of the fever and ague, and hurried to bed.

This day the President Mariano Ignacio Prado embarked on board of a Peruvian man-of-war to take the command as general-in-chief of the army in the South, which was to operate against the revolted Arequipa. During his absence he left General La-Puerta at the head of the Executive. In both cases he acted contrary to the Constitution of the Country, one article of which said that the President could not leave the capital without permission from the Congress, for which Prado had not asked; another, that during his absence one of the five ministers should occupy his place, and not a third person, as La Puerta. Prado took with him some artillery and infantry, also a few Deputies, amongst whom General La Cotera, to serve under him, another breach of the constitution. Rafael Velarde likewise embarked on board the same vessel; he intended to continue his route from Islay to Arica [...] his post as administrador of the Custom-house [...] [833] leave behind him in Lima, such as Col. Herencia Zevallos; a Deputy; General Buendia; Col. Boloñesi and others, were shipped on board a schooner, and taken in tow by the Man-of-war, infraction upon infraction.

*Saturday, 12th of October*. Middendorf came, and quinine was prescribed.

*Sunday, 13th*. From nine to twelve O'clock I was very unwell indeed; then the heat and perspiration came on, and I felt rather better.

*Monday, 14th*, I got up, and

*Tuesday, 15th*, I again ventured out.

*Wednesday, 16th and Thursday, 17th*. The dispute which as said above both my wife and myself had had with Mr. Schutte, gave us many an uneasy hour, and we saw no probability of a reconciliation.

*Friday, 18th*. My wife, self, Enriqueta, and Enrique, accompanied by two of our servants went out to Chorrillos where we were met by a Frenchman Viaut, who called himself an architect, to whom we proposed to make the necessary repairs in our rancho. Enriqueta and Enrique returned at 4 O'clock; we others remained till

*Saturday, 19th*, when we took the 11 O'clock train for Lima. In the course of the day something occurred which again vexed me, and on

*Sunday, 20th*, when I rose I felt so weak that I tottered on my legs. My face became white as a sheet of paper, and at Mariquita's request I again lay down. I gradually recovered and when in about two hours time I looked around, I found Dr. Middendorf, Rosa, Garland, Enriqueta, and my wife in the room, all very anxious about me. The doctor said that it had been an attack of the bile, and ordered an opening medicine which did me good.

*Monday, 21st.* Mr. Coleman made his reappearance, and was with me for some time; the dysentery from which he had suffered, had weakened him considerably and he was as yet unable to work as usual. This evening I went to see Dr. Leon and Dr. Davila, and spoke with them about my suit against Don José Puente, shortly to be decided in the Superior Court: from neither could I extract a syllable, but I learned from Dr. Carbajal, who was altogether ours, that Leon was against us, because, as he said, there existed in 1792 when the house in question was added to the Vinculo de San Pascual [...] [834] been proved that this royal edict was published in Perú, but Leon said that it was inserted in the Recopilacion Novisima, and that this sufficed. Leon was intimate with Col. Joaquin Torrico, who was again hand and glove with Paula Cortes, the mover of the suit.

*Tuesday, 22nd of October*. In the night we were awakened by the tolling of the bells, which betokened that a fire had broken out somewhere. Though still weak I went out, and met Hamilton who informed me that a cigar shop in the Calle de Mercaderes was on fire, that the greater part of it had been destroyed, and that the adjoining store of Chesse and Wattecamp had suffered much, more by the water than by the flames; further, that the French and Italian firemen with their engines were on the spot, and that the fire would soon be got under. To penetrate the crowd of people I found to be impossible, and returned to my house.

*Wednesday, 23rd and Thursday, 24th of October*. The forenoon of both days was taken up by the pleading in the Superior Court, of the two lawyers in the case of José de la Puente against me. The first day it was Dr. Pancorvo for the appellant, the second Dr. Palacios, for me, the defendant. Both days I was present. As said above, a considerable number of Deputies and Senators who were the friends and adherents of Col. Prado, systematically abstained from attending the sessions, the consequence of which was that there was no quorum, and no business could be transacted.

*Friday, 25th of October*. This day the President of the Congress Dr. Francisco Garcia Calderon, proposed to about 50 members who were present in the hall, to go in a body to General La Puerta and to request him to send a commission to Col. Prado which should beg him to withdraw to foreign parts so that the country might be at liberty to elect a new president. Of the fifty members, more or less the half, amongst whom Carlos Elias, a particular friend of Prado's, coincided with Garcia Calderon; they presented themselves before La Puerta, Garcia Calderon as spokesman laid his petition before him, and received the answer which he might well have an [...] viz.: that he General La Puerta could not comply [...] [835]

*Saturday, 26th of October 1867*. On the 16th inst. Col. Prado had landed in Islay. At first mules were wanting to carry up the artillery and ammunition, and it was not before the 20th that part of the army under the command of La Cotera put itself in motion. On the 21st they reached the Tambo de la Joya thirteen leagues from Islay. General Bustamante was stated to have been at the same time at Paquina, fifteen leagues from Arequipa on the road to Moquegua. In Arequipa the inhabitants were occupied in making extensive barricades, and every preparation for an obstinate defence. In Puno the policemen had killed several of their officers, and the town people electing Miguel San Roman prefect, declared for the revolution. A similar movement had taken place in Trujillo headed by a Dr. Ampuero, and the prefect José Zavala had been shot.

*Sunday, 27th of October*. I called with Lembcke on General La Puerta in his own house, but did not find him at home. General La Puerta was upon the whole well liked by the Lima population, and many drew a comparison between him and Col. Prado, not to the advantage of the latter.

*Monday, 28th*. About twenty-five Deputies, those most decidedly opposed to Prado's government met regularly in the Congress-hall; they called over the names of those who were absent, of those present, and then retired. In Trujillo the revolutionary movement had been put down by a battalion sent thither from Lima.

*Tuesday, 29th*. It was generally supposed that the owner of the cigar shop destroyed by fire on the 22nd, had himself been the incendiary, but as this could not be proved, the South American Insurance Company, in which I had twenty shares of $1000 each, had to pay the $21,000 in which the contents of the shop had been insured. One of its neighbours, the French jeweller Baulot, had also been a loser, mostly by robbery, not to a great extent.

*Thursday, 31st*. The North Steamer came in. Juan, not in very good health wrote from Viariz; Cordes and Conradina were in Manchester, and expected shortly to meet Juan in Paris.

The only news from Europe of interest, was that relating to Italy. In the Papal States a large proportion of the population had risen in arms against the authority of His Holiness; they had been [...] [836] quarters; together they had had several encounters with the Papal troops, by whom they had been beaten quite as often as they had been victorious; meanwhile, Garibaldi and his eldest son were kept under arrest by order of King Victor Emmanuel, the former within the precincts of his own house in the island of Caprera.

*Friday, 1st of November.* The delicate state of my wife's health making a change of climate necessary for her, we resolved to remove to Chorrillos for some time, and accordingly I rented this day for two months Mrs. Salaverry's rancho close to ours, from which my wife could easily watch the repairs to be made in the same by the above spoken of Frenchman Viaut.

*Sunday, 3rd of November.* The "Apurimac", man-of-war, and the merchant steamer arrived from the South; on board the former Rafael Velarde who had fled from Arica, frightened by the muting of a battalion of infantry which had taken place on the 24th at night, and which after some balls had been exchanged and a few lives lost, been put down by the artillerymen who had remained faithful to the established government.

On the 1st November Prado with his army was encamped in Tiabaya and Sachaca, villages close to Arequipa, and expected to be joined in a day or two by General Bustamante's division; the cholos of Tiabaya had made an attempt to defend this village, of course ineffectually; nevertheless they had had the good luck to make prisoners six or seven of Prado's officers.

The sentence in my favor given by Dr. Domingo Mendoza in the case of José Puente against me, was confirmed by the Superior Court. In my suit against the Sotomayors, their lawyer had objected to the said Mendoza, who, in conformity with the regulations of the tribunals, called in Dr. Corso to sentence jointly with him, thus, together with Rafael Velarde, I visited this latter, who as far as I could judge seemed inclined to excuse himself.

*Thursday, 7th of November.* By the 1.30 train my wife and I went to Mrs. Salaverry's rancho in Chorrillos. Having sent our [...] early in the morning everything in the house was properly [...] [837] to our rancho to see what the workmen were doing, and went to bed at an early hour, quite pleased with our new home.

*Friday, 8th of November.* I rose early, and though the morning was beyond measure foggy so as to preclude every prospect even at the shortest distance I climbed up to the highest point of the ridge of hills, behind the village, and was back in time for breakfast. Before dinner I made another excursion, this time to the Barranco, which as the name implies, is a ravine or gulley which extends to the sea beach. Its distance from Chorrillos is hardly two English miles in the direction towards Lima. I walked thither along the high coast, and wondered at the many crevices, which are always increasing in extent; they are caused partly by the beating of the waves, mainly by the small rills of fresh water which after having irrigated the fields, flow into them and contribute to the continual loosening of the soil. You see everywhere masses of earth which have just tumbled in, in other places new rents which threaten a further fall of the earth. In the course of several years in which I had not visited the Barranco, its aspect had much improved; new houses had sprung up, mostly the property of a German tailor resident in Lima, named Domayer. I returned along the rails. Mr. Coleman, not yet quite recovered came from Lima in the afternoon; for him my wife had arranged a bedroom in the rancho.

*Saturday, 9th of November*. Mr. Coleman and I recommenced our usual occupations, writing and reading. My wife kept her bed with a bad cold.

*Sunday, 10th of November*. I called on Mr. and Mrs. Wilthew who in 1855 had been our fellow passengers from Panamá, they for Islay where at the time he was to take charge of the British Consulate. Enrique and Juancito Garland paid us a visit in the day time; Dr. Middendorf and Hamilton in the evening. Limpricht also dropped us a call.

*Monday, 11th of November*. I went to town by the 9 O'clock train, breakfasted with Enriqueta, dictated to Garland a letter to my son Juan, and was busy someway or other till five, the hour when the train started for Chorrillos. José Puente had appealed [. . .] [838] I did not know as yet.

*Tuesday, 12th of November*. This morning I was again up to the cross. Advices received from various quarters were rather unfavourable to the Government. Huaraz had risen, and the department of Ancachs had followed the example; also a battalion stationed in Moquegua had declared for the revolution. Tacna, Arica, Tarapaca, and Iquique were unquiet. Puno and Cuzco had pronounced against Prado; on the other hand he himself with his army was in the immediate vicinity of Arequipa and it was said paid $30 to every soldier who passed over to him; it was added that the revolutionary leaders in Arequipa were quarrelling amongst themselves.

*Thursday, 14th of November*. By the 11 O'clock train I went up to Lima to look after my lawsuits. In those of Sotomayor and José de la Puente nothing new had occurred. Dr. Palacios assured me that the escrito of Varela was not of the slightest importance. Varela, or rather his lawyer pretended that my counter-demand for the rent which he had received whilst he was unjustly in possession of the five shops, was groundless; the answer, to be signed by Melchor Velarde as holding the power of Juan Aliaga y Puente, was to be drawn out on the next day.

*Friday, 15th of November*. I started at 5.45 a.m. in order to have time to reach the extremity of the ridge of hills so often mentioned, and to be back before breakfast; the fog was quite as dense as that of the other day, and covered every object around me. Upon again descending to level ground, another sandy hill stood right before me; this I did not climb up, but walked round its base, and then ploughed my way homewards along the heavy sandy road which runs between the hills to the left, and the sugar estate of Villa to the right. Villa, formerly the property of Juan Bautista Lavalle, and inherited by his son José Antonio was sold by the latter several years back to Juan Mariano Goyeneche who let it to the notary Juan Antonio Menendez, one of the greatest [...] Lima who at the time was carrying on a most unju [...] [839] a law-suit which had lasted and would last for many years. Antonio with the servant girl Anjela stayed with us. I took a bath for the first time. My wife was getting rid of her cold, and felt well whilst Mr. Coleman continued to suffer from dysentery.

*Saturday, 16th of November*. From Lima the news reached us that on the previous night some montoneros had entered the town by the Chorrillos gate, overpowered a few soldiers in the barrack of Guadalupe, carried off ammunition and arms, and then set fire to the building.

*Sunday, 17th of November*. Dr. Carbajal and Melchor Velarde breakfasted with us. I went to Lima by the 11 O'clock train solely for the purpose of visiting the vocales. Leon whom I had to thank for the favourable sentence in the Superior Court was rather stiff, Morales and Alvarez of the Supreme Court as agreeable and polite as I could have wished; with Gomez-Sanchez I met Rafael Velarde, who engrossed the conversation with his accounts of the Arica Custom-house. At Tomás Davila's I found two of his daughters who were great friends of mine, and who, particularly the eldest Delfina, had certainly interested themselves with their father in my favor; he, Carbajal and Leon were the three who formed that chamber of the Superior Court which had confirmed the sentence of Dr. Mendoza against José de la Puente. I dined with the Garlands, remained with them the evening and slept the night there on a sofa; it was Enrique's birthday.

*Monday, 18th of November*. I had all kinds of things to do and returned to Chorrillos in time for dinner. In the evening José Vicente Oyague and his wife looked in. The previous evening Dr. Muñoz and daughter Jesus married to Panizo had taken tea with Mariquita. Ica also had declared against the government of Prado.

From Europe we had news by the cable to the 31st October; the correspondence had not come on for the steamer from Southampton, had not arrived in Colon 36 hours after the time she was due; consequently the steamer in Panamá could wait no longer. Garibaldi had escaped from Caprera, and was at the head of 12,000 men not far from Rome; the Papal troops he had beaten in two engagements. A strong French fleet was at Civita Vecchia. In Florence a change of Ministry had taken place: Ratazzi had resigned and he who was now prime […] [840] required confirmation were that Victor Emmanuel had resigned in favor of his son Humberto, and that Von Bismark had passed a note to the French Cabinet calling on the same not to interfere in the Italian question.

Dr. Ampuero who was at the head of the last movement in Trujillo, had been caught and was now imprisoned in Callao. The "Celadores", or policemen were shipped off to the North and South, to defend the interest of the government, thus the capital was left without any sufficient force, and the foreigners were called on by the authorities to take such measures as they might think necessary for the security of their property.

*Thursday, 21st of November*. My wife's birthday; the first who made his appearance to offer his congratulations with a beautiful bouquet was J. Hamilton, our late clerk; next came Melchor Velarde and his wife, who breakfasted with us; hardly was this meal over when there arrived Rosa, Garland, Enriqueta, and the whole family, including servants, more or less all bringing presents. We waited until the 1.30 train had arrived, which brought presents from Mrs. Bergmann and Dolores Puente and bouquets from Arthur Heeren and Limpricht, but no further visitors; therefore, those already mentioned, together with Vicente Camacho, who was in Chorrillos for his health sat down to an excellent lunch, and by the 4 O'clock train all save Enrique and Guillermo Garland, returned to Lima.

*Friday, 22nd of November*. In the course of the day I had a long conversation with M. Lesseps, French Chargé, who gave me an account of the plan he had formed for a company to cut a canal through the isthmus of Panamá, to rival that of Suez the success of which enterprize was solely due to the energy and perseverance of his cousin Ferdinand Lesseps.

*Saturday, 23rd*. This morning I descended to the beach on the other side of the ridge, and then climbed up to the point where the cross stands, no trifling exertion. From the seat of […] importance; it was affirmed that one of the big 300 […] [841] at Islay. Johannes Limpricht left for Ayacucho to attend to some business connected with the failure of Meyer & Satler in the said place.

*From Monday, 25th to Saturday, 30th of November*. Monday and Thursday I had necessarily to go to Lima, to see if my lawsuits were progressing, which, I am sorry to say they did not. In the morning I regularly took my bath which did me good; also my wife was in fair health, and we were thus enabled to make several evening calls in the course of the week. Mr. Coleman was the only one in our house who was still ailing.

From Arequipa the news was that on the 9th November in the morning whilst General Bustamante with part of the army approached the town from the side of Paucarpata, Col. Prado with his division made himself master of Yanaguara, the Alameda, and the whole right bank of the river; there he planted some cannon of rather light calibre, which did hardly any injury to the houses and intrenchments on the left bank; it was said that 800 cannon shots were fired, that the combat lasted eleven hours, and that on the side of the government the number of killed was about ten, of wounded forty; the loss of the Arequipeños was not given. Advices were also received that Jauja, where the sub-prefect Lizaraga had been killed, Huancayo and Tarma were all up in arms against the government. In Huaraz the movement had been put down by the 400 celadores sent from Lima with their commander Alarco, Col. Peña of the revolutionary party had lost his life.

*Sunday, 1st of December*. Melchor Velarde, one of his daughters, Dr. Middendorf, Antonio Martinez and Enrique Garland dined with us, and left at 9 O'clock.

*Monday, 2nd*. Mr. Coleman felt so unwell that he went to town to consult another doctor. When he was gone I took a long walk, more or less the same route I had taken the other day, though somewhat longer, in the direction of Surco and San Tadeo.

*Tuesday, 3rd of December*. Not knowing how to pass the time I started at 10.30 for the purpose of taking a close survey of the entire ridge called the Moro Solar; to reach the summit [...] [842] to the valley, or more properly speaking to that sandy tract which lies between the ridge, and the estate of Villa. I again ascended where the height is considerably less and crossed over to the sea-beach which I followed for a short distance in the expectation of reaching in this manner el Salto del Fraile whence a short walk across the hill would bring me back to the village; in this expectation I was disappointed for erelong my progress was stopped by a spur which terminated at the very water's edge, so as not to leave a single inch of level sea-beach. Up I climbed; now I had before me two or three clefts, the one behind the other, rent in the very rock, not of great depth, but frightfully steep; these impediments I overcame by walking round them, for they were too wide to stride across, and to leap over I did not venture. Once more I descended to the beach, again another spur similar to the previous one lay before me; I ascended the same, and then walking along in an inland direction soon reached the cross, whence I was home by 3 O'clock. The Moro Solar is upon the whole of a rocky nature; here and there however it is covered with the finest sand, blown thither from the beach on the one, from the sandy ground on the other side. Upon these patches of sand grows in great abundance an air plant called "la piña sinmarona" on account of the great resemblance which its dry and sapless leaves bear to those of the pine apple or piña. It has no root and consequently not the slightest adhesion to the ground, so that I could easily overturn, and lift them up with my stick. The spurs of which I have spoken diverge in various directions like rays from a centre; those which run towards the sea are more distinct being separated from each other by the intervening sea-beach.

At dinner time we received our letters per North Steamer. From Juan we had advices of 13th and 31st October from Paris; in his first letter he gave a very sad account of the state of his health, which made a deep impression on my wife; she wept, refused to take anything for dinner, went to bed early, and passed a ba […] Juan had not yet decided whether he would pay […] [843] This day died Domingo Elias after a long and painful illness; his enemies, of whom he had many, did not fail to observe that on the 1st December 1854 Trinidad Moran was shot in Arequipa at the time that Elias commanded in that town.

There was a rising of the prisoners in the penitentiary of Lima; they numbered it was said nearly 200, and had very nearly effected their escape; fortunately, old Col. Arancibia, the director of the establishment, at the head of the guard, acted with energy, four or five of the malefactors were shot, several wounded, and the rest submitted; the Colonel himself was injured by a stone thrown at him.

*Wednesday, 4th of December*. I went to Lima, breakfasted with Enriqueta, and returned by the 5.45 train; it was astonishing how quickly time passed whilst I was there, running about the streets looking after my affairs. The delay of the last mail was caused by a dreadful hurricane which blew in St. Thomas on the 29th Octr. from about noon till 3 p.m.; the damage done to the island, town, and shipping was beyond all calculation; 79 large vessels had been lost, among which, 6 steamers, viz.: the "Columbian" of the Pacific Mail, and 5 of the Atlantic Company, the "Rhone", one of the large sized, and 4 of the smaller. At the same time three shocks of earthquake were felt, but such was the violence of the hurricane that they were hardly noted. On the 18th November an earthquake which lasted one minute, accompanied by an enormous wave rolling over the devoted island, destroyed what the tempest had spared, so that the town was now nothing but a heap of ruins. Eight hundred lives were lost, the greater part of which on the 29th October on board the shipping. On the 4th November Garibaldi with his volunteers was defeated between Tiboli and Monte Rotondo. The papers said that the papal troops were on the point of giving way when the arrival of French auxiliaries changed the fate of the day.

*Thursday, 5th of December*. Again in town; on my return I found Mr. Coleman very poorly.

*Friday, 6th of December*. Mr. Coleman was so unwell that he could not do anything for me; he went to Lima by the mid-day train leaving me to my own resources, but few, owing to […] [844] Garland told me that he had found him quite as strong and as healthy as ever; he had been present in St. Thomas on the 18th of November, the day of the earthquake.

*Saturday, 7th of December 1867*. I went to Lima mainly with the object of introducing Mr. Coleman to the doctora, famous for her skill in curing dysentery. With difficulty could I induce him to pay her a visit; without loss of time she prescribed her usual remedies, injections, certain drinks prepared by herself, and a "redaño" to be placed upon his belly; redaño is a greasy skin in the shape of a purse, which encloses the intestines of a pig. She was of opinion that he was not dangerously ill but that he was much worn out, and that the dysentery had with him become chronic. In the meanwhile I was without any one to read or write for me. In the evening we had a long visit from Mr. and Mrs. Wilthew.

*Sunday, 8th of December*. Dia de la Concepción. Dr. Carbajal, his daughter Maria, Melchor and Garland, with Juan and Antonio breakfasted with us.

In Cajamarca Balta, who had taken part with the revolution, had defeated Iglesias the prefect; amongst his – Balta's – troops desertion showed itself, and three were shot on the spot.

At this time two political parties divided the entire Republic: the one which remained faithful to the Constitutional authority of Col. Mariano Ignacio Prado, the other which adhered to the revolution which had broken out in Arequipa in September last, and at the head of which General Pedro Diez de Canseco the 2nd Vice-president, had placed himself; the former had the ascendency in Huaraz, Cerro de Pasco, Huancavelica, Ayacucho, and Cuzco in the Interior, Tacna, Ica, Lima, Callao and Trujillo on the Coast; the latter preponderated in Arequipa, Moquegua, Tarma, Jauja, and Huancayo. La Puerta, provisional President, and Pedro Paz-Soldan, minister for finance, were gaining golden opinions for themselves for they paid every one [...] finidos, up to the day; they had also decreed that [...] [845] salaries, military and civil, was to cease; meanwhile they were under the necessity of raising loan after loan, and every time the finances got in a worse condition.

Whilst I went out to pay some visits Dr. Gervacio Alvarez of the Supreme Court had called upon my wife, and on my return I found him, Garland, Melchor Velarde, and a certain Langshaw, a Chilian by birth, but of English extraction, playing at rocambor. Dr. Carbajal looked in, and all dined with us. Alvarez and Carbajal left at 6.15, the others then again played at cards, which afforded but little amusement to me.

*Monday, 9th of December 1867*. I remained in Chorrillos, and to pass the time walked to Surco, San Tadeo, etc.

*Wednesday, 11th*. The walk I took this day was of great length, from 11 to 4 O'clock. I went to the extremity of every head-land along the whole ridge, descended to the beach at the termination, and returned along its base, first on fine pasture land covered with cattle, belonging to the estate of Villa, next through a small shady grove, or wood of guarangos. Dr. Middendorf dined with us.

*Thursday, 12th of December*. I again went to town. Mr. Coleman's health was improving. The news from Arequipa was that the big 68 pounder had reached Prado's camp and was placed in position, whilst the other, the 300 pounder – which had not fallen into the sea as above said – had not been moved on further than five leagues from Islay; the engineer, a Belgian, was confident that gradually it would reach the city. I dined in Chorrillos at José Vicente Oyague's; the entertainment he gave us was splendid; everything in the first style. The party consisted of Pedro Paz-Soldan, minister of finance; Barrenechea of Foreign Affairs; Benevente, Lesseps, Jerningham, and Garron, respectively ministers for Bolivia, France, England, and Italy; myself; Wilthew, and Theodore Müller, Consuls of Denmark, England, and Prussia; Rivero, Intendente of Chorrillos; the lawyer Tejeda, brother of the ex-minister, José Canevaro and George Elster, the two latter brothers-in-law of the host Oyague; his wife, and some of the children also sat down with us. My seat was between Mr. [. . .] [846] showed the effects of their devotion to the wine, which was in abundance. I enjoyed myself very fairly, and it was past eleven when I withdrew.

*Friday, 13th of December*. Quietly at home. Mr. and Mrs. Garland with Juancito, dined with us.

*Saturday, 14th*. I went to town per 7.15 train, worked at home with Mr. Coleman, who was well, though still weak, then went to Callao where I had to look after my dividend from the Pacific Steam Navigation Company, which Higginson had received but not given a proper receipt for. I was back in Chorrillos for dinner. Mr. Coleman also came out, and resumed reading to me in the evening. Panizo called with his wife Jesus, daughter of Dr. Muñoz. *Sunday, 15th of December*. We had a few visitors with us in the forenoon. Melchor Velarde at breakfast, dinner, and in the evening.

*From Monday, 16th to Saturday, 21st of December*. A very quiet week. The repairs in our new rancho were progressing very slowly. On Wednesday and Saturday I went to town, but also there I did not get on as I could have wished. For some time past I had been negotiating in order to obtain from the Convent of the Concepcion a lease for 10 years of the five shops in the ground floor of my house Calle del Correo, which were the property of the said convent; though through the medium of Dr. Chavez, the Archbishop's secretary, who was very intimate with Enriqueta; I had obtained the order to the Abbess of the Convent, yet she made difficulties and up to this day had not signed the minuta in conformity with which the escritura was to be drawn out. Also the Sindico of the Convent José Barron, partner of Canevaro, was a[_]erse to a lease for 10 years being granted to me.

My law-suits stood as follows: the first, against the Sotomayors from whom I claimed the rent of $600 monthly ever since I bought the house, lay in the hands of Dr. Mendoza, Juez [...] 1ª Instancia who, I supposed would give his sentence after [...] [847] till the 31st January. José de la Puente's demand against me for part of the house was in the Supreme Court, and Dr. Ureta, on whom I had called, had to give his vista-fiscal. Both the Juez de 1ª Instancia and the Superior Court had sentenced against J. M. Varela who made an attempt to sue me for the payment of the five shops Aldavas as if it were an executive case.

My vales consolidados which I had held for many years, and which gained 6% annual interest, I redeemed on Friday at 96%; others redeemed theirs at 98, and the sum of $50,000 monthly, destined for the redemption of these bonds, was not entirely absorbed by the proposals made. I purposed investing the proceeds of this sale in the purchase of Cedulas del Banco Hipotecario, which gave an annual interest of 8%, and could as yet be purchased at 87 1/2%, though José de la Riva Agüero, who was the gerente of the bank, and to whose election I had contributed some time back by my vote, told me that there was a great demand for them.

The political news from Arequipa was that no alteration had taken place in the position of the contending parties; probably the transporting of the 300 pounder to Arequipa would have to be abandoned. In and about Chiclayo the troops of Col. Balta and Mariano Pio Cornejo, the minister for war, had been skirmishing, without any decisive action being fought.

From Europe we learned that the French troops were gradually withdrawing from Rome. Juan and Conradina wrote us from Paris to the middle of November; the former, who suffered terribly from Chilblains, was on the point of starting for Nice; the latter and her husband for Hamburg.

Tomás Mosquera, ex-president of New Granada, and banished from his native country, had arrived in Lima.

*Sunday, 22nd of December*. Only Melchor Velarde was our faithful companion at breakfast and dinner; otherwise, not one single visitor looked in on us; neither did I make any call; in the evening we went to see Mrs. Manuela Flores, and the Bolivian minister Benavente and his wife which latter appeared to me to be an agreeable [...] [848] the latter place having been revolutionized by Col. Bermudez, son of the late General Pedro Bermudez.

*From Tuesday, 24th to Tuesday, 31st of December 1867*. We went to Lima on the 24th and remained with Enriqueta till the 30th when we returned to Chorrillos. Garland had left for his cotton plantation on the 22nd, thus my wife slept in the same room with her daughter, and for me a bed was made up on a sofa in the dining room. Enriqueta was of course as kind and good as she always is. On the first and second Christmas days, as well as on Sunday the 29th, I paid every forenoon not less than nine visits and had not finished by far.

Towards the end of the week Mr. Coleman was well enough to read and write for me with some regularity. I bought Cedulas del Banco Hipotecario to the amount of Soles 15,000 (noml.) at 87 3/4%. The Abbess de la Concepcion refused signing the minuta for the lease above mentioned under pretence that all the nuns were opposed to long leases.

On the 24th the Presidents of the Superior and Supreme Courts were chosen by their colleagues; the choice fell respectively on Dr. Vidaurre and Muñoz. On the 25th the vacations of the tribunals commenced and would last to the 1st February. Rumours, all unfavourable to the constituted authority, were continually afloat; amongst other things it was affirmed that Col. Segura had succeeded in spiking the 300 pounder whilst on its way to Arequipa. About the middle of the week, a conspiracy was discovered in Callao, the prime movers of which had been the Intendente of the Port and the Colonel of the 2nd Battalion of artillery, who were duly arrested. [849]

## 1868

*Wednesday, 1st of January 1868.* We rose at a very early hour for the purpose of removing from Mrs. Salaverry's rancho to our own; we were all very busy at it, nevertheless it was impossible for me to go to town before half past one, when I took the key of Mrs. S.'s rancho with me, and delivered it to her. Having thus but little time at my disposal the calls I made were few. I dined at Enriqueta's and returned per 7 O'clock train.

*Thursday, 2nd of January.* I went to town, and had the pleasure of learning that the Archbishop had insisted upon the five shops being let to me ten years; this, his second decree was notified to me by an ecclesiastical notary, who had to do the same to the sindico and the abbess of the convent. Mrs. Garland spent the day with my wife, who on the whole passed a very quiet, monotonous, and solitary life in Chorrillos, nevertheless she appeared quite contented. The moonlight nights were delightful; we enjoyed them in our corridor, before us the wide expanse of the bay, smooth and unruffled, shone upon by the soft beams of the silvery orb.

*Sunday, 5th of January.* I went to Lima, but having forgotten the key of my room had to return by the next train.

Extraordinary things had happened in Arequipa. Col. Prado himself had arrived last night in Callao, on board the "Union" with part of his defeated army. After the spiking of the 300 pounder by Col. Segura, and the defeat inflicted by the same on 300 men under Lino Cornejo, dispatched against him by Prado, this latter called together a Council of War in which it was decided that without loss of time an attack should be made on Arequipa. The day fixed upon was the 27th; at 12 O'clock the forces were put in motion, the sappers ahead, then the column of honor consisting of more than seventy officers, after which successively three battalions, the "Grenadiers", the "Callao", and the "28th of February". From Yanaguara on the right [...] [850] Chacra of Sanchez, and then entered the river, through which they waded to the other side, the water reaching higher up than the waist. On the left bank they landed upon the chacra of Vargas, but here, as far as I could make out from the reports published in the "Comercio" and "Nacional" they must have been repulsed for it was clearly stated that somewhat higher up near the mill of Ripacho, and in the Llojlia, or dry water-course they suffered severely; here the battalion Grenadiers was nearly annihilated; about half of the column of honor was killed and wounded. The Arequipeños fired incessantly and with great precision, whilst on the other hand part of the muskets, as well as the powder of the assailants had been wetted when crossing the river. Col. Ortiz, who commanded the battalion Yungay had been ordered by Prado to march to the assistance of the "28th February", which he had refused to do, and only sent off one company, which immediately passed over to the Arequipeños. The 68 pounder had burst after the 9th discharge; it was not said whether on that fatal day or previously. Labouring under all these disadvantages a retreat was sounded, and by 6 O'clock the combat was over; the loss suffered by Prado's army was calculated to come up to 700 men in killed, wounded, and missing. Next day at 4 p.m. Yanaguara was evacuated, the greater part of the artillery rendered useless, and the march to Islay commenced. Prado with the cavalry reached Islay; the infantry, numbering 2000 and odd halted for the night in the valley of Vitor, where great confusion prevailed. The Colonels being without their general assembled to elect another chief in his stead, without being able to agree. The naval officer Lizardo Montero succeeded however in restoring order; he embarked with Prado in Islay, whilst the bulk of the army marched to Quilca. On his arrival in Lima Prado took up his quarters in Santa Catalina. Dr. José Luis Gomez-Sanchez upon whom I had time to look in was in high glee at what had occurred; with him I found General La-Fuente and others, all of the same political bias opposed to Prado; also the vocal J. A. Ribeyro whom I saw in [_] did not conceal his satisfaction. [...] [851] regularly at 7 a.m. and breakfast at 9.30, I left for Lima by the 11 train with the object of making a few calls. In the train I was told that during the night Callao had declared for Canseco. Enrique Mendiburu son of the general was the prime mover; the troops immediately joined the popular party; the Prefect of Callao; Col. Inclan had retired with his adherents to Bellavista. I found all quiet in Lima. I went to Enriqueta's, then to my house, changed my dress and went out. When at Doña Maria Josefa Moreira's we heard the shutting of the large street doors, the noise made by which is in Lima the well known sign of something wrong in the political world. We went into the street, learned that some troops had risen, and saw Prado's wife Doña Magdalena, her sister, Von der Heide's wife, and Doña Quintina their aunt cross over from their lodgings to the North American Ministers (General Hovey). I waited for some time in expectation that Col. Prado would also make his appearance, but as he did not I walked to Enriqueta's house, whence I made several attempts to reach my own Calle del Correo, but in vain. The communication between the two parts of the town was completely interrupted; at the corners of the plaza Mayor, in the streets Judios and Arzobispo respectively, also at the extremity of the street which leads from the prefectura to the plazuela of San Francisco, policemen and soldiers were stationed, who allowed no one to pass. From the streets which parallel to each other run towards the Chorrillos gate, discharges of musketry continually resounded; to go in that direction would have been exposing my life, and I thus tried to reach my house by crossing the river over the temporary wooden bridge, and returning by the stone bridge, but also here I was warned off. I walked back to Enriqueta's, made another attempt to reach the Chorrillos station walking straight down and passing the Church of San Pedro, where I found two cavalry piquets, and everywhere groups of the lowest classes; every time I turned to the right I heard the report of muskets and other firearms; I therefore thought it more prudent to retrace my steps, and sat down with the family. After sunset firing ceased; I ventured out once more, now everything was quiet. I safely reached the station and at [...] [852] occurrences of the day. At about 2 p.m. the battalion quartered in San Agustin, with its chief, had marched out and declared against Prado's government; they were joined by part of the battalion in La Merced, as well as by a large number of the populace; together they took the direction of the Callao Railway terminus where they made themselves masters of 4 Cannons which the Government had intended to send to Inclan's forces in Bellavista; the cavalry, which I myself saw coming in from their barracks outside the Barbones gate, and the policemen, as yet faithful to Prado, fought the populace, retook the guns, and had the better of them. The battalion from San Agustin, and some other troops dispersed in the course of the day. The notorious William Bogardus took an active part at the head of the populace, so did a certain Juan Peña who was severely wounded; also an ex-officer Cavero was killed whilst cheering on the mob. A chance shot struck and killed a son of Manuel Ferreyros.

*Tuesday, 7th of January 1868.* I remained in Chorrillos where all was quiet during these days, though fears of Montonero parties were entertained. At 3 p.m. we heard the ringing of bells in Lima; I hastened to the terminus, where I learned that Prado had abdicated, and that the reins of government had been provisionally assumed by Generals La Puerta, Echenique, and Franco. Canseco.

*Wednesday, 8th.* I went to Lima. Already in the train I heard the correct account of what had happened on the previous day. At 3 O'clock General Antonio Gutierrez La fuente, ancient Alcalde of the Municipality, had convened a popular meeting which had been numerously attended; an acta was drawn up and signed which recognized for the present Pedro Diez Canseco, 2nd Vice-President as the head of the Executive. It declared null and void all acts of Colonel Prado both as Dictator and President since the 27th November 1865; it named Superior Chief of the Department Francisco Canseco, the Vice-President's brother, Pedro Balta, Prefect and Pedro José Sevilla, Intendente. General Francisco Canseco [...] Callao accompanied by some troops and a great [...] [853] One steamer was dispatched to Islay, another to San José, to inform Pedro Diez de Canseco and José Balta of the Lima and Callao events. The fine squadron of cavalry, which I had seen on the 6th, dispersed, unwilling to obey the Colonel Mariano Alvisuri put over them; the splendid presidential escort formed by Pezet did the same.

*Thursday, 9th and Friday, 10th of January 1868.* I remained in Chorrillos.

*Saturday, 11th.* I went to Lima.

*Sunday, 12th.* Antonio Martinez and his brother-in-law dined with us; the former, of Prado's party, had of course lost his situation in the Ministry of the Interior; the latter, belonging to Prado's corps of artillery, had come with the defeated army; his account of the combat of the 27th in Arequipa agreed with that given above; he added – and the papers confirmed it – that the assailants passed the river without being noticed by the Arequipeños, a proof of their extraordinary negligence. For three days Prado had cut off the supply of water to the town by stopping up the inlets into the acequias or canals; but this of course had the effect of deepening the river where the troops had to pass, a circumstance much to their disadvantage, and if my informant could be believed their defeat was in a great measure owing to the disobedience not to say treachery of Col. Ortiz. Prado's Belgian engineer had offered to throw a pontoon bridge over the river in less than two hours time, which was not thought necessary, so confident had the president been of the victory. In Islay Herencia Zevallos, General Buendia, Colonel Bolognesi and others had been placed at liberty; so were the political prisoners in the casemates of Callao. Last night one of the men-of-war left the port for Islay; on board of her went a commission consisting of: Dr. José Luis Gomez Sanchez, General

Rivas, Dr. Seoane, Dr. Julio Corso, and Tomas Lamas, accompanied by three aides-de-camp, one secretary, and a number of hangers-on; the object of this commission was to request general Pedro Diez de Canseco to take charge of the Government of the Republic. Also in Chiclayo Prado's party had succumbed; on the 6th inst. towards nightfall the Minister of War, Mariano Pio Cornejo attacked [...] [854] over to Balta's side, because, as a common soldier to whom I had an opportunity of speaking told me, they had no ammunition left; others followed their example, and on the 7th at daybreak all was over; the greater part of Cornejo's forces had either dispersed or joined Balta, the remnant, with himself, embarked at Pacasmayo, he disembarked in Supe, the troops in Callao. Also in Tacna and Arica part of the forces stationed there revolted on the 7th, successfully in the latter place; what had been the result in Tacna we did not know as yet. On the 9th at midnight, Prado had made his escape from Lima, in effecting which the North American Minister General Hovey had rendered him some assistance; in Callao Mr. George Petrie, Agent of the Pacific Steam Navigation Company helped him off, and put him safely on board the North American man-of-war.

The evening of this day we had several visitors: Mr. and Mrs. Wilthew, Alfred Böhl, Dr. Middendorf and others, all full of the political occurrences of the preceding week.

*Monday, 13th of January*. Dr. Carbajal was with us the whole day; he, and Dr. Tomás Davila who had received their seats in the Superior Court from the Dictator now of course lost them. The two chambers of the Superior Court in civil matters were constituted as follows: in the first sat Drs. Rospigliosi, Leon and Barriga, in the second Drs. Perez, Sanchez, and Paredes, the last, Prado's minister for a short time. From the Supreme Court had been turned out, José Gregorio Paz-Soldan – who resumed his Fiscalia – and Manuel Morales, who was again Fiscal de la Superior; when I called upon the family of the latter I found his wife very low-spirited, hardly able to refrain her tears. Teodoro de la Rosa was likely to return to the Superior Court of Arequipa; Bruno Bueno to that of Trujillo if he did not fare worse. On the other hand, Juan Antonio Ribeyro had re-occupied his seat in the Supreme Tribunal; also Dr. Alzamora in lieu of Dr. Miguel Carpio, President of the Comision Permanente, which had reopened its sessions; ho [...] erally absented himself Rafael Velarde presided [...] [855] General Cuba, Pezet's last War-minister was made governor of Callao. The impost of stamps was abolished. In one word, the change was as complete as it had been sudden.

*Sunday, 19th of January 1868*. In the forenoon I called amongst others upon Mrs. Mercedes Dartnell, where I met Dr. Vidaurre, president of the Superior Court, who told me that Dr. Dávila had not lost his place, having been named provisionally one of the judges of the Criminal Court. Melchor Velarde and Enrique Garland dined with us; the latter brought us the unexpected news of the sudden death of one of the daughters of Dr. Carbajal, Enriqueta, who had expired in the previous night; she had come home from a visit at about ten, felt rather unwell, went to bed, complained of stomach and headache, suffered from convulsions, and by one O'clock, before the medical men came she had ceased to exist. At seven O'clock I went to town, and at ten p.m. a considerable number of gentlemen, I amongst them, who had assembled at Dr. Carbajal's apartments in the house called de la Vireyna, walked two by two behind the coffin which enclosed the corpse of the deceased and which was carried by four men hired for the purpose to the Church de la Merced; here we were received by the friars chanting the funeral prayers customary on such occasions, and the coffin was placed on a catafalgue behind the high Altar. The whole ceremony lasted hardly a quarter of an hour; the lights were extinguished, the cortêge dispersed and everyone went his way.

*Monday, 20th of January*. At an early hour I was present at the funeral of Dr. Carbajal's daughter. Col. José Balta arrived from Chiclayo; avoiding the festive reception prepared for him he went quietly to his own house. My wife came in from Chorrillos and in the evening paid her visit of condolence to the Carbajales.

*Tuesday, 21st and Wednesday, 22nd of January*. We remained in town. The heat being excessive I stayed within doors, and thus this time hung heavily on my hands. The escritura for the lease of the five shops was signed by the Abbess and the Sindico of the Convento [...] [856] to her signature the words "por santa obediencia". On Wednesday the second Vice-President, Pedro Diez de Canseco, disembarked in Callao, he bringing with him nearly 4000 soldiers. As soon as he reached Lima he proceeded to the Cathedral, thence to the house of his sister Doña Francisca, widow of the late General Castilla, where he took up his lodgings for the present; in the same house apartments were prepared for Dr. Polar, hitherto Canseco's secretary General. Dr. Polar's wife was a sister of Canseco's spouse, both being the daughters of a medical man Dr. Vargas of Arequipa. In the evening of this day Mariquita and I returned to Chorrillos.

*Thursday, 23rd of January*. The news received from Europe, was: that the Fenians continued their mischievous proceedings not only in Ireland, but in England. In London they had made an attempt to blow up Clerkenwell prison in order to effect the deliverance of two of their Chiefs there kept in confinement; part of the building was destroyed, but the prisoners did not escape. In the first half of the month of December the Haymarket Theatre was burnt down. Napoleon was sending fresh reinforcements to Civita Vecchia with the object of maintaining the temporal power of the Pope.

*Sunday, 26th of January*. When calling in the forenoon on the family of José Antonio Ribeyro, ex-minister of Pezet, in complete disgrace during the Dictatorship, now again Vocal of the Supreme Court, I learned that Canseco had formed his Ministry, which was constituted as follows: Jose Luis Gomez-Sanchez, President of the Council, and Minister of Finance; J. M. Polar, Minister for Foreign Affairs; Genl. F. Alvisuri, War; Dr. Antonio Arenas, a well known lawyer, Interior, and Dr. Bernardo Muñoz, Justice. I paid some other visits, and at dinner we had Melchor Velarde, and part of his family with us.

*Monday, 27th of January*. My wife and I went to town by the 11 O'clock train, and returned on

*Tuesday, 28th*, at 9 p.m. These two days we remained with our daughter Enriqueta, and owing to the many political [...] had taken place of late we had several congra [...] [857] Sanchez and Muñoz, who, Ministers at present, had always befriended us in our law-suits. By myself I called on Dr. Pedro Carbajal, now out of employ; to have him reinstated we used the little influence we had, which however was of no avail; also on Francisco Velarde, another brother of Manuel, Melchor, and Rafael; he by chance had this time taken the right, that is to say the winning side, in the Peruvian political dissensions. Canseco had made him Colonel, and as such he came now to Lima in the President's staff. Accompanied by Melchor I called in the Palace upon General Fernando Alvisuri, also a native of Arequipa, and here I found once more a Velarde, a cousin of the others, Manuel Eugenio, as clever as unprincipled; he was both lawyer and Colonel, and in the latter capacity he had been with Segura when the monster cannon was spiked. Dr. Irrigoyen, married to the niece of Canseco, was named Director General de Hacienda, which post had hitherto been occupied by the lately deceased José Mendiburu, a clever accountant, but what Irrigoyen knew about accounts could I believed be compressed in a very small compass. Lino de la Barrera, Rafael's father-in-law, found himself again in his old situation that of Oficial Mayor in the War Ministry; his eldest son Lino, commander of the Man-of-war "Union"; his second son, Captain of the Port of Pacasmayo. In my law-suit against Paula Cortes I obtained a favourable Vista-Fiscal from Dr. Ureta, and consequently had now to call on the Vocales Dr. Cosio and Alzamora.

I learned from various sources that the Arequipeños had suffered but little either in life or property by Prado's late bombardment; to the musketry perhaps a hundred soldiers and townspeople had fallen victims; the entrenchments had been of extraordinary thickness, some from ten to twelve varas; the sandstones used in Arequipa for foot pavement had in many streets been taken up and been employed in their construction. On the 27th December the assailants had penetrated as far as two cuadras distant from the convent of Santa Catalina, where they were met by the Arequipeños; the fight lasted about a quarter of an hour. Prado's troops were repelled, and the Arequipeños had gained the victory. The firi [...] [858]

*Sunday, 2nd of February*. At breakfast we had with us Melchor Velarde, and Dr. Alvarez of the Supreme Court, with two of his grand-daughters; afterwards a rocambor table was made up, my wife had many visitors, and one with another the day was spent pleasantly enough.

*Monday, 3rd*. We learned that on the previous day the Peruvian navy had returned to Callao, after a protracted stay in the Chile waters. Domingo Valle-Riestra, hitherto Admiral of the fleet, had given up the command to a certain Haza.

Garland, who had arrived from his cotton plantation, came to see us in Chorrillos. Cotton was shockingly low in Liverpool, somewhat above 7d per lb; he brought us our letters from Juan and Conradina; the former wrote from Nice, and was again undecided as to his future movements; the latter, from Hamburg, in high spirits; all her, and her husband's friends and acquaintances, had received them with great hospitality, dinners and balls had been the order of the day. Geraldo and Ricardo Garland had had the measles, but were getting better. Amalia and her husband had arrived in Lisbon.

*Tuesday, 4th of February*. Mr. Coleman removed to Lima to place himself under the immediate care of the doctora; except the days that I might go to Lima, he would come out every day, and remain till the half-past-four train.

*Wednesday, 5th*. I went to Lima, and spent a very disagreeable forenoon owing to the abominable comportment of Mr. Schutte, whom of course I myself did not see, but with whom I negotiated through the mediation of Garland.

*Thursday, 6th*. Fearful lest my repeated sea-baths by giving too much tone to the system might have been the cause of the extreme costiveness from which I was suffering at the time, I resolved to leave off taking them, for some weeks at least.

*Friday, 7th*. Early in the morning I ascended to the highest point of the Moro, from the sea-beach. This violent exercise [...] profuse perspiration, but had not the desired effect [...] [859] with Rosa and Enriqueta who had spent the day with my wife, I went to town to consult Dr. Middendorf. When alighting from the train I was accosted by Dr. Ribeyro who gave me the good news that the Supreme Court had unanimously sentenced in my favor against José de la Puente, who the same day lost another suit against José Maria Sancho Davila; thus he had to pay two fines each of 200 dollars.

This day a bando, or proclamation was by order of the Supreme Government published in the streets of Lima; it convoked a completely new Congress for the 28th July next, and ordered the Colegios Electorales to meet on the 1st April.

*Saturday, 8th of February*. Having passed the night at Enriqueta's I spent the forenoon in my usual avocations. I saw by the papers that the above bando had been countersigned by Dr. Polar, Minister for Foreign Affairs and not by Dr. Antonio Arenas, Minister del Gobierno, or Interior, to whose department the countersigning of such proclamations expressly belonged. He, and many persons of note were of opinion that Canseco had acted improperly when convoking an entirely new Congress. They said that the September revolution in Arequipa, at whose head Canseco had placed himself, had taken for its pretence the illegallity of Prado's new Constitution and for its basis the constitution of 1860; and that consequently the deputies and Senators of the Congress of 1860 should have been called together, and not the election of new members be decreed.

On my arrival in Chorrillos I found my wife in bed, she having suffered the previous night from a very painful cramp in her legs. I myself took a black draught and on

*Sunday, 9th of February*, rose rather weak, nevertheless went to town by the 11 O'clock train, where not being able to obtain a coach, for all had been engaged for the bull-ring, I on foot from half past one to four made not less than fourteen calls, of course including my thanksgiving visits to the members of the Supreme Tribunal.

I was told that on the previous day the Diplomatic and Consular Bodies had been received in audience by the new-president; only General Hovey the North American Chargé; Souza-Ferreyra the Brazilian Consul, and I, had been wanting; the two former because for some [...] [860] position. In Chorrillos I found with my wife at dinner Melchor, and one of his sons, Enrique, and Juancito Garland. In the evening we had several visits, and spent the time very agreeably.

*Monday, 10th of February*. I rose rather unwell, but various remedies which I took at my wife's desire, brought me round.

From Puno we learned that the traveller José Bustamante had been killed by the very indians with whom – as related by me several pages back – he had been implicated in their rebellions rising against Col. Prado's authority.

Whilst for some months back my thoughts had in a great measure been taken up by the comparatively speaking insignificant Peruvian internal dissensions, Great Britain had entered upon a war against Theodore, the Christian King of Abyssinia, for the sole purpose of releasing several English subjects whom he kept in captivity illegally and unjustly. The troops, the greater part of which had been brought thither from India, had effected their landing, and marched inland as far as a place called Senafé, where they were joined by Sir Robt. Napier Commander-in-chief of the Expedition.

*From Tuesday, 11th to Wednesday, 19th of February*. My lawsuits required my repeated presence in Lima, and I therefore went to town more frequently than was at all desirable. The night from Monday to Tuesday I even slept in Enriqueta's house, for at seven in the morning I had to be at Dr. Palacios where till ten I listened to his dictating the sentence which the judge Patron was to give in my suit against the Sotomayors. This sounds rather strange, but in 1868 it was, and in 1877, when I dictate these lines, is still the case that a Juez de 1ª Instancia when once he has made up his mind where justice lies, requests the lawyer of the winning side – especially if he is well acquainted with him – to draw out a rough sketch of the sentence. This is done for various reasons, the first, because it saves the judge trouble and labour, the second, because the sentence will be well founded, for generally the lawyer knows more of the merits of the case than the judge, and, besides, the […] make the alterations he may think proper. Gener […] [861] Arenas who had given in his resignation. The North steamer again arrived without bringing the European correspondence; she had waited in Panamá 38 hours after the term fixed for her departure without the Southampton steamer having made her appearance in Colon.

By cable we learned that the upper Chamber of the Danish Parliament had approved the sale which a long time previously the Government had made of the islands of St. Thomas and St. John to the United States, also the suffrage of the inhabitants of these islands had with few exceptions been in favor of the sale.

*From Thursday, 20th to Wednesday, 26th of February*. Dr. Patron gave his sentence. He had made a vital change in Dr. Palacios draft. Palacios had said that the Sotomayors should pay the rent asked by me, say $600 monthly, whilst Patron reduced it to the amount for which the house could actually be rented during the time that the Sotomayors had occupied it against my will. On Saturday, Garland, Enriqueta and their children and servants came to spend the Carnival days with us in Chorrillos. Monday, the second Carnival day we had several friends with us at dinner, which made my going to Lima necessary, in order to fetch some preserved vegetables looked up in our pantry. Our guests were besides the family, Antonio Martinez and Francisco Velarde, the following three big wigs: Bernardo Muñoz Minister of Justice; José Antonio Ribeyro, Vocal of the Supreme Court, and Manuel Morales, fiscal of the Superior Court. The last named was by far the most talkative and off-hand; Muñoz also tried to make himself agreeable, whilst Ribeyro was reserved, and even taciturn. Upon the whole this little party did not go off so well as parties usually did in our house; neither was my wife satisfied with the dishes provided by our cook

Achipe. In the evening our excellent old friend Mariano Blas de la Fuente, and our new acquaintance A. Heeren joined us. By 11 O'clock all were gone.

Tuesday was rather a tedious day; the heat was so intense that I did not venture out of doors. The evenings, when the sun was down and the moon out, the corredor of [...] [862] delivered this day to the secretary of the second chamber of the Superior Court, the Vocales of which chamber my wife and I flattered ourselves would befriend us.

*Sunday, 1st of March 1868.* My bowels having recovered their normal condition I resumed sea-bathing, and was this morning in the water at an early hour. The 9.30 train brought us Melchor Velarde and Arthur Heeren, that of 10.30 the Vocal Jervacio Alvarez, his son Adolfo, a thin, sickly-looking youth, just returned from Paris where he had been educated, and his two grand-daughters, Aurora Santillana and Cristina Bustamante. Of course all breakfasted with us, and when we sat down, my wife who always carved, and helped her guests, saw at a glance that the dishes on the table did not suffice for such an unexpected numerous party. She made a repartition accordingly, and those of the family, I amongst them, had to content themselves with nearly empty plates. We had many calls both in the forenoon and evening: Genl. Lafuente, Norberto Elespuru, Genl. Buendia, H. Higginson, the entire family of Dr. Morales and others. Dr. Morales and his party remained the whole day, and returned to Lima by the 10 train. Meanwhile, Chorrillos had been the scene of an unusual festivity. The marble bust of General Castilla was placed upon a pedestal in the open place in front of the cathedral. Speeches were held; four men of war, the "Huascar", "Apurimac", "America", and "Tumbes" came on purpose from Callao, and fired their salutes. The streets swarmed with people; Dr. Alvarez and I went out to see what was going on, but returned home not much pleased with what we had seen.

*Monday, 2nd of March.* The papers of this day, the "Comercio" and "Nacional" contained an advertisement to the effect that the firm of H. Witt & Schutte had ceased to exist, owing to my retiring, that C. W. Schutte would liquidate the affairs of the house, and continue under the firm of Schutte & Co., his new partners being Mr. G. Garland and Juan Diez as will be seen by the circulars of 29th Feby. and [...] appendix under Nº 21. I retired with [...] [863] Schutte & Co., which sum, I may say in anticipation was duly paid me with interest in yearly instalments. The arrangement with Garland and Juan was that they should carry on the business being each interested for 20%, and that Mr. Schutte would leave for Europe within a few months. In the last days of February he in the name of the old firm had jointly with the other guano houses made a loan to the government on very favourable conditions; the total amount was

$12,000,000 in which H. W. & S. – that is to say C. W. Schutte personally – was interested for 2 millions, without his new partners having any participation in the same. Mr. Cordes had separated some time before, taking with him a handsome sum as his share in the profits; to how much this amounted I did not learn. After the death of Mr. Samuel Meyer, of which I gave an act in its proper place, Mr. Cordes continued the business in Manchester under his own name, with the assistance of two efficient clerks of Meyer's, to whom he entrusted the management whensoever he absented himself they were: Schwank, a German-Swiss who attended to the Counting-house business, and an Englishman, whose department was the purchase of manufactured goods.

*Thursday, 5th of March 1868.* I received my letters by the North Steamer amongst which, one from our son Juan, who surprised us with the joyful news that he would positively embark in St. Nazaire on the 8th of February for Callao.

*Friday, 6th of March.* Mr. Coleman, who attributed the dysentery which with him had become a chronic disease, to the Lima climate, had for some time past made up his mind to return to his sister, a married lady who resided with her husband in Buenos Ayres; accordingly, this day he bade me good by, and embarked on board the steamer for Valparaiso. I much regretted his leaving me, for though his great deafness and many eccentricities were rather a drawback yet on the other hand he was in every respect an upright man; he was good-hearted, well educated, and possessed much boo[_] learning; moreover he had been with me for many years, and thus [_]e got on smoothly without any hitch. Without loss of time I advertised for a new lector, and secretary [...]
[866]

## Index

*Residence in Lima from 28th October 1852 to 11th August 1854*

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1852 | | | |
| Octr. | 31 | Examination of my eyes by Dr. Solari | 1 |
| | | Dinner at Rodewald's with the family Wheelwright | 2 |
| | | Treatment of my eyes by Dr. Vahl | 3 |
| 1853 | | | |
| Feb. | | Removal to Chorrillos – Return to town | 3 |
| | | Rheumatic pains (3) – New mercantile arrangement with C. W. Schutte (3–4) | 3–4 |
| | | Family Garland – Family Schutte | 4 |
| | | Juan's voyages in the Maria – Loss of the vessel "Iowa" | 4 |
| | | Juan's mercantile career | 4 |
| | | Accident which befel Guillermo Garland | 5 |
| 1851/3 | | My way of living (5) – French politics (6) – Napoleon's Coup d'etat, his coronation, and marriage (6) | 5–6 |
| 1852 | | | |
| Sep. | | Death of Duke of Wellington – Coalition Cabinet | 6 |
| 1853 | | Rupture between Turkey and Russia (7) – Annihilation of the Turkish fleet at Sinope (7) | 7 |
| | | Crimean War (7–10) – Breaking up of coalition, and formation of new cabinet (8) – Denmark, Spain, United States (9) – Rise of prices all over the Globe (9) | 7–10 |
| 1855 | | | |
| Mar. | 2 | Death of Nicholas I of Russia | 9–10 |
| | | Peruvian politics | 10–34 |
| | | J. R. Echenique (10) – Consolidation of Internal Debt (11–12) | 10–12 |
| | | Conversion of internal into external debt | 12–13 |
| | | Various material improvements – Navy (14) | 13–14 |
| | | Difference with United States regarding Lobos Islands | 14 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | Further differences with the United States | 15 |
| 1853 | | Disputes with Bolivia | 16 |
| Sep. | | Discontent with Echenique’s administration (16–17) – Elias’ […] his arrests (17) […] | |
| [867] | | | |
| 1853 | | | |
| Sep. | | Domingo Elias (18–20) – Juan Crisostomo Torrico (20–21) | 18–2[_] |
| 1853/4 | | Further proceedings of Elias (21–22) – Skirmish at Saraja, near Ica 7 Jan. ‘54 | 21–22 |
| 1854 | | Revolution in Arequipa | 22 |
| | | Ramon Castilla joins the Arequipeños | 22–23 |
| | | Biography of Ramon Castilla | 23–24 |
| | | Spreading of the revolution | 24 |
| | | Shipwreck of the “Mercedes” with 800 or 1000 recruits | 25 |
| | | General Pezet and Torrico sent against Arequipa | 25 |
| | | A. G. de la Fuente, Minister [for] War | 25–27 |
| 1854 | | | |
| Feb. | | Banishment of Francisco Quiroz – Death of wife and mother-in-law | 27 |
| | | Blas Cerdeña (27) – Trinidad Moran (28) – Further spreading of the revolution (29) | 27–29 |
| | | Torrico’s retreat from Arequipa (29) – Murder of the Innocents (29) | 29 |
| | | Echenique leaves Lima with the army (30) – Genl. M. Medina remains in power (30) | 30 |
| | | Castilla’s retreat through the Interior | 30–31 |
| 1856 | | | |
| Jany. | 4/5 | Further particulars, till the battle of the Palma | 31 |
| | | Death of Trinidad Moran in Arequipa (31–32) – Consequences of the victory of La Palma (32–34) – Liberty given to slaves (33) – Indians freed of contribution (33) – Elias, Minister for Finance (33) – Ley de Manumision (34) | 31–34 |
| | | *Voyage to Europe, via United States, and back to Lima* | 34–285 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1854 | | | |
| Augt. | 11 | We embark on board the Str. "Lima" – Capt. Bloomfield | 34 |
| Augt. | 11 | Our fellow passengers | 35 |
| Augt. | 13/23 | Payta – Doña Manuela Sanz – Panama | 35–37 |
| Augt. | 25/6 | Passage from Panamá to Colon | 37–41 |
| Augt. | 27 to | Residence in Colon | |
| Sep. | 3 | | 40–41 |
| Sep. | 4/12 | Passage from Colon to New York in "Empire City"– Storm | 41–43 |
| Sep. | 12 | Residence in New York from 12 Septr. to 18 October | 43 |
| | | Howard Hotel (43) – Taylor's saloon (43) – Family (44) [...] | |
| [868] | | | |
| | | Greenwood Cemetery (44) – Buckley's minstrels (44) – Oculist Wallace (44) – My wife falls ill (44) | 44 |
| Sep. | 16 | Dinner at Adolphus Rodewalds | 45 |
| Sep. | 16 | My wife's dangerous illness | 45–46 |
| | | Removal to Clarendon Hotel | 46 |
| | | Dr. Tirado and family – Removal to private lodgings – Wife of V. Pazos – Description of New York – Aqueduct – Dinner at Irvin's – Victory at the Alma in the Crimea | 47–48 |
| | | Loss of the Steamer "Artic" | 49 |
| Oct. | 18/30 | Passage per "Canada" from New York to Liverpool | 49 |
| | 31 | Arrival in Liverpool – Visit to old Mrs. Garland in Waterloo | 50 |
| Nov. | 2 | Removal to Samuel Meyer's cottage outside Manchester | 51 |
| Nov. | 2/7 | Residence in Mr. Meyer's cottage | 51–52 |
| Nov. | 7/12 | Journey via Birmingham to London | 52 |
| | | Residence in London, in Bacon's Hotel – Lincoln's Inn Fields | 52 |
| | | Mrs. Frances Willink and family – Mrs. Marian Grautoff | 53 |
| Nov. | 13 | Passage from London, via Dover to Calais | 53–54 |
| Nov. | 14/15 | Journey from Calais, via Lille to Brussels | 54 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Nov. | 16/18 | Residence in Brussels | 54 |
| Nov. | 19 | Journey from Brussels to Aix-la-Chapelle | 55 |
| Nov. | 20 | Journey via Dusseldorf to Elberfeld | 55 |
| Nov. | 21 | Fruitless drive to oculist De Leuw in Grefrath | 55–56 |
| Nov. | 22 | Interview with De Leuw | 57 |
| Nov. | 23 | Visit to Pilgrim & Co. of Barmen | 57 |
| Nov. | 23/7 | Stay in Grefrath | 57–58 |
| Nov. | 28/9 | Journey to Celle | 58 |
| Nov. | 30 | Stay in Celle, and Journey to Hamburg – Hotel de l'Europe | 59 |
| | | The Misses Schutte | 59–60 |
| Dec. | 1 to 31 | How we spent our time (59–65) – Albert Schmidt (61) – My Altona friends (61–62) – Mercantile friends (62) – Mr. and Mrs. Kramer (62) – Mr. and Mrs. Böhl (62) – Christmas eve (63) – Mrs. De Jongh (63) – Hermann De Jongh (63) – Julius Lohmer (63) – Dinner at Gorrissen's (63) – Mr. and Mrs. D. Schutte (63–4) – Voorwerk (64) – Schroeter (64) – Fred Schutte (64) – New Year's eve, at Kramer's (65) | 59–65 |
| | | [...] visits – Dr. Bönick | 65 [...] |
| [869] | | | |
| 1855 | | | |
| Jan. | 16 | Dr. Von Grafe (66–67) – H. De Jongh (66) – Dr. Juncken (66–67) | 66–67 |
| Jan. | 18 | Journey from Berlin to Vienna | 67–68 |
| Jan. | 20 | Dr. Rosas (68) – Dr. Jäger (68) | 68 |
| Jan. | 23 | Journey from Vienna via Dresden and Berlin to Hamburg | 68–69 |
| Jan. | 24 | Dinner party at George Knauer's | 69 |
| Jan.<br>May | 24 to<br>11 | Excursions on foot, and in carriage by myself, and with my wife | 69–71 |
| | | First confession and Communion of the Misses Schutte | 71 |
| May | 12 | Arrival in Ratzeburg – The family of the Bobertags | 71–72 |
| May | 13 | Stay in Ratzeburg | 72–73 |
| May | 14/15 | Lübeck – Travemünde – Moislingen – André Souchay – Mr. and Mrs. Bluhme | 73–74 |
| May | 16 | Eutin – Mr. and Mrs. Limpricht – The Palace and Park | 74–75 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| May | 17 | Excursions in environs of Eutin – Nancy Willink | 75–76 |
| May | 18 | Plön – Pretz – Kiel | 76 |
| May | 19 | Excursion to Düstern-Brook – English gun-boat | 77 |
| May | 19/23 | Arrival in, and departure from Hamburg | 77 |
| May | 23 | Journey to Berlin | 78 |
| | | *Stay in Berlin from 23rd May to 1st June* | |
| | | Hotel de Rome (78) – From Unter den Linden to Royal Palace (79–80) | 78–80 |
| | | Thiergarten (80) – Streets and Squares (81) – Kreutzburg (81) | 80–81 |
| May | 27 | Potsdam – Its environs – Sans-Souci | 81–82 |
| May | 29 | Porcelain manufactory | 82–83 |
| May | 30 | Mausoleum – Zoological garden | 83 |
| May | 31 | Deaf and Dumb Institution – “Don Carlos” by Schiller | 84 |
| June | 1 | Last walk through Berlin – Jewish Cemetery – Journey to Dresden – Bruhl’s Terrace | 84–85 |
| June | 2 | Rüst-Kammer – Japanese Palace – Green Vault – Mr. La Marca | 85–86 |
| June | 3 | Plauen’s ground – Tharant – Monument of Moreau | 87–88 |
| June | 4 | Dresden Museum – Japanese Palace – Weber’s Freischutz | 88–89 |
| June | 5 | Meissen – Porcelain manufactory – Cathedral | 89–90 |
| June | 6 | Environs of Dresden | 90 |
| June | 7/8 | Saxon Switzerland […] | |
| [870] | | | |
| June | 10 | Drive round Prague | 95–96 |
| June | 11 | Chapel (97) – Convent of Premonstratenser Friars (97) – The Imperial Palace (97) – Wallenstein Palace (98) – Nunnery of St. Elizabeth (98) – Jewish Synagogue (99) – Opera “William Tell” (99) – Mr. and Mrs. Brock (99) | 97–99 |
| June | 12 | Purchase of Bohemian glass – St. Laurence Mount | 99 |
| June | 13 | Journey to Brünn – Fortress of Spielberg | 100 |
| June | 14 | Drive round Brünn – Journey to Vienna | 101 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| June | 15 | Oculists Rosas and Jäger – Vienna and Suburbs | 102 |
| June | 16 | Institution for Deaf and Dumb – Purchase of Bohemian glass – St. Stephen's | 102 |
| June | 17 | Water Glacis – Volks Garten – Prater | 102–103 |
| June | 18/19 | Schönbrunn (103) – Imperial manufactory of arms | 103–104 |
| June | 20 | Excursion to Aspern and Esslingen | 105 |
| June | 21 | Institutions for the blind – Prater | 106 |
| June | 22 | Vault of the Church of the Capuchin Friars – Church of St. Agustin – Monument in honor of Princess of Saxe-Teschen – Civil Arsenal | 106–107 |
| June | 23 | The Burg; its treasures – Oculist Gultz | 107 |
| June | 24 | Luxemburg | 108 |
| June | 25 | New Arsenal | 109 |
| June | 26 | Excursion by train accross the Zemmering | 109–110 |
| June | 27 | Voyage per Steamer from Vienna to Linz | 110–111 |
| June | 28 | Linz – Tram-fall – Journey to Ischl | 111–112 |
| June | 29 | Ischl – Esplanade – Wildenstein-burg – Excursion to Hallstedt | 113–114 |
| June | 30 | Ascent of Hoistenrad-Alp – Tyrolese | 115 |
| July | 1 | Empress of Austria | 116 |
| July | 2 | Ascent of Schaffberg | 116 |
| July | 3 | Redenback, and "the Wilderness" | 117 |
| July | 4 | Drinking-hall – Excursion to Lake St. Wolfgang | 117 |
| July | 5 | Excursion to Weissenback | 118 |
| July | 6 | Hunds Kogel – Syrius – Purchase of Garnets | 118–1[_] |
| | | [...] Micheletti – Journey to Salsburg | 119 |
| [871] | | | |
| 1855 | | | |
| July | 9 | Mountain of the Capuchins – Hellbrünn | 121–1[_] |
| July | 10 | Salt mines of Hallein – Gölling waterfall | 123–124 |
| July | 11 | Drive through the Salzach valley to Lend | 124 |
| July | 12 | Drive to Wildbad-Gastein | 124–125 |
| July | 13/14 | Walks and drives in the neighbourhood | 125–126 |
| July | 16 | Drive through the Pinzgau to Zell on the Lake | 127 |
| July | 17 | do. as far as the village of Unken | 127–128 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| July | 18 | Bavarian frontier – Reichenhall | 128–129 |
| July | 19 | “Königs-See” – Return to Reichenhall | 129–130 |
| July | 20/21 | Journey to Munich | 130–131 |
| July | 23 | Royal Palace and Chapel – The Neubau – The Statue of Bavaria – The Hall of Glory – St. Mary Church | 131–133 |
| July | 24 | The New Pinakothek – The Basilica of St. Boniface | 133–134 |
| July | 25 | Glyptothek – Old Pinakothek – Obelisk | 134–135 |
| July | 26 | Royal Treasury – Schwanthaler’s Attelier | 135–136 |
| July | 27/30 | Journey from Munich to Bregenz (136) – Hohen-Schwangau (137–138) – Füssen (138) – Kempten (139) – Trip from Bregenz to Lindau and back (139) | 136–139 |
| July | 31 | Drive from Bregenz to Constance – Hall where Huss was sentenced | 139–140 |
| Augt. | 1 | From Bregenz to Schaffhausen – Weber’s Hotel | 140–141 |
| Augt. | 3 | The Waterfall | 141–142 |
| Augt. | 4/5 | From Schaffhausen to Zurich – Baur’s Hotel – From Zurich to the “Black Horse” in Art | 142–144 |
| Augt. | 6 | Ascent of the Rigi | 144–145 |
| Augt. | 7 | Sunrise – Descent to Kussnacht – Lucern – Monument of the Lion | 146–147 |
| Augt. | 8 | Walk in the vicinity | 147 |
| Augt. | 9 | Accross the Lake of the four Cantons, by way of Alpnach, Lungern, Brünig, to Meiringen | 147–148 |
| Augt. | 10 | Drive to the Lake of Brienz – Giesbach – Interlaken | 148–150 |
| Augt. | 11 | Staub-bach – Grindelwald Glaciers | 150–152 |
| Augt. | 12/14 | Interlaken – Helen Schiller | 152–153 |
| Augt. | 15 | Thun – Bern | 153–1[_] |
| Augt. | 16 | Freiburg – Suspension bridges – Or [...] | |
| [872] | | | |
| Augt. | 19 | Lauzanne | 158–159 |
| Augt. | 20/23 | Geneva – Ferney (161) – Conflux of Rhone and Arve (161) | 159–161 |
| Augt. | 24 | Journey from Geneva to Chamounix | 162 |
| Augt. | 25 | Chamounix – Montagne Verte – Mer de Glace | 163–165 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Augt. | 26/27 | Geneva | 165 |
| Augt. | 28/30 | Journey from Geneva, through Savoy to Lanzlebourg | 166–168 |
| Augt. | 31 | Mont Cenis – Susa | 168–169 |
| Sep. | 1/4 | Journey to Turin – Turin – Royal Chapel and Palace – Collection of Arms | 169–172 |
| Sep. | 5 | Per train to Genoa | 172–173 |
| Sep. | 6 to 11 | Genoa – Palaces and Churches – Church La Anunziata (174) – Palace of Doria (174) – Promenade L'acqua Sola (175) – Mr. Mowinckel (175) – Old Lanfranco (175) – Theatre Carlo Felice (175) – Park of the Marquis of Pallavicini (175–176) – Cholera (177) – Council room of the Doges (177) – Sebastopol taken (178) – Mr. Day, English lawyer (178) | 173–178 |
| Sep. | 12 | Journey from Geneva to Sestri | 178–179 |
| Sep. | 13 | Journey to Spezzia – Mr. and Mrs. Day | 179–180 |
| Sep. | 14 | Bay of Spezzia – Porto Venere | 180–181 |
| Sep. | 16 | From Spezzia to Carrara, and Pietra Santa | 181–182 |
| Sep. | 17 | Drive to Lucca | 182–183 |
| Sep. | 18 | Drive via Pistoya to Florence | 183–184 |
| Sep. | 19 | Florence – The Cascini – Teatro Paleano | 184–185 |
| Sep. | 20 | Il Battisterio – Il Campanile – Il Duomo – Church della Croce – The Ufizii – Palace Pitti – Garden Boboli | 185–187 |
| Sep. | 23 | Pisa – The Cathedral – The leaning tower – Il Battisterio – Il Campo Santo – Santa Maria della Spina – Fiesoli | 188–190 |
| Sep. | 24 | Drive over the Apennines from Florence to Bologna | 190–191 |
| Sep. | 25 | Bologna – Leaning towers | 191 |
| Sep. | 26 | The Cathedral – Churches of San Petronius, of St. Stephen and St. Dominic – The University – Il Campo Santo | 191–19[_] |
| Sep. | 27 | Ferrara – Cathedral | 194 |
| Sep. | 28 | Drive accross the Po, and Adige to Padua | 195 |
| Sep. | 29 | Padua – Church of Santa Giustina – Palace of Pappa [...] Church of San Antonio – Per train to Venice | 19[_] |

[873]
1855

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Sept. | 30 | Venice – Gondolas – Grand Canale – La Piazza, and Church of San Marco – Il Lido | 198, 200 |
| Octr. | 1 | Various churches – Manufactory of glass beads – Ducal Palace – Il Rialto | 200–202 |
| Octr. | 2/3 | More Churches – La Riva degli Schiavoni | 202–203 |
| Octr. | 4 | A few extra notes – Per train to Verona | 203–204 |
| Octr. | 5 | Verona – Amphitheatre – Per train and Diligence to Milan | 204–207 |
| Octr. | 6 | Marquis Alessandro di Litta – Birth of Ricardo Garland – Death of old Mrs. Sieveking and of Mr. H. de Jongh | 207 |
| Octr. | 7 | Il Duomo – Church of San Carlo Boromeo – L'Arco della Pace | 207–208 |
| Octr. | 8 | Chapel of San Carlo Boromeo – Theatre della Scala – Arena | 208–209 |
| Octr. | 9 | Monza – Theatre La Canobbiana in Milan | 210 |
| Octr. | 11 | Varese – Laveno | 211 |
| Octr. | 12 | Lago Maggiore – Isola Bella – Isola Madre – Como | 211–213 |
| Octr. | 13 | Lago di Como – Villa Carlotta – Villa Melzi – Park Cerbiloni – Varenna | 213–215 |
| Octr. | 14/15 | Chiavenna – Splügen | 215–217 |
| Octr. | 16 | Via Mala – Thusis – Reichenau – Chur | 217–218 |
| Octr. | 17/18 | Journey from Chur to Ulm | 218 |
| Octr. | 19 | Ulm – New Ulm – Stuttgart | 218–219 |
| Octr. | 20 | Stuttgart – Cannstadt | 219–220 |
| Octr. | 21/22 | Heilbronn – Neckar – Heidelberg – The old Castle | 220–223 |
| Octr. | 23/24 | Journey from Heidelberg to Göttingen via Frankfort and Cassel | 223–224 |
| Octr. | 25 | Göttingen – Henry Limpricht and wife | 225 |
| Octr. | 26/7 | Celle – Theodore Hugues and family – Return to Hamburg | 225–226 |
| Octr.<br>Dec. | 28 to<br>15 | Residence in Hamburg – Dispute with cabinet-maker Kopcke | 227–232 |
| | | How we spent our time – Old and new acquaintances | 228–229 |
| | | Soiree at George Knauer's | 229–230 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Dec. | 2 | Dinner at Johannes Limprichts | 230 |
| Dec. | 3 | Dinner at C. Semper's – Dance at Schiller's | 231 |
| Dec. | 15 | Journey to Berlin – Visit to Dr. Von Graefe | 232–233 |
| Dec. | 16 | Edward Böhl – Opera Tannhauser | 233 |
| Dec. | 17 | […] | |
| [874] | | | |
| | | My diet, and treatment to which I was subjected | 234–235 |
| | | Lottery Bartles – Lector Schultz | 235 |
| | | Captain Ernest Braun, and brother Hugo | 236 |
| | | Family Heese (236) – Dr. Von Graefe (237) | 236–237 |
| 1856 | | | |
| Jany. | 26 | Per train to Bremen – Hannchen Schutte | 237–238 |
| Jany. | 27/29 | Our stay, and acquaintances in Bremen | 238–239 |
| Jany. | 30/31 | Journey via Cologne to Aix-la-Chapelle | 239 |
| | | Marc André Hugues | 239–240 |
| Feb. | 1 | Cathedral in Aix-la-Chapelle | 240–241 |
| | 3/5 | Brussels – M. E. Rivero and family – Mrs. Riva Agüero and daughter | 242–243 |
| | 6 | Paris – Hotel du Louvre | 243 |
| | 7/8 | Hotel de Lille et d'Albion | 243 |
| Feb. | 8 to | *Residence in Paris from 8th Feby. to 31st March* | 243–259 |
| | | Louvre (244) – The Tuilleries (244) – Théatre Francais (245) – French Opera (245) – Mdme. Ristori (245–246) – Cemetery of Père de la Chaise (246) – Jardin de Plantes (246)– Birth of the Prince Imperial (246) – Peace between Russia and the Allies (247) – Visit to the Auregans in St. Denis (248) – Our purchases (248) – My lector (248) – Our acquaintances in Paris (248–251) – Palais Royal (251) | 244–251 |
| | | *My excursion to Hamburg and Berlin 18th to 26th March* | |
| Mar. | 31 | Journey to Berlin (251–252) – Napoleon III's parentage (252) – Duel of Von Hinckeldei (253) – Dr. Von Graefe (254) – Hamburg (254) – Visits to my various acquaintances (254–255) – Embden (256) – Lunch at Knauer's (256) – Dinner at Gorrissen's (256) – Mr. Gross (257) – Semper's Counting House (257) – Return to Paris (258–259) | 251–259 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| April | 1 | Journey from Paris to London – Boulogne – John Hegan – Folkstone | 259 |
| April | 2 | Dinner at Mrs. Willink's – My mercantile acquaintances – Dinner at Schwartze's | 259–2[_] |
| April | 10 | Visit to the Crystal Palace in Sydenham | 261, 2[_] |
| April | 10 | Journey to Manchester | 262 |
| April | 11 | Fruitless visits to Thomas Ashton & Co. and to the firm of Bahrens – Purchase of an Iron door | 262 |
| | | [. . .] to Glasgow | 26 [. . .] |
| [875] | | | |
| 1856 | | | |
| Ap. | 14/15 | Visits in Glasgow – Fruitless negotiations with William Banquier Jr. – Drive to, and stay in Holly-bush house | 265–268 |
| Ap. | 16 | Return to London – Visits to Crystal Palace and Schwartze, to Madame Tussaud's and to Albert Smith's | 268–269 |
| Ap. | 20 | Visit to Kew-Gardens | 269 |
| | | Visit to Zoological Gardens | 270–271 |
| Ap. | 27 | Arrival of Isabel Garland – Visit to Hyde Park – Druce & Co. – Maples & Co. | 271–272 |
| May | 1 | Journey to Southampton | 272 |
| May | 2 | We embark on board the La Plata | 272 |
| | | Nadal (273) – Flemincx (273) | 273 |
| May | 6 | Alejandro Villota and other passengers | 273–274 |
| May | 15 | Arrival in, and stay in St. Thomas – Old and new acquaintances | 274–276 |
| May | 21 | Passage per "Clyde" from St. Thomas to Colon | 276–277 |
| May | 28 | Stay in Colon, and passage accross the Isthmus – Stay in Panamá | 277–278 |
| May | 29 | Origen of the Kass-Heran Treaty between New Granada and the United States | 279 |
| May | 30 | Passage from Panamá to Guayaquil – New passengers, amongst whom Mr. and Mrs. Wilthew | 279–280 |
| June | 6/10 | Passage from Guayaquil to Callao – Payta – Alfred Duval | 280–281 |
| | | Story of Francisca Pflücker | 282–285 |

*Residence in Lima*

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1862 | | | |
| Jany. | 1 | Robbery committed in the house of Bartolomé Araoz | 285 |
| Jany. | 2 | First and last symtom of a revolutionary movement in favor of Genl. Echenique (286–287) – How the news of the outrage of the U.S. Str. San Jacinto (see Vol. V, page 869) was received in England (286) – Negotiations respecting guano consignment to Gt. Britain (287–288) | 286–288 |
| Jany. | 16 | Precious metals exported from Callao in 1861 | 288 |
| Jany. | 18 | The United States give satisfaction to England (289) – Death of Prince Albert (289) – Ulloa and Vera Cruz taken by Spaniards (289) – Dinner at Carvell's (290) – Soirée at Lisboa's (290) | 289–290 |
| Jany. | 29 | H. W. & S. dispatch their first vessel for Hamburg | 291 |
| Jany. | 30 | Guano contract for the United Kingdom [. . .] | |
| [876] | | | |
| Feb. | 2 | Marriage of W. Brauns with Carmen Becherel | 292 |
| Feb. | 15 | Eruption of Vesuvius in December 1861 | 293 |
| Feb. | 17 | Arrival of Johannes Limpricht – Details relative to Monte Abierto | 294 |
| Feb.<br>Decr. | 17 to<br>18 | Civil War in the United States (294, 296–297, 299, 301, 306–307, 310, 313, 317, 320, 323, 329, 334, 337, 340, 346, 351–352, 357, 361, 368) | 294–368 |
| Feb. | 17 | Soirée at Carvell's (295) – Death of Isabel, and Amalia La Fuente (293, 295) | 295 |
| Mar. | 2/4 | Carnival (297) – My wife in Chorrillos (297) | 297 |
| Mar. | 19 | Prussian Budget for 1862 | 298 |
| Mar.<br>Nov. | 19 to<br>2 | War in Mexico (299, 302, 306, 310, 313, 317, 320, 323, 329, 337, 340, 357) | 299–357 |
| Mar. | 29 | Shipments of Bolivian coin to Europe | 300 |
| Apr. | 3 | Proposal made by the underwriters relative to the flour mill destroyed by fire | 300 |
| Apr. | 3 | The captain of a Slaver hanged for piracy in New-York | 301 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | The Legislative Body opposed to Napoleon – Napoleon's opposition to the Pope | 302 |
| Apr. | 8 | Funerals of Mateo Arróspide, and Julio Portillo | 303 |
| Apr. | 9 | Revolution in Bolivia in favor of Belzú | 303–309 |
| Apr. | 10 | Meeting of Landaburu's creditors | 303 |
| Apr. | 13 | Departure of Juan, with Enriqueta's four little boys for Europe | 303–305 |
| Apr. | 17 | Settlement with the underwriters of flour mill | 306 |
| Apr. | 21 | Disorders in Paris – Differences between the King of Prussia and his parliament | 307–308 |
| Apr. | 27 | The countries North of the Baltic added to H. W. & S.'s guano contract (308) – Castilla's expensive projects (308–309) | 308–309 |
| May | 3 | Meetings of Domingo Elias's creditors | 309–31[_] |
| May | 4 | Election in Lima of San Roman, Pezet, and Pedro Diez de Canseco for President, first and second Vice President | 309 |
| | | [. . .] Osma with A. Rodulfo, contrac [. . .] | |
| [877]<br>1862 | | | |
| May | 11 | Dismisal of T. Renny from Gibbs' branch in Arequipa | 312 |
| May | 13 | Government authorized by Comision Permanente to raise a loan | 313 |
| May | 16 | The building of wooden men-of-war suspended in England – Loan of £2,400,000 concluded by Rodulfo | 313 |
| May | 19 | Zaracondegui & Co., consign all their cotton to Cordes in Manchester – Insurance companies pay the loss on flour-mill | 314 |
| May | 21 | Death of Count Nesselrode – French and English budgets for 1862 | 314 |
| | | Egyptian and Turkish loans | 315 |
| May | 23 | Conspiracies for Echenique in Arequipa and Puno | 315 |
| May | 29 | Pedro Sanz, Peruvian Minister in London – Exchange 37 to 39 1/2d | 316 |
| June | 2 | Banker Mirés absolved in Do[u]ai | 316 |
| June | 2 | London exhibition opened 1st May | 317 |
| June | 2 | Steeple of Santo Domingo destroyed by fire | 318 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| June | 2 | Differences between the Captain and mate of the "Dan" | 315–316, 31[_] |
| June | 15 | Derangement of Montero, Matilde Pflücker's husband – Castilla's amours – Exchange 40d | 319 |
| June | 18 | Death of Dr. J. M. Mar (319) – Arrival of Juan and party in England (320) – Marriages of children of John Hayne, and G. F. Davy (321) | 319–321 |
| June | 22 | Death of José Escudero Sicilia, Escribano del Consulado | 321 |
| June | 29 | Pedro Galvez, Minister for Finance | 322 |
| June | 30 | Dinner given by Pedro Galvez | 322 |
| July | 3 | Disturbances in Italy | 323 |
| July | 6 | Quarrel between Adolfo Montes, and Col. Secada – Robbery and recovery of jewels property of Marchioness of Fuente Gonsalez (324, 330) – Accidental death of the son of Ramon Paredes Gutierrez | 324–325 |
| July | 11 | Arrival of Dolores Averastúri de Harmsen | 325 |
| July | 20 | Sofia Bergmann engaged to Augusto Dreyfus | 325 |
| July | 21 | Penitentiary in Lima | 326–327 |
| July<br>Augt. | 21 to<br>5 | My wife's illness (326–327, 329) | 326–329 |
| July | 28 | Opening of the Lima Congress | 327–328 |
| July | 30/31 | Public rejoicings | 328 |
| Augt. | 5 | My wife's voyage to Europe determined upon | 329 |
| Augt. | 6 | Death of Lord Canning – Marriage of Princess Alice | 330 |
| Augt.<br>[878] | 13 | Departure for Europe of Mariqui [...] | |
| Augt. | 14 | Death of James Gibson of Islay | 332 |
| Augt. | 15 | Review in Lima – Canonization of martyrs in [_] | 332 |
| Augt. | 18 | Engagement of Bleindfeldner as German lector | 333 |
| Augt. | 25/29 | Removal of family Schutte to Chorrillos | 334 |
| | | Proclamation of Miguel San Roman, José A. Pezet and Pedro Diez de Canseco | 335 |
| Augt. | 31 | Malecon of Chorrillos | 335 |
| Septr. | 1 | Prosperous voyage of Mariquita and party | 336, 340 |
| | | Peruvian loan contracted with Heywood Kennard & Co., and disapproved of by Congress | 336 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Septr. | 13 | Government defeated in both Chambers | 338 |
| Septr. | 14 | Improvements in Chorrillos | 339 |
| Septr. | 15 | Revolution in Bolivia – Incendiarism in Russia | 339–340 |
| Septr. | 19 | Garibaldi's gathering in Sicily | 340 |
| Septr. | 21 | Santiago Távara | 341 |
| Septr. | 23 | Unpleasant ascent of San Cristoval | 342 |
| Septr. | 25 | Toothache – My lucubrations | 343 |
| Septr. | 30 | Contract made with Lazky for consignment of guano to Spain | 344 |
| Oct. | 1 | Castilla's intrigues to capture Flores counteracted | 344 |
| Oct. | 4 | Mr. and Mrs. Dickoff | 345 |
| Oct. | 5 | Garibaldi defeated when landing in Calabria (345) – Prince of Wales engaged to Alexandrina of Glucksburg (346) – Continual arrival of gold ingots to Gibbs (346) | 345–346 |
| Oct. | 9 | Opposition to Government in the chambers | 346–349 |
| | | Death of Notary Cosio, and Fernando Quiroz | 347 |
| Oct. | 11 | Dinner in the palace | 347 |
| Oct. | 12 | Arrival of San Roman with troops – Procesion del Rosario | 348 |
| Oct. | 14 | Pedro Galvez, finance minister, superceded by José Mendiburu – Loan approved by Government | 348–349 |
| Oct. | 18 | Arrival of Mariquita and party at London | 350 |
| Oct. | 24 | Ratification of loan raised in London | 352, 3[_] |
| | | San Roman's accession to the presidency | 352, 3[_] |
| Oct. | 26 | Visit to Chorrillos | 354 |
| | | […] | 355 |
| [879] | | | |
| 1862 | | | |
| Nov. | 11 | General Echenique's return from banishment – Rollin Th[_] property destroyed by fire – William Möller of Arequipa struck by apoplexy. | 358 |
| Nov. | 12 | H. W. & Schutte's guano contract prolonged to 1st Septr. 1870 | 358–359, 361 |
| Nov. | 17 | News from Italy and Prussia – Stoppage of Naylor's firm in Liverpool | 360–361 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Nov. | 22 | A/current between Peruvian Government and Heywood K. & Co. | 362 |
| Dec. | 2 | Question about the North American vessels “Lizzie Thompson” and “Georgiana” again mooted | 364 |
| Dec. | 6 | Storm in the neighbourhood of Portobello and Colon – Mrs. Harmsen returned to Arequipa | 365 |
| Dec. | 9 | Dinner in the palace | 366 |
| Dec. | 10 | Dethronement of King Otho of Greece | 366 |
| Dec. | 15 | Financial operations in Lima | 367 |
| Dec. | 21 | Ascent of San Geronimo | 368–369 |
| Dec. | 23 | J. Limpricht obtains a situation with the firm of Solari – I make a present of BM 4000 to Paul Bobertag | 369 |
| Dec. | 25 | Visit to President San Roman | 369 |
| Dec. | 29 | Assassination of the Colombian, Julian Arboleda | 370 |
| Dec. | 31 | My reflections on New Year’s eve | 370–371 |
| 1863 | | | |
| Jany. | 2 | Bad news from my wife in Paris | 372 |
| Jany. | 6 | First appearance of Spanish squadron, and request to the Congress to concede extraordinary powers to the Executive | 373–374 |
| Jany. | 12 | Sudden appearance of Ildefonso Villamil – Arrival of Rafael Velarde and family – Death of Anto. Martinez Sr. | 374 |
| | | Moderate powers granted the Executive | 374–375 |
| Jany. | 17 | Distress in Lancashire – Ministerial crisis in Turin | 375–376 |
| Jany. | 17 to | Civil War in United States | 376, 401, 476 |
| Decr. | 7 | | 527, 555, 561 |
| Jany. | 17 | War in Mexico | 401, 460 |
| Jany. | 18 | Document asked for by Mr. C. W. Schutte and signed by me | 376 |
| Jany. | 25 | My reflections | 377 |

[880]

*Voyage to Europe, residence there, and return to Lima from 29th Jany. to 17 Septr. 1863*

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1863 | | | |
| Jany. | 29 | I embark on board the "Valparaiso" – Passengers | 377–380 |
| Feb. | 1 | Arrival in Payta | 380 |
| Feb. | 5 | Arrival in Panamá Bay | 381 |
| Feb. | 6 | Visit to the Island of Taboga | 382–384 |
| Feb. | 7 | Panamá – Journey accross the Isthmus – Embarkation in Colon on board the "Solent" | 384–386 |
| Feb. | 7/14 | Passage to St. Thomas | 386 |
| | | Further passengers amongst whom the notorious M. Jecker | 387–388 |
| Feb. | 15 | St. Thomas – Transhipment to "Shannon" – Further Passengers | 388–390 |
| Feb. | 22 | Severe fall on deck | 391 |
| Mar. | 1 | Arrival, and day spent in Southampton | 392 |
| Mar. | 2 | Walk to Netley Abbey, and embarkation on board the Steamer for Havre | 392 |
| Mar. | 3 | Passage accross the channel – Arrival in, and stay at Havre – Journey to, and arrival in Paris | 395 |
| Mar. | 3/31 | *Stay in Paris* – Hotel Mirabeau (395) – Our acquaintances (397–398) – My way of living (398–400) – Polish insurrection (400) – Marriage of Prince of Wales (401) – A few words about Paris and its wonders | 395–405 |
| Mar. | 31 | Journey from Paris to Hamburg | |
| Ap. | 1 | | 405–406 |
| Ap. | 2 | News from Lima (407) – Stay in Hamburg (406) – Various friends (414–416) – Description of Altona and Hamburg (406–413) | 406–413 |
| Ap. | 3 | St. Jacobi Church – Dinner at Mrs. Kramer's | 415–416 |
| | | Conference with brothers Mutzenbechers and Schön | 415 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Ap. | 4 | My calls on various friends – Walk to Flottbeck and back (419–421) – Dinner at Daniel Schutte's (421) | 416–4[_] |
| Ap. | 5 | Hermann Schu [. . .] Hermann Reincke [. . .] | 422 |
| [881] | | | |
| 1863 | | | |
| April | 7 | Guano Affairs | 426–4[_] |
| April | 8 | Visit to the Böhl's and Mr. Charles Willink – Dinner at George Baur's | 427–4[_] |
| April | 9 | Description of two cementeries in Altona – Dinner at Hermann Schwartze's, and supper at Mrs. Kramer's | 429–4[_] |
| April | 10 | Visit to Charles Heine – Walk round the Inner Alster – Dinner at George Hesse's | 431, [_] |
| April | 11 | Farewell visits – Dinner with Henry Sieveking | 432, 4[_] |
| April | 12/13 | Per train to Ratzeburg – Bobertag's | 433–4[_] |
| April | [_] | Per train to Berlin – Dr. Von Graefe | 437, 4[_] |
| April | [_] | Thiergarten – Major Ernest Braun | 438–4[_] |
| April | [_] | Per train from Berlin to Paris | 440-[_] |
| April | [_] | Stay in Paris – Turkish loan (441) – Excursions (442) – My wife's relapse (443) – Arrival of Mr. and Mrs. Cordes (444) – Jardin d'acclimation, du Luxembourg – Champs Elysées (445) | 441–4[_] |
| April | 28 | From Paris to London | 445–4[_] |
| April | 29 | Primrose Hill – Sieveking Droop & Co. – Cotesworth & Powell – Per train to Liverpool | 446–4[_] |
| April<br>May | 30 to<br>2 | Stay at Waterloo – Tia Emma and Garland's boys in Great Crossby – Old Mrs. Garland and daughter – Per train from Liverpool to London | 448–4[_] |
| May | 3 | Drive to Winchmore Hill – My aunt and family | 453–4[_] |
| May | 4 | Return from London to Paris | 456 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| May | 5 to 19 | *Stay in Paris* – Mussard's concerts (454) – Dr. Reyer (457) – Louvre (457) – Francisco de los Heros (458) – Joseph Hegan (459) – Visit to Versailles (459) – Mercedes Castañeda (459) – General Santa Cruz and family (460) – Funeral of Sausa Duarte (461) – Death of President San Roman (461) – Pedro Diez de Canseco, Vice-President (461) – New Ministry (461) | 456-[_] |
| May | 20 | Journey to Vichy | 461 |

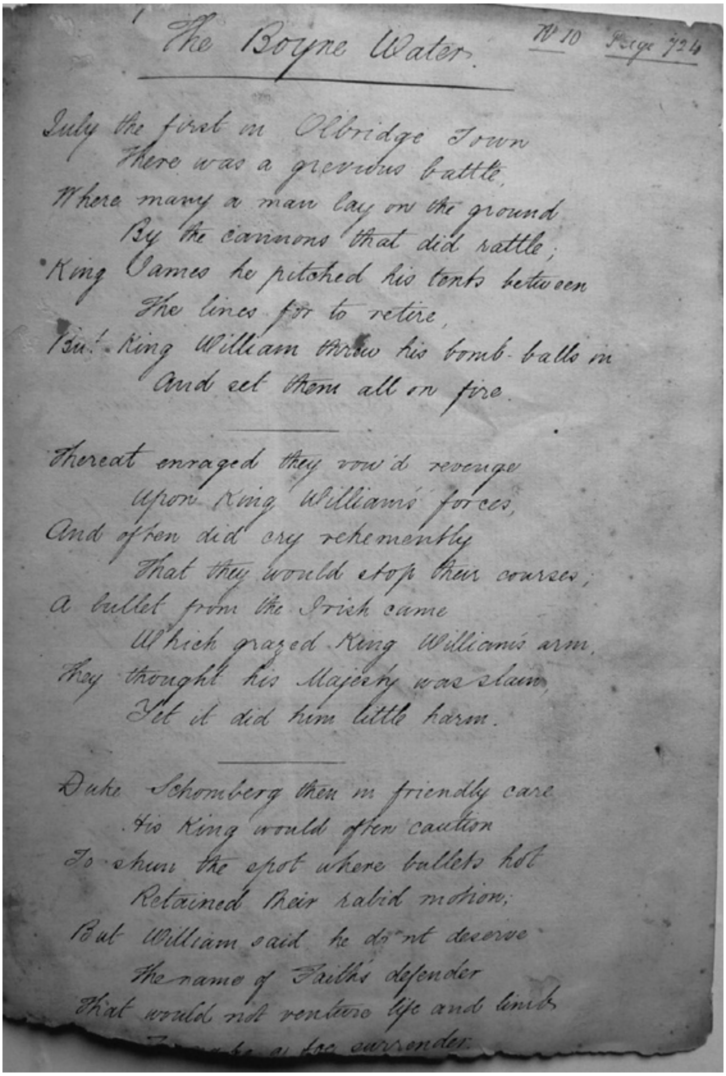

The Boyne Water. N 10 Page 724

July the first in Olbridge Town
There was a grevious battle,
Where many a man lay on the ground
By the cannons that did rattle;
King James he pitched his tents between
The lines for to retire,
But King William threw his bomb-balls in
And set them all on fire.

Thereat enraged they vow'd revenge
Upon King William's forces,
And often did cry vehemently
That they would stop their courses;
A bullet from the Irish came
Which grazed King William's arm,
They thought his Majesty was slain,
Yet it did him little harm.

Duke Schomberg then in friendly care
His King would often caution
To shun the spot where bullets hot
Retained their rabid motion;
But William said he do'nt deserve
The name of Faith's defender
That would not venture life and limb
a foe surrender.

A-6-1. OA-6-10-1

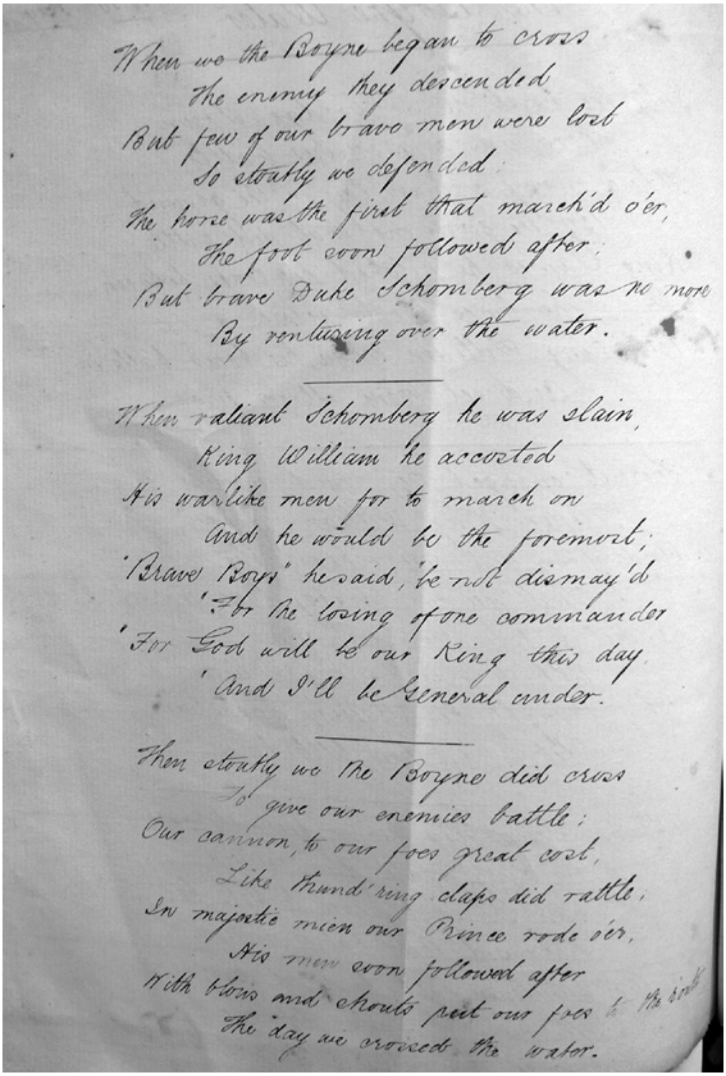

When we the Boyne began to cross
The enemy they descended
But few of our brave men were lost
So stoutly we defended;
The horse was the first that march'd o'er,
The foot soon followed after;
But brave Duke Schomberg was no more
By venturing over the water.

When valiant Schomberg he was slain,
King William he accosted
His warlike men for to march on
And he would be the foremost;
'Brave Boys" he said, 'be not dismay'd
'For the losing of one commander
'For God will be our King this day.
'And I'll be General under.

Then stoutly we the Boyne did cross
To give our enemies battle;
Our cannon, to our foes great cost,
Like thund'ring claps did rattle;
In majestic mien our Prince rode o'er,
His men soon followed after
With blows and shouts put our foes to the rout
The day we crossed the water.

A-6-2. OA-6-10-2

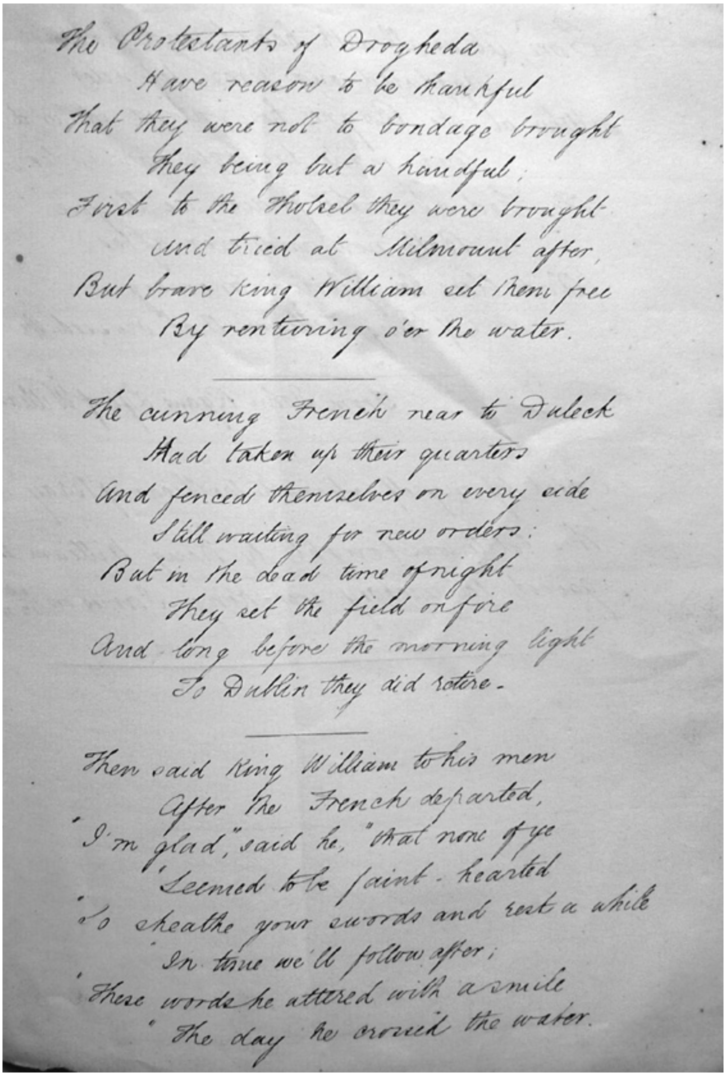

The Protestants of Drogheda
Have reason to be thankful
That they were not to bondage brought
They being but a handful;
First to the Tholsel they were brought
And tried at Milmount after,
But brave King William set them free
By venturing o'er the water.

The cunning French near to Duleck
Had taken up their quarters
And fenced themselves on every side
Still waiting for new orders:
But in the dead time of night
They set the field on fire
And long before the morning light
To Dublin they did retire.

Then said King William to his men
After the French departed,
'I'm glad," said he, "that none of ye
'Seemed to be faint-hearted
'So sheathe your swords and rest a while
'In time we'll follow after;
'These words he uttered with a smile
' The day he crossed the water.

A-6-3. OA-6-10-3

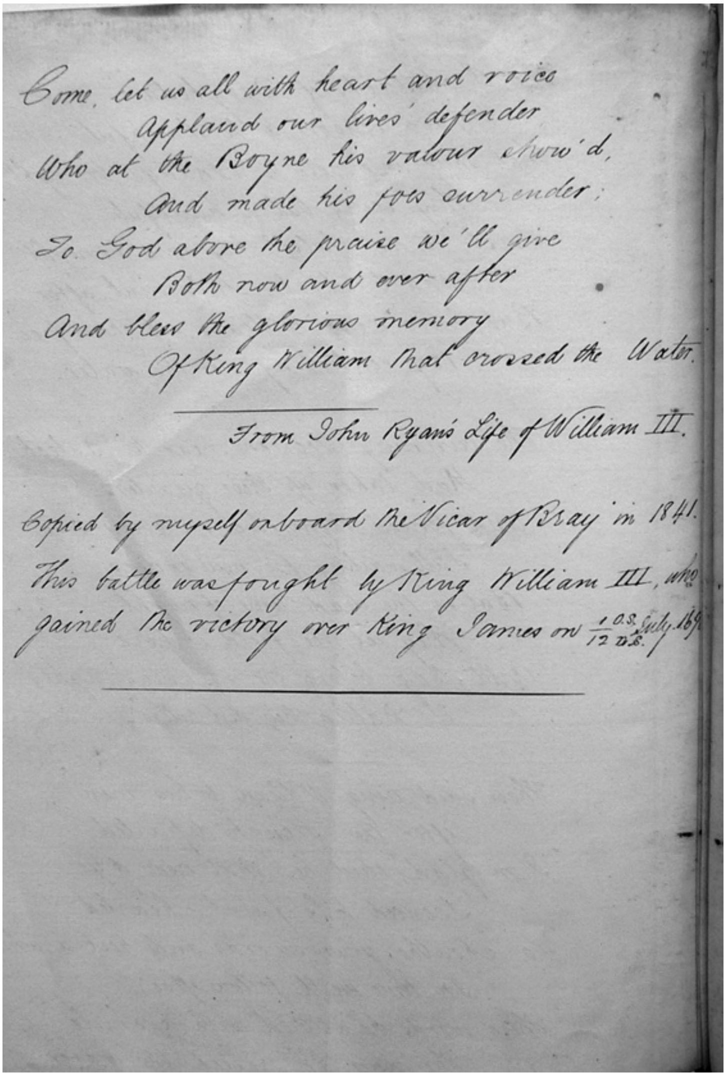

Come, let us all with heart and voice
Applaud our lives' defender
Who at the Boyne his valour show'd,
And made his foes surrender;
To God above the praise we'll give
Both now and ever after
And bless the glorious memory
Of King William that crossed the Water.

---

From John Ryan's Life of William III.

Copied by myself onboard the Vicar of Bray in 1841.

This battle was fought by King William III, who gained the victory over King James on $\frac{1\ \text{O.S.}}{12\ \text{N.S.}}$ July 169

A-6-4. OA-6-10-4

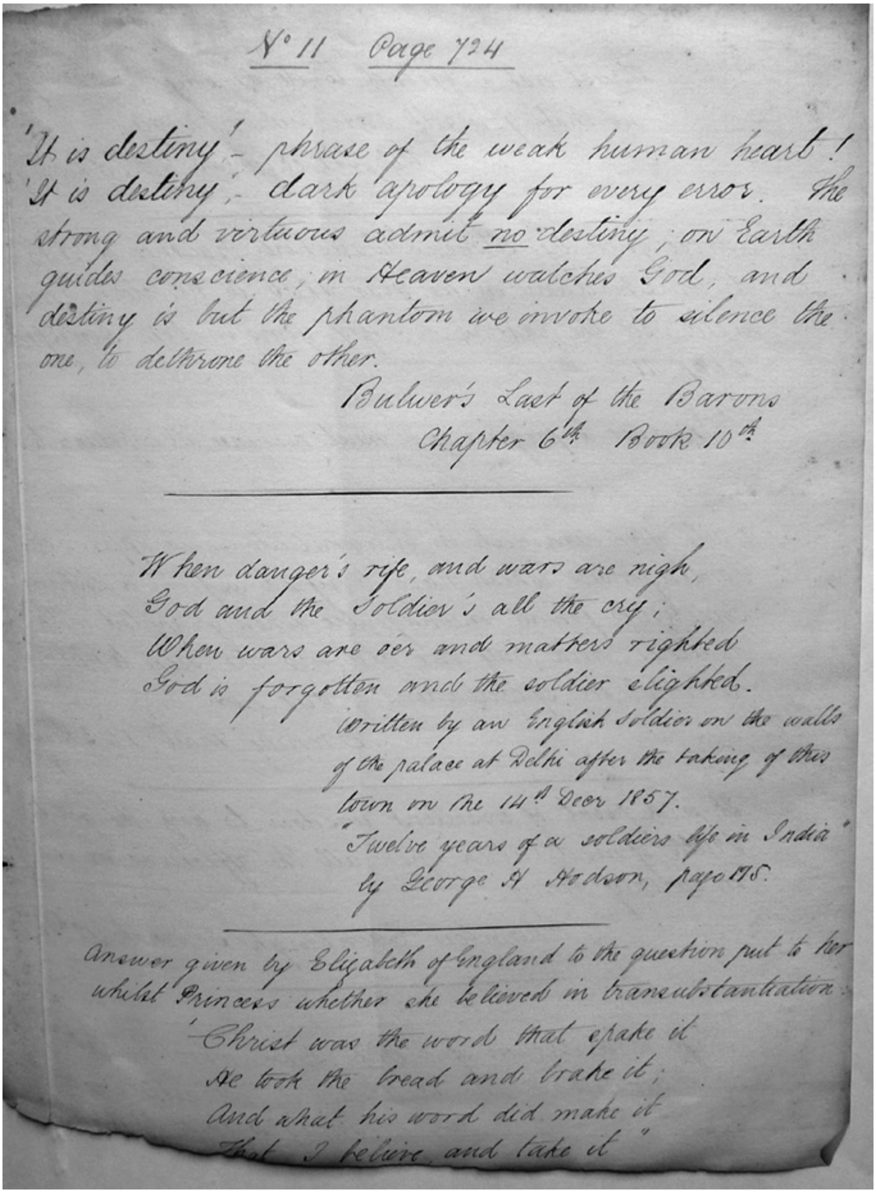

N° 11 Page 724

'It is destiny' - phrase of the weak human heart! 'It is destiny', - dark apology for every error. The strong and virtuous admit no destiny; on Earth guides conscience, in Heaven watches God, and destiny is but the phantom we invoke to silence the one, to dethrone the other.

Bulwer's Last of the Barons
Chapter 6th Book 10th

When danger's rife, and wars are nigh,
God and the Soldier's all the cry;
When wars are o'er and matters righted
God is forgotten and the soldier slighted.

Written by an English Soldier on the walls of the palace at Delhi after the taking of this town on the 14th Decr 1857.
"Twelve years of a soldiers life in India" by George H Hodson, page 175.

Answer given by Elizabeth of England to the question put to her whilst Princess whether she believed in transubstantiation:

'Christ was the word that spake it
He took the bread and brake it;
And what his word did make it
That I believe and take it"

A-6-5. OA-6-11-1

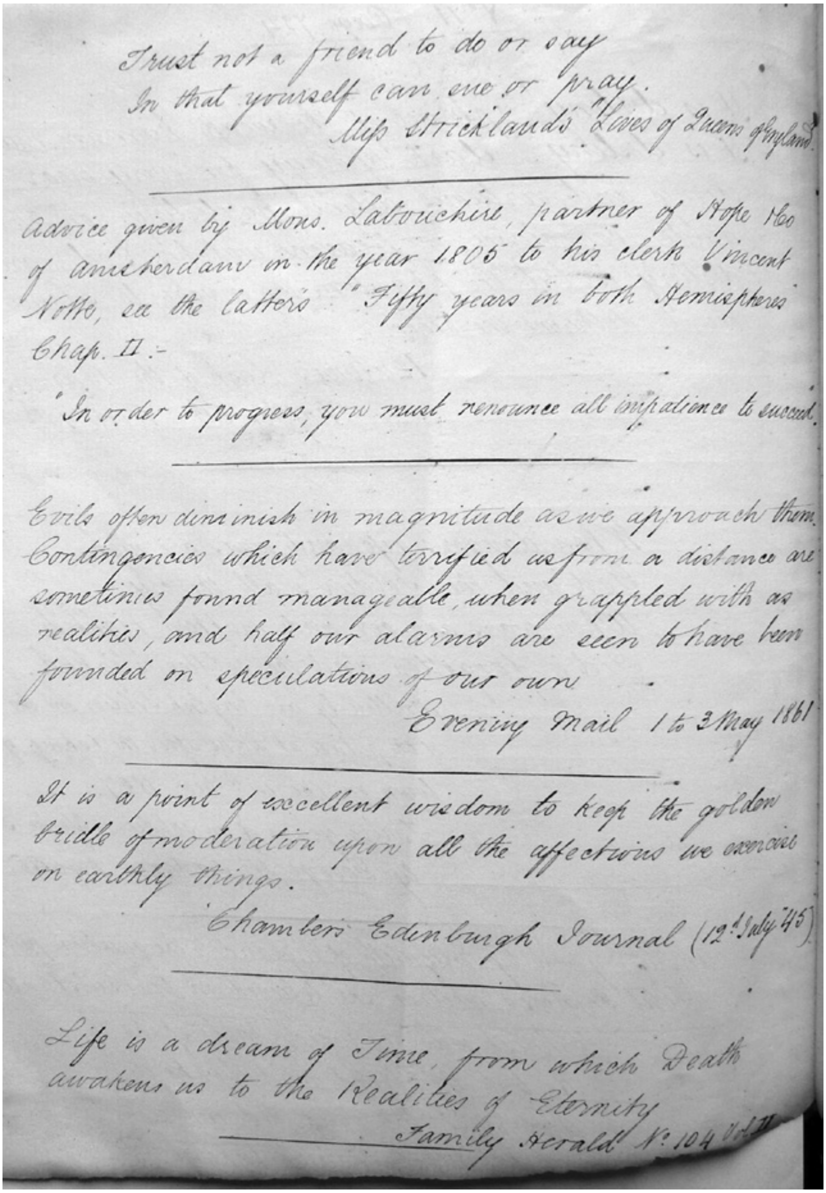

Trust not a friend to do or say
In that yourself can sue or pray.
Miss Strickland's Lives of Queens of England.

---

Advice given by Mons. Labouchere, partner of Hope &Co of Amsterdam in the year 1805 to his clerk Vincent Nolte, see the latter's "Fifty years in both Hemispheres" Chap. II:-

"In order to progress, you must renounce all impatience to succeed."

---

Evils often diminish in magnitude as we approach them. Contingencies which have terrified us from a distance are sometimes found manageable, when grappled with as realities, and half our alarms are seen to have been founded on speculations of our own.

Evening Mail 1 to 3 May 1861

---

It is a point of excellent wisdom to keep the golden bridle of moderation upon all the affections we exercise on earthly things.

Chambers Edinburgh Journal (12th July '45)

---

Life is a dream of Time, from which Death awakens us to the Realities of Eternity

Family Herald No 104 Vol II

A-6-6. OA-6-11-2

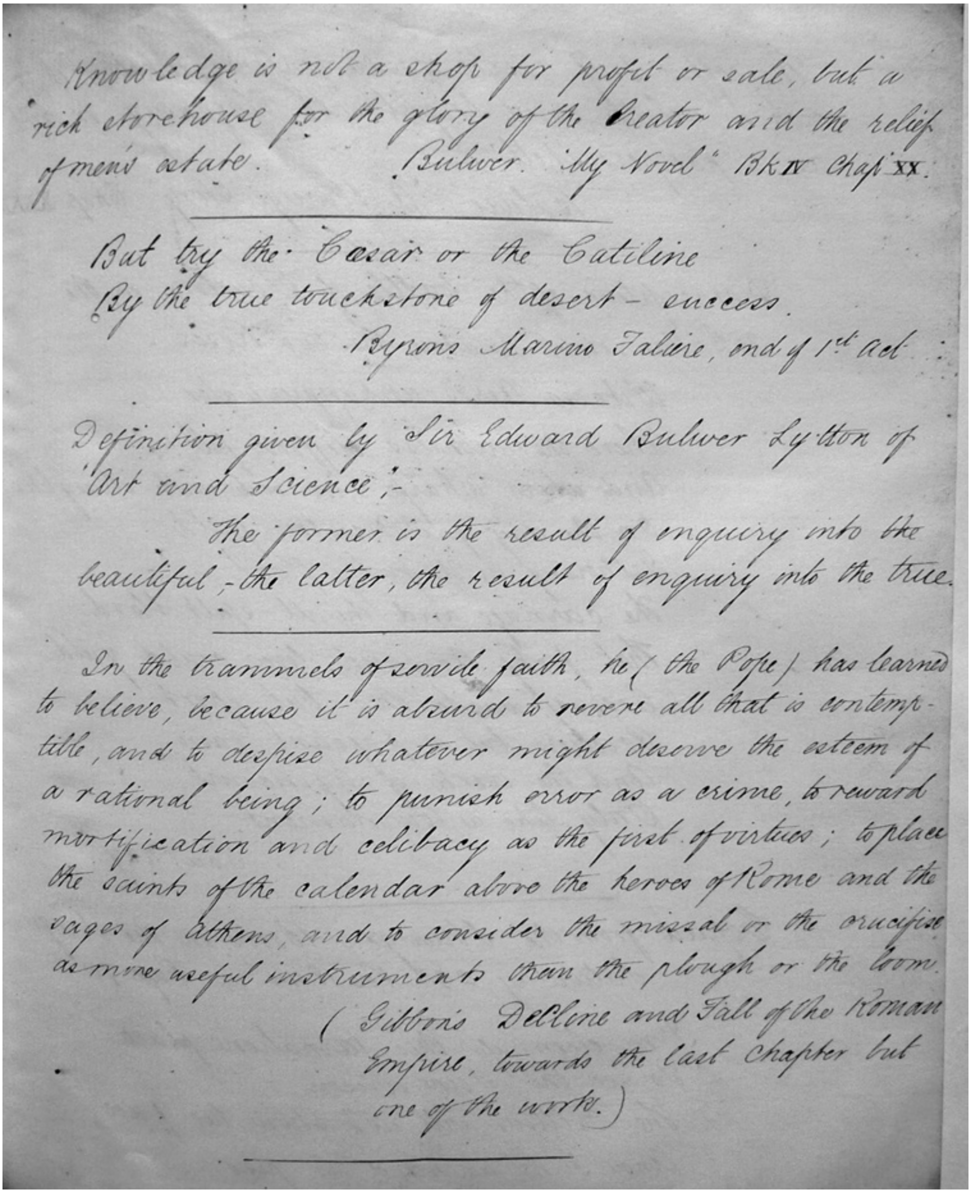

Knowledge is not a shop for profit or sale, but a rich storehouse for the glory of the Creator and the relief of men's estate. Bulwer. "My Novel" Bk IV Chap XX.

---

But try the Cæsar or the Catiline
By the true touchstone of desert – success.
Byron's Marino Faliere, end of 1st act

---

Definition given by Sir Edward Bulwer Lytton of 'Art and Science';-

The former is the result of enquiry into the beautiful;- the latter, the result of enquiry into the true.

---

In the trammels of servile faith, he (the Pope) has learned to believe, because it is absurd to revere all that is contemptible, and to despise whatever might deserve the esteem of a rational being; to punish error as a crime, to reward mortification and celibacy as the first of virtues; to place the saints of the calendar above the heroes of Rome and the sages of Athens, and to consider the missal or the crucifise as more useful instruments than the plough or the loom.

(Gibbon's Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire, towards the last Chapter but one of the work.)

---

A-6-7. OA-6-11-3

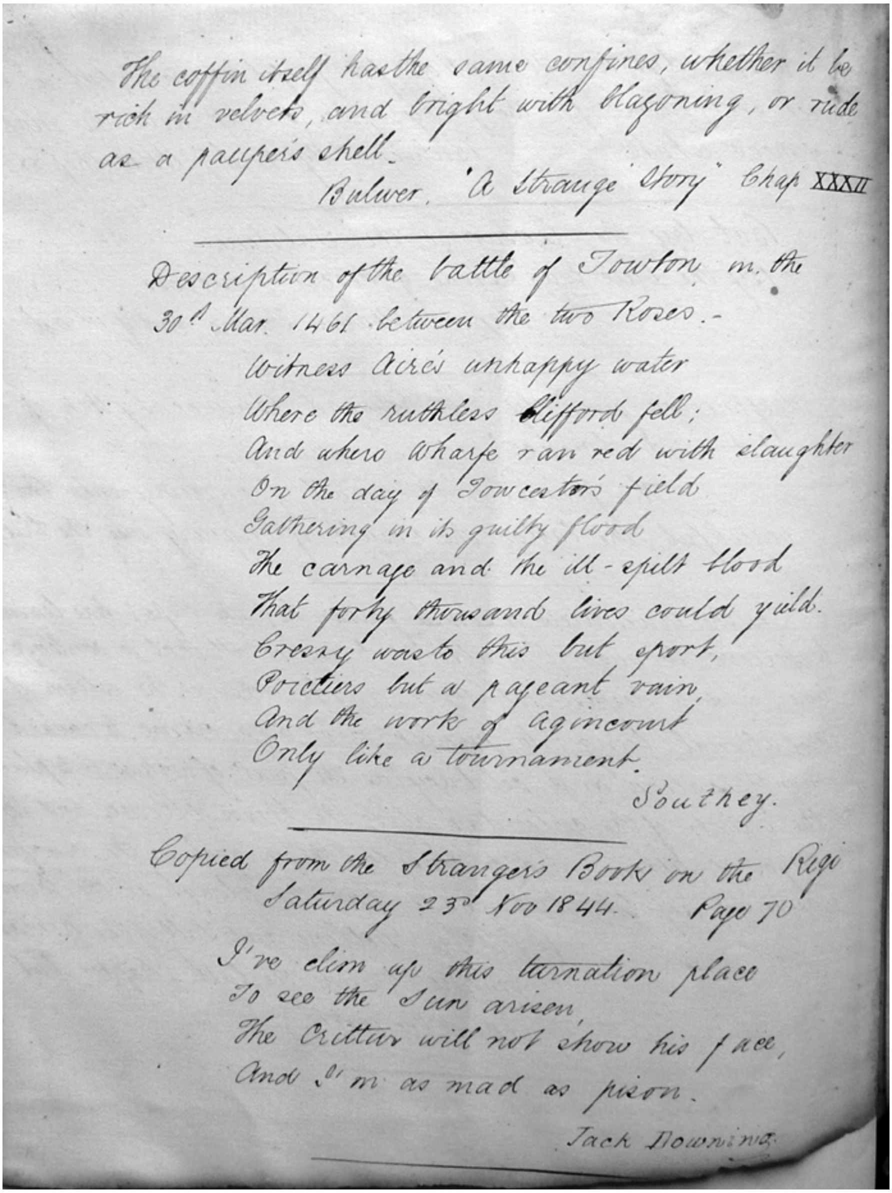

The coffin itself has the same confines, whether it be rich in velvets, and bright with blazoning, or rude as a pauper's shell.

Bulwer. "A Strange Story" Chap XXXII

---

Description of the battle of Towton, in the 30th Mar. 1461 between the two Roses.-

Witness Aire's unhappy water
Where the ruthless Clifford fell;
And where Wharfe ran red with slaughter
On the day of Towcester's field
Gathering in its guilty flood
The carnage and the ill-spilt blood
That forty thousand lives could yield.
Cressy was to this but sport,
Poictiers but a pageant vain,
And the work of Agincourt
Only like a tournament.

Southey.

---

Copied from the Stranger's Book on the Rigi Saturday 23d Nov 1844. Page 70

I've clim up this tarnation place
To see the Sun arisen,
The Critter will not show his face,
And I'm as mad as pison.

Jack Downing.

A-6-8. OA-6-11-4

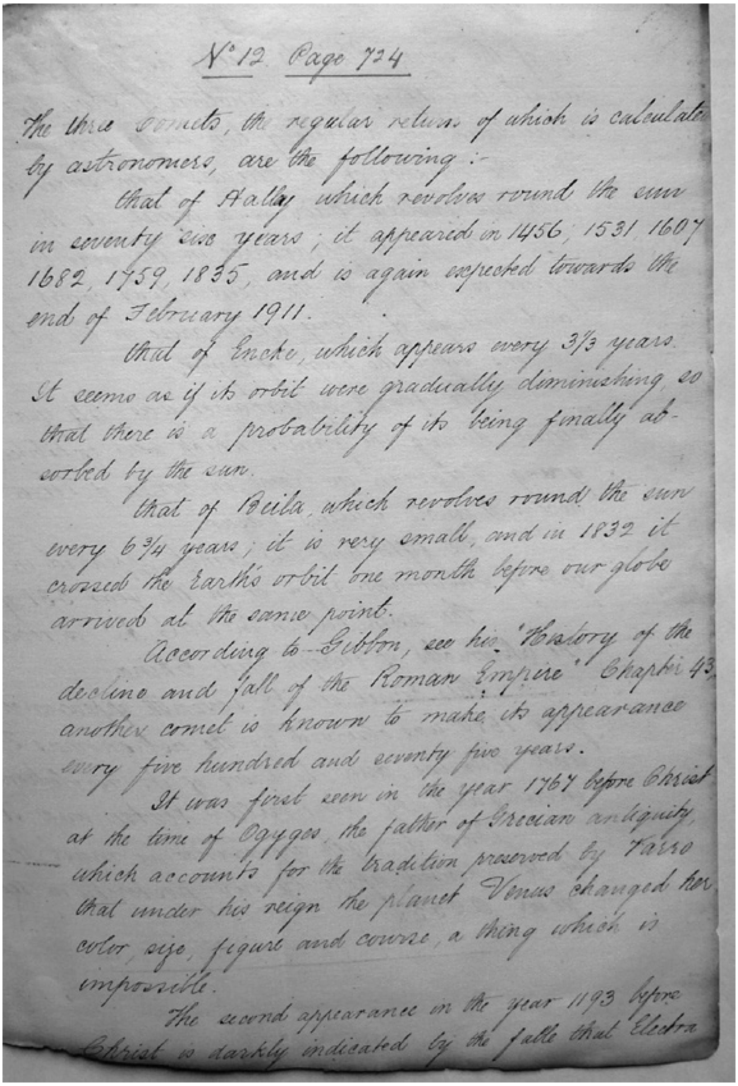

N° 12. Page 724

The three Comets, the regular return of which is calculate by astronomers, are the following:-

That of Halley which revolves round the sun in seventy six years; it appeared in 1456, 1531, 1607 1682, 1759, 1835, and is again expected towards the end of February 1911.

That of Encke, which appears every 3⅓ years. It seems as if its orbit were gradually diminishing, so that there is a probability of its being finally absorbed by the sun.

That of Beila, which revolves round the sun every 6¾ years; it is very small, and in 1832 it crossed the Earth's orbit one month before our globe arrived at the same point.

According to Gibbon, see his "History of the decline and fall of the Roman Empire" Chapter 43, another comet is known to make its appearance every five hundred and seventy five years.

It was first seen in the year 1767 before Christ at the time of Ogyges, the father of Grecian antiquity, which accounts for the tradition preserved by Varro that under his reign the planet Venus changed her color, size, figure and course, a thing which is impossible.

The second appearance in the year 1193 before Christ is darkly indicated by the fable that Electra

A-6-9. OA-6-12-1

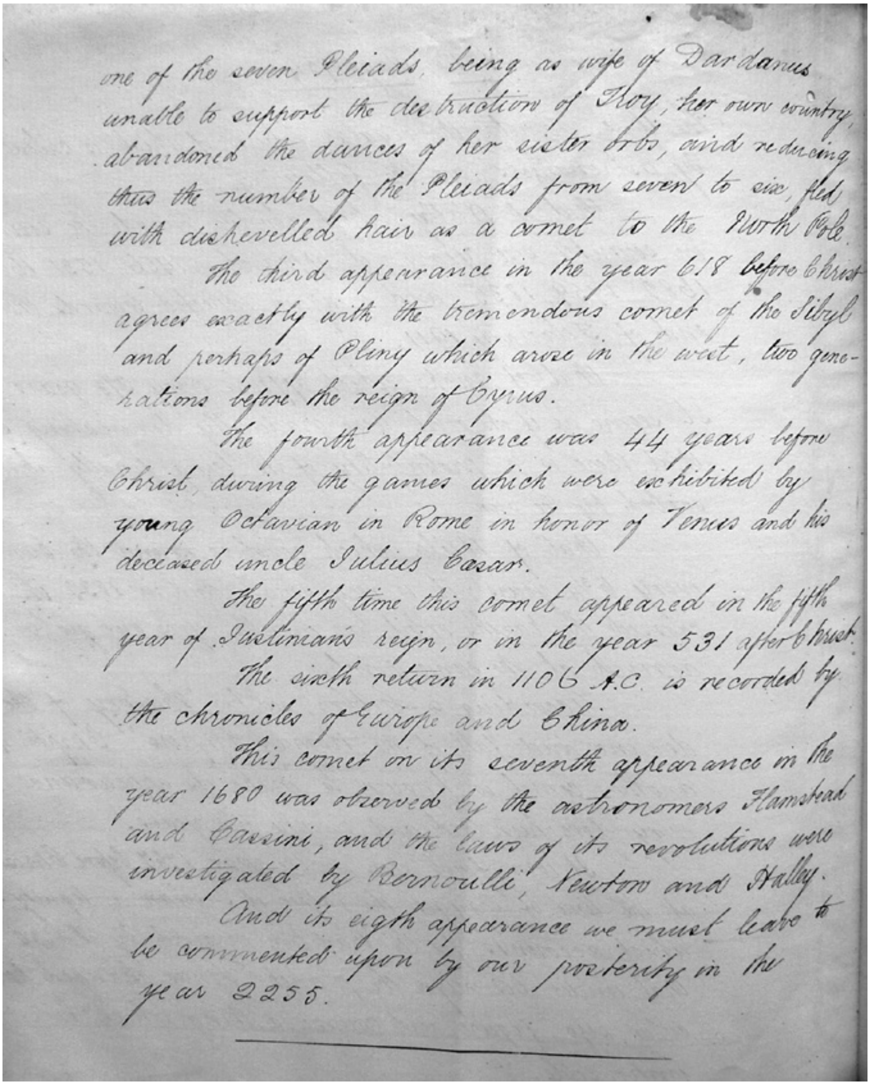

one of the seven Pleiads, being as wife of Dardanus unable to support the destruction of Troy, her own country, abandoned the dances of her sister orbs, and reducing thus the number of the Pleiads from seven to six, fled with dishevelled hair as a comet to the North Pole.

The third appearance in the year 618 before Christ agrees exactly with the tremendous comet of the Sibyl and perhaps of Pliny which arose in the west, two generations before the reign of Cyrus.

The fourth appearance was 44 years before Christ, during the games which were exhibited by young Octavian in Rome in honor of Venus and his deceased uncle Julius Casar.

The fifth time this comet appeared in the fifth year of Justinian's reign, or in the year 531 after Christ.

The sixth return in 1106 A.C. is recorded by the chronicles of Europe and China.

This comet on its seventh appearance in the year 1680 was observed by the astronomers Flamstead and Cassini, and the laws of its revolutions were investigated by Bernoulli, Newton and Halley.

And its eigth appearance we must leave to be commented upon by our posterity in the year 2255.

A-6-10. OA-6-12-2

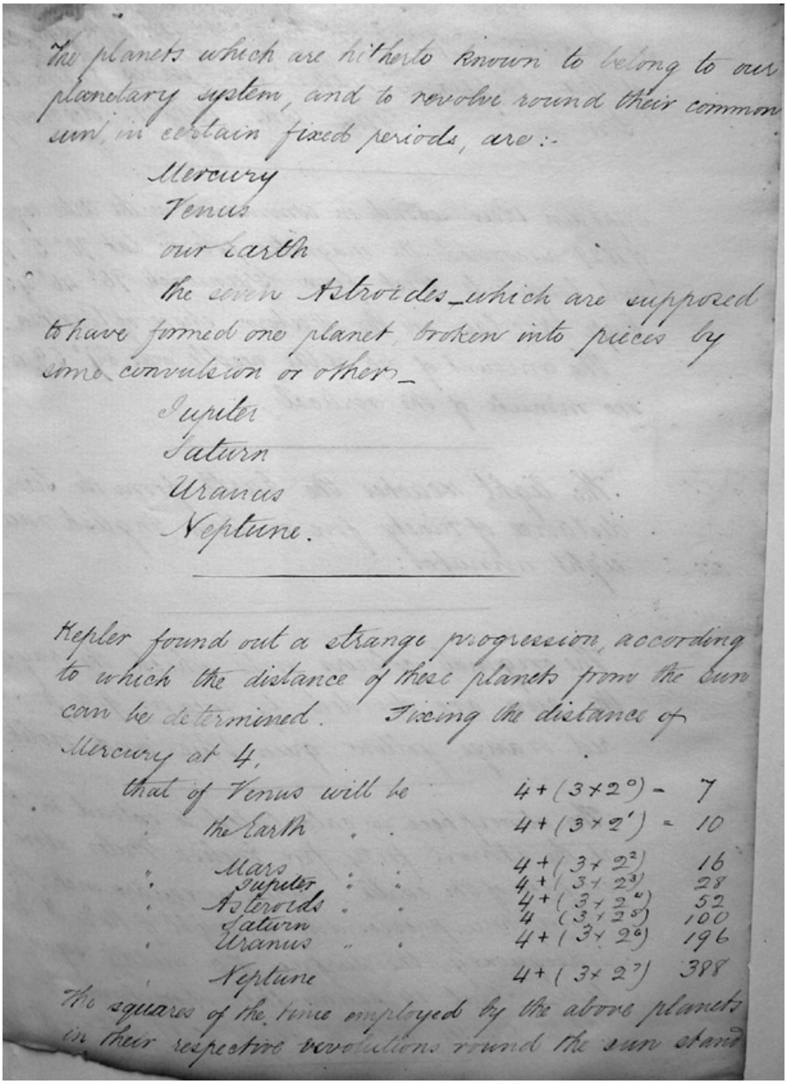

The planets which are hitherto known to belong to our planetary system, and to revolve round their common sun, in certain fixed periods, are:-

Mercury
Venus
our Earth
the seven Astroides_which are supposed to have formed one planet, broken into pieces by some convulsion or other_
Jupiter
Saturn
Uranus
Neptune.

---

Kepler found out a strange progression, according to which the distance of these planets from the Sun can be determined. Fixing the distance of Mercury at 4,

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| that of Venus will be | $4+(3\times2^0)$ - | 7 |
| the Earth | $4+(3\times2^1)$ = | 10 |
| Mars | $4+(3\times2^2)$ | 16 |
| Jupiter | $4+(3\times2^3)$ | 28 |
| Asteroids | $4+(3\times2^4)$ | 52 |
| Saturn | $4\ (3\times2^5)$ | 100 |
| Uranus | $4+(3\times2^6)$ | 196 |
| Neptune | $4+(3\times2^7)$ | 388 |

The squares of the time employed by the above planets in their respective revolutions round the sun stand

A-6-11. OA-6-12-3

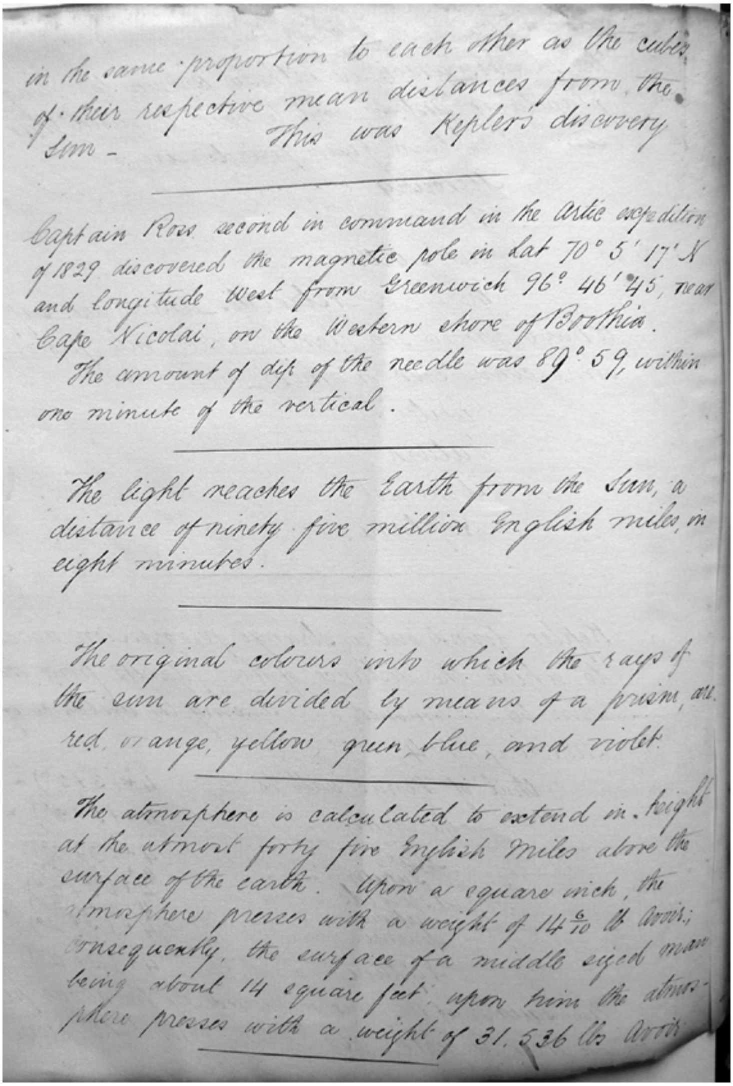

in the same proportion to each other as the cubes of their respective mean distances from the Sun - This was Keplers discovery

Captain Ross second in command in the Artic expedition of 1829 discovered the magnetic pole in Lat 70° 5′ 17′ N and longitude West from Greenwich 96° 46′ 45, near Cape Nicolai, on the Western shore of Boothia.

The amount of dip of the needle was 89° 59, within one minute of the vertical.

The light reaches the Earth from the Sun, a distance of ninety five million English miles, in eight minutes.

The original colours into which the rays of the sun are divided by means of a prism, are red, orange, yellow green, blue, and violet.

The atmosphere is calculated to extend in height at the utmost forty five English Miles above the surface of the earth. Upon a square inch, the atmosphere presses with a weight of $14\frac{6}{10}$ lb Avoir.; consequently, the surface of a middle sized man being about 14 square feet, upon him the atmosphere presses with a weight of 31,536 lbs Avoir.

A-6-12. OA-6-12-4

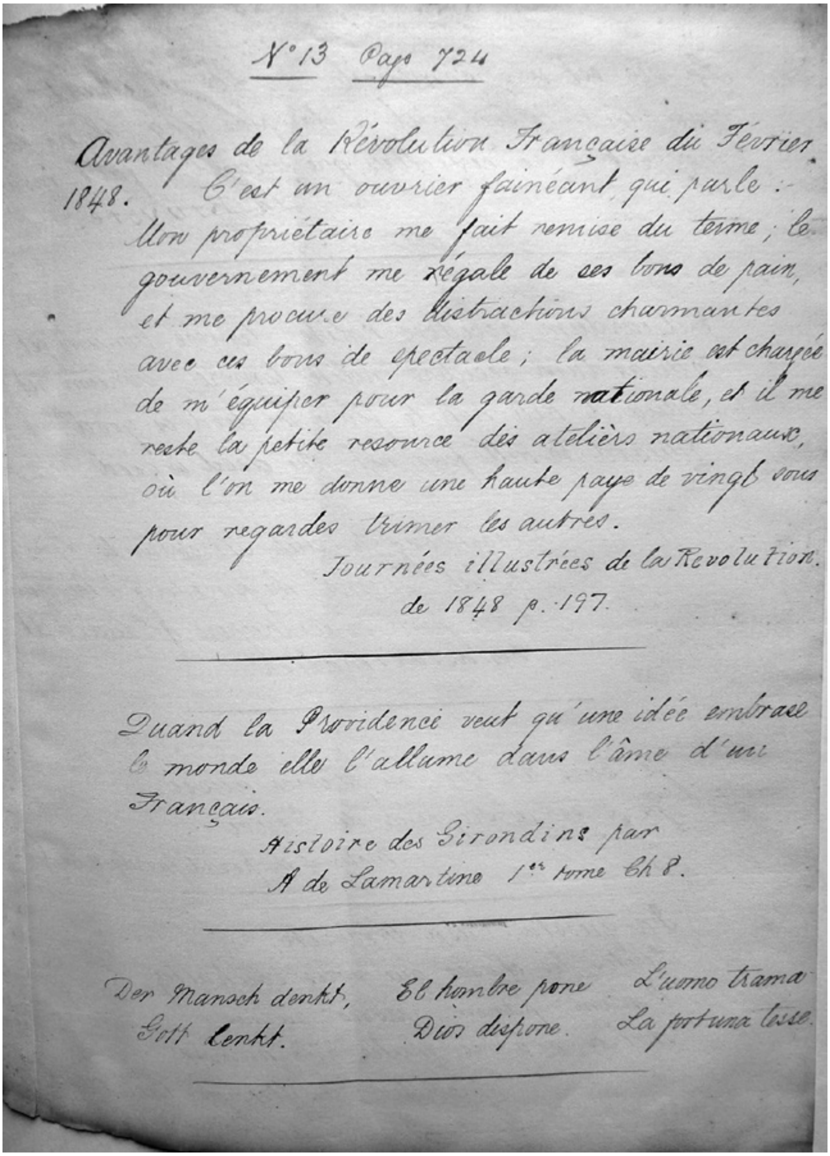

N° 13 Page 724

Avantages de la Révolution Française du Février 1848. C'est un ouvrier fainéant qui parle :- Mon propriétaire me fait remise du terme; le gouvernement me régale de ses bons de pain, et me procure des distractions charmantes avec ces bons de spectacle; la mairie est chargée de m'équiper pour la garde nationale, et il me reste la petite resource des atéliers nationaux, où l'on me donne une haute paye de vingt sous pour regardes trimer les autres.

Journées illustrées de la Revolution.
de 1848 p. 197.

Quand la Providence veut qu'une idée embrase le monde elle l'allume dans l'âme d'un Français.

Histoire des Girondins par
A de Lamartine 1er tome Ch 8.

Der Mansch denkt,
Gott lenkt.

El hombre pone
Dios dispone.

L'uomo trama
La fortuna tesse.

A-6-13. OA-6-13-1

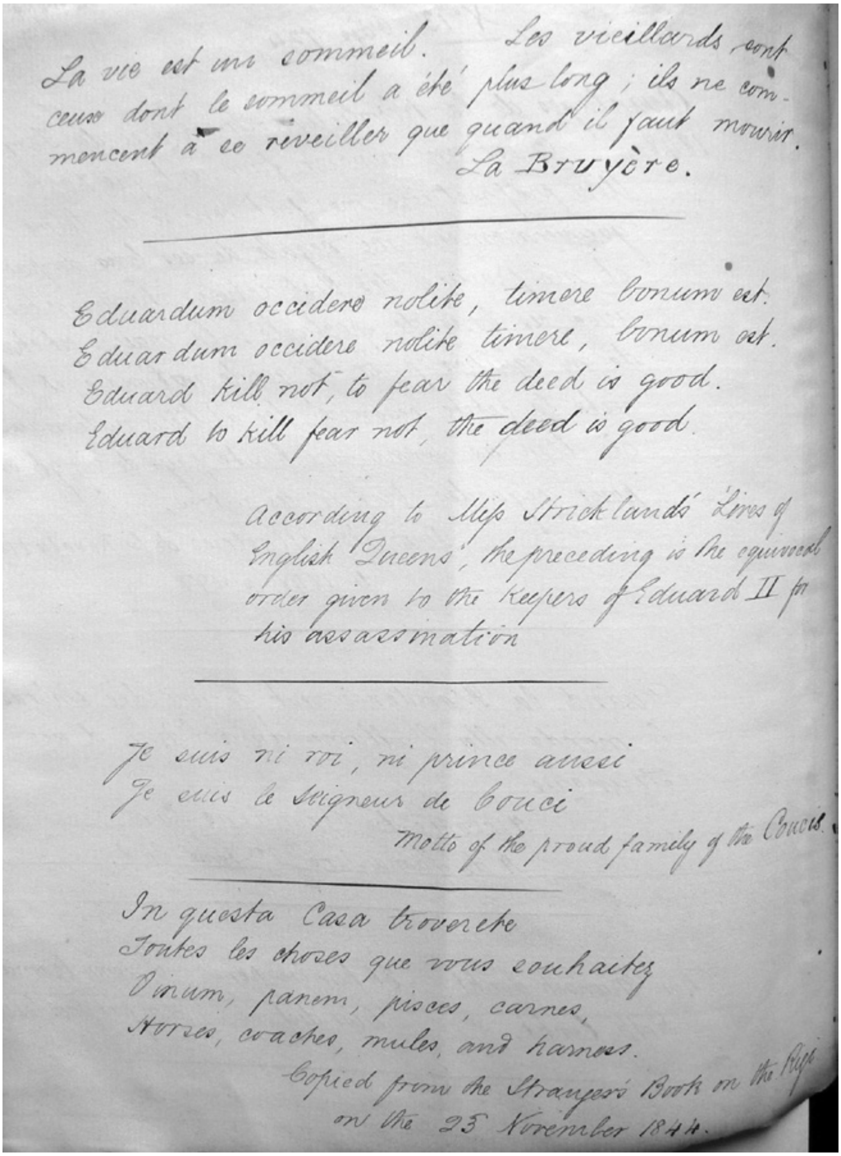

La vie est un sommeil. Les vieillards sont ceux dont le sommeil a été plus long; ils ne commencent à se réveiller que quand il faut mourir.
La Bruyère.

Eduardum occidere nolite, timere bonum est.
Eduardum occidere nolite timere, bonum est.
Eduard kill not, to fear the deed is good.
Eduard to kill fear not, the deed is good.

According to Miss Stricklands' 'Lives of English Queens', the preceding is the equivocal order given to the Keepers of Eduard II for his assassination

Je suis ni roi, ni prince aussi
Je suis le Seigneur de Couci
Motto of the proud family of the Coucis.

In questa Casa troverete
Toutes les choses que vous souhaitez
Vinum, panem, pisces, carnes,
Horses, coaches, mules, and harness.
Copied from the Stranger's Book on the Rig
on the 25 November 1844.

A-6-14. OA-6-13-2

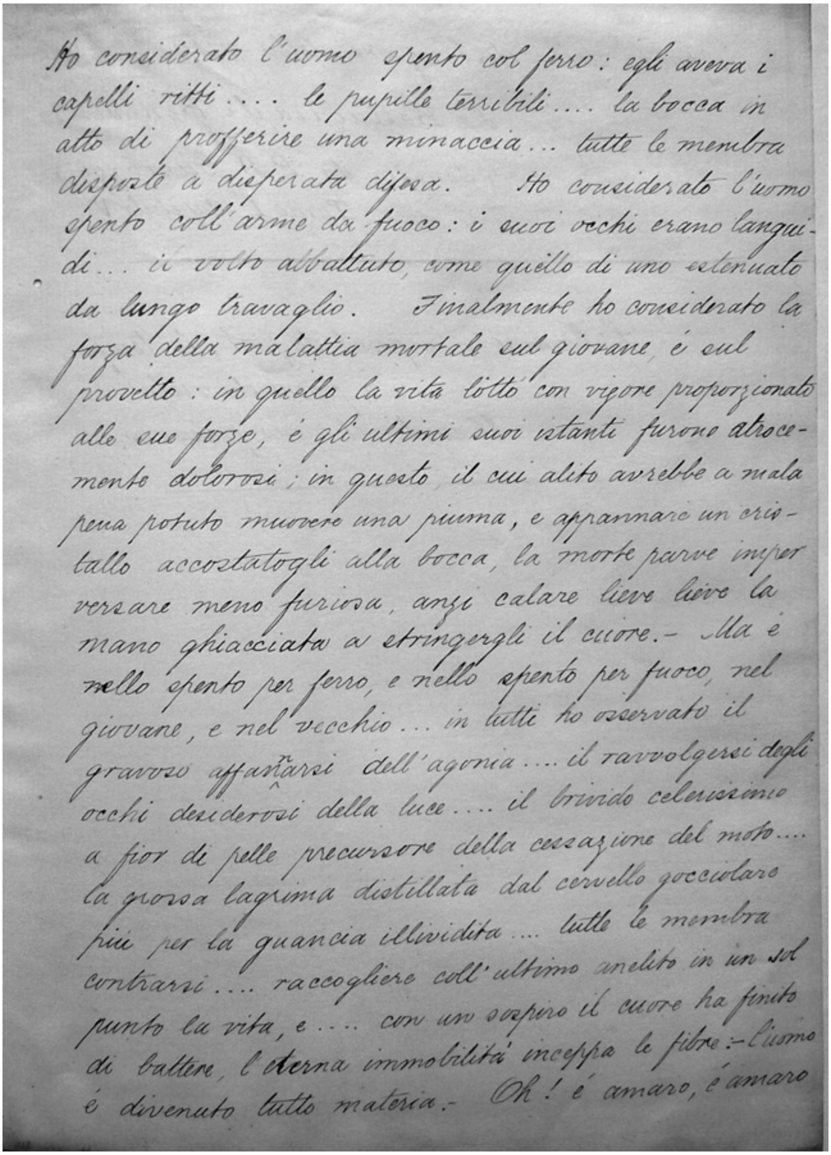

Ho considerato l'uomo spento col ferro: egli aveva i capelli ritti.... le pupille terribili.... la bocca in atto di profferire una minaccia... tutte le membra disposte a disperata difesa. Ho considerato l'uomo spento coll'arme da fuoco: i suoi occhi erano languidi... il volto abbattuto, come quello di uno estenuato da lungo travaglio. Finalmente ho considerato la forza della malattia mortale sul giovane, é sul provetto: in quello la vita lottó con vigore proporzionato alle sue forze, é gli ultimi suoi istanti furono atrocemente dolorosi; in questo, il cui alito avrebbe a mala pena potuto muovere una piuma, e appannare un cristallo accostatogli alla bocca, la morte parve imperversare meno furiosa, anzi calare lieve lieve la mano ghiacciata a stringergli il cuore.- Ma é nello spento per ferro, e nello spento per fuoco, nel giovane, e nel vecchio... in tutti ho osservato il gravoso affañarsi dell'agonia.... il ravvolgersi degli occhi desiderosi della luce.... il brivido celerissimo a fior di pelle precursore della cessazione del moto.... la grossa lagrima distillata dal cervello gocciolare giù per la guancia illividita... tutte le membra contrarsi.... raccogliere coll'ultimo anelito in un sol punto la vita, e.... con un sospiro il cuore ha finito di battere, l'eterna immobilitá inceppa le fibre:- l'uomo é divenuto tutto materia.- Oh! é amaro, é amaro

A-6-15. OA-6-13-3

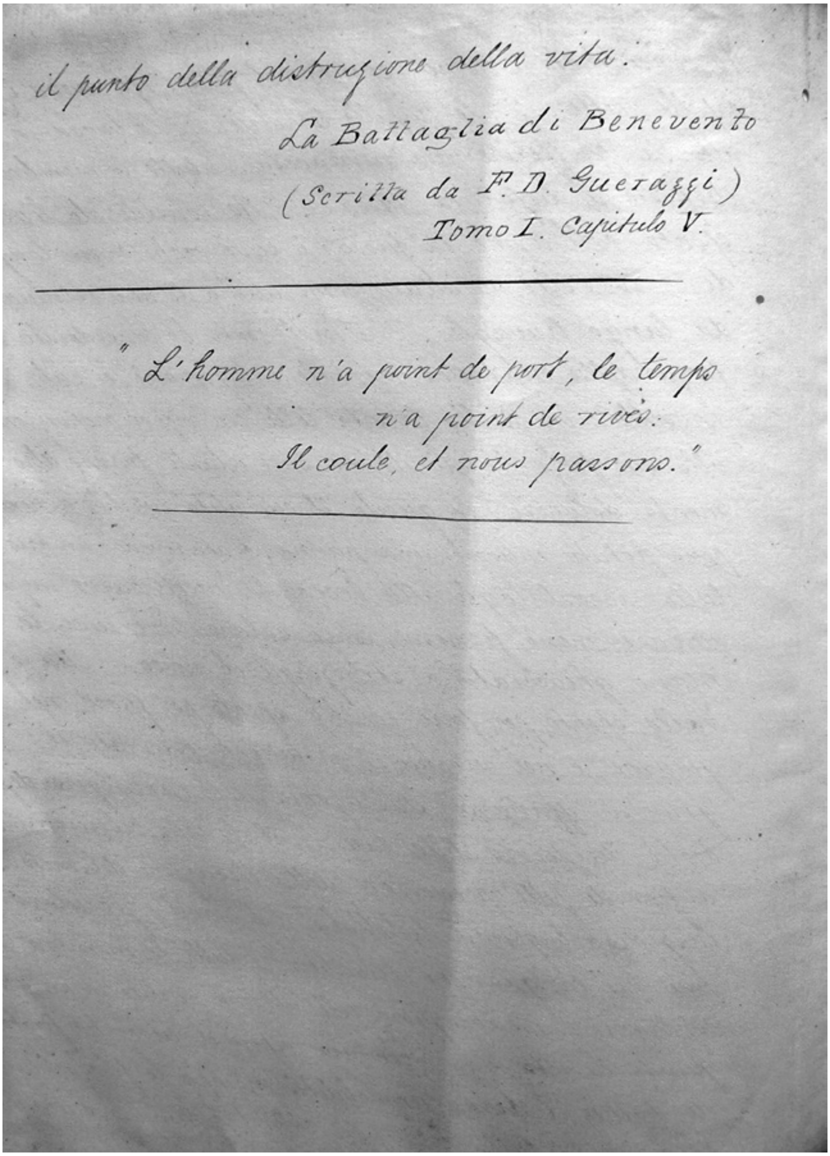

il punto della distruzione della vita.

La Battaglia di Benevento
(Scritta da F. D. Guerazzi)
Tomo I. Capitulo V.

---

" L'homme n'a point de port, le temps
n'a point de rives.
Il coule, et nous passons."

A-6-16. OA-6-13-4

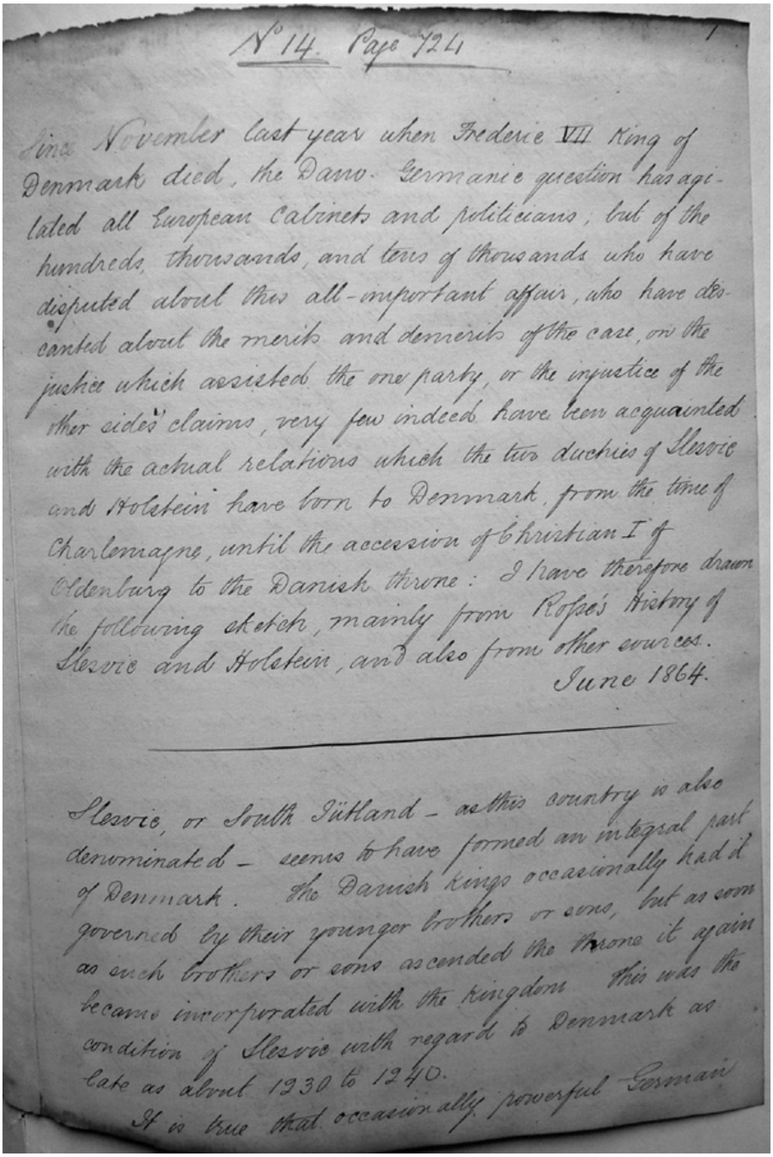

N° 14. Page 724

1

Since November last year when Frederic VII King of Denmark died, the Dano-Germanic question has agitated all European Cabinets and politicians; but of the hundreds, thousands, and tens of thousands who have disputed about this all-important affair, who have descanted about the merits and demerits of the case, on the justice which assisted the one party, or the injustice of the other sides' claims, very few indeed have been acquainted with the actual relations which the two duchies of Slesvic and Holstein have born to Denmark, from the time of Charlemagne, until the accession of Christian I of Oldenburg to the Danish throne: I have therefore drawn the following sketch, mainly from Roſse's History of Slesvic and Holstein, and also from other sources.

June 1864.

Slesvic, or South Jütland – as this country is also denominated – seems to have formed an integral part of Denmark. The Danish kings occasionally had it governed by their younger brothers or sons, but as soon as such brothers or sons ascended the throne it again became incorporated with the kingdom this was the condition of Slesvic with regard to Denmark as late as about 1230 to 1240.

It is true that occasionally powerful German

A-6-17. OA-6-14-1

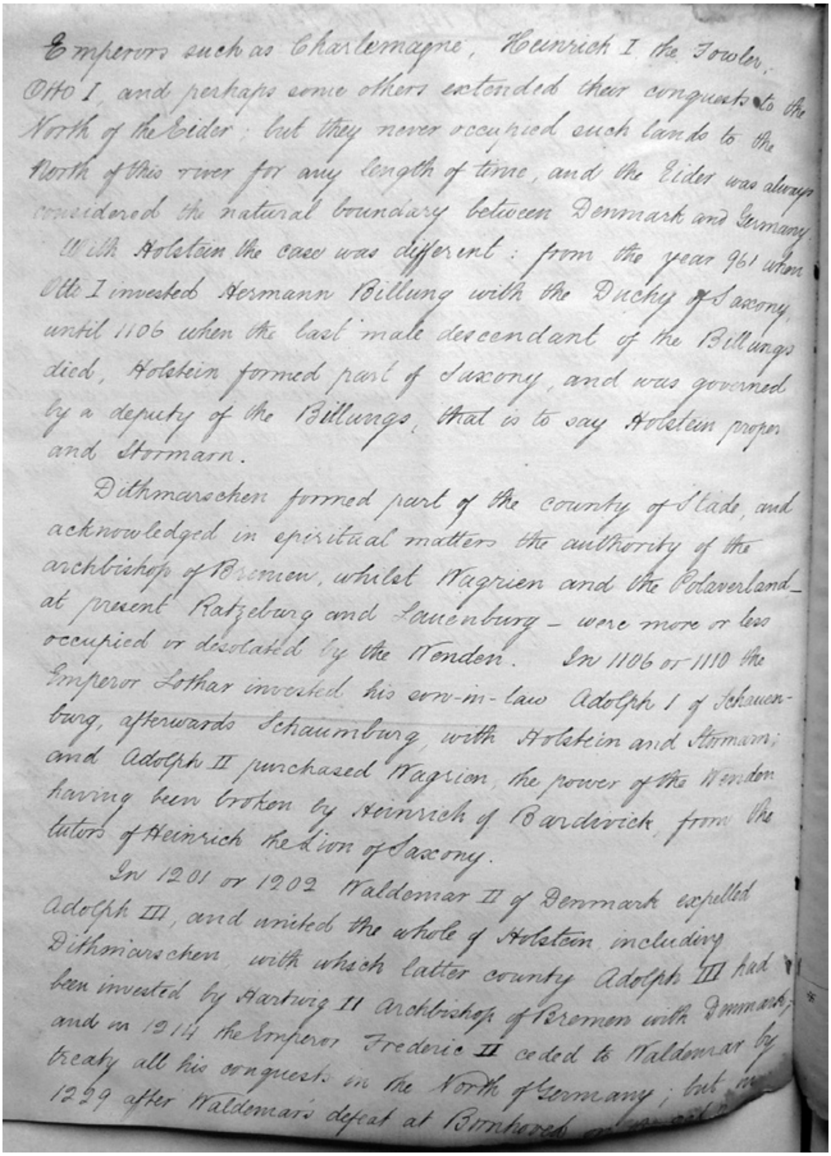

Emperors such as Charlemagne, Heinrich I the Fowler, Otto I, and perhaps some others extended their conquests to the North of the Eider; but they never occupied such lands to the North of this river for any length of time, and the Eider was always considered the natural boundary between Denmark and Germany.

With Holstein the case was different: from the year 961 when Otto I invested Hermann Billung with the Duchy of Saxony, until 1106 when the last male descendant of the Billungs died, Holstein formed part of Saxony, and was governed by a deputy of the Billungs, that is to say Holstein proper and Stormarn.

Dithmarschen formed part of the county of Stade, and acknowledged in spiritual matters the authority of the archbishop of Bremen, whilst Wagrien and the Polaverland_ at present Ratzeburg and Lauenburg - were more or less occupied or desolated by the Wenden. In 1106 or 1110 the Emperor Lothar invested his son-in-law Adolph I of Schauenburg, afterwards Schaumburg, with Holstein and Stormarn; and Adolph II purchased Wagrien, the power of the Wenden having been broken by Heinrich of Bardivick, from the tutors of Heinrich the Lion of Saxony.

In 1201 or 1202 Waldemar II of Denmark expelled Adolph III, and united the whole of Holsteen including Dithmarschen with which latter county Adolph III had been invested by Hartwig II Archbishop of Bremen with Denmark; and in 1214 the Emperor Frederic II ceded to Waldemar by treaty all his conquests in the North of Germany; but in 1229 after Waldemar's defeat at Bornhoved

A-6-18. OA-6-14-2

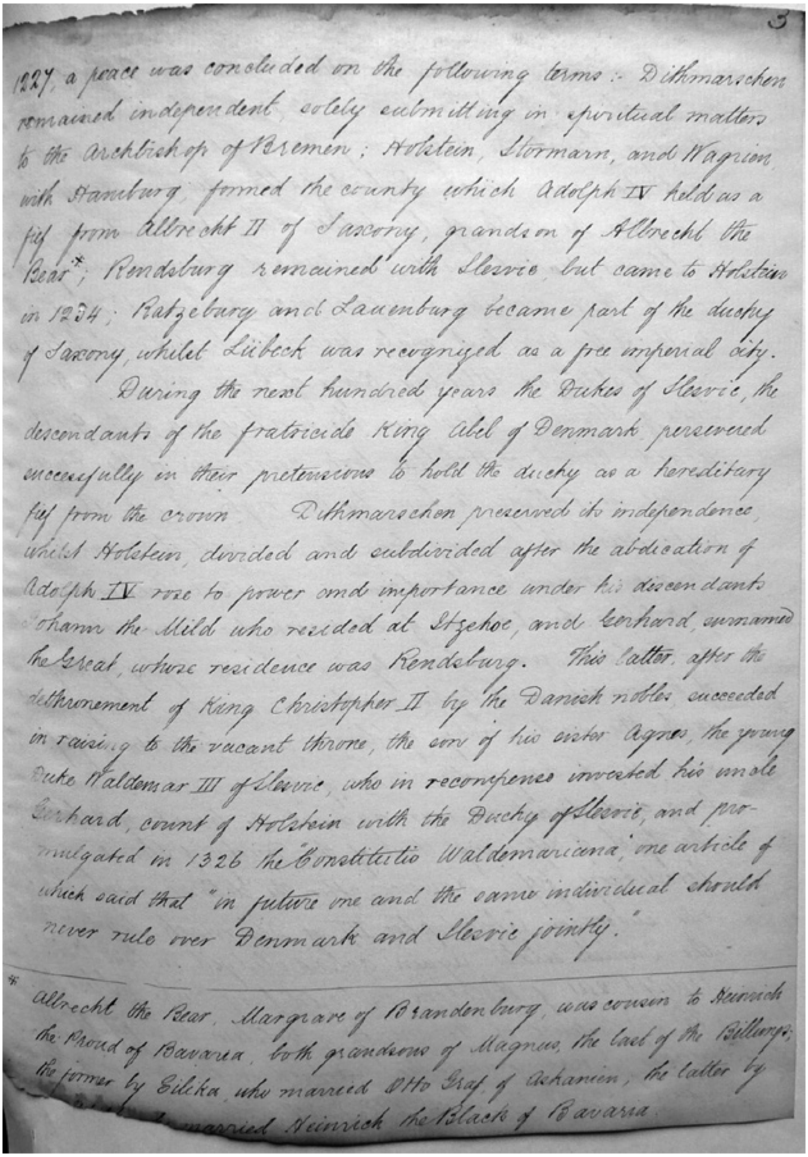

3

1227, a peace was concluded on the following terms:- Dithmarschen remained independent, solely submitting in spiritual matters to the Archbishop of Bremen; Holstein, Stormarn, and Wagrien with Hamburg, formed the county which Adolph IV held as a fief from Albrecht II of Saxony, grandson of Albrecht the Bear*; Rendsburg remained with Slesvic, but came to Holstein in 1234; Ratzeburg and Lauenburg became part of the duchy of Saxony, whilst Lübeck was recognized as a free imperial city.

During the next hundred years the Dukes of Slesvic, the descendants of the fratricide King Abel of Denmark persevered successfully in their pretensions to hold the duchy as a hereditary fief from the crown. Dithmarschen preserved its independence, whilst Holstein, divided and subdivided after the abdication of Adolph IV rose to power and importance under his descendants Johann the Mild who resided at Itzehoe, and Gerhard, surnamed the Great, whose residence was Rendsburg. This latter, after the dethronement of King Christopher II by the Danish nobles, succeeded in raising to the vacant throne, the son of his sister Agnes, the young Duke Waldemar III of Slesvic, who in recompense invested his uncle Gerhard, count of Holstein with the Duchy of Slesvic, and promulgated in 1326 the "Constitutio Waldemariana", one article of which said that "in future one and the same individual should never rule over Denmark and Slesvic jointly."

---

* Albrecht the Bear, Margrave of Brandenburg, was cousin to Heinrich the Proud of Bavaria, both grandsons of Magnus, the last of the Billungs; the former by Eilika, who married Otto Graf of Askanien, the latter by [illegible] married Heinrich the Black of Bavaria.

A-6-19. OA-6-14-3

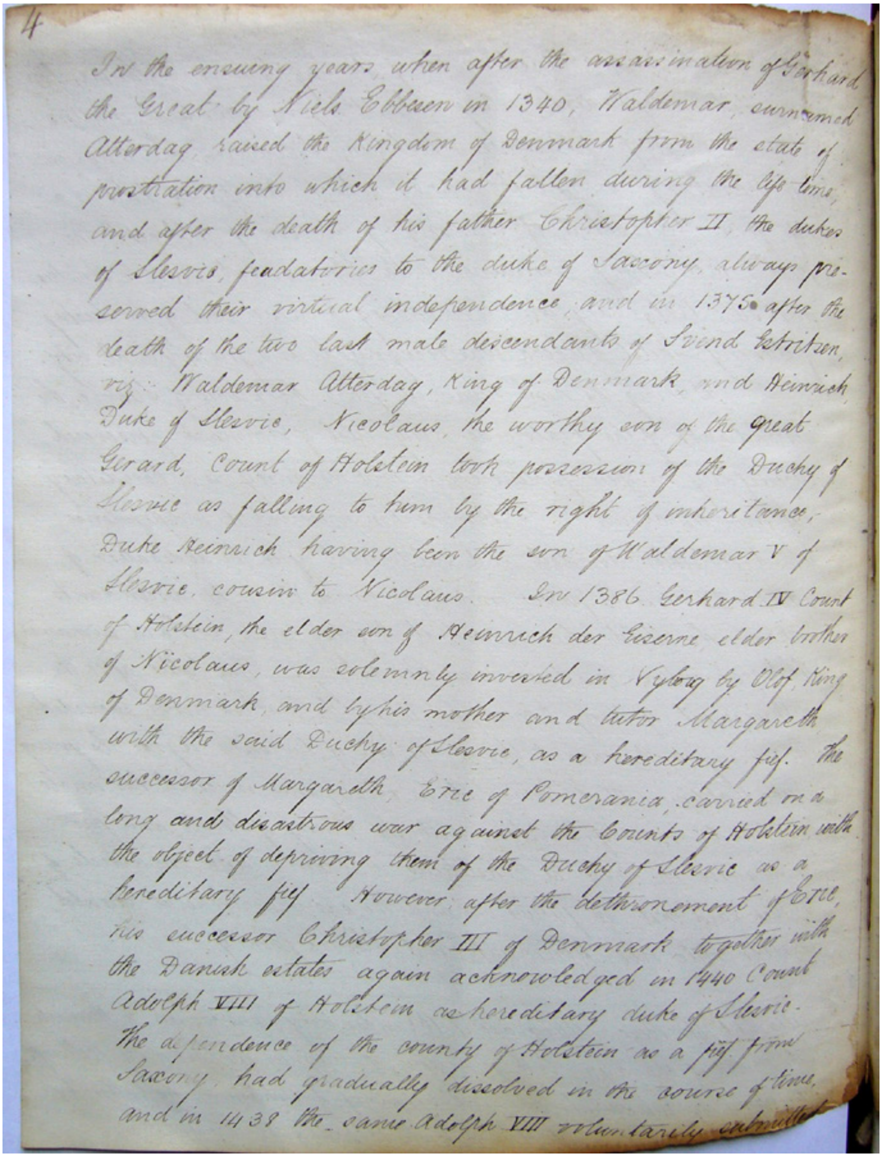

In the ensuing years, when after the assassination of Gerhard the Great by Niels Ebbesen in 1340, Waldemar, surnamed Atterdag, raised the Kingdom of Denmark from the state of prostration into which it had fallen during the life-time, and after the death of his father Christopher II, the dukes of Slesvic, feudatories to the duke of Saxony, always preserved their virtual independence; and in 1375 after the death of the two last male descendants of Svend Estritzen, viz. Waldemar Atterdag, King of Denmark, and Heinrich Duke of Slesvic, Nicolaus, the worthy son of the great Gerard, Count of Holstein took possession of the Duchy of Slesvic as falling to him by the right of inheritance, Duke Heinrich having been the son of Waldemar V of Slesvic, cousin to Nicolaus. In 1386 Gerhard IV Count of Holstein, the elder son of Heinrich der Eiserne elder brother of Nicolaus, was solemnly invested in Nyborg by Olof, King of Denmark, and by his mother and tutor Margareth with the said Duchy of Slesvic, as a hereditary fief. The successor of Margareth, Eric of Pomerania, carried on a long and disastrous war against the Counts of Holstein with the object of depriving them of the Duchy of Slesvic as a hereditary fief. However after the dethronement of Eric, his successor Christopher III of Denmark together with the Danish estates again acknowledged in 1440 Count Adolph VIII of Holstein as hereditary duke of Slesvic. The dependence of the county of Holstein as a fief from Saxony, had gradually dissolved in the course of time, and in 1438 the same Adolph VIII voluntarily submitted

A-6-20. OA-6-14-4

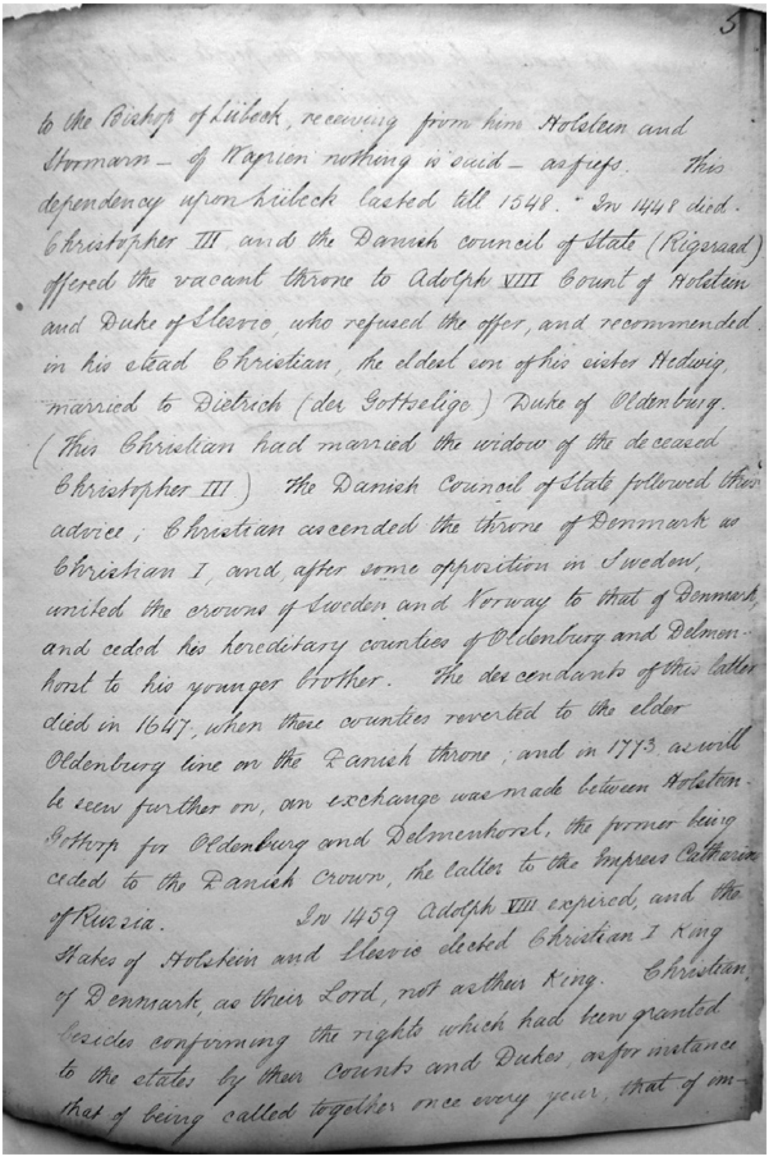

5

to the Bishop of Lübeck, receiving from him Holstein and Stormarn – of Wagrien nothing is said – as fiefs. This dependency upon Lübeck lasted till 1548." In 1448 died. Christopher III and the Danish council of State (Rigsraad) offered the vacant throne to Adolph VIII Count of Holstein and Duke of Slesvic, who refused the offer, and recommended in his stead Christian, the eldest son of his sister Hedwig, married to Dietrich (der Gottselige) Duke of Oldenburg. (This Christian had married the widow of the deceased Christopher III) the Danish Council of State followed their advice; Christian ascended the throne of Denmark as Christian I, and, after some opposition in Sweden, united the crowns of Sweden and Norway to that of Denmark, and ceded his hereditary counties of Oldenburg and Delmenhorst to his younger brother. The descendants of this latter died in 1647, when these counties reverted to the elder Oldenburg line on the Danish throne; and in 1773 as will be seen further on, an exchange was made between Holstein-Gottorp for Oldenburg and Delmenhorst, the former being ceded to the Danish Crown, the latter to the Empress Catharine of Russia. In 1459 Adolph VIII expired, and the States of Holstein and Slesvic elected Christian I King of Denmark, as their Lord, not as their King. Christian, besides confirming the rights which had been granted to the states by their Counts and Dukes, as for instance that of being called together once every year, that of im-

A-6-21. OA-6-14-5

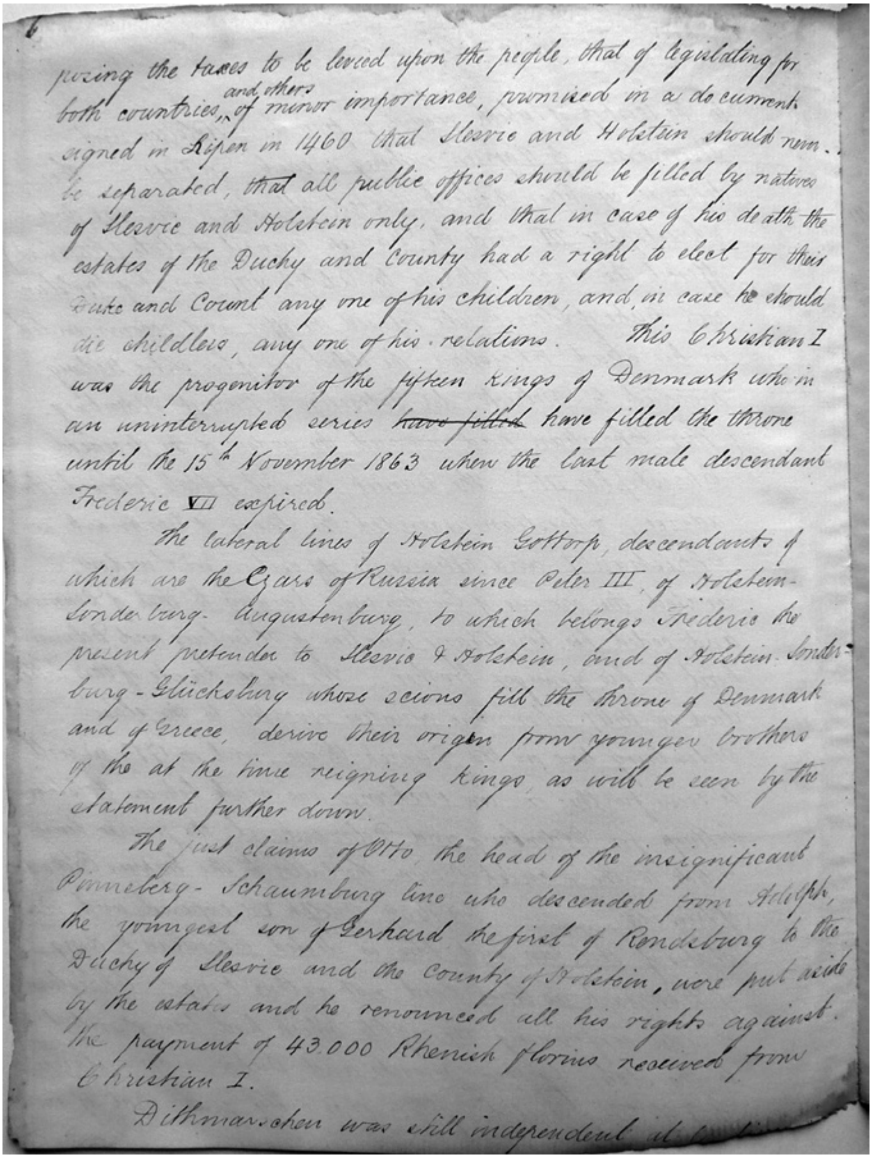

6

fixing the taxes to be levied upon the people, that of legislating for both countries, and others of minor importance, promised in a document signed in Ripen in 1460 that Slesvic and Holstein should never be separated, that all public offices should be filled by natives of Slesvic and Holstein only, and that in case of his death the estates of the Duchy and County had a right to elect for their Duke and Count any one of his children, and, in case he should die childless, any one of his relations. This Christian I was the progenitor of the fifteen kings of Denmark who in an uninterrupted series ~~have filled~~ have filled the throne until the 15th November 1863 when the last male descendant Frederic VII expired.

The lateral lines of Holstein Gottorp, descendants of which are the Czars of Russia since Peter III, of Holstein-Sonderburg-Augustenburg, to which belongs Frederic the present pretender to Slesvic & Holstein, and of Holstein-Sonderburg-Glücksburg whose scions fill the throne of Denmark and of Greece, derive their origin from younger brothers of the at the time reigning kings, as will be seen by the statement further down.

The just claims of Otto, the head of the insignificant Pinneberg-Schaumburg line who descended from Adolph, the youngest son of Gerhard the first of Rendsburg to the Duchy of Slesvic and the County of Holstein, were put aside by the estates and he renounced all his rights against the payment of 43.000 Rhenish florins received from Christian I.

Dithmarschen was still independent at

A-6-22. OA-6-14-6

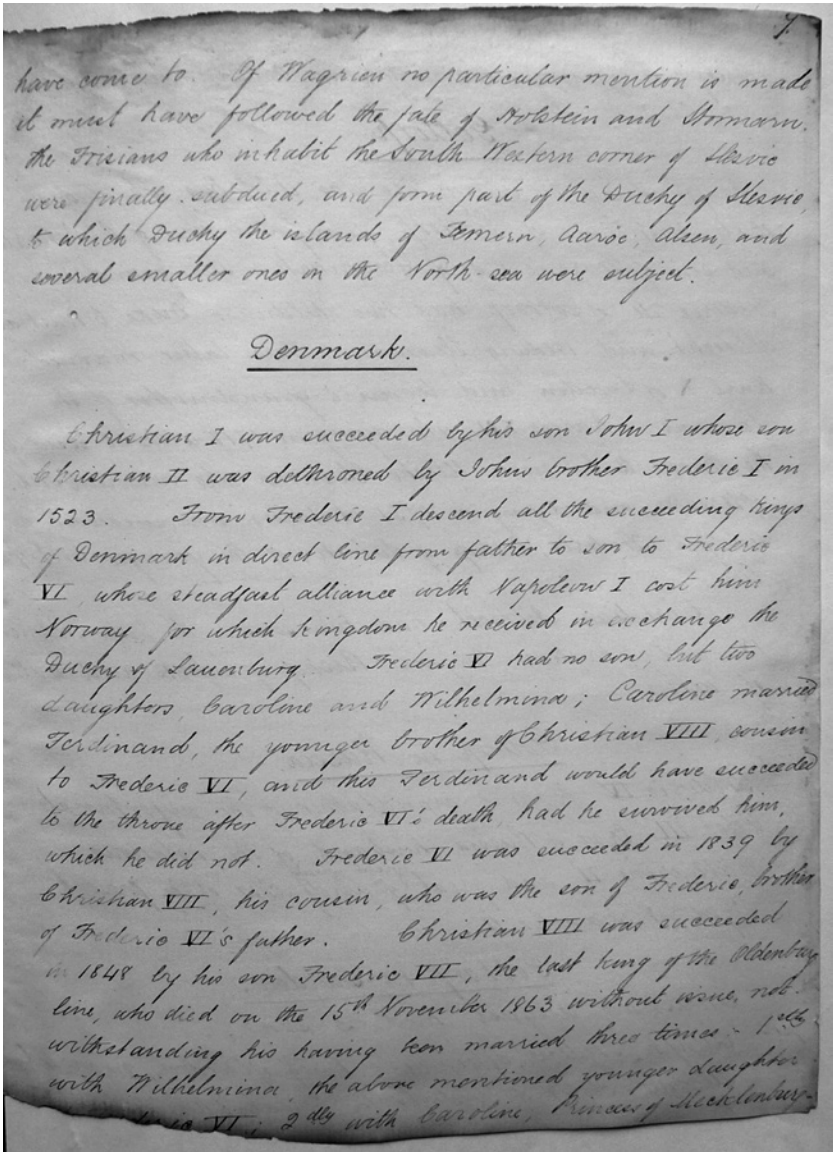

have come to. Of Wagrien no particular mention is made it must have followed the fate of Holstein and Stormarn. the Frisians who inhabit the South Western corner of Slesvic were finally subdued, and form part of the Duchy of Slesvic, to which Duchy the islands of Femern, Aaröe, Alsen, and several smaller ones in the North-sea were subject.

## Denmark.

Christian I was succeeded by his son John I whose son Christian II was dethroned by John's brother Frederic I in 1523. From Frederic I descend all the succeeding kings of Denmark in direct line from father to son to Frederic VI whose steadfast alliance with Napoleon I cost him Norway for which kingdom he received in exchange the Duchy of Lauenburg. Frederic VI had no son, but two daughters, Caroline and Wilhelmina; Caroline married Ferdinand, the younger brother of Christian VIII, cousin to Frederic VI, and this Ferdinand would have succeeded to the throne after Frederic VI's death had he survived him, which he did not. Frederic VI was succeeded in 1839 by Christian VIII, his cousin, who was the son of Frederic, brother of Frederic VI's father. Christian VIII was succeeded in 1848 by his son Frederic VII, the last king of the Oldenburg line, who died on the 15th November 1863 without issue, notwithstanding his having been married three times: 1stly with Wilhelmina, the above mentioned younger daughter deric VI; 2dly with Caroline, Princess of Mecklenburg-

A-6-23. OA-6-14-7

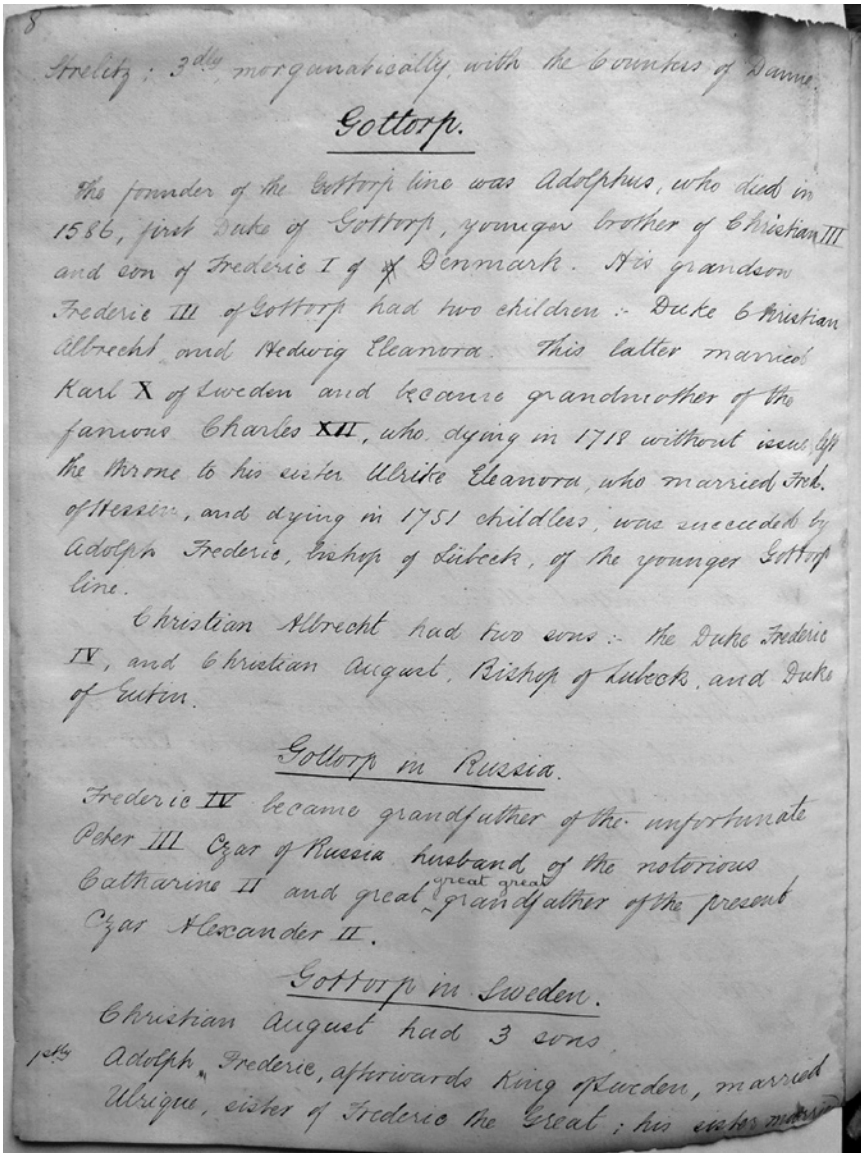

Strelitz: 3dly morganatically with the Countess of Danne.

## Gottorp.

The founder of the Gottorp line was Adolphus, who died in 1586, first Duke of Gottorp, younger brother of Christian III and son of Frederic I of Denmark. His grandson Frederic III of Gottorp had two children:- Duke Christian Albrecht and Hedwig Eleanora. This latter married Karl X of Sweden and became grandmother of the famous Charles XII, who dying in 1718 without issue, left the throne to his sister Ulrike Eleanora, who married Fred. of Hessen, and dying in 1751 childless, was succeeded by Adolph Frederic, Bishop of Lübeck, of the younger Gottorp line.

Christian Albrecht had two sons:- the Duke Frederic IV, and Christian August, Bishop of Lubeck, and Duke of Eutin.

## Gottorp in Russia.

Frederic IV became grandfather of the unfortunate Peter III Czar of Russia husband of the notorious Catharine II and great great great grandfather of the present Czar Alexander II.

## Gottorp in Sweden.

Christian August had 3 sons,

1stly Adolph Frederic, afterwards King of Sweden, married Ulrique, sister of Frederic the Great; his sister marri

A-6-24. OA-6-14-8

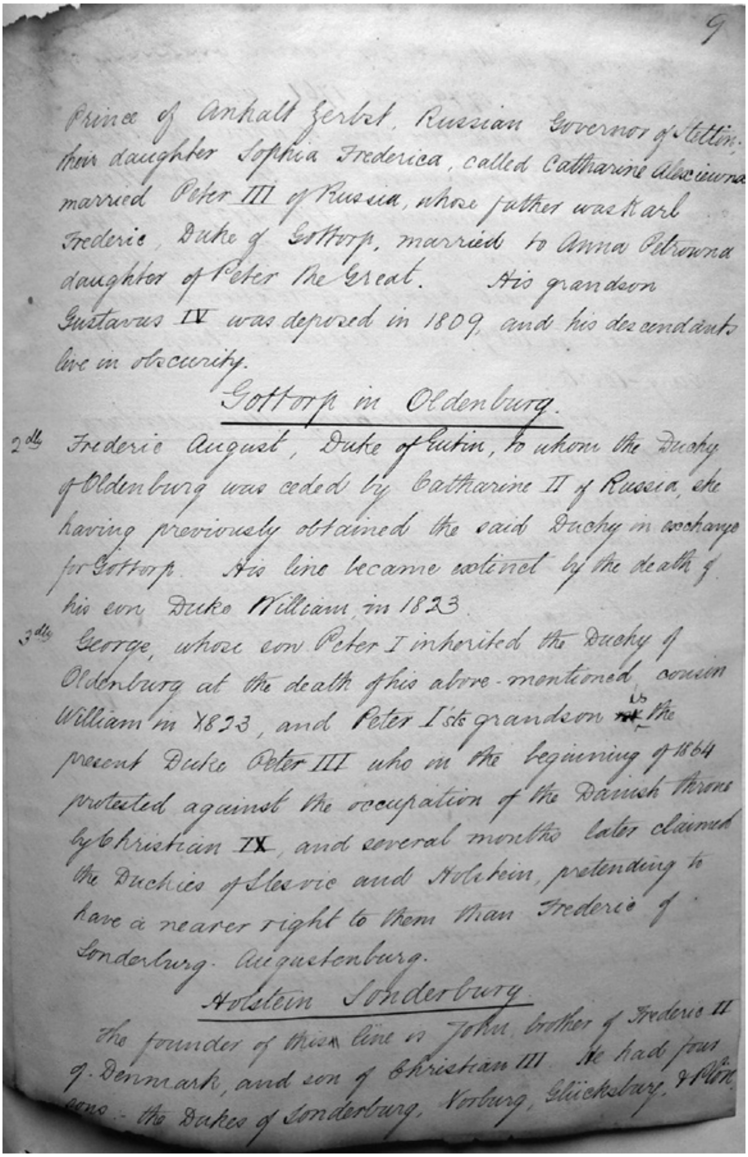

9

Prince of Anhalt Zerbst, Russian Governor of Stettin; their daughter Sophia Frederica, called Catharine Alexiewna married Peter III of Russia, whose father was Karl Frederic, Duke of Gottorp, married to Anna Petrowna daughter of Peter the Great. His grandson Gustavus IV was deposed in 1809, and his descendants live in obscurity.

Gottorp in Oldenburg.

2dly Frederic August, Duke of Eutin, to whom the Duchy of Oldenburg was ceded by Catharine II of Russia, she having previously obtained the said Duchy in exchange for Gottorp. His line became extinct by the death of his son Duke William in 1823.

3dly George, whose son Peter I inherited the Duchy of Oldenburg at the death of his above-mentioned cousin William in 1823, and Peter I sts grandson ~~is~~ is the present Duke Peter III who in the beginning of 1864 protested against the occupation of the Danish throne by Christian IX, and several months later claimed the Duchies of Slesvic and Holstein, pretending to have a nearer right to them than Frederic of Sonderburg-Augustenburg.

Holstein Sonderburg.

the founder of this line is John, brother of Frederic II of Denmark, and son of Christian III. He had four sons: the Dukes of Sonderburg, Norburg, Glücksburg, & Plön,

A-6-25. OA-6-14-9

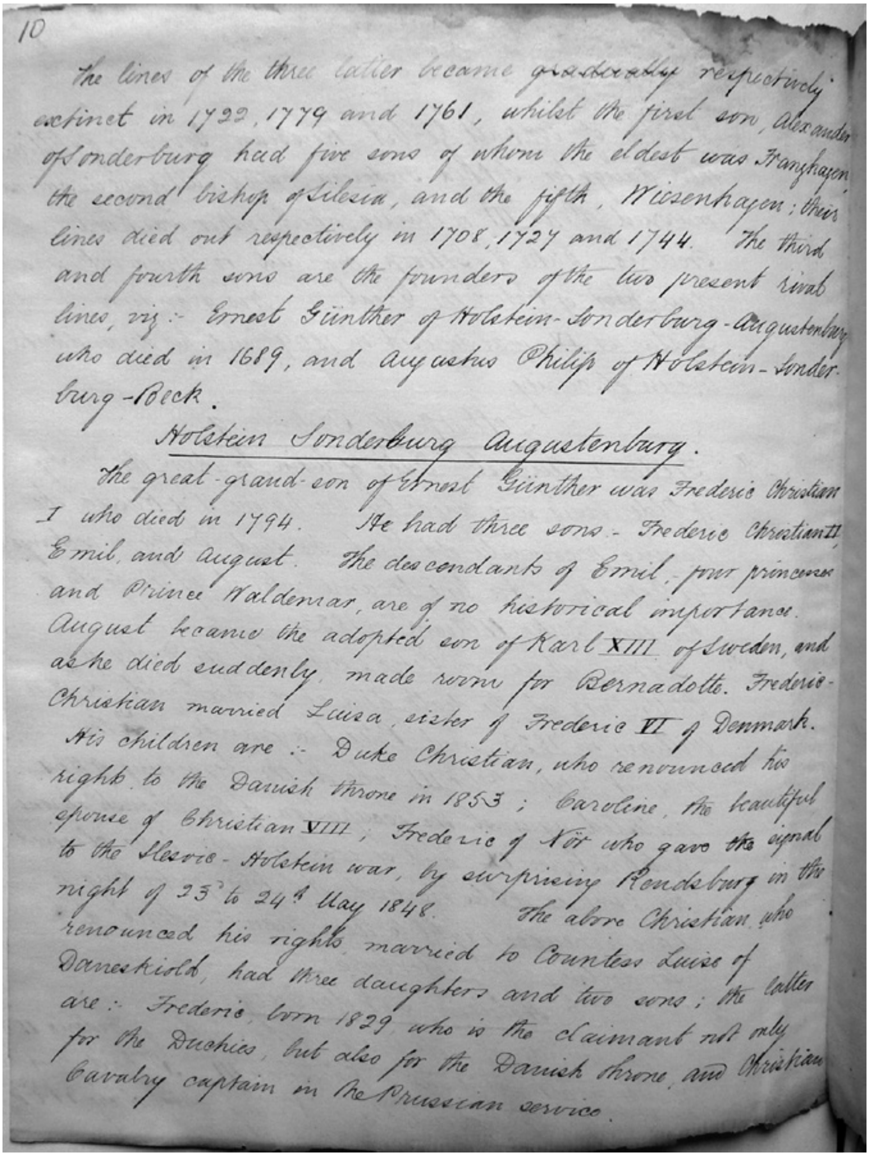

10

the lines of the three latter became gradually respectively extinct in 1722, 1779 and 1761, whilst the first son, Alexander of Sonderburg had five sons of whom the eldest was Franzhagen the second bishop of Silesia, and the fifth, Wiesenhagen; their lines died out respectively in 1708, 1727 and 1744. The third and fourth sons are the founders of the two present rival lines, viz:- Ernest Günther of Holstein-Sonderburg-Augustenburg who died in 1689, and Augustus Philip of Holstein-Sonderburg-Beck.

## Holstein Sonderburg Augustenburg.

The great-grand-son of Ernest Günther was Frederic Christian I who died in 1794. He had three sons.- Frederic Christian II, Emil, and August. The descendants of Emil, four princesses and Prince Waldemar, are of no historical importance. August became the adopted son of Karl XIII of Sweden, and as he died suddenly, made room for Bernadotte. Frederic-Christian married Luisa, sister of Frederic VI of Denmark. His children are :- Duke Christian, who renounced his rights to the Danish throne in 1853; Caroline, the beautiful spouse of Christian VIII; Frederic of Nör who gave the signal to the Slesvic-Holstein war, by surprising Rendsburg in the night of 23d to 24th May 1848. The above Christian who renounced his rights, married to Countess Luise of Daneskiold, had three daughters and two sons; the latter are:- Frederic, born 1829, who is the claimant not only for the Duchies, but also for the Danish throne, and Christian Cavalry captain in the Prussian service.

A-6-26. OA-6-14-10

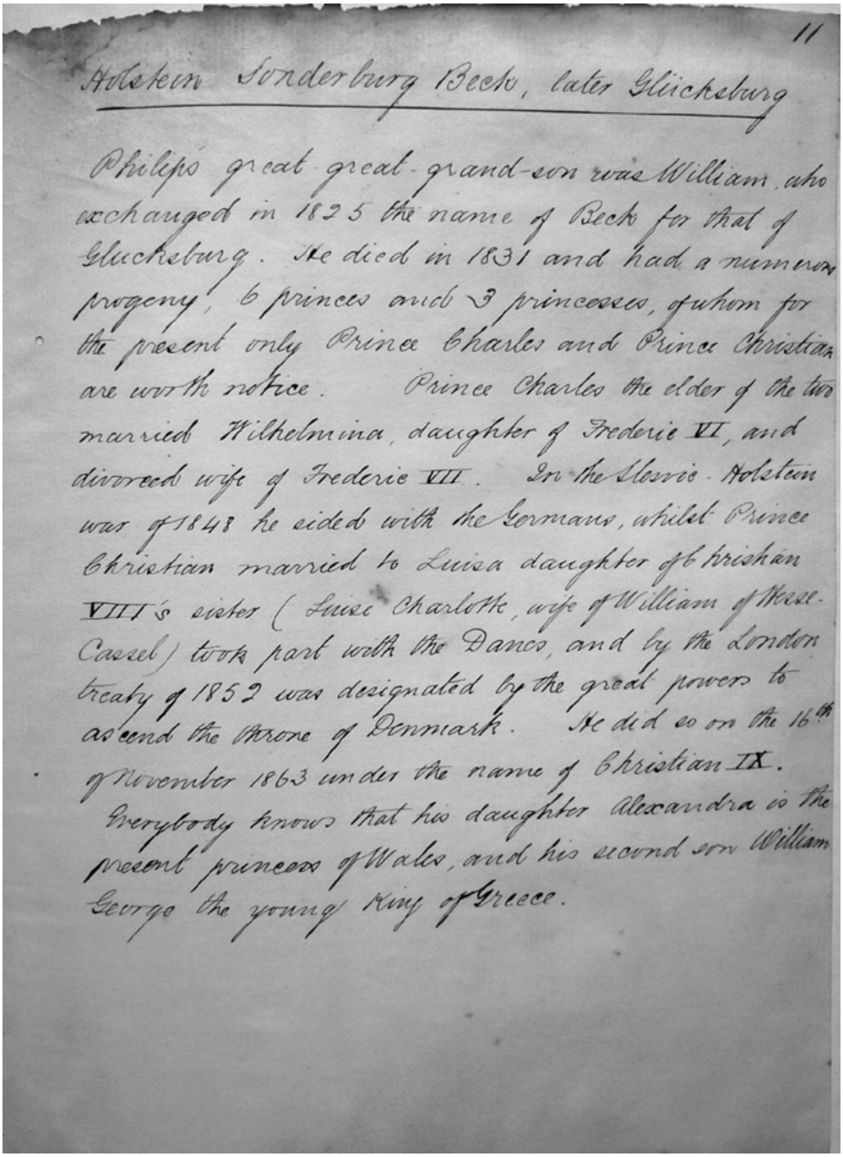

## Holstein Sonderburg Beck, later Glücksburg

Philips great great-grand-son was William, who exchanged in 1825 the name of Beck for that of Glucksburg. He died in 1831 and had a numerous progeny; 6 princes and 3 princesses, of whom for the present only Prince Charles and Prince Christian are worth notice. Prince Charles the elder of the two married Wilhelmina, daughter of Frederic VI, and divorced wife of Frederic VII. In the Slesvic-Holstein war of 1848 he sided with the Germans, whilst Prince Christian married to Luisa daughter of Christian VIII's sister (Luise Charlotte, wife of William of Hesse-Cassel) took part with the Danes, and by the London treaty of 1852 was designated by the great powers to ascend the throne of Denmark. He did so on the 16th of November 1863 under the name of Christian IX.

Everybody knows that his daughter Alexandra is the present princess of Wales, and his second son William George the young King of Greece.

A-6-27. OA-6-14-11

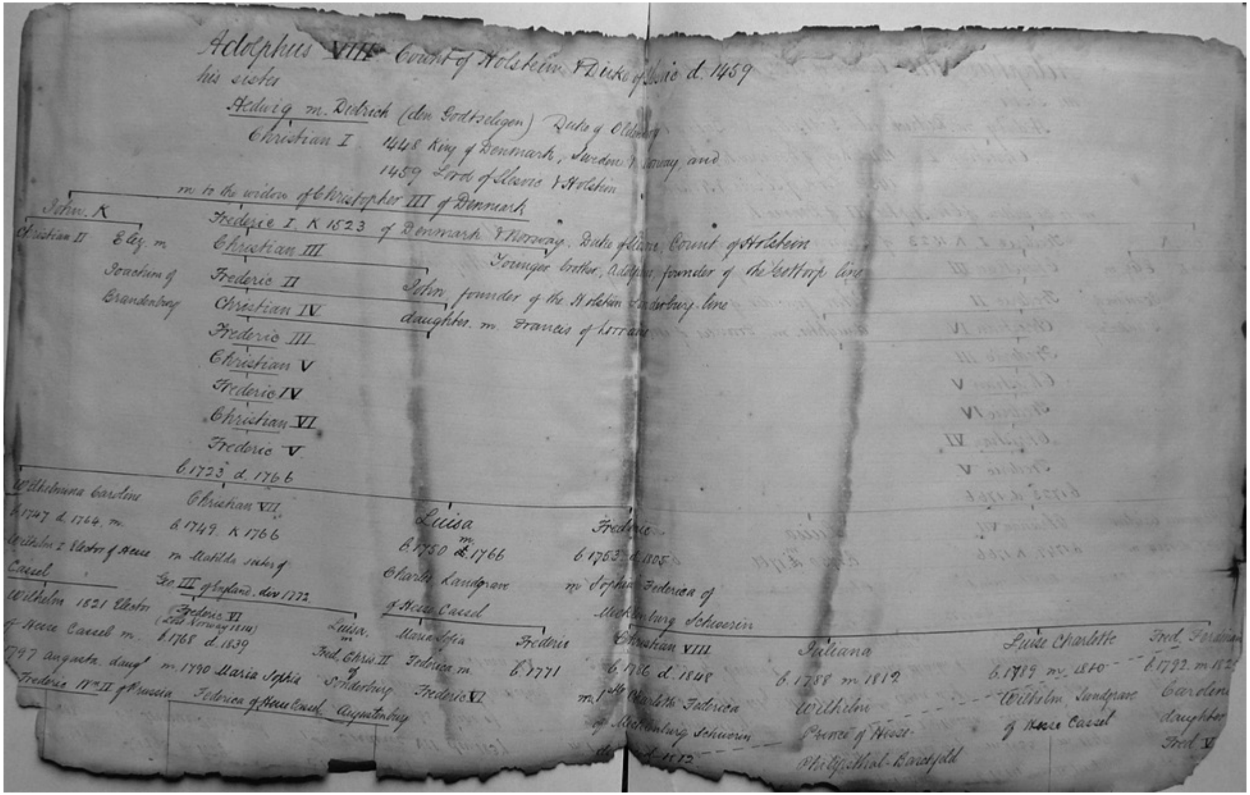

Adolphus VIII Count of Holstein & Duke of [illegible] d. 1459
his sister
Hedwig m. Dedrich (den Godtseligen) Duke of Oldenburg
Christian I 1448 King of Denmark, Sweden & Norway, and
1459 Lord of Sleswic & Holstein
m to the widow of Christopher III of Denmark

John. K
Christian II
Eliz. m
Joachim of
Brandenburg

Frederic I. K 1523 of Denmark & Norway. Duke of [illegible], Count of Holstein
Younger brother, Adolphus, founder of the Gottrop line
Christian III
Frederic II
John founder of the Holstein Sonderburg line
Christian IV
daughter. m. Francis of Lorraine
Frederic III
Christian V
Frederic IV
Christian VI
Frederic V
b. 1723 d. 1766

Wilhelmina Caroline
b. 1747 d. 1764. m.
Wilhelm I Elector of Hesse
Cassel
Wilhelm 1821 Elector
of Hesse Cassel m.
1797 Augusta. daugr
Frederic Wm II of Prussia

Christian VII
b. 1749. K 1766
m Matilda sister of
Geo III of England. div 1772
Frederic VI
(Lost Norway 1814)
b. 1768 d. 1839
m. 1790 Maria Sophia
Federica of Hesse Cassel

Luisa
m
Fred. Chris. II
of
Sonderburg
Augustenburg

Luisa
b. 1750 m. 1766
Charles Landgrave
of Hesse Cassel
Maria Sofia
Federica m.
Frederic VI
Frederic
b. 1771

Frederic
b. 1753 d. 1805
m Sophia Federica of
Mecklenburg Schwerin
Christian VIII
b. 1786 d. 1848
m. 1st Charlotte Federica
of Mecklenburg Schwerin
[illegible] 1812

Juliana
b. 1788 m 1812
Wilhelm
Prince of Hesse-
Philippsthal-Barchfeld

Luise Charlotte
b. 1789 m. 1810
Wilhelm, Landgrave
of Hesse Cassel

Fred. Ferdinand
b. 1792. m. 182
Caroline
daughter
Fred. VI

A-6-28. OA-6-15-1

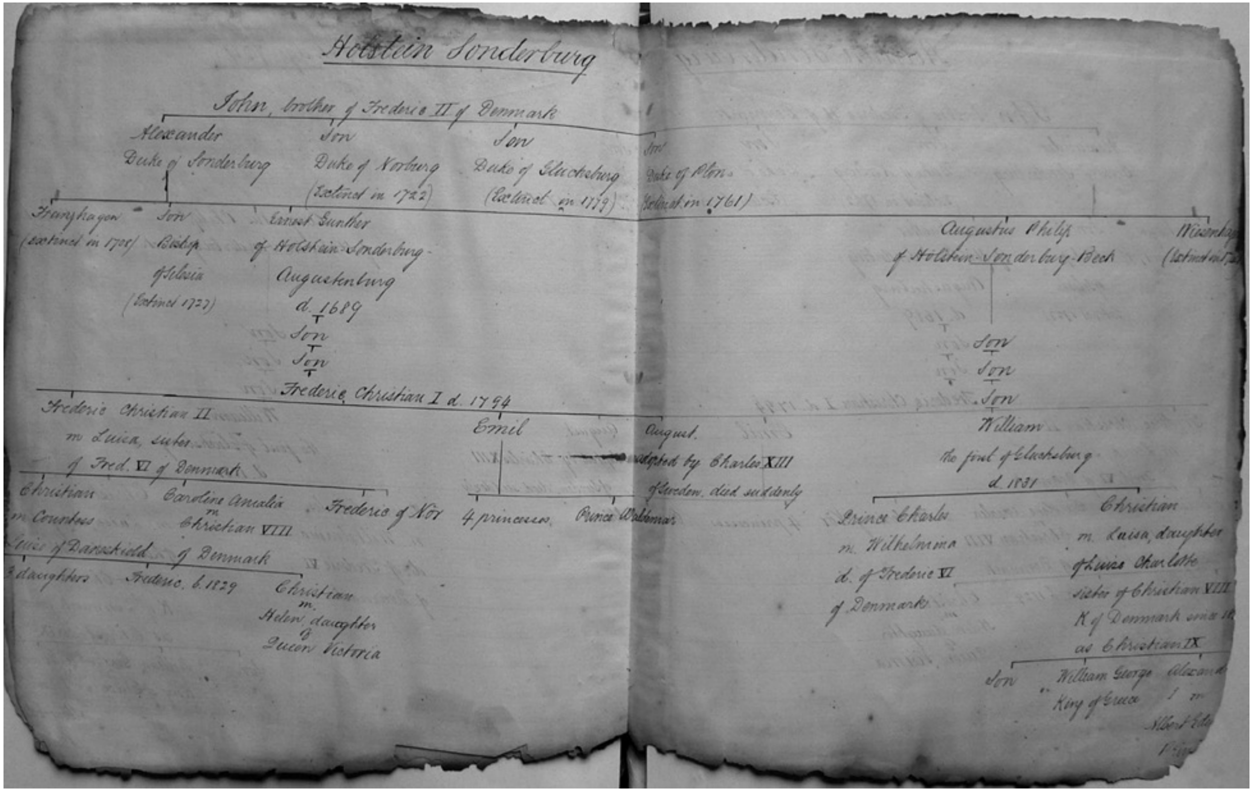
Holstein Sonderburg
John, brother of Frederic II of Denmark
Alexander
Duke of Sonderburg
Son
Duke of Norburg
(Extinct in 1722)
Son
Duke of Gluckeburg
(Extinct in 1779)
Son
Duke of Plön
(Extinct in 1761)
Franzhagen
(extinct in 1708)
Son
Bishop
of Silesia
(Extinct 1727)
Ernest Gunther
of Holstein-Sonderburg-
Augustenburg
d. 1689
Son
Son
Frederic Christian I d. 1794
Augustus Philip
of Holstein-Sonderburg-Beck
Son
Son
Son
William
the first of Gluckeburg
d. 1831
Wiesenburg
Frederic Christian II
m Luisa, sister
of Fred. VI of Denmark
Emil
August.
adopted by Charles XIII
of Sweden, died suddenly
4 princesses
Prince Waldemar
Christian
m Countess
Luise of Danneskiold
Caroline Amalia
m
Christian VIII
of Denmark
Frederic of Nor
2 daughters
Frederic. b. 1829
Christian
m.
Helen, daughter
of
Queen Victoria
Prince Charles
m. Wilhelmina
d. of Frederic VI
of Denmark
Christian
m. Luisa, daughter
of Luise Charlotte
sister of Christian VIII
K of Denmark since
as Christian IX
Son
William George
King of Greece
Alexand
m
Albert Ed

A-6-29. OA-6-16-1

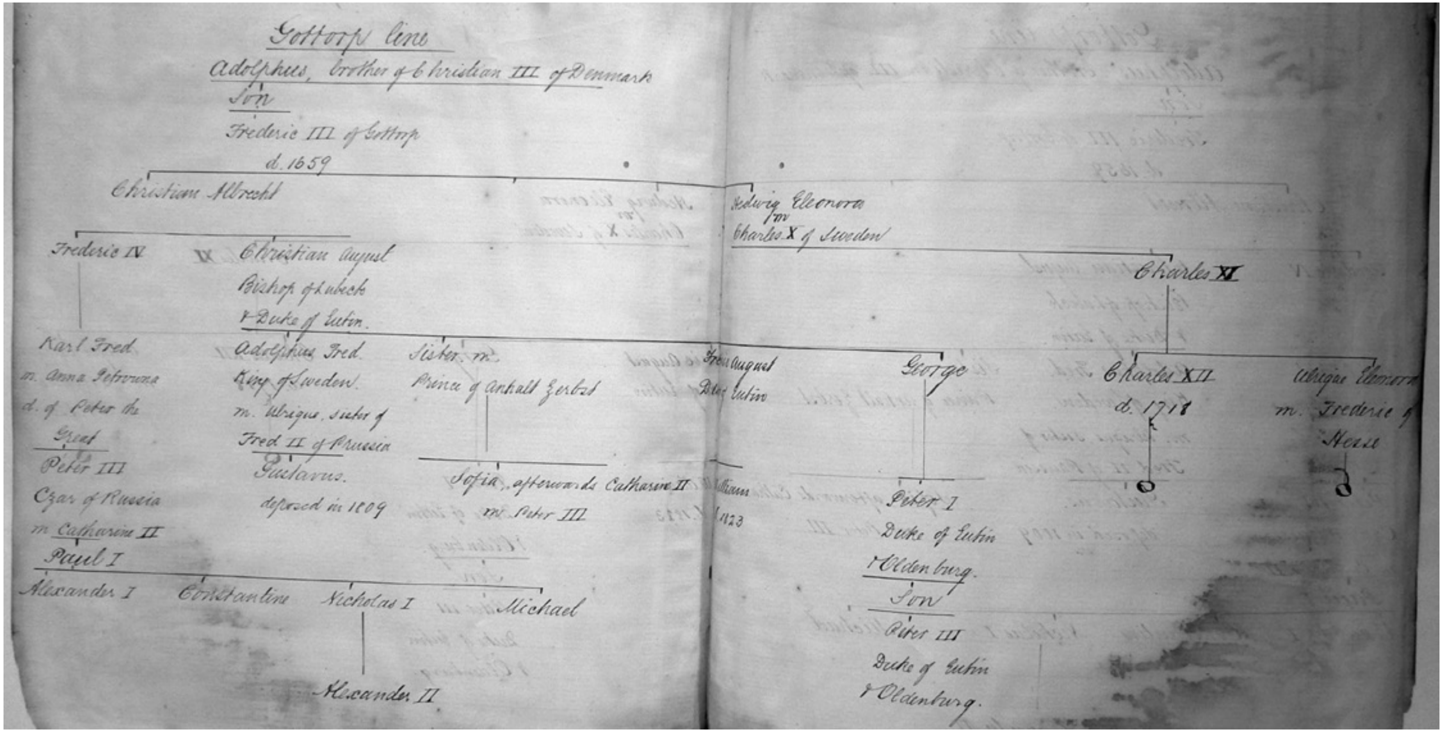
Gottorp line
Adolphus, brother of Christian III of Denmark
Son
Frederic III of Gottorp
d. 1659
Christian Albrecht
Hedwig Eleonora
m
Charles X of Sweden
Frederic IV
Christian August
Bishop of Lubeck
& Duke of Eutin.
Charles XI
Karl Fred.
m. Anna Petrovna
d. of Peter the
Great
Peter III
Czar of Russia
m Catharine II
Paul I
Alexander I
Constantine
Nicholas I
Michael
Alexander II
Adolphus Fred.
King of Sweden.
m. Ulrique, sister of
Fred II of Prussia
Gustavus.
deposed in 1809
Sister m.
Prince of Anhalt Zerbst
Sofia, afterwards Catharine II
m. Peter III
Fred. August
Duke Eutin
William
1823
George
Peter I
Duke of Eutin
& Oldenburg.
Son
Peter III
Duke of Eutin
& Oldenburg.
Charles XII
d. 1718
0
Ulrique Eleonora
m. Frederic of
Hesse
0

A-6-30. OA-6-17-1

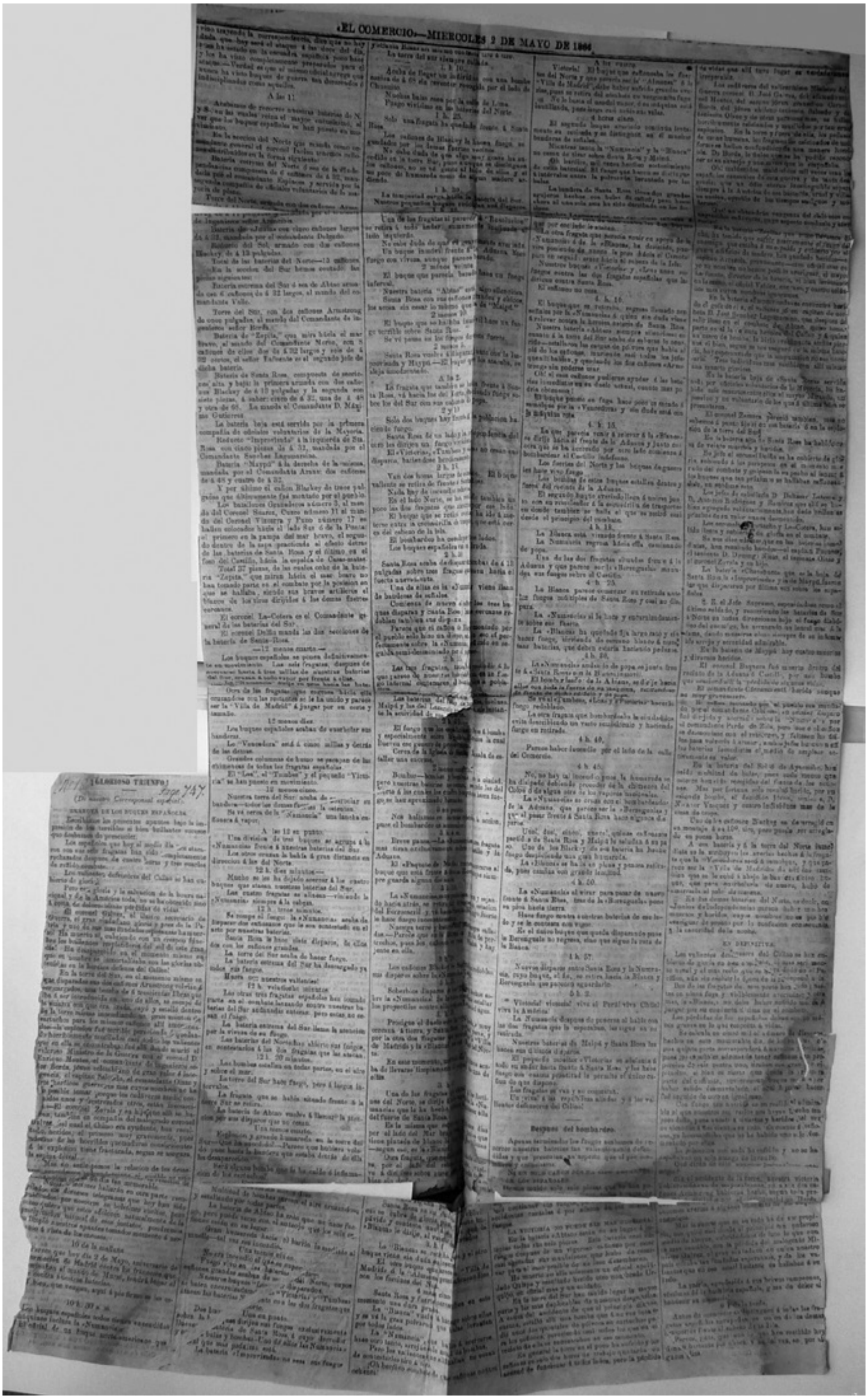

«EL COMERCIO»—MIERCOLES 2 DE MAYO DE 1866.

A-6-31. OA-6-18-1

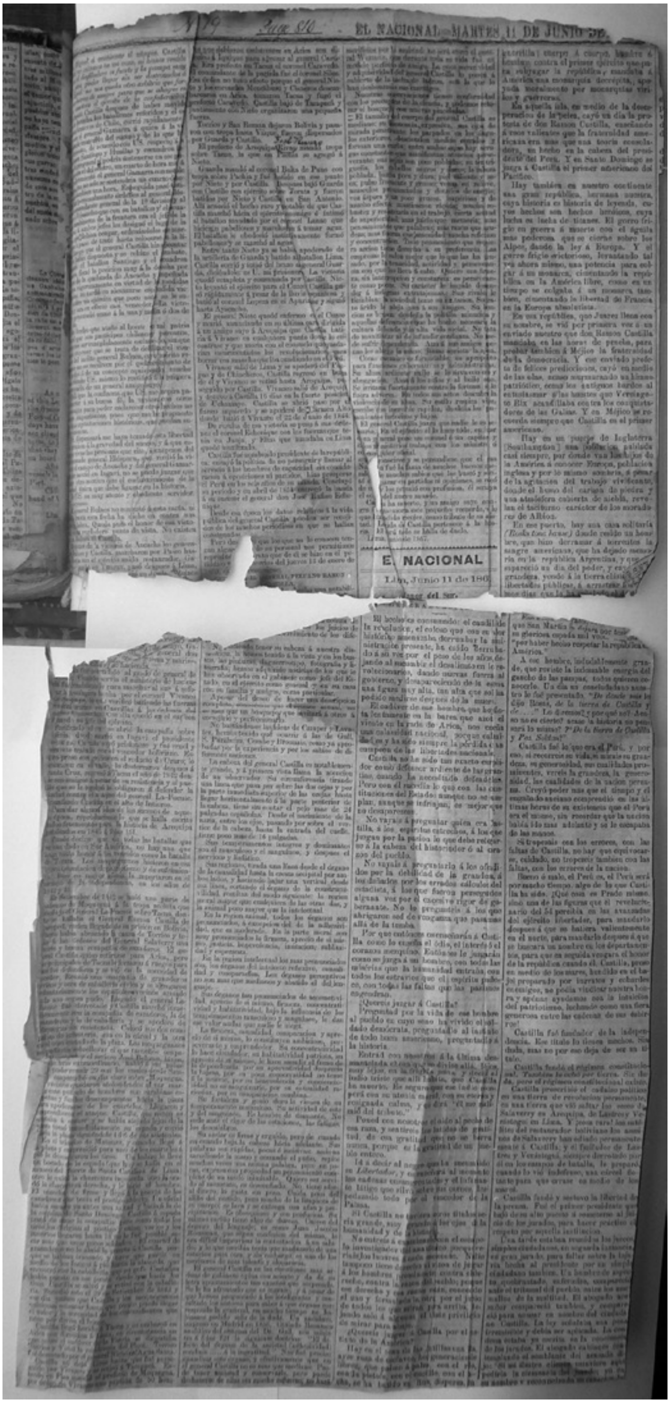

N 79 Jun 8/0

EL NACIONAL—MARTES 11 DE JUNIO DE

E. NACIONAL

Lima, Junio 11 de 186

A-6-32. OA-6-19-1

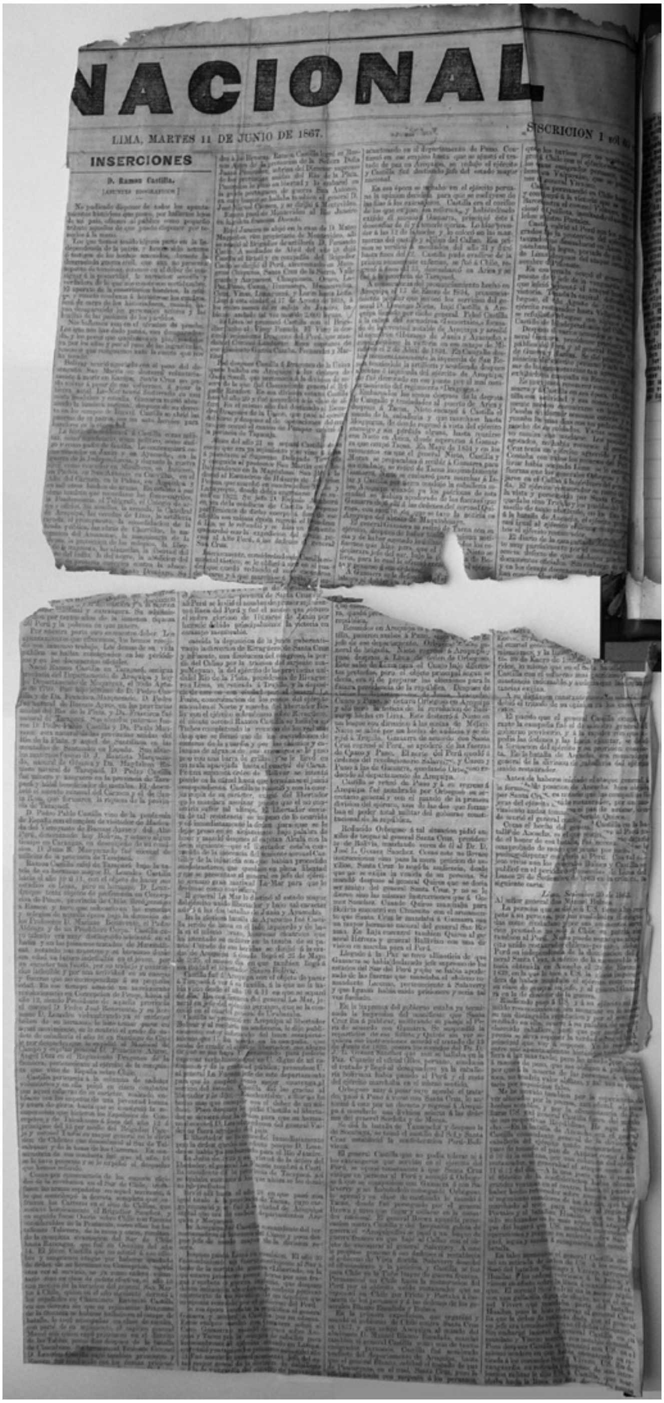

NACIONAL

LIMA, MARTES 11 DE JUNIO DE 1867.

SUSCRICION 1 sol

INSERCIONES

D. Ramon Castilla.

[APUNTES BIOGRAFICOS.]

A-6-33. OA-6-19-2

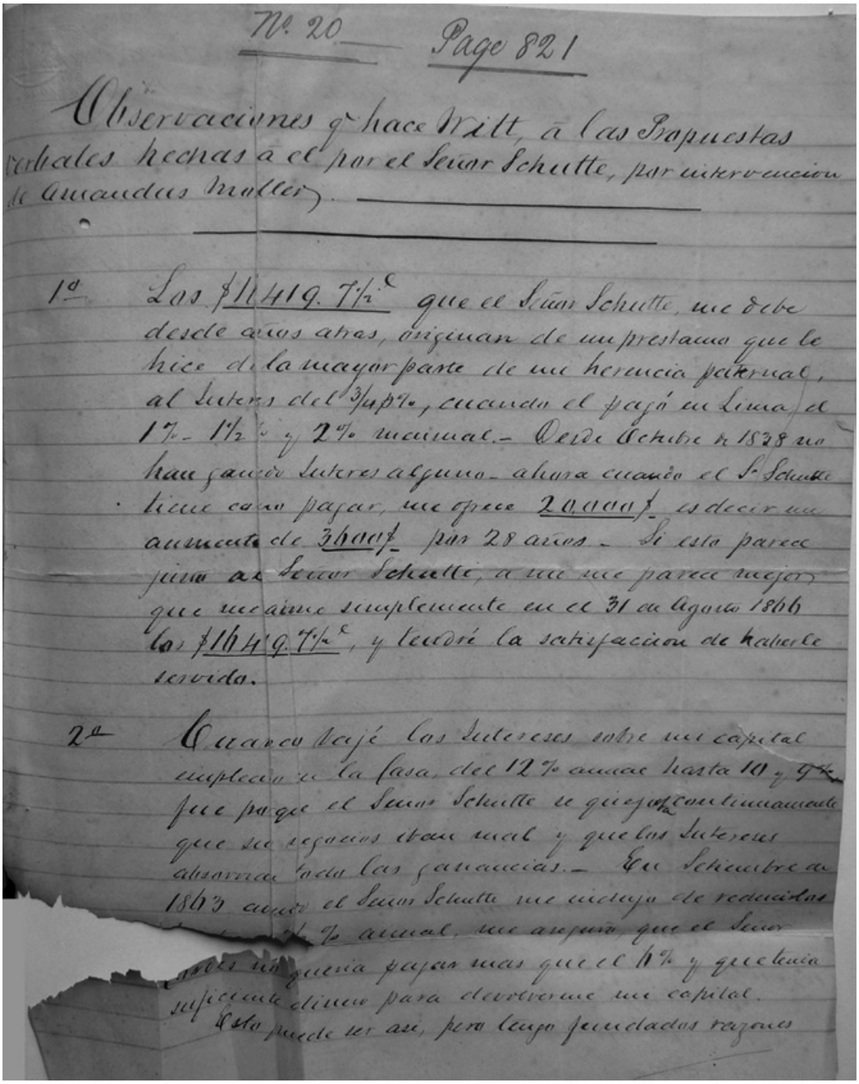

Nº 20 — Page 821

Observaciones qᵉ hace Witt, á las Propuestas verbales hechas á el por el Señor Schutte, por intervencion de Amandus Moller.

1º Las $16419. 7½ᶜ que el Señor Schutte, me debe desde años atras, originan de un prestamo que le hice de la mayor parte de mi herencia paternal, al interes del ¾ p%, cuando el pagó en Lima el 1% - 1½ % y 2% mensual.- Desde Octubre de 1838 no han ganado interes alguno - ahora cuando el Sʳ Schutte tiene como pagar, me ofrece 20.000$- es decir un aumento de 3600$- por 28 años.- Si esto parece justo al Señor Schutte, a mi me parece mejor que me abone simplemente en el 31 de Agosto 1866 los $16419. 7½ᶜ, y tendré la satisfaccion de haberle servido.

2º Cuando bajé los intereses sobre mi capital empleado en la Casa, del 12% anual hasta 10 y 9%, fue porque el Señor Schutte se quejaba continuamente que sus negocios iban mal y que los intereses absorvian toda las ganancias.- En Setiembre de 1863 cuando el Señor Schutte me indujo de reducirlos [illegible] % anual, me aseguró, que el Señor [illegible] no queria pagar mas que el 6% y que tenia suficiente dinero para devolverme mi capital.
Esto puede ser así, pero tengo fundados razones

A-6-34. OA-6-20-1

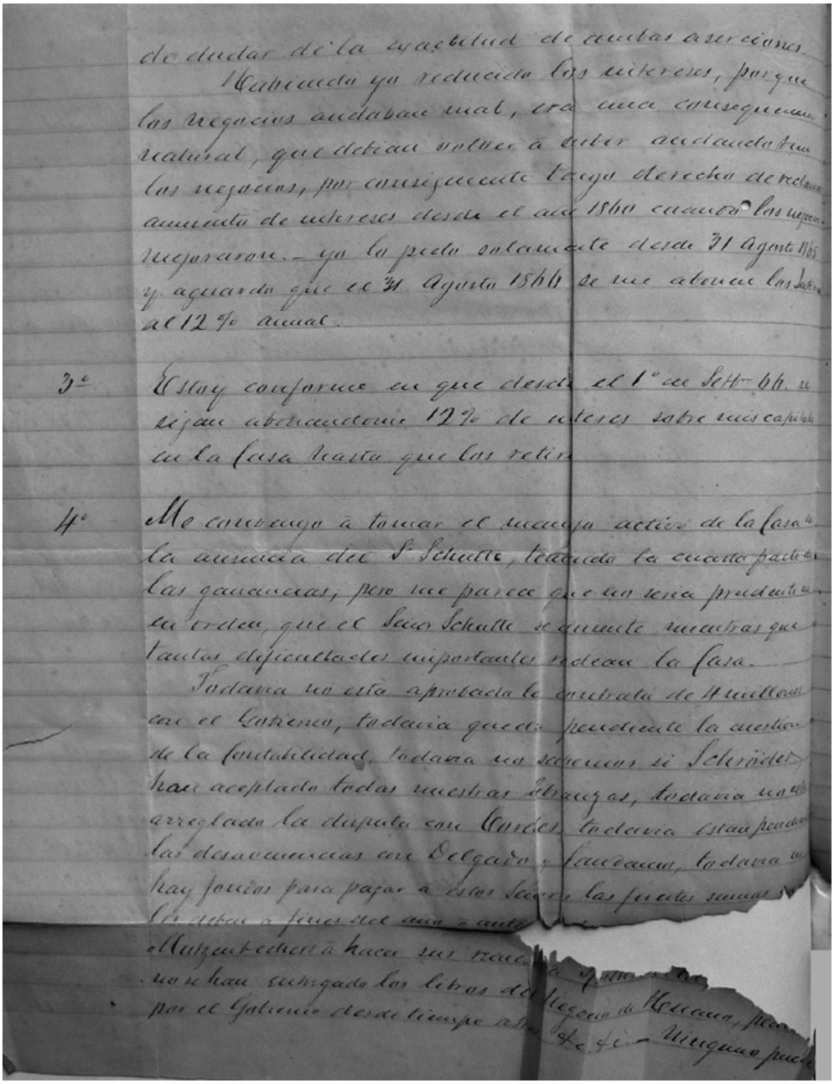

de dudar de la exactitud de ambas aserciones.

Habiendo yo reducido los intereses, porque los negocios andaban mal, era una consecuencia natural, que debian volver á subir andando bien los negocios, por consiguiente tengo derecho de reclamar aumento de intereses desde el año 1860 cuando los negocios mejoraron. – yo lo pido solamente desde 31 Agosto 1865 y aguardo que el 31 Agosto 1866 se me abonen los intereses al 12 % anual.

3º Estoy conforme en que desde el 1º de Setbre 66. se sigan abonandome 12 % de intereses sobre mis capitales en la Casa hasta que los retire.

4º Me convengo á tomar el manejo activo de la Casa en la ausencia del Sr Schutte, teniendo la cuarta parte de las ganancias; pero me parece que no seria prudente en orden, que el Señor Schutte se ausente mientras que tantas dificultades importantes rodean la Casa.

Todavia no está aprobada la contrata de 4 millones con el Gobierno, todavia queda pendiente la cuestion de la Contabilidad, todavia no sabemos si Schröder han aceptado todas nuestras libranzas, todavia no está arreglada la disputa con Cortes, todavia estan pendientes las desavenencias con Delgado y Candamo, todavia no hay fondos para pagar á estos Señores las fuertes sumas que les deben a fines del año o antes Mutzenbecher á hacer sus remesas no se han entregado los libros del Negocio de Huano por el Gobierno desde tiempo atras &c &c – Ninguno pued

A-6-35. OA-6-20-2

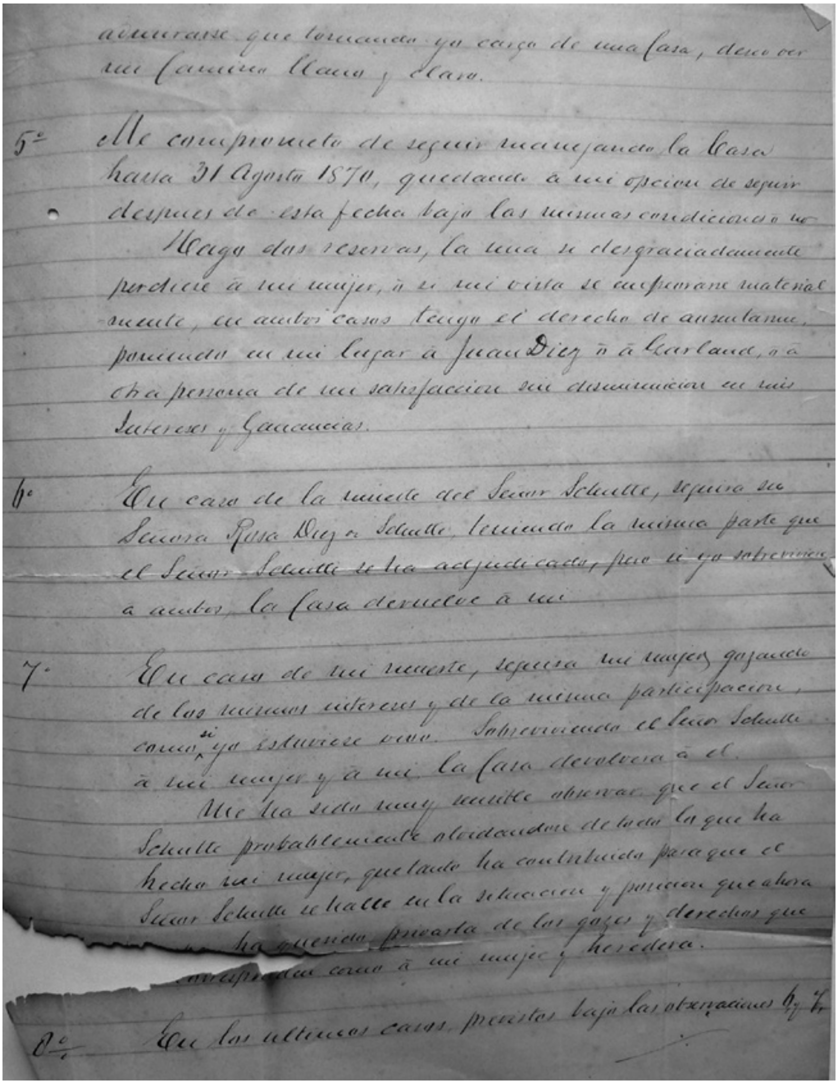

admirarse que tomando yo cargo de una Casa, debo ver mi Camino llano y claro.

5º Me comprometo de seguir manejando la Casa hasta 31 Agosto 1870, quedando á mi opcion de seguir despues de esta fecha bajo las mismas condiciones ó no.

Hago dos reservas, la una si desgraciadamente perdiese á mi mujer, ó si mi vista se empeorase materialmente, en ambos casos tengo el derecho de ausentarme, poniendo en mi lugar á Juan Diez ó á Garland, ó á otra persona de mi satisfaccion sin disminucion en mis Intereses y Ganancias.

6º En caso de la muerte del Señor Schutte, seguira su Señora Rosa Diez de Schutte, teniendo la misma parte que el Señor Schutte se ha adjudicado, pero si yo sobreviviera á ambos, la Casa devuelve á mi

7º En caso de mi muerte, seguira mi mujer, gozando de los mismos intereses y de la misma participacion, como si yo estuviese vivo. Sobreviviendo el Señor Schutte á mi mujer y á mi, la Casa devolvera á el.

Me ha sido muy sensible observar que el Señor Schutte probablemente olvidandose de todo lo que ha hecho mi mujer, que tanto ha contribuido para que el Señor Schutte se halle en la situacion y posicion que ahora ha querido privarla de los gozes y derechos que corresponden como á mi mujer y heredera.

8º En los ultimos casos, previstos bajo las observaciones 6 y 7

A-6-36. OA-6-20-3

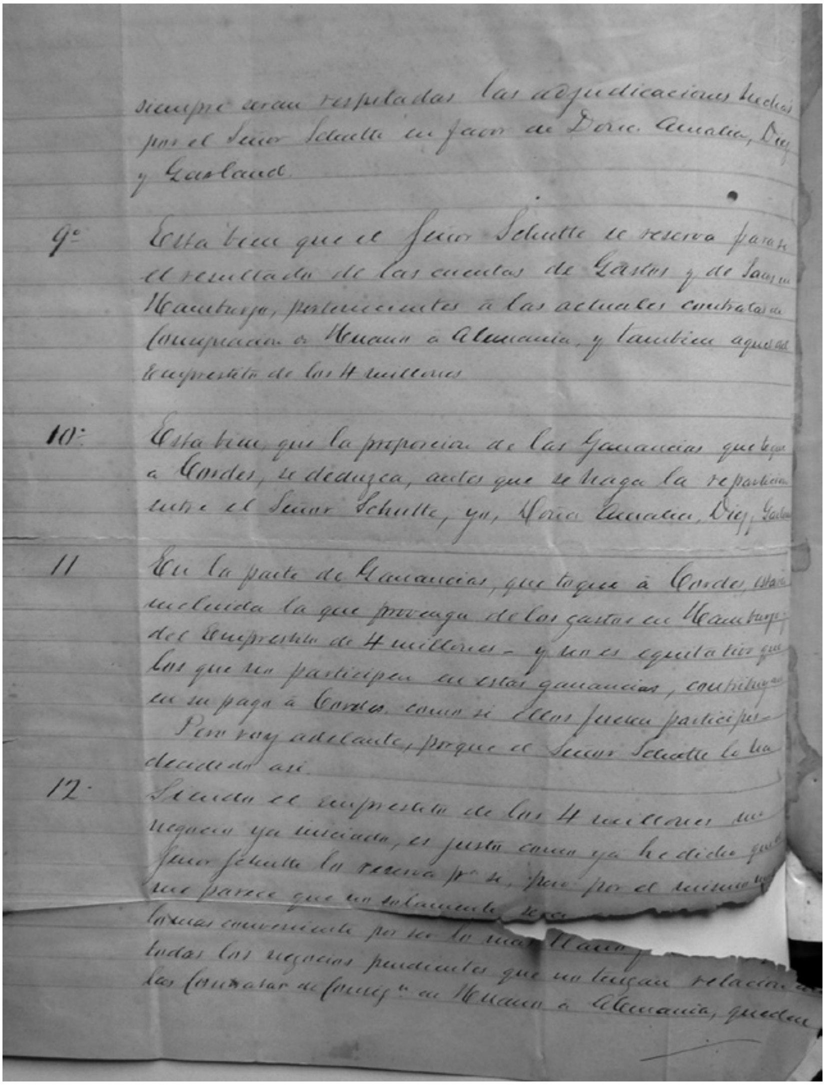

siempre seran respetadas las adjudicaciones hechas
por el Señor Schutte en favor de Doña Amalia, Diez
y Garland.

9° Esta bien que el Señor Schutte se reserva para si
el resultado de las cuentas de Gastos y de [illegible] en
Hamburgo, pertenecientes á las actuales contratas de
Consignacion de Huano á Alemania, y tambien aquellas del
Emprestito de los 4 millones

10° Esta bien, que la proporcion de las Ganancias que toque
a Cordes, se deduzca, antes que se haga la reparticion
entre el Señor Schutte, yo, Doña Amalia, Diez, Garland

11 En la parte de Ganancias, que toque á Cordes, estará
incluida la que provenga de los gastos en Hamburgo y
del Emprestito de 4 millones – y no es equitativo que
los que no participen en estas ganancias, contribuyan
en su paga á Cordes, como si ellos fueran participes –
Pero voy adelante, porque el Señor Schutte lo ha
decidido así.

12° Siendo el emprestito de los 4 millones un
negocio ya iniciado, es justo como ya he dicho que el
Señor Schutte lo reserva pa. si, pero por el mismo [illegible]
me parece que no solamente sera
cosa mas conveniente por ser lo mas llano
todos los negocios pendientes que no tengan relacion con
las Contratas de Consign.n de Huano á Alemania, queden

A-6-37. OA-6-20-4

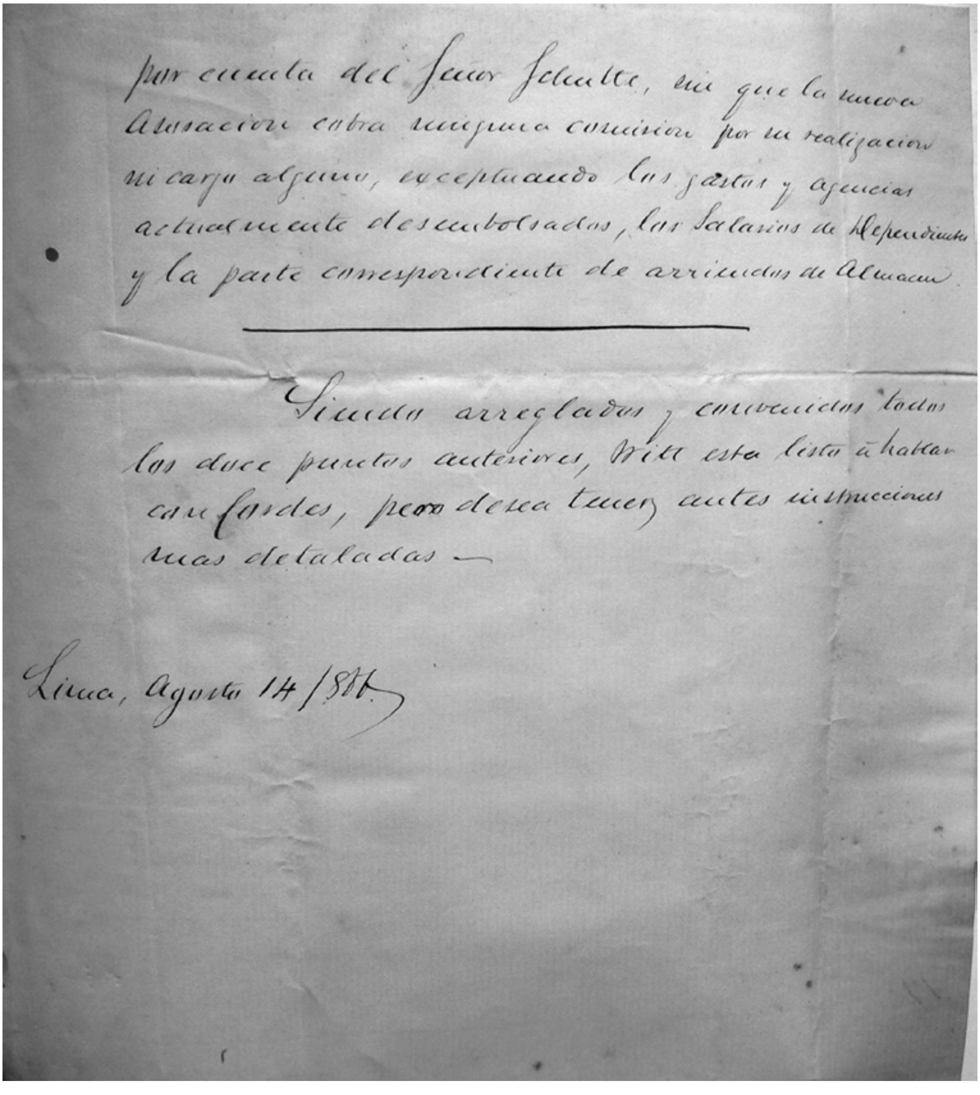

por cuenta del Senor Schutte, en que la nueva Asociacion cobra ninguna comision por su realizacion ni cargo alguno, exceptuando los gastos y agencias actualmente desembolsados, los Salarios de Dependientes y la parte correspondiente de arriendos de Almacen.

---

Siendo arreglados y convenidos todos los doce puntos anteriores, Witt esta listo á hablar con Fordes, pero desea tener antes instrucciones mas detaladas —

Lima, Agosto 14/1866.

A-6-38. OA-6-20-5

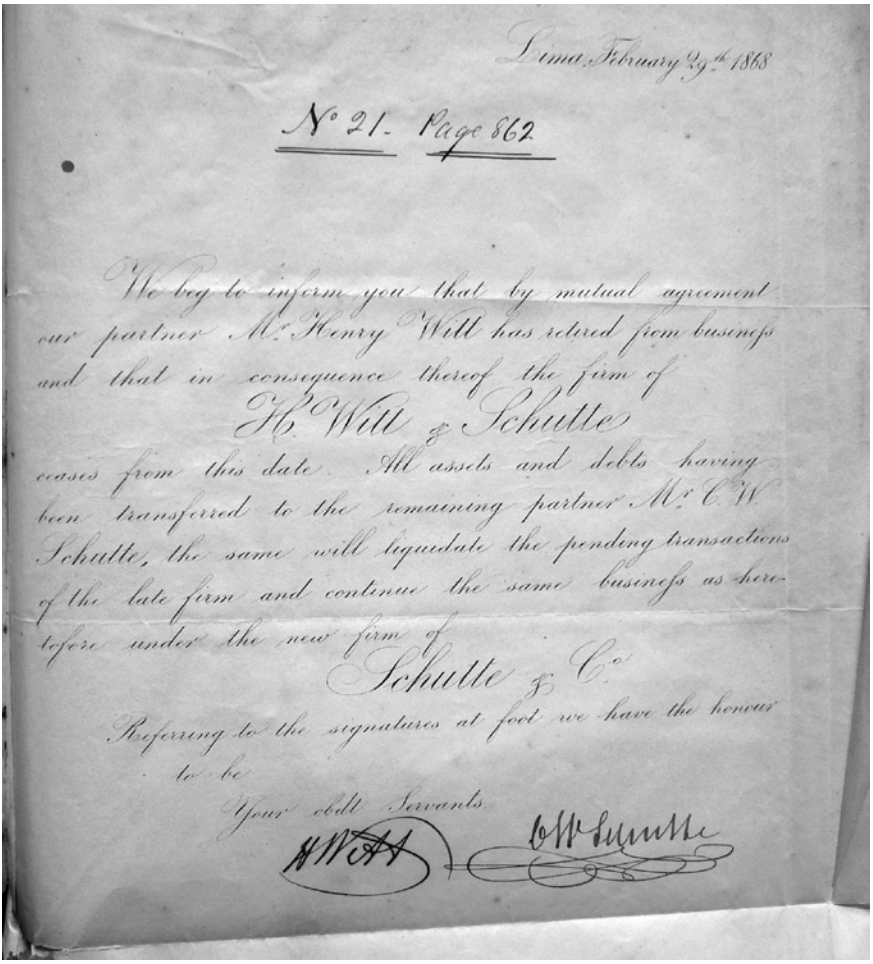

Lima, February 29th 1868

No 21 - Page 862

We beg to inform you that by mutual agreement our partner Mr. Henry Witt has retired from busineſs and that in consequence thereof the firm of

H. Witt & Schutte

ceases from this date. All assets and debts having been transferred to the remaining partner Mr. C. W. Schutte, the same will liquidate the pending transactions of the late firm and continue the same busineſs as heretofore under the new firm of

Schutte & Co.

Referring to the signatures at foot we have the honour to be

Your obdt Servants.

HWitt CW Schutte

A-6-39. OA-6-21-1

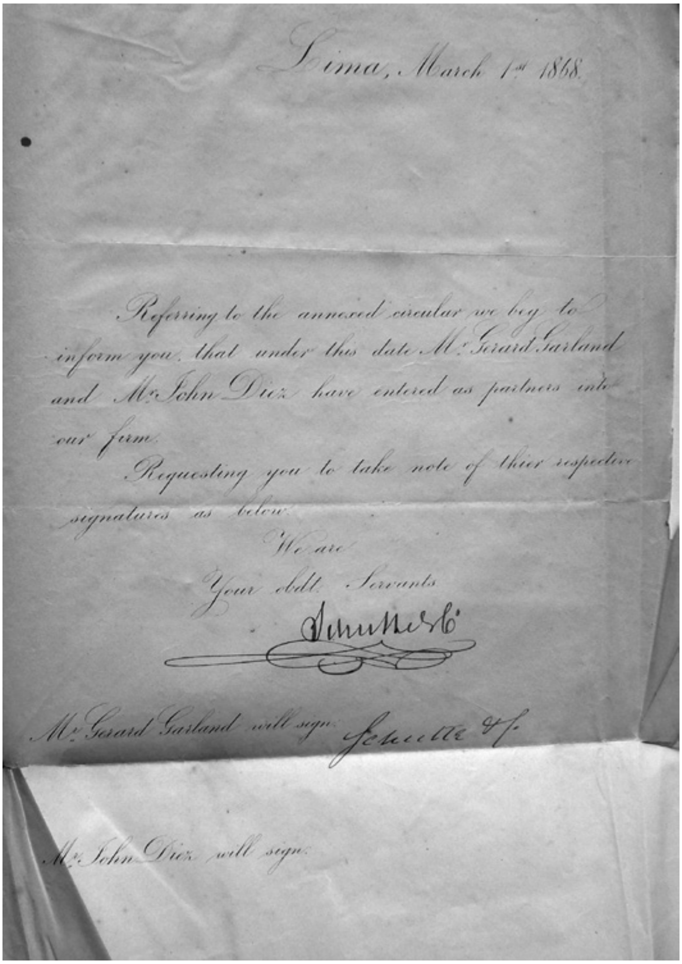

Lima, March 1st 1868.

Referring to the annexed circular we beg to inform you, that under this date Mr. Gerard Garland and Mr. John Diez have entered as partners into our firm.

Requesting you to take note of thier respective signatures as below.

We are
Your obdt. Servants
Schutte & Co

Mr. Gerard Garland will sign. Schutte & Co.

Mr. John Diez will sign.

A-6-40. OA-6-21-2

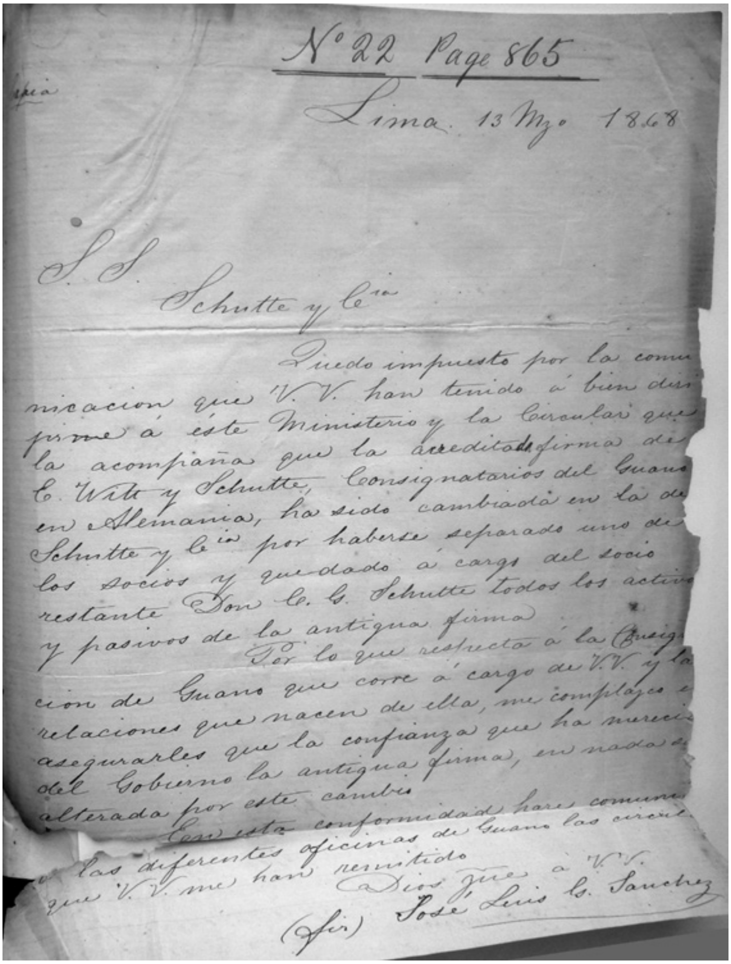

N° 22 Page 865

pia

Lima 13 Mzo 1868

S. S.
Schutte y Cia

Quedo impuesto por la comunicacion que V. V. han tenido á bien dis
porme á éste Ministerio y la Circular que
la acompaña que la acreditada firma de
C. Witt y Schutte, Consignatarios del Guano
en Alemania, ha sido cambiada en la de
Schutte y Cia por haberse separado uno de
los socios y quedado á cargo del socio
restante Don C. G. Schutte todos los activo
y pasivos de la antigua firma

Por lo que respecta á la Consig
cion de Guano que corre á cargo de V.V. y la
relaciones que nacen de ella, me complazco e
asegurarles que la confianza que ha mereci
del Gobierno la antigua firma, en nada s
alterada por este cambio

En esta conformidad haré comun
a las diferentes oficinas de Guano las circu
que V. V. me han remitido

Dios gue a V. V.

(Fir) José Luis G. Sanchez

A-6-41. OA-6-22-1

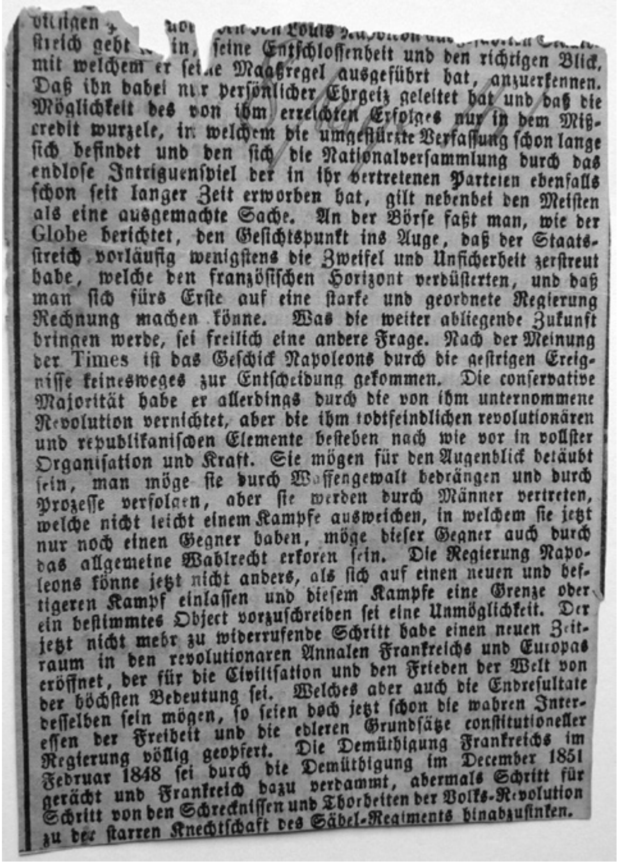

Sept. 61

[illegible]tigen [illegible] von [illegible] den von Louis Napoleon [illegible] Staatsstreich geht [illegible] in, seine Entſchloſſenheit und den richtigen Blick, mit welchem er ſeine Maaßregel ausgeführt hat, anzuerkennen. Daß ihn dabei nur perſönlicher Ehrgeiz geleitet hat und daß die Möglichkeit des von ihm erreichten Erfolges nur in dem Mißcredit wurzele, in welchem die umgeſtürzte Verfaſſung ſchon lange ſich befindet und den ſich die Nationalverſammlung durch das endloſe Intriguenſpiel der in ihr vertretenen Parteien ebenfalls ſchon ſeit langer Zeit erworben hat, gilt nebenbei den Meiſten als eine ausgemachte Sache. An der Börſe faßt man, wie der Globe berichtet, den Geſichtspunkt ins Auge, daß der Staatsſtreich vorläufig wenigſtens die Zweifel und Unſicherheit zerſtreut habe, welche den franzöſiſchen Horizont verdüſterten, und daß man ſich fürs Erſte auf eine ſtarke und geordnete Regierung Rechnung machen könne. Was die weiter abliegende Zukunft bringen werde, ſei freilich eine andere Frage. Nach der Meinung der Times iſt das Geſchick Napoleons durch die geſtrigen Ereigniſſe keineswegs zur Entſcheidung gekommen. Die conſervative Majorität habe er allerdings durch die von ihm unternommene Revolution vernichtet, aber die ihm todtfeindlichen revolutionären und republikaniſchen Elemente beſtehen nach wie vor in vollſter Organiſation und Kraft. Sie mögen für den Augenblick betäubt ſein, man möge ſie durch Waffengewalt bedrängen und durch Prozeſſe verfolgen, aber ſie werden durch Männer vertreten, welche nicht leicht einem Kampfe ausweichen, in welchem ſie jetzt nur noch einen Gegner haben, möge dieſer Gegner auch durch das allgemeine Wahlrecht erkoren ſein. Die Regierung Napoleons könne jetzt nicht anders, als ſich auf einen neuen und heftigeren Kampf einlaſſen und dieſem Kampfe eine Grenze oder ein beſtimmtes Object vorzuſchreiben ſei eine Unmöglichkeit. Der jetzt nicht mehr zu widerrufende Schritt habe einen neuen Zeitraum in den revolutionaren Annalen Frankreichs und Europas eröffnet, der für die Civiliſation und den Frieden der Welt von der höchſten Bedeutung ſei. Welches aber auch die Endreſultate deſſelben ſein mögen, ſo ſeien doch jetzt ſchon die wahren Intereſſen der Freiheit und die edleren Grundſätze conſtitutioneller Regierung völlig geopfert. Die Demüthigung Frankreichs im Februar 1848 ſei durch die Demüthigung im December 1851 gerächt und Frankreich dazu verdammt, abermals Schritt für Schritt von den Schreckniſſen und Thorheiten der Volks-Revolution zu der ſtarren Knechtſchaft des Säbel-Regiments hinabzuſinken.

A-6-42. OA-unknown

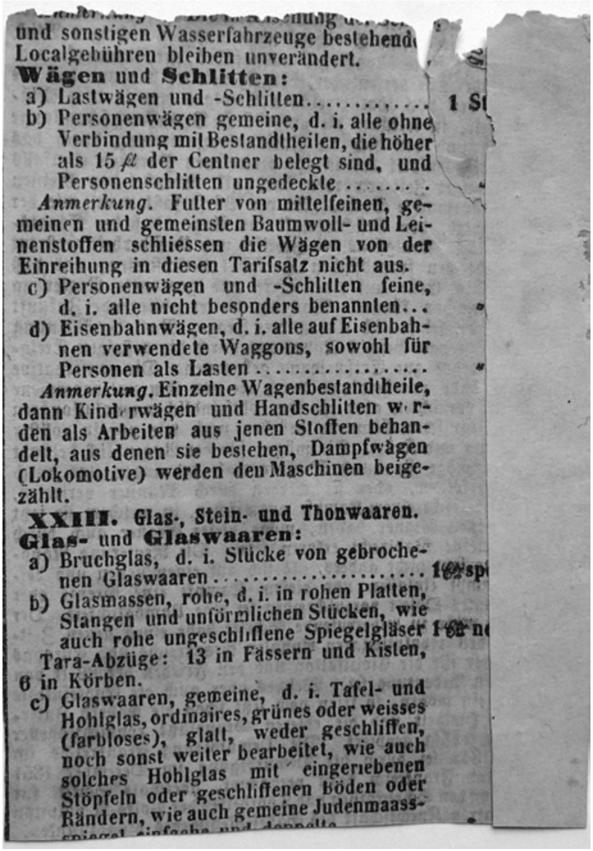

und sonstigen Wasserfahrzeuge bestehende Localgebühren bleiben unverändert.

**Wägen** und **Schlitten:**

a) Lastwägen und -Schlitten.............. 1 St

b) Personenwägen gemeine, d. i. alle ohne Verbindung mit Bestandtheilen, die höher als 15 fl der Centner belegt sind, und Personenschlitten ungedeckte ........

*Anmerkung.* Futter von mittelfeinen, gemeinen und gemeinsten Baumwoll- und Leinenstoffen schliessen die Wägen von der Einreihung in diesen Tarifsatz nicht aus.

c) Personenwägen und -Schlitten feine, d. i. alle nicht besonders benannten...

d) Eisenbahnwägen, d. i. alle auf Eisenbahnen verwendete Waggons, sowohl für Personen als Lasten ..................

*Anmerkung.* Einzelne Wagenbestandtheile, dann Kinderwägen und Handschlitten werden als Arbeiten aus jenen Stoffen behandelt, aus denen sie bestehen, Dampfwägen (Lokomotive) werden den Maschinen beigezählt.

**XXIII.** Glas-, Stein- und Thonwaaren.

**Glas-** und **Glaswaaren:**

a) Bruchglas, d. i. Stücke von gebrochenen Glaswaaren ..........................

b) Glasmassen, rohe, d. i. in rohen Platten, Stangen und unförmlichen Stücken, wie auch rohe ungeschliffene Spiegelgläser

Tara-Abzüge: 13 in Fässern und Kisten, 6 in Körben.

c) Glaswaaren, gemeine, d. i. Tafel- und Hohlglas, ordinaires, grünes oder weisses (farbloses), glatt, weder geschliffen, noch sonst weiter bearbeitet, wie auch solches Hohlglas mit eingeriebenen Stöpfeln oder geschliffenen Böden oder Rändern, wie auch gemeine Judenmaass-

A-6-43. OA-unknown

# The Diary of Heinrich Witt

## *Volume 7*

*Edited by*

Ulrich Mücke

BRILL

LEIDEN | BOSTON

## [1] Volume VII

### Commenced in Lima on the 27th of October 1877 by Mr. James Bryson. [2]

### Residence in Lima.

*From Friday, 20th to Tuesday, 31st of March 1868.* On Friday 20th we returned to Chorrillos, but without our cook Achipe, who under the pretence of indisposition remained in Lima; a countryman of his whom he had recommended in his stead did by no means answer the purpose; perhaps he did not know how to purchase in the market place, perhaps cheated us. At all events the meals which he placed on the table were not such as we had a right to expect from the money we gave him, thus my poor wife was always in hot water, not on her own account, nor on mine, because we were both indifferent about our eating and drinking, but our son Juan was rather particular; also Melchor Velarde and Arthur Heeren came now and then uninvited, and then the mere idea that the dishes might not be to their liking sufficed to put my dear Mariquita momentarily out of humour. The price of provisions was certainly rising in an extraordinary manner, for all such as could, and had the means, came to this place flying from the yellow fever which was committing havoc in Callao, and had shown itself in Lima. Except Sundays and holidays I went to town every day. In the train the yellow fever was the topic of conversation. In Lima I attended to my usual occupations, and one morning I ventured to ascend San Cristoval, though violent exercise was at the time strictly prohibited by medical men.

In the course of these, as well as the preceding days, the Municipality of Lima was beleagured by great numbers of the lowest classes of the Lima population, all eager to obtain their certificates of citizenship – Cartas de Ciudadania. They were the men of the day, they were the effective members of the clubs, they paraded the streets with military music and banners displayed; they, each paid from four to twelve rials a day, called “el Pueblo Soberano”, were the main voters, the principal electors, and decided the fate of the country!

The last steamer brought the news of Earl Derby’s resign […] of bad health, and Mr. Disraeli had by order […] [3] taken his place. In the United States things looked queer. On the 21st of February President Johnson ordered Mr. Stanton, Minister of War, to give up the War Department to General Thomas who occupied an inferior situation in the same department. Stanton refused to obey, and ordered Thomas to go to his post and to do his duty as

© KONINKLIJKE BRILL NV, LEIDEN, 2016 | DOI 10.1163/9789004307247_002
This is an open access chapter distributed under the terms of the prevailing CC-BY-NC License at the time of publication.

heretofore. This, Thomas would not, whereupon Stanton ordered his arrest. On Thomas giving bail he was immediately placed at liberty and the Supreme Court decided that he had been improperly arrested, whereupon he brought an action against Stanton, demanding $150,000 damages.

Meanwhile Stanton had placed the order of the President before the House of Representatives, who being for the greater part Republicans, Ultras or Radicals, supported Stanton, and resolved that the President had made himself guilty of a violation of the Constitution; accordingly an accusation would be formed within a few days, and laid before the Senate. The American Constitution says that the President of the Republic cannot remove without the consent of the Senate, any Minister previously named by him, but Johnson said that he had not named Stanton, for Stanton was one of Lincoln's Ministers, only tolerated him in the office, and that therefore the just mentioned article of the Constitution was literally not applicable to this case.

*Wednesday, 1st of April 1868.* The elections began; scaffoldings were erected in the Plaza de Armas for the parish of El Sagrario, and in other open places for the four parishes: Santa Ana, San Sebastian, San Marcelo, and San Lázaro. There was some fighting between the different parties; two men they said were killed, and several wounded, but upon the whole it went off pretty quietly, and José Balta's party generally triumphed. In Chorrillos nothing particular occurred. From Callao the man-of-war "Rimac" had come in, so that now there were five Peruvian men-of-war in the bay, which had all left Callao for fear of the epidemic. As to my family affairs we had to turn off the Chinese cook, and meanwhile our black servant woman Pet[_] had taken upon herself the kitchen department, which she manag [...] fairly. [4]

*Friday, 3rd of April.* After my usual bath and light breakfast I took the 9 O'clock train for Lima; on the course of the day I went to the Plaza Mayor to see how things were going on. A number of people dressed in jackets, ponchos, and the like, were ranged in files like soldiers ready to ascend the scaffolding, and to give their votes. Of decently dressed people hardly any were to be seen mixed up with this mob.

By last steamer arrived from Europe Pezet's ex-ministers P. J. Calderon and Evaristo Gomez-Sanchez who were immediately arrested, but placed in liberty after a short detention. However, the arrest of the latter, cousin of Dr. José Luis Gomez-Sanchez, Minister of Finance, had, as it was said, been the cause of this gentleman's giving in his resignation, which was accepted. From Europe we learned that Mr. Disraeli had formed his cabinet; this was, if I am not mistaken, the first instance since the time of William Pitt that a mere commoner without a title had been Prime-Minister of England. In the United States on the 5th and 6th of March the Senate constituted itself as Tribunal of Justice, under the Presidency of Mr. Chase, and of Mr. Nelson, the latter of the Supreme Court of Justice. On the 13th the House of Representatives was to bring in its accusation against President Johnson, and meanwhile Stanton continued Minister for War.

The young King Louis II of Bavaria had died at the age of 23 whilst his grandfather Louis I, more than 80 years of age, of Lola Montes notoriety, was still alive. (The death of King Louis was a false report.)

*Wednesday, 8th of April.* The steamer, corresponding to the French, one from St. Nazaire arrived in Callao; on board of her came Dr. Leon Dreyfus, partner of his brother Augustus, with his newly married wife – a young French lady. They, fearing the yellow fever, asked for permission to be transhipped on board of a small steamer for Chorrillos which insignificant favor was denied them by the authorities.

From the United States we learned that the advocates of President Johnson had asked for forty days to prepare their defence, and only ten days had been granted them.

*Thursday, 9th, Holy Thursday, and Friday, 10th, Good Friday*. I remained in Chorrillos [. . .] knew what to do with myself; the temperature was getti[_] [5] what cooler, which change I particularly observed when bathing. Nevertheless the yellow fever was by no means on the decrease – the contrary was rather the case.

*Sunday, 12th of April 1868.* Easter Sunday. I went to town and paid a number of necessary visits. J. J. Helguera, with whom in 1846 and 1847 I was well acquainted when he was one of the subalterns in the Treasury, and who of late had been chief treasurer, was named Minister of Finances in lieu of José Luis Gomez Sanchez.

The elections were over; they had by no means been uniform. On the contrary, there had been dualidades, and even trialidades and thus at the meeting of the Colegios Electorales, there would be electors for three parties, and the majority would then have to decide which were the legitimate electors. For instance, for the Parish del Sagrario there had been three mesas, one in the Plaza de Armas, another in the Plazuela de Santo Domingo, and a third in that of San Pedro. Those who had made themselves masters of the first named were friends of General Echenique. At the second the adherents of José Balta preponderated, and at the third a party, the chief of which my original does not give, prevailed.

*From Monday, 13th to Friday, 24th of April.* A great number of people residing in Callao and Lima were attacked by the yellow fever, and not a few fell victims to this dreadful epidemic. The "Comercio" stated that from the 1st to 7th of April there had been 122 deaths in Lima, and that on the 23rd 86 had died, whilst in Callao, where the population had considerably decreased by emigration, deaths had not decreased in proportion. Miraflores, El Barranco, and Chorrillos were crowded with people who came from Lima in the evening, and returned in the morning to their avocations. I was of the number, whilst Juan but seldom ventured to town. I was told by a reliable person that about this time the train between Lima and Chorrillos, and vice versa, made daily about $1000 gross. It was observed by the medical men that new comers from Europe, as well as such as came to Lima from the Interior, were most exposed to the fever, whilst the old settlers had not of much to fear.

On the 22nd Rosa, her husband, two female, and one male [...] [6] embarked on board the steamer "Limeña" for Panamá, thence via Colon for St. Nazaire. They took with them Juancito Garland, to be placed in Mr. Schuller's boarding school near Hamburg. I was extremely sorry to part with the little fellow, for whom I had taken a great affection; he could not be persuaded to bid good-by to his mama-Qui, and thus went away without seeing her. On Tuesday the 21st I dined with him, Enrique, and Enriqueta, whilst Garland, Guillermo, and Antonio took this meal with Rosa. In the evening at about 8 the latter, who appeared to be very sad, came to say farewell to me. On the 22nd the whole party went to Callao by the 8 O'clock train; Garland, Dr. Middendorf, and the book-keeper Möller accompanied them on board; there were many passengers besides them, amongst whom I will only mention Santiago Távara for Payta, and for Europe Mr. Porterie, hitherto head of Thomas Lachambre & Co. of Lima, who had the politeness to take leave of me: his place was taken by a Mr. Mortier. Garland and Juan now took charge of the firm of Schutte & Co., but had little to do. As to politics, the only thing certain was that there was much dissatisfaction with the present administration, whose members, it was well known, only cared for their own pockets. Domingo Gamio, and Diego Masias, the President's right and left hand were named respectively Administrador de la Aduana del Callao, and Director de la Moneda de Lima – two of the most lucrative situations in the Republic at the disposal of the Executive. César Rivero, a native of Arequipa, was named Governor of the Chincha Islands, which appointment gave great dissatisfaction, for not only was he a notorious gambler, but in every other respect he stood low in general estimation. In Arequipa, the Electors were almost unanimously for Pedro Diez de Canseco, President, and Domingo Gamio as first Vice-president.

On Friday died Fermin Miota, a tall robust man, son-in-law of Anselmo Centeno; a few days previously Mrs. Logan, a young English lady, recently married to Mr. Logan, Chief of Dickson Harker & Co. Merkel, Callao agent died a fortnight or three weeks back; so did a German-Swiss, Niederer, and his young wife; in the house of Felipe Coz had died his father, and mother-in-law, two sisters-in-law, and [_] servants. General Cisneros and Hamilton had been ill, [...] Catharine Campion, a superior Irish girl [...] [7] servant, was lying ill; also in Chorrillos, three children of **Doña** Ponte, but the medical men said there was no fear of their lives.

*Tuesday, 28th of April 1868*. The Comercio stated that from the 1st to the 24 inst. 868 persons had died of the yellow fever in Callao; on the 27th died in Lima 105, and on the same day Gerike, Richard Eggert, and Woodgate fell ill; the two former respectively chiefs of the firms of Graham Rowe & Co. and F. S. Isaac & Co.; the third, clerk in the latter house. Enrique Garland slept this day in bed violently perspiring, it was a slight attack. Our servant Juan went to town, there to be cured by his wife. Mrs. Miota had been ill, but was getting better; her daughter Virginia had also caught the fever.

*Wednesday, 30th of April*. Last night died young Stromsdörfer, clerk of Ph. Ott & Co. and brother of the partner in Paris.

*Friday, 1st of May*. Mr. Barker, my lector and secretary, came to me in a coach to tell me he felt very poorly, that it was probably the fever, which had taken hold of him, and that therefore he could not do his customary work.

*Saturday, 2nd of May*. Second anniversary of the victory of this date in 1866, but no one thought of celebrating it; the yellow fever was uppermost in every one's mind. In Chorrillos the men-of-war fired a salute in the course of the day.

*Sunday, 3rd of May*. We learned that Richard Eggert had died in Lima: he, the younger brother of Charles Eggert, late of Gibb's firm had been much respected and well liked by all his acquaintances. But few visitors called on my wife. I went to the family of Dr. Morales, where some had just recovered, whilst an aunt had fallen ill. At Dr. Ribeyro's a servant lay sick; at Henry's they were in the same predicament. Doña Ponte's eldest boy, who had been very ill, had fortunately escaped. This day Col. Balta and family came to Chorrillos, and took up their quarters in Sepulveda's rancho.

*Monday, 4th*. Felipe Barreda told me that one of his grandsons, Manuel Pardo's second son, was lying dangerously ill. At Enriqueta's in Lima, I was told of the death of Woodgate, clerk in Isaac's firm. Polis who signed per procuration in the same establishment, complet [...] up, had removed to Chorrillos to recruit his health [...] [8] Charles Möller, another clerk, had received licence to go to his family in Arequipa, and thus they had been obliged to shut up their store and office. In our house in Chorrillos none of us had as yet been infected. I myself took an early bath and went frequently, if not daily, to Lima. Antonio Garland was with us.

*Thursday, 7th of May*. In Lima died an Italian Opera singer and two other Italians, Cipriani and Perfumo, Bianchi's partner. In Chorrillos Pardo's son, twelve years of age, Mr. Blakely, inventor of that description of cannon which bears his name, and his lady, who had preceded him to the grave by four days. Notwithstanding these many deaths, medical men opined that the fever had much abated in Callao and was on the decrease in Lima.

This morning the sea was uncommonly agitated, and hardly had I ventured down the lady's stairs when a tremendous wave took hold of me, knocked me off my legs, and tumbled me about like a ball: I had just recovered my footing when another wave threw me against the stairs. Fortunately I was not hurt, but got out of the water as quickly as I could.

English papers, which Juan read to me, gave the news that the English army in Abyssinia had reached a high plateau in the Interior, and that King Theodore was likely to offer resistance. General Napier had had an interview with a discontented Chief, who ruled the Northern province of Abyssinia, called Tigre.

*Friday, 8th of May*. I learned from Garland that on the previous day the Minister of Finance, Helguera, had called together the different guano consignees from whom he had demanded a new loan of S/5,000,000 wherewith to make a part payment to Mr. Henry Meiggs, with whom a few days previously a contract had been signed for the construction of a railway from the Coast to Arequipa for the sum of S/12,000,0000. Mr. Meiggs was a North-American, who had gained a great reputation by his prompt and satisfactory completion of the Valparaiso and Santiago Railway. The rumour went, and probably not without foundation, that Meiggs had spent in bribes nearly a million of Soles in order to obtain this contract; how much [...] ident and the members of his family received was not [...] [9] known; to each of the five ministers he had probably paid S/100.000 and Diego Masias made no secret of the fact that for his services he had been remunerated with $100,000 (dollars). Garland, who had been present at the meeting, for Schutte & Co., was of opinion that the Consignees neither could, nor would give a single rial.

*Saturday, 9th of May 1868*. In town I enquired from Mr. Henry how his junior partner Mr. Alfred Böhl, who had fallen sick of the fever, was getting on; both he and Dr. Middendorf told me that his case was a serious one. This Alfred was the third son of the Böhls of Hamburg, who had shown my wife and myself so much attention when there in 1854/5.

*Sunday, 10th*. Garland and Manuel Velarde were with us at dinner.

*Monday, 11th*. My birthday. Enriqueta, as I had expected, came to congratulate me. Juan, still fearful of the fever, went to Lima by the 1 train, thence to Callao, where he embarked on board the merchant steamer for Chile. One of Felipe Barreda's sons went with him.

*Tuesday, 12th*. My wife and I paid several visits in the evening. To General Freyre and wife – he had been named Prefect of Tacna – to General Guarda and wife, to Mr. and Mrs. Felipe Barreda, to Mr. and Mrs. José Canevaro with whom lived Elster and his lady, and finally to Mr. and Mrs. Mariano Felipe Paz-Soldan. Of course we were on foot, a proof that my wife was in good health. The fever was, if not the sole, at least the main topic of conversation. We heard of the death of a young German, whom Hülsenbeck – Mrs. Freyre's brother-in-law – had left in charge of his business when he departed for Europe some time previously. Henry's son James had recovered, whilst his daughter Lily was lying ill, also Manuel Pardo's and Dr. Sandoval's little girls were on the sick list. Dr. Chavez, compadre of Enriqueta and secretary of the Archbishop Goyeneche, had likewise been ill, but was recovering. At Dr. Davila's in Chorrillos the mother, two daughters, and one son had had the fever.

*From Wednesday, 13th to Saturday, 16th of May*. Though the water began to feel cold, I continued my bathing early in the morning; I then took a light breakfast, and with the 9 train went to town, where in my office Mr. Barker, who had recovered, was with me [...] past four. I had to look after my law-suit against the [...] [10] which progressed slowly, and never failed to look in at Enriqueta's. I returned by the 5 train to Chorrillos, where we dined immediately after my arrival, often in company of Arthur Heeren. In the course of these days died amongst others Toribio Pacheco, a very clever man, one of Prado's ministers during his dictatorship; also Fransen, clerk of Grönewald in Bodegones. Alfred Böhl, Dr. Middendorf said, was likely to escape; on the other hand Mons. Lesseps had fallen ill. Enrique Garland, who had been much pulled down, was with us, to recruit his strength. Garland felt poorly, but his wife was certain that what he suffered from was merely tertian fever.

The results of the elections became gradually known. Hitherto, with the exception of Arequipa, where Pedro Diez Canseco, R. Vargas Machuca and Domingo Gamio had been chosen for President, first and second Vice-president respectively, Col. José Balta had everywhere an overwhelming majority, whilst for Vice-presidents were named Lopez Lavalle, Vargas Machuca, Herencio Zevallos, Miguel San Roman, Melchor Vidaurre etc., without any one of them being certain of the absolute majority.

*Sunday, 17th of May*. We spent this day a little differently from our usual humdrum way of living. Dr. José Gregorio Paz-Soldan had invited us to pass the day with him in his estate of San Isidro, situated about half-way between Chorrillos and Miraflores, not far from the sea. My wife, Enrique Garland, and I took the Chorrillos train to Miraflores Station, where a small, covered one horse carriage belonging to the Doctor waited for us; and after a short pleasant drive, passing the estate of Santa Cruz, formerly the property of the Soyers, now belonging to Adrian Vielich, we alighted at a splendid flight of stairs leading up to the palace-like house, which the Doctor had recently rebuilt. There were only he, his wife Doña Jesus, his big, goodnatured son Jose Luis, and wife, a certain Lizarraga, very intimate in the family, and Dr. Juan Mariano Cosio, Vocal of the Supreme Court of Justice; this last named was always very stiff and reserved; however on this occasion he thawed up a little, and tried to make himself agreeable. Don Gregorio showed me all over his large airy house provided with a mi [...] not yet concluded, nor completely furnished, but when [...] [11] would in all probability be a splendid mansion. With Dr. Cosio I played at drafts, and contrary to my expectation he beat me more than I him; accompanied by him I walked round the extensive orchard, where all the orange trees were cut down, a blight having fallen upon them, a wide passage ran all round covered with trellis work, which sustained abundance of vines, the stems of some of them of uncommon thickness, perhaps a century old. From José Luis I gained two games of chess and together with Don Gregorio, Dr. Cosio, and Enrique walked to the very extensive olive grove, whereupon Don Gregorio showed us over many buildings belonging to the estate – amongst others the large store, where the oil presses were put up. More than 100 people lived on his estate, amongst whom a colony of Italians, who annually purchased from him the crop of olives on the tree, and made the oil on the spot.

Four O'clock p.m. had been fixed upon for a cock fight, which, being known in the neighbourhood, many men were attracted to this, to them interesting spectacle; they were negroes, sambos, cholos, all on horse back, in their ponchos, with wide brimmed hats, and big rowelled spurs. The ring they formed prevented our seeing anything of what was going on within, and meanwhile we amused ourselves with the lively scene presented by these men, who, much excited, gesticulated, vociferated, and shouted as is their custom on such occasions; at five we were called to dinner, which was good, the wines plentiful, for the Doctor prided himself upon his being a great connaiseur, and a still greater consumer of the juice of the vine. My wife sat to his right, I to his left, Dr. Cosio to Mrs. Paz-Soldan's right.

At half past six we drove back to the Miraflores station – it was a beautiful starlight night – and to Chorrillos we returned per train, both my wife and myself well pleased with the kind and frank manner, with which we had been treated.

*Monday, 18th of May*. At 11.30 died in Chorrillos Monsieur Edmond de Lesseps, French Chargé d'Affaires and Consul General in Perú, cousin of the famous Ferdinand de Lesseps, the enterprizing planner of the Suez Canal. Mr. Edmond had passed several years of his life as French Consul in Egypt and Syria, where it appeared to me that he had a [...] not European habits. A short time before his illness [...] [12] one evening to our rancho a good deal in the wind, where all the time he was with us he spoke exclusively of the extraordinary mercantile capacity of Mr. Lazky, the Polish Jew, and partner of Thomson

Bonar & Co., a man certainly very clever, but not in the best repute as to his integrity. In the "Comercio" an article appeared, in which he was highly eulogized. The nine O'clock train on Tuesday morning, 19th of May took his corpse to town, and he was quietly interred, few honors being shown him. A circular note from the Minister of Foreign Affairs to the members of the Diplomatic and Consular Corps said that the sanitary regulations at present in force regarding interments did not allow that the funeral honors due to his rank could be shown him.

Alfred Böhl, though extremely weak, was getting better. Our servant Angel complained of indisposition, whereupon my wife and self apprehensive of infection, sent him off to Lima, where he applied to the Chinese Doctor, now much in vogue, who assured him that he had not the fever, but a violent cold.

Various news came by last mail; it was probable that Mr. Johnson, President of the United States, would be found guilty by the Senate, where the Radicals or Republicans had a great majority. On the 12th of March whilst Queen Victoria's second son, Prince Alfred, was at a pic-nic party near Sydney in New Holland; an Irish Fenian, named O'farrell, made an attempt to murder him. Coming from behind he placed the muzzle of his revolver close to the Prince's back-bone and would of course have killed him, if the back-bone had been shot through, but strange to say the ball took a slightly different direction, passed between the 9th rib and spine, and lodged under the breast-bone, whence it was cut out on the third day, and in a fortnight the Prince was so well that he could again appear in public. With difficulty had the police and marines been able to save the assassin from the rage of the populace; a few days after the deed was done he was tried before the proper tribunal and sentenced to death.

In Abyssinia the English Expedition – the cost of which was estimated at £5,000,000 – had attained the object, for which it was sent [...]. On the 13th of April, Easter Sunday, the English troops comma [...] Sir Robert Napier took by assault – only fifteen men [...] [13] wounded – the fortified capital of King Theodore, called Magdala. When the soldiers penetrated into the interior of the palace, King Theodore was found lying dead on the ground; it was uncertain whether he had committed suicide or had been struck down by a hostile ball. Much treasure, amongst which four golden crowns and many arms, became the booty of the victors; the loss of the Abyssinians was differently stated, of course much greater than that of the English; the remainder of the army surrendered. Two sons of the King were made prisoners, and the English captives, men, women, and children, to the number of 60, were set at liberty. All this being achieved nothing else was thought of, but to return home.

Rumours were afloat that Denmark was negotiating the sale of the island of St. Croix in the West Indies to France. In a retired spot near Munich a duel had been fought between Barons Budberg and Meyendorf, the latter ex-ambassador, the former present ambassador of Russia at the Tuilleries. They had long been on bad terms and found no other way to settle their differences but this; at the first shot Von Budberg fell, severely, not mortally wounded. Prince Humberto, second child of King Victor Emmanuel, had married his cousin Margaret.

*From Saturday, 23rd to Monday, 25th of May 1868*. The weather was variable. Sometimes it was foggy and cool, sometimes the sun was out, and the temperature considerably warmer. These changes could not but be prejudicial to the health. The fever, though less, did not diminish so much as it was expected it would have done with the setting in of the cooler season. I myself felt a little indisposed, but quickly got over it after taking an infusion of hot water upon Linden blossom, which caused a profuse perspiration. Dr. Middendorf assured me that of the yellow fever I had nothing to fear, but that the fever and ague might perhaps again pay me a visit.

*Sunday, 31st of May*. Whitsunday. By this time I had left off bathing, not exactly because the water had become too cold, but because more than once the sea had been unusually high and agitated, so that I could hardly keep my ground, and felt no pleasure in [...] continually on the defence against the beating of the [...]. [14] Instead of going to the water I climbed up to the top of the Morro, and in the course of the forenoon made several calls. On Monday, 1st of June I did the same in Lima.

*Tuesday, 2nd*. I was the whole forenoon in the office of Dr. Palacios listening to his dictation of the Escrito de Agravios in my suit against the Sotomayors. It was concluded on Wednesday, 3rd in the evening, so that I had to remain in Lima until the 9 train. This escrito was to be presented to the Superior Court.

The yellow fever was at last diminishing in Lima, Callao and Chorrillos. Now and then however a known person still fell ill; for instance within these days José Maria Perez of the Superior Court. On the other hand, the fever was fast spreading up the coast, to Islay, Mollendo and Tambo. The north Steamer brought the news that Lord Henry Brougham, the renowned lawyer – in his time one of the defenders of Queen Caroline – in later years Lord Chancellor, and who in the course of his long life had in every political question taken the liberal side, had died in his 80th year in his country seat near Cannes on the Shores of the Mediterranean. In the United States the suit against Mr. Johnson, the President, had been put off for some time, whilst that against Jefferson Davis, ex-President of the Confederate States was to come on ere long.

The Panama Star & Herald gave the following succinct account of the cause of the Abyssinian Expedition. The predecessor of King Theodore was King John, the last of the Mahomedan line who ruled over Abyssinia. In 1850

Li Kassa headed a rebellion against his sovereign, was favoured by fortune, and might already then have attained the goal of his ambition – the throne of Abyssinia – had not the prime-minister, Ras Ali, interfered, given him his daughter in marriage, and induced him to lay down the arms; but Li Kassa could not be quiet, he warred against Egypt, where he was less successful than he had been against King John. The life he led with his wife was not a happy one; he believed himself to be slighted by her. This he attributed to her father, King John friend, and he resolved to let all three feel the weight of his displeasure. He called to life the revolutionary elements, which had been lying dormant, quickly was he once more at the head of an army; [. . .] King John, and was crowned by the Bishop of Salar [. . .] [15] name of Theodore, the Christian King of Abyssinia. In 1848 Mr. Plowden, English Consul at Massowah, had concluded a commercial treaty with the Abyssinian Government in the time of King John; this treaty was set at nought by King Theodore, and Mr. Plowden was killed by a predatory band. He was succeeded as British Consul by Capt. Cameron, which gentleman was apparently treated by King Theodore with friendship and kindness, but underhand his official measures were thwarted everywhere; nevertheless, he was entrusted by the King with an autograph letter addressed to Queen Victoria, in which he requested her assistance in the execution of his project of forming an Ethiopian Empire. Her answer was a negative one, which, signed by Lord John Russell as Secretary for Foreign Affairs, Capt. Cameron delivered to King Theodore on his return to Abyssinia. Hereupon, not only he, but also the English missionaries and every European resident in Abyssinia, was thrown into prison; to obtain their liberty, the British Government began diplomatic negotiations, which were carried on for some time, but when convinced of their fruitlessness the Expedition against Abyssinia was resolved upon. The command was given to Sir Robert Napier, and it led to the triumphant result, of which I have already said a few words. Magdala the Capital, the papers said, had been razed to the ground.

*Wednesday, 17th of June*. On the 27th March and following days part of the Sandwich Islands had been the theatre of terrible convulsions of nature. Earthquakes rent the earth asunder; an island rose from the bottom of the sea and volcanoes – mainly that called Mauna Loa – belched forth fire, stones, and ashes, spreading the latter far and wide.

In Washington the Senate had decided the important question, whether President Johnson had or had not transgressed the Constitution of the Country. Two thirds of the votes were required to condemn him; thus the number of voters being 54, 19 sufficed to absolve him, and 19 voted in his favor.

Here in Lima and the environs the yellow fever, though decidedly on the wane, still carried off a victim now and then; young Pividal of Tacna, 23 years of age, in Gibbs's employ, died on Saturday last; in Chorrillos Dr. Manuel Morales, Fiscal of the Superior Court was t [. . .] Sunday. In Islay the fever had committed dread [. . .] [16] corpses were said to have been left unburied in the houses, where they putrified and spread contagion around. There had been no medical man, no apothecary shop; all who could, fled to the neighbouring valleys and Islay had been almost deserted. This at least was the account which the papers gave; and all this misery was owing to the want of the most common foresight; a battalion of soldiers, sent from Callao to Islay, had been infected by the fever, and thus carried with them the germ of the epidemic.

Meanwhile, Mr. Henry Meiggs, the contractor for the Arequipa railway, was actually at work with hundreds of Chilian labourers both at the port of Mejia and on the Pampa near the Tambo de la Joya.

*From Thursday, 18th to Tuesday, 30th of June*. In the first days of this fortnight my wife was suffering from her chronic disease, the tumour, which however Dr. Middendorf, like every other medical man, who had examined her, pronounced not to be of a dangerous nature. Gradually she got better, and with her health her good spirits returned. We then went out in the evenings and spent amongst others that of the 24th of June in the rancho of Doña Juana Guise, whose Saint's day it was, in company of many of her friends, who had come to congratulate her. Dr. Morales, who had recovered, was there with his family. Garland, Enriqueta, Guillermo, and Enrique came now and then to see us in Chorrillos. At breakfast and dinner Arthur Heeren was frequently with us; in the evening Mariano Blas de la Fuente was seldom wanting; female visitors also dropped in, but in the day time my wife was much by herself, and she was desirous to remove to Lima, which we hoped we might shortly do if the fever did but abate. Francia, the music master, the husband of Rosa Lopez Aldana, had fallen sick of the fever. Edward Knauer had also had a slight attack. As regards myself I went to town on working days, and was in the habit of starting from Chorrillos on foot at 8.30, so that I reached the Barranco or Surco station just in time for the Chorrillos train. This is the prettiest spot on the whole line; both behind the station where the ticket-seller lived in a small wooden house, and in front of it on the other side of the rails grow olive, orange, and banana trees. On Sundays and holidays, when I did not go to town, I frequently took violent [. . .] climbing from the very beach to the highest point of the [. . .] [17] and sometimes back again the same precipitous road, no doubt the more dangerous feat of the two.

*Saturday, 4th of July*. Mr. Baker being prevented by indisposition from attending, I climbed up San Cristoval, and though I had not done so for several weeks past, I reached the summit without being fatigued. Alfred Böhl now and then came to me in Chorrillos, and we played chess, which certainly did no good to my eyes; it was however one of the few amusements which still remained to me. Chorrillos was fast getting empty, and farewell visits were with us the order of the day, or rather of the evening. By last steamer Rosa wrote to my wife and to Enriqueta, also Juancito to his mother; they had had a rough passage; even at the very last moment when entering St. Nazaire, the pilot run the "Florida", a screw-steamer, upon a sandbank from which they got off without any damage, but not without a good fright. In Paris they had taken up their quarters in the Bristol Hotel, Place Vendôme. Amalia, Rosa said, was extremely thin and extenuated; of Lavalle no mention was made; Corina and Cordes had arrived from Hamburg. The latter in Dr. Lacosta's opinion in a very precarious state of health, which had brought about a reconciliation between the high contracting parties: father and son-in-law.

From England the political news was that in consequence of the departure of Queen Victoria with the junior members of the Royal family for Balmoral – her country seat in the North of Scotland – a Mr. Reardon, member for Athlone in Ireland, had made a motion that the queen should be advised either to abdicate in favor of the prince of Wales, or to name a regency during her absence, of which the said prince should be the head. This motion was hooted, not even admitted to discussion; however, in the Times there appeared an article, in which the Cabinet was blamed for having allowed the Queen to take this journey at a time when a ministerial crisis was daily expected.

In the United States General Stanton had resigned, and President Johnson named General Schoefield his successor in the War Office. From Abyssinia the English army under Sir Robert Napier was fast retiring, he taking with him the widowed queen, and the young prince nine or ten years old, who was to be placed for education under the [...] clergyman in Bombay. In Abyssinia several parties [...] [18] for the ascendancy, and the whole country was in a state of lamentable confusion.

*Friday, 10th of July 1868*. We were astir at an early hour, and having packed up nearly everything the previous day, my wife and I, together with Juan the servant, and Peta the black woman were ready for the 9 O'clock train, and we left Chorrillos after a residence of more than 8 months. Our Chinese cook Achipe, who had again joined us, had been sent off the previous evening, so that on our arrival we found breakfast ready. Enriqueta was with us the whole day; Garland and some of the children joined us at dinner. Barker came to me for the first time at seven in the evening, and I arranged with him that henceforth he should do so every day Sundays excepted.

*Sunday, 12 of July*. Before breakfast I was up to the top of San Cristoval. In the forenoon I made my calls, whilst my wife had several visitors with her. Adolfo, son of the Vocal Alvarez, and Enrique Garland dined with us.

*Monday, 13th of July.* Wegnern was with me at 8 O'clock a.m. With him I had come to the understanding that he should come four times in the week, and read to me in German. This day he began Goethe's novel Wilhelm Meister, with which, notwithstanding its great reputation, I was not yet acquainted. The three other mornings of the week I intended to devote to a regular ascent of San Cristoval.

By the St. Nazaire Steamer Garland received a letter from his brother-in-law, who wrote that Cordes was very poorly; no doubt grief had prevented Conradina from writing. This being Antonio's birthday we dined at Garland's, and again on

*Saturday, 18th,* together with Arthur Heeren, who was shortly to leave for Europe, where in all probability he would marry one of the two sisters of his intimate friend Carlos Candamo. The three were the natural children of Don Pedro Gonzales de Candamo who had recognized them as his before he died, and left to them his enormous wealth supposed at the time to have amounted to 15 million dollars – say 7 millions to Carlos and 4 millions to each of his two sisters.

*Monday, 20th of July.* During all last week the Chamber of Deputies and the Senate held their preparatory sittings for quali [...] newly elected Deputies and Senators, that is to say [...] [19] in each of these two chambers decided whether the Senator or Deputy, the merits of whose case was under discussion, had been legally elected or not. I have already previously said that justice was a secondary consideration; only he was qualified of whom the majority knew that he belonged to their party. On the 18th Rafael Velarde had the satisfaction of being qualified as Deputy for the Province of Condesuyos in the Department of Arequipa, his dual having been a certain Cornejo, Vocal of the Superior Court of Justice of Arequipa.

The yellow fever had by this time nearly disappeared; nevertheless, a new comer either from the Interior or from abroad had occasionally still to suffer from it.

From Europe we learned that the Queen of Abyssinia had died in the English Camp; from our family in Paris that Cordes continued ill.

*Tuesday, 21st and Thursday, 23rd of July 1868.* In the forenoon of these two days the funeral of the late Don Ramon Castilla was celebrated with unusual pomp. I, in my official capacity, was invited and attended both times. The first day the President and his ministers, a great number of military men, Generals, and Colonels, the members of the Supreme and Superior Courts of Justice, the Diplomatic and Consular Corps, and perhaps some others whom I do not recollect, assembled in the narrow saloon of the palace. Thence we marched in procession two by two, the streets lined by soldiers, behind which a compact mass of spectators of all classes, as far as the Callao Railway Station. On our going, those lowest in rank preceded, thus the Superior Court walked before the Consular and Diplomatic bodies, behind them the Supreme Court, whilst on our return from the station to the "Sagrario" – the small church between the Cathedral and the Archiepiscopal palace – the order of march was reversed.

First came the coffin, carried on shoulders with a black, handsomely embroidered pall, the ribbons hanging down from the same being held on the one side by Generals Echenique, Alvisuri, and Dr. Carpio; on the other by Mosquera of New Granada, Dr. Benavente, Chargé of Bolivia, and Dr. Ribeyro of the Supreme Court; next, the hearse drawn by [...] and splendidly decked out, then the Government ca [...] [20] likewise drawn by four horses, covered with black, the President and Ministers, a few generals, the Supreme Court, the Diplomatic and Consular bodies, the Superior Court, and I do not know how many others, the rear being brought up by infantry, cavalry, and artillery. The procession took up more than three "cuadras" in length. Bands of music were playing continually, and besides the many people who crowded the streets, the balconies were filled with lookers-on. When we had reached the "Sagrario" all dispersed, and I was home near four o'clock. The Diplomatic corps was but poorly represented; if I remember correctly only Benavente from Bolivia and Garon from Italy were present; neither was the Consular Corps complete. The Sagrario was fitted up as a "Chapelle Ardente"; the interior was hung with black. The coffin stood somewhat elevated; and lamps and candles were burning day and night. On the 23rd at 10.30 we again assembled in the palace, and at 11.30 a procession similar to that described on the 21st crossed the Plaza de Armas to the Cathedral. On our way thither, pretty good order was preserved, but when in the Church we were lost in the multitude, and had to squeeze ourselves through as well as we could. The space between the organ and the high altar was filled with rows of chairs, and there we took our seats. A splendid catafalco was erected, lit up by numerous lamps and tapers. To the right of us sat the musical performers; Mr. Tate of the house of Graham Rowe & Co., played the organ. Both music and singing were very fine, but to my taste the whole affair lasted much too long, the more so as I understood hardly anything of the sermon preached in praise of the deceased. The Church was crowded to excess, and twice apprehensions were entertained of a conflagration; first, one of the spirit lamps flared up, next, some of the hangings caught fire; however, both times the flames were quickly extinguished, and we in the centre hardly noted what had occurred. Near 4 O'clock the solemnity was over, when I hastened to Enriqueta's apartments where from the balconies we saw the funeral procession pass by on its way to the pantheon; behind the hearse drove the government's coach, followed by about 50 carriages. The coffin was to be deposited in a handsome mausoleum erected at the ex[_] of the nation.

*Saturday, 25th of July.* The Beneficencia gave a [...] [21] honor of Manuel Pardo, who, as one of the Directors of this establishment, had during the late epidemic distinguished himself by the extraordinary care and attention which he had bestowed upon those who were lying ill in the various hospitals. I had been invited, but did not go.

*Sunday, 26th of July 1868.* We had at dinner Garland, Enriqueta, their two eldest sons, Alfred Böhl, and Adolfo Alvarez. Rafael and Manuel Velarde came in to take tea, and this little party went off very well as it was always the case at our house. This day in the Congress the presidents were elected: General Echenique, president; Dr. Antonio Arenas, Vice in the Senate; in the Chamber of Deputies: Dr. Oviedo, president; Ybarra from Jauja, Vice. Rafael Velarde lost the latter Vice-presidency by one vote: he had 34, Ybarra 35.

*Monday, 27th of July.* Mr. Wilthew, British Consul in Callao, who had been present on the 25th at the banquet given to Manuel Pardo, told me that everything had been nicely arranged, and that all the guests, about seventy in number, seemed to have been well pleased. They had assembled in the house of the late Pedro Gonzales de Candamo, now occupied by Francisco de Paula Boza, left by the deceased in charge of his business, and one of the Directors of the Beneficencia; thence they had walked to Maury's hotel where an excellent dinner had been served. Bishop Tordoya, another Director, had taken the head of the table. Of the many discourses delivered, and toasts given, that of Dr. Melchor Vidaurre had been most to the liking of my informant. A small golden tablet with an appropriate inscription was handed by the Committee of the Beneficencia to Pardo, who was even accompanied home by some of the guests. The remainder played rocambor till a late hour. I was rather surprised to learn that none of the Diplomatic body had been invited, whilst the Consuls had.

*Tuesday, 28th.* Congress was opened, and as it was always the case I received an invitation from the Minister of Foreign Affairs to be present at this solemnity. At 12.45 I went to Don Bernardo Roca y Garzon's – Consul for his Holiness – and with him I [...] the Congress Hall; we, and some of our colleagues, after waiti [...] in the ante-chamber, walked through the [...] [22] by the master of ceremonies, and ascended the stairs to the gallery destined for the Diplomatic and Consular Corps, to the right of the President's chair. A small number of the members of the two bodies were present. Below in the hall the Deputies were assembled, presided by Dr. Oviedo, who after some routine business read a short speech, and named a commission to invite the Senate to join them.

When the Senators had entered, General Echenique took the chair; he named two commissions, one to fetch President Canseco, the other to receive him in the hall. After a quarter of an hour Canseco and his Ministers made their appearance; the latter sat down amongst the members of Congress, whilst Canseco and Echenique took their seats under the canopy at the extremity of the hall, the latter to the right, the former to the left. Canseco then drew out his printed message, rose, and read it, but so low, and with such a miserable voice as to give general discontent; nobody understood a word of what he said, and one of the crowd cried out in a loud voice “mas fuerte”. When Canseco had finished, Echenique rose and spoke a few words, loud and distinct, which gained him much applause. This closed the ceremony. The Diplomatic and Consular bodies now drove off in their carriages to the palace where they had to wait for a short time in the office of the Minister for Foreign Affairs until Canseco arrived, who had come on foot from the Congress, accompanied by a numerous cortège. We were admitted, congratulated him, shook hands, sat down, and walked off. I then hastened home, changed my dress, and went to Enriqueta’s, where many had assembled to see the carriages and high personages pass and repass between the Congress Hall and the palace. We remained to dinner; with us Rafael Velarde, his wife, and daughter Zoyla, Manuel Velarde, and Antonio Martinez. My wife and I retired at about 10 O’clock.

In the theatre, which, I was told, had been crowded, and where Canseco and his Ministers had occupied the Government box, a young man called Delgado appeared on the stage between the acts and began discoursing on the vicious administration of Canseco’s government now drawing to a close, but though what he said was the t [...] nd nothing but the truth, he, as he might have foreseen, [...] to proceed, and hardly had he pronounced a few [...] [23] when the police arrested him, carried him off, and lodged him in the barrack of Santo Tomás. This day, as well as

*Wednesday, 29th of July* horse races were held on the Bella Vista race-ground, at which on the first day Peter Gallagher, and on the second Pomar, brother-in-law of Tenaud, Manuela Flores’ son by her second husband, were severely injured; when careering at full tilt, they came down with their horses, which were frightened by dogs running between their legs.

*Saturday, 1st of August.* From Paris Mr. and Mrs. Schutte wrote that they entertained serious apprehensions for Cordes’ life; not only did he suffer acute pains, but – and here the danger lay – the arteries leading both to his heart and to his throat were excessively swollen. Mr. Schutte continued to be subject to fainting fits, the same as he had been in Lima.

The Congress took a step which nobody had expected; they proceeded to examine all the documents of the electoral colleges which had voted for the presidency of José Balta; they found them in order and resolved that on the following day, he should take his oath as President of the Republic; this measure, though it took everybody by surprise, was generally approved of.

*Sunday, 2nd.* At my barber's I heard that Dr. Don Felipe Barriga y Alvarez had died in Piura whither he had gone to recover his health; he he was Vocal of the Superior Court, much esteemed for his uprightness and left a pretty young wife with three children in very reduced circumstances. After breakfast I waited and waited for Mr. George Barker, who did not come till half past one when I went out to pay some visits. I was a long time with Dr. José Luiz Gomez Sanchez, who, strange to say, did not allude to the money which I had lent him during the time of the dictatorship, and which by this time was long overdue. Doña Josefa, the widow of Dr. Prada, and mother-in-law of Dr. Domingo Mendoza y Boza, was very agreeable; so was Don Domingo himself when he came in. Only a few days previously he had been named by Canseco's government provisional Vocal of the Superior Court, and he knew that I had interested myself for him, he gave me his […] done so. Another visit I paid was to Mrs. […] [24] pleasant and clever North American lady, just returned from Chile after a long absence. Mariquita and I dined at Garland's. In the evening when we sent to enquire for the health of Juan Aliaga, who had been ill for a few days, the answer we received was that he had died at 6 p.m., surrounded by his wife, two daughters, their husbands La Croix and Da Ponte, his third unmarried daughter Manuela, and his eldest son Juan, with which latter, as well as with his wife he had frequently been on very bad terms, but now in his last moments all differences had been made up; his youngest son Carlos, ensign in a regiment of cavalry, came in after his father had expired. Don Juan was a direct descendant of Don Diego Aliaga, "Guerrero en ambos Mundos" who had come to Perú with Pizarro. He belonged to the highest aristocracy of Lima, and at the death of his father, el Conde de Lurigancho, was left in possession of a very large entailed property. Between 1820 and 1830 he married Manuela de la Puente, daughter of the Marques de Villafuerte; but unfortunately this man, so brilliantly situated in life, without being dissipated, nor a gambler, nor a drunkard, did not know how to take care of his fortune. Already in 1836 his creditors were called together, when he still possessed one million of dollars in landed property and houses, which was then divided between himself and his immediate successor, his son Juan. He continued squandering what remained; in 1864 I bought from him and his family the house in the Calle de Zarate, which was the cause of so many lawsuits to me; often had he, miserably dressed, come to me and begged me to advance him $25 on account of a small annual payment, which I had to make him, as stipulated in one of the clauses in the purchase of the house. As regards the character of his son and successor Juan Aliaga y Puente, no decided opinion could as yet be formed, nevertheless, what was known of him made his acquaintances fear that his head was not better organized than that of his father had been.

*Monday, 3rd of August 1868.* Again I waited for Mr. Barker, but in vain. In the forenoon I spent several hours in the corredors of the tribunals, and with infinite trouble succeeded in making Dr. Arau[_] lawyer of the Sotomayors, deliver up the autos which he had [...] possession much longer than permitted by law [...] [25] At 10 p.m. I went to the house of Don Juan Aliaga where a great many of his and his family's friends were assembled to accompany the body to the Church of Santo Domingo. The coffin was carried – as it is the custom – on the shoulders of some men, and was followed by a long cortège of gentlemen walking two by two; my companion was Franco Sagastabeytia.

*Tuesday, 4th of August 1868.* Mr. Barker sent word that he was ill of the fever and ague. In the forenoon I took a walk over the lower range of San Cristoval, which took me an hour and a half. Time hung heavily on my hands, and feeling out of sorts I went to bed before 8 O'clock. Colonel José Balta, President since Sunday last, formed his cabinet. It consisted of: Pedro Galvez, brother of José Galvez, Minister of War of the dictator, who was blown up on the 2nd of May 1866, Minister of the Interior and President of the Council, Dr. Barrenechea, Minister for Foreign Affairs, who had acted in the same capacity during the Constitutional term of Prado's rule; Dr. Francisco Garcia Calderon, Minister of Finance, he was an Arequipa lawyer, advocate for the Banco Hipotecario and had been oficial Mayor in the Finance Ministry during Prado's time; Lawyer Luciano Benjamin Cisneros, a clever man, but whose moral character did not stand high in general estimation, Minister of Justice; and Juan Francisco Balta, the President's elder brother, Minister of War. Upon the whole, I entertained a good opinion of this cabinet, at least a better one than of Canseco's.

*Wednesday, 5th of August 1868.* After breakfast I went to the Church of Santo Domingo to be present at the funeral of Juan Aliaga, which was celebrated with great pomp, the more so as his predecessors in times long gone by had conferred great benefits on this convent. The customary prayers and mass being over, the coffin was carried through the four porticoes of the cloister, a privelege enjoyed by the members of the Aliaga family; behind the same walked the friars and many gentlemen, lighted tapers in their hands; next the coffin was deposited in a spacious Chapel – el General – another honor done to the Aliagas. Here again prayers were recited, in the midst of which young Juan rushed out much affected, with streaming eyes; and finally the coffin was carried through the Church to the he[_] which was waiting in the street, the same, and quite as splen [...] as at Castilla's funeral; twenty four ca [...] [26] it to the pantheon.

On this day I expressed myself in my original in the following terms on Goethe's Wilhelm Meister, read to me at the time by Wegnern. "I admire the easy style of the writer, and above all, the great power which he has over the German language; nevertheless I am disappointed, and it is clear to me that the taste of the public has undergone a considerable change since the close of the last, and the beginning of the present century, when the book was written. It abounds in clever, and perhaps even deep philosophical remarks, but on the other hand love scenes, not veiled over as the present sense of decency requires, frequently turn up, and are dwelt upon with particular gusto – actors, plays, the stage etc. are treated on with such minuteness as if they were the main business of life; the lines of demarcation between the nobility and commoners is drawn with a to me ridiculous sharpness. In one word, the generation for which Wilhelm Meister is written has long gone by, whilst Schiller's master pieces will live for ever."

*Thursday, 6th of August.* Mr. Barker, though not yet quite recovered, came to my office and resumed his customary occupations.

*Friday, 7th.* Dr. José Luis Gomez-Sanchez sent me the $3300 which he owed me, and upon which I charged no interest.

*Saturday, 8th.* The funeral of Genl. Pardo de Zela, a native of Spain, and one of the oldest generals in the Peruvian service, was celebrated in the Church of Santo Domingo. Garland received a letter from Mr. Schutte in Paris, who wrote that Cordes was a little better, but that he had no hopes of his recovery.

*Wednesday, 12th.* My son Juan returned from Chile.

In the forenoon my case against the Sotomayors came on in the Superior Court, and the time was taken up with the reading of "la relacion", or succinct account of the case drawn out by the relator appointed for that purpose. For the last two or three days I had taken every step in my power to ensure a favourable issue. In person I had waited upon several of the Vocales, and been received in a more or less polite manner; others, with whom I was less ac […] and I had endeavoured to influence through mu […] [27] In the evening, Jose Maria Sancho Davila, one of the richest men of Lima, past the prime of life, married Fortunata Nieto, a good-looking young lady, daughter of General Domingo Nieto, a character well known in Peruvian politics, not distinguished by a shining capacity or brilliant deeds.

*Thursday, 13th of August 1868.* In the Superior Court my suit against the Sotomayors did not continue to be heard, for all the members of this tribunal were cited to the palace to be present at the audience given by President Balta to Antonio, son of the well known general Juan José Flores, come hither in the capacity of Envoy Extraordinary for the Republic of Ecuador.

At ten minutes to 5 p.m. an earthquake was felt, which, I was sure, lasted longer than any other I had hitherto experienced. I thought its duration might have been from two and a half to three minutes, others gave it as many as four. The doors of our drawing room shook so violently that we at first believed somebody was trying to open them from the inside. Mariquita was so frightened that she ran down stairs, and did not stop until she reached the corner of the street; I of course followed her. Exactly an hour later we had another shock, but less violent and shorter.

*Friday, 14th.* During the night a third shock was felt; in Callao the sea rose to such a degree as to sweep over the mole, and inundate the lower part of the town.

The whole forenoon was taken up in the Superior Court by the pleading of Dr. José Aranivar, the lawyer of the Sotomayors. I was not present, having been invited by the Diplomatic Corps to attend a meeting of theirs in the office of the Bolivian Minister. Sousa Ferreira was the senior of the Consuls, but as he abstained from all interference I had to go in lieu of him. It was resolved that on the following day both Corps should present themselves to the new President. Also the speech, drawn out and to be delivered by Benavente, was read and approved of. On my return home the Circular notes of invitation to all the members of the Consular body had to be written in my office, and as my servant was not acquainted with their domicile, I had to go with him and point […] tive houses. [28]

In the course of this day a melancholy accident occurred; Dr. Corpancho, a well known physician, was called by a certain Iglesias, in former times Prefect of Cajamarca, to attend to a little girl of his who lay sick. The child had a revolver in her hand, which the Doctor, believing it to be unloaded, took from her, and whilst he held it, it went off, the ball striking the father, Iglesias, who was severely wounded.

*Saturday, 15th of August.* "New brooms sweep clean". This old adage was once more verified; Government and Congress rivalled each other in giving, the one decrees, the other laws, with the avowed purpose of bettering the situation of the country, of which certainly it stood in great need. Recruiting was prohibited under severe penalties, and such soldiers as were desirous of leaving the service were permitted to do so. The establishment which went by the name of the "Inspection of the National Guard" was abolished and this was a saving to the government of $270,000 annually. All grades given to military men, contrary to the Constitution were swept away by one law, in consequence of which a great many Generals and Colonels were struck off the military list. Another law deprived the Vice-Presidents of the salary they had hitherto enjoyed, unless they were called to take charge of the government. A contract made by the ex-minister of war, Alvisuri, for the purchase of a number of rifles had been submitted by the present minister of finance to the fiscal, to have his opinion on the subject. Hereupon Alvisuri published in the papers a most insolent letter directed to Garcia Calderon, taxing him with ignorance and levity in his proceedings; and now Alvisuri was accused of want of respect to the established authorities, and would be judged accordingly. As far as here, I thought all was well done, but I rather doubted whether the Congress had acted prudently in electing for first Vice-president Herencio Zeballos, and not General Lopez Lavalle. The former was known to be a turbulent ambitious man, whilst the other, whom I had often seen at my lawyer's, seemed to be of a quiet disposition.

On the night from 13th to 14th Callao suffered great damage by water; on the night from 14th to 15th it suffered from a fire wh […] out at about 10 p.m. in the "Hotel de la Confianza" whence […] row of houses towards the Alameda, amongst […] [29] of Telmo Larrañaga, and that of a druggist. It stretched over the way, destroyed part of the portal called de Dañino, and it was as late as 5 in the morning before it could be got under. To its extinction the Italian and French fire-brigades, which had hastened to the port as soon as the advice reached Lima, contributed considerably; the President and his Ministers had also been on the spot at an early hour. The loss sustained was calculated to amount to $1,000,000 of which, as far as I knew, 19,000 were insured with the South Amer. Insurance Company in Lima, and $150,000 with the Royal Insurance Company, represented by John Mathison.

As agreed on the previous day, the members of the Diplomatic [and] Consular bodies assembled in the office of the Minister for Foreign Affairs. All were present except Edward Müller, Consul for Belgium, and Alexander Westphal, Consul for Austria and Hamburg. Dr. Barrenechea ushered us into the receiving room, and presented us one by one on our entering to the President Col. José Balta. He was a man of about 54, rather dark, not of the sambo, but of the cholo complexion, his countenance heavy, not intellectual. He stood erect under the canopy, his Ministers on both sides of him, we in a half circle in front. Dr. Benavente on our left extremity pronounced his speech, to which Balta replied, reading from a paper, which he held in his hand. Hereupon we went to an adjoining room, conversed a few words and retired. The ceremony lasted till about 3 O'clock. In the evening Mr. Barker did not come, neither on Sunday, 16th, Monday, 17th, nor Tuesday, 18th of August and I began to be dissatisfied with his repeated absence, for I suspected that its cause was not indisposition, as he pretended, but intoxication.

On Sunday news was received per Steamer from Pisco and Ica; in the latter place, as well as in the estates in the neighbourhood, the earthquake of the 13th had done considerable damage. In the town a fire had broken out in consequence, and several houses had been burned [...]. Pisco had suffered from an inroad of the sea, which [...] from the 13th to the 14th at about the same hour as [...] [30] say from 9 p.m. onwards, had done much injury. It carried away part of the mole, and damaged to a great extent the storehouses built near the beach: many launches were also destroyed. My nephew John Limpricht, who when last in Pisco had bought 400 botijas of Aguardiente, deposited in one of the stores, went thither per steamer on Monday to look after them and had the satisfaction, as it might be called, to find that only the half had been smashed. As there was a probability that the article would now rise in price, he flattered himself that he would still make [_] profit, though but a small one. It was reported in Pisco that five [_] in the vicinity of Ica, amongst which Palpa and Nasca, had had [_] same fate as that town. On Sunday morning I with my servant Juan went per train to Chorrillos to have a look at my rancho, which had not suffered in the least, though, as a lady who lived close by assured me, it had shaken most violently. On the beach, several canoes of the Indians had been knocked to pieces by the sea. A few hundred yards more to the North, at a spot called "Agua Dulce", the ranchos used by the bathers had been swept away, and in the Barranco the property of Domaier had suffered a little. Nicolas Rodrigo, whom I met on the malecon, invited me to breakfast with him, which I did; the meal was very clean and good, exactly the same as in my own house. On Monday forenoon Dr. Aranivar finished his pleading, and after him my lawyer Dr. Palacios spoke, only for one hour but entirely to my satisfaction.

About this time Juan Aliaga y Puente, whose father had hardly been dead about a fortnight, celebrated his marriage with a woman who did not enjoy the best reputation, Rafaela Cavallero; several years had he been living with her, and three children was the result of their connection.

*Wednesday, 19th of August.* Little Maria Garland completed this day her second year, and thus my wife and I, together with Dr. Middendorf dined with Enriqueta and her husband. When returning home at 10.30 we noted that officers were running to and fro, and at the post-office many people were waiting and talking eagerly; I enquired, [_]ned that by the steamer sad news had been received from [...] [31]

*Thursday, 20th of August 1868.* The papers gave some particulars of the news received. Speaking of Arequipa, they began with the words "ya no existe"; further on they said that not one church had remained standing and that not one house had remained habitable; fortunately however after the first shock had been felt, all who could move, left their houses and ran to the open places, so that the number of victims had not been so great as might have been expected; nevertheless, all such as lay sick in hospitals, or were imprisoned, had been killed by the walls falling upon them. One must not forget that the roofs of the greater part of the houses in Arequipa are vaulted, and that consequently when the key-stone gives way, all falls in. The neighbouring valleys, as well as Mollendo, Mejia and Tambo, had likewise suffered much; in many places the earth opened and water gushed forth. Islay had, comparatively speaking, suffered little; being situated on the high rocky coast, it was not reached by the roaring element. However; the houses built of brick or adobes had come to the ground, whilst those made of timber had remained standing; of the Custom-house nothing was said, whence I concluded that it had escaped. Some said that Moquegua had likewise been destroyed, but the papers made no mention of this town. The valley of Lucumba had suffered like the rest, Tacna on the other hand but little, whilst Arica was, one might say, totally destroyed. The houses were thrown down by the shock and then washed away by the sea: there were at the time in the Bay the Peruvian man-of-war "America", the North American man-of-war "Wateree", the pontoon "Fridonia" of the same nation, and three merchant vessels. The Comercio said that they were totally lost, and part of their respective crews drowned. The "America", moored further out than any other of her companions, was carried for some distance up the land by the waves, and on their retiring left there high and dry. Part of the Arica railway was destroyed; some telegraph poles shared the same fate. The village of Zama had disappeared; there the sea swept over the land as far as two miles – from the beach of the new port of Mejia, where the Arequipa railway was to terminate. A great many articles brought thither by Mr. Meiggs for the construction of the railway were washed away. Iquique and Mejillones [. . .] fared much better; in the former place they were now without drink [. . .] the establishment in which salt-water was converted [. . .] [32] was gone. In the Chincha Islands a considerable part of the mole was carried away, and many of the vessels anchored there for the purpose of taking in guano had been much injured; the sea retired, then returned with great violence, and knocked them against each other; all the launches used to load guano went to pieces.

The previous night a horrible crime was committed here in Lima. Carmen, the pretty young daughter and only child of the highly respected judge Melchor Vidaurre, about 15 or 16 years of age, was returning home from a visit at about 10 p.m. Close to her house she was attacked by an individual who stabled her twice in the breast with a knife; fortunately the violence of the blows was broken by the whalebone or steel of her corset; the medical men, who were immediately on the spot, declared that her wounds were very severe, but perhaps might not be fatal; the perpetrator was a native of Ecuador and had been porter in the Doctor's house. What had induced him to commit the deed was not known, at least not to the public; he was arrested and would probably be condemned to fifteen years imprisonment in the penitentiary.

*Sunday, 23rd of August.* Last night at 10 O'clock we were again seriously alarmed; the bells of the churches made known by their tolling that a fire had broken out somewhere. I went out, and together with José Vicente del Campo, who lived opposite our house, made my way through the crowd as far as the beginning of the cuadra de Boza, in which direction, somewhat behind José Vicente Oyague's, a house was burning. Engines came, the fire soon decreased, and we returned home, convinced that there was no danger. At 1 O'clock again the ringing of the fire-bell made me rise, but as it soon ceased I did not go into the street.

More particulars, relative to the Earthquake, were published. Pisagua had not fared better than Mejillones. In Iquique the two principal Nitrate establishments, those of Gildemeister & Co. and W. Gibbs & Co. were totally swept away by the sea. The loss of the latter was roughly calculated at half a million dollars; the former had in their stores 50,000 quintals of Nitrate, which found a watery gr[_] an old German gentleman, long in their employ, was drowned, […] ere Mr. Wm. Billinghurst, well known in those parts, and […]. In Arica, the "Wateree", built […] [33] little draught, was not much damaged. Charles L. Worm, Danish Vice-Cónsul had both his legs broken. The valley of Tambo and Ilo, the Port of Moquegua, were totally desolated; the earthquake, the overflowing of the river, the rushing in of the sea jointly had spared nothing. Moquegua was destroyed like Arequipa, but of its fate not many details were known as yet. In Arequipa the Chapel and Convent of Santa Catalina, the Prefectura, the Cabildo, and the Portal of San Agustin were still standing on the 16th, the latest date received thence; until that day about 70 or 80 shocks had been counted since that of the 13th. As far as I understood, the number of houses levelled to the ground was not very great; of by far the greater proportion the roofs had fallen in, leaving the walls standing, but so unsound and so much injured that probably it would be necessary to raze them to the ground before beginning with their reconstruction. Finally, such as appeared entire were rent in many places, and nobody ventured to remain within their precincts. Thousands of the inhabitants had emigrated into the open country or taken up their abode in the open places under tents; a large proportion without the necessary clothing to shelter themselves against the cold night air. Provisions were extremely scarce, toasted maiz and water, it was said, were the sustenance of many; even the river had turned turbid. Chocavento, the large estate of Pedro Dinegri near Acarí, extending to the coast, bought many years back for a mere song from the heirs of Manuel Velarde's father-in-law, had likewise suffered. The new port of Chala and many neighbouring villages had fared like the rest.

As soon as these melancholy details became known, the Government took measures to assist the sufferers by sending to the South provisions and money on board the Peruvian man-of-war "Union", and of foreign men-of war which had volunteered their services. The bad condition of the "Union" obliged her to return to Callao before reaching her destination; all she had on board was transhipped to the "Independencia", which started without loss of time.

*Friday, 28th of August 1868.* From Maria Arauzo I received [...] ated Arequipa the 22nd; she and her relations [...] [34] and Celima were living under a tent in the Plazuela de Santo Domingo, where the latter had been confined of a strong, healthy child. The house which they had hitherto occupied was so injured that Doña Maria requested me to cease paying the rent as I had done hitherto. At the time of the shock, she had not moved from her habitation, whilst Cayetana and Celima, who had been in the street, had been wounded by stones falling upon them. Doña Maria added that at the time of her writing the earth had not yet recovered its normal state of tranquillity. Also with us in Lima slight shocks continued to be felt. Dr. Tomás Davila, upon whom I called, told me that the loss on his estate near Moquegua had been great, owing mainly to the destruction of the large earthen vessels in which the juice of the grape was kept and allowed to ferment; also the still for making rum had been broken. The Guano Consignees placed at the disposal of the Government $500,000 without remuneration or interest. Andrés Alvarez Calderon, the rich contractor for loading guano vessels, Meiggs, the North American Contractor for the Arequipa railway, and José Canevaro Jr. contributed $50,000, $50,000, and $12,000 respectively for the purpose of alleviating the miseries of the sufferers in the South. The German Relief Association, or Beneficencia, put a subscription on foot for the same purpose.

In Talcahuana in Chile, situated in 37° South latitude, the sea rose on the same 13th of August, rushed in and submerged part of the port. The family Carbajal had lost a large proportion of the little property they had in Arequipa; the same had been the case with the families of the Velardes, and of Antonio Martinez. Doña Dolores Harmsen's beautiful house, in the building of which her husband had laid out a very large sum of money, had fallen in.

*Saturday, 29th of August.* The previous evening Rafael Velarde brought us bad news regarding our suit against the Sotomayors. Dr. José Maria Perez, one of the Vocales of the 2nd Chamber which had to decide the question, had informed his intimate friend Lino de la Barrera, Rafael's father-in-law, that the three ju[_]

had not agreed, or what is called here technically “Que ha […].” This advice, as may well be conceived […] [35] pass an unquiet night, and this morning early I went out to Chorrillos for the purpose of seeing Dr. Perez, who resided there. Melchor Velarde, to whom I went first, sent his eldest son to the Doctor, who gave the verbal answer that all he could let me know was that we had only one vote in our favor viz. his, and those of Alzamora and José Eusebio Sanchez against us. On my return to Lima, I learned that Dr. Bernardino Leon would probably be called in to decide the question, and my wife and I now entertained little hopes of gaining in the Superior Court, for we knew that Leon was intimate with Aranivar, lawyer of the Sotomayors. At 2 O’clock I went to a meeting in the office of the Telegraph Company to discuss its statutes. The president, Dr. Pedro Galvez, Minister for the Interior, not attending, his place was taken by Mariano Felipe Paz-Soldan, one of the Directors, besides whom were present: his son Carlos, manager or “gerente”, Andres Alvarez Calderon, Carlos Delgado, Pablo Vivero, Flores Guerra, a certain HElguero, the Frenchman Schmidt of the South American Insurance Coy., Bluhme, the Danish engineer, Federico Marriott, the rich José Unánue, Garland in representation of his brother-in-law, myself, and two or three more, with whom I was not acquainted. The discussion was animated, and almost all took part in it; it was I who made the first and, I believe, principal observation to the effect that the company should be dissolved as soon as a loss were ascertained, whilst the original idea was to make its duration 25 years without any such saving clause. It was past 5 when we broke up.

Whilst we had been occupied in the manner just described, Thomas Podmore, about 28 years of age, lost his life through his own imprudence. He was the nephew of John Tarmer, had married one of the sisters of Dr. Fernando Palacios, by whom he had two children, and was employed as head clerk in Staunton & White’s foundry. Being a good horseman, he was in the habit of making his horse jump over the bars placed in the town to prevent the thoroughfare, where a street was under repair. This day he made the attempt at the corner of the Plaza and la Calle del Correo; the horse fell with and upon him; he received fearful injuries on his head and was carried home senseless.

*Sunday, 30th of August 1868.* This morning when I went to Dr. […] house to enquire how Podmore was. I received the […] [36] that he had died the previous night at 8 O’clock.

*From Monday, 31st of August to Wednesday, 2nd of September* Mr. Barker did not come, and on

*Thursday, 3rd of September* I received a note from him, in which he said that after the conduct, which he had observed towards me, he was ashamed to shew his face again, and begged me to send the balance due to him, which I did. On the same day I made an arrangement – similar to that with Barker – with Mr. George Graham.

The Steamer from the North came in without bringing correspondence from Europe, owing to the non-arrival of the steamer from Southampton at Colon. The news received from Ecuador was terrific. In Guayaquil the earthquake of the 13th August had been felt, without any injury being done; but on the 16th at 1.20 a.m. another earthquake shook Quito and its environs with tremendous violence. The damage done in Quito was great, not overwhelming; the churches and public buildings suffered most; of private houses hardly one escaped without being rent; but few, it would seem, came to the ground. Nevertheless, the same as in Arequipa, the inhabitants were living under tents in the open air. A little further North, in the province of Imbabura, the havoc committed had been immense, its capital Ibarra was represented as a heap of ruins, and of its inhabitants five sixths were said to have lost their lives. The town of Otávalo had disappeared. Cotacachi and other neighbouring places had shared a similar fate. The victims were numbered by tens of thousands, but probably there was some exaggeration in these accounts. Close by are the volcanoes of Cotacachi and Ocampo, which were supposed to have been the cause of this convulsion.

*From Friday, 4th to Friday, 11th of September 1868.* During this week Mr. Graham came regularly, and we attended to our usual occupations.

From the Southern parts of Perú details of the earthquake were coming in, and the first accounts had certainly not been exaggerated. From Caravelí, for instance, we learned th [...] had been very great. Enriqueta al [...] [37] letters from her friends in Arequipa, who all told the same sad tale of what they had suffered and still were suffering. The Minister of Justice, Dr. Luciano Benjamin Cisneros, the Bishop Dr. Tordoya, and other members of the Committee, sent thither by the Government, had arrived and were distributing the money, provisions, and clothing which they had taken with them. Chocano, the Prefect of Arequipa, had been deposed; General Lopez Lavalle, the unsuccessful candidate for the first Vice-presidency, was to take his place.

In the United States the comet called Encke's – which reappears regularly every 3 1/2 years or thereabouts – became visible about the middle of August. The Steamer, corresponding to the French, from St. Nazaire arrived and brought the English mail due since the 1st of the month. From Europe and the United States there was no news of interest. Cordes was still alive, but there were no hopes of his recovery.

*From Saturday, 12th to Monday, 21st of September 1868.* On the 17th the steamer from the North arrived by which Garland received a letter from Mr. Schutte, advising the death of Cordes, who expired in Paris in the Hotel du Louvre on the 11th August at 6 p.m. The last few minutes he had been without pain, and a moment before he breathed his last he had been conversing with his medical adviser Dr. Acosta. Mr. Schutte added that his funeral had been "respectable and decent", favourite expressions of his, which on this occasion he might as well have omitted. Our entire family went immediately into mourning, and my wife and Enriqueta declared that for at least one month they would abstain from all visiting. Many cards of condolence were sent in to my wife; also persons whom we had not seen in our house for many years came to express their sympathy, for instance Dr. Gallagher, Frederic Marriott, and Charles Bergmann. On the 18th at 3 a.m. Mr. Stanhope Prevost died after prolonged and dreadful sufferings. More than thirteen years had elapsed since he felt the first symptom of the paralysis, which had reduced him to a helpless cripple, and finally put an end to his existence. At about 10 in the evening I went to his house where several gentl [...] assembled, who accompanied his corpse to the Church of [...] [38] Domingo, where on the following morning the funeral service was held, at which I was also present. Mr. Stanhope Prevost was a native of the United States, but had nothing of the Yankee about him; he was in every respect an English gentleman; he came to Perú in the first years of the Independence then a very young man. I have a dim recollection that once I saw his father, but when and where, I cannot say. When he grew up, he became partner of Edward Macall, and at the time that the firm of Edward Macall & Co. joined that of Alsop & Co., and their united business was carried on by the latter firm, Mr. Prevost became partner of that house. His infirmities soon after prevented him from taking an active share in the business, and to the end of his life he was a sleeping partner, consulted in emergencies. He was married to Maria Moreyra, whose mother, as will be seen by the genealogical table Nº 8, Vol. VI, descended from old Querejazú, and who therefore was considered as belonging to the aristocracy of Lima.

Where the father Moreyra came from I have not learned, but to judge from the dark complexion of Mrs. Prevost and all her sisters and brothers, the conclusion may be drawn that his progenitor, or progenitrix, not many generations back, was born under the burning sun of Africa. Mr. Prevost left five children, four sons and one daughter; the mental capacities of the eldest and youngest son, Juan and Luis, seem to be somewhat affected by the physical infirmities of the father, whilst the two others, Enrique and Carlos, are fine young men, who under the firm of Prevost & Co. carry on the business. The youngest child Mariana has become the wife of the Chilian Chargé Godoy. (This last paragraph I add November, 8th 1877).

The following morning I was again in the same Church of Santo Domingo at the obsequies of the wife of Andrés Alvarez Calderon, who breathed her last on the 18th at 6 p.m. and who, as everybody knew, had been the victim of her husband's ill-treatment. I considered this attention due to the widower, because at the request of Rafael Velarde he had rendered me a service by speaking on my behalf to Dr. Bernardino Leon who, as above said, had to decide my case against the Sotomayors [_] who had already deferred doing so for more than a fortn [...] Pablo Vivero had also spoken to the same judge [...] [39] favor; nevertheless, I placed no reliance on him. Every steamer from the South brought emigrants, who abandoned their places of abode, rendered uninhabitable by the late disaster.

*Friday, 9th of October 1868.* The last English Steamer brought a letter from Rosa, in which she gave an account of Cordes' last moments. She, Conradina, who was taking hold of her husband's hand, and the Doctor were present. Cordes himself had felt that the artery had burst; just before he breathed his last he opened his eyes in an extraordinary manner, and then closed them for ever. He was buried in the Cemetery of "Le Père de la Chaise"; his sister Natalia had arrived in Paris. Lavalle, in a very bad state of health, together with Amalia had gone to the baths of Ems; their children they had left with Rosa.

In Arequipa earthquakes were still experienced now and then; on the 30th September there had been a pretty severe one, owing to which some walls already in a tottering condition came to the ground. From Talcahuana they wrote that the sea had again been uncommonly agitated. In Gibraltar an earthquake was felt on the 19th August. Here in Lima hardly anything of note occurred. With the President and his cabinet, the Limeños were upon the whole satisfied, nor did they give any cause for just complaint. Of the Congress the same could not be said; on the 7th inst., notwithstanding a very strong opposition, Col. Francisco Diez de Canseco was proclaimed 2nd Vice-president of the Republic, by 66 against 51 votes.

Limpricht, quite as good a chess-player as I, came now and then in the evening to play a game however never more than one, for fear of injuring my eyes:

At last, after a very long delay, my case against the Sotomayors was taken up by Dr. Leon. Dr. Aranivar pleaded first, then my lawyer Dr. Palacios.

President Balta fixed upon Wednesday of each week for his reception in the evening. I also received an invitation from Barrenechea, but did not intend to go. It was said that neither smoking nor playing [...] cards would be permitted.

In appendix under Nº 1, a cutting […] paper is affixed which treats in the eclipse of the […] [40] to have taken place on the 18th August.

*Friday, 16th of October.* Dr. Melchor Vidaurre threw up his post as member of the Superior Court of Justice, owing to reprimands lately addressed to him by Dr. Barrenechea, who during the absence of Luciano Benjamin Cisneros, had acted as Minister of Justice.

Two swindling transactions gave rise to much talk in the Commercial World of Lima. The one was perpetrated by Mariano Osma, son-in-law of Felipe Pardo and brother-in-law of Felipe Barreda, consequently connected with the first families of Lima; he presented for discount several pagarées bearing his own and Pedro Paz-Soldan's signature; one of them for $500 was brought to me by the broker Mogaburu, which I discounted; fortunately, the amount being but small, Osma himself came to me and paid it; other persons, to wit José Vicente del Campo, the Bank of Perú, and I do not know who else, had not the same good luck, they held similar documents to a much larger amount. Pedro Paz Soldan declared the signatures were not his, refused to pay, and from Mariano Osma nothing could be got. A man who called himself Medina Celi, but whose nationality and real name nobody knew, was the hero of the other swindle. He enquired of Roca Pratolongo, the Italian timber merchant, whether he could furnish him with some gold Soles, and Pratolongo referred him to Bianchi, with whom he closed the bargain; Bianchi procured five hundred gold "Soles", which he sold to Medina Celi at $26.2 rls each, a little above the current market rate, but was fool enough to deliver them to him against a cheque upon the London & Mexican Bank, without having previously ascertained whether the cheque would be honoured or not; it was refused payment, and when Bianchi went to the hotel where Medina Celi and his accomplices lodged, they had decamped, taking of course the money with them; but to the astonishment of everybody, they were discovered and arrested a few days later, with nearly the entire amount in their possession.

About this time I took shares in two companies which were about being formed for the construction of railways, viz. S/10,000 in the Lima Huacho Railway Company, and S/20,000 in the Pasco Mineral Railway Company. Of the provisional Committee for directing the latter […] named one of the members, together with Manuel Pardo […] [41] Sagastabeytia, Nicolas Rodrigo, and José de la Riva Agüero. We had had two meetings; between 5 and 600,000 Soles had been subscribed, and 1,300,000 were required as per estimate presented by the engineers Wyman and Harrison.

To-day the Superior Court decided against me in my case with the Sotomayors, Dr. Leon having voted with Alzamora and Sanchez against Perez, which latter confirmed the sentence given in my favor by the Juez de 1ª Instancia. The other three said that I had had no right to demand the disoccupation of the house, or to raise the rent fixed by Aliaga. The appeal to the Supreme Court still lay open to me, of which I of course intended to avail myself.

*Wednesday, 21st of October 1868.* The steamer which arrived on the 18th brought the important news received in New York [?] Electric cable that from the 20th to 30th September the revolution in Spain headed by Generals Prim and Espartero had completely triumphed, and that the Queen Isabel who had fled to Bayonne, had no chance of recovering the throne. Mr. Schutte wrote to Garland from Paris that Lavalle was lying so ill in Ems that Rosa had left for this watering place to render Amalia assistance in her troubles. In Arequipa earthquakes still continued; Doña Candelaria Möller wrote to her son Don Carlos – at the time in Lima and looking for a situation – that on the 13th of this month they had had a very severe shock. Maria Arauzo wrote that she did not yet venture to return to her dwelling, and that she still lived under a tent in the plaza. In Copiapó likewise an earthquake had been felt, and the daily papers informed us that on the 13th August the Pacific Ocean was violently agitated, and rose to a great height on the Shores of the Sandwich Islands, and the same occurred early on the morning of the 15th Aug. in New Zealand, and on the Eastern Coast of New Holland.

*Sunday, 25th of October.* I was the whole forenoon in the office of my lawyer Dr. Palacios, who commenced dictating the rough draft of the "escrito de nulidad" in my great case against the Sotomayors. Dr. Luciano Benjamin Cisneros, who had returned from the South, gave in his [_]signation as Minister of Justice.

*Monday, 26th of October.* This morning I was present at the [...] [42] of Doña Josefa Palacios, an elderly lady, one of the two spinster daughters of the late Doña Ignacia.

*Friday, 30th of October.* My lawsuits gave me much annoyance and cost me a deal of money. The "escrito de Nulidad", in which my lawyer endeavoured to prove the injustice of the sentence of the Superior Court, and which I presented this day, had occupied him, I should think, about nine hours; for the rough copy I had to pay to his clerk $14.2rls, for the clean copy and stamped paper $30.

In the evening our Chinese Cook Achipe, who had been with us since 1852, and our servant Juan, whom we had had in our service for many years, both men of violent tempers, had a furious quarrel on the occasion of the boiling of the water required for our tea; the latter, who was undoubtedly in the wrong, gave the former a fierce blow in the face, which infuriated the Chinaman to such a degree that the blow-giver had to fly for his life. In order to keep Achipe within bounds I called in a policeman.

*Saturday, 31st.* Early in the morning Achipe left the house and did not return in the course of the day.

*Friday, 6th of November.* The Sotomayors gave in an escrito demanding the payment of the $30,000 deposited, they giving a guarantee to my satisfaction for the re-payment, in case the Supreme Court should give sentence in my favor. Dr. Palacios said that this demand was according to law, but it was always in my power to throw impediments in the way by declining to admit the guarantee presented by them.

The news from Europe by last mail informed us that it was all over with the Queen of Spain, but who would be her successor, nobody could surmise. Lavalle continued very ill and was expected in Paris from Ems, together with Amalia and Rosa. The Paraguayos, with their President Lopez, were gradually losing ground against the overwhelming forces of their allied enemies, the Brazilians, the Argentines, and Uruguayos. They had lost the strong fortresses of Curupaiti and Humaiti, and were retreating towards their capital Asuncion. In Peruvian politics nothing of great importance occurred. The Congress met daily, but did little. Rafael Velarde, who of late had been unwell, did not act at present [. . .] icuous part in the Chamber of Deputies as he had [. . .] [43] beginning; he said that nearly all his colleagues inclined towards Herencio Zeballos, the Vice-President, who, as was generally apprehended, was intriguing for the overthrow of Balta, to whom, as the legitimate authority, Don Rafael and a few others adhered. The post of Minister of Justice, left vacant by the retirement of Dr. Cisneros, had not been filled, Dr. Barrenechea, the Minister for Foreign Affairs, having provisionally taken charge of this department also. In the Superior Court of Justice the vacancy caused by the death of Dr. Barriga had been filled by Teodoro de la Rosa. Dr. Carbajal, our good friend, notwithstanding all his efforts, had not been able to obtain this preferment.

Mr. Graham, whose chest would not allow him to read aloud for any length of time, threw up his office as lector and confined himself to that of secretary, whilst a Mr. William Long, introduced by him, came for two hours in the morning, and one in the evening to read to me.

*Monday, 9th of November 1868.* My wife, who had given up all hopes of Achipe's returning, found herself under the necessity of engaging another cook, a negro. Whilst we had been without this necessary member of our domestic establishment, we had had to rely for our meals on Enriqueta's kindness.

*Tuesday, 17th of November.* We received a letter from Corina, who seemed to be disconsolate – as no doubt she really was – for the loss of her husband. Of Cordes' death we had received advice on the 17th Septr.; this day, exactly two months later, whilst we were at Garland's, celebrating the birthday of Enrique, letters were brought in, which communicated to us that Lavalle, Amalia's husband, had breathed his last in Paris on the 16th Octr. at 7 in the morning.

The Queen of Spain, who had taken up her residence in Pau, had published a solemn protest against the revolutionary party which had dethroned her.

About this time Juan Diez removed to our rancho in Chorrillos, where he engaged a servant and took his meals; now and then he came to town.

The guarantee proposed by the Sotomayors was Miguel Vigil, whose daughter Octavia was married to Federico, the eldest son [...] Jacinta Sotomayor; [...] efused to admit him [...] [44] plea that he was a public employé.

Dr. Mariano Alvarez, whose reputation was not the very best, was named to fill the place of Dr. Melchor Vidaurre, the most immaculate and most respected of all judges in the Superior and Supreme Courts.

The President and Vice president were said to have had a serious altercation; the former warned the latter to take care of himself, for he, Balta, knew that Zevallos was conspiring against him and held the threads of all his intrigues.

*Thursday, 19th of November.* To celebrate the Saint's day of his wife Isabel Barreda, Manuel Mendoza y Boza gave an evening party in the splendid saloon of his house lately refitted and refurnished with great elegance. Of ladies only some of the family were present; of gentlemen a great many, perhaps a hundred, I of the number. When I walked in, I could not distinguish nor recognize anybody, and of course rejoiced when Don Manuel came up to me, whom I begged to present me to his lady, and as soon as he had complied with my wish, I made my exit and went over to Garland's, in whose house a few friends usually met on Thursday evenings, some of whom played rocambor, others conversed. Manuel Costas, who was Senator for the Department of Puno, Francisco Sagastabeytia, Langshaw, Dr. Middendorf, Manuel and Melchor Velarde, Antonio Martinez, Adolfo Alvarez, Johannes Limpricht, my wife and myself, generally constituted the party; we two were in the habit of retiring at 11, the card-players remaining till past 1 O'clock.

*Saturday, 21st of November.* I was actually surprised to see the many presents – amongst which sweet meats of all descriptions – which were sent in to my wife, whose Saint's-day it was. At dinner we were merely Mariquita, Juan, and myself, Rafael Velarde, the Garlands, and Johannes Limpricht, but after dinner so many people came in that our rooms gradually filled: Dr. Morales, wife and daughter, Mrs. Carbajal and daughters, Mr. and Mrs. Mariano Paz-Soldan, Mrs. Hobson, Mrs. Bergmann, Dolores Puente (these two latter had their rocambor, of which I was glad), Rafael's wife, daughter, and two brothers etc. Juan made himself very agreeable to the young ladies; he showed the [...] and various engravings; my wife and myself [...] [45] with one and the other, and did our best to make our guests find themselves at home; first we had tea, at a later hour ices, and past 11 the party broke up.

*Sunday, 22nd of November 1868.* My wife was unwell, and remained in bed.

*Saturday, 28th.* Enrique Garland fell ill; at first we thought it was merely a cold, but on

*Monday, 30th* Middendorf apprehended that it was something more serious, for his pulse was extremely irregular, which the Doctor could not account for.

I insured my house in which we lived, Calle del Correo, as well as the furniture, against fire risk, at 1% for 1 year, with the South American Insurance Company – of which I myself was a shareholder – the house in $40,000 the furniture in $25,000.

Dr. Teodoro de la Rosa was named Minister of Justice, whilst Dr. Barrenechea confined himself to his own Department, that of Foreign Affairs. With Bishop Huertas of Puno some disputes had arisen; the Bishop was in Lima and Barrenechea, as Minister of Justice, had ordered him to return to his Diocese within a month, whilst the Bishop insisted upon his having a right to absent himself from his Diocese for three months without anybody, and least of all the Civil power having a right to interfere. Moreover, this Bishop Huertas whilst in Puno, had convoked a Synod to his Curates, which Synod had laid down and published certain rules without presenting them to the government for approval. As regards this latter case, Dr. Don José Gregorio Paz-Soldan proved in a very clever Vista-fiscal, published in the papers, that the Bishop had passed the limits of his authority. The treasury of the Government continued empty; for Octr. and Novr. no civil employé, no officers, no deputies, no widows – in short nobody – had been paid except the common soldiers. Dr. Garcia Calderon, Minister of Finance, knew of no other means to obtain money than by applying to the guano consignees, which measure the Deputies were as yet not inclined to approve; I however was convinced that by and by dire necessity would force them to acquiesce.

*Saturday, 12th of December.* Enrique Garland, though not compl [...] was so much better that he could venture into the [...] [46] On the other hand, my wife these last two or three days was suffering from a violent pain just under the left breast, which prevented her from sleeping during the night, and kept her in bed during the day. Dr. Middendorf was not yet certain whether it arose from flatulence, or whether it was neuralgia. Achipe, our Chinese cook, had returned, to my wife's great satisfaction.

The disputes between the Executive and the Bishop of Puno, referred to on the 30th ulto, if not yet arranged by the new Minister Teodoro de la Rosa, were at all events in a fair way of settlement.

The Treasury was still empty. Christmas was close at hand, and still the public creditors were not paid, not even for October and Novr. last. Garcia Calderon, Minister of Finance, published a statement which showed that if no extraordinary measures were resorted to, the expenses for 1869 and 1870 would exceed the revenue by nearly nineteen million Soles.

Within the last few days the arrival of an Indian from the Interior caused some stir in Lima. It was said that he was the son of the Chief of the tribe called Ahuarunas, and that he had come to Lima for the purpose of soliciting the assistance of the Peruvian Government against other savage tribes, his enemies, who had vanquished the Ahuarunas in several engagements. He was kindly received, shewn to Santa Catalina and other places and had left again for Lambayeque, thence to return to his own country, the Pampas, on the other side of the Cordillera, without, as far as I was aware, having obtained his object.

In Pisagua many of the inhabitants had died of the yellow fever, and many more had fled to other places; when the last steamer left Iquique, the epidemic had not reached that port.

From Europe we learned that earthquakes had been felt in England and in Moldavia, also that Vesuvius was in full activity, and had destroyed several dwellings in its vicinity. Rossini had died in Paris in his 77th year, also the Archbishop of Canterbury and Baron Lionel Rothschild in London. After Cordes' death his two junior part [...] vank, a Swiss, and Cheatham, an Englishman, had continued [...] in Manchester under their own name, and had [...] [47] their circulars a very short time back: now by the last steamer we learned that Cheatham, in the prime of life, and apparently a very strong man, had likewise gone to his last account. Conradina wrote me that she had given orders for the sale of the house in Hamburg, bought hardly six months previously. In Spain the provisional government continued to hold the reins; there was not the slightest chance for the Queen's return; but who knew whether the two parties, the one in favor of monarchy, the other friendly to the republican system, would not fall out amongst themselves.

In the United States General Grant had been elected President and a certain Colefax, Vice President, by a great majority. It was Genl. Grant who by the taking of Richmond had put an end to the Civil War. Colefax was a name unknown to me.

*Sunday, 13th of December 1868.* Though my wife passed a very bad night, she was not so ill as to prevent my going out.

In the forenoon I made my usual round of calls, and at 6.30 went to a dinner-party given by Dr. Gregorio Paz-Soldan in celebration of his wife's birthday, to which he had invited me. I was there at the appointed hour and was not a little surprised to find in the inner saloon, where the three ladies, Doña Jesus the hostess, Don Gregorio's daughter Petita, married to Carlos Paz-Soldan, and Doña Iñez, the wife of his son José Luis, were sitting, also the President Don José Balta, to whom of course I had to make my bow, whilst two of his Ministers, Pedro Galvez and Barrenechea rose to salute me. In the other saloon I conversed a little with Dr. Teodoro de la Rosa, Minister of Justice, and Dr. Bernardo Muñoz, President of the Supreme Court. It was nearly 7.30 when we walked into the dining saloon, where from 28 to 30 guests sat down. Besides those already mentioned, there were General Echenique, President of the Senate, General Medina, Emilio Althaus, one of the two managers of the Bank of Perú, Dr. Ureta, one of the two Fiscales of the Supreme Court, Amunategui, proprietor of the newspaper "El Comercio", Garcia Calderon, Minister of Finance, Juan Mariano Goyeneche Jr., Alayza, married to one of Pedro Paz-Soldan's daughters, and a few others whom I did not know. Balta's brother, Minister for War, was not there, neither [...] Doctor's two brothers, Pedro and Mariano, the former absent in his estat [...] the latter on bad terms with Don Gregorio. Everyt [...] [48] splendid. The soup plates were of silver, as were also the dinner plates, of which three stood before each guest; the glasses and decanters all cut glass, whilst the porcelain was by no means tasteful, and inferior, as far as I could judge, to that bought by me when in Berlin in 1855. Both dinner and dessert, which latter was laid out in a separate saloon, were profuse in the extreme, and had been furnished by an hotel-keeper. Wines abundant and, I believe, very good. Notwithstanding all this magnificence, it was the most tedious, stupid party imaginable. The voice of the host was mostly heard, and when he got in the wind – as he always did on similar occasions – he twice offended, and I may say insulted, his right hand neighbour General Echenique. To his left sat Dr. Bernardo Muñoz, next to whom I, the only foreigner in the party, and to my left Doña Inez; opposite Dr. Gregorio, his wife, the President, and Ministers. I rejoiced when we rose at about 10, and when the others went to take coffee I cut my stick. At home I found my wife still up and pretty well, but in the night from Sunday to

*Monday, 14th of December* at 3.30 a.m. she called me not having slept a wink, and suffering at the moment from severe pains in the belly. Enriqueta was sent for, Dr. Middendorf came; I telegraphed to Juan, who came in without loss of time, and still past 5 p.m. my wife was really ill, and fears were entertained that she would have an attack of colic. It was Enriqueta, not the Doctor, who cured her; he wanted to give her quinine pills, which we were all opposed to, and succeeded in dissuading him from, whilst Enriqueta recollected that against flatulence there was no better remedy than the essence of Anisseed, and with the Doctor's consent two or three drops were given to my wife, which allayed the pains. Dr. Middendorf came at 11 O'clock for the fourth time and remained till midnight when he left my wife in a much more tranquil state than she had been for many hours. She slept well during the night and rose on

*Tuesday, 15th* feeling well, but extremely weak. Towards evening the pains again came on; the essence of anisseed, of which she took a few drops, had no effect, and consequently she, Enriqueta and I agreed, without the Doctor's cognisance, to call in the Doctora, who was in gr [...] te for the cure of bowel and similar disorders. I went to her [...] and brought some remedies with me, which we [...] [49] administered, and did good. Dr. Middendorf came at midnight, and it was 1.30 on

*Wednesday, 16th of December* before I lay down. Enriqueta had a bed made on the sofa in my wife's bedroom, and the night passed quietly.

*Thursday, 17th.* The Doctora and Doctor came twice in the course of the day, and both agreed – without knowing each other's opinion – that fever and ague was at the bottom of my wife's illness; she was however so well that Enriqueta could pass the night in her own house, whilst in the day time she was constantly with us and nursed her mother with indefatigable care.

The Government continued without money. Some time back the Minister of Finance had presented a project to Congress to raise funds by making new contracts with the guano consignees, and consequently one of the two finance committees was ordered to report on the same; its members were divided in their opinions; the minority approved of it, the majority presented another project totally impracticable, and its glaring stupidity was so clearly demonstrated in an article in the "Comercio" that the Committee thought proper to withdraw the same; and the members of the Congress, probably convinced of their incompetence to treat on matters of Finance, decided upon calling to their assistance 16 individuals to hear what they had to say on this weighty matter. These were: Drs. Paz-Soldan and Ureta, Fiscales of the Supreme Court, both very clever men in their line, but totally ignorant of Financial affairs (The former was wise enough to stay away), Dr. Manuel Ortiz Zevallos, this was a very clever lawyer and supposed to know something about finances; at all events under Castilla's administration he had been Minister in this department; it was also known that at that time he had made a handsome fortune, but neither the thousands, which he had then amassed nor the considerable immovable property both in town and the country, which was his wife's, the Marchioness of Torre-Tagle, could satisfy the all-absorbing demands which the gaming table made upon his purse, Julian Zaracondegui, James Henry, William Brauns, Gericke, J. F. Lembcke, the four latter respectively the Chiefs of William Gibbs & Co., Fred Huth Gruning & Co., Graham Rowe & Co., and J. F. Lembcke & Co., Emilio Althaus, Francisco Cal [...] Mr. Ford

Managers respectively of the three banks […] [50] Lima, "Del Perú, "La Providencia", and "London, Mexico and South America". The last eight named, with the exception of Calderon, were all more or less of the opinion that the Government could not do better than apply to the guano Consignees; Calderon, who had a plan of his own to lend money to the Government, was opposed to this scheme; so was a certain Derteano, a man in no very good repute, who had been interested some years back in the conversion of the Bolivian coin. Besides, those enumerated there were present Enrique Ayulo, partner of Dorca & Ayulo, Pedro Carillo, ex-Minister of Finance, well versed in guano affairs, and Luis Cáceres, clerk of one of the Government offices, very clever at accounts. The lawyer Luciano B. Cisneros, late Minister of Justice, had also been called, but did not go.

*Friday, 18th of December 1868.* My wife again suffered severely last evening; however, opening medicine and injections, the only remedies which were continually applied by both Doctor and Doctora, had their usual effect, so that towards midnight she felt more easy.

By the last steamer from the North no news of importance reached us. General Wright had suddenly died in Guayaquil of a stroke of apoplexy; whilst here he was always boasting to me that he could eat heartily at dinner and supper, that he could drink beer, sherry, and champagne at one meal, and all this without experiencing any bad consequence. Now we saw the result of it.

*Saturday, 19th of December.* Since my wife's illness, I ceased taking my early morning walks, for I did not like to absent myself from my house for any length of time. At tea we had generally more visitors than when my wife was in perfect good health.

*Sunday, 20th.* I remained at home to receive the few visitors who came; my wife passed a good day and night, but on

*Monday, 21st* about 5 p.m. she again felt pains, and towards midnight Dr. Middendorf gave her twelve drops of laudanum. On

*Tuesday, 22nd* I called in Dr. Macedo, who examined the patient very carefully declared that there was no organic defect whatever and agreed with Dr. Middendorf that it was intermittent fever, which was the cause of her sufferings; accordingly, quinine was resorted […] 32 grains – 2.048 grammes – were administered in […] [51] twelve hours; they had the effect which was expected and on

*Wednesday, 23rd of December* for the first time, my wife was free of the pains from which for a few days previously she had regularly suffered at the same hour.

*Thursday, 24th.* My wife got up for a short time, and we were in hopes that all danger was now over.

As regards my lawsuit against the Sotomayors it had been touch and go. Dr. Aranivar did all in his power to have the “Autos” sent up to the Supreme court in the present month so that Dr. Ureta had to give the Vista-fiscal, but for this very reason we laboured in the opposite direction. On Saturday at 3 p.m. the note was already signed for the purpose of remitting the papers to the Supreme Court, but we were just in time to present an escrito, again another on Monday, and the last, today at 3 p.m., so that now the autos could not be forwarded to the Supreme Court till January, when Dr. José Gregorio Paz-Soldan would be the Fiscal for judicial affairs. To understand this, it must be borne in mind that Drs. Ureta and Paz-Soldan were Fiscales both for the Government and for the Supreme Tribunal of Justice, and by turns, one month the one attended to the affairs of the one, the other to the affairs of the other. This day the “Punto” began, and would last till the 7th January, that is to say, during this fortnight all judicial proceedings would be stopped. The members of the Supreme Court, before breaking up for this “punto”, according to regulation chose their president for the ensuing year, and their election fell, to my great sorrow, on old Dr. Francisco Javier Mariategui, who of all the Vocales was the most decided friend of the Sotomayors, for he was very intimate with Dr. Francisco de Paula Vigil, brother of Federico Sotomayor’s father-in-law; and it was also owing to his, Mariategui’s influence, that in August 1863 the Supreme Court declared my suit against the Sotomayors, gained in the inferior tribunal, and in the Superior Court, and with the Vista-Fiscal in my favor, to be a “causa ordinaria”, not “ejecutiva”.

Garcia Calderon, Minister of Finance, had given in his resignation and this for a very good reason; with the consent of the President he [_]ented to the Chamber of Deputies a project to borrow from the gua [...] $2,000,000 allowing them the exchange of 40d and [...] [52] at 5% annually, and whilst this was being debated in the Chamber of Deputies the President Oviedo received a letter from Balta, in which he was requested to bring in an amendment to the effect that the loan should be proposed to all mercantile establishments in Lima, and not exclusively to the Consignees. Of course, Calderon was much annoyed at the President’s acting in opposition to what he had himself agreed to. He told Manuel Velarde, in whose house he occupied a suite of rooms, that it was impossible to serve a man who had no respect for his own word. In the evening of this day the Finance Ministry was provisionally taken charge of by Dr. Barrenechea, Minister for Foreign Affairs, and with him and the President Balta, the guano consignees – Garland of the number – had a very long conference, the result of which was the loan of $2,000,000 on the above conditions. The money was immediately paid into the Treasury; even on the morning of

*Friday, 25th of December*, Christmas-day, the Bank of Perú kept open to furnish the specie required, and thus if not all, at least the greater part of the anxious expectants were satisfied. At 12.30 a.m. Dr. Felipe Pardo, a man of great repute and considerable acquirements, died at the age of 62, after long protracted sufferings; for many years he had been paralytic, unable to move and blind, but his intellect always clear, and not in the least affected. He was the husband of Petronila Lavalle, whom he had married in the 25th December 1832, and as early as ten years after his marriage he had felt the first symptoms of paralysis. Manuel Pardo, Minister of Finance at the time of Prado's dictatorship, was his eldest son.

In the forenoon I remained at home to receive those who called to enquire for my wife's health.

*Saturday, 26th.* I ventured to absent myself for about two hours, and before breakfast accomplished a quick ascent of San Cristoval. Somewhat past nine I went to the Church of Santo Domingo to attend the funeral of Don Felipe Pardo. The Chief mourners were: Barrenechea, the Minister who represented the Government, José Pardo, a younger brother of the deceased, many years Peruvian Minister in Chile, Juanito and Carlos Aliaga, whose father and Felipe Pardo had been first cousins, then the Soyers, relations from Mrs. Pardo's side. Pardo, bel [...] family of Aliaga, for his mother had borne this na [...] [53] had the privelege of being carried through the cloisters of the Convent, then to a large apartment called "El General", where certain religious ceremonies were performed before the coffin was carried to the hearse, in the same manner as it had been done at the funeral of Juan Aliaga y Calatayud.

The papers said that the Paraguayos had once more repulsed an attack of the allied army; all their efforts were now directed to the defence of their last stronghold – their capital Asuncion.

*Monday, 28th of December 1868.* This day a great funeral ceremony was celebrated in the Church of Santo Domingo in honor of the mortal remains of General O'Higgins, who, a Chilian by birth. came to Perú, if I am not much mistaken, sometime before the battle of Ayacucho, and distinguished himself in the War of Independence, when those who were at the time at the head of the Peruvian Government recompensed his services with the donation of two valuable estates in the valley of Cañete, confiscated Spanish property. About a fortnight ago a commission headed by the Chilian Admiral Blanco Encalada arrived in Callao on board the Chilian men-of-war "Chacabuco", "Esmeralda", and "O'Higgins" for the purpose of conveying the general's corpse to his native country. To-day it had been removed from the Pantheon with great military pomp to the Church, whence on the following day it was to be taken to the railroad station, then to Callao, per train, and on board. This General O'Higgins had a natural son Don Demetrio, who inherited the Cañete estates; he, Don Demetrio, according to all accounts, for I was not personally acquainted with him, was good-natured, but stupid and ignorant; in Paris he had squandered away a large part of his fortune, whereupon he returned to Perú and three or four weeks ago accidentally poisoned himself. He had been in the habit of keeping in his room – for what purpose I cannot say – some poisonous liquid, which, taken in extremely small quantities, did no harm; one day he mistook the quantity and poured into his liquor – of which he was but too fond – more than he should have done, and in a few hours he was a corpse. Three natural children, by different mothers, had now started up as claimants to the estates, one of whom was represented by the notorious Dr. Fernando Casós. [54]

## 1869

*From Friday, 1st to Monday, 4th of January.* My wife's health had somewhat improved; however, she did not rise before twelve O'clock, and retired to rest at 6 p.m. Both the Doctor and the Doctora, as well as the family flattered themselves that the intermittent fever had left her.

On new-year's-day, also on Sunday, the 3rd, she had many visitors with her, a thing she liked above all; I therefore could well leave her and make my round of calls.

Of the various law-suits arising from the purchase of the house only one – but that the principal, against the Sotomayors – was still pending. As far as I could judge at the time, all would depend upon the vote of Dr. Miguel Carpio, for I counted upon Alvarez, Muñoz, and Ribeyro, whilst the Sotomayors had in their favor Mariategui and Cosio; thus if one of the three former was not called – and this depended upon the President Mariategui – it was clear that Carpio's was the casting-vote.

The steamer which came in on the first brought from England the news of a change in Ministry; Disraeli and the Tories had gone out, and Gladstone as Premier, with his party, had come in. In Paris several hot-headed Republicans had been arrested, who had intended to celebrate with great pomp the anniversary of the death of a certain Baudin who fell on the 2nd December 1851 defending the barricades. In Spain the Republicans and Monarchists did not pull well together.

News of a private nature was that Mrs. Henry Moss had expired in England after long, protracted, and excruciating sufferings. Mr. Barton wrote to Mr. Wilthew that a post-mortem examination had shewn that a tumour 38 inches long and 7 inches thick had been pressing upon her leg, probably he meant her thigh. Mrs. Moss, the daughter [_] Mr. Sealy, many years ago British Vice-Consul in Lima [. . .] both beloved and respected; my wife and myself had [. . .] [55] been on intimate terms with her. Her husband was Henry Moss, of a Jewish family, probably baptized, Mrs. Barton's cousin, a very good-natured man, and extremely fond of his wife. He was the chief of the well-known Callao agency H. Moss & Co. Hardly had we learned of Mrs. Moss' death when we received the advice that another good friend of ours, Doña Francisca Rocafuerte of Guayaquil, 82 years old, had followed to the grave her son-in-law General Wright, of whose death I gave the particulars a few pages back. Doña Francisca, the sister of Don Vicente Rocafuerte, and widow of a certain Señor Rico, related to General La-Mar, the first Constitutional President of independent Perú, belonged to one of the first families of Ecuador; for some time she had been looked upon as queen of Guayaquil; her daughters in their youth were the "belles" of that town, and with their numerous cousins formed the nucleus of the best society there. By and by the girls became married women; the one was Mrs. Luzarraga, the other Mrs. Charles Pflücker, the third married General Wright, who after the death of his first wife took the fifth, Josefa, for his companion. They had children, their children had children; some, for instance the family Luzarraga, emigrated to Paris where they lost the greater part of the large fortune left them by their father: the children of Genl. Wright did not fare better; in one word, the star of the Ricos was no more in the ascendant.

Within the last few years only the sons of Charles Pflucker in Lima have been favoured with the smiles of fortune, which they well deserve for their intelligence activity, and perseverence in working the silver mines of Castro Virreyna. (These lines I dictate in November 1877).

On the 2nd the Chamber of Deputies was the theatre of violent altercations. Dr. Barrenechea, as Minister for Finance had been called on to give some explanations on the subject of the new consolidation of various descriptions of the floating debt; Barrenechea, apparently in bad humour would not enter into explanations, and gave the Congress the name of "El Campo de Agramante"; when called to order for using this expression, he excused himself with saying that he meant it to refer only to the Finance Committee, the five members of which had given not less than three different opinions on the same subject. I learned upon [. . .] that Ariosto in his poem of "Orlando Furioso" made [. . .] [56] visit the field of Agramante where he found everything in anarchy and confusion, and thus the Chamber of Deputies might well resent the Minister's expression as an insult to them; accordingly, an overwhelming majority without any loss of time passed a vote of censure upon him. In the nocturnal session of full Congress – when Deputies and Senators meet jointly – there was another row: the barra, that is to say the audience, vociferated so loudly that the President Genl. Echenique ordered them to be turned out, but as the small guard of 20 soldiers was unable to carry the order into effect, Echenique had nothing better to do than to close the session.

*Friday, 8th of January 1869.* Last night was similar to one of those which we spent in 1865 when my wife was so dangerously ill. After the intermittent fever had been chased away by administering large doses of quinine, she by no means recovered her strength so rapidly as we had expected, on the contrary she was continually ailing and felt pains in many parts of the body. Yesterday morning however she was so well that Enriqueta went to her house and Juan to Chorrillos at the usual hour of 5 p.m., but hardly was he gone when Mariquita once more had a relapse. Dr. Middendorf came at 6, at 10, and again at midnight, when he remained till half past two this morning. The fever from which she suffered was not very violent for her pulsation did not exceed 90 in the minute, but she felt a weakness and disquietude which passed all conception. Dr. Middendorf gave her a little water coñac and laudanum which at last made her fall asleep at 3 in the morning, when I also lay down. Enriqueta did not take off her clothes during the night. The Doctor insisted upon my wife going to Chorrillos, but she was now too ill to move. At 3 p.m. the fever had undergone no change.

*From Saturday, 9th to Thursday, 14th of January.* This was a sad week. The Doctors, it is true, said that my wife's case was by no means desperate, because no vital organ was impaired, but I was not of their opinion; I believed that she was very dangerously ill, and that there was but little hope of her again rising from her couch. The fever, the "fatiga", the restlessness and [_]uietude, though they left her for a few hours, always returned, […] sometimes with less violence, and always towards […] [57] that an opiate had to be given her nearly every night to enable her to sleep, were it but for a few hours. The night from Sunday to Monday was a particularly bad one; Mariquita, and of course Enriqueta, hardly slept a wink, neither had I much rest. On Monday she continued extremely restless; she herself expressed a wish that Padre Gual of the Descalzos, a monk in great repute for piety, should be called. Manuel Velarde went for him; he came, she made her confession, after which the extreme unction was administered. On the friar's coming out of the bedroom I met him; probably he did not know me, for without circumlocution he said to me the following words: "no pasará la media noche." I need not say what I felt on hearing this sentence from the mouth of a man supposed to be well acquainted with the symptoms of death. I also sent for the notary Palacios, who came along with his brother the lawyer, but her will my wife would not make, saying that her head was not clear enough.

On Tuesday morning she awoke so well, without any fever, that Dr. Middendorf thought the consultation of medical men, which he had advised, say he himself, Drs. Bravo, Macedo, and Odriozola, might be dispensed with. Shortly after my wife again sent for Padre Gual and had some conversation with him. About an hour later the "beatico", or host, was brought by Dr. Chavez, the Archbishop's secretary, accompanied by the usual paraphernalia of lanterns carried by little boys, and a small bell carried by another, and rung when the occasion required: before the consecrated wafer was put into my wife's mouth she had to assent to every part of the Catholic creed, or confession of faith. I of course knelt down with the other inmates; but could not help envying in my mind all those persons, of whatsoever creed they might be, who had implicit faith in every religious dogma taught them in their childhood. At 3 p.m. again the fever made its appearance; at 9 Middendorf came, an opiate was given my wife which made her sleep, but on Wednesday morning she was in about the same state as the previous evening. The above enumerated medical men met at 10 a.m. and again at 7 p.m. when they prescribed for my wife 6 pills containing quinine and valeriana, which were given her at midnight, 3, and 6 O'clock in the morning; at about 4 O'clock I rose, being awakened [_] some trifling noise in the bedroom; my wife was once more suffering [...] of fever, and her restlessness was such that she herself [...] [58] Enriqueta for a few drops of laudanum. At 5.30 she again fell asleep, and I also went to bed; Enriqueta hardly ever lay down, and I wondered how she could stand this incessant fatigue. On Thursday morning my wife was certainly a little better and stronger, though her stomach was still so weak that all she could take was a little broth and the juice of beefsteak, the solid part of which she again spat out. Nevertheless, her voice was generally clear and distinct, her memory unimpaired, and her intellect unclouded. Once or twice she cried out for her Mamma. Juan behaved admirably and she was extremely fond of him. Two nights Goya, Manuel Velarde's wife, kept Enriqueta company, also Doña Isabel, the mother of Doña Peta, Prada's widow, who (Doña Isabel) had been my wife's schoolfellow in Arequipa. The Velardes of course continually came in, and enquiries were made for my wife's health by a great number of persons; I myself removed from my bedroom to a sofa in the salita, where I slept. I told my German lector Wegnern not to come for the present; Mr. Long read but seldom to me, and even when he did I could hardly give my attention to him; my early walks I had also given up.

Instead of Barrenechea a certain Nicolas Pierola, an unknown young man, was named Minister of Finance; he was the son of that Pierola who was Echenique's Finance Minister at the time of the great consolidation; at present he kept an insignificant shop in the Calle de Melchor Malo, and owed his unexpected preferment to the strong recommendation of the said General, with whom he was distantly related.

*Friday, 15th of January.* At 7 p.m. last night the medical men found my wife so much improved in her health that they did not think it necessary to repeat the consultation; I however begged them to return this morning, and it was well that I did so for at 9.30 last night when my wife awoke from an apparently sound sleep she suffered severely from the "fatiga", or oppression in the stomach, which, accompanied by slight fever, lasted the whole night, and this morning she was undoubtedly worse than 24 hours previously.

Yesterday, the interior of the palace was the theatre of a scandalous scene, which clearly proved that Col. José Balta, who could not master his own passions, was certainly not the proper person [...] a country. In the "Comercio" of the 13th an art [...] [59] signed by a certain Capt. Odiaga, who had recently been deprived of his rank in the army; whereupon on the 14th Balta called Manuel Amunategui, owner and editor of the "Comercio", before him, reprimanded him in the most furious manner for having allowed such an article to appear in the paper; and – this was at least the general report – went so far as to order him to be shot on the spot, which sentence was not carried out owing to the interference of the Ministers, principally to that of Balta's brother, the Minister of War.

*Saturday, 16th of January 1869.* This morning my wife awoke weaker than ever, and the Doctors insisted upon having her removed to Chorrillos as soon as she could possibly bear it. We changed her bed-room; she now occupied as such our former salita where we used to take tea, which was somewhat larger and more airy than her previous dormitory. We told Drs. Odriozola and Macedo not to return until again sent for.

During the fortnight that the Punto had lasted, the entire Judicature had been transferred to a spacious, airy building, which many years back had answered the purpose of the Lima Custom-House, and in later times, when Dr. Cano was Minister, been transformed into a college. The rooms and saloons were suitable for the Jueces de 1ª Instancia, as well as for the Superior and Supreme Courts. There were also the offices of the Secretaries; a few rooms were allotted to the notaries who had most business; in one word, the entire building with its many apartments was exclusively dedicated to judicial proceedings and for a certainty answered the purpose much better than those miserable rooms which the Superior Courts had occupied in the Palace. This building went henceforth by the name of "El Palacio de Justicia". All lawyers, mine, Dr. Palacios of the number very naturally took up their quarters in the vicinity. To myself this removal was inconvenient, for the palace of Justice being 8 cuadras distant from my house I required from ten minutes to a quarter of an hour to go thither and to my lawyer, whilst hitherto as long as the Courts of Justice were in the palace, and the lawyer lived close by, I could run there and [_] back in my room in two or three minutes.

In the afternoon I sent my secretary, Mr. Graham [. . .] [60] his business; he was useful to me, because he was acquainted with his own and the Spanish languages, but at the same time he had a particular knack of making himself disagreeable on every possible occasion; the final reason was his coming long after his fixed hour, and going away by far too early. Long, whom I liked very well, also read to me for the last time this evening.

*Sunday, 17th of January.* Once more Mariquita had passed a bad night, and her sufferings did not diminish in the course of the day; I did nothing else but go in and out her bedroom, sit in the corredor, answer enquiries for her health, and receive visitors. Middendorf dined with us, and remained till midnight.

*Monday, 18th.* After having passed a quiet night, Mariquita felt much better when she awoke; she rose at about 11, and sitting in an arm chair stayed up for about two hours. I therefore had no objection to attend the meeting of the shareholders in the Cerro de Pasco Railway Company, which was held in the apartment of the Banco Hipotecario; it was meant to be a general one; however, present were only: Manuel Pardo, Nicolas Rodrigo, Francisco Sagastebeytia, José de la Riva Agüero, and myself, the five provisional Directors; further, young Gallagher representing his father the Doctor, Graña, Dr. Sandoval, Francisco Bohorquez, a miner of the Cerro, and José Jimenez, a rich cholo who had made his fortune by usury. These individuals represented more than half of the capital hitherto subscribed, and we therefore proceeded to business. Riva-Agüero read the statutes originally drawn out by Sagastabeytia and corrected by the Directors; they were approved with some trifling modifications suggested by Bohorquez and Jimenez. This over, the provisional directors were re-elected; it was past four when I got home and found my wife as well as in the morning. Towards evening she commenced complaining of heat, which increased into fever, and lasted as I was told on

*Tuesday, 19th* till One O'clock when she had to take some drops of laudanum to make her sleep. This morning she was by far not so well as she had been the previous morning, but improved in the course of the day, so much so that at the Doctor's earnest desi [. . .] to remove to Chorrillos without loss of time. I [. . .] [61] thither, accompanied by the servant to get everything arranged and cleaned, and on

*Wednesday, 20th of January* at 10 O'clock we followed him, which was done with much more facility than I had anticipated. Mariquita was carried down stairs in a chair to the carriage, which drove very slowly to the Chorrillos

Railway Station; there Manuel Velarde expected her again with an arm-chair, in which she was conveyed to a railway carriage, which I had engaged exclusively for ourselves, and which was occupied by my wife, Enriqueta, Guillermo, Dr. Middendorf, a certain Doña Trinidad whom we took with us to render any assistance required, myself, and the servant Juan. On the previous evening our excellent black servant woman Peta fell suddenly ill of bronquitis and had therefore to be left behind in Lima. On our arrival in Chorrillos again an arm-chair was waiting for Mariquita at the terminus, and when she sat down on the sofa in our rancho, she was by no means so tired as I had apprehended; she was of course much agitated, and Dr. Middendorf ordered her to bed with the least possible delay. The bed had been placed in the large saloon for the benefit of the fresh air; nevertheless, the heat was very oppresive, and this was the only thing my wife complained of; fever, fortunately, she had none. For me it was a very dull day; I had not the slightest occupation, and the glaring sun did not allow me to go out of doors. I took a bath at 4.30 which was excellent. We then dined; Middendorf had again come from Lima and joined us. Mariquita continued comparatively speaking well till 8 O'clock, when I left and returned per train to Lima; here I called on Doña Goya, Manuel Velarde's wife, and Gregorio Paz-Soldan, and by 10 was in bed and asleep.

The change which my house presented was striking; on the preceding evenings all the rooms had been open and lit up; Enriqueta, Doña Goya, the servant women, some friends, especially the family of the Prada's, were busy in the inner apartments, whilst the cuadra and corredor were filled with the nearest relations, who were anxiously awaiting advices regarding the patient's health; then Dr. Middendorf came, and [_] with us for some time, visitors came, Dolores Puente, Mrs. Berg [...] the Morales, Doña Rosalia Delgado de Garcia [...] [62] and others, and all had to be attended to; thus seldom did I get to bed, or rather to my sofa, before midnight, or 1 O'clock in the morning. Now it was quite the reverse, all quiet, none at home except myself and the servants; Peta in bed, nursed by another negress, the washer-woman Isabel.

*Thursday, 21st of January 1869.* I had arranged with Enriqueta that she should send me a telegram, if there was the slightest change for the worse in Mariquita's health, and as I did not receive any in the course of the day I felt quite happy. At 5 I went to Chorrillos per train, dined there together with Middendorf and returned at 8 O'clock accompanied by Enriqueta, who ventured to leave her mother for a few hours to the care of a good nurse, the black girl Virginia. It was astonishing how much good the few hours residence in Chorrillos had already done my wife; she began to recover her strength, and had appetite.

*Friday, 22nd of January.* Enriqueta returned to her mother; I remained in Lima and in the evening whilst losing a game of chess to Limpricht, the Doctor entered with the good news that my wife was progressing quite as well as, if not better, than he had expected.

In the course of the day the Shareholders of the South American Insurance Company – in which I held 20 shares of $1000 each – met. The Directory communicated to them the state of the Company's affairs, when it was unanimously resolved that for last year no dividend could be paid, and the small balance of $28,000 to the credit of Profit and Loss be carried to Reserve Fund. The losses incurred both upon sea and fire risk had absorbed not only all the premiums gained, but also a considerable part of the interest made on loans. The Reserve Fund now came up to $*100,000* and the paid up capital was 10% upon $2,000,000 or $*200,000*.

*Saturday, 23rd of January.* Before breakfast, which meal, as well as dinner, I took at Garland's when in town, I ascended San Cristoval, but did so with less ease than formerly; the anxiety about my wife had no doubt pulled me down a little. In the evening I went to Chorrillos.

*Sunday, 24th of January.* I bathed twice in the course of the […] was getting on well, but had too many visits […] [63] Doctor was by no means pleased with, for they excited her spirits, whilst he prescribed rest.

*Monday, 25th of January 1869.* My law-suit was not to be lost sight of; and thus this day I called upon Dr. Alvarez, whom I did not find in, but had a long talk with his insignificant and good-natured wife Doña Mariquita. Next, on Dr. José Luis Gomez Sanchez, who was particularly polite: "tell Doña Mariquita", he said, "not to trouble herself about the lawsuit, her friends will take care of that."

*Tuesday, 26th.* A general meeting of Shareholders in the Pasco Railway Coy. was convoked, but on my going to the Banco Hipotecario I found there more or less the same as on the 18th. The contract with Wyman & Harrison, the original concessionists, was read aloud and approved with trifling alterations. On the proceedings of the provisional Directory, of which an account was given, no observation was made. It was further resolved that two calls should be made on the shareholders of 10% each on the subscribed capital, the one payable on the 28th February, the other on the 14th March.

*Thursday, 28th.* The Congress closed its sittings, and on

*Friday, 29th* the "Comision Permanente" was installed. Rafael Velarde, though protected by the Government, had not had the good fortune to be elected one of its members; Dr. Manuel Arenas was its President, Evaristo Gomez-Sanchez, Pezet's ex-minister, Vice.

*Saturday, 30th.* In the forenoon of this day I attended a meeting of shareholders in the Chancay Railway Company, which was held in the Exchange Rooms in the Consulado building. A great many persons were present, amongst whom three lawyers: Dr. Palacios, Dr. Aranivar, and Dr. Pasapera, and there was so much disputing, so much discussing, so much talking, that I, accustomed to the quiet manner in which business was transacted in the Pasco Railway Company's and South American Insurance Company's meetings, soon left the room disgusted with what I had witnessed.

I have said a few pages back that Mariano Osma had been found guilty of forging the signature of Pedro Paz-Soldan; soon after [_] was declared insolvent by the Consulado, and Gaspar Puente, whose [...] to be found in the genealogical table in appendix Nº [...] [64] was, much against his will, named "Depositario", and directed not to make any payments to said Mariano Osma, whereupon, whilst Don Gaspar was quietly walking the street on the afternoon of this day, Osma, unaware came upon him from behind, gave him heavy blows on the back with a big stick and inflicted a deep wound just above the left eye, from which the blood gushed forth. Don Gaspar drew a revolver and fired into the air; further mischief was prevented by the interference of Dr. Rosas who accidentally passed by. Don Gaspar was carried into the house of Don Manuel Pardo, who occupied the ground floor, whilst Osma, married to one of Pardo's sisters, took refuge with his mother in the first story of the same house.

*Sunday, 31st of January.* This day I remained in Chorrillos, and bathed as I was in the habit of doing. Amongst other calls I made one upon Don Vicente Gonzales, my fellow passenger on board the "Vicar of Bray" in 1843. He was not in, having gone to the North to look after the valuable property he there possessed, but his wife Emilia, one of the daughters of Luis Orbegoso – for a few years President of Perú – who, to educate her daughters, had with the whole family been for many years in Europe, was at home, and I found her to be a particularly agreeable lady. Within the last few days my wife's health had considerably improved, and she herself felt a notable increase in strength.

Advices were received that near a place called Angostura, the Paraguayos had been totally defeated by the overwhelming forces of the allied enemies, who had entered, plundered, and sacked the Capital Asuncion, which it was said they had found without inhabitants. Lopez, the President of the Paraguayos, had fled to the mountainous part of the country. The steamer "Arica", belonging to the English Company, had run aground at the entrance of the Port of Pacasmayo; the vessel was totally lost, but the passengers and part of the cargo were saved. In a hacienda near Guadalupe a Chinese labourer, who had been reprimanded on the previous day, slew in the depth of night his master (a certain Vera), the wife, four children, of which the youngest was an infant still in the cradle, and one other member of the family; he made use of an axe to perpetrate his murderous deed, which bei [...] the street door to two free Chinamen, robbed al [...] [65] worth, mounted his master's horse and made his escape.

In the "Nacional" of Saturday the 29th the late ex-minister Garcia Urrutia, who died some time ago in Europe, was spoken of in rather offensive terms, which so much inflamed the ire of one of his sons, resident in Lima, that he this day entered the office where Rafael Vial – one of the editors of the said paper – was quietly writing, took up a heavy glass inkstand, threw it into his face, broke his nose, and left him covered with blood and ink.

*Monday, 1st of February 1869.* Again one of the Garcia Urrutias went to the printing-office of the "Nacional", apparently for the purpose of entering into an altercation with the other editor Pazos, but this time he fared badly; the employés fell upon him, gave him a good thrashing, and turned him out.

In the course of the forenoon I called upon Gaspar Puente to enquire how he felt; he was in bed, with his face bandaged, but, asfar as I could judge, by no means desperately wounded. Many people were with him, with whom I was not acquainted, and I therefore remained but a few minutes.

*Tuesday, 2nd of February.* Candlemas. I spent in Chorrillos.

*Wednesday, 3rd.* For the first time Mr. Charles Duval, a Frenchman, came to me to serve as lector and secretary. I had become acquainted with him some time previously when Mejer, then my secretary, introduced him to read when he himself was otherwise occupied. Since Graham's leaving, my nephew Johannes Limpricht had written for me my original diary; he also came to me now and then in the evening to play a game of chess; he was an opponent who gave me much trouble, not so a certain Tomas Solar y Reyes, a Chilian, with whom I played a game or so in Chorrillos and whom I had met in the house of Dr. Pedro Carbajal, one of whose daughters he had married. This gentleman, the Doctor, and his family were at the time in a pitiful situation; he, when Vocal of the Superior Court in Tacna had been an active partizan of Col. Prado, who, to recompense his services, promoted him to the Superior Court of Justice in Lima, but when Prado fell, Carbajal also came to the ground. He lost his place in the Superior Court and, notwithstanding all his efforts, could not obtain another permanent post. Provisionally, he was employed in a commission formed to fix the amount of the claims made [_] Callao shop and storekeepers for the losses sustained on the 6th No [...] Vol. 6 page 710 – and whilst this lasted he was [...] [66] ments, but as soon as it had done its work, he would again be without any income; he had opened his study as lawyer, but not one litigant had come near him. His and his wife's small property in Arequipa had been much injured by the earthquake; of all his grown-up daughters only one was married to the said Solar; his son Pedro was consumptive and had had to go to the Sierra; one of his daughters, Enriqueta, died suddenly in January 1868, having, as it was suspected, poisoned herself, and now, to fill up the measure, the youngest, Manuela, had turned crazy and been placed under the care of Dr. Ulloa. What an accumulation of misfortunes!

I mentioned in December of last year that Dr. Palacios then did his utmost to prevent the autos in my lawsuit being sent up to Dr. Ureta for his Vista-fiscal; we attained our object, and I expected that in January immediately after the "Punto" they would have been remitted to Dr. J. G. Paz-Soldan; but Dr. Aranivar was as wide awake as we, he gave in escrito after escrito, and succeeded in delaying the transmission until the month of February, when without fail the autos would fall into the hands of Ureta, from whom I expected no favourable Vista.

In the Republic of Ecuador Dr. Don Gabriel Garcia Moreno had brought about a sudden and unexpected revolution; the previous President was turned out, and on the 17th January Garcia Moreno proclaimed in Quito provisional President; on the 20th he was already in Guayaquil, where the Guayaquileños followed the example given them by the Quiteños. Several influential persons known to be opposed to Garcia Moreno were arrested, and sent out of the country.

*From Sunday, 7th to Sunday, 28th of February.* Partly for the sake of change, partly in order to escape the carnival hubbub in Chorrillos, my wife resolved to pass a short time in Lima; she however did not return to her own house Calle del Correo, for we feared that owing to our bedrooms being rather confined, the oppressive heat in the present season might retard her complete convalescence, but to Enriqueta's apartments Nº 96 Calle de Zarate, where a large saloon was placed at her disposal. I also took my meals at the Garlands, but otherwise I spent the day […] slept in my own house. Mr. Duval came to me with […] [67] and I had every reason to be satisfied with him. On Sunday the 7th, first Carnival day, Dr. Jervacio Alvarez of the Supreme Court, and the Fiscal, Dr. José Gregorio Paz-Soldan called upon my wife, and when speaking about the law-suit against the Sotomayors, expressed themselves in a manner which gave my wife great hopes of a favourable issue. This day I for the first time met at Enriqueta's dinner-table a Franciscan Friar Zapata, who many years ago had been chaplain to my wife's father, Col Sierra, on his estate in the valley of Majes; he was apparently good-natured, but beyond measure stupid and ignorant, and it really grieved me to see such a man invested with the Sacerdotal dignity.

On Monday the 8th I climbed up San Cristoval, but again experienced great difficulty in accomplishing the ascent, so weak did I feel. By and by I picked up my strength, and day after day I ascended before breakfast; once I did it even three times consecutively. On my return home, I was in the habit of lying down on my bed for about half an hour, before going to Garland's.

Towards the end of the month, I ceased my early excursions for the environs of Lima were swarming with robbers; on the 8th a gang of them attacked and plundered a house and shop in the Alameda del Acho, killed, if the papers might be believed, four policemen, and then made off to the Cerro de San Cristoval with their booty. On Thursday 11th the shareholders in the Banco Hipotecario met, when everything done by the Directors and the manager Don José de la Riva Agüero was approved, the latter informed the meeting that though the law given by the Dictator Prado at the time of the foundation of the bank to the effect that immovable property might be sold by public sale for one half of its estimated value instead of 2/3rds as until then, had been confirmed by the Chamber of Deputies and the Senate, yet it was very doubtful whether the Executive would put its "cúmplase" upon it, for the President Balta, who – be it said on passant – had not a single idea of his own, had been made to believe that the gains made by the new bank were extravagant, and that therefore no favor should be done to them.

In Lima and its immediate vicinity, the yellow-fever hardly showed [. . .] this year; at all events only a few cases had come to my knowledge [. . .] hand in the intermediate ports such as Islay, Arica [. . .] [68] Iquique and Pisagua, deaths were frequent; I learned from Garland that in Gildemeisters establishment in the last named port not less than six persons had died of the epidemic.

A few pages back I gave an account of a terrible murder committed by a Chinaman in the neighbourhood of the town of Guadalupe; he was discovered by the police, and when about being carried to prison the populace threw itself upon the feeble guard, overpowered the same, and got the Chinaman into their own hands; they wetted him all over with spirit of turpentine, threw him into a blazing fire from which he managed to escape, was again overtaken, again thrown into the fire, and consumed to ashes.

The Steamer "Santiago", belonging to the P.S.N. Coy., which had left Valparaiso for Liverpool, was wrecked on the 25th January in the Straits of Magellan, on a hitherto unknown rock. Two sailors and a boy were lost; the remainder of the crew and all the passengers were saved by the British Man-of-war "Nassau", which took them to Montevideo. On the last Carnival day, the 9th inst., when Col. Narciso Arestegui, Prefect of Puno, and some friends, were taking a pleasure-trip upon the lake "Titicaca", through the imprudence of some one on board who was probably tipsy, the launch was upset; six of the party were drowned amongst whom the Prefect, seven were saved.

On the 25th December last President Johnson of the United States published a general amnesty in which of course Jefferson Davis, the ex-President of the

Southern Confederation, and his Ministers were included. St. Thomas, after all, was not to be sold to the United States; the Danish Government had insisted upon the suffrages of the inhabitants of the Island in favor of the sale being a sine qua non condition in the treaty; and now it appeared that the St. Thomas people were adverse to the transfer.

The representative of the Suez Canal in London, M. Daniel Longe, had made known that on the 1st October 1869 said canal would be opened to vessels of all nations, at which time its depth would be 26 feet, its breadth at the bottom 74 on the surface 328.

About this time a company of Chinese Actors arrived from San Francisco; not far from the convent of Santa Clara they obt [. . .] house in which they were to perform. The only reason why I [. . .] this event was to show how the Chinese population [. . .] [69] in Lima, for these actors would not have come hither, if they were not certain of a numerous and paying audience.

I received a letter from my friend Henry Sieveking of Altona, who communicated to me the death of his cousin Mr. Edward Sieveking of London; the date he did not give. Mr. Edward Sieveking was my Senior by at least 10 years, for when I was with Gibbs in 1823 and 1824, Henry was clerk in his counting house. He, a native of Hamburg, was a very agreeable, clever, and well educated man; all his life time he had been engaged in mercantile pursuits and never succeeded in making a fortune; he was first in partnership with Mr. Kock, also from Hamburg. When they separated, he carried on business on his own account, and when I was in London in 1844, I became acquainted with him through the recommendation of his cousin in Altona. In 1851 when I was in London, together with Mr. Schutte, and we were in search of houses ready to open as a blank credit, Mr. Sieveking – then Edward Sieveking and Son – had no objection to render us this service. The crisis of 1857 upset him; our drafts on the firm were taken up by Cotesworth & Powell, and the wool, against which these bills were drawn, having been made over to the last mentioned firm we escaped without loss. After this misfortune Mr. Sieveking and his son Gustavus joined a young man, Mr. Droop, who gave his money, they their experience, and once more they launched on the sea of mercantile enterprize. How they fared I do not know, but what I know is that Mr. Edward Sieveking, after the loss of his dearly beloved wife, the daughter of Senator Meyer, did not again lift up his head, and in a few years followed her to the grave.

*From Monday, 1st to Thursday, 11th of March 1869.* In the first days of the month, Mariquita and I, who had been taught by the experience made on the 11th January – see page 57 – that one should always be prepared for the last hour, both in spiritual and temporal matters, resolved to have our testaments drawn out without loss of time, and accordingly I spent several evenings in the office of my lawyer Dr. Palacios, who wrote them [...] self both in rough and the clean copies, besides which he wrote [...] two escrituras in virtue of which Mariquita [...] [70] the house Calle del Correo for $35,000 and I to Enriqueta that Calle de Zarate for $80,000. They giving us cartas de pago, or receipts, drawn out before a notary for the said sums as having been paid them by me on account of the inheritance which some day or other would fall to their share after my wife's decease.

On the 8th my wife left Enriqueta's house, but instead of returning to Chorrillos, as we at first intended to do, we removed to our quarters in the house Calle del Correo, where for the present our salita or parlor continued to be used as Mariquita's bedroom, whilst that formerly hers was now mine. The Fiscal, Dr. Ureta, gave – as I had expected – his Vista against me, contenting himself with a mere confirmation of the sentence of the Superior Court, without giving any reason why. Dr. José Gregorio Paz-Soldan assured us that he had done his utmost to influence his colleague, but without having succeeded in altering the opinion he had formed.

Rafael Velarde was named "Visitador" of all the Custom-Houses in Perú and began with looking into the affairs of that of Callao. In its proper place, I have stated that Andrés Alvarez Calderon obtained from General Castilla when at the helm, the contract for loading the guano vessels at the Chincha Islands, at the rate of 8 3/4 rials the ton of guano actually landed; his contract having expired not long ago the loading was publicly put up for competition, and Don Pablo Vivero jointly with several others secured it for 8 1/2 rials the ton; accordingly, they came to terms with Alvarez Calderon of whom they bought all the stock on hand, such as Chinese labourers, rails, launches, machinery, shoots, etc: for the enormous sum of $*450,000* less 15%, for which proportion Alvarez Calderon retained an interest in the contract.

Of course, these new contractors considered they had now secured the business, when all of a sudden Augusto Althaus came forward and offered to load the vessels at a still cheaper rate; however, within a few days his competition was silenced, the new contractors allowing him an interest of 5%.

After long negotiations with the new finance Minister Nico [...] Pierola, the Guano consignees were about this time on the point [...] a new loan to the Government an [...] [71] 7.500,000 Soles – interest on the outlay to be 5%, commission for drawing 1/2d per sol, and the exchange at which the advance was to be credited them 45d.

On the 24th February Valparaiso had been desolated by a great conflagration; many stores and dwelling houses were destroyed and many known names, such as Alsop & Co., Schutte Drost & Co., Belloc, Prieto, Ossa, Graham Rowe, and others were found among the sufferers.

Three of the firemen, two young Englishmen and one Chilian, lost their lives; also a French sailor was taken on board a French man-of-war with both legs broken.

From Europe there was no news of particular importance; in Spain everything was still in an unsettled state. For some time fears were entertained of a war between Turkey and Greece, but the great powers had interfered, and probably the differences would be settled. In the Island of Cuba a rising had taken place against the Spanish authorities and blood had been shed.

Six months ago, Lembcke had spoken to me about a new bank which he and Zaracondegui thought of establishing; I then told him that I would certainly take a share in it; for a long time the plan had remained in abeyance, but suddenly it had revived, and Lembcke had obtained many signatures. At the same time, the Banco del Perú, of which Emilio Althaus and Miceno Espantoso were the managers, endeavoured to crush the new establishment by increasing their own capital to 4,000,000 Soles and issuing new shares which they succeeded in disposing of at an enormous premium say $25,000 on a capital of 60,000 paid up; they were very desirous that I should take a share and urged me through Juan to do so; for some time I felt inclined, but at last I preferred to enter with Lembcke, to the great annoyance of Althaus and Espantoso whilst Juan invested a considerable proportion of his fortune in the old bank, that del Perú, paying the enormous premium just mentioned.

On the 11th I was present at a banquet given by the President in the palace. Together with Garland, who was invited as guano consignee, I went there at somewhat before six, dressed not in [_]iform, but in black, with my Dannebrog cross affixed. [...] President his brother the Minister of War [...] [72] Minister for Foreign Affairs, all in black, received us, who were of the first who arrived; by and by the saloon filled, and I suppose it was about 7 when we removed to the dining hall, where a very long narrow table was laid out. The President Don José Balta took his seat in the centre; opposite to him Barrenechea, next to them the Diplomatic agents and the Peruvian Ministers; my seat was the 4th or 5th to the left of the President. To my right I had the well known ex-President of New Granada, General Cipriano Tomás Mosquera, next to him Godoy, the Chilian Minister; to my left José Vicente Oyague, Belgian Consul General; then Edward Müller, Belgian Vice Consul. Opposite to me sat Lembcke and Brauns, respectively Swedish and Norwegian, and Austrian Consul General, the latter creating great sensation with his bran new scarlet uniform. To enumerate all present is impossible; I neither knew, nor recollected them. Besides the Diplomatic and Consular Corps there were the French Admiral Clouet of the “Astrée” with his suite, some Peruvian military men, the Guano consignees, and several private gentlemen, such as Manuel Pardo, José de la Riva

Agüero, Manuel Villate, Juan Ugarte, and others. The dinner was sumptuous, as it always was on such occasions. I ate very little and drank less. Oyague got in the wind, as it was always his custom; but with General Mosquera I had a good deal of talk; I brought to his recollection that I had seen him in Santiago in December 1842, in the house of Mr. Hunnäus – see page 827 Vol. I – and I was rather surprised that such a great man, as Mosquera certainly was in the annals of South American politics, should have been so communicative, for he spoke to me about his family, his property, his campaigns, his medals, the sword of honour presented to him, the probability of his being re-elected President of the United States of Colombia etc.; he even made me put my finger to his jaw-bone in order that I might touch the hole which whilst fighting near Barbacoas in 1824 a Spanish bullet had made, passing right through from one side to the other, and slightly wounding the under part of his tongue. At about 9 O'clock [_] President gave a toast to the welfare of the countries repre [...] [73] Minister replied, upon which Barrenechea got up and spoke a few words, all rose, I took my hat, and unperceived was about the first who left the apartment, and went to Garland's where as said above on Thursday evenings some friends were in the habit of meeting to play rocambor. I was in bed before 11.

*From Friday, 12th to Wednesday, 31st of March 1869.* The "Comercio" of Saturday the 13th contained a decree which caused great surprise, and at the same time much satisfaction. All the employés in the Callao Custom-house, except the Vista Pedro Astete, believed to be an honest man, had been discharged. This was the work of the Visitador Rafael Velarde, but such a sweeping measure he could not have taken without the consent of the President. Hopes were now entertained that the contraband which of late had been carried on to a frightful extent would be put a stop to. Friday the 19th was the Dia de Dolores and San José, which accidentally fell this year on the same day. I called upon Dolores Puente and several Josés and Josefas, also on the President José Balta, who however was not in having gone to the Alameda de Acho where the foundation stone was being laid to a new iron bridge, which by contract Don Enrique Armero had bound himself to construct within twenty months from the Barranca, a spot on the left side of the river, a little higher up than the convent of San Francisco, across the river to the oval between the two Alamedas de Acho. Besides the President, a number of persons had been invited to this solemnity to whom Armero gave a lunch in the public-house called the Tivoli, kept by a German Bocklemann. The price which Armero was to receive for the work was 300,000 Soles in monthly instalments of S/15,000, and it was calculated that besides the handsome sum which Armero in all probability had paid to Pedro Galvez, Minister for the Interior, he would make a large profit on his contract. In the Municipality there existed an estimate drawn out by a French engineer towards the end of Prado's administration, who proposed to make a stone bridge on the same spot for S/110,000. In the evening I went with Enrique and Guillermo Garland to see the equestrian [. . .] [74] erected in the large public garden, called "de la Aurora"; though I had a seat as near the Circus as possible, I could not distinguish anything, and I left at 9.30, when half the performance was over, to fetch my wife and Enriqueta from Dolores Puente with whoms they had spent the evening.

The subscription to the new bank progressed in a manner which by far surpassed my expectation; 100 shares of 40,000 dollars were issued, and there were not a few, I amongst them, who subscribed for two shares. The first 1 1/2% deposit was to be paid in ere long. Notwithstanding the favourable idea entertained of this new establishment, I for my part was at a loss to conceive how so many banks, now four in number – the Providencia, London & Mexico, Perú, and the new one de Lima – could do a business large enough to ensure a fair dividend.

The yellow fever had not yet entirely subsided. In Lima and Callao we had occasionally one case or the other; as for instance the wife and a daughter of Pedro Balta, Prefect of Lima and brother of the President, and Montero, talented Peruvian artist, for whose picture "The Funerals of Atahualpa", the Government had paid him $25,000 besides gracing him with a gold medal. He was on the point of returning to Europe to continue his studies when death overtook him. On the Coast between Callao and Valparaiso many fell victims to the epidemic. I may mention Juanita, daughter of James Gibson and married to Jefferson, Port Agent in Arica, sister of Anita, who in 1854 was the first who had been carried off in Lima by this disease, then not yet known by the medical men to be the fatal yellow-fever. Also Edward Harmsen, son-in-law of William Harmsen, of which latter gentleman I may say a few words on this occasion. About 1831 or 32 Mr. C. W. Schutte begged of me to procure him a good clerk; accordingly, I wrote to my friend Sieveking of Altona, who immediately sent out a young man, said William Harmsen, a native of Hamburg. On his arrival he made himself very useful; he knew of mercantile affairs more than his principal; he was more sagacious, and to say the tru [. . .] cunning; when in 1838 C. W. Schutte stopped payment [. . .] lished himself on his own account in [. . .] [75] married Dolores Averasturi, a nice young lady, Mrs. Schutte's particular friend, and not without money. Harmsen began in a small way receiving trifling consignments from Chile; gradually manufactured goods came consigned to him from Europe; he entered largely into the purchase of sheep and Alpaca wool, and in the course of a few years raised his house to a high standing in the Arequipa Mercantile World. It was affirmed that he had made much money by a traffic which was certainly not legitimate; the Bolivian four rial pieces were then the only coin circulating in Arequipa and everybody knew that their intrinsic value was much less than that of the Spanish dollar, which two of them represented. Harmsen received considerable quantities of this coin from the United States in barrels which apparently contained nails, put them into circulation, and consequently made a profit which in truth corresponded to the Government, whilst the public did not suffer, for Harmsen's four rial pieces were of as good a standard as those coined in Potosi. Not long before his death he called to Arequipa a nephew of his, Edward, then in Valparaiso, and gave him in marriage his eldest daughter Elizabeth. After his decease, which event I have chronicled in this diary, Edward quarrelled with his father-in-law's partner Möller, and carried on the business, but it was soon seen that the head of William Harmsen was wanting, and quickly did the firm lose its former credit. Some years later he and an Englishman, Mr. Pickering, were the original promoters of a railway to be constructed between Arequipa and the Coast. Harmsen obtained the concession from the Government, and provided with a copy of the contract Pickering started for England, where he flattered himself he would find no difficulty to form a company and to procure the money required. However, he succeeded neither in the one nor the other and, if I mistake not, did not even return to Perú. Under these circumstances it was a fortunate thing for the family of Harmsen that when Mr. Henry Meiggs took this railway on hand, he stood in need of the plans, the drawing out of which had cost Harmsen a considerable sum of money, and agreed to pay for them $100,000. He also engaged him as his agent [_] Arequipa, and as such he went to Islay, where as already said [. . .] victim to the epidemic. [76]

On the 28th, Easter Sunday, the whole family of the Garlands and Adolfo Alvarez were with us at dinner; at a later hour came Rafael Velarde, his wife Josefa, and daughter Zoyla, also Manuel with Goya and Adela. There could be no great amusement, and I was glad when my wife and I were again by ourselves at 11 p.m. On Easter Monday I went to Chorrillos, bathed, breakfasted with Juan, who occupied our rancho. With us were Manuel Costas, Bonifaz, oficial-mayor of the finance ministry, and José Maria Peña. Somewhat later I made several calls; amongst others upon Mr. Brauns, who had built a very pretty house on the site of the old rancho, which I had sold him some time back. His wife, the handsome Carmen Becherel, did not show herself, and we thus sat down to a game of chess, which I gained. From Brauns' I went to J. A. Ribeyro, Vocal of the Supreme Court, which visit had been the principal object of my going down.

The suit against the Sotomayors was pending in the Supreme Court; Ribeyro, Gomez-Sanchez, Muñoz and Alvarez were desirous that it should be decided erelong – at least so they said – whilst Dr. Mariategui, the President of the Tribunal, delayed it from day to day, at present under the pretence that Dr. Miguel Carpio's presence was required, and this Vocal – it is true – had been ill for at least a month, and was not likely soon to recover.

A new Municipality had formed itself in Lima, the members of which named for its chief, or Alcalde, Don Manuel Pardo.

A Convention had been concluded between the United States of Columbia (formerly New Granada) and the Government of the United States, for the cutting of a canal through the Isthmus of Panamá; the latter were to do the work, the canal to be their property as well as a tract of land 6 miles in width on each side: the New Granada Government was to receive part of the clear profits. The cost was estimated at one hundred million dollars, but as the preliminary studies had not been commenced, my opinion was that this was a mere guess.

*Monday, 5th of April 1869.* My suit against the Sotomayors at last came on. It was my lawyer's turn to plead first, but whilst he did so, the President Mariategui gave such evident proofs of displeasure and pulled out his watch so frequently that Dr. Palacios [...] was on this occasion nearly disconcerted [...] [77] some of Mariategui's colleagues told me that they had noted his undisguised partiality.

*Tuesday, 6th of April 1869.* Aranivar pleaded for the Sotomayors, but began so early and spoke so little that when Dr. Palacios and I entered the Court, he had already concluded his discourse. I need hardly say that all this time my wife and myself were in a state of continual agitation.

We learned from our relations in Paris that Corina, though thin as a skeleton was gradually getting the better of the overwhelming grief felt at the loss of her husband, and that Amalia, also thin and suffering from a slight cough, was otherwise in good health and recovering her fine complexion. Mr. Schutte had rented in an hotel Rue Presbourg, outside of l'arc de l'Etoile, two stories and a half, which they had furnished with elegance; also in other respects they were living in style.

The news from the United States was that General Ulisses S. Grant had taken his oath as President of the United States on the 4th of March. When forming his Cabinet, he called to the Finances Mr. Stewart, owner of large stores of manufactured articles in New York, an Irishman by birth, more than 70 years of age, and of enormous wealth; however, as the laws of the United States do not allow an importer to be Minister of Finances, the President had to annul his nomination, and entrusted the Finance Ministry to Mr. Boutwell of Massachussets, a decided Protectionist.

*Monday, 12th of April.* Juan came in from Chorrillos.

*Tuesday, 13th of April.* At the farewell dinner we had with us the family Garland and J. P. Escobar, partner of Ruden in Payta, an acquaintance of Garland, and Juan.

*Wednesday, 14th.* By the 8 O'clock train Garland, his two eldest sons, and I accompanied my son to Callao. Enrique and I went with him on board of the Steamer, gave him our last embrace, and returned by the 11 O'clock train. Juan was very sad; my wife and I much regretted his departure.

A very considerable number of the shareholders of the new Banc [...] Lima, as well as the two managers Julian Zaracondegui and [...] assembled at 2 p.m. in the house of the latter [...] [78] of electing the Directors. Manuel Salcedo, owner of the estate of Talambo, not easily to be forgotten for the outrages which were committed there, and which gave the Spaniards the pretext for the declaration of war in 1864, was the provisional President; Zuloaga and Boza the secretaries. The choice fell upon: John Renner, the rich Jew from Hamburg, with 88 votes, Manuel Argumaniz from Ica, who had taken an active share in the formation of the bank, myself, Juan de Dios Calderon, a respectable elderly man, Francisco Sagastabeytia, for many years clerk of Domingo Elias – afterwards engaged in mining pursuits in the Cerro de Pasco and in every respect an honourable character – Juan Ugarte, a Spaniard, wealthy, and much respected, Valentin Gil, a man in the prime of life, who had made a fair fortune as Storekeeper in Bodegones, Gustave Heudebert, a Frenchman of the firm of Errequeta & Heudebert, Manuel Ortiz de Villate, a miner from the Cerro, a clever and upright man – the votes in their favor varied from 84 to 82 – José Muro, belonging to the family of the Delgados of Lambayeque, sharp and cunning had 60 odd, and a certain Amancio Castillo, quite unknown to me, 40 odd.

*Friday, 16th of April.* The eleven Directors and the two managers who were also Directors met again at Lembcke's. Manuel Argumaniz was elected President, I Vice President, and though I begged earnestly to be excused, my prayers were of no avail, and I had to accept the post. It was also resolved that by the steamer of the 28 inst. Argumaniz should start for the United States and Europe to get the notes engraved and to purchase all books and writing materials which he might consider necessary. The cost, estimated at $30,000, he offered to defray himself, charging 1% upon the outlay until his return and reimbursement. A long debate ensued on the quantity and proportion of the notes which were to be ordered, and the following was at last decided upon:

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | S/1,000,000 | in notes of | 1 Sol |
| | S/3,000,000 | in notes of | 4 Sol |
| | S/2,000,000 | in notes of | 8 Sol |
| | S/1,000,000 | in notes of | 20 Sol |
| | S/1,000,000 | in notes of | 80 Sol |
| | S/1,000,000 | in notes of | 400 Sol |
| Total | S/9,000,000 | | |

which appeared to me too lar [...] [79] amount, but the general opinion was that as the plates formed the principal part of the expense, it would be advisable to have a superabundance of notes made at once. Muro was chosen Secretary; Zaracondegui, Sagastabeytia, and Villate were named to draw out the rules – statutes – of the bank.

*Saturday, 17th of April 1869.* This days steamer brought warlike rumours from Europe. The Gaulois, a Paris paper, said that Napoleon had asked explanations from the Berlin Cabinet why in the Western provinces of Prussia the troops had been placed in a state of readiness. In France all officers and soldiers on furlough had been recalled, and 100,000 fresh conscripts been voted by the Legislative bodies.

*Sunday, 18th of April.* In the course of the last week Pedro Galvez resigned his post as Minister of the Interior; his last act on Thursday was that of opening various proposals made for the construction of a railway from Lima to Pisco. The preference would probably be given either to that made by Antonio Salinas, or to that of Andrés Alvarez Calderon. Manuel Ferreyros, a Naval officer, was named as Galvez's successor.

This day I called upon Dr. Ribeyro for I knew that the Autos in my suit were in his possession, and that he intended to examine them carefully.

*Monday, 19th of April.* My wife and Enriqueta called upon Mrs. Ribeyro and daughters. We knew that a great deal depended upon Dr. Ribeyro's opinion, and it was therefore of the last necessity to keep on the best terms with him. About this time a certain Dr. Flor, owner of the house, called that "de Aldavas" contiguous to mine 96 Zarate, pretended that he had a right to open a window into a yard behind the last of the shops gained from Varela, which he affirmed had only been temporarily blocked up. I insisted that he had no such right, but resolved to give way rather than again go to law about such a trifle.

*Tuesday, 27th of April.* The new Municipality consisted of an unusual large number of persons called in by the Alcalde Manuel Pardo; even a German gardener Klug, who had the botanic gardens under his charge, was amongst them. In the papers appeared a clever document signed by Pardo which showed: Firstly, what were the improvements which the town of Lima [_]

od most in need of; secondly, what the cost of these improvements wo […]; thirdly, how much was the yearly income of the Municipality; […] [80] were the annual expenses; and fithly how much was the deficit.

Rafael Velarde as Visitador was doing wonders; the income of the Callao Custom-house had much increased within the last few weeks; the dispatch of wheat had augmented four fold.

Rumours were afloat, though I did not believe them, that Melgarejo, President of Bolivia, threatened the Southern Departments of Perú with an invasion. It was also said that the notorious Lizardo Montero had made an attempt to bring about a revolution on board the "Huascar" anchored in Chorrillos Bay, but had failed.

*Friday, 30th of April.* In the course of the month the yellow-fever had gradually decreased. In the first fortnight or so we still heard of some people having died of the same, as for instance two individuals of Chiarini's equestrian Company; also in the intermediate ports it had carried off a few, but now at the end of the month we might say that it had entirely disappeared, and I was in hopes that henceforth it would be no more necessary for me to notice it.

In my usual way of living there was no change. I took my walk in the morning, but did not climb up the Cerro. More than once my presence was required at the meetings of the Directory of the Banco de Lima, and in the evening Limpricht came pretty often to play a game at chess; of late I had lost more games than formerly.

*Saturday, 1st of May.* During the last two months, Mr. Duval under my direction had been occupied with writing up my commercial books till the 28th February and balancing them on said date, on which I was in the habit of closing my mercantile year. The result was satisfactory; I was able to add $38,000 to Stock Account. The principal item to the credit of Profit and Loss consisted in $37,000 credited me by the extinct firm of H. W. & S. for interest on money lent them by me; the largest amount to the debit was that of $9000 for house-keeping expenses.

*Sunday, 2nd and Monday, 3rd of May.* Civic holidays, which passed over here in Lima in a very quiet manner. On the 2nd, the third anniversary of the repulse of the Spaniards from Callao, rockets were let off […] in the evening there were fireworks in the […]. [81] In Callao the bust of José Galvez, Minister for War, who on the 2nd May 1866 was killed by an explosion in the turret of Santa Rosa, was solemnly uncovered. On the 3rd I was present at about 2 O'clock in the house of the Vocal Ribeyro at a raffle, which his wife and daughters had got up to defray part of the expenses, which they would have to incur in the course of the month in celebrating some religious festivities in the Church del Sagrario, of which Doña Eulalia had been named the patroness, and situated as we were at the time, with regard to the Doctor, my wife, and Enriqueta, had been obliged to take some tickets. Hardly had I entered the room when the Doctor came up to me, saying that within a few days my case against the Sotomayors would certainly be decided.

From Juan we had letters from Colon where he had gone on board the "Seine" and been well accommodated. The small-pox was at the time raging in Panama, for which reason he had gone right through to the Atlantic side. Some alteration had been introduced in the route of the steamers; before entering Southampton they would touch at Plymonth and Cherbourg.

From the papers I gleaned the following: The Austrian and Bavarian Governments had granted many furloughs, which seemed to prove that the warlike rumours of which I spoke a fortnight back had little foundation. Mr. Gladstone, the new Prime Minister in the United Kingdom, was proceeding gradually and steadily with the disestablishment of the Anglican Church in Ireland.

A splendid ironclad monitor, the "Captain", had been launched from the dockyard of Laird & Co. Liverpool; she measured 4200 tons register, and was put in motion by twin screws; the boilers were heated by 28 furnaces; she carried on deck two turrets, each provided with two six-hundred pounders, on the poop and prow one, one-hundred and fifty-pounder. She was built of teak with a thick iron sheathing and another iron skin inside. In the construction of muskets great improvements had been introduced of late; in the Crimean War the muskets used by the English Infantry reached 90, the carabines 200 yards; the Enfields now [_] use reached 1200 yards. In the war against the Caffres, seve [. . .] it was calculated that 85,000 shots were [. . .] [82] 25 men; on the Prussian-Austrian war entire battalions were said to have been overthrown by one single discharge from the needle-guns.

The debt of the United States amounted more or less to 2,500,000,000 hard dollars; the import duties collected in the course of a week at several of the principal ports, including San Francisco in California, came to 5 1/2 million dollars. The population of the United States in 1860 was 31,000,000, now 38,000,000.

It will be remembered that M. Achilles Allier, a respectable and well educated Frenchman, who lived here in Lima for many years and who, together with Don Francisco Quiroz, was the first who called the attention of the Peruvian Government to the immense riches which the country possessed in the deposits of guano, married a woman rather below his rank in life, who had a daughter, Bárbara, of whom her stepfather was dotingly fond. She was married to a certain Lajara, the natural son of a respectable Arequipeño of the same name; their son, a good for nothing fellow, was known in Paris and

Madrid as Count Lajara. In a theatre of the latter place he had an altercation with a young deputy called Olazaga; a duel ensued; they fought with swords; Olazaga was killed on the spot and Lajara fled to Portugal.

*Tuesday, 4th of May.* We learned this morning that Dr. Ribeyro was lying dangerously ill; he had thrown up a quantity of blood arising, as the physicians said, from a hemorrhage of the stomach. This would once more retard the decision of my suit.

*Sunday, 9th.* Accompanied by Mr. Duval, my secretary, I climbed up San Cristoval; we made our ascent from the Lurigancho side, which is the longest and consequently the easiest. We descended up again the ridge where stands the cave I have more than once referred to, descended behind the "altillo" and made our way back along the acequia, which runs at the foot of the mountain; altogether it was a trying job, for the sun was out. Duval was knocked up; I lay down for a quarter of an hour, and then attended to my usual occupations, amongst which was a call upon Mrs. Hobson, the agreeable North American lady who intended to leave for the United States on the 14th. In the evening however I felt uncommonly sleepy.

*Monday, 10th of May.* We had a meeting of the Directors of the [...] [83] which I presided as Vice-President, Argumaniz the President having embarked on the 28th ulto. Juan Ugarte, Second Vice, moved that all the proceedings of the Directory should be kept secret, which was agreed to. I proposed as a remuneration for the two gerentes $5000 annually each, the same which those of the Banco del Perú received, besides which fixed salary, 5% on the nett profits, after deducting 9% interest on the capital, and 10% of the gains to form a reserve fund. To my astonishment, Manuel Villate made the amendment that considering the station in life held by Zaracondegui and Lembcke, they should be paid each 6000, and not $5000 annually, which amendment passed by a majority of 7 to 3.

*Tuesday, 11th of May 1869.* Seventy years of age. Heaven be praised strong in body and mind; my sight however was as weak as ever. Mariquita, Enriqueta, and her children all presented me with some trifle; they, Garland, Manuel Velarde, Dr. Jervacio Alvarez, and Dr. Middendorf dined with us. Alvarez was rather taciturn whilst Dr. Middendorf made but a poor speech when proposing my health. Though no rocambor was played, the time passed away quickly.

*Friday, 14th of May.* By this day's steamer Mr. and Mrs. Hobson departed for New York, probably not to return. For the present young Osterling took charge of the business of the firm, and Evans, Dr. Gallagher's son-in-law, who had quarrelled with his Callao partner, O'Connor, entered Alsop's as Salesman. Mr. Edward Müller of the firm of Grisar & Co. also left for Europe, leaving in his place a certain Peltzer.

The steamer which arrived from Panamá brought me two congratulatory letters to my birthday, the one from Mrs. Bobertag, the other from Mrs. Knauer.

In a decree published on the previous day, the Peruvian Government declared that they looked upon the Cuba insurgents as belligerents, which step was owing to the representations made by a certain Dr. Valiente who not long back had arrived from Cuba as special envoy accredited to the Peruvian Government.

*Sunday, 16th of May.* I called upon Dr. Ribeyro who had completely [_]overed from his late dangerous illness, but had not yet gone to the […]. There were several other visitors present which […] [84] my speaking to him about our suit.

*Tuesday, 18th of May.* Mariquita called on Ribeyro's wife Doña Eulalia who gave her the good news that her husband, Muñoz, and Alvarez were agreed amongst themselves. Rafael Velarde came the same evening and told us that Ribeyro had sent him word that he would remit to the court his opinion in writing. This day as well as

*Wednesday, 19th* I ascended San Cristoval early in the morning without the slightest difficulty. Chess-playing I thought prudent to give up for some time, I having of late strained my eyes more than I ought to have done.

A long time back, under the administration of Prado, José Antonio Garcia y Garcia had been sent to the United States with the object of purchasing or getting made for the Government two iron-clad monitors; he made the purchase, but, as it turned out, a very bad one, viz.: that of two monitors which had been originally built for river navigation and which were unfit for crossing a rough sea such as that in the neighbourhood of the Cape. Garcia had them named the "Manco Capac" and "Atahualpa", and advice was received of their safe arrival in St. Thomas together with a transport, the "Marañon".

Guichard, who for many years had been in the employ of H. W. & S. as collecting clerk, left the house, and Enrique Garland got his place under the particular care of the Cashkeeper Wagner.

*Monday, 24th of May.* Dr. Ribeyro returned to the Supreme Court, and anxiously did my wife and I wait for the decision of our suit. On

*Wednesday, 26th* it was to have come on, but Dr. Cosio stayed away.

*Thursday, 27th* was a holiday, Corpus Christi, and nothing could be done.

*Friday. 28th.* The Court occupied itself with other suits. In the course of the day, Doña Eulalia called upon my wife and was less friendly than on previous occasions; she said that poor people like the Sotomayors ought not to be oppressed, and that she had told her husband that we would be satisfied with receiving till the 5th August – the day when the lease of the Sotomayors for 27 years expired – the rent at which Aliaga had let them the house, and from that day onward the rent which [_] had demanded. My wife replied that he was much mistaken […] sent without loss of time for Dr. Alvarez […] [85] Velarde. The former assured us that he would always stand by us; the latter promised to see Dr. Ribeyro. My wife and I were so dejected that we hardly ate anything at dinner; at a later hour, Rafael returned and gave us an account of his interview with Ribeyro to whom he had spoken in very plain terms, and had again secured him in our interest.

*Saturday, 29th.* Once more Doña Eulalia came to see my wife, and was less stiff than she had been the previous day, but complained that Rafael had been rather too severe upon her husband. At 2 I went to the Justice-Hall, where I met Dr. Alvarez in the corredor, who merely said that all was going on well. About an hour later, he came to see my wife and told her as a great secret that "la nulidad estaba declarada", and that he, Muñoz, and Ribeyro had given their votes for the nulidad, Mariategui and Cosio against it; the latter particularly had been like a "mountain cat" (gato-montés) saying that, in his opinion, on the day when I made the purchase in February 1864, the Sotomayors ought to have received the $30,000 and have remained living in the house until their lease fell due, at the rate stipulated with Aliaga of $1400 annually. Mariategui, without taking an active part, confirmed all Cosio said however as those two formed the minority they were placed "hors de combat", and the further discussion devolved on the three other judges. Hardly was Alvarez gone, when Don Gregorio Paz-Soldan came to give us the same news, which Mariategui had communicated to him.

*Sunday, 30th of May.* This day the procession of Corpus Christi passed our house; to see it, Rafael Velarde and family came; they took their lunch, also remained to dinner when we were joined by Garland's family. I, in the course of the forenoon, went to see Dr. Gomez Sanchez who warned me that the worst, which could happen for me, was if between the three judges in my favor a difference of opinion were to arise, or, as the legal term is, "si hubiese discordia"; accordingly on

*Monday, 31st of May* I wrote a few words to Dr. Alvarez, begging him rather to make some concessions to his colleagues than to differ from them. This note Enrique took, and whom should he find there but Doña Jacinta in close confabulation with the Doctor. Enrique was however wide awake and enquired for his son Adolphus who had been ill of late. We were again down in the month until we received the message which Dr. Alv […] through Garland that on the following day all […] [86] to our satisfaction.

*Tuesday, 1st of June.* At 1.30 I received a note from Dr. Palacios informing me that we had gained; at 3 the sentence was published; it said that during the whole time the law-suit had lasted, we were to receive the rent which which the house ought to have produced; this rent until the expiration of Sotomayor's lease, say 5th August last, and from that date onwards until the house were delivered to me, the rent which I had demanded, say I had demanded, say, $600 monthly, besides the rent of the apartments which Garland occupied. This sentence had two draw-backs; the one, that two arbiters, one from each side, had to be named in order to value what the house ought to have produced, and if these two did not agree, the judge would have to name a third to decide the question. The second draw-back was that the sentence did not determine, whether the Sotomayors had to deliver up to me the house empty, and free of all tenants, or whether the trouble of turning them out was to fall to my lot. Dr. Alvarez and my lawyer Dr. Palacios opined that the house should be delivered empty; whilst Dr. Ribeyro, to whom I went on

*Wednesday, 2nd* in the morning to give him my thanks, thought that as the house was now mine and nobody disputed my right to it, I ought to turn out the tenants, if I did not want them to remain. He further told me that the idea of valuing the rent had been that of Dr. Alvarez, whilst the opinion of himself and Muñoz had been to adjudge to me the interest on the $30,000, in which case I should of course have fared worse.

The news from Europe was not of a pacific nature. France and Prussia continued their armaments.

*Thursday, 3rd.* Dr. Aranivar gave in an "escrito" asking for a modification of the sentence, to the effect that the Sotomayors ought to pay no rent whatever since the 5th of August last, because on that day they had declared themselves willing to deliver up the house to me. In the evening Duval and I went to the escribano Escobar where the former made an abstract of the whole expediente to which Aranivar had referred; it was true that on the 5th of August they had offered to deliver up the house, but had coupled this offer with the demand for the payment of the $30,000 deposited with Zaracondegui; moreover, the procurador [_] who presented the escrito did not subjoin a copy of his power.

*Saturday, 5th.* Dr. Palacios' reply, founded on the two [...] [87] referred to on the 3rd was given in, and on

*Monday, 7th of June* the Supreme Court declared "Que no habia lugar a la modificacion". The Autos were remitted to the Superior Court and would in due course reach the Juez del 1ª Instancia.

The great railroad from East to West of the United States, crossing the whole breadth of North America, had been concluded; it measured from the Missouri to San Francisco 600 leagues, and its construction had taken four years; the two last rails on both ends, the extremities of which were of silver, had been fixed with golden nails.

Le Comte d'Eu, eldest son of the Duke de Nemours, consequently grandson of King Louis Philippe, who had married a sister of the present Emperor of Brazil, had taken the command of the Brazilian army in Paraguay; Lopez, the President of this Republic, still held out.

*Saturday, 12th of June.* An escrito of the Sotomayors, to the effect that the house with its tenants was at my disposal, was notified to me, to which, without loss of time, my lawyer replied that I was ready to receive it, but free of all tenants.

*Sunday, 13th.* San Antonio. My wife and myself spent the evening with the family of Dr. Morales, whose eldest daughter is called Antonia. The party was rather numerous; there was singing and playing, and all all seemed to enjoy themselves. Only I, owing to my weak sight, could hardly distinguish anyone, and was content with conversing with the host. I was glad when at 10 my wife made me a sign to retire.

*Monday, 14th.* It came to our knowledge that in the course of the preceding week Doña Jacinta Sotomayor and her son Federico had done all in their power to damage the house, now mine; they had destroyed the hearth, cut down the trees in the garden, pulled down the cielos rasos, and paper-hanging, carried of the glass-doors – to these they had a right – etc.

Benigno Vigil, brother of Octavia, Federica Sotomayor's wife, had died as Peruvian Charge de Affaires in Santiago de Chile, and his praise was sung in the Lima papers. For some time past the Indians who lived on the estate of Hualcará in the valley of Cañete, owned by the Chilian Ramos, had had continual disputes with him. Who was in the right, I had not been able to ascertain, but the upshot was that the former had [...] the law into their own hands, and risen in arms against [...] [88] [_]tuted authorities; to put them down, the President's brother Pedro Balta, Prefect of Lima, was dispatched thither at the head of some regular troops.

*Wednesday, 16th of June.* Dr. Ramon Patron, Juez de 1ª Instancia, sentenced that my house Calle de Zarate should be delivered up to me by the Sotomayors free of all tenants except Garland and family, whom I wished to remain in the apartments which they occupied.

*Thursday, 17th.* Dr. Patron's sentence of the 16th was to be notified to all the members of the Sotomayor family, which again caused some delay. I named the architect José Manuel Villa to value for me the rent which the house should have given during the time of the law-suit, which nomination was approved of by the judge, and now the Sotomayors had to name their appraiser.

I received a letter from Juan dated London 16th May; he wrote that he had had a fine passage as far as Plymouth, but between Plymouth and Cherbourg, and Cherbourg and Southampton the weather had been bad. He spoke with admiration of the breakwater at Cherbourg. Amalia and Conradina continued in a poor state of health; the former suffered from palpitation of the heart, and from dreadful headache; the latter's chest or throat seemed to be effected, and Dr. Acosta had dispatched her posthaste to the mineral waters of Eaux bonnes in the Pyrenees. Schutte was always very weak in the head and suffering from a nervous cough. The two-Peruvian monitors proceeded gradually on their voyage. We learned that they had left St. Thomas and reached Barbadoes; from Barbadoes they intended to steam to Demerara; the little quantity of coal which they and the two other steamers which had them in tow could carry obliged them to make such short stages.

*Wednesday, 23rd of June.* My house Calle de Zarate was delivered up to me at 3 p.m. by Lorenzo Sotomayor in the presence of a Juez de Paz, Domingo Romero, and the escribano Manuel Escobar; it was in a very bad condition, and a great many keys were wanting, but as I did not intend to make any further claim on the Sotomayors, I made no observations.

*Thursday, 24th of June.* At an early hour I was up the Cerro. About this time the ascents of San Cristoval on Sundays and holidays had become for me a habit not to be deviated from. It being the day of San Juan […] the customary calls, and the evening Mariquita and I […] [89] with Doña Juana Guise. The party there assembled was similar to that of the other day at Dr. Morales'; this time I was able to distinguish the ladies of the family, Dr. Morales, Dr. Isaac Suero, Dr. Melchor Vidaurre, and a few more. At 11 when the young folks began dancing my wife and I retired.

*Sunday, 27th of June 1869.* The mutiny in Cañete seemed to have been a myth; according to some, it had been quickly quelled, accordingly to others, there had been no rising whatever.

The papers published various nominations: that of Dr. Ribeyro as Peruvian Plenipotentiary in Bolivia which he declined; that of Ignacio Noboa, Peruvian Minister in Chile; that of Emilio Bonifaz as Secretary to the Peruvian Legation in Paris and Chargé in the same place after the withdrawal of Francisco Rivero, hitherto Peruvian Minister in that Capital; and finally that of Andrés Alvarez Calderon, Peruvian Chargé in Italy ad-honorem.

*Monday, 28th.* Said Alvarez Calderon embarked on board the steamer with a suite of from 26 to 30 persons, amongst whom his newly married wife Rosa Mascaro, who to the surprise of every one, had not long ago given her hand to this man, of whom it was known that his previous wife had died in consequence of his ill treatment.

*Friday, 9th of July.* This day died suddenly Theodore Muller, Consul General for the North German Confederation; he had been in good health suffering merely from a slight cough; when putting on one of his boots he made a strong effort, which caused the bursting of a blood vessel; the blood rushed out of his mouth, and in less than five minutes he was a corpse. Antonio Sousa-Ferreyra, Consul General for Brazil and Senior of the Consular Corps, had entirely retired from active service, and thus I, the next in seniority after him, went to see Barrenechea, who refused to grant a military cortége to the funeral, because the deceased was only Consul General and not Chargé.

*Saturday, 10th.* I sent round a circular, inviting all the members of Diplomatic and Consular Corps to be present at the funerals and on

*Sunday, 11th* at 9.15 I went to the house of the deceased, Calle de Jesus Nazereno, a great many people were already assembled, more than a hundred in number, amongst whom the Peruvian Minister for Foreign Affairs, the Chargés for France, England, and Italy, the [. . .] -resident of the United States of Colombia etc. Twel[_] [90] men, six and six by turn, of the German club, carried the coffin, covered with the flag of the North German Confederation. The two last mentioned of the Diplomatic Corps, Barrenechea and I, held the black ribbons attached to the coffin, and thus we all walked in procession, two by two, to the Callao railway-station in San Juan de Dios; here Barrenechea, who made his excuses to me, and a few others, remained behind. The coffin was placed in a car, appropriately fitted up, and the Diplomatic and Consular Agents had the Government carriage for themselves; it was an extra train which took us as far down as opposite Bellavista, where we alighted, and again walked two by two behind the coffin to the Protestant Cemetery. Here it was received by an English clergyman, not by the Revd. Mr. Henry, who was absent; it was not placed in the Chapel, as I had seen it done on previous occasions, but close to the open grave, standing upon the bier; the clergyman read the funeral-service, and after the coffin had been lowered into the grave, many of those present threw flowers upon it. Upon me, such protestant funerals never failed to make an impression, but too quickly obliterated by my daily occupations. Mr. Charles Weiss, the Consular Agent for the North German Confederation in Callao, begged me to be present at his taking the inventory of the Consular archives, which I agreed to, but which took up the entire forenoon of

*Tuesday, 13th and Wednesday, 14th of July.* Even the iron chest, with all the documents in it, was carried to my house. As regards Müller's private affairs, the Peruvian authorities interfered for no will was found; Plenge, of the firm of Plenge & Kast was named depositary.

*Thursday, 15th.* At 10 p.m. many gentlemen, I amongst them, assembled in the house of Doña Estanislaa Bergmann, who once more had suffered a severe blow by the death of her youngest son Estanislao. He had been brought up in Germany, on his return entered the counting-house of the firm, but soon gave evidence of his great predilection for the bottle; it was this unfortunate vice which put an end to his existence in the prime of life. We accompanied the corpse to the convent of San Francisco, and on

*Friday, 16th* I was present at the funeral.

We were once more in the Courts of Justice on [...] [91] [_]ject of my house Calle de Zarate. I mentioned on the 16th June that I had named the architect Jose Manuel Villa to be my appraiser. The Sotomayors named on their part Gaspar Puente who, to my great surprise, admitted this commission; however, as he was not of the guild, or as they call it here "del numero", Dr. Palacios thought proper that we should decline admitting him as appraiser; thus we gave in an escrito to this effect, and our recusation having been denied us by Dr. Patron, we appealed to the Superior Court, one of whose members, Dr. Mariano Dorado, a great friend of mine, because I lent him money without charging interest, told me in the strictest confidence that two of the three had annulled the sentence of the Juez de 1ª Instancia, and Dr. J. M. Perez would now be called in "para derrimir la discordia".

About this time the prophecy of a German astronomer of some repute called Fallb and residing in Graetz, caused great dismay amongst the population; he had written a letter to Westphal of Huth's house, which was translated and published in the Lima papers, in which he predicted that on the 7th, 8th or 9th of August 1869 severe earthquakes would be felt in Mexico, Ecuador and Perú, and that the earthquake of 30th Septr. or 1st Octr. of this year, would be more dreadful in its effects than that of 13th August 1868. He had likewise written a pamphlet, which Lembcke had in his possession, but which was not yet published in Lima; in it he explained the theory of earthquakes; his hypothesis was that earthquakes were caused by the pressure which at certain times the sun and the moon exercise upon the waters of the earth. The president Balta and his five ministers continued to rule the country as they could, which was saying but little in their favor.

The finances were in their customary dilapidated condition, and Garland was of opinion that the Finance Ministry would erelong have to apply for to the guano consignees for pecuniary assistance; of this he was the more certain, because it was generally known that neither a Commissioner sent by the bankers Erlanger & Co. of Paris, nor Luis Benjamin Cisneros, who had arrived from Havre, where for some time he had been Peruvian Consul, on behalf of another firm, had come to terms with the Government as regards a loan for which they were authorized to make proposals. In the meanwhile public works were not at a stand-still; on the contrary [_]me progress was being made with the construction of the iron bridge [...] the Rimac, and with that of the three railways, the one [...] [92] to Huacho, the other in the Cerro de Pasco, and the third from the Coast to Arequipa. This day the sealed tenders for the construction of a railway from Callao to the Oroya, a place on the other side of the Cordillera, by way of the Quebrada de Matucanas, were opened; there were three proposals; one signed by Meiggs, the second by Manuel Montero, and the third by a certain Christian. The cost was estimated at from 15,000,000 to S/27,600,000; there were many conditions to form part of the contract, which I did not specify, because I had the firm conviction that the Government had not the means to carry out such expensive undertakings.

Not long ago Pedro Galvez, when Minister of the Interior, concluded a contract with the Italian Tiravanti for the making of a cart road from Lima to Callao for S/700,000; the present Minister Ferreyros annulled the contract, but paid for the very small part already concluded S/80,000. The Finance Minister Pierola, about 15 days back, agreed to pay General Rivas more or less $70,000, which, after the taking of Arequipa by General Castilla in 1858, the Vice-President Dr. Mar had authorized a certain Espinosa to promise to Rivas on his delivering up to the then established government the frigate "Apurimac", at the time the last hope of the revolutionary party Thus it seemed that this claim of Rivas was a just one; however, the other Ministers looked upon it in another light, and the President Balta and Barrenechea, the Minister for Foreign Affairs, countersigned the decree, annulled what his other minister Pierola had done; and nevertheless, Pierola did not throw up his post!

About this period the house of Templemann & Bergmann was uncommonly hard up for ready money, and its credit had much declined, as a proof of which I may mention that for $40,000 which they borrowed from various persons they had to pay 1 1/2% monthly interest; and a pagaré of theirs of $10,000 which I had discounted on the 1st January last, and which fell due on the 1st July, the cashkeeper Wagner had found the greatest difficulty in collecting; it was not paid until the 12th.

In my usual occupations there was hardly any change; a good deal of time was taken up by the remodelling of the old diaries, also by my attendance at several meetings of the Directory of the Banco de Lima which establishment would probably begin its operations on the 1st Oct.

*Saturday, 17th of July.* In the evening three Peruvian men [...] [93] the "Huascar" "Independencia" and "Union", conveyed the President and a very large party, nearly a hundred in number, amongst whom Garland, by invitation to Pisco, to inaugurate the railway to Ica, for the construction of which young José Canevaro and two or three more had obtained a concession from the Government which guaranteed 7% annual interest on an outlay of S/1,300,000.

I asked Canevaro whether they intended to offer any shares to the public, to which he replied in the negative.

*Monday, 19th of July 1869.* I was for the first time present at a meeting of the shareholders of the Lima Gas Company, where I represented 20 shares of my own and 54 belonging to Juan of $500 each, which at different periods we had bought from Domingo Castañeda at par. A partial dividend for this year of 4% was paid. I learned that in the course of 1868, 68,000,000 cubic feet of gas had been produced in the factory, 56,000,000 sold to the public and to the Government, and consequently the loss came came to 12,000,000 cubic feet or about 18% in 1867 the loss came to 17.

*Tuesday, 20th of July.* In the evening my wife and myself paid a visit of condolence to Mrs. Bergmann and to her son Federico. Whilst my wife conversed with his lady Julia Cavenecia I had a long talk with him on the subject of the "Muelle- Darsena". As this is the first time that this word turns up in my diary, I must say a few words about it. The Muelle Darsena is a dock which three or four Capitalists in England and France who had formed a company, proposed to construct in the bay of Callao, on their own account and at their own cost. After a long series of years the Dock was to revert to the Government. They however calculated that as all merchant vessels were to discharge their cargo in this dock, the dues, much higher than those hitherto charged, would cover them not only for the original outlay, but also secure to them a fair interest. Moreover, a large piece of ground would be gained for their benefit by filling up with stones and earth part of the sea between the shore and the dock, which was to be built at a short distance from the land. It was also expected that smuggling would now be thoroughly eradicated, thus the Government favoured the project, whilst the Callao Agents and some Lima merchants spoke and wrote against it. The [...] merely gave their name; they were the representatives [...] [94] the necessary measures to obtain the concession; for this their trouble they were to be interested a certain percentage in the undertaking without any outlay of money. Don Federico spoke to me in a very different strain; he said that they, the Bergmanns, were the only interested, that they had bought out the other parties whose shares they had purchased at long credits, and that the estimate came to S/7,000,000. In the same breath he complained of great scarcity of money and added that it was difficult to borrow any, even with the best guarantees.

By last mail one male and two female servants who had lived in Paris with Rosita and family arrived here under the charge of the dentist Dupuch; the most respectable of the three, Marcelina, who remained with Enriqueta, gave a sad account of all poor Rosa had to suffer from the bad temper of her husband. Garland told me that in Europe the Mutzenbecher in Hamburg, Schutte in

Paris, and the Peruvian Fiscal Sanz were continually at variance, and that it was impossible for him to foresee what would be the result of their incessant altercations.

*Sunday, 25th of July.* My law-suit had progressed one step. The Superior Court, viz: the three Vocales Rospigliosi, Dorado, and Perez revoked the sentence of Dr. Patron, and decided that the appraiser of the rent should be one "del numero"; only Dr. Leon was of the contrary opinion.

*Monday, 26th.* The tenders for the construction of the Muelle-Darsena in Callao were opened, and as that of the Bergmann's was the only one, the contract was adjudicated to them. By last South steamer news were received of the departure of Prado and his wife from Rio Janeiro by the steamer through the Straits of Magellan; also of the sudden death of Felipe Pardo, younger brother of Manuel, who had been implicated in the last revolutionary intrigues of Montero on board the "Huascar".

In Spain the reins of government had been taken by a regency with General Serrano as its chief.

*Wednesday, 28th of July.* Whilst we were at breakfast, Rafael Velarde came in and told us that last night he had been called by the President, who had named him his Minister for the Interior instead of Manuel Ferreyros, and that this day at 11 O'clock he was to take the oath.

From Barrenechea, Minister for Foreign Affairs, I had recei [...] invitation to accompany the President Balta, who inte [...] [95] open this day in person at 3 p.m. the exhibition of Peruvian produce and manufactured articles held in the splendid building called the "Colejio de artes y Oficios". Manuel Pardo, the Alcalde, had had the first idea of this exhibition about two months ago, and now by the death of his brother Felipe, he was prevented from being present. On account of my bad sight, I did not like to go by myself to such receptions, and I therefore went to the palace accompanied by Mr. Roca y Garzon, the Papal Consul General. A great many people, perhaps 100 in number, amongst whom the Diplomatic and Consular Corps, assembled in the long narrow saloon in which the President usually received, and after he had made his appearance we all, two by two, walked to the "Colegio". The passage, or "saguan", as it is called, was hung with red drapery, and lined on both sides with the Peruvian, French, and Italian firemen in their gala uniform, who acted as policemen. We stopped in this passage and the President read a discourse, of which I heard only the last words: "Señores, está abierta la Exposicion del año 1869". For some time we continued walking in procession; then everybody strolled about as he liked. The whole looked extremely well. The college itself was a splendid building with two patios, around which and in the passages the various articles were tastefully and skilfully arranged. I, of course, owing to my weak sight could distinguish but little. There were many paintings, some by Merino, said to be really good, exquisite drawings, machinery made in the foundry of Bella Vista, handsome furniture, a cannon, revolvers, various articles of wood cut out with great skill, biscuits of all classes, also macaroni, oil from Paz-Soldan's chacra, various produce from the estate of Falcalá in the North, mineral produce from the province of Tarapacá and the Cerro de Pasco, a beautiful iron door destined for the Banco de Lima, also a bear, jaguar, some horses, dogs of a particular breed, and many many other things of which I repeat I saw but little. A tight boot and the consequent pain obliged me to retire long before the President. The evening my wife and I were invited to spend at Federico Marriott's, whose birthday it was. I went at nine O'clock, my wife having gone somewhat earlier; except her, all the other ladies belonged to the family; of gentlemen the number was great, but my bad sight always prevented me from enjoying such parties. All can [...] some had been at the fireworks, some at the club, oth [...] [96] the theatre, the ladies could not get carriages; it was past ten when tea was served, rocambor tables were formed at past eleven, and when we left at midnight, they were playing and singing and would probably begin to dance.

*Thursday, 29th of July 1869.* In celebration of the anniversary of the Independence, a shooting-match with rifles was held in the Plain of Amancaes (the distance is not given in my original), and the prize was gained by a German smith called Schmidt, who was hardly ever known to be sober. Manuel Pardo, the Alcalde, handed him the prize which consisted of a gold medal and two gold ounces.

*Friday, 30th of July.* This day races on the Pampa del Pino, outside the Cocharcas gate, celebrated the anniversary. The numble of people present was said to have come up to 20,000, no doubt a great exaggeration. Theodore Gortsch, the cousin of the Bergmanns and their cash keeper who ran the race known as the steeple chase, had a severe fall; his horse should have cleared the last hurdle, but touched it and came down with and upon him; had it not been for the fall, he would have been the first in, now another on a comparatively poor horse gained the prize. One of the sons of Cucalon was also thrown, but neither he nor Gortsch was dangerously injured.

*Saturday, 31st of July.* There was a review, or as they call it here "Simulacro", in the Pampa of Amancaes. The President invited a great many persons to the lunch given there; I had also received an invitation, but sent in my excuse. More than 600 people sat down at three long tables, the one presided by the President Balta, the second by the Minister of Finance, Pierola, the third by the Minister of the Interior Rafael Velarde. Lecaros, the owner of Maury's Hotel, furnished both eatables and drinkables, which, as well as the attendance, as I afterwards learned, had been very good.

Manuel Ferreyros, whose post as Minister for the Interior had been taken by Rafael Velarde, was suddenly ordered to embark on board the man of war “Union”, Captain Lino de la Barrera, for Rio Janeiro; the object of his going thither was to take charge of the two monitores “Manco-Capac” and “Atahualpa”, which it was calculated would arrive in the said port about the same time with him. There were a few who apprehended that Mariano Ignacio Prado, who with his lady had left Valparaiso for the said port of Rio, intended to make himself master of the two monitores, either to [...] Perú and to oust Balta if it could be done or to go in [...] [97] Cubanos. I for my part did not believe in Prado’s having formed any such plan.

Juan wrote us from London that the English physician, whom he had consulted, seemed to have discovered the real cause of the pains in his body, which he attributed to disorder in the liver and kidneys, and Juan was in hopes that in about three weeks the Doctor would send him off completely cured to some mineral bath or other in Germany.

*From Sunday, 1st to Sunday, 8th of August 1869.* This week both my wife and myself were somewhat indisposed; with me it was no great matter, but as Mariquita complained of a numbness in her right arm and of giddiness in awaking in the morning, Middendorf ordered five leeches to be applied behind her right ear, which did her good.

The Sotomayors named an architect, Jacobo Lopez Castilla, to be their appraiser, who had not yet taken his oath, whilst mine, Villa, had done so. On the 6th in the evening Dr. Muñoz came to tell us that Fco. J. Mariategui had resigned his post as Vocal of the Supreme Court, and begged us to avail ourselves of the influence which we supposed we had with Rafael Velarde, that the Government would admit his resignation. On Sunday the 8th he again came and communicated that Mariategui had withdrawn his resignation, because Dr. La Rosa, Minister of Justice, had apologized to him for some harsh expressions made use of in an official dispatch to said Mariategui. This day – the 8th – arrived by the French steamer various persons well known in Lima society: Carlos Elias and his lady, Carlos Candamo and his brother Manuel, Juan Martin, the second son of General Echenique, and Agustus Dreyfus, the head of the firm of Dreyfus Bros. & Co. of Paris; these last mentioned Candamo, Echenique, and Dreyfus were known to have come with the object of treating with the Government for the purchase or consignment of guano, and for the advances to be made on such sale or consignment.

*Monday, 9th of August.* The whole day Dreyfus was closeted with the Minister of Finance, Pierola. A few explanatory words may not come amiss here. Six or eight months previously, Dreyfus and C. W. Schutte of Paris had been on the most intimate terms, and it is highly probable that the latter, whose foibl [. . .] speak of his mercantile operations and of their profitable [. . .] [98] the first who opened Dreyfus' eyes to the immense gains which might be made in the guano business. At the same time Schutte sold to him his share in the Banco del Perú, and as, according to the statutes of this establishment, no new shareholder could be admitted without the approval of the other shareholders, Dreyfus was ballotted for, and by a great majority not admitted. Even Miceno Espantoso, married to the sister of Dreyfus' wife, abstained from voting; he could not vote against him, owing to his relationship; he would not vote for him, because he did not consider him a proper person to be received amongst the shareholders. All this was a clear proof of the total want of credit the firm of Dreyfus had at the time in the Lima Commercial World. Dreyfus, without the slightest reason, threw the blame of his ill-success upon Schutte, who not only was totally innocent, but had even interested himself with some shareholders to give their votes to Dreyfus. Mrs. Dreyfus (Sofia Bergmann) had left Paris for the baths in Germany without taking leave of Mrs. Schutte. On board the same steamer Juan Bazo and Irene had embarked in St. Nazaire, but had landed in Guayaquil, where the sister of the former, Josefa, married to Anibal Gonzales, had met with a dreadful accident; when sewing she had pricked a finger of her right hand with a needle, this slight wound had caused an inflammation first of the finger, then of the hand, finally of the arm, and to save her life it had been considered necessary by the Guayaquil physicians to amputate this limb, the arm, which had been done accordingly.

Astronomer Falb had predicted that the 7th 8th and 9th of August were the days when severe earthquakes would be felt along the coast of Perú; fortunately, they passed over quietly, though without doubt ever since the 13th August 1868 earthquakes, more or less severe, had been frequent occurrences.

Another submarine cable had been laid between Brest and St. Pierre on the Isle of Michelon, thence to be prolonged to the mainland.

The "Great Eastern" had been employed in laying it, and apparently no particular difficulty had been encountered.

The Paraguayos were still fighting against the overwhelming forces of their enemies. Also the Cubanos continued in their revolt.

This day expired Dr. Miguel Carpio, a man well known in Pe [. . .] he had filled many high posts both in Peru and Bolivia [. . .] [99] than four weeks back had resigned the Vocalia in the Supreme Court and yet he died a poor man, much to his honor.

*Sunday, 15th of August 1869.* It became known that Carlos Candamo who held full power from the South American Company established in London would not enter into competition with Dreyfus, being convinced beforehand that he would be outbid; moreover, there seemed little doubt that this latter gentleman, by *weighty* means, had gained over the Minister Pierola and other influential persons. On Monday last he had arrived; already on Tuesday the Minister sent for Benito Valdeavellano and told him that, as Dreyfus had made proposals for a loan, the guano consignees had to do the same before ten in the evening of the same day, and with great difficulty Don Benito obtained a respite till 10 a.m. of the following day. At that hour he and José Canevaro Jr. went to the palace and, the Minister being absent at Carpio's funeral, were received by the President, who prolonged the term for 24 hours. Meanwhile, the Guano consignees had several meetings and at last agreed to make the following offer: 20,000,000 dollars, at 95% and 5% annual interest, of which $4,000,000 cash, the remainder in monthly instalments; Garland very reluctantly affixed the signature of Schutte & Co. to the proposal, for the credit which had been opened for the firm in London did not exceed one million, and Schutte's insctructions were so confused and contradictory that Garland was sure to be blamed for whatsoever he might do. The report went that the President and his brother, the Minister of War, had been favourably inclined to the consignees, but that they had been talked over by a certain Ruso and now sided with Dreyfus.

*Wednesday, 18th of August.* About midday Lembcke came with the news that the proposal of Dreyfus for a loan to the Government had been accepted; he added that he, Dreyfus, had offered to the Banco de Lima an interest in the business for $100,000 (a mere song) further, that all his business should go through the Banco de Lima. Very naturally, Lembcke was in high spirits and was of opinion that a meeting of the Directory should be convened, to which I replied that he was quite right in what he was doing, but that as far as I was concerned I would neither pr [...] be present at this meeting, because as Schutte & Co., [...] [100] consignees I thought it improper to give a vote in an affair connected with guano businees.

*Thursday, 19th of August.* The following native capitalists Juan Mar. Goyeneche y Gamio, Pedro Dinegri é hijos, José Unanue, José Maria Sancho Dávila, José Vicente Oyague, Dorca, Ayulo & Co., José Fco. Canevaro, Felipe Barreda y Osma, and Emilio Althaus, presented a petition to the Government, in which they, in virtue of a law given on the 6th Novr. 1849 to the effect that in all guano business natives, if offering to the Government the same advantages as foreigners, were to have the preference, requested that the contract with Dreyfus be annulled in as far as they not only accepted the same conditions which had been agreed to with Dreyfus, but would even better these conditions in any way which the Government might think proper, so as to ensure to the same an advantage of S/200,000 annually. They had an audience from the President, who did not receive them as well as they had expected;

on the contrary, he told them that the contract with Dreyfus was concluded, that there was no use in speaking any more on the subject, and that if he had exceeded his faculties, he had to account to the Congress for what he had done.

This was the Saint's day of Dr. José Luis Gomez Sanchez and the birth-day of Maria Garland, who completed her third year. The former I congratulated in his own house, whilst to celebrate the latter Enriqueta had invited to dinner Mariquita and myself, Rafael Velarde, wife, and daughter Zoila, Rafael's sister Juana with her daughter Isabel, Melchor, and two Franciscan friars. I sat near Rafael and we were both of the same opinion, though he as Minister could not express himself in clear terms, that the guano consignees had been beaten by Dreyfus, owing partly to their want of activity, and mainly to their not having come forward with sufficiently heavy bribes.

*Friday, 20th of August.* There was a numerous gathering of the native capitalists in the Banco del Perú; they were determined not to give in without further resistance.

The principal conditions of the contract concluded by the firm of Dreyfus with the Government were the following: he purchased 2,000[_] tons of guano at the following rates, for what existed in European de [...] for what he exported – the Government having to place th [...] [101] free on board – at S/36.50, and for what was afloat at 35.50. Cargoes not to be insured, and if any were lost, such loss to be on account of the Government. The present consignees, except those of the United States, as soon as they were covered for what the Government owed them, had to pay over to him the nett proceeds, which he credited the Government less 4% commission. As soon as the terms of the various consignments expired, he had a right to sell in the market which had thus become open. He advanced to Government immediately S/2,400,000 and every subsequent month S/700,000, charging interest at 5%.

Notwithstanding what I said above, relative to Carlos Candamo he had also come forward, and his proposal was upon the whole more advantageous than Dreyfus's, especially because he only required the consignments to France, to the Island of Mauritius, to Belgium, to Germany, and to the Baltic, leaving thus many markets at the Government's disposal.

The Steamer from the North brought hardly any advice of interest. The Sultan of Turkey and the Viceroy of Egypt were on bad terms. The French sub-marine Atlantic cable from Brest, which we already knew had reached St. Pierre, was now actually landed in Duxburg, Massachussets, and thus there were now three cables across the Atlantic, two English and one French. Mariano Felipe Paz-Soldan, who arrived from Europe and the United States, was likely to propose to the Government the laying of the submarine cable from Tumbes to Panamá, touching in Santa Elena, Ecuador, and Buenaventura in Nueva Granada. On the 13th June there had been a violent eruption of the Volcano Icalzo in San Salvador, and on the 16th July a severe earthquake had been experienced in Pasto, Nueva Granada.

*Sunday, 22nd of August 1869.* Dreyfus's loan kept the whole town in agitation. The "Nacional" contained many interesting articles regarding it, also the copies of two escritos presented by the native Capitalists of Lima to the Supreme Court of Justice on the 20th. Already on the 21st, this Tribunal sentenced in conformity with what the Capitalists had asked for; the following is an extract of the sentence: "ha admitido [_] demanda de retracto interpuesta por los capitalistas Nacionales, y [. . .] traslado de ella como de la peticion para que no [. . .] [102] ha ordenado el arraigo de Dreyfus hasta que constituya apoderado. En la querella de despojo ha pedido informe al Ministro de Hacienda".

The legal term "retracto" means a demand to be placed in the same position as that occupied by him against whom the retracto is directed; for instance, if a house is sold by auction the purchaser runs, according to Peruvian laws, the risk that any one of the family of the seller comes forward and claims the property for the same price at which it has been sold, merely because he is a relation, and this is called "el derecho de retracto". By the term "despojo" is understood the complaint of being deprived of what one considers to be one's right.

The sum of $3,000,000 which Dreyfus promised to pay to the Government within a month, the Lima capitalists had also deposited into the hands of the Supreme Court in cheques upon the Banco del Perú, accepted by the establishment, the one for $1,000,000 drawn by Felipe Barreda, the second for a similar sum by Carlos Candamo, the third for $500,000 by José Maria Sancho Dávila, and how the last $500,000 were made up, Garland, who was my informant, did not recollect.

Emilio Althaus, representing the native capitalists, made another proposal to the Government; Dreyfus charged 5% interest, they would charge 4; Dreyfus deducted 4% from the Nett proceeds of the sales of the consignees, they would deduct 3, and these 3% were not to surpass 3 3/4% upon the amount advanced. The natives also bound themselves to offer 80% of the business to the public at large; in self defence Dreyfus put an advertizement in the newspapers, in which he offered to all natives the share which they might be inclined to take in the business concluded by him with the Government, and that those who liked might subscribe their names and the amount for which they wished to be interested in his office, until the 3rd September.

By this steamer embarked for Hamburg our former clerk John Hamilton, who – as I was told – had made an arrangement with some Lima merchants to purchase on their account the newly invented dynamite, an explosive substance well adapted for mining purposes.

*Saturday, 28th of August.* During the whole of this week the "Comercio" and the "Nacional" were filled almost exclusively with articles, some in fav [...] in favor of the natives. Dreyfus answered [...] [103] regarding the retracto, saying that the Nacionales having "interpuesto la querella de despojo", they had acted contrary to law, because two suits the one for "retracto", the other for "despojo", could not be instituted at the same time. This escrito was signed by Dr. Luciano Benjamin Cisneros, to which the natives, whose lawyer was Quimper, for whom signed another lawyer Dr. Manuel Perez, answered and proved that both demands might be made jointly, the "retracto" against Dreyfus, "la querella de despojo" against the Government. This "escrito" was presented on the 26th, and the same day the Supreme Court sent the "expediente" to the Fiscal Ureta; meanwhile, it was reported, though I was not certain of the exactness of this rumour, that Dreyfus had delivered to the Government $3,000,000 in bills on England, with which to pay the loan made by Valdeavellano three months back for the same sum; he had likewise applied to Lembcke as one of the gerentes of the Banco de Lima, proposing to him that the bank should take his bills for a large sum, and pay him cash for the same. On the same day the Directors met in Lembcke's house, I in the chair. The majority seemed to be inclined to enter into this business for it was certainly a lucrative one, and if we declined, Dreyfus might apply to another Bank; nevertheless, I, Juan Ugarte, and Manuel O. de Villate being for different reasons opposed to the proposal, no resolution was come to, and the decision put off to the next meeting.

In Arequipa, Arica, Tacna, and Iquique earthquakes were repeatedly felt on the 20th 21st and 22nd; this news, which was received by the last South Steamer, gave new fuel to the apprehensions of the inhabitants of Lima, many of whom looked forward with dread to the last days of September and the first of October, the days fixed upon by Falb for the universal ruin. On the 27th Ureta gave his Vista-Fiscal, to the effect that the "Nacionales" were completely in the right in demanding the "retracto" and at the same time in complaining of the "despojo", because the former was directed against Dreyfus, the latter against the Government, and because, though they were different demands, they were not contradictory and led to the same end; this Vista might have raised the hopes of the "Nacionales" had it not been for the informe addressed by the Minister of Finance to the Supreme Court, dated the same day, the 27th, and published in [...] nal" of this evening in which after giving a not [...] [104] statement of the hard and uncompromising manner in which the guano consignees had invariably conducted themselves towards the Peruvian Government when it required money, tried to prove – and in my opinion in a great measure succeeded in proving – that the resolutions of the Congress of 6th Novr. 1849, and again of May 1860, were only temporal, provisional, and applicable to the particular cases then laid before the Congress, and could on no account serve as a general rule. If Pierola was correct in this view of the affair – and the Supreme Court had to decide if he was or not – the Nacionales would have of course no right to the retracto or, in other words, to be subrogated in Dreyfus's place. In conclusion, Pierola said that the Government was resolved to carry on the contract with Dreyfus at all events in spite of every obstacle and impediment, and expressed a hope that the Supreme Court would abstain from deciding a case in which they had no jurisdiction. It was said, and I believed it was true, that Althaus in the name of the "Nacionales" had made an offer to the Government of $2,000,000 over and above the amount offered by Dreyfus.

This day at 12 O'clock the Directors of the Banco de Lima had again a meeting; only Sagastabeytia was absent. Manuel O. de Villate, Juan Ugarte, and I continued in our opposition to enter into any business with Dreyfus. Ugarte left before we voted. Villate proposed that this being an important case, according to one of the articles in the statutes of the bank, a general meeting of the shareholders should be convoked; only I voted with, all others against him. Then Lembcke moved that the Gerentes, together with some of the Directors, should be empowered to treat with Dreyfus, who required the sum of S/350,000, which motion was carried against the opposition of Villate and myself; whereupon Heudebert, Renner, and Muro were chosen to treat with Dreyfus in conjunction with the two managers, Zaracondegui and Lembcke.

*Monday, 30th of August 1869.* In the houses of the various Rosas, upon whom I called, I met many visitors; the general theme of conversation was however not the contract Dreyfus, but the prophecies of Falb. My wife being quiet by herself went to spend the day with Enriqueta.

*Tuesday, 31st of August.* The Directors of the Banco de Lima aga [...] Lembcke's. Villate was absent which I much [...] [105] for he spoke well; and he and I generally agreed in our views. As regards the pecuniary assistance which Dreyfus required from the bank, the five commissioners had had a meeting with him, when he haughtily rejected their proposals; he made his, which we again threw overboard. After some discussion, in which I did not fail to repeat that I was decidedly against the business and added that – as the majority had resolved in its favor – it was now my duty to act in concert with them, Lembcke came forward with an account of what had occurred, viz. that Ford, the manager of the London Bank of Mexico and South America, was willing to give one third of the half million required by Dreyfus; if the Lima Bank would give the other two thirds, and the security offered by Dreyfus was satisfactory. Now the security to be demanded and the conditions upon which the business might be done were fully discussed. Ugarte left before we came to any decision, but Heudebert now stood up in opposition to the measure under debate; this of course came too late, and even if he had spoken on previous occasions as clearly as he did now, the majority would have carried it against him, Villate, Ugarte, and myself. When I came home at 4.30, I was greeted with two pieces of news: the one, that the two appraisers of the rent due to me by the Sotomayors, Villa for myself, Lopez Castilla for them, had come to terms and fixed upon $390 monthly, which valuation, though extremely low, I had necessarily to submit to. The other, that the Government had ordered that henceforth the soldiers were no more to be paid in bank notes, and that if any of them existed in the military chest they were to be immediately exchanged for coined money: this blow was aimed exclusively at the Banco del Perú, because it was well known that the native capitalists, who carried on the war against Dreyfus and his contract, were, if not exclusively at least for the greater part the shareholders in this bank. The President Balta, it was said, had expressed himself in the following terms: "Ya no me inspira confianza el Banco del Perú.". I was much affected by this news, slept little, and at 5.45 on

*Wednesday, 1st of September* was already on my way to the summit of San Cristoval. In the course of the day, it became apparent that the Government's order had made not the slightest impression upon the Li [...] world. It is true that the lowest classes beca [...] [106] for a moment, and hastened to change their notes, but without loss of time the bank took very efficient steps; a person was stationed in the market-place with a sufficient quantity of money to change every note presented; they also made known by placards stuck upon the corners of the streets that the houses of Dorca Ayulo Dinegri Hermanos, Canevaro, Barreda y Osma, Candamo, and the Banco Hipotecario were ready to exchange for coined money all the notes of the Banco del Perú, which might be presented.

*Thursday, 2nd of September.* At somewhat past 7 p.m. I paid my visit of condolence to Dr. J. M. Perez Vocal of the Superior Court, whose wife had died a few days ago; his daughter Alejandrina was married to young Lino de la Barrera, Rafael Velarde's brother-in-law, who as already said commanded the Corvette "Union", in which the ex-minister Ferreyros took his passage for Rio Janeiro. At Perez I met José Maria Varela and two other gentlemen who knew me, but whom I did not recognize. The conversation turned on Falb's prophecies, on Dreyfus' contract, and on the prohibition given by Tomas Gutierrez, Inspector of the army, to receive paper-money in payment. From Dr. Perez house I went to Garland's, where, as it was customary on Thursdays, a few friends had met to play at rocambor. The next day, the 3rd, being Garland's birthday, Enriqueta had prepared a nice little supper which was not her habit on other Thursdays. Though there were but few guests, we remained together till two O'clock in the morning of

*Friday, 3rd of September* when I walked home, whilst my wife remained with Enriqueta, it being a very rainy night.

The Directors of the Lima Bank had again their meeting in Lembcke's house, Ugarte and Sagastabeytia being absent. Zaracondegui to my astonishment took his seat next to me, not at the bottom of the table close to Lembcke, his companion as Gerente. This latter was the first to speak and stated that Mr. Ford, Manager of the London Bank of M. & S. A., had withdrawn his offer to take one third in the loan of half a million Soles to be made by this and the Lima Banks to Dreyfus, against his bills on Europe endorsed by the Peruvian Government. Dreyfus had not been able to show a letter from his correspondent "La société pour favoriser l'industrie et le commerce" in which he was authorized to modify the contract which ad referendum had been concluded in Paris with the agents of [...] Government Toribio Sanz, and Juan Martin Eche[_]. [107] To make up for this want of authorization, Dreyfus had assured the delegates of our bank that his friends in Paris at their last meeting had given him a vote of confidence. When Lembcke had sat down, I rose and said that in the last meeting of the Directory we had unanimously made a full authorization of Dreyfus a sine qua non, and as Dreyfus had not been able to presen [...] was a natural consequence that the bank could not enter into any business with him. Next rose Heudebert saying that the business with Dreyfus was dangerous, unprofitable, precipitate; he spoke very well and detailedly. Then came Manuel O. de Villate, who carried conviction with him. "There was", he said, "as yet no bank established, why should we give nearly half of our funds in coined money, not in paper, to one single individual who would give us bills in payment, for the acceptance of which we had no security? A bank was for the public in general, not for one man only". He went so far as to say that if Dreyfus were to carry out his promise to keep his account with the bank, this would be not only not advantageous but prejudicial, for he might draw at once for half a million of soles in cash, if the Government were to persist in their present whim not to admit bank notes. Heudebert and I said that this promise was of no value, for if Dreyfus were to go to other banks, certainly we could not take him before a Court of justice to force him to remain with us. Also his promise to bring to Lima a million of dollars in gold or silver we looked upon as valueless; whence would he bring the money? If from Chile, he would have to sell his bills there, and who would take them? In this manner we discussed the case for nearly an hour, Lembcke being the only one who took up the cudgels for Dreyfus. Renner said a few words which led to nothing.

I begged Zaracondegui to give his opinion; he replied that he had nothing to add to Lembcke's statement. Finally, Villate said that it was necessary to come to a decision, and requested me as President to state the question in debate in a few words, whereupon I very slowly and deliberately – in Spanish of course – expressed myself as follows: "the gentlemen who are of opinion that the bank should lend to the firm of Dreyfus the sum of S/500,000 against their drafts will be good enough to stand up; those who opine that the bank should not make such a loan will remain seated". Only Lembcke rose, and thus the question was negatived. A few other points of little importance [...] ussed and it was resolved that the first 25% of [...] [108] the 1 1/2% already paid, should be asked for from the shareholders, to be paid in within a months time.

*Saturday, 4th of September.* Though in the previous evening the Directory of the Banco de Lima broke up as late as 9 p.m., already half an hour later the President Balta knew the result of our deliberations. From Antonio Martinez, who was employed in one of the Government offices under Dr. Quimper, the Minister of the Interior, we learned as a certain fact that Valdeavellano & Co. who were entitled to demand the payment of the $3,000,000 lent to the Government a few months back, had declared that in consideration of the Financial difficulties in which the President found himself at the time, they would be satisfied with two millions in good bills, but the other million they required cash down.

*Tuesday, 7th.* On this day I presented an escrito to the Juez de 1ª Instancia, in which I asked him to approve the valuation of the rent put upon my house by the two appraisers, in as far as the family Sotomayor who had been notified in due time had allowed three days to elapse without having made any observation.

*Thursday, 9th of September.* Earthquakes more or less severe were experienced about this time all along the Coast from Ecuador to Chile. The purser of the Steamer "Payta", one of the sons of Lucius Richardson, wrote on the 26th August from Caldera that when the steamer on her voyage to Valparaiso found herself on the 24th July at about 1 1/2 p.m. three miles off the coast, 49 miles south of Arica, and with 75 fathoms water, she felt a most severe shock, so much so that the greater part of the glass and earthenware fell down and was broken, that an iron chest weighing from 1000 to 1200 lbs moved four inches, and that the compasses got out of order. All round the vessel for some distance, the water was in commotion and bubbled up as if it were boiling. The shock lasted 55 seconds and was succeeded by other shocks of less violence till 4 p.m. In Iquique it was likewise felt, in Cobija not. I learned from Dr. Davila that on the same day and at the same hour a strong shock had been experienced in the valley of Moquegua, which injured some of the new buildings he was constructing in his hacienda, the old ones having been destroyed by the earthquake of 13th August of last year.

The case of Dreyfus was not yet decided in the Supreme Court […] [109] Luciano Benjamin Cisneros, Dreyfus's lawyer, had presented a very clever escrito, in which he tried to prove that the Supreme Court was not competent to decide on the "retracto" which being a demand made by a private individual – the Nacionales – against another private individual – Dreyfus – ought to be begun before a Juez de 1ª Instancia, whilst Dr. Davila of the Superior Court, with whom I spoke on the subject, was of opinion that – as the "retracto" was an incident of the despojo which the Nacionales had instituted against the Government – the Supreme Court was competent to decide on this question, the "retracto". Ureta's Vista-fiscal was now anxiously looked for. In the meanwhile, all the money which Dreyfus had been able to procure was S/50,000 from the London Bank of M. & S. A., a mere nothing under the circumstances. Rumours were afloat that it was the intention of the Government to annul the Municipality, and this for no other reason but because Manuel Pardo, the Alcalde, was a friend of those who called themselves the Nacionales.

Edward Knauer communicated to me the sad news that in July last had died his cousin Teresa, the only daughter of Henry Sieveking and Teresa Reincke; she had hardly reached her 30th year, was married to a certain Mr. Behn, and had lately been confined. On the day of her death she rose and breakfasted as usual; at 1 p.m. she sat down to write a few words when suddenly she felt unwell, the dry nurse, for she herself nursed her child, placed her on a sofa, she drew twice a deep breath, and expired.

*Sunday, 19th of September 1869.* The apprehensions of the earthquakes, predicted by Falb, occupied the minds of many people; not a few intended leaving the town for the surrounding villages and farms about the 25th of this month, others had built wooden huts in their yards; however, for the greater part the fear was confined to the fair sex, though there were also a few of those who should have known better, who were of opinion that some precautions ought to be taken.

The Judge Patron had with the consent of both parties approved the already mentioned valuation of the rent of my house, and therefore it was now my turn to show in an escrito how much the Sotomayors had to receive of the $30,000 deposited at Zaracondegui; by my calculation […] to $9285. This no doubt looked a very fair result and […] [110] Mariquita and I, particularly the former, rejoiced at our having gained, but the money which we had had to disburse in order to obtain our object had been no trifle. Did my dear wife not say to me more than once "they have left me without a trinket; broaches, necklaces, all has fallen into the hands of these insatiable harpies". Besides, my ledger shews that in judicial expenses, including my lawyer's fees, I spent about $7000 and that "Expenses to accelerate the suit" came up to about $8000.

Juan Aliaga y Puente, whose lawyers were Dr. Manuel Ortiz de Zevallos and Fernando Palacios, obtained a sentence from the Judge de 1ª Instancia, Dr. Patron, which said that he had a right to the half of all the property which, belonging to the Mayorazgo, had been sold by his father, and accordingly about a week back a great many persons who during the life time of the father had bought houses from him, had been notified that the son had a right to half the property; about forty of them – at least so Dr. Palacios told me – had given in their counter-escrito, in which they defended the right which they had to the property sold to them by the father Juan Aliaga y Calatayud. My house Calle de Zarate and the shops Calle de Aldavas I purchased from the father with the consent of all the children, including the eldest son Juan Aliaga y Puente, and moreover about a fortnight or three weeks back I obtained from the latter a document drawn out before Francisco Palacios, public notary, in which he again ratified those two sales; thus I was quite safe, and the architect Villa was now drawing out an estimate of the cost of the repairs which might be necessary.

Dreyfus and his contract continued to be the theme of many conversations, and the "Comercio" particularly teemed with articles pro and con. Ureta's Vista-fiscal proving that the Supreme Court was competent to decide the question of "despojo", was a very able document; nevertheless, the lawyers Loayza and Casós published their refutations of the same. In the Comision Permanente Manuel Francisco Benavides presented an excellent informe, proving that the Government had infringed the Constitution by making the contract with Dreyfus; nevertheless this man had obtained money – to what amount I did not know – not only from the Bank of London M. & S. A., but also from the house of F. Huth Grun [...] by William Brauns, who had endorsed his bills. [...] [111] the pleading in this case, viz.: – on the question whether the Supreme Court was competent or not – began. I was at the door of the Tribunal before 12, when it was already besieged by many persons, and when the door was opened, there was such a rush and crush as I had only experienced at the door of London Theatres; I thought that the frame works of the door would be broken to pieces; opposite the canopy under which the judges – in this case Dr. José Luis Gomez-Sanchez, as President, Alvarez and Muñoz, which three formed la primera sala – were sitting, was the bar; inside the same sat the relator before a table. The room outside the bar was left for the public, whilst along the wall on each side of the open place between the relator's table, and the somewhat raised ground where the Vocales sat, stood a bench, a wooden railing in front, destined for the lawyer of each party, and the party interested. The crowd was such that I could not see who occupied the bench on the left side of the Tribunal, probably there were Dr. Luciano B. Cisneros, Dreyfus and perhaps one or two more. The bench on the right side was filled with the native capitalists, amongst whom I recognized Felipe Barreda, José Maria Sancho-Davila, Emilio Althaus, and young José Canevaro, who was the last, and next to him a small open space was left, into which a native, whom I did not know, and I squeezed ourselves. Manuel Perez, the lawyer for the native capitalists, declined pleading first, but was over-ruled by Dr. Gomez-Sanchez, and then delivered his speech which lasted full two hours: twice he was applauded, when the President recommended moderation to the audience. He principally attempted to prove – and I think he succeeded – firstly that the Supreme Court was competent; secondly that the laws of 1849 and 1860, in which the Congress determined that natives in all guano business were to be preferred to foreigners, were in force and had not been annulled by the authorization given by the Congress in January 1869 to the Government, for the purpose of raising money in order to make up the deficit of the budget; and thirdly that the other party was decidedly wrong when asserting that the "despojo" was only applicable to a material, tangible thing; he said, and very correctly "que se podia tambien despojar de derechos" – that one could also be despoiled of one's rights.

On the 18th Cisneros pleaded for Dreyfus; I did not go, but was told that [...] was as crowded as on the previous day. Young Adolfo Alv [...] [112] decided partizan of Dreyfus, told me that Cisneros had been inspired; to Guillermo he said that Cisneros was the first orator of the age, whilst I learned from others that he mostly occupied himself with holding up to public execration the Consignees and their usurious practices, thus mixing up the old consignees with the present National capitalists, no doubt very clever tactics in order to rouse the cry against the latter; he did not finish his pleading and continued on Monday, 20th and Tuesday, 21st of September.

*Wednesday, 22nd of September.* Dr. Perez replied a few words; also Emilio Althaus was allowed to speak in behalf of the native capitalists. I was told that all three days the audience had been quite as numerous as in the previous week.

*Thursday, 23rd of September.* My wife and myself, Garland, Enriqueta, Enrique, Guillermo, and Antonio, Melchor Velarde, his wife, and three eldest daughters, and a great many other persons, perhaps sixty in number – Rafael and his wife were not there – were present at the wedding of Adela, Manuel Velarde's only daughter, with Baltazar Aranivar. Adela was a young girl, just growing into womanhood, of a rather dark complexion without any mental or physical attractions; her education had been but indifferent; on the other hand, she was good-natured, and above all, after the death of her father and mother would inherit a small fortune consisting of two or three houses left to her mother by her parents. Aranivar was nephew of the lawyer Don José, his father, at the time Governor of Islay, being a natural son of Dr. Nicolas Aranivar, many years back vocal of the Supreme Tribunal in Lima. This Baltazar was of an unprepossessing exterior; his address was far from pleasant; he had no money of his own, nor sufficient capacity to make a fortune by his own exertions; he worked as amanuensis on the office of the lawyer Francisco Garcia Calderon; also occasionally as private secretary of Rafael Velarde whilst Minister. How did then the match come about? He married the small fortune which he saw looming in the distance; she, brought up in the strictest seclusion, became enamoured of the first man who presented himself. Dr. Santos Chavez, Archbishop Goyeneche's Secretary, performed the ceremony, and the father and mother of the bride were the "padrinos". We went [...] came back at 10.30. It was a very stupid party [...] [113] such parties generally are, and to me the more so for the frequently given reason that I cannot see nor recognize. I conversed a few words with Pedro Paz-Soldan, Antonio Prada, Manuel Velarde, Dr. Juan Mariano Goyeneche; I also distinguished General Mendiburu and Dr. Garcia Calderon. Garland had the good luck to have a rocambor table arranged for him.

The nearer we approached the 30th September the more apprehensive the people became. From Callao many had emigrated to Bellavista; and the removal from Lima to Chorrillos, Miraflores, and farms in the neighbourhood commenced. Lembcke and Cucalon had rooms made of boards built for them in the Botanic Garden. Judges secured themselves and families apartments in the Palace of Justice for there the inner yard was very large and the buildings consisted of the ground floor only.

*Saturday, 25th of September 1869.* It became known that the members of the first Chamber of the Supreme Court had voted in Dreyfus's case. Dr. Gomez Sanchez gave it as his opinion that the Court was not competent to decide on the question; in other words, his vote was in favor of Dreyfus; Dr. Muñoz had voted for the competency. As yet it was a secret with whom of the two Dr. Jervacio Alvarez sided.

The steamer from Valparaiso brought Dreyfus $250,000 mostly in gold condors.

The notary Escobar told me that the correctness of the account made out by me, and according to which the family Sotomayor remained my creditors for $9285 had been impugned by them.

*Sunday, 26th of September.* Dr. Jervacio Alvarez, who paid my wife one of his usual Sunday visits, told her in conversation that he had voted for the competency of the Court, thus there were now two votes in favor of, one against the same. She also learned that Dr. Alzamora of the Second Chamber had been called in, for three unanimous votes were required to decide a question.

*Tuesday, 28th of September.* Articles in the daily papers continued to treat on Dreyfus's question, but the interest hitherto taken in the same began to abate.

*Wednesday, 29th of September.* Mariquita infected by the apprehensions created [...] Falb's prophecies, busied herself with taking down and rem [...] [114] room – which she considered the safest in the house – nearly all the porcelain ware and Bohemian glass which we had in our parlour and drawing-room, and on

*Thursday, 30th of September* when we in the evening went to Enriqueta's habitual party she remained with her daughter, because the yard in the house being very spacious she thought that in case of a "terremoto" she would have better chance to escape than in our house Calle del Correo with a comparatively speaking small "patio". This day the architect Villa began his work in my house Calle de Zarate: the sobrestante (overseer) a certain Muñoz, whom he had engaged, I had to pay as much as $3.11 daily.

*Saturday, 2nd of October.* As said above, the Sotomayors had found fault with my account of the balance due by me to them; the Juez de 1ª Instancia took no notice of their remarks and repeated his order to me to pay the sum which I had declared myself willing to do; they appealed, and this day the autos went up to the Second Chamber of the Superior Court, which consisted of Drs. Eusebio Sanchez, Mariategui Jr., and José Maria Perez. Meanwhile my lawyer Dr. Palacios had asked Melchor Velarde for a loan of $1000 on account of the fees which he would have to receive from me. Melchor had lent him the money, which I most naturally had to advance to him. This day I paid the first account of architect Villa, amounting to $66.6rls. I calculated at the time that the total of the repairs would not exceed $30,000. With the architect I made the arrangement that for his trouble I would pay him a commission of 8% on the disburses which would pass through his hands.

The day having passed over without "terremoto" and even without "temblor" my wife returned to her house, and in the night to

*Sunday, 3rd of October*, at 12.15, a shock, but a slight one, was felt.

From Europe and the United States no news of importance. A new submarine cable from a German Port in the North Sea to the United States had been contracted for by the Prussian Government to be concluded within two years. The Canal of Suez was to be solemnly opened on the 16th of November. Corina, to strengthen her system, had been ordered by her Paris medical adviser Dr. Acosta to go to the well known [...] place of Spa, where the the waters are ferruginous; for [...] [115] she had taken with her old Doña Jesus Bedoya; also Juan had remained in Spa for a few days. Edward Knauer informed me that Maria Gaenslie, one of the daughters of his sister Emily, was engaged to marry George, the eldest son of my friend Charles Semper by his second wife Luisa Reincke. This young man was very favourably situated; his father having admitted him, jointly with Otto, the eldest son by his first wife, as partner in his very lucrative manufactory of died woollen yarn.

*Monday, 4th of October.* This was a fatal day for Dreyfus and his partizans. Alzamora voted with Muñoz and Alvarez, and consequently the first Chamber of the Supreme Court had declared their competency in the Dreyfus question. In the Comision Permanente 8 against 6 had voted that the Government had infringed the Constitution by the celebration of the contract with Dreyfus, and that therefore, in conformity with the Constitution, the first representation should be made to the Executive. The President, Dr. Antonio Arenas, who, it was known, would have sided with the majority if necessary, did not vote. Minister Pierola was ill, and during his illness the Minister of Justice, Teodoro de la Rosa, had provisionally taken charge of the Ministry.

Upon enquiring from the Secretary of the Second chamber of the Supreme Court how my case with the Sotomayors stood, I learnt to my great surprise that on the previous day the three Vocales, to none of whom I had said a single word on the subject, had already sentenced in my favor confirming the sentence of the Juez de 1ª Instancia and ordered the Sotomayors to pay me within three days the twenty and odd thousand dollars demanded by me, which sum would have to be deducted from the $30,000 deposited at Zaracondegui's and the balance handed over to them. Dr. Aranivar without loss of time "interpuso nulidad", that is to say he appealed to the Supreme Court and already on Friday, 8th of October his procurador took away the autos para fundar la nulidad, thus there was now the same story over again, and though the Sotomayors had not a shadow of justice, I could not but fear the animosity of Mariategui, and the great influence which he had with his two colleagues Cosio and Alzamora. Dr. Palacios [...] that it was impossible for me to lose, and also the [...] [116] Alvarez, whom I consulted, said that I need not be alarmed. In my house Architect Villa continued demolishing the shops once Varela's in the Calle de Aldavas; there we intended to build two large stores, two smaller ones, and three or four shops, also Altos with staircase from the street.

In the Dreyfus affair nothing of importance had occurred since last Monday, and as Dreyfus had not appealed to the second chamber, the Fiscal had been ordered to give his vista on the Despojo, of which the "National Capitalists" complained. Meanwhile, there was no money in the Treasury, and the Treasury Bonds, the second series of which, amounting to about half a million due since the 30th September, had hitherto not been paid. Melchor Velarde, who held a good many of them, told me that Dreyfus received them at par giving in payment his drafts of England, but I believed that few if any would make this exchange, one paper for the other. These bonds were issued by the Government six months back to reimburse the military men and civil employes for the deduction from their salaries, to which they had been obliged to submit during the period of Prado's Dictatorship, which reimbursement the Executive had been authorized to make by last Congress. I myself had had some of the bonds, which about a month back I realized with a gain of more or less five hundred dollars.

The 5th October, the last day fixed upon by astronomer Falb for his universal crash, having passed over without any particular disturbance, the various inhabitants of Lima and Callao, who had emigrated to the right and to the left, had by this time gradually returned to their respective dwellings, some of them not a little ashamed of their extravagant fears.

*Saturday, 9th of October 1869.* Juan Baso and Irene arrived from Guayaquil. The letters from the family in Europe told us that Conradina was still in Spa, and that Schutte, Rosa, Amalia, and children had gone to Vevay.

*Saturday, 16th.* The Supreme Court sent the expediente relativ[_] to my new dispute with the family Sotomayor to the Vista, Dr. Toribio Ureta, who had the well merited fame of being extremely dilatory in his [...] whilst his colleague Dr. Paz Soldan was the very rever [...] [117]

*Sunday, 17th of October 1869.* Enriqueta received a letter from her brother Juan, who informed her that he had accepted an invitation from Mr. John Bryce to spend a week or so at his beautiful country-house on the Coast, close to Exmouth, where he expected to meet Mr. and Mrs. Cotes, Mrs. Read and daughters, Manl. Quintana and wife, and others. The Schuttes had returned to Paris from their excursion to Switzerland. Advices had been received by the Peruvian Colony in Paris that the contract which Dreyfus had concluded before his departure had been ratified in Lima, and that the National Capitalists had made a counter-representation, which news had created great excitement.

*Tuesday, 19th of October.* The Dreyfus question was in statu quo; my opinion was that the longer he had the contract without its being annulled, the greater was the probability of its never being cancelled. A day or two ago his enemies were in great hopes that Pierola would leave the ministry, for it was known that he and the President had had a violent dispute, nevertheless, the quarrel had been made up and he remained in office; it was also rumoured, though not known for a certainty, that Dreyfus had managed to pay into the treasury the sum of S/700,000 a monthly instalment as per contract.

The papers stated the Napoleon, who had of late been very ill, but was now recovering, thought of abdicating in favor of his son as soon as this latter reached his 14th year, which he would do on the 16th March 1870, and when he would be declared of age. The Empress had been in Corsica and was making preparations for her journey to the East to be present at the opening of the Suez Canal.

*Friday, 22nd of October.* Mariquita, who always read the "Nacional" before breakfast, came unexpectedly upon an article which said that Velarde, Minister for the Interior, Barrenechea for Foreign Affairs, and La Rosa for Justice had jointly given in their resignation. I immediately went to Rafael, who told me that it was certainly so, that as yet they had received no reply, and that meanwhile the Minister for War, Francisco Balta, the President's elder brother, had requested them at all events to attend this day in their respective offices, to which they [...] nsented. [118]

*Saturday, 23rd of October.* The Fiscal Ureta – who this time had been somewhat quicker in his dispatch than usual, probably because Rafael Velarde, when Minister, had spoken to him in my behalf – gave in his Vista, in which he acknowledged the correctness of my calculation of the sum due to me by the Sotomayors, with the only difference that he deducted rent for 8 days, because according to him – and for aught I knew he was right – the suit began not on the 28th February as I had said, but on the 8th March 1864.

*Sunday, 24th of October.* More than twenty years ago when our Enriqueta, not yet married, was in the bloom of her youth, we had been in the habit of inviting on this day, when the procession del Rosario on its return to the Church of Santo Domingo passed our house about sunset, a small dancing party, which lasted till 1 or 2 in the morning and which never failed to give satisfaction to our guests. Now times had changed; instead of staying at home to wait for our friends we went to the house of Rafael Velarde to congratulate him on his Saint's day. His saloons – not over spacious – were crowded; of ladies there were the relations of himself and his wife: Mrs. Diego Masias, her sister Tránsito Llosa, and two daughters of Rosa Mercedes Riglos, Pedro Orbegoso's widow, playfellows of Zoila Velarde. The number of gentlemen was great: Melchor

Velarde, Dr. J. M. Perez, Garland and Diego Masias who formed one rocambor table, four other gentlemen unknown to me, who sat down to another table, the lawyer Francisco Garcia Calderon, his amanuensis Baltazar Aranivar, the Prefect General Segura, the ex-Minister for Foreign Affairs, Barrenechea, a certain Gonzales, a little Cholo from San Pedro, clever and sharp, decidedly an opposition man, Serapio Orbegoso son of the late President (these two, members of the Comision Permanente), Dr. Ignacio Tavara, Dr. Arosemena, José Muro, Dr. Tordoya, Bishop of Tiberiopolis, and some more. At ten O'clock we were ushered to the dining-room where the table stood covered with tea and coffee, ices and jellies, and other good things; the ladies found room to sit down; the gentlemen remained standing. The Ministerial crisis and the Dreyfus Contract were exclusively the topics of conversation. All kinds of reports [...] some false found listeners if not believers. "The [...] [119] had hinted to Pierola that he should resign, which he had done accordingly". "The Ministry for the Interior had been offered to Col. Secada that of Foreign Affairs to Mesones; that of Finances to young José Canevaro, also to Juan Mariano Goyeneche y Gamio, but both had declined accepting it!" "Dreyfus had offered to the Government to pay monthly 1 million Soles instead of 700,000 as the contract said" etc. etc. Mariquita and I walked home at 11.30.

*Wednesday, 27th of October 1869.* At an unusually early hour Mariategui, as President of the Supreme Court, called my case. Aranibar, who no doubt was instructed before hand, was ready and pleaded. My lawyer Dr. Palacios, of whom Mariategui well knew that he being Juez de Alzada, would not be in his office at such an early hour, hurried to the Court as soon as the porter went for him, but Mariategui would not wait, and consequently Palacios did not plead. All this I learned from Dr. Alvarez, who told me that the partiality of Mariategui in favor of Aranivar passed all bounds; nevertheless, he gave me hopes that Muñoz and Ribeyro would vote with him. I went to these two, and on

*Thursday, 28th of October* the said three confirmed Ureta's vista, Mariategui and Cosio again voting against me. Now the documents had again to be returned to the Juzgado de 1ª Instancia, and I was curious to see what argument Aranivar would now hit upon to delay once more the conclusion of this interminable suit.

Garland had as usual his Thursday evening party; there were not less than three rocambor tables, each with four players, and as Enriqueta intended to go to Chorrillos within a few days she had thought proper to treat her friends to a supper as she would probably not see them again for some time. For me it would have lasted too long, thus I went home at 11 O'clock, whilst my wife remained and even slept there.

*Friday, 29th of October.* The resignations of the four Ministers were accepted by the President through the medium of his brother, the Minister of War, who remained in his post, those of Velarde, La Rosa, and Barrenechea, in very dry terms, that of Pierola with many thanks [. . .] the great services he had rendered the country during the [. . .] [120] he had held office. A new Cabinet was formed, which certainly did not deserve the Confidence of the country. Mariano Felipe Paz-Soldan was named Minister for Justice and Ecclesiastical affairs, Mariano Dorado, hitherto in the Superior Court, accepted that of Foreign Affairs, Col. Secada, who had occasionally been Prefect in one or other of the Departments, took charge of the Interior, and Angulo, who had on various occasions been chief of some inferior office or other and who in my opinion could know little about finances, was raised to the Finance Ministry, all four in the understanding that they should support Dreyfus's Contract.

*Sunday, 30th of October.* This was the fifth Saturday that I paid the "planillas" or accounts of weekly expenses of the architect Villa, who continued demolishing the shop Calle de Aldavas. Until this day inclusive I had paid $2208.

*Saturday, 6th of November.* In the case of the National Capitalists against the Government complaining that the contract with Dreyfus deprived them of the rights of preference which they had in all guano business, Dr. Gomez-Sanchez, as it was expected, gave his vote that they had no right to complain, Alvarez and Muñoz that they had; thereupon, Dr. Alzamorra was called in to decide and this day – contrary to general expectation – he gave his vote with Gomez-Sanchez; now there being two against two, Dr. Juan Antonio Ribeyro was named.

My own suit against the Sotomayors had undergone no change; the documents were returned from the Supreme to the Superior Court, where they still lay, for neither the Sotomayors nor I had as yet been willing to pay the four or eight rials which were required to pass them to the Juez de 1ª Instancia.

Melchor Velarde had been dangerously ill in the first days of last week. Dr. Grau said that he was suffering from "pulmonia", inflammation of the lungs, Consultations of several physicians were held; he was bled and a blister put on his chest; now he was considered out of danger. I went twice a day to enquire for him; when admitted to his bedroom, he appeared to me beyond conception weak. His elder brother Manuel had been ill for nearly five months of a [. . .] pain in the sole of his foot which as yet had [. . .] [121] all the remedies of the various physicians to whom he had applied.

By last steamer I had no letter from Juan, who was still with Mr. John Bryce at his country-seat near Exmouth. Rosa wrote Enriqueta that their whole family was again united in Paris, and that Adela Luzarraga, the widow of Tomasa, had died, leaving two children, Maria Ana, and Manuel both immensely rich. The Empress Eugénie had arrived in Constantinople, whence she, the Sultan, and Francis Joseph – Emperor of Austria – were to proceed jointly to the Suez Canal to be present at its solemn opening. One paper said that the French Emperor, who had recovered his health, had addressed a very energetic note to the Cabinet of Berlin, in which he set forth that if the Grand Duchy of Baden were admitted into the North German Confederation he should look upon it as a casus-belli. The famous Paris preacher Père Jacinte, Carmelite Friar, had in some measure separated from the Catholic persuasion; at all events he had declared himself opposed to the infallibility of the Pope, and demanded full freedom of speech in the Ecumenical Council, which on the 8th December was to open its sessions in Rome; for this request he was likely to be excommunicated. Also the well-known Scotch clergyman, Dr. Cummings, had directed a letter to the Catholic Archbishop of Westminster, Dr. Manning, asking whether in case he were to attend the Council freedom of discussion would be permitted to him, to which he had received from the Pope himself an answer in the negative. From my cousin Francis Willink, the wife of Dr. John Cresswell, I received a letter dated Winchmore Hill, Septr. 26th in which she informed me that they were in great excitement, because as a branch of the Great Northern Railway was to pass through their village, she and her mother would be obliged to leave their houses and to remove to another, where it was their intention to form one family, she, her husband, her two youngest children, her mother now 80 years of age, and her brother Diederich, clerk in the Australian Union Bank. Her eldest boy Willink, weak in mind and body, continued under the care of her husband's mother; her daughter Henrietta was, [_] her friends said, a pretty and clever girl, whilst her son Francis, wh [...] him in 1863 was a beautiful, extremely fair [...] [122] fellow, was so short sighted that he found the greatest difficulty in attending to his studies.

*Sunday, 7th of November 1869.* Dr. Ribeyro, who as yesterday said, was to decide the important Dreyfus question, paid this forenoon one of his usual Sunday visits to my wife; he, as in duty bound, affected the strictest impartiality; nevertheless, from one or two expressions, which escaped him, Mariquita inferred that he was well inclined towards the native Capitalists. The rumour went that Alzamorra had sided with Muñoz, and that Alvarez had passed over to Gomez-Sanchez, that is to say to Dreyfus's side. If this were true, Mariquita and I felt confident that he had been influenced by his son Adolfo whom we knew to be a staunch partizan of the Dreyfus party, and intimate with the brothers Cisneros, one of whom was Dreyfus's lawyer.

In the course of last week, Dr. Pedro Saavedra, Minister under Prado when Dictator, was arrested; perhaps his imprisonment had some connection with the military disturbances which had lately occurred in the Fort of Santa Catalina.

The *13th of November* being Mrs. Bergmann's Saints day we had in former years been in the habit of spending this evening with her; this year however we found ourselves under the necessity of giving the preference to Don Diego Masias, who had formally invited us to his house to celebrate his Saint's day. Col. Diego Masias was a native of Arequipa, where in former times he and Don Domingo Gamio had been known as the two most efficient ringleaders of the Arequipa mob, of which they had given proofs on several occasions. Masias had some fortune of his own, and in the beginning of the year had received a gratification of at least $100,000 from H. Meiggs, the Arequipa railway contractor, for having made use of the influence which he had with the President Canseco, in his Meigg's behalf. Such an increase of his fortune induced him to settle over to Lima, where he bought in public sale, the handsome and large house opposite the side wall of the Hall of Justice, hitherto the property of Manuela and Rosa Osma, for which he paid $43,000. The reason that he got such a nice house [_] a comparatively small sum, was that the first story was occup [...] notorious Mariano Osma – or rather by his family [...] [123] himself was at the time safely lodged in one of the public prisons – and with this man nobody, unless a "fear nothing" like Masias, liked to come into contact. He had laid out some money in the repairs of the house, also in the fitting up and furnishing of the saloons, which this evening he for the first time threw open to his friends. Of ladies there were besides the hostess and her sister Tránsito Llosa, my wife and Enriqueta, Mrs. Rafael Velarde, Elena, daughter of Pedro Paz-Soldan, married to Alaiza, a Mrs. Ramos, wife of the ex-treasurer of Arequipa and one or two more. The gentlemen I need not enumerate. Conversation, rocambor, and dancing filled up the time; I wanted to get away early but could not find my hat and stick and had thus to partake of the refreshments laid out in the dining room. My wife was placed at the head of the table. I sat between Mrs. Masias and Mrs. Ramos. After we had risen, I was allowed to leave, but on condition that I did not take my wife with me, and on

*Sunday, 14th of November* when I awoke, I found she had not come home at all, because the night having been very wet she had preferred remaining at Enriqueta's, whose house was three cuadras nearer that of Masias than ours.

The state of Melchor Velarde's health had so far improved that his medical adviser was certain of his recovery; also the pains in the sole of his brother Manuel's foot were gradually giving way to the judicious treatment of the Sambo physician Almenavar.

*Tuesday, 16th of November.* By the advice of Dr. Middendorf who was of opinion that the fresh Chorrillos air and fine sea breeze would do Enriqueta much good – for she was always suffering from migraine – the whole family of the Garlands removed this day to our rancho in Chorrillos. Garland, the father, had to come in daily; Enrique and Guillermo remained in town and took their meals in my house. Mariquita, who was desirous to escape being in Lima on the 21st her birthday, when she was certain that the house would get filled with uninvited guests, accompanied her daughter; I also went with them, but returned and in the evening had with me first Duval for [_]ding, next Limpricht for a game at chess.

*Wednesday, 17th of November.* Enrique's birthday – We all dined in [...] [124] Juan's letter was dated Paris 15th October. He had seen Rosa and family and frequently dined with them. Earl Derby died on the 23rd of October at the age of seventy. On the 22nd October Empress Eugénie arrived at Alexandria. There was every probability that the Duke of Genoa, son of Victor Emmanuel, King of Italy, would be elected King of Spain.

In Lima nothing new. The Dreyfus question dragged on, and the longer the decision was delayed, the more certain was he of keeping the contract; his lawyer had recused Dr. Muñoz, one of the Vocales of Supreme Tribunal, because he had stood Godfather to Carlos Candamo, one of the natives who was carrying on the suit against him. Candamo had now withdrawn his signature, but at all events an impediment had been thrown into the way, which would again put off the sentence.

*Sunday, 21st of November.* Though this was my wife's birthday, it was as late as 2 p.m. before I went to Chorrillos, having first paid a visit to Dr. José Luiz Gomez Sanchez, whom I had not seen for some time. On my arrival, my wife – to whom I took my usual present of ten gold ounces – told me that the first large bouquet sent her had been that from Don Diego Masias, the second from Doña Estanislaa Bergmann, the third from Johannes Limpricht, who by indisposition was prevented from presenting it personally. Enriqueta's and Garland's gifts were pretty and valuable; Guillermo, Enrique, even the servant girls, none would remain behind, gave something according to his or her means. To my and my wife's astonishment, not so to that of the Garlands who had prepared themselves before hand, several friends came from Lima: Dr. Jervacio Alvarez, his son Adolfo, his grand-daughter Aurora Santillana, Dr. Middendorf and Linnich of Huth's house, Juan Bazo and Irene, Rafael Velarde and wife, Dr. Lucio Barrios and his little boy, Santiago and Ignacio Távara, and Anto. Martinez, further General Cisneros and his two grown up daughters, who at the time resided in Chorrillos. All these and our own family found room at the table, covered with many good things, and my wife and I, when left by ourselves, could not but regret that Enriqueta should have gone to such expense on our account. I had still some [_] of Roederer's champagne left, which was excellent, also the [...] in one word, all seemed to be in good spirit and [...] [125] themselves. Before and after dinner rocambor was, of course, the occupation of the gentlemen. When it got dark, General Cisneros had a piano brought from his rooms in the ground floor of Cucalon's house. He also fetched a military band, and thus there was music enough for the young folks to dance till about 10, when it was time to return to Lima.

One of the sons of Lembcke, very intimate at the Cisneros, also formed one of the party, and to the astonishment of everybody, even Pedro Cisneros Jr. ventured to show his face; however, nobody took any notice of him, which he richly deserved.

*Tuesday, 23rd of November 1869.* In the papers appeared a translation of a letter in which the Jewish firm Leiden Premsel & Co. of Paris, to whom, as well as to La Société Général of Paris, Dreyfus, even before his contract had been ratified, had ceded 40% in the guano business on condition of their finding the funds necessary, proposed to other bankers on the continent a subinterest. Dreyfus, in the Comercio of Saturday in an article signed by his firm, declared that this letter was not authentic, whereupon Thomas Lachambre & Co. of Lima inserted a few words in last night's "Comercio" affirming that their firm in Paris had received a copy of the letter from a banker to whom the original from Leiden Premsel & Co. had been addressed.

My lawsuit was again at a stand-still, for notwithstanding the sentence of the Supreme Court upon which the Juez de 1ª Instancia founded his, that Zaracondegui should be notified to deliver to me $20.584 (say $20,715 originally claimed by me, less 131 error discovered by Ureta) and that the balance should be handed to the Sotomayors, Dr. Aranivar had appealed to the Superior Court, because as he said, there was an evident mistake of about $3000 and that I having the money in my possession – not Zaracondegui – should have been notified.

*Wednesday, 24th of November.* I went to Chorrillos and remained till Thursday morning.

*Friday, 26th of November.* This day the Dreyfus Contract received two heavy blows. The Comision Permanente decided by a majority [_] seven to six that the second representation which the Constitu [...] should be made to Government for having in [...] [126] constitution when making the contract, and at about the same hour, the Supreme Court, viz.: Muñoz, Alzamorra and Ribeyro, against Gomez-Sanchez and Alvarez decided "Que habia despojo", which prompt decision had not been expected by any one. Only on the day previous Gomez-Sanchez, Alvarez, and Alzamorra, had declared that there was no ground for the recusation of Muñoz, and this their opinion they had founded upon the Vista-fiscal of Ureta, who pointed out the difference between baptism by water, and baptism by oil; the former, according to the Catholic religion, causes a spiritual parentage to exist between the Godfather and the Godchild, the latter, not, and Muñoz was the Godfather of Carlos Candamo at the baptism with oil not with water.

In the Comision Permanente the Contract with the Government and Templemann & Bergmann for the construction of the Muelle Darsena, or Dock, in Callao, was approved by a majority of eight to five. Dr. Pedro Galvez was named Peruvian Minister in London and Paris, Luis Mesones in Rio Janeiro

*Sunday, 28th of November.* This morning I started at 5:45 a.m., walked nearly as far as the Chacarilla in the valley of Lurigancho, thence climbed up the ridge of hills to the left, and up and down. I reached the pass behind the altillo, then up again the steep ascent I came to the natural cave in form of a shell, down to the pass behind the convent de los Descalzos, up to the summit of San Cristoval and down to where the "paseo militar" finishes, whence along the two Alamedas del Acho, I reached my house at 9.15.

When Duval was gone, I paid as many as eleven visits, and was in good time for the 5 O'clock train for Chorrillos. Middendorf, Linich, Ignacio Tavara, Enrique dined with the family; the three first named, and Garland played rocambor the whole day long till 10 O'clock.

*Tuesday, 30th of November.* The second Fiscal, José Gregorio Paz-Soldan, to whom the sentence of the Supreme Court in the Dreyfus question, as regards "el despojo", had been notified, gave in his Vista [...] nding the rescision of the Dreyfus Contract, whereupon the [...] of the Supreme Court – Gomez-Sanchez Alz [...] [127] Muñoz, and Alvarez – decided that this demand of the Vista should be made known to the second chamber of the same court.

Mariano Felipe Paz-Soldan, as Minister for Justice and Ecclesiastical Affairs, had requested that the Bishop of Puno, Huertas, for various acts of disobedience to the Supreme Government, should be called to account before a court of justice, to which demand the President and the other Ministers immediately acceded; meanwhile, the Bishop had absented himself without permission and embarked for Europe in order to be present at the Grand Council convened by the Pope for the 8th December.

I went out to Chorrillos mainly for the purpose of consulting with my wife, whether the sons of the lately deceased Chilian Ramos, owner of the Cañete sugar plantation, were proper persons to whom to let the two largest stores which we were building in the Calle de Aldavas, and for which they had applied to me as soon as they might be concluded.

*Wednesday, 1st of December 1869.* The Directors of the "Banco de Lima" met for the first time in a house Calle de Mantas, owned by Julian Zaracondegui, which we had rented from him at $500 monthly, the upper story being relet to the sons of Lembcke for $100. It was a house with a very narrow façade, but of considerable depth, and with a splendid vault for keeping money, in every respect well adapted for a bank. The principal object of our meeting was to name the clerks of the establishment, and very naturally our choice fell upon such as were most recommended by the Gerentes. Climaco Basombrio, a cousin of Juan Bazo, hitherto cashkeeper in the Banco del Perú, obtained the same post in our bank. John Donner was to fill the situation of bookkeeper, if he could present a guarantee of $25,000 required by the Statutes. This Donner, a native of Altona, was the same of whom I have already made mention, son of Otto Donner, Admiral in the Prussian service.

*Thursday, 2nd of December.* The sentence of the Supreme Court, relative to the despojo, which declared that the National Capitalists had been deprived of their just right to the Guano Consignment was notified [...] Government. Dreyfus received by the Steamer fifty thou [...] [128] Sovereigns, and nearly $200,000 in American gold.

Juan wrote me that the chilblains, his everlasting enemy, obliged him to leave Paris for Nizza.

*Wednesday, 8th of December.* Every Sunday and holiday I was in the habit of going out to Chorrillos; so I did this day, Dia de la Concepción, and was joined in the train by Dr. Lucio Barrios, who told me that the official paper "El Peruano" had published a decree signed by the Minister of Finance, Angulo, with the rubrica of the President, which deprived Schutte & Co. of the consignment of guano to Germany and other countries, and commissioned Toribio Sanz, Fiscal Agent in Europe, to receive within a fortnight after the receipt of the order, from Schutte & Co.'s agents all the stock of guano on hand, and to make good to them all their disburses. Lucio Barrios was a lawyer with a small fortune of his own and little practice in his profession; his acquaintance I had made at Enriqueta's evening parties, where Melchor Velarde had introduced him. When in Chorrillos I learned from Garland that the above thundering decree was the natural consequence of the refusal of Schutte & Co., represented by him, to hand, in conformity with Supreme orders, to the firm of Dreyfus and to their agents, copies of the fortnightly accounts which they, like the other guano consignees, had to present to the Peruvian Government.

*Thursday, 9th of December.* Arrived from Europe, Arthur Heeren with his young wife, Carlos Candamo's eldest sister, and Alexander Westphal, head of Huth's establishment, with his lady, a native of the United States.

*Saturday, 11th of December.* This morning before 9 O'clock I went to see Dr. Teodoro de la Rosa, President of the first Chamber of the Superior Court, in which my case with the Sotomayors had been sleeping for the last three weeks, and begged him to dispatch it promptly; he promised to do so and kept his word for when I went at 3.30 to the Secretary's office, I received the welcome news that the Superior Court had confirmed the sentence of the inferior judge, and ordered the payment of the sums respectively to the Sotomayors and to myself.

This night's "Nacional" published a loose sheet in which it [...] known that the National Capitalists had proposed [...] [129] Government, in case it would annul the Dreyfus Contract, and offer the guano business to general competition – I supposed by means of tenders – they, the National Capitalists, declared themselves ready to reimburse Dreyfus for all his outlay, by means of bills upon Europe, and to advance monthly S/1,000,000 until it were decided who would have the business, merely on condition that the successful competitor made good to them the amount disbursed, together with 5% annual interest. Meanwhile, Dreyfus and the Bank of London, managed by Frederic Ford, who rendered him great assistance, continued to receive money by every steamer.

*Sunday, 12th of December 1869.* When making my round of visits, I called upon Mr. and Mrs. Westphal in Huth's house; whilst I was with them, Dr. McLean, and Brauns, Dreyfus came in; he seemed to be quite at home. I made him a slight, almost imperceptible bow, which he probably returned, but I was not able to distinguish, whether he did so or not, and whilst he talked with the gentlemen in Spanish, I conversed with Mrs. Westphal in English. When I left, I again bowed to him very slightly.

At 5 I went to Chorrillos. Middendorf, Ignacio Tavara, Rafael Velarde, and Limpricht dined with the family. Rocambor was as usually resorted to, to while away the time.

*Tuesday, 14th.* In the evening I again went out, and on

*Wednesday, 15th* after taking a bath, I found on my return to the rancho the architect Villa who had come to consult with my wife and myself about the repairs of our house Calle de Zarate and Aldavas.

In the Banco de Lima the first 25% of the amount subscribed had to be paid; of course, I handed in my cheque on the Banco del Perú, where hitherto I had kept my account; other shareholders did the same, and thus a large amount of silver Soles passed from that bank to the Banco de Lima.

I saw by the papers that a company was about being formed for the purpose of constructing a new railway from the town of Ferreñafe at a short distance in the Interior, through a rich district covered with rice and [...] gar plantations, to the Port of Eten. The capital was to be 1 million Soles [...] S/800,000 had been subscribed say S/100,000 [...] [130] following eight: Cotes and Althaus, José Canevaro é hijos, Delgado Herm. é hijos, Ruden & Co., Juan A. Garcia y Garcia, Enrique Meiggs, Tenaud and Pomar, and Carlos G. Candamo. As I was at this time flush of cash, for my capital hitherto lent to Schutte was being gradually returned to me, I went to Emilio Althaus, President of the new Company, and asked him, whether I could obtain one fourth of one of the two shares which had not yet been subscribed for, to which I received an answer in the affirmative.

This day Schutte & Co. presented their escrito to the first chamber of the Supreme Tribunal, in which they complained of having been unjustly deprived of their guano consignment, secured to them by previous contracts, at the foot of which escrito without loss of time the said chamber consisting of Gomez-Sanchez, Alvarez, and Muñoz ordered the following words to be written: "Informe el Ministro del Ramo". Francisco Garcia Calderon was now the lawyer of Schutte & Co. Luciano B. Cisneros, formerly employed by them, had in reality made himself guilty of the, in a lawyer unpardonable crime of defending at the same time two parties inimical to each other; whilst he was paid for defending S. & Co., guano consignees to Germany etc., he entered the service of Dreyfus & Co., whose object was to obtain for themselves the guano consignments to every country in Europe.

*Sunday, 19th of December.* This day as usual I spent in Chorrillos, bathed, played chess with Limpricht, and made some calls, one upon Mrs. Arthur Heeren, an insignificant lady, who could not boast of any personal attraction. Vicente Camacho, who had lately arrived from Europe, dined with us.

*Monday, 20th of December.* Arthur Heeren, who sat next to me in the train, spoke all the while from Chorrillos to Lima about a recent invention made in England by a certain Mr. Hodgson. It was called the Aerial railway and Heeren, who had made some arrangement with Hodgson, thought of introducing it into Perú wheresoever it might answer. As far as I could understand, this new invention consisted in a number of poles all of the same height, placed at certain distance from each other: at the top of each a small wheel is fastened, and at each extremity of the row of poles stands one cylinder; over the wheels […] a wire-rope put in motion [_] a stationary […] [131] To this rope packages of small weight are fastened, which are carried along by the rope moved by the engine. I may say in anticipation that this plan, though tried in many places, has not answered the expectations entertained by the inventor.

This day appeared a decree of the Minister of Finance which said that, after having taken the opinion of the Council of Ministers, it was the intention of the Executive to place the Incidente as he called it – and which Incidente was nothing less than the sentence of the Supreme Court of the 26th Nov., which had declared that the National Capitalists had been deprived of their rights – before the Congress, to meet on the 28th July of next year, and this was to be done because the Supreme Court and the Executive interpreted in a different manner the authorization which the last Congress had given to the Government for making up the deficit in the budget. The decree was, of course, graced with the rubrica of His Excellency, and this was done notwithstanding the written declaration given by Emlio Althaus, as President of the native Capitalists, that they were ready to "responder por los daños y perjuicios, que con arreglo á las leyes del Pais pudiesen declararse á favor de Dreyfus Hermanos y Cá., y contra el estado", which declaration they had given in reply to a question verbally asked by the Minister of Finance on the 15th whether they, the native Capitalists, were willing to make good to Dreyfus the legal claims which he might make against the Government if his contract were cancelled.

*Friday, 24th of December.* The Directors of the Banco de Lima were assembled for full two hours. Firstly, it was resolved that the bank should begin operations on the 3rd January; secondly, the Gerente Lembcke moved that the rate of interest or discount, hitherto here in Lima 12% p.a. should be reduced to ten and even to 9%, which motion was approved, mine being the only dissenting voice and vote; thirdly, Sagastabeytia and I, co-directors of the Pasco Railway Company, proposed that the bank should lend the same on the security of the railway the sum of S/140,000 I having declared that I was willing to lend S/60,000 to the said company. Sagastabeytia and I then left the room, and on our return were informed [_] the Directory would not make the loan the security being considered [_]ient; fourthly A certain Vicente Silva lessee of [. . .] [132] of San Pedro in Lurin, asked for a loan of S/100,000 upon the mortgage of the movable property on the estate, the land itself belonging to the Convent of La Buena Muerte. Zaracondegui and Castillo advocated his request. I took no share in the discussion, not being acquainted with the merits of the case, and it was finally resolved not to make the loan unless Silva bettered the Security.

*Saturday, 25th and Sunday, 26th of December.* These two Christmas days I spent partly in town, partly in Chorrillos. When in town I climbed up San Cristoval, when in Chorrillos I took as many baths as I prudently could. I also made my usual calls; for instance upon the two vocales Ribeyro and Alvarez, congratulating the former for his having been named President of the Supreme Court. Alvarez told me that Ribeyro had been chosen merely by a majority of 1 over his rival candidate Mariategui.

In Chorrillos I saw the Ministers Mariano Dorado and Mariano Felipe Paz-Soldan, who at the meeting of the Council of Ministers of which I spoke on the 20 inst., had opined that the Executive should submit to the sentence of the Supreme Court, but had been overruled by the three other Ministers Francisco Balta, Secada, and Angulo. At breakfast and dinner we had various friends Limpricht, Camacho, Melchor Velarde, Antonio Martinez, Adolfo Alvarez, and others.

After protracted sufferings caused by an abscess in the liver died in Chorrillos young Thomas Buckley, nephew of Thomas Wheelock, leaving his widow, an Estenos, with several children and without money.

*Monday, 27th.* At 2 p.m. Emilio Althaus whilst walking in the street was arrested, and taken first to the Intendencia, then to the Carceletas, in the Plaza de la Inquisicion – why, nobody knew, though all suspected that it was on account of his unflinching opposition to the Dreyfus Contract. Within these last few days two contracts for the construction of two railways were secured by Enrique Meiggs: the one form Callao, passing Lima, up the quebrada de San Juan de Matucanas to La Oroya, a small place on the other side of the Cordillera; the other from Arequipa to Puno. For the building of the former, which was to be concluded within six years, Government purposed issuing bonds to [...] unt of S/27,600,000 or their equivalent in the coin of the cou [...] [133] they were to be sold, interest on them to be 6% redemption 2% annually. That from Arequipa to Puno was to be concluded in three years and to cost, in the same manner as the previous one, S/32,000,000.

Dreyfus & Co. had made a new proposal to the Government; they bound themselves to introduce into the management of the present Guano Consignments savings to the extent of 3,000,000 Soles, and if the savings did not come up to his amount, they themselves would make good difference.

*Tuesday, 28th of December 1869.* By this day's steamer embarked for Europe Augustus Dreyfus, accompanied by his brother-in-law Carlos Bergmann which latter went in all probability with the object of forming a company in Europe, which would furnish the funds necessary for the construction of the Callao Muelle Dársena. Carlos Candamo left on board the same vessel.

The firm of Dreyfus made known that all such as had taken an interest in their contract with the Government had to pay the amount subscribed in three instalments, viz.: on the 20th January, 20th February, and 20th March.

Emilio Althaus was placed before the criminal judge Carrillo, who took his declarations. To the Comision Permanente he presented a petition complaining of his illegal arrest, which petition, notwithstanding the representations of Oviedo, Ybarra, Benavides, and Luna, members of this board, was not received by its Vice President Evaristo Gomez Sanchez under the pretence that it was drawn out in disrespectful terms.

On the 5th November died in London Mr. George Peabody, a native of the United States, and head of the well known and immensely rich firm which bore his name. On the 17th November the Canal of Suez was opened with great solemnity – forty steamers went through from Port Said to Suez. Present were: Empress Eugénie, Francis Joseph the Emperor of Austria, the Vice-roy of Egypt, and many other high potentates.

*Wednesday, 29th of December.* This morning I climbed up San Cristoval from a point where I had never done it before, viz.: at that part of the road to Lurigancho which was called "el mal paso", and where the rock formerly blocking up the road had been blasted away to make room for a pretty wide passage; it was a very fatiguing ascent.

[_] the forenoon the broker Marty came to me with [. . .] [134] $5000 signed by John Gallagher, father and son, which I was ready to discount at 12%, but now the bad effect of the resolution taken by the Banco de Lima on the 24th made itself manifest; Marty would not allow me more than 10% this being the rate fixed upon by the said bank, and also by "La Providencia". At a later hour I went to Chorrillos, and on

*Thursday, 30th of December* accompanied my wife and daughter to town; the former had again been ailing a little. At about two in the afternoon I went to see Emilio Althaus in the Carceletas; I had to ask the officer on guard for permission to enter, and then had to pass through two iron grated doors with a turnkey at each, to the former of whom I had to give up my stick. Althaus, together with General Bustamante previously arrested because pasquins against the President José Balta had been found upon his person, were lodged in an extremely spacious vaulted apartment – in former times the Chapel of the Inquisition; the walls were whitewashed, the floor bricked; towards one extremity, opposite to the door, the floor was raised two or three steps, and boarded; the canopy, under which the Inquisitors used to sit, still remained; here stood a table, several chairs, benches, and the bedsteads of the two prisoners. Visitors there were six or eight, and whilst I was there Francis Bryce and Vicente Hurtado, the Lima managers of the Guano Consignment to the United States, came in. Althaus told me that he had passed the first night after his arrest in a nasty, dirty prison; he seemed however to be in good spirits and expected that on the following day the bail, or garantia de haz as it is called here, given for his personal appearance by Antonio Salinas and Domingo Laos, both landed proprietors, would be admitted, which however on

*Friday, 31st* was refused by the Judge Carrillo, though the Fiscal Agent had opined for admitting the same.

## 1870

*Saturday, 1st of January.* The following is a literal copy of what I wrote in my original diary. "Again a year had elapsed; it commenced in [. . .] dismal manner with the dangerous illness of my wife, but [. . .] [135] be praised already towards the end of January she was fast recovering, and since then the state of her health has been pretty fair; may she be preserved to me for many many years is my first prayer; my second is for Enriqueta, little Maria and family, the third for myself and the conservation of my eyes."

I had gone to bed at the usual hour of 10.30 and awoke when the clock struck twelve, thus by a mere chance I began this year, not in a state of oblivion. I rose 5, when it was not yet full daylight, left the house a quarter of an hour later, walked down the two Alamedas del Acho, el paseo militar, climbed up San Cristoval, and hastened down the other side without stopping or resting anywhere, so that I was back before seven, but then I again lay down and slept for an hour.

I saw by the Nacional that in the Comision Permanente, when Dr. Arenas presided, Evaristo Gomez-Sanchez had been decidedly in the minority; accordingly Emilio Althaus's protest had been passed to a commitee consisting of Ybarra and Orbegoso. At 12.45 I was in one of the rooms belonging to the Ministry for Foreign Affairs, where gradually all the members of the Diplomatic and Consular Corps assembled; having waited for about half an hour, we were informed that the President was ready to receive our congratulations for the new year, and accordingly we – the Diplomatic Corps two by two, then the Consular Corps Souza Ferreira and I, behind us Lembcke and Escardó and so on – walked to the receiving room where the President stood at the opposite extremity. We then ranged ourselves in a large half circle; Benavente for Bolivia, the Senior, spoke a few words to which José Balta replied, reading from a paper which he held in his hand, whereupon we all the one after the other shook hands with him and marched out again back to the office of the Minister for Foreign Affairs. Here great indecision prevailed whether we should go with the President in procession to Monserrate where the foundation stone for the Transandine Railroad was to be laid; the Diplomatic Corps would not attend, the Consular Corps decided upon going, and thus we formed part of the long cortège, which occupying many cuadras, walked from the palace in the heat of the sun – for it was a cloudless day – as far as Monserrate. Our place was before the members of the Supreme Court; along the streets the soldiers stood one file on each side and kept order, but when we [...] the scaffolding where the President and Meiggs were to har [...] [136] the assembled multitude and the Archbishop was to bless the first stone; the crowd was such that we could not move a step; there we stood wedged in, the Minister Angulo, Lembcke, myself, Anselmo Centeno, a fat Friar, and a genteel-looking little woman, exposed like the rest to the scorching rays of the sun. I believe we remained there more than half an hour, until at last I decided upon breaking through the press and to make the best of my way home; it was now 3.30.

I thought of not going to the lunch which Henry Meiggs gave in the locality of El Colegio Militar, close to the Church del Espiritu Santo, but ceded to my wife's persuasion and went. The first coup d'oeil was really pretty; in the first extensive patio five large tables were set out covered with good cheer; all the pillars were entwined with flowers, and adorned with white and red, the Peruvian colors. I obtained a seat near Lembcke; opposite sat Roca and Escardó. As usual, I ate little and drank nothing. Military music was playing; many toasts were given and received with uproarious applause. The President's toast was: "al 1º de Enero de 1870". Meiggs read a long speech in English, Fernando Casós, Manuel Cisneros, Ybarra talked without end; Dr. Benavente said he wished he could carry Meiggs to Bolivia in his waistcoat pocket. ('t would have been better for Perú had he done so – 21st December 1877.) Manuel Pardo's short speech was rational; Ignacio Tavara was then called for, he stood up on a chair, and what I mostly noted of his harangue was the frequent repetition of the words "public works". I was home by 6 O'clock, but so sleepy that I turned in without loss of time. Limpricht had dined with my wife; the latter went to see Enriqueta, who was suffering from migraine, and I got up again for an hour or so when she returned.

*Sunday, 2nd of January 1870.* At 12 'clock the Directory of the Banco de Lima assembled in the locality of the bank; the room where we met was nearly taken up by a large table and the chairs which stood around. I sat at the one end in an arm chair, to my left the Secretary Muro; opposite to me at the foot of the table the gerente Lembcke, who from the very first took the lead and arrogated some superiority over his colleague Zaracondegui, who sat to his right; the other members took their seats where they pleased. The first thing we did was to have the acta, or protocol, of the last meeting read by the secretary; this done I asked whether any one had an observation to make; in case no answer was received, I declared that the acta was approved, sig [...] the book and the secretary after me; if on the contrary on [...] [137] observations were made, they were noted down by the secretary and inserted in this day's protocol. Next, Lembcke made known that some persons had asked for credits, others for loans; they were granted or refused as the majority deemed advisable. The nomination of the bank's lawyer was discussed; and in opposition to my clearly expressed desire Dr. José Aranivar, recommended by Lembcke, was chosen nearly unanimously, I voting for Francisco Garcia Calderon, Sagastabeytia for Dr. Oviedo. The cashkeeper was called in, and declared that all shareholders had paid in their first 25%; Gustavus Heudebert, Director del Turno, and I, as President, went to the vault and counted the boxes, each said to contain S/4800 and found the amount correct.

The remainder of the day I stayed at home; my wife had many visitors; the Garlands dined with us, and at tea we had Dolores Puente, Linnich and Limpricht, with whom I played a game at chess.

*Monday, 3rd of January 1870.* When it struck six, I was already descending San Cristoval. The Banco de Lima commenced its operations, and I heard that the President had honored the establishment with his visit. At 2 p.m. I went to a meeting in the Banco Hipotecario where eight or ten members assembled and elected José Muro and Franco Sagastabeytia for the purpose of examining the accounts of last year.

*Thursday, 6th of January.* Twelfth day, or the Holy Epiphany, in Spanish Dia de los Reyes, when one thousand eight hundred and seventy years ago – as it is said in Perú – the three Kings, Gaspar the white gentleman, Baltazar the Indian, and Melchor the negro, went to pay their respects to the child Jesus lying in the manger!

Manuel Velarde, whose pains in the sole of his foot had gradually diminished, invited a few friends to dine with him, in celebration of the Saint's day of his son-in-law Aranivar. The following sat down: Don Manuel, his excellent wife Goya, his daughter Adela, her husband Aranivar, Col. Noya, tenant of the ground floor in Velarde's house, a certain Manuel Espejo, José Rey de Castro, and myself. Everything was very nice, well cooked, and well served; the conversation general and lively, and I was much better pleased than I had anticipated.

*Sunday, 9th of January.* This day Emilio Althaus was once more a […] now in the barracks of Guadalupe. The criminal […] [138] of the Superior Court had ordered his liberation; the Fiscal had appealed to the Supreme Court; Dr. Jose Gregorio Paz-Soldan as Fiscal opined that the appeal was improcedente (without foundation) whereupon by order of the Supreme Court he was released on the 8th, but hardly was he a few moments at liberty when driving with his mother and two friends through the Calle de Trapitos, a police agent stopped the coach, made him descend, and enter another one, in which he took him to the barracks of Guadalupe where he was kept "incomunicado", that is to say, nobody was allowed to see him. The petition to the Comision Permanente, which, as above said, was referred to a Committee of two members who gave their opinion on the same, was returned to Althaus, it being unanimously considered that its terms were disrespectful. Since the Lima bank had begun its operations, nobody applied to me for discounting; Federico Bergmann had to be sure asked me for a loan of forty or fifty thousand dollars, which I however had declined to grant him.

The most interesting news come by the steamer was the opening of the Ecumenical Council in Rome on the 8th of December; it consisted of the Pope, 55 Cardinals, 11 Patriarchs, 927 Archbishops, Bishops and Abbots, 22 mitred Abbots, and 27 Generals of religious orders; the opening ceremony lasted five hours. The meeting took place in the Consistorial Saloon of the Vatican, and its next meeting would probably not again take place until after the Holy Epiphany. Everybody present was allowed to make a motion, but this motion had to be drawn out in writing, and presented to a committee named by the Pope which was to decide whether such a motion was admissible or not. A papal bull recommended great secrecy in all proceedings of the Council, and prohibited its members to dissent from its decisions.

For some time past, thirty gunboats had been building on account of the Spanish Government in some dockyards of the United States; as soon as this came to the knowledge of Col. Freyre, Peruvian Minister in Washington, he represented to Mr. Fish, Minister for Foreign Affairs, that Perú and Spain being at war, the Cabinet of Washington, a neutral power, ought not to permit the departure of these gunboats, to which request Mr. Fish acceded; however, the case having been brought before the Tribunals of Justice, it had been vie [...] different light and the gunboats permitted to sail for their [...] [139] in all probability the Island of Cuba, there to act against the insurgents.

*Tuesday, 11th of January 1870.* This morning I made a strange mistake. I awoke in the night, looked at my watch which I thought pointed at 5 O'clock, rose, dressed, called the porter Salinas to open the street-door and started for San Cristoval, but when in the street, it appeared to me that the light, which was in fact moonlight, was not the dawn of the morning. I therefore asked some people, whom I met, what O'clock it was, who replied that it had just struck one; of course I hastened back home and went to bed.

*Wednesday, 12th of January.* Permission having been granted to Emilio Althaus to receive his friends in his prison. I went to see him in the barracks of Guadalupe, where the room in which he was lodged was of moderate dimensions and poorly furnished. A few persons were with him, amongst whom his mother Doña Manuela; sitting on the bed, and apparently much afflicted. On

*Friday, 14th of January,* he was finally released.

This day I arranged with Zaracondegui the payment of the $20,584 which, in confirmity with the sentence of the Supreme Court, he had to deliver to me of the $30,000 deposited in his hands; that is to say, he gave back to me the vále which on the 15th March 1864 Enrique Witt and Schutte had signed in his favor; the Escribano Escobar notified that he had delivered to me, and I had received from him the said $20,584 to which certificate both Zaracondegui and I affixed our signature, and for the balance of $9416 which the Sotomayors had to receive I gave Zaracondegui a cheque of Schutte & Co. on the Bank of Perú.

*Saturday, 15th of January.* The four shops under my house Calle de Zarate were sold by public auction in the Justice Hall. At about 12.30 the Notary Escobar, who took his place exactly in the door which opened from the anteroom of Dr. Galindo, Juez de 1ª Instancia, into the corridor, made known that the shops situated in the Calle de Zarate Numbers 92, 94, 98 and 100 valued at 11,000 and odd dollars were to be sold. The porter repeated his words. The first offers were made by Dr. Lucio Barrios, whom I had commissioned to bid for me, and by Seberiano, brother of Clara Sotomayor's husband. When I made my appearance $8100 had been [. . .] then I also bidding, the sum went up to $12,100. It was now [. . .] [140] minutes to two, and according to law at two precisely the bidding was to cease. Whilst I went away for a few moments to fetch Dr. Palacios, the offers were raised to $15,000. I bid once or twice and then retired into the back ground. At about five minutes to two all present were called into the inner room, where Dr. Galindo sat behind a table, his watch in his hand and a small bell before him; Dr. Palacios took his seat close to him and I stood near the Doctor, all watch in hand, the notary Escobar and the porter at the door repeating the offers made, which now went at a rapid rate, Barrios always fifty dollars more than the last offer; $15,000, cincuenta mas; 15,500, cincuenta mas; Dr. Palacios 16,000; Barrios cincuenta mas; somebody 16,500, cincuenta mas; Palacios $17,000 cincuenta mas; Dr. Palacios 18,000; Barrios, cincuenta mas: the bell rang, who has got them, Palacios or Barrios? The Notary Escobar, "Barrios is noted down", and all was over. I hastened to my house, where my wife was delighted with the purchase we had made.

*Sunday, 16th of January.* Since Tuesday I had not again been out at an early hour. This morning I rose at 5, made the customary ascent, and was back by seven.

Old Dr. Francisco Javier Mariategui had retired from the Supreme Court. It was the custom for the President, the members of the Supreme and the Superior Courts, as well as other judges, to visit the prisons of Lima on the 24th December when all proceedings in the Hall of Justice were over; this time Mariategui had not attended, whereupon the Minister of Justice, Mariano Felipe Paz-Soldan, who was on bad terms with Mariategui, for this latter had published not long ago in "El Nacional" very severe strictures on Paz-Soldan's history of the Independence of Perú, addressed him repeatedly official notes asking him to explain the reasons for his non-attendance, to which Mariategui had not vouchsafed to give an answer; then he was fined 10% on his monthly emolument for dereliction of duty, which was succeeded by his giving in his resignation, and this was immediately accepted. On the other hand, the resignation of Dr. José Luis Gomez Sanchez was not admitted.

*Monday, 17th of January.* The Sotomayors received from Zaracondegui the balance of the $30,000, say $9416 for which they gave their receipt, and they had now to cancel the escritura, or mortgage, upon the house, Calle de Zarate for $30,000 which at the time they settled their accounts with [. . .] Aliaga y Calatayud this latter had signed in their fav [. . .] [141] present the Sotomayors being paid, and the house having become my property it was in my interest that the mortgage were cancelled, and if they did not do it within three days, the judge would do it "de oficio".

A number of gamblers had been assembled playing at dice in a house in the neighbourhood of Santa Rosa de los Padres, when they were surprised by a gang of thieves, who cleared out everything: about $25,000 in money, watches, revolvers, hats, coats, etc., etc.; it was said that one gambler, a German, escaped without losing anything by concealing himself under the hearth in the kitchen.

*Thursday, 20th of January 1870.* The Directors of the Cerro de Pasco Mineral Railway Company had a meeting in the locality of El Banco Hipotecario; we were: Manuel Pardo, Sagastabeytia, Riva Agüero and myself. Rodrigo being prevented from attending by indisposition. We agreed that the plan presented by Pardo should be laid before the general meeting of shareholders to be held on the following day, on which day

*Friday, 21st* the number required to form a quorum did not assemble, and the meeting was put off for a week.

*Saturday, 22nd.* The shareholders of the South American Insurance Company met in the Exchange Rooms in the first story of the Consulado; hardly twenty were present. Ruden presided; Schmidt, a Frenchman, the Manager read the statement of the transaction of last year. The result was very satisfactory owing principally to the circumstance that on fire risks no loss had been sustained, whilst the premiums received for sea risks had by far surpassed the few losses suffered on this account. On a paid up Capital of $200,000 the nett gain of 1869, including interest amounted to $86,039 of which, $36,000 say 18% were to be divided amongst the shareholders, and the balance to be added to reserve fund, which consisted at present of $150,400.

In the Dreyfus affair the only thing new was that the two fiscales Paz-Soldan and Ureta had published an extensive and luminous "Vista" in which they made manifest that the Government had infringed the Constitution when refusing to obey the mandate of the Supreme Court.

I resumed my early morning walks; I was in the habit of starting between 5 and 6 a.m., and was back from the summit of San Cristoval somewhat less than two hours, then lay down for an hour or so, and of [...] was always in very good time for our breakfast at 10; from [...] [142] till 4 Duval was with me, and we occupied ourselves with the remodelling and copying afresh of my old diaries, in which we were now up to January 1845. Hardly could I ever remain quietly at home the whole forenoon, something or other always called me into the street. At 4 p.m. I frequently went to my other house to see how the work was going on; at 5 we dined, either Guillermo or Enrique with us; after dinner I walked to the Alameda; sometimes not. At 7 Duval returned and remained till 8; at 8:30 we took tea either by ourselves, with the Garlands, or somebody else who might drop in. Limpricht came regularly twice, sometimes three times a week to play at chess; and at 10 or 10.30 I myself went below to see the street door locked and then went to bed. Mariquita dined frequently at Garlands. On Thursday evenings we were always there, when Garland had his rocambor party, which lasted till 1 in the morning, or even later whilst we retired at 11.30. On Sundays and holidays Duval was only with me in the morning; from 2 to 5 p.m. I had to pay my visits which never came to an end, for the gentlemen upon whose ladies I called returned the visit to my wife, and then of course I had to go again. The evening of these days were rather tedious to me, for I did not know how to occupy myself. Mariquita was upon the whole in good health, though she believed her tumour was somewhat increasing in size.

*Friday, 28th of January.* The general meeting of the shareholders of the Cerro de Pasco railway took place, and the plan, drawn out by Manuel Pardo and acceded to by the other four Directors, was approved; the capital was to be increased from 850 to 900,000 Soles, but for the present, shares to the amount of S/600,000 only were to be issued, because it was expected that the shares would rise in value as soon as it became known that a train had commenced running, were it even for a short distance, and then the remaining S/300,000 shares might be sold at a premium. This was the calculation at the time. To make up the S/600,000, S/18,000 were wanting, which if not taken by the public, the Directors were willing to distribute amongst themselves. S/150,000 required to go on with the work would be lent by Enrique Barreda y Osma and myself, he two thirds, I one third, at 9% p.a.

*Saturday, 29th.* The shareholders of the Banco Hipotecario assembled. The Gerente Riva Agüero read the statement of the proceedings of last [...] declared that the dividend would be 13% upon the paid up ca [...] [143] S/600 on each share of 1000S/ Noml. and that about S/9000 would be added to the reserve fund. This being approved, Pedro Denegri proposed a vote of thanks to Riva Agüero and an increase in his annual remuneration; the former Riva Agüero accepted with gratitude, the latter he decidedly refused; at last it was determined that the Directory should arrange this affair with him. Since the beginning of the year, not a single document had been brought to me for discounting; however, Schutte & Co., Bartolomé Araoz, and I jointly lent to Cotes & Althaus $150,000, each party one third, one half for 7, the other half for 8 months, and at 8% annual interest.

*Monday, 31st of January 1870.* To the great satisfaction of all interested in the Lima and Huacho Railway, the papers announced that as far as the river Pasamayo the railway was actually concluded, and that within six weeks or so, when the waters of this river, swollen at the present period, were likely to subside, a bridge would be thrown across, and the railway concluded to Chancay, half way to Huacho. All such as were curious to see what had actually been done were allowed a free passage in the trains.

*Sunday, 6th of February.* Early in the morning I climbed up San Cristoval; in the course of the day I multiplied in my head six numbers by six numbers, and drew the square root to prove the correctness of the multiplication; and in the evening I gained a game of chess from Johannes Limpricht. These feats I noted in my original to show that my mental and physical capacities – my weak sight excepted – were not on the wane.

The Lima papers in the beginning of the week contained an abridged balance sheet of each of the banks established here, dated 31st January. This was done in accordance with the Supreme decree which ordered the publication of such statements at the end of each month. The European newspapers of December 1869, when summing up the events of the year, ranked amongst those of greatest importance: Firstly, the laying of the second English and first French Atlantic submarine electric cable. Secondly, the conclusion of the railway 1000 leagues in length across the United States of North America from the Atlantic to the Pacific Ocean, and thirdly, the opening of the Suez Canal, of which some details will be found on a later date.

The North American papers spoke of the death of Mr. Staunton, of whose [...] with President Johnson I gave an account page 3. This [...] [144] though brought up to the law was raised by President Lincoln, to he War Office immediately after the discovery of the shameful frauds committed by Mr. Cameron and his dimissal. Mr. Staunton contributed in a great measure to the overthrow of the Confederates and the pacification of the country. To reward his services President Grant named him President of the Supreme Court of Justice, but he died before taking charge of this post. Of a private nature were the death of Mr. Barlet, formerly partner of Messier of Lima, which occurred in Paris, and that of Andres Bello in Valparaiso, who left his widow Matilde Codecido penniless and with several children. Bello's father was he whose work on international law had in course of time become a frequently referred to authority.

I signed this day the escritura by which I bound myself to lend to the Cerro de Pasco Railway Company S/50,000 at 9% p.a. payable by me in eight monthly instalments, the first six of S/6000 the two last of S/7000 each, whilst José de la Riva Agüero in the name of the company came under the obligation to pay me the interest every three months, and to return to me the capital one year after the date of each receipt.

*Saturday, 12th of February 1870.* The most important news brought by last mail was the murder committed by Prince Pierre Napoleon, cousin of the Emperor by his second marriage; he was born in 1815, and was consequently about 54 years of age. M. Henry Rochefort, a red Republican, had frequently insulted the Prince in the columns of the Marseillaise, of which paper he was one of the writers and editor, whereupon the Prince wrote him a note in which he told him that he lived in such and such a house, and was always to be found at home; this was a clear provocation to a duel, and accordingly M. Grousset, coeditor of La Marseillaise, sent to the prince a written challenge by two friends of his, M. Victor Noir and M. Fouville. On the 10th January about noon they were admitted by the Prince who received them with the words that he wanted Rochefort, not his creatures; high words ensued. So far the accounts given by the Prince and by Fouville agreed, but the Prince stated that Noir having given him a box on the ear, he shot him dead on the spot, whilst Fouville affirmed that it was the Prince who gave the blow and fired simultaneously, whereupon he, Fouville, drew his pistol and fired, also the Prince once more discharged [...] but these last shots did no harm. The Prince imm [...] [145] gave himself up to the police, and he, being a member of the Imperial family, was to be tried by the Supreme Court of Justice. Rochefort published on the following day in La Marseillaise a most violent and indecent diatribe against the family of Napoleon, whereupon the Minister denounced him in the Chamber of Deputies, of which he was a member, and from which he was now expelled by the votes of an overwhelming majority; for some days Paris was in a state of excitement, but tranquillity was restored, owing to the efforts of the police and the presence in the capital of not less than 100,000 troops of the line.

I commenced a new suit against the Sotomayors. The escritura for $30,000 of which I spoke page 140, could not be cancelled in the notary's office without affixing stamps to the amount of 300$; these, according to law, had to be paid for by the receiver of the money, the Sotomayors, but owing to an oversight of my lawyer, or more properly speaking of the notary Escobar, the sum was not kept back when the balance of $9416 was handed to the Sotomayors; their lawyer Aranivar refused paying this trifle, and I presented an escrito to the Juez de 1ª Instancia in which I demanded the payment.

*Sunday, 13th of February 1870.* By the two train I went to Chorrillos, bathed, made many calls, walked across the hills to the Salto del Fraile and at 6 p.m. was at Arthur Heeren's, who had invited me to dine with him. He and his lady had rented the large rancho of Col. Freire, which about three years back had been occupied by Mr. and Mrs. Cordes. I got my seat to the left of Mrs. Heeren; to her right sat Mr. Edward Muller; the other guests were Juan Bazo and his wife Irene, a very agreeable Peruvian whose name I did not learn, and Manuel Candamo. Everything was nice and as it should be; the conversation – in which however I took no great share – was general and lively. Manuel Candamo was a half brother of Carlos and his two sisters, by the same mother, but not recognized by Pedro Gonzales de Candamo; nevertheless, the three legitimized children, who amongst them had inherited about $17,000,000, behaved handsomely to Manuel, they looked upon him as their brother, did not dispute his taking the name of Candamo, made him a present of $100,000 and Don Carlos left him jointly with Arthur Heeren in charge of his business in Lima.

*Tuesday, 15th of February.* The Juez de 1ª Instancia Don Ramon [...] [146] in view of my escrito presented a few days back sentenced that the Sotomayors were to deliver to the notary-public the stamps to the amount of $300 required to cancel the escritura.

*Saturday, 19th of February.* Twice during this week – the exact dates not given – the Directors of the Banco de Lima assembled. I presiding as hitherto for Manuel Argumaniz who had returned from Europe did not choose to attend. The statutes of the Bank, drawn up by three Directors, were approved with trifling modifications; two large loans were granted, the one to Henry Meiggs, the other to the brothers Montero, both for construction of railways, for the Monteros had received a concession for building railways in the province of Tarapacá; of Meiggs's mention has been made.

The Comision Permanente, by a majority of 10 to 3, resolved that the first representation allowed them by the Constitution should be made to the Executive for not having obeyed the mandates of the Supreme Court in the Dreyfus question. Regarding Henry Rochefort the steamers brought the following particulars: the Chamber of Deputies condemned him to a fine of 10,000 francs, to an incarceration of 6 months, and to the loss of his political rights, whilst at the same time he did not lose his seat in the Chamber, an apparent contradiction, which might be explained by supposing that he would remain in the Chamber as long as the present sittings lasted, but after their closure, he would be subjected to the imprisonment as well as to the loss of his political rights.

*Wednesday, 23rd of February.* In a meeting of the Directors of the Banco de Lima the Gerente Lembcke made known that a landed proprietor, José Manuel Herrera, had applied for a considerable loan. This was the first time I heard his name mentioned, but as Zaracondegui, Castillo, and Juan Ugarte – whose opinion I valued highly – spoke in his favor, I offered no opposition and the loan was granted. Lembcke further informed us that to Montero Brothers and H. Meiggs the sums of money which we had resolved to lend them had been paid, and they handed in the requisite securities.

*Saturday, 26th of February.* Hardly had the above sentence of Dr. Patron been notified to the family Sotomayor, when their lawyer Aranivar presented a virulent escrito, in which he refused to deliver the stamps; this escr [. . .] by my lawyer in a very proper manner and led [. . .] [147] sentence of Dr. Ramon Patron, in which he reiterated his order for the delivery of the stamps. The notifications of these sentences had hitherto cost me about 10 dollars, for they had to be made to Doña Jacinta, her two daughters and three sons, some residing in Lima, others in Chorrillos. I now put an end to this abuse by having the notifications made to their procurador Munar. The progress which we made in the repairs of our house was not so rapid as we could have wished, the cause of which was the scarcity of common labourers, who being employed in the many public and private works now about being constructed, asked 10 and 12 rials for their daily wages. Nicolas de Pierola resumed his seat in the Cabinet as Minister of Finances; during his temporary absence, Angulo had been nothing but a tool in his hands.

*From Sunday, 27th of February to Tuesday, 1st of March.* Carnival days, which Mariquita spent with the Garlands, where I also took my meals. In celebration of Guillermo's birthday on the 28th, Garland had invited Dr. Barrios, Dr. Middendorf, and Vicente Camacho to dine with him. These four gentlemen played rocambor the whole day long, no great amusement to those who did not play. The boys diverted themselves throwing water and eggs from the balconies; to me it was a very dull time, particularly Tuesday, when Duval did not come because, as he said, he had twice made an attempt, and twice been driven home, having been thoroughly wetted.

*Saturday, 5th of March.* Manuel Argumaniz gave an account to the Directory of the Banco de Lima of what he had done on behalf and for the benefit of the same during his absence in the United States and England. The notes which he had got made in New York were certainly pretty enough, and the paper of very good quality: he had also taken very proper steps for obviating the possibility of any falsification in the future, but otherwise the mercantile arrangements made by him with Maitland Phelps & Co. of New-York, and with Rothschild of London and Paris, upon which he prided himself a good deal, were not worth a pinch of snuff; consequently the meeting was a disagreeable one; he looked upon us as ungrateful beings for not knowing how to apreciate his extraordinary services, whil [...] of opinion that his services were of the common order [...] [148] About this time the river Rimac was swollen to an uncommon height. The Nacional said that it was carrying more water than it had done for the last fifty years. In the wall of the oval between the two Alamedas de Acho, where the Statue of Columbus stood, it had made a breach perhaps twelve to fifteen varas long, all which had fallen in. The waters had overflown a good deal of cultivated land, which within the last few years had been gained from the river, and still higher up at the end of el paseo militar, where I was in the habit of ascending San Cristoval, it had overflown its bed but had again receded; thereabouts all was wet to the very basis of this ridge of hills; further down, on the other side of the bridge it had carried off into the sea an enormous mass of sweepings and rubbish, which had been accumulating for a series of years; even the Northern part of Callao had been threatened; the authorities however took immediately the necessary measures; many soldiers were set at work; they dug a new canal, and through the same the river had found its way into the sea; also the bridge across the Rimac, which Enrique Armero was about constructing, had suffered from the swollen river.

In the Republic of Ecuador Garcia Moreno continued at the helm; he ruled as a despot of the middle ages – he ordered executions and bowed to the Church. Last steamer brought he news of the death of Mr. Samuel Bright of Gibbs Bright & Co. of Liverpool at the age of 72. I was slightly acquainted with him and had always found him a very pleasant man. In 1823, when I was in the house of Antony Gibbs & Sons of London, he came over from Hamburg, where he had served as volunteer in the house of Luddendorf & Co. and passed through for Liverpool where he established the above firm, and in course of time raised it to a very high rank in the Commercial world. Through his own marriage, and through the marriages of his sons and daughters, he was connected with the commercial aristocracy of Liverpool. Page 76 I spoke of the convention concluded between the Government of the United States of North America and the United States of Colombia for cutting a canal through the Isthmus of Panamá. On the 26th January the treaty was actually signed, and it was said that the amount required for doing the work had already been subscribed by French and North American Capitalists.

*Saturday, 12th of March.* Manuel Amunategui, the proprietor of [...] [149] was arrested, taken to la Intendencia, and again set at liberty on

*Sunday, 13th of March.* The St. Nazaire steamer brought the news that a great majority in the French Chamber of Deputies had voted the arrest of the

Deputy Rochefort, which had accordingly been carried into effect, and the consequence of which had been an "emeute" on the 6th 7th and 8th of February which, though it lasted three days, had not been of a serious nature, and been suppressed without the interference of the soldiery. The case against Pierre Napoleon was to be tried in Tours by the Supreme Court.

*Monday, 14th of March.* Judge Patron resolved that if the procurador Munar did not hand in the amount of the stamps within twenty-four hours to the Notary public Francisco Palacios, the chattels of the responsible party were to be embargoed. Lambayeque had been in danger from the overflowing of the river in its neighbourhood; the Lima and Chancay railroad had also suffered from the great rising of the river Chillon, whilst the Rimac had gone down a little. In the "Nacional" a decree of the Minister for the Interior, Secada, was reprinted in virtue of which the Government guaranteed to the Lima Huacho Railway Company, 7% annual interest on a capital of $3,000,000.

*Saturday, 19th of March.* San José. By the 12 p.m. train I went to Chorrillos together with the servant Juan; we entered our rancho where everything was in good order. I then took my sea bath, made some calls, but found few of my acquaintances at home; they having for the greater part gone to Lima to prepare for the ball, which was to be given in the Congress Hall to the President José Balta. I remained some time with the daughters of Dr. Ribeyro, with Doña Josefa Ulloa, widow of Dr. Prada, with Melchor Velarde, and at the earnest request of Manuel Velarde and wife stayed with them for dinner. With Rafael Velarde I went at a later hour to Federico Bergmann, whom we found in bed suffering from the effects of a fall, which a few weeks previously he had had in Chorrillos. He was pretty well and expected soon to be able to remove to Lima, where in the absence of his brother Carlos his presence was much required. Rafael at the time had some intimacy with the Bergmanns, for whilst he had been Minister, they, in order to secure his good will in the Muelle Dársena question, had [_]oned a pagaré in his favor for a pretty large amount; otherwise, he [...] certainly not have called upon him. In Lima I found [...] [150] Araoz keeping my wife and Enriqueta company. This gentleman frequently took tea with us, and I rejoiced when he came, for having travelled about a great deal he had always something to say for himself, and when we two were together our conversation never was at a stand still.

*Sunday, 20th of March.* Last night's ball had gone off well, though some families who considered themselves to belong to the first aristocracy of Lima had not been present. The first quadrille, with which the ball was opened, in which the President figured with Mrs. Jerningham and Benavente, for Bolivia Senior of the Diplomatic Corps, with Mrs. President, presented a very strange melange; thus for instance there was the French Minister Plenipotentiary, a Baron, and the Ecuatorian Chargé Luque, who had been the owner of a livery stable in Lima. Little Dorado, the Minister for Foreign Affairs, danced with Mrs. Brauns, the very handsome Carmen Becherel, of whose little finger he took a firm hold, and never let go; there danced Mrs. Cipriano Correa, respectably married to be sure, but the daughter of Veyan the ironmonger over the way, Mrs. Evaristo Gomez-Sanchez, the daughter of a mantequero or lard boiler, and so on. Of the gentlemen hardly one knew the figures and they made a mess of it. Lembcke had the great honor to be called in, probably because Sousa-Ferreira and I being absent, he was the Senior of the Consular Body. This morning at near 7 the last of the dancers left the saloon. Of the Supreme, only Vidaurre, the lately made Vocal, was present, of the Superior Court only Dr. Paredes. José Canevaro, José Vicente Oyague, and Benito Valdeavellano were there, their wives not.

In Juan's letter of 13th February he wrote me that Dreyfus had offered him a share of S/200,000 in his guano contract, of which he was willing to let me have the half, both the one and the other to be kept secret. Juan considered the business to be extremely profitable, very safe, and not likely to be annulled; the reasons for this his opinion, he added, he could not give me for the present.

*Saturday, 26th of March.* In the course of this week the escritura for the cancelment of the mortgage on my house, so frequently spoken of, was at last drawn out in the office of the notary Francisco Palacios and signed by the Sotomayors, who had also handed in the so long fought for stamps.

*Monday, 28th of March.* Guillermo Garland, whom I had told th [...] to take a trip on the just concluded Chancay rail [...] [151] municated this my wish to a friend of his, Oswald, one of the sons of Julius Pflücker, an engineer on the line, who was most willing to comply with the same, and had thus cited us for this morning at an early hour outside the Portada de Guia; we were there at 6.30, he did not come to 7.15, when he made us enter a second class carriage, quite new and comfortable enough, but so many times had we to move backwards and forwards, and so frequent were the starts and the stops that it was full 9.15 before the locomotive carrying us with it was fairly on the move. The open stony place just before the gate, called the "Pedregal", and the battle fought there on the 21st August 1838 I have described Vol. I page 202 and following; this we crossed, passed a small wooden bridge, and then steamed along the high road now partly converted into a railway, farms and estates, chacras and haciendas on both sides, just the same perhaps a little better taken care of than when I last passed through here in July 1842. The continuation of the chain of hills coming from Amancaes turns northward, then trends inland, whilst to the left, that is to say seawards, the view is open except at some distance to the North, where a small chain of heights running along the coast becomes visible. The first few houses to the right are called Puente de Palo, then to the left the chacra or farm called Pallao, owned by Isidro Aramburu, "el cojo", and rented of late by the Arequipeño General Fernando Alvizuri, who came hither in the beginning of 1868 as Ministers of War with the President Pedro Diez Canseco, and then understood how to mend his fortune. On the other, the right side, follows the pretty chacra owned by Aliaga, called Aliaga, which I visited once or twice whilst it was rented by Francisco Quiroz, who drew a handsome income from the same, solely by the sale of milk. Opposite, close by, follows "La Muleria", of little extent, the property of Lembcke. A little further on, our progress was stopped by several cars standing on the line, which were being filled with earth; when filled they moved on, and we behind them. To the left, on the same side with La Muleria, is the farm of Anapuquio, owned by a certain Manuel Olivera of Callao, where Tomás Solar Reyes, son-in-law of Dr. Carbajal, had his establishment for making saltpetre. Between the dwelling houses of Anapuquio, and the next Chacra, Infantas, the property of the widow of José Maria Sotomayor, and rented by the brothers Perez, the distance is considerable, and between them, on the opposite side, is the spot [...] "Reparticion", where the road to the valley of Caravallo and then to [...] [152] Cerro de Pasco, branches off to the right, whilst the main road, which we followed, runs due North. On comparing this account with that given page 205 Vol. I, a small discrepancy will be observed; the present is the correct one. "Las Piedras Gordas" there mentioned are not at La Reparticion, but higher up in the Valley of Caravallo. Next to the Chacra of Infantas comes that of Pro, whose proprietor is Nicolas Rodrigo, and finally, close to the river, Chillon on the right side, like Aliaga's, all the others being on the left, Chacra Cerro owned by Elguera. We were now close to our destination, but had again to wait, for the cars before us had now to be unloaded; the earth being required to widen the embankment upon which the rails were placed; this being accomplished, we stepped over all these cars to the beautiful bridge which had been built across the river Chillon, insignificant in the dry season, a violent and powerful torrent when it rains in the Interior; even this year it had overflown its banks and injured the railway; the bridge was therefore built at a great height above the highest level which the river can ever attain; there are no pillars in the bed of the river to sustain the structure, but on both sides, at a distance of 200 feet are erected two solid stone basements, upon each of which stand two strong iron pillars of considerable height; from each of these two pillars to that standing opposite reach two iron beams, each 200 feet long, the one on the top, the other at the foot, at a proper height above the highest level of the river. The lower of the two is sustained by many beams of smaller dimensions fastened to the higher beam above and running slantingly, thus it will be seen that below, above the river, we have two long beams running parallel, across these are placed strong wooden beams at short distances from each other, but as they were not yet covered over lengthways, I had to ask the assistance of some one, who lent me his hand whilst we walked across. This bridge appeared to me to be of excellent workmanship; the iron materials had come from Baltimore. Several gentlemen, who had come with us from Lima, passed on to Ancon on a locomotive which was waiting on the other side of the bridge and returned in the evening to Lima jointly with another party who had accompanied to said port young José Canevaro and wife, Ramon Montero, his sister Doña Carmen, Dr. Rosas and others, who were on their way to Europe. Young Pflucker, Guillermo, and I returned by the same train, and were back at la Portada in 25 minutes, the distance being three leagues. [...] 11 O'clock and the heat in the wide street of Malambo wh [...] [153] home, was really insupportable.

In the course of the day I received from José Vicente Oyague a loan of $*60,000* at 7% annual interest for 6 months, which I required for the shares which Juan and I had taken in the Dreyfus Contract.

In the evening a daring robbery was attempted which in the general opinion might have been altogether prevented by Sevilla, Intendente of Lima, who had received advice that a gang of robbers was to assemble at a certain hour in the large square or Plaza de Armas, thence to proceed to the attack of a house on the other side of the bridge near the Church of Copacabana belonging to a widow, Mrs. Miller. Only three policemen, without arms, were sent thither who very naturally locked themselves in; the robbers appeared, other policemen were sent in pursuit of them, a fight ensued, and shots were exchanged, when a certain Major Arciniega, who lived in the neighbourhood, on hearing the noise came with his revolver to take his share in the fray. The chief of the banditti, Manuel Campo Mantilla, fired at him; the bullet lodged in his belly, whereupon Arciniega, though severely wounded discharged his revolver, and Mantilla fell dead on the spot, seeing which the rest fled and dispersed.

*Tuesday, 29th of March.* News were received from Jauja that Ibarra, the clever and well known Deputy for that town, was lying dangerously ill without hopes of recovery. Rafael Velarde was deprived of his post as Visitador de las Aduanas, which he owed in all probability to the enmity of the minister of finance Dr. Pierola. In the course of the forenoon I took the $60,000 borrowed from José Vicente Oyague to Dreyfus's office where I contented myself with a receipt given by W. Scheel, one of the partners, which merely said: "recibido por cuenta de Don Juan Diez de la Torre".

*Friday, 1st of April.* I paid my first monthly instalment of $7500 of the loan which I had bound myself to make to the Cerro de Pasco Mineral Railway Company to its secretary José de la Riva Agüero in the locality of the Banco

Hipotecario. Thence I went to the Banco de Lima where the usual monthly meeting took place; Lembcke read the letter in which Argumaniz gave in his resignation both as Director and President of the Directory, and certainly had I been treated as he had been, I should have done the same, for in the last meeting (my original does not say clearly whether it was in that of 5th March or in another not noted down) every alteration [...] dification which he proposed in the statutes had been rejected [...] [154] Whilst his letter was under discussion, he left the room; I, out of mere delicacy, was against admitting the resignation. Lembcke was of the contrary opinion, and nearly all went with him; Argumaniz' resignation was admitted, and by acclamation – not by regular voting – I was chosen President, Juan de Ugarte, Vice, and Juan de Dios Calderon 2nd Vice President. Argumaniz' request for a copy of the last acta was likewise denied him; "it would be a bad antecedent", some said; others, "he may come and take the copies himself". Finally, I being the Director de Turno for April, Renner who had been the same for March delivered to me the keys of the vault. I went below with the cash-keeper and counted the boxes.

*Saturday, 2nd of April 1870.* I found myself under the necessity of borrowing another $60,000 this time from the South American Insurance Company, presided by Alexander Ruden, for 1 year and at 8%; I offered my and Juan's signatures de mancomun et insolidum, but Mr. Ruden preferred tangible security, and I handed him as such Juan's shares in the National Guano Company as well as those in the Lima Gas Company.

*Sunday, 3rd of April.* The whole of the preceding week I had been more or less unwell having caught a cold after having been exposed on Monday to the tremendous heat in the Calle de Malambo. This had prevented me from taking my usual early walks however this morning I was again at my post near the cross on the top of San Cristoval, at 7 a.m.

*Friday, 8th of April.* Dia de los Dolores. Both my wife and daughter were prevented by a slight inflammation of the bowels to leave their respective houses, for which reason I went in the evening to Doña Dolores Puente to present to her their and my congratulations.

*Saturday, 9th.* The entire week I, as Director de Turno, was every day in the Banco de Lima from 3 till 3.30. The two gerentes and I consulted which of the documents, accepted bills, pagarées, or vales, which had been presented for discounting, should be received by the bank, and which should be rejected; after having decided, which we generally did in a few minutes, the result was noted down in a book kept for the purpose and signed by us three. This was the rule of procedure to which every Director, when his monthly turn came round, had strictly to conform.

Notwithstanding the $120,000 which I had borrowed of late I was by […] flush of money; $50,000 I had lent to Cotes and Althaus […] [155] ago, S/200,000 I had paid to Dreyfus for Juan and myself. On the 31st March I had paid the second 25%, say $20,000, on age of my Banco de Lima shares, 17,500 francs I had to remit to Juan; every month I had to make a payment to the Pasco Railway Company, and finally, the weekly expenses for the repairs of my house, now amounting to $23,000, were by no means inconsiderable – and taking all this together, I did not see the way clear before me till the 1st July when the fourth $100,000 from Schutte & Co. fell due, without taking up more money on interest, a thing which went much against my grain.

*Sunday, 10th of April 1870.* This day, early in the morning, died Tomás Valle, Vocal of the Superior Court of Justice in Lima, married to Catalina Osma. Ybarra, Deputy for Jauja, of whose dangerous illness I have spoken also, expired in the course of these days.

Rafael Velarde was elected Deputy to the next Congress, for Chuquibamba, as his suplente, Silvestre Gutierrez. These elections however were not legal for it is the Congress and not the Executive which has to ordain new elections, and these of Velarde and Gutierrez took place in virtue of Government orders.

Enrique Garland left the employ of Schutte & Co., the business of which firm was fast decreasing, and through the influence of Rafael Velarde obtained a situation in the office of Henry Meiggs, the railway Contractor.

*Thursday, 14th, Holy Thursday, and Friday, 15th of April, Holy Friday.* Very tedious days; the heat was such that it kept me within doors, and Duval, my lector, left me in the forenoon at 1.30 and did not return in the evening.

*Saturday, 16th of April.* In celebration of the conclusion of the Chancay railway, a lunch was given this day in the Ancon Terminus by the acting manager, a certain Garcia, to which the President, three of his Ministers, the President of the Supreme Court, the Vocal Melchor Vidaurre, and many hangers on, amongst whom Guillermo, friend of Oswald Pflücker the engineer, went out per train.

Per Steamer I received from my son Juan, a few lines dated Nice 13th March, in which he did not say a single word about his and my shares in the Dreyfus Contract, regarding which he had been so eloquent in his previous communications. This was a disappointment to me for rumours were afloat, which from day to day obtained more credit, and […] said that the European holders of Peruvian Bonds had embar […] [156] the proceeds of the sales of the guano in the hands of Thomson Bonar & Co., Consignees for the United Kingdom, Thomas Lachambre & Co. for France, and Sescau Valdeavellano & Co. for Belgium. If this were true, I feared that the bankers who had hitherto assisted Dreyfus with their funds, and who of course had counted upon a speedy reimbursement of their outlay, through the payments to be received from these various consignees, would withdraw their assistance and leave Dreyfus in the lurch. His firm here had drawn by last steamer about £150,000, a clear proof that in Lima their credit was already well established. Juan likewise asked me for a remittance of £1000 which, as will be seen from what I have said above, came at a rather inconvenient moment.

We learned that the trial of Prince Pierre Bonaparte had commenced on the 28th March in Tours before la haute Cour de justice. I may mention here that since the beginning of the year, and the formation of the cabinet with Emile Olivier as President, the autocrat rule of Luis Napoleon had suffered a severe shock. France had now a really constitutional government; the chambers were not as hitherto mere instruments in the hands of the Emperor and it might be said that the French nation at last enjoyed some degree of liberty.

By this time I was interested in several joint-stock companies: in the Banco de Lima, where I was President of the Directory, the Pasco Mineral Railway Company, where I was one of the Directors, the South American Insurance Company, the Telegraph Company, the Banco Hipotecario, the Lima Gas Coy., the Lima Water Coy., and the Huacho Railway Coy., of which six last mentioned I was only a shareholder. Sometimes general meetings took place; more frequent were the meetings of the Directories, both the one and the other occupied some of my time, which in a great measure was also taken up by the remodelling of my old diaries, which I had read over to me three, four, and perhaps five times, and even then I was not always quite certain whether the turning of the one phrase or other might not be defective. Twice, perhaps three times a day I went to the other house to see how the workmen were getting on; lawsuits I had none at present, except an insignificant one carried on by J. M. Varela against Juan Aliaga y Puente for whom I had to stand up.

*Sunday, 17th of April. Easter.* All the Garlands, Bartol [...] [157] and Antonio Martinez were with us at dinner. Architect Villa came in the evening, and one with another the time passed pleasantly and quickly till past 10, when we were again left by ourselves.

*Monday, 18th of April 1870.* The steamers lately arrived brought the news of the death of three persons, every one remarkable in his own sphere of life. Firstly, General Lopez, President of Paraguay, the heroic defender of his native country; he and the small army which he had with him were defeated on the last day of February, or the first day of March by the Brazilian General Camara. Lopez, severely wounded, fell into the hands of the enemy, but as he refused to surrender was shot down; his mistress, La Señora Lynch, with four or five children, gave herself up to the Brazilian General. Secondly, Mr. John Burlingham; this gentleman, native of the United States, had reached a high post in the Diplomatic service of the Emperor of China; he accompanied a Chinese Embassy which had visited the Capital of the United States and those of various European Empires, with the cabinets of which, treaties had been concluded. He died in St. Petersburg of pulmonary disease. Thirdly, Enrique de Bourbon, cousin of the ex-queen of Spain and son of Don Francisco de Paula, brother of the late King Ferdinand VII; he was killed in a duel by the Duke of Montpensier married to his cousin Luisa; Queen Isabel's sister.

*Friday, 22nd of April.* This day died Doña Manuela Flores but a few minutes after my wife and Enriqueta, accompanied by Garland, had been in her house to enquire how she was. Not three weeks had elapsed since I had been last with her, when she was as talkative and agreeable as ever. She had been a good friend of my wife's, and I had been acquainted with her ever since my arrival in Arequipa when she had not yet contracted matrimony with Col. Clemente Althaus. Her four sons, Augusto, Emilio and Clemente Althaus, and Julio Tenaud had conducted themselves in an exemplary manner during her illness; they and a superior English servant woman rendered her every service she stood in need of, which, her illness having been dysentery, had not always been of an agreeable nature.

*Saturday, 23rd of April.* Once more I have to record a death, that of Lino de la Barrera, Rafael Velarde's father-in-law, who expired after long and protracted sufferings.

At 7 p.m. I went to the house of José Luis Gomez Sanchez to [. . .] [158] with him on the death of a daughter of his Eloiza, who of late had died in Arequipa. The Doctor, who sat in a darkned room, seemed to be very sad, and only his friend General Miguel Medina was with him. He and I left before 8 as it is the custom on occasion of such condolatory visits.

*Sunday, 24th of April.* At 10 p.m. I was in the house of the deceased Don Lino de la Barrera, whose corpse a considerable number of gentlemen, I, amongst them, accompanied to the Church of La Merced in the manner which I have described on previous occasions. Whilst I, together with Enrique and Guillermo Garland, rendered this last mark of attention to Don Rafael Velarde's father-in-law, Mr. Garland did the same to the family of Doña Manuela Althaus, whose coffin was carried to the same Church of La Merced.

*From Monday, 25th to Wednesday, 27th of April.* The funerals of the two persons, whose death I have commemorated in the previous lines, as well as that of Enrique Berckemeyer, were celebrated consecutively in the forenoon of these three days in the Church of La Merced, the same black hangings with which the Interior was covered serving on all three occasions; I was present every time. The funeral of Mrs. Althaus was most numerously attended, whilst Enrique Berckemeyer was buried with military honors; he, a native of Hamburg, in his youth and even in the first years of his manhood rather a bit of a scamp, had become more steady as he advanced in years, and of late been employed by Dr. Benavente, Minister for Bolivia, as his secretary. Benavente had sent invitations to the menbers of the Diplomatic and Consular Corps, of whom a large proportion attended. It was rather strange that military honors, which had been refused to Mr. Möller, Consul General of the North German Confederation, had been granted to a mere secretary of a Bolivian Legation. I found an explanation in the circumstance that General Melgarejo, President of Bolivia, had placed a certain General Antesana before a Court Martial for having passed the Peruvian frontier in pursuit of Bolivian political offenders, and for having made himself guilty there, of acts inconsistent with the deference due to a friendly power; and now, as an act of reciprocal good [...] President Balta had thought proper to show this extraordin [...] [159] of respect to the secretary of a Bolivian Legation.

A North American man-of-war, which came in from Panamá, brought the news that the Supreme Court of Justice in Tours had declared Prince Pierre Napoleon not guilty, which sentence had given rise to such dissatisfaction all over France that the Emperor had thought prudent to banish him the country.

*Wednesday, 11th of May 1870.* This day I entered my 72nd year in a less perfect state of health than I generally enjoyed, and this I no doubt owed to my own imprudence; I had ascended and particularly descended the Cerro of San Cristoval wearing boots too short for my foot, and thus the toes, and particularly the great toe, had been cramped and caused me considerable pain; this pain, in my opinion, had spread upwards to the tendons in the calves and even in the thighs, though Dr. Middendorf called it rheumatism in the muscles and even sciatica. I had no acute sufferings; however, three days I remained in bed and at night time I slept but little.

This morning Enriqueta with the little boys and Maria were with me at an early hour bringing nosegays and trifling presents; also my dear Mariquita did never forget me on this day. All the Garlands dined with us. Little Antonio was very pale, for he had had severe pains about the heart, and the Doctor had thought proper to apply a blister. Nevertheless, he and the whole party were in good spirits, myself excepted who suffered so much from the pains in the calf and the thigh that I had to rise from table at 7 O'clock and to go to bed, but also here I found no alleviation, and hardly had I an hour's sleep the whole night.

In the afternoon arrived in Callao Bay, after a voyage from New York of fifteen months eighteen days, the two monitors "Manco Capac" and "Atahualpa", together with the two steamers which had them in tow.

*Thursday, 12th of May 1870.* At my request a blister was applied to my painful thigh. In the evening when it was dressed, Dr. Middendorf put some morphine in the raw wound, which gave me a sound night's rest, and on

*Friday, 13th of May* the pain was gone.

The Dreyfus question, which some time back had kept the Commercial [...] Lima in continual agitation, had altogether subsided and [...] [160] this time nothing was said nor heard about it. On the 16th April I spoke of the rumours then afloat that the proceeds of the guano sales had been embargoed by the Peruvian Bondholders in the hands of the different guano consignees; these were now confirmed by an article in the official paper "El Peruano" as regards France and Belgium; it however added the consolatory news that these embargoes had again been taken off. Juan's letter from Nice, in which he wrote me of his excursion to Milan and Turin, could of course contain no intelligence of what had been doing in Paris. From my cousin Diederich Willink I received a letter, which informed me of the death of his mother, whom I used to call my "dear little English Aunt", and of whom I was really very fond; it had occurred on the 19th March in Winchmore Hill, and its immediate cause was the construction of a branch railway to this village – the family had been obliged to remove to new quarters; and this removal in the cold winter months, added to the apartment in her new dwelling being probably not quite so comfortable and convenient as her previous one, brought on a bad cold; then repeated attacks of bronchitis, to which she succumbed, having reached her 82nd year.

Last night Maria Araos, the only daughter of our good friend Don Bartolomé, was united in marriage to Rufino, one of the sons of General Torrico, of whom Juan, who had some time back travelled in his company through the United States, entertained a very good opinion.

The steamer from the South brought the news of the assassination of Urquiza, ex-President of the Argentine Confederacy, and at the time of his death Governor of the Province of Entre Rios. In his political opinions he was not in complete unison with Sarmiento, President of that Republic, especially with regard to the war against Paraguay. He was believed to have been the richest individual in the whole of South America, and his immense wealth was based upon a solid foundation of extensive landed property. By the same steamer advices were received of one of the customary drunken bouts of Melgarejo, President of Bolivia; at a banquet given by him he got drunk, insulted the Brazilian Chargé, taxed his Government with the murder of President Lopez of Paraguay, then threw a plate of soup into his face. When his Ministers tried to interfere, he kicked the Prime Minister Muñoz and illtreated another called Ribeyro. Octavio, the youngest son of General Santa Cruz, did not fare better; the considerable property which [...] or rather his widow and family possess in Bolivia Melgar [...] [161] threatened to sequestrate, and finally he said that within a fortnight the head quarters of the Bolivian army should be in Puno.

*Saturday, 14th of May.* From Johannes Limpricht, who a few weeks previously had embarked for Chile for the re-establishment of his health, I received a pleasant letter dated from the baths of Cauquenes, situated to the South of Santiago de Chile. From Valparaiso to Santiago he had of course gone per train, whence he continued his journey on the Southern line for 3 hours, and then per coach for two hours more. Cauquenes lies 3660 feet above the level of the sea, at the foot of the Cordillera, between two ridges of wood-covered hills; the river of the same name flows through this narrow valley, the two banks of which are connected with each other by a rope bridge in the Indian fashion. The hotel, at the time kept by a German, was built on a small platform about 100 feet above the bed of the river, had accomodation for 200 guests, and was, as Limpricht wrote, in every respect superior to the Lima hotels. On his first arrival he made more than one attempt to obtain some pretty and extensive view, for which purpose he climbed up more than 1000 feet without however obtaining his object, for mountains higher than that the top of which he had reached surrounded him on all sides; he then contented himself with taking his walks in the valley, which was pretty and picturesque, and one with another he was much pleased with his residence in this place.

*Sunday, 15th of May.* This morning died Dr. Buenaventura Seoane, who in the course of his chequered life had been soldier, schoolmaster, and shopkeeper. By the Peruvian Government he had been employed in various Ministerial offices, and even sent as Chargé to the one or the other of the neighbouring South American Republics; this proves that he was a man of versatility and capacity, but upright he was not, and even had he ever enjoyed a fair reputation, he would have lost it by his conduct at the time of the consolidation under Echenique in 1853. Then it was he who had to give his written opinions on the claims for indemnization made by the sufferers during the war of the Independence, and never did he give a favourable opinion without being well feed. In the forenoon I remained at home, and together with Mariquita received the usual Sunday visitors.

*Wednesday, 18th of May.* Two short letters from Juan dated 16th and 17th [...] Paris caused me great surprise. In the first he informed [...] [162] that he had annulled his agreement with Dreyfus to take $200,000 interest in Dreyfus Contract with the Peruvian Government; and in the second, which he wrote after having spoken with Dreyfus, just returned from London, he again changed his mind – he kept an interest, but reduced it on his and my account to $80,000; accordingly, the firm here had to return to me $120,000.

*Thursday, 19th of May 1870.* At 3 p.m. Dammort, one of the partners of Dreyfus's firm in Lima, was in my office and delivered to me against my receipt two cheques on the Banco de Londres, the one for 90, the other for $30,000, which I handed respectively to the Banco del Perú and "Lima", for at the time I had an account open with both banks. By means of this unexpected payment, and the $100,000 to be received on the 1st July, I was, as John Hayne used to say, again on velvet, and instead of seeing before me any difficulty in meeting my engagements, I had now money to spare to be placed at interest.

I went, at Garland's particular request, to his usual Thursday party, for he had invited a Mr. Ochsenius, a native of Frankfort, just arrived from Europe, and recommended to Schutte & Co. by John Henry Schroeder & Co. of London; he was sent hither by the well known Paris bankers Erlanger & Co. for the purpose of settling some disputes which this firm had with Montero Bros., the Railway contractors for the province of Tarapaca. Whilst the other gentlemen sat at their rocambor tables, and the ladies conversed amongst themselves, he and I played a game at chess, which I gained. Mariquita and I walked home at 11.30, and though it was a mild night, yet my being out at so late an hour did me harm, for on Friday when I awoke my pains in the calf were again much worse than they had been for some time past: Dr. Middendorf had cured them with morphine introduced into the wound formed by a small blister, now he prescribed tepid baths.

*Saturday, 21st of May.* The "Nacional" of last night explained in some measure why the embargo upon the guano in the hands of the European Guano Consignees – of which I spoke on the 13th inst. – had been taken off. The holders of Peruvian Bonds, instead of insisting as they had done hitherto upon the retention in the hands of the Consignees of interest for 3 six-months, on their bonds, contented themselves with the interest for 1 [...]. The last quotation in London of Peruvian Bonds [...] [163] was 86%; those of 1862 stood above par. In Lima the exchange on London was – bills of Dreyfus and the London Bank of M. & S. A. 90 d/st., 45 1/2d per sol equal to 36 2/5d per dollar, whilst other houses drew at 36 1/4d. I myself took for Juan £450 M. G. Chavez on the General South American Company in London, at the latter rate.

This day died old Barrenechea, father of the ex-Minister.

*Wednesday, 25th of May.* I went to the office of Dr. Palacios, who in my presence dictated an escrito to the Superior Court, in which I appealed against the sentence of the Juez de 1ª Instancia Dr. Galindo, who had decided that Juan Aliaga y Puente should pay to José Maria Varela the sum of 300 and odd dollars, being the 4% Alcabala which he, Varela, had had to disburse when many years back he bought from Juan Aliaga y Calatayud the shops calle de Aldavas, now my property. This walk to Dr. Palacios's was once more too much for my suffering calf, and again the pains made themselves felt. To the Banco de Lima, hardly two cuadras distant, I never failed to go.

*Thursday, 26th. Ascension Day*. Mariquita and I did not leave the house.

Some changes took place in Balta's cabinet; the lawyer Jorge Loayza was named Minister for Foreign Affairs instead of Dorado, and Dr. José Aranivar for Finances in place of Mariano Felipe Paz-Soldan.

Limpricht returned from Chile, his health perfectly reestablished, thanks to the baths of Cauquenes.

*Monday, 30th.* Last evening an accident occurred on the Ancon Railway. The train left Ancon at 5 p.m. with about 500 passengers in seven carriages; at the entrance of the chacra of Infantas, rented by the Perez, a branch from the main line led into the chacra; by inadvertency this was left open, so that the train, instead of following as it ought the straight line to Lima, turned off; as soon as the engine driver observed the mistake, he sounded the alarm bell, let the steam escape, and did all in his power to bring the train to a standstill, but in vain; it went on, came off the rails, and stopped six or seven varas distant from the counting-house of the Perez. The stoker, who jumped off from his post, was the only one killed, several who threw themselves off from their seats were injured, whilst those who did not move remain [...] or two O'clock in the morning when another train [...] [164] the passengers to Lima.

*Wednesday, 1st of June 1870.* The north steamer arrived. In Paris many persons had been arrested; it was said that a widely spread conspiracy against the Emperor and his Government had been discovered, and that all kinds of arms, bombs, and granades had been found: workmen of all descriptions had struck work, and an Italian banker Cernuschi, resident in Paris, who had subscribed 200,000 francs to one of their unions, had been expelled from France and on his arrival in Geneva met there the same fate.

In the environs of Athens an event had occurred which gave but a poor opinion of the Greek police regulations. A party of English noblemen and gentlemen, amongst whom the son of the Duke of Newcastle, together with a few ladies, and the secretary of the Italian Legation, being on a pedestrian excursion, were surprised by a party of banditti, who carried them off to a fastness where their headquarters were. Negotiations for the ransom of the prisoners were commenced – the reason why they were not carried out was not given – then troops were sent against the fort, but before they could take it, part of the captives were already killed viz.: 1 noblemam, 3 gentlemen, and 5 servants. After the taking of the fort, some of the robbers were caught and executed, others effected their escape. Such an atrocious deed, perpetrated close to the capital of a civilized country, raised great indignation all over Europe. Not only the British Government, but the Governments of all the great Powers remonstrated with the Cabinet of Athens, in consequence of which the there Minister for the Interior gave in his resignation.

A dreadful accident had taken place in Richmond, State of Virginia. Two candidates for the Mayoralty of this place had agreed to lay their respective claims before the Court of Justice, which was to decide the question. The members of the Tribunal assembled in the second story of the Government building called the Capitol, which, constructed in 1812 had since then undergone no repairs: more than 400 persons filled the hall and corridors; suddenly a subterranean rumbling noise was heard, and one or two minutes later the floor gave way and all were precipitated to a depth of from 26 to 27 feet into the saloon where the Deputies used to hold their meetings, but who fortunately had not yet assembled; 56 people were killed, and many more, about 100, severely wounded. Only one part of the floor, about 12 feet long, remained intact, and here sat the two judges, and the [...] of the daily papers who of course escaped unhurt. [165] Page 130 I tried to give some idea of a recent invention, the Aerial railway, Arthur Heeren had some time previously applied to the Peruvian Government for a privelege to introduce this invention into the territory of Perú, which was refused him. Again he asked for permission to construct this aerial railway from the port of Pisagua to the saltpetre establishments in the interior, by which means he calculated the transport of the saltpetre would be much cheapened. Once more he received a negative answer, and this time probably for no other reason but because this method for conveying salpetre would injure the interest of the brothers Montero, the Constructors of the Tarapacá railways and President Balta's intimate friends. From the papers I saw that in Broadway, New-York, a trial had been made with this invention, but as it would appear not with the best success, for a box laden with iron carried along this railway came to the ground, with it another box in which some passengers had taken their seats, of whom fortunately none was injured.

*Sunday, 5th and Monday, 6th of June. Whitsuntide*. Each day I managed to get through with ten calls, the first day on foot, the second in a carriage.

*Thursday, 9th.* In the evening we went to Garland's. Mr. Ochsenius came in, merely with the object to play at chess with me, and to prove to me that he was by far the stronger of the two; he had studied the game, which I never had.

*Friday, 10th of June.* In the evening Mariquita and I paid three visits: to Mrs. Lacharriere née Telleria, Mrs. Isabel Elias, and Doña Manuela Sendeja de Beltran, and returned home well pleased.

*Sunday, 19th*. Though my leg had not yet recovered its normal strength, I walked this morning down the street of Santo Domingo as far as where formerly the gate of Monserrate stood. Meiggs' railway from Callao to the Oroya was concluded as far as here; thence it was to proceed through the bed of the river – where at least 400 labourers were at work – to the other side of Lima about the mill of Martinete, where it was again to take the terra firme, and then to continue through the Quebrada of San Juan de Matucanas. Also in that direction a good deal had been done.

About this time Garland, as representative of Schutte & Co., found himself in a very disagreeable correspondence with the President of the Comision Fiscal, Col. Joaquin Torrico, a person of whom it was well known that his greatest [...] was to vex, annoy, and injure his neighbours when and where [...] [166] in his power to do so; his colleagues were Dr. Don Manuel Ortiz de Zevallos, and Dr. Juan José Araoz, one of the sons of our good friend Don Bartolomé, and the object of the commission was to examine all the accounts of the guano consignees here, in Europe, and in the United States; consequently, Joaquin Torrico as President had asked from Schutte & Co. a letter, in which they ordered their agents in Hamburg to hold all their books and accounts at the disposal of the commission. Garland's answer said that, as the Executive had deprived Schutte & Co. by an arbitrary order of the Guano Consignment in Germany, they had ceased being consignees, and not being consignees, they could not comply with Torrico's request, who of course did not content himself with such a reply. The contents of Juan's letter by last mail were to me quite unexpected; he had again such a good opinion of Dreyfus's business that he had applied for an increase of his share and obtained with the greatest difficulty leave to interest himself for $*150,000* that is to say for $*70,000* more than the $80,000 already taken by him on his and my account. Of these $150,000 he would keep for himself $50,000 and offered to me the remaining $*100,000*. Now this letter arrived immediately after Garland had explained to Juan by last steamer that, according to his calculations, taking as a basis the stock of guano existing on the islands according to a survey held on the Government's account by an engineer, Davis, all the guano would be consumed in eight years, when if Dreyfus continued making his monthly payments of S/*1,000,000* besides paying for the redemption of, and interest on the Anglo-Peruvian debt, he would be in advance to the Peruvian Government for S/*10,000,000* at the expiration of the eight years, without having the means of covering himself. Juan, I thought, might say, "if this calculation is correct, Dreyfus's business is a bad one, and he, Witt, knowing of it should not have augmented our interest notwithstanding my order". On the other hand, I considered that it was not likely that Dreyfus and all who acted with him should have bound themselves to make such enormous payments, if they were not convinced that the guano on hand sufficed to cover them; moreover, Juan's order was absolute; and finally, I bore in mind that Garland's calculations had on more than one occasion turned out erroneous. Weighing all the preceding, I determined to pay to Dreyfus $45,000 say $20,000 for Juan, raising his share to $*50,000* and $*25,000* for me raising my share to $*75,000*; and these $*45,000* [...] ulated, I could manage to disburse without running myself too [...]. [167] The only news of importance from Europe was that the universal suffrage, or Plebiscite in France, taken on the 8th May had approved the late political changes introduced in the Government, viz.: The substitution of a Constitutional Government to the personal Imperial rule, as it had been the case till the 1st January. The round numbers were 7,300,000 votes in favor, 1,400,000 against, which included 160,000 votes of the army in favor, and 40,000 against the measure.

*Thursday, 23rd of June 1870.* Mr. Duval was, he said, suffering from a liver complaint, which for several days past had prevented him from coming in the evening; this day he even left me at 3 O'clock, and I availed myself of the leisure hours to walk as far as the mill of Martinete, where I descended into the river and was highly pleased with the progress made in the construction of Meiggs' railway. I returned by the Maravillas gate in time for dinner.

*Friday, 24th.* The day of San Juan, when the Valley of Amancaes is usually visited by many of the Lima population, on foot, on horseback, in carriages, all bringing home with them loads of the yellow lilly called Amancaes. I walked out soon after breakfast and found the roads swarming with people, as yet all perfectly sober: on my return three Sambos, singing and yelling, passed close to me; one of them, with the words "Oiga Ud. Señor", passed his hand over my waistcoat, for my coat was unbuttoned, no doubt in the expectation of finding the chain to which the watch is suspended, but very prudently I had left it at home. At a later hour I called upon the Juans and Juanas of my acquaintance; Doña Juana Carbajal and Doña Juana Guise had invited us to spend the evening with them respectively, but we preferred staying at home. The Garlands dined with us; Limpricht played chess with me, Antonio Martinez came, and the day passed by in a pleasant manner.

*Sunday, 26th of June.* At 5.50 p.m. just as my wife, Guillermo and I had risen from dinner we felt two severe and distinct shocks of an earthquake.

*Monday, 27th.* Mariano Bustamante, one of the sons of our good friend Don Pedro José of Arequipa, educated in Europe for engineering, arrived from Arequipa, being engaged by Henry Meiggs to work on the Oroya line; he told me that the Arequipa railway from the Coast, as far as 10 leagues on the other side of La Joya was concluded, and that there was not the slightest doubt [...] that it would be carried on as far as the town itself, but the diffi [...] [168] had now arisen which place to choose for the port, for Mejia, close to the valley of Tambo, and Mollendo, eight leagues further Northward are both exposed to wind and waves, and sometimes the landing, if not entirely impossible is connected with the greatest difficulty and danger. These two ports were at the time connected by a provisional railroad running along the beach. Islay, hitherto the port of Arequipa, and, comparatively speaking, a safe roadstead is again four leagues to leeward of Mollendo, but the beach from the one place to the other is crossed by many ravines, over which viaducts would have to be thrown to render the construction of a railway possible, and this would again require the disburse of millions of Soles.

Col. Secada, hitherto Minister for the Interior, generally believed to be guilty of the grossest peculations, gave in his resignation, which was accepted in the dryest terms, and Col. Santa Maria, one of the members of the Comision Permanente, named in his place.

*Tuesday, 28th of June.* This day embarked for Europe Col. Joaquin Torrico and Juan José Araoz, two of the members of the Committee named for examining the accounts of the guano Consignees. Araoz took his wife Carolina Sotomayor with him, and they were accompanied by clerks and amanuenses. Dr. Manuel Ortiz de Zevallos did not go, probably because his son, the lawyer Ricardo, was shortly to be married to Carmen, the daughter of Dr. Melchor Vidaurre, whose life, it will be remembered, was attempted by a servant of hers in August 1868.

In last night's papers appeared an advertizement signed by the Gerente of the London Bank of M. & S. A. saying that from the 1st July onwards the bank would discount to all such as kept their accounts with the same, documents provided with satisfactory signatures, if at 30 days or less, at 6%, if at 90 days or less at 7%, and if at 180 days or less at 8% p.a. Immediately ran to the Lima Bank to consult with the gerentes. Lembcke opined we should advertize that henceforth the Banco de Lima would not receive the notes of the London Bank of M. & S. A. because firstly, the means of this establishment were not known in Lima, secondly, because the circulation of their notes had lately much increased. Zaracondegui thought it would be best to advertize that we were ready to discount on the same terms as the London Bank, and moreover, allow 5% interest in a/curr [...] of 4% annually as hitherto. At 1 O'clock all the [...] [169] met. Both Lembcke's and Zaracondegui's propositions were rejected; Castillo's, seconded by Heudebert, Gil, and myself, was approved, and we consequently resolved that our advertizement in the papers should make known to the public that the Banco de Lima would discount on the same terms as the Banco de Londres, not only to those who kept their accounts with the bank, but to all who would present satisfactory documents. In the evening a general meeting of the shareholders took place in the premises; the hall is rather narrow however just wide enough. On the left when entering are the desks of the clerks; to the right a long narrow table was placed, between the same and the wall the Directors took their seats, I in the centre, to my right the secretary Muro; all around, chairs were placed for the shareholders. After the last Acta had been read and approved, I said in an audible voice that the sole object of the meeting was to choose three Directors instead of Juan Ugarte, who had died, Manuel Argumaniz who had resigned, and Manuel Ortiz de Villate, who had been absent for six months, which was equal to a vacancy. Provisionally, we had named M. J. Zuloaga, Agustin Escudero, and José Herce, and our nomination was ratified by a vast majority. We had done by 8 p.m. At home I met Don Bartolomé Araoz, who kept me company till 10, whilst Dolores Puente was in the bedroom with my wife, who was suffering from a cold.

*Wednesday, 29th of June 1870.* San Pablo y San Pedro.

Some months back disturbances had broken out amongst the Indian population of the Department of Puno, and it was well known that the Bishop Huerta was at the bottom of them; he was now absent having gone to the Ecumenical Council of Rome and left in his stead another Huerta, who had trod in the footsteps of his predecessor; the Prefect however thought proper to arrest him and to send him to Lima, where he was detained in the Archiepiscopal palace, whilst a third, a certain Ruiz, who tried to do the same as the Huertas had done, was deprived of his ecclesiastical authority, and thus tranquillity was restored in the department.

*Thursday, 30th of June.* This day the first Chamber of the Supreme Court consisting of Gomez-Sanchez, Alvarez and Alzamora confirmed the Vista Fiscal of Paz Soldan and declared that the house of Schutte & Co. had been unjustly deprived by the Executive of their Guano Consignment to Germany and ordered that they [_] be replaced in the same situation in which they found themselves bef [...] [170] or 9th December 1869 when the Executive annulled the contract, and Dr. Ureta, the 2nd Fiscal, gave his Vista to the effect that there was no room for appeal to the 2nd Chamber, because the sentence of the first chamber was founded on justice.

*Sunday, 3rd of July.* Last week under pretence of illness Mr. Duval was but seldom with me. This day we had at dinner Mr. Charles Ochsenius, as yet unable to come to an arrangement with the Monteros, Bartolomé Araoz – less talkative than when we were by ourselves – Mariano Bustamante, the young engineer who, to judge from his conversation had made good use of his residence in Europe, Manuel Velarde, Garland, with Enrique and Guillermo, and Rafael Velarde, who, with his usual fluency of language, informed all those who liked to listen to him that after Secada's resignation the post of Minister of the Interior had been offered to him, but that he had refused it, because as sometime back he had withdrawn from the cabinet, being averse to the Dreyfus Contract, if he were now again to enter it, he had either to defend the contract, which would injure his reputation, or speak against it, which would offend the President, to whom he was grateful for his offer. "By and by something will turn up" he said. Enriqueta, who was expecting her confinement, had remained at home.

In the forenoon of this day Dr. Benavente, Bolivian Minister in Perú, in a public audience gave ample satisfaction to President Balta for the outrages committed by Genl. Antesana on Peruvian territory.

By last steamer I had letters from my son Juan and from Alejandro Garland; the former wrote from Kissingen complaining as usual of rheumatic pains; the latter from Paris wrote to my great surprise that by advice of his aunt Rosa and Mr. Schutte he thought of paying us a visit, so that we might expect him by the next steamer in company with Francisco Prada. The advices which reached us relative to the bonds given by the Peruvian Government to Henry Meiggs in part payment of the railways to be constructed by him, were of a somewhat contradictory nature. Schwartze of London wrote to Lembcke that John Henry Schroeder & Co. would bring them into the London market at 82 1/2%; Zaracondegui received a letter which said that there was a great demand for them, and the correspondent of the "Nacional" gave the following account: Montero and Arizola were dispatched by President Balta to sign the bonds; Meiggs sent young Caneva [. . .] [171] sudden they received a note from La Torre Bueno, former Minister of Perú in Brazil now resident in Paris, informing them that he, being duly authorized by the Peruvian Government, had disposed of £5,000,000 of these bonds to the house of Dreyfus at 80% a very high price. Some Spanish banditti, following the example of these in Greece, had carried off four English gentlemen who had been outside the fortress of Gibraltar on Spanish territory, and though the Spanish Government had not only done their utmost to discover whither they had been taken, but also offered a large ransom, as yet no trace had been found of them.

*Sunday, 10th of July 1870.* President Balta gave a dinner party to Dr. Benavente in order to celebrate the reestablishment of friendly relations between Peru and Bolivia. I was invited and went in uniform together with Brauns, whom I had requested to call upon me, as in account of my shortsightedness I did not like to go by myself. When we arrived at 6 p.m. there were but few assembled. Elmore, the Oficial Mayor of the Ministry for Foreign Affairs, met us at the entrance of the saloon and accompanied us to the President, with whom we shook hands; he then introduced me to Dr. Loayza, Minister for Foreign

Affairs, with whom I was not acquainted. The party was very small, consisting of the President, his five Ministers, the two Vice Presidents Herencio Zeballos and Francisco Diez de Canseco, General Echenique President of the Senate, Dr. Oviedo President of the Deputies, Dr. Ribeyro President of the Supreme Court, the Diplomatic and Consular Corps, and a few others, whom I did not recognize. At the usual large parties we Consuls General generally sat more or less about the middle of the table; this time there were so few guests that on the one side Oyague, Consul General for Belgium, was the very last; I sat to his right, Brent, Secretary of the North American Legation, to my right, opposite to me Lembcke, opposite to Oyague Brauns; at the other end of the table Roca and Escardó. Dinner was exquisite, wines very good, at least so my two neighbours said, who took their full share of them. All the time we were at dinner, the military band of the Peruvian Man-of-war "Independencia" played; this band consisted of Germans, all excellent performers, contracted in Hamburg.

*Monday, 11th of July.* Mr. Duval continued to stay away under pretence of indisposition, thus I should not have known what to do with myself, had I not been called to a meeting of the Directors of the Pasco Railway Company, and [_] to one of those of the Banco de Lima; Zuloaga and Escudero, newly ele [...] [172]

*Tuesday, 12th of July.* The steamer from the North, corresponding to that from St. Nazaire, and which arrived on the 8th, brought all kinds of news.

The Spanish brigands had for a handsome ransom given up their English captives; then they had been pursued by Spanish soldiers, who had overtaken them, killed some and, as it was said, found part of the money still upon them. On the 7th June a conflagration destroyed a large part of Constantinople; about 7000 houses, amongst which some belonging to the foreign Ambassadors and Diplomatic characters in the suburb of Pera, were devoured by the flames. A few lives were lost, and the damage done to the immovable and movable property was calculated at £*25,000,000* in all probability an over estimate. On the 8th June the famous English novelist Charles Dickens, whilst residing in his country-house, was struck by apoplexy at his own dinner table and died instantaneously.

Mr. Henry Kendall, for a long time Peruvian Consul in London, an old but not intimate acquaintance of mine, had also gone to his last account. Many, many years back I rode together with him and various others from Quilca, or Islay, to Arequipa, and then it was he first came to Perú; afterwards he was the manager of the house of Naylors Kendall & Co. in Lima, during which period he and his very agreeable wife, an English lady, occasionally gave evening parties, at which my wife and I were present. When he left for Europe Peter Conroy remained in his stead, and it is but too well known what an account this latter gave of the trust placed in him. When my wife and I were in London in 1863, Mr. Kendall paid us a long and agreeable visit; this was of course the last time I saw him; perhaps he was 75 years of age when he died. It will be remembered that Jerome, the youngest brother of Napoleon I, married when a youth a Miss Patterson, a native of the United States, by whom he had a son, also called Jerome. When the Emperor Napoleon was in the zenith of his power, he obliged his brother to repudiate this his first wife and to take in her stead a princess of the Royal family of Wirtemberg: Jerome, the son, presented himself several years ago in France, at the time this father's death, claiming part his property, in which he failed as might have been expected. We now heard of his death.

The present Pope, Mastei Ferretti was born in 1792; he was […] throne on the 17th June 1846, thus he was at this time in […] [173] beginning of the 25th year of his reign, and it was generally believed by true Catholics that no Pope could reign longer than St. Peter, who for 25 years, 2 months, and 21 days had been firstly Bishop of Antioch and afterwards of Rome. St. Peter died in 67 A.C. since when we have had 256 Popes, of whom Pius VI sat on the throne 24 years, 8 months, 14 days; he died in 1799 in French imprisonment.

Minister Pierola told Lembcke that the Peruvian Government had purchased the bonds given to Meiggs for the construction of the two railways at 79%, and thus if the new loan was sold at a higher rate, the profits would be for the Government. La Société Générale of Paris, the great supporter of Dreyfus, had brought this loan into the market at 82 1/2%, and the Lima house of Dreyfus published an advertizement in the papers stating that they had received a telegram dated Paris 18th June, to the effect that £*52,000,000* had been signed though only £*12,000,000* were required. The price was not quoted, but it was added that the scrip was at a premium. Garland received advice that not only his son Alejandro, but also Geraldo, would be with us on the 17th rather unexpected to be sure.

Mr. Von Bunsen, Chargé d'affaires for the North German Confederacy, accredited to the Lima Government, had arrived, but though it was the custom for the new Chargés to present themselves to the members not only of the Diplomatic, but also of the Consular Corps, he had thought proper not to do so; to Brauns and Lembcke he paid a visit not as Chargé but as private individual; to me he did not come at all. This Von Bunsen was a son of the famous Roman Antiquarian, who for many years was accredited by the Prussian Government to his Holiness and made a prolonged stay in the eternal City.

This forenoon when I was by chance in the Callao Railway Station, J. F. Johnson made his appearance en route for Europe. He told me that Juan Antonio Garcia y Garcia who had returned from his Diplomatic mission to La Paz, brought with him a very strong and well founded representation to the Executive, signed by many of the first men of Arequipa, Puno, and Cuzco praying the President not to authorize the construction of the Railway from Tacna to the frontiers of Bolivia. On the 7th inst. the sealed tenders for this railway were opened in the Ministry of the Interior; Campbell of Tacna offered to make [...] S/32,000.000; there were other proposals none lower than S/ [...] [174] The railroad from Ilo to Moquegua. Montero Bros. declared themselves willing to build for S/*4,200,000*; other proposals, amongst which that of William, the son of Henry Wyman, ran up as high as S/*8,000,000*.

*Wednesday, 13th of July 1870.* After a long interval Mr. Duval appeared this day at 11 a.m. and about two hours later, whilst I left my house for a short time, he again made his exit; his pretence was continual indisposition and severe pains.

*Thursday, 14th of July.* A dinner party was given by subscription to Mr. Von Bunsen, by the Germans resident in Lima; neither Lembcke, nor Brauns, nor I was present; the reason why the two former did'nt attend, I did not learn; as regards myself I had told Mr. Ochsenius, who took a great interest in getting up this dinner, that it would be useless to send the subscription sheet to me, if Mr. Von Bunsen did not previously pay me his official visit and express some thanks for the trouble I had taken with the archives of the Consulate of the North German Confederation. At the request of Mr. Weiss, Vice-Consul in Callao, I, after the sudden death of Mr. Möller, had been present at the taking of the inventory; the iron chest with the archive was carried to my house, and every time that Mr. Weiss had come for some document or other, I had invariably and willingly attended to him: all this, I thought, deserved some acknowledgement.

*Friday, 15th of July.* Mr. Duval continued to absent himself, thus I, having nothing better to do, walked to Callao upon the railway recently constructed by Henry Meiggs; it was finished, but not carefully concluded; here and there both sleepers and rails when I trod on them moved and sounded. The country between Lima and Callao is a plain with a gentle fall towards the sea of from three to four hundred feet; thus no serious difficulties were in the way to lay this railway, full two leagues long. It runs on the left bank of the Rimac at a short distance from its bed upon a somewhat elevated ground. On both sides extend fields, some cultivated, others lying fallow; about half way the line cuts right through a small mound, an old Indian Huaca. On nearing Callao, one small li[_] branches off to the right, another to the left, I walked straight on and entered to the Port where Wholey's saw-mill stood, and where I noted several timber yards. On my reaching the terminus at 2.50, I found that the train had j [...] l had to wait till [_] when I returned [...] [175] good time for our dinner which we usually took at 5 p.m.

About this time a crime came to light, the perpetrators of which remained unknown. General Hovey, the North American Chargé, who occupied the ground-floor of the house situated in the street, known as that of General La Fuente, and belonging to a certain Bartolo Manrique, observed on Tuesday last a very offensive smell which seemed to come from Manrique's apartments upstairs; he gave advice to the police, the room was opened, and poor Manrique was found strangled and his corpse in an advanced state of putrefaction. The servant had disappeared, and it was supposed that he, alone, or with accomplices, had been the murderer and the robber of the considerable amount of gold which it was known Manrique had in his possession. (In after times the belief gained ground that General Hovey himself was the Criminal – 16th January 1878).

I had known Manrique for a great length of time; when I first came to Lima, he and Thomas Wheelock were clerks at Tayleur & Co., and it was said at the time that they speculated, the one being cash-keeper, the other collecting-clerk, with the funds of the house. When Wheelock rose to be manager, Manrique remained for some time as clerk; he then left, and his name became first known when he sold the house in the Calle de Mantas – the altos of which my wife and I occupied till we removed to the Calle del Correo in 1842 – to José Maria Varela, for $50,000 in gold. He next purchased a house in the Calle de Negreiros where Jerningham lived for some time; also this he sold and finally bought that in which he was murdered, and which had been the property of Joaquin Ortiz. He was a bachelor, a gambler, and at the same time very economical.

*Saturday, 16th of July 1870.* Of Duval I knew nothing; I expected him every day, but he never made his appearance. My nephew Johannes Limpricht was good enough to write my diary and to read to me occasionally when he had leisure.

*Sunday, 17th.* This day we dined at the Garlands in expectation of the arrival of Alejandro and Geraldo; they however did not come until

*Monday, 18th* when we again took our meal jointly. Both young men made a pleasant impression upon all of us. Alejandro was a tall, good looking youth, whilst Geraldo, only 14 months younger than his brother, was very [...]. [176]

*Tuesday, 19th of July.* I took a long walk with Alejandro and Geraldo and was much pleased with the rational conversation and good German of Alejandro. He, at all events, was quite ready and willing to return to Europe there to continue his studies.

*Wednesday, 20th.* I at last began to suspect that there was something wrong with Duval, and therefore made my enquiries, when I discovered that on the 14th inst. he had embarked on board the steamer for the North his destination being New-York. He had taken with him a woman, with whom he had lived for some time, and their baby, whilst another child of his, born in Guayaquil, he had left in charge of an aunt of his mistress. In my office nothing was wanting but to my servant Juan; he remained owing $200 for which he had signed a pagaré at high interest and two months credit.

*Saturday, 23rd of July.* This week was in a great measure taken up with my endeavours to find a suitable person in lieu of Charles Duval; many presented themselves, but as yet I had not come to terms with any one. Johannes Limpricht and Alejandro Garland did the necessary writing work for me. This morning at about 7 Mariquita was sent for from Garland's; I went there as usually at 9.30 to look at the progress made in the building of the house and when entering Enriqueta's bedroom was much surprised to find her in bed and an infant girl in my wife's arms; she had seen the light of day at about 7.30. My wife told me that she was thin and small – otherwise both mother and child were doing well. At about 11 when I returned to my house, one of the servant girls, who came to fetch something, told me that Enriqueta was very ill. I hastened to Garland's. Whilst Don Geraldo, Mariquita, the mid-wife Joaquina, and the children had been sitting at breakfast, they were suddenly roused by the cry that Enriqueta was dying; the blood, instead of taking its usual course, had risen upwards and was apparently suffocating her. Mariquita thought that her daughter was expiring; however, Joaquina took efficient steps – fortunately there was ether in the house, which Enriqueta was made to inhale – ice was fetched, which was placed upon various parts of her body, ice water with vinegar was poured into her mouth, and thus she recovered. A Dr. Romero, whom Garland met in the streets, first came, then Dr. Middendorf who re [. . .] nearly the whole day. Already in the afternoon Enriqueta [. . .] [177] of danger; Mariquita remained with her daughter: on

*Sunday* morning she was again with me.

*Monday, 25th of July.* This day I engaged for lector and secretary an Irishman, called Thomas R. Rees; on Monday 1st August he promised to come and to begin his work.

Enriqueta's baby was christened by the Archbishop's secretary José Santos Chavez and named Corina Geraldina del Carmen; the ceremony was a very simple one; my wife, who stood Godmother for Corina Schutte, held the infant in her arms, and the clergyman sprinkled a little tepid water over her and baptized her in the name of the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost. Her eldest brother Enrique was Godfather.

*Wednesday, 27th of July.* The Senators and Deputies who, as it was the custom, had for the last fortnight been holding their preparatory sessions in their respective localities, chose this day their presidents; the former elected General Rufino Echenique, Dr. Antonio Arenas for Vice, the latter Dr. Manuel B. Cisneros, and Dr. Oviedo.

*Thursday, 28th of July. Anniversary of the Independence.* The Congress was installed, to which for the first time the Consular Corps was not invited. Lembcke told me the reason was that the original hall being under repairs, the gallery in the present provisional one was not large enough to hold all the Diplomatic and Consular Agents; this might be true, but I suspected that the Government's object was to show that there existed a difference between the two bodies. At about 3 I went to Garland's house and from the balcony saw them all return from the Congress: first came the President, on foot, surrounded by his suite, and followed by the members of the Superior and Supreme Courts, after whom came several battalions of infantry, and about 400 cavalry, all which made a very fine show. The message which the President had read in the Congress was published in the daily papers; he praised himself and all that he had done in the two years of his rule, averted to the settlement of the dispute with Bolivia, gave a short account of the clerical disorder in the Department of Puno, and above all gave a severe rub to the Supreme Court for having interfered on two occasions with the prerogatives of the Executive. In the evening of this day, also of the 27th, there were fireworks in the Plaza Mayor.

*Friday, 29th of July.* One of the yards of the Convent of San Ped [. . .] [178] fitted up for the distribution of the prizes to teachers and pupils of the various Municipal schools in Lima. Having received an entrance-ticket, I went there at 1 O'clock. The extensive, quadrangular open place in the middle was entirely occupied by the boys on the right, the girls on the left side, sitting on benches, the former cleanly dressed, the latter decked out with much finery. Exactly in front a low scaffolding was erected in the middle of which a canopy for the President, who however was not present, his place being taken by the Vice-President Herencio Zevallos, accompanied by Aranivar, Minister of Justice.

On each side of the President's seat were placed five rows of chairs for the members of the Municipality and all the gentlemen who had received cards of invitation. I sat between Gaspar Puente and Dr. José Gregorio Paz-Soldan; close by sat Vidaurre and Lembcke; here also many of the Deputies and Senators took their places. All the corridors below and above were filled with people – one with another there were certainly 5000. The proceedings began with the National hymn, which the children sang or rather screamed, accompanied by music, then the German band of musicians from on board the "Independencia" played, whereupon Dr. Tejeda, President of the Commission of Instruction, which formed a section of the Municipality, ascended the scaffolding in front of the canopy and read a very long account of what the Municipality had done in favor of these schools, of which there were 22 in Lima. When he had finished, Manuel Pardo, the Alcalde of the Municipality, from the other scaffolding said that Dr. Tejeda had stated what had been done, he would now say what remained to be done; he dwelt particularly upon the want of funds, without an augmentation of which it was impossible for the Municipality to enlarge the circle of operations. He was applauded on more than one occasion, in which to my great surprise even Dr. Paz-Soldan, certainly not a friend of his, joined. Then, Dr. Aranivar answered, but of his speech I could not understand a word. Finally, the secretary of the Commission of Instruction delivered gold and silver medals, first to the teachers, both male and female who had distinguished themselves by their attention to their duties; a certain Antonio Carbajal received both the gold and the silver medal, then the boys and girls were called who deserved to be rewarded; a little negro boy, about eleven or twelve years of age, the son of a maker of rockets, received amongst others a gold and a silver medal, he was much applauded [_]lly to such parents as had taken most interest in making their [_] [179] go to school and in looking after them, small remunerations in money were given. The ceremony was over by about 4 O'clock. I remained for a long time standing at the door to see the children walk out two by two, each division preceded by a small banner, upon which the number of the school to which they belonged was painted.

Mrs. Garland was getting on as well as could be expected; she was however very weak, and the babe, whom she nursed herself, did not allow her a night's undisturbed rest.

*Sunday, 31st of July 1870.* The passing of the train from Monserrate under the stone bridge to Martinete with the President, his suite, the members of the Congress, the Municipals, and other persons invited by Meiggs, was the great thing of the day. On both sides the river was lined with innumerable spectators. I went as far as the oval where the statue of Columbus was placed, before I could find an open space. Here I stood for a long time waiting to see what was coming, was joined by Don Bartolomé Araoz, and at last when the train passed in the bed of the river, was hardly able to distinguish much more than the smoke of the engine. In the evening I suffered from a bad cold.

*Monday, 1st of August.* Mr. Rees came in the morning and commenced his occupations. My cold was such that had I acted prudently, I should have remained at home; nevertheless, I went to the Banco de Lima the Directors of which regularly assembled at the beginning of the month. After dinner I was obliged to lie down; my throat was swollen so that I could hardly speak. Dr. Middendorf was called, and he ordered me to remain in bed, which I did for three days.

*From Tuesday, 2nd to Thursday, 4th of August*, when Mr. Rees occasionally read to me.

*Saturday, 6th of August.* This day I for the first time was again in my office. By the North steamer we learned that Earl Clarendon, Secretary of State, had died. In Pekin the populace had set fire to the Catholic Chapel and killed the secretary of the French Legation, several French sisters of Charity, a few other Frenchmen, and three Russians.

Here in Lima the Senate and Chamber of Deputies met regularly [...] bill of importance which passed both houses unanimously was [...] [180] which granted complete amnesty to all political offenders, whether in prison or in exile. A Deputy, Fernandini, had moved that the Congress should make a solemn declaration that it did not approve of, nor coincide with the ideas expressed in the President's message as regards the Supreme Court; Benavides in the Senate that those acts which had been sent in to the Executive by various towns in the Republic approving the financial measures of the Government and the Dreyfus Contract, should be declared an attack on the dignity of the Congress, and that the authorities who had assisted in drawing them up should be deprived of their posts. Both Fernandini's and Benavides' motions were referred to their respective committees, whence they would perhaps resuscitate some day or other.

*Friday, 12th of August.* In the Congress the Government gained a victory over the opposition. A motion had been made, accusing Santa Maria, Minister of the Interior, of an infraction of the Constitution. He had passed a note to the Prefect of Lima instructing him to prohibit the editors of newspapers from admitting in their columns any article offensive to any power in amity with Perú. This was very naturally considered as being a restriction of the liberty of the Press, and accordingly contrary to the Constitution; nevertheless, the motion was lost by a majority of 12, 47 against 35. On the 8th the steamer from the North arrived bringing news by cable to the 21st July. It was of the greatest importance. On the 15th of the same month France declared war against Prussia. The following was the pretext of which Napoleon availed himself: General Prym, who had been one of the prime movers in the revolution against Queen Isabel of Spain, had now brought it about that the crown of this country was offered to Prince Leopold Hohenzollern Siegmaringen, married to Antonia, sister of the present King of Portugal. As soon as this came to the knowledge of the French Cabinet, it passed a note to that of Berlin, stating that the election of this Prince to the Spanish throne would be considered as a "casus belli", to which the answer was given that, though the Prince was a nearer relation to Napoleon than to the King of Prussia, the latter, as head of the house of Hohenzollern, declared that Prince Leopold would not accept the crown. Napoleon, not satisfied with this declaration, sent another note in which he demanded a promise that a Prussian prince should never ascend the Spanish throne. This was going too far; no answer w […] sent, whereupon the French Minister at Berlin M. Be […] [181] King William to the watering place of Ems, and in the public promenade pestered him for a reply. The King of Prussia sent him about his business, and the consequence was the declaration of war on the 15th July. France seemed to be quite ready, Prussia not, though it was expected that owing to the excellent military organization of the latter country, hardly five days would be required to put the necessary number of men under arms.

Napoleon had already named the Marshals and Generals who should command the 8 corps into which his army was divided. In both countries the enthusiasm was very great. The house of M. Thiers who delivered a speech in the Chamber of Deputies in favor of peace had to be protected by the police against the outrages of the mob. There was every probability that Bavaria, Wirtemberg, and Baden would join the North German Confederation. Here in Lima a subscription was set on foot which would probably run up to S/20,000 if not more; the amount would be remitted to Berlin there to be distributed amongst such of the wounded as might require pecuniary assistance.

The following genealogical sketch gives an idea of how Prince Leopold was allied to the Napoleons.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| *Napoleon I* | whose sister married | *Murat* King of Naples |
| His stepdaughter Stefanie Viscountess Beauharnais married Prince Charles of Baden, and had issue *Josephine* | | His daughter Antoinette married Charles of Hohenzollern-Siegmaringen. Their son was *Carl Anton* |
| | Leopold, married to Antonia, sister of Luis, King of Portugal | |

On the 13th July the Ecumenical Council in Rome resolved by a vast majority that the infallibility of the Pope was henceforth to be held as a dogma of the Roman Catholic Church. This news, important as it was, was, one might say, lost in the all-absorbing question of the war.

Bishop Huertas, the author of all the ecclesiastical disorders in Puno […] and was allowed to proceed to his diocese […] [182] Senate a motion was made by the Government, and carried unanimously that the proceedings in the dispute between this Bishop and the Supreme Court should be quashed.

*Thursday, 18th of August 1870.* This day I made a very unpleasant discovery. I presented for payment to Myer & Raybaud a bill for $2825 drawn on the 18th June, at 60 d/st., and bearing the acceptance of said firm and the signature of Claudio Rebagliati as drawer and endorser. Mr. Isaac Myer, partner of the firm, said at once that the signature was not his. Rebagliati affirmed the same and on

*Friday, 19th of August* at my request, made the corresponding declaration upon oath before the judge Manuel Patron.

We dined at Garlands to celebrate the birthday of little Maria, who this day completed her fourth year; there were besides us and the family Rafael Velarde, Manuel Velarde with his silly son-in-law Baltazar Aranivar, Dr. Middendorf, and Limpricht. Maria received many presents; she was in excellent spirits, amused us all, and even at ten O'clock was not inclined to go to bed. Col. Masias came in after dinner to make up the rocambor table, also Goya, Manuel's wife, and her daughter Adela. We left at eleven O'clock.

*Saturday, 20th of August.* It took me several hours to obtain the necessary signatures to give force and validity to the declarations relative to Duval's fraud, which document, together with a full power of attorney, I gave to my nephew Johannes Limpricht, who intended to leave on the following day for New York, where he might perhaps succeed in discovering my former clerk Charles Duval, who, it was evident had forged the signatures and certainly shown some ingenuity in cheating me out of the money. On the 17th or 18th June he had come to my office and presented me the bill which he told me Rebagliati was desirous to discount; before giving him a reply I ordered him to go to Myer & Raybaud, owners of the valuable jewelry shop under Felipe Varela's house and to ask them, whether the signature was theirs, and the bill was in order – of course he returned with an affirmative answer – "then", I said, "let Rebagliati endorse the bill in blank, and here is a cheque for the amount less the discount, which you will deliver to him and bring back the bill". Duval cashed the cheque, and […] and I now wrote a letter to Rebagliati asking him […] [183] cheque had ever been delivered to him; he answered at foot that it had not, which he ratified by declaration on oath, and this letter I likewise delivered to Limpricht.

*Sunday, 21st of August 1870.* Bishop Huerta had not yet gone to Puno, nor was he likely soon to go, for the Chamber of Deputies had declared almost unanimously, only 6 being against it, that they did not accede to the bill passed in the Senate to the effect that the proceedings of the Supreme Court against the said Bishop should be quashed. Now in conformity with the Constitution, both chambers were to meet, and the majority, in all probability against

Huerta, would decide whether the case against the Bishop was to be carried on in the Supreme Court or not.

In the Chamber of Deputies Gonzales of San Pedro and Puga of Cajamarca demanded the cancelment of the Dreyfus Contract. The motion, which was drawn up in a very conciliatory spirit, was passed to the Committee of Finances, and the General opinion was that at the time of its discussion it would be lost, the Government being secure of a vast majority. In the Senate stormy sessions had been held arising from the "actas populares", which I have already mentioned. Francisco Benavides of Arequipa distinguished himself as a clever, energetic member of the opposition, but in all probability his efforts would be unavailing.

The steamer from Panamá brought nothing of importance from the theatre of war. The news by cable went to the 24th July, only 3 days later than those by the steamer of the 2nd. Juan wrote a long letter from Dívonne near Geneva, dated 13th July, two days before the declaration of war. About this time Mr. Pfaff, who kept a store in the Calle de Bodegones where he sold British and German Manufactured goods by the piece, received a letter from his partner Edward Knawer, one of the sons of my good friend Emily Reincke, who some months previously had gone to Europe on a visit. He wrote him that in a German watering-place he had met a young lady with whom he was such pleased that he had offered her his hand, which she had accepted, that their marriage would shortly take place, and that they would then come to Lima. The young lady's name was Fritsch; she was a native of Mexico, had lost her parents, both Hamburgers, and had been for some time for her education under the charge of Knawer's sister Emily […] that she was good-looking, well brought up, and […] [184] small fortune of her own, which latter circumstance, probably communicated to him by his sister, might, I thought – without doing him any injustice – have accelerated his rather sudden resolution. His excellent father, Mr. George N. Knawer was lying dangerously ill with little hopes of recovery.

The subscription for the German wounded, above spoken of, came up to about S/23,000 for which a bill was taken from Arthur Heeren, which Von Bunsen remitted directly to Von Bismarck. Lembcke, Consul for Sweden and Norway, and Brauns, Consul General for Austria, made themselves conspicuous by not contributing. Charles Pflücker, the two Gildemeisters, Schutte & Co., and Renner, subscribed each S/1000. Scheel, the two Rehders jointly, Heeren and I, each S/800. The remainder was made up by smaller sums.

*Monday, 22th of August.* Limpricht left for Europe, via the United States. In the Congress no measure of particular importance had as yet been carried, except that already mentioned of the general amnesty. The two parties were preparing and measuring their forces for the great combat, which no doubt would take place when the Dreyfus contract came on the tapis. The daily papers published many articles against, hardly any in favor of the same.

The repairs of my house Calle de Zarate continued on a large scale and already came up to more than $40,000 and as yet I saw no end to them so that I began to be a little uneasy about the matter.

*Sunday, 28th of August.* The Steamer "Bolivar" arrived from Panamá bringing authentic news from the theatre of war to the 3rd August. On the 2nd the French had passed the frontier of the Rhenish Provinces and dislodged the Prussians from Saarbrück; it was from all accounts a very trifling affair, yet the French made much fuss about it, spoke of the "élan" of the soldiers and of the baptism of fire, which the Prince Imperial had received on this occasion. On the 3rd August the Prussian troops invaded France between Weissenberg and Lauterburg, took a small place, Geishel, with the bayonet, and destroyed many miles of railroad, which seemed to have been their only object. A body of Bavarian soldiers fought on the side of the North Germans, which proved that the South Germans had decided to stand side by side their northern brethern in this national struggle. The German Corps d'armée were stationed more or less in the follow […] 80,000 men in the neighbourhood of Berlin, more […] [185] 100,000 under the Duke of Mecklenburg-Schwerin, and above 60,000 under Falkenstein to protect the Elbe and the Duchies, about 100,000 under Herwarth Von Bittenfeld in the neighbourhood of the Weser and Ems. In the Rhenish Provinces Prince Frederic Charles had the command; under him stood General Steinmetz at Cologne with 100,000 men; and the Prince Royal at the head of 106,000 men in the vicinity of Strasburg. It seemed to me very strange that at this time an English man-of-war had been dispatched for the purpose of conveying to England the Princess Victoria, Spouse of the Prince Royal of Prussia. The French troops were divided as follows: the first Corps under Marshal Mac Mahon in Strasburg, the second under General Frossard in St. Arnaud, the third under Marshal Bazaine in Metz, the fourth under General Ladmirault in Thionville, the fifth under General Failly in Bitsch, the sixth under Marshal Canrobert in Chalon, the seventh under General Donay in Belfort, the eigth under General Bourbaky at head-quarters.

*Monday, 29th of August 1870.* Mr. Rees having sent word that a violent cold prevented him from coming to my office, I availed myself of the leisure hours to make once more an ascent of San Cristoval, which I of course accomplished, but not with such ease as four months previously when I used to climb up three or four times a week. When descending, I knocked my left knee against a protruding rock, which caused me such excruciating pain that I nearly fainted, and had to rest for several minutes.

*Thursday, 1st of September.* The steamer which arrived this day brought from the theatre of war no later news than that already come to hand by the "Bolivar". All European powers had declared that they would keep neutral in the present war between Germany and France. Only England had made the condition that if either of the two were to invade the territory of Belgium, then she would take sides with the opposite party. A project, dated some time back, of a secret treaty to be concluded between France and Prussia was published in the Times, which did little honor to either of the two. Its purport was that Prussia would allow France to annex the Grand Duchy of Luxembourg and would not impede the invasion of Belgium, on condition that France did not oppose the unity of Germany. Now each of the two parties tried [_] throw the onus of this iniquitous plan upon the other. Von Bismarck affirmed [...] was drawn out, and laid before him by Benedetti, the French Am[_] [186] in Berlin, whilst Benedetti asserted that though written by him, it was dictated by Von Bismarck, which latter had, it was generally believed, communicated its contents to the English paper.

*Friday, 2nd of September.* I made another discovery. Charles Duval not only had defrauded me of the $*2825* spoken of above, but two other pagarées, which at the time he told me were brought for discounting by the broker Mugaburu, also turned out to be forgeries, and Mugaburu, whom I called up, assured me that he had never brought them, the one for $*2885* due this day, purporting to be signed by Manuel Lasarte, the other for $*1770* due September 26th with the signature of A. Larco & Co., each endorsed with the signature E. Baulot & Co. I resolved to wait until I heard from Limpricht before I went to the expense of ratifying in a judicial manner these documents, as I had done with Myer and Raybaud's acceptance.

*Saturday, 3rd of September.* The losses which I had sustained by Duval's forgeries were more than made up for by the receipt of $*29,995* which this day Garland paid me, by order and on account of Mr. C. W. Schutte of Paris; this amount was the current interest at 6% p.a. on an old debt of his, for which I held a pagaré for $*19,432.5 1/2*rls dated the 31 Augt. 1838 and on which, though the principal had been paid on different occasions, no interest whatever had been made good to me since his stoppage in September 1838. More than once Mr. Schutte had declared that this interest should not be paid to me until after his death, and as I was aware that I had no legal right for claiming the same – because when in December 1851 I settled with his creditors, I also had to give him a legal discharge – I was not a little surprised at this change in his resolution. Garland attributed it to many earnest representations which he had made to him on the subject, I to a strong, energetic, perhaps even violent letter which I had written to Rosa some five or six months previously, when she had made an offer of a present to my wife which the latter had refused to accept. Howsoever this might have been, at all events I got the money, which came in very good time when the repairs of my house swallowed up such a large proportion of my capital.

At last Mr. Rees, after an absence of nearly a week, reappeared apparently in good health.

This morning I was present at the funeral of John Dartnell, husband [_] Mercedes Guise who had died a short time back at the Guaña [...]. [187] It being Garland's birthday, my wife and I dined with him and the family in the usual quiet manner, but for the evening Enriqueta had invited a pretty large party, which gradually assembled from 8 till 9.30. At 10.30 when tea had been taken, three rocambor tables were formed, to one of which sat down M. Francisco Benavides from Arequipa, the opposition Senator, Ignacio Távara the Government Deputy, Dr. Patron, and Dr. Middendorf, at the other Daponte, Juan Mariano Goyeneche y Gamio, Melchor Velarde, and Juan Baso; these played at S/2 the point, the former at S/1. Garland and Manuel Velarde were lookers on. At the third table sat down Doña Dolores Puente, Baltazar Aranivar, Antonio Martinez, and young Sayan, a friend of Guillermo's. The remainder, except myself, who walked up and down and looked at the one and the other, amused themselves with Monte at very low stakes; they were my wife, Enriqueta, her five sons, Irene, Baso's wife, and Adela, the wife of Aranivar. It was as late as 1 O'clock when we sat down to an excellent supper and nearly 2 before we were home.

*Sunday, 4th of September.* I was up betimes, took a cup of tea, and by 9 O'clock was at the station of the Chancay railway, finished as far as the river Pasamayo. The station is on the other side of the bridge, close to the right bank of the river exactly opposite the Church of Santa Rosa de los Padres on the left bank. The fare as far as Ancon was first-class S/1, second class 50cts. I was surprised at the number of people who took their tickets; I suppose there were between four and five hundred. The train started long after the appointed time. For a minute or so the line runs parallel with the river, then turning to the right; we arrived at another station outside the Portada de Guia, and it was as late as 10.15 before we got again under weigh. On a previous occasion I have described the road as far as the river Chillon. After having stopped for a minute or so at the Hacienda de Infantas, and again at that of Pró, we crossed the river over the splendid bridge, which at the time of my last visit was in progress of construction; on the other side the country was but little cultivated, their being as far as Ancon but two estates, San Lorenzo to the left and Copacabana to the right. Having passed the Chillon, the road skirts for a considerable time the ridge of hills which we had to our left. The ground was overgrown with reeds, and to obtain a solid foundation, it had been necessary to cut many canals, which had drawn off the water. The road ascending, and the train [...] we made but slow progress and had to stop several times. [...] [188] small village called Puente de Piedra there is another station, and I wondered at the activity which prevailed here, some people leaving, and many more entering the train. Henceforward the ground was extremely sandy and still continued to ascend; we crossed a ravine over a viaduct, which passage appeared to me rather dangerous; the viaduct is made of enormous beams rammed into the ground, and who knows whether this ground is solid, more likely it is not. Across them other beams were placed, upon which the rails, on one side at the very edge. Were the train here to get off the rails, all would infallibly be precipitated into a depth of 50 or 60 feet, where the bottom to be sure is of the softest sand. Here, more or less the descent to Ancon commenced; the road made such a curve that after two or three minutes we were again exactly opposite the viaduct. We had now everywhere nothing but sand, at a short distance the sea before us. At 12.15, three hours and a quarter after we had left Lima, we arrived in the Ancon terminus, a very extensive establishment. We, that is to say Garland, Antonio, Melchor Velarde, da Ponte, and I, who had come together from Lima, went to the hotel where we took our breakfast in company with a great many passengers; I myself had no appetite, but the others said they were faint with fasting. Thence we went to a certain Col. Castañon, whom the Government some time back had authorized to allot to all such as would apply, a certain piece of ground gratis, for the purpose of drawing dwellers to this port; my wife and Enriqueta applied in due time, but the sites Nº 124 A and B, conceded to them – and to which we were accompanied by Castañon's son – each 25 varas in front and 36 varas deep, were by no means to our liking; they were situated in the S. E. corner, about three cuadras distant from the sea.

On the 19th July 1842 – see page 751 of Vol. I – I had been in Ancon when there stood but two miserable huts; now of course it had considerably changed, but after all I thought it but a miserable place, especially as there was no water, which had to be brought thither by train, either from the river Pasamayo or from that of Chillon. The bay, only open to the North, is very spacious and always quiet; to the west the coast protrudes somewhat further than that to the East of the bay, and the sandy beach, as well as some other pieces of ground of the same nature, is encircled at a short distance by equally barren and sandy hills; of course the line cuts through them where they are lowest. The bathing ground was said to be exc [...] hard ground without a pebble shelving down very gradually [189] distance from hill to hill along the beach may be two miles. Parallel with the beach, fifty or sixty paces distant, the Lima and Huacho railway Company had built a row of very narrow wooden houses, of which some had been sold, and others were still for sale; a corridor runs in front of of them; behind them a wide street not paved, on the other side of which the Indians had their dwellings, made of reed or mats. To the right, that is to say Eastward, are the buildings of the company; not far from them the President Balta and his brother, the Minister at War, were constructing their houses. Having returned from our walk we called upon Colonel Masias, who on account of the health of his children had taken rooms in the hotel. Garland and some others sat down to rocambor. I looked on, roamed about, and whiled away the time as well as I could. The train immediately after our arrival had left for the river Pasamayo; the road thither is no doubt very dangerous, the whole distance about an hour. It is constructed on the side of the high, sandy coast, about half way between the sea, at a considerable depth below, and the top of the hill, at an equal height above. The train returned from Pasamayo at 4.30; we took our seats and reached Lima quite in the dark, before 7. My good wife had waited dinner for me until this late hour. It was an interesting trip, but not likely to be soon repeated by me.

*Monday, 5th of September.* By telegraph, advices were received of a formidable rising of the Chinese labourers in the haciendas of the Valleys of Pativilca, Barranca, and Supe. Their number was said to be as great as 4000. The owners of the estates had been spared by the Chinese, not so the Stewards and overseers, who had invariably been murdered. The Prefect of Lima with a battalion of infantry, some cavalry, and part of the police left, in order to put down this dangerous rising; many of the owners of the estates who were in Lima went with him; amongst whom young Canaval, Benito Valdeavellano's brother-in-law, who was to have been married this night to Enriqueta Bolivar, a cousin of Manuel Pardo.

*Sunday, 11th of September.* Nothing further had been heard about the rising of the Chinese since the departure of the troops; we only knew that of all the haciendas that of Canaval had suffered most. The Chinese, when attacking la "Barranca", were repulsed with some loss, and it was supposed that they had dispersed and [. . .] the Monte. [190]

About a fortnight back a fearful murder had been attempted, fortunately not accomplished. The following are the details. Some years back had come to Lima as Chargé d'Affaires for the Republic of Venezuela Don Enrique Perez de Velasco, a very well educated and agreeable gentleman; he had not been here a long time when a revolution broke out in his native country, and those who rose to the Supreme power being hostile to the political party to which he belonged, not only deprived him of his post, but prohibited him from returning. Soon after he was joined here in Lima by his wife and several children, but his resources being rather scanty he found himself soon in straightened circumstances, when Nicholas Rodrigo tendered him a helping hand and gave an interest to him, to his son-in-law Herce, and to one of his own silly sons, in a wholesale store which he opened in the Calle de Judios. Velasco being in want of a cook, Rodrigo told him he could procure him one who understood his art, but who had a very bad character. Velasco said he would run the risk, engaged him, and had to pay for his self confidence. The Chinaman, being a very late riser, he ordered one of his sons, a mere lad, to call him up every morning at an early hour; the Chinaman exasperated at being deprived of his great delight to lie long in bed, resolved to wreak his wrath upon the innocent boy. One day when the two were alone in a room, he shut and bolted the door, drew his knife, and made a fierce attack upon young Velasco, who, a brave little fellow, defended himself valiantly and though stabled in seven places, managed to open the door and to escape. None of his wounds when examined was found to be fatal.

*Monday, 12th of September.* Both in the fore and afternoon telegraphic dispatches arrived from Huarmey, where the steamer from Panamá had been obliged to put in for want of coals. They brought advices of the greatest importance from the theatre of war, but besides being abrupt – as telegrams always are – they were extremely confused, so that it was next to impossible to form a clear idea of what had actually occurred. Certain it was that everywhere the German Armies had made great progress. From that side where, as we had learned the other day, the Prince Imperial had received his "baptism of fire", General Steinmetz had pushed right into the country, beaten the French on the 14th, 16th, and 17th of August, and had forced Marshal Bazaine to shut himself up in Metz. On the [. . .] same month the Prince Royal of Prussia had [_] after [. . .] [191] desperate resistance on the part of the French, a decisive victory over Marshal Mac Mahon, at a place called Wörth, North of Strasburg, West of Lauterburg and South of Weissenburg. The French attributed the loss of the battle to the enormous disproportion in the forces of the two armies; they pretended that on their side fought 35,000; on the side of their enemies 140,000 men. This was an undoubted falsehood, but were it true, it would only prove the superiority of the strategy of the Prussian Chief of the Staff, Count Von Moltke, and the utter want of combination on the part of the French leaders. Mac Mahon had retired towards Chalons sur Marne where he had been joined by the Emperor and his son, who were received with signs of discontent by the Garde Mobile, and it was expected that he would make a stand here, where in former years the Emperor used to hold his splendid annual reviews. Prince Frederic William had occupied Nancy, the Capital of Lorraine, and on the 21st his vanguard had reached Vitry, a short distance to the South East of Chalons. A German Governor for Alsace and Lorraine had already been named by King William. In Paris, orders had been given by the Regency, of which the Empress was the Chief, to begin working at the fortifications; for her own person she had made preparations to fly to Belgium, if circumstances should oblige her to take this extreme step. The entire Ministry Ollivier, whose advent in the beginning of the year had been hailed with such enthusiasm, had resigned. He himself having been hissed in the street of Paris had departed for Italy. The Minister for War Le Bouf was looked upon as the main cause of the disasters which had overtaken the French armies. As a salve to their wounded pride, the French affirmed in their bulletins that the loss of the Germans in these different sanguinary battles had been as 5 to 2, and that the high roads both in France and Germany were covered with trains of wounded. One French General said in his order of the day that the French Infantry fired much too fast, and that one French soldier spent in one day as much ammunition as the Germans did in three. Rome had been evacuated by the French garrison, and it was rumoured that his Holiness was fortifying the Eternal city against the approach of the Italian forces.

Mr. Schutte and family had left Paris for Brighton; he said in a [...] France look very black; Peruvian Bonds [...] [192] sold". Juan wrote from Divonne on the 6th, before he knew of any decisive action, that the word credit had disappeared from the Commercial World, that mistrust reigned everywhere, and that failures were the order of the day. Here in Lima the Congress did nothing worth noting; the Deputies were wasting their time discussing a bill on public works, instead of treating of the budget and the Dreyfus question, both of the greatest importance. This day, to my great regret, Don Bartolomé Araoz left for his sugar estates in Abancaes.

*Saturday, 17th of September.* In the course of the previous and the present week, several meetings of the shareholders both of the Lima and Huacho and of the Cerro de Pasco Mineral Railway Company were held; of the former the Directors, with whom I was acquainted, were Nicolas Rodrigo, Emilio Althaus and Graña. The first of the three, the President, told me that the company was at the brink of insolvency. They could neither sell the bonds, lent them by the Government, nor return the money, which they owed to same; consequently he, Rodrigo, had a personal interview with the President José Balta and induced him to make the Government take half an interest in the Railway, the money owing being considered as a payment on account; this, after some discussion, was approved by the other Directors. The money already paid or to be paid in by the shareholders amounted to *1,335,000* or *1,350,000S/*, and for a similar sum the Government would be interested. The Directory was to consist henceforth of five members, two to be named by the original company, two by the Government (of these, one an Engineer), and the President of the Directory was to be chosen by the Government out of three proposed by the Company; the President to have no vote unless the other four could not agree, the five Directors to be paid each 2% of the nett gains after deducting 6% interest on the capital invested, to be paid to all shareholders. I thought the Company might well congratulate itself for having made such an arrangement. The Cerro de Pasco Railway Company, of which I was one of the 5 Directors, was also short of funds, arising from the circumstance that at the time the shares were issued, Manuel Pardo was of opinion – all acquiescing with him, though I rather reluctantly – that in course of time the remaining shares would find purchasers at a premium, and for this reason the issue was then stopped. Now it did not turn on so, and though all the shares amounting to S/530.000 had been paid [. . .] Barreda had lent 100,000, I 50,000 Soles still more [. . .] [193] was required, for none was in the chest, and no shares could be disposed of, the work had to go on; and the workmen be paid. At one meeting it was resolved that S/450,000 should be raised upon bonds to be issued by the company at 93%, which were to gain 8% annual interest, with 4% annual redemption. Then Francisco Bohorquez, one of the shareholders, and a Pasco miner, asked for an interview with the Directors, and gave as his opinion that the money could be obtained more cheaply from the Government. We authorized him to apply to Pierola, Minister of Finance, and the result of his interview was that the Government would lend us S/500,000 of the new "deuda consolidada" at par the company bearing the loss in the sale, we paying 6% annual interest and 4% redemption. The 2% difference between 6 and 8% interest would, of course, be a great saving, nevertheless, I opposed this new plan most decidedly, because in my opinion if bad news regarding Dreyfus or the Société Générale were to come from Europe, the Government would find themselves hard pushed for money and perhaps stop the redemption of the vales, and then these papers already at 92% might become altogether unsaleable. I was partly backed by Rodrigo and Riva Agüero, and I finally so far prevailed that application to the Government should be deferred, and S/100,000 borrowed on the above mentioned terms.

The Minister of Finance laid before the chamber of Deputies his budget for 1871/72; he made the revenue of the two years jointly run up to nearly 59 millions of Soles, and the expenses to *1,060,000 Soles* less. Last night the North Steamer arrived. La Croix, the French shopkeeper, Isabela Aliaga's husband, had died in Panamá. Juan's letter, dated Divonne 12th August, brought of course no political news of particular interest. By submarine cable to Santiago de Cuba, thence per steamer to Colon, we had advices from Europe to the 3rd September. Napoleon was said to be a prisoner in the hands of the Germans, a piece of news too good to be true. Mac Mahon had made no stand at Chalons as had been expected; he had marched towards Rheims, thence towards the Belgian frontier, where his army, 80,000 strong, had again been defeated and obliged to lay down their arms. Before signing the capitulation, he had ordered General Failly to be shot as a traitor.

This was Enriqueta's birthday; my wife and I dined with her and the family. Rafael Velarde came in, so did Manuel, his daughter Adela [...] husband Aranivar. Rafael related to us what had happened [...] [194] the Chamber of Deputies. The Dreyfus Contract had previously been submitted to three committees, two of finance, one of justice; and been approved by all three. In this day's session the opposition demanded that the contract should again be submitted to another committee, that of legislation. The Government, or Dreyfus party, was averse to this motion; the discussion was very animated, and when the votes were counted 34 were in favor, 43 against it. Then the opposition exclaimed that the voting had been irregular, and that the votes should again be taken, but by name; this the President Manuel B. Cisneros agreed to, and the result was the following: 41 against, 40 in favor; thus the Government had only the majority by one single vote.

In the Nacional, a letter, dated August 16th, was published from their London correspondent, who attributed all the reverses of the French to bad generalship. On the 9th August when the Ministry Ollivier was turned out by the Corps Legislatif, one member said: "our soldiers have fought like lions", to which another made the addition "yes, as lions led by asses". Before hostilities commenced, the German troops were grouped as follows: Most to the South in the neighbourhood of Strasburg 140,000 under the command of the Prince Royal, a little more to the North the army of the centre, called also that of the King, 120,000 commanded by General Steinmetz, and still further North, about Saarbruck, about 200,000 under the King's nephew Frederic Charles. Mac Mahon, the hero of Magenta, previous to the defeat sustained at Wörth, had been beaten at Weissenburg, and General Frossard, who had acquired some fame for the victory gained by him over the Italian Liberals at Mentana, was the very same who at the first encounter with Steinmitz's forces near Forbach, West of Saarbruck, was beaten; and driven inland.

*Tuesday, 20th of September 1870.* Our servant Juan fell ill, suffering from an inflammation of the lungs; the want of his services was much felt by us, though the porter Salinas did all he could to replace him.

*Thursday, 22nd of September.* Violent altercations took place in the Chamber of Deputies. The opposition party did all in its power to put off Dreyfus's question till the arrival of the next steamer, for they were in expectation that the news from Paris would be so unfavourable that the Contra [...] be annulled owing to Dreyfus's incapacity to [...] [195] On the other hand, the Government party were doing all they could to have it approved before the end of the month. This day the row was such that hardly anything was done, and in the anteroom blows were exchanged. Antonio Martinez, who in fact had no business to be there, said a few words praising the conduct of Domingo Gamio, the violent anti-Dreyfusista, when he was fallen upon by a lot of Dreyfus's partizans. He, of course, defended himself, but was walked off to the police office by an officer and two soldiers.

*Friday, 23rd of September 1870.* Martinez was placed in liberty. In the Congress the same question again came on, when the Government gained a decisive victory, 53 votes being for the continuation of the discussion of the contract, and only 34 against it. Villa's accounts of the expenses of the house came up to $45,500 besides which I had still to pay for the cedar wood bought, as well as for the water pipes to be laid by Hart Brothers.

*Saturday, 24th of September. Dia de las Mercedes*. I visited the ladies of this name, with whom I was acquainted. Doña Mercedes Riva Agüero was quite as silly as usual, Mercedes Canseco, the niece of Castilla's widow, married to Yrigoyen, did not receive, her husband being ill. As little was Mercedes Guise visible, she and the whole family having gone to Chorrillos. Mercedes Soyer, Elster's wife, was talkative and agreeable.

*Saturday, 1st of October.* The whole week the discussions on the Dreyfus question had continued in the Chamber of Deputies. Ignacio Tavara, whom I always met on Thursdays at Garlands, Deputy for a town in the Interior, Ayabaca, where he had never been and a staunch partizan of Dreyfus, told me that in his opinion, several weeks would still elapse before the question could be settled, a great number of Opposition members being anxious to speak on the subject. The speech of José Maria Gonzalez of San Pedro, a little Cholo, though not without errors in his calculations, was much admired and applauded by the opposition. Notwithstanding all the efforts of this party, it was generally supposed that if Dreyfus in Paris were able to keep up the contract, here he would not lose it. Meanwhile, the Government found itself in a critical situation; the treasury was without funds, Dreyfus were not under the obligation to furnish any for the present [...] had advanced their monthly payments as far as November [...] [196] December, and even had they been willing to assist the President Balta they would have found great difficulty in placing their bills, for owing to the disastrous state of pecuniary affairs in France, nobody was inclined to take them.

The Directory of the Banco de Lima had their usual monthly meeting. Since Argumaniz's departure, the greatest harmony prevailed amongst us, and though of course it was impossible that we could always be of the same opinion, yet up to this day no violent or bitter word had been exchanged. The question, which we discussed, was whether another 12 1/2% of the Capital should be called in or not. Lembcke, Zuloaga, and I were in favor of this measure, but the majority being against it, it was resolved that the bank should raise the interest to 12% and limit its operations, refuse the making of any large loans, and be extremely careful in the discounting of pagarées and bills. The preceding, very prudent resolutions showed evidently that the bank was not flush of money, and this arose in some degree from a debt of S/130,000 owing by the Government, long overdue, and of the receipt of which there was for the present little probability. In a similar manner I also was rather hard up, and this I owed to my having entered into more speculations than my means strictly warranted. Antonio Garcia y Garcia had induced me about a month previously to take an interest of 15% in his share of S/*100.000* in the railway from Eten to Ferreñafe, in which were interested amongst others Ruden, Canevaro, Candamo y Cia, J. M. Varela, Delgado, Bros. & Sons, Althaus, said Garcia each for S/*100,000* the total capital being one million. Garcia assured me that a long time would elapse before the money would be required, and now, all of a sudden, the Directory had decided that in order to remit to the South American Company established in London, the amount due to the same, 80% should be paid in before the end of the year. Secondly, I had taken 12,000 Soles of the 100,000 S. Obligaciones de preferencia – debentures – which the Cerro de Pasco Mineral Railway Company had resolved to issue, at 93%, interest 8%, annual redemption 4% – see page 193. The remaining S/88,000 were taken by: Manuel Pardo S/*20,000*. J. M. Varela S/*20,000*. Alex Ruden for the South American Insurance Coy. S/*20,000*. Nicolas Rodrigo S/*18,000* and General Yturregui *10,000* S. Sixty-five percent was to be paid in before the end of the year. Finally, the repairs of the house increased from week to week instead of decreasing; for this week [...] up to nearly $1500. [197]

In the evening it became known that a telegram had been received from Payta. Rapidly did the Exchange Rooms in the Consulate fill with curious expectants, mostly foreigners, amongst whom the greater number were Germans, all anxious to have a glimpse at the few words which were lying upon the desk. The capture of the Emperor of France was a fact. Other advices were partly amplified, partly ratified by those brought by the steamer herself which entered Callao Bay on

*Monday, 3rd of October.* Marshal Mac Mahon as said above had marched from Chalons on Rheims, but instead of continuing his retreat towards Paris, he had turned to the right, his plan having been without doubt to take the enemy of Prince Frederic Charles between two fires, that is to say, whilst he attacked him from the Westward, Bazaine should make a desperate sally from Metz and thus crush the enemy between the two; but the fate which they were preparing for the Germans, awaited and overtook them on a terrific scale. The Crown Prince pursued the retreating Mac Mahon on his way to Paris, as far as La Ferté, where he was not a little surprised to find no vestige of him; he then sent out in all directions cavalry parties to reconnoitre; a regiment of Saxon Cavalry overtook and defeated a regiment of Chasseurs d'Afrique, from whom the direction taken by Mac Mahon was ascertained. Then the Crown Prince hastened his march, the French retreating to the N. E. towards Sedan. Prince Frederic Charles, having been made acquainted with the Crown Prince's movements, detached a large proportion of his army to his cousin's assistance, the troops which he kept with him being sufficient to surround Metz, and to beat back any sortie which Bazaine might make. Now these came from the East, the Crown Prince from the South and West; not far to the N. E. was the Belgian frontier. Step by Step Mac Mahon's army was driven onward. Towards Sedan they marched as a place of safe retreat. Early in the morning of the 1st September the fighting commenced; the bravery of the Bavarians, who fought to the S. E. of the town, was particularly extolled. To the North the troops from Frederic Charles' army, commanded by the Crown Prince of Saxony, completed the iron girdle, shaking hands with their companions under the Crown Prince. The whole day long the battle raged round the walls; every sortie of the French, desperate as they were, was beaten back; the heavy artillery of the Germans was [...] into position upon the heights around and began to vomit [...] [198] hail upon the town, and the French cooped in within its precincts. About 5 p.m. a white flag was hoisted from one of the towers, for Napoleon, to put an end to the useless shedding of blood, had authorized General Von Wümpfen (who had arrived a few days previously from Algeria, and who had taken the command of the army, Mac Mahon being wounded) to surrender on the best conditions obtainable, and these conditions were that the entire army, 120,000 men, should lay down their arms as prisoners of war; 600 pieces of artillery were found in the fortress. The Emperor himself wrote an autograph letter to the King of Prussia, in which he said that not having been able to die at the head of his army, he laid his sword at the feet of King William, with whom he had an interview on the 2nd, but not before the capitulation was signed and ratified. The next day, the 3rd September, he was conveyed per train through Belgium, not to Berlin as my original says, but to Wilhelmshöhe near Cassel, and thus an old prophesy of mine was verified; years back I had told my wife over and over again – and she well recollected I had said so – that I entertained the firm conviction Luis Napoleon would not die a natural death on the throne of France, which meant that he would either be assassinated whilst on the throne, or that he would be dethroned – this latter had now come to pass. On the 4th September, as soon as the disaster of Sedan became known in París, the Chamber of Deputies declared in a stormy meeting that the Empire had ceased to exist, and that henceforth France was a Republic, which was recognized as such on the 8th by the North-American Ambassador, resident in the Capital; Jules Favre, Gambetta, Henri Rochefort, and perhaps a few more raised themselves or were raised to the head of the Government which called itself that of National Defence. On the 22nd Septr. the headquarters of the Germans with King William himself were at Versailles. Paris was said to be provisioned and full of fighting men.

In Spain the Republic had been proclaimed in Madrid, Saragosa, and Tolosa. On the 20th September Rome was occupied by the troops of King Victor Emmanuel. In Austria, Bavaria, and Wirtemberg the respective Governments had prohibited the proclamation of the Popes infallibility. In the Chinese Waters the Prussian man of war "Hertha" had been taken by the French squadron. On board of this Hertha […] Donner one of the younger brothers of John, book-keeper in […] [199] Banco de Lima. Both from Hamburg and Altona, young men of the best families had been obliged to take arms as common soldiers, amongst others, of the family Reincke, two sons of Maria Knawer, married to Arthur Donner and a son of Andersen, married to Wilhelmina Reincke. Of the two Donners, George, the eldest, was severely wounded in one of the desperate battles fought in the environs of Metz and at the time of the last advices had been removed to a hospital; the other two had marched on towards Paris. The communication between this capital and London was stopped. Already before the last events occurred, the Chamber of Deputies had passed a law in virtue of which the payment of all acceptances falling due between 11th August and 20th Septr., might be deferred for 30 days.

*Sunday, 9th of October.* The steamer, corresponding to the French one from San Nazaire, arrived without bringing advices of a later date than those come to hand by the last steamer. The Empress of France and the Prince Imperial had taken up their provisional residence in Hastings on the Coast of Sussex. In Paris the Chamber of Deputies had been dissolved, the Senate abolished. The Government consisted of the following: General Trochu, Minister for War, President of the Committee for national defence, Leon Gambetta, Minister for the Interior, Jules Favre for Foreign Affairs, Pierre Magne for Finance, Jules

Simon, Public Instruction, and Emanuel Cremier, Justice. The Committee for national defence consisted of such as had been Deputies for Paris, amongst whom Rochefort and Jules Favre, Vice-President. The Republic had been acknowledged by the principal towns of France Marseilles, Bordeaux, Lyons, Rheims etc. The Capital, it was said, had been removed to Tours – what this expression meant I did not understand at the time.

Garibaldi had offered his services to the French Republic; they had been accepted and would probably consist in the reinforcement of the French forces by a few thousand Italian volunteers.

In Lima the debates relative to the Dreyfus Contract continued. Chinarro had distinguished himself on the Opposition Side, whilst the lawyer Luciano Benjanim Cisneros had harangued not less than four hours defending the contract, in Adolfo Alvarez's opinion excelling in unrivalled eloquence.

*Saturday, 15th of October 1870.* The debates in the Chamber of Deputies on the subject of [_] contract dragged on their wearisome length. The Minister Pi [...] [200] had been on his legs in defence of the same for four hours on two consecutive days. On the opposition side there were Puga, Gadea, two Gonzales, Velarde y Alvarez, Chinarro, a young Mariategui, and heaven knows how many more.

Of the repairs of my house I might say the same as of the debates – they never came to an end and increased weekly in amount. In my daily occupations I introduced no alteration; with the help of Mr. Rees, I made fair progress in the remodelling of my old diary. In the evening when my wife was not in the other house, where she went regularly in order to look at the work, we were generally by ourselves: Araos' and Limpricht's absence I much regretted.

Manuel Velarde looked in occasionally, not so frequently as formerly, owing to the pains he still felt in his foot.

In appendix under Nº 2 will be found a cutting from the Panama Star & Herald which gives a succinct account of political events in Europe from the abdication of Queen Isabel of Spain until the surrender of Napoleon and the French army at Sedan on the 2nd September.

The "Nacional" of 9th October contained a narrative translated from the French, purporting to give an exact account of an interview held in a certain barn between the victorious King and the fallen Emperor, but there being not a word of truth in it, I do not recopy it here. It was the fabrication of a spiteful Frenchman who, disappointed in his expectation of "la promenade militaire à Berlin", which was the fashionable phrase in the first days of the war, now attempted to place the character of King William in an unfavourable light, not warranted by anything he ever said or did.

This evening the Exchange Rooms were once more crowded; all were eager to learn the meagre contents of the telegraphic dispatches just received from Payta – further down I shall give a summary of them.

*Sunday, 16th of October.* In the evening the letters from Europe came to hand. I had as usual a long one from Juan, also one from Corina dated Brighton 16th September, and Enriqueta hers from Rosa.

To judge from what they wrote us, a feeling of compassion for the sufferings of the French people had taken possession of the hearts of the bulk of the English nation. There it was asked: "why should the French people pay for the errors of the Emperor? he declared the war, the war was carried against him, and should cease when he is no longer at the head of the [_]nment". In my opinion this was the most ridiculous [...] [201] Those who are ruled have to suffer for the errors of him by whom they are ruled in the same manner as they reap the advantages of such measures as are crowned with success. Was it ever heard before that Napoleon I spared the Prussian or the Austrian people because the King and the Emperor had declared war and not the nation? has war ever been declared by a nation, can it be declared by a nation; must it not be declared by him or her who represents the nation? Moreover; in the present instance it was well known that the French people, with the exception of a few moderate men, hailed with delight the declaration of this war, which they expected would secure to them the natural limits of La Belle France, the banks of the Rhine.

Juan, owing to the communication between London and Paris being stopped, had not received mine of 13th August, and he intended to apply for the same to the London Post Office as Mr. Schutte had done for his communications and received them; he was of opinion that even were the worse to happen Dreyfus would not allow either him or me to lose a cent of the capital which many months back we had placed into his firm. From Alejandro here in Lima I heard that Dreyfus in Paris was taking steps to have money placed at his disposal in London, for the funds which he might have in Paris were at the moment of no avail; for here nobody thought of taking bills upon Paris; only those on London were in request.

*Monday, 17th of October 1870.* The Dreyfus question was at last decided in the Chamber of Deputies; a majority of 63 against 32 approved the report of the Committee for Finance; which said that the Contract concluded by the Minister of Finance with the firm of Dreyfus Bros. & Co. on the 17th August 1869 was to be confirmed by the Chamber of Deputies in all its parts.

Mr. Rees not making his appearance at the usual hour, I availed myself of the time left at my disposal to climb up San Cristoval.

Here follow the details of the European news which went to the 28th Septr.

On the 27th September Strasburg surrendered after having sustained a severe bombardment. The Commander was Ulrich, a native of Alsace: 17,000 men with 500 officers laid down their arms. Three hundred thousand men were said to form the army under the command of the Crown Prince which encircled Paris. Serious combats were daily occurrences; hitherto, the most bloody had been fought to the South of the [. . .] close to the villages of Villeiuif and Sceaux situated between [. . .] [202] ways, the one to Orleans the other to Versailles. Bazaine had attempted once more a sortie, but though the first advices stated that he had gained an advantage, he had once more been beaten back and forced to retire within the walls of Metz. Orleans was taken by the Germans (incorrect as by later advices). Tours was threatened, and the capital was to be removed to Limoges, which expression meant that the members of the Government were to retire thither.

If the French accounts were to be believed, the Prussian soldiers were making themselves guilty of the most atrocious cruelties. Negotiations of peace were being carried on between Jules Favre and Count Bismarck; the former, it was reported, had offered to pay a war indemnity of £*100,000,000* – to deliver up a considerable proportion of the French fleet, and to raze the fortifications of Strasburg and Metz, but the king of Prussia insisted upon much larger concessions. If I remember correctly, in 1815 the French had to pay *1,000,000,000* of francs which sum was raised by a loan contracted for by Hope & Co. of Amsterdam, with the assistance of either Rothschild or Baring of London.

Rome was taken on the 19th September by the Italian army by assault, which lasted ten minutes and at a cost of four men killed and a few wounded. The Papal army was made prisoner; the foreigners who formed part of it were sent to their respective homes, whilst the Italians were incorporated with the army of Victor Emmanuel. This sovereign would not permit Garibaldi to join the French Republicans; off Caprera a frigate was cruising to prevent his escape. His Holiness was deprived of his temporal, but was to preserve his spiritual power. The residence of the King of Italy was to be transferred erelong from Florence to the eternal City.

Russia was making great military preparations directed against the Mussalman power of Turkey. In the island of Martinique the negroes had risen against the whites and killed many of them.

*Thursday, 20th of October.* Last night's Nacional contained the translation of a letter written by the King of Prussia on the 3rd Septr. to the Queen in Berlin from a small place, Vendresse, at a short distance to the South of Sedan. This being an authentic document, I thought that its contents were worth preserving. On the 1st September in the afternoon when part of Sedan and many villages around were in flames, and the united German army was gradually narrowing the circle in which […] French were encl[_]d the King sent General Von Bro […] [203] Staff to the Emperor Napoleon demanding the surrender of the town. Von Bronsart met on the road a French officer dispatched to the King with an offer to the same effect; nevertheless, the former proceeded, and when in presence of Louis Napoleon was told by him that the conditions of the capitulation had to be arranged with General Von Wümpfen, commander-in-chief of the army; he likewise delivered a letter directed to the king, with which Von Bronsart, accompanied by the French General Reilly returned to headquarters. This letter – so the King wrote to the Queen – did not contain the humiliating words "I place my sword at the feet of your majesty", but "in the hands of".

On the 2nd the capitulation was signed between Moltke and Von Wümpfen; the second article was in my opinion of a very liberal nature; it said that all civil authorities and officers who would give their word of honor in writing not to serve against the Germans, nor do them any injury whatever during the war should be allowed to preserve their arms and their private property; such as would not agree to this would be disarmed and sent to Germany as prisoners together with the soldiers. On the same day, the 2nd, the King rode to Douchery where he had learned from Moltke that the Emperor was, and there being in this village a handsome country house with a park, the king fixed on this spot for their interview. The Emperor received him; they were together about a quarter of an hour, and the king added in his letter that he was much affected on meeting the Emperor, whom he had last seen three years previously in Paris in the plenitude of his power. Napoleon with several officers, amongst whom Prince Murat and Prince de la Muscowa – probably the grandsons respectively of King Murat of Naples and Marshal Ney – guarded by a German escort travelled by train through Belgium, the government of this kingdom having given permission to this effect. The prisoners arrived at the Castle of Wilhelmshöhe near Cassel, which place was to be their residence for some time, at 9.30 on the evening of the 5th September. A correspondent who saw Napoleon in this castle wrote to a London daily paper that the Emperor had changed wonderfully in the course of the last three years; he now appeared an old man, broken down and overwhelmed by his late misfortunes.

*Monday, 24th of October 1870.* This being the birthday of Rafael Velarde, I went in the forenoon to congratulate him, when he invited me to come back at 5 O'clock […] with him and so I did. At 6 O'clock we sat down to din [_] [204] which was very good, it having probably been ordered from one of the hotels, and I wondered that Rafael should have gone to this expense for a party consisting of such insignificant persons as those who were present.

He placed Garland and myself opposite to each other in the middle of the table, which I thought in bad taste for these two seats ought to have been occupied by himself and wife. To my right I had Dr. José Maria Perez, Vocal of the Superior Court, married to Cora, one of Rafael's sisters-in-law, next to him a gentleman whose name I did not learn, father of the wife of Pablo Barrera, Rafael's brother-in-law, then another person unknown to me; to my left, old Aranivar, an Islay Custom-house employé, father of Balthazar Aranivar; next to him Diego Masias, the revolutionary character of former times, now the conservative man of property. To Garland's right was Manuel Velarde, to his left Baltazar Aranivar, Rafael and his wife at one extremity of the table, close to each other, and the remainder of the seats were occupied by a certain Vaca, an anti-Dreyfus deputy, a true Indian of the genuine brown color, by Vaca's daughter, Rafael's young daughter Zoila, Perez's daughter Alejandrina, married to the naval officer Lino de la Barrera, and perhaps two or three more. After dinner my wife, Enriqueta, and three of the young Garlands, old Mr. Elmore, and some nondescripts came in, and tea having been served I blessed my stars when we could leave about 10 O'clock.

*Sunday, 30th of October.* To my great astonishment the Dreyfus question had not yet been decided in the Senate, this Chamber, as well as that of the Deputies having for a great part of the week been occupied with questioning the Minister of the Interior, Santa Maria, on the subject of the attempted arrest of Dr. Pazos, the responsible editor of the Nacional. In the lower chamber Chinarro, in the upper one Manuel Francisco Benavides took the lead; but they did not succeed in obtaining any other reply than the following: "Within 24 hours after the arrest of Pazos, I shall place him before a competent judge, and then I will give my reasons for what I have done, and not before". In the Senate the Minister of War, President Balta's brother, Juan Francisco, presented a letter to prove that Benavides was a Conspirator. It purported to be written by Prado from Santiago on Octr. 16th and spoke of $20,000 – the Minister said the sum was $200,000 – which for certain purposes were to be placed at Prado's disposal in Valparaiso. More did not become known for the public session was immediately, by order of the President General Echenique, changed into a secret one. On the 13th October died [...] [205] Valparaiso Mr. Bartholomew Browne, 69 years of age, for many years head of Huth Gruning & Co.'s houses first in Lima, then in Valparaiso. Thus one after another those of that generation dropped off.

*Monday, 31st of October.* The Senate approved the Dreyfus Contract by a majority of 26 to 10; the noes were Francisco de Paula Muñoz, Manuel Alvarez Calderon, Augusto Althaus, Vivanco, M. F. Benavides, Mesa, Usandivaras, Manuel Costas, Oviedo and Chavez.

*Tuesday, 1st of November.* On this day, All Saints, it has always been the custom of the Lima people to visit the pantheon; I did so early in the morning. Of this burial ground, extremely well and carefully kept, I gave a pretty exact description on a previous occasion; here I will only say that it was filled with all kinds of people, many of whom carrying with them garlands and flowers with which they adorned the last resting-places of their friends and relations. I saw the Althaus and the Ingunsas. The marble monument, erected to the memory of General Althaus, sculptured in Italy and sent hither by the daughter Grimaneza, is perhaps one of the prettiest. The female figure leaning against the cross is said to bear some resemblance to the said daughter. In the vault below the mausoleum of José Galvez, blown up in Callao on the 2nd May 1866, mass was being said, and part of the family were present. I was much pleased with all I saw and was back with my wife for breakfast.

Last Sunday I spoke of the letter presented to the Senate by the Minister of War as an accusation against Manuel Francisco Benavides, who in one of the late sessions cleared himself of every imputation of treason or conspiracy; he acknowledged the authenticity of the letter and said that it solely referred to the encouragement which Prado's friends, he amongst them, had given him to return to Lima, and to aspire to the next presidency, to which Prado had replied that in order to do so he wanted money, and that the said $20,000 was the sum which his friends had promised to place at his disposal. On the other hand, Benavides accused the Minister of the crime of having broken the seal of a letter not directed to him.

*Thursday, 3rd of November.* The letters by the North Steamer were delivered; the only news of importance was that of the capitulation of Toul on the 24th Septr. with some two thousand and odd prisoners. The number of Germans who sur[_] Paris and completely isolated this town was calculated [...] [206] to 400,000 men, nevertheless, even of St. Denis they had not yet been able to make themselves masters. A certain M. Tissander had made his escape from Paris in a balloon with a large correspondence. He descended at Dreaux, outside the German lines, and the 25,000 letters which he carried with him were immediately dispatched to their respective destination by various trains.

On the 16th October elections for the 750 members who were to compose the Constituent assembly were to take place all over France. As yet there was no chance of peace. At the capitulation of Sedan an Emperor, 39 Generals, a great number of officers of all grades, and 84,500 rank and file fell into the hands of the victors. The Emperor Napoleon was perfectly well treated; King William had proposed to the Empress and Prince Imperial to join him at Wilhelmshöhe, which they had declined. The Pope continued in Rome, but without temporal power.

Juan wrote me from Brighton – which place was filled with Peruvian refugees from Paris – that Dreyfus had established his provisional counting-house in London and that he believed his situation to be perfectly sound. Scheel, manager of his house in Lima, assured me that there was such a demand for bills that they were sometimes unable to satisfy all applicants. They drew upon Huth and Schroeder of London.

Limpricht wrote me on the 16th Septr. from New York, immediately after his arrival, that Charles Duval was there, and that he was in hopes of catching him and squeezing some money out of him. I myself thought he was too sanguine, and so it turned out, for on the 3rd October, after his return from his journey to the falls and other places, he informed me that he now entertained not the slightest hope of recovering anything, for Duval had not gone to the post-office, where a detective was on the watch, to apply for his letters as he had done heretofore; no doubt, he had received advice from his friends in Lima that Limpricht had gone to New-York in search of him.

*From Monday, 7th to Thursday, 10th of November.* Mr. Rees did not come to my office; he sent word that he was ill of a cold, but I suspected that the effects of intoxication obliged him to stay at home. On Thursday I myself felt unwell and continued so both on

*Friday, 11th and Saturday, 12th of November.* However, my occupations forced me to [...] [207] street. On Friday, a juez de paz, accompanied by the notary public Pedro Seminario, gave me possession in due form of the four shops in the Calle de Zarate below the balconies of my house, Nº 92, with a room behind, Nº 94 Nº 98 and 100. These, many months back, had been bought by Dr. Lucio Barrios on my account, in public sale as then related, but the former owners of the same and their creditors had thrown so many difficulties in the way that not before the 28th October the escritura of the sale had been drawn out in favor of Barrios, who at once transferred it to me. On Saturday I went to the office of this lawyer and handed him a cheque for $1000 as remuneration for his trouble; also went to the Banco de Lima to fetch money wherewith to pay Villa's note of weekly expenses.

*From Sunday, 13th to Tuesday, 15th of November.* All three days I stayed at home.

On the 22nd October a revolution broke out in Potosi, headed by General José Manuel Rendon, against the authority of the drunken president Mariano Melgarejo. Here in Lima people were always dreaming and talking of conspiracies and revolutions and of arrests made, or to be made.

Meanwhile, on the 11th inst., the President had put his cúmplase to the contract with Dreyfus, approved of by the two chambers, and thus it became the law of the country. The only limit to the same was that the Executive was not permitted to make a new sale of guano to him, after the 2,000,000 tons were delivered, without special permission from the Congress. By this steamer Dreyfus received $*300,000* in gold from the United States, and even Emilio Althaus had told me two or three days previously that Dreyfus's bills might now be taken with all confidence.

The following was the principal news relative to the war in France: Amiens had been occupied by the Germans, and Metz had been surrendered by Marshal Bazaine on the 27th Octr., with 150,000 men, of whom 20,000 were in hospital, which I believe to be much exaggerated In appendix under Nº 3 will be found a cutting from the Times sent me by Juan, which gives a clear idea of the difficulties to be encountered in the siege of Paris. The palace of St. Cloud had been destroyed after the works of art had been removed, whether by the French or Germans I was unable to make out. George, the eldest son of Arthur Donner, grandson of Mr. and Mrs. Knawer [...] received at Mars la Tour I have already [...] [208] had his leg amputated; his parents had travelled to where he lay in hospital, but the limb could not be saved. For his bravery he received the iron-cross, a poor compensation for a lost leg. Of his younger brother Arthur, of three sons of Theodore Reincke, of whom one was employed as a medical man, and of Bernhard Elmenhorst, all with the army before Metz, no bad tidings had as yet been received by their relations in Altona. Arthur Heeren, to whom and his wife, Mariquita and I paid a visit, told me that he had already lost three of his schoolfellows during the war.

*Friday, 18th of November 1870.* This morning the funeral of Juan Mariano Goyeneche, 86 years old, and younger brother of the Archbishop, was solemnized in the Cathedral. I need hardly say that he was the richest man in Perú, and perhaps on the whole West Coast of South America. His fortune for the greater part consisted in landed property which was valued at $*20,000,000*: nevertheless, his death was regretted by nobody, except, *perhaps*, by his children, for he was avarice personified. I was not present at the funeral on account of my cold.

Of late the two provinces of France, Alsace and Lorraine, which it was said King William insisted upon severing from France, were so much talked about by the foreigners in Lima, that I was of opinion a succinct historical account of them would be here in its right place; it will be found in appendix under Nº 4.

By the steamer which came in this day from Panamá General Pezet and family, also Mr. and Mrs. Henry and two children arrived from Europe.

*Sunday, 20th of November.* The papers said that Pope Pius IX, though he had protested against the occupation of Rome, had condescended to accept from Victor Emmanuel 50,000 Spanish dollars to defray the expenses of his civil list for the month of October; as yet he was in Rome. The next meeting of the Ecumenic Council was postponed for an indefinite period which meant in other words that all was over with it, and that the high dignitaries of the Church might return to their respective homes.

Also in France the meeting of the Electors for the National Assembly, which was fixed for the 16th October, had been put off indefinitely by the selfnamed government of Paris. Gambetta, with a few of his friends in one balloon accompanied by another balloon with other individuals made his escape [...] though fired at when passing the Prussian lines [...] [209] to the north of them.

*Monday, 21st of November 1870.* My wife's birthday. For many years past it had been my custom to make her a present on this day, sometimes of a larger, sometimes of a smaller value. Today I did not do so, for I was of opinion that the state of my finances did not allow my incurring any unnecessary expense. It was true I had had an unexpected windfall of interest from C. W. Schutte, which I had long given over as lost; but, on the other hand, Charles Duval had robbed me of a considerable sum; $1000 I had subscribed for the German wounded during the war; £200 I had given as a present to my niece; the repairs of my house Calle de Zarate surpassed every calculation I had formed; the Telegraphic and the Huacho Railway Companies, in both which I had shares, would probably give no dividend, and the prospects of the Cerro de Pasco Mineral Railway Company, in which I was deeply interested, were by no means cheering. Under these circumstances I considered it prudent to diminish my expenses as much as lay in my power. From Garland, Enriqueta, the children, also the servants presents came in; likewise, from other acquaintances, ladies and gentlemen many nosegays and dishes with sweetmeats. We had invited to dine with us all the Garlands, Manuel, and Rafael Velarde, Dr. Middendorf, and Dr. Gervacio Alvarez; just before the dinner hour Dr. Ribeyro came in and remained at my wife's earnest request. Adolfo Alvarez came with his father without being invited. The dinner was very nice as everything turned out which my wife took in hand. The two Vocales sat to her right and left. I had my seat opposite to hers between Dr. Middendorf and Manuel Velarde, and to confess the truth was not much amused with my neighbours. We rose at past 8, when our various receiving rooms gradually filled with the families of Ribeyro, Alvarez, Dr. Morales, and Dr. Carbajal. Dolores Puente came, but soon retired; and two rocambor tables were formed by those who usually met at Garland's on Thursdays: Manl. Francisco Benavides, Ignacio Tavara, Juan Baso, Col. Masias, Pedro Bernales, Dr. Barrios, Dr. Middendorf and Garland. Of course tea and chocolate, ices, sandwiches, wine etc. were handed round, but it was really surprising to observe how little the Peruvians drank. Past midnight all left, and at 1 O'clock I was quietly in bed, glad that all was over.

*Friday, 25th of November.* I called on Edward Knauer in Store Calle [...] [210] Bodegones. He had just arrived from Europe, accompanied by his young wife. He told me that since his father had been struck by apoplexy, he was completely broken down; he hardly moved from his armchair, was in bad humour and took no interest in anything, not even in his garden, hothouse, and flowers, which had ever been his hobby-horses. Further, that though there was still much enthusiasm all over Germany for the war against France, yet the inhabitants of Hamburg and Altona were upon the whole downcast. There was hardly a family, high or low, which had not one or more relations in the army, and many of them had already to lament the loss of one member or other. The wound which young George Donner had received was in the lower part of the leg, and the bones were shattered; his leg was amputated about half way up by one of the first surgeons, Langenbeck – soon after it was considered necessary to amputate it again at the knee, but mortification ensued and the poor fellow died, 22 years of age; when the mother Maria, Knauer's eldest sister, was on her way to the hospital she met her husband coming back with the coffin. This misfortune had of course thrown a deep gloom over the whole family.

*Saturday, 26th of November* Manuel Pardo, Nicolas Rodrigo, José de la Riva Agüero, and I were together an hour and a half conferring about the Cerro de Pasco Railway. Sagastabeytia was absent, owing to the death of old Mrs. Ramos, wife of the Chilian, owner of the sugar estate Hualcará in the valley of Cañete. Two bad pieces of news were made known: the one, the tremendous difficulty which the contractors encountered in forwarding the rails to the Cerro; this however would in my opinion at last be overcome by dint of money, and in the course of time. The second was worse; the locomotive, brought out from England in pieces and put together in the Cerro, did not answer; what the defects were I did not understand. It was resolved that Nicolas Rodrigo should write to the brother of Agustin Steele, who was his partner in the Cerro mine, to examine the locomotive and to write down without loss of time whether it could be repaired there or not.

*Saturday, 3rd of December* To my great delight Riva Agüero came in to read me a few words of a letter just received from the Cerro, in which he was told that the locomotive was going backward and forward [...] wagons along with it. [211]

The news of the capitulation of Metz was confirmed; it was signed on the 27th October in the evening, and on the 29th the Germans took posession of the fortress. Three Marshals, 66 generals, thousands of officers, 173.000 rank and file – amongst whom 20.000 wounded – 3000 pieces of canion, and 60,000,000 francs fell into the hands of the victors. The French ascribed this terrible disaster to treachery on the part of Marshal Bazaine. Schlestat, a fortrees to the N. E. of Strasburg had also surrendered, and Dijon been occupied by the Germans. On the other hand, it was reported that about Orleans, and in the neighbourhood of Rouens and Amiens, the Germans had suffered some reverses. The sentence of death pronounced by Marshal Mac Mahon upon Genl. Failly, of which I spoke some pages back, was not carried into effect. The Prince Royal of Prussia and his cousin Prince Frederic Charles had been raised to the rank of Field-Marshal. Von Moltke when completing his 70th year had been favoured by the King with the title of Count.

I received letters from Johannes Limpricht, my son Juan, and my niece Elizabeth. She and her husband were of course full of gratitude for the £200 remitted to them. Her new son-in-law Fischer, husband of her daughter Maria, and her son Manuel had both escaped serving in the Prussian army, the former owing to his extreme shortsightedness, the latter on account of a rupture from which he had suffered ever since he served as apprentice in the machine manufactory in Güstrow. Limpricht wrote that my cousin Nelly Kramer, my junior by one year, kept up extremely well. When the Metz news reached Hamburg, he said that the enthusiasm passed all bounds; Rosa wrote the same from Münich. Two sons of Charles Willink of Hamburg had joined the army as volunteers, whilst on the other hand the widow of Bernard Donner had made an offer – which was of course not accepted – of half a million of Banco Marks, to have her son exempted from military service. This son, a young man, was the grandson of my old principal Conrad Hinrich Donner, and, in connection with a Mr. Jansen, an experienced merchant, and his sleeping partner, the head of the firm which under his grandfather's name was, and is well known all over the mercantile world; he now served as a sergeant in the Prussian army. The papers said that he had been slightly [...] which however turned out to be false. [212]

Juan thought of leaving Brighton for Lisbon, and thence for Palermo, where he intended to spend the Winter.

In Lima the Congress did nothing; and a new Municipality had been elected, a poor miserable set; whose Alcalde would probably be either Nemesio Orbegoso, protected by the Government, or Evaristo Gomez Sanchez who had many independent votes in his favor. How different was this body to that just dissolved over which Manuel Pardo had presided!

*Monday, 5th of December.* At 4 O'clock in the afternoon died Doña Josefa Arauzo, probably more than eighty years of age, an unmarried cousin of my wife's. She had been living in the house of Don José Albarracin, a Callao port-agent, who by means of successful smuggling had made a fair fortune, and for many years she had been the faithful companion of his wife, a handsome woman in the prime of life.

*Tuesday, 6th of December.* In conformity with the Municipal regulations at 10 p.m. precisely the corpse was carried to the Church de la Merced, thither as it was the custom, some gentlemen, I amongst them, accompanied the same.

*Wednesday, 7th of December.* Again I was present at the funeral, which was more numerously and respectably attended than I had expected.

In the course of this my diary the name of the Velardes, with whom through my marriage I became related, has frequently turned up, but nowhere have I said anything about them, who they were, and whence they came. I now make up for this mission by affixing in appendix under Nº 5 a succinct account of the genealogy of the family.

*Thursday, 8th of December. Dia de la Concepcion.* Within the last few days a tribunal called el de Responsabilidad, known in the time of the Spaniards, but which had lain dormant for many years, was again called into life. Its object was to be a check upon the Vocales of the Supreme Court. Such litigants as had been cast in this tribunal if they believed that the sentence pronounced by the same was unjust, might appeal to the Tribunal de Responsabilidad which, if it resolved that the sentence of the Supreme Court was not founded on justice, made the members of that tribunal responsible for the injury they had done to the losing litigant. The following were named by the Congress to constitute this Tribunal: Francisco Javier Mariategui, who had lately retired from the Supreme Court, Dr. Loayza, a very clever lawyer, at present Minister for [...] [213] Affairs, Mariano Felipe Paz Soldan, José Aranivar, Minister of Justice, Santiago Figueredo, Antonio Saldaña, an astute lawyer without any particular reputation, and Mariano Loli, once employed in one of the Ministries. The adjuncts were: Carlos Lisson, unknown to me, Tomas Davila, he from Moquegua, and Juan de los Heros, formerly Juez de primera Instancia, then Deputy, a member of the Comision Permanente, now lawyer and my good friend. Fiscal: José Simeon Tejeda, Prado's ex-minister and a lawyer of very good name. Adjunct of the Fiscal: the lawyer Francisco Garcia Calderon.

Last night's papers published the following news from Europe to 18 Nov. received in New York by submarine wire: Paris had not yet been bombarded. Near Orleans on the 9th Novr. the Bavarian General Von der Jann had been beaten by the French General Paladines and the army of the Duke of Mecklenburg-Schwerin had been ordered to march to Van der Jann's assistance, and he again was to be followed by the troops under the command of Prince Frederic Charles, set free by the surrender of Metz. Verdun surrendered on the 10th. New Breisach, another fortress in Alsace, had likewise capitulated;

and Dijon, after having been retaken by the French, had again fallen into the hands of the Germans.

On the 17th November, the Duke of Aosta, second son of Victor Emanuel King of Italy, was elected by the Cortes King of Spain, the votes having been divided as follows: for him 191, for the Federal Republic 60, for the Central Republic 3, for the Duke of Montpensier 27, for Espartero 8, for Alfonso – son of Isabel II – 2, for the duchess of Montpensier 1, in blank (the Carlists) 19, making a total of 311 Deputies present. About the middle of November rumours were afloat in Europe of the probability of a war between England and Russia:

Last night at 12 O'clock died Doña Mariquita, the wife of Dr. Manuel Morales, of fever. She had been a good friend of my Mariquita's. On the 21th Novr. she was with us; this was the last time she had been out and the last time she had played her favourite game of rocambor.

*Friday, 9th of December.* In the Huerta of Juan Rivera, Manuel Pardo the ex-Alcalde gave a splendid lunch to the hundred gentlemen who had with him constituted the late Municipality of Lima.

To celebrate Geraldo's birthday we dined at Garland's and at [...] [214] went to the house of Dr. Morales to accompany his wife's remains to the Church of La Merced. The small patio of the small house was crowded, and many gentlemen had to stand in the street; on

*Saturday, 10th* I was also present at her funeral, and seldom had I witnessed a more numerous and respectable attendance; the following four gentlemen took hold of the black ribbons hanging down from the coffin: Dr. José Aranivar, Juan Antonio Ribeyro, Eusebio Sanchez, and Ignacio Osma, Dr. Morales's particular friend and landlord.

*Friday, 16th of December.* We had telegraphic dispatches from Payta to the effect that the North Steamer had arrived, but that on her departure from Panamá neither the American nor the European steamer had made her appearance; consequently we were without any late advices from Europe.

Formerly the Supreme Court of Justice had consisted of 7 vocales; Prado increased the number to 9, which was again abolished when Canseco took the reins of government; now President Balta in order to reward two of his favourites, who had done him great service in the Chamber of Deputies and the Senate, say Manuel Cisneros – who was hardly known as a lawyer – and Dr. Oviedo, had again raised the number to 9. There were moreover two vacancies in the Supreme Court caused by the retirement of Mariategui and the death of Carpio, whose places were occupied provisionally by Drs. Vidaurre and Alzamora. The Constitution required that the Executive should propose for each vacancy six persons, from amongst whom the Congress was to elect. Dr. Blas Alzamora, who had served in the Judicature nearly the whole of his life, and frequently provisionally in the Supreme Court, was not even included in the number, which was done of course to punish him for the vote given by him in the Dreyfus question against the Government. The persons chosen turned out to be: Dr. Vidaurre, a very proper person in lieu of Mariategui, Dr. Arenas, who had only been "Juez de Alzadas", judge of appeal in Commercial cases, but a lawyer of great renown for more than 30 years, in lieu of Carpio, and the above-mentioned Cisneros and Oviedo. The old Vocales were by no means pleased with their new colleagues, with the exception of Vidaurre.

*Saturday, 17th of December.* The Railway from Lima to Chancay, just completed, was inaugurated by a grand lunch given by the Director [...] course at the expense of the shareholders – to the President [...] [215] his usual toadies and a great many other persons. Guillermo and Alejandro also obtained tickets through the influence of Oswald Pflücker, son of Julius, employed as engineer on the line. Alejandro told us that the company had been by no means select.

*Sunday, 18th of December 1870.* A Concert was given to celebrate the hundredth anniversary of Beethoven's birthday. I did not learn who was the original promoter of this festival, but it was Lembcke who had asked me to subscribe. The subscribers were 20 in number, viz.: Mr. Jerningham, Mr. Von Bunsen, Brauns, Lembcke, I, Garland as representative of a German house, Tate of Graham Rowe & Co. – an amateur and first-rate musician – Heeren, Böhl, Otten, just arrived and head of Ph. Ott & Co., the two Gildemeisters, Dr. Middendorf, Scheel and Dammert, both of Dreyfus's house, Crämer, Kast, and three more. At 7.30 Mariquita and I, Garland, Enriqueta, and little Antonio drove to the saloon where the concert was to be given, in the upper story of the Municipal building where on the 29th July the Municipal schools had been assembled and prizes been distributed. It was spacious, without the slightest ornament, the walls white-washed, and the ceilings painted; our party was the first to arrive; rapidly the saloon filled, and more than 300 chairs placed in rows for the audience were occupied. Of course the German element prevailed in both sexes; there were however also some Peruvians, amongst whom Manuel Pardo, and the daughters of Felipe Barreda, Canevaro and his wife, and others. We had sent our spare tickets to the family of Dr. Jervacio Alvarez.

Opposite the audience on a low platform were the professional and amateur musicians, the German Band from on board the "Independencia" and the German singing club, one with another at least 400 persons; nevertheless, both windows and doors being kept open, we did not suffer from heat. Tate played on the piano, accompanied by a gentleman on the violin; a quartette was performed on two violins, a viola, and violoncello; both were applauded, but I preferred by far the various pieces played by the entire orchestra, two choruses by the singing club were in my opinion not much above mediocrity. It was over by 11.30, when we walked home, and I was glad when my wife told me that she had been well pleased.

*From Monday, 19th to Saturday, 31st of December.* The Concert in honor of Beethoven [...] [216] as my wife enjoyed it, had its bad consequences, which we might have anticipated, for we knew full well that the ascending of a steep staircase always did her harm, and so it turned out on this occasion; the tumours inconvenienced her more than usually, and though on Christmas day she received a great many visitors in the forenoon, immediately after dinner she felt so ill that she had to go to bed. On the 2nd Christmas-day we dined at Garland's, much against her inclination, and as on the 27th Dr. Middendorf and Dr. Macedo, recommended to us by the former in case of his absence, had both left the capital, we had to apply to another medical adviser, a young man, Dr. Romero, much praised by young Adolfo Alvarez, and who had been at Enriqueta's on the day of Corina's birth. He carefully examined the tumours and confirmed the opinion expressed by all who had been consulted till then, viz.: that they were of no dangerous nature, but according to him it was not unlikely that they would increase in size in course of time. The numbness in her feet, which gradually had extended as far as the hips, but which did not prevent her from walking, arose from the pressure ot the tumours upon some tendons extending to and corresponding to the lower limbs.

The cause of the absence of the two Doctors above mentioned was the inauguration of the railway from Mollendo to Arequipa, the construction of which had been conceded by President Balta to Henry Meiggs in 1868 and which had been concluded six months before the expiration of the term of three years allowed him. Both the President and the Contractor had invited perhaps 1000 persons – Guillermo and Alejandro were of the number – to be present at this solemnity, and they embarked on the 27th in three men-of-war and one merchant steamer. Henry Meiggs took with him lots of eatables and drinkables, fireworks, a band of equestrian performers and Heaven knows what else. It was expected that the festivities, both in Mollendo and Arequipa, would be on a grand scale.

By this time the repairs, or, to speak more correctly, the reconstruction of my house Calle de Zarate, had so far advanced that in the Calle de Aldavas several stores and shops were completed; of these I succeeded in letting three; I also raised the rent of the four, Calle de Zarate, but one with another I was not satisfied with the revenue I dr [...] om them. [217] On the 30th the Directors of the Banco de Lima, Zuloaga and Renner excepted, met. The Gerentes laid before them a statement of the profits of the now expiring year, which, amounting to nigh 15% on the paid up Capital could not otherwise but give satisfaction to all parties concerned. Lembcke proposed to give an extra remuneration to the clerks and to raise their salaries, which was unanimously agreed to. Zaracondegui proposed that the accounts should be submitted for inspection to two shareholders named by the Directory. Heudebert and I opined that the shareholders themselves should name those inspectors; others thought that the nomination was altogether unnecessary, because, according to the statutes the books lay open to every shareholder, who could examine them whensoever he pleased, and thus after a long and animated debate, the motion was lost by 6 to 5, which result evidently annoyed Zaracondegui. Lembcke, Heudebert, Sagastabeytia, Muro, and I were against it; who was the sixth I could not distinguish owing to my bad sight.

In the forenoon of the 30th the telegraphic dispatches arrived from Payta. Both steamers, that which had not arrived in Colon in due time, and the present one, had come in; nevertheless, as the cables were partly interrupted, the news went only to the 12th December. There were many reports, but the authentic news was but few. On the 29th and 30th Novr., and the 1st and 2 December the French shut up in Paris had made extraordinary efforts to break the Prussian lines, but were repulsed every time. The surrender of Thionville on the 24th Novr. was certain; the occupation of Amiens and Rouen by the Prussians and the defeat of General Paladines, I considered probable, but as yet they were not established facts. It was even added that the Germans were marching upon Havre. The disagreement between England and Russia was likely to be amicably adjusted. [218]

## 1871

The following is a somewhat abridged, otherwise literal copy of what I dictated in my original diary on

*Sunday, 1st of January.* "Eighteen hundred and seventy has been an eventful year, and will in all probability be the beginning of a new era in the history of nations. The charm of invincibility which ever since 1793 has surrounded the French eagles is broken, and the preponderance of the German over the French troops is established. Nobody can doubt these two facts who takes into consideration the extraordinary and continuous victories gained by the Germans during the last five months of the year. To enumerate them here would be superfluous, for they are still fresh in the memory of everybody; suffice it to say that the Emperor Napoleon III of France who on the 15 July declared war to King William I of Prussia had to deliver his sword to him on the 1st September. Probably in the course of this year, perhaps in the first months, a peace will be signed which will put an end to the international strife and fix the boundaries of the two Empires.

Other events of great, thought of less magnitude than the Franco-German war, have been:

Firstly. On the 13th July the declaration of the Ecumenic Council in Rome that the infallibility of the Pope is henceforth one of the dogmas of the Roman Catholic Church.

Secondly. On the 20th September the occupation of Rome by the troops of Emmanuel, King of Italy.

Thirdly. The cessation of the Pope's temporal power, and

fourthly. On the 17th November the election by the Cortes of the second son of the King of Italy as Amadeo II King of Spain.

In Peru, notwithstanding the apparent material progress of the Republic, the present government is in my opinion hurr[_] the country into an abyss of the most frightful financial [...] [219] barrassment, from which it will finally only be saved by a bankruptcy and the repudiation of all its debts. Loans after loans are to be raised until no European Capitalist will be inclined to invest his funds in Peruvian Bonds, and what is then to be done? – pay nobody. Meanwhile the railway from Mollendo to Arequipa has been finished; and the contract concluded by the Government with Dreyfus Bros. & Co. of Paris for the sale of 2,000,000 tons of guano been sanctioned by Congress.

In our familly we have had the birth of Corina Garland on the 23rd of July. My wife enjoys fair health, but the tumours inconvenience her more and more every day. As to myself, I have left off taking such violent exercise as I have done heretofore; it would appear as if I were not quite so strong on my legs as formerly. In my sight, heaven be praise, I note no particular deterioration.

As to my finances, though I have had the good luck to receive from Mr. Schutte $*30,000* interest, due upon the old debt since August 1838, it has otherwise by no means been a good year for me. Charles Duval has robbed me of nearly $*7000* and there is not the slightest chance of my ever getting back a cent; the expenses in the repairs of my house calculated at first in from twenty to thirty thousand dollars, will probably rise to four times as much, which is an abominable outlay; then some investments have turned out well, other the reverse; for instance the S/5000 in the telegraph Company, and the S/10,000 in the Lima and Huacho Railway will never earn a dividend. In the Cerro de Pasco Mineral Railway Company I am far too deeply interested; perhaps ultimately it may answer, if only money can be got together to continue the work. To the Eten and Ferriñafe railway I have subscribed 15,000 Soles, and it is generally supposed that it will leave some profit, but time must show whether these expectations are well founded or not. On the other hand, the Banco de Lima, the Banco Hipotecario, the Cedulas issued by this bank, the South American Insurance Coy., the Lima Gas Coy., the Lima Water Coy., in all which I am interested to some extent, give a good interest. Of my shares in Dreyfus Contract I also entertain a good opinion."

*Monday, 2nd of January 1871.* In the meeting of the Directors of the Banco de Lima I, Juan de Dios Calderon, and José Mu[_] [220] laid down our posts of President, Vice, and Secretary respectively, and were unanimously reelected.

*Friday, 6th of January.* Some time back I spoke of a contract made by the Executive with the firm of Templeman & Bergmann for the construction of a large dock, Muelle Darsena, in the Port of Callao. The carrying out of this contract met with great opposition by the merchants of Lima, and especially by the port agents of Callao; it was proved by many articles which appeared in the daily papers that both the vessels themselves and the cargo brought by them would be subject to considerably heavier expenses than those hitherto paid; nevertheless, the contract was approved in the Chamber of Deputies and would in all probability likewise pass the Senate. The Bergmanns, whose pecuniary means it was well known were very limited, had, as far as I understood, transferred this contract to some wealthy firm in London or Paris, reserving for themselves a small part for having obtained the concession.

Within these days the amnesty previously granted by the Chamber of Deputies, to Huertas, Bishop of Puno for the misconduct in his diocese, of which he had been found guilty, was confirmed by the Senate.

We received a letter from Guillermo who informed us of his and his brother's safe arrival in Arequipa. The merchant Steamer Panamá, in which they had taken their passage, had left Callao at 6 p.m. on the 27th and reached Mollendo on the 29th at 8 a.m. The men-of war which carried the President, Ministers, Suite, and hangers on came in in the evening of the same day. This large party remained in the Port, where at Henry Meiggs' bidding an hotel had sprung up, till the morning of the 31st. Immediately on their arrival in Arequipa they walked in procession to the Cathedral where a Te Deum was sung.

Guillermo further wrote that the enthusiasm of the Arequipeños was extreme, and well might it be so, for now they had an easy communication with the port, whilst until then a ride to and from Islay had always been a fatiguing journey, as I myself had experienced over and over again.

*Sunday, 8th of January.* This morning I walked out along the Chorrillos Railway where I had not been for at least six months and [. . .] [221] the changes that I could hardly believe my eyes. The walls in this neighbourhood had been razed to the ground. The Guadalupe gate existed no more, as little as that apperture through which the railway used to run. On the other hand, on the same side as the Penitentiary, a large building destined for an Exhibition had been commenced and part of it been concluded; S/300,000 which the Government had destined for this edifice and which sum was included in the budget, had been disapproved by the Chamber of Deputies, and thus it was uncertain at the time, whether the work would be continued or not.

Two accidents had occurred on the railway to Chancay, at the perilous spot where from Ancon to the river Pasamayo the line runs along the side of the high sandy hills, which form the Coast for the distance of from three to four leagues; to the left you have the sea at a depth of from 200 to 300 feet, whilst to the right to the summit the height is about the same. The road itself is, I suppose, perhaps twice or three times the width of the line; on some places the sleepers rest on bags filled with sand, and short curves follow each other in rapid succession. On the 26th December a wheel of one of the cars broke; fortunately the car turned over to the land side, and no further damage was done; but on the 31st December a large mass of sand detached itself from above, fell upon one of the cars, and turned it over. I did not learn how many were injured; one passenger lost his life, and one well known landed proprietor near Chancay, called Castro, had his left collar bone and his right hand broken.

Last night's papers published the telegrams received from Payta; both the English Atlantic cables were broken, and only the French one was at work. The news from Europe, which went to the 19th December, were very unfavourable for the French. The advices received by last steamer were all confirmed. Manteuffel had been marching upon Havre, but been recalled. The fortresses Phalsburg and Montmedy had surrendered. Belfort still held out. Paladine had been removed from command by order of Gambetta, in all probability on account of the defeats which he had sustained, and been replaced by Bourbaki. Not only had the Germans again made themselves masters of Orleans, but had also occupied [...] and as it was said, even Tours. The French Government [...] [222] removed to Bordeaux. On the other hand, the French had [_]ossessed themselves of Laon. Garibaldi, despairing of the French Republic, had returned to his island of Caprera. The relations between Russia and England were, it would appear, not on such an amicable footing as the last advices led us to believe. Prussia, it was added, had threatened the Grand Duchy of Luxembourg which had roused the opposition of England, Holland, and Austria.

*Tuesday, 10th of January 1871.* This day the President, his Ministers, the Diplomatic Body, and all those who had gone to Arequipa in order to be present at the inauguration of the railway, returned to Callao by the same steamers which had taken them to Mollendo. Alejandro, who as yet had not been able to obtain a situation in Lima, had remained in Arequipa at the earnest request of Mrs. Dolores Harmsen, whilst Guillermo came back not at all pleased with his excursion. He had suffered from sea-sickness, the rarefied air of Arequipa had not agreed with his weak chest and made his nose bleed frequently. Nevertheless, he confessed that he and his brother had been extremely well received by Col. Jimenez – nicknamed Polilla – with whom he and his brother had lived at the recommendation of Rafael Velarde, related to him through his mother, as well as by our own Arequipa acquaintances.

On the 2nd January Meiggs had given a ball; on the 6th the Arequipeños another in honor of President José Balta, of ex-President Pedro Diez de Canseco, who it will be recollected, made the contract with Meiggs for the construction of this railway, and of Meiggs.

The railway itself was described by all to be a really wonderful work. In its whole length there was not one single tunnel, instead of tunnels, cuttings of an extraordinary depth; not one single viaduct, all the quebradas through which it had to pass, being filled up to the necessary height; and only one bridge of small dimensions over the insignificant river el Prostrerrio, which at a short distance before the town falls at a right angle into the Arequipa river. On leaving Mollendo, the line, rising gradually in a Southerly direction, approaches the valley of Tambo which it overlooks from a height; thence onwards the windings and continual curves commence and continue through the "Lomas", [_] [_]pampa, more than 4000 feet above the level of the sea is reach […] [223] gradient in this ascent is frequently 3, sometimes even 4%. From La Joya onwards the well known Tambo on the road from Islay to Arequipa – see Vol. 5 page 557 – where a terminus is erected, the line keeps more to the left, approaches the valley of Vitor, lying deep below, and winds around the formidable mountain La Caldera, of which I said a few words Vol. 1 page 95. Hereabouts are the deepest cuttings, and here is situated the valley of Huasamayo, with which I am not acquainted; further on, on the other, the right side of the Arequipa river – which river the line does not cross – lies the valley of Uchumayo, frequently mentioned in my trips to and from Quilca; the railway continues on the left bank, opposite Tiavaya, and finally by way of La Laja and Tingo (having previously crossed el Prostrer rio) reaches the terminus distant about three cuadras from the Merced Street.

During his absence the President had left his brother, the Minister of War, in charge of the Government, and nothing worth noting had occurred except the elections for the members of the Comision Permanente, in which the opposition boasted they had the majority.

Since the beginning of the year Geraldo had had the good luck to obtain a situation as clerk in the counting-house of M. G. Chavez. This Chavez only became known in Lima when Gordillo, his half-brother, placed him at the head of his mercantile establishment, which for several years had been managed by Anibal Gonzales, husband of Pepa Bazo, and who was at present in London as one of the Managers of the South American Company there established, and of which the principal shareholders were: José Canevaro, son, said Gordillo, the Luzzarragas, John Bryce, M. M. Cotes, and perhaps a few more. Chavez was the Lima correspondent of this company.

*Sunday, 15th of January 1871.* By the 12 O'clock train I went to Chorrillos. Often as I had travelled on this road, nowhere in my diary had I given a description of the same; now I made up for this omission.

This railway to the watering place of Chorrillos, about three leagues distant from Lima in a South – easterly direction, as well as that to Callao, the port of Lima, is owing to the enterprizing genius of Pedro G. de Candamo, whose death, which took place in January 1866, I noted page 728 Vol. VI [...] his partner José Vicente Oyague who was interested for one [...] [224] obtained the concession for the construction of the Callao Railway from President Castilla during his first administration, and that for the Chorrillos Railway when Castilla was President for the second time. Candamo offered to the public as many shares as they might wish to take, but the public, judging from the little traffic there was at the time between the two places, did not apply for a single share, and Candamo constructed the railway on his own account, disbursing, as it was rumoured, no more than $200,000, for the ground is level, and the rails which he made use of were of light North American manufacture and comparatively speaking cheap. Not many years before his death Candamo sold the two railways to Antony Gibbs & Sons of London for £600,000 which left him a large profit. Gibbs and Joseph Hegan & Co. who had bought from José V. Oyague his 1/3rd of the Callao line, for one-third of a million of dollars formed a new company with a capital of £*800,000* in which these two firms continued to be the principal shareholders; some shares, not to a large amount, were offered to and taken by the public, mainly by the friends and correspondents of Gibbs. A dividend of 10% it is true was paid, yet the shares could in 1871 be bought at a discount, owing to the circumstance that in 1876 the exclusive privelege of the Callao, and some years later that of the Chorrillos railway, would expire. Both lines run for some distance through the very streets of Lima; the terminus of that to Chorrillos is in the sixth cuadra of that long street which from the plaza runs to the gate of Guadalupe. When emerging from this street, it crosses an open place to the right of which stands the Penitentiary and the Exhibition, which in 1871 was still in its infancy, to the left the Church and Barrack of Guadalupe. When outside the town it has to its left, at a distance of a few yards, the high road to Chorrillos; it passes through the large farm of Santa

Beatriz, which, once belonging to the noble family of Torre-Tagle, had not long before 1871 been sold by Dr. Manuel Ortiz de Zevallos, husband of Doña Josefa, the last descendant of that family, to the Government, which at the time intended to transform the same into a "model-farm". Somewhat further on at the "Balconcillo" – see Vol. II page 35 – the rails cross the high road, which now remains to the right, and gradually inclining more and more to the left, or inland, avoids in this manner [. . .] ravine of the Barranco. At some distance before [. . .] [225] Barranco is a station in front of the village of Miraflores, which lies to the right, close to the sea, distant perhaps ten minutes walk. On the other side of Miraflores the line again approaches the high road and exactly five minutes per train before reaching Chorrillos is another station, the prettiest spot on the whole line, where the passengers get out for the Barranco to the right, or the village of Surco to the left. The terminus in Chorrillos is in a street parallel to the high road, there called Calle de Lima. The country from Lima to Chorrillos is level; to the right, nor far from the railway, is the sea; to the left, at a distance of two or three leagues, several low ridges of hills are visible. Want of water is the cause of its not being so carefully cultivated as it otherwise would be; wheat or maize is hardly grown at all; of the latter I have seen a few fields close to Chorrillos – there are some potato and yuca, also some clover fields, but the greater part is, if I am not mistaken, pasture land.

Chorrillos itself had undergone considerable improvements since I gave an account of it in 1843 – Vol. II page 35/37 – in fact its appearance had entirely changed, many handsome and tasteful houses having been built in every direction; almost all the streets had now footpavements though only of bricks or wood, and in the Calle de Lima two rows of trees had been planted. Mr. Mathison had introduced gas, and the gasometer was erected close to the railway station.

Immediately after my arrival I took my bath, not in the usual place but outside the village, at Agua Dulce where I had been told the bottom was fine smooth sand; this however was not the case, and the customary old spot was certainly the better of the two. My calls were upon: Westphal, the Junior partner of Huth, whose wife, a North-American, was not visible; Mrs. Juana Guise, always agreeable; the family of Dr. Morales, with whom I condoled for the loss of their mother; General Pezet and his lady, in their palace-like house opposite the railway station; Melchor Velarde; and Doña Maria, the widow of Lino de la Barrera. I had done by 4 O'C. and was back in Lima for dinner.

The following was the principal political news received from Europe: the occupation of Blois by the Germans was confirmed, and it was not unlikely that also Havre would erelong fall into their hands. Of the many forts around

[...] had as yet been taken; an entrenchment provisionally thr[_] [226] up by the French near a place called Avron, forming the only exception, and from this spot towards the end of December the Germans had begun to bombard Paris. The French general Paladine had been sent to Cherbourg to take the command of this important place. The Garibaldians and Franc-tireurs were said to be doing much harm to isolated German parties. The King of Italy had made his entry into Rome, the King of Spain, late Duke of Aosta, his into Madrid. General Prim had been assassinated; on the 29th December, when leaving the Cortes in his coach, eight shots were fired at him by a party of Republicans, and on the 1st January he died in consequence of his wounds. The difference between Russia and England was not in such a fair way of settlement as one had reason to expect judging from previous advices. The conference to be held in London was postponed for an indefinite period.

*Saturday, 21st of January.* This day the Government suffered a signal defeat in the Congress. The Ministers had sent in a note in which they demanded the cancelment of the election of Manuel Francisco Benavides as member of the Comision Permanente, founding this their request upon the intercepted letter from Prado, of which I have spoken above; it was unanimously rejected, with the only exception of the vote of Ricardo Palma, Balta's private secretary. On the other hand, both chambers had authorized the Executive to raise in Europe a new loan for £*15,000,000* the object of which was to cancel all previous loans and to pay for the railways which President Balta, or rather those around him were planning on an extensive scale.

*Sunday, 22nd of January.* Garland and Enriqueta, my wife and myself were invited by Juan Baso and his wife Irene to breakfast and lunch at the chacra of Mansanilla, the property of Antonio, Juan's younger brother. Accordingly, we, together with little Maria, Antonio and Geraldo, drove out thither at 9 O'clock a.m. The ground upon which the Hospital del 2 de Mayo, then in progress of construction, is built, a few hundred yards outside the Cocharcas gate, already belongs to Mansanilla, whilst the house itself is at the utmost ten minutes drive distant. It stands upon a small eminence – whether a natural mound or an ancient huaca I cannot say – and from its corredor one has an extensive view over the lower-lying land, belonging for the greater part to the chacra, wh [...] bought from the Conde Castel Bravo for $12,000 a very [...] [227] considering its proximity to the town; the present owner would certainly not let it go for $*50,000*. It produces neither corn nor maize, hardly any potatoes or yucas, the whole area being covered with clover fields and pasture lands. The number of horned cattle was considerable; there were not less than 40 milch cows, which enabled Don Antonio to send daily to Lima, milk to the value of $*25*.

The making of adobes, or sunburnt bricks for the "Hospital del 2 de Mayo" had likewise been the source of a handsome income, but now all the earth suitable for that purpose had been used up. Shortly after our arrival mass was said in a very small oratory, at which the inmates, my wife, and Enriqueta, attended. Meanwhile, Garland read to me a fulsome account given in the Nacional of the ceremonies at the marriage of Miss Whitting, an adopted daughter of Henry Meiggs, with a certain Backus, a North American engineer.

We, that is to say, Juan Baso and wife, his sister Pepa, his brother Antonio, my wife, Enriqueta, Garland, I, and the children, and Chavez, half brother of Gordillo, partook of a very good breakfast, which over – it was 12 O'clock – Garland, Juan Baso, and Chavez, sat down to rocambor and played the whole day long. The ladies conversed. I was sometimes with the one, sometimes with the other, and at about 2 O'C. went out first by myself then with Antonio and climbed up a neighbouring height, part of el Cerro Agustino, the other extremity of which extends towards the pantheon. The prospect hence is very extensive; I myself could not distinguish so well as Antonio, who pointed out to me the Cerro San Cristoval, Lima, Callao, and Chorrillos, whilst inland lay the valleys of Ate and Surco, upon the whole a greyish-looking area, here and there a few trees and some green fields, intersected by high roads and the ugly looking "tapias", or low mud walls. At 4 O'clock we took lunch consisting mostly of fruit; I took nothing but half a palta and two tumblers of chicha, which latter did me much harm. At half past five the coach was at the door, and by 6 we were back in Lima, but hardly had I eaten a few morsels at Enriqueta's when I felt indisposed and hastened home, where I vomited, went to bed, and was not well again before the stomach was thoroughly cleared out.

*Wednesday, 25th of January 1871.* The various joint Stock companies lately established in Lima had upon the whole given good results for the last year.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| The banco del Peru declared a dividend | of 15% | upon $50,000 | paid up on each share |
| […] Banco de Lima declared a dividend | of 16% | upon $40,000 | paid up on each share |
| [228] | | | |
| The South American Insurance Coy. | 30% | on $100 | paid up on each share |
| The Banco Hipotecario | S/123 | on S/700 | paid up on each share |

Of these companies none was better managed than the South American Insurance Coy. with Alexander Ruden as President of Directory, and Schmidt, a Frenchman, as manager. From the Telegraph and the Huacho Railway Company nothing was expected. The Directors of the Pasco Mineral Railway Company – of whom, unfortunately, I was one – had to overcome many and serious difficulties, the worst of which was the want of funds.

*Wednesday, 25th of January* The proceeds of the loan of £*15,000,000* – see page 226 – were to be employed exclusively in the construction of the new railways; and the previous loans, including that of S/*59,500,000* for the railways to the Oroya, and from Arequipa to Puno, were to remain in force. If that of £15,000,000 could and would be raised in Europe, I for my part, was at a loss to comprehend how Perú would be able to pay the interest upon these enormous sums; the redemption of the principal I believed to be an utter impossibility.

This day the Minister of War, Juan Fco. Balta, embarked for the North to inaugurate the railway from Pacasmayo to La Magdalena, situated at the foot of La Cordillera Real, which, here of no great height, separates it from the valley and town of Cajamarca – see Vol. I page 637. Henry Meiggs, the Contractor, was to begin the building of this railway without loss of time; that from Ilo to Moquegua, originally conceded by the Government to Devés Frères for S/6,700,000 had been transferred by them to the same Meiggs, who promised that also here the beginning should be made within a few days.

The German merchants established in Lima had set on foot a third subscription for the Germans wounded in the present war, to which I contributed, as I had done to the first, S/800; from the second I had kept aloof, whilst there were here in Lima five Germans who each time had subscribed S/*1000*; they were: Arthur Heeren, John and Mathias Gildemeister jointly, Charles R. Pflucker, Scheel of Dreyfus' house, and Schutte & Co. represented by Garland. Of Heeren I said a few words page 34 of Volume II. He was of a respectable family of Hamburg and related, though distantly, to the great historian Von Heeren. When at school he became acquainted with Carlos Candamo, whom his father always kept extremely short of cash. Heeren assisted him occasionally with the little he had [...] [229] intimacy sprung up, which to Heeren has borne rich fruits – for not only did Candamo, as mentioned Vol. II, place him at the head of his affairs in Lima, but even made him marry the eldest of his two sisters, whose fortune was about $*5,000,000*. In 1868 he used to dine with us in Chorrillos every second day; now he hardly came near us. Of Charles R. Pflücker I have also spoken page 43 of Vol. II; as long as his wife lived, we were extremely intimate with him, but though I did everything in my power to keep up his acquaintance, for I like him well, he completely estranged himself from us. The other day however having been told that he had a stroke of apoplexy I went to see him. He received me with his usual kindness and told me amongst other things that he looked upon this attack as a warning to retire from active life, which he actually did about this time. His sons, if I am not much mistaken, allowing him annually a handsome sum upon which he and his *new* family could comfortably live. As a merchant Pflücker was always of unimpeachable integrity; $10,000 which I lent him about the year 1840 he paid me gradually, together with part of interest as soon as his circumstances mended. With the firm of Gibbs of London, to whom he owed largely, he also settled, they making him a considerable abatement. Of his moral character as a husband, unfortunately, the same cannot be said; already during the lifetime of his wife Doña Gertrudes, he formed an illicit connection with the wife of the administrator of his mine in Morococho; this broke poor Getrudes' heart – under the pretence of seeing her children in Germany, she went to Breslau, where perhaps not 10 persons spoke Spanish, and there laid her wearied head to rest. Pflücker, after the death of Doña Gertrudes and that of the administrator, married the widow and by her he had the *new* family just referred to. Of Francisca, his eldest child and only daughter, I have spoken Vol. VI page 282/5, to which I refer. The next child, his eldest son Carlos Maria, was educated in Lima; for several years he, Pepe Izque, Corina and Amalia, Schutte, and some of the daughters of Julius Pflücker had their daily lessons from a German called Zyla, the same who for a year or so taught me latin. His three other boys Julio, Federico, and Leonardo were sent to Germany, where they remained for several years and received an excellent education, [_]lly in [_] and engineering; on their return this knowledge [230] was of the greatest use to them. They formed a partnership with their brother Carlos and jointly were, and still are in 1878, working the sugar estate of Falcalá in the North, and the silver mines of Tuctu, and others in the province of Castro Virreyna, which their father had bought from Juan Salaverry. In 1871 the most brilliant prospects opened to them, which were realized in later years.

Of the elder Gildemeister, John, I have merely to say that his family belongs to the old patricians of Bremen. When he arrived here more than 25 years ago, he was a mere lad and consigned himself to the firm of Theodore Müller & Co.; afterwards he established himself in partnership with another young man Mr. Cronsbrück, who after a few years died of consumption. He continued under the firm of John Gildemeister & Co., did the usual consignment business and formed a branch establishment in Iquique for the purchase, and in later years for the elaboration of Nitrate of soda, which, notwithstanding the loss caused by the earthquake of 1868, turned out a very extensive and extremely lucrative business. He married a woman with whom he had lived for some time; with this exception he is much esteemed in Lima. His cousin and partner Mathias I hardly knew.

Scheel, native of the island of Fehmern, after having served as clerk in one or two second or third rate houses in Lima, was engaged by Agustus Dreyfus, who erelong made him a partner in his Lima-branch, where his yearly income was unquestionably very considerable.

*Thursday, 26th of January.* In the evening we were as usually at Garland's; where the visitors brought the news of the total defeat of Melgarejo, hitherto president of Bolivia. On the 15th inst., he, with what he called his invincible army, 1200 men strong, attacked the revolutionary party commanded by Col. Morales, intrenched in La Paz; the combat lasted till 9 in the evening when the assailants were beaten, and Melgarejo with a few officers fled to the Department of Puno. Of Morales a very bad character was given; it was said that when sober he was quite as bad as Melgarejo was when drunk. Many feared that a rupture between Perú and this new government of Bolivia could hardly be avoided.

*Friday, 27th of January.* I was up before 7 and walked down the Santo Domingo Street, passed the Church of Santa Rosa [...] [231] and was not a little astonished to find that at the end a wall had been built right across, so that I had to turn to the left and take the other street, which runs parallel. When I reached what was formerly the Portada de Monseratte, what a change did I find there! The old wall was gone, except the isolated gate leading to the camal, or slaughter-house, also a little bit had remained of the wall along the river, joining the new wall drawn right across, with an immense wooden enclosure within the precincts of which was the establishment of Meiggs, where he kept the materials for his railroads, his locomotives and wagons, his forges etc. Through the midst of this area runs the railway issuing in the one direction towards Callao, in the other, descending to the bed of the river and thence to the sierra. Upon the open place close by, the station was to be built; the "muladar", or heaps of rubbish, sweepings, and all kinds of filth was about being cleared away with great rapidity, and in the same manner a deep ravine was being filled up with the earth of the old wall, of which a few remnants were still standing here and there. The Polish engineer Malinowsky, employed by Meiggs, told me last night that he had just come back from Coca Chacra 14 miles distant up in the quebrada of Matucanas; and that rails had been laid as far as there; further on, the road was levelled and ready to receive rails.

The European papers gave the news that the Mont Cenis tunnel had been completed; however, nobody took any notice of this wonderful enterprize, all thoughts being turned to the Franco-German war.

*Sunday, 29th of January.* Mathias Gildemeister having in the usual manner informed me that he had contracted matrimony with a certain Miss Hoffmann, sister of the wife of Krämer, the East Frisian who had made a fair fortune here in Lima merely by the sale of German toys. I was in duty bound to pay my visit to him and his lady, which I did this day. She, they said, was good-looking of which however I could not judge, not only on account of my bad sight, but also because the visitors were received in a darkened room; her pronunciation of German was none of the best, from which I inferred that her education must have been neglected. Her husband was a nice genteel young man. There were several visitors of what, meaning no offence, I should call the second class of [...] in Lima. Wehrmann an excellent good [...] [232] man, but rather given to drink, and I think that even when there, he was a little in the wind. He was a native of Lubeck; many years back I knew him as clerk of Huth – then he went in the same capacity to Henry Moss of Callao, who erelong made him his partner, and since Moss' departure for Europe he carried on the business. The second was Sand, a German Swiss, married to one of the well known landed proprietors Montero; he carried on an insignificant import business, had a shop where he sold ribands, thread, needles, pins etc., and was always hard up for money; I occasionally made him loans upon security, which I got back, but never without trouble. The third was Leuthold, also a German Swiss, stout, rather insignificant, and fond of his glass of beer. When old José Canevaro sent his sons for education to Switzerland, he was their master in some science or other, they liked him so well that they persuaded him to come with them to Perú, where he first entered as clerk in the business of Canevaro and soon was made partner. He had been sent to China for coolies and was certainly well off. The fourth was Weiss from Kiel, port agent in Callao and Prussian Consular Agent, whose acquaintance I made after the death of Theodore Müller, and the fifth, Heynemann, a German Jew, established here since a few years under the auspices of the wealthy Bresani; him I saw here for the first time.

*Thursday, 2nd of February. Candlemas*. I said above that in the question of the "desafuero" as it was called here, of the Senator Benavides, all the votes of the Senate, except one, were against the Government. The Government insisted on the Senate's reconsidering the same question, when they were again defeated, only two votes, those of Palma and Ruso, being in favor of the desafuero. This, no doubt, was a severe blow to the Government, but still more must they have felt the election of the same Benavides as President of the Comision Permanente, by 10, exactly 2/3rds of the votes. Muñoz, the Vice-President, and Chinarro, the secretary, each chosen by nine votes, were also opposition men.

The differences which for a long time past had existed between the Government and Schutte & Co. reached by this time such a point that a downright rupture seemed unavoidable. The former demanded the immediate delivery of £200,000 and odd in bills upon England, [. . .] was the exact amount to the credit of the Government [. . .] [233] Schutte & Co.'s last account current. Garland as representative of the firm refused to deliver these bills, on the plea that the injury done to them by the unjust and illegal cancelment of the contract for the German Guano Consignment before its term had expired, exceeded the amount claimed by the Government, so that Schutte & Co. were not debtors to, but creditors of the Government.

Letters from Puno said that the bishop Huertas on his arrival there had been received with great rejoicings. The North Steamer brought us no letters from the family in Europe; probably, they being in Italy their correspondence had not reached Southampton in time for the steamer. From my friend Sieveking I had a long epistle dated 29th Decr., which contained many to me interesting details relative to my Altona friends and acquaintances. His brother-in-law Lucas Willink, 84 years old, who hitherto had kept up wonderfully well, was now nearly blind. His wife Ernestina, my senior by one year, was in good health. Mr. George Knaur, lately struck by apoplexy, had recovered his health in an extraordinary manner, and had, it would seem, taken a new lease of life. On the other hand, my good friend Charles Semper, 75 years of age, was much affected by the events of the war. Sieveking himself and his and my old chum Edward Reincke had as yet no reason to complain; they bore up manfully against the weight of years. The former had had with him on Christmas Eve all his children and grandchildren, a respectable number, nevertheless, both his letter and that written by Mrs. Knauer to her son Edward, gave evident proof that the war, popular as it was, did not fail to throw a damp upon the many families which had their sons or brothers engaged in the fatal strife. Hermann, the son of Wilhelmina Reincke, married to Andersen, had died of typhus in a small town of France; Leo Arnemann had one of his legs broken, Richard Semper had returned to Altona to get cured of a rheumatism, which had fallen upon his eyes; Vidal, the merchant, of Hamburg had lost his second son, who had risen to be an officer; the son of clergyman Ritter of Hamburg, who in the beginning of the war was stationed at the mouth of the Elbe in the army commanded by Von Falkenstein, which [. . .] likewise to march to France had been [. . .] [234] by the francs-tireurs. Anton Hugues, the son of my cousin Theodore, clergyman in Celle, who until 1866 had served in the Hanoverian Army and then refused to enter the Prussian service, was at the time military commandant of Altona, from which I inferred that he had changed his mind and at last donned the Prussian uniform.

The telegrams from Europe went to the 20th January. Many balls and bombs had been thrown into Paris; damage had been done, but as yet no great impression had been made upon the defenders. On the 17th the bombardment had ceased. The French armies upon the Loire had once more been defeated. Havre was not yet taken; Peronne had surrendered; Belfort still held out. Young Knauer read me from the German papers the following official returns: on the 30th November the number of dead, wounded, and missing in the German army, exclusive of Bavarians and Wirtembergers, also without counting those who had died from sickness, amounted to 67,000 and odd; on the same day the French prisoners, not wounded, came up to 303,000 rank and file, and 15,000 officers. The cold was severe, in Hamburg about 12 below zero of Reaumur, the Elbe was frozen, and carriages came over from the other side. In Paris the cold was no doubt somewhat less; however, on both sides not a few died in consequence. The papers said that the German wounded, who occupied 50 odd cars in a train, when arriving at their destination, had all died of cold. The Paris correspondent of the Comercio who signed himself "Nemo", an ultra-republican, whose reports must be received with some diffidence, stated that the Bavarian Corps under Van der Jann, which at the beginning of the war numbered 30,000 and which had fought in 16 battles, was reduced to 7000.

*Sunday, 5th of February.* Mr. Rees being – as he sent me word – prevented by indisposition from coming to my office, I went per train to Chorrillos, bathed, and made many calls. From the original I copy literally the following notes: "Mrs. Riva Agüero was not less silly than she had been when I paid her my last visit", and, "how strange it is that such excellent ladies as Doña Paula Benavides and her daughter Candelaria should have such a wicked son and brother as the hypocrite Evaristo Gomez-Sanchez!"

At the earnest request of Melchor Velarde, I remained with him to dinner. We were he, his wife, 10 or 11 children, young Dañino from Callao, with his wife and mother-in-law, Eulogio Igueras nephew of Mrs. Velarde [...] [235] at Canevaro's, and myself. Dinner was good; Melchor and his wife were very attentive towards me, yet I was glad when it was time to break up, and I could return to Lima by the 8 train. My poor wife had been quite alone the entire day, "Como una alma en pena", as she used to say; only in the evening Adolfo Alvarez, and the two ladies Basagoytia, Senior and Junior, took tea with her.

*Wednesday, 8th of February 1871.* In Bolivia Agustin Morales, who headed the last successful revolution against Melgarejo, had been proclaimed provisional president about the middle of January. The President of Perú, José Balta, had with his family removed to Ancon, where he would probably remain during the hot season. In Chorrillos there was no rancho adequate for him, for that which he had rented last year was now occupied by its owner General Pezet. The fleet had also left Callao for the bay of Ancon; the Ministers however had remained here; and probably one of them at least would every day have to take a trip to Ancon to consult with the Supreme Chief of the Republic about the affairs of the nation. In the Exchange Rooms, about 2 or 3 in the afternoon, there was a numerous gathering of the shareholders of a new joint stock-company called “La Constructora” for the purpose of choosing the President and Vice-President. The broker Ricardo Marty had planned this company, though probably the original idea was not his own. The company was to purchase land and to build houses, which it was expected would easily find purchasers, because the purchase-money was not to be paid cash down, but in the course of 20 years, viz.: 12% annually, in the same manner as the Banco Hipotecario received the money which in the shape of Cedulas they lent to proprietors of immovable property, of which 12%, 8% were looked upon as interest, and 4% as payment for the gradual redemption of the principal. Julian Zaracondegui and José Muro eagerly took up this idea and subscribed each 25 shares of S/1000 each. For several days I would take no interest, but allowed myself to be talked over by Marty and subscribed 10 shares. Zaracondegui not being present in the Exchange Rooms, I was literally forced into the chair to preside at the above elections. Every share had a vote, and as no less than 138 shares were represented, the scrutiny took a very long time. A great many left after having delivered their papers upon which the names were written; but I and the scrutators had to hold out to the very last. Zaracondegui, Mur [...] had [_] 136 votes; the others chosen were: Dr. Simon Gregorio P [...] [236] Dr. Emilio Solar, César Saco y Flores, Juan Martin Echenique, Emilio Pierola, Amancio Castillo, and Santiago Lanfranco. Whilst I was thus unprofitably employed, Mr. George A Coleman, to whom I had written immediately after the discovery of Duval’s theft requesting him to rejoin me, had arrived in the steamer through the Straits of Magellan. At a later hour he again looked in, and I was really glad to see him; he looked much healthier and stronger than he had done a few years back.

I let this day the two large stores in the Calle de Aldavas to Mayne Crosby & Co., dealers in eartheware, at $180 monthly on a lease of five years.

*Saturday, 11th of February.* A new joint-stock company was set afloat, of which José Muro seemed to be the prime mover; at least it was he who came twice to me and tried to persuade me to take shares. It was to be a new Insurance Company. Shares in the South American having of late been sold at 150% premium, it was very natural that such an extraordinary result should call similar establishments into life. The manager or Gerente named beforehand was to be a certain Macgill, an Irishman, of whom I knew but little and of whom I entertained but a poor opinion. Moreover, to direct an Insurance-Company requires a man of great tact and caution, such as Ruden at the head of the South American, and for these reasons I resolved not to take any interest in it. The letters and papers by the North Steamer came to hand. The political news went to the 23rd January. The Southern part of Paris – I suppose it must have been Le Quartier Latin – and the old aristocratic quarter of St. Germain on the left side of the river had suffered most by the bombardment; of the forts round Paris, a few had been silenced by the superior artillery of the enemy. Trochu had momentarily laid down the command, but been induced to resume it. We had also the particulars of the battle of Le Mans fought on the 10th January; the French were commanded by Chanzy, the Germans by Prince Frederic Charles. The latter gained the victory after very severe fighting and made about 20,000 prisoners. On the 18th of January King William issued a proclamation in which he accepted the title and assumed the functions of Emperor of Germany; the Imperial crown having been offered him spontaneously by the various sovereigns and Princes of Germany, with Louis the young King of Bavaria at their head. The conference in London on [. . .] iental question had opened its sessions; only the representative of [. . .] [237] was wanting.

*Tuesday, 14th of February 1871.* This morning Mr. Rees bade me good by, and Mr. Coleman took his place; Rees had behaved very well since the beginning of the year; previously he had more than once absented himself not having been able to withstand the charms of a good glass of wine, or perhaps of brandy. At last I was talked over to take twenty shares of S/1000 each in the new Insurance Company, and this day Muro and Castilla fetched me away to be present at the election of the Directors. I went with them to the Exchange Rooms, but left immediately after having given my power to Lembcke.

Pardo, Riva Agüero, Sagastabeytia, and I had a very long session on the subject of the Pasco Mineral Railway Coy., which looked by no means satisfactory. The railway would cost much more than Wyman and Harrison had calculated upon; the work proceeded very slowly, and the company was short of funds.

*Wednesday, 15th of February.* In yesterday's meeting of the members of the New Insurance Company, called "La Limeña", Lembcke was called to the chair; 31 voters were present, and the election for the Directors turned out as follows: Gustavo Heudebert, E. Moyna, and José Muro each 31 votes, I, William Brauns and José F. Canevaro each 30, J. F. Lembcke and Valentin Gil each 29, Arturo Heeren 28, Emilio Althaus 26, James Henry 25, and Manuel Pardo 21.

This day at 2 p.m. the ten Directors of La Constructora were cited to meet in the locality of the Banco de Lima; all came, with the exception of Dr. Paredes. There was a great deal of talk, much more than was necessary, owing to the presence of two lawyers, Drs. Emilio Solar and César Saco, of whom the former was by far the more agreeable. Emilio Pierola, the brother of Nicolas, the finance minister, was very quiet, and Martin Echenique made known that in a week's time he was obliged to leave for Europe. Zaracondegui was elected

President, I Vice, Saco secretary; then two commitees were named, the first, consisting of Zaracondegui, Paredes, and Saco for drawing out the Statutes, the second, of Castillo and Solar to look out for a proper locality. Castillo told me that he would take provisionally one of my stores in the Calle de Aldavas. At 4 p.m. we broke up.

*Thursday, 16th of February* At 2 p.m. the Directors of the new Insurance Company met in the Banco de Lima; only Heeren was wanting; I was introduced [. . .] of the house of Fox Sawyers & Co., hitherto unk[_] [238] to me. Lembcke was chosen President by 7 votes, (I had 4) Henry Vice by 9. The name of the company was changed from "Limeña", to "de Lima". A commission was named to form the statutes, which would be probably a copy of the Statutes of the South American Insurance Company. Magill, who had been proposed as Gerente of the company, was quietly put aside, and each of us took upon himself to look out for a person fit to take charge of such a delicate post.

The Steamer from the North arrived. Paris and all the surrounding forts capitulated on the 27th and 28th of January; the capitulation was signed by Trochu, General Chanzy, and ratified by Gambetta. Longwy had surrendered. Genl. Bourbaki and his army, pressed by Manteuffel on the one side and by Werder on the other, had been obliged to cross the frontiers of Switzerland. The armistice was signed for three weeks, and a national convention was to meet in about a fortnight. The following were the conditions said to have been laid down by the King of Prussia, now Emperor of Germany, as the basis for peace: The payment of one thousand millions of francs; the delivery of twenty first-rate men of war; the cession of Alsace and part of Lorraine with Metz and Belfort, and of Pondicherry in India. Here in Lima a representation, in which the King of Prussia was congratulated on his being elected Emperor of Germany, had been set on foot by Von Bundsen, and signed by nearly all the Germans resident in Lima. I did not affix my signature, being of opinion that as Danish Consul it was not proper for me to do so.

I received a letter from Juan from Palermo dated 20th December; he liked the place well; only in the evening for want of society he did not know how to pass the time. In order to reach Palermo, he had to go per steamer from Lisbon to Gibraltar, and from there to Malta, thence to Messina; whether he went from there to Palermo by land or sea he did not say.

*Tuesday, 28th of February.* This being Guillermo's birthday, who completed his twentieth year, we dined at Garland's together with Rafael Velarde and Dr. Middendorf.

*Wednesday, 1st of March.* Two "celadores" or policemen were placed at the street door of my house, as a coercive measure against Schutte & Co., who, or rather Garland as their representative refused paying the £200,000 and odd to the Government, as explained page 232. I immediately went to the Minister for Foreign Affairs and requested that the guard should be removed from my street door and placed before the counting house [. . .] [239] Shutte & Co., which was done without delay. By this steamer, Garland received advice from Hamburg that Saenz, the Peruvian Fiscal Agent, had obtained from the Hamburg Tribunal of Commerce a sentence in virtue of which he had embargued the stock of guano in the hands of Mutzenbecher & Schön, as well as the proceeds of their sales. This Garland made known, and at the same time represented to the Government that they having now the property in hand, all coercive measure against him were useless; consequently the guards were withdrawn.

From Juan I received no letter. Rosa wrote on the 23rd December from Naples, much displeased with the rain and cold of the climate. The political news was confined to a confirmation of that received by the last teamer. It was on the 19th January that the French garrison with a force of 100,000 men and considerable artillery made their last attack on the German lines and were beaten back. On the same day the French army of the North was defeated at St. Quintin; these two disasters with the great scarcity of provisions were the immediate causes of the surrender of Paris. The correspondent of the Nacional, David Olinedo, said that the mortality in the capital had reached such a point that 4500 were dying per week, no doubt a great exaggeration; that on the 15th the National Assembly was to meet in Bordeaux, and that on the 18th the armistice would expire. Mariano Melgarejo, the ex-President of Bolivia who had arrived in Lima, was visited by the President Balta and returned the visit, going by train to Ancon, where his excellency resided, as above said. For the last week or ten days the heat had been excessive.

*Thursday, 2nd of March.* By the steamer through the straits, Dr. Middendorf and Alfred Böhl, junior partner of William Gibbs & Co. of Lima embarked for Europe. The latter had to be back by the end of the year; whether the Doctor would return was doubtful.

Mr. Ochsenius, agent of the firm of Erlanger & Co. of Paris, who, whilst in Lima about a year back, had obtained from President Balta the concession for the construction of the railway from Tacna to the Bolivian frontier, had also about this time left Valparaiso for Europe. Of his drafts to a large amount on Erlanger & Co., which were taken by some Lima firms, those to the order of Gildemeister & Co. had been duly accepted, whilst £15,000 sold to Arthur Heeren had been protested for non-acceptance, no doubt solely owing to the war, which, when the advice of these drafts reached Paris, had [. . .] assumed a for France threatening aspect. [240]

*Wednesday, 8th of March 1871.* Alejandro returned from Arequipa.

*Thursday, 9th and Friday, 10th of March.* The Directors of the new society La Constructora had their meetings to discuss the statutes drawn out, nominally by Zaracondegui, Saco, and Paredes, in reality by the two latter only. We met in one of my stores Calle de Aldavas, which I had let to the company, but made little progress, for the opinions on many points were not unanimous, and this led to long, often unnecessary dicussions. Juan Martin Echenique was the principal debater; on

*Saturday, 11th* they again met. I did not attend, having to settle my usual weekly account with the architect Villa and painter Palacios. Since the 1st I was again Director de Turno of the Banco de Lima and had to go there everyday at about 3 O'clock.

The chief articles of the peace which was being negotiated between Count Bismarck, acting for the Emperor of Germany, and Jules Favre in the name of the French Republic, were not yet made public. It was only known that Paris and the surrounding forts had surrendered to the German arms, that the Municipality of the Capital had had to pay immediately 200,000,000 francs, and that the French army with the exception of 12,000 men was disarmed and had to remain within the precincts of the town. Belfort had surrendered. The National Assembly had met in Bordeaux. Thiers had been chosen head of the Executive of the French Republic, and had named his Ministry, amongst whom was Jules Favre, Minister for Foreign Affairs.

About this time we began making our preparations for our removal to the house Calle de Zarate. My wife packed up her china and earthenware and the innumerable nick-nacks of which she was so fond. The house Calle del Correo we let for $400 monthly to Antonio Salinas, whose splendid and extensive mansion opposite the church de la Concepcion had been rented by Henry Meiggs. The day for our giving up to him the house Calle del Correo depended upon us.

*Wednesday, 15th of March.* I was under the necessity of presenting myself this day before a Juez de 1ª Instancia, demanding that my next door neighbour, Col. Leyva should close a big hole made by him in the [...] wall between his property and the garden behind [...] [241] which ran an open gutter, contaminating the air with its noisome effluvia.

*Thursday, 16th of March 1871.* Much of my time was taken up by my regular attendance at the meetings of the various directories of which I was a member. In the Constructora little progress was made in the formation of the statutes for, as already said, there was a great divergence of opinions, and the discussions were consequently long and time consuming. In the meetings of the Directors of the new Insurance Company [_] went on orderly and pleasantly. Lembcke, in the chair, touched the bell as soon as he observed any irrelevant conversation without consideration of person, exactly as it should be. In a late meeting he made known that with the exception of a few, all shareholders had paid into the Banco de Lima the first 5% on the Insurance Company's shares, that Guiroy had accepted the nomination as Gerente of the Company, without his losing his situation as book keeper in the National Guano Company, that José Francisco Canevaro had given up to the Insurance Company, in the locality of the said National Company, a saloon for which he refused receiving payment, and that Emilio Althaus had not accepted his nomination as Director, he being otherwise too much engaged. Another Director was chosen; I proposed Chavez; Henry, Garland; others, Felipe Osterling and Bianchi, an Italian storekeeper who was doing a very extensive business. On comparing the written votes Garland had 3, Bianchi 7; consequently the latter was elected. Various points were discussed and quickly settled. Sylvestre Guiroy was a very proper person for managing an insurance company; he was a steady, elderly Frenchman, a married man, had in his younger days been captain of a merchant vessel and for many years been employed as book keeper in the guano business, first by Gibbs, then by the Government, and at present by the National Company.

Our Cerro de Pasco Mineral Railway Company had at last, after six months, repeated applications to the Finance Minister, obtained a decree in virtue of which the Government placed at our disposal $500,000 in Vales de la Nueva Consolidacion, the company binding itself to pay the annual interest of 6% and to redeem of the 500,000 dollars 4% annually at par. In consideration of this service we released the government of their guarantee of 7% annually on the amount to be expended in the construction of the railway [. . .] was of opinion that the decree once being given the Vales [. . .] [242] shortly be in his possession, and then by disposing of them at the market rate we should have the funds necessary for continuing the work.

Within the last week or fortnight the rains in the Interior had been very heavy, so that not only all the rivers which come down from the mountains where much swollen, but torrents were formed in places where before there had no been a drop of water. Much damage had been done to many estates and sugar plantations in the various valleys of Perú both to the South and North of Lima; here the Rimac had destroyed the slender wooden bridge and carried away part of the wall made to secure Meigg's railway in the bed of the river. A little higher up than the Alameda de Acho it had overflowed much cultivated land and rendered almost impassible the road to Lurigancho. I went this morning to see how things looked and having gone so far, I thought I might as well ascend San Cristoval; so I did, and though I perspired profusely I was glad to find that I reached the summit with the same ease as hitherto.

The Government made itself guilty of a very arbitrary act. My lawyer Fernando Palacios had for many years filled the situation of provisional Juez de Alzadas, whilst Dr. Arenas – who was the actual judge – was otherwise employed. Arenas being at present Vocal of the Supreme Court, Palacios expected that in consideration of his long services this post would now be secured to him for life, but learning on the contrary that the Minister of Justice José Aranivar, the lawyer opposed to him in my Sotomayor suit, intended to deprive him of the said employ, he preferred throwing it up; his resignation was accepted by the Minister in a decree countersigned by the President, drawn out in a manner extremely offensive to Palacios' moral character, not in direct and clear terms, but by insinuation. Palacios now directed a representation to La Comision Permanente claiming redress for the injustice done him, and this he did in strong terms. The Comision Permanente had not yet decided what to do, but in the meanwhile the Government had taken the affair into its own hands, and to-day when Palacios left his office, he was arrested in the street and was now locked up in the Barrack of San Francisco de Paula, irons to his feet and without any one being allowed access to him.

*Friday, 17th of March.* The Steamer arrived; she brought the news that [...] Peace was signed, but its exact conditions were as yet unknown [...] [243] knew for a certainty was that Alsace would be given up to the Germans, and that they would keep the inmense material of war which they had taken – in Paris alone not less than nineteen hundred cannon had fallen into their hands. The amount of the war indemnity was differently stated, also what part of Lorraine would remain to France, and what would be ceded; of Pondicherry and the fleet no further mention was made.

*Sunday, 19th of March 1871.* This being San José, the Saint's-day of the President José Balta, I found myself under the necessity of paying my respects to him; fortunately, at Doña Josefa Tagle's I met Mr. Basagoytia who had to go to the palace on the same errand; accordingly we went together, I in black, not in uniform. The President and his Ministers, also in black, stood at the upper end of the second long receiving room: we walked up to and shook hands with him, sat down for two or three minutes, repeated the ceremony, and departed.

*Friday, 24th of March.* Though I had no actual occupation, it was really astonishing how my time was taken up. This day for instance I and my wife were at 7.30 a.m. in the other house, where we examined the keys, locks, and bolts of the various doors, and my wife gave her orders about papering. It was 10 O'clock before we were aware of it. Then Pietrosanti, the dealer in marble, kept me in conversation for more than half an hour about the marble slabs for the new staircase. I swallowed my breakfast, and Mr. Coleman had hardly read a few words when I had to go to José Antonio Garcia y Garcia to pay another 15% on my S/15,000 for which I was interested in the Eten-Ferreñafe Railway, which, I was happy to learn, had hardly suffered anything from the late rains and swollen rivers, thanks to the precautionary measures which had been taken. From Garcia I went to José Muro who was desirous of deferring a little the payment of the $*63,000* [...] due 1st April, taken by me from Schutte & Co. on account of the last $*100,000* due 28th February last: from Bamberger I collected rent to the amount of $*100*; and hardly had I recommenced my occupations with Mr. Coleman when architect Villa came to let me know how much I had to pay for the week. Now I had to fetch the money from the bank. I received a message from the "Constructora" that the Directors were expecting me; another from the New Insurance Company to the same effect. It was impossible for me to go [...] but after paying Villa's bill for the next day was a holiday [...] [244] as "Director de Turno" at the Banco de Lima, was there just in time to approve of what the Gerentes had done; and with Lembcke I went to the Insurance Company "Lima". Besides us two there were Henry, Moyna, Bianchi, Heeren, Muro, Gil, and the manager Guiroy. I was much astonished to see how many insurances against sea-risk had already been effected in the eight days since the establishment of the company. I was back by 4.30 when I found the painter Palacios waiting to be paid for his work; my wife and I dined by ourselves, after dinner I wended my way to San Francisco de Paula to see Dr. Palacios, whom, since the morning, when his fetters had been taken off, his friends were allowed to see. I was back by 7 O'clock, and now the day's work was over. Mr. Coleman read to me for an hour, and after tea I soon went to bed.

It was rumoured that the Minister of Finance, Pierola, had resigned in consequence of a dispute with the President about a large payment to be made for expenses for the construction of the Lima Exhibition buildings; according to the others for the two lions that had arrived. Pierola refused putting his signature to the order for payment, whilst the President said he was the master and must be obeyed.

*Sunday, 26th of March.* Yesterday evening the German Club which for some time past had had its apartments over the way in the Altos where Campos formerly lived, celebrated the conclusion of peace, and I received an invitation from the committee for the dinner given on this occasion, which I accepted. I went at 6 O'clock, and was received by Lembcke, the President of the club. Besides myself, Von Bundsen, Charles Pflücker, Heeren and Renner were the only ones invited not belonging to the club. The two first named excused themselves under the pretence of indisposition. At 6.30 Lembcke took me by the arm and placed me to his right, he himself occupying the centre of the table; to his left sat Brauns, opposite, Wagner, Schutte & Co.'s Clerk, belonging to the Committee; to his right Renner, to his left Heeren; to my right John Donner. Present were about 80, with few of whom I was acquainted. I noted the absence of John Gildemeister, who had gone to his establishment in Iquique, of Matthew, his cousin, and of Edward Knawer, who had preferred dining by themselves, and of Scheel and Dammert of Dreyfus' house, who had not come in from Miraflores. After the soup had been served, Lembcke rose and made a pretty speech, proposing the health of the Emperor of Germany […] followed Donner who gave in a stentorian voice the health […] [245] Crown-Prince and the other members of the Imperial family; another of the committee: The German Princes; Wagner, the "German Navy"; and the last official toast was the "German army". These various toasts were each prefaced by a short appropriate speech, in which, as inclination prompted the orator the Franch Nation was alluded to in a more or less hostile spirit. All were received with loud acclamations. Soon after, singing commenced, which pleased me very much. Again it was interrupted by toasts; Brauns gave "the German women"; another, "Counts Bismarck and Moltke"; and finally Donner; "the Minister of War, Von Roon", in a particularly pretty speech, which elicited hurrahs after hurrahs. Brauns and Heeren left before 9 O'clock; gradually the wine had its effect upon a few of those who remained; they became a little uproarious, and their singing less melodious. I left at 10 O'clock, well satisfied with the festivity, and particularly with the conduct of the young men.

In appendix under Nº 6 will be found a song composed five years previously in Valparaiso; it has no great merit, but is worth preserving as a strange prophecy of what was to happen in after years.

*From Monday, 27th of March to Saturday, 1st of April.* A very busy week. Day after day there were meetings either of the Shareholders or of the Directories of the various joint-stock companies in which I had an interest. The Gas Company went on swimmingly; for the previous year it had paid a dividend of 15%, and the value of the shares, all paid up, was raised from £100 or $500, to £100 or Soles 500, and this was perfectly correct for the soles had in course of time superceded the old Spanish dollars. Many years back the exchange on London for the dollar of 8 rials was the same as at present that for the sol of 10 rials. At the "Constructora" we continued our discussions on the statutes, which I hoped would shortly be concluded. The business done by the Banco de Lima was extensive and lucrative; perhaps we went beyond our means, to remedy which I – backed by Zuloaga and Gil – proposed that a call of 15% should be made in the shareholders; the majority was however against us, being of opinion that as we were on the eve of obtaining a blank-credit for *£100,000* from the South American Company in London, there was as yet no necessity for this new call. I delivered up the keys of the vault in which the bullion was deposited, to my successor Don Valentin Gil, Director de Turno for the month of [...]. On the same day my turn commenced in the new Insurance Com[_] [246] The Telegraphic Company was in a very bad condition; for want of funds it could not go on. S/150,000 were required, which the present shareholders, each of whom had paid up his share, were not inclined to furnish, and accordingly at the motion of Cipriano Correa, it was agreed to make a petition to Government to lend the company this amount, which would then be considered the Government's share in the enterprize. My opinion was that the petition would be rejected, and then the company would have nothing else to do but to liquidate. Our Pasco Mineral Railway Company had also been in great straits and of late had only kept a going, owing to the personal efforts of Manuel Pardo, who, himself a shareholder for S/50,000, had placed various securities in the hands of the Banco Hipotecario, the Directors of which had accordingly authorized José de la Riva Agüero, who was at the same time Gerente of the Hipotecario and treasurer of the Railway Company, to furnish the latter with funds in proportion to the securities deposited. To Huth & Co. of London the Company owed *£10.000*, for which we, the five Directors, had made ourselves personally responsible. Thus, one with another, our prospects looked very black.

On Wednesday, Enriqueta with her servant girls, her children Antonio, Maria, and Corina removed to our rancho in Chorrillos in hopes that a change of air would benefit herself and Corina. Garland went there to dine and returned to town in the morning.

On Friday Dr. Palacios was placed at liberty, and I went immediately to see him in his study, when he gave me many thanks for the cakes my wife had sent him during his incarceration.

*Sunday, 2nd of April.* At an early hour I went to Chorrillos, breakfasted with the Garlands, bathed, and returned by the 1 O'clock train, having to call upon several Vocales of the Supreme Court to thank them for the vote which they had given in favor of Lucio Barrios, who, it will be remembered, bought for me the four shops in the Calle de Zarate; he claimed the rent paid by tenants of these shops from the day the purchase was made until the day they were delivered up to me, because, as he very properly affirmed, he had had the money ready from the very first day, and that Montes, the former owners, did not receive it because they were disputing with their creditors. These Montes pretended, on the other hand, that the rent was only due to Barrios from the day that they actually received the money [...] [247] Juez de 1ª Instancia had sentenced in favor of the Montes, the Superior Court for Barrios, the Vista Fiscal had been for Montes, and in the Supreme Court Ribeyro, Muñoz, Alvarez, Gomez Sanchez, and the adjunct Dr. Barrenechea, consequently the majority for, Cosio, Oviedo and Cisneros against Barrios.

*Tuesday, 4th of April 1871.* In the Insurance Company Lima we had a long discussion on the propriety of insuring goods against fire risk, deposited in stores in the street of Bodegones, and portal of Botoneros.

*Wednesday, 5th of April.* By an early train I went to Chorrillos. The temperature had of late changed a little, and a slight fog hung upon the land. Corina had improved in health.

*Thursday, 6th of April. Holy Thursday*. The Panamá Star and Herald was read to me, and I extracted from the same the following details: The treaty of peace was signed at Versailles on the 26th February by Count Bismarck, since then created a Prince of the German Empire, on the one hand, and Messieurs Thiers, Jules Favre, and fifteen Deputies from the National Assembly sitting at Bordeaux on the other. The principal conditions were the following: France ceded to Germany Alsace, excepting the fortress of Belfort and one fifth part of Lorraine, including Metz, Thionville, Longwy and Saarbruck, but excluding Nancy, which was returned to France. France paid to Germany a war indemnity of *five thousand million francs* in three instalments, one thousand million in the first, two thousand in the second and two thousand in the third year – on which last interest was chargeable, but from which the value of the railroads in the ceded territory was to be deducted. Until this indemnity were paid, the German troops would occupy Champagne. On the 28th February these conditions were approved by the National Assembly by 546 votes against 107, and on the 2nd March the peace was ratified in Versailles by the Emperor, whereupon the usual exchange of documents took place. The same Assembly in Bordeaux voted the abolition of the Imperial Government. The 1st of March was the day fixed on for what was in my opinion erroneously called the occupation of Paris by the German army; a line of demarcation was drawn from the Seine through the Place de la Concorde, up la Rue Royale to the Northern Enceinte, and only this small triangle; the most western part of Paris, including Les Champs Elysièes, l'Arc de l'Etoile, and some of the most fashionable quarters amongst which la Rue de Presbourg, where Mr. Schutte had his house, had been [...] ession of a small proportion of the German host from the 1st [...] [248] the 3rd of March. On the former of these days, between 7 and 8 in the morning a few Hussars with drawn swords appeared in the Champs Elysèes, at their head a young officer, Bernhardy, lieutenant of the 14th Hussars, to whom this distinction had been conceded, to reward him for the great bravery he had always shown on the battle field. At a later hour the whole body, 30,000 men with 96 cannons, constituting the 11th Corps, followed. The North American Reporters wrote that the troops were in excellent order and splendidly dressed, showing no signs of the hard service they had undergone; only their flags were riddled with balls. They made the Palace of the old ex-Queen of Spain Cristina their headquarters. The Emperor of Germany did not enter Paris; neither was Bismarck, nor Moltke particularly mentioned. The streets were almost deserted, the windows closed, and some of the statues in the Place de la Concorde covered with black drapery. On the last days of February there had been great excitement in Paris amongst the lower classes, and some policemen been killed. On the 1st March, owing to the preventive measures of General Vinoy, military commandant of Paris, tranquillity was restored, only some Prussian officers dressed as Civilians who ventured to pass the line of demarcation, on being recognized were roughly handled and had to thank the police that they escaped with their lives. The Emperor of Germany had returned to Berlin; the ex-Emperor Napoleon was in London.

In the evening of this day my wife accompanied Garland and Enriqueta, who had come in the previous day, to Chorrillos where she intended to spend the easter-holidays.

*From Good Friday, 7th to Easter Monday, 10th of April.* These three days I spent with my wife and the Garlands in Chorrillos. Bathing and visiting took up the greater part of my time. On Sunday the architect Villa and Antonio Martinez – neither of whom I particularly admired – dined with us. On Monday M. G. Chavez and J. P. Escobar, the former Geraldo's principal, a very quiet man – the latter (hitherto Alex. Ruden's partner in Payta, and now resident in Lima) very talkative and agreeable.

*Wednesday, 12th of April.* In the Constructora the Statutes were at last approved; an amendment moved by Agusto Althaus that no Director [_]ld be gerente or manager having been lost by a great mayority [...]. [249]

*Friday, 14th of April 1871.* Eight Directors of the Constructora – I of the number – met; we fixed the salaries of each of the two gerentes at $4000 annually, and resolved that before the 1st of May the first cuota of 5% on each share should be paid into the Banco de Lima. Juan Francisco Balta, the President's elder brother and Minister of War, of whom it had been said that being a candidate for the next Presidency of the Republic he had in conformity with the Constitution resigned his charge, entered unexpectedly the Council room and declared that he had given up the idea of aspiring to the Presidency, and would therefore remain in his ministry.

*Saturday, 15th.* Ricardo Marti was at this time the most active money broker, and I frequently made use of his services. This day through him I made a loan of S/22,000 to Pablo Vivero for six months, deducting the discount at 9% p.a., and he placing in my hands as security one share of the Banco de Lima and two shares of the Banco Territorial. Having settled this with Marti, I looked in at Riva Agüero's office as I was in the habit of doing; he assured me that there was hardly any doubt but that Manuel Pardo would be chosen President of the Republic for the next constitutional period of four years, to begin on the 2nd August 1872. Manuel Costas was at work for him in Puno, Francisco Garmendia in Cuzco, J. M. Goyeneche in Arequipa, and Iglesias in Cajamarca.

The last political news from Europe, reached per steamer to the 8th per cable to the 26th March. Shortly after the peace had been signed, an insurrection broke out in Paris, directed against the National Assembly and Thiers as President of the Republic. The more moderate daily papers gave it as their opinion that all Frenchmen should break off their social intercourse with the Germans resident in France, whilst the Ultras went so far as to propose that all German artizans and tradesmen at the time in Paris should be turned out without delay. Meanwhile the established Government had taken up its seat in Versailles, where it had 40,000 men under its orders, and it was reported, though probably without foundation, that no part of the German army would for the present leave the French territory.

*Thursday, 20th of April.* Last night Mariquita and I slept for the first time in our spacious and airy bedroom in our new house Calle de Zarate, where I flattered myself we should live together happily and contentedly for […] years to come. Our furniture we had been gradually rem […] [250] with the assistance of a French carpinter, who had placed at our disposal for a remuneration, both a spring van and the men he was in the habit of employing. We both did our best, but my wife worked much harder than myself. Architect Villa was now occupied pulling down the old staircase, which was of such a solid construction that this workmen had to make use of combas, a heavy hammer which serves in the mines for breaking rocks, and [_] thus armed they made but little progress in the work of destruction. Meanwhile a moveable staircase belonging to Enriqueta was put up, but it was so steep, and the steps so high that probably Mariquita would not venture down before the wooden scaffolding for the new staircase – afterwards to be covered with marble slabs – was put up

*Thursday, 27th of April 1871.* This day at about 8 p.m. a terrible accident occurred on the railway between Lima and Callao; the usual passenger train left Lima at the fixed hour 8 p.m., stopped as it usually did at the Bellavista Station; not more than five minutes later another train was dispatched with merchandize, some said by order of the Government. It had a powerful locomotive, which the former had not, so that this was overtaken and run into before it had moved on to Callao. Many persons were wounded and several killed. I was surprised how this could have happened for it was a clear, bright, moonlight night.

*Friday, 28th of April.* To John P. Gallagher I lent S/10,000 at 9 1/4% allowing Marti 1/4% for his brokerage; the security consisted in thirteen shares of $1000 each of the United States Guano Company.

The Constructora did not make much progress, and had I known beforehand that the family of Echenique, and those related with the same, would have had such a decided preponderance, perhaps I would have kept aloof. There were of them: J. M. Echenique, the second son of the General; Rufino his third son, brought up in England and a very genteel young man, who was elected one of the two gerentes having obtained all votes except mine; further: Agusto Althaus, nephew of Victoria Tristan, General Echenique's wife; Santiago Lanfranco, married to a sister of this Doña Victoria; César Saco y Flores, elected second gerente, after a long and protracted voting; Dr. Simon Paredes, and Emilio Pierola, all connected with the same family Amancio Castillo, who had counted on being chosen one of the two Gerentes [_] dissappointed in this his expectation threw up the five shares [...] [251] he had subscribed. Dr. Paredes, subscriber for an equal number of shares, did the same. The reason why, did not come to my knowledge. Of the cuotas to be paid in, one third was still outstanding.

*Saturday, 29th of April 1871.* News from Europe per cable went to the 8th April. Paris continued in the hands of the red republicans; other large towns, such as Rouen, Lyons, Bordeaux and Marseilles, had fortunately remained quiet, and adhered to the Government in Versailles. The forts round Paris had not yet been evacuated by the German troops.

In the course of the present week, the friends of Manuel Pardo, a very respectable body, presided over by General Medina, held a meeting and declared that Pardo was their candidate for the Presidency. Two other civil candidates presented themselves: Toribio Ureta, the Fiscal, and Melchor Vidaurre, member of the Supreme Court of Justice, this latter – it was said – favoured by Government.

*Tuesday, 2nd of May* It became known that the train on the Lima and Callao Railway, which had been the cause of the catastrophe spoken of on the 27th April, carried 25 tons of powder belonging to Meiggs and destined for the railway from Arequipa to Puno. The Company was fined by Government S/25,000 for which sum Gibbs gave their acceptance at 15 days-sight, and this acceptance the Intendente discounted in the Banco de Lima. The money, he said, was to be handed to the President in person.

Strange things happen when interest is concerned. It will be recollected that the so-called Nacionales, Althaus, Canevaro, Sancho Davila etc., who were the principal shareholders and supporters of the Banco del Perú, were also the principal opponents of Dreyfus' Contract of August 1869. At the time Althaus was twice arrested and put into prison. Government gave orders that the notes of the Banco del Perú should not be admitted in the treasury; and now the house of Dreyfus, though they, as well as Derteano, who was supposed to be a sleeping partner of the firm, had shares in the Banco de Lima, transferred its account from the London and Mexican Bank where it was hitherto kept, to the Banco del Perú which establishment to be sure granted to the same conditions, which were extremely favourable, and which the Banco de Lima would not concede. Scheel [...] to Europe and Ford, sometime back the manager of the Lond[_] [252] and Mexican Bank, occupied his place.

By the last steamer Juan wrote me from Nizza; he intended to leave for Paris as soon as tranquillity was restored. We learned by cable that on the 22nd April Paris continued in possession of the Red Republicans – to whom the Bank of France, to save itself from greater loss, had paid 3,000,000 of francs – who had sacked the Church of Notre Dame, and done more or less damage to several public buildings; amongst which L'Arc de l'Etoile was particularly mentioned. The first five hundred millions of francs had actually been, or were about being paid, to the Germans by the Versailles Government.

*Monday, 8th of May.* Though my wife and myself had for more than a fortnight been sleeping in the new house, yet hitherto things there had been in such disorder that in the day time Mr. Coleman and I still continued our occupations in the house Calle del Correo; this day however we also removed and took up our quarters provisionally in the large saloon, which was afterwards to be our drawing room, for my office was still under repairs.

*Thursday, 11th of May.* Enriqueta having invited Mariquita and myself to spend this, my birthday, with her in Chorrillos, we went there by the ten O'clock train. We breakfasted and conversed a little, then I, to ascertain whether at the age of 72 my climbing powers had undergone any change for the worse, or not, ascended with Antonio to the highest point of the Moro Solar where the cross stands; we continued our walk to the end of the ridge of hills and ploughed our way back to Chorrillos through the heavy, sandy, high road, which last part of our promenade took us no less than one hour ten minutes. Bartolomé Araoz, Mariquita and I had invited; J. P. Escobar was Garland's guest; Manuel Velarde came with Enrique and Guillermo. Everything was very nice and pleasant, and I returned to town by the 8.15 train.

*Friday, 12th of May.* Mariquita came in, and I delivered the keys of the house Calle del Correo to Antonio Salinas' porter.

The news from Europe differed little from that previously received; the Red Republicans continued in possession of Paris; they sacked and plundered and destroyed, and had repeated combats with the troops of the Versailles Government. [253]

*Thursday, 18th of May 1871. Ascencion-day*. My wife and I spent this day in Chorrillos with the Garlands. I came back in the evening.

*Saturday, 20th of May.* This day died the wife of Nicolas Rodrigo, an excellent lady. In the evening the North Steamer arrived. European news per cable to Jamaica went to the 5th May. There had been much fighting between the Parisians and the Versailles troops, but the capital was not yet taken by the latter.

On the 11th inst. an attempt was made to take possession of the "Huascar" [_] "Independencia", Peruvian men-of-war lying at anchor in the Callao Port; however, as the Government had received previous information the conspirators were taken in-fragante, and many arrests were made accordingly. Amongst the persons now in prison was a certain Babilon, brother-in-law of Dr. Saavedra Prado's decided partizan; it was therefore supposed that it was for this latter that the conspirators had been at work. For the Presidency of the Republic many candidates were in the field; not only Manuel Pardo, Dr. Ureta, and Dr. Vidaurre as above said, but also Generals Echenique, Vivanco, Segura, Herencio Zevallos, and Pedro Diez Canseco.

The three Ministers Pierola, Loaiza, and Santa Maria had made themselves very ridiculous during the last few days. The so-called Catholic party in Lima at whose head figured Monseñor Garcia, and the eldest son of Bernardo Roca y Garzon, who was a clergyman, and whose organ was the paper "La Sociedad", had drawn up a protest against the invasion of Rome by the troops of the King of Italy, to which document they had been begging for signatures all over the place, and succeeded in persuading the said three Ministers to put their names to it; but as this document contained many expressions injurious to the King of Italy and his Government, the Italian Chargé in Lima had represented to the cabinet that though private individuals might sign the protest, he could not allow the signatures of three of the Ministers of the State to pass unnoticed; whereupon these three gentlemen published another declaration in which they stated that they had meant no disparagement to the Italian Government.

*Sunday, 21st of May.* In the morning I climbed up San Cristoval, and though a little fatigued, reached the summit without resting for a moment.

By the 2 O'clock train I went to Chorrillos, dined with the family, and returned in the evening, when to my great annoyance I found my porter [. . .] dead drunk, for which on Monday morning he made many ex [. . .]. [254]

Our servant Juan had been sick of late, and obliged to stay in his own house, there to be cured.

*Tuesday, 23rd of May.* Mariquita came in from Chorrillos.

My house Calle de Aldavas I let to a French civil engineer Eugene Plazolles from the 1st June, at $270 monthly, the first month's rent to be paid in advance.

The following was my way of living. I rose about 7 a.m., either walked out a little, or looked on at what the work men were doing in my house. We breakfasted generally in company with Enrique, Guillermo, and Geraldo; then Mr. Coleman was with me till 4 p.m., our principal occupation being to remodel and rewrite my diary, for I was very desirous to leave a well written record of my life and travels, though perhaps in reality of little value. Every forenoon I had to go out for several hours; to my lawyer Fernando Palacios, on account of the suit against Col. Leiva, and to Dr. Lucio Barrios, who had occasionally to present an escrito relative to the four shops Calle de Zarate, for though I had taken possession of them, the former owners would not leave me at rest; to my different tenants, from whom I had to collect rents; to the meetings of the Lima Bank, La Constructora, the Cerro de Pasco Mineral Railway Coy. etc. We dined at 5 O'clock, always with Guillermo and Geraldo; where Enrique dined I did not know. Mr. Coleman read to me from 6.30 to 7.30, at this time the very interesting life of Frederic the Great by Thos. Carlyle, a thorough hero-worshipper; when he left, Don Bartolomé Araoz came in, took tea, chatted, and stayed till near 10, if not daily, at least four times in the week. Frequently at that hour, I had still to go to the Notary Escobar, who, though perhaps the best of his tribe, was not so perfect as not to require an occasional stirring up.

*Saturday, 27th of May.* Mariquita went out to Chorrillos, where it was her intention to remain a few weeks with her daughter, both she and I being in hopes that the change of climate, the sea air, and the bathing, would do her good and give new strength to her system.

*Whitsunday, 28th of May.* I was up at an early hour; a fog covered both the plain and the hills; the ground was moist, and the sides of San Cristoval were slippery here and there, thus my ascent was not so ea [. . .] however, I reached the top, sat down for a few mo[_] [255] upon the big stone which lies there, and was back long before 10 O'clock, the breakfast hour. When Mr. Coleman was gone, I made a few calls, of which only two are specified; the one to Dr. José Gregorio Paz Soldan, the other to Dr. Jervacio Alvarez. At Paz-Soldan's I found

Dr. José Aranivar, and hardly had I recognized him when I recollected that the last time I had exchanged a few words with him two or three years back, I had accosted him standing in the corredor of the Superior Court in a brusque even rude manner, saying "When will you return to me the autos which you have kept for such an unreasonable length of time?" to which he replied by cooly referring me to his procurador. Now Paz Soldan introduced us to each other, him by the name of Minister of Justice; we merely bowed. However, in the course of conversation there was no stiffness between us, and when we rose we shook hands. He spoke all the while with an air of authority and with a magisterial tone, so that even Paz-Soldan, usually so overbearing, gave way to what he said as if it were the law of the land. Dr. Muñoz, who also came, merely laughed and acceded to everything that fell from the lips of his superior, the Minister of Justice. Dr. Alvarez, to whom I next went, was in a poor state of health; here I again met Dr. Muñoz, who was now much more agreeable and independent than I had found him in the previous visit.

By the five train I went to Chorrillos, where we had at dinner Bartolomé Araoz, J. P. Escobar, and José Maria Costas, this latter a native of Puno, eccentric, but intelligent, well educated, agreeable, and upright to the back-bone. The 8 O'clock train took me back to Lima.

*Whitmonday, 29th of May 1871.* In Chorrillos we had young Adolfo Alvarez with us at dinner. Hitherto, the exportation of the silver and gold coins of the country had been permitted on their paying a certain export duty; the consequence was that large quantities had been shipped both to Europe, and to the port of Guayaquil. A diminution of the circulating medium began to make itself felt and to put a stop to the same the Government had of late thought proper to prohibit the exportation of silver and gold in bars, and in Peruvian coins. This measure would without fail be followed by a rise in exchange, which was about this time 45 pence per sol, 90 d/st. on London. M. G. Chavez had drawn at 120 days sight and [...] the same figure. [256]

I saw by the papers that the Italian Government had made the following proposals, which I considered to be very favourable, to his Holiness Pope Pius IX. As the head of the Church, he was placed on a level with the King; he was to have his two palaces in Rome, the Vatican and the Lateran; his court, his cabinet, his ambassadors: he might receive Ambassadors from foreign Courts; any offence against his dignity and self was to be punished as if it were directed against the king himself. He might name bishops in Italy without their receiving the royal approbation, subject only to the condition that they were Italian; and finally he was to receive an annual stipend of 3,225,000 Lire wherewhith to defray his expenses including those required for the preservation of the national gallerie and museums. Should in after times the Italian Government take the care of these establishments on themselves, the annual payment above mentioned was not to be diminished.

*Thursday, 1st of June.* In the beginning of this week took place the funerals of Enrique Armero and of Juan Centeno; the former died of a cancer in the tongue, the latter of apoplexy. Enrique Armero was the eldest son of Cristoval Armero, a native of Venezuela, and Jesus Campo a Guayaquileña, both of whom had departed this life a few years back. He was well brought up, had an agreeable comportment, and was a first rate dancer and expert at all games of cards and dice; to this expertness he owed the not inconsiderable fortune which he bequeathed to his sisters, who had to conclude the bridge across the Rimac, for the construction of which he had signed a contract with the Government. Juan Centeno was the only son of the rich Cuzqueño Don Anselmo, whose name has occurred now and then in this my diary. Juan spent several years in France where he acquired a good deal of book-learning so that he was a very agreeable gentleman and admitted in the very best society, notwithstanding his very dark Indian complexion. He married Margarita, a daughter of General Manuel Mendiburu whom he left penniless. It was said of him, and I believe with truth, that whilst in France he had cheated his father, or even robbed him, of a considerable amount of money, and this black spot stuck to his character to the very last day of his life. A bad cold prevented my being present at the funerals of either of the two; this indisposition, which had beco [...] [257] general all over the town, went by queer names "la Candidatura civil", "el abrazo de Pardo", both alluding to the probability there was that this gentleman would be raised to the Presidency of the Republic. About this time I saw him frequently at the repeated meetings of the Directors of the Pasco Mineral Railway Company. Nicolas Rodrigo, one of them, since the death of his wife never made his appearance; in lieu of him, two gentlemen interested in the railway, Francisco Bohorquez, in previous years a miner of the Cerro, and Cipriano Correa, had been named in a general meeting of the shareholders to join the Directors, which they did accordingly. A slight deference was always shown to Don Manuel Pardo, not only in expectation of what he was likely to be erelong, but also because he had really the clearest head of those present, besides being interested for S/50,000 in the enterprize. He was no fluent speaker, but what he said was generally well founded; I liked him well – he was very polite, and by no means overbearing, on the contrary, he listened to the observations made to him; he tried to convince, and allowed himself to be convinced. This railway, of which such great expectations were entertained when we formed the company in 1868, did not present at present the slightest chance of success, and it was thus easily to be conceived how delighted I was when I was told by Sagastabeytia, at first as a great secret, that there was someone willing to take the entire enterprize off our hands. Then it oozed out that this mysterious person was Juan Martin Echenique, but the conditions offered by him were as yet not made known to the Directory though, no doubt, Pardo was acquainted with them. Riva Agüero and Sagastabeytia were his, Pardos', intimate friends.

*Friday, 2nd and Saturday, 3rd of June.* My wife and daughter occasionally came in from Chorrillos, but never remained long in town. Garland went out every afternoon and stayed till next morning, whilst I kept a close watch on my new house Calle de Zarate. In the evening, when Mr. Coleman was gone, I was sometimes quite by myself and spent many a lonely hour especially since indisposition prevented Don Bartolomé Araoz from keeping me company.

*Sunday, 4th of June.* In Chorrillos, where I made one or two calls, I [. . .] some news of importance: firstly that Antony Gibbs & Sons of London [. . .] [258] representation of themselves, and the other parties who jointly with them formed the Callao, Lima & Chorrillos Railway Company had disposed of the two lines to the Peruvian Government, through the medium of Don Toribio Sanz, Peruvian Fiscal-agent in Europe, for the sum of £800,000. And secondly that the same firm had telegraphed to Arthur Heeren of Lima that they had received advices from Macao to the effect that the Chinese Authorities had prohibited the exportation of Chinese Coolies to Perú.

On the 15th May Paris continued in possession of the Red Republicans, which party was also called La Commune. Their leaders held their meetings in the Town Hall, or Hotel de Ville, where they ruled with a despotic sway, having introduced a system of terror not inferior in atrocity to that of 1793. Deadly and sanguinary combats between them and the troops in Versailles, which hitherto had led to no definite result, were of daily occurrence. My son Juan wrote from Geneva on his way from Nizza to London.

*Monday, 5th of June.* Last night a marriage took place which gave great satisfaction to our whole family. It was that between one of the sons of Antonio Salinas and a young lady called Jesus Rabago. Guillermo Garland had been desperately in love with her, and we all feared that he would be foolish enough to offer her his heart and hand; not only was she his senior by several years, but what was worse, she was known to be a coquette of the first water, and of this she gave a proof that whilst dallying with Guillermo she married said Salinas. Guillermo however did not seem to take it much to heart, for he was now as gay and unconcerned as ever. This evening Rafael Canevaro was to contract matrimony with Inés one of the daughters of Don Mariano Laos, proprietor of a sugar estate.

*Monday, 12th of June.* Antonio Salinas returned to me the keys of my house Calle del Correo, paying, of course, the stipulated monthly rent of $400. He had let the ground floor of his house opposite the Church of La Concepcion to J. P. Escobar, lately arrived from Payta, and as Escobar returned the keys to him, he did the same to me.

The construction of the new flight of stairs in my house Calle de Zarate progressed very slowly. Its plan had been drawn [_] not by the architect Villa, but by Geraldo Garland [...] [259] should not at all wonder, if Villa did not work with a very good will, because the idea had not been his. My neighbour Leyva, as was to be expected, availed himself of every chicane which the Peruvian law allows to a litigant, to protract the decision of my suit against him on the subject of the extinction of the open gutter in the garden behind my house. On the 9th I wrote a detailed letter to my son Juan relative to the unfortunate Pasco Mineral Railway Company, to which he had subscribed and paid 10,000, I, 20,000 Soles. I explained to him the cause which had led to the ruin of this enterprize; I next told him that in the very nick of time when the Directors did not know whither to turn to obtain further resources, Juan Martin Echenique had made an offer to take the whole enterprize off our hands; and finally I gave him an idea of the conditions agreed to between the Directory and said Echenique and approved by a large majority of the shareholders. A press-copy of this interesting document will be found in appendix under Nº 7. I may add that the escritura between Echenique and the Directors was signed in the office of the notary Francisco Palacios, and that he had sent money to the Cerro to continue the work, whilst on the other hand the interest due on the 1st June to Riva Agüero for the Banco Hipotecario, to Felipe Barreda, Jr. and to myself, was paid us by Echenique not in cash but in his vales or promissory notes at three months date. Four hundred thousand Soles special bonds of the Internal debt, promised to us by the Government, were lithographed and signed by Don Nicolas Pierola, Minister of Finance, but were not yet provided with the signature of a Garcia, a subaltern employé of whom Riva Agüero suspected that he would not move, if he were not feed. It was a fortunate thing for me that in this affair I found myself in the same boat with Felipe Barreda and José de la Riva Agüero, the former Manuel Pardo's brother-in-law, the latter his intimate friend; and even as it was I did not feel at all certain that the 50,000 Soles disbursed by me would ever again find their way back into my chest. Enrique Marriott was named by Echenique as his agent in Lima.

*Wednesday, 14th of June 1871.* The only event worth chronicling was a a crime committed by Silvestre Gutierrez, Colonel of the battalion Pichincha [...] of the wife of the Minister of War, Juan Francisco Balta […] [260] was on bad terms with a certain Colonel Garrido; they met in the street, Garrido offended Gutierrez in some way or other, whereupon the latter called two policemen and had Garrido taken to the barrack of his battalion, where he received two hundred lashes and was then turned out. Gutierrez was arrested, together with two captains who had been present at the flogging, and Garrido laid his complaint before a Juez de derecho, but I much doubted that he would succeed in obtaining the justice due to him, for the four brothers Gutierrez, though much hated for their overbearing and cruel character, were men of great power and influence; Silvestre, Marcelino, and Marceliano commanded each a battalion; the fourth, Tomas, was inspector of the army, and their sister, as already said, wife of Juan Francisco Balta.

*Friday, 16th of June.* The North steamer arrived, bringing per cable advices from Europe to the 3rd June. At last the Commune had succumbed, and Paris was once more in the hands of the established Government, now Republican. It was on the 21st or 22nd of May that a Captain of the Versailles troops observing an uncommon tranquillity in the Western fortifications of Paris, ventured to approach; he entered and found them abandoned. He returned to Versailles and gave advice of what he had seen. Marshal Mac Mahon, the Commander-in-chief of the Republican troops, then approached with about 80,000 men, and as far as I could make out from the more or less contradictory reports published in the papers, met with no resistance until he reached the Place de la Concorde where barricades were erected. Thenceforward the combats recommenced. To say that on both sides they fought with desperate valour would be but a tame expression. They met with a fiendish fury; no quarter was given on either side; the Parisians defended the ground inch by inch. At the Tuilleries they made an obstinate stand. Gradually they retreated to Montmatre and it was not before seven days of incessant fighting that the Versailles troops possessed themselves of the last strongholds of the Reds, Belleville in the N. E. corner and the Cemetery du Père de la Chaise, outside the Barrière du Trône. Then the insurgents, leaving about 20,000 dead and wounded in the streets of Paris, fled in all directions, except where the Germans had drawn an impassable cordon. The Governments of the neighbouring countries, Switzerland excepted, had promised to deliver up the […] [261] unconditionally. Of the Versailles troops, who pursued their enemies without mercy, about 3000 were said to be wanting, in dead, wounded, and missing. Several of the Chiefs of the Commune, the Pole, Dombrouski and the Fenian general Clusseret, fell into the hands of the victors and were shot on the spot. The war minister of the insurgents – name not given – was killed by them. Before this, their final defeat, they had committed unheard of atrocities. The Archbishop of Paris, Darbois, and a considerable number of priests and Curates, the President of La Cour de Cassation, and the notorious banker Jecker (see Vol. VI pages 387/388) had been arrested on the pretence that they should be kept as hostagés; but were they kept as such? Certainly not. One or two days before the 21st May they were removed from a place of detention to a prison, La Roquette, and when their cells were again opened, they were led out and shot down like dogs. Not only upon human beings, but also upon inanimate objects did the insurgents vent their lust of destruction; the column in La Place de Vendome, the trophy of Napoleon I's Austerlitz Campaign, and cast out of Austrian cannons then taken, was pulled to the ground, and in its fall broke into three pieces; to many public buildings they applied petroleum and the torch; amongst them were enumerated the Tuilleries, the War Ministry, the Hotel de Ville, the principal police office, the tribunal of accounts, the Palace of the Legion of honor, and the Lombard. The bombs and shells thrown from either side upon the unfortunate town increased the conflagration, to extinguish which it was said that fire brigades had come over from London, and others were expected from Belgium.

The foregoing is in a few words a summary of the last Paris occurrences. Enriqueta received her letter from Rosa, I mine from Juan. They were all in London. The Schuttes had taken a house in Berkely Square, Carlos Candamo his of course in a still more expensive quarter, in Belgrave Square.

*Saturday, 17th of June 1871.* It turned out as I had expected. Garrido was unable to obtain justice against his powerful enemy Silvestre Gutierrez. No proof could be produced of the flogging. Gutierrez confessed that, as Garrido had insulted both him and the President, he had him arrested and not finding the sub-prefect in the police-office, he had taken him to the barrack; all the rest, he said, was false, and consequently he lodged a complaint against [...] for calumny. On the 29th May I gave an abstract of the [...] [262] made to the Pope by the Italian Government, but according to the last advices from Europe his Holiness Pius IX had declined to accept them branding them with the name of a tissue of deceptions. In Frankfort on the Maine the peace between Germany and France, the preliminaries of which were signed in Versailles about the end of January, was finally concluded.

The banking-houses of Rothschild, Erlanger & Hahn, it was said, had come forward with an offer to the French Government to advance 2,000,000,000 of francs as part-payment of the war indemnity due to Germany.

*Sunday, 18th of June.* This day left for Europe Anibal Gonzales, his wife Josefa Bazo, four children, a male companion, and two female servants. Gonzales, a native of Guayaquil, had some years previously been managing the business of Gordillo, then in Paris, and had given complete satisfaction; now he had been named one of the gerentes, or manager, of a joint-stock company which, under the name of the General South American Company, had just been formed in London, and of which the principal shareholders were M. M. Cotes, the brothers Luzarraga, Candamo, Gordillo, and Canevaro. To me it was an enigma why they had chosen for such a post a man who, though of an excellent character, did not understand a word of English.

Ernest Wagner who for twelve years had been clerk in the house of H. Witt & Schutte, afterwards Schutte & Co., and who had always done his duty to the fullest extent of the word, left the firm for want of employment; he established himself on his own account and went to Europe to further his business. The business of Schutte & Co. was now so reduced that Garland did not think it necessary to come to town every day. In the meanwhile, Government had again placed a policeman at the door of Schutte & Co.'s office in hopes that Garland's obstinate refusal to make a payment to the Government would at last be overcome. Riva Agüero, owing to the last imprudent advances made by him to the Pasco Mineral Railway Company, found himself hard pressed for money to make the large payments due on the 30th June partly for interest on Cedulas, partly for Cedulas which had been drawn six months previously, and had now to be redeemed at par. To extricate him from this difficulty, as far as lay in my power, I bought from him S/32,000 Cedulas at par, and paid him the money on condition that I might return them if I pleased, before the 30th September, he repaying the money, with 8% annual interest.

*Monday, 26th of June.* This day the apostolic Delegate Serafin Vanute [...] received by the President in solemm audience. Pedro D [...] [263] a native of Genoa died at an advanced age, leaving to his children, at it was said, a fortune of S/*5,000,000*. I had known him since I first came to Lima when he was clerk to his future father-in-law Felix Valega, with a salary of $50 monthly. Having married Miss Valega, he demanded either a higher salary, or an interest in the business, which was refused him, whereupon he established himself on his own account, and being well acquainted with all Valega's connections, they flocked to him, and in course of time he made his large fortune.

*Tuesday, 27th of June 1871.* A strange scene took place this day in the palace. A few days previously a sentence was given in the Superior Court declaring that Dr. Fernando Palacios was not guilty of the offence of having calumniated the Chief magistrate of the Republic, which verdict was signed by young Mariategui, Mariano Alvarez, Domingo Mendoza, and Mariano Dorado, which number of 4 showed that the first three had not agreed, and that a fourth had been called in to give the decisive vote. The President Balta called Alvarez into his presence, and asked him why he had voted against the Government; he replied that he had done what he considered just; the President rated him soundly and told him that it was well known that he, Alvarez, had pocketed large sums when making the purchase of the monitors in the United States. Alvarez did not allow himself to be brow-beaten and said he would challenge Balta were he not protected by his Presidency. "Then", replied the latter, "I am no longer President." The Ministers were called together, Balta repeated his resolve, and the necessary documents were drawn out, even a letter written to Francisco Diez de Canseco, 2nd Vice-president, placing the Government of the Republic into his hands, the 1st Vice-president Herencio Zevallos being absent. This occurred between 2 and 4 p.m. The Gutierrez came, Balta's wife and family, Pierola and family; their joint entreaties and representations induced Balta to change his mind, and by 6 O'clock the storm had blown over.

*Thursday, 29th of June. San Pedro y San Pablo*. The Garlands and my wife continued in Chorrillos. I of course went out every Sunday and holiday, sometimes sooner, sometimes later. This day, for instance, I had to make several calls, amongst which upon the Papal Delegate Vanutelli, who had sent me his card; I did not find him at home. In Chorrillos […] was unwell in bed, and several visitors in our sala: Luis Be […] [264] Cisneros, late Peruvian Consul in Havre, with his pretty young wife Cristina Bustamante, a grand-daughter of Dr. Jervacio Alvarez; Dr. José Gregorio Paz Soldan; J. P. Escobar, and Adolfo Alvarez. Paz-Soldan and Alvarez remained to dinner: the former finished his three bottles of wine and boasted of the capacity of his stomach and the power of his head to withstand such ample libations. The conversation turned on the change of Ministry – even the successors were named. The 8 train took me to town.

*Friday, 30th of June.* Balta's momentary resignation of the Government of the Republic spoken of on the 27th was the cause of a serious altercation between him and his Minister Santa Maria. The note to the 2nd Vice President then referred to, was not only written but actually sent, and on Balta's changing his mind, Canseco addressed to him an official dispatch, in which he divested himself of his ephemeral Supreme power; and this dispatch Santa Maria, who certainly for these few hours could not have been Canseco's Minister, had been foolish enough to countersign. This was the motive of the quarrel between him and the President, which, of a violent nature whilst it lasted, did not endure twenty-four hours, for this day, I was assured, matters had been made up between them.

*Sunday, 9th of July.* According to the last advices received from Europe, tranquillity was restored in Paris. The Republican Government with Thiers as its President was acknowledged all over France. Of the Paris insurgents it was said that 20,000 would be banished to New Caledonia and 2000 be sent to the hulks in Cherbourg: the names of the leaders showed different nationalities, such as Germans, Italians, and Poles. My conviction was that Paris, though for the moment shorn of its glory and abandoned by thousands of foreigners, would soon resuscitate from its despondent state and be again, as heretofore, the point of attraction for numberless visitors. Juan wrote from London that he was about leaving for Kissingen in Bavaria. The family Schutte would go to Boulogne; their house in Paris, near L'Arc de l'Etoile, Nº 8 Rue de Presbourg had hardly suffered at all during the siege, whilst Luzarraga's, not far from theirs and newly furnished, had sustained considerable damage by shells.

Not only the capital, Lima, but the entire Republic was agitated by numberless intrigues for the election of the new President. Man[_] Pardo had the best chance next to him Ureta who publis [...] [265] newspaper the "Republica" solely for the purpose of advocating his own election; the ostensible editor was Antonio Martinez, who formerly frequently visited us, but had made himself scarce since the day he borrowed $200 from me. I regularly attended the meetings of the Directors of the Insurance Company Lima and of the Constructora. In the former some business was always transacted, and premiums were paid in; Lembcke made a very good chairman; of the Directors Manuel Pardo, José Canevaro and Arthur Heeren were the most irregular in their attendance. In the Constructora only money was spent, and nothing was done which brought grist to the mill; the company had given up my store in the Calle de Aldavas, and subrented from J. A. Garcia y Garcia, in the house of J. M. Varela, Calle de Valladolid, part of the ground floor, more spacious and of course more expensive than the locality in Aldavas. At my recommendation José Pablo Escobar was chosen Director, and he again introduced as book-keeper a certain Arosamena from Panama, married to a Señorita Lopez, sister of Escobar's wife; we assigned to him a salary of S/200 monthly, upon which, he complained, he could not subsist – Alejandro Garland was named cash-keeper with S/100 monthly, but as yet neither the one nor the other had any thing to do.

To Escobar I let from the 11th inst. my house Calle del Correo, at $350 monthly.

In the course of last week I lost in the Superior Court one article of little importance in my suit against Leyva about the extinction of the gutter. The Juez de 1ª Instancia, Dr. Patron, had sentenced that guards should be placed at his street door till he pointed out where the title deeds of his house were to be found; he appealed to the Superior Court, where the three judges Alzamora, Rospigliosi, and Perez resolved that he, Leyva, had done all I had a right to ask from him, when he indicated to me the notary's office where I could find the escritura of the purchase he had made of the house. By Dr. Palacios' advice I appealed to the Supreme Court.

José Muro paid to me the sixty odd thousand dollars amount of his pagaré endorsed to me by Schutte & Co., as above said.

This day a numerous meeting of the friends of Manuel Pardo was held in the place of public resort, called the baths of Altazar. Many speeches were [...] As long as they were within the precincts of the baths all was [...] [266] peacable, but on returning to town when their number, increased by the populace who joined them, might perhaps have run up to 3000, they were interfered with by a few armed negroes, adherents of Echenique and headed by Otayza; they were however easily put to flight. I of course saw nothing of this, for I had gone out to Chorrillos, which I again did on

*Thursday, 13th of July.* Antonio's birthday, when Garland had invited J. M. Costas to dine with us.

*Friday, 14th of July.* In the office of the Banco Hipotecario Manuel Pardo, Riva Agüero, Felipe Barreda Jr., Sagastabeytia, and I had a private meeting with Juan Martin Echenique to arrange with him about the payment of the different amount owing by the Pasco Mineral Railway Company, viz.: to Riva Agüero for the Banco Hipotecario S/*158,500,* to Barreda S/*100.000*, and to me S/*50,000.* I had made a calculation how the S/400,000 Bonds, signed by the Government, and which at last were in Riva Agüero's possession had to be distributed, to Riva Agüero S/205.000, to Barreda S/130,000 and to myself S/65,000, which sold at 77% would more or less cover the three creditors; this was found correct and approved, but as Echenique expected that he would be able to dispose of the Vales at a better price, Barreda and I conceded to him one years term to do so, at the expiration of which if no sale had been made, we were authorized to dispose of them at the best price obtainable, Echenique and the Railway remaining responsible to us for any deficit there then might be. The interest of 9%, payable every three months as per escritura, we conceded to Echenique might be paid by him every six months. Riva Agüero, who had no escritura like Barreda and myself and who had made use of the funds of the Banco Hipotecario, with the consent of Pardo, one of the Directors, was promised by Echenique to be paid at the end of the year, with interest. Pardo was quite the same as he used to be in former meetings, and in my presence Echenique said to him "when you are President you will make me Alcalde of Lima, and we shall keep the town in good order", to which Pardo replied in very flattering terms. The great measure of the Government during the week had been the decree to disarm the whole fleet, save two of the smallest vessels.

In Chile Federico Errazuriz, brother of don Maximo, our fellow passenger from Europe in 1863 – see Vol. VI page 533 – was elected President [_] had been the Government candidate whilst his [...] [267] by the opposition, and who lost the election, called Urmeneta, must have been a relation of his, for I recollected that Don Maximo told me that his wife, whom he had lost, had been a lady of this name.

*Sunday, 16th of July 1871.* This was the last time I went out to Chorrillos there to dine, for on

*Wednesday, 19th* my wife came in for good, and this she did with the more safety as the scaffolding, or rather the commodious wooden staircase, hereafter to be clad with the marble slabs contracted for with Pietro Santi, had been concluded, and the steep portable stairs again been removed. She complained of a pain in the waist which Dr. Bambaren attributed to the tumours, I to a mere cold.

Santa Maria the Minister for the Interior embarked this day for Pisco to inaugurate the railway from that Port to Ica. He was accompanied by José Francisco Canevaro, the contractor of the line, and many friends of the latter.

By the North Steamer neither Enriqueta nor I received letters from Rosa and Juan, but Schutte wrote Garland that he and the family would erelong remove to their old apartments in Paris. Mejsier & Co. who sent me B/ Lading of the dining-room furniture bought by Juan for me, wrote that bating the damage done by the conflagrations, to which I have already referred, Paris bore the same aspect as before the siege. Fifty thousand labourers were said to be at work to repair the injury done. The German troops were returning in masses to their own country. Arthur Donner, brother of him who had died in a French hospital in consequence of the wound received in Mars la Tour, had amongst others rejoined his family in Altona, from which place I also learned that Mrs. Hesse, whether wife or widow of the rich Isaac I did not recollect, but whom I well recollected under the nickname of Countess Amalia, by which she was known and which she owed to the haughty airs she used to give herself, had in a moment of mental derangement thrown herself from the window of her house, and been killed on the spot. On the 1st July the King of Italy had removed the capital from Florence to Rome and been followed thither by the foreign diplomats accredited to him.

*Sunday, 23rd of July.* In the course of last week Nicolas Pierola the [...] resigned his post and was succeded by Camil [...] [268] Carrillo, hitherto commander of a Peruvian man-of-war, a particularly honest man, but certainly not versed in financial affairs.

*From Monday, 24th to Thursday, 27th of July.* A very severe cold in the throat prevented Mr. Coleman from coming to my office. I had thus many leisure hours at my disposal of which I availed myself to take long walks, and to ascend San Cristoval more than once.

*Friday, 28th of July.* This day commenced the civic festivities to solemnize the fiftieth anniversary of the Independence of Perú. Many of the Diplomatic and Consular agents presented their respects to the President. I was not of the number.

*Saturday, 29th of July.* Early in the morning I took a fatiguing walk, of which I may as well give the particulars. I walked as far as Amancaes, where I intended to cross over to Lurigancho by a pass in the hills, comparatively low, but missing the same I kept too much to the right and had to climb up a very steep and high ascent covered with prickly and stiff cactuses, which I had necessarily to avoid, and with many projecting grey stones, by taking hold of which I could swing myself up, but more than once I found the ground so slippery that I had to creep on all fours. Having reached the top after great exertions, I found myself on a level piece of ground, where all bushes and stones had been cleared away. Thence I continued my walk over the ridge of hills, strewn with enormous blocks, and descended one of the many stony gulleys into the Lurigancho Valley, where I walked at a very rapid pace along the sandy carriage road between the cultivated fields to the left, and the chain of hills to the right till I reached the other saddle behind the convent of the Descalzos, which route, so frequently trod by me, brought me back to Lima.

Horse races were held outside what was once the Juan Simon gate. All the young Garlands went and came home highly pleased; they said that it had been a grand affair, and that all the beau-monde of Lima had been out.

*Sunday, 30th of July.* A review was held in Amancaes.

In the evening there was a dramatic performance by ama[_] in the German Club Rooms to which Lembcke the President [...] [269] me a ticket. I went at 8 O'clock; as soon as Mr. Otten, the successor of William Müller in the house of Ph. Ott & Co., who was Vice-president, observed me, he conducted me to a room where many ladies and some gentlemen were assembled, of whom I only recognized Mr. Westphal and his lady. The large room, formerly the counting-house of Campo, was appropriated for the spectators, whilst the small adjoining one, the partition wall being removed, served for the stage. Otten gave me a seat in the fourth row, but when Lembcke came he called me to him and assigned to me an arm-chair close to his wife, at the left extremity of the first row, where I could see and hear extremely well. The performance commenced with the overture from William Tell, splendidly played on the piano by the two brothers Guzman; next came a short comedy by Kotzebue "Die Zerstreuten" – the oblivious, or absent – very amusing, and which was well represented. It was succeeded by two musical pieces, an Andante for the piano and Violincello, and a duet from Lucia, for bass and tenor, accompanied by the piano. In the Petite pièce, "Wie Denken sie über Russland" (what do you think about Russia?) the four performers, and especially a Mr. Thiessen, a shop-keeper in the portales, who acted the part of a lady, did extremely well, and were all called before the curtain. The same must be said of the last, a farce "Wer iszt Mit" (who dines with us) in which the actors imitated the Berlin dialect, committing most stupendous grammatical errors, for which the lower classes of the Berlin population are notorious; I could not understand all that was said, as little was I able to make out the plot. It was over at 12.15, when I walked home in a wet night. At Lembcke's solicitation I consented to be a member of the club; but made the stipulation that I should not be expected to attend except on extraordinary occasions.

*Monday, 31st of July 1871.* The integrity of the new finance minister was extolled to the skies, and was put in juxtaposition with the character of his predecessor Nicolas Pierola, of whom it was well known that whilst in office his financial operations had invariably had two objects, firstly, his own private advantage, and secondly, the interest of the State. The house of Dreyfus, I was told, had paid to the treasury in anticipation eight or ten months instalments and refused making any further advance, whilst at the same time – and this was certainly very strange – they had given acceptan [...] the Providencia had discounted to the amount of S/300.000 [...] [270] Canevaro had lent S/*100,000*, Valdeavellano another S/*100,000* and thus the new finance minister had scraped together half a million, sufficient for the most urgent necessities of the day, but how he would get on hereafter surpassed my comprehension.

*Tuesday, 1st of August.* This day was celebrated the funeral of General Iturregui of Trujillo; his widow, to whom he left a very handsome fortune, was a sister of the brothers Gonsalez, Agustin, Alfonso and Vicente. Of late he had been residing in Lima, and when he met me in the streets, hardly ever sober, used to stop me and talk a good deal of nonsense.

*Wednesday, 2nd of August.* A dinner was given in the palace to the Diplomatic and Consular Corps, to which I went at 6 O'clock in uniform. I entered just at the same time with Escardó, and with him I went up to shake hands with the President. After a delay of twenty minutes the party adjourned from the reception room to the long and narrow dining apartment, well fitted up under

Pezet's administration. We were about 60 odd; the dinner provided by Lecaros being exceedingly good I ate a little more that was my wont. Present were the President and the Ministry, the Diplomatic and Consular Corps, and the Chiefs of the various departments of the Administration, such as Muñoz, Vice-president of the Comision Permanente, the President, Benavides, being absent in Arequipa; Ribeyro, President of the Supreme Court, with the two fiscales Ureta, and Paz-Soldan; the Chief of the mint; Osorez, Director de Rentas, the same whose acquaintance I had made when visiting Chota in 1842; Nemesio Orbegoso, Alcalde de la Municipalidad; Vanutelli, Delegate of his Holiness; Tordoya, Bishop of Tiberiopolis, and some more. I sat between Orbegoso to my left, and Jose Vicente Oyague to my right, and had thus an opportunity to converse a little; next to Orbegoso sat Osorez, next to José Vicente Oyague, Rafael Canevaro, Dutch, then George Elster Russian Consul; opposite to me Bernardo Roca y Garzon, Papal Consul. Oyague, as it was his habit, got very tipsy and talked a good deal, even in French; from the other side of the table José Gregorio Paz-Soldan, for whom it was difficult to keep sober on such an occasion, also made himself heard.

I was home by 9 O'clock, being I believe the first to leave after we [...] the table and coffee been handed round. [271]

*Thursday, 3rd of August 1871.* The letter which I received from Juan was dated Kissingen. On his way thither he had passed through Paris; he spoke of course of the damage which many of the buildings had sustained, but dilated mostly on the ruinous state of the Hotel de Ville. Foreigners and French were already returning in great numbers. The Schuttes had found their house but little injured; only one shell had passed through it, broken some furniture, and burst in the dining apartment of the servants below, fortunately at a moment when they were not in the room.

All advices received from Europe agreed in stating that the French Govt. with Thiers at their head did not meet with the slightest difficulty in raising the loans required for paying off the German War indemnity. The terms upon which these loans were concluded did not come to my knowledge.

Agusto Althaus received a telegraphic dispatch via Jamaica from his sister Grimaneza, Mrs. Cotes, who informed him of the sudden death of her husband Don Manuel Maria, who at the time of the steamer's departure was apparently enjoying perfect health. Cotes had been in Lima the previous year about the same time with Mr. Ochsenius for the purpose of dissolving his partnership with his brother-in-law Emilio Althaus. We then saw him pretty frequently in our own house, and at Enriqueta's on Thursdays when he was full of life and prospects.

Here in Lima Balta's brother Juan Francisco had withdrawn from the Ministry of War and Presidency of the Council. It was said that he wanted to be Deputy for Chancay to the next Congress; his place was taken by General Allende. The other ministers Santa Maria, Aranivar, and Loayza were also to go out, but the President was again talked over by General Echenique's clique.

*Sunday, 6th of August* was the first Sunday for many months that I did not pay any visits. In the forenoon Manuel Pardo made a great display of his electioneering forces, and I was desirous to see something of what was going on. At about 1.30 Mr. Coleman and I went over the bridge and were just in time to see many of his partizans, some well dressed; others of the lower classes streaming in uninterrupted files to the Plaza del Acho, where he gave a bull-fight at his own expense. Don Manuel had introduced amongst his partizans something like [...] subordination, and to this was owing the great order which [...] [272] all their proceedings. In each of the five parishes into which Lima is divided, one of his devoted friends, who resided in that quarter of the town and had some influence amongst his neighbours – for instance José de la Riva Agüero in Santa Ana, Juan Baso Basombrio in San Marcelo – took the lead. Under their orders were men, also of some standing in society who commanded 100 of the lower classes, and these again were divided in knots of 10, each with its Chief. To this day's gathering, the parish of Santa Ana had contributed above 2000, a still greater number the parish of El Sagrario. Callao furnished its contingent which came in an express train, of course paid for by Pardo. This vast concourse of people, in numberless bands each with its leader and a standard with an inscription, defiled in the greatest order and tranquillity before the windows of the palace, where the President, family, and friends looked from the balconies, then over the bridge to the bull-ring, where they arrived at about 3. This building which can hold about 12,000 was crowded; two or three thousand who could not obtain access remained outside. To each who asked for it, a draw of pisco and a small loaf with a slice of pork, or sausage, and onions, called in Lima a "butifarro", were handed gratis. In the Oval before the bull-ring some soldiers and policemen were drawn up, but as the multitude behaved in the most orderly manner there was no motive for their interference. At 4 O'clock all was over, and even Pardo's enemies acknowledged that it was a grand success. From the Paris paper "El Correo de Ultramar" of 30th June, I took the following figures relative to French finances. The National Assembly having authorized the Executive to raise a loan to the amount of two thousand millions of francs, the Minister of Finance took the necessary steps to make it known all over the globe, and in an incredible short time four thousand five hundred millions were subscribed, viz. two thousand five hundred millions in Paris, one thousand millions in the rest of France, and nearly one thousand millions in foreign countries. The rate at which this loan was issued was 82%, the interest, 6% p.a. Thiers, in his speech of 28th or 29th June stated that during the last two years of the second empire the budget had risen to *2,150,000,000* francs, and that the expenses of France in 1870 had run up to 3,474,000,000; for 1871 the budget came to 26 [. . .] [273] francs, of which 930 millions were for war expenses, whilst the ordinary revenue was calculated at *1,660,000,000*.

*Sunday, 13th of August 1871.* The only occurrences of some importance in the course of last week, were firstly: The sentence of the Supreme Court, of the 8th, which confirmed the sentence of the Judge of the first instance, and of the Superior Court, to the effect that Colonel Silvestre Gutierrez and several other officers accused of ordering the flogging of Col. Garrido were not to be placed at liberty on bail. Secondly: A circular from Santa Maria, Minister for the Interior, in which he ordered the prefects of the various departments of the Republic to have the elections for President and Vice-Presidents fixed for the first Sunday in March 1872, instead of May as hitherto ordained. The reason given for this alteration was that May was fixed on at a time when it was calculated that a new President would come into power in the month of October, as was the case with San Roman in 1862, but as the present President would go out on the 2nd August, it followed that the elections had also to take place two months previously.

Emilio Duval, who, it will be remembered, together with Pinckernelli, was the first clerk who came out from Europe for the firm of H. Witt & S. in 1852, who had afterwards in various capacities roved all over Perú, and lately gone on a visit to Europe, returned, of course I had some conversation with him, and it was his opinion that the damage done to Paris during the siege and the insurrection had certainly been great, but been much exaggerated in the papers.

*Monday, 14th of August.* I rose early and was before 8 O'clock in the Callao Terminus to accompany my friend Bartolomé Araoz on board the steamer in which he intended to leave for Europe. He came a few minutes later, together with his son-in-law Rufino Torrico, and his relation José Maria Peña. On our arrival in Callao, instead of going at once on board, we went to breakfast at the Commercial Hotel, a very decent place, where I contented myself with a cup of tea and bread and butter; next to us sat the two Althaus, and Rufino Echenique who accompanied young Manuel Cotes, also going to Europe. When we were rowed on board the steamer "Arequipa" we passed under part of the skeleton woodwork of great breadth, which when filled up with stones was to form one side of the Muell [...] or dock the construction of which though so much opposed was [...] [274] last being carried into effect. The "Arequipa", a beautiful large new steamer, was lying high out of water. Don Bartolomé had taken one of the berths on the main deck, which are certainly cooler, but where the motion is more felt than in the berths below on a level with the dining saloon. I much regretted parting with Don Bartolomé, for during the last one or two years when in Lima, he had never failed to pass his evenings with me twice or three times a week; his conversation though not always very interesting was amusing and agreeable.

*Tuesday, 15th of August. Dia de la Asuncion.* I received a note from the architect Villa in which he informed me that as the repairs of my house were nearly concluded, he thought it unnecessary to attend to them any further, to which advice, unexpected as it was, I merely answered requesting him to send me his account down to the 14th of this month. The cause of this sudden rupture was ostensibly the complaint which I had made to Tomás Muñoz, the Sobrestante, or Villa's second in command, of the very high daily wages which had been paid to a carpenter, say $5. The real motive was Villa's knowledge of our being dissatisfied with him and his consequent apprehension that we would turn him off, and thus he thought it more to his honor to break with us before we broke with him. For the moment we found ourselves in what is called a fix, for all the carpenters, many of them clever men, left me, the work they had commenced remaining unfinished; also the masons I should have to pay off on the following day.

Horse races were held this day, at which two riders were severely injured, both by running their legs against the wooden railing; the one, Gortsch, cash-keeper and cousin of the Bergmanns, was likely to remain lame for all his lifetime; the bone of his leg having been crushed into splinters; the other, a Peruvian, son of the late George Smith of Iquique, was less injured but would probably be obliged to keep his bed for seven or eight weeks.

*Sunday, 20th of August.* At 12 O'clock Garland, three of his sons and myself drove out to the Chacra of San Isidro, the property of Don José Gregorio Paz-Soldan. We had made up our mind to pass a tedious day, but to offend Don Gregorio, the Fiscal of the Supreme Court, would have been [_] perilous affair, and thus we sacrificed our pleasure to our interest. Mari [...] [275] Enriqueta had found admssible pretences for staying away. A party of fifty persons assembled, of whom I knew but few, and none intimately. The host's wife, Doña Jesus, his daughter Petita with her husband Carlos, and his two brothers Pedro and Mariano Felipe were not there – certainly very strange! Of those present I recognized Malinowski, the Polish engineer; Gregorio Benavides, Bundsen, the German Chargé, Cipriano Correa and family, the Doctor's son, the "fat boy", José Luis with his wife, and not less than six Canevaros, José the head of the firm, Bernardo, Rafael, the Dutch Consul, Felipe, Octavio and Francisco an engineer. This large attendance from one single family I thought rather unusual, but a solution for it I found in the following circumstance. The Canevaros had a large share in the former consignment of guano to the United Kingdom where the company's correspondents were the firm of Thomson Bonar & Co. in London. Against both the Company and this London house, the Government had commenced a suit for irregularities in accounts. Agents had been sent to England to bring the case before the Court of Chancery, but the Canevaros had given in an escrito to the effect that the case should be tried, not in England but by the Supreme Court of Lima, and about this time the Fiscal Paz-Soldan, no doubt very well remunerated, had given a vista advocating Canevaros' demand, and this was in all probability the cause of their temporary friendship. In the chapel belonging to the farm mass was said, at which some of the guests were present; next, a miserable procession walked around the yard. A few rocambor tables were set out, but as to me I knew not how to pass the time. At 2.30 we sat down to a lunch, in reality a complete dinner. The doctor sat in the centre of the table, to his right his colleague, the Fiscal Ureta, to his left the wife of Cipriano Correa, then I, and to my left Elvira, a very young girl, Correa's daughter. Opposite Paz-Soldan his daughter-in-law, to her right Bundsen. The banquet over the whole party, Paz-Soldan somewhat in the wind marched two by two over part of the grounds, I with my young partner, whose grandfather I could be. Then there was cockfighting, finally miserable horse racing. Fortunately however, I had brought my chessmen and board from Lima, and through the intervention of Rafael Canevaro, Bundsen, with whom hitherto I had never exchanged a word, and I, sat down to play a game, which he gained, being by far my superior. He gave me the King's gambit; at first I pushed him hard, but he got out of the scrape, and gained with King, knight and [...] which he made queen. At seven O'clock the party broke up and [...] [276] drove home.

*Monday, 21st of August.* The repairs of the house, which had been at a stand-still since my rupture with Villa, were again taken up. I having made an agreement with a certain Esquibel, who called himself architect, but in reality was nothing but a first-rate carpenter. I paid him 100 Soles monthly and had the firm conviction that I should spend with him less than with Villa, but in contracts for the building of houses, if one escapes Charybdis, one is sure to fall into Scylla. With Villa, to whom I paid a commission on the outlay, I ran the risk that he would spend more than necessary. With Esquibel, whom I paid monthly, it was likely that he would draw out the construction as long as he could. Others who paid a round sum were in danger of having the work badly done, and thus it always depended more upon the character of the architect than upon the conditions of the contract.

Esquibel had no sobrestante, and thus I had to rise somewhat past 6 to be ready at 7 O'clock when all the workmen came, whom I had to count one by one; at 10 O'clock they left off, returned at eleven, and then continued till 5 p.m.

*Sunday, 27th of August.* Emilio Althaus and Maria Luisa Dartnell were this day married in the greatest privacy. I need hardly say that Althaus is the second son of the late Colonel, then General Clemente Althaus. Maria Luisa is the second daughter of the late John Dartnell and of Mercedes, daughter of Juana Valleriestra, widow of Admiral Guise.

*Sunday, 3rd of September.* By the North Steamer I received a letter from Juan from Homburg near Frankfort on the Maine, from Johannes Limpricht from Marienlyst, a bathing place close to Elsinōer in Zeeland. The Schuttes wrote from Paris. The political advices merely confirmed those received by the previous steamer viz. that the first instalment of the war indemnity, say 1,500,000,000 francs, had been paid, and that accordingly the German troops had abandoned the neighbourhood of Paris.

*Monday, 4th of September.* To my great surprise Juan Martin Echenique fulfilled the engagements which he had taken upon himself at the time that the Pasco Railway was made over to him with exemplary exactitude. The obligatory notes signed on the 1st June for interest, say S/1552.50 owing to me, and S/3105 to Felipe Barreda Jr. were paid when they fell due. This day he made good the 2% on the S/100,000 [...] [277] Bonds of which I held S/12,000, and consequently I received S/250. To F. Huth & Co. of London he had made a remittance of £2000 somewhat more than the company had remained owing to this firm, and finally he sent up to the Cerro the funds required for the continuation of the railway work. This looked very well, but I had the conviction that his means were not sufficient to allow his going on in this manner, and that sooner or later he would be under the necessity of replacing the railway into the Company's hands. Moreover, up to this day he had not come to terms with the miners of the Cerro, and arranged with them the freight they had to pay for the conveyance by train of the ore from the mines to the smelting works; in this manner he had nothing but disburses and no revenue whatsoever.

*Sunday, 10th of September 1871.* This being Garland's birthday, Enriqueta without his knowledge had invited some friends and prepared a very nice supper. There came the usual rocambor players and of ladies Irene, Bazo's wife, the wife of Diego Masias, and her sister Tránsito, Adela, Manuel Velarde's daughter, two of Melchor's daughter's, Rafael's wife and daughter. However, as there was neither music nor dancing, the ladies must have found it rather tedious and been glad when at one supper was announced. Guillermo and Alejandro were the whole day and night in Chorrillos, which certainly showed something like a want of affection for their father.

*Tuesday, 12th of September 1871.* In the evening there was in the German Club Rooms a meeting of the Committee of the German Relief and School association, and of a few gentlemen, viz. Mr. Von Bundsen, Lembcke, Gildemeister, Charles Pflucker, and I. The elder Brunswig was in the chair; he proposed to engage a German protestant clergyman for the German colony residing in Lima, and after a protracted discussion the Committee was authorized to take the necessary steps to obtain this object; a subscription was opened, to which W. Von Bundsen signed $100 yearly, the other four mentioned gentlemen $200 each.

*Wednesday, 13th of September.* The Banco de Lima and the Insurance Coy. "Lima" of both which establishments I continued to be one of the Directors, progressed prosperously, the former with long and rapid strides. The same could not be said of the Constructora; several of the Directors were very irregular in their attendance, and though the Gerentes had laid before us more than one plan of greater or lesser importance for the construction of houses, none had as yet [_] accepted This day however he approved the contract concluded with [278] the Municipality of Lima for the building of a new market place for the sum of S/*725,000*. This was to be built on the spot known as the Paseo de Aguas, to the right when going to the Alameda de los Descalzos. I had been there in the course of last week and been surprised at the alterations which had been made. The old ruinous structure had been razed to the ground, and further on many bushes and masses of rubbish been cleared away, so that there was now a large open place ready to receive the foundation of the new building. At the earnest request of the architect Esquibel, to whom I had complained that the work in my house did not proceed as quickly as it should, I made a separate contract with some masons, who signed themselves Pinto & Co., and who for the sum of S/1800 I furnishing the materials, obliged themselves to conclude all the masonry work, of which much remained still to be done. I had engaged as sobrestante a certain Don Gavino, a good kind of fellow, which precluded the necessity of my rising so early in the morning. Four carpenters were also at work, and the requisite number of common labourers – peones. Every Saturday afternoon I myself had to pay them all, which, whilst I employed Villa, he had been in the habit of doing.

We learned from Arequipa that the partizans of the different candidates for the Presidency had more than one bloody affray. It was said that the Echeniquistas were generally the assailants, but I will not affirm that this was really the case. After the resignation of the Prefect Chocano, Government had named my good friend Dr. Pedro José Bustamante, a man of the best intentions, but without sufficient energy, and who after a few days experience, no doubt aware of his incapacity, threw up the post, which resignation had not yet been admitted by the Lima Government. On the 20th August, on occasion of my visit to Dr. Paz-Soldan's farm, I said a few words about the suit instituted by the Peruvian Government against the National Guano Coy. and their correspondents in London. I will give here some further details, which, though they may perhaps be repetitions of previous notes on the same subject scattered here and there in my diary, may serve to elucidate the question. When the President Castilla conceded the consignment of guano to a Peruvian company, this Company resided in Lima and consisted of the following: Carlos Delgado, Delgado Brothers and Sons, José F. Canevaro, F. S. Gordillo, Clemente Ortiz de Villate, Felipe Barreda and Manuel Pardo, who distributed their respective [...] [279] amongst their friends; thus for instance, my son Juan interested himself for 50,000$ under Villate's name. Manuel Pardo, about the time that he presented himself as Candidate for the Presidency of the Republic, made over his share by public document to José Francisco Canevaro. For some time the business went on smoothly, but after the lapse of years the Peruvian Govt. discovered in the accounts handed them by the company great irregularities, even frauds, which they affirmed came up to the enormous sum of £2,000,000 Stg. Fiscal agents were sent over to examine the accounts, both of the company and of their Correspondents Thomson Bonar & Co. The first who went were: Dr. Manuel Ortiz de Zevallos, Col. Joaquin Torrico, and Juan José Araoz, accompanied by Guillermo Bogardus, the original denouncer. Erelong they quarrelled amongst themselves when they were replaced by Ruso and La Torrebueno, Bogardus always remaining, for without him they were at a loss how to proceed. On the 20th I already mentioned that the Fiscal Paz-Soldan had given a favourable vista to the petition of Rafael Canevaro, who in representation of the National Company very properly insisted upon the case being judged in Lima, where the original contractors resided, and not in London, where their agents or correspondents who depended from them, lived. José Aranivar, [...] Minister of Finance, who, it was said, also lent a willing ear to Canevaro's "weighty" arguments, was of the same opinion, and consequently a decree was signed by the President and countersigned by this Minister, which conceded everything, Canevaro had asked for; but hardly had it been published, when General Echenique and his friends bestirred themselves when Col. Torrico took up the cudgels, and in a day or two such a storm was raised that a new decree under the innocent name of an “aclaratoria”, or explanatory document, in every respect reversed the previous one, and the case would now be pleaded in the London Court of Chancery.

*Sunday, 17th of September 1871.* The Ultra-Montane, or clerical party, which formed but a small proportion of the Lima population, made this day a rather unsuccessful attempt at a popular demonstration, by which they intended to prove to the Italian colony resident in Lima, and to their Peruvian sympathisers, that there existed in the Capital of Perú some men and women in whose eyes the incorporation of Rome with the Kingdom of Italy, and the despoilment of the Pope of his temporal power, were deeds [...] ecrable sacrilege. I went to see what was going on. At about [...] [280] 2 p.m. a procession started from the Church of San Pedro, and paraded through many of the principal streets of Lima. The portrait of the Pope, encircled by a wreath of flowers, and several standards with the inscriptions “Viva el Papa”, “Viva la Religion Catolica”, “Viva Jesu Cristo”, were carried aloof. Around them crowded hundreds of colored women, black and brown, a dense mass, who occupied nearly a cuadra, and a number of ragamuffin boys who amused themselves with throwing stones at some gentlemen who were standing in the balcony of the “Club de la Union”, and who had the imprudence not to take off their hats. All waved their handkerchiefs, shrieked, and shouted the words which were inscribed on their flags, and one with another made a tremendous uproar. Of decently dressed men there were perhaps 200, amongst whom I noted Enriqueta’s compadre, the Col. Juan N. Vargas, Francisco de Paula Boza, formerly in Candamo’s employ, and a few others known to me. The prime mover was Evaristo Gomez-Sanchez, who had a peculiar object in view; he was one of the candidates for the Presidency of the Republic, and his adherents were exclusively those of the clerical party. When he passed our house, he walked to the left of the Pope’s portrait and shouted himself hoarse with the various vivas. Of friars and clergymen I saw but few: I was however assured that the Bishop Valle of Huanuco was amongst them. To celebrate Enriqueta’s birthday, Mariquita and I dined with the family Garland; the other guests were solely the Franciscan friar Zapata, ignorant and stupid, but good natured, and Emilio Duval above mentioned whom we must not confound with the thief Charles Duval, or with the North-American Alfred Duval, who with his plausible but unproductive schemes had caused to Garland the loss of many thousands of dollars.

*Wednesday, 20th of September.* When this day dawned Don Bernardo Roca y Garzon, Papal Consul, found to his astonishment that the escutcheon of his Holiness had been daubed over with black paint, only the tiara had not been touched.

It was the first anniversary of the Plebiscite which on the 20th September 1870 proclaimed almost unanimously all over the Papal States that the population was in favor of an incorporation with the Kingdom of Italy. To celebrate this fortunate event [...] [281] meetings were announced in the papers. The one, of the Italians resident in Lima – the other of their Peruvian sympathizers. The former, who made this day a complete holiday by shutting up all their shops, stores, and mercantile establishments assembled in the garden de la Aurora in a quiet and tranquil manner. Very different was the result of the meeting of the Peruvians who in the very teeth of a prohibition published by the local authorities invaded in great numbers, some said even as many as 20,000 – which I looked upon as a tremendous exaggeration – the Plaza de Bolivar. Dr. Francisco Flores Chinarro, member of la Comision Permanente, and one of the editors of the daily paper "El Nacional" ascended a table, but hardly had he commenced his harangue to the populace when from all sides an armed force of the policemen, or celadores, who had been lying in ambush, rushed in. They dispersed the multitude, dealt blows right and left, inflicted some wounds and many contusions, and carried off to prison a considerable number of persons, amongst whom not a few of the higher classes. Polis, the Belgian Vice-Consul, for instance in whose favor José V. Oyague, Consul General, had to intercede before he was again let out, after a few hours incarceration.

In the evening the students of San Carlos assembled before the house of Santa Maria, Minister for the Interior, where they made a most infernal noise, which they styled a serenade. Of course, the police appeared, the collegians scampered away, and none was caught.

*Saturday, 23rd of September 1871.* Within these last few days the printing-office of "El Nacional" was more than once forcibly entered by the police, who were in search of the editors Chinarro, Chacaltana, Valle, and Aramburú, but all four having received timely advice, had made their escape and taken refuge in the Legation of the North German Confederation.

*Wednesday, 27th of September.* Last night a dreadful crime was committed in the streets of Lima. Dr. John Gallagher was returning home at about 10.20, and was already close to his house in the Calle del Banco del Herrador, on the opposite side, when two tall men, whom by their looks he believed to be negroes, allowed him to pass by and at the very moment when he found himself between the two, one of them stabbed him in the right side, just above the ribs. The Doctor, who had just strength enough to reach [_] house and to give these particulars, said he had distinctly felt [...] [282] when the knife was drawn out the assassin gave a twist, so as to increase the size of the wound. The two men got off, and though it was a clear moonlight night, none of the policemen at the corners of the street had seen anybody run away. Alejandro

Garland, who passed by on his way to a dance at Cipriano Correa's, heard the shrieks of the females of the family and immediately went off in search of medical assistance.

This morning I went to enquire how the Doctor was, when I was received by the unmarried daughter Alice, who, pale as death, told me that her father was as well as could be expected.

*Thursday, 28th.* The Doctor lingered on, and on

*Friday, 29th* at somewhat past 10 a.m. he expired. Several people were taken up on suspicion, but I much feared that the perpetrators would never be apprehended, notwithstanding the reward of S/5000 offered for their discovery, coupled with a promise of secrecy, which was clearly set forth in the placards stuck up on the corner of the streets. There was not the slightest doubt, but that revenge had been the cause of this murder, for the Doctor who was always involved in lawsuits and hardly ever lost a case in the Supreme Tribunal, though the Inferiour Courts might have sentenced against him, had many many enemies. Only a few days previously he had gained a suit against the Pandos, who by the sentence of the Supreme Court were deprived of the house which the Doctor claimed; thus the Pandos were suspected of being concerned in the deed, whether justly, or unjustly I could not say. On me it made a deep impression. I had known the Doctor for nearly forty years and always been on very good terms with him. He used to come to our house, and I visited his family. On Sundays in the forenoon we frequently met at different houses; the Sunday before last I had seen him at Ribeyro's when he was low spirited, having received bad news of the state of the health of his son Archibald in England. Generally he was joyous, boisterous, full of life and spirits, of plans and projects. By my calculation he reached the age of 65. In the evening at 10 p.m. I accompanied the corpse to San Francisco, and on

*Saturday, 30th of September* in the morning, was present at the funeral. On both occasions the concourse of people was very great. Hardly an Englishman was wanting, and a great many Limeños of the best [...] [283] families attended.

In the course of this and the previous day the President José Balta and his elder brother Juan Francisco, both just returned – the former from an estate in the North, lately purchased by him, the latter from Iquique, where he possessed a salitrera – made several attempts to bring about a reconciliation between the various candidates for the Presidency of the Republic. Balta had cited to the palace Manuel Pardo, José Rufino Echenique and Toribio Ureta; he represented to them that their patriotism demanded that they should make some concession the one to the other, that the Republic suffered by their dissensions etc., but as might have been foreseen, none was inclined to give way, and the conferences led to nothing. The Minister of Finances Camilo Carrillo gave in his resignation, and his post was occupied by Felipe Masias – el sordo – who in Pezet's times had been oficial Mayor of the same ministry.

*Sunday, 1st of October 1871.* This Sunday, for the first time since our removal to our new house, my wife had again her usual Sunday visitors, which to me was a real pleasure, for I knew that she liked to have somebody with her with whom to converse. Those who came were: Manuel Espantoso with his sons, old Mr. Basagoytia, Dr. M. F. Benavides, President of the Comision Permanente, and Dr. Bruno Bueno, ex-Vocal of the Superior Court. The latter related that he had seen the knife with which poor Gallagher had been stabled; it had a wooden handle, and the point had lately been sharpened on both sides. The murderer had been a tall man; his accomplice, of shorter stature, had also carried a knife, but had run off at the sudden appearance of a woman, who lived close by; this latter, the samba, had a sister with whom one of the brothers Pando cohabited. Dr. Ribeyro added that in the Comercio of the 26th, the same day of the murder, an article had appeared abusing the members of the Supreme Court in very unmeasured terms for their verdict in favor of Gallagher against the Pandos, which sentence had been given unanimously by the seven Vocales in conformity with the vista-fiscal.

*Monday, 2nd of October.* By the steamer which arrived last night, Alfred Böhl returned from Europe. Juan wrote from Baden-Baden on the 26th August, Sieveking on the 28th from Altona; he informed me of the death of [_] Willink, my mother's cousin, and his brother-in-law at the age of [...] [284] Sofia Bergmann, the wife of Dreyfus, was suffering from dropsy and was not expected to live many months longer. Advice was also received of the death of Archibald Gallagher, who had expired in a village close to London, where he had been under the care of his aunt Mrs. Went.

*Tuesday, 3rd of October 1871.* In a meeting of the Directory of the Insurance Company "Lima", Manuel Pardo, José Canevaro, and Arthur Heeren threw up their posts; and in lieu of them were chosen Rafael Canevaro, José Maria Peña, a native of the Argentine Provinces, married to the sister of the brothers Costas, and Pedro Noriega, of the firm of Valdeavellano & Co.

*Saturday, 7th of October.* I learned from Alfred Böhl, upon whom I called, and who had returned my visit, that Mr. William Gibbs, the Chief of the house, and till of late an extremely active man, my senior by about ten years, had lost the use of one of his legs, that he hardly ever came to town, and that he generally sojourned on his estate Tyntsfield near Bristol, where he was moved about in a rolling chair; his intellect remained unclowded. This was not the case with another partner, George Thomas Davy, of about my age, who also showed himself but seldom in the office; he was strong in body, but weak in mind. Neither did Henry Gibbs, the son of George Henry, who, the elder brother of William, died many many years back in Venice, trouble himself much about business; he resided in a splendid mansion in Regent's Park, where he saw the best and most aristocratic society, and in the Summer season never failed to make an excursion to the Continent. The active partners were: Edward Stubbs, late of Lima, and George Gibbs, son of the Revd. Joseph brother of George Henry, and William.

Böhl's only sister Antonia, a very young lady, had lost her husband Mr. Vogler of Brussels. Riva Agüero delivered to me S/65,000 in Government Bonds, as collateral security for the S/*50,000* so often spoken of, lent by me to the Pasco Railway Company.

In celebration of Alejandro's birthday all the Garlands dined with us, which of late had been no uncommon occurrence owing to the illness of their cook.

*Sunday, 8th of October.* About a week back S/60,000 more or less of bank notes were stolen from the Banco del Perú. The two managers Emilio Althaus and Vicente Espantoso, as well as the President [. . .] [285] Directory Alexander Ruden, had felt no inclination to write themselves their Signatures to a lot of new notes. They therefore had them lithographed in their own office by a French artist, who called in one of his workmen to assist him, and this latter managed to walk off with a considerable number of notes of S/4 each amounting more or less to the above sum. This day I learned in my round of visits that S/32,000 had been recovered.

When I left my house for these my usual calls, I observed that the foot pavement on both sides of the street was occupied by an uninterrupted file of men of all descriptions, some in coats, others in ponchos who directed their steps towards la Plaza de Bolivar. I followed and was stopped by José de la Riva Agüero, who walking in the middle of the street close to a standard-bearer, told me that this was a great demonstration of Pardo's partizans, who were to meet in the quinta of Juan Rivera. I hastened to the corner of the street which leads to the quinta and saw them all pass by, perhaps five or six thousand in number, each of the five parishes of Lima distinguished by a different flag. I shook hands with Manuel Pardo, and J. A. Garcia y Garcia, who walked at the head of the procession; a little further on I conversed a few words with General Miguel Medina and Melchor Velarde, who belonged to Pardo's body-guard. I did not enter the quinta, but already in the afternoon of the same day it became known that a great many speeches had been delivered, Pardo's certainly of an inflammatory character; he had made use of these words "We are the majority, and must triumph, por derecho, ó por hecho." When the meeting had broken up, its members returned to their homes, they at the corner of San José came in contact with the partizans of Ureta, who had assembled in the Plaza de Acho; a scuffle ensued, but the combatants were soon dispersed by the police; also the Echeniquistas had had their meeting, but did not make themselves conspicuous.

*Monday, 9th of October 1871.* Dr. Ureta's paper, the "Republica", of this day in its leading article contained severe and well merited strictures on Manuel Pardo's speech of the preceding day; it said, "he who threatens, the first time he meets with an obstacle in his political carreer, and who cannot govern his passions, is not a fit person for ruling a nation."

*Saturday, 14th of October.* In the course of the week advices were received [...] Europe brought to Colon by the French Steamer. [_] were for the [...] [286] part only confirmations of those received by last mail. The French Chamber of Deputies continued to hold its sittings in Versailles, and Thier's lease of power had been prolonged for three years more. Here in Lima great excitement prevailed ever since Monday last. The municipality was continually beleagured by persons of all classes who asked for cards of citizenship, without presenting which no one had a right to vote, but as almost all the members of this body, including the Alcalde Nemesio Orbegoso, were staunch adherents of Echenique, the greatest partiality prevailed in the delivery of those certificates, and the partizans of the civil candidates Pardo and Ureta complained with justice that theirs were withheld from them. To revenge themselves for this decided hostility shown to them by Echenique and his party, the daily papers which wrote in the interest of the civil candidates published many violent diatribes against Echenique, and the "Nacional" distinguished itself particularly by reproducing a long correspondence which had passed in the years 1856 and 1857 between Echenique, then out of power, and his friend and partizan General Morote on the one, and Hermann Lohmer (in 1854 my wife's and my travelling companion) on the other hand, which treated on the latters recruiting four hundred North-Americans with whom Perú was to be invaded and Echenique restored to the Supreme power. The cuttings from the papers go affixed in appendix under Nº 8/9. As on the following day, Sunday, the elections for the Presidency were to begin, it was generally feared that the disorders which are never wanting on such and similar occasions, would this time be of so serious a nature as to deter the usual vendors of provisions from coming to the market-place, the consequence of which was that there were few families in Lima who did not on this day lay in their stock of eatables if not for 48, at least for 24 hours.

*Sunday, 15th of October.* Being desirous to see with my own eyes what aspect Lima wore on this memorable day, I left my house between 8 and 9, though rather against the wish of my wife, who called it a foolhardy expedition; nevertheless, I was back before breakfast safe and sound, and even without being able to boast that I had noted anything out of the way. The streets, it is true, were more deserted than I had [_] seen them before; the plazas, where the polling-booths or "tabla [...] [287] were erected, were however crowded with people. The only street door which I found wide open was that of Mariano Felipe Paz-Soldan's house, others were half shut. When I came to the Plaza de Santa Ana, then in the power of the Pardistas, I was told that during the night they and the Echeniquistas had been fighting and that the latter had been forced to retire. San Marcelo was in the hands of the same party. Here I met a certain Valladares, a desperate fellow, a mason by profession and partner of Pinto & Co., with whom I had made the contract for the work in my house; he offered to accompany me, which I declined with thanks, saying that I had no fear. Next, in San Marcelo I accosted a tall negro who carried a flag in his hand; this, I asked, "is Manuel Pardo's flag?" – "no", answered he, "it is one which we have taken from the Echeniquistas". In the Plaza Mayor there was loud huzzaing for Pardo, and a few minutes later he passed our house on his way to Santa Ana, preceeded by Correa y Garay, and accompanied by Malinowski the Pole, and a few others. I was told that about 3 or 4 a.m. a troop of Echeniquistas, joined by some partizans of Evaristo Gomez-Sanchez, had come in the direction of Santo Domingo with the object of making their way to the Plaza Mayor, but had been fallen on by a troop of Pardistas, and been scattered to the winds. The remainder of the day passed over quietly.

*From Monday, 16th to Wednesday, 18th of October.* The town continued in a state of great excitement; shops and stores were closed; the street doors of dwelling houses and of the banks stood half open, and no business whatever was done. In the night from Saturday to Sunday a Chilean called Galvez mounted on a fine white horse, had been dangerously wounded near the Church of San Sebastian. If I was not mistaken, the shot which struck him had parted from a crowd of Pardo's adherents. On Monday the "tabladillos" were exclusively in the hands of this party; however, few people walked up to deliver their vote. On Tuesday the friends of Ureta erected another polling-booth in the Plazuela of Santo Domingo; those of Pardo fell on it and destroyed it. On Wednesday morning a "bando" or proclamation was published, stating that thenceforth the military force would protect every tabladillo which might be constructed, and accordingly each [...] three candidates had his own mesa with his own friends who [...] [288] only vote for the electors of their party; these were technically called dualidad and trialidad; and the Congress would have to decide which election was legal, perhaps also, as it had happened in the last Congress, all might be annulled, and the Capital of the Republic again remain without its representative in the legislative body.

This same day, Wednesday, the students of medicine called here those of San Fernando, availing themselves of the permission given in the above proclamation, also erected a “tabladillo” where they went through all the forms of polling in the most approved and regular manner, but with the object, in which they completely succeededed, of ridiculing the Minister of the Interior Santa Maria.

*Thursday, 19th of October.* The town was quiet as in normal times. The polling at the different “tabladillos” went on with regularity and without interruption.

*Saturday, 21st of October.* The masons with whom I had made the contract as said some pages back, gave me a great deal of trouble, the more so as Esquibel, whose duty it was to direct all the repairs, was a stupid fellow and had no power whatever over them.

*Sunday, 22nd.* In my round of visits I always learned some news. This day I was told that José Aranivar, the Minister, and La Torre, Master of police, had given in their resignation, both being looked upon as friends of Manuel Pardo, whilst the other members of the cabinet, and the President himself, were hostile to him.

The Minister Santa Maria, who no doubt had a right to inflict some chastisement upon the students of San Fernando for the ridicule heaped upon him, had, I was assured, passed all bounds in his wrath. Such as the students as were caught had by the express order of the President been stripped of their clothes, conducted to different barracks, dressed in the uniform of common soldiers, and incorporated in the ranks of the army; it was added that their heads had been shaved, and that they had been compelled to discharge the lowest menial offices. Dr. Ribeyro, who besides being President of the Supreme Court was also Rector of the University, told me that he would make a strong representation to the Government demanding the liberty of the students.

*Wednesday, 25th of October.* Rafael Velarde had a few month [...] [289] removed to a pretty new house owned by Dr. Patron, which he had neatly and elegantly furnished. Yesterday being his Saints-day, he had invited us to spend the evening with him, which we willingly did. Present were about 30 persons: his, and some of his wife’s relations, the family of Colonel Diego Masias, Dr. Patron, Colonel Gamero, and others. At about 10 O’clock tea was served in an adjoining room with all kinds of cakes and sweetmeats. One rocambor table was formed, the young people danced with great animation to the music of the piano; at 1 O'clock an excellent cold supper was laid out. On both occasions I had to lead the hostess to the table. At 3 a.m. Mariquita, Enriqueta, Antonio, and I walked home; the dancers and cardplayers remained to a later hour. I did not amuse myself much, but must say that everything was in good style.

In Lima the elections were over. In Arequipa it was reported that the disturbances had been very serious.

This day died quite suddenly the Franciscan friar Zapata and Doña Carmen, wife of José Rey de Castro; the former I had often seen at Enriqueta's; he was certainly good hearted, but stupid and without any quality, which renders a friar worthy of respect. Doña Carmen, a native of Bolivia, was a very pleasant woman. Our family was well acquainted with her, and I used to visit her occasionally.

Scheel of Dreyfus' house, lately returned from Europe, confirmed to me the advices received regarding the dangerous illness of Sofia Bergmann, Augusto Dreyfus' wife.

*Friday, 27th of October 1871.* This morning I ascended San Cristoval. The sides of the mountain were still covered with the short green plants which always spring up in the rainy season. The thick fog concealed every object, and thus when descending I lost my way and came down a very rugged and stony gulley, where I had never been before, the consequence of which was that on

*Saturday, 28th* I felt a stiffness and pain in my limbs.

*Sunday, 29th.* Aramburú, one of the editors of the "Nacional", was arrested, and it was said (though I did not give full credit to the report) had been treated in the same manner as the students of San Fernando. I did not know what had become of the other editors, at all events the [...] last night had a blank where the leading article was [290] usually printed. It was reported that when José Canevaro on leaving for Europe paid his farewell visit to the President, the latter said to him – "You do right in absenting yourself, for pretty things will turn up", by which expression he meant to allude to the defraudations said to have been committed by the National Guano Company in England, of which Canevaro was one of the principal shareholders.

*Wednesday, 1st of November 1871.* After dinner I walked out to the pantheon where, as it is always the case on this, All Saints-Day, many people were walking up and down, and not a few adorning with flowers and garlands the niches in, and the marble monuments under which their friends and relations were resting from the troubles of this world. I noted that more than one new monument had been erected in the course of last year, and was particularly struck with that of an Italian, member of the brigade of voluntary firemen, who had fallen a victim to his self imposed duty, when jointly with his companions of his own and other nationalities, he had contributed to extinguish a fire in the Calle de Filipinas. The vault beneath the mausoleum of General Castilla was open; I descended into it and found that it was almost entirely occupied by a large coffin, in which no doubt his mortal remains were enclosed.

*Thursday, 2nd of November.* Before breakfast I visited the Botanic-Garden, close to the fort of Santa Catalina, which was under the care of a German gardener, Klug, who, as far as the limited means placed at his disposal permitted, kept it in excellent order. It was far from being concluded, but what was done was prettily planned; there were hot-houses, which being locked, I could not enter, also a low hill with a rustic summer house on the top, which pleased me most of all. This day President Balta published under his own name a proclamation in which he, considering the animosity and violence with which the respective parties of the various Chiefs who were the acknowledged candidates for the next presidency strove for the preponderance, recommended Dr. Antonio Arenas, Vocal of the Supreme Court around whom all who had the welfare of the country at heart should range themselves in order to raise him to the Supreme ma […] the Republic. It was seen at a glance […] [291] that this was a machination of General Echenique who possessed great influence with Balta; he, seeing no chance for himself, put up Arenas, in hopes that if this man were elected, he would be the real ruler.

*Saturday, 4th of November 1871.* A declaration was issued by General Echenique, which proved that the above supposition was correct; he said that his patriotism and disinterestedness were such that he did not hesitate a moment to do what the President had recommended, and that accordingly he and his party would contribute everything in their power to forward the election of Arenas. The students of San Fernando and Aramburú had by this time been placed at liberty.

*Monday, 6th of November.* This morning the funeral honors of Mrs. Dreyfus, Sofia Bergmann, were solemnized in the church of Santo Domingo, advice of her death – which occurred in Paris on the 16th Octr. – having been received by telegram to St. Thomas, thence per steamer hither. The walls and pillars of the church were so completely covered with black cloth, that notwithstanding the lighted torches and vases with flaming alcohol, of which it is true there were not a great many, the obscurity was such that I could hardly distinguish anything or anybody; however, when leaving I observed that the attendance was by no means so numerous as I had expected, which was no doubt owing to the anti-Dreyfus feeling which pervaded the higher classes of Lima society.

*Wednesday, 15th of November.* This day was fixed upon for the electors of the different provinces all over the Republic to assemble in the provincial capitals there to choose their Deputies and Senators for the Congress to assemble on the 28th July 1872; also the members for the new Municipalities. The old Municipality of Lima refused to give up their apartments for the said purpose and assigned to the friends of Manuel Pardo a saloon in the convent of Santo Domingo – to those of Ureta one in San Agustin – to those of Echenique, or, as we might now say, of Dr. Antonio Arenas, one in San Francisco. Accordingly, the electors assembled, each party in its respective locality. Pardo's friends chose for Deputies for Lima: himself; Dr. Ramon Ribeyro son of the vocal J. Antonio, Dr. Emilio Solar, and Ignacio Osma; Ureta's, old [_] Francisco Javier Mariategui, Dr. Bruno Bueno and two [...] [292] persons, whose names were unknown to me.

*Saturday, 18th of November.* Evaristo Gomez Sanchez, who no doubt had some partizans amongst the ultra-Catholics of the Lima population, likewise published a proclamation similar to that of General Echenique, in which he declared his adherence to Dr. Arenas, and placed the votes of his friends at his disposal.

*Sunday, 19th of November.* Juan wrote me from Brighton, 11th Octr.; he was doing well, for the seabathing agreed with him. My cousin Frances Cresswell wrote me under the same date and told me, in answer to a question I had put to her, that Mr. Hermann Willink, a cousin of my mother, whom I had visited more than once when he resided on a small farm called Stift near Kiel, as well as his wife, had died many years ago.

Political news was of no importance. The town of Chicago in the State of Illinois, U.S. had been destroyed by fire, and the loss sustained, though perhaps exaggerated, was estimated at $*200,000,000.* A Mr. Tweed, Director of the Public works in New York, had been arrested, being accused of immense defraudations, amounting as it was said to $*19,000,000.* He was placed at liberty on giving bail for $*2,000,000.*

Whilst I was with the family of Dr. J. A. Ribeyro, upon whom I frequently called on Sundays, Manuel Pardo came in; this rather surprised me, for though he was hand and glove with the son Dr. Ramon, I knew full well that the father Dr. Juan Antonio was no great friend of his; however, he, who was likely to become the President of the Republic for the next term, could not otherwise but be received with much politeness. We all sat down, and the conversation ran on freely; of course, it treated only on the political occurrences of the day. The elections were over; Pardo's party had chosen as Senator for the province of Lima the landed proprietor Don Buenaventura Helguera, for the department of Ica Emilio Althaus. The Echeniquistas had elected for Deputies for Lima: Nicolas Piérola, the ex-Minister of Finance, Juan Martin Echenique, Pedro Calderon, Peruvian Minister in Berlin, and Juan Aliaga y Puente.

*Monday, 20th of November.* Ever since the declaration of Peruvian independence, venality, corruption, and bribery had not been entire stra [...] in the offices of the Ministers and their dependents neith [...] [293] saloons of the President himself, nor in the apartments of his near relations. Under Echenique's administration at the time of the Consolidacion they, it was believed, had reached the highest pitch, but greatly did they deceive themselves who had thought so; never had those crimes stalked about with more unblushing effrontery than at the present period. To prove the correctness of my assertion, I will pick out one of the many instances which I could adduce. Some months back it was determined by the Minister of the Interior that a railroad should be constructed from Chimbote – a small port to the south of Huanchaco – to Huaraz, which line, it was affirmed, would be of the greatest utility to the district through which it passed. Sealed tenders were asked for; various persons came forward amongst whom Benito Valdeavellano and Dionisio Derteano, this latter, a very clever and unscrupulous man, who, first heard of at the time of the conversion of the Bolivian coin into silver soles, had gradually become known as the most efficient of Dreyfus partners in Lima; he was, moreover, very intimate with Doña Melchora, the President's wife. They asked a fabulous amount, if I remember correctly, thirty odd millions of Soles. The law required that a few days should elapse before the concession were granted for the chance of more advantageous proposals, and such were actually made, firstly by Meiggs, Montero, and Muro; and secondly, by a company of twelve individuals, one of whom was Garland. I also was requested to take a share, which I at last agreed to, but with the express condition that my name should not appear; from Bartolomé Araoz I obtained a promise that he would lend me the money required, in case I had not a sufficient amount to my credit in the bank, but after all it came to nothing, for the other parties interested insisted upon my signing jointly with them the petition to Government, which I would not do on any account. This company offered to make the railway for S/*21,000,000*, which did not answer the purpose of those in power; their object was not to have a cheap railroad but a heavy cost, so that there might be a large surplus to be distributed amongst them, consequently under the pretence that the difference between the various offers was too enormous, the previous proceedings were all annulled, and new tenders asked for; this was done only to give time for negotiations between the different parties. Meiggs [...] cause with Valdeavellano and Derteano [...]

[294] of twelve was bought off, and their months stopped with S/*600,000*. How much of this sum fell to Garlands share I never learned, but what I know is that for a long time my wife would not forgive me for having allowed an opportunity to escape which, as she very properly observed, would have ensured me a considerable profit without risk or trouble, and in a short time, but on the other hand she could not know that this transaction was, as I looked upon it, of such a nature that it would have cast a slur upon the respectability of my mercantile character, had it become known that I had been implicated in it. How much Meiggs had to pay to Montero and Muro also remained a secret to me; it must have been a very handsome sum: S/700,000 came into Doña Melchora's pocket, and 24 millions were the sum for which Meiggs bound himself to construct the line.

*Tuesday, 21st of November 1871.* My wife's birthday. Mariquita and I had resolved to spend this day in a quiet manner; she came to this decision because on the previous day she had been suffering more than usual from the numbness in her legs and feet. I, because I was never without many annoyances which troubled me, and kept me more or less in bad humour. My suit against Leyva, relative to the gutter, would soon be decided, but I feared not so favourably as I had expected. Dr. Lucio Barrios, who had still to take some steps for the purpose of ensuring to me the undisputed possession of the four shops Calle de Zarate, was either absent or ill, and nothing was done; the Frenchman Eugene Plazolles was behindhand with the payment of the rent of the house Nº 41 Aldavas; to the repairs of my house I saw no end, and their amount passed all limits; my shares in the Telegraph company I had sold at 50%, or with a loss of S/2500. Juan Martin Echenique, I was convinced, would not be able to go on with the two great undertakings which he had taken upon himself, the one the Pasco Railway, the other the enterprize for draining the Cerro mines – in which case the former of the two would again be returned to the unfortunate company. The Constructora did hardly anything. In the Insurance Company Lima we had suffered a heavy loss, viz.: on a cargo of timber insured by Dinegri for S/*16,000* from Orego[_] to Callao; the vessel by stress of weather had been obliged to take refug […] and there the cargo was sacrificed at […] [295] prices. Moyna and I had signed the policy. Only the Banco de Lima, the Banco Hipotecarío, and the South American Insurance Company were likely to show profitable res[_]ts at the end of the year; the Water Company would give 10%, the Gas Company a trifle more.

My wife allowed herself to be talked over by Enriqueta and by the young Garlands, and whilst I was in the street my table, papers, writing materials, Mr. Coleman himself, etc., all was removed from the drawing-room to the two apartments which look to the roof of Leyva's house, and which henceforth were to serve as my office. The covers were taken from the furniture, and the necessary preparations made for receiving our friends, should any of them favor us with their presence, and this they did not fail to do. About 9 p.m there came Garland's usual rocambor players, Dr. Jervacio Alvarez with his daughter Asuncion, and his grand-daughter Aurora Santillana, (His son Adolfo, who had sput blood, had suddenly been sent off to the Sierra). Juan Bazo with his wife Irene, Rafael Velarde, wife, and daughter Zoila, who – thirteen years of age – promised to become a pretty girl, Melchor Velarde with two of his daughters, Manuel by himself, for his daughter was expecting her confinement, Doña Juana Carbajal, a good kind of woman who might however be a little more refined, with two of her daughters. The young Garlands had invited a few of their friends; they began dancing, which they kept up with much animation till past one. First tea was served, then ices, jellies, wines, sandwiches etc. were handed round; finally, we sat down to a good supper, far too abundant, which being dispatched, the party broke up.

*Friday, 24th of November 1871.* Last night again a horrid murder was committed in this capital of Lima. Sometime back a family Sanchez had come hither from Bolivia; one of them was a young woman, the mistress of the Bolivian ex-President Mariano Melgarejo, of whom it was said that when she was a girl of thirteen of fourteen he had her carried off forcibly from the streets of La Paz. When in one of his drunken moods he had ordered her to place herself upon an altar in his oratory, with uplifted hands and in a posture of adoration; revolver in hand he then threatened to shoot her, if she made the slightest motion, and meanwhile his chaplain had to say mass. To his mistress' brother he had given his own daughter in marriage, made him a general, and glutted him with all kinds of favors, honors, and money. For some [...] natural friendship lasted [_] they were at [...] [296] Melgarejo at about 7 p.m. presented himself at the house where the Sanchez resided in the Calle de Gallinacitos, in his hand a revolver which he had that day bought at Lasarte's, and taken great care that it was well loaded. The street door was closed. Melgarejo burst it open; the policemen were sent for, but did not come. Then Sanchez who had been in bed – leeches being applied to some part of his body – rose and encountered the General. The father and son-in-law had high words, and the latter shot the former through the head and through the throat. Melgarejo expired at 11 O'clock this night having completed his 55th year.

*Saturday, 25th of November.* Melgarejo was buried with all the honour due to a General. President Balta had expressed his willingness to pay the expenses of the funeral, which the Bolivian Minister Juan de la Cruz Benavente residing in Lima declined, and made the necessary disburses on account of his Government.

Once more did Don José Balta give a proof of his despotic and passionate character. I have already mentioned that on the spot of ground known as the Paseo de Aguas the Constructora was building for the Municipality a new market; the road leading thither was sufficiently wide, but Mr. Lopez Aldana, who had rented from Candamo the large building close by constructed originally for the manufacture of domestics, had made it a little narrower by enclosing with an adobe wall a small piece of ground alongside the building, where he had put up a steam engine. These few hundred square yards he pretended to be his property, whilst the Municipality of Lima asserted that they were theirs, and the tribunals were now to decide which of the two was in the right; but to Balta it sufficed that Lopez Aldana was a staunch adherent of Manuel Pardo, and accordingly he sent word to Nemesio Orbegoso Alcalde, ordering him to pull down the wall; the natural answer was that this could not be done because the case was pending in the Courts of justice, whereupon Balta dispatched a troop of soldiers who immediately began the work of demolition.

*Monday, 27th of November.* This evening the Prussian Chargé Mr. Von Bundsen took tea with us; we played one game at chess, which I thought I should have gained for I had two pawns more than he, and to effect an attack Bunsen sacrificed his castle, but then my king and one cas [...] [297] assistance, and with his queen and castle after a great many moves he brought about the check mate.

*Wednesday, 29th of November 1871.* This morning I ascended about one third of the height of San Cristoval, to a spot where nature has formed a small excavation with a stone bench. To reach it, one has to climb for several yards over live rock, without any grass or earth, and this had always been to me a somewhat difficult job, but this day, I confess, I felt something like a tremor, for owing to the increased weakness of my sight, I had to be particularly careful to pick out the spots where I had to place my feet, or where I had to hold on with my hands. One or two pages back I enumerated the annoyances of which I was then complaining, to which another may here be added. In 1855 when we paid a visit to the Berlin manufactory of porcelain, I bought for my wife a particularly handsome tea service, the cups of a peculiar shape, very richly gilt and artistically painted. My wife was so fond of them that she was the only one who washed them when they had been used; in our removal from the Calle del Correo, they were carefully packed up in a little box, and this we could not find anywhere; there was not a spot where we did not hunt after it, but it seemed lost.

In the first week of October I omitted to chronicle the death of Theodore Gortsch, cousin and cashier of the Bergmanns; his death was not the immediate consequence of the fractured leg – which was not amputated – but his lying in bed for many weeks had caused the sore, the sore became a wound, mortification ensued, and death was the result.

Within these last days a great deal of Mr. Coleman's and my time was taken up with placing the library, and arranging my books in the same.

*From Thursday, 30th of November to Saturday, 2nd of December.* All three days I was at the meetings of the Directories of the Insurance Company "Lima", of the Banco de Lima and of the Constructora. Of the Banco de Lima nothing was to be said, for its business went on prosperously under the management of the two Gerentes, Lembcke and Zaracondegui. In the Insurance Company the loss upon Dinegri's timber cargo was discussed; as the supercargo who was on board the vessel had made himself quilty of many irregularities, sufficient to invalidate the Insurance, it [...] [298] interview with Dinegri, and endeavour to come to a friendly settlement with him, of course standing out for an abatement on the sum insured.

In the Constructora one of the Italians Larco presented himself with a grand plan which, it was well known, had its origin in the palace. He proposed that the entire block between the Portal de Botoneros, Bodegones, Plateros de San Pedro and Mercaderes should be bought, which he expected could be done for S/1,200,000. Then he intended to cut two passages in the form of a cross right through, somewhat like the English "Arcades", or the French "Passage", and to build about 80 stores with a second and third story, which he proposed to the Constructora to do by contract for S/800,000. He calculated that the rent for stores and dwelling apartments would give a handsome interest upon the money disbursed. The two cross passages were to be named "el Pasaje Balta". This sounded very magnificent, but from the first moment I had the firm conviction that nothing would be done. I left Larco in the midst of his harangue, for I had to go home to pay my workmen.

On the 1st December in the morning I went out to Chorrillos to speak with the broker Mogaburu, who lived there, about a pagaré of Miguel Winder which he had brought to me for discounting, and which when due had not been paid. Juan M. Echenique was also in arrears with his payments; but on the other hand Plazolles had paid his rent for October and November; Sand & Co. had at last cancelled a pagaré of $5000 long overdue, and Melchor Velarde had paid a vale of his signed 31st March for $500 but without interest, because the interest he thought might go in compensation for the services he had rendered me by signing occasionally an escrito in my case, long decided, against J. M. Varela.

Mariquita complained more than asual of the numbness in her limbs. From Juan I had a letter from Paris in which he wrote that he had gone thither solely with the object of being present at the funeral of Mrs. Dreyfus which had taken place on the 18th October.

*Tuesday, 5th of December.* In the morning I was present at the funeral of Don Pedro Salman, my senior by two years. He had for many years been administrador of the Custom-Houses in Islay, Arica, and finally Callao, and always been reputed a perfectly honest man. When in Islay in 1830 to [. . .] [299] to dispatch a lot of manufactured goods, he and I to gain time calculated the amount of duty, which was by no means incumbent upon him, but upon the "vista" Ciriaco Garcia, an extremely slow calculator.

In the forenoon of this same day Enrique Marriott paid to me on account of Juan Martin Echenique the interest upon my two loans of S/*50,000* and S/12,000 to the Pasco Railway Company; this was certainly a heavy weight taken off my mind.

*Thursday, 7th of December 1871.* This morning I was awakened with the words that our house was flooded, and surely so it was; the cook had omitted to shut the water-cock, and consequently the water had overflown our corredores, leaked through, and spoiled the "cielos razos" of the rooms below. The cook was immediately dismissed. Mogaburu paid Winder's pagaré.

I had the good luck to sell $50,000 my son Juan's interest in the London Guano Company, through the broker Martí, to José Muro, at 8% premium, with two months credit, from which were to be deducted 1% brokerage, and 2% discount for I discounted Marti's bill on Muro, without my endorsement at the Banco de Lima; consequently, the nett premium was 5% whilst Juan had authorized me to dispose of his shares even at 10% discount.

*Friday, 8th of December. La Concepcion.* We saw by last nights papers that within the last few days two suicides had been committed here in Lima, the one by a major Lara, who had shot himself through the body, and died in consequence; the other by a certain Meneses, collecting clerk at Dreyfus, who might perhaps recover; the ball had entered just above the eye. With him it was supposed the cause had been a deficiency in the cash which he had under his charge.

It was further made known to the public that Tomas Gutierrez, a notoriously bad character, hitherto inspector of the army had been called by Balta to fill the post of Minister of War, resigned by General Allende. Also José Aranívar, Minister of Justice, had gone out, and his place been occupied by Melchor Garcia, hitherto Director of a college.

A new firm came into life, that of Bauer Kruger & Co., which had rented a store more or less opposite my house Calle del Correo, and which was expected to do a large import business. Bauer, a disagreeable French jew, had for some time been partner of Dreyfus in Paris, and Kruger was at the present salesman in the Lima house, which would devote itself exclusively to the Guano business [...] had obtained the concession for the construction [...] [300] Arequipa to Puno for S/*25,280,000*; he had also purchased the walls round Lima, which were to be demolished; of course the earth of which they consisted was to be his, as well as the site upon which they stood.

*From Monday, 11th to Saturday, 16th of December.* In the course of this week nothing occurred worthy of note if I except two resolutions taken by the Directory of the Banco de Lima in an evening session on the 16th. We granted to the Government a loan of S/*400,000* with the express condition that the interest were not below 1% monthly, and the money to be returned in monthly instalments of S/*100,000* each. To the brothers Montero we increased the credit which they already had in the bank, upon the security of their railways in the Province of Tarapacá to S/*2,000,000* with 1% interest, and the repayment of S/*100.000* every month.

In the forenoon of the same day the Directory of the Insurance Coy. "Lima" had had a meeting, when Brauns gave an account of the interview which he and Rafael Canevaro had had with Aurelio Dinegri; after a long discussion, in which Lembcke, Henry, and Gil, refuted Brauns' argument in favor of Denegri, we determined that S/12,000 cash down should be offered Denegri in full of his demand, or if he would not accept them to propose the settlement of the question by arbitration. From Andres Rey, manager of the Lima Water Company, I received a note in which he informed me that two of the Directors having gone out, the shareholders had named the Frenchman Mr. Schmidt, of the South American Insurance Company, and myself to replace them; I replied, accepting the nomination.

Our overseer, or sobrestante, Gavino Cabezas, resided with his family in Callao; we however had given him in the ground-floor of our house a room and a bed, so that he could be up at 7 in the morning and count the labourers who came to work. On Sundays and holidays he spent the day with his family, and did not come to Lima till next morning by the 8 train; thus, on these days I had necessarily to rise early, to do what, properly speaking, was the sobrestante's duty. Every day I convinced myself more and more that Esquibel, whom Manuel and Melchor Velarde had so emphatically recommended to us, was nothing but a good carpenter; the two masons Pinto and Valladares, whom he had brought to us, understood their work, but they were expensive, and the latter not without a spice of [...]. Every Saturday at 5 p.m. I paid all the workmen [...] [301] which I might easily have made some mistake, for every payment to twelve or fifteen men was but small varying from 6 or 7 to S/25 per week; nevertheless, though down to this day more than $9000 had passed through my hands, my cash was always correct.

In the remodelling and recopying of my diaries I was now about the year 1845, and was thus fearful that I should never be able to bring them up to the day.

*Monday, 18th of December 1871.* The shareholders of the Banco Hipotecario had a meeting, which was numerously attended. Firstly, two members were named to examine this year's accounts, and the choice fell on Sagastabeytia and myself. Secondly, it was unanimously resolved that as soon as the 100% of the present shares were paid up, the capital of S/*1,500,000* should be doubled, and this in a very simple manner, for instance, he who was now interested for S/*1000* would be considered as a shareholder for S/*2000* with half of the capital paid up. Thirdly, Riva Agüero submitted to those present whether the Banco Hipotecario should make loans on railways or not, the first lawyers in Lima having given it as their opinion that railways are immovable property; this gave rise to an animated discussion. Lorente and Oyague took the lead against the grant; Garcia Calderon, the lawyer of the company, spoke in favor, but when the question was put to the vote, all were against it.

*Tuesday, 19th of December.* In the forenoon a few of the shareholders of the Lima Water Company met; in this company everything went on so smoothly and nicely that there were never any discussions. Mathison was named to inspect the yearly accounts.

*Wednesday, 20th of December.* In the preceding days I have given to understand more than once that Esquibel, the so-called architect, was by no means a man to my liking. This day he went so far as to tell me that it was not his duty to look out for some bricklayers of whom I stood in need. Then I told him to go about his business, and off he walked. We should now have been in some difficulty with regard to a proper person for directing the repairs of the house, if Don Gavino had not introduced to us one or two days before a Frenchman Baumann de Metz, who at all events was an architect for as such he gave lessons in the college of Arts and trades. He did not displease me, though as a true Frenchman he was very talkative.

*Friday, 22nd of December.* At 7 p.m. a considerable number of the share [...] Banco de Lima assembled in the usual locality [...] [302] of electing Directors, the old ones who had been two years in office having to go out in conformity with the Statutes. I, as chairman, in the centre, with José Muro on one and Juan de Dios Calderon on the other side, stated in a few words the object of the meeting, when Pedro Bernales rose and moved a vote of thanks to the gerentes and the Directory, which was opposed by Brauns, representative of Andrés Alvarez Calderon, on the very proper plea, that the result of this year was not yet officially known, and consequently Bernales' motion had to lie over. We then proceeded to the election; each wrote the names of those for whom he voted upon a small piece of paper, and these papers folded up were thrown into a plated wine cooler which answered the purpose of an amphora. I then took them out, the secretary Muro read over the names, others noted them down, and the result was that with the exception of Amancio Castillo and José Herce, all the other Directors were re-elected. Lembcke had been intriguing for the elimination of these two, and the election of Pedro Bernales and José Maria Cantuarias in lieu of them. At 9 we broke up.

*Saturday, 23rd of December.* A very numerous meeting of the Lima Huacho Railway shareholders took place in the large saloon of the Exchange. Hardly had the "informe", or printed message of the Directors, been read by the secretary, when the lawyer Pasapera rose to find fault with it; he was succeeded on the same tack, but with more violence and acrimony by Dr. Emilio Solar, who himself had been member of the Directory, and who having given in his resignation had been replaced by Emilio Pierola; he said amongst other things that the shareholders ought to be called together more frequently, that the Directory should make known the cause of his resignation. He asked how the money had been spent which the Government had contributed; more than $300,000 were owing by the Company, to whom? and wherefore? He went so far as to say that neither plans nor estimates had ever been presented. I left him in the middle of his peroration, for it being Saturday and 4 O'clock, I had to attend to my own business. In the course of this week various persons had been arrested viz.: Chinarro and Aramburú, editors of "El Nacional", the printing office of which was shut and sealed; Francisco Andraca, Master of police in the time of Prado (these three staunch adherents of Manuel Pardo) and Echeandia and Lira, officers not in active service.

*From Sunday, 24th, to Tuesday, 26th of December.* In the forenoon of these three [...] [303] much work upon my hands; not less than thirty visits were paid by me; some of those upon whom I called were not at home, otherwise, as I was always on foot and never availed myself of the hackney coaches easily to be had in the streets of Lima, it would have been impossible to accomplish the task. My wife on the other hand had on the first day not a single visitor, whilst on the second, first Xmas day, she held a complete levee in her drawing-room, which she used to throw open on great holidays, whilst on Sundays she received either in the parlor or in the small room, which she called the salita, which was her favourite apartment, and where we were always together in the evening until bed-time.

On the 24th I noted that Enriqueta was unusually busy the whole day long and I had no idea what she was about, but in the evening it came to light.

She requested us to enter the dining saloon which she had lighted up with many candles and lamps, and where for every one of us, the servants included, she had spread out presents, of course of no great value. Little Maria's joy and happiness knew no bounds; as to myself I was much affected and even pained with these reiterated proofs which dear Enriqueta, forgetful of herself and sacrificing her small savings, never failed to give of her kind feeling towards all around her.

On the 26th at 8 p.m. I went to the German Club Rooms to be present at an amateur theatrical performance, similar to that previously described. I took the same seat which I had occupied last time, an armchair in the left corner of the first row, where I could see and hear well. Edward Knaur for some time had the seat next to me, which however when the performance began he ceded to Adelina, one of Lembcke's daughters, with whom I conversed a little and found her to be a nice young lady. Between three short comic pieces represented by some Germans, clerks of Lima mercantile houses, the members of the German singing club treated the audience with various songs. I was well pleased and was home by 12.30. A young man named Arévalo was pointed out to me; he had the complexion of a true indian, was born in the department of Amazonas, and when very young had been sent to Germany for education in a military school; when grown up he had entered the Prussian service, served in 1866 in the war against Austria, again in 1870/71 in that against France, had risen to be captain of cavalry, and been decorated with [. . .] cross. He had now returned to Perú and entered the Presid [. . .] [304] body guard.

*Wednesday, 27th of December 1871.* Once more I ascended San Cristoval. I did so because I thought that exercise was indispensable, for of late, owing to the excellent and abundant cookery of our new Chinese cook I had partaken of his good things more than I strictly should have done.

*Friday, 29th of December.* We had a death in our house, which, though it was only that of a dog, was regretted by all of us. He was a white terrier named Tippo, and had been presented several years back by General Wright to my daughter Rosa, who, when she left for Europe, had given him to Enriqueta; he was really an intelligent animal, and so clean in all his proceedings that he was allowed free admittance into all the rooms of the house. To cats, rats, and mice he bore an inveterate hostility, and though he was lame of one leg, for once when in the blind pursuit of a cat he had fallen down from the roof of Mr. Schutte's house, he never tired hunting them out in all the recesses. No doubt he was poisoned in the street by a policeman; when he came home the servants tried to save him by pouring oil down his throat, but in vain, he lay down on the ground, stretched his legs, and died after a few convulsions; we interred him in the garden.

*Saturday, 30th of December.* In the meeting of the Directory of the Banco de Lima a letter directed to me as President by Amancio Castillo was read. He complained that by intrigues, "maniobras", he had been deprived of his directorship, spoke of his being one of the founders of the bank, and asked whether he had done anything which rendered him unworthy of being a Director. Agustin Escudero insisted upon the letter being returned to him; I opined that the answer might say that as the elections had been made by all the shareholders, and not by the Directory exclusively, he should address himself to the former, and not to the latter. One said the one thing, the other the other, and finally Zaracondegui put an end to the discussion by proposing that he himself would return the letter to Castillo; thus we got over this difficulty. Next, the Gerentes, or rather Lembcke who was their mouthpiece, informed us that Wenceslao de la Jara and Eduardo Ponsignon, managers of the Bank lately established in Arequipa, in which the Goyeneches and Romaña, the richest men in Arequipa, were large shareholders, had written to them and expressed a wish to enter into mercantile relations with the Banco de Lima. We authorized the Gerentes to say in reply that we should be most [...] [305] to enter into such relations; and moreover, instructed them to open a credit of S/100,000 to the new bank, should it be asked for.

*Sunday, 31st of December 1871.* Since the 27th of this month the sun had not risen a single time over the Cerro of San Cristoval without finding me on its summit between the hours of 8 and 9 in the morning; the natural consequence of this my daily ascent was that I began to accomplish it without particular fatigue and even with comparative ease; from the moment I left my house until my return two hours passed more or less. This morning I noted that the volume of water in the river had increased materially since the preceding day, also that the canal, which separates the high road from the paseo militar and puts the mill, formerly Landaburu's, in motion, threatened to overflow its banks.

About this time, the end of the year, the Lima Municipality published a new list of the Predios Urbanos, a yearly impost, to be paid every six months by the proprietors of immovable property in the capital. The members of the commission named for the purpose raised this impost to about 100% above that hitherto paid, and in order to bring about this result, they had proceeded in the following manner. They had gone from shop to shop, from store to store, from house to house, and enquired from the tenants what rent they paid, and upon this rent they calculated 3%. When the owner and tenant were the same person, then they estimated the rent, taking great care that if they erred, it was always in favor of the receiver. Chorrillos had hitherto been free from this impost, and so it ought to have been because the law said that Predios Urbanos should only be levied in the capitals of provinces; however, under Balta's absolute administration this impost was also extended to that watering-place, and here they calculated 4% upon the rent; the difference between 3% in Lima, and 4 in Chorrillos was made because in the former place another contribution, "la patente", or licence for carrying on one's business, trade, or profession was paid, whilst this was not done in the latter. In my opinion this was a ridiculous and groundless distinction, because with very few exceptions all the houses or ranchos in Chorrillos were owned by Lima people. I was taxed as follows: for my Chorrillos rancho 30 Soles annually – a fair impost – for the shops and house Calle de Aldavas Nº 29 to 45 S/180 high, but not so exorbitant as to warrant my complaining of the same, for the four shops 92, 94, 98, 100, and the house 96 Zarate S/67.30, extremely low, undoubtedly the house itself had been omitted in the [...] for the house Nº 22 Calle del Correo my own and [...] [306] shops 16, 18, 24 and 26, rented by me from the Convento de la Concepcion, S/153.18 which I thought to be out of reason high, and therefore presented a petition begging for a reduction, to which I received the answer that on the 3rd January I might apply, when I should be informed of the definite resolution taken by that time.

## 1872

*Monday, 1st of January*. Till the arrival of the Papal Delegate Vanutelli Juan de la Cruz Benavente, the Bolivian Minister, had been the senior of the Diplomatic body in Lima; now however, the precedence was ceded to the said Delegate; and accordingly it was from him I received a circular note, in which I was requested to attend in the palace for the purpose of presenting, jointly with the other Diplomatic and Consular Agents, the customary new-year's congratulations to the Chief magistrate of the Republic. Bernardo Roca y Garzon and I, in full uniform, drove thither at the appointed hour, and at 2.15 the two bodies, a considerable number for some had come up from Callao, and only two, Leal, the Brazilian Charge, who had just received advice of one of his daughter's death and Beddy, the newly named Chargé for the Sandwich Islands, were wanting, marched two by two from the office of the Minister of Foreign Affairs to the long and narrow receiving room, at the other extremity of which stood as usual Balta with his Ministers. Vanutelli red his address, Balta answered a few words, and when the shaking of hands was over, we, contrary to custom in former years, were ushered to the dining saloon, where an excellent cold lunch was laid out. I had my seat between Antonio Souza-Ferreyra, several years older than I, Brazilian Consul General and Senior of the Consular Corps, very taciturn, and Gregorio Escardó, a native of the Argentine Provinces, and Consul General for that Republic, a very agreeable and talkative gentleman with whom the time passed quickly till 4.30, I having, as it was my custom, eaten little and drank still less.

*Tuesday, 2nd of January.* In the Banco de Lima the Directory had their usual monthly meeting. Cantuarias attended for the first ti [...] [307] Pedro Bernales was prevented by his duties as Secretary of the Comision Permanente. After the acta of the last meeting had been read, I said the first thing to be done was to elect a new President, vice-president, and secretary, but by acclamation the old ones were reelected; I President, Juan de Dios Calderon Vice, and José Muro secretary. In the office of the Insurance Company "Lima", where this month I was Director de turno, I learned that Aurelio Dinegri had accepted our offer of S/*12,000* in payment of his claim for the loss of the timber cargo.

*Wednesday, 3rd of January 1872.* I went to the office of Enrique Guimaraes, employed in the Municipality, who told me that the committee to which I had to apply for a reduction on the predios urbanos was the Junta de Matricula; the letter which I had written to him on the same subject he returned to me.

*Thursday, 4th of January.* One of the carpenters made known to me that the lintel over the door Nº 94 Zarate, placed hardly a fortnight previously under the direction of Esquibel, had given way a little. Baumann de Metz thought that it threatened the safety of the entire superstructure, and did not move until under his own eyes it had again been sufficiently secured and propped up.

*Saturday, 6th of January.* Garland and Enriqueta with Antonio and Maria, my wife, and myself, drove to the village of Magdalena, where Enriqueta was particularly desirous to have a look at a house which had been offered for sale to her husband. The road to this village, which is situated at a short distance from the sea, leads through what was formerly the Juan Simon gate, over a sandy road lined on both sides with the low mud walls behind which green fields and meadows extend right and left. The house, the largest in the place, occupied years back by the Spanish Viceroys, and situated on one side of the Plaza Mayor, was in good condition as regards its strong and massive walls, but the roof required repairs, and so did the "mirador" or "look-out". The large garden, filled with flowers and vines was well kept. In a house close by resided old Doña Carmen Lopez Aldana, upon whom we called, and who was very glad to see my wife, an acquaintance of hers of former years; both going and coming we suffered much from heat.

*Sunday, 7th of January.* In my round of visits I called amongst others upon Mrs. Henry, when I entered into a long conversation with her husband who made me observe how the number of English import houses had decreased in Lima. Now there were only six, at the utmost seven, say: Wm. Gibbs & Co., Huth Gruni […] Bates Stokes & Co., Graham Rowe & Co. Fox Sawers & Co. and F. S. Isa […] [308] As to Templemann & Bergmann it was doubtful, whether they could be called English because both Charles and Frederic Bergmann, the heads of the firm, were by birth Buenos Ayreans, and besides their business with the United Kingdom was fast decreasing. Within the last fifteen years, five English houses had liquidated, viz.: Myers Bland & Co., Gemmels & Co., Joseph Hegan & Co., Naylors Conroy & Co., and Dickson Colfer & Co.; two had failed, Lang Pierce & Co., and Green Nicholson & Co.

*From Monday, 8th to Saturday, 13th of January 1872.* In the course of this week we had meetings both in the Banco de Lima and the Insurance Company "Lima". In the former a dividend for last year of 25%, in the latter of 4 1/2% was declared; from Riva Agüero I learned that the Banco Hipotecario would give S/140 per share, and from the South American Insurance Company 30% was likely to be received, all very satisfactory.

Leyva and I, both dissatisfied with the sentence given by the Juez de 1ª Instancia on the subject of the gutter, appealed to the Superior Court. To the Junta de Matrícula I gave in a petition requesting a reduction on the predios Urbanos imposed upon my property Calle de Aldavas, and that Calle del Correo. There was hardly a proprietor in Lima who was not dissatisfied making complaints, and presenting petitions, but whether they would effect anything was more than doubtful. Upon my house Calle de Zarate weighed some impositions known by the name of Censos, of which I was perfectly aware when making the purchase; they consisted of: $100 to the College of San Carlos, $54 to San Francisco de Paula, $30 to Santa Rosa de los Padres. These could however be cancelled by paying to the Government a sum which at 10% interest would produce the above $184; accordingly I proposed to pay $1840 and my representation to this effect was at the present time lying in one of the Government's offices. The repairs of the house progressed under the direction of the new architect. On Friday the Steamer arrived, corresponding to the French one from St. Nazaire. From a firm in this last named port, I received a few words, requesting me in the name of my son Juan to suspend the sale of his shares in the London Guano Company which counter-order came too late.

*Monday, 15th of January.* Last night the three eldest sons of Enriqueta u […] ent at the marriage of Julius Pflücker Jr., clerk at Gildemeister […] [309] with a salary of S/250 monthly, and Rosalia Puente. The bride belonged to one of the most aristocratic families of Lima, her father having been Don Lorenzo, a thorough spendthrift, but son of the Marquis of Avellafuerte; his mother

Francisca Risco was of a very respectable family; after Don Lorenzo's death she married a certain Madalengoytia of Trujillo. One of the sisters of Doña Rosalia was married to Juan Mariano Goyeneche, the other to Dr. Rosas, a physician. The bridegroom's parents on the other hand were of rather humble extraction; Julius, the father, was the son of a linen merchant in Waldenburg, Silesia, had for many years been cashier at Huth's, and from the very moment that he established himself on his own account had gradually become involved in pecuniary difficulties, from which he had never been able to extricate himself; his wife Doña Mariquita, a lady of excellent character, was of a completely unknown family. Thus, not one of the sisters of the deceased Don Lorenzo was present at the ceremony; as soon as this was over the young Garlands went to a ball given by Pedro Bernales, where the dancing was kept up till an early hour this morning.

My wife feeling much indisposed, not to say ill, we sent for Dr. Bambaren who however assured me that there was not the slightest reason for my entertaining any apprehension, for a lady who suffered from tumours as my wife did, could never be certain of uninterrupted good health.

This day at 1 O'clock Mr. Coleman bade me good by. I was really sorry to part with him, for though his deafness was a drawback, and he had more than one eccentricity, yet his extensive knowledge, his good nature, and his great uprightness were qualities much in his favor. The eleven months he had this time been in Lima he had continually been ailing; dysentery was the illness from which he suffered, and he had the conviction that whilst in Lima he would never get rid of it, for which reason he now embarked for Valparaiso.

*From Tuesday, 16th to Wednesday, 31st of January.* All this time I was without anyone to read to or write for me, and nevertheless the time did not hang so heavily upon my hands as I had feared. Some of my time was taken up by my looking after the workmen, and attending more or less to the repairs of the house. Sagastabeytia and I examined the accounts of the Banco Hipotecario, and together with Riva Agüero, Manuel Pardo, and Cipriano Correa we had more than one lon [. . .] ence with Juan Martin Echenique on the subject of the Pasco Railw [. . .] [310] none of which however led to any satisfactory result. On Saturday the 20th my wife, thanks to the remedies prescribed by Dr. Bambaren, had so far recovered that she was able to go in the evening to a small party given by Mr. and Mrs. Frederic Marriott to celebrate the birthday of their little daughter Maria. I not being invited did not accompany her. On the 31st the shareholders of the Insurance Company "Lima" assembled in the Exchange Rooms. Lembcke, pleading his manifold occupations, desired to be exonerated from the presidency, but was persuaded to remain in for one year longer. Three of the Directors had to go out according to statutes; lots were drawn, and my name, that of Rafael Canevaro, and Bianchi came out of the amphora. I was reelected, the two others not – instead of them Carlos Elizalde, port-agent in Callao, and a certain Juan Calderon, son of an Italian, formerly clerk to Pedro Dinegri and now partner of Schinoll of Paris.

From Europe we heard nothing of importance. Juan, tired of the monotonous life of Monaco had removed to Nizza. Laurie, the North-American for many years cashier with Gibbs, who had retired with a handsome competency, had suddenly died in Paris. I may also mention the death of Mrs. Barton, which took place in London some months back, and of Mr. and Mrs. Codecido, of whom I spoke detailedly page 741 Vol. 3, who both breathed their last in Santiago de Chile. On Saturday the 27th I was the greater part of the day in Callao. The Captain of the Danish schooner "Margrethe", called Winge, presented himself in my Consulate and stated to me that he had sailed from Hamburg for Islay, there to discharge his cargo, and to proceed thence to Punta Arenas, in Central America. When in Islay, three of his men had refused to work; he had them taken on shore, where the Captain of the port had kept them in jail for some days, after the lapse of which he had again sent them on board and instructed the Captain to sail for Callao, there to deliver them up to me. Though this was a deviation from his voyage, he had had to obey and now came to me for my advice. I went to Lembcke to ask his opinion, and then by 12 O'clock train to Callao. Here I took the captain's declaration, having had the good luck to find some one who was willing to write English for me; in the office of the Captain of the port the three mutineers, who were brought from prison, gave their declarations; and finally I was rowed on board the "Margrethe" which was lying far out – here I called the rest of the crew before me and took their depositions. I was on the point of getting sea-sick, but [_]ately got over it. On Monday the 29th I again went down. In [...] [311] office the three men were paid off, and the captain made his protest. Now I thought all was settled, but when on my way to the terminus the captain came running after me with a long face and told me that the Captain of the Port refused to give him his sailing licence; again we hastened to Higginson's, who agreed to take the necessary steps for dispatching the vessel, charging of course his customary commission. Now the Captain had not sufficient money to defray all the expenses incurred, and I had to lend him 55 Soles, for which he gave me a bill for one hundred and fifty banco marks on his correspondent in Randers, Carl Hassager, which I would have to remit to my friends in Altona, and so the affair ended.

*Thursday, 1st of February 1872.* Having advertized in the papers for a secretary and lector, various persons presented themselves, and I had come to terms with an elderly Frenchman, Mr. Victor Dupont, who, as far as I could judge from the one or two interviews which I had with him, was perfectly acquainted with his own language, knew a good deal of Spanish, and had a considerable knowledge of English; his handwriting was but middling. This day he came to me for the first time. The news of the day were, firstly, the removal of the President Balta to Ancon; he took with him all the troops, infantry, cavalry, and nearly fifty pieces of artillery – also some of the men of war had been ordered thither. What he intended doing in Ancon with such a force nobody could tell. Secondly, the union of the firm of Dreyfus with the Banco del Perú. The capital of the bank was four millions of dollars, of which one half had been paid up; Dreyfus Bros. & Co. and friends entered with a similar capital, of which one half was to be paid in cash, and the other half in short instalments. As soon as found necessary shares of S/1000 each to the amount of *3,200,000* Soles would be offered to the public. If this project was carried into effect, the entire nominal capital of the Banco del Perú would not be less than twelve million dollars, and this would no doubt be very prejudicial to the banks whose capital was less considerable.

The repairs of the house went on with much activity under the direction of the architect Baumann; with another Frenchman, the painter Gauret, I made a contract for painting the entire house outside and inside.

By the North Steamer I received a letter from Juan, still dated Nizza; another from Sieveking of Altona, who informed me to my great surprise that the firm of C. H. Donner was about removing its office from Altona to Hamburg, leaving in the former place a branch under the management of Jansen [. . .] and import business whilst the Hamburg house would att[_] [312] to the banking and bill business; even Sieveking thought of following this example.

*Friday, 2nd of February 1872.* Last night at 10 O'clock I was in the house of Rafael Velarde, whence jointly with some other gentlemen I accompanied the coffin which enclosed the corpse of his nephew Eduardo Robinson, to the Church de los Huerfanos, (foundlings) and this morning I was present at the funeral. Eduardo was one of the sons of Don Rafael's sister Rosalia and brother of the Doctor Don Jorge, of whom I have spoken once or twice, and of another Enrique, who all three brought themselves to an untimely end by hard drinking.

In the monthly meeting of the Directory of the Banco de Lima, Lembcke informed us that last month not less than 28,000 Soles had been made by the daily discounting business, and that of late shares had been sold the one with a premium of $6000 the other of $7000. No one alluded to the increase in the capital of the Banco del Perú.

*Sunday, 4th of February.* I was up at 5.30 with dawn of day for I had to arrange my cash, which on the previous evening, when the paying of my workmen took up my time till 6.30, I had not been able to do. Juan Bazo, who lived in Chorrillos, had invited me to breakfast with him; thus I went out by the 8 O'clock train, bathed, walked over the hills, and was at about 10 in his house, or rancho, which, lately constructed by Villa might perhaps answer Bazo's purpose, but to me it appeared too small, and consequently uncomfortable. We were at breakfast: Don Juan, his wife Irene, his very agreeable brother Antonio, the latter's son Juan, adopted by his uncle, and myself. I remained a considerable while, for the time passed away quickly in lively conversation. I called upon various of my acquaintances, and walked over to the Salto del Fraile where I sat down for some time; my sight, weak as it was, roamed over the far stretching ocean, and over the ever rolling waves, which coming on in regular succession died the one after the other on the sandy beach; close to me I had the foaming surf, which breaking over a rocky islet formed cataract after cataract, and threw the spray high into the air. Before taking the train I looked in at General Pezet's, whose palace – for house or rancho it could not be called – was furnished and fitted up in an extremely elegant and comfortable manner. I was back in Lima for dinner, when I found my wife again indisposed.

*Sunday, 11th of February.* Last night Mr. Dupont who since the [_] of the month had been reading to me a very am [. . .] [313] extracted from the Duc de Simon's memoirs, called "Louis XIV, et sa Cour", took up at my request the daily London paper called the Evening Mail, which contained amongst other things an official dispatch directed by Prince Von Bismark to the German Ambassador in Paris, Count Von Arnim, to be communicated by him to the French Government. It stated that in those Departments of France still occupied by the German troops, isolated German sentries had occasionally been found murdered. The perpetrators had been apprehended and placed before a French jury, but twice they had been declared innocent, once by the jury in Melun, another time by that in Paris; if, therefore, continued the dispatch, the French authorities had not the power to do justice, he, Prince Bismark himself, would look to the matter. These were more or less the contents of the official note written of course in a very polite style. According to the same paper the expenses of the French Government for the year 1872 would come to £*109,500,000* Stg., as per budget presented by the French Minister of Finance; this enormous sum included interest on the many loans raised during, and since the conclusion of the war. More or less £*3,000,000* devoted during the Empire to public works had now been carried to the increase of the army; for the navy the expenses were less than under the rule of Napoleon III, who by the by resided in Chiselhurst, and the Empress' diamonds, valued in £*80,000* were to be brought to the hammer. Of the war indemnity one third had hitherto been paid.

Though this was Carnival Sunday, I ventured out and had the good luck to return without being wetted. My wife and I being without a cook had for some time past been dining with the Garlands; I never objected to it for a day or two, but for a length of time I did not like to be under obligation to any one, not even to my daughter Enriqueta.

The Archbishop Goyeneche who had had a severe fall, which at his advanced age was likely to have serious consequences, was lying dangerously ill in the house next door to ours, whither he had removed from the Archiepiscopal palace, and which was occupied by his nephew José Sebastian and his nieces Carmen and Josefa.

*Monday, 12th and Tuesday, 13th of February. Carnival days*. I did not stir from the house. Mr. Dupont who had been complaining for several days, had on Monday such a violent attack of the fever and ague that he had to leave, and I was thus [...] my own resources, unfortunately very scanty. [314]

*Wednesday, 14th of February 1872.* In the club-rooms a few Germans assembled; they treated on the necessity of having here in Lima a German clergyman. We however came to no decision as to the steps to be taken to procure one; the only thing really accomplished was the raising of the subscription from dollars to Soles, so that should we ever have a clergyman here, S/200 a year would have to be disbursed by me.

*Saturday, 17th of February.* In a meeting of the Directory of the Water Company Andrés Rey, the manager, complained to us of the hostility which the company experienced from the Lima Municipality; the only advice we, the Directors, could give him was to recommend to him to proceed in future in all his transaction with the higher and highest authorities, with the same prudence and suavity as he had done hitherto. The fusion of Dreyfus with the Banco del Perú was at all events postponed for some time. Though the majority of the shareholders of the bank seemed to be in favor of the union, yet a few of them were violently opposed to the same, and thus Dreyfus had withdrawn his proposal; but now I learned from Zaracondegui and Lembcke that one or two of the bank's Directors had insinuated to Ford, who in this affair came forward as the representative of the firm of Dreyfus, that the bank would be glad if he would resume the negotiations.

*Monday, 19th of February* died José Sebastian Goyeneche, Archbishop of Lima, at the age of 88 years and a few months; he had been not only the oldest but also the Senior of all the bishops on the face of the earth, at least of the Roman-Catholic Church. Already at the age of 32 or 34 he had been ordained bishop. He was a man of mediocre intellectual capacity, rigidly pure in his morals, but miserly in the extreme. By his death the large fortune of the three brothers Goyeneche, estimated by some at as high as forty million dollars, probably over-rated, concentrated in the children of the late Juan Mariano, viz.: the eldest, Count of Huaquí, residing in Madrid, married, but childless; Juan Mariano Jr., who had several children; José Sebastian, Josefa, and Carmen these three last unmarried.

*Wednesday, 21st of February.* The corpse of the deceased in an open coffin placed on a bier was carried to the Archiepiscopal Palace at the corner of the "plaza mayor": it was preceded by two rows of persons, for the greater part friars, who carried lighted torches; it was a poor procession, nevertheless some of our acquaintances had come to our ba [. . .] [315] a look at it.

*Thursday, 22th and Friday, 23th of February.* These two days the body, which had been embalmed, was exposed to public view in a room of the said palace, which was lighted up with many candles, the walls were hung with black cloth sprinkled with silver stars, also the scaffolding upon which the open coffin stood was covered with black drapery. Many people, I among the number, went to see him – a few kissed the dead man's right hand.

*Saturday, 24th of February.* The funeral took place in the cathedral, and in the vault below Don José Sebastian found his last resting-place. I saw nothing of the solemnity; when as usually at 3.30 I went to the Banco de Lima, the Plaza was so crowded that I could hardly make my way through the multitude.

*Sunday, 25th of February.* In the papers of last night appeared the programme of a new bank called the "Nacional" in which Dreyfus Bros. & Co. and their friends were mainly interested. Dreyfus contributed four millions of Soles and eight millions were offered to the public; each share represented S/1000 and every 10 shares entitled the holder to a vote in the general meeting of shareholders; these were to elect seven Directors, and the Directors to name two gerentes or managers. On subscribing, 2% were to be paid in, 13% ten days before the opening of the bank, and 10% one month after. Should the subscriptions for which fifteen days were allowed for such as resided in Lima and forty-five for those who did not live in the capital, surpass the eight millions, then all subscribers would have to submit to a proportional reduction, whilst on the other hand if the eight millions were not completed, Dreyfus would take the amount which might be wanting.

*Monday, 26th of February.* I went to Dreyfus office and subscribed S/40,000 on Juan's account. In my letter to him I left it to his option whether he would take the whole sum, or two thirds, or one half; whatsoever he was not inclined to take, I would take on my own account. This letter, as well as as another to my cousin Mrs. Cresswell of Winchmore Hill, and a third to my niece Mrs. Bobertag I of course dictated to my secretary Mr. Dupont, who had however been so often indisposed that it had been out of his power to attend to his duty as I could have wished. I also made use of his services to index the remodeled diaries written in clean by Mr. Coleman, which he read to me aloud: I was [_] shed and at the same time displeased with the many oversights [...] [316] say errors I discovered in Mr. Coleman's writing. This day the subscriptions to the new bank came up to eleven million Soles; all descriptions of people hastened to the office to put down their name: capitalists, merchants, hairdressers, cigar-dealers, carpenters etc., from Henry Meiggs who subscribed for S/*2,000,000* down to G. M. Valdeavellano, clerk in La Providencia, who signed for one share.

*Wednesday, 28th of February.* Guillermo Garland's birthday, which we celebrated by our dining with Enriqueta and family upon a turkey; otherwise every thing was as quiet as usual.

*Thursday, 29th of February.* All our carpenters left, their chief refusing to obey Mr. Baumann's orders. Miceno Espantoso threw up his situation as gerente of the Banco del Perú, which he had filled together with Emilio Althaus ever since the establishment of the bank; it was not yet decided who would take his place. The Government subscribed two millions of Soles to the new bank.

Nearly all with whom I came in contact, as well as myself, looked forward with dread and apprehension to the month of May; about that time, or perhaps a little later a crisis both monetary and political was imminent. The Banco del Perú had almost entirely ceased discounting and Lembcke, Zaracondegui and I also thought prudent to reduce the operations of the Banco de Lima. Everybody kept back his money, and the rate of discount had necessarily to rise. Whatsoever money I might get in within the next month or two, I was determined not to lend again, but leave it at the bank. Since two or three days the temperature had become cooler, and this morning when going out at half past seven I wondered to see a thick fog covering all the environs of Lima.

*Friday, 1st of March.* In the course of last night I was called up by my wife, who suffered from indigestion. This morning she was really unwell; Dr. Bambaren was sent for and came twice in the course of the day.

In the monthly meeting of the Directory of the Banco de Lima, where all were present, except Sagastabeytia, absent in Chorrillos, and J. M. Cantuarias, who had sold his share, with a premium of $6800, and thus de facto ceased to be a Director, we resolved that our operations should be curtailed, not entirely suspended – also that when we next met we would decide whether a new call should be made upon the shareholders. The Banco del Perú had ceased discounting and would probably give no dividend for 1871. Lembcke told me in strict confidence that its situat[_] was far from flourishing, and that its shares could be bought at par. The [...] Marti offered me one of the Banco de Lima with a premium of $50 [...] [317] great falling off from the premium of $6800 paid by Narciso Velarde to Cantuarias. Money was extremely scarce; even I had no more than $17,000 in the Banco de Lima – less than I ever had before; I did not at all like the look of things. Enrique Marriott paid me for Juan Martin Echenique the 2% interest for 3 months on my S/12,000 obligations of the Cerro de Pasco Mineral Railway Coy., which I had hardly expected.

*Saturday, 2nd of March 1872.* Thanks to Bambaren's efficient remedies, my wife was this day again in her normal state of health. The architect Baumann procured new carpenters who took the place of the mutinous ones of the other day, and thus the work was again going on. With Gauret, the painter, I agreed that all the walls inside the house were to be painted with oil paint I paying him 8 cents the square vara for each coat. I also closed with a certain Dewerth to floor the corredor round the patio with artificial stone, all of one piece, at 19 rials the square vara, I furnishing the materials, mainly sand and portland cement, here called "cimiento Romano" and finally, with a certain Santiago O. Frilla for paving the patio with small stones, which he had to bring from the bed of the river, in pretty designs at 20 rials the square vara. The subscriptions to Dreyfus' Bank came up on this day to 20,000,000 Soles, instead of the 8,000,000 required. The two brothers Bergmann had put down their name for S/*300,000*.

Juan in his letter from Nizza, of 28th January wrote that Corina Cordes had grown very thin, was suffering continually, and that the physicians who had been called to see her were completely at a loss what further remedies to prescribe.

*Tuesday, 5th of March.* The Manager of the Lima Water Company informed the Directory that the Lima Municipality had decreed the cancelment of the contract which years back the Supreme Government had concluded with old M. M. Basagoytia to provide Lima with water, and which contract had been ceded to the present company. One need not be a lawyer to see that the Municipality had no right to cancel any contract concluded by the Government. In this we all agreed; we also were unanimous in the necessity of a lawyer being called to defend our interest; we passed in review the Lima lawyers most in repute, and some fault or other being found with every one of them I proposed mine, Fernando Palacios, whom nobody objected to. I went to fetch him. As soon as he was with us all the details of the case were placed before him and we were pleased with the case and quickness with which he mastered the [...] and demerits of our situation – also with the measures he proposed [...] [318] counteract the Municipality's decree. The salary we fixed on was S/200 every 6 months.

*Friday, 8th of March.* In the meeting of the Constructora's Directory, the two gerentes César Saco and Rufino Echenique gave us a detailed account of the various buildings in the construction of which the Company was employed. At a later hour I subscribed in Dreyfus' office, on Juan's account, for 110 shares of S/1000 each to the "Banco Nacional", so that with the previous 40, Juan had now 150 Shares.

*Sunday, 10th of March.* In the course of the preceding week I had the good luck to collect a few thousand Soles amongst which the 3 1/2% from Enrique Marriott account J. M. Echenique, on the Pasco Mineral Railway Coy.'s shares. Common labourers, peones, could not be had at less than twelve rials each, per day; the number which I employed in my house was therefore very limited: only the carpenters and the artificial-stone maker – with whom I suspected that the architect himself was interested – made some progress.

The only important political news received from Europe was the rumour of a misunderstanding between England and the Unites States on the subject of the "Alabama". In my opinion the latter had not the least right to make any claim for indemnification for the damage done by the "Alabama" to the United States trade during the civil war. The Alabama was a private enterprize; it is true she was fitted out in England, but had a letter of marque from the Southern Confederacy recognized as a belligerent power, and if the Federal Government did not at an earlier date put an end to her depredations it was their own fault.

By the five O'clock train I went to Chorrillos to dine by invitation with Juan Bazo. We were: he and his wife Irene, his brother Antonio, Felipe Coz, Enrique Ayulo, one of his daughters, a Miss Roel (niece of Ayulo), and Alejandro Garland. Great pleasure could not be expected from such a party however I could not help noting the great attention shown to me by all the gentlemen and by Irene; the two young ladies were very quiet, my weak sight did not allow my distinguishing their features, Miss Roel was said to be handsome.

*From Monday, 11th to Saturday, 16th of March.* Having made up my mind to pay to the "peones" twelve rials a day I had no lack of them, and the work in my house proceeded very fairly.

In the Comision Permanente Pardo's party gained an unexpected victory. Emilio Althaus and Chacaltana were qualified by 8 votes aga [...] ven the former as Senator for the Department of Ica, the latter as his [...] [319] On Saturday I was called with great urgency to the Water Company's office where I found Rey, Rodrigo, Oyague, and Schmidt. The decree lately given by the Government to expropriate the company was considered by all as the best thing that could have happened, for before turning us out they had to pay the value of all the works according to an equitable valuation, and we flattered ourselves that we should find no difficulty in inducing the appraiser to make an estimate favourable to the company.

*Sunday, 17th of March.* I was up by six, when it was not yet light enough to permit me to write the few words I wished to note down; I therefore went out into the street and ascended San Crístoval, which I had not done for two or three months. I did so from that side of the mountain which terminates at the extremity of the Paseo Militar. The first steepest part, which is perhaps one sixth of the whole height, I climbed up with a good will and had to rest for a few minutes, bathed in perspiration; the remainder I took more easily and reached the summit without any particular exertion. I then took my seat on the stone, well known to me, and returned by the new Alameda.

*Tuesday, 19th of March. San José*. I availed myself with pleasure of an offer which Garland made to me to go with him per train upon the Oroya line as far as San Bartolomé, forty miles distant, the last point to which the rails were laid. Enrique, who was in the employ of Meiggs, had procured four tickets gratis, and thus by 8 O'clock Garland, Enrique, Antonio, and I were at the Monserrate station. The engine which pulled us up was a very powerful one nor could it be otherwise, for the latter part of the road ascended continually at the rate of 3 and 4%. In the first class carriage we were – I suppose – somewhat more than forty persons, many of whom employes of Meiggs. In one corner was a small recess boarded off, containing the great convenience of a water-closet, in the other corner a deposit for potable water with a metal jug attached to it.

The road is in every respect highly interesting. Immediately on leaving the terminus we entered the bed of the river, the river itself, much swollen in the present season, flowing alongside of us; we passed under one of the arches of the bridge. To our left we had the Alameda and the Cerro de San Crístoval, to our right the houses of the town; we then passed close to the other bridge, still in progress of construction, and a little further on, leaving the bed of the river, we emerged more or less on the high road which leads up the quebrada of San Juan de Matucanas; the railway leaves it a little to the right and inclines to the left closer to the course of the [...] sometimes visible, sometimes concealed by intervening land and vegetati [_]. [320]

At first we found ourselves in a wide valley, well cultivated and divided into many haciendas, producing clover, camotes, yucas etc. To the right the plain extends without being confined by mountains; by and by a ridge of barren, sandy hills came in sight, which as well as an uninterrupted chain to our left, kept us company the whole day long. The distance between the two ridges might be a league, gradually they draw closer; at San Bartolomé the distance between them is perhaps not much above a mile. At 8.30 we stopped for the first time at an hacienda called Santa Clara; henceforward the valley narrowed considerably, and though the country was still cultivated, I often observed pieces of ground covered with stones and wild cane; the hills on both sides were invariably arid and sterile, without a single blade of grass. At 10.30 we arrived at a small hacienda called La Chosica where the quebrada widens a little; here a North American had established an hotel, and breakfast was waiting for the travellers, twenty five or thirty of whom sat down. The breakfast, consisting of broth, cutlets, beefsteaks, fish, tea or coffee, bread and butter, was indifferent. After a detention of half an hour we started afresh; again the quebrada narrowed, and henceforward the ascent was much more perceptible than hitherto, also curves followed each other in rapid succession. The line wound along the base of the ridge, crossed over a bridge to the right bank, remained there for a short time, and recrossed to the left side. At every turn it looked as if there were no outlet, so completely were we surrounded by mountains. At a place called Parachaca, 4000 English feet above the level of the sea, we came to the first encampment of engineers; the ground was covered with white tents, next we came to Cocachacra, the road continually ascending and the chains of mountains drawing near and nearer; at about 11.30 we arrived at San Bartolomé, another encampment, and the end of our this days' journey. I learned that here the engineers had met with a great difficulty; the gulley rises so steeply that it is impossible to follow its course, the line must necessarily return a considerable distance along the side (la falda) of the ridge to the right, and then take another turn, forming a complete zigzag. It was past 12.30 when we left San Bartolomé; the second class carriage was well filled; going it had been very warm, on returning it was much cooler, for the sea breeze blew right into our faces. At La Chosica the train stopped again, and passengers alighted to take lunch. At 3.30 we were back in the terminus in Lima, whence it took us more than a quarter of an hour to walk to our house; for the remaind[_] of the day I was very sleepy. [321]

*Wednesday, 20th of March.* Mr. Dupont, who had been indisposed for several days, returned to his post; on the other hand Don Gavino, the sobrestante, was called to Callao by the sudden illness of his wife, and thus though Mr. Baumann, the Architect, was generally present I myself had to pay to the workmen each his two rials when he went for breakfast, and to attend to their many requests and wants, to do which was the special duty of the sobrestante. The political news which the steamer brought us was the following: The Pope, it was said, intended to convoke another ecumenic Council, but it was not yet certain where it was to meet; he had asked leave from the Emperor of Austria to hold it in the Tyrol, and from Queen Victoria to hold it in Malta. There had been an extraordinary gathering of Legitimists in the town of Antwerp, with the object to present their respects to the Count de Chambord, also to lay before him a manifest drawn up by his friends in the French Chamber of Deputies; in this chamber it had been voted that all the laws referring to new imposts should contain the words, "caused by the war of 1870", to which an amendment was moved by the left, and carried to the effect that to the word "war" should be added the words, "declared by Napoleon"; then the right moved another addition, "and continued by the September Government" (which meant of course the Republic) and this was lost. The voluntary subscriptions to contribute to the payment of the war indemnity had run up to 23 millions of francs; three thousand millions were still unpaid. The German Government had made the offer to allow a discount of 5% p.a. upon every anticipated payment. My son Juan was still in Nizza. Rosa wrote from Paris that the Countess Uribarren had given a great ball: Forbes, the son of old Forbes of the firm of Barron Forbes & Co. of San Blas so well known to me during the time of my connection with Gibbs, another, a fancy ball, on the last Carnival-day. The jewelry displayed on this occasion by the rich Mexican and Peruvian ladies had struck the Parisians with wonder and amazement. The wife of Carlos Candamo, who represented Night and Day, had perhaps surpassed them all; on one side, representing day, she was covered with pearls – on the other, representing night, with diamonds; her pearl necklace was valued at $*100,000*. Carlos Candamo's sister, married to the son of John Bryce, had remained not much behind her sister-in-law. Of Doña Barbarita, Allier's step-daughter, Rosa also made particular mention. Amalia had worn a blue dress with silver stars, some diamonds in her hair.

We received from the port the stoneware flower-pots which Dreyfus had sent us at the request of Juan; they were beautiful indeed, and my wife was quite [. . .] with them. [322]

*Sunday, 24th of March 1872.* Antonio Garland and I left our house at 6.30 to ascend San Crístoval. We crossed the river over a provisional wooden bridge constructed close to that not yet concluded, the building of which had been begun by the Contractor Enrique Armero, and was now continued by his sisters and heirs. We walked up the valley of Lurigancho, along the base of the mountain as far as where the road takes a decided turn to the right, and there where the ascent is longest, and consequently the easiest, we climbed up, and reached the summit without any particular fatigue. For a few minutes I rested on the big stone and descended exactly opposite to where we had come up. On reaching the saddle instead of turning to the left we descended to the right into the valley of Lurigancho when Antonio, not yet satisfied, begged me to extend our walk as far as the Chacarilla, the first farm in the valley; here we turned our faces townwards, and were home by 9.30 when I tried to sleep a little, but could not.

*Monday, 25th of March. La Anunciacion*. By the twelve O'clock train I went as far as the Barranco where I called upon the family of the late Dr. Prada. Great improvements had been made here since my last visit; houses were springing up in every direction, for Chorrillos was getting too small for the many families desirous to spend the hot season in the country. The descent to the sea had been levelled and made very easy. At the Prada's I was received by Doña Isabel, an elderly lady, and intimate friend of my wife's; her daughter Josefa, Prada's widow, was unwell, and her two granddaughters Cristina, married to Dr. Domingo Mendoza, and the unmarried Isabel, never showed themselves to strangers; these two young ladies might perhaps be too strict in the observance of the religious rites prescribed by the Church, but if in this they erred, the error was amply made up for by their extraordinary charity; both, but especially the younger, spent all their time in Churches, in hospitals, and at the bedside of sick and dying persons. They were always dressed in black in the plainest manner and their clothes and shoes made of the coarsest materials.

My walk to Chorrillos along the sinuosities of the high coast took me half an hour. I called upon Mrs. Riva Agüero, Mrs. Frederic Marriott, and Dr. J. G. Paz-Soldan, who was over head and ears busy with the reconstrucion of the large rancho, formerly the property of old Doña Ignacia Palacios, lately bought by him. I dined quietly with Juan Bazo and Irene, looked in at Doña Jesus, the daughter of Muñoz, married to Manuel Panizo; and returned to Lima. At home I found Antonio with a very bad cold, for on the preceding da [...] [323] violent exercise he had had the imprudence to take a cold bath in the marble bath on Enriqueta's side of the house.

*Wednesday, 27th of March* The Government gave a decree in virtue of which the pay of all persons in their services, whether civil or military, way raised from dollars to Soles, that is to say 25%; the object they had in view was very clear, viz.: to gain popularity now that the elections for a new President were close at hand.

At last, after negotiations which I feared would never come to an end, Garland brought to a close the dispute which for such a long time had been pending between Schutte & Co. and the Peruvian Government, the former claiming indemnification for having been despoiled of the Guano Consignment to Germany, before the expiration of their contract, the latter pretending that in one or two instances Schutte & Co. had not complied with the orders given them. I need hardly say that it would never have been concluded had

Garland not resorted to those means without which nothing could be obtained under the present administration, that is to say, he had to pay heavy sums as gratifications; whether they went, and who received them, I never learned; I should however not wonder if part of the money found its way into the pockets of Doña Melchora, the President's wife. Once or twice, perhaps even three times, Dr. Francisco Garcia Calderon, Garland's lawyer, had gone to Ancon where he had personal interviews with the President; he certainly had rendered Garland great services, whilst I was told that the Minister of Finances, the deaf Masias, and Jose Felipe Izcue, an influential employé, the same who, when a child had jointly with Corina and Amalia Schutte been under the tuition of Zyla, had done all they could to retard the settlement. However, notwithstanding their intrigues the escritura de transacion was finally drawn out in the office of the Notary public Claudio Suarez, and signed by Garland for Schutte & Co., by said Izcue for the Government. The exact conditions of this friendly arrangement never came to my knowledge; there was however no doubt that they were much to the advantage of the firm of Schutte & Co., whose partners were C. W. Schutte of Paris, who had an interest of 70, and G. Garland of Lima who had 30% in the business.

*Friday, 29th of March. Good Friday*. Mr. Dupont did not come, and seldom have I spent a more tedious day. Garland sent to the lawyer Garcia Calderon as a remuneration for his services a cheque for a sum, which Enriqueta and I thought would not satisfy him, and so it turned out; he returned it, and we [...] from other persons that he claimed an enormous sum, which Garla[_] [324] was not authorized to give; now all friendly relations with him were at an end, which I much regretted, for in a country like Perú, such a man as Garcia Calderon, who had been minister of finances, was very clever, and enjoyed a great and deserved reputation, might be a dangerous enemy, or an influential friend.

*Sunday, 31st of March. Easter Sunday*. Antonio's illness turned out be the measles; in order that Maria and Corina might not be infected, his bed was removed to our side of the house, where at Enriqueta's request Clementina Frias, a particular friend of hers, attended and nursed him.

*Monday, 1st of April. Easter Monday*. This morning I was up at 6, and again up to San Crístoval. On my reaching the summit, I found there 7 or 8 persons; this was by no means a pleasant surprise, for I could not guess who they were, and what was their object in being there at such an early hour; to return, would have indicated fear; I therefore saluted them with the words "buenos dias, que, están trabajando aquí?", "no trabajamos, estamos mirando, y Ud.?" "Voy á bajar", and without even throwing a glance at my usual resting-place, the big stone, I descended on the other side with winged speed; they seemed to be labourers, but I apprehended that if I had remained they would have either asked me for money, or offered me their bottle of brandy, both which I was desirous to avoid.

*Sunday, 7th of April.* In the first days of the preceding week the Directories of the Banco de Lima and the Insurance Company "Lima" had their usual monthly meeting; both establishments were doing little business about this time, and consequently the gerentes had nothing of particular interest to lay before us. Very different were the proceedings in a meeting of the shareholders of the Huacho Railway Coy., who had been convoked to assemble in the exchange rooms in the first story of the Consulado, but on account of the crazy state of this building we, at least fifty in number, removed to a saloon in an hotel close by. Of the Directors only two were present: Pedro Telmo Larañaga, who presided, and Emilio Solar, the only one of the Directors who enjoyed the complete confidence of the shareholders; Graña did not attend, fearful no doubt, that questions might be put to him, which he would be unable to answer; the company's engineer was absent probably for the same reason. The President of the Directory Fabian Melgar had sent in a note to excuse himself; it was read, and no notice taken of it. Solar in a long speech gave a detailed account of the present state of the compan[_] affairs. The monthly gross income was about S/15,000 – the monthly ord[_] [325] expenses came to the same amount – one million of Soles were immediately required to pay the debts and to enable the company to go on with the necessary works; if this sum could be procured, and the administration were completely changed, he was of opinion that the railway would still be a good enterprize, he being certain that the carriage of produce, particularly sugar, would vastly increase owing to the great augmentation of sugar plantations in the neighbourhood. From all he said one could clearly infer that he inclined to accept the proposal made by the Government which, it must be borne in mind, owned half of the shares. They, the Government, proposed to take the railway on their own account, paying of course the debts. Those of the shareholders who were inclined to continue as before, but in company with the Government might do so, without their being allowed any right to interfere; those who preferred, might exchange their shares at par for Government Bonds bearing 5% annual interest, and with a redemption of 2 or 4% annually. If the shareholders accepted neither the one nor the other, the company would have to declare itself in bankruptcy. Aurelio Dinegri first rose and spoke in favor of the Government's proposal; next, Dr. Fernando Palacios who took a diametrically opposed view; of his observations the most weighty one in my opinion was that the Congress could annul these bonds, and then we should find ourselves without shares or bonds, and in fact without anything. The lawyer Pasapera, whom I asked for his opinion, said that in such a case, by no means probable, though possible, the shareholders would naturally resume their original rights. Many gave their opinion: young Tenaud, Pasapera, Dr. Pasos ex-editor of the "Nacional", Solar for the second time, who said that on his own accord he had been to the President explained to him the miserable state of the country, and asked for the assistance of the Government. By and by the noise became great, many spoke at the same time; it was hardly possible to understand what was said, and the President had no bell near him to restore order. Lembcke however and Agustin Escudero were listened to with some attention, and finally a great majority resolved that a commission of three or four of shareholders should be named for the purpose of soliciting the President to place the bonds to be issued in payment of the shares on better terms than those hitherto offered. Solar and Lembcke were named, and accepted the nomination. I left before the number of the members of the commission was completed, for it was late, and I had to pay my workmen at home.

Last night the rancho of Dr. Mariano Dorado in Chorrillos was [. . .] by fire; it was caused by the negligence of Chinese servants who had fall[_] [326] asleep whilst smoking opium.

*Tuesday, 9th of April 1872.* I had a great fright. As one of the Directors de Turno I at half past three was going to the office of the Insurance Company "Lima", Calle de la Coca, when at the corner of Bodegones a passer by pointed out to me a column of smoke clearly discernible in the direction of the Calle del Correo; I ran across the plaza, and soon saw the flames burst out of the door of the pulperia situated between the corner house, occupied by Conde-Marin, and my own, let to Escobar. As yet there were but few people on the spot; no engine had come, and several men were endeavouring, though fruitlessly, to put out the fire by throwing in buckets-full of water. I ran up the stairs of my house; Escobar was not in, his wife of course in great consternation. With the young men of Bamberger's house I took my station on the roof, assistance we could not render, but carefully did we watch the wind which fortunately did not blow the flames towards that balcony between them and the balcony of my house. Quickly did the engines arrive the French, Italian, and Peruvian Volunteers – that of the "celadores" was the last. The volume of water which they poured in was such that the fire was soon got under and at 4.15 all danger was over. I then went to my house calle de Zarate leaving the street still crowded with people, and the engines at work. The Interior of the Pulperia was entirely destroyed; Conde-Marin's rooms above the same, as well as the balcony, had suffered. Close by at the corner was the shop in which Kast was interested, and which was insured by the South American Insurance Coy. in $50,000; it escaped unscathed. I may add that for two or three years previously I had my house insured in the said South American, but fires being of such rare occurrence in Lima, I at the end of the preceding year had allowed my policy to expire without renewing it.

*Saturday, 13th of April.* In the forenoon both my lawyer Dr. Fernando Palacios and Leyva's, J. M. Varela, pleaded in the first Chamber of the Superior Court before the Vocales, Blas Alzamora who presided, and with whom I was on rather indifferent terms since he had sentenced against me in the case against J. M. Varela Sr., Dr. J. M. Perez, married to the sister of Rafael Velarde's wife, and Dr. Mariano Dorado, who was intimate with my wife and myself. The case to be decided was that carried on by me against my neighbour on the subject of the "servidumbre" (the extinction of the gutter in my garden).

The Commission named by the shareholders of the Huacho Railway Company (see 7th April) had been with the President [...] [327] obtained some trifling amelioration in the terms offered by Government. The bonds to be given to the shareholders in payment of their shares would bear 6% p.a. instead of 5%, and the redemption fund was to be S/8000 every three months.

*Sunday, 14th of April 1872.* This morning I was again up to San Cristoval. The Cathedral struck half past seven when I reached the summit; at that very moment the sun, hitherto hidden by clouds, shone out, a thick fog concealed the valleys and the sides of the hills; only the tops stood out, like islands from a surrounding sea.

By the steamer for Panamá several Peruvian families left for Europe: Arthur Heeren, wife, and child, John Gallagher, his wife, and his sister Mrs. Evans, Benito Valdeavellano, wife, and numerous family, and perhaps several more.

*From Monday, 15th to Thursday, 18th of April.* Mr. Dupont, prevented by indisposition, did not make his appearance in my office. On Monday some of the shareholders of the Lima Gas Company met, and in the absence of José V. Oyague, who always presided when present, I was called to the chair. When Marriott, the Gerente, had read the annual report, I observed that the waste of 800,000 cubic feet, equal to 16 1/2% of the quantity produced appeared to me enormous, to which Marriott replied that in 1871 it had been less than in 1870, and that it was caused partly by a natural evaporation, and mainly by the continual injury done to the pipes by the labourers employed in constructing the sewers in the streets of Lima. Marriott further proposed that Silvestre Guiroy, who for many years past had examined the accounts of the Company, should do so again at the end of the present year. And finally informed us that three new Directors had to be named in lieu of Arthur Heeren, and

Mr. Prentice, who had both left the country, and Domingo Castañeda, who wanted to retire on account of his advanced age. On Thursday the Directory of the Constructora assembled, and this time the meeting was better attended than usual, we were: Zaracondegui, Escobar, Dr. Emilio Solar, Santiago Lanfranco, Granda, Emilio Píerola, Juan Martin Echenique, I, and the two gerentes R. Echenique and C. Saco. After an animated discussion we approved with some slight alterations a very advantageous contract which Juan Martin Echenique, who in the last meeting had been empowered for that purpose, had drawn out with Nemesio and Serapio Orbegoso for the irrigation of vast tracts of land, close to the river Santa. The Comercio in one of its numbers gave an account of a fraud committed by a certain Ramos of a Callao firm, to the extent of about S/*50,000*. On Saturday the 13th he bought of certain Lima [...] on Chile for which he paid by giving cheques on the bank [...] [328] established in Lima; the drafts he resold in Callao for cash, got the money, and on Sunday the 14th embarked on board the steamer for Panamá. On Monday the cheques were presented and dishonoured, for in none of the banks stood there any money to his credit.

*Friday, 19th of April.* At 2 p.m. died in Chorrillos Mr. William Brauns, head of the firm of Huth Gruning & Co. of Lima. He and I had frequently met and always been on good terms, never intimate. Brauns was a native of Bremen; when a young man he had entered the counting-house of Huth's house, where he had worked to the satisfaction of his superiors; being well educated, very industrious, and sufficiently clever in mercantile affairs, he gradually rose to be the second managing partner, as long as Hermann Rodewald was the first; when this latter left for Europe Brauns took his place, and Alexander Westphal, a Hamburger, stepped into the vacancy left by Brauns. When clerk he had offered his hand and heart to Carolina, General La Fuente's eldest daughter, and received a negative answer. Many years later he made a like proposal to Sofia Bergmann, and was again rejected. In his third attempt he was more fortunate, his choice had now fallen upon an extremely handsome young lady Carmen Becherel, of an obscure family, who readily accepted him. Her father was a Frenchman who for some time had kept a shop in Guayaquil.

He was dotingly fond of her and overwhelmed her with presents. In her company he visited Europe where he minded no expense if he could but please her, and yet it was generally said that the lady did not requite his love as She ought to have done; their only child had died an infant. The fortune Brauns left was not very considerable, and thus Doña Carmen would now have to relapse into the obscurity from which her husband had raised her; the first thing to be done by her was to leave in a few days the house of the firm, where she had reigned as queen paramount, and cede her place, which was perhaps the most galling to her, to Mrs. Westphal, upon whom she had always looked down with a kind of disdain. Previous to the events of 1866 Brauns had been Hamburg, in later years Austrian Consul General.

*Saturday, 20th of April.* I went to Antonio Sousa Ferreira, Senior of the Consular Corps, and asked him whether he had taken any steps to request the attendance of the Consuls at Brauns' funeral which was to take place on Monday. As it was his habit he had done nothing, and pretending to suffer from [_] looseness in his bowels begged me, next in Seniority, to [. . .] [329] necessary steps to do whatsoever might be necessary; accordingly I had to run about nearly the whole morning in order to obtain from the Ministry of Foreign Affairs a list of the Consuls residing in Lima, and from Mr. Westphal the details of the arrangements made regarding the funeral; he took upon himself to send round the letters of invitation.

*Monday, 22nd of April 1872.* I was up at an early hour, and by 7 O'clock stood in the street door of my house expecting the bricklayers and common labourers; none came – they had, as was sometimes the case, made Monday half a holiday. In uniform I drove at 9.30 to what was formerly the Church de San Juan de Dios, and where the Lima firemen now kept their engines; as yet few gentlemen were assembled; one of them was Leal, the Brazilian Minister, who complained to me with some bitterness that I had sent no invitation to the Diplomatic Body. Besides him, Jerningham, Gauldrée Boilleau – the French Chargé, and a few other Diplomats were present; also Dr. Loayza, the Minister for Foreign Affairs. At my request the latter headed the cortége, Lembcke and I walked behind him, and after us the remainder. At the Callao station a special train paid for by Huth's house was waiting for us. In the Government carriage Dr. Loayza and a few of us took our seats. The corpse, which had come from Chorrillos by the 9 O'clock train, went by the same conveyance. We stopped at the Bella Vista station whence we proceeded on foot and in solemn procession under an unclouded sun to the Protestant Churchyard, a band of military music leading the way; next came the coffin borne by eight stout porters; the ribbons hanging down from the same were taken hold of by Dr. Loayza, myself, Lembcke, Escardó, Rafael Canevaro, and one or two others; then followed all the mourners perhaps 200 in number. At the entrance to the churchyard the coffin was placed upon a bier and carried to the chapel where the Revd. Mr. Henry in a white surplice was waiting; he read the funeral service in English, whereupon the coffin was again lifted up, and carried to where the clergyman close to the grave had taken his post.

He read the funeral service, the coffin was lowered, some earth and flowers – of which an abundance had been procured – were thrown upon it, and the sad ceremony closed with some pretty singing performed by the amateurs of the German Club. Pell-mell we hastened back to the Bellavista station, entered the train when it passed by from Callao, and returned to Lima where each of us resumed his daily avocations, little thinking of his late companion whom he had left in [...] dwelling cold and dark, six feet below ground there [...] until [...] [330] into a heap of rich fertilizing earth. I had merely time to change my dress, in order to attend a numerous meeting of the shareholders of the National Bank, convened by Dreyfus' house, for the purpose of choosing the Directors. We met in a very large saloon in a building adjoining the Church of San Pedro, the same in which about a year back the Concert had been given to celebrate the anniversary of Beethoven's birth. Scheel made a short speech, in which he said that the subscriptions including those from the departments amounted to 32 million Soles, and as 8 million was the amount required, all the subscriptions had necessarily been reduced in proportion. S/150,000 subscribed by me for Juan and myself were brought down to 32,000. José V. Oyague was called to the chair to preside, whilst the votes were given in, but this election was a mere farce, for as the Government, Dreyfus' house, their friends, and Meiggs had an overwhelming majority of shares those only were chosen whom they had fixed upon, viz.: Frederic Ford, William Scheel, Dionisio Derteano, all three partners of Dreyfus' firm, John Meiggs, Miceno Espantoso married to Augusta Bergmann, and thus Dreyfus' brother in law, Alexander Westphal, and Vicente Gonzales y Pinillos.

*Tuesday, 23rd of April.* Our architect Baumann required some flag-stones to be placed in our patio, from the street door to the door of the principal room in the ground floor, with a branch to the foot of the stairs; Albarracin in Callao, I was told, had some such stones for sale; accordingly I went down to have a look at them, but did not find them to my liking.

On board of the steamer which left this day for Panamá embarked Amandus Möller, clerk of Schutte & Co., and C. W. Schutte's confidential adviser, an extremely clever but at the same time dissolute young man.

*Wednesday, 24th.* A meeting of the shareholders of the Huacho Railway Company was held in the Consulado, not upstairs in the Exchange Rooms but below in the very handsome hall, the entrance of which fronts the street door. Its walls are covered with the names of all the Priors and Consuls, each three in a small square compartment, who have presided this Commercial tribunal for several centuries, probably beginning shortly after the foundation of Lima. Benches run alongside the walls, whilst in front two of three steps lead to a small elevation, with a table, and some chairs around, covered by a canopy; here the three members of the commission took their seats. Lembcke, as president in the centre, to his right Dr. Emilio Solar, to his left Manuel Irrigoyen. Lembcke spoke but a few words, but the two others [...] [331] Solar, made long and excellent speeches, in which the late Directors and the subalterns were not spared. Everything done by the commission was approved by all present and thanks were voted to them. When the meeting was already drawing to a close a motion was made by Dr. Fernando Palacios, Agustin Escudero, and José Luis Bernales, to the effect that a commission should be named to investigate who were those who had been the cause of the heavy loss sustained by the company, and if the guilty were discovered to make them responsible. This also passed by a large majority; a few however were against it, and I was of this number, because I was convinced that such an investigation would, after all, lead to nothing.

*Thursday, 25th of April 1872.* Early in the morning died Mr. John Renner of Hamburg at the age of 66. The cause of his death was fever, aggravated by exposure to the sun, particularly on Monday last at Mr. Brauns' funeral, by improper use of the remedies prescribed, and by imprudence in eating. He was known to be a jew, but was allowed to pass for a protestant. He arrived in Lima in 1833 in the same vessel with Julius Pflücker and old Fleischmann the music-master. When in 1836 my wife and I lived in the first story of the house in Calle de Mantas, at present owned by J. M. Varela, Renner occupied the ground floor as hatter, which was his original calling; this however he soon abandoned, and with the tact which is peculiar to his race commenced lending money, first to the Government, then to private individuals, in which description of business he was very fortunate; being unmarried, and very close he in the course of years amassed a large fortune. About six years ago he returned to Europe, where he remained a considerable time travelling about and amusing himself. Part of his capital he left in the hands of Julius Pflücker to employ for him in the manner which he might deem most profitable, and, who should have thought it? Pflücker swindled him out of the whole. On his return to Lima about two years back he was made aware of what had occurred during his absence; the loss he had suffered was great; however, to no one did he ever state the real amount, nor did he take any judicial steps against Pflucker – perhaps because he had the conviction that do what he might, never would he get anything back from his debtor, who really had nothing; perhaps also, as he sometimes gave to understand, he forebore out of consideration for the family, especially Mrs. Pflücker, whom he said he much esteemed. He recommenced his former business as moneylender, in which he was again successful; he also invested part of this capital in the purchase of the stock in [...] shop, which enjoyed a great reputation for fashionable [...] [332] articles. His character was a compound of strange contradictions; for himself he spent hardly anything, and was a thorough miser; at the same time he was charitable, was active member of the institution called the Beneficencia, and to more than one Peruvian, as for instance Antonio Salinas, he lent a helping hand when they stood in need of pecuniary assistance.

*Saturday, 27th of April.* The funeral took place in Bellavista. It was a counterpart of that of Brauns, with the exception that the cortége was less numerous, that there were no uniforms, no music, and that the funeral service was read in Spanish by Mr. Henry. When we were ranged round the grave a native, whom I did not know, frequently blew his nose and wiped his eyes – no doubt he was weeping. Pedro Landaburu said in a trembling voice, "ha sido mi benefactor, que descanse en paz", and threw a little earth into his grave. Woldt, the eccentric one legged German who resided in Callao, also contributed his mite – "When I was dying, he took me to Miraflores, where I was cured" were the words which he directed to the bystanders.

*Wednesday, 1st of May.* The Directors of the Banco de Lima had their usual monthly meeting. Lembcke laid before us the monthly statement and informed us of the heavy sums they had discounted of late: S/500,000, three five, and six months acceptances of Dreyfus, in favor of H. Meiggs; S/100,000 a pagaré Montero & Meiggs, and other pagarées of some respectable firm or other with the endorsement of Juan Ugarte, all which transactions were unanimously approved.

*Thursday, 2nd of May.* Anniversary of the victory over the Spanish fleet in 1866, was of course a civic holiday, but was not celebrated by any demonstration on the part of the Government. Mr. Dupont did not come, and to me it was a very heavy day.

*Friday, 3rd of May.* Owing to the large transactions of the Banco de Lima, of which I gave an account on the 1st, hardly any notes were left in this establishment; all those of 1 and 4 Soles, Meiggs had carried off and sent to the North, particularly to Chimbote, where he was constructing the railway to Huaraz. The Gerentes were busy signing new notes; cheques, the value of which the holders would readily have taken in notes, had to be paid in hard silver. This day, as well as

*Saturday, 4th of May* we were without an architect for Mr. Eugène Baumann de Metz, the greatest scamp and the most barefaced liar whom the [...] shone upon availed himself of a difference of opinion bet [...] [333] my wife, and myself, to tell the pavior and the carpenter that he would no more put his foot into a house where everybody wanted to be an architect. When I made him the last payment, which he begged and prayed me to do in order to purchase a piano for his daughter, he signed a receipt, in which he obliged himself to remain with me until the house was concluded, but of course it was not to be expected that he would keep his word. The house of Dreyfus in Lima returned to the shareholders in the National Bank the difference between the 2% paid on the amount originally subscribed, and the 2% on the amount to which the shares were reduced. To the same firm the Bergmanns made over with the Government's consent, their contract for the construction of the new Dock or Muelle Darsena in Callao. The last streamer from Europe brought advice that of the new Peruvian loan of £*15,000.000* paying 5% annual interest, and with annual redemption of 2%, part had been placed al 77 1/2%, but to how many millions this part amounted, was not known; Juan wrote me from Paris that no more than three or four millions had found purchasers.

*Sunday, 5th of May 1872.* This was the day fixed upon by Government for the elections all over the country of the President and two vice-Presidents for the next Constitutional period of four years to begin on the 2nd August next. Here in Lima they went off with great order and tranquillity. The one party, the most numerous and influential, chose Manuel Pardo, President, Manuel Costas first, and Francisco Garmendia Second Vice. The second: Toribio Ureta, old Fco. Javier Mariategui, and Pedro Balta. The third, which might be called that of Javier Balta's friends: Dr. Antonio Arenas, the Vocal Eusebio J. Sanchez, and the lawyer Luciano B. Cisneros.

Pardo, when the elections were over, treated his friends to a lunch in the garden of Juan Rivera.

*Monday, 6th and Tuesday, 7th of May.* The sobrestante did not come up from Callao, in consequence of which I had to attend continually to the various wants of the labourers, who were always asking for some trifle or another. Also Mr. Dupont played the truant for one day, all which put one much out of humour.

*Wednesday, 8th of May.* We engaged a new architect, recommended to us by a Roman clergyman Valerí, who was in great repute amongst the devout ladies of Lima. I liked neither him nor his protegé called Bernard Jeckel [. . .] Munich who like Valerí walked about in the [. . .] [334] catholic clergyman, and had to me the appearance of a jesuit; fortunately there remained little to be done and for this little I hoped he would answer.

The Directors of the Insurance Company Lima met; we had nothing of particular importance to transact. Alexander Westphal of Huth's house was chosen Director, in lieu of Williams Brauns deceased. The meeting over: I went to Pardo's house to congratulate him, but he not being at home, his mother Doña Petita who heard my voice called me upstairs, and I stayed with her more than half an hour, waiting for her son, who however did not come.

*Thursday, 9th of May. Ascension-day*. At 10 p.m. I with many others accompanied to the church of San Francisco the corpse of Maria Josefa

Moreira, who had died on the previous day. Though of a very dark complexion, like all her sisters and brothers, she on her mother's side belonged to one of the first families of Lima; she was unmarried and had passed the prime of life, the natural consequence of which was that her former visitors had gradually fallen off. I however occasionally called on her on Sundays and holidays, found her very agreeable, and it was evident to me that she was always glad to see me.

*Friday, 10th of May.* I was present at the funeral of the Señorita Moreira.

*Saturday, 11th of May.* I was still in bed, for having been up very early on the previous mornings, I thought of taking a little more rest on this my birthday, when the door opened, and in came Antonio and Maria, even little Corina not yet two years old, with nosegays in their hands, and shouting Viva Papá Witt. In the course of the day I received small presents from my wife, Enriqueta, and the four eldest sons of Garland, otherwise it was by no means a holiday for me; on the contrary I had more to do than usually. With Rehder, of the firm of Rehder & Co., I had a long conference; the head of the establishment, Gustavus, a native of Kiel, ran away from his home many years back in order not to serve in the Danish army; he safely reached Hamburg, where he embarked on board a merchant vessel bound for Callao. Shortly after his arrival here he came in contact with Wilder, book-keeper of Huth Grüning & Co., who having some money of his own, proposed to Rehder to put up on joint-account a shop for the sale of such articles as were not to be had either in the stores in the Calle de Bodegones or at the dealers in French fashionable articles. They intended to confine themselves to ribbons, tape, needles, pins, thread, lace, ornaments for ladies' dress chemisettes etc., etc. They carried out their plan, and erelong did a very [_] business so much so that when after the lapse of a few [...] [335] went home, Rehder paid him $*50.000* remained with the stock on hand, and continued on his own account. It is not at all unlikely that at that time he, not having the entire $50,000 at his command, received a loan from Renner; at all events when this latter Rehder & Co. owed him $30,000 for which sum they apprehended Renner's heirs or executors would make a sudden call upon them, and for this reason they now came to me, and asked me whether I would lend them the said amount, they giving me as security the pagareés of the purchasers with their endorsement, which I discounted at 1% monthly; when the pagareés fell due they engaged themselves either to pay them, or to replace them by other pagareés again to be discounted. I liked the proposal, we soon came to terms, and I paid them this very day several thousand dollars.

*Tuesday, 14th of May 1872.* This was the day fixed upon for the departure of Garland and family for Europe. The motive for this voyage was the every day increasing short sightedness, not to say blindness of Garland; with one eye he could not see at all owing to a cataract which had completely developed itself.

The other eye was not yet in such a bad condition, but was likely soon to be so; an operation became therefore indispensable; in the Lima occulists he had no faith, nor was there perhaps a single one who could take upon himself to couch a cataract. The voyage was therefore decided upon; Enriqueta went with her husband to take care of him; Antonio was to be placed in Schülers boarding-school near Hamburg; Maria and Corina went because Enriqueta would not leave them behind, and two servants girls, Aurelia a most trustful samba woman, and Marcelina, made up the party. The passage money on his side by the Pacific steamer and on the other side by the Bremen line to Cherbourg, Southampton, or Bremen was for Mr. and Mrs. Garland S/346 each for Antonio one half, 173 – for the two little ones each one quarter, again 173 for the two servants girls each one third, together 231 – total 1269 Soles upon which an allowance of one sixth was made.

We were all up at an early hour; I need not say how mother and daughter wept when they parted; Antonio was also much affected, Maria made a long face, and tears stood in her eyes, whilst Corina of course did not know what all this was about. At 7.30 three carriages ordered by Garland were at the door; in them the travellers, the four eldest sons; and I drove to the Callao terminus where a great many friends were waiting for us to accompany us to the port. Garland had been under the necessity of engaging an entire coach for [...] [336] persons. There were: Baso, Irene, Rafael Velarde, and Zoila, Manuel Velarde, Col. Masias, and his sister-in-law Tránsito, the lawyer Garcia Calderon, Col. Juan N. Vargas, Ml. Alvarez Calderon, the architect Villa, and I don't remember who else. As soon as we alighted from the train we went to the mole, I of course leading Enriqueta; here some bade good by; others were rowed on board the steamer "Caldera", which as usual lay far out. Carlos Ferreyros, who commanded the "Chalaco", had put one man-of-war boat at our disposal, also another boat belonging to the capitania del puerto. The cabins on board the steamer were not on deck, but below, on the same level with the dining saloon; I thought them rather small; each of them had two berths, and a sofa, with a window towards the sea; two of these cabins Garland had taken. There were few passengers, amongst them Vicente Camacho with wife and daughter; I left Enriqueta with the children in her berth and returned to Lima by the 11 train.

*Saturday, 18th of May.* Since the departure of the family Garland, many ladies called upon my wife their kind intention being to divert the thoughts of my good Mariquita, who they very correctly supposed was very sad in the absence of her daughter and grand-children. In this they succeeded, but when they were gone my wife relapsed into her low spirits; above all in the morning when she awoke she missed the two little ones, who used to come to her bed to caress and play with her.

The repairs of our house still continued, but I had every expectation that all would be concluded by the 30th June. I had purchased it on the 15th February 1864; on the 23rd June 1869 I took possession of it, and on the 30th September of the same year the work of demolition and reconstruction began; I have omitted to mention that the house 41 Aldavas was let by me ever since the Frenchman Plazolles left, to Sigismund Sattler, cousin and partner of John Gildemeister and husband of Beatriz, Julius Pflucker's eldest daughter; also that in my suit against my neighbour Col. Leyva, the Superior Court had decided against him; the sentence was that everything should be replaced in the same state as it had been before he had made the hole in the partition wall through which ran the gutter which carried all the filth from his house into my garden. He appealed to the Supreme tribunal.

Our next door neighbour in the Calle de Aldavas, Dr. Flor, had suddenly died; also General Frisancho had departed this life.

The dissolution of the firm of Schutte & Co. was advertized in th [...] [337] papers, with the addition that Guillermo Garland remained with full power from C. W. Schutte, and from Geraldo Garland, each separately.

*Saturday, 25th of May 1872.* Since Saturday last nothing worth noting down had occurred. Mariquita continued sad and felt no inclination to go out. Yesterday the enormous stone which formed the threshold of our street door was removed, and a new one placed in its stead; the old one was not taken away – which would have cost much trouble and money – but merely turned over so as to strengthen the position of the new one; it was a tremendous job, at which seven men worked half the day.

*Wednesday, 29th of May.* Once more Mr. Dupont did not make his appearance. I availed myself of the leisure hours to ascend San Cristoval, always a healthy exercise.

*Friday, 31st of May.* I received a letter from Dr. Lucio Barrios, claiming a commission of not less than S/4000 for having purchased for me the four shops under my house Calle de Zarate. This letter of his was a reply to mine, in which I had requested him to return to me the rent which he had collected of these four shops since the day of the purchase, until the day that I myself received the rent. I was determined rather to be sued by him in a court of justice than give way to his exorbitant pretension.

I for the first time attended a meeting of the shareholders of the Banco del Perú, where I represented my son Juan's share, and that of Schutte & Co., which Garland had done hitherto. I believe I was acquainted with all present, but could not recognize them. José Maria Sancho-Davila presided; Emilio Althaus as gerente made known that the object of the meeting was to elect another gerente in lieu of Meceno Espantoso who had resigned. The question arose whether the new gerente should be elected for three years, or merely for the time wanted to make up the three years for which Espantoso had been elected; I left at 3 O'clock when the matter was still under discussion and requested Espantoso to give in my written vote, which was for José Pablo Escobar as provisional gerente for the few months which still remained of Espantoso's term. On each share of the Banco del Perú 80%, say $80,000 had been paid up; the last 10,000 on account of Juan I had advanced out of my own funds, he not having anything to his credit in my books.

*Saturday, 1st of June.* In the course of the forenoon I had a long and disagreeable session in the office of the Lima Water Company, together with the other Directors [...] J. V. Oyague, Nicolas Rodrigo, José Basagoytia, the Frenchman [...] [338] Schmidt, another gentleman name not known to me, and the gerente Andrés Rey. The two commissioners named by the Government and by the company to fix the amount which the former should pay to the latter for a total cession of the enterprize, say Rafael Velarde, and Mariano Felipe Paz-Soldan, had put it down at S/1,550,000, but the payment of this sum had not yet been decreed by the minister of the Interior. Rodrigo said that for the last two months he had done nothing else but take the steps which he thought necessary to obtain this indemnification for the company, but that the gratifications paid and to be paid came up to no less than S/*250,000*. Oyague, Basagoytia, Schmidt, and I cried out against this enormous sum; Rodrigo was piqued and said he would have nothing more to do with the affair; then we begged Basagoytia and Oyague to take it in hand, and try to carry it through; the latter refused, saying that he was on bad terms with the Government; the former was willing, but would not act alone, and thus it was impossible to come to any result; we broke up at 4 and resolved to meet again on Monday at 2 O'clock.

From the Water Company's office I went to that of the Banco Hipotecario where the question to be treated on was of a nature quite as disagreeable as that I had just been discussing. The Directory of the Pasco Railway Company Manuel Pardo, José Riva Agüero, Sagastabeytia and I, together with the adjunct Cipriano Correa, were present; the last mentioned informed us that Juan Martin Echenique had left on the 23rd ulto. for Europe, and that his brother Pio who held his full power had directed a letter to the commissioners, Correa, Bohorquez, and Sagastabeytia, in which he informed them that the railway in conformity with the original agreement between him and the Company was again at the Company's disposal; this was a bad piece of news. After conferring on the subject we resolved that a meeting of all the shareholders should be convened for Wednesday next, for the purpose of proposing to them that a confidential and competent person should immediately be sent to the Cerro, there to examine and to investigate whether the railway actually yielded a revenue of $8000 monthly as the Echenique's asserted. Now there was no probability of my receiving any more interest either on my S/12,000 preference obligations, or on my loan of S/50,000.

*Monday, 3rd of June.* The Directors of the Lima Water Company again met. Rodrigo and I did not attend, but I learnt afterwards from Basagoy[_] after long discussions they had resolved that S/160,000 should [...] [339] to be laid out, if necessary, in Gratifications.

*Tuesday, 4th of June 1872.* In the meeting of the Directory of the Insurance Company "Lima", when Alexander Westphal attended for the first time, we resolved unanimously to insure against fire risk in S/*100,000* at 1% p.a. the recently concluded and solidly-constructed house at the corner of the Calle de Carrera owned by the National Bank. Underground were the vaults for keeping coined silver and gold, bars, bank-notes etc. On the ground floor were the offices for the transacting of the bank business, upstairs the dwelling apartments for the gerentes. The regulations of the Company said that to all such as paid annually a thousand Soles or more in premiums, an abatement of 10% was to be made, and this we had also to allow the bank.

*Wednesday, 5th of June.* In conformity with the statutes of the Pasco Railway Company, the presence of 2/3rds of the number of the shareholders was required to form a quorum on the first convocation, and this number not being assembled at the fixed hour in the office of the Banco Hipotecario, we resolved to call a new meeting for Saturday next, and then separated.

*Friday, 7th of June.* In a session of the Directors of La Constructora the number required to form a quorum did not attend; nevertheless, Escobar and I pointed out to the gerentes some gross irregularities in the company's accounts.

*Saturday, 8th of June.* This time a sufficient number of the shareholders of the Pasco Railway Company assembled. Pio Echenique, representing his brother Juan Martin, spoke first; he said that he had been negotiating with another party (supposed to be Vicente Gonzales y Pinillos) to take the railway off his hands, that these negotiations had led to nothing, that in conformity with the original agreement his brother returned the said railway to the company, and demanded that the company should recognize him as their creditor for a considerable amount which he said he had invested in the construction of the railway in the course of the twelve months he had had it under his charge; as was to be expected, to his pretension nobody would listen. The one or the other said a few words; upon the whole great silence prevailed. I begged Manuel Pardo, who sat next to me, to give his opinion, his words being always listened to with great deference; he answered that he had various reasons why he did not wish to stand up, and make himself conspicuous at the [...] moment; nevertheless, he said a few words also little to the [...] [340] Once more all were silent, and the upshot was that the commissioners Sagastabeytia, Bohorquez, and Correa were authorized to make with Juan Martin Echenique the best arrangement they could.

About this time the "Comercio" published an agreement, made between Juan Martin Echenique and the Government two months previously, which stipulated that only those vessels which said Echenique would charter should be allowed to load in Europe the materials which might be used in Perú for public works as well as all the articles which the Government might order to be purchased there; moreover, only Echenique was to furnish the coals required for the Peruvian navy; still more concessions were made to him, which however my original does not specify. As soon as this contract became known the outcry against it was so general and so violent that Balta thought proper to annul it, the consequence of which was that the entire family Echenique was now on bad terms with the Government; the father, the General, was absent in Chile; Juan Martin, the most intriguing of them all, had gone to Europe; Pio and Rufino had little influence. The printing-office of the daily paper "El Nacional", which had been closed for six months, was reopened in virtue of a sentence of the Supreme Court, and it immediately recommenced writing in the usual style in opposition to the Government and all its measures which were certainly far from constitutional; amongst other infractions recruiting was carried on. The offices of the daily papers "La Centinela" and "El Comercio" were shut up; the editor of the latter, Amunategui, was arrested for a night.

*Tuesday, 11th of June.* Again the Directors of the Water Company, except Rodrigo, assembled; Rey observed that though the Directory was authorized by the statutes to sell the entire establishment they were not empowered to spend any money in gratifications, whereupon I gave it as my opinion that the safest plan would be to obtain from all the shareholders their written authorization to spend as much as 10% upon S/*1,550,000*, the amount fixed upon by the appraisers, in order to procure from the Government the signature of the decree, and the payment of the money; this was agreed to, the authorization was drawn out and signed by the Directors present. Basagoytia said that he was ready to do all in his power to further the views of the Company, but did not wish either to receive or pay mone[_] and for this object I was chosen. [341]

*Thursday, 13th of June 1872.* The Directors of La Constructura had a meeting; we had only time to decide two points; the one, a proposal made us by Rütte, Feliz Dibos, and a certain Basadre, who had obtained from the Government the co[_]sion of the railway from Lima to Magdalena: this proposal was that the Constructora should construct the railway as well as the breakwater, which was required to secure the safety of the bathers and to build small houses; the guarantee which they offered was nothing but some ground which they had bought in the neighbourhood of Magdalena; in other words, we should lay out all the money, we should run all the risk, if the undertaking turned out a profitable one, they would take it on their account, if otherwise, they might leave it on our hands. Our refusal was styled in the following words: "We do not admit the proposal because the guarantee is insufficient". The second point upon which all agreed was the necessity of naming a superintendant, an honest man and well paid, whose only business should be to be continually on the move for the purpose of counting the workmen at the different works, so as to render it impossible, or at least very difficult, to the sobrestantes to charge the wages of more workmen than they actually employed.

*Friday, 14th of June.* There was another meeting at La Constructura, at which I could not be present, being occupied with Mr. Gauret, the French painter, measuring all the walls, columns, balustrades, roofs, doors etc., which he had finished painting.

*Saturday, 15th of June.* Though the work done by Gauret had not turned out either to my wifes or my own satisfaction, yet as the contract with him was binding I had necessarily to pay him the amount of his heavy account.

In the course of this week I had been to J. P. Escobar, Peter Gallagher, Henry Prevost and obtained their signature to the authorization spoken of on the 11th inst. Rey had procured the signature of Nicolas Rodrigo, Schmidt that of Prentice with his 200 shares, and thus we had now the authorization from holders of more than 1000 shares, whilst according to statutes 1001 sufficed to carry any measure.

*Monday, 17th of June.* D. Bartolomé Araoz returned from Europe, and I immediately went to see him; he had been absent less than a year, and this time he had not at all been pleased, the weather having been two raw and cold. Except three months residence in Paris, he had spent all the time in Spain, mostly in Valencia, and he was now determined to pass the remainder of his life in Perú. I was very glad that he was back for the reasons given more than once [...] [342] now sure of having a pleasant companion in the evening, twice or three times a week.

*Thursday, 20th of June 1872.* The shareholders of the Eten-Feriñafe Railway were called together. Juan Antonio Garcia y Garcia as manager presided and laid before us a statement of the affairs of the railway; according to his account the actual proceeds were very satisfactory, and he expected splendid results for the future, but in the meanwhile there was not one single rial in the chest, and money was immediately required in order to pay interest on the money borrowed, to pay what was due to the South American Company in London, and to proceed with the work of the railway and of the mole in Eten, neither of which was concluded. When Garcia had finished his long speech, in which he endeavoured to present things as favourably as possible, various questions were asked him by Mortier, of the house of Thomas Lachambre & Co., and Aurelio Dinegri, whereupon I asked whether the real state of the enterprize was not the following: "the shareholders had actually paid 675,000 Soles, and S/850,000 were now required"; Garcia answered in the affirmative. Various modes were discussed how to raise this sum; in the discussion, besides those mentioned, Ruden, and particularly Emilio Althaus and Dionisio Derteano took an active part. At last it was determined to raise the S/*850,000*, if possible, by issuing preference shares, which after the interest on the loans were paid, should, as the name indicates, have a preference of receiving 10% interest before the original shares received anything, but I feared that even this attempt would fail. We knew that J. M. Varela, who was a shareholder for 100,000 Soles, would not give one rial more; Althaus himself as representative of Cotes & Althaus refused contributing, Manuel Candamo before deciding had to receive the authorization of his brother Carlos, absent in Paris, and shareholder for *100,000* Soles; I, shareholder for S/15,000, would not bind myself for more than 8000 Soles, whilst the remainder present agreed to pay their proportion of the S/850,000 that is to say 126 Soles for each 100 originally contributed. Now another difficulty arose. Garcia declared that before the 1st July he wanted S/*50,000* whereupon Dinegri proposed that each present should pay 5000 Soles, which would give more than the S/50,000 asked for, to which my neighbour Irrigoyen and I objected. I said that each should contribute to the S/50,000 in proportion, for I considered it unjust that I who was interested for no more than S/*15,000* should contribute as much as Candamo, whose interest was S/*100,000*. I then went away leaving the remainder discussing the matter, I supposed they would succeed in [...] [343] the money required, by paying a very high interest; the last word I heard was Escobar's speaking of 15%. The affairs of the Water company did not proceed as quickly as one could wish; to expedite the Government's expropriation decree Basagoytia and Oyague suggested that we should present the Minister Santa Maria with a Vale for a considerable amount signed by Basagoytia and myself; to this I made no objection but made it a condition that the vale should be drawn out in the most guarded form to secure Basagoytia and myself against any personal responsability; and so it was done: Basagoytia took upon himself to deliver it.

Rumours, for the authenticity of which I would not vouch, were afloat, very prejudicial to the Government's credit; it was said that heavy drafts of theirs on Dreyfus of Paris, had been protested, viz.: S/2,000,000 with which Ferreyros was to purchase some monitors, and S/1,000,000 or thereabouts wanted for the construction of the new Custom House in Callao.

*Sunday, 30th of June 1872.* On Monday last Basagoytia in person handed the above spoken of Vale to the Minister of the Interior Santa Maria, having enclosed it in a very well written letter. A few days later he again called upon him, was received with great civility, but had the vale returned to him, though at the same time he was requested to draw out the decree, which he did, and showed to me.

On the 24th Dia de San Juan, and the 29th San Pedro I paid the usual ceremonial visits to the Juans and Juanas, to the Pedros and Petronilas of my acquaintance. It was a fact that the Government's drafts on Dreyfus' firm in Paris in favor of Bluhme for the Paita-Piura railway had been protested for non-acceptance.

*Monday, 1st of July.* Ever since the 28th July 1869 when we had here in Lima the first Exposition of Peruvian produce in the Colegio de Artes y Oficios it had been the desire of the Government to have a permanent Exposition building, and as during Balta's administration the word economy was unknown to the inmates of the palace, a decree was given that an Exposition Palace should be constructed, and an extensive park be laid out round the same. General Vivanco was named Director of this work, and under him Dr. Fuentes, nicknamed "El Murcielago" (the bat). The cost of the whole ran up to more than 1,000,000 Soles, and as this large sum had passed through Fuentes hands, it was supposed that not a few Soles had stuck to his fingers. This day the Exposition was opened to the public. Many entrance tickets [...] cost was 4 Soles each, were distributed gratis, amongst others to the [...] [344] Diplomatic and Consular Bodies, and consequently one was also sent to me by the Minister for Foreign affairs. Though it was a wet and disagreeable day Don Bartolomé Araoz and I walked out thither. An extensive area close to the Penitentiary, and stretching some distance outside the town to the right of the Chorrillos road, had been enclosed by a low brickwall surmounted by iron railings. The entrances, the one called "la Portada Balta" and the other "la Portada Vivanco", though only of brick and plastered over, were very handsome and bore some resemblance to the Arc de l'étoile in Paris. We entered through the Portada Balta, whence a well kept gravel walk covered over with red and white striped awning, and adorned with many Peruvian colors, led in a straight line to the Exposition building; half way was an artificial rock, with a basin around, which was to serve for water-works, hitherto not concluded. The Exposition building is a very large and handsome structure. A few steps lead up to three arched doors, the largest in the middle; the two wings of the building recede a little. The groundfloor is one wide hall, sustained by columns; two wide flights of stairs of wood lead up to the first story, of the same size as the ground-floor; in each of the four corners is a large square room, carpeted, exquisitely furnished and fitted up, each in a different style. I, and I believe everybody present, must have been of the same opinion as Don Juan Baso, who said to me "El Continente no puede ser mejor, el contenido no vale nada" Anglice, "The shell is beautiful, the contents are good for nothing". What were the articles exhibited? A pretty large collection of stuffed birds, not amiss, in my opinion, especially the eagle and the Condor; oil paintings, which my sight did not allow me to examine, a few of them were said to be very fair. On the first landing-place of one staircase hung a large painting by a Peruvian artist, Montero, considered to be of great value, and representing the funerals of Atahualpa. Several marble statues, others of gypsum; of the same material the busts of Castilla and Salaverry, also that of Columbus. Beautiful fire arms of North American manufacture; a small brass gun cast in the Bellavista foundry, various descriptions of carts, ploughs, and agricultural implements; cloth from Garmendia's manufactory in Cuzco; samples of sugar, a tremendous array of liquors; shoemakers, and tailors work, many articles from the plumbers Kemish & Melson, and I do not know what else. On the ground floor a recess was devoted to old Indian pott [...] Indian mummies all in a sitting posture found in the Peruvian [...] [345] which interested me much. Though, as already said, the weather was very unfavourable we went into the park, which of great extent is very tastefully laid out, much in the style of the London Zoological gardens, and which in course of time if well taken care of, and the trees increase in size, was likely to become a beautiful promenade. There were a few wild beasts well worth the visitor's notice, a jaguar, or South-American tiger, not so large as the Bengal tiger, nor striped, but spotted like a leopard, otherwise as restless as its prototype; a brown bear, continually moving about, a small elephant, very tame, a camel, and above all some lions and lionesses not inferior in any respects to those I had seen in London and París: the keeper, a North American, stirred them up with his whip, when they roared and jumped about in a frightful manner. At a short distance we saw an artificial lake and a bridge, but the weather was too bad, and we were anxious to get home. The concourse was far from numerous; perhaps not above 2000 people, amongst whom the President Balta, incognito, in whose stead the Minister for the Interior, Santa Maria, who came accompanied by the members of the Superior Court of Justice, made a speech relative to the opening of the exposition. I neither heard this speech nor the musical performances, the sound of which was drowned by the roaring of the lions close to whose cage we were at the time.

*Wednesday, 3rd of July 1872.* Last night I, together with Don Bernardo Roca y Garzon, went by invitation to Don Evaristo Gomez Sanchez, a well known political character, and with whom, since he had removed to a new house close by in the Calle de San José, which was formerly occupied by General Cisneros, we had renewed our acquaintance. When we entered Don Evaristo received us at the door in a very cordial manner; a few gentlemen were already assembled, amongst whom General La Fuente. Gradually his suite of apartments, three or four in number, not large, but furnished with great elegance and taste became well filled; of ladies there were no more than 8 or 10, his wife's best friends, and nearest relations. In a small adjoining room, separated by glass-doors, was a military band which played occasionally. First tea was handed round, afterwards ice and jellies, wines stood on a side table – and in one word nothing could be better arranged. At about 9 O'clock many gentlemen went to the card-tables. At ten dancing commenced to the playing of the piano; I left at eleven very well pleased – again the host was at the door to bid me good by. It was as late as six this morning when the last guests drove home. Of the ladies I only knew Doña Dominga Zelaya, the daughter of Dr. José Luis Gomez Sanchez with her two grown-up daughters, Mrs. Evaristo Gomez-Sanchez, and [_] José Maria Sancho-Davila. To enumarate the gentlemen would be a [...] [346] job; there were of course many Arequipeños, to my surprise none of Balta's cabinet, not even Antonio Arenas – one of the candidates for the Presidency. General Rivas died a few hours after he had left the party owing to the bursting of a blood vesel close to the heart.

At the usual hour 3.30, the Directors of the Banco de Lima had their monthly meeting. The customary statement laid before us by Lembcke was very satisfactory. He and his co-gerente Zaracondegui wished to know to what extent they could discount the signatures of Dreyfus and Meiggs respectively; we authorized them to go with Dreyfus as far as one and a half million Soles, whilst with Meiggs we told them to go not one rial further than they had already gone.

*Thursday, 4th of July.* In the meeting of the Directory of the Insurance Company "Lima" the only thing worth noticing was that nobody seconded a motion made by me. It occurred in the following manner. Hitherto on Coolies from China we had not insured more than 20,000 Soles in each vessel. We now authorized Guiroy to go as far as 25,000; but Henry proposed that on the "Clotilda" exceptionally we might take 40,000, and as this did not seem acceptable to anybody, I to mediate between the two extremes, moved that we should insure S/30,000 per "Clotilda", when to my no little mortification nobody rose to second me. In the evening, all the Directors except Zuluaga, who was unwell, held a meeting in the Banco de Lima from 7.30 to 10.40. A very important question was discussed, viz.: that of raising a loan of not less than five million Soles upon the Montero Brothers' railways in the province of Tarapacá. Juan de Dios Calderon was the only one opposed to the plan; all others took an active part in the discussion, and the conditions were fixed upon which were to serve as a basis for Lembcke and Zaracondegui when concluding the business with the Monteros.

*Sunday, 7th of July.* The Exposition was for the first time opened to the public at two rials a head, and it was calculated that no fewer than 15,000 persons had visited the park and the palace in the course of the day.

*Monday, 8th of July.* Not one workman made his appearance.

*Wednesday, 10th of July.* The shareholders in the Eten Feriñafe railway were called together, but only the following attended: J. A. Garcia y Garcia, Ruden, Mortier, Manuel Candamo, Derteano, Escobar, Varela, and myself. After a good deal of needless talk it was decided that preference shares should be issued, if possible to the extent of S/*485,000*. If this amount could not be got together [...] satisfied with what we could obtain. Though I had as [...] [347] of the original shares, I did not take more than S/8000 preference shares, for the plain reason that the state of my finances did not allow me to subscribe for more.

*Friday, 12th of July 1872.* In the morning I was present at the funeral of Adelina Barrera, one of the younger sisters of Rafael Velarde's wife who had died of consumption.

*Saturday, 13th of July.* The repairs of my house were, Heaven be praised, drawing to a close; in the course of the week the garden walls were painted.

The Senators and the Deputies held their first preparatory sessions; in that of the latter President Macedo, who as second vice-president of the last Congress had closed its sessions in February 1871, and now opened those of the new Congress, named three persons who were wanting to complete the number of the members of the "comision calificadora", a committee which was to decide upon the legality or illegality of the late elections, and, as Melchor Velarde told me, the three named were Government people. Macedo, who in February 1871 belonged to the opposition, had since then been bought over by Balta, who had conceded to him the construction of the railway between Huacho and Sayan. In the Senate, three Senators were qualified: General La Fuente for Tarapacá, a partizan of Arenas, Lizardo Montero, husband of Rosa Elias for Piura, and Emilio Althaus for Ica, both friends of Pardo.

*Monday, 15th of July.* The Directors of the Banco de Lima were called together. All the conditions upon which the loan of *5,000,000 Soles* was to be raised on Montero's railways in the province of Tarapacá were at last fixed upon, and the gerentes were authorized to close the business with Montero as soon as a person dispatched to Iquique for the purpose of examining the actual state and revenue of the railways returned and gave a satisfactory account. We flattered ourselves that this advantageous affair was now brought to a conclusion, but on

*Thursday, 18th of July* Lembcke told me that Ramon Montero had received a telegraphic dispatch from London, advising him that his brother had succeeded in raising there the money required, and that consequently he stood no more in need of the assistance of the Banco de Lima.

*Saturday, 20th of July.* At 9.30 p.m. I went to the German club where a meeting had been convened to treat on the subject of the German Protestant clergyman required for the German Colony in Lima. It was agreed that if we were certain that the German relief association would give the money wanted for the clergyman's passage out, and for the purchase of his furniture in Lima, further steps should be taken to procure a proper person. A committee was also named to serve as a Directory for the manag [. . .] German church association in Lima. Twenty voters were present Lemb [. . .] [348] not attend had all the votes, Charles Pflucker 19, all, except his own; John Gildemeister, F. Brunswick and I, each 18; the remaining three to complete the number of the eight directors had fewer votes; they were Krumdieck, a turner, Behr, a smith and the third I do not remember. It was nearly 11.30 when I came home. There was now hardly any doubt as to the election of Manuel Pardo for President of the Republic, and this would be brought about in a quiet, legal manner. In the beginning of the week he had a very small majority in the Chamber of Deputies and in the Senate, but this majority sufficed for the qualification of only those Deputies and Senators who were of his party, and thus – from day to day the majority increased. The barra (audience) in both houses consisted almost exclusively of Pardo's partizans, and in more than one instance General Echenique, President of the Senate, Evaristo Gomez-Sanchez, and other Arenistas were treated by them with very little respect.

The North steamer brought us letters advising the safe arrival of Garland and family in Paris; my wife had one from Enriqueta, Guillermo one from his father, and I one from Juan. In Colon they had embarked on board the German steamer bound for Bremen; of the excellent qualities of the vessel as a sea-boat of her good accomodation; of the equally good eating and drinking, (for instance, twice a week they had had ices at dinner) and above all, of the amiability of the captain, they spoke in high terms. The passage from St. Thomas to Cherbourg had lasted fifteen days, owing to continual contrary winds, and the last two or three days the temperature had become cold. It was on the 11th June when they went ashore, but owing to indisposition of Garland and Camacho, they remained one day [_] Cherbourg, and arrived in Paris on the 12th where at the terminus they re[_] received by Schutte, Rosa, Juan, and Corina. The recently married couple Mr. and Mrs. Shattuck were in Fontainebleau, there to spend their honeymoon; they were second cousins, for Mr. George Shattuck, a native of Boston, W. S. by profession a physician, was a grandson of an uncle of Mr. Schutte, Mr. Bruhne, who when a youth had gone to the United States, and formed a respectable mercantile establishment in Baltimore. At her marriage Amalia had received from her father a dowry of 1,000,000 francs, from her mother an expensive trosseau and from all her friends valuable presents. Corina, who stayed with the two little Lavalles in St. Germain en Laye, returned thither, taking Antonio with her. Garland and the remainder of the family had taken apartments in an hotel. [. . .] thought of consulting a French oculist, but before having the operat [. . .] [349] would first pay a visit to his mother in Liverpool, whom he had not seen for many, many years, and then another to the Mutzenbechers in Hamburg.

*Monday, 22nd of July 1872.* The President Balta had fixed upon this day to celebrate the wedding of one of his daughters, Daria, with Estevan Montero, and a great number of persons, I amongst them, had been invited to witness the ceremony at 8 O'clock in the evening. I had already written a note excusing myself from attending when the servant Juan rushed into my room with the news that the President had been made prisoner. I went out into the street to enquire what had occurred, and learned that what the servant had said was but too true. Tomas Gutierrez, one of the four brothers, whose sister was the wife of Juan Francisco Balta, and who himself was Minister of War, had previously taken the necessary steps to secure the adherence of the troops; his brother Silvestre, the same whose cause about the flogging given by his order to Col. Garrido was still pending in the Superior Court of Justice, entered the President's apartment, revolver in hand, accompanied by a few soldiers, arrested him, and sent him as prisoner to the barrack of San Francisco, where a battalion commanded by another of the Gutierrez, Marcellano, was quartered. This done, Tomas Gutierrez proclaimed himself Supreme Chief of the Republic.

When the news of the arrest reached the Congress, which was sitting at the time, a protest was drawn out declaring the authors and abettors of the "execrable deed" "fuera de la ley", and was signed by all present, even by

General Echenique, who as president put his name at the head of the list. Before all present had time to sign, an officer with some soldiers entered and turned them out.

*Tuesday, 23rd of July.* A "Junta Gubernativa, to consist of Ureta, Evaristo Gome [. . .] nchez, and Dr. Manuel Ortiz Zevallos, was spoken of, but it seemed to ha [. . .] en a mere rumour for already in the forenoon it became known that the [_]preme Chief had named the notorious Dr. Fernando Casós, his Secretary-general. In the morning I, for safety's sake, withdrew my money from the Banco de Lima, and kept it with me; hardly had I done so when this bank as well as all the others closed their doors, and ceased to transact any business. The night to

*Wednesday, 24th* did not pass in the usual quiet manner; there was much noise in the streets, and we heard firing. The battalion "de la Marina" had dispersed; one of its soldiers came to our house, and begged us to allow him to remain for some time, to which we did not object. Gutierrez' proclamations spoke of course of his purest patriotism and of his saving the country from the abyss into which it was about being plunged [. . .] of Balta and the tortuous policy of another party which them [. . .] [350] consisted of an insulting nobility, and which lavished the corrupting gold – these words referred of course to Pardo's adherents. At the same time the proclamations held out threats against all such as should venture to oppose the new state of things. It became known that the fleet commanded by Aurelio Garcia y Garcia had left Callao, and did not recognize Gutierrez' authority. A great many of Pardo's friends took refuge in the different Legations. The house of Dreyfus was requested to pay a million of Soles within a few hours, which the active partners Scheel and Ford refused to do, and found an assylum at Mr. Jerningham's. The Secretary-General sent round circulars dated the 23rd to the Diplomatic and Consular agents, requesting them to let him know who were those who had taken refuge with them, and promising to send passports for foreign countries. My note I received on the 24th at 4.30 p.m. and answered it at 6.30 in the very driest manner. A copy I affix in appendix under Nº 10.

In the evening in the barrack of Guadalupe, the two battalions Nº 69 Nº 8 fought against each other; many lives were lost, and a great number of soldiers dispersed.

*Thursday, 25th of July.* Though the policemen had been removed from their usual posts the streets were still safe, and I ventured as far as Doña Mercedes Riva-Agüero's house to enquire about her husband; neither he nor she were in. Next, I went to Irene's house near San Marcelo; she was not in either, having gone to see her husband, who had taken refuge in the house of Mr. Leal, the

Brazilian Minister, a few yards off; thither I directed my steps, and found there not only Mr. and Mrs. Baso, but also Juan Mariano Goyeneche, and a certa[_] [_]eres. Manuel Pardo I learned had made his escape; from Leal's house [. . .] across the street to an acquaintance of his, and then over the roofs of the entire block to another house, where he had descended, and in the disguise of a carter driven himself a cart, some said laden with furniture, others with coal, to the Chorrillos gate, where some friends had been waiting with a led horse, which he had mounted, and then started off. When walking home I met Alejandro who told me that the Directors of the Banco de Lima were holding a meeting; I hastened thither, and found that his information was not quite correct. Not the Directors, but the Gerentes of the four banks together with Henry Meiggs were assembled in the first story above the offices of the Banco de Lima, and had agreed together with the house of Dreyfus, to pay to the Government each 50,000 Soles [. . .] a total of S/300,000 one half payable the same the other half the ne [. . .] [351] Dreyfus' house was to give its acceptances for the S/300,000 but each party to run its own risk in case another government refused to recognize the loan. In the evening of this day we learned that Callao had risen against [_]tierrez, that part of the rails had been taken up, and the telegraphic wires been cut: also that the protest spoken of on the 22nd had been published in the South Pacific Times as well as a declaration made by such members of the Congress as had not been present, or had not had time to sign, to the effect that they adhered to it in all its parts; only Evaristo Gomez Sanchez and General Vivanco made an exception, and it was not at all unlikely that the former had been cognisant of Gutierrez' plan.

*Friday, 26th of July 1872.* At 11.30 I went to Guillermo's counting-house to fetch some copying ink, when all was apparently quiet. About half an hour later Silvestre Gutierrez, who in the morning had come from Bellavista in the engine to ask for more troops, his own battalion having dispersed, went to the terminus, accompanied by a single officer. Some people shouted "Viva Pardo"; Silvestre drew out his revolver and fired at them whereupon a young officer dressed as a civilian shot him through the head, then jumped upon the engine and forced the engine driver to steam off towards Callao. Hardly had Silvestre fallen when the populace dispatched him with sticks and stones. As soon as this piece of news reached Marcellano Gutierrez in San Francisco, he entered the room where the President Balta, a defenceless prisoner, was still in bed; "my brother has died, thou must die", with these words he shot him four times through the head, then passed his sword through the body. (This was the version given at the time; afterwards it became known that another officer had done the deed by order of Marcellano.) Hereupon he with his battalion marched to reinforce his brother in the palace. A few compassionate persons carried the body of the President to the sanctuary of Santa Rosa de Viterbo. At about 2 O'clock cavalry, infantry, and several pieces o artillery, without beat of drum; passed our house quietly and very slowly; the infantry did not occupy the carriage road but walked two by two on the foot pavement. The Supreme Chief, a stout man with a big-belly, in black, with a white waistcoat, a crape round his black hat, was on foot; he like all the other officers had a revolver in his hand. They marched to Santa Catalina where they joined the garrison of this fort. Meanwhile the people had risen; few were armed, but their number was great, and all enthusiastic in favor of Pardo; in some streets barricades were thrown up, the refugees left the respective Legation, some soldiers and celadores passed over, Lizardo Montero, Baltazar La Torre, and [...] tizans of Pardo showed themselves on horseback – so did the first and [...] [352] Vice-Presidents Herencio Zevallos, and Francisco Canseco – and at about 4 O'clock the palace was taken, the assailants having made their way in through the Prefectura. Now all their [efforts] were directed against Santa Catalina, but against its strong walls they could not do anything. Marcellano Gutierrez with a few soldiers arrived in Callao at about five; here he was soon overcome and killed. In a cart his corpse was paraded through all the streets, and interred by order of Lizardo Montero who of his own accord had taken command of the port. In the meanwhile great disorder prevailed in Santa Catalina; the soldiers refused to obey, the chiefs fired at them. Tomas Gutierrez placed himself at the head of a small body, probably with intention to make his way out of town; after having marched a few cuadras the soldiers abandoned him; he then addressed himself to a Col. Ayarza and begged him to save his life. Unfortunately for him he was recognized, when to save himself from the fury of the mob, he ran into the shop of an apothecary at the corner of Lescano and Espaderos; the apothecary shut the door; it was forced open, Gutierrez threw himself into a bath, begged those who entered to pardon him, but in vain, he was killed in an atrocious manner. At about 9 O'clock his corpse and that of Silvestre were suspended from two lamp posts in the plaza, more or less in front of the Archiepiscopal palace; during the night they were taken down and carried to the palace, but on

*Saturday, 27th of July* early in the morning the mob was already besieging this building, and did not cease clamoring until the corpses were again delivered up to them; then they were suspended, each from one of the steeples of the Cathedral, close to the dials. At a later hour they were allowed to fall down and then thrown into a lighted pile made of the wood brought thither from a bakehouse owned by one of the Gutierrez. At this moment a procession of Dominican friars carrying the high-cross aloof appeared in the plaza, with the laudable purpose of persuading the populace to desist from their atrocities, but in vain, they were beaten back with caps and hats, and with the shouts of “no queremos frayles, no queremos las coronas”. The burning continued, and when the corpses were consumed the ashes were thrown into the winds, and some of the populace, it was asserted, had even tasted the flesh of their victims. The body of Marcellano was exhumed in Callao, thrown into a box, brought by rail to Lima, and dragged to the nearly expiring fire, which it was necessary to rekindle with turpentine and spirits. The cruelties of the brothers Gutierrez whilst in power had exceeded all bounds, and this only could explain though not excuse the barbarities committed by the populace. The [...] of the “Nacional”, “Comercio” and other papers was [...] [353] and published the names of the members of the new ca[_]et formed by Herencio Zevallos, first Vice-President, who took into his hands the [_] of Government in conformity with the constitution. They were: Dr. Ribeyro of the Supreme Court, for Foreign Affairs, and President of the Council, Dr. Morales, Fiscal of the Superior Court, for the Interior, or “del Gobierno” (these two I went to congratulate) Eusebio Sanchez, President of the Superior Court, for Justice, Riva Aguero, Director of the Banco Hipotecario, and Pardo’s most intimate friend, for Finances, and Francisco Canseco, second Vice-President, for War.

Manuel Pardo landed in Callao and reached Lima by train at about 2 O’clock. Wheresoever he showed himself he was received with the greatest enthusiasm. Negroes embraced him, calling him “el lindo mozo”, “el bello Limeño”; he went to his house and then rode through the streets accompanied by some friends. On the 25th I gave an account of his escape as far as the Chorrillos Gate; thence, he, accompanied by a few friends galloped off. In the fog they lost their way however reached the port of Chilca in safety, and there Pardo, whether alone or accompanied I do not know, was rowed in a fishing boat to the fleet which was anchored at some distance from the coast. The sea ran high, and the danger to which Pardo was exposed during the short passage was not trifling.

All the while the Congress was sitting, and qualified senators and deputies, of course only Pardistas. For Lima, Senator Buenaventura Elguera, by an overwhelming majority, against Dionisio Derteano, who did not venture to show himself; deputies, Manuel Pardo, Emilio Solar, Ramon Ribeyro, and Ignacio Osma. It was said that of the whole army, five or six thousand strong, splendidly equipped and armed, hardly one thousand had kept together, a great saving for the nation, and a really fortunate circumstance for Pardo. The Banks, Meiggs, and Dreyfus actually paid S/150,000 on Thursday; the other half was not paid owing to the turn events took on Friday.

*Sunday, 28th of July 1872. Anniversary of the Independence.* “Misa de gracias” was said in the Cathedral, and the Congress was opened by the second Vice-president, Francisco Diez Canseco, in the usual manner. Amongst others I called upon Doña Petita, Pardo's mother, who was still dressing. In the evening we had a visit from Dr. Morales, as kind and good-natured as ever, he told us that he had returned a fortnight ago from Jauja, where he had left his eldest son Manuel very consumptive, and his two daughters Antonia and Francisca.

*Monday, 29th of July.* The body of the late President Balta [...] [354] was removed from the house, formerly the property of Sayan, and lately purchased by his wife for $*100,000*, to the Church of la Merced where it was laid out in state, watched by friars, and [_]vided by lighted tapers. I went to see this so called "Chapelle ardente", but all was so dark that I could not distinguish anything.

*Wednesday, 31st of July 1872.* The body was removed from "la Merced" to the Cathedral, where the funerals were celebrated with due solemnity. Neither the Diplomatic, nor the Consular body being properly invited, I did not attend. It was nearly 5 p.m. when the Cortege passed our house. General Segura on a white charger was at its head; then followed a numerous military band; next, the hearse, the coffin, the body on a bier, uncovered and in uniform, the President's carriage drawn by four horses, another carriage drawn by four horses, with the Ministers, a few companies of soldiers, the Peruvian, Italian and French firemen, who in their gala dress and their respective apparatus made a very good show, and finally twenty or thirty carriages, the greater part of which hackney coaches.

*Thursday, 1st of August.* Manuel Pardo was declared by the Congress President of the Republic, having been elected by an overwhelming majority of votes.

*Friday, 2nd of August.* As Don Manuel Pardo was to take this day his oath as President of the Republic in the Congress Hall, I was desirous to witness this solemnity, but the Consular body not having been invited, under the pretence that the building was not sufficiently large, I availed myself of the offer of the Senator J. A. Garcia y Garcia, to procure me a place. He called upon me, and with him I went, but the seat which he got me was by no means to my liking, being in the very gallery where the members of the Diplomatic body were seated. I squeezed myself into a corner where I hardly could be seen, but was able to see pretty well. The house was crowded to excess. After the usual routine business had been dispatched, a commission of several individuals was named to fetch Pardo from his house: for a short time nothing was done and all was quiet, then the first Vice-President Herencio Zevallos took his place under the canopy and spoke a few words; soon after Manuel Pardo made his appearance, and was received with universal cheering and clapping of hands. He knelt down before the table and took the oath, which being done he and the President of the Congress, Manuel Francisco Benavides, walked to the two chairs under the canopy. Benavides delivered a short speech and invested Pardo with the Presidential scarf; finally, Pardo read his answer, which was rather long. I recollect [_] of the principal points: he said it was necessary to [. . .] [355] the Municipalities and in the elections, also in the judicial proceedings; to bring to condign punishment the military men who had taken part in Gutierrez' mutiny, and to entrust the army exclusively to those chiefs on whom confidence could be placed; finally, to introduce economy into the budget. The enterprizes once begun would be continued, but no new ones undertaken; he said also that the hostility of those who had been opposed to him during the elections, should find no place in his memory. On leaving the hall he was cheared in the same manner as when he had entered, and the crowd which surrounded him was such that I could not make my way through it, and to reach my house had to make a considerable circuit. Here I found all the balconies filled with perhaps 60 or 70 persons, many of whom had come uninvited, and some were even unknown to us: Six or seven ladies of the Meiggs family, with Mr. John Meiggs, an equal number of the female Delgados, accompanied by a certain Gregorio Lamas who threw medals to the crowd, and introduced by J. A. Garcia y Garcia, various of the Lastres, together with Enrique Solar, in their company a daughter of the Portuguese Minister, the Ayulos and Roels, Mrs. Higginson and daughter brought by Guillermo, Mr. and Mrs. Henry, Macandrew and Böhl, José Rey de Castro and his daughter Eliza, two daughters of Dr. Carbajal, several of the family of Dr. Gervacio Alvarez, Catalina, daughter of Dr. Ribeyro, Col. Masias and wife, Rafael Velarde, and daughter Zoila, Adela, Manuel Velarde's daughter, and many more whom I could not distinguish. Fortunately, my wife had prepared a very nice and abundant lunch. Though the table was pretty large, all could not sit down round it; nevertheless, my servants assured me that justice had been done both to eatables and drinkables, and it seemed to me that all left quite satisfied.

*Saturday, 3rd of August 1872.* I drew out my fiftieth planilla of the expenses incurred on account of the repairs of my house, which I expected would be the last; this number did not include those of the architect Villa. Don Gavino, the sobrestante, had left us on the 31st of July. For painting and papering I knew that I should still have to pay many a dollar, and I feared that a dispute with Pietrosanti would be unavoidable, for the marble steps he had laid were not at all to my wife's and my satisfaction.

*Sunday, 4th of August* was a very busy day for me. In the morning I had to attend the funeral of a son of José Maria Peña; the mother being a sister of Manuel Costas, who was likely to become first Vice-president, a great many people were […] Mr. Dupont was gone I, as it was [_] custom, went out […] [356] my Sunday visits; firstly, to those whose name was Domingo, it being this Saint's day; to Dr. Domingo Mendoza, where I met several of his colleagues in the Superior Court, to Admiral Domingo Valle-Riestra, not at home, and to Doña Dominga Selaya, daughter of Jose Luis Gomez-Sanchez. I also called upon Riva-Agüero, upon the mother, and upon the wife of Manuel Pardo, which two latter were not ready to receive. At General Medina's I heard of the formation of the new cabinet; the Ministers had just been sworn in: Medina himself, Minister for War, and President of the Council, a medical man, Dr. Rosas, whose wife was daughter of the late Lorenzo Puente, and sister of Mrs. Juan Mariano Goyeneche, Minister for the Interior – all his acquaintances spoke very highly of him and of his capacity – La Jara, once C. W. Schutte's clerk, and lately vista in the Callao Custom-house, Minister of Finances, Eusebio Sanchez for Justice, and José de la Riva Agüero for Foreign Affairs. Juan Baso had been made Prefect, also the Municipality consisted of decided Pardistas, viz.: José Antonio Garcia y Garcia Senator for the department of Amazonas, Alcalde, Frederic Marriott, Vice-Alcalde; Dr. Bambaren one of the Municipals.

At 7 O'clock in the evening I had to go to a dinner party which the Germans in Lima gave to the officers of the German man-of-war "Hertha" now in Callao Bay and to which most reluctantly I had subscribed 50 dollars. We met in the house of Gildemeister, and then walked to Maury's hotel, where the dinner was spread in the dining hall. I suppose we were 60 who sat down, of whom at least 15, if not 20, were officers. Charles Pflücker and Alfred Böhl, though they had subscribed, were not present. The captain Köhler sat in the middle of the table, I to his right, Lembcke to his left; opposite to him the first lieutenant Hasenpflug. Many speeches were delivered by Sattler, Lembcke, Solf, and others, to which the Captain, the first lieutenant and the doctor replied; the military band from on board the "Hertha" was in attendance, and singing hardly ever ceased. No doubt the dinner was good, but I did not eat, nor did I drink a drop. Champaigne was in abundance. To my right sat a young German from Hamburg, called Averdieck, now in Gildemeister's employ, who gave me an account of the many adventures he had had at Singapore as clerk, as gold-digger in Australia, then in New-Zealand, and having come to Callao, with one million and a half of leeches, which he had been obliged to sell at a ruinous price, he had thought himself very fortunate in obtaining a situation at Gildemeister's [_]hose timber business in Callao he superintended. The […] [357] please me; he appeared to me vulgar, there were two midshipmen, natives of Altona, the one, a young Donner, brother of John, late book-keeper in the Banco de Lima and a young Kirchhof, son of a teacher in the gymnasium. I was glad when we rose at near midnight, for to me it had been a very dull party; not a few were much in the wind. Pfaff, partner of Knawer, and Hartmann clerk at Huth's, insisted upon accompanying me to my street door.

*Friday, 9th of August 1872.* In the course of the week I had been present at a meeting of the Directory of the Insurance Company "Lima", and of that of the Banco de Lima. In the Insurance Coy. everything went on satisfactorily, whilst in the bank, for the first time since its establishment, the members who attended were not in sufficient number to form a quorum; also, for the first time a large sum overdue was outstanding on the 1st of the month, owing of course to the disturbed state of the capital in the last week of July. It was doubtful whether the present government would acknowledge the S/25,000 paid by the bank to Gutierrez' Secretary-General, who by the by had been accused in the criminal court of justice of having stolen S/*180,000* out of the treasury immediately after the fall of his principal; he was believed to be on his way to Europe. Of the whereabouts of Manuel Eugenio Velarde, my wife's cousin, and a staunch partizan of the Gutierrez, nothing was known; no doubt he lay concealed somewhere. Marcelino Gutierrez had been arrested in Callao.

*Saturday, 10th of August.* Doña Mercedes Riglos, wife of José de la Riva Agüero had said many months back that if Manuel Pardo were elected President, she would give a grand ball. Now she kept her word, and for yesterday the 9th when Pardo completed his 38th year, she had sent invitations all over the town. My wife preferred staying at home. I went at 10 O'clock and had the good luck to find the new president in the ante-room, where I congratulated him on his election; he shook hands with me in his usual friendly manner, saying that he was convinced of the sincerity of my good whishes. As yet not many people were assembled, but by and by the rooms – not particularly large – became crowded, so much so that for the gentlemen it was almost impossible to move. I of course could not distinguish who the ladies were, but learned this morning at breakfast from the three eldest Garlands, who had also been there, that there had been more than fifty ladies with few exceptions the very élite of Lima society: the Orbegosos, Elespur [...] Riestras, Dartnells, the daughters of Pedro Paz-Soldan, Fort[_] [358] Nieto, wife of José Maria Sancho Davila, Inez Laos, wife of Rafael Canevaro, who was the most elegantly dressed and made the greatest display of diamonds, Irene, wife of the Prefect Baso, Teresa Lastre, wife of Aurelio Garcia y Garcia, Mariana Barreda, the President's wife, and many others. Carolina Sotomayor had the good luck to be seen in this society, because her husband Juan José Araoz was Senator for Cuzco and an eager Pardista; in the same manner Mrs. Lembcke and daughters owed their invitation to Lembcke's being Swedish and Norwegian Consul, and at the same time gerente of the Banco de Lima. Gentlemen there were perhaps three hundred, of course the members of the cabinet, and the greater part of the foreign diplomatic and consular agents, but to my surprise not one of the Supreme Court, and of the Superior Court only Dr. Manuel Morales, a thorough Pardista, and Eusebio Sanchez, Minister of Justice. I exchanged a few words with the one and the other, took a cup of tea, and left at about midnight. When looking for my great-coat and hat, another gentleman, who was similarly employed, addressed me; I did not recognize him, but he told me that he was La Jara, the present Minister of Finances, late "Vista" in the Callao custom-house. He put me in mind of our ride from Islay to Arequipa in company with C. W. Schutte in January 1846, of which I have given the particulars page 777 Vol. III, and though he lived at the other end of the town, near Belen, insisted upon accompanying me to the door of my house. We conversed on many topics, on the present state of the Peruvian Finances, on the difficult position in which Pardo was placed for want of money etc. We also spoke of former times, and he complained of the conduct which his then principal C. W. Schutte had observed towards him. After I was gone the tables in the dining room had been covered firstly with all kinds of refreshments, at a later hour with an excellent supper; everything had been first rate; the last guests left between 5 and 6 in the morning.

The Consular Corps, with Sousa Ferreyra its Senior, at the head presented their official felicitations to Pardo. All did not attend – Roca y Garzon and Oyague amongst others, were absent owing to indisposition. We assembled in uniform in the Ministry for Foreign Affairs; at about 2 O'clock Riva Agüero ushered us into the receiving-room, and as soon as Pardo had entered, dressed in black as usual, we ranged […] a half circle [_] Sousa Ferreyra read his short speech […] [359] replied ex-tempore in a very obliging manner. He then requested us to sit down, and commenced the conversation with the remark that some of the Consuls were more Peruvian than he, by which he meant to say that they were more years in the country than he was old. Sousa Ferreyra, Lembcke and I kept up the conversation, which however did not last more than five or ten minutes; we again shook hands, and marched out. At a later hour I was present at a meeting of the shareholders of the Eten Railway Company, when it became quite clear to me that the holders of the original chares, of which I held S/*15,000* would for a long time to come receive no dividend whatever, whilst the holders of the preference shares, to which I had subscribed 8000S/ had a chance of receiving something in the course of time. Dionisio Derteano bade us good by; he left for Payta, there to have an interview with Dreyfus, who was expected by the first steamer, together with Ferreyros, whom Balta had dispatched to Europe for the purchase of men-of-war and who returned, without having been able to execute his commission. I suspected that Derteano would proceed to Europe, for it was well known that during Balta's administration he had made an immense deal of money in a not over honourable manner. It now became known that the house of Dreyfus of Paris had advanced to the Government of Balta, twenty three million Soles, besides having paid regularly the monthly instalments of I believe 800,000 Soles; moreover, every branch of revenue was mortgaged for the next eight months to various creditors, and I could form no idea how Pardo would manage to get on. During the few days that Riva Agüero had been Minister of Finance the two banks, del Perú and Lima, had lent each S/75,000 without interest to the Government to be returned on the 31st August. Rey, manager of the water Company, had seen Pardo in his own house on Thursday night, when he was received in the kindest manner, and told that there was no chance of the Government taking the enterprize off his hands, for there was no money in the treasury wherewith to pay the same.

The Cerro de Pasco Mineral Railway Coy. was in a dreadful state of confusion, and I saw no way how it could be disentangled. Felipe Barreda Sr. came yesterday to me and proposed that we two – he in the name of his son – founding our claim upon the mortgage in our fav [...] jointly embargo the railway and its proceeds I however persu[_] [360] him still to wait a few days, as a proposal made by Wyman might perhaps be acceptable.

*Sunday, 11th of August 1872.* I called upon La Jara, and he paid his visit to my wife. By telegram from Payta news came of the death of Juarez, President of Mexico.

In the Chamber of Deputies various members had signed the proposal that the greater part of the Ministers of Balta's government be accused before the Senate for having infringed the Constitution. Santa Maria, Nicolas Pierola, Felipe Masias, Dr. Loayza, Dr. José Aranivar, Melchor Garcia, General Allende, and Col. J. F. Balta were included in the list.

*Wednesday, 14th of August.* The shareholders of the Eten Railway again assembled. The plan of the preference shares was likely to fall to the ground for the Delgados, who had promised to take more than S/100,000, had withdrawn their signature. Irrigoyen proposed another way to raise money which appeared very acceptable to the majority of those present, but as it was still doubtful whether it would be carried out, I did not give the details.

*Thursday, 15th of August. Dia de la Asuncion,* was at the same time the Saint's day of the ladies called Tránsito, and consequently the Arequipeño Col. Diego Masias gave a ball in honor of his sister-in-law, Transito Llosa, a very agreeable young lady who lived in the same house with him and his family. We were invited, and my wife feeling well enough, accepted the invitation. We called first upon Mrs. Sancho Davila and upon Mrs. Carmen Barreda and arrived at about 9 O'clock, when as yet there were but few guests. Gradually the rooms – more spacious than those of Riva-Agüero – became filled, and dancing was commenced and kept up with great spirit. The company was not the very cream of Lima society as at the Ministry for Foreign Affairs, but of course very decent people for the greater part natives of Arequipa; amongst others the widow of the president Ramon Castilla, but on the other hand also the French engineer Plazolles and his brother, the latter lately married to the youngest daughter of Dr. Tomás Davila, to which circumstance they in all probability owed their invitation. I knew very few of the party, and was glad when my wife thought of going home at one O'clock. She would have remained longer for she was very much pleased, had it not been for the sudden dre [. . .] pain caused her by a cramp in the leg. [361]

*Friday, 16th of August 1872.* The steamer from the North arrived, on board of which came Dreyfus together with Manuel Ferreyros from Europe and Derteano from Payta, which latter was on

*Saturday, 17th of August* present at a meeting of the shareholders of the Eten Railway Coy.; there was now some probability that the plan proposed by Irrigoyen would be carried out, and the Company thus saved from the necessity of declaring itself bankrupt.

Lerdo de Tejada was the successor of Juarez as President of Mexico which Republic was in a dreadful state of anarchy. In the capital itself banditti kidnapped respectable and wealthy persons, carried them off, and did not restore them to liberty until a ransom had been paid.

In Madrid an attempt had been made to assassinate King Amadeo and his queen Maria Victoria; at midnight when returning to their palace in a carriage, they were fired at by five ruffians, fortunately without the slightest injury being done them. One of the five was killed on the spot by the King's attendants, the four others were made prisoners. It seemed that they were mere instruments hired for the deed by the members of a vast conspiracy. The arbitrators, who for a long time had been sitting in Geneva to decide on the claim made by the United States Government, on that of Great Britain and Ireland, for the injury done to the United States trade by the Alabama and other privateers during the last civil war, would shortly give their sentence regarding which the opinion prevalent at that time in all political circles was that it would turn out less unfavourable to the British interest than had hitherto been expected.

From Enriqueta we had letters to the 16th July from Paris. Schutte, as one might have foreseen, pretended to be dis-satisfied with the manner in which Garland and the lawyer Garcia Calderon had settled the differences between the firm of Schutte & Co. and the Peruvian Government. Garland had been over to England and visited his mother whom he had found in good health; though 93 years of age she was still able to read English papers without spectacles and to walk without a stick. Towards the end of August the cataract upon one of Garland's eyes was to be couched. Ricardo and Juancito had arrived from Hamburg, the former plain, diffident, and bashful, the latter a handsome lad, full of life, and desirous to learn. Together with Corina, Enriqueta and family intended to visit the bath of Nerts, Dr. Acosta being of opinion that [...] in the ferruginous waters of that place would give strength to En [...] [362] debilitated system. Juan was still in Kissingen.

*Monday, 19th of August.* Once more the shareholders of the Eten Railway Company assembled, and I took an active part in the discussion on the subject of Irrigoyen's plan, which was approved. Its details were the following: Bonds should be issued by the Company to the amount of one million Soles, or less, if the total sum were not required, paying 9% annual interest, and with 4% annual redemption. These bonds, guaranteed not only by the company but by each shareholder personally in proportion to his original share in the enterprize – not de mancomun et insolidum – it was hoped could be disposed of without difficulty, or if this was not the case at all events if deposited as security at any of the banks; money could easily be raised upon them.

*Tuesday, 20th.* In a meeting of the shareholders of the Banco del Perú I took no share in the debate. It was resolved that the capital of the bank hitherto S/3,200,000 all paid up, should be raised to eight millions, in 8000 shares of 1000 Soles each, with a paid up capital of 50%. Of these S/8,000,000, S/3,200,000 should be offered to the public with a premium of 5%, on condition that 50% of the same, or S/1,600,000 should be paid before the end of the year, the remaining S/4,800,000 or in reality only 50% of the same say S/2,400,000 the original shareholders kept, and as they had already paid up S/3,200,000, the surplus of S/800,000 was to be returned to them. It was my intention to subscribe for Juan 40,000 S. part of the S/3,200,000 offered to the public, leaving it to his option whether he would keep them all on his own account, or take only part, in which latter case I was ready to take the remainder for myself.

*Saturday, 24th of August.* This evening at 8 O'clock I went to the German Club Room where the committee met which had to treat on the coming out of a German protestant clergyman. We were Lembcke, whom we named our president on my proposing him, Charles Pflücker, I, (Gildemeister did not come), F. Brunswick as secretary, and three artizans. Brunswick assured us that the German Relief Association was willing to pay the expenses of the clergyman's voyage out, as well as the cost of the first necessary furniture; his monthly pay was fixed at 125 Soles, besides which he would have the fees for christening, marrying etc. The rent for his apartment was to be paid by us. On these conditions there was a chance of an unmarried clergyman being procured, and we agreed that a letter should be written to this effect to a certain Dr. Burchard of Solingen, […] llent man with whom Brunswick had already been […] [363] time.

About three weeks had now elapsed since Don Manuel Pardo had been elected President, and he had named his Ministry; hitherto however they had hardly given any signs of life. It was of course the want of money which hampered the new President's actions. Besides these financial difficulties against which he had to contend, another serious question had presented itself. According to the Constitution, in order to elect a new Archbishop the Government must propose three persons to the Congress, of whom the latter choses one, and presents his name to the Pope for his approbation. Balta had not done so, but of his own accord had chosen a Bishop whom the Pope had already approved of. Now the Congress insisted upon its right, and on the other hand it was not to be expected that the Pope could recede from what he had done. This day I made a verbal agreement with Feliz Dibos, husband of Ernestina Pflücker, to let him the ground floor of my house with the garden at $340 monthly, the rent to begin from the 15 September.

*Sunday, 25th of August 1872.* In the course of last week the Congress elected the first and second Vice-president for the Constitutional period of four years. With regard to the election of the president and vice-presidents the Constitution says that an absolute majority of all the voters in the country, or in other words one half of their number, and at least one more, is required to elect president or vice-president. If none of the candidates obtains this absolute majority, then the deputies and Senators united in full congress have to decide between the two candidates who have the greatest number of votes, and then the relative majority of their votes suffices. Manuel Pardo was chosen by the absolute majority of the voters in the Republic, whilst of the candidates for the two vice-presidencies, none had obtained his majority. These candidates were: for the first vice-presidency Manuel Costas, and J. A. Ribeyro, for the second Francisco Garmendia, and Luciano Benjamin Cisneros. Costas, a native of Puno, and of respectable parentage had belonged to the cabinet under Pezet's administration and had great influence in his department; he possessed various estates, and his business was that of purchasing wool – both sheep and Alpaca – and consigning it to London, where for many years past A. Gibbs & Sons had been his correspondents. J. A. Ribeyro, probably born in Lima and of an unknown family, had dedicated himself to the law, and, certainly a clever man, had gradually risen to be vocal, and more than once president of the Supreme Court of Justice. […] had filled the post of Minister for Foreign Affairs. [364] Francisco Garmendia, of Cuzco, was the owner of a large cloth manufactory which he had established in that capital; his influence in the department was considerable, though not to be compared to Costas' in Puno. Luciano Benjamin Cisneros sprang from the province of Conchucos; he, as well as his two brothers Manuel and Luis, are illegitimate, their father being a clergyman, Cartagena, their mother a sister of General Pedro Cisneros. None is deficient in intellectual capacity and acuteness, and Luciano, the eldest, is perhaps the cleverest lawyer in Lima; he belonged hand and foot to Dreyfus' party. Of these four candidates the two friends of Manuel Pardo, Manuel Costas and Francisco Garmendia were chosen, the former having a majority of 33, the latter one of thirteen votes. Immediately after his election Garmendia embarked from Callao, via Panama for France, there to purchase new machinery for his manufactory.

In the evening, Mariana, the only daughter of the late Stanhope Prevost, was married to the Chilian Chargé d'Affaires, Godoy, much against the wish of her mother Mariquita Moreyra. On the 28th of last month Julius Plücker, one of the sons of Charles, married his cousin Hortensia, daughter of his uncle Julius, who had been brought up in France in the family of her brother-in-law Dibos. This Julius, junior, had formed a partnership with his two brothers Federico and Leonardo, who like him had received an excellent education in Germany, and with his eldest brother Carlos Maria brought up in Lima. Jointly they worked a sugar estate and silver mines, which latter situated partly in the province of Castro Vireyna, partly near Tucto, close to the copper-mine of Morococho, are their Father's property. The sugar estate called Falcalá situated in the neighbourhood of Trujillo, is the property of Doña Francisca Risco, to whom they paid a heavy rent; besides, they had had to make good to the late tenant, a certain Albrecht, a very large sum (perhaps S/400,000) for the improvements which he had made on the estate. This amount through the medium of Chavez they had borrowed from the South American Company established in London, and already in the short time elapsed since then they had been able to make shipments of sugar in part-payment. Julius attended mainly to this estate, Leonardo to Tuctu Federico to Castro-Vireyna, and Carlos Maria was the head-manager in Lima, counselled no doubt when necessary by his father.

*Wednesday, 28th of August.* This day embarked for Eu [...] [365] licence for two years absence, the Fiscal, Dr. Toribio Ureta. The pretence was ill-health, the real motive a desire to absent himself for some time from the political Arena; he had been an unsuccessful candidate for the presidency and in all probability not been ignorant of Gutierrez' plans. Just before leaving he played me one of his usual shabby tricks – in my suit against Leyva, about the gutter in my garden, which I had gained in the Superior Court, he gave the most unfavourable vista imaginable, which was not to be wondered at, as Leyva was one of his staunchest political adherents. This day he accompanied him on board the steamer.

*Friday, 30th of August 1872. Santa Rosa.* I visited all the Rosas of my acquaintance, viz.: Rosa, widow of Conroy, her mother Rosa, widow of Robinet, who did not show herself, being occupied with nursing another daughter of hers, Emma, just confined, Rosa, the wife of Cipriano Correa, Rosa, the widow of Manuel Mur, and again married to the music master Francia, Rosa Lacharrière, who excused herself on the plea of indisposition, in her absence I conversed for some time with her son Adolphus, port-agent, a very pleasant man, Rosa Elias, the wife of Lizardo Montero, who was with her mother, being dangerously ill of a pulmonary attack, her husband and sisters received the numerous visitors, Rosa Beltran, wife of Pio Echenique, Juana Rosa Ribeyro, one of the Vocal's daughters, Juana Rosa Moreira, wife of General Freyre, who together with Ribeyro and another gentleman unknown to me were criticizing some of Pardo's measures in military matters, and lastly, Rosa Osma, an elderly unmarried lady, sister of Felipe Barreda's wife.

*Monday, 2nd of September.* At early hour I called upon Dr. Oviedo somewhat later upon Dr. Arenas, on

*Tuesday, 3rd* upon Dr. Vidaurre, all three of the Supreme Court, and explained to them the merits of my case against Leyva; they were polite, but their opinion it was impossible for me to discover. To Drs. Gomez-Sanchez, Alvarez, Muñoz, and Ribeyro with whom I was much more intimate than the three others, I had previously been. This day the two lawyers pleaded before the tribunal. Leyva's, young J. M. Varela, founded himself exclusively upon the right of prescription, more than ten years having elapsed since 1857 when Leyva made the hole in the wall, and 1871 when I presented myself demanding its closure. My lawyer on the other hand maintained that there was no prescription, because Juan Aliaga, the father who gave permission [. . .] the hole was not the real owner of the house, but merely an "usufruct[_] [366] or in other words that he had the use of it during life-time, and that accordingly with his death the permission given by him expired, and as he died only two or three years ago there could be no prescription. On this point he insisted over and over again, and beat it as flat as a pancake. The pleading being over I called upon Cristina Bustamante, the grand daughter of Dr. Gervacio Alvarez, married to Luis Benjamin Cisneros, and begged her to interest herself with her brother-in-law Manuel Cisneros, another judge of the Supreme Court; the result of all these steps was that on

*Wednesday, 4th of September* the seven judges: Cosio the president, Gomez-Sanchez, Alvarez, Vidaurre, Arenas, Oviedo and Cisneros, in spite of Ureta's vista, pronounced in my favor, confirming the sentence of the Superior Court that the hole was to be shut up.

Manuel Pardo had made known that every Wednesday of the first and third week of the month he would receive his friends at 9 O'clock in the evening in the saloons of the palace. An invitation had also been sent to me, and accordingly this evening I went, accompanied by Mr. Westphal, for owing to the weakness of my sight I did not like to go by myself into any large party. When we arrived the saloons were already pretty well filled; an aide-de-camp at the door showed us in – the first acquaintance whom I saw was Riva Agüero now Minister; at the other extremity Pardo, dressed in black like everybody else, stood talking with some near him. We walked up to him, when I introduced Westphal, whom he hardly knew; we shook hands and I saw no more of him during the evening. It was rather a dull affair, for the time was to be whiled away merely with talking; there was no card playing. Present were a great many deputies and Senators, of whom I knew but a few, various members of the diplomatic and consular corps; of ministers I only saw Riva Agüero; Manuel Costas was hovering about in the neighbourhood of the President. Besides tea and cakes ices were handed round, in an adjoining room stood wines and spirits, of which I, of course, took nothing; and towards 11 O'clock Westphal and I quietly made our exit.

*Sunday, 8th of September.* Since the 1st of this month I was again Director de turno in the Banco de Lima, and accordingly every day at about half past three O'clock I was there to consult with the two gerentes, whether the documents presented to them should be discounted or not; this was in fact hardly anything better than a mere formality, for, as might well be supposed, Lembcke and Zaracondegui by their long experience were well acquainted with this char [...] [367] solvency of the persons who had accepted and endorsed the bills, pagarees, and other documents presented to them. In the course of the week, with the exception of Friday, there had been meetings daily, and perhaps even two on the same day. Those of the Directors of the Banco de Lima presided by me and of the insurance Company Lima went off as satisfactory as usual. The Bank had settled with Montero Bros. the large debt which these gentlemen owed; all the mortgages had been cancelled, and instead of them the bank had taken in payment four acceptances of Canevaro, drawn by Valdeavellano & Co. in favor of Montero, and endorsed by these in blank, to the amount of about one and a half million Soles, all payable before the 1st November. In the two meetings of the shareholders of the Pasco Mineral Railway Coy. we treated on our reassuming the same. Pio Echenique demanded that we should acknowledge his brother Juan Martin as creditor for various sums which he affirmed had been laid out in the construction of the railway, and on this being proved there was no reason why we should not concede to him his just claim. On Saturday Felipe Barreda was present, also Echenique and Wyman, Varela, Jimenez, Correa, Bohorquez, Sagastabeytia – representing besides himself Pardo, Riva-Aguero, and Lavalle – Peter Gallagher, Marti, Agustin Escudero, Aurelio Dinegri, Ascarrate, Puente, Dr. Julian Sandoval, myself – representing my son, and Manuel Mendoza – and perhaps one or two more. As far as I could judge, there were now no difficulties in the way, and all who were acquainted with the Cerro agreed to the following: "if the pumps put up by Wyman & Harrison succeeded in draining the mines of the water which at present prevented their being worked, of which all seemed certain, then, they said, nobody would lose by the enterprize, on the contrary, if the pumps did not answer their purpose, then it would be a dead loss."

This day I went round to the seven judges who had sentenced in my favor but did not find a single one at home, as little as Dr. Blas Alzamora, whom I wanted to congratulate on his being elected by the Congress, Fiscal de la Corte Suprema, instead of Ureta. He, Alzamora, had obtained 64 votes, Dr. Manuel Morales 62. At Dr. Gervacio Alvarez' I was received by his daughter Asuncion, married to a certain Santillana, a lady whom I liked very well; at Gomez Sanchez' by his daughter Dominga, married to the Arequipeño Telaya; and at Dr. Manuel Cisneros' – in whose house I had not been before – by his wife, the niece of Bishop Valle; she was very friendly, and I [. . .] ch pleased with my new acquaintance. [368]

*Saturday, 14th of September 1872.* The Juez de 1ª Instancia Dr. Patron had been indisposed the whole week, and it was therefore only this day that he ordered Leyva to shut the hole in the partition wall within ten days, counting from the 16th when this order would be notified to him. This evening the Directors named for the purpose of bringing out the German protestant clergyman, met in the German club rooms. We were: Lembcke, who presided, Gildemeister, I, (Charles Pflücker was wanting) and the three artizans Eisenloh, Behr, and Krumdieck, together with Brunswick, the secretary who informed us that the attempt made by him and Lembcke to obtain some pecuniary assistance from the German Relief Association, which had a fund of about $6000, had failed. To this coming of a protestant clergyman there had been a violent opposition, which arose from the German Catholics, from the German jews, and even from some of the German protestants. A commission however had been named by the association, one of whose members was Lembcke, and some hopes, though faint ones, were still entertained of our coming to an understanding, for which purpose we chose Lembcke as a mediator between the contending parties.

Pardo had named a commission of various individuals, to whom he and the Minister of Finance, la Jara, had made manifest in what a deplorable condition the late administration had left the finances of the country. Sagastabeytia, who was one of the commission, gave me the following details: To the Consignees of Guano to the United States the Government was owing such a large sum that the sales of the next four years were required to work it off, consequently from that quarter no money was to be expected. With Dreyfus the Govt. found itself in the same situation; the proceeds of the guano sold and to be sold as per contract of August 1869 would only suffice to pay the interest on and the redemption of the different European loans, and to cancel gradually the 23 million Soles advanced by them; thus from the guano nothing was to be obtained. The annual expenses of Perú were not less than 17 millions of Soles, whilst the ordinary revenue, guano of course excluded, was between 8 and 9 millions, consequently 8 or 9 millions were wanting annually; how was this enormous deficit to be covered? The plain answer was, by raising export and import duties, and by imposing new taxes; but, would the people bear it, this was the question.

*Monday, 16th of September.* The soldier, an indian, from the department of Puno, who on the 23rd July had taken refuge in our house, and who since th[_] for a small remuneration, had assisted our two other servants with the [...] [369] willingness went into the street to fetch a new pair of pantaloons which my wife had presented to him, and did not return; in all probability he had been recognized for a deserter, and again been forced to enter the ranks.

*Wednesday, 18th of September 1872.* The shareholders in the Pasco Railway Coy. had a long meeting which led to nothing, except the nomination of the new directory consisting of Sagastabeytia, Correa, Bohorquez, Azcarraga, and me.

Mr. Felix Dibos, to whom I had let the apartments on the ground-floor of my house, took possession of the same; his family consisted of his wife and three children, the eldest, Ana, seven or eight years old, and two younger boys Eduardo and Jorge besides servants.

*Thursday, 19th of September.* The President gave a dinner in honor of the Diplomatic and Consular Bodies, to which I was invited, and went by myself in uniform at 6.30. Fortunately, when I ascended the steps in the Palace I was joined by Elster, the Russian Consul, who guided me to the upper end of the second saloon where Pardo had taken his post. When saluting him, and shaking hands with him he was quite as friendly as he had been on previous occasions. At 7 O'clock we went to the long narrow dining saloon where a splendid dinner was served furnished by Lecaros, since many years succesor of Maury. My seat was the seventh or eigth to the left of the President, who on one side had the Brazilian Minister Leal, on the other the Pontifical Delegate Vanutelli, opposite, the Vice-President Costas. I had to my right the postmaster-general, Salmon, nephew of the late Pedro Salmon, whom I found to be a rather pleasant man;

to my left the Portuguese Consul General Narciso Velarde, of whom nothing favourable was to be said; opposite to me sat Lembcke, Sweden and Norway, and Rafael Canevaro, Netherlands. We were about 80 at dinner; besides the numerous members of the Diplomatic and Consular bodies, and the two Presidents there were the five Ministers: Cosio, President of the Supreme Court, Ribeyro, rector of the University, Manl. F. Benavides, president of the Senate, and Simeon Tejeda, president of the Chamber of Deputies, Frederic Marriott, Vice-Alcalde of the Municipality, Juan Bazo, Prefect, General Freyre, Inspector of the Army, the Aides-de-camp of the President, the Oficial Mayor of the Ministry for Foreign Affairs, and perhaps a few more whom I did not know or did not notice. Ramon Castilla had introduced the custom to take wine with all present, four or five at a time; his successors had followed his example; Pardo did not, neither did he give any toast. At 9.30 we rose; when in the same saloon where we had first assembled coffee and pousse-café we [. . .] us. In Balta's time I had always run away immediately after dinn[_]. [370] On this occasion I remained about half an hour, for I was acquainted with all present. At 10 O'clock I was home, well pleased with the entertainment.

*Friday, 20th of September.* Rodrigo, Oyague and I had a conference with Rey, the Administrador of the Lima Water Company. There was now some chance that the company by making some trifling concessions to the Municipality who were well inclined, very different from the previous one, the company would remain in the quiet possession of all its rights.

*Saturday, 21st of September.* The five new Directors of the Pasco Railway Coy. met in the rooms of the Banco Hipotecario, where we were joined by Pio Echenique and after an earnest discussion, which threatened to become a dispute, Echenique hit upon the expedient that for the amount due to his brother Juan Martin, to be fixed after his account with Wyman were liquidated, he should be considered in the same light and with the same rights as the shareholders; we were pleased with this idea, and accordingly an agreement was drawn out and signed by all of us, of course on condition that it were approved of by the shareholders, whom we resolved to convoke for Thursday next.

Pardo and his Ministers presented themselves in the Congress, when the former read a message in which he explained the miserable state of the finances more or less in the same terms as I did on the 14th. A translated extract of the same is affixed in appendix, under Nº 11.

In the evening of this day were married in the house of Mr. Francis Bryce his only daughter Ellen and Rufino Echenique, the youngest son of the General, who, one of the gerentes of the Constructora had sent me an invitation, and I went accordingly at 8 O'clock in a dress coat with a white cravat. Francis

Bryce and his elder brother John who since many years resided in England, had made their large fortune as extensive ship-chandlers in Callao, and particularly as exclusive purveyors of the Peruvian navy for a long series of years. The handsome house which Francis had bought from General Torrico with the greater part of the furniture for S/100,000 was the same which I had purchased from the Spanish Brigadier Morales in 1852, and of which I spoke in Vol. II page 570. The large saloons, beautifully furnished and brilliantly lighted up, were crowded to such a degree that it was difficult to move. Gentlemen there were perhaps 300, of all grades of society; of ladies there were about 30, not all of them of a unexceptionable character, as an instance of which I will only mention the [_]fe of Dr. Lucio Barrios. On the other hand there were the two B[_] [371] married to Pio Echenique, and to Carlos Elias respectively, Rosa, a sister of Clementina, Mr. Bryce's wife, married to the music-master Francia. A daughter of Pio Tristan, married to Santiago Lanfranco, and others. Of the marriage ceremony, performed by the Canon Garay, it was impossible for me to get a glimpse. Tea and ices were handed round; I addressed a few words to at least twenty different gentlemen, and at past 9 left the house unperceived.

*Monday, 23rd of September 1872.* The last European news was that the French Government in order to pay the 3000 millions of francs, remainder of the war indemnity due to Germany, had been under the necessity of raising a loan for this amount; accordingly, subscriptions were opened in the principal mercantile places of Europe, and the result was surprising: about twelve times as much as the original sum required was subscribed, the greater part of which of course in France itself, but even the Berlin bankers took a fair share. The arbitrators on the Alabama question, who for a long time had been sitting in Geneva, had come to a decision, and awarded £*2,000,000* to the Government of the United States.

*Tuesday, 24th of September.* This being the dia de las Mercedes, when ladies of this name had to be visited, I called upon Mercedes Valle Riestra, widow of John Dartnell, upon Mercedes Soyer, wife of George Elster, upon Mercedes Riglos, wife of José de la Riva Agüero, and upon Mercedes Canseco, wife of Manuel Irrigoyen who did not receive, her grand-aunt, the mother-in-law of the late Don Ramon Castilla, having lately died. On

*Wednesday, 25th* took place the funeral of Juan José Pinillos, who, blind for a number of years, had died at the age of 79.

*Thursday, 26th of September.* Last night I accompanied to the Church of Santo Domingo, the corpse of Don Manuel Ferreyros, a man highly respected, who in the course of his long life had filled many important posts in the service of the Republic, and this morning I was at his funeral. A few hours later I went to the Banco de Lima, where the gerentes laid before the Directory a proposal made by Henry Meiggs. He asked from the four banks "de Lima", "Perú", "Nacional", and "La Providencia" a loan of S/*6,000,000* giving as security the certificates of the work done by him on the different railways, and the amount of which already due, was to be made good to him by the Government out of the proceeds of the loan of £15,000,000; we discussed the matter, and resolved not to lend the money. The establishment of another bank [. . .] El Garantizador was advertized; as yet I was ignorant of its real [. . .] [372] Its principal promoter was Barrenechea, and its capital was to be S/*1,000,000* in shares of S/1000 each. At the head of the list stood Emilio Althaus with S/*50,000*, next Barrenechea with S/30,000.

*Sunday, 29th of September.* After a long interval I again climbed up San Cristoval, but I must confess it was the most difficult ascent I had ever made. Perhaps this was owing to my having lost the habit, for at least three months had elapsed since I was last up, perhaps it was owing to my being so many months older; but more probably the cause was the unfavourable state of the weather – for it was very foggy, and it had rained the night before – and above all the bad state of the ground itself. The entire side of the mountain, except where the live rock precluded the possibility of vegetation, was covered with grass and plants about half a foot high, which obliterated the path, clearly seen in dry weather; now I had to wade through them – in a minute or two my feet were thoroughly wet – I often slipped, though I did not once fall, and when I was near the summit I was so completely tired that for at least ten minutes I had to sit down on a large stone. I feared I should faint, my bowels became loose, a sign of debility; however, this exigency of nature being satisfied, I was strong enough to start afresh, reached the top in a few minutes, redescended with comparative ease, and was home before 9 O'clock when I lay down on my bed and slept half an hour. My wife was pretty well, but not yet in such a state as to allow her to pay visits – some friends, male and female, always came to see us.

*Monday, 30th of September.* Guillermo, who with some of his friends had been on horseback out to Amancaes, was thrown by his horse on their return, and had fallen upon some stones, which inflicted a severe wound just above the left eye. He was brought home, bathed in blood, and the doctors were with him till early in the morning of

*Tuesday, 1st of October.* I went to see him, and found him extremely pale and with an occasional shivering all over his body. At breakfast I told my wife of what had occurred.

At the usual hour the Directory of the Banco de Lima assembled, when nothing of importance was transacted.

*Wednesday, 2nd of October.* The shareholders of the Pasco Railway Company approved in a general meeting the arrangement made by the Directory with

Pio Echenique representing his brother Juan Martin and of which I ga[_] the details on the 21st September. In order that hereafter their consent [...] [373] not be called in question, everyone of them put his signature to the protocol, or acta, which generally is only signed by the chairman and secretary. The minuta for the escritura or public document drawn out before a notary, which gives the necessary validity to any agreement, was signed on the one hand by the Directory, on the other by Echenique.

*Thursday, 3rd of October 1872.* Guillermo was so much better that he was allowed to leave his bed, and already on

*Friday, 4th* he went into the street.

*Saturday, 5th.* Again the Directory of the Pasco Railway Coy. met, but waited in vain till 3.30 for Wyman, who on the preceding day – when I was not present – had promised to attend and to give his answer on the subject of a rough draft which was the work of Sagastabeytia, and in which it was said that the company resumed the railway with Wyman's consent. From the office of the Banco Hipotecario I walked to the Exposition park, in hopes of being in time for the distribution of prizes made by the President Pardo to all those who had distinguished themselves by the articles which they had exhibited in July last; however, when I arrived all was over, the park was deserted, and I remained by myself walking about for an hour or so.

*Monday, 7th of October.* Alejandro's birthday, passed over quickly; Bartolomé Araoz dined with us.

*Tuesday, 8th.* The Directory of the Insurance Coy. "Lima" had their usual monthly meeting; nothing worth particular notice was laid before us by the gerente. For this month I was one of the two Directores de turno.

*Wednesday, 9th.* Augustus Dreyfus took tea with my wife and myself. He pleased me much better than when I had known him about 10 years back; he was certainly less forward. I coincided with Enriqueta's expression in one of her late letters; she said that his having been married for several years to Sofia Bergmann had done him much good by refining his manner. In the course of conversation he told us that since September 1870, that is to say within two years, he had paid to Henry Meiggs fifty four millions of Soles, also that of the late loan of £*15,000,000* only £*4,100,000* had been actually disposed of, but that if Perú remained but quiet, he expected to place the remainder at about 75%.

Within the last few days a motion passed the Congress which certainly did no honor to its members; it was Juan Salaverry who moved that the daily stipend should be raised from ten dollars to twelve Soles; this was approved in the Upper House by the majority of one vote, in the Lower by the majority of nine. For the greater part [...] last week Manuel Pardo had been obliged to keep his house and to [...] [374] himself up in a darkened room owing to a severe inflammation of his eyes, probably similar to that from which he was suffering at the time he was Prado's Minister of Finances. My wife had likewise been ailing more than usual, the cause were the unfortunate tumours so frequently spoken of.

*Saturday, 12th of October.* The five directors of the Pasco Railway Company held their meeting in a nice light room which a clerk, Enrique Carrera, whom we had engaged at S/40 per month, had placed at our disposal in the public library, where he and his family occupied some apartments. We now seriously commenced our work; we named Sagastabeytia our chairman – he was to draw out all judicial documents which might be required, and keep them under his care. Bohorquez, who had recommended his correspondent in the Cerro, a certain Ygnacio Bao, to act as our agent there, was to draw out the instructions for him, which we discussed this day, and which were to be sent to him by the post of Monday; he was to attend to the traffic on the line, pay the expenses, collect the fare, and remit us the surplus. With Wyman & Harrison we had come to terms that they should attend to the draining of the mines, and keep the railway under repair. Ascarraga was named our secretary, I the cashkeeper. Some of the shareholders had sent in the 1% on their original shares, which in the last general meeting it had been resolved should be paid to the Directory, in order to defray the most indispensable expenses, such as paper, pens, ink, books, the salary of a clerk etc. Correa had no special branch to attend to; he was a tremendous talker, but occasionally had a good and sound idea. Advice was received of the death of Rosa Quiroz, married to her cousin Pelegrin, which had taken place in Tarma. All who had known her much regretted her; she was one of those young ladies who, a year or so before the marriage of my daughter Enriqueta, used to come to the Sunday evening parties which we were then in the habit of giving, and which were for a long time remembered with pleasure by all who had taken a share in them. With her husband she had led no happy life. Another occurrence caused the greatest surprise in the Lima circles; it was the marriage of an excellent lady, Josefa Ulloa, widow of Dr. Prada, with a deaf, elderly, not to say old man, Andrés Zavala, one of the many brothers of that name, sons of the Marquis Valle-Ombroso.

*Monday, 14th of October.* The Directors of the Pasco Railway Company met, and signed the instructions for Bao, drawn out by Bohorquez and [...] ied by Carrera; they were sent [_] by this day's mail. [_]rth [...] [375] that every day in the week, from Monday to Friday, one of the Directors, by rotation, was to show himself in our office, and listen to what Carrera had to lay before him, and that on every Saturday all five should meet, without any further citation. The North steamer brought me two letters dictated by Garland to Enriqueta, and dated Paris 30th/31st August, which gave me much to do. There existed in London a bank called "The London Banking Association" with a nominal capital of £2,000,000 – half of which was paid up. One of its Directors was Lazky, a very clever man, who called himself a Frenchman and was probably a Polish jew. At the time he was connected with Thompson Bonar & Co. of London, he had been in Lima, and become very intimate with Manuel Pardo. This man, considering that the various banks established in Lima left good results, persuaded his fellow-directors to establish a branch-establishment in Lima, the capital of which was to be nominally S/5,000,000 – half of which the London Banking Association was to contribute, whilst the other half was distributed between five shareholders each for half a million of Soles. Four of them were: Carlos Candamo, whose representative in Lima would be Manuel Candamo, Lescau, his representative Graña, the third José Canevaro, Senior, his representative, his son Rafael, the fourth, a Frenchman, name unknown to me, and the fifth share – Garland wrote – had been offered to C. W. Schutte, who however would only take the half, say S/*250,000*, but was willing to place the entire S/*500,000* in Garland's name, on condition that this latter procured the other half. In order to make up this amount Garland addressed himself to me; in the very last case he said that he himself would take S/125,000; but that it would in the highest degree inconvenience him, and then he expressed a hope that I would take the other S/125,000. On the 31st, however, probably after having received a letter from Juan, he added that as it would most likely not be convenient for me to take such a large share, I might apply to some of my friends, and propose to them to take an interest in these S/*125,000*. I neither could, nor would subscribe myself for such a sum as S/125,000 – the very utmost would be S/*40,000*; consequently I had to go round, and look out for participators.

*Tuesday, 15th of October 1872.* I went to José Vicente Oyague, who agreed to take S/*100,000*. The second to whom I addressed myself was Bartolomé Araoz [...] clined, but could not give a decided answer until the [376] arrival of José Maria Peña, shortly expected from Arequipa. Lastly I went to Patrone, the Italian, brother of the rich Lázaro Patrone, at this time in Europe. He listened attentively to my proposal, and replied that he was more or less acquainted with all the details which I gave him, his brother having written on the 12th September from Genoa, that he would probably take an interest with one of the original great shareholders, and that he, the Lima brother, could therefore not comply with my request; he told me another thing which made me rather uneasy, viz.: that Don Lazaro spoke of only four shareholders, and made no metion whatever of Schutte. On the other hand, we had a letter from Enriqueta of 16th September from Paris (four days later than Don Lazaro's from Genoa) and as she did not even allude to what Garland had written on the 30th/31st of August, I inferred that no change had taken place. On the 18th September died the King of Sweden, Charles XV, grandson of Bernadotte; as he left no male descendant – his daugther was married to the Prince Royal of Denmark – he was succeded on the throne by his brother Oscar Frederic. As per last census London had 3,200,000 inhabitants; it covered 122 English square miles.

The President Pardo had removed to Chorrillos, and his Ministers had to go out daily, there to work with him.

*Thursday, 17th of October.* At 2.30 in the morning we were awakened by the shaking of the earth; two shocks were distinctly felt, the second much severer than the first. The walls trembled, the woodwork creaked, but fortunately no actual injury was done. It seemed to me that the earthquake of 20th April 1860, had been more violent than this; on the 13th August 1868, when Arequipa was nearly destroyed, we here in Lima had certainly felt less than we did this night. J. V. Oyague sent word to me that in the new bank to be established he could only take an interest of S/*50,000*, instead of S/*100,000* as he had led me to expect on the 15th inst.

*Saturday, 19th of October.* As soon as the Directors of the Pasco Railway Coy. were assembled, Sagastabeytia read to us an excellent letter drawn out by him, in answer to one received from Wyman, and which we approved without any alteration. It was on the following subject: Wyman & Harrison had a long time back made an agreement with the Cerro de Pasco miners, in virtue of which these latter had to deliver to them 10% of all the silver ore which was extracted from such of their [...] [377] as were drained by Wyman & Harrison's newly erected pumps. These 10% Wyman & Harrison had made over to the late Directory as a security for the surplus they had received over and above the amount due to them for the construction of the railway; but at a later time they being hard up for money, had applied to the said Directory, and obtained fm. them the cession of half of these 10% – and now they had requested the present Directory to confirm in clear and explicit terms this cession, which we however for various reasons, which it was not necessary to detail here, were not inclined to do; and to make known to them this our resolution was the object of Sagastabeytia's letter.

*Monday, 21st of October 1872.* Again I made various attempts in order to procure the money which I still required for completing S/*250,000*, Garland's half of the one share which Mr. Schutte of Paris intented to take in the new bank to be established in Lima, but had the ill-luck to meet with three repulses. Aurelio Dinegri said that the parties interested in Europe were not to his liking; Zuloaga, that he had no funds disposable, and Felipe Barreda that in his opinion this new bank was not likely to give a remunerative result, and above all that he was averse to enter with any new speculations, because he was of opinion that a monetary crisis in the course of the next three or four years was unavoidable. When I came home and told my wife of the bad result which had attended all my steps, she said “I am sure Dreyfus will help us, I shall send for him”; “dicho, hecho” as the Spaniards say. Dreyfus came, my wife told him what she wanted, I gave him the necessary explanations, and without a moment’s hesitation he declared himself willing to interest himself for S/50,000 – On

*Wednesday, 23th of October* I wrote Garland by the steamer corresponding with the French one from Colon to St. Nazaire, that the S/250,000 were brought together in the following manner:

| | |
|---|---|
| G. Garland | S/70,000 |
| J. V. Oyague | S/50,000 |
| Augustus Dreyfus | S/50,000 |
| Bartolomé Araoz | S/40,000 |
| H. Witt | S/40,000 |
| | S/250,000 |

[…] also sent him a telegram through some one in Panamá – m […] [378] does not give the name – with the words “Banking affair arranged”, and as a submarine cable had been lately made between Colon and Jamaica I calculated that this advice would be with him on the 1st or 2nd November.

*Saturday, 26th of October.* The Directors of the Pasco Railway Coy. met at 12.30 and remained together for two hours. Ygnacio Bao’s answer was read; he accepted our offer of a salary of 200 Soles monthly, and 4% upon the Nett proceeds, should their be any, and added that he met with much opposition from all sides, principally from the late employés, but that he was determined to carry the matter through, and that he was convinced he would succeed. On Moday 21st the railway was to be thrown open to the public. Many shareholders had refused to pay the 1% spoken of on the 12th inst. S/3000 were however collected, quite sufficient for our wants and I deposited them in the Banco de Lima, where they gained 4% annual interest.

I saw by the papers that a certain Mr. Stanley, whom a year or eighteen months ago the editors of the New York Herald had dispatched in search of the renowned African explorer Dr. Livingstone, of whom at the time it was not known whether he was still alive, and if alive, where he was, had actually discovered him in the interior of Africa. The two explorers had been together for some time, and Stanley had then returned to Zanzibar. On his arrival in England he was much fêted; he even dined with the Queen at Balmoral.

The remuneration received by him for his enterprize was fifty thousand American dollars.

About this time Mr. Dupont was reading to me a book presented to me by Enrique Garland "Hall's Artic Research Expedition". In the year 1860 Mr. Hall, a North American, left the United States in the whaler "George Henry", moved, it would appear, by uncontrollable desire to explore the Artic regions, and particularly anxious to discover some relics of Frobisher's expedition in the 16th century. He did not proceed further north than 65 or 66° N. latitude, to Field-Bay, Rescue Harbour, Frobisher's Straits – or rather Bay – etc. Nevertheless, he speaks of cold of 59° Farheinheit below freezing point, whilst in the two or three summer months the plague of mosquitoes was insupportable. Innumerable were the dangers and hardships to which he was exposed during his stay of more than twelve months among the Esquimaux, with whom he had been living; with them he fed upon whale skins, upon [_] flesh of seals, raw and cooked, upon their blood, and as a great delic [...] [379] upon reindeer meet, ducks, and flesh of polar bear. He speaks of measurements which he had taken, from which I inferred that he had fixed the exact situation of many places hitherto unknown.

*Sunday, 27th of October 1872.* I started at 6 O'clock, and crossed the river over the provisional wooden bridge; that made by Enrique Armero was concluded, but not yet thrown open to the public. It was a very handsome structure quite level, and consisted of five arches, the widest in the middle, two on each side somewhat smaller, and the two smallest nearest to the land; under that on the left side of the river runs the railway to the Oroya. The marble Statue of Colon which stood in the round place between the two Alamedas had of late been removed to the neighbourhood of the Exhibition, not far from the Chorrillos gate. The morning was foggy, but not wet, the ground dry. I made my ascent from the Lurigancho side where it is longest, and consequently least steep. Since I was there last the vegetation had dried up, so that the path was clearly marked, and though I was not able to climb up so quickly as I had done a year ago, I reached the summit without resting a single time, sat down on the big stone, and then returned through the Lurigancho valley, so that it was 8.30 when I reached my house, and lay down for an hour. My wife, who of late had been rather unwell, felt so far recovered that she could sit down with me to breakfast.

*Tuesday, 29th of October.* In the meeting of the Directory of the Pasco Railway Company, Wyman was present. Steele, hitherto the agent of Wyman & Harrison on the line, and Bao, our agent, had had a violent dispute on the 22th October, the second day after the line had again been placed at the disposal of the public. Bohorquez defended what Bao, Wyman what Steele had done; the altercation became a dispute, finally a quarrel; nevertheless, before we broke up both had cooled down, and were apparently on friendly terms. Wyman requested us to meet again next Tuesday, as he wished to have our consent to the conditions upon which he expected he should be able to form a Company in London for the conclusion of the railway and the draining of the mines.

*Wednesday, 30th of October.* A newly born babe of Mr. and Mrs. Dibos was christened Maria Theresa, in celebration of which they gave a lunch, to which I and the four young Garlands were invited. I went down at 2.30 and half an hour later a party of at least thirty sat down in the dining room. A sister of Dr. Lucio Barrios, married to Rütte, who was interested with Dibos in the Magdalena […] was the god-mother and distributed among the guests gold and silver […] [380] about the size of a medio, attached to a silk ribbon, upon which the name of the child and the date of her birth was printed. I neither knew nor recognized all who were present. There were of course Mrs. Julius Pflucker, some of her sons and daugthers, Mr. Charles Pflücker, Dr José Santos Chavez, who had baptized the child, Rütte, and Sattler, this latter husband of Beatriz Pflucker, and my tenant – between these two I had my seat – Yrrigoyen, Villemars the Belgian, secretary of the Maritime Company, old Larrañaga, very intimate with Dibos, and many others. Everything was excellent. I ate a little ham and ice-cream, and listened to the talk of my neighbours, especially Sattler's. At 5 O'clock I left.

*Friday, 1st of November. Todos Santos*. I rose early and ascended San Cristoval; this time up the steep, sandy slope which rises from the valley of Lurigancho. I managed to climb up, but had to rest half way. On former occasions I could do it without stopping. When on the opposite side I had again descended as far as where the saddle is, I reascended to the hill close by, and reached the pretty cave, of which I have spoken many another time; further on I descended a path unknown to me, which gave me a good deal of trouble, walked as far as La Chacarilla, and then returned. It was as late as 9.30 when I reached my house, and had only a quarter of an hour to rest in order to be ready for breakfast. I was sleepy the whole day long, but not stiff in the limbs.

The letters from Europe which my wife read to me, from Juan to myself, and from Enriqueta to her, dated 29th September, brought me disagreeable intelligence. Most probably Garland would not obtain the share in the projected Anglo-Peruano bank; the cause seemed to be that Carlos Candamo had told Lazky that he would not enter into any business in which C. W. Schutte was interested. Lazky, though he had promised the share to Schutte, would on no account break with Candamo who was of more importance to him than Schutte. Now I had the unpleasant task to go round to the three persons who had done me the favor to take a share in Garland's half, and tell them what had occurred; fortunately they took it in good part, seeing clearly that it was no fault of mine.

*Saturday, 2nd of November.* At 3 O'clock the monthly meeting of the Directory of the Banco de Lima took place. Nothing of particular importance was communicated to us by the Gerente Lembcke – merely a considerable falling off in the business, since the establishment of the National or Dreyfus' Bank. In September 1870 the discount gained had come up to S/80,000, in October [. . .] S/50,000, in October 1872 to hardly S/40,000. Also the circulat [. . .] [381] billetes had decreased.

*Sunday, 3rd of November 1872.* I was again up San Cristoval, and reached the top, slowly it is true, but without resting a single time. It was a wet, foggy morning.

*Monday, 4th of November.* Having received an order from the Municipality to shut up the gutter in my garden, of which so much has been said, threatening me with a fine if it were not done by the 5th inst. I gave instructions to my servant Juan to do this work. This day he together with two labourers set to in good earnest: they opened the ground in the small inner patio and discovered the tube through which the water rushed in; everytime they closed it it was reopened from Leyva's side. At last they succeeded in blocking it up; and no more water came in; hereupon on

*Thursday, 7th* a notary presented himself with an escrito directed by José Sebastian Goyeneche, owner of the last house in the cuadra, from where the water came, to the Juez de 1ª Instancia Yañez, in which he asserted that he had a right to this "acequia", which he would prove, and that the Municipality could not take it from him; in the second place he begged the judge would order that everything should remain in "statu quo", or, as the Spaniards say, "que no se innove", the judge consented to his petition, and the Municipality, Leyva, and I were notified accordingly. On

*Friday, 8th*, at 4 p.m. appeared in my house the judge Yañez, the Notary Escobar, two witnesses, somebody from the Municipality, and Leyva, "para practicar la vista de ojos".

*Sunday, 10th.* This morning the servant Juan told us that there was again water in the acequia, which proved that Leyva must have made another hole in our wall.

The entire previous week the Pasco Railway Company had given me much to do. Both in the Lima and Callao papers we had advertized for engine drivers and mechanics. A good many presented themselves, all English, and I being the only one of the five Directors who could speak this language fluently had to treat with them. One, to serve as engine-driver was finally engaged. I also carried on the correspondence with Bao, who advised us that the first week the line had been reopened to traffic 1400 Soles had been received, and as the expenses had come to S/500 there was a surplus of S/900.

Enriqueta wrote us from Paris that on the 24th September the cata[_] [382] on one of Garland's eyes had been couched, that the operation had been successfully performed, and no inflammation ensued. The cataract upon the other eye was to be removed on the 8th and as soon as the state of Garlands eyes would permit it, it was their intention to pass over to England, and to return to Perú in the month of Decr.

There was a remote possibility of Perú getting involved in difficulties with Japan. In September last a Peruvian vessel, the "Maria Luz", Capt. Herrera, left Macao with a cargo of coolies destined for Callao; the vessel having suffered some damage the Captain touched in Yokohama, there to make the necessary repairs, when one of the Chinese escaped on shore, went to a Japanese Judge, and complained of ill-treatment and want of food. The judge, instigated, as the "Comercio" said, by the English Chargé Mr. Watson, ordered all the Chinese on board to appear before him; some declared that they had been put on board by force, others that they were often beaten, others that they would not go to Perú; the captain defended himself against these imputations, and the judge gave his sentence to the effect that he, the captain, was to be imprisoned for 100 days, or to receive 100 lashes. Almost all the European Consuls and Chargés, excepting the English, protested against the proceedings of the judge, and so the affair stood.

*Saturday, 16th of November.* The Pasco Railway Coy. continued to take up a great deal of my time. With the engine driver, of whom I spoke on the 10th, who resided in Callao, and whose name was Morgan, I made a contract. He was to start for the Cerro without loss of time, the expense being paid by the company, there to take charge of the engines, and to place himself under the orders of our agent Bao. We made him an advance of S/50. Enrique Higginson, my Callao agent, rendered me much service in this affair, without claiming or receiving a remuneration. This day's meeting of the Directory lasted three hours, which were taken up by our debates with Wyman relative to his project of forming a company in London for the objects spoken of on the 29th October. Sagastabeytia and Bohorquez were the spokesmen, Ascarraga and I interfered occasionally, Correa said nothing. I left at 3.30 when the discussion had not yet come to an end.

*Wednesday, 20th of November.* At last Sagastabeytia and I dispatched the engineer Morgan; he went together with the contingent of money which the Government was in the habit of sending up every month to the Cerro. The accounts which we received from our agent continued favourable; the traffic, and consequently the income, went on increasing; seldom less than [_] 1500 were received weekly. On the other hand, the extra expenses [. . .] [383] considerably more than we had counted upon; we had to send up Russian tallow and oil for lubricating the machines and wheels – also new springs were required which could only be made here in one of the foundries.

*Thursday, 21st of November 1872.* My wife's birthday, we spent in a very quiet manner. At dinner we had only Manuel Velarde and Doña Manuela Zubiaga, widow of Pedro Salmon and sister of the notorious Doña Pancha, president Gamarra's spouse, both dead long ago. In the evening Doña Dolores Puente, Josefa, Rafael Velarde's wife, with her two daughters, and Doña Juana Carbajal with her daughter Josefa, took tea with us; by 10 O'clock they were all gone.

Our European letters came to hand; on the 8th October Garland's other eye had been operated with the same good success as the first. In a very short time he expected to be perfectly well, and able to see better than he had ever done before.

The topic of the day was the formation of the National guard, which seemed to be a hobby-horse of Manuel Pardo; here in Lima it would certainly be carried through, but I much feared that in other parts of the Republic this measure would meet with great opposition.

*Friday, 22nd of November.* Mr. Dupont finished reading "Hall's Artic Expedition" in 1861/62. This book is written in a heavy style, and the English is none of the purest, full of Yankeeisms; it contains however many facts worth knowing. The winter lasted 9, and the summer hardly three months, and the dangers to which he was frequently exposed were certainly quite out of proportion to the little, which after all he seems to have contributed to a correct geographical knowledge of these parts, for his explorations did not extend very far in any direction. The people, whom we know by the name of Esquimaux, which, according to Hall means raw-flesh eaters, call themselves "Innuits", "inu" being in their language a man, "innuit", the plural, men, or people. Their number is fast decreasing, which is easily accounted for; they often are exposed to famine, and subject to many hardships, nay dangers. Seals are their principal food, both raw and cooked, and their patience in catching them passes all belief; they are also eager hunters of reindeer – in their language "tuktoo" – of Walrus, of polar bears (Ninoo) and of ducks, and duck eggs during the short summer season. Their inseparable companions are dogs which pull their sledges, and feed with them upon the same meat and out of the same pots, which, as Hall observes, they wash by licking all round with their pliant tongues. In summer the “Innuits” reside in tents made of reindeer skins, called [...] in winter in their snow-huts or “igloos”. They have some vague id [...] [384] Supreme Being, of Heaven, and Hell – their wizards (Angekos) make use of incautations to cure the sick when they act as physicians, to assuage the evil spirit and to keep off calamities when they present themselves as priests. Hall speaks of their mild character, murder and theft being crimes hardly known among them. One of his objects in making this expedition was to acquire some information relative to Frobisher’s visit to these parts in the second half of the sixteenth century, and in this he succeeded in some measure. As he lived with the “Innuits” more than a year, and obtained some knowledge of their language, he learned from them that many many years back foreigners (Kodlunas in their language) had come to that part of the coast erroneously called Frobisher’s strait, being in reality a bay. In this vicinity he picked up what he called his relics, such as glass, bits of pottery, bricks, tiles, coals etc., which he supposed could only have been left there by Frobisher’s men. From this result he drew the conclusion that in a similar manner it would by no means be difficult to acquire some information respecting Sir John Franklin’s expedition, if any one would devote himself to that purpose with the same resolution and perseverance as he had done respecting Frobisher’s.

In the beginning of this week I had more than one long visit from John Donner, who, first book-keeper to the Banco de Lima had afterwards been named gerente of the Piura Bank, and in this capacity had gone to Europe to have the billetes made, which was done in Leipsic and, as he assured me, to his entire satisfaction. Of his father Otto, whom I recollected as a bold harum-scarum boy about the years 1820, 1821, he told me that the state in which he had found him had affected him deeply. He was, he said, an idiot in mind and paralytic in body. After having risen to the rank of rear Admiral in the Prussian Navy, for some reason or other unknown to me, he had fallen into disgrace, and been deprived of his post. About the same time he had lost his wife, and one of his sons had gone to the bottom in the Baltic on board of a Prussian Man-of-war; to these different causes his son attributed his mental and physical decrepitude. Of my Altona friends he gave me upon the whole a good account. Sieveking, Edward Reincke, and Semper kept up extremely well. Knauer, though struck by apoplexy some time back, was still in a fair state of health. Theodore Elmenhorst had become very stout, and was a hypo-condriac. Altona was fast increasing in size and population, not so much as a commercial but as a manufacturing town. The business done in Hamburg was enormous [_] very large fortunes were daily being made. [385]

*Wednesday, 27th of November 1872.* The ordinary Congress which had lasted one hundred days closed its sessions. The two principal laws which it had given was the one relative to the formation of the National Guard all over the Republic. The other regarding the accusation of nearly all the Ministers under Balta's Administration, of whom however only J. F. Balta would be accused before the the Supreme Court, whilst, contrary to every expectation it had been resolved that there was no just cause for the accusation of the ex-Minister Nicolas Pierola, or in Spanish "que no habia lugar para formacion de causa". The following were chosen to form la Comision Permanente, which it will be remembered holds its sessions when the Congress is in recess – Senators: Manuel Fco. Benavides, Francisco de Paula Muñoz, M. Alvarez Calderon, Dr. Pedro Emilio del Solar, Francisco Chavez, Manuel C. Torres, José Feliz Garcia; suplentes: Rafael Salazar, Manuel Daza, Benigno La Torre; Deputies: José Simeon Tejeda, Francisco F. Chinarro, Agustin R. Chacaltana, Ricardo N. Espinoza, José Maria Gonzales, Manuel F. Basurto, José Ygnacio Távara, Pedro Bernales; suplentes: Juan Barreto, Federico Huidobro, Agusto Althaus, and José M. Garcia.

The Congress Extraordinary would open its sessions on the 9th December, and according to the Constitution it could only occupy itself with those objects which the Executive laid before the same; these various topics were enumerated in the decree for the convocation, but there were so many of them, that it was impossible they could all be discussed. The two principal ones were the budget and the Municipality law.

*Sunday, 1st of December.* From Mac Millan's Magazine I copied the following figures, which give the amounts of the debts of various European powers in 1870. England £*800,700,000*; France £*550,000,000;* Germany £*170,000,000*; Russia £*300,000,000*; Austria £*310,000,000*; Italy £*285,000,000*; Spain £*237,000,000*; Turkey £*104,000,000.* The debt of the United States before the civil war was no more than £*18,000,000*; after its conclusion it had risen to £*551,000,000*; and on the 1st January 1871, after 5 1/2 years of peace it had again been reduced to £*466,000,000*. After the conclusion of the Franco-German War in 1872 the indebtedness of France had reached the stupendous sum of £*1,100,000,000*. Of these countries the credit of Spain and Turkey was by far the worst. England, Germany, and the United States paid off their debts year by year, England very slowly, the two other countries with great rapidity. The remainder gradually increa [...] debt annually. [386]

*Saturday, 7th of December.* The whole forenoon till dinner-time was taken up by meetings at which I had to be present. In the first place I went to that of the shareholders in the Banco del Perú, where the Directory proposed to the shareholders the establishment of a branch, "sucursal", in Iquique, and requested their authorization to that effect. After a short silence Cipriano Correa and José Maria Peña were the first to make some objections to the plan, which were answered by Mortier, the Vice-President of the Directory, and the two gerentes Escobar and Graña. After some further talk I proposed to name three shareholders, who jointly with the Directory should study the question, and decide whether the establishment of a branch in Iquique were convenient or not. This, my idea, was eagerly taken hold of by Graña, who brought it to paper: Aurelio Dinegri opined that the nomination of the three members was unnecessary, whereupon we were requested to give our votes, when a very respectable minority voted with Dinegri, but the majority was in favor of my idea. Now the question was who were to be the three members; my neighbour Alexander Ruden suggested Macandrew, I, Peña and Dinegri, and these three were chosen. Secondly, the meeting of the Directory of the Insurance Company "Lima" took but little time, as nothing of importance was laid before us by the gerente Guiroy; and finally, in that of the Directory of the Pasco Railway Company our agent Bao, who had come to Lima on private business, was with us; he was of a very dark complexion, probably a pure indian, but seemed to be well educated and of sufficient capacity. He advocated strongly the prolongation of the line for one mile, which in his opinion, the necessary rails and sleepers being already paid for, would cost about 30,000 Soles; by these means many valuable mines would be brought in contact with the line, and the gross daily produce would not fall short of S/300. We all agreed with him that this would be a very desirable thing, but where was the money to come from? I insisted, and was determined not to give way on this point, that as soon as we had any disposable funds they should be employed in reducing the debts of the company. In course of conversation Bao related to us that on the previous Saturday his younger brother, whom he had left in his place, had met with a dreadful accident. He had been told that ill-intentioned people were continually placing stones on the line; he was in one of the carriages, and in order to ascertain whether the road was clear of every impediment, leaned with his head and part of the bod [...] [387] out of the window, forgetting at the moment that a stone pillar stood but a few inches distant from the line. Against this he was knocked with all the impetus of the train at full speed, and of course dreadfully mutilated. The first advice received was that there was not the slightest chance of his recovery, the second that the medical men held out slight hopes. The making of the springs, as well as of several other articles required for the locomotives, Sagastabeytia and I entrusted to Mr. Sterling, an engineer who was at present at the head of the Lima, Callao and Chorrillos' Railways, and who promised to get them made in his own foundry; these railways by the by had been sold not long ago by the late company, of which A. Gibbs & Sons were the principal shareholders, to another company established in London, whose bankers in Lima were the London Bank of Mexico & South America; the price at which the sale was effected was, as Mr. Henry told me, 92% on the nominal capital. In the course of the week the Government and Dreyfus' house had been on the point of rupture; the former had asked for the accounts of the house over and over again, and as often Dreyfus had postponed their delivery under some pretence or other; at last Pardo's patience was worn out, and the finance minister peremptorily ordered Dreyfus to present his accounts of the guano business within twenty-four, those of the loan within forty-eight hours, or the loading of guano would be stopped. This had the desired effect, and within the terms fixed the accounts were given in. Gradually steam navigation on this coast had increased in an extraordinary manner: Not one day passed without one steamer at least arriving in and leaving the port of Callao; four steamers arrived monthly at Colon from Europe, viz.: two English, one French, and one from Bremen, and this had of course their corresponding steamers from Panamá to Callao; four steamers, belonging to the Pacific Steam Navigation Company, left Liverpool monthly, which after touching at various ports, passed through the Straits of Magellan, touched in Valparaiso, and finished their voyage in Callao. An old established steam Company in Liverpool called the "White Star" began to compete with the P. S. N. Coy., the first steamer of which, four-masted, the "Republic", arrived in Callao a few days back, and a lunch was given on board, for which the agent, Norman Evans, Dr. Gallagher's son-in-law, sent round invitations, none to me. Also in Hamburg a line of steamers through the straits to Callao had been formed, and the first of them had arrived; moveover, there existed a steam-navigation company in Valparaiso; and Petrie, the efficient manager of the Pacific Company, had many smaller steamers for the [...] between Callao, and the minor ports, as far as Panamá northward [...] [388] Valparaiso southward. All those which came from Europe through the Straits were filled with Merchandize, and returned laden with produce, the natural consequence of which would be a corresponding decrease in the number of sailing vessels.

*Sunday, 8th of December 1872. La Purisima Concepcion.* This was the third time I ascended San Cristoval in the course of one week.

*Wednesday, 11th and Saturday, 14th of December.* On both days four Directors of the Pasco Railway Company (the fifth, Bohorquez, being absent in Chile) met, jointly with Bao. Various topics were discussed and decided. I informed my colleagues that I had received from the Banco del Perú a small balance of 76 Soles, 65 cents, which stood to the credit of the company in the books of the bank. Sagastabeytia presented the Account-Sales of some Roman cement belonging to the Company, and deposited in the stores of José Gregorio Garcia in Bellavista; he, Sagastabeytia, was commissioned to collect the amount due by Garcia, and I took upon myself to effect the sale of 362 barrels of cement still on hand. When we had broken up Sagastabeytia and I went to several shops in the town in order to purchase a steam-gauge and some emery-cloth, which after a great deal of trouble we found, the former at Schwalb's, the latter at Menchaca's. Bao told us that his brother was likely to escape with his life, and that he intented to leave for the Cerro on Monday the 16th.

There existed in Lima a medical practitioner, by name Meliton Porras, who about twenty years ago was mostly employed in vaccinating children, and for which purpose he had more than once come to Enriqueta's house, satisfied with a fee of a doubloon of $2.1 or $4.2, a coin which at that time was current here. During Balta's administration a sudden turn took place in his affairs. He was intimate with Doña Melchora Balta, whose acquaintances were not those of the higher circles, and through her influence obtained a commission to be one of those who contracted the last loan in England, and who signed the bonds. When he returned it was well known that these operations had produced him a good deal of money, and shortly after Manuel Pardo had taken the reins of Government, Meliton Porras was arrested and placed before a criminal judge, accused with having illegally kept back £36,000, a commission charged by him. The judge however sentenced that he was guiltless, and within these last few days he had been placed at liberty.

From Arequipa advices were received of some trifling disorders [...] [389] who were not well disposed towards the present administration called a revolution, and it was generally believed that tranquillity was not yet restored, which supposition was founded upon the sudden departure of the "Independencia" with a battalion on board.

Guillermo and Alejandro had entered the National Guard in that battalion of which Antonio Salinas was Colonel, and Rafael Canevaro second chief, the former as lieutenant, the second as aide-de-camp.

In the month of November the town of Boston, United States, had suffered from a fire which had destroyed a great many warehouses, in which hides, cotton, wool, and other produce was stored; the loss was calculated to amount to eighty-five million American dollars.

*Monday, 16th of December 1872.* I called upon our good friend Pedro José Bustamante just arrived from Arequipa, and on

*Wednesday, 18th* he returned the visit to my wife. He told us that though perhaps the entire Arequipa population was not satisfied with Pardo, the discontented had no chance of bringing about a rising, and that the late disorders had been extremely insignificant; I had not the slightest doubt but that he was correct in the opinion he expressed, the more so as it became known that the "Independencia" had not gone Southward, but Northward to Payta. At this port La Cotera and a few other ill-disposed persons had disembarked from on board the merchant steamer, but hardly had they landed when the Prefect, who had received a telegraphic dispatch from the Government, laid hands upon them, and sent them back to Callao, where they were safely lodged in the casemates. On this day, Wednesday and on

*Saturday, 21st of December* the Directors of the Pasco Railway Coy. assembled in the usual manner. The Roman cement was not yet sold; neither had Jose Gregorio Garcia paid the amount of the A/Sales. On the other hand, I had received from the Municipality S/500 for 100 barrels, and S/40 from Escudero for 8 barrels. The majority resolved that the 1% on the original capital which I had collected in October last, should be returned, together with 1% monthly interest.

From Europe nothing new of importance. Juan wrote from Algiers under date 11th November. Enriqueta said that she and the family would leave Paris on the 22nd of the same month, and in all probability embark in Southampton on [...] December on board the Bremen Steamer for Colon. The ocul[_] [390] had charged Garland for his two operations 15,000 francs.

*Sunday, 22nd of December.* This morning Geraldo left Lima as attaché to the Peruvian Legation for Japan and China. I was confident that of the various young men who went in the suite of Aurelio Garcia y Garcia, the Ambassador, and Frederic Elmore, the Secretary, he would be the most efficient. The Legation was to go all the way by merchant steamers, firstly, hence to Panamá, thence to San Francisco, Yokohama, and Canton. Gerardo counted upon an absence of ten months, and hoped to meet his parents in Panamá. His brothers accompanied him to Callao.

*Monday, 23th of December.* I was for a short time in a state of great anxiety. Nearly a fortnight back Mr. Scheuermann, who in the absence of Bamberger was at the head of his business, informed me that a wooden pillar which sustained a big beam, upon which the ceiling of the store rested, occupied by them in my house Calle del Correo, had bent a little, apparently unable to sustain the weight which pressed upon it. I applied to various carpenters and smiths requesting them to prop up the beam, but none was inclined to do the job; this morning Scheuermann came to tell me that in his opinion there was imminent danger. I now applied to Pinto, the negro bricklayer whom I had employed in my house, and who was still at work at the corner, at Goyeneche's; I borrowed two beams from Valentin Gil who was building over the way, and in less than hour's time the ceiling in the store was secured, so that at least for the moment there was no danger.

*Wednesday, 25th and Thursday, 26th of December. Christmas*. Though I was rather indisposed I could not avoid making a great many calls "para dar las pascuas". My original specifies them, and for once I will copy this enumeration. The first I went to see were Messrs. Henry and Böhl of Gibbs, and Mr. Joseph Macandrew of Graham Rowe & Co.'s house; thence I directed my steps to Dr. José Luis Gomez-Sanchez, Vocal of the Supreme Court, who always received me with much kindess, his poor wife was paralytic all over. Also at Gervacio Alvarez', Vocal of the Supreme Court, the entire family, particularly the married daughter Asuncion, was always very friendly to me, Doña Mercedes Riglos, wife of José de la Riva Agüero, Minister for Foreign Affairs was an excellent, good-natured, wonderfully talkative lady; this day I found a visitor with her unknown to me, whose tongue was still more voluble than hers, and who thus had the advantange over her. Doña Manuela Portillo was an [...] [391] so lively and agreeable in her conversation that I always stayed with her with much pleasure for an hour or so; this day her granddaughter Amalia, a pleasant young woman, and her husband Manuel Ferreyros, also Dr. Manuel Ortiz de Zevallos were with her. Ferreyros was for a short time Minister of the Interior during Balta's administration; he was one of the best naval officers in the Peruvian service, a steady, upright man, and a staunch friend of Pardo; of Zevallos I hardly need say anything; he was a clever lawyer, but otherwise a good-for nothing character. At Dr. Muñoz', another Vocal of the Supreme Court, his agreeable daughter Jesus married to Manuel Panizo was still dressing; in her stead a friend of hers, a Señorita Menacho, came out to receive me. She related to me the following, which, though it seems incredible is however an authenticated fact: for some time owing to a local paralysis she had been so completely lame in both legs, as to be unable to walk a single step; she called in one physician after the other without however experiencing the slightest relief from their prescriptions, which she strictly observed. She then thought that sea-bathing would do her good, removed to Chorrillos, and was carried day after day in an arm chair down to the beach, and into the water, for move she could not; the baths had as little effect upon her lameness as the medicaments had had, and at last a friend of hers advised her to try the miraculous water of the Virgin de Lourdes, of which some one here in Lima – I believe Bernardo Roca y Garzon – had received a small supply from France. She confessed, took the holy sacrament, drank a tumbler-full of the said water, and ... was cured! When she gave me these details she enjoyed perfect health, had the free use of her limbs, and moved about with the same ease as myself. Of the apparition of the Virgin at Lourdes in the Pyrenees in 1858 I said a few words

Vol. V, page 491, to which I refer. From Dr. Muñoz' I went to Dr. Ribeyro's, also Vocal of the Supreme Court, next to Doña Estanislaa Bergmann, and Alexander Westphal, none of whom I found at home. José Pablo Escobar was the last upon whom I called; he was rather pompous, otherwise agreeable: his wife Doña Emilia Lopez pleased me well. Escobar, a Panameño, was formerly partner of Alexander Ruden in Payta; about two years ago their firm liquidated, and Escobar continued the business in his own account, together with his brother-in-law Carlos Lopez, who remained in Payta, whilst Escobar came hither, where he succeeded in being named one of the two Gerentes of the Banco del Perú, where he attended to his duty with the greatest [...]; at my recommendation he was also named one of the Directors [...] [392] La Constructora, and was perhaps the one who took the greatest interest in this enterprize. The second day my calls were quite as numerous. I commenced with Doña Josefa, the widow of Prada, lately married to Andrés Zavala, who was not yet visible. A little further down the street I looked in at Carlos Paz-Soldan's, where, to my surprize, Petita, his wife and cousin, the daughter of José Gregorio, came out to receive me. She was the best-hearted creature in the world, but unfortunately rather deaf, which prevented her mixing freely in society. Moreover, her father, though rich, did nothing for her, and her husband Carlos, the founder of the telegraph-Company, the shares of which were at 50% discount, did certainly not prosper in the world. Don Carlos' father, Dr. Don Mariano Felipe, whom Castilla made Director of Public Works, though at the time he knew nothing of engineering, being brought up for the law, directed the building of the penitentiary, when evil tongues said, he made some illegal profits, which enabled him to build a house, now his own. He occupied the altos, where I called upon him and his good wife Francisca Benavides of Arequipa. The ground-floor, more extensive than the upper story, he had let to Vicente Gonzales y Pinillos, my old friend from on board the "Vicar of Bray", whose eldest daughter Luisa, still dressing when I called, was engaged to Agustus Dreyfus, the marriage with whom was to take place in the first days of January after the return of her mother Emilia Orbegoso, and her younger sister from the baths of Yura, near Arequipa. At José Vicente Oyague's, all was shut up, the entire family having removed to Chorrillos. The most agreeable visit which I paid was to the wife and daughters of Alvarez Calderon, the Senator, brother of Don Andrés who made such an enormous fortune merely by the contract for loading guano vessels, which he had obtained from President Castilla, and who was spending his money in Paris. At Cipriano Correa's I found his wife Doña Rosa, with whom I remained but a short time. At General La Fuente's where I had not been perhaps for a year, his eldest daughter, past the bloom of youth, was as kind and friendly as I had always found her; her father, who, at least 80 years of age, kept up wonderfully well, came in, accompanied by Dr. Loayza, a clever lawyer, who was the Minister of Finances under Pezet, and of the Interior under Balta. This latter I again met in the house of Dr. Manuel Morales, Fiscal of the Superior Court, who was not visible, an operation having been performed a few days before on a big tumour which had appeared on his arm. In the house of Dr. Domingo Valle-Riestra, Admiral not in active service, nobody was in. Doña Dolores […] [393] was the lady whom I visited with the greatest regularity, at least every second Sunday. She was the sister of Doña Manuela, widow of Don Juan Aliaga y Calatayud, of whom and family I gave a short account Vol. IV page 143. Doña Dolores, unmarried, looked younger than she really was; her features were marked, and aristocratic; she knew that she belonged to the first families of Lima, and many believed her to be haughty and proud. With my wife she was on very friendly terms, and with me she talked on many subjects without the least reserve; she had no shining intellect, but a great deal of good common sense, and a small fortune left to her, I believe by an aunt, she managed with such prudence as to be able to live in a very respectable manner. My last call was upon Doña Manuela Mendoza y Boza, who lived over way in the house of her eldest son Don Manuel. She was a widow, and the most simple lady imaginable. By chance our conversation turned upon her son's property, one of the few topics on which she was capable of speaking, and thus she gave me a detailed account of all the estates, farms, and houses which he, her first-born, possesed. In the family of the Mendoza's there existed the right of primogeniture, and thus the eldest, Manuel, was one of the richest proprietors in Lima, whilst the younger brother Domingo owned only one estate and having devoted himself to the law, was at present Vocal de la Corte Superior and had the reputation of being an honest, upright judge. Catalina was one of the daughters, if possible still more simple, candida, than her mother; she had been married to one Quintanilla, Conde de Monte Blanco, who at his death left her a very extensive landed property in the vicinity of Pisco; her second husband was General Manuel de la Guarda, who for the last two years had been lying ill of dropsy, and whose death was daily expected.

Mr. Dupont and I, who about this time were revising my diary of 1847 for curiosity's sake, compared the names of my acquaintances then mentioned with those just enumerated, and found that a great change had taken place; by far the greater part of those of 1847 had either died, left the country, or become estranged from us. As regards the disorders in Arequipa I learned as a fact that some disturbances had actually occurred in the night from the 15th to 16th November, and that the Prefect had availed himself of this pretence to arrest the eternal conspirators Domingo Gamio, and the ex-president Herencio Zevallos, and to send them off to Callao, where at this moment they were imprisoned in the casemates. On the 16th there had been a great demonstration of Pard […] 3000 for the greater part respectable people […] [394] upon which the words "Pardo, peace, and tranquillity" were inscribed, marched to the house of Don Juan Mariano Goyeneche y Gamio, and insisted upon his taking charge of the Prefectship, he having repeatedly been named Prefect of the Department by the Supreme Government, and as often declined the nomination; he now promised to comply with the wishes of the people, only on condition that the next steamer from Callao were to bring no counterorder. The multitude then huzzaed for him, next for the Prefect Corales Melgar, and dispersed.

In the night from the 25th to 26th a fire broke out in a carpenter's shop, situated between the two streets of Sauce and Guadalupe. The tolling of the bell of San Pedro awoke me about 2 in the morning, and though I had taken a sudorific the night before, I rose and went out, to convince myself with my own eyes, bad as they were, whether the fire was making any alarming progress or not. When I arrived the engines were already on the spot, and the fire had been got under; towards morning it was extinguished.

*Tuesday, 31st of December 1872.* The political news of this last week was of the greatest importance. I have just said that Herencio Zevallos and Domingo Gamio had been arrested in Arequipa by order of the Prefect, and been brought to Callao. On the 23rd the Executive gave them the commission to proceed without delay to the frontiers of Perú and Brazil, there to examine the localities, the one on the North, the other on the south side of the Amazon, and to report to the Government which spots they considered most proper for the construction of fortifications. Zevallos presented a petition, praying to be separated from the military service, to which Medina, as Minister for War, replied that as soldier it was his duty to obey, and that he might afterwards at the place of his destination present himself to the competent authority and demand a separation from the service. On the 27th it became known that the President Pardo had narrowly escaped being assassinated. The papers "El Nacional, and "Comercio" published the details. On the 26th several individuals were arrested: Guillermo Bogardus, and an officer, José Segundo Heredia, in the house of the former close to the theatre; the others, amongst whom Pedro Beausejour, and Dolores Valiente, a woman of bad repute, in the dwelling of the latter, a house opposite the penitentiary. From their respective declarations it was evident that Bogardus was the head of these conspirator […] of course being merely the agent of some other person who furnished the […] [395] and this latter person was Emilio Píerola, who had been sought for, but had escaped, and lay somewhere concealed. Emilio, with whom I was acquainted, he being like myself one of the Directors of La Constructora, was no doubt the tool of his elder brother Nicolas, the ex-Minister, who, after having been declared innocent by the Senate had left Lima a fortnight or three weeks ago. The plan was to blow up the train in which Pardo went to or came from Chorrillos. The barrel, with powder, together with the electric wires wherewith to fire it, were found in the rooms of the Valiente. The 24th had been fixed upon for the deed, but as Pardo, after having received his friends in the palace, remained in town that night and did not return to Chorrillos by an extra train, the plan was frustrated. The opposition papers "El Pueblo", "La Nacion", La Patria and "El Cascabel", affected to treat this conspiracy as a mere invention of the Government in order to get rid of Bogardus, who, it will be remembered, about five years ago presented a document to the Congress, in which he, a native of Perú, denounced all the guano consignees – see Vol. VI page 788 – and demanded that all their accounts should be re-examined, he offering to prove the truth of his asseverations. A denouncer, according to the laws of Perú has a right to a considerable part, the third or fourth, of the sum which may be recovered owing to his denunciation. Manuel Pardo had for some time quite in the commencement of the guano consignment to Great Britain after Gibbs had given it up, been the manager or gerente of the company which still existed in 1872, and thus he was in some manner, though indirectly, involved in this accusation of Bogardus, but not satisfied with this Bogardus in the same document hinted at frauds which he said had been committed by Pardo at the time when – I do not recollect the year – Pardo had something to do with the purchase made in France of two vessels for the Peruvian navy the "America" and the "Union", the former of which was lost on the 13th August 1868 at the time of the earthquake in Arica; the other, the "Union", was still in the service. This Bogardus was a known bad character, and generally believed to be the same who on horseback and with his face muffled, fired at General Castilla, without however hitting him many years back. [396]

## 1873

*Wednesday, 1st of January.* At 8 a.m. the President laid the first stone of a new college in which he took great interest. It was to be built on shares, of which Garland – who thought of placing his son Antonio in the same – had taken one.

The teachers were exclusively German Catholics, clever men, and well paid.

For a short time previous to this date they had occupied the large house called de Micheo, where some young men had been instructed by them.

At a later hour a deputation came up from Callao to congratulate the President on his late escape, and to assure him of the fidelity of the Chalacos.

He also received many visitors, amongst whom all the officers of the various battalions of the lately formed National Guard. The Diplomatic corps went in a body – the Consular did not. I went by myself in a black frock-coat; as far as I could distinguish not many persons were present just at the moment. Pardo sat at the extremity of the second long saloon, in a common arm chair; he, of course rose, shook hands with me; I congratulated his Excellency and added, "deseo que en el año venidero Ud. tenga menos trabajos y disgustos que en aquel que acaba de espirar." He begged me to sit down on a chair close to him, but as he continued his conversation in French with two or three sisters of charity, I soon rose and took my leave, when he said with his usual winning smile "Ud. viene á verme una vez cada año." I replied that I should see him in his own house, and then made my bow. Pardo had not made the Palace his residence; he only went thither in the morning to attend to business; at night he returned to his private dwelling, where he slept. Up to this day, as far as I knew, his wife Mariana, the second daughter of Felipe Barreda, had not crossed the threshold of the palace. This evening many of his friends and partizans went to see him in his house; I was not of the number.

In the forenoon of this same day I called upon the President's mother who lived upstairs in the same house with her son. She, an agreeable old lady, received me in her bed-room, and I should willingly have remained with [...] longer than I actually did, if other visitors had not been announced [...] [397] and took leave. With her and her late husband Don Felipe, completely paralytic for the last years of his life, I had always kept up my acquaintance, though never intimate. At old Mrs. Elias', nobody was at home; she had removed to Chorrillos, and her eldest daughter Rosa, with her husband, the well-known Lizardo Montero, had gone thither to pay her a visit. Juan Bazo, Prefect of Lima, since Pardo's Presidency was reclining on a sofa; having hurt his leg he moved about with difficulty; his wife Irene was always friendly, nevertheless I was not much pleased with my call – as little as with my next upon their neighbour Jesus Beltran married to Carlos Elias. She and her sister Rosa, the wife of Pio Echenique, had undoubtedly seen the best society in Europe. When some years ago they lived with their mother in Paris they became acquainted with the Empress Eugénie; who frequently invited them to spend some days with her in Fontaínebleau. The mother was at present again in Paris and the two daughters, who lived together and who strange to say had no children neither the one nor the other, were generally very agreeable; this day however Doña Jesus seemed to think only of the arrangements of a dance she intented to give in the evening and therefore I did not trouble her long. Mrs. Lacharrière, née Telleria, the widow of a Frenchman, who lived close by was very amiable, and her son Adolfo, Callao port agent, was quite as agreeable as she. At

Dr. Bruno Bueno's I only found one of his daughters; the Doctor was a staunch adherent of Prado, and in 1865 brought about the revolution in favor of this latter whilst he was Vocal of the Superior Court of Trujillo; to reward him for this service Prado made him Vocal of the Supreme Court of Lima, but he fell with his protector; during the last electional strife he had adhered to Ureta, and, as might be expected, was now without employ. Opposite to where Bruno Bueno dwelt stands the fine mansion of the Marchioness of Torre-Tagle, the wife of the always dirty Don Manuel Ortiz de Zevallos; she and her nice daughter Elena were at home. The last I did was to leave my card with Don José Santos Chavez, for many years secretary of the late Archbishop Goyeneche, at present Curate of the Díocese del Sagrario.

The man-of war "Mairo", on board of which Herencio Zevallos and Domingo Gamio had embarked on the 24th ulto., returned from Chancay, and her captain reported to the Government that the two said gentlemen had been safely landed, and were already on their journey to the Brazilian frontier.

*Saturday, 4th of January 1873.* In the course of the last week the Directors of the Banco de Lima met twice, without transacting any business of particular [...] Juan de Dios Calderon sent in his resignation in conseq [...] [398] an altercation he had had with the Gerente Lembcke. In the meeting which we of the Pasco Railway Coy. had this forenoon I was enabled to tell my colleagues that I had received a remittance from Bao of S/3360.20 which would enable me to return the 1% paid in some time back by several of the shareholders.

*Monday, 6th of January.* I had quite recovered from my slight indisposition but now my wife suffered from a bad cold and cough.

At 4 p.m. we had the pleasure to receive a telegraphic dispatch from Payta dated the same day, in which Garland informed me of his and his family's safe arrival; another telegram to the Exchange rooms stated that the steamer "Arequipa" had left Payta at 1 p.m. thus, she being a fast steamer, we expected her in on Wednesday, before noon, and Carlos Ferreyros, Captain of the transport steamer "Chalaco" moored in the bay, having invited me to breakfast on board of his vessel, on

*Wednesday, 8th* I went down to Callao with Enrique, Guillermo, and Alejandro by the 10 O'clock train. Ferreyros, in a man-of-war boat was waiting for us, and we were rowed on board. The "Chalaco", formerly the "Quito", bought under Pezet's administration for $*500,000* from the Pacific Steam Navigation Company, looked exactly the same as when she had been a merchant steamer. In the saloon there were still the portraits of Queen Victoria, Prince Albert, the Prince of Wales, the Princess Royal, and her husband the Crown Prince of Prussia. We had a nice breakfast in the saloon, and as no Arequipa made her appearance, we, to pass away the time, paid a visit to one of the Monitors, the “Manco Capac”. Everybody knows that Monitors are constructed of iron only; this, the “Manco Capac” and her companion the “Atahualpa”, bought by J. A. Garcia y Garcia in the United States, were built for river service, and are consequently almost without any keel. She lay about one foot above water, so that we could easily step on board from the boat without the help of a staircase; there are no bulwarks, no mast: the big funnel and a tremendout tower are the only two objects which rise from the deck. The tower is an enormous mass of iron – its height I do not know, its diameter about 16 feet, and its walls are eleven inches thick; inside the same stand two immense cannons, the weight of the balls which they project is at least 500 pounds. As soon as one of the cannons is discharged, the aperture in the tower, of the size of a door, is closed, which can be done by one man; the entire tower, together with the cannons, stands upon an iron platform, and such is the wonderful mechanism that this enormous weight can be [...] [399] ease in every direction. In an action nobody is seen on deck, the crew is below, and air is mostly admitted through the tower, open at the top; frequently, in the course of the passage from the United States to Callao, which was an extremely dangerous one, the weather was so bad that for several days consecutively nobody could venture on deck without running the risk of being washed away. This monitor is about 200 feet long, and uncommonly broad in the beam. We returned to the “Chalaco”, as yet no “Arequipa” in sight; the whale boat was got ready, a mast was put up, a sail fastened to it, and for full half an hour we cruised about in the bay; the boat, impelled by the wind, glided through the waters with an almost imperceptible motion. By and by the weather cleared up; at 3.30 the “Arequipa” could be seen through the spy glass, and in about half an hour she was anchored in the bay. Again we went off in a boat, but had to wait a few minutes because nobody was allowed to step on board of a vessel before the arrival of the Captain of the port. The deck was crowded, not so much with passengers as with all kinds of fruit and vegetables taken in at Guayaquil and Payta. There were Garland and Enriqueta, who looked extremely well, Ricardo, Antonio, Maria – who immediately came up to me – and Corina, who did not recollect me. After some detention owing to the luggage, we were rowed on shore in Ferreyros’ man-of-war boat and returned to Lima by the 5.45 train. My wife, I need not say, was overjoyed to see Enriqueta and the little ones again. All dined with us.

*Thursday, 9th of January 1873.* Besides the family, for Enriqueta had as yet no cook, we had at dinner with us Dr. Pedro José Bustamante, lately arrived from Arequipa, his son Enrique, and Carlos Ferreyros. The Doctor was so taciturn as to make himself almost disagreeable, whilst his son Enrique was a tremendous talker. Many visitors came in to see Garland and his wife, and when all were gone Enriqueta kept us up till a late hour, relating of Paris and her acquaintances there; many of the South Americans residing in that capital, [_] said, lived in great style, and spent much money. At the head of them stood, of course, Carlos Candamo, whose wife threw money away as if it were water; next followed Andres Alvarez Calderon, Francisco Luzarraga, the Canevaros, Aquilles Allier, Grimaneza Althaus, the widow of Cotes, who had been extremely kind towards Enriqueta, C. W. Schutte, and others unknown to us. On the other hand, Dolores Alzua, the widow of Dorn, who had been the partner of her brothers, was almost reduced to poverty; one of her brothers, Liberato, had committed suicide in Mazatlan [...]. Of Duquenne, to my surprise, Enriqueta had [...] [400] During the time of their residence in Paris they had lived in a house by themselves [_] 15 Rue Pressbourg; one of their windows looked in the direction of the Bois de Boulogne and from about 1 or 2 in the afternoon till late in the evening an almost uninterrupted row of carriages used to pass by. In London they had been but a short time, and during Garland's absence Enriqueta had taken up her quarters in the Great Western Hotel, a building of enormous size, close to the Paddington Station. Here she had had a visit from Mr. Clay, many years back North American Chargé in Lima, from his wife, and her sister, still Miss Crawford. From their appearance Enriqueta inferred that they were living in actual poverty, and Mrs. Clay so sprightly, so coquettish, whilst in Lima, had now the looks of an elderly lady who had suffered much; she told Enriqueta that they had taken up their residence in London because there they could live cheaper than in their own country. What Grimaneza Althaus had been to my daughter in Paris, Josefa Bazo, the wife of Anibal Gonzales was to her in London. Garland had been to Liverpool to take leave of his mother. Ricardo and Antonio he had brought back with him; the former had been with old Mrs. Garland, whilst the latter for a short time had been staying in a boarding-school, where his father did not venture to leave him, because he was suffering from an organic defect of the heart. Juan, on the other hand, remained in this college, whither he had been removed from Schüler's establishment near Hamburg. Ricardo, 17 years of age, was in every respect different from his brothers, weak in body and mind; and incapable of any exertion, either mental or physical, but good natured; he had learned but little, wrote a shocking hand, and had not made much progress in cyphering.

Here in Lima the only news worth noting was the liquidation of the firm of Templeman & Bergmann; this was an evident proof of the want of mercantile capacity. The house was established immediately after the war of Independence under the very best auspices, at the same time with Huth, Gibbs, and Alsop. These three had made lots of money in the course of the half century which had elapsed since, and continued to be of the highest respectability, whilst Templeman & Bergmann, managed for many years by Mr. Frederic Bergman, no great commercial genius, and since his death by his two sons Frederic and Charles, very inferior to him, had, it was true, done much business, effected many sales, but never been able to make large profits, and now at last they w […] their business. [401]

*Saturday, 11th of January 1873.* Of the Directors of the Pasco Railway Coy. also Ascarraga had absented himself, and thus only Sagastabeytia, Correa, and I met in the course of the forenoon. Money had come in for the cement sold before, we had taken charge of the direction, with which we now bought three cedulas of the Banco Hipotecario, of S/1000 each.

*Saturday, 18th of January.* In the course of the last week I was present at two meetings, the one, of the Directors of the Insurance Coy. Lima, the other of the shareholders of the South American Insurance Coy. Both companies had done very well during the last year; the latter, established eight years, had a reserve fund of $*300,000*; besides $*200,000* paid up, and though it had had to pay $*40,000* for maritime losses, it gave a dividend of 60%. The Insurance Company "Lima", established hardly two years, had S/*200,000* paid up, a reserve fund of S/*72,000*, had paid for losses during the year a little more than S/1000 and gave 9% dividend. I heard from Ruden that the Eten Railway Company was at its last gasp, that in all probability it would declare itself bankrupt, and that the shareholders would lose every rial.

This day at 12 O'clock Augustus Dreyfus was married to Luisa Gonzales y Orbegoso in the chapel of Belen; after the ceremony the party removed to the house of the father, where a lunch was waiting for them, and at about 5 or 6 p.m. the newly married couple went per train to Chorrillos, there to pass the few days of their residence in Perú, for on the 28th they intented leaving via Panamá for France. Present at the marriage were all the relations of the bride, and the most intimate friends as well as the partners of Dreyfus; also Böhl, Riva Agüero, Minister for Foreign Affairs, and Dr. Rosas Minister of the Interior.

*Sunday, 19th of January.* This morning I left my house at 6 O'clock, and crossing the river, which was much swollen, over the provisional wooden bridge, thought of ascending San Crístoval from its furthest point, but the road was so overflown with water that I had to climb up where I had never done it before; it was very steep, and on my reaching the first range I was thoroughly tired and had to rest; thence I continued my ascent very slowly, and the sun being concealed by the thick fog I did not suffer from the heat so much as I had feared. I was home by 8.30 and slept till 10. At 1 Sagastabeytia came to me, and we occupied ourselves with some affairs referring to the Pasco Railway Company.

*Monday, 20th of January.* The following scandalous story made much noise […] Lima circles: A certain individual whose name was unkn […] [402] me but no doubt a very contemptible character, went, perhaps four weeks back, to the house of Mr. Francis Bryce when he was not at home. He asked for his lady Doña Clementina Lopez Aldana, and showed her a few verses in manuscript, in which her honor was attacked in terms which could not be misunderstood, and told her that if she did not pay him 1800 Soles, they would be published in the papers; she threatened to have him thrown out of the house by her servants; he left, and the verses were published in the "Nacional". Rufino Echenique, lately married to Bryce's daugther Elena, kept on the look out for the slanderer; a few days ago he got sight and took hold of him; in a retired place he had his breeches pulled down and I do not know how many lashes inflicted upon him.

Page 363 I spoke of the difficult situation in which Pardo found himself, arising from the illegal nomination of an Archbishop for the Republic of Perú. He however got out of it in a clever manner. Pedro Galvez, Peruvian Minister in England and France, presented himself before his Holiness Pius IX, and arranged with him that the illegally named Archbishop Valle remained Archbishop, not for Perú, but in partibus infidelium, and thus the Archbishopric of Perú remained vacant and could be filled up by him whom the Executive and the Congress named. Their choice was likely to fall upon Urueta, Bishop of Trujillo, of whom Don José Gregorio Pas-Soldan once spoke to me as being a particularly well instructed man.

*Tuesday, 21st of January.* The shareholders of the Eten Railway Coy. met, when notwithstanding José Antonio Garcia y Garcia's attempt to prove the contrary, all were of opinion that the affairs of this enterprize could not be in a worse condition than they were. Ruden, Aurelio Dinegri and I declared our willingness to lose every rial of what we had paid in, if we were but released from the guarantee which each of us had taken upon himself, to do the service of a part of the late loan of *1,000,000 Soles*. Jose Maria Varela did not know his own mind; he saw that he was losing a great deal of money, but could not decide what steps to take. Felipe Barreda proposed that a commission of 3 should be named for the purpose of laying before us some plan or other how to extricate the Company from its difficulties. This was objected to, because several of us opined that we all knew perfectly well how the affairs stood, and that only a declaration of Insolvency could put an end to the matter. At last however it was agreed that Derteano should draw up a plan of a new company, and that we should meet again on

*Friday, 24th of January.* When I went at the appointed hour I met [...] [403] Manuel Candamo, and Aurelio Dinegri who told me that the meeting was put off till Wednesday next.

In the evening at 7 O'clock the shareholders of the Banco de Lima met in the office of the bank. At about 7.45 a sufficient number were present, and I as President in an arm chair before a long table, with Pedro Bernales to my left and José Muro, the Secretary, to my right, made a short speech in which I said that the object of the meeting was, in the first place, to have the account (memoria) of the transactions of the last year read aloud, secondly, to discuss the project of an increase of the capital of the bank considered indispensable by the Directory, and thirdly, to choose three new Directors to make up the number of eleven required by the Statutes, John Renner having died in the course of the year, José Maria Cantuarias having sold his share in the bank, and Juan de Dios Calderon thrown up his Directorship. I got through with my speech pretty fairly, though I am always nervous when I have to speak in public; about fifty persons were present. Lembcke, as gerente, read the memoria, as well as the plan for the increase of the capital. Nobody spoke against it; nevertheless, Amancio Castillo, Focion Mariategui, and especially J. M. Cardenas, rose, and gave it as their opinion that the formalities prescribed by the Statutes had not been observed; they were refuted by various members, particularly by the two gerentes and by Dr. José Aranivar, the bank's lawyer. I, also, gave Cárdenas a few raps on the knuckles, and at last the project for the increase of capital was unanimously adopted. Then came the election of the Directors, which took a long time. Sixty-five shares were represented, of which Nicolas Rodrigo obtained 63 votes, Jose F. Puente of the firm of Juan Ugarte 53, Manuel Mandoza y Boza 21, Manuel Ortiz de Villate 19, Amancio Castillo 13, and a few others 2, 3, or 4 each. When I was about proclaiming the first two as duly elected Amancio Castillo made us observe that according to the statutes the elections were null, because in the first place Ignacio Távara, who was no shareholder, had voted for Luciano Benjamin Cisneros, a shareholder who was absent, and secondly because Gustavus Heudebert had voted for six shareholders, whilst according to statutes nobody was allowed to vote for more than four. Consequently another meeting was indispensable for the purpose of choosing new Directors.

*Saturday, 25th of January 1873.* Sagastabeytia told me that he intended [...] to Chorrillos for some time. Ascarraga was absent in the Cerro [...] [404] Bohorquez, just returned from Chile, pretended that his own business took up all his time, Correa did nothing, and thus I alone had to attend to the affairs of the Pasco Mineral Railway Coy.

For some time past there had been a scarcity of bills on Europe, and this scarcity went on increasing. The firm of Dreyfus was almost the only drawer and their bills were not sufficient for the demand. Though the exportation of silver-bars, of gold ingots, and of gold and silver, Peruvian coin was prohibited by law, he house of Dreyfus obtained from the Government a special permission for shipping a certain quantity of silver bars for Valparaiso, which bars, if an arrangement to that effect could be made, should be coined in the Santiago mint, the Lima mint being out of order. If this arrangement was impracticable then Dreyfus might ship the bars to Europe with the express condition to offer to the Lima merchants bills on London or Paris for an amount equal to the value of the bars shipped.

About this time the Congress passed an important law; it resolved "El Estanco del Salitre", that is to say the Government monopolized from the 17th March onwards, all the Nitrate of Soda produced in the Province of Tarapacá they paying the producers S/2,40 for each quintal placed alongside the vessel's launch.

*Tuesday, 28th of January.* Dreyfus and his young wife left for France via Panamá. They were accompanied on board by numerous friends, amongst whom Dreyfus' partner Dionisio Derteano, who availed himself of this as an excuse for not presenting to the Directors of the Eten Railway Coy. the plan which he had promised in the meeting of the 21st inst.

The shareholders of the Insurance Company Lima had their annual meeting in the Exchange Saloon; few were present. The annual report was read by Lembcke the President, and three Directors were chosen, Moyna, hitherto Director having left Lima, and Henry & Zuloaga having lost their Directorship, their names having been drawn; Henry was reelected – besides him M. G. Chavez and Aurelio Denegri. In the evening at 8 O'clock the shareholders of the Banco de Lima met, to elect three Directors; the meeting was not so well attended as last time, and in less than an hour Nicolas Rodrigo, Puente, and Manuel Mendoza y Boza were elected almost unanimously.

*Saturday, 1st of February.* The Directory of the Banco de Lima asse [. . .] it was the custom to do on the 1st of each month. Gust [. . .] [405] was chosen Vice-President in lieu of Juan de Dios Calderon.

Sagastabeytia, Correa, and I discussed for more than an hour various measures, the adoption of which we considered necessary for the Pasco Railway Coy.; articles such as lard-oil, copper in sheets, copper-tubes, oakum, and various pieces required for the locomotives, which were about being cast in the Callao foundry, would be sent up in due course.

My wife and daughter had a long visit from Manuel Costas, first Vice-President of the Republic, who told them in the course of conversation that those persons who were of opinion that the differences which had lately arisen between the Government and the house of Dreyfus, were about being amicably settled, laboured under a gross mistake; on the contrary, these differences were of so serious a nature that had he been in the place of Manuel Pardo he would not have allowed Augustus Dreyfus, the head of the firm, to leave the country.

The North steamer brought no European letters; the steamer from Southampton not having arrived at Colon when that for Callao left Panamá.

Via the United States we received advice of the death of the ex-Emperor Napoleon III, which had taken place in Chisselharst on the 9th January.

*Sunday, 9th of February 1873.* I made it a rule to ascend San Crístoval every Sunday morning. I started a little past six, was back by 8.30, again lay down for an hour, and was ready for breakfast at 10. Afterwards I took the train for Chorrillos, bathed, returned by the 4 O'clock train, and dined at home. This Sunday I went out at 12 O'clock. After the bath I made several calls in Chorrillos, none of which was much to my liking; first, I looked in at Rafael Velarde's who had rented the rancho, or rather house of Lazurtegui, which has a very pretty view upon the sea, for four months at $250 monthly. At Henry's, who having sold some time back his own rancho to Dreyfus, now lived in another recently built by Swayne, I found nobody at home. José Maria Costas played at cards with two of his friends, and, of course, I did not remain long. His was the rancho formerly Went's, then Stubb's, the very last in that direction, for which he, Costas, had paid £*2000*. My fourth visit was to Mrs. Guise, where I found them likewise playing rocambor – she, her daughter Mercedes, the widow of John Dartnell, and Dr. Manuel Morales their very intimate friend. Dr. Ribeyro and family were by themselves; not so Doña Mercedes Riva Agüero, who, surrounded by a number of gentlemen, was holding forth on the subject of the enormous work which her husband, Minister for Foreign [...] especially he being, as everybody knew, the intimate [_] [406] of the President. Riva Agüero himself was absent, having rode out to his chacras, to which it is true, he could now only attend on Sundays and holidays. They occupied the first story of the very handsome house which of late Francis Bryce had bought from the widow of Losternau, for somewhat above $*50,000*. This first story had for some time been occupied by Manuel Pardo, who had lately removed to another house in the outskirts of the village, the property of the Italian Tenderini. My last call was the most agreeable, upon Doña Juana Tirado, wife of General Pezet.

*Saturday, 15th of February.* In the course of these last two weeks I had been present at several meetings, none of which was of much importance. In that of the Directory of the Insurance Company Lima, Garland, proposed by Henry and myself, was unanimously chosen Director in lieu of Aurelio Dinegri, who had declined the nomination. In the Lima Water Company nothing was done, the sufficient number of shareholders not being present. In the Banco del Perú I believe seven new Directors were chosen, all such as were proposed by the Gerentes. My name was not upon their list, nevertheless, to my surprise, I had several independent votes. In the Banco Hipotecario the lawyer Garcia Calderon, Gerente since Riva Agüero's nomination to the Ministry for Foreign Affairs, presided the meeting of shareholders; a dividend of 17% was declared for last year, and a cuota of 5% was asked for. The three new Directors chosen were: Agustin Escudero, Carlos Delgado y Moreno, and José Maria Sancho Davila.

The prospects of the Pasco Railway Company did not improve. Ascarraga had returned from the Cerro, and would take the correspondence off my hands. Bohorquez very seldom attended at our meetings, which we held every Saturday, at present in my office since our clerk Enrique Carrera had been obliged to abandon his apartments in the public library building. The house of Dreyfus did not draw on Europe and the want of bills was severely felt by all such as had to remit funds home. The rupture between the same and the Government had as yet not been soldered up. The Executive had been authorized by the Congress to raise a loan in Europe to the amount of *36,800,000* pounds sterling, annual interest 5%, and annual redemption 2%. The President had put his cúmplase to this law. All the previous Peruvian loans in Europe were to be refunded in this new one; and as far as I understood the quarrel between Dreyfus and the Government had arisen in the following manner. Pardo ins [...] [407] a certain figure, some said 77 1/2%, below which Dreyfus was not to sell the new bonds, whilst this latter demanded that "Carte blanche" should be given him. This account did not appear to me quite correct, for Pardo knew quite as well as everybody else that if you want to sell you must take the price which is offered, and that to stand out for unattainable rates is tantamount to a declaration of unwillingness to sell. On Tuesday last a sad piece of news reached us from the Interior; Colonels Herencio Zevallos, and Domingo Gamio, on the way to their destination, the banks of the Amazon, had reached an estate called Mercedes situated in the department of Huánuco; here, if the official dispatch of Manuel Cornejo who commanded their escort, could be believed, in the night from the 1st to the 2nd February about two in the morning, whilst he was lying asleep on a mattress, the two said Colonels, who someway or other had possessed themselves of arms, fired at him, without however hitting him; he quickly rose, and seeing that the two Colonels were on the point of effecting their escape, ordered the gens d'armes who formed the escort to fire – so they did, and in an instant or so Zevallos and Gamio lay dead on the spot. This news, of course, caused great indignation, and the enemies of the present administration availed themselves of the same to throw grave suspicions not only upon the Ministers, but even upon the President. On Wednesday the attack commenced in the Chamber of Deputies. Ignacio Tavara and Federico Luna were the first to speak; the lawyer Luciano B. Cisneros followed in their truck, and moved a vote of censure against the Ministry. His speech was much applauded, and at 6 O'clock the chamber rose without having come to a decision. On Thursday the scene had changed; the friends of Pardo had taken their measures. Cisneros was hissed, insulted, and on his way home even threatened, so than on the following day he directed a long, and in my opinion ridiculous, letter to the chamber, asking security for his life, which, he said, was exposed. The

Chamber addressed itself to the Minister of the Interior, Rosas, who ordered the Prefect to place at Cisneros' disposal as many gens d'armes as he might ask for. In one of the opposition papers a telegraphic dispatch from Daniel Ruso, the President of the Fiscal commission which was investigating the accounts of the firm of Thompson Bonar & Co., late consignees of guano in England, was published and then copied in the other papers. This dispatch said that the two new Commissioners, Dr. Mesones and José Maria Rey de Castro had stopped the proceedings against Thompson Bonar & Co., dismissed the lawyer hitherto employed, and engaged another, Mr. Southgate [. . .] to Ruso had hitherto defended the Canevaros implicated in [. . .] [408] accusation against J. B. & Co. This news had also a bad effect, but since the arrival of the last mail, the letters from Mesones and Rey de Castro, and other documents published in the papers, showed that they had suspended, not stopped, the proceedings, because they and Ruso could not agree on a single point, and according to the instructions given to the commission, the three members were not allowed to act without being unanimous. The Peruvian Minister Pedro Galvez had taken the same view as they, and as regards the lawyer they said that Mr. Scarborough hitherto employed by Ruso, had failed for somewhat more than £*160,000* and that for this reason they had taken the business out of his hands; they did not say whom they had engaged in his stead. To a letter directed by them to the firm of Dreyfus, they received the answer that Dreyfus had already paid to the Fiscal commission not less than £*200,000* say £*19,000*, and odd for salaries, and £*180,000* and odd, for expenses.

*Sunday, 16th of February 1873.* I went to Chorrillos, bathed, looked in at our rancho occupied by Doña Manuela, widow of Salmon, and when returning in the train had for neighbour Agustin Escudero, who gave me much information on various subjects. The Government, and the firm of Dreyfus, he told me, were agreed as to the price to be asked in Europe for the bonds of the new loan. The difference between the two parties arose from the following: Pardo insisted that if the price asked for could not be obtained, then in future the sale should be effected by the Government's agents, whilst the firm would not allow the sale to go out of their hands. In the second place, Escudero informed me that the Minister of Finance La Jara had asked and obtained leave of absence for a fortnight, and in the meanwhile Dr. Rosas, Minister for the Interior, would also take charge of the Finance Department, and finally that a commission named in the Chamber of Deputies to report on the notion for the censure of the Ministers, had given their opinion in the negative. One of the members of the commission was the lawyer Perez, who in August 1869 defended in the Supreme Court the rights of the so-called "Nacionales" against Luciano Benjamin Cisneros, Dreyfus' lawyer – see page 111. He and my lawyer Fernando

Palacios had been candidates for the Deputation of Chincha; both had been elected, each by his party, but, as might have been expected, Perez, a partizan of Pardo, was qualified in the Congress.

From Europe we learned that the Belgian Princess Char [...] [409] Maximilian, late Emperor of Mexico, had died. [...] She had been insane over since her husband's death. Also the famous novelist Sir Edward Bulwer Lytton had departed this life. In Lima the small-pox was committing great ravages, especially among the lower classes. Within the last fortnight had died here: Cristoval Conroy, of small-pox and drunkenness – he was one of the sons of Thomas Conroy of Callao, and married to one of the daugthers of the late General Raygada; secondly, Manuela Molina, Mrs. McCall, of a chronic disease of long standing; and thirdly, the mother of Doña Carmen Lopez Aldana 95 years of age, who had lived to become a great-great-grandmother.

*Tuesday, 18th of February 1873.* The Directors of the Banco de Lima were cited to meet at the usual hour of 3 p.m. The object was said to be urgent, thus all except Muro and Zuloaga, both unwell, were present. Lembcke informed us that on the preceding evening the gerentes of the five banks established in Lima, had been called by the President to the palace, where he represented to them that as he could not come to terms with the firm of Dreyfus about the disposal of the loan in Europe for various reasons which he explained, he saw himself in the necessity of applying to the banks for a loan of *6,000,000* Soles, which sum would be exclusively laid out in payment to Meiggs, so that the work on the railroads might not be stopped. The gerentes, of course, replied that they could not do anything without being authorized by their respective Directories. We empowered them to take for our bank a share in this loan to the amount of 600,000 Soles more or less, payable in monthly instalments.

*Wednesday, 19th.* I went to the bank to enquire what had been the result, and learned that nothing had been done, because though the banko del Perú, and La Providencia, besides that of Lima, had declared their willingness to advance some money to the Government; the Gerentes of the Banco Nacional, and of the London Bank of Mexico & South America had refused to do so.

*Thursday, 20th of February.* Our Directory again met at 2 O'clock without my being present, for though the letter which cited me was delivered in my house in good time, I did not receive it till 3.30. Heudebert had been in the chair; besides myself, Manuel Mendoza, Zuloaga and Bernales had been wanting. The other nine, sufficient to form the quorum, gave ample authorization [...] who for a second time had been applied to by Pardo. [410]

*Friday, 21st of February.* Zaracondegui told me that on the previous evening the three gerentes of the three banks, Escobar, Lembcke, and Moscoso Melgar had agreed with the President to lend him 6,000,000 Soles in six monthly instalments of 1,000,000 Soles each. The Banco del Peru took three millions and odd, the Banco de Lima two millions, La Providencia, the balance: 2 1/2% commission Pardo allowed to the Banks upon this amount, and bound himself to return the same in bills on England at the exchange of 45 1/2d.

*Saturday, 22nd of February.* In last night's Nacional appeared a letter from the Gerentes of the Banco Nacional, and another from those of the London Bank of Mexico & South America, in which they said that they had been quite willing to lend money to the Government, but that in the later transaction they had been excluded by the other banks. Bills all at once became abundant; not long ago some one paid to Dreyfus for drafts at 180 days sight, 42d; to-day Gibbs drew at 43 1/2 90 d/st., and Dreyfus readily at 45d.

From the Comercio of the 5th inst. I took the following: – of the war indemnity of *5,000,000,000* francs due by France to Germany, hitherto *2,868,000,000* had been paid, viz.:

| | |
|---|---|
| in gold | fcs 109,000,000 |
| in five franc silver pieces | fcs 73,000,000 |
| in German coins | fcs 88,000,000 |
| in Drafts on Berlin | fcs 743,000,000 |
| in Drafts on Frankfort | fcs 117,000,000 |
| in Drafts on Hamburg | fcs 265,000,000 |
| in Drafts on Amsterdam | fcs 250,000,000 |
| in Drafts on London | fcs 265,000,000 |
| in Drafts on Belgium | fcs 147,000,000 |
| in French bank-notes | fcs 125,000,000 |
| in Part of railways in Eastern France, now Western Germany | fcs 325,000,000 |
| | fcs 2,507,000,000 |
| whilst according to the "Comercio" the total paid comes to | 2,868,000,000 |

which proves that somewhere there must be a mistake in the figures.

*From Sunday, 23rd to Tuesday, 25th of February. Carnival.*

On Sunday, as it was my habit, I was on the top of San [...] [411] at an early hour. After my return home I rested for a short time, took a light breakfast, and by the 12 O'clock train went to Chorrillos, where I bathed, and paid a few visits. At Dr. José Gregorio Paz-Soldan's I met Frederic Bergmann from whom I learned that the construction of the Muelle Dársena, or Dock, in Callao, was at present carried on on account of La Société Générale of Paris, the firm of Premsel of the same place, John Henry Schröder & Co. of London, and the Bergmanns of Lima; each party being interested for one fourth. Derteano of

Dreyfus' house held the power for La Societé, Ford and Scheel for the two other firms, and Bergmann, as he said, presided, when the four who formed the Directory held their sittings. In my opinion it was utterly impossible that the Bergmanns could contribute the fourth of the outlay, because everybody knew that they had not got the means, and I was almost certain that this fourth was in reality Dreyfus. It will be remembered that during Balta's administration, notwithstanding the most violent opposition, the firm of Templeman & Bergmann obtained the concession to build this dock, they after its conclusion receiving as a remuneration for their disburse, the dock-dues for a long series of years, I believe 99 – and this, it was calculated, would turn out a splendid business. Many thousands of Soles were spent by the Bergmanns in bribes to obtain the contract, but having once obtained it they had not the funds required for carrying it out, and then, it was generally believed, they had transferred it to the firm of Dreyfus, who again had made their arrangements with the above named houses.

Monday I spent by invitation with the family Masias in Ancon. The terminus is on the other side of the bridge, whence I started at about 9 O'clock the fare being on feast-days fifteen rials first-class, on working days double, and in about two hours I alighted in Ancon. Of the road I gave a detailed description on the 4th September 1870, since the place had somewhat increased in size and improved in appearance. The streets were wide, and ran parallel to each other; the houses were built of wood, many of them with corredors in front. The row nearest to the sea was by far the best; here stood the hotel in which Mr. Masias and family had their comfortable lodgings. The largest and best-looking houses were those of Scheel and Derteano; the former was offering his for sale for the half of what it had cost him (22,000 Soles). The streets were not paved, and here and there planks and canes were placed over the deep-lying sand. Masias was extremely friendly; he accompanied me to the bathing-huts [...] like those in Chorrillos and I then took my bath. I walked stra[_] [412] into the sea, which deepens very gradually; there were no violent waves, nor any surf, and the ground was smooth hard sand, nothing could be more agreeable. Four vessels were lying at anchor in the ample and glassy bay; two were loading sugar, one was landing machinery for Graña's sugar estate. On my return to the hotel they gave me a very nice breakfast, which being dispatched I hardly knew how to while away the time; however, it being carnival-day, several young men came in, the brothers Bresani, Luis Roca y Boloña and one or two others; they commenced playing, that is to say they on the one side, Mrs. Masias, her sister Transito, her young daughter, and another lady on the other, wetted, and actually drenched each other with water in an unmerciful manner till the ladies were dripping and had to change their dresses, and the rooms had to be swept out. As regards myself I was a mere spectator and escaped with being wetted with a little scented water. I then called upon the family of Don Manuel Basagoytia who had here a house of his own, also upon Don Manuel Rodriguez de la Rosa y O'Phelan, and took a walk through the place, wading ankle-deep in the heavy sand, and over some of the ashy hills which surround it. By the 5 O'clock train I returned to Lima where I arrived at 6.30 and dined with the Garlands and my wife.

Ancon had as yet no fresh water, though wells had been dug about three varas deep, which gave a scanty supply, a little brackish. All kinds of provisions brought thither by train, as well as the water, could be obtained in the market place; there were butchers, and the beef was good; fish was sometimes very cheap, and fruits brought from Chancay not so dear as in Lima. According to the original Escritura Publica signed by the shareholders of this railway, it should have been prolonged as far as Huacho, but owing to an erroneous estimate of the probable cost, and particulary to gross-mismanagement, the entire paid-up capital was already spent before the line reached Chancay, halfway between Lima & Huacho. Then, to the great relief of the shareholders, as I have already said at the time, the Govt. under Balta's Administration stepped in, took the railway on its own account and paid for each share the same amount in bonds of the Internal debt; mine I had the good luck to sell at 75%, escaping thus with a loss of 25%. The distance from Ancon to the river Pasamayo is not great, but the line runs over an unsafe and dangerous ground, as I have explained page 191, and accidents were of no unfrequent occurrence, though but seldom connected with loss of life or limbs. The line after [_]cending from the heights [...] [413] over a solid bridge, and terminates at Chancay.

On Tuesday I remained quietly at home expecting Mr. Dupont, but as he did not come the day would have passed very heavily if Ricardo Garland had not read to me for several hours a history of Germany written by Kohlrausch.

*Wednesday, 26th of February 1873.* In the morning of this day a pretty numerous cortege accompanied the mortal remains of poor Mrs. Gallagher to their last resting-place in the Bellavista protestant cemetery. This good lady had not been able again to lift up her head since the foul murder of her husband, the doctor. Shortly after his death she had gone to England; there the climate, she said, did not agree with her; she returned to Lima, where, upon my calling on her I found her in a very delicate state of health, and now she followed her husband to the grave. Amongst the mourners were Messrs. Henry and Böhl, with both of whom I exchanged a few words; the latter told me of the death of his mother, which had occurred in Hamburg, not long ago.

She, and the entire family of Böhl had been particularly attentive towards my wife and myself when in 1854 and 1855 we made a stay of several months in that Hanseatic town.

In the course of the forenoon I learned from different sources that during the three carnival days the President, jointly with Dr. Rosas, Minister for the Interior, and provisionally for Finances, had been negotiating with the partners of Dreyfus' firm on the subject of the late loan, and that there was every probability of their coming to a satisfactory understanding. These rumours gained strength from hour to hour until the morning of

*Friday, 28th of February* when it became known that on the previous night at the very last moment, when the signatures were about been affixed, a difference had arisen which was insurmountable. The friends of Government said that Derteano had inserted a clause which previously discussed and rejected he again tried to introduce under a different form. Dreyfus' people, of course, told a different tale.

*Saturday, 1st of March.* Dreyfus paid to the shareholders in his guano contract, and consequently also to Juan and myself on our joint 100,000 S. last year's dividend at the rate of 5 225/1000 ths%. With Ascarraga and Correa I had the usual Pasco Mineral Railway meeting, but nothing of importance was transacted; Bao's remittance for the month of January amounted to no more than S/2155.31c. Sagastabeytia was absent in Chorrillos, and [...] never attended. We had again to look out for an [...] [414] driver, for Morgan whom we had engaged and sent up two months back, had turned out unfit for the situation, and come back to Lima.

*Sunday, 2nd of March.* The South steamer brought news that in the afternoon of Carnival Sunday some of the lower classes in Arequipa, numbering at the utmost 400, had committed some disorders, without knowing exactly what they wanted; they called themselves the friends of the deceased Gamio, and erected a barricade on the right side of the river, at the end of the bridge. The police on foot and on horseback were sent against them; they crossed the river over the railway bridge a little further down, took the mutineers in flank, where they were not protected, and in less than half an hour these latter were dispersed; they fled, and tranquillity, which had hardly been disturbed, was completely restored.

*Monday, 3rd of March.* The Electric wire brought us the news of the abdication of King Amadeo of Spain on the 12th February, which had been admitted by the Cortes, who had thereupon resolved that Spain was to be a Republic. The new Minister of Foreign Affairs Emilio Castelar, some years back the correspondent of the Lima newspaper "El Nacional", immediately made known to the various European powers this change in the government of Spain. The ex-King was honorably exorted as fas as the frontier of Portugal whence he continued his journey to Lisbon, there to embark for his native country. The daily papers informed their readers that the rioters in Arequipa on Carnival Sunday had been stirred up by a few ringleaders who had distributed small sums of money amongst them, and this money they had received from Gibbs' firm, to whom a considerable amount had been remitted from Chile with orders to hand it to certain individuals pointed out to them. "El Nacional" added that S/15,000 still in Gibbs' hands for the same purpose had been embargoed by the Arequipa authorities.

At Mrs. Gallagher's funeral Mr. Henry said to me: "do you know why the rising in Arequipa on Carnival Sunday had no serious consequences?" On my answering in the negative he replied: "because those who were ordered to distribute the money kept the greater part for themselves". These few words proved that the statements in the papers were not without foundation.

Johannes Limpricht from whom I had a long letter of 28th January wrote me that William Müller, late partner of Ph. Ott & Co. of Lima, had d [...] consumption leaving a wife and four children in [...] [415] which he believed to be far from affluent. When he left the house and his account was liquidated, a great many bad, irrecoverable debts were found, which accounted for the poor state of his fortune. Müller was an excellent man for the counting-house; such he proved himself to be when clerk at Lembcke's, and afterwards when in the employ of H. Witt & Schutte, but already when with us I found him to be no good salesman, for he was too ready and too easy in giving credit to purchasers.

Hardly had the steamer of the 28th February left when the negotiations between the firm of Dreyfus and the Government were again taken up, and brought to a satisfactory conclussion on

*Wednesday, 5th of March.* The details were not yet known, but I learned from Nicolas Rodrigo that, according to Riva Agüero, Pardo had obtained everything he wanted, and given way in nothing. It was further said that one of Dreyfus' three partners had refused to sign the contract. Scheel had left for Europe. As yet there was no money in the treasury, and of the many people, especially in Lima, who lived exclusively upon the Government, such as the employés in the public offices, all the members of the judicial body, the widows who received pensions, military men not in active service etc., none had been paid for the last month. I was once more Director de Turno in the Banco de Lima in lieu of Sagastabeytia, who had begged me to act in his stead, whilst he resided in Chorrillos; we were doing very little and refused many documents offered for discount, for the very simple reason that we were short of funds. Even the Lima Water Company was hard up; the house of Bates Stokes & Co. of Liverpool, who had for many years back been their correspondents and supplied them with iron pipes and everything else they required, had suddenly asked for a considerable remittance on account of the amount due to them by the Company. Accordingly, Rey, the Manager, called together the Directors. On

*Thursday, 6th* only Rodrigo, young Prevost, and I met, and we came to no decision because José V. Oyague, the most considerable shareholder, was not present. On

*Saturday, 8th* I went again and found Rey, Rodrigo, Oyague and José Basagoytia in earnest consultation. Oyague had presented a written project, which after some sound discussion was admitted, with a few modi[_] and which on the next general meeting of shareholders was to [...] [416] submitted to them. It was in substance the following: the present capital of the Water Company was $1,000,000 in two thousand shares of $500 each. Now the capital had to be increased to $1,500,000 and consequently 1000 shares of $500 each would be issued; of these, one half, say 500 shares, would be distributed gratis among the shareholders in proportion to the quantity of shares which each held; and these shares were given gratis, because much additional work had already been concluded, and the capital in fact been increased, but in order to procure the money which was wanted to make a remittance to England, and for other purposes, the shareholder who received shares gratis, had necessarily to take an equal quantity of these shares, and pay for them. Applying this project to myself, I who held 44 shares of 500 dollars each or $*22,000* would receive 22 shares more, say $*11,000* – $*5500* gratis, and $*5500* to be paid for in cash. We hoped that all would enter into this combination but should some not be inclined to do so then there was not the slightest doubt but that Oyague and other Capitalists would take on their account all such shares as might have remained indisposed of.

In the Pasco Railway Company we had been mostly occupied with endeavouring to obtain an engine-driver, and we were likely to come to terms with a certain Crimmins, a North American, recommended to us by Mr. Charles Williams, formerly owner of the English college, now superintendent of the Lima-Chancay railway.

*Sunday, 9th of March.* The ascent of San Cristoval, an hour's rest, my breakfast, my dictation to Mr. Dupont, the drive per train to Chorrillos, a bath, this time in an agitated sea, and finally two calls, one upon Mrs. Barreda, the other upon the widow of Mr. Stanhope Prevost, took up the whole day from 6.30 a.m. till 5 p.m. at which hour I was in the rancho of Juan Bazo, who had invited me to dine with him. At 6 we sat down: Don Juan, his wife Irene, his brother Antonio, Colonel Felipe Coz, Oficial Mayor in the War Ministry, a young Pardo-Zela, employed in the same office, son of the late General of the same name, Alejandro Garland, and two or three children. Everything was very nice; I merely felt the want of boiled potatoes, which to me are indispensable at dinner. Moreover, we had only Bordeaux wine which I had to mix with water, a beverage I dislike. Hardly had we risen when it was time for me to return by the 8.15 train.

*Saturday, 15th of March.* In the course of this week La Jara [...] [417] Minister of Finances, had presented a project, of course Pardo's own work, to the Congress, the purport of which was to consolidate in one internal debt all the various sums due by the Government, such as the floating debt amounting to at least six million Soles, and arising from money borrowed by the previous administration before the 2nd August 1872, and not paid when Pardo took the reins of Government. For the total of these debts it was proposed to issue bonds with an increase of 33 1/3%, that is to say, for 75 Soles owing by the Government, a bond would be given for 100, paying 6% annual interest. The Vales de la Nueva Consolidacion, the Lima-Chancay Railway bonds, and others, would merely be exchanged for the new documents. Seventy thousand Soles to be paid by the Callao Custom House would be employed monthly for the redemption of this new debt, at par, and by lot. The small amount of the old Deuda Consolidada, hitherto unpaid, would be paid to the respective holders in cash and at par. When this project was read to me I observed to my great astonishment that of the Pasco Railway Bonds, 400,000 Soles, of which 205,000 in the hands of the Banco Hipotecario, 130,000 in the hands of Felipe Barreda y Osma, and 65,000 in my own, no mention whatever had been made. I therefore went this day to Riva Agüero in his office, and called his attention to this omission. His answer was vague though not unsatisfactory. He said that everything which Pardo intended to do could not be made public, that I should not forget that he, Riva Agüero, was much compromised in the Cerro de Pasco business, that Pardo himself was interested for S/80,000, that the two, together with Felipe Barreda, who, for his son Felipe Barreda y Osma, was interested in the railway to a very large extent, had had more than one conference on the subject, and that therefore I might be certain that something or other would be done for the benefit of us all, and I believed that this would really be the case, if the present administration were not overturned, of which, fortunately, there was not much probability at the time.

The Directors of the Insurance Company "Lima" met, and two questions of little importance were treated on. The clerk who assisted Guiroy had asked for an increase of his salary from 100 to S/125 monthly, which was denied him. Gil, Westphal, and Garland voted for the increase – Chavez, Henry, Lembcke and I, against it. The other question was whether a transfer of 10 shares made by the firm of Duncan Fox & Co., successors of Fox Sawyers & Co., to Charles […] lock lately married to a lady of the family of the Delgados should […] [418] admitted or not. Lembcke voted in the negative, the other six in the affirmative.

The shareholders of the Lima Water Company assembled, when the plan for raising the capital from one, to one and a half million, was submitted to them. Since I gave the details of it on the 8th inst., it had undergone a considerable alteration, the work of a private conference between Oyague, Sevilla, and Basagoytia. Now it was proposed that of the 1000 Shares of $500 each, even those shareholders who were not inclined to disburse any money should receive a considerable proportion, say 20% gratis, whilst those who were ready to disburse 25% in cash were not to receive above 25% gratis. I was decidedly opposed to this change because in my opinion those who disbursed nothing were too much favored. I was over-ruled, and the project passed as it now stood. When Basagoytia and I were by ourselves he confessed to me that I was certainly in the right, but that he had voted against me, because it had been for his private interest to do so.

The scarcity of money was greater than I had ever experienced in Lima. The Banco de Lima with the exception of S/*400,000* an acceptance of Dreyfus discounted to Meiggs, and some unavoidable prolongations, did little business with the public in general, and what it discounted was at short sights. Bryce Grace & Co. from whom I held a pagaré for S/21,000 due 21st inst., had written me a note requesting me to prolong it, which I could not do, for I had promised the money to Garland who had given a Vale to the Banco del Perú, in part payment of bills remitted by him to C. W. Schutte at 44 1/2d the sol. From Miceno Espantoso I received a note beginning thus ¿Querido patron, hay plata? I had to answer in the negative. Even John Gildemeister came with the same object; he required money he said, not for his own business, which I verily believed, but for the hacendado in the North, Mr. Albrecht, who, he assured me, was incessantly in want of money. He further told me that the machinery for Albrecht's sugar-estate, just received from Europe through his medium, cost not less than £*100,000*; also, that Montero's railway in Iquique did not suffice to transport all the Nitrate from the Interior to the Coast. He, Gildemeister, had 120,000 quintals ready in the interior which he could not bring down, and thus he had to pay lay-days to the vessels which were waiting for their cargo.

*Monday, 17th and Tuesday, 18th of March.* The Pasco Railway Companny took up m […] of my time. The muleteer Valderrama refused to take the […] [419] Crimmins with him; Wyman and Harrison could render me no assistance, and at last I learned that in a tambo in the street of Malambo a muleteer had put up who might perhaps accomodate me. Thither I went in the heat of the day. The muleteer was a certain Bao, uncle of our agent, who agreed to take Crimmins with him. Now I had to fetch this man and his luggage and to go with him in a coach to Malambo, where I delivered him to said Bao. The remittance from the Cerro for the month of February came to less than S/2000 with which sum, through the medium of the broker O'Phelan, I bought two Cedulas at 97 1/2. We all considered this a cheap purchase, which we could only attribute to the scarcity of money, which every day became more perceptible in the market.

*Wednesday, 19th of March 1873.* In Chorrillos from 2 till 4 I got through with as many as eight calls. Riva Agüero was very communicative and agreeable; the reverse I had to say of Dr. Manuel Ortiz de Zevallos with whom I remained but a few minutes in the absence of his agreeable wife and daughter. Dr. J. M. Perez of the Superior Court, Rafael Velarde's brother-in-law, was the only one who invited me to stay for dinner, which I thankfully declined. He had of late built in Chorrillos a pretty house of his own, where it was his intention to reside winter and summer.

*Thursday, 20th of March.* After a long interval the Gerentes of La Constructora C. Saco and R. Echenique convened the Directory. Though there was no quorum. Zaracondegui, Emilio Solar, J. P. Escobar, the two Gerentes and I talked over several weighty matters. Amongst others were solved that the books should be balanced, not on the 31st December 1872, but at the end of March, in order to be able to include in the same the result of a favourable arrangement made with Meiggs regarding the expropriation of a property possessed by the Constructora near the Gas manufactory, and now required by Meiggs for the boulevard which he was about constructing all round Lima.

*Friday, 21st of March.* Bryce Grace & Co.'s pagaré which I held, fell due this day, but was not paid. In the Banco de Lima the only thing we did was to prolong a pagaré signed by the Hacendado Geronimo Sanchez, in favor of Juan Ugarte, and endorsed in blank by the latter.

From Europe we learned that Amadeo, ex-King of Spain had not yet left Lisbon, and that English men-of-war were placed at his disposal to convey [...] Italy. In Spain the Carlists had risen against the Repu[_] [420] Government; troops had been sent against them. The two branches of the Bourbons, the elder represented by the ex-queen Isabel, the younger by the Princess Luisa, her sister, married to the Duke de Montpensier, had, it was said, united for the purpose of overturning the Republic. My son Juan wrote from Naples where he seemed to be very well pleased; he took a great interest in the excavations made at Pompeii. On the 14th February had died in Placencia, Northern Italy, Don Francisco Garmendia, second Vice-President of Perú; he was born in 1820 and married to a Miss Nadal, sister of the young Nadal who in 1856 was our fellow-passenger from Europe. In Lima we had the death of General Morote, a very insignificant man; some weeks back occured that of General Vigil, an old champion of the Independence.

About a fortnight back a daring and ingenious robbery was committed in the second shop in the Calle de Mantas on the left hand side going from the large square, owned by an honest Swiss Jeweler. The burglars were supposed to have entered the high and roomy sewer which runs under the streets, at Monseratte, where it was open, and on reaching the spot opposite the shop to have dug upwards as far as the shop itself, where they had come to light, filled their pockets with everything which was lying about, and then returned the same way they had come. Fortunately the iron-chest containing the most valuable articles they had not been able to open.

*Sunday, 23rd of March.* Up San Cristoval I climbed, but felt more fatigued than I had done a year ago.

*Tuesday, 25th. La Anunciacion.* I went per train to Chorrillos but instead of calling upon any of my acquaintances preferred taking a good long walk, which I did, without feeling at all tired, a proof that my stamina were not yet giving way. I walked from Chorrillos to the Barranco along the high coast, under the rays of an unclouded sun. When in the Barranco I descended to the beach, where I convinced myself that bathing there must be very uncomfortable, returned to Chorrillos along the rails, and back to Lima per train.

*Friday, 28th and Saturday, 29th of March.* On Friday died here in Lima Doña Rosa Rabago, aunt of Mrs. Riva Agüero and her two sisters, a lady who in her youth had a great name for her good looks, and still more so for her extreme liveliness and for the many freaks which she, relying upon her station in society did not hesitate to play off [...] [421] whom she looked upon as her own and rightful laughing-stock. The Government had resolved that the handsome furniture with which the apartments in the Exhibition Palace were fitted up, should be brought to the hammer, and therefore both these days I drove out thither with my wife and daughter that they might point out to me those things which they liked best. My wife took a great fancy to a set of furniture consisting of 2 sofas, 6 arm-chairs, and 8 common chairs, gilt, and with red damask covers. On Saturday after our return I had a conference in my office with Ascarraga, on the subject of the Pasco Railway. He was of opinion that the railway in the Cerro should be prolonged as far as Bao had proposed some time back; and that we should settle our accounts with Wyman & Harrison, to which I replied that I was quite as anxious as he to bring about these two disiderata, but that the former was impossible because we had not the money, and that the latter was equally impracticable at the present moment because J. M. Echenique was absent, and before Wyman had settled with him he was unable to come to an arrangement with us.

*Sunday, 30th of March 1873.* The furniture in the Exhibition Palace was sold by auction, and as my wife wished me to purchase the set above spoken of I bade for it, but the auctioneer himself, Igarza, overbade every bid of mine till at last I gave up the competition when he had offered S/1115. Afterwards, I learned from him that Westphal of Huth's was the real purchaser.

My wife's half sister Ciriaca Sierra had died in Arequipa, more or less at the age of 68; as far as I recollected, I had never seen her.

*Monday, 31st of March.* The political news which the telegraph brought us from Payta was the resignation of the Gladstone Ministry in England and a fearful gathering of the Carlists in Spain. When Gladstone had given in his resignation Queen Victoria called for the purpose of forming a new cabinet, firstly, Mr. D'Israeli, and secondly the Earl of Derby, but as both declined, it was by no means unlikely that Gladstone and his friends would resume their posts.

Several months back it will be remembered the Juez de Derecho with a great accompaniment came to my house, and ordered that the gutter in my garden spoken of usque ad nauseam should not be touched by me because a suit was pending about the same between the Goyeneches & the Municipality. Instead of the former, Leyva had carried it on and though the sentences of the Juez de 1ª Instancia and the Superior Court had been in his favor, the Supreme Court resolved that the gutter should be shut up, [...] at last got rid of this annoyance. [422]

*Tuesday, 1st of April.* The Directors of the Banco de Lima assembled as was their custom, when the gerentes informed us that the funds of the bank had gradually been reduced to such a point that they were unable to do any extensive business, and that the discounting was limited to such documents as had at the utmost one month to run.

The Banco del Perú also did very little, and as Escobar told me it was his intention to raise the rate to 1 1/4%, which example the Gerentes of the Banco de Lima were determined not to follow. In order to prevent the exportation of coined gold, which of late had been sent out of the country in large quantities owing to the great scarcity of bills, and the consequent high exchange, the banks had made known in the daily papers that they received gold coins in payment and changed them for notes or silver at the following rates: Peruvian twenty-sol pieces at S/21.80, American twenty dollar pieces at S/22.60, English sovereigns S/5.50, Chilian Condors S/10.40.

*Wednesday, 2nd of April.* I had the satisfaction to be able to tell my wife that I had obtained not only the set of furniture above spoken of, which Westphal had ceded to me, but also the red damask curtains corresponding to the furniture, which the upholsterer Stahl had given up to me at cost price. Both the one and the other were brought to my house; their cost was S/2050 odd Soles besides S/60 which Stahl charged me for the carriage and the putting up of the curtains. (At this present day, 20th May 1878 the curtains and the furniture still adorn my now but too desolate drawing-room).

*Saturday, 5th of April.* In the forenoon the exequies of the Second Vice-President Francisco Garmendia, were celebrated in the church of Santo Domingo. Amongst the troops which were ordered out to be present at this ceremony was the battalion Nº 10 of the National Guard, of which Antonio Salinas was Colonel, Cesar Canevaro second in command, and Alejandro first Aide-de-camp. It was at present this battalion's turn to be in barracks or "acuartelado", firstly at Guadalupe, then at San Lazaro for one month. This gave Alejandro much to do; in the day time he had to be in his office in La Constructura, early in the morning, in the evening, and at night in the barracks, and all the while he neither slept, nor breakfasted, nor dined at home. Enrique and Guillermo had taken rooms in Chorrillos and we saw little of them; the latter did a good deal of business of his own. Some [_] the hackney coaches in the town were his and jointly with some Dr. [...] [423] he had tried a rather strange speculation, which apparently left some profit. These two young men purchased from the importers of Chinese coolies those which were sick and infirm, and whom they obtained at a comparatively low price; they then took them to a house in the Cercado which they had hired for the purpose, where the Doctor attended to them with great care, and as soon as they were cured they disposed of them at their market value. About six months back Enrique had made a very fortunate hit. Ph. Ott & Co. held a quantity of dynamite which Hamilton had brought hither on his own and C. W. Schutte's account; it was deposited on the island of San Lorenzo. Ott & Co. could find no purchasers and had even received orders from C. W. Schutte to throw it into the sea rather than to continue incurring the expenses of storage. Then Enrique, through his connection with Meiggs, succeeded in selling the whole parcel to him at 6 months credit. The price he obtained I did not learn, but it was considerably above that which he paid to Ott. Meiggs' pagaré he discounted in the Banco del Perú, paid cash to Ott, and as Meiggs in the course of last month when his pagaré fell due paid it, Enrique realized several thousand dollars by the transaction. Alejandro owned various carts and mules; a certain Gil, son of an Englishman and to all appearances an honest man, was interested with him, and did the material part of the business. In the beginning it left him a handsome profit; of late it had fallen off, because the building of houses had somewhat diminished in Lima, and consequently carts to convey the materials were in less request.

Sagastabeytia, Bohorquez, and Correa came at the usual hour to my office, and we discussed very seriously the plan of prolonging the railway in the Cerro as far as, and across the river Santa Teresa, a distance of about 1 1/2 miles, which according to two estimates in my possession, the one drawn out by Ygnacio Bao, the other by William Steele, would cost S/35,000 according to the former, 44,240 according to the latter. We determined that by the first post a letter should be written to Bao ordering him to make the following proposal to the miners. The company declared itself ready to furnish the sleepers and the rails, besides the money which might be wanted for doing the work over and above the sum of S/*40,000* on condition that they procured these S/40,000 for which outlay they would be reimbursed by the freights chargeable on their ores conveyed by the train.

*Saturday, 12th of April 1873.* This had been a very dull week, especially [...] Thursday and Good Friday when Mr. Dupont withdrew at 1.30 [...] [424] Ricardo who occasionally read to me a little German spent the time in the Churches to see the various religious ceremonies, and my wife and daughter were occupied with their devotions. It was to cold to bathe in Chorrillos, and too hot to climb up San Crístoval in the middle of the day; write, or read I could not, and how was I to while away the long hours? I walked to the Alamedas, and at home I sat in my arm chair, thinking, and when tired of thinking making multiplications in my head. Ascarraga had not written the letter to Bao in the manner which we others had determined on, because he was convinced that an application to the miners for money wherewith to prolong the Line, would lead to no result whatever. With him and Bohorquez I was for some time in the house of the latter when we resolved to convene the Directory for Wednesday next, when Bohorquez would lay before us various questions, the immediate discussion of which he considered to be indispensable.

From Europe we learned that the Ministry of Gladstone was again at the helm in Great Britain, also that the ex-king of Spain, Amadeo, had safely arrived at Genoa on board the Italian man-of-war "Roma", and intended to take up his residence in Turin.

*Easter Sunday, 13th of April.* This morning I was in the street at a little past six before it was full day light, crossed the river over the bridge constructed by Enrique Armero, not yet completely finished, and for this reason not thrown open to the public, and ascended San Crístoval from the Lurigancho side, at the end of El Paseo Militar. After Mr. Dupont was gone I paid some visits, which I had not done for several Sundays. Firstly, to the judges of the Supreme Court

Dr. Bernardo Munoz, Dr. José Luis Gomez Sanchez, and Dr. Jervacio Alvarez, whose acquaintance I had made in the course of my many law-suits, and with whom both Mariquita and I continued on friendly terms though the law-suits had all been brought to an end. Next, to the family of Col. Diego Masias, to Doña Petita, the mother of the President, and to the Minister of Finance La Jara, with which three calls I was much pleased. In the house of Don Jorge Pinto, lately made Chargé d'Affaires of the Republic of San Salvador, I for the first time showed my face. He and his two eldest daughters Eleonor and Rosa had been in our house more than once, and of course I could not otherwise but return the compliment. The two girls, very neatly and plainly dressed, received me, and I liked them very well. Whilst I was with them Henry Meiggs came in and was introduced to me: he seemed quite [. . .] [425] and well might he be so, for at his expense part of the family had made a voyage to Europe, visited many countries, even the Holy Land, whence they had returned in the beginning of this year.

*Easter Monday, 14th of April 1873.* I went to Chorrillos to bathe. Villemars, the Belgian, secretary to La Sociedad Maritima, got hold of me and took me to his rancho, where I remained so long that I had hardly time to call upon the two Velardes, Rafael and Manuel, and upon Sagastabeytia, who told me that he could not be present on Wednesday at our meeting of the railway Directors, because on that day he, together with Pedro Puente, the widower of Doña Rosa Rabago, and Francisco Garcia Calderon, named by her as her executors, had to take up the inventory of her chattels.

*Saturday, 19th of April.* In the course of this week I as Director de Turno had gone occasionally to the office of the Insurance Company "Lima" where, however, my presence was hardly necessary, for we effected but few insurances.

Bohorquez and Ascarraga were with me, but in the absence of Sagastabeytia and Correa we were unable to take any decision in the affairs of the Pasco Railway. About a fortnight or three weeks ago a small party of montoneros headed by a well known mulatto Luis Carrera from the neighbourhood of Chancay showed itself about Obrajillo and Canta. They were easily subdued by a small force sent against them, and Carrera was killed.

The commercial news, which caused great surprise in Lima, was the failure of the firm of Antonio Salinas in Liverpool. Two or three years back the rich hacendado Don Antonio, the father, established his son in said place, principally for the purpose of selling his (the father's) cotton. Afterwards Pedro Beltran, brother of Mrs. Carlos Elias and Mrs. Pio Echenique, formed a partnership with young Don Antonio and established himself in Lima. Not many months back he made known that he withdrew from the firm, and that Don Antonio, Senior, would liquidate the accounts of the house. Before retiring he had drawn considerably upon the Liverpool firm; his drafts were duly accepted but about S/*100,000* worth of them were now expected back under protest for non-payment. Guillermo Garland had taken £2000 of them for Schutte & Co.; other sufferers were: Gildemeister, Ayulo, the nephew of Renner, old Salinas, etc. In a meeting held by these creditors, Garland, Senior, represented the interest of Schutte & Co. He was of opinion that old Salinas would come forward with a [...] to pay the entire debt in a certain number of years which would [...] [426] doubt be accepted by the creditors, for otherwise they would not get a rial. Beltran had not a cent, and young Antonio Salinas had been living in Paris in the most extravagant manner.

About this time Guillermo brought up my commercial books to the 28th February last; when trying to balance them he could not make them agree. He tried it over and over again, but not being able to find the error I set to work with the assistance of Ricardo; for a day or two we were occupied in this manner which greatly injured my sight; then Dupont and Ricardo continued the work under my supervision, but up to this day they had not discovered where the mistake lay.

*Sunday, 20th of April.* This morning I accomplished my usual task, the climbing of San Cristoval, with uncommon ease.

In Chorrillos I called upon old Don Mariano Blas de la Fuente, who was reading; he told me that his eyesight was fast failing him, and to judge from his looks I did not believe he could live two or three years longer. From him and afterwards from Dr. Ribeyro I learned that particularly in the houses of Malinowski, J. A. Garcia y Garcia, and one of the Elguerás, rocambor was being played at extremely high stakes, say 20 or S/24 the point; one person had lost 45,000 Soles during this season. After the bath I looked in at the two Velardes. Rafael and his wife were both in bed; he, the most apprehensive of creatures, complained of a cold; she, who had been brought to bed hardly 24 hours previously of a boy, looked as well as if nothing had happened to her. At Dr. Ribeyro's both he and his wife were particularly friendly. At Doña Mercedes Riva Agüero's I met various visitors: Francis Bryce, John Gallagher, Felipe Barreda, who introduced young Lord Cochrane, the grandson of Lord Cochrane who at the time of San Martin contributed materially to the Independence both of Chile and Perú. This young man not many months back had been invited by the Chilian Government to be present at the inauguration of a statue erected in Santiago to the memory of his grandfather; he had come, was at present on a visit in Lima, and would leave on the 7th May via Panamá. He was tall, very thin, and spoke Spanish sufficiently to make himself understood. I returned to Lima at 4 O'clock.

*From Monday, 21st to Wednesday, 23rd of April.* Nothing was done to my commercial books, I myself did not venture to look into them for my sight had in reality suffered much by my late i[_]dence. [427]

*Thursday, 24th of April 1873.* All the Directors of the Pasco Railway Coy. met in my room, and after a long and friendly discussion we agreed to make an attempt to raise from forty to fifty thousand Soles by offering to the lender a high interest and a good guarantee, viz.: the nett income of the present line and of its prolongation, until both capital and interest were paid. We calculated that S/40,000 would suffice to prolong the line for a mile or a mile and a half to and across the river of Santa Teresa. Now there came another consideration: we, the Directors, could not mortgage the proceeds of the railway to the new lenders, without the consent of the old privileged creditors who were: Felipe Barreda y Osma for S/100,000 and I for S/50,000 secured by the first mortgage. Secondly, the Banco Hipotecario for nearly S/*200,000*, represented by Riva Agüero, who had no security, and thirdly, the S/*100,000* privileged obligations, which were issued by the late Directory, and of which the holders were: Manuel Pardo S/20,000, José Maria Varela S/20,000, the South American Insurance Coy. S/20,000, Nicolas Rodrigo S/*18,000*, I S/12,000, the late General Iturregui S/10,000. I told my colleagues that I would see these privileged creditors, and endeavour to obtain their consent; accordingly, on

*Saturday, 26th of April* I went first to Riva Agüero in his Ministry, who immediately agreed to my proposal, but added that being at present Minister for Foreign Affairs he could not sign as Gerente del Banco Hipotecario the document which had necessarily to be drawn out, and as he expected to leave the Ministry on the 5th or 6th of May he begged me to wait until then. Nicolas Rodrigo agreed at once. Varela was in Chorrillos. With Ruden, President of the South American Insurance Company, I had a long talk which led to no result, for, as he said, he could take no determination on such an important question without the consent of the other Directors, and requested me to return on Tuesday when they would be all united. Early this morning I was awakened by my wife who told me that the fire-bell was tolling. I immediately rose and went out, when I learned that a fire had broken out in the store of Mr. Salamon in the Calle de Bodegones. The engines were already on the spot, and in a short time the fire was extinguished. At a later hour I went to the office of the Insurance Company "Lima" when I learned from Guiroy that we had insured the goods in the store for S/*35,000*. Whilst I was there, Lembcke, the President of the Directory, entered as well as Mr. Salamon, by whom I was told that hardly anything had been destroyed by fire, but that considerable damage had been done by the water; this damage would [...] paid for by the company. [428]

*Monday, 28th of April 1873.* The Directory of the Insurance Company "Lima" met, to treat on the Insurance we had effected on the goods in Salamon's store. Gil had examined the damaged articles, and had offered him in settlement of his claim S/9000; he had asked S/11,300, whereupon Lembcke, authorized to arrange the matter, had offered S/10,000 cash down; which Salamon had accepted, and with this settlement the Company had in my opinion every reason to be satisfied. From the company's office I went to Heudebert, who, I believed, held full power from the widow of the late General Iturregui; I explained to him what we of the Pasco Railway Coy. had resolved; his answer was that he held no such power as I supposed, but that he was convinced that the widow would not hesitate to put her name to a document which was headed by the signatures of Felipe Barreda, Nicolas Rodrigo, and others.

*Tuesday, 29th of April.* In the meeting of the Directors of the South American Insurance Company I represented to them what I had already stated to Ruden, their President, and the result was that they did not accede to my request, but though preferable that every privileged creditor of the railway should contribute in proportion to the amount of obligations he held. I knew that Riva Agüero could not make the payment which would correspond to him, but this of course I did not tell them. Meanwhile we had received a letter from Bao in which he informed us that Villate, the manager of the branch establishment of the Banco del Perú in the Cerro, had told him that this bank might perhaps advance the money required at 1% monthly interest, they reimbursing themselves for this their outlay by one half of the freight which five or six of the principal miners would have to pay on their ores. This proposal seemed acceptable to Bohorquez, Ascarraga, and myself; not so to Sagastabeytia who was averse to any transaction with the Banco del Perú.

*Wednesday, 30th of April.* In the meeting of the Directors of the Water Company, Andrés Rey, the manager, expressed a wish to be allowed to withdraw from his post, to which request none of us was inclined to listen, because we knew full well that it would be extremely difficult to find a man so well adapted for this situation as Rey was. My private opinion was that Rey would have been much disappointed, if we had conceded to him what he asked for.

*Thursday, 1st of May.* I got quite tired of the Pasco Railway affair. [...] Director came at one hour the other at another [...] [429] done. Before we could come to any decision we had always to meet over and over again, and when it was taken then for a certainty so many obstacles were thrown in our way that its execution was rendered impossible.

*Friday, 2nd of May 1873.* Yesterday evening at about 7 O'clock when Westphal of Huth's house, Marshall his junior partner, and Ryder, partner of Hetcher of Arequipa, who a few moments previously had arrived from Liverpool, were taking their coffee after dinner, eight or nine ruffians well muffled up entered the street door which was open, pushed aside the porter, entered the gate of the iron railing, both which gates they closed behind them, and then forced open the door of the first room which was shut. Mrs. Westphal, in an adjoining apartment was the first to see them, locked the door, and gave the alarm; Westphal ran for his carabine and revolver; on his return he fired at them, they at him. Marshall, a stout young Englishman, without arms attacked them with his fists, and these two succeeded in putting them all to flight. Two escaped over the roof, the others through the street door, firing through the railway as they fled, and Westphal pursued them about half a cuadra along the street which led from his house towards the river.

This being the anniversary of the victory over the Spaniards in 1866, a grand review was held. On the boulevard, which Meiggs was constructing all round Lima, three or four battalions of infantry, the artillery, the cavalry, and 19 battalions of National Guards, say 15 from Lima, 4 from Callao, ranged themselves from the Hospital del 2 de Mayo, between the gates of Barbones and Cocharcas, as far as where the Chorrillos gate formerly stood. Between 11 and 12 O'clock I walked out to the open place to the left of the Exhibition, and saw battalion after battalion make its appearance, marching on to take its respective station. I entered the Exhibition Park, and strolled about in every direction; page 345 I have said a few words about it. This day it seemed to me as if sufficient care were not bestowed upon it; the paths were not kept clean, the plants were covered with dust, and more than one cage stood empty. At 4 O'clock when I left the park Pardo with his suite, consisting of General Medina, Riva Agüero, and Rosas, Costas the Vice-President, the Prefect Bazo, General La Fuente, young Lord Cochrane in his red English uniform, and a few others, who had ridden along the line commanded by General Freire, just returned and took their station near the statue of Colon. I met young Enrique Prevost and Mariano Moreira, and mixed up with the crowd we saw all the troops, between 7000 and 8000 [...]. The National Guards looked uncommonly [_]ll [...] [430] especially if one considered that they had been formed between the last six or seven months.

In the evening there was a grand reception in the Palace. I had received a note of invitation from Riva Agüero, and went accordingly at a little past 9 in my black coat, not in uniform. When I entered the saloon I saw nobody whom I knew, and walked up to the other end, when Pardo, who was conversing with two or three gentlemen and who probably remembered that I cannot see anything even at the shortest distance, stopped me and gave me an uncommonly friendly reception. He slung his arm round my body, and chid me that I, one of his old friends, did not see him more frequently. I, calling him Usted, only once Vuestra Excelencia, congratulated him upon the splendid success which had attended the formation of the National Guards and the fine appearance they had presented this morning; I then withdrew and finding but few with whom I was acquainted merely took a good cup of tea and soon left the saloon.

*Saturday, 3rd of May.* Last night several houses in Callao in the Calle del Comercio, were destroyed by fire, and the loss sustained was said to be very considerable. As far as I could ascertain no part of the property had been insured by either of the two Insurance Companies established in Lima.

This being once more a holiday Mr. Dupont did not come, and I to while away the time went out to see what was going on. I followed the direction which I saw many coaches take, and came to the Callao Gate, which at the time stood quite isolated, the walls on both sides being completely demolished. A little outside the same, to the right I saw a scaffolding covered over with Peruvian flags, close by many carriages, amongst which that of the Government, troops, guns, and many spectators all on the alert. I heard the report of the guns and on enquiry learned that the President had laid the first stone of a monument to be erected in celebration of the Victory of the 2nd of May. Thence the multitude moved to another solemnity, viz.: to the inauguration of a primary school, which owed its existence to the efforts of José Antonio Garcia y Garcia, and to voluntary contributions. I having refused to contribute did not avail myself of an entrance ticket sent me by Garcia. It was a fine building, a little inside the Callao Gate. The children were to be taught on the Lancastrian system.

*Sunday, 4th of May.* The assault of Huth's house the other day had [...] she would not allow [...] [431] my favourite hill for fear that I might be attacked by highway men.

When Mr. Dupont was gone I called upon Mr. Westphal whom I found still in bed, but otherwise well and without fever. He gave me all the particulars of the attempted robbery, and from him I learned:

Firstly, that he had been wounded by a shot in the arm, and that up to that moment the ball had not been extracted.

Secondly, that Mr. Marshall's right arm had been grazed by a ball, and that he had received a tremendous blow in the face, which had obliged him to let go his hold on one of the wounded robbers, whom he had firmly clenched.

Thirdly, that the head-servant had been shot right through the body, without any vital organ having been touched.

Fourthly, that an underservant had been wounded in the arm by the same ball which had passed through his companion, and that the arm would probably have to be amputated.

Fifthly, that the porter was still suffering from the contusions received.

Sixthly, that a policeman had been shot dead right through the throat; and

Lastly, that one of the robbers had been found dead on the railway in the bed of the river; probably, having been wounded in the affray and unable to keep up with his accomplices, he had been killed by them.

*Tuesday, 6th of May 1873.* In the meeting of the Directors of the Pasco Railway Company, Correa absent, we again conferred on the prolongation of the line, to which Sagastabeytia was much opposed, and we finally resolved not to take any decisive step on the subject, until the arrival of Bao, who was daily expected.

*Wednesday, 7th of May.* Two employés of the railway, Anderson the platelayer, and Petersen the mechanic, appeared in my office. They bitterly complained of Bao, and said that they had been turned off by him; of the railway itself they gave a most disheartening description. In the course of the forenoon I received a note written by Felipe Barreda and dated Chorrillos 30th April; he enclosed the rough draft of a petition which in his opinion I, in the name of his son, of Riva-Agüero, and of myself, all three holders of the provisional bonds issued by Government, should present to the Minister of Finances, requesting him to have these bonds included in the new consolidated debt. Before giving in this petition Barreda thought it advisable that I should consult with Riva Agüero, and accordingly I went to his office in the Palace, which he had already left, when I arrived. On

*Thursday, 8th of May* Riva Agüero [...] pied with two foreign Chargés and [...] [432] could not see me.

The Directors of the Water Company merely met for the purpose of authorizing the manager Rey to give to Bates Stokes & Co. of Liverpool the order for the purchase of a considerable quantity of iron-pipes indispensably required.

*Friday, 9th of May.* The meeting of the shareholders of the Eten Railway Coy. was extremely disagreeable. Present were: Ruden, Derteano, Candamo, Emilio Althaus, Puente of Ugarte's house, Irrigoyen, I, and the gerente Inojoso. Ruden stated that the company was in such a state that if S/*200,000* could not be brought together immediately wherewith to satisfy a demand which was threatening with execution, the Directors would find themselves in the necessity of declaring the insolvency of the Company, to avert which only two ways still remained open, the first, that the shareholders should make up the

S/*200,000* each paying the proportion corresponding to his original share; the second, that each shareholder should pay cash down his proportion of the S/*1,000,000* bonds which were voted about a year back, and to the service of which, that is to say to the payment of 9% annual interest, and 4% annual redemption, all of us had made ourselves responsible, with the exception of Althaus and Meceno Espantoso, who at the time decidedly refused to take this new obligation upon themselves, and of Felipe Barreda, who, though he signed the escritura, had added a clause which in all probability would release his son from his obligation. I told those present that let the consequences be what they might I would not disburse a single rial more; I knew that my original shares of S/15,000 were not worth a cent; I knew that I had been foolish enough to bind myself to the payment of 9% and 4% on S/30,000 annually, and that of course I should always honor my signature, but that I could not pay at the moment the S/*30,000* and that I would not pay a rial more. Very naturally this declaration was not well received, but no one had a right to say anything against it. Irrigoyen and Candamo were more or less of my opinion, but did not speak out so clearly. The debates continued, and I left, just at the moment when J. A. Garcia y Garcia entered. Hence I went to Riva Agüero's office, and waited full an hour, till 4 O'clock, when he came from the President, and told me he was so busy that he could not see me on the subject of the Pasco Railway till Sunday evening.

*Saturday, 10th of May.* Soon after breakfast Felipe Barreda was with me, [...] I told that until then Riva Agüero had not been [...] [433] interview for which I had asked him several times, whereupon he requested me to hand him the above spoken of draft, and added that he would himself speak with Pardo, his son-in-law, on the subject and let me know the result. A few hours later the Pasco Railway Directors were again assembled, and approved various entries in rough which Ascarraga had made, and which had to be copied in the journal.

*Sunday, 11th of May 1873.* This morning when I ascended San Crístoval it was very foggy, and the streets were wet, rain having fallen during the night. On my return I again lay down for a short time, but was soon disturbed by the two little girls who came to my bedside bringing me flowers for my birth-day, also the one a cravat, the other some chocolate. My wife and Enriqueta then came; also Enrique, Alejandro, and Ricardo made me presents. In the evening as per appointment I went to the house of Riva-Agüero, where I found him and his wife by themselves; they were both very agreeable, and I remained nearly an hour. He told me that he had seen Felipe Barreda's draft of the petition to be presented by me and that he approved of it. Moreover, he entertained hopes that the Pasco Railway would after all not leave so very bad a result as I and the greater part of the shareholders apprehended.

*Tuesday, 13th of May.* Felipe Barreda came to see me, and told me that his son-in-law had advised some small alteration to be made in the draft, which had been done accordingly.

*Wednesday, 14th of May.* I presented my S/50,000 of the bonds mentioned more than once to the "Direccion de Contabilidad y Credito" to have them exchanged for bonds of the new consolidated debt, but they were *not* admitted, which refusal we had all anticipated. At a somewhat later hour the Directors of La Constructora met; present were: Saracondegui, I, Escobar, Lanfranco, Granda, Muro, and Dr. Solar, besides the two gerentes. The balance sheet till 31st March 1873 was presented; it showed a gain of S/*28,000,* a poor result for two years, 9% on S/*300,000* paid in, or at least which ought to have been paid in, for some shareholders were still in arrears with their cuotas. Every item was commented upon, and the examination of the books entrusted to Granda and Escobar. We decided that in the next general meeting of shareholders we would declare the dividend of 9%, but make its payment dependent on the recovery or non-recovery of S/*73,000* due by Henry Meiggs, which debt arose from the forcible expropriation of our wood deposit, the ground upon which it was built being required by Meiggs for his [_]ard [. . .] Lima. This expropriation had saved the company [. . .] [434] without it there would have been hardly any gain. In the course of the two years La Constructora had only concluded the following works: for the Lima Municipality the new market in the paseo de aguas, the construction of which had left no profit, secondly, a market in Ancon, thirdly, a number of sewers in the streets of Lima, and fourthly, a contract had been made for widening the bridge across the Rimac, which work had been stopped after the fall of Balta; for the Government it had also laid the ground-wall of a church in Ancon, but this had likewise been discontinued, and the money for its cost not yet paid. Many private individuals had applied to the gerentes for the construction of the one building or the other, but with none had they been able to come to terms. In this meeting Rufino Echenique informed the Directors that he could not continue as Gerente. Alejandro who had been aware of this had spoken to all the Directors, and requested them to name him instead of Echenique; all had promised him their votes, and it had been agreed with Zaracondegui, the President, to propose him, which however he did not do; it had become late, nearly 6 O'clock, we were anxious to get home for dinner, and thus we rose without a determination being taken regarding the acceptance of Rufino's resignation and the nomination of his successor.

*Friday, 16th of May.* I personally presented to the Minister La Jara the petition I had signed for Barreda, Riva-Agüero and myself, and gave him a succinct account of how this debt S/400,000 in favor of the said persons had been incurred by the Government. He listened very attentively, said he would consult with the President, and requested me to return on Monday next when he would give his answer. The Pasco Railway Coy. took up my time from 1 to 5; Bao explained to the satisfaction of the Directory why he had dismissed the plate-layer Anderson and the mechanic Petersen; also made clear to us the causes why it was utterly impossible for him to satisfy all the miners who wanted to have their ore forwarded by the train; "they must go by turns", he said, "and of course I give the preference to such as are my regular customers and who send ore every week". He however confessed that the two locomotives were not sufficiently powerful; on their return with empty cars they made the passage without any hindrance, but uphill they stopped more than once in the short distance of seven miles, and he was therefore of opinion that a new locomotive of at least double the power was indispensable; he also required several pieces to repair the two old engines, and I agreed to go with him in a day or two to the fou[_] Staunton & White in the Alameda del Acho, to see whether they [...] [435] would do the work. For a considerable while the other four with Bao, I taking no part in it, were occupied with calculating how much the rates could be raised for conveying the ore per train, and a new tariff was accordingly delivered to Bao, who presented to us his account for April, accompanied by a remittance of S/*2183.66.*

*Sunday, 18th of May 1873.* The political news from Europe was that the Carlists had been defeated, and that Don Carlos had taken refuge in France. In all probability before the end of the year the total of the war indemnity would be paid by France and the eastern departments be evacuated by the German troops.

As regards the Peruvian loan nothing certain was known; the "Comercio" said that there was little doubt of the house of Dreyfus having acceded to the conditions laid down by Pardo, and the particulars of which Scheel had taken with him. This agreed with what Juan wrote me from Paris, where it was rumoured that Dreyfus had given way to the pretensions of the Peruvian Government. Juan had dined with Dreyfus on the 16th April, when he had hoped to learn the truth, but as there were other guests besides himself he had no opportunity of a private conversation with the master of the house. Juan, after several weeks residence in Rome, had visited Turin, which place he had left on the 2nd April at 9 a.m. and had arrived in Paris on the 3rd at 7 a.m; his route had taken him through the tunnel of Mont Cenis, the traversing of which occupied twenty-seven minutes. He did not feel the slightest inconvenience either from want of air, or from smoke; only the temperature was considerably warmer than outside. The coaches were brilliantly lighted up. Juan himself said nothing about his health, but Rosa wrote to Enriqueta that though her brother was not so weak as she had feared, his head and face often became all of a sudden very red, from which she inferred that the circulation of his blood was not as it should be, and that he was exposed to a sudden fit of apoplexy. Corina was so extremely weak that for a fortnight she had not left the room, and only exchanged the bed for the sofa and again the sofa for the bed. These advices, which Enriqueta communicated to us last night, much affected my wife, as may well be conceived, and she thus spent a very bad night. Amalia's little girl was born in Boston on the 18th March and christened Corina on the 15th April in accordance with the protestant rites. This day the marriage between Serapio Orbegoso and his cousin Zoila Elespuru took place here in Lima. Irrigoyen was named Peruvian Chargé in the Brazils, Uruguay, and the Argentine Provinces. The daily papers published [...] dispatch received by Dreyfus' house in Lima from their head [...] [436] París, who advised them that he agreed to the conditions laid down by Pardo. There had been no time as yet to take any steps with regard to the disposal of the last loan. The Peruvian bonds of 1872 paying 5% interest, were quoted at 65%. Garland had a letter from his son Geraldo, who wrote from Jeddo that all the members of the Embassy had for some time past been extremely busy with drawing out the documents required for establishing the claim which the Peruvian Government intended making on Japan for the injury done sometime past to the captain of the Peruvian vessel "Maria Luz". Geraldo added that they were about leaving the Imperial Palace and taking up their residence in an hotel.

*Monday, 19th of May 1873.* This morning at 7:30 Ignacio Bao was with me; together we went across the new bridge to the foundry of White & Co., where he ordered the pieces which he required – thence to the store of Menchaca & Co. to purchase various articles, and finally to Bao's lodgings, where we met Teodolfo Morales, a pupil of the Lima "Colegio de artes y oficios" who had been dismissed from this establishment with the most satisfactory certificates regarding his proficiency as mechanic, and whom Bao considered to be a very proper person for the Cerro. We engaged him accordingly, and I left the two to draw out the contract. It was past 10.30 when I came home. Two hours later I went to the ministry of finances, where La Jara, not so friendly as on Friday last, told me that my petition had been referred to the Direccion de Contabilidad y Credito, which was to give its opinion, or "informe" as it was called, and that I should return next Thursday. There was a meeting of the shareholders in the Eten & Ferriñafe railway, from which I purposely absented myself.

*Tuesday, 20th of May.* Quite unexpectedly Sagastabeytia, Bohorquez and Ascarraga entered, accompanied by Mr. Harrison, who in his own name, and that of his partner Wyman declared that they had no objection to our constructing in the Cerro a short additional line, which Bao considered necessary, and to make use for the same of the rails, sleepers, etc., existing there. At the very moment these four gentlemen left, Inojoso, the clerk of the Eten Ferriñafe Railway Coy., walked in, and informed me that on the previous day it had been decided in the general meeting of shareholders, to authorize the Directors to effect the sale of the line for the sum of 1,700,000 Soles, of which amount 1,130,000 would be required within a few months to pay the debts incurred, and the remaining S/*570,000* would not be required in cash [. . .] the purchasers would have to make themselves answerable for [. . .] [437] payment of interest and redemption of obligations to the same amount of S/*570,000* held by various persons. If this sale could be effected, all the original shares were lost, but at all events those who had taken upon themselves the service of the last 1,000,000 S. bonds, would be released from their responsibility, and this would be a great gain. I myself doubted that the sale could be made. The document authorizing the Directors was signed by many shareholders, but I refused putting my name to it until I saw the signatures of many more, particularly that of Felipe Barreda. Now it was 3.30 and I had to go to the Constructora where Zaracondegui, Augusto Althaus, Escobar, Granda, Lanfranco, Muro, Solar, I, and the two gerentes took their seats round the table. The discussion was not the most pleasant. Solar, Zaracondegui, and Althaus affirmed that they had been opposed to the gratification of S/*25,000* which many months back had been given to Jose Peña, the Alcalde in Balta's time, in order to obtain the work of the enlargement of the bridge, which work had been stopped by the present Government. Escobar and I were of opinion, and stated it very clearly, that this was not the proper time to make such declarations, and that if they had been opposed to the gratification, or not been present at the meeting as Solar pretended, it could be proved by the "acta" or protocol of that day; but where was the book of "actas"? Emilio Pierola who had been our secretary, and who had of late absconded, had taken the book with him, and it was even said – I was one of those who were of this opinion – that many actas had never been written, and that Pierola had read them as if they were written, perhaps even from a blank paper. Next, Escobar made some observations on the balance-sheet examined by him; some shareholders had not yet paid up their cuotas. Muro read the article of the statutes treating on this point, and we decided that if the cuotas were not paid at the time of the next general meeting of shareholders, the names should be made known, and their shares forfeited for the benefit of the company. Then Lanfranco confessed that he was one of those who were in arrears; Escobar also made known that he had seen by the books that the two gerentes had returned their salaries amounting to no less than S/12,000 which donation the majority refused to accept, but they persisting we determined to lay the case before the general meeting of shareholders. These S/12,000 were included in the profits of S/*28,000* so that without them the gain would be reduced to a little more than 5%, say S/*16,000* on an outlay of S/300,000.

*Wednesday, 21st of May 1873.* I was at home for the greater part [...] [438] forenoon. Mr. Dupont and I occupied ourselves with remodelling my old diary of September 1848, which took up the greater part of our time. The dictation and writing of my letters formed another part of our daily work. If time permitted, Mr. Dupont read a little to me, at present the history of England by Lord Mahon, a work in which I take the greatest delight; the style is not so smooth and polished as that of Macaulay; in his politics he is a moderate Conservative, which he cannot conceal, though he makes no display of his political bent. What I much admired were the noble and elevated moral principles which he ocasionally expresses, and which proves that he must have been a good, upright man.

*Thursday, 22nd of May* I was awaked at about 2.30 by the tolling of the fire-bell, but it not being repeated I thought I was mistaken, and lay down again; about ten minutes later I heard and felt a repeated shaking; I rose, dressed, and called my wife; the shaking continued, it was at our door; we called out, Enriqueta and our servant Juan were there to tell us that over the way at Mendoza's a fire had broken out. Our street door was already open. I went into the street with Juan; Dibos, our tenant, Antonio, Ricardo, the celadores, and perhaps forty or fifty people more were on the spot. A policeman walking his round had observed volumes of smokes issue from the cigar-shop in Mendoza's house, had given the alarm, roused Mendoza, and as the owner of the shop did not live there, broken up the door. The fire, which fortunately had not extended far, was discovered, and quickly extinguished before any engine arrived. By four O'clock I was again in bed.

*Sunday, 25th of May* I was occupied with finishing a dispatch to my Government, in which I gave an account of the death of a Danish subject, Captain J. J. F. Borre, which had taken place in the hospital of San Andrés on the 20th April last.

*Monday, 26th.* Some of the shareholders in the Eten Railway met; the authorization for its sale was signed by all, including Felipe Barreda and myself, but excluding Unanue, absent in Cañete, whose signature Ruden thought he could easily procure, as well as Emilio Althaus and Miceno Espantoso which two latter, it must be recollected, had refused to take upon themselves their share in the service of the S/1,000,000 bonds. Without their signature the authorization would not be valid, and therefore two of their friends were co[_] missioned to do their best in order to obtain these signatures. [439]

*Tuesday, 27th of May 1873.* I was cited by the old Roque Chalons, the architect, to appear before the Juez de Paz Alfaro, to answer a demand which he made for some repairs in my house Calle de Zarate as far back as the year 1865, and which, as I proved by a receipted account, I had already paid in December 1868. Chalons not being in attendance, for he had sent somebody else to represent him, I was cited to reappear next Thursday.

*Wednesday, 28th of May.* Two meetings were held in the same house; the one, of the Eten Railway Company's shareholders, at which I did not attend, but learned from Escobar that no resolution had been taken, as Althaus and Espantoso decidedly refused to sign the authorization for the sale. The general meeting of the shareholders of the Constructora was sufficiently attended, more than two thirds of the 1000 shares of which the company consisted, being represented. Zaracondegui, President of the Directory, should have presided, but he excused himself with his correspondence, and thus I as Vice had to take the chair, which I did not like at all. I sat in the centre, a table before me, to my right Augusto Althaus and Santiago Lanfranco, at the extremity of the table Cesar Saco, gerente; to my left Escobar and Muro, at the other end of the table Rufino Echenique, gerente, then Emilio Solar, and finally Zaracondegui, who came in when the discussions were nearly over. When Saco had read the Memoria, and the balance-sheet had been handed to Emilio Althaus and Calderoni, who sat exactly opposite to me in the first row of the shareholders, these two made many observations, not of the most pleasant nature, and, I must confess, not without foundation; for instance on the 31st March, the date of the balance-sheet, all the shareholders had not paid up their cuotas, which was certainly incorrect, and for which the Directory was blamed. Then they found fault with the Directory for having submitted to the shareholders the question relative to the S/12,000 ceded by the gerentes, and the majority voted that the Directory should decide what to do. They required an explanation on the subject of the S/*25,000* gratification to Peña, which could not be given in public; and they then passed to another point, the S/63,000 due by Meiggs for expropriation; they argued, and the Directory agreed with them, that no dividend should be paid until this amount were collected. Solar, Escobar, the two gerentes, and I – on one occasion also Augusto Althaus – defended the steps taken by the Directory; Lanfranco, Muro, and Zaracondegui were mute. The last to be done was the election [_] four new Directors, viz.: instead of Emilio Pierola and Juan Martin [440] Echenique, absent, and of Zaracondegui and myself who went out by lot. According to statutes we could be re-elected, but were not; each of us had a little more than 100 votes, Garland somewhat more than 200; but those elected by vast majorities, which had been arranged amongst themselves beforehand, were: Emilio Althaus, Calderoni, Graña, and Rufino Echenique.

Juan Bazo, Prefect of Lima, and José de la Riva Agüero, Minister of Finances, had given in their resignation; the former's was accepted by Pardo, and a certain Soria named in his stead, the latter's not.

*Saturday, 31st of May.* The new Archbishop Urueta, hitherto bishop of Trujillo, had been consecrated in due time; this I omitted to mention in its proper place. I received a letter from Bao, who informed the Directory of his safe arrival in the Cerro de Pasco; the post from the Cerro had not been stopped on the road – a proof that the Montonero parties, of whom much was said in the papers, were not of a very dangerous nature. They consisted mostly of indefinidos – officers not in active service – were headed by a certain Col. Escobar, and infested the vicinity of Huancayo. In persecution of them the President had sent up a small detachment of picked men, commanded by a valiant officer Latorre. Ascarraga and Correa came, to whom I communicated that I had laid out the money which was in cash, belonging to the Pasco Railway Coy., in the purchase of two cedulas of S/1000 each, through the broker Malagrida, at 97%.

From Alejandro I learned that the newly elected Directory of the Constructora had held several nocturnal sittings, with great secrecy; nevertheless, it had oozed out that it was their intention to bring about a complete change in the said Company.

My son Juan's usual fortnightly letter informed me that the firm of Dreyfus, and the Peruvian Government were at the time on very good terms; but of the disposal of the new loan he did not say a word.

*Sunday, 1st of June.* My habitual ascent of San Cristoval turned out this day very fatiguing; it was a foggy morning, and thus on descending I lost my way, and had to climb down a steep gulley covered with rollingstones. On my return home I had necessarily to rest for a short time. Enriqueta was the whole day in the house of my wife's cousin Manuel Velarde, who on Wednesday last had suddenly been taken ill, owing to his having caught cold the previous night; already on Thursday his physician declared that he was suffering from an inflammation of the lungs; and that he was in a very dangerous state. On friday his life was despaired of; yesterday […] [441] made his confession to Fray Cortés from the convent of the Descalzos; this day he was a little better, and hopes were entertained of his recovery.

*Tuesday, 3rd of June 1873.* Enriqueta, who had remained in the house of Manuel Velarde until this morning, told us at breakfast – for we being without a cook took our meals with the family Garland – that the sick man had copiously perspired, and that she believed him to be a little better. At 4 p.m. I went to his house to enquire, when I received a vague reply, and hardly had I come home when advice was sent us that he had expired, ten minutes after I had left. This was the 3rd of June; on the 2nd he had completed I cannot say exactly whether his 67th or 68th year. Our whole family grieved for his loss for he had always been a good friend of ours, and as long as my wife and I had been living in the Calle del Correo he was one of our most regular visitors in the evening; our present house, he said, was too far for him to come at night. His father was Jorge Velarde, brother of my wife's mother, his mother Javiera Echevaria. His grand-parents were: Agustin Velarde and Catalina de la Torre. When a lad, his father, residing in Arequipa, sent him to the college of Bergara in the North of Spain, there to conclude his education; he went under the charge of a particular friend of his father's, Espartero, then an insignificant Colonel in the Spanish army, in later years Regent of Spain, and Prince de la Victoria. When Manuel returned to his native place he first entered as youngster the Counting-house of John Jack, but soon left the mercantile, and devoted himself to the military career, in which he rose to the rank of lieutenant-colonel of engineers, with the grade of Colonel. Like every other military man in Perú he took his share in the civil dissensions, but unfortunately always fought on the losing side. On the 20th January 1839 he, a warm partizan of Santa Cruz, was present at the disastrous battle of Ancachs and on his flight was made prisoner by the enemy. In 1843 he sided with Vivanco, and was beaten by Castilla at San Antonio, near Moquegua. His last campaign was that of 1854 under Echenique, which concluded with the defeat of Echenique's forces by Castilla, near Lima in the battle of the Palma, on the 5th January 1855. On other occasions he had been employed by the Government as Director of Public Works, also as Director of the Powder Manufactory; however, for the last ten or fifteen years he had lived very retired, and received his pension from the Government as an indefinido. His widow is an excellent woman, [_]oria Gomez, who has some property inherited from her parents. Their [442] daughter Adela married about four years back Baltazar Aranivar, of whom I have already given my opinion; at the time he was in the service of the lawyer Francisco Garcia Calderon.

*Wednesday, 4th of June 1873.* At 9 p.m. several gentlemen assembled in the darkened sitting-room of the house of the deceased; at 10 precisely the entire party, walking two by two, Don Baltazar and I at the head immediately behind the coffin, accompanied the corpse to the Church of La Merced, partly lighted up, where it was received by the singing monks, and placed behind the high-altar. The two brothers of the deceased Melchor and Rafael, to whom Don Baltazar had refused the precedence to which they were entitled, declined to be present at this solemnity, as little as on

*Thursday, 5th,* at the funeral. At 9.30 I was in the Church, and took the second seat on the bench to the right of the high Altar, occupied by the chief mourners; Baltazar took the first seat, the third, a young medical man Ricardo, a natural son of Don Rafael, who however had to cede it to the Minister La Jara, whom Baltazar had espied among the gentlemen present. President Pardo had sent one of his aides-de-camp to represent him, also the Government's coach, in which, the service being over, Don Baltazar, the aide-de-camp, Ricardo Velarde and I drove to the pantheon, following close behind the hearse, behind us some infantry and artillery, which however returned before reaching the pantheon. At the gate of the cemetery the coffin was lowered and carried through the chapel to one of the niches, which, the coffin being placed into it, was immediately walled up by the bricklayers waiting for the purpose; this was to me the most affecting part of the ceremonies. We then returned to town, the four already named in the Government carriage, the remainder in their own, and the hackney coaches in which they had come out. On Monday the 2nd had died Francisco Calderon, quite suddenly, owing to the bursting of an artery; he was a Guayaquileño, brother of Doña Balta, Vicente Rocafuerte's wife. I had known him about forty years ago as a robust young man; captain of a merchant vessel, after which I entirely lost sight of him until his reappearance in Lima with a moderate fortune, and a young woman from the Mauritius as his wife. He was made one of the Gerentes of the Banco La Providencia, afterwards President of the Directory of La Socíedad Maritima, in both which capacities he was much esteemed; as far as I knew he left his widow and child a very fair [...]. [443]

*Friday, 6th of June 1873.* Early in the morning expired Manuel Espantoso, perhaps seventy years of age; he was a Guayaquileño, but had settled over to Lima many years back in consequence of the political convulsions which troubled his native country; he was a merchant, not rich, but well-to-do in the world; in former years he was an inveterate gambler, but with advancing age this passion diminished.

*Saturday, 7th of June.* This day died Admiral Forcelledo, a very insignificant man, of whom I will only say that his mother was one of the Maldonados from whom in 1840 I bought my house Calle del Correo, and his wife, Josefa, daughter of Don Pio Tristan.

*Friday, 13th of June.* More or less since the beginning of the month the Lima winter had regularly set in; the mornings were foggy, the streets wet and dirty, and thus for the present I had given up the ascent of San Cristoval.

On the 19th ulto. my petition referring to the conversion of the special bonds held by me and my two colleagues in this transaction, into bonds of the internal debt was left by me in the office of the Minister La Jara, with whom I had since then been more than once, had always met with a kind reception, and been assured of as quick a dispatch as circumstances would permit; nevertheless, the affair dragged on from day to day, from week to week, and at the present moment the expediente was in the hands of the fiscal Don José Gregorio Paz-Soldan. On Monday and Wednesday last Dupont was prevented from coming, so that these two days would have been extremely tedious to me, if Ricardo had not read to me for several hours an account of the late Franco-German war, which was very interesting, as it gave all the details, with which hitherto I had not been acquainted. This book, called the War Chronicle, embellished with many wood-cuts was presented to me by Alejandro on my birthday; the narration is quite as impartial as can be expected in such a compilation.

The night from Tuesday to Wednesday last my wife was suddenly taken ill of a strange nervous attack; she awoke in a state of great nervous debility, a torrent of tears relieved her, and after having taken a little wine she felt somewhat better, and again fell asleep. Dr. Bambaren however ordered her to remove to Chorrillos without delay. She remained in bed on Wednesday and Thursday and this day, Friday, had so far recovered as to be able to get up.

The last news from Europe were not satisfactory; the true Republicans were gathering strenght in France, and were not satisfied with the late concessions made by Thiers [. . .] Monarchical party. In Spain the Republicans and Carlists were conti[_] [444] fighting; sometimes the one, sometimes the other, had the upper hand. Several failures had taken place in Vienna, and the Bank of England had raised the rate of discount to 6%, in consequence of which the Peruvian loan of 1872 which had been quoted at 65, had declined to 62%; this, the Minister La Jara himself told me. Here in Lima the firm of Dreyfus drew generally every fortnight about *£100,000*, not sufficient for the demand, last steamer at 44 1/2d the sol, 90 d/st.

*Saturday, 14th of June.* A telegram from Payta brought the advice that Thiers had resigned the Presidency, and that Marshal Mac Mahon had been named in his stead. The Imperial palace in Jeddo, it was said, had been destroyed by fire; that Boston in the United States had suffered from a great conflagration was certain. I was present at three meetings; the first, of the shareholders of the Banco del Perú, for the purpose of electing a new gerente – Emilio Althaus having resigned his post – was not sufficiently attended, and therefore nothing was done. In the office of the Water Company all the members of the board were present viz.: Andres Rey, the manager, José V. Oyague, Nicolas Rodrigo, Iguirre, José Basagoytia, Enrique Prevost, and I. The agreement, or new contract, drawn up by the Municipality of Lima for the purpose of adjusting and settling the different claims and disputes which for a considerable while past had interrupted the good understanding between this body and the Water Company, was approved in all its parts, and Rey was authorized to get the escritura signed without delay. In the Banco de Lima the Gerente Lembcke made known to the Directory that the bank had been called upon by the President to take a share in a company which was to be formed for realizing the "estanco", or monopoly of the Iquique nitrate; its capital was to be 5,000,000 Soles, its object to furnish the funds for the purchase of the nitrate produced in the salitreras, which nitrate was then to be sold by the Company, all, purchase and sale, on account of the Government; the sales commission to be 2 1/2%, commission for chartering vessels 2 1/2%, interest, pro and contra, 9% annually. Pardo expected that the Banks established in Lima would subscribe jointly for 25% of the five millions, that the salitreros themselves would take another 25%, and the remaining 50% should be offered to the public, with the additional condition that the amount not taken by the public should be taken by the banks. The Directors who were present were unanimously of opinion that the Banco de Lima should not take an interest in this Company for the simple reason that it had not the means required for the first immedia[_] outlay. [445]

*Sunday, 15th of June 1873.* I was present this morning at the funeral of General Manuel de la Guarda, who had died of dropsy on the 13th, early in the morning, after very long and severe sufferings. Though I had been personally acquainted with him, I knew but little of the particulars of his political and military career, in the course of which he had always preserved a fair reputation for integrity and consistency in the political opinions he had once adopted; sprung from an obscure Lima family he entered into the service of the Peruvian army probably after the victory of Ayacucho; already at the time of the Peru-Bolivian Confederacy, he had risen to the rank of General, but after the fall of the Protector he necessarily retired into obscurity. He was not present at the invasion of Bolivia by General Gamarra, but a few years later we find him actively engaged in the conspiracy which led to the Dictatorship of General Vivanco; after the defeat which this latter sustained at Carmen Alto near Arequipa, Guarda once more disappeared from public life; afterwards, I do not recollect under which administration he was for a short period Minister for War. At the time of the Prussian-Austrian war, he was in Europe; whether his absence was voluntary, or the consequence of banishment I cannot say. He was married twice; the first time with a lady of a very respectable Arequipa family, la Señorita Landazuri, the second time with a lady of the bluest blood of Lima, Catalina Mendoza y Boza, widow of the highborn Carrillo, Conde de

Monte Blanco, with whom however she did not lead such a happy life as she did afterwards with the low-born Guarda.

*Wednesday, 18th of June.* I attended a meeting of the shareholders of La Constructora presided by Emilio Althaus who stated that the object of the meeting was to lay before the shareholders a plan for liquidating the old Company, and for establishing another society upon its ruins, but that at the very last moment Henry Meiggs had made them a verbal proposal to take a share in the Constructora for the sum of one million Soles, and that he, Althaus, was of opinion that this proposal of Meiggs should be carefully discussed before any other determination were taken, to which all gave their consent, and next Wednesday was fixed upon for our again assembling, then to hear from the Directory the result of their negotiations with Meiggs. Emilio Solar, one of the Directors, moved that in meanwhile the judicial proceedings against the same Meiggs for the payment of his debt of sixty-odd thousand Soles should not be stopped; I, and two or three more voted with Solar, the majority against us, and thus Meiggs again gained a respite for the payment of his debt, of at least 8 days. I enquired of the Directory what they had decided upon on the subject of the S/12,000 ceded by the […] [446] the reply was that they had accepted the donation, with thanks to the givers; I again enquired whether the market place built by the Constructora on the Paseo de Aguas had been delivered up to the Municipality, and was answered that it had not.

*Sunday, 22nd of June.* A telegram received from Payta, and published in the Nacional, said that the Empress Eugénie had arrived in Paris, that the Emperor of Germany was very ill, that the well-known Italian demagogue Ratazzi had died, and that the Bank of England had raised the rate of discount from 6 to 7%, which last news augured very unfavourably for the realization of the Peruvian loan of 1872.

*Monday, 23rd of June.* Dr. Bambaren having, as above said, strongly advised my wife to remove for a month or so to Chorrillos, where in his opinion the change of air would do her much good, we this day followed his advice, and went by the 2 O'clock train to the said place, accompanied by Enriqueta, Ricardo, and the two little girls. Our servant Juan was to have come with the luggage by the same train, but did not make his appearance till 6 O'clock, when Enriqueta and children had already returned to Lima; thus, dinner was not ready till 8; we had a short visit from our old friend Don Mariano Blas de la Fuente, and retired to rest at about 10. The servants we had brought with us besides Juan, were: our old Chinese cook Achipe, another Chinese Ayao, whom in October of 1872 I had bought from Guillermo, the black servant woman Peta, and another black woman, Virginia, who in case of need was an excellent nurse.

*Tuesday, 24th of June. Dia de San Juan.* A great deal was to be done, the straw-mats to be placed in the corredor, the curtains to be fastened, trunks to be opened, the pantry to be put in order etc., but to our great surprise much was wanting, both of our earthen and glass-ware, keys did not fit, or were lost, the gas did not burn, in short nothing was in such good order as it should have been. When on my way to the Gas Company to call some one to arrange our gas I met the Arequipeño Mariano Olazabal, with whom I went all over the place, and was surprised to see the palaces which had of late been built, especially in the Calle de Lima, which street was fast extending towards the Barranco, there were: that of Tenderini, abounding in marble and inhabited by the President Pardo, who, it was said, paid $1000 monthly rent, that of José Antonio Garcia y Garcia, that of Heudebert, that of Manuel Irrigoyen and that of Estenós; others were in progress of construction, amongst whi[_] that of José Gregorio Paz-Soldan, which occupied the site of the ranch [...] [447] the property of Doña Ignacia Palacios; it would be a tremendous structure when finished – towards the sea it was to be four stories high, and the ground floor of the third story was on a level with the street. On my return we breakfasted, and at about 12.30 I started for one of my usual long rambles. I crossed over the ridge of hills towards the well-known spot el Salto del Frayle, then along the beach, where I found Chorrillanos digging with their hands in the wet sand for crabs and mussels, until a protruding headland stopped my progress; this I climbed up, no trifling job, and when I had reached the summit a sudden cold mist drew up from every side, it concealed the highest point where the cross stands, and which I looked out for as my landmark. I entirely lost my bearings, but following the path which I chose at random, it fortunately took me down to the high road which leads from Villa to Chorrillos. I met five or six labourers, all Chinese, not a single negro or cholo. By 3 O'clock I was back in my rancho. The first who paid us a visit was Dr. Bernardo Muñoz, and whilst I went to see the family of General Pezet, José Vicente Oyague called upon my wife, afterwards Manuel Alvarez Calderon, and Enrique Ayulo. We dined and spent the evening by ourselves. My wife was talkative, and in very good spirits, but in the middle of the night of

*Wednesday, 25th of June*, she called me, and complained of extreme debility. I fetched her some wine, and some cold meat, which did her good; later on she took a little water and cognac, and when I left by the 9 train this morning she felt somewhat stronger and better. There was no doubt that the climate of Chorrillos was more agreeable than that of Lima; it was drier, and less cold.

In the meeting of the shareholders of the Constructora, the Directory communicated to us that Henry Meiggs had declared his readiness to join the present company and to contribute a capital of S/*1,000,000* but of this million, S/*300,000* were to be taken by the Company in the ground which was his, which extends all round Lima, and which he had purchased with the object of transforming it into a handsome boulevard; for that part extending from the Chorrillos Gate to the right, as far as the Camal, he asked S/4 for that to the left as far as the Hospital del 2 de Mayo, S/3 the square vara. Pedro Tello Larrañaga and the Italian architect Tenderini proposed the Directory should offer him the same price per square metre, which would make a difference of 40%, and this the majority consented to, though not a few, I of the number, had their misgivings as to the advantages which would accrue to the Company from such a union [. . .] Meiggs. Ever since Henry Meiggs' appearance in Lima I for my [. . .] [448] had never entertained a particularly good opinion of him. I dined with the family Garland, and took the 9 p.m. train for Chorrillos.

*Thursday, 26th and Friday, 27th of June 1873.* Both days I availed myself of the 5 p.m. train, so that I took my dinner with my wife in Chorrillos. It seemed to me that the few days stay in this village had already done her some good; she was certainly a little stronger than she had been in Lima of late; some of her acquaintances, particularly Doña Trinidad, wife of General Cisneros, occasionally came to see her, but upon the whole she was much by herself, and of this she complained; she was always fond of society, and solitude was not made for her.

On Friday died, after an illness of 27 hours, Ernest Wagner, a native of Silesia, a man not of refined education, but of a straightforward honest character. For twelve years he had been clerk of H. Witt & Schutte, afterwards Schutte & Co, for a long time cash-keeper, and whatsoever work was entrusted to him he always performed it with exactness, and to the satisfaction of his employers. When the house liquidated he went to Europe, married, and on his return established himself for the sale of wooden-gilt lists, and mouldings, engravings, pictures, and the like, but soon discovered that these articles did not find many purchasers. He then added all kinds of preserves to his stock, took a baptized Jew, Brunswick, from Lubeck for his partner, but the business did not prosper, and – I say so in May 1878 – a small loan which Mr. Schutte made to him has not been entirely paid off. Wagner had also the misfortune to lose both wife and child.

*Saturday, 28th of June.* Once more I remained in town till 9 p.m.

*Sunday, 29th. San Pedro y San Pablo*. I was up early. My wife had prepared for me a light breakfast, and by the 7.15 train I went to Lima where I merely crossed over from the Chorrillos to the Callao Station. Hence a considerable number of Germans accompanied in an extra-train the mortal remains of poor

Wagner to his last resting-place in the Cemetery of Bellavista. Few of them were known to me, and I only recognized Charles Pflucker, Sass formerly clerk at Lembcke's, now in the firm of Baur Krüger & Co., Kast, partner of Castillo Kast & Co., and the two Brunswick's, the elder owner of a cigar-shop, the younger, Wagner's partner, which latter told me that the cause of Wagner's death had been a colic; the intestines, he said, had actually been twisted, so that he could not ease his bowels, neither upwards nor downwards. When we had arrived in Bellavista, the coffin, placed on a bier, was [...] [449] in the chapel, where the Revd. Mr. Henry read the funeral service in English; at the open grave he pronounced a few prayers in German, which he did very fairly, then nine young Germans sang a funeral hymn, and finally another German, Welsch, pronounced a discourse, from which we learned that Wagner was born in Silesia in 1832, and that before coming to Perú he had been secretary to a Prussian Chargé d' Affaires in Central America; the discourse was extremely well spoken, and when it was over more than one eye was wiped, more than one nose was blown. Above sixty persons were present, amongst whom a little German boy, Emil, ten or twelve years of age, who having lost his father and mother at the time of the earthquake in 1868, had been adopted by Wagner, who a few hours before his death bequeathed to him S/1000 which sum would no doubt be held at the boy's disposal. At 9.30 we were back in Lima. At a later hour I went to see the Pedros and Pablos, the Petronilas and Paulas of my acquaintance. My first, longest, and most agreeable call was that upon Doña Petita, the President's mother; my other visits were very short, for I had not much time at my disposal, as I had to return to Chorrillos by the 5 O'clock train – they were to Doña Paula Benavides, the old mother of the well-known Evaristo Gomez-Sanchez, he a hypocritical fanatic, she a fanatic by conviction, to Pedro Paz-Soldan, the owner of a sugar estate in Cañete, to his niece Petita, married to her cousin Carlos, not in, to Petita Lapuente, Frederic Marriott's wife, to Pablo Vivero, not at home, and finally to Pedro Bernales.

*From Monday, 30th of June, to Saturday, 5th of July.* With one exception I dined every day in Chorrillos, and only one evening were we by ourselves; old Don Mariano Blas de la Fuente was our most regular visitor. In the course of this week various people known in Lima society died: General Allende, probably more than eighty years of age, Doña Paula Cortés, notorious for her litigious propensities, and, on the 2nd July, at 8 a.m. Doña Estanislaa Bergmann, at an advanced age; she was a Buenos Ayrean by birth, her maiden name Rubio, and had come to Lima about the year 1822 with her husband Frederic Bergmann, a Hanoverian, who having been a clerk of the firm of Britain of Buenos Ayres, was sent hither to establish a house under the name of Templeman & Bergmann. He was a very good, and amiable gentleman, not of a shining intellect, she at that time a dashing, handsome, young lady; both were fond of seeing company [...] I believe that for a quarter of a century no house in Lima had been visit [...] [450] and frequented more than theirs. Their Saturday evening parties were always crowded and not a Sunday passed without some friends dining with them. They had 6 children: Sophia, Federico, Carlos, these three born in Buenos Ayres, Isabel, Estanislao, and Augusta. The first blow which fell upon them was the death of Isabel, the loveliest girl in Lima, in 1852 at the age of 24. Eight or ten years later died Mr. Bergmann, then Estanislao, who drank himself to death, and in October 1871 in París, Sophia as Mrs. Dreyfus, who from her childhood had hardly ever known what it was to enjoy good health for a single day, her complaint having been asthma. For the last three or four years of her life Doña Estanislaa was almost continually by herself. Of her many acquaintances Dr. Maclean and I were the only ones who still called upon her, and when I went to see her on Sunday forenoons, she always seemed to be glad to see me and to have a chat with me. Three children survived her: Federico, married, Carlos ummarried, both very insignificant, and Augusta, the best creature in the world, wife of Meceno Espantoso. On Thursday night, near 10 O'clock, I went to the house of the Bergmanns to accompany the body to the Church of San Francisco, many people were present. I went arm in arm with Juan José Moreira. The church was lighted up, and, as usual, the coffin was received by singing friars; I however had no time to wait till the ceremony was over, for I had to hasten to the terminus to take the 10.45 train to Chorrillos. On Friday I was at the funeral.

On Wednesday the Directors of the Banco de Lima met, and we had a very animated discussion. Lembcke read an official note from the Minister of Finances La Jara, in which he asked the bank to make a loan to the Government, the Government placing into its hands as security, Vales de la nueva Deuda Consolidada, about being issued. It was a *service* which was asked. Rodrigo and I said at once that we should not again answer in the negative as we had done the other day when the Government had asked our assistance in the Nitrate monopoly business; several were of a different opinion, but at last it seemed to me that all had so far come round as to be willing to lend a small sum. Then Lembcke spoke decidedly against it: "our means", he said, "do not allow us to make this loan; if we do so, we must ask the shareholders for a new cuota", to which measure, all present, I excepted, were opposed, on account of the scarcity of money in the market. Then I had to put it to the vote whether we should make a loan to the Government [...] [451] and the majority was against it; Muro, Sagastabeytia, the two gerentes, Pedro Bernales, and Heudebert, I myself saw stand up, which means that they voted for the refusal; how Puente and Mendoza opined I could not distinguish. Rodrigo, Escudero, and I were of the contrary opinion. This being settled, a proposal of the Monteros was read, who asked for a loan of S/*100,000*, which they promised to cover by making shipments of sugar to the consignment of the bank from their estate of Caucata; I had to run away in order to be in time for the 5 O'clock train, before any resolution was taken.

On Saturday I came to town by the 11 O'clock train, not by the 9, as usual. My detention was owing to the bad night I had passed. When on Friday night my wife retired to her bedroom at about 10 she found that the rain had passed everywhere through the roof, and that her bed was wet; her bedstead had to be removed; she lay down in mine, and another was made up on the sofa in the parlour for me. Everywhere the rain came through, and all kinds of vessels, earthenware, glass-ware, and wooden were put in requisition to receive the dropping water. Also upon my couch the rain fell; which was received in a spittoon placed upon the same whilst I was fast asleep. At half past three I was awakened by the pattering noise which the big drops made upon the roof, and at 5 O'clock a complete torrent broke through the cielo raso, which of course was completely spoiled; this was the climax, and shortly after the rain ceased. For many many years such a fall of rain had not been experienced in Chorrillos; the streets were nearly intransitable. The greater part of the day was taken up by meetings. At one O'clock my four colleagues in the Directory of the Pasco Railway Company came, and we talked on various subjects, expecting Juan Martin Echenique, who in the course of the week had settled his accounts with Wyman & Harrison, and with whom we had now to arrange the amount due to him by the Company. He came as late as 2.30 and as at this very hour Sagastabeytia and I were cited to a meeting of the Directory of the Banco de Lima, we requested him to return on Monday, which he agreed to. In the Banco de Lima all the Directors except Zuloaga, always ill, and Muro the Secretary, were present. The resolution of our last meeting was to be reconsidered. Lembcke gave a detailed account of the many conferences which he had had with the President of the Republic, and with the Gerentes of the other banks, between whom the greatest harmony had prevailed, and whom, to put a seal to their new fraternity, Derteano had invited, as well as the Minister [_] Jara to a breakfast in his house on the next day at 10 O'clock. All [...] [452] Directors were now unanimous in authorizing the Gerentes to take some part, of course as small as possible in the loan of S/*10,000,000* to be made to the Government against Vales de la Nueva Consolidacion at 75%, whilst these vales were offered to the public at 80%, the payment to the Government to be made in the course of one year, either in monthly or three-monthly instalments. On enquiry I was told that on the 2nd inst. after I had left, the loan of S/*100,000* asked by the Monteros had been denied to them. From the Banco de Lima Lembcke, Gil, and I went to the monthly meeting of the Directory of the Insurance Company "Lima", where nothing of importance was transacted. Twenty five shares had been sold by Enrique Perez de Velazco to Ford of Dreyfus' house at the premium of 75%, and Carlos Elizalde told us that for $2000 disbursed by him on his 20 shares in the South American Insurance Coy., $7200 had been offered him, and not been accepted. About 5 O'clock a horrible crime was committed not many streets distant from our house. Close to each other in the same story lived an Italian Swiss, a glazier by trade, and an Italian woman, the widow of a "pulpero" with her four little children. She was, according to all accounts, an honest, and pretty woman. The glazier, even during the lifetime of her husband, had pursued her with his addresses, to which she had not listened and after her husband's death he became from day to day more pressing. This day he entered her room with the question "Will you marry me or not?" When she answered in the negative he drew out his knife and cut her right across the face, then inflicted other wounds upon her, of which the most dangerous one was that which pierced one of her lungs. The eldest boy, a mere child, who beat the assassin with a stick was wounded by him in the hand. When the police came he barricaded the door; he then put a ladder to a small balcony, and the first policeman who mounted was shot dead on the spot; other policemen fired at him, when he being wounded first set fire to some loose powder, and then shot himself through the head. The fire engines were soon on the spot, and the fire was quickly extinguished.

*Sunday, 6th of July 1873.* In Chorrillos I took an extraordinary walk. I left my house a little before twelve, and ascended the range of hills behind the village from that side most to the right, and then up-hill, and down hill to the summit where the cross usually stands, but which now had been taken down to the Church, there to be reblessed, thence down to the other extre[_] of the ridge where I was at 1.30; here, a fine circular beach called "la Ch [...] [453] before me, the crossing of which, to the next headland which impeded further progress took me a quarter of an hour's quick walking. I had to reascend, but was stopped by a crevice or gulley, not very deep, but so abrupt and steep that I hardly think a cat could have ventured to descend into it. I had to retrace my steps down to the beach, and to climb up from another side; and after great toil I once more reached the summit. I was home at a quarter to four, having been on the move without resting a second nearly four hours. I then dressed, and paid three visits: to Ayulo, Manuel Alvarez Calderon, and Jose V. Oyague. During my absence several gentlemen had called upon my wife; Melchor Velarde and Ricardo Garland dined with us. In the evening we were by ourselves.

About two months back I gave in this diary a short extract of a book I was then reading, called "Artic Researches", by Charles Francis Hall. The New York Tribune of 12th May 1873 gave an account of the death of this Artic explorer. On the 29th June 1871 he left New York in a vessel called the "Polaris" fitted out by the United States Government with the object of reaching the North Pole if possible, and at all events of ascertaining the existence or non-existence of the open water round the Pole, reported by Kane, and supposed to exist by other scientific men. In August 1872 news had been received nearly one year old; the "Polaris" had touched at Tossac in Greenland, the most Northern civilized settlement on the globe. In September 1871 the "Polaris" wintered in latitude 81° 38', whence Captain Hall made an excursion on sledges, probably to a latitude exceeding by a few minutes that reached by Parry by way of Spitzbergen, say 82° 45'. The explorers saw before them a strait calculated to be fifteen miles in width, hitherto supposed to be Polar Sea; this they crossed, and on the other side, that is, still further North, there was again appearance of open water. From this point Captain Hall returned to the "Polaris" on board of which he soon after died. After his death another attempt was made to proceed further North by water, which having failed, the return voyage was decided upon. On the 15th October 1872 when in latitude 77° 35', nineteen persons left the vessel – probably deserters. According to their statements they were ordered to store provisions on the ice, because the "Polaris" was expected to go to pieces, and that when on the ice, the floe, about five miles in circumference at the time, broke loose; for six months they drifted Southwards through the Artic night until in April 1873 when the floe had melted away to twenty yard [...] meter they were picked up by a vessel called "the Tigress" about fort[_] [454] miles from the Coast of Labrador, more or less in the latitude of Liverpool.

*Monday, 7th of July 1873.* I was called to a meeting of the shareholders of the Banco del Perú, which was convened for the purpose of determining what was to be done in the Nitrate monopoly business. I had no time to remain, being cited to a meeting of the Directory of the Banco de Lima, and learnt afterwards that the shareholders had empowered the Directors to take the steps which they might think proper. In the Banco de Lima we had an animated discussion, of which it is unnecessary to give the particulars, because the Gerentes remained authorized to do what they thought most advantageous for the bank, always taking an interest corresponding to our capital in the loan, or to speak more properly in the purchase of the bonds of the new internal debt, which were about being issued by the Government at 75%.

*Wednesday, 9th of July.* The shareholders of the Lima Water Company assembled, and the remainder of the new shares (the capital being augmented 50%) not yet distributed, were apportioned to those who were willing to take them. I had counted upon 13 to make up the number of 70, but received only 10, so that I now held 67 of $500 each. At 3 p.m. it commenced raining; when I went at 5 O'clock to Chorrillos the rain had nearly ceased, then it rebegan, and lasted till past midnight with a violence entirely unknown in Lima. The result was that it passed through the roof of every house in the town, and the "Comercio" valued the damage done to furniture and carpeting at half a million of Soles, which might perhaps be an exaggeration. In our house we escaped, comparatively speaking, with little damage, thanks to the activity of Enriqueta, who having the keys to our rooms, and assisted by Garland, Alejandro, and the servants placed every description of vessel under the spots where, the cielos rasos being pricked with a big needle, the water came down, sometimes in drops, sometimes in torrents.

*Thursday, 10th of July.* All day long the rainfall of the previous night and the measures to be taken to prevent in future a similar inroad of rushing water into our saloons and upon our carpets and furniture, formed the topic of conversation. It was the general opinion that the best thing to be done was to cover the roof with sheets of zinc placed in a somewhat slanting position, so that the water collecting in narrow canals, or gutters, might run down into the street; but as this was a very expensive expedient I felt convinced that very few proprietors of houses would have recourse to it [...] [455] that they would go on in the same manner as hitherto, in hopes that as a similar rainfall had not occurred for many years a like period would elapse before its recurrence. In the forenoon of this day, as well as on

*Friday, 11th and Saturday, 12th of July* my colleagues in the Directory of the Pasco Railway Coy., as well as myself, Juan Martin Echenique being also present, spent many hours in fixing the amount due to this latter by Wyman & Harrison, for outlays made by him whilst the railway was under his charge, and which amount the Coy. had to place to the debit of Wyman & Harrison, and to pay to Echenique in spares of the Pasco Railway Company, in accordance with the authorization given to us, the Directors, by the shareholders in the meeting on the 2nd Octr. 1872 – See pages 370 and 372.

*From Sunday, 13th to Saturday, 19th of July.* This week was a very quiet one. My wife remained in Chorrillos enjoying very fair health. I went to town every morning, and was back for dinner; only on Friday I stayed till 9 p.m., being detained by a meeting of the shareholders of the Constructora, which lasted till nearly 5, and in which much was spoken and nothing done, owing solely to the want of formality of Henry Meiggs, who made one day one verbal proposal, and the other, gave in a different one in writing. Another term of eight days was allowed to the Directors, of whom by the by only Emilio Althaus and Rufino Echenique were present, to close with Meiggs, and if they did not come to terms to break off all negotiations with him.

The decree referring to the Estanco del Salitre was published. It was to come into force on the 1st September; the Government bound itself to purchase from the producers of Nitrate of Soda, 4,500,000 quintals per annum, to be delivered in monthly instalments, at the rate of S/2.40cts the quintal, if the nitrate was of a pureness of 95%, if less the price was to vary in proportion. In order to find the funds for making these payments it was the intention of the Government to form a company with a capital of S/*4,000,000* of which the three Banks "Nacional", "Perú", and "Providencia" had taken jointly 1/4; the salitreros might take 1/4, and the remaining half would be offered to the public; in case the salitreros and the public should not be inclined to subscribe for the 3/4 allotted to them, then the three banks were bound to take the amount which might be wanting to make up the four millions. The Salitreros who should prefer [...] themselves of the quantity of Nitrate which fell to their share [...] [456] the total of four millions and a half of quintals annually might do so, and dispose of it as they thought proper, paying to the Government an export-duty of 15 centavos the quintal, of which 3 centavos went to the company. The sales commission allowed to the Company was 2 1/2%, interest 9% per annum.

*From Sunday, 20th to Saturday, 26th of July 1873.* A week like the previous one, and void of interest. On Friday a few of the shareholders of the Constructora, I one of them, assembled, but there not being a sufficient number to form a quorum, we soon separated.

On Saturday I was detained in town till a later hour than usual with paying off the labourers who, under the direction of our servant Juan, had been employed in covering the roof of my house with a thick crust of earth to prevent the passing of the rain, as it had done on the 9th. In Bolivia, José Balivian had been elected President, I believe a nephew of that Balivian who was President of Bolivia about the year 1840.

*Sunday, 27th of July.* After having been occupied with Dupont till past one I, instead of taking the train for Chorrillos, went to the Exposition Palace, where a concert was given by the members of the literary club, and to which one of them, Luis Benjamin Cisneros, had given me a ticket. The hall on the ground floor was filled with the audience, whilst the platform was occupied by the performers, 120 in number according to programme. The concert, which satisfied nobody, and much disappointed me, began with the National hymn, with variations by Claudio Rebagliati; I liked best the singing by Mrs. French, of which connoisseurs thought little, the march from the Opera Tannhäuser by Wagner, by the whole orchestra, and some playing on the piano by Guzman, accompanied by some of the other musicians. It was over by 4.30 and I in time for dinner in Chorrillos.

*Monday, 28th of July.* Anniversary of the Declaration of the Independence of Peru in 1821 was, I was told, a very dull day in Lima; the President being unwell was not even present at high mass in the Cathedral. In Chorrillos it was equally dull; I, to while away the time, began my ascent of the Moro Solar from the beach, and climbed up a sandy slope, which, though with great difficulty, brought me up to near the summit; but here I came upon some hard ground with rolling stones, and ledges of rock projecting the one over the other; further ascent was to me impossible, the descent very diffi[_] I had to lie down and slide three or four times the length of my body [...] [457] again reached the sand; in doing so I had however to take great care not to lose the power over my motions, for had I not kept my limbs under my control the impetus increasing every second might have carried me down hill much too rapidly, endangering, if not my limbs, at all events my trousers.

*Tuesday, 29th of July 1873.* A great civil procession paraded the streets of Lima, the different nationalities of America being represented by a few of their countrymen carrying their respective banners; the first place was assigned to the Cubanos libres; there was also a car with the Goddess of Liberty, further, the Lima firemen in their red uniform with their ladders and engines. I saw nothing of it, but Alejandro told me that the whole had turned out a miserable affair. By the steamer for Panamá many passengers left for Europe; General Echenique with leave of absence for one year, and his son Juan Martin, George Elster and wife, the two Misses Goyeneche, and their two brothers José Sebastian and Juan Mariano, the latter with his wife and some of his children – the two youngest he left under the care of his wife's aunt Joaquina Puente – and in their company, to the great surprise of all who knew her, Doña Manuela Subiaga, widow of Pedro Salmon.

*Thursday, 31st of July.* Mr. Dupont being unable to come before 12 I also remained in Chorrillos till 11; I had previously taken a walk with Mr. Alexander Ruden, who was desirous to point out to me a Dane, whom he believed to be somewhat crazy, and who had taken up his abode a little outside Chorrillos where the ground was very uneven, and rent by gullies and crevices. Here he had shaped two places for himself, the one, a narrow bit of a cave with a mat answering the purpose of a door; the other, the inner most recess of a crevice, with a mat on the open side, and another for a roof, both affording him some shelter against the inclemency of the weather. His bed consisted of a mat, all his utensils a black earthen pot and a wooden spoon. We met him carrying a bundle of sticks to his abode, and accosted him; he spoke English, German, and Spanish fairly, more than sufficient to make himself understood. On another occasion he had told Ruden that it was a sin to kill any animal and that therefore he only lived upon bread, potatoes, and apples; to me he said that all languages were alike, and that the only language was "not to steal". He was extremely fair, and his age at the utmost I should think 35. He further told me that he was born in Lundby, between Roeskilde and Copenhagen, that [. . .] was Andrés Petersen his father's Peter Sören; he had been in [. . .] [458] country about twelve years, and had not come out as a sailor, but how he came hither he did not tell me. When I asked him why he did not work he answered that he could not; he lived upon alms, and as his wants were very few he was satisfied with a trifle. His dress was much worn out.

In the evening of this day the weather in Chorrillos was dry and pleasant and my wife felt well; we therefore ventured out, and paid three visits, the first to the wife of Manuel Costas who occupied the house of his brother José Maria. The lady was unwell in bed; her daughters received us, and with them was the widow of Brauns who kept up the conversation. Next, we went to Henry and his wife, with whom we remained a long while; he told me that the telegraphic correspondence between the London house and the West-Coast establishments was carried on in cyphers, which it would be utterly impossible for anyone to understand. He showed me one; even the date was a cypher – instead of it stood the Spanish word "Alabanza" – the word "Nefando" meant wheat, and thus every word had a meaning impossible to be guessed at. He further said that since 1842, when I had separated from the house, their business had increased on a gigantic scale, and on my observing that the loss of the guano business must have caused a great difference in their profits he answered, "Well, I can tell you; William Gibbs & Co. have had the best year since they lost the guano". In London the firm of A. Gibbs & Sons consisted at the time of seven partners: Mr. William Gibbs, more than eighty years of age, who lived generally at his country seat Tyntesfield, near Brístol; Mr. Henry Gibbs who resided in the mansion in Regent's Park; it was he whom we used to call young Mr. Gibbs, son of George Henry, elder brother of William; a son of this Mr. Henry, who had been in the Lima counting-house and with whom I was not acquainted, was the third Gibbs in the firm. The fourth partner was G. T. Davy, formerly of Valparaiso, perhaps four years younger than I. The fifth, Edward Stubbs, who had been a long time on the coast, and of whom I have spoken on previous occasions; he was at the head of the Lima house until he was succeeded by Henry; he was now the active manager in London, but on important occasions had to consult Mr. Henry and finally Mr. William Gibbs. The sixth partner was Augustus Sillem, Chef de bureau; in 1857 he was established with his brother, both sons of Hermann Sillem of Hamburg, once partner of Mr. Grautoff; the crisis of that year upset the two brothers, when Augustus had the good luck to find a rep[_] in Gibb's offices. The name of the seventh partner escaped [...]. [459] Our last visit was to Mrs. Ayulo, whose husband was indisposed, and in bed.

*Friday, 1st of August 1873.* The usual monthly meeting of the Directory of the Banco de Lima took place. Nothing of importance occurred. The purchase from the Government of the ten million Soles Bonds de la nueva consolidacion, was not yet finally settled; it seemed that Don Manuel Pardo had at last come to and agreed to sell them at 75%, allowing the bank a commission of 2 1/2%, whilst hitherto he had insisted upon 77 1/2 and 2 1/2%; but now the banks were of opinion, and very properly so, that the new Anglo-Peruvian bank which was on the point of being established, and which, it was said, had already done some business, ought to take its respective share of the ten millions bonds, and so the affair stood. This day I made a proposal to the proper government office, to redeem S/*10,000* of my Lima-Huacho Railway bonds, and 2400 Soles Bonos de la nueva consolidacion, at 75%. My proposal was accepted and I got the money. I lost of course upon the original cost, but gained 5% upon my valuation of 28th February 1873.

The news from Europe was unimportant; the Republicans in Spain had gained a battle or two over the Carlists. The Shah of Persia had been received in London with much pomp and magnificence; also in Paris, where he was expected, great preparations were being made. The famous German historian Friederich Von Raumer, the author of the History of the Hohenstauffen, had died in Berlin. The dispute between Perú and Japan relative to the "Maria Luz" had been referred to the arbitration of the Emperor of Russia.

*Saturday, 2nd of August.* The second daughter of Vicente Gonzales, sister of Dreyfus' wife, was married to a North-American, Dubois, engineer in Meiggs' service.

*Sunday, 3rd.* In order to celebrate the anniversary of Manuel Pardo's accession to the Presidency, a review was held in the Alamedas round the town. I received from the Minister for Foreign Affairs an invitation and ticket for the Exhibition Palace, but did not go.

*Monday, 4th of August.* My wife being desirous to consult Dr. Bambaren, she and I went to town together, were we remained till

*Friday, 8th.* This day the usual monthly meeting of the Directors of the Insurance Company "Lima" took place, in which nothing of importance was transacted. In the beginning of the week advice was received of the death of

Pedro José Bustamante, my wife's compadre, in Arequipa; to his widow, Doña [. . .] I without loss of time penned a letter of condolence. From Ay [. . .] [460] we learned that a revolutionary movement had broken out, at the head of which stood a certain Col. Bedoya, who had proclaimed a Junta, consisting of General Vivanco, Dr. Ureta, and Nicolas Pierola, the first and last at present in Chile, Ureta on his way from Europe. Immediately Don Manuel Pardo dispatched per steamer two battalions and a few pieces of light artillery under the command of Col. Silva to Pisco, thence per rail to Ica, and across the Cordillera to Ayacucho, where, I was in hopes, the movement would quickly be suppressed. Another piece of news, which for a few days caused some apprehension here in the Capital, was that about twenty leagues from here, between San Juan de Matucanas and San Mateo, an entire mountain, 2000 feet high, had tumbled over, covered part of Meiggs' railway, and entirely blocked up the river Rimac; now some people feared that the river, stopped for several days, would finally break over like a cataract, carry every thing before it, and even endanger the safety of the suburb of San Lazaro, which lies on the right bank of the river, somewhat lower than the part of the town on the left side.

*Saturday, 9th of August.* Advice was received that on the previous night the waters of the Rimac had reached the summit of the mountain which was lying in their way, had overflown the same, and we now saw the river, of a brownish color, carrying with it a somewhat greater volume of water than usual, quietly flow along its bed, without doing any damage on either side.

My wife had caught a bad cold when going to Lima, and she had now again to keep her bed.

*Monday, 11th of August.* A considerable number of the shareholders of the Banco del Perú assembled in a saloon of this establishment. The object was to elect a new gerente, in lieu of Graña who had temporarily filled the post since Emilio Althaus' withdrawal. Three candidates were in the field: Cesar Canevaro, Alexander Ruden, and Carlos Prevost; the first named was chosen, by 380 or 390 votes out of 610; Ruden had 112, my votes, those of the two Costas, José Maria Peña, Goyeneche, Dibos, and perhaps one or two more; Carlos Prevost had 90, amongst which Oyague's; Chacaltana and Carlos Elizalde had also each 12 votes.

*Tuesday, 12th of August.* By the 7 O'clock train my wife and I, together with the servant Peta, came to town, intending to return to Chorrillos in a day or t[_]. We therefore left there our clothes, our plate, and many other things, and the ra[_] itself in charge of our two Chinese, of the black girl Virginia, and our ser [. . .] [461]

*Friday, 15th of August 1873.* When I awoke, a cold from which I had been suffering for several days, had increased to such a degree that I thought proper to send for Dr. Bambaren. His remedies were very simple: hot milk with a spoonful of cognac and another spoonful of orange water, to make me perspire, and now and then a teaspoonful of a certain syrup to assuage the cough. I remained in bed this day, as well as

*Saturday, 16th.* The one and the other who called upon me during these two days, told me as a fact that Don Manuel Pardo, the President, had of late been more than usually low-spirited, and that the view which he took of the financial prospects of Perú was a very desponding one. As per advices received from Europe the late Peruvian loan enjoyed but little credit on the London and Paris Stock Exchanges. The last quotation was as low as 59% and not a few ascribed this their gradual decline to the intrigues of Dreyfus' firm, but whether there was any truth in this assertion, I was unable to say.

*Sunday, 17th of August.* I felt well enough to rise from my bed, and remained in my bedroom well wrapped up. The letters received in the evening, by myself from Juan, and by Garland from Mr. Schutte, brought excellent news for Garland; his nomination as one of the two gerentes of the Branch, established in Lima, of the London South American Company, had been resolved upon – his companion was to be young John Gallagher. There was also every probability, though as yet no absolute certainty, that he would be one of the Directors of the Anglo-Peruvian Bank, the capital of which was to be nominally £*2,000,000* – to be paid up 75%, say £*1,500,000* and of these, 2000 shares of £1 – each as a donation to the original founders, and the remaining £*1,498,000* partly to be subscribed by the same founders, partly to be offered to the public.

I may say in anticipation that neither of the two posts was ever filled by Garland.

*Tuesday, 19th of August.* I was again well enough to attend to my usual occupations. On going into the street I learned that on Saturday last a meeting of the shareholders of the Constructora had been held, but been poorly attended. In opposition to the opinion of the two Althaus, members of the Directory – Emilio, President – the majority had resolved not only to admit Henry Meiggs as shareholder for S/*1,100,000* but even to take in part-payment of this sum a considerable proportion of the ground which he owned round Lima, and for which he had paid the Government four rials the square metre, at comparatively speaking [...] high prices; to the amount of S/400,000. Emilio Althaus had [...] [462] a motion, which was carried by a majority, not unanimously, that the entire Directory, as well as the Gerentes should resign.

I much approved this step, because it would free us from the Gerente César Saco, whom I looked upon as one of the main causes of the want of success which had attended the Constructora.

This being the birthday of little Maria Garland – who completed her fifth year – her mother, in celebration of the same, invited a large number of little girls and boys, perhaps seventy in number, to witness a puppet-show, or titeres, which gave great delight not only to the little folks, but also to the grown-up people, some of their papas and mamas. Enriqueta's large saloon, with its new carpet, new chandelier, and new furniture looked extremely well; to save her handsome chairs, covered with delicate silk, she had hired a great number of common cane-bottomed ones, but notwithstanding this precaution she had the mortification to find that some of her own had been soiled, and somewhat damaged. It was near midnight when the party broke up. In case in after years one or other of the family should look into this my diary, curious to learn who at this period were the acquaintances of his parents and grandparents, I, that he or she may not be disappointed, specify the names of the guests; they were: Doña Dolores Puente, my wife's particular friend, her sister Petita with her husband Frederic Marriott and two children; James and Lily, Mr. Henry's children; Pedro and José Bernales, each with a being of little ones; José Basagoytia with I do not know how many of his progeny; Felix Dibos, wife and three children; two children of Sattler; Rebeca Montero, grand-daughter of Julius A. Pflücker; Mariano Felipe Paz-Soldan, wife and one grand-daughter; José Vicente Oyague, with two or three of his children; Manuel Mendoza with two boys; Rafael Velarde, wife, Zoila, and other children; Melchor Velarde, and five of his; Jesus, wife of Colonel Masias, her sister Tránsita, and one or two children; Asuncion Santillana, daughter of Jervacio Alvarez, her grown-up daughter Aurora, and two little ones; M. Alvarez Calderon and children; Baltazar Aranivar, by himself; and for a certainty many more whom I did not recollect.

*Friday, 22nd of August.* My wife and I having changed our mind, and resolved not to return to Chorrillos for the present; Enriqueta and I with two of our servants went out by the 10 O'clock train. The whole day was taken up with putting things in order, and picking out what we required for our Lima household. We returned per 4 O'clock train. [463]

*Saturday, 23rd.* I had again to go out to look for some keys which we had forgotten.

From Ayacucho we learned that Col. Silva had entered the town without striking a blow; the insurgents had fled to the province of Cangallos and would probably disperse. Of a less favourable nature were the advices from Iquique. Here the lower classes were decidedly opposed to the Nitrate monopoly, and it was said that they had threatened to destroy every estanco office which might be established. Mr. Williams, who had been named one of the Government employés, returned, not liking, as he said, to expose his life for Manuel Pardo's sake; Fabricio Cáceres, another employé, had also met with a bad reception.

*Sunday, 24th of August 1873.* Early this morning, or rather at 12 O'clock last night, died at the age of 50, Dr. José Simeon Tejeda, a native of Chuquibamba, one of Manuel Pardo's staunchest adherents and best friends; hardly three or four weeks previously he had been chosen Alcalde of the Municipality of Lima, and it was said that Pardo wished him to be his successor in the Presidency. When Prado was Dictator he was Minister of Justice and Pardo his colleague, as Minister of Finances. In the last Congress he was president of the Chamber of Deputies and after its closure was chosen one of the members of la Comision Permanente. His profession was that of a lawyer; as such he enjoyed a good reputation; it was he who gained for the family of the Uretas their suit against the Ugartes, both parties claiming the large property left by the rich miser Miguel Ugarte. The fortune which he left to his widow, a sister of the auctioneer Igarza, with five children, was inconsiderable.

*Tuesday, 26th of August.* The funerals of Tejeda were celebrated in the Church of La Merced with great pomp, and the number of coaches which accompanied the hearse to the pantheon was unusually great. About this time advice was received of the death of a valiant chief, Colonel Baltazar de la Torre, Prefect of Cuzco, who on an exploring expedition into the montaña had been killed by the Indios Bravos. The revolutionary movement in Ayacucho was at an end, its chief, Col. Bedoya, killed.

*Saturday, 30th of August.* In last night's "Nacional" a great many documents relative to the last sale of Peruvian Bonds to the amount of nine millions and a half of pounds sterling at 60% effected by Dreyfus, and approved of by Carlos Gonzales Candamo, named by Pardo Financial-Agent for Perú, [...] published. A few of them were read to me and I gathered from them th[_] [464] following which I believe gives a correct idea of this transaction. At the time when Meliton Porras, who under Balta's administration was sent to Europe to negotiate the loan for £36,800,000, arrived in London and Paris, he entered into negotiations with a group of merchants, probably Dreyfus Brothers & Co., John Henry Schroeder & Co., la Société Générale, B. Premsel, and others, who formed "le Syndicat". One of their first steps was to buy up, and to take out of circulation all that remained of the Peruvian loan of 1865, this being one of the conditions of the new loan. For this their outlay Porras agreed with them that they should be reimbursed before the 31st December 1872 out of the proceeds of the new loan, and if they were not, they might themselves sell the quantity required at any price obtainable. This term of 31st December 1872 was first prorogued to 31st March 1873 and again to the 30th September of the same year, after which date the Syndicat would on no account whatever submit to any further prorogation. Under these circumstances Candamo, seeing that the credit of Perú was declining daily, a sale having actually been effected at 58%, and fearing that if the Syndicat were not paid before the last mentioned date, they would in order to cover themselves sell at any price, thought it advisable rather to submit to a certain, but known loss, than to run the risk of still greater sacrifices when after the expiration of the term the syndicat – as already said – might dispose of the bonds at any price; consequently, he authorized Dreyfus to sell £*9,500,000* at 60%, which was done accordingly. By means of this sale the debt to the Syndicat had been cancelled, and a balance of £*1,900,000* remained in the hands of Dreyfus, which had been applied by them to the account of Public Works, and against part of which the Lima firm I supposed drew by last steamer, for when I applied to them for £*1000* which Garland wanted for Schutte, their reply was that they could not give them to me, they having drawn very largely in favor of Meiggs.

This being the day of Santa Rosa I paid my respects to eleven Rosas which was pretty hard work, and just at 5.30 p.m. I got through with it. They were: Juana Rosa Velando, wife of José Basagoytia; Rosa Elias, Mrs. Lizardo Montero; Rosa Lopez-Aldana, wife of the Italian, Francia, who, formerly a music-master, turned merchant, and had just suspended payment; Mrs. Cipriano Correa, Rosa Veyan; Rosa Beltran, Carlos Elias' wife; the widow of Lacharrière, Rosa Telleria; Rosa Osma, an elderly, unmarried lady; Maria Rosa Dartnell; Juana Rosa Moreira, the wife of General Nicolas Fr [...] [465] Juana Rosa, one of the daughters of the Vocal Ribeyro.

*Sunday, 31st of August 1873.* We had in the evening a visit from our tenants Mr. and Mrs. Dibos; the former told us a story, which, if true in all its details, redounded little to the honour of the parties interested – Dreyfus, and his brother-in-law Frederic Bergmann. The wife of the former, Sofia Bergmann, having died without issue, and intestate, her property, according to Peruvian – and I believe also according to French laws – reverted to her mother. During the time of her marriage with Dreyfus he entered into the guano business, and in all probability at the time of her death already possessed a considerable fortune, to prove which would however be no easy matter. Accordingly, this one half was by rights to be Mrs. Bergmann's or her heirs', which Dreyfus foresaw when he was last in Lima, and in order to forestall such a claim, came to an understanding with Mrs. Bergmann; he paid her S/30,000 (which sum even included the $*13,000* which he was said to have received at the time of his marriage with Sofia) and she signed an escritura, in which she renounced every claim on Dreyfus which she might have as heir to her daughter; but Federico, a short time before his mother's death, made her sign her will – whether she was acquainted with its contents nobody could say – in which she declared that Dreyfus had obtained by fraud her signature to the escritura just spoken of, which accordingly was null and void; she further declared that one fifth of what might be recovered from Dreyfus was to be set aside for the natural daughter of her deceased son Estanislao. Federico has now commenced or would commence a suit against Dreyfus for half of the gain made during the time of his marriage with Sofia.

*Monday, 1st of September.* We had our usual monthly meeting in the Banco de Lima. Heudebert told me he knew for a certainty that it was the intention of the Banco del Perú to ejecutar the Eten Railway Company, which means, to rebegin judicial proceedings and to carry them on until, if meanwhile their claim were not settled, the railway and everything belonging to it were brought to the hammer. Another bad piece of the news was that the Minister of the Interior claimed from the Constructora the amount of the two monthly-instalments paid to this company during the time of Balta's administration, on account of the contract for the widening of the bridge, which contract had been annulled since Pardo came into power, and in order to obtain this contract, as previously stated, a bribe had been paid to the then Alcalde, Peña, of S/*25,000*, which sum was of [. . .] irretrievably lost. Still further news came to my knowledge. [466]

The firm of Ramos Roel & Co., who for some time had carried on their business at the corner of Santo Domingo, in the house which was formerly occupied by Solari Schmidt & Co., had stopped payment. Their debts amounted to S/*300,000* amongst which S/*63,000* to Pedro Noriega, Roel's father in law, and partner of Valdeavellano, who for this sum had given his guarantee to the Banco del Perú. Francia had in a similar manner let in his brother-in-law Francis Bryce for S/*60,000*.

Dr. Bernardo Muñoz, Vocal of the Supreme Court of Justice, above sixty years of age, had just taken for his second wife a dashing and handsome young woman about thirty years of age, Irene, sister-in-law of the Criminal Judge Ponce. Muñoz's daughter Jesus, at least of the same age as her stepmother, had some time previously, knowing probably what was going to happen, left for Ica, where her husband Panizo possessed an estate. Manuel Morales, Fiscal of the Superior Court, not quite so old as Muñoz, but also advanced in years, was said to be on the point of following his colleague's example.

*Wednesday, 3rd of September.* Last night the headless body of a white man was found in the suburb of San Lazaro in the street which turns off to the left after passing the bridge. In the evening of the same day, Antonio, brother of

Cosme Ugarte of Callao, lost his life by his own imprudence; he having been in the habit of jumping upon the train whilst in motion, tried it again this evening, but slipped, fell, and the train passed over him.

*Thursday, 4th of September.* Yesterday being Garland's birthday Enriqueta had invited several friends to spend the evening at her house, they were: Rafael Velarde with wife and daughters; Melchor Velarde; José Pablo Escobar and wife; Felix Dibos and wife; a certain Seminario from Piura; M. Alvarez Calderon; Ignacio Tavara; Malinowski the Polish Engineer; Da Ponte, Secretary to the Brazilian Legation; Carlos Ferreyros, Alejandro's friend; Mesquita a Portuguese, late captain of a merchant vessel, and a certain Taboada, Guillermo's friends; Jose Vicente Oyague and José de la Riva Agüero. The two last mentioned, who were no great rocambor players, were the first to leave at about midnight. Various gentlemen had declined coming for different reasons, such as Manuel Costas, José Maria Sancho Davila, Manuel Mendoza, Rafael Canevaro, Meceno Espantoso, Sagastabeytia, Chavez, and perhaps a few more. Between 10 and 11 tea was handed round, afterwards ices; at one we went to supper, which, I should say, was too good, too abundant, and the preparing of which had given too much tro […] [467] daughter. Before supper three rocambor tables had been formed; after supper again some inveterate players sat down, whilst the younger folks tried to dance a little, which however did not answer, as Ricardo played the piano very badly. It was nearly 4 O'clock when I went to bed, much too late to my taste; the last did not leave till 5 O'clock.

*Monday, 8th of September 1873. Natividad de Nuestra Señora.* Horse races were held on the race ground. In the evening Henry Higginson, to celebrate his wife's birth-day, gave a ball, at which all the young Garlands except Ricardo were present. It lasted till 6 or 7 O'clock in the morning of

*Tuesday, 9th,* and they said that everything had been exquisite, but according to the account given by the young Garlands the families present could not be numbered among the first society of Lima.

*Wednesday, 10th of September.* Last night came off a most splendid entertainment in the Club de la Union; it was a fancy-ball, for which preparations had been made for the last six months, many of the ladies' dresses having been ordered from Paris, where they had been made by the first milliner, Worth, Rue de la Paix. Alejandro, to whom Manuel Candamo had lent a beautiful costume of a page of the XVI century was present, and told us that it had in fact been a magnificent affair. The two daughters of Manuel Costas had attracted general attention, and were much admired, the one as a Greek, the other as an Indian Princess; Fortunata Nieto, the wife of José Maria Sancho-Davila, representing Margarita of Valois, sister of Charles IX of France. Rosa Elguera, the wife of

Mariano Laos, and her daughter Inez, married to Rafael Canevaro, which latter in a dress representing Night, was the Patroness, and received the guests, were resplendent with diamonds. A witch, in which character appeared one of the Delgados, was much spoken of; the daughter of José Maria Peña, whose dress had been sent out by Rosa Schutte, attracted much attention by her genteel appearance. One of the daughters of Cipriano Correa represented a butterfly with wings attached to her body; her sister, "la folie"; Maria Rosa Dartnell a nereu in a light green vestment, and so on. This morning some of the last who left, amongst whom Mesquita, who on the 3rd inst. supped with us, went to take a cup of coffee in an hotel, unknown to me, the Lima Hotel, Calle de Plateros de San Agustin. Whilst the coffee was getting ready Mesquita rose and walked out into a passage; suddenly two shots, and shrieks of "Policia" were heard. The young men got up [...] Mesquita dead, two balls having passed through his head. [468]

In this hotel lived two Frenchwomen of easy virtue, with one of whom Mesquita was well acquainted; he knocked at the door, which was locked; for inside was a Frenchman, Henry Grafar. What occurred in the next two or three minutes did not transpire, and was likely to remain a secret for ever. It was said that Mesquita was warned not to enter, and that he had some high words with the Frenchman, which if true would go far to exculpate this latter, who, it was supposed, had fired the shots. Alejandro assured me that the second shot was fired when Mesquita was already on the ground, and dying.

In the forenoon the Portuguese Minister Vasconcello, and the Portuguese Consul Narciso Velarde were in Mesquita's rooms occupied with making an inventory and putting the official seals upon his effects. His fortune amounted to forty of fifty thousand Soles, and not a month back he had rented a chacra in the vicinity of Lima.

During the day I had a visit from M. G. Chavez, who at my own desire had come for the purpose of examining my mercantile books, and to whom I readily explained everything which he wished to know regarding the one or the other entry. A week or so previously I had made a petition to the Minister of Finances in which I asked for a reduction on the amount of S/800 which I was ordered to pay for my "patente", a real income tax of 4%, levied upon the income of every individual who gained his livelihood by some profession or other. The minister of Finances had named a commission consisting of Messrs. G. Heudebert, J. Gildemeister, and M. G. Chavez, who had to examine the various claims made for reductions, and to determine whether any reduction was to be made or not; from their decision there was to be no appeal. I had been with them, and they had readily acceded to my proposal that one of them should inspect my books.

*Thursday, 11th of September.* The funeral of Mesquita was celebrated in the Church of La Merced, at which three of the young Garlands were present. At the same hour the exequies of Baltazar de la Torre were held in the Church of San Agustin. About this time General Nicolas Freyre, hitherto inspector of the Army, was named Minister of War instead of General Miguel Medina, since whose resignation Riva Agüero had attended to this Ministry, as well as to his own, that of Finances. Col. Silva, just returned from his successful expedition against the Ayacucho insurgents, filled now General Freyre's place as Ins [...] the Ar[_]. [469]

*Saturday, 13th of September 1873.* I went to see Gildemeister, who told me that from the examination of the memoranda which Chavez had taken when with me on Thursday last, and which he had laid before the Commission, they had come to the conclusion that I had no right to ask for a reduction, because my own books showed that the gains which I had made, exclusive of those arising from immovable property and from my shares in Joint-stock companies, came to a sum which warranted the patente of S/800; or, if there existed a difference, it was so trifling that it could not be taken into consideration; moreover, if last year had been a bad one, the present one, he said, might leave a better result. This last was for a certainty a very poor argument; however, in reality I had not to complain. José Vicente Oyague, whose patente had been fixed at S/2000 annually, far too little compared to mine, had also petitioned for a reduction, and received the same answer as that given to me.

*Sunday, 14th of September 1873.* I affix in appendix under Nº 12 a cutting from the Nacional which gives a description of the fancy ball on the 9th.

As regards the murder of Mesquita, there was no doubt that the Frenchman Grafar had killed him, but he who was locked up with the Frenchwoman was believed to have been a married man, a deputy, and not unknown in Peruvian politics. As to the other murder, spoken of on the 3 inst., it came to light that the headless body was that of Juan Antonio Olmus, a native of Caracas, according to all appearances a man of some property; he had taken his lodgings in room Nº 12 in the first story of the house Nº 4 Callejon de Romero, and in a chest of drawers were linen shirts exactly similar and marked with the same number as that he had on his body; in an open trunk were found two bills on London to the amount of more than £2000 and on the floor bloodstains, partly washed away. The porter had been taken up on suspicion, and some other persons residing in the same house were suspected of being implicated in the murder.

*Monday, 15th of September.* A few days back Mr. Dupont had given me warning that he wished to leave Lima and to remove to San Francisco, where he expected that the climate would agree better with his constitution than had been the case in Lima. I was far from regretting his departure, for though I could put up with his general slowness, his morose and lachrymose character was not to be borne. This day he went to Callao to make there some arrange [...] and I availed myself of the three hours before di [...] clim [...] [470] San Cristoval accompanied by Ricardo. Seldom before had I seen the sides of the mountain so completely covered with a short green plant and innumerable delicate flowers, lilac and yellow. The paths were completely overgrown, and moreover, being somewhat slippery owing to the late rains, the ascent was not quite so easy as it used to be in the dry season.

*Tuesday, 16th of September.* This morning at about 2 a.m. died Doña Manuela Puente, married, after the death of her first husband Juan Aliaga, to Clemente Ortiz de Villate, at present in Paris.

At about 3 p.m. there was a meeting of the shareholders of the Lima Gas Company. Frederic Marriott, the Gerente, stated that the Company owed to Bates Stockes & Co. £*53,000* for coals and all kinds of gas apparatus, and as about the same amount was required for increasing the Gas Works, not sufficiently large for the present demand, and for the laying of the pipes to carry the gas to a few streets hitherto without it, and to the boulevards round the town, he was of opinion that S/*750,000* should be raised, which could easily be done by issuing fifteen hundred new shares of S/500 each. José Vicente Oyague, member of the Directory, then spoke, and said that the remittance to the Liverpool house was to be first attended to, and secondly, the enlargement of the works; but that the company should not think of laying pipes to the boulevards where as yet there were no houses, for this would be causing a great expense without a corresponding remuneration, and he opined that one thousand new shares of S/500 each would suffice, these to be offered, firstly, to the shareholders, at par, and if all were not taken by them, the remainder to the public. The debates were animated. Manuel Candamo, Dionisio Villate, Francis Bryce, Carlos Delgado, and a gentleman from Callao, unknown to me, spoke a good deal, though not much to the purpose; Ruden and I also said a few words. When on the 31st March a dividend of 7 1/2% had been paid to the shareholders, which, with 7 1/2% previously paid, made a gain of 15% for the year 1872, these large profits had actually been made, as was manifest by the books; but, the money wherewith to pay this dividend did not exist in cash, and thus the company borrowed S/100,000 at 1% monthly interest form the Banco del Perú, which loan had also now to be returned. All present blamed the Directory for having done so; "when there is no money in the chest, no dividend is to be paid." This had always been my opinion which I had clearly expressed on more than one

[_]. Final [...] [471] agreed to the issuing of one thousand new shares of S/500 each. Whilst we were here together it was whispered by the one to the other that Bianchi, the Italian, who had of late been doing a very extensive business in import and export articles and who, having no fortune of his own, had been a continual applicant to the banks for assistance, had clandestinely made his escape from Lima.

*Wednesday, 17th of September 1873.* The rumours which were afloat on the previous day regarding Bianchi were but too true. On Monday night he had gone off to Guayaquil in a steamer belonging to the Pacific Steam Navigation Coy. expressly chartered by him. Last night a meeting of his creditors was held at Gustavus Heudebert's; fortunately I was not of the number; for a long time past I had given orders to the various Lima bill-brokers not to present to me any document bearing the signature of Bianchi, Marcone, Mazzini, and other Italians.

Bianchi's debts came up to S/*3,200,000*. Joaquin Ortiz, the Spaniard, was said to be a creditor for S/*500,000*, Errequeta, Heudebert & Co. for S/*200,000*, Marquet & Co. for S/*200,000*; of smaller creditors the number was legion. It was further said that on Saturday last he had bought from Dreyfus bills on London to some extent for which he had promised to send a cheque on Monday, which he had not done. This morning César Canevaro and a few others intended to go in pursuit of him in another steamer; whether they actually left this very day I did not learn.

In the forenoon the Directors of the Lima Water Company met, when Rey, the Manager, laid before us a very clear statement which showed the difficulty which the company would have to supply the town with the sufficient quantity of water in the course of the ensuing warm season. After discussing the matter it was agreed to adopt the plan which he suggested, and if the Municipality did not throw any obstacle in the way, which this corporation did but too often, there was every probability that we should be able to procure the water required.

*Thursday, 18th of September.* Having advertised in the Callao "South Pacific Times" for a lector and secretary, various persons presented themselves and this day I engaged Mr. Edward Deeble, hitherto in the office of the said paper; he promised that on the 1st October he would be with me without fail.

*Friday, 19th.* Lembcke showed me the list of the pagarées and acceptances with the name of Bianchi upon them, discounted by the Banco de Lima; they amounted to nearly S/*400,000* of which, if I remembered correctly, S/63,000 [...] ned [_] Bianchi and endorsed by others – the remainder signed by oth[_] [472] and endorsed by Bianchi. Though the greater part of the co-signatures were good, I feared that the bank would lose at least S/50,000 and I could not help reminding Lembcke how often I had warned him and Zaracondegui not to involve themselves too deeply with Bianchi. On one occasion Zaracondegui had said to me boastingly "what a deal of discount we should have lost had we followed your advice" and now the result lay before us.

*From Sunday, 21st of September to Wednesday, 1st of October 1873.* The short interval between these two dates the 21st Septr. when Mr. Dupont was with me for the last time, and the 1st October when Mr. Deeble made his first appearance, passed rather heavily, for though Ricardo did his best to while away my time by reading to me the chronicle, written in German, of the Franco-German war, yet I missed my customary occupations, the remodelling of my old diaries, and the listening to Mr. Dupont's reading of two interesting works – Lord Mahon's History of England from the accession of the first George till the peace of Versailles in 1783, and the History of the Sepoy war in 1858.

In a meeting of the shareholders of La Constructora, which was held on the 22nd, the propriety of liquidating the Company was discussed. The debates were very animated. Opposed to the liquidation were, above all, Don César Saco, the Gerente, the Italian Tenderini, also Garland, his sons, and some of their friends; in favor of the liquidation were: the two brothers Althaus and their circle; I voted with them, and they gained by as small a majority as possible, 405 against 400. It was nearly 5 when we broke up.

On the 24th, Dia de las Mercedes, I merely called upon Mercedes Guise, and Mercedes Riva Agüero, which latter saw a few friends with her in the evening; amongst them were Garland, Enriqueta, and two or three of her sons. Dancing was kept up with great animation till an early hour in the morning.

On the 25th the shareholders of La Constructora were once more assembled. César Saco did his utmost to invalidate the decision of the 22nd, but did not succeed; thereupon two shareholders were named to liquidate the business, and the choice fell upon Garland and Augusto Althaus. They were to have no fixed salary, but a percentage on the sums they might collect viz.: 5% jointly on the first 100,000 [...] [473] upon everything between 100,000 and S/200,000 and 25% on any amount above S/200,000.

On Friday the 26th the Directory of the Banco de Lima met, when Lembcke read to us a circular directed by the Minister of Finances to the various banks, by which two Directors of each bank were requested to meet the Minister at 7 O'clock the same evening, for the purpose of consulting on the measures to be taken in order to remedy the present monetary crisis. We named Lembcke and Escudero to represent the Banco de Lima.

On Sunday the 28th by the 2 O'clock train I went to Chorrillos to have a look at our rancho, also to pay a few visits, to Mariano Blas de la Fuente, Doña Goya Velarde, and General Pezet, which latter, his son Federico and wife, an

English lady, were particularly friendly; and conversing with them I missed the 4 O'clock train. They then invited me to dine with them at a quarter past five, which I did, and was not a little surprised at the elegance of their dining saloon, of their table-service and glass-ware, and of the gentility which pervaded the whole establishment. Don Federico had brought out with him for his children as teachers, a Frenchman and an English lady, man and wife. Besides myself, Mrs. Henry, and her little daughter Lilly, only the family sat down to dinner, nevertheless we were as many as sixteen. I had also time to look in at Kast's, who had rented Luna's rancho, close to ours, and at Doña Trinidad Cisneros'. By the 6 O'clock train I returned to Lima.

In the forenoon of the 1st October I went to the Banco de Lima to enquire how things were going on there since Bianchi's stoppage, when Lembcke told me amongst other things that on the previous day a pagaré for S/30,000 signed by Errequeta, Heudebert & Co. and endorsed by Bianchi Hermanos & Co., which latter had discounted the same at the bank, had fallen due, and that when it was sent to Heudebert's office for payment he had refused honoring his signature on the plea that he held a counter-document signed by Bianchi, of which the bank had not the slightest knowledge. This unaccountable conduct of Heudebert spread like wildfire through the commercial circles of Lima, and there was not a single one who understood anything about business, who was not surprised at Heudebert's proceeding. In the course of the day I learned that he, having probably taken the advice of some of his friends, had gone to the bank, and placed into the hands of the gerentes as a security for the [...] payment of his document acceptances and pagarées [...] [474] solvent people, and endorsed by him in blank. So the affair was satisfactorily settled, but the mere attempt to avoid payment could not fail to injure the credit and mercantile character of Heudebert.

*Thursday, 2nd of October.* In the meeting of the Directory of the Banco de Lima the Gerentes informed us: Firstly, that Joaquin Ortiz has sold his share in the bank to José Vicente Oyague at 12% premium. Secondly, that considerable payments had been made on account of Bianchi's debt. Thirdly, that Meiggs had asked for a loan of S/100,000 which we unanimously declined making to him. Fourthly, that the hacendado Geronimo Sanchez who owed to the bank about S/200,000 had declared his inability of fulfil his engagements. We resolved that as the principal was well secured by mortgages on his estates there was no necessity for pushing him for the payment of the same, but that the gerentes should insist upon the payment of the interest as soon as due.

Finally, Lembcke laid before us a plan of Manuel Pardo's for bringing coined gold from Europe hither in order to remedy the scarcity of the gold and silver circulating medium, which every day made itself felt more and more. He proposed to lend to the banks established in Lima, jointly, Anglo-Peruvian Bonds of the year 1872, paying 5% interest, to the extent of £*2,500,000*. These were to be placed into the hands of some London Banker, who was expected to advance upon the same, and to send hither, one million sovereigns. With the exception of Lembcke, my colleagues believed this to be a splendid idea; I was of a contrary opinion, but my remarks were not well received. I understood that the banker was to keep the bonds in his possession, but that without the consent of the banks he was not allowed to dispose of them. How could it then be expected that anyone would be so rash as to make an advance without any available security? And, Secondly, when the banks had to cover the banker for the advance made by him, how was this to be done? Bills, it was known, were always scarce, and to be had with difficulty; if silver or gold, in bars or coin were sent to the banker, then Pardo's object, to augment the quantity of gold and silver, circulating in this country, would evidently be frustrated.

*Saturday, 4th of October.* My colleagues in the Directory of the Pasco Railway Coy. came as usual, also Henry Wyman. The compa[_] [475] account with Wyman & Harrison carried down to the 30th June of the present year, was examined and found correct. We separated at 3.30 when I went to the monthly meeting of the Directory of the Insurance Company "Lima", where nothing of importance was transacted.

*Sunday, 5th of October 1873.* In the course of the preceding week Bianchi had returned from Guayaquil, and some people were of opinion that it would be advisable to render him pecuniary assistance to enable him to continue his business, for, were he to declare himself bankrupt, they said, other firms might be carried along with him and the injury done to the Lima commercial world would be incalculable.

From Garland I learned that he and Augusto Althaus, the two liquidators of La Constructora, could not agree in anything, and that hitherto nothing had been done by them. The Gerente, César Saco, had refused to acknowledge their authority, and Emilio Althaus, the President of the Directory, had not interfered as he ought to have done.

*From Monday, 6th to Saturday, 11th of October.* The only meeting which I attended was that of the Directory of the Banco de Lima, when the President's project above spoken of was once more discussed, and I had now the great satisfaction that all except Escudero had come over to my side; accordingly, it was resolved that the Banco de Lima should take no share in the same. The three other banks, La Providencia, El Nacional, and Perú, it was said, were inclined to meet the President's wishes, as far as it lay in their power.

On the other hand, we resolved to assist Bianchi with a loan of S/*300,000* one third of which to be contributed by each of the three banks if this loan would enable him to liquidate his business, without his being under the necessity of declaring himself bankrupt – I did not relish the idea, but as it was strenuously advocated by Lembcke, and all present concurred in his views, I withdrew my objections.

The weather was unusually cold for the season, and it seemed to me as if during my residence in Lima we had never had such a wet, raw, and inclement winter as the present one. My son Juan had written to me a long while back that it was his desire to liquidate his inscription in the Chile Porvenir de Familias, in favor of the six eldest sons of Garland, and that the proceeds of this liquidation I should pay over to his sister Enrique[_]. With some trouble and after considerable delay the amount about S/2500[_] [476] was paid to me by the Porvenir's agent in Lima, Mr. Anderson, whom Elster had entrusted with the management of his affairs during his absence, and I handed it to my daughter.

About this time three deaths had occurred. In Chile, that of General Manuel Ignacio Vivanco, who in Peruvian politics had been a conspicuous character during his lifetime; not less than three times had he headed revolutionary movements against the established government, the second time with partial success, when for a twelvemonth or so he styled himself Dictator of the Republic. Secondly, that of Doña Micaela Cañete, the mother-in-law of Don Pablo Vivero; she, a native of Trujillo, had resided for many years in Lima, where she was well liked and respected by all who were acquainted with her. Thirdly, that of Doña Petronila Soto-Vallejo Entre-ambas-Aguas, a Bolivian by birth, a good friend of my wife, and godmother of my daughter Enriqueta. She was the mother of Candelaria, Mrs. W. Möller, and aunt of Dolores, William Harmsen's widow, both of Arequipa, in which place she had resided for the greater part of her life; for many years she had been paralytic, and, to her, death had certainly been a release from her many and severe sufferings.

*Wednesday, 15th of October.* The two liquidators of La Constructora, Augusto Althaus and Gerard Garland Sr., had had a violent altercation, in consequence of which the latter in a huff, without telling me a word about it, threw up his post, whereupon Althaus, always a disagreeable man to deal with, without the slightest consideration ordered Alejandro to deliver the cash to him, and then told him that he no more required his services. This violent step I could only attribute to the circumstance that a few weeks previously Alejandro had had some high words with him; not only was Alejandro now without a situation but his business with carts and mules had ceased to be a lucrative one, and at present actually left a loss.

*Thursday, 16th of October.* We dined with the Garlands, in company with young Enrique Bustamante, son of the late Don Pedro José of Arequipa, and with a certain Tamayo, an engineer in Meiggs' employ and husband of a daughter of W. Möller of Arequipa. From him I learned that the Railway from Arequipa to Puno might be considered as concluded, only seven leagues perfectly levelled, being without rails, which were daily expected to arrive. On the other hand, the working of the railway from Juliaca to Cuzco was stopped for the present and would in all probability not again be take [...] [477] It was also said that Meiggs had been under the necessity of discharging not less than five thousand labourers, Chilians, Peruvians, and Chinese, who were at work on the line from Callao to the Oroya, and I was not at all surprised at this, because we all knew that the treasury, which had to supply Meiggs with the necessary funds, was empty, and that with the exception of the soldiers only a few of those who lived upon the Government, such as widows, the judges, the employees in Government offices, military men not in active service, and many others, had received anything in the course of the present month. Money continued scarce, and Cedulas of the Banco Hipotecario were down to 85%.

For the last six or eight weeks Garland and Enriqueta had recommenced giving on Thursdays their evening party. I being no rocambor player attended but seldom; this evening however I went. Besides the customary players who formed one table there were Mr. and Mrs. Henry, and Mr. and Mrs. Dibos; with them, my wife, and daughter, I conversed, and it was as late as 1.30 before we broke up.

*Friday, 17th of October 1873.* At last, after long negotiations, and through the intervention of Francisco Sagastabeytia, who was well acquainted with Juan Aliaga y Puente, I brought to a close a purchase which I had had in my mind's eye for a long time past. At the time that I carried on the law-suit with my neighbour Col. Leyva about the acequia or gutter which he refused to fill up, I by chance discovered in the title d[_]eds of his house, close to mine, that in the purchase of this house, the "Aires", that is to say the superficie of the roofs was not included, for it was stated in clear words that they belonged to Juan Aliaga the father; and from the son, Juan Aliaga y Puente, I now bought them, I running the risk of the lawsuit which would no doubt arise from Leyva's opposition to my taking possession of the same.

*Saturday, 18th of October.* I lent Sagastabeytia $3500 which he required for Doña Isabel Elias to make up the purchase money of a rancho just bought by her in Chorrillos; I only did so to render him a service.

As far as I knew the creditors of Bianchi had not yet come to any arrangement.

My son Juan wrote me from Paris on the 15th September that France had been completely evacuated by the German troops, the last two hundred and fifty millions of francs having been paid in the beginning of the month.

*Tuesday, 21st of October.* José de la Riva Agüero whom I by chance [...] [478] this day, assured me that within the last few days the various persons depending for their livelihood upon the Government – and whom I ennumerated on the 16th – had for the greater part been paid, but that from two to three hundred thousand Soles were still owing for the month of September. He further told me that the report of the discharge of five thousand labourers by Meiggs, mentioned on the same day, was one of the usual exaggerated rumours so frequently afloat in the Lima society; the number was hardly five hundred, and these had not been discharged, but merely transferred from the Oroya to the Chimbote line.

This day Manuel Rosa O'Phelan from Arequipa, our old friend and a very respectable man, applied to me for the loan of S/6000 which he required to make up a payment of S/13,500 to M. G. Chavez; he found himself in the greatest straits, but the utmost I could do was to lend him S/3000. With much difficulty he obtained the remaining S/3000 from another friend.

*Wednesday, 22nd of October.* In the meeting of the shareholders of La Constructora Emilio Althaus as President of the Directory made known to us that Garland had resigned his post as liquidator, and that another was to be chosen in his place. I was the first who spoke, and said in an angry tone that in my opinion the shareholders should beg Garland to withdraw his resignation, for his interference was of incalculable value to them; also that we should be made acquainted with the cause of the disagreement between him and his colleague. After a few words from Don Emilio and Rufino Echenique I declared my willingness to fetch Garland, which was agreed to; fortunately I found him in the club and he returned with me. He gave an account of his dispute with Augusto Althaus, and to Emilio Althaus' question whether he would withdraw his resignation, he answered in the negative and left the room. Thenceforward I took no further share in the discussions, the result of which was that Augusto Althaus by an overwhelming majority, only Alejandro and I voting against it, was chosen sole liquidator with a half of the remuneration which had been fixed on the 23rd September. Thus, I did not attain my object, but had the satisfaction of having told them my mind.

*Thursday, 23rd of October.* Garland was present at the marriage of Manuel Candamo with one of the daughters of Manuel Alvarez Calderon which was celebrated in Nicolas Rodrigo's rancho in Miraflores.

In the evening my wife who was again suffering from a cold [_] [479] not go over to Garland's apartments; neither did I.

*Friday, 24th of October 1873.* In the morning I gave in to the notary Escobar my first escrito requesting the judge Quiroga to grant me judicial possession of the "Aires" of Leyva's house, bought by me from their rightful owner Juan Aliaga y Puente. He at once decreed that this possession should be given me within the legal term, that is to say, after the lapse of three days, counted from the day on which this his decree were made known to Juan Aliaga y Puente, and to Colonel José Segundo Leyva.

It being Rafael Velarde's Saint's-day I went in the afternoon to congratulate him; my wife and daughter sent him presents. In the evening Rafael Canevaro gave a ball, José Maria Cantuarias another; Garland and Alejandro went to the former, Enrique to the latter.

Here follows in my original a detailed account of the manner in which I passed my time; I copy it verbatim. "I rise between seven and eight, then either take a walk with Ricardo, or, which is more frequently the case, he reads to me in German an interesting account of the Prussian-Austrian War 1866. At 10 my wife and I sit down to our solitary breakfast; at 10.30 Mr. Deeble comes and remains with me to four O'clock; our principal occupation is the remodelling and recopying of my old diary; some of our time is also taken up with writing letters to my son Juan and other friends, and if time can be found one hour is devoted to reading; we are now finishing Lord Mahon's History of England from the accession of George I to the recognition of the Independence of the United States in 1783. This is a favourite work of mine, and I consider it a master-piece. Lord Mahon's style is perhaps not so polished as that of Macauley; when I listen to its reading I find it does not run on quite so smoothly and glibly as the latter's History, but for that very reason I believe it impresses itself more upon the reader's memory; occasionally the author, when warmed by the subject rises to a heart-stirring eloquence, whilst now and then he makes queer and sly observations, and introduces little anecdotes which illustrate the subject he treats on and make the reader smile. His delineation of public characters cannot be surpassed; his description of the Highland rebellion of '45 is more interesting than the most interesting novel. Seldom am I at home the whole forenoon; I have to collect money, to go to the banks, and be present at the one or the other [_]ting. Now and then I am also interrupted by some person [480] wants to borrow money. From 4 to 5.30 Ricardo is again with me; he reads aloud, or we walk out together; at 5.30 my wife and I sit down to dinner by ourselves; perhaps once a week we dine with the Garlands. The short interval till 7 passes away quickly; then again Mr. Deeble reads to me till 8; we are now perusing Prescott's Conquest of Mexico, highly interesting. Prescott is also a first-rate writer; I however prefer Mahon's style, not so flowery as that of the North-American author. At 8.30 we take tea; Ricardo is always with us, Enriqueta generally; Enrique, Guillermo, Alejandro, and Antonio are seldom at home. Garland frequently goes out to play rocambor. Visitors seldom drop in, which is very natural, for my wife and daughter owe at least fifty visits, and with difficulty can make up their mind to pay these debts. Sometimes however they drive out, when they are absent from 7.30 to 9.30. In this quiet manner the week passes; on Sundays and holidays Mr. Deeble is with me from 11 to 1.30; and from 2 to 5.30. I am invariably on the move making calls. At present we have four servants: Juan, the Mayordomo, as they say here, who has been with us for about ten years; though he is somewhat spoiled, and must always have his own way, we could at present hardly do without him, so accustomed are we to him; he is a bit of a carpenter, of a mason, a painter, tailor, in fact he is good for everything, a jack-of-all-trades; we pay him $40 monthly. For cook we have again, after the interruption of a few years, our old Chinese Achipe, who came to us in 1852. At present his fierce temper has abated a little, owing perhaps to old age, perhaps to the experience which he has made whilst not under our roof; he is however sickly, which is a great draw-back; his wages are six soles weekly. The third is the black servant woman Peta, very deaf, who besides attending to my wife's wants, washes; she is very vulgar, and many a time gives reason for complaint; however, we do not turn her off for fear that her successor might be worse, she gets $24 monthly. The fourth is a Chinese, Ayao, whom we have bought, and who as yet receives no more than three or four Soles monthly. He does not understand a word of Spanish, does everything which is bid him, and is more our servant Juan's assistant, than our servant. In 1833 and the next eight or ten years we used to give our cook for providing our breakfast and dinner twenty rials, which included the cost of fuel; now we pay him double, besides paying for the coal used in the kitchen. Thus if not in a still greater proportion everything has [...] [481] Lima, house-rent above all, which, I being now proprietor of two houses, is of course in my favor – also sugar, meat, fruits, and wearing apparel; only the price of bread had remained stationary. When I came out to Gibbs in Arequipa in 1824 my annual salary was $500, which in a few months was raised to 800; in 1829 when I arranged the confused books and accounts of Gibbs in Lima, which, without vaunting, few in Lima at that time would have been able to do, I was paid in six months $750. Now 100, 120, even 200 Soles are paid monthly. My opinion is that this great rise in prices all over the world is caused by the discovery of the enormous gold riches in Australia and California."

*Monday, 27th of October 1873.* Last night at 7 p.m. Garland and I went by invitation to the house of Evaristo Gomez-Sanchez, to be present at the marriage of his young daughter Rosa to Hermann Alvarado y Aparicio, no relation of General Aparicio, a native of the Canary Islands, but as far as I could learn related to that Aparicio a "Mantequero", dealer in lard, who at the time of the "Consolidación", under General Echenique's administration was the first whose claim for $120,000 for damages done to him and to his fortune during the War of Independence, was acknowledged and paid for in Vales Consolidados; also from an uncle of his, the Curate of Santa Teresa, this young man had inherited considerable immovable property; thus, one with another he was certainly a wealthy man, but his family connections were not first rate. Of the ladies who were present I of course could not recognize a single one, but I knew that there were Doña Manuela, the wife of Judge Rospigliosi; Don Evaristo's sister; the daughters and grand-daughters of José Luis Gomez-Sanchez, and Doña Fortunata Nieto, wife of José Maria Sancho-Davila: the remainder were unknown to me. Great was the number of gentlemen; they filled the five or six apartments, handsomely fitted up and well illumined. All nations, all political parties in Perú found here their representatives: the two ministers Riva Agüero and La Jara, the ex-minister Ignacio Elguera, General La Fuente, Dr. José Luis Gomez-Sanchez, Dr. Manuel Morales, Dr. Mariano Felipe Paz-Soldan, the ex-president General Pezet, with his son Federico and his relation Blume, an engineer, native of St. Thomas, Sancho Davila, the rich landed proprietor, Nicolas Hurtado, who owed me money, and who was the Government's creditor for more than S/*400,000* for money paid by him to the Prefect and other Government employées in the Department of Amazonas, Barrenchea, in former [...] Minister for Foreign Affairs at present Gerente de la Pater [...] [482] Banco Garantizador, and of the Salitrera in Iquique which bore his name, Antonio Sousa-Ferreyra, Brazilian, Lembcke Swedish and Norwegian, and I, Danish Consul General, José Vicente Oyague, probably at the present day the richest man in Lima, Manuel Francisco Benavides of Arequipa, member of the Comision Permamente, a political character of some weight and great friend of Pardo, etc.

The ceremony was performed by Dr. Fuentes Chavez, curate of the church in the Barranco, near Chorrillos. I stood close by, heard both the bride and bridegroom answer in the affirmative the questions put to them by the clergyman, but could not distinguish anything. Don Evaristo made an excellent host; he neglected nobody, to everyone he had a word to say. At about 9 O'clock the card-players sat down to rocambor and professional artists played the piano. I took French leave at about 9.30, and found Doña Dolores Puente, with my wife, and, as it was my custom, accompained her to her house. Garland came home at about 1, and the dancers kept it up till 5 this morning, at which hour the newly-married couple started for Chorrillos.

Mr. and Mrs. Henry having invited us to dine with them this day, Garland and Enriqueta, Mariquita and I, drove to their house at about 5.30. When ascending the stairs I recollected how many times I had run them up and down in the nine years from 1833 to 42. Since Went's time I had not dined in Gibb's house. We were but few, but everything was extremely nice, genteel, and agreeable. In the middle of the table sat Mrs. Henry, Anita Went, I to her right, then Enriqueta, at the bottom of the table Böhl, round the corner Mr. Ford, Mrs. Westpal, Henry, my wife, Mr. Westphal; at the other end of the table Mr. Swift, partner of Graham Rowe & Co.; round the corner Mrs. Ford, Garland, and again Mrs. Henry. Dinner was neither over abundant nor extravagant, but very good; conversation was carried on in both languages. When the ladies had risen we remained a short time over our wine. On rejoining them we found there two young men, both Germans: Ulrich, head clerk, and a Mr. Schroeder, clerk at Candamos, belonging to the rich Hamburg family of Schroeder. Ulrich was very clever at sleight of hand, with which he amused us all, and whiled away the time. Schroeder told me that he had served in the war against France, as officer in the Uhlans, that he had been in the bloody battle of Mars la Tour and Gravelotte, and thence been ordered Northward when he had again fought at St. Quintin; he had not been wounded, but the fatigues he assu […] had been great indeed particularly at the siege of Metz. It was […] [483] night when we walked home, very well pleased with this little party.

I already said, about a fortnight ago, that Alejandro had lost his situation as cashkeeper of the Constructora, and within these last few days Enrique was dismissed by Meiggs who told him that he had been well satisfied with him, and that he had saved many a rial, but that as the Government was much behind hand with their payments to him he was under the necessity of curtailing his expenses. I need hardly say how sorry I was that both these young men were now out of employ.

Business was extremely dull; both shop and storekeepers complained that their sales had fallen off 50, and in some instances 75%; and many failures were expected. Bryce Grace & Co. paid me with interest S/10,500 due since the 9th and within a quarter of an hour I had placed through Fernando O'Phelan S/6000 for four months deducting 1 1/4% monthly interest.

*Saturday, 1st of November 1873. All Saint's day*. I thought I might as well rise early, and climb up San Cristoval. I left the house before six, and though slowly I reached the summit without stopping; about a month ago the sides were covered with vegetation – now it was all dried up. The big cross had been removed and provisionally replaced by a small one made of reeds. I returned my usual way by the new Alameda, and was at home at 7.30.

*Sunday, 2nd of November.* Besides my customary letter from Juan, I received one from Henry Sieveking dated 29th September, which informed me of the death of George N. Knauer, husband of Emily Reincke; he had expired in his country house in Eppendorf on the 27th at 1 in the morning, and on the 29th an extremely numerous cortége accompanied the body to the new cemetery in Altona.

*Friday, 7th of November.* Last night I went over to Garland's usual evening party where I found amongst others Lizardo Montero, husband of Rosa Elias, a lively, rather pleasant, but I should say very forward man, of which he gave a proof by his insisting on my wife's giving a large party to celebrate her Saint's-day on the 21st. I made my escape about half past ten, and was in bed by eleven; but when Mariquita came at about one, she told me that Montero had been so pertinacious, that it had been almost impossible for her to avoid giving an affirmative answer. To me nothing was more disagreeable than a numerous assembly in my apartments, but this time, I feared, I should not be able to escape.

Bianchi had made an extremely favourable arrangement [...] [484] his creditors; they left him at the head of his business without anybody's interferance; they allowed him an indefinite term for the payment of his debts, without charging him any interest. He promised to make a repartition every time he had collected 10%, and upon each collection he received a commission of 2%; moreover, for the maintenance of himself and partners S/1400 were put aside monthly.

*Saturday, 8th of November.* In the monthly meetings of the Banco de Lima and the Insurance Company Lima, held in the course of the week I had attended, as it was my custom. Nothing was transacted worth noting. Sagastabeytia, Correa, and I had a long and disagreeable interview with Henry Wyman. Felipe Barreda y Osma informed me – Sagastabeytia also knew of it – that Wyman had sold of the rails belonging to the Pasco Railway Company, to Enrique Canaval, to the amount of S/*10,000*. Sagastabeytia taxed him openly with his sale; he did not deny it, but alleged that as the amount of the rails had been charged him in account, he had a right to dispose of them; I made him observe that there was a great difference between any amount being debited to a person, and a person having paid for it, and that as he was indebted to the Company for a very large sum, it was self evident that any sum which might arise from the sale of the rails should be paid over to the Company. There was now a great deal of talk in which Correa took hardly any part; but finally Wyman agreed to bring me the money on Tuesday or Wednesday.

At a later hour two important pieces of news became known in town; the one, that the Finance-Minister La Jara had resigned, and that his post had been filled by Camilo Carrillo, a naval officer who for a short time had the same portfolio under Balta; the other, that Government had given orders to suspend Dreyfus' shipment of guano, until "measures were taken to secure the interest of the Republic."

I said some pages back that I had given in an escrito to the Juez de primera Instancia, Dr. Quiroga, who, consenting to my request, had ordered that possession should be given to me of the Ayres of Leyva's house, and that this, his decree, should be notified to said Leyva; as I had expected he opposed himself, and to my great surprise and vexation the judge's sentence was entirely in his favor. He, in my opinion, gave a forced and erroneous interpretation to the words: "con todos los ayres que corresponden a Don Juan Aliaga" founded upon which interpretation as well as […] [485] circumstance that I had not produced title deeds; which proved that the said Ayres were Don Juan Aliaga's – and in this my lawyer Dr. Palacios said he was right – his sentence was "Que la causa Se haga ordinaria", whilst my lawyer had insisted upon it being "ejecutiva".

*Sunday, 9th of November.* This morning before six O'clock I was in the street and when I heard it strike seven I was already descending San Cristoval; before 8 I was home.

*Tuesday, 11th of November.* I presented my escrito, extremely well drawn out by Dr. Palacios, to the Juez de primera Instancia, who admitted the appeal. Now, according to law, as soon as the judge's admittance was notified to me and to Leyva, the papers had to be sent up to the Superior Court, which is divided into two chambers. Till the end of the month the first chamber consisting of Drs. Leon, Chacaltana, and Rospigliosi received the appeals, but as I was not acquainted with any of the three, whilst the second chamber consisted of Drs. Mariategui, Julio Corso, and José Maria Perez, with the latter of whom – Rafael Velardes brother-in-law – I flattered myself I had some influence, I promised the escribano Escobar a gratification if he could keep back the papers until the 1st of December when it was the second chamber's turn.

*Thursday, 13th of November.* Felipe Barreda came to my office, and told me that Riva Agüero had informed him that the decree which ordered the conversion of the Pasco Railway bonds held by the Banco Hipotecario, by Felipe Barreda and myself, had at last been signed by the President. Repeatedly I went to Riva Agüero's office in the palace, but as he was never to be found I requested Garland who on Friday evenings always went to his house to play rocambor, to tell him that I wished he would appoint me an hour when I could see him, and accordingly on

*Saturday, 15th of November* I was with him at 11 a.m. when he promised that he would send the decree to Pepe Izcue, who was the first clerk in the Finance Ministry. With him I was at 5 p.m. but the decree had not yet reached his hands; however, from the manner in which he expressed himself it seemed to me that he would facilitate as much as lay in his power the conversion of the bonds. This Pepe Izcue, son of J. F. Izcue and Inéz Gutierrez, both dead, had been about twenty-five years previously the fellow pupil of Corina, Amalia, and the Pflückers, under Zyla's tuition; his sister Delfina, a very agreeable young lady, married Toribio Sanz, the well-known Peruvian fiscal-agent in Europe, and he himself had taken for [...] tner in life the daughter of old Agustin Garcia, the lawyer whose [...] [486] Don Toribio's sister. Izcue of course must have known me; though I did not recognize him.

The Government and the house of Dreyfus had been negotiating with the object of making up their differences, but it would appear that they had not come to an amicable settlement. On the previous day the mail steamer for Panamá had been detained by Government until a late hour, and this day the Peruvian Man-of war "Union" was dispatched after her no doubt with the only object to communicate to the Peruvian Minister in England and France by means of a telegraphic dispatch from Panamá, the decree of the 14th, of which the following was the substance: The loans of 1870 and 1872 had for their security the proceeds of the guano sold by Dreyfus, secondly, Dreyfus Bros. were bound "de hacer el servicio", which meant to pay the interest on the said loans, and the annual redemption of a certain proportion of the bonds on the 31st December of the present year, as well as on later dates, and thirdly, that from the surplus of the proceeds of their sales of guano bought by them, which would remain in their hands after having "hecho el servicio" of which the second article spoke, any amount up to one million pounds sterling was to be kept at the Government's disposal for other objects, probably for public works.

*Sunday, 16th of November.* Last night my wife and daughter went to see the family of our good friend the Vocal Don Jervacio Alvarez. His youngest son Adolfo, who about two years previously had removed to the Sierra to recover his health, particularly the strength of his lungs, had, whilst there, nobody knew the cause, become deranged. Consequently he was sent back to Lima, where I called upon him; it is true that he recognized me, but a minute or so later his thoughts wandered completely, he did not note my presence, and began to sing a ditty like a little child. Since then he had become worse, been furiously mad, had beaten his mother, and tried to do bodily harm to his niece Aurora, who only escaped by knowing the ins and outs of the house with which he was not so well acquainted as she. It may easily be conceived in what a state of sad distress the entire family was at the time.

*Thursday, 20th of November.* I went to a certain Cáceres, chief of that section in the Finance Ministry which goes by the name of Direccion de Contabilidad, who had to carry into effect the decree signed by the Finance Minister relative to the conversion of the special Pasco Railway bonds – see 13th inst. – to enqui [...] what was the reason that the bonds of the Internal Debts [...] [487] Riva Agüero, Felipe Barreda, and myself were not yet drawn out, when his answer was that in his opinion and that of his subaltern Tur, this could not be done until the Pasco Railway Company had mortgaged the Railway with all its appurtenances to the Government, and made itself responsible for the payment of interest and redemption on these bonds of the Internal Debt, to be handed to the above named persons; whereupon I observed to him that the Government had guaranteed to the holders of the bonds which were to be exchanged for the Internal Debt, the interest on, and the redemption of the same; "can you call that a guarantee if the Government will only pay the holders if they received from the company wherewith to make the payment? certainly not"; "you are correct", he replied, and called Tur to tell him in my presence that on the following day he might exchange the bonds of the Pasco Railway, for bonds of the new Internal Debt, in conformity with the decree of 5th Novr. signed by La Jara and provided with the rubrica or flourish of President Pardo. Tur told me that on Friday he could not be in the office, being prevented by family affairs, but that on Saturday I might present myself at 11.30 with all S/*400,000* bonds.

*Friday, 21st of November.* Dr. José Gregorio Paz-Soldan was the first who came in the forenoon to congratulate Mariquita on her Saint's-day. I sat down to converse with him, when he told me that of the three partners of Dreyfus here in Lima, Derteano and Scheel were generally inclined to meet the wishes of the Government as much as lay in their power, whilst Ford's views were generally opposed to those of the two others. This house and the Government were once more at loggerheads; on the 15th I gave the substance of a rather conciliatory decree of the Minister of Finance, to which Dreyfus' house acquiesced in a polite note which was published in the papers of the 17th, and in which they expressed the hope that Government would now again give the customary license for vessels to sail from Callao to the Guañape Islands for the loading of guano. I thought that the storm was blown over, when once more the Government came forward with a fresh claim on Dreyfus for £533,000 due to them in conformity with the liquidation of accounts made out by a commission consisting of J. V. Oyague, Emilio Althaus, and Nathaniel Sanchez, to whom

Pardo had submitted for examination all the accounts of the firm. Dreyfus immediately published their answer, showing how and in what manner they had paid this money; now it was said that the Government would place guards at the street-door of their house.

I [. . .] the birthday. In the course of the forenoon a good [. . .] [488] presents were sent to my wife; visiting cards in abundance. Besides Paz-Soldan, a few other intimate friends came in the forenoon. In the evening a small party assembled, all uninvited; the large ball Lizardo Montero had insisted upon was not thought of. We had with us: Rafael Velarde, wife and daughters, Doña Dolores Puente, Doña Juana Carbajal with her daughter Manuela, Dibos, and his wife Ernestina, Carlos Ferreyros with his cousin Carlos Zevallos, Böhl, and perhaps a few more. Tea was served, afterwards ices; we went to Enriqueta's large saloon where the young folks danced a little, and by 1 O'clock all were gone.

*Saturday, 22nd of November.* At the appointed hour I was in Tur's office with the object of exchanging Barreda's and my Pasco Railway Bonds, S/*195,000* together, (Riva-Agüero said he would himself present his S/205,000) for a similar amount of Bonds of the Internal Debt, but great was my surprise when Tur, who 48 hours previously had in my presence been ordered by his superior, Cáceres, to make this exchange, told me that he could not do so, because the expediente was in the hands of the new Minister of Finances Carrillo, who would make himself acquainted with its contents before he could authorize the issuing of the S/*400,000* bonds of the new Internal Debt, and when Sagastabeytia came to my office, as he was in the habit of doing on Saturdays, he informed me that on the previous day he had been notified by a notary of the Government that he, as representative of the Railway Coy., should draw out the escritura in virtue of which the Company made itself responsible for the above payments and mortgaged to the Government all its rails, locomotives, cars, the road itself, etc., which done, the Government was ready to exchange the bonds. This being entirely contrary to the spirit of the decree, we two resolved that I should go to Riva Agüero to speak to him on the subject, and that he, Sagastabeytia, should present an escrito saying that he was not the only representative of the Company, but that its Directory consisted of five individuals. Wyman, as might have been expected, had not paid the S/*10,000*; he now promised faithfully to do so before the 27th inst. Harrison, who was also present, gave us to understand that in his opinion we had no right to claim the money from them.

*From Sunday, 23rd to Friday, 28th of November.* With the conversion of the bonds no further progress was made. Riva Agüero told [_] that Carrillo had applied to the President for instructions wh […] [489] had been that he having been interested in the Pasco Railway, this conversion was a very delicate matter for him, in which he did not wish to interfere, and that he, Carrillo, might call a Council of Ministers at which he would not be present and in which the propriety or non-propriety of the conversion might be discussed. This Council had been put off from day to day, and, notwithstanding Carrillo's promise to the contrary, would I feared be postponed for some time. Wyman & Harrison did of course not pay the money; now they offered the former's bill on London, which we, the Directors, declined to receive.

The Government had again given license to Dreyfus' vessels for loading guano, but only as long as the firm of Dreyfus in Paris paid the interest on, and the redemption of the loans of 1870 and 1872. In the meeting of the Directory of the Lima Water Company the only thing we did was to raise the salaries of the two engineers, Wilkinson present in Lima and Prentice about leaving for Europe.

*Saturday, 29th of November 1873.* The meeting of the Directory of the Banco de Lima was of some importance. Lembcke informed us that Graña and Emilio Althaus had come to him and Zaracondegui in the name of the President for the purpose of explaining to them a request made to the different banks by the Government to the following effect: The banks established in Lima were to pay for two years the interest on, and the redemption of the Peruvian internal-debt. As soon as Lembcke had done speaking I asked: "how much will be annually required? have all the other banks agreed to the proposal? and how much will fall to our share?" The reply was that S/*2,000,000* were required annually, that as far as he knew the Bancos "del Perú", "Nacional", and "La Providencia" were likely to give an affirmative answer, and that if the Banco de Lima were to take its share, we should have to pay S/*25,000* monthly for two years. As security for our outlay the Government would place into our hands "Bonos de Tesoreria" which the Congress had authorized them to issue, bearing 8% annual interest, and payable at the end of 1875. Lembcke added that he and Zaracondegui were decidedly opposed to the plan, mainly because the bank was established to lend a helping-hand to the public in general, and not to make loans to the Government with whom there was no sufficient security, and from whom no sufficient advantage was obtained; I immediately replied that upon the whole I agreed with everything he had said, but that I considered it highly impolitic always to give a negative answer to the Government's proposal, and this was […] third time we would do so. Nicolas Rodrigo and […] [490] view of the question as I; Heudebert wavered between the yes and no, whilst Pedro Bernales, José Muro, Francisco Sagastabeytia, and Valentin Gil were decidedly of the contrary opinion; Puente, of Ugarte's house, said little if anything at all.

Lembcke went so far as to exclaim that if the Directory decided upon rendering this assistance to the Government, he would be under the necessity of giving up his post as gerente of the bank. All present looked upon this threat of Lembckes as highly improper, and certainly it was so; still the discussion continued, and he agreed to Rodriguez' motion not to give at once a decided answer, but to ask for further particulars, which was a half-measure not worth anything – it merely put off the evil-day. This being disposed of, Lembcke made known that Puente had formed upon the island of San Lorenzo an establishment for smelting all descriptions of ore, that it went on satisfactorily but that Puente now required assistance from the Bank; it was resolved that some of us should have a look at the establishment before coming to a decision: I felt little inclined to make him a loan, nor were my companions disposed to do so.

*Sunday, 30th of November.* This morning I ascended San Cristoval from the side of the new Alameda; the rock, owing to the rain and fog, was very slippery. I slid frequently, but did not fall, and reached the top with some difficulty.

*Monday, 1st of December.* At 8 O'clock I was in the Church of Sto. Domingo at the funeral of the wife of Bamberger, Erlinda Cosio, the ninth or tenth of the vocal's children who had died of consumption. The funeral was pretty well attended; the greater part of Cosio's colleagues, Vocales of the Supreme Court, were present and four of them took hold of the black ribbons which hung down from the coffin, Gaspar Puente and José Condemarin the other two. Next to me sat Charles Pflücker with whom I had some talk; he told me that the last telegraphic dispatch had brought the discount in London at 9%, a universal lightness in the money market, and nitrate of soda at 11 shillings the hundredweight, lower than which figure it had probably never been. This funeral was followed by that of Juan Figari, a well known rich Italian merchant. I did not attend, but was told that the concourse had been extremely numerous. For some time past he had been suffering from a chronic hoarseness which hardly allowed him to speak. Dr. Alarco promised to cure him, and performed some extraordinary operation on his throat, the consequence of wh[_] hemorrhage which suffocated him. The Directors of the Ban [...] [491] Lima met; again we treated on the service to be rendered to the President Pardo, but as the gerentes had already sent into the Government a written answer, in which they said that if the bank could meet the President's wishes he should again hear from them; we decided to let the affair drop, and then our silence would be taken for a negative. From the Bank I went to the Palace where I spoke with Tur, the head clerk in the Direccion de Contabilidad, who told me that the Minister Carrillo had decided that the conversion of the bonds could only be effected after the document of the mortgage of the Railway to the Government had been drawn out and signed; I immediately went to Riva Agüero in his office, who confirmed what Tur had said; consequently, on

*Tuesday, 2nd of December* the Government's decree of 5th November, with the interpretation given to the same by the Direccion de Contabilidad was notified to Bohorquez, Correa, and myself.

*Wednesday, 3rd of December.* At about three in the morning my wife called me, and said that she had a severe pain in the stomach. I got up, roused the servant woman Peta, who called Enriqueta and lighted the gas; water was heated, and – as Dr. Bambaren had advised my wife to do on such occasions – three drops of laudanum were poured into a small quantity of tepid water, which she took, and nine or ten drops in a larger quantity were injected. The pain ceased about 5 O'clock, and we went to sleep.

*Thursday, 4th of December.* My wife remained unwell and kept her bed; Bambaren was called, and about 8 p.m. she was so poorly that I went again to fetch the Doctor. She complained of a dreadful "fatiga"; this word I heard frequently but as I myself had never suffered from the complaint, I could not say exactly what it meant. I believe it is the feeling caused by the great debility of the stomach. Dr. Bambaren was not at his house and not to be found; with his servant I went to all the iceshops in the plaza, but nowhere was he; at last at half past ten he came; then I had again to run for the medicine, and for full two hours I was continually on the move; my wife said she was very ill, but as she had no fever the Doctor assured us there was not the slightest danger; every half-hour she had to take a spoonful of medicine, which made her vomit a good deal, and at the same time had a calming effect, so that at 1.30 a.m. on

*Friday, 5th of December* her dreadful headache was gone, and she was fast asleep. Then Enriqueta retired to her room, and I to bed. This morning [...] ok some castor-oil which had its due effect, she was certainly [...] [492] and delicate. In the forenoon Cipriano Correa came to see me, and said that he was determined not to sign the document of the mortgage without being authorized to do so by all the shareholders, of whom the Directory ought to convoke a general meeting. Some hours later came Don Felipe Barreda to enquire of me how the conversion of the bonds stood; I told him all the particulars. "Well", said he, "we must then present another petition to the Government, demanding the immediate conversion." He drew it out in rough; I submitted it to Riva Agüero, next to Garcia Calderon, who acted as the Gerente of the bank all the time that Riva Agüero was Minister, and both approved it. It was copied by Mr. Deeble, and on Saturday at a late hour I took it to the Ministry of Finances; I again saw Riva Agüero, told him that in the meeting which an hour previously the Directors of the Railway had had in my house, Bohorquez and Correa had insisted upon the necessity of a general meeting of shareholders, and that notwithstanding all Sagastabeytia's arguments they were not to be diverted from their purpose. He told me that he had read to Pardo the petition above spoken of, drawn out by Barreda, who had said it was quite right and well founded; nevertheless, I apprehended that as Pardo would not interfere directly in the matter, the Minister Carrillo would not give way and would insist upon the necessity of the previous mortgage.

Within these last few days died José Santos Castañeda, who during his life time had occupied many a high situation in the Peruvian Administration, amongst others he was Minister of Finance in the time of San Roman's Presidency and towards the end of 1862 prolonged to Schutte the guano consignment to Germany for four years.

From Europe we learned by the last steamer that the King of Saxony, John, had died on the 28th October; he was born in 1801, and succeeded his brother in 1854. The death of Capt. McClure, who discovered the north-west passage, was also advised. From Gerald Garland, Junior, his father had a letter from Japan dated 28th September; in company with other members of the Embassy he had made a short, but pleasant trip into the interior, and was then on the point of embarking for Shanghai. From Juan I received a very long letter dated Paris, 29th October; he thought of embarking in Bordeaux for Madeira, where he intended to spend the winter; he further informed me that his speculation in Peruvian Bonds had caused him a loss of no less that 75,000 francs, and he requested me, in order to pay for this loss, [_] him a remittance of £2000 Stg. but as he knew I had no fun [...] [493] he wished me to sell his shares of the Banco del Perú, of which he entertained a very bad opinion, without having, as I thought, any sufficient reason; also his shares of the Gas Company, Cedulas – everything he wanted to sell. I did not intend to do so for the present; at all events I would first receive the dividends due at the end of the year, and then see what was best to be done.

*Sunday, 7th of December 1873.* This morning I was in the street long before six. I ascended San Cristoval from the side of la Piedra Liza; the ground was dry and my thoughts being occupied with the Pasco affairs I reached the top without being aware of it. I descended into the Lurigancho valley, and walking very fast was home at a quarter to eight, when I immediately turned in, for I wanted some repose.

*From Monday, 8th to Saturday, 13th of December.* Owing to the indisposition of which I spoke the previous week, Mariquita remained in bed all these days and consequently on Thursday night we did not go to Enriqueta's evening party, from which I always readily absented myself. Dr. Bambaren assured me more than once that though my wife was certainly weak, danger there was none.

The Pasco Railway business was to me a source of continual annoyance. Bohorquez and Correa persisted in their resolution not to sign the document, which mortgaged the Pasco Railway with all its appurtenances to the Government unless the three holders of the special Pasco-Railway bonds solemnly declared that they would cancel the mortgage they held on the railway as soon as they were in possession of the bonds of the Internal Debt which the Government had promised to give in exchange for the said special bonds. Sagastabeytia opined that the said two gentlemen were quite in the right, and I told them at once that I was willing to meet their wishes and to cancel my mortgage for S/50,000 – as soon as the Government gave me for my S/*65,000* special bonds, the same amount of the Internal Debt. Riva Agüero also agreed to receive the Internal Debt in exchange for the special bonds, and well might he do so for the debt due to the Banco Hipotecario was not secured by any mortgage; but I feared that Felipe Barreda would not be induced to follow our example; Riva-Agüero however promised me that he would speak to the President, and thought that this latter might perhaps succeed in convincing his father-in-law. Meanwhile, Bohorquez had a long conversation with Riva Agüero on [_]ay and on Saturday we four Directors decided not to present [494] any escrito to the Minister of Finance in reply to the notifications which had been served us, until Bohorquez had again seen Riva Agüero.

The lawsuit with Leyva did not wear a favourable aspect; notwithstanding all we had done to keep the "Expediente" in the lower tribunal till the end of the month, we had been unable to attain this end, and it had been sent up to the Superior Court, where it was the turn of the first chamber to receive appeals. It was well known that the President was forming one plan after another to improve the monetary condition of the country; these he was in the habit of submitting to some of his friends in whose mecantile capacity he had confidence, such as Emilio Althaus, José V. Oyague, his father-in-law Barreda, and Sagastabeytia, from which latter I learned all the details, but as it was not in Pardo's power to overcome the difficulties which presented themselves, without the assistance of the banks, I much doubted that he would attain his object. The Government required monthly S/*1,300,000*. The revenue, exclusive of the sales of guano, the proceeds of which were absorbed by the service of the external debt, came to S/*800,000* monthly, thus there remained a deficit of S/*500,000* which Pardo said he might possibly be able to reduce to S/*350,000* but how would these be made up? I did not believe that the banks would come forward and lend such a heavy sum, for the security which Pardo offered, say £*2,000,000* of bonds of the late loan of 1872, was in my opinion no good available security.

On this same day, Saturday, Captain Miguel Grau of the "Huascar" gave a party on board of his vessel, it was said in honor of the President's wife, but perhaps also as a farewell to Mr. George Petrie, for many years the very successful agent in Callao of the Pacific Steam Navigation Company who was on the eve of leaving the country. Alejandro, who had been one of the party, had not been much pleased; he particularly complained of the smallness of the vessel compared to the number of guests, about fifty ladies and one hundred and fifty gentlemen.

*Sunday, 14th of December.* This morning I was again up San Cristoval. Mr. William Möller of Arequipa, husband of Candelaria, and formerly partner of William Harmsen, had died of late. Several years back he had been struck by apoplexy, which had affected his intellect and incapacited him from doing anything for the maintenance of his family. [...] was also told that the famous Arab chief Abdel Kader had died. [495]

*Wednesday, 17th of December 1873.* We, the Directors of the Pasco Railway Coy., met in my office, when Bohorquez confirmed to us what Riva Agüero had already told me, that Felipe Barreda would not give way, whereupon we decided to write a few words to Enrique Barreda, the real creditor, and to beg he would favor us with his presence on Saturday next.

*Thursday, 18th of December.* My wife had so far recovered her health and strength that she was able to go over to Enriqueta's apartments, where a few friends were assembled, as it was their habit; I went with her. Garland had merely three rocambor players: Nicolas Hurtado, Senator for Loreto; Ignacio Távara, one of the nephews of Don Santiago, and a Frenchman, Picard, of whom I knew nothing. The remainder, amongst whom Mr. and Mrs. Dibos played at vingt-un. I retired at eleven; my wife came perhaps two hours later for she was always fond of a little game at hazard.

*Saturday, 20th of December.* Enrique Barreda was with us at our meeting, but notwithstanding the most rational reflections made to him by all of us, especially by Bohorquez, he left us saying very decidedly that he would not take the S/*130,000* Pasco Railway bonds, even were they converted into bonds of the International Debt in cancelment of his claim for 100,000S/ and interest; he preferred, he said, to make effective the mortgage which he and I held upon the Railway. This stubborness of his was highly injurious to my interest and made nugatory my willingness to come to a friendly arrangement. The Directors of the Pasco Railway Company would and could not give a mortgage to the Government before the previous mortgage were cancelled; Barreda would not cancel this mortgage, and the Government would not convert the bonds until the mortgage were signed in its favor – thus I was bound hand and foot, and saw no possibility of extricating myself from these difficulties. S/50,000 of mine were at stake. In the course of the week I had paid my respects to the three judges of the first chamber who had to decide my suit against Leyva. Rospigliosi and Leon, whom I had seen previously on similar errands, were civil, but nothing more; Chacaltana, perfectly unknown to me, to whom I was introduced by an acquaintance of Enriqueta's, a certain Bartolo Urive, a very insignificant man who kept an earthenware store, was more polite and appeared at least desirous to make himself acquainted with the merits of the case.

At last Pardo's decree respective the banks was published. But [...] [496] it was hailed with delight, because they understood very little about it; but for the banks it was of the most oppressive nature, the principal feature being that of the amount of notes which a bank issued not less than 90% had to be employed in the purchase of treasury bonds, and Vales de la nueva consolidacion, three-fourths of the former, one-fourth of the latter; the treasury bonds given by the Government at 92% bore 8% annual interest, payable every three months, and although they did not fall due before the 31st December 1875, the Government promised to pay them before the 30th June of the same year by means of the Callao customhouse revenue; the vales de la nueva consolidacion bore 6% interest payable every three months and were worth now 60 to 65% – S/*85,000* were set aside monthly for their redemption. The Banco de Lima for instance might issue S/*1,000,000*; accordingly before the 30th June, so the decree prescribed, the bank had to disburse S/*700,000* three-fourths of which would certainly not be repaid before the 30th June, latest 31st December 1875, and then it was very doubtful whether the Government would be able to keep its promise. The object of this decree was clearly to oblige the banks to lend to the Government a considerable amount of money; if they refused to do so, their notes would not be admitted in the public offices. There were many other conditions, one of which that each bank should have paid up 50% of its nominal capital; this did not effect either the Banco de Lima, "Perú", or "La Providencia", who all three had paid up one half of their nominal capital, whilst the Banco Nacional on its capital of twelve million Soles had as yet called for no more than 30%. In a meeting of the Directory of La Providencia the matter had been discussed but no resolution come to.

*Monday, 22nd of December.* In the forenoon the second chamber of the Superior Court confirmed the sentence of Dr. Quiroga, which declared that my demand against Leyva was "causa ordinaria", not "ejecutiva". At the usual hour the Directory of the Banco de Lima met, and discussed the Government's bank decree; the result of our debates was similar to that of the Providencia – nothing was decided.

*Wednesday, 24th of December.* I gave in my escrito of appeal to the Supreme Court.

*Thursday, 25th and Friday, 26th of December. Christmas days*. As in duty bound I paid a great many visits, at least twenty in number. At Dr. Munoz', whom I congratulated on his having been named President of the Supreme Court of Justice, I [_] met Felipe Barreda; we left together, when he told me that he had instr[_] [497] his son Enrique to sue the Pasco Railway Coy. for their debt of S/*100,000* due to him, as soon as the tribunals were re-opened, say on the 7th January. I was uncertain whether this was a mere threat of his, or whether it was his intention to carry it out.

On Friday a great number of gentlemen came to see my wife; when I came home from my calls she always gave me an account of those who had been with her, who had been the most agreeable, what news she had learned from them, and so on, whilst I did not fail to enumerate the names of all whom I had visited.

Henry Higginson, my Callao Port-Agent, was lying ill, suffering from an inflammation of the liver, and it was feared that his life was in danger.

Political news were few, and of little importance. For some time the monarchical party in France was generally believed to have had a chance of triumphing over the Republicans, but quite of late these latter had decidedly preponderated, and Mac Mahon's authority as President was prolonged for an indefinite term. Prince Alfred second son of Queen Victoria was about marrying one of the daughters of Czar of Russia.

*Sunday, 28th of December.* A general meeting of the shareholders of the Banco de Lima had been convened by the Directory for we were desirous to hear their opinion on the late bank decree. It was about half past one when I took my seat in the arm chair, to my left and right the other Directors, Muro, the secretary, next to me, before me a narrow table with writing implements, at its one end, to the right, the two gerentes, and all around on chairs, the shareholders. The Nominal capital of the bank consisted of two hundred shares of S/*25,000* each, say S/*5,000,000* of which 157 shares were represented, and consequently the absolute majority, that is to say one more than the half, was 79. As soon as all were seated and everything quiet, I said in a loud, distinct voice that the object of the meeting was:

Firstly, to deliberate on the Bank-decree, which I supposed everybody to be acquainted with. "We either do, or do not accede to it; in the first case we have to disburse a considerable sum of money – in the second, the Government does not receive our notes in the various treasuries of the Republic; both are evils, we must choose the lesser."

Secondly, to elect a new Directory for, in conformity with the statutes, every two years all the Directors had to go out, and

Thirdly, I had to inform the meeting to my great regret that the [...] ntes Zaracondegui and Lembcke had thought proper to re[_] th [...] [498] in consequence of some articles published in "La Sociedad", unjust, unfounded, and injurious to their honor. I then sat down, and the protocol of the last general meeting was read by Muro, which ought to have been done before I spoke. It being approved, without any observation I requested Lembcke to read the document drawn out by him, which he did. He said in the same that three courses lay open to us; the first, to ask Government's permission to issue notes to the extent of S/*2,500,000* or half of our nominal capital; the second, to ask this permission for a smaller amount, say S/*1,000,000*; the third, to ignore the decree altogether, which would expose us to the non-admittance of our notes by the Government's offices. He then gave his reasons why in his opinion the second plan should be adopted. All agreed with him in so far that two millions and a half were too large an amount to be asked for, but as to the exact amount suitable to the bank's business opinions differed. I from the very first observed that one million was too large a sum; Pedro Bernales reduced it to the half, which was again looked upon as too little. Correa, Perez Tudela, Amancio Castillo, and Pedro Tello Larrañaga said each a few words; and at last, two or three excepted, all acceded to the motion of Manuel Ortiz de Villate, that we should ask for permission to issue notes to the extent of S/*800,000* exactly the amount at the time in circulation. Next, the question regarding the gerentes was discussed. I proposed that they should be re-elected by general acclamation, which was done; then the lawyer and ex-minister Aranivar moved a vote of thanks and confidence to the Gerentes, which was in a similar manner acceded to. Now came the most troublesome job, the election of the new Directors; Lembcke had formed his list, many copies of which had been drawn out by his son and the cash-keeper, and distributed amongst the shareholders; this of course gave the majority to those whom he wished to be elected, and though a few, I of the number, voted independently without being influenced by him, those upon his list were chosen. They were: José V. Oyague, a new Director, Sagastabeytia, Gil, Muro, Bernales, and I, old Directors, who had more or less the same number of votes from 129 to 135 each; next followed

Manuel Mendoza, a few votes less, and Puente of Ugarte's house, hardly above a hundred, both belonging to the old Directory; and finally Manuel Salcedo, a respectable landed proprietor from the North, a new Director with a few votes above the half. M. A. Zuloaga and Pedro Helguero had a considerable number of votes, but [_] than the half; consequently only nine were and two had still to be [...] [499] the number of Directors being eleven, besides the two gerentes. The examining the votes and noting them down occupied some of us till past five; Muro read them, Pedro Bernales, Valentin Gil, and James Henry noted them down; I also made an attempt to do so, but my want of sight did not allow me to continue. Of the old Directors Escudero, Rodrigo, Heudebert, and Zuloaga lost their seats, owing to the intrigues of Lembcke, as far as the three first were concerned; Zuloaga was not chosen, because it was well known that his ill-health did not allow his leaving the house.

*Monday, 29th of December 1873.* The shareholders of the Banco del Perú had their meeting; I was present, but did not open my mouth. We acceded to the decree, and asked permission to issue notes to the amount of two million Soles.

*Tuesday, 30th of December.* The Banco Nacional, La Providencia, and El Garantizador, followed the example given by the two other banks, the first for S/*1,800,000* the second for S/*500,000* the third for S/*100,000*. The Bank of London, Mexico, and South America kept aloof; Mr. Dawson, the principal manager, being absent, those who acted in his stead did not consider themselves authorized to take such an important step without the sanction of the Directory in London. The amount of notes, for the issuing of which, permission had been asked from Government, came to S/*5,100,000*. 70% of which had to be deposited in Government papers, say three-fourths in Treasury bonds, to be purchased from Government at 92%, and the other fourth in Vales de la nueva consolidacion, which, no doubt in consequence of this bank-decree, had risen to 65 and 66%; 15% of the 70% had to be delivered in before the 10th January, that at least Pardo would have some money, though not so much as he had counted upon, wherewith to pay his employees, the widows, officers out of service etc.

*Wednesday, 31st of December.* About this time we of the Pasco Railway Coy. seriously thought of throwing up our Directorship. We were convinced that we could do little good to the Company, and at the same time we were determined not to defend the suit, should Barreda sue the Company for the S/*100,000* due to him. I, above all, was in a very false position; as creditor I had to be the plaintiff, as Director I had to be the defendant, both which characters could not be united in one person. [500]

## 1874

*Thursday, 1st of January.* The same as in previous years the members of the Diplomatic and Consular Corps, each of whom had received a note from the Minister for Foreign Affairs José de la Riva Agüero, assembled in his office, the greater part in uniform, thence, ushered in by the Minister we walked two by two to the receiving room, at the other extremity of which stood under a canopy Manuel Pardo, in black, the Presidential sash thrown over his shoulder. Leal, the Brazilian Minister and Senior of the Diplomats, read his congratulatory address, quite common-place; Pardo answered a few words, in which he took no notice whatever of the Consular Body. This omission struck all as quite uncommon, for on former occasions the Consular Body had always been included in the President's reply. Hereupon we went to an adjoining room, sat down for a few minutes, rose, shook hands with the President, and made our exit. I availed myself of this opportunity to tell him in a low voice, that I counted upon his assistance; he well knew that I referred to the Pasco Affair, and answered "No tenga Ud. cuidado", which may be translated by "do not fear"; but I could not help fearing that as soon as I had turned my back he would no more think of what he had said to me.

As soon as I had come home I changed my dress, and continued the round of visits which I had commenced making on the two Christmas-days. In the evening at Enriqueta's there were more or less the same persons as on the previous Thursday; one table for rocambor; and a few vingt-un players. My wife and I retired at 11 O'clock.

The principal European news was that Marshal Bazaine had been placed before a court-martial presided by the Duc d'Aumale, one of the younger sons of Louis Philippe, to account for his unwarrantable surrender of Metz to the German forces; he was sentenced to be degraded and to be shot, which punishment the President Mac Mahon commuted into twenty years imprisonment.

The Lima local news was the marriage of Doña Carmen Becherel, the very pretty widow of William Brauns, with Adan Melgar, a physician of no great repute. Everybody wondered that she should have made [...] [501] choice. The second was the disappearance from the mercantile world of the well-known firm of Alsop & Co., a North American house, established in Lima since the first years of the Independence of Perú. Alsop & Co. (then called Alsop & Wetmore), Huth Gruning & Co., Gibbs Crawley Moens & Co. (now William Gibbs & Co.), and Templemann & Bergmann were the first four foreign houses which established themselves in Lima about the year 1821 or 1822. From Iquique we learned that on the 29th December at 1 in the morning a fire had broken out which destroyed nearly two blocks; amongst others the house of the branch of the London Bank of Mexico & South America had been burnt down.

*Monday, 5th of January 1874.* Once more the abominable Pasco business took up my time. With Don Felipe Barreda I looked over the instructions which he had given his lawyer, who was to present his first escrito on the 7th. It must be borne in mind that the mortgage to Barreda and myself was secured in the same escritura, without any preference being given either to the one or to the other, and thus we had necessarily to act jointly. On the other hand, Bohorquez and Correa were as determined as ever to present on the same day, the 7th, their escrito in which they refused to give the mortgage asked for by the Government. Thus we had now reached the climax. I went to Riva Agüero's office, and told him how affairs stood; he was taken aback, for he was more interested in this affair than anybody else, and told me that he would immediately see Pardo as perhaps by this latter's influence Barreda might still be induced to stop his proceedings, but I was quite sure nothing would come of it.

From 4.30 to 5.30 six of the Directors of the Insurance Company "Lima" and Lembcke, their president, were assembled. After treating on various points the pecuniary state of the Company was laid before us; it was very satisfactory. Upon a paid-up capital of S/*200,000* we had made 30% say S/*60,000* and this after deducting from the gross gains S/*12,000* for general expenses, salaries, and 5% to the gerente Guiroy. Three of us were of opinion that we should give a dividend of 15%; four, who formed the majority, with whom I voted, that the dividend should be only 12 1/2%, and that the surplus should be carried to reserve fund.

This day, after long sufferings, died from a cancer in the breast, Doña Isabel La Rosa O'Phelan, about the same age as my wife, and one of her [_] friends. Mariquita and Enriqueta drove in the evening to see the [...] [502] family, especially Doña Josefa, the daughter of the deceased, widow of Dr. Prada, lately remarried to Andres Zavala. The members of this family distinguished themselves by their extreme, one might say fanatic devotion, by their unbounded charity, and by their selfsacrificing abnegation; of their number was the late Dr. O'Phelan, the excellent Bishop of Ayacucho, who before being raised to the episcopal dignity when still a Canon of Arequipa, blessed my union with my wife on the 10th October 1831.

In lieu of the firm of Alsop & Co. a new house had formed itself, under the name of Prevost & Co., with, as the circular said, a capital of S/*500,000*. The partners were: Julian Zaracondegui, José Muro, Enrique Prevost, Carlos Prevost, and Eduardo Lembcke; the three last named were the active partners and the only ones allowed to use the signature. A decree of the Minister of Finances prohibited the admittance of the notes of the London Bank of Mexico & S. A. by the public offices.

*Tuesday, 6th of January.* I left my house before six when the atmosphere was extremely foggy – even the Cerro of San Cristoval was hardly visible. When I began my ascent the sun gradually shone out; it became very warm. The vegetation, dried up by the mid-day sun, was moist and slippery owing to the late mist, and thus I reached the summit not so easily as on other occasions. When descending, the fog again came on; it was so dense that it concealed my usual land-marks. I lost my way completely, and when below found myself to my great surprise not near the Alameda de los Descalzos, but on the other side in the valley of Lurigancho.

At 10 p.m. I accompanied the corpse of Doña Isabel O'Phelan to the Church of La Merced, and on

*Wednesday, 7th* I was present at the funeral. Bohorquez and Correa presented an escrito, not signed by Sagastabeytia or myself to the Minister of Finances, in which they declared that the Pasco Railway Company would not sign the escritura which mortgaged the railway and appurtenances to the Government. We decided to convene a meeting of the shareholders for next Wednesday.

At 7 p.m. there was once more a meeting of the shareholders of the Banco de Lima merely for the purpose of electing the two Directors not chosen last time. No more than 79 shares were represented. Zuloaga obtained 45 and Manuel Helguera 41 votes. [503]

*From Thursday, 8th to Saturday, 10th of January 1874.* Every morning form 9 to 10 I had Enrique Carrera with me, to whom I dictated the informe, or account, of the proceedings of the Pasco Railway Company Directory, to be presented in the meeting of shareholders.

On Friday my suit against Leyva detained me with my lawyer and the notary so that when I reached the Banco de Lima I already found the Directory assembled with Sagastabeytia in the chair. In the absence of myself and two or three others they had elected new presidents and secretary, and their choice had fallen upon José Vicente Oyague for President, F. Sagastabeytia for Vice, and Pedro Bernales for secretary. I had filled the first named post since the establishment of the bank, say for four years, Heudebert, the second, for less than twelve months, Muro, the third, for four years. This over Lembcke communicated to us that two landed proprietors, Geronimo Sanchez and a certain Guimet, were considerably in arrears with their payments, both of interest and capital; he at the same time suggested some measures, which in his and his colleague's opinion would oblige the said two debtors to fulfil their engagements. The Directory authorized them to do what they thought most convenient to attain the desired end. I was struck with the silence which Zaracondegui generally observed; he hardly ever opened his mouth, and my opinion was that he actually did quite as little as he spoke; all the work fell upon Lembcke.

*Monday, 12th of January.* At 7.30 p.m. I went to Dr. Domingo Mendoza's to pay him the usual visit of condolence on the death of his wife's grandmother. I found there only himself, his brother Manuel, Fernando O'Phelan, and a young Vermejo, these two latter closely related to the deceased.

*Wednesday, 14th of January.* At between two and three O'clock a meeting of the shareholders of the Pasco Mineral Railway Coy. took place in a room belonging to the Banco Hipotecario. Those present represented about one hundred or two hundred votes, more than the half, required to form a quorum; thus there was no impediment whatever to our proceeding. Sagastabeytia took his seat amongst the shareholders, whilst at a table placed in the middle of the room Bohorquez, Correa, and I sat down. The first thing to do was to read the last protocol of Septr. 1872, which was approved of. Then Bohorquez read the Memoria, or statement, drawn out by me, and considerably altered by him with my consent, which gave a detailed account of all the Directory had done for the benefit of the [...] during their administration. I learned that at first the [...] [504] of shareholders had been very ill-disposed towards the Directory, and even expressed a wish that they should immediately be removed, and others named in their place. The reading of the "Memoria" completely changed their ideas. The thing which most occupied their thoughts was the emission of the S/400,000 bonds; what they wanted to know was how they had come into the hands of three individuals, Rivagüero, Barreda, and I. A voice – I was told afterwards it was that of the lawyer Felipe Varela – asked me how I got them; my answer was, "they were delivered to me in this very saloon." Who gave them to you? "A clerk." By whose order did he give them to you? I gave no answer, for I feared to commit Riva-Aguero if I mentioned his name. Much animation prevailed, and in the meanwhile several of those present retired to an adjoining room and returned with a motion written on paper, and signed by Agustin Escudero, Dr. Sandoval, and F. Panizo – the grandson of the notorious Countess Fuente Gonzales – the contents of which were more or less the following: They had listened with pleasure to the reading of the memoria; they thanked the Directors for what they had done; they did not admit their resignation, but proposed that a fifth should be named in lieu of Ascarraga who had left Lima; and finally proposed that the shareholders should authorize the Directors to make known to the holders of the above-mentioned bonds, that the Company would only consent to give to the Government the mortgage upon the railway which it demanded, in case those who held the mortgage for S/*150,000* (that is to say Barreda and I) would consent to cancel our mortgage, and content ourselves with the bonds which we held. If the mortgage-holders would not consent, then the Directors were to make known to the Government that the Company would not give the mortgage. This motion was put to the vote and approved of unanimously, though to say the truth I remained sitting, by which I indicated that I was against it, no notice was taken of this my isolated vote, nor did I think it judicious to insist upon it, for it could not be denied that the course proposed was the only one which the company could pursue; even Riva-Agüero, who was in a much worse plight than I, approved of this resolution. The young lawyer Felipe Varela was chosen to make the fifth of the Directory which was also authorized to employ the money which it held, to defend the suit which the holders of the original mortgage might institute against them; and thus ended the meeting much better than I had expected. The only reason why I kept my seat in the Directory was because I wanted to have the management of the cash for were the money to fall into other hands I feared th [. . .] [505] proper account would be given of it.

*From Thursday, 15th to Saturday, 17th of January 1874.* The greater part of the forenoon of these three days was taken up with my listening to Dr. Palacios' dictation of his escrito to the Supreme Court in my case against Leyva. On Saturday I personally delivered it, copied in clean, to the Secretary of the Supreme Tribunal. At 2.30 Felipe Varela, Bohorquez, Correa, and I met in my rooms; the principal thing done was to discuss a letter to Felipe Barreda y Osma, communicating to him the resolution taken in the last meeting of shareholders, and requesting his answer within forty-eight hours. It was drawn up by Varela and signed by him, Bohorquez, and Correa, not by me; it was also sent for signature to Sagastabeytia, who, I much regretted, could no more attend to the Cerro de Pasco business, he having been named provisional gerente of the Banco de Lima during the absence of Julian Zaracondegui, who had gone to Iquique there to look after his nitrate of soda establishments. I feared that Zaracondegui's affairs were much entangled, and his finances not in so flourishing a state as in former years. About 5 p.m. on the same day, Saturday, died suddenly Eduard Mac Call. I believe the oldest foreign resident in Lima, nearly eighty years of age. At the said hour he entered one of the baths in the Calle de Nuñez; an unusual long time having elapsed without his coming out again, the door was broken open, and he was found lying dead in the water, having probably been struck by apoplexy. Of late I had sometimes met him, walking about in the neighbourhood of the Exhibition, when we used to exchange a few words; he then appeared to me strong and active considering his advanced age. He was a North-American, an agreeable and clever man. Shortly after the Independence of Perú he established himself in Lima under the name of E. Mac Call & Co., his partner being then the late Stanhope Prevost; after some time this firm merged into that of Alsop & Co., of which latter house Mac Call had been for great number of years a sleeping partner. In former years he was much addicted to gambling, which vicious habit he had given up in later times. His wife was the well known Manuela Molina who had died in the course of last year; he left two grown-up step daughters, Mercedes and Rosario, by his wife's first husband Domingo Tristan.

By the steamer through the straits I received two letters from Juan, from Madeira, the last of the 5th December; he was delighted with the climate, which, he said, did him much good, but displeased with the extreme dullness of Funchal, [. . .] he had taken his lodgings in an hotel. The streets, he wrote, were [. . .] [506] badly paved, and so dimly lighted up that he did not venture out at night; went to bed early, having nothing wherewith to occupy himself, and rose betimes to enjoy the beautiful mornings. The Paris dates were of the middle of December. Rosa wrote to her sister that Schutte was very poorly; his head was very weak, his memory fast going, and his legs faltering. Two letters from him to Garland, as confused as they could be, were dictated by him to Corina, and merely signed by him. I much feared we should soon receive advice of his death. His late speculations in Peruvian Bonds had cost him a great deal of money.

*Sunday, 18th of January.* I went to Chorrillos by the 2 O'clock train, took a sea-bath, and returned at four; my companions in the coach were amongst others Mr. Lührsen, the German Chargé d'Affaires, with his wife. He was a Hamburger, stout and fat, without any ceremony or pretensions about him; his wife, by birth an Austrian, was extremely fair, and equally unpretending. At about 10 p.m. Garland and I went to the house of the family Prevost, whither the corpse of Mac Call had been conveyed after his sudden death. Between forty and fifty gentlemen assembled who accompanied the coffin to the deposit in the Lima railway station. I noted amongst others Charles Pflücker, Lembcke, Henry, General Freire, Juan José Moreira, and Muro. On

*Monday, 19th* more or less the same persons went per train to the Bellavista station; thence they walked, the coffin being carried by porters, hired for the purpose, to the chapel in the English cemetery where the Revd. Mr. Henry read the funeral service; a few steps thence it was lowered into the grave. We were all back in Lima before breakfast-time. About five in the evening Felipe Barreda y

Osma sent me an open letter to the Directory of the Pasco Railway Company, in which he declared that he was willing to cancel with the S/*130,000* special bonds, his claim for S/*100,000* on condition that these bonds were converted into Vales de la nueva consolidacion, and that the company would pay to him the amount of the cupons on these bonds for 1872 and 1873, which, twice 6% upon S/*130,000* would come to S/*15,600*. I added a few words to this letter, in which I said that as regards my claim of S/*50,000*, I adhered to Barreda's proposal. This letter I hold my servant Juan to take to Bohorquez as soon as he had dined.

*Tuesday, 20th of January.* I was invited to be present at two [...] [507] the one in Santo Domingo of the mother of the Canon Bandini; the other in San Francisco of the mother of Gaspar Puente. I went to both, but in San Francisco I was only present at the end of the ceremony, which concluded by 9 O'clock. At about 12 Bohorquez came to me in high dudgeon; he told me he had received a letter from Barreda and from me at 7 O'clock the preceding evening, and that an hour before, a notary had come to him in a coach, with the object of notifying to him – he having done the same to Correa and Sagastabeytia – a decree of the Juez de 1ª Instancia, ordering the Company to pay within three days the amounts claimed by Barreda and by me. He insisted that this was done on purpose, that such conduct was "indigno, y poco decente etc." Of course I replied rather angrily, told him that such words were not to the purpose, and that as regards myself I knew nothing whatever either of the escrito, or the providencia, or the notificacion. As soon as Bohorquez was gone I went to Varela, and Barreda y Osma, which latter I told what had just happened with Bohorquez, and gave it as my opinion that he, Bohorquez, had certainly much reason to be displeased – to which Barreda answered that it had been a mere casual, not intentional coincidence, that the hostile notification had been made, and the friendly letter been delivered more or less at the same time. With some difficulty I persuaded him to be present at the meeting of the Directory which would take place about two O'clock; at this hour all five were assembled in my room, Bohorquez still towering with indignation. At 2.30 Barreda came; he insisted upon his S/*15,600*. We proved to him that the Company could not pay such an amount; he remained inflexible – altogether it was a disagreeable affair. At last, to put an end to the dispute I said that for my S/*7800* Cupons I would satisfy myself with six Cedulas of the Banco Hipotecario of S/*1000* each at par, say S/*6000* and at Varela's request came down to S/*5500*. Now this latter, who acted as mediator, offered Barreda for his S/*15,600* amount of cupons, S/6000 in Cedulas at par, and S/5000 a debt of Escudero and Roca, due in May next. The Directory's proposal was conditional, to be referred to the meeting of shareholders for approval, or disapproval. At last Barreda said he would give an answer within twenty-four hours, when Bohorquez very properly insisted upon Barreda's giving a solemn promise to stop meanwhile all judicial proceedings, and this he did. We then separated at 4 O'clock.

*Wednesday, 21st of January 1874.* At an early hour Varela brought [508] a letter from Barreda in which he acceded to the proposal made him; whereupon I also wrote one regarding my claim in terms similar to those used by Barreda. The Directory again met, without Sagastabeytia. Barreda's and my letters were replied to, saying that their contents would be submitted to the next general meeting of shareholders, and another was written to the Gerente of the Banco Hipotecario, in which he was asked whether he – like Barreda and Witt – would take in cancelment of his claim the S/*205,000* Pasco Railway bonds which he already held, and requested to give an answer within forty-eight hours. I myself took this letter to Riva Aguero in his Ministry, and insisted upon the necessity of his immediate reply, and of his and his friend's attendance at the general meeting. Thence I went to the Exchange saloon, where a few of the shareholders of the South American Insurance Coy. were assembled; when I entered the "memoria" had already been read, and a dividend declared for 1873 of 60% upon the paid up capital. The Directors whose turn it was to go out – Ruden, Ayulo, and Carlos Delgado y Moreno – were re-elected. For "suplente" Henry Higginson was chosen; for inspectors of the books at the end of the present year Alfred Böhl, and Bartolo Figari.

*Friday, 23rd of January.* In the morning I wrote a few words to Riva-Agüero, putting him in mind of what I had told him the other day and again insisting upon his answer.

*Saturday, 24th of January.* Only Bohorquez and Correa came, with whom I was now on less friendly terms than heretofore. We only looked at what the book-keeper had done, and ordered him to have the balance-sheet and profit and loss account ready by Monday next. No answer having come from Riva Agüero, at 4.30 I once more went to his Ministry; he being with the President I wrote him, as well as I could in the office of the "Oficial Mayor", a note pressing him for an immediate answer. Just when I had done, he came, but in a great hurry, in order to be in time for the 5 O'clock Chorrillos train; he told me that hitherto he had not had a moment's leisure to write the letter, but that he would do so, without loss of time.

*Sunday, 25th of January.* This morning it was past 6 when I left the house and was back from the summit of my favourite mountain at a little past 8. By the 2 train I went to Chorrillos to take my bath; the [...] more than usually agitated and though the water was uncomm [...] [509] I remained in so long that it was nearly 4 O'clock before I was dressed; I then called upon Dr. José Maria Perez, Vocal of the Superior Court, married to Cora, daughter of the late Lino de la Barrera, one of whose sons, the younger Lino, had taken for wife Alejandrina, Perez' daughter by his first wife. The younger Lino was during Balta's administration captain of the "Sachaca", and continually employed in trips up and down the coast. When Manuel Pardo took the reins of Government, one of the first things he did was to deprive him of his command, whereupon, on account of Henry Meiggs, he went in a large sailing vessel, purchased in the United States, to Macao with the object to bring thence to the coast of Perú, a cargo of Chinese Coolies, but not being able to obtain a single one he had proceeded to Manilla, where he took in a cargo of tobacco for the New-York market. These particulars I learnt from his wife and sister, who also confirmed to me what I had heard before as a mere report, that the Portuguese Government had prohibited from the month of March of the present year onwards, the exportation of Chinamen, and this it was generally supposed they had done at the request of the English Government, which had always been averse to the importation of Chinese into Perú, this traffic being in their opinion nothing better than a simulated slave-trade in a mitigated form. From Perez' I went to Riva Aguero's; he had gone to Lima. His lady, Doña Mercedes, was in; Böhl was with her, and we remained a pretty long time. I then strolled about in the village until six, when the train took me to Lima, where I fell so sleepy that I merely ate a trifle, and immediately went to bed. At a little past 9 I was awakened with the words that part of the battalion "Zepita" in the barrack of San Francisco had mutinied, and that the firing was clearly heard; I rose, and together with Dibos kept for a long time watch at our street door, but nothing certain could we ascertain; the streets were as quiet as if not quieter than usual, and at 10.30 I again lay down.

*Monday, 26th of January 1874.* In the course of the previous night an attempt had certainly been made to bring about a revolution, but it had failed. At about 9 the signal had been given by a rocket let off by a person standing upon the new bridge, whereupon somewhat more than 100 soldiers with their sergeants, without any officer to take the command, had taken up arms, and tried to make themselves master of the barrack; but the captain who commanded the guard at the door immediately ordered it to be shut to prevent a com[_]nication between the mutineers and the discontented who might be [...] [510] and then ordered his men to fire volley after volley upon those inside. Twenty, more or less, were killed and wounded; some made their escape over the roofs of the houses, and the remainder surrendered. When succour arrived from the police and other battalions, tranquillity was already restored. Col. Elias Suarez, not in active service, teacher of the 1st and 2nd battalion of the National-Guard, accidentally passed by, and being a staunch Pardista ascended the roof to render assistance, but was shot by the mutineers. The Colonel of the Batallion, who contrary to his duty had been absent from the barrack, was this day deprived of his command, and named instructor in lieu of Suarez, whilst the other three chiefs who had been on the spot and did their duty, were each promoted one grade. The President Pardo, who about a week back had removed to Chorrillos, on receiving advice by telegraph of what had occurred, had immediately come to town on horseback, accompanied by one or two of his ministers and his escort; he visited the various barracks, and when he saw that all was quiet returned to Chorrillos by extra train at 3 in the morning. This day advice came from Cañete by telegraph that there also some disorders had taken place. Part of battalion Nº 10, of the National Guard, of which César Canevaro was second chief and Alejandro, Adjuntant-general, was ordered thither; the men were told that those who did not wish to go might remain at home – only four availed themselves of this permission. With the greatest alacrity did they march to the station but when on the point of leaving they received counter-orders.

Sagastabeytia sent me a letter received by him the night before from Riva-Agüero dated the 23rd in which he declared his willingness to cancel his, or rather the Banco Hipotecario's claim, on the Pasco Railway Company with the special bonds amounting to S/*205,000* which he held in his possession, because, as he pretended, the former Directory of the Company, viz.: Manuel Pardo, Nicolas Rodrigo, Sagastabeytia, I, and Riva Agüero himself, had signed a document, by which, de mancomun et insolidum, they made themselves responsable to Riva Agüero, in case the proceeds of the bonds when sold did not cover the amount claimed by the bank. Without loss of time I went to Sagastabeytia, who like myself had the firm conviction that no such document had been signed by the late Directory; but as this was quite indifferent to the other shareholders, I went to the meeting which was convened for 2 O'clock. After waiting for at least an hour, no sufficient number I say one above the half of the shares I was represented by those [. . .] [511] We therefore separated, after having resolved to convene another meeting for the third of February.

*Wednesday, 28th of January 1874.* The shareholders of the Banco del Perú were called together. The message of the Directory was read by the President, José Maria Sancho Dávila; it was proposed in the same to pay besides the 4 1/2% interest already paid in the course of the year 1873, another 4 1/2% interest, and 5% dividend; it also stated that instead of valuing at a certain discount the various documents held by the bank, it had been thought proper to write off to the credit of reserve fund a round sum of S/*140,000*. Two observations were made, the one by Felipe Varela, ably supported by an individual unknown to me, but whom I took to be a foreigner – the other by myself. The first was to the effect that upon these S/*140,000* the Gerentes were not entitled to the 5% which was their due upon the profits of the establishment, 9% interest being first deducted; this was undoubtedly correct, however, the motion was withdrawn out of consideration to the gerentes. I said that I thought it more prudent only to pay to the shareholders the 4 1/2% interest and not to distribute any dividend, because it was well known that many heavy amounts were due to the bank, some of them of a rather doubtful nature. Ruden and Emilio Althaus, both Directors, confessed that more or less they had been of my opinion, but that the majority had been against them. Calderoni, ex-Director, opined that as the debt in the Cerro de Pasco, which he believed to be the only doubtful one, had been decreased S/*100,000* in the course of the year, even a larger dividend than 5% might be distributed. Then the question was put whether the 4 1/2% interest and 5% dividend should be paid or not, and, as might be expected, all, I excepted, gave their assent by rising from their seats.

This day a sad misfortune befel Col. Juan N. Vargas, a particular friend of Enriqueta's. He and his elder daughters had gone to mass; a son, perhaps 16 years of age was left by his father to take care of his little brother, and two younger sisters; whilst he was reading the paper; the former had gone into a neighbouring room, taken out some matches and sealing-wax with which he had begun playing. When the father returned he found his child in flames running from one room to the other; he threw himself upon him and extinguished the fire by means of blankets, but it was too late, and in a few hours the child expired, strange to say without crying or complaining; he only said "lacre" (sealing-wax.)

We also received advice of the death of our good old friend Don Santiago [_] ara who had breathed his last in Piura in the house of his widowed [...] [512] Jacoba; he had probably reached his 80th year.

*Thursday, 29th of January.* On the previous day the term had expired which according to law was allowed to Leyva, or rather to his lawyer, for keeping the "expediente" relative to my suit, and I therefore presented this day an escrito to the Supreme Tribunal, requesting that the autos should be sent to the Fiscal whose turn it was to give his vista on judicial affairs. In the evening Mariquita and I walked to the house of Dr. José Gregorio Paz-Soldan, who, just risen from dinner and a little in the wind, received us with great kindness. I told him of the escrito which I had presented, because as it was his turn this month I was desirous to have his opinion or "vista"; and not Ureta's; of course he replied in the usual manner that he would do what he thought right and just. When we came home Mariquita went to Enriqueta's party; I preferred going to bed early.

*Friday, 30th of January.* The Supreme Court acceded to my request.

*Saturday, 31st of January.* Bohorquez came to my office accompanied by his faithful satellite Cipriano Correa. I begged the former to examine the books written by our book-keeper, which he did, and found everything in order; I then told them that I had to go to the Constructora, and thus they remained but a short time. Augusto Althaus had convened a meeting to communicate to the shareholders what he had done in the liquidation of the establishment; as was always the case only a few came, and another meeting was fixed for the 10th inst.

Thus my time passed; these meetings took up many hours, and my wife was in the right when she complained that I spent my life in the banks, and that I was never with her. When at home I remodelled my old diary, now that of 1850, which Mr. Deeble copied in clean; now and then we read in the forenoon one of Walter Scott's novels, Anne of Geierstein, no master-piece. The scene is laid in the year 1474 about the time that the Swiss Cantons, still in peace, with Charles the Bold of Burgundy, were preparing for a rupture. The evening hour from 7 to 8 was to me the pleasantest time in the whole day; Mr. Deeble then read; we had just finished Prescott's interesting life of Philip the Second, and were now engaged with Motley's Rise of the Dutch Republic, also an able author, though I thought him less impartial than Prescott. William of Orange is of course his hero. After 8 O'clock we usually sat down in our corridor, and took tea in the open air. Now that the heat was so great in the day time, the evenings, especially as we had moonlight were very pleasant. Visitors we had ha[_] [513] Doña Juana Carbajal was the most constant. Between 10 and 11.30 we used to go to bed.

*Sunday, 1st of February 1874.* This morning I was up San Cristoval, but the steep ascent from the Lurigancho side fatigued me beyond measure.

I did not go to Chorrillos, and preferred to call upon the four Vocales of the Supreme Court, with whom we were on good, not to say intimate terms. Firstly, on Dr. Juan Antonio Ribeyro, where nobody was in; next, on Dr. Gervacio Alvarez, his wife, the little-body Doña Mariquita, and the very rational daughter Doña Asuncion, were at home. With them was an apparently agreeable young man, Solar, brother of the Doctor Don Emilio. Dr. José Luis Gomez-Sanchez was conversing with Dr. Corso, an Arequipeño, Vocal of the Superior Court, who had hardly left when José Vicente Campo came in; this latter was a very old acquaintance of mine. Three or four years ago he went with his lady and children to France for the education of the latter; they were in Paris during the siege, and he returned hither about a month ago to look after his mercantile affairs which he had entrusted during his absence, to an old cashkeeper of his, Perez, and a young man, Valencia. According to Campo they had conducted themselves shamefully, and he was now involved with them in a lawsuit, of which he gave a confused and intricate account to Dr. Gomez-Sanchez and myself. Dr. Muñoz was on the point of starting for El Barranco, there to dine with his daughter Jesus, Panizo's wife; when he was gone I remained at least half an hour with his new wife Doña Irene, who might have been his granddaughter, so young was she. I also looked in upon a neighbour of ours, Pedro Noriega, partner of Valdeavellano, who had lately rented the very pretty altos in Gil's new house over the way.

The steamer brought me several letters, one from Diederich Willink of London of 31st December, which contained nothing of interest; another from Juan, dated Funchal Decr. 17th, who complained bitterly of his great weakness, caused by the loss of blood owing to an old complaint of his, the piles. An English Doctor, whose acquaintance he had made, had assured him that he would never get cured, if he did not submit to an operation; after his return to Europe he would consult on the subject both London and Paris physicians. The third letter, from Mrs. Knauer, dated Altona 30th December, was a reply to my letter of condolence on the loss of her husband. It was written in such a kind and affecting manner that Ricardo who read it to me could hardly refrain his tears; her husband, [_] said had been struck by apoplexy the first time about the year 1870 [_] [514] which he partly recovered. He had another stroke towards the end of 1872, and this rendered him a helpless being; he died on the 23rd September 1873. A few days after his death her son William, as yet unmarried, fell into an open sewer, and dislocated his leg to such a degree that when she wrote he was still tied up with bandages, and could hardly limp about. A Grandson of my good old friend, the dear Emily, a youth nineteen years of age, the son of her daughter Emily, who was studying in Munich at a polytechnic institution, had died of cholera, after an illness of six hours. This had quite broken the heart of his mother; the unmarried sister of the young man, an accomplished paintress engaged to an artist like herself, was fortunately on the spot to tend her brother in his last moments. Mrs. Knaur likewise referred to her other grandson George Donner who, as I well recollected died in a hospital in France in consequence of the wound received in the murderous battle at Gravelotte, near Metz.

Henry Sieveking's letter of 29th December was as pleasant as his letters always were, but he also communicated bad news, viz.: that his sister Ernestina was lying dangerously ill, with little chance of recovery. The new imperial coin had been introduced all over Germany; even in Hamburg the change had been brought about with very little difficulty. Three Imperial Marks were equivalent to two Banco Marks, or one Prussian Thaler; one Mark had one hundred Pfennig. The exchanges, he wrote me, were quoted as follows:

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| One pound Sterling | equal to | Mks *20.36*pf, more or less |
| One hundred francs | equal to | Mks *80.10*pf, more or less |
| One hundred florins | equal to | Mks *167.50*pf, more or less |

*Monday, 2nd of February.* Last night we had visitors with us till nearly midnight: Rafael Velarde, wife and daughter, and Dibos and wife. The former, by no means a friend of the present President, was always certain that a revolution would break out erelong and upset the Government; now this month of February was the time fixed upon by him for this event. He was also of opinion that the intention of Col. Suarez, killed in the night of the 25th January, had been, not to suppress the mutiny, but to place himself at the head of the mutineers. Dibos related that the orders on Dreyfus given by Pardo to Henry Meiggs had been protested, and that accordingly this latter, last Thursday night, had called together a great number of his employees, and stated to them that he felt obliged to dismiss them all [. . .] [515] works. Two escritos were drawn out by his lawyer Garcia Calderon, the one to the Consulado informing this Tribunal that he was under the necessity of stopping payment, the other to the Government making them responsible for the consequences which might arise from their not furnishing him with the necessary funds; at the very nick of time, whether on Thursday or Friday I cannot say, some friends interfered, and Pardo placed at Meiggs' disposal at the rate of 50% £*275,000* – in Peruvian bonds of the loan of 1872 reserved in Europe for public works, which sum would suffice for two months. In the course of the preceding week Pedro Marcone presented himself before a Juez de 1ª Instancia, giving in a long escrito in which he stated that he considered it for his own interest, and for that of his creditors to suspend payment for the present; he said that if he were to realize his property just now, he himself would be a ruined man, and his creditors would also be the losers; he therefore asked "esperas" for three and four years, and promised to pay meanwhile interest at 1% monthly, every three months. His assets by his statement came to S/*2,100,000*, more or less.

*Tuesday, 3rd of February 1874.* We had a meeting of the shareholders of the Pasco Railway Coy. Sagastabeytia did not attend, his presence being required in the usual monthly meeting of the Directors of the Banco de Lima at which of course I could not be present; moreover, he was no more a shareholder, having, as he said, disposed of his shares to Carlos Elias. The protocol of the previous meeting being read and approved, Pio Echenique rose, and observed that he insisted upon a document being presented, which, of great importance, he had delivered to the Directory. Bohorquez replied that he recollected the reading of such a document, and that as all the papers had been taken to my house it should be in my possession, to which I replied very warmly that he was mistaken: “not I, the whole Directory was responsible, that from my room nothing was lost or taken away, that I did not deny the existence of such a document, but that I had not seen it; and that whosoever wanted it might come and look for it.” Bohorquez replied; Felipe Varela, the little Doctor-at-law, and very useful man, said that Echenique’s observation would be noted down in the acta of this day, and the subject dropped, whereupon Varela made a short statement of all that had occurred between the Directory and the two priveleged creditors Enrique Barreda y Osma, and myself. He read the letters written by us two to the Directory, and said that the object of the meeting was to ask the shareholders whether they [...] disapproved the [...] Barreda and [...] [516] and that in his opinion the settlement was an advantageous one for the Company, as it would save it from a lawsuit which would be its ruin. Then Bohorquez read all the actas of the Directory relative to this question. Echenique, who was clearly against the amicable settlement, proposed that the Directors should each give his opinion. Varela declared that nothing better could be done; I abstained from giving my own opinion and added that Sagastabeytia had authorized me to declare that he agreed in every respect with Varela. Bohorquez and Correa likewise approved of the arrangement, but spoke in such cautious terms and in such a manner as gave us to understand that they would have preferred the lawsuit. I then proposed that the vote of the shareholders should be taken, but at that very moment Echenique again objected; I, much annoyed, withdrew to my seat, when Varela got up and asked those present one by one whether they were in favor of, or opposed to the settlement above spoken of, and the ayes having the majority we gained our point. Now Bohorquez and Correa declared that they resigned their situation as Directors, and two or three presented a written motion to the effect that a new Directory should be named, from which Varela and I were excluded, and Bohorquez and Correa included. This side blow was fortunately warded off by some one, who referring to the statutes shewed that in an extraordinary meeting only the object for which it was convened, and no other, could be treaded on. We then separated.

*Wednesday, 4th of February.* Meetings were convened of the shareholders of the Gas Coy., and of the Directors of the Water Coy., but neither the one nor the other met in sufficient number, and nothing was done.

*Friday, 6th.* The customary annual meeting of the shareholders of the Insurance Coy. “Lima” took place in the Exchange saloon; few of them and all the Directors attended. Everything went off quietly and peaceably. Lembcke, Muro, and Heudebert went out, but were re-elected; Lembcke begged to be excused, but his excuses were over-ruled. Carrol and Böhl were chosen Inspectors of the accounts at the end of the present year.

There was also a meeting of the shareholders of the Banco Hipotecar[_] the gerente Garcia Calderon in the chair, contrary to usage and rule, because the chairman of the Directory is the proper person to preside at the meeting of shareholders, and the Gerente is the subaltern of the Directory. Riva-Agüero, though Minister, was present as shareholder. The balance-sheet [_] read; the debt of the Pasco Railway to the bank was stated to amount to [...] [517] S/*200,000*. This item was very naturally taken up by some one, and it was a certain Col. Perez who asked where the debt arose from. Now it was Riva Agüeros turn to speak. He said that at the time he had been authorized by the Directory to make this loan – which by the bye I believe to be false – and that the debt would be cancelled in the course of six months, for not only did the bank hold Government Bonds for S/*205,000* but also a document of the previous five Directors, in which they made themselves personally responsible for any deficit. This was again an untruth. Rodrigo and I, two of the five to whom Riva-Agüero referred, ought to have contradicted him in public, which we did not do, but when the meeting was over I accosted him and said that I did not recollect having signed such a document as he had spoken of, and that I should like to see it. He replied angrily that the document was drawn out in the manner he had stated, and that he had now no time to look for it. On my return home from this meeting, which had been to me quite as disagreeable as that of Tuesday last, another annoyance awaited me; from last night's "Comercio" was read to me a long letter directed by Bohorquez and Correa to Sagastabeytia, president of the Directory of the Pasco Railway Company, in which these two gentlemen not only threw up their Directorship, but entered into long details, with many bitter allusions to me for having continued Director, being at the same time a creditor of the company. The original, Sagastabeytia forwarded to Varela and myself, the only two remaining Directors, for he, Sagastabeytia, since his nomination to the gerencia of the Banco de Lima, had also retired.

*Sunday, 8th of February 1874.* As it was my custom, at an early, hour I was up San Cristoval. When going out to Chorrillos by the 2 train I met Alejandro in the carriage, who read to me a short article from the paper called "El Cascabel", in which I was spoken of in anything but flattering terms. As far as I recollected I was called an "enredista", an "avariente"; it referred in a malicious manner to my having been the cash-keeper of the company for such a length of time, and gave me the advice to continue accumulating money. I cannot say that it made the least impression upon me; the paper was too well known for its slanderous character. After taking my bath I made four calls: upon Doña Juana Guise, who was more than usually agreeable; upon young Lino de la Barrera, who gave me an account of his late voyages in the vessel which more than a year ago was constructed in New York under his direction; upon Mrs. General Pezet; and finally upon Mrs. Morales, the young wife of the Fi [...] [518] la Corte Superior. I returned to Lima by the 6 O'clock train, just in time for dinner.

*Monday, 9th of February.* I called upon José Gregorio Paz-Soldan, who received me in a very kind manner, but assured me that it was utterly impossible to give a favourable vista; the only thing he could do was to give it as his opinion que era "improcedente", which means to say that the Supreme Court had nothing to do with such an appeal as I had made, which was by no means so severe a sentence as the other, when it was said "no hay nulidad". I hastened to my lawyer and as soon as his study was opened an escrito was drawn out in which I desisted from my appeal to the Supreme Court. The case had now to be returned to the Superior Court, and thence to the Juez de 1ª Instancia.

I was too late for the meeting of the shareholders of the Banco Nacional and merely witnessed the re-election of the three Directors, Fort, Meiggs, and Westphal. Rufino Echenique, one of the gerentes, had however the attention to sit down for a few moments near me, and to give me a short account of the proceedings. The "memoria" of the Directory had been approved of; a dividend of 33 Soles on each share had been declared, which jointly with 18 Soles previously paid, made a dividend of 17% upon each S/300 paid up. The outstandings he told me were strictly valued, and S/*140,000* carried to reserve fund.

The reports as to the pecuniary difficulties in which Julian Zaracondegui found himself, gained ground from day to day. They were believed to be of so serious a nature that he could not avoid presenting himself to the Consulado. It was well known that he had invested large sums of money in his Tarapacá Salitreras, and that as yet they had not produced one single cent. A visit to them was therefore of the greatest importance to him; this visit had also served him as a pretence for transferring the "gerencia" of the Banco de Lima to Sagastabeytia – and still he was in Lima! Within the last few days sentries had been placed at the street door of Dreyfus' house, because they had refused to pay for their patente, or trading licence, the enormous sum of S/*20,000* every half year. However, as the soldiers had afterwards been removed they had probably thought proper to pay.

*Tuesday, 10th.* The shareholders of the Constructora had again been cited by Augusto Althaus. I myself forgot everything about it, my mind being entirely taken up with the Cerro de Pasco Affairs. Rodrigo, Sagastabeytia and I called upon Riva Agüero in the Banco Hipotecario to obtain [...] [519] a decisive answer, on the subject of the promissory note which he had referred to in the meeting of the shareholders of the Banco Hipotecario; we were interrupted by other persons, and thus come to no understanding with him.

*Wednesday, 11th, Thursday, 12th, and Friday, 13th of February* were comparatively quiet days. I merely had several conferences with Dr. Felipe Varela consulting with him how to ensure a majority in the next general meeting of shareholders, which was held on

*Saturday, 14th* and which went off much more quietly than I had expected. Before the session commenced, Rodrigo called me, and requested me to make my peace with Bohorquez, who made some advances to me, to which I replied that I was satisfied. At about 3 O'clock little Varela took his seat at the table in the middle of the room, our clerk Enrique Carrera near him. I sat down amongst the rest. The first thing to be done was to ascertain whether the necessary number was present, either personally, or by representation. About two-thirds turned out to be present. Next, Varela read the last acta in which the arrangement with Barreda y Osma and myself was approved. I much feared that observations would be made, for I knew that several had given it as their opinion that on that occasion the votes had been taken in an irregular manner by Varela, and that consequently the said arrangement was not yet approved. Nothing of the kind occurred; the acta being read, a profound silence ensued; "Señores, la acta está aprobada", said Varela; nobody replied, and the acta was approved. Hereupon Varela read the letter from Bohorquez and Correa to Sagastabeytia, referred to above; he also renounced his post as Director, and so did I. The new Directory was to be elected; it was done by slips of paper, upon which each wrote five names, and the number of votes he represented; these slips of paper were folded up, and thrown into a hat. Manuel Mendoza, my neighbour over the way and a good friend of mine, was named to take out and read the votes; scrutators were: our clerk Enrique Carrera, a certain Alvarez, and myself. At the first election, Nicolas Rodrigo and young Peter Gallagher were chosen by a great majority; a second election took place – the battle was between Dr. Sandoval, Escudero, Dr. Felipe Varela, and Bohorquez. I had some votes; so had the said Alvarez; even Manuel Pardo had a few. The votes being counted Varela and Escudero turned out to be elected; Bohorquez had not a sufficient number but he stood next, and in order not to lose any more time he was chosen by acclamati [...] Directors were: Nicolas Rodrigo, whom they named President [520] Dr. Felipe Varela, Don Agustin Escudero, Francisco Bohorquez, and young Peter Gallagher, who was to be their secretary. We were just on the point of separating when Agustin Escudero said that if I did not continue to keep the cash, he would not remain in the Directory. Rodrigo insisted upon the same; I answered, "I cannot, I am not a Director." "True, but you will be cajero ad-honorem, you will continue to keep the documents, and you will even allow us to meet at your house." I acceded, for I was persuaded that nowhere would the money be in such safe keeping as in my hands. Whether the others were of the same opinion I did not know; I rather thought that they did it partly in order not to have the trouble, and partly in order to show the confidence which they placed in me. Finally, the new directors received full authorization to do anything they thought proper, with the only condition to inform the shareholders of what they did. I was also instructed to pay the printing office of the "Comercio" for the insertion of Bohorquez' and Correa's letter, which hitherto I had refused to do. Whilst this took place in the saloons of the Banco Hipotecario, my wife had other troubles in her house. Several weeks back she had observed that a pretty considerable quantity of her jewelry of inferior value had disappeared, though she kept them under lock; having satisfied herself that they were nowhere to be found she mentioned the loss to our two servants, Juan and Peta the blackwoman. Both took this observation of my wife in high dudgeon, and protested their innocence. We of course could not fix the guilt upon either the one or the other, but Peta thought herself so much offended that she said she would leave the house which she actually did, and thus my wife was now without a female servant. Juan also began to talk; I told him in a few words, and in an angry voice, "if you want to go, go, the door stands open; if you will remain, remain." I did not believe he would leave us, for nowhere could he get a better situation.

*Saturday, 14th of February.* This day Gaspar Puente, a batchelor of about sixty years of age, married a girl eighteen or nineteen years old, the daughter of Mariquita Panizo, and one of the brothers Savala.

*Sunday, 15th. 1st Carnival day*. Early in the morning I was up San Cristoval, and by the 2 O'clock train I went to Chorrillos. Both in Lima and Chorrillos I did not escape without water being thrown upon me. I bathed, made a few calls, and strolled about in the handsome Calle de Lima, until it was Henry's dinner hour, Doña Anita having previously invited me. In the said street, towards the sea side the houses, the one m[_] handsome than the other extended already as far as the desc[_] to that [...] [521] sea-beach called Agua-Dulce. The last house, still in progress of construction, and an enormous pile, was that of Don Mariano Laos; a few steps from it was that of José Antonio Garcia y Garcia, nicknamed "El Lord Inglés" on account of the airs which he gave himself; he showed me all over it, and it was certainly very well arranged. Heudebert, it was said, was desirous to sell his, a particularly handsome villa, for S/*60,000* though it had cost him more. At 6 I was at Henry's, who had rented one of Swayne's new houses. A quarter of an hour later we sat down to dinner; we were, Dona Anita at the head of the table, I to her right, next to me Mr. Swift of Graham Rowe & Co.'s house, to her left, Macandrew, then Böhl, at the bottom of the table Henry, to his right Alice Gallagher, a very nice girl. There were two other gentlemen, whose names I did not learn. Dinner was nothing particular; in fact, provisions had become so horribly dear that to give anything out of the usual way cost heaps of money. Only English was spoken, and the time slipped away very pleasantly until 8 O'clock, when I had to say good bye; and returned to Lima.

*Monday, 16th and Tuesday, 17th of February, 2nd and 3rd Carnival day*, were beyond measure tiresome. I did not stir out of the house, and as these days were looked upon as holidays, Mr. Deeble was with me only part of the usual time.

*Wednesday, 18th of February* was a quiet day. I merely went to see some of the new Directors of the Pasco Railway Coy., Rodrigo, Varela, and Escudero, who gave me clearly to understand that they would not pay anything, either to Barreda or to me, and that the small amount which had gradually accumalated should be employed in paying the interest for six, or at least three months, on the S/*400,000* Government Bonds, and on the S/*100,000* priveleged obligations. I told them I should not make the slightest objection to any resolution of theirs, but I insisted upon their not placing me in a worse situation than Barreda, and also observed to them that the money would not suffice "para hacer el servicio."

*Thursday, 19th.* The Administrative board of the Water Coy. met at Rey's office. Here I was a mere cypher, partly because my interest in the Company was but small, partly because I was by no means well acquainted with all the details of the company. Rodrigo, Oyague, Basagoytia, and Rey were on the other hand large shareholders, and perfectly understood what ought to be done. I therefore only affixed my name to what they had previously signed. Thence I went [. . .] the Directors of the Insurance Coy. "Lima" where I was not [. . .] [522] a cypher as in the Water company. Chavez proposed to insure the house which belonged to his half brother Gordillo in the Calle del Correo, occupied by the firm of Dreyfus, against fire, even were the fire the work of an incendiary or caused by popular frenzy. In a previous meeting we had treated on the same subject. This day it was decided in the negative; I did not oppose the majority, though my private opinion was that we might well have taken the risk at 2 1/2% annual premium, which Chavez was willing to pay. Our president, Lembcke, communicated to us that the gerente, the Frenchman Guiroy, intended to leave

Lima for his native country by the first steamer in April. This was a great loss, for a fitter person than he could not easily be found. Both this day, and

*Friday, 20th of February*, when we again met, we treated on the choice of his successor, but came to no decision.

*Saturday, 21st.* The five new Directors of the Pasco Railway Coy. met in my office; I was not present all the while they were discussing, but I learned that the result of their meeting was to present an escrito to the Government declaring themselves ready to give the mortgage required, as soon as the previous mortgage, which still existed in favor of Barreda and myself were cancelled. This in reality was saying nothing, for if Barreda did not give way, our mortgage would not be cancelled, and a new mortgage would not be given. Rodrigo was sanguine that he would be able to persuade Barreda to change his mind, which I doubted. All present promised me on their word of honor that they would never place me in a worse situation than Barreda. It was near four when they broke up. Rodrigo, Sagastabeytia, and I addressed a letter to Riva Agüero requesting the favor of another interview in order to confer with him on the subject of the promissory note.

*Sunday, 22nd of February.* On the first Carnival-day a murder similar to that of the Portuguese Mesquita had been committed. A Chilian, Vargas, Secretary to the Legation, visited some girls of easy virtue, where one of them, a Chilian, Enriqueta Godoy, whether in fun, or in anger, or in drunkeness, stabbed him with a small, three-edged dagger, and down he fell, dead on the spot. The inmates of the house were arrested and their declarations taken three or four days after the deed had been done. Now the papers said that the assassin was a man, name unknown, who had already made his escape, having embarked on board a guano vessel.

In the course of the week Zaracondegui received assistance from the bank which lent him S/300,000. An Italian Mazzini stoppe […] [523] asked "esperas" for five years. Various tenants of my shops and stores were much in arrears; even two shops Calle de Zarate stood empty, as well as one store in Aldavas, one of the two hitherto rented by a certain Mayne, a dealer in earthenware. A few thousand dollars I laid out about this time in the purchase of shares in the "Providencia" at par, and at a small discount, also of five shares in the Water Company which I bought at 3% discount from José Basagoytia, who was in want of money for the reconstruction of the house in the Calle de Baquijano, formerly inhabited by the family of Schutte, and which his father had lately purchased. The latest advices from Europe were: the death of the famous African explorer Livingstone, also that of the Siamese twins, and the marriage of the Duke of Edinburgh, Alfred, second son of Queen Victoria, with Mary, the daughter of Alexander, Emperor of Russia; it was celebrated in St. Petersburg on the 23rd January, and the young couple were married in conformity with the Anglican and Greek rites. President Mac Mahon had given a grand ball in the Palais Elysée; about 6000 persons were present; of the Peruvians resident in Paris the following were named: Andrés Alvarez Calderon, and one of his daughters, for whom he had bought in her own right the title of Condesa de Saint-Ander, with her husband Felipe Canevaro, also Toribio Saenz, with his wife Delfina Izcue, who wore a necklace of pearls, of great value. Alvarez Calderon was a notorious gambler, and a disreputable character; he had made his enormous fortune by the loading of guano vessels. Saenz was likewise very rich: he owed his wealth to his situation as fiscal of the guano consignees in Europe; twenty or twenty-five years back he was contador in the Callao Custom House, acted also in the same capacity in the Consulado, whence he was removed by Castilla, owing to discoveries being made which gave rise to some doubts as to his immaculate integrity.

I had made it my rule on Sunday mornings to climb up San Cristoval and at two O'clock to take the train to Chorrillos to bathe, if I had time, to make a visit or two, and to return by the 4 O'clock train. This day I did not deviate from the rule.

*Tuesday, 24th of February 1874.* The Directors of the Pasco Railway Coy. met in my rooms. Rodrigo had not succeeded in convincing Barreda; nevertheless, the escrito to the Government was drawn out as they had agreed upon on Saturday; all five signed it, and Rodrigo took it upon himself to deliver it to Riva Agüero, who had promised to present, and to recommend [_] to the [_] nce Minister. Riva Agüero was as [_] Minister [. . .] [524] Foreign Affairs and at the same time attended to his duty as Gerente del Banco Hipotecario. With him Rodrigo, Sagastabeytia, and I had our interview on

*Tuesday, 25th.* He was very, very angry, or at least feigned to be so, about the letter, which we had addressed him, and which he said offended his honour, worth to him more than any amount of money. Rodrigo tried to assuage his choler. Sagastabeytia spoke very rationally, and assured him that it had never been our intention to offend him; I said but a few words, perhaps, without boasting, most to the purpose. I observed that the promissory note in Riva-Agüero's possession was not exactly of such a nature as he had represented it to be in the last meeting in the Banco Hipotecario. At the time that Wyman and Harrison, the contractors for the Pasco Railway, gave various orders to the firm of Huth in London, their representative in Lima asked a guarantee of the five Directors, which was given, for *£10,000*. When Wyman and Harrison had spent all their funds, and the Banco Hipotecario paid to Huth the balance due to the same, the guarantee hitherto given to Huth was transferred to the bank, but as this payment to Huth was the very first made by the bank, it followed as a natural consequence that out of the proceeds of the bonds, the first sum received should be applied to the cancelment of the Directors guarantee, and not, as Riva Agüero pretended, pay first the later advances made by the bank to the Railway Company, and make us responsible for the last deficit there might be, or, as I expressed myself in Spanish "echarnos á la cola". This train of reasoning Riva Agüero strenuously opposed. A great deal was said on the one side and the other, in which long discussion I hardly took any further share, and at last it was resolved that each of the five Directors should pay that part of the ultimate deficit which might correspond to him. This being so far arranged, I touched on another point, viz.: that the said promissory note, signed by us five jointly, ought to be divided into five separate notes, each being responsible for his proportion; now another difficulty arose: should each of the five signers be responsible for one fifth of the £*10,000* or in proportion to the shares which he had in the Company? This would make a considerable difference; if the first principle were acted upon, then each would be responsible for £2000, if the second, then:

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Manuel Pardo for his | S/*50,000* shares | would be responsible for | £4348 |
| Nicolas Rodrigo for his | S/*30,000* shares | would be responsible for | £2609 |
| Enrique Witt for his | S/20,000 shares | would be responsible for | [...] |
| [525] | | Brought forward | £8696 |
| F. Sagastabeytia for his | S/10,000 shares | would be responsible for | £869 |
| Riva Agüero for his | S/5000 shares | would be responsible for | £435 |
| | | | *£10,000* |

These two questions were left undecided, and when we parted with Riva Agüero our difference was apparently made up.

*Thursday, 26th of February 1874.* My wife and I were present at Enriqueta's usual tertulia; Manuel Francisco Benavides, Diego Masias, Ignacio Távara, and Garland firmed the rocambor table: for the ladies, Masias' wife, sister-in-law, and daughter, Rafael Velarde's wife, and two daughters, and my wife and Enriqueta. Enrique kept the bank at vingt-un, but I advised him not to do so again, for if he lost he had to pay, and if he gained he could not be quite certain of being paid. My wife and I were just on the point of going to bed when the fire bell tolled; I hurried on my clothes; it had just struck one. In the street of Plumereros a fire had broken out in an eating-house kept by a Frenchman, and for a short time the flames made rapid progress. I went as far as the Calle de

Mantas; the fire-engines were already on the spot; the Intendente came, and when I saw that every measure was taken to extinguish the fire I went home; at about two the sky ceased to be illumined, and I turned in. The Companies of firemen were all volunteers, Italian, French, Peruvian, and English; another company had lately formed itself, called "La Salvadora" whose only object was to save the articles and to carry them to a secure place, thereby putting a stop to the robberies which had hitherto been committed on these occasions. Within the last fortnight or so there had been two other fires, the one in the Church of San Pedro, the other in the coal and timber deposit of Pingel & Co. close to the Callao Railway, still within the precincts of the town; both were quickly extinguished.

*Saturday, 28th of February.* The Directors of the Pasco Railway Coy. did not meet. A meeting of the shareholders of the Water Coy. was convoked for two O'clock. I went, but no sufficient number had assembled. Then I had to be present at the meeting of the Directors of the Insurance Coy. "Lima"; only Carlos Elizalde was wanting, owing to illness. A new Gerente, in lieu of Guiroy, was to be chosen, but nothing was decided. A certain Haza, of Callao, who had hitherto examined the vessels for the Company, and who was a very proper person for that purpose, was strongly recommended by Guiroy; José Pablo Escobar, a relation of his [...] though no Director also spoke much in his favor, but as [...] [526] I learned he was not capable of keeping books and accounts, nor could he be trusted with lending money. Henry recommended Calixto Pfeiffer, to whom I was ready to give my vote if he could be here in time. He was absent in the north, where he and his partner Lauezzari, who had lately stopped payment, were liquidating their affairs. Muro proposed the eldest son of Lembcke; as soon as this motion was made, Lembcke, the father, left his seat and withdrew; Henry as Vice, taking his place. It being Guillermo's birthday, my wife and I dined with the Garlands.

*Sunday, 1st of March.* This morning I left my house before 6 O'clock. From the side of the new Alameda I reached the summit of San Cristoval with great ease, but when descending on the opposite side to the Paseo Militar the fog lay so thick that I entirely lost my way; I kept too much to the right and found myself surrounded by rocks and stones, so much so that more than once I knew not whither to turn; I sat down, thinking I might wait till the sun came out, but this lasted too long; I rose, sat down again, rose once more and with much difficulty reached a trodden path, well known to me, which quickly brought me to the bottom; it was nearly half past eight when I reached my houses completely knocked up; nevertheless, at two I went as usual to Chorrillos. Conspiracies, and attempts at revolution were much spoken of, perhaps not entirely without cause; at all events a lot of rifles had been discovered somewhere, and taken possession of by the police.

I again bought fifteen shares of the Banco La Providencia at 99 1/2%. The seller was Bernardo Roca y Garzon, who, as Fernando O'Phelan the broker told me, wanted money in order to assist his son Lewis, who, jointly with his partner Agustin Escudero, was, I believed, sorely pressed for want of funds.

*Monday, 2nd of March.* I received a note from Doña Manuela Portillo, the highly respectable and agreeable old lady, whom I sometimes visited, and with whom I was on very friendly terms. She recommended to me as Gerente of the Insurance Coy. "Lima" Manuel Ferreyros, husband of her grand-daughter Amalia Alayza; this gentlemen was the eldest son of the lately deceased Manuel Ferreyros, and one of the best officers in the Peruvian navy. Under Balta's administration he was for a short time Minister of the Interior and being superceded by Rafael Velarde, left the Ministry to bring the Monitors from Rio Janeiro to Callao [. . .] [527] most perilous voyages ever made. Though a schoolfellow of President Manuel Pardo, whom he addressed with the familiar "thou", he was at present not in active service, and acted as President of the Commission in Callao which examined the vessels before loading guano. I sent word to him by Alexander through his younger brother Carlos who commanded the "Chalaco" that he might address a letter to me expressing a wish to obtain the said situation. On

*Tuesday, 3rd of March* he came to me, told me that he preferred not to write such a letter, but that in the course of the day he would endeavour to secure some votes. He returned in the evening, and told me that he had succeeded quite as well as he had expected. At about 10 Rafael Velarde came, merely with the object to beg Garland and myself to give our votes in favor of Haza; Garland said "yes", I "no", because I had promised my vote to Ferreyros.

In the forenoon of this day José V. Oyague presided for the first time in the Directory of the Banco de Lima. Manuel Salcedo, Manuel Elguera, and Julian Zaracondegui did not attend. Lembcke made known that one of the clerks, Salmon, had defrauded the bank of nearly S/*13,000* – but that the bank would probably not lose anything, for S/*10,000* had been refunded by his friends, and for the remaining S/3000 a pagaré at three months date had been signed by his father, the postmaster. This question having been settled, Oyague, the President, spoke; he referred to the difficulties in which Zaracondegui found himself, and added that he had assisted him with a loan of S/*100,000*; next that the Salitera "Esperanza" in the province of Tarapacá, in which by the by several of the Directors of the Banco de Lima, Zaracondegui, Lembcke, Muro, Gil, and perhaps one or two more were interested, had applied for a new loan of S/*200,000* over and above the S/*800,000* already lent to this establishment; these S/*200,000* were required to complete the railway; the construction of which it was said had just been begun; when finished, the nitrate produced in the establishment could easily be conveyed to the coast for shipment, whilst without the railway the carriage on mule-back would be much too expensive, consequently the railway was indispensable, from which followed that without the S/*200,000*, now asked for, the S/*800,000* already advanced, might be looked upon as thrown away. Under these circumstances Oyague advocated the new loan; so did Lembcke, and finally it was unanimously conceded; though as to myself I did it with a heavy heart. By the North steamer I had no letter from Juan; Rosa [...] sister that she, her husband, and Corina [...] for some [...] [528] in Nizza, whilst Mr. and Mrs. Shattuck, and children had remained in Paris. Schutte was in a poor state of health; he was unable to walk, and with difficulty did he sometimes collect his thoughts; he was however able to dictate his letters, which Corina wrote. From England we learned that the Whigs, with Gladstone at their head, had gone out, and that a Conservative cabinet had been formed. D'Israeli was named First Lord of the Treasury, or what in other countries is called Prime Minister, Earl Derby for Foreign Affairs, Cairns, Lord Chancellor, Sir Stafford Northcote, Chancellor of the Exchequer, Caernarvon, Colonies.

*Wednesday, 4th of March 1874.* In a meeting of a small number of the shareholders in the Constructora, Augusto Althaus, the liquidator, in a short speech made manifest to those assembled, I being of the number, that he had discovered more than one roguery committed by César Saco, one of the two ex-Gerentes of the Constructora; he also showed that the late Directory, to which I had belonged, had on more than one occasion made itself guilty of gross negligence. These statements were listened to without leading to any discussion. Next, Althaus was authorized to receive from the Municipality in payment of the new market-place built by the Constructora on the spot called el Paseo de Aguas, their municipal bonds, and to distribute them proportionally amongst the shareholders, also to discontinue the lawsuit against Henry Meiggs for the S/60,000 and odd which he owed, in case he could come with him to a friendly understanding, of which there was every probability. From this meeting I went to another, that of the Directory of the Insurance Coy. "Lima". At 3.30 the twelve Directors were assembled, viz.: Lembcke, in the chair, Henry, Vice, J. M. Peña, Pedro Noriega, G. Heudebert, A. Westphal, M. G. Chavez, Valentin Gil, José Muro, G. Garland, Carlos Elizalde, and I. Our object was to choose the new gerente. We resolved that the absolute majority, seven votes, should decide. The three candidates were: Lembcke's son, the naval officer Haza, and Manuel Ferreyros. The first time, the first of the three had four votes, the second, three, the third, five. Again we had to vote; now Ferreyros obtained eight, for the three who had favored Haza passed over to his side. The four who had steadfastly voted for young Lembcke were: his father, Muro, Gil, and either Chavez or Westphal.

In the evening Ferreyros went to Manuel Pardo's in Chorrillos to obtain from him permission to retire altogether from the naval servi[_] which was [...]. Early in the morning of th [...] [529] Adolfo, son of the vocal Jervacio Alvarez, in the lunatic asylum in the Cercado.

*Thursday, 5th of March 1874.* Ferreyros' nomination was officially communicated to him in a letter, not signed by the President Lembcke as it should have been, but by Guiroy, the present Gerente, who also informed me by a few words that I was again Director de Turno, and had consequently to attend daily in the office. The shareholders of the Water Company who assembled in Rey's office merely re-elected the old Directors, and chose Enrique Prevost to examine the accounts at the end of the year.

In the evening I went to see the family of Dr. Jervacio Alvarez. The mother, whose idol Adolfo had been, did not yet know of his death. All were extremely sad.

*Friday, 6th of March.* Early in the morning, Garland, his three eldest sons, and I were present at Adolfo's funeral in the Church of La Merced; I was requested to take hold of one of the black ribbons hanging down from the coffin; the three others were held by the three Vocales of the Supreme Court Cosio, Muñoz, and Ribeyro. I also drove out to the pantheon, where with little ceremony the coffin was shoved into one of the open niches; a clergyman in a white surplice mumbled a few Latin words, the bricklayers stood ready with their mortar, and by 9.30 we were back in Lima.

*Saturday, 7th of March.* I met Henry in the Insurance Office, who read to me a letter addressed to him by Lembcke, in which he advised him that he had ceased to be shareholder, Director, and President of the Directory, having sold his shares, which, as I learned afterwards, had been bought by Juan José Araoz at 86% premium, 4% below their market value.

From Bolivia, advice was received of the death of the President, Adolfo Balivian, which was generally looked upon as a misfortune, not only to his own Republic, but also to that of Perú, to which during the time of his Presidency he had shown himself well disposed. Frias, President of the Council of Ministers, had provisionally taken the reins of Government into his hands, in conformity with the Constitution of the Country.

*Sunday, 8th of March.* Mr. Deeble having expressed a wish to attend divine service in the English Chapel I did not object to his leaving me somewhat earlier than usual; and I myself went to Chorrillos by the 12 O'clock train. When I was undressing in order to take my bath, I could not undo my cravat, a new fangled French invention, and had to tear it; this would [...] vented my customary calls had I not got it mended quite [...] [530] I was on my way over the hills to the Salto del Fraile, when I was called by Villemars, the stout and big Belgian; I entered his rancho, told him of my mishap, when he ordered a servant girl of his to sew the cravat, and whilst she was occupied with it, I stayed with him about half an hour; he was very tipsy, as I had never seen him before. On my leaving his rancho I met Lembcke who on the malecon was talking with Fernando O'Phelan about the Insurance Company Lima. I addressed him in Spanish, and told him that he had done wrong in separating from us, and that I was very sorry he had done so, because as he well knew I had a great opinion of his capacity; he replied that he had taken the step because he considered himself slighted by the Directory, the more so as he was convinced that his son was a fitter person than Manuel Ferreyros for Gerente of an Insurance Company. We parted as good friends as ever. Of the visits which I paid I will only mention that to Isabel Soyer, José Vicente Oyague's very agreeable lady, who made me a present, in her opinion of great value, and which she hoped would perfectly cure my wife of her tumours, viz.: a small phial filled with the true and veritable water of the well, known Virgin of Lourdes, of which her sister Luisa, José Francisco Canevaro's wife, who had bought it on the spot, and who as well as herself had been cured of an ulcerated throat, had sent her several bottles.

*Monday, 9th of March.* All of a sudden, at about 10, I felt a severe and acute pain, which extended from the left shoulder-blade towards the chest. Had it lasted any length of time, I could not have borne it. I immediately went to bed; my wife rubbed me with some spirituous liquor and the pain decreased, though it did not leave me altogether.

The Directory of the Insurance Company "Lima" met. Lembcke, no more a shareholder, and José Maria Peña were wanting. In the first place we chose a new Director, and the choice fell upon Mr. Michael Carrol, partner of Bates Stokes & Co.; next, a new President, and Carlos Elizalde was elected. Henry had three votes, one of which was mine. He of course continued as Vice.

*Saturday, 14th of March.* I felt no more the pain of which I complained on Monday last, but just over the right hip a pain had settled which inconvenienced me a good deal. In all probability I had caught cold when bathing on Sunday.

In the course of this week the Insurance Company Li[_] [531] effected some pretty considerable insurances upon property belonging to Julian Zaracondegui; in all probability the Banco Nacional, which had advanced him S/*100,000* on his immovable property, had insisted upon its being insured against fire risk,

Viz.: S/50,000 on his house Calle de Mantas, occupied by the Bco. de Lima
S/25,000 on his tanyard; these two at 1% annually. And
S/25,000 on his candle manufactory, at 2%, of which one half was taken by the South American Insurance Company.

Some months back the Insurance Company Lima, and I had lent to Marguet & Co. S/*10,000*, the Company 3/5ths, I 2/5ths. This firm had suffered much by Bianchi's stoppage, and it was feared that they would not be able to weather the storm; we were thus very glad to hear that Manuel Ferreyros, the new gerente, had bought of them twenty shares in the company, say S/2000. Capital paid up, at 88% premium, together S/*3760* which sum he had paid in to Guiroy who handed to me the amount corresponding to my 2/5ths. My tenants Lopez-Hurtado & Co., who occupied two stores, 92 and 94 Calle de Zarate, had not yet paid their rent due 1st inst., and I heard that they had pagarées overdue, for which their creditors had cited them before the Consulado.

In the course of the forenoon a clerk from the establishment of Pingel & Co., came to advise me that a Danish subject, the architect Albert Bernstein, was lying dangerously ill in the Hospital of Guadalupe, which was under the charge of the French sisters of charity; I immediately went thither, and found the sick man suffering from a disease of the heart; his groans, for want of respiration, were pitiful to hear. His room, bed, and all the surroundings were very neat and clean; he paid for the same S/*5* daily. I sat down near him, and addressed him in German, which he understood, but was hardly able to answer; with him were two friends of his, an Englishman and a Dane, who made him sign a paper which I dictated in Spanish, and in which he requested the Gerentes of the London and Mexican Bank, in the unexpected event of his death, to hold at my disposal as Danish Consul the balance of his account in their books, this balance to be remitted by me to his relations in Denmark.

This day death put an end to the existence of Carlos Aliaga y Puente, one of the children of the late Juan Aliaga y Calatayud, a young man, of whom not much good could be said. On Sunday, the 8th he had been [. . .] Pun [. . .] Call[_] with some of his friends. He mounted a splendid [532] horse of his brother

Juan's, and, probably much in the wind, for he was given to hard-drinking, boasted that he could ride as fast as the train ran; those with him tried to dissuade him from such a mad freak, but in vain; off he started, and erelong the train had knocked him down, cut his horse in two, fractured his arm, cut off one of his calves, and severely injured his skull; as far as I understood he bled to death.

Last Sunday died in Chorrillos the old lawyer Don Agustin Garcia, an Ecuatorian by birth, with whom I had been but slightly acquainted, whilst many years back I had been a pretty regular visitor of his late sister Doña Ramona when she had still with her her daughter Rosa Zevallos, and her granddaughters Pola, and Margarita Egusquiza.

*Sunday, 15th of March.* My wife, who for some time past had enjoyed pretty good health, again began to complain of the numbness which had first made itself felt in her toes at the time we were travelling about in Germany and Italy in the year 1855, which had gradually extended as far as her feet and legs, and now began to invade her thighs; fortunately it did not prevent her walking; it inconvenienced her when she was in a sitting, or reclining posture. Enrique and Alejandro continued without employ; the latter wrote up my commercial books to the 28th February, which, under my direction, he did to my complete satisfaction.

*Tuesday, 17th of March.* An Englishman, Barwise, informed me that his friend Albert Bernstein had died in the hospital. I went thither, and two sealed envelopes were delivered to me, in which I found the receipts given to the deceased by the National Bank; and the London Bank of Mexico & South America, for money amounting to S/2100 deposited by him. I applied for these sums, which were delivered to me without difficulty; and placed them in the Banco de Lima on my account.

*Wednesday, 18th of March.* By order of the Consulado the stores of Lopez Hurtado & Co. Nº 92 and 94 Calle de Zarate, were locked and sealed. Lopez Hurtado had absconded and his affairs looked extremely bad. Julian Sandoval, the physician, who had advanced him money to carry on his business, was a creditor for a very large amount, and it was believed that this loss would nearly ruin him; his, the Doctor's signature, had even been forged by the said Lopez-Hurtado, and the pagarées provided with the same had been readily discounted by the Nation[_] Bank by Simon So [...]. [533]

*Thursday, 19th of March 1874. San José*. I went with Barwise, who belonged to the Society of Odd-fellows, of which Bernstein had also been a member, by the 10 O'clock train to Chorrillos, there to take the inventory of the effects left by the deceased. He, in the employ of Pingel, had been superintending the building of several houses in Chorrillos and until he fell ill had occupied there a small room, one of a row of rooms owned by Estenós; his next door neighbour, Scott, in the employ of Hart Brothers of Lima, had the key to his apartments; to him I applied, and we three, Barwise, Scott, I busied ourselves for some time with taking the inventory, Barwise acting as secretary. When done, I locked the trunk and box, with their contents, and placed them under the Charge of Scott, against his receipt.

*Friday, 20th of March.* I asked Hart about Scott, and was told that the articles placed by me under his charge were there as safe as they possibly could be.

*Saturday, 21st.* I to went the Consulado, and spoke to Lecca, one of the Consuls, on the subject of the rent due to me by Lopez Hurtado & Co.; he replied that this was a priveleged debt, and that it would be paid me as soon as the Sindico were named. The Directors of the Cerro de Pasco Railway Company met as usual on Saturdays in my rooms, and to my great surprise I learned that the decree to convert the Pasco Railway bonds into Vales de la Nueva Consolidacion, of which Rodrigo told me over and over again, "ya está hecho", had not only not yet been signed, but the Minister of Finances Carrillo was averse to take the responsibility upon himself, and had called together a Council of Ministers to treat on the matter; thus I was much afraid that in my valuation of debts on the 28th February of the present year I had valued the S/*50,000* lent by me to the company, much too high, at 40%, whilst I should perhaps have put them down at 100% discount. Were it not for these valuations, which I always made at the end of my financial year, the result of my last years business would have been a splendid one.

About this time a very dangerous conspiracy was discovered; several sergeants of the artillery in the fort of Santa Catalina had been gained over, by whom, and for whom I did not learn; fortunately one of them got tipsy, blabbed, and all came out.

*Sunday, 22nd of March.* At 10 p.m. I went to Sagastabeytia's house in the plazuela de Bolivar, whence a number of gentlemen accompanied the coffin in which were enclosed the mortal remains of his mother Doña Josefa, an [...] had died at the age of 80 to the Church of La Mer[_] [534] where, on

*Monday, 23rd* I was present at the funeral, but did not drive out to the pantheon.

*Tuesday, 24th of March.* This day appeared, cited by me, before a Juez de Paz, one of my tenants, a shoemaker, Ramirez, who was much in arrears with his rent; he begged and prayed to be allowed one week, at the expiration of which he would pay me S/20 and I granted him this new respite. Other tenants were also in arrears, though not to such an extent as Ramirez. More than one of my shops and stores stood empty, and in order to let them I found myself in the necessity of lowering the rent considerably. In short, the poverty of Lima was very great; many of the persons who lived upon Government had not been paid for several months, and the President himself confessed that he did not know whence to get money; he and the whole country were now suffering the consequence of Balta's extravagant administration. Navarro y Mesa, who for a long time had been established in the Calles de Bodegones y Judios, and who till of late had enjoyed and excellent mercantile character, stopped payment. Their debts amounted to S/*600,000* and in the list of their creditors the names of all the foreign importing houses were to be found. Geronimo Sanchez, an hacendado, or landed proprietor, somewhere to the North of Lima, found himself more or less in the same situation as the just mentioned firm. He owed S/*1,300,000* of which a considerable sum to the Banco de Lima; he had ceased paying interest for some time past, and frequently had this debt been treated on in the meetings of the Directory.

*Thursday, 26th of March.* Only Escobar and his wife Emilia Lopez came to Enriqueta's soirée.

*Friday, 27th.* In the evening it became known that a small number of Montoneros, forty or fifty, had shown themselves on the road to Lurin, and troops had been sent against them. This news caused such a fright amongst the pussillanimous part of the Lima population, which was very numerous, that they thought the revolution was at the door. Whilst I had gone to the Post Office, and found the streets as quiet as usual, Rafael Velarde out of breath, hardly able to speak, came running to our house, and fetched away his daughter Zoila, "not a second", he said "was to be lost", and yet, as might have been foreseen, nothing out of [...] occured. [535]

*Saturday, 28th of March 1874.* Every day in the course of the week I, as Director de Turno, had gone to the office of the Insurance Company Lima, where I found the ex-gerente Guiroy, and the present one, Ferreyros, the former instructing the latter in the duties of his new office, and what I saw gave me the conviction that Ferreyros would never become so efficient as Guiroy had been. This latter was a very respectable elderly Frenchman. During his long stay in Lima he had made a small fortune, working as book-keeper with Gibbs, with the Government, and one or other of the guano Companies, and he was now on the point of leaving for France with his wife and son there to spend the remainder of his life on a small farm of his, near Bayonne.

My claim on the Pasco Railway Company continued to be a source of annoyance to me. I now learned that upon the first escrito given in by me, and the rough draft of which was made out by Felipe Barreda, approved of by

Riva Agüero, Sagastabeytia, and even by Manuel Pardo, one of the subalterns in the Finance Ministry had written a very unfavourable note, "informe" as it is called here, and that it was now Riva Agüero's intention to substract from the document, this my escrito, and to supplant it by another, to be drawn out by him and to be signed by me.

Carlos Wheelock was named Sindico of the bankrupt estate of Lopez-Hurtado & Co., and without loss of time I presented to him my claim for the rent due to me.

*Sunday, 29th of March.* For the last fortnight my wife had been without a female servant; the black woman Peta had left as above said, and another whom she had engaged had been ill for about a fortnight, for which reason, not to leave her by herself I had abstained from going out early in the morning. However, as the latter had recovered I once more made my ascent of San Cristoval, which this time fatigued me a good deal.

*Wednesday, 1st of April.* My tenants remained in arrears with their rents. On the other hand I had been fortunate enough to recover S/1000 with interest from Tomas Solar Reyes, whom I had looked upon as a very doubtful debtor. Also with Marguet & Co., the Insurance Company Lima, and I settled accounts. In payment of the balance of their debt, we took from them shares of the Banco Nacional, each with 300 Soles paid up capital, at a discount of 12%. I saw by the papers that the telegraph Company, hitherto managed by Carlos Paz-Soldan [_] shares had not paid to the Government the sum of [...] [536] it had received in loan from the former administration, and that consequently Manuel Pardo, who was displeased with Carlos' father Mariano Felipe, had laid an embargo upon the assets of the Company, and placed its management under the charge of Nataniel Sanchez. Carlos advertized that henceforward he had nothing to do with the forwarding of telegrams. The reason of the President's displeasure with Mariano Felipe Paz-Soldan was the following: The Government had been on the point of concluding, or perhaps had actually concluded a contract with an English Company for laying a cable from Panama to Payta, but on application through the Columbian Minister resident in Lima, to his Government, for permission to land the cable in Panamá, the reply was that this Government had already made a contract with Mariano Felipe Paz-Soldan for establishing a submarine telegraphic communication between Payta and Panamá, touching at the mid-way port of Buenaventura; this last part of the contract, the sine-qua-non condition of the Columbians, the English Company with which Pardo was treating, would not accede to, and thus in all probability some years would still elapse before the desired communication would be effected.

From Europe we learned that the Emperor of Austria had paid a visit to the Emperor of Russia, on which occasion toasts had been given to the firm alliance of the four great powers, Russia, Austria, Germany, and England. In the German Parliament a strange scene had occurred; the Deputies for Alsace and Lorraine, amongst whom the Bishops of Strasbourg and Metz, had appeared to the first time in the German Parliament. Such as were graced with the ribbon of "la Legion d'honneur", wore this insignia of French nationality; one of them read in German a motion to the effect that the Parliament might order a plebiscite to be held in Alsace and Lorraine, as to whether the inhabitants wished to be subjects of France or Germany; he also gave it as his opinion that the treaty of peace of Frankfort could not be binding upon them. As was to be expected, the motion was lost by an immense majority; only the Deputies for Posen, Slesvic, and Holstein voted with Alsace and Lorraine. On the other hand, the Bishop of Strasbourg declared in his own name, and in that of all the Catholics of Alsace, that they considered the Frankfort treaty as binding upon them and that they left the future to a kind Providence. This unexpe[_] [537] declaration was received with shouts of applause by the true German members. In another meeting the far famed Count Moltke, chief of the staff in the French-German war, delivered a speech in which he explained and gave very good reasons, why the peace establishment of the German army ought never to be less than 400,000 men. On occasion of the marriage of Prince Alfred to the Princess Marie, daughter of the Czar Alexander, the officers of the British Navy and Marines had made her a present of a dessert service consisting of sixty pieces of massive gold. Denmark had conceded to Iceland a liberal constitution, upon the model of the Danish, of 1849, which, an English paper said, was one of the most liberal in Europe; the king however denied to the Icelanders their demand for an entirely seperate Government; so as to be united to the Danish crown merely by the person of the sovereign.

In Chisselhurst there had been a great gathering of the adherents of the Napoleon dynasty, to congratulate the Prince Imperial on his attaining his majority, for according to a law given by the Senate during the reign of Napoleon III, the Prince was to attain his majority at the age of 18, which age he now completed, having been born on the 16th March 1856.

*Thursday, 2nd of April 1874.* This day being Holy Thursday all good Catholics considered it their duty to "Andar las estaciones", that is to say, to visit if possible seven different Churches, and to repeat at the foot of seven Altars in each of these seven Churches, the same prayers. In the evening the churches were brilliantly lighted up; in the one or the other a table was placed before the Altar; upon it stood eatables, and round the same sat thirteen Statues, representing Christ and the twelve apostles, Judas Iscariot frequently red-haired, and with an “aji” in his mouth. My wife and daughter went out in the forenoon, but contented themselves with saying their prayers in two or three Churches. Deeble was with me in the forenoon; at 2 I went to Chorrillos, bathed, and returned at 4. Through Alejandro, whom I had requested to confer with Riva Agüero on the “vexed question”, I learned that it had certainly been Riva Agüero’s intention to substract my escrito as said above, but that he had changed his mind when he saw that the informe given by Cáceres, Tur’s superior in the office called “la Direccion de Contabilidad”, had been the very reverse to the unfavourable opinion expressed by Tur. Riva Agüero now expected that the conversion [_] the Special bonds, held by him, Barreda, and myself into bonds [...] [538] Internal Debt, would erelong be decreed.

*Saturday, 4th of April.* We had our usual monthly meeting in the Compañia de Seguros “Lima”, Carlos Elizalde presiding, and Manuel Ferreyros taking for the first time his place as “gerente”, or manager. Nothing of great importance was transacted. Elizalde presented a proposal to insure merchandize to the amount of S/*60,000* in the Callao Custom-house Stores, for the firm of Dorca and Ayulo; it was resolved not to effect this insurance, because a few months back under Lembcke’s presidency the Directors had decided not to exceed the sum of S/*400,000* in the said stores, and the risks insured in the same came already to S/*384,000*. Elizalde said he would himself examine the Custom-house Stores, and give his report at the next meeting.

*Sunday, 5th of April. Easter Sunday*. Before six I was in the street. The sun shone from an unclouded sky, and I accomplished my ascent of San Cristoval without stopping, but reached the top, bathed in perspiration. When Deeble was gone, I made a great many visits viz.: to Dr. Bandini, canon of the Cathedral, a very agreeable and well instructed man; Francisco Sagastabeytia, provisional gerente of the Banco de Lima; Dr. José Gregorio Paz-Soldan, fiscal, and Dr. Bernardo Muñoz, Vocal of the Supreme Court of Justice; Dr. Teodoro de la Rosa, Vocal of the Superior Court; Col. Diego Masias and family, Dr. Rafael Velarde, for a short time Minister under Balta’s administration now without employ, and consequently no great friend of the present Government; Doña Josefa Ulloa, widow of Prada; Doña Goya Gomez, widow of Manuel Velarde, with her daughter Adela, and son-in-law Baltazar Aranivar; José Maria La Jara, ex-Finance Minister, now again “Vista” of the Callao Custom-house; and finally, the three vocales of the Supreme Court, José Luis Gomez-Sanchez, Jervacio Alvarez, and J. A. Ribeyro. The Government had not paid them their appointments for the last five or six months, and it was thus very natural that they were not well disposed towards President Pardo; whilst the judges of the Superior Court, and Primera Instancia, who now depended on the Concejo Departamental were paid up to the day, and consequently quite satisf[_]. A considerable number of the persons just enum[_]ted I [...] [539] find at home, with them I merely left my card.

About this time José Maria Sancho Davila had a stroke of apoplexy. He was however recovering and would probably escape this time.

*Monday, 6th of April. Easter Monday*. Having taken my usual sea-bath in Chorrillos I looked in upon some of my acquaintances residing there. Old Dr. Don Mariano Blas de la Fuente was not at home; he, a native of Arequipa was a gentleman in every respect; after having served his country for many years mainly in the judicature, also in the political administration, he now led a quiet and retired life, partly upon his small income which he derived from some immovable property he possessed in Arequipa, partly upon his pension, with which however he did not fare better then many others similarly situated – he had not been paid for the last three or four months. Dr. José Maria Perez, and his brother-in-law Lino de la Barrera, were at home, with their respective wives, and so was Doña Juana Tirado, General Pezet's lady. General Pedro Cisneros, generally "half seas over", also so on this occasion, and his excellent wife Trinidad de la Fuente, niece of the above Don Mariano, Luis Cisneros, nephew of the General Don Pedro, and his wife Cristina, grand-daughter of Dr. Jervacio Alvarez, with whom I found her cousin Aurora, and old Anselmo Centeno believed to be nearly one hundred years old – all received me with politeness and kindness. Only Mrs. Riva Agüero, lady of the world as she was, was not so polite as she used to be; perhaps the rocambor-playing of some of her guests attracted her attention so much that she had none left to bestow upon me. I returned to Lima by the 6 O'clock train.

*Tuesday, 7th of April.* The Directory of the Banco de Lima had their monthly meeting; we were assured by the Gerentes that the debt of Geronimo Sanchez to the bank, of more than S/*300,000* was quite safe. To my particular enquiry about the debt of the Monteros, and about that of Manuel Maria Perez, at present in Iquique, amounting to S/*50,000* and arising from Bianchi's stoppage, I received the answer that neither of the two was as yet paid. The shares of the Banco de Lima had of late somewhat declined in their market value; Mr. Henry of Gibbs' house, who at the end of last year had bought two shares at a premium, had now resold them at a discount.

*Wednesday, 8th.* At Don Nicolas Rodrigo's particular request the Dir[_] [540] of the Pasco Railway Company met in my rooms, when he informed them that the Minister of Finance Carrillo had sent for him on the previous day, and told him that though he knew full well who were interested in the business, he, defending the interest of the country, could not decree the conversion of the bonds, whereupon, after some conversation Rodrigo had proposed to him the purchase of the railway, which, as he explained to him, would be the best thing the Government could do. The Minister, according to Rodrigo, was well pleased with this idea, and he, Rodrigo, now took with him several documents and accounts, to lay before the Minister. I was convinced that the Government would not buy the railway; the President Pardo, out of delicacy, would not do anything in the matter, neither pro nor contra, and Riva Agüero I saw clearly had neither energy nor influence. He had obtained two months leave of absence, during which time Eusebio Sanchez Minister of Justice, took provisional charge of the Ministry for Foreign Affairs; it was, to be sure, high time that he should recollect that before being made Minister he had been "Gerente" del Banco Hipotecario, and that not having thrown up his post it was his duty to look after the affairs of this establishment. Had he not done so, a motion for his deposition would probably have been made by one or the other of the many discontented shareholders.

*Saturday, 11th of April.* During the whole of this week Government had been negotiating with the firm of Dreyfus; the former required a monthly advance of S/*500,000* for fourteen months, which the latter were willing to make, but as to the conditions they had not yet come to terms.

Mr. Dibos paid me the rent due 15th March, and gave me warning that he would leave my house, because his circumstances did no more allow him to pay the rent which I asked for the apartments he occupied. The Government owed him a very large amount of money – about a million of Soles – for military uniforms and accoutrements which he had furnished for the army, but though his account had been recognized as correct and part payment of the same been ordered, yet he found great difficulty in obtaining the money; moreover, a clerk of his, who had left him some months previously, had presented himself to the Government with copies of Dibos' books and accounts, and accused him of having defrauded the Government of several hundred thousand Soles; if he cou[_] prove the correctness of his charge he was entitled according to […] [541] of the country, to one third of the amount.

*Sunday, 12th of April 1874.* I made my usual ascent of San Cristoval, this morning from the side of the new alameda, descended on the opposite side to the paseo militar, and was back in my house in two hours; in a shorter time I could not accomplish it. After Mr. Deeble had left me I paid a few visits. I first went to my next door neighbour Enrique Ayulo, who had recently rented the house of the Goyeneches; I recollected him many years back as clerk of Benito

Dorca, when this latter had a store in the Calle de Bodegones. They afterwards formed a partnership, and though their means could not be great they enjoyed a fair credit. Their business lay mainly in the importation of French manufactured goods; they had also been large speculators in nitrate of soda, in which it was known that they had been successful. Both Ayulo and his wife Doña Santos were agreeable people; she was the sister of a certain Mendibil, port-agent in Callao, and a notorious smuggler. From Ayulos, I went to the house of Dr. Bruno Bueno, a native of Arequipa, of very dark complexion, but agreeable comportment; he had risen and fallen with Don Mariano Ignacio Prado, whose staunch partizan he was; when Manuel Pardo and Dr. Ureta were striving for the Presidency of the Republic, he sided with the latter, and on Pardo's accession lost his post as Vocal of the Superior Court. Next, I went to the house of Jorge Tizano Pinto, where his wife Leonor, related to the Riveros of Arequipa, and her two grown-up daughters Leonor and Rosa received me in a very pleasant manner. Seacomb was the next upon whom I called; several years back he was clerk at Graham Rowe & Co.'s, and was employed by them as their confidential agent when they, together with José Vicente Oyague, obtained the contract for the conversion of the Bolivian coin into silver soles. Afterwards he went home with his wife, a Señorita Estenóz, and had of late returned hither being a relation of the rich Brassey, who had contracted for the construction of the Callao Muelle Darsena, and it was he who now attended to the money transactions relating to this enterprize. My two last calls were upon Doña Pancha Castañeda, Melchor Velarde's wife, and upon Doña Dolores Puente.

*Monday, 13th of April.* The Directors of the Insurance Coy. "Lima" met, [...] specially cited by the President Carlos Elizalde. The principal [...] [542] was to confer on the steps to be taken with regard to the debt of fourteen or fifteen thousand Soles owing by the Italian Mazzini, who had stopped payment, and was kept in close confinement by his creditors; he had placed into the hands of the company as security a sufficient amount in shares of the Banco Hipotecario, but these shares were endorsed in blank not by himself, but by a lady who had deposited them with him, and he had consequently committed a criminal action when he pawned them to the Insurance Company. It was resolved that the Gerente should inform the Consulado that we were creditors of Mazzini's estate, and that we held the above security. Insurance against fire and sea-risk proposed by the parties interested, were agreed to.

*Saturday, 18th of April.* The most notable event in the course of the week was the signing of an agreement between the Government and the firm of Dreyfus, subject to ratification by the Paris house.

Dreyfus bound themselves to pay the interest on, and the redemption of the External debt on the 1st July 1874, 1st January, and 1st July 1875, as well as to make the customary payments to the diplomatic and other Peruvian agents in Europe. It was calculated that after Dreyfus had sold the 800 and fifty thousand tons of guano still wanting to complete the two millions for which he had contracted in August 1869, and after he had made the above-mentioned payments, there would remain a balance in favor of the Government of about seven million Soles, which sum the Government was allowed to dispose of, drawing upon the Lima firm every month at four months sight for S/*400,000* the first installment on the 15th April excepted, when S/*800,000* were drawn for. Some clauses stipulated what was to be done if on liquidating the accounts after these seven millions had been paid, the balance was either in favor of the Government or in favor of Dreyfus; these however were of no great importance. After the 1st July 1875 the Government, or any new contractor, was allowed to ship guano, but not to sell, before the 31st October 1876. Dreyfus also bound themselves to "hacer el servicio" of the external debt, on the 1st January 1876 if requested by the Government to do so, in which case they would be allowed to ship over and above the two millions of tons; a quantity of guano sufficient to cover this new outlay; and then th [. . .] [543] prohibition of selling, by other parties, would be prolonged till the 30th April 1877. Dreyfus were allowed to lower the price from £13 at which they had hitherto been selling to £12.10/per ton, and a corresponding deduction was made to them in the purchase price; they were further permitted to "manipulate" the guano, that is to say to mix it up with sulphuric acid and other ingredients, by which means the fertilizing and stimulating effect which the guano when used as manure has upon the earth, is much augmented.

*Sunday, 19th of April 1874.* I mentioned a few pages back that in the German Parliament Count Moltke had shown the necessity of keeping up the peace establishment of the German army at 400,000 men, but when the corresponding motion was made by the Government, the majority was opposed to it.

*Tuesday, 21st.* The firm of Castillo Kast & Co., successors of Plenge & Kast called a meeting of their creditors, by which step they hoped to escape the necessity of presenting themselves before the Consulado. Their debts amounted to more than one million Soles, and in their assets appeared S/*500,000* advanced by them to various landed proprietors in the North of Perú.

Barrenechea, hitherto gerente of the Banco Garantizador, had resigned his post, knowing full well that if he had not done so, he would have been deposed. He, the son of a Spaniard, had devoted himself at an early age to the Diplomatic career, he married Amalia, the daughter of General la Fuente, who died, after having borne him several children; his second wife was one of the daughters of the late General Raygada. For several years he was Peruvian Chargé in Brussels, rose twice to be Minister for Foreign Affairs, and went out, under Balta, jointly with Teodoro de la Rosa and Rafael Velarde, on the subject of the contract with Dreyfus, of which they did not approve. Since then he had thrown himself into mercantile affairs; he was made gerente of "La Paternal", an institution similar to the Porvenir de Familias in Chile, of the Banco Garantizador and of the Salitrera called by his name. He held a patent from the Peruvian Government, which secured to him the privelege for producing the Nitrate of Soda in a manner different from that generally in use in the Province of Tarapacá. The "Caliche", which means the earth which contains the nitrate, is mixed up with water on the spot where it is found; then the water is boiled, allowed to evaporate, and the crystalized nitrate remains. This is more or less the [...] in all the Tarapacá Salitreras. The conveyance on [_] back [...] [544] per train, from the Interior to the Coast, is [_] heavy item in the cost of the article, and to avoid this expense, Barrenechea's plan was to dissolve the "caliche" on the spot, with a sufficient quantity of water, and to allow this impregnated water to run through subterranean iron-tubes to the coast, when the nitrate was then produced in the same manner as in the other salitreras. The principal objection raised to this plan was that the impregnated water would quickly deposit in the tubes a large proportion of sediment, so much so that the tubes would be blocked up, and the running of the water impeded. Whether there was any foundation in what I have just said I knew not, but there was no doubt that the shares in the Salitrera Barrenechea were at a very heavy discount, and the Directors of the Banco Garantizador who had guaranteed to the South American Company, established in London, the payment of about S/*400,000* cost of the iron tubes and other articles which the Salitrera Barrenechea had received from the said London Coy., now saw clearly that the salitrera could not pay, and that they would have to make good the said sum to the London firm. Thus circumstanced they made a scapegoat of Barrenechea, because whilst he was gerente they had taken the guarantee upon themselves, forgetting that with the exception of Rafael Velarde and Manuel Ortiz de Villate, who had protested against giving the guarantee, they had all voted in favor of it.

*Wednesday, 22nd of April.* Last night at 2 a.m. my wife awoke me with the words that the fire-bell of San Pedro was tolling. I hurried on my clothes, and went into the street, where I already found my servant Juan. The policemen told us that a fire had broken out in the neighbourhood of the Chorrillos railway station. Thither we hastened, and found that it was the Church de la

Encarnacion which was in flames. The fire-engines [_] the brigade of Salvadores, the President, and some of the Ministers were already on the spot; by 2.30 I was back in my house, and soon after in bed: the fire burned till daylight when everything in the interior was destroyed. The roof, and one of the steeples had fallen in, and it was believed that not a few valuable trinkets, jewelry, gold, and silver, which had adorned the Altars and the Saints, were buried under the ruins, for which reason guards were placed all around, and nobody was allowed to enter. Fortunately the fire had not passed through the thick wall which separat[_] the Church from the Convent where the nuns were and who had not left [...] [545] during the fire. This convent was the first founded in Lima in the year 1588, and was originally destined exclusively for ladies of the highest rank.

*Thursday, 23rd of April 1874.* Oyague, Rodrigo, Basagoytia, and I, Directors of the Lima Water Company, assembled in Rey's office, when the two last named agreed to a proposal made by Oyague and Rodrigo, to raise Rey's salary from six to seven thousand dollars annually. We also discussed the propriety of providing that part of Lima with water, which on the other side of the bridge extends towards the Alameda del Acho by means of tubes placed under the pavement of the new bridge, that of Balta, not over the old bridge as Mr. Prentice, the engineer and great shareholder absent in England, had proposed.

*Saturday, 25th of April.* Castillo Kast & Co. were obliged to present themselves before the Consulado; their debts amounted to S/*1,800,000*. The Banco Nacional was creditor for S/*100,000*, Dreyfus for S/30,000 cost of bills which Kast had taken, solemnly promising to pay for them on the following day. This way in every respect contrary to mercantile rule, and Scheel, partner of Dreyfus, allowed Kast to take away the bills without paying for them, solely in consideration of their intimate friendship. Kast once in possession of the bills disposed of them, and thus Dreyfus became creditors of the firm for the above sum. Failures of smaller shop-keepers followed each other in rapid succession; the last two were Lebian & Co., and a certain Thiessen, amongst whose creditors appeared the name of Rehder & Co., a firm which was always my debtor for from 25 to 30,000 dollars; partner of Lebian & Co. was a German, Meyer, whom I remembered many years back as clerk of Montané & Co.; he was of a respectable family of Hamburg, and before coming hither had been in Singapore; after leaving Montané & Co. and trying his fortune here in Lima various ways, he established himself in Ayacucho, where he failed, when my nephew Johannes Limpricht was sent up thither by Meyer's Lima creditors to look after their interest. He never prospered and had gradually, as one might say, gone to the dogs.

*Monday, 27th of April.* On the previous day a regatta had been held in Chorrillos, which had drawn out thither a large number of Limeños of both sexes. The burning sun, for the sky was cloudless, had been the only inconvenience; otherwise all had been much pleased. The greatest [_]erest had been excited by the rowing-match between two Peruvi[_] [546] man-of-war boats, each manned by six men and the coxswain, in this instance Captain Carlos Ferreyros of the "Chalaco", and a certain Govian of the Manco-Capac respectively. Considerable bets were made; at first Govian had a slight advantage, but finally Ferreyros gained. His victory was attributed by all to the lesser weight of his boat, and of the oars; he had accomplished the distance of one mile in 6 minutes 10 seconds.

*From Tuesday, 28th to Thursday, 30th of April.* Mr. Deeble did not come, owing to a slight attack of pleurisy. In the day time the heat was too great to take violent exercise and thus I did not know what to do with myself. On Tuesday I had a few words conversation with Riva Agüero, whom I found in the office of the Banco Hipotecario. His opinion was that, notwithstanding all Rodrigo had told me, the Government would never purchase the Pasco Railway, but that on the other hand the conversion of the special bonds into bonds of the internal debt could not be far distant. On Thursday when returning from Chorrillos, where I had taken my customary bath, I had Mr. John Farmer for my neighbour in the train; he immediately began to speak about spiritualism, in which he was a firm believer. Amongst other things he related to me that there existed at the time in New York a certain Dr. Mansfield who was a first-rate medium for communicating with spirits or the souls of the departed; "write", he said, "to him, a letter directed to a deceased friend of yours; he receives the letter, does not open it, merely places his hand upon it, and through his medium the spirit of the deceased to whom you have written communicates the answer, which he again transcribes to you." Franklin, in farmer's opinion, continued his studies on electricity in the other world, and imparted his discoveries to his chosen friends on this earth. Another idea of the spiritualists, which I did not at all think out of the way, was that there exists no heaven, no hell, but that the punishment or reward of the deceased, whose souls, or spirits, are endowed with memory lies solely in their own conscience, and that the earth is filled with these spirits, which float continually around us.

With Dibos, who intented to remove at the end of May, I arranged that I would allow him for the improvements made by him in my hou[_] S/400 to be deducted from the amount of rent he might be owing [...] [547] day he left. From the Concurso of Lopez Hurtado & Co., three months rent was due, but not yet paid, though Wheelock, the Sindico, repeatedly assured me that he would pay it as soon as he had any funds belonging to the estate. The

Stores for which Hurtado had paid me $240 monthly I let to a certain Sagastegui at $200.

*Friday, 1st of May 1874.* Enriqueta's soirée of last night was a little more animated than usually. Garland had at his rocambor table the Pole Malinowsky, and the two Senators Nicolas Hurtado, and Manuel Alvarez Calderon. The Frenchman Picard soon left, and the ladies, the two Emilia Lopez – one married, the other unmarried – Mariquita, and Enriqueta, and Rafael Velarde's wife and daughters amused themselves with Monte and Vingt-un, at which Enrique was the banker, till past midnight. By the steamer of the 28th I ordered Gibbs of London to buy for me £2000 of the Anglo-Peruvian Bonds of 1872, if they could be had, expenses and commission included, at 52%, and before twenty-four hours had elapsed after taking my letter to the Post-Office a telegraphic dispatch from Payta brought the advice that they had risen 7%; consequently my order would probably not be executed. From Europe we received the news that the Archbishop of Posen had been arrested by order of Prince Von Bismark for not complying with one or the other article of the German Constitution. In appendix, under Nº 13, I affix a cutting, which contains a very interesting letter written from Japan by Fred Elmore, secretary of the Peruvian Embassy, in which he gives the details of what he had seen on a short tour through part of Japan.

*Saturday, 2nd of May.* The anniversary of the Victory over the Spaniards in 1866 was celebrated by a review in the plain of Amancaes; otherwise it was a dull day both in Lima and Chorrillos, where I took my bath.

*Sunday, 3rd.* Of the various calls which I made, the most agreeable was that to the family Basagoytia; the father, perhaps not so old as I, was however completely worn out by disease and age. In the course of his life he had filled more than one situation under Government, and always given satisfaction. Once he was sent to England to examine the accounts of A. Gibbs & Sons relating to the Guano Consignment which they had had for a number of years; it was also he who obtained from the Government the [...] the establishment of the Lima Water Company of which he [...] [548] in reality the founder. His son José was a very active man, notwithstanding his extraordinary stoutness; their respective wives were good-natured women, but more could hardly be said in their favor. At Mrs. Riva Agüero's, always talkative, always a little silly, I met General Nicolás Freyre, who on the previous day had commanded the troops at the review in Amancaes, and who now complained bitterly of the great heat from which he had suffered; what would such a Peruvian hero have said of the fatigues undergone by men and officers in the Franco-German Campaign of 1870/71? My last call was upon the Brazilian Minister

Leal, who was somewhat indisposed, and with whom I found Mrs. Ayulo and her daughter Rosa; conversing with them, the time passed quickly, and ere I was aware it was 5 O'clock, nigh time for me to take my leave, and to hasten home, where half an hour later my wife and I, as it was our custom on Sundays, sat down to dinner with the family Garland.

*Monday, 4th of May.* In the usual monthly meeting of the Directory of the Banco de Lima, Lembcke read a letter he had received from the post-master Salmon, in which he, in consideration of the poor circumstances in which he was, begged to be released of the responsibility which he had taken upon himself when signing the pagaré of 3000 and odd Soles, of which I spoke on the 3rd March. José Vicente Oyague, the President, Pedro Bernales, the Secretary, Valentin Gil, and Manuel Mendoza were of opinion that we should accede to his request; Manuel Elguera, the landed proprietor from the North, and I were of the contrary opinion, because, as I said, we Directors had no right to be generous or charitable with the money of the shareholders; "we must be just, and nothing else." Elguera went further, he said the Directors should rather pay the S/3800 out of their own pockets than throw them upon the shareholders. Sagastabeytia said nothing, Lembcke but a few words; it was however clear that he rather sided with Elguera and me; nevertheless, at the end we had to cede to the majority. Though it was not my turn I agreed to be "Director de Turno" for this month.

*Wednesday, 6th of May.* The Directory of the Insurance Coy. "Lima" met; we were Carlos Elizalde, President, Manuel Ferreyros, Gerente, Valentin Gil, Pedro Noriega, Chavez, Garland, Carrol, and I. We decided not to increase the fire risks in the Callao Custom House now amounting to S/340,000 and gradually to redu[_] them to S/ [...]. [549]

*Thursday, 7th of May 1874.* The ground-floor of my house which Dibos would shortly vacate I let to Henry Meiggs for the new society for building houses which he was about forming, at 300 Soles monthly.

*Saturday, 9th of May.* In the course of this late week Deeble was prevented by indisposition from attending to his duty with due regularity. In the evening he came but seldom, and even in the forenoon he could not remain all the time.

*Sunday, 10th of May.* At 2.15 I, in full uniform, drove by appointment to the Brazilian Minister's, and jointly with him and a few others to Mr. Garon, the Italian Minister, in whose apartments the young Duke of Genoa, nephew of the King of Italy, and officer on board an Italian Man-of-war just arrived from the north, was ready to receive the Diplomatic and Consular Corps; the room was well filled – Mrs. Garon and her daughters were also present. One after another we had to shake hands with him, Garon mentioning the name of each, and the country he represented. We then took our seats, and the one or the other of the Diplomats sat down near the Duke on the sofa, and conversed a few words with him. To me it was beyond measure tedious, being unable to distinguish anyone. I merely talked a little with Lembcke, Leal, and Jerningham. I was anxious to get away, but etiquette did not allow us to leave the Duke; he had to leave us, which he did at about three O'clock when the Government coach was waiting for him to take him to the bull-fight. He was a very young man, hardly 21 years of age, spoke several languages, even German – his mother, the spouse of Duke Ferdinand, being the daughter of John, King of Saxony. Some said that he was shy and reserved, others that he was agreeable, and well educated. I hastened home, changed my clothes, and called upon Dr. José Gregorio Paz-Soldan to congratulate him, for the previous day, the 9th, when I had also been in his house without finding him at home, had been his Saint's-day. A certain Ureta, son of the little Pedro Ureta, formerly shopkeeper, now Vista in the Callao Custom-House, had lately married Angelica Palacios, daughter of Don Manuel who failed many years ago as storekeeper in the Calle de Bodegones; they had advised us of their marriage, and accordingly I went to pay them a visit but did not find them in, which I was not sorry for. I looked in at Doña Paula Benavides to enquire after the health of her daughter Candelaria [. . .] continued very ill. Then went to Doña Dolores Puent[_] [550] and finally to Doña Josefa Tagle de Zevallos who was a very good lady, her daughter Helena a nice young girl.

*Monday, 11th of May.* I was still in bed when my wife came to congratulate me; then came Enriqueta with the little girls, who brought me their presents; Enrique's consisted of a pretty little revolver; which was very welcome. I disliked giving dinner parties, for the inconvenience and trouble it cost my wife; nevertheless, there was no help for it, this day something had to be done. Mariquita prepared a very nice dinner, to which besides us two and the family Garland – except Guillermo who was absent in Callao – the following sat down: Dr. Muñoz, President of the Supreme Court of Justice, to the right of my wife, Francisco Sagastabeytia to her left, and Rafael Velarde to my left; Enriqueta to my right, Garland at the one, Enrique at the other end of the table. At 8.30 when we rose Enriqueta begged us all to go over to her side of the house to see the pretty roulette table just received from Paris; nobody knew anything of the game except Alejandro, who explained it, and we then amused ourselves playing at it for counters. Dr. Muñoz left at nine, Sagastabeytia at ten, Rafael Velarde with his family who had come in the evening, half an hour later. I believe all had been well pleased.

*Tuesday, 12th.* In the morning our Chinese cook Achipe informed us that he was unwell and could not cook, which was rather annoying for though we could take our meals with the Garlands we did not like doing so for any length of time. A long time ago I had lent through the medium of the broker Malagrida S/10,000 half mine, half Juan's, with a security of S/*20,000* Noml. Shares in one of the Salitreras of Iquique, to Pablo Vivero. To the same, Garland had lent previously to my loan S/*21,200* with the security of shares in the Company for loading guano, and this pagaré of Vivero's I again discounted to Garland about twelve months back, when he had considerable remittances to make to Schutte. Repeatedly we had urged Vivero to pay us the principal, which he had put off from month to month; and on Tuesday he came to Garland with the unwelcome news that he was not able to pay the monthly interest, which at 1 1/4% came to 390 Soles, but proposed to give as further security the mortgage upon a large and valuable estate of his wife's, upon which he [...] already to the Banco Hipotecario S/100,000. [...] [551] be the second one. I of course agreed to this proposal, though I was fully aware that the mortgage on a married woman's property is in reality no security at all, for if she is unwilling to pay she can always say that her husband forced her to sign, and this excuse is admitted by the tribunals. Garland of course remained responsible to me for the S/*21,200* and interest until paid. This was in every respect a disagreeable affair, and S/*390* less in my monthly income was a perceptible falling off.

The promoters of the new building Society, to which I had let the ground floor of my house were: Henry Meiggs, his relations, his engineers, and his legal adviser, the lawyer Francisco Garcia Calderon. The nominal capital was to be five million Soles, divided in 30,000 Shares of 100 Soles each, and 200,000 Shares of S/10 each. The ten sol shares had to be paid immediately on subscribing. Of the one-hundred sol Shares only 30% would be called in for the present. One of the principal conditions was that land at a certain valuation was to be taken in part-payment, which condition clearly showed that Meiggs' object in forming this society was to get rid of the extensive tract of land which he had purchased all round Lima, and to obtain from the public money wherewith to construct houses. To the holders of the ten-sol shares an annual interest of 10% was guaranteed.

Riva Agüero who for some time had attended to the gerencia of the Banco Hipotecario again took charge of his own Ministry, that of Foreign Affairs, probably for no other reason but that Dr. Eusebio Sanchez, who provisionally had filled his post, was not exactly the person for showing to the Duke of Genoa all the attentions due to his elevated station, whilst on the other hand Don José de la Riva Agüero, himself the son of the Princess de Loos, whose ancestors had belonged to the Sovereign princes of the Holy Roman Empire, well knew how to demean himself towards royal and other high personages.

*Thursday, 14th of May 1874. Ascension-day.* The horse races which were held this day were probably the cause that of the various persons upon whom I called many were not at home; for instance Carvalho, Secretary to the Brazilian Legation, just arrived. As little did I find in the family of Dr. Bruno Bueno, who himself, for a considerable while out of employ, had just been named by Manuel Pardo, Prefect of Ica, and had already left for [...] tion. [_] Enriqueta's [_] they [...] [552] in the evening playing at roulette. I however did not join them; also Mariquita came to our rooms as early as 10.30.

*Friday, 15th of May.* Ricardo had for some time past been reading to me in German, a chronicle of Hamburg by a certain Clemens, written in a heavy style, and upon the whole not particularly interesting. I was, however, much pleased when we came to modern times, especially to the year 1813 when the author gives the details of the evacuation of Hamburg by the French, and the occupation of the town by Russian troops, which I compared with the account of the same events given in my diary Vol. 1. He also gives the details of a horrible murder committed in Hamburg in 1803. I recollected that when a child I occasionally had heard grown up people speak about it, but the particulars had been no doubt kept a secret from me. There lived in Hamburg about the end of the year 1803, a certain Rusau, a native of Riga, and son of a poor goldsmith. With the aid of his friends he was enabled to pursue his academical studies in the university of Erlangen, came to Hamburg, gave lessons, established a school, married a very good young woman, and for some time prospered in the world, but his character was always sombre and melancholy; he was fond of sleeping, of eating, and drinking well, and addicted to gambling. He had to give up his school, tried his luck in several ways, and never succeeded, owing I should think to his own fault: from day to day he became more recluse, more melancholy, more taciturn. It was clear to those who knew him that he revolved in his mind some dark deed or other; a few feared that he would commit suicide. In the month of August he dined with his wife and some of his children at his father-in-law's; he was more silent than ever, and stared and glared in an extraordinary manner. "In a short time you will all be happy," said he, to which his wife replied "I am always happy if you love me," and took no further notice of this expression. At ten O'clock they returned home, went to bed, and all fell asleep except Rusau who awake till four in the morning rose, and with a razor cut his wife's throat with one stroke, did the same to a favourite son of his, went up-stairs in search of his eldest daughter, a pretty girl of 18, who resisted, but was overcome by her murderous father, then to the next room where another daughter [...] with some girls [...] his wife's charge, [...] [553] children of his all met the same fate. This done he awakened the servant girl, told her he had to go out, and ordered her to shut the street door after him. He went to the banks of the Elbe to drown himself, but too many people were already stirring, and he could not carry out his purpose. Then to a ditch which was too shallow, and finally he took out a knife, not the razor, which he had left in his wife's bedroom, and inflicted upon himself many wounds, none of which was mortal. In this state, not dead, he was found lying on the ground by two individuals, who had gone out to shoot ducks. To them he gave himself up, confessed all he had done, and spoke so rationally that when his lawyer in his defence pleaded insanity as an excuse for the perpetration of the crime, the judges of the inferior tribunal found it impossible to absolve him on this plea, and sentenced him to be beheaded; both the public accuser and the lawyer who defended him appealed, the former for the aggravation, the latter for the mitigation of this sentence. The Supreme Court condemned him to be broken on the wheel, which sentence was carried out in February 1804. The same chronicle gives some details of the origen and gradual rise of Altona. Already in the 12th century there existed a small chapel devolved to St. Otto, and a few huts around it went by the name of Ottendorff, or Ottenheim, the present Ottensen. In the 16th century, about the time of the reformation, a few Catholics left Hamburg, where the new creed rapidly gained ground, and settled in the vicinity to the west of the town. The Dukes of Schaumburg-Pinneberg, on whose territory this new settlement arose, granted the same many priveleges amongst which that of universal toleration. The Hamburgers now gave it the name of Al-to-na, which means in low German much too near. In 1547 it was destroyed by a casual conflagration, but was rebuilt. In 1640 the last Count of Schaumburg-Pinneberg died, and his territory, amongst which Altona, was incorporated with Holstein, and consequently fell under the Danish dominion. The Danish kings always favored Altona in every possible manner; it was made a free port, and by receiving such signal protection was enabled to exist and to prosper, though so near its mighty rival Hamburg. In 1713 it was burnt down for the second time by the Swedish general Stenebock, and but few houses then escaped destruction. When I was a child I learned that its population was from 24 to 25,000 souls, now it is 80,000. Next to Copenhagen it was always considered [...] in the Kingdom of Denmark. [554]

*Sunday, 17th of May 1874.* I left the house at a quarter past six, ascended San Cristoval with great ease from the side of the new alameda, and without resting a single instant descended on the opposite side, which brought me down to the Paseo Militar.

Of the calls which I made this forenoon, or rather in the hours between two and five, only two deserve any special mention – the one to Mr. Dominguez, Buenos Ayrean Minister, who had lately arrived with his wife and grown-up sons and daughters, and to whom, as Consul, I had to pay my official visit; of the young folks I could not form any opinion, but the father and mother I found to be agreeable off-hands people. The other was to Mrs. Escobar, where I met Enrique Ayulo, my conversation with whom treated exclusively on the great event of the day, the failure of Julian Zaracondegui, who on the previous day had presented himself to the Consulado, and given in a statement of his affairs, by no means satisfactory to this Tribunal. Zaracondegui had for many years been established in Lima, and always been looked upon as one of the most upright and respectable merchants of the place. Riches he was not believed to possess, but nobody doubted of his being an opulent man, and of having the means to carry on the extensive business he did. Now it became evident that the public opinion had erred in every respect. If ever he had had any fortune of his own it had been but small, and at all events disappeared long ago; and for a very long time his credit alone had kept him up. He allowed 9% annual interest on the money placed into his hands and paid the interest with the greatest regularity. Thus all kinds of people took their money to him; they would rather leave it with Zaracondegui than deposit it in the Banco de Lima. He now saw himself in possession of large sums of money; necessarily he had to employ them, for it would not do to pay interest for nothing. He confessed that in the year 1873 he had paid not less than S/*200,000* interest. Then he entered into speculations, took shares in three salitreras in Iquique, which cost immense sums and as yet produced him nothing; he established a stearine candle manufactory, and a tan-yard, the result of which was equally unprofitable; he built the house which the Banco de Lima occupied and which lately he had mortgaged to the very bank for S/*50,000*; and finally he was the part-proprietor of a large [...] [555] called Cayalti, of which C. G. Schutte was in the habit of relating wonders, and his half of which he had also been forced to make over to his partner in the estate, Ramon Aspillaga. Thus time wore on; the machine was kept in movement as long as there was oil with which to lubricate it, but when the supply failed the wheel stopped, and then came the crash. The amount he owed for money lent him, and for balances of accounts current came to about two millions and a half of pesos, against which he presented assets of somewhat more than one million one hundred thousand pesos; moreover, he owed $*446,000* to various persons, but as these held security he had not thought it necessary to include the amount in the statement handed to the Consulado. It was, however, very unlikely that this tribunal would pass over such an irregularity. At the head of the list of creditors for money lent, appeared a certain Rojas with $112,000, next to him J. M. Goyeneche $100,000, a French carpenter J. B. Malesherbes $75,000, José Davila Condemarin $75,000, José Vicente Oyague $*66,000*; thence the amounts decreased gradually till the last creditor was for $200. In this list appeared some of the fair sex; the two sisters-in-law of Melchor Velarde, Juana and Matilda Castañeda, Rosa and Manuela Osma, together for $*50,000*; the wife of José Luis Bernales for 20,000. Also an Italian was his woman who regularly every week had taken her hard earnings to him. Emilio Althaus, the Prior del Consulado, told me that in his opinion the estate would not give 5%.

*Thursday, 21st of May 1874.* On Tuesday Rafael Canevaro gave a ball, on Wednesday there was a dance in the apartments of the Club de la Union, and fireworks in the plaza mayor, and this day a lunch was given by the Municipality of Callao, all to celebrate the Duke of Genoa, who embarked on board the Garibaldi. I was told by various persons who had come in contact with him, that his intellect was not of the most shining.

It was rumoured that the Banco Garantizador had stopped payment and though there was no truth in the statement the Banco de Lima, and the Banco Nacional refused taking their notes. On

*Friday, 22nd* the panic had partly subsided.

*Saturday, 23rd.* The opposition paper "La Patria" spoke of the conversion of the so often mentioned special bonds into Vales de la Nueva Consolidacion, [...] that it was I who appeared as demandant and that persons of hi[_] [556] station in the political world were interested in the business.

Riva Agüero having as above said returned to his ministry, the Directors named Agustin Escudero provisional gerente of the Banco Hipotecario, whereupon the lawyer Francisco Garcia Calderon threw up his post as lawyer of the bank, and I was assured that when at Rafael Canevaro's party of last Tuesday, Riva-Agüero addressed Calderon in his usual polite manner, this latter turned his back upon him.

In the forenoon of this day a few shareholders of the defunct Constructora met in the office of the liquidator, Augusto Althaus, in the first story of the house formerly the property of old Doña Ignacia Palacios. He told us that the Municipality of Lima had paid him what they owed to the Constructora, but that he had been under the necessity of receiving Municipal Bonds, which gained an annual interest of 8%, and of which 4% were redeemed every year. After deducting his commission, the amount he had to distribute came to S/*163,200* equal to S/163.20cts on each share. There being no municipal bonds of less than S/100 we discussed for some time how the odd sums should be paid, and to cut short the matter, Dr. Aranivar, Emilio Althaus and I agreed to pay the difference there might be at the rate of 80%; for instance, Alejandro and I had to receive jointly S/*3264* – consequently S/*36* were wanting to make up S/*3300* and for these S/36 wanting, we paid Althaus S/*28.80* in cash. This was saved out of the fire, but bad news awaited me. In the Banco de Lima Nicolas Rodrigo told me that on Tuesday next there would be in his house a meeting of the creditors of the late Juan de Ugarte. Juan de Ugarte, a Spaniard like Rodrigo, had been looked upon as one of the Capitalists of Lima. It was said that he could not have a sound sleep if he had not at least $*100,000* in his chest. After his death, which had taken place exactly four years previously, the business was carried on by a countryman and clerk of his Gonzalez Puente, a devotee of the first water, whether a sincere one I cannot say – I was but indirectly interested in this stoppage. On the 14th July 1873 I had lent to the firm through the intervention of the broker Malagrida the sum of S/*10,000*. When it fell due, and was not paid I felt so[_]what uneasy and insisted upon the immediate ca […] [557] pagaré, when Puente offered me the guarantee of J. M. Zuloaga, which I accepted, on condition that 2000 Soles were paid on account, which was done. Zuloaga, when signing jointly with Puente, made use of the expression, "Esto se llama miel sobre bunuelos." He was a man of delicate health, but of an excellent character, and some property, though about that time he had made an unfortunate speculation, when he entered with Zaracondegui and one or two others in the purchase of the Salitrera "La Alianza" in the province of Tarapacá, in which he had invested a good deal of money, without hitherto having received any returns.

*Sunday, 24th of May 1874.* This morning before six I ascended San Cristoval together with Alejandro and Antonio. At one point of the ascent I made a strong effort, and strange to say, all at once a debility came over me as if I were to swoon; I lay down flat on the ground, and after having rested two or three minutes commenced climbing till I reached the summit. In the forenoon I paid my first visit to the German Chargé d'Affaires, Dr. Lührsen, a native of Hamburg, married to a lady from Vienna; before coming hither he had resided for some time as German Consul General in Smyrna. Both were without any pretensions, and the lady lively and talkative; she was in high spirits, having, as she told me, been present in the course of the week at no less than three balls, viz.: at Rafael Canevaro's, in the Club de la Union, and at Alexander Westphal's who was in the habit of giving a small party every Saturday evening. Mrs. Francisco Benavides, wife of Mariano Felipe Paz-Soldan, upon whom I next called, was a very different kind of woman, good natured, but quiet, and without having much to say for herself; her husband was at this time quite in the back ground, and I hardly knew how he could make the two ends meet. My third visit was to the family of Dr. Tomas Davila, whose acquaintance I had made when I was in Arequipa in 1859. He had been judge de 1ª Instancia, then Vocal of the Superior Court. Now he lived retired from public life upon the income he derived from some houses he possessed in Lima, and especially from a valuable estate producing wine and brandy in the valley of Moquegua.

In these my visits I heard of an accident which on the previous [...] some North-Americans when returning to Lima [...] [558] hand car from their encampments on the Oroya line. A stone had been placed upon the rails, the hand-car was upset, and when those in the car lay on the ground they were fallen upon by robbers, who took from them the money they had, probably not a great deal, because it was the balance which remained in their hands after paying their workmen, and wounded them so severely that the one or the other would perhaps not survive. In Lima on the same day a young man called Villarán, clerk in the London Bank of Mexico & South America, was sent by his superiors with S/*52,000* in bank-notes to make two payments, the one of S/37,000 wrapped up in paper and carried by the porter of the Bank to the Banco Nacional, which were duly delivered; the remaining S/*17,000* he had to pay to the Banco del Perú, which is hardly two cuadras distant from the Banco Nacional. He was seen to pass the auction mart, a few houses distant from said bank, but from that moment he had disappeared, and nobody knew what had become of him.

The following interesting statements I took from the Panama Star & Herald of 16th May. In 1872 the exports from Hamburg amounted to nearly 571 millions of Prussian dollars, say 317 and odd millions seawards, 253 and odd millions landwards, showing an increase of nearly 200 millions upon the exports of 1868. The war indemnity of £*212,640,000* due by France to Germany, was paid in the following manner:

| | |
|---|---|
| In notes of the Bank of France | £5,000,000 |
| French gold and silver coins | £20,480,000 |
| German coin and bank notes | £4,200,000 |
| Railways of Alsace and Lorraine | £13,000,000 |
| Bills on England, Germany, Belgium and Holland | £169,960,000 |
| | *£212,640,000* |

Queen Victoria reigned over 234,752,593 souls, of whom lived in the United Kingdom and Ireland 31,000,000; in the East Indies 191,327,000 the remainder being distributed over the four quarters of the globe. As to their religion they were divided as follows: Christians 40,000,000. Mahommedans 36,000,000. Hindoos 98,000,000. Budhists 2,000,00[_] and heathens of all descriptions 58,000,000. The census of England and Wales was taken on the 3rd April 1871 in one [_] ni [...] [559] showed the number of inhabitants to amount to 22,856,164.

*Tuesday, 26th of May 1874.* Some of the creditors of the firm of Juan de Ugarte met in the house of Nicolas Rodrigo; present, as far as I remember, were: Lembcke, for the Banco del [Pe]rúa, which was deeply interested, Bartolo Figari, Aurelio Dinegri, M. G. Chavez, Felipe Barreda y Osma, my neighbour the Col. Segundo Leyva, I, and perhaps one or two more. After some friendly discussion, it was agreed that Chavez and Barreda should draw out a plan how the affairs of the house were to be liquidated, with the assistance of an interventor, which project should then be laid before all the creditors, and if approved of, be confirmed by the Consulado. It was calculated that the creditors would, besides interest, not lose much, perhaps 20, perhaps 10%, perhaps nothing; the result would depend on the prices which the houses in Lima and three vessels belonging to the firm might fetch. The assets came to about *1,300,000* Soles including the capital of *400,000* Soles, the debts to S/*900,000*. When Juan Ugarte died he left somewhat more than 600,000 Soles, of which 100,000 were bad debts, and 100,000 were paid to the widow of one of his two sons deceased. Zuloaga, who was unable to pay me the pagaré of 8000 Soles spoken of on the 23rd, begged me not to urge him for payment, and meanwhile placed into my hands as collateral security 16 shares of La Salitrera Alianza, of 1000 Soles each.

*Thursday, 28th of May.* My wife being in excellent health we drove out in the evening to pay our visits to Mr. and Mrs. Dominguez who had taken apartments in the house of General Francisco Diez de Canseco, Calle de Boza, and to Mr. and Mrs. Lührsen who occupied the house formerly Juan Bazo's, near the church of San Marcelo. My wife was much pleased with both families, and delighted with the frank and kind demeanour of Mrs. Lührsen, who spoke Spanish sufficiently to be understood. They insisted upon our taking tea with them which we did, whilst the Doctor and John Donner, the manager of the Piura bank, preferred drinking their beer. Donner told me that the Piura Bank was doing a very fair business.

*Saturday, 30th of May.* To the funeral of Doña Hermenejilda, a very old lady, mother of the ex-President Rufino Echenique, which was solemnized in the Church de la Merced, I came just too late; when I entered [...] coffin was about being carried to the hearse. [560] The whole week long the hall of the Consulado had served for the meetings of the creditors of the various firms which had stopped payment of late. For Sindicos of Zaracondegui's estate were named; Joaquin Osma, whose two sisters were interested for S/*50,000*, José Luis Bernales, whose wife's dowry $20,000 had been deposited in Zaracondegui's hands, and José Davila Condemarin, Creditor for *75,000*.

The advices received from Europe per cable spoke of defeats suffered by the Carlists in Spain, and of differences having arisen between Germany and France owing to the President Mac Mahon continuing to fortify the frontier places of the latter country. I was certain there would be no outbreak, the French not being as yet ready for the fight.

*Sunday, 31st of May.* This morning I attended in the Church of San Francisco the funeral of Candelaria Gomez-Sanchez daughter of Doña Paula Benavides, whose dangerous illness I mentioned not many pages back; she died unmarried; her character had been irreproachable.

*Saturday, 6th of June.* This week everything had gone wrong with me. Mr. Felix Dibos who had left the ground floor of my house had not paid the balance of his rent, though for the improvements which he said he had made, I had allowed him more than what they really were worth. To Henry Meiggs new building company I had let the ground-floor, two stores 92 and 94 in Zarate, and two shops in Aldavas, one with another for S/540 Soles monthly; but the tenants of the stores and shops I could not get rid of, and moreover two of them, a saddler and a shoemaker, were far in arrears with their rent. To Charles Wheelock, Sindico of Lopez Hurtado & Co.'s estate, I had repeatedly applied for what it owed me, but hitherto in vain. Finally, the emission of the bonds of the internal debt, for Riva-Agüero, Barreda, and myself seemed to have fallen into utter oblivion; and notwithstanding all these drawbacks to my income I saw by the "Patria" that my patente, or trading licence for the present year, had been raised from 800 to 1200 Soles annually. Of course I intended to apply for a reduction.

In Rodrigo's house the creditors of Juan de Ugarte had another private meeting. The plan drawn out by Chavez and Barreda for liquidating the [_] of the firm was approved and several [...] [561] left by them in blank were filled in, viz.: to Gonzales Puente, who was to wind up the business, S/300 monthly were allowed for his expenses, besides the house in which he lived, rent free, and 2% upon the amounts collected, which were to be distributed amongst the creditors as soon as they came up to 10%. Ugarte's widow and daughter were to receive each monthly S/250 and their rent being paid.

*Sunday, 7th of June 1874.* Mr. Deeble, who on the previous day had been prevented by indisposition from coming to my office, neither made his appearance this morning, and I availed myself of the hours thus left at my disposal to ascend San Cristoval; I started at 11 and was back by 1 O'clock.

*Monday, 8th.* At an early hour died a cousin of my wife's, Juana, sister of Manuel, Melchor, and Rafael Velarde, whom I had but seldom seen in our house. In Arequipa she had married a good-for-nothing drunken English physician, who at his death left her one daughter, Isabel, and not one cent. She then came to Lima, where she had lived at the expense of her brothers, mainly Rafael, who would in all probability now take the orphan daughter to his house.

The members of the Directory of the Insurance Company "Lima" met. We were: Carlos Elizalde, President, James Henry, Vice; Garland, Carrol, Chavez, Peña, Gil, and I, Directors; Manuel Ferreyros, Gerente. In these meetings everything went on exactly as they should; there was no one who exercised a domineering influence over the others; everyone gave his opinion in a quiet manner to the best of his knowledge and ability. When the question laid before us by the Gerente was sufficiently discussed, we came to a resolution, generally unanimously; when we differed, of course the majority decided. In Lima, another firm, that of Maron & Co., had declared its insolvency; the stoppage of José Maria Gonzales Veliz in Tacná was of more importance. His business had been the guaranteeing of Bolivian purchasers to the import-houses; he had also some interest in one or two Iquique Salitreras. His debts amounted to S/*800,000*; his principal creditors were George Hellmann of Tacna, and Alsop & Co. of Valparaiso, each for about S/*80,000*.

On Wednesday of last week a [...] and [...] [562] same time for the perpetrators, little profitable burglary, was committed in the Calle de Belen, in the house of Suarez Valdez, more or less opposite that of Pedro-Paz-Soldan; sixteen or twenty men entered, killed a police inspector and a policeman – also a poor bricklayer with his wife, who lived close by, and made off with no more than 600 Soles; several of them, it was said, had been apprehended.

*Tuesday, 9th of June.* I handed to Gustavus Heudebert, President of the commission named for receiving the petitions for reductions of patentes, mine which I had drawn out for this object. His colleagues were John Gildemeister, M. G. Chavez, and another Peruvian, whose name I did not learn.

*Wednesday, 10th.* Early in the morning the funeral service of Juana Velarde was solemnized in the Church del Sagrario. Rafael Velarde, without asking permission either from Garland or myself, had made use of our names and those of the young Garlands in the advertizement of her funeral inserted by him in the papers, and thus several persons were present who certainly only attended for our sake, as for instance: Sattler, and Escobar, both my tenants, and Charles Plücker. Rafael and the nearest relations as chief-mourners occupied the first bench, to the right of the high altar; the second he had left empty for myself, Garland, and sons, but as he had not told me a word about it, I took my seat as everybody else did; and, though we also drove out to the pantheon, Rafael, I heard, was somewhat offended at what he called a want of sympathy on our part – nevertheless I put on mourning. Enriqueta did not open her roulette table on

*Thursday, 11th*. Present at her tertulia were: four rocambor players, Vicente Hurtado the gerente of the United States Guano Company, a pleasant and talkative man, and Carvalho, the Secretary to the Brazilian Legation, as yet not much versed in the Spanish language. These two gentlemen and I kept my wife and Enriqueta company, and *we* broke up at a little past eleven.

Two mutinies had of late broken out in Arequipa, but been quickly suppressed. Of the one, Diego Masias had been the prime mover. The other had been caused by the introduction of a new school-book, call[_] "El Educador Publico" into the primary schools the A [...] [563] notorious for their religious fanaticism, found in the same some doctrine or other opposed to the pure Roman Catholic faith. Masia, a barefooted friar from Lima, present from Arequipa on a mission, thundered against it from the pulpit, and the populace rose and demanded its suppression, whereupon the prefect, Javier Osma, Pardo's uncle, had nothing better to do than to collect the obnoxious books, and to promise that they should not be used in future, which being done, tranquillity was restored.

About this time the Lima Municipality, with its Alcalde Aurelio Dinegri, resolved that the Church de la Encarnacion, partly destroyed by fire, should be bought by this corporation and then be razed to the ground by doing which the open place, or plazuela already existing, would gain in extent, whilst at the same time the chapel forming part of the convent might also be enlarged. On the other hand a subscription was opened, headed by Manuel Pardo with 100 Soles, with the object to raise the necessary funds for repairing the damage the church had suffered. This was clearly in direct opposition to the resolution of the Municipality, and to me it appeared that they would have to rescind it, and that the repairs of the Church would be proceeded with as quickly as the funds subscribed were paid in.

*Saturday, 13th of June 1874.* To my great joy I received a note from Riva Agüero, who communicated to me the unexpected news that the Council of Ministers had come to the decision to sign the decree, which was to order the so oft spoken of conversion of special bonds into Vales de la Nueva Consolidacion, to be handed over, when signed, to the Banco Hipotecario, to Barreda, and to myself.

*Sunday, 14th of June.* Mr. Jerningham, for many years British Chargé, and his wife, embarked for Europe, probably not to return.

*Monday, 15th of June.* In the meeting of the Directory of the Banco de Lima, at which all except Manuel Elguera were present, Manuel Salcedo made himself very troublesome, and wasted much time with his ridiculous questions, remarks, and motions. José V. Oyague, who was in the chair with great patience and forbearance, gave him all the explanations he required, and if he did not succeed in satisfying, at least silenced him, which being accomplished we proceeded to the business of the day, for the [...] which we had been convened. Firstly, We authorized the [564] gerentes to lend to the Banco Hipotecario S/*100,000*; S/200,000 in Cedulas being placed into their hands as prenda pretoria, and on condition that these S/*100,000* should not be disposed of before the 1st July, and be returned before the 31st of the same month. Secondly, We allowed the Directors of the Salitrera Esperanza not only to borrow from the London Bank of Mexico & S/America S/*250,000*, but also, and this was the main point, to concede to the same as guarantee for the loan, the *first* mortgage upon the salitrera, hitherto held by the Banco de Lima as a security for the million Soles owed by the "Esperanza". This step, which placed the Banco de Lima in a worse situation than that which it had hitherto held, could only be excused for two reasons, the one, that the "Esperanza" absolutely wanted funds, the other that the Banco de Lima could, or would not furnish them. The London Bank would be covered for these S/*250,000* by shipments of nitrate to England, on which, when receiving B/Lading, the bank advanced 80% of the market value, 2/3rds of which 80% would be paid to the Salitrera wherewith to continue their operations, and 1/3rd kept back by the bank to cover themselves gradually for the S/*250,000* advanced. The surplus which the Account Sales would leave over and above the advance of 80% would be divided in the same manner. Of the S/*250,000* the Directors of the Salitrera required S/*150,000* to finish the railway which they were constructing, S/*70,000* to pay off a debt already owing to the London Bank, and the remaining S/*30,000* to pay interest to the Banco de Lima. The new Escritura in favor of the London Bank, of which the minuta was read, would be due in six months, to which I made the observation, that six months appeared to me by far too short a period, because it would be impossible to pay off the S/*250,000* within that time, and that one year ought to be at least the credit allowed them. Gil, since Zaracondegui's failure the principal man in the Directory of the Salitrera, answered that this my observation would be attended to.

*Tuesday, 16th of June.* The creditors of the firm of the late Juan de Ugarte met in the Consulado; it was near four when the sitting commenced, and we did not break up till six when gas was already lighted. Emilio Althaus made a very good prior. Of the creditors, Lembcke as representative of the Banco de Lima interested for more [...] [565] S/400,000 was the principal, if not the only spokesman. Manuel Candamo and I said a few words. The agreement, which about a fortnight previously was drawn up in a private meeting of creditor's in Rodrigo's house, was confirmed, with the only addition that if at the end there were a surplus, 6% interest annually should be paid to the creditors. It was I who made this motion, which was then enlarged upon by Lembcke. As Interventores were named Chavez, one of the principal creditors, who promised to look in now and then, and Garland wo was no creditor, with a salary of S/300 monthly, and the obligation to be continually on the spot in Ugarte's counting-house, to look after what Puente might be doing.

*Wednesday, 17th of June 1874.* The Directors of the Water Company had their meeting; I understood little about the matter, but always learned something for Rey's explanations were clear and intelligible. This day it was resolved to suspend some excavations outside the Maravillas gate until an answer were received to a letter addressed by Mr. Wilkinson, the Engineer resident in Lima, to Mr. Prentice, chief-engineer and shareholder, absent in England. The daily consumption of water in Lima was above five millions of gallons.

*Thursday, 18th of June.* Our Lima winter had set in, some weeks later than last year. It rained the whole of last night, and this morning the streets were wet and muddy. The North Steamer brought Garland the advice of the death of his sister Mariana. In European politics nothing of particular importance had occurred. In France there had again been a change of ministry, and in Spain the Carlists had had the advantage in several combats. On the 14th May the Peruvian Bonds were quoted on the London Stock Exchange as follows: the 6% of 1870, at 74 to 74 1/2% – the 5% of 1872 at 62 to 63%.

My tenants, of whom I spoke a few pages back, had at last left my Stores and shops, and since the 16th inst. Meiggs' building company occupied them. On the other hand, as yet I had no answer from the Patente commission, or from the Consulado, to which I had addressed myself regarding the rent of Lopez Hurtado & Co., and the decree about the conversion of the bonds, though written out in clean, as Pepe Izcue told me, the Ministers had not yet found time to sign.

*Saturday, 20th of June.* J. P. Hague, to whom I had lent S/6000 paid [...] amounts the very day it fell due. Also from Pablo Viver [...] [566] obtained some payment, though not so easily as from Hague. After long and continued dunning he authorized me to sell S/*20,000* Noml. Shares in the Salitrera Rimac, which I held as security for S/*10,000*. I disposed of them through the broker Malagrida at 60%, and after covering myself for capital, and about S/1000 interest, I handed over the balance to Vivero. The S/10,000 were half mine, half Juan's. In the interest was included some due on the pagaré of S/*21,200* I held with Garland's endorsement, and for which in my opinion the shares in the guano-loading Company were not sufficient security.

*Tuesday, 23rd of June 1874.* There was a meeting in the Consulado of the creditors of Lopez Hurtado & Co. I went, because my just claim for rent had not yet been attended to; it was nearly 4 O'clock before the session commenced, not in the large hall, but in the adjoining room. The Prior, Emilio Althaus, the two Consuls, Calderoni, and Lecca, together with the notary Mosquera, sat around the table, whilst the creditors, hardly more than twelve in number, took their seats on the sofas which stood round the walls. Charles Wheelock, the Sindico, read the statement drawn up by him, in which he made his observation on each claim; my rent he mentioned as a debt immediately to be paid; then Althaus said that the meeting was not convened to quality or classify the debts, but merely to decide by majority of votes whether the respective claims were true debts or not. All went on fairly, few remarks being made, until we came to the claim of Dr. Julian Sandoval for S/*45,000* which Wheelock had considered as no just claim, because according to him Sandoval had not lent the money on interest, but for the purpose of receiving his share of the profits, as a proof of which he read an agreement between the two parties, which said in clear terms that S/*45,000* had been paid in by Sandoval in order that Lopez-Hurtado should trade with them, "para partir utilidades" – to divide profits. Now Dr. Sandoval and his brother-in-law, Serapio Orbegoso, rose and attacked Wheelock in severe terms, charging him with partiality and with having done everything that lay in h [...] [567] to prejudice their interest; Wheelock defended himself. Sandoval read a long statement, certainly drawn up by a lawyer – perhaps by Dr. Palacios – in which he endeavoured to prove by many expressions in the same agreement with Lopez Hurtado, that he was not a partner, and that the money was lent on interest; at the end of the year 1872 he had received 24%. It was now as late as 6.30; no decision had been come to, the altercation continued, and Böhl and I left. At 10 in the evening I went to the house of Doña Petronila Saavedra de Puente, the mother of Doña Manuela, Dolores, Petronila, and Joaquina, who had died a day or two before, and accompanied the body to the Church of San Francisco. On

*Wednesday, 24th, day of San Juan*, in the morning, I was present at the funeral.

When my lector was gone I paid my customary visits to the Juanas and Juans of my acquaintance; to Doña Juana Carbajal, to Doña Juana Valle-Riestra, widow of Admiral Guise, whose drawing room on her and her daughter's birthdays was like a bee-hive; gentlemen continually going in and coming out; to her niece Juanita, a pleasant young lady, daughter of Don Domingo Valle-Riestra. A few gentlemen were there. Thence I went to Dr. Juan Antonio Ribeyro, Vocal of the Corte Suprema, where I met Pedro Paz-Soldan, General Medina, and other gentlemen of weight in Lima Society; from his house to that of Juana Rosa Moreyra, the wife of General, at present Minister Nicolas Freyre, and finally to a Roman Canon, Dr. Juan Bautista Valeri, though a clergyman quite a man of the world, with whom we thought prudent to be on good terms, in order to obtain through his influence with the abbess of the Concepcion a renewal of my lease of the five shops Calle del Correo.

*Thursday, 25th of June 1874.* In the evening Garland had his usual rocambor, and Enriqueta's friends amused themselves at the roulette table, at which my wife, who was very fond of the game, lost S/5. I ceased playing when my losses came to four rials.

*Saturday, 27th of June.* The Directors of the Pasco Railway Company did no more meet in my rooms, for Agustin Escudero, one of them, lately chosen gerente of the Banco Hipotecario, could in the day time not leave [...] there they now assembled. In the course of the day [...] [568] occupied with my law-suit against Leyva, and in the evening when Garland and Enriqueta went to Rafael Velarde's to congratulate his daughter Zoila on her birthday, my wife and I remained at home by ourselves. It became known that Agustin Gonzales y Pinillos, husband of Enriqueta Elespuru, had declared his insolvency; he lived separate from his wife, and his moral character was held low in general estimation. There was also some talk about the solidity of Valdeavellano & Co., as well as their partner Graña, individually. This latter was looked upon as a particularly clever man, not so Benito Valdeavellano, the head of the house, which, it was well known, had lost much money in the Bolivian guano, exported from Mejillones, lately bought by them from Henry Meiggs.

*Monday, 29th of June.* This being the day of San Pedro y San Pablo I had once more to make indispensable calls, viz.: upon Doña Paula Benavides, whom I found very low spirited, owing to the recent death of her daughter Candelaria; neither was Don Pedro Paz-Soldan so cheerful or talkative as was his wont, whilst on the order hand his son Pedro – known by the pseudo-name of Juan de Arona – as well as his cousin Carlos Paz Soldan, husband of Petronila, who preferred remaining in her inner apartments, were both more agreeable than I had found them on other occasions. Doña Petita Puente, Frederic Marriott's wife, whose mother's death I noticed some pages back, did not receive her friends; and at Pedro Bernales' where the drawing-room was filled with gentlemen, hardly a word was spoken. I also paid my visit to Doña Petronila, the President's mother, who however I did not find at home, she having gone out to Chorrillos.

*Tuesday, 30th of June.* In the saloon of Frederic Marriott, Manager of the Lima Gas Company, there was a strong gathering of the shareholders, all displeased with the bad result of 1873, and with the management in general. The dividend had not exceeded 7%, of which the last two, due since December, had only just been paid. There was a general desire to remove Marriott, but of its being done, there was not the slightest chance; his family connections were too powerful; moreover, he had the protection of José Vicen[_] Oyague the largest shareholder [_] he held 600 shares of S/50 [...] [569] who, as usual, was called to the chair, and communicated to us that a considerable amount of money was required to pay the debts of the Company, mainly to Bates Stokes & Co. of Liverpool, and to lay new pipes, the old ones being for the greater part much damaged, partly by the corroding influence of time, partly by the labourers who had been working at the recent canalization of the streets; and to this their bad condition, the great waste of gas in the course of the previous year, viz.: one-third of the quantity produced was attributed. Oyague proposed to raise the money by issuing new shares at a discount of 10%, with the condition that the persons who at the end of the previous year had taken shares at par, should be allowed the same discount if they again took shares. This motion, though opposed slightly by Manuel Candamo and M. M. Galvez, passed by a great majority; neither was any objection made to Dionisio Villate's amendment, seconded by me, that this taking of new shares should not be obligatory. Hereupon two new Directors, instead of George Petrie and Manuel Candamo, were chosen, and the choice fell upon Garland, who represented C. W. Schutte, owner of 375 shares which he had lately bought in Paris at a premium from Arthur Heeren, and the physician Dr. Arosemena, who in the course of this meeting had dilated in a very proper manner on the improvements and economies which might be introduced in the fabrication of the gas. I now left, having to attend the meeting of the creditors of Lopez Hurtado & Co., which was held in the Consulado. Dr. Sandoval's claim was discussed, and the creditors present unanimously decided that he was no creditor, but partner of Lopez Hurtado. Then Serapio Orbegoso's claim came on, and after I had gone, met, as I was told, the same fate as that of his brother-in-law Sandoval. To both, the appeal to the Superior Court lay open.

*Wednesday, 1st of July 1874.* A great part of the day I was occupied collecting money: 2% for the last three months on my Cedulas of the Banco Territorial and Banco Hipotecario, 2% for the same period on the Municipal Bonds lately received from the liquidator of the Constructora, and 20% dividend for six months from the South American Insurance Company. [...]. The 2 1/2% [...] [570] months dividend from the Water Company, was sent me to my house as it was Mr. Rey's custom.

*Thursday, 2nd of July.* In the monthly meeting of the Directory of the Banco de Lima Manuel Salcedo was as tiresome, and José Vicente Oyague quite as patient as both had been at the last session. The former now harped on the loan of S/*1,000,000* made by the bank to the Salitrera "Esperanza", of which all present knew as well as he that we should have acted more prudently had we made no such loan. When Salcedo had done speaking, and Lembcke had read the customary monthly statement, this latter urged the necessity of convening as soon as possible a general meeting of shareholders for the purpose of choosing two new Directors, and a gerente, Sagastabeytia's nomination being but provisional. I observed it would be advisable that we, the Directors, should be agreed as to the new ones to be recommended by us to the shareholders. Oyague then requested me to name such as I considered proper persons. Gustavus Heudebert was the first whom I named, and who was approved of; the second, M. G. Chavez, was rejected, Oyague remarking that he might be an excellent person, but that he never opened his mouth. The third, Manuel Ortiz de Villate, again rejected because he was one of the Directors of La Providencia: the fourth, Amancio Castillo, though not much liked, passed in silence. When the election of a new gerente came on, Sagastabeytia said that he was desirous to throw up his post. We all knew full well that he was not sincere when he expressed himself in this manner; nevertheless, in order to be prepared in case he should actually leave us, Oyague proposed for his successor, Garland, to whom nobody objected. In the evening Garland had his customary rocambor, Enriqueta her roulette, at which latter Enrique and Gregorio Benavides, the bankers, gained, and my wife, as always, lost a few Soles.

*Friday, 3rd of July.* Juan's letter, just received, was dated end of May; it contained a resumen of the complaints of the Paris holders of Lima Gas Shares as to the bad administration of this Company, and their unanimous desire to see Frederic Marriott removed; it was an exact counterpart of what I [...] [571] subject on the 30th ulto. José Sevilla, Juan added, was the most conspicuous grumbler; he, Mrs. Cotes, and others wanted to see Garland in Marriott's place. Juan gave me peremptory orders to dispose of his cedulas del Banco Hipotecario, which I had to comply with, though much against my inclination; they stood at 75%. He further wrote that the agreement between the Peruvian Government and the House of Dreyfus in Lima dated 14th April, and a copy of which Ford, partner of the firm took with him to Europe, was not yet ratified, and that on the very day he wrote, at five in the afternoon another conference on the subject would take place between Dreyfus, Carlos Candamo, Peruvian Financial agent in Europe, Pedro Galvez, Peruvian Minister, and Mariano Lino de la Barrera, Peruvian Fiscal.

This day the "Inspeccion ocular" of the "aires" of Leyva's house was held. The architect whom I had named, Jacobo Lopez Castillo, did not attend. Present were: Dr. Quiroga, the Judge, Manuel Escobar, the notary, Leyva, his "perito", the architect Cabiezas, and I. We climbed up a ladder to the roof, where Leyva made the judge observe:

Firstly, that from my first story no door opened to his roof.

Secondly, that on his roof were two old "ventanas teatinas".

Thirdly, that upon the partition wall between his house, and that of La Campanita, he had erected a low adobe wall.

Fourthly, that his servants had always been in the habit of drying linen on his roof – when I remarked that I had never seen it done; and

Fifthly, that in former times he had a ladder by which he ascended to the roof, but that for various motives he had of late removed it.

As to the measuring of the rooms of my property built upon part of the roof of the ground-floor of his house, it was put off to another day when both architects could do it jointly. Of the foregoing the protocol or acta was drawn out, signed by the judge, Leyva, and myself, and certified by the notary. Leyva and I were polite towards each other; he had beer brought in, of which I did not partake.

*Saturday, 4th of July 1878.* I went to the office of Pepe Izcue, who told me that the decree for the conversion of the special bonds was not [. . .] Elguera, who had of late succeeded Carrillo [572] Minister of Finances.

A few days previously Mariano Ignacio Prado had arrived from Chile, and been received by the populace of Lima, which had turned him out on the 6th January 1868, with great demonstrations of joy. He had been named Peruvian Minister at the court of St. James by Manuel Pardo the President, in 1865-6 Prado's Minister of Finance.

*Sunday, 5th of July.* I called amongst others on Dr. Mariano Ignacio Prado, who lived at Pablo Vivero's. When I entered I found him conversing with a circle of gentlemen who were on the point of leaving; after they were gone he took me into the next room, where we talked on indifferent subjects for about three or four minutes. In all probability he would take his seat in the chamber as Deputy for Callao, and then be elected President of the Chamber.

*Wednesday, 8th of July.* In the evening the shareholders of the Banco de Lima met. Oyague presided, I to his left, next to me Salcedo, then Mendoza; to his right Bernales, Gil, and the Gerentes. Many shareholders were present. Sagastabeytia, who has declared his willingness to continue gerente, was re-elected by 111 votes, I voting for him; Agustin Escudero had 32, Garland 11, a certain Larabure, who was about marrying a daughter of Cipriano Correa, 8. Then came on the election of the New Directors. Manuel Cucalon had 131 or 141 votes, not mine, Heudebert 96, Amancio Castillo 92, a certain Castro Zaldivar, unknown to me, was next in number. When we were about breaking up, this man, who seemed to be much dissatisfied, demanded a new meeting of shareholders, and the naming of a commission to examine the accounts of the bank. Nothing was determined, for it was getting late, but undoubtedly some shareholders were displeased with the proceedings of the Directory. I was home by 10 O'clock, when the family, which had counted upon Garland's nomination, was much disappointed at Sagastabeytia's re-election.

*Thursday, 9th of July.* A considerable part of the day was taken up by the declaration of witnesses, both Leyva's and mine, which were taken in the office of the judge Quiroga, by the notary Manuel Escobar. Leyva more than once availed himself [...] [573] right which he had of counter-questioning my witnesses, without however eliciting any answer which could favour his pretensions. In the evening I suffering from a bad cold went to bed at 9 whilst Mariquita went across to Enriqueta's apartments.

*Saturday, 11th of July 1874.* Leyva presented an escrito demanding that I should present the title deeds of my house in order to ascertain the dimensions of the rooms belonging to me, built upon his. Quiroga acceeded to his request, and I presented the same afternoon an escrito refusing to come forward with the deeds because there was no connection between them and the case in dispute between Leyva and myself. At 1 p.m. the shareholders of the Providencia met. I attended for the first time. The lawyer Garcia Calderon presided. The statement of the affairs of the bank was read aloud by one of the gerentes, and proved very satisfactory. Thereupon the Directors, who went out by rotation, were re-elected. Moscoso Melgar, and Joaquin Bolivar were the gerentes.

*Sunday, 12th.* In the Exhibition palace a concert was given under the patronage of Doña Petronila, the President Pardo's mother. The Net proceeds being destined for the construction of a church in Chorrillos, which this lady had much at heart. At the same hour there was a bull fight in the Plaza de Acho in honor of Prado, and thus the concourse of people being divided, was not great at either place.

*Monday, 13th.* A telegraphic dispatch was received from Paris, which said that Dreyfus had approved the contract between his firm and the Peruvian Government, dated 12th April.

*Tuesday, 14th of July.* In the evening Mariquita and I paid a visit to Dr. Muñoz, and his young and handsome wife Irene. They were very friendly and showed us all over their apartments in the first story, which they had just concluded, and which were fitted up with much elegance.

*Wednesday, 15th* was San Enrique. Neither Enriqueta nor Enrique Garland, nor I minded our saint's-day, but Doña Rosa, wife of Cipriano Correa, never omitted to send her card; Don Cipriano himself came in the evening and remained with us for an hour.

*Thursday, 16th.* We passed the evening in Enriqueta's apartments [...] was only one rocambor table, but a good many round the roul[_] [574] Rafael Velarde and family, Gregorio Benavides and wife, a certain Corso from Arequipa, brother of the Vocal, Carvalho, the Secretary of the Brazilian Legation, Mariquita, Enriqueta, Enrique, and I. Don Rafael was the banker, Antonio his assistant. I hardly played at all, my wife lost.

*Friday, 17th of July 1874.* We received the letters from Europe. Juan wrote that he had at last resolved to submit to an operation, for which reason he had been obliged to put off his voyage to Perú.

Garland had a letter from Geraldo from Hong-Kong in which he informed him that he had thought proper to leave the Peruvian Embassy and that he was on his way home via Suez and Marseilles, Aurelio Garcia, the Minister, having furnished him with the necessary funds. I was much displeased with this step of his.

*Saturday, 18th of July.* In the course of the week I encashed 4 1/2% interest for six months both from the Banco del Perú and the Banco Nacional, from the former for Schutte, Juan and myself, I being interested for only S/*5000* from the latter for Juan and myself, he owning 16, I 42 shares, on each, 300 Soles paid up.

This day the Directory of the Banco de Lima met, present were: Oyague in the chair, Bernales, Secretary, Gil, Salcedo, and I, and the three lately elected: Heudebert, Castillo and Manuel Cucalon. Also the two gerentes, Lembcke, and Sagastabeytia. Absent: Muro, Elguera, and Mendoza. After the last acta had been read a Vice-president was elected in lieu of Sagastabeytia. I was chosen by seven votes; Heudebert, Gil, and Cucalon had each one vote, Heudebert, mine. Then came the great question, the convening of a general meeting of Shareholders. The discussion was long, and I was much pleased with what Cucalon said. At last it was resolved that such a meeting should be convened under the pretence of treating on the reform of the Statutes, when all the discontented would have an opportunity of coming forward with their complaints, and state what they wanted. The next point of great importance to be discussed was that relative to the Salitrera Esperanza which owed to the bank not less than a million of Soles. To my regret I could not remain for I had necessarily to go to Chorrillos to [...] [575] old lady, the widow of the saddler Agreda, who for a number of years had lived in the house now owned by Leyva, and of whom a black woman called Santos had told my wife that she could give us some particulars regarding the "Ayres" of Leyva's house. This Santos had been the favourite servant of Doña Juana Querejazú, marchioness of Avellafuerte, who until her death had occupied a room in the house now mine. Jointly with Santos I went per train to see the widow who resided in Chorrillos, and who told me on my questioning her that her late husband had frequently said in her presence that the "Ayres" in dispute did not belong to the house at present Leyva's, but formed part of that of Querejazú, now mine, and that she was willing to give a declaration on oath to this effect, if requested to do so. With this satisfactory result of my visit I returned to Lima, to communicate it to my lawyer.

*Tuesday, 21st of July 1874.* I went to see a certain Miguel Rotalde, a man of very dubious character, with whom however I had been acquainted for a number of years, even since the time that he was clerk to Cristoval Armero. I asked him about the ayres of Leyva's house, and strange to say his answer was the very reverse of what Doña Jacoba had told me. He was quite certain, he said, that those Ayres belonged to Leyva.

*Wednesday, 22nd.* At 7.30 in the evening the shareholders of the Banco de Lima met. A great number of them were present. Castro-Zaldívar, the leader of the opposition, sat exactly opposite to me, my seat being to the left of Oyague, Bernales to his right. The Presidents opening speech was not much to my liking. After the acta of last meeting was approved, Oyague proposed the reform of the statutes, which being unanimously agreed to, he named a commission, consisting of two Directors, Sagastabeytia and Cucalon, and three Shareholders, Agustin Escudero and two others, to make the alterations they might think necessary and then to present the result of their labours in the next general meeting. This over Castro-Zaldivar came forward with his motion that a commission should be named to investigate closely everything which had been done by the Directors. I was the first to answer him, and said that though I was not opposed to such a commission, I thought it quite unnecessary, [. . .] the [_]atutes allowed every shareholder to examine the ac [. . .] [576] and the portfolio, and to question the gerentes on every possible subject. Hereupon, Escudero said that such a commission would be prejudicial to the credit of the bank, and begged Zaldivar to withdraw his motion, which he refused to do. Now, at the request of various persons the President put the question "Should Zaldivar's motion be admitted to discussion, or not?" and even this was denied him by a great majority, which I myself thought very wrong. In my opinion it ought to have been discussed, and then thrown out. Zaldivar now got up, very choleric, and said he would publish in the papers how the bank stood, he would ruin it though it cost him $25,000. Then Lembcke rose, and having asked the President's leave, read a long and very proper document, in which he gave a detailed account of how the affairs of the bank stood, which in a great measure pacified Zaldívar. The loan of one million Soles made to the Salitrera "Esperanza", was of course the most objectionable part, and the worst was that this company wanted S/200,000 more to conclude the railway. Lembcke expressed a wish that the shareholders should at once decide whether this new loan was to be made or not, but they would say neither yes nor no. I also took my share in the discussion, and the result was a middle course, which I disapproved of, viz.: the nomination of a commission to investigate the affair, and then lay their "dictamen" before the Directors. This was only putting off the evil day. It was half past ten before I came home. Dr. Jose Aranivar, who was the bank's lawyer, was of great assistance to the directory in these disputes with the shareholders.

*Friday, 24th of July.* I gave in my escrito, in which I appealed to the Superior Court from the sentence of Judge Quiroga, who complying with Leyva's request, had ordered me to present the title deeds of my house. In the evening I went to Chorrillos, accompanied by Enrique and Alejandro. In my pocket I had a letter addressed by me to Doña Jacoba Oliva, widow of Agreda, in which I begged her to give a written answer to the questions which I put to her in the same. She was ready to do so. Alejandro put her answers in the proper form, and dictated them to Enrique. On

*Saturday, 25th of July* I presented an escrito to Dr. Quiroga, accompanying this my letter with Doña Jacoba's replies, toget[_] with another letter from architect Jacobo Lopez Casti [...] [577] said that the word "Ayres" was never applied to the vacuum over the first story of a house, and was solely used when speaking of the vacuum over the roof of the ground-floor. This declaration I required, to invalidate an assertion made by Leyva in one of his escritos, viz.: that the Ayres which in the title deeds of his house were excluded from the purchase, referred to the Ayres upon the Altos erected on part of the roof of his house, and belonging to me – and not to the open space upon the roof of the ground floor of his house, as I affirmed.

*Sunday, 26th of July 1874.* Thermometer in my office at noon, 61°F. Hitherto we had had but little rain this year.

My wife, who had suffered for the greater part of the week from a bad cold, was this day well enough not only to leave her bed, but even to go to Chorrillos on a particular errand. On the previous evening I had sent to the Señora Jacoba through Enrique, who frequently went out to Chorrillos to spend the evening with the family Farmer, S/20 as a gratification for the trouble I had given her. This morning when he returned he told my wife that Doña Jacoba had looked as if she were not satisfied, and my wife now proposed to me that she and I should without loss of time pay a visit to the said woman, to which I of course gave my willing assent. We dined by ourselves, took a cab to the terminus, and thence per train to Chorrillos, Mariquita well covered up. Doña Jacoba, whose house was close to the terminus, seemed much flattered by our visit. Mariquita was very friendly to her, to her daughter, the widow of Francisco Lagomarsino, and to her grandson, a farmer. I gave her another S/20 – she now seemed well pleased, and I was confident that I could now count upon her for the future.

The Executive had given two decrees, which I trusted Pardo would be able to carry through; the one, in which the Prefect of Junin was ordered to expel from his department a few jesuits who without leave from the Government had established their House in Huanuco; the other, which directed the Supreme Court of Justice to proceed criminally against Huerta, Bishop of Puno, for having abandoned his diocese, and given up his episcopal dignity into the hands of the Pope, both the one and the other without leave or consent of the Government. To make assurance doubly sure I sent my servant Juan [_] [578] a dozen wine as a present to Doña Jacoba.

*Tuesday, 28th of July.* This being the day when the Congress opened its sessions, we had some bustle in our street, that of Zarate. The Government coaches drove more than once from the Congress Hall to the Palace, and back again; soldiers lined the foot pavement, the President walked on foot to the Congress, and so on. All this, insignificant and unimportant as it was, had been seen over and over again; nevertheless, such is the propensity of the "Limeñas" "a la noveleria", in other words, so eager are they to witness what is going on, let it be ever so trivial, so as to have an opportunity of seeing and being seen, that gradually the balconies of our house, which belonged to Enriqueta's apartments, became filled with ladies of our acquaintance, invited and uninvited. I neither knew nor could distinguish them all. A few however I can enumerate: Mrs. Riva Agüero, the wife of Dr. Muñoz, and her sister, married to the judge Ponce, the two grand-daughters of Dr. Alvarez, Cristina Bustamante, married to Luis Cisneros, and Aurora Santillana, two daughters of the fiscal Morales, and a relation of theirs, Virginia La-Torre, wife of Domingo Valle Riestra, with some of her daughters, Mercedes Dartnell, with her daughter Maria Rosa, Jose Vicente Oyague, wife, and number of children, Mr. and Mrs. Henry, Alfred Böhl, José Pablo Escobar, his brother-in-law Carlos Lopez, Electro Corso, his wife a native of Guayaquil, Doña Pancha, wife of Mariana Paz-Soldan, young Pedro Paz-Soldan, and little ones, I do not know how many. The President's procession to the Congress was the principal attraction. Military music was heard. Shortly after appeared the pupils of San Carlos, then Manuel Pardo, the bi-colored scarf over his shoulder, surrounded by his ministers and a few generals. Behind him walked the members of the Supreme and Superior Courts of justice and some other civic dignitaries; battalions of the standing army and the national guards brought up the rear. When they had passed Enriqueta requested her guests to partake of a nice lunch which she had laid out, and now I committed a very great blunder. I led in the wife of Dr. Muñoz and placed her at the head of the table not recollecting at the moment that before her marriage she [...] [579] hardly ever have been seen in decent society, besides, that Mrs. Riva Agüero, the wife of a Minister, and in her own right belonging to the first families of Lima was present. It is true that Garland took in this lady; but she has never forgiven us what she considered to have been an insult (This last sentence I add in July 1878.) Just about the time that we rose from the table the procession returned from the Congress; then also several gentlemen looked in: Frederic Marriott, who came for his daughter Maria, Manuel Francisco Benavides, the Senator, Seminario, Senator for Piura, in search for his wife, Ignacio Tavara, Deputy, Pinto, Chargé for San Salvador, to fetch his two daughters – Piedrahita, Chargé for Ecuador, introduced by Pinto, and perhaps a few more.

Already in the evening we learned that in the election of the Presidents the opposition, though led by the clever lawyer Luciano Benjamin Cisneros, had been completely defeated. In the Senate were chosen: Francisco de Paula Muñoz, President; Buenaventura Elguera, Vice; Pedro de Solar, secretary. In the Chamber of Deputies: Genl. Prado, President; Ramon Ribeyro, son of the Vocal, Vice; Emilio Solar, secretary. All six, except General Prado, were staunch friends of Pardo, and also Prado was not believed to be exactly hostile to him. That this last named would be chosen constitutional President of the Republic for the next period of four years from the 2nd August 1876 was the general opinion.

*Wednesday, 29th of July 1874.* The monument which had been erected on the spot where formerly the Callao gate stood, and which was to commemorate the repulse of the Spanish fleet on the 2nd May 1866, was unveiled and inaugurated. The number of people who flocked thither, on foot, on horseback, and in carriages, both from Lima and Callao, was great indeed, and I was in the very midst of them. The procession, which I saw marching towards the vast circle round the monument, kept clear by soldiers, was headed by the brigades of firemen in their gala uniform, and carrying with them their engines and other implements, the Italians first, then the French, Peruvian, and the English: followed the girls and boys of the Municipal schools, a number of officers of the National guards, and other military men; next, a number of North Americans carrying their stripes and stars, a few [...] from the Island of Cuba with their banners; Equatori[_] [580] Bolivians, and Chilians resident in Lima, each nationality with its standard, the pupils of San Carlos, the President with his cortége, and the members of the two Courts of Justice. From another quarter came the members of the Municipality, also some battalions of soldiers, but neither the one nor the other did I note. After a short pause the cover which had concealed the monument fell down, the music struck up, and cannons were fired but there was not the slightest enthusiasm, no shouting, no huzzaing. The President Pardo, and General Prado delivered each a speech, which I did not hear, being too far off, but a sound as of clapping of hands reached my ears. Now all was over the crowd dispersed, and I was home by five, little pleased with what I had seen.

*Thursday, 30th of July 1874.* At Enriqueta's earnest entreaties my wife and I agreed to drive with her, Garland, and the two little girls in an open carriage to the race ground; the sun was not out, the temperature was cool, and we had done right in covering ourselves well up. For a long time I had not been on this the Callao road, and I was much surprised at the great improvements which I noted everywhere. Instead of the bad road of former times, the present one, La Carretera, constructed by George Elster in virtue of a contract made by him with the Municipality, was as hard, smooth, and level, as one could wish. On each side of the carriage road, lined with trees, was a wide footpath, and then extended the open country, here cultivated there barren, the race ground was about halfway between Lima and Callao on the right side of the Carretera. Here we ordered our coachman to turn off, and to halt more or less opposite the grand-stand. About us were other carriages with their occupants, horsemen and spectators on foot, but the space between our carriage and the stand, which was part of the race-ground, was kept clear. After a short time four or five riders galloped by at full tilt, not in one heap, but the one a few yards behind the other; at the utmost one minute elapsed from the moment they came into, and were again out of sight. Some gentlemen came to the side [...] [581] carriage to converse a few words; I felt cold, alighted, walked about, and thus nearly an hour passed when again some horsemen careered along, again and again others flitted by; I could see, but not distinguish them, and was heartily glad when all was over, and the horses' heads were turned Lima-wards, fully resolved, never again to grace a race-ground with my presence. The drive home was pleasant; the carretera was filled with those who returned from the races, and others who came from Lima to meet them.

Whilst this was going on on the race-ground, in the Exhibition-palace prizes were distributed by the President to such of the pupils in the Municipal schools, who had distinguished themselves by their industry and good behaviour. There were but few at Enriqueta's soirée. Garland, Enrique Ayulo, Manuel Francisco Benavides, and Gregorio Benavides played at rocambor. At roulette Alejandro was the banker, Antonio his assistant; Mrs. Gregorio Benavides, her two sons, Carvalho, Carlos Lopez, my wife, Enriqueta, and I were the only players. For the first time I gained a trifle, my wife lost double. J. P. Escobar looked on at the rocambor table. By half past twelve I was in bed.

*Friday, 31st of July 1874.* In the message which on the 28th inst. the President Pardo read to the assembled Congress, he slightly touched on the various subjects to which he had given his particular attention during the two years of his administration. At the conclusion he recommended to the Congress

Firstly – the improvement of the judicial proceedings in criminal affairs.

Secondly – the formation of two funds, the one for promoting European immigration, the other for increasing and improving primary education.

Thirdly – the reform of the electionary laws and those referring to military men not in active service, and

Fourthly, the budget, jointly with a law for regulating the sale of guano. He likewise stated that in the year 1873, of the Anglo-Peruvian Debt of 1872, £*782,000*, and of the Interior Debt S/*1,469,000* had been redeemed; further, that the budget for the said year amounted [_] 23 millions, and the actual expenditure had come to 17,389,00[_] [582] viz.: balance of the preceding year: S/1,181,000 – actually spent in the course of the year S/*15,883,000*. The floating debt not yet cancelled, amounted to S/1,505,000. After the President had left, the Congress continued its sitting, and Prado made a motion for granting a general amnesty to all political offenders; this motion was followed by two, relative to the Nitrate of Soda business, the one made by M. A. Oviedo, the other by Constantino Duarte, both demanding the cancelment of the law which had ordered the "estanco" or Government's monopoly, as per decrees of 17th and 18th January 1873; the first wanted the export duty to be reduced to five cents per quintal, the second to have it taken off altogether. At about two O'clock, when I had done dictating my answer, Mr. Deeble left me to see the horse races with which and the firing at a target in Amancaes, the festivities to celebrate the Peruvian Independence concluded, and I having nothing better to do ascended San Crístoval, which this time I did with the greatest ease. I was absent from my house exactly two hours. On my return my wife communicated to me a piece of news of very sad import. Guillermo, more than a year back, bought in China a vessel which he called the "Guillermo", for which he obtained the money on very onerous conditions from Chavez, the manager of the Lima branch of the South American Company. In Macao she was chartered to Bresani for Chinese coolies; she arrived here safely, and Guillermo rechartered her to Serdio, to bring wheat from Chile; the vessel had been insured for a year, which year had elapsed, and Guillermo neglected to renew the policy. His excuse for this culpable oversight was that once or twice he had applied to Ferreyros, Manager of the Insurance Company Lima, who had declined effecting the Insurance; and now advice was received that the vessel was totally lost on the Coast of Chile. This loss of about S/*20,000*, and other speculations in some of which he had gained, in others lost, entirely ruined him, and even his father did not yet know how his affairs stood. I in the meanwhile thought it my duty to tell him that for the present he need not trouble himself about the repayment of S/10,000 due by him to me. Of these S/10,000 I in reality only had lent him S/*4500* for which I held some though not sufficient security. The balance of S/55 […] [583] originated in a peculiar manner. Some time back Guillermo borrowed from Rafael Velarde S/25,000 at 1% monthly interest. Before the pagaré fell due, Rafael wanted money, and applied to me for S/2500 which I let him have against his pagaré. A few weeks later he again stood in need of the "nervus rerum", and now asked Garland for S/3000, which this latter had not, and in order not to disappoint Rafael I had again to come forward with the amount required; Garland signing me his promissory note. Meanwhile, Rafael's pagarées to Garland and myself had fallen due, but on our demanding payment, the answer was: "Get the S/5500 from Guillermo, this being exactly the balance he still owes me". To save Guillermo's credit we could not tell Rafael that he was unable to pay; Garland had not the means either, and thus, as it was often the case, I had to bear the brunt, and Guillermo became my debtor for S/*10,000* without my seeing the slightest probability of his ever being able to pay me.

*Sunday, 2nd of August 1874.* Ricardo read to me Seume's walk to Syracuse in the year 1802 and 1803 very prettily written. I then paid my visits as I was in the habit of doing. To the Canons Bandini, and Valeri, neither of whom I found at home; also Mrs. Prevost had gone out, and her sister Mariana, the wife of Hülsenbeck, as a true Moreyra, was still dressing at 2.20 in the afternoon. Mrs. Dibos, Ernestina Pflücker, showed me all over her new house in the Calle del Corcovado, formerly Codecido's, now Oyague's. The ground-floor which she occupied was certainly more extensive than the one she had in our house. I further called upon the four vocales of the Supreme Court who had always favoured me with their votes, and with whom my wife and I had become rather intimate. They were: Drs. José Luis Gomez-Sanchez, Gervacio Alvarez, J. A. Ribeyro, and Bernardo Muñoz. With the first of these four I was in the habit of conversing in a very confidential manner, so I did this day, but whilst we were in the midst of our confabulation the Minister of Justice, Dr. Eusebio Sanchez entered, when I rose, and took my leave. Of Dr. Alvarez my original merely gives the name, whilst of Dr. Ribeyro it says that we hardly talked on any other subject but the triumph which his son Dr. Ramon […] ained by being elected President of the Chamber of Deputies […] [584] Dr. Luciano B. Cisneros, an extremely clever lawyer, backed as he had been inside the house by all the members of the opposition, outside, by the influence and money of the firm of

Dreyfus. I now recollected that I ought to present my congratulations to Don Ramon himself, went to his house, but not finding him in had to transmit them to him through the medium of his lady. Dr. Muñoz was not at home either, as little as his dashing, young wife Irene, who, now in the first year of her married life, enjoyed in full draughts all the pleasures and comforts which her amorous husband had placed at her disposal: she had driven out in her own "coupé". In the evening a letter was brought me from Johannes Limpricht dated 30th June; it contained good and bad news, the latter by far preponderating. Maria, 17 1/2 years old, the eldest daughter of my nephew Henry Limpricht, Professor of chemistry at the university of Greifswalde, was engaged to Dr. Wellhausen, Professor of Oriental languages in the same university. Their marriage would not take place till next year. On the 24th June died at Ratzeburg of asthma, Bobertag, the husband of my niece Elizabeth Limpricht, without leaving her a cent; on the contrary, debts amounting to more than $*1000* which would just be cancelled by the proceeds of the insurance effected on his life. The Government allowed her a pension of 190 Prussian Dollars annually. I resolved to make her a remittance of £200 by the first steamer. The second bad piece of news was the death of the young wife of Edward Knawer. She, in the family way, left Callao with her husband and children towards the end of May last; she expired on board the German Steamer, two days before reaching Cherbourg. Limpricht had not learned whether she had been confined before her time or whether her death had been caused by a fall from her berth immediately after her confinement.

*Monday, 3rd of August.* By last steamer from Panamá arrived J. A. Lavalle, married to Mariana, the President's sister, and without loss of time took his seat in the Senate for the department of Apurimac, also Oscar, brother of Arthur Heeren, who was likely to be named one of the gerentes of the Banco Anglo Peruano. In the Senate the Finance Minister J. J. Elguera read his message, probably drawn out by the President himself in which he gave a det[_] [585] account of the financial operations of the last two years. Of the conversion of the Pasco Railway Special Bonds into bonds of the Internal Debt he spoke as of an "fait accompli".

*Tuesday, 4th of August 1874.* Within these last days it had rained a little, which accounted for a slight improvement in the temperature, Fahrenheit's thermometer marking at 2 O'clock 62°F.

Dr. Aranivar asked in the Senate for all the documents relative to the Pasco Railway, which the Minister could not deny him.

In the meeting of the Directory of the Banco de Lima, the discussions were of no importance, for the commission named to report on the Salitrera "Esperanza", had not yet finished its labours.

*Wednesday, 5th of August.* I went to see Felipe Barreda and Riva Agüero, and asked them whether they could tell me what had been Aranivar's object when on the previous day he had demanded that the Pasco Railway documents should be delivered to him. His exact intention they of course knew not, but nothing good did they anticipate, for Aranivar had a grudge against Pardo, and against Riva Agüero, "and", thought I to myself, "when he discovers that I also am interested in the affair, matters will not be mended." Pardo had tried to thwart him in his election; Riva Agüero had contributed to deprive his intimate friend Garcia Calderon of his post as lawyer for the Banco Hipotecario, and I it was against whom he had lost the suit when he defended the Sotomayors.

*Thursday, 6th of August.* Of the Directors of the Lima Water Company at a meeting held this day, only Rey, Oyague, and I were present, consequently we were too few to come to any decision. Rey told us that he had the money required to make a remittance of £3000 which were due to Bates Stokes & Co. for iron tubes, but that on the 30th Septr. he would be without funds to pay the dividend; "Then", said I, "if you have no money, don't pay the dividend." – but as I had always found it to be the case, both he and Oyague were of opinion that it would be more advisable to take up money at interest; the next meeting would decide it, but I knew beforehand that I should be over-ruled.

*Monday, 10th of August.* The Directors of the Insurance Coy. Lima had [...] usual monthly sitting; the only subject of importance which we [586] treated on was the following: Many months back when Lembcke was President, and Guiroy manager, a brother of the Italian José Alberto Larco, who held this latter's power during his absence in Europe, applied in his brother's name to the company for a loan of S/20,000 giving as security two shares of the Banco de Lima, of S/25,000 each, 50% paid up, which he omitted to endorse. The loan was granted him. The pagaré had now fallen due, and José Alberto who meanwhile had returned made difficulty about its payment, because the power given to his brother did not say in clear terms that he authorized him to take up money. This was clearly a miserable subterfuge to avoid payment, because the money was made use of for his benefit; the two shares, nominally S/25,000, were in reality worth no more than S/20,000. These, José Alberto proposed the company should keep for their nominal value of S/25,000 and return to him the surplus of S/5000. As soon as the power was read to me, and I learned that the shares were not endorsed, I gave it as my opinion that we should accept Larco's proposal, disadvantageous as it was. Carlos Elizalde, the President, sided decidedly with me, also Peña did not like to go to law; Gil spoke very properly on the subject without giving his opinion; Carrol said we should go to law at all hazards; Henry took more or less the same view as Carrol, Heudebert thought it advisable to come to some arrangement;

Garland, Muro, Chavez, Noriega, and Westphal were absent. The matter was discussed for a long time, and at last Henry proposed that we should empower Elizalde and Gil to settle the matter in the best manner possible, and to this we all agreed. From Arequipa advices were received that there had been a rising of the populace, when the decrees ordering the expulsion of the Jesuits from Huanuco and the institution of a criminal suit against the Bishop Huerta had become known. The monk Masia, belonging to the barefooted friars of Lima, who was on a mission in Arequipa, contributed to stir up his audience by a sermon, which he concluded with saying that this would be the last time he could address them. The Prefect Javier Osma, it was said, had shown a want of energy on this occasion and accordingly the Government sent a battalion of troops of the line under the command of Col. Rivarola to Arequipa, there to restore order. [587]

*Thursday, 13th of August 1874.* My wife and I dined with Enriqueta and Garland who had invited some friend, viz.: a young Rafael Möller by birth a Chilian, whose father, many years established in Valparaiso, and mother, Carolina Garcia afterwards residing in Hamburg, had shown great kindness to the young Garlands when at school at Mr. Schüler's; secondly, Carvalho, the Brazilian, Alexandro's friend; thirdly, Fitzroy Cole, an English engineer, just come from Iquique, introduced by Guillermo, and fourthly Rafael Velarde. I sat near Mr. Cole, with whom I talked a good deal. We had not yet risen when my wife and I were told that Dr. Lührsen, the Chargé for Germany, and his lady, had come. Of course we had to receive them, and after a short while took them over to Enriqueta's where they remained till past nine. Rafael Velarde's wife and daughters came, also Mr. and Mrs. Escobar, thus there was no lack of roulette players at which game my wife and I lost as we usually did. Garland had no rocambor, for Malinowski was the only one who came. The party broke up at midnight.

In the chamber of Deputies to my great surprise the Government had not been able to prevent the qualification of the son of Herencio Zevallos, whose father, it will be remembered, together with Domingo Gamio was shot in an obscure village when on the road to their banishment on the frontiers of Brazil. The young man would of course be a most violent member of the Opposition. His mother, the widow, a very clever woman, daughter of Santo Domingo, a merchant in Cuzco, who many years back committed suicide, was our next door neighbour, she occupying the ground-floor of Goyeneche's house, rented by Ayulo.

*Saturday, 15th of August. Dia de la Asuncion*, for many years, as long as the Napoleons were in power, a great feast-day with the French people. I climbed up San Cristoval, which took me nearly two hours, from 12 to 2. Mr. Deeble was gone to a cricket match. I merely paid my visits to Transito Lloza, Asuncion Santillana, and old Bartolomé Araos with whom I remained chatting an hour and a half.

In the course of the week the Superior Court of Justice, consisting of Drs. Teodoro de la Rosa, Bernardino Leon, and Julio Corso, confirmed Dr. Quiroga's sentence that I should present the title deeds of my house. Both [...] and indirectly I had tried hard to influence them in my [...] [588] but, as just said, it had been of no avail.

*Monday, 17th and Tuesday, 18th of August.* I called upon James Hayne, partner of Gibbs firm in Chile, and he returned my visit; both times we had a long talk, and he gave me many interesting details relative to the business of the house. His wife, Carolina Pfeiffer, and their numerous family, the eldest a girl, nineteen years of age, resided in London. On

*Wednesday, 19th of August*, Hayne embarked for Iquique where Gibbs had extensive saltpetre establishments. In the evening my wife and I had a long visit from J. A. Lavalle who was particularly agreeable; he related to us a great deal about his residence in St. Petersburg and the intense cold from which he had had to suffer there. In October next he thought of returning to his post as Peruvian Minister in Berlin, when he hoped that Geraldo would be willing to accompany him as second secretary, for Aurelio Garcia, the chief of the late embassy to Japan and China, had spoken to him of Geraldo as of the most useful of the young men whom he had had with him; also his conduct had been irreproachable.

*Thursday, 20th of August.* Garland and Enriqueta had invited to dinner Oscar Heeren, brother of Arthur, Candamo's brother-in-law, from whom he had brought us a letter of introduction. He had also been very friendly towards Geraldo in Japan when he passed through there with the Peruvian Embassy, and for these reasons Garland had thought it proper to show him some attention. The other guests were: Mr. and Mrs. Henry, Manuel Francisco Benavides the Senator, Electro Corso, who frequently came to play at rocambor, and Melchor Velarde. I sat near Heeren, and but a few seats from Henry, so that I conversed very pleasantly during dinner-time. Heeren told me that he spoke and understood Japanese, but could not write it. The Japanese make use of the same characters for writing as the Chinese, but pronounce them differently, so that they do not understand each other when speaking, but in writing yes. Meanwhile, in the saloon a great many boys and girls, perhaps 50 in number, had assembled to witness the performance of Punch and Judy, in Spanish "Titeres" which diversion Enriqueta had devised for the celebration of little Maria's birthday who on the previous day had completed her [...] [589] year. All were anxiously expecting the arrival of the Titiritero, who had been duly engaged, but who now sent word that he was prevented from coming. This was a disappointment, not only to the little folks, but perhaps also to some of the grown up people, of whom not a few had come, for instance: Vasconcello, the Portuguese Chargé, with wife and daughter; Gregorio Benavides, wife, and niece Rosaura Cardenas, José Vicente Oyague; Jose Basagoytia, Dibos, Vicente Hurtado, Baltazar Aranivar; Carvalho, Rafael Velarde and family, Asuncion Santillana, Mrs. Masias and Transito; Emilia Mendoza, Cox, whom Alejandro had brought, and many more whom it was impossible for me to distinguish. What was now to be done? Mrs. Henry, afterwards Ricardo, played the piano, the children danced and ate sweetmeats; also the grown up young people, waltzed and polked, so that one with another all were in very good spirits and amused themselves, notwithstanding the non-appearance of the Titiritero. It was about midnight when we were again by ourselves. I learned that Oscar Heeren would for a certainty remain in Lima, and be one of the Directors of the Anglo-Peruvian Bank, whilst Manuel Candamo, jointly with Rafael Canevaro would be gerente in lieu of Graña, who had of late entirely retired from public life, probably owing to the bad state of the affairs of Valdeavellano & Co., of which firm Benito Valdeavellano, Pedro Noriega and Graña were partners.

By last steamer arrived from Europe John Gallagher with his wife, also Jameson, who it was said had come to look after the interest of the Company formed in London, which had bought the Iquique railways from Montero Brothers. I knew Jameson well; many years back he had been clerk in the firm of Allison Cumberledge & Co. of Tacna. When they failed he was engaged by John Hayne as salesman in Lima, in lieu of Charles Pflücker; he rose to be partner, married Enriqueta, the youngest daughter of Thomas Conroy of Callao, and was afterwards removed to Valparaiso, where being too speculative a character he did not give entire satisfaction to the London House, and was consequently dismissed.

*Friday, 21st of August 1874.* From noon till 3 O'clock I was in the [...] lawyer Palacios for Dr. Quiroga had once more senten[_] [590] against me in my suit against Leyva. On the 25th July I said that I had presented an escrito to this judge, accompanying two letters written by me, the one by Jacoba Oliva, widow of Agreda, the other to the architect Jacobo Lopez-Castillo, together with their written answers, but I omitted to mention that at the same time I requested the judge to order the judicial recognition of their signatures. This he now declined to do, because the article N° 1809 of El Codigo de Enjuiciamientos does not permit witnesses to be acquainted beforehand with the questions which the one or the other of the litigants may put to them, which prohibition would be eluded by means of such letters and answers I had presented. My lawyer thought proper to appeal from this sentence to the Superior Court notwithstanding the opinion expressed by Dr. Simon Paredes, an ex-judge who at the time was present in the office, and who said he was certain that the Superior Court would confirm Quiroga's sentence, because though in former times such letters and answers had been frequently admitted by the judges the custom had of late fallen into desuetude. From Dr. Palacios study I hastened to the office of the Insurance Company "Lima" where Carlos Elizalde reported to the Directory the arrangement made by him with Alberto Larco, much more favourable than we had expected; Larco acknowledged the debt incurred by his brother in his name, allowed the shares of the Banco de Lima to remain in our hands, and had solely insisted upon a reduction of the interest to 7% annually, to which Elizalde had consented. We next discussed the insurance of a vessel, the "Agustina", the property of Juan Ugarte's estate, on her voyage from Hong Kong to San Francisco, thence round the Cape to Great Britain. The instructions we gave to our gerente Manuel Ferreyros, were, to ask the following premiums: for the first part of the voyage 3%, for the second, 4%, should Ugarte's firm prefer to insure by the year, 10%, at the very lowest 9%. Our Insurance Coy., as well as the South-American, established in Lima, insured only against total loss, and general average, not against particular average. Elizalde, Henry, Heudebert, and I were the spokesmen, Westphal, Peña, and Chavez, said but little.

*Saturday, 22nd of August.* When Deeble had left and Ricardo was on the point of reading to me from an extremely interesting Germ[_] book called "Mines & Counter-Mines" written by a Han[_]ian [...] [591] we heard the shutting of street doors, the customary signal that something is out of joint in Lima. I went out and met Rafael Velarde, who coming from the Congress told me that the President Pardo had been fired at, but had escaped without being injured. In the Senate the Government's party had once more triumphed over the opposition; Salazar, brother of the Oficial Mayor in the Ministry for Foreign Affairs, had been qualified as Senator for the Department of Junin, his opponents having been the lawyer Ramon Patron, and the physician Dr. Saavedra, a clever and dangerous man, the same who at the time of Prado's revolution in 1865 arrested Melchor Velarde, then Sub-prefect of Huancayo. In the Chamber of Deputies they were discussing the law of amnesty moved by Prado, to which motion some imprudent person had attached a rider that the amnesty should extend to a pardon for malefactors imprisoned in the Penitentiary. This latter part, cleverly defended by the lawyer Luciano Benjamin Cisneros, was refuted by other members, and whilst treating on this subject the news of the attempt to assassinate the President was brought in, and the debates were of course suspended.

At 7 p.m. when I went to the Banco de Lima where the Directory had been cited to an extraordinary meeting, I found the street-door locked and two sons of Lembcke waiting for the comers, to tell them that as one could not know whether the attempt upon the President's life had any ramification or not, it had been thought advisable not to be out in the street at a late hour, and that consequently the meeting had been put off for another day.

*Sunday, 23rd of August 1874.* The night passed over quietly.

The Nacional gave an account of the previous afternoon's occurrence, of which the following is an abstract. At 4.30 p.m. Don Manuel Pardo, as it was his custom, left the palace on foot through the lateral door which opens into the Calle de Palacio. Two of his aides-de-camp, Santa Maria and Huguet, accompanied him. When passing the corner of the Calle del Correo a man who stood close by, fired his revolver at the President, but was struck down by a policeman with his baton; when on the ground he managed to fire off his revolver five times more, one of the balls passing close to Pardo's head, none however hitting him. The would-be assassin [...] then [_]wered by Col. Santa Maria and when disarmed [...] [592] to confess everything; he said that he had fifteen accomplices, five of whom had been with him; these however fled, fired off their revolvers, and shouted "Viva la religion, muera Pardo". Meanwhile, another aide de camp Alaiza, not on duty, had pushed the President almost by main force, into the shop of Messier, at the corner of the portal, whence after a few minutes he, Pardo, walked to the Palace, entered the Government's coach, and drove home. Crowds of people collected before his house and called out for him. He presented himself at the balcony, and said a few words to the multitude. At a later hour the saloons of his house were filled with gentlemen who congratulated him upon his escape. The name of the culprit was Juan Boza, a native of Ica who some years back had served in the battalion of Paucarpata commanded by Tomás Gutierrez. The barefooted friar Masia, who had contributed to the late disorders in Arequipa, arrived in Callao by the last steamer.

At 2 O'clock Garland and I went to Pardo's house where many gentlemen were assembled. We walked straight up to him; I offered him my congratulations without giving him the title of Excellency and was received in his customary off-hand manner, "Como Va Don Enrique – Sientese Ud.", pointing to the sofa; but there was no time for sitting down. He and all who were below went upstairs to the rooms occupied by his mother; he had to present himself at the window, and listen to a speech delivered by Aurelio Dinegri, the Alcalde

Municipal, who had come with a crowd of people from the principal square, where a meeting had been convoked. Pardo replied; some of those present, I of the number, spoke a few words with Doña Peta, and when going below we were stopped on the staircase, for the patio was filled by the Callao firemen whose chief was again speechifying; the President replied.

Sagastabeytia, who was also there, said "let us go to see Doña Mariana, Pardo's wife"; she was, however, not visible, and we merely addressed ourselves to her aunts, Manuela and Rosa Osma. Garland and I left without saying good-by to the President, and then directed our steps to the house of Pardo's father-in-law, Don Felipe Barreda, who, at first taciturn, as it was his habit, gradually thawed a little, but merely to expatiate on the melancholy aspect of public and private [...] [593] By myself I went to Ribeyro's; the Dr. I met in the street, on his way to Pardo's, the family was not visible; then to Escobar, whose wife and sister-in-law were still dressing, and finally to Doña Dolores Puente. At 7 p.m. all the members of the Municipality in a body went to Pardo's house to present their congratulations, and in the evening he showed himself in the theatre where he was enthusiastically cheered. Various persons, mostly military men, were taken up; General Vargas Machuca who had been at the head of the conspiracy was searched for, but could not be found. His wife was an Arequipeña, a Vermejo; of the family of the O'Phelans, and thus by marriage related to Domingo Mendoza, brother of Manuel, married to Isabel Barreda, sister of the President's wife.

*Monday, 24th of August 1874.* Also from Callao a numerous deputation came up to congratulate the President. In the Chamber of Deputies the opposition party was once more signally defeated. The motion which had been made a few days previously to extend the amnesty for political offenders to malefactors in the penitentiary, which would include, if it was not particularly intended to apply to, some of the sergeants who had fired upon the officers in the barracks, was lost.

At 7.30 the Directors of the Banco de Lima met. Oyague not having come, I as Vice took the chair. Some insignificant business was got through with, also a letter from José Muro was handed me, in which he resigned his place as Director; then Oyague came, to whom I gave up my seat; present were he, I, Bernales, the Secretary, Valentin Gil, Manuel Cucalon, Amancio Castillo, Manuel Elguera, Manuel Salcedo, and the two gerentes; also the bank's lawyer, Aranivar, who explained to us how the affair of the bank stood with regard to the last S/*50,000* lent to Zaracondegui upon his house occupied by the bank. He endeavoured to make clear to us that notwithstanding the mortgage we held, the creditors of Zaracondegui's estate would certainly endeavour to invalidate our claim, and that the only way to prevent their doing so, or to anticipate them, would be to demand judicially the sale of the house. I could not follow his reasoning, and most likely nobody else could. However, we authorized the gerentes to demand the sale, and take the lawyer's advice in all their proceedings relative to this question. Then came another [...] great importance, viz. a new loan of S/200,000 which the Salitre[_] [594] "Esperanza" asked from the bank; there was a great deal of debating, in which Cucalon and Aranivar took the principal part, the former complaining of, and pointing out great irregularities committed by the bank in their loans to the Salitrera, which Aranivar would not confess, and tried hard to invalidate Cucalon's assertions, in which he but partly succeeded. All present took more or less a share in the discussion, but as Gil and Lembcke being interested in the Salitrera, were excluded from voting, only eight remained who could vote on the subject of the loan, and as nine formed a quorum according to the Statutes, no decision could be come to and all promised to meet again the next evening.

*Tuesday, 25th of August.* In the Senate the election of Dr. Mesones, of the Government's party, as Senator for the Department of Loreto, was declared null, and instead of him Arevalo Villacis, who belonged to the opposition, was qualified as having been duly elected. The session in the Chamber of Deputies was of an uncommonly turbulent character. In February 1873 or thereabouts the labourers on Meigg's Oroya line, who were quartered in the encampment of Ocatara, Chilians and Peruvians, quarrelled, came to blows, and lives were lost. According to the laws of the country they should have been judged in Perú, but this was not done, and by Pardo's express order, given by him to Bazo, Prefect of Lima, the Chilians were shipped off to their country. Pardo knew perfectly well that this was an unconstitutional act on his part. He confessed it in his message to the Congress and gave his reasons for having done so. This day the Minister of the Interior, Dr. Rosas, was interrogated on the subject by various opposition members, and especially by Dr. Luciano Benjamin Cisneros, whereupon the Minister mounted the tribune, and speaking with great deliberation, and in the calmest manner imaginable, expressed himself more or less in the following terms: "If amongst the persons who have listened to Dr. Cisneros' speech, there were some one not acquainted with the country and its politicians, I am certain he would ask, "who is this energetic accuser of the Ministry? who is this defender of the law, who demands the chastisement of those who infringe the law? What would be his surprise if he were told that [...] person who presents himself here in such a decided manner [...] [595] of those unfortunate beings who have prospered under the shade of stupidity, of extravagance, and of crimes." At these words, which created general sensation, Cisneros interrupted the orator, requesting the President of the chamber to call him to order, which he did; the agitation became general. Of those outside the bar some applauded, others hissed; some members left the hall, Cisneros and Rosas had a few words in private, with some difficulty the hall was cleared of strangers, and when they were allowed to reenter, the President Pardo declared that Rosas had given full satisfaction to Cisneros, and the session broke up.

At 8 p.m. we were again assembled in the Banco de Lima. Gil was absent, Mendoza and Heudebert present, but as this latter was, like Lembcke interested in the Salitrera Esperanza, they left the apartment during the debate. In the same manner as in the previous evening Cucalon and Aranivar were the principal spokesmen, the latter having, as it seemed to me, this time the better of the argument. Castillo asked for the book of actas of the meetings of the shareholders, and read that in the last meeting they had demanded that a commission should be sent to Iquique to examine the railway, the machinery, and everything relating to the Salitrera, and as this had not been done we could in his opinion not come to a decision; I seconded him. Again Aranivar and Cucalon took up their debate, and it was near 10 when Bernales put an end to these useless disputes by moving that a commission should be sent to Iquique for the above purpose, and secondly – as Aranivar had counselled – that the Company of the Salitrera, or rather its present members, should sign a new partnership, drawn out before a notary, because the previous one might be considered as dissolved by the bankruptcy of Zaracondegui, one of the principal shareholders. This motion was unanimously approved of, and I was home at about half past ten.

*Wednesday, 26th of August 1874.* At 2 O'clock the members of the Diplomatic and Consular Corps assembled in the office of the Minister for Foreign Affairs, about one half in black, the other half in uniform. Riva Agüero ushered us into the saloon where Pardo was in the habit of receiving, and where he stood at the extremity of [...] apartment dressed in black, the bi-colored scarf over his sh[_] [596] Leal, as Senior of the Diplomatic Corps stepped forward, all the others ranged themselves in a half circle behind him, and he delivered a short congratulatory speech, to which Pardo answered a few appropriate words, whereupon he went round to all of us, and shook hands. We remained standing, and conversed one with the other for about ten minutes, again there was shaking of hands and we left. The whole had taken up hardly three quarters of an hour.

Whilst this occurred in the palace, important events took place in the Supreme Court of Justice, and in the Chamber of Deputies. In the former the last will of Mrs. Ramirez, aunt of the Osmas, in which she left the bulk of her property to her nephew Ygnacio, and which his brother Mariano had attacked as being null and falsified, was declared to be neither the one nor the other. The Superior Court had on the contrary sentenced in favor of Don Mariano, and of the Supreme tribunal only Dr. Oviedo had concurred with the inferior one. I for my part was convinced, and I believe it was also the general opinion, that this time Mariano had justice on his side, but he was a disreputable character, whilst his brother Ygnacio was rich and had at least a fair reputation, and thus there was little chance of the former getting what was really his due.

In the Chamber of Deputies the election of the Deputies for Huancayo was debated. Garcia Calderon and Carlos Elias were the candidates for the opposition; the names of the Government candidates were unknown to me. The result was quite unexpected. In the first place the electoral college which had chosen the Government's candidates was declared illegal; then the friends of Garcia Calderon thought they had gained and sent word to him to that effect; a quarter of an hour later all their expectations were blasted; the electoral college which had chosen Calderon and Elias, was likewise declared illegal by a majority of 46 to 37, and accordingly there was no Deputy for Huancayo.

After what had occurred on the 25th in the Chamber of Deputies, Dr. Rosas tendered his resignation which was accepted by Pardo, who named Riva Agüero Provisional Minister for the Interior.

*Friday, 28th of August.* The Banco de Lima had a long sitting. Mendoza and Gil did not attend. After the reading of the last ac[_] Cucalon and Salcedo took up the time with many super[_] [597] observations. When at last they had come to an end Lembcke made known the object of the meeting. The Government wanted a loan of S/*800,000* from the banks. It gave to the banks eight drafts of S/100,000 each, dated, the first, 1st November, the second, 1st December, and so on till 1st June 1875, at 4 months date on Dreyfus Bros. & Co. which firm only accepted the drafts at their respective dates. Consequently the last payment would be due on the 1st October 1875. As a further security the Government placed into the hands of the banks S/*1,600,000* Vales de la Nueva Consolidacion; the conditions were 1% monthly interest and 1% commission. The Banco Nacional and the Banco del Perú took each S/300,000 and we were requested to take S/*200,000*. I was the first to speak, and gave my vote in favor of the loan; Bernales and Cucalon were of the same opinion. Oyague, as President expatiated on the advantages and disadvantages of the operation, in his somewhat prosy, but upon the whole not improper manner; he was also in favor of the business, and Castillo, Elguera, and Salcedo, followed in his wake. Lembcke however did not seem much pleased. We were all of opinion that we did not run any risk in making this loan as long as there were no change of Government; nevertheless, we instructed the gerentes to reduce our share in the loan, if possible, to S/*150,000*.

*Saturday, 29th of August 1874.* Being cited by Andrés Rey, the manager of the Water Company, I went there at the appointed hour, but found nobody but him. He gave me some particulars regarding the affairs of the company. The gross yearly income was hardly $*200,000*. The annual dividend hitherto paid $*150,000* the annual expenses $*40,000* accordingly there was every year a surplus of $*10,000*. Extra pipes were to be laid, extra work was to be done, which would require $*100,000*. Where was this money to come from? Oyague and Rodrigo generally opined that money should be taken up at 1% monthly interest. I was decidedly opposed to this method of meeting the difficulty, and told Rey that in the next meeting I intended to propose that the annual dividend should be reduced to 5% until the state of the company were such as to be able to return to the 10% without taking up money at interest.

*Sunday, 30th of August. Santa Rosa.* I called upon the Rosas of [598] my acquaintance, of which visits I have nothing particular to say, but Muñoz, where I also looked in, told me that the above loan of S/*800,000* was not yet concluded with the banks, because the Minister of Finances, Elguera, objected to the 1% commission. I also learned that Dr. Garcia Calderon and Carlos Elias had asked in the Chamber of Deputies a reconsideration of the resolution of the 26th August, which had declared their election for Huanuco illegal. The reconsideration had been granted them, but the majority against them had this time been still greater than on the previous occasion.

*Monday, 31st of August.* Alejandro returned from a short trip which he had made on board the Peruvian transport "Chalaco" commanded by his friend Carlos Ferreyros. On board of her had been the President, who stood in need of some relaxation after the excitement of the last few days, accompanied by some of his friends. They had left Callao on Thursday. Alejandro suffered much from sea-sickness during the night. On Friday morning they arrived at the Port of Supe, where horses were in readiness to take them to he Sugar estate San Nicolas, belonging to Don Domingo Laos; here they breakfasted, and proceeded to the valuable property of Enrique Canaval, married to Amalia Bolivar, the President's cousin. They remained here till the 30th, proceeded to Huacho, re-embarked, and reached Callao this morning. Alejandro had been much pleased with his excursion. Everywhere they had been sumptuously entertained, and the President had been affability personified. He had talked and chatted with everyone, the word "Excellency" had not been heard, only "Señor don Manuel".

*Tuesday, 1st of September.* Within these days the Congress had abolished the Comision Permanente, an Institution which was in fact altogether superfluous. Its object had been to watch the proceedings of the Executive during the recess of the Congress, but it had no power to enforce its mandates. It consisted of 7 Senators and 8 Deputies who received a daily stipend of S/10 each. Whensoever this body opined that the Executive had infringed the constitution, it made a representation requesting the same to retrace its steps; the Executive in reply made its observations, and defended what it had done. Then the Com[_] Permanente made two other [...] [599] consecutively, but as the Executive was seldom inclined to undo what it had done, it contented itself with saying that it would account for its proceedings to the Congress, and thus the matter rested.

In the Senate, a motion of M. F. Benavides to the effect that only such citizens as could write and read should be permitted to vote at general elections passed unanimously.

At 4 p.m. the Shareholders in the Chilete Mining Company assembled in the Exchange Rooms. Of late I had taken two shares in the same of S/1000 each, at the earnest representation of Malinowski and Escobar, who assured me over and over again that the riches which this mine contained surpassed everything ever heard of, and that in two years at the very utmost the original outlay would be reimbursed. This mine is situated not far from Chimbote, where one of Meiggs railways to terminate at Huaraz, was in progress of construction. Present were: the two Directors, Escobar, President, and Malinowski, the third, Emilio Althaus, had to attend to his duties in the Senate, and shareholders: Raymondi, the Italian naturalist, Meceno Espantoso, Rufino Echenique, Climaco Basombrio, Polis the Belgian head of the firm F. S. Isaac & Co., a certain Villanueva, unknown to me, and perhaps two or three more, also Guillermo Lembcke, two shares, J. L. Bernales, one share, and I, two shares; these last three named had no right to vote, for according to statutes five was the smallest number of shares which entitled their holder to one vote. A very interesting report on the state of the mine was read by Malinowski; 40,000 Soles were required immediately, the greater part of which was to be invested in the purchase of machinery for separating the light from the heavy ore, the light to be thrown away as useless, the heavy, containing silver, and a large proportion of lead, to be shipped to Europe. The selected ore was calculated to contain about 52 marks silver per cajon of 60 quintals. In the Cerro de Pasco the miners are satisfied if their cajon gives seven marks. It was affirmed by the Directors that at present by manual labour, four tons could, and by the machinery twenty-five tons of ore would be daily picked and separated. Escobar wished the shareholders to authorize the Directory to issue, if necessary, 140 new shares of S/1000 each, which was agreed to, though Malinowski inclined to have the [...] limited to S/40,000. Jose V. Oyague had already taken S/10,000 [...] [600] the new issue.

*Wednesday, 2nd of September 1874.* Twenty-two thousand Soles was the amount which on this day stood to the credit of my account in the Banco de Lima, S/*2000* I had promised Garland, who wanted them for his son Guillermo, who had not yet been able to extricate himself from his pecuniary difficulties, and S/*20,000* I thought prudent to have always at my disposal, so as not to be unprepared in case of any sudden and unexpected emergency. The remainder of my property was so completely locked up that though on the 28th February of this year the Stock Account in my books showed S/*781,200* to its credit, it was impossible for me to continue the business which I had been doing for the last few years, viz.: that of lending money on interest and discounting acceptances and pagarées, and thus my mercantile occupations were limited to the collection of the interest and rent. The loans made to J. N. Hurtado, Pablo Vivero, J. G. Garcia, Manuel Rosa O Phelan, and Agustin Escudero and Luis Roca, I considered to be safe, but saw no chance of encashing them for a length of time. S/*24,000* were due to me by the U. States Guano Coy. upon their simple pagaré, but such a good opinion did I entertain of its solidity that I had told its manager, Vicente Hurtado, over and over again that he might keep the money as long as he liked. Together with Juan I was interested for S/100,000, he 2/5ths, I 3/5ths, in Dreyfus Guano Contract with the Peruvian Government, which had hitherto given us from 14 to 15% annually. Smaller amounts were owing to me by the Vocales J. Alvarez, J. Luis Gomez-Sanchez, and the lawyer Fernando Palacios, all three very doubtful. As security for Dr. Munoz's small debt I held cedulas del Banco Hipotecario. Juan owed me about S/*10,000* of course as safe as if I had the money in my pocket; also Limpricht and Becker the balance of their account, which I expected to receive in course of time. Guillermo Garland, or his father in his stead, was indebted to me for S/*10,000* besides the above S/2000; perhaps they would be paid after the lapse of some years. The bulk of my property consisted of my two houses, Cedulas del Banco Hipotecario & Territorial, and shares in different banks and Insurance Companies, of which the best was undoubtedly the South American Insurance Company. T[_] S/15,000 invested by me in the Eten and the S/20,000 in the Pasco Ra [...] [601] Company, I had long ago given over for lost, and hardly ever thought of them. Whether I should ever receive the S/*50,000* lent to the latter, and the S/*12,000* preference obligations of the same, became to me more uncertain from day to day. The worst of all was that two guarantees of mine were still pending, the one for S/*30,000* arising from the Eten Railway, which however, according to the opinion of Felipe Varela, the lawyer, could never be exacted, the other for S/*50,000* jointly with Pardo, Rodrigo, Riva Agüero and Sagastabeytia, who as Directors gave their signature for this amount to the Banco Hipotecario, which guarantee I much feared would turn up some day or other. A great deal of my time was, as it will have been seen, taken up by the meetings of Directories of which I was a member, and of the shareholders in the different joint-stock companies. When absent in these meetings Deeble copied for me my remodelled diary with which we had come as far as October 1851. When I was with him in the morning and we had leisure, he read the History of Scotland contained in Walter Scott's Tales of a Grandfather, in the evening Macaulay's History of Europe, Ricardo, as said above, Mines and Counter Mines, which gives an excellent idea of the political intrigues of 1867 when the Luxembourg question threatened to disturb the peace of Europe.

*Thursday, 3rd of September 1874.* At the usual hour the Directory of the Banco de Lima met, and though owing to the absence of Gil, Elguera, Salcedo, and Mendoza we formed no quorum, for which 9 were required, we thought advisable to deliberate on the subject which Lembcke laid before us, viz.: the loan of S/150,000 to the Government. He had all along been opposed to it, and now he stated that in the opinion of both gerentes the Banco de Lima was not in a condition to disburse such a considerable amount; he made us observe that the exportation of coined and bar silver was augmenting from day to day, that our fund of the precious metals was decreasing in proportion, and that therefore it was prudent not to increase the circulation of our notes.

We knew that Chavez, the agent of the South American Company in London, had opened a floating policy with the Insurance Company Lima for bar silver, to the amount of S/*100,000*, and consequently there was some truth in what Lembcke said. Nevertheless, it was against my wish when the majority resolved that the loan should not be made to the Government. This being disposed of, Cucalon brought forward his old motion, in which I seconded [. . .] viz.: that in future pagarées with two signatures and without secu[_] [602] should only be prolonged at the rate of 1 1/4% monthly discount, not 1% as hitherto.

This being Garland's birthday, the tertulia was more numerously attended than usual. He had two rocambor tables; at the one, four soles the point, sat down: Malinowski; Vasconcello, the Portuguese Charge; M. F. Benavides, and Electro Corso, both from Arequipa; at the other, two soles the point: Garland, Picard the Frenchman, James Henry of Gibbs, and Gregorio Benavides; this last named, a not very respectable character, had rented a small farm near La Magdalena, but, as it was well known, derived his principal income from playing cards and gambling, at both which he was an adept. Round the roulette table were my wife – who this evening neither gained nor lost – my daughter, whose losses came to two Soles, her sons, Mr. and Mrs. Seminario from Piura, the wife of Gregorio Benavides, her son and her niece Rosaura Cardenas, a very pretty girl, Rafael Velarde and family, Carvalho, the Brazilian Secretary, Carlos Zevallos, Carlos Cox from Trujillo, and Carlos Ferreyros, captain of the "Chalaco"; besides these, all of whom tried their luck, Enrique Ayulo, a young Canaval, and I, were lookers on. At past midnight the play was over, when Enriqueta begged her guests to walk into the dining room, where, contrary to the general rule she, in celebration of her husband's birthday, had laid out a nice supper. At 2 O'clock the party broke up.

*Friday, 4th of September.* Deeble, who had lately taken a wife to himself, sent words that owing to the indisposition of his better half, a young girl from Callao, he was prevented from coming to me, and I had thus to while away the time as well as I could. Two hours were killed by my ascent of San Cristoval, one by two visits; of the former I have merely to say that the sides of the mountain were partly covered with young green plants, and tiny yellow flowers, of the latter, that John Gallagher was not at home, and that Diego Masias, just returned from Arequipa, did his best to persuade me that he had never taken a share in any political movement though I knew full well that not one had occurred in his native place without his having been mixed up with it, and that even at the present moment Pardo suspected him. The following is a extract from Macaul[_] History of England. It was on the 15th December 1692 under the [...] [603] of William and Mary, that the house of Commons for the first time authorized the Executive to raise a loan of 1 million pounds, which was done by means of long annuities. At the time of the Peace of Utrecht the debt had risen to fifty million pounds; at the conclusion of the war of the Austrian succession it came up to 80 millions; under the administration of the first W. Pitt, Lord Chatham, it rose to 140 millions. In 1786 when at the Peace of Versailles Great Britain had to acknowledge the Independence of the United States, another hundred millions was added to the debt, and in 1815 at the conclusion of the revolutionary wars, and the wars against Napoleon, it had swelled to the enormous amount of £*800,000,000* – so far Macaulay – which cipher has little changed since then to the present day, 1874. It is true that during the Crimean War the debt again increased several millions, but these had been paid off, and at the present day it is the plan of all English statesmen, whensoever the revenue surpasses the expenses, not to decrease the debt, but to diminish the impost. The debt goes by the name of Consols, pays 3% annually, and is almost exclusively held by British subjects.

*Saturday, 5th of September 1874.* The Directory of the Lima Water Coy. met. The request of the engineer Mr. Wilkinson to have his salary raised, was unanimously rejected without discussion. Next Rey laid before us the state of the Company's finances. All the money collected he had had to remit to England to pay Bates Stokes & Co., thus on the 30th September he would be without a rial to pay the dividend. Moreover, he required money to pay the workmen, and to make further remittances to the Liverpool house. I said, "if there is no money, pay no dividend", but neither Oyague, nor Rodrigo, nor Basagoytia would listen to such a thing. Enrique Prevost did not say a word. Rey then proposed to raise the money by taking it on interest, which I decidedly objected to, or to issue new shares of $500 each and reduce the yearly dividend from 10 to 8%. I proposed the reduction to 6% but was again overruled. The following was finally resolved: 300 new shares of $500 each should be issued, if the entire sum were required, meanwhile for the 30 Septr. 70 should be offered to the shareholders at 20% discount, but with the proviso that he who took these had likewise to take an equal number [...] those to be issued at $410, 31st December and at $420, 31st Mar[_].[604] By this means Rey would have sufficient money to go on for some time. The dividend was to be 8% annually. I was averse to such palliatives; if you have no money do not pay, and in a year's time the state of the cash must right itself.

*Sunday, 6th of September 1874.* This being the first Sunday of the month Mr. Deeble as per agreement did not come in the forenoon, and I again climbed up San Cristoval. On my return I felt somewhat tired and thus made but few calls; upon José Gregorio Paz Soldan, and Doña Dolores Puente, neither of whom was at home. To Rafael and Melchor Velarde, and to Mrs. Dr. Bueno, whose husband was absent, having been named Prefect in Ica.

*Monday, 7th of September.* This evening my wife and daughter paid a few visits, on their return they found our servant Juan dead drunk in his room, and of course he could not serve tea.

*Tuesday, 8th. Natividad de Nuestra Señora.* I rose early, and as soon as I saw Juan told him that I did not require his services any further. His wife came to my wife, and begged her to keep him, but we would not, for though useful in many respects, his defects outweighed his good qualities.

*Wednesday, 9th.* Juan left us, and we had now only the Chinese Ayao to do the work of both. At 8 in the evening some of the shareholders in the unfortunate Eten Railway had their meeting. Present were: Alexander Ruden, President; José A. Garcia y Garcia, who having returned from his voyage to Europe stated that he had found it impossible either to sell the Railway or to make any other arrangement with European Capitalists so as to extricate the company from its difficulties; Manuel Candamo, Oscar Heeren, J. P. Escobar, Dionisio Derteano, Carlos Delgado y Moreno, Felipe Varela, Felipe Barreda y Osma, and I. That the company was insolvent, could not pay its debts, and might every moment be declared a bankrupt, everybody present recognized as a fact; the yearly gross income was about S/*200,000* expenses 50%. Garcia was of opinion that the one might still be increased and the other diminished. All were of course very desirous to get rid of the guarantee which more th[_] a year ago they had taken upon themselves "para hacer el servicio" [...] [605] bonds amounting to S/*1,040,000*. The escritura drawn out at the time said that the various parties made themselves responsible to the company, not to the holders of the bonds, and from this condition the lawyer Felipe Varela drew the conclusion, a legal one I should say, though not a fair one, that the holders of the bonds had no right to sue the persons who had taken the guarantee upon themselves, and that this, the sueing, could only be done by the company. Candamo was the only one who frankly declared that all those who had signed the escritura must, if the worse were to come, hacer el servicio in conformity with the obligation which they had taken upon themselves. After a great deal of discussion the Directors were authorized to make if possible some arrangement with the different creditors, of which the outlines will be given hereafter if carried into effect.

*Sunday, 13th of September 1874.* Pablo Vivero had declared to Garland that it was out of his power to pay even the smallest trifle on account of the S/*21,200* amount of his pagaré to Garland, which in an evil hour I had discounted to the latter. An escritura would now be drawn out to be signed by him and his wife, in which they mortgaged some valuable landed property somewhere in the North, near the river Santa, belonging to the lady. The Banco Hipotecario had the first mortgage for S/*100,000,* Francisco Garcia Calderon, and General La Puerta the second for another S/*100,000* and then came ours. The interest was settled at 1% payable every three months; the shares in the Guano loading Coy. which Garland held would not be given up till the debt were cancelled.

*Monday, 14th of September.* The shareholders of the Lima Water Company held an extraordinary meeting. At my suggestion Jose Vicente Oyague was called to the chair. The last acta, or protocol, being read and approved, Rey informed them that $*150,000* were required, and that the Directory had proposed to raise this sum in the manner explained by me on the 15th inst. Meliton Porras, who had lately purchased some shares from José Basagoytia, required explanations and made observations, to which Oyague replied. In the discussions between him and Oyague, others took a share, but they could not agree; when I, availing myself of a momentary pause said in a loud and clear voice, "the difficulties raised by the one side and the other can easily be overcome; when there is no money, no dividend [_] be paid." Porras answered "that is exactly what I thought." [606] Francisco Garcia Calderon, who represented the interest of Goyeneche, coincided with me. José Basagoytia took the same view; so did Barrenechea and Mathison, whilst Oyague always insisted upon the necessity of a dividend being paid. Rodrigo and Rey said little, but inclined rather towards Oyague. I took no further part in the discussion; the other persons present were silent. Notwithstanding the general opposition Oyage was unwilling to yield, and he then proposed that as hitherto, every three months a dividend of 2 1/2% should be declared, that it should not be paid in money, but that every shareholder should receive new shares at par, equivalent to the dividend corresponding to him. In this manner all were placed on the same footing, none had the preference, and his proposal was unanimously agreed to. Meanwhile, all the money which the Company collected, was to be laid out in the necessary works. This being now settled, Oyague turned to me and asked "ahora está Ud. contento Don Enrique?" Enrique Prevost says "Ud. ha ganado", and Basagoytia squeezed my hand.

*Thursday, 17th of September.* Enriqueta's birthday; her sons made her pretty presents; I presented her with an étagère which cost me about S/400; my wife gave her six gold ounces, each worth S/*21.80*. We dined with her together with Conrad Möller, one of the sons of the unfortunate William Möller of Arequipa. In the evening there was rocambor and roulette as usual. I went to bed early. In the forenoon of this day I, after at least ten fruitless attempts, had at last an interview with José de la Riva Agüero in the Ministry of the Interior; he was less friendly, and gave himself greater airs than he had done on previous occasions. He gave it as his opinion that it would be advisable that I, in the name of Felipe Barreda and myself, and Agustin Escudero as gerente of the Banco Hipotecario, should present an escrito to the Ministry of Finances demanding the payment of the cupons overdue on our joint S/*400,000* bonds issued by the Government in favor of the Cerro de Pasco Mineral Railway Company. On this subject I had several interviews on

*Friday, 18th and Saturday, 19th,* both with Barreda and Escudero, and in the ensuing week something would probably be done. Felipe Varela the young lawyer [...] [607] taking steps to induce all the creditors of the Eten Railway to take this railway on their J/Account for the amount of their claims, amounting more or less to S/*1,400,000* or S/*1,500,000*, whilst it had cost at least S/*720,000* more, amount of the original shares, which were all lost. My loss was S/15,000, but if Varela succeeded in bringing this about, all those fools, I of the number, for S/*30,000* who guaranteed the second series of obligations would be released from their guarantee. Juans letter of the middle of August was still dated from the Rigi, but as the weather was getting rainy and foggy he thought of returning to Paris via Vevay and Ouchy, close to Lausanne. In the former of these two places he thought of paying a visit to Mr. Federico Barreda, in the latter to Juancito Garland. Geraldo, Junior, of whom I said some time back that he had separated from the Peruvian Embassy in China, had reached Europe, been in Paris, where he had had high words with Mr. Schutte, and now wrote from London.

*Monday, 21st of September 1874.* The Directors of the Lima Insurance Company met. This Company held S/*10,000* of the original priveleged obligations of the Eten Railway Company. Felipe Varela's proposal, explained above, was laid before us by Carlos Elizalde, the President. Henry who came in latest and who had had a long conversation on the subject with Alexander Ruden was inclined to accept it: Carrol, Gil, and especially Chavez, were against its acceptance; at last all agreed in authorizing Carlos Elizalde to make the best arrangement he could with Varela.

My suit with Leyva progressed very slowly. After a delay of more than three weeks the Superior Court had confirmed Quiroga's sentence that the recognition of signatures to such letters as I had received from the widow Agreda, and the architect Castillo, in reply to my questions, was against law. Dr. Quiroga hitherto Juez de 1ª Instancia had provisionally been raised to the rank of Vocal of the Corte Superior in lieu of Teodoro La Rosa who had been chosen Deputy to the Congress; his place was meanwhile filled by a certain Dr. José A. Goitisola, with whom it was now indispensable I should become acquainted either directly or indirectly.

*Thursday, 24th of September. Dia de las Mercedes.* I made two short calls, on Mercedes Riva Agüero and Mercedes Guise. With Bartolomé Araos, and afterwards with Augusta Bergmann, wife of Meceno Espantoso, I stayed a [_] iderable while. In the evening there was a dance at Riva Agü [...] [608] to which of our family only Alejandro went, who came home at 5 O'clock on

*Friday, 25th of September,* well pleased. The Directory of the Pasco Mineral Railway Company bought S/*10,000* Cedulas del Banco Hipotecario at 80%, and I sold, of my son Juan's shares in the Banco del Perú, 7 at 10% discount.

*Sunday, 27th of September.* Agustin Escudero and I presented in due time the escrito in which we two, I for myself, and Barreda y Osma, as holders of the S/*400,000* Noml. amount of the Pasco mineral railway bonds demanded from the Ministry of Finances payment of the cupons already due, as well as redemption of part of the bonds themselves, but hitherto the Minister had merely passed our escrito to the Direccion de Contabilidad, ordering the same to give its report on the subject.

*Monday, 28th and Tuesday, 29th of September 1874.* Mr. Deeble being considerably behind-hand in the copying of my remodelled diary, I had necessarily to leave him for some time, to bring up his arrears; I had no collections to make, neither had I to attend any meeting, and thus to while away the heavy hours I had nothing better to do but to walk about in the environs of Lima. On Monday I came to the open place called the Paseo de Aguas, in former years a receptacle of rubbish, and further on overgrown with brushwood, all which had been cleared away; and the site was now occupied by the new market-place built by the Constructora for the Municipality. This building was shut up, because being too far distant for the bulk of the inhabitants of the suburb of San Lazaro, it had not answered the purpose for which it had been intended; also several stores close by likewise the work of La Constructora, were closed for the same reason; of the high walls, perforated both above and below, which in the time of the Spanish dominion one of the Viceroys had ordered to be constructed to please a favourite mistress of his, and through which water was to rush so as to form cataracts – whence the name of El Paseo de Aguas – only one row was still in existence. Also further on, on the lower ridge of San Cristoval, I observed a change: ever since my first coming to Lima, a single arch, said to be the remnants of an old chapel, was standing there, now only one pillar remained. When reaching my house at 5.30 p.m. I was received with [. . .] [609] intelligence. My wife, when walking up and down the corridor, had suddenly been seized by a cold fit, so much so that her whole frame felt like ice, and her fingers were benumbed. She was immediately led to her bed, bottles of hot water were applied to her feet, and her body was rubbed by Enriqueta and the servant girls. I found her in bed, and considerably better; her natural warmth had returned. Bambaren who was called in was of opinion that this indisposition was caused by want of exercise, and of sufficient nourishment.

*Wednesday, 30th of September 1874.* Mariquita was well enough to leave her bed. In the suit against Leyva, active steps had been taken. Rafael Velarde had spoken to the new judge de primera instancia, and had found him willing to serve me. To the architect I wrote a polite note enclosing S/40 in consequence of which he came to see me, and promised to give the declarations which I required, viz.: that the word "aires" is applicable only to the space upon the roof of the ground-floor, not to that on the top of the second or third story.

A meeting of the shareholders of the Gas Company was held, which lasted from near one till about five. The Company paid a dividend of 2 1/2%, and on the other hand received the value of 98 lately emitted shares, of which not a single one had been bought by the shareholders resident in Paris, and which were now distributed amongst the shareholders in Lima. I being one of them had to pay S/*900* for two, of S/500 each. Nominal, at 10% discount. The object of the meeting was to discuss the new statutes drawn out by the new Directory. More than once I took an active part; I proposed that in proportion as the number of shares held by one individual increased, the number of votes should decrease, thus from 1 to 100 shares, each share should be entitled to a vote, from 100 to 200 each two shares should have a vote, from 200 to 300 each three shares should have a vote, and so on progressively. I did not expect I should carry it, as the interest of all the big shareholders was opposed to me; nevertheless, I had the satisfaction that Manuel O. de Villate and Dionisio O. de Villate, which latter sat next to me, were of the same opinion as I. I was opposed by Juan Gallagher who represented José Sevilla, owner of more than 300 shares. Oyague who, as always, [...] President, said that I was right in principle if a new co[_] [610] were to be formed, but that I could not expect that any of the large shareholders would give up their "derechos adquiridos", and thus my motion was lost without being voted. Another question I gained, as I had done in the Water Company. The Statutes said that dividends of 2 1/2% should be distributed every three months; I insisted that the words should be added "habiendo fondos disponibles". Then it was proposed that the Directors should have an annual remuneration jointly of 2% on the profits. I rose and added "yes, after the shareholders have received their interest of 9% on the capital disbursed." Here I was beaten, but after I had left, this remuneration was again voted, and negatived. John Gallagher tired out the patience of those present with the alterations proposed by Sevilla, which with few exceptions were unanimously thrown out. Oyague, the two Villates, Carlos Elizalde, Alexander Ruden, Francis Bryce, and Jose Albarracin were the other speakers; also Carrol defended the interest of Bates Stokes & Co., violently attacked by Dionisio Villate and myself. The following Directors were chosen: J. V. Oyague, Garland, Ruden, Bryce, Carrol, John Gallagher, and Mathison.

*Thursday, 1st of October.* I was busy encashing the interest on the Cedulas of the Banco Hipotecario. Geraldo arrived per Steamer from Panamá, apparently in good health, but very thin; with Japan, and his stay there he had been much pleased; not so with his protracted residence in Pekin. The French steamer in which he had taken his passage had left Hong-Kong on the 17th May; on her way she had touched at the French colony in Cochin-China, Saigon, at Singapore, at Point de Galles in the island of Ceylon, at Aden, the English settlement in Arabia, at Suez, then through the newly built canal, at port Said in the Mediterranean, at Naples, and finally reached Marseilles after a voyage of 42 days. The train from Marseilles to Paris had taken fourteen hours.

*Friday, 2nd of October.* Geraldo presented himself to Riva Agüero, Minister for Foreign Affairs, who told him that he had been named second secretary to

La Valle about leaving as ambassador for Berlin, to which he gave the answer that he was as yet uncertain whether the state of this health would permit him to accept the appointment.

I went to the Direccion de Contabilidad where I enquired w [...] [611] become of the escrito presented as above said by Escudero and myself on the subject of the S/*400,000* bonds, and was told that one of the employees, Tur, who had to give his report on the same, was sick, had not been to the office, and consequently nothing had been done. At a later hour, as recommended by Dr. Bambaren my wife and I took a walk to the Inquisition Square; on our return we met Deeble in the patio of the house, who told me that when trying to shut a window above the book-case in my room he had fallen with the chair and much hurt his arm.

*Saturday, 3rd of October 1874.* Not having Deeble with me, I went out and climbed up San Cristoval. In the morning and evening Ricardo read to me a book which my son Juan had just sent me; it was the first of a series of political novels written by Von Meding, and was entitled Crown and Sceptre. The Mines and Counter – mines spoken of a few pages back, the second of the series treats as then said on the events of 1867, whilst Crown and Sceptre opens with 1866, and of course includes the Prussian-Austrian War. The author however does not expatiate on battles and warlike deeds; what he delights in are long political discussions which he puts into the mouth of the Emperor Luis Napoleon, of his Ministers, and other statesmen. He also introduces a great many imaginary characters in the humbler ranks of life, and alongside the weighty matters of state runs the narration of their domestic and love affairs; each of these forms a pretty novel by itself, always interesting, generally natural, and life-like, sometimes verging on the improbable, if not the impossible, once or twice passing the bounds of decency. Of these imaginary characters the Count Rivero excels by the sublimity of his views, whilst his tool, the beautiful marchioness of Palinzona is the quintessence of corruption, of wickedness, and of expertness in amorous and political intrigues; her husband, Balzer is the vilest of the vile. Whensoever the blind ex-king of Hannover is introduced, he speaks of him in terms of the most loyal affection, and at the same time does not conceal his dislike of the ex-king's prime Minister, the count Von Platen-Hallermund.

*Sunday, 4th of October.* I went to Chorrillos by the 12 O'clock train, where I first looked in at the old woman's Jacoba Oliva de Agreda, whom I told that the tribunals had declared illegal the recognition of signatures to letters similar to that she had written me, and that therefore I wished to know if she was willing to make [...] bal declarations, to which she applied in the affirmative. I also learned [612] from her that she was about removing to Lima, where she would occupy a room in the hospice for old indigent women. I next called upon José Maria Perez, the Vocal of the Superior Court, and his wife; then upon Manuel Costas, the Vice-President, who was not in, and was back in the station just before two where I learned that no train would leave before four; how was I to while away the two hours? I climbed up to the highest point of El Moro Solar, in my opinion not so high as San Cristoval, and at half past three was with General Pezet and his lady, with whom I remained until the train started for Lima. Here I had still time to look in at Dr. José Blas Alzamorra's, whom I congratulated on his having been chosen by the Congress Vocal of the Supreme Court in lieu of José Luis Gomez-Sanchez, who had retired on a pension. In conformity with the law of the country six individuals had been proposed by the Executive to the Congress. Of 140 voters, 80 had given their votes for Alzamorra, 42 for Teodoro de la Rosa, 4 for Chacaltana, and 3 for Manuel Morales – the house three stories high, the uppermost empty, as President Castilla used to say – and 1 in blank.

*Tuesday, 6th of October.* The Directory of the Banco de Lima met; the choice of a new Director in lieu of José Muro, fell upon Nicolas Rodrigo. Felipe Cucalon and the engineer Thierry had given their reports on the Salitrera Esperanza, which were to be read by all of us, before our next meeting on the 15th. The bank had already advanced to the Salitrera one million Soles, and two-hundred thousand more were required to complete the work.

*Wednesday, 7th.* This being Alejandros's birthday; Oscar Heeren and Zoila Velarde, also my wife and myself, dined with Garland and family. Our cook Achipe had been ill for some time, and thus we always took our meals with the Garlands.

My son Juan's letter of 27th August urged me to sell his shares of the Banco del Perú, and his Cedulas and shares of the Banco Hipotecario. Accordingly, I sold this morning to Gabriel Saco, thirteen Cedulas of S/1000 each, at 77 3/4%, which was the price of the day, viz.: 78, less 1/4% to the broker.

*Thursday, 8th.* Deeble returned to his work.

*Sunday, 11th.* This morning at an early hour I was prese […] [613] in the Church de la Merced, at the funeral service of Doña Jesus, daughter of Dr. Bernardo Muñoz, with whom my wife and I had been well acquainted. She was the wife of Manuel Panizo, owner of an estate in the neighbourhood of Pisco, and died a few days back of consumption in the town of San Juan de Matucanas.

In the course of the preceding week no progress whatever had been made in the various affairs in which I was interested. The finance minister had not yet returned the petition presented to him by Escudero and myself. The judge Goitisola had not decided whether the verbal declarations of my witnesses should be admitted or not. For Juan I had effected no further sale; and about S/5000 of my own, of which I could dispose, I had not yet been able to place, though I had spoken about it to the four money-brokers with whom I was acquainted.

*Monday, 12th of October 1874.* The only object of this day's meeting of the Directors of the Banco de Lima was to choose a provisional director instead of Nicolas Rodrigo, who had not accepted his late nomination. Two candidates were in the field; the one, Dr. Aranivar, proposed by Lembcke; the other, Dr. Luis B. Cisneros recommended by me. I objected to the former, because he being the banks lawyer was in reality in the employ of the Directors, and if some day or other we were dissatisfied with him, it would be as I said an incongruity that he as Director should sit in judgement upon himself as the bank's lawyer. Cucalon was of my opinion; nevertheless it was as close a division as could be. Cisneros had 6 votes, probably Oyague's, Salcedo's, Elguera's, Mendoza's, Cucalon's and mine; Aranivar five, those of the two gerentes, Gil, Heudebert, and Bernales.

*Wednesday, 14th of October.* The judge Goitisola sentenced that the objections raised both by Leyva and myself against the admission of the witnesses brought forward by the opposite party, were groundless, and consequently fixed upon the days from 19th to 24th, for the taking of their declarations in his juzgado.

*Thursday, 15th.* The Directory of the Banco de Lima met once more, this time on an important question, viz.: whether the S/*200,000* asked for by the Salitrera "Esperanza" should be lent or not. Though Gil, Heudebert, and Lembcke were interested in this establishment, they did not [...] as on other occasions they had done, but took a share in the de[_]. [614] It became evident that none of us was inclined to make a new loan without a personal and individual guarantee of some of the shareholders in the "Esperanza". Oyague gave it as his opinion that our ultimate decision should be postponed until it were known what export-duty Congress would impose upon Nitrate of Soda. This was agreed to, though I myself saw no use in such a postponement. Castillo and I insisted upon the indispensable necessity of ascertaining whether there existed, or could be found, water sufficiently free of salt to be used in the boilers without corroding them. Cucalon and Cisneros agreed with us that without such water the whole enterprize was not worth a rap. Lembcke said that the engineer Thierry was almost certain that by digging still deeper than done hitherto, water sufficiently sweet would be found, to which we answered "yes, nearly certain, but no certainty as yet". The two engineers, Felipe Cucalon and Thierry, who had examined the Salitrera Esperanza, valued the railroad, as far as constructed, the locomotives, wagons etc. together with the buildings and machinery of the Salitrera, the one in about S/*1,200,000* the other S/*1,300,000*. To complete everything, Cucalon had calculated 120 odd., Thierry S/130,000 were required. This latter spoke of two to three thousand quintals of nitrate which the Esperanza was likely to produce daily, as soon as everything was put in proper order. Cucalon on the other hand reduced the daily production to one thousand quintals. Moreover, he had written to his brother Manuel that if the whole were brought to the hammer, it would fetch above S/*500,000*. As already said, we rose without having come to a final resolution.

*Saturday, 17th of October.* The Editors of La Opinion Nacional, the President's organ, said that the sale of guano had been materially interfered with by that of Nitrate, both articles being used for the same purpose, that of manure, and that therefore, in order to do away with this interference it had become indispensable to subject the Nitrate to such a high export duty as to preclude the possibility of the holders of this article selling at a price comparatively lower than that fixed upon by the Government for the sale of guano. The paper further stated that since the year 1864 the sale of guano had progressed until 1870, when it exceeded 500,000 to[_]. Since then the sale had declined rapidly; in 1873 hardly 340,000 tons […] [615] disposed of. In this year, 1874, the sale would hardly reach 300,000. On the other hand, the exportation of Nitrate of Soda had increased wonderfully; in 1870 it came up to 4,000,000 quintals, in 1871 to 4,500,000; in 1872, 5,000,000, in 73, 6,000,000, and in 1874 the writer expected that it would reach 8,000,000. This last figure was however decidedly wrong, for another paper said that up to the 30th Sept. 1874 only 3,900,000 quintals had been exported, half a million less than during the same period of the preceding year.

The "Nacional" made known to its readers that the Austrian Artic explorers had returned to Vienna; only one had died during their long absence. The Winter from 1873 to 74 they had passed in 79°51' North, and 59° East. On the 9th March they set out in sledges, and reached latitude 82°5'; they descried mountains rising to 5000 feet in Lat. 83°. On the 4th May they returned to their vessels. The greatest cold they experienced was 31° below zero Reamur. The same Nacional spoke of a proposal made by the Prussian Government to that of Denmark, to form a part of the German Confederation, which, as might have been expected, was declined by King Christian.

In the forenoon I went to the office of Pepe Izcue, Oficial Mayor of the Finance Ministry, who on my asking him, replied that the Minister had not yet dispatched Escudero's and my escrito, so frequently referred to. With this news I hastened to Escudero in the Banco Hipotecario, where to my great surprise I found him and Felipe Varela in an earnest conversation with one of the clerks of the treasury, who held in his hands an order from Elguera, the finance minister, to the effect that the Cerro de Pasco Railway Company should within three days pay in S/*100,000* to enable the Government to pay the interest on, and the partial redemption of the S/*400,000* bonds, held by Felipe Barreda, the Banco Hipotecario, and myself; the clerk was requested to return in an hour or so, when all the Directors would have met; and when he was gone Escudero and Varela said that they were much inclined to give a rather strong answer, which I begged them not to do until I had seen Riva-Agüero, to whom I again went, and insisted upon being admitted. He told me that the order of the finance minister had been given in conformity with M. Pardo's, and his own ideas, and that the railway company should merely answer that they had not the funds, when the result would then be satisfactory. With this message I returned to the Banco Hipotecario, where Escudero told […] than an answer would be given corresponding to Riva Agüero's wish. [616]

*Sunday, 18th of October 1874.* Juan's letter received this day from París informed me that in all probability he would leave Europe in November to pay us a visit and that therefore I should cease writing to him. From Sieveking I learned that Hannchen the last of the Willinks of my mother's generation had died, at the age of 86, she having been born on the 25th September 1788. Here in Lima we had the death of Antonio Salinas, and of Doña Calista Thwaites, both at an advanced age; the former was a very respectable man, and land-proprietor; the latter, a native of Buenos Ayres, was, to say the least of it, a very eccentric woman; her husband, Mr. Thwaites, a North American, died many years back, and it was then said that her ill treatment of him had contributed to his untimely end. In her later years she had turned usurer. For Juan I had succeeded in selling seven of his Cedulas of the Banco Hipotecario of S/1000 each at 77 1/2%. Of my own disposable funds, I had not been able to place any on interest.

*Monday, 19th of October.* Deeble came as usual both in the morning and evening, but was suffering from a bad cold.

*Tuesday, 20th.* He did not make his appearance, as little as on

*Wednesday, 21st.* In the Juzgado of Dr. Goitisola I presented my two witnesses, the widow Agreda, and the architect Castillo; the former, notwithstanding the malicious questions put to her by Col. Leyva declared in clear terms that the Ayres of his house did not belong to him but to the neighbouring house of Querejazú, mine at present. Castillo, when asked the meaning of the word Ayres confirmed what he had said on the subject in his letter to me.

The answer given by the three Directors of the Pasco Railway Coy.: Felipe Varela, Francisco Bohorquez, and Peter Gallagher had by no means been such as Riva Agüero and I had wished it to be. They said that they could not recognize the Government's right to demand their paying the interest on and redemption of the S/*400,000* Bonds, as long as the mortgage on the railway, to the amount of S/150,000 in favor of Felipe Barreda and myself, was in existence. "Let the Government cancel this mortgage", they said, "and then we shall see what we can do."

*Thursday, 22nd of October.* I went to Deebles lodgings, where I was received by his young wife, a nice little woman who told me that [_] [617] husband felt so ill of a pain in his side that he could not again return to my office. This I much regretted, for I had been well pleased with him, and I was convinced that he would not have left me had it not been for his wife, who, born and bred in Callao had there all her friends and acquaintances, whilst in Lima she led a solitary life.

Without loss of time I put advertizements in the Comercio and South Pacific Times, in consequence of which several young men presented themselves.

*Saturday, 24th of October 1874.* This being Rafaels birthday, Mariquita and I, Enriqueta, and Garland went to his house in the evening, where only his usual visitors were with him: M. F. Balta, the older brother of the late President, a quiet, taciturn man, Col. Gamero, the governor of the Palace, and José Basagoytia. All was rather dull, though the news of the day, the departure of Nicolas Pierola from Valparaiso in the steamer "Talisman", with cannons and rifles on board, destined for the coast of Perú, gave something to talk about. Gamero assured me that the President had known of this intended expedition many weeks back, that the necessary precautions had been taken, and that there was nothing to fear. This Gamero was the son of Santiago Gamero, an Arequipa shop-keeper, who occasionally bought of me when I was at the head of Gibbs' house, but who was never punctual in his payments; my wife recollected him by his sobriquet of El feo Gamero, I on account of his red face marked by the small-pox, and his always brilliantly blackened shoes.

*Sunday, 25th of October.* Last evening the creditors of Valdeavellano & Co. had a private meeting in Don Benito's house; according to some the affairs of this firm, presented a very gloomy aspect, in the opinion of others the creditors might perhaps receive 40% which I feared was taking rather too favourable a view. In the forenoon I ascended San Cristoval, which this time I did more slowly and with greater difficulty than hardly ever before; owing to the little rain we had had this year, the vegetation which covered the mountain was scanty.

At 8 O'clock in the evening, I, accompanied by Garland, went to the house of Don Cipriano Correa, whose eldest daughter was to be married to Laraburre y Unanue, whose mother was the sister of [...] rich José Unanue of Cañete, and he consequently the nephew of [618] Pedro Paz-Soldan. In the saloon, well lighted up, perhaps twenty or thirty ladies – the nearest relations and intimate friends – occupied the chairs ranged along the wall, whilst the gentlemen (whose number was very great) were crammed together so that they could hardly move. I by chance stood foremost; near me were Emilio Solar, Manuel Seminario, Manuel Mendoza, Manuel Candamo, Vicente Hurtado, and Moscoso Melgar. I saluted many others, and after all perhaps I did not see one third. It was nearly 9 O'clock before the bride and bride-groom appeared; then came the clergyman – there was a general rush forward, and I, knowing but too well that I should not be able to distinguish anything, retired to the background. In a few-minutes the ceremony was over; a great many looked for their cloaks and hats, and I, one of them, was home by half past nine.

*Monday, 26th of October 1874.* This morning I rose early, for I had to go to Bellavista, there to be present at the interment of a little girl of the German Chargé Dr. Lührsen. A special train left the terminus a little past eight. Dr. Lührsen himself was with us; frequently did he wipe his eyes. There were: Riva Agüero, Minister for Foreign Affairs; of the diplomatic body, Leal for Brazil, and the Secretary Carvalho, Garon for Italy, Vasconcello for Portugal; of the Consular corps, Oyague, Lembcke, and myself; and finally, a great many Germans, Gildemeister, Charles Pflücker, Constantine Rehder, with his clerk Bodmer, etc. On arriving at the Bella-vista station, the small coffin, adorned with flowers, was lowered; it was carried by four young men, and the wide silk ribbons hanging down from same, were taken hold of by Oyague, Lembcke, Gildemeister and myself. Thus we walked in slow procession to the Chapel, where the Revd. Mr. Henry read the funeral service; thence again to the grave which was standing open to receive its little inmate. By ten O'clock I was back in my house in time for breakfast.

Of the persons who towards the end of the preceding week had presented themselves in my office, it was with Mr. James Bryson, a native of Glasgow, with whom I came to terms; and this morning at the appointed hour of 10.30, he came for the first time to act as my secretary and lector. Besides being well acquainted with [...] [619] language he knew the Spanish tongue, and could thus write and read in both. I at once told him that what I had most at heart was the correcting and copying in clean of my old diaries, with which at the time I had not progressed further than October 1851. The evening hour, I said, was exclusively devoted to reading.

*From Tuesday, 27th of October, to Sunday, 1st of November 1874.* Bryson came regularly, and the work went on nicely.

I was only present at two meetings, in neither of which anything of importance was transacted; the first was that of the shareholders of the Gas Company. The new Statutes were again read, some articles discussed, and all, except one, unanimously approved. Hitherto if one of the shareholders sold a share, the company had the preference of purchasing it, which is called in Spanish "el derecho de retracto"; it was now proposed that this right of preference should be taken from the company and that every shareholder might sell as he liked, merely advising the gerente of the sale, who would then have to make the transfer in the company's books. All except Oyague, Garland and I voted in favor of this alteration, and of course the majority was against us; but then Oyague insisted that in order to alter the statutes, two-thirds of the votes of all shareholders were required, whilst his opponents said that two-thirds of the shareholders must be present, and that the majority of these two-thirds decided the point. I had to go to the Courts of Justice, and left them discussing the matter. The second was that of the Directors of the Banco de Lima. All were present except Gil and Lembcke, who retired to the adjoining room. The "Esperanza", as mentioned more than once, required pecuniary assistance. We were of opinion that a written proposal should be made out and laid before us in our next meeting. My law-suit with Leyva progressed slowly; both he and I were still producing our proofs, and the judge gave sometimes a sentence in my, sometimes in his favor. I was assured that the President had received from Paris advice of the intended expedition of the "Talisman". At a dinner party given by Genl. Torrico to various Peruvians, General Echenique who was cognisant of the enterprize, after the wine had freely gone round, could not keep the secret, and blabbed. As soon as the [...] broken up, Torrico went straight forward to Pedro Galvez [_] [620] the Peruvian Minister, told him what he had learned, and a telegraphic dispatch carried the news to Perú. On the 23rd October at 2 O'clock in the morning the Talisman made her appearance in the Port of Pacasmayo, in the neighbourhood of which place a few troops had been drawn together. When day broke, the Captain of the vessel, an Englishman, together with a few sailors, came on shore under the pretence of having a piece of machinery repaired. The Captain of the Port went on boards the Talisman, where he was detained, whereupon a launch with armed men left the shore, and was received by the enemy with a discharge of musketry, which fortunately hurt no one. The launch returned to where she had come from, and the "Talisman" departed, her captain and sailors remaining prisoners on Shore. Several Peruvian men-of-war steamers were watching the entire

Coast; in Arequipa a revolutionary rising took place on the 22nd at 8 p.m. It was headed by Captain Vargas Machuca, son of the General. The Prefect Javier Osma, uncle of Manuel Pardo's wife, stated in his official dispatch that after a combat of an hour and a half the insurgents had been dispersed; on both sides some were killed and wounded; Captain Vargas, dangerously, was not likely to recover.

On Thursdays, Garland and Enriqueta continued their evening parties; some gentlemen played rocambor, the ladies and the young folks roulette – I also tried my luck at the latter, but very moderately. Juan wrote in his letter from Paris, dated 30th September, that having consulted his medical adviser he had thought prudent to postpone his visit to Lima till next year, as the great heat of the West Indies and Panamá might relax his entire system, and augment the piles from which he suffered. Geraldo's nomination as second secretary to the Peruvian Embassy to Berlin and St. Petersburg was published in the papers. Ricardo read to me from some paper or other that the debts incurred by the Prince of Wales amounted to £*3,000,000* Stg. and that his mother had made herself responsible for this immense sum. It seemed to me that probably there was some exaggeration in the figure.

*Monday, 2nd and Wednesday, 4th of November.* The Directors of the Banco de Lima met – all present except Valentin Gil and Manuel Mendoza [...] [621] Cucalon, who was decidedly opposed to any further assistance being rendered to the Salitrera "Esperanza", and Lembcke, interested in the same, looked upon the new advance asked for in a very different light. In the heat of the argument neither the one nor the other kept within the limits of moderation, and more than one offensive word passed between them. Manuel Salcedo spoke a great deal, but hardly anything to the purpose. Luis Benjamin Cisneros and Pedro Bernales expressed themselves in a very sensible manner. Amancio Castillo, though rather prolixly, gave it as his opinion that we could not help assisting the Salitrera. Oyague, the President, with a great deal of unction and too frequent reference to his own person, as it was his habit, was of the same opinion. I took little part in the debate, and finally it was resolved by all, except Cucalon, that a further advance, at the utmost of S/*200,000* should be made to the Salitrera, on condition that both the dominion over and the administration of the Salitrera passed into the hands of the bank. Cisneros and Castillo were commissioned to draw out the contract to be submitted to the Directory for approval at the next meeting.

*Thursday, 5th of November 1874.* The "Talisman", with part of her crew and part of her cargo consisting of arms and ammunition, was brought into port. She had been captured by the "Huascar" in the cove of Pacocha, a trifle to the south of Ilo, but not before forty or fifty of the revolutionists on board, with Nicolas Píerola at their head had landed, overcome twenty or thirty soldiers, and started by train for Moquegua, together with a quantity of arms and ammunition.

It has been said in previous pages that in the first months of the year 1872, the differences which for years had existed between the firm of Schutte & Co. and the Peruvian Government arising from the German guano consignment, had been brought to a satisfactory and amicable conclusion, due mainly to the personal exertion of Mr. Garland, also to the assistance rendered by the lawyer of the house Francisco Garcia Calderon. Garland handed to this latter as a remuneration for what he had done, a cheque for S/15,000 which he thought proper to decline receiving, but still continued with Garland on such friendly terms that when he and his family embarked for Europe, Calderon accompanied them to the port. After Garland's return in the beginning of 1873 he offered Calderon S/*20,000* which were once more rejected, and Calderon instituted a suit against Schutte & Co. for a [. . .] S/100,000 and not satisfied with this [_] demanded [_] [622] Garland should give a satisfactory guarantee for the payment of this sum, should it be awarded to him. The Juez de 1ª Instancia Dr. Olivares, sentenced in favor of the plaintiff the Superior Court confirmed this sentence; Garland appealed to the Supreme Tribunal. The fiscal J. G. Paz-Soldan gave his vista in favor of Garland, by which he was so much elated that he thought it unnecessary to speak on the subject to the Vocales of the Court, though I repeatedly begged him to do so. More than once he told my wife and myself: "It is quite impossible I can lose"; and what did happen? This day the Supreme Court of Justice confirmed the sentence of the inferior tribunals as regards the guarantee.

*Friday, 6th of November.* The Government dispatched some troops for the South under the command of Col. Rivarola, on board the "Panama", a fast steamer of the Pacific Company. The defence of the capital was entrusted to the police and to the National Guard, of which latter five or six battalions were called out to active service; Alejandro, with his battalion. According to latest advices, the departments of Puno, Arequipa, and Tacna, including Tarapacá, were quiet, and obeyed the established Government.

*Saturday, 7th of November.* A telegraphic dispatch was received from the South, which brought the advice that Nicolás Piérola – the Supreme Chief as he styled himself – dressed in full uniform, had reached Moquegua with his few adherents, and had succeeded in raising a small force of from three to four hundred men. With him were: his brother Emilio, whom I had known as co-Director of the Constructora; the notorious William Bogardus; Federico

Larrañaga "el Cojo" – the lame man whose reputation was nothing better than Bogardus'; a certain Colonel Escobar who some time previously had headed a revolutionary movement in the Sierra; a Captain Arevalo who had served with distinction in the Prussian army, and afterwards returned hither where he mixed himself up in a conspiracy against Pardo, besides many others, whose names were not familiar to me. It was the said Cojo Larrañaga who towards the end of 1867 contributed a great measure to the downfall of the then President Mariano Ignacio Prado, who at the time was besieging Arequipa, whilst in the North Mariano Pio Cornejo held up his authority against José Balta [...] [623] revolutionists. Cornejo stood in need of armament for his soldiers, Larrañaga was dispatched to him from Lima with a quantity of rifles; the rifles he delivered; the fulminatory caps he held back, which of course rendered the rifles useless.

*Monday, 9th of November 1874.* The Directors of the Banco de Lima met and the draft of the contract with the Salitrera "Esperanza" made out by Cisneros and Castillo, was read, modified in some parts, and upon the whole approved. Cucalon again opposed every further assistance to the Salitrera; he and Lembcke had once more high words; the former even went so far as to say that on a previous occasion Oyague, the President, had not done his duty in not checking Lembcke; at these words, Oyague took fire, and defended his conduct; by and by satisfaction was given by the one to the other, they cooled down, and we continued our debate. There was one point of importance, viz.: whether the interest due by the Salitrera to the Banco de Lima should be included in the S/200,000, and consequently diminish the amount to be paid, or whether this amount should be debited the Salitrera in account, over and above the S/200,000. Oyague was of opinion that the interest should be deducted, because the shareholders in their last general meeting had limited the advance to the Salitrera to S/200,000 and that we, the Directors, were not authorized to exceed the sum, which we would do, if we paid the S/200,000 and over and above debited the Salitrera with the interest. He was certainly correct in the view which he took, and all except Cucalon, the eternal opposer, and Sagastabeytia, who owing to his deafness had not been able to hear the debate, followed in his wake. I also acceded, but added that by deducting the interest from the S/200,000, the amount to be placed at the Salitrera's disposal would not suffice for its most necessary expenses; when I was answered – and certainly with perfect correctness – that in that case we would require to call another general meeting and ask for a further authorization; in this manner the affair was finally settled and the gerentes were empowered to draw out necessary documents, with the assistance of our lawyer Dr. Aranivar, and to make the payments.

*Tuesday, 10th of November.* The government ordered the two battalions of the National Guard Nº 10 and 11, to embark for the South; the Colonel of the former was Cesar Canevaro, whose adjutant was Alejandro, who for some hours [. . .] what to do he having of late entered into extensi [. . .] [624] in Vales de la nueva Consolidacion; considerable sums he had to pay, similar amounts to receive. At last he determined upon going, gave detailed instructions to his brother Geraldo, bade us good-by on

*Wednesday, 11th* and left on

*Thursday, 12th* at 10 a.m. on board the "Valdivia". Besides the two battalions already mentioned, a body of young men, for the greater part Indians from twelve to fourteen years of age, well drilled and educated by Antonio Bazo, to serve as non-commissioned officers were embarked; they were armed with the rifles found on board the "Talisman".

*Friday, 13th of November.* Geraldo, who as Lavalle's second secretary, had been instructed to get ready for to-morrow's steamer for the North, but who had, as just said, been entrusted by his brother Alejandro with the management of his business, went this night to his superior, and requested him to allow him to remain one fortnight longer in Lima but as Lavalle would not take upon himself to grant him this respite, Geraldo went below to where the President was with several of his friends, stated his case, was received with the greatest kindness, and immediately obtained the leave which he asked for.

*Saturday, 14th of November.* The Judge Goitisola with the notary Manuel Escobar, accompanied by Leyva, came to our house to take the declarations of my wife and daughter. The substance of the questions laid before them by Leyva was, whether at the time of our repairing our house, he, Leyva, had not opposed himself to any alteration being made in the windows, and that my wife and daughter had abstained from making these alterations, because they considered Leyva to be the owner of the Ayres. My wife answered far too decidedly in the affirmative, whilst Enriqueta qualified her reply, and added that her compadre, José Maria Sotomayor, had frequently stated to her and to her husband that as soon as he made himself owner of the house, now mine, he would immediately commence building upon the Ayres, because they did not belong to Leyva, but to Aliaga. Leyva had left, before Enriqueta concluded her declaration. Both the judge and Escobar were very polite and before they left, we offered them some wine, of which they partook.

As per advices published in this night's Nacional, Rivaro[_] with his troops was still [_] Ilo on the 12th, but [. . .] [625] moving upon Moquegua, the locomotive, partly destroyed by the revolutionists having been repaired. Pierola and his party were said to have left for Tarata; all the Southern departments were quiet. Anjela the Chola, for many years Enriqueta's servant, wrote from Arequipa that every moment a rising was expected.

*Sunday, 15th of November 1874.* News were received that on the morning of Thursday last the populace of Cajamarca headed by the ex-prefect Iglesias had risen against the Constituted authorities, and that shots were being exchanged between them and the soldiers. The advice had been carried by a propio across the low Cordillera, to Magdalena; thence per train to Pacasmayo, and per electric wire hither. Also in Lambayeque a momentary discontent had shown itself, and this for the following reason. The Congress had given a law, in virtue of which a new department was formed which included both Lambayeque and Chiclayo; and this latter place, the new upstart and rival of Lambayeque had been declared the capital, which naturally gave umbrage to the Lambayecanos, who considered themselves far superior to the Chiclayanos.

*Monday, 16th of November.* Late in the evening of this day the President Don Manuel Pardo embarked for the South on board the "Panamá" taking with him national guards from Lima and Callao, half a battalion of infantry of the line, some cavalry, and two pieces of light artillery.

*Saturday, 21st of November.* A Steamer from the South arrived, bringing the advice that Pardo had touched in Mollendo, and that Arequipa being quiet he had continued his voyage to Ilo, where the troops had been disembarked. Between Rivarola and the revolutionists, who, it appeared, occupied Moquegua, as yet no serious encounter had taken place.

On this, my wife's birthday, I made her a present of a handsome and valuable diamond cross, upon which about a year ago I advanced to a broker, J. A. Garcia, S/2000 and which he – being unable to redeem it – sold to me at this price with twelve months interest at 2% monthly upon it. Garland, Enriqueta, the children, the servants, all made my wife some present or other. In the evening only Rafael Velarde, wife and two daughters and Goyo Benavides, wife, son, and niece came to congratulate Mariquita. We took tea, had the roulette table brought over from the other side, and, played [...] midnight I losing a trifle as always. In the dining-room [...] [626] wife had laid out sweetmeats and jelly, a present from Enriqueta. Wine also stood on the table. Our guests partook of all, and left at past one O'clock.

In the course of the week the Directory of the Banco de Lima met once. All were present except Mendoza and Cucalon. Dr. Aranivar came in, took his seat, gave us his legal advice, Gil defended the interest of the Salitrera, and finally the agreement drawn out by Cisneros and Castillo was approved with trifling modifications. I had also been present at two funerals; the one, that of Rafael Saco, father of Alejandro, many years back assistant lawyer in Dr. Palacios' study, and of Gabriel at present money broker; the other, that of a sister of the Paz Soldans, widow of a Frenchman Rouaud.

*Sunday, 22nd of November.* My money transactions were reduced to a mere nothing. I had no more than 9050 Soles in the Banco de Lima and contented myself with receiving my rents and interest.

I saw from the papers that the revolutionists of Cajamarca had left the town and fled to Chota; those in the South under Pierola had abandoned Moquegua for Torata; and Rivarola occupied "El Alto de la Villa". During Pardo's absence from Lima the executive power had remained, not in the hands of the Vice-President Manuel Costas, but in those of the Ministers. About this time Bryson read to me Walter Scott's History of Scotland, and Alison's History of Europe; in the former we had come as far as the Scotch Rebellion of 1745; in the latter we had just concluded the first rising of the Vendéens. From these Histories I copied a few details relative to the seven men of Moidart, and the seven leaders of the Vendéens in 1793, which will be found in appendix under Nº 14.

My wife had this day more visitors than usual, for several gentlemen who had not been with her on the previous day came to congratulate her. We dined by ourselves, Garland and Enriqueta having at an early hour in the morning started for an excursion on the Oroya line, to which they, together with other gentlemen and ladies had been invited by the engineer Malinowski. When they returned in the evening, Enriqueta was as knocked up that she was not inclined to go to José Canevaro's [_] to which both she and husband had [...] [627] invitation. With the little trip they had been much pleased. After crossing the wonderful viaduct called De Verrugas, they had stopped for a short time in San Juan de Matucanas, where in the hotel an excellent breakfast had been provided. Further on, the line passed through tunnel after tunnel. On the other side of San Mateo the train stopped before the last tunnel, for though the sleepers had been laid, the rails were not; when walking through it in utter darkness, Garland had a bad fall. Here they had reached the height of about 13,000 feet above the level of the sea. On their return they again stopped in San Juan de Matucanas for another meal, not inferior to the breakfast.

*Monday, 23rd of November 1874.* I presented an escrito to Judge Quiroga in which I demanded that though Leyva had not yet adduced all his proofs, the documents should be delivered up to me in order that my lawyer might draw out an important escrito called "de buena prueba". The judge at once decreed that Leyva should produce within two days his witness Muñoz, and that the architect Cabiezas whom Leyva had named as his perito – appraiser? – should without loss of time present his written opinion; and finally, that the two notaries, Orrellano and Yparraguirre, the former named by Leyva, the latter by me, should on Friday next appear in the office of the Notary Terrazas, and there compare the certified copy produced by Leyva, of the purchase of his house, with the original document drawn out and deposited with this Terrazas.

*Tuesday, 24th of November.* The above decree of the Judge was notified to me and I most earnestly recommended Luis Orbegoso, the notary Escobar's clerk, to do the same to the parties above mentioned.

*Thursday, 26th of November.* The famous Italian tragedian, La Ristori, whom in 1856 we had seen in Paris, was at this time in Lima, where, though already fifty years of age she was much admired, and caused great sensation. Last night she performed in Italian the part of Maria Antoinette in the tragedy of the same name, at which Garland and Enriqueta, Mariquita and myself were present, in the box belonging to José Pablo Escobar, who had had the attention to place it at Enriqueta's disposal for this evening. For many years my wife and I had not [. . .] the theatre, the last time at [. . .] request to witnes [. . .] [628] performance given for the benefit of the French Beneficencia. To me it seemed that the interior of the house was more prettily painted, and cleaner than it had been then. The box being exactly opposite the stage my wife and daughter could see everything that was going on there, and though they understood but little, if anything of the language more than once they were much affected, especially by that scene when the sans-culottes tear the Dauphin from his mother's arms. As for my part I passed a few tedious hours; I could not distinguish the least, and though I did my best to make out what was spoken, yet I only caught occasionally a few words uttered by the male actors; of what the women said I could not catch a syllable. The performance was over at 1 this morning, when we walked home.

*Saturday, 28th of November.* Geraldo embarked for Europe, there to place himself under the orders of J. A. Lavalle, Peruvian Ambassador in Berlin and St. Petersburg. He, as second secretary, had an annual salary of S/2000 Silver, and for his first instalment S/1000 were allowed him. For these, and the half of the first year's salary he received a bill of £400 90 d/st., Dreyfus on Premsel of London. His father and his three brothers Enrique, Guillermo, and Ricardo accompanied him on board. The Steamer did not get under weigh until seven or eight in the evening, and Geraldo had just time to shake hands with his brother Alejandro who arrived in the mercantile steamer from Mollendo. The Col. of his battalion, Cesar Canevaro, had given him leave of absence for a short time to attend in Lima to his mercantile business. He told us that the Lima and Callao national-guards had been very badly received by the Arequipa male population; with the reception given to the officers by the fair sex, they had been extremely well pleased. On the 9th the President Pardo had arrived in the train from Mollendo; the Arequipeños had thronged round to see how he looked, but not one viva, no cheering had made itself heard. In Alejandro's opinion Pardo had but few if any friends in Arequipa; the inhabitants took no active part whatever, neither in favor of nor in opposition to the revolution; they were quietly in expectation of what the result would be. The President had alighted in the Prefectura, and having taken upon himself the direction of the campaign the Executive [_] hitherto entrusted to the Council [...] [629] Ministers, now devolved upon the Vice-President Manuel Costas. Alejandro was further of opinion that Pierola would finally succumb. He with about 800 men had taken up his position in Torata, where erelong he would be surrounded by the Superior forces of the Government, 3000 in number, who in three divisions were commanded respectively by Col. Rivarola, Admiral Lizardo Montero and Col. Manuel Velarde. Andraca continued Prefect in Lima, the environs of which place, at least so it was said, were infested by montoneros, in other words bands of mounted banditti.

*Monday, 30th of November 1874.* To expidite my law-suit I engaged another notary de diligencias called Barrantes, whom I paid well, and who without loss of time notified Leyva. When in search of the architect Cabiezas his neighbour said that he had gone with the national-guard to the South; then Leyva produced in his stead the architect Quesada, whom judge Goitisola ordered to present his written informe within three days.

I received my usual letter from Juan who wrote me under date 31st October, that having consulted with Dr. Acosta he had determined upon leaving Europe on the 17th November and that therefore we might expect him here on the 17th inst. I at once resolved to give up to him the apartments hitherto occupied by me and to remove to two inner rooms looking to the garden.

*Tuesday, 1st of December.* The Directors of the Banco de Lima had their customary monthly meeting; nothing of particular importance was transacted. Lembcke made known to us that he and Sagastabeytia had been applied to to contribute to the funds which were being raised by subscription for the families of the soldiers of the national-guard of Lima who had left for the south. Oyague spoke first, and said that in his opinion four or five hundred Soles should be given. I observed that this was too much, "for", said I, "La Providencia, which is cited as a precedent for having given S/500 is in a brilliant situation, whereas the Banco de Lima is in a different position and consequently ought to give less." Oyague replied, Mendoza sided with him, Cucalon – who was of my opinion – did not open his mouth, the remainder kept silent, and finally it was decided that the Gerentes should give the same as the other banks, which turned out to be S/500 each.

*Wednesday, 2nd of December.* Alejandro returned to the South after having […] [630] a considerable amount of his Vales de la nueva consolidacion, which had been the principal object of his coming hither; he had also made other arrangements, so that he could quietly resume his military duties. The Minister of War, General Freyre, likewise left for the South taking again a few troops with him. The news from Torata and Moquegua, the former occupied by the revolutionary, the latter by the Government forces, was as yet of little importance. There had been some skirmishing between the outposts of both parties; much powder and many balls were spent, but not much damage had been done.

*Saturday, 5th of December.* Between two and three in the afternoon about thirty individuals, nearly all officers not in active service, indefinidos, also two clergymen, the one a presbyter from Ecuador, the other the Inter of the Chapel of Guadalupe in Callao, were discovered in the Custom-House armed with revolvers, and as it was supposed that their intention had been to possess themselves of the castle, they were made prisoners and marched off to the Casas-matas, notwithstanding the slight resistance offered by the one and the other, especially by the Ecuatorian clergyman.

*Tuesday, 8th of December. La Concepcion.* Bryson remained with me till 1.30 and at 2.30 I started for an ascent of San Cristoval, which I accomplished with great ease though I perspired profusely; for the heat was great.

*Wednesday, 9th.* Though this was the fiftieth anniversary of the battle of Ayacucho it was hardly kept as a civic holiday; even some shop-keepers kept their doors open.

*Thursday, 10th.* Enriqueta's evening tertulia was well attended; the Velardes were wanting, but instead of them there were Col. Diego Masias, wife, and sister-in-law, José and Rafael Canevaro with their respective wives, Goyo Benavides and wife, who seldom failed to come, and several rocamboristas, Malinowski, Nicolas Hurtado, and Ignacio Tavara etc.

*Friday, 11th of December.* The news spread, brought by the man-of-war "Union" that on the 7th Pierola and adherents had been beaten and dispersed. Garland received a letter from Alejandro written on the same day from El Alto de la Villa, who said not a word about the fight, whilst El Nacional gave a long and detailed account of an attack execu[_] on […] [631] by Rivarola's men upon the height called de los Angeles. After a combat which lasted six or eight hours they had been recalled, without any advantage having been gained, and owing to this advice not a few, I of the number, began to doubt of the truth of the victory.

At 3.30 p.m. the Directory of the Insurance Company "Lima" held their usual meeting. The insurances effected were inconsiderable; however, as we had no losses, and our capital made a good interest I calculated that at the end of the year we would have made a clear profit of S/*50,000* which upon S/*200,000* paid in, was an excellent percentage. The firm of Dreyfus paid the dividend for 1873 – 10 139/1000ths which, added to 5% interest, received in March last, was a handsome return for the outlay. On the other hand, I contributed S/50 to the above spoken of subscription for the families of the national guards. This day, as well as

*Saturday, 12th of December* Ricardo and I were occupied with carrying over to my new apartments all my books and papers, some of the furniture having been previously removed.

*Wednesday, 16th of December.* I once more presented an escrito to the judge Goitisola, reiterating my demand for the immediate delivery of all the documents "todo el expediente" to my lawyer Palacios, that he might draw out, without loss of time the escrito Alegato de buena prueba, to which Leyva had to reply previously to the judge giving his sentence. I knew that Quiroga looked upon the ayres in question as the property of Leyva; what Goitisola opined I knew not, but at all events I had with him some chance in my favor, and it was for this reason that I did my best to accelerate the suit, because as soon as the Congress closed, Teodoro de la Rosa would return from the Chamber of Deputies to his seat in the Superior Court, and Quiroga again occupy his post as Juez de 1ª Instancia, now filled by Goitisola. This latter decreed at once that the architect Quesada should present his informe within two days.

*Thursday, 17th of December.* By the two O'clock train, when I knew that the North Steamer was in sight I went to Callao. Juan had already landed and dispatched his luggage, thus without loss of time he, Garland, Enrique, and I, returned together. He looked extremely well [...] enjoy good health though he [_]sionally suffered [...] [632] rheumatic pains. He had had a good passage, and only complained of too many passengers, bad living, and extreme heat. The Steamer from Southampton touched at present in Barbadoes, Jacmel, and Santa Marta. On board the same steamer arrived Aurelio Garcia y Garcia, the Ambassador of Perú to Japan and China, and Ford of Dreyfus' house. We all dined with Enriqueta. In the evening Manuel Costas, the Vice President, came, accompanied by an aide de camp; he was as off hand as he always was. With Juan he had a very long private talk.

*Sunday, 20th of December.* The Nacional gave the news that Pierola with some of his adherents was known to be in a place called Tarata, still in Perú, forty leagues distant from Tacna in the direction of Bolivia, and that troops had been sent in pursuit of him. This proved that the victory of 7th was no myth as I had thought, but a fact. In Tarapacá a certain Albarracin was in arms against the Government; about Cajamarca, Iglesias caused disturbances; troops were sent against both; all this cost money, and money there was nowhere; even the Senators and Deputies were without their daily stipend. President Pardo, by latest advices, was still in Tacna.

In the course of the last week the Directors of the Water Company had had a meeting, all present. Mr. Rey made known to us that the engineer, Wilkinson, had proposed a plan to procure a greater supply of water, which was certainly wanted; at present Lima consumed daily six million gallons, and Mr. Wilkinson was confident that if the excavations were continued, where, and in the manner he proposed, one million and a half more would be obtained daily; at the same time he asked for an increase of salary, because, as he said in his letter, he did not act as a sub-engineer, in which capacity he had been engaged, but that he was now first engineer; he both made the plans, and carried them out. Oyague took the lead in the debate, if debate it could be called, and we agreed that the salary asked by Wilkinson should be granted him, on condition that he succeeded in procuring the above increase in the daily supply of water.

*Thursday, 24th of December.* Early in the morning our Chinese cook Achipe came to my wife and told her that he was unable to cook any [...] [633] being too old, and completely worn out. He brought with him a countryman of his to take his place, whom however we did not engage, but prefered taking our meals with the Garlands until another cook to our liking could be found. I in the meanwhile paying, of course, our share of Enriqueta's expenses.

Since the beginning of this week I had continued to urge on my suit against Leyva, and this day Judge Goitisola allowed to the architect Quesada, a new, but peremptory term till the 28th, when he had to present his so often spoken of informe.

*Friday, 25th of December. Christmas-day*. In the morning a steamer arrived from the South, with battalion Nº 10, and part of Nº 7 of the Lima National-guard. It was nearly 1 O'clock before they disembarked; a train conveyed them the greater part of the road, and they then made their entrance on foot, walked through many streets, passed the Palace, where the Vice-President Costas was at the window, and finally went to the barracks, where they were disbanded. Alejandro, now captain of company Nº 6 of the battalion Nº 10, who came at about 6 O'clock p.m. looked much thinner than he had done when he left on the 2nd of this month, and though his battalion had not come to blows with the enemy they had undergone much fatigue, slept more than one night in the open air on the hard ground, and marched many a dreary league. He told me that Rivarola's attack had been badly managed; the original plan had been merely to divert the attention of the enemy as the principal attack was to be made on the following day from the opposite side, by the forces commanded by Lizardo Montero; but instead of skirmishing, all the troops of Rivarola took part in the combat, spent their ammunition and had to be recalled. Alejandro was of opinion that had there been a good officer on Pierola's side, Rivarola's troops might easily have been defeated. They returned to their encampment on El Alto de la Villa where Alejandro with his battalion had arrived on the evening of the same day. On the 7th they had heard the firing of guns, which they knew must have been Montero's, who easily put to the rout a few hundred men commanded by General Segura; he, the General, it was firmly asserted, had been the first to run away under the pretence of bringing reinforcements. In the [...] of the 7th from Rivarola's side, bombs were thrown with precision [634] into Pierola's intrenchments, which had been raised at the head of the gulley or Quebrada de los Angeles. On the 8th, at two in the morning, the troops under Rivarola, the battalion Nº 10 included, put themselves in motion, and after a march of seven hours, continually ascending, without anything to eat or to drink, reached Torata at 9 a.m. tired to death.

On the road they had found muskets and other accoutrements thrown away by Pierola's soldiers; they smelt the stench of the corpses just interred, but no enemy was to be seen, all were gone. They met Montero's troops, remained a few days in Torata, returned to Pacochas, embarked for Arica, went per train to Tacna where they remained some time, and returned with the President to Mollendo, whence he went up to Arequipa, and the troops returned to Callao. Moquegua and Torata were, Alejandro said, completely in Pierola's interest. Arequipa was hostile to Pardo, though not favourably inclined to Pierola, whilst in Tacna and Arica, all the inhabitants were Pardistas. For a few days Pierola with his followers, perhaps two or three hundred in number, was completely lost sight of; he reappeared at Tarata, as above said, and, driven away from this place, the last news was that he had moved towards Puno. We also heard that in La Noria, close to Iquique in the Province of Tarapacá, the Chilian labourers there employed in the Nitrate of Soda works, had mutinied, committed many disorders, and plundered the shops.

William Scheel, of the firm of Dreyfus Bros. & Co. had given on the previous evening, Christmas Eve in his country-house in Miraflores a numerous party to which my wife and myself had been invited, but declined going. I learned this morning that all who had been there, grown up people and children, had been much pleased, especially with the high pine-tree, which, as it is the German Custom, Scheel had erected in the middle of the saloon. It had been lighted up with innumerable small wax candles, and hung with toys of all descriptions, which were distributed in great profusion amongst the infantile world. The extra-trains to bring his guests, and to convey them home, had been of course at Scheel's expense.

This day, Christmas-day as well as

*Saturday, 26th and Sunday, 27th of December* I made many calls I will enum[_] [635] the various persons whom I went to see, with a short appendix to each name.

On the 25th: 1) Jose Santos Chavez, curate of the Parish El Sagrario, for many years secretary of the late Archbishop Goyeneche, a man of no bright intellect, but apparently good natured; he had baptized the greater part of Garland's children, whence our acquaintance with him. 2) The Brazilian Minister Leal, the Señior of the Diplomatic Corps, a particularly agreeable, elderly man, who intended leaving Lima within a few days; he was not in, but his successor was, and with him I conversed a few words, first in Spanish then in French. 3) Dr. José Gregorio Paz-Soldan, one of the two fiscales of the Supreme Court, a very clever man; his exterior was far from prepossessing, his integrity doubtful, and the good opinion which he had of himself beyond measure; also his morals were very lax; he had a number of natural children. His present, third, wife, was Jesus, daughter of the late Pepe Rivero of Arequipa, nicknamed Soliman. 4) Doña Irene, the pretty young wife of the Vocal of the Supreme Court, Dr. Bernardo Muñoz; she talked so much, so rapidly, sense and nonsense that I was glad when good-breeding permitted me to take my leave. 5) Mercedes Riglos de Riva Agüero, not in, having gone to the club in the plaza to see the troops pass by; she was a very good natured, though somewhat silly woman, and I really believed that nobody could find any fault with her except her husband, who must more than once have wished that his better-half were less devoted than she was to the latest Parisian fashions. In her soirées, the best company of Lima was to be found, where she gave herself the heirs of a lady of the highest rank, not forgetting that the mother of her husband, a Belgian lady, was the Princess de Loos, whose father, at the latest grandfather, had been a sovereign German Prince, whose small principality, like that of many others, had been swept away towards the end of last century by the treaties consequent upon the first revolutionary wars. 6) General Miguel Medina, Minister of War in the first months of Pardo's Presidency, now an anti-Pardista, because his son-in-law, More, captain of the "Independencia" had been placed before a Court-martial for having allowed the "Talisman" to escape at the Port of Pacasmayo, when it had been in his power to capture her. More, a good naval officer, excused himself with saying that he had not had [...] coal to put on steam. This More's mother was or is [_] [636] certain Bustamante from Ayacucho, his father, that John More with whom in the last months of 1827 and the first months of 1828 I made a journey from Lima to Cuzco; I then went on to Arequipa; he returned and in Ayacucho fell in love with her who afterwards became his wife. He did not prosper in the world, and went afterwards to Spain to look after some property which his wife's family was said to possess there, and there he died. 7) Mrs. José Vicente Oyague; though mother of a numerous family she still preserved remnants of the good looks of her youth; in her comportment she was agreeable and lady-like. By her mother, the sister of the President Pardo's mother, she belonged to the first families of Lima, whilst her father, a Frenchman, Soyer, came to this coast in the first years of the Independence in a humble situation of life; he took service with the patriots, rose to become Colonel, and always behaved like a gentleman. With her I found a Chilian, whose name, La Marca, was not new to me; neither was mine unknown to him. When a boy he had been brought up in Hamburg, and had become acquainted with the two Misses Schutte at the time they were at Mrs. Rücker's, and in the summer of 1855 whilst we were travelling about in the picturesque mountainous country in the vicinity of Dresden, which goes by the name of the Saxon Switzerland, he overtook us, and remained a day or two in our company. He had now come from Chile, and was, as he said, on his way to Europe. 8) Mr. Dominguez, Minister of Buenos Ayres in Perú; of him, his wife, his grown up sons and daughters, I knew nothing, and have only to say that they had arrived in Lima hardly a year ago, and that they were pleasant people to converse with 9) Dr. José Luis Gomez-Sanchez. He, a native of Arequipa, was brought up for the law, and had passed through all the grades of judicature, until he reached the summit by becoming Vocal of the Supreme Court of Justice in Lima; a few months ago he retired with a pension pretending that his infirmities and advanced age did not allow him to attend to his duties; he was born on the 19th August 1799. Also in Peruvian politics he has taken an active part; he has frequently been deputy to the Congress, and more than once Minister. In 1854 when I embarked for Europe it was he who, as Minister for Foreign Affairs under Vivanco's rule, provided me with my passport [...] [637] long law-suit with Sotomayor was the cause of my becoming intimately acquainted with him, and I continued to visit him pretty frequently, but nevertheless I did not trust him in the least, and his continual smile, or rather smirk, was to me the sign of a want of frankness. In the course of our law-suits he hardly ever rendered us a real service, and in that with the Sotomayors took care to come to the tribunal at an hour when his colleagues had already commenced treating on its merits and demerits, and consequently did not vote, when their sentence was given in my favor; he owed me some money, which probably he would never pay. 9 1/2) The wife and daughter of Jervacio Alvarez, another Vocal of the Supreme Court; of his uprightness and integrity I had no great opinion either, but at all events he had served me, and we were on the very best terms. With the exception of Paz-Soldan, he was without fail the best instructed of all the Vocales; when conversing with him on history I had been astonished at his extensive learning. He was writing a universal history, which, as far as I could judge, for now and then he had read a few lines of it to me, would be a mere compilation. His wife Doña Mariquita was an insignificant little woman, who could not forget the death of her favourite son Adolfo. Asuncion, one of their daughters, a married woman, whose husband, Santillana, was always absent, and who, Asuncion, was my very good friend, was in fact the mistress of the house. 10) The German Chargé d'Affaires, Dr. Lührsen, a native of Hamburg, and his accomplished lady, a Hungarian by birth, brought up in Vienna. Though they had their house in Lima, they had for the present removed to Miraflores, where they resided in a house belonging to Scheel. I was but little acquainted with them, but liked them well.

On the 26th: 11) Dr. Bandini, a canon of the Lima Cathedral, more a friend of my wife and daughter than of myself. 12) Dr. Wenceslao Rospigliosi, Juez de 1ª Instancia del Callao. Of him I knew very little; his wife was Doña Manuela, a nice young woman, sister of Dr. Evaristo Gomez-Sanchez, who, as Minister of Pezet during the President's absence in 1865 ruled in Lima with an iron rod. His mother, and consequently Rospigliosi's mother-in-law, was Doña Paula Benavides, whom I visited occasionally and of whom I have spoken more than once. 13) Doña Maria Moreira, widow of the late highly respected North-American merchant, Mr. Stanhope [_]ost. The Moreira's were a numerous family and much este[_] [638] on account of their integrity. By their mother's side they were connected with the aristocracy of Lima, whilst I suppose it was to their father they owed their somewhat dark complexion. She, as it was her custom, was not yet ready to receive visitors. 14) Her brother Juan José, unmarried, who attended to the cultivation of a farm close to Lima, was still shaving, and of course I remained with him but a few minutes. 15) Colonel Diego Masias, a native of Arequipa; he was an agreeable man, and pleasant talker, but to all he said, implicit belief could not be given. From his youth he had been mixed up with all the revolutionary movements in Arequipa. In the beginning of 1868 by his influence with the then President Pedro Diez-Canseco, he contributed a great deal to the concession which was made to Henry Meiggs for the construction of the railway from the Coast to Arequipa, and for this he was well remunerated by Meiggs, who paid him, as some said, $*100,000* others $*200,000*. Since then he had become more steady, had removed to Lima, purchased a house, and lived now in a decent, though not extravagant style. His wife Doña Jesus, and his sister-in-law Transito Llosa were good natured women. 16) Rafael Velarde, my wife's cousin; the best hearted man in the world; he had been Deputy several times, even Minister under Balta, and nevertheless, I was of opinion that he was very deficient in sound judgement, and good common-sense. The poor fellow was in great trouble owing to the imprudent conduct of his wife; his eldest daughter Zoila was a very good girl, and people said that she had a pretty face. 17) The wife of José Maria Peña. All I could say of her was that she was the sister of Manuel Costas, Vice-President of the Republic. Peña a native of the Argentine Provinces was a pleasant, intelligent, and wealthy man who had made his fortune mainly by purchasing sheep and Alpaca Wool, which he consigned to A. Gibbs & Sons of London; of late he had settled over to Lima, where he had bought and repaired the house which for many years was owned by General Castilla. 18) Godoy, Chilian Chargé in Perú, who was not visible, as little as his wife Mariana, the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Prevost. She was generally considered to be a good-looking young lady, and no doubt she had been well educated. She had married her present husband after her father's death against the wish [...] [639] and all her family. Her brothers were: Juan, weak in body and mind; Enrique and Carlos, who under the firm of Prevost & Co. continued the business of Alsop & Co., of which firm, extinct for about a year, their father was partner for a very long time, and lastly, Luis, an insignificant youth. 19) Basagoytia, father and son, with their respective wives, all natives of Arequipa, and in every respect very estimable people. The father, at present completely broken up, had in the course of his life time filled many situations under government, and always given satisfaction. At the time, I do not remember the year, when the Congress decreed that commissioners should be sent out to examine the accounts of the guano consignees – Gibbs in London, Montané in Paris, and Barreda in New York – he was named for England, and, as might be expected, found nothing wrong in the books laid before him by Gibbs. Soon after his return he was made Director of the Lima mint, and now, a complete wreck, enjoyed a pension. Without being rich he was well to do in the world, and what he possessed he owed in a great measure to his having been one of the founders of the Lima Water Company. Being unable to attend to any business, his only son José did everything for him. José, a married man, perhaps forty years of age, was an uncommonly stout person; you need only look at him to be convinced of his good nature, but with him good nature did not go hand in hand with stupidity; he was wide awake, of which I had seen many a proof in our meetings as co-directors of the Water Company. About a year ago he bought the house in the Calle de Baquijano which for many years had been occupied by Mr. C. W. Schutte and family; it was completely rebuilt, under his sole direction, and it was in this new house that I paid him my visit. 20) The wife of José Pablo Escobar, who occupied my house Calle del Correo. The lady's name was Lopez; she was a native of Piura, where her father had once been prefect; her mother was insane. She was rather stiff in her demeanour, but half an hour or so passed quickly in conversing with her. Her husband, and his elder brother Emilio, born in Panamá, had come to Payta when young, where they entered the mercantile establishment of Alexander Ruden and Charles Higginson. In course of time Emilio became partner of Ossa in Chile, and José Pablo, after Garland had separated from Ruden, took his place. A [...] [640] back Ruden gave up his business, and Escobar continued it in his own name, under the management of one of his brothers-in-law, whilst he himself came to Lima, where he succeeded in being named one of the gerentes of the Banco del Perú. He was certainly an intelligent man, knew what he was about, had an insinuating address, was intimate with all the monied men of Lima, also a great friend of President Pardo; but no one placed any confidence in what he said, for sincerity and frankness were qualities alien to his character.

On the 27th: 21) Doña Manuela Mendoza y Boza, a true specimen of the old Spanish nobility to which she belonged by father and mother; she was a very silly creature, and had learned but little, otherwise good hearted in the extreme. She had four children: Catalina, twice widow, her first husband having been El Conde de Carrillo, the second, General Guarda; Emilia, badly married to a Chilian, Soto; Don Domingo, Vocal de la Corte Superior, and Manuel, who was believed to be very rich, for, as eldest brother, he had by the law of primogeniture, been the only heir. 22) Manuel Mendoza, who lived in the same house with his mother; his wife, Isabel Barreda, was absent in Paris. He was an agreeable man, and he and I were on friendly terms, but a bright genius surely he was not, and of this I had seen many a proof in the meetings of the Directory of the Banco de Lima, of which he was a member. 23) Bartolomé Araoz, a native of the Argentine Provinces, a man of about my age, with whom, as said on other occasions, I was more intimate than with any other of the male inhabitants of Lima. As long as he resided in the house called de Pilato, situated opposite the Church of San Francisco, and bought by him from the heirs of the late Francisco Quiroz, he used to keep me company in the evening, three, perhaps four times a week, and as he had travelled much, topics of conversation were seldom wanting. Now and then he paid a visit to his valuable sugar estates in the Province of Abancaes, from which he derived a considerable income, and his absence was always a source of regret to me. Whilst on one of these journeys his wife, Doña Carmen, for whom it seemed to me he had no gre[_] affection, died and within less than a year's time he more [...] [641] seventy years old, took another companion to himself, Doña Tomasa Gonzales, a Cusqueña. The house of Pilato he ceded to his daughter Maria, married to Rufino, one of the sons of General Torrico, and removed with Doña Tomasa to a house not far from the Callao gate, sold to him by Dr. Fernando Palacios, and since then, for our respective dwellings, in Lima estimation, were rather distant from each other, I saw less of him than formerly. 24) Rufino Echenique, the youngest son of the General, very different in every respect from his father and two elder brothers. The only fault people found with him was that his name was Echenique. He had been educated in England at the expense of his cousin Mrs. Cotes, and for a year or so had been student in the University of Cambridge. Shortly after his return to Perú, though quite a young man, he was named one of the two gerentes of La Constructora, and though this company turned out a losing concern, no blame was attached to him; the fault lay with the other gerente César Saco, also with the Directory, of whom I was one, who were not sufficiently energetic to stop in time the ill-doings of Saco. Rufino married Elena, the daughter of the rich Francis Bryce, and when the Constructora broke up, obtained the situation of one of the two gerentes of the Banco Nacional, in which capacity he had an annual salary of S/*10,000*, besides a small percentage on the gains. 25) Vasconcello, the Portuguese Minister in Perú; of him I had only to say that I had met him and his wife several times at Enriqueta's evening parties, and that his uprightness was very doubtful. 26) Dr. Dorado, an excellent little fellow, Vocal of the Superior Court of Justice; once he was raised to the rank of Minister, I forget under whose administration though certainly he was no fit person for such a post. Twice I had lent him money, and both times he had returned it! 27) Doña Carmen Osma de Barreda, who, though no more young, still retained the traces of her former good looks; she was the eldest sister of a numerous family; her father, a native of Spain, had come to Perú like many of his countrymen here to try his luck, and by a marriage with a wealthy lady, una Señorita Ramirez, laid the foundation of his temporal prosperity. Doña Carmen was generally considered to be rather proud of her station in life; my wife and I had however always found her to be very agreeable. Don Felipe [_] her husband born in Lima had been brought up in Spa [...] [642] and returned to his native country when an Independent Republic, well educated, and with a clear head. I first knew him when in partnership with Nicolas Rodrigo, an astute Spaniard, he was established in the Calle de Bodegones, where the two partners kept a store. They remained together for several years, and when they separated, both had made some money. In after times however, though Don Nicolas also made a handsome fortune, Don Felipe outstripped him in the acquisition of riches, which may perhaps be attributed to the circumstance that part of the money belonging to Ramirez was placed into his hands at a low interest. Not many years back he divided half his fortune (the other half he kept for the maintenance of himself and wife) between his seven children, to each of whom he gave $*210,000*. Previous to his period he was considered one of the richest men of Lima; he had also the credit of being very reserved and taciturn; however, whensoever I had come in contact with him I had never found the slightest reason to complain of his comportment towards me. His three eldest daughters were: Rosa, Mariana, and Isabel, who when twelve or fourteen years of age sometimes came to my house Calle del Correo, where they played with Corina and Amalia Schutte, and when I also joined them occasionally in their games. Rosa resided at present in Paris, with the one or the other of her younger sisters, because the climate of Lima did not agree with her constitution. Mariana became the wife of Manuel Pardo, and mother of many children. Isabel, as already said, married Manuel Mendoza. 28) Doña Carmen, the wife of Manuel Alvarez Calderon; of her, a native of Ica, I could only say that she appeared to be a good-natured, talkative woman. Her husband, Senator, and a staunch adherent of Manuel Pardo, was brother of the notorious Andrés Alvarez Calderon, who at present in Paris, squandered away the large fortune made by loading guano vessels, the contract of which he had for many years. One of the daughters of Don Manuel was married to Manuel Candamo. 29) Doña Francisca Benavides of Arequipa, wife of Mariano Felipe Paz-Soldan; she was a very old acquaintance of ours, and a very excellent woman; her husband, who in former Governments was seldom without a situation and her son [...] [643] who for a long time had been the manager of the Telegraph Company, were now on bad terms with the present Government, which demanded the repayment of a sum of money lent to the Company at the time of Balta's presidency; thus it was quite natural that this family was not well disposed towards Manuel Pardo. 30) Vicente Gonzales y Pinillos and lady, both from Trujillo; she, Emilia, daughter of the President Luis Orbegoso, was a really well educated and highly accomplished lady; her husband Don Vicente had been my fellow passenger in 1843 to Europe, on board the Vicar of Bray. He was a wealthy man, and one of the Directors of the Banco Nacional, which situation be owed to the marriage of one of his daughters with Augusto Dreyfus of Paris, another daughter was the wife of Dubois, a North American engineer; and his grown up sons, my son Juan told me, were very good young men. 31) The family of Melchor Velarde, brother of Don Rafael and one of my wife's cousins. He was a Colonel, not in active service, and was always doing some business or other, by which means he was able to sustain his wife and eleven children, several of whom grown up daughters, in a respectable and decent manner. His wife, Doña Pancha, was daughter of José Mercedes Castañeda, who died at a very advanced age two or three years ago. 32) Juana Rosa, and Mariana Moreira. Of the Moreiras I have spoken above. The former was wife of Nicolas Freyre, Minister of War, at present absent in the South; the latter of Hülsenbeck, a German, who lived in Europe, and to whom she would probably not return. For several years she had resided with her mother-in-law in an estate near Düsseldorf, but as the one did not understand Spanish, and the other was ignorant of German, it was not likely that they could have spent a particularly pleasant life in their mutual society, the less so as Hülsenbeck was frequently absent in Paris. 33) Dolores Puente, my very good friend. She was by no means young, and unmarried; extremely prudent and rational, she knew how to manage her small income, which enabled her to live quietly and very decently. She belonged to one of the old aristocratic families of Lima, in which the right of primogeniture had prevailed, and thus the brother Lorenzo got the whole fortune, which was quickly spent, and the sisters nothing; they were: Manuela, dead, first married to Juan Aliaga, secondly to Clemente Ortiz de Villate; Dolores unmarried; Petita [_] of Frederic Marriott, and Joaquina, unmarried. [644]

*Monday, 28th of December 1874.* Judge Goitisola did not come to his office under the pretence of indisposition.

*Tuesday, 29th of December.* I gave in an escrito, in which I said that the term which had been allowed to the architect Quesada for presenting his informe having expired, he, without loss of time should return the Expediente to the Juzgado. On the same day Leyva delivered his escrito, in which he alleged that Quesada being unwell the term for the presentation of his informe might be prolonged. Goitisola was again absent from his office. In the evening I learned that he had thrown up his post owing to some severe article published against him in la Gazeta de los Tribunales. From the foregoing I see that this year the Tribunals were not closed as formerly from the 24th December to the 6th January Epiphany, but that the Vacations – El Punto as it was called – were now transferred to another period of the year say, from Carnival, until Tuesday after Easter.

## 1875

*Friday, 1st of January 1875,* I continued, and on

*Sunday, 3rd* as well as

*Wednesday, 6th of January, Epiphany*, concluded my round of visits commenced on the Christmas days of the previous year. The nomenclature of the persons, on whom I called, follows: 34) Francisco Sagastabeytia, a highly respectable gentleman, of about the same age as Garland, this is to say more or less ten years younger than I. His father, a Spaniard, must have died many years back, for I never heard of him. He himself when a lad entered the counting-house of Hegan Hall & Co. Afterwards he was for many years with Domingo Elias, who placed the greatest confidence in him. On his own account he did some business with the Cerro de Pasco, where he established a younger brother of his. Also in Lima he had a shop, not under his own name and thus by dint of perseverance and economy he succeeded in making a small fortune. When the Banco de Lima was founded he was one of the first to take a share in the [_] was immediately [...] [645] Directors, and after Zaracondegui's failure chosen gerente. He sustained his mother, and several sisters, who relied solely upon him, and it was generally believed that he had not married, because had he done so, his means would not have sufficed to sustain the increase of family. He was always seen in the best circles of Lima, and was everywhere well received. 35) Colonel Juan Nepumuseno Vargas, with whom we had become acquainted whilst he was a fellow lodger with the Garlands in the house, which now mine, was then rented by the Sotomayors. He, not in active service, belonged to the ultra-clerical party, and was thus no friend to the present President Pardo. The two mothers of his children had died; by the second, his legitimate wife, he had two little girls, to one of whom Enriqueta had stood godmother, whilst the others, grown up men and women – one of the latter a professed nun – had for their mother a very pretty, not over-virtuous, Limeña, Carmen Quintanilla with whose husband, Vallarino, an elderly gentleman, I was well acquainted in Arequipa about the year 1830. Vargas was at present much esteemed for his upright character. 36) Valeri, a native of Rome, who though a clergyman did not stand in the best repute as to his morality. However, he was considered to be one of the best pulpit orators in Lima; and he drew no inconsiderable revenue from his sermons. We availed ourselves of his influence with the Abbess of the Convent of the Concepcion, to obtain from her the prolongation of the lease of the five shops under my house Calle del Correo, but though Abbess and secretary had signed the Minuta, or rough draft of the contract, the Archbishop had thrown some impediments in the way which Valeri had not been able to overcome. 37) Doña Josefa, daughter of Anselmo Centeno, and widow of Fermin Miota, who died in 1868 of the yellow fever, and whom Miss Flora Tristan has saved from oblivion by mentioning him in her book "Les perégrinations d'une Paria", as having been her fellow-passenger on board a vessel from Bordeaux to the West Coast. Centeno's name has frequently been mentioned in my diary; I knew him first in 1828 in Cuzco, where he had been Prefect and master of the Mint. He seemed to be a pure Indian, and in one respect was a wonderful man: he himself confessed to be 87 years old, and I believed him to be at least five years older; he walked about by [_] read without spectacles [. . .] shaved himself. 38) [_] [646] Peta the daughter of José Gregorio Paz-Soldan, and the wife of Carlos Paz-Soldan, her cousin. Of the Paz-Soldans, I have already said more than enough. Of Doña Peta I will only add that she was a good woman, that she was very deaf, and mother of many children. 39) Doña Josefa, the widow of Dr. Prada, and married for the second time, to the surprise of all who knew her, to a wealthy man Zavala, whom, strange to say, she had never presented to me, though I had frequently called upon her. She belonged to the O'Phelans, one of the most virtuous families in Lima. 40) The wife of Dr. Ramon Ribeyro; of her I only knew that she was the niece of the wife of Vicente Pasos, for many years resident in the United States; her husband, a young man, son of J. A. Ribeyro, Vocal of the Corte Suprema, was a clever lawyer, and to all appearance a decided adherent of Manuel Pardo; as such he was second in command of a battalion of the National Guards; moreover, he was elected vice-president of the Chamber of Deputies, having had the majority over the Candidate of the Opposition Dr. Luciano Benjamin Cisneros; and as the president of the Chamber, General Prado, had absented himself, Ribeyro presided, no small distinction for such a young man as he was. 41) The second wife of Charles Pflucker. This is a strange story. Charles Pflucker, at the same time as I partner of Gibbs, was very intimate with my wife and myself as long as his first wife Doña Gertrudes, belonging to one of the first families of Guayaquil, Rico y Roca Fuerte, was alive. When he separated from Gibbs, and devoted himself entirely to the working of his copper mine at Morococho, his presence there was frequently required, and it was then that to his shame he formed too close an intimacy with the wife of the Administrador of the Mines; by her he had several children. Poor Gertrudes died in Breslaw in Silesia whither she had gone under the pretence of seeing her sons, who were being educated there. They, now young men, turned out extremely well and the four: Carlos Maria, Julio, Federico, and Leonardo, were doing jointly an extensive business as miners and as lessees of a sugar-estate called Falcalá, near Trujillo. The father, a very agreeable, jovial man, robust and strong for his age, and whom I occasionally saw at long intervals had retired [. . .] [647] from affairs, for having had a slight attack of apoplexy he was not allowed to exert himself. At the earnest request of the sons by the first marriage, he at last married the woman after her first husband had died, and it was she upon whom I called to return the visit which he and she had paid my wife several months back. Contrary to my expectations she knew how to keep up a conversation; her mother was an old Indian woman, whilst the children whom

I saw were nice little girls very neatly dressed. 42) Mr. and Mrs. Henry, excellent people, and very good friends of mine; I need hardly repeat that Mrs. Henry's maiden name was Anna, the daughter of my good friend, the late Samuel Went, and his wife, Juana Chocano. 43) Mrs. Jose Canevaro Jr. an extremely pretty, and agreeable young lady; her maiden name was Luisa Soyer. She had many brothers and sisters, the eldest, Isabel, José Vicente Oyague's wife, another, Mercedes, married to George Elster, at present in Paris, Victoria, widow of one of the sons of the Chilian Ramos, owner of a sugar estate in Cañete, Simon, Cashier of the Banco Hipotecario, Manuel, first secretary to José Antonio Lavalle, Ambassador to the Courts of Berlin and St. Petersburg, and the last, Salvador. 44) The family Ayulo, our next door neighbours. Enrique, the father, a very agreeable man, I recollected as clerk of his present partner Benito Dorca, resident in Paris, then owner of a store in the Calle de Bodegones. Ayulo's wife, Santos Mendibil was a dashing, and probably expensive lady; her family was only known, in so far as that her brother, a Callao Port-Agent, had years back been one of the first and most successful contrabandists. Dorca and Ayulo were importers of French goods, and exporters of Nitrate of Soda. 45) The wife of Henry Higginson. Him I had known since his boyhood when he entered the counting house of Dalton and Butters, who were then, about the years 1833 and 1834, Port Agents of Gibbs. In the beginning of 1846 on my return from Europe I gave him then shortly established on his own account my port-agency, worth little at first, but very profitable to him when I was associated with Mr. Schutte: since then he had always acted for me in Callao, and I looked upon him as a very good and trustworthy man. His wife, Mariquita, seemed to be good-hearted, and had a few words to say [...] she used to [_] in a really scandalous manner [...] [648] her reputation before her marriage was such that the less I say of it the better. 46) The wife of Manuel Francisco Benavides, both natives of Arequipa; she appeared to me stupidity personified; he, one of Pardo's friends, was Senator in the last Congress, and had again been named for that which was now sitting; during the recess he was even president of the Comision Permanente, and he enjoyed some reputation as a Statesman; however, my opinion of him was none of the greatest. On Thursdays he frequently came to Garland's to play at rocambor. 47) Domingo Valle-Riestra. He entered the Peruvian navy at an early age, and rose to the rank of Admiral. He had certainly not distinguished himself by any great naval deeds, but he was both a good man, and an experienced mariner. Having been struck by apoplexy he retired on a pension, and from day to day the paralysis made palpable inroads upon his constitution. Doña Virginia, his wife, a very clever woman, and a great favourite of mine, was the daughter of La Torre, Minister of Finances many years back, and of a daughter of Lorenzo Vidaurre, who in the first years of the Independence acted a prominent part. 48) Doña Juana Valle Riestra, sister of Don Domingo, and widow of Admiral Guise, who, a Captain in the Peruvian Service under Lord Cochrane, passed to the service of the Republic of Ecuador, where he was made Admiral, and killed by a cannon-ball on board "La Prueba" in Guayaquil river. Her daughter Mercedes, now widow, married John Dartnell, a few months before Enriqueta married Garland. She had three daughters: Maria Rosa, the eldest, Jorgina, the youngest, both unmarried, and Maria Luisa, married not long ago to Emilio Althaus, the second son of the Colonel, who in 1825 accompanied me in my ascent of the Misti near Arequipa. Emilio and his elder brother Augusto received their education in France; the first rudiments of trade, Emilio learned in Chile in the counting-house of Cancino; when he returned to Perú, his rich brother-in-law Manuel Cotes made him his partner. When the Banco del Perú was established he was made one of the Gerentes, the other being Meceno Espantoso. When he separated from Cotes he entered into partnership with his half-brot[_] Julio Tenaud. Last [_] he was Prior del Consulado [...] [649] Senator, a great friend of the President, and looked up to as a man well versed in financial affairs. In his social comportment he was rough and uncouth. 49) Pedro Paz-Soldan, the best of the three brothers, owner of a large sugar estate in Cañete. His wife, an Unanue, was in the highest degree insignificant; I never heard her open her mouth; the children on the other hand were well brought up and intelligent; the eldest, Pedro, husband of Cipriana, daughter of Domingo Valle Riestra, was an occasional writer in the papers under the name of Juan de Arona; another, Francisco, was an expert engineer; with the daughters, single and married, I was but little acquainted. 50) Carolina, the eldest, and unmarried daughter of General La Fuente; of him I have often spoken in my diary, for in Peruvian politics he had acted a conspicuous part; he was now a very old man, but kept up wonderfully well; with the family we had been well acquainted as long as Mrs. La Fuente, Doña Mercedes, was alive; two of her daughters soon followed her to the grave: Isabel, single, and Amalia, married to Barrenechea. Narcisa, the youngest, was badly married, and Carolina upon whom I called, was no more in the bloom of her youth, but a pleasant lady. 51) Doña Petita Puente, the wife of Frederic Marriott, the younger sister of Doña Dolores, of a very delicate constitution. She was an excellent woman, perhaps too good for her husband; he was her younger by several years, and suffered from asthma and a weak chest. They had two children, Maria and Federico, doted upon by their Aunt Dolores. 52) Gustavo Heudebert, and his lady Maria Gonzales, not at home. He was partner of Errequeta, who resided in Paris, and though the firm had suffered severely by the failure of Bianchi, it had been been able to weather the storm. As co-director in the Banco de Lima he had there his seat next to me, and in our ideas we frequently coincided. His wife was the daughter of the once beautiful Benjamina Elespuru, and of a Gonzales, a great rogue, brother of Don Vicente. 53) Robert Jameson, and Polis, with his wife Emilia Conroy, daughter of Thomas Conroy of Callao, I did not find at home. Jameson was many years back salesman at Gibbs, at the time that Samuel Went was head of the house here. He married Enriqueta, the eldest daughter of Thomas Conroy, afterwards joined the house of Gibbs in Chile, [...] which he separated. He then returned to England and was again [_] [650] out by the parties interested in Europe in the Banco Anglo Peruano. Of Polis a Belgian, I knew little; after having been clerk at various houses, he was now, since the decease of Richard Eggert, who died in 1868 of the yellow-fever, head of the firm of F. S. Isaac & Co. 54) Mrs. Garron, wife of the Italian Chagé d'Affaires; the last time I had seen her was when the Diplomatic and Consular Corps paid their respects to the Prince of Genoa. Both she and her daughter received me in a very friendly manner, notwithstanding the long time which had elapsed since my last call. 55) Melchor Vidaurre, one of the few, if not the only, strictly upright Vocal of the Supreme Court; he was the son of the above mentioned Lorenzo Vidaurre, and consequently uncle of Virginia La Torre. I only went to see him once a year on twelfth-day, Melchor, Gaspar, and Baltazar being the names, as it is said, of the three kings who worshipped our Saviour in the cradle. He never came to our house, but whensoever I met with him he was always particularly polite. 56) Doña Josefa Torre-Tagle, wife of Dr. Don Manuel Ortiz de Zevallos. Of the Doctor I have spoken more than once. The lady was first married to one of the Moreyras, after whose early death she became involved in a law-suit with her father-in-law. She called in Zevallos, a clever lawyer, to defend her interest, when he knew how to ingratiate himself with her, and, to the surprise of everybody, for it was well known that the Zevallos were of an obscure family of Quito, was accepted when he offered her his hand. Besides the daughter Elena, very well educated, they had four sons: Ricardo a lawyer, married to Carmen, the only daughter of Melchor Vidaurre, Carlos, without any fixed occupation, Teodocio, employed in the Banco Nacional, and Fausto, still in college. 57) Agustin Puente and wife, who were not in, and with whom I was but little acquainted. Agustin was one of the sons of José Puente and Paula Cortes, both dead, who carried on, and lost the law-suit against me when they pretended that the house which Juan Aliaga sold me was not entailed property according to the laws of primogeniture, but belonged to the entire family, of which José Puente was a member. His wife was one of the [...] Demetrio Ola [...] [651]

*Thursday, 7th of January 1875.* Mariquita, who had been taken ill in the night from Tuesday to Wednesday, did not yet feel well enough to be present at Enriqueta's as usual evening party; neither did I attend, for I also was somewhat indisposed.

In the course of this day I attended the meetings of three Directories of which I was a member.

Firstly. Of that of the Insurance Company Lima. The principal question which we discussed was how the profits of 1874, which, without any deduction being made for doubtful debts, amounted to about S/64,000 should be distributed. Muro, who sat next to the President Carlos Elizalde was first asked, and replied that in his opinion about the half of the profits, or 15% on the paid up Capital of S/200,000 should be divided amongst the shareholders, and the balance carried to reserve fund. Next came I, who answered that instead of 15, only 12 or 12 1/2%, the same as last year, should be distributed, and consequently a larger sum be added to Reserve fund. Carrol and Westphal voted with Muro; Chavez, Peña, Henry, Gil, and Elizalde, with me, and 12 1/2% or S/25,000 was consequently declared as the dividend for the last year.

Secondly. In the office of the Water Company nothing was transacted, for the number of Shareholders present was not sufficient to form a quorum.

Thirdly. In the Banco de Lima, where Mendoza, Salcedo, and Cucalon were wanting; Mendoza, because he did not like to show his face, several pagarées of his, discounted by the bank being overdue, and as yet unpaid; Salcedo because he having accepted the post of trustee of Julian Zaracondegui's estate, with which the bank was involved in a law-suit; Lembcke, with the consent of Oyague, had not cited him, and the secretary Bernales was now directed to address a letter to Salcedo, representing to him the incongruity of his filling both situations. Cucalon was absent on account of the death of his brother Felipe.

The Gerentes informed us that the contract which on a previous occasion we had instructed them to conclude with a certain Mr. Stirling, who had previously been employed by the Callao Lima Railway Company, to act as Administrator of the Salitrera Esperanza, had been drawn out and signed.

Page 634, it was said that Pierola was on his way to Puno [...] [652] he was, perhaps he was not; certain it is that he suddenly reappeared in the village of Puquina twelve leagues from Arequipa, which I passed on the 30th November 1828 on my return from Tacna. According to Pardo's bulletins he was here completely surrounded, but again succeeded in giving his enemies the slip on the 29th November, favoured by a thick fog, and on the 30th he was, at an early hour in the morning within the precincts of Arequipa, at a spot called "La Rancheria", where the road from Sabandia enters the town; close by, a little to the South, is the Pampa de Miraflores, which one has to cross on going to the Sierra; fortunately Pardo was in Arequipa, and he immediately ordered part of his troops to occupy the steeples of the various churches to keep down Pierola. Col. Rivarola marched with a few soldiers under his command, against Pierola's forces, and beat them. Pierola himself again escaped, whilst Escobar was said to have been killed, General Segura wounded. Of Bogardus nothing was known.

Whilst these occurrences took place in the Southern Departments, also in the Northern, Pierola's party still lifted up its head. In the province of Huarochirí, contiguous to that of Lima, Montoneros had reappeared, and killed the Sub prefect of San Juan de Matucanas. In Cajamarca, Iglesias and his adherents were not yet completely put down. Also in the Department of Ayacucho some disorders had arisen, which were however quickly suppressed, thanks to the energetic measures taken by the Prefect Manuel Velarde y Alvarez. During these disturbances, of short duration as they were, two young men lost their lives, or, as the Anti-Pardistas said, were foully murdered. The one was the nephew of General Vargas Machuca; the other, Felipe, a younger brother of Manuel, my co-director in the Banco de Lima, and son of Antonio Cucalon, who, a native of Ecuador, had many years back come to Lima where he had made a considerable fortune, owing, as evil tongues said, to the clever use he knew to make of dice and cards, by which expression I do not mean to imply that cheating was ever imputed to him. His son Felipe, a young man of a restless spirit, was brought up in Europe for engineering and had [_] inscribed under Baltas Adminis[_] [653] in the list of Engineers paid by Government. One of the first acts of President Pardo was to erase his name from the list, which sufficed to make him one of his most inveterate enemies. The father strongly advised him not to mix himself up with politics, but in vain; he first went to Pisco, where he was immediately arrested, and released, bail being given for his future pacific conduct, but as soon as he found himself at liberty he went to Ayacucho where he joined the rebels, who, as already said, were put down, and he himself came to an untimely end.

In the first days of this year I was present at the funeral of two ladies, who had died at an advanced age; the one, the widow of the late Don Manuel Ferreyros; the other, the widow of Juan Ugarte, who, one might say, expired just at the right moment, for owing to the failure of her husbands firm, of which I have already spoken, she and her daughter Dolores, who had been accustomed to live in affuence, had been reduced to very straightened circumstances.

*Saturday, 9th of January 1875.* The shareholders in the Lima Water Company assembled to choose Directors for the present year, re-elected those of the previous, with the exception of Enrique Prevost, whose place was taken by Meliton Porras, once a needy medical practitioner, at present a rich capitalist.

*Sunday, 10th of January.* This morning arrived from Mollendo, the "Huascar" and "Independencia", with about fifteen hundred men on board, viz.: The battalion Pichincha of the line, two or three battalions of the National Guard, the body of sergeants, and a few more. They entered Lima preceded by Manuel Pardo, Manuel Costas, Riva Agüero, and other men of importance. Colonel Rivarola had the command. Lizardo Montero, the War Minister, General Nicolas Freyre, and Colonels Velarde and Suarez also came on board of the same vessels, whilst General Buendia had remained in Arequipa with nearly fifteen hundred men. The President did not proceed to the palace, but to his private house, where a considerable number of his friends was expecting him. From Arequipa he had been up to Puno per train, where the Prefect San Roman had given a banquet in his honor. On his return to Arequipa, the foreign Merchants had fêted him with a ball.

*Monday, 11th of January 1875.* Tranquillity was now restored in the [654] Southern Departments. Pierola, as already said, had been finally defeated in Arequipa on the 30th November, and Albarracin, who had raised the Standard of rebellion in the Province of Tarapacá, had met with a similar fate in Tacna. With about 200 men, for the greater part Chilians, who were working in the Salitreras, he had approached the said town and summoned the Prefect Sapata to surrender. On receiving a negative answer he entered, and penetrated as far as the Plaza Mayor, where Sapata with his gens d'armes fell upon him, and forced him to retreat, with the few men who still adhered to him.

*Wednesday, 13th of January.* Though I had not yet recovered from my indisposition, for some opening medicine which I had taken, with the advice of Dr. Bambaren, had much affected my bowels, I could not help being present at the funeral of my wife's and my own very good friend, Dr. Mariano Blas de la Fuente, a very respectable man, who a few days previously had breathed his last at the age of 87. The attendance was very numerous; I particularly noted many of the Vocales of the Superior Court, with their insignia, a medal attached to a white and red ribbon hanging down over the breast.

Don Mariano Blas, his brother Basilio, several sisters, his cousins Manuel Baltazar, and Eusebia – of all of whom, only the last named, General Pedro Cisneros' mother-in-law, survived – belonged to the highly esteemed family of the La Fuentes of Arequipa, which for many years had derived a large income from their silver mines of Tarapacá; but when the rich veins in these mines were either exhausted or lost, the male members in this family had necessarily to look out for other means to gain their livelihood. Don Mariano Blas studied law, and more than once the Arequipeños chose him for their Deputy to the

Congress; he had also been Counsellor of State, but in the Judicature he did not rise higher than to the Vocalia of the Superior Court, whence at an advanced age he retired upon a pension. He left a moderate fortune to his widow and to his son, the former a good woman, deaf as a post, the latter a thorough scamp.

I have hitherto omitted to mention the death of Federico Malagrida which occurred very suddenly on one of the last days of December. [_] was a money broker [_] did some business in publ [. . .] [655] As such, I had sometimes made use of his services, and always found him to be an honest man. He was born in France, and came to Perú many years back quite a boy, with his father, an Italian, Antonio Malagrida, who had a China and earthenware store. After his father's death, young Malagrida married his step-mother! who survived him.

*Thursday, 14th of January 1875.* My indisposition still prevented me from taking a part in Enriqueta's Soirée, neither could I comply with the request of the notary Manuel Jesus Escobar to attend at the funeral of his sister Mercedes Escobar de Castañeda, his elder by perhaps forty years. When we lived in the Calle de Mantas, in the house now J. M. Varela's, my wife was well acquainted with this lady, who occupied the house opposite to ours. At last a new Juez de 1ª Instancia was named to supply the place of Dr. Adolfo Quiroga; his name was Manuel Antonio Puente Arnao. Ricardo Zevallos and a certain Yañez had previously been named, but both had declined accepting the appointment.

*Friday, 15th of January.* The members of the Club de la Union gave a dinner to those of their number who, serving in the National Guard had taken a share in the operations against Pierola. Of course Alejandro was one of the guests. Manuel Pardo, and José de la Riva Agüero were also present, the former invited, the latter one of the inviters. Pardo had not yet resumed the Supreme Command, though Manuel Costas, the Vice-President, was very desirous to get rid of it. This latter, Juan, frequently met at Ruden's in Chorrillos, whither he had removed, and taken a room in Cucalon's hotel, whilst he regularly breakfasted and dined with Ruden; sometimes, though not often, he came to town. On one occasion he, Ruden, paid a visit to Pardo, who had treated him with the same cordiality as he used to do before his elevation to the Supreme power.

The resignation of Espinosa, Minister for the Interior, was admitted by Costas.

Two deputies, Emilio Luna, the notorious deputy for Acomayo, and his near relation, the son of the late General Zevallos, when on the road to Huanuco, were arrested by the prefect of the department of Junin; the persons of deputies, whilst deputies, are inviolable, according to the Constitu [. . .] was thus an infringement [. . .] and the government [656] had informed the

Congress of what had occurred that they might decide on the measures to be taken.

Iglesias and his adherents had been completely defeated and dispersed by a battalion of troops of the line, and Nº 2 of the National Guard.

*Sunday, 17th of January.* Though not yet quite well I went out to make some calls, and at last got through with all the names which I had upon my list, with the exception of F. Ford and S. Sattler. Ford was an Englishman, in former years manager of the London Bank of Mexico and South America, at present, partner of Dreyfus, and consequently on the high road to make a fortune. Sattler, a native of Bremen, cousin and partner of Gildemeister, and husband of Beatriz, the eldest daughter of Julius Pflücker, was no doubt a good merchant and a good man, but to my taste too talkative to be agreeable.

58) The first visit I made, was to Asambuja, Brazilian Minister, the successor of Leal, to whom I returned the official visit which he had made me a few days ago. I did not like him at all, and his wife, whom he introduced to me, spoke a language which I could hardly understand, neither Spanish nor Portuguese, but a mixture of both. 59) Demetrio Olavegoya, and his wife Manuela Iriarte. He, a native of the Argentine Provinces had all his life time been a hard working man, and success had crowned his exertions. He was now very wealthy, being the owner of mines and estates in the Sierra in the neighbourhood of Yauli. His wife, a Limeña, about the time of Enriqueta's marriage – then, though a young woman, already the mother of a numerous family – frequently came to us to take a share in the small dancing parties we then gave; her younger sister was Antonia, the widow of a German, Dubocq, whose loss I believe she had no cause to regret. 60) Manuel-Rosa O'Phelan and his wife Manuela Benavides, both natives of Arequipa, and excellent persons. He had in the course of his long life – for he was now more than seventy years of age – filled many situations under Government. He had been postmaster in Arequipa, Administrador of the Islay Custom-House, and finally one of the members of the Tribunal de Cuentas, an office established in Lima for the examination of all Government's accounts including those given [...] the guano consígnees [...] every [...] [657] he had given satisfaction. He and his wife lived in a quiet manner upon the income which they derived from a house of their own in Lima, from an estate which they possessed in Tambo or some other valley in the vicinity of Arequipa, and from some Cedulas del Banco Hipotecario. He had also a pension from the Government, but upon its regular payment he could not count in the present state of Peruvian Finances. 61) Climaco Basombrio and his wife Carmen Carrasco; he was the cousin of our stout friend Juan Bazo, his father, and Baso's mother having been brother

and sister. I first became acquainted with him when the Banco del Perú was established, where he filled one of the most responsible positions, whilst Emilio Althaus and Miceno Espantoso were gerentes; when the Banco de Lima was established he was engaged by this bank, and paid a higher salary than he had received in the Banco del Perú, and again at the establishment of the Banco Nacional he passed over to this bank, where he was now one of the gerentes, with an annual salary of S/10,000, a small percentage upon the net gains, and a fine suite of apartments, rent free, in the first storey of the bank. His second wife, the first having been the sister of that Lopez Hurtado who failed at the time that he occupied one of the stores in my house, was the daughter of Dr. Antonio and Carmen Carrasco, whose names have been mentioned more than once in this diary. Carmen was a very good woman, her elder sister Manuela, who lived with her, so devout, that she never would show her face to visitors, whilst their two brothers, Antonio, and Feliz were downright rogues. I called upon several other persons, but as they were the same whom I had seen on the previous holidays, it is superfluous to repeat their names.

*Monday, 18th of January 1875.* About this time we had some trouble with our servants. Ayao, our Chinese, fell ill, and we had thus to take our meals with Garland's family; the Chinese cook, not our trustworthy Achipe, was no great proficient in the culinary art. The black woman Peta had left my wife to set upon her own account as a washerwoman, and only this day we had engaged a young black-woman in her stead, Ecsequiela, who had that recommendation that she was related to Enriqueta's Aurelia and Virginia, both honest to the back-bone.

Manuel Pardo again took the reins of Government into his own hands, and […] the Vice-President retired […] private life. José de la Ri […] [658] Minister for Foreign Affairs, was provisionally entrusted with the portfolio of the Interior, lately resigned by Rospigliosi, which measure caused some surprise, a rumour having been afloat that both he, and Sanchez, Minister for Justice, would resign. In the Chamber of Deputies one of the members had called upon Riva Agüero, to justify the arrest of the two Deputies, Luna and Herencio Zevallos, an arrest the more unjustifiable, as the order for the same should at all events have emanated from the Minister for the Interior, at that time Rospigliosi, and not from the Minister for Foreign Affairs Riva Agüero. I had no conception what this last named gentleman would do with regard to the Banco Hipotecario, of which he was the original gerente, for Escudero, the provisional gerente, had assured me a few days previously that he would without fail throw up the post within a few days, and if Riva Agüero did not go to the bank, who would be there to take care of the establishment? Moreover, the same Riva-Agüero had promised about a year back in the general meeting of shareholders that the S/*200,000* owing to the bank by the Pasco Railway Company would be paid or at all events satisfactorily settled; nothing of the kind had as yet been done, and how would it be possible for him to defend himself in the next meeting when called upon to explain how the matter stood, by the one or the other of the shareholders not friendly inclined towards him?

At 2 O'clock I went to the Exchange Rooms in the Upper story of the Consulado, were a meeting of the shareholders, of the Insurance Company "Lima" was convened; a very small number was assembled, of the Directory, only Elizalde, Henry, Carrol, and myself; of the other shareholders, Juan Martin Cardenas, Russell Dartnell representing Castagnini, Narciso Velarde, and at the utmost two or three more. According to statutes we proceeded to business half an hour after that fixed for the meeting, that is to say, at 2.30. The statement of the proceedings of last year was read, and Cardenas moved a vote of thanks to the Directory, which passed. Six new Directors had to be elected in lieu of Garland, who had sold his shares, Westphal, who had resigned, Robertson, who had left Lima, and Gil, Peña, and I who went out by rotation. The six Directors now elected were [659] Gil, Peña, and myself, Dionisio Villate, Narciso Velarde and Moscoso Melgar. This being done, a written motion signed by Carlos Elizalde and Narciso Velarde was read, the object of which was to reduce the number of Directors from twelve to seven, and to draw lots, so that chance should decide who of the twelve Directors were to remain in. I opposed this motion, and gave it as my opinion that seven were too few, and that at least there should be nine, but the majority was against me; not so in the second, more important, point. I said it would be improper to leave to chance the nomination of seven Directors, and that they ought to be chosen; after very short debate, all agreed with me. Finally, Cardenas proposed that the Directors should receive a small remuneration for their trouble, viz. 5% of the profits; this again I opposed; the greater part were silent, and the final decision on all three points stood over till the next general meeting. I had then to attend the meeting of the Directory of the Banco de Lima. All were present except Salcedo, Castillo, unwell, and in bed, and Mendoza, said to be indisposed. In the first place, Salcedo's answer to the letter written him by Secretary Bernales was read: he said in the same that we had separated him from the Directory, which was not true, and then continued the letter in an ironical style, in reality ridiculing the Directory, and concluding with the request that his letter might be read in the next general meeting of shareholders. Bernales was authorized to return the letter to him, accompanied by a few words to the effect that the Directory had not separated him, and that we did not choose to become the conduct for communicating his ideas to the shareholders. Next, Lembcke gave his usual account of the state of the bank, which in truth was lamentable. Montero Brothers and Henry Meiggs owed large amounts and did not pay; and S/*1,200,000* the bank had advanced to the Salitrera "Esperanza"; Stirling however wrote that there was every probability of obtaining a sufficient supply of water, though somewhat brackish, from a well, the digging of which had been begun, and that to bring the fresh water from a distance by means of tubes as had been proposed, was not to be thought of, for the expense, owing to an intervening low ridge of hills, would be very heavy. Then came the main question, what dividend was to be declared? Oyague, Lembcke, Cucalon, and I [...] convinced that in reality nothing should be given to the sharehol[_] [660] but we also knew that this would have a very prejudicial effect upon the shares, which already could be had at 40% discount, and thus, after some talk on the subject it was decided to declare an interest of 9%, of which 4% on the paid up capital of S/2,500,000, say S/100,000 should actually be paid to the shareholders, and the other 5%, or S/125,000 be added to the respective shares, so that the paid up capital would come to 55%, instead of 50% as hitherto.

*Wednesday, 20th of January 1875.* Edward Knauer came to see me; he had just returned from Europe, where he had left his two little children with his eldest sister Maria, married to Arthur Donner, in Altona. He told me that trade both in Altona and Hamburg, was carried on upon an unsound footing, that the great bankers, and old established houses did still a good business, and made large profits, but that the smaller houses stood, in his opinion, upon a volcano, and that the crisis would ere long overwhelm them. Altona, he added, had certainly wonderfully increased in population, but it was after all, a very poor place, owing to the circumstance that a large proportion of the inhabitants consisted of the poorer classes of society who preferred to reside in Altona, where living was cheaper than in Hamburg,

*Friday, 22nd of January.* Last night the rocambor players in Garland's soirée were: at the one table where they played four or five Soles the point if not higher: Nicolas Hurtado and Manuel F. Benavides, Senators, Jose Canevaro, Deputy, and Dr. Corso, a native of Arequipa, married to a rich lady of Guayaquil. At the other table where the stakes were, I believe, not above one Sol the point, played Garland, Picard, Col. Masias, and Gregorio Benavides. Round the roulette the ladies were: my wife and Enriqueta, Luisa Soyer, the pretty wife of José Canevaro, Gregorio Benavides' wife, two daughters of Melchor Velarde, and Zoila, Rafael's daughter. Alejandro and Enrique Cox were the bankers, and I believe gained handsomely. My wife lost her S/4. I did not play, and went to bed at eleven, but by making difficult multiplications in my head kept myself awake till one, when my wife came.

This morning before breakfast I took a walk as far [. . .] [661] Alameda de los Descalzos; then to the right, passing the new market-place which was shut up, over the lower ridge of San Cristoval descended where the broken arch stood, and returned over Balta's bridge; this proved that I was recovering my strength, though my bowels were still out of order.

In the remodelling and copying of my former diaries Bryson and I made quick progress, which was owing in a great measure to the few alterations we had to make in what Richard Bullen had written under my dictation.

In the forenoon Bryson read to me occasionally the Lives of Foreign Statesmen in Lardner's Encyclopedia, written in a heavy style, and sometimes even in Faulty English. The hour from seven to eight in the evening was, I might say, the pleasantest time of the day. I was now for the second time listening to the reading of the highly interesting work "Alisons History of Europe from 1789 to 1815".

In the Senate the Government met with a rebuff. Pardo had been desirous to reward some of his military friends who had served in the South, by giving them higher grades in the army, and a motion was made accordingly. However, the Senate only consented to raise Lizardo Montero to the rank of "Contra-Almirante", and Velarde and Suarez from brevet Colonels to real Colonels.

For more than a year, perhaps for two years, Guillermo, Garland's Second son, had paid his addresses to Eliza, Henry Higginson's eldest daughter, who had readily given her Consent; so had her father and mother, but Garland and Enriqueta, my wife and myself, though we had no objection to the bride herself, who was a very good girl, were averse to the match, firstly, for the reason which may be inferred from the few words said on the 6th January under N° 45, and secondly, because we considered that Guillermo had not the means to sustain a wife, and family. He was partner of two Italians in a coal business, which did certainly not leave large profits, and even were there any, according to contract none of the partners was allowed to withdraw any money until their capital had reached a certain sum. Further, owing to the loss of the vessel "Guillermo", of which I have spoken above, and the bad result of various imprudent speculations into which Guillermo [. . .] tered during his father's absence [_] latter had been under [_] [662] necessity of making heavy payments for his son, for which he would not be reimbursed for a length of time. Father and son jointly owed me about S/*22,000* upon which I charged no more interest than 4% annually, and even this small disburse of S/73.33cts monthly would fall heavily upon Guillermo's purse. These were certainly sufficient reasons why

Guillermo should not marry, but what could be done? he would be twenty-four years old within a few days and, as already said, he had the consent of Eliza and of her parents. In the morning, Higginson, the father, had spoken to Garland on the subject; in the evening he came to my wife and myself rather low spirited, and begged us to be present at the marriage which would be celebrated next evening in his house. Mariquita begged to be excused, because her delicate health did not allow her to go out in the evening, and in this she was not altogether wrong, whilst I at once acceded to Higginson's request.

*Saturday, 23rd of January 1875.* The Senate thought proper to reconsider the resolution taken on the previous day; in other words, in the twenty-four hours which had elapsed, a good many of them had been influenced by Manuel Pardo; they acceded to his wishes, and the Republic had now the following new generals: Freyre and Buendia, generals of division, Rivarola and Javier Osma, also Leyva and Barredo, Generals of brigade. My opinion was that Pardo had done wrong in having insisted on these promotions, and the Senate in having granted them, for, what had they done who had gone to the South? nothing but their duty; 5000 regular troops and national guards had overcome 1000 armed men collected and equipped in a fortnight's time; surely this was no great deed of arms. Alejandro said that fidelity ought to be rewarded, a poor compliment to the Peruvian Army.

At about 8 p.m. Garland and Enriqueta, Enrique and I drove to Higginson's house, Calle de Gremios. Enriqueta did so very reluctantly and only at the very last moment had she given way to her husband's and son's earnest entreaties. On our arrival we found a large party assembled; I was immediately lost in the crowd, and was glad to meet Gre[_] [663] Escardó, whom I had not seen for a length of time: we sat down on a sofa and I listened to a long account which he gave me of his illness, and how the Chinese Doctor had cured him in a fortnight, whilst the best doctors of Lima had carried him to the very brink of the grave. So the time passed away, which was all I desired; I also spoke a few words with Thomas Conroy of Callao, José M. Cantuarias, José P. Escobar, and Melchor Velarde. There were a good number of gentlemen, amongst whom Manuel Pardo, the President, and José Antonio Ribeyro, Vocal of the Supreme Court of Justice, but neither of them did I see. As soon as the bride and her mother came from inner apartments, the ceremony took place, of which I saw nothing nor did I wish to see anything. Sitting on the sofa, between me and the bridal couple stood a cordon of gentlemen five or six deep. I merely heard the clergyman murmur the service, and the clear, distinct "si" which Guillermo answered to the various questions asked him. I then begged Melchor Velarde to conduct me to Mrs. Higginson and the bride; I shook hands with each, and presented my congratulations in a few words; I did the same to Guillermo, looked for, and found my hat and stick, and walked home. Garland and Enriqueta came in a carriage hardly ten minutes after me. Enrique, Alejandro and Ricardo came home at midnight, about which time an express train conveyed the couple to Higginson's country house in Chorrillos. The families of Ayulo and Mendivil, intimate friends of the Higginsons, were the only ladies present at the ceremony not belonging to the family.

*Sunday, 24th of January 1875.* As soon as Bryson had gone, with whom I made fair progress in revising my diary written in German when in 1855 on my travels with my wife and grand-daughters, which Ricardo read aloud, and I then translated, I took the two O'clock train for Chorrillos though I felt weak, having suffered during the night loose bowels. I alighted in Miraflores, where I had not been for twenty years. An avenue leads from the station to the village, a distance of about a quarter of an hour's walk, to the left a row of houses with a foot pavement made of wood, to the right, fields, partly barren, partly cultivated. In the village itself I noted great improvements; for instance, formerly water was brought [...] the houses by water carriers; now by means of pumps it was rais [...] [664] from the beach, where sweet-water springs gush from the hills, and then distributed by subterranean pipes to the different houses. The cost varied according to the quantity consumed, but for a moderate family it was about six Soles monthly. I asked my way to the house of William Scheel, partner of Dreyfus, who was the great man in Miraflores. He received me in a friendly manner, and showed me all over his extensive establishment. The area it occupied was 11,000 square varas; the house, very neatly furnished, had every possible comfort; the garden was crossed by straight paths cutting each other at right angles; they were overshadowed by high trees, which already existed when Scheel bought the ground, and by dense luxuriant shrubs planted by him; the most interesting was the menagerie, no doubt very expensive. He had six horses, two for himself, two for his wife, and two for Mr. and Mrs. Lührsen; several donkeys, two beautiful cows, which provided him and family with abundance of milk; poultry, wild and tame ducks, a peacock, various small birds in a large cage of iron wire; in another, canary birds; in a third, birds belonging to the parrot species, two white cockatoos, several green loritos, and a steady, formal-looking huacamayo with its rich plumage and hooked peak, a vicuña; deer, male and female, disporting themselves on two small meadows, and so tame that they approached the railing in expectation that Scheel had brought them something to eat; two land turtles, two foxes in a cage by themselves, and a black bear, which, on seeing its master approach, came to the iron-grating and showed its disappointment at not receiving its customary lump of sugar. There was moreover in the garden a ground for playing at ninepins, and a billiard-room; in this latter I rested a little and requested Scheel to let me have a little wine and water, for I felt extremely weak. At a quarter past three Scheel showed me the way through the garden, to the house, his property, which was occupied by Dr. Luhrsen and wife. It was smaller, but otherwise quite as neat and pretty as that in which Scheel lived. Mr. and Mrs. Lührsen were at lunch; both, particularly she, were nice people, with them were O'Connor of Cal[_] I could not conceive how Lührsen picked up such acquain[_] [665] and his secretary, Captain Oldenburg. I remained till near four O'clock, when Mr. Lührsen accompanied me to Scheel's garden, where he, his lady, and several gentlemen took their lunch in a shady bower. I bade them good by, and returned to the station, where we were on very good time for the train which had left Chorrillos at 4 O'clock. Capt. Oldenburg told me that he belonged to the Prussian army, which he had entered voluntarily as a common soldier, and been quickly promoted to his present grade, that of Captain. He had served both in 1866 in the war against Austria and 1870/71 in that against France; in the former he escaped unhurt; in the latter he was twice wounded, the first time at Saarbruck, a mere flesh wound, which was quickly cured, so that in four weeks he had been able to rejoin his battalion; the second wound, a more serious one in the leg, he received at Lemans towards the end of the war, and in order to get perfectly cured of the same he obtained leave of absence, of which he had availed himself, and entered the service of Mr. Lührsen as his secretary. He had also been present at the siege of Metz, and confirmed to me what I had already learned from other sources, viz.: that quite in the beginning of the siege, say for four or five days, Marshal Bazaine might perhaps have been able to break through the besiegers at some point or other, though, he added, the effect which repeated defeats such as the French had suffered, have upon an army, is inconceivable; moreover, the discipline, never very strict amongst the French, was much relaxed, and thus Bazaine might have found some difficulty in bringing the soldiers to the scratch. Afterwards, the Prussian General-in-Chief took such measures that every sally would have infallibly been beaten back. When I reached my house I felt extremely weak, and continued so the remainder of the day. In the meanwhile, whilst I had been absent in the country, there had been a numerous gathering of the partizans of General Prado, the ex-President of Perú, who on the 27th Decr. 1867 had been miserably beaten by the Arequipeños, and on the 6th January 1868 ignominiously expelled by the Limeños. In this meeting, a committee was named for the purpose of using all their efforts to bring about the election of said Prado for Constitutional President of Perú, after the expiration of Pardo's period on the 2nd August 1876. Amongst the members of this com […] the names of: General Luis La Puerta, president, Pedro Pa [. . .] [666] Pablo Vivero, M. F. Benavides, Buenaventura Helguera, Rafael Velarde, Alberto Elmore, etc.

Our good friend, Don Bartolomé Araoz came to inform us that on the 16th of this month, his grand-daughter Micaela had been married quietly and privately to a certain Flores, a shop-keeper. She, the pet of her grand-father, was an agreeable young woman; her father was Antonio, Don Bartolome's second son, who died about a year back; her mother, Don Antonio's first wife. She had a fortune of her own, and great expectations, for Don Bartolomé was a rich man and had only three children besides the late Antonio; and thus I thought she might have made a better match, for though Flores, whom I did not know personally, was for aught, I knew, a good man, I did not like his connections. His mother, widow of Col. Flores, was married for the second time to Julian Zaracondegui. From Europe we had the news that Don Alfonso, Prince of Asturias, eldest son of the dethroned Isabel, had been named King of Spain, taken possession of the throne, and formed a cabinet.

*Tuesday, 26th of January 1875.* A motion made in the Chamber of Deputies to pass a vote of censure on the Minister Riva Agüero for having ordered the arrest of the two Deputies, Luna, and Herencio Zevallos, was negatived, the noes being 47, the Ayes 37. The papers published an official note directed by the Minister of Finances J. J. Helguera to the Chamber of Deputies, in which he said that on account of the five millions of Soles which the Congress had authorized the Executive to borrow in order to defray the expenses which might be incurred in the suppression of Pierola's revolt, S/774,600 had been received, viz.

| | |
|---|---|
| From the United Estates Guano Company | S/125,000 |
| From Jose V. Oyague, purchaser of guano for Havana and Porto Rico | S/249,600 |
| From Mr. Champeaux, Agent of the Société Générale to be repaid out of the proceeds of the first loan or guano contract which might be made | S/400,000 |
| And of these | S/774,600 |

about S/500,000 had [. . .] extraordinary expenses caused by [. . .] [667] revolution.

*Thursday, 28th of January 1875.* I was present at the meeting of the shareholders of the South American Insurance Company. With the exception of the Directors not many attended. Alexander Ruden presided. Enrique Ayulo read the statement of the proceedings of the year 1874. They were very satisfactory, though the profits not quite so large as those of 1873; then each shareholder received 60%, and I of course $1200 upon my $2000 paid up capital, whilst this year, 1874, S/40,000 had been distributed between the shareholders on the 30th June, and an equal amount would now be given, corresponding to 31st December, total S/80,000 or $100,000 equal to 50% on a paid up capital of $*200,000*. In the course of the year the insurances against sea-risk amounted to about three and a half millions, the premium upon which to S/*49,407.39*[ct]; insurances against fire risks to S/*3,900,000*, premium upon the same, S/*48,372.73*; interest gained S/43,600. The losses paid in the course of the year had come to the trifling sum of S/832. Besides the capital actually paid up, of S/*160,000*, there was a reserve fund of S/240,000; and moreover, the Directory had thought proper to open two other accounts, the one for the purpose of paying losses already known, but the exact amount of which was not yet as certained, with S/22,000 to its credit, the other, to meet the depreciation of Shares in other companies, held by the Insurance Company, with S/34,029.72. The last named amount was in my opinion insufficient, otherwise everything seemed to be well done. Three Directors went out: Polis, Manuel O. de Villate, and Leuthold. The first two were re-elected, instead of Leuthold, Bartolo Figari. In the evening my wife and I were on the point of paying a visit to Doña Tomasa Gonzales, Bartolomé Araoz' second wife, which visit my wife had put off for an unpardonable length of time; but at the very last moment I felt so weak that I had to go to bed. Mariquita remained with me an hour or so, then went over to Garland's side of the house where this evening the Soirée was very poorly attended.

*Friday, 29th of January.* Our Chinaman Ayao had recovered his health; the cook did his duty, and Ecsiquela turned out a very good girl. Thus, for the moment we had no reason to complain of our servant[_] except of the stupidity of Ayao, who made not the slightest progress in learni [...]. In the course of the forenoon [...] to the Banco Nacio[_] [668] where the meeting of the Shareholders had been called together. Derteano, the President, made a few appropriate remarks; then Rufino Echenique one of the gerentes, read the informe. The amount of cheques drawn upon the bank in 1874, came to more or less S/*42,000,000* and about an equal amount had been paid in. In 1873 the bank discounted eighteen million Soles, in 1874, nine millions. The gross gains in 1874 amounted to nearly one million Soles, of which about S/*140,000* were left to the credit of the Iquique branch, and another sum – how much I did not recollect – to reserve account; next, expenses, including patente, salaries, etc., 20% of the gains to the Directors and 5% to the gerentes and clerks, were deducted, and there remained at net profit of S/540,000 for the shareholders, say 15% upon the paid up capital of three million six hundred thousand Soles. Of these, 4 1/2% have been paid in the course of the year and 10 1/2% would now be distributed.

At 3.30 I was in the Banco de Lima; of the Directors, Salcedo, Castillo, Mendoza, and Gil were absent. In the first place the answers to Salcedo's letter which had not yet been sent, was once more discussed; as this was of little interest to me, I took no share in the debate. Next, Lembcke read the report on the truly sad situation of the bank. The 9%, interest, which according to Statutes the bank was obliged to pay to the shareholders, should, as previously be determined, be divided in the following manner: 4% to be actually paid, and 5% to be added to each share as an increase of the paid up capital. This last, being an innovation, for the statutes did not authorize the Directory to make the distribution in this manner, I insisted upon the necessity of our taking the consent of the shareholders before doing so. Pedro Bernales sided with me, with his assistance I carried the point, and the gerentes were instructed to convene a general meeting of shareholders for the 4th February. In my lawsuit against Leyva we had progressed one step. The two architects whom Leyva and I had respectively named, he Quesada, I Castillo, to examine the Ayres, had not agreed in their opinion; accordingly, the judge Puente Arnao, had to name a third to decide the question. Dr. Palacios had flattered himself that the not[_] [669] Escobar, by means of his influence with the judge, could have induced him to choose one of three whom the Doctor had proposed, but he was mistaken, for the judge's choice fell upon a certain José Castañon. This morning I was out early to make the choice known to my lawyer and Rafael Velarde, and both assured me that they were well acquainted with him, and expected to be able to influence him in my favor. So the matter stood.

*Saturday, 30th of January 1875.* This day the sessions of the ordinary Congress closed, and by a proclamation, "bando", the Congress Extraordinary was convened for the 3rd February.

In the Banco del Perú, the shareholders who assembled were not in sufficient number to form a quorum, and accordingly it was resolved that we should again meet on the 11th of next month.

*Sunday, 31st of January.* I took the two O'clock train for Chorrillos, but got out at the Barranco, where I called upon the family of J. A. Ribeyro, and upon J. P. Escobar and wife. At both places I met with a very friendly reception and Ribeyro was very jocose, as he sometimes was. He told me amongst other things that one day when conversing with Riva Agüero about J. A. Garcia y Garcia being admitted into the cabinet, Riva Agüero merely observed: "los Monitores pesan demasiado", referring of course to the enormous gain which, as everybody knew, Garcia y Garcia had realized for himself when purchasing in the United States for the government, the two monitores which were now uselessly moored in the Bay of Callao. The village of Barranco was fast improving and increasing in size; many houses were large and comfortable, but hardly a single one had a view upon the sea, which was a great drawback. I returned by the 4 O'clock train.

*Monday, 1st of February.* In the forenoon I called upon José E. Castañon, named by the judge as Umpire in the question relative to the Ayres of Leyva's house. I had to make myself known to him, which being done he was very polite. We sat down on the sofa; he told me that both Dr. Palacios and Rafael Velarde had interested themselves in my favor, that Leyva had done the same through his friends, and that he believed I was in the right. In the course of the day he went to the Tribunal, and took the requisite oath.

*Tuesday, 2nd of February. Candlemas*. I went by the 2 O'clock train to the Barranco, there to bathe. The descent to the sea is long and gentle [...] and bushes, sometimes plantains [_] upon the sides of the ab[_] [670] sandy hills which confine the descent on both sides. On two spots the road was shaded by vines drawn over trellis-work. On reaching the beach I found that the conveniences for bathing were still in their infancy; the hut into which I was shown for undressing was more or less like those in Chorrillos fifteen years back, consisting of mats, and a narrow wooden bench to sit down upon, instead of a wooden staircase to descend into the sea, the steps were formed by big stones, in my opinion impassable for ladies; the entire beach was covered with stones, and so was the bottom of the sea. On the other hand, the water was beautifully clear, and the big waves came rolling in so that I had to make an effort in order not to be overthrown. After all I enjoyed the bath, and then walked to Chorrillos; the fields were irrigated everywhere, so that I could not follow the path along the high coast, had to make many circuits, to jump over more than one pool of water, and at last emerged into the railway at a short distance from Chorrillos. Here I called upon Mrs. Henry, who, suffering from a violent headache, was not to be seen, upon Manuel Costas, General Pezet, and Dr. J. M. Perez; everywhere I had to leave my card, for nobody was at home. I was back in Lima before five.

José de la Riva Agüero at last had left the cabinet and returned to his old post in the Banco Hipotecario; with him went out José Eusebio Sanchez, Minister of Justice, and in lieu of these two the President Pardo named Aurelio Garcia y Garcia, Geraldo's late Superior as Ambassador to Japan and China, for the interior, and provisionally for Foreign Affairs until the arrival of Anibal La Torre, at present Peruvian Minister in Bolivia. Many years back I had known his father, and I knew his sister Virginia, both intelligent persons, which made me conclude that the son and brother would not be inferior to his father and sister.

Dr. Odriozola, a medical man, Pardo entrusted with the portfolio for Justice and Ecclesiastical affairs.

*Wednesday, 3rd of February.* Early this morning Enriqueta, Garland, and all in our house whose bedrooms looked toward the street were awakened by a violent knocking at the street-door [...] [671] wanted him to come to their aid, for the father Don Enrique had had a stroke of apoplexy, and immediate medical assistance was to be sent for. Alejandro was at the time paying his addresses to a Miss Roel, niece of Mrs. Ayulo, and this accounted for their intimacy with him. In the course of the day I attended the usual monthly meeting of the Directory of the Banco de Lima, in which nothing of importance was transacted. I was requested to join on the following day a commission of four members who had been previously named to revise the statutes of the bank, and to introduce alterations where they might be wanted.

*Thursday, 4th of February 1875.* I went accordingly at a little past three and found at their work, Francisco Sagastabeytia, Julio Armero, Luis Benjamin Cisneros and Manuel Cucalon. I sat down with them. At the other end of the table Lembcke had taken his seat, whom we occasionally asked for this opinion. Considerable changes were made in the statutes; hitherto each share consisted of S/25,000 They were now subdivided into five of S/*5000* each; instead of eleven Directors, and two "Directores Gerentes", there should be henceforth twelve Directors, and two Gerentes; seven should form the quorum instead of nine as hitherto. The Director whose pagaré in the hands of the bank was overdue and unpaid, ceased de facto to be a director: the Gerentes were not allowed to take a loan from the bank, in any shape, or under any pretence; the shareholders were not permitted to examine the books whensoever they liked, but at the end of the year they were laid before them and they might then make any observation they thought proper; the reserve fund of 10% upon the net profits, before 9% interest was deducted, was to go on accumulating from year to year until it reached the amount of 20% upon the paid up capital.

From Enriqueta's tertulia in the evening I withdrew to my side of the house before the party broke up, for I still felt somewhat indisposed. After having suffered from loose bowels I had been troubled for a few days with dyspepsia, so that I had thought best to apply to Dr. Bambaren who prescribed some pills to strengthen my digestive organs. Garland, as said above, was liquidator of the late Juan de Ugarte's estate, thus he knew all that was going on there, and from him I learned that the rich [...] [672] Valladolid, belonging to the estate, for S/50,000, the other, Calle de San José from Serdio, for S/70,000; this latter, Serdio, had taken from the estate in cancelment of his claim on the same, and sold it to Varela, with the condition that if he returned the purchase money within two years, the house was again to be delivered to him.

*Friday, 5th of February.* The Architect José Castañon came to examine the Ayres of Leyva's house; Alejandro went with him in my stead. When he had done he came to see Mariquita and myself, conversed a short time, and as far as I could judge was favourably inclined towards us. On the same day when I looked in at the Insurance Company Lima I learned to my great sorrow from Carlos Ferreyros, the naval officer, that his eldest brother Manuel, Gerente of the said Insurance Coy. who had of late expressed a wish to be allowed to go to Europe, there to be cured of a serious illness from which he was suffering, was in fact somewhat deranged in his mind, and that for the present he could not return to the office. In the Banco de Lima I was for this month Director de Turno instead of Manuel Mendoza, who had requested me to take his place as he was staying in Chorrillos, consequently I had to go there every day between 3 and 4 p.m.

*Saturday, 6th of February.* This day, the Tribunals closed, excepting the Criminal Court, and would not reopen until Wednesday after Easter. For the next judicial year Melchor Vidaurre was chosen President of the Supreme, Bernardino Leon, of the Superior Court.

In the evening of this day my lawyer Fernando Palacios married Josefina, one of the daughters of Manuel Palacios and Mariquita Mendiburu. The ceremony was performed in the house of Bishop Huertas, where I was told that many persons had been present, and was therefore rather surprised that he had not told me a single word about it.

*From Sunday, 7th to Tuesday, 9th of February.* These three Carnival days I spent this year in a less tedious manner than I had done in previous years. At 12 O'clock I went per train to Chorrillos, bathed, made some calls, and was back in Lima for dinner. The so-called carnival-play was c[_]ied on with little spirit, and though [...] [673] means I escaped wetting, yet I regretted that it was so on account of little Maria who had promised to herself much fun, and who now passed the day almost as quietly as any other day in the year. Even of her brothers none was at home. Twice Bryson read to me in the evening; Alison's History of Europe became the more interesting, the further we proceeded. We had now come to the time when Napoleon was first Consul, when the Prince D'Enghien was shot in the ditch of Vincennes, and when Pichegru, Captain Wright, and Toussaint-L'Ouverture were found dead, each in his respective prison, whilst no one could, or would say whether they had died a natural death, whether they had committed suicide, or whether they had secretly been done away with. Of these three presumptions the last is the most probable.

Of my visits in Chorrillos I will only enumerate two or three: that to Mariano Felipe Paz Soldan, with whom I conversed a long time about the quechua language, which in its grammar is very complete: the Indians conjugate their verbs and decline their nouns, without however knowing the art of writing in their own language. With Heudebert, in his palace-like rancho I had a long talk on the subject of the Statutes of the Banco de Lima; and finally, when entering the large house, formerly Carolina Losternau's, at present Francis Bryce's, I made a blunder, which however I was not sorry for. I wanted to see Rufino Echenique, who with his wife, Helen, Bryce's daughter, occupied the upper story, but by mistake I knocked at the saloon on the ground-floor, where I was received by Bryce, who immediately introduced me to his elder brother John, just arrived from Europe. I enquired of him for my old acquaintances, for instance for Samuel Lang, of whom he could give me no particulars, for the two brothers Jack, alias Fletcher, with whom he was not even acquainted. Of Henry Dalton, many years ago port-agent in Callao, with whom he himself had been apprentice, he could only tell me that he had gone to California. This elder Bryce had come out in all probability to look after the affairs of his firm Bryce Grace & Co., of whom it was known that they, as well as Francis Bryce individually, were frequently hard up for money. Moreover, Francis had laid out much money – probably more than he should have done; in the purchase of Houses in Lima and Chorrillos, [...] in a Sugar Estate Santa Clara situated on the Oroya li[_]. [674]

*Wednesday, 10th of February 1875.* Last night little Corina was very ill, so much so that my wife could with difficulty be persuaded to lie down in her bed; she wanted to watch the little girl, which however Enriqueta would not allow on any account, whilst she herself had not a wink of sleep the whole night. In all probability Corina had eaten too much during carnival.

*Thursday, 11th of February.* The Shareholders of the Banco del Perú had their usual annual meeting. Emilio Althaus, who presided, read the statement of the transactions during the past year, and declared a dividend of 12% – 4 1/2% already paid seven or eight months ago, 7 1/2% now to be paid. One entry of S/200,000 for bad debts, carried to the debit of Profit and Loss was found fault with by two small shareholders, the one said that these debts had been made before the last increase of capital when new shares were issued and sold to the public first at 5 then at 2 1/2% premium (when I myself bought ten shares at the latter price), and this being the case, it was in his opinion improper to throw the loss of the S/200,000 upon the present shareholders; the other opponent opined that it was hard that the present year should bear exclusively the loss of S/200,000, and that it would be more advisable to divide the loss between

1874 and 1875. Althaus and other Directors replied with great forbearance, and gave the reasons why they had acted in the manner they had. As regards the heavy amount of S/600,000 owing in the Cerro, Calderoni affirmed that this debt was by no means so decidedly bad as it was generally believed, and that the Cerro de Pasco branch was always of advantage to the bank, firstly, because a large amount of notes was put there into circulation, and secondly, because the Banco del Perú received thence a supply of silver bars, which the other banks did not. Polis, the manager of F. S. Isaac & Co. adverted to the S/600,000 due to the bank by the Eten Railway Company, but did not insist on detailed explanations, on the contrary, appeared satisfied with an evasive answer given him by Althaus. This debt of the Eten Railway was the sorest point in the affairs of the bank. The Directors who went out were re-elected with the exception of Carlos Delgado y Moreno, whose place was taken by the rich José Unánue, owner of a Sugar estate in Cañete, and [...] [675] intellectual capacity.

In the meeting of the Directory of the Insurance Company Lima, the President, Carlos Elizalde, acceded to our unanimous request to attend with more than usual care to the affairs of the company, whilst the illness of Manuel Ferreyros lasted; of the remuneration he said he wanted nothing for himself, but that he intended to divide it between Ferreyros, and the principal clerk Valdivieso.

*Saturday, 13th of February 1875.* I was occupied in the Banco de Lima together with Francisco Sagastabeytia, in looking over the list of debtors. I found that nearly S/3,000,000, not exactly irrecoverable, would at all events take a very long time before they were paid; such were the S/1,000,000, increased by S/200,000 since the 1st January, by the Salitrera "Esperanza", and many hundred thousands due by the landed proprietors Geronimo Sanchez, Belisario Eysaguirre, a certain Jimet, a certain Alzamora, and others; not much better than these were thousands and thousands which stood to the debit of Henry Meiggs, Montero Hermanos, José Muro, M. M. Perez, Arizola, who made his fortune during Balta's administration, and others. Thus a very heavy amount was locked up without the bank being able to dispose of it; consequently the business the bank could do was trifling, and the profits, if any at all, could only be insignificant.

In the morning, a fire broke out in Callao, and destroyed, as the papers said, property to the amount of S/400,000. At about 5 a.m. heavy columns of smoke had been observed to issue from the store of Bryce Grace & Co., or, as others said, from that of O'Connor & Co. The alarm was given, the fire engines were on the spot, and assistance was rendered from on board, but water was scarce. In Lima the fire-bell tolled at 7.30, and when the Lima engines arrived at somewhat past 9, the fire was already got under. The following property had been destroyed: the store of Bryce Grace & Co., insured in the Royal-North British for £7000, and the public house of Bill Clark; the Store of O'Connor & Co., and the St. James Hotel, property of Cantuarias, O'Connors premises insured for S/25,000 in the Imperial; house of Sancho-Davila, with the store of the gas fitters Taylor and Macintosh; also the store of Aguirre, insured for [_]5,000 in the Imperial had suffered considerably. The [...] [676] Insurance Companies fortunately escaped without loss.

*Sunday, 14th of February 1875.* I went to Chorrillos by the 2 O'clock train, took my sea-bath, and returned at four O'clock.

*Monday, 15th.* Juan came in from Chorrillos to be present at the funeral of Juana Canaval, Benito Valdeavellano's wife. I did not attend having to look after a sudden inundation in the store 45 Calle de Aldavas, which had not been let for several months and consequently been shut up all the while. I called in the plumbers Hart Brothers who were of opinion that the waste pipe was obstructed, that therefore the water could not reach the main sewer, retroceded, and spread everywhere. Without loss of time they set to work to make the necessary repairs. Benito Valdeavellano was left with ten children, the eldest 12 years, the youngest fifteen days old; he had lost the use of one of his eyes and his entire fortune. The estate, with the liquidation of which Carlos Elizalde was entrusted, would probably not give more than 10%. In the course of the day I was with the Directors of the Pasco Railway Coy.: Felipe Varela, Agustin Escudero, and Francisco Bohorquez. The first named said that he had been with Riva Agüero, who had told him that the decree for the conversion of the S/400,000 Pasco railway bonds into Vales de la Nueva Consolidacion, had not yet been signed by Pardo, but there was not the slightest doubt that it would be done ere long. Until the debt owing by the Railway Company to the Banco Hipotecario were cancelled, Riva Agüero, the manager of the latter, could not possibly call together a general meeting of the shareholders, and the time fixed upon by the statutes for this meeting was now fast approaching. Varela added that whilst on the one hand the Government had not yet done its duty to the Railway Company, on the other it had already embargoed some rails belonging to the same company, and deposited somewhere in Chancay.

In the evening the usual annual meeting of the shareholders of the Banco de Lima took place in the locality of the bank. At half past seven, half an hour after the time fixed upon for our meeting, Oyague had not come, and I, as Vice, had to take the chair, which I did very reluctantly. To my right sat Dr. Luis B. Cisneros whose seat was afterwards taken by the secretary Pedro Be[_] [677] to my left Heudebert, Manuel Mendoza y Boza, and Manuel Cucalon; Valentin Gil, Helguera, and the gerentes were also present; thus the Directory was complete, with the exception of Oyague, Castillo, unwell, and Manuel Salcedo. Cisneros read the acta of the last meeting, which was approved; next, the names of the shareholders present were called over and noted down, and Oyague not having come yet I had to make a short speech, which I did, but I was by no means satisfied with myself; I spoke badly and became confused. I said however that the two commissions, named in the last meeting, had done their duty, the one in reforming the statutes, which, if the shareholders were willing, might be read and discussed this very evening. The other commission had examined the accounts of the Salitrera "Esperanza"; engineers had been sent thither, who had given in their reports; and finally, that the Directory had placed at the disposal of the said Salitrera S/200,000 from which S/30,000 interest due had been first deducted, all in conformity with the authorization given them by the shareholders. I also said that the Banco de Lima had taken possession of the Salitrera, which was now administered by the same, on account of the Company. Hereupon Lembcke read the memoria of the gerentes, in which he stated amongst other things that the Directory declared a dividend, or rather the interest of 9% for last year, but that the state of the finances was such that it would be highly inconvenient to pay the 9% cash down. It was now again my turn; I said the Directory had thought of paying 4% cash, and of adding 5% to the value of the shares, that is to say, 5% upon the paid up capital, which would be equal to 2 1/2% upon the nominal capital; but that we submitted this to the shareholders, not being permitted to do so by the Statutes, which said that when making a call on the shareholders for a percentage on their shares, thirty days had to be allowed them for paying in the money. Escudero replied in moderate and proper terms that he was decidedly opposed to this manner of disposing of the 5%, because by increasing the nominal value of the shares, each shareholder would in reality lose 30 or 40% upon this increase, for the shares were actually at this discount in the market; moreover, the increase of the nominal amount would augment the difficulty at the end of the present year, to pay 9% on [...] and he therefore proposed that 4% should be paid now and [_] [678] remaining 5% in the course of the year, whensoever the bank could conveniently do so. I answered that I considered his observations to be well founded and that I agreed with him. Now, Juan Martin Cardenas, the same who some weeks back had eulogized the Directors of the Insurance Company Lima, rose and spoke for a considerable while, but all he said was to the disparagement of the Bank, of the Directors, and of the Gerentes; he insisted upon the 9% being paid in conformity with the Statutes, when I broke out in these words: "if you insist upon receiving 9% the Directory will make a call for 10%, which you must pay, or your shares will be confiscated"; to this he did not reply. Now Oyague came and I ceded him my seat. Again Cardenas spoke, and this time he attacked still more the management of the Gerentes, and of the Directory. Lembcke stood up, but was persuaded not to speak by those near him; Cucalon and I tried to make Oyague say something, but he would not. I could not contain my ire, and directing myself to where Cardenas' voice came from, for see him I could not, I said in a bond voice "you speak, and speak, and say nothing; do you think it is pleasant to be a Director? move a vote of censure against the Directors and the Gerentes, and be yourself Gerentes and Directory all in all." By this time Oyague roused himself and made a long speech; he poured oil upon the troubled waters, and at last the proposal made by Escudero was put to the vote, and unanimously carried, Cardenas himself included.

The choice made by the Directory of Luis B. Cisneros as provisional Director was approved, and a new Director was chosen instead of Manuel Salcedo. John Gallagher was chosen with 80 votes, Escudero had 26, amongst which my 4, Cardenas 17, and Castro Zaldivar, the great talker in the last general meeting 3, perhaps those of Cárdenas.

*Thursday, 18th and Friday, 19th of February 1875.* The Directory of the Banco de Lima held long sittings from 2.30 to 5.30 p.m. The second day we were joined by Agustin Escudero and Julio Armero, who, together with Dr. Aranivar, Manuel Cucalon, Luis B. Cisneros, and Francisco Sagastabeytia, the three last named members of th[_] [679] Directory, formed the commission named by the shareholders for the remodelling of the Statutes of the bank. Every article was read aloud, eagerly discussed and many of them altered. Of course, the opinions were frequently divided, nevertheless both sessions went off and closed in the most friendly spirit, and with the [_] harmony. Mendoza did not attend either the one or the other day; Helguera was present the first day, and say little.

*Monday, 22nd of February 1875.* At an early hour I attended in the Church of La Trinidad the Misa de Gloria, accompanied by instrumental music, which was sung at the funeral of a little child of the Chilian Minister Godoy.

*Tuesday, 23rd.* At 2 p.m. in the office of the Eten Railway Company, some of the shareholders assembled. It was about two years back that they had had the rashness to guarantee in a public document, or escritura, "el Servicio", that is to say the payment of 9% annual interest and 4% annual redemption on bounds amounting to one million Soles deposited in the Banco del Perú as guarantee for a loan of S/600,000 and interest at 1% per month made by the said bank to the company. This Company could not pay the S/600,000, and various proposals had been made to the bank, to come to some understanding or other. Alexander Ruden, one of the Directors of the Banco del Perú, at the same time one of those who had guaranteed the servicio, was in favor of such a friendly arrangement; two or three of his colleagues in the Banco del Perú went hand in hand with him, whilst he was violently opposed by Peña, Ayulo and Chavez, who insisted upon the bank proceeding judicially against those who had guaranteed. The meeting was convened in order to hear the opinion of everyone interested; present were: Felipe Varela, representing his father Jose Maria, J. A. Garcia y Garcia, Manuel Candamo, Ruden, Aurelio Dinegri, J. P. Escobar, who soon left, Le Maitre, Jose Canevaro, José Unánue, Manuel Yrigoyen, an individual unknown to me, and myself. The debate was very animated; all except myself took a part in it, and I only gave my opinion when I was asked for it, and then said that I agreed with Yrigoyen, who declared in clear terms, that he would comply with what he had signed, viz.: "para hacer el servicio de los bonos", not to the Banco del Perú, which had no claim upon him, but to the Eten Railway Coy. [...] the escritura decidedly expressed. Moreover, it was to be bo [...] [680] mind that those who had guaranteed were not responsible for the entire "ser[_]o", but only for the part which the railway might be unable to pay. Candamo was more or less of the same opinion, whilst Varela declared in a firm voice that he would not pay a cent of the guarantee, that he would allow himself to be sued in the Courts of [_]e, and defend himself to the last extremity. Unanue sided with him; the remainder did not say what they intended to do, and the meeting broke up without having come to any resolution.

*Friday, 26th of February* The Shareholders of the Banco Hipotecario had their usual annual meeting, which this year had been postponed to a very late date. Riva Agüero was present as gerente; of the Directors only Escudero. John Gallagher animadverted very properly and in strong terms upon the absence of the two others, Manuel Mendoza y Boza, and Felipe Barreda y Osma. Riva Agüero read the Memoria, also the opinion given by Lucas Oyague and Peter Gallagher named to examine the accounts of the bank. The profits, according to Riva Agüero, came to 10%, which he proposed to pay, 5% on the 15th March, 2 1/2% on the 15th June, and 2 1/2 on the 15th August. Various shareholders, particularly Dr. José Aranivar, required explanations; the latter asked what security the bank held for the S/200,000 owing by the Pasco Railway. Riva Agüero answered that the security held consisted in above S/200,000 Pasco Railway Bonds given by the Government, and in an escritura for £*10,000* given by several capitalists; and that he gave his word that within a few days this debt of S/200,000 should disappear from the books of the Bank. To this Aranivar replied that if the debt were not paid, he made the Directors responsible for the payment of this sum, lent in opposition to the Statutes of the Bank, whereupon Riva Agüero said that he considered himself responsible; as gerente, for the fifth or sixth part corresponding to him of the said loan. Now John Gallagher rose, and gave it as his opinion that in the straightened circumstances of the bank, it would be more prudent not to pay any dividend at all, but to place all the profits, if there were any, to the credit of a reserve fund. I said that I adhered to his opinion. Jose Vicente Oyague spoke against our suggestion, so did other shareholders; again [...] [681] rose, but it being now as late as half past four, when many present had to go to Chorrillos, the meeting broke up to reassemble at an early date.

*Sunday, 28th of February 1875.* This being Guillermo's birthday, part of our family had been invited to dine with Mr. and Mrs. Higginson in Chorrillos. Only Garland, the two little girls and Antonio went; my wife, Enriqueta, and I, preferred staying away. I however did not lose my sea bath.

*Monday, 1st of March.* This being Juan's birthday, he by Enriqueta's invitation came to town to dine with the family. I however had to rise before the others, as I had to be at 7:30 in the Banco de Lima where a meeting of the shareholders had been called together for the object of discussing the new statutes. Oyague not being present I presided. Mendoza and Heudebert were also wanting. Of the shareholders but few attended; amongst them, Juan Martin Cardenas, and Pedro Castro Zaldivar, who from the very first manifested the same spirit of hostility against the Directors, which they had shown at the previous meetings. When the acta of the last meeting had been read by the Secretary Bernales, Cárdenas made a long speech to prove that it was incorrect; much time was lost, many angry words were exchanged, but the acta remained as it was. The list of those present was read over, and the discussion relative to the statutes commenced, in which Cardenas, Zaldivar, Escudero, and all the Directors except Helguera – who did not know what to say – and Sagastabeytia, hard of hearing, took a share. The Bank's future business was henceforth to be confined exclusively to banking operations; its duration was fixed at 30 years from the date of its establishment. Both alterations, proposed by the opposition, were unanimously agreed to; next, came the point whether the present shares of S/25,000 each were to be reduced to shares of 5000 or of 1000 Soles each. This was an open question, and gained by those who were for the S/5000, by a small majority. The next question was of vital importance; hitherto, as it is the custom in all banks, the Directory had fixed the day when calls for new cuotas were to be made, and to make these calls as little burdensome as possible, we had never asked for more [_] 5% at a time, with an interval of at least thirty days [...] [682] each call, now Cardenas and Zaldivar proposed and insisted that this attribute should be taken from the Directory, and that the shareholders in a general meeting should determine when the calls were to be made. This we strenuously opposed, and it was on this occasion that I said to Zaldivar, who sat opposite to me: “If we are bad Directors; if you have no confidence in us, it is your own fault, why have you chosen us? if you wish to take my seat, do so and I will take yours”, to which he replied “no, I am very well where I am.” It was now getting late, many had to go to Chorrillos, by the last train, no decision was come to, and it was near 11 O’clock when I reached my house.

*Tuesday, 2nd of March.* This morning at 7.30 I went out to have a look at the Hospital, solely for male sick, called “Del 2 de Mayo” inaugurated on the preceding Sunday, to which solemnity I had been invited, but had not gone. The construction of this edifice was decreed under the Presidency of Pedro Diez de Canseco in 1868 when Dr. Bernardo Muñoz was Minister for the Interior. Its cost came to 830,000 Soles, part of which was found by the Beneficencia, part by the Government. Its Architect had been the Italian Trefogli, and Gaspar Puente and Juan Valdeavellano, members of the Beneficencia, had superintended the building. It stands just outside where formerly the Cocharcas gate was, upon a piece of ground belonging to the Chacra Manzanilla, Antonio Bazo’s property. The area it occupies, is I should think nearly equal to that of a block of houses or “Manzana” in Lima. The height of the walls does in my opinion not correspond to the dimensions of the edifice; were they one, or perhaps two feet higher, it would no doubt have a more striking appearance. The façade turned towards the town has an iron gate on the centre; the two corners are flanked, each by a turret somewhat higher than the walls. The walls of the three other sides have not the slightest ornament. When I had made my circuit and stood again before the railing where the main entrance is, a gentleman on horseback, Juan Valdeavellano, asked me whether I should like to walk in. I answered in the affirmative, and entered. The first patio, or yard, is more or less of a qua[_] [683] shape, surrounded by wide porticoes, which are sustained by massive square columns, not of marble, probably of brick, and whitewashed. From the porticoes, many doors open into apartments of various dimensions. From this first patio a wide and vaulted passage leads to another yard, large, of a circular shape, again surrounded with porticoes; it is filled with shrubs and flowers, in the centre a large basin with water, with a fountain, and filled with small fishes. On the other side, exactly opposite the passage, is the chapel, the interior of which is very tasteful; the pavement is of marble, the altar of the same material. Without a guide I wandered about for more than an hour, through the labyrinth of saloons and rooms, along the passages, and through many gardens, all of a triangular shape. At last, as good luck would have it, I met Juan José Moreyra, one of the members of the

Beneficencia, named Inspector of the Hospital; under his guidance I formed a clear idea of this splendid establishment; there are twelve saloons for the sick who are received and cured gratis; these saloons are of various sizes – in one of them stood fifty-nine iron bedsteads, in another fifty-five; in another thirty nine; each iron bedstead with its mattress, two clean cotton sheets, two pillows, with clean covers, and a woollen coverlid, the color of these coverlids different in each saloon, in the one red, in the other red and white, in the third green and white. About the middle of each of these saloons is a door, which through a short passage leads into one of the many gardens. At one extremity of each saloon is a corredor, from which doors, many of cedar wood, open into two rooms inhabited by the sister of charity who has this particular saloon under her care; all these sisters are Frenchwomen. Water closets and marble baths are to be seen in every direction. It is calculated that 600 sick can be accomodated, but Moreyra thought that in case of need, the number might be increased to one thousand. There are also saloons and private rooms for such as are willing to pay for admittance to the hospital. Moreyra showed me to the two rooms where meat is kept, to the kitchens, to the servants hall, to the washing establishment, to the place where linen is hung out for drying in summer, to another where in winter it is dried under shelter; he showed me to the rooms of the two chaplains, to the extremely neat apothecary shops, where the presses are of [_]lished mahogany, and finally to the tower on the left on entering [_] [684] hospital, where the dead are to be deposited, and through a side door to be carried to the cemetery; in the ceiling is a large hole, through which the corpses, which the physician should be desirous to dissect in order to discover the cause of the disease and death, are hoisted up to the upper room, which, rather low, is of course of the same size as the lower one. The platform on which the corpses are to be placed is of marble, with a small hole in the middle for the blood to run off. The only apartments which I did not see, were those allotted to the sisters of charity of whom, including the superior, there were twenty one. I was home a little past ten O'clock much pleased with my visit.

In the course of the day the Directors of the Banco de Lima had their usual monthly meeting, when, to my great surprise, a letter was read, directed by Jose V. Oyague to the Gerentes, in which he requested them to inform the Directory that his many own affairs, and the attention which he had necessarily to bestow upon them did not leave him the necessary time to act as a Director of the Banco de Lima, and that consequently he resigned the Directorship, and Presidentship of the Directory. He added in the letter, as a proof of his entertaining no bad opinion of the present condition of the bank, that he had bought a few shares over and above those he already held, so that at present he was the largest shareholder. The Directors who were present agreed that a commission should be named to wait upon Oyague, and to beg him to alter his resolution; Heudebert Castillo, and Cisneros were named.

*Wednesday, 3rd of March 1875.* Once more a meeting of the shareholders of the Banco Hipotecario, present: Riva Agüero Gerente, Escudero and Manuel Mendoza Directors, Felipe Barreda y Osma had sent in his resignation, having to absent himself from Lima. Of the shareholders the principal orators were: Clemente Noel, Sebastian Lorente, who once had a college in Jauja and was now one of the professors in the University of San Carlos, Dr. Forero, Senator in the Congress, Manuel Candamo, Diego Lopez Aliaga, procurador of the Superior Court, and John Gallagher. After a very long and animated discussion the following resolution was come to, viz.: That of the profits of 1874 only [685] a proportion as the Statutes allowed should be carried to a reserve fund, whilst the entire balance should be distributed amongst the shareholders as soon as the funds of the bank would allow the Directors to make the payment; this last proviso was the point upon which Gallagher insisted and which was carried at last unanimously, though I was sure not to the satisfaction of all present. Now came the election of new Directors; Mendoza said he also resigned, but whether all considered his resignation as valid was doubtful, for some gave their written votes for five, others for four Directors. I gave my vote for Escudero, Gallagher, Candamo, and Felipe Varela; only a few remained to learn the result of the scrutiny. There were 300 votes, thus the majority was 151; only two obtained this majority, viz.: Agustin Escudero 160 odd, Jose V. Oyague 152, Simon Soyer, hitherto Cashier, known to be extravagant in his expenses, also an inveterate gambler, and of whose strict integrity some doubts began to be entertained, had as many as 140 votes, which in all probability he owed to such of the shareholders as were desirous that the mismanagement, of which it began to be rumoured, he had made himself guilty, should not come to light. He was the cousin of the President, their mothers being sisters, also brother-in-law of Jose V. Oyague, but I was convinced that neither of the two had taken any step to favor his election. I, to my great astonishment, had between fifty and sixty votes.

*Saturday, 6th of March 1875.* The Commission, named on Tuesday last, informed the Directory of the Banco de Lima that though they had seen Oyague more than once, he had remained inflexible, and would not return as Director to the Bank. Our opinion was, that though there was some truth in the large business which Oyague urged as the reason for his not being able to attend, the main cause of his resignation was the annoyance to which the President of the Directory was exposed in the general meetings of shareholders, and of which of late he himself had once or twice made the experience. Now a new president and Vice-president had to be chosen, and though I did my utmost to induce my colleagues that their choice should not fall upon me, I was again elected by eight, out of nine votes. The first time, none had the absolute majority for the Vice-Presidency, the second time, Heudebert [_] five of the nine. At a later hour a few shareholders of the [...] [686] Pasco Mineral Railway Coy., assembled in the premises of the Banco Hipotecario. The "Acta" of the last meeting was read and approved, and after some desultory talk we agreed that another extraordinary meeting should be convened for Saturday next, for the sole purpose of naming one person who alone should be authorized to treat with the Government, which had already laid an embargo upon the railway itself, and the rails which lay scattered about in various places, from the coast to the Cerro.

*Sunday, 7th of March.* This being the first Sunday in the month Mr. Bryson did not come in the forenoon, and I availed myself of the leisure time to go to Chorrillos by the 12 O'clock train. By 2 O'clock I had taken my bath, and the two hours till 4, when the train returned to Lima, I spent in making five pleasant visits; to Mrs. Juana Guise, where I met her agreeable sister-in-law Virginia de la Torre; to Doña Dolores Puente, who resided with her sister and her brother-in-law Frederic Marriott; this latter, who, he told me, frequently spent the evenings in the house of Don Manuel Pardo, assured me that it was the President's desire to purchase all the Salitreras in the Province of Tarapacá, and that a European house, or company, was ready to advance a very large sum of money on condition that the Salitreras were mortgaged, and the consignment of the Nitrate secured to the same. The project which about this time was presented by Chinarro in the Chamber of Deputies relative to the Salitreras, contained, Marriott said, Pardo's own ideas. From Marriott's house I went to that of José Maria Sancho Davila, where Doña Fortunata not yet being ready to receive, a young lady, unknown to me, took her place. In course of conversation I learned from her that she was one of the orphan children of Enrique Perez de Velazco who, an extremely clever man, had first come to Lima in 1860 or 1861 as Chargé for the Republic of Venezuela; shortly after, a revolution broke out in that Republic, he lost his situation, and, as he said, all he then possessed, whereupon he settled over to Lima with his wife and various young children. He gained a livelihood as teacher in various sciences, formed a mercantile establishment under the auspices of Nicolas Rodrigo in which he did not prosper, for [...] [687] thrive under the close cutting shears of Don Nicolas. He had died almost in poverty about a year ago, his wife having preceded him to the grave. My last two calls were upon Jose Vicente Oyague and José Canevaro; at the former's were his wife, two or three of his daughters, and one or two visitors; at Canevaro's only gentlemen, eight of whom sat round two rocambor tables. It was said that José Canevaro aspired to one of the Presidencies of the Republic, and that for this reason he showed great attention to the Senators and Deputies, whom he not only frequently invited to his houses in Lima and Chorrillos, but to whom, and this was the main point, he advanced their stipends, with which the Government was in arrears, he knowing full well that though there might be some delay he would finally be reimbursed. Little Corina was very ill, and had been so for the last few days. My wife even feared for her life.

*Thursday, 11th of March 1875.* I was present at two meetings. In the forenoon at that of the shareholders of the Banco Hipotecario. Riva Agüero, the Gerente, presided, contrary to the rules of all other banks, with which establishments it is the duty of the President to be in the chair; to his left sat Escudero; Mendoza, who had given in his resignation as Director, took his seat among the shareholders. The last acta was read and approved not without several remarks; next, two propositions made by Dr. Aranivar in a former meeting, and still pending, were discussed. The one was that, without any distinction, the gerente should in future judicially proceed against every debtor who was in arrears with one single three-monthly payment; the other, that the penal interest of 3% per month should be levied upon every one behind hand in his payments. Animated debates ensued, in which took part: Diego Lopez Aliaga, Jose V. Oyague – less prosy than usual – John Gallagher, Manuel Candamo, Clemente Nöel, and one or two more unknown to me. I merely said that in my opinion the 3% penal interest monthly was ridiculous, preposterous, and ruinous for the debtors, and that the highest rate which ought to be charged should be 1 1/2%. Finally, the following resolutions were taken, viz.: the penal interest was to be henceforth 1 1/2% monthly, 3% as soon as judicial proceedings should be instituted against an urban proprietor as soon as he were two, against a rural proprietor as soon as he were three three-monthly instalments in arrears. To the latter, in the last case, even [_] days mo [...] race were allowed. We then proceeded to the elect [...] [688] Directors. Escudero's late election was null, because he, not being owner of forty shares, required two-thirds of the votes and one more, and these two thirds he had not obtained. Oyague admitted his nomination; Mendoza's resignation was not accepted, and thus three new Directors and two Suplentes had to be chosen; John Gallagher for Director, and José Jimenez, a common cholo who had made his large fortune by usury, for Suplente, were the only ones who had the number of votes required – the half, and at least one more. Simon Soyer and I came closely up to the number for

Directors, Melchor Velarde for Suplente; consequently a new meeting had to be convened. In the evening I had to preside in the meeting of shareholders in the Banco de Lima. We took our seats at a quarter to eight. Of the Directors all were present except Mendoza and Helguera; of the shareholders not many: I noted the two eternal opponents of the Directory, J. M. Cardenas, and Pedro Castro Zaldivar, Jose Basagoytia, Dr. Aranivar, who spoke much to the purpose, Antonio Baso, and Camogli, married to a daughter of the deceased Pedro Dinegri, who appeared to me a vulgar Italian. These last named voted upon the whole with the Directory. When the acta had been read, Cárdenas made his observations; they were replied to by Pedro Bernales, the Secretary, and at last the acta was approved, not unanimously, but by a majority. Then the names of those present and those represented were called over. I made known the resignation of José V. Oyague and then said we might continue with the discussion of the remodelled statutes, which I begged would be done with calmness and moderation. Pedro Bernales left in the meanwhile, and John Gallagher took his seat to my right and rendered me great assistance in the course of the evening. The first thing proposed was to reconsider whether the shares were to be divided into shares of 5000 or 1000 Soles each. The reconsideration was carried, as well as the division of the shares into S/1000 by a considerable majority, several Directors voting also in its favor. I was against it, so was Lembcke. The next important point was whether the calling in of a quota of 5% should depend upon the Directory or upon the general meeting of shareholders. Cardenas […] [689] with much animation; they were opposed more or less by all Directors, most efficiently by Lembcke and Gallagher. When brought to the vote the opposition lost by a large majority. Other alterations were of little importance; the principal one proposed by Cardenas, and immediately agreed to by me, was that not only the election of the Directors, but also their removal, should be done secretly, that is to say, by papers, and not publicly, which means that those in favor of a measure rise, and those against it, keep their seats.

When I came home, nearly at 11 O'clock, a small party was assembled in Enriqueta's saloon; there was only one rocambor table, and ten or twelve persons round the roulette. I hardly played at all, and we broke up at midnight.

*Saturday, 13th of March 1875.* At a meeting of the shareholders of the Pasco Railway Company, only the following few were present: the four Directors, Escudero, Bohorquez, Felipe Varela, and Peter Gallagher, also I, Col. Joaquin Torrico, a in every respect wicked man, and Dr. M. M. Galvez, brother of Don Pedro, Peruvian Minister in France, who (M.M.G.) represented the interest of Don Nicolas Rodrigo, whose youngest daughter, the widow of Herce, he was about marrying. Considering the scanty attendance we thought proper not to enter into any discussion, but to convoke another meeting. Hereupon Galvez proposed and Bohorquez and Torrico insisted that the advertizement for the convocation should say that the Government had embargoed the railway; I said that I was decidedly opposed to such an advertizement and that I begged that my opposition would be noted down in the acta. Escudero sided with me, Gallagher and Varela said nothing. Galvez however altered the advertizement in so far as merely to say that matters of great importance would be discussed.

*Sunday, 14th of March.* By the two O'clock train I went to Chorrillos, and after my bath searched in vain for the house of Dr. Anibal V. de la Torre, who, just arrived from Bolivia, had accepted his nomination as Minister for Foreign Affairs. In the evening my wife and I on foot paid three visits, the first to the wife of the Brazilian Minister, the second, to the wife of Dr. Manuel Morales, married for the second time, and the third, to Doña Carmen Montero, widow of a certain Argüellas. The two first [...] [690] acquainted in Chorrillos in the year of the yellow fever, 1868. Since then she had lost her husband, had been twice to Europe, travelled about a good deal, and had thus something to say for herself.

*Tuesday, 16th of March 1875.* There was a numerous gathering of the shareholders of the Insurance Company Lima for the purpose of electing seven new Directors, all the previous ones having gone out. Carlos Elizalde, the President of the Directory, who acted at the same time as Gerente since the illness of Manuel Ferreyros, had drawn out a list with the following names: Elizalde, Henry, Carrol, Witt, Gil, Peña, and Moscoso Melgar; such lists were distributed amongst the shareholders, and every one of the seven was elected by the number of voted required, say at least one more than the half of the votes, of which there were 147, consequently 74 formed the majority. Elizalde had by far the greater number, nearly all the 147; next to him came Henry, then I, if I mistake not with 111, the remaining four more or less the same. It was however clear that another party had been intriguing against us; there were many lists which had the names of Escobar, Leuthold, Ford, Meceno Espantoso, and Derteano. I met here Juan Martin Cardenas, the great opponent in the Banco de Lima; he overwhelmed me with civilities, assured me of his esteem, and added that against me personally he had no ill-will, but certainly against the statutes of the bank, which stood in need of reform. In the evening once more the shareholders of the Banco de Lima met to continue their discussions on the subject of the statutes. It was nearly eight when I took the chair, Pedro Bernales, the secretary, to my right, John Gallagher, my faithful aide-de-camp to my left. Of the Directors, the following were wanting: Mendoza, Helguera, Heudebert, Castillo, and Luis Cisneros, the latter excusing himself with indisposition. The debates were animated, Cardenas talked a great deal; Focion Mariategui, Escudero, Manuel Cucalon, Gallagher, P. Bernales, also took a share. I believe Lembcke spoke only once, when he gave up the right which was secured to him by escritura, to be gerente for life. I myself lifted up my voice many a time, but not once did I venture on a long speech. Upon the whole every thing went off in a friendly spirit and we [...] [691] the satisfaction to conclude our work. The two main points which were decided were: firstly, that Lembcke's resignation as gerente for life was accepted by all the shareholders who were not Directors, and who formed the majority, whilst the Directors present, Cucalon, Gallagher, I, Bernales, Gil, and Sagastabeytia, did not admit it. Henceforth the Gerentes were so for 3 years only, but could be re-elected; the second point of importance was whether there should be a reserve fund or not; there was a strong opposition to it. The majority however, of which I was one was in favor of such a fund. It was near 11 O'clock when I came home, and found all in the house asleep.

*Thursday, 18th of March 1875.* A well attended meeting of the Banco Hipotecario took place. Riva Agüero, the gerente, again presided, on one side of him sat Escudero, on the other Mendoza. Oyague and Gallagher had their seat among the shareholders. After the "acta" of the last meeting had been read, and the names of those present been called over, there was some desultory conversation, which lead to no result; whereupon, before proceeding to the choice of the two Directors who were still wanting, as also the one Suplente, Riva-Agüero asked whether the election should be confined to those four who last time had had the greatest number of votes, or be extended to all shareholders. Now it was my turn to rise, and I said that everyone of the shareholders ought to be eligible. Soyer said that, as it had been rumoured, that he sought the Directorship in order to escape his responsibility as cash keeper, he declared that he wished not to be chosen. The absolute majority was 172 votes, and on the votes being called over Manuel Candamo had 259, I 249, Derteano and Canevaro less than the required-number, and others a few. Aurelio Dinegri, who had 16 votes, gave his for Candamo, not for me, which accounted for the 10 votes which Candamo had more than I. For Suplente the procurador Diego Lopez Aliaga had by far the greater number 159, Melchor Velarde had also a fair number, and as only 13 were wanting for the requisite 172 Aliaga was chosen by acclamation without again going to the trouble of writing his name upon slips of paper; two commissions were now named, the one to investigate the state of the cash, the quantity of cedulas on hand, and in short everything where a defraudation might have been committed; the other, for the purpose of modifying the statutes. For the first were chosen: Henry, Forero, Senator for Tacna, and Lorente, considered [...] clever man; for the second Lorente, Cesar Canevaro and Mosco [...] [692] Now Aurelio Dinegri rose and delivered a violent philippic against the gerente, the cash-keeper, the Directory, and even Oyague – why he included him I cannot tell – for not having answered several articles published in "La Patria", to the discredit of the Banco Hipotecario. I rose and said that they being anonymous, and accordingly without any responsible signature, they in my opinion merited no reply; but I immediately observed that the sense of those present was opposed to the view which I took. Riva Agüero was much offended at what Dinegri had said; he declared that if one single shareholder was dissatisfied with his management, he was ready to throw up his post, and with these words he left the room. Dinegri explained, Oyague conciliated and Riva Agüero was brought back by Gallagher; soon after we broke up.

*Friday, 19th of March. Dia de San José*, and that of *La Virgen de los Dolores*, an unusual coincidence. I went to Chorrillos by the 12 O'clock train; the water was considerably cooler than the last time I had bathed. This time I found the house occupied by the Minister for Foreign Affairs, Aníbal V. de la Torre; he had gone to Lima, and I left my card with the eldest son of his sister Virginia. Next, I went to see Doña Dolores Puente, to congratulate her on her Saint's-day. Marriott told me that the President was very unwell and had sent to Lima for his physician Arosemena. José de la Riva Agüero was as yet by himself, Doña Mercedes dressing; I left as soon as other visitors came in. At Jose Gregorio Paz Soldan's all was shut up. At Felipe Barreda's nobody visible, but at Vicente Gonzales' I was very kindly received by his wife Emilia Orbegoso, who showed me all over their new house, recently finished, and extremely pretty; the furniture not splendid, but the neatest and most adequate for a country residence which can be conceived; everything – even the paper hangings – had been sent them from Paris by their son-in-law Dreyfus. The floor of the three principal rooms was inlaid in wood made here, waxed over, so as to render it a little slippery. I returned by the four O'clock train. The temperature had become somewhat cooler, thermometer 79° F. For the last two or three days there had been a guard of soldiers in the patio of Dreyfus' house; the reason was that they would not pay the patente of S/40,000 annually to which [...] [693] of S/10,000 had been added. I heard from Juan that Ford, one of the partners, was not confined to his house, but this solely owing to a strong representation from the English Chargé, who declared that he could not allow an English subject who had committed no crime to be under arrest. How Derteano and Scheel fared I did not know.

*Saturday, 20th of March 1875.* At about one O'clock I was by appointment with Riva Agüero in his office in the Banco Hipotecario. For some time past he had assured me that he had come to an arrangement with the Government regarding our joint Pasco Railway Bonds, and in fact this day he gave me a document, in which the Government bound themselves to issue S/26,000 Vales de la nueva Consolidacion, or Internal Debt. The calculation had been made in the following manner: I had S/65,000 Pasco Bonds, upon which the Government had to make good to me, interest for the three years 1872,1873 and 1874 at 6% annually = 18%, and three year's redemption at 4% annually 12%, jointly 30% on S/65,000 = S/19,500 for which sum the Government gave Vales de la nueva Consolidacion at 75%, that is to say with an increase of 33 1/3%, and accordingly 33 1/3% upon S/19,500 are S/6500 together S/26,000 which I resolved to redeem if possible on the 1st April, and I hoped to get for them 65%. Whilst I was with Riva Agüero, some of the shareholders of the Pasco Railway Company had assembled in the next room, where I joined them. They were: Escudero, Felipe Varela, Bohorquez, Peter Gallagher, Dr. Sandoval, Joaquin Torrico, and Dr. M. M. Galvez. Torrico and Bohorquez made very unpleasant remarks on the subject of the four hundred thousand Soles bonds; really I did not know what to say and how to defend their emission. Fortunately at this moment Riva Agüero, who in the neighbouring room had overheard on what subject the shareholders were treating, entered, and he being shareholder, and ex-Director of the Railway Company, Gerente of the Banco Hipotecario and holder of S/205,000 nominal of said bonds, and as such the most proper person to give an exact account of all that had occurred on the subject, did so in a very quiet and lucid manner, which, if it did not entirely satisfy those who were present, al least, silenced them. With Bohorquez he had a few sharp words. The object of the meeting was to name one person who in the name of all the shareholders should exclusively understand with the Government, which had embar […] way and much "materiel". Riva Agüero proposed […] [694] as the fittest person, who was unanimously named, with the condition that he should give an account of his doings to the Directory. The number of Directors, as per statutes, should be five; there were only four for Rodrigo had thrown up the post many months ago, and we now named Dr. Galvez in his stead. In the evening, the Concejo Departamental of Lima chose its President, which elevated situation was eagerly canvassed for by José de la Riva Agüero, and by his intimate friend José Canevaro. There were 70 voters, of whom 34 voted for Canevaro, 26 for Riva Agüero, and 10 for various persons; a second choice took place between Riva Agüero and Canevaro. There were now 69 voters, 36 for the latter, who was chosen, 33 for the former.

*Sunday, 21st of March.* I took my customary sea bath in Chorrillos.

Lizardo Montero presented himself this day as Candidate for the Presidency of the Republic for the next constitutional period to commence on the 2nd August 1876.

*Monday, 22nd of March.* The Directors of the Lima Water Coy. met; we were: Rey, the Manager, Oyague, who was called to the chair, Rodrigo; the new Director Dr. Meliton Porras, apparently an intelligent man, and myself. Nothing of importance was transacted; José Basagoytia sent in his resignation on the plea of ill-health, and his manifold occupations – in his stead we chose Enrique Prevost. Rey made known that the excavations had so far proceeded as to give nearly a million gallons daily more water than hitherto, whereupon Porras observed that this was the season of the year when springs give most water, and that in the course of a few months this supply might considerably decrease, to which Rey replied that he was correct. New shares, amounting together to S/1,320,000 in 3300 shares of S/400 each would shortly be issued, to be exchanged against the old ones. They were to be signed by all seven Directors, but Oyague and I expressed the wish that our signatures should be lithographed, which was granted us. One of the employees, Manuel Palacios, brother of my lawyer Fernando, Rey said, was not satisfied with his salary of $2500 annually, and wanted $3600. Oyague thought that we should pay this in[_], Porras and I were opposed to it [...] [695] Unanimously we agreed to cease our payment of S/200 every six months to the lawyer Fernando Palacios, hitherto employed, because this company had no law-suits, and ought to have none. The soldiers were still at the door of Dreyfus' house; everything was shut up. I was assured that not even provisions were allowed to enter through the street door, and that they were introduced from the neighbouring house over the roof. Dr. Lührsen, the German Chargé, had, it was said, obtained Scheel's liberty; only Derteano remained shut up. The building of the chapel of Santa Sofia, on account of Augustus Dreyfus was stopped for the present; four hundred labourers hitherto at work there had been discharged by Derteano.

*Tuesday, 23rd of March 1875.* At 2.30 I went to the Banco Hipotecario for the first time as one of the Directors. We were: Riva Agüero, the Manager, Manuel Mendoza, Manuel Candamo, John Gallagher and I. In order not to be overheard we removed to an inner-room. Riva Agüero read two letters, the one from Oyague, the other from Henry, both refusing to admit their nomination, the first as Director, the second as one of the members of the commission for examining the accounts. In lieu of Henry we took it upon ourselves to choose Peter Gallagher, and it being the general opinion that Oyague would enter the Directory as soon as the accounts of his brother-in-law Soyer, the cash keeper, were examined, we decided on not calling in one of the suplentes. A President was now to be named; I pointed out Mendoza for this post, Gallagher Candamo, Candamo and Mendoza, me; and at last I was elected Vice-President, though much against my inclination. The Presidency was left open for Oyague. Now graver subject were laid before us by Riva Agüero. On the 1st of April the interest of 2% on the Cedulas was to be paid, and only S/20,000 were in Cash; a sum which by no means sufficed. Money of course had to be procured, and Riva Agüero and Gallagher were of opinion that we could easily obtain it at 1% per month from the one or the other of the banks established in Lima. What was then discussed, I at the time abstained from noting down.

*Wednesday, 24th of March.* We again met in the Banco Hipotecario. As regards the money wanted, Riva Agüero told us that he had obtained the [...] from the bank of London, Mexico & S. A. and from [...] [696] Banco de Lima. This was satisfactory; but as to the second point, the particulars of which I again refrained from committing to paper, the information he gave us was far from being so. At 5.30 we were again assembled in the Counting house of Candamo, and the advices which were communicated to us by Riva Agüero were again as unfavourable as the previous ones, and we therefore agreed to meet again at 8 p.m. in the premises of the Concejo Departamental, on the ground-floor of Salinas' house, opposite the Church de la Concepcion. We four Directors were there at the appointed hour, and waited till ten. Riva Agüero, the manager, and accordingly our dependent, did not make his appearance; we therefore addressed him a note, in which we requested his attendance on the following day at 2 p.m. in the Banco Hipotecario.

*Holy Thursday, 25th of March.* We the Directors were in the Banco Hipotecario at the hour we had fixed upon; once more Riva Agüero did not come. We drew out on acta, and took other steps which we considered requisite with regard to Simon Soyer. We broke up somewhat before 5, when my three colleagues had to take the train for Chorrillos. At 6 I received a letter from Riva Agüero from his chacra, in which he said that our last night's note had not reached him till this day at 3, and added that next day he would go to Chorrillos by the 10 O'clock train, to which I replied that I should go by that of 2.

*Friday, 26th of March. Good-Friday*. When I alighted from the train Gallagher met me, and took me to his house, where I found Mendoza and Candamo. Riva Agüero was sent for, and until he came we signed the acta drawn out the previous day, to which we affixed his note to me, above spoken of. When he came, the statement he laid before us was satisfactory if it could be relied upon. We authorized him to engage a new cash-keeper instead of Soyer and to call in for the next meeting the two Suplentes José Jimenez and Diego Lopez Aliaga, for Oyague had not yet joined us, and Candamo was shortly to leave for Europe. After Riva-Agüero had gone, and we four were again by ourselves Candamo proposed as cashkeeper a certain Muelle who had hitherto been in

[...] [697] capacity in the counting-house of Valdeavellano & Co. I myself was not acquainted with him, but as both Candamo and Gallagher spoke of him in the highest terms we at once resolved to engage him, with the same salary as Soyer had received. It was 4 O'clock when we separated. I then took my bath, walked up and down the streets of the village and returned by the 6 O'clock train. In Lima I did not sit down to my light dinner before 8 O'clock; meanwhile Doña Dolores Puente kept my wife and Enriqueta company.

*Saturday, 27th of March 1875.* For more than a week Alejandro had been occupied before breakfast in writing up my books till the 28th February 1875; and Mr. Bryson made good progress in copying the remodelled diary of 1858. When in the forenoon we had half an hour's time he read to me "The March to Magdala", which gives a good account of the Abyssinian Expedition in 1867. The British forces, commanded by Sir Robert Napier, had, according to the author – a correspondent of one of the London newspapers – to contend with and overcome, not the enemy, who hardly showed himself, but the difficulties of the roads. In the evening he read Alison's History of Europe, always extremely interesting.

In the forenoon John Gallagher and I were occupied in counting the Cedulas of the Banco Hipotecario kept in the iron chest of the bank; we found there, the receipt given by a person for a Certain number which he had taken away, and considering those mentioned in the receipt as on hand, the total agreed with the account of the Cedulas kept in the books of the establishment.

*Easter Sunday, 28th of March.* Manuel Candamo embarked for Europe. It was said that the President had entrusted him with a financial commission in Paris. By the same steamer left the mother and daughters of an Italian, Marconi, of whom it was known that he owed in Lima a large sum of money; whether he himself accompanied his family was doubtful, but that his son-in-law, a certain Caivano, also Italian, a very clever lawyer, at the same time a great rogue, had gone with them, was a fact.

By the 12 O'clock train I went to Chorrillos, bathed, and paid a few visits. The first to Anibal de la Torre, Minister for Foreign Affairs, whom I found to be a very agreeable man; to my surprise he recognized me when I entered and asked with great interest for all the members of my family; his wife [...] Fidelia appeared to me to be an insignificant woman [...] [698] the Vocal of the Superior Court, José Maria Perez, always taciturn, whilst his brother-in-law, Lino de la Barrera, kept up the conversation. Thirdly, I called upon General Pezet, very polite. The ladies I did not see. Dr. Manuel Ortiz de Zevallos came in, and hardly saluted me, for which want of civility I could not account. I for my part spoke with him as I had been in the habit of doing. For a few moments I looked in at Melchor Velarde's, and then took the four O'clock train for Lima.

*Monday, 29th of March.* I went by the two O'clock train to Chorrillos. At John Gallagher's he and I waited in vain for Manuel Mendoza. Hitherto, with the previous Directories Riva Agüero, though merely the gerente, had been in the habit of doing everything he liked, and he could therefore hardly understand how the present Directors could have taken upon themselves to name a clerk for the establishment without even taking his opinion. It now came to light that there had existed something like a promise to Carlos Zevallos that he should be named cash-keeper, and as this had not been done I thought I discovered the reason for his father's strange behaviour on the previous day. I bathed, and returned to Lima by the Six O'clock train.

*Tuesday, 30th of March.* I had a visit from Doña Eulalia, the wife of the Vocal Dr. Ribeyro, and her daughter Catalina, who begged me to use my influence with the Directory to have her son Eduardo, for a long time clerk in the Banco Hipotecario, named cash keeper instead of Simon Soyer. Of course I had to tell them that the situation had already been given to another person, and they left, by no means pleased.

*Thursday, 1st of April.* I made an offer for the redemption of the S/26,000 Internal Debt received the other day from Riva-Agüero, at 63%, which was not accepted, because the S/85,000 employed by the Government every month for the redemption of the Internal Debt, had been absorbed by lower offers, the highest of which had been 62 1/2.

*Saturday, 3rd of April.* Marconi was really gone. His power of attorney he had left with the lawyer Fuentes, El Murcielago. The telegraphic wires to Payta, it was said, had been cut by his order, to prevent his being stopped in this port. In the course of this [...] [699] telegrams had been received by various houses in Lima; which brought the news of the stoppage of the South American Coy. (Limited) which for some years had been established in London. It had been formed by various capitalists, both Ecuatorian and Peruvian, residing in London and Paris, such as Carlos Candamo, the three brothers Luzarraga, the Canevaros, John Bryce, Doña Grimaneza, the widow of Cotes, C. W. Schutte, who had lately purchased shares to the extent of £20,000 at a high premium, Gordillo, who had had the good sense to sell the greater part of his, and had now only £5000 of them. Others of lesser note interested in the same were: Emilio Mora, José Antonio Lavalle, Ventura Marcó del Pont, and no doubt many more, with whose names I was not acquainted. For some time one of the managers was Anibal Gonzales of Guayaquil, brother-in-law of Bazo. When he fell out with the Directors they put in his stead Thomas Wheelock and Schwank, a Swiss, who in former years was Cordes' clerk, and afterwards partner. Here in Lima, since the beginning of the establishment in London M. G. Chavez, half-brother of Gordillo, managed the branch house, and only quite lately he lost his situation, and Manuel Ortiz de Villate and John P. Gallagher, had been placed in his stead. For one or two years the South American Coy. gave good dividends, and the suspension of payment, which must have taken place about the 16th March, was, as the rumour went, solely owing to the want of remittances from their debtors on this coast, landed proprietors, who owed them very heavy sums. Amongst them were named: Althaus and Tenaud, Francis Bryce, the Delgados, José Muro, Antonio Garcia y Garcia, El Banco Garantizador, which within these last few days had paid in to the Lima Directory S/100,000 and probably still others whose names had not come to my knowledge. To several firms and banks in Lima, the said South American Coy. in London had granted blank credits, against these credits they had drawn, and many of the drafts which would now be returned protested, either for non-acceptance or non-payment, had to be taken up by the drawers, who would perhaps find some difficulty in procuring the necessary funds for these large and unexpected payments.

The United States Guano Coy. was one of those in this predicament. On my enquiring from the gerente, Vicente Hurtado, when the dividends [...] due would be paid his answer was that there was no [...] [700] of this being done for some time to come, for they found themselves under the necessity of keeping their funds together in order to meet their drafts on the South American Company, which by the first steamer they expected back under protest. The Directors of the Banco de Lima had twice been assembled, when I noted that Lembcke was very low spirited, and well might he be so, for not only the affairs of the bank, but also the commercial and financial prospects in Lima were at the time a very gloomy aspect. I find in my original the following words which I copy literally:

"The commercial world of Lima stands upon a volcano; there is but a thin crust between the same and the abyss below; but a slight push is wanting, a hole is made, and we are all precipitated."

From the broker Fernando O'Phelan I learned that the public and private securities, and the bank-notes in circulation amounted to 70,000,000 Soles, whilst coined silver and gold did not surpass the sum of 4,000,000 Soles. In our meetings, letters were read from Stirling, Administrador de la Esperanza, which held out hopes that in the course of a few weeks Nitrate of Soda would actually be produced there. As to our principal debtors we resolved that to Geronimo Sanchez, a certain Guimet, and the brothers Montero, some indulgence should still be shown, but that against Henry Meiggs and Arizola, judicial proceedings should be instituted without loss of time. Gallagher brought me a message from Dr. Zevallos to the effect that he, the Doctor, had not the slightest ill-feeling towards me, for as I had given no promise to his son Carlos he could not be offended with me for the non-election of his son as cash-keeper of the Banco Hipotecario.

*Sunday, 4th of April.* For some time past my wife and my son Juan had urged upon me the necessity of having the corredor in our Chorrillos rancho floored with marble slabs instead of with bricks as hitherto; and as Garland, who was still employed in the late Ugarte's counting-house, told me that they had some marble slabs for sale, which I might perhaps obtain at a rather low price. I complied with their wish, and this day I went out to Chorrill[_] with an Italian bricklayer to have the corredor measur […] [701] order to judge how many slabs were required. We found that including a small cabinet at its extremity it measured 90 square varas. It was past three when we had done. I took my bath and on looking at my watch when again dressed, only five minutes were wanting to 4 O'clock. I ran to the station as fast as my legs could carry me reached it in six minutes, and was just in time to have the door slammed in my face. I now ascended to the top of the Moro Solar, was back in an hour and a half, and by the 6 O'clock train returned to Lima.

*Tuesday, 6th of April 1875.* At last the firm of Dreyfus was forced to give way to the Municipal Council, who threatened that if they did not pay the S/40,000 for patente, besides S/10,000 fine and S/57 gratification to the soldiers who had kept watch in the house for six days, all three partners would be sent to prison; accordingly Derteano delivered two Treasury Bonds of S/50,000 each, which were to be sold in auction and the Surplus returned to the firm.

The gerentes of the Banco de Lima having sent me a message to the effect that they wished to see me, I went, when we had a long consultation relative to the steps best to be taken when our drafts upon the South American Coy., London, came back protested, as they undoubtedly would. From three till half past four Gallagher, Manuel Mendoza, and I were with José de la Riva Agüero. Though the affairs of the bank were in great confusion, there now seemed to be a probability of order being restored. John P. Gallagher, whose office for the London and American Company was on the same ground-floor with the premises of the Banco Hipotecario, was quite as much in the latter as in the former; he allowed Riva Agüero hardly any rest, and looked into every thing, also the commission named, Forero, Lorente, and Peter Gallagher, had commenced their investigations. In the evening Lembcke was with me for about an hour conversing about the affairs of the bank.

*Wednesday, 7th of April.* The Directors of the Banco de Lima had been convened, but as nine of us, the number required to form a quorum, were not present, Mendoza and Cucalon being wanting, we had merely a [_]dly consultation no regular meeting. Lembcke gave an [...] [702] of his interview with Mr. J. Anson, manager of the Bank of London Mexico & S. A., who had promised assistance, as soon as the bank should require it; he further told us what had been the result of his last interview with Henry Meiggs, which was not satisfactory. This day died Frederic Bergmann Jr. in consequence of a cancer in the tongue.

*Friday, 9th of April.* I was present at his funeral in the Church of San Francisco. In Paris had died about a month back Gustavus Duval, nephew of Auregan, and younger brother of Emil, many years back clerk of H. Witt & Schutte. In the course of a few years he had made a handsome fortune in Lima as importer of boots and shoes, and ready made clothes.

By the steamer before last advice was received of the failure of the firm of J. C. M. Thurn & Co. of London, a Swiss house, whose liabilities amounted to £2,000,000 Stg.

In Lima, things looked very black; the Banco Nacional had made a call of 5%, in consequence of which I had to pay S/4000 on my, and S/800 on Juan's account; very inconvenient at the moment. A pagaré of Miranda & Co. of Callao, due 5 inst., which I had discounted through the intervention of the broker Gabriel Saco, was not yet paid. J. M. Zuloaga, my guarantee for the S/8000 owing to me by Juan de Ugarte, had had a slight stroke of apoplexy; and I heard this morning that his confidential clerk Quiñones, whom he had looked upon as his "alter ego", had robbed him, of how much I knew not.

Mendoza, Gallagher, and I, Directors of the Banco Hipotecario, and Forero, Lorente, and Peter Gallagher, members of the investigating commission, met, Riva Agüero, the gerente, being also present. Part of the large amount of which the bank had been robbed by Simon Soyer was gradually recovered, owing in a great measure to Riva Agüero's exertions; however, in a short speech made by Forero he plainly said that Riva Agüero was not so frank and open as he should be, which very naturally offended the latter.

*Saturday, 10th of April.* Garland's sons brought the report that Simon Soyer had fled. I caught Riva Agüero when [...] [703] came from Chorrillos at half past eleven in the morning, and told him what I had heard. In the course of the day I received two notes from him advising me that there was no truth in the report.

This day Alejandro balanced my books. I made the final entries, and for the first time since I had entered into business, in 1830 when I became partner of Gibbs' houses on the coast, and again on the 30th April 1843 when I opened my own books with a capital of $172,694.2 I had to make an entry to the debit of Profit and Loss, of S/10,000 which arose from the low valuation which I put upon the various items which constituted my fortune, and even low as these valuations were, I feared they were not low enough.

I learned that Juan Aliaga y Puente, who owed me S/7200 due 31st July 1875, had fallen from his house and broken his leg.

*Sunday, 11th of April 1875.* I did not go to Chorrillos, but made a round of indispensable visits. Cipriano Correa, upon whose wife I called, had lost with Marconi S/23,000 and Dr. Jervacio Alvarez, Vocal of the Supreme Court who owed me S/800 – of course irrecoverable – complained bitterly that Marcone had cheated him out of $23,000. Micaela, the grand-daughter of Bartolo Araoz, lately married to Manuel Flores, stepson of Zaracondegui, seemed quite happy in her new state.

*Tuesday, 13th of April.* This being the last day of Juan's stay in Lima, he, my wife, and I dined with the Garlands. At a later hour Rafael Velarde and family, also Alfred Böhl, came to bid him good by; to his mother, sister, and the little ones Juan told me he would not say farewell; he therefore went quietly to bed without saying a word. In the forenoon also Manuel Costas had been with us to take his leave of Juan, and I had on this occasion a long talk with him on the state of the country. I told him that in my opinion – and that of many others – the only thing which Pardo could do to save the whole mercantile community from certain ruin, was to give a decree which would exempt all such banks as had deposited an equivalent to the amount of their notes in circulation into the hands of the government in conformity with the decree of January 1874 from the obligation to pay their notes on presentation in coined silver or gold. In short I counselled a tempora[_] [_]pension of cash payment but I much feared that Pardo [...] [704] not take such a responsibility upon himself; however, Costas promised to speak to him on the subject.

*Wednesday, 14th of April.* I was up early. Juan, Garland, Alejandro, Enrique, and Ricardo drove to the terminus. I walked thither on foot, and met them there. We reached Callao about 9 O'clock. Here everything was so much changed that I could hardly recognize it. The old rickety mole; the wooden steps where we used to embark, and many other objects familiar to me had disappeared, and a large piece of the sea, filled up with earth and stone had been converted into firm ground. Enrique conducted me over a long bridge to one of the walls which enclosed the Muelle Darsena, or Dock, just concluded. Alongside, lay a small steam launch, with Carlos Ferreyros, Captain of the "Chalaco", and a few marines of the Peruvian navy. We were joined by Juan, who had his luggage with him, and the others already named. The luggage was taken to the "Islay", bound for Panamá, and we then cruised about for some time in the beautiful bay. The walls of the Muelle Darsena were constructed of blocks of artificial stone made in Callao. To the left on entering stood a lighthouse, and the entire structure had a grand and solid appearance; inside the same, as Don Carlos told us, an unusual heavy swell, "resaca", was experienced, which, very injurious to the shipping, was in all probability the cause of the few vessels, only two in number, which were lying inside the dock discharging their cargo, an English merchant vessel, and a steamer. We breakfasted on board the "Chalaco"; the meal was excellent, too abundant. I had been last on board of this vessel in January 1873 when the Garlands returned from Europe. From the Chalaco we steamed to the Islay, the decks of which were crowded with people, passengers and their friends. Here was Lizardo Montero, the Admiral, and candidate for the Presidency of the Republic; he was in high spirits, and apparently certain of success. Here was Edward Bodmer, a German Swiss, who returned to his native country with a small fortune, after having been for many years confidential clerk of Rehder & Co., Lima shopkeepe[_] indebted to me for more than S/20,000. Here was Adriano [...] [705] whom perhaps thirty years ago I had under my charge when he was in college in Lima, and when his father Don Juan of Islay had entrusted him to my care. He, married to a daughter of J. F. Johnston of Arequipa formerly, now of London, was about sending to Europe for his education a son of his, twelve years of age. There was on board a Miss Wilson, whose father and mother I had known in Tacna in 1846. Her mother, then a very interesting lady in the prime of life, now a widow residing somewhere in England, had written for her daughter, who of late had been staying in Tacna, with her sister Mrs. Jefferson; Jefferson, port-agent had been previously married to Juanita, one of James Gibson's daughters. At about noon we left the steamer; when I embraced Juan I could could not speak, so affected was I; his last words were: "muchos cariños á mamita." On shore Carlos Ferreyros showed me all over the ground gained from the sea. I was surprised at its extent. It comprised several blocks; the houses were not yet built, but the streets were marked out, the flagstones for the foot pavements were laid, and the posts for the lamplights were put up. I was back in Lima by 2 O'clock when my wife told me that she had sent for Dr. Bravo to ask his opinion about a certain numbness, not pain, which she felt in her feet and legs, and which sometimes extended above her knee.

My law-suit against Leyva did not progress, which was entirely the fault of the judge Puente Arnao. The architect Castañon, whom he had named as umpire, had given in his opinion. Leyva had demanded an amplification of the same, to which I had not opposed myself, and though there was now not the slightest difficulty in the way, the judge did not sentence. About this time the well known firm of Delgado Brothers & Sons, originally from Lambayeque, was liquidating; the pretence was ill-health of some of the partners – the real cause, perhaps, want of disposable funds. Also the jeweller Meyer, a Jew, had suddenly decamped; he owed considerably, and was unable to pay; his shop in Felipe Barreda's house was locked up, and the keys his clerk had delivered to the Consulado. News was received of the death of John Hamilton, who had expired somewhere on the Chimbote line. Several years back he had been clerk of H. Witt & S. I liked him well, for the was frank, well educated, good- [...] and a useful clerk. Unfortunately he could not always [...] [706] from drink, and this propensity was probably one of the causes of his early death. He was a native of Scotland, but his parents had settled over to Hamburg, when he was an infant; his mother belonged to the influential family of the Schröders. We also heard of the death of Juan Crisostomo Torrico, which had taken place in Paris where for some years together with his wife he had led a quiet and retired life. More than once he and his actions have been spoken of in this my diary.

*Friday, 16th of April 1875.* The Directors of the Banco Hipotecario, John Gallagher, Manuel Mendoza, José Jimenez, Diego Lopez Aliaga and I, had a very long sitting, together with Riva Agüero, the gerente, and the three members of the investigating commission. Riva Agüero always gave a pretty satisfactory account of the money which was coming in, and even Gallagher was of opinion that the loss which the bank would sustain owing to the defraudations of the late cashkeeper Simon Soyer, would not be very considerable. Soyer's place was now filled by Muelle.

*Saturday, 17th of April.* I had a long conversation with Lembcke who who thought that the Bank Directors would find themselves under the necessity of making a new call upon the shareholders; otherwise, he feared, it would be impossible to pay all the bills which would come back protested from the South American Company.

*Sunday, 18th of April.* At 8 O'clock Bryson and I went by train to Chorrillos, where in my rancho we busied ourselves for some time with fitting the keys to the various doors. I took a dip in the sea and at a later hour arrived from Callao three carts with 660 marble slabs bought by me from the estate of Juan de Ugarte. It was twelve before they were stowed away, when we returned to Lima, and breakfasted together in my house.

*Monday, 19th of April.* This morning I again went to Chorrillos by the 8 O'clock train, merely for the purpose of securing the iron railing of my rancho with an additional padlock.

*Thursday, 22nd.* In the course of this week the Directors of the Banco de Lima met twice. The first time Lembcke laid before us a statement of the affairs of the bank which were certainly [...] [707] most disheartening condition, so much so that I thought proper to make the motion for a call of a new quota from the shareholders. Only Cucalon seconded me; at Gallagher's request the discussion was put off to our next meeting. The second time Lembcke gave a detailed account of the interview which he had had with Juan Martin Cardenas, the leader of the opposition amongst the shareholders. Cardenas had behaved in every respect like a gentleman, but had given it as his opinion that he looked upon the calling in of a new quota as the most impolitic measure imaginable, and that he and his friends would oppose it by all the means in their power. This induced me to withdraw my motion of last meeting; then Cucalon made the same motion, but after a long debate he was persuaded to allow it to stand over till the arrival of the next steamer from Europe, when we should probably hear something from the South American Coy. Before going to the Banco de Lima I was with the other Directors of the Water Coy., and here Mr. Prentice, lately arrived from England, who was our principal engineer, read in a low and indistinct voice a long statement, the object of which, as far as I could understand, was to find fault with everything that Mr. Wilkinson, our Lima working engineer, had of late been doing, to procure a greater supply of water. I left, because I had to go to the Banco de Lima; also because I did not understand what Prentice read, and even if I had understood it, I should not have been able to decide which of the two was in the right.

*Friday, 23rd of April.* The same persons as on the previous Friday met in the Banco Hipotecario, and did not break up till three O'clock. The landed proprietors who owed the bank were much behind-hand with their three-monthly payments; little money came in from them, and quite as little on account of the deficit in the cash caused by Simon Soyer. I began to doubt that Riva Agüero was the proper person for the post he filled; he talked much, and did little. When Torrero, Lorente, and Peter Gallagher were gone, he read to us a letter from the Banco Anglo-Peruano, and another from La Providencia, both demanding payment of the amount due to them by the Banco Hipotecario. I was charged by the other Directors to accompany Riva Agüero in a call to the gerente [...] the first of the two banks and did so on [708]

*Saturday, 24th* at half past one, when both Oscar Heeren and Rafael Canevaro, received us much better than I had expected. Heeren especially said that it was by no means their idea to inconvenience the Banco Hipotecario; they only wished that the amount due should be paid off gradually, and this we promised to do in monthly instalments.

*Sunday, 25th of April.* I did not go out to Chorrillos, for the temperature was getting cool, and I no more required sea-bathing. A regatta was held, to witness which I had given the keys of the corredor in my rancho to my lawyer Fernando Palacios. In the evening there was a ball at General Pezet's. In Lima I paid several visits; many upon whom I called had gone out. Dr. J. Alvarez again spoke to me of the S/23,000 which Marconi had cost him, and of which he feared he would never see a rial; a long time I was with Bartolomé Araoz, who intended to embark for Europe on the 28th, on a pleasure trip, together with his newly married wife; they expected to be back by the end of next year. General Prado, one of the candidates for the Presidency of the Republic, arrived this day from Chile; his friends, especially those who formed a committee to work in his behalf all over the Republic, were much excited; they had gone to Callao to meet him, where, according to Zoila Velarde, whose father was one of his staunchest adherents, he had been enthusiastically received. Rafael was hardly to be found in his house the whole day long. General La Puerta was the President of the Committee; members were: Ceferino Elguera, Manuel Fco. Benavides, Rafael Velarde, Fuentes (el murcielago), Pablo Vivero, in whose house Prado took up his quarters, and others, with whose names I was not acquainted. In the Nacional Nº 3028, the list of "Patentes" for the present year was published. The amounts put down were for the half, consequently the double for the whole year. The sum opposite Dreyfus' name was left in blank, not having been fixed as yet. Followed Meiggs with S/1500, Candamo S/1400 José V. Oyague with S/1000, I S/400, José Muro, whose affairs were in a very bad state, S/500 a great injustice. I myself wa[_] taxed to the very utmost for in 1874 the interest gained incl[_] [709] that upon Cedulas, came to a mere trifle above S/20,000. The Banks as follows

| | |
|---|---:|
| Nacional del Perú | S/11,924 |
| Perú | S/9933 |
| Lima | S/4500 |
| Londres Mejico y Sud America | S/4602 |
| Anglo Peruano | S/4500 |
| La Providencia | S/4448 |
| Garantizador | S/500 |
| Hipotecario | S/5700 |
| Territorial Hipotecario | S/3260 |

The Gas Company S/2800, the Water Company S/1728, the United States Guano Coy. S/4500, the Insurance Coy. Lima S/500, the South American Insurance Company S/1600. Under the heading of Consignatarios, or Importers of the first class, only four houses appeared: W. Gibbs & Co., F. Huth Gruning & Co., Graham Rowe & Co., & Duncan Fox & Co.; they paid no more than S/680 half yearly each. Of the store keepers by retail in the Calle de Bodegones, only one firm ranked in the first class, that of Knauer & Pfaff, who paid S/104 every half year; it seemed that not one trade was omitted; even washerwomen were included.

*Wednesday, 28th of April 1875.* Thermometer in my office at 10 O'clock 70° F. It commenced raining a little both in the morning and the evening. In the day time the sky was overcast. There had been no meetings and as after the 23rd of every month none of my rent or interest fell due, I had just now hardly anything to do. I however dictated one letter to my son Juan, and another to Johannes Limpricht. In the evening Bryson still read to me Alison's History of Europe; in the forenoon, we had just finished the March to Magdala. Magdala, the fortress of King Theodore, considered impregnable, was taken on the 13th April 1868. When the gate had been blown open, Theodore was found dead on the ground – he had committed suicide. A few days previously, a combat outside the walls had taken place: the Abyssinians commenced by rushing down upon the English, but were repelled with great ease, and considerable slaughter. What could they do against Snider rifles, rockets, and steel [...]? Their loss was calculated at 500 whilst of the English [...] [710] died of his wounds. The Europeans of various nations whom Theodore had kept prisoners, and whose delivery had been the only object of the expedition, had been given up several days previously. The great difficulty of the expedition consisted in the march, and the transporting of so many men and beasts, of provisions, ammunition, provender, etc. over an inhospitable country, over mountains, and through ravines, where many a time the road had to be made by parties sent on ahead, and where water was always scarce. This morning I received a few words from my son Juan, dated Payta 16th, in which he informed me of a disagreeable loss he had suffered. The very first night he had been on board, his toilette-bag had been stolen out of his cabin. He had in the same all his brushes and shaving apparatus, his sleeve links, diamond pins, some sovereigns, and Napoleons, also first of a bill for £1000, Dreyfus on Premsel, but this being to his own order, would be of no use to the thief.

The law regulating the sale of Guano passed both houses of Congress. It was plain and short. The Executive was authorized to sell guano in the best way it could. The only limitations were that any contract made was not to be valid for more than four years, and that the utmost amount to be sold annually was for four millions pounds sterling. The "service" of the external debt was to be attended to, and the Executive might take an advance of three million pounds sterling.

*Thursday, 29th of April.* Enriqueta's tertulia was somewhat better attended than usual; there were two rocambor tables. To the one sat down Malinowski, M. F. Benavides, a certain Quevada, and José Luis Bernales. At the other table played Garland, Corso of Arequipa, Seminario of Piura, and Picard. The last named had been established in Tacna, where, if his words were to be believed, he had been doing a very good business, but was ruined by the earthquake of 1868; what he did in Lima, I knew not. At the roulette table Gregorio Benavides and Enrique were the bankers. Rafael Velarde did not come; no doubt he was with Prado, but his wife and two daughters were present. There were also Carlos Ferreyros, and two new faces Oscar Heeren and Jose Basagoytia, it was past two O'cl[_] [711] before I was in my bed.

*Friday, 30th of April 1875.* We had again one of our disagreeable meetings in the Banco Hipotecario, viz.: the four Directors, Riva Agüero and of the investigating commission only Lorente. For more than six weeks we had been flattered with hopes, and deceived by promises. The enormous deficit in the cash had not decreased, and severe measures had to be taken against Soyer. At a later hour I made in the same bank a transfer of Juan's ten shares, upon which 95% were paid up, to Evaristo Barrios, owner of a large store of ironware in the Calle del Arzobispo, to whom I had sold them at 50%.

*Saturday, 1st of May.* In the morning I withdrew from the Banco de Lima above S/15,000, by which I reduced the amount to my credit to S/14,000. S/10,000 I paid to Dreyfus on Juan's account, say S/5000 in general account, and S/5000 on account of the rancho in Chorrillos of which my wife and myself had made him a present the very day I bought it from Pfeiffer, and which when he was last here I purchased from him for S/14,000, four hundred Soles I paid for my patente of the first half year of 1875 to the Concejo Departamental, a municipal body for the department of Lima, of which Riva Agüero was President, whilst that body which in the time of the Spaniards was called Cabildo, afterwards Municipality, now went by the name of Concejo Provincial, and its President or Alcalde was Dr. Rosas, late Minister of the Interior, an energetic and intelligent man. Some said that he might perhaps be the civil candidate for the Presidency of the Republic; I did not believe it, though I considered him more capable than either Riva Agüero or Pedro Galvez, at present Peruvian Minister in London and Paris which two were also put forth in contraposition to the two military men Mariano Ignacio Prado, and Lizardo Montero. The last payment I made was that of S/4800 to the Banco Nacional, amount of the call of 5% above spoken of. I withdrew such a large amount, because I counted upon the redemption of S/26,000 Vales de la nueva consolidacion received the other day from Riva Agüero. I entrusted Alejandro with the redemption; his offer was at 61 1/2%, and to my great disappointment of the amount redeemed at this figure only S/10,406 Noml. equal at 61 1/2 to S/6400 corresponded to me, and of this last named sum another deduct [. . .] have to be made for the Government paid in drafts on the Call [. . .] [712] Custom-House, and these the port-agents purchased at from 2 to 3% discount; one with another I calculated 60% net would remain and as I had received them from Government at 75, the loss upon them was exactly 20%.

*Sunday, 2nd of May.* Anniversary of what was called the great victory gained in Callao on the same day 1866, when Prado ruled the country as Dictator, when he shut himself up in a solid tower in Callao, and when José Galvez, then Minister of War, with those around him, was blown up. Prado's friends in Callao had invited him to a grand lunch; and thither he went with a great accompaniement by the 2 O'clock train. In Lima it was the quietest day imaginable; I made many calls, four of which were very agreeable; to Col. Diego Masias, to the Buenos Ayrean Minister Domínguez, to the Basagoytias, and to Augusta Bergmann, Miceno Espantoso's wife. From her I learned that a lad, Eduardo, a natural son of her husband's, and who was in England at the same college as some of the sons of J. A. Lavalle, had written that the young Lavalles had just received a telegraphic dispatch from their father, informing them of the death of their mother Mariana, sister of the President Pardo, which had occurred in St. Petersburg. Geraldo had not written by this steamer; from Juan I had a few words of 21st April from Colon. The South American Company in London wrote to the Banco de Lima that they had suspended payments on the 17th March, that the remittances received would be credited in A/current, and that two liquidators had been named by court – one of the two, Schwank. Protests had been received by many houses, but whether actually bills on the South American Coy. had already come back, did not come to my knowledge. Lembcke had called the Directors together, to consult with them whether the bank should pay on receipt of protest, or wait for the bills; he inclined to the former; I was of the latter opinion. I took Henry's advice, who agreed with me, and so did, of the Directors, Bernales, Heudebert, and Cisneros. For want of the sufficient number of nine, we had no formal session, and we were cited to meet again on Wednesday. [713]

*Tuesday, 4th of May 1875.* The same who met on Friday last came again together in the office of the Banco Hipotecario, Forero, of the investigating commission instead of Lorente. The lawyer Felipe Varela, who jointly with Dr. Ramon Ribeyro was employed by the bank as their Council, was also present, and after some talk, which, as usual, led to nothing, Forero proposed to the Directory in writing that they should without loss of time institute legal proceedings against Simon Soyer, late cash keeper of the bank for defraudation and abuse of confidence, both criminally and civilly. Mendoza pleaded hard that another respite till the end of the week should be granted him, to which I was decidedly opposed, and to cut matters short I took the opinion of the Directors present. I commenced with Lopez Aliaga, who sat to my left; he voted for "no respite", Felipe Varela and Forero, not being Directors, were passed over; then Gallagher, "no respite", Riva Agüero, who sat next, and who as gerente had no vote, was passed over, Mendoza now said that he adhered to the opinion of the others, José Jimenez, and again I, "no respite", and thus, the resolution being unanimously taken, Riva Agüero was charged to carry it into effect, and Felipe Varela being rather intimate with Soyer, Ribeyro was to be the lawyer in this case. We agreed to meet again on Monday. When the others were gone, Riva Agüero laid some trifles before the Directory. A certain Gomez, a broker, had requested the bank for a subvention to a weekly paper which he intended to publish on commercial affairs; Riva Agüero spoke in favor of such an assistance being rendered him, also Gallagher and Mendoza; nevertheless, it was refused by the majority, Diego Lopez Aliaga, Jimenez and myself.

*Wednesday, 5th of May.* By the ten O'clock train my wife and I went to Chorrillos to have a look at our rancho, and to come to an agreement with some one about the laying of marble slabs in the corredor. A North American, and an Italian bricklayer presented themselves, and after an immense deal of haggling, which took several hours, we at last came to terms with the latter, at two dollars the square vara. My wife had a long visit from Doña Dolores Puch, the widow of General Alejandro Deustua, whilst I had much to do with picking out keys, and making them fit into the locks. At 3:30 we left our rancho and looked in for a [...] [714] at Doña Petita's, daughter of José Gregorio Paz-Soldan. I calculated upon reaching the terminus in ten minutes with great ease, but we arrived at the very last moment, five seconds more would have been too late. My wife was completely knocked up on our arrival in Lima, and we went to bed immediately after dinner.

*Thursday, 6th of May.* My wife remained in bed the whole day. I, remembering that I would complete within a few days my 76th year, thought I might as well make a trial whether I could still ascend San Cristoval, and I was glad indeed when I found that I could accomplish the ascent with great ease, even from the side of Los Descalzos.

*Friday, 7th of May.* Mariquita was again well enough to rise at the usual hour.

*Saturday, 8th.* I went to the Banco Hipotecario to have a look at the cash book written by the new cash-keeper Muelle. It seemed to me in good order, but what did not please me was that as soon as I entered, Riva Agüero also came in, as if he did not wish me to be alone with the cash-keeper.

At 3 the Directory of the Banco de Lima met; all were present except Cisneros and Heudebert. Lembcke stated that he had borrowed from the London Bank of Mexico & South America S/*120,000* for three months, and that Mr. Champeaux, agent of La Société Générale of Paris, had placed in the bank in account current S/*150,000* so that we could now pay the bills which the South American Company in London had accepted and not paid; and we resolved to do so even if the protests came unaccompanied by the bills; but with the express condition that every party when paid should give a document to the bank, binding itself to return every rial which it might receive on account of these bills from the South American Company. This obligatory document was drawn out in the most binding terms, and I therefore withdrew my previous opposition to pay without the bills being themselves presented. The damages for redraft, in former times 25% were now reduced to 10%, including of course interest protest hefty exps. and loss on exchange. All this was […] [715] enough; the only difficulty I saw was how the S/120,000 were to be returned to the London Bank.

*Sunday, 9th of May 1875.* I paid, as was my habit, several visits one of which to General Prado, at Pablo Vivero's. I entered at the same time as Dr. German Tejeda. The General, who sat down on the sofa, made me take a seat near him, and was particularly polite. There were four or five besides me; amongst whom Cipriano Correa. In the evening whilst Rafael Velarde and family were with us, Garland had a sudden and violent attack of colic. Both Ricardo and Don Rafael went for Dr. Bravo who came immediately; and his prescriptions gradually assuaged the pain; however, for an hour or so Garland suffered much. On

*Monday, 10th* he kept his bed.

The Juez de 1° Instancia, Olivares, sentenced against Garland in the suit which Dr. Francisco Garcia Calderon had instituted against him, or rather Schutte & Co., claiming a remuneration of one hundred thousand Soles for having contributed to the settlement of the dispute which had existed several years back between the Peruvian Government, when José Balta was President, and Schutte & Co., guano consignees in Germany. The Directors of the Banco Hipotecario had their meeting. Of the investigating commission only Peter Gallagher was present. In the proceedings against Soyer not one step had been taken; and not a rial had been received from him.

*Tuesday, 11th of May.* I completed my 76th year, Heaven be praised, except my want of perfect sight, in excellent health, and with an unbroken constitution. The Government had bought within these days the entire establishment belonging to the telegraphic society. The debt due by the said company was cancelled, and it received over and above S/200,000 in treasury bonds, worth about 70%. Also with the Unites States Guano Coy. Pardo had come to terms. Bonds to the amount of three millions, six hundred thousand dollars (American) were to be issued, guaranteed by the guano existing in and to be shipped to the United States, the interest and redemption to be paid [...] the same Company; and upon these bonds placed in the [...] [716] hands they were confident that they would be able to obtain money wherewith to pay themselves for the heavy advance made by them to the Peruvian Government. Should the 200,000 tons of guano, which the Government was authorized by Congress to sell for the United States, find purchasers, then half the proceeds was to be for the Company, the other half for the Government. Another feature of this contract – and for Pardo no doubt of the greatest importance – was that the Guano Company advanced to the Peruvian Government £100,000 Stg.

*Thursday, 13th of May.* For the first time since the establishment of the roulette, my wife gained at the same a trifle, say four or five Soles. José Basagoytia was present, also Muelle, the cashkeeper of the Banco Hipotecario, whom Alejandro had brought with him as well as Rafael, his wife and daughters.

*Friday, 14th of May.* Several months back a certain J. A. Garcia had placed into my hands a diamond necklace, consisting of 36 stones, upon which I had advanced him S/12,000; with interest on the same, this loan ran up to S/13,080. On the 11th it fell due, but Garcia could not pay; hereupon I wrote him a letter, in which I said that in virtue of the literal tenor of the pagaré, the necklace was now mine, and a receipt given by me for it, had to be returned to me. Garcia did not answer; I went to see him. He confessed that I was quite right, but that he was merely the broker, and that the owner of the necklace refused giving up the receipt. Unfortunately I had no copy of the same, and without seeing it, my lawyer Dr. Palacios could give me no advice what steps to take. In my suit against Leyva I had now progressed so far that Dr. Palacios had to draw out the escrito called "alegato de la buena prueba"; this, Leyva, would have to answer, and the judge then to give his sentence.

*Saturday, 15th of May.* The Directors of the Banco Hipotecario met at 4 O'clock, having been called together by Riva Agüero who said in his note that the case to be treated on was an urgent one. Jimenez did not attend; Varela the lawyer did; also José Canevaro, married to Luisa, Simon Soyer's sister, was present [...] [717] last mentioned gentleman made some proposals, which, if accepted by us would probably materially contribute to diminish the deficit in the cash. We did not at once give an affirmative answer, but held out hopes that we would do so in our next meeting.

*Sunday, 16th and Monday, 17th of May. Whitsuntide.* On Sunday the only visit my wife had, was that from Dominguez, the Buenos Ayrean Minister, a very agreeable gentleman. At dinner she ate nothing. When we had risen, a sudden cold came all over her; she hastened to bed, and did not rise on Monday. On

*Tuesday, 18th* she was again somewhat better.

*Wednesday, 19th.* Last night by the 7 O'clock train I went by appointment to the rancho in Chorrillos, in which Dr. Palacios resided with his young wife. He had promised me that the escrito in my suit against Leyva would be concluded; he had however only begun. For the 8.15 train I was too late, and, as I did not like to remain with the Doctor till ten O'clock, I went to Henry's rancho, where I found him, his wife, Böhl, Calixto Pfeiffer, and Dawson, manager of the London Bank of Mexico and South America. Talking on various subjects the time passed quickly. I learned that by this steamer the firm of Gibbs had received confirmation of the telegraphic dispatch which had brought them the advice of the death of Mr. William Gibbs, who had nearly completed his 85th year, having been for 62 years partner, and for 32 years head of the house of Antony Gibbs & Sons of London; formerly so active and agile he had been paralytic for the last few years of his life. George Thomas Davy, another partner of the firm, often mentioned by me in the course of this diary, at the time that he was head of the Valparaiso branch, had died last year or the year previously. The number of the present partners in London was reduced to five: Henry Gibbs, son of George Henry, elder brother of William, who died in Venice in the year 1842 or 1843, two younger Gibbs, Stubbs, long in Lima, the principal manager of the business, and Sillem, one of the two brothers Sillem who failed in the crisis of 1857. It was a pleasant moonlight night; Mr. Dawson and I returned to Lima by the 10 O'clock […]. This morning I recei […] [718] letters; one from Juan, dated St. Thomas 28th April who complained bitterly of the numerous and mixed company on board the steamer. He had had to pay £34 extra, in order to keep his cabin for himself from St. Thomas onwards. Johannes Limpricht, his sister Elizabeth, and Henry Sieveking, all congratulated me on my birthday. Limpricht wrote that Bismarck and the Pope were at daggers drawn; two bishops and three archbishops were in prison, and he thought that the total separation of the Catholic Church in Germany from the Pope would probably be the result. Both he and Sieveking apprehended that there would be a war between Germany on the one, and Austria and France on the other side, within two years. Limpricht wrote moreover that by that time France would be able to put under arms one million six hundred thousand men. Kochen, married to Julia, the youngest daughter of Mrs. Emily Knawer, had again failed, under the firm of Lorent & Co., owing to heavy losses sustained in his business with the commercial towns in the North of Norway.

*Saturday, 22nd of May.* In the course of the week John Gallagher, Diego Lopez Aliaga and I, as Directors of the Banco Hipotecario, conferred three times with Riva Agüero, on the subject of Soyer's debt, amounting to about S/*210,000* and we flattered ourselves that there was now some probability of its being cancelled – though of course the bank would always sustain some loss – owing to the interference of his two brothers-in-law José Canevaro and José Vicente Oyague.

Yesterday, at 3 in the afternoon the clerk of my lawyer Palacios handed me the escrito, Alegato de buena prueba. Enriqueta read it to my wife and to me in the evening; we thought it very well drawn out, and this day I handed it to the notary Escobar, at 9 a.m., when to my utter surprise an escrito of Leyva was notified to me, in which he said that owing to a sudden illness of a member of his family he had left Lima, without giving his power to anyone, and that therefore he begged that during his absence no notification might be made to him [. . .] ans of [_]uelas, or notes left by the not[_] [719] in his house. The judge Puente Arnao merely ordered that it be made known to me; and Palacios in his answer said that in such and such a place a power existed, given by Leyva to the procurador Munar, and that therefore Leyva having an "apoderado" in Lima, the notifications should be sent to this procurador.

At 2 O'clock I went out to Chorrillos to see how the Italians were getting on with the laying of the marble slabs. They had not yet finished, but what was done was well done. I measured the length and width, in order to know what I should have to pay, as I had settled the laying of each square vara at $2; and had just time to take a bath and return by the four O'clock train. The Nacional said that by the first steamer Emilio Althaus and Dr. Rosas, the ex-Minister, would be sent to Europe by Government, to treat for the sale of guano. The same papers gave the ages of the following notable characters: Prince Bismarck, 60 years in April last, Von Moltke, 75 in October next, Gortschakoff, 77, Thiers 78 years in this year, Disraeli, 70, Gladstone 66, Victor Hugo 73. The Emperor of Germany had completed his 78th year on the 22nd March.

*Wednesday, 26th of May 1875.* In appendix under Nº 15 will be found a cutting from the Nacional of Tuesday the 25th which gives the conditions upon which the Government of Perú was willing to sell, or to send on consignment two million tons of guano for the next four years, the first shipments of which might be made on the 1st July, 1875, the first sales on the 1st November 1876. Le Maître, Chief of the house of La Chambre Gautreaux & Co. of Lima, had left for Europe by the steamer three or four days ago, so that he would be in Paris a short time before the arrival of Althaus and Rosas.

My wife and I went by the two O'clock train to Chorrillos. She was satisfied with what the Italians had done. We returned by the 4 O'clock train. I immediately hastened to the notary Escobar when I found that the judge Puente Arnao had not only ordered that the procurador should be, but that he had actually been notified. This unusually quick dispatch I owed to the kind interference of Rafael Velarde.

*Thursday, 27th of May. Corpus Christi.* I started at 1.30 [...] [720] ascent of San Crístoval and reached the summit without being tired. I was back by 3.30, rested, dressed, and had still time to pay three visits, viz.: to Doña Manuela Boza de Mendoza, who belonged to the very "Sangre azul" of the Lima aristocracy, but was at the same time one of the silliest women under the sun; then upstairs to her first-born Manuel Mendoza y Boza, certainly no bright genius either; and thirdly, to José Pablo Escobar and his wife Emilia Lopez, of Piura, who, not of such a high caste as the Mendozas, made up for their humbler birth by agreeable conversation and pleasant demeanour.

*Friday, 28th of May.* The Procurador Munar gave in an escrito requesting not to be notified in my suit against Leyva – which was flatly refused by the judge. This sentence should have been notified to him on

*Saturday, 29th,* but was not.

*Sunday, 30th of May.* We had a visit from the Minister for Foreign Affairs Anibal de la Torre, an old acquaintance of the family, though I did not recollect having been previously acquainted with him. He was particularly agreeable, and without the slightest pretensions. I made many calls, amongst others upon the family of Dr. Ribeyro and upon Doña Dolores Puente, both returned from the sea side.

The decrees respecting the Tarapaca Salitreras were published. The one imposed an export duty of thirty cents, or three rials upon each quintal of nitrate of Soda, such cargoes as were actually loading, paying only half a rial, or five cents. The second decree ordered that all Salitreros who were desirous of disposing of their establishments to the Government should give in before the fourth of July next an exact account of the details which the Government had asked for and specified. Those who did not do so by the said day were looked upon as unwilling to sell their establishments to the Government.

*Wednesday, 2nd of June.* Quite unexpectedly arrived per Steamer from Panamá, Geraldo and Juan Garland, the la[_] from his board [...] school [_] L[_]anne whence he had [...] [721] by train to Paris in about eighteen or nineteen hours, and from Paris to London in ten or eleven. Geraldo came from St. Petersburg and brought dispatches with him from the Peruvian Embassy to the Government; his route had been the following: from the Russian Capital via Wilna to Königsberg, thence to Berlin, to Cologne, and to Ostende, all this distance of course by train; in Ostende he had taken the steamer for Dover, again by train to London, and from London to Southampton. As far as London he had accompanied the younger children of Lavalle. Juan was by far not so good-looking as when he left in 1868; he was quiet, modest, and by no means so full of pretensions as I had been led to believe by the letters received from Paris. With the same Italian bricklayer who had done the work in Chorrillos I made an agreement for repairing the roof of my Lima house, Calle de Zarate, wheresoever it might be required, to prevent the water from passing should we again have such heavy rains as we had two years back.

At 7 p.m. I went to the Banco de Lima, but as two Directors were wanting to form the quorum, we had no regular meeting, merely a friendly conference. Dr. Aranivar, the lawyer of the bank, was also present. The questions laid before us were of importance. A short time before the stoppage of Julian Zaracondegui the bank had lent him S/50,000, secured by a second mortgage upon the house in which the bank had its offices, which was Zaracondegui's, and to whom we paid a monthly rent of S/400. Ever since his stoppage the trustees of the estate carried on two lawsuits against us; the one demanding the cancelment of the mortgage, on the plea that it had been imposed upon the house hardly a month or so before the stoppage, which was contrary to law, the other claiming payment of the monthly rent – in which they were quite correct, for the law of the country says that from the moment an individual stops payment, interest upon the loans made him ceases. Now it was proposed to purchase the first mortgage of S/8000 in favor of a certain Carolina Bolivar; because both mortgages being once in our hands it was believed that it would be an easy matter to bring the house to the hammer. We [. . .] ined that it would be advisable to make this purch [. . .]. [722] The second question was the following: The Salitrera "Esperanza" greatly indebted to the bank, as mentioned more than once, was not the owner of the ground from which the nitrate was extracted, and upon which the different edifices, machinery railway etc., were constructed. The "Esperanza" was merely the lessee for twelve years. The owner was a certain Almonte who was carrying on two lawsuits against the Esperanza; the one, the object of which was to annull the lease, because, as he said, the Company La Esperanza had been dissolved through the bankruptcy of Zaracondegui, one of its principal shareholders. The object of the other was to invalidate the loan made by the Bank to La Esperanza, because, as he pretended, the "Esperanza" had no right to mortgage the property. He now applied to the bank for a loan which we thought prudent to concede to him upon the Sine qua non condition that he desisted from the above two suits. The third question was how to procure funds to make remittances to F. Huth & Co. and the International London and Hamburg Bank, both creditors of the bank, for about fifty thousand pounds each. It being considered unadvisable to call upon the shareholders for further quotas, we decided that the Gerentes should apply to the Government, requesting the same to return to the bank one half of the Government papers which at the beginning of 1874 had been placed into their hands as a guarantee for the solvency of the bank, and for the notes in circulation. It was past nine when I came home. At a still later hour Rafael Velarde came with his family to salute the just arrived young men. Don Rafael was in high spirits, for this very day he had been elected by the Congress one of the nine members of the Tribunal de Responsabilidad, a tribunal placed above the Supreme Court of Justice. The sentence of the Supreme Court once given, was irrevocable, but the litigant who considered himself prejudiced by an unjust sentence might apply to the new, or rather resuscitated tribunal and demand the responsibility and punishment, of those Vocal[_] of the Supreme Court whom he considered to ha[_] given […] [723] sentence contrary to law. The nine members were: Dr. Pino, formerly Vocal of the Superior Court of Justice in Puno, Dr. Loayza, a very clever lawyer, Minister of Finance, I do not remember in whose time, Dr. Lizarraga, an insignificant man, once Peruvian Minister in Bolivia, Dr. José Antonio Garcia y Garcia, he of the Eten railway and Monitors bought in the United States, Evaristo Gomez-Sanchez, ex-Minister of Pezet, Manuel Francisco Benavides, Tomas Gadea, a clever Deputy, Francisco Garcia Calderon but too well known to our family, and Rafael Velarde. Fiscal was Dr. José Aranivar, one of Balta's Ministers. Adjuncts were: Fernando Palacios, my lawyer, Manuel E. Ingunza, native of Huanuco, Dr. Manuel M. de Aparicio, a son of the general, and Ramon La Fuente of Arequipa, son of Basilio and nephew of Blas. This last named had of late come once or twice to Enriqueta's parties on Thursday evenings. Adjunct-fiscal was Juan Martin Cardenas, the same who in the meetings of the Banco de Lima gave so much annoyance to the Directory.

On the 1st an authentic document was presented in the Congress, from which I took the following details:

| | |
|---|---|
| On the 20th April 1868, President Canseco contracted with Henry Meiggs for the construction of the railway from Mollendo to Arequipa, for | S/12,000,000 |
| President Balta contracted on the 18th June 1869 for that from Arequipa to Puno, for | S/32,000,000 |
| and for that from Callao to La Oroya, for | S/27,600,000 |
| On the 10th Dec. 1870 for that from Ilo to Moquegua | S/6,700,000 |
| On the 13th Dec. 1870 for that from Pacasmayo to Magdalena | S/5,850,000 |

| | |
|---|---|
| On the 17th July 1871 for that from Payta to Piura | S/1,945,000 |
| On the 31st Oct. 1871 for that from Chimbote to Huaraz | S/24,000,000 |
| On the 2nd Dec. 1871 for that from Juliaca to Cuzco | S/23,959,144 |
| On the 3rd Jan. 1872 for that from Salaverry to Trujillo | S/3,400,000 |
| Besides these | S/137,454,144 |
| the purchase of the railway from Lima to Chancay cost the Govt. | S/4,000,000 |

Moreover, the railway from Trujillo to Huamachuco, and that [...] La Oroya to Ayacucho had been decreed in 1871 and [...] [724] that from Tacna to the frontiers of Bolivia; so that in my opinion the thirty million Soles, which the commission which presented this document – and which consisted of J. A. Garcia y Garcia, Nicolas Hurtado, and others – calculated to be sufficient for completing all the above railways, would not be enough.

*Thursday, 3rd of June 1875.* The procurador Munar having appealed to the Superior Court against Dr. Puente Arnao's sentence that during Leyva's absence notifications should be made to him. I went this morning at an early hour to Dr. Mendoza, one of the Vocales, and begged him to dispatch this appeal of Munar's as quickly as possible, which he promised to do. I was at 3.30 in the Banco Hipotecario with Gallagher, Diego Lopez Aliaga and Jimenez as Directors, and Riva Agüero, Gerente. Gallagher stated that several shareholders with whom he had spoken were highly dissatisfied with the arrangement we were about making with Soyer, and was of opinion that as hitherto it had not been carried into effect, we should consider it as annulled. This, Aliaga thought could not be done. I, knowing the idea of my colleagues, proposed a meeting of all the shareholders to whom we might present the whole affair. This was violently opposed by Riva Agüero, who said that this would be the ruin of the bank, and that it would then be out of his power to borrow the money necessary on the 30th June, and that in short, were the Directory to insist upon it, he would throw up his post. In the discussion some disagreeable words passed between him and Aliaga, and after a great deal of talking, one way and the other, I proposed that Saturday should be the very last term given to Soyer to conclude the arrangements previously proposed, and that if not completed on said day, criminal proceedings should immediately be commenced against him. This was unanimously agreed to. The Gerente laid before us proposals made by several debtors of the bank as to the manner in which they wished to cancel their arrears, some were inadmissible others were accepted. To the number of the former belonged one of Mariano [...] [725] Paz-Soldan, who proposed to cancel his debt of S/8000 by means of Cedulas at a higher price than they were actually worth; this proposal was rejected as ridiculous and absurd.

The Consulado had declared the bankruptcy of the Salitrera Barrenechea. They who had demanded this declaration were: el Banco Garantizador, La Compañia Sud Americana and M. G. Chavez.

*Sunday, 6th of June 1875.* In my usual round I called amongst others on the Minister for Foreign Affairs Anibal de la Torre, and his wife Fidelia, the niece of General Buendia. He was quite as agreeable and friendly as I had found him to be the two or three times that I had previously seen him. Also his wife knew how to say a few words. They had a numerous family, of whom the eldest were two grown up girls. Lembcke came in whilst I was there, and to both of us La Torre repeated the invitation which on the previous day he had sent round in a circular to the Diplomatic and Consular Corps, to take tea with him in the evening. Accordingly I went with Garland, and was not a little surprised not to meet with any one of the Diplomatic body; also of the Consuls only Oyague and I were there. The former took his seat close to the lady of the house, and kept her in conversation, Garland and others went to play rocambor, and I, not knowing, or not distinguishing the other guests, took French leave as soon as tea had been handed round.

*Monday, 7th of June.* At 3.30 the Directors of the Banco Hipotecario, as usual without Mendoza, met once more on the subject of Soyer's affairs. Soyer himself was present, and begged us earnestly to give him another respite till Thursday, for, as he assured us everything was ready for signature, and that the documents were not signed solely owing to the want of stamps, to buy which he had not the money, but that this would infallibly be arranged, if not before, at least by the said day. We acceded to his request. Riva-Agüero made known to us that he had paid Puccio S/40,000 which the bank had owed him, and we instructed him to proceed without loss of time, judicially against several debtors, who had not made regularly their three-monthly payments, of the number of whom were: Pio Echenique, Juan Martin Echenique, and Carlos Elias, the representati [...] the two former being their brother Rufino. [726]

*Tuesday, 8th of June.* The members of the Directory of the Water Company had a meeting. Prentice, the chief-engineer, who had a great name in Lima, but whom I did not like in the least, made bitter complaints of the sub-engineer Wilkinson, who, he said, had not obeyed his orders. I asked him whether the works which had been concluded were badly done, "no", he said "but they have cost more than they ought." Again I asked, "are they to be undone?" "no". Again I: "what use is it then to speak so much about them, what we want is water, and if we get water we must be satisfied." Afterwards I enquired how much would be the daily increase of water by means of the new works, but neither Rey nor Prentice would, or could give me a definite answer. I was glad to learn that Prentice purposed leaving for England on the 14th July. The other subjects on which we treated were of little importance, such as the probability of a dispute with the Lima Municipality relative to some tracts of land close to where the company was at work digging for water.

The great mercantile news of the day was that the firm of F. Huth Gruning & Co. of Lima would liquidate in the course of the next two months, and that everything, the stock on hand and outstandings included, would be transferred to the house of Graham Rowe & Co. This arrangement had been made by the Liverpool branch of Huth's with Mr. Joseph Macandrew of Graham's house, and been approved of by the London firm. Westphal, the head of Huth's house in Lima, was extremely annoyed with this sudden liquidation; he expected that it would have been entrusted to him, and at least six months been allowed. Mr. Macandrew by the by had got married in England; his wife was one of the daughters of the late Henry Read who was twice married, first, with Antonia Cossio, next, with her sister Manuela, still alive, and whom my wife and I once visited in Torrington Square London.

Ricardo came in to tell of the death of Dr. Francisco de Paula Vigil, an extremely clever man, a great heretic, excommunicated by the Pope.

*Thursday, 10th of June.* At the appointed hour all the Direct [. . .] [727] Banco Hipotecario assembled. The escritura by which Soyer transferred to the bank a large building in Callao, for which he was to be credited S/*80,000* though in reality it was not worth more than S/*60,000*, was drawn out, but another difficulty arose. Soyer had promised to deliver to the bank S/20,000 in his drafts on Francisco Garcia Calderon accepted by the latter. Calderon had withdrawn from his original promise, and merely proposed to guarantee Soyer's signature, not de mancomun et insolidum, which ridiculous offer was unanimously rejected, and a new term conceded to Soyer. Riva Agüero again laid before us several petitions made by such as were in arrears with their payments. One, of the widow of the late President José Balta, praying for some concession, was acceded to, others were rejected. In the evening at Enriqueta's, Rafael Canevaro and his wife Inéz Laos made their reappearance, after a long interval, caused by their absence in the country. Rafael Velarde and family were present as usual.

*Friday, 11th of June 1875.* The funeral of Dr. Francisco de Paula Gonzales Vigil, for many years librarian of the Lima library, took place. He had reached his 83rd year. His charity had been great. It was said that of S/80 amount of his monthly salary as librarian he had been in the habit of giving S/60 to the poor. I was not quite certain whether he had actually been excommunicated, as said above. There was no doubt however that several of his works against the abuses of the Roman Catholic Church, or, as others said, written against the religion itself, had been prohibited by the Pope; accordingly the clerical authorities of Lima would not permit his corpse to be deposited at night in any of the churches; they even attempted to prevent its being interred in the pantheon, which was considered to be holy ground. This however they could not carry through for the pantheon was under the management of the Beneficencia, and there the majority decided that the body should be admitted. About 9 O'clock a.m. a great number of people assembled before the house in the Plaza de la Inquisicion, where Vigil had died, and where his relations resided. I hastened to the street which leads to the Maravillas gate where the procession passed. It seemed [_] me a poor affair. I only distinguished the "Bomberos" or fire [...] [728] the different nations, who had certainly a stately appearance in their gala dresses. Between their two files I saw a great many people in black, some with blue, others with red sashes. Behind them more and more gentlemen in black, then the hearse, the Government's carriage with four horses, and the public and private coaches. My weak sight, however, must have deceived me, for by all accounts, especially those published in the papers, it had been a splendid demonstrations of the love and esteem felt for the deceased by a large proportion of the Lima population. All the way from the house to the pantheon the coffin was carried on the shoulders of various parties who relieved each other. The first were young men related to him, or sons of his intimate friends: Leandro Mariategui, son of old Francisco Javier, Francisco Paz-Soldan, son of Don Pedro, Carlos Ferreyros, son of the deceased Don Manuel, Arístides and Francisco Vigil, and Carlos Pimentel this last unknown to me. The ribbons which hung down from the coffin were held by General Lafuente, head of the deputation sent by the Senate, by Dr. Ureta, fiscal of the Supreme Court of Justice, by Pedro Paz-Soldan, and by one of the President's Aides-de-camp. A band of music belonging to the Italian Bomberos led the procession; it was followed by the "bomberos" of different nations, both of Lima and Callao, also by the Salvadores. The freemasons mustered in great number; these were the wearers of the red and blue sashes noted by me. There marched in due order, deputations from the Senate and Chamber of Deputies, from the Departamental and Provincial Councils, from many associations, of whose existence I had hitherto been ignorant, from the Clubs "Nacional", and "Union", even from the German Club, though the papers did not mention it. The pupils of San Carlos and San Fernando also made themselves conspicuous and of private individuals, of whom the number was great, the Nacional particularly mentioned General Prado, Dr. Ureta, Dr. Eusebio Sanchez, Dr. Quiroga of the Superior Court, José de la Riva Agüero, the English Minister etc. It was 1 O'clock before the cortege [...] [729] were assembled; and with difficulty a way could be made through the crowd. A funeral hymn was sung by a corps of young Limeños, and after the coffin had been placed in its niche, not less than ten speeches were delivered. No clergyman was visible, no prayers were said.

The Congress had declared the day to be one of general mourning; it did not meet. The tribunals were closed, so were the greater part of the shops, stores, commercial houses, and banks. The Banco Garantizador, where Bernardo Roca was Gerente, and a shop of another brother in the Calle de San José were open; they belonged to the clerical party whose organ was "La Sociedad", of which one of the brothers, a clergyman, was an active member.

*Sunday, 13th of June 1875.* The various clubs of Pradistas met in the Plaza de Armas, and marched out to the Plaza de Acho where Prado delivered a discourse, and then went by train to Chorrillos, where he resided. He of course had walked at the head of the procession accompanied by the members of the committee whose object it was to secure his election as President of the Republic, amongst whom Rafael Velarde; M. F. Benavides, who called himself one of the Prado's great friends, preferred remaining in the balcony of the Club de la Union. Garland, who with Enriqueta's and Rafael's family had likewise been in the balcony, told me that it was a very poor assemblage, consisting almost exclusively of the lowest classes of people. Alejandro counted them, and told me that when marching out they were not more than 2000, which number might have gradually increased to its double. I called in the morning upon the Minister La Torre, but found nobody at home. Garland went in the evening, when the party had been better attended than last Sunday.

*Tuesday, 15th of June.* I was present at a meeting of the shareholders of the Chilete Mining Company, which was numerously attended. J. P. Escobar as President communicated to us that more funds were required than the Company hitherto possessed. He then read the report, which accounted for this unexpected call. It said that the machinery which was expected from France, and the object of which was to separate the heavier from the lighter metal, had not yet arrived, that perhaps one [...] [730] months more to put it up. In the meanwhile the separation of the different ores was done by manual labour, which proceeded very slowly and thus the quantity of ore shipped, and the advance received upon it from Gibbs' house, to whose firm in London it was consigned, did not suffice to cover the daily expenses.

One of the violent attacks of migraine from which Enriqueta suffered regularly once, if not twice a month, obliged her to keep her bed, and she therefore did not appear at table, where since Tuesday last owing to our cook Achipe's illness my wife and I had also sat down. We had not yet done when Garland suddenly rose, and I heard him tell Ricardo to go immediately for Dr. Bravo. All got up, and hastened to Enriqueta's bedroom. I did not approach the bed, but heard her groan and weep, and was told that she was lying in dreadful convulsions. Bravo soon came. Alejandro went for the medicines, which consisted in a great measure of ether and musk. They had their due effect, the convulsions decreased, and when we retired to rest at about eleven, they had ceased. Though Bravo assured me that such nervous convulsions were not fatal, yet Enriqueta I believe thought differently. She sent for Guillermo, who immediately came, and all her sons, Antonio excepted, behaved extremely well. Enrique was absent having gone on Saturday up the Oroya line. I begged Bryson to excuse me for the evening, but somewhat later my wife and I had a long visit from Doña Francisca, Melchor Velarde's wife, and one of her daughters, who, much against our inclination, kept us tied to our room till 10 O'clock when they left.

*Wednesday, 16th of June.* This morning Enriqueta was somewhat better, but extremely weak.

The Lima winter had regularly set in. Thermometer at 11 a.m. within doors, 64°F. The sun seldom came out, and it rained a good deal, though as yet not so much as to pass through the roofs. I was in the habit of rising about 8 O'clock. Sometimes, but very seldom, Ricardo read to me in German at present the [_] lent us by Mr. Diez called "1812" crowd[_] [731] with incidents arising from the occupation of Germany by the French and from the invasion of Russia by the Grande Armée in the same year 1812. When Ricardo did not read I frequently took a walk, and often had to go to the notary's office in the Consulado or to the office of the notary Escobar in the justice-hall. At ten we breakfasted; at 10.30 Bryson came, and remained till past four. Our grand work was the remodelling and copying of my former diaries in which we were up to October 1858; there was however a great chasm to be filled up from October 1852 to June 1856, which included the travels of my wife and myself, Corina and Amalia in 1855, and as all this was written in German I translated it in the forenoons of Sundays and holidays, when Ricardo read the German and Bryson wrote down my English translation. In this however we did not make such quick progress as I could have wished. An hour or so we generally devoted every forenoon to reading; it was now Sir Samuel Baker's journey in search of the sources of the Nile, an extremely interesting work, to which I now listened for the second time; frequently I had however to absent myself to be present at the different meetings. When Bryson was gone I usually took a short walk. Dinner was served at 5.30; from 7 to 8 was to me the most pleasant hour in the day; Bryson read to me Alison's History of Europe from 1789 to 1815. Towards 9 we took tea in our small parlour – La Salita – where we were generally joined by Garland, Enriqueta, Ricardo, Juan, and the two little girls. Our hour for retiring to rest varied from 10 to 11; Enriqueta's tertulia on Thursdays formed of course an exception to the general rule. On Sundays and holidays Bryson left at 1.30 and did not come after dinner. The hours from 2 to 5 p.m. on these days I generally employed in making calls.

The Directors of the Banco de Lima, Elguera excepted, assembled at 1 O'clock, and did not rise till half past three. Many important points were discussed and decided. Manuel Cucalon for instance insisted that a certain Guimet, a landed proprietor, much in arrears with his payments, should immediately be sued; Castillo and Mendoza replied, and showed the impropriety of taking such a step at the [_]ent moment as Guimet was just ab [...] tting up his [...] [732] for making sugar. The majority decided that two months or thereabouts should still be allowed him before proceeding judicially. It was further agreed, though opposed by Cucalon that some latitude should be given to the gerentes as to where to insist upon the payment of 1 1/2% interest, and where to make concessions. The gerentes were also authorized to make such arrangements as they might think proper relative to the amounts owing by Zaracondegui's estate to the bank; further, Lembcke made known to us that the Government, the Banco Territorial, and the Banco Hipotecario wanted loans; the first and the last were denied, because the repayment of the sums lent them could not be counted upon within a month's time, the longest term we could allow them. To the Banco Territorial we offered S/50,000 at 1 1/2% monthly, to be held at their disposal on the 1st, to be returned by the 31st July at latest. From the Banco de Lima, Gallagher, Mendoza, and I went to the Banco Hipotecario, where we found Lopez Aliaga and Jimenez, also Riva-Agüero. In Soyer's affair not the slightest progress had been made. José Canevaro had excused himself with his parliamentary duties, which for the moment did not allow him to occupy himself with anything else. We remained together till half past five, but nothing of importance was determined. At 7 O'clock I had again to go to the Banco de Lima where the shareholders were called together to listen to the reading of the new Statutes which had been agreed upon in former meetings, and to approve or disapprove of the manner in which they were drawn up. Instead of this there were a few who wanted to open a new discussion, with the object of disapproving what they themselves had approved of in a previous meeting. Octavio Tudela was the leader; with him sided Focion Mariategui, and a certain Serdio, who, without having been present at a single previous meeting, now came for the first time as representative of some other shareholder. Cipriano Correa, who had neither attended a single previous meeting, flung out of the room with the words, "what is the use of my remaini[_] if nothing is to be discussed?" To the opposition belonged [...] [733] J. V. Campo, Toribio Escurra, one of the sons of Julius Plücker, and two or three more. The Directory was by no means complete; present were: Gallagher, Luis Cisneros, I, Gil, who acted the part of secretary in the absence of Pedro Bernales, Castillo, Mendoza, and the two Gerentes. With us voted: Diego Lopez Aliaga, Antonio Bazo, representing the deceased J. C. Torrico, J. V. Oyague, young Lembcke, representing Salaverry in Europe, and perhaps one or two more; so that we had always the majority, and the statutes were finally approved. I was home by 10 O'clock. Whilst we were here assembled the Congress Extraordinary held its last session; probably it would not be reopened, and if so, Leyva by his manoeuvres would have gained his object. The judge Quiroga, whom we knew to be in his favor, would give his sentence, for he returned to the Juzgado de 1ª Instancia from the Superior Court, where he occupied the place of Dr. Teodoro de la Rosa who had been called to the Congress, whilst I, on the other hand, had done everything in my power to have the suit sentenced by Dr. Puente Arnao, who in the meanwhile had taken Quiroga's place, and upon whom I flattered myself to have some influence through Rafael Velarde's acquaintance with his brother-in-law Villarán.

*Thursday, 17th of June 1875.* The lawyers Loayza, Garcia Calderon, and Aparicio, Vocales, and J. M. Cardenas, adjunct-fiscal of the Tribunal de Responsabilidad, declined their nomination; the Government however insisted.

In the evening Garland had two rocambor tables. At that where they played for high stakes sat down: himself, Anibal de la Torre, Malinowski, and Corso, the brother of the Vocal of the Superior Court of Justice. At the other table played Carlos Ferreyros, Geraldo, and two more. At the roulette table Alejandro and one of the two brothers Cox were the bankers; and for the first time two young girls, Juanita and Margarita, daughters of Domingo Valle Riestra, were present. They had come with their uncle Don Anibal, brother of their mother Virginia. It was past one when we broke up, and for a wonder my wife rose winner of a few Soles.

*Friday, 18th of June.* A "bando" or [_]tion made [...] [734] that on the 21st a second Congress Extraordinary was to assemble. The three principal points which the Executive submitted to its deliberation were:

Firstly, how to obtain the funds required for the deficit in the budget for the two years 1875 and 1876, amounting to between seven and eight million Soles.

Secondly, how to obtain the thirty million Soles wanted to conclude the railways already begun, and

Thirdly, how to obtain the funds for the establishment and maintenance of public schools. The last Congress, just before closing its sessions had voted a subvention of S/160,000 annually to the line of steamers which might be established between Callao and Hong-Kong, for the purpose of bringing to this coast free Chinese emigrants.

Now I was again all right as regards my suit against Leyva, for Teodoro de la Rosa would remain in the Congress, Quiroga in the Superior Court, and Puente Arnao in Quiroga's place as Juez de 1ª Instancia.

In a letter from my nephew Johannes Limpricht of the 22nd February, he told me amongst other things that one hundred and twenty million Imperial Marks, or six million pounds sterling, were deposited in gold in the fortress of Spandau to serve on an emergency, and that in order not to lose interest upon this large sum, bank notes were issued for this amount.

*Tuesday, 22nd of June 1875.* When at the appointed hour, say 3 O'clock, I went to the Banco Hipotecario, I was again received with a piece of bad news. A certain Barrios, son of a natural daughter of the late Domingo Castañeda, who had been as clerk in the establishment since its foundation, and whose business it was to collect money, and when collected to take it to the bank with which the Banco Hipotecario kept its account, had decamped with about 10,000 Soles. On the previous day at about 2 O'clock a cheque of S/6000 on the Bank of London and between three and four thousand [...] [735] in billetes had been handed him by the cashkeeper for the purpose of taking these two sums to the Banco Anglo Peruano. He did not come back; neither did he make his appearance this morning, Riva Agüero became alarmed, enquiries were made, and it was discovered that he had cashed the cheque, made no delivery, and not slept in his mother's house. Riva Agüero now applied to the Prefect, who sent telegraphic dispatches to all quarters in order to stop Barrios' escape. I myself much feared that all these steps would be useless, and the money be lost. With Soyer's debt no progress had been made, and now Riva Agüero himself was of opinion that Canevaro was humbugging us, and that at once we ought to proceed criminally against Soyer.

*Wednesday, 23rd of June 1875.* We again met. As regards Barrios, nothing new. Canevaro had had a long conference with Gallagher, made new proposals and again solicited a term of three days, which Diego Lopez-Aliaga, José Jimenez and I, would not concede to him. Mendoza was absent. Gallagher declined to vote.

*Thursday, 24th of June 1875. San Juan.* I went to see Doña Juana Carbajal, who bitterly complained to me of the conduct observed towards her by her husband, the Doctor, and her eldest daughter Josefa. Then to Juanita, one of the daughters of Domingo Valle Riestra, to Doña Juana, widow of Admiral Guise, to Doña Juana Rosa Moreyra, wife of General Freyre, and to the family Ribeyro to congratulate the father Juan Antonio, and one of the daughters, Juana Rosa. At Mrs. Freyre's I met a stepson of hers, lately married, who told me that he had been ordered to leave for Panamá with one of the Peruvian gunboats under his command, for the purpose of returning hither immediately, as soon as the telegraphic dispatches expected from Althaus and Rosas on the subject of the new guano contract were received. I also looked in at Rafael Velarde's, and old Anselmo Centeno's, which latter told me that in Cuzco a young lady, Teresa

Maria Enriquez, had been received in the University as a student at law. The Cuzco authorities had first refused admitting her, whereupon she applied to the supreme government in Lima, and after a vista-fiscal given by Paz-Soldan in favor of her [...] ssions the President had ordered the Cuzco University to [...] [736] as one of its members.

In Enriqueta's tertulia there were again some new faces: Jorge Pinto, Chargé d'affaires for Honduras with his two daughters Leonor and Rosa, not handsome, but extremely well educated. This was the family which Henry Meiggs had overwhelmed with presents. He had furnished them with the means to travel all over Europe as far as the Holy Land, also with the funds required for the total repairs of the house which they occupied. Carlos Elias did not remain long, neither did the Minister Anibal de la Torre, who had to spend the remainder of the evening at his sister's Virginia. From Rafael Canevaro, who was present with his wife Inéz Laos, I learned that at the desire of Manuel Pardo, the banks established in Lima would send by the steamer of the 28th, their agents to Europe, in order that these Peruvian establishments might if possible also obtain some share in the guano contract to be concluded in the first weeks of August. For the Providencia, one of their Gerentes, Joaquin Bolivar, would go; for the Nacional, Rufino Echenique, for that of Perú, Cesar Canevaro. Don Rafael added that Lembcke for the Banco de Lima had declared that the bank had not the necessary funds to enter into such a business; and the Anglo-Peruano had already its representatives in Europe.

*Friday, 25th and Saturday, 26th of June 1875.* The Directors of the Banco de Lima met. Two new Directors were elected: Evaristo Barrios, a respectable ironmonger, and I believe a good, but very insignificant man; I did not vote for him; and secondly, unanimously, the procurador Diego Lopez Aliaga. The choice for the Vice-president fell upon Luis Benjamin Cisneros, who had five votes, John Gallagher, and Pedro Bernales, each two. These elections were however things of minor importance. Lembcke made known that the balance of S/30,000, which a few weeks back still existed in the hands of the Banco de Lima being the remainder of the S/*200,000* which the shareholders authorized the Directory to advance to the Salitrera "Esperanza", had been totally absorbed by the expenses of June and that [...] [737] present there was not a rial on hand belonging to this establishment wherewith to pay further expenses. Lembcke thought that as there were about 8000 quintals of nitrate actually produced, though not yet carried to the coast, ready for embarkation, the bank might make a further advance, and cover itself out of the proceeds of the nitrate, when sold. I spoke first, and decidedly opposed this plan. The bank, I said, could not disburse a single rial more, in hopes of being reimbursed hereafter and added that the nitrate might be sold where it lay, though at a distance from the coast, and that in the price, a deduction might be made corresponding to the expenses of carriage. This, Lembcke said, was impossible, for nobody would buy nitrate if not placed on the beach. Now animated debates ensued, with after all led to no result, except that the shareholders in the "Esperanza" should be informed of how things stood, and be called upon to come forward with the money required. Their answer, it was calculated, could be received before Monday. On Monday, 28th as well as

*Wednesday, 30th,* the Directors of the Banco de Lima were again called together. I went at 7 p.m.; so did various others, but the requisite number of nine to form a quorum, was not there. We talked a good deal on the subject of which I spoke above, but nothing could be determined. When I left, together with Cisneros, Bernales begged us to come with him. We were joined by Gallagher and Aliaga, and for more than a quarter of an hour we five, like a knot of conspirators, stood in the open air in the Plazuela of San Agustin. Before we separated we had come to the mutual engagement to be unanimous in our votes on the "Esperanza" question, at the next meeting. On Wednesday Diego Lopez Aliaga and I were about an hour with Riva Agüero, who told us that the escrito against Soyer, which the two lawyers of the bank, Varela and Ribeyro had declined signing, and therefore been signed by a third, Alzamora, had been presented to the criminal judge Ponce, who had refused to receive it, under the pretence that it was not his turn, and that it had now to be presented to another judge Carrillo. Somebody had told Soyer that the criminal proceedings against him had commenced, and since that moment he was not to be found. I felt convinced [_] his relationship with the President, with José Canevaro and [...] [738] Jose Vicente Oyague, had influenced both Riva-Agüero and Ponce. The former had unduly postponed the criminal proceedings, the latter had refused to admit the first escrito.

*Thursday, 1st of July 1875.* At 12 O'clock the following Directors of the Banco de Lima, Gallagher, Bernales, I, Aliaga, Mendoza, Barrios, and Cisneros, together with the two Gerentes were assembled. The answer from the Salitrera Esperanza was that they could not procure the funds required, whereupon our debate was long and animated; and finally it was resolved that Lembcke should embark for Iquique by the Saturday's steamer, and act in conformity with the instructions given him by the Directory which were the following: If he found that the value of the nitrate on hand sufficed to pay the expenses for the month of July, he might incur them; if not, give immediate advice to the Directory. Twice I observed that in this manner we should always come under a new advance, and that if by some unforeseen casualty, for instance an earthquake, fire, or any other event, the nitrate were destroyed before sold, the advance would be lost, and the Directory would be responsible. Nobody however entered into my views, and I said no more on the subject. Lembcke was of opinion that it would be more advisable not to sell on the spot, but to consign the nitrate on account of the Esperanza to F. Huth & Co. of London, and for the bank to make an advance upon it to the "Esperanza". Gallagher and I opposed this because the main object was for the bank to get money wherewith to pay the expenses without making a new outlay, and, without this our opinion, which prevailed, being inserted in the written instructions, Lembcke was told to bear it in mind when disposing of the Nitrate.

At last Riva-Agüero handed me in exchange for my S/57,000 Pasco Railway Government Bonds, the same amount in Vales de la nueva Consolidacion, that is to say one thousand Soles of the one, for one thousand Soles of the other paper, whilst I had hitherto understood that the exchange was to have been ma[_] S/1000 Railway Bonds for S/1333 Internal debt. This [...] [739] Riva Agüero assured me he had not been able to obtain. I calculated that my loss would be very trifling, if anything at all, upon the capital, but that the interest was lost since November 1871, for the S/15,600 which the other day I received from Riva Agüero under the denomination of interest, merely served to cover me for the capital.

Erelong a beginning would be made with the laying of a submarine telegraph-cable from Chorrillos to Caldera, which, if accomplished, would place us in telegraphic communication with Europe. The "International" was in Callao with 467 miles cable, weighing about 800 tons. Mr. Henry told me that she had the Islay shore end, and that the Dacia was expected shortly with the Chorrillos shore end. His house, Gibbs, had just received advices from London in 9 days, say in twenty-four hours to Valparaiso thence per steamer hither.

*Friday, 2nd of July 1875.* The shareholders of the Gas Company were called together. A dividend, of 2% was paid, and nothing else done, for there was no quorum. Afterwards the Chilete shareholders met. I did not go, but learned afterwards that in order to raise the funds required for putting up the machinery, it had been resolved to emit new shares, that is to say, as many as 40% upon the shares already issued, and these should be offered to the shareholders at as low a rate as 60%. I took one share, for which I had to pay S/600 in the course of the month, so that I now possessed five shares, and was entitled to one vote, which hitherto I had not been. In the Banco Hipotecario, Gallagher, Aliaga, and I met. José Canevaro was with Riva Agüero, and both requested us to suspend the criminal proceedings against Soyer, for Oyague had now come forward and was inclined to do something in order to save his brother-in-law. It was agreed that we should meet in my house on Monday next.

*Saturday, 3rd of July.* The Directors of the Banco de Lima were once more together at about 1 O'clock. The previous acta was approved, a copy of the same, certified by Bernales as Secretary, was handed to Lembcke to serve as his instructions, and Luis Cisneros was chosen provisional gerente during his absence. Through the mediation of Gallagher, the two Gerentes, with the consent [_] the Director de turno had made a loan of S/50,000 to the Banco Hip[_] [740] on the same terms as that to the Territorial. No doubt it would have been more in order, if the consent of the Directory had been taken, and Cucalon made very severe observations on the subject. He was answered by Lembcke and Gallagher, and a violent altercation ensued, which however led to nothing. What was done could not be undone. Lembcke left in the afternoon for Iquique.

*Sunday, 4th of July.* At 1.30 I started from my house for an ascent of San Cristoval, and without stopping or resting was back in my office in two hours, less two or three minutes. The sides of the mountain were covered in many places with verdure, not with grass, but with a plant about an inch above ground.

The only visit I paid was to Anibal de la Torre and his wife.

*Monday, 5th.* Between 3.30 and 4, José V. Oyague and José Canevaro, José de la Riva Agüero, Gallagher, Diego Lopez Aliaga, José Jimenez, and I assembled in my house in the room lately occupied by my son Juan. As soon as we were seated Oyague made his and Canevaro's proposals how to cancel Soyer's heavy debt to the Banco Hipotecario, which were however of such a nature that we could not accept them. I was the first to speak, and said in a few words that I considered them as such. Gallagher followed in my track, and dilated on the subject, in very proper terms, and with great judgement. Now the discussion began, and after some time I begged Aliaga to give his opinion, which he did in a neat speech, and completely in accordance with the ideas of Gallagher, Jimenez, and myself. We proposed the one and the other alteration, and at last, without coming to any decision, for Canevaro wanted first to see Soyer and to hear from him whether he still had any property and what it consisted of, all agreed to meet again in my house on Wednesday.

*Tuesday, 6th.* This morning when walking out before breakfast I came as far as a building which was in progress of construction and which was to be called Santa Sofia, situated a short distance outside of what was once the gate of Santa Catalina, on the other side of the Boulevard, an avenue with four rows of Estrapeas with which it was Henry Meiggs' intention to encircle that part of Lima which lies on the left bank of the Rimac. Of the wall which formerly [...] [741] the town few vestiges were left. Santa Sofia was being built by order, and on account of Augustus Dreyfus in commemoration of his first wife Sofia Bergmann. Its object was to serve as a refuge for poor young women. A good deal was already done, but a great deal still remained to be done. A large square yard was in the middle; round the same ran a wide portico into which opened many apartments of different sizes, none so small as to fall under the denomination of a cell. Exactly opposite the main entrance the building receded a little, and there the chapel was to be. An overseer, to whom I applied for information, told me that the coffin with the corpse of Mrs. Dreyfus, hitherto kept in a convent in Lima, would be interred in the centre of the yard.

*Wednesday, 7th of July 1875.* By last steamer advice was received of the stoppage of Anibal Gonzáles of London, which had already been foreseen for some time. When Juan was last here he told me that before he left Europe, Gonzales had stood in great need of assistance; he had then applied to Mr. C. W. Schutte for a heavy loan, he did not recollect whether of twenty or forty thousand pounds, which however had been denied him. We were sorry for this misfortune, mostly on account of his good wife Josefa, sister of Juan Bazo. Gonzales was a native of Guayaquil, for a long time in Lima clerk of Gordillo, who like Bernardo Roca y Garzon in former and J. V. Campo in later times, was in the habit of making considerable purchases of goods for Guayaquil, Quito, and other Ecuatorian markets. When Gordillo left for Europe, Gonzales remained at the head of the house, and about that time married his present wife. When the South American Company was established in London by various American capitalists resident in Europe, the management was entrusted to him, which was certainly very strange as he did not understand a word of English. About two or three years back he fell out with the Directors, and then another company similar to the South American was to be formed under his management, but I believe it was not carried into effect, and I was ignorant what was his actual business at the time of his stoppage. At about 3.30 all the Directors of the Banco Hipotecario, Mendoza included, were assembled in my house, together with Riva Agüero as Gerente, and Oyague and Canevaro. The balance of Soyer's debt was S/66,000 for the cancelment of which [742] various methods were proposed from both sides; some were rejected by the Directors, others by the two brothers-in-law. At 4.30 Canevaro, who was indisposed, left, and authorized Oyague to act for both. The discussion became very animated. Oyague's choler rose, and he made use of some rather offensive expressions, for which, after all had been settled, he begged pardon. Jimenez proposed that the S/66,000 should be paid by Oyague and Canevaro in Cedulas at par, which Oyague qualified as preposterous. Mendoza acted as mediator, and thought that 2/5ths might be paid by Oyague, 2/5ths by Canevaro in Cedulas at par, and for the 1/5ths in money, payable within two years, Soyer might sign an escritura. Oyague offered S/40,000 for both, leaving S/26,000 to be paid by Soyer, which I decidedly rejected; and at last it was agreed that the two should deliver within a few days S/50,000 in Cedulas at par, and Soyer make himself responsible for the balance of S/16,000 within the said two years. It was past six O'clock when we separated.

*Thursday, 8th of July.* The protocol of the preceding days proceedings drawn out by Riva Agüero in a very detailed manner, exactly as it ought to be, was read by him to Gallagher and myself. In the evening at 7 O'clock I was in the Banco de Lima, but it was near 8 before I took my seat. Of the Directors there were besides me only Cucalon, Evaristo Barrios, Castillo and Bernales, which last soon withdrew, and the two gerentes, Sagastabeytia, and Cisneros, who acted as secretary. Also the number of shareholders was somewhat smaller than on former occasions; I noted Escudero, Antonio Bazo, Julio Armero, Octavio Tudela, two sons of Lembcke, a son of José V. Oyague, Henry Higginson, and a few more. After the names had been called over, and the last "acta" read, I said that the object of this meeting was to discuss four articles of the new Statutes. The first article, which treated on the object of the bank, was but slightly altered; as it now stood, it confined the bank's business exclusively to banking transactions, a wording which conveyed in an indirect, but not to be misunderstood manner, a censure on the Directory for having made loans to the Salit[_] [743] "Esperanza", and to landed proprietors on the mortgage of immovable property. In another article a mere mistake had crept in; hitherto it had been said that if a shareholder had but one share of 1000 Soles he might be elected Director with 2/3rds of the votes. The alteration we now made was that at all events he must have five shares of S/1000 each. The third, which permitted the gerentes and Directors of the Bank to lend money upon one sole signature, was unanimously annulled; and at the motion of Evaristo Barrios, it was further resolved that the amount lent upon security with one signature, could not exceed 5% of the paid up, capital of 2 1/2 millions, say S/*125,000*. The fourth, and last alteration, which we made on Cucalon's motion, was the following: Hitherto one article of the Statutes had prohibited a Director from taking a share in any discussion, and from giving his vote on a question in which be himself personally was interested; now this prohibition was extended to the Directors, who were at the same time Directors of another establishment in case this establishment were to ask a loan from the bank, or was already indebted to the same.

The object of this motion was clearly to exclude the Directors of the Salitrera Esperanza from the discussions in the Directory of the Banco de Lima, which might have any reference to the Salitrera. I opposed it, but was beaten by a vast majority. I then proclaimed that the new Statutes were approved, and would enter into force on the following day. It was 10.30 when I was back in my house.

*Sunday, 11th of July 1875.* John Gallagher having requested me to be in the Banco Hipotecario at 1.30 for the purpose of examining the cash, I went there at the appointed hour; he was already on the spot. Diego Lopez Aliaga came a few minutes later, and we then set to work assisted by the book-keeper, a Frenchman, and by the cash keeper, Muelle. Gallagher did most, for I was impeded by my want of sight, and Aliaga, though otherwise a very intelligent man, did not understand much about books and accounts. The accounts and the cash were found correct; the examination of the portfolio we put off to another date, and we resolved that after this was done, a statement of the affairs of the bank, down to the 30th June, signed by [_] as Vice-president of the Directory should be published in the dail […] [744] When we had concluded our work I had still leisure to call upon Dominguez, the Buenos Ayrean Minister, upon Oscar Heeren, and upon Mrs. Riva-Agüero, which last visit was by no means to my liking. She had all the talk to herself, praised her husband as the cleverest of men, and spoke in terms the very reverse of laudatory of all those who were supposed to wish for her husband's removal from the Banco Hipotecario, and did not even seem to relish the idea of a second being named to act in concert with him.

*Tuesday, 13th of July.* Once more all the Directors met in the Banco Hipotecario. We instructed the gerente to proceed judicially, and without loss of time, against all those debtors who were in arrears with their three-monthly payments.

*Wednesday, 14th.* Within these last few days Alejandro had informed the various members of the family that he intended marrying a Miss Röel, niece of Enrique Ayulo's wife. Her mother was a Mendibil, and hitherto she had been under the charge of Ayulo.

*Thursday, 15th.* At the request of Enrique Perla, Gerente, of the Banco Territorial, I went at 12 O'clock to the office of this establishment, to be present at the sorteo, or drawing of the numbers of the Cedulas to be redeemed at the end of the year. There were, besides myself: Perla, some clerks, José Vicente Oyague, called in as second inspector, Enrique Cox, the broker, who came in by chance, and several of the Directors, of whom I knew J. M. Cantuarias, Bartolo Figari, and a certain Espinosa, in former years clerk to Julius Pflücker. The whole proceeding was carried on in the most orderly manner. There stood a chest of drawers, each drawer consisting of a board, each with two-hundred small round holes, and each containing half of a small round ball upon which a number was written, beginning with one, and concluding with the number of the cedula last emitted. The number of all such Cedulas as were redeemed in previous drawings, were taken out, as they of course had not to be drawn again. The remainder of the numbers were thrown into a large round barrel which could be [. . .] [745] round, and at one side of which was a small hole, shut for the moment, out of which, when opened, one number fell at a time. We now took our seats at a table, the Directors, Oyague, and I, each ready to note down the numbers redeemed. Now Perla referred to his books, and said the first emission of Cedulas included the numbers (I will say, to make the matter clear) Nº 1 to 200. In the last six months a certain number of Cedulas, say 5, had been paid in by debtors, who had cancelled their loans, consequently there remained 195, or S/*195,000*. Of these, 2 1/2%, according to the regulation of the bank, had to be redeemed every half year; 2 1/2% on S/195,000 are equal to S/4875. Thus 5 Cedulas had to be redeemed, and consequently drawn, due note being taken for next half year that S/125 were achially redeemed more than should have been, which could not be remedied, as it was necessary to make a round sum. If the odds came to less than S/500, then these odds stood over till next drawing. Now the round barrel was turned several times, the small shutter opened, and a number fell out. This was repeated five times, the numbers handed to those round the table, called aloud, and noted down. In this manner we proceeded with the various emissions taking each half year by itself. We had finished by four O'clock. In the evening I was so sleepy that I did not go to Enriqueta's tertulia.

*Friday, 16th of July 1875.* At 5 a.m. a fire broke out in Callao in the mill of an Italian called Serdio situated in that part of the port called Chucuito. It was entirely destroyed, and the loss was calculated to come up to S/*150,000*.

*Saturday, 17th of July.* I attended a meeting of the shareholders of the Banco La Providencia. Besides me there were only six shareholders, four or five Directors, E. M. Cardenas, Aurelio Dinegri, José Albarracin, Francisco Garcia Calderon, and the Gerente Moscoso Melgar. The report of the proceedings of the bank for the last mercantile year concluding on the 30th June was read by Melgar in a very indistinct voice. Amancio Castillo and I asked a few questions of the Directory, but the whole affair was in the highest degree insignificant. A dividend of 8% was declared, which, together with the 4% paid on the 31st December made a total of 12% for the year.

In the course of this week the two steamers "Dacia" and "Int[_] [746] had been occupied laying the submarine telegraphic cable between Chorrillos and Islay, but had not yet concluded the operation.

*Sunday, 18th of July 1875.* Of the visits which I paid this day, I will only mention that to Col. Diego Masias who had arrived from Islay a few days ago, having been sent hither by Javier Osma, Prefect of Arequipa, who suspected him of being implicated in the revolutionary movements which had again shown themselves in the South of the Republic. A certain Captain Arevalo, for instance, who had taken a part in Pierola's late revolt, had collected a few men, and occupied the ports of Islay and Mollendo. To suppress this rising the Government dispatched this day at an early hour, the man of war "Union" with a few troops on board. Col. Masias, as soon as he had landed in Callao, was placed at liberty by order of the President, but for the present prohibited to return to Arequipa.

At 9 p.m. Garland and Enriqueta went to the tertulia of the Minister Anibal la Torre, who on Sundays was in the habit of seeing some friends with him. Mariquita and I stayed at home, and went to bed at an early hour.

*Monday, 19th of July.* After one or two unavoidable delays, Gallagher, Aliaga, and I were once more in the office of the Banco Hipotecario for the purpose of examining the portfolio, in doing which, Gallagher as usual took the lead. We found it correct, as far as it was in our power to revise it, for a considerable amount in Cedulas and in documents of the Internal debt were wanting, without a receipt existing for the same. They had been given as security for a loan to the London Bank, which had merely noted on the pagaré signed by the Banco Hipotecario that such and such documents were in their possession, without having given a separate receipt. I now, as Vice President, signed the balance sheet dated 30th June. At a later hour I went to a meeting of the creditors of Agustin Escudero, and Luis Roca y Boloña who owed me S/10,000 overdue, for which I held as security S/12,000 in Cedulas del Banco Hipotecario, worth at 60% S/7200 and some shares [_] the Telegraphic Com[_]ny worth at the utmost S/800 […] [747] principal creditors were: The Banco de Londres, represented by its manager Dawson; and F. S. Isaac & Co., for whom appeared their active partner Polis. Aurelio Dinegri was likewise present. Escudero and Roca explained to us what their assets consisted of. Morales Brothers, owners of a sugar estate in the vicinity of Trujillo, of whom I knew that they were also indebted to the Banco Hipotecario for a considerable amount, were their principal debtors. They also possessed a small estate of their own called Chicamita in the valley of Santiago de Cao. As neither Dawson nor Polis made any proposal as to the measures which were to be taken, I went away, determined to make my own arrangement with the debtors.

For the evening I was cited to a meeting of the Directory of the Banco de Lima, but did not go, because I was not inclined to lose the hour from 7 to 8 when Bryson read to me Alison's History of Europe.

*Tuesday, 20th of July 1875.* The Directory of the Banco de Lima was once more assembled; all were present, except Lembcke, absent in Iquique, Gil, who never made his appearance when he knew that the "Esperanza" would be brought on the tapis, and Mendoza, upon whose regular attendance we could not count. Letters were read, received from Lembcke, from F. Huth & Co., and from the International Bank of London; the two last named urged the bank to make remittances, even holding out threats if their request was not complied with. We agreed that these remittances had above all to be attended to. Lembcke had drawn S/20,000 from Iquique to pay various accounts left unpaid by Stirling and Quiroz, and to take the balance with him to the "Esperanza", there to defray the necessary expenses. Stirling, who for a short time had been the Administrador, had by no means answered the expectations which we had entertained of him. In fact he had given no satisfaction whatever, and thrown up the post under pretence of ill-health. Quiroz, the son-in-law of Lembcke, by profession an engineer, had for a long time been employed in the Esperanza and attended to the management after Stirling's departure. I gave my opinion to the effect that for the credit of the bank we could not refuse accepting Lembcke's draft, but as we would do it against the express will of the shareholders, it was on our own responsibility, and therefore, if the 15,000 quintals nitrate said to be ready, and which I counselled should be consigned to one of the two […] mentioned firms did not suffice to [_] the S/20,000 then the Di[_] [748] would be responsible for the deficit. J. M. Cardenas and Gallagher, voted with, the remainder, as I had expected, against me. Then Pedro Bernales moved that the bill should be accepted, and placed to the debit of Lembcke's private account until he could give satisfactory explanations on the subject. This, all agreed to, except Cardenas and Gallagher. Many other motions were made and withdrawn, much was talked, much discussed, but no particular result come to. At three we broke up. I looked in at the Banco Hipotecario to ask if there was anything new, and received for answer from Riva Agüero, "cosa muy grave". Oyague, Manuel Candamo just returned from Europe, John Gallagher and I were present. The serious matter was the following: About three months back Simon Soyer, in order to cancel part of his debt, had given to the bank in part payment of his debt, two drafts of his, of S/15,000 each, accepted by Dionisio Derteano. Riva Agüero endorsed the drafts for the bank, in blank to the Banco Anglo Peruano, which accordingly cancelled an equal amount due to the same by the Hipotecario; we the Directors knew of this transaction, and had at the time been satisfied with it, but now it turned out that Riva Agüero, whether inadvertently or purposely, had given a counter-document to Derteano, relasing him from his responsibility, and now Derteano, notwithstanding his acceptance, very naturally said that not he but the bank had to pay the bills. As

Riva Agüero had not kept a copy of this counter document, we the Directors could not form an opinion whether the bank was actually responsible or not, and we therefore agreed to meet again on the following day. Manuel Candamo had brought with him from the London Directory of the Banco Anglo Peruano, stringent orders to the Lima Gerentes to show no further mercy to their debtors, and accordingly these latter had written a strong letter to the Banco Hipotecario demanding immediate payment of the amount due by this to that bank, and, as might have been expected, the Hipotecario had not the means to pay.

*Wednesday, 21st of July.* Somewhat a little before the time appointed for the meeting, I received a note from Riva Agüero, holding out hopes that Derteano would pay and postponing the meeting [...] [749] next day.

*Thursday, 22nd of July 1875.* Again Riva Agüero wrote me, and again he put off the meeting, always holding out hopes of Derteano's paying. Nevertheless, I went to the bank, and was joined there by Candamo, Gallagher, and Diego Lopez Aliaga. Riva Agüero did not come till half past three, when he brought with him a copy of the counter-document given to Derteano, which was drawn out in so binding a form that the bank could not escape paying the S/30,000. Riva Agüero's excuses were ridiculous; he said that his own rough draft of the document had been in quite different terms, and that on the 1st April when the other was laid before him for signature he had been so occupied signing cheques, attending to the payment of interest, and to other indispensable business, that he put his name to it without reading it. As to the repayment of the S/30,000 by Derteano he said that this depended upon the transfer of a certain share which Soyer had in the theatre, and which Derteano intended to take from him, and in payment of which transfer he could then pay the S/*30,000*. Pedro Telmo Larrañaga, who had also some interest in the theatre, had written a few words to Riva Agüero, telling him that the necessary arrangements would at least take three or four days. I proposed that before proceeding any further we should wait till Monday next, but was overruled, and the hour of eight, the following evening was fixed upon for our next meeting.

The cable between Chorrillos and Mollendo was laid, and telegraphic communications were being received. The revolutionary movement above referred to had been quelled. On the 15th July Arevalo, the captain who served in the German army, and who came hither after the peace with France covered with medals, had collected about fifty men in the valley of Vitor, moved with them upon Islay where he had taken the money belonging to the Custom House, thence to Mollendo, where he possessed himself of a small cannon, and obliged the chief of the railway station, Mr. Flint, to put a train at his disposal. Towards morning of the 16th he arrived at Tingo, crossed the river, and barricaded himself in the village of Sachaca. From Arequipa he did not receive the assistance which he had expected, was attacked by the forces brought against him by Javier Osma, beaten, wounded [...] carried to the hospital, where he died. [750]

*Friday, 23rd of July.* At the appointed hour all the Directors of the Banco Hipotecario were again on the spot. As was to be expected, Riva Agüero had not progressed a step with Derteano, and after a great deal of conversation, Candamo at last came to the point declaring that Riva Agüero was responsible for the S/30,000. The ice once broken we all concurred, and Riva Agüero himself acknowledged his responsibility, and promised us an escritura to that effect. Another important question was mooted. How had the debt owing by the Pasco Railway Coy., amounting originally to from 150 to 160,000 Soles, and with interest, to the present day, to about S/225,000 been paid? Riva Agüero was forced to make a clear statement. The S/205,000 Government Bonds, relative to the Pasco Railway, and which had been placed into the hands of the Banco Hipotecario as security for the debt, had been converted into Vales de la Nueva Consolidacion in the following manner: 12% of the capital, and 18% interest, say 3 years at 6% from 30th Novr. 1871 to 30th Novr. 1874, together 30%, of the S/205,000 say S/61,500 had been converted at 75%, that is to say, for the S/61,500 Pasco Bonds,

| | |
|---|---|
| Vales de la Nueva Consolidacion had been received to the amount of | S/82,000 |
| whilst the remaining 88% capital, or | S/180,400 |
| had been received at par; thus the bank had received in payment of the S/*205,000* | *S/262,400* |

Vales de la Nueva Consolidacion, which at their present value in the market say at the utmost 60%, would of course not suffice to pay the debt. Who was to be responsible for the difference? We all agreed that the responsibility should fall upon the Directors who had made the loan to the Pasco Railway Company, contrary to the Statutes of the Banco Hipotecario. In the acta it was entered: The responsibility to fall upon those who are responsible. Riva Agüero was anxious to get away for, as he said, on Friday he had always an evening party in his house. We however made him stay until we had determined how the sorteo of the Cedulas, to be redeemed at the end of the year, was to be made on the following day. In the Statutes there were two articles on this subject, the one contradicting the other. The first, which was the [_] correct one said: "every year such an amount is to be redee [...] [751] corresponds to that year, whilst the other says, 5% are to be redeemed every year. During the first years the second article was erroneously taken as the rule by which to proceed, and consequently much more was redeemed than actually corresponded to the year. This was discovered by Garcia Calderon, when gerente, and accordingly the redemption was diminished in accordance with the first of the two articles, and we unanimously agreed that also this half year the redemption should be made in this manner. It was eleven when we broke up.

*Saturday, 24th of July 1875.* At 2 p.m. I was there once more to witness the sorteo, or drawing. Besides me, several shareholders, owners of Cedulas, Gallagher the Director, who soon left having to attend a meeting in the Gas Company, José Jimenez, who looked on very attentively at what was doing, Luis Cisneros, gerente of the Banco de Lima, Selaya the Notary, and his clerk, were present. In the same manner as in the Banco Territorial, the numbers belonging to the emission of each year separately were throw into the round barrel, which was turned round making an abominable squeaking noise. A young fellow who by chance was there, was called to draw out one by one; he called it out and Riva Agüero repeated it, Jimenez keeping his eyes upon them. When all were drawn they were again called over; the notary Selaya put his rubrica to the list of numbers written by his clerk, and it was 4 p.m. when we had done. Not one of my Cedulas was drawn.

In the evening of this day, at about half past six, when my wife and I were sitting by ourselves on the sofa in the Salita, Alejandro came in, and after speaking on different subjects told me, without addressing himself to Mariquita: "ésta noche es la ceremonia", referring to his marriage. I asked, "will your father be present?" to which he answered "I see no reason why he should not; he will be the padrino." Garland and Enriqueta I had not seen the whole day long. They came to our salita at 9 p.m. when they told us that they had not been present at the ceremony.

*Sunday, 25th of July.* Rafael Velarde who called upon my wife gave us the following particulars of Alejandro's marriage with Miss Roel, which had been celebrated in the house of our neighbour, the bride's uncle, Enrique Ayulo. The Canon Bandini had officiated. For some time they had been waiting for Garland, but he not making his appearance [...] [752] had taken his place and acted as padrino. The number of persons present had been very considerable: Rafael and Melchor Velarde, without their families, the President Manuel Pardo, the Vice-President Manuel Costas, the two ex-Ministers Riva Aguero and Eusebio Sanchez, J. P. Escobar, the lawyer Espiritu Cisneros, and many other friends of Alejandro and Ayulo, Henry Higginson with his wife, Enriqueta Bolivar, Enrique Marriott with his wife Rosa Escardó and two of her sisters, and of course the numerous families of the Ayulos, Roels and Mendibils. In appendix under Nº 16 goes affixed a cutting from the Nacional relative to this marriage.

Mr. Seacomb paid me his farewell visit as he thought of embarking by the first steamer for Europe, together with his wife Carmen Estenós. He had been here for the last five years attending to the pecuniary affairs connected with the construction of the Muelle Darsena, his mother being the sister of the wife of Mr. Brassey whose firm, he himself having died, had contracted for the building of the said Muelle Darsena for one million pounds with the Société Générale of Paris. Many law-suits were pending between some Chilians, the original projectors, Templemann & Bergmann who obtained the concession from Balta's administration, Dreyfus Bros. & Co., to whom the concession was transferred by the Bergmanns, the Société Générale who had found the funds and perhaps also J. H. Schroeder & Co. of London much befriended by La Société. It was a complete legal labyrinth. According to Seacomb, Mr. William Gibbs had left a fortune of four million pounds Sterling, which, I thought was rather an exaggeration.

*Tuesday, 27th of July.* At my request the Directory of the Banco Hipotecario was called together. Candamo had begged to be excused on the plea of his many occupations for the steamer. Riva Agüero did not make his appearance, pretending that he had to collect funds, and had begged Gallagher to act in his stead as secretary. José Jimenez observed that Riva Agüero ought to give a mortgage upon some property of his to secure the S/30,000. We were all of his opinion, and the following acta was drawn in[_] in rough: "Riva Aguero must give a mortgage. Steps must [...] [753] immediately be taken to remove from the present locality to the ground-floor in Varela's house, for two rents ought not to be paid at the same time." From this Gallagher disagreed, because, he said, that ground-floor was not suitable for the purpose. Thirdly, that the clerks should give security as previously ordered; and finally that the Directory was to meet again on the 29th at 9 in the morning. Gallagher promised to have the acta drawn out in clean, and to send it to me in the evening.

*Wednesday, 28th of July 1875.* I received it this morning, and enclosed it with a note to Riva Agüero, which I myself saw delivered by my Chinaman Ayao, to the porter in Riva Agüero's house. The note in which Manuel Candamo was cited, was delivered in the same manner.

From the Minister for Foreign Affairs I received a note in which he informed me the president would receive in the palace immediately after High Mass. In my uniform I went thither at 2.30 p.m., and was told that I came too late, the Diplomatic corps having been there at half past twelve. I returned home, changed my dress, and though it was rather late ascended San Cristoval from the steepest side, from the new Alameda. By mistake I came down the same way, which was very difficult, not only owing to the nature of the ground, but also to its being overgrown with slippery young plants, and to the lateness of the hour, for it was already getting dusk.

*Thursday, 29th of July.* At 6.30 p.m. I received a note from Riva-Agüero written in a very cool style, in which he said that owing to indisposition arising from the anxiety which the Banco Hipotecario had caused him of late, he could not come to the meeting fixed upon at 9 p.m. At 9.30 Gallagher, Jimenez and I were there. A note came in from Manuel Candamo in which he resigned his post as Director, and again an acta was drawn up in which a new meeting was fixed for the following day, and in which I, as Vice-president was authorized to apply to José Vicente Oyague requesting him to attend the meeting, also to obtain from Riva Agüero an answer whether he would give the mortgage or not.

*Friday, 30th of July.* Early in the morning I received a note from Oyague in which he said that he did not object to join us, not at the inconvenient hour of 9, but at 4 p.m. I immediately hastened to the houses of Lopez [_] and [_]menez neither of whom made any objection. Galla [...] [754] gone to the races; I left word with his wife, and then wrote him. To Riva Agüero I sent at about half past two with Ricardo Garland, a clean copy of the acta made in Gallagher's office, together with a few words of mine. Ricardo delivered it to the porter.

At 4 p.m. Oyague, Gallagher, Diego Lopez Aliaga, myself, Jimenez, and the Gerente were assembled in the patio of the Banco Hipotecario, where, it being a holiday, all the rooms were shut up, and we had thus to remove to Gallagher's house. Oyague presided. At my request the two last actas, the clean copies of which, enclosed by me to Riva Agüero, he had brought with him, were read, whereupon he declared in clear and decided terms that he did not consider himself responsible for the repayment of the S/30,000 amount of Derteano's acceptances, and this his refusal he founded upon the enmity against him which had made itself manifest in the late proceedings of the Directory, who, as he said, had insisted upon his paying an interest of 1 1/2% monthly upon the S/30,000 until cancelled – which high rate by the by, had not come to my knowledge – and secondly, upon our demand to have the payment secured by a mortgage, to be given by him upon his immovable property. He concluded with the words that the tribunals would decide whether he was responsible or not. This tergiversation of a man who, but a few days previously had made a diametrically different declaration annoyed me in the extreme. I was the first to speak, and gave, as clearly as I could, the reasons why Riva-Agüero was responsible. By and by I worked myself up into a violent passion, and most probably whilst it lasted said the one thing or the other which it would have been more prudent I had not said. At all events I told Riva Agüero everything that I had upon my mind. When I had done I sat down, tried to collect myself, and took no further share in the discussion. Then Lopez Aliaga made a long, very proper, and conciliatory speech, showing that we had asked for a mortgage, not to offend Riva Agüero, but to shelter ourselves against any inculpations which the shareholders might make. I had said the same, but not in such a quiet manner. Jimenez followed in the track of Lopez Aliaga; so [...] [755] Gallagher, entering into many details; and finally Riva Aguero said he would give a decided answer on Monday next. This over, the state of the finances of the bank was treated on, in which discussion Oyague took a share. The fact was that the bank was over head and ears in debt, without having the means to pay. On the next day S/23,000 were due to the Banco de Londres, 46,000 to the Banco de Lima, whilst there was in cash a mere trifle. Riva Agüero held out hopes that Canevaro would pay S/21,000, and that a considerable amount would come in in a day or two. He refused to draw out the acta; Oyague dictated and Lopez Aliaga wrote it. All the while Gallagher and I conversed together in English. We agreed to meet again next Monday. It was past six when I came home.

My wife, Garland, Enriqueta and the little ones went by invitation to Basagoytia's, who gave a small party, under the pretence of seeing the fireworks which were let off close by, in celebration of the Saints day of General Mariano Ygnacio Prado, who resided a few houses off with Don Pablo Vivero.

*Saturday, 31st of July 1875. San Ygnacio*. Garland and I went to see General Prado, to congratulate him on his Saints day.

*Sunday, 1st of August.* There was a numerous gathering of the partizans of Prado. Many clubs assembled in the Plaza, a great number, on horseback came in from the environs, and all directed their steps to the open place round the monument "2 de Mayo", where years back the Callao gate stood. The leader speechified, and the multitude shouted, but after all, this, which was meant to be a popular demonstration, did not turn out such a splendid affair as Prado's friends had expected. The clubs of the Monteristas were also on the move, and some blows were exchanged between the two parties. A telegraphic dispatch received from Arequipa and dated this very day, brought the advice that there things had not gone off without the shedding of blood. The two parties had fought, and the Monteristas had had the advantage. In the afternoon I called amongst others upon Mr. Richard Gibbs, North American Minister, lately arrived, successor of Mr. Thomas. He was an agreeable, off-hand gentleman, and I remained with him a considerable while conversing with him on various topics, but mainly on the financial and political condition of the Republic of Perú. At the French Minister's I only found his lady, who took my card, which

[_]nded her and as she did not even ask me to take a seat I [...] [756] bow, and left.

*Monday, 2nd of August.* When still in bed a card was handed me from Sagastabeytia "urgentisimo", calling me to a meeting of the Directors of the Banco de Lima at 9 O'clock. I was there before the hour. The object was of the greatest importance. During the whole night the Gerentes of the four banks: Basombrio of "El Nacional", Escobar, "Perú", Moscoso Melgar of "La Providencia", and Sagastabeytia of "Lima", had been conferring with the President on the necessity of suspending cash payments. Part of the acta, drawn out for this purpose, which the gerentes had to sign, was in Pardo's own handwriting. Basombrio and Escobar had been authorized by their respective Directories to affix their signatures, and had done so. Moscoso Melgar and Sagastabeytia had signed with the proviso "if approved by the Directory". For this purpose we met, and unanimously gave our consent, because, though a most perilous step, it was the only one which could stave off the ruin of all the banks. I was told, but could not vouch for the truth that the Banco Nacional owed to the Banco de Londres at the end of last month S/800,000, which of course they could not pay in cash, and consequently they had represented to Pardo that they would be under the necessity of closing their doors if the Government did not interfere and release them from the obligation to pay their notes in cash. Accordingly, a decree to this effect was given, which appeared in all the evening papers.

In the forenoon we again assembled at two in the Banco de Lima, which was our usual monthly meeting; nothing of importance occurred. Thence I went to the Banco Hipotecario, where Riva Agüero once more put off his definite answer till Wednesday. He however acknowledged his responsibility for the S/30,000.

*Tuesday, 3rd of August.* I was by no means quite easy in my mind as to the effect which last night's decree about the suspension of cash payment might have in the market: I feared the vendors of provisions would refuse the bank notes. However, fortunately, nothing of the kind happened, and our cook Achipe came as usual carrying the basket containing the purchase [...] [757] had made.

*Wednesday, 4th of August 1875.* At 2 again in the Banco de Lima where motions were made by Cucalon and Cárdenas the object of which was to increase the circulation of our notes, which we could now do without danger as we were no more under the obligation to exchange them for hard cash on presentation. Cárdenas proposed that we should rebegin discounting. Cucalon that we should now pay to the shareholders the 4 1/2%, the remainder of the interest for last year. This I decidedly opposed, and the solution of both questions was put off till Saturday. It was now 4 O'clock, I ran to the Justice-Hall, where after a good deal of urging the notary Escobar gave me the good news that the judge Puente Arnao had decided in my favor the suit against Leyva about the Ayres of the house; that the sentence was written out in rough, but that there was no clerk to copy it. I proposed that one of the sons of Garland might do it, to which Escobar agreed, and accordingly he was with me in the evening at eight, and dictated to Juancito till half past ten.

At 5 p.m. the Directors had once more been assembled in the office of the Banco Hipotecario, when Riva Agüero gave us his promise that he would pay the S/30,000 before the next meeting of shareholders.

*Thursday, 5th of August.* The notary Escobar again came to me at 9 a.m. and took with him the sentence written out in clean, ready for signature. For this trouble I gave him a gratification of forty Soles. In the course of the last two months several of my friends had at my request used their influence with Puente Arnao, viz.: Rafael Velarde, intimately acquainted with his brother-in-law Villarán, Amancio Castillo, friend of Julian Guimet, his son-in-law; and I had even ventured to apply to Prado, who without loss of time had sent to the judge his aide-de-camp Col. Noya. The sentence was, as already said, in my favor, but very badly drawn out, and not well founded.

At about 3 p.m. a large number of shareholders assembled in the Banco Hipotecario. José V. Oyague took the chair, to his right sat I; next to me Col. Joaquin Torrico, one of the most virulent of the party opposed to Riva Agüero, before me at the table, Manuel Mendoza another Director, opposite to him Riva Agüero the Gerente, to the left of Oyague, Gallagher, [_]enez and Lopez Aliaga the three other Directors. [758] Riva Agüero called over the names of those present as well as the number of shares they represented, and there being above the half, the proceedings continued. The last acta was read and approved. Oyague read a few words to give an idea of what was to be done in this meeting, and then requested me to give an account of the proceedings of the new Directory, he having joined it only a few days previously. I said I had drawn out a short report which, with the permission of the shareholders, would, on account of the weakness of my sight, be read by Mr. Gallagher. This he did and I had the satisfaction that afterwards several persons came up to me and told me that they had been much pleased with my report, of which, by the by, one or two sentences towards the end had been somewhat altered by Gallagher. A copy of the same will be found in appendix under Nº 17. The first thing the Directory did was to submit to the shareholders for their approval or rejection our late agreement with Oyague and Canevaro. Before they would come to a decision they thought it advisable to hear first the informe of La Comision

Investigadora, the reading of which document, containing many truths and some exaggerations, took up much time. When it had been concluded Dr. José Aranivar rose and impugned in very severe terms a measure taken by a previous Directory, which consisted in having paid a bribe to some one in the Congress, with the object of facilitating the passing of a law which favoured the Banco Hipotecario and similar establishments. Hitherto immovable property if brought to the hammer could only be sold if it fetched 2/3$^{rds}$ of its valuation; in virtue of the new law the 2/3$^{rds}$ were reduced to one half. When Dr. Aranivar had done speaking, Aurelio Dinegri rose, and said a few words, not much to the purpose. Then the two Gerentes Riva Agüero and Francisco Garcia Calderon expressed a wish to be heard in their own defence, for which reason, as it was getting late, the meeting was adjourned till next Saturday. Escudero the last gerente before Riva Agüero resumed his post, and he whom I believed to be the most culpable, did not say a word. After all, the meeting went off in a more quiet manner than I had anticipated. We broke up near six. In the eve[_] [759] Enriqueta's tertulia was very numerously attended. There were two rocambor tables, and round the roulette Mrs. Leonor Pinto, Mercedes Dartnell, Inéz Laos, Rafael Canevaro's wife, Pancha, wife of Gregorio Benavides, and Mrs. Rafael Velarde. They left off playing at about half past one, whilst the young folks continued dancing till half past three when my wife came to our bedroom. The girls were: two daughters of Pinto, Maria-Rosa and Georgina Dartnell, two daughters of Domingo Valle-Riestra, two daughters of Melchor Velarde, Zoila, Rafael's daughter, and Eliza Higginson, Guillermo's wife. The young men I hardly knew, amongst them three or four North American naval officers, together with their Admiral from on board the "Richmond".

*Friday, 6th of August 1875.* At 2 p.m. the Directors of the Banco de Lima met. The gerentes made known that Derteano had been with them, and told them that the Government wanted a loan of 1 1/2 million Soles, in which it was expected that the Banco de Lima would take a share. The discussion lasted till past four, and it was resolved that the gerente Cisneros should go to the Minister of Finances and treat directly with him, not through the intervention of a third person. In the Banco Hipotecario I found all the Directors assembled, but owing to the eternal talking of Oyague and Riva Agüero, little progress could be made. The latter had neither paid the S/30,000 not given any security for them. In the evening the Directory of the Banco de Lima was again together till 11 O'clock. Three resolutions were taken, viz.: to lend S/150,000 to the Government, if the terms granted were satisfactory; to recommence discounting to the extent of S/120,000 (This was merely done to quiet the everlasting talker Cardenas), and thirdly, to pay to the shareholders 4 1/2% interest due to them since last year, which last measure was carried by the majority, the two Gerentes, Valentin Gil and I being opposed to it.

*Saturday, 7th of August.* Immediately after breakfast Oscar Heeren, one of the gerentes of the Banco Anglo Peruano, came to me in the belief that I was still President of the Directory of the Banco Hipotecario. He told me that his bank could no longer wait for the payment of the large debt – between one hundred and thirty and one hundred and forty thousand [...] and if the Hipotecario did not pay immediately the Anglo P [...] [760] required an authorization to sell at the best price obtainable the Cedulas which they held as security, and if this were not done they would apply to the tribunals. He added that in the course of the forenoon a letter to this effect would be sent by the Anglo Peruano to the Hipotecario. When I went to see Oyague, Riva Aguero was already there with the letter itself. They were opposed to grant the authorization asked for. Oyague wished me to go with Riva Agüero to the Anglo Peruano, which I declined, whereupon he said he would go himself.

*Sunday, 8th of August.* In the forenoon I drove with Rafael Velarde to give my thanks to the Judge Puente Arnao who was not in, and to the judge's brother-in-law Villaran, who had rendered us great service in the suit against Leyva. For half an hour or so we remained with him and his wife.

Mariquita had in the forenoon an unusual number of visitors: the Minister for Foreign Affairs, and his brother in law General Buendia, Dr. Muñoz, Vocal de la Corte Suprema, Dr. Lührsen German Chargé, Vicente Gonzales, and José Pablo Escobar. In my round of visits I called upon Doña Panchita, daughter of Dr. Morales, recently married to Manuel Medel, who lived with her father and mother-in-law in the Calle de Mestas Nº 233 a great distance off. The gentleman knew me, and we conversed on the great news of the day, the arrival of the gunboat "Pilcomayo" from Panamá, with telegraphic despatches from Althaus and Rosas in Paris, who asked for new instructions, because the parties inclined to enter into the guano business demanded the purchase of four million tons, instead of two millions, a term of eight years instead of four, and the sanction of the Congress; nothing more was known with certainty. The Man of war "Union" had started last night for Panamá with the answer.

*Monday, 9th of August.* This morning appeared with us unexpectedly, Doña Manuela Salmon, who had been absent for about two years. She, an elderly lady, without a male companion and understanding no other language [...] [761] Spanish, had ventured on a voyage to the Holy Land and Egypt, which she had accomplished, together with a number of other travellers, male and female, who had formed a kind of caravan. They had embarked in Marseilles on board a steamer, and returned to the same port. Amongst other news she brought that of the death of Octavia Vigil, wife of Federico Sotomayor, which had occurred in Paris. About this time died in Lima Santiago Lanfranco, an Italian, married to one of the daughters of the late Pio Tristan. The very day of his death I received a letter from one of his sons, asking for a loan of S/*2000* to defray the funeral expenses, which I very naturally refused. An urgent message of Sagastabeytia called together the Directors of the Banco de Lima. By 1 p.m. they were assembled. The Government required 1 1/2 million Soles. The banks Perú and Nacional were ready to lend each S/*550,000*; S/*200,000* were asked from La Providencia, and the same amount was expected from the Banco de Lima. We separated without having come to a determination. At a later hour I, and the other Directors met in the Banco Hipotecario, Riva Aguero had merely signed a provisional pagaré for S/*30,000* without giving any security, which was by no means to our satisfaction.

*Tuesday, 10th of August 1875.* In the Banco de Lima yesterday's debate continued, and after some conferences between Luis Cisneros, one of the gerentes, on the one hand, the President and Minister of Finance Helguera, on the other, the upshot was that the Banco de Lima gave nothing. We offered S/150,000 at 1% with prenda pretoria, which was declined, the President's answer being that he did not require the co-operation of the Banco de Lima. Lembcke, who had arrived in the morning, was present at this meeting as well as at another which we had in the evening. According to him the production of the Nitrate in the Salitrera "Esperanza" sufficed to pay the expenses, but a gain there would not be. Besides the S/20,000 drawn by him, and paid by the bank, S/25,000 more were wanted, part of which outlay of S/45,000 would be covered by the sale of fifteen thousand quintals Nitrate, which might be considered as ready for shipment.

This day Leyva presented an escrito, in which he tried to prove that Puente Arnao had given the sentence after he had ceased to be a judge [_]oga who had reoccupied his post as Juez de 1ª Instancia ord [...] [762] notary Escobar to state what he had to say on the subject.

*Wednesday, 11th of August*, was comparatively speaking a quiet day. Nearly two hours in the forenoon I was occupied comparing the various securities held by the Insurance Coy. "Lima", with the list of them. The documents, together with the list, were deposited in two drawers inside an iron chest. The keys of the drawers were delivered to me; the key of the door of the chest, Carlos Elizalde President, and provisional Gerente, kept; whilst the duplicate keys were to be sent to the Providencia, there to be preserved. In the afternoon the negotiations between Manuel Pardo and the Banks Nacional and Perú for the loan of a million, and odd Soles, were broken off; the reasons had not transpired, but it was known that the President was in a great passion at not having obtained any money, and to revenge himself he gave the decree which is affixed in appendix under Nº 18. It said, amongst other things, that the payment of their quotas had to be made by the shareholders in cash, or in good bills on London, a downright impossibility. Should all the banks in which I was interested have asked quotas, I at least could not have paid.

This day was solemnized the funeral of the Fiscal de la Corte Suprema, Toribio Ureta, a very intelligent man, well acquainted with the laws of his country, and yet notwithstanding his capacity and knowledge, in the various suits carried on by me since February 1863, all which I had gained in the Supreme Court, this tribunal had generally sentenced in opposition to his vista, or written opinion.

On Thursday last, as then said, Admiral Collins of the North-American Man-of-War Steamer "Richmond" was present at Enriqueta's tertulia. He seemed to be in good health, and well pleased with the entertainment. The following day, as it was his habit, he gave a small party on board of his vessel, when he felt something like an oppression about his heart, which he thought to be of so little moment that he even promised to his officers to give a party, larger than usual, on the following Friday. Already on Saturday he felt worse, and on Monday he breathed his last, much regretted by all who were acquainted with him. [763]

*Thursday, 12th of August 1875.* The Directory of the Banco Hipotecario, myself excepted, who had not received timely advice, had their meeting. At 8 p.m. I was in the Banco de Lima, with seven of my colleagues, sufficient to form a quorum; however, at the request of Pedro Bernales we did not proceed to business, because Cucalon and Cardenas, always opposed to make advances to the "Esperanza", had not come, and we therefore thought it prudent to hear their opinion whensoever the advances made to this establishment were to come under discussion. Pardo's last decree formed of course the topic of conversation. It was clear to us that it had been given solely because the banks had refused lending pecuniary assistance to the Government, and I now learned that the Banco del Perú before giving their money had insisted upon the signing of the contract which would secure to them the consignment of guano to Mauritius and other islands. This, Pardo had refused to do, and thus the negotiations had been broken off. On the 31st July the notes of the Banco de Lima in circulation came up to S/500,030 which amount as per Government's decree, was not to be exceeded, and yet the present circulation surpassed it. I was home at half past nine, dressed, and went over to Enriqueta's, where the party was uncommonly small.

*Friday, 13th of August.* This morning the funeral of Ramon Aspillaga took place. He, a Chilian by birth, of rather low extraction, commenced life as a common sailor; he rose gradually, and became Captain of a merchant vessel, the "Hector", which for many years traded along the Coast. He became acquainted with Don Domingo Elias, who at first rendered him some assistance, which afterwards was amply repaid. At a later period, he, jointly with Julian Zaracondegui, was owner of the valuable estate in the North, called Cayalti.

Henry Meiggs, I learned, had been struck by apoplexy, and was lying dangerously ill.

Some pages back I spoke of the failure of J. C. im Thurm & Co. of London. I now affix in appendix under Nº 19, a list of the London firms who had stopped payment in the course of the last two months.

As had been previously arranged, the Directors of the Banco de Lima met. Again Cucalon and Cardenas did not make their appearance. [...] who were assembled resolved that the money which the sale of [...] [764] already produced might fetch, should be employed in paying the expenses for July, and that on no account whatever the expenses of the following month should exceed the proceeds of the Nitrate sold, so that the twenty thousand Soles advanced over and above the S/1,200,000 should be considered as a floating capital, to be debited a new account, "Saltpetre", and never be exceeded by a cent. Upon this last condition I insisted with unrelenting pertinacity.

*Saturday, 14th of August.* Again the Directory was assembled with Cucalon, but without Cardenas. The resolutions of the previous day were now brought to paper, without a dissentient voice. This being over by half past one I went to the Banco Hipotecario, where by half past two a great many shareholders were assembled with Oyague in the chair. The acta of last meeting was approved with some trifling alterations, whereupon Garcia Calderon and Riva-Agüero read their respective defences. That of the latter was attacked by Aranivar, on three vulnerable points, viz.: he asked whether S/6000 more or less which had been spent secretly, in order to obtain from the Congress the law which favoured the interest of the Banco Hipotecario, had been voted by the then Directory. On Riva Aguero's answering in the affirmative, the next question was, "Where is the acta?", answer: "there is none". "Where is the acta which proves the payment?", answer: "there is none". Secondly, Aranivar showed the incorrectness of Riva Agüero's calculation, who had made an attempt to prove that the loan of S/150,000 to the Pasco Railway Coy. had been a profitable transaction; and thirdly, he asked for the counter-document, signed by Riva Agüero, and which, as said above, released Derteano from his obligation to pay the S/*30,000*. Col. Torrico said that the shareholders had a right to see this document, in which, no doubt he was correct. Riva-Agüero demurred, and said it was sufficient, if he declared himself responsible for the S/30,000; and made a very improper observation, viz.: I doubt whether Dr. Aranivar could do so in my place. This of course was a gratuitous insult, which Aranivar could not otherwise but resent. Oyague observed that he thought it was sufficient if Riva Agüero declared himself [_]ble [...] [765] signed a pagaré. Col. Torrico – perfectly so, if the Directors take the responsibility upon themselves. Then I turned towards the spot whence the voice came, without knowing who was the speaker: "No Señor, yo no admito responsibilidad alguna"; the Colonel: "pero no dice el Señor Riva-Agüero que dara prenda pretoria", I: "y si no la da? no puedo ponerlo en la carcel." Now Riva Agüero jumped up: "Agradezco al Sr. Witt la confianza que tiene en mi." I: "no digo que Ud. no la dará, pero si Ud. no la da, no puedo, ni quiero ser responsable." So this incident ended. Lorente made a pretty speech, in which amongst other things he said he could not agree with the opinion of one of the Directors who refused to be responsible. Gallagher said a few words to the effect that he believed he spoke the sense of the entire Directory, if he admitted the responsibility in case the Directory acted contrary to the Statutes. Forero, the principal member of the Comision Investigadora, spoke, and Oyague read a paper which contained the conclusions drawn from the report of the Commission. The first was, "se debe hacer una reforma radical en la administracion." Aranivar: "what does that mean? I understand it to be, una reforma radical de todo el personal." When he had said these words I left the room, and whilst I was speaking a few words with José Maria Sancho Davila, who had also gone out, Aranivar came running after me saying "Don Enrique do not go, come back, responsibilities are never made effective." "No Doctor, I do not admit any responsibility." To let me out, the counter was opened by Muelle, the cashkeeper, and I went to the Justice hall. On the way I met Lembcke, who gave me another bad piece of news. The Banco de Londres, he told me, asked immediate payment from the Banco de Lima of S/87,000 due by the latter to the former, being balance of a loan made at the time that the Banco de Lima had to pay the bills which came back protested by the South American Company in London, and as this loan had fallen due before the decree of 1st August, Mr. Dawson the manager, asked payment either in silver or gold, or in notes of his own bank. The former, the bank would not, and the latter it could not give. Our opinion was that Dawson might do what he liked, and the Banco de Lima would pay when it could. In the office of the notary Escobar the [...] was [_]rable. Escobar had given a detailed account of [...] [766] why the sentence of the judge Puente Arnao, given in proper time, say on the 31st July, had not been notified till the 4th August, which statement Quiroga had ordered to be added to the expediente. Leyva's appeal to the Superior Court, he had of course admitted and on Monday, or Tuesday, all the documents would be sent up to the second chamber, whose turn it was this month, and whose members were: Dr. Corso, Dr. Mendoza, and Dr. Galindo. In the office I met Guillermo who wrote for me a few words to Oyague, President of the Directory of the Banco Hipotecario, in which I resigned my post as Director of the said bank. I myself took the note to Oyague's house, who had not yet returned from the meeting. It was rumoured that in the Banco Territorial a large deficit in the cash had been discovered, and that there the culprit was not the cashkeeper, but the gerente Enrique Perla, a very nice young man, whom I for a certainty should not have believed capable of such a crime.

*Sunday, 15th of August 1875. La Asuncion.* I paid my visits to Transito Llosa, and Asuncion Santillana. On my way to the wife of the Minister Anibal de la Torre I met Vicente Oyague, who said that he was on the way to my house, merely for the purpose of dissuading me from giving in my resignation as Director of the bank. We talked at least a quarter of an hour, standing in the saguan of a house, and I determined to withdraw the letter written by me to Oyague, not at all because he had convinced me, but because I thought that my remaining in the Directory would be of use to Garland who about this time had made up his mind to present himself as candidate for one of the gerencias in the Banco Hipotecario. Hitherto the affairs of this establishment had been managed by one single gerente, but the sad experience which the shareholders had made, and of which the details given in the preceding pages have been a sufficient proof, made them come to the conclusion that this had been an ill-judged economy, and that henceforward the affairs of the bank should be managed by two gerentes. That Gallagher would be one of them was a certainty, but as to the other, the opinions were much divided. [767]

*Monday, 16th of August 1875.* The Directory met without Mendoza. Oyague, prosy and consequential as it was his custom, gave us the good news that Riva Agüero had resigned his post as gerente of the Banco Hipotecario, which resignation we readily admitted, and named John Gallagher provisional gerente in his stead. Riva Agüero was requested in writing to come the following day to the office, there to deliver up the portfolio, and all other documents.

*Tuesday, 17th of August.* Riva-Agüero did not come to the office. This day, as a rare exception to the general rule, I was not present at the meeting of the Banco de Lima Directory, and this was owing to my time having been completely taken up by the steps which I had to take to obtain from the Municipality a licence for breaking up the pavement in front of my street door, without which the Water Company could of course not examine the water pipes laid underground, nor discover the obstruction which had been the cause of my not having received my regular supply of water. I went several times to the office of the Water Company in the Calle de Plumereros, to its establishment in San Jacinto, and to the Municipality in the Plaza, and after all I did not get the necessary document for though it was drawn out, the alcalde did not come to affix his signature. A telegraphic dispatch from Payta brought the news that on the 6th inst. Gabriel Garcia Moreno, President of Ecuador, had been assassinated by a captain of the army Rayo, who in his turn was shot down by a common soldier.

Juan did not write me by last steamer, but in his letter to Enriqueta he said that as far as he could judge, the Peruvian Government would not obtain any loan from European capitalists, upon the security of the Nitrate establishments which they thought of purchasing in the Province of Tarapacá, and as little would any one take the guano contract on the conditions proposed by the Peruvian commissioners whom Pardo had sent out for the purpose. My opinion was that Dreyfus would keep the guano business, and this my opinion I founded upon the intimacy which about this time seemed to exist between Dionicio Derteano, to whose influence, he being one of the Directors of the [_]co Nacional it was no doubt owing that this establishment [...] [768] lent to the Government S/300,000 – S/200,000 of which for paying the troops, S/100,000 due to Chile.

*Thursday, 19th of August.* Between two and three O'c. a considerable number of the shareholders of the Banco Hipotecario were again assembled. Oyague presided. John Gallagher acted as Gerente and consequently as secretary. After the usual forms had been gone through with, Riva Agüero's resignation was made known. Next, Forero, Lorente, Noel, and several others, gave their opinion on various subjects. Manuel Candamo called upon Escudero who had been gerente before Riva-Agüero had resumed the post, to explain more than one irregularity. He defended himself, asserting that the S/50,000 paid by the Anglo Peruano, though not entered to the debit of the cash, had certainly been received, for otherwise it would have been impossible to have paid on the 2nd January the interest on Cedulas, and the redeemed Cedulas. Though, as it is always the case in such large assemblages, many speeches were made which led to no result whatever, yet upon the whole a good deal of work was actually done.

It was resolved that a lawyer should be engaged to examine all the title deeds of the property which had been mortgaged to the bank for the advances made upon the same, also, a bookkeeper to examine the accounts of the bank since its establishment. This latter I opposed as unnecessary but as Lorente, one of the investigating commission, affirmed that in his opinion there were still many frauds undiscovered, I had to withdraw my opposition. The agreement which the Directory had made with Oyague and Canevaro on the 10th July was approved. Also a proposal of Oyague that henceforth there should be two gerentes instead of one, each giving a guarantee of S/20,000 or be owner of at least thirty shares in the bank, passed unanimously; not so his next motion that the shareholders should have one vote for each five shares, whilst according to the present statutes even the largest shareholder could not have more than five votes. Aliaga and I had [...] [769] told Oyague that we were opposed to this innovation and from the shareholders there broke forth such a storm of opposition, that it would certainly not pass. Oyague closed the meeting without a decision having been come to, and convoked a new one for Saturday the 28th.

This was the birthday of little Maria, who completed her 9th year. In the evening Enriqueta had her usual party, which was well attended. Before joining them I went to congratulate Dr. José Luis Gomez Sanchez, whose birth-day it was.

*Saturday, 21st of August 1875.* Once more at 1.30 the Directory of the Banco de Lima met, when Lembcke made known that he had had a long conference with the President, who, though very polite and friendly had decidedly and peremptorily refused to allow the bank to increase its circulation above the S/500,030 which were in the street on the 31st July. Lembcke had represented to him that when the decree limiting the circulation was published it had nearly reached S/600,000 and that it was literally impossible to stop it, because the Bank had necessarily to pay its cheques with its own notes, in default of notes of other banks; but Pardo was not to be moved. What was now to be done? Many remedies were proposed, found impracticable and rejected. At last it was resolved that without loss of time, Government securities which the bank held, Treasury bonds for instance, should be disposed of, and with their proceeds it was expected that the surplus of the circulation over and above the President's limit might be cancelled, and thus the government's order be obeyed. I myself did not anticipate any good result from this step. It was nearly 4 O'clock before I could join the Directory of the Banco Hipotecario. Riva Agüero had of course not delivered in the securities he had promised for his pagaré of S/30,000. This document of his I looked upon as of very little value. The only measure of importance which we agreed to, notwithstanding the strenuous opposition of Jimenez, and the reluctance of Aliaga, was to authorize the Anglo-Peruano, to which the Hipotecario owed more than S/100,000 to dispose of S/50,000 in Cedulas part of the security which they held, at the market value. If this authorization were not [...] the gerentes had threatened – so Gallagher stated – to [...] [770] judicially against the Banco Hipotecario and this, Oyague, Gallagher and I, were of opinion should be avoided at all hazard. Commercial affairs in Lima became worse from day to day and I much feared that a dreadful crash was close at hand.

*Sunday, 22nd of August.* I made my usual calls.

*Monday, 23rd of August.* I took Soles 10,000 from the amount which I had to my credit in the Banco de Lima, and paid them into the Banco La Providencia, where I opened an account. Whilst I woas thus occupied, Lembcke passed by and observed what I was doing.

*Tuesday, 24th of August.* The Directory of the Banco de Lima met. The Government securities, as I had expected, could not be sold; accordingly, I proposed as a saving measure to make a call of 2 1/2% upon the shareholders, allowing a discount to those who would pay before the 31st August, and a small premium on payments made in the notes of the Banco de Lima. Gil considered this the only true measure, but it was hardly discussed, because the general opinion was that the greater part of the shareholders would refuse paying. Then Lembcke entered, who had to communicate great news, but before doing so he said more or less the following words: “it was not to be wondered at that the credit of the Banco de Lima declined in the public opinion, when the President of the Directory himself took money out of the bank to place it in other Banks.” This of course was a direct thrust at me, and I told him very angrily that I did not recognize in him any right to find fault with what I thought proper to do with my money, that other Directors had a balance of ten, twenty or thirty Soles to their credit, and that he had never said a word about it, that I had had continually from sixteen to twenty thousand Soles to my credit, and that I should never have thought of withdrawing any part of them if he himself in the last meeting had not enquired in writing from the Directory, whether the Gerentes should continue paying the cheques drawn by those who had balances in the [...] and by so doing take no heed of the [...] [771] of the Government’s limitation of notes. This enquiry, made by one of the gerentes had shaken my confidence, and I had therefore thought prudent to take part of my money out of the bank. We then continued with the affairs of the bank, and Lembcke informed us that the Government had made a proposal the particulars of which will be found in appendix under Nº 20. It was discussed, but I took no share in the debate, being entirely occupied with my own thoughts, and with writing a note to the gerentes, in which I gave in my resignation as Director and President. I had laid down my pen for a few moments, because my weak sight did not allow me to write uninterruptedly, when Bernales took away the paper saying “do not write”. Various copies were made of the project which the Directors were to take home, think over, and again meet on the following day. Bernales, Castillo, and others begged me to make up matters with Lembcke. I refused. Lembcke said “I respect Mr. Witt”; but I interrupted him with “I do not require any respect, we are here all equals.” The others begged me not to resign; Lembcke said, “that would be the last blow to the bank”, which already had suffered from Oyague’s withdrawal; and very reluctantly I at last said “me quedaré.” Thence I hastened to the Banco Hipotecario, where again bad news was awaiting the Directors. Riva Agüero had of course not delivered in the prenda pretoria nor even answered Gallagher’s letter, in which he had asked for the same, and another sum now appeared to have been made away with by Soyer. In the first deficit of three hundred and odd thousand Soles were included between nine and ten thousand paid in, so the cash-book said, by Orbegoso and Puente. In the second statement the deficit had been diminished by these nine or ten thousand Soles, because, as Riva Agüero assured us, the entry to the debit of the cash had been false; Orbegoso and Puente had not paid the sum and still owed it. Now Orbegoso had come to Gallagher and told him that this was not true, and that they had paid the nine or ten thousand Soles, but could not show a receipt for it; as a proof of what he said he presented a bill drawn [...] same amount by Escudero upon [_] accepted by him [...] [772] discounted by the Banco de Lima, and paid by him. Gallagher was ordered to write Riva-Agüero and ask for particulars. It was near 6 O’clock when I came home. News had been received of the stoppage of Denegri Bros. London, whose liabilities amounted to £*120,000*.

Bryson finished reading to me Alisons History of Europe, which is carried down to the fall of Napoleon in 1815. We now took up the “Defence of Paris” presented to me by Enrique on my last birthday; it is written by a Mr. Bowles, special correspondent of the Morning Post, in a flimsy, meant to be a funny style, and, as far as I could judge, beyond measure partial to the French. He had been in Paris all the time the siege lasted.

*Wednesday, 25th of August 1875.* I did not go to the meeting of the Banco de Lima, on the plea of indisposition; neither did I go on

*Thursday, 26th* to this bank, as little as to the Hipotecario and was of course ignorant of what was doing in either of them. Bryson read to me in the daytime from the Eclectic Magazine, to which I was a subscriber since the beginning of the year, a very clever article written by Thomas Carlyle in his peculiar, quaint style, treating on the old Kings of Norway, beginning with Harald Haarfagr. From the same Magazine astounding articles were read to me relative to the

Universe, which they described as infinite, both as to extent and duration. The earth is at present in its life-sustaining period, of an infinitely small duration compared to the period whilst it was in progress of formation, and the period which will follow when, like the moon, it will be in its decrepit state, unable to sustain life. During its present period the earth is gradually cooling, and when the warmth is gone, life will go with it. Jupiter is considered as being in progress of formation; Mars is supposed to have passed its life-sustaining stage. There are, according to these articles, Solar-systems without number, systems of these solar-systems and galaxies of these solar-systems compri [...] [773] A German Philosopher has said: "the centre of the Universe is everywhere, its circumference nowhere."

In the evening we were at Enriqueta's party, not so numerous as on other occasions.

*Friday, 27th of August 1875.* In the evening at 8 O'clock I went to the office of the Banco de Lima, where my colleagues Bernales and Castillo received me with marked civility. Manuel Pardo's project had undergone some modifications; its basis, however, remained the same and it was now submitted to the Directors. The Tarapacá Salitreras were likewise offered as security to the Banks, but coupled with conditions, which in my opinion were inadmissible. Lembcke, Bernales, and others thought however that this was a great advantage gained by the banks. The loan required by Government was now S/*12,500,000* of which the last monthly instalments reached to the end of 1876. Interest allowed on the loan, 6% per annum. The guano to Mauritius was now valued at S/30 instead of S/27.50 as per former project; in the exchange of the bills, an improvement was granted to the banks, from 41 to 42 1/2d. The Providencia had as yet refused to take a share, whilst the Nacional, Perú, and Lima were inclined to enter into the business, each in proportion to its paid up capital: Lima, 50% of five millions = S/2,500,000; Nacional, 35% of twelve millions = S/4,200,000; Perú, 50% of eight millions; equal to S/4,000,000; La Providencia, were it to take a share, 50% upon S/3,200,000 = S/1,600,000. Our discussions, in which Gallagher took a prominent part, lasted till eleven. The Anglo Peruano, and Londres Mejico & S/A, kept entirely aloof. I was told that on Thursday night Riva Agüero had gone to the Banco Hipotecario, been let in by the porter, and remained there by himself for some time. Gallagher also told me last night that he had just discovered that on the 2nd July Riva Agüero had asked and received from the cash keeper Muelle S/3000 for which he, as gerente, had given a receipt on account of profits due to him in the course of the present year, and very strange to say, Muelle had not entered this payment in the Cash, but considered it at the end of the month as so much cash on hand. The [_]co del Perú through the medium of César Canev [. . .] [774] Agent in Paris, had made an offer for the consignment of guano to Belgium, which had not yet been accepted, neither by their commissioners in Europe, nor by the Government in Lima.

*Saturday, 28th of August.* I went at one O'clock to the Banco Hipotecario, but it was late before Oyague came, he having been detained in the Banco del Perú, where they had required his advice on the subject of the Government's proposal. The Directory of the Banco Hipotecario was but a short time together. The affairs of the S/3000 taken out by Riva Agüero was communicated by Gallagher; the cashkeeper Muelle was called in, and I told him in clear terms that he had acted very improperly in not entering the sum to the credit of the cash, notwithstanding Riva-Agüero's order not to do so. Oyague and Gallagher defended the cashkeeper on the plea that he had to obey his superior's orders. Manuel Mendoza, Riva-Agüero's near relation, begged us not to lay this affair before the shareholders, and that he would endeavour to get the money back from him. It was about three, when the shareholders had assembled in sufficient number. The taking out of the S/3000 could not be kept secret, and caused general indignation; it was resolved by an overwhelming majority that not only these S/3000, but also the S/20,000 or S/22,000 taken out by the gerentes Riva Agüero and Escudero, their joint 5% on last year's profits, should be returned by them. As regards the S/3000 all were unanimous, but respecting the profits of last year, nominal to be sure, which the Gerentes had appropriated to themselves, whilst the shareholders had not received a cent, there were a few, but only a few, who voted against the restitution; amongst these latter was I, but I coupled my vote with the words "porque no se sacará nada". Dionicio Ortiz de Villate, only just returned from Chile, made himself conspicuous by the strong expressions of which he made use. At his request, the acta dated many years back, in which the Directory assigned to the gerentes 5% of the profits was brought in, and it being signed, not by the President of the Directory as the Statutes prescribed but by [. . .] [775] Gerente Riva Agüero only, he declared this acta to be null, and upon this he founded his vote for the restitution of last years profits. In my opinion this motive assigned by him was ridiculous, for if it held good, all the 5% of the years previous to 1874 would have also to be reformed, and nobody thought of making such a demand. It was already getting dark when Oyague proposed the second approval required by the statutes of the alteration resolved in last meeting to the effect, that henceforth two gerentes, and not one as hitherto, should manage the business of the bank. Then José Canevaro made a speech proposing that one of the two gerentes should be, not a lawyer, but at least versed in law. This was rejected, and the nomination of two gerentes without any condition, unanimously approved. Then came another point, their remuneration; the debates on the subject did not last long and it was agreed that each should receive monthly S/400 and annually 2 1/2% upon the net effective profits after deducting 10% interest to the shareholders. Gallagher was not satisfied; he thought the salary ought to have been S/500. When we broke up at past 6 I was met by Cucalon, afterwards by Lembcke who told me that on the following day, the 29th, there was to be in the premises of the Banco Nacional a general meeting of the Directories of the four national Banks, excluding of course the Anglo-Peruano, and that de Londres Mejico etc.

*Sunday, 29th of August 1875.* I went at 1 p.m., and a little before two, all were assembled in a large saloon in the said bank. It had a very respectable appearance. At Gallagher's suggestion Derteano was called to the chair, he sat by himself on a sofa, at one end of the saloon under the window, before him, a table with papers, at which Climaco Basombrio, Gerente, took a seat, acting as Secretary. To his right along the wall were ranged on sofas and chairs the Directory of the Banco del Perú, then that of La Providencia; opposite to Derteano the Directory of the Banco Nacional, to his left, along the wall, the Directory of the Banco de Lima. The Gerentes also attended. Derteano opened the meeting, stating that its object was to discuss the project presented by the Government, which was read by Basombrio. Lembcke rose, giving the reasons why the Banco de Lima had accepted [...] with modifications. Ruden corrected him saying that [...] [776] del Perú had not rejected the project, but merely postponed their decision. Pedro Bernales presented a counter-project which was read. Several rose and spoke some in favor, some against the project; against it those of La Providencia, Garcia Calderon in a very pretty and well founded speech; Aurelio Denegri spoke in the same sense, so did J. M. Cardenas, this latter very diffusely and I thought little to the purpose. On the other hand, in favor of the project spoke: Derteano, several times, and very plausibly at least, Escobar and Lembcke, each a few words, Luis Cisneros in a set speech attempted to refute Garcia Calderon, but I hardly think that he succeeded in obtaining his object. Garcia Calderon had said that at the end of next year all the resources of the country would be entirely eaten up, and that then we would be still worse of than at present. Cisneros thought on the other hand that if not the guano, the monopoly of the nitrate would save us, also that next Congress would diminish all salaries, pensions etc., and impose heavy contributions; then only, and not before then, the revenue would equal the expenses. At Fords suggestion a Commission, two of each bank, was named to deliberate on the subject, for as many as forty, or more, who were present, could never come to any result. The Banco de Lima named almost without deliberation Luis Cisneros and Pedro Bernales; La Providencia, Francisco Garcia Calderon, and Albarracin; the Nacional, Ford and Westphal; the Perú took a long time before it had named Ruden and Chavez. Of these eight, Chavez and Albarracin were in my opinion little to the purpose. We separated at five.

*Monday, 30th of August. Santa Rosa.* I called upon some of the Rosas of my acquaintance: Juana Rosa, wife of José Basagoytia; Rosa, Mrs. Correa; Rosa, Mrs. Francia; Rosa Osma, an elderly lady; upstairs lived in the same house Augusta Bergmann, married to Meceno Espantoso; she was an excellent woman, and I remained with her a considerable while. Thence to Doña Juana, the widow of Admiral Guise, one of whose grand-daughters was Maria Rosa Dartnell. From General Freyre, mar [...] [777] Juana Rosa Moreyra I learned that at that very moment the eight commissioners were conferring with the President in his own house, and this was confirmed to me by Rafael Canevaro, whom I met at the Pintos, where the second daughter was Rosa. Jose Basagoytia had invited us to spend the evening at his house. Garland and Enriqueta went. Mariquita had made up her mind to accompany them, but at the last moment she felt so unwell that she could not go out and of course I did not stir either.

*Tuesday, 31st of August 1875.* General Freyre and Rafael Canevaro had been mistaken when they told me on the previous day that the eight commissioners of the four banks had been with the President in the middle of the day; not they, but the three gerentes Escobar, Lembcke and Moscoso Melgar, respectively of the banks Perú, Lima, and Providencia, and Derteano, the leading Director of the Nacional had been with him. Pardo had said that he was not at all satisfied with the turn which the project laid by him before the banks had taken; that in this manner no resolution could be come to for a length of time, and that he had therefore determined to give a decree which was to be his ultimatum, the sketch of which he would however present to the different banks that they might determine before the 7th September, whether they would submit to it or not; consequently, the Directory of the Banco de Lima met on this day as well as on

*Wednesday, 1st of September*, but no decision was come to.

*Thursday, 2nd of September.* At 8 p.m. the Directories of the four banks again united in a saloon of the Banco Nacional, when the counter-project drawn up by the eight commissioners was read aloud by Dr. Francisco Garcia Calderon, who further stated that the commissioners had not continued their labours, not thought it necessary to do so, because they had learned that Pardo intended giving the ultimatum decree, of which I have spoken above. After a few minutes silence Gallagher was the first to rise, but I did not remember what he said.

Lembcke said repeatedly that the Govt.'s decree was an ultimatum; Escobar, that the Banco del Perú would call their shareholders together.

Garcia Calderon in a long speech made manifest that the [...] [778] Securities offered by Government were hardly worth anything at all. Ford, who was evidently somewhat tipsy, spoke a great deal of nonsence, in very bad Spanish, and more than once made the whole assembly laugh. J. M. Cardenas' discourse was confused and, as he spoke rather low, not entirely intelligible. He proposed that those present should vote whether the Government's decree was acceptable or not. Notwithstanding great opposition it was put to the vote, but I could not distinguish whether the greater part of those present rose, or remained sitting, the latter meaning that it was not acceptable. I kept my seat so did my neighbour Lembcke; Bernales, who sat to my left, rose. The only practical motion made, was that of Diego Lopez Aliaga, who proposed that the eight Commissioners should continue their labours. I voted for it, but it was lost by a great majority. Garcia Calderon finally proposed that the labours of the Commission should be published. This was agreed to unanimously, on condition – and this was Lembcke's idea – that this publication should only take place after the Government's decree were given. It was nearly half past eleven when I came home, where I did not go to Enriqueta's saloon, but turned in.

*Friday, 3rd of September.* In the meeting of the Directors of the Banco de Lima Lembcke said only two ways lay open for us, either to liquidate, or to submit implicitly to Pardo's will. I asked for some further explanation, and having received it, gave it as my opinion that we ought to liquidate. Nobody adhered to or opposed what I had said. After some desultory conversation it was unanimously resolved that for Monday evening the shareholders should be called together in order to learn their opinion, and take our determination that very evening still in time for the 7th.

Oyague, Jimenez and I, Directors of the Hipotecario, were together for more than an hour and a half when the most important item which Gallagher communicated to us was a letter dated 28th August written by Riva Agüero to Oya [...] [779] the President, and received by the latter on the 29th, in which Riva Agüero claimed 5% of the profits made by the bank till the 30th June, which according to him amounted to much more than S/200,000, and that accordingly he had a right to about S/13,000, viz.: S/3000 which he had taken out in the beginning of July, and S/10,000 to be placed against his pagaré of S/30,000. This evening Garland went to Riva Agüero's Friday party, where they behaved towards him with their customary politeness.

*Saturday, 4th of September.* At 8 p.m. I was in the office of the Banco de Lima, where of the Directors Cardenas, Gallagher, and Mendoza were wanting. Lembcke communicated the details of a project which had emanated from the Banco Nacional, and to which the adhesion of the Banco de Lima was solicited. It offered to the Government a loan of S/18,000,000, the last monthly instalment of which would have to be paid in April 1877. It demanded more, better, and more tangible securities than the Government offered, and finally, that the banks should have on the 31st December in their vaults, in gold or silver, an amount equal to 10% of bank notes in circulation on that date, and that this metallic deposit should be increased every six months by 5%; as soon as it came up to 40%, then cash payment should be resumed. I disliked the first and third clause: the first, because I considered the issue too large, the third, because the metallic deposit was in my opinion too small; however, as I knew Derteano to be the author of the project, and as I believed Manuel Pardo to be acquainted with its contents, I agreed to all its parts, which were discussed one by one. So did the other Directors, and the answer to the Banco Nacional was written, in which that of Lima gave its adhesion on condition that the shareholders approved of what we had done. "La Providencia" had adhered unconditionally.

*Sunday, 5th of September.* The shareholders of El Banco del Perú had a meeting, which lasted from two till five. I was present, listened, but did not say a word. The first thing I learned, to my great surprise, was that the Government had published the decree early in the morning of this day, the Council of Ministers with the President having deliberated [...] the subject till a late hour the previous night. This pu [...] [780] manifest that the president was opposed to the project. Both project and decree were discussed in the meeting; in favor of the former spoke Garcia Calderon and Lembcke, against it, and in favor of the decree, Canevaro at some length, Candamo, Escobar, and Oyague. Others also gave their opinion, but these mentioned were the principal spokesmen. However, no decision was taken, and a new meeting was convoked for Wednesday next.

*Monday, 6th of September.* In the meeting of the shareholders of La Providencia my occupations did not allow me to be present, and I therefore gave my power to Amancio Castillo. In the evening the shareholders of the Banco de Lima met, and before eight a considerable number were assembled. The last acta was read, names called over, upon which I opened the session saying that the object was to decide whether the Banco de Lima should obey the decree, or adhere to the project, which latter, I added, I myself had approved of when under the impression that the President of the Republic had been cognisant of it, and even tacitly approved it, but that the publication of the decree proved that this had not been the case. Then Lembcke rose, and in a long memorandum which he read extolled the advantage of the project; in the same track he was followed by Derteano. Under what pretence he came to this meeting, I did not know. Oyague was present, so was Henry; neither opened his month. Correa said a few words; also Escudero, Dr. Aranivar, and Focion Mariategui. I again spoke, not much, but gave clearly to understand that in my opinion the project should be rejected and the decree accepted. Gallagher entered into an analysis of the decree, and showed its disadvantages. Derteano again rose, and explained that in his opinion La Providencia and Lima could not withdraw from the adhesion they had given to the project; finally, Mariategui moved that the shareholders should approve what the Directory had done and authorize them to act in future as they thought best. This motion, its redaction somewhat improved by Aranivar and Aliaga, was accepted [_] all Cardenas excepted, who said that he could not vot [...] [781] the motion, not being acquainted with the details of the project. Lembcke rose, and accused Cardenas of having purposely abstained from attending the Directory everytime he knew that the loan demanded by the Government was to be discussed. Cardenas denied that this was the case; they had some high words, and the consequence was that Cardenas verbally resigned his post as Director.

*Tuesday, 7th of September 1875.* When the Directory of the Banco Hipotecario was together, Gallagher read an answer from Riva Agüero, in which, as might have been expected, he differed from everything Gallagher had said in his letter. He had even presented himself against the bank, before a Juez de 1ª Instancia, but Gallagher had not yet been notified. I proposed that the bank should without loss of time proceed judicially against Riva Agüero. Oyague opined that we should endeavour to settle the dispute by arbitration, which milder course was agreed to; however, when in the meeting of the shareholders, which succeeded that of the Directory, this plan was proposed, it was unanimously rejected, and the Directory ordered to take judicial measures against him without loss of time. Then the election of the Gerentes came on. Those present had 351 votes, consequently the majority was 176. John Gallagher was elected by 196 votes; Garland had 111, Jose Luis Bernales 96, Emilio Forero 92, Ruperto Delgado 60 odd, Diego Lopez Aliaga 50, some others, a few votes, not worth mentioning. The election of the second gerente was put off till next meeting. Aranivar still proposed that the Directors should be paid, and their responsibility clearly defined. Oyague begged him to postpone this measure for better times, and nothing was decided on the point. Cardenas confirmed in writing his verbal resignation of his post as Director of the Banco de Lima.

Some of the Directors of El Nacional, La Providencia, and Lima, also Escobar, Gerente of El Perú, assembled in the saloon of El Nacional. Derteano presided; Calderon proposed some material alterations in the project; Moscoso Melgar, Lembcke, Escobar, also Derteano, gave their opinion more or less approving the modifications, and without much discussion it was decided that the commission should go to the President and do their best to come with him to a friendly understanding. Derteano [...] the persons who should [...] Garcia Calderon for [...] [782] Lembcke for Lima, John Meiggs for Nacional, and Escobar for Perú, which latter excused himself on the plea that he did not know the opinion of his Directory. This meeting was immediately succeeded by one of the shareholders of the same bank, for which I did not remain.

*Wednesday, 8th of September.* Rafael Velarde came last night at a late hour, and told us that he knew for a certainty that the commission and the President had come to terms. The editors of the daily paper El Nacional gave the same information in a loose sheet sent round this morning.

*Thursday, 9th of September.* The Directories of the four banks were once more convened to meet in the saloons of El Banco Nacional. I was there at twelve, but it was one O'clock before proceedings commenced. Of the Banco de Lima were present: Lembcke, Luis Cisneros, Pedro Bernales, Valentin Gil, Diego Lopez Aliaga, Amancio Castillo, and I. I could not distinguish who were there of La Providencia and Nacional; Escobar, the only one of Perú. Derteano as President opened the meeting, and Garcia Calderon read the modifications, in which the three commissioners and the President had agreed. They differed from the project only on two or three points, but these were vital; the Government admitted the loan of S/18,000,000, but limited the circulation of notes to S/14,000,000; secondly, instead of metallic existency of 10% of the circulation of notes on the 31st December 1875 the President insisted upon 30% of the circulation on the 1st August, and thirdly, amongst the securities to be given by Government, the consignment of guano to Belgium was excluded, instead of which the Government offered bills on Europe for S/3,500,000 Soles, or in default of these drafts an equal amount of the proceeds of the guano sold in Belgium. Escobar said that the Banco del Perú had directed an escrito to the Government, in which they had declared their adhesion to the decree, with the modifications agreed upon. Amancio Castillo found fault with the conduct of the Banco del Perú, which he considered to have been not straightforward that they had been made acquainted with the modifications [_] [783] before the Directors of the Banco de Lima had known of them, and that the Banco del Perú, which had always hung back had now been the first to give in its adhesion. Escobar defended himself saying that he had thought it necessary to do so before the expiration of the 9th September, the day fixed upon by the Government in the decree published last Sunday. After some conversation it was decided that the Directories should withdraw, and discuss the matter, each by itself. "Lima" went to an adjoining room. I took the chair. We all saw clearly the great inconvenience which might arise from a loan of eighteen and a circulation of 14 millions; nevertheless, with the exception of Bernales, the other six submitted to the decree. We then returned to the saloon, and Derteano in a speech, in which he explained at great length the two drawbacks which he found in the modifications Nº 1 and 2 also inveighed in very strong terms against the conduct observed by the President of the Republic in all his financial operations ever since his accession to the Presidency, finally wound up with saying that notwithstanding all the difficulties which the banks would have to encounter, the Banco Nacional accepted the decree and its modifications. He said that for the next three months Dreyfus would not be able to give any bills to the public, for they required them all in order to procure silver bars; also, that the Banco Nacional adhered, in order to act in unison with the other banks. Garcia Calderon, who sat opposite to me, asked for the decision of the Banco de Lima. I answered that the Banco de Lima accepted the decree and its modifications on condition that the other banks adhered, "porque el Banco de Lima no tenia la fuerza suficiente para llevar adelante, solo, un tal negociado." La Providencia, through Moscoso Melgar, spoke in the same terms. Cardenas rose, and observed very properly that each bank entered if the others did, and that in fact everyone wished to get out if he could. Derteano made an attempt, in which he was seconded by Bernales, to return to the original decree with a loan of S/12,500,000 but did not succeed, and when I left at four it had just been resolved that the gerentes of the respective banks should sign the acceptance of the decree with its modifications. Hardly had I reached the Banco Hipotecario, where Oyague, Mendoza, Aliaga and [_] with the Gerente Gallagher were already assembled [...] [784] Canevaro came in, who talked a great deal, and begged that the Directory would clearly understand that he did not consider himself bound to comply with the arrangement made by him and Oyague with the bank for the payment of S/15,000 cash and S/50,000 in Cedulas, if the various property belonging to Soyer such as coaches and horses, a rancho in Chorrillos, a huerta I do not know where, etc. were not made over to him and to Oyague. Aliaga opposed Canevaro, and observed that though this might have been the idea of Canevaro from the very beginning, and he did not doubt it was, it had not been expressed anywhere, and the Directory had considered the agreement as binding, whether the said property was made over to Canevaro or not. This gave rise to a very animated altercation, not to say dispute, and Gallagher wrote at once a letter to Riva Agüero, in which he demanded that the cession made by Soyer to Riva Agüero of this property should without loss of time be made over to the bank. It was past six when I came home. In the evening I did not go to Enriqueta's party. My wife did.

*Friday, 10th of September 1875.* At 2 O'clock I was in the Banco de Lima where Lembcke told me that he had just come back from the President with whom he had had a long conference, and, he hoped, had at last convinced him to allow the circulation of the banks to be raised not only to fourteen, but to fifteen million Soles. When they had separated, Pardo said he was going to the Palace to have the decree drawn out. This same day the two banks Lima and La Providencia already paid in some money to the Treasury.

At 2.30 there was again a numerous gathering of the shareholders of the Banco Hipotecario, for the great question was to be resolved who was to be the second gerente. Before the election took place Oyague was anxious to have an alteration in the Statutes passed, viz.: that the article were annulled which did not allow any shareholder to have more than ten votes. He proposed, and the motion was carried, notwithstanding a strong minority, amongst which was myself, that every five shares should have one vote up to 100 shares, after which each ten shares should have a vote. B [...] [785] alteration the large shareholders obtained a great influence which hitherto they had not had. Now the election came on; three hundred and eighty votes were registered, thus one hundred and ninety one were required to be elected. Garland obtained 168, J. L. Bernales 158, Emilio Forero, the lawyer and Senator, and Ruperto Delgado the remaining few. None had the majority required, and the election was again put off. Garland had had in his favor the Directory, Aliaga excepted, who, I believed, voted for Forero; a great many of the smaller fry, the principal opponents of Riva Agüero, collected by Melchor Velarde, and several highly respectable men, Pedro Paz-Soldan, Manuel Mendoza, Nicolas Rodrigo etc.; Garland had against him the powerful influence of Garcia Calderon, of José Antonio Garcia y Garcia, against both of whom he was carrying on law suits on account of Schutte & Co., the personal friends of Bernales, and finally Felipe Varela and José Canevaro, who, friends of Riva Agüero, acted by his instructions, which were to oppose Garland because he was related to me, who on two occasions had not treated him with the deference which he thought was due to him. None of these took into consideration the welfare of the establishment; they were actuated by private motives. Even José Maria Sancho Davila, who the first time had voted for Garland, and who towards me had expressed himself unfavourably to Bernales, had at last been gained over by his relation Riva Agüero, and mainly by the latter's wife, Doña Mercedes. The next struggle would, I expected, be a very severe one, and I feared that Garland would be beaten, though Forero was now decidedly in his favor, because he wanted to be named lawyer of the bank; on the other hand, the Delgados were entirely under the thumb of José Antonio Garcia y Garcia.

Our family dined with Guillermo and his wife Eliza, to celebrate the birthday of the latter. They occupied at the time some apartments, not extensive, in the first story of a new house, built by Dr. Titus Melgar, more or less opposite to General Lafuente's. The marble stair-case, steep and narrow, led up directly from the street, and proved rather inconvenient for my poor wife. The vestibule, covered with an awning carpeted and furnished, served as ante chamber, it was very cold [...] had to wait long till Higginson and his wife came; we [...] [786] the dining room where a numerous party sat, or rather crowded round the well covered table. Everything was very nice, in my opinion too good and too expensive for Guillermo's straightened circumstances. We were: our entire family, not less than ten – Alejandro and his wife came after dinner – of the Higginsons I do not know how many, Enrique Cox, a clerk of Meiggs, another clerk of Sawers Woodgate & Co., and a few more, whom I neither saw nor distinguished, in all twenty one. Eliza was at the head of the table, to her left Enriqueta, Higginson, and my wife; to her right Antonio, Ricardo, I, Meiggs' clerk, a Chilian, very agreeable, with whom I conversed a good deal, and Garland; at the foot of the table Guillermo, opposite Garland, Mrs. Higginson.

This day the Tribunal de Responsabilidad of which I gave an account some months ago, was installed. The two first causes brought before it were that between Mariano and Ignacio Osma, and that between Bonas Hermanos and the Government.

*Monday, 13th of September 1875.* The whole family, the two Velardes included, worked hard to obtain votes for Garland so as to ensure his election as one of the two Gerentes of the Banco Hipotecario.

*Tuesday, 14th of September.* None of us slackened in our exertions. We even procured by telegraph two votes from Trujillo, those of the Father-in-law of one of the Figari's.

Towards four O'clock I went to a meeting of the Directory of the Banco Hipotecario. We dispatched a great many items which Gallagher laid before us. We also chose for examining all the title deeds, the lawyer Forero, for the second revision of the accounts the book-keeper Fromont, and for our umpire in the arbitration case with Riva Agüero, Alfred Böhl. We Directors, Oyague excepted, left at six; he and Gallagher remained to examine the contents of a box containing a number of documents, pagarees, receipts, letters, shares, all belonging to Soyer, and ceded by him to the Bank, but one with another, worth little if anything at all. In appendix will found under Nº21 a copy of the Governme[_] decree relative to the banks so often referred to. [787]

*From Wednesday, 15th to Friday, 17th of September.* I was for the greater part of the forenoons in the study of my lawyer Fernando Palacios, who commenced his reply to Leyva's escrito de Agravios, but so continual and incessant were the interruptions caused by people who came in, that very little progress was made. Dr. Puente Arnao when giving his sentence on the 31st July made himself guilty of great neglect. The law says that the sentence must be proclaimed in the juzgado itself and in the presence of witnesses, and this formality he had not observed. Very naturally Leyva's lawyer availed himself of this culpable neglect to demand the nullity of the sentence; but Palacios, on referring to the Codigo de enjuiciamiento, found that in the article which treats on the causes which invalidate a sentence, the informality referred to is not included, and I flattered myself that in this manner we might get over the difficulty. On Wednesday I was cited to a meeting of the four Directories in the Banco Nacional, but for the reason already given could not attend. I was told that the object was to choose one person from each Directory, which four were to form a committee considered indispensable in order to defend the interest of the four associated banks in the pecuniary and other transactions which would necessarily arise between them and the Government in consequence of the late decree and contract. For the Banco de Lima the two candidates for this post were: Pedro Bernales and Luis Cisneros. I did not know as yet who was elected.

On Thursday, the eve of Enriqueta's birthday, the tertulia was very numerously attended. I went in, but unable to distinguish anybody soon left again. There were three rocambor tables; the young folks danced till two in the morning, and roulette was not neglected either.

On Friday the shareholders of the Banco Hipotecario once more assembled. Oyague's favourite plan to increase the number of votes for large shareholders viz.: one vote for every five shares up to one hundred and one vote for every ten above one hundred was thrown out. According to Statutes, any alteration of them, which this measure would have been, required at the second reading two thirds of the votes, whilst on counting them it turned out that the opposition numbered more than one third [...] motion that no shareholder should in future be allowed to [...] [788] more than 10 votes not his own, passed unanimously; thus no shareholder could ever have more than 20 votes, ten for himself, ten for others. Then the election of the second gerente came on; 392 votes were registered, consequently the majority was 197. I represented not less than 34 votes, say 8 for myself, 8 for Dionisio Villate, 6 for Camogli, 2 for the Chilian Minister Godoy, 3 for the Eldridges, which I had obtained through Vicente Hurtado, 4 for Sand, which I got from Leuthold, 2 from the testamentaria of Ramos, and one from Josefina Ramos. These latter, as well as Camogli's, Enriqueta had procured. On the other hand there came down for Bernales, Francisco Garcia Calderon, mainly for the Goyeneches, and Felipe Varela with 30, viz.: 10 for his father, 10 for Riva Agüero, and 10 for José Maria Sancho Davila. Four or Five noted down the numbers of votes, Oyague taking out of an urn the folded up slips of paper. I was one of the escrutadores as they are called. Garland obtained 216 votes, José L. Bernales 176, accordingly, the former was elected, to the great joy of the family and the two Velardes. My wife and I, and Rafael dined with Enriqueta; otherwise, though it was her birthday, the day passed over as quietly as any other. This very day the Directory of the Banco de Lima had a very long session from near three till half past five. Many questions were settled. The resignation of Cardenas we refused to admit. For the committee of the four banks above referred to, two members, not one as above said, were to be chosen by each bank. With us the election fell upon Luis Cisneros and Pedro Bernales. Lembcke, Armero, Cucalon, Gil, and I had struggling votes, no one above two, I but one. We resolved to rebegin discounting documents at no longer date than three months, at 1% monthly, the penal interest to be raised to 1 1/2% at the option of the gerentes. Silver was to be bought at the current premium of 10 to 11%, for the present to the extent of S/50,000 wherewith to purchase bills to remit to F. Huth & Co. and the International bank of London, to whom the bank was largely indebted. The discussion relative to the Salitrera Esperanz[_] was put off until the receipt of the estimate of expenses for [...] [789] month; and finally, at the urgent request of Castillo, backed by Cucalon, the payment of the 4 1/2%, remainder of the dividend for 1874, was ordered to be made. I was opposed to it, but gave in.

Large sums had already been delivered to the Government by the four associated banks. Exchange on London, for silver, not for paper, varied from 40 to 42d 90 d/st.

*Sunday, 19th of September 1875.* On the 19th June 1859 I gave a short account of the manner in which I then spent a Sunday here in Lima. This day I did the same, and it will be seen that things had altered very little – with me at least – in the course of the 16 years elapsed since then.

I rose very late, later than usual. Our breakfast hour, in 1859 9 O'clock, was now nearly half past ten. My wife and myself sat down by ourselves; occasionally, but very seldom, little Corina Garland joined us. When I rose from breakfast Bryson was generally waiting for me. On Sundays the first thing we did was to balance the cash, which being done Ricardo Garland read aloud the diary of 1854, 5 and 6, which, written in German under my dictation, was now translated by me into English, and written down by Bryson. At 1 Ricardo sometimes went to mass; this day Bryson read to me from the Eclectic, Thomas Carlyle's history of the old Norwegian Kings. We had just done, when a letter was brought me from J. F. Lembcke, Gerente del Banco de Lima, in which he informed me, as President of the Directory, that "motivos de dignidad personal" induced him to resign the gerencia. I hurried to his house, and gathered from him that he was offended at our not having immediately admitted the resignation of Cardenas; this however he did not give as his only motive; he also complained of Cucalon's "foul mouth". This call, and dressing, kept me till nearly 3 O'clock.

The first visit which I made was upon Doña Inéz Laos, the wife of Rafael Canevaro; she was a nice young woman, and when I entered her well furnished drawing room I found her in conversation with a gentleman of Callao, to all appearance a man of some importance; he called me by my name, though I did not know him. Next, I went to the house of Dr. Muñoz. His young wife, the showy and elegant Irene, was, as always, out in her carriage. At [...] I found of the family only the sister-in-law Transito [...] [790] other ladies, amongst whom Doña Pancha, the widow of General Castilla whom I had not seen for many years. At Rafael Velarde's I did not remain long with his wife and daughter. At Melchor's nobody was at home. Doña Fidelia, the wife of Anibal de la Torre, Minister for Foreign Affairs, was by herself. She, as well as he, were always very friendly towards the members of our family. We were soon joined by a gentleman from Trujillo, José Feliz Ganosa. My last call was upon Doña Dolores Puente, with whom I was very intimate; if I did not go at least every second Sunday I was sure of a scolding. Our dinner hour was between half past five and six. On Sundays and holidays we usually dined with Garland, but as this day they had gone out to Chorrillos to spend the day with José Canevaro and his wife Luisa Soyer, my wife and I took the meal in our own dining room, together with a certain Canon Dr. Mora, whom I did not admire; he was rather vulgar. After dinner my wife and I were alone for some time. At half past eight tea was brought in, and whilst we were taking it, Mr. Sattler, the partner and cousin of John Gildemeister, who occupied my house Calle de Aldavas, came with his wife Beatriz Pflücker. He was a loud and continual talker, she quiet and modest. They left past ten, and above half an hour later Garland and Enriqueta returned from Chorrillos.

*Monday, 20th of September.* I learned to my great sorrow and surprise that Guillermo had been deprived of his situation as book-keeper in La Sociedad Maritima. The Directors had resolved to reduce expenses to the very lowest point, and consequently both he and Escudero, the liquidator, had been dismissed. What was the poor fellow now to do to pay the rent of his house, and sustain his wife, and children, who no doubt would come in course of time?

Of course I had now no chance of receiving any further the monthly interest of 1/3% upon the S/22,000 which some time back I had to pay for him, and for which I held his pagaré de mancomun et insolidum with his father. Garland had neither been able to pay me the rent for last year, due 31st May, though only $120 monthly. On Saturday last I had transferred to him thirty of my shares of the Banco Hipoteca[_] which he as Gerente had to deposit as guarantee; consequently [...] [791] shares remained to me, and as no shareholder, owner of 10 shares could be a Director without uniting 2/3rds of the votes, and I when elected had only the majority, I this day gave in my resignation as Director, which however was not admitted, and I was again cited for a meeting at 3 O'clock, the same hour at which I had convened the Directors of the Banco de Lima for the purpose of laying before them Lembcke's letter above spoken of.

*Tuesday, 22nd of September 1875.* The majority of the Directors of the Banco de Lima, without the gerente Lembcke, met at half past three. All unanimously agreed that his resignation could not be accepted on any account. Bernales, the secretary, was instructed to write him a letter to that effect, and a commission, consisting of myself, Gallagher, Cucalon, and Castillo was named to wait upon Lembcke on Thursday and to request him to withdraw his resignation.

In the Banco Hipotecario neither Mendoza nor Jimenez attended. Present were: Oyague, I, Diego Lopez Aliaga, and the two gerentes. As yet Garland was merely a listener. Nothing of particular importance was discussed. There being more than S/100,000 to the credit of the Banco Hipotecario in the Banco de Lima, we did not hesitate to order the payment of the interest due on the 1st October on the cedulas. This time it was true the bank had not been obliged to borrow money to make this payment, as had been the case under the late gerentes, but it still owed considerably to the Banco de Londres, to the Anglo-Peruano, and the Paternal.

*Wednesday, 23rd of September* was a quiet day.

*Thursday, 24th.* At somewhat past twelve Gallagher, Castillo and I – Cucalon did not come – went to see Lembcke in the office of the Banco de Lima. We took him into an inner room. I began, Gallagher dilated on what I had said, and Castillo spoke also a few words, though not much to the purpose. Lembcke was somewhat moved, vacillated, but gave no decided answer. Afterwards Oyague, Rodrigo, Yguren, the Gerente Andrés Rey, and I were for some time together in the locality of the water Company. Several trifling matters were disposed of, which being done it was resolved to resume the payment of dividends on the 1st October at the rate of 8%, upon the original, 10% upon the newly issued shares; further […] the surpluses or deficits arising from the provisional […] [792] in the course of the last twelve months, and now to be exchanged for shares of S/400 each should be reciprocally sold or bought by the shareholders themselves at a discount of 12%, but in case there were more sellers than buyers, then the company itself should buy up at the same discount the surpluses for which there might be no purchasers. I was in a situation either to sell a surplus of $100 or to purchase $400 to make up another share of S/400 and agreed with Rodrigo to purchase $400 which he had more than he wanted. In Enriqueta's tertulia there were of ladies only my wife; Eliza, Guillermo's wife; Pancha Cardenas, wife of Gregorio Benavides, and her pretty niece Rosaura.

*Friday, 25th of September. Dia de las Mercedes*. I did not pay my respects to Mercedes Riglos de Riva Agüero, to whom in former years I never failed to go, but merely sent my card. After having made some other calls I looked in at Doña Mercedes Guise, widow of Dartnell, where Oyague was the only visitor. When Riva-Agüero came in Oyague left. I shook hands with the new comer, otherwise we were rather cool towards each other. The principal topic of conversation was the gran feria to be held on Sunday next in the Exhibition Palace. There would be eighteen or nineteen stalls or tables, each presided over by a married lady with two or three, or four unmarried girls to assist. The President's wife Mariana Barreda de Pardo was to preside at one stall. Enriqueta had also been requested to lend her services, but declined. On one table gloves were to be sold, on another, cravats; on a third counting-house utensils, on a fourth, pastry, on a fifth, liquors (this, Bella Gallagher, married to Evans, had taken under her charge). The proceeds, after deducting the cost, were destined for contributing to the construction of a new church in Chorrillos, which the president's mother had particularly at heart. A committee of young men had sent round nearly to every house five entrance tickets, each one sol, and I, of course, had to contribute my share. At 6.30 p.m. I went by invitation with Garland to the house of J. V. Oyague, who, as he told us, gave […] dinner in honor of the two new Gerentes of the Banco Hipot […] [793] At the last moment, Gallagher begged to be excused, as he was detained by a cricket match. Anibal de la Torre was prevented by a diplomatic dinner given by the English Minister Spencer St. John, thus there were besides us two, only: Elguera, Minister for Finance, who in 1846 and thereabouts was clerk in the Treasury, and with whom I then made many calculations when I was in the habit of discounting Custom-house pagarées duty being then paid not cash down, but by pagarées at 3 and 6 months credit; and the Chilian Lamarca, for one or two days our companion when my wife, Corina and Amalia were travelling in 1855 in the Saxon Switzerland.

Elguera had to give his arm to Mrs. Oyague, I to the eldest daughter Elvira whose birthday it was. At dinner I sat to the left of Mrs. Oyague, and to my left the eldest son Vicente; to her right the Minister; opposite to her her husband, to his right Garland, to his left Lamarca, to Lamarca's left Elvira; the remaining seats were filled by the children. Dinner was splendid, far too good for so few guests. Mrs. Oyague was very agreeable, Oyague himself by no means so pompous as he often was in the meetings of the Directories. The conversation, though not very animated, was general, and the time passed away quickly till nine when we rose. The other gentlemen went to an adjoining room to smoke. I sat down for some time on the sofa near Doña Isabel; coffee was served, we joined the gentlemen, and after tea had been handed round, Garland and I left, both well pleased. The Minister had gone before us, being summoned to a council of ministers, the object of which was kept secret, though afterwards Oyague told Garland in strict confidence that it was convened to treat on the subject of bills drawn by the United States Guano Company in virtue of the arrangement lately made when young Hurtado was here from the United States, and which bills had now been protested. Not long ago news had been received from San Francisco that the Californian Bank, established there, had stopped payment; its liabilities amounted to fourteen million North American dollars. By last steamer we learned that the Shannon, the splendid vessel belonging to the Atlantic Steam Navigation Coy., on board of which I took my passage in March 1863, had struck upon a rock just before entering Kingston. The date of the occurren […] took place at 4.30 in the morning I did not learn she had […] [794] Colon on the 6th September. The captain being sick in bed she was under the charge of the second in command. All on board, as well as the mail were saved. To-day my lawyer's escrito replying to Leyva's "Espresion de agravios" was handed into the secretary's office of the second chamber of the Superior Court. Palacios merely refuted every argument of the other party, without entering into any further particulars.

*Sunday, 26th of September 1875.* The grand feria in the Exhibition Palace came off. It was well attended, the saloon nearly crowded. However, of the young men known in the Lima circles hardly any one was present, whilst on the other hand a great many shopkeepers were there; also many foreigners, amongst whom the North Americans were said to have been the most liberal. The President spent at each table S/5. The amount collected, some said, had come up to nearly S/15,000, others to S/12,000 and both statements might be correct, S/15,000 gross, S/12,000 after deducting all expenses and the original cost of the articles sold.

*Monday, 27th of September.* Last night Anibal de la Torre gave a ball to celebrate the Saints day of his eldest daughter Cipriana. Enriqueta and Garland went. Less than a hundred persons were present, of course the greater part of the diplomatic body, Lührsen and his lady not, she being prevented by her late confinement; neither a single one of the Minister Latorre's colleagues, which was rather strange. Enrique, Guillermo, and his wife, Geraldo and Juan, who had been invited, came home this morning at 3 O'clock. In the forenoon I went to see Lembcke, who at last ceded, and declared his willingness to continue as gerente. From the Banco de Lima I went to the office of the United States Guano Company; Vicente Hurtado was not in, but John Bryce, the elder brother of Francis, one of the Directors, was there, and he gave me more or less the details of the difficulties in which the company found itself. Several months back when Hurtado, cousin of Vicente, and partner of the firm of Hurtado Hobson & Co. of New York, had been in Lima, the company had made a new arrangement with the Government in virtue of which the Government issued bo […] [795] to the amount of more than three million North American dollars, the servicio, that is to say the interest and redemption of which was to be paid out of the proceeds of the guano consigned by the United States Guano Company established in Lima, to the said new York firm, on account of the Peruvian Government. Upon the security of these bonds the North American Hurtado had been confident that the banks in the United States would readily make advances, and relying upon this, his assurance, the company here accepted bills drawn upon the same by the Government in pounds sterling, £100,000 or more, divided in £10,000 monthly. According to the terms of acceptance the company had to give in payment drafts on London, which they expected they could have done, had Hurtado obtained from the United States bankers the advances upon which he had counted, but he did not obtain any, and had gone over to England in hopes of meeting there with better success. His telegraphic dispatch was now momentarily expected by the company; if favourable, they would be able to take up the first £10,000 in the hands of Graham Rowe & Co. as well as the second £10,000 in the hands of the Banco de Londres, both which two acceptances had been protested for non-payment. Should Hurtado be as unsuccessful in England as he had been in the United States, then the company would have to call its creditors together, one of whom I was unfortunately for S/41,000. The principal, if not the only debtor of the company, was the Peruvian Government, for at least four million Soles.

I saw by the Nacional that the committee, named by the four banks for treating with the Government, consisted of the following members: Schell and Basombrio for the Banco Nacional, Calderoni and Chavez for Perú, Luis Cisneros and Pedro Bernales, for Lima, Garcia Calderon and Moscoso Melgar for La Providencia. Garcia Calderon had been named President, Cisneros secretary. The work had been distributed as follows: Scheel and Calderoni had to attend to the guano business; Garcia Calderon, Moscoso Melgar, and Bernales to the Nitrate, and Cisneros, Chavez, and Basombrio to the organization and branch establishments.

*Tuesday, 28th of September 1875.* Of this days meeting of the Directory of [_] Banco Hipotecario little was to be [_]aid. Garland was [...] [796] but as yet took hardly any share in the discussions. Gallagher made known that according to instructions, he had disposed of a considerable quantity of the Internal Debt, which the bank had received some time back in exchange for the Pasco Railway Bonds, at 64 1/2% and it was resolved that he should continue selling the remainder, as the market was gradually rising. Secondly, in a previous meeting it had been determined that S/50,000 should be paid to the Banco Anglo Peruano, on account of the large amount due to the same. Now, as we had expected, the Anglo Peruano refused accepting payment in bank notes at their nominal value. Their reasons, not without some show of justice, were the following: at the time that the pagaré for the amount borrowed by the Banco Hipotecario fell due, and even at a later period when the pagaré had been prolonged and the bank ought to have paid, the exchange upon London was 43d. Now, the bank, against the wish of El Anglo-Peruano delayed the payment for several weeks, if not months, and finally when it declared its willingness to pay, the exchange was 37d, consequently, the sol at present offered to the Anglo-Peruano was in reality not the same Sol which it would have received if paid at the proper time, and it was only just that the Hipotecario should pay so much more as to make up for the difference between the exchange of 44 and 37d; nevertheless, the Anglo-Peruano declared its willingness to bear part of the loss. Against this argumentation the only objection which could be made was that the Government had declared the bank notes as legal tender, and that therefore everyone had necessarily to receive them at their nominal value.

*Thursday, 30th of September 1875.* There was a poorly attended meeting of the shareholders of the Gas Company, which paid a miserable dividend of 2% for three months. However, sufficient shares were represented to enable us to proceed to business. The first thing to be done was to name a person to examine the accounts at the end of the year, which in former years had been done by Guiroy, last year by Calixto Pfeiffer. Mr. Henry proposed Guiller[_] Garland who was unanimously accepted. Then [...] [797] nomination of a Director instead of Francisco Bryce, who had gone out, and of two suplentes. Oyague, who always presided these meetings, proposed me as Director, and Manuel Ortiz de Villate and Manuel G. Chavez as Suplentes, to which nobody made any objection.

*Friday, 1st of October 1875.* This day the Banco Hipotecario commenced paying interest on Cedulas. They had risen within a few weeks from 57 to

70%; Vales de la nueva Consolidacion from 46 to nearly 70%. Money, that is to say notes, was plentiful in the market, a natural consequence of the millions the banks had paid to the Government and the Government to its creditors.

The S/15,000,000 which as per decree of 13th September the four banks were allowed to issue, were distributed as follows: S/5,122,500 fell to the share of the Banco Nacional, S/4,878,000 to the Banco del Perú, S/3,048,750 Lima, and S/1,950,750 La Providencia.

*Saturday, 2nd of October 1875.* At 3 p.m. I went to the Banco de Lima where I presided the Directory as usual; few were present. Absent were: Sagastabeytia, one of whose sisters had just died, Cucalon, Gallagher, Gil, and Cardenas. Hardly anything of importance was discussed. No estimate of expenses had been received from the Salitrera. Manuel Mendoza, notwithstanding his repeated promises, had not given a mortgage upon one of his estates for the amount due by him. From Julian Guimet, a landed proprietor, much indebted to the bank, and whom Manuel Rosa O'Phelan, another of his creditors, was pushing hard to make him declare his insolvency, no money had been forthcoming. The only resolution worth noticing was the authorization given to the gerentes to discount a bill amounting to between eighty and ninety thousand Soles drawn by the Bolivian on the Peruvian Government, accepted by the latter in favor of Valdeavellano & Co., indorsed to Derteano, and offered by him to the bank for discount at 1% monthly. This bill was drawn on account of the annual subvention paid by Peru to Bolivia for the latter country's share of the duties levied in the port of Arica. From the "Lima" I went to the Banco Hipotecario, where all the Directors, the two gerentes, and the lawyer Emilio Forero were present. This latter proved by the Codigo […] that before a pagaré falls due the creditor must receive the [_] [798] amount if offered by the debtor; after the document has fallen due the creditor is not permitted to refuse a partial payment, or if he does refuse, interest can no longer be charged on the amount offered. On the other hand Forero told us that though capitalisation of interest was prohibited by Peruvian law, yet this practice had of late been introduced into commerce, and been generally accepted; he himself had gained in Tacna a case where compound interest had been charged. It was resolved to borrow from the Banco de Londres S/100,000, and if this loan could be obtained, then, adding to this amount S/50,000 which the bank had still disposeable, to propose to the Anglo Peruano the cancelment of the debt. A letter was read from Felipe Barreda relative to the Cedulas which were held by persons resident in Paris, and upon which the bank, when Riva Agüero was gerente, had bound itself to pay the interest and redemption at an exchange equal to 45d per Sol. Now that exchange was at 37d, the bank suffered a heavy loss which of course made us desirous to annul the arrangement, but whether we had a right to do so was the question. Forero, before giving his opinion, wanted to see the advertizement which at the time had been inserted in the Lima papers. In Soyer's account new deficiencies turned up at every step.

Riva Agüero had taken in payment twenty-two shares of the Banco Hipotecario to the order of Pedro Telmo Larrañaga, without any transfer having been made in the books of the bank of these shares from Larrañaga to Soyer and from Soyer to the bank, and now Larranaga claimed ten of them as his own, he presenting a paper signed by Soyer which said that they were merely deposited with him by Larrañaga.

*Sunday, 3rd of October 1875.* In the forenoon I made some calls, of which the most agreeable was that upon Ernestina Pflücker, wife of Felix Dibos, with whom I remained about an hour, and talked on a variety of subjects. At Dr. Lührse[_], the German Chargé, I made the acquaintance of the Engl [...] [799] Chargé Mr. Spencer St John. Mrs. Lührsen, whose babe was only three weeks old, was quite well, and in her usual good spirits. This day the first trip was made on the railway to Magdalena; one of the passengers was General Prado, accompanied by some of his friends.

*Monday, 4th of October 1875.* Once more a meeting in the Banco Hipotecario, at which the lawyer Forero and Diego Lopez Aliaga did not attend. Gallagher made known that he had borrowed between ninety and one hundred thousand Soles from the Banco de Londres, and cancelled the debt to the Anglo Peruano interest being capitalized at 1% at the end of each year. Oyague proposed and advocated that the bank should take on its account a house in Valladolid, the property of Señora Comparet, who owed to the bank and was much in arrears with the payments. Gallagher seemed inclined to have a house owned by the bank in order to arrange it to his liking. I was decidedly opposed to this idea, because, firstly, we wanted money to pay debts, and not to buy houses; secondly, because we had rented the bajos we now occupied at S/400 monthly for five years, bound by escritura, and thirdly, because in the meanwhile we should make a miserable interest upon the money laid out, even were we fortunate enough always to let the house which it was intended to purchase. Jimenez sided with me. Garland opined very properly that we could make no purchase without the authorization of the shareholders. Mendoza was silent. Finally it was resolved that before coming to any decision Gallagher and Jimenez should examine the house.

*Thursday, 7th of October.* At noon I went to the Secretaria of the second chamber of the Superior Court of Justice, and enquired whether the "relator" had already returned all the documents belonging to my suit against Leyva, together with his "relacion". To my great surprise I was told that they had not yet been delivered to him. For an hour and a half I waited for Dr. Palacios in his study, and when at last he came, the only advice he gave me was to complain to Dr. Leon, President of the Superior Court, of the Secretary's neglect. This, I was loath to do, and spoke to the secretary himself, who promised me faithfully [...] all the papers should this day be handed to the relator [...] [800] At somewhat past three the Directory of the Insurance Company Lima met, Carlos Elizalde President, Mr. Henry, Vice, Mr. Carrol, Valentin Gil, Moscoso Melgar and I, also the Gerente Manuel Ferreyros, lately returned from Europe in perfect health. An insurance, and a loan of money S/24,000 to J. G. Garcia of Callao, were approved of, and the state of the monthly accounts of the company read. Elizalde informed us that the company had lost in the Superior Court the suit against the widow of a certain Abril. The case was the following: some years back, the company had lent to an Italian Mazzini, who since then had failed, S/13,000 as a security for which loan he placed into the hands of the Company shares of some joint-stock company endorsed by the deceased Abril in blank. After the failure of Mazzini, the widow of Abril presented herself with a paper signed by Mazzini, but of a later date than that on which he had borrowed the money, in which it was said that he had received the shares in deposit from the deceased Abril; and founding herself upon this document she now claimed the shares as hers. She had gained in the first instance, and this sentence had now been confirmed by the Superior Court. From the Insurance Company's office I crossed over to the Banco Hipotecario, both on the same ground-floor of the house which I inhabited together with my family from 1836 till 1842 when we removed to the house bought by me in the Calle del Correo. We had to wait a long time till José Vicente Oyague came. All were present except Mendoza; Dr. Forero attended. The house of la Señora Comparet had been examined and found unsuitable. The gerentes had sold S/52,000 of the Internal Debt to Alejandro Garland, at 67%. José Canevaro refused to carry out the agreement to which he and Oyague had bound themselves when we met in my house, and to which I have referred more than once. The reason which he gave was that the various property which Soyer was to have delivered to him and his brother-in-law, was not in existence and what existed was for the greater part worthless. He [...] [801] He had been requested to be present at this days meeting of the Directory, but did not appear. Forero said that he had examined the advertizement inserted in the Lima daily papers, of which I spoke on the 2nd October, and he had found it drawn out in so binding a manner that in his opinion as long as the bank had a representative in Paris it had necessarily to remit to this representative the funds required para hacer el servicio of the Cedulas transferred to Paris at the exchange of fs 4.65, equal to about 45d per Sol. The exchange being now 37d there was naturally a loss to the bank upon this transaction, which loss would still increase should the exchange continue to decline. What was to be done? Forero gave his advice – that of an astute lawyer. He counselled us to annul without loss of time the power which Ventura Marcó del Pont held of the bank as its representative in Paris; then the holders of the transferred Cedulas would necessarily have to apply to the bank in Lima, when the gerentes should refuse payment, availing themselves, amongst others, of the plea that the transfer to Paris had been made in opposition to the Statutes of the bank, and that consequently it was illegal; probably, Forero continued, some of the holders of the Cedulas when they saw the attitude taken by the bank might be inclined to "transar", that is to say, content themselves with receiving cash down, and without trouble, part of their just claim, rather than sue the bank for the total, incur the certain expense of a lawsuit, and run the risk of the result.

At about one in the day-time, telegraphic dispatches were received from Iquique stating that a fire had broken out at two in the morning, that it was making great progress, that the premises of the Banco Nacional had much suffered, and that Gibbs' establishment, the Banco Anglo-Peruano and the Banco de Londres had as yet escaped. The Salitrera "Esperanza" lay so far distant as to be out of the reach of the conflagration.

My wife was in bed the entire day with a bad cold, thus neither she nor I went in the evening to Enriqueta's tertulia.

*Friday, 8th of October 1875.* Telegraphic dispatches from Iquique announced that the fire still continued.

*Saturday, 9th of October.* The Government ordered the Company which collected the export duty on Nitrate, to place S/5000 at the disposal [...] Municipality of Iquique. In General Prado's house a [...] [802] was opened for the Iquique sufferers. Prado headed the list with S/1000; followed, José F. Canevaro, S/1000; Pablo Vivero, for the Guano loading Company S/1000. Others subscribed according to their means and inclinations. Various persons were named to go round and solicit subscriptions. Past four we met in the Banco Hipotecario, Mendoza absent, the lawyer Forero present. José Canevaro came in, and explained that the convenio so often referred to was illegal, and could therefore be easily annulled. He proposed that Soyer's various property, a rancho in Miraflores, another in Chorrillos, and a quinta, also a coach and horses, should be taken by the bank at the reduced valuation given to them, for according to him he and Oyague, Soyer's brothers-in-law, would find much more difficulty than the bank in making him deliver up the said property, and if once in the bank's possession it could also be disposed of more easily than if it were in the hands of the two brothers-in-law. After Canevaro was gone Forero declared that he had been in the right when he had said that the convenio could easily be annulled. Taking this declaration as our starting point, Canevaro's proposal was discussed by all present, Forero and Aliaga, more versed in law than the others, taking the lead, but no resolution was taken.

*Sunday, 10th of October 1875.* At Somewhat past two O'clock I went out with Garland, firstly to Dr. José Luis Gomez Sanchez, who was a great friend of Dr. Antonio Arenas, Vocal of the Supreme Court. Garland represented to the Doctor the injustice done to him in the suit of Garcia Calderon against Schutte & Co. Olivares, the Juez de 1ª Instancia had assigned to Calderon for his remuneration 10% upon the two hundred and odd thousand pounds allowed by Balta's administration to Schutte & Co. in cancelment of all their claims as Guano Consignees to Germany. The Superior Court had reduced the 10% to 4% and Dr. Villarán, one of the adjunct fiscals to the Supreme Court since Ureta's death, had given his vista that there was no nulidad in the sentence of the Superior Court, and that consequently Sc[_] [803] had to pay to Garcia Calderon 4% on £200,000. The Doctor promised to speak to Dr. Arenas on the subject, but I doubted he would do so. Next, we went to Melchor Velarde's house, from the balconies of which we saw several of Prado's Clubs walk out to the open place near the Exhibition where his friends and adherents intended to make a grand display of their numerical strength. They waved their banners, and huzzaed now and again, but enthusiasm there was none. With Melchor was Rafael, his wife and children; he, Rafael, prevented, as he said, by a violent headache had thought proper to stay at home instead of accompanying his chief. Zoila, Prado's god-daughter, an enthusiastic Pradista, had brought with her flowers and garlands to be showered down upon the hero of the 2 de Mayo, on his passing by. Melchor was displeased with this show of party feeling. After leaving Melchor's house Garland and I looked in at Pedro Paz-Soldan's, where nobody was in; next called at Anibal de la Torre's, and at José Vicente Oyague's, with whom we remained a considerable while, conversing solely about the Banco Hipotecario. We then separated; I went to the Masias, where Doña Transito Llosa told me that Mr. Henry of Gibbs' house had suddenly been taken ill. I immediately went to Gibbs, and found Böhl, Isaacson, and Gallagher in the drawing-room. Böhl did not clearly tell me what was the matter with Henry; it was an irritation of his nerves he said. Henry had looked rather strange and spoken somewhat incoherently. The remainder of the day we were quietly at home. In various places the Monteristas had come in contact with the Pradistas; they had had their scuffles, some had been wounded, one or two killed.

*Monday, 11th of October 1875.* Ricardo brought word that Mr. Henry was somewhat better. By last steamer Grimaneza Cotes wrote Enriqueta that Mr.

Errequeta of Paris, partner of Heudebert, had committed suicide, which act was generally attributed to the bad state of his business. It had been known in Lima by telegraphic dispatch about three weeks previously, but then I gave no credence to the report.

*Tuesday, 12th of October.* The Directory of the Banco de Lima met at 3.30. Our number was very reduced: the two Gerentes, Aliaga, Bernales, and I, Luis Cisneros, Gallagher, who was soon called off to [...] Banco Hipotecario, and Julio Armero. Absent were: Gil [...] [804] Mendoza, Cárdenas, Barrios, and Castillo. Lembcke asked the opinion of the Directory as to two loans which the bank was requested to make; the one, of a large amount to an hacendado Silva, lessee of the state of San Pedro, Lurin, which was refused almost without any discussion; the other, of S/50,000 to the firm of Pedro Dinegri é hijos. Don Aurelio Denegri required S/450,000 to pay his drafts on his London firm, accepted by them, protested for non-payment, and shortly expected back. The Banco Nacional had refused assisting him, because this establishment did not think it prudent to put any more of their notes into circulation; Perú, and La Providencia after a close examination of the books of the firm had come to his aid with loans of large amounts. Don Aurelio now wanted S/50,000 more to make up the S/450,000 as security for which he offered the mortgage of a valuable house owned by the Dinegri's in Callao. Aliaga gave it as his opinion that the lawyer of the bank should examine the security offered, which being done the Directory would decide on the subject. We all agreed with him; only Julio Armero was decidedly opposed to lend money on immovable property. It was also discussed how much the bank should contribute for the Iquique sufferers. I proposed S/500 but the majority voted S/1000.

*Thursday, 14th of October.* This morning I took a walk to that part of the open country behind the penitentiary and the exhibition where the ground was very uneven, and so much covered with rubbish and sweepings from the town that I could hardly make my way through them. When I came home, just before ten, I was received with the news that the Curate of the Sagrario, Dr. José Santos Chavez had been assassinated in his bedroom. This man, a foundling of Arequipa, had gradually made his way in the world owing to his good conduct. For many years he was the secretary and most confidential servant of the Archbishop Goyeneche, to whom he owed his valuable curacy. He [...] two rooms on the ground-flo [...] [805] Goyeneche's large house in the corner of Zarate and Trapitos. This morning he had been found dead in his bedroom, having, according to all appearances, been suffocated, wool having been forced into his mouth, into his nose, and even into his ears. The object of the perpetrators, in all probability the porter, a Spaniard, and some of his countrymen who had all disappeared from Lima, had been to rob some valuables which belonged to the Goyeneches, and which Chavez was known to have had in his possession. At 4 p.m. the Directors of the Banco Hipotecario, except Mendoza, and with the lawyer Forero met. Oyague opined that the bank should not contribute anything for the Iquique sufferers, and though I agreed with him it was resolved to send S/200. Jose Canevaro's proposal as to the manner in which he wished to cancel his debt to the bank arising from the frequently mentioned convenio, was accepted with some modification. Aliaga voted against it.

In the evening nobody came to Enriqueta's tertulia, for fears were entertained that there might be some disturbances owing to the ill-feeling between the Pradistas and Monteristas. Moreover, owing to the death of the curate Chavez, Enriqueta's good friend, who had christened the greater part of her children, she at least would not have received her friends had they come.

In the course of the day died José Maria Varela, one of the richest men of Lima. His fortune, which he had made by great economy, bordering on parsimony, consisted for the greater part in houses.

*Friday, 15th of October 1875.* A meeting, very-poorly attended, of the shareholders of the Banco Hipotecario, took place. The sole object was to choose two Directors, for which post the two suplentes Aliaga and Jimenez were recommended by Oyague, and chosen by a great majority, not unanimously. We were then about to proceed to the election of two suplentes, when a difficulty arose. The statutes say that in an extraordinary meeting of shareholders, no other subject can be treated on but that for which the meeting is convened. The advertizement in the papers had said: "para ele[_] Directores", and nothing about [...] the suplentes wh[_] [806] could therefore not be done. A few minutes before 10 p.m. Garland Ricardo, and I went to Goyeneche's house where Chavez had been assassinated, and, together with a pretty numerous cortege, accompanied the corpse to the Church of El Sagrario, between the archiepiscopal palace and the cathedral. The high Altar was brilliantly lighted up. To everyone who entered, a lighted taper was handed, which he held whilst prayers were sung, and thus, we were kept there fully half an hour.

*Saturday, 16th of October.* Early this morning I was present in the Sagrario at the funeral service of Chavez; the small church was crowded. At nine the service was over, when the hearse, followed by many carriages, drove out to the pantheon. I, with three other persons, one of whom, Ricardo Garland, occupied one coach. When we arrived, the coffin was carried to the niches destined to receive it; also here more prayers were said than on similar occasions, and it was near half past ten before I again reached my house. The accomplices in the murder were: a cousin of the porter, and the Mayordomo of Goyeneche's estate of Villa, both Spaniards, the latter had taken some horses with him. After breakfast I went to the church of La Merced to attend the funeral of Varela. In the Plaza Mayor a platform was being constructed for the elections, which were to begin on the morrow. At about 1 O'clock Rafael Velarde and family came to our house, where he wished to remain a day or two, for in his own residence, he, a decided Pradista, feared for his personal safety. We assigned to them the rooms occupied by my son Juan when in Lima. This day passed over quietly; the shops were however closed at an early hour; our street door was shut a little before the usual time, and at about eleven we all retired to rest.

*Sunday, 17th of October.* This was the much dreaded day of the elections, and to me individually it was beyond measure tedious. Bryson did not venture out, Ricardo only read to me an hour, and thus the time passed very heavily. By Rafael's Advice we only opened the small not the large street door […] [807] Achipe our cook, nor the baker came. The latter had brought the usual supply of bread on the previous day, Achipe the provisions, which the female servants now cooked for the family. The milk women were the only ones who made an exception to the general rule; they never feared, and at about half past nine ours was at the street door, and her shrill voice made known her arrival. Rafael, as well as Enriqueta had slept little during the night, having been kept awake by continual firing. In the Plaza de Santa Ana the two parties of Prado and Montero had been firing the whole night through; the former had had possession of the buildings, formerly the hospital of San Andres, whilst on the opposite end those of Montero, amongst whom was the notorious La Valiente at the head of a gang, had possessed themselves of the steeple of Las Descalzas. Not before ten or eleven in the morning the Pradistas gained the upper hand, made themselves masters of the mesa – a small platform destined for the elections – and the Monteristas retired. One of the chiefs of the latter, a certain Arciniega, had fallen into the hands of a Pradista, called Prado, who however had the generosity to allow him to escape. In the other parishes El Sagrario, the mesa in the Plaza de Armas, San Lazaro, the mesa in the open place before the church of this name, San Sebastian, the mesa before the Church, and of San Marcelo, mesa in the plazuela de la Salud, the resistance of the Monteristas had been either trifling or none at all. It was calculated that 24 or 25 lives had been lost, of which 17 fell in Santa Ana; and perhaps a hundred wounded, amongst these latter – very severely – a certain Raygada, nicknamed El Negro, a natural son of the late General and Minister. Neither Montero, not his great friend Simon Soyer were seen anywhere. Prado, with some of his adherents, on the other hand, showed himself in the streets; also the President Pardo was out in the course of last night, and the general opinion was that it was due to the effectual measures taken by the Minister of the Interior, Aurelio Garcia y Garcia, by the Prefect Francisco Andraca, and by the police in general that no greater disorders had occurred. As soon as the mesa was secured, what is called La Mesa Momentanea – that is to say, the [_]bers who had formed the board at the time of the last [...] [808] four years ago – met on the platform; then the victorious party gave in their votes for the members of la mesa permanente, which being done, the affair closed for the day; the platforms were abandoned and everybody went home, for now the members of la mesa permanente being named, the government would decidedly interfere if anybody else but they were to take their seats round the table placed upon the platform. Of course all were decided Pradistas: Joaquin Osma was President of la mesa permanente del Sagrario; one of the escrutadores Rafael Velarde: President of Santa Ana, Ramon Ribeyro, one of the escrutadores José de la Riva Agüero: of San Sebastian, Manuel Francisco Benavides: of San Marcelo, Ulises Delboy: of San Lazaro José Mateo Espiel.

The family breakfasted in Enriqueta's dining-room where however there was no room for all the children, five of Rafael, and Enriqueta's two. Ricardo read to me, and at one O'clock I went out, and until three, walked over the town in every direction. All was quiet; many streets without a human being but myself. In the plazuela of San Pedro I found a small piquet of policemen, and near San Sebastian a group of members of a political club, from whom I kept at a respectable distance. In the street leading from our house to the plaza of Santa Ana, many loose stones were lying about, and the flagstones of the foot pavement broken up, which had served to form a strong parapet at the corner. Nearly all the street doors, all the shops and stores were closed; here and there the small street door left open. Only the house of Pablo Vivero, where General Prado resided, was not shut up. Rafael Velarde went to see his compadre, who, he said, was on the point of lying down to rest after the fatigues of the day. We again dined with the Garlands. Rafael, who was not the most valient of men, and who, I thought, ought to have returned to Prado in the evening, went to bed under pretence of indisposition. Garland amused himself playing rocambor; my wife and I retired to rest at a ver [...] [809] hour.

*Monday, 18th of October 1875.* Anniversary of battle of Leipzic, fought in 1813. Contrary to my expectation, stores and shops continued closed; also the banks. No business was done; the elections commenced. Bryson came as usual. Ricardo read my diary in German, which I translated, and dictated to Bryson.

The Mail from England brought the news of the death of Irene Vasquez, wife of Juan Bazo, at the age of 52 or thereabouts. A fleshy-excrescency had threatened to cover one of her eyes; she consulted the best surgeons, both in France and England, who assured her that it could easily be cut out. She preferred submitting to the operation in London where she counted upon the assistance of her husband's sister Pepa, but when the surgeon began operating he discovered that the excrescency had grown upon an artery; then to stop the effusion of blood, he had to cauterize, which caused the poor woman excruciating pain. Chloroform was then administered probably in too large a dose, the consequence of which was lock-jaw and death; perhaps, the medical men said, it had been owing to the extreme irritability of her nervous system. She had always been intimate with our whole family, and been a particular friend of Rosa.

Juan, who was again suffering from his old complaints, dyspepsia and piles, also informed me of the death of Miguel Montani, in former years Peruvian Guano Consignee in Paris, who had reached the age of 77.

A certain Captain Webb had performed the extraordinary feat of swimming across the channel: he had been 22 hours in the water, boats always in attendance, and coffee, cognac, and other stimulants occasionally administered to him. A young girl, 14 years of age, Miss Beckwith, had swam the distance from London Bridge to Greenwich in 1 hour 7 minutes, 45 seconds; she was cheered all the way, and on her arrival received by a band of music playing, "See the conquering hero comes". I have hitherto omitted to mention that my friend Sieveking of Altona informed me in his letter of 3rd September of the dangerous illness of Charles, son of Hermann Willink, my mother's first cousin. For many years he was a partner, and since Mr. Schon's death, head of the firm of J. [. . .] & Co. of Hamburg. [810]

*Tuesday, 19th of October 1875.* Shops were open, and everything in its normal state. At 3 O'clock the Directors of the Banco de Lima had a meeting, and at Lembcke's suggestion it was resolved without much discussion to send S/30,000 in paper to the Salitrera Esperanza, and to order Prevost & Co. to effect the sale in Valparaiso of 20,000 quintals of Nitrate, which were ready for embarkation.

*Friday, 22nd of October.* For the first time I was present in a meeting of the Directors of the Gas Company; besides myself: Oyague, President, Garland, Mathison, Carrol, Directors, and Frederic Marriott, Gerente. Nothing of great importance was discussed. After the last acta had been read, Marriott laid before us the various questions upon which he wanted our opinion. Amongst other things he told us that Bates Stokes & Co. of Liverpool had reduced the credit open to the company from £15,000 to £9000. Further, that he had remitted to them £4000 90 d/st., which he had obtained from the Anglo Peruano at 36d;

also that the two English engineers in the employ of the company could not agree, the one finding fault with what the other was doing. Carrol, of the firm of Bates Stokes & Co., seemed to me the most intelligent of all present.

*Saturday, 23rd of October.* The Directory of the Banco Hipotecario met. Gallagher as usual was the mouth piece. Oyague had paid the half which corresponded to him in virtue of the arrangement made between him and Canevaro on the one, and the bank on the other hand; otherwise hardly any progress had been made in reducing Soyer's debt. Canevaro had not paid his half. Riva-Agüero had not given security for his pagaré of S/10,000; for the remaining S/20,000 no conclusive arrangement had hitherto been made, nor had Forero drawn out the arbitration document to be signed by said Riva Agüero and the bank. The elections, which had lasted the whole week, served as an excuse for this complete stagnation.

*Sunday, 24th of October. San Rafael.* My wife and Enriqueta went to Rafael Velarde's in the forenoon, I in, the even[_] to congratulate him. [811]

*Monday, 25th of October 1875.* The elections closed in Lima. The general opinion was that Riva Agüero and Pardo had outwitted Prado and Buenaventura Helguera. The Vice Presidency was considered secure for Riva-Agüero, and not a few thought that he might even be chosen President, in which case he would be nothing but an instrument in the hands of Manuel Pardo, the real ruler.

*Tuesday, 26th.* The temperature had much changed; it had become considerably warmer; thermometer at 3.30 p.m. in my office 71°F.

*Thursday, 28th.* By last steamer arrived from Europe General Rufino Echenique with his two sons, Juan Martin and Rufino, the latter of whom, it will be remembered, went to Europe several months back in the expectation to secure for the Banco Nacional de Perú the one or the other of the guano consignments, in which however he had not succeeded. In the Eclectic Magazine I found an article taken from the Quarterly Review which gives very interesting details about Balloons, Aeronauts, and Carrier-pigeons, an extract of which will be found in appendix under Nº 22.

Somewhat past two O'clock the Directors of the Banco Hipotecario had a meeting; Aliaga did not attend. Mendoza was present, so was Dr. Forero, who read his draft of the arbitration document to be signed by the gerentes and José de la Riva Agüero, which, with some modifications was approved of. To the arbitrators would be submitted, firstly, whether Riva-Agüero had a right to take for himself S/3000 in July, on account of profits which could only be ascertained and liquidated at the end of the year; and secondly, whether he and Escudero were entitled to about S/22,000 which they had appropriated to themselves on account of the profits of last year, whilst the shareholders had not received a cent. In the second place, a letter directed by Col. Torrico to the Directors was produced, in which he asked for a copy of the report drawn out by a commission named for the purpose, on the state of the bank, about the time that Riva Agüero gave up his situation, and of which informe I have given an account in its place. I insisted that Torrico, being a shareholder, had a right to receive the copy, on the express condition that he should not [. . .] it [_] I knew as everybody [_] did that Torrico intended [812] publishing it, thereby to injure Riva Aguero's character, and to render more difficult his election as President or Vice President of the Republic. The three other Directors, and the lawyer, were however against me, and it was resolved to refuse the copy to Torrico on the plea that the publication of the informe would do great harm to the good name of the bank.

*Friday, 29th.* The earthquake which in the preceding Century destroyed Lima and Callao occurred on the 28th October 1746 at 10.30 p.m. According to the Nacional of 26th inst., the register kept for inscribing the names of the citizens residing in Lima itself, and its environs, showed that their number was 17,080 whilst only 4912 had presented themselves to receive their "Cartas de ciudadania", or documents proving their citizenship, and of these 4912, only about 3000 had voted for the electors.

*Saturday, 30th of October.* A telegraphic dispatch was received and published in the papers, stating that a contract for the sale or consignment of guano had been signed by the Peruvian Commissioners; when, with whom, and on what conditions, was not said.

This day General Prado left for Chile, whither as he said, his own private affairs called him.

In the evening Dr. Ricardo Zevallos, who resided with his wife and children in the house of his father-in-law Dr. Melchor Vidaurre, President of the Supreme Court of Justice, gave a fancy ball to between eighty and ninety little girls and boys, from four to nine or ten years of age. Maria and Corina were also invited, and, accompanied by the black woman Aurelia, drove there at past seven, and came home somewhat past eleven highly pleased. All agreed that Corina had been one of the prettiest, if not the prettiest of all. Bryson read to me an essay of Macaulay on Gladstone's work "The State in its relations with the Church", in which essay the author referred to several hetorodox sects amongst the Catholics. We were not acquainted with the [_]aming of their names, referred to [. . .] [813] Encyclopædia, and the result of our researches was the following: The Arians believed Christ to be the most perfect creature created by God Almighty, but that he was inferior to God the Father; the Sabellians believed that the Trinity meant Father Almighty, possessing three attributes, and that the Holy Ghost, similar to a ray from the sun, passed from the Father through the Son; the Monothelites – also called Maronites – who wear a green turban, and who still at the present day inhabit Mount Lebanon, believe that Christ had but one will, not two, a divine and human as the Orthodox Church says; the Monophysites maintained that Christ had but one nature, not two; and finally, the Nestorians, whose remnants still exist somewhere in Asia, refuse to call Mary the Mother of God, though they acknowledge that She is the mother of Christ.

*Sunday, 31st of October 1875.* I paid many visits, amongst others one to Mrs. Henry, who told me that her husband was somewhat better though certainly not well. On the 8th or 9th November he and she, with their children James and Lily and a servant girl, intended to leave for Valparaiso thence to proceed to the baths of Cauquenes, where the mountain air would, it was expected, give some tone to his shattered system. Serious thinking was decidedly prohibited him.

*Monday, 1st of November 1875.* At 8 I left our house, passed the new bridge of Balta, and climbed up San Cristoval. It was a pleasant morning, the sky overcast, the ground not at all slippery, neither too dry nor too wet, merely a little moist, so as to give a firm footing; nevertheless I got tired before I reached the summit. It was nearly 10.30 when I came home. In the forenoon I felt very sleepy, which prevented me from making so many calls as usual. I merely went to José Maria Costas, lately come from Valparaiso, who was not in. Next, to Joseph Macandrew who had just arrived from England, together with his newly married wife; he was the head of the firm of Graham Rowe & Co., many years back Maclean Rowe & Co. She was the daughter of the late Henry Read, once active partner of Tailleurs & Co. of Lima, and of his second wife Manuela Cossio. Mrs. Macandrew was an agreeable young lady, and I remained with her nearly an hour conversing in English, though, as she told me, she was also perfectly acquainted […] the Spanish language. Before I left Polis, the Belgian of [814] F. S. Isaac & Co.'s house came in. I here learned that not long ago J. I. Rowe had died. He had come out to Lima about the year 1835, when he took charge of the establishment of Graham Rowe & Co. His younger brother Charles, who arrived a few years after him, entered the house as clerk, became partner, and married Emilia Pfeiffer, was still alive, though paralytic for many years. He and his family resided in or near Liverpool.

By telegraph, advice was received of the death of Benito Dorca of Paris, partner of Dorca Ayulo & Co.

A discovery, said to have been made in Santiago de Chile, about this time became known in Lima, which I thought might in course of time lead to great results. Two small tubes, a few inches long, of wood, reed, or any other material, are taken; they are left open on the one extremity; on the other end they are closed, and through this closed end a small hole is bored. A piece of common thread is passed through the hole, of both tubes with a knot at each end so that it cannot slip through. Then one of the small tubes is taken hold of by a person who speaks in a low voice into it on the open side; the open side of the other tube another person applies to his ear and distinctly hears what is said, at a distance of I cannot say how many yards. Thus it is very clear that any thread or cord is a conductor of sound.

*Tuesday, 2nd of November 1875.* At the Basagoytia's I enquired about the health of Doña Juana Rosa, wife of the son José, who had met with an accident. An acquaintance of theirs, Federico Palacios, in former years Intendente of Lima, drove her out on Sunday last in his open carriage to see the troops come in from a review held in Amancaes. In the carriage sat with her her young daughter Filomena, another lady, and another young girl. In the street of Copacabana the carriage stopped to let the troops pass by, when a hackney coach with a negro driver came on at a furious rate, ran the axle tree into one of the wheels of Palacios' coach, dragged it along, and upset it. Doña Juana Rosa, rather sto[_] fell on the stones and broke her left arm in two places [...]. [815] attended her, and was in hopes that he would be able to set the arm right again.

At 3.30 the Directory of the Banco de Lima had their usual monthly meeting. It was resolved to send another S/35,000 in paper to the Esperanza, and this was done because the production of nitrate in that salitrera was, according to all accounts, sufficient to pay the expenses, and might also leave a small surplus. Some months back in Lembcke's absence it had been resolved not to admit Cardenas' resignation of his Directorship. The secretary Bernales had been ordered to write a letter to that effect, which letter, I now heard for the first time, had not been sent, and it being clear to all of us that Lembcke and Cardenas could never agree with each other, the latter's resignation was reconsidered and accepted.

*Wednesday, 3rd of November 1875.* The "Nacional" made known that my good friend Bartolomé Araoz had departed this life in Paris, at the age of 85, whilst other advices said that he had died in Viariz, whether he had gone with his wife, his son Juan José and his daughter-in-law Carolina Sotomayor. In my opinion he could at the utmost have been 74 or 75 years old.

*Friday, 5th of November.* The Directory had a meeting in the Banco Hipotecario, all present except Mendoza. A great many things were discussed of more or less importance. The question whether the shareholders had a right to inspect the actas of the Directory and the actas of the general meetings, and to take copies of them occupied us for a long time. As to the actas of the Directory we were all inclined to decide in the negative, but at last resolved to submit the case to the lawyer of the bank. As to the actas of the general meetings I gave it as my decided opinion that the shareholders had a right to inspect and to copy them. The other three took a middle course not to my liking. They decided that if a shareholder came to the bank for the purpose the gerentes should first ask permission from the Directory. Riva Agüero objected to the arbitration document drawn out by Forero. The twenty-two thousand Soles taken out by him and Escudero on account of profits of last year, he would not submit to [...] tion; and as regards the S/3000 taken by him in July last [816] and S/10,000 more which he considered due to him for profits of last year, and by means of which he intended to cancel S/10,000 part of the S/30,000 which he owed for the counter-document given to Derteano, so often spoken of, he would submit not to "Arbitros Juris", from whom appeal lay open to the higher tribunals but to "Arbitros Arbitradores y amigables componedores", from whom there was no appeal. We acceded to his wishes. Canevaro had paid the whole amount for which he had made himself responsible to the bank as per agreement so often referred to. Now began the difficulties of the gerentes with regard to some immovable property which belonged to Soyer, and had been ceded by him: firstly, a rancho in Chorrillos, half finished, for which he had paid to Baltazar Aranivar S/5000 on condition that if Aranivar could return the sum within a certain period the rancho had to be returned to him; moreover, this rancho was mortgaged for several thousand Soles to a carpenter who had done all the work, and not been paid. Secondly, a house in Miraflores, mortgaged for several thousand Soles, and thirdly, a very valuable huerta called de Jimenez situated behind the Church del Prado. The rights which he pretended to have to this latter were of so dubious a nature that I for my part was unable to decide whether they were founded on justice or not.

Telegraphic dispatches were received from Europe, confirming the previous ones as regards the guano contract; consequently the Internal Debt had again risen a little, to 67 1/2%. Cedulas Hipotecarias were up to 74 or 75%. Coined Silver 19% premium.

*Saturday, 6th of November.* Meeting of the Directory of the Banco de Lima. Cucalon, who had not been present at the last meeting when we accepted Cardenas' resignation, was much annoyed at our having done so, called it "una destitucion", despoilment, not a reconsideration, and requested that this his opinion were inserted in this days acta. We refused lending Aurelio Dinegri the S/50,000 upon a house in Callao; I had been [...] [817] to the loan from the very beginning; now it was resolved that it could not be made because the statutes say “the bank can only lend upon the security of two signatures, or upon “prenda pretoria”, and Dr. Luis Cisneros said that in law a house was no prenda pretoria. Only Aliaga opined that we might lend not fifty, but thirty-five thousand Soles upon the said house, because according to statutes the Banco de Lima did the same business as other banks, and the banks La Providencia, and del Perú had lent Dinegri upon houses. To this observation some one replied, “if other banks have not kept within the limits prescribed by their statutes, there is no reason why we should follow their example.” It was further resolved, at Cucalon’s request, and rather against Lembcke’s opinion, that the judicial proceedings against Geronimo Sanchez suspended for some time, should again be taken up; of late he had been paying S/4000 monthly by which payment he had nearly cancelled the interest with which he was in arrears, but nothing on account of the principal of about S/260,000 for which we held mortgage upon several estates, as well as the “mancomunidad” con José Basagoytia. Besides this large debt he owed S/80,000 pagarées signed by him and taken by the bank when the bank settled its accounts with Juan de Ugarte’s estate. According to “El Nacional”, a company, in which La Société Générale was likely to take an interest, was on the point of being formed in Paris with a capital of five million pounds Sterling with the object of contracting with the Peruvian Government for the guano consignment. Shares were to be offered to the public. Lembcke told me that the Banco del Perú, and the Canevaros were intriguing with Pardo in order to secure this business for Peruvians, and that for this reason he the President had not yet affixed his signature to the contract made by his commissioners in Europe. I could not understand upon what capital the Peruvians counted.

*Monday, 8th of November 1875.* In the evening letters received by North steamer were brought in. I had none, but Garland and Enriqueta had letters from Mrs. Cotes and from Rosa, who gave a deplorable account of the state of her husband’s health. She wrote [_] Schutte had lost the use of his legs and that his mouth was [818] somewhat awry, owing no doubt to the paralytic stroke from which he had suffered some time back. Rosa went so far as to express her apprehensions that her husband would soon be taken from her. Mrs. Cotes wrote Garland in the strictest confidence that Marcelino Hurtado had told her brother Emilio, that if he did not obtain a loan of five hundred thousand francs, his firm in New-York to whom the United States Guano Company consigned their guano would be obliged to suspend payment.

*Tuesday, 9th of November.* I went to the office of Vicente Hurtado, Gerente of the said United States Guano Company, who told me that he was completely ignorant of the straightened circumstances of the house of Hobson &

Hurtado of New York, confessed to me however that if Marcelino Hurtado did not succeed in getting some money upon the Peruvian Bonds amounting to three million six hundred thousand North American dollars issued by Pardo and guaranteed by the guano in the hands of the said company, he was sure that they could not meet their engagements, which here in Lima were very considerable. Dividends upon the shares, of which I held S/8000, were not to be expected for some time. Six hundred Soles, interest for three months at 1 1/4% upon S/16,000 owing to me were, however, duly paid on the 8th.

*Wednesday, 10th of November.* We had a meeting of the Directory of the Insurance Company "Lima", at which were present: Elizalde, President, Carrol, of Bates Stokes house, Jose Maria Peña, Valentin Gil, I, and the Gerente. Some routine business was gone through with, and Moscoso Melgar was chosen provisional Vice-President during the absence of James Henry of Gibbs' house, who on the previous day had left with his family for the baths of Cauquenes in Chile.

At the usual hour of 3.30 the Directory of the Banco de Lima was assembled. Lembcke made known that Aurelio Dinegri had offered shares of the Banco del Perú as guarantee for the S/50,000 which he wanted. It was resolved not to lend him the money; firstly, because it did not answer the bank's purpose to lend such a large sum to [_] person [...] [819] secondly, because we were of opinion that the shares in the Banco del Peru were not sufficient security. After the meeting had broken up we conversed for a few minutes on the topics of the day, as it was our custom. Luis Cisneros said he knew for a certainty that M. Champeaux, who represented La Société Générale in the Muelle Darsena, had received a telegraphic dispatch from this society, which said that the Peruvian Government might draw upon La Société as soon as the contract made in Paris were ratified by Pardo, but I knew that this Pardo had not yet done. Now the rumour was that the Anglo Peruano was making proposals for the guano consignment or purchase, and that this was the cause of Pardo's irresolution. Luis Cisneros also called the attention of all present to an acta signed on the 29th October by the principal merchants of Tacna, and agreed to by the Prefect Zapata, to the effect that henceforth the said merchants bound themselves not to pay or to receive any notes of the Lima banks, and the Prefect had promised to do the same in the offices of the Government, Municipality, and Beneficencia. Cisneros finally observed that he feared there existed a great tendency in the Departments of Perú, extending from Moquegua to the frontiers of Chile, to separate from the North, because within their territory exclusively were situated the riches of the Republic, the Guano and Nitrate of Soda deposits.

*Thursday, 11th of November 1875.* The Directors of the Pasco Railway Company having convened a meeting of the shareholders; at a little past the appointed hour I went to the office of the South American Company where we were to meet, and to my great surprise found none of the Directors, and only three of the shareholders, Colonel Torrico, José Jimenez, and Augusto Althaus, who were of course much displeased at this want of common civility on the part of the Directors. I went in search of Felipe Varela, but only found the amanuensis Enrique Carrera, who returned with me. Varela, he said, was too busy to come. Pedro Gallagher had been called to Callao on urgent business, Agustin Escudero was not to be found anywhere, Dr. Galvez, Rodrigo's son-in-law, never came, and Francisco Bohorquez was [...] ed with the Directorship, and would have nothing more to d [...] [820] with the Pasco Railway.

*Friday, 12th of November.* In the evening we had an agreeable visit from Mr. Corso, brother of Dr. Corso, Vocal of the Superior Court, with his wife and daughter. Two young naval officers of the North-American War Steamer "Richmond" also came in. Their object, however, was not to see my wife and myself, but to present themselves after their return from a cruise, to Garland and Enriqueta with whom they had been acquainted before their departure, and before the sudden death of Admiral Collins, spoken of a few months back.

*Saturday, 13th of November.* Meeting of the Directory of the Banco Hipotecario. Oyague gave himself wonderful airs; he spoke as if he were the only one who could direct and save the bank from impending ruin. Money came in very slowly. The arbitration document with Riva-Agüero was not yet signed. Another S/3000 which Toribio Calmet said he had paid, and for which he produced a receipt from Soyer had again not been entered in the cash, and we resolved not to admit the validity of this receipt, because it was without the signature of the Gerente Escudero, with which it ought to have been provided.

*Sunday, 14th of November.* It was 7.30 before I left my house to climb up San Cristoval. I did so from the Lurigancho side, but really had some difficulty in reaching the summit. It seemed to me as if my strength was waning. Owing to the bad make of the boot of my right foot I felt great pain in the big toe, and thus when I came home at about ten I immediately went to bed to sleep a little, but could not. I breakfasted in bed, dressed, went out to get shaved, and on my return, as Bryson had not come, lay down on my sofa till near two, when it was time for me to start. I found General La fuente conversing with my wife, and I remained some time with them. He looked very old, notwithstanding his wig and blackened moustache; his head shook a little, and he could not recollect names, a clear sign of a failing memory. I lea[_] [821] from him that the London Bank of Mexico and South America had instituted judicial proceedings against all the shareholders in the Salitrera Esperanza, who several years back borrowed from the bank, all de mancomun et insolidum S/300,000. I knew the names of the greater part: Zaracondegui, Lembcke, Valentin Gil, Narciso Velarde, José Basagoytia, Muro, and General La fuente. They very naturally tried to shirk the payment, but I had no idea how they would manage it.

Yesterday having been the day of San Diego, I went to Masias house to congratulate the Colonel, but only found his sister-in-law Transito. Thence to Rafael Velarde, to do the same to his wife Josefa on her birthday. With Doña Manuela Portillo and her grand-daughter Amalia Alaiza, married to Manuel Ferreyros, I remained a long time, both were very agreeable ladies. I was also well pleased at Dr. Jervacio Alvarez, where his wife Doña Mariquita, a very simple old lady, and his grand-daughter Aurora Santillana, this day particularly talkative, received me. In the evening we had the visit of another nice lady, Manuela Iriarte, married to Demetrio Olavegoya. Enriqueta had to go out to Don Rafael's and Anibal de la Torre's, which latter received every Sunday evening.

*Monday, 15th of November 1875.* In the Banco de Lima I had a short conversation with Francisco Sagastabeytia and Evaristo Gomez Sanchez. The former said he knew that La Société Générale not satisfied with the security of the guano depôts, had asked for as further guarantee the Salitreras in the Province of Tarapacá, and the latter affirmed as certain that the contract concluded by the commissioners in Paris had been disapproved, and consequently not ratified by Pardo.

At 8 p.m. I went to the Banco Nacional where the Directories of the four banks, "Nacional", "Perú", "Lima", and "Providencia" had been invited to meet. I think forty or fifty gentlemen were present. Dr. Garcia Calderon presided, in the absence of Derteano, who had gone to his large sugar plantation in the vicinity of Santa. The last acta was read and approved, which being done Garcia Calderon said [...] the object of the present meeting was to lay before the Director[_] [822] for their approval the agreement which the commissioners named for the purpose by the four banks had concluded with the Government relative to the consignment of guano to Mauritius and other islands. Now the question arose how the approval should be given, whether individually, that is to say, each person present to give his vote, or whether each bank was to have one vote. This latter was certainly the fairer way, but then Calderon proposed that if three banks agreed the fourth should necessarily accede to what the three had determined. This I thought quite right and so did many who were present; nevertheless, Cardenas of La Providencia, who, as usual, wasted much time, with his speeches, was opposed to it, founding himself upon the Statutes of his bank. Also Calderoni of the Banco del Perú was in the opposition, because of this bank only four Directors had come, and four Directors were insufficient, according to their statutes, to decide on any question. Unánue, of the same bank, said a few words, not at all to the purpose whilst from the Banco de Lima, Lembcke, Bernales and Aliaga expressed themselves very properly. Finally, it was resolved that a copy of the agreement with the Government should be sent to each of four banks, there to be discussed by each Directory, and the resolution of each to be communicated to another general meeting, which was at once convoked for next Wednesday night. I was home by 10 O'clock.

*Tuesday, 16th of November.* Meeting of the Directory of the Banco de Lima. Lembcke informed us that La Salitrera-Esperanza had received from Prevost & Co. of Lima S/68,000 in bills on Chile on account of nitrate sold, that the Banco de Lima had bought them at 14% premium, and remitted them to a house in Valparaiso, which had to buy with them bills on London to be remitted to F. Huth & Co. and the International Bank, both of London, and creditors of the Banco de Lima. This was satisfactory. The very reverse was a letter received from an Interventor sent to a sugar estate, the property of a certain Guimet, largly indebted [...] [823] the bank, and far in arrears with his payments. According to this letter the estate itself was valuable, but everything upon the same, machinery, boilers, carts, Chinamen etc., were all insufficient. Then Lembcke left the room because the affair with Cardenas was to be discussed. Present were: Pedro Bernales, Luis Cisneros, Manuel Cucalon, Francisco Sagastabeytia, Julio Armero, Diego Lopez Aliaga, Amancio Castillo, and I. The letter received from Cardenas was extremely long. He spoke of the great services rendered by him to the bank, of the injustice done to him by accepting his resignation after having in a previous meeting resolved not to admit it, and called this a despoilment – una destitucion – and concluded with saying that the Directors had no right to despoil one of their members of his post. He also asked for a copy of several actas which he pointed out. I said that this was such a weighty matter that it was impossible to decide it on the spot, and that it would be advisable to name a commission who should give their report. Luis Cisneros said that it was no doubt a serious affair, and that we should limit ourselves to two points: the despoilment, and Cardenas' demand for the "actas"; and take no notice of the remainder of the letter. Cucalon opined that we should immediately resolve to readmit Cardenas. I replied that this would be acting too hastily, and that I on my part would on no account agree to such an immediate resolve. Then Cucalon demanded that his motion for the readmittance should be put to the vote. Bernales said that my motion had the preference; Cucalon, that I had only given an opinion, and made no motion; nevertheless, what I had said was looked upon as a motion, put to the vote, and agreed to by all except

Cucalon, whose motion for the readmittance of Cardenas was not even taken into consideration. To form the commission I named Bernales and Aliaga. Cucalon said that they ought to give the dictamen within two days, and left the room because he had to go to Chorrillos. I then submitted to the two named whether they could give their report by next Friday; they only promised to do it as soon as possible. It was five when we rose, thus too late for Aliaga and me to go to the Banco Hipotecario where Oyague and Jimenez had been waiting for us.

*Wednesday, 17th of November 1875.* We were again called together [...] [824] the Banco de Lima; only six were present: the two Gerentes, Aliaga, Barrios, Armero, and I; thus no Directory could be formed, seven being required for that purpose, and we contented ourselves with listening to the reading of the contract, which, subject to the approval of the four banks, the Government had concluded with them through the medium of their commissioners. The principal articles were: that the four banks enjoyed for four years the exclusive consignment of guano to the Islands of Mauritius, La Union, Barbadoes, Jamaica, Martinique, Guadeloupe, etc. Charters might be concluded and shipments made immediately; sales not to begin before the 1st November 1876, commission for sale and guarantee 2 1/2%, for all expenses including freight, but excluding the loading expenses, £.5.10/ to be charged per English ton of 2240 lbs. Interest upon expenses 5%, upon advances 6%; the contract to last for four years; but if at the expiration of this period the banks are not covered for their outlay of S/6,000,000 viz. 200,000 tons at S/30, the Government had to pay them any difference there might be. We approved of it, but thought that some trifling alterations might be made, which, I agreed with Lembcke, he should propose in the evening at the general meeting. This being Enrique's birthday my wife and I dined with Garland and Enriqueta. All the children were present except Alejandro. Guillermo had been invited with his young wife, also Gregorio Benavides. It was half past six when we sat down, and I left them still round the table when I at eight O'clock went to the general meeting in the Banco Nacional. All four banks were represented. By chance I got my seat between John Meiggs and Scheel, next to Scheel sat Lembcke. Garcia Calderon presided. After some desultory conversation, in which took a part Unanue, very stupidly, Cardenas diffusedly and not to the purpose, Ruden, Scheel, Calderoni, Luis Cisneros, and I, it was decided that each bank should have a vote, and that the resolution of the majority should be binding upon the minority. Ruden represented the Banco del Perú, Scheel, in the absence of Derteano, El Nacional, I, Lima, Albarracin, La Providencia. Lembcke then requested the reading of the agreement, and [825] the course of the lecture noted the few alterations which we had made in the forenoon. Two or three were found correct, and made accordingly. Garcia Calderon then again directed himself respectively to the four above mentioned persons, and each gave his approval. It was not yet ten when we broke up. At home I found in Enriqueta's parlour Böhl and Dr. Middendorf, which latter had returned from Europe after an absence of four and a half years. I had called upon him in the forenoon. For the present he lived with Böhl at Gibbs. Contrary to all expectations, in the Colegio Electoral the party of Buenaventura Elguera gained this morning a decided victory over that of Riva Agüero. The Mesa calificadora which was formed this day contained for the greater part friends of the former; Dr. Saavedra was named President. This was the same man who in 1866 arrested Melchor Velarde who at that time during Pezet's administration was sub-prefect of Huancayo. Saavedra then acted for Prado whose partizan he now was. When Rafael Velarde was Minister under Balta he had to order the arrest of this same Saavedra, for what reason I did not know. Now their common friendship for Prado made them work together, and they sat round the same board, for Rafael was escrutador, and Saavedra president.

*Thursday, 18th of November 1875.* In the Municipality a violent dispute arose between the Electors; the partizans of Elguera, and of José de la Riva Agüero ranged themselves in direct opposition to each other. The former had the majority; but the latter, a formidable minority. Ignacio Osma, Emilio del Solar, Espiel, and other well known persons at the head, seceded, and withdrew to the club de la Union, corner of plaza and Bodegones where they protested against the proceedings of those who had remained in the Cabildo, and these in the meanwhile voted that the electors chosen in the Parish of San Marcelo at the board where Ulyses Delboy had presided, had been duly elected; these were Elgueristas. In the dispute referred to, insulting words had been used by both parties; they threatened each other with their fists, and some said that a few drew their revolvers. Mr. Corso, who was one of the many in Enriqueta's tertulia, said that Elguera had spent within the last [_] days S/11,000 to secure the majority. I also went over to En[_] [826] but hardly remained an hour.

*Friday, 19th of November 1875.* A meeting of the shareholders of the Pasco Railway had been called together for the second time. The Statutes said that at a second meeting any number of shareholders, even one or two, formed a quorum, and what they resolved was binding upon all. We met in the locality of the Eten Railway Company, present were the five Directors: Dr. Felipe Varela, Francisco Bohorquez, Agustin Escudero, the lawyer Galvez, and Peter Gallagher; Shareholders Col. Torrico, Augusto Althaus, and I. I took hardly any part in the discussions, and listened merely to the mutual recriminations, to the high words which passed between them, three or four spoke at the same time, but finally all settled down in pretty fair harmony, and they resolved that every document, every book, everything, should be placed at the disposal of Col. Torrico, that he might examine and investigate all to his heart's content. I merely told him that nobody could give him better data than Riva Agüero, and these words did not seem to be much to his liking; he rose, and said that he never looked to individuals, but to their doings.

*Saturday, 20th of November.* When I went to my lawyer's office he told me that the court had asked for all the autos in my suit against Leyva which he had in his study, for the purpose of comparing and verifying "la relacion del relator", but as Palacios knew that two of the judges upon whom I believed I could rely, viz.: Corso and Mendoza, were indisposed, and did not go to the tribunal he had put in an escrito, which he expected would cause a delay of a week. I learned in the course of the day that Mendoza was getting better, and would shortly return to the Tribunal. Corso had received licence to absent himself for a month. At somewhat past three we met in the Banco Hipotecario, the two Gerentes, Oyague, Aliaga, I, and the lawyer Forero. More and more receipts signed by Soyer turned up, of which the money received was never entered in the cash, but as these receipts were without the signature of the respective gerentes, Riva-Aguero, Garcia Cald[_] and Escudero we resolved not to recognize them as valid. [827] Agustin Escudero came in to reply verbally to a letter directed to him by the gerentes, in which they had requested him to return the 10%, or S/11,000 which he had improperly received as his share of 5% upon the gains supposed to have been made, and not made, in 1874. He answered that he had left the bank on the 30th January 1875, that until that day he had not taken any share of the gains, but that after he had left the money had been sent to his house by Riva Agüero, and that consequently he was not to be blamed if an improper division of supposed gains had been made. Another strange thing came to light. The first time that Gallagher and I examined the contents of the cartera we found a receipt which Simon Soyer had given for 80 cedulas withdrawn from the cartera. Escudero asserted that when he delivered the cartera to Riva Aguero, which he had done without taking a receipt, the cedulas were complete, and no such receipt of Soyer existed. The receipt was produced and found to be dated 14th Novr. 1874, when Escudero was gerente, from which the natural inference was drawn that either Escudero said an untruth, or Soyer, with the connivance of Riva Agüero had ante-dated the receipt.

Bad news came from Europe. As far as it was known at the present moment, nobody would pay the interest on the Peruvian Bonds in Europe, due 31st December, say 2 1/2% for six months, as little as the half yearly redemption of 2%. I had been under the impression that when Manuel Candamo had lately been sent by Pardo to Europe; he had arranged with the Anglo Peruano that they would pay the interest and redemption if nobody else did. Now, when the commissioners had concluded the contract with La Société Générale and others, they informed the Anglo Peruano that they did not require their service; the contract was disapproved, and very naturally now neither the one nor the other would make the payments. In the Comercio appeared an editorial article on this subject, which was in my opinion highly improper. The writer expressed himself more or less in the following manner: "The low quotation of the Peruvian Bonds in the London and Paris money markets is a proof of the little or no credit at present enjoyed by the Peruvian Government. There is no motive for [...] a want of confidence because hitherto we have paid [...] [828] interest and redemption with the greatest exactness; consequently, we are treated with great injustice, and therefore if no confidence is placed in us whilst we have fulfilled our engagements, there is no use for our doing so in the future."

*Sunday, 21st of November.* It being my wife's birthday, many of her friends sent in presents; others sent cards to congratulate her, others came personally. In the forenoon I for the first time called upon Enriqueta's intimate friend Isabel Coloma, widow of Carlos Canseco, and found her quite as agreeable as my wife has told me she was. I also went to the family of the Buenos Ayrean Minister Dominguez who had removed to the fine altos near San Marcelo, formerly occupied by the widow of Lacharière, and to the widow of Frederic Bergmann, from whom I learned that she had seen the vocal Corso on our behalf, that he was very well inclined towards us and that therefore he wished that we could throw some impediment in the way so that our cause against Leyva were not decided until he returned to the Court. To celebrate my wife's day we had resolved to give a small party. All our apartments were thrown open, and lighted up by gas they looked very well. Dolores Puente with her niece Maria Marriott was the first who came, a little past eight, then José Basagoytia with his young daughter Filomena, his boy Enrique, fifteen years old, two little girls more or less of Maria's age. Gradually came in: Isabel Coloma, with two daughters and a son, Diego Masias with his wife and young daughter, accompanied by a very nice, and pretty North American lady, hitherto known to me as Doña Catalina; young Maria's teacher, Rafael Velarde, wife, and daughter, Melchor Velarde with wife and two daughters, Gregorio Benavides with his wife, and his wife's handsome niece Rosaura, Guillermo and his wife Eliza. The stronger sex was numerously represented by: Mr. Corso, John and Peter Gallagher, Malinowski with his secretary Cudlip, Nicolas Hurtado, Vicente Hurtado, Carlos and Fernando Ferreyros, Enrique and Carlos Cox, Böhl, Dr. Middendorf, four North American naval officers, a young Valle, and variou [...] [829] whom I hardly knew, or if I knew I did not recognize. Mr. and Mrs. Macandrew had declined coming, it being a Sunday when it was against their religious principles to be present at a party. Rocambor was played at three tables. Ricardo played the piano nearly the whole time and thus they danced with great spirit till nearly two in the morning. We gave no supper; first tea was handed round by the three Chinese, two of Enriqueta's and our own. Enriqueta herself attended to the making of it; and her two black servant girls Aurelia and Rosalia made themselves very useful. Afterwards ices were served, and just before breaking up, chocolate. In the dining saloon stood upon one table sweetmeats, upon another port, sherry and cognac, of which the consumption was pretty considerable; the port was best liked. The whole went off extremely well, and I was sure that all had been well pleased.

*Monday, 22nd of November 1875.* Agusto Althaus had called together the shareholders of the Constructora, of which he was liquidator. Hardly any one came and nothing could be done. All in our house were extremely sleepy and went to bed early.

*Tuesday, 23rd of November.* There was a numerous gathering of the shareholders of La Constructora to whom Althaus made known that he had collected S/12,000 in cash and S/50,000 in Treasury Bonds – these latter from Meiggs – and that he was ready to divide them amongst the shareholders, but that he was pursued by a notary who was ordered to notify to him that for some reason or other which I did not understand, Meiggs had embargoed these S/50,000 in bonds. Hitherto Althaus had been able to avoid the notification; nevertheless, everything being taken into consideration, it was resolved with the advice of the lawyer José Aranivar that the shareholders should at once give Althaus a receipt for the S/12,000 and the S/50,000, that the S/12,000 cash he should immediately divide between them, and that the bonds should meanwhile be placed in deposit with Aranívar in order to secure Althaus if against all probability Meiggs were to gain the suit and Althaus were ordered to return the bonds to him. In the meeting of the Directory of the Gas Company a few hours later only Oyague, Mathison, Garland, Carrol, I and the gerente were present. The subject treated on did not affect me. Garcia Calderon, in the name of José Sevilla and Juan Mariano Goyeneche, both resident in Paris, had judicially protested against the members of the former directory in which of course I was [_] [830] included, for the loss which might accrue to the company owing to their improper management. They resolved, with the advice of the lawyer Ricardo Zevallos, who had come in, to reply to this protest, and Zevallos having left the room Oyague informed us that he, having been personally insulted by Garcia Calderon's protest, had inalterably resolved to renounce the Directorship at the end of the year.

*Wednesday, 24th of November.* From 11 to 1 I was occupied with Bryson in delivering to Carrera by order of Peter Gallagher, secretary and director of the Pasco Mineral Railway Company, all the documents which I held belonging to the said company.

*Thursday, 25th of November.* At 3 I went to the Banco de Lima. Hardly had we sat down when Oyague was announced and requested to enter. He begged us to reconsider the loan to Aurelio Dinegri, which we had hitherto declined to make; he said that Dinegri now only required S/40,000 of which he, Oyague, would lend S/10,000 if the bank would lend S/30,000. When he was gone I was the first to speak, and said that I persisted in the refusal, because, we having twice said no, it would be ridiculous now to alter our mind; "we would be like a weathercock moving at every change of wind." Cucalon immediately agreed with me. Luis Cisneros said my reasoning was not correct, because if circumstances had altered, one might well say yes on third consideration though one had said no twice before. However, as nobody could prove that either the affairs of the bank or those of Dinegri had of late changed for the better, I, on taking the votes nominally had the satisfaction that all were of my opinion. Then Cucalon moved that a commission should be named, consisting of two or three of the Directors to examine all the accounts of the bank, and present a report with the least possible delay. Lembcke raised no objection, nor was the motion opposed by anyone. Accordingly it passed unanimously, Gallagher having taken the place of Cucalon who had withdrawn his name on observing that Sagastabeytia had been much offended, and spoken of a "fiscalización", for which he, Sagastabeytia, had given no cause. Another commission [_] named to reform the "reglamento interior", and put it in [831] with the statutes. Enriqueta's tertulia was very numerously attended. I retired and went to bed a little past eleven; my wife did not come till near two in the morning.

*Friday, 26th of November 1875.* The heat had actually set in. I wore light clothes. Thermometer at noon, 70°F.

Within the last few days one of the accomplices in the murder of the Curate Chavez had been arrested in Mollendo, and been brought to Lima. All the articles found in his possession had been deposited in the Banco La Providencia, of which Moscoso Melgar, who with Garcia Calderon held Goyeneche's power of attorney, was one of the gerentes; they were: gold-coins, banknotes, a few Spanish dollars, three Cedulas del Banco Hipotecario, a bill for £80 drawn by an Ica firm on a Liverpool house, a dagger; revolver, old clothes etc. In the course of the present year had died in England Lady Franklin, widow of Sir John who in the year 1845 commanded an expedition from England to discover a N. W. passage, and was never again heard of.

*Saturday, 27th of November.* Meeting of the Directory of the Banco Hipotecario. When walking thither I overtook Oyague, and on our way represented to him the necessity of some efficient measure being taken against Riva Agüero, not that I had the least ill-will against him, but because I wanted to cover my responsibility towards the shareholders. After a long talk he at last came out with the truth, viz.: that owing to his intimate connection with Pardo, protector of Riva Agüero, he, Oyague, could not proceed judicially against Riva Agüero, to which I answered that we were all in the same situation, because nobody liked to be on bad terms with the President. Nevertheless, when the three Directors Oyague, Aliaga, and I formed a quorum, the same question was mooted by Aliaga. It was first resolved that judicial proceedings should be instituted against Escudero for the S/10,000 improperly received by him on account of last year's supposed gains, as well as against Riva Agüero for his S/12,000 of the same, and S/3000 taken by him in July of the present year; afterwards this decisive measure was postponed till next meeting when lawyer Forero would be present. We further resolved and authorized the gerentes to suspend the judicial proceedings against Enrique [_]aval, Gallagher's brother-in-law, to whom the bank had [...] [832] S/600,000 and who was much in arrears with his three-monthly payments of S/18,000 but who had lately solemnly promised to pay henceforth every month S/8000 in billetes, and deliver in S/7000 noml. in Cedulas to be taken by the bank at their nominal value.

On the 2nd October I spoke of the heavy loss which would accrue to the Bank from the transfer of a certain amount of Cedulas to Paris, and on the 7th of the same month I said that the lawyer Forero had counselled us to cancel the power of attorney given by the bank to Ventura Marcó of París. This was done accordingly, but before the cancelment of the power had reached him, he for want of remittances had been under the necessity of discontinuing his payments for interest as well as for the redeemed cedulas, and accordingly various holders of these Paris Cedulas, amongst others Gibbs, acting for the I knew not whom, had applied to the Gerentes for the said payment. They received the interest at the current rate in billetes, but not the difference arising from the exchange and for the non-receipt of this difference they levied protest. Moscoso Melgar claimed, besides the interest upon the Cedulas, an interest of 8% p. annum for the time which had elapsed from the day that the interest on the Cedulas should have been paid in Paris and the day it was actually paid in Lima, moreover 1/2% which had been charged by the bank at the time the Cedulas were transferred. The Directory resolved to accede to his claims, on condition that he did not demand the difference in exchange. Hardly had this been dispatched when the hacendado Domingo Laos entered, and complained bitterly of the conduct of the gerentes, who, he said, had refused to credit him in account for somewhat more than S/2000 which he had paid, and for which he presented a receipt signed by Soyer. It was in vain that the gerentes and Oyague represented to him that we could not admit the validity of the receipt because it was not signed by the gerente of the establishment. He was not satisfied and left grumbling, saying that he would speak to Riva-Agüero on the subject. Finally we were informed by the gerentes that they had necessarily to proceed judicially against Rufin[_] [833] Echenique who had not paid his acceptance for S/30,000 long overdue which before his voyage to Europe he had given to the bank for his elder brother Pio who was then far in arrears with his three-monthly payments.

*Sunday, 28th of November 1875.* A very quiet day. I made a few calls. Mariquita was much indisposed, and was in bed or resting on the sofa the whole day. Last Friday a regatta came off between the cutter rowed by part of the crew of the North American man of war Steamer "Richmond" and that of the Peruvian "Huascar", both anchored in Callao Bay. The distance rowed was two miles. The captains of two English vessels were the umpires. The amount of the bet was S/2000, deposited by the North Americans in Silver Soles, by the Peruvians in bank notes. The two boats started at 4.12, and 30 seconds, and to the great surprise of all the Peruvians reached the goal at 4.29, one and a half minutes before the Americans. The race over, the North American Admiral and part of the officers went on board the "Huascar" to partake of a lunch to which they had been invited.

*Tuesday, 30th of November.* In this days meeting of the Directory of the Banco de Lima, at which all were present except Mendoza, Gil, and Cisneros, a good deal of business was dispatched. The opinion given by Bernales and Aliaga on Cardenas' letter was read; their reasoning was well founded; they made a nice distinction between "renunciacion" and "destitucion". The Directory they said had a right to accept the resignation, but not to deprive one of their members of his post, and concluded with saying that the whole affair ought to be laid before the general meeting of shareholders. The Directors had undoubtedly made themselves guilty of a great irregularity in their conduct. During Lembcke's absence they had first resolved not to admit Cardenas' resignation. The letter had been written by the secretary Bernales, but not been sent by the gerente Sagastabeytia; and after Lembcke's return solely in consideration of him we had admitted the resignation. This error committed by us had been carefully eluded by Bernales and Aliaga and I therefore jumped at Gallagher's hint to ignore the premises of the opinion given, and solely to approve the conclusion. I made my motion accordingly, and all except Cucalon resolved to lay the matter before [_] shareholders in the next general meeting. Next it was [...] [834] at Cucalon's request that at every meeting of the Directory before the proceedings commenced, the gerentes should inform them of the various questions which they wished to be discussed in the course of the session. It was further resolved to make a remittance of S/35,000 in paper to the Salitrera "Esperanza", and that the proceeds of twenty thousand quintals nitrate ready for sale should not be remitted to Europe, but come hither in bills upon Chile, the proceeds of which, sold here should then be paid over to the Banco de Londres, our creditor for sixty-odd thousand Soles. Finally the gerentes were authorized to purchase at a premium all the notes of the Banco de Londres which they could possibly obtain.

*Thursday, 2nd of December 1875.* In the office of the Insurance Company Lima I, who had been one of the two Directores de Turno for November, delivered over to Valentin Gil, one of the Directors for December, all the documents belonging to the company deposited in two small iron drawers of an iron chest, the key of the chest being in the possession of Manuel Ferreyros, Gerente, the keys of the drawers being kept by one of the two Directores de Turno. This operation kept me till nearly four, when I was called to the Banco de Lima, where the meeting was poorly attended. Lembcke laid before us the usual monthly statement of the affairs of the bank, and then made known that the interventor whom, as I said a few days ago, the bank and other creditors of Julian Guimet had sent to his estates, wanted money for the most necessary expenses, for he had not a single rial disposable. All except Lembcke agreed that no money could be given by the bank, and the meeting broke up.

*Friday, 3rd of December.* Died Telesforo Llerena, brother of the wife of Anibal de la Torre, who not long ago had married one of the daughters of the rich José Maria Varela. When I passed the Banco de Lima I was called in. The two gerentes Gallagher, Cisneros, and the Interventor in Guimet's estates, Iglesias, were in an eager discussion. The latter stated that he did not get money wherewith to pay the Chinese, 85 in [...] [835] whose wages were in arrears for several months, if not all, at least many of them would run away. To prevent this, we saw the necessity of providing Iglesias with a little money, and we therefore took it upon ourselves to let him have from the funds of the bank S/800 which would enable him to make a partial payment to the Chinese, and also cover a few other indispensable expenses. We calculated that the bank would be reimbursed for this outlay by the sale of 104 quintals of sugar which were lying ready, and of a few more which the machinery, small and incomplete as it was, would probably produce.

*Saturday, 4th of December 1875.* At 4 p.m. Rafael Velarde accompanied me to Dr. Galindo, Vocal of the second chamber of the Superior Court of Justice, who was one of the three who had to decide my suit against Leyva on the subject of the ayres of the latter's house. He received me in a very friendly manner, and told me that he had known me for many years, for he had begun his career as clerk to the notary J. A. Menendez, of ill repute, whom I occasionally had employed about 35 years ago. From him I went to the Banco Hipotecario, where as usual Mendoza was wanting, and Dr. Forero was present. After the acta of last meeting had been read, approved of, and signed by Oyague as President, he gave us a circumstantial account of a long interview which he had had with Riva Agüero, who had refused to submit to the arbitration "juris" and preferred that the bank should institute against him a judicial demand. I regretted that Riva Agüero had anticipated me, for I had intended to move, and I did move, that on Monday next the bank should sue Riva-Agüero before a Juez de 1ª Instancia; firstly, for the repayment of the S/22,000 taken by him out of the bank as supposed gains due to him, for 1874; secondly, for the repayment of S/3000 taken by him in July of the present year, and thirdly, for the delivery of the securities promised by him for his pagaré of S/10,000 balance of the S/30,000 arising from the counter-document for that sum, so often spoken of. Aliaga and Jimenez agreed with me; neither did Oyague oppose my motion; nevertheless, he "salvó su voto", under the pretence that he had always advocated the arbitration; but in reality because he was afraid of breaking with Riva-Agüero. This was in my opinion no straightforward [...] [836] of a conversation which on the previous night he had had with Soyer and from which we drew the inference that for years back the Banco Hipotecario had been a den of thieves. Many other topics were treated on, which, though of more or less importance, required no particular notice. At 6 I came home, dined, Bryson came, read to me, and at 8 I went to the Banco Nacional, where the Directories of the four banks Nacional, Perú, La Providencia, and Lima were represented by part of their members. Dr. Garcia Calderon presided, and stated that the negotiations with the President regarding the Salitreras in the Province of Tarapacá were far advanced, and that Pardo wished that the Directories would authorize the eight Delegates definitely to conclude the contract without submitting it for approbation to the Directories. A short silence ensued, which I was the first to break, saying that such a weighty matter could not be decided at once, and that each Directory ought to consult separately and then give its reply. Garcia

Calderon acceded to this idea, when Aliaga said he thought it more advisable to discuss the matter previously between ourselves and in our own office. Then Cardenas rose and in a long, diffuse speech declared that he was opposed to such an authorization because the last contract with the Government relative to the advance of S/15,000,000 proved that Pardo did with the Delegates what he liked. This he did not say in clear terms but at all events he gave it so to be understood. Against this inculpation Garcia Calderon, President of the Commission of Delegates, defended himself and his colleagues. Lembcke rose and spoke against the authorization; the Guano contract for Mauritius and other islands having been submitted to the Directories for their approval, this nitrate contract, of more importance, should also be submitted to them. Aliaga was likewise against it; he said the shareholders had not authorized the Directories to delegate their power to two members of their body. Only Moscoso Melgar and Garcia Calderon attempted to defend the authorization. Garcia Calderon then put the question to the vote. I took the opin[_] of the Directors [. . .] Banco de Lima Bernales, Cucalon, Ba [. . .] [837] Aliaga, Cisneros, Lembcke, and I. All were unanimous in not giving the authorization to the Delegates. It lasted some time before the members of the Nacional resumed their seats. Garcia Calderon addressed himself first to me, and my answer was, in the name of the Directory, in the negative. Scheel for the Nacional was also for the negative, whilst Ruden for Perú, and Albaracin for La Providencia, gave an affirmative answer. We were now two against two, and as this case had not been foreseen, or at all events nothing had been resolved what to do in such a dilemma, we for the moment were brought to a stand-still. Bernales now proposed that full power should be given to another commission of twelve persons, viz.: the President and the two Gerentes of each of the four banks. This did not seem to please the generality. Then Scheel and Miceno Espantoso came forward, with more or less the same idea, viz.: that on the evening of the day that the Delegates had to close with the President, the four Directories should again meet in the Banco Nacional, and not separate until a definite resolution were come to. This was agreed to by the four banks; it was 10.30 when I came home.

In the course of the week Riva-Agüero had published a manifest in which he declared that he withdrew his pretensions to the first Vice-Presidency of the Republic. Rumours were afloat that Pierola was preparing in Chile a new expedition against Peru.

*Sunday, 5th of December 1875.* I was on the point of starting on my usual round, when Dr. Manuel Antonio Puente Arnao, the same who had decided in my favor the suit against Leyva, and declined to accept the plaque tea service, came in, and remained with us till half past three. On both sides all was politeness, and he expressed a wish that we should use our influence to procure him the situation of agente-fiscal, vacant by the death of Telesforo Llerena. My wife promised him that we would do our best. Accordingly we spoke to Rafael Velarde, who would see Fuentes, (El Murcielago) who was very intimate with Dr. Odriosola, Minister of Justice, on whom the nomination depended. When I went out I called upon Dr. Muñoz, who himself received me, tears in his eyes, for his last child by his first wife, a grown up young man, was lying dangerou […] the last stage of consumption. I […] [838] wife of Manuel Flores, and grand-daughter of Bartolomé Araoz, her deceased father having been Don Antonio. The widow of Araoz, Tomasa Gonzales, just returned from Europe in company with Juan Jose Araoz, resided with her, as she had done before her voyage. Both ladies were sad, the grand-daughter more than the widow, who attributed in a great measure her husband's death to their having alighted in Biaritz, in an hotel just finished, where everything had felt damp and moist. The finishing blow however had been given by a cold caught by Araoz when witnessing a regatta. The family was now busy with dividing the property, for which purpose Juan José had started for the estates they possessed in Abancaes, and on his return to Lima it was their intention to sell the houses they had here. Only a small one in the Calle de Polvos Azules – one of the many bought from Dr. Palacios by Don Bartolomé – stood in the name of his widow.

*Monday, 6th of December 1875.* At 8 a.m. I was in the church of San Francisco at the funeral of Llerena. Though the season was far advanced it had rained during the night, and the streets were very wet. By the twelve O'clock train my wife and myself with our Chinese servant Ayao, and Serapio, the husband of our servant woman Isabel, whom we had engaged for the day, went to Chorrillos. We walked to our rancho, and had much trouble with the keys, otherwise, though several things were wanting, it was in very good order. We had the corredor, and every apartment swept, and returned to Lima by the four O'clock train. At 10 p.m. Garland and I went to the house of Francisco Sagastabeytia, to accompany to the Church of San Francisco, the corpse of his brother Manuel. This Manuel had in every respect been the very reverse of Francisco, and his death was in a great measure attributed to his dissolute life.

*Tuesday, 7th of December.* This morning I was again in San Francisco, at the funeral of Manuel Sagastabeytia. […] [839] Anglo Peruvian Bonds, due 31st December would not be paid, and it was quite as certain that the Peruvian Government intended to come to some arrangement with the bondholders, so as to reduce wither the capital of the debt, or the rate of interest and redemption. Last nights Nacional made a calculation which showed that were the capital reduced from £34,000,000 to £20,000,000 the redemption to remain at 4% and the Interest to be raised to 6% annually, the quantity of guano which was calculated to exist, about nine million tons would be sufficient, taking the annual sale to be 350,000 tons, and the net proceeds of each ton £5.10/, to pay both interest and redemption. At 3 O'clock I went to the usual monthly meeting of the Directors of the Insurance Company Lima. Present were: Carlos Elizalde, President; Michael Carrol; Jose Maria Peña; Valentin Gil; I, and the Gerente Manuel Ferreyros, whose intellect in my opinion had not completely recovered from his late mental derangement. The only thing of importance on which we had to treat was the pagaré for S/70,000 signed by the United States Guano Company, and by its Directors, de mancomun et insolidum, which fell due on the 25th December. We were all of opinion that it would not be paid; also that if we were to sue them we would gain out little by doing so. We therefore came to the resolution not to renew the pagaré, but to leave it as it was, so that if anything were to happen to the Company we might have a document already due upon which we could proceed at a moment's notice. The Directors of this guano company were, as far as I recollected, the two Bryces, Andres Alvarez Calderon, resident in Paris, Raynuso, Miceno Espantoso, and two more, none of whom at present in a flourishing condition. We rose at about four when I went to the Banco Hipotecario under the same roof where I found the two Gerentes, Oyague, Mendoza, and Jimenez. The "reglamento interior", if I mistake not, drawn up by Garland, was read, a few insignificant alteration were made, and one of great importance, which I pointed out, viz.: hitherto the key of the case, in which the archives, consisting of the most important tittle deeds were kept, was in the hands of a clerk called "El Archivero". I insisted that the key should be kept by the gerentes, and very naturally all coincided with me. At 8 p.m. I was cited with the greatest urgency to the Banco de Lima. Present were: [_] les and Cisneros [...] [840] Barrios, Castillo, Lembcke, and I. The Delegates laid before us the project relative to the Salitreras, handed by the commission to the government, not yet approved of, but very likely to be approved. They further stated that the President Manuel Pardo in order to be able to purchase the small establishments worth a few thousand Soles each, also coals, barley, provisions, mules, etc., which might be in existence, wanted from the banks a further advance of one million soles, of which one-sixth corresponded to the Banco de Lima. The discussion lasted long, everyone saw the necessity of this further outlay, but Lembcke explained in a very clear manner that it would be utterly impossible to make all the payments which we still had to make to the Government, and which would be further increased by these fresh S/166,000, if the Government did not allow the banks to increase their circulation. With this proviso, he, like the rest, voted in the affirmative. The two

Delegates were confident that before the end of the year the decree relative to the expropriation of the salitreras would be published. I called the attention of my colleagues to the difficulty which I apprehended the expropriation of the Salitrera "Esperanza" would meet with, owing to the circumstance that the ground belonged to a certain Almonte, who was hostile to the "Esperanza", which had merely the use of the land for ten years. Cucalon was glad that I touched on this point, whilst Lembcke observed, and with justice, that this had nothing to do with the present question whether the advance was to be made to Government or not. The contract of the banks with the Government for the consignment of guano to Mauritius had been signed by Pardo. We finally resolved that the lawyers of the four banks should be ordered to draw out a project of the partnership which the four banks formed, in as far as the guano consignment and the Nitrate of Soda business were concerned. It was half past ten when I came home.

*Wednesday, 8th of December 1875. Dia de la Concepcion.* Holiday. At the usual hour, say two O'clock, I went [_] to make [...] Dr. Manuel Morales [_] [841] de la Corte Superior. With him and his wife I remained but a short time, whilst on the other hand I was detained nearly an hour by the wife and mother-in-law of Dr. Puente Arnao, to whom I went with the bad news that there was no chance of his obtaining the situation of "agente fiscal", the Government having already determined to give it to Dr. Castellanos, for many many years secretary of the Supreme Court. Puente Arnao's wife was the daughter of the hacendado Guimet, of whom I have spoken more than once as being indebted to the Banco de Lima for above S/*180,000* for which he had hypothecated to the same his estate called Esquivel, and the moveable property, "capitales" which he possessed on the estates of San Lorenzo and Copacabana, rented by him from their owner Vitorero; to this latter he was in arrears with his rent, to the bank he paid neither principal nor interest, to Manuel La Rosa O'Phelan he owed S/50,000 and interest, and besides these he had still more creditors, all of whom, most naturally, had presented themselves in order to be paid, and to bring the property to the hammer. This would of course be the ruin of the family and thus Mrs. Puente Arnao knowing me to be one of the Directors of the bank, tried to persuade me that it would not be to our interest to proceed to extremities. I listened attentively, and told her I would mention what she had said to my colleagues. At Dr. Muñoz's, where his son was fast approaching his last hour, I met Dr. Corso who said that on the 10th his leave of absence expired, and he would have to return to the Superior Court, whereupon I hastened to the Basagoytia's of whom I had the firm conviction that the son Jose would willingly avail himself of the intimacy which he had with the said Corso, to make him look with a favourable eye, upon my suit with Leyva. Unfortunately he was not in, when I had to tell my tale to his father, who promised me that he would faithfully repeat to him every word I had said. Next, to the widow of Frederic Bergmann, who assured me that she had recommended my suit to Corso.

*Thursday, 9th of December 1875.* Anniversary of the battle of Ayacucho. No holiday.

This being Geraldo's birthday, his mother requested [...] and me to dine with [...] Dr. Midd[_] [842] and Julio Benavides, son of Manuel Francisco who had been a colleague of Geraldo's in the Embassy to Japan and China, and Federico Pflücker, one of the sons of Charles with whom Enrique on one of his late trips to the Sierra, had for some time been staying at his establishment in Morococha. I had not seen him since his childhood and of course should not have recognized him. We sat down at half past seven, and it was nearly nine when we rose. Garland related that he had been told an individual from the firm of Morgan & Co. of London was expected shortly here in Lima accompanied by Pedro Galvez, the Peruvian Minister in London and Paris, and that his object in coming was to make some proposal relative to the Guano business. My wife went over to Enriqueta's tertulia; whilst I took some sudorific medicine, and turned in at about 10 O'clock.

*Friday, 10th of December 1875.* I was much better, not yet quite well. My wife, unwell, kept her bed. The cook Achipe did not make his appearance, being indisposed, and we therefore took our meals with the family Garland. At 3:30 p.m. I went with Jose Basagoytia to Dr. Corso by whom I was received with great politeness, and who attentively listened to the succinct account which I gave him of my suit against Leyva in which I particularized such points as I thought of most importance.

*From Saturday, 11th to Monday, 13th of December.* Very quiet days. On Sunday I for the first time called upon Dr. Ramon Fuente, an elderly man, nephew of my late friend Don Mariano Blas. Don Ramon gave me a detailed account of a painful operation which two days previously his brother Mariano had undergone. A cancer had shown itself in the tongue, and to prevent its spreading, a large piece had been cut out. The operation had lasted an hour and a half.

*Tuesday, 14th of December.* Our cook had not yet returned. [...] declined [...] [843] Cedulas del Banco Hipotecario to about 69, Exchange on London for drafts of the Banco Nacional 90 d/st. 38d; others drew at from 35 to 36 Silver bars, ley 11.22 had been sold at S/12.30 the mark. The Banco de Lima bought yesterday S/20,000 coined silver at 18 1/2% premium. The Directory of the

Banco Hipotecario met; near four O'clock all were present, except Mendoza. The only question of importance which was discussed was in what manner the nominal gain of 1874 should be disposed of. Oyague proposed that some dividend should be paid to the shareholders. Gallagher and I jointly argued against this idea, and succeeded; consequently, it was resolved not to give any dividend for this year and to carry the nominal gain to the credit of reserve fund, which fund would be entirely absorbed by the losses caused by Soyer, by several decidedly bad debts, and by the depreciation on the value of other debts. In the evening my wife and the Garlands went to Basagoytia's weekly tertulia. I remained at home, but stayed up till past one, when they returned.

*Thursday, 16th of December 1875.* Meeting of the Directory of the Banco Hipotecario. Oyague presided. Besides him were present: Jimenez, Aliaga, I and the two gerentes. Jose Canevaro took up a great deal of our time with the proposal to pay the S/63,000 with which the brothers Montero were in arrears for their three-monthly payments, either in Cedulas at par or with a very heavy discount. No resolution was taken; I for my part felt no inclination to submit to such a sacrifice as Canevaro's proposal involved. Another irregularity, committed at the time that Garcia Calderon was gerente, but when, as he asserted in a letter written to the bank, Riva Agüero, though Minister, still interfered was discovered. Henry Swayne in the beginning of 1873 applied to the bank for a considerable loan, which being conceded him, he ordered the bank to make payments in cash on his account to Dinegri, which was done, though the Statutes say that the bank is only allowed to make its payments in Cedulas and not in cash. Cedulas stood then at 87%, and consequently Swayne made an undue gain of 13%, perhaps with the connivance, perhaps owing only to the negligence of the gerente, whosoever he may have been. Next, a beginning was made with reading aloud the reformed statutes, and after having read a few articles we discovered that the original statutes, after having read a few articles [...] [844] were included in a law given by the Congress, and therefore it did not behove us alter them. Whilst I was in the bank, in the second chamber of the Superior Court before the Vocales Corso, Mendoza and Galindo, the relator read his "relacion" of my suit with Leyva. Dr. Palacios and Guillermo Garland were present. In the evening I was not at Enriqueta's tertulia; it was near two when my wife came to her bedroom.

*Friday, 17th of December 1875.* Meeting of the Directory of the Insurance Company Lima; Carlos Elizalde, President; Moscoso Melgar, Vice; Peña, Gil, Carrol and I, Directors. Valdivieso, the clerk, took the place of Ferreyros, the gerente, who was absent. At my suggestion Elizalde had requested Vicente Hurtado, Gerente of the United States Guano Company, whose pagaré of

S/70,000 fell due on the 25th inst. to be present. He had proposed to the Insurance Company to give as security Bonds of the Peruvian Government, amounting to 140,000 American Dollars (nominal). He explained to us that these bonds paid 7% annual interest, that they would be redeemed in five years, and that the company itself "hacia el servicio", out of the proceeds of the guano sold in the United States. When Hurtado had withdrawn, we resolved to renew the pagaré for six months, discounting the same at 1% and taking, besides the signature of the company and all its Directors, de mancomun et insolidum, this new prenda pretoria. Then a letter from Manuel Ferreyros was read, in which, on account of bad health, he gave up his situation as gerente. Unanimously Carlos Elizalde was chosen in his stead, whereupon it was found necessary to choose one other Director, because we were now only five in number. Elizalde thought that Chavez would be a proper person. I proposed Böhl of Gibbs house who was preferred, and chosen accordingly. By the North Steamer I received three letters, each of a different character. Johannes Limpricht's of 13th November from Hamburg treated on general topics, mostly on the miserable state of Peruvian Finances. He also informed me that the Hamburg [Bank founded in 1619] [...] closed by the [_] of the [845] year, and its place be taken by a branch establishment of the Imperial German Bank, which was founded on 40,000 shares of 3000 Imperial marks each, making a total of 120 million marks; of these, 20,000 shares were reserved for the shareholders in the old Prussian Bank, whilst the remaining 20,000 were offered to the public at a premium of 30%, and were eagerly taken; instead of sixty millions required, nine hundred millions were subscribed. At the date of his letter they stood at 153%. The second letter was from my cousin Frances Cresswell from Winchmore Hill, in which she gave one an animated account of her short residence with the family Siemssen in Eppendorff, where she seemed to have been extremely well pleased. The third was from my son Juan from Nizza, written in a very different strain from the previous ones. Rumours had already reached him of Pardo's disapproval of the contract concluded by Althaus and Rosas with La Société Générale. He, like the entire Peruvian Colony in Paris, had speculated on a rise in Peruvian Bonds; he himself had bought at 39 5/8ths%, and his loss, he apprehended, would be so heavy, as nearly to ruin him. Rosa wrote in the same strain to her sister Enriqueta; she stopped the payment of all the alms hitherto given here on her account. Schutte, Corina, and Shattuck, who had all speculated in Peruvian Bonds, were losers to a large amount. Shattuck and Amalia with their four children were about leaving Paris for Boston, there to join Shattuck's family. The Canevaros had been the only ones who had gained, in the same proportion as the others had lost. César, who was in Paris, knew of the disapproval of the contract two or three days before anybody else, speculated on the fall of Peruvian Bonds, and realized in this way large profits. My opinion was that Pardo was interested with the Canevaro's. (Not so, 23rd January 1879).

*Saturday, 18th of December.* This morning at 1 O'clock died Dr. José Gregorio Paz-Soldan, Fiscal de la Corte Suprema. Only yesterday we learned that he had been taken ill the previous night. I went this morning to his house at 8.30, to enquire how he was [...] the porter received me with [...] [846] quite sudden. The whole day of yesterday he had been pretty well. Only his brother Mariano Felipe was in the house with the widow Doña Jesus Rivero of Arequipa, not even his own son José Luis, who, the porter told me, was on bad terms with his stepmother, was there. Paz-Soldan was a very clever, but to say the truth, also a very bad man. Everybody knew that the large fortune left by him he had not acquired in a strictly honest manner. He had many children, the greater part of whom illegitimate. His first wife, who had a fortune of her own, was a Martinez of Arequipa, by whom he had two children, José Luis, married to a cousin, and Petita, married also to a cousin, Carlos, the son of Mariano Felipe. To neither of them had the father during his life time given a rial of the property to which they had a right, as being their mother's. The second wife was a Zavala of Lima, who bore him no children; she died soon after her marriage, and left him on her deathbed the large house which he inhabited. His third wife, who survived him, was Doña Jesus, daughter of José Rivero of Arequipa, of very limited capacity, and who certainly did not love him. From this marriage four or five children were alive.

The vistas which Paz-Soldan gave as Fiscal, and which he wrote with extraordinary facility, are upon the whole considered to be excellent compositions; but I was convinced that though they had generally been founded on justice and law, on more than one occasion, if temptations were held out to him, which he was unable to resist, he knew how to twist the laws, to suit the views of the party he wanted to favor. He was a great eater and drinker, and for many years was in the habit of lying down immediately after dinner, and sleeping till nine or ten; he then rose, worked till two or three in the morning, and again went to bed.

In the course of the present week the long expected decree, relative to the expropriation of the Salitreras in the Province Tarapacá, was published in the papers; it was a very long, and complicated [_]ent. Those who did not [...] [847] sell, might go on working on their own account; but the nitrate they produced and exported, would be subject to an export duty of six rials per quintal. Those who wished to sell, might do so immediately, or give their promise to sell in the course of two years. The Salitrera "Esperanza" which had cost the company nearly two million Soles was valued at S/900,000 – three hundred thousand Soles less than the one million two hundred thousand, due by the Esperanza to the Banco de Lima. As yet I was ignorant what the shareholders in the said Esperanza would do. Neither had the Directors of the Banco de Lima come to any decision with regard to the Salitrera.

This forenoon I was more than an hour in the Superior Court, where I listened to the pleading, el informe, of Leyva's lawyer Aramburú. My lawyer Palacios assured me that it would be an easy matter to refute all his arguments.

*Sunday, 19th of December 1875.* I left my house before six, and made my usual ascent of San Cristoval from the side of Lurigancho, very slowly it is true. I descended on the other side to the Alameda de los Descalzos, and was home by 8, when I lay down, and rested till ten. Mr. Bryson and I remodelled the diary; Ricardo read to me in German for more than an hour. We were now occupied with a novel called the Imperial Countess Gizela, written by a lady under the pseudo name of Eugenia Marlitt. She was decidedly hostile to aristocracy, and the religious party known by the name of Pietists. I was pleased with her style, and her stories are certainly interesting, but to me it appeared that the characters she introduces bear an extraordinary family likeness to each other; the heroine Felicitas, in the "Secret of an old Spinster", and Elizabeth in the "Gold Elze" are both pretty young girls, of an energetic, indomitable character, merely placed in different situations. In the same manner, the professor in the former, and Mr. Von Walde in the latter, are men of a stern, abrupt, somewhat rough, but noble mind. The visits which I made in the forenoon, I already looked upon as Christmas and New Year [. . .] In [_] original the [. . .] We dined [848] with the Garlands. After dinner I was very sleepy; fortunately Doña Dolores Puente kept my wife company for more than an hour. I accompanied her home, and then went to the house of Don Gregorio to form one of the numerous cortége which followed the corpse to the Church of Santo Domingo, where he, one of the most decided scoffers and sceptics, was received by the friars, with more than their usual chanting, and thus it was as late as half past eleven before I was home.

*Monday, 20th of December.* At eleven I went to Santo Domingo. The interior of the Church, hung with black drapery, and illumined with wax tapers and other lights, was crowded and had it not been for a friar who took me by the hand, I should not have got a seat. The Government Coach, drawn by four horses, and more than fifty carriages followed the hearse to the pantheon, where Dr. Melchor Vidaurre, the President of the Supreme Court of Justice, and other gentlemen, delivered the customary laudatory speeches. All courts of Justice were closed on account of this funeral.

The shareholders of the Banco Hipotecario were convened for the purpose of choosing two merchant shareholders to examine the accounts of the bank at the end of the year. The number required by the statutes – the half, and one more – not being present, Oyague requested those who attended, to come again on the 22nd.

*Tuesday, 21st of December.* At 12.30 I went to the second Chamber of the Superior Court, in the Hall of Justice, where Aramburu, Leyva's lawyer, was already on his legs. When he had done, Dr. Palacios rose and pleaded, very much to the purpose, without taking up so much time as the other had done. When we left together before two O'clock, he told me in strict confidence that he had been told by José Basagoytia that Dr. Corso had expressed himself rather unfavourably to my side of the question and therefore, as soon as I came home, my wife and I drove to the widow of Frederic Bergmann, who pretended [...] [849] much influence with Corso, and who promised she would again speak with him in our behalf. Thence, with the same object to Doña Manuela Mendoza, the mother of the Doctor Don Domingo, one of the three judges in the second chamber. Here I left my wife and hastened to the meeting of the Directors of the Banco Hipotecario, of whom all were present except Mendoza. More receipts of money received by Soyer in the latter half of 1874, and not entered in the cash, turned up. This time one for about S/2000 handed in by Dr. Wenceslao Rospigliosi of Callao. None of us doubted of the exactness of the payments, and I proposed that we should at once recognize them, but on Aliaga's motion it was resolved first to take our lawyer's opinion. Dr. Ramon Ribeyro having declined to carry on the suit against Riva Agüero, I proposed José Aranivar in his stead, which all agreed to, but when I mentioned Fernando Palacios in case Aranivar should also decline, the preference was given to a certain Fernandez, proposed by Aliaga. When I came home my wife told me that Dr. Don Domingo Mendoza had come in whilst she was with his mother, and that he had been very civil, but that was all. In the evening we two drove to Rafael Velarde, with whom my wife again spoke extensively on the same subject, to us of vital importance.

*Wednesday, 22nd of December 1875.* Before nine, just when Ricardo commenced reading to me, as he was on the habit of doing till ten, Rafael Velarde came and told me that he had just been with Dr. Galindo, the third of the three judges, who had received him well, and said he had been pleased with Dr. Palacios' pleading of the previous day. At 1 p.m. my wife and I drove to our good friend Doña Josefa, widow of Dr. Prada, and mother in law of Dr. Domingo Mendoza, our object always the same.

In the meeting of the shareholders of the Banco Hipotecario, where at the second convocation any number present sufficed to form a quorum, the examiners of accounts were chosen: Francisco Sagastabeytia, and Manuel O. de Villate; and, should one of the two, or both, decline, Briganti, Dinegri's book keeper, and Manuel Cucalon. During my absence from my house, my wife had received a note from Julia Cavenecia, who wrote her that she had seen Dr. Corso, who [_] promised to examine the autos, and who said that the [...] [850] would not be given till next week. José Basagoytia, who came in in the evening, confirmed the same. Advice was received of the death of the poet Clemente Althaus. Here in Lima he had become deranged, whereupon his brothers sent him to their sister, Mrs. Cotes of Paris, who had placed him in lunatic asylum, where he died.

About this time died in Lima Hermann Woldt, a native of Lubeck, who had come to this coast, I think in 1825 when I made his acquaintance in Arequipa; he then brought with him a small invoice of goods, which he disposed of, I do not remember whether in Tacna, or Arequipa. He was of a good family, and well brought up; nevertheless though he tried his luck all over the country, and in all ways and manners, he never prospered. For the last ten, perhaps twenty years, he resided in Callao, where he married, and did his best to flight his way through the world as Port Agent, but again without success. He put up a house of refuge for destitute Germans, and declared himself their defender. Owing to his own imprudence he had his leg broken when he tried to get on the train whilst in motion. His leg was amputated, and during his illness his wife robbed him; he commenced a suit against her, they separated and for the last two or three years he could be seen limping about the streets of Lima, with his long white beard, in his blue blouse held together by a black leathern waistband, a crutch under one arm, a stick in the other hand. In the printing office of "El Comercio" Amunategui, the owner, lodged and boarded him. Occasionally he made translations for the paper. Though we had never been intimate he now and then addressed me with the familiar "thou", as if we had been great friends in our youth. His last request was that he might be buried in the Island of San Lorenzo, without any funeral rites; and this was done accordingly.

*Thursday, 23rd of December.* By the advice of Isabel Coloma, Enriqueta's intimate friend, I went to Pedro Bernales, one of my colleagues in the Banco de Lima, and who, as well as Dr. Corso, was a tenant in the large house of Panizo, formerly that of La Condesa de Fuente Gonzales. I waited for him in his win[_] store Calle de [_] and when he came and I had exp [...] [851] to him what I wanted, he promised to speak to Dr. Corso. In the evening Enriqueta's tertulia was numerously attended. I preferred staying on our side of the house, and went to bed at 10.30, but as usual had to rise at half past one, when my wife came, to bar the doors and extinguish the gas.

*Friday, 24th of December 1875.* At 7.30 p.m. my wife and I drove to the house of the late Don José Gregorio Paz-Soldan, para dar el pesame, that is to say, to condole with the widow for her recent loss. We were ushered into the large ante saloon, where, after having given our names, Don Daniel Rivero of Arequipa, who, it was said, had been sent for by his sister when she noted the declining state of her husband's health, and another lady, unknown to me, came to meet us. They were very polite, and all the while we were there I kept up a lively conversation with Don Daniel, hardly taking any notice of another gentleman who came in, and who being called Doctor, I believed to be a physician, and thus, as soon as we were in the coach my wife asked me: "why were you so cold and reserved towards Dr. Corso?" My answer was that I had not recognized him. Having still time to spare we ordered the coachman to take us to the house of Don Mariano Felipe Paz-Soldan, where however we found nobody in.

*Saturday, 25th. Christmas Day*. I was up by 5.30 with the intent to climb up San Cristoval, but, when in the street, I recollected that my wife had lately had some dispute with the servant woman. I feared she might have another squabble, also thought of the recent murder of the Curate José Santos Chavez, and both ideas made me hasten home. I again went to bed, and when all in the house were stirring, though my wife was suffering from an irritation in the belly, owing to the shaking of the carriage on the previous evening, I started for the second time, and accomplished the ascent, though not with the same ease as twelve months previously.

After breakfast Ricardo read to me, and having this day a great many calls to make, I left as early as 1.30. My first call was on Guillermo's young wife Eliza, not yet ready to receive; the second, to her mother, who was as behind hand as her daughter. The third visit was [_] Dr. Corso to whom I wanted to make [_] excuses for [...] [852] of politeness on the previous night. He had gone out, and his wife did not show herself. Fourthly, the wife of General Freyre begged to be excused under the pretence of indisposition. Fifthly, the widow of General Salaverry received me jointly with her sister, and one of her grand-daughter; to me she was of course polite, but to her companions, as stern and despotic as was her custom. Sixthly, to the family of the vocal J. A. Ribeyro; three of his daughters were in the drawing-room, neither pretty, nor young, but talkative and agreeable. Seventhly, to J. V. Oyague, the drawing room was open, no one to be seen. Eighth, to the family of Manuel Andres Calderon, brother of the notorious Andrés; their unmarried daughter Teresa received me, and I thought this the most agreeable call I made in the course of the day. Ninthly, at the Minister's Anibal de la Torre, his silly wife Doña Fidelia spoke to me all the while of the dishes she was in the habit of ordering for breakfast and dinner. I was glad when the entrance of Garron, the Italian Chargé, put an end to her garrulity. 10th, at Rafael Velarde's I saw only his wife, Zoila, and little ones, no inducement to remain long. 11th, on the other hand I was well pleased with Macandrew and his young wife, very nice people. 12th, Isabel Barreda, Manuel Mendoza's wife, just returned from Paris, was not in her drawing room; whilst, 13th, I had to remain more than a quarter of an hour with her mother-in-law, Doña Manuela, and her sister-in-law Emilia, very good natured, but shockingly silly people.

*Sunday, 26th of December 1875.* I continued my yesterday's calls, commencing with the most distant, Bartolomé Araoz's widow, Doña Tomasa, and his grand-daughter Micaela, who had not yet returned from mass. Secondly, at Dr. Dorados' all was shut up. Exactly opposite was the house of the Minister, Aurelio Garcia y Garcia; his wife, Teresa Lastre had of late reproached me for having entirely forgotten her. I therefore thought it my duty now to call, and th[_] I did not see the lady was well pleased with the rec [...] [853] Don Aurelio gave me; Pio Echenique was with him. Mr. Francis Bryce, and his wife Clementina were likewise very civil. 5th, Doña Josefa, Prada's widow, whom I was very desirous to see, was not in her drawing room, though the door was open. 6th, of the Basagoytias I can only say that they were as friendly as was their habit. At Melchor Velarde's I saw his wife and his two eldest daughters; the education of her sons, Jorge, midshipman, on his way to Europe, Melchor, and Ernesto, on board of a naval school in Callao, was the favourite theme of the mother's conversation. Thence it was a great distance to the house of Dr. Puente Arnao, with whose wife I remained but a short time. My ninth call was on Doña Dolores Puente, from whom I learned the great news of the day, that on Friday Rufino Echenique had received a telegram from his brother Juan Martin in Paris, stating that a respectable firm had made a proposal for the guano contract on the same terms as those lately offered by the Société Générale, but with the notable addition that it would make an advance of £1 Stg. on each ton of guano, on shipment, of course to be deducted from the ulterior met proceeds, and as this was exactly the point Pardo had insisted upon, this new offer would in all probability be accepted. My last visit was to Doña Emilia Lopez, married to José Pablo Escobar, who confirmed the information which I had received from Doña Dolores. At home Garland told me that he had also heard of the above news.

Both this and the previous day many persons had paid their respects to my wife, amongst whom Pedro Bernales who had come merely for the purpose of telling her that he had seen Corso, but that he counselled us to address ourselves to Doña Manuela Orbegoso, wife of Federico Panizo, who had great influence with her tenant, Enriqueta, Corso's lady. Bernales even promised to send a rough sketch of the letter to be written by Mariquita to Doña Manuela.

*Monday, 27th of December 1875.* The letter promised by Bernales came whilst we were at breakfast; it was immediately copied, dispatched, and elicited a favourable answer.

The news from Paris about the guano business [...] [854] all over the town, and believed to be true.

*Tuesday, 28th of December.* At 2.30 I was in the office of the Water Company, but could remain only a short time, for at 3, Doña Manuela Orbegoso de Panizo had cited me to be with Corso's lady, Doña Enriqueta. She was very polite; however, two expressions of hers gave me little hope as to her husband's sentence. She said, "Corso is so strict that the other day he sentenced against a cousin of mine in Huancayo"; and again: "in the last call the appeal to the Supreme Court lies open to you." At 3.30 the Doctor came, and listened with the greatest attention to all I had to say, but all I could draw from him were the words: "I shall bear in mind everything you have told me." Mendoza, he added, has asked for the autos after he had done with them. In the Banco Hipotecario only Oyague, Jimenez, and I, with the Gerentes, were present. Dr. Ramon Ribeyro, the lawyer of the bank, had been asked for his opinion whether receipts given by Soyer were binding on the bank, and whether those holding his receipts had a right to demand that such amounts should be credited them in account. His written answer was that such receipts were not obligatory on the bank. Dr. Ricardo Zevallos had on the contrary given his verbal, not official, opinion, in direct opposition to Ribeyro's. Oyague agreed with Ribeyro; Jimenez again with Oyague, whilst I was opposed to them, and thus the case stood over till Diego Lopez Aliaga could attend our next meeting. This was the only question of importance treated on. A letter, directed by Col. Torrico to the Directors, was also read, in which he demanded that a general meeting of shareholders should be convened. We resolved unanimously that in the answer it should be said that in conformity with the statutes the signatures of twenty shareholders were required to ask for a general meeting. In the evening my wife with Enriqueta and Garland went to Basagoytia's weekly tertulia. I stayed at home.

*Wednesday, 29th of December 1875.* Both my wife and Enriqueta kept their beds; the latter suffered from her customary migra[_].

In the office of the Gas Company the Directory had a meeting. All were present, viz.: [_] President, Ruden [...] [855] Mathison, Garland, Manuel O. de Villate, I, and the Gerente, Frederic Marriott. We resolved to pay a dividend of 3%

at the end of the present month. When all were gone I had a long conversation with Ruden about the South American Insurance Coy., in which he was the leading director. The capital was 200,000 dollars; the reserve fund amounted to $300,000 and a second reserve fund, under the name of "depreciation fund", would at the end of 1875 amount to about $60,000. The dividend for the present year would probably be 50%. Ruden however confessed that the company had made many bad investments, the depreciation on which other Directors had insisted upon writing off at once at the end of the present year. This, Ruden had resisted, and carried his point, so that the loss upon their value would be spread gradually over several years. I asked for these details because J. M. Polo offered me for sale twenty shares, upon which S/1600 had been paid up, and for which he expected to receive more than 100% premium, this years dividend being for the seller. I resolved not to make any purchase whatever at such a high premium.

*Thursday, 30th of December 1875.* Enriqueta was up; my wife continued in bed, having one of her feet a little swollen. Dr. Bravo prescribed a liquid wherewith to rub it, the swelling of which, he said, would soon go down. On the other hand, he declared that every time he came to see my wife he found her weaker; she had less than sixty pulsations per minute. This her debility I could only attribute to her great disinclination to take any substantial nourishment. At the request of Manuel Cucalon the Directory of the Banco de Lima was called together. Lembcke left the room, for he knew that the debt owed by the "Esperanza" to the bank would be treated on, of which Salitrera he and Valentin Gil were shareholders. Gil was not present either, as little as Mendoza, or Castillo. Cucalon asked whether the gerentes, the Director de Turno (Luis B. Cisneros), or the President of the Directory (I) had taken any step with regard to the said "Esperanza" since the date of the publication of the Government's decree, relative to the expropriation of the Salitreras; and as in fact nothing had been done, Cucalon's motion with some slight alterations was unanimously agreed to, viz.: that the [...] should address a letter to the Direct [...] the Espe [...] [856] them whether they would sell their establishment to the Government at the valuation fixed upon by the latter, and how and when they intended to pay their debt to the bank. They were further requested to send their answer at latest on the 5th of January. When Lembcke returned to the room, a letter directed to me by Garcia Calderon, President of the 8 Delegates, was read aloud. It was a circular to the four banks, in which it was proposed that they should each name one of its Directors, and that these four Directors should form the administration of the guano business, they again choosing their gerente.

Against the proposal itself we had nothing to say, but we all were of opinion that the first thing to be done was to draw out a public escritura which would establish the partnership of the four banks; and before this were done we thought no other step should be taken. We then resolved to ask for a meeting of the four Directories, when we would give our opinion. This settled, Lembcke begged to know what had been resolved upon during his absence; it was communicated to him, whereupon he said that as in all probability the "Esperanza" would not admit the Government's valuation, and as in that case the bank had to proceed judicially against the Salitrera, he could not at the same time be the "demandante", as gerente, and the "demandado", as shareholder of the Salitrera, for which reason he gave in his resignation as Gerente. It was past five when we separated. In the evening there was a large party at Enriqueta's. All the ladies came to our side to enquire for my wife's health.

*Friday, 31st of December 1875.* At 9.30 a.m. I was in the house of Dr. Don Domingo Mendoza to speak with him about the suit against Leyva. The servant girl told me he had gone out, but I suspected that he was in, and did not wish to see me. Afterwards I went to the Tribunal where I learnt that the sentence had not yet been given, and from Doña Julia, Bergmann's widow, my wife received a note which again gave me some hope as to the final result. Near 4 O'clock only seven members of the Directory of the Banco de Lima, the two gerentes included, were assembled. Of Lembcke's resignati [...] [857] a word was said; it remained in suspense. Privately, we other Directors had resolved not to accept it. The object of the meeting was to hear what the gerentes had to say of various debtors; for instance Geronimo Sanchez who of late had paid with the greatest regularity S/6000 monthly, viz.: S/2700 interest, and S/3300 account capital, in consideration of which we resolved not to resume for the present our judicial proceedings against him. The affairs of Julian Guimet, largely indebted to the bank, wore a gloomy aspect; they were much complicated, owing, it was said, in a great measure to the improper interference of his other creditors, amongst whom Manuel R. O'Phelan was particularly mentioned. Dr. Aranivar had thrown up the sindicatura, and not a rial was forthcoming. In the evening Rafael Velarde, wife, and daughters kept us company. My wife still in bed. When they were gone, Enriqueta read aloud the letter received from Juan, dated Nizza, Novr. 28th, in which he gave a sad account of the losses suffered by all those who had speculated in Peruvian Bonds; he had purchased at 39 5/8 and sold at 27 3/8% and calculated his loss at fcs 100,000; whilst the fortune of Schutte who had speculated to the extent of millions, would probably be reduced to fcs 500,000. Schutte's temper was not to be borne, and in order not to witness what the family had to suffer from him, Juan had preferred returning to Nizza. He had gone to Paris, in order to dispose of his bonds, and Dreyfus, who was his creditor for more or less the same amount which he had lost by their sale, had told him that he might pay when convenient to him, he, Dreyfus, charging him in the meanwhile interest at 5% p.a. Another bad piece of news, which also interested me, was that Dreyfus would not pay the dividend to the parties who had shares in his contract with the Government; not because, as Juan said, no dividend had been earned, but because, their outlays being enormous, they preferred borrowing the money from the shareholders at 8% p.a. rather than take it up from other persons. [858]

## 1876

*Saturday, 1st of January.* I was in bed, not yet asleep, when last night the clock struck twelve.

In the forenoon of this day I made numerous calls. More than one of my acquaintances whom I met in the street greeted me with the words: “May the year 1876 be a better one than 1875.” Dionisio Villate added, “I much doubt it will.” My first visit was to Francisco Sagastabeytia, not in. Next, to Doña Juana Carbajal who had lately lost her son Pedro, who, a doctor by profession, died in Huancayo of consumption. Whilst I was with her, Joaquin Osma came in, a gentleman with whom I was but little acquainted, but of whom I had hardly expected that he would visit such poor people as Doña Juana, from whom he could certainly not draw any advantage. It seemed however that I had formed too bad an opinion of him. Thirdly, to Dr. Muñoz, where nobody was visible; fourthly, to the Col. Diego Masias; fifthly, to Doña Manuela Portillo. She told me that Manuel Ferreyros, the ex-gerente of the Insurance Company Lima, husband of her grand-daughter Amalia Alayza, had on Wednesday last left for Puno where he expected his health would be benefitted by the cold climate. At the President’s I merely left my card. Three aides-de-camp who attended in the drawing-room told all who called that his excellency was in bed; so was his wife Mariana Barreda. But a few days ago they had lost their youngest child, thirteen months old. When I passed the house of Constantine Rehder, of the firm of Rehder & Co., to whom I was in the habit of lending money, he was standing at the door, and begged me to come in, and of course I could not refuse. He and his wife lived in the house Calle de Bejerano, the same which several years back was occupied by Mr. and Mrs. Cordes. There were in the drawing room [_] his [_] a native of Rostock his brother [. . .] [859] with his lady from Offenback, and her mother. The ladies I did not much admire; vulgar I would not call them, but of a refined education they certainly could not boast. At Don Felipe Barreda's I was at twenty minutes to five, and the porter told me that Doña Carmen, the lady of the house, had not yet dressed to receive visitors. I suspected that she had been much affected by the bad news lately received from Paris, and that it was for this reason that she did not show herself. It was well known that her son Enrique, and her two daughters resident in Paris had deeply speculated in Peruvian Bonds and lost a considerable proportion of their fortune. Not many years back, Don Felipe, the father, distributed between his seven children half of his fortune, giving to each of them $210,000. I now intended to pay a visit to Doña Francisca, the wife of Don Mariano Felipe Paz-Soldan, but by mistake entered the next house where several ladies and gentlemen were assembled. I did not immediately find out my mistake, though the lady, also dressed in black as Doña Francisca would have been, did not seem to me the identical person. I told them of my mistake, and fortunately was known to the lady, the wife of Domingo Laos, and to two of the visitors Carlos Ferreyros and Gallagher. My last call was a very pleasant one, viz.: upon Doña Virginia, the sister of the Minister La Torre, and wife of Domingo Valle Riestra. I was with her full half an hour; she was by herself, and I had the firm belief that she was one of the cleverest, and best educated ladies in Lima. I still recollected her father, Pedro Antonio, who was Finance Minister, I believe in the time of Gamarra. My wife, who at my earnest request had got up, had received a great many visitors; she was however by no means well, and went to bed before we had got through dinner.

*Sunday, 2nd of January 1876.* This morning at 7 O'clock, a young Englishman Holcombe, clerk of Sawers Woodgate & Co., was waiting for me in the patio of our house, and we two, taking our way over the new bridge, slowly ascended San Cristoval. We rested for a short time on the big stone upon the summit, and descended on the other side, but instead of coming back by the [_]da de los Descalzos, we ret[_] through the valley [. . .] [860] Lurigancho, so that it was as late as 9 O'clock when we reached my house.

Once more at half past one I continued my visits. 1st, to the Brazilian Minister, nobody at home. 2nd, to Doña Manuela Olavegoya, ditto. 3rd, to the U.S. Chargé Mr. Gibbs, who told me that on the previous – new-year's-day – he had kept open house, as was the habit in the United States. More than ninety persons had been with him, North Americans and others; he had treated them to champagne-punch, and it had been as late as ten in the evening before the last left him. In the same house where he resided, another suite of apartments was occupied by the Bolivian Chargé Terrazas, who, like Garland, had gone to Ancon to pay a visit to Rafael Canevaro. His wife, a stout chola woman, by no means disagreeable, received me. Her last journey from La Paz had taken her no more than seven days: five hours per coach from La Paz to the lake of Titicaca, less than twenty-four hours on the lake, per steamer to Puno, twenty-four hours per express train from Puno to Arequipa, one night's rest in this town, less than twelve hours from Arequipa to Mollendo, and the rest of the seven days per steamer from Mollendo to Callao. My fifth call was upon Isabel Coloma, widow of Carlos Canseco, who was kept in bed by a headache. Her two daughters, Juana and Maria, received. Old Basagoytia was there, and I remained nearly half an hour. At Dr. Zevallos', the ladies, indisposed, did not show themselves. I remained some time with Mrs. Juana Guise, and closed the round with a visit to Emilia Orbegoso, married to Vicente Gonzales; a headache kept her out of sight also, and her place was taken by Emilia, her daughter, married to the North American Engineer Dubois. My wife, to my great regret, had again been obliged to keep her bed. I was very sleepy in the evening, and in bed by ten.

*Monday, 3rd of January.* Of the many disagreeable meetings which the Directory of the Banco de Lima had had of late, this day's was one of the worst. It commenced with Cucalon's unreasonable [requ]est that the gerentes should demand [...] [861] lawyer Aranivar a written answer to every question put to him by them, and quite as unreasonably Lembcke instead of answering coolly that this could not be done, flew into a passion, and said he would not do it. Next, Cucalon moved that of everything which in the book of actas treated on the Salitrera Esperanza, a copy should be drawn out and be ready by the fifth of this month. I proposed that instead of doing so, the gerentes might make a list of the dates, and of the pages in the book where this question was treated on, which might then be referred to in our meeting of the 5th and thus the great labour of making out all these copies would be saved. Gallagher, however, sided with Cucalon, and the corresponding orders were given to the Gerentes. With the concession which in our last meeting we had made to Geronimo Sanchez, Cucalon, as might have been expected, was dissatisfied. As regards the affairs of Guimet, Lembcke stated that besides the S/800, advanced some time back, S/1200 more were asked for by the Interventor in order to pay the wages of the Chinese labourers, and to buy indispensable provisions. I was utterly at a loss what decision to take. On the one hand I feared that our advances would never be got back, and on the other hand I saw that if we did not pay the money, the Chinese would run away, and all would go to the devil. At last, after Aliaga had spoken on the subject in a very rational manner, all, except Cucalon, resolved that the S/1200 should be paid. He gave it as his opinion, and begged it to be noted down in the acta that the Banco de Lima would never recover a rial of these S/2000 advanced or of the entire debt of Guimet.

It was further resolved to send another S/35,000 in notes to the Salitrera "Esperanza", and to order Prevost & Co. of Iquique to sell the 45,000 quintals of nitrate which were disposable, at the best price obtainable. A draft for more than S/80,000 of the Bolivian on the Peruvian Government, accepted by the latter, to the order of Valdeavellano & Co., endorsed by these to Derteano, and discounted by him six months ago to the Banco de Lima had fallen due within these last few days. Lembcke enquired whether he should insist on the payment, or take another draft for the same amount, with the interest added, due in the beginning of July. I was the first who said it would be better to get the money, and all went with me. Hereupon Lembcke read the usual statement of the affairs of [. . .] by no means satisfa[_] and this being done he said [862] decidedly that from this very moment, he threw up the gerencia, and then left the room. Aliaga gave an account of his want of success in getting money from Manuel Mendoza. He said that Mendoza was bitterly complaining, but surely without reason, of the severity with which the bank was about to proceed against him. Bernales proposed we should make another attempt to come to some friendly understanding, before proceeding judicially, and to this all agreed, out of consideration to Mendoza, none willingly. As regards Lembcke's resignation it was resolved that he should give it in writing, and I, accompanied by Cisneros, told him so. This month I was Director de Turno. It was a quarter past six when I came home. My wife was up, and well enough to go out with Enriqueta in the evening. Whilst they were absent I had a visit from José Maria Peña, wife and daughter.

*Wednesday, 5th of January 1876.* At 2.30 I was in the office of the Water Company. Of the Directors only Rodrigo and Eguren were present. José Basagoytia, holder of many shares, came in by chance. Rey stated to us that the overflow of water which had occurred on the 31st December at about 10 at night, and with which all of us were acquainted, had done some injury to the furniture in two houses, and to the effects in a shop in the vicinity of the Church of San Francisco. The owners claimed an indemnification amounting one with another to S/1020 from the Water Coy. to whose neglect, they, in a well written letter, attributed the loss which they had sustained. Rey explained to us how it had happened. No doubt the engineer had made himself guilty of some oversight, and we therefore instructed Rey to settle the affair quietly and as well as he could, without any noise being made about it, and taking particular care that our present concession should not serve as a precedent on a future occasion when the Company might not be culpable.

In the Insurance Company "Lima" I merely looked in, and told the Directors assembled that they might consider me present, for without my presence there would have been no quorum.

In the Directory [_] the Banco de Lima Lembcke [...] [863] did not attend; neither did Mendoza, Gil, and Aliaga. The first thing we did was to read a letter directed to me by Garcia Calderon, in which he said that the other three banks having each named one of their Directors to form the administration board of the guano consignment to Mauritius etc., he expected that we would do the same. We did so, and the choice fell upon Pedro Bernales, who had seven votes, Cisneros one, the ninth in blank. In our answer to Calderon it was resolved to insist upon the necessity of a public document, or escritura, being drawn out, which was to set forth that the four banks had formed a company for the above purpose. Now Dr. Aranivar entered. The answer of the Salitrera "Esperanza" was read; it was vague and evasive; in fact, it merely said that they requested the Government to reconsider the valuation, which in their opinion was too low. Now a long discussion ensued, in which Aranivar took an active part, and we decided to make a petition to Government, which Aranivar dictated in an adjoining room, and in which it was said that the bank being in reality owner of the Esperanza, which owed S/1,200,000 Capital, and S/140,000 interest was quite willing to accept the S/900,000 which the Government had offered, and requested the Government to consider this their offer binding upon them. Whilst Aranivar was dictating this petition we occupied ourselves with Lembcke's resignation. I was the first to speak, and said that in my opinion we must admit it, though con "el mayor sentimiento", and that we having already resolved to convoke a general meeting of the shareholders for Monday next, then to treat on the "Esperanza", there was no necessity for naming a provisional gerente for these few days. After some observations of no importance all agreed with me. Next, Sagastabeytia said that he also was determined to retire from the gerencia, but on our begging him unanimously not to do so he ceded to our desire. Finally, we resolved to meet again on Saturday.

In the evening Rafael Velarde came to our house, and told us he knew for a certainty that the Superior Court in my case against Leyva had resolved this day to return all the documents to the "perito dirimente", Castañon, in order that he should amplify his opinion as to the meaning of the word "ayres", which he had given in writing, and which existed in the autos. Leyva and his father-in-law had been with Col. [...] the father of the architect [...] him to make [...] hi[_] [864] influence with his son in their favor. Without loss of time the Colonel had informed Rafael that he had had such a visit; and now Rafael advised me, in the first place to go to the son, the architect, and speak with him on the subject, and secondly to make my lawyer Palacios bring his ideas to paper, which he, as if emanating from himself, would then take to the younger Castañon to serve as a basis for his scientific superstructure. Middendorf also looked in, and Enriqueta secured the votes of this gentleman, shareholder in the Banco de Lima, for Alejandro, who had started as candidate for the gerencia of this bank left open by Lembcke's resignation.

*Thursday, 6th of January. Holiday*. Before breakfast I was in Dr. Palacios house, in the Calle de Gallinacitos; he was not in. I returned at 11.30, had to wait till he had done breakfast, and when I communicated to him what I had learnt from Rafael Velarde on the previous evening, he said he would at once go and see the architect Castañon. So he did, and it was nearly half past one before he came back. He said he had had a very long conversation, and that Castañon seemed to be well inclined towards me, of course for a remuneration, and that he intended to give a detailed and very scientific opinion. Palacios then wrote a few words which he said I might give to Rafael Velarde, but which in my opinion were good for nothing. On my return home it was near two O'clock. José Basagoytia, Manuel Mendoza, Dr. Bandini, Malinowski, came in one after the other, and detained me so long that I had merely time to call upon Dr. Melchor Vidaurre, President of the Supreme Court, where I met many visitors, upon Melchor Velarde, and upon Gaspar Puente, who, his young wife said, was indisposed. Finally, upon Doña Dolores Puente. Enriqueta's tertulia was more numerously attended than usual. I went over for about an hour, had a long conversation with José Maria Peña, handed the above paper written by Palacios to Rafael Velarde, and was in bed by half past eleven. My wife came two hours la[_].

*Friday, 7th of January.* For the Gerencia of the Banco de Li[_] four candid[ates] [. . .] in the [_]ield Alejandro, Luis B. Cis [. . .] [865] J. M. Cantuarias, and Norman Evans, Bella Gallagher's husband. When Alejandro came to me, and asked me for my vote and assistance I answered that though Luis Cisneros had been with me beforehand, I would do for him what lay in my power, and so I did.

*Saturday, 8th of January 1876.* Before breakfast I was with Castañon, who was very friendly, and to whom I gave to understand that his services to me would not be unrequited. He read to me his rough draft, which I told him was in my opinion not sufficiently clear. The paper handed him by Rafael was, he said, too straightforward, too naked, without any argumentation. I went to Dr. Palacios, who promised that he would see Castañon, and examine what he had written. At near 4 p.m. the Directory of the Banco de Lima met. Lembcke of course no more attended. Mendoza and Gil had for some time back withdrawn from our meetings, and Aliaga, Sagastabeytia had omitted to cite. Sagastabeytia, it was clear to me, was not the man for his situation; his partial deafness was also much against him. We agreed on the points to be be laid before the shareholders on the ensuing Monday. Cucalon as usual made himself remarkable by his loud talking, and his incessant observations. Gallagher was neither a quiet discusser; his opinions were however very sound, and well founded, and I generally agreed with him.

*Sunday, 9th of January.* Before breakfast I was in the Church of the Merced at the funeral of Doña Rosa Garcia, widow of Wm. Robinet and mother of Rosa, Peter Conroy's widow. She was nearly related with the family of the Garcias, and Garcias y Garcias, had many friends, and thus the church was well filled.

In the course of this forenoon, I concluded my long list of visits. I went to see Doña Pancha Cardenas, wife of Gregorio Benavides, who lived over the way in the house formerly Juan de Ugarte's; upstairs I saw a sister of the Coxes, daughter of the late William Cox of Trujillo and widow of a German, Charles Minks, who had resided in Lima a few years back. I was quite surprised to find her such a pleasant woman as she was. Thirdly, to Augusta Bergmann, Meceno Espantoso's wife, who was already now as stout as her late mother was at […] of [_] decease […] not so […] Doña Estani[_] [866] but I preferred her character. Fourthly, to Antuca Morales, the unmarried daughter of the doctor. She was bathing, and I spoke a few words with her youngest brother, clerk in the Banco del Perú, who complained that this year the bank did not give the usual yearly gratification to their clerks. Fifthly, to Rosa, the wife of Manuel Francisco Benavides, where the servant told me that her mistress was not in. Sixthly, to Dr. José Luis Gomez-Sanchez, who was beyond measure polite. Whilst I was with him two gentlemen came in; they remained but a few minutes, and when they were gone I learned that the one was Dr. Galindo, whom, to my regret, I had not recognized. Next, Dr. Lizarraga entered, who, an intimate friend of the late J. G. Paz-Soldan, corroborated what I have said above, that his death was owing to his irregular way of living, and to his great gluttony. Seventhly, at Manuela Orbegoso's, the wife of Federico Panizo, whom I intended to thank for the interest she had taken with Dr. Corso in our behalf, the drawing-room was open, but nobody was to be seen. The very small room at General Freyre's was nearly filled with the few persons present; he, his wife, Juana Rosa Moreyra, his sister-in-law Mariana, married to Charles Hülsenbeck, a German who resided near Düsseldorf, and whom probably she would never rejoin; his son, a Peruvian naval officer, and wife, and myself. Finally to Dr. Morales, who was always very friendly; fortunately Galindo and his companion entered, and I could make my excuses to the former, for not having recognized him at Gomez Sanchez'. Now, of all my acquaintances the only one whom

I had not visited was General Miguel Medina. Being Sunday, Mariquita and I dined with Enriqueta. Six little girls sat down with us: the two Garlands, three Basagoytias, and a little friend of the latter, Maria, daughter of a certain Palacios who once upon a day was Intendente de Policia, and of his wife Mercedes Villacampa. After dinner these little creatures made me play with them at hide and seek.

*Monday, 10th of January.* There was to be a [...] [867] meeting of the shareholders in the Water Company, but as usual the requisite number did not appear, and nothing was done. For a short time Rey, Garcia Calderon and I were by ourselves, when Calderon, who had full power from the Goyeneches, complained that in the new house of the Goyeneches, in the same street as mine, they had not a sufficient supply of water, whereupon Rey very politely but distinctly told him, and at the same time me, that in reality neither the Goyeneches nor I were entitled to have water upstairs. In the time of the Spaniards the noble owners of several large houses in the town had a right to a certain quantity of water gratis, but as at that time no house had an upper story, the right to the water was limited to a certain height above the ground. When the water company was established all the old conducts were destroyed, but the water company bound itself to furnish the same houses with the same quantity of water which they formerly had had. Nothing was said about the height to which the water was to be carried. Calderon acknowledged the justice of these observations, and would consider them. When I was with Rey by myself he said "go on in your house as hitherto, and say nothing more about it." From the Water Company I went to the Banco Hipotecario where I waited till Oyague and Aliaga came. Various questions were laid before us by Gallagher, none of great importance, and all were quickly and easily dispatched.

At somewhat past 7 p.m. I was in the Banco de Lima where the gathering of the shareholders was numerous. About 8, I took the chair. To my left sat Gallagher, then Luis Cisneros, to my right the secretary Bernales. When the names of those present were called over, which Bernales did, and the Concurso of Zaracondegui was mentioned, a dispute arose between Aurelio Dinegri, who pretended that Zaracondegui's shares were his, in virtue of a judicial award, and José Luis Bernales, the Sindico of the Concurso. I proposed over and over again to leave the decision of who was right to the shareholders who were present, but this Bernales decidedly opposed because he, as Sindico, had a right to represent the shares, which [_]ight nobody could take from him. This dispute took up more [...] hour till at last Dinegri with [...] Then [_] [868] acta of last meeting was read, and signed by me without any observation being made. I then said that only three points were to be discussed in this extraordinary meeting; firstly, the debt of the Salitrera "Esperanza"; secondly, the resignation of the gerente Lembcke; and thirdly, the difference between the Directory and Dr. J. M. Cárdenas. José Luis Cisneros read from the actas of the Directory various extracts relative to the Salitrera, our late correspondence with the said company; and the petition which the Directory intended to present to the Government. The question which I put to the shareholders was "did they approve our petition?" A long discussion took place, in which L. B. Cisneros, Gallagher, Derteano, Cardenas, and Dr. Aranivar took an active part. Pratolongo asked whether any shareholders in the Esperanza were still in the Directory. I answered him that Gil and Lembcke, the two shareholders, had both retired. Basagoytia, shareholder of the Esperanza, counselled an understanding between the bank and the Salitrera; Pedro Bernales was similarly inclined, and finally two motions were made, the one by Derteano, to the effect that the ulterior management of this affair should be left exclusively to the Directory; the other by Cardenas, who proposed that the shareholders should first decide whether the petition to the Government should be presented or not. Derteano's motion was carried by a majority of about three to two. Of the Directors only Cisneros voted, and in the negative. It was eleven when we broke up, after a meeting of the Directory had been convened for the next day.

*Tuesday, 11th of January 1876.* At about 4 p.m. seven of the Directors of the Banco de Lima, the number requested to form a quorum, sat down, viz.: Bernales, Cisneros, Aliaga, Armero, Barrios, the Gerente Sagastabeytia, and I. Dr. Aranivar joined us and without much discussion we resolved that a letter should be written, of which Cisneros made the draft, to the Directors of the Salitrera Esperanza, and be dispat[_] without lo […] which we requested the [_]sence […] [869] them at the session of the Directors of the Banco de Lima, which would take place next day at 7.30 p.m. We decided that the Salitrera should accept the price of expropriation which the Government offered for their establishment, say S/900,000 at the exchange of 44d, and as at the present exchange this would amount to more than one million Soles of the present paper currency, the bank would content itself with the million, cede the surplus to the Salitrera, and thus be a loser for S/200,000 besides S/144,000 interest of last year. If the Salitrera would not consent to this very rational proposal, we were resolved to continue our judicial proceedings, and bring the Salitrera to the hammer.

*Wednesday, 12th of January 1876.* Garland and Enriqueta went to the tertulia of the Basagoytias where the wife of the vocal Corso, whom Enriqueta had never seen before, sat down near her, spoke about the lawsuit against Leyva, and assured her that her husband was very well inclined towards me, but that everything depended upon Castañon's definition of the word "ayres". Enriqueta heard also some one, very likely a certain Barrionuevo, Vocal of the Superior Court of Puno, speak of the previous nights meeting in the Banco de Lima, and complain of the President – that is to say of me – "who was not fit for his situation, who had not sufficient energy to impose silence on the two malcriados" – Aurelio Dinegri, and José Luis Bernales. The wife of my lawyer Dr. Palacios was on the point of being confined, and thus this day he could not attend to any business, either his or mine, which was very annoying.

I went to Rafael Velarde, who told me that I need not make myself uneasy, and that Castañon's written opinion would be exactly as I could wish it to be, this, he said, he guaranteed to me.

My wife, without my knowledge, went to see Castañon's wife, and on her return told me that she had been extremely well received. Dr. Palacios, the whole day long, was with his wife, and not in his office.

In the evening at about eight the same whom I enumerated yesterday met in the Banco de Lima. We were joined by José Basagoytia and a Frenchman, who had the full power of Errequeta and Heudebert which two were commissioned by the Directors of the Salitrera, to treat [...] They agreed to the condition detail [...] the previ [...] [870] to which was added, after a short discussion, that if the Salitrera were to receive hereafter more than the S/900,000 offered by Government, of such amount, up to S/500,000, 50% were to be paid to the bank, and of any amount above S/500,000, 15%, of course only up to the amount due by the salitrera to the bank for capital and interest. Amongst the Directors the great debate was whether the representation to the Government, to be given in before the 15th, should be drawn out by the Salitrera or by the bank. Bernales insisted with great energy, and with much show of reason upon the latter; Dr. Aranivar, Cisneros, and Gallagher were for the former, which was finally resolved. I took no part in the debate, because I was unable to decide. Another condition of the agreement was that if the government finally did not pay the S/900,000 in good drafts at 44d on London, then the bank would resume all its previous rights upon the Salitrera. If the Salitrera did not present its petition to the Government on the 14th the bank would present its recurso on the 15th. A new meeting was convened for next evening to read the minuta drawn out by Aranivar. I came home at about eleven O'clock.

*Thursday, 13th of January 1876.* About noon I met Basagoytia in the street, and went with him to the Banco de Lima when he told Sagastabeytia and myself that the Directors of the Esperanza had approved the agreement made on the previous evening, with one exception, which was that of the S/900,000, S/100,000 they wanted for themselves, so that only S/800,000 would remain for the bank. I requested Sagastabeytia to call a meeting of the Directors for 3 O'clock. At home I made a calculation, which showed that S/800,000 at 44d and reduced to Soles again at the present exchange of 34d were equal to S/*1,035,294* that is to say, the bank would gain S/35,294. If the exchange were to fall to 36d the result would be S/97,777 or a loss to the bank of S/22,223. At 40d the S/800,000 would give S/*880,000* or a loss to the bank of S/120,000. This calculation I showed to several of the Directors, and all, Gallagher [...] Sagastabeytia excepted, resolved that [...] [871] should be made to the Salitrera. Cisneros wrote a draft of the letter to that effect. Cucalon and Castillo voted with the majority. Aliaga did not attend; Dr. Aranivar did. In the evening I did not go to Enriqueta's tertulia, which, I heard from my wife when she came to our bedroom at 1.30, had been very numerously attended.

Dr. Palacios was again in his study, and promised not to let Castañon out of sight. On the previous night his wife had been brought to bed of a little girl, and was doing well.

*Friday, 14th of January 1876.* Once more a meeting of the Directory of the Banco de Lima at 2 O'clock convened by the Gerente, and at the same time by Cucalon. The former made known that the Esperanza had abandoned their claim for the S/100,000 spoken of on the previous day, but wished that it might be made quite clear that if, owing to some unexpected fall in the exchange, the S/900,000 at 44 pence to be received from the Government, did not come up to S/1,000,000 the bank had no further claim on them than the S/900,000. This was agreed to. Cucalon was of opinion, like Bernales, that it would be safer that the bank should present itself to the Government, and not the "Esperanza". Dr Aranivar however convinced him of the contrary, and he gave in. Bernales persisted. At 7 p.m. Sagastabeytia came to my house, and said he required a new meeting at eight. At 8.30 we sat down. Gallagher and Castillo were wanting, Aliaga was present. The Gerente said that it had come to his knowledge that the "Esperanza" had already presented a petition to the Government in which they had requested the reconsideration of the valuation of S/900,000 to which the Government had given a decidedly negative answer, and fears were now entertained that a new petition of the "Esperanza" would not be admitted by the Government. Bernales was of opinion that it would be well to call in José Vicente Oyague, because he was one of the largest shareholders, and intimate with the President and Finance Minister. I offered to go for him, which proposal was readily accepted. Sagastabeytia accompanied me. We drove to his house where we were told that he had just gone with two of his young daughters [_] a juvenile party given by Frederic Marriott, to celebrate the birth- [...] his daughter Maria. Maria and [_] Garland had [...] [872] been invited. Whilst one of his sons went for Oyague, Sagastabeytia and I conversed with his agreeable lady Isabel Soyer. After ten minutes or a quarter of an hour had elapsed the son came back with the message that Oyague wished us to see him at Marriott's. Sagastabeytia would not go, and I drove thither by myself. Oyague said he could not possibly leave his daughters, not even for ten minutes, they having been especially recommended to his care by Mrs. Oyague. I then explained to him why we wished his presence in the bank, when he told me in the clearest terms that if the bank presented a new escrito to the Government accepting in straightforward terms – llana y lisamente – the S/900,000 at 44d without making the slightest reference to the previous petition, he had the firm conviction that the proposal would be accepted – no seria rechazado. This he repeated to me twice. I drove back to the bank, and communicated to those assembled the very words which Oyague had told me. Hereupon it was resolved that the Esperanza should present the petition, and the bank another, confirming that of the Salitrera. Cucalon at the very last moment moved that a general meeting of the shareholders should be convoked for Wednesday next, and this was resolved, for Aliaga and I voted with, Barrios and Armero against him. Cisneros and Sagastabeytia would not say either yes or no.

This day in the forenoon Palacios commenced in the Supreme Court his pleading in Schutte & Co.'s case against Garcia Calderon.

*Saturday, 15th of January 1876.* When I went to the Banco de Lima to enquire how things were going on, Sagastabeytia told me, and Oyague confirmed it to me at a later hour, that the previous evening at Marriott's, when I had gone, the President Pardo had come in, that Oyague had consulted with him about the Esperanza, and been told that if the "Esperanza" did not withdraw the former escrito, in which they had asked for the reconsideration of the valuation, their present proposal, in which they declared themselves satisfied with the S/900,000 could not be admitt[_]. [873] Accordingly, an addition was made to the Esperanza's petition and both this and that of the bank were handed in to the Government before 5 O'clock in the afternoon, the last hour allowed by the Government. At the usual time, about four, Oyague, Jimenez, and I met in the Banco Hipotecario, when we were mainly occupied with listening to the extensive and detailed memoria to the shareholders, in the drawing out of which Garland had spent many an hour. Oyague, with his customary importance, introduced some trifling, almost ridiculous, alterations. The expression which I disapproved of, and which was altered, was "el exacto conocimiento" which the new Directory had of the defraudation of Soyer, which was changed into "el pleno convencimiento". In the Supreme Court, Dr. Fernandez Palacios for Garland, and Dr. Francisco Garcia Calderon for himself, concluded the pleading.

This day my wife engaged as her companion, particularly to be with her in the evening, when I was absent, a very respectable elderly lady, Angela Villena, aunt of Nicolas Pierola. Her servant girl came with her and to my great joy we got rid of a servant woman whom we had had for some time, Isabel, and her three children. She washed fairly, the only thing to be said in her favor; she was beyond measure, dirty, forgetful, talkative and noisy. In the Comercio appeared a representation made by a certain Almonte, in which he stated that he was the owner of a tract of Nitrate-producing land in the province of Tarapacá, known as "Las Lagunas", that he had let this land to a joint-stock company called "La Esperanza", for ten years; that of these ten years, one or two had elapsed, and that he as the real owner opposed himself to the sale which he knew the "Esperanza" was about making to the Government of the time the lease had still to run, of the railway, the machinery, various buildings etc., which the "Esperanza" had constructed upon his property.

A telegraphic dispatch was received from Puno, advising the death of Manuel Ferreyros, late gerente of the Insurance Coy. Lima.

*Sunday, 16th of January 1876.* Dolores Harmsen of Arequipa wrote Enriqueta that the Bank of Puno had been sacked, probably by the Indians. Rafael Velarde, on whom I called in the forenoon [. . .] to me a letter received from Ugarteche of Arequipa, Pr [. . .] [874] brother-in-law, who merely said that there had been a trifling rising in Puno, which had been easily quelled. I called on a few of our acquaintances, to tell them that on the following day my wife intended to remove to Chorrillos for a short time.

In the evening we had with us Rafael Velarde and wife, also Guillermo, with Eliza.

*Monday, 17th of January.* We rose early. I had a good deal to do with our preparations, packing up etc. At ten I sent off our luggage to the Chorrillos terminus, under the care of Serapio, apparently an honest man, husband of Isabel, whom we had just turned off. At noon my wife, Enriqueta, Doña Angela Villena and I, with the servant Serapio, the Chinese Ayao, and Doña Angela's girl Isabel, followed for the same destination. When we arrived at our rancho there was no water. I with Serapio went in search of a member of the Municipality who had to attend to the water, but had to return without having found him. I then ordered Serapio to open the water-key in the street without waiting for any further permission. I also went to the Gas Coy., where I ordered coal, and obtained one of their employés to look after our metre. When the luggage had come, Enriqueta busied herself in arranging everything, in which Doña Angela rendered some assistance. My wife was very unwell, and so weak that she could hardly move. Antonio came, and with him his mother returned at 4 O'clock to Lima. At the same hour I went to bathe. To me it seemed that the sea had retired since last year perhaps eight yards. Others told me that it was not the sea which had retired, but that the sand had accumulated, and thus raised the bottom. Our cook Achipe had also come down, and he gave us the usual dinner, near seven O'clock. At a later hour I had my tea. Baltazar Aranivar – el cándido – with his wife Adela, came in, so did Alejandro and Enrique. I had to look round that all doors were properly shut, and at about half past ten we retired to rest.

*Tuesday, 18th of January.* I awoke by daylight at half [...]. [875] We all rose early. My wife had slept well, which for a long time past she had not done in Lima. By seven I was again in the water, which was very cold; the sun was not out. I walked as far as the extremity of the mole without the water coming up to my breast. By the nine train I returned to Lima, and took my breakfast with the Garlands. From Andrés Rey I received a note informing me that I had been re-elected one of the Directors of the Water Company. Instead of Meliton Porras, who had gone out, José Basagoytia had been chosen.

At 2.30 the Insurance Company Lima had its usual annual meeting of shareholders in the Exchange Rooms. Moscoso Melgar presided. Elizalde as Gerente sat next to him. Of Directors, Carrol, Peña, and I attended, and five other shareholders were present. All went on quietly and smoothly. J. M. Cardenas voted thanks to the Directory. In lieu of four Directors who had gone out, viz.: James Henry, absent, Carlos Elizalde, who had been named Gerente, and Carrol and Gil, drawn by lot, four were unanimously named: Michael Carrol, Valentin Gil, M. G. Chavez, and A. Robertson of Sawers Woodgate & Co. I dined with the Garlands. Mr. Bryson read to me Margaret of Anjou in Miss Strickland's Queens of England, Enriqueta sent me a bowl of tea and I was in bed before nine.

*Wednesday, 19th of January 1876.* I was up by 6. At 7.30 I was in the Chorrillos terminus where Josefa Velarde, cousin of my wife, she being the daughter of Manuel, one of the brothers of my wife's mother, was waiting for me with one of her daughters, a grown up girl, Felicita, who was to stay some time with my wife in Chorrillos. She and I arrived there at about 8.30. The day before my wife had been very unwell, so much so that Doña Trinidad, General Cisneros' wife, had called in Dr. Ulloa, who, though he had given over practice, had, at Trinidad's earnest request, prescribed some medicine which had had a beneficial effect. Nevertheless, Doña Angela had been up the whole night to attend to my wife's wants. I bathed, breakfasted with Doña Angela and

Felicita, and when I was on the point of returning to Lima by the 11 O'clock train, Enriqueta and the two [...] girls arrived to remain till four. At 1 I [_] to [_] [876] notary Escobar, when his clerk Orbegoso told me that the autos had been returned by the architect Castañon, together with his written opinion, which, Dr. Palacios told me, he had seen, and considered satisfactory. The forenoon I was at home.

In the Eclectic Magazine we found an amusing article on the Duc de St. Simon, and his writings, which gave a true account of the wonderful state of despotism on the one, and the equally surprising servility on the other hand, which Louis XIV had established at his Court. Much of it was already known to me; nevertheless, I listened with great interest.

Enriqueta and children came by the train which arrived at half past six. I was waiting for her at the station, and she told me that she had left Mariquita sound asleep. Bryson read as usual, and we finished the life of Margaret of Anjou. Enriqueta and the children rather tired had gone to bed. Garland and all the young men were out. I took my tea and retired to rest at 9.30.

*Thursday, 20th of January.* I was up early. The negro woman Aurelia was sent to Chorrillos with clean linen of which my wife stood in great need. Enrique, who came in from Chorrillos had seen her this morning, and found her pretty well. I went to the notary Escobar and asked him whether the autos would now be sent up to the Superior Court. He enquired at Dr. Quiroga's what was to be done, and brought the reply that, as Leyva and I had been notified the previous day, three days must again elapse before this step could be taken. Dr. Palacios considered this out of order, but counselled me to keep quiet in order, as he said, not to stir up a wasp's nest. At the usual hour I was at the Banco de Lima but no more than six Directors, not sufficient to form the quorum, having made their appearance, I went at four to the Banco Hipotecario, where Jimenez and I had, as alw[_] to wait for O[_]. Perhaps as many as ten [...] [877] proposals made by debtors to the bank, Gallagher laid before us, and we unanimously resolved what was to be done. Some we admitted, others we rejected. On one point, however, Jimenez and I decidedly opposed Oyague, and though strictly speaking we had the majority we preferred calling in another Director before taking a resolution. In a former meeting we had agreed that 5% dividend for last year should be paid to the shareholders in Cedulas at 75%. Both gerentes called our attention to the following, firstly, that the bank would give its own paper at a discount, which it ought not to do; and secondly, that by giving the Cedulas at 75% the bank would suffer a heavy loss, for they had actually cost 100%. These reasons were to me convincing, and consequently I gave it as my opinion that we should pay them to the shareholders at par, not at a discount, nor did I allow myself to be moved, by Oyague's talking, reasoning I could hardly call it. We broke up at six. I took the half-past six train and reached Chorrillos by seven, where I found my wife so unwell that without loss of time I went in search of Dr. Middendorf whom I expected to find at Macandrew's, but he not being there, I hurried to the shop of the apothecary who gave me the names of several medical men residing in the place of whom I gave the preference to Dr. Aranda, Nº 14 Calle de Tarapacá. Though suffering from a cold he accompanied me to the rancho and prescribed an injection and some powders which I fetched from the apothecary's and whilst they were administered I sat down to my nine O'clock dinner, and excellent beefsteak from the hotel, two soft-boiled eggs, and two cups of tea. My wife told me she was well pleased with Doña Anjela, Felicita, and the two servants Serapio and Ayao. Achipe had been again obstreperous.

[878]

## Index

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1868 | | | |
| Mar. | 20 to 31 | Our residence in Chorrillos (2) – Yellow fever (2, 5, 7, 9, 14-16) – Municipality beleagured for certificates of citizenship (2) – Resignation of Earl Derby (2) – Differences between President Johnson of U.S. and his Ministers (3-4, 12, 15) | 1-16 |
| April | 2/3 | Elections in Lima (3-5) – D'Israeli Prime Minister (4) | 3-5 |
| April | 8 | Arrival of Leon Dreyfus | 4 |
| April | 12 | J. J. Elguera, Minister of Finance | 5 |
| April | 22 | Departure of the family Schutte and of M. Porterie for Europe – Departure of Stgo. Tavara for Payta – Garland and Juan in charge of Schutte & Cos. establt. | 5-6 |
| April | 24 | Death of Fermin Miota and others | 6 |
| May | 3 | Death of Richard Eggert (7) – and a son of Manuel Pardo (8) | 7-8 |
| May | 7 | Proceedings of English army in Abyssinia | 8-13 |
| May | 8 | Contract with Henry Meiggs for railway from Coast to Arequipa | 8 |
| May | 11 | Departure of Juan for Chile | 9 |
| May | 13/16 | Death of Toribio Pacheco – Result of Lima elections | 9-10 |
| May | 17 | Day spent in J. G. Paz-Soldan's chacra San Isidro | 10-11 |
| May | 18 | Death of Edmond Lesseps French Charge | 11-12 |
| May | 19 | Attempt to murder Prince Alfred in Sydney | 12 |
| May | 19 | Duel of two Russian Ambassadors | 13 |
| June | 3 | Death of Lord Brougham | 14 |
| June | 3 | Cause of Abyssinian Expedition (14-15) – Result of Abyssinian Expedition (17-19) | 14-19 |
| June | 17 | Life in Chorrillos | 16-17 |
| July | 4 | Voyage and arrival of the Schuttes in Europe | 17 |
| July | 10/13 | Return of my family to Lima, and life there | 18 |
| | | Qualification of Senators and Deputies – Rafael Velarde qualified | 19 |
| July | 21/3 | […] late Ramon Castilla | [_] |
| [879] | | | |
| July | 25/7 | Dinner given by Beneficencia to Manuel Pardo | 20–21 |
| July | 25/7 | Elections of President of Deputies and Senators | 21 |
| July | 28 | Opening of Congress | 21-22 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| July | 29 to | Horse races – Cordes' illness – Death of Felipe Barriga | |
| Augt. | 2 | | 23 |
| Augt. | 2/5 | Death and funeral of Juan Aliaga y Calatayud | 24-25 |
| Augt. | 4 | José Balta, President – and his cabinet | 25 |
| Augt. | 4 | My opinion of Goethe's Wilhelm Meister | 26 |
| Augt. | 12 | Juan's return from Chile | 26 |
| Augt. | 13 | Marriage of José Maria Sancho-Davila – Earthquake | 27 |
| Augt. | 14 | Meeting of the Diplomatic and Consular Bodies | 29 |
| Augt. | 16/18 | Marriage of Juan Aliaga y Puente | 30 |
| Augt. | 20 | Consequences of the earthquake of the 13th in Arequipa, and all along the Coast | 29-34 |
| Augt. | 20 | Attempt to assassinate Carmen Vidaurre | 32 |
| Augt. | 29 | Ill success of my law-suit in the Superior Court | 34-35 |
| Augt. | 29 | Meeting at Telegraph Coy. – Death of Thos. Podmore | 35 |
| Septr. | 3 | I engage George Graham in lieu of Barker | 36 |
| Septr. | 3 | Earthquake in Ecuador | 36 |
| Septr. | 3 | Reappearance of Encke's Comet | 37 |
| Septr. | 12/21 | Death of F. Cordes on the 11th Augt. | 37, 39 |
| Septr. | 12/21 | Death and biography of Stanhope Prevost | 38 |
| Septr. | 12/21 | Death of wife of Andres Alvarez Calderon | 38 |
| Octr. | 9 | Election of Francisco Diez de Canseco, 2nd Vice President | 39 |
| Octr. | 16 | Swindling transactions of Mo. Osma and a certain Celi – I take shares in the Huach, and in the Pasco Railways | 40 |
| | | I lose my suit in Superior Court – Successful revolution in Spain | 41 |
| Octr. | 26 | Death of Josefa Palacios | 41 |
| Novr. | 6 | Losses of the Paraguayos | 42 |
| Novr. | 17 | Death of Juan Lavalle | 43 |
| Novr. | 19 | Evening party at Manuel Mendoza's – Garland's Thursdays tertulia | 44 |
| Novr. | 21 | My wife's birthday | 44 |
| Novr. | 30 | Insurance of my house and furniture Calle del Correo (45) – Dr. Teodoro de la Rosa, Minister of Justice (45) – Difference between the Govt. and Bishop (46) [...] | 45-[_] |
| [880] | | | |
| 1868 | | | |
| Dec. | 12 | Appearance of an Indian from the Montaña – Eruption of Vesuvius – Death of Rossini – of the Archbishop of Canterbury – of Baron Lionel Rothschild – and of Cheatham former clerk of Cordes | 46-47 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Dec. | 12 | Election of Grant, President of the United States | 47 |
| Dec. | 13 | Dinner party given at J. G. Paz-Soldan's | 47 |
| Dec. | 14 | My wife's sudden illness | 48, 50-51 |
| Dec. | 17 | Financial difficulties | 50, 52 |
| Dec. | 18 | Death of General Wright | 50 |
| Dec. | 24 | Lawsuit agst. Sotomayor – Resignation of Finance Minister Garcia Calderon | 51-52 |
| Dec. | 25 | Death and funeral of Felipe Pardo | 52 |
| Dec. | 28 | Funeral ceremonies in honor of Genl. B. O'Higgins | 53 |
| | | *1869* | |
| Jany. | 1/4 | My law-suit agst. the Sotomayors | 63, 66, 70, 76-77, 84-85, 87-88, 91, 94, 105, 108-109, 113-115, 118-119, 126, 128 |
| Jany. | 1/4 | Tories out, Whigs in | 54 |
| Jany. | 1/4 | Death of Mrs. Sealy and Doña Francisca Rocafuerte | 54 |
| Jany. | 1/4 | Disturbances in Congress | 55-56 |
| Jany. | 8 | Mariquita's relapse | 56-62 |
| Jany. | 8 | Nicolas Pierola Minister of Finance | 58 |
| Jany. | 15 | Scene between President Balta and Amunategui | 58 |
| Jany. | 16 | New Justice Hall | 59 |
| Jany. | 18 | Meetings of shareholders of Pasco R'way Coy. | 60, 63 |
| Jany. | 20 | Removal to Chorrillos | 61 |
| Jany. | 22 | Meeting of the Shareholders of the S.A. Insurance Coy. | 62 |
| Jany. | 29 | Instalment of the Comision Permanente | 63 |
| Jany. | 30 | Meeting of shareholders of the Huacho R'way Coy. – Assault of Mariano Osma upon Gaspar Puente | 63 |
| Jany. | 31 | Occupation of Asuncion in Paraguay by the Allies | 64 |
| Jany. | 31 | Murder committed by a Chinaman | 64, 68 |
| Jany. | 31 | Assault upon Vial, editor of El Nacional | 65 |
| Feb. | 3 | Charles Duval engaged by me – Dr. Pedro Carbajal and family | [_] |

[881]

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Feb. | 3 | Revolution in Ecuador in fav. of Gabriel Garcia Moreno | 66 |
| Feb. | 7 to 28 | Stay with the Garlands in Lima (66) – Monk Zapata (67) – Ascent of San Cristoval (67) – Banco Hipotecario (67) – Wreck of Str. Santiago (68) – Accident on Lake Titicaca (68) – Arrival of Chinese Actors in Lima (68) – Opening of Suez Canal (68) – Death of Ed. Sieveking of London (69) | 66-69 |
| March | 1 to 11 | Return to our house Calle del Correo (69) – Mariquita's and my testaments (70) – Rafael Velarde, visitador of Cm. Houses (70) – New Guano Loading Coy. (70) – Loan by Guano consignees to Government (71) – Fire in Valparaiso (71) – Rising in Cuba (71-72) – Establishment of Banco de Lima (71, 74) – Juan takes shares in Banco del Perú (71) – Dinner in Palace (71) – Tomas Mosquera (72) | 69-72 |
| | 12 to 31 | Callao Cm. House Employes discharged (73) – Foundation stone laid of Puente Balta (73) – My visit to Chiarini's circus (74) – Yellow fever (74) – William Harmsen and successor (74-75) – Municipality in Lima (76) – Convention for cutting Darien Canal (76) | 73-76 |
| April | 6 | Family of Schutte in Paris | 77 |
| April | 6 | Grant, President of the United States | 77 |
| April | 14 | Departure of Juan for Europe | 77 |
| April | 14/16 | Formation of Directory of Banco de Lima | 77-79 |
| April | 17 | Warlike rumours from Europe – M. Ferreyros Minister of Interior | 79 |
| April | 27 | Lima Municipality – Disappearance of yellow-fever | 79-80 |
| May | 1 | Balancing my commercial books on 28 Feby. | 80 |
| May | 2/3 | Launch of the Monitor "Captain" and other interesting details | 81-82 |
| May | 2/3 | Duel between Lajara and Olazaga, Madrid | 82 |
| May | 10 | Meetings of Directory of Banco de Lima | 83, 103-105, 107, 127, 131 |
| May | 14 | Osterling chief of Alsop & Co. (83) – Cuban insurgents recognized as belligerents by Peruvian Government (83) | 83 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| May | 19 | J. A. Garcia y Garcia's purchase of two Monitores in the U. States | 84 |
| May | 19 | Enrique Garland enters the house of Schutte & Co. | 84 |
| May | 29 | Suit agst. Sotomayor gained | 85-86 |
| June | 7 | Conclusion of interoceanic Railway | 87 |
| June | 14 | Rising of Indians in Cañete | 88-89 |
| June | 23 | House Calle de Zarate delivered to me | 88 |
| | [_] | Departure of Andres Alvarez Calderon [. . .] | 89 |
| [882] | | | |
| July | 9/11 | Death and funeral of Theordore Müller, Consul General of North German Confederation | 89-90 |
| July | 15/16 | Death and funeral of Estanislao Bergmann | 90 |
| July | 15/16 | Prophecy of astronomer Falb | 92 |
| July | 15/16 | Peruvian financial operations | 91-92 |
| July | 15/16 | Difficulties of Templeman & Bergmann | 92 |
| July | 17 | Inauguration of Pisco/Ica Railway | 93 |
| July | 19 | Meetings of shareholders of Gas Company | 93 |
| July | 20 | Callao Muelle Darsena | 93-94 |
| July | 26 | Rafael Velarde, Minister of the Interior | 94 |
| July | 28 | Exhibition of Peruvian Produce and works of art | 95 |
| July | 29/31 | Celebration of anniversary of Peruvian Independence | 96 |
| Augt. | 1/8 | Arrival of Augustus Dreyfus and others | 97 |
| Augt. | 9 | Particulars about Dreyfus – Amputation of Josefa Bazo's arm | 98 |
| Augt. | 9 | Death of Miguel Carpio | 98 |
| Augt. | 15 | Guano consignees propose making a loan to Govt. | 99 |
| Augt. | 18 | Dreyfus contract with Government accepted | 99 |
| Augt. | 19 | Petition of Peruvian Capitalists against this contract | 100 |
| Augt. | 20 | New transatlantic submarine cable | 101 |
| Augt. | 22 | Sentence of Supreme Court in favor of Peruvian Capitalists | 101 |
| Augt. | 28 | Disputes between Dreyfus and Peruvian Capitalists | 103-104, 110 |
| Septr. | 2 | Death of wife of Dr. J. M. Perez | 106 |
| Septr. | 3 | Banco de Lima decides not to lend money to Dreyfus | 107 |
| Septr. | 9 | Earthquakes and apprehensions | 108-109, 113-114, 116 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Septr. | 9 | Death of Teresa, daughter of Henry Sieveking and his wife | 109 |
| Septr. | 19 | Favourable sentence obtained by Juan Aliaga y Puente – not against me | 110 |
| Septr. | 23 | Marriage of Adela Velarde with Baltazar Aranivar | 112 |
| Septr. | 25 | Sentences of Supreme Court in Dreyfus' case | 113, 115, 120 |
| Septr. | 30 | Repairs in house Calle de Zarate | 114, 116, 120 |
| Octr. | 3 | Maria Gaenslie engaged to George Semper | 115 |
| Octr. | 8 | Treasury Bonds | 116 |
| Octr. | 22 | Resignation given in by La Rosa, Barrenechea and Raf. Velarde | 118 |
| | [_] | Resignation of Pierola | [_] |
| [883] | | | |
| 1869 | | | |
| Oct. | 24 | Party at Rafael Velardes on his saints day | 119 |
| Oct. | 29 | Nomination of four new ministers | 120 |
| Nov. | 6 | Death of Adela Luzarraga, widow of Tomasa | 121 |
| Nov. | 6 | Père Jacinte's opposition to the Pope's infallibility | 121 |
| Nov. | 6 | Advices from Frances Cresswell in Winchmore Hill | 122 |
| Nov. | 13 | Party at Diego Masias' on his Saints day | 123 |
| Nov. | 16 | Removal of Garland's family to Chorrillos | 123 |
| Nov. | 17 | Death of Earl Derby | 124 |
| Nov. | 21 | Party in Chorrillos on my wife's birthday | 125 |
| Nov. | 23 | Incidents of Dreyfus contract | 125-127 |
| Nov. | 30 | Disagreement between the Govt. and Bishop Huertas of Puno | 127 |
| Dec. | 8 | Schutte & Co. deprived of Guano consignment and consequences | 128, 130 |
| Dec. | 15 | First mention of Ferrinafe – Eten Railway Coy. | 129 |
| Dec. | 20 | First mention of Aerial Railway | 130 |
| Dec. | 26 | Death of Thomas Buckley | 132 |
| Dec. | 27 | Arrest of Emilio Althaus (132-134) – Concession to Meiggs of Railways to Puno and to La Oroya (132) | 132-134 |
| Dec. | 28 | Death of George Peabody | 133 |
| 1870 | | | |
| Jany. | 1 | Congratulatory visit to President | 136 |
| Jany. | 1 | Laying of the first stone of the Tansandine railway | 136 |

*Ascents of San Cristoval*, 135, 137, 140, 143, 154, 185, 201

*Meetings of Directors and Shareholders of:*
Banco de Lima, 136, 146-147, 154, 168, 179, 217
Banco Hipotecario, 137
S.A. Insurance Coy., 141
Eten Railway Coy., 196
Lima and Huacho Coy., 192
Pasco Coy., 141-142, 192, 196, 210

*Deaths*
Samuel Bright, 148
Tho. Valle, 155
Ybarra, 155
Lopez, Prest. of Paraguay, 157
Burlingham, Chinese Diplomat, 157
Enrique de Bourbon, 157
Ma. Flores, 157
Lino de la Barrera, 157
Eloiza Gomez-Sanchez, 158
Enrique Berckemeyer, 158
My aunt Frances Willink, 160
Urquiza, 160
Buenaventura Seoane, 161
Barrenechea, 165
Charles Dickens, 172
Hen [. . .] 172

[884]
1870

Jerome Bonaparte Jr., 172
Earl Clarendon, 179
John Dartnell, 187
Lacroix, 193
B. Browne, 205
J. M. Goyeneche, 208
Josefa Arauzo, 212
Wife of Dr. Morales, 213

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Jany. | 6 | Dinner at Manuel Velarde's | 137 |
| Jany. | 9 | Emilio Althaus arrested for the second time | 137, 139 |
| Jany. | 9 | Ecumenic Council in Rome | 138 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Jany. | 14 | Final settlement with the Sotomayors | 139-140, 150 |
| Jany. | 15 | Purchase of four shops Calle de Zarate | 139-140 |
| Jany. | 15 | Possession given of the same | 207 |
| Jany. | 16 | Resignation of Vocal Franco. Javier Mariategui | 140 |
| Jany. | 22 | Dreyfus' affairs | 146, 156 |
| Jany. | 22 | My way of living | 142 |
| Jany. | 29 | Loans to Cotes and Althaus (143), and Pasco Railway Coy. (144) | 143-144 |
| Feb. | 12 | Victor Noir shot by Pierre Napoleon | 144, 159 |
| Feb. | 13 | Dinner at Arthur Heeren's in Chorrillos | 145 |
| Feb. | 13 | Henri Rochefort | 144, 146 |
| Feb. | 26 | Repairs of house | 147, 184, 195 |
| Feb. | 26 | Nicolas Pierola, Finance Minister | 147 |
| Mar. | 5 | Uncommon rise of the Rimac | 148 |
| Mar. | 5 | Signing of convention for cutting Darien Canal | 148 |
| Mar. | 14 | Lima-Chancay Railway | 149, 155 |
| Mar. | 20 | Ball in honor of the President Balta | 150 |
| Mar. | 28 | Excursion per rail to river Chillon and back | 150-153 |
| Mar. | 28 | $60,000 borrowed from Oyague (153) – Daring robbery on the other side of the bridge (153) | 153 |
| Ap. | 2 | $60,000 borrowed from South Am. Ins. Coy. | 154 |
| Ap. | 9 | Unfavourable state of my finances | 154-155 |
| Ap. | 10 | Enrique Garland left Schutte's entered Meiggs' office | 155 |
| Ap. | 16 | Constitutional Govt. introduced into France | 156, 167 |
| May | 11 | I much indisposed | 159 |
| May | 13 | Marriage of Rufino Torrico and Maria Araoz | 160 |
| May | 13 | Drunken bout of Melgarejo (160) – Cauquenes (161) | 160-161 |
| May | 18 | Juan's and my share in Dreyfus Contract | 162, 166 |
| May | 19 | Mr. Ochsenius | 162, 16[_] |
| May | 25 | Lawsuit against [_] M. Varela | [_] |
| [885] | | | |
| 1870 | | | |
| May | 30 | Accident on the Ancon Railway | 163 |
| June | 1 | Murder of English travellers by Greek banditti | 164 |
| June | 1 | Accident in Richmond, United States | 164 |
| June | 1 | Aerial Railway and accident in New York | 165 |
| June | 19 | Garland's difficulties with the fiscal commission | 165-166 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| June | 27 | Col. Santa Maria, Minister of the Interior instead of Col. Secada | 168 |
| | | Railway to La Oroya (165) – Railway to Arequipa (168) | 165, 168 |
| June | 30 | Sentence of the Supreme Court in favor of Schutte & Co. against the Government | 170 |
| July | 3 | First sale in Paris, of the lately issued Peruvian Bonds | 170 |
| July | 10 | Dinner in Palace to Benavente, Bolivian Minister | 171 |
| July | 12 | Particulars regarding Pope Pius IX | 173 |
| July | 12 | Particulars regarding Peruvian Loan | 173 |
| July | 12 | Arrival of German Chargé, Mr. Von Bundsen, and dinner given to him | 173-174 |
| July | 15 | Walk to Callao on the Oroya line | 174 |
| July | 15 | Murder of Bartolo Marique | 175 |
| July | 18 | Arrival of Alejandro and Geraldo Garland | 176 |
| July | 20 | My lector Charles Duval's clandestine departure | 176 |
| July | 23 | Enriqueta's danger at Corina's birth | 176 |
| July | 27 | Election of Presidents in the two chambers | 177 |
| July | 28 | Opening of Congress | 177 |
| July | 29 | Distribution of prizes to teachers and pupils in Municipal schools | 178 |
| Augt. | 1 | Rees, my new lector | 179 |
| Augt. | 6 | Outrages committed in Pekin | 179 |
| Augt. | 12 | Franco-German war | 180-181, 184-185, 190-191, 193-194, 197-199, 201-202, 206-208, 211, 213 |
| Augt. | 12 | Infallibility of the Pope made a dogma | 181 |
| Augt. | 18/20 | First discovery of Charles Duval's robbery | 182, 186 |
| Augt. | 21 | Engagement of Edward Knaur to Miss Fritsch | 183 |
| Augt. | 22 | Departure of Limpricht for Europe | 184 |
| Sept. | 3 | Receipt of $29,995 from C. W. Schutte | 186 |
| Sept. | 3 | Celebration of Garland's birthday | 187 |
| | [_] | Trip to Ancon | 187, 1[_] |

[886]

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1870 | | | |
| Septr. | 11 | Attempt to assassinate one of the sons of Perez Velasco | 190 |
| Septr. | 17 | Peruvian Budget 1871-1872 | 193 |
| Septr. | 22 | Dreyfus' contract discussed in Chamber of Deputies | 194 |
| | | Dreyfus' contract approved by Senators, Deputies and Executive | 201, 205 |
| Octr. | 3 | Proclamation of Republic in Spain | 198 |
| | | Occupation of Rome by Italians | 198 |
| Octr. | 20 | Surrender of Emperor Napoleon to King William | 202-203 |
| Octr. | 24 | Dinner at Rafael Verlardes | 204 |
| Octr.<br>Nov. | 30 to<br>1 | Accusation and defence of M. F. Benavides in the Senate | 204-205 |
| Nov. | 3 | Limpricht's want of success in catching C. Duval | 206 |
| Nov. | 21 | My wife's birthday – State of my finances | 209 |
| Nov. | 25 | Death of George Donner | 210 |
| Dec. | 3 | New Lima Municipality | 212 |
| Dec. | 8 | Formation of El Tribunal de Responsabilidad | 212 |
| Dec. | 8 | Duke of Aosta elected King of Spain | 213 |
| Dec. | 16 | Reformation of the Supreme Court of Justice | 214 |
| Dec. | 17 | Inauguration of Chancay Railway | 214 |
| Dec. | 17 | Beethoven's anniversary | 215 |
| Dec. | 19/31 | My wife's illness – Inauguration of Mollendo and Arequipa railway | 216, 220 |

1871 *Meetings of the Directors and of the shareholders of:*

Banco de Lima, 219, 244-245, 300
La Constructora, 235, 237, 240-241, 246, 249, 251, 265, 278, 297-298
Insurance Coy. Lima, 236-237, 241, 244, 247, 265, 284, 297, 300, 302
Pasco Railway Coy., 237, 241, 244, 257, 266, 277
Lima & Huacho Coy., 301
Lima Water Coy., 301
Banco Hipotecario, 301
Telegraph Coy., 246

*Ascents of San Cristoval*, 242, 253-254, 268, 289, 297, 304-305

*Repairs of House 96 Zarate*, 250, 259, 267, 274, 276

[887]

1871

*Deaths:*
General Prim, 226
Mrs. Rodrigo, 253
Enrique Armero, 256
Juan Centeno, 256
Pedro Dinegri, 263
Mrs. Isaac Hesse, 267
Genl. Iturregui, 270
M. M. Cotes, 271
Lucas Willink, 283
Archibald Gallagher, 284
Monk Zapata, 289
Carmen Rey de Castro, 289
Mrs. Dreyfus, 291
Th. Gortsch, 297
Pedro Salmon, 299

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Jany. | 1 | Summary of 1870 | 218-219 |
| Jany. | 6 | Changes in the environs of Lima | 221, 231 |
| Jany. | 6 | Muelle Darsena | 220 |
| Jany. | 6 | Amnesty to Bishop Huertas | 220, 233 |
| Jany. | 8 | Accidents on Chancay Railway | 221 |
| Jany. | 8 | War between Germany and France | 221, 225, 234, 237-240 |
| Jany. | 10 | Railway from Mollendo to Arequipa | 222-223 |
| Jany. | 10 | Geraldo, clerk at Chavez' – S.A. Insurance Company in London | 223 |
| Jany. | 15 | Description of railway from Lima to Chorrillos | 223, 225 |
| Jany. | 21 | Authorization given by Congress for loan of £15,000,000 | 226, 228 |
| Jany. | 22 | Excursion to Manzanilla | 227 |
| Jany. | 22 | Marriage of Miss Whiting to Henry Backus | 227 |
| | | Marriage of Mathias Gildemeister | 231 |
| | | Marriage of Jesus Rabago to Salinas | 258 |
| | | Marriage of R. Canevaro to Inéz Laos | 258 |
| | | Marriage of Emilio Althaus to Maria Dartnell | 276 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Jany. | 25 | Results of Lima joint stock companies | 228 |
| Jany. | 25 | German Subscribers in Lima for sufferers in the war | 228-229 |
| Jany. | 26 | Overthrow of President Melgarejo in Bolivia | 230 |
| Jany. | 27 | Completion of Mont Cenis tunnel | 231 |
| Feb. | 2 | Dispute between Schutte & Co. and the Peruvian Govt. | 232, 238, 262 |
| Feb. | 2 | Advices from friends in Altona and Hamburg | 233-234 |
| Feb. | 8 | Removal of President Balta to Ancon | 235 |
| Feb. | 8 | Arrival of Coleman | 236 |
| Feb. | 14 | King William of Prussia, Emperor of Germany | 237 |
| Mar. | 11 | Our removal from Calle del Correo to Calle de Zarate | 240, 249 |
| | [_] | Lawsuit against Leyva about Ac [. . .] | 240, 2[_] |
| [888]<br>1871 | | | |
| Mar. | 16 | Excessive rains | 242 |
| Mar. | 16 | Arrest of Palacios | 242 |
| Mar. | 16 | Peace between Germany and France | 243, 247, 262 |
| Mar. | 19 | Congratulation to President Balta on his birthday | 243 |
| Mar. | 26 | Celebration of peace in German Club | 245 |
| April | 2 | Lucio Barrios gains in the Supreme Court | 246 |
| April | 6 | Two days occupation of Paris by German army | 247 |
| April | 15 | Revolt in Paris of the Red Republicans | 249, 251-253, 258, 260 |
| April | 20 | Repairs of house | 250, 259, 267, 274, 276, 278 |
| April | 27 | Accident on Callao Railway | 250, 210 |
| April | 29 | Electioneering proceedings | 249, 251, 264, 271, 273, 278, 283, 287, 290-292 |
| May | 11 | Celebration of my birthday in Chorrillos | 252 |
| May | 20 | Ridiculous conduct of three Peruvian Ministers | 253 |
| May | 23 | My way of living | 254 |
| May | 28 | Drs. Aranivar – Paz Soldan – and Muñoz | 255 |
| May | 29 | Exportation of Peruvian gold and silver coins and bars prohibited | 255 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| May | 29 | Proposals of King of Italy to Pope Pius IX | 256, 262 |
| June | 1 | Manuel Pardo | 257 |
| June | 4 | Sale of Chorrillos and Callao Railway to Peruv. Govt. | 257-258 |
| June | 4 | Exportation of Chinese coolies prohibited | 258 |
| June | 14 | Flogging of Col. Garrido by order of Tomas Gutierrez | 260-261, 273 |
| June | 18 | Establishment of South American Coy. in London | 262 |
| June | 27 | Disputes between President Balta, Dr. Mo. Alvarez and Minister Santa Maria | 264 |
| July | 14 | Federico Errazuriz, President of Chile | 266 |
| July | 19 | Inauguration of Pisco-Ica Railway | 267 |
| July | 19 | Nicolas Pierola, finance Minister, superceded by Camilo Carrillo | 267 |
| July | 28/30 | Festivities in celebration of Peruvian Independence | 268-270 |
| Augt. | 2 | Dinner party in Palace | 270 |
| Augt. | 3 | J. F. Balta, War Minister, superceded by Gen. Buendia | 271 |
| Augt. | 6 | French Finances | 273 |
| Augt. | 14 | Departure of Bartolomé Araoz | 273, 27[_] |
| | | […] Paz Soldan's […] | |
| [889] | | | |
| 1871 | | | |
| Septr. | 10 | Celebration of Garland's birthday | 277 |
| Septr. | 13 | Details referring to National Guano Company | 278-279 |
| Septr. | 17 | Public demonstration in Lima of the Ultra montanes | 280 |
| Septr. | 20 | Demonstration of friends of Italian Unity | 281 |
| Septr. | 27 | Assassination of Dr. John Gallagher | 281-283 |
| | | Camilo Carrillo, finance-minister superceded by Felipe Masias | 273 |
| Octr. | 7 | Details relative to A. Gibbs & Sons London | 284 |
| Octr. | 8 | Robbery committed in Banco del Peru | 285 |
| Octr. | 25 | Party at Rafael Velardes | 288-289 |
| Nov. | 1/2 | Walk to pantheon and botanic garden | 290 |
| Nov. | 19 | Chicago destroyed by fire | 292 |
| Nov. | 20 | Scandalous transactions relative to Chimbote railway | 293 |
| Nov. | 21 | Commercial annoyances – Party in celebration of my wife's Saint's day | 294-295 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Nov. | 24 | Murder of General Melgarejo | 296 |
| Nov. | 25 | President Baltas injustice towards Carlos Lopez Aldana | 296 |
| Dec. | 7 | **Sale of Juan's shares in National Guano Coy.** | 299 |
| Dec. | 8 | Minister of War, Allende, superceded by Tomás Gutierrez | 299 |
| Dec. | 8 | Minister of Justice Aranivar superceded by Melchor Garcia | 299 |
| Dec. | 8 | Concession of Arequipa/Puno Railway to Meiggs | 300 |
| Dec. | 24/6 | Christmas days | 304 |
| Dec. | 29 | Death of dog Tippo | 304 |
| Dec. | 31 | Predios Urbanos | 305 |
| 1872 | | *Meetings of the Directors and of the Shareholders of:* | |
| | | Banco del Peru, 337, 362, 386 | |
| | | Banco de Lima, 306, 308, 312, 324, 332, 339, 346-347, 357, 367, 371, 380 | |
| | | Lima & Huacho Railway Co., 324, 327 | |
| | | Pasco Railway Co., 309, 338-339, 367, 369-370, 373-374, 379, 381, 386, 388-389 | |
| | | Eten & Ferrinafe Co., 343, 346, 359-362 | |
| | | Insurance Coy. Lima, 307-308, 310, 316, 324, 346, 357, 373, 386 | |
| | | Gas Coy., 327 | |
| | | Water Coy., 314, 317 [. . .] | |
| [890] | | | |
| 1872 | | *Deaths:* | |
| | | Laurie, 310 | |
| | | Mrs. Barton, 310 | |
| | | Mr. and Mrs. Codecido, 310 | |
| | | E. Robinson, 312 | |
| | | Archbishop Goyeneche, 314-315 | |
| | | William Brauns, 328-329 | |
| | | John Renner, 332-333 | |
| | | Maria Josefa Moreira, 334 | |
| | | Flor, 336 | |
| | | General Frisancho, 336 | |
| | | Genl. Rivas, 346 | |
| | | Adelina Barrera, 347 | |
| | | Son of J. M. Pena, 355 | |
| | | Juarez, Prest. of Mexico, 360 | |

Castilla's mother-in-law, 371
Juan José Pinillos, 371
Manl. Ferreyros Sr., 371
Rosa Quiroz de Pelegrin, 374
Charles XV of Sweden, 376

*Marriages:*
Julius Pflucker with Rosalia Puente, 308
George Shattuck with Amalia Schutte, 348
Mariana Prevost with Godoy, 364
Julius Pflücker with his cousin Hortencia, 364
Rufino P. Echenique with Ellen Bryce, 371
Josefa, widow of Prada, with Andrés Zavala, 374

*Ascents of San Cristoval*, 319, 322, 324, 327, 337, 372, 379, 381, 388

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Jany. | 1 | Congratulatory visit of Diplomatic and Consular Corps to the President of the Republic | 306 |
| Jany. | 1 | Repairs of the house | 307, 311, 317, 333, 336-337, 341 |
| Jany. | 6 | Drive to village Magdalena | 307 |
| Jany. | 7 | British import-houses in Lima | 308 |
| | | Lawsuit against Leyva, about Acequia | 308, 326, 336, 365, 368, 381 |
| Jany. | 13 | Predios Urbanos – Cancelment of Censon on my house | 308 |
| Jany. | 31 | Difficulties with Danish vessel "Margrethe" | 310 |
| Feb. | 1 | Victor Dupont my new lector and secretary | 311 |
| Feb. | 1 | Projected fusion of Dreyfus firm and Banco del Perú | 311, 314 |
| Feb. | 4 | Breakfast in Chorrillos at Juan Bazo's | 312 |
| Feb. | 11 | French Budget 1872 | 313 |
| Feb. | 14 | Meetings relative to German clergyman in Lima | 314, 347, 368 |
| Feb. | 25 | Establishment of Banco Nacional | 315-318, 330 |
| Mar. | 10 | Dinner at Juan Bazo's in Chorrillos | 318 |
| Mar. | 19 | Excursion on the Oroya line to San Bartolomé | 320 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Mar. | 20 | Squabbles in French Legislative assembly<br>[…] | 321 |
| [891]<br>1872 | | | |
| Mar. | 25 | Visit to El Barranco and Chorrillos | 322 |
| Mar. | 27 | Settlement of dispute between Peruvian Government and Schutte & Co., and consequences | 323 |
| April | 9 | Fire close to my house Calle del Correo | 326 |
| April | 18 | Fraud committed by a certain Ramos | 327 |
| May | 4 | Peruvian loans in Europe | 333 |
| May | 4 | Elections of Presidents | 333 |
| May | 11 | First commercial transactions with Rehder & Co. | 335 |
| May | 14 | Departure of Garland and family for Europe | 336 |
| May | 31 | Dispute with Dr. Lucio Barrios | 337 |
| June | 8 | Contract of Pasco Railway Coy. with J. M. Echenique and cancelment of the same | 340 |
| June | 17 | Return of Bartolomé Araoz from Europe | 341 |
| July | 1 | Opening of the Lima Exhibition | 343, 345 |
| July | 3 | Evening party at Evaristo Gomez-Sanchez | 346 |
| July | 13 | Preparatory sessions of Congress | 347-348 |
| July | 20 | Arrival of Garland and family in Paris | 348 |
| July | 22/7 | Unsuccessful revolution of the Gutierrez | 349-353 |
| July | 27 | Manuel Pardo's return – New Cabinet | 353 |
| July | 29/31 | Balta's funeral | 353-354 |
| Augt. | 2 | Party in our house on occasion of Pardo taking his oath as President | 354-355 |
| Augt. | 4 | New Cabinet | 355 |
| Augt. | 4 | Dinner given to officers of German man-of-war "Hertha" | 357 |
| Augt. | 9 | Dr. Fernando Caso's accused of theft | 357 |
| Augt. | 10 | Evening party given by Mr. and Mrs. Riva Agüero in honor of Pardo | 357-358 |
| Augt. | 11 | Accusation of Balta's Ministers moved in Chamber of Deputies | 360, 385 |
| Augt. | 15 | Ball given by Diego Masias | 360 |
| Augt. | 17 | Attempt to assassinate King and Queen of Spain | 361 |
| Augt. | 17 | Advices from France about Garland and family | 361,<br>382-383,<br>390 |
| Augt. | 24 | Difficulty relative to election of archbishop | 363 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | Ground-floor of my house let to F. Dibos | 363 |
| Augt. | 25 | Election of 1st and 2nd Vice-Presidents, Costas and Garmendia | 363 |
| | | [. . .] Evening party in palace | [_] |
| [892] | | | |
| Septr. | 16 | Financial difficulties in Perú | 368, 370 |
| Septr. | 19 | Dinner in palace | 369-370 |
| Septr. | 23 | Award given on the subject of the "Alabama" | 371 |
| Septr. | 26 | Establishment of El Banco Garantizador | 372 |
| Septr. | 30 | Guillermo thrown from his horse | 372 |
| Oct. | 15 | Establishment of Banco Anglo-Peruano, in which I was to take a share | 375-378, 380 |
| Oct. | 17 | Earthquake | 376 |
| Oct. | 26 | Livingstone found by Stanley in Africa | 378 |
| Oct. | 26 | Halls Artic exploration | 378-379, 383-384, 453 |
| Oct. | 30 | Lunch given by Feliz Dibos | 380 |
| Nov. | 10 | Dispute between Japan and Peru, arising from vessel Maria Luz | 382 |
| Nov. | 21 | My wife's birthday | 383 |
| Nov. | 22 | John Donner's account of my Altona friends | 384 |
| Nov. | 27 | Comision Permanente | 385 |
| Dec. | 1 | National Debts of various states | 385 |
| Dec. | 7 | Sale effected by Gibbs of Lima Callao and Chorrillos Railway | 387 |
| Dec. | 7 | Increase of steam navigation on West Coast | 387 |
| Dec. | 14 | Meliton Porras | 388 |
| Dec. | 14 | Conflagration in Boston | 389 |
| Dec. | 22 | Departure of Geraldo, attaché to the Peruvian Embassy to Japan and China | 390 |
| Dec. | 14 | Disorders in Arequipa | 388-389, 393-394 |
| Dec. | 25/6 | Christmas visits | 390, 393 |
| Dec. | 31 | Attempt to assassinate M. Pardo | 394-395 |
| 1873 | | *Meetings of the Directors and of the Shareholders of:*<br>La Constructora, 419, 433-434, 437, 439, 445, 447, 455, 461-462, 465, 472-474, 478, 491 | |

Banco de Lima, 397, 403-404, 409-410, 444, 451-452, 454, 459, 465 475, 490, 497-499

[...]

[893]

1873 *Meetings continued*

Cerro de Pasco Railway, 398, 401, 405-406, 421, 423, 427-428, 434-436, 440, 451, 455, 484, 488, 493, 495

Eten & Ferriñafe Railway, 402, 404, 432, 436, 438-439, 465

Insurance Coy. Lima, 401, 404, 406, 417, 427, 452, 459, 496

South American Ins. Coy., 401

Gas Company, 470

Water Company, 406, 415-416, 418, 428, 432, 444, 454, 471, 489

*Deaths:*

Napoleon, 405

Ed. Bulwer Lytton, 409

Cristoval Conroy, 409

Mrs. McCall, 409

Mother of Carmen Lopez Aldana, 410

Mrs. Gallagher, 413

Mrs. Böhl, 413

Wm. Müller, 414

Francisco Garmendia, 420

Generals Morote and Vigil, 441-442

Rosa Rabago, 420

Ciriaca Sierra, 421

Ml. Velarde, 441-442

Fco. Calderon, 443

M. Espantoso, 443

Admiral Forcelledo, 443

Gen. Guarda, 445

Ernest Wagner, 448

Genl. Allende, 449

Paula Cortes, 449

Mrs. Bergmann, 449-450

F. Von Raumer, 459
P. J. Bustamante, 460
J. S. Tejeda, 463
B. de la Torre, 463
Antonio Ugarte, 466
Manuela Puente, 470
General Vivanco, 476
Micaela Cañete, 476
G. N. Knauer, 483, 513
Bamberger's wife, 490
Juan Figari, 490
J. Santos Castañeda, 491
Capt. Maclure, 492

*Marriages:*
Augustus Dreyfus with Luisa Gonzales, 401
Serapio Orbegoso with Zoila Elespuru, 435
daughter of Evo. Gomez Sanchez with a certain Aparicio, 497
Prince Alfred with daughter of Alexander of Russia, 497, 523

*Ascents of San Cristoval*, 401, 410, 416, 420, 424, 426, 433, 440, 470, 483, 485, 490, 493-494

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Jany. | 1 | Laying of foundation stone of Pardo's college | 396 |
| Jany. | 1 | Congratulatory visits to Manuel Pardo | 396 |
| Jany. | 1 | New Years visits | 396-397 |
| Jany. | 8 | Return of Garland and family | 398 |
| | | [. . .] Description of Monitor "Manco Capac" | [_] |

[894]
1873

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Jany. | 9 | Account given by Enriqueta of her life in Paris and London | 399-400 |
| Jany. | 9 | Liquidation of the firm of Templeman & Bergmann | 400 |
| Jany. | 20 | Difficulty as to election of Archbishop overcome | 402 |
| Jany. | 25 | Estanco of Nitrate of Soda | 404, 444, 455, 463 |
| Feby. | 9 | Visits in Chorrillos | 405-406 |
| Feby. | 15 | Law to raise loan of £36,000,000 | 406 |
| Feby. | 15 | Differences between Manl. Pardo and Dreyfus | 407-408 |
| Feby. | 15 | Death of Herencio Zevallos and Dr. Gamio | 407 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Feby. | 15 | Difference between Fiscal Delegates in London | 408 |
| Feby. | 21 | Loan of six million Soles by Bank to Government | 410 |
| Feby. | 25 | Details relative to Muelle Darsena | 411 |
| Feby. | 25 | Visit to the Masias in Ancon | 412 |
| Feby. | 26 | Negotiations between Peruvian Govt. and firm of Dreyfus | 413, 415, 435, 484, 486-488 |
| March | 2 | Disturbances in Arequipa | 414 |
| March | 3 | Spain a Republic | 414, 419 |
| March | 9 | Dinner at Juan Bazo's | 416 |
| March | 15 | Extraordinary scarcity of money | 418 |
| March | 21 | Ingenious burglary | 420 |
| March | 31 | Final decision as to the gutter in my garden | 421 |
| April | 2 | Purchase of a set of furniture | 422 |
| April | 2 | Speculations of Guillermo, Enrique and Alejandro Garland | 422-423 |
| April | 19 | Failure of Anto. Salinas' firm in Liverpool | 426 |
| April | 20 | Young Lord Cochrane | 426 |
| May | 2 | Huth's house attacked by thieves | 429-431 |
| May | 2 | Review – Evening party in the palace | 429-430 |
| May | 3 | Foundation stone laid of Monument 2 de Mayo | 430 |
| May | 3 | Inauguration of School 2 de Mayo | 430 |
| May | 7 | Details relative to S/50,000 lent to Pasco Railway Coy. | 431-433, 436, 443, 485-487 |
| May | 18 | Mount Cenis tunnel (435) | |
| May | 22 | Fire at Manuel Mendoza's, Calle de Zarate | 438 |
| June | 13 | Nervous attack of which my wife suffered | 443 |
| June | 14 | Mac Mahon succeeds Thiers as President of the French Republic | 444 |
| June | 23 | Removal to Chorr. | 446, 4[_] |
| | | [...] Chorrillos and in Lima | [_] |
| [895]<br>1873 | | | |
| July | 5 | Murder and suicide | 452 |
| July | 26 | Adolfo Balivian, President of Bolivia | 456 |
| July | 31 | Crasy Dane in Chorrillos | 458 |
| July | 31 | Details of Gibbs firm in London | 458 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Augt. | 8 | Revolutionary movement in Ayacucho | 460, 463 |
| Augt. | 11 | Cesar Canevaro, Gerente del Banco del Perú | 460 |
| Augt. | 17 | Establishment of Banco Anglo Peruano | 461 |
| Augt. | 19 | Titeres in celebration of Maria Garland's birthday | 462 |
| Augt. | 30 | Details relative to Anglo Peruvian Bonds | 463-464 |
| Augt. | 31 | Differences between Augustus Dreyfus and his brother-in-law | 465 |
| Septr. | 4 | Evening party in celebration of Mr. Garland's birthday | 467 |
| Septr. | 10 | Fancy ball and murder of Mesquita | 467-469 |
| Septr. | 11 | General Medina superceded by Freyre as Minister of War | 468 |
| Septr. | 14 | Assassination of Juan Anto. Olmus | 469 |
| Septr. | 14 | Failure of Bianchi | 471-472, 484 |
| Septr. | 21 to | Deeble my lector, in lieu of Dupont | |
| Octr. | 1 | | 472 |
| Octr. | 1 | Dinner at General Pezet's in Chorrillos | 474 |
| Octr. | 16 | Mr. and Mrs. Garland resume their Thursday evening parties | 477 |
| Octr. | 17 | Purchase of the Ayres of Leyva's house | 477 |
| Octr. | 21 | Loan to Manuel Rosa O'Phelan | 478 |
| Octr. | 24 | Lawsuit agst. J. S. Leyva about ayres | 479, 484, 494-496 |
| Octr. | 24 | Manner in which I spent my time | 479, 481 |
| Octr. | 27 | Dinner party at Henrys | 482-483 |
| Nov. | 8 | La Jara superceded by C. Carrillo as finance-minister | 484 |
| Nov. | 21 | My wife's birthday | 487 |
| Decr. | 4 | Serious indisposition of my wife | 491, 493 |
| Decr. | 20 | Pardo's decree about loan to be made by banks | 496, 499 |
| 1874 | | *Meetings of the Directors and of the Shareholders of:*<br>Banco de Lima, 502-503, 527, 539, 548, 564, 570, 572, 574, 585, 596-597, 601, 612-613, 619-620, 623, 629<br>La Constructora, 512, 528, 556<br>Banco del Perú, 511<br>Banco Nacional, 51[_] | |

[896]

*Meetings continued*
La Providencia, 517
Eten & Ferriñafe Railway, 604-605
Insurance Coy. Lima, 501, 516, 522, 526, 530, 538, 541, 586, 590, 607
S.A. Insurance Coy., 508
Gas Coy., 568, 610, 619
Pasco Railway Coy., 504, 507-509, 512, 519, 521, 523, 540, 567

*Deaths:*
Isabel R. O'Phelan, 501
Ed. McCall, 505
Mother of Bandini, 507
Mother of Gaspar Puente, 507
Stgo. Tavara, 511
Livingstone, 523
Siamese Twins, 523
Adolfo Alvarez, 528
Adolfo Balivian, 529
Carlos Aliaga y Puente, 532
Dr. A. Garcia, 532
Sagastabeytia's mother, 534
Genl. Echenique's mother, 559
Candelaria G. Gomez, 560
Juana Velarde, 561-562
Mariana Garland, 565
Petronila S. de Puente, 567
Paul Bobertag, 584
Edward Knauer's wife, 584
Daughter of Dr. Muñoz, 613
Hannchen Willink, 616
Antonio Salinas, 616
Calista Thwaites, 616
Dr. Luhrsen's child, 618
Rafael Saco, 626

*Marriages:*
Dr. Adan Melgar with Wm. Brauns widow, 500

Gaspar Puente with daughter of M. Panizo, 520
Ureta with Angelica Palacios, 549
Larrabure with Srta. Correa, 617

*Ascents of San Cristoval*, 502, 508, 513, 517, 521, 526, 538, 541, 554, 557, 561, 587, 602, 604, 611, 617

*Lawsuit agst. Leyva about Ayres of his house*, 505, 512, 518, 571, 573, 575-577, 587, 589, 607, 609, 613, 616, 620, 624, 649, 631, 633

*Details relative to Loan of S/50,000 to Pasco Railway Co.*, 501, 506-508, 533, 535, 537, 546, 560, 563, 585, 606, 608, 611, 615
[…]

[897]
1874

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Jany. | 1 | Marshal Bazaine sentenced to be shot | 500 |
| Jany. | 1 | Extinction of the firm of Alsop & Co., Lima, and establishment of Prevost & Co. | 501-502 |
| Jany. | 25 | Prohibition of exportation of Chinese from Macao | 509 |
| Jany. | 25 | Frustrated attempt at revolution | 509-510 |
| Jany. | 28 | Accidental death of a child of J. N. Vargas | 511 |
| Feby. | 1 | New Imperial German coin | 514 |
| Feby. | 2 | Failure of Pedro Marcone | 515 |
| Feby. | 9 | Difficulties of Zaracondegui (518, 522) and failure (555) | 518, 555 |
| Feby. | 15 | Dinner at Henry's in Chorrillos | 521 |
| Feby. | 22 | Murder of a Chilian called Vargas | 522 |
| Feby. | 22 | Failure of Mazzini | 522 |
| Feby. | 24 | Details relative to a promissory note of £10,000 | 524-525 |
| Feby. | 25 | Three fires in Lima | 525 |
| March | 3 | Gladstone and his party out, D'Israeli in | 528 |
| March | 14 | Illness of Dane Bernstein (531) – Death (532) – Consequences (533) | 531-533 |
| March | 18 | Failure of Lopez Hurtado & Co. | 532,<br>547, 569 |
| March | 24 | Failure of Navarro y Mesa | 534 |
| April | 1 | Difficulties of the Lima Telegraph Company | 535 |
| April | 1 | Scenes in German Parliament | 536, 543 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| April | 18 | Agreement between the Government and Dreyfus | 542, 571, 573 |
| April | 21 | Failure of Castillo Kast & Co. | 543, 545 |
| April | 21 | Barrenechea – Salitrera Barrenechea | 543-544 |
| April | 22 | Conflagration in Church La Encarnacion | 544, 563 |
| April | 22 | Failure of Thiessen & Co. | 545 |
| April | 27 | Regatta in Chorrillos | 545-546 |
| April | 30 | Farmer on spiritualism | 546 |
| May | 10 | Duke of Genoa's reception of Diplomatic and Consular Corps | 549 |
| May | 11 | Dinner in celebration of my birthday | 550 |
| May | 12 | My new tenants – Compañia de Obras Publicas y Fomento del Perú | 551, 565 |
| May | 15 | Horrible murder committed in Hamburg by Rusau in 1803 | 552 |
| May | 23 | Agustin Escudero gerente of the Banco Hipotecario | 556 |
| May | 23 | Failure of Juan de Ugarte | 556-557, 559, 561, 565 |
| | | […] | |

[898]
1874

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| May | 15 | How the French war indemnity was paid | 558 |
| May | 15 | Population of the British Empire | 558 |
| June | 8 | Failure of Maron & Co. | 561 |
| June | 8 | Failure of José Maria Velis of Tacna | 561 |
| June | 27 | Failure of Agustin Gonzales, y P. | 568 |
| July | 5 | Mariano Ignacio Prado | 572 |
| July | 28 | Opening of Congress | 578 |
| July | 29 | Inauguration of monument Dos de Mayo | 580 |
| July | 30 | Horse races – Prizes distributed by Pardo | 580 |
| Augt. | 10 | Disturbances in Arequipa | 586 |
| Augt. | 20 | Dinner and evening party at Garlands | 589 |
| Augt. | 20 | Difficulties of the firm of Valdeavellano & Co. | 589, 617 |
| Augt. | 22 | Attempt to assassinate Manuel Pardo | 591-593 |
| Augt. | 25 | Luciano B. Cisneros, insulted by Minister Rosas in Chamber of Deputies | 595 |
| Augt. | 26 | Congratulatory visit of the Diplomatic and Consular Corps to the President | 595-596 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Augt. | 26 | Testament of Mrs. Ramirez, declared legal by Supreme Court | 596 |
| Septr. | 1 | Comision Permanente abolished by Congress | 598 |
| Septr. | 2 | State of my fortune | 600 |
| Septr. | 3 | Celebration of Garland's birthday | 601 |
| Septr. | 4 | Origen and growth of British funded debt | 603 |
| Septr. | 29 | Serious indisposition of my wife | 610 |
| Oct. | 1 | Return of Geraldo from China | 610 |
| Oct. | 3 | Von Meding's political novels | 611 |
| Oct. | 3 | J. Blas Alzamora Vocal of Supreme Court | 612 |
| Oct. | 17 | Details about Guano and nitrate | 614, 616 |
| Oct. | 17 | Austrian Artic expedition | 615 |
| Oct. | 24 | Nicolas Pierolas expedition in the "Talisman" | 617, 619, 621-625, 628-634 |
| Oct. | 26 | Jas. Bryson takes the place of Deeble as my lector | 618 |
| Novr. | 5 | Lawsuit between Garcia Calderon and Schutte & Co. | 621-622 |
| Novr. | 10 | Alejandro Garland begins business | 624 |
| Novr. | 21 | My wife's birthday | 625 |
| | | [...] | |

[899]
1874

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Nov. | 26 | My family present at the Ristori's performance | 628 |
| Nov. | 28 | Geraldo Garland second secretary to Peruvian Embassy in Prussia and Russia | 628 |
| Dec. | 17 | Arrival of Juan Diez | 631 |
| Dec. | 25 | Christmas eve at Scheel's | 634 |
| Dec. | 25/7 | My various visits | 635-643 |

1875

*Meetings of the Directors and Shareholders of*
Banco de Lima, 651, 659, 668, 671, 675-679, 681, 684-685, 688, 690, 700-701, 712, 714, 721, 732, 736-737, 638-639, 742, 747-748, 756-757, 759, 761, 763, 769, 771, 773, 777-778, 780, 788, 791, 797, 804, 810, 815, 817, 819, 823, 825, 830, 834, 839-840, 845, 847
La Constructora, 830
Banco del Perú, 674
La Providencia, 745

Banco Hipotecario, 680, 684-685, 687, 693, 695, 701-702, 706-707, 711, 713, 715, 718, 724-725, 727, 732, 734, 739, 743, 746, 748-749, 751-752, 754-758, 761, 764, 767-770, 775, 779-780, 784-787, 791, 796-797, 799, 801-802, 805-806, 810-811, 816, 820, 828, 831, 834-835, 839, 843, 848-849, 854-855
Insurance Coy. "Lima", 651, 658, 672, 690, 762, 800, 834, 844
S. American Coy., 667, 839
Banco Nacional, 668, 822
Gas Company, 739, 796-797, 810, 830
Water Company, 651, 653, 694, 707, 726, 792
Pasco Railway Coy., 676, 686, 689, 693, 819, 826, 830
Eten Railway Coy., 679-680
Chilete Mining Coy., 730-731, 739
The four associated Banks, 775-778, 781-783, 787, 836-837

*Marriages:*
Flores, with Micaela Araoz, 666
Dr. Fernando Palacios with Josefina Palacios, 672
[. . .]

[900]
1875 *Deaths:*
Widow of Manuel Ferreyros, 653
Widow of Juan Ugarte, 653
Mariano Blas de la Fuente, 654
Federico Malagrida, 654
Mercedes Castañeda, 655
Juana Carbajal, 676
Godoy's child, 679
E. Perez Velasco and wife, 686
F. Bergmann Jr., 702
Gustavus Duval, 702
Mrs. Lavalle, 712
Wm. Gibbs, 717
G. T. Davy, 717
F. de P. Vigil, 726-729

Octavia Vigil, 761
Stgo. Lanfranco, 761
Toribio Ureta, 762
Admiral Collins, 762
Ramon Aspillaga, 763
J. M. Varela, 805
Irene Vazquez, 809
J. J. Rowe, 814
Benito Dorca, 814
Bartolomé Araoz, 815, 838
Lady Franklin, 832
Telesforo Llerena, 835
Manuel Sagastabeytia, 838
J. G. Paz Soldan, 845, 848
Herman Woldt, 850
Clemente Althaus, 850

*Lawsuit with Leyva, about Ayres of his house*, 668, 672, 716-720, 724, 733, 757, 761, 765, 787, 799, 826, 835, 841-842, 844, 847, 849-850, 853-854

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Jany. | 1/6 | My Christmas visits continued | 644-650 |
| Jany. | 7 | End of Pierola's expedition per "Talisman" | 651-654 |
| Jany. | 7 | Death of young Vargas Machuca and Felipe Cucalon | 653-654 |
| Jany. | 15 | Illegal arrest of two Deputies | 655, 658, 664 |
| Jany. | 17 | My Christmas visits concluded | 656-657 |
| Jany. | 18 | Manuel Pardo resumes the Presidency | 657 |
| Jany. | 22/3 | Guillermo Garland's marriage with Eliza Higginson | 661-663 |
| Jany. | 24 | Description of Miraflores – Capt. Oldenburg | 664-665 |
| Jany. | 24 | Measures taken to secure Genl. Prado's election | 665, 708 |
| Jany. | 24 | Alfonso, King of Spain | 666 |
| Jany. | 31 | Visits to El Barranco | 669-670 |
| Feby. | 2 | Change in Ministry – Riva Agüero again Gerente of the Banco Hipotecario | 670 |
| Feby. | 7/9 | Carnival days – John Bryce just arrived – Francis Bryce in difficulties | 672-673 |
| Feby. | 13 | Conflagration in Callao | 675 |
| Mar. | 2 | Description of Hospital "2 de Mayo" | 682 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Mar. | 3 | Soyer, Cashkeeper of Banco Hipotecario | 685 |
| | | [. . .] | |
| [901] | | | |
| 1875 | | | |
| March | 7 | Tarapacá Salitreras bought by Government | 686, 720 |
| March | 14 | Anibal V. de la Torre, Minister for Foreign Affairs | 689 |
| March | 19 | Dreyfus' refusal to pay patente | 693, 695 |
| March | 20 | Details relative to loan of S/50,000 to Pasco Coy. | 693, 711, 739 |
| March | 20 | José Canevaro, President of Concejo Departamental | 694 |
| April | 3 | Failure of Marcone – Departure of him and family | 698 |
| April | 3 | Failure of South American Company in London | 699, 712 |
| April | 3 | State of trade in Lima | 700, 702-703 |
| April | 4 | Repairs of Chorrillos Rancho | 700, 706, 714, 719 |
| April | 9 | Failure of J. C. im Thurn & Co. | 702 |
| April | 14 | Departure of Juan – Description of Callao | 704-705 |
| April | 25 | Arrival of M. Y. Prado, candidate for the Presidency | 708 |
| April | 25 | Patentes for 1875 | 708-709 |
| April | 28 | English expedition against Abyssinia | 709-710 |
| May | 6 | Ascents of San Cristoval | 714, 720, 740, 753, 813, 820, 847, 851 |
| May | 10 | Lawsuit of F. G. Calderon against Schutte & Co. | 715, 803 |
| May | 11 | Arrangements between Peruvian Government and Telegraph Coy., and United States Guano Coy. | 715-716 |
| May | 14 | Purchase of diamond necklace | 716 |
| May | 19 | Failure of Kochen under the firm of Lorent & Co. in Hamburg | 718 |
| May | 22 | Ages of notable persons | 719 |
| June | 2 | Arrival of Geraldo and Juan Garland | 720-721 |
| June | 2 | Tribunal de Responsabilidad | 722-723, 733 |
| June | 2 | Railways contracted for by Peruvian Government | 723-724 |
| June | 5 | Failure of Salitrera Barrenechea | 725 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| June | 6 | Evening party at Anibal de la Torre’s | 725 |
| June | 8 | F. Huth & Co. liquidate | 726 |
| June | 13 | Public demonstrations in favor of Genl. Prado | 729, 755, 804 |
| June | 15 | Enriquetas serious indisposition | 730 |
| June | 16 | How I spent my time | 730-731 |
| June | 18 | Congress Extraordinary | 734 |
| June | 22 | Theft committed by Barrios, clerk in Banco Hipotecario | 735 |
| June | 24 | A Cuzco lady admitted as student at law | 735 |
| [_] | 1 | Laying of submarine cable from Chorrillos to Caldera | 739, 746, 749 |
| | | […] | |
| [902] | | | |
| 18[75] | | | |
| July | 6 | Santa Sofia | 740-741 |
| July | 7 | Failure of Anibal Gonzalez in London | 741 |
| July | 14 | Alejandro’s marriage with Eloida Roel | 744, 751-752 |
| July | 15 | I present in the Banco Territorial at the drawing of Cedulas | 744-745 |
| July | 19 | Stoppage of Escudero and Roca | 746-747 |
| July | 20 | Riva Agüero culpable of great mismanagement | 748-749, 751, 754-756, 761, 765, 773, 775, 811, 816, 827, 843 |
| July | 22 | Disturbances in Arequipa put down | 749 |
| Augt. | 2 | Suspension of cash payments | 756 |
| Augt. | 9 | Return of Manuela Salmon from Egypt | 760-761 |
| Augt. | 10 | Lembcke’s return from Iquique | 761 |
| Augt. | 14 | Defraudation in Banco Territorial by E. Perla | 766 |
| Augt. | 16 | John Gallagher provisional gerente of Banco Ho. in lieu of Riva Agüero | 767 |
| Augt. | 24 | My quarrel with Lembcke in Banco de Lima | 770-771 |
| | | Failure of Dinegri Bros. London | 772 |
| Augt. | 26 | A few words about the universe | 772 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Augt. | 27 | Loan asked by Government from the bank | 773, 775 |
| Septr. | 4 | Counter project presented by Derteano, approved of | 779, 783, 797 |
| Septr. | 7 to 17 | Election of John Gallagher and G. Garland, Gerentes of the Banco Hipotecario | 781, 788 |
| Septr. | 10 | Dinner at Guillermo Garland's | 785-786 |
| Septr. | 19 | How I spent a Sunday | 789-790 |
| Septr. | 25 | Fair in the Exhibition Palace – Dinner at Oyague's | 792 |
| | | Failure of Californian Bank in San Francisco | 794 |
| Septr. | 27 | Difficulties of U. States Guano Coy. in Lima | 793-795 |
| Septr. | 27 | Delegation of 4 associated Banks | 795 |
| Septr. | 30 | I chosen Director of Gas Company | 795 |
| Oct. | 2 | Transfer to Paris of Cedulas del Bco. Hipotecario | 798, 801, 831 |
| Oct. | 7 | Conflagration in Iquique | 801-802 |
| Oct. | 10 | Severe illness of Mr. James Henry | 803, 813 |
| Oct. | 11 | Suicide of Errequeta in Paris | 803 |
| Oct. | 14 | Assassination of Dr. Santos Chavez | 804, 806 |
| | | […] | |
| [903]<br>1875 | | | |
| Octr. | 30 | Children's fancy ball at R. Zevallos | 812 |
| | | Heterodox Sects amongst the Roman Catholics | 813 |
| Nov. | 1 | Telephon in its infancy | 814 |
| Nov. | 2 | Serious accident which befel Mrs. J. Basagoytia | 814 |
| Nov. | 10 | In Tacna the Lima bank notes are not current | 819 |
| Nov. | 15 | Guano contract concluded by P[_] commissioners not ratified by Pardo | 821 |
| Nov. | 17 | Guano contract for Mauritius and other islands taken by the four banks | 826 |
| Nov. | 17 | Return of Dr. Middendorf – Pedro Saavedra, President of Colegio Electoral | 825 |
| Nov. | 20 | Interest on Peruvian Bonds not to be paid on the 1st January 1876 | 827, 838-839 |
| Nov. | 21 | My wife's birthday | 829 |
| Nov. | 28 | Regatta between Peruvian and North American Man of war boats | 833 |
| Dec. | 17 | Carlos Elizalde Gerente of Insurance Coy. Lima instead of Manl. Ferreyros | 844 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Dec. | 17 | Closure of Hamburg Bank – Establishment of Imperial German Bank | 845 |
| Dec. | 17 | Losses sustained on Peruvian Bonds | 845, 857 |
| Dec. | 18 | Decree relative to expropriation of Tarapacá Salitreras | 847 |
| Dec. | 26 | New proposal for guano consignment | 853 |
| Dec. | 30 | Lembcke resigns his post as Gerente of Banco de Lima | 856 |
| Dec. | 25/6 | Christmas days – My calls | 851-854 |
| 1876 | | | |
| Jany. | 1 | Loss sustained by the Barredas of Paris on Peruvian Bonds | 859 |
| Jany. | 1 | My wife's illness | 859, 874-875, 877 |
| Jany. | 2 | Ascents of San Cristoval | 859 |
| Jany. | 2 | Journey from La Paz to Lima | 860 |
| | | | |
| | | *Meetings of Directors and Shareholders of:* | |
| | | Banco de Lima, 860-863, 865, 867-868 | |
| | | Water Coy., 862, 867-868 | |
| | | Banco Hipotecario, 868, 873, 877 | |
| | | Insurance Coy. Lima, 875 | |
| | | [. . .] | |
| [904] | | | |
| 1876 | | | |
| Jany. | 1/9 | My calls | 858, 860, 864-866 |
| | | | |
| | | *Deaths:* | |
| | | Rosa Garcia, widow of Robinet, 865 | |
| | | M. Ferreyros Jr., 873 | |
| Jany. | 15 | My wife engages Doña Angela Villena | 873 |
| Jany. | 15 | Almonte's opposition to the sale of "La Esperanza" | 873 |
| Jany. | 17 | Our removal to Chorrillos | 874 |
| Jany. | 18 | I re-elected one of the Directors of the Water Coy. | 875 |

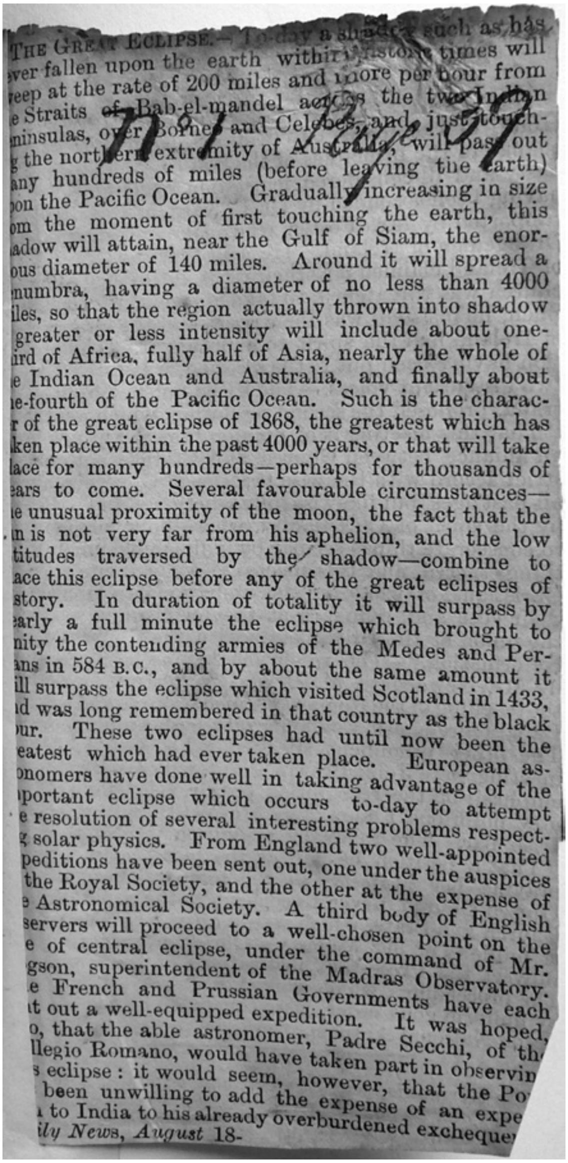

No 1 Page 39

THE GREAT ECLIPSE.—To-day a shadow such as has
ver fallen upon the earth within historic times will
eep at the rate of 200 miles and more per hour from
e Straits of Bab-el-mandel across the two Indian
ninsulas, over Borneo and Celebes, and just touch-
g the northern extremity of Australia, will pass out
any hundreds of miles (before leaving the earth)
on the Pacific Ocean. Gradually increasing in size
om the moment of first touching the earth, this
adow will attain, near the Gulf of Siam, the enor-
ous diameter of 140 miles. Around it will spread a
numbra, having a diameter of no less than 4000
iles, so that the region actually thrown into shadow
greater or less intensity will include about one-
ird of Africa, fully half of Asia, nearly the whole of
e Indian Ocean and Australia, and finally about
e-fourth of the Pacific Ocean. Such is the charac-
r of the great eclipse of 1868, the greatest which has
ken place within the past 4000 years, or that will take
lace for many hundreds—perhaps for thousands of
ears to come. Several favourable circumstances—
e unusual proximity of the moon, the fact that the
n is not very far from his aphelion, and the low
titudes traversed by the shadow—combine to
ace this eclipse before any of the great eclipses of
story. In duration of totality it will surpass by
arly a full minute the eclipse which brought to
nity the contending armies of the Medes and Per-
ans in 584 B.C., and by about the same amount it
ill surpass the eclipse which visited Scotland in 1433,
d was long remembered in that country as the black
ur. These two eclipses had until now been the
eatest which had ever taken place. European as-
onomers have done well in taking advantage of the
portant eclipse which occurs to-day to attempt
e resolution of several interesting problems respect-
g solar physics. From England two well-appointed
peditions have been sent out, one under the auspices
the Royal Society, and the other at the expense of
e Astronomical Society. A third body of English
servers will proceed to a well-chosen point on the
e of central eclipse, under the command of Mr.
gson, superintendent of the Madras Observatory.
e French and Prussian Governments have each
t out a well-equipped expedition. It was hoped,
o, that the able astronomer, Padre Secchi, of th
llegio Romano, would have taken part in observin
s eclipse: it would seem, however, that the Po
been unwilling to add the expense of an expe
to India to his already overburdened excheque
*ily News, August* 18-

A-7-1. OA-7-1-1

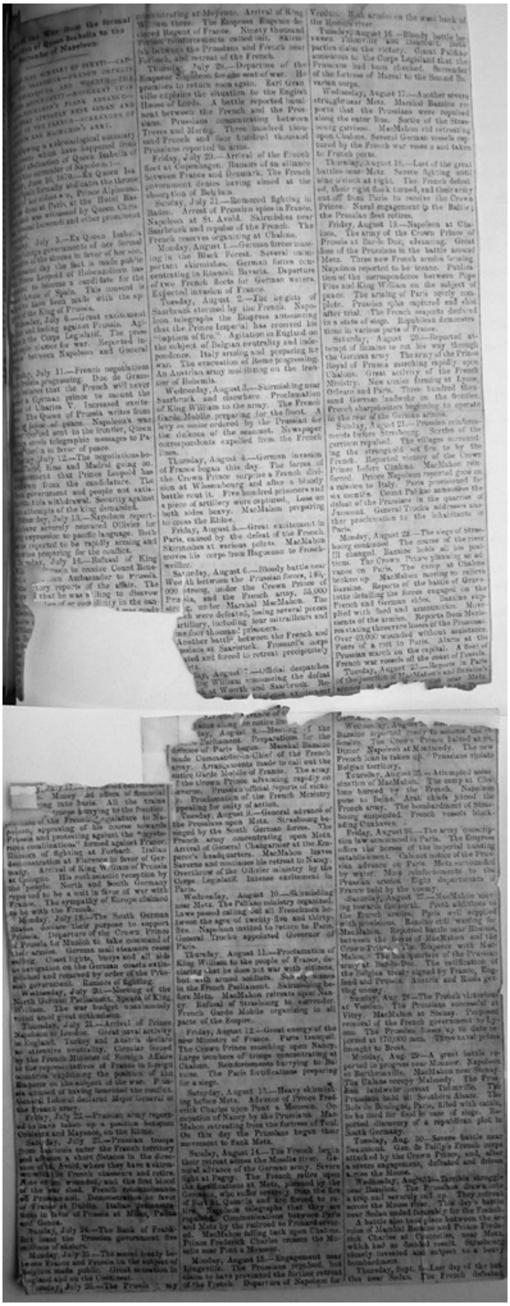

A-7-2. OA-7-2-1

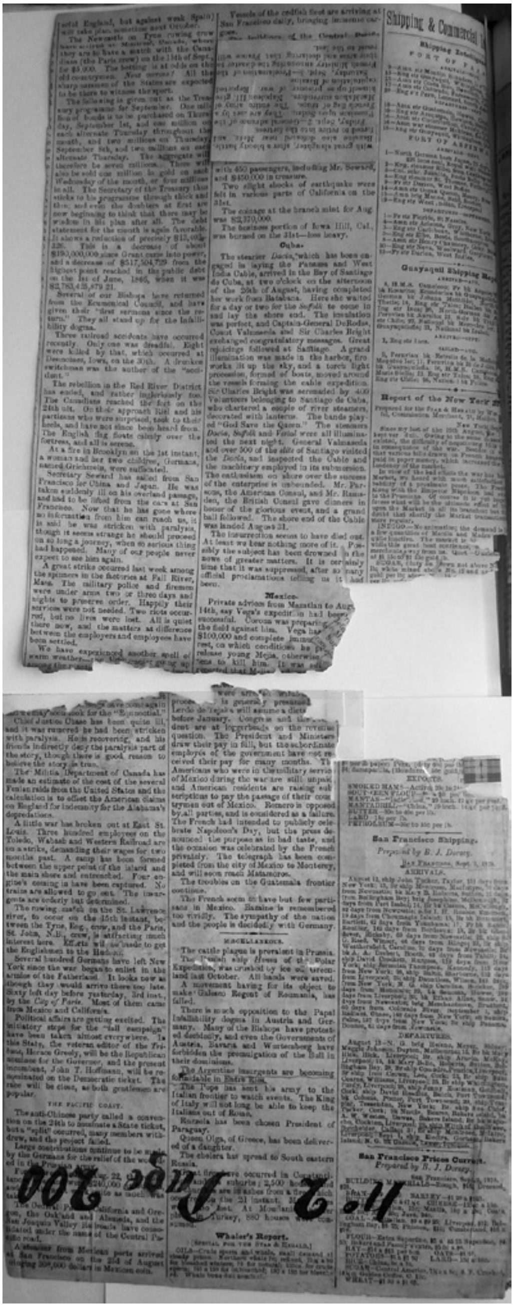

ful England, but against weak Spain) will take place sometime next October.

The Newcastle on Tyne rowing crew have arrived at Montreal, Canada, where they are to have a match with the Canadians (the Paris crew) on the 15th of Sept., for $5,000. The betting is at odds on the old countrymen. *Nous verrons!* All the sharp oarsmen of the States are expected to be there to witness the sport.

The following is given out as the Treasury programme for September. One million of bonds is to be purchased on Thursday, September 1st, and one million on each alternate Thursday throughout the month, and two millions on Thursday, September 8th, and two millions on each alternate Thursday. The aggregate will therefore be seven millions. There will also be sold one million in gold on each Wednesday of the month, or four millions in all. The Secretary of the Treasury thus sticks to his programme through thick and thin; and even the doubters at first are now beginning to think that there may be wisdom in his plan after all. The debt statement for the month is again favorable. It shows a reduction of precisely $12,40[illegible] 326. This is a decrease of about $190,000,000 since Grant came into power, and a decrease of $517,504,729 from the highest point reached in the public debt on the 1st of June, 1865, when it was $2,783,425,879 21.

Several of our Bishops have returned from the Ecumenical Council, and have given their "first sermons since the return." They all stand up for the Infallibility dogma.

Three railroad accidents have occurred recently. Only one was dreadful. Eight were killed by that, which occurred at Desmoines, Iowa, on the 30th. A drunken switchman was the author of the "accident."

The rebellion in the Red River District has ended, and rather ingloriously too. The Canadians reached the fort on the 24th ult. On their approach Riel and his partisans who were surprised, took to their heels, and have not since been heard from. The English flag floats calmly over the fortress, and all is serene.

At a fire in Brooklyn on the 1st instant, a woman and her two children, Germans, named Grichmeis, were suffocated.

Secretary Seward has sailed from San Francisco for China and Japan. He was taken suddenly ill on his overland passage, and had to be lifted from the cars at San Francisco. Now that he has gone where no information from him can reach us, it is said he was stricken with paralysis, though it seems strange he should proceed on so long a journey, when so serious thing had happened. Many of our people never expect to see him again.

A great strike occurred last week among the spinners in the factories at Fall River, Mass. The military police and firemen were under arms two or three days and nights to preserve order. Happily their services were not needed. Two riots occurred, but no lives were lost. All is quiet there now, and the matters at difference between the employers and employees have been settled.

We have experienced another spell of warm weather—[illegible] going up among the [illegible]

[illegible] have come again and we may soon look for the "Equinoctial."

Chief Justice Chase has been quite ill, and it was rumored he had been stricken with paralysis. He is recovering, and his friends indirectly deny the paralysis part of the story, though there is good reason to believe the story is true.

The Militia Department of Canada has made an estimate of the cost of the several Fenian raids from the United States and the calculation is to offset the American claims on England for indemnity for the Alabama's depredations.

A little war has broken out at East St. Louis. Three hundred employees on the Toledo, Wabash and Western Railroad are on a strike, demanding their wages for two months past. A camp has been formed between the upper point of the island and the main shore and entrenched. Four engine's coming in have been captured. No trains are allowed to go out. The insurgents are orderly but determined.

The rowing match on the St. Lawrence river, to occur on the 15th instant, between the Tyne, Eng., crew, and the Paris, St. John, N.B., crew, is attracting much interest here. Efforts will be made to get the Englishmen to the Hudson.

Several hundred Germans have left New York since the war began to enlist in the armies of the Fatherland. It looks now as though they would arrive there too late. Sixty left day before yesterday, 3rd inst., by the *City of Paris*. Most of them came from Mexico and California.

Political affairs are getting excited. The initiatory steps for the "fall campaign" have been taken almost everywhere. In this State, the veteran editor of the *Tribune*, Horace Greely, will be the Republican nominee for the Governor, and the present incumbent, John T. Hoffmann, will be renominated on the Democratic ticket. The race will be close, as both gentlemen are popular.

THE PACIFIC COAST.

The anti-Chinese party called a convention on the 24th to nominate a State ticket, but a "split" occurred, many members withdrew, and the project failed.

Large contributions continue to be made by the Germans for the relief of the wounded in the Prussian army.

F[illegible] Aug. 22, [illegible] $240,000 [illegible] as much was [illegible]

The Central P[illegible] California and Oregon, the Oakland and Alameda, and the San Joaquin Valley Railroads have consolidated under the name of the Central Pacific road.

A steamer from Mexican ports arrived at San Francisco on the 2d of August bringing 309,000 dollars in Mexican coin.

Vessels of the codfish fleet are arriving at San Francisco daily, bringing immense cargoes.

The buildings of the Central Paci

with 450 passengers, including Mr. Seward, and $450,000 in treasure.

Two slight shocks of earthquake were felt in various parts of California on the 31st.

The coinage at the branch mint for Aug was $2,370,000.

The business portion of Iowa Hill, Cal., was burned on the 31st—loss heavy.

### Cuba.

The steamer *Dacia*, which has been engaged in laying the Panama and West India Cable, arrived in the Bay of Santiago de Cuba, at two o'clock on the afternoon of the 28th of August, having completed her work from Batabano. Here she waited for a day or two for the *Suffolk* to come in and lay the shore end. The insulation was perfect, and Captain-General DeRodas, Count Valmaseda and Sir Charles Bright exchanged congratulatory messages. Great rejoicings followed at Santiago. A grand illumination was made in the harbor, fire works lit up the sky, and a torch light procession, formed of boats, moved around the vessels forming the cable expedition. Sir Charles Bright was serenaded by 400 Volunteers belonging to Santiago de Cuba, who chartered a couple of river steamers, decorated with lanterns. The bands played "God Save the Queen." The steamers *Dacia*, *Suffolk* and *Vestal* were all illuminated the next night. General Valmaseda and over 300 of the *elite* of Santiago visited the *Dacia*, and inspected the Cable and the machinery employed in its submersion. The enthusiasm on shore over the success of the enterprise is unbounded. Mr. Parsons, the American Consul, and Mr. Ramsden, the British Consul gave dinners in honor of the glorious event, and a grand ball followed. The shore end of the Cable was landed August 31.

The insurrection seems to have died out. At least we hear nothing more of it. Possibly the subject has been drowned in the news of greater matters. It is certainly time that it was suppressed, after so many official proclamations telling us it had been.

### Mexico.

Private advices from Mazatlan to Aug. 14th, say Vega's expedi[illegible] had be[illegible] successful. Corona was preparing [illegible] the field against him. Vega ha[illegible] $100,000 and complete immu[illegible] rest, on which conditions he [illegible] release young Mejia, otherwise [illegible] ens to kill him. It was [illegible] reported that Mejia [illegible]

[illegible] were arre[illegible] [illegible] is generally presumed [illegible] Lerdo de Tejada will assume a dicta[illegible] before January. Congress and the [illegible] dent are at loggerheads on the revenue question. The President and Ministers draw their pay in full, but the subordinate employés of the government have not received their pay for many months. The Americans who were in the military service of Mexico during the war are still unpaid, and American residents are raising subscriptions to pay the passage of their countrymen out of Mexico. Romero is opposed by all parties, and is considered as a failure. The French had intended to publicly celebrate Napoleon's Day, but the press denounced the purpose as in bad taste, and the occasion was celebrated by the French privately. The telegraph has been completed from the city of Mexico to Monterey, and will soon reach Matamoros.

The troubles on the Guatemala frontier continue.

The French seem to have but few partisans in Mexico. Bazaine is remembered too vividly. The sympathy of the nation and the people is decidedly with Germany.

MISCELLANEOUS.

The cattle plague is prevalent in Prussia.

The [illegible] ship *Hansa* of the Polar Expedition, was crushed by ice off Greenland last October. All hands were saved.

A movement having for its object to make Galusco Regent of Roumania, has failed.

There is much opposition to the Papal Infallibility dogma in Austria and Germany. Many of the Bishops have protested decidedly, and even the Governments of Austria, Bavaria and Wurtemberg have forbidden the promulgation of the Bull in their dominions.

The Argentine insurgents are becoming formidable in Entre Rios.

The Pope has sent his army to the Italian frontier to watch events. The King of Italy will not long be able to keep the Italians out of Rome.

Rurzola has been chosen President of Paraguay.

Queen Olga, of Greece, has been delivered of a daughter.

The cholera has spread to South eastern Russia.

[illegible] have occurred in Constantinople and [illegible] suburbs; 2,500 houses and [illegible] are in ashes from a fire which occurred on the 21 instant. [illegible] were lost. At Monfan[illegible] in Turkey, 880 houses were consumed.

### Whaler's Report.

[SPECIAL FOR THE STAR & HERALD.]

Shipping & Commercial

Guayaquil Shipping

Report of the New York

EXPORTS.

San Francisco Shipping.

*Prepared by B. J. Dorsey.*

ARRIVALS.

DEPARTURES.

San Francisco Prices Current.

*Prepared by B. J. Dorsey.*

A-7-3. OA-7-2-2

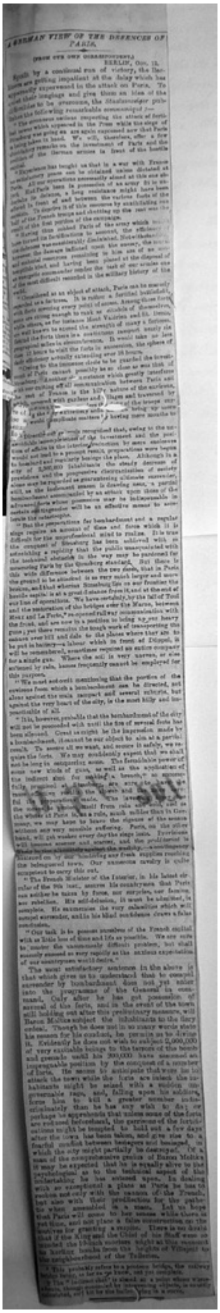

A GERMAN VIEW OF THE DEFENCES OF PARIS.

(FROM OUR OWN CORRESPONDENT.)

BERLIN, Oct. 13.

A-7-4. OA-7-3-1

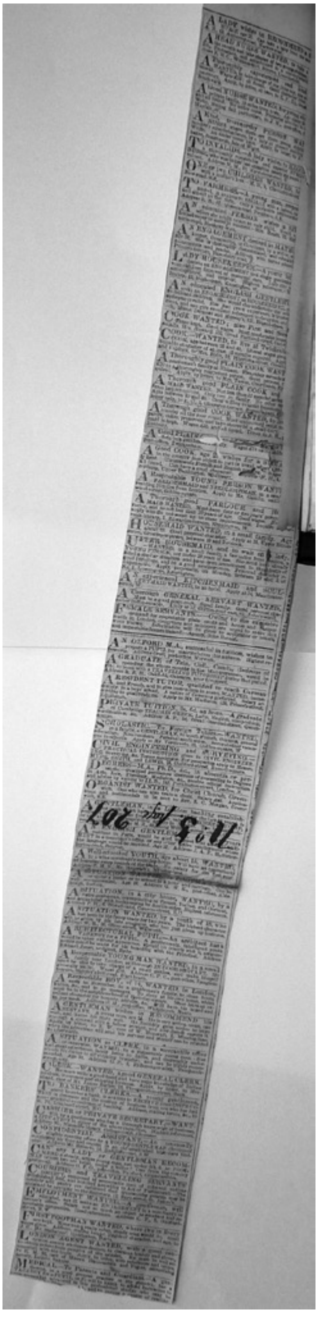

No 3 Page 207

A-7-5. OA-7-3-2

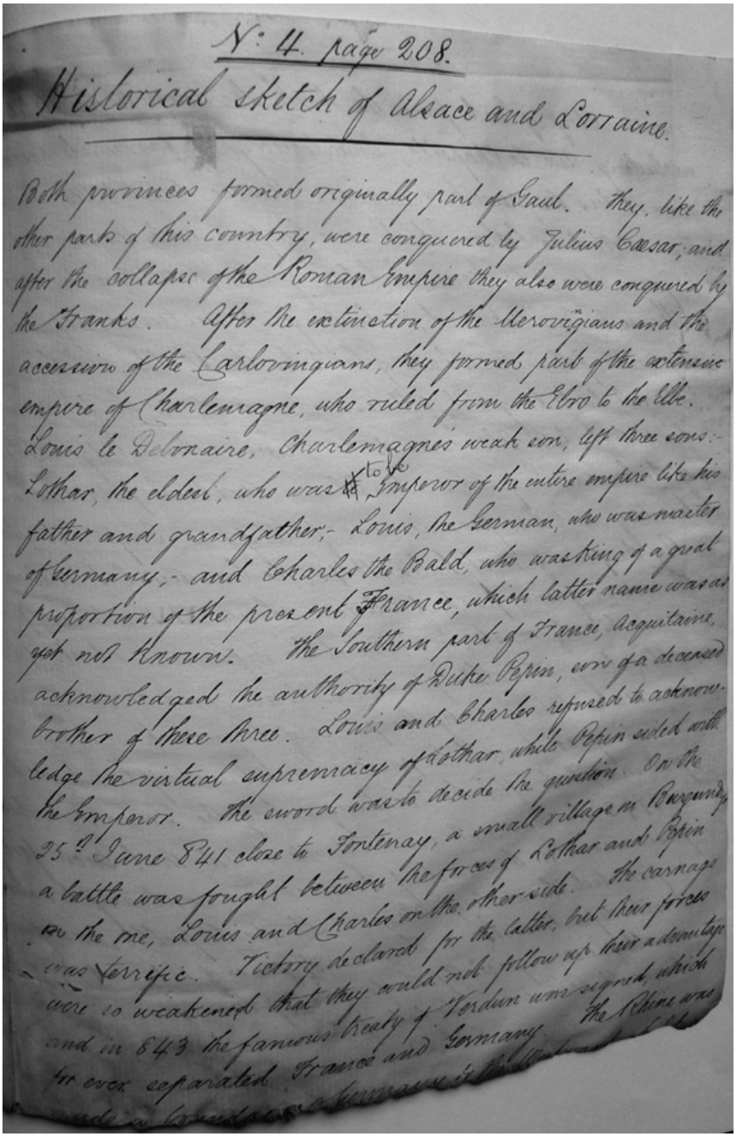

N°. 4. page 208.

Historical sketch of Alsace and Lorraine.

Both provinces formed originally part of Gaul. they, like the
other parts of this country, were conquered by Julius Caesar; and
after the collapse of the Roman Empire they also were conquered by
the Franks. After the extinction of the Merovigians and the
accession of the Carlovingians, they formed part of the extensive
empire of Charlemagne, who ruled from the Ebro to the Elbe.
Louis le Debonaire, Charlemagne's weak son, left three sons:-
Lothar, the eldest, who was to be Emperor of the entire empire like his
father and grandfather;- Louis, the German, who was master
of Germany;- and Charles the Bald, who was King of a great
proportion of the present France, which latter name was as
yet not known. the Southern part of France, Acquitaine,
acknowledged the authority of Duke Pepin, son of a deceased
brother of these three. Louis and Charles refused to acknow-
ledge the virtual supremacy of Lothar, while Pepin sided with
the Emperor. the sword was to decide the question. On the
25th June 841 close to Fontenay, a small village in Burgundy,
a battle was fought between the forces of Lothar and Pepin
on the one, Louis and Charles on the other side. the carnage
was terrific. Victory declared for the latter, but their forces
were so weakened that they would not follow up their advantage
and in 843 the famous treaty of Verdun was signed, which
for ever separated France and Germany. The Rhine was
made a boundary [illegible] Germany [illegible]

A-7-6. OA-7-4-1

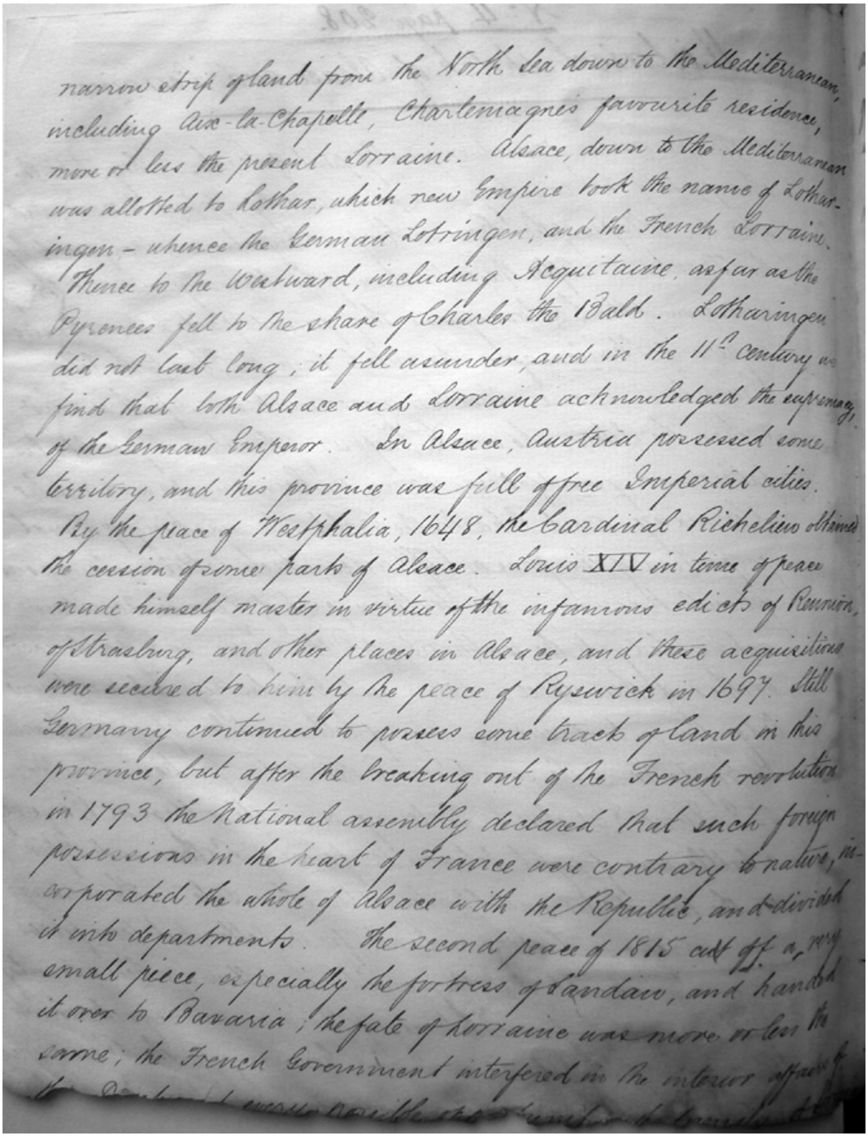

narrow strip of land from the North Sea down to the Mediterranean, including Aix-la-Chapelle, Charlemagnes favourite residence, more or less the present Lorraine. Alsace, down to the Mediterranean was allotted to Lothar, which new Empire took the name of Lotharingen – whence the German Lotringen, and the French Lorraine. Thence to the Westward, including Acquitaine, as far as the Pyrenees fell to the share of Charles the Bald. Lotharingen did not last long; it fell asunder, and in the 11th century we find that both Alsace and Lorraine acknowledged the supremacy, of the German Emperor. In Alsace, Austria possessed some territory, and this province was full of free Imperial cities. By the peace of Westphalia, 1648, the Cardinal Richelieu obtained the cession of some parts of Alsace. Louis XIV in time of peace made himself master in virtue of the infamous edicts of Reunion, of Strasburg, and other places in Alsace, and these acquisitions were secured to him by the peace of Ryswick in 1697. Still Germany continued to possess some track of land in this province, but after the breaking out of the French revolution in 1793 the National assembly declared that such foreign possessions in the heart of France were contrary to nature, incorporated the whole of Alsace with the Republic, and divided it into departments. The second peace of 1815 cut off a very small piece, especially the fortress of Landau, and handed it over to Bavaria; the fate of Lorraine was more or less the same; the French Government interfered in the interior affairs of [illegible]

A-7-7. OA-7-4-2

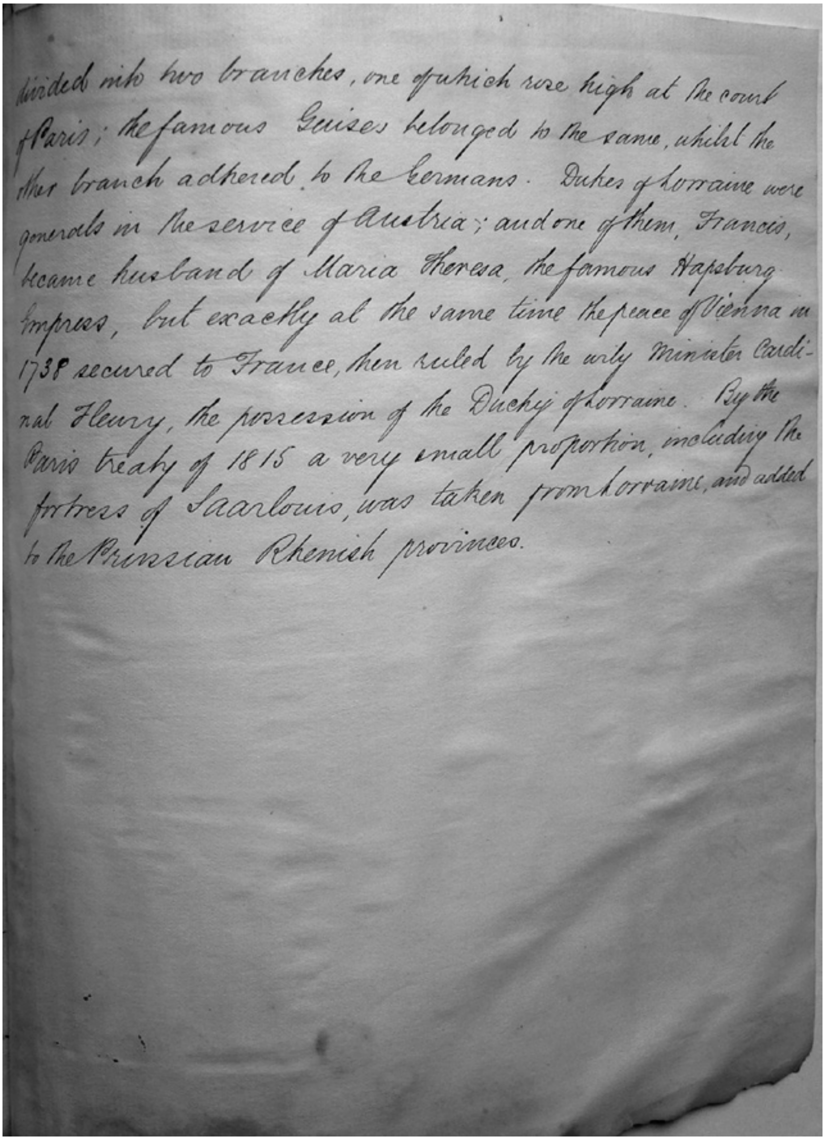

divided into two branches, one of which rose high at the court of Paris; the famous Guises belonged to the same, whilst the other branch adhered to the Germans. Dukes of Lorraine were generals in the service of Austria; and one of them, Francis, became husband of Maria Theresa, the famous Hapsburg Empress, but exactly at the same time the peace of Vienna in 1738 secured to France, then ruled by the wily Minister Cardinal Fleury, the possession of the Duchy of Lorraine. By the Paris treaty of 1815 a very small proportion, including the fortress of Saarlouis, was taken from Lorraine, and added to the Prussian Rhenish provinces.

A-7-8. OA-7-4-3

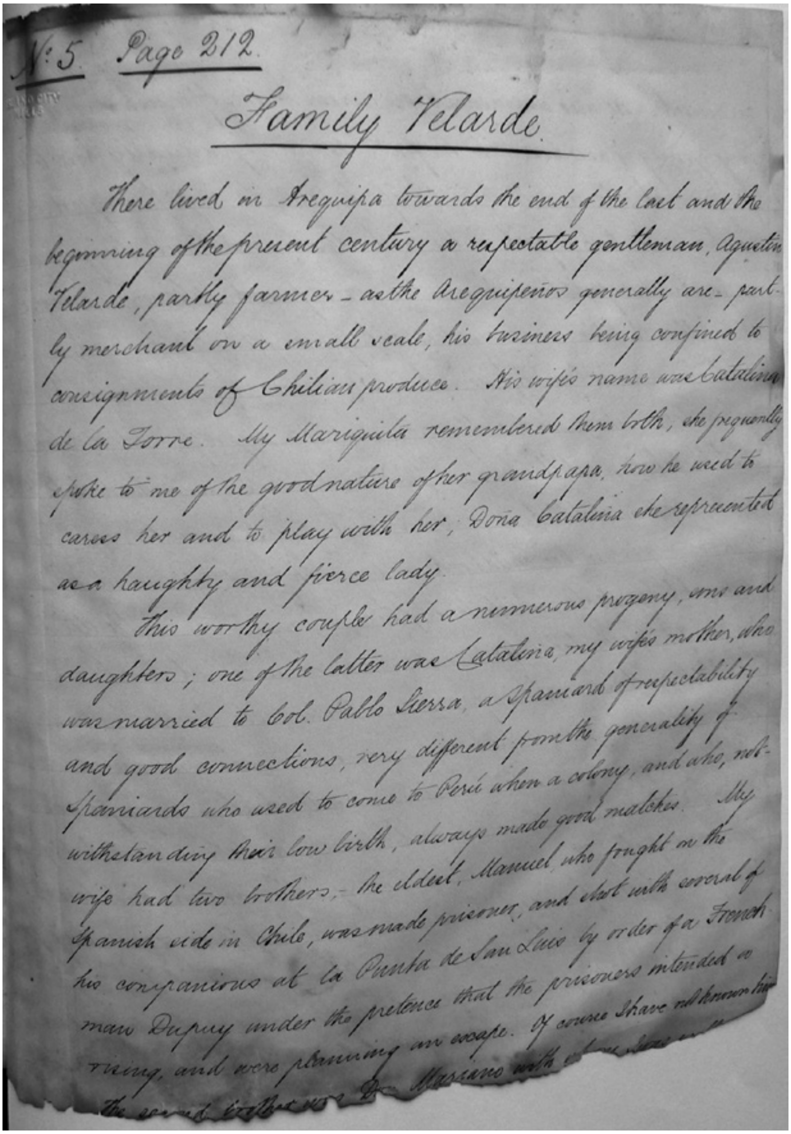

N:5 Page 212.

# Family Velarde.

There lived in Arequipa towards the end of the last and the beginning of the present century a respectable gentleman, Agustin Velarde, partly farmer – as the Arequipeños generally are – partly merchant on a small scale, his business being confined to consignments of Chilian produce. His wife's name was Catalina de la Torre. My Mariquita remembered them both, she frequently spoke to me of the goodnature of her grandpapa, how he used to caress her and to play with her; Doña Catalina she represented as a haughty and fierce lady.

This worthy couple had a numerous progeny, sons and daughters; one of the latter was Catalina, my wife's mother, who was married to Col. Pablo Sierra, a Spaniard of respectability and good connections, very different from the generality of Spaniards who used to come to Perú when a colony, and who, notwithstanding their low birth, always made good matches. My wife had two brothers, – the eldest, Manuel, who fought on the Spanish side in Chile, was made prisoner, and shot with several of his companions at la Punta de San Luis by order of a Frenchman Dupuy under the pretence that the prisoners intended a rising, and were planning an escape. Of course I have not known him [illegible]

The second brother was Dn Mariano with [illegible]

A-7-9. OA-7-5-1

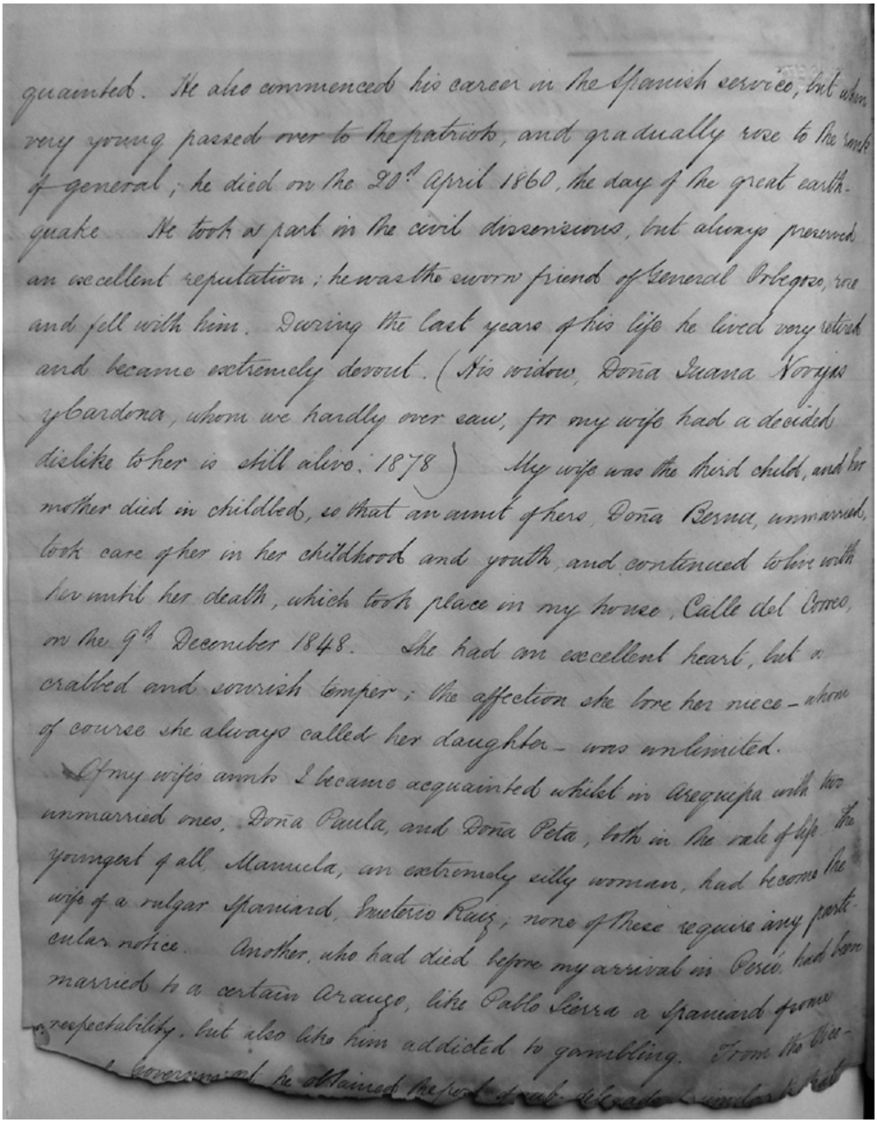

quainted. He also commenced his career in the Spanish service, but when very young passed over to the patriots, and gradually rose to the rank of general; he died on the 20th April 1860, the day of the great earthquake. He took a part in the civil dissensions, but always preserved an excellent reputation; he was the sworn friend of General Orbegoso, rose and fell with him. During the last years of his life he lived very retired and became extremely devout. (His widow, Doña Juana Noriegas y Cardona, whom we hardly ever saw, for my wife had a decided dislike to her is still alive: 1878) My wife was the third child, and her mother died in childbed, so that an aunt of hers, Doña Berna, unmarried, took care of her in her childhood and youth, and continued to live with her until her death, which took place in my house, Calle del Correo, on the 9th December 1848. She had an excellent heart, but a crabbed and sourish temper; the affection she bore her niece – whom of course she always called her daughter – was unlimited.

Of my wife's aunts I became acquainted whilst in Arequipa with two unmarried ones, Doña Paula, and Doña Peta, both in the vale of life. The youngest of all, Manuela, an extremely silly woman, had become the wife of a vulgar Spaniard, Emeterio Ruiz; none of these require any particular notice. Another, who had died before my arrival in Cosco, had been married to a certain Arauzo, like Pablo Sierra a Spaniard of some respectability, but also like him addicted to gambling. From the Vice- [illegible] Government he obtained the post of sub-delegado [illegible]

A-7-10. OA-7-5-2

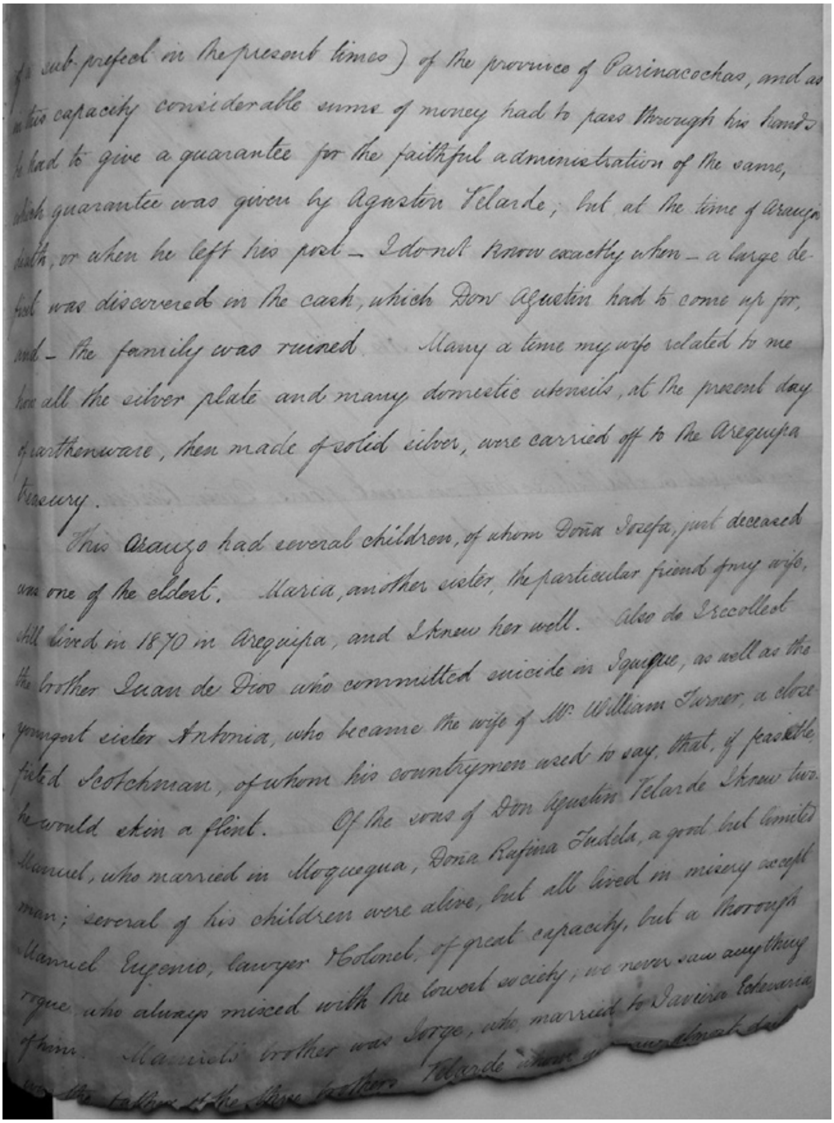

f a sub-prefect in the present times) of the province of Parinacochas, and as
in this capacity considerable sums of money had to pass through his hands
he had to give a guarantee for the faithful administration of the same,
which guarantee was given by Agustin Velarde; but at the time of Arango
death, or when he left his post – I do not know exactly when – a large de-
ficit was discovered in the cash, which Don Agustin had to come up for,
and – the family was ruined. Many a time my wife related to me
how all the silver plate and many domestic utensils, at the present day
of earthenware, then made of solid silver, were carried off to the Arequipa
treasury.

This Arango had several children, of whom Doña Josefa, just deceased
was one of the eldest. Maria, another sister, the particular friend of my wife,
still lived in 1870 in Arequipa, and I knew her well. Also do I recollect
the brother Juan de Dios who committed suicide in Iquique, as well as the
youngest sister Antonia, who became the wife of Mr William Turner, a close
fisted Scotchman, of whom his countrymen used to say, that, if feasible,
he would skin a flint. Of the sons of Don Agustin Velarde I knew two.
Manuel, who married in Moquegua, Doña Rufina Tudela, a good but limited
man; several of his children were alive, but all lived in misery except
Manuel Eugenio, lawyer & Colonel, of great capacity, but a thorough
rogue, who always mixed with the lowest society; we never saw anything
of him. Manuel's brother was Jorge, who married to Javiera Echevarria
[illegible] the father of the three brothers Velarde whom [illegible] almost dai

A-7-11. OA-7-5-3

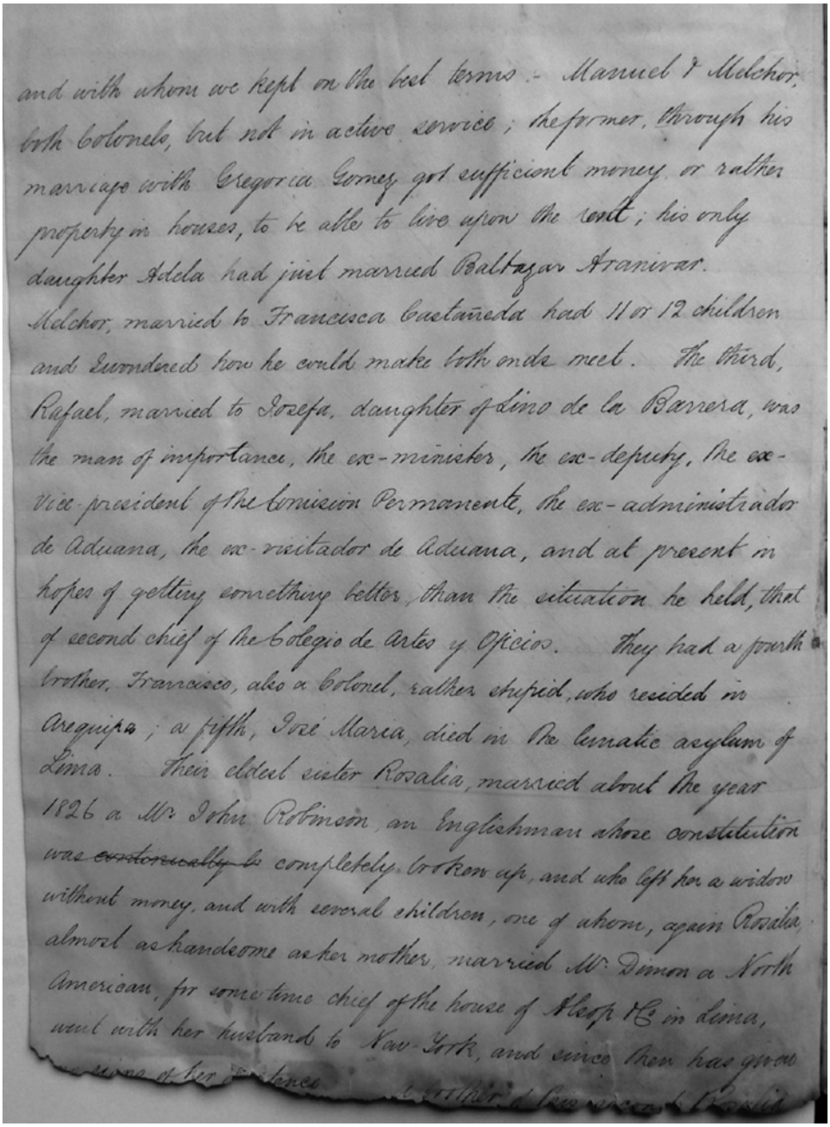

and with whom we kept on the best terms :- Manuel & Melchor,
both Colonels, but not in active service ; the former, through his
marriage with Gregoria Gomez got sufficient money or rather
property in houses, to be able to live upon the rent ; his only
daughter Adela had just married Baltazar Aranivar.
Melchor, married to Francisca Castañeda had 11 or 12 children
and I wondered how he could make both ends meet. The third,
Rafael, married to Josefa, daughter of Lino de la Barrera, was
the man of importance, the ex-minister, the ex-deputy, the ex-
Vice-president of the Comision Permanente, the ex-administrador
de Aduana, the ex-visitador de Aduana, and at present in
hopes of getting something better, than the situation he held, that
of second chief of the Colegio de Artes y Oficios. They had a fourth
brother, Francisco, also a Colonel, rather stupid, who resided in
Arequipa ; a fifth, José Maria, died in the lunatic asylum of
Lima. Their eldest sister Rosalia, married about the year
1826 a Mr John Robinson, an Englishman whose constitution
was ~~[illegible]~~ completely broken up, and who left her a widow
without money, and with several children, one of whom, again Rosalia,
almost as handsome as her mother, married Mr Dimon a North
American, for some time chief of the house of Alsop & Co in Lima,
went with her husband to New-York, and since then has given
[illegible] signs of her [illegible]ence. [illegible] brother [illegible] Rosalia

A-7-12. OA-7-5-4

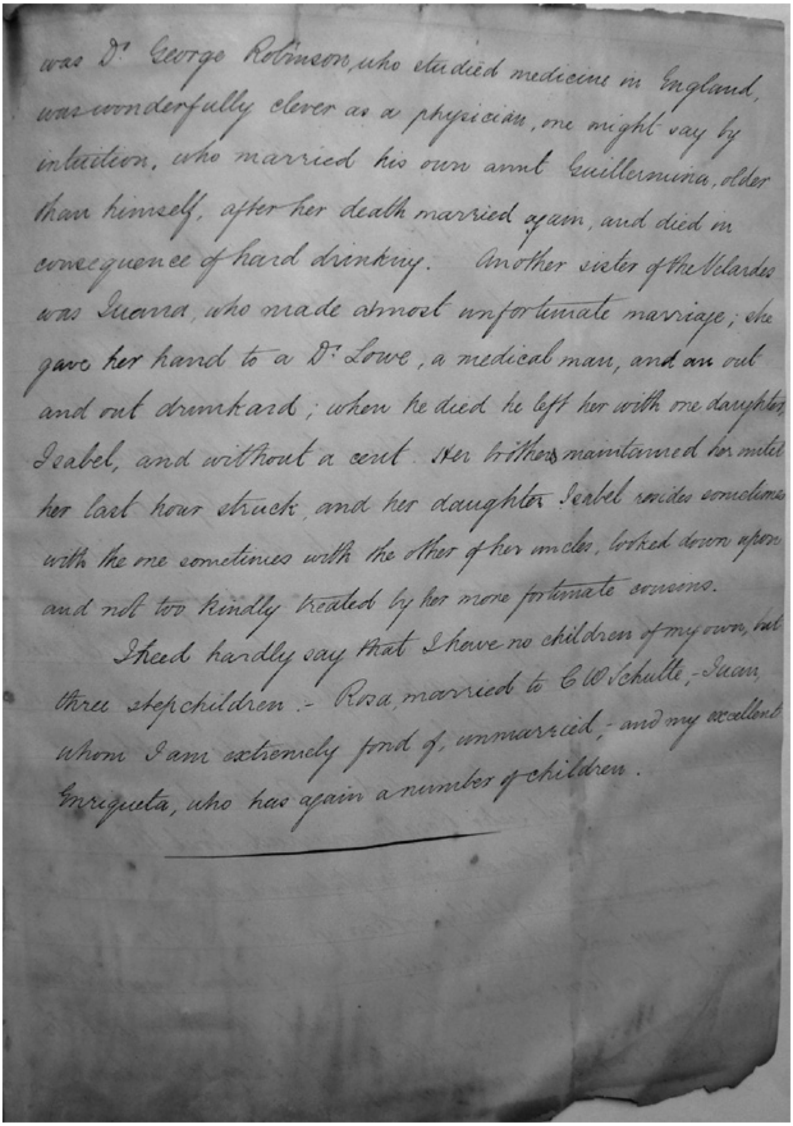

was Dr George Robinson, who studied medicine in England, was wonderfully clever as a physician, one might say by intuition, who married his own aunt Guillermina, older than himself, after her death married again, and died in consequence of hard drinking. Another sister of the Velardes was Juana, who made a most unfortunate marriage; she gave her hand to a Dr Lowe, a medical man, and an out and out drunkard; when he died he left her with one daughter, Isabel, and without a cent. Her brothers maintained her until her last hour struck, and her daughter Isabel resides sometimes with the one sometimes with the other of her uncles, looked down upon and not too kindly treated by her more fortunate cousins.

I need hardly say that I have no children of my own, but three stepchildren :- Rosa, married to C W Schutte, - Juan, whom I am extremely fond of, unmarried, - and my excellent Enriqueta, who has again a number of children.

A-7-13. OA-7-5-5

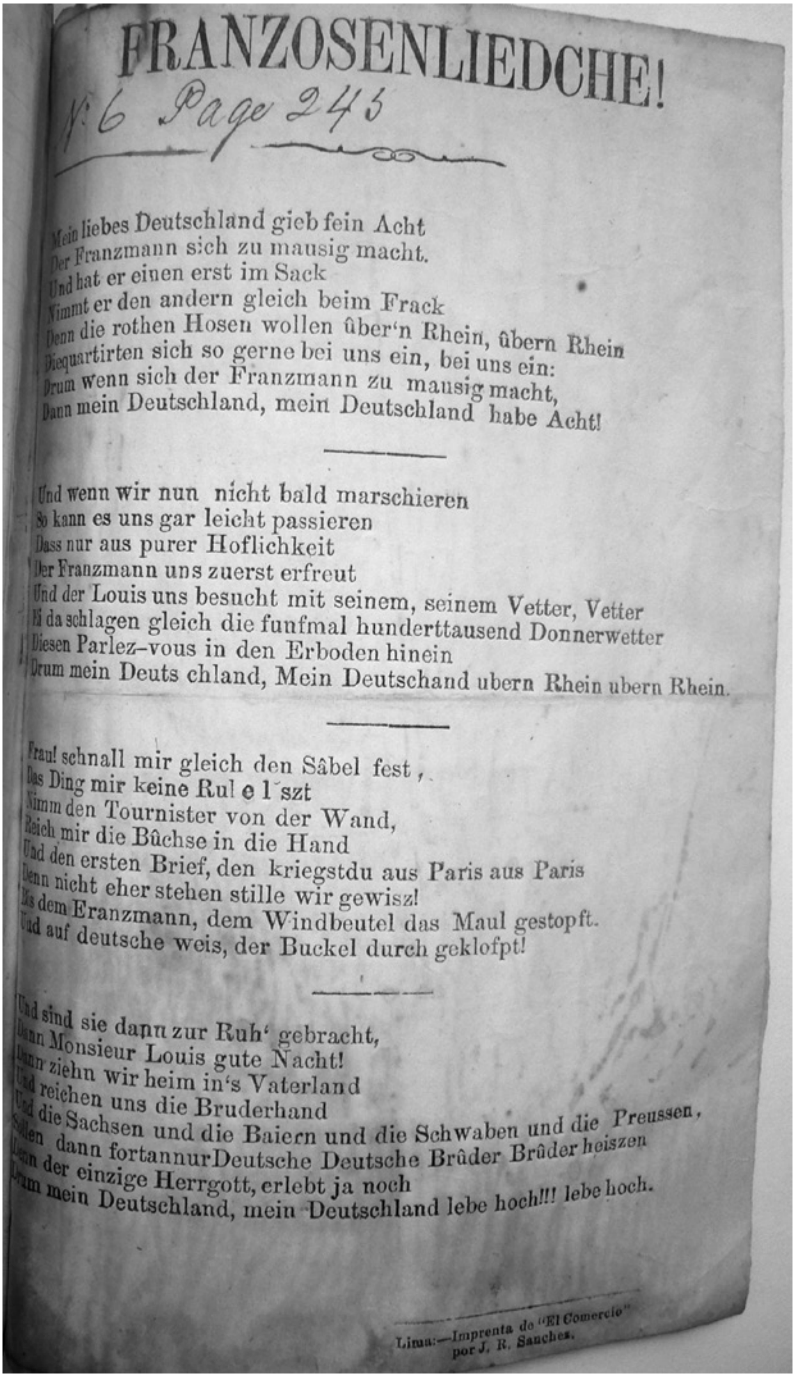

# FRANZOSENLIEDCHE!

N:6 Page 245

Mein liebes Deutschland gieb fein Acht
Der Franzmann sich zu mausig macht.
Und hat er einen erst im Sack
Nimmt er den andern gleich beim Frack
Denn die rothen Hosen wollen ûber'n Rhein, ûbern Rhein
Diequartirten sich so gerne bei uns ein, bei uns ein:
Drum wenn sich der Franzmann zu mausig macht,
Dann mein Deutschland, mein Deutschland habe Acht!

Und wenn wir nun nicht bald marschieren
So kann es uns gar leicht passieren
Dass nur aus purer Hoflichkeit
Der Franzmann uns zuerst erfreut
Und der Louis uns besucht mit seinem, seinem Vetter, Vetter
Ei da schlagen gleich die funfmal hunderttausend Donnerwetter
Diesen Parlez-vous in den Erboden hinein
Drum mein Deuts chland, Mein Deutschand ubern Rhein ubern Rhein.

Frau! schnall mir gleich den Sâbel fest,
Das Ding mir keine Rul e l˝szt
Nimm den Tournister von der Wand,
Reich mir die Bûchse in die Hand
Und den ersten Brief, den kriegstdu aus Paris aus Paris
Denn nicht eher stehen stille wir gewisz!
Bis dem Eranzmann, dem Windbeutel das Maul gestopft.
Und auf deutsche weis, der Buckel durch geklofpt!

Und sind sie dann zur Ruh' gebracht,
Dann Monsieur Louis gute Nacht!
Dann ziehn wir heim in's Vaterland
Und reichen uns die Bruderhand
Und die Sachsen und die Baiern und die Schwaben und die Preussen,
Sollen dann fortannurDeutsche Deutsche Brûder Brûder heiszen
Denn der einzige Herrgott, erlebt ja noch
Drum mein Deutschland, mein Deutschland lebe hoch!!! lebe hoch.

Lima:—Imprenta de "El Comercio"
por J. R. Sanches.

A-7-14. OA-7-6-1

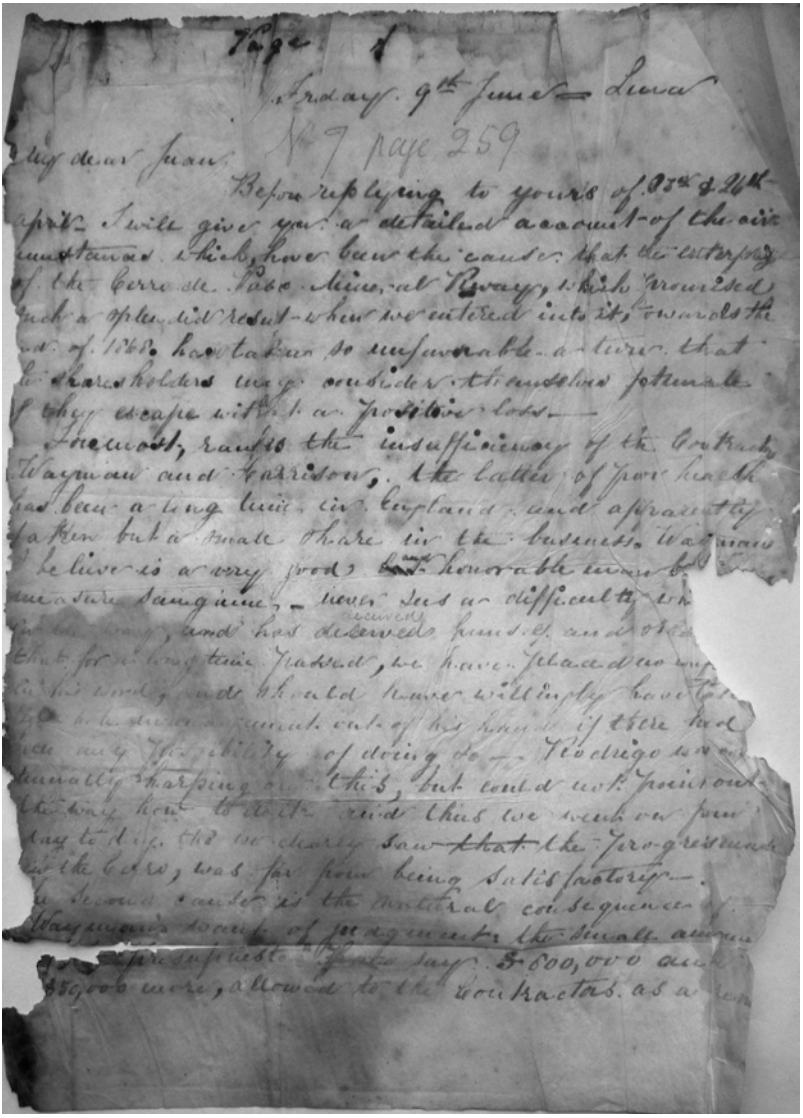

Page 1

Friday. 9th June — Lima

No 7 page 259

My dear Juan,

Before replying to yours of 23rd & 26th
April I will give you a detailed account of the cir-
cumstances which have been the cause that the enterprize
of the Cerro de Pasco Mine, at Recuay, which promised
such a splendid result when we entered into it, towards the
end of 1868 has taken so unfavorable a turn that
the shareholders may consider themselves fortunate
if they escape without a positive loss.—

Foremost, ranks the insufficiency of the Contractors
Wayman and Harrison, the latter of poor health
has been a long time in England and apparently
taken but a small share in the business. Wayman
I believe is a very good ~~but~~ and honorable man b
measure sanguine, — never sees a difficulty wh
in the way, and has deceived deceiveds himself and othe
that for a long time passed, we have placed no conf
in his words, and should never willingly have ta
the whole management out of his hands if there had
been any possibility of doing so — Rodrigo was con
tinually harping on this, but could not point out
the way how to do it and thus we went on from
day to day till we clearly saw ~~that~~ the progress made
in the Cerro, was far from being satisfactory —.

The second cause is the natural consequence of
Wayman's want of judgement: the small amount
[illegible] presupuesto [illegible] say $600,000 and
$50,000 more, allowed to the Contractors as a

A-7-15. OA-7-9-1

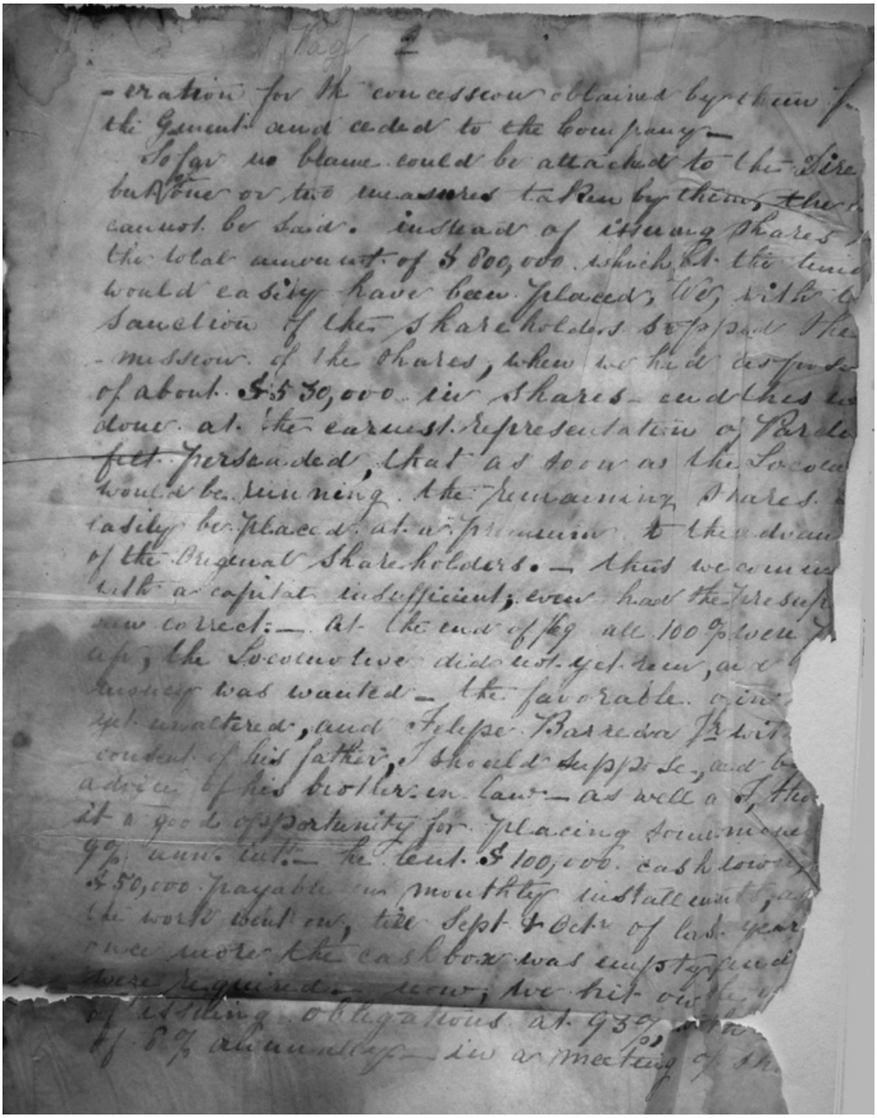

Pag 2

-eration for the concession obtained by them f
the Gov.ment and ceded to the Company —
So far no blame could be attached to the Dire
but of one or two measures taken by them, the
cannot be said. instead of issuing shares
the total amount of $ 800,000 which at the time
would easily have been placed, We, with th
Sanction of the Shareholders stopped the
-mission of the shares, when we had dispose
of about $ 530,000 in Shares — and this w
done at the earnest representation of Pardo
felt persuaded, that as soon as the Locom
would be running, the remaining shares
easily be placed at a premium to the advan
of the Original Shareholders. — thus we comme
with a capital insufficient, even had the presup
been correct:— At the end of 59 all 100% were
up, the Locomotive did not yet run, and
money was wanted — the favorable opin
yet unaltered, and Felipe Barreda Jr with
consent of his father, I should suppose, and b
advice of his brother-in-law — as well as, I thi
it a good opportunity for placing some mone
9% ann. int.— he lent $ 100,000 cash down
$ 50,000 payable in monthly installments, a
the work went on, till Sept & Octr of last year
once more the cashbox was emptyed and
were required — now, we hit on the
of issuing obligations at 93%
of 8% annually — in a meeting of the

A-7-16. OA-7-9-2

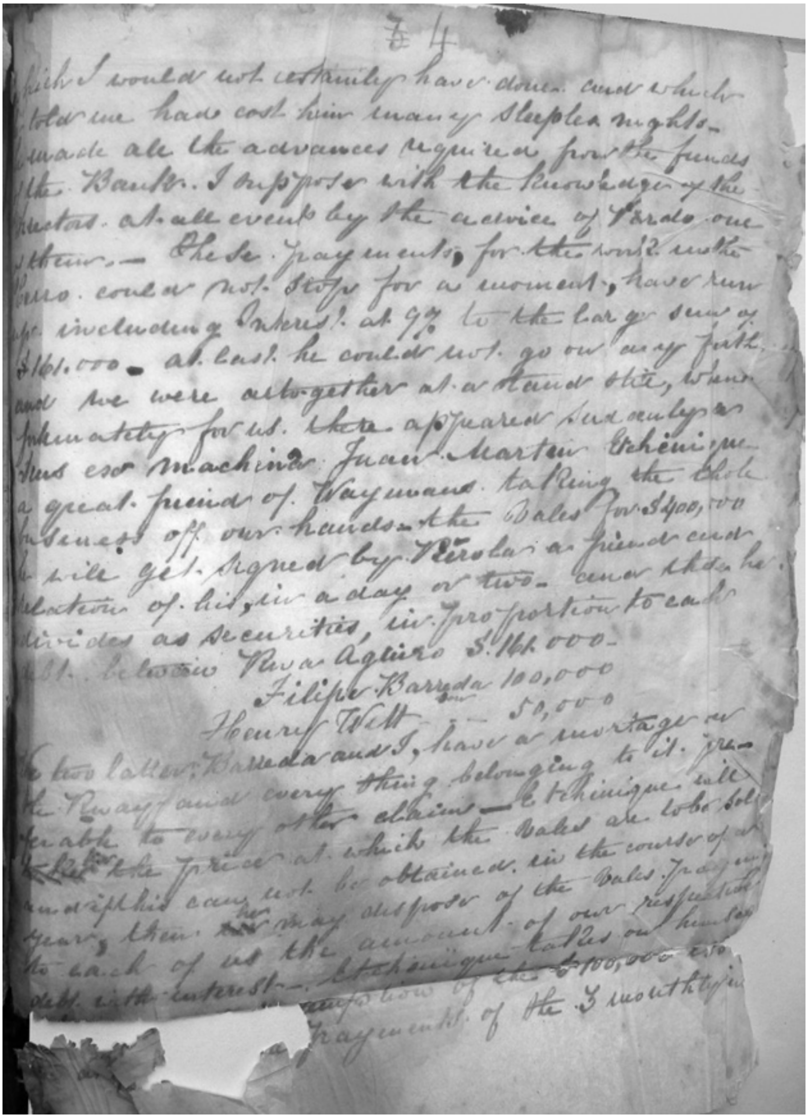

~~7~~ 4

hich I would not certainly have done. and which
told me had cost him many Sleeplea nights.
made all the advances required for the funds
the Bank. I suppose with the knowledge of the
rectors. at all events by the advice of Pardo one
them. — These payments, for the work on the
erro. could not stop for a moment, have run
p. including Interest at 9% to the large sum of
$161.000 — at last he could not go on any fath,
and we were altogether at a stand still, when
fortunately for us. there appeared suddenly as
Deus ex machina Juan Martin Echenique
a great friend of Waymans. taking the whole
business off our hands — the Bales for $400,000
he will get signed by Nicolas a friend and
relation of his, in a day or two — once then he
divides as securities, in proportion to each
debt. between Riva Aguiro $161.000 —
Filipe Barreda 100,000
Henry Witt 50,000
the two latter, Barreda and I, have a mortage on
the Rway and every thing belonging to it. pre-
ferable to every other claim — Echenique will
~~[illegible]~~ the price at which the Bales are to be sol
and if this can not be obtained. in the course of a
year, then ~~we~~ he may dispose of the Bales. paying
to each of us the amount of our respective
debt. with interest — Echenique takes on himself
[illegible] of the $100,000 [illegible]
payments of the 3 monthly in
a

A-7-17. OA-7-9-3

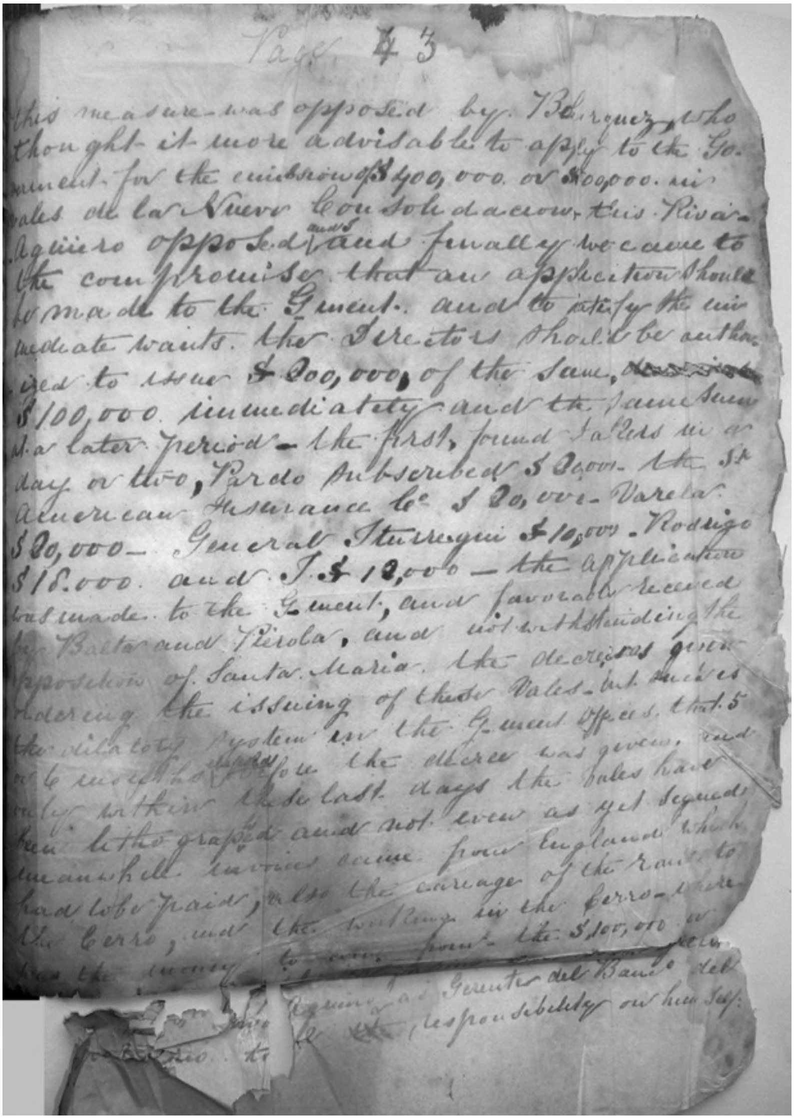

Page 43

this measure was opposed by Barguez, who thought it more advisable to apply to the Government for the emission of $400,000. or $300,000. in Vales de la Nueva Consolidacion. this Riva-Aguero opposed anew and finally we came to the compromise that an application should be made to the G.ment. and to satisfy the immediate wants. the Directors should be authorized to issue $200,000 of the same, ~~[illegible]~~ $100,000 immediately and the same sum at a later period – the first, found takers in a day or two, Pardo subscribed $30,000 – the S.t American Insurance C.o $20,000 – Varela $20,000 – General Iturregui $10,000 – Rodrigo $15.000 and I $12,000 – the application was made to the G.ment, and favorably received by Baltar and Pierola, and notwithstanding the opposition of Santa Maria. the decree was given ordering the issuing of these Vales – but such is the dilatory system in the G.ment offices, that 5 or 6 months elapsed before the decree was given, and only within these last days the Vales have been lithographed and not even as yet signed meanwhile invoices came from England which had to be paid, also the carriage of the rails to the Cerro, and the building in the Cerro – where was the money to come from – the $100,000 [illegible] [illegible] as Gerente del Banco del [illegible] responsibility on himself.

A-7-18. OA-7-9-4

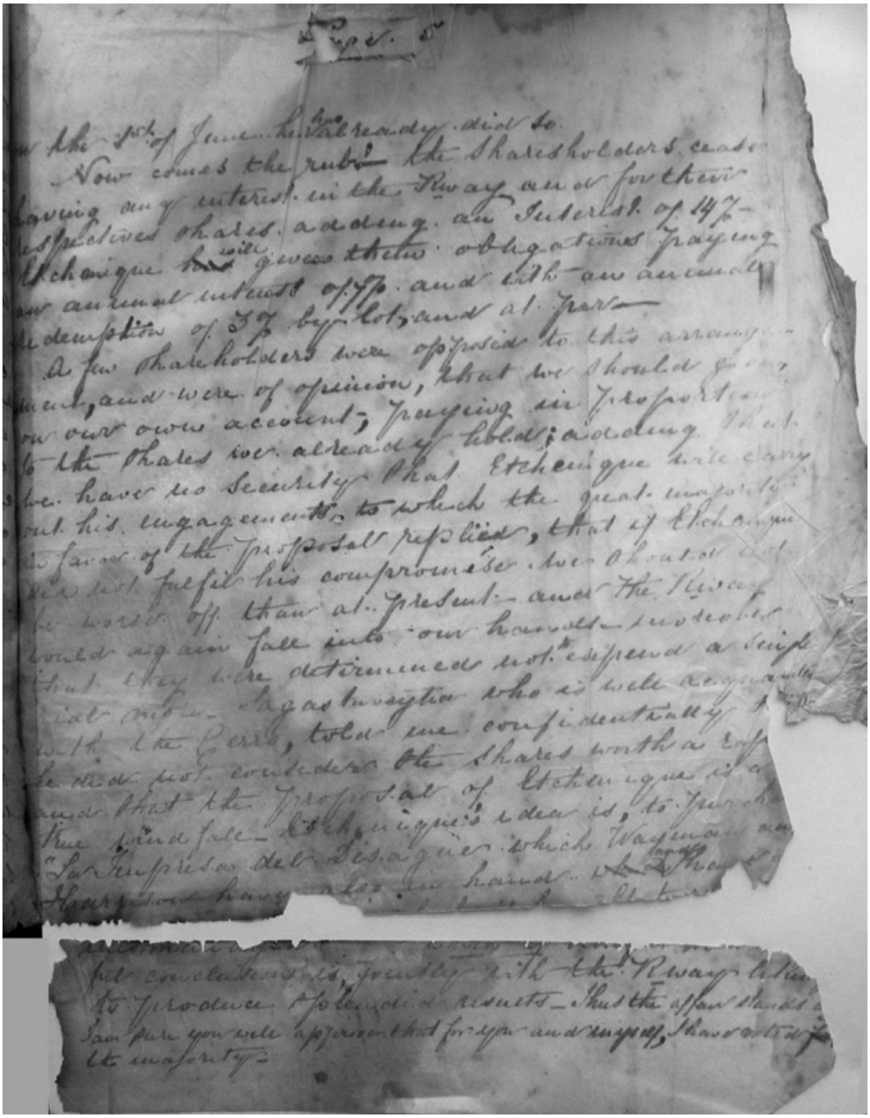

Page. 5

the 1st of June he has already did so.
Now comes the rub! the Shareholders cease
having any interest in the Rway and for their
respectives shares adding an Interest of 14%
Etchenique ~~has~~ will gives them obligations paying
an annual interest of 7% and with an annual
redemption of 3% by lot, and at par—
A few Shareholders were opposed to this arrange-
ment, and were of opinion, that we should go on
on our own account, paying in proportion
to the shares we already hold; adding that
we have no security that Etchenique will carry
out his engagements, to which the great majority
in favor of the proposal replied, that if Etchenique
did not fulfil his compromise we should not
be worse off than at present— and the Rway
would again fall into our hands— moreover
that they were determined not to expend a single
rial more— Sagastuvigtia who is well acquainted
with the Perre, told me confidentially that
he did not consider the shares worth a
and that the proposal of Etchenique is a
true windfall— Etchenique's idea is, to purch
"La Empresa del Desague" which Wayman and
Hampson have also in hand. [illegible]
[illegible]
ful conclusions, as, jointly with the Rway likely
to produce splendid results— Thus the affair stands
I am sure you will approve that for you and myself, I have voted for
the majority—

A-7-19. OA-7-9-5

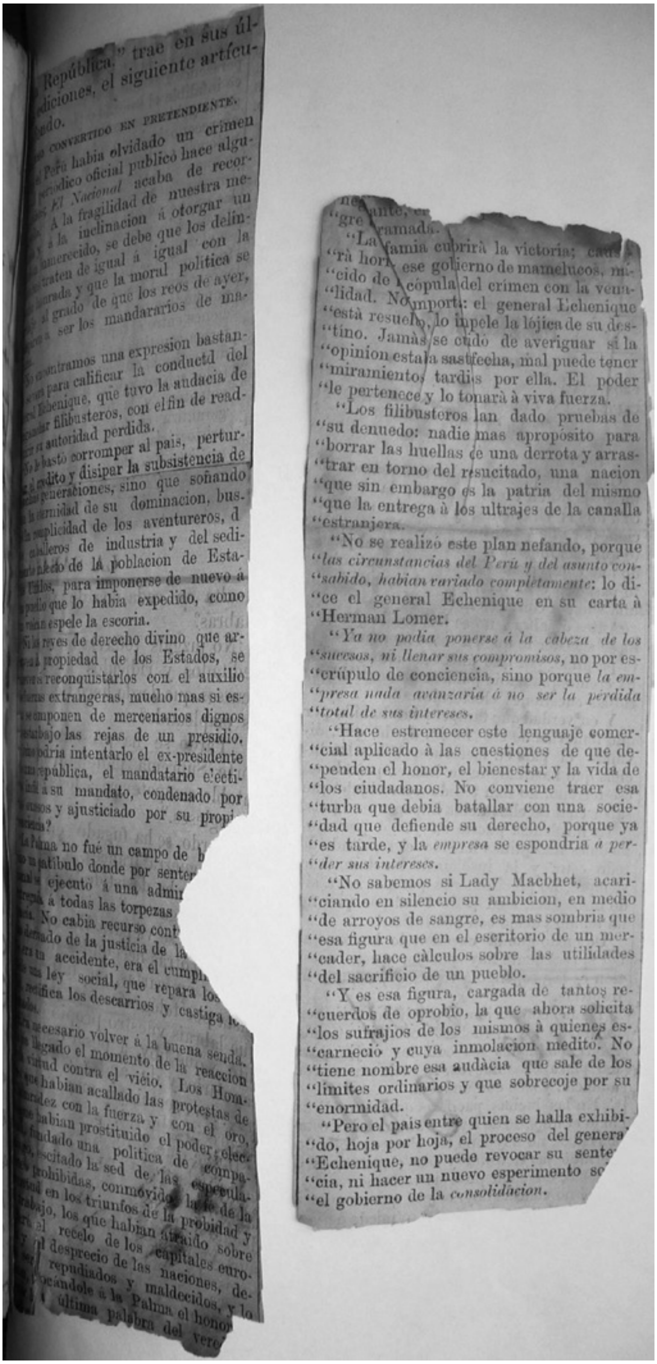

República,” trae en sus úl-
ediciones, el siguiente artícu-
ado.

CONVERTIDO EN PRETENDIENTE.

Perú habia olvidado un crímen
periódico oficial publicó hace algu-
El Nacional acaba de recor-
A la fragilidad de nuestra me-
á la inclinacion á otorgar un
merecido, se debe que los delin-
traten de igual á igual con la
honrada y que la moral política se
al grado de que los reos de ayer,
ser los mandararios de ma-

contramos una expresion bastan-
para calificar la conductd del
Echenique, que tuvo la audacia de
filibusteros, con el fin de read-
autoridad perdida.
basto corromper al pais, pertur-
crédito y disipar la subsistencia de
generaciones, sino que soñando
eternidad de su dominacion, bus-
complicidad de los aventureros, d
caballeros de industria y del sedi-
de la poblacion de Esta-
Unidos, para imponerse de nuevo á
que lo habia expedido, como
espele la escoria.
Si los reyes de derecho divino que ar-
propiedad de los Estados, se
reconquistarlos con el auxilio
extrangeras, mucho mas si es-
componen de mercenarios dignos
bajo las rejas de un presidio.
podria intentarlo el ex-presidente
república, el mandatario electi-
á su mandato, condenado por
y ajusticiado por su propi
?
La Palma no fué un campo de b
patíbulo donde por senten
ejecutó á una admir
á todas las torpezas
No cabia recurso cont
do de la justicia de la
un accidente, era el cumpli
una ley social, que repara los
fica los descarrios y castiga lo

necesario volver á la buena senda.
llegado el momento de la reaccion
virtud contra el vicio. Los Hom-
que habian acallado las protestas de
dez con la fuerza y con el oro,
habian prostituido el poder, elec-
fundado una política de compa-
escitado la sed de las especula-
prohibidas, conmovido la fe de la
en los triunfos de la probidad y
trabajo, los que habian atraido sobre
el recelo de los capitales euro-
el desprecio de las naciones, de-
repudiados y maldecidos, y lo
cándole á la Palma el honor
última palabra del vere

---

ne ante, er
“gre ramada.
“La infamia cubrirà la victoria; ca
“rà hor ese gobierno de mamelucos, na-
“cido de cópula del crímen con la vena-
“lidad. No importa: el general Echenique
“està resuelto, lo impele la lójica de su des-
“tino. Jamàs se cuidó de averiguar si la
“opinion estaba sastfecha, mal puede tener
“miramientos tardios por ella. El poder
“le pertenece y lo tomarà à viva fuerza.
“Los filibusteros han dado pruebas de
“su denuedo: nadie mas apropósito para
“borrar las huellas de una derrota y arras-
“trar en torno del resucitado, una nacion
“que sin embargo es la patria del mismo
“que la entrega à los ultrajes de la canalla
“estranjera.
“No se realizó este plan nefando, porque
“*las circunstancias del Perú y del asunto con-*
“*sabido, habian variado completamente*: lo di-
“ce el general Echenique en su carta à
“Herman Lomer.
“*Ya no podia ponerse á la cabeza de los*
“*sucesos, ni llenar sus compromisos*, no por es-
“crúpulo de conciencia, sino porque *la em-*
“*presa nada avanzaria á no ser la pérdida*
“*total de sus intereses.*
“Hace estremecer este lenguaje comer-
“cial aplicado à las cuestiones de que de-
“penden el honor, el bienestar y la vida de
“los ciudadanos. No conviene traer esa
“turba que debia batallar con una socie-
“dad que defiende su derecho, porque ya
“es tarde, y la *empresa* se espondria *á per-*
“*der sus intereses.*
“No sabemos si Lady Macbhet, acari-
“ciando en silencio su ambicion, en medio
“de arroyos de sangre, es mas sombria que
“esa figura que en el escritorio de un mer-
“cader, hace càlculos sobre las utilidades
“del sacrificio de un pueblo.
“Y es esa figura, cargada de tantos re-
“cuerdos de oprobio, la que ahora solicita
“los sufrajios de los mismos à quienes es-
“carneció y cuya inmolacion meditó. No
“tiene nombre esa audàcia que sale de los
“límites ordinarios y que sobrecoje por su
“enormidad.
“Pero el pais entre quien se halla exhibi-
“do, hoja por hoja, el proceso del genera
“Echenique, no puede revocar su sente
“cia, ni hacer un nuevo esperimento so
“el gobierno de la *consolidacion.*

A-7-20. OA-7-8-1

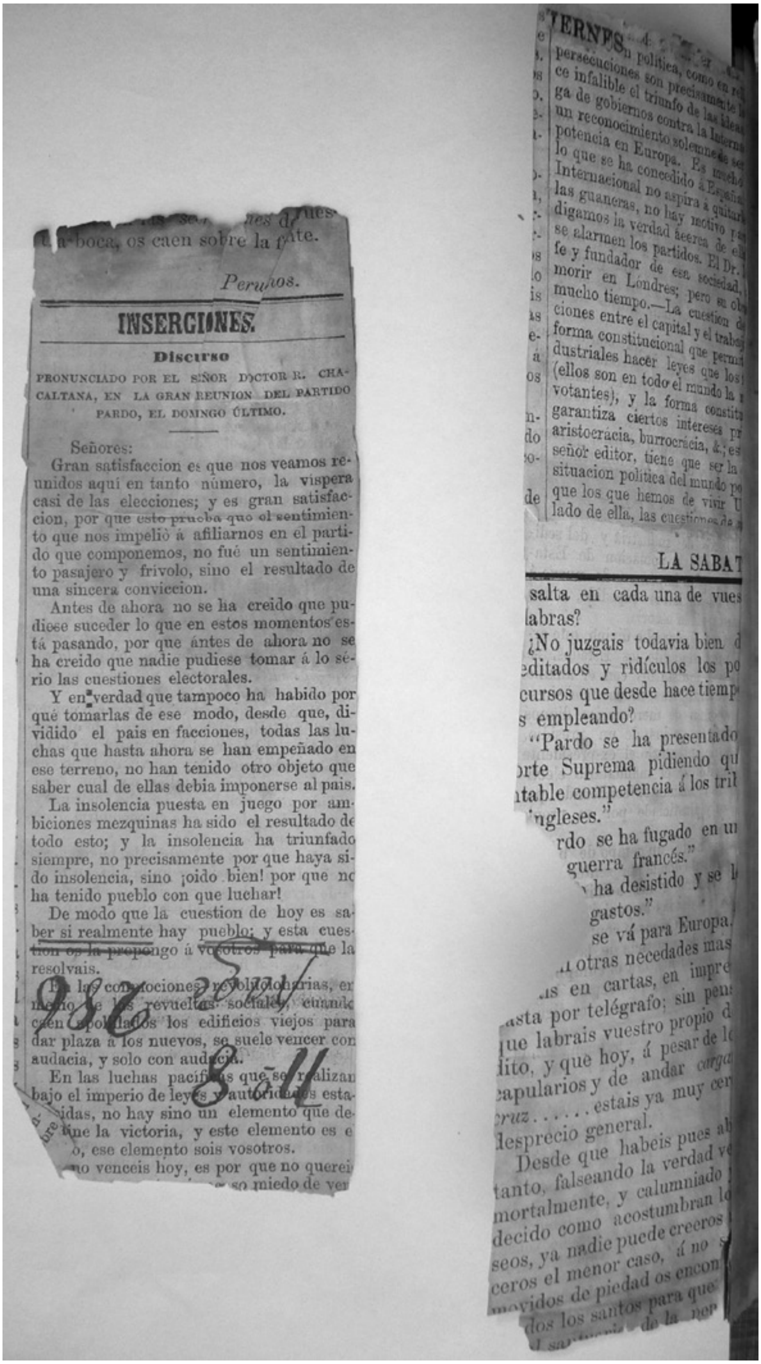

u a boca, os caen sobre la f te.

*Peru os.*

## INSERCIONES.

### Discurso

PRONUNCIADO POR EL SEÑOR DOCTOR R. CHACALTANA, EN LA GRAN REUNION DEL PARTIDO PARDO, EL DOMINGO ÚLTIMO.

Señores:

Gran satisfaccion es que nos veamos reunidos aquí en tanto número, la víspera casi de las elecciones; y es gran satisfaccion, por que esto prueba quo el sentimiento que nos impeliò á afiliarnos en el partido que componemos, no fué un sentimiento pasajero y frívolo, sino el resultado de una sincera conviccion.

Antes de ahora no se ha creido que pudiese suceder lo que en estos momentos está pasando, por que ántes de ahora no se ha creido que nadie pudiese tomar á lo sério las cuestiones electorales.

Y en verdad que tampoco ha habido por qué tomarlas de ese modo, desde que, dividido el pais en facciones, todas las luchas que hasta ahora se han empeñado en ese terreno, no han tenido otro objeto que saber cual de ellas debia imponerse al pais.

La insolencia puesta en juego por ambiciones mezquinas ha sido el resultado de todo esto; y la insolencia ha triunfado siempre, no precisamente por que haya sido insolencia, sino ¡oido bien! por que no ha tenido pueblo con que luchar!

De modo que la cuestion de hoy es saber si realmente hay pueblo; y esta cues~~tion os la propo~~ngo á ~~vosotros para que~~ la resolvais.

En las conmociones revolucionarias, en medio de las revueltas sociales, cuando caen apolillados los edificios viejos para dar plaza á los nuevos, se suele vencer con audacia, y solo con audacia.

En las luchas pacíficas que se realizan bajo el imperio de leyes y autoridades estables
idas, no hay sino un elemento que de-
ine la victoria, y este elemento es e
o, ese elemento sois vosotros.
no venceis hoy, es por que no querei
so miedo de ver

---

ERNES

n política, como en r
persecuciones son precisamente l
ce infalible el triunfo de las ideas
ga de gobiernos contra la Interna
un reconocimiento solemne de ser
potencia en Europa. Es mucho
lo que se ha concedido á España
Internacional no aspira á quitar
las guaneras, no hay motivo p
digamos la verdad acerca de ell
se alarmen los partidos. El Dr.
fe y fundador de esa sociedad,
morir en Lóndres; pero su ob
mucho tiempo.—La cuestion d
ciones entre el capital y el trab
forma constitucional que perm
dustriales hacer leyes que los
(ellos son en todo el mundo la
votantes), y la forma constit
garantiza ciertos intereses p
aristocrácia, burrocrácia, &; es
señor editor, tiene que ser la
situacion política del mundo p
que los que hemos de vivir
lado de ella, las cuestiones de

LA SABAT

salta en cada una de vues
labras?
¿No juzgais todavia bien
editados y ridículos los p
cursos que desde hace tiemp
s empleando?
"Pardo se ha presentado
orte Suprema pidiendo qu
ntable competencia á los tri
ingleses."
rdo se ha fugado en u
guerra francés."
ha desistido y se
gastos."
se vá para Europa.
otras necedades mas
s en cartas, en impre
asta por telégrafo; sin pen
que labrais vuestro propio d
lito, y que hoy, á pesar de l
capularios y de andar *carga*
*cruz*. . . . . . estais ya muy cer
desprecio general.
Desde que habeis pues a
tanto, falseando la verdad v
mortalmente, y calumniado
decido como acostumbran l
seos, ya nadie puede creeros
ceros el menor caso, á no
movidos de piedad os encon
dos los santos para que
de la

A-7-21. OA-7-8-2

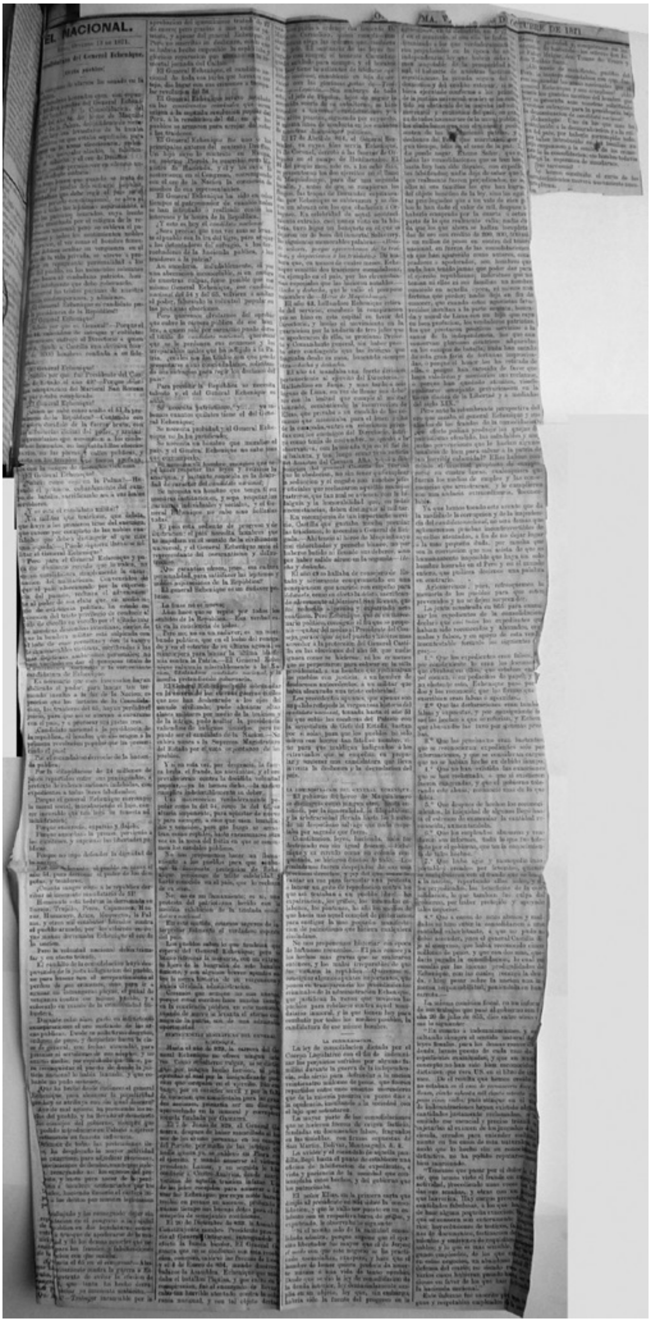

EL NACIONAL.

A-7-22. OA-7-9a-1

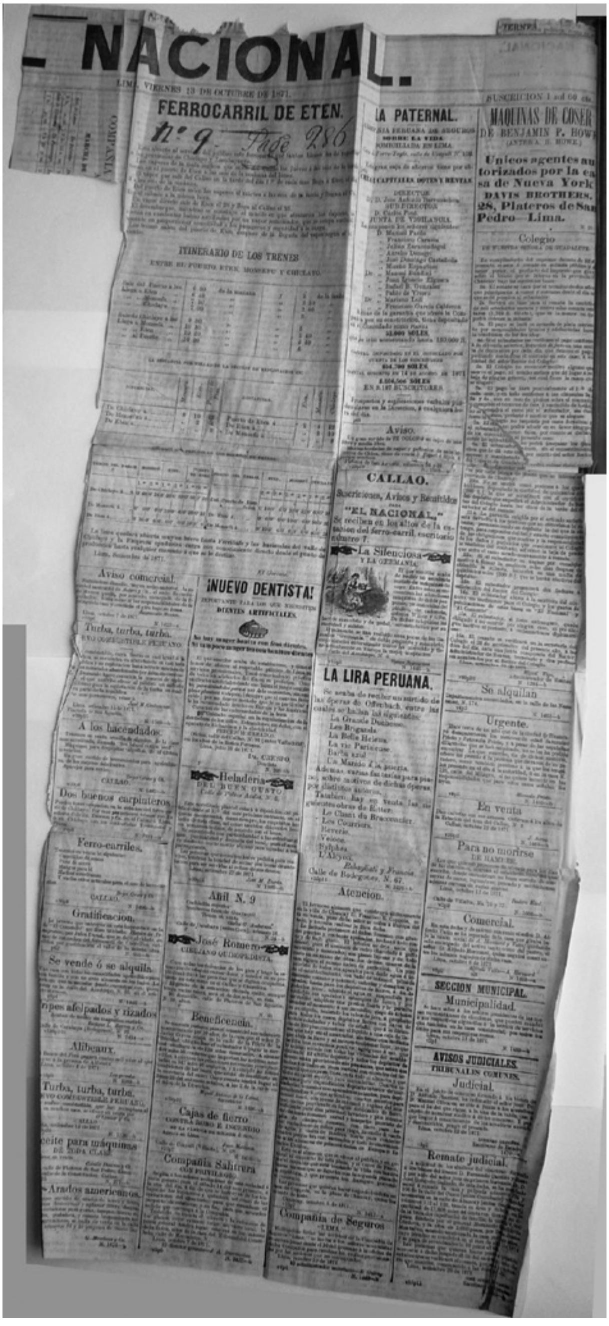

# NACIONAL.

LIMA, VIERNES 13 DE OCTUBRE DE 1871.

SUSCRICION 1 sol 60 cts.

## FERROCARRIL DE ETEN.

nº 9 – Page 286

### ITINERARIO DE LOS TRENES

ENTRE EL PUERTO ETEN, MONSEFU Y CHICLAYO.

Lima, Setiembre de 1871.

### Aviso comercial.

### Turba, turba, turba.

### A los hacendados.

CALLAO.

### Dos buenos carpinteros.

### Ferro-carriles.

CALLAO.

### Gratificacion.

### Se vende ó se alquila.

### …pes afelpados y rizados

### Alibeaux.

### Turba, turba, turba.

### …ceite para máquinas

### Arados americanos.

## ¡NUEVO DENTISTA!

DIENTES ARTIFICIALES.

### Heladería

DEL BUEN GUSTO

### Añil N. 9

### José Romero

### Beneficencia.

### Cajas de fierro

CONTRA ROBO E INCENDIO

### Compañía Salitrera

## LA PATERNAL.

…ÑIA PERUANA DE SEGUROS SOBRE LA VIDA DOMICILIADA EN LIMA.

…CAPITALES DOTES Y RENTAS

DIRECTOR

SUB-DIRECTOR

JUNTA DE VIGILANCIA

32,000 SOLES

EN 8,187 SUSCRITORES

### Aviso.

## CALLAO.

Suscriciones, Avisos y Remitidos para "EL NACIONAL," se reciben en los altos de la estacion del ferro-carril, escritorio número 7.

### La Silenciosa

Y LA GERMANIA

## LA LIRA PERUANA.

Se acaba de recibir un surtido de las óperas de Offenbach, entre las cuales se hallan las siguientes:

La Grande Duchesse.

Les Brigands.

La Belle Helene.

La vie Parisienne.

Barba azul

Un Marido á la puerta.

Ademas varias fantasías para piano, sobre motivos de dichas óperas por distintos autores.

También hay en venta las siguientes obras de Ketter:

Le Chant du Braconnier.

Les Courriers.

Reverie.

Veloce.

Sylphes.

L'Alcyon.

*Ebaghati y Francia.*

Calle de Bodegones, N. 67.

### Atencion.

### Compañía de Seguros

—LIMA—

## MAQUINAS DE COSER

DE BENJAMIN P. HOWE

(ANTES A. B. HOWE.)

**Unicos agentes autorizados por la casa de Nueva York DAVIS BROTHERS. 28, Plateros de San Pedro—Lima.**

### Colegio

### Se alquilan

### Urgente.

### En venta

### Para no morirse

DE HAMBRE.

### Comercial.

## SECCION MUNICIPAL.

### Municipalidad.

## AVISOS JUDICIALES.

TRIBUNALES COMUNES.

### Judicial.

### Remate judicial.

A-7-23. OA-7-9a-2

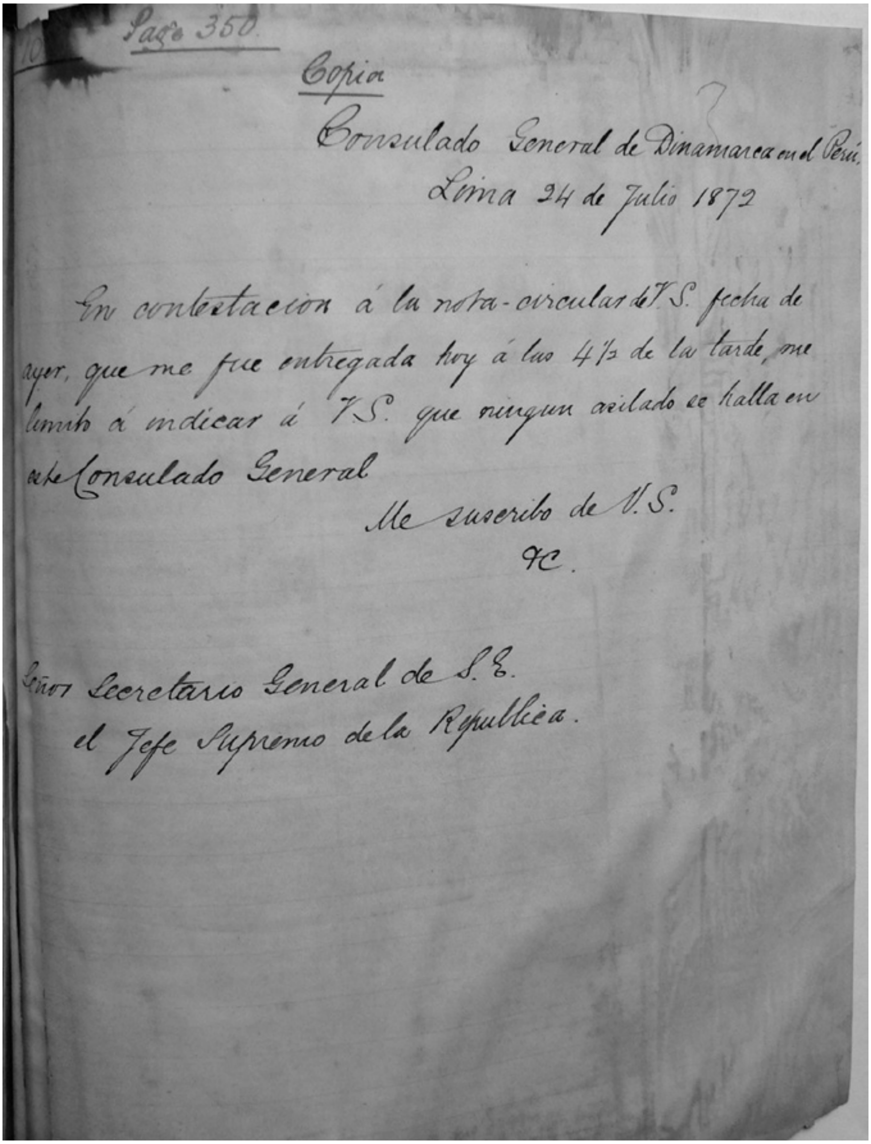

10

Page 350.

Copia

3

Consulado General de Dinamarca en el Perú,
Lima 24 de Julio 1872

En contestación á la nota-circular de V.S. fecha de ayer, que me fue entregada hoy á las 4½ de la tarde, me limito á indicar á V.S. que ningun asilado se halla en este Consulado General

Me suscribo de V.S.
&c.

Señor Secretario General de S.E.
el Jefe Supremo de la Republica.

A-7-24. OA-7-10-1

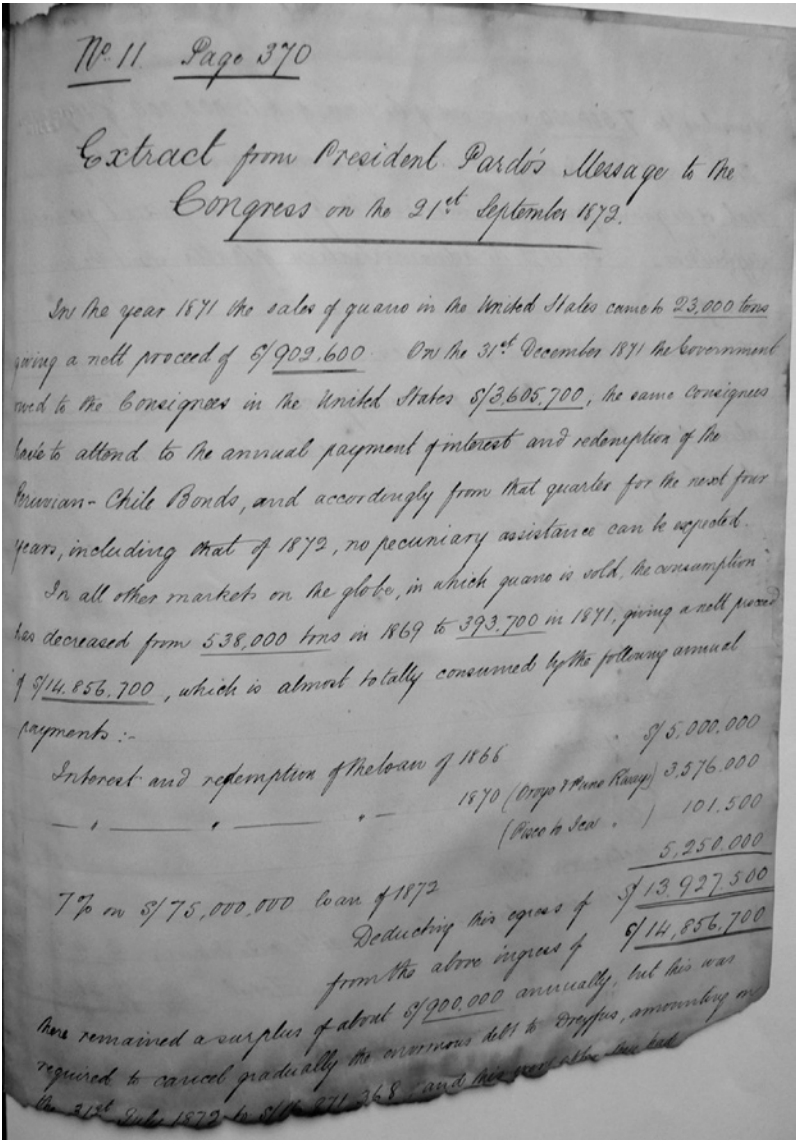

No. 11 Page 370

## Extract from President Pardo's Message to the Congress on the 21st September 1872.

In the year 1871 the sales of guano in the United States came to 23,000 tons giving a nett proceed of S/909.600. On the 31st December 1871 the Government owed to the Consignees in the United States S/3,605.700, the same Consignees have to attend to the annual payment of interest and redemption of the Peruvian-Chile Bonds, and accordingly from that quarter for the next four years, including that of 1872, no pecuniary assistance can be expected.

In all other markets on the globe, in which guano is sold, the consumption has decreased from 538,000 tons in 1869 to 393.700 in 1871, giving a nett proceed of S/14.856.700, which is almost totally consumed by the following annual payments:-

| | |
|---|---|
| Interest and redemption of the loan of 1866 | S/5,000.000 |
| — " — " — " 1870 (Oroya & Puno Railway) | 3,576.000 |
| (Pisco to Ica " ) | 101.500 |
| 7% on S/75,000,000 loan of 1872 | 5,250.000 |
| Deducting this egress of | S/13.927.500 |
| from the above ingress of | S/14,856,700 |

there remained a surplus of about S/900,000 annually, but this was required to cancel gradually the enormous debt to Dreyfus, amounting on the 21st July 1872 to S/[illegible]271,368, and this [illegible] had

A-7-25. OA-7-11-1

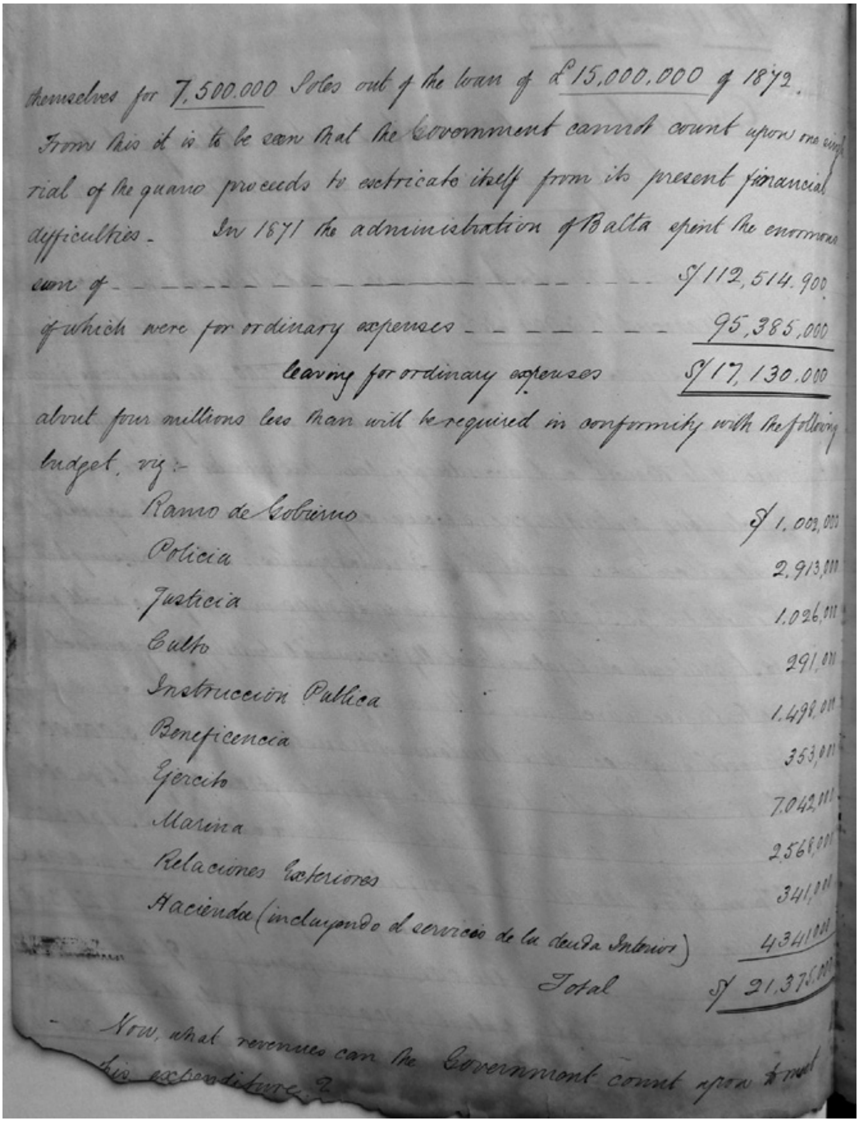

themselves for 7,500.000 Soles out of the loan of £15,000.000 of 1872.

From this it is to be seen that the Government cannot count upon one sing rial of the guano proceeds to extricate itself from its present financial difficulties. In 1871 the administration of Balta spent the enormous sum of - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - S/112,514.900

of which were for ordinary expenses - - - - - - - - 95,385,000

leaving for ordinary expenses S/17,130.000

about four millions less than will be required in conformity with the following budget, viz:-

| | |
|---|---|
| Ramo de Gobierno | S/ 1.002,000 |
| Policia | 2,913,000 |
| Justicia | 1.026,000 |
| Culto | 291,000 |
| Instruccion Publica | 1.498,000 |
| Beneficencia | 353,000 |
| Ejercito | 7.042,000 |
| Marina | 2.568,000 |
| Relaciones Exteriores | 341,000 |
| Hacienda (incluyendo el servicio de la deuda Interior) | 4341000 |
| Total | S/ 21,375.000 |

Now, what revenues can the Government count upon to meet this expenditure?

A-7-26. OA-7-11-2

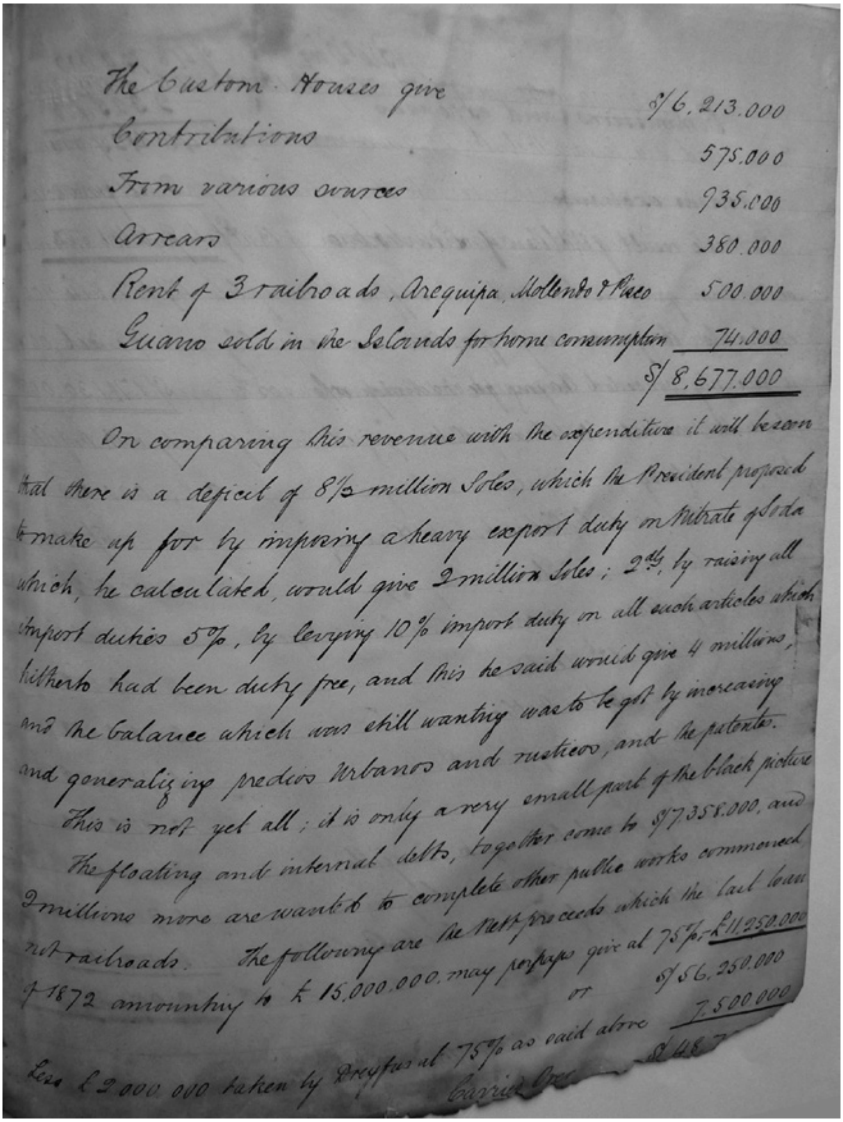

| | |
|---|---|
| The Custom Houses give | S/6,213.000 |
| Contributions | 575.000 |
| From various sources | 935.000 |
| Arrears | 380.000 |
| Rent of 3 railroads, Arequipa, Mollendo & Pisco | 500.000 |
| Guano sold in the Islands for home consumption | 74.000 |
| | S/ 8,677.000 |

On comparing this revenue with the expenditure it will be seen
that there is a deficit of 8½ million Soles, which the President proposed
to make up for by imposing a heavy export duty on Nitrate of Soda
which, he calculated, would give 2 million Soles; 2dly, by raising all
import duties 5%, by levying 10% import duty on all such articles which
hitherto had been duty free, and this he said would give 4 millions,
and the balance which was still wanting was to be got by increasing
and generalizing predios Urbanos and rusticos, and the patentes.

This is not yet all; it is only a very small part of the black picture

The floating and internal debts, together come to S/7358.000, and
2 millions more are wanted to complete other public works commenced
not railroads. The following are the Nett proceeds which the last loan
of 1872 amounting to £ 15,000.000. may perhaps give at 75% £11,250.000

or S/56,250.000

Less £2.000.000 taken by Dreyfus at 75% as said above 7,500.000

S/ 48.7

Carried Over

A-7-27. OA-7-11-3

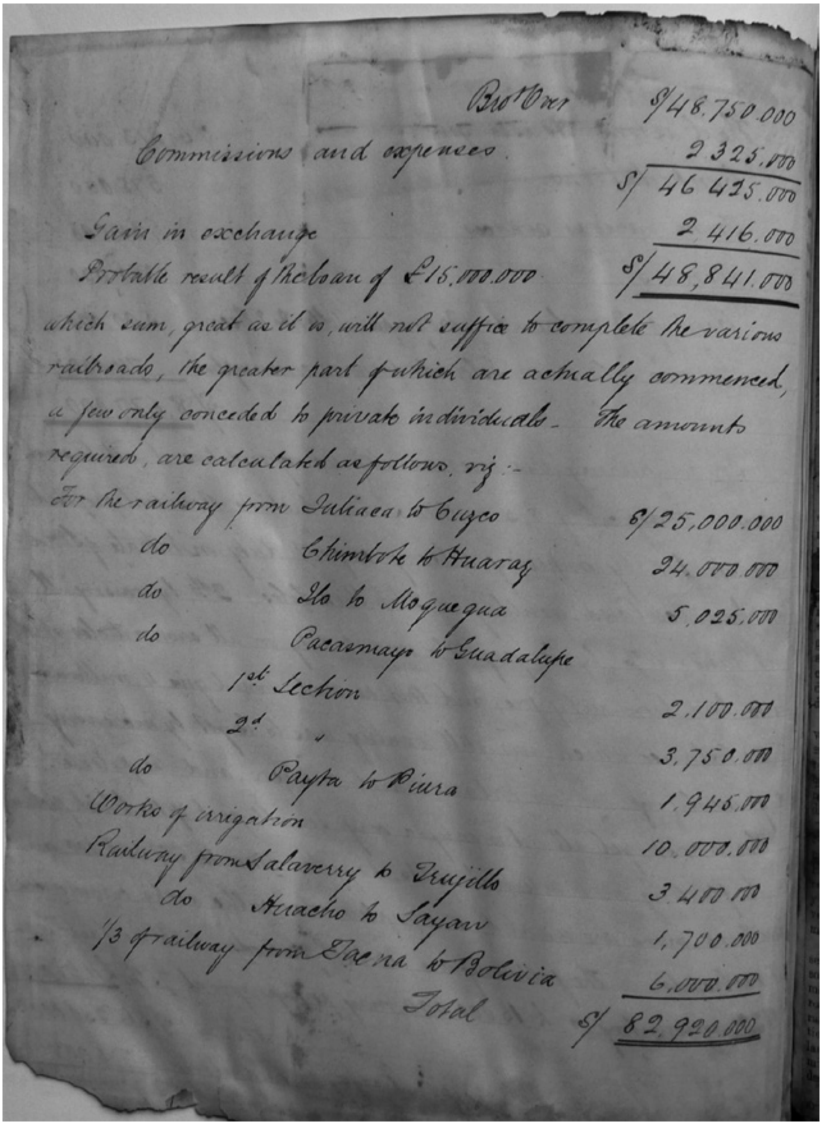

| | |
|---|---|
| Brot Over | S/48.750.000 |
| Commissions and expenses. | 2.325.000 |
| | S/ 46.425.000 |
| Gain in exchange | 2.416.000 |
| Probable result of the loan of £15.000.000 | S/48,841.000 |

which sum, great as it is, will not suffice to complete the various railroads, the greater part of which are actually commenced, a few only conceded to private individuals. The amounts required, are calculated as follows, viz:-

| | |
|---|---|
| For the railway from Juliaca to Cuzco | S/25,000.000 |
| do Chimbote to Huaraz | 24.000.000 |
| do Ilo to Moquegua | 5.025.000 |
| do Pacasmayo to Guadalupe | |
| 1st Section | 2.100.000 |
| 2d " | 3.750.000 |
| do Payta to Piura | 1.945.000 |
| Works of irrigation | 10.000.000 |
| Railway from Salaverry to Trujillo | 3.400.000 |
| do Huacho to Sayan | 1.700.000 |
| 1/3 of railway from Tacna to Bolivia | 6.000.000 |
| Total | S/ 82.920.000 |

A-7-28. OA-7-11-4

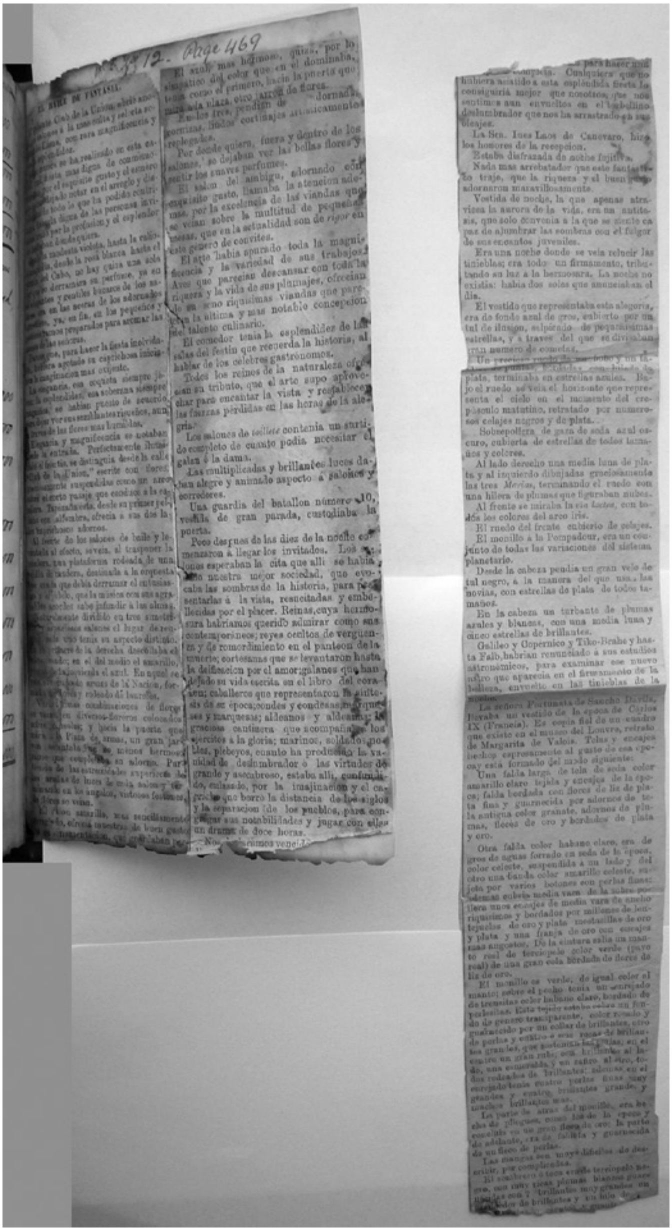

No [illegible]12. Page 469

EL BAILE DE FANTASIA.

Club de la Union, abrió ano- salones á la mas culta y selecta so- Lima, con rara magnificencia y esplendidez.

se ha realizado en esta ca- fiesta mas digna de conmemo- por el exquisito gusto y el esmero dejado notar en el arreglo y dis- de todo lo que ha podido contri- digna de las personas invi- por la profusion y el esplendor donde quiera.

la modesta violeta, hasta la calio- desde la rosa blanca hasta el del Cabo, no hay quizá una sola derramara su perfume, ya en gantes y gentiles búcaros de los sa- en las aceras de los adornados, ya, en fin, en los pequeños y preparados para aromar las de las señoras.

que, para hacer la fiesta inolvida- hubiera agotado su caprichosa inicia- imaginacion mas exijente.

la elegancia, esa coqueta siempre jó- la esplendidez, esa soberana siempre se habian puesto de acuerdo dejar ver sus semblantes risueños, aun de las flores mas humildes.

Elegancia y magnificencia se notaban la entrada. Perfectamente ilumi- el fondo, se distinguia desde la calle Club de la Union," escrito con flores suspendidas como un arco el corto pasaje que conducia á la ca- Tapizada esta, desde su primer pel- con alfombra, ofrecia a sus dos la- caprichosos adornos.

Al frente de los salones de baile y le- al efecto, se veia, al trasponer la una plataforma rodeada de una de madera, destinada á la orquesta que debia derramar el entusias- y el júbilo, que la música con sus agra- acordes sabe infundir á las almas. dividido en tres simetri- salones el lugar de recep- uno tenia su aspecto distinto. de la derecha descollaba el; en el del medio el amarillo, de la izquierda el azul. En aquel se armas de la Nacion, for- y rodeado de banderas.

combinaciones de flores en diversos floreros colocados; y hácia la puerta que á la Plaza de armas, un gran jar- no menos hermoso que completaba su adorno. Par- de las estremidades superiores de arañas de luces de cada salon y ter- en los angulos, vistosos festones de flores se veian.

El salon amarillo, mas sencillamente, ofrecia muestras de buen gusto [illegible]

El azul, mas hermoso, quizá, por lo simpático del color que en el dominaba, tenia como el primero, hácia la puerta que mira á la plaza, otro jarron de flores.

En los tres, pendian de [illegible] jornadas, cornisas, lindos cortinajes artísticamente replegados.

Por donde quiera, fuera y dentro de los salones, se dejaban ver las bellas flores y sentir los suaves perfumes.

El salon del ambigu, adornado con exquisito gusto, llamaba la atencion ademas, por la excelencia de las viandas que se veian sobre la multitud de pequeñas mesas, que en la actualidad son de *rigor* en este género de convites.

El arte habia apurado toda la magnificencia y la variedad de sus trabajos. Aves que parecian descansar con toda la riqueza y la vida de sus plumajes, ofrecian de su seno riquísimas viandas que parecian la última y mas notable concepcion del talento culinario.

El comedor tenia la esplendidez de las salas del festin que recuerda la historia, al hablar de los célebres gastrónomos.

Todos los reinos de la naturaleza ofrecian su tributo, que el arte supo aprovechar para encantar la vista y restablecer las fuerzas perdidas en las horas de la alegria.

Los salones de *toilette* contenia un surtido completo de cuanto podia necesitar el galan ó la dama.

Las multiplicadas y brillantes luces daban alegre y animado aspecto á salones y corredores.

Una guardia del batallon número 10, vestida de gran parada, custodiaba la puerta.

Poco despues de las diez de la noche comenzaron á llegar los invitados. Los salones esperaban la cita que allí se habia dado nuestra mejor sociedad, que evocaba las sombras de la historia, para presentarlas á la vista, resucitadas y embellecidas por el placer. Reinas, cuya hermosura habríamos querido admirar como sus contemporáneos; reyes ocultos de verguenza y de remordimiento en el panteon de la muerte; cortesanas que se levantaron hasta la deificacion por el amor; galanes que han dejado su vida escrita en el libro del corazon; caballeros que representaron la síntesis de su época; condes y condesas, marqueses y marquesas; aldeanos y aldeanas; la graciosa cantinera que acompañaba los ejércitos á la gloria; marinos, soldados, nobles, plebeyos, cuanto ha producido la vanidad de deslumbrador ó las virtudes de grande y asombroso, estaba allí, confundido, enlazado, por la imajinacion y el capricho que borró la distancia de los siglos y la separacion de los pueblos, para congregar sus notabilidades y jugar con ellas un drama de doce horas.

Nos [illegible] vencid

para hacer una [illegible] completa. Cualquiera que no hubiera asistido a esta espléndida fiesta lo conseguiria mejor que nosotros, que nos sentimos aun envueltos en el torbellino deslumbrador que nos ha arrastrado en sus oleajes.

La Sra. Ines Laos de Canevaro, hizo los honores de la recepcion.

Estaba disfrazada de noche fujitiva.

Nada mas arrebatador que este fantástico traje, que la riqueza y el buen gusto adornaron maravillosamente.

Vestida de noche, la que apenas atraviesa la aurora de la vida, era una antítesis, que solo convenia a la que se siente capaz de alumbrar las sombras con el fulgor de sus encantos juveniles.

Era una noche donde se veia relucir las tinieblas; era todo un firmamento, tributando su luz á la hermosura. La noche no existia: habia dos soles que anunciaban el dia.

El vestido que representaba esta alegoria, era de fondo azul de gros, cubierto por un tul de ilusion, salpicado de pequeñísimas estrellas, y á traves del que se divisaban gran numero de cometas.

Un precioso ruedo de marabou y un [illegible] de puntas, bordadas con hilado de plata, terminaba en estrellas azules. Bajo el ruedo se veia el horizonte que representa el cielo en el momento del crepúsculo matutino, retratado por numerosos celajes negros y de plata.

Sobrepollera de gasa de seda azul oscuro, cubierta de estrellas de todos tamaños y colores.

Al lado derecho una media luna de plata y al izquierdo dibujadas graciosamente las tres *Marias*, terminando el ruedo con una hilera de plumas que figuraban nubes.

Al frente se miraba la *via lactea*, con todos los colores del arco iris.

El ruedo del frente cubierto de celajes.

El monillo á la Pompadour, era un conjunto de todas las variaciones del sistema planetario.

Desde la cabeza pendia un gran velo de tul negro, á la manera del que usan las novias, con estrellas de plata de todos tamaños.

En la cabeza un turbante de plumas azules y blancas, con una media luna y cinco estrellas de brillantes.

Galileo y Copérnico y Tiko-Brahe y hasta Falb, habrian renunciado á sus estudios astronómicos, para examinar ese nuevo astro que aparecia en el firmamento de la belleza, envuelto en las tinieblas de la noche.

La señora Fortunata de Sancho Dávila, llevaba un vestido de la época de Cárlos IX (Francia). Es copia fiel de un cuadro que existe en el museo del Louvre, retrato de Margarita de Valois. Telas y encajes hechos espresamente al gusto de esa época y está formado del modo siguiente:

Una falda larga de tela de seda color amarillo claro tejida y encajes de la época; falda bordada con flores de lis de plata fina y guarnecida por adornos de tela antigua color granate, adornos de plumas, flecos de oro y bordados de plata y oro.

Otra falda color habano claro, era de gros de aguas forrado en seda de la época, color celeste, suspendida á un lado y del otro una banda color amarillo celeste, sujeta por varios botones con perlas finas; ademas cubria media vara de la sobre pollera unos encajes de media vara de ancho riquísimos y bordados por millones de lentejuelas de oro y plata medallitas de oro y plata y una franja de oro con encajes mas angostos. De la cintura salia un manto real de terciopelo color verde (pavo real) de una gran cola bordada de flores de lis de oro.

El monillo es verde, de igual color al manto; sobre el pecho tenia un enrejado de trencitas color habano claro, bordado de perlecitas. Este tejido estaba sobre un fondo de genero trasparente, color rosado y guarnecido por un collar de brillantes, otro de perlas y cuatro ó seis rosas de brillantes grandes, que sostenian las perlas; en el centro un gran rubí, con brillantes al lado, una esmeralda y un zafiro al otro, todos rodeados de brillantes; ademas en el enrejado tenia cuatro perlas finas muy grandes y cuatro brillantes grandes y muchos brillantes mas.

La parte de atras del monillo, era hecha de pliegues, como los de la época y concluia en un gran fleco de oro; la parte de adelante, era de tafeta y guarnecida de un fleco de perlas.

Las mangas son muy difíciles de describir, por complicadas.

El sombrero ó toca era de terciopelo negro, con muy ricas plumas blancas guarnecidas con 7 brillantes muy grandes, un [illegible] de brillantes y un hilo de [illegible]

A-7-29. OA-7-12-1

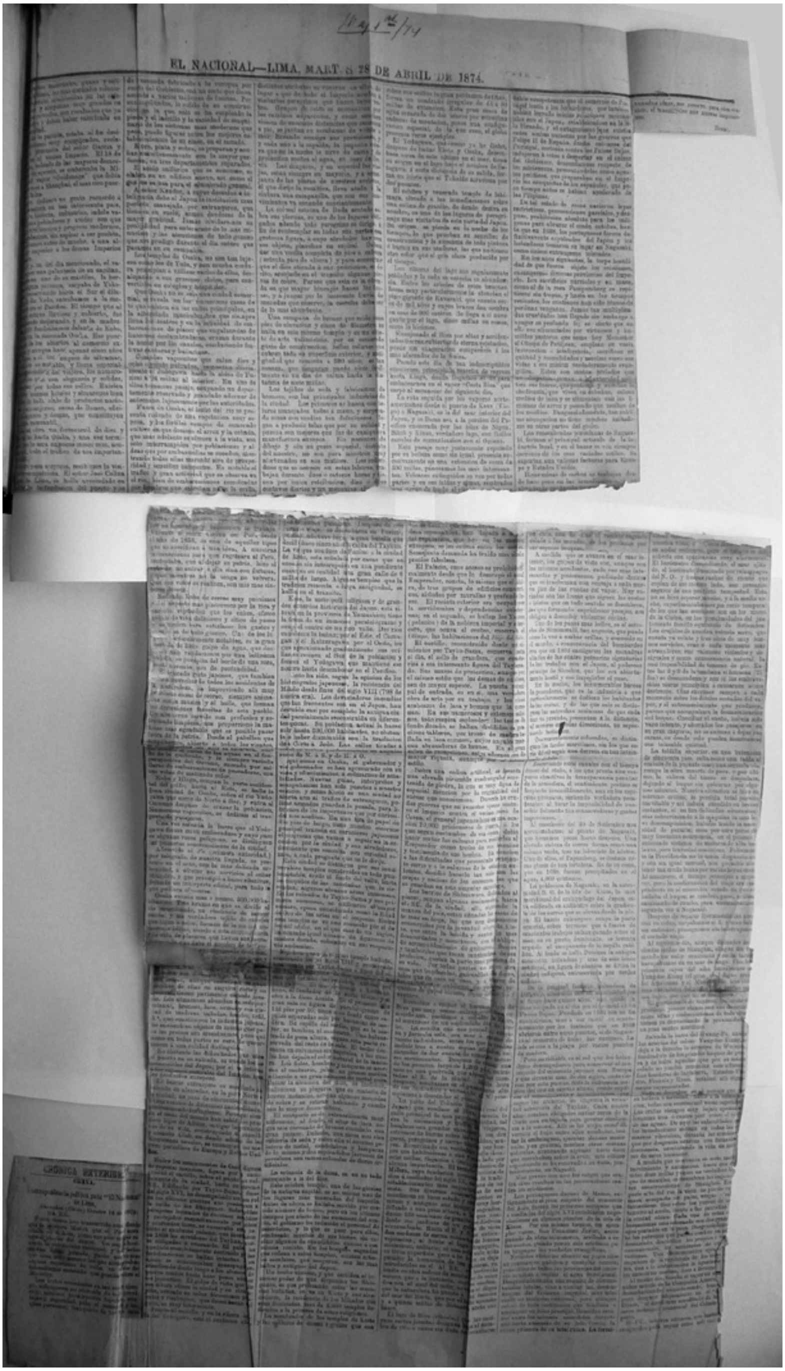

May 1st/74

EL NACIONAL—LIMA, MARTES 28 DE ABRIL DE 1874.

CRÓNICA EXTERIOR

A-7-30. OA-7-13-1

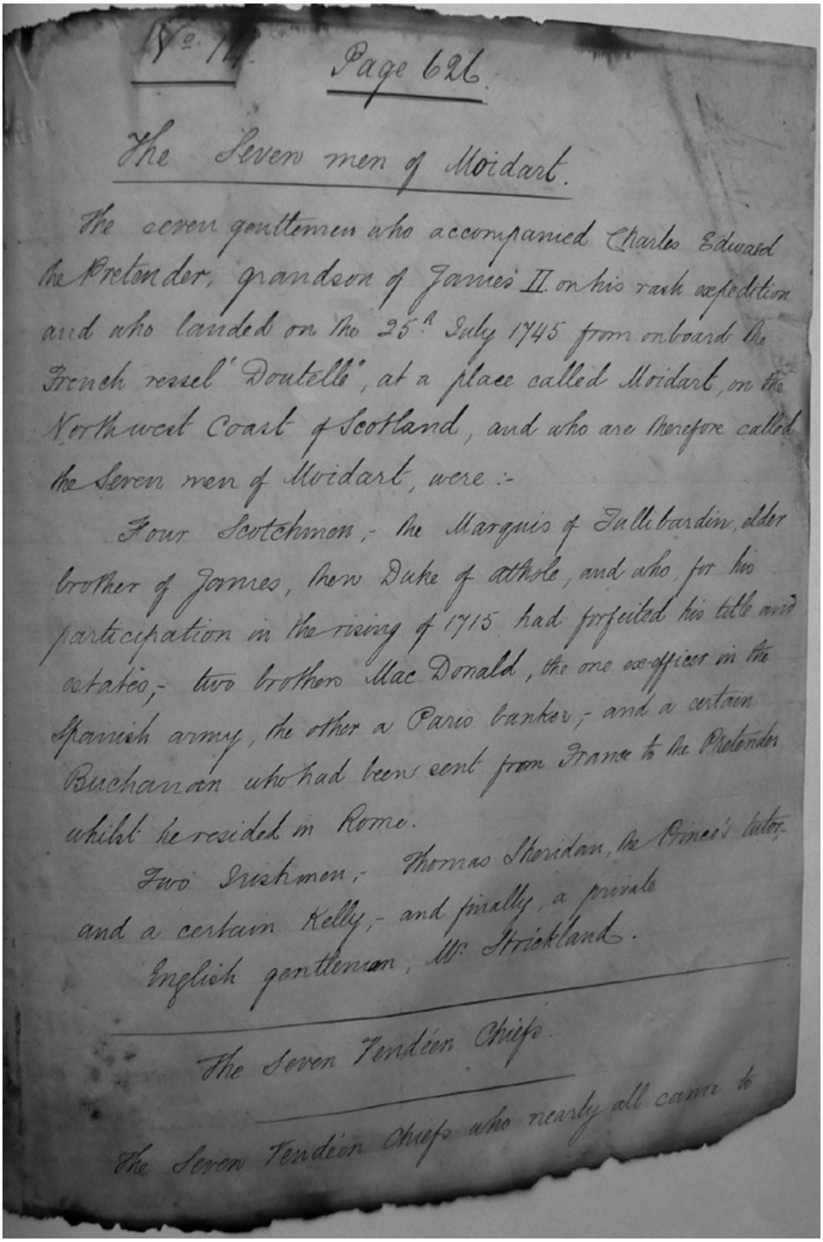

No. 14 Page 626.

The Seven men of Moidart.

The seven gentlemen who accompanied Charles Edward the Pretender, grandson of James II. on his rash expedition and who landed on the 25th July 1745 from onboard the French vessel "Doutelle", at a place called Moidart, on the Northwest Coast of Scotland, and who are therefore called the Seven men of Moidart, were :-

Four Scotchmen ;- the Marquis of Tullibardin, elder brother of James, then Duke of Athole, and who, for his participation in the rising of 1715 had forfeited his title and estates ;- two brothers MacDonald, the one ex-officer in the Spanish army, the other a Paris banker ;- and a certain Buchanan who had been sent from France to the Pretender whilst he resided in Rome.

Two Irishmen ;- Thomas Sheridan, the Prince's tutor, and a certain Kelly ;- and finally, a private English gentleman, Mr Strickland.

The Seven Vendéen Chiefs.

The Seven Vendéen Chiefs who nearly all came to

A-7-31. OA-7-14-1

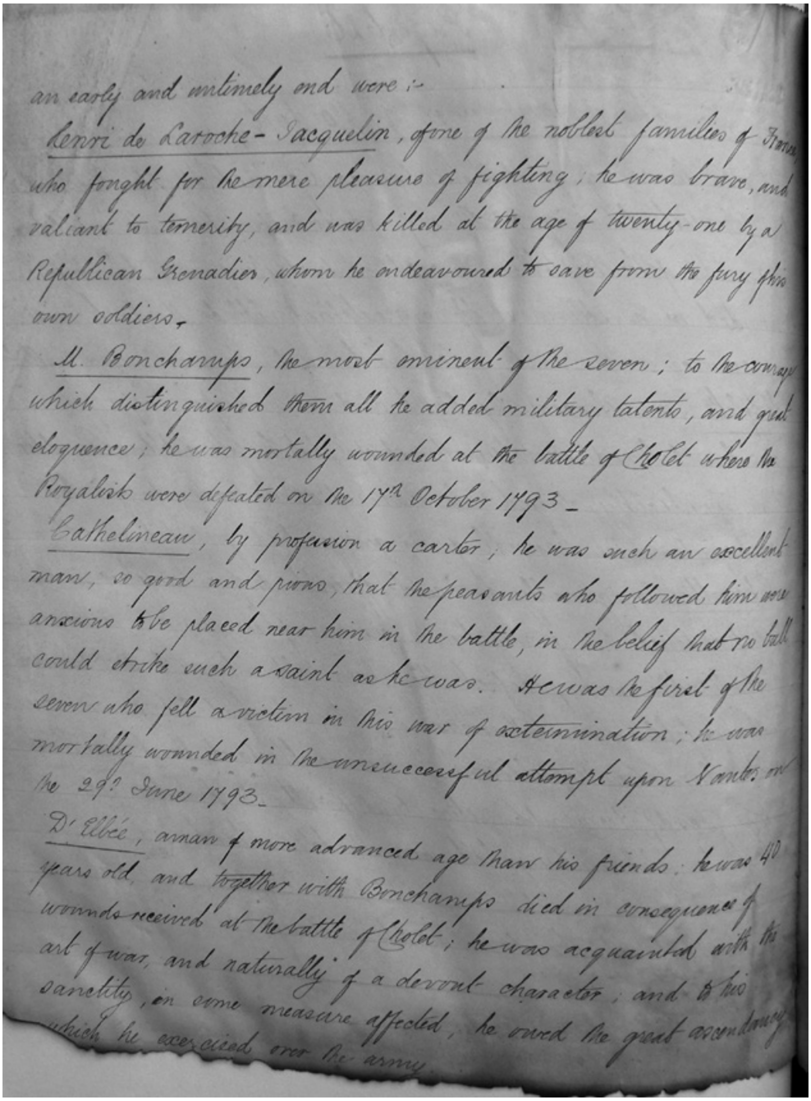

an early and untimely end were :-

Henri de Laroche-Jacquelin, of one of the noblest families of Fran
who fought for the mere pleasure of fighting; he was brave, and valiant to temerity, and was killed at the age of twenty-one by a Republican Grenadier, whom he endeavoured to save from the fury of his own soldiers.

M. Bonchamps, the most eminent of the seven; to the courag
which distinguished them all he added military talents, and great eloquence; he was mortally wounded at the battle of Cholet where the Royalists were defeated on the 17th October 1793_

Cathelineau, by profession a carter; he was such an excellent man, so good and pious, that the peasants who followed him were anxious to be placed near him in the battle, in the belief that no ball could strike such a saint as he was. He was the first of the seven who fell a victim in this war of extermination; he was mortally wounded in the unsuccessful attempt upon Nantes on the 29th June 1793_

D'Elbée, a man of more advanced age than his friends; he was 40 years old, and together with Bonchamps died in consequence of wounds received at the battle of Cholet; he was acquainted with the art of war, and naturally of a devout character; and to his sanctity, in some measure affected, he owed the great ascendancy which he exercised over the army.

A-7-32. OA-7-14-2

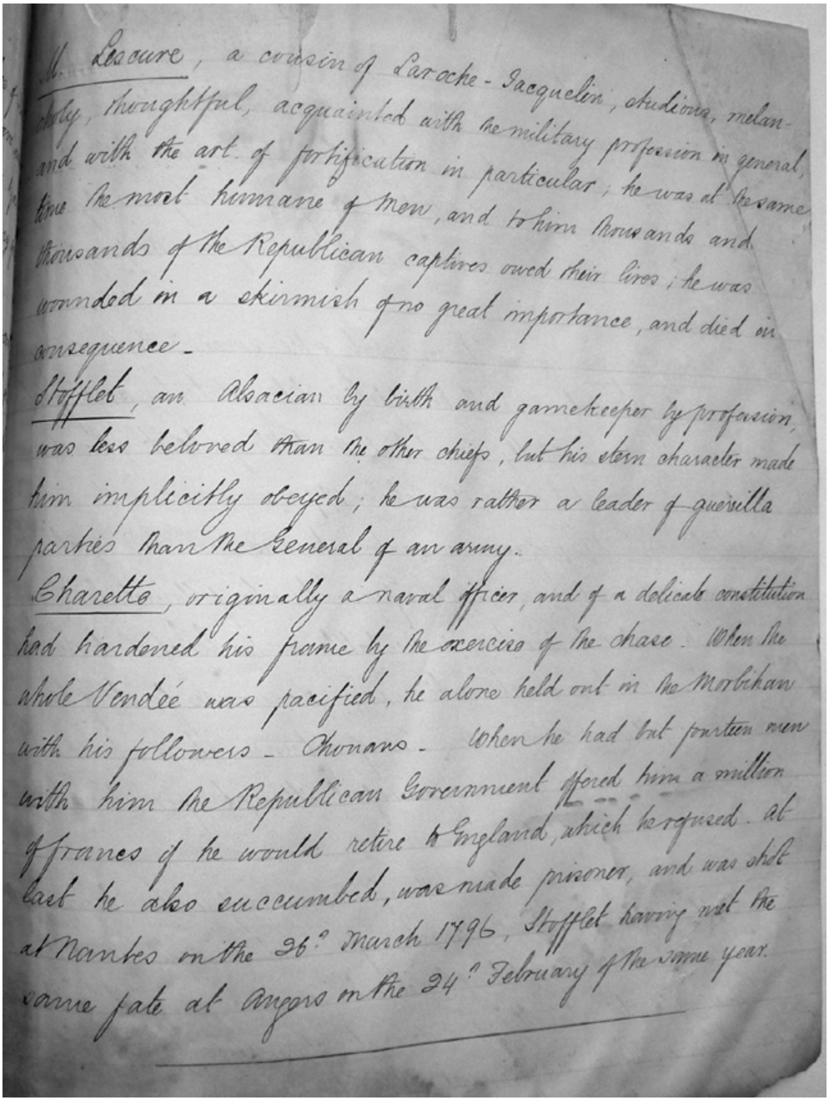

M. Lescure, a cousin of Laroche-Jacquelin, studious, melancholy, thoughtful, acquainted with the military profession in general, and with the art of fortification in particular; he was at the same time the most humane of men, and to him thousands and thousands of the Republican captives owed their lives; he was wounded in a skirmish of no great importance, and died in consequence.

Stofflet, an Alsacian by birth and gamekeeper by profession, was less beloved than the other chiefs, but his stern character made him implicitly obeyed; he was rather a leader of guerilla parties than the General of an army.

Charette, originally a naval officer, and of a delicate constitution had hardened his frame by the exercise of the chase. When the whole Vendée was pacified, he alone held out in the Morbihan with his followers - Chouans - When he had but fourteen men with him the Republican Government offered him a million of francs if he would retire to England, which he refused. at last he also succumbed, was made prisoner, and was shot at Nantes on the 26° March 1796, Stofflet having met the same fate at Angers on the 24° February of the same year.

A-7-33. OA-7-14-3

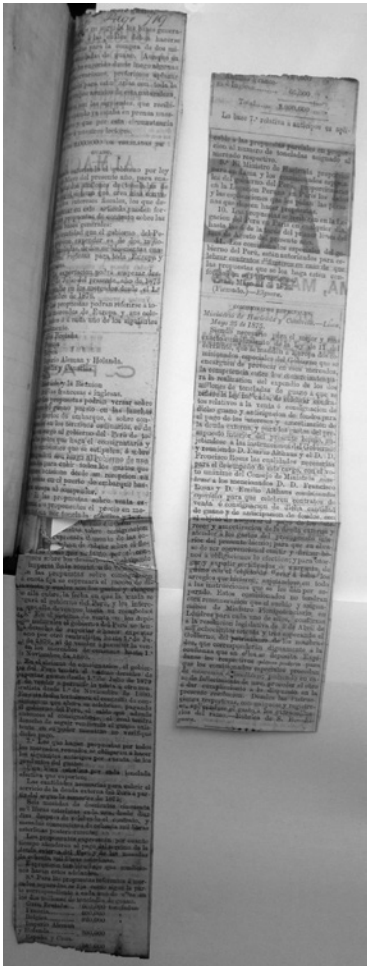

A-7-34. OA-7-15-1

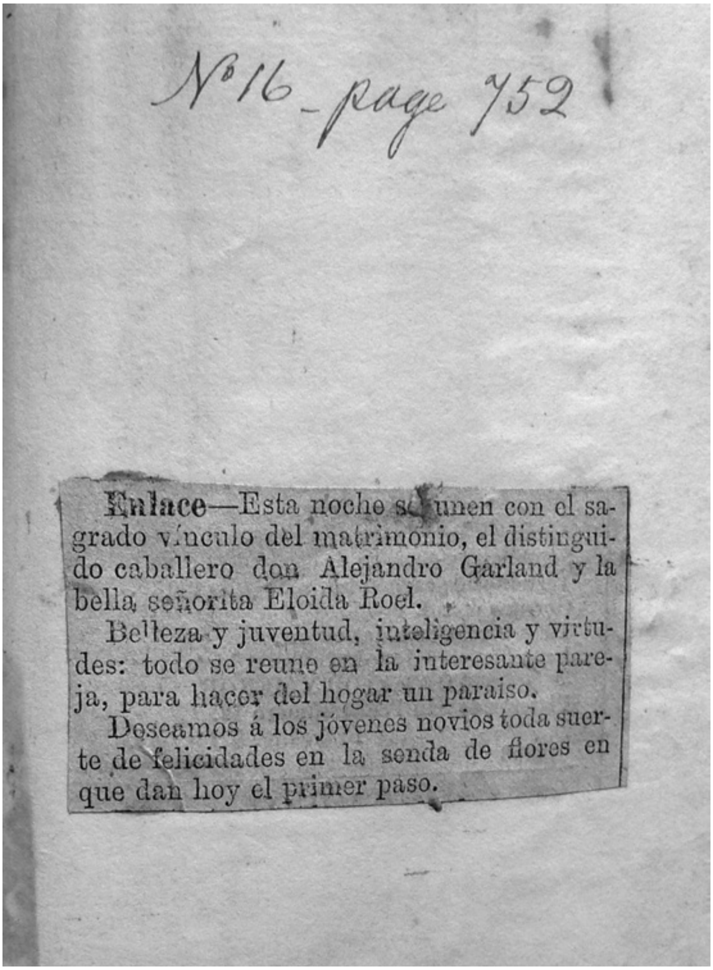

Nº16 - page 752

**Enlace**—Esta noche se unen con el sagrado vínculo del matrimonio, el distinguido caballero don Alejandro Garland y la bella señorita Eloida Roel.

Belleza y juventud, inteligencia y virtudes: todo se reune en la interesante pareja, para hacer del hogar un paraiso.

Deseamos á los jóvenes novios toda suerte de felicidades en la senda de flores en que dan hoy el primer paso.

A-7-35. OA-7-16-1

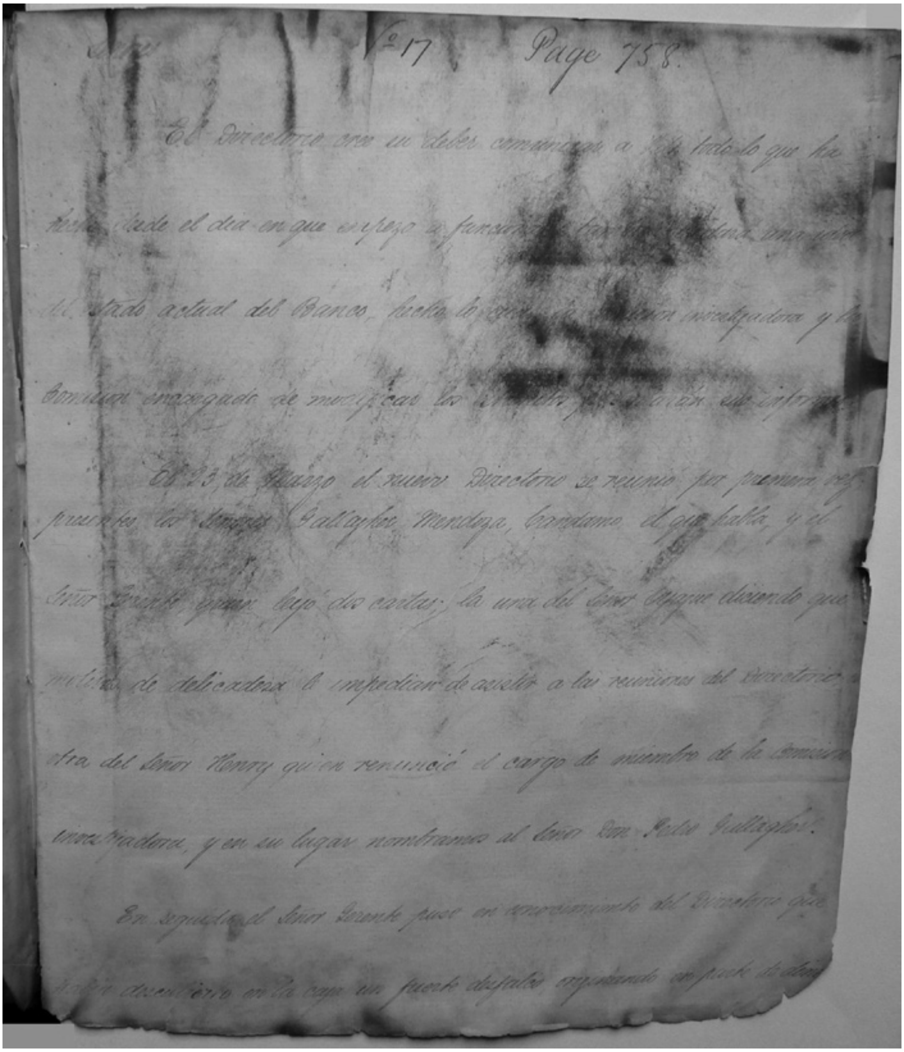

[illegible] Nº 17 Page 758.

El Directorio cree su deber comunicar a [illegible] todo lo que ha hecho desde el dia en que empezo a funcionar [illegible] una [illegible] del estado actual del Banco, hecho lo [illegible] investigadora y la Comision encargada de modificar los [illegible] su informe.

El 23 de Marzo el nuevo Directorio se reunio por primera vez, presentes los señores Gallagher, Mendoza, Candamo, el que habla, y el señor Gerente quien leyó dos cartas; la una del señor Oyague diciendo que motivos de delicadeza le impedian de asistir a las reuniones del Directorio, la otra del señor Henry quien renunció el cargo de miembro de la Comision investigadora, y en su lugar nombramos al señor Don Pedro Gallagher.

En seguida el señor Gerente puso en conocimiento del Directorio que se [illegible] descubierto en la caja un fuerte desfalco [illegible] un poco de [illegible]

A-7-36. OA-7-17-1

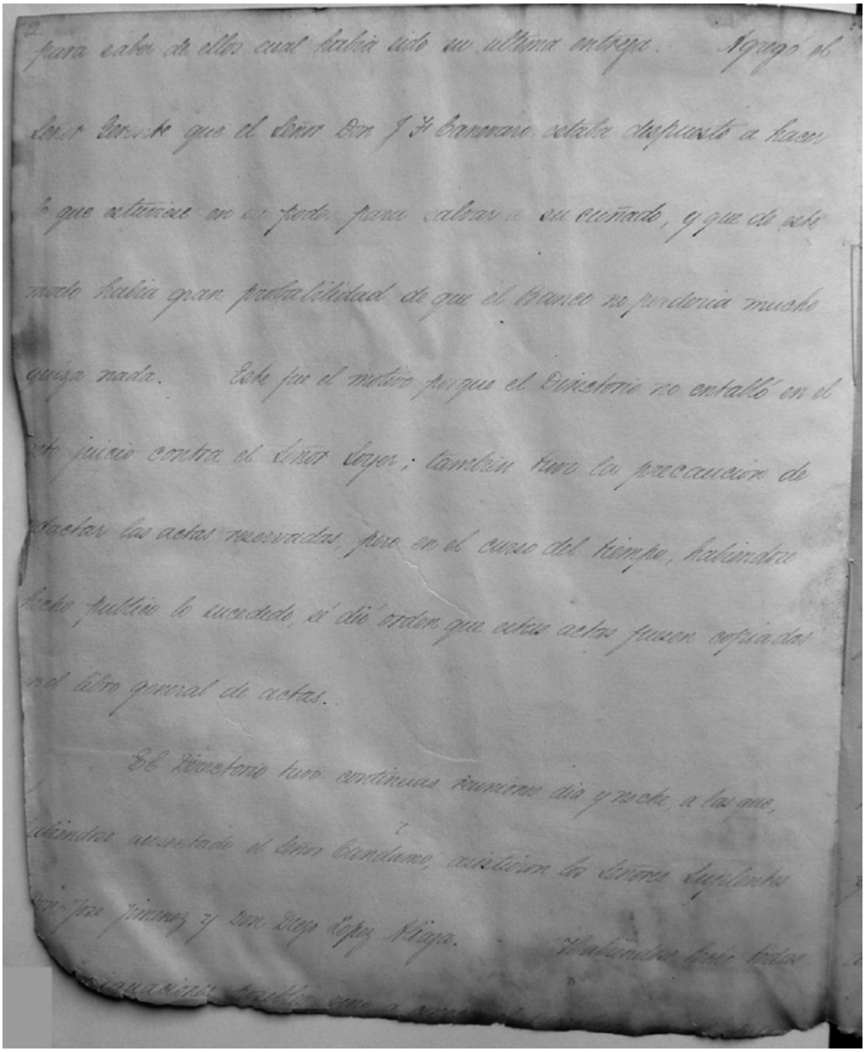

para saber de ellos cual había sido su ultima entrega. Agregó el
Señor Gerente que el Señor Don J. F. Canevaro estaba dispuesto a hacer
lo que estuviese en su poder para salvar a su cuñado, y que de este
modo había gran probabilidad de que el Banco no perdería mucho
quizá nada. Este fue el motivo porque el Directorio no entabló en el
cto juicio contra el Señor Loyer; también tuvo la precaución de
dactar las actas reservadas, pero en el curso del tiempo, habiéndose
hecho público lo sucedido, se dió orden que estas actas fuesen copiadas
nel libro general de actas.

El Directorio tuvo continuas reuniones día y noche, a las que,
habiéndose ausentado el Señor Candamo, asistieron los Señores Suplentes
Don José Jiménez y Don Diego López Aliaga. Habiéndose hecho todas
[illegible]

A-7-37. OA-7-17-2

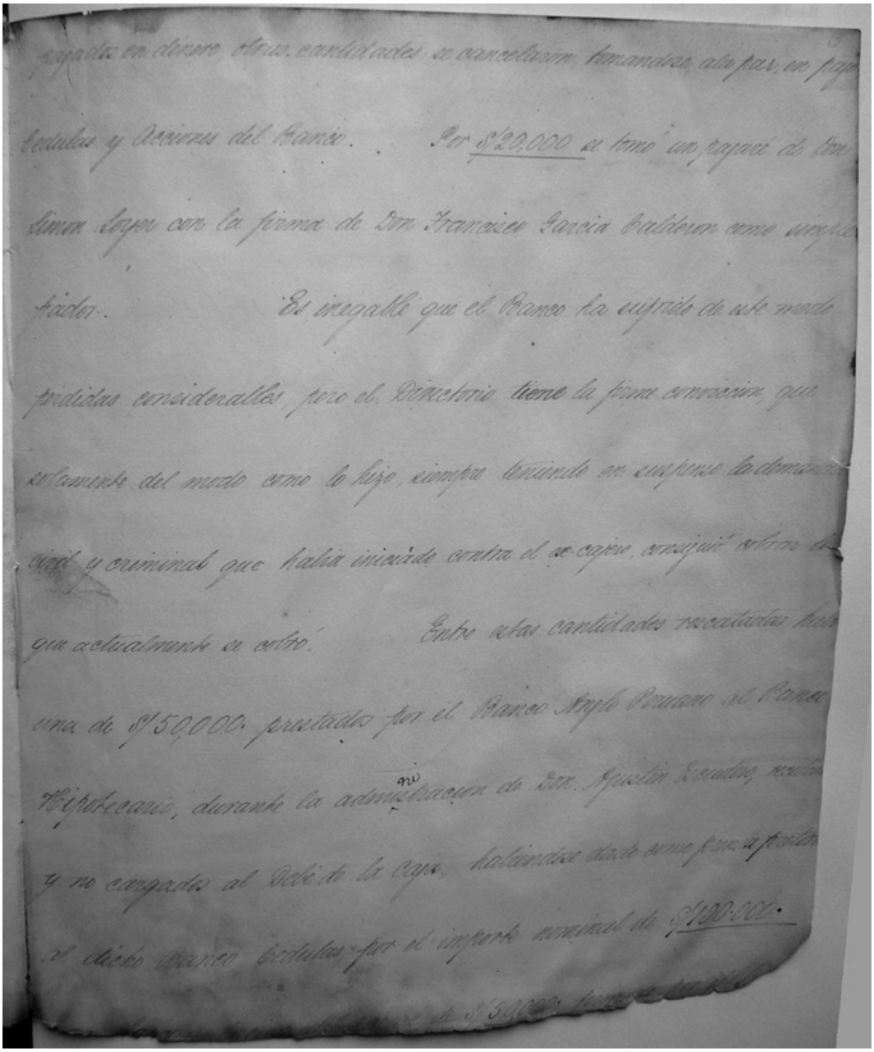

pagados en dinero, otras cantidades se cancelaron, tomandose a la par, en pag

Cedulas y Acciones del Banco. Por $20,000 se tomó un pagaré de Don

Simon Loyer con la firma de Don Francisco Garcia Calderon como simple

fiador. Es inegable que el Banco ha sufrido de este modo

perdidas considerables, pero el Directorio tiene la firme conviccion, que

solamente del modo como lo hizo, siempre teniendo en suspenso la demanda

civil y criminal que habia iniciado contra el ex-cajero, consiguió cobrar la

que actualmente se cobró. Entre estas cantidades rescatadas hubo

una de $50,000 prestados por el Banco Anglo Peruano al Banco

Hipotecario, durante la administracion de Don Agustin Escudero, recibi

y no cargados al Debe de la Caja, habiendose dado como pago la porcion

al dicho Banco Cedulas por el importe nominal de $100.000.

de $50,000

A-7-38. OA-7-17-3

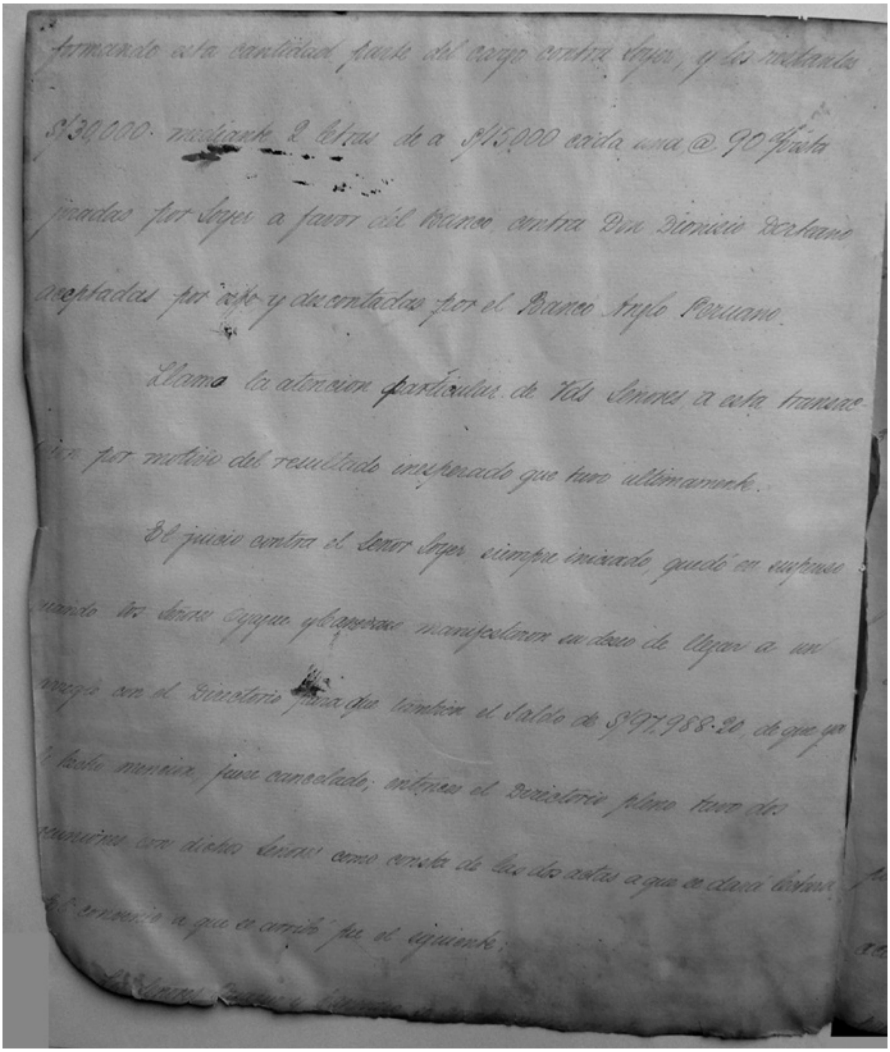

formando esta cantidad parte del cargo contra Soyer, y los restantes S/30,000 mediante 2 letras de a S/15,000 cada una @ 90 d/vista giradas por Soyer a favor del Banco contra Don Dionisio Derteano aceptadas por este y descontadas por el Banco Anglo Peruano.

Llamo la atencion particular de Vds Señores a esta transaccion por motivo del resultado inesperado que tuvo ultimamente.

El juicio contra el Señor Soyer siempre iniciado, quedó en suspenso cuando los Señores Oyague y [illegible] manifestaron su deseo de llegar a un arreglo con el Directorio para que tambien el Saldo de S/97,988.20, de que ya he hecho mencion, fuese cancelado; entonces el Directorio pleno tuvo dos reuniones con dichos Señores como consta de las dos actas a que se dará lectura.

El convenio a que se arribó fue el siguiente:

Los Señores Oyague y [illegible]

A-7-39. OA-7-17-4

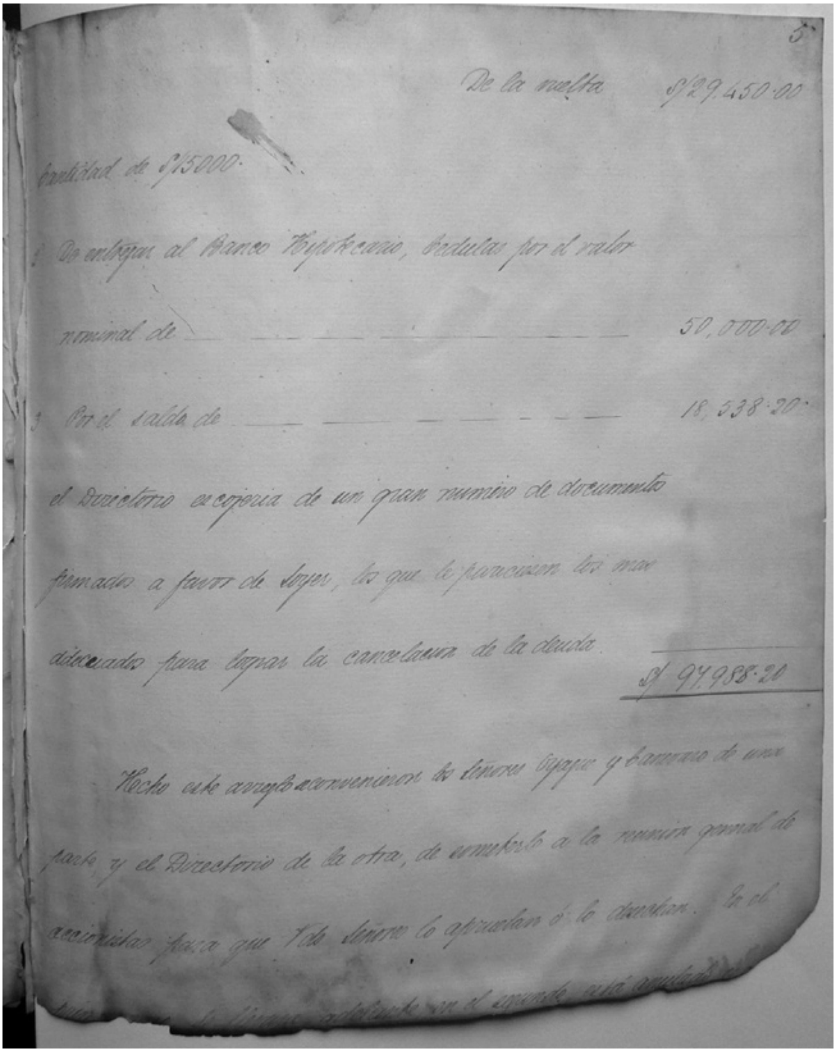

5

De la vuelta S/29.450·00

cantidad de S/15000·

2 De entregar al Banco Hypotecario, cedulas por el valor
nominal de ______________________ 50,000·00

3 Por el saldo de ______________________ 18,538·20
el Directorio escojeria de un gran numero de documentos
firmados a favor de Loyer, los que le parecieran los mas
adecuados para lograr la cancelacion de la deuda. S/ 97.988·20

Hecho este arreglo convinieron los señores Oyague y Canevaro de una
parte, y el Directorio de la otra, de someterlo a la reunion general de
accionistas para que Uds. señores lo aprueben ó lo desechen. En el
[illegible] adelante en el segundo está anulado [illegible]

A-7-40. OA-7-17-5

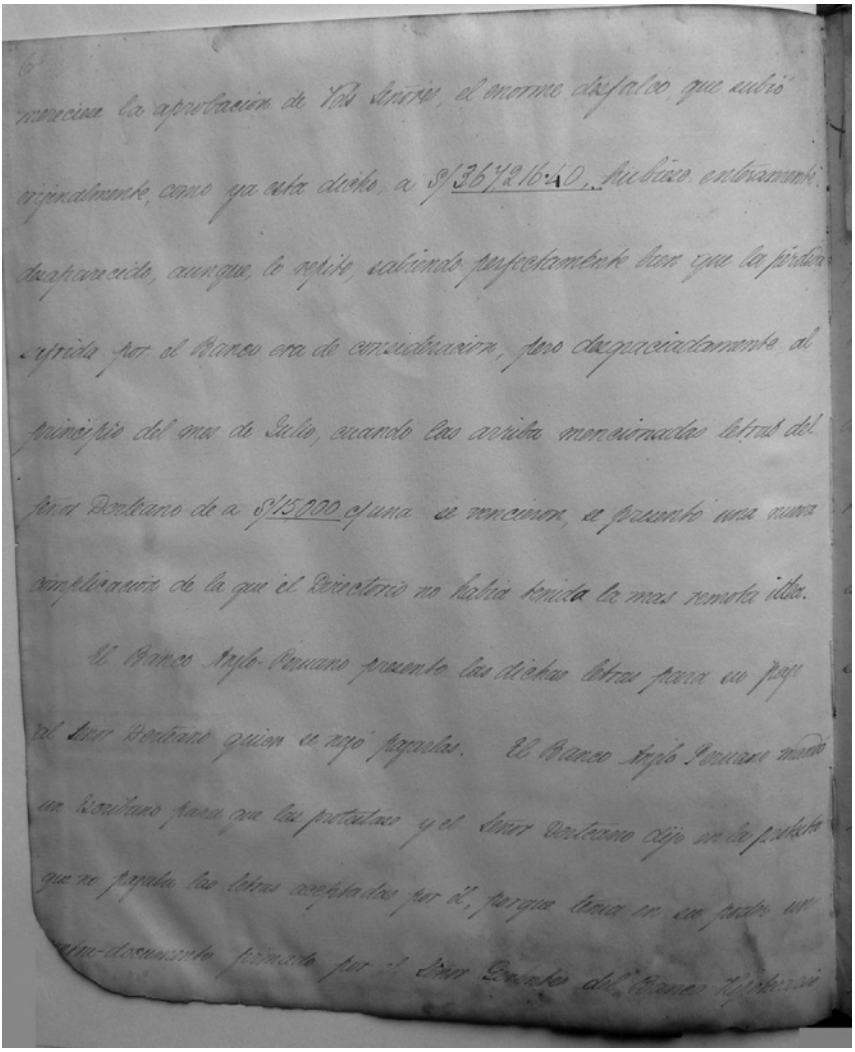

6

mereciese la aprobación de Vds Señores, el enorme desfalco que subió orijinalmente, como ya esta dicho, a S/367216.40, hubiese enteramente desaparecido, aunque, lo repito, sabiendo perfectamente bien que la pérdida sufrida por el Banco era de consideración, pero desgraciadamente al principio del mes de Julio, cuando las arriba mencionadas letras del Señor Dorteano de a S/15000 c/una se vencieron, se presentó una nueva complicación de la que el Directorio no habia tenido la mas remota idea.

El Banco Anglo-Peruano presentó las dichas letras para su pago al Señor Dorteano quien se negó pagarlas. El Banco Anglo Peruano mandó un Escribano para que las protestase y el Señor Dorteano dijo en la protesta que no pagaba las letras aceptadas por él, porque tenia en su poder un contra-documento firmado por el Señor Gerente del Banco Hipotecario

A-7-41. OA-7-17-6

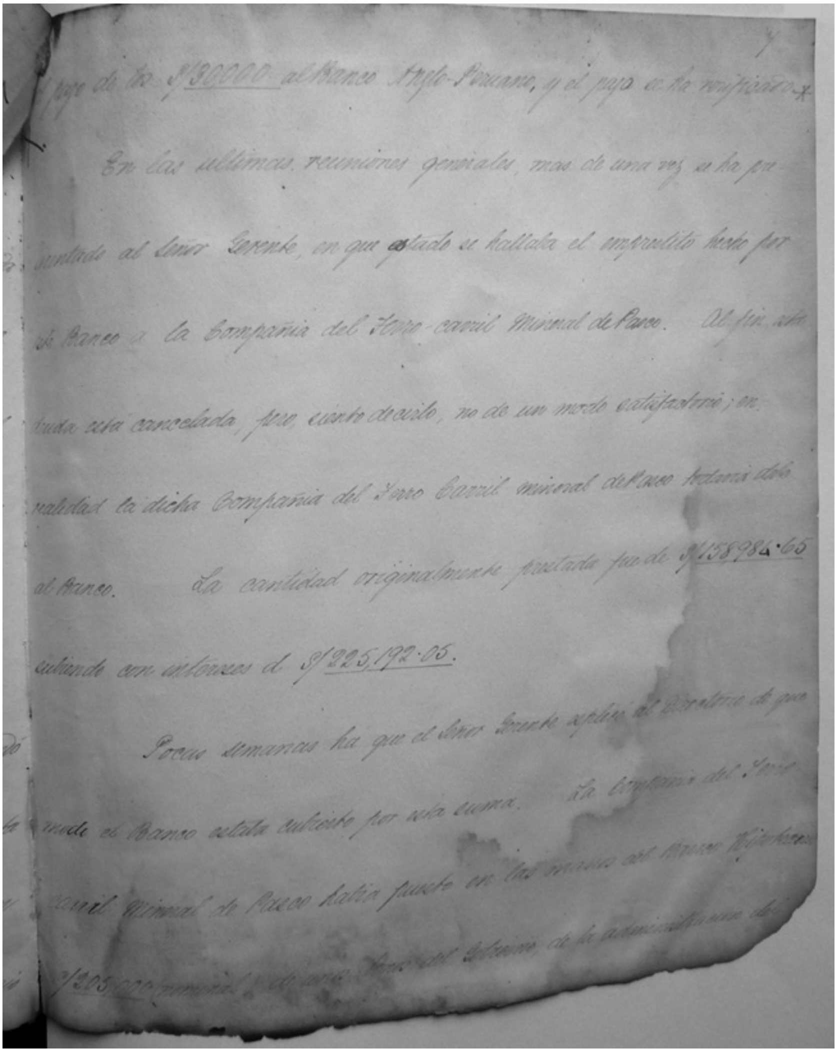

7

pago de los S/30000 al Banco Anglo-Peruano, y el pago se ha verificado. ×

En las ultimas reuniones generales, mas de una vez se ha preguntado al Señor Gerente, en que estado se hallaba el emprestito hecho por el Banco a la Compañia del Ferro-carril Mineral de Pasco. Al fin esta deuda esta cancelada, pero, siento decirlo, no de un modo satisfactorio; en realidad la dicha Compañia del Ferro Carril mineral de Pasco todavia debe al Banco. La cantidad originalmente prestada fue de S/158,984·65 subiendo con intereses á S/225,192·05.

Pocas semanas ha que el Señor Gerente explicó al Directorio de que modo el Banco estaba cubierto por esta suma. La Compañia del Ferro carril Mineral de Pasco habia puesto en las manos del Banco Hipotecario S/205,000 nominal de unos bonos del Gobierno, de la administracion de

A-7-42. OA-7-17-7

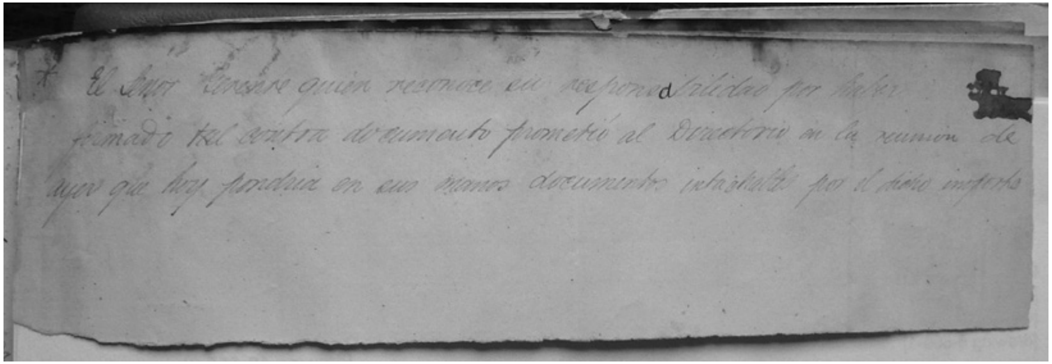

El Señor Tenesare quien reconoce su responsabilidad por haber firmado tal contra documento prometió al Directorio en la reunión de ayer que hoy pondria en sus manos documentos intachables por el dicho importe

A-7-43. OA-7-17-8

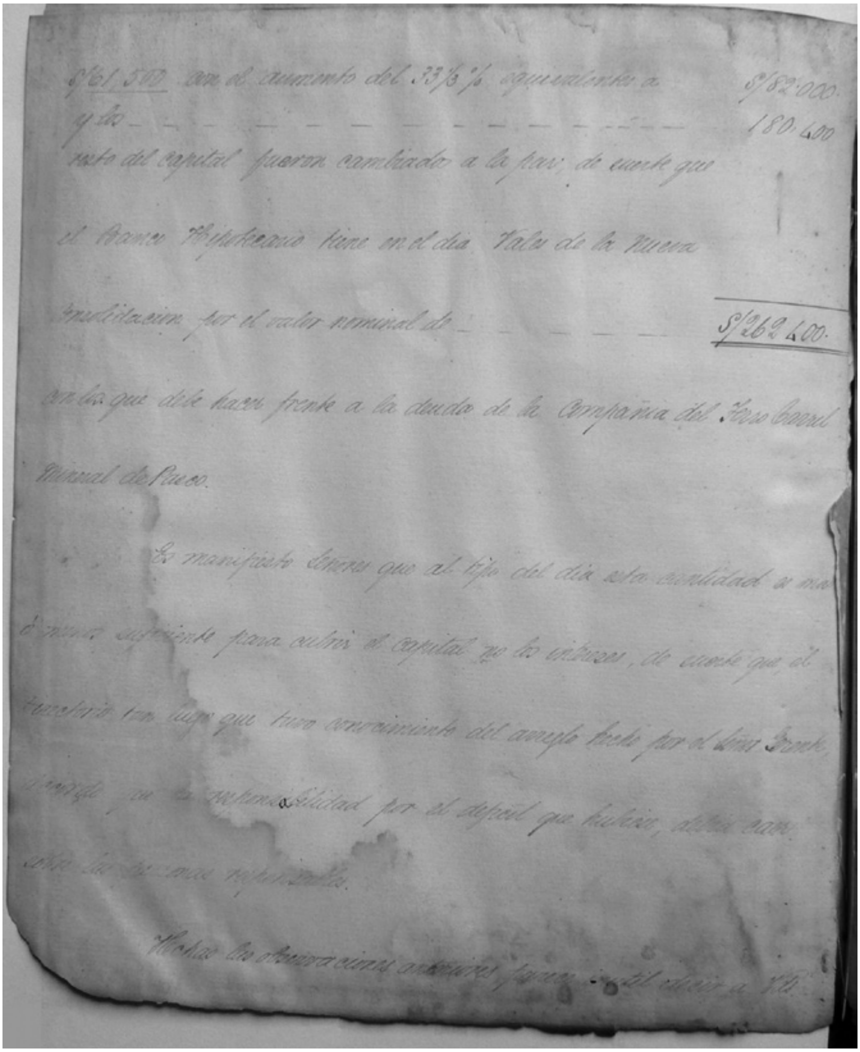

S/61,500 con el aumento del 33 1/3 % equivalentes a — S/82.000
y los — — — — — — — — — — — — — — — — 180.400
resto del capital fueron cambiado a la par; de suerte que
el Banco Hipotecario tiene en el dia Vales de la Nueva
Consolidacion por el valor nominal de — — — — — — S/262.400.
con los que debe hacer frente a la deuda de la Compañia del Ferro Carril
Mineral de Pasco.

Es manifiesto Señores que al tipo del dia esta cantidad es mas
ó menos suficiente para cubrir el capital y no los intereses, de suerte que el
Fiduciario tan luego que tuvo conocimiento del arreglo hecho por el Señor Frank,
[illegible] su responsabilidad por el deficit que hubiese, debiendo cobrar
de las personas responsables.

Hechas las observaciones anteriores, pareceme inutil decir a VV.

A-7-44. OA-7-17-9

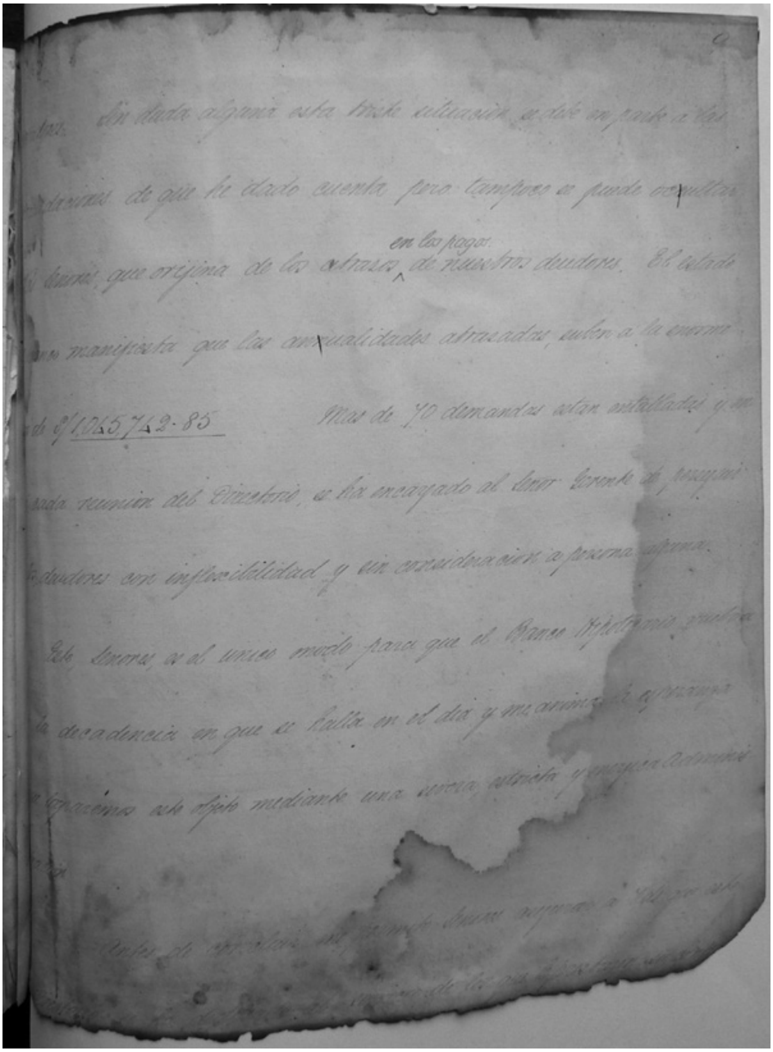

9

tas. Sin duda alguna esta triste situacion se debe en parte a las dencias de que he dado cuenta pero tampoco se puede ocultar buena que origina de los atrasos en los pagos de nuestros deudores. El estado nos manifiesta que las anualidades atrasadas suben a la enorme de S/ 1.045,742·85

Mas de 70 demandas estan entabladas y en cada reunion del Directorio, se ha encargado al señor Gerente de persegui los deudores con inflexibilidad y sin consideracion a persona alguna.

Este, Señores, es el unico modo para que el Banco Hipotecario pueda la decadencia en que se halla en el dia y me anima la esperanza lograremos este objeto mediante una severa, estricta y enérgica Adminis cion.

Antes de [illegible]

[illegible] de las [illegible]

A-7-45. OA-7-17-10

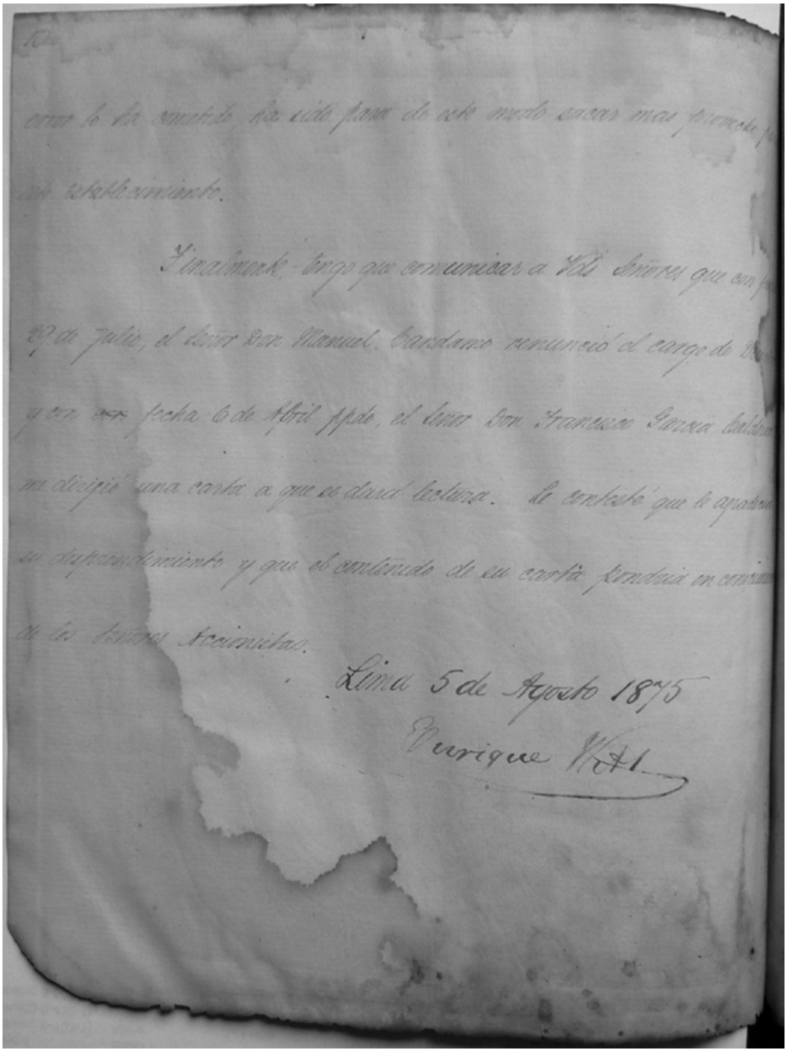

10

como lo ha cometido ha sido para de este modo sacar mas provecho p
su establecimiento.

Finalmente tengo que comunicar a Vds Señores que con f
29 de Julio, el Señor Don Manuel Candamo renunció el cargo de D
y con ~~en~~ fecha 6 de Abril ppdo, el Señor Don Francisco Garcia Calder
me dirigió una carta a que se dará lectura. Le contesté que le agradec
su desprendimiento y que el contenido de su carta pondria en conocim
de los Señores Accionistas.

Lima 5 de Agosto 1875

Enrique Witt

A-7-46. OA-7-17-11

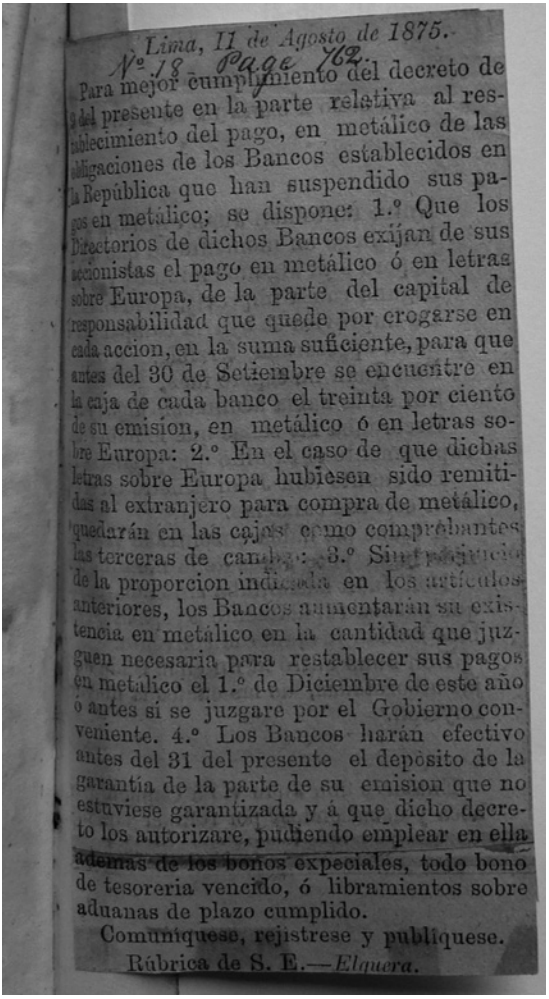

Lima, 11 de Agosto de 1875.

Nº 18 - Page 762.

Para mejor cumplimiento del decreto de 9 del presente en la parte relativa al restablecimiento del pago, en metálico de las obligaciones de los Bancos establecidos en la República que han suspendido sus pagos en metálico; se dispone: 1.º Que los Directorios de dichos Bancos exijan de sus accionistas el pago en metálico ó en letras sobre Europa, de la parte del capital de responsabilidad que quede por erogarse en cada accion, en la suma suficiente, para que antes del 30 de Setiembre se encuentre en la caja de cada banco el treinta por ciento de su emision, en metálico ó en letras sobre Europa: 2.º En el caso de que dichas letras sobre Europa hubiesen sido remitidas al extranjero para compra de metálico, quedarán en las cajas como comprobantes las terceras de cambio: 3.º Sin perjuicio de la proporcion indicada en los artículos anteriores, los Bancos aumentarán su existencia en metálico en la cantidad que juzguen necesaria para restablecer sus pagos en metálico el 1.º de Diciembre de este año ó antes si se juzgare por el Gobierno conveniente. 4.º Los Bancos harán efectivo antes del 31 del presente el depósito de la garantía de la parte de su emision que no estuviese garantizada y á que dicho decreto los autorizare, pudiendo emplear en ella ademas de los bonos expeciales, todo bono de tesoreria vencido, ó libramientos sobre aduanas de plazo cumplido.

Comuníquese, rejistrese y publíquese.

Rúbrica de S. E.—*Elguera.*

A-7-47. OA-7-18-1

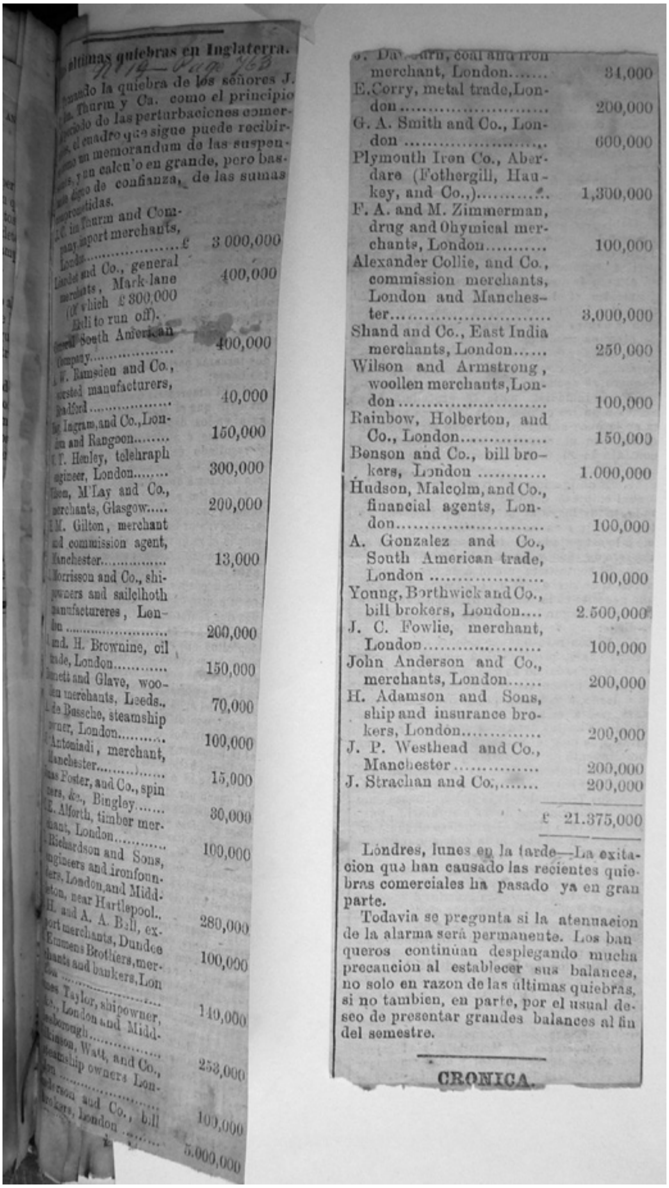

## ltimas quiebras en Inglaterra.

N° 19 — Page 763

ando la quiebra de los señores J.
m Thurm y Ca. como el principio
iodo de las perturbaciones comer-
s, el cuadro que sigue puede recibir-
mo un memorandum de las suspen-
s, y un calculo en grande, pero bas-
nte digno de confianza, de las sumas
mprometidas.

| | |
|---|---|
| J.C. im Thurm and Company, import merchants, London........£ | 3 000,000 |
| Lindet and Co., general merchants, Mark-lane (Of which £ 800,000 Bill to run off). | 400,000 |
| eral South American Company.................... | 400,000 |
| W. Ramsden and Co., orsted manufacturers, Bradford.................. | 40,000 |
| Ingram, and Co., London and Rangoon........ | 150,000 |
| T. Henley, telehraph gineer, London........ | 300,000 |
| son, M'Lay and Co., merchants, Glasgow..... | 200,000 |
| M. Gilton, merchant and commission agent, Manchester.............. | 13,000 |
| orrisson and Co., shipowners and sailclhoth manufactureres, London....................... | 200,000 |
| and. H. Brownine, oil trade, London........... | 150,000 |
| netti and Glave, woollen merchants, Leeds.. | 70,000 |
| de Bussche, steamship owner, London........... | 100,000 |
| Antoniadi, merchant, Manchester............... | 15,000 |
| s Foster, and Co., spinners, &c., Bingley....... | 30,000 |
| E. Alforth, timber merchant, London............ | 100,000 |
| Richardson and Sons, engineers and ironfounders, London, and Middleton, near Hartlepool.. | 280,000 |
| H. and A. A. Ball, export merchants, Dundee | 100,000 |
| Emmens Brothers, merchants and bankers, London..................... | 140,000 |
| es Taylor, shipowner, &c., London and Middlesborough.................. | 253,000 |
| kinson, Watt, and Co., steamship owners London....................... | 100,000 |
| derson and Co., bill brokers, London ......... | 5.000,000 |
| Da[illegible], coal and iron merchant, London....... | 34,000 |
| E. Corry, metal trade, London......................... | 200,000 |
| G. A. Smith and Co., London ........................ | 600,000 |
| Plymouth Iron Co., Aberdare (Fothergill, Haukey, and Co.,)............ | 1,300,000 |
| F. A. and M. Zimmerman, drug and Chymical merchants, London........... | 100,000 |
| Alexander Collie, and Co., commission merchants, London and Manchester.......................... | 3,000,000 |
| Shand and Co., East India merchants, London...... | 250,000 |
| Wilson and Armstrong, woollen merchants, London......................... | 100,000 |
| Rainbow, Holberton, and Co., London............... | 150,000 |
| Benson and Co., bill brokers, London ............ | 1.000,000 |
| Hudson, Malcolm, and Co., financial agents, London.......................... | 100,000 |
| A. Gonzalez and Co., South American trade, London .................... | 100,000 |
| Young, Borthwick and Co., bill brokers, London.... | 2.500,000 |
| J. C. Fowlie, merchant, London...................... | 100,000 |
| John Anderson and Co., merchants, London...... | 200,000 |
| H. Adamson and Sons, ship and insurance brokers, London............. | 200,000 |
| J. P. Westhead and Co., Manchester ............... | 200,000 |
| J. Strachan and Co.,....... | 200,000 |
| | £ 21.375,000 |

Lóndres, lunes en la tarde—La exitacion que han causado las recientes quiebras comerciales ha pasado ya en gran parte.

Todavia se pregunta si la atenuacion de la alarma será permanente. Los banqueros continúan desplegando mucha precaucion al establecer sus balances, no solo en razon de las últimas quiebras, si no tambien, en parte, por el usual deseo de presentar grandes balances al fin del semestre.

### CRONICA.

A-7-48. OA-7-19-1

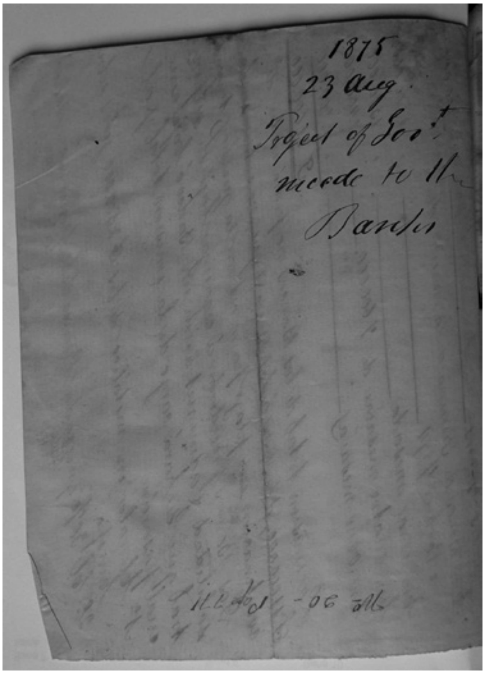

1875
23 Aug.
Project of Gov$^{t}$
made to the
Banks

A-7-49. OA-7-20-1

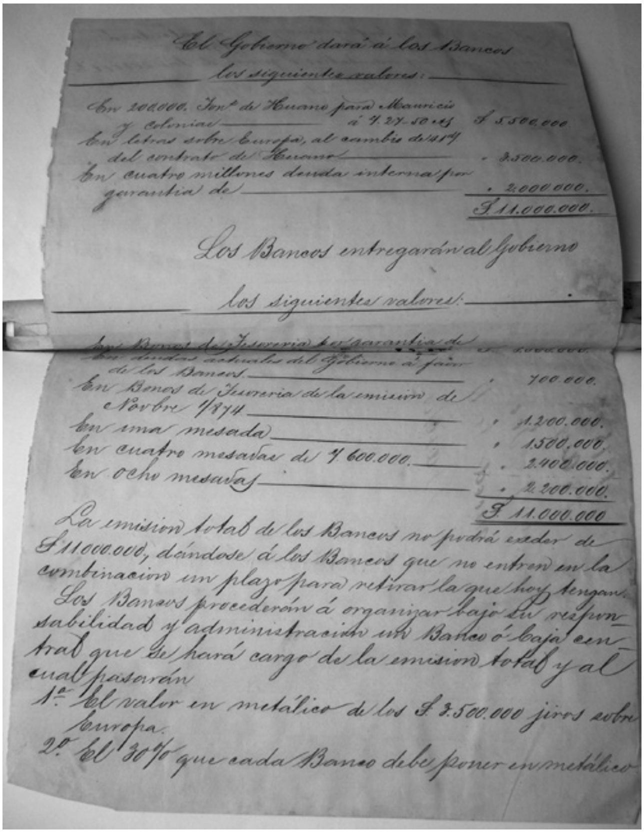

El Gobierno dará á los Bancos
los siguientes valores:

En 200.000. Ton^s de Huano para Mauricio y Colonias á $ 27-50 c/s — $ 5.500.000
En letras sobre Europa, al cambio de 41 d del contrato de Huano — 3.500.000.
En cuatro millones deuda interna por garantia de — 2.000.000.
$ 11.000.000.

Los Bancos entregarán al Gobierno
los siguientes valores:

En Bonos de Tesoreria por garantia de las deudas actuales del Gobierno á favor de los Bancos — $ [illegible].000.000. — 700.000.
En Bonos de Tesoreria de la emision de Novbre 1874 — 1.200.000.
En una mesada — 1.500.000.
En cuatro mesadas de $ 600.000. — 2.400.000.
En ocho mesadas — 2.200.000.
$ 11.000.000

La emision total de los Bancos no podrá exeder de $ 11.000.000, dándose á los Bancos que no entren en la combinacion un plazo para retirar la que hoy tengan.

Los Bancos procederán á organizar bajo su responsabilidad y administracion un Banco ó Caja central que se hará cargo de la emision total y al cual pasarán

1º. El valor en metálico de los $ 3.500.000 jiros sobre Europa.

2º. El 30% que cada Banco debe poner en metálico

A-7-50. OA-7-20-2

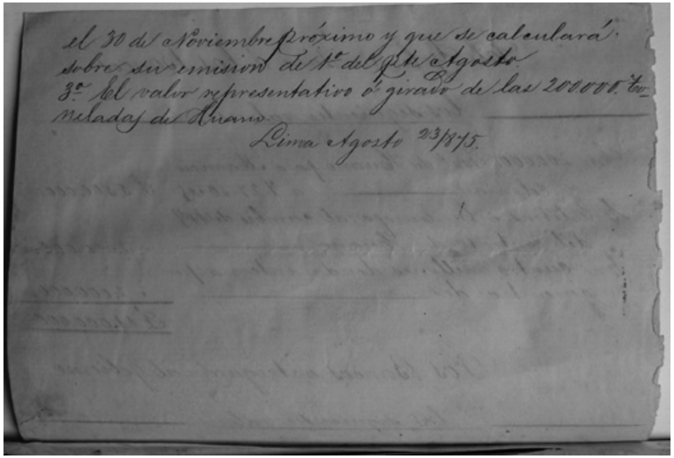

el 30 de Noviembre próximo y que se calculará sobre su emision de 1º del pte Agosto.
3º El valor representativo ó girado de las 200000 toneladas de Huano.

Lima Agosto 23/875.

A-7-51. OA-7-20-3

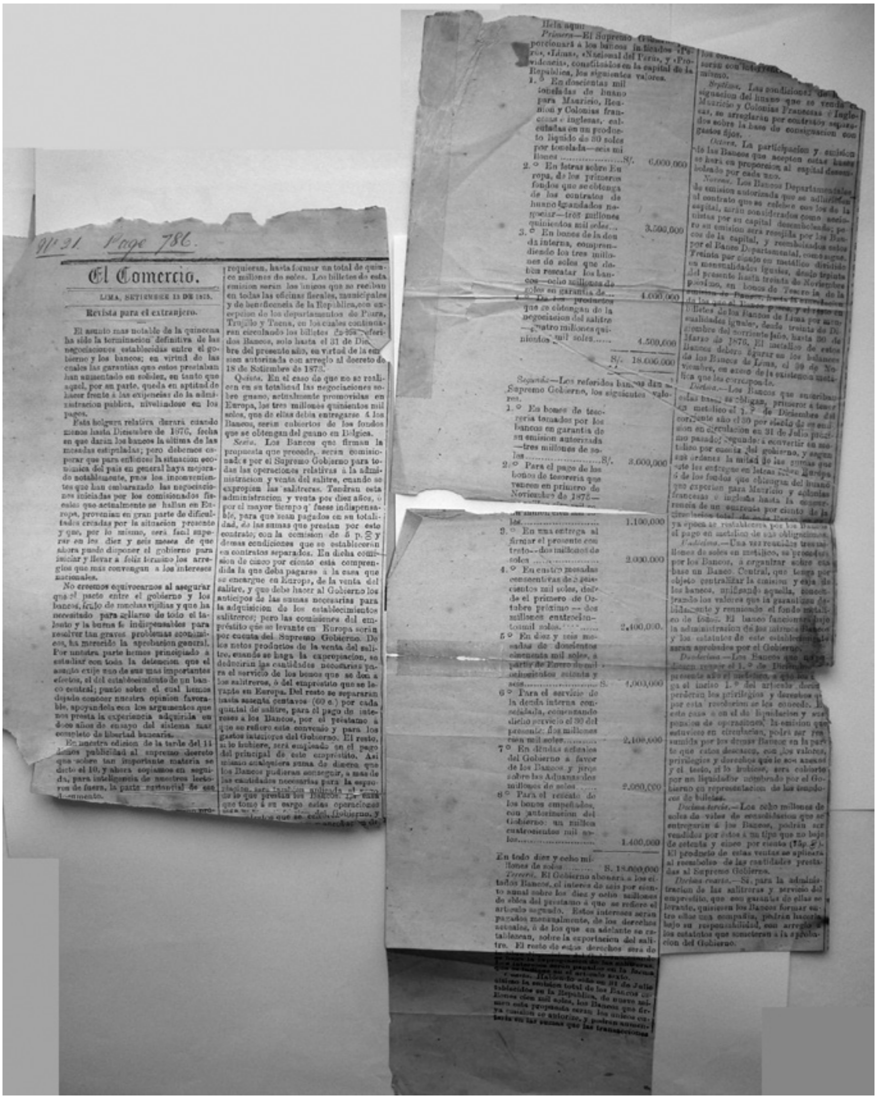

Nº 21. Page 786.

# El Comercio.

LIMA, SETIEMBRE 13 DE 1875.

## Revista para el extranjero.

El asunto mas notable de la quincena ha sido la terminacion definitiva de las negociaciones establecidas entre el gobierno y los bancos; en virtud de las cuales las garantias que estos prestaban han aumentado en solidez, en tanto que aquel, por su parte, queda en aptitud de hacer frente á las exijencias de la administracion pública, nivelándose en los pagos.

Esta holgura relativa durará cuando menos hasta Diciembre de 1876, fecha en que darán los bancos la última de las mesadas estipuladas; pero debemos esperar que para entónces la situacion económica del pais en general haya mejorado notablemente, pues los inconvenientes que han embarazado las negociaciones iniciadas por los comisionados fiscales que actualmente se hallan en Europa, provenian en gran parte de dificultades creadas por la situacion presente y que, por lo mismo, será fácil superar en los diez y seis meses de que ahora puede disponer el gobierno para iniciar y llevar á feliz término los arreglos que mas convengan á los intereses nacionales.

No creemos equivocarnos al asegurar que el pacto entre el gobierno y los bancos, fruto de muchas vijilias y que ha necesitado para arreglarse de todo el talento y la buena fé indispensables para resolver tan graves problemas económicos, ha merecido la aprobacion general. Por nuestra parte hemos principiado á estudiar con toda la detencion que el asunto exije uno de sus mas importantes efectos, el del establecimiento de un banco central; punto sobre el cual hemos dejado conocer nuestra opinion favorable, apoyándola con los argumentos que nos presta la experiencia adquirida en doce años de ensayo del sistema mas completo de libertad bancaria.

En nuestra edicion de la tarde del 11 dimos publicidad al supremo decreto que sobre tan importante materia se dictó el 10, y ahora copiamos en seguida, para inteligencia de nuestros lectores de fuera, la parte sustancial de ese documento.

Hela aquí:

*Primera*—El Supremo Gobierno proporcionará á los bancos indicados «Perú», «Lima», «Nacional del Perú», y «Providencia», constituidos en la capital de la República, los siguientes valores.

| | |
|---|---|
| 1.º En doscientas mil toneladas de huano para Mauricio, Reunion y Colonias francesas é inglesas, calculadas en un producto líquido de 30 soles por tonelada—seis millones ........................S/. | 6.000,000 |
| 2.º En letras sobre Europa, de los primeros fondos que se obtenga de los contratos de huano [illegible] negociar—tres millones quinientos mil soles... | 3.500,000 |
| 3.º En bonos de la deuda interna, comprendiendo los tres millones de soles que deben rescatar los bancos—ocho millones de soles en garantía de... | 4.000,000 |
| 4.º De los productos que se obtengan de la negociacion del salitre—cuatro millones quinientos mil soles...... | 4.500,000 |
| S/. | 18.000,000 |

*Segunda*—Los referidos bancos dan al Supremo Gobierno, los siguientes valores.

| | |
|---|---|
| 1.º En bonos de tesorería tomados por los bancos en garantía de su emision autorizada—tres millones de soles........................S/. | 3.000,000 |
| 2.º Para el pago de los bonos de tesorería que vencen en primero de Noviembre de 1875—[illegible] soles........................ | 1.100,000 |
| 3.º En una entrega al firmar el presente contrato—dos millones de soles ........................ | 2.000,000 |
| 4.º En cuatro mesadas consecutivas de seiscientos mil soles, desde el primero de Octubre próximo—dos millones cuatrocientos mil soles........ | 2.400,000. |
| 5.º En diez y seis mesadas de doscientos cincuenta mil soles, á partir de Enero de mil ochocientos setenta y seis........................S. | 4.000,000 |
| 6.º Para el servicio de la deuda interna consolidada, comenzando dicho servicio el 30 del presente: dos millones cien mil soles........... | 2.100,000 |
| 7.º En deudas actuales del Gobierno á favor de los Bancos y giros sobre las Aduanas—dos millones de soles....... | 2.000,000 |
| 8.º Para el rescate de los bonos empeñados, con autorizacion del Gobierno: un millon cuatrocientos mil soles........................ | 1.400,000 |
| En todo diez y ocho millones de soles........... | S. 18.000,000 |

*Tercera.* El Gobierno abonará á los citados Bancos, el interes de seis por ciento anual sobre los diez y ocho millones de soles del préstamo á que se refiere el artículo segundo. Estos intereses serán pagados mensualmente, de los derechos actuales, ó de los que en adelante se establezcan, sobre la exportacion del salitre. El resto de estos derechos será de [illegible] hasta la expropiacion de las salitreras. Los intereses serán pagados en la forma que se indique en el artículo sexto.

*Cuarta.* Habiendo sido en 31 de Julio último la emision total de los Bancos establecidos en la República, de nueve millones cien mil soles, los Bancos que firman esta propuesta serán los únicos cuya emision se autorice, y podrán aumentarla en las sumas que las transacciones requieran, hasta formar un total de quince millones de soles. Los billetes de esta emision serán los únicos que se reciban en todas las oficinas fiscales, municipales y de beneficencia de la República, con excepcion de los departamentos de Piura, Trujillo y Tacna, en los cuales continuarán circulando los billetes de los referidos Bancos, solo hasta el 31 de Diciembre del presente año, en virtud de la emision autorizada con arreglo al decreto de 18 de Setiembre de 1873.

*Quinta.* En el caso de que no se realicen en su totalidad las negociaciones sobre guano, actualmente promovidas en Europa, los tres millones quinientos mil soles, que de ellas debia entregarse á los Bancos, serán cubiertos de los fondos que se obtengan del guano en Bélgica.

*Sexta.* Los Bancos que firman la propuesta que precede, serán comisionados por el Supremo Gobierno para todas las operaciones relativas á la administracion y venta del salitre, cuando se expropien las salitreras. Tendrán esta administracion y venta por diez años, ó por el mayor tiempo q' fuese indispensable, para que sean pagados en su totalidad, de las sumas que prestan por este contrato; con la comision de 5 p. % y demas condiciones que se establecerán en contratos separados. En dicha comision de cinco por ciento está comprendida la que deba pagarse á la casa que se encargue en Europa, de la venta del salitre, y que debe hacer al Gobierno los anticipos de las sumas necesarias para la adquisicion de los establecimientos salitreros; pero las comisiones del empréstito que se levante en Europa serán por cuenta del Supremo Gobierno. De los netos productos de la venta del salitre, cuando se haga la expropiacion, se deducirán las cantidades necesarias para el servicio de los bonos que se den á los salitreros, ó del empréstito que se levante en Europa. Del resto se separarán hasta sesenta centavos (60 c.) por cada quintal de salitre, para el pago de intereses á los Bancos, por el préstamo á que se refiere este convenio y para los gastos interiores del Gobierno. El resto, si lo hubiere, será empleado en el pago del principal de este empréstito. Asi mismo cualquiera suma de dinero que los Bancos pudieran conseguir, á mas de las cantidades necesarias para la expropiacion, será tambien aplicada al pago de lo que prestan los Bancos. La casa que tome á su cargo estas operaciones [illegible] del Gobierno, y [illegible] que se [illegible] los [illegible] serán con [illegible] mismo.

*Sétima.* Las condiciones de consignacion del huano que se venda en Mauricio y Colonias Francesas é Inglesas, se arreglarán por contratos separados sobre la base de consignacion con gastos fijos.

*Octava.* La participacion y emision de los Bancos que acepten estas bases se hará en proporcion al capital desembolsado por cada uno.

*Novena.* Los Bancos Departamentales de emision autorizada que se adhieran al contrato que se celebre con los de la capital, serán considerados como accionistas por su capital desembolsado; pero su emision será recojida por los Bancos de la capital, y reembolsados estos por el Banco Departamental, como sigue. Treinta por ciento en metálico dividido en mensualidades iguales, desde treinta del presente hasta treinta de Noviembre próximo, en bonos de Tesoro la [illegible] de la [illegible] hasta la [illegible] de los que el Banco [illegible], y el resto en billetes de los Bancos de Lima por mensualidades iguales, desde treinta de Diciembre del corriente año, hasta 30 de Marzo de 1876. El metálico de estos Bancos deberá figurar en los balances de los Bancos de Lima, el 30 de Noviembre, en exceso de la existencia metálica que les corresponde.

*Décima.*—Los Bancos que suscriban estas bases se obligan, primero: á tener en metálico el 1.º de Diciembre del corriente año el 30 por ciento de su emision en circulacion en 31 de Julio próximo pasado; segundo: á convertir en metálico por cuenta del gobierno, y segun sus órdenes la mitad de las sumas que este les entregue en letras sobre Europa ó de los fondos que obtengan del huano que exporten para Mauricio y colonias francesas é inglesas hasta la concurrencia de un cuarenta por ciento de la circulacion total de cada Banco [illegible] ya época se restablezca por los Bancos el pago en metálico de sus obligaciones.

*Undécima.*—Una vez reunidos tres millones de soles en metálico, se procederá por los Bancos, á organizar sobre esa base un Banco Central, que tenga por objeto centralizar la emision y caja de los bancos, unificando aquella, concentrando los valores que la garantizan debidamente y reuniendo el fondo metálico de todos. El banco funcionará bajo la administracion de los mismos Bancos y los estatutos de este establecimiento serán aprobados por el Gobierno.

*Duodécima*—Los Bancos que no pudieren tener el 1.º de Diciembre del presente año el metálico, á que los obliga el inciso 1.º del artículo décimo perderán los privilegios y derechos que por esta resolucion se les concede. En este caso ó en el de liquidacion y suspension de operaciones, la emision que estuviese en circulacion, podrá ser reasumida por los demas Bancos en la parte que estos deseasen, con los valores, privilegios y derechos que le son anexos y el resto, si lo hubiese, será cubierto por un liquidador nombrado por el Gobierno en representacion de los tenedores de billetes.

*Décima tercia.*—Los ocho millones de soles de vales de consolidacion que se entregarán á los Bancos, podrán ser vendidos por estos á un tipo que no baje de setenta y cinco por ciento (75 p. %). El producto de estas ventas se aplicará al reembolso de las cantidades prestadas al Supremo Gobierno.

*Décima cuarta.*—Si, para la administracion de las salitreras y servicio del empréstito, que con garantía de ellas se levante, quisieren los Bancos formar entre ellos una compañía, podrán hacerlo bajo su responsabilidad, con arreglo á los estatutos que sometieran á la aprobacion del Gobierno.

A-7-52. OA-7-21-1

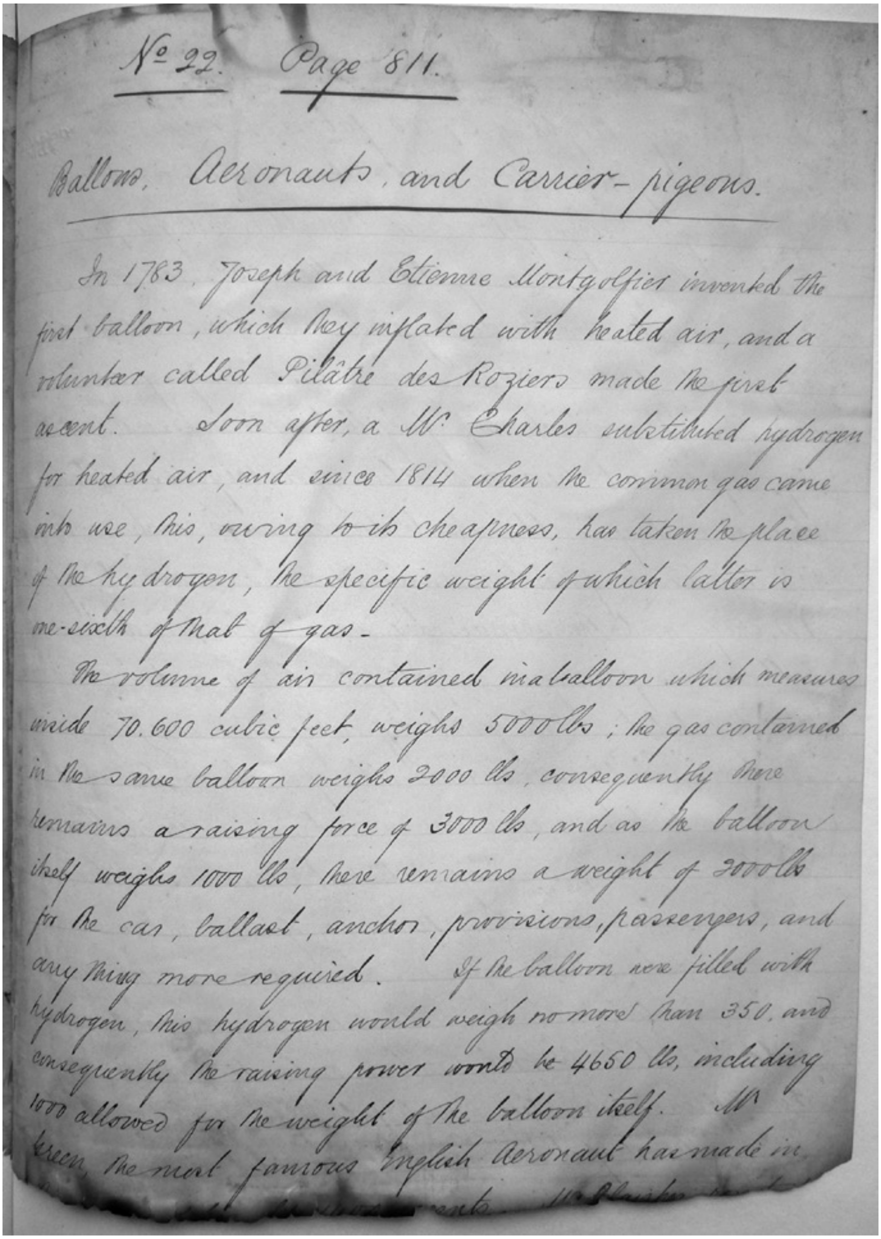

No 22. Page 811.

## Ballons, Aeronauts, and Carrier-pigeons.

In 1783, Joseph and Etienne Montgolfier invented the first balloon, which they inflated with heated air, and a volunteer called Pilâtre des Roziers made the first ascent. Soon after, a Mr Charles substituted hydrogen for heated air, and since 1814 when the common gas came into use, this, owing to its cheapness, has taken the place of the hydrogen, the specific weight of which latter is one-sixth of that of gas.

The volume of air contained in a balloon which measures inside 70.600 cubic feet, weighs 5000 lbs; the gas contained in the same balloon weighs 2000 lbs, consequently there remains a raising force of 3000 lbs, and as the balloon itself weighs 1000 lbs, there remains a weight of 2000 lbs for the car, ballast, anchor, provisions, passengers, and any thing more required. If the balloon were filled with hydrogen, this hydrogen would weigh no more than 350, and consequently the raising power would be 4650 lbs, including 1000 allowed for the weight of the balloon itself. Mr Green, the most famous English Aeronaut has made in [illegible] ents. Mr Glaisher [illegible]

A-7-53. OA-7-22-1

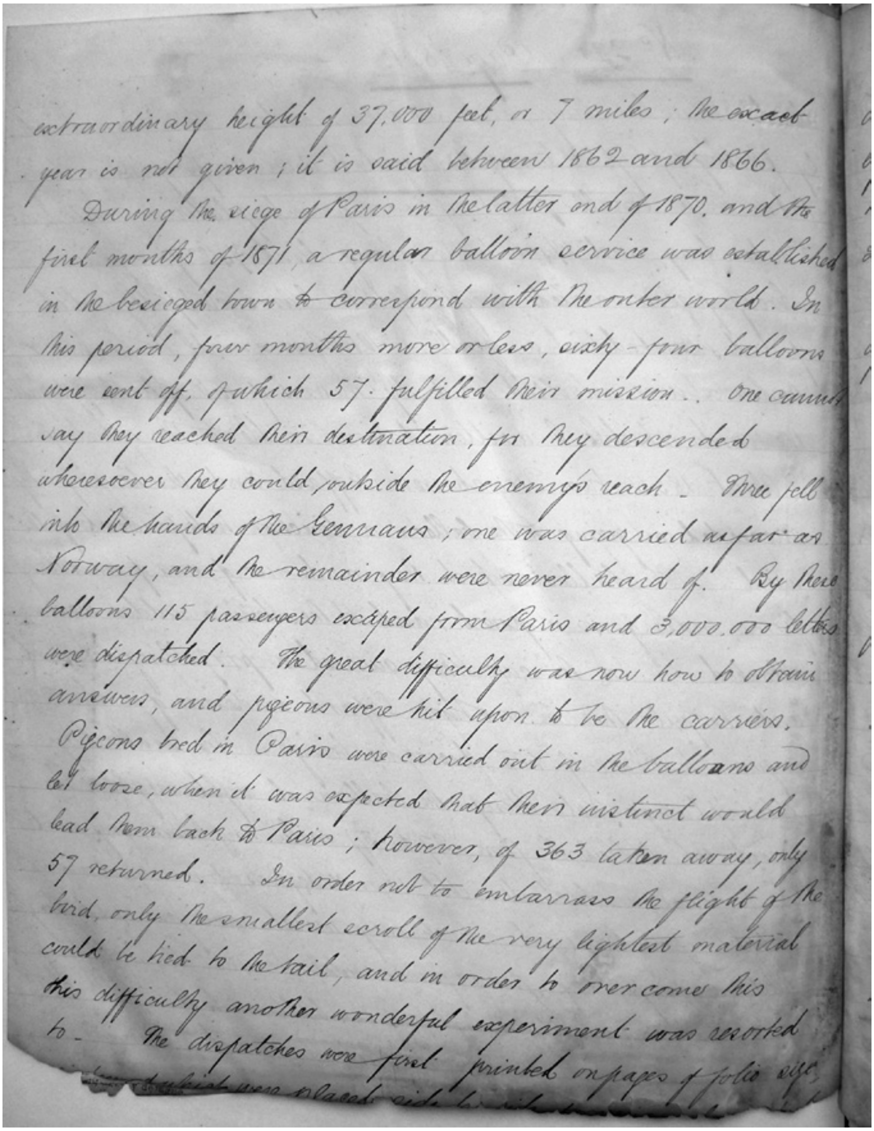

extraordinary height of 37,000 feet, or 7 miles; the exact year is not given; it is said between 1862 and 1866.

During the siege of Paris in the latter end of 1870, and the first months of 1871, a regular balloon service was established in the besieged town to correspond with the outer world. In this period, four months more or less, sixty-four balloons were sent off, of which 57 fulfilled their mission. One cannot say they reached their destination, for they descended wheresoever they could, outside the enemy's reach. Three fell into the hands of the Germans; one was carried as far as Norway, and the remainder were never heard of. By these balloons 115 passengers escaped from Paris and 3,000,000 letters were dispatched. The great difficulty was now how to obtain answers, and pigeons were hit upon to be the carriers. Pigeons bred in Paris were carried out in the balloons and let loose, when it was expected that their instinct would lead them back to Paris; however, of 363 taken away, only 57 returned. In order not to embarrass the flight of the bird, only the smallest scroll of the very lightest material could be tied to the tail, and in order to overcome this difficulty another wonderful experiment was resorted to. The dispatches were first printed on pages of folio size, [illegible] which were placed side [illegible]

A-7-54. OA-7-22-2

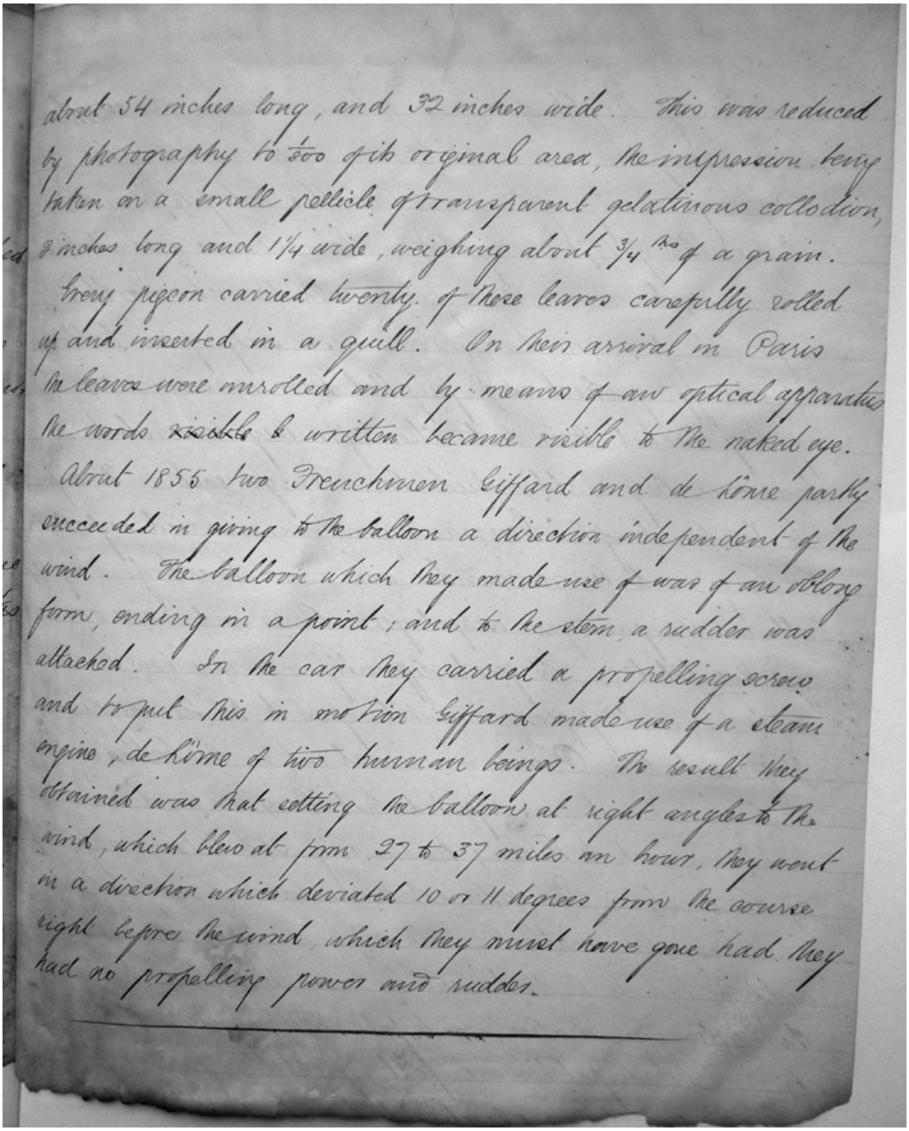

about 54 inches long, and 32 inches wide. This was reduced by photography to $\frac{1}{500}$ of its original area, the impression being taken on a small pellicle of transparent gelatinous collodion, 2 inches long and 1¼ wide, weighing about $\frac{3}{4}$ths of a grain. Every pigeon carried twenty of these leaves carefully rolled up and inserted in a quill. On their arrival in Paris the leaves were unrolled and by means of an optical apparatus the words ~~visible~~ & written became visible to the naked eye.

About 1855 two Frenchmen Giffard and de Lôme partly succeeded in giving to the balloon a direction independent of the wind. The balloon which they made use of was of an oblong form, ending in a point; and to the stern a rudder was attached. In the car they carried a propelling screw and to put this in motion Giffard made use of a steam engine, de Lôme of two human beings. The result they obtained was that setting the balloon at right angles to the wind, which blew at from 27 to 37 miles an hour, they went in a direction which deviated 10 or 11 degrees from the course right before the wind, which they must have gone had they had no propelling power and rudder.

A-7-55. OA-7-22-3

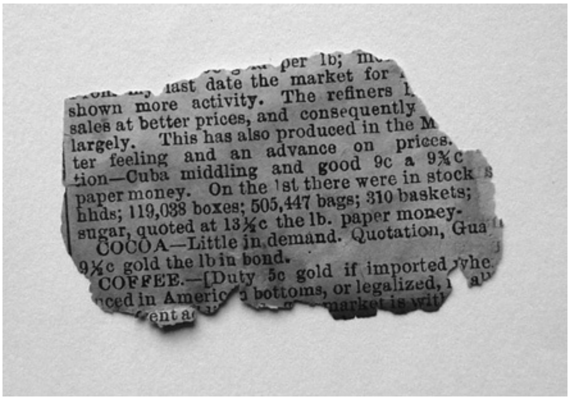

per lb; m
last date the market for
shown more activity. The refiners
sales at better prices, and consequently
largely. This has also produced in the M
ter feeling and an advance on prices.
tion—Cuba middling and good 9c a 9¾c
paper money. On the 1st there were in stock
hhds; 119,038 boxes; 505,447 bags; 310 baskets;
sugar, quoted at 13½c the lb. paper money-
COCOA—Little in demand. Quotation, Gua
9½c gold the lb in bond.
COFFEE.—[Duty 5c gold if imported whe
ced in Americ bottoms, or legalized,
market is wit
ent a

A-7-56. OA-unknown

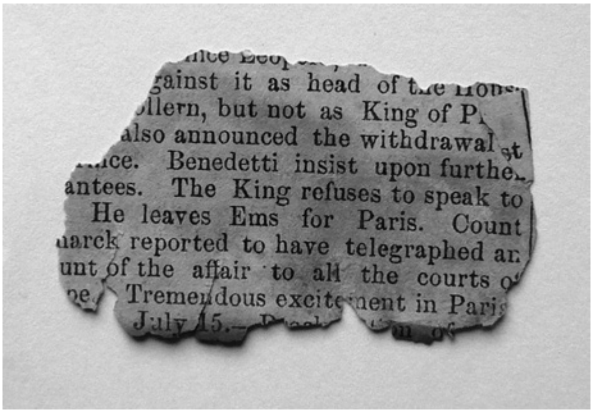

nce Leop
gainst it as head of the Hou
llern, but not as King of P
also announced the withdrawal
ce. Benedetti insist upon furthe
antees. The King refuses to speak to
He leaves Ems for Paris. Count
arck reported to have telegraphed an
unt of the affair to all the courts o
pe. Tremendous excitement in Paris
July 15.—

A-7-57. OA-unknown

# The Diary of Heinrich Witt

## *Volume 8*

*Edited by*

Ulrich Mücke

BRILL

LEIDEN | BOSTON

## [1] Volume VIII

## Commenced in Lima on the 22nd February 1879 by Mr. James Bryson. [2]

## [_]ence in Lima.

*Friday, 21st of January 1876.* I was up at an early hour, and in the water by half past seven. My wife was so well that she called her sudden improvement a real miracle. Before I left by the 9 train Garland and Enriqueta had arrived.

By 3 O'clock I was at the meeting of the Directors of the Insurance Company "Lima". Moscoso Melgar presided. The gerente Elizalde asked what was to be done with pagarées of various people which would shortly fall due. Peña said, "Get the money"; I replied, "That is more easily said than done, and after some talking we came to the natural conclusion to authorize the gerente to do the best he could in conjunction with the Director de Turno. Moscoso Melgar was chosen President, Michael Carrol Vice. Before we had risen I was called to the Banco de Lima. Lembcke presented himself, and laid before us the closing entries in the books, which could not be made without the authorization of the Directory. Several decidedly bad debts were written off to Profit and Loss account, to the debit of which account were likewise carried heavy sums for premiums paid and commissions charged by the London Bankers, and for charges – in Spanish "Gastos Generales" – not less a sum than S/59,000 of which more than S/10,000 for patente and stamp duty, and S/9600 to the two gerentes. The question was also raised whether shares in other banks, such as the Hipotecario, Perú, etc. which the Banco de Lima had been obliged to take at par, should be left standing at par, or be valued. I was decidedly for the latter course, and the majority agreed with me, but in order somewhat to diminish the fresh loss arising from this valuation, I had to give way so far as to value them some per cent above their actual market price. Then Lembcke left, and a long discussion began respecting dividend. We all agreed that in reality there was no profit, and that no dividend ought to be given, but that prudence obliged us to swerve a little from this straight road, and we finally resolved to give 4 1/2% for last year, Cucalon being of course opposed to it. Then Barrios presented a motion to the effect that we should not admit Lembcke's resignation. This again gave rise to a long debate and with the exception [3] of Cucalon and Bernales who voted for a provisiona[_] ger [...] who had left the room, the remainder, viz.: Castillo, Barrios, and Armero, Sagastabeyta and I, gave our adhesion to a motion of Aliaga, which merely said that as the relation between the bank and the Salitrera was now exactly the same as it had been all the time that Lembcke had been Gerente, our negotiations with the Salitrera were no motive for Lembcke's resignation and consequently he might withdraw it.

© KONINKLIJKE BRILL NV, LEIDEN, 2016 | DOI 10.1163/9789004307247_002
This is an open access chapter distributed under the terms of the prevailing CC-BY-NC License at the time of publication.

Aliaga had first written “la renuncia se debe retirar”, which was altered into “se puede”. Now a few words containing a copy of this motion, approved by the majority, were addressed to Lembcke. It was 6 when we broke up. I took a quick and cold dinner; then Bryson came, and by 10 I was in bed.

*Saturday, 22nd of January 1876.* Once more up early. By the 8 O'clock train to Chorrillos, then a sea bath, breakfast, and back by 11 train. My wife was up: she felt well but extremely weak. In the evening whilst Bryson was reading to me, Enriqueta called me out, and told me that she had heard from the mother or her black servant girls, who had just come from Chorrillos, that my wife had had, in the course of the day, a dispute with the cook Achipe. I, afraid something might be wrong, went down by the 8.45 train. Enrique went with me. We found my wife, Doña Angela, and Felicita quietly conversing. There had certainly been a row with Achipe, but he had been pacified by Mariquita giving him not less than 8 Soles for tomorrow's marketing. When at 10.30 we retired to rest, her diarrhoea again came on, which we attributed to the annoyance which the dispute with Achipe had caused her.

*Sunday, 23rd of January.* I had again to call Dr. Aranda, and his medicines, I feared mere palliatives, had a calming effect upon my wife, who however remained in bed the whole day. I bathed, after breakfast Alejandro talked with me for a long time. Then came Guillermo with his wife Eliza; and from 2.30 till 5 I made several calls: upon General Pezet and family, where nobody was in; upon Doña Fidelia, Minister La Torre's wife, who gave herself great airs; upon Jose Canevaro, where of course rocambor was being played; Garland, Anibal de La Torre, General Aparicio, Admiral Montero, made up the party [4] [...] with Don José, always very polite; his wife [...] gone to her sister Mercedes, whose husband, George Elster, just returned from Europe, was again suffering from asthma, a complaint of which he had been completely free whilst in Europe. With Macandrew and his lady I remained a long while. About fifteen minutes I was with Doña Isabel Elias. Ruden was not in. My last visit was to Corso, the brother of the vocal; this vocal and his wife, Dr. Pró, and the other Corso's wife were together. I stayed with them a considerable while, and was much pleased with them all. To our dinner, which was well cooked, but not so abundant as eight Soles warranted, sat down Guillermo and Eliza, Enrique, I, Doña Angela, and Felicita Velarde. The evening passed quickly enough. The young folks went out to hear the retreta – the military band – play on the malecon. I for the greater part was in my wife's bedroom. The temperature, though this was the first day of La Canicula (dog-days) was uncommonly cool. Alejandro sold to Manuel Candamo silver bars at S/14 the mark which, I was told, gave in Europe an exchange of 29 to 30d the sol.

*Monday, 24th of January.* I was up at six, before seven in the water, and in Lima by half past nine. In the evening a meeting of the shareholders in the Banco de Lima took place. A good many were present; I was in the chair, to my right the secretary Pedro Bernales, to my left, John Gallagher. At 8 the proceedings commenced. The calling over of the names, and the reading of the last "acta" went off quietly. When I was on the point of stating in a few words, the object of this extraordinary meeting J. M. Cardenas intruded with a written motion of his own signed by many shareholders. What it was about I did not know. After a violent debate, which degenerated into a row, the motion was not admitted, because according to statutes in an extraordinary meeting only those points could be treated on, for the discussion of which the shareholders had been convened. I gave a short account of what we had done with the Salitrera "Esperanza", and after some detailed explanations given by Dr. Aranivar we passed to the second point: the resignation of the gerente Lembcke. The actas treating on his resignation and his letters were read to the shareholders and after a great deal of loud and violent [5] talking I proposed to the shareholders whether the [...] should be voted publicly or secretly, that is to say, whether each present should give his opinion, yes or no, by word of mouth or write it on a piece of paper. The majority in favor of the latter way of proceeding was no more than ten. I then asked the shareholders to give their votes in the manner agreed upon – whether they admitted Lembcke's resignation or not: two hundred and odd were for the affirmative, four hundred and odd were for the negative. Consequently I declared in a loud voice that Lembcke continued to be gerente of the Banco de Lima. It was eleven when we broke up, and Cardenas' affair was again left untouched. At home Garland and Enriqueta were in bed, but still awake. They had come in from Chorrillos, and told me that they considered my wife to be very unwell, and we decided to call in Dr. Middendorf. In the forenoon of this day the Supreme Court had voted unanimously that Schutte & Co. had to pay to Francisco Garcia Calderon the remuneration of S/20,000 offered by the former and refused by the latter. The Juez de 1ª Instancia had sentenced that this remuneration was to be 10% upon two hundred and odd thousand pounds sterling; amount paid by Balta's administration to Schutte & Co., Guano Consignees to Germany, in cancelment of all their claims. The Superior Court had reduced the 10, to 4%, and the Supreme Court brought it down to S/20,000. The Vocales were: Cossio, Muñoz, Alvarez, Manuel Cisneros, Arenas, Sanchez, and Alzamora. The President Vidaurre and Ribeyro had not voted. Felicitations came in from all sides.

*Tuesday, 25th of January 1876.* By seven I was with Dr. Middendorf who promised to go down to Chorrillos by the 10 train. Enriqueta and I went at eight. My wife was certainly not well. I had time to bathe. Middendorf came, breakfasted with us, and after a close investigation of the symptoms of my wife's illness, he merely prescribed a very light opening medicine. I returned to town by the 1 O'clock train and sent in to the Gerentes of the Banco de Lima my resignation of the post of Director of the bank, in the following terms: [6]

[. . .] Banco de Lima

Señores Gerentes.

Tengan Uds. la bondad de poner en conocimiento de los Señores Directores de ese Banco como tambien de los accionistas en general, que desde el dia de hoy hago renuncia del cargo de Director que me fué confiado al fundarse el Banco.

Sirvanse Uds. al mismo tiempo manifestar a los Señores que fueron mis Colegas, mis mas sinceros agradecimientos por la indulgencia y amistad que me han dispensado durante el tiempo que hemos trabajado juntos.

Me suscribo de Uds. con la mayor consideracion, etc.

My reason for writing this letter were manifold; firstly, the bad state of the affairs of the bank which I feared would not be able to extricate itself from its present difficulties; secondly, the disapproval by the shareholders of a step taken by the Directory: We accepted Lembcke's resignation, and they did not; and thirdly, the conviction that Lembcke, now considering himself indispensable, would become insupportable, and still more overbearing than hitherto. Enriqueta, who had again been in Chorrillos, told me in the evening that the opening medicine had had its desired effect, and that her mother was decidedly better, though very weak.

*Wednesday, 26th of January 1876.* I was again up by six; came too late for the 8 train, and together with Middendorf went down at 10. He was satisfied with my wife's state of health, and prescribed a tepid bath with bran which she should take at about two. Enriqueta arrived with the little ones, and I after having taken a bath returned per train to Lima, where I had to attend to the captain of a Danish vessel, the "Conrad", arrived from Chile with grain. For nearly eighteen months no Danish vessel had made her appearance in the port of Callao. At 3.30 I was in the Chorrillos terminus, where Dr. Middendorf, Juan, and Ricardo were already waiting for my wife, whom on her arrival Middendorf and I assisted to a coach, in which we drove to our house. She was extremely weak, and went to bed without loss of time. In [7] In the evening however she managed to [. . .] of her friends who gathered round her bed. We intended to remain only a short time in Lima, and then to return to Chorrillos, where in the meanwhile Angela Villena with the cook and servant Serapio kept our rancho open.

*Thursday, 27th of January 1876.* Mariquita had passed a very bad night; however the diarrhea was gone, and Dr. Middendorf now prescribed some tonic pills. I went to La Merced to be present at the exequies of Manuel Ferreyros, whose corpse his brother Carlos had brought with him from Puno.

The remainder of the day I spent quietly.

*Friday, 28th of January.* I went to Chorrillos by the 8 train and took my usual bath. The two ladies Angela and Josefa seemed well pleased. Achipe, to whom I paid his weekly wages, they said was behaving admirably; for two Soles daily he found them breakfast and dinner. I breakfasted with them and returned by the 11 train. Dr. Middendorf said that my wife's pulse was strong, but she still felt very weak. At 2.30 I entered the Bolsa just at the moment that the shareholders in the South American Insurance Company took their seats. Alexander Ruden presided. Calixto Pfeiffer was the gerente. The acta of last meeting was read, then the memoria, which showed a dividend of 50%. Both documents were approved. Then Macandrew made a motion to pay a remuneration to the Directors of S/5000 for the year 1875. Leuthold of Canevaro & Co. was the first who spoke, and said he was opposed to a grant for the preceding year, but not to a remuneration for the future. I said I had always been averse to remunerate any Directors, that it had not been the custom in Lima that the National Bank had been the only one which made an exception, and that I persisted in my idea. Many others spoke, and the remuneration for last year was negatived almost unanimously. I believe Carlos Elizalde was the only one in its favor. I then rose, and quietly left, for I had the conviction that the remuneration for the future would be moved and carried, and I did not like to be the only one in the opposition. Riva Agüero embarked this day for Europe [8] [...] the Courts of Paris and Brussels.

*Saturday, 29th of January.* My wife was considerably better. I received from the South American Insurance Company my dividend of 50% say S/800. In the Banco Hipotecario Oyague, Jimenez, Aliaga, and I, with the two gerentes were assembled at somewhat past four. Only two points of importance were discussed; the one, whether the 5% to be paid to the shareholders in Cedulas should be given at par (this was the opinion of Jimenez and myself) or at 75% which Oyague insisted upon. With him sided Aliaga. I then withdrew my opposition, though, as I said, reluctantly and against my conviction. Jimenez said nothing. Then Garland, Gallagher having left for Chorrillos, read aloud part of the informe drawn out by the lawyer Forrero, which showed that the three gerentes, Riva Agüero, Garcia Calderon, and Escudero, had respectively calculated their 5% commission upon the gross gains, whilst at all events the 10% interest to the shareholders should have been deducted from the profits before they made this charge. This, if I was not wrong in my calculation, made a difference of between forty and fifty thousand Soles taken out by them more than they ought to have done. Jimenez, Aliaga and I opined that we should sue them for this surplus, because, though the result of the suit might be doubtful, our duty towards the shareholders demanded our doing so. Oyague thought we ought not to touch it because we had already sufficient law-suits on our hands. It was resolved to leave it to the decision of the shareholders but to give our respective opinion should it be asked for. In the evening when Bryson was gone I was with my wife till we retired to rest. At 9 she felt very unwell and feared that her end was near. She recovered afterwards. Enriqueta had a jowl killed, and gave her the broth at about eleven O'clock. She lay down on the sofa in our room half dressed. Also the black women Aurelia and Virginia were at hand the whole night.

*Sunday, 30th of January.* This morning my wife felt again somewhat better. Dr. Middendorf was of opinion that her debility was very great, and that it would take a very long time for her to recover her strength. Numerous visitors came in and took up [9] much of Enriqueta's time.

Within the last few days Pardo had given a decree in [. . .] of which nearly all the employees in the Callao Custom House had been turned off, and new ones come in. Instead of one "administrador" as hitherto, there was now a board of five Directors. The revenue of the Callao Custom House had fallen off in an extraordinary manner which arose mainly from the great diminution of imports. I was told that its receipts were now equal to those of 1839. I remained at home the whole day. When Bryson was gone at 2 O'clock I had to receive visitors; and after dinner, always taken at Enriqueta's, I, some of the Velardes, Enriqueta, and Eliza were in my wife's bedroom. Enriqueta passed the night on the sofa. Our old deaf black servant Peta made her reappearance to my wife's great joy.

*Monday, 31st of January 1876.* By the 8 train I went to Chorrillos, and gave orders to Doña Angela, Felicita and the servant Serapio to get everything ready for our return to Lima on the following day because there was very little probability that my wife would shortly recover so far as to be able to remove to Chorrillos.

I bathed and breakfasted, which over Serapio called my attention to the low mud wall which enclosed my property towards the sea side, built upon the loose ground of the cliff; it had in course of time given way a little, and a rent has become visible. Our next door neighbour, Doña Jancinta Sotomayor, with whom since the lawsuit we had not been on speaking terms, was very friendly towards me, allowed me to pass over her yard in order to have a better look at the wall, and even called a bricklayer who was at work for her. To him I pointed out what was to be done and agreed to pay him S/45 for making the necessary repairs.

My wife continued beyond measure weak. About 9 or 10 p.m. she was again very unwell, nearly as bad as on Saturday. We sent for the Doctor who strictly prohibited any visitors coming near her. Their conversation, he said, caused her excitement, and then came the reaction. The principal enemy which she had to overcome [10] [...] Enriqueta did everthing, and attended and nursed [_] mother in a wonderful manner. She again slept on the sofa.

*Tuesday, 1st of February 1876.* My wife continued as weak as ever. Middendorf came and was satisfied with the pulse. By the 12 train I went to Chorrillos, and found almost everything packed up, and the inmates ready to start. Something or other however still remained to be done, so that I had no time to bathe. All being shut up and locked, by the train of 2.45 we returned to Lima; we, that is to say, Doña Angela, Felicita Velarde, and I, the servant Serapio, and Isabel, Doña Angela's domestic. Achipe had come the previous day. To my great surprise I found my wife much better than we had anticipated. At 8 p.m. there was a numerous meeting of the shareholders of the Chilete Mining Company, J. P. Escobar President, Malinowski and Derteano, Directors. I sat next Derteano; next to me Rufino Echenique, then Ford, who seemed to be in the wind, Ruden, Oyague, Bryce, Maître of Gautreau's house, formerly Thos. Lachambre & Co., Polis of F. S. Isaac & Co., Leuthold of Canevaro's, and several more. Escobar, after the last acta was read and approved, stated that to put up the machinery, more than S/100,000 were required, as per estimate made by White & Co., that the Company owed some other amounts, and that at least S/120,000 were wanted to carry on the business. Ford inculpated the Directory, with justice, for not having presented their accounts on 30th June, as the statutes prescribed; and secondly, that last time the Directory had asked for S/60,000 and had assured the shareholders that this would suffice. Now they asked for S/120,000 more, and who knew, he said, whether these being spent they would not make fresh calls upon the shareholders. The Directors excused themselves with their ignorance, with erroneous information etc., assured us that they had done the best they could, and even requested the shareholders to pass a vote of censure so that they in a body might throw up the direction of the company. These discussions took a long time, without leading to any result. Then Escobar made known that he entertained great hopes to come to an understanding with a mercantile establishment, which was willing, according to him, to advance the S/120,000 required, at 1% [11] monthly interest, on condition to be repaid for [...] of the proceeds to be calculated at 40d the sol, and asked whether [_] shareholders would authorize the Directory to make such an arrangement, they giving of course to the merchant every possible security. Polis moved that before this could be done it would be advisable that the shareholders should have a complete and correct idea of how the affair stood. Before all these details could be given, four or six weeks would elapse, and consequently I, considering that such an arrangement as that proposed, if it could be carried out, would be the only means to save the money already laid out, voted with the majority. I learned that one quintal of silver ore yielding from 45 to 50 marks the cajon of quintals, the cost of which on board, I was not told, had on an average netted in England £ /-. It was eleven when I came home, where I found Enriqueta, Guillermo, and his wife Eliza taking their tea. My wife was pretty well.

*Wednesday, 2nd of February. Candlemas.* My wife rose from her bed. Enriqueta read to us Juan's letter from Nizza, written towards the end of December. He repeated that the circumstances of C. W. Schutte were distressing; his house in Paris had cost him fcs 1,500,000, that he had now necessarily to sell it, and that the highest offer hitherto made had been one million. Juan in Nizza had withdrawn from all society and had reduced his expenses, everything included, to 20 francs daily. To Dreyfus he still owed seventy thousand francs.

I went to see Don Juan Bazo in the house of the widow Doña Mariquita Lastre. He was very sad, and well might he be so: he had lost his wife Irene, of whom he was extremely fond, and his fortune into the bargain, owing mainly, I believe, to the failure of his brother-in-law Gonzales. He told me that Schutte's losses came to seven million francs, and I verily believed that after he had paid everything of his fortune, which when he left Perú in 1868 did in my opinion not fall short of two million pesos, only his shares in the Lima Gas Company, S/200,000 and S/60,000 paid up capital on his 120 shares in the Banco del Perú, remained to him. I was by myself with Bazo nearly an hour and rose when Aurelio Garcia, Minister of the Interior, entered. I also called upon Julia Cavencenia who, notwithstanding her pretended intimacy with [12] [. . .] me nothing certain of the stat[_] of my law-suit. Towards evening my wife again felt worse. In our corredor a numerous tertulia remained together till eleven O'clock.

*Thursday, 3rd of February.* We determined to give up the two inner rooms, which I occupied, to Doña Angela Villena, in order that she might always be at hand when my wife required her services. Consequently I again removed to my old room, the windows of which look out upon the ayres of Leyva's house, which were the bone of contention between him and me.

There was a meeting of the shareholders of the Banco Nacional at which I attended. Derteano presided, and Echenique, one of the Gerentes, read a long, but very interesting account of the many negotiations, and final contract with the Supreme Government, the particulars of which have in due time been given in this my diary. The "memoria" was short; S/100,000 had been written off to a new reserve account, and this being done, the remainder was just sufficient to pay to the shareholders 9% upon the paid up capital. Three Directors who went out by lot were reelected: Ford, Westphal, and Meiggs. My wife was much better.

*Friday, 4th of February 1876.* I was busy removing to my room and assisted by Bryson re-arranging my library, which was a troublesome job. At 1.30 I went to the insurance Coy. "Lima". Present were: Moscoso Melgar, President; Carlos Elizalde, Gerente; Robertson Chavez, Gil and I, Directors. Elizalde made known that the company had lost the suit against the widow of Abril who claimed as her property the Banco de Lima shares which Mazzini had placed in the company's hands as security for a loan of S/14,000 which were now a loss to the company, and had to be written off to the debit of reserve fund. By the wreck of the German steamer "Karnac" in the Straits of Magellan the company lost S/750; and S/125 owing to a strange accident in Callao. In the house of a brother of Elizalde insured in the company, a servant, if I understood rightly a Chinese, had made an attempt to blow up the house, by throwing a torpedo, or something similar under the staircase. It exploded, and did some injury, which however the party insured only valued at the said S/125.

*Saturday, 5th of February 1876.* The Directors of the Banco Hipotecario [13] except Mendoza, met at 4 O'clock; nothing of [. . .] was transacted. My wife was again worse.

*Sunday, 6th of February 1876.* Garland told me that Middendorf was desirous to call in another medical man; he seemed to be at a loss how to impart strength to my wife's system.

After Bryson had read to me as usual I went by the 1.30 train to Chorrillos, accompanied by the Servant Serapio. Our object was to examine the bricklayer's work spoken of on the 31st ulto. It was not yet finished. I had time to take a bath, and returned by the 4.15 train. In Lima I called upon Mrs. Henry, who with her husband and children had returned from Chile a few days back. Mr. Pinto was with her, and she told us that though her husband believed himself to be quite well, she herself was not of that opinion, and she expressed the regret that they had not prolonged their stay in Chile. They had passed a few days in Arequipa, where however the verified air had not at all suited the asthmatic disposition of Mr. Henry. J. F. Johnson had once more come out from England on a visit, and had been very ill of dysentery in Arequipa. At home I found my wife pretty strong, and she continued so the whole day. Enriqueta again passed the night lying on the sofa in her bedroom.

*Monday, 7th of February.* A very quiet day. My wife's health improved a little, owing I believe to some pills containing musk and quinine, prescribed by the Doctor. In the Supreme Court Garland for C. W. Schutte lost the suit carried on against the latter by a Bolivian called Zavala, defended here by the lawyer

Ramon Ribeyro. Only Gervacio Alvarez voted for Garland. Many many years back Schutte made a contract with old lldefonso Villamil, for a quantity of bark, upon which he made him some advances. Villamil did not fulfil his part of the contract, and did not return the money he had received. Schutte dispatched J. F. Johnson to La Paz to recover the debt. Villamil gave in payment an estate purchased by him some years previously in a public sale; this estate Johnson sold to Zavala. After a lapse of years some persons, minors at the time when Villamil made the purchase of the estate, commenced a suit against Zavala, because at the time of the sale to Villamil, irregularities had occurred arising, I believe, mostly from their not having been of age at the time. In the Bolivian Courts of Justice Zavala was condemned to return [14] [...], and he now made his suit against Schu[_] having sold him a property which was not legally his. The amount demanded came with interest to about S/30,000.

*Tuesday, 8th of February 1876.* By the 8 train I once more went with Serapio to Chorrillos to have a look at the mended wall, which I thought would now stand for some years. I took a bath, and was back in Lima by twelve. At 2.30 the shareholders of the South American Insurance Company again assembled. Last time after I was gone it had been resolved that to the seven directors a remuneration of 10% should be allowed annually upon the "gananciales liquidas repartibles". After the last acta had been read I said that I supposed the meaning had been that before the repartition of 10% were made, interest of 9% on the paid up capital of $200,000 should be deducted in favor of the shareholders. This, I understood from all sides, had by no means been the intention, whereupon, before I could make my motion, it had first to be determined whether the resolution taken last time should be reconsidered; then I moved this reconsideration, which was negatived by all present, except Henry and myself. I then left the room and went to the Banco Hipotecario, where I found Oyague, Mendoza, Jimenez, Dr. Forero, the two gerentes, and Jose Canevaro who was on his legs proposing to the Directory the purchase of a considerable debt due to the bank by the Monteros. When he was gone we resolved to cede to him the penal interest of 3% monthly, but not the common interest of 1%. If he would engage to pay this interest, and the capital we were quite ready to allow him some short time for making the payment. My wife was up several hours in the course of the day. Enriqueta slept this night in her own bedroom. I received a letter from Pedro Bernales, secretary of the Banco de Lima, in which he informed me that on Saturday last my renunciation had not been admitted by the shareholders. Sagastabeytia assured me that all had been unanimous. Dr. Middendorf said that at present he considered my wife out of danger, but that three or four days ago he had felt very uneasy, because then, though the pulse still beat pretty strong, the weakness was increasing from day to day. [15]

*Wednesday, 9th of February 1876.* A very busy day. [...] other things I paid to Dreyfus S/5000 on account of Juan, and answered Pedro Bernales letter saying that I submitted to the decision of the shareholders. Both his letter and the copy of my answer go affixed in appendix under Nos 1 and 2. At a later hour I together with Oyague, Mathison, Garland and the Gerente Marriott was for some time in the office of the Gas Company. The letters received from Prentice were of interest; according to him hitherto the making of gas out of petroleum had nowhere succeeded, but he was confident that some day or other a discovery would be made to make this article available. I left at four, and hastened to the justice hall where I learned that my suit against Leyva was not yet decided: thence to Dr. Domingo Mendoza, who was not in and to Dr. Corso, who was with his family in Chorrillos, and thus all my running about was fruitless. My wife was up two or three hours in the course of the day.

*Thursday, 10th of February.* At 10 I was at Dr. Domingo Mendoza's and had to wait for him till near eleven; he was very friendly, and promised to do his best to have my case decided either this or the following day, but how he was inclined I could not discover. Basagoytia wrote a few words to Dr. Gorzo to the same effect. Dr. Palacios told me that he had been with the vocal Galindo, who, he said, was leaning towards Leyva; Rafael Velarde affirmed the contrary. I sold my S/58,000 Deuda Interna to Alejandro Cox at 59%; Cedulas del Banco Hipotecario were up to 72%, premium on coined silver to 54%.

*Friday, 11th of February.* At about two the shareholders of the Banco del Perú met in the locality of this bank. Ruden presided. The names were called over, and the last acta and the memoria for last year were read by Escobar. The Directory proposed to pay 9% to the shareholders, to which Ruden added that the shareholders should bear in mind "que la cartera no se habia castigado". After a short silence I was the first to speak, and said that no deduction being made for the depreciation of bad or doubtful debts, it would be more prudent to give a smaller dividend. Various shareholders who spoke took the contrary view. Calderoni, one of the Directors, observed that between four and five hundred thousand Soles stood already to the credit of reserve fund to meet a [16] [...], also Villemars, the Belgian, late manager of [_] Sociedad Maritima, spoke in favor of the repartition of 9%; another observed that the interest of 9% upon the capital had to be paid to the shareholders, to which I replied that if actually there was no gain, no interest could [_] paid, even though the estatutes ordered this payment. After these discussions the memoria was aporoved as it stood, and the 9% would be distributed. Next was read a written motion of a French carpenter Fabre, who accused the Directory of secret and underhand dealings, and demanded that a commission should be named to investigate the affairs of the bank. A shout of indignation rose from all sides, and this motion was unanimously disapproved. Finally came the election of seven new Directors. I had no time to remain any longer, gave my verbal power to Polis head of the house of F. S. Isaac & Co., and hastened to the Justice Hall, where the secretary of the second chamber of the Superior Court received me with the word "revocaron", which means that the sentence given in my favor by the Juez de 1ª Instancia Puente Arnao, had been annulled by the Superior Court, whose members, as said more than once, were: Corso, Mendoza, and Galindo. Dr. Palacios read to me the sentence, which was founded upon the circumstance that on the testament of El Conde de Querejazú, the Ayres of Leyva's house were not mentioned as being his property, and I much feared that this would be a weighty argument against me in the Supreme Court, to which I intended to appeal. Thence I hastened to the Banco Hipotecario, where all were assembled except Jímenez. Oyague read to us what he as President in the name of the Directory intended to say to the shareholders in the meeting of next Tuesday. We approved what he had written, and I for my part thought it very well done. My wife was up for a great part of the day. Late in the evening I went for an hour or so to Basagoytia's to bid them good by as on the following day they intended to leave for Ancon. The papers gave the news that on board of the "Tagus", run down in the port of Colon, and again raised not less than 700,000 Soles in silver had been found which it was supposed had been embarked in Callao. Evil tongues said that Albarracin had been the shipper, and that Manuel Pardo was the owner. In Callao investigations were being [17] made to discover the truth.

*Saturday, 12th of February 1876.* Nothing occurred worth mentioning.

*Sunday, 13th.* By the two train I went to Chorrillos; before taking my bath I looked in at Doña Juana Tirado's, wife of General Pezet. With her were Charles Wheelock of the house of Duncan Fox & Co., young Basadre, just returned from Paris, son of the well known Don Modesto, at present employed by the Banco Nacional to look after their interest in the province of Tarapacá, and Dr. Ladislao Rospigliosi, son-in-law of Doña Paula Benavides. Wheelock related he had heard that the instructions received by Riva-Agüero from Pardo, were to offer to the holders of the Anglo Peruvian Bonds the reduction of the capital to 25%, and Wheelock added that as the greater part of the present owners of the bonds had bought them at less than 25%, they would be the gainers by such an arrangement. I did not believe in such an infamous plan. Garland was the whole day in Chorrillos, dined with Oyague and did not come home much before midnight. Maria and Corina, accompanied by Eliza, Guillermo's wife, were at a dance given in the college by Madame Beausejour, with whom Doña Catalina, a north American lady, who gave private lessons to Maria, was the first teacher. Guillermo kept us company. My wife had an indigestion, vomited and was again very unwell.

*Monday, 14th of February 1876.* At 1 O'clock I went to a meeting of the Directors of the Insurance Company Lima. Present were Moscoso Melgar, who presided, Elizalde, Gerente, Chavez, Gil, Robertson, and I. The house of Gibbs had proposed to insure the wool establishment in Arequipa valued at S/50,000, at a premium of 1% annually. Though we all considered it a good risk, we refused it, in order not to break through the rules hitherto observed, which were, not to insure in any other department than that of Lima, because were we to do so, we should require an agent there, who would cause an extra expense. The Banco de Lima wanted a loan of S/50,000 giving as security S/83,000 in the United States Guano Coy.'s shares. The matter was discussed, and the loan granted. José Vicente Oyague had called together the Directors of the Banco Hipotecario. The only thing we did was to call over the list of shareholders, and to fix upon the names of those whom we [18] [...] rors. My wife's health was improving, though weakness continued.

*Tuesday, 15th of February 1876.* For the last few years there had been hardly any alteration in my daily occupations. The following minute account of this day may give an idea of how I was in the habit of spending my time on week days. I rose about half past seven, then, unable as I was to occupy myself, walked about in the corredor, sat down, made an attempt to calculate in my head, went to my wife's bedside, conversed with her, and so the time passed away till nine, when Ricardo read to me for an hour, an interesting work in German, called "The Two Imperial Crowns". It treats on the political events of 1868, and is the continuation of "Crown and Sceptre" and "Mines and Counter Mines" already read to me. Somewhat past ten Doña Angela Villena and I, sat down to breakfast. My wife took hers in bed. Between half past ten and eleven Bryson came. We occupied ourselves with remodelling my old diaries and from one of the Eclectic Magazines he read to me part of a pretty article on the campaign of 1864 in Georgia, between the Federals commanded by Sherman and the Confederates commanded first by Jackson, called "Stonewall Jackson", also "the Cunctator", and then by Hood, bold in the extreme, the very reverse of the former. At 1 I went into the street. I met Jose Basagoytia, who agreed with me that the best thing I could do was to endeavour to purchase Leyva's house, and he offered to be the mediator, but we were both of opinion that it would be prudent to let a few weeks pass by before making the attempt. I next looked in at the South American Insurance Company's office where Ruden was expecting me. He told me that on Sunday last he had had a conversation with Manuel Pardo on the subject of the S/100,000 privileged obligations of the Pasco Mineral Railway Company of which Pardo himself held S/20,000; the South American Insurance Coy. S/20,000; the heirs of José Maria Varela S/20,000; Nicolas Rodrigo S/18,000; I S/12,000 and the heirs of General Iturregui S/10,000. Pardo had expressed his surprise that we had taken no judicial steps to obtain from the Directory of the Company the Cedulas and the money which they held amounting one with another to S/50,000. Accordingly, Ruden had determined to place their S/20,000 into the hands of the company's lawyer. [19] I told him that quite willing to go hand in [...] to pay my share of the judicial expenses. Thence I went to the office of the Banco Hipotecario where at about 2 O'clock a number of shareholders were assembled, sufficient to allow the proceedings to commence. Oyague, who presided sat behind the table, I to his right, to my right Mendoza, to his left, Jimenez, then Garland; Gallagher on the one side of the table just before me. After the last acta was read by Gallagher, and approved of, la memoria, drawn up by Garland was not read, because all were acquainted with its contents, whereupon Oyague read a short speech which in some measure condensed the contents of the memoria. The first who spoke was Col. Torrico, who made the motion that a commission should be named to investigate the affairs of the bank; this Oyague violently and angrily opposed; he and Torrico came to personalities, and the latter withdrew the motion. Next came that point of the memoria which proposed that the redemption of the cédulas should be reduced to 3% annually. Many spoke on the subject: Bohorquez, Forero, Varela, Noel, Escudero; and after a long discussion and the adduction of many very proper arguments, it was agreed that the Directory should withdraw this proposal, and was authorized "para amortizar lo que correspondiese". A more ample authorization we could not wish for. The other proposal of the Directory, though opposed by some, were approved by a majority, viz.: firstly, that of the nominal gain of S/433,715-75d of 1874 S/150,000 be applied to the 5% which the shareholders still owed upon their shares, 95% hitherto being paid up. Secondly, the gain of 1875 amounting to S/262,836.20 should be divided amongst the shareholders, viz.: 3 3/4% on the capital of 3,000,000 Soles, in cash on the 1st March, and 5% in Cedulas, not at par, but at 75%. This repartition would leave a small balance of S/336 to the credit of Profit and Loss, to be carried on to next year. We had still time to draw the names of Directors who went out by lot; the names of Oyague and Aliaga were drawn, and as Mendoza had to go out by vote he having been Director for two years, in the next general meeting three Directors had to be chosen. It was nearly 5.30 when I got home. My wife, though she ate nothing was well enough to sit down to dinner with Doña Angela and myself. After dinner I took the fresh air in the corredor and conversed with Garland till [20] [...], who read till past eight the Life of Anne of Cleves, [_] Miss Strickland's work. We took tea in the bedroom, my wife in bed. Diego Masias came and whilst we conversed she fell asleep. We withdrew to the corredor, and at 10.30 I went to bed, and so the day was spent.

*Wednesday, 16th of February.* My wife had passed a very bad night and was beyond measure weak this morning; she perspired profusely, wept and expressed a doubt she would ever recover. Dr. Middendorf had again recourse to his pills of musk, quinine and Valeriano. By me the day was spent like the previous one, with the only exception that instead of attending at a meeting, I was nearly two hours in the Banco del Perú where I collected 9% dividend upon my son Juan's S/53,000, C. W. Schutte's S/60,000 and my S/10,000. The amount, S/10,170 I took to the "Providencia".

My wife continued very weak, and at Rafael Velarde's earnest request we sent for Dr. Bravo. He came, and approved of the pills prescribed by Middendorf. In the evening Rafael and his family, Melchor, and several others were with us.

*Thursday, 17th of February.* Though my wife had spent a good night, Enriqueta again on the sofa, she continued extremely weak. At 10 O'clock Dr. Bravo and Dr. Middendorf held a long consultation; they called me in and Dr. Bravo told me that my wife was very dangerously ill, because she could not digest her food, and thus her recovery might take a very long time, and was even problematic. Such an attack as that of yesterday morning and on previous occasions, which the Doctor called Syncope, might carry her off at once, and both Doctors therefore advised me that my wife should arrange her temporal and spiritual affairs. I told them that her will was made long ago and that as to taking the last sacrament I really thought that it was indifferent, and that I did not wish to frighten her by speaking of it. The Doctors were of a different opinion: I mentioned to Enriqueta what they had said, who replied that she would beg her friend Isabel Coloma to introduce the subject to my wife in the gentlest manner possible. It was now twelve, my wife had taken her broth, tea and a little Malaga Wine with water, which for the moment fortified her. The remainder of the day till past five she was up, and pretty [21] strong. In the evening we had again many visitors who [...] outside in the corredor.

*Friday, 18th of February 1876.* Though my wife had spent a pretty fair night, she was this morning very weak and low spirited. The Doctors came again and made a trifling change in the prescription. She had resolved to make a small alteration in her will, and this in favor of little Maria and Corina. She would also take the sacrament perhaps today, perhaps tomorrow. Fortunately Dr. Bandini came in who, a Canon of the Cathedral, was a rational and clever man.

He was a long time with my wife. She confessed to him; the Inter from the Cathedral was called, my wife took the communion; and los santos oleos were administered. All this was done so quietly that I in my office did not observe anything. I then went into my wife's bedroom and still found Bandini with her: I showed him the rough draft of my wife's will which he much approved as being drawn out in a very clear and straight forward manner.

Middendorf said that for the moment there was no actual danger, but he feared, and I was of his opinion that my wife would become weaker and weaker till the last hour came, like a lamp which gradually burns out. The whole day I was in the most desponding state of mind and could not do anything. Dr. Palacios at my request drew out a rough draft of the codicil which my wife whished to be added to her last will and testament. The shareholders of the Banco Hipotecario had a meeting at which I did not attend. Three Directors were chosen: José Vicente Oyague, Evaristo Barrios, and Francisco Sagastabeytia; with the choice of the two latter I was displeased, because they were sayers of "yes", and had no spirit to object to any suggestion of Oyague's. I for my forty shares had given orders to vote for Oyague, Diego Lopez Aliaga, and Clemente Nöel. The suplentes were more to my liking: Lorente, and the lawyer Galvez, son-in-law of Nicolas Rodrigo.

In the evening we had again many visitors, who in my opinion only annoyed and mortified us, though they came with the very best intention.

*Saturday, 19th of February.* Last night Enriqueta, Goya, the widow of Manuel Velarde, and Josefa Velarde had hardly had a wink of sleep. My wife slept till one in the morning, but from one till three was [_] [22] [. . .] day she was somewhat better, and I flattered myself [_]ough I hardly expected, that she would get through. She consulted with Rafael, and yesterday's codicil was again altered. I was not satisfied with the alteration now made in the original will, for having once made a promise to Juan, I did not think it right to make an alteration to his prejudice, though it were in favor of Enriqueta. The law of the country says that a testator may "mejorar" one of his heirs, with one third of his property. Of this liberty my wife had availed herself in her original will and divided this one third between Enriqueta and Juan, giving to the former 2/3rds to the latter 1/3rd of the third. By doing this, Rosa would have been the only one prejudiced, Enriqueta the only one favoured, and Juan would have recived exactly the third which corresponded to him as will be seen by the following caculation. Suppose my gains since my marriage had been S/600,000, my wife would have had a right to dispose of one half, say S/300,000 and had she disposed of this sum equally between her chidren, each would have received S/100,000; but as she did not do so, and made the distribution as above said, the calculation stood as follows:

Of S/300,000 one third was deducted
S/100,000
remain S/200,000 divided by 3

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| came to Rosa | | S/66,666.67 |
| to Juan | S/66,666.67 | |
| and 1/3 of S/100,000 | S/33,333.33 | S/100,000.00 |
| and to Enriqueta | S/66,666,67 | |
| and 2/3rds of S/100,000 | S/66,666.67 | S/133,133.33 |
| | | S/300,000.00 |

In the Codicil, of which as already said, I did not entirely approve she allotted the whole third to Enriqueta, and consequently the calculation was the following:

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| to Rosa | | 66,666.67 |
| to Juan | | 66,666.67 |
| and to Enriqueta | 66,666.66 | |
| and | 100,000.00 | 166,666.66 |

[23] Mariquita did so, because of the original will had stood go [. . .] share would not have come up, to a sum sufficient to cover the value of our house 96 Calle de Zarate with its appurtenances, and that this should become hers had always been my wife's earnest desire. Rafael Velarde drew out the codicil in rough, and Francisco Palacios, the notary, copied it in my room. As witnesses were called in Gregorio Benavides, Enriqueta Cox, and a certain Lesandro Prieto unknown to me. My wife sitting up in her bed affixed her signature, and the thing was done. She felt so well that I resolved to go to the Banco de Lima to be present at the meeting of the Directory. Since the 24th ulto. I had not been there. The meeting was more numerously attended than ever. We were: the two Gerentes; Cucalon; Diego Lopez Aliaga; Bernales, the Secretary; Luis B. Cisneros, Vice; I; Castillo, J. M. Cardenas; Focion Mariategui; Evaristo Barrios; Julio Armero, and Gallagher. The arm chair at the head of the table stood empty. I begged Cisneros as Vice, to occupy it; he refused, and urged me to take the seat. I declined, and earnestly begged my colleagues not to elect me as their President; I was however over-ruled, and J. M. Cardenas most particularly explained to me that the credit of the bank would suffer if it became known that I, their Senior, had refused to preside; and thus I had finally to give way. Next, Cisneros and Bernales were chosen by a majority, the former Vice; the second secretary. All this being over, the gerentes informed us that José Vicente Oyague had not admitted his election as Director. I opined that we might beg him to reconsider

his refusal; but the majority resolved that we should simply acknowledge his negative answer. The Gerentes finally communicated to us that Henry Meiggs wanted to postpone the payment of a debt amounting to S/178,000 partly overdue, partly due within a few days. He offered very advantageous terms in order to obtain this new respite, but we resolved not to grant it, because the bank stood in need of money. We also discussed whether we could put off any longer the payment of last year's dividend, and decided to pay it without any further delay. It was 5.30 when I came home, and I found my wife better than I had expected.

*Sunday, 20th of February 1876.* My wife slept soundly the whole night and [24] [. . .] Doña Goya and Doña Josefa had also been able to make [_] for the want of the preceding night's rest. Bravo and Middendorf came at about ten; they found my wife better, but Middendorf would not yet take upon himself to affirm that the cure was complete. After Bryson had been with me, I went out to pay two visits, the one to Dr. Muñoz, the other to Dr. Alvarez, both Vocales of the Supreme Court. With the former I was but a few minutes; he was on the point of giving out and told me that a few days back his son had once more been at death's door, but that he had again got over it. Dr. Alvarez was very friendly; he himself began to speak about my suit against Leyva, of which Dr. Palacios had given him the particulars. I also did my best to explain the matter to him, but though I was sure he would do his utmost to favor me, yet it was impossible to foresee whether the result would be for, or against me. He was of my opinion that the best I could do would be to purchase Leyva's house, if he did not ask too high a price.

My wife remained pretty well the whole day; in the evening there was again a large circle assembled in our corredor: Rafael Velarde and family; Francisca Cardenas de Benavides; the son of Manuel Francisco Benavides; Guillermo and Eliza, and young Chilian Urquhart, the same who had sat next to me when we dined at Guillermo's. Once more Enriqueta, Doña Goya, and Josefa kept watch. They lay down, dressed, to be ready at a moment's notice.

*Monday, 21st of February.* My wife had not slept well; this morning she was very weak. As Dr. Middendorf had told us that he had to accompany Westphal and his wife to Callao, I went for him at seven. He came and said that I must be prepared for such repeated ups and downs. Dr. Bravo did not come. I have already said that the firm of Huth Gruning & Co. had closed their office at the end of last year. Graham Rowe & Co. had taken upon themselves the collecting of the outstandings, and the sale of the few articles which were still on hand. Dr. Middendorf told me that Mr. and Mrs. Westphal would probably not return to Perú, but that Westphal's [_]tract with the firm of Huth did not expire till 1878. My [25] wife got up, sat down on the sofa, and one with another spent

[. . .] day. In the evening, visitors as usual. The number of persons who sent to enquire for her health was very considerable.

*Tuesday, 22nd of February 1876.* My wife had had a very good night's rest, and felt this morning better than she had done for several weeks. I myself did not awake a single time from 11.30 to 6 this morning, a thing which had not happened to me since our coming in from Chorrillos. On the other hand, the three ladies mentioned more than once, had always been on the alert to give my wife broth and pills as soon as she awoke. The papers said that the English Government had bought from the Viceroy (Khedive) of Egypt his share in the Suez Canal for four million pounds sterling.

Don Valentin Gil, who at the utmost two years back built a very handsome and large house exactly opposite ours in the Calle de Zarate, was now offering it for sale, and Alejandro and another gentleman, whom I did not know, were acting as brokers. Gil asked S/160,000 and said that he had already refused S/140,000. The ground which this house occupied, with the old building then standing upon it, was in former times the property of the family Mendoza. The father of the present Mendoza y Bozas sold it, perhaps forty years ago to Achiles Allier, who through the medium of his agent Valdeavellano resold it to Gil for $60,000. Gil demolished the entire old building, only making use of the earth of which the walls consisted, and built the present, which, he said, yielded a monthly rent of S/1600.

At 3.30 the Directory of the Banco de Lima was assembled. Gallagher was wanting. Aranivar, the lawyer of the bank, attended. The informe, drawn out by the lawyers Ribeyro and Villarán named by the Government to examine the title deeds of the "Esperanza", was read. It entirely invalidated the objections which A. Almonte, the owner of the ground, had endeavoured to raise in his escrito, in order to prevent the sale being made by the Directors of the "Esperanza" to the Government of the lease of 10 years granted to the same by Almonte, and of its entire establishment including machinery, railway, houses etc. On the other hand the Minuta of the Escritura which the Government as purchaser, the Esperanza as seller, and the bank as creditor had to sign [. . .]. [26] [. . .] had obtained a copy in the greatest confidence, contain[_] clause which we looked upon as detrimental to our interest. Aranivar proposed another should be substituted, and for the purpose of attaining this object, after a very long and animated discussion, two Directors were named, who jointly with Aranivar should ask for an audience with Pardo and represent the matter to him. I fixed on Cardenas and Cisneros, but this latter begged so earnestly to be excused that I named Lembcke in his stead. It was 5.30 when we broke up. My wife was pretty well the whole day; nevertheless on

*Wednesday, 23rd* Middendorf still continued with the pills, the number of which to be taken daily it was his intention gradually to diminish, and finally to leave off entirely. The whole day she continued apparently pretty strong, but towards evening she once more suffered from extraordinary debility, so much so that Middendorf said he would remain here till a late hour to observe her. To while away the time he proposed to Garland to call in one or two of the rocambor players; Seminario, young Valle, son of the late vocal and Catalina Osma, and Melchor Velarde came. It was past one before they left off, and I could go to bed. Mariquita was fast asleep.

At 3.30 in the afternoon the Directory of the Banco Hipotecario had been cited. I was there at the appointed hour. The two new Directors, Barrios and Sagastabeytia, joined me. José V. Oyague's letter in which he refused to admit his election as Director was read. It was written in such a determined manner that we were all of opinion that it would be quite superfluous to request him to reconsider his refusal. The only thing of importance we did, was to settle in what manner the Cedulas for redemption should be drawn on the following day, we having been authorized by the shareholders to act on the manner we might think proper. I was named President; Jimenez Vice, and the Gerentes were instructed to call in the suplente Galvez to attend our meeting in future.

*Thursday, 24th of February.* My wife was this morning beyond measure weak, and sad. Middendorf however assured me that there was no immediate danger. For the first time during her illness he administered a little [. . .] ther. I left my office at 12.30 and did [27] not come back till near six. Firstly, I went [. . .] Becker, formerly clerk of H. Witt & Schutte, since 1868 partner of Johannes Limpricht in a cigar shop, Calle de Mercaderes, to the German Chargé Dr. Lührsen for the purpose of having his certificate added to two signatures of mine; the one to a letter directed to F. Köpcke & Co., the other to Mr. B. Grönewold, both of Hamburg, with the former of whom I opened a credit for Limpricht & Becker to the extent of 25,000 Reichs Mark, with the latter for 27,500. This I did because Messrs. J. H. and G. F. Baur with whom Limpricht & Becker had hitherto had a credit under my guarantee for 35,000 Banco Marks, had of late made some difficulties, for which reason Limpricht & Becker and I were desirous to close our account with them. Thence I went to the Banco Hipotecario, where at about 2.30 we began drawing the numbers of the Cedulas to be redeemed on the 30th June next. Present were: the two Gerentes and the three Directors, Barrios, Galvez, and I. The notary Selaya, though cited, did not come. Of the public perhaps six or seven attended, of whom I knew Pedro Paz-Soldan Jr. Gallagher called out the numbers; I put them down in due order, and Garland, the bookkeeper, and one or two other persons noted them down. Gallagher told me that he had spoken to Oyague in the morning and from what Oyague had said he drew the inference that he would not object to return to the bank after the lapse of a few months and we therefore decided that our answer to him should be written in conformity. From the Banco Hipotecario Gallagher, Galvez and I went to the Banco de Lima where a weighty matter had to be discussed viz.: the draft of the contract between the Government and the four banks relative to the salitreras, which when bought by Government were to be administered by them. Clause after clause was read aloud; some passed without any remark, whilst others caused a well sustained and in some instances well founded discussion. The observations made were noted down by Bernales and Cardenas, and were again to be gone over this evening in a meeting of the Directories of the four banks who were cited to meet at 8 O'clock in the premises of the Banco Nacional. I did not go, and excused myself with the bad state of my wife's health, though in reality she was better than she had been for a long time. I was glad we had no visitors. Dr. Lührsen told me in the forenoon that the [_] of Arequipa [...] [28] [...] the duties in Mollendo should be paid in coined silver.

*Friday, 25th of February 1876.* My wife was uncommonly well; I even heard her laugh, which she had not done for a long time. Prado arrived in Callao from the South, and many went down to receive him. When he passed through the streets of Lima, flowers and garlands were showered upon him. He alighted as it was his habit in the house of Pablo Vivero and in the evening fireworks were let off in the Plaza. I spent a very quiet day; the only thing worth mentioning was my payment of S/6800 to Dreyfus, account Juan, for whom I had collected within the last few days 9% upon his S/53,000 in the Banco del Perú, and from Dreyfus 5% on the S/40,000 for which he was interested in their contract with the Peruvian Government.

*Saturday, 26th of February.* My wife, though free from pain, hardly slept at all during the night, and consequently felt this morning less strong than yesterday. The heat had much increased within the last few days. Thermometer in my office at 11 a.m. 80° F. This day the Tribunals closed, and would not open till Wednesday after Easter. Don Manuel Pardo, the President, embarked on board the Chalaco for the North, to spend the Carnival days in his and his own friends' estates in the neighbourhood of Chiclayo. My wife passed a rather bad day, and Dr. Middendorf as he intended to make an alteration in his prescription, was desirous to have a consultation with Dr. Bravo.

*Sunday, 27th of February.* My wife having slept soundly, awoke this morning uncommonly well, and continued so the whole day. To me on the other hand it was beyond measure tedious. When Bryson was gone Ricardo read a little to me, which done I did not know how to while away the time.

*Monday, 28th of February.* Again my wife awoke pretty well, after a good night's rest. It being Guillermo's birthday he and his wife came to breakfast with their parents. Bryson remained till 1.30. Without being wetted I reached the Chorrillos terminus, and went by the 3.30 train to Chorrillos, where I bathed and returned to town at 5.45. This day passed somewhat less heavily than the previous one.

*Tuesday, 29th of February.* My wife rose early, even ventured out to the […] and remained up till nearly five. Guillermo and Eliza came [29] at an early hour, afterwards Rafael Velarde with his daughter […] remained with Enriqueta. She and Eliza, the former's sister Sofia, Maria and Corina, some of Garland's sons, the boys of Melchor Velarde, Dr. Middendorf, Diego Masias, and perhaps some others whom I did not recollect, altogether made a great noise in the corredors, wetted each other with fresh, and with scented water, and certainly enjoyed themselves. To me it was beyond measure tiresome. On going to the terminus water was thrown upon me from four or five houses, but did not wet me much, for my broad brimmed straw hat kept it off. In Chorrillos I bathed, had time to look in at Doña Dolores Puente's, who resided with Marriott and her sister, and at General Pezet's. I returned by the 4.15 train. Rafael and his wife took tea with us whilst with Enriqueta dined Middendorf and Seminario, with whom, and after dinner with Terrazas, the Bolivian Chargé, Garland played rocambor the whole day long.

*Wednesday, 1st of March. Ash Wednesday*. Carnival over, the usual occupations were resumed. It was a strict fast day. Da. Angela abstained from everything; she would not come to breakfast, and Dr, Middendorf took her place.

About noon I called upon General Prado at Pablo Viveros. Vicente Gonzales with his son just arrived from Europe entered with me. Prado was sitting with General Silva on the sofa. All besides myself were in black, I in my usual light-colored summer clothes. The General was particularly polite towards me as it was his custom. Not four hours had elapsed before he returned the visit, merely for the purpose of seeing Mariquita, who was however too unwell to receive him.

*Thursday, 2nd of March.* The object of Prado's great politeness came to light. Through Rafael he requested us to let him our Rancho in Chorrillos. Of course we could not say "no", nor would we take any money from him. My wife continued weak the whole day. In the forenoon I received in the Banco Hipotecario the dividend for 1874 and part of that for 1875, looked in at the insurance Company Lima, where this month I was Director de Turno, and then, as usual, presided the Directory in the Banco de Lima. Garcia Calderon, president of the 8 Delegados, had cited the Directories of the four banks to meet this day at 2 O'clock. The letter to me containing [30] […] came to hand yesterday at 5, consequently too late for me to cite [_] Directors, and I thus answered Garcia Calderon's letter telling him that we could not attend, and begged him in future to let me have twenty-four hours anticipated notice. This was the first thing I laid before my colleagues. Luis Cisneros then said that next Monday at 1 p.m. the four Directories would meet, of which due note was taken. Once more the contract between the Government and the four banks, relative to the administration of the Iquique Salitreras, formed the subject of an animated debate, in which Lembcke and Cardenas, who were now again very intimate, took the lead. This over the usual statement of the monthly accounts was read by Lembcke, whereupon Cucalon mooted the question of the necessity of more economy on the expenses of the bank. I seconded him, as we had previously agreed upon. The greater number seemed however opposed to any reduction, and when Lembcke rose, begging to be excused, as he wished to pass this his birthday in Chorrillos, Cucalon postponed his motion till our next meeting, which I fixed upon for next meeting, which I fixed upon for next Thursday, when the "reglamento interior" had to be discussed. The North steamer arrived, on board of which came Emilio Althaus, one of the two commissioners lately sent by Pardo to Europe. Juan informed me in his letter that he held £26,000 Peruvian Bonds, which cost him 58%, and that Schutte's pecuniary affairs stood really very bad. There was however some probability of his finding a purchaser for his house.

*Friday, 3rd of March 1876.* Dr. Middendorf ceased prescribing any medicine for my wife, who was up the greater part of the day, and quite capable of giving her instructions as to the various articles, which were to be taken out to Chorrillos for Prados use. At 12 I went to the Insurance Coy. Lima. I received from Chavez, the Director who went out, all the documents which the company held as prenda pretoria, and which were deposited in a new iron safe, of which the Director de Turno kept the key. Alejandro paid me the balance of the S/58,000 Internal Debt, sold him by me at 59%. At 3.30 I was in the Banco Hipotecario, where besides myself the two Gerentes and Dr. Galvez were present. Instead of admitting Oyague's resignation, we merely gave him licence to absent himself for some time. He continued President, and I Vice. A [_] point was discussed. The Insurance Company Lima demanded [31] from the Banco Hipotecario the payment of the dividend on a con[_] amount of shares which Riva Agüero had placed into the hands of the same as security for a large sum he had taken up on interest, but as Riva Agüero was also a debtor to the Banco Hipotecario, the Gerentes refused making any payment to the Insurance Coy. I gave it as my opinion that the Insurance Company's right had the preference. The lawyer Galvez opined that we would act in a prudent manner if we were to leave the decision to the tribunals and in the meanwhile refuse payment.

*Saturday, 4th of March 1876.* Having put up the various things which my wife was of opinion Prado would require in Chorrillos, Enriqueta and I drove to the terminus. We however came too late for the 10 train; she walked to Melchor

Velarde's there to breakfast and I returned home. For the 11.45 train we were in time, and took the servants Aurelia and Ayao with us: Hardly had we arrived in our rancho when we were joined by Gregoria Velarde and her married daughter Adela. We then set to work. Enriqueta gave her directions, the servants swept, Goya and Adela washed the glasses and tea service. We all carried in and out from one room to the other. Only the despensa we kept locked and stowed away in the same a number of useless articles. I called one of the Chorrillos porters to put up the curtains, paid the gas account which I owed since our last stay in Chorrillos, had time to take a bath, made a detailed list of everything which we left out for Prado's use; and had done just in time to return to Lima by the 5.45 train, all very tired. Goya and Adela remained in Chorrillos in their own rancho. My wife had passed a very good day; it was nearly 10 before she went to bed. When Bryson had done reading to me in the evening, I went to the house of Dr. Palacios, who had been looking for me in the course of the day. He read to me an article in the Codigo Civil, which prohibited the "bettering" (mejorando) one heir to such an extent as to make him receive twice as much as any of his coheirs. This my wife had done by the last codicil, as will be seen by the calculation on page 22.

*Sunday, 5th of March 1876.* My wife rose at 8, and Dr. Middendorf declared he considered her quite well now, however in her [_] [32] [...] to be taken. She remained up till 8 or 9 in the evening, and my opinion was that she had recovered her health not her strength. The day passed to me quite as tediously as the late carnival days if not more so. When Bryson was gone I first thought of going to Chorrillos, altered my mind, thought of paying visits, then did not like to put on my black clothes in the present hot season, and thus I remained at home, doing nothing the whole day long; even Ricardo did not read to me. My wife had a long visit from José P. Escobar, another from Doña Juana, widow of Salaverry; I myself received Manuel Rosa O'Phelan and his son Daniel, and in the evening Macandrew and his wife made a short call. Manuel Pardo returned from his trip to the North on the "Chalaco", and landed in Chorrillos. José F. Canevaro gave a lunch in the sugar estate of Caudevilla, which not many months back his firm bought from Mariano Laos, Rafael Canevaro's father-in-law, who one or two years ago purchased it from the Monteros for $1,200,000 of which sum the Banco Hipotecario advanced $1,000,00. Caudevilla is a league, or somewhat more distant from the estate of Infantas, where the train to Chancay was in the habit of stopping, and from which point the guests, two hundred in number, had to go on horseback. This lunch was given to the Colegio Electoral of Lima, but General Prado was of course the lion. Rafael Velarde and Escobar who had been invited, had declined going.

*Monday, 6th of March.* I made my excuses to Andrés Rey for not being able to be present at a meeting of the Directors of the Water Company, and then went to the Banco Nacional, where I had to wait till long past two before the meeting of the Directories of the four Banks “Nacional”, “Peru”, “Providencia” and “Lima” could be opened by Garcia Calderon, who presided. The actas of the three last meetings, not yet written in clean, were read by the secretary Climaco Basombrio in a slovenly, unsatisfactory manner, he then renounced his post as secretary because his time did not allow him to do his duty in a proper manner; his resignation was not admitted. Then Garcia Calderon read the draft of the contract between the banks and the Government relative of the nitrate of soda business which we had already twice discussed in the Directory of the Banco de Lima. Clause after clause was read aloud, some immediately approved of, others violently debated, modified, and then approved. The [. . .] [33] The approval was given by the president of each Directory on [_] Garcia Calderon’s question; he invariably made the beginning with the Banco de Lima, and thus I had always to speak first. The spokesmen in defence of the interest of the banks were: Lembcke, Althaus, Calderoni, and Cardenas, whilst Garcia Calderon and Moscoso Melgar were rather averse to introduce any alterations in the draft. Schell also spoke a few words, but I could not make out what were their tendency. We broke up at 4.45, and not having yet finished were cited for the next day. I learned that yesterday’s lunch in Caudevilla had not given general satisfaction.

*Tuesday, 7th of March 1876.* A day very much like the previous one. At 1 I went to the Insurance Company Lima, where some of the Directors had already been before me. Elizalde communicated to me what had been transacted, which was of little importance except the Insurance of an ironmonger’s store against fire, in the Calle de Lescano, valued in S/60,000. I approved of what had been done and we agreed that the acta should be drawn out as if all had been present at the same time. Thence Elizalde and I went to the Banco Nacional where yesterday’s discussion was continued, not yet concluded. My wife might be considered well in health, but still wanting in strength.

*Wednesday, 8th of March.* The discussion in the Banco Nacional, with a very limited attendance of the Directors, was once more continued, and again not brought to a close. The large house over the way, Gil’s, was purchased by Carlos Maria Pflücker & Brothers. I had thought of lending him S/80,000 upon the same to enable him to pay off debt to Varela, but when I went to make him the offer, the bargain with Pfücker had already been struck, and I did not regret that it was done for if I had lent S/80,000, I should have remained with a very small balance to my credit in the banks “La Providencia” and “Lima”.

Rafael Velarde and family, Guillermo, and Eliza, were with us in the evening. Rafael told us that there was the greatest probability of Prado's leaving on the 14th for Europe, accompanied by José Canevaro, in order to negotiate the long spoken of loan.

*Thursday, 9th of March 1876.* Again a meeting in the Banco Nacional with a still more reduced attendance. The main point in [34] [...] occupied nearly the whole time for 2 till 4.30, was [...] profits expected to be made on the Nitrate, as well as the sixty cents per quintal export duty, to be paid by such as had not sold their salitreras to the Government, were to be applied. Garcia Calderon and Moscoso Melgar defended, though faintly, the clause as it stood in the projected contract, which was attacked, and finally completely altered, consequent upon the speeches of Cardenas and Althaus, to which I gave my implicit assent, and in which debate, towards the end, I took a small share. Lembcke gave explanations, and acceded to the motion of Althaus, which at last all four banks did through the mouth of their Presidents, I, as always, the first called upon for "Lima", Scheel for "Nacional", Albarracin for "La Providencia" and Ruden for Perú. The said profit and export duty we proposed to apply as follows:

Firstly, to the payment of Interest on the Certificates to be given to the sellers of Salitreras; secondly, to that of the Interest due to the banks on the S/18,000,000 which the banks were bound to lend to the Government as per agreement of September. Thirdly, the balance there might be to be left by the Government in the hands of the banks as part payment of the capital lent, until the Government placed into the hands of the banks the 3 1/2 million Soles in Bills on Europe which it had promised to do in the September contract, but had not done. Garcia Calderon insisted that the banks should bind themselves "de hacer el servicio" on the Internal debt after the 30th September, until which date they were obliged to do it, in virtue of said contract. This Althaus strongly opposed, and I agreed with him, because my conviction was that after the interest on the certificates, and on the debt to the banks was paid, there would be no surplus left from the profits and the export duty, and consequently the banks would have de "hacer el servicio" out of their own funds, without the probability of ever being repaid. Now it remained to be seen whether Pardo would accede to these important and vital alterations made by us. After we had broken up I went per train to Miraflores. Cardenas took his seat next to me, and of course we had a long talk. When I alighted in the Miraflores station I found Dr. Lührsen and Scheel, with their respective wives. Schell showed me the house of the Canon Bandini with whom my wife was desirous. I should speak a few [35] words about the shops under my house Calle de Correo, of which [...]

through his influence with the nuns of la Concepcion, would in all probability be able to produce me a new long lease. I remained with him a quarter of an hour, and waited in the terminus till exactly six when the train from Chorrillos to Lima passed by. Whilst I had been absent, Prado had paid my wife a long visit, and thanked her for having placed our Chorrillos rancho at his disposal.

*Friday, 10th of March 1876.* Dr. Middendorf assured me that my wife was getting on famously, and that even her extreme thinness was decreasing. By Ricardo I sent him a cheque for S/400. At 1.30 I was in the Banco Nacional, and it was very late before we took our seats. Perú and Lima were sufficiently represented. Providencia and Nacional very poorly. Basombrio, the secretary, read a letter from Garcia Calderon, in which he threw up the Presidency hitherto filled by him at the meetings of the Directories of the four banks. Now nobody was in the chair, or more properly speaking, on the sofa which stood at the end of the saloon below the window and before the table at which the secretary also sat whilst the Direcotries were ranged alongside the wall, Lima and Nacional to the right, Perú and La Providencia to the left. I called upon Ruden to take Garcia Calderon's place; he returned the compliment, when I, not to lose time, took the seat. I merely asked those assembled whether the resignation of Garcia Calderon was admitted; it was not. Then whether a commission should be named requesting him to return, to which they answered in the affirmative. My choice fell on Calderoni and Rufino Echenique, who immediately started on their errand. I hasted back to my customary place, the first on the right side. After a quarter of an hour or so Calderoni and Echenique returned, and said that Garcia Calderon would not withdraw his resignation. I then again occupied my seat on the sofa, and proposed that Calderoni should preside; he excused himself with his many occupations, then the general call was for Althaus, for whom I readily made room. We now came to an end with the contract, without any new important alterations having been made. One or two clauses remained pending, which at Althaus' suggestion we left to be remodelled by the eight Delegates. We broke up at the usual hour [36] [...].

*Saturday, 11th of March 1876.* Somewhat more than an hour and a half I was in the Banco de Lima, in order to present whilst one of the clerks put my signature to 1000 of the new shares with a stamp which had been sent to me at the time of the bank's foundation. Melchor Velarde proposed to me to make an emphytentic purchase for 135 years of twelve small houses not far from Balta's bridge, the back part of which looked towards the river. The seller asked forty Cedulas of the Banco Hipotecario of S/1000 each, the purchaser paying every expense; and as the broker asserted that at present the twelve houses paid monthly four hundred and eighty dollars rent, I thought it might be a profitable bargain. Melchor did not make the purchase, because he had not the means; perhaps I would give him a small interest. Through the medium of Alejandro I purchased two bars silver, for which I paid with the coined Soles I bought towards the end of last year, and, which bars I now intended to send to Gibbs, to buy with their proceeds some more Anglo-Peruvian 5% Bonds.

*Sunday, 12th of March.* General Prado gave a lunch to a numerous party of his adherents, in the large garden of Juan Rivera, the very locality in which Pardo had given a similar entertainment to his friends about four years back.

I took the 1.45 train for Chorillos. On my arrival there I walked to the rancho of Baltasar Aranivar, situated outside the village in the direction towards Lima. I congratulated his mother in law, Doña Goya, on her saints day, and handed her a small present from my wife. Don Baltazar showed me all over the house, which was very extensive and in the construction of which marble and cedar had been used in profusion, but which was not yet finished, and would probably never be by the present owner, B. Aranivar, for want of money. The Goyeneches some years back, made him a present of the ground; he then took it into his head to build a rancho, and to procure the money wanted having obtained a full power from his mother-in-law, partly sold, partly mortgaged the pretty immovable property left by Manuel Velarde. The money raised in this manner he laid out in the building of the rancho and this not having been sufficient he still owed to the carpenter [37] S/14,000 for which he gave him a mortgage on the rancho [. . .] S/5000 to Simon Soyer, also settled on the building, which he had bound himself to return within two years. Soyer made over these S/5000 to the Banco Hipotecario, and thus after the lapse of the two years, the rancho would fall into the hands of the carpenter and of the Banco Hipotecario, Soyer's representative. I passed the new Church in the building of which the mother of the President took a great interest. The walls were perhaps three varas above ground. Then I wended my way to the rancho of Vicente Gonzales, with whom I remained a very long time; neither his wife nor daughter made her appearance; then to Anibal de la Torre's, with whom I found Malinowski; other gentlemen came in and I soon left; my fourth call was upon the very agreeable wife of Jose Canevaro, Luisa Soyer. Her husband was of course at Prado's lunch. It was near five when I went below to bathe. By the 5.45 train I returned to Lima, quickly dispatched my dinner, and then went to Dr. Jervacio Alvarez to pay my respects to his son Benjamin, late Peruvian Consul in Hamburg, just returned with his French wife and a babe. They were not in, having gone to dine with Luis Cisneros, but with the Doctor, his wife, his daughter Asuncion, and an Italian gentleman, I remained nearly an hour. At home we had a certain Villacampa, whose acquaintance Enriqueta had made at the Basagoytias, Dr. Middendorf, Guillermo, and Eliza.

*Monday, 13th of March 1876.* From the German book, the Two Imperial Crowns, which Ricardo read to me in the morning, I learned, firstly, that Count Walewski, a natural son of the first Napoleon by a Polish Countess, died in the autumn of 1868, of apoplexy, in Strasburg, exactly at the time that Queen Isabel of Spain sought refuge in France, where the castle of Paw was placed at her disposal and secondly, that Alfonso, the eldest son of the queen, since January last King of Spain, was born in November 1857, and was consequently twenty months younger than the so called Prince Imperial of France, son of Louis Napoleon and Eugenia Montijo. It was said that Prado would not embark before the 22nd, and that yesterday at a lunch many of his friends expressed themselves aver[_] [38] [...]

*Tuesday, 14th of March 1876.* Meeting of the Directory of the Banco de Lima. Lembcke asked whether the Salitrera "Esperanza" should be delivered to the agents of the Government before the escritura or even the minuta of the sale were signed. He added that the obnoxious clause referred to on the 22nd January had in the conference between some of the Directors and the President of the Republic, been declared unjust by the latter, been substituted by another, drawn out by the lawyer Ramon Ribeyro, who, jointly with a certain Villarán acted on the part of the Government, and finally been approved by Aranivar, the bank's lawyer, but that this substituted clause had not yet been approved by the Minister of Finance or by the President. Lembcke further said that a great many other salitreras had been delivered in the province of Tarapacá without any minuta being signed. The opinions of the Directors were much divided; some thought that the "Esperanza" should be delivered without loss of time, others that the minuta should first be signed, and the third party that the corrected clause should at all events be inserted in the minuta before the delivery could take place. Finally, a commission was named to give their opinion in writing before we would come to a decision; I named Cardenas and Sagastabeytia. Lembcke also laid before us a statement of the affairs of the bank, which were in the worst condition imaginable. It was evident that after making one monthly payment more to the Government the bank would have exhausted all the notes which it was allowed to issue. Nevertheless, we resolved to make payment, because if we did not do so, Pardo might raise some difficulties about receiving the Salitrera.

In the evening were with us a certain Palacios with his wife, daughter of Villacampa, both nice people, particularly he, who had formerly been in the navy, and now turned chacarero. Several years back he had been round the world in the Peruvian man-of-war "Amazonas" and quite lately he had again been to Europe. He, José Vicente Oyague, the Delgados, and J. A. Garcia y Garcia had some years back entered into a joint speculation for the importation of Chinamen; the management they had left to Garcia, who with his usual dexterity had caused a loss to Oyague and to Palacios, of $80,000 each less about £900 which Palacios saved from the total wreck when last in Europe. [39]

*Wednesday, 15th of March 1876.* Yesterday's meeting [. . .] was continued. The commission gave in its report, more or less on the terms which had been the opinion of the third party yesterday spoken of; the debate was animated, nay violent, and lasted long. In the course of the discussion it came to light that the minuta cancelled all previous obligations of the Esperanza towards the bank and as in a previous escritura, the Esperanza had bound itself to pay to the bank, part of what hereafter they might receive form the Government over and above the S/900,000, Cardenas opined that the cancelment would also annul this previous obligation which the "Esperanza" had taken upon itself. Gallagher and Aliaga were of opinion that this former obligation would always remain in force, and it being impossible to come to terms and to calm the agitation which prevailed, Mariategui was added to Cardenas and Sagastabeytia and the three were commissioned to give in a reconsidered report on Friday.

Melchor Velarde told me that the owner of the twelve houses above spoken of, General Francisco Diez de Canseco, with whom he had had several conferences on the subject, had changed his mind, and would not sell them. In the evening I was so sleepy that as soon as Bryson was gone I went to bed. Dolores Puente, Rafael Velarde, Felis Dibos with his wife Ernestina Pflücker, kept the family company.

*Thursday, 16th of March 1876.* The Directories of the four banks were cited to meet at twelve in the large saloon in the Banco Nacional. I had mistaken the hour, and did not go till past one, but was still in time. The Banco de Lima was fully represented. El Nacional, and La Providencia had the number required, whilst in the Banco del Perú one was wanting, and had to be sent for. At last when all were ready Althaus, who presided, said that the President of the Delegados, Garcia Calderon, whished to be heard. He from his seat, amongst the Directors of La Providencia made a long and lucid speech in which he explained the necessity of naming without loss of time four paid Directors for managing the salpetre business with the Government. Lembcke first rose, and opposed it, saying it was hightly irregular to take all these provisional steps without having first signed an escritura of the partnership of the four banks as far as regards the [40] [. . .] with the Government, and the various business emana[_] from the same. Garcia Calderon replied that there was no immediate necessity for such an escritura; Derteano, no doubt in conformity with Calderon's wishes made a pretty speech in which he proposed not only that the four Directors should be immediately named, but that the Delegates should name them.

This was violently opposed by Cárdenas, in more moderate terms by Lembcke, with great clearness by Althaus, whilst Derteano's motion was defended by Garcia Calderon, Calderoni, Moscoso Melgar, and Echenique. Mariategui had suggested that one gerente of each bank without an increased pay should form the Directory for the Nitrate business. I made this proposal in a loud voice, but it passed unheeded. When Althaus asked my vote as President of "Lima", whether I was for or against Garcia Calderon's original proposal I answered that I had first to deliberate with my colleagues; we passed to an adjoining room, and returned after a few minutes, when I answered that the Banco de Lima was against the motion; so were the three other banks. The Nacional was represented by its President, Derteano not by Scheel, its vice. Now Derteano's motion came under discussion. Some were of opinion, I amongst them, that the clauses pending in the draft discussed last week, and the remodelling of which we had left to the Delegates, should first be approved, or disapproved. Althaus very properly considered this as a postponement, or aplazamiento of the discussion of Derteano' s motion; he put it to the vote: The Banco de Lima was for it, the three other Banks against it. Then Derteano's motion came to the vote; the result was the same: Lima against, the three other banks for it, and now we were all delivered up, bound hand and foot to the eight Delegates, who named the Directors whom they liked, they had done so for the guano, and now did so for the nitrate business. In the evening we had a visit from Pinto and Asambuja, the Brazilian Minister, whose only object was to play rocambor, but Garland not being in, they did not remain long. My wife went to bed early: probably she did not feel quite well.

*Friday, 17th of March 1876.* This morning before eight I went to the small church of Jesus Maria, where the funeral of the eldest child of Federico Bergmann and Julia Cavenecia was celebrated. Hardly [41] thirty gentlemen attended. There was vocal and instrum [. . .]. Nosegays were handed round to all, and, as far as I could distinguish the coffin was not closed, but a transparent gauze covered the corpse. When I came home at nine, my wife was up, but very sad, she actually wept. Since yesterday and the day before, her feet higher up than the ankle were considerably swollen, which was certainly no good sign. Immediately went to Middendorf, who, when he came put himself a bandage round each foot, the left being more swollen than the right, and this he attributed to the shifting of one of the tumours from which my wife was suffering for the last twenty years. I much feared, and Enriqueta was of the same opinion, that Mariquita would never again completely recover her health; she would not be obliged to keep her bed but always be ailing, and be unable to leave the house. At about one I went to the Banco de Lima where I was present at the affixing of my signature to about five hundred new shares of S/1000 each. The meeting of the Directory was fixed at two, but it was three before we could sit down. Julio Armero and Diego Lopez Aliaga did not attend. Cárdenas, Mariategui and Sagastabeytia gave in their report; the first clause of which said that the Salitrera Esperanza should not be given up to the Government until the clause drawn out by Ribeyro was subsituted for the obnoxious one; the second that meanwhile an escrito should be presented to the Government declaring our willingness to deliver the Salitrera with the preceding proviso; and thirdly, that in order to secure ourselves against the danger of cancelling escrituras, as explained on the 15th, the "Esperanza" should sign a new one revalidating the previous one which related to the payment to the bank of any surplus they might receive from th Government. To me it appeared at first sight that this embraced everything and could not but be approved by all. But Gallagher then spoke and demonstrated in the clearest manner the enormous risk the bank would run if we put off the delivering of the "Esperanza" for an indefinite time. He completely convinced me, and so I told Cardenas. Lembcke then read an escrito ready to be given in to the Government. I proposed that Lembcke should take this immediately to the Ministry and that we should suspend our discussion till his return, this was agreed to, but [42] [...] back he told us that he had not seen the Minister for Finance, but only the Director de Rentas, who could not give him a decided reply. The report was again discussed in an actually passionate manner. When put to the vote, I in the minority voted against the first clause. The two others were unanimously approved. Cardenas gave in another written motion to the effect that another general meeting of shareholders should be convened to demand their authorization for our transferring the power received from them to the commission of Delegates. It was opposed by Gallagher, and then referred to a commission to report on the same. I named for the purpose Gallagher, Cucalon, and Mariategui; it was a very disagreeable session. We broke up at five. In the evening only Guillermo and Eliza were with us.

*Saturday, 18th of March 1876.* The temperature had suddenly become cooler. At half past eleven in my office, thermometer 73° F. I called at the Basagoytia's where both father and mother, and Juana Rosa, Jose's wife, were lying ill. In the Banco Hipotecario only I, Dr. M. M. Galvez, Evaristo Barrios, and the two gerentes were present. Nothing of great importance was discussed; we took however various resolutions and everything went off very pleasantly. Oyague had decidedly refused again to join the Directory, and thus I had necessarily to preside for the future, and Jimenez would do so in my absence as Vice.

Dr. Galvez, a lawyer, was a very useful member. I learned from Gallagher that Lembcke, acting for the Banco de Lima, had again been with the Minister for Finance on the subject of the "Esperanza", but that he had not obtained any answer, the entire cabinet being occupied with dispatching General Prado, who, they said, would leave this evening in the "Chalaco" for Panamá. I received Juan's letter from Nizza, dated 12th February, in which he repeated that Schutte was totally ruined, and accordingly I resolved to make a present of S/10,000 to Rosa, to which my wife did not object. Schutte, when he left Lima in April 1868, had at least two million dollars. John Hegan had died in England. On the 24th December 1851 I settled with him in Liverpool the claim Joseph Hegan & Co. on C. W. Schutte.

*Sunday, 19th of March.* My wife had an excellent night's rest, and was this morning in good spirits. The temperature was much warmer [43] than it had been for a few days past. I went to Chorrillos [...] 1.45 train, and on arrival hastened down to the bathing place. The attendance had gradually become very bad; hardly a single room had a key to its lock, the shoes were torn and today they gave me only a sheet, not a sheet and towel, to dry myself with. The sea was high, and much agitated, its temperature far from cold. I was dressed by about 3.30, and went first to my own rancho, where however General Prado was not in. There were several gentlemen in the saloon and I left my card; it was now certain that he would embark on the 22nd. I next called upon Doña Josefa, for this was the day of San José, the wife of Corso, the Vocal's brother. Then upon Dr. José Maria Perez, Vocal of the Superior Court, and his lady Cora Barrera. He was somewhat more talkative than it was his habit. My third visit was to Doña Josefa Torre Tagle, the wife of Dr. Zevallos; there were a great many visitors. I hardly said a word and left soon. Also at Jose Vicente Oyagues I did not remain long, though here they were always very polite. Next door at Doña Carmen Osma's, wife of Felipe Barreda, I was best pleased. She was particularly communicative, and as she often did, praised the amiability of Corina Schutte, and the wonderfully youthful appearance of Enriqueta. I told her that I had also come to see her brother Manuel, just arrived from Europe and particulary recommended to me by Juan. Mercedes Soyer, Elster's wife, had gone out, and Doña Dolores Puente seemed to me not quite so friendly as usual, which change in her comportment I could only attribute to Guillermo's report on the Gas Company, which was not favourable to the manager Frederic Marriott, the husband of her beloved sister Petita. I returned by the 5.45 train, dined by myself, and at a later hour Guillermo and Eliza, Rafael and family kept us company.

*Monday, 20th of March 1876.* When I went to the Banco de Lima, where about 500 of my signatures were again affixed to new shares, Lembcke who was out of humour gave me a bad piece of news. Not only had he not yet been able to obtain an answer from the Minister for Finances to the escrito of the bank spoken of on Friday last, but he had just received a letter from Iquique in which he was inf[_] [44] [...] persons sent thither by Government to receive the [_]treras were on the point of returning to Lima, so that now there would be nobody to receive the "Esperanza" when at last we should determine to give it up: and consequently the delivery of the certificates for S/900,000 – amount of the purchase money which the government had to give – would also be deferred for an indefinite time. I dictated a letter to Rosa in which I promised to send her by the steamer of the 28th Silver bars for the S/5400 which I had received for her husband on his shares in the Banco del Perú, and for the S/10,000 more, of which my wife and I made her a present.

*Tuesday, 21st of March.* A very quiet day. My wife was fast getting better. In the Banco de Lima my signature was again affixed to six or seven hundred shares. Sagastabeytia told me that the escrito yesterday spoken of had been passed by the Minister to the President.

In the evening I went to Dr. Palacios to consult with him on my wife's codicil.

*Wednesday, 22nd of March.* At about 9 a.m General Prado looked in in the greatest haste, to bid us good by, for this day he embarked for Panamá. Mariquita and Enriqueta were still in their bed rooms. He embraced Garland and myself, and then hurried off. By the 12 train, I, accompanied by Angela Villena and the Chinese Ayao, went to Chorrillos to look after our rancho, some keys of which had been returned to me by Prado through Rafael Velarde. I went to the office of the Gas Company where I was told that that the General had paid for the gas consumed in the rancho during his stay; then to the rancho, where Doña Angela and Ayao were standing in the corredor whithout being able to get into the house. A new lock it would seem, had been put on the first door, but I had no key wherewith to open it. Off I started again, first to Doña Trinidad Cisneros who recommended to me a smith living opposite the house of Francis Bryce. The master was lame, but gave me one of his journeymen, who took nearly an hour to open the lock. In the interior we found everything in good order, nothing wanting. Ayao took down the curtains in the corredor. Doña Angela and I put everything in order, and filled [45] the trunk with things which we intended to take back [...] was 3.30 when we had done, and by the 4.15 train we returned to town. The railing of the corredor was closed with a padlock, but the first two doors were left open for want of keys. I was much tired when we came home, for I had really worked hard, and went to bed at half past nine. Felix Dibos gave a ball to the naval officers of a French man-of-war in the port. Enriqueta and Garland were invited, but did not go. Rafael Velarde and family, also Guillermo and Eliza went. This being the day called I do not know why, La Vieja, the middle of Lent, in Chorrillos also balls were given one by Freundt, partner of Albarracin, the port agent, and another by Celso Salinas, one of the sons of the late Don Antonio, and husband of Jesus Rabago. At Freundt's, Juan and Antonio Garland; at Dibos', Enrique danced.

*Thursday, 23rd of March 1876.* When I went to the Banco de Lima to have my signature affixed to another parcel of shares, I learned from Sagastabeytia, to my great satisfaction, that the affair of the "Esperanza" was on the point of being favourably settled. The Salitrera with all its appurtenances was to be delivered to the Government, and the certificates for S/900,000 would be handed to the bank.

*Friday, 24th of March.* At 12 O'clock I went to the office of Dr. Palacios who handed me a draft of the codicil to my wife's will, which he recommended to me should be substituted for that drawn out by Dr. Bandini and Rafael Velarde, and which had already been signed. He showed me by the Codigo Civil that it was contrary to law that one heir inherited double as much as one of his coheirs, and therefore this new document merely expressed a hope that the heirs would respect the wishes of their mother, which was that one third of the gananciales should be laid aside for her daughter Enriqueta, and that the remaining 2/3rds should be distributed in equal parts between the three. Should however any objection be raised to the will of the testatrix, then the half of the third should go to Juan of whom it was expected that he would act in conformity with his mother's desire, which was that he should cede this one half to Enriqueta. Of this draft, the result of Dr. Palacios lucubration's – I say so in March 1879 – no further notice was taken and Juan, who acted for himself and his sister [46] [...] the slightest demur the codicil signed by his mother. the 19th February and the repartition of her gananciales was made accordingly. From Palacios office I went to the apothecary's, and bought pills for my wife; thence to the Banco La Providencia, where I paid in some money, to the Banco de Lima to see my signature affixed to a number of shares, and finally to the Banco Hipotecario. Thus the whole forenoon passed. In the last named bank Gallagher read to the Directors a letter from Morales Brothers, owners of the sugar estate of San Antonio in the valley of Chicama near Trujillo, in which they explained how the canals for irrigating their grounds, had fallen in, how they were in want of water, could therefore not properly attend for the present to the working of their plantations, and therefore begged the bank not to push them for payment till the 1st of July. We acceded to their wish, for we did not see that anything better could be done; this was the question of most importance which was laid before us. Somewhat before 10 p.m. I went to the house of Dr. Muñoz to accompany the corpse of his son, who after dreadful sufferings had died of consumption, to the Church of La Merced. About 20 persons formed the cortège.

*Saturday, 25th of March. La Encarnacion.* At the usual hour, say eight, I was in the Merced at the funeral service of young Muñoz, which was over before nine. To Bryson I dictated a letter to Juan, and went with the 1.45 train to El Barranco, which place of campestrian resort was increasing in size in a wonderful manner.

There were a great many new houses, small, neat and comfortable, different from the palace-like building in Chorrillos; the footpavement was boarded, and there was even a small market place. I went first to the Ribeyro's where I found the Doctor with two gentlemen, Espinosa of the Banco Territorial, and Nataniel Sanchez a well known character, Deputy and looked upon as a good accountant. With this latter I had hitherto not been acquainted; he and the Doctor were engaged in such an earnest conversation about politics that the latter took but little notice of me. The daughters and Don Nataniel's wife were very quite. Doña Eulalia, the mother, did not make her appearance. I heard that Prado would first visit the United States, and go to Philadelphia in hopes that he would be allowed to see the interior of the [47] buildings intended for the exhibition. According [...] Agüero had a great chance of being elected Vice President. There were three candidates: Riva Agüero, Buenaventura Elguera, and General La Puerta. None of them would have the majority required and then the Congress would have to decide between the two who had most votes. Two doors off lived José Maria Peña, who was extremely agreeable, and invited me to dine with him. He told his Cholo boy to accompany me to the bath, the descent to which was long and gradual. On both sides were high cliffs, partly overgrown with bushes. There was a shed in the middle of the road, covered with vines, and the whole had a pretty, not to say picturesque appearance. Peña had a small room made of boards for undressing while the other huts were of mats. The bathing was far from pleasant; to reach the sea I had to pick my way over big stones; stones covered the ground, and the waves came rolling on with such violence that with difficulty could I keep on my legs. After the bath I looked in at José Pablo Escobar's, always very polite. With him were his wife, her unmarried sister, and another sister married to Arosomena, formerly book keeper of the Constructora, at present with Chavez. Escobar said that the Nitrate consignment was on the point of being arranged with Gibbs, but I did not believe that this was as yet in a state of such forwardness as he pretended. I dined at Peña's, with his wife, daughter, son, and his brother-in-law José Maria Costas. The two gentlemen were very nice persons, and I was well pleased. Past seven Peña accompanied me to the station where a military band had just arrived from Lima merely for the purpose of diverting the dwellers of El Barranco with their performance. I returned to Lima by the train which left Chorrillos at 7.30. Lizardo Montero arrived this evening from the North, where he had been canvassing for the Presidency, but with little success. Fireworks were let off, and about eight he held a speech from the balcony of the house where he resided, that belonging to the widow of the late President Balta in the Calle de Negreyros, close to Rafael Velarde's. The concourse of people was small; he spoke however as if his triumph was certain.

*Sunday, 26th of March.* At 1.45 I went by train to Chorrillos [48] [...] Frederic Marriots whom his sister in law Dolores [_]uente stayed. My visit was especially to her, and she was as friendly as [_]. There was at present here in Lima a young Spanish girl who called herself Esmeralda Cervantes, who excelled on the harp. On Thursday of last week she played in the President's rancho in Chorrillos; to hear her Pardo had invited some ladies of those nearest related to him, and about thirty gentlemen, amongst whom Frederic Marriott, who told me that one of the guest had been the son of the Prince de Joinville, midshipman on board of the French man-of-war in the Port, and who, according to Marriott, had all the appearance of a booby, tall, lank, and without any manners; in such a party as this he had appeared whithout gloves. From Dolores Puente I went to Juana Rosa Moreyra, wife of General Freyre, who was still dressing; then to the rancho of Emilio Althaus where I merely found his sister-in-law Georgina Dartnell. Macandrew whom I met in the street said that his wife was still en négligé, thus I did not go to her. With Mrs. Henry I stayed a long while. I concluded my round with Doña Juana Guise and her family, had time to take a long bath and return to Lima by the train of 5.45. In the evening I was beyond meausure sleepy, and though Federico Palacios, Isabel Coloma, her two daughters, and Zoila Velarde were with us, I went to bed at 9.30. When my wife came to our bedroom I had to rise again to shut all the doors, and thus after all I slept but poorly.

*Monday, 27th of March 1876.* Alejandro had only been able to purchase two bars from Bamberger Kastendyk & Co. at S/14 the mark which I sent per steamer to Rosa Schutte in Paris. Whilst I was in the Banco de Lima to have my signature affixed to shares Gallagher called and begged me to go with him to the Banco Hipotecario. José Canevaro had proposed some time back to pay S/45,000 due by the Monteros, if we would waive the penal interest. We then determined that we would be satisfied with 1% monthly penal interest. He now renewed his proposal, and offered a round sum of S/500 in cancelment of all such interest. My opinion was that the Gerentes might settle with him for S/3000 in the very last case for 2000. Sagastabeytia and Dr. Galvez were sent too after I was gone and they coincided whith me. [49]

*Tuesday, 28th of March of 1876.* A great part of [...] I spent in the office of the Gas Coy., jointly with Oyague, Mathison, Ruden, Garland and the Gerente F. Marriott. The time was taken up with reading various reports to be laid before the shareholders in the next general meeting. Mathison, Ruden and Garland had drawn out a report, in which they touched on several abuses and Marriott seemed much inclined to have it quietly laid aside; but I agreed with the said three gentlemen that it should be printed and made public; and thus it was resolved. Oyague kept neutral. Last year about 109,000,000 Spanish cubic feet of gas had been produced, of which about 21,000,000, between 19 and 20%, had been lost, and the balance of 88,000,000 consumed. Each ton of coal had on an average produced about 11,000 cubic of gas.

In the evening José Basagoytia came, and gave me the bad news that he having proposed to my neighbour Leyva the purchase of his house, ostensibly for himself, Leyva had declined selling it. The sentence of the Superior Court in his favor, had very naturally raised his expectations to obtain hereafter a very high price from me or my heirs. In Callao had died Joaquin Soroa, one of the most respectable and oldest port agents.

*Wednesday, 29th of March.* About three in the afternoon died José Baron, for many years clerk, afterwards partner of the house of José Canevaro; he had also been for a considerable time sindico of the Convent of La Concepcion. At 7.30 in the evening I went to the house of Dr. Muñoz to pay him my visit of condolence for the loss of his son. He was by himself, received me in his library, and I remained with him nearly half an hour.

*Thursday, 30th of March.* At the meeting of the Directory of the Banco de Lima, Armero and Castillo were the only two wanting. The affair of the Salitrera "Esperanza" seemed to be satisfactory arranged. The Government engineer Arancibia had to return to Iquique to receive it, but hitherto he had been prevented from going. The commission of Delegates had also closed with Gibbs for the consignment of nitrate to their London house for at least three months; they at once advanced £40,000 wherewith to pay the interest on the certificates. Two members of the commission [50] [. . .] on the [_] inst., had given in their report; Gallagher was opposed [_] Mariategui in favor of the meeting of shareholders. Cucalon had not affixed his signature. It was therefore decided, notwithstanding the strenuous opposition of Cardenas, to request him to give in his report by Tuesday next, on which day, with or without his written opinion, the Directory would resolve what was to be done. This evening took place the marriage of the lawyer Felipe Varela, one of the sons of the late José Maria, with Rosa, second daughter of the late Pedro Orbegoso and his widow Rosa Mercedes Riglos.

*Friday, 31st of March 1876.* I carefully examined the sentence given by the Superior Court against me, and in favor of Leyva, and found it based on such irrefutable arguments that I much feared that it would be quite impossible for me to gain the cause in the Supreme Court. I dictated to Bryson some observations, and took them with the copy of the sentence to the office of Dr. Palacios, who fixed upon next Tuesday night to confer with me on the subject. Only Barrios and I were in the Banco Hipotecario, consequently there was no meeting of the Directory. When I came home, I once more found my wife unwell. A feeling of cold, and pain in the legs, had made her seek her bed. However Dr. Middendorf, when he came, did not think it necessary to prescribe any medicine.

Rosa's and Juan's letters by the North steamer were extremely disheartening as regards Schutte's affairs. Rosa asked me for a loan "for" said she "as we cannot sell the house, and Vega & Ibañez will not continue any longer with their monthly pecuniary assistance, within two or three months the family will actually be without the mean of subsistence." Page 274, Volume VI, I mentioned a certain Vega, who in 1856 was our fellow passenger from Southampton to Callao. In later years he, whether Chilian or Spaniard I do not know, married a Chilian lady, and then settled over to Paris, where with a relation of his as his partner he formed a mercantile establishment under the firm of Vega & Ibañez. It was perhaps owing to his acquaintance with Amalia Schutte, whose fellow passenger as already said he had been in 1856, that he became known to her father. Mr. Schutte, notwithstanding his intellectual capacity which nobody can deny [51] him, has always been open to flattery, and can easily be [...] by anyone, who works upon this his weak side. Vega & Ibañez were not long in discovering this, and wormed themselves into his confidence to such a degree that nothing could be done without them. They became his factotum, and his agents in his extensive transactions on the Paris Stock Exchange; he lost, they gained, and finally when el patron found himself in straightened circumstances they, as is evident from Mrs. Schutte's letter, tendered him for some time a helping hand.

Juan wrote that politics in France wore a threatening aspect. In the elections Gambetta, the reddest of the red, and his partizans had triumphed everywhere. They would have the preponderance in the next French Parliament, and in all probability the first thing they would do would be to pardon those of "La Commune" and to recall them from their place of Banishment in New Caledonia.

*Saturday, 1st of April 1876.* My wife continued unwell. Dr. Middendorf prescribed some tonic pills to be taken if she should again suffer from diarroeha. I lent to the Banco Hipotecario S/40,000 – which they wanted to pay the interest now due on Cedulas. They had in cash S/70,000 – a sum which did not suffice. They paid 1% monthly interest, and bound themselves to return the money on or before the 30th June. At 3.30 the two Gerentes, Barrios, Sagastabeytia, and I were assembeld. The following came under consideration: five or six years ago the then Directory resolved, following the advice of Riva Agüero that a considerable quantity of Cedulas should be remitted and sold in Paris, there to be redeemed and interest to be paid on them on a fixed exchange, equal to 45 pence on London. Ventura Marcó was named the bank's agent. Already in 1874 the remittances were not made to him and he could not hacer el servicio.

When in March of last year the new Directory came in, it was decided to stop the payments in Paris, because the loss to the bank, paying at 45d and making remittances at an exchange which had gone down to 28d, would be ruinous. Of course the holders of the Cedulas in Paris protested [52] [...] the one and the other amicable arrangements were made, whilst Chavez, in the name of Gordillo in Paris, presented himself to a Juez de 1ª Instancia here in Lima, where the case now lay. Manuel Osma, just arrived from Europe, who was holder of 32 shares bought in Paris applied to the Gerentes, and expressed his willingness to waive his right to the exchange of 45d if the banks would give him in lieu of the amount which he might have to receive, six cedulas of S/1000 each. The Directory negatived his request, and authorized the Gerentes to make some trifling concessions; and if not satisfied with the same, he might go to law. When we had broken up, Sagastbeytia communicated to us of the Banco de Lima that though the tribunals were still shut, the Monteros had presented themselves to the judge Velis, with an escrito protesting against the sale of "La Esperanza", because, according to them, the railway by a previous arrangement was theirs and could therefore not be sold by the Directors of the Salitrera. Velis ordered this escrito to be made known to the Banco de Lima. This, I feared, would once more embarass the sale of the Salitrera to the Government.

The Committee of Delegates had published this day in "El Comercio" that they would pay the interest of 2% on the Certificates given by the Government to the sellers of the salitreras in bills at 90 d/st. on A. Gibbs & Sons of London, at 44d.

*Sunday, 2nd of April.* I went to Chorillos at 1.45, bathed, looked in at Mariano Felipe Paz-Soldan's, and was back in Lima by 5. My wife went to bed at as early an hour as 8 p.m. I thought of following her example, being very sleepy, owing to the bath, when at about nine Federico Palacios came, accompanying Maria and Corina, who had spent the day with his children in the garden huerta, the property of his father-in-law Villacampa, near the portada the Guia. Palacios told us that the fanegada of good land generally produced 500 quintals of sugar. The famous estate of Caudevilla, now Canevaro's, had about one hundred fanegadas planted with sugar cane; thus it produced annually fifthy thousand quintals which at the present exorbitant price of S/5 per quintal of brown sugar gave annually S/250,000 gross, [53] not corresponding to the cost of the estate, and the heavy [...] which were incurred. Santa Clara, Bryce's property on the Oroya line gave sugar of first rate quality, but the ground was so sterile that the cane reached but a small height, and the quantity annually produced was very limited, so that this plantation left a decided loss. Even Derteano from his ernormous estate near Santa, according to Palacios, was not likely to obtain any adequate returns. The exchange on Europe, 28 to 30d per

Sol, was of course extremely favourable to owners of sugar estates, for now they sold their produce at an extremely high price, but, should the exchange again go to 40d or thereabouts, then no sugar planter could possibly make 8% upon the capital invested. Labourers would also be wanting in course of time, not exactly because the eight years contracts would gradually expire, for the Chinese Coolies, if free, might and most likely would work, but the danger lay in the probability of the total extinction of the Chinese introduced into Perú, who for the greater part are of the most vicious habits. They intermix but little with the other Peruvian races, the Cholas, the Sambas, and the negresses, and thus, instead of multiplying as is generally the case with human kind, there was every appearance of their gradually decreasing in number, and finally dying out. He also gave it as his opinion that there was some truth in the rumours which had been afloat some time ago as to a far spread conspiracy amongst the Chinese, their plan having been to poison the provisions a large proportion of which went through their hands. Their leader had been apprehended, and was at present in prison. At 10 Palacios left, Garland and Enriqueta went to Doña Pancha, wife of Gregorio Benavides, whose birthday it was, and I retired to rest.

*Monday, 3rd of April.* Dr. Middendorf prescribed for my wife a slight purge, which had its due effect. I collected 2% for the last 3 months on my shares in the Water Company, Cedulas del Banco Hipotecario, and Cedulas del Banco Territorial. Towards the latter end of March there had been some disorder in Chuquibamba which had been easily put down with the loss of some lives. The Comercio made known that a telegraphic dispatch had been received from Europe which brought the news that a contract had been concluded with La Société [54] [...] was not said in virtue of which, if approved by the [_]dholders, La Société bound itself to hacer el servicio for three half years and to place at the disposal of the Peruvian Goverment £*700,000* annually. This evening Esmeralda Cervantes was to perform on the harp in the Club de la Union, and a numerous concourse was expected.

*Tuesday, 4th of April 1876.* In the Banco de Lima the Directory was well represented, only Aliaga and Castillo being absent. Cucalon was present, but did not give in his written opinion on Cardena's motion of the 17th for a general meeting of the shareholders. Gallagher's and Mariategui's reports on the same subject were once more read. The former was opposed, the latter in favor of the meeting. Mariategui's argument was that the Directors had no right to transfer the power given them by the shareholders to two of their members who had been named the representatives of the Banco de Lima in the commission of the Delegation of the four banks, and that consequently the shareholders ought to be convened, in order that they might confirm or disapprove the nomination made by the Directory. A short discussion ensued, the result of which was that the majority, I of the number, and including Cucalon, sided with Gallagher and thus the convening of a general meeting was negatived. Dr. Cisneros, one of the two Delegates of the bank, made known that five or six persons had presented themselves to the Government to impede the sale of the Salitrera "Esperanza", pretending to have claims on the same preferable to those of the Banco de Lima, they were: the estate of Zaracondegui, Almonte, the proprietor of the ground, Montero, who claimed the sleepers and rails not paid for, and two or three more. Lembcke being asked assured us that Arancibia, the government's engineer, would leave next Monday for Iquique, to receive the "Esperanza". In the evening after [_], my wife having already gone to bed, for she was not well, I went to Dr. Palacios and conferred with him about the lawsuit against Leyva: he did [_] yet despair. Last Wednesday nine persons embarked in Ancon on board of a small sailing boat to make a short pleasure trip. None of them understood anything about managing such a [55] boat. They had with them a fair stock of spirituous [...]. Nothing had since been heard of them, and it was said that the steamer "Limeña" had found the boat keel uppermost.

*Wednesday, 5th of April 1876.* Dr. Middendorf regularly attended my wife, who after the last slight attack of diarrhea was again complaining of debility. Towards 2 O'clock I went with Rafael Velarde to General La Puerta, whose influence with the vocals of the Supreme Court we might need in our suit against Leyva. He was an elderly man, and had his room very prettily furnished; towards me he was polite, but not particularly attentive, for he, Rafael, and Dr. Quimper, who joined us, were immediately engulphed in their political discussions in which I took no share. At about 4.30 the Directory of the Banco de Lima took their seats; all were present except Castillo, whose eldest daughter was dangerously ill of consumption. After the acta of the last meeting, and the usual monthly statements had been read Cucalon again enquired about the accounts of the "Esperanza", and then it came to light that the Gerentes could not account for 90,000 Soles and more, sent to the Salitrera by the Banco de Lima. Lembcke even said that it had been absorbed by expenses, and then read the last letters he had written to his son-in-law Juan Juiroz, who since Sterlings withdrawal had had the management, and from which letters it appeared that in the production of nitrate there was a deficiency of four thousand quintals. This was not to be borne; I got very angry and said that if there really turned out to be a deficit of 90,000 and odd Soles, the Directory could only be responsible for the orginal 20,000 which we had agreed to advance over and above the S/*1,200,000* permitted by the shareholders, and that for any amount exceeding the S/20,000 the gerentes alone were responsible. Sagastabeytia endeavoured to exculpate the Gerentes by referring to actas of October and November last, and Lembcke was offended at my having expressed myself in such clear terms;

however when we left several of the Directors, amongst whom Gallagher and Cardenas, told me that they were glad I had spoken in the manner I had done. Bernales moved that one of the Directors should go to Iquique to deliver the "Eperanza" to the Engineer Arancibia, and examine [56] [...] carry out this commission we fixed upon Cucalon [...] o replied that tomorrow he would give his answer whether he could go or not. Cucalon moved that the guarantees given by the clerks of the bank should be examined; of course all agreed to it, and I named Cárdenas for this object who accepted the nomination. Besides La Puerta and Buenaventura Elguera, Riva Agüero was again in the field for the Vice Presidency, and even J. A. Ribeyro of the Supreme Court, had started up.

*Thursday, 6th of April 1876.* The Directory of the Banco de Lima met once more; when the acta of yesterday had been read, Cucalon complained that his words had not been faithfully given, and presented a long written paper, containing as he pretended an exact account of what he had said. Lembcke observed that these were not the expressions which he had made use of on the previous day, whereupon a violent altercation ensued, which was put an end to by Cárdenas proposing that in today's acta, Cucalon's alteration, and the answer of Lembcke and Sagastabeytia, should be noted down. I then asked Cucalon whether he was inclined to go to Iquique as yesterday proposed; [_] declined, on the plea that his wife was near her confinement and that therefore he could not leave her. I then enquired Mariategui whether he would take upon himself the commission, and before he had time to reply, Aliaga proposed Lembcke. The general opinion however was in favour of Mariategui, who after some demur acceded and said that he was ready to go on Saturday. Instructions were to be given to him signed by me, which Cardenas at my request promised to draw out. When we broke up, and I begged Sagasta[_] to give me the stamp with my name, which was no more used, he told me that he was much hurt at what I had said yesterday and that he had not expected such words from me, whom he believed to be his friend; he was, he said, no encubridor de fran[_] to which I answered that I had never said, he was, but that I was of opinion that there had been some negligence on the part of the gerentes. This however they would not admit, and tried to [...] and perhaps actually proved they had beed deceived by J[_]z, the manager of the Esperanza. When I left at about five, there was [57] still the cloud hanging over Sagastabeytias countenance.

*Friday, 7th of April 1876.* At somewhat past one in the office of the insurance Company "Lima", the Gerente Elizalde, the Vice, Chavez, Gil, Robertson and I were assembled, and though one was wanting to form the quorum, we approved the usual monthly accounts laid before us by Elizalde. I then looked in in the Banco de Lima, where I found the two gerentes with a less severe aspect than on the previous day, and Mariategui. Arancibia, the Government's engineer, had made difficulties about his going to Iquique. Mariategui had explained to him the importance to the bank of his going without loss of time. Arancibia had then applied to the bank for a loan of S/2000 which were paid him, and which would probably never be returned, and then promised to embark for Iquique on Wednesday next. Mariategui put off his departure till the same day. Cárdenas had drawn out the instructions which Lembcke read to Mariategui and myself; they were approved and would be copied in clean. I then went to the office of the Gas Company where some of the shareholders were in sufficient number to proceed to business. Oyague presided. The last "acta" was read; next it was proposed that the informe, or report, should not be read, because all the shareholders were acquainted with its contents. I observed that the informe of Mathison, Ruden and Garland was of such consequence that it well merited to be read again. This was done, but instead of being discussed, it was agreed that the Directory should attend to the alterations and improvements therein recommended; in other words nothing would be done. Then at Oyague's request a protest signed by José Sevilla, and José Sebastian Goyeneche in Paris was read in which they found fault with the statutes and everything done by the Company. Oyague was principally alluded to. Then the counter-protest, signed by Oyague, Mathison, Ruden, Carrol, Garland, and Francis Bryce was read. Gallagher was the 7th Director, but as he held Sevilla's power, the protest drawn out in Paris had not been notified to him, nor had he signed the counter-protest. Henry moved that shareholders should declare themselves satisfied with what the Directors had done [58] [...] of the counter protest. According to statutes [_] the Directors went out, and new ones had to be chosen, but before we proceeded to the election, Garland observed we ought first to decide whether they were to be paid or not, for a motion to this effect made by Henry at the last meeting was still pending. I rose, and proposed that a remuneration should be given to the Directors, but only after the shareholders had received 9% interest on the capital. Dr. Arosamana considered my motion a very proper one. Ruden, the great defender of paid Directors, called it a burla, which it certainly was for the profits were usually so small that after 9% interest was deducted, not much would remain upon which the remuneration for the Directors had to be calculated. A great deal was talked the one way or the other and at last Garland's motion was postponed till next meeting. I again rose, and observed to Oyague that the payment or non-payment of the Directors ought first to be decided, because there might be some gentlemen who would be Directors if paid, but who would not be if not paid. This was considered derogatory to the honorability of the gentlemen assembled, and it was not even put to the vote, which I had not expected either. Finally the election was proceeded with, but as it was time for many members to go to Chorrillos by the five train, the result was not yet made known. Melchor [_]

told me in the course of the day that General Francisco Diez de Canseco would not sell the houses spoken of several weeks back for less than 46 Cedulas of S/1000 each.

*Saturday, 8th of April 1876.* The gerentes of the Banco Hipotecario lent me the title deeds of general Canseco's houses above spoken of for they were mortgaged to the bank. I took them to Dr. Palacios who looked them over, and found them in order; but Guillermo whom I had requested to examine their structure, gave me a discouraging report. They were built, he said, in an extremely slight manner, and wou[_] probably soon require repairs. Canseco's wife bought them in 1869 from Cluseau for S/16,000. Rivarola, Guillermo's partner, had told him that he knew these houses to be unhealthy, owing to their proximity to the river, and thus I resolved not to purchase them. In the Banco Hipotecario, the Directors met except Sagastabeytia who was busy [59] on the Banco de Lima. Gallagher brought again under [...] the more than once referred to offer of José Canevaro who proposed to pay all the arrears of the Monteros, not S/45,000 but S/50,000 if the interest were waived. Last time we did not accede to this last condition; we now changed our mind, taking into consideration the reasons which Gallagher adduced, and which had been corroborated by the lawyer Dr. Aranivar, one of the shareholders of the Banco Hipotecario. We then began to discuss the reformed Statutes with which we made some progress, till Dr. Galvez had to leave, when we broke up.

*Sunday, 9th of April 1876.* A little past 6.30 a.m. I left my house, crossed the bridge of Balta, and ascended San Cristoval from the Lurigancho side. I did it without stopping, but very slowly. When I reached the summit, I sat down for a few minutes on the big stone. The sun now began to pierce the clouds. When I returned over the bridge it struck nine, and the sun was out in all its brightness. At home I lay down for about half an hour, and at a quarter to two I went per train to Chorrillos, where I bathed, and whilst in the bath felt an earthquake; not exactly the shaking, but an unusual noise which I could not account for, until I was told in Lima that an earthquake had been experienced. I had time to look in at Macandrews, who and his wife were by themselves both reading in the corredor. I returned by the 4.45 train.

Garland, Enriqueta, part of their family, and Guillermo with Eliza dined at Villacampa's in their huerta. Dolores Puente kept my wife company. I as usual accompanied her home, and notwithstanding my great sleepiness remained up till Enriqueta came, who read to me a letter from Rosa, just received per French Steamer dated 5th March; it contained nothing new, being merely a confirmation of the previous letters. They had received the sentence of the Supreme Court in the suit against Calderon, and seemed to be satisfied with the result.

*Monday, 10th of April 1876.* Again in the Banco de Lima. Castillo sent word that he could not come because he had to take his sick daughter [60] [...] agher could not remain, being too busy in the Banco [_]potecario; Armero and Aliaga did not make their appearance. Firstly. The instructions given to Focion Mariategui for his trip to Iquique were read and approved. Secondly. A copy of the contract made between the Delegates representing the four banks, and William Gibbs & Co. was read. The original was already signed by the eight Delegates; consequently, though we might discuss it, we could not alter it. Its principal conditions were: in order to enable the Government to pay the interest on the certificates, due 1st April, Gibbs advanced to the four banks, de mancomun et insolidum up to £40,000 90 d/st., the drafts for which amount, upon Gibbs in London would be signed by Garcia Calderon, President; and Luis Benjamin Cisneros, Secretary of the Committee of Delegates. On this advance 6% annual interest was to be charged. During the months April, May and June the banks consigned to Gibbs of London all the nitrate which they might produce in the course of these three months. Gibbs of Lima advanced on each quintal when shipped S/1.70 and the surplus which the nitrate was expected to leave in London when sold was to cover Gibbs for the advance which they might have made on account of or the total £40,000. Gibbs charged [?]% sales commission, and customary expenses; also 2 1/2% commission for chartering vessels; of this last 2 1/2, they returned the half to the bank. If on the 30th June they were not covered for the advance made they might ship and sell till covered. As a further security the banks placed into the hands of W. Gibbs & Co. S/600,000 Noml. of the Internal debt, which in case of need they might sell at the market rate. The principal fault which we found with this agreement was that the selling price was left completely to Gibbs of London, without the slightest interference on the part of the Government or the banks. In the letter which Garcia Calderon wrote to the bank enclosing a copy of the contract, he demanded that the bank should contribute immediatly [_] share of the Vales de la Nueva Consolidacion which were to be handed to Gibbs. Lembcke asked the Directors to authorize the Gerentes to make this delivery; we had necessarily to give it, but withdrew it when we learned to our utter surprise from Cisneros that Manuel Pardo [61] [_] the Government had come forward with a fresh request [...] monthly from the four banks, which had however been decidedly refused by the Delegates. This affair became more complicated from day to day. Mariategui would always leave for Iquique on the following day, and Arancibia promised to do the same.

*Tuesday, 11th and Wednesday, 12th of April 1876.* Two dull and tedious days. In the evening of Wednesday Rafael Velarde came to tell us that he had had a long conference with General La Puerta, who had refused to take any steps in our favor in the law-suit against Leyva. About a month back Leyva, and his father-in-law Col. Deustua, a particular friend of the Generals, had been with him, had represented to him the suit in their light; Leyva had spoken of his large family etc., and accordingly La Puerta had resolved to keep completely neutral, and do nothing either for the one or the other party.

*Thursday, 13th. Holy Thursday*. I went to Chorrillos after Bryson had left me and looked in at Doña Isabel Coloma's, who was not at home. I remained a short time with her eldest daughter Juanita, took my bath, and returned to her rancho; she was now in and told me that she had done everything in her power to influence some of the Vocales of the Supreme Court. At General Pezet's the doors were locked, and it being now too late for the 4.45, and too early for the 5.45 train, I walked on the railway as far as the Barranco station, where I had still to wait a considerable while for the train from Chorrillos, which took me back to Lima. In the evening we had a short visit from Henry Higginson. His daughter Eliza was about this time in the habit of spending now and then an entire day with her mother-in-law, my daughter Enriqueta; her husband Guillermo was interested with two Italians in a coal business, which he thought would in course of time leave him a fair profit, but as according the agreement none of the three partners was allowed to take out any part of the gains until their joint capital had reached a certain amount, it was very natural that he found himself often much straightened for want of ready money. Alejandro, who resided with his wife in Chorrillos, earned his daily bread by dealing in all descriptions of public securities [62] [...] worked in my office when I was in Chorrillos and balance[_] my books till the 29th February last. By tomorrow's steamer José Canevaro would embark for Europe, but being the candidate for the second Vice Presidency, had necessarily to be back within three months, before the opening of the Congress.

*Friday, 14th of April 1876. Good Friday*. I did not leave the house the whole day. From noon till five Alejandro and I were occupied with my books. The result of last year till 29th February 1876 was the following: notwithstanding my having received in the course of the year the S/50,000 due to me by the Pasco Railway Company, the valuation of my property had once more deteriorated S/13,000 which deterioration added to S/8519.25 housekeeping expenses, S/1240 lectors, and between 4 and S/5000 extraordinary expenses, reduced my gross gain of S/68,000 to S/41,000. This would not have been a bad result, if owing to the depreciation of the Lima Bank notes, and the consequent rise of exchange on Europe, my fortune had not really decreased in its actual value, more than 33 1/3%, nay more than 50% in the course of the last twelve months for the exchange on London which was 43, was now 28 and the difference of 15 is more than 50% upon the 28d.

*Saturday, 15th of April. Sabado de Gloria*. Though no actual holiday, I, at my wife's particular request, went out to Chorrillos to ask General Pezet for this influence with the Vocales. I took my ticket only as far as the Barranco, where I got out, and went to the house of the Vocal Ribeyro; he was not at home, but his wife Doña Eulalia was, whom I begged to do all she could with her husband to induce him to sentence in my favor. I then walked along the railway to Chorrillos, to General Pezet's house, who had gone to Lima, and his wife was ill in bed. I was however received by a young lady who told me that the General would be back by the 4 O'clock train. I then took my bath, and was again in Pezet's house somewhat before 5. I explained to him all that was necessary; he noted down the names of the Vocales, and promised to speak to the greater part of them. This being settled, I conversed with him on the topics of the day, when he told me amongst other things that he had been informed that the conclusion of the loan contract had been once more postponed, this time owing to the machinations of the [63] clever, but imprincipled Pole Lazky, who as a pr[_] had succeeded in inducing the London holders of Peruvian Bonds to retract the concessions previously made by them to the Peruvian agents. Lazky's sole object, according to Pezet, was to take the contract out of the hands of La Société Générale of Paris, and to put it in those of the firm of Thomson Bonar & Co. of London, in whose business he had an interest. From Pezet's I walked back to the Barranco station where I had to wait at least a quarter of an hour before the train came which conveyed me to Lima, where I arrived at a quarter, and was in my house at half past six. We had a visit from José Basagoytia who also promised to use his influence with various persons. Felix Dibos and his wife Ernestina Plücker took tea with us.

*Sunday, 16th of April 1876. Easter Sunday*. I did not go to Chorrillos because I thought it better to pay some visits, which I had not done for a length of time. I first looked in at Dr. Manuel Morales, a very honest and upright man, but of limited capacity, who Fiscal of the Superior Court, had since the death of the two Fiscales of the Supreme Court, Drs. Ureta and Paz-Soldan, been entrusted with the Fiscalia of everything relating to the Government, whilst the cases to be decided in the Supreme Court were distributed between various lawyers who for this sole object had been named provisionally "Fiscales adjuntos". Next, I went to Dr. Muñoz and his wife who received me kindly; with the Doctor I spoke a few words about my law-suit, then to the Masias, and Rafael Velarde with both of whom I remained a very short time. Neither did I stay long at the Basagoytia's. Doña Josefa, the widow of Dr. Prada, now married to Andrés Zavala, was not in; with Augusta Bergmann, Miceno Espantoso's wife, I had a very long chat. At Dr. Alvarez only he and his wife were in, but visitors being with them I could only, when taking leave, say a few words to the Doctor about the suit. With Doña Cristina Bustamante, grand-daughter of Dr. Alvarez, I was perhaps a quarter of an hour; her husband, Dr. Luis Cisneros whom I particulary wished to see, that he might speak in my behalf to his brother, Don Manuel the Vocal, was absent on a trip to Ica. At the Pintos I was received by one of the youngest daughters, who of course had not yet so much to say for herself as her two elder sisters [64] [...] after dinner we had a visit from Col. Diego Mas[_] and at a later hour Rafael Velarde with his family, Doña Francisca Cardenas de Benavides, and her pretty niece Rosaura, came in and kept us company.

*Monday, 17th of April. Easter Monday*. I continued the visits begun on the previous day. Dr. Bandini, the Canon of the Cathedral, was not in, neither was Dr. Teodoro de la Rosa at home, I was received by his wife, a lady certainly not of great intellect or pleasent manners. Somewhat more agreeable than she was Doña Josefa, the daughter of old Anselmo Centeno, and widow of Fermin Miota. With Doña Manuela Portillo I always spent a very pleasant half hour or so. Melchor Velarde's wife and daughters were very nice persons; I was with them perhaps twenty minutes. My last call was upon Doña Josefa Bazo, the wife of Anibal Gonzales, who had taken up abode in the huerta of Gamboa, not far from the Callao gate. Several years back she had had her right arm amputated. When sewing she pricked her finger with the needle. This slight wound assumed a cancerous character; the poison spread across the wrist, up the arm, and to save the body the limb was cut off. Whilst in London her husband had for some years been gerente of the South American Company; he then established himself on this own account, and failed. Her beloved Irene, wife of her brother Juan had also died in London. Don Juan himself had lost nearly all his fortune by speculating in Peruvian Bonds, and thus it was not to be wondered that the poor woman was at present very low spirited. At first she was rather taciturn, but became more lively when she related to me how happy she had been in London after she had conquered the difficulty of the language, and how gladly she would return thither. My wife, Doña Angela, and I dined with Enriqueta, her son Juan, and her two little girls. The remainder of the family were all out in different directions.

*Tuesday, 18th of April.* I saw Dr. J. A. Rybeyro about our law suit against Leyva; also, at my wife's earnest request, Mr. Pinto who promised me that indirectly he would do his best to [65] influence some of the Vocales.

Last Sunday Alexander Robertson, partner of the firm of Sawers Woodgate & Co., my colleague in the Directory of the Lima Insurance Company, and husband of Fanny Meiggs, met with an accident which very nigh put an end to his existence. In Chorrillos, close to the bathing place in the sea itself, stands a building which goes by the name of the hotel; the property of one of the Terrys.

From a gallery which runs round it, some young men, expert swimmers, were in the habit of jumping into the water. Peter Gallagher did so this day but observing that the water was uncommonly low jumped off in a slanting direction, and fell into the water, without touching the bottom. Robertson, who jumped in after him, did not take this precaution, but threw himself straight down, his hands and head foremost. With his head he struck into the sand; fortunately there were no stones. The lookers on, amongst whom Geraldo Garland Jr., saw what had happened, and shouted to Peter Gallagher who without loss of time took hold of Robertson and pulled him on shore. He had swallowed a good deal of water, and had lost his consciousness. Doctors were sent for. Robertson soon recovered himself; no part of his body was fractured, but it was doubtful whether the severe concussion which the brain had necessarily experienced would affect his intellect.

*Wednesday, 19th of April 1876.* In the Banco de Lima the Directory was cited for 2 O'clock; we had no meeting for want of number, but bad news came in fast. The engineer Arancibia had not gone to Iquique to receive the Esperanza, having received express orders from Pardo, to remain here, as at present there was no necessity for his going. Lamarca, the Chilian, who was said to be engaged to the eldest daughter of Jose Vicente Oyague had some time back made a loan to the Government of three hundred thousand Soles or more at 9% interest, for which he was to be paid in drafts on Europe at 40 pence, but until these drafts could be drawn, Pardo had given him drafts on the Banco Nacional, del Perú, and Lima on account of the monthly payments these banks had still to make [_] the [66] [. . .] for May, June and July. La Marca had presented a dr [. . .] the Lima Bank, with a letter of advice from the Government, and now the Gerentes wished to know from the Directors whether they should accept it or not. My opinion was not to accept it, for which I intended to give my reason in the next meeting.

*Thursday, 20th of April.* Last night at about 2 I was called by my wife, who told me that she felt a severe pain in her intestines. I rose, and from a small flask of laudanum which we had always at hand, she poured three drops into a little cold water. This she took; her pain was assuaged for the moment, and she fell asleep. The whole day long she was unwell, and went to bed at nine p.m. She again felt pain; all kinds of home remedies were applied and at 10.30 p.m. Middendorf was sent for, who did not come. Enriqueta and I remained up till midnight, when my wife being asleep Enriqueta retired to her apartment, and I went to bed. In the course of the day Pinto came to tell me that he had done what I had requested him to do the other day, and that he had been very well received by those to whom he had applied. He remained to play at rocambor with Garland and young Jorge Valle. The Directory of the Banco Hipotecario met at the usual hour present: I, Dr. M. M. Galvez, Evaristo Barrios, José Jimenez, the two gerentes, and Dr. Ramon Ribeyro, one of the two lawyers of the bank Graña who was in arrears with his 3 monthly payments asked for a new loan with which he would paid off his debt to the Banco Nacional, and increase his debt to the Hipotecario to S/400,000. His request was negatived. Dr. Fernando Palacios, who owed nearly S/80,000 principal, and was in arrears with his three monthly payments for about S/10,000 proposed to capitalize the S/10,000 and consider them as a new loan made to him or make over to the bank his house Calle de Gallinacitos in part payment. He had spoken to me on the subject, and begged me to interest myself in his behalf. We found ourselves however under the necessity of declining both proposals. Finally came the principal object for which Ribeyro had been cited under discussion. What was to be done with those individuals who resident in Paris were holders of Cedulas upon which they asked the payment of cupones as well as that of the redeemed Cedulas, at the [67] exchange of 4 francs 65c the Sol, which in 1873 at the recomm[_] of Riva Agüero the Directory had promised to pay, and which arrangement when made known to the shareholders in a general meeting had not been found fault with. Now that exchange was fcs 3.10 the sol, such payments left a frightful loss; but on the other hand the Paris holders of Cedulas had a right to claim what had been promised to them. In November last the present Directory advised Marcó, who hitherto acted as their agent in Paris, that hencefroth the payments would no more be made at the fixed exchange of fcs 4.65 the Sol, and we consequently resolved that up to that day, November 1875 all Cupons and redeemed Cedulas should be paid at fcs 4.65 but after that day not.

*Friday, 21st of April 1876.* Dr. Middendorf came in the morning and prescibed to my wife a slight opening medicine which did her good, though she remained in bed the whole day; the Doctor returned in the evening. Rafael Velarde, wife and daughters, also two young men, Urquhart and Julio, the son of Manuel Francisco Benavides, were with us. The latter two, whose visit was intended for Enriqueta, not for us, remained till 11.30.

*Saturday, 22nd of April.* The temperature was getting considerably cooler. Thermometer at 11 a.m., in my office 71° F. My wife was again pretty well, and out of bed. The financial and commercial state of the country wore the most gloomy aspect imaginable; the negotiations in Europe regarding a new loan had not yet led to any result, at all events for the last week or thereabouts nothing was known here in Lima on the subject. By last steamer the 5% Anglo Peruvians came quoted at 21%. Garland told me that telegraphic dispatches had brought them at 16%, which however I did not believe. The President Pardo had continual meetings with the Delegados of the banks; he asked for the money, which they could, and would not give. Consequently the business of the Salitreras remained in Suspense, and the Salitrera "Esperanza", the sheet anchor of the Banco de Lima, was not yet delivered up to the Government, because, as already said, Pardo had ordered his engineer Arancibia not to go. From the Callao Custom-House no money entered into the Treasury for only by orders on this [_] [68] [...] treasury was capable of making some payments. Meiggs, who made large claims on the Government, was not paid, whence followed that he did not pay either; for the rent which was due to me from La Empresa de Obras Publicas, I received on the 1st inst. an order for S/540 on Meiggs, which up to this day had not been honored. Yesterday the interest due to me by the United Stated Guano Coy. fell due and was not paid; José Paredes, the usurer, who occupied Nº 20 Calle del Correo, and who usually paid with great regularity, had not paid his rent due 17th. Exchange on London was 28d. Only Dreyfus and the Banco Nacional drew small amounts at 33d. Derteano of Dreyfus house refused giving me anything; from Scheel I obtained the promise of £100 at 33d. Silver bars were at S/14 the mark. Coined Silver again up to 40% premium. Diego Masias who on this day was to leave with his wife for New York, to pay there a visit to two of their boys who were there for education, told me that he had paid to the Banco de Londres for an order for 3000 North American Dollars in Gold S/5600 in Lima Bank notes. In the shops, all articles of European manufacture were exorbitantly dear.

*Sunday, 23rd of April 1876.* At 2.15 I went to Chorrillos, and met in the train José Maria Romero, who had hitherto been collecting clerk for the convent of La Concepcion, and had now, after Barron's death, been raised to the lucrative post of Sindico of this convent. I told him that on the 15th January 1878, the lease which I had of the five shops Calle del Correo would expire, and that I was desirous to have it renewed; he was of opinion that this might be done, but only when the present Abbess, who was opposed to granting leases, had retired from her post, which would not be the case before the end of 1877. In Chorrillos I called upon Dona Isabel Coloma, who assured me that she did not neglect our interest in the law-suit against Leyva, but that only three Vocales, Alzamora, Arenas and Cisneros were within her reach, and this only indirectly by means of her friends. She entreated me to procure some situation or other for her son Arturo, hitherto in Camogli's counting-house, but with my best will I did not see I could do anything for him. I then took my bath [69] and had time to look in at General Pezet's, who was [...] busy, for, as he told me, he had invited a large party to his house in the evening, to hear the Repetto sing; he also asked me, but I declined. Hitherto he told me, he had only spoken to Oviedo, but promised to do the same in the evening with Ribeyro and Vidaurre. At about 5 I was back in Lima. Doña Angela, my wife and I dined with Garland, Enriqueta, Enrique and Ricardo. This was the last time Mariquita dined with the family Garland (27th March 1879). In the evening we were by ourselves.

*Monday, 24th of April 1876.* Last night a robbery was committed in the store of José Lucas Oyague, natural son of Don José Vicente. The burglars broke open a door which from the patio led into the store, opened the lock of the iron-chest by firing a ball into it, and stole many shares in Insurance Companies and banks, a small amount in money and some jewels of little value. In the forenoon I went to Luis Cisneros, and requested him to interest himself with his brother Manuel, the Vocal of the Supreme Court, in my behalf. I had also a very long talk with him about the Banco de Lima, of which he had a bad opinion to be sure though not so bad as that which I had. In the Banco Hipotecario the Directors, Jimenez expected and the Gerentes being present, we continued revising the statutes. The family of the Dulantos in Callao wanted a new loan of S/20,000 which we were not averse to grant, in case the security offered were sufficient. The Government had made a contract with La Compañia de Obras Públicas y Fomento for building a new post office on the same site as the present one. The payment was to be made in bonds bearing 8% interest, and 4% annual redemption. I wondered who would buy such bonds. In the meanwhile the offices had been transferred to the house formerly occupied by Huth. The new postmaster, it was said, would be Dr. Selaya, engaged to marry Juanita Valle Riestra, but the Nacional affirmed that the choice would fall upon a certain Pedro Castro.

*Tuesday, 25th of April 1876.* Nearly the whole forenoon passed in running out from one place to the other; three times I went to Dr. Palaci[_] [70] [...] me when I found him in I arranged with him that in [_] evening he would draw up the escrito "fundando la apelacion" in the suit against Leyva, and after all I received a note from him that the procurador had not brought him the autos, and that nothing could be done this evening. At Basagoytia's I was received by the old gentleman who suffered from a bad cold. In the South American Insurance Company Ruden the President, Felipe Varela, Nicolas Rodrigo and I, had a meeting to determine what steps we should take in order to make the Pasco Railway Coy. pay us the interest long over due upon our "obligaciones de preferencia". Ruden held a power from Manuel Pardo; Böhl as representative of Gibbs' house which firm had full power from the widow of General Iturregui approved what we resolved, viz.: to give full power to Calixto Pfeiffer secretary of the Insurance Company, who without loss of time should order the company's lawyer Alejandro Arenas to call the company or its representatives before the Consulado, and to demand immediate payment. Carlos Elizalde, the Gerente of the Insurance Company Lima, was ill of dysentery. I therefore went everyday to the office to see what was doing there. The hacendado Baltazar E. Izaguirre who owed largely to the Banco Territorial, and whose two estates were about being brought to the hammer, came to me, and asked me for a large loan, which of course I refused granting him. It was past four when I made my appearance in the Banco de Lima; the greater part of the Directors were assembled: Dr. Luis Cisneros as Vice in the chair, which he ceded to me when I entered. The contract of the Salitreras with the Government was not yet signed, consequently everything referring to it remained in suspense. Lembcke read letters received from Focion Mariategui, who was anxiously awaiting a Government engineer, to whom the Esperanza was to be delivered up by him. Lembcke had not been inclined to communicate to the Directory the letters received by the last steamer from Huth & Co. and the International Bank of London. He however read them at my request. In them mention was made of some securities placed by the bank into the hands of Huth Gruning & Co. of Lima. Cucalon pretended to know nothing about it, and asked what this meant, when Lembcke [71] answered that many months back the Gerentes, with the [. . .] the Director de Turno, John Gallagher, and the President of the Directory; had placed into the hands of the said firm as security for the banks debt to the above London establishments, Government Bonds, and bonds of the Internal Debt. Now the storm broke loose. Cucalon said that those who had done it, had no right to do so without the knowledge of the entire Directory, and went so far as to call it an abuso de confianza. I said that instead of being blamed I expected to have received thanks for having approved what the Gerentes had done for nothing was more correct than to place securities into the hands of one's creditors. Other Directors seemed to approve of what had been done, but not in the manner in which it had been done. Cucalon and Lembcke had high words. The two gerentes went out and also called me, because I was included in the accusations. I however remained and took the whole very cooly. Cucalon reiterated his motion that what the four above named persons had done should be disapproved, and the bonds be returned to the bank. I said, "bien Señores desaprueban Uds. la forma, aprueban el fondo." Cardenas said, that he was so little acquainted with the details that he counselled not to come to the vote, and suggested that a commission should be named to investigate the affair. I fixed up[_] Aliaga and Barrios who accepted the nomination. It was past six when I came home.

*Wednesday, 26th of April 1876.* Having learned from Rafael Velarde that old Mr. Basagoytia had been taken ill yesterday at 4 p.m. I went immediately to the latter's house where I spoke with his daughter in law, who told me that he was really very poorly; he had been delirious, been spitting blood, and was extremely weak; her mother in law Doña Antonia also kept her bed, owing to indisposition. In the evening I returned thither, and was told that both father and mother were a little better. Rafael Velarde was with us till near eleven.

*Thursday, 27th of April.* I remitted by the steamer to Rosa £100 on Dreyfus at 33d and one bar silver bought through Alejandro from the Pflückers or nearly 300 marks, at S/14 the mark.

This day was proclaimed with due solemnity the convocation of the Congress, for the 28th July. Though Garland had not told me an[_] [72] [. . .] had learned from other sources that Garcia Calderon had received from the Gas Company on account of the S/20,000 awarded to him, about S/15,000 dividends paid by the Company on Schutte's shares hitherto embargoed. From 8 till past ten in the evening I was with Dr. Palacios in his study in his own house, where he dictated the first part of the escrito to the Supreme Court in my suit against Leyva.

*Saturday, 29th of April.* My wife again kept her bed owing to a bad cold. There was little chance of old Mr. Basagoytia's recovery; he was beyond measure weak, suffered from fever, and was at times delirious. From 8 till 10 in the evening I was again with Dr. Palacios, who did not finish dictating the escrito.

*Sunday, 30th of April.* Old Basagoytia lay in a continual lethargy. I did not go to Chorrillos, but remained in Lima in order to pay some visits; neither Dr. Muñoz nor his wife, both of whom I was anxious to see, was at home. At Transito Abrils, whose sister and brother-in-law Mrs. and Mr. Masias had gone to New York, the doors were shut. With Ernestina Pflücker, Dibos' wife, I remained a long while; she was a rather plain woman, but very agreeable, and showed me this day a great many Indian curiosities, not only such as date from the time of the Incas, but various ornaments, particulary collars, worn by the wild Indians on the other side of the river Chanchamayo, black and white beads, which appeared to be small fruits of a round shape, were stru[_] upon threads, the material of which I did not learn; and to them were fastened small birds with beautiful plumage of various colors; to another collar were fastened the claws of a wild beast, which made a rattling noise when shaken. Snakes, a viper, and lizards, she showed to me preserved in spirit of wine. It was getting late, and so I had to break off our conversation, and went to Dr. Alvarez whose daughter Asuncion told me that in conformity with my wife's request she had through the medium of her sister, interested herself with the wife of the Vocal Cossio to make her speak to her husband in favor of our suit. I concluded my round with a call on Doña Dolores Puente, with whom I found Don Anselmo Centeno, who told us that he had completed last week his 90th year, and who was beyond measure tedious and prosy. My wife in bed the whole day. Doña Angela and I dined with Garland, [73] Enriqueta, Guillermo, Eliza and Ricardo; all the [. . .] at the regatta in Chorrillos. Eliza went to the play where there was at present a French Opera Bufa; Garland and Guillermo to the house of Doña Catalina Osma, widow of the Vocal of the Superior Court, Dr. Valle, where the marriage of her pretty young daughter Catalina, with a young Julio Carrillo de Albernoz y Mendoza was celebrated. Dr. Bandini performed the ceremony. This was looked upon as a connection between two high aristocratic families of Lima. On the one side the Osmas with the Barredas, and consequently the President Pardo, who was one of the witnesses; and on the other, the Mendoza y Bozas, who believed themselves of "la sangre mas azul de Lima". The mother of the bridegroom was Doña Catalina, sister of Manuel and Domingo Mendoza, and daughter of Doña Manuela who lived opposite to us. She had been twice married, the first time with El Conde Carrillo de Albornoz, with whom she had led no happy life, and secondly with General Manuel de la Guarda. She was very rich, having inherited a large property from her husband the Count, and from an uncle Dr. Galdeano; but on the other hand very plain, and – like all the Mendoza's – of a limited understanding. In the course of last week Frederic Marriott communicated to me that I had been re-elected one of the Directors of the Gas Company, which post I declined to accept under pretence of being too much occupied, in reality because when last Director I had come to the conviction that the Directors could do nothing, that they were and would be mere cyphers, as long as José Vicente Oyague, the largest shareholder continued to preside, and Frederic Marriot to be the Gerente, because these two united offered a passive, but most effective resistance, to every alteration, every improvement, every diminution in the expenses, which had been frequently recommended both by the Directors and shareholders.

*Monday, 1st of May 1876.* Old Don Manuel Mariano Basagoytia died this day at 11.15 a.m. At a few minutes past eight I had been a short time with his son José, who was by himself bitterly weeping. We had a long sitting in the Banco Hipotecario, all be[_] present except Sagastabeytia, and concluded the revision [74] [. . .] statutes which were now to be printed and to be distributed amongst the shareholders that they might look them over and give their opinion upon them in the next extraordinary general meeting. In the evening I was from eight to eleven with Dr. Palacios who concluded the escrito; my wife was up this day, but on

*Tuesday, 2nd of May* she again kept her bed. This day, the anniversary of the battle between the Spanish fleet and the Callao fortifications in 1866, though in fact no holiday, was made one by the shopkeepers who kept their shops closed; also horse races were held, but in the town itself everything was quiet, and not a single rejoicing was heard. There were three things which caused my present sadness and despondency: firstly, and mainly, the continual indisposition of my wife; secondly, the lawsuit against Leyva, which I much feared we should lose; and thirdly, the beyond measure bad state of the affairs of the Banco de Lima. Mariquita remained in bed the whole day. At 2 Bryson left me, and I resolved to ascend San Cristoval which, notwithstanding the heat, for the sun shone from an unclouded sky, I accomplished with a facility which really astonished me. It struck 2.30 when I was in the second Alameda de Acho and four when I was back in the street which runs behind the palace from Los Desamparados to San Francisco. At home I slept for half an hour took a quick dinner together with Doña Angela; Bryson came at seven, when having finished the life of Queen Anne of Denmark we commenced reading Scott's History of Scotland. It was 8.30 when he left; I took tea as usual, and Enriqueta read to me the letters received from Europe; a very long one from Juan, who complained of his extreme costiveness which increased from day to day, and another, very polite from C. W. Schutte. In the letter which I had written to Rosa at the time of my wife's dangerous illness, I had sent him a salute in my own and Mariquita's name, and of this he now availed himself, no doubt for the purpose of making up matters after a total estrangement of about ten years. Towards ten I went again to the house of the Basagoytia's, where a great many gentlemen were assembled who accompanied the corpse to the Church of La Merced. I walked arm in arm with Dr. Luis Cisneros and conversed with him on the affairs [75] of the Banco de Lima.

*Wednesday, 3rd of May 1876.* At 8 a.m. I was in the Church of La Merced at the funeral of M. M. Basagoytia, I drove out to the pantheon in a carriage with two gentlemen unknown to me, apparently Arequipeños. When we arrived at the pantheon another funeral, that of a certain Villegas, in which the principal mourners were General Lafuente and Ramon Lafuente, was just entering. I, owing to my want of sight, mistook them for my party, joined them but discovered my error in time to be present at the moment when poor Basagoytia's coffin was deposited in its niche. I was home in time for breakfast.

The Directory of the Banco de Lima was cited for 1 O'clock, but it was nearly half past two before the necessary number was together. Julio Armero, a very useless member, did not remain long. Aliaga, Bernales, and Castillo were wanting. It was, as it had always been of late a very disagreeable and boisterous session. Cucalon made use of some improper language, which we induced him to retract, but at the bottom he was in the right, for Lembcke refused to present documents which he asked for. Cucalon called the Gerentes subalterns, when Lembcke jumped up crying; "alto hay tan Director como Ud." Lembcke also gave satisfaction to Cucalon but there seemed to be much ill-will, not only between these two, but between various other members of the Directory. All this arose from the Gerentes having placed into the hands of F. Huth Gruning & Co. a large amount of securities as a guarantee for the bank's debt to their London house, and the International Bank of London. The opinion given by the Commission Barrios and Aliaga was read and approved of by the Directors. It said that the gerentes had been quite correct in giving the security, but were to be blamed for the manner in which they had done so, because such a step they ought not to have taken whithout the consent of the Directory. We authorized the Gerentes to hand to the Banco Nacional the proportion of Vales de la Nueva Consolidacion which corresponded to the bank and the total of which the four banks had to place into the hands of Gibbs as a security for the advance, which this house had [_] [76] [...], as I explained detailedly on the 10th April. Arancibia had not yet embarked for Iquique, where as so often mentioned, he was to receive the Salitrera "Esperanza" on account of the Government. We agreed to meet again on the following day. Before this meeting I had been in the Insurance Company Lima, where I had been Director de Turno for two months, and where I now gave up my charge to Carrol who told me that he was not at all pleased with the loan of S/50,000 which during his absence this company had made to the Banco de Lima. In the evening I had a long and agreeable visit from 8 to 11 from Federico Palacios, whilst his wife Mercedes Villacampa, together with Enriqueta was keeping my wife company. The rich Mr. Stewart of New York had died, leaving, as it was said, a fortune of two hundred millions American Dollars.

*Thursday, 4th of May.* This morning I was again at a funeral in the Church of El Sagrario, viz.: at that of a young daughter of Amancio Castillo who had died of consumption.

Mariquita, who had suffered from fever on the preceding day felt this day somewhat better, rose at a late hour, and remained up till about 9 p.m. when a slight fever again came on. We were gradually progressing in our suit against Leyva, whether we should gain it was doubtful. At about three the Directory of the Banco de Lima was again assembled. Absent were Aliaga, Armero, Castillo, Bernales and Cisneros. Cardenas acted as secretary. I opened the proceedings with saying that at the time the Gerentes asked the opinion of Gallagher and myself about giving up the securities we had authorized them to place into the hands of F. Huth Gruning & Co., not into those of J. F. Lembcke & Co., and I thought it my duty to make this statement because it would not be correct that we two should be considered responsible for a step which we had not sanctioned. As these few words elicited no reply, and as the motion of Cucalon that the securities should be returned to the bank was still pending, it had now to be discussed. Again the same silence reigned as before, when I took courage and expressed myself in the following terms: "I know I speak the mind of all the Directors when I say that they wish the securities to be taken out the hands of J. F. Lembcke & Co. and to be placed into those of the [77] representatives of

F. Huth Gruning & Co. because we do not [...] it correct that J. F. Lembcke & Co. should hold documents belonging to the bank, represented by J. F. Lembcke & Co." This gentleman though certainly hurt after the pause of a few moments merely said that he was ready to speak to the head of Graham Rowe & Co. place the documents into their hands, and obtain a receipt for them in the name of F. Huth Gruning & Co., and on account of the London creditors. This was agreed to by all except Cucalon who insisted upon the devolution of the securities. Gallagher and Cardenas expatiated on the property of the step, which had been taken when the securities were given to the representatives of the London creditors. (This was agreed to by all except Cucalon who insisted upon the devolution of the securities.) Letters from Mariategui in Iquique were read; he, very naturally, was anxiously looking out for the arrival of the Government's engineer. Accordingly, the Gerentes were instructed to hasten Arancibia's departure as much as lay in their power. Cardenas moved that henceforth all prolongations of credits should be granted by the United Directory, not as hitherto by the Gerentes and the Director de Turno. Of course this was agreed to. This same gentleman's motion for a reduction of the expenses by the dismissal of clerks, in which I had coincided with him, was put off by the majority. We had then a desultory conversation, when Cardenas said that the "Banco era desorganizado", of which expression Lembcke availed himself to make an appeal to Cucalon, and to ask him why he showed such an opposition to everything he, Lembcke, did; to which Cucalon replied in a friendly way; they shook hands, and thus apparently matters were made up between them.

*Friday, 5th of May 1876.* In the office of the Banco de Lima, the following met: I, president, the two Gerentes; Cardenas, provisional secretary; Armero; Barrios, and Cucalon. After the reading of the actas of the two last days, Lembcke made known that he has spoken to the President about the departure of the Government's engineer for Iquique, and that he had expatiated on the injury which the bank would suffer by further delay in the delivery of the Esperanza to [78] [...] esident had replied that for the present he could not send any engineer to Iquique, and that if the bank suffered any loss, the Directors themselves were to blame. Lembcke further said that he had spoken to Macandrew of Graham Rowe & Co., that this firm was quite willing to receive any documents which we might deliver to them on account of Huth Gruning & Co., but that they could only give them up if they received order from Huth & Co. to do so, and consequently that the clause inserted in the original receipt of Huth Gruning & Co., and copied in that given by J. F. Lembcke & Co., which said that in proportion as remittances were made, part of the documents should be returned to the bank, ought to be omitted in the receipt given by them. This clause was of such importance to the bank that we could not accede to its omission. Now we spoke some time on what was to be done. At last Cucalon came out with the following proposal: "The receipt of J. F. Lembcke & Co. remains in force until some arrangement can be made with the creditors in London, but meanwhile the documents are deposited in the iron chest of the bank." This was exactly what we all desired, but Cárdenas, to sweeten the pill to Lembcke added that in the acta it ought to appear as if this proposal had been made by Lembcke himself and not by one of the Directors. We were all of the same opinion, and thus this disagreeable affair was at last brought to a close.

My wife was in bed the whole day long. Dr. Middendorf came daily to see her, sometimes twice a day. Col. Joaquin Torrico had published a broad sheet on the affairs of the Pasco Mineral Railwail Coy. which I had not read, but in which as I was told, he handled very severely the various directories, especially the first, consisting of Manuel Pardo, José de la Riva Agüero, Nicolas Rodrigo, Francisco Sagastabeyta and myself.

*Saturday, 6th of May 1876.* Long before breakfast I walked out to have a look at the edifice which went by the name of Santa Sofia and which was being built on account of Augustus Dreyfus of Paris to the memory of his late wife Sofia Bergmann. In the centre of the inner yard stood the statue of the deceased, completely covered over, apparently in a reclining posture, upon a high pedestal of [_]lished granite. Otherwise the work had progressed but little [79] since my last visit and if the number of workmen was not […] many years would certainly elapse before its conclusion. If ever concluded I calculated that its cost could not fall short of half a million Soles.

In the Banco de Lima at 3 O'clock only the two Gerentes, Cucalon, Cardenas and I were present. We went to the inner Room; the account-current book was brought, and one account after the other was examined by Cucalon and Cardenas who had taken their seats to the right and left o Lembcke. I, not able to see, sat opposite, listened, and now and then asked a question. Cardenas noted down the outstandings, to each of which some observation was added. Barrios and Bernales joined us; we left off at 4.30 without having finished.

*Sunday, 7th of May.* My wife was much better, but still kept her bed. I left my house at 7.30 and ascended San Cristoval without difficulty; it was a foggy morning. When approaching the summit I heard a few drops of rain fall, but on the top where I rested for a few minutes on the big stone, for several yards around me all was clear; further down thick fogs concealed every object. When I began the descent the sun gradually shone out.

Last night's "Comercio" contained a telegraphic dispatch from Chile of 4th inst., which spoke of the probability of a war between Russia and Austria, arising from the troubles in Herzegovina. When Bryson was gone, I went out to make a few visits; firstly, over the way to the sister of the two brothers Cox, the widow of a German Charles Minx, an agreeable young lady, whilst the same could not be said of her mother, the widow of William Cox, many years back partner of John Hoyle of Trujillo; secondly, to Doña Manuela Mendoza who could speak of nothing else but of the greatness of her family. Whilst I was with her, Dr. Muñoz came in, when she turned all her attention towards him, and hardly vouchsafed to address a word to me. I learned afterwards that Muñoz had then called upon my wife, whom she had received though she was in her bedroom, and who had been quite as polite and friendly as on former occasions. I myself called upon his wife, the really good-looking Irene who [80] [. . .] marriage did not enjoy the best of reputations, now behaved very properly, and all at all events affected, if she did not really feel affection and gratitude for her elderly husband. Transito Abril being unwell, I was received by another lady with whom I remained a short time. Also with Rafael Velardes wife and daughter I did not stay long, Here I learned that the electors for the Province of Lima assembled in the Cabildo had just finished their work and that the result had been the following: for president of the Republic General Prado had had 111 votes, 1 blank; for Vice-President, Buenaventura Elguera 88; General La Puerta 16; Vocal Ribeyro 2; Dr. Bambaren 1; an apothecary, Zuleta 1, and so on; for Second Vice President, Jose F. Canevaro 54; Jose Feliz Garcia, Director de Contabilidad in the Finance Ministry 52, which the friends of Canevaro had certainly not expected. With Ignacio Tavara, arrived from the North not long ago, I left my card; and finally I went to Isabel Coloma, with whom and her two daughters, I stayed a very long time. In the evening I went to the Basagoytias, where I met José Maria Peña, wife, and daughter, all, like myself, dressed in deep mourning. We conversed on many subjects, and I learned that José Sevilla, resident in Paris, was not actually deranged, as had been said, but had suffered from a severe attack of brain fever, which it was generally supposed had been caused by the loss of half a million dollars which he had sustained owing to the failure of a North American firm. Peña added that Sevilla could well bear this loss, heavy as it was, for his fortune was estimated to be five or six times as much.

*Monday, 8th of May 1876.* I had a visit from a young naval Danish officer A. C. de Fine Skibsted who served on board of an Italian man of war, just arrived in Callao. He had come up, merely to present himself to his Consul, and stayed with me somewhat more than half an hour. We conversed in English, and I understood from him that the dispute between Denmark and Prussia relative to a small tract of land, the most northern part of the Duchy of Slesvic, was not yet arranged, and according to him was not likely to be so until a war were to break out against Germany when [81] Denmark would certainly take a part by means of […] block up the three outlets from the Baltic, the Sound and the two Belts. I told him that my wife was ill, and as the man of war would sail on Wednesday or Thursday, I should probably not have the pleasure of seeing him again. Neither in the Banco de Lima nor Banco Hipotecario did the Directors meet in a regular session; many of the former were however together and earnestly conversed on a new demand of money made by the President Pardo.

My wife was always in bed; she took some quinine and though the fever just came in at 8 p.m. it did not declare itself.

Already in the evening of the previous day, the electric wire had brought no the result of the elections in Callao and Trujillo. In the former place Lizardo Montero had a few votes for the Presidency; Riva-Agüero for Vice; whilst in Trujillo Prado and La Puerta had been elected almost unanimously. In the course of the day advices from the other parts of the Republic came in thick and fast. Prado was the general favourite. Lizardo Montero could boast but of a few votes. For the Vice Precidency on the contrary, the votes were much divided between Buenaventura Elguera, La Puerta, and Riva Agüero. In Chiclayo even J. A. Garcia y Garcia had a few. As to yesterday's elections in Lima, several persons were of opinion, which was even taken up by the "Comercio", that they were ilegal, because the Electors of the entire province numbered above 200, and only 112 had been present, less than 2/3^rds^ the number required to form a quorum. On the other hand, there were others, and these were no doubt in the right, who affirmed that the proceedings had been quite legal, because the electors numbered only 163, and 2/3^rds^ of these were 109, less than the number actually present.

*Tuesday, 9th of May 1876.* My wife continued to keep her bed. Middendorf came twice a day. I was by two in the Banco de Lima, but it was three before we sat down; only Bernales and Castillo were wanting. Two actas were read, approved [_] [82] […] In the last agreement or contract between the Delegates and the Government regarding the salitreras, the 10th article said that if the Government should require money for various expenses connected with the receiving of the Salitreras the banks would advance this money, on condition that it did not exceed half a million Soles. In virtue of this clause, of which by the by I myself was ignorant, the Government had demanded from the banks S/*300,000* of which about S/60,000 corresponded to the Banco de Lima, and the question was now whether we should deliver them to the Banco Nacional or not. Cardenas was opposed to it; the majority was of opinion that we could not avoid paying, though there was not one of us who did not clearly foresee that by this extra payment, and other payments which we had to make, the bank would very shortly have issued all the notes it had a right to issue, and in that case we should perhaps be obliged to liquidate. This no one denied, but on the other hand Gallagher opined, and I went with him that if we did not pay our share Pardo would not send Arancibia to receive the Salitrera "Esperanza"; we should not receive certificates for the S/900,000 and our ruin would be still more certain. Lembcke was rather silent; Armero, Barrios and I did not say much, nor was Cucalon, who acted as secretary in the absence of Bernales, so talkative as usual. He and Cárdenas finally proposed that the affair should be referred to a commission. I saw no use in such a delay; however, the majority agreed with them and I named Aliaga and Cardenas, who should have ready their report by tomorrow when we would meet again. I learned that through the medium of Meiggs, the Peruvian Government had rented for a number of years from the Bolivian Government their Salitreras which was a very wise step, for otherwise the Bolivians could and would interfere with the producers in the province of Tarapaca.

*Wednesday, 10th of May.* At 3 I was in the Banco de Lima, but nothing was done, for Cárdenas and Aliaga had not yet drawn out their written opinion as they had promised to do. [83]

*Thursday, 11th of May 1876.* My birthday, not a merry [...]. My wife had diarrhea during the night, coughed in the morning, felt extremely weak, and was much dejected. When I went to her bedside, she embraced, kissed me, and wept bitterly. (Perhaps it was already a presentiment of her approaching end. 3rd April 1879.) I need hardly say what my feelings were, when I saw the tears run down her cheeks. My love for her had certainly not decreased; what in October 1832 had been a youthful passion, had in course of time become the sincere, constant, and steadfast affection of an old man. Little Maria and Corina brought me each a large nosegay also some trifling presents, and recited a few verses which they had learned by heart. Enriqueta also presented me with two pairs of gloves, and a bottle of Eau de Cologne, which latter I immediately passed over to my wife, for I never use any scented water or other perfume. Enrique, Geraldo, Juan, and Ricardo congratulated me, but I was glad they made me no presents, for I knew that none of them was flush of cash. Dr. Middendorf, who came at his usual hour of nine, did not find my wife so ill as we believed her to be, and prescribed pills containing quinine; yesterday's prescription, a tonic beverage, had done my wife no good. At 3 Galvez, Barrios and I were in the Banco Hipotecario with the two Gerentes. Gallagher took our opinion on various subjects, and everything went off quietly and smoothly. The most important thing was a new loan of S/20,000 which we agreed to make to the family of Dulanto of Callao; the property which they had mortgaged to us, had undergone extensive repairs, and we thus considered ourselves warranted to make the new loan; by disposing of the Cedulas which we gave them, they would raise the funds required to pay off their arrears; it was past four when

Gallagher, Barrios and I went from the Banco Hipotecario to the Banco de Lima. Here all were present, except Castillo and Aliaga. The report of Cardenas and this last named Director, was decidedly opposed to our paying the money of which I spoke on the 9th inst. The discussion was extremely animated [84] [...] past six. Cardenas was not exactly opposed to [_] payment of the S/60,000 but he found fault with the committe[_] of Delegates, who had taken upon themselves to administer the salitre or nitrate of soda business, and in virtue of this administration ask for the money. His principal opponent was Luis Cisneros who affirmed, and proved by copies taken on the spot that in the last meeting of the four Directories, the three banks Nacional, Perú, and La Providencia had authorized the Delegates to administer the business, and that the Banco de Lima, though voting against it, had to give way to the majority. Cardenas asserted that there was some misunderstanding. Bernales spoke a few words, but in such a low voice that I could not understand them. Lembcke, in a quiet and moderate manner tried to convince Cardenas. Gallagher did not see how we could avoid paying. I said that if we did not pay I was sure that Pardo would not receive the Salitrera "Esperanza". Cardenas opined that the payment of the money and the delivery of the Esperanza, had nothing to do the one with the other. At last, to put an end to the discussion I said that though, as President, I ought to be the last to give my vote, I thought proper to break through this general rule, and at once declare my opinion, which was in favor of the payment, because prudence counselled us to make it. All except Cardenas sided with me, and every one gave a different reason for his vote. When I came home, the Garlands had been waiting for me, for it being my birthday, Enriqueta insisted upon Doña Angela and I dining with them. All the children were present, Alejandro excepted; also Eliza, Guillermo's wife. Rafael Velarde came at a late hour and remained till eleven; he was positive that Prado would be elected President; La Puerta, first; and Garcia, second Vice President. The last telegram from Europe of the 25th April did not yet advise Prado's arrival.

*Friday, 12th of May 1876.* My wife was considerably better. She remained up till 7.30 p.m.

Dr. Palacios told me that Dr. Ignacio Távara, one of the fiscal adjuncts to the Supreme Court, had been named by [85] the President to give his vista in my suit against [...] attributed this nomination to his influence with the relator; Alejandro Garland thought it was owing to his intimacy with young Arenas, son of the President, to whom he had spoken on the subject; but whether I was indebted to the one or to the other, glad was I that Ignacio Tavara was named. Not only was he acquainted with the whole family, but to Garland in particular he was under more than one obligation, and I therefore flattered myself that his vista would be favourable to me. In this my belief I was confirmed a few hours later by the Doctor, from whom I learned that Tavara had already been with him, and enquired about the particulars of the case, when he had replied that he wished him to study the autos, and when he had done so he was at his commands to give him any further explanation. I need hardly add that it was highly improper for a judicial character to consult with the lawyer of one of the litigants. However that Tavara did so, proved that he was not over delicate, and well inclined towards me; nevertheless, though the suit now wore a favourable aspect, I continued to have my doubts as to the result. I bought through Alejandro from Ricardo Zevallos, four shares in the Banco Hipotecario of S/1000 each at 45%

*Saturday, 13th of May 1876.* Dr. Palacios had persuaded me that the most judicious step to ensure the favourable issue of my suit was to have his last escrito to the Supreme Court published in the shape of a pamphlet, and to distribute these pamphlets to the Vocales of this tribunal, after the pleading of the two lawyers was over. He said that this way of proceeding had answered extremely well in Garland's suit against Garcia Calderon. He as appellant had to plead first and if he were to come forward with all his arguments Leyva's lawyer would of course refute them, and his (our opponent's) speech would remain fresh on the minds of the Vocales. He would therefore only make a general and superficial defence, so as to leave his opponent in the dark as to what was our vulnerable point. As to the escritos contained in the autos, Palacios said I need not trouble my head about them, for they were hardly ever read by the Vocales. [86] [...] of this day, the printer brought me these papers and [_] wife, though in bed, had of the pamphlets read to her from beginning to end. She listened attentively, and expressed herself well satisfied though generally she was no friend to Palacio's style.

*Sunday, 14th of May.* My wife rose after breakfast, but feeling great cold in her feet, she lay down again, and remained in bed the whole day.

In the course of the forenoon I made many calls but all of them of such an insignificant nature that I need not specify a single one of them.

In the evening we were all quietly at home, and had pleasure to hear my wife say that she felt uncommonly well.

*Monday, 15th of May.* My wife again kept her bed. In the forenoon I had to run about a great deal so that when at 2.30 I went to the Insurance Company "Lima" I found all the Directors and the Gerente Elizalde assembled with the exception of young Robertson, who had not yet recovered from the injuries he had received when bathing in Chorrillos several weeks back. I proposed that in order to decrease our capital, which we found great difficulty in laying out at interest with good security, we should on the 30th June pay 6% dividend to the shareholders. This was not yet finally agreed upon, but the idea was well received, particularly by Carrol. At 8 in the evening I went to the Banco de

Lima, where the Directory, complete, Cardenas and Castillo excepted, had a very important session. Just before we rose, somewhat past ten, it was resolved that the acta should be copied, not by one of the clerks, but by one of the Directors, in a special book for actas secretas, for which reason I did not give the particulars in my rough diary.

*Tuesday, 16th of May.* My wife though up the greater part of the day, was far from well, and in the evening she suffered again from fever.

I had very little to do in my commercial affairs, and attended no meeting. By a bando, or public proclamation, attended by troops of all arms, a Congress Extraordinary was [87] [_]nvoked to meet on the 15th June, its exclusive object […] the export duty on the Nitrate of Soda. The newpapers contained a Government's decree dated this day which said that as the Government had to pay for the expropriated salitreras in bills on England at 44d the sol, it would be incorrect if the export duty on Nitrate, which in some measure guaranteed the interest on the capital employed in the expropriation, were to be paid in a manner different from that in which the capital was paid; and therefore, from the 26th inst. the export duty had either to be paid in good bills on London at 44 pence per Sol, or, if the exporters preferred it, in current bank notes with an increase corresponding to the difference between 44d and the current exchange of the day, and as this would be calculated more or less at 40% prem., this decree raised the export duty from six rials hitherto paid, to 8 2/5ths rials more or less. In the same paper we read a sentence of the second chamber of the Superior Court consisting of the Vocales Mariategui, Corso and Figueredo, which said that as the legal circulating medium in Perú was the silver Sol, the Banco de Londres which bought from Pedro Areze in public sale the house of the latter in the Calle de la Coca, had to pay to him the purchase money of S/104,000 in Silver, or if in banks notes with an increase in price corresponding to the depreciation of the notes. Mr. Dawson, the Manager of the said bank, had appealed to the Supreme Court. On the 4th May a revolution broke out in La Paz; General Hilarion Daza deposed the constitutional President, Tomás Frias, and arrested him and all his Ministers. He named Jose Oblitas, his Secretary – General and General Carlos de Villegas Chief of the Staff. No blood was shed. In China near Shanghai, the first locomotive had been running on a railway, and an iron-clad steamer had been launched called "The Terror of the Western Powers". There seemed at present to be some probability of the long spoken of plan of a submarine railway from Dover to Calais, being actually carried out; the depth of the sea was nowhere more than 60 metres, and the railway when laid would be 31 kilometres long. Thus upon 31,000 the [_] [88] […] ascent, would be no more than 60, a percentage [_] perceptible in any railway.

*Wednesday, 17th of May 1876.* No alteration in the state of my wife's health.

I had no meeting to attend, and spent a quiet, rather lazy day. Bryson made good progress in the copying of my old diaries. We had now come as far as the end of 1860 but a great chasm had still to be filled up, including my absence from Lima from August 1854 to June 1856.

*Thursday, 18th of May 1876.* My wife was getting better.

The Directory of the Banco Hipotecario met at 3 O'clock, all were present. We treated on various subjects, the only one of which of some importance was the settlement of accounts whith John Anselmo Hoyle of Trujillo. When Garcia Calderon made the loans to him a great many irregularities were committed by him, all which Hoyle had explained to the present Gerentes, and accordingly we agreed to make considerable concessions to Hoyle, rather than begin a law-suit against him. This Hoyle was the eldest son of the late John Hoyle, a young boy when in 1844 I resided for a short time with his father in Trujillo. In the evening from past 8 till past 11 the Directors of the Banco de Lima, Castillo excepted, were assembled; it was again determined that the acta should be copied in the private book.

When I came home I found letters from Juan dated Paris and from Limpricht, Hamburg, both of the middle of last month. Limpricht's nephew Paul Bobertag, who for some years had been suffering from weak lungs, and had of late, for the pure air been residing at Meran in the Tyrol, had fallen suddenly so ill as to require his mother's assistance, who had hastened thither. Gibbs had bought for me £3000 noml. Anglo-Peruvian Bonds at 16 1/16th% whilst others quoted them as low as 14%. In appendix under N° 3 goes affixed a cutting from The Times, which gives an account of the conditions of the last contract concluded between Riva Agüero and the Societé Générale, which the Lima Government considered so disadvantageous to the country, that it did [_] ratify it. Lembcke said this evening, whether his information [89] [_] correct, I could not say that the late fall on the [...] Turkish, and Peruvians Bonds had caused to the European mercantile world, a loss of 95,000.000£ Stg.

*Friday, 19th of May 1876.* At 12, we in the Banco Hipotecario, Galvez, Barrios and I present, continued our yesterday's session and instructed the Gerentes as to the amount which, if better could not be done, they might concede to J. Anselmo Hoyle. My wife continued in a fair state of health; she no more kept her bed in the day time, and was lying on the sofa, the fever seemed to have left her. She told Enriqueta: "Si tengo dos dias tan buenos como ayer y hoy, ya me consideraré buena, y fuera de todo riesgo." (If I have two days like yesterday and today I shall consider myself well and out of danger.)

Aguiles Allier had died in Paris at the age of 82. Notwithstanding his advanced age he was still so robust that he might have lived several years longer, had he not exposed himself to a sharp wind by sitting for more than two hours in the open air, which brought about a severe cold, the cause of his death.

The following is with some trifling alterations a literal copy of what is written in my rough diary.

*Sunday, 21st of May 1876.* At last the fatal day has come which has taken from me my dearly beloved Mariquita. On Friday, early in the morning, Enrique Garland, the best beloved of her grandsons, went to her bedside to bid her good by, as he was about leaving for his mine on the Oroya line, and though his absence would last only a few days, Mariquita was much more affected than such a short separation warranted. She then breakfasted in bed, as it was her habit and seemed to enjoy her meal. A few moments later she said "esas pildoras (those of quinine) me han dado la vida." Dr. Middendorf came, found her very well without fever, and said that she should take the two remaining pills next morning. She afterwards rose, and Enriqueta was quite astonished to find her walking about and busying herself with the contents of the [90] [...] in the bedroom. Somewhat later she sitting [...] the sofa ocuppied herself with cutting prettily a sheet of paper wherewith to cover some sweetmeats which she sent as a present to the wife of the judge Cossio. Ayao was to take them, and Doña Josefa Velarde to show him the house. I found her so well that I did not hesitate to take a walk to the Alameda before dinner. On my return at about five she told my that she felt well, but not quite so well as on the previous day, and on Sunday last. She however complained of feeling cold from her waist downwards, when I counselled her to go to bed, which she did, and as the servant girl was not present I opened the bed for her, and when she lay down covered her up with blankets, a church carpet, and a cushion on the top, and in few moments she was quite comfortable. This was the last service I rendered her whilst alive. She dined with appetite, and declared herself quite "incorporada". I was with her till about seven, when she fell asleep, and I went to my room to hear Bryson's reading. At about eight Doña Angela had awakened her that she might not spoil her night's rest. A few minutes later Melchor Velarde came, with whom she talked quite animated, and told him laughingly that little Ricardo Zevallos had been in the morning with Enriqueta and requested her to send little Maria and Corina to his house to-day, Sunday, because he wanted to marry Corina to whom he was engaged and that he would not wait any longer. When Melchor left for the Consejo Departamental he felt his cousin's pulse and pronounced it to be as good as could be desired. When I came we took tea, Mariquita asked me whether Tavara had not yet given his Vista-fiscal; she found fault, and very justly so with Ricardo who when he came too late was angry that the tea things had already been taken away. Afterwards both she and Enriqueta scolded Garland for not having given his vote to Melchor Velarde when he wished to be elected Director of the Banco Hipotecario. I mention these trifles to shew that my wife had the use of all her intellectual faculties, and took an interest in all that was going on. Enriqueta when she left at a quarter past ten said: "Mamá Ud. [91] está tan buena que mañana puedo levantarme [_] a misa y comulgar." Previously Mariquita had told me to take out of her desk S/10-80 to purchase twelve varas of a certain article at nine rials, and twenty cents being short, I said "tomorrow I will add them." "Bien", she replied "saca dos Soles más que necesito para menudencias, botones, etc." I put the paper under a small watch standing upon her night table, and explained to her how much money was still in her desk and in what drawer it was lying. Garland remained about ten minutes longer than Enriqueta, conversing with me in Spanish about the Banco Hipotecario, to which my wife apparently listened; now Doña Angela came and brought her for supper some broth and a glass with wine which she emptied, contrary to her habit, saying in a jocular manner to Doña Angela "lo hago para que Ud. no se enoja conmigo." When we were by ourselves, I, as usual, shut and barred the doors, and put out the gas lights, when Mariquita said "ten cuidado de cerrar el gas." I believe, tough I am not certain, that these were the last words she ever addressed to me. In the adjoining room we had an oil lamp burning. I had previously mentioned to her that on Sunday I intended to pay a great many visits, when she recommended me not to omit the principal ones, that is to say the Vocales of the Supreme Court, amongst whom she specified Cosio and Alzamora. I of course said I would go. I undressed, as I was in the habit of doing, sitting on the sofa covered with green maroquin and if I remember correctly went at once to my bed, without going to hers, to bid her good night. I do not remenber either whether when I was in bed we exchanged a few words as we occasionally did. When in bed, my wife being so well, I recommended her health and her life to my Creator, in a slight superficial manner without insisting, as I had done on previous occasions when I had thought her dangerously ill. Shortly after I fell asleep. Whether Mariquita already slept I cannot say. In the middle of the night I was awakened by hearing something [_]ll [92] [...] that it was the heavy cover of an ordinary cham[_] which we had bought this very day; then I heard some groans. I called out "Mariquita, Mariquita" – no answer. I jumped out of bed and ran to hers; the bed was empty, and on the oppsite side, just at the foot of the bed, between the same and the wall, the poor woman was lying not stretched out, but rather doubled up, her head close to the post of her bed, not touching it, and with the face turned towards the wall. I knelt down near her, and called out like a madman "Mariquita, Mariquita" – no answer. I lifted up her head, which was bathed in perspiration. Her false teeth had got loose; I took them out of her mouth. For a moment I had to let go my hold and call

Doña Angela. We two were too weak to lift my wife up. Isabel, Doña Angela's servant girl, for just at the time my wife had none of her own, called Enriqueta and Garland. In the winkling of an eye they were on the spot, as well as Juan, who was strong enough to lift my wife on the bed placing her head towards the footrails. She was still alive; at least I heard her breathe. The Inter belonging to the Sagrario was called; he came in a few minutes and read some Latin prayers; I heeded him little for I had lain down alongside my wife. I thought she was still alive. Now Enriqueta made me observe that I was undressed merely in my long night shirt, and a comforter around my neck. I sat down on the sofa, and dressed quickly, but in this short interval it was that my wife breathed her last; at least Enriqueta, who was close to her, heard a breathing, felt a shivering of the whole body and saw one tear start from her eye. My wife had expired. Dr. Middendorf came, for Enriqueta had sent her boys in various directions, He at once declared that Mariquita was no more, and inmediately tied up her nether-jaw. I think it was now about 4.30; the gas had been lighted, which Aurelia, Enriqueta's excellent black woman, had done. When I heard the first fall it was a quarter to four. By Middendorf's order I was turned out the room; when I re-entered I found that they had cleared out the room in which my wife and I were in the habit [...] leaving only the presses and the chest of drawers. [93] In the middle of the room stood a table upon which [...] wife, her head a little raised, her arms folded upon her breast, they had left her her entire nightdress, with drawers and stockings and above the body as far as the head, a sheet sewn together over her legs; the Doctor had shut her eyes, and she looked as calm and placid as if she were asleep. It was now broad daylight."

"The bed clothes, that is to say the coverlid and blankets, we had found carefully turned over, from which we inferred that when my Mariquita awoke she did not feel any pain and merely rose because she stood in want of the chamber. The very moment she descended from the bed, a stroke of apoplexy must have felled her to the ground. We found another confirmation of this our supposition in the circumstance that the ground between the bed and the wall was somewhat wet, and her shift a little soiled. I have said more than once that she frecuently had complained of a coldness in her feet and legs; to keep them warm she had also this night slept her drawers, stockings, and slippers on. She had been cured of her catarrh, of her fever; of late she had but seldom complained of the tumours, of the cramp in her legs, of the numbness in her feet, thus in fact her various ailings were gone, but, as Dr. Middendorf said, and I agreed with him, her time had come, the machine was worn out, there was no more oil in the lamp. Her exact age I never learned, but suppose that she must have reached her eightieth year.

*Saturday, 20th of May 1876.* I can hardly say how I spent this day. I walked from the one room to the other, sat down, rose again, talked, wept, and gave my wife many, many kisses upon her fine forehead, cold, without a wrinkle. Many people say, even Mariquita said so, that they fear to approach a human corpse, certainly those who say so must not have loved the deceased. At an early hour the Velardes came, other acquaintances in the course of the day; who they all were, I knew not. Guillermo and Eliza did not leave till late in the evening. [94] [...] Velarde's widow, and Josefa Velarde, one of my wife's cousins, whom we called "the poor" to distinguish her from Josefa de la Barrera, Rafael's wife, were the two who made themselves most useful. Rafael stood about and talked big; once I did not even recognize him. Another time – and this I learned afterwards from Dr. Middendorf – when he came to me with the common places of consolation, I stopped him with the words "don't talk nonsense", which rough expression of mine, good natured man as he is, he did not take amiss. The silly girl Zoila when I went into the room where my dear wife lay stretched out called to me "do not enter". I shall not forget, nor forgive her these stupid words. Alejandro always lent his assistance: through him Dreyfus' house sent a telegraphic dispatch in Garland's name to my son Juan in Paris; another telegram went off to Enrique in his mine. To Garland I gave a cheque for S/1000 on La Providencia to defray all necessary expenses. I breakfasted very little; my dinner consisted of a piece of beef, a potato, half a glass of wine and water. Doña Goya, Doña Josefa, Doña Angela and Ricardo took their meals in the dinning room. Middendorf, who came in the evening, obliged me to go to bed at about eight; they had placed my bedstead in our parlour; it was however impossible for me to sleep. I was in a dreadful state of excitement, and requested Alejandro or Guillermo to keep me company. Alejandro did so for poor Guillermo had an attack of asthma; and at last about midnight I fell asleep, and without dreaming slept till half past two, and again from three till half past five.

*Sunday, 21st of May 1876.* I rose at about seven; as soon as dressed, and washed, which I had not been able to do on the previous day, I went to see my Mariquita; her forehead upon which I imprinted my kiss, was as hard and cold as marble.

Yesterday we cut off a little of my wife's hair part of which I intended for a ring for myself.

Garland wrote by this day's steamer to Juan [95] requesting him to come immediately [...] a full and ample power from his sister. Enriqueta had ordered my bed to be made in the room which goes by the name of Garland's study, and which adjoins his and Enriqueta's bedroom; I was glad she had done so, for these large apartments, occupied by me and my wife, are to me void and desolate without her. Enriqueta herself had yesterday a severe nervous attack, convulsions; she lay down at 3 and remained in bed for three or four hours. I may say here that my wife was called by all the children of Enriqueta "Mama Qui" and this arose from Enrique not being able to say Mariquita when an infant; he called her Mama Qui, and with this name she remained. Maria and Corina when they wanted to cajole her, and to get something from her used to say Mama Quicita.

I spent the day after Bryson was gone, in the same way as yesterday; I did nothing, walked to and fro, spoke with Enriqueta a few words, then went to where my wife was lying, sat down on a chair which stood just behind her her head, kissed her forehead many a time, and so the time passed by. At about five the coffin was brought. The lid at the upper end had according to my orders a piece of thick glass fixed in, so that the face might always be seen, but as it is the custom, which I did not know, to solder a large piece of tin plate or zinc to the lower part of the coffin before the lid is closed and locked, this my precaution was of no avail, because it of course covered the face, and when looking through the glass you only saw the tin plate; it was half past five when I kissed her for the last time. Enrique arrived. He had received the telegraphic dispatch yesterday at about 8 in the evening, had immediately made his arrangements and started this morning on horseback about 3.30. He rode as far as the nearest railway station, where through his influence with the employés, particularly with Mr. C[?]ill [96] [...] car was put at his disposal and going [...] incredible speed, he reached Lima in about five hours not without danger. When we had dined he and I went to see his Mama Qui; she was already in the coffin, which was not yet closed. He told me that her nether-jaw had given way, and the mouth was open, the upper part of her face was intact." So far the literal copy.

*Monday, 22nd of May 1876.* Last night, a little past nine, Dr. Middendorf came; I well knew what was his object; to keep me in conversation whilst the coffin was being taken out. We talked on many things; however, when I knew that the time was come I looked out of the large rosette window from which out of my inner room the stair case is seen; the bearers of the coffin had already descended, but I noted the large number of gentlemen who followed. I heard to my surprise, and to my joy that Federico Sotomayor had been amongst them; he when in France had lost his beloved wife; he had suffered as I suffered now, and probably he wanted to show by this act that the ill-will which he and his family had had against us on account of the law-suit, did no more exist. When Garland and the young men returned from San Francisco we retired to rest, I to my new quarters. Geraldo lay down on the sofa, and I was glad that he was with me. When I awoke this morning I looked at my watch; it was a quarter past four – 48 1/2 hours after my wife had expired. I lay down again, but hardly slept, I was much excited. I rose before seven, and soon after Melchor and Rafael Velarde were already there to go with Garland and his sons to San Francisco, where they, Garland and his sons were the Chief mourners. Eliza, Guillermo's wife, was also with us; so was Doña Goya, as well as Isabel Coloma; Doña Eulalia, Dr. Ribeyro's wife, came at about nine. Eliza received her and some others ladies. Somewhat past ten whilst I was walking up and down the corredor a great many gentlemen came up stairs; they had returned from the pantheon; I hardly recognized them: Meceno Espantoso, Evaristo Gomez Sanchez, Corso, the brother of the Judge, Federico Marriott, Manuel Alvarez Calderon, Federico Palacios, etc. I merely begged [. . .] take a seat and then made my escape. Shortly after Garland [97] and his sons came. They told me that the concourse [. . .] had been extremely great, and that an altogether unusual number of coaches, amongst which twelve private ones had accompanied my dear Mariquita to the pantheon, where for the present she lay in the niche San Florentino, D, Nº 135.

In the Church the four ribbons had been taken hold of by Dr. Muñoz and Dr. Vidaurre, Vocales of the Supreme Court, Anibal La Torre, Minister for Foreign Affairs, and General Freyre, Minister for War. It was certainly gratifying to see that my wife had been so much beloved; but, as she had expressed herself many a time – what matters that to the dead? I breakfasted with Doña Angela, Doña Goya, and Ricardo in my dining room, but Enriqueta wished me henceforth to take my meals with her and her family, and to dismiss our cook Achipe. About 3 or 4 in the afternoon, when I dictated to Bryson, I felt more quiet than I had done for the last sixty hours. Charles Pflücker and Carlos Bergmann sent me their condolence, through the medium of Garland's sons. In the forenoon I remodelled with Bryson some pages on my old diaries, which took up much of our time. What else I did I hardly remembered, probably I only walked about, thought, and did nothing. I dined with the Garlands, and through the intervention of Guillermo dismissed poor Achipe. I made him a present of S/20 and promised him that the first of every month I would give him two Soles. He did not say a word, but I believe he was very sad. I arranged with Enriqueta, though very reluctantly on her part, to pay her S/100 monthly for my board, which she assured me was much more than what she spent extra for me and for Ayao. Bryson read to me from 7 to 8.30 Walter Scott's History of Scotland, but I was so sleepy, and my thoughts wandered so much, that many passages he had to read over again. I took tea in Enriqueta's bedroom. Some gentlemen came whom Garland received in my saloon. Past ten we retired to our respective dormitories.

*Tuesday, 23rd of May 1876.* Last night Enrique slept on the [98] [...] O'clock read to me in Spanish. I slept soundly, without dreaming, from 11 till 6.30. I rose at 7.30 walked the corred[_] signed some Cedulas for the Banco Hipotecario, which had been sent to my house for signature, conversed with Garland's sons, who all conducted themselves very properly, and about 10.30 sat down to breakfast with the Garlands. Both the milk woman and the baker I told not to return. I was quiet, but sad in the extreme; what had occurred seemed to me a mere dream. My wife's hard cold forehead I had now always before my eyes; I wished it were still within my reach. In the pantheon, from the door to the niche, the ribbons had been taken hold of by General Pezet, Manuel Francisco Benavides, Manuel Alvarez Calderon, and Juan Bazo.

The time till dinner passed away I hardly knew how. I dictated a letter to my cousin Frances Cresswell, making use of my wife's note paper with her monogram, and enclosed one of her visiting cards, in token of remembrance. Rafael Velarde and General La Puerta came, whom I received in my saloon. At Garland's, where so many sit down to the dinner table, we did not rise before 6.30. Little did I eat. To Bryson's reading I gave somewhat more attention than I had done on the previous day. When he was gone I went to my bedroom, where in the dark, a little light coming in through the glass door of Enriqueta's bedroom, I took my tea, and had with me Guillermo, Geraldo, Melchor Velarde, and Dr. Middendorf. Enrique, who slept on the sofa in my room, read to me till near twelve. I soon fell asleep, and did not awake till near eight on.

*Wednesday, 24th of May.* The remodelling of my old diaries occupied some time, and interested me. I finished signing the Cedulas. In the state of my mind there was no change. The papers said that owing to Prado's arrival in England, and his having entered into negotiations relative to the guano question, La Société Genéràle had withdrawn from the contract which the same had signed with Riva Agüero ad referendum.

Bryson read to me from the "Eclectic", a very good article on the [f]rightful burdens which the Governments of the large continental [99] powers [_] Europe imposed on their subjects in order to keep up [...] immense military establishments. Russia's army, when placed on a war footing was to number two millions of men; France's, one million five hundred thousand; Germany's, one million three hundred thousand; and Austria's, one million.

At dinner, the laughter, and the jokes, especially of Juan, grated on my feelings, and I rose before the others did. When Bryson was gone I withdraw to my bedroom, where I took my tea, and Guillermo read to me the article on Perú written by Markham, and translated into Spanish for one of the daily papers.

In Enriqueta's bedroom, in her parlor, and in my drawing room, she, Eliza and Garland, respectively received a few visitors.

*Thursday, 25th of May 1876. Ascension Day*. Last night I went to bed at eleven. Juan lay down on the sofa but hardly had I fallen asleep, when I again awoke, and felt quite bewildered. I knew I was not in my own bedroom; I looked out for my wife's bed; I saw that the lamp which was burning was not that of my own bedroom; for a moment I feared I should turn crazy. Then to assure myself that my intellect was still in its right place I tried to multiply in my head, multiplied four figures, fortunately again fell asleep and did not awake again till 8 O'clock this morning.

I walked the corridors; Dr. Palacios came for a few minutes. I begged him not to neglect the suit against Leyva in which my wife had taken such a lively interest. Garland wrote for me rough drafts of my letters to the gerentes of the Banco de Lima, and Banco Hipotecario; also to Andrés Rey of the Water Company, in which I informed them that I threw up my Directorship in their respective establishments; I merely kept the Directorship in the Insurance Coy. "Lima", because I thought prudent to preserve at least one link with the outer world; moreover my co-directors were pleasant men, and the establishment flourished. I also withdrew my subscription to the German Club [100] [. . .] never frequented it I had been a member for seve[_] years. To the German Relief Association I continued to contribute.

Bryson wrote the above letters in clean, read to me in the Eclectic an article on French literature, and left at 2.30. Till dinner time I mostly walked the corridors. Alejandro read to me from the daily papers a speech, the most insolent imaginable, delivered by the Cojo Larrañaga in the Superior Court in defence of the part taken by him in Pierola's expedition in 1874. After dinner, of course with the Garlands, Doña Angela, and Eliza, Enrique read to me in my room from 7 to 8 a popular work on astronomy written by a certain Camilo Hamarion, translated from French into Spanish. He gives a short description of the universe, the immensity of which is such that the human mouth may well pronounce the number of leagues, and of years, but the mind cannot form an idea of them. We know that the stars are divided as to their magnitude, which does not mean according to their greater or smaller size, but according to their more or less brilliancy with which they appear to the human eye. Astronomers count about eighteen of the first magnitude; three times as many, say fifty-four, of the second, again three times as many of the third, and so on until the sixth magnitude, always three times as many as the previous one; as far as here, about six thousand in number, the stars are visible to the sharp naked eye. By means of telescopes stars are discovered up to the thirteenth magnitude, and then they number as many as forty three millions. Of all the stars – I do not speak of the sun, and our solar system – the nearest to us is that named by Astronomers "Alpha", in the constellation Centaur, 211,000 times more distant from the earth than the sun, which according to Flamarion is 38,000,000 leagues off, and thus the light which travels at the rate of 77,000 leagues per second reaches us from the said star Alpha, in three years and eight months. From a star of the seventh magnitude, the light reaches us in fifty years, from a star of the eight magnitude in seventy two years. When Enrique left off reading I withdrew to my dark bedroom [101] where I was joined by Rafael Velarde, and afterwards [. . .]

*Friday, 26th of May 1876.* Last night I slept without waking till seven. Geraldo slept on the sofa. I learned that the Pacific Steam Navigation Company had bought the steamers of the South American Company, established in Chile, for 2,300,000 Chilian dollars; one million in shares of the Pacific Company at their quotation in Liverpool. And the remainer, cash, to pay the debts of the South American Company. Garland read to me before breakfast articles from the Revista de Lima written about 1860. There is one of José Antonio Lavalle on Chile; he states that in 1831 when order was established, and Pinto elected President, the revenue of that country amounted to 1 1/2 million dollars. Pinto was President till 1841, Bulnez till 51, Montt till 61, when the revenue had risen to 7 1/2 millions. I again enquired most particulary from Doña Angela how my dear Mariquita had fared last Friday. She said that she had told me more than once that Mariquita had breakfasted well upon a little beef, an egg, a little broth, a cup of tea, and some toasted bread with butter. At about 2, Enriqueta had brought her a cup of tea and two rosquetes; her dinner had been similar to her breakfast; and her supper at 10, a cup of broth, which she took entire that Doña Angela might not get angry as she said; and hardly half a cup of Malaga Wine, which she liked well, but which she complained that evening burned her throat a little, and this Doña Angela told her not to forget to mention to Middendorf on the following morning. Both Doña Angela and Enriqueta repeated to me that that night they considered my wife in a comparatively speaking good state of health, and that they had gone to bed, the same as I did, without the slightest apprehension. I may mention here that my wife when she was uneasy in her sleep sometimes called upon her mamá; never did she mention any other person. Of her mamá, or more properly speaking of her aunt Doña Berna who had been with her from her infancy, for her mother Catalina died in child bed she [_]d been passionately fond. [102] [. . .] Indians under Pumacagua entered Arequipa, [_]e, then a young woman fled with her entire family to Lima. About this time, or immediately after her return to Arequipa, her grandfather Agustin Velarde, whose favourite she had always been, married her to a young Biscayan, Alejandro Diez. Her father Col. Pablo Sierra took heed of the children by his first marriage after he had taken for his second wife Doña Josefa Nieto. Rosalia was the first child Mariquita bore her husband; she died young of the measles which had turned in owing to a cold she caught when an earthquake made her mother carry her out into the open air. The next child was Rosa (now Mrs. Schutte), the third Juan, born 1st March 1819. Alejandro Diez died in Ica, when returning from a journey to Lima. He left her with a small, perhaps with no fortune. The entire family of the Velardes, formerly in affluent circumstances had been ruined by the payment of a large sum of money to the Spanish Government, to whom Don Agustin had given his guarantee for the good behaviour of one of his sons-in-law Arauzo, who, sub-delegato of one of the provinces of Arequipa, had gambled away the public money he had collected. Mariquita with her children and her aunt Doña Berna had then a bad time of it. She told me more than once that at the period of her life, she earned many a rial by the sale of artificial flowers made by herself. Better times were in store for her, when about the year 1822 or 23 the strict Colonial laws of Spain, which prohibited all intercourse between its colonies and foreign countries, were somewhat relaxed. Foreign produce and manufactures articles were admitted; foreigners were allowed to land, obliged to consign themselves to a Spanish merchant, and then came to Arequipa the few Englishmen, Germans and Frenchmen of whom I have spoken in the first volume of this my diary. All flocked to the humble dwelling of Mariquita, who, if not the handsomest was perhaps the most interesting of the young Arequipa beauties. Samuel B. Mardon, afterwards my principal, sent out by A. Gibbs & Sons of London, and super cargo of the "Bristol"; Daniel Schutte [103] of Bremen, supercargo of the Alabama from [_]; Anton Von Lotten, native of Twistringen, a small Hanoverian town close to Bremen, supercargo of the "Chancy", also from Baltimore, were the most intimate. The last named offered her his hand; they were married in July 1823 and in their house I was introduced to my future wife on the second day of my arrival in Arequipa, by Mr. Mardon. In April 1824 the first Enriqueta was born, who died when eight months old. Mr. Von Lotten died in May 1825; Enriqueta, now Mrs. Garland, is a posthumous child. On the 10th October 1831 the Canon O'Phelan blessed my union with Mariquita. For further particulars I refer to the first volume, though they are by no means so detailed as I could wish them to be.

Of course I did not go out into the street nor did I intend to do so for several weeks; remodelling my old diaries, which occupation diverted my thoughts more than anything else, walking the corredores, and thinking almost invariably on the same subject, whilst Bryson continued copying the corrected diaries, took up my time. Garland delivered to me the accounts of the expenses occasioned by my wife's burial etc., which, including a balance of nearly S/100 which I left on Enriqueta's hands that she might purchase stuffs for mourning, exhausted the S/1000 for which I had given him a cheque on the 20th. I found one item called “mortaja” and as I had given strict orders that I did not wish my wife to be wrapped up in the ordinary gray cloak of the barefooted friars, as is so often done, I enquired from Enriqueta and Doña Goya what that meant, when they told me that they had placed over her body when in the coffin, a light brown dress of fine woollen stuff, which is the same as that worn by all those who are devotees of La Virgen del Carmen, and as my wife had always shown a great predilection to the Virgen under this denomination of course neither was, nor could be dissatisfied with what Enriqueta and [104] […]

In the evening when Bryson was still reading to me, Middendorf came in to converse with me, and thus to divert my thoughts. I however soon took him over to Enriqueta’s rooms where he took tea with us. Somewhat later Enriqueta related to Doña Angela what she had suffered from sea-sickness the various times she had passed the channel, and this narration of hers whiled away the time till near eleven when we separated. Enrique who slept on the sofa in my bedroom read to me till midnight. I immediately fell asleep, but had the most confused dreams, and awoke at two. I again fell asleep, again dreamt, and re-awoke at a quarter past four – seven days and half an hour had elapsed since on the 20th May at 3.45 in the morning I heard that fatal fall, the last groans, and the last breath of my dear Mariquita. I dosed again, and did not rise till

*Saturday, 27th* at 8 a.m. This day I passed exactly in the same way as the previous one. General Pedro Cisneros entered my office; of the other visitors I saw none except Rafael Velarde, who from 10 till 10.30 p.m. kept me company in my bedroom whither Enriqueta at the usual hour of nine was in the habit of sending me my tea. Geraldo passed the night on the sofa. Last Thursday evening took place the marriage of Oscar Heeren, at present Gerente of the Anglo Peruvian Bank, with Ignacia Barreda, one of the daughters of Don Felipe. Heeren had rented from the family Ferreyros the upper story of their house Calle de Zarate, the corner house of the the row of houses which is opposite ours, and which looks sideways to the Plaza de la Inquisicion. Carlos Ferreyros, formerly a naval officer, and commander of the “Chalaco”, had gone as Prefect to Lambayeque. The highest exchange which this day was paid for 90 d/st. bills on London was 26d 1/2. Dreyfus and the Banco Nacional drew small amounts at 30d. Holders of silver bars asked S/15.10 the mark without finding purchasers; coined silver Soles were up to 44% prem.

*Sunday, 28th of May.* I slept soundly till day break and rose at half past seven. By last night’s steamer I did not write to Juan [105] but addressed a few words to Rosa with […] which completed the S/10,000 presented to her. I likewise directed a few lines to my cousin Frances Cresswell of Winchmore Hill. When Bryson was gone Ricardo read to me a good deal both before and after dinner out of a German book called the Kaisersaal, which contains the history of the

German Emperors from Charlemagne to Francis II. It is written in a popular manner, and adorned with pretty engravings. Fortunately Enriqueta had no visitors, and I took tea with her and Doña Angela in her bedroom; we talked a great deal about the last moments of my dear wife.

Enrique read to me in his astronomical work till midnight. According to the author the sun is one million four hundred thousand times more voluminous than the earth. The papers said that Mr. Charles Williams who in former years had a school here in Lima, and who was now employed by Pardo in the nitrate of soda business in Tarapacá had discovered a new guano depot of three million tons, of which he had given due notice to the government.

*Monday, 29th of May 1876.* At twenty five minutes past seven, when I was still in bed, though wide awake, we experienced a very severe and long lasting shock of an earthquake. I did not rise; Enrique jumped up from his sofa. The day was spent like the previous ones. Visiting cards under black edged covers were brought in in great numbers. Enriqueta having again visitors with her I took tea in my bedroom. Guillermo Garland and Rafael Velarde were with me, each for a short time. Gerald slept on the sofa in my bedroom. He read to me some of the speeches delivered on Saturday last at a banquet given by Aurelio Garcia y Garcia, Minister of the Interior to nineteen individuals, editors of Lima and Callao papers. Tobar, a clergyman, Editor of La Sociedad, gave his toast for the immortal Pius IX.

*Tuesday, 30th of May.* This forenoon I had to note down my wife's soiled linen which I delivered to the washerwoman [106] [...] sad job, and still more was I affected when I had to [_] some of my wife's presses in which she kept her dresses, and her linen. It was fortunate indeed that my mind was now and then taken up by occupations to which I had necessarily to attend. Henry Meiggs had made a proposal to the Government to prolong the Oroya railway as far as the Cerro de Pasco, and to work a new adit wherewith to drain all the mines of the Cerro, in remuneration for which he demanded that all mines in the Cerro which have either been abandoned or filled with water, as well as those to be discovered hereafter were adjudicated to him, and to the company which he might form. A few days back Alejandro brought me S/5100 (Noml.) Vales de la Nueva Consolidacion which he had received from Ruden; they were the proportion which corresponded to me on my S/12,000 (Noml.) Preference Bonds of the Pasco Mineral Railway Company, say seventeen trimestres at the rate of 2% each from 28th February 1872 till 30th June 1876 = 34% on S/12,000 = S/4080 equal to S/5100 Internal Debt, at 80%. I learned this morning from Garland, and it was afterwards confirmed to me both by Alejandro and by Dr. Palacios from whom Bryson had gone to enquire, that in my suit against Leyva, Dr. Ignacio Tavara acting as Fiscal, had given his vista in my favor. How my dear Mariquita would have rejoiced had we received this good news whilst she was still with us. During her long illness this suit was always uppermost in her mind; frequently she spoke of it and enquired of me how it was going on. Even only twelve hours before her end she had occupied herself with preparing some sweetmeats for the wife of the crabbed and always, to us, hostile Vocal of Dr. Mariano Cossio.

*Wednesday, 31st of May 1876.* Last night, for the first time since the 20th I dreamt of my wife. I heard her call out "Le toca la ventana." I replied, I cannot say whether I actually pronounced the words, at all events I awoke; "nada, hijita, nada." The small clock which Enriqueta brought for her mother from Paris, and which now stood on my night table, struck two. Enrique also awoke; we spoke a few words and again fell asleep. Somewhat [107] after I again heard my wife call out to me; [...] I did not awake, and slept till daylight. At my request Sagastabeytia had the kindness to look in. He told me that the Banco de Lima had paid off the S/50,000 it owed to the Banco de Londres, which sum it had again taken up on interest from La Marca. Manuel Mendoza's debt to the bank Felipe Barreda, his father-in-law, had cancelled. Also Basagoytia and Nicolas Hurtado had paid. Arancibia had gone to Iquique to receive the Salitrera "Esperanza", and thus the affairs of the bank were going on, not well, but fairly. Cucalon had been named President of the Directory in lieu of me. Nothing else occurred worth noticing; for several hours Bryson copied the old diaries; I walked the corridors, lost in thought. By the North Steamer I received letters from Juan, Rosa and Corina dated the last days of April. The first two silver bars for Rosa had arrived, and apparently come in very good time. Shattuck, Amalia, and the four children had left for Bremen and Hamburg in which latter place they were to embark for Boston on the 3rd May. Rodewalde had received them with great politeness in Bremen; the unmarried sister and brother of the Schuttes were both alive; the sister, though deaf, very amiable; Frederic, the brother, was suffering from gout and his memory was fast failing him. Daniel and his wife in Hamburg had shewn them every attention.

When Bryson was gone we spent the evening by ourselves in Enriqueta's bedroom. Garland was of opinion that I should send another telegraphic dispatch to Juan. I did not agree with him. At 11 I went to my bedroom. Ricardo slept on the sofa.

*Thursday, 1st of June 1876.* I dreamt last night, not of my wife, but that I was again a young fellow looking out for a situation in a counting-house. I awoke at 4, and my thoughts kept me awake till past 6. What was I to do? Should I remain in Lima? Should I revisit Europe? I could come to no resolution. I saw by the Nacional that a great majority in the German Parliament had voted that the Government should purchase all the railways in the Empire. The

S/5100 noml. of the Internal Debt. [108] […] received by me from [_] Pasco Railway Company, I offered for redemption at 58% and had the good luck to be accepted. The boxes redeemed a very large amount at 57 1/2; then I came with my S/5100, and a small balance which still remained of the S/85,000 cash destined for the monthly redemption, was absorbed by Alejandro who had proposed at 58 1/2%. Garland went in the evening to his lawyer Fernando Palacios. I took tea with Enriqueta, Doña Angela, and Ricardo and went to bed at near eleven. Enrique slept on the sofa, but did not read to me.

*Friday, 2nd of June 1876.* I slept soundly till day light. The eldest son of Don Domingo Valle Riestra y Virginia la Torre, a lad of fourteen or fifteen, came to invite me and Garland to be present at the marriage ceremony of his sister Juana with Dr. Selaya, son of the public notary of the same name. All who knew them, the bride and the bridegroom, deplored that the former should make such a match. I of course did not go. Rosa in her letter dilated on the dreadful state in which Dr. Grau found himself. This gentleman had left Lima some time back in order to be cured of a cancer which had appeared in his face, and which had been operated upon more than once here in Lima. The medical men whom he had consulted in London and Paris had with one exception declared his case to be incurable, and he, being of the same opinion was in a lamentable state of desperation. Somewhat past one I left my house and ascended San Cristobal, in hopes that the exercise of the body would for some time at least overcome the anxiety of the mind, and in this I was not altogether disappointed. At any rate when I ascended, and still more when I descended when I had to pick my way carefully in order not to have a fall, my thoughts were diverted, but when I walked leisurely in the plain they again centred on the same subject. I reached the top from the basis without much difficulty in about twenty seven minutes, but the descent into the valley of Lurigancho, which was a very long one, took me about thirty seven minutes, [109] and thence to my house it was a walk of nearly […] an hour. In the evening we were by ourselves, Enriqueta, Doña Angela and I; this I liked best. Eliza was occupied sewing in the adjoining room. Guillermo with his father and his brothers who were playing rocambor in the sitting room of the young men. Geraldo who slept on the sofa, read to me part of the Comercio. A certain Miguel Aranda had discovered a new guano deposit said to contain 1,200,000 Tons in the neighbourhood of Iquique.

*Saturday, 3rd of June 1876.* Last night I again awoke at four, the fatal hour. At past 2 p.m. I like the previous day went over the Balta Bridge, and climbed up the Cerro which took me about twenty-five minutes, the descent nearly thirty-five, for where the ascent is very steep I find it more easy to climb up than to descend. One with another I was absent from my house about two hours. In the evening when alone with Enriqueta I told her that I was decidedly averse to sell my wife's and my handsome furniture, as little as the many curiosities of Bohemian glass, Berlin porcelain, Chinese and Japanese articles etc., of all which my wife was so excessively fond, and I added that I thought best to propose to Rosa to come hither with her husband and Corina, who might occupy the suite of aparments hitherto inhabited by my wife and myself, whilst I would be satisfied with the two rooms where I had my office; the inner one might be made my dormitory. Both Enriqueta and Garland, who came in when we were speaking on the subject, had no objection to my plan. Enrique who slept on the sofa read to me out of his astronomical book till past midnight.

*Sunday, 4th of June. Whitsunday*. I felt somwhat stiff in my thighs. Yesterday I had not shed a tear. Not so this morning when I opened a drawer in my wife's writing desk where Enriqueta thought that my wife had kept some bank notes. I found a mere trifle, letters, and many things, fans, gloves etc., the mere look of which made me very sad.

This morning for the first time this season the streets [110] [...] which had fallen during the night. Thermometer in my office at noon, 66° F. Bryson was with me till 1.30. Then Ricardo read to me the German Kaisersaal, and after dinner an extremely interesting article on Vesuvius and its eruptions, the last, which had been unusually violent, and of which I had not heard anything until now, took place in 1872. I should like to revisit this volcano, which in 1845 I twice ascended. Guillermo and Eliza took tea with us. The former spoke to me a great deal of a new invention made by one of the employees of Meiggs which consisted in smelting ore by means of Steam converted into flame, by the admixture of a little petroleum. Guillermo added that a flame fourteen metres long was produced, and that the expense in combustible was extremely little. Ricardo who slept on the sofa in my bedroom read to me a few short articles out of Chambers' Encyclopaedia lately published.

*Monday, 5th of June. Whitmonday*. It again had rained during the night. Bryson was with me as usual till 1.30. We busied ourselves with indexing the remodelled diary of 1860. Ricardo read the Kaisersaal before dinner, and after dinner we were in Enriqueta's bedroom were we took tea: Garland, Ricardo, Guillermo, Eliza, Doña Angela, and the little girls. Ricardo slept on the sofa.

*Tuesday, 6th of June.* There was nothing new, and thus the day passed in the same manner as the former one, with the only difference that this being no holiday Bryson was with me till past four and read to me for full an hour in the evening. Ricardo again kept me company in my bedroom during the night. Papers said that the Sultan of Turkey Abdul-Azis had been deposed and a nephew of his been raised to the throne. It was rumoured that the cash-keeper of Gibbs of Arequipa, a German, had disappeared with S/30,000. Not many months back the same thing happened to Gibbs of Lima; then the sum was S/25,000, and the culprit also a German Ulrich.

Antonio Martinez y Velarde was about this time very dangerously ill in Arequipa; it was even said that he had died, but this was not true. He was second cousin of my wife's [111] and came to Lima in November 1865 with Prado [. . .] he had followed since February of the same year when the latter raised the standard of rebellion in Arequipa. As long as Prado's administration lasted he had a situation in the Ministry for the Interior, and during that period he frequently came to our house. He was a good natural insignificant person. When Prado was turned out he lost his post and returned to Arequipa where he gained a livelihood by keeping a store in which he sold Chile produce consigned to him by his Brother Luis of Valparaiso. This Luis many years back began his mercantile career as clerk of Manuel Baltazar de la Fuente at the time owner of Salitreras in Iquique. Luis Martinez gradually got on, became himself owner of a Salitrera, and was fortunate to sell it exactly at the right moment, for how much I cannot say, but I should think that Luis possessed now at least three hundred thousand Chillian dollars. I well remembered their father who resided in Arequipa, a vulgar Spaniard, called Antonio Martinez, and their mother, Melchora Velarde; they lived and died poor.

*Wednesday, 7th of June 1876.* At 1.30 I climbed up San Cristoval, as usual from the side where the paseo militar ends. I reached the summit without difficulty and descended towards the valley of Lurigancho, at least four fifths of the height, with the greatest ease, but I then lost the right path, and reached the bottom with much difficulty, and perhaps not without a little danger. Once I stood upon a rock without knowing whither to turn, so steep was the ascent above, the descent below me. I then crept along on all fours, and so got out of the scrape, but my fatigue was great; my breath was completely gone, and to recover it I had to rest for several moments on the sandy ground. I was absent from my house nearly two hours and a half. I took tea with Enriqueta. We were by ourselves, only Doña Angela, and the little girls.

*Thursday, 8th of June.* I awoke this morning rather more tranquil than hitherto, and could think of my dear wife with some degree of composure, but this was completely [. . .] [112] [. . .] ng the many knick-knacks of which she had [. . .] extremely fond. As to my future movements I could come to no determination, and anxiously did I await Juan's arrival in order to consult with him. The remodelling of my diary was always an occupation in which I took great interest. Bryson got on well with the copying of the same. Cedulas del Banco Hipotecario were up to 75, Territorial 1% lower. The Internal Debt was fast declining; it was quoted at 55%. I had done well when I redeemed my

S/5100 at 58%. Silver Bars S/14.60 the mark fineness 999/1000ths. Bills on London 90 d/st., 26d 1/2. Only Dreyfus and the Banco Nacional drew at 30d. Within these last few days an act of dishonesty committed by an Italian who about four months back professed as Franciscan Monk, having until then belonged to the secular clergy, had come to light. Some time back a Lima lady placed for safety's sake into the hands of a nun a considerable sum of money; the nun when confessing to the Italian Franciscan Monk Pardini, told him that she had this money in deposit; he persuaded her to give it to him in order to place it in the London Bank. The nun did so without the consent of the lady, which latter within these last days, a house being offered her for purchase at a low price, demanded the money from the nun, the nun demanded it from the monk, who declared that he had deposited the money, but could not produce the deposit document; in short, the money was gone and the monk was arrested.

*Friday, 9th of June 1876.* One day passed like the other; I rose as late as eight. Ricardo read to me from 9 to 10. I breakfasted with the Garlands and Doña Angela, then Bryson came, who remained till past four; to allow him time for copying I was in the habit of walking the corridors, I strolled as far as the gate of Barbones, and back, or ascended San Cristoval; occasionally Ricardo read to me before dinner, from which meal we did not rise till past six. Bryson was again with me from 7 to 8. This evening he commenced reading to me a highly interesting work translated into English from the French by C. Joinville. I saw by the same [113] that the family Romanoff from which the present [...] descends, was originally settled in Lithuania were they were chief and hereditary high priests at the altars dedicated to the Sun. The sword of the Teutonic order drove them to Moscow where they embraced Christianity, and had their ups and downs like other noble families until in 1613 Michael Romanoff was elected Czar of all the Russias. When Bryson was gone I joined Enriqueta in her bedroom, where we took tea, and retired to rest at about eleven.

*Saturday, 10th of June 1876.* Last night I awake at 3.30 exactly three weeks after the 20th May. I remained awake but a short time. In Salonica a few months back the German and French Consuls were murdered by the Turkish mob, whose outrages the Turkish authorities were unable to suppress, and therefore the five great powers of Europe were sending their men of war to the said port.

*Sunday, 11th of June.* When Bryson had left me at 1.30 Ricardo read to me till four; then he and I walked as far as the gate of the Maravillas and returned through the unpaved streets of the Cercado, and over the spot where once the Barbones gate stood. Of the walls which formerly encircled Lima, but a few remnats were still standing. Henry Meiggs, the North American, had been the purchaser and demolisher of them. After dinner Enriqueta had the kindness to entertain me by reading to me in Spanish out of a work historical and geographical, by Count Las Cases, originally written in French. Antonio, Ricardo, and their father came in afterwards. With Antonio I searched in vain for the genealogy of Henry IV of France, the first of the present family of the Bourbons. I know that he descends from Robert, Duke of Clairmont, fifth son of St. Luis, but the intervening links of the chain I could not discover. I went to bed at 10.30 much composed and

*Monday, 12th of June* I continued in the same [_] of mind [114] [...] received to the effect that General Prado had made a contract with the firm of Raphael Raphael & Sons of London for the sale of guano and the payment of the Peruvian Foreign Debt. Six cupons, viz.: those of 30th June, and 31st December 1876, 30th June and 31st December 1877, 30th June and 31st December 1878, would not be paid, but be capitalized. This was the only condition which became known. It was added that the contract had been well received in London, badly in Paris. I received a letter from my nephew Johannes Limpricht dated Hamburg 4th May, who informed me of the death of his nephew Paul Bobertag whom when my wife, the two Misses Schutte, and I paid a visit to my relations in Ratzeburg in 1855, was a child just beginning to prattle. He had died on the 23rd April in Meran in the Tyrol whither his medical adviser had ordered him, in expectation that the pure mountain air would benefit his diseased lungs, but far from it. From week to week, from day to day his debility increased, and this to such a degree that when his mother, my niece Elizabeth, hastened to him when informed of the dangerous state of his health, she found him so weak that he could hardly lift up his arm to his mouth, and in fact he expired in her arms whilst she was feeding him at breakfast. For the last few years I had regularly rendered Paul some trifling pecuniary assistance. This Johannes now wished me to transfer to Paul's younger brother Henry, which of course I willingly did. Henry, my godson, the youngest child of the family, was at the time as apprentice in the counting-house of George Knauer of Hamburg where his exemplary conduct gave the greatest satisfaction to his employer. From October 1877 to October 1878 he would have to serve the obligatory one year in the Prussian army.

In the evening Garland had a visit from Francisco Ramos, Enriqueta from his wife, a Chilian lady. This Ramos was our fellow passenger in 1863 from Europe and was one of the many children of the late Ramos, a Chilian, and owner of the valuable sugar estate in Cañete called Hualcara, which at present the heirs were unable to dispose of at a satisfactory price. The ladies told us that in [115] Balta's time her father-in-law might have sold [...] Soles; now it was valued in seven hundred thousand, but, as I already said, no purchaser could be found.

*Tuesday, 13th of June 1876.* I had ceased weeping; I had ceased calling out for my wife as I had done more than once. My grief however though silent, was not the less, nor did I wish it to decrease for this would be ingratitude to my dear wife. Here follow a few details which, omitted hitherto, and of no real importance, are however of value to me, as they refer to my Mariquita. Ever since our return from Chorrillos in the beginnig of the year my wife seldom joined Doña Angela and myself at our breakfast in the dining room; she usually took this meal in her bed; not only the servant, but Doña Angela and I attended her, and we had frequently the satisfaction to observe that she enjoyed her beefsteak, and particularly her tea and buttered toast; between eleven and twelve she was in the habit of rising, and it depended upon the state of her health how long she remained up. Also her dinner she seldom took in the saloon, because the temperature there was rather cold. If unwell, it was served her in bed; if well enough she partook of it sitting on the green maroquin sofa, with one of the small Chinese tables before her. When she retired to bed at an early hour a circle formed by our relations and best friends was often formed; she always took a lively interest in the conversation which was going on, and frequently an active share in it. As long as her health and the warm season permitted she, Enriqueta, and I sometimes with Ricardo, sometimes with Garland or Limpricht, passed the evening hours in our corridor. When the weather got too cold she had her customary seat in an arm chair in the salita, where many a time when Bryson had remained with me longer than usual, I was received with the words "porque vienes tan tarde; he estado aqui como una alma en pena." Whilst by herself she pretended to have said her rosary, but I believe that more than once she must have dosed half an hour or so. All her life time she had been very fond of society and therefore more than once [116] [...] me of the long solitary evenings now spent by [_]en I did not fail to observe that as we had neither card playing nor grown up daughters, the two principal attractions, it was quite natural that we old folks should not have many visitors. In former years she herself had made and served the tea in the evening, but of late Enriqueta or I had taken this trouble off her hands. At 11.30 we retired to our bedroom; when undressing she frecuently made me observe the icy coldness of her left leg, whilst the right one preserved its natural warmth, a phenomenon which neither we nor the Doctor could account for. I had to lock the passage leading to our rooms from the corridor, to look into the kitchen to see that fire on the hearth was properly put out, to bar, and lock our own rooms, and to extinguish the gas, and thus it was generally eleven before I turned in. I found by chance in my writing desk, a copy of my letter to Mr. Charles Crawley dated Arequipa 4th Octr. 1831, six days before my marriage, and I think it well to affix it in appendix, under Nº 3. It will be seen that it was written by me in answer to a letter of his, which replied to a previous one of mine, in which I had informed him of my intention to marry.

*Wednesday, 14th of June.* I extracted from the Nacional the following, probably solely published to introduce to the public the hitherto in Lima unknown firm of Raphael Raphael & Sons.

| | *Established* | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| N. M. Rothschild & Sons | 1863 | Successors of | N. M. Rothschild 1804 |
| Antony Gibbs & Sons | 1803 | | |
| J. S. Morgan & Co. | 1864 | do. | George Peabody 1838 |
| Baring Bros. & Co. | 1805 | do. | John Baring 1763 |
| J. H. Schroeder & Co. | 1815 | | |
| Raphael Raphael & Sons | 1843 | do. | Raphael Raphael 1815 |
| Fred Huth & Co. | 1816 | do. | F. Huth 1809 |

All these were classified in the London Commercial List A1 as regards General Standing, Mercantile, monetary, Trading credit and negotiability of acceptances. [117] Garland told me at dinner that it was [. . .] that the following parties were interested with Raphael Raphael & Sons in the guano contract: Thomson Bonar & Co., Lazky, Carlos Candamo, Jose Canevaro, Joaquin Osma (the eldest of the brothers who resided in Madrid) and Felipe Barreda of Lima. In the evening Ricardo read to me a very interesting article written in German, regarding the plan formed by the German Government to purchase all the railways in the Empire. This article said amongst other that in 1874 of the entire population of Great Britain and Ireland numbering thirty millions and odd, every person had on an average made 14.89 journeys by railway, in Germany, of the population of forty one millions and odd only 4.62 had been made by each person; also that in 1873 in England the expenses of the railway had absorbed annually 52% on the gross income, in Germany 64%.

*Thursday, 15th of June 1876.* On the 15th June 1685 the Spanish Government decreed the construction of a wall round Lima. To-day Corpus Christi, the Congress Extraordinary assembled. On the 13th and 14th the Deputies had had their preparatory meetings, the Senators, only one yesterday. In our street there was some bustle caused by soldiers, military music, carriages occupied by Deputies to inform the President that they were ready to receive him, by the President and his retinue walking to the Congress, his return, etc. I heard the noise, but did not go to the balconies to look out. When Bryson was gone Ricardo read to me, and from 4 till 5.30 he and I took a walk. The time from dinner till 10 I passed in Enriqueta's room, very dull and sad.

*Friday, 16th of June 1876.* Pardo's speech in the Congress was published in the papers; he said that the only object which he had had in convoking this Congress Extraordinary was to lay before them his project for raising the export duty on Nitrate. A copy of the same goes affixed in appendix under Nº 4.

To-day in the Senate the Finance Minister J. Y. Elguera in a long and detailed message, probably written by Pardo and [118] [. . .] Minister, gave the reason why the export duty [_]ught to be raised to S/1.25 or more properly speaking to 50d, viz.: S/1.2[_] at 40d, in conformity with the just spoken of project.

The Opinion Nacional informed its readers that the Directors of the four associated Banks were occupied with discussing three knotty points, firstly, when and how they were to resume cash payment; secondly, whence they were to procure the silver for the coinage of small change, and thirdly, whether they were in a situation to make to the Government the new loan demanded from them. Whether there was any truth in his report I did not know because for the last four weeks I had not come in contact with anyone who could give me any particulars on the subject. At 1.30, the sun being out I went over the Balta Bridge and ascended San Cristoval which I did without difficulty, but on my descend had a great deal of trouble. I could not find the right path. I believe the reason was that the long shadows thrown by the setting sun bewildered my imperfect sight, and it seemed to me as if I had a steep descent before me which I did not like to venture at, and it was thus as late as 4.30 when I reached my house.

*Saturday, 17th of June.* Four weeks had elapsed since the 20th May. Till 1.30 I was generally occupied with Bryson, he reading me the old diaries, the style of which I tried to improve; so I did this day and whilst Bryson was copying, I, not inclined to go out, sat for some time moping in the corridors. From 4 till 5 I took a walk. At dinner Garland told me that he had been informed that the particulars of Prado's contract with Raphael of London, had been communicated to the Government in a telegraphic dispatch of about 200 words, and that Pardo had not approved it. Enriqueta read to me in the evening the letter from Juan of 15/16th May. Lima letters of the middle of April had not yet been received. He wrote that the contract between Riva Agüero and the Société Generale of Paris was quite as favourable for the Peruvian Government as circumstances allowed, but that it was not carried into effect because it contained one clause which [119] said that London holders of Peruvian Bon [...] of it, and this they had not done. Juan added that Prado was surrounded in Paris by a group of persons of no high standing and inimical to the Société Générale, with which company Dreyfus was intimately connected. He specified: Luis Auregan, Duperont, once apothecary in the Calle de Mercaderes, Lima; Sescau; Bernardo Canevaro; Juan Martin Echenique; the members of the Anglo-Peruvian Bank; and Francisco Rivero, in former years Peruvian Minister in France. Prado had dined with Toribio Sanz; Grimaneza Cotes; Francisco Rivero; Carlos Candamo, and Augustus Dreyfus, at whose house Juan had been one of the guests. Arthur Heeren had given Prado a lunch in St. Germain in Laye. In the Nacional of this evening the Contract between the four associated banks and the Government relative to the Nitrate business was published, of which the principal conditions will be found further down. In the Senate they were quarrelling as to the question whether Ceferino Elguera had a right to preside as Vice President in the absence of Francisco de Paula Muñoz, hitherto President. A certain Torres from Cuzco or Puno, and Salazar, brother of him, who was oficial mayor in the Ministry for Foreign Affairs, pretended that as Muñoz had ceased to be Senator and President, having been named post master general, there could be no Vice President either, and consequently Elguera could not preside as such. I doubted they would carry the point, but at least many days would elapse before the question were decided. Lízardo Montero had demanded that all documents relative to the guano business should be presented to the Congress by the Minister for Finances, because the sales of Nitrate of Soda and of guano depended in a great measure the one upon the other.

*Sunday, 18th of June 1876.* After Bryson was gone, Ricardo read to me from three till four in the uninteresting Kaisersaal. Dr. Muñoz called and wished to see me. I went to Enriqueta's salita where he was and I felt very [_] to him for his attenti[_] [120] [...] I walked as far as Maravillas gate, and after dinn[_] I was so sad I went to bed at as early an hour as 8, though it was 11.30 before I fell asleep. Enriqueta brought me my tea at nine, and sat down at my bedside. Ricardo read aloud from 10.30. There had been a rising in Cuzco on the 7th inst., which was put down after seven hours fighting.

*Monday, 19th of June 1876.* I occupied myself for some time with looking over the many keys left by my dear Mariquita, also with cleaning and arranging one or two drawers in her writing desk; this was a sad, but necessary task. I did not go out in the course of the day. Joinville's History of Russia which Bryson continued reading to me gives a detailed account of the murder of Paul, husband of Catherine I, and speaks in very high terms of the Emperor Alexander I, born in 1777. This evening at 8 p.m. died on the age of 67 Pedro Paz-Soldan, a very good friend of my wife's whom he had survived no more than one month, less 8 hours. Before he left Lima for his sugar estate in Cañete, where he had been struck by apoplexy he had one day been with my wife to bid her good by, when he was particulary kind, and friendly. This day the motion of Salazar and Torres as to the election of a new President instead of Francisco de Paula Muñoz in the Senate was gained by 19 against 17, and accordingly Ceferino Elguera ceased to preside as Vice President.

*Tuesday, 20th of June.* I again occupied myself for two hours with looking over, and endeavouring to arrange my wife's keys. Again I did not go out. I received a note from Elizalde, Gerente of the Insurance Coy. Lima, citing me to a meeting of the Directory to be held tomorrow. I answered, begging to be excused. In the Senate Dr. Jose Aranivar was chosen President by 37 votes, Dr. Rios, A. Althaus, Secada and M. F. Benavides, had each one vote. On Saturday last a daring robbery was committed in broad day light in Callao. A clerk of the railway Company took from the office more than seven thousand Soles in billetes to pay the workmen and em- […] week. The factory where they were [121] at work was but a short distance from the Station of Santa […] his way he was attacked by three men well-mounted, who threatened him with revolvers, and thus forced him to deliver up the money.

*Wednesday, 21st of June 1876.* Nothing worth noticing. Once more I was busy with my wife's keys, took a short walk before dinner, and in the evening when Bryson was gone, took as usual tea with Enriqueta in her bedroom. The Canon Mora, an insignificant talkative man, was of some use in whiling away the heavy hours.

*Thursday, 22nd of June.* The same as the previous day. At 3.30 I walked with Bryson out to the pantheon to see the tombstone placed to my dear wife's niche. We saw it done, and were back by 5.30. In the evening when Bryson had left I entered Enriqueta's bedroom, where I found so many lady visitors that I went at once to my room and to bed. Enriqueta herself brought me my usual two cups of tea, and at a later hour Ricardo finished reading to me the detailed description of the fearful eruption of Mount Vesuvius which took place on the 25th or 26th April 1872. I was very quiet and composed, but angry with myself at my composure and tranquility.

The papers contained some details as to the rising attempted in Cuzco on the 9th June. The revolutionists were headed by a certain Col. Salas, Manl. M. Galvez, the brothers Astete and others. They had chosen the very night of the day when the new prefect Francisco Luna had been installed. The previous Prefect Col. Ibarra rendered his assistance to Luna and was dangerously wounded by a musket ball which fractured his thigh. The revolutionists, who huzzaed for Pierola, fled after a fight of eight hours; some of them were made prisoners. The inhabitants of Cuzco took no share in the movement.

*Friday, 23rd of June.* Garland told me at breakfast that he had learned that Pardo had asked the banks for a loan of eight million Soles and that they were likely to […] his wi[_] [122] […] this time frequently absent from breakfast as [_] had to go to the dentist to have her teeth plumbed. Alejandro had begun a suit against the Banco Anglo-Peruano; he had collected S/32,000 of their notes, and demanded payment in silver or gold. Verbally he let them know that he would be satisfied with a premium of 15%, in my opinion a very low demand, but the gerentes, especially Oscar Heeren, offered him 7 1/2% which he refused. They pretended that many months back they made a verbal agreement with Alejandro, to buy up for the bank its notes for a commission of 1/2%. Alejandro did not deny that there had been such an agreement, but affirmed it was null and void, in the first place because they never furnished him with the funds wherewith to make the purchase, and secondly because contrary to their contract they had ordered other brokers to make purchases whilst the agreement, a mere verbal one, was that Alejandro should be the only purchaser. He had called the gerentes before the Juez de 1ª Instancia Quiroga to recognize the notes, which hitherto they had not done, and yesterday they presented themselves before the Consulado, demanding the delivery of the notes in payment of the premium paid by Alejandro, and the 1/2% commission.

This forenoon I occupied myself several hours with looking over and cleaning out my wife's writing desk; a large number of worthless articles I handed to Enriqueta that she might do with them what she liked. I kept for myself a small "porte-monnaie" which of late she had been in the habit of using and in which I found a few silver rials.

Before dinner I took a short walk, and in the evening was alone with Enriqueta till past eleven.

*Saturday, 24th of June. San Juan*. Five weeks had elapsed. I awoke last night exactly at four, but immediately again fell asleep. This morning for the first time since the 19th May, I walked to the Plaza Mayor, got shaved and had my hair cut at the French barber's. I also had a look at the house, belonging half to José Maria Sancho-Davila, half to Ignacio Osma, in front of the [Calle de] [_] enaderia, close to the prefectura, which they had just sold [123] for S/*100,000* to Meiggs, representative of the Oroya rai[_], who was making some alterations to adapt it for a railway station. Of the house close to mine in Calle del Correo where the new Post Office was to be built, but little remained standing. On the 17th May the privilege of the Candamo Railway to Callao expired, and today for the first time the passenger trains of the Oroya Railway ran between Lima and Callao, from 7 a.m. till midnight, fifteen trains both ways. The fare was the same as on the other line, viz. four rials first, two rials second class.

Dr. Middendorf who breakfast with us, Enriqueta in bed, with her usual migraine, gave me an account of the proceedings in last night's meeting of the shareholders of the Banco de Lima. I had given my power to John Gallagher. Manuel Cucalon presided, who after last acta had been approved and the names been called over, opened the meeting by reading a short message in which he said that the affairs of the bank had improved in the course of the last two months, that the Delegates of the Bank had exceeded their powers, and that the shareholders should now approve what they the Delegates had done. Rufino Echenique rose and observed that there was an evident contradiction between the two last sentences uttered by the President. Next Garcia Calderon spoke, and his speech, in Middendorf's opinion, had been a master piece; he explained in the most lucid manner all that the Delegates had done. On the other hand Derteano's discourse had been a complete failure; his passion had got the better of him, and he gave to understand that the Directory of the Banco de Lima was not fit for its post. This imputation Cucalon had to reply to which he did in proper terms. Luis Cisneros defended all the proceedings of the Delegates. Lembcke read a plain statement, in which he made manifest that even were the Banco de Lima inclined to withdraw from the association with the other three banks, this could at present not be done, because the Government [_] unable to return the money ad [...] [124] [...] three million Soles, and that the other three banks, even if th[_] were inclined to pay these three millions on account of the Government, were not in a position to do so. He also showed the advantages which accrued to the bank from the contract made with the Government, and gave it as his opinion that the Banco de Lima could not do otherwise but continue united with the other three. Gallagher made a motion so self evident that it hardly required being made, viz.: that the Delegates of the Banco de Lima should always submit to the majority of their colleagues, the other Delegates. Finally Juan Martin Cardenas, at whose request the meeting had been convened, rose at 11.30, when the Doctor left; he was of opinion that Gallagher's motion would be approved by a great majority. When Bryson was gone I took a walk, and when I had come as far as Balta's bridge I observed that within the last few days a wide convenient wooden staircase leading down to the bed of the river had been constructed. I descended and came to a solid wooden platform, upon which a small station house belonging to the Oroya railway stood. Where this plattform ended, I had to walk for a short distance over stones and pebbles as far as the next platform, similar to the previous one, which extended as far as the stone brige; from its upper extremity two wooden staircases led up to the new station house formerly Osmas and Sancho Davilas; from the lower end a gently rising inclined plane brought me to the street close to the bridge. To the right of the platform runs the Oroya railway which is defended by a low wall from the inwards of the river.

After dinner, from 7 till near 10, Garland and I kept Enriqueta company, who was in bed. It was a very sad evening.

*Sunday, 25th of June 1876.* Bryson was with me till past two. Ricardo read to me the Kaisersaal for about two hours. I walked as far as the Maravillas gate, and dined with Garland, Enriqueta, Enrique and Ricardo; the remainder of the family were dispersed here and there. The two little girls had been sent to Villacampa's huerta in the street of Malambo. Doña Angela, unwell [_] in bed. After dinner Ricardo concluded an interesting [125] article on Japan published in a German Review [_] the "German Look out". Enriqueta had a long visit from Doña Pancha Cardenas, step-daughter of the late Juan Ugarte, and wife of Gregorio Benavides. She was very talkative and thus the time passed more rapidly than usual till near 11 when she left. When in bed Ricardo again read to me from the same German Review, two well written short biographies of the diplomatist Henry Bulwer Lytton, born 1804 died 1871; and of the North

American Stateman, Henry William Seward, President Lincoln's right hand, born 1801 died 1872. In the course of the day I removed for safety's sake our silver plate, kept by my wife in her writing desk which stood in our bedroom, to another piece of furniture in my present dormitory. When thus occupied I tried to move the heavy sofa, which prevented my opening one of the doors of the writing desk; it was too heavy for me and I felt in the upper part of my right arm a hardly perceptible tick as if something got out of order. I immediately felt a pain in that part of the arm below the elbow and could not move it with ease. Enriqueta rubbed it with arnica.

*Monday, 26th of June 1876.* This morning Enriqueta was busy putting my pantry or "dispensa" to rights. She found there sperm candles, windsor soap, and a long lost case of sago which I received from China I suppose twenty years ago. I occupied myself with arranging the papers and other things in the drawer of my wife's writing desk. Rehder came and asked me for a loan of S/4000 and offered as security the certificate of a silver bar which he had bought. He told me that it was rumoured that the bills of the Banco Nacional had been protested for non-acceptance in London. Before dinner I took my usual walk, and in the evening when Bryson was gone, Enriqueta examined a number of letters which I had taken out of my wife's portfolios, of which she read aloud more than one. We tore those from Rosa and Schutte, written to my wife when we were travelling about in Europe. Enriqueta put aside a considerable number written by her [_] [126] [. . .] and Garland were last absent in Europe from 1872 to January 1873 and preserved as a relic every slip of paper with her mothers hand-writing, also a letter written to Mariquita by her brother Don Mariano. The Nacional of this evening informed its readers that in the Senate General La Fuente had spoken against the increase of the export duty on nitrate, and that Silva Santistevan had impugned the entire nitrate contract with the banks. The "Nacional" further gave some details received per cable of the guano contract concluded by Prado with Raphael Raphael & Sons, Carlos Candamo, and Arthur Heeren. £700,000 annually the Peruvian Government was allowed to dispose of, to begin from January of this year. The number of tons to be consigned, to be 1,900,000. All expenses not to exceed £4.15/ per ton, as long as the freight did not surpass 60/ and the loading expenses 10/. Other conditions were not clear. The Government might at once draw for £100,000, of which facility Pardo however did not avail himself.

*Tuesday, 27th of June 1876.* For a short time I was once more occupied in my wife's room with picking out keys. Rehder did not come for the money, and the rumour about the bills of the National Bank seemed to be without foundation. I presented Dr. Alvarez with 2 dozen wine. Heaven only knew when my lawsuit with Leyva would be decided in the Supreme Court. Silver bars had been sold at S/14 the mark, ley 993. Of the remainder of the day, nothing was to be said; I spent it in the same quiet and sad manner as was now my habit.

*Wednesday, 28th of June.* I learned that on Saturday last the Directory and a few of the shareholders of the Banco de Lima such as Garcia Calderon, Derteano, Luciano Benjamin Cisneros, and Calderoni, had remained together till past one, and that the majority resolved that the Delegates had not exceeded their powers, that they were chosen to administer the guano and nitrate business, that what they had done was well done, and that the minority of the Delegates must submit to the majority. Thus we were now tied hand and foot and completely in the power of the just enumer-. [. . .]. The following were at this time the capitals of the [127] banks established in Perú

| Names | Capital | Paid up |
|---|---|---|
| Banco Nacional | S/12,000,000 | 35% |
| Perú | 8,000,000 | 50% |
| Lima | 5,000,000 | 50% |
| La Providencia | 3,200,000 | 50% |
| Garantizador | 1,094,000 | 50% |
| Anglo Peruano | £2,000,000 | 50% |
| Banco de Londres, M. & S/a | £900,000 | 50% |
| Banco de Arequipa | S/1,000,000 | 50% |
| Tacna | 1,000,000 | 50% |
| Piura | 500,000 | 35% |
| Hipotecario | 3,000,000 | 100% |
| Trujillo | 2,000,000 | 50% |
| Territorial | 1,000,000 | 100% |

Rehder came for the S/4000 now increased to S/4500. Felipe Barreda paid me a short visit. The project of the Executive to raise the export duty on Nitrate to 50 cents a ql was approved in the Senate by a considerable majority more or less in the proportion of 2 to 1.

*Thursday, 29th of June 1876. San Pedro y San Pablo.* In former years it had always been my habit to call upon the Pedros and Petronilas, Pablos and Paulas of my acquaintance. This year I contented myself with sending my card to Petita Puente, wife of Frederic Marriott. Bryson was with me till 1.30. Ricardo read till near four when I walked to the Barbones and Maravillas Gate and upon the newly laid platform in the bed of the river. At dinner we were merely Garland, Enriqueta, Juan, Ricardo and I. The other young men were absent in Chorrillos at a regatta of rowing boats. Corina in bed with a cold.

*Friday, 30th of June.* I saw by the Eclectic for May 1876 that in 1870 the population of the United States am[_] [128] [...], and that since 1830 it had increased 35% every ten years.

At 1 I started for an ascent of San Cristoval, which I accomplished as usual from that side where the Paseo Militar ends. On descending towards Lurigancho I lost my way when perhaps three-fourths down. I re-ascended, and then descended on the opposite side towards the Convent of Los Descalzos, where the road cannot be missed. After all I was absent not much above two hours and a half without feeling the least stiffness in my limbs.

After Bryson had gone in the evening I was generally alone with Enriqueta, when our conversation ran mostly on our beloved lost. My arm still pained a little; Enriqueta rubbed it both in the morning and evening with arnica. All the papers of this evening contained a wonderful new financial project proposed by Pardo to the four united banks; a copy of same goes affixed in appendix under Nº 5.

*Saturday, 1st of July 1876.* I went to the Gas Company to receive 2 1/2% dividend on C. W. Schutte's 385, my 69, and Juan's 54 Shares of S/500 each. On taking the cheque to La Providencia I met Juan Martin Cardenas, with whom I had a long conversation. He was not at all pleased with the manner in which the Banco de Lima's affairs were managed, and he suspected that it was Lembcke's wish to be named Gerente of the Banco Central, if ever established, and that for this reason he was keeping on good terms with Derteano, Garcia Calderon and the like. Cardenas was further of opinion that Pardo's project would not be accepted by any of the banks, whilst I afterwards learned from Garland and Alejandro that in all probability the banks would accede to it, if Pardo were willing to agree to some modifications proposed by them. Past nine in the evening the letters per North Steamer were delivered, and I had an unusually large number: from Juan, Rosa, Corina and Schutte. Garland's telegraphic dispatch of 20th May had reached them on the 23rd. Juan's letter above all was written in [...] style. What I regretted was that he could not [129] yet start for Perú, because the state of his health obliged him [_] go to Wildbad, there to use its waters. From my cousin Frances Cresswell, and my friend G. H. Sieveking – who of course could not yet know of my loss – I had also letters. Sieveking informed me that on the 14th April had died Theodore Elmenhorst, I suppose my younger by two or three years; 6 3/4 years were we two together clerks at C. H. Donner's, his and my desk stood close to each other. We were always on excellent terms, and after my mother's death his widowed mother, the sister of our principal C. H. Donner, always treated me with the greatest kidness. In later years when I visited Altona in 1854/5 and 1863, Theodore and his wife, did however not shew me the same attention as the greater part of my other friends. The night of his death his wife who lay alongside of him heard a low sigh; she took no notice of it, and when she awoke in the morning she found Theodore a corpse. Sieveking also wrote me of the death of Eliza, Semper's sister. She died unmarried; the last year of her life she had been rather weak in her mind, whilst in her younger days she like her brother had been distinguished by a very clear understanding.

*Sunday, 2nd of July 1876.* A day beyond measure sad. When Bryson was gone I went out at half past two to the Gate of Barbones to that of Maravillas, to the pantheon where I remained more than half an hour, then to the Gate of Martinete and down into the bed of the river where Meigg's new platform afforded a nice promenade. At dinner we were merely Garland, Enriqueta, Enrique, Ricardo, and I. The two little girls had gone to see Maria La Croix, daughter of the widowed Isabel Aliaga. Antonio and Juan were unwell in bed; Geraldo with his brother in Chorrillos.

In the evening, whilst Enriqueta had a visit from a friend of hers I was by myself in the office until 8.30. Afterwards Enriqueta, Garland and I were by ourselves quietly, not to say silently. Only the bringing in of the tea things caused a momentary interruption. Our house was fearfully solitary at this period, all our rooms shut up and on Sunday forenoon no visitors [130] [...] not wonder at.

*Monday, 3rd of July 1876.* From the Banco Hipotecario I collected a considerable amount of money, I having had the good luck that at the last drawing, five of my Cedulas had been redeemed, and were now paid me in full. La Empresa de Obras Publicas y Fomento paid me the monthly rent of S/540 which I at once handed to Enriqueta for I knew that my wife in her last will and testament had left the house Calle de Zarate to her daughter, though as yet we did not know whether her share of the inheritance would suffice to pay the total value of the same. I called in the locksmith, who amongst other things opened the lower press of my wife's writing desk, which we had not been able to open for a length of time. I began examining various articles which my wife had shut up there, but made very little progress. In the evening we had José Basagoytia, his wife, Juana Rosa and their two little girls, with us. Garland was not in.

*Tuesday, 4th of July.* This morning I was more than usually sad. In the course of the day I finished examining and arranging the various articles in the writing desk of which I spoke yesterday. I found amongst other things two small cases locked which I believed contained the silver gilt teaspoons which my wife had promised to Enriqueta, and I therefore took them to her. In the evening we were alone. This day was the hundredth anniversary of the declaration of the Independence of the United States, in celebration of which Henry Meiggs gave a ball to which the entire family of the Garlands was invited, but none went.

Present were about seven hundred persons, and Dr. Middendorf, who had also been there, was of oninion that the cost could not have fallen short of S/15,000.

*Wednesday, 5th of July.* Nothing occurred worth noting down.

*Thursday, 6th of July.* My arm, which I sprained on the 25th, continued to pain me a little whensoever I made the smallest effort. This morning Dr. Middendorf bandaged it. Lembcke came to tell me that Manuel Cucalon, the President of the Directory of the Banco de Lima, had named me to form one of the committee [_] should give its opinion on Pardo's project of 30th June. I [131] declined to accept this nomination. Besides the rent from the Compañia de Obras Publicas, I likewise handed Enriqueta the S/216 rent received from Sattler. I dictated a very long letter to Juan, in which I gave him a detailed account of all that had occurred since my last letter per Steamer of 14th May. This day the Chamber of Deputies approved by a majority of 56 to 33 the project of the Executive to raise the export duty on Nitrate of Soda to S/1.25 at 40d say 50 pence per quintal. In the discussion the opposition had in my opinion the better of the argument; particularly Luciano Benjamin Cisneros distinguished himself by an excellent speech, whilst on the Government's side Emilio Solar was the only real orator. Bao, sometime ago agent for the Pasco Railway Company, during the period when I was one of the Directors, and at present Deputy for the Cerro, made his maiden speech defending the project, but accordingly to the Nacional it turned out a miserable failure.

*Friday, 7th of July 1876.* Enriqueta had invited to dinner Teodoro Harmsen, who had come from Arequipa on business; he was the eldest son of the late Wm. Harmsen and Dolores Averasturi, a particular friend of my two daughters. We expected him at 5.30, but he came exactly one hour later, and consequently I could not be with Bryson the usual hour from 7 to 8. Dr. Middendorf, Guillermo and Eliza sat down with us, Doña Angela not. I was extremely quiet. After dinner we withdrew to Enriqueta's salita, and I was in bed by nine, whither Enriqueta was good enough to take me my two cups of tea. Ricardo read to me an extremely interesting article on the inauguration of the monument erected on the spot where, nine years after Christ, a German, called Arminius by Tacitus of the nation of the Cherusci, defeated and completely annihilated the Roman Legions, led by their General Varus. This monument owes its existence to a certain Von Balwen who from his early youth had formed the resolve to have a lasting structure erected to perpetuate the memory of the German hero whose victory preserved his nation from the Roman [...] [132] [...] to be overcome, many obstacles to be removed, but he pursued his plan with unswerving constancy, and had at last the satisfaction to see his exertions crowned with success. On the 9th July 1838 the first stone was laid, and on the 18th August 1875 the monument was inaugurated by the Emperor of Germany.

Mr. Von Balwen was also present. It stands on a hill called Grotenburg, near Detmold, Westphalia.

*Saturday, 8th of July.* I awoke in the middle of the night and hardly had I been awake one or two minutes when it struck four – exactly seven weeks had elapsed.

At 1 p.m., after a long interval, I went again to the meeting of the Directory of the Insurance Company Lima. They had removed from the dark rooms occupied by them in the house of Varela, Calle de Valladolid to light and nice apartments in Gil's house, Calle de Judios. We were: Carlos Elizalde, Gerente; Moscoso Melgar President; Michael Carrol, Vice; Robertson of the firm of Sawers Woodgate & Co.; Valentin Gil; and I. We remained together till three, and though we treated on many subjects nothing of importance was done.

*Sunday, 9th of July.* Bryson read to me a very pretty article in the Eclectic which treats on La Scala, the well known opera-house in Milan, or more properly speaking on the various composers who have written for this house: Mozart, when a boy of fourteen, Rossini, a youth full of fire and fun, and Bellini a native of Catania, the very reverse of Rossini, mild and bashful. Bellini died a young man on the 23rd Septr. 1835, and exactly a year later died in Manchester, the famous singer Signora Malibran.

Ricardo finished reading the Kaisersaal, and commenced a little novel in German which I had read many years ago, called the Bernstein-hexe (Amber witch) which gives a, I believe, true account of a suit carried on about 1630, against a poor girl accused of witchcraft. We left off at about 4 when I walked out to the pantheon, and was back in time for dinner at six. After dinner we were by ourselves; Garland, who hardly ever opens his mouth, Enriqueta, Doña Angela and I. The little girls had [133] gone to Eliza, Guillermo's wife. It was, as the evenings [. . .] were at this time, very sad and quiet. Shortly after ten I went to my bedroom when Ricardo read to me for about half an hour an article in one of his German Magazines, "The Constitutional Denmark".

Pardo gave this day a dinner party in the port of Santa Catalina, to more than 300 persons, viz.: the officers of the army and National Guard, down to sergeants, and even one soldier of each battalion, the head officers of the fleet, some of the officers of the police, the present ministers and Pardo's ex-Ministers, the post-master general, and chiefs of many other ministerial departments and offices.

*Monday, 10th of July 1876.* We saw by the papers that to yesterday's banquet in Santa Catalina, Pardo had invited 675 persons. At 3 O'clock sat down about half the number, the soldiers, and sailors, at 5.30 the other half, consisting of the higher classes. At 8.30 these latter broke up, and accompanied Pardo on foot to his own house. Pardo delivered two speeches, first to the one, then to the other half, very adequate discourses no doubt his own composition. They were received with enthusiastic applause.

Enriqueta did not sit down to dinner, for dreadful toothache had driven her to bed. Some days ago a dentist, considered extremely clever in his profession, had examined and plumbed many of her teeth. Today an inflammation came on which caused her excruciating pains. In the evening I did not go to her bedroom, for she was unable to speak a word, but tea was brought to my office where Ricardo read to me till 9.30. We put aside the "amber witch" for he could not understand the Old German in which it is written and began reading Rahncke's History of the Popes, a very erudite work. When in bed he again read to me, now on the subject of railroads. The tunnel through Mont Cenis has cost forty million francs; the cost of that through the St. Gothard was estimated in 185,000,000. The Pacific Railway from New York to Sacramento is nearly 3300 English miles [_] [134] [. . .] 48 degress longitude; the fare is no more than 140 American, I suppose paper Dollars; the convenience of a bed at night, of comfortable chairs in the day time etc., cost $26 in gold extra. The time which the train takes is 6 days 17 hours, and the line was concluded on the 10th May 1869, when a golden nail was driven into a sleeper of cedar wood.

*Tuesday, 11th of July 1876.* Enriqueta continued in bed with her toothache, and I spent the day in a manner similar to the previous one.

*Wednesday, 12th of July.* Enriqueta was very poorly, suffering not only from toothache but also from her usual migraine and from fever and ague. In the evening she wept bitterly; she sorely missed her mother, who, if well enough, had always come to her and nursed her when she was indisposed. As regards myself, it is true that I had shed less tears than I had done three or four weeks back, but I thought of my dear Mariquita quite as much as ever. I saw her moving about in her bedroom dressed in her woollen gown of a whitish color, with dark blue, or black stripes, her head a little bent, the keys in her hands, and going from one of the presses to the other, and then I again saw her stretched out in the room, where we used to wash, with her beautiful white forehead. I recollected her in a thousand other ways, but there was no use in putting it to paper.

*Thursday, 13th of July.* To my great surprise I received a circular from the Callao agency of the Pacific Steam Navigation Company, informing me that a dividend of 4% would be paid. I I saw by the statement a copy of which they sent me that this dividend arose from the gain made on underwriting account. The company had at present a fleet consisting of 29 vessels for the West Coast service, valued in £799,901 and 19 for Liverpool and Callao service, valued in £1,748,656. To collect the dividend on my eleven shares, I went to Callao at 1 O'clock availing myself of the new Oroya line. I took my ticket in the house which was formerly Sancho-Davila's. I entered the train below on the platform in the bed of the river. The train steamed on, under one of the arches of the old stone bridge; then it stopped at another station still in the bed of the river, that of La Palma, so-called from a street [. . .] the same name, where not very long ago a wooden [135] bridge had been constructed across the river to the [. . .]. The line gradually leaves the bed of the river, and passes through the extensive Monserrate establishment which stands outside the town at the extremity of that street which passes the Church of Santo Domingo, and is now called Calle de Lima. Henceforward the line leaves the river's side, not that it runs more to the left than hitherto, but that the river flows more to the right. On both sides of the line extend for the greater part tracts of barren land, sometimes pasture ground, occasionally, but seldom cultivated fields. Exactly ten minutes after starting we met the train coming from Callao.

When I arrived in Callao I did not know where I was, so much had everything changed; the station is a fine wooden building, opposite an open place with trees and bushes, La Matriz, for the principal Church of Callao stands there. In the office of the Steam Company I was quickly dispatched, got my money – exchange was calculated at 28d – and was back in my office at 2.30.

The opening of this new line caused, as might have been expected, a considerable falling off in the traffic on the old English line. Not only were the means of conveyance doubled between the capital and the port, but to a great part of the population of Lima the new stations in the bed of the river were more conveniently situated than the old station in San Juan de Dios, so that of passengers certainly more than one half availed themselves of the new line, whilst the conveyance of merchandize still continued for the greater part in the old Channel. About this time President Pardo, always anxious to further education, placed the extensive premises belonging to the Church of San Pedro, at the disposal of some nuns of the order of the Holy Heart of Jesus, whom he had called hither for the education of young girls. This order, spread all over the West of Europe, had a well known establishment in Paris. These nuns, called by Pardo were however of the English branch, and it was said that the teaching of the English language would be [_] [136] [. . .]. Many years back this locality had been ceded by the then Government to the members of the Congregation of San Felipe de Neri. Their number, small from the beginning, had gradually died out, and thus the Government had now a perfect right to dispose of the building as they thought proper.

*Friday, 14th of July 1876.* Before breakfast Dr. Fernando Palacios was with me to treat on a business which some time previously he had proposed to me through Garland, which at first I was inclined to enter into, in the belief that it might facilitate my remitting funds to Europe at a favourable exchange, but which I was now determined to have nothing to do with. Palacios had pawned with Antonio Bazo seven Cape diamonds, the biggest of which weighed 22 1/2 carats, the smallest 5 5/8ths all of a yellowish tinge, not of the fine white water of the Brazilian and East Indian diamonds. Bazo had lent him upon them, if I mistook not, S/30,000. Palacios said that they were valued some time back in S/65,000 silver. Alejandro took them to Rönacher, the Danish watchmaker, who valued them at 48 odd thousand Soles as will be seen by the valuation in appendix Nº 6. But since then Alejandro had found out that these Cape diamonds are not valued like the Brazilian, or East Indian, instead of squaring the weight, and multiplying this square with the value of the carat. The true weight in carats is taken which is multiplied by the price. Thus for instance, a Cape diamond weighing 30 Carats at S/60 the Carat, is worth S/1800 and not as was done hitherto, 30 x 30 = 900 at the price of S/30 or S/40 which of course gives quite a different result. Now Palacios wanted me to give him 60 Cedulas of S/1000 each, to send the diamonds, and two more belonging to his mother, which he valued at S/20,000 to a house in Europe there to have them sold; then calculating the netproceeds at the exchange of the day I should have to pay over to Palacios the amount of the surplus if there were any; in the same manner as he would have to make good to me any deficit there might be, he in the meanwhile securing me for this deficit by a mortgage upon his house Calle de Gallinacitos which was at present mortgaged [_] [137] the Banco Hipotecario, but which mortgage he intended [...] by the very Cedulas which I should deliver to him. I did not like the affair, but was sorry to have to refuse this favor to Palacios, he being my lawyer. In the course of the forenoon I paid a long visit to Juan Gallagher, who having hurt his foot when playing at cricket was lying on the sofa unable to move.

The "Nacional" of this evening contained a decree which raised the prices to be paid by Government to some of the Salitreras, the owners of which had hitherto not offered them to Government for sale, also limited the production of nitrate on account of the Government for one year, from 14th July, to two million quintals, of which 1,150,000 were contracted for with Gibbs and Gildemeister. The last quotations for nitrate from England were 10/6 to 11/6 the cwt, very low figures.

*Saturday, 15th of July.* As usual I awoke last night, and lay awake for many hours; it could not be otherwise, for today eight weeks had elapsed. Dr. Palacios was again with me at an early hour, and we had the same talk as yesterday but I remained inflexible.

In all probability my suit with Leyva would come on today, in the Supreme Court, and Dr. Palacios prepared himself for his pleading. This day there would be meetings in three banks viz.: At 12 p.m. an ordinary one in La Providencia, for which I had given my power to Alejandro; at 2 p.m. one in the Banco Hipotecario when the numbers would be drawn of the Cedulas to be redeemed at par on the 2nd January next year; and the third at 8 in the evening in the Banco de Lima where six new Directors would be chosen in lieu of Oyague, myself, Bernales, Cisneros, Mariategui and Cardenas. I thought of giving my power to Gallagher, but as he was prevented from going by his lame foot, Mariategui and Barrios had asked me for the same, and probably I would give it to one of them. These two, and Cucalon, I was told, kept closely together on all questions and of late on more than one occasion Cucalon [_] [138] [. . .] many unpleasant truths. From 2 till just [_] I strolled about in the garden of the Exposition, and was extremely well pleased with every part of it. The walks and paths were well kept and clean, the trees particulary the cypresses, carefully trimmed and though as it was said, many animals had either died or been sold yet there were still a good many well worth attention. The lions were of an extraordinary size; I believe bigger than I had seen in any other menagerie; there were also tigers, a hyena, leopards, bears, savage mountain cats from the interior of Perú, two very tall camels, an elephant, rather small, a particulary beautiful bull, and many cows of all descriptions, a strong buffalo, and another animal of the same bovine species, which I was told was a bison, and very savage. There were various classes of sheep, a vicuña which spat at me, a very fine collection of eagles, condors, and other birds of prey, a great many pigeons, a garsa, a kind of stork from the interior and several other birds, more or less of the same genus, a few monkeys, very few parrots, a great many rabbits, geese, and ducks and many more which I either did not see or did not recollect. There were several artificial ponds, and besides the principal exhibition building one house in the Swiss style, another pavilion, a house for the restaurant, two or three hot houses etc. For a long time I walked about and actually lost myself, when I fortunately meet a young man whom I asked for the way out; he was very agreeable and showed me all around. We returned to town, and when on separating he told me that his name was Enrique Taboada, and that he was well acquainted with Guillermo Garland, it was clear to me that I was not a stranger to him.

*Sunday, 16th of July.* This morning Dr. Middendorf again bandaged my arm; I had but little pain but no strength whatever in it, and I much feared that it would never be cured. There were advices from England that silver was down to 47d per ounce troy. I learned from Garland that in the Banco de Lima of the six Directors who had gone out by lot, all had been re-elected except Oyague and myself, who had been replaced by [_] Cantuarias and Hy. Higginson.

Bryson remained till two, and the very moment I was leaving [139] my office, Dr. Manuel Antonio Puente Arnao, the [. . .] sentenced in my suit against Leyva, ascended the stairs, and thus I had necessarily to receive him, which I did in

Enriqueta's salita. He expressed himself in very grateful terms towards Rafael Velarde, who had contributed a great deal by his influence with La Puerta, with Fuentes (El Murcielago) and Teodoro de la Rosa of the Superior Court, to his being named provisionally Juez de 1ª Instancia instead of Dr. Galindo who in the Superior Court supplied the place of Teodoro La Rosa, Deputy to the Congress. It was nearly 2.30 when I started for my ascent of San Cristoval. I went to its furthest point, where I climbed up and descended near the Alameda de los Descalzos. This day I met not less than fourteen or sixteen persons on the mountain, some ascending, some descending, some resting, whilst generally the mountain was quite solitary. I prolonged my walk to the Ancon station where I crossed the river over the wooden bridge, which is the furthest down; the old stone bridge is in the middle, higher up the iron one of Balta. It was a quarter past five when I got home. In the evening as Dolores Puente was with us for about an hour, the time did not hang so heavily as it generally did on other evenings. Ricardo accompanied her home.

*Monday, 17th of July 1876.* Here follow some particulars regarding the Suez Canal taken from a German work "The Supplementary Volume of 1875 to the Book of Inventions". In 1855 a railway was finished from Alexandria to Cairo and thence to Suez on the Red Sea. When the canal was concluded, to this railway a different direction was given; it runs since 1869 from Alexandria, without touching Cairo to a place called Benha, thence to Ismalia, and finally to Suez. Pasha Said of Egypt conceded 5th January 1856 to Ferdinand de Lesseps, formerly French Vice Consul in Alexandria, permission to form a Company founded on shares for cutting a canal from the Mediterranean through the Isthmus to Suez. The inauguration took place on the 22nd April 1859 [140] [...] of time the Pasha forced 20,000 Fellahs, or Egyptian peasants to begin the work under the direction of for the greater part French engineers. The expense was immense, for everything required, except the provisions which came from the Interior of Egypt, was brought from Europe; sixteen hundred camels were employed daily to bring fresh water from the Nile, which was a daily expense of 8000 francs. To obviate this difficulty a canal was cut to bring fresh water from the Nile to the town Ismalia, built on the border of the lake Timsa. In the cutting of this canal, which were finished 1863, 15,000 labourers were at work for two years. In 1864 the Fellahs were dismissed and machinery moved by steam was made use of, and henceforward the work proceeded much more rapidly than hitherto. On the 16th Novr. 1869 the Canal was opened with extraordinary festivities, the Pasha of Egypt acting as profuse host to all corners. Present were about 30,000 persons of all nations, amongst whom the Emperor of Austria, the Empress of the French, the Crown Prince of Prussia, Prince Amadeo of Italy, and a great many other high personages. A fleet of 42 vessels, merchant vessels, and men-of-war then passed through, and since that time the canal serves as a thoroughfare between the West and the East. As regards the profits to be made by the shareholders, they up to this day had by no means answered the expectations of Lesseps; its cost had been, according to the Gotha Court Almanac of 1875, 471,769,980 francs, whilst the above mentioned book gave following details of the cost.

| | |
|---|---|
| 200,000,000 francs | Original Shares |
| 100,000,000 francs | paid by the Pasha of Egypt, who waived all interest, until the shareholders obtained a dividend of 10% annually (Of late he had sold his shares to the English Government.) |
| 37,500,000 francs | Debentures, to rank after the fcs 200,000,000 but before the 100,000,000. And lastly |
| 100,000,000 francs | What privileges this loan had was not stated |
| *437,500,000 francs* | |

Lesseps had calculated that the gross [141] income would be sixty million francs; he then reduced [_] calculation to twenty five million, and the result was that that the net revenue was

| | |
|---|---|
| in 1872 | 2,071,000 francs |
| in 1873 | 7,400,000 francs |
| in 1874 | 8,590,000 francs |

In 1870, 486 vessels measuring 453,911 tons passed through: in 1871 765 vessels, 761,467 tons; in 1872, 1082 vessels, 1,439,169 tons; in 1873 1173 vessels, 2,085,073 and in 1874, 1264 vessels of 2,423,672 tons. On an average 3/4th were English. The toll charged for passing the canal is ten francs each ton, and ten francs each passenger. At the nothern end of the Canal, in the Mediterranean, lies the place called Port Said a, in every respect, new town. The port itself is formed by two Moles, which like two arms stretch far into the sea; they measure in length each 2500 metres. On shore the distance from each other is 1400 metres; at their extremities it is reduced to 500. In their construction, 25,000 blocks of artificial stone, each weighing four hundred hundred weight were used. From this port the canal begins, which, cut through solid ground, passes through the Lakes Momsale and Bullah, at no great distance from each other, until it reaches the Crocodile Lake, also called that of Timsah, on the Western shore of which the new handsome, and flourishing town of Ismalia had sprung up. On the sourthern side of this lake the engineers met with greater difficulty than hitherto, because as far as the Small and Large Bitter Lakes – the latter of which so extensive that its flat shores cannot be distinguished from on board – the ground is calcareous rock. The Canal, which hitherto has run due South, now takes a turn to the South East, and being once more cut through firm ground of a similar nature to that on the other side of the crocodile lake, it terminates at the Port of Suez, the number of whose inhabitants had increased from 3000 to 13,000. The length of the canal is 162 kilometres, depth on an average 7 1/2 to 8 metres; width upon the surface varies from 58 to 100 metres, at bottom 22.

*Tuesday, 18th of July 1876.* At this time it was my habit to walk alone in the town for an hour and a half or [...] in the [142] [...] Bryson time to copy the remodelled diaries, with which he made very good progress. Formely when I was Director of several companies, the meetings of these Directories called me frecuently away, and thus there was no necessity for my absenting myself purposely. Hardly was Bryson gone when at about 4.30 Alejandro came in with a great friend of his, one of the sons of the Vocal and present President of the Supreme Court, Dr. Antonio Arenas, Antonio Jr., who had taken a great interest in my suit against Leyva, and Alejandro having introduced him to me I begged him to request his father to let my suit come on as soon as possible with the only condition that the Vocal Oviedo, whom I knew to be in favor of Leyva, were not among the Judges.

In the evening after 8 I went first to Dr. Muñoz, who contrary to his custom, hardly allowed me to sit down, and dispatched me in about two minutes. It is true I interrupted him in an earnest conversation with another gentleman whom I did not distinguish, and who for aught I knew might have been Leyva himself. From his house I went to Rafael Velarde who was in bed with a severe pain in the waist, Sciatica – and lastly, to Dr. Alvarez, where he, his wife Doña Mariquita, and his daughter Doña Asuncion received me in their usual friendly manner. It was as late as half past nine when I came home. Dr. Middendorf was with Enriqueta, for little Corina was once more unwell, and when he was gone she read to me Juan's long letter from Paris, dated 14/16th June. He spoke of Prado's contract with Raphael, Candamo and Heeren, with which he was by no means pleased for the Interest of the Bond holders had been entirely neglected. Not only had six cupons been capitalized, or in other words the stipulated interest for 3 years at 5 and 6% respectively was not paid, but even the promise now made to pay 3% interest on the 1st January 1879 was very vague, for its fulfillment or non-fulfillment depended upon the amount of guano sold; in case it exceeded the £*700,000* which the new Company had bound itself to hold at the disposal of the Peruvian Government, then this interest would be paid, otherwise not. No Surplus, no interest. All expenses, commission, freight, insurance, [...] included, except 10/ the ton for loading to be debited with £4.15

[143] but should the freight surpass £3.10/ per ton, then the ex […] charged the Government. Interest 5% as long as the rate of discount of the Bank of England were below or equal to this figure; of above the Interest to be charged in proportion. Juan wrote that the Société Générale had offered the very same conditions besides £450,000 annually to the Bondholders, and as the English Committee of bondholders had approved Prado's contract, it was rumoured in Paris that the new Contractors at the bottom of whom was the notorious Lazky, had bribed both Prado, and the President of the Committee. This day Prado arrived in Callao at about 1 in the afternoon, and was received with a, in my opinion, ridiculous, nay stupid enthusiasm. He came up to Lima in an open coach by the high road, in order not to offend either of the two Railway Companies, both of which had placed their trains at his disposal gratis. In Lima his reception was as enthusiastic as in Callao. In his speech from the balcony of Pablo Vivero's house, where he had alighted as it was his habit, he said that by his contract he had saved to the nation seventy or eighty millions of Soles. In the evening fire-works were let off in the Plaza.

*Wednesday, 19th of July 1876.* This morning at 9, Dr. Palacios was again with me; he would not take my refusal, and begged and prayed that I should render him the service which to him was of vital importance, but I did not see how it was possible for me to comply with his wishes. We went together to Garland in the Banco Hipotecario, who said neither the one thing nor the other. By myself I went to Dr. Ribeyro's house, who was not in; I spoke with his wife Doña Eulalia who was wonderfully kind – for she owed me money – but whether she would really interest herself for me with her husband was another question. Within these last few days the Peruvian Man of War, the Chanchamayo, commanded by a certain Aguirre, had been lost in the neighbourhood of Sechura. The crew was saved.

*Thursday, 20th of July.* Again Dr. Palacios was with me at about 9 a.m. To get rid of him I said at last that Garland, to whom I would lend the Cedulas required, might perhaps render him the service; immediately he caught at this idea [144] […] apartments, spoke to him, and to my utter surprise Garland acceded to his proposal. In the course of the forenoon I had a visit from Vicente Gonzales, my fellow passenger in the Vicar of Bray in 1843. In the Senate the session was of great interest, particularly to the Callao people, as it was to be decided whether Francisco de Paula Muñoz, lately made Post Master-General, a great friend of Manuel Pardo, and much liked by the Chalacos, or Dionisio Derteano of Dreyfus house, supported by Lizardo Montero's party, would be qualified as Senator for the Port. Muñoz carried the day by a majority of 23 against 11. All the daily papers contained the text of the contract for the consignment of 1,900,000 tons of guano to a company to be formed in London under the name of the Peruvian Guano Coy. Limited, whose capital was to be at least £*800,000*. Those who signed the contract were: for the Peruvian Government, Mariano Ignacio Prado; for the future company, Raphael Raphael & Sons, Carlos Gonzales Candamo, and Arthur Heeren; witnesses: Charles Eggert who, it was said, would be manager of the company, and a certain Felipe Santiago Franco. Charles Russell, President of one of the Committees of the English-Peruvian Bondholders, had given his consent to an additional agreement made by Prado with the bondholders, and in proof of this his consent had affixed his signature to the document. One of its articles said that the 6% Peruvian Bonds were to be converted into 5%, and that even then the interest to be paid on them was to be no more than 3%. See what I said on the subject on the 18th of this month. Another article introduced a vital alteration in the manner how the bonds were to be redeemed; hitherto it had been done by lot, and at par, henceforth they were to he bought up at the current market rate by commissioners named for the purpose.

*Friday, 21st of July 1876.* In the morning we had a visit from Doña Juana Rosa, the wife of José Basagoytia, who also came at a later hour, it was near 11 O'clock when they left.

*Saturday, 22nd.* During the night I awoke, lit the candle, looked at my watch, it was five minutes to four – nine weeks had [_]. In the course of the forenoon I went to see Rafael [145] Velarde who still kept his bed with pains in the waist [...], his present indisposition came to him at a very inconvenient moment. He had been chosen Deputy to the Congress for the Province of Castilla in the Departament of Arequipa, his qualification would be discussed within these days, and as he himself could not be on the move to stir up his friends, he much feared that his dual would carry the day. Together with me, Jose Maria Peña went into his bedroom, and they had to say so much on this topic that I was nothing but a silent listener.

*Sunday, 23rd of July 1876.* Little Corina's birthday, who completed her sixth year; she was as happy and merry as she well could be; the first thing she did in the morning was to go to mass with the servant girl Virginia. The round table in Enriqueta's bedroom was covered with presents, mostly dolls none of great value. My present consisted of twenty silver Soles for her "Alcanzia".

I on the other hand was very low spirited, and dictated my letter to Juan. From 2 till 5.30 Bryson and I took a long walk; up San Cristoval from the Lurigancho side where it is steepest, and down on the other side as far as the Chacarilla. The weather was very unfavourable, extremely foggy. Within these last days, a fraud, committed by the Colonel of one of the battalions stationed in Lima, was discovered. On the 15th of each month the soldiers used to pass revista, which means that they were counted, and for each man the Colonel or treasurer in his stead received the pay due to him. Since the declaration of Independence, perhaps even under the Spanish rule, it had been the custom for the Colonels of the various battalions to receive the pay for a greater number of men than his battalion really consisted of, either the same man passed twice, or a number of men were engaged for the Revista only, and then again discharged. Thus the fraudulent proceedings now discovered were not of a particularly heinous nature, but on this occasion the Inspector General, General Silva, whose duty it was to keep an eye upon the chiefs of the battalions, and upon their doings, had not only [_] at the Colonel's mis[_]ed, but even tak [...] [146] [...] The moment this came to the knowledge of [_] President Pardo, he turned him off, and named General Rivarola in his stead.

*Monday, 24th of July 1876.* Last night I was awake since half past two, and for the first time since the 20th May, succeeded in multiplying in my head seven numbers by seven numbers; during the last nine weeks I had frequently attempted such a multiplication, but had never succeeded in bringing it to a conclusion. The greater part of the forenoon was taken up with Consular occupations, a very rare occurrence. By last steamer I received a letter from a certain Jürgen Nielsen of Bogense in the Island of Funen, who made me a small remittance on London, and requested me to send home his brother-in-law Andreas Holck, in the employ of the South American Steam Navigation Company, whom he supposed to be sick. Yesterday a certain Hans Peter Jürgensen, a Dane, Captain of the hulk belonging to the said company was with me on the same subject; this morning he came again, we walked together to the Hospital 2 de Mayo, and entered the ward where, the sick man lay; it was clean, airy and without the slightest disagreeable smell. Holck suffered from tremendous tumour in his right side, which he would not allow to be operated upon by the surgeons of the hospital. His thinness was extreme, and his only desire was to be sent home. Jürgensen and I walked thence the the house of Dr. Cervera, one of the medical men who had attended Holck; he was not in. We returned at eleven, and obtained from him a certificate to the effect that in his opinion Holck was strong enough to bear the passage home; now Jürgensen returned to the hospital, took Holck to the train, and thence to Callao. Bryson and I followed at 1. In the office of H. Moss & Co. who acted as agents for the Hamburg Steam Navigation Coy., I paid Holck's passage, second class, with S/250. Whitout the medical certificate they would not have received him on board. About S/100 I paid for clothes and other things which Holck required, and for the balance having credited him the remittance at 30d per Sol. I gave him an order upon Sieveking & Co. of Altona, in Reichsmark, at 2 1/2 Reichsmark per Sol. Bryson and I were back in my office at 3.30. Without

Jürgensen's [147] assistance it would have been impossible for me to [. . .] affair in so short a time.

Lembcke came in, and read to me his written report on a proposal made by Manuel Pardo, to the four associated banks which opinion of Lembcke's differed completely from that given by the three other members of the committee named for the purpose by the Directory of the Banco de Lima. Heudebert, Pratolongo, and Pedro Bernales accepted the proposal with modifications. Lembcke rejected it in all its parts. Some time ago Lembcke had come to me by order of the Directory to request me to be one of this committee, which I had then declined. Pardo's project was vast and was founded in a great measure upon the result of the nitrate consignments, which he believed would leave enormous profits, and of which I had but a poor idea. For this reason I believed that the project could not be carried out. Part of the proposal which he made to the banks was the following: of the £700,000 which Raphael and others were ready to advance annually, he placed £600,000 into the hands of the four banks; that is to say, he authorized them to draw every month £50,000 which they were expected to sell for coined silver or gold at 40d. Accordingly the £50,000 would yield 300,000 Soles. Of these 300,000 Soles, S/150,000 in Silver or Gold were to be applied to the redemption and interest of the Internal Debt; S/100,000 to be paid to the Banco Central, and S/50,000 to be handed to the Government. By means of these S/50,000 the revenue from the Custom Houses, and the surplus on the Nitrate Consignments, Pardo calculated that the Government could meet all other necessary expenses; to me this was quiet illusory, and Pardo himself was by far too clever not to know this as well as, if not better than I, consequently there must be other clauses in this project with which I was not conversant which were favourable to the Government, and probably prejudicial to the banks. I went to bed as soon as Bryson had left. I was angry myself that I had allowed the whole day to elapse without having given even a thought [148] [. . .] wife. Enriqueta brought me the tea at nine; she and [_] spoke whom we had lost, and fortunately I not having slept the previous night soon fell asleep, and slept soundly till 6.30 on

*Tuesday, 25th.* Middendorf prescribed for my arm baths of tepid water in which bran was boiled, and into which arnica and other ingredients were thrown. This morning I bathed it in this manner, but I did not promise myself any benefit from it. At noon I went to see General Prado, who called me as usually Amigo Witt, but was not so cordial as before his voyage to Europe. He did not embrace me, only shook hands. Manuel Francisco Benavides, who it was said, would be his Minister of the Interior was with him, and I therefore remained but a few minutes. In the office of the Banco de Lima Lembcke told me that in last night's meeting of the Directory, it had been decided not to give any definite answer to Pardo's project of which I have spoken above, and thus to put it off until the 2nd of August when Prado would take the reins of Government. I also learned that the Banco del Perú was authorized to draw on account of the Government upon Raphael of London £150,000 of which amount the proportion corresponding to each of the four banks was placed at their disposal. Lembcke added that last night he had proposed to the Directory to remit these £30,000 to the Bank's creditors in London but as this idea of his had been rejected by the majority, the bank had no need of the £30,000 which it would have to pay for at 30d, and it was therefore decided not to receive them from the Banco del Perú. Exchange was 30d, and there was some appearance of its going down, that is to say that next steamer it might perhaps be at 32 pence. At later hour the Delegates of the Banks had a meeting; they could not come to terms. What they resolved upon I did not learn, but the upshot was that the Banco del Perú did not draw the £150,000 on account of the Government and that Pardo had authorized Manuel Candamo to draw this sum. This day Ignasio Tavara, chosen Senator Suplente for Piura, was not qualified. He was no friend of Manuel Pardo which accounted for his want of success. Within these few days [149] died here in Lima Santa Maria, Minister [...], he had made an enormous fortune in an ilicit manner. Immediately after Pardo's accession he went to Chile where he made such extensive purchases of Cedulas del Banco Hipotecario that an immediate rise in their price was the consequence. Now at his death it was said that his family was left in actual poverty in such a manner had he squandered his money in Chile.

*Wednesday, 26th of July 1876.* At about 9 in the evening Mariano Bustamante, son of the late Don Pedro José of Arequipa, came and sent word that he particularly wished to see me, and I could therefore not refuse to receive him; he was with me nearly an hour. He told me amongst other things that the deficit in the cash of W. Gibbs & Co. of Arequipa, of which I have already spoken, amounted to 95,000 Soles, and that moreover some jewels worth from fifteen to 20,000 Soles which they had had in deposit for many years had also disappeared.

Bustamante was further of opinion that as soon as Prado were elected, a revolution would break out in Arequipa, and that if the Arequipeños were to be believed he would be upset in less than two months. Either Nicolas Pierola or Lizardo Montero was he whom the Arequipeños wanted to take Prado's place. Here in Lima Pardo was omnipotent in the Congress, whilst Prado had hardly any influence, and many were of opinion that neither La Puerta nor Helguera, but that Riva Agüero would be chosen Vice President of the Republic.

*Thursday, 27th of July.* Since Monday last I had been shamefully oblivious of my dear wife, but this morning when I awoke, as to make up for this forgetfulness, my thoughts immediately reverted to her, and I may say whitout exaggeration that excepting the hours that I dictated to Bryson or listened to his reading I thought of her the whole day long. This day the business between Dr. Palacios and Garland, initiated a few days previously, was brought to a conclusion. I lent Garland sixty Cedulas of the Banco Hipotecario of one thousand Soles each, for which he signed me an obligatory note to return them to me within six months. [_] [150] [. . .] handed over to Dr. Palacios, who cancelled with them [_] various mortgages upon houses of his in favor of the Banco Hipotecario. As a security for this loan which Garland made him, he delivered to him the diamonds of which I have already spoken, and which Garland consigned to A. Gibbs & Sons of London, in the firm expectation that their proceeds, would surpass the cost of the Cedulas, but as a further security in case the proceeds should fall short, Palacios gave him a mortgage – a second not the first – upon his house occupied by him in the street de los Gallinazitos. In taking these precautions Garland thought that he ran not the slightest risk in making the loan of the Cedulas. The Insurance upon the diamonds shipped per steamer via Panamá, I had also to advance, and the amount was included in the above pagaré.

In the Senate José Antonio Garcia y Garcia, a man well known for his infamous conduct at the time he was sent to the Unites States to contract for the monitores, over head and ears in debt to the South American Coy. of London, and in every respect without an idea of honesty, was chosen President. Pardo's ex-Minister Dr. Rosas, Vice-President in the Chamber of Deputies, Ignacio Osma, President, Chinarro, Vice.

*Friday, 28th of July 1876.* The fifty-fifth anniversary of the Independence of Perú. I awoke this morning extremely sad, and rose late. The despondency from which I suffered was owing mainly to my irrecoverable loss, but other causes also contributed. The conviction which I had that my sight was gradually deteriorating, and might, who knew, end some day in total blindness; the slight injury which I did the other day to my arm had taken away all its strength, which I much feared I should never recover; then again my indecision as to my further proceedings, the apprehension I entertained that some disputes might arise when the partition of the inheritance were made between my three step-children; there were also other minor causes, but all taken together kept me very low spirited, as may easily be conceived. The cheerfulness of my former years, I was certain, I should never regain. When Bryson was gone Ricardo read to me a few [151] pages in German, of Rahncke's History of the Popes, [. . .] I had a long call from Alejandro, who also was with me in the evening. Garland had been invited to rocambor by Carrol, of the firm of Bates Stokes & Co.

At about 2 p.m. the Congress had been opened. Manuel Pardo read his message, a long document, and at 4 O'clock returned to the Palace, accompanied by many corporations.

*Saturday, 29th of July.* Ten weeks. I awoke in the middle of last night, heard the clock strike the half hour, but immediately again fell asleep.

Last night a ball was given in the Club de la Union, which lasted till this morning, and which, according to the Nacional, had been splendid in the extreme. This day horse races were held, but were not particularly well attended owing in a great measure to the distribution of prizes which took place in the Exhibition Palace, and where the first gold medal was handed by the President Manuel Pardo to General Manuel Mendiburu, for having written two volumes of a work called Biografia Americana; it was however not the President of the Republic who had assigned the prizes, but for this purpose a special commission had been named of which Granda was the chairman, who delivered a speech, to which Pardo replied, before the distribution of prizes began. I was, as usual, quietly at home, occupied with Bryson and with Ricardo. At 4 I went out to the pantheon, but unable to read the number of the niche, could not find it out; I had forgotten the number of niches which I had to count from each end, in order to find the right one. In the evening Diego Masias called. Enriqueta did not receive him; Garland and I did, and he made me pass a pleasant hour giving me a very interesting, perhaps a little exaggerated account of the many things he had seen in the United States, especially in the Exhibition of Philadelphia. He and his wife Doña Jesus had returned about a fortnight ago from their visit to two of their sons who were at a college in New York. [152]

[. . .] was given this day in the palace, to the Diplomatic and Consular Corps. I was invited, but sent my excuse on the plea of indisposition. Finally this day the first stone of a monument to be erected at the expense of the Students of San Carlos to the memory of Dr. Unanue, was laid in the Plaza de Santa Ana; this Dr. Unanue, was a man who at the time of the War of the Independence distinguished himself by his patriotism, and his great knowledge; he was a medical man by profession, and for some time minister of San Martin. His children have not followed in the wake of their father; on the contrary, they were known to be rather of limited intellectual capacity. They are: José, a bachelor, very rich, owner of a valuable sugar estate in Cañete, and three daughters married respectively to Pedro Paz-Soldan, to Matalinares, once interpreter in the Ministry fo Foreign Affairs, and to a Frenchman Laraburre, one of whose sons married nearly two years back, Rosa, daughter of Cipriano Correa.

Of late the census had been taken all over the Republic; the population of Lima turned out to be 100,081; that of Chorrillos 7000, Callao 35,000 Souls. In my opinion the last may be correct, whilst the first is, I should say, below, the second above the mark. The President's message, delivered in the Congress on the 28th, was printed in the Nacional Nº 3410 of 28th July. It said amongst other things that the regular army of Peru numbered less than 3000 men, and that the soldiers were voluntarily recruited for three years, which term having expired if they liked they might return to their homes. This was a great improvement on former times, when men of the lower classes, wheresoever they were found, were forcibly taken up and carried off to the barracks. I myself had seen them in the Interior tied together, and in this manner marched off to their respective depots. Pardo further said in his message that for the annual expenses of the Government there would be henceforth an income of 18,500,000 Soles, annually, viz.

over: [153]

| | |
|---|---|
| 4,000,000 | from Guano |
| 6,000,000 | from Nitrate, and |
| *8,500,000* | from Custom Houses and other branches |
| *18,500,000* | |

This statement I believe to be incorrect in every point. Firstly, as nothing could be paid on the external debt till the first January 1879, the £700,000 which Raphael advanced annually at 30d amounted to S/5,600,000, not to S/4,000,000. Secondly, the Nitrate would never give a surplus of six million Soles. Thirdly, the income of Custom Houses & Co. was overrated; and fourthly, as the service of the external debt was not included, 18 1/2 millions per annum were more than the Government ought to spend.

*Sunday, 30th of July 1876.* A very quiet day. When Bryson was gone I ascended San Cristoval; after dinner Ricardo read to me, and at a later hour Doña Pancha Cárdenas, wife of Gregorio Benavides, and her niece Rosaura were with us.

*Monday, 31st of July.* In the forenoon I once more busied myself with arranging a few small drawers which my wife had left filled with many trifles. I called on Raphael Velarde who was getting better, and who expressed the hope that he would be qualified as Deputy for the Province of Castilla; he was positive that General La Puerta would be named first Vice President by the Congress. Afterwards, Bryson finished reading to me in the Eclectic an extremely interesting article on Michael Angelo Buonarotti, born in 1474, and began reading another, very amusing on the spelling of the English language. In the evening he finished Joinville's history of, in reality his panegyric, on Alexander I of Russia. This work, in three volumes, contained a great many important facts, but was written in the most slovenly manner, and is full of the most palpable mistakes, errors, and inaccuracies. The author is in my opinion a Russian, perhaps also Dr. Wylie, a Scotchman, who as is seen by the book, was always in attendance [154] [. . .]

This day the Congress chose the two fiscales of the Supreme Court, who were to replace the late Drs. Ureta, and José Gregorio Paz Soldan. The Government proposed for each two lists of three persons; at the head of the list, to replace Ureta, stood Eusebio Sanchez, ex Minister, and Teodoro de la Rosa, both Vocales of the Superior Court; at the head of the two lists for Paz-Soldan were placed the names of Anibal de la Torre, Minister for Foreign Affairs, and José Aranivar, lawyer, at present President of the Senate. The choice fell upon Dr. Teodoro de la Rosa who had 69 votes against 50 for Sanchez, and upon José Aranivar, with 86, against 33 for La Torre.

*Tuesday, 1st of August.* By the steamer from Panamá, arrived amongst other personages, Frederic Elmore, secretary of Aurelio Garcia y Garcia on his embassy to Japan and China, and left by Garcia in his place when he returned to Perú; also Jose F. Canevaro who would probably be named second Vice President of the Republic; a great many people went down to receive him and to accompany him to Lima. In the evening fireworks were let off opposite his house.

In the Congress the commission named to examine the actas with regard to the election of General Mariano Ignacio Prado for President of the Rebpublic, gave following account of its labours. The 95 Provinces of which the Republic consists have 5276 Electors; of these 95 Provinces the commission considered that the actas of 1879 with 3606 electors were properly qualified, and of the 3606, 3418 had given their votes for Prado, and 136 for Lizardo Montero and consequently Prado was declared to have been duly elected. In the evening we had a visit from José Pablo Escobar, and his wife Emilia Lopez; she remained with Enriqueta in her bedroom whilst Garland and I received the husband, who told me amongst other things that the three banks Nacional, Lima and Providencia had directed a letter to the Minister of Finances protesting against the legality of Manuel Candamo's drafts by last steamer on Government's account on Raphael & Sons of [155] London, because in conformity with the co [. . .] the four associated banks and the Government dated September last, of the first funds which the Government might have disposable, S/3,500,000 were to be handed to the banks in drafts on England, and this had not been done. Escobar further told me that the £150,000 drawn by Candamo, was the balance of what the Government had to dispose of in the hands of Raphael, down to the 31st August of the present year, because, as it will be remembered, the first money to be received from Raphael was to be made use of in paying the

Government's debts to the Banco Anglo-Peruano, and the Societé Générale, and these two debts, together with the £150,000 drawn, absorbed the first eight monthly instalments of the present year; consequently to Prado there remained only one third of £700,000 of which he could dispose in Europe to the 31st December.

When our visitors were gone Enriqueta read to me the letters received by steamer, of which I had an unusual number, from Juan, Rosa, Corina and Amalia, from Frances Cresswell of Winchmore Hill, and from my niece Elizabeth Bobertag, dated Drossen 25th June, in which she merely dilated on the death of her son Paul. Juan wrote that Raphael had been notified by a public notary not to deliver any funds to the Peruvian Government. Rosa advised the death of the wife of Juan José Araoz, Carolina Sotomayor, who, after a violent attack of mental derangement had fallen into idiotcy and then expired. From a German paper which Ricardo read to me I learned the death of the Baroness Du Devant, born 1804, authoress of many French novels written by her under the pseudoname of George Sands. Also that of Josephine, mother of the present king of Sweden, Oscar II and his late brother John Charles XIV; she was the daughter of Eugene Beauharnais, Duke of Leuchtenberg, and widow of Oscar I of Sweden.

The papers also spoke of preparatory steps wh[_] [156] [...] Sangatte on the French side of the Channel in order to ascertain whether there was a possibility of cutting a tunnel below its waters from the French to the English Coast. The result of their labours was favourable to this project; nowhere on the line of the intended tunnel was the depth of the sea more than 54 metres, and to where the depth was greatest, in the middle of the channel the bottom of the sea gradually shelved downwards. Juan said in his letter that if the state of his health permitted, he would leave Europe for Lima by the steamer of the 2nd November.

*Wednesday, 2nd of August 1876.* This was the last day of Manuel Pardo's and the first of Mariano Ignacio Prado's Presidency. On the 2nd August 1872 the balconies of my house were crowded with lookers on; my dear wife had prepared a good lunch for our guests, and everything in our house was cheerful; this day it was the very reverse. Enriqueta did not leave her bedroom; Eliza, Guillermo's wife was, I believe, in the balcony which looks towards the Calle de Aldavas, and in one of the balconies towards Zarate there were but a few gentlemen whom I did not even know, I believe they were: Minor Meiggs, and a North American for some time Minister in Bolivia, now in transit in Lima. I saw and conversed with Melchor, and Umlauf, a German, book-keeper of the Compañia de Obras Publicas y Fomento. The Government coaches with the members of the commissions named in the Congress to make known to Pardo and Prado that they were expected, passed our house several times; soldiers lined the streets. I think it was about 2.30 when Prado passed by on foot, dressed in black and accompanied by a considerable number of his friends and the members of his clubs, several of them carrying arms. At the corner of our street flowers were thrown to him by Rafael Velarde's wife from the balcony of Goyeneche's house; shortly after came Manuel Pardo, still President, accompanied by the Judges de 1ª Instancia, the Vocales of the Superior and Supreme Courts by the members of el Tribunal [157] de Cuentas, and by some private gentlemen [...] upon him, flowers and garlands were showered from the balconies of Ayulo's house close by and from that of Manuel Espiritu La Torre at the corner of the Plaza de Bolivar. The following I took from the "Nacional". Prado took his seat amongst the Senators. When Pardo came he made a short speech, which contained nothing particular, and handed the scarf, the symbol of the Presidency to J. A. Garcia y Garcia, President of the Congress. Prado knelt down, and took his oath as President of the Republic, whereupon Garcia delivered to him the said scarf, and Prado read a short, but very sensible discourse. He said amongst other things that in the beginning of 1868 the debt of the Republic of Perú, external and internal, amounted to forty million Soles, and that if the system upon which the Government then acted, had been strictly adhered to, at the end of 1871 Peru would not have owed a cent. Now Perú owed two hundred million Soles, and the proceeds of guano merely sufficed to hacer el servicio of the external debt. Never, added he, can we cease to lament such a state of things, never can we cease to blame those who have caused it. He recommended to the members of the Congress two cardinal points to which they ought to direct their exclusive attention; firstly, the reconstruction of an equilibrium between the revenue and the expenses of the country (which I believed to be an impossibility) and secondly, the revision of the laws of elections. The President and the ex-President left the Congress jointly and on foot. Pardo giving the right to Prado; they were accompanied by a vast number of people, and followed by several battalions of soldiers. I did not see them, for just at the moment Eduard Knauer came and delivered to me a very kind letter from his mother, which he read to me; he remained with me a considerable while and told me amongst other things that Gänslie had entirely abandoned his wife Emily, Knauer's sister, who for a long time had sustained herself and her daughter Elena with giving lessons in [158] [...] ied some time back, when studying painting in Munich, a painter whose name I did not know, and now the whole party were going to take shelter under the maternal roof of the excellent Mrs. Knauer in Altona. Arthur Donner, the husband of Edward Knauer's eldest sister Maria, was also badly off as to his finances; for some time he had been the Director of a glass manufactory established in Ottensen by some of his friends solely for the purpose of securing him a livelihood; but he had been obliged to liquidate, and all interested had suffered a considerable loss. Kochen, the husband of the third sister, Julia, after having failed twice as merchant was now doing well as bill-broker. When Knauer was gone, nothing more was to be seen in our street and I quickly walked our corredor till it was dinner-time. In the palace Pardo bade farewell to Prado, whose intention it was to remain at once in his new abode. Pardo, when returning to his house was accompanied by an enormous multitude of people who so closely pressed upon him that he could hardly move. At the corner of Bodegones, some of his intimate friends had been desirous that he should go with them upstairs to the Club de la Union but such was the throng that he could not get through it; in this manner he was carried along through Bodegones, Coca, Nuñez to his house, which was completely invaded, and filled in a trice. The Diplomatic Body were waiting for him together with the students of San Carlos, and San Fernando, and many other persons; he had merely time to salute them, and to run up stairs, where from a window he addressed the multitude assembled below. Several of the lower classes embraced him, began to speechify, someone even cried out in a loud voice: "Viva Don Manuel Pardo, nuestro Presidente en el año 1880." I believe the enthusiasm shown this day was not less than that with which he was received four years back.

In the evening only Eliza and Guillermo were with us; they, Doña Angela, Enriqueta, Enrique – who had just returned from his mine – and the little girls played the insipid game [_] lottery. I went to my bedroom as early as ten. [159]

*Thursday, 3rd of August.* In the forenoon [...] time to copy the remodelled diaries. I took a walk to Santa Sofia, thence to the Hospital del 2 de Mayo; afterwards I began dictating an answer to three letters received at different times from my niece Elizabeth Bobertag. The papers said that yesterday a deputation of Chinese likewise waited upon Manuel Pardo, who, when all were gone received a visit from the President Prado. Lizardo Montero published a kind of protest against the election of Prado; concluded however with saying that if the present Government conducted itself properly, he would favour it with his support; otherwise he would raise his voice against it in the Congress. Luciano Benjamin Cisneros was elected Deputy for Huanuco by an overwhelming majority.

Pardo's Minister: La Torre, for Foreign Affairs; J. Elguera finances; Aurelio Garcia y Garcia, Interior; Odriosola, Justice; and Nicolas Freyre, War, gave in their resignations, which were accepted, and the new Ministers were sworn in, viz.: Dr. Antonio Arenas for Justice and President of the Cabinet; M. F. Benavides, Interior; Dr. Jose Aranivar, Finances; J. A. Garcia y Garcia, Foreign Affairs; and General Pedro Bustamante, War. Of these I considered Antonio Arenas undoubtedly the most respectable. For a long series of years he had been one of the most eminent lawyers of Lima, and under Balta's administration had been made Vocal of the Corte Suprema. He had frequently sat in the Congress; I recollect him as Minister for Foreign Affairs; and he even came forth as candidate for the Presidency of the Republic towards the end of Balta's term. Dr. M. F. Benavides, a native of Arequipa, used to come regulary to Enriqueta's Thursday tertulia. I did not like him much, nor did I believe him to be a man of great capacity; nevertheless, of late he had always figured in the Senate and in his political opinions had [_] [160] [. . .] as great [_] Pradista as Pardista. Dr. José Aranivar was undoubtedly an extremely clever lawyer, though he lost his suit defending the Sotomayor's agst. Dr. Palacios who defended me; but whether I owed my victory to the lawyer, or to my wife's and my influence I will not decide. Aranivar had hitherto been lawyer for the Banco de Lima; within the last few months he was Fiscal de la Corte Suprema; after all he was no honest man. In Balta's times he was minister for a few months, and he himself had boasted that the few months had sufficed for him to make a considerable fortune. Of J. A. Garcia y Garcia I have given my opinion. John Gallagher, who was with me this day, called him the greatest scoundrel. General Bustamante was an insignificant man; he was Prado's last Minister of War in 1867, and fell with him in January 1868.

*Friday, 4th of August 1876.* I finished dictating the letter to my niece. In the Senate, Dr. Rosas, hitherto Vice-President, was elected President in lieu of J. A. Garcia y Garcia; in the Chamber of Deputies the commitee named to examine the different actas of the Colegios Electorales as to the election of first Vice-President stated that the following had been the result of their labours. La Puerta had had 1432; Elguera 1042 and Riva Agüero 939 votes. None having obtained the absolute majority required, the Senate had now to choose between la Puerta and Buenaventura Elguera. The audience, or barra, consisting mostly of Elgueristas raised their voices, complaining of partiality.

In the evening we had a visit from the Canon Mora, an insignificant and even vulgar man.

*Saturday, 5th of August.* Eleven weeks. I awoke in the middle of last night, but could not say at what time, for I was again asleep before the clock struck the full hour. From various books I took the following particulars. In 1870, eight hundred and sixty two million letters passed through the post offices of Great Britain and Ireland; in 1873 the number increased to nine hundred and seven millions, in 1874 to 965,000,000. In 1870 the gross revenue of the Post-Office came to £4,900,000, and in the same year nearly twenty million pound sterling were remitted through the [161] Post-Offices. In the German Empire, inclu [. . .] and Hungary for the year 1874 – Bavaria for 1873 – the letters forwarded by the Public came to 521,900,000, official letters 37,000,000, newspapers 47,700,000.

The gross revenue ninety seven million Imperial marks. The Imperial German Post Office had one branch establishment, which as far as I knew, did not exist in any other country, it was the so called Field-post; the object of which was to keep up in war time a constant and postage free communication between the hundreds of thousands of whom the armies in the field consists, and their friends at home. In the war of 1870/71 from July to the 31st March 89,000,000 letters were forwarded one way and another. This proves one fact to which the book from which I have taken these particulars, does not refer, viz.: that in Germany the knowledge of writing is universally diffused amongst the lower classes, whilst the same book affirms that according to a census lately taken in Great Britain and Ireland of the male population 1/3, of the female 1/2 cannot write. The same book goes on saying that extensive as the Imperial Post Office in Berlin is, it is thrown into the shade by the London post Office in St. Martins le Grand, or, as I thought, in Aldgate Street. A graphic description is given of the turmoil which prevails in the vast halls of the office every Friday evening, mostly from 5.45 to 6 O'clock; when the clock in the neighbouring church strikes the last stroke of six, no more letters are received unless paying an extra postage. On every Friday night the correspondence for the East Indies is fowarded, and this accounts for the extraordinary bustle of that day; upon an average 76,000 letters are dispatched every week to the East Indies. The mail leaves the Post Office on Fridays at 8 p.m. and reaches Brindisi on Tuesdays at 4 a.m. The steamer is ready to receive it, and from twenty to twenty-four days after leaving London, the mail arrives at Bombay. The British Government pays to the P. & O. Company an annual subvention of £*450,000*.

In the forenoon I extended my walk to the Carretera [162] [. . .] from the monument del 2 de Mayo where formerly the ga[_] stood, to Callao. The road is well kept, whilst the same cannot be said of the wide footpaths on both sides. They are confined partly by mud walls which enclose orchards, partly by pieces of pasture land, also here and there patches of barren uncultivated ground. Instead of the willows of former times, four rows of a tree called Astrapea are planted. These trees were introduced into Perú perhaps fifteen or twenty years ago, from Central America, and thrive well. They have a straight trunk, do not grow to a great height, and distinguish themselves by a dense, beautifully rounded cupola of very large leaves. This day Gibbs' house received a telegraphic dispatch announcing the death of Edward Stubbs, active partner of the London firm. He was the son of a merchant-tailor of Manchester, brought a letter of introduction to the Lima firm about the year 1838 or 1840 when John Hayne engaged him and sent him as clerk to Arequipa. After some years he quarrelled with Went, left the house, for short time did business on his own account, was clerk of C. W. Schutte, made his peace with Went, re-entered Gibbs' house, and when Went took charge of the Lima establishment, was placed at the head of the Arequipa branch. When Went went home Stubbs was called to Lima, and during his administration Gibbs lost the guano consigment, I will not say through his fault. At a later period he removed to London where I believe he had of late been the principal manager. His wife was Manuela, daughter of José Rey de Castro, at present one of the Fiscal commissioners to examine the affairs and accounts of the English Guano Consignment Company, and of Thomson Bonar & Co. In the Senate Dr. Forero was named Vice-President in lieu of Dr. Rosas, at present President.

*Sunday, 6th of August 1876.* Little Corina was very unwell and had been so for two or three days; she threw up everything she took. At 2 O'clock Bryson and I started for a walk; we first went to the pantheon where I ascertained the exact position of the niche; we strolled about, looked at the various monuments, and continued our excursion. The powder magazine adjoins the pantheon; it is flanked at each end by a big round tower. [163] Where its enclosure ceases, a narrow lane leads do[_] river; a little further on a well filled acequia runs under-ground which I believe is one of the principal affluents which supply Lima with potable water. This we crossed, and began ascending a ridge of hills which runs far inland; to the left, or in the direction of the Sierra extends a large plain of well cultivated land; we continued upon the ridge, descending and ascending many a time. Sometimes we had to clamber over large blocks of rock lying in the way. Further on the ground was covered with a green carpet of small plants, and thus we proceeded till we reached the summit where a cross stands, at twenty minutes past four. The ridge, gradually lowering stretches still further, but for us it was high time to return lest darkness might overtake us. The descent took forty minutes. When below we found ourselves in a sandy cart road; this we followed for a short distance, then took a short cut over a large piece of barren ground, and reached the spot where formerly the Barbones gate stood at 5.30; thence twenty minutes walk brought me to my house. I was in time for dinner, but, notwithstanding the great exercise I had taken, I had no appetite, and ate as little as usual. I was very sad, formerly when I came home from such a walk I had to give an account where I had been to my wife, and had the pleasure of being scolded by her; now of course there was nothing of the sort. "Where have you been, why do you come so late, why do you expose yourself to the danger of being robbed, of being killed, or at the very least of having a bad fall?" Quietly and even gladly did I use to listen to such and similar expostulations, for I knew but too well that they emanated from my dear Mariquita's solicitude and affection for me.

Doña Juana Carbajal, who had been such a good friend of hers, came to see Enriqueta. I went to bed before nine. Ricardo read to me till ten; he still slept on the sofa in my bedroom.

*Monday, 7th of August 1876.* I saw by the papers that Sagastabeytia had on account of ill-health received permission to withdraw temporarily from the Gerencia of the Banco de Lima, and that Manuel Cucalon had for this time taken his place. Ricardo [. . .] [164] [. . .] newsmonger, told me that Dr. Luis Benjamin Cisneros had thrown up his post as Delegate of the Banco de Lima, and that Focion Mariategui had been chosen in his stead. Finally, I learned from Valentin Gil, whom I met at the meeting of the Directory of the insurance Company Lima, where nothing of importance was transacted, that John Gallagher had been named instead of Manuel Cucalon, chairman of the Directory of the Banco de Lima. A better election could not have been made. Henry Higginson had been chosen Vice-President. In the Congress the first Vice-President of the Republic was chosen; there were 133 voters. General La Puerta obtained 72 votes; Buenaventura Elguera 55; four votes were in blank; two were faulty, "viciados", and consequently General La Puerta was proclaimed.

*Tuesday, 8th of August.* In the Congress a Vocal Interino for the Supreme Court, in lieu of Antonio Arenas, as well as a Fiscal Interino to take the place of José Aranivar, both Arenas and Aranivar being at present members of the cabinet, were chosen; and the choice fell upon Dr. J. Eusebio Sanchez, Vocal of the Superior Court, and upon Dr. Chacaltana, member of the same Tribunal, the former for Vocal, the second for Fiscal. Anibal V. de la Torre, Minister for Foreign Affairs during Pardo's administration, was named by the Executive Vocal of the Superior Court "en propiedad".

*Wednesday, 9th of August.* The friends of the late President Don Manuel Pardo gave him a lunch in the Exhibition Palace and according to all accounts it came off in a most satisfactory manner. Alejandro who had also subscribed his S/40 told his mother that more than five hundred gentlemen had sat down to four or five large tables. Of foreigners, Henry, Ruden, Böhl, Mac Andrew, Swayne, and Dr. Maclean were mentioned; of members of the Congress there had been about ninety, according to Nicolas Hurtado. Further, Manuel Costas, the late Vice-President, the ex-Ministers, some of the ministers of the present administration, Directors and gerentes of Banks, etc. Of course several toasts were given in honor of Pardo, and were received with great applause. Whilst this occurred in the Exhibition, my lawyer Fernando [165] Palacios commenced his pleading in the Supreme [. . .], the Vocales were: Dr. Vidaurre, who presided; Drs. Cossio, Oviedo, Cisneros, Ribeyro, Alvarez, and Muñoz. On the preceding day the interest due to me by the United States Guano Company on my loan, had been paid, and this day I went to the office to speak with Vicente Hurtado, the Gerente, about the repayment of the capital, amounting to S/41,000. To my great surprise I learned from John Bryce, one of the Directors, that Hurtado had left the employ of the Company, and that he was not quite sound in his mind. I told Mr. Bryce that as the company could not pay me what they owed, they ought to give me some security, which request of mine he said he would lay before the Directory at their first meeting. The papers said that last night thirty nine Deputies had met in the house of Emilio del Solar, and testified their dissatisfaction with the present cabinet, because it was presided by Dr. Arenas, a known reactionist. We further saw by the papers that in the war which had broken out in Europe between Turkey and Servia, the Turks had generally had the advantage in the various encounters which had taken place.

*Thursday, 10th of August 1876.* At 1.30 p.m. Rafael Velarde, accompanied me to the palace, where I intended to pay my visit of congratulation to the President Prado, but he being occupied with his Ministers, I could not see him, and merely left my card. In the Congress General La Puerta took his oath as Vice President. In the Supreme Court of Justice, my lawyer, also the lawyer of Leyva, concluded their pleadings. Palacios told me that some of the pamphlets which were printed some time back on my account, and which contained his pleading, had been distributed amongst the Vocales of the Tribunal; also that Dr. Oviedo, who had been worked upon by Doña Francisca Canseco, the widow of General Castilla whose natural son people said Leyva was, had taken the Autos to his house.

*Friday, 11th of August.* Before 10 O'clock I was with Dr. Melchor Vidaurre, who received me very politely; he took me [166] […], where I stated to him what I thought necessary, and on my requesting him to give his particular attention to the Vista-Fical he replied that he was perfectly well acquainted with all the documents relative to the case, and finally observed in rather an apologetic tone that I could not but be aware that he was not allowed to give his opinion, to which I of course assented. When I left he asked: "Y como está la Señora?" He immediately however recollected himself, and said "quiero decir la niña". I, who had been very miserable the whole morning, could not refrain my tears, when he requested me to re-enter and sit down, which however I declined. In the street I met Henry Higginson, at present Vice-President of the Directory of the Banco de Lima. He told me that in the first meeting at which he had been present, very high words had passed between Cucalon and Lembcke, but that now as co-gerentes they got on pretty fairly. On another occasion Cárdenas had insulted Castillo, who had since then given in his resignation. He, Higginson, was commissioned to examine the accounts and statements drawn out by Focion Mariategui relative to his late trip to La Salitrera "Esperanza", in which labour he had taken Guillermo to assist him. At about 1 I went to see Doña Irene, the wife of Dr. Muñoz; she was in her parlour conversing with two gentlemen one of whom was Dr. Acuña, to whom she introduced me; she herself began to speak of my lawsuit with Leyva, and when after some unimportant chat I, on taking leave, once more recommended the case to her, she replied, "no tenga

Ud. cuidado". At home I had nothing particular to do. Bryson being occupied copying the remodelled diary, and it being a fine clear day, I went over Balta's Bridge, and ascended San Cristoval from the Piedra-Liza. When climbing up, I took great care in noting the path, nevertheless, when I had reached the top and attempted to descend the same way I had come, I could not find the right way and the descend appeared to me so very steep that I had again to climb up part which I had come down, and descended in the opposite direction towards the new Alameda. I was absent [...] house two hours and ten minutes. Hardly had Bryson [167] began reading to me from the Eclectic Magazine when [...] interrupted by the porter of the Supreme Court, who advised me by order of Dr. Palacios that the Vocales of this Tribunal had not agreed in their sentence of my suit: "que habia discordia"; that is to say that of the seven, four had voted the one way, three the other, and that Dr. Loayza had been named to decide the question. I ran to the office of Dr. Palacios, who was of opinion that as Dr. Aramburú, Leyva's lawyer, worked with Loayza in the same office; Loayza could not be a judge in what might be called his own case, and therefore if he did not excuse himself, he would recuse him. This day Enriqueta's dinner table was crowded to excess; we sat down: she, Garland, and I, her nine children, except Alejandro, Eliza, Guillermo's wife, and her sister, Maria Luisa Higginson. The last named remained to tea.

*Saturday, 12th of August.* Twelve weeks. I awoke in the night, at what hour I could not say, also rose early, for Antonio had invited me to take a walk with him to what was formerly La Chacra de Santa Beatriz, on the Chorrillos road, and which during Balta's administration, had been bought from its owner, Dr. M. O. de Zevallos by the Government, for the purpose of establishing there a model farm. Very fine wide walks, or rather roads, are cut through the grounds, new trees were planted, old plantain trees still existed. There were maize fields and pasture lands; the old house was repaired, a new one as a college for the pupils was built and one with another, though yet much remained to be done, what had been done was well done. We were home in time for breakfast.

In the course of the forenoon Doña Eulalia, wife of the Vocal Ribeyro, sent for me. I immediately went, but all the news she gave me I already knew, viz.: That the Vocales had not agreed, and that there had been four against, and three for me; she would not even give me the names of those who had voted the one way or the other. [168]

*Sunday, 13th of August 1876.* Bryson went up with an excursion train the Oroya line, and I spent a long, tedious, and sad day, for having little fixed occupation I thought a great deal of my dear Mariquita. I walked about in the environs of the town, but did not climb up any mountain. Ricardo read to me a little, and I paid one visit which I could not avoid doing, viz.: as Danish Consul to the New

Minister for Foreign Affairs, J. A. Garcia y Garcia; he was in his Ministry; his wife Rosalia Delgado was dressing, and I was received by his second daughter, quite a young girl, but I wondered how rationally she talked, without any affectation. In the evening I went with Enriqueta to Rafael Velarde, and consulted with him to whom to apply, and what steps to take in order to secure to us a favourable sentence from Dr. José Eusebio Sanchez, who, as Vocal of the Supreme Court, in which capacity he had taken his oath on Saturday, would decide my cause against Leyva, and not Dr. Loayza who was only called in as an adjunct, in case there had been no Vocal. This day a concert was given in the Palace of the Exhibition for the benefit as the invitation said, of the Statues to be erected by the the Students of San Carlos and San Fernando in honor of General San Martin, and Dr. Unanue.

*Monday, 14th of August.* At somewhat past twelve I was at a meeting of the Directors of the Insurance Company "Lima". Robertson and Peña were wanting. We ascertained that upon a loan of S/20,000 made several years back to José Larco, S/7500 had actually been lost. Whilst he was absent in Europe, his brother had obtained a loan of S/20,000 upon S/50,000 Shares in the Banco de Lima, 50% paid up. When José Larco returned from Europe he was dissatisfied with what his brother had done, and proved to the company by the power given him that he had no right to hypothecate the shares. In order not to have any judicial question, with Don José, we had agreed with him to purchase the S/25,000 paid up for the S/20,000 lent him if within a certain period he did not decide otherwise. The term having now elapsed he had written a letter to the Company [...] right he might have to the shares; consequently the [169] S/25,000 paid up capital were now the Company prope[_] as their quotation in the market was 50% they was worth S/12,500 and their cost being S/20,000, there was a loss to the company of S/7500. Carrol was of opinion that we should immediately proceed to their sale if 50% could be obtained, but Moscoso Melgar, Gil, Chavez, and I opined that it would be better to keep them. Next it was discussed whether it would be advisable to lend money on the security of the Salitrera Certificates. Carrol and I were at first opposed to it. It was however finally decided that the Gerente might lend as much as S/50,000 to a respectable borrower on such certificates valuing them at 75%, at the very utmost 80, at 10% annual discount.

With Chavez I went to the meeting of the shareholders in the Banco del Perú. The usual six-monthly informe was read, which said amongst other things that the net gains for the first six months were two hundred and odd thousand Soles consequently 4 1/2% upon the paid up capital of four million Soles might be distributed, and the balance carried to reserve fund. Next, the informe was read, drawn out by a commission. Carlos Elizalde, Rufino Echenique, and Luis

Benjamin Cisneros who had been named in the meeting of February last to examine and to report on the debts due to the bank. The principal point on which they treated was the debt of about six hundred thousand Soles owing by the Eten Railway Company to the Bank. The commission proposed to accept the offer, made by the said Railway Coy., viz.: to take the railway on the bank's account. About S/500,000 privileged obligations or debentures, paying 8% interest, had been emitted of the Company. Of the Net proceeds of the railway, amounting to about S/100,000 annually, the S/40,000 interest due on these debentures should first be paid, the holders of them waiving the right they had of a gradual redemption of their obligations and somewhat more than S/40,000 would be applied to pay 4% annual interest upon the more than S/1,000,000 the railway owed, including the S/600,000 to the bank. I went away, and left my power with Felipe Varela having little doubt [170] [...] majority would approve the plan, though there were a few, Camogli, Villemars, and perhaps four of five more who would prefer that the bank should endeavour to make effective certain obligations or bonds, which many of the shareholders in the Eten Railway, I amongst the number for S/30,000, had been foolish enough to guarantee as per escritura publica in favor of the railway company and which were deposited with the Banco del Perú as collateral security, of which in proper time I gave a detailed account. If this proposal of the commission passed, then these bonds would be annulled.

*Tuesday, 15th of August 1876.* It being a holiday, La Asuncion, Bryson was with me in the morning, till nearly 2.30, also in the evening from 7 to 8, and thus the day was much more supportable to me than otherwise it would have been.

At about 3 I went to the house of the Vocal Dr. Jervacio Alvarez, to congratulate one of his married daughters Asuncion to one of whose children, Maria, my wife had stood god mother at her confirmation, and with whom I myself was on very friendly terms. I had sent her as a present a very handsome French fan, cost S/23, and a large dish with manjar-blanco, cost S/4. She, and her mother Da. Mariquita, a little insignificant Cuzco lady of very good family, received the visitors, who were besides myself, Dr. Puente Arnao, a Deputy and a Senator.

From Alvarez' house I walked as far as the Convent of los Descalzos, and thence to the Maravillas gate.

*Wednesday, 16th of August.* Before breakfast I went to see the Vocal, Dr. José Eusebio Sanchez, who was to give his vote in my suit against Leyva, decisive if he voted against me still subject to another discord if he voted in my favor, for I had had three, Leyva four votes; my three were those of Dr. Muñoz, Ribeyro and Alvarez, upon whom I had counted, and who had not deceived me. Polite he was of course, listened to what I had to say, and merely told me that he had received the pamphlet which I had sent him and also a letter written by Enriqueta on the subject. This letter Enriqueta had ventured [171] [_] address him, because when last in Paris, Doña Jesus [...] in whose house he had been very intimate when a child, had given her a letter of introduction to him. We took also other steps to influence him, and one from which we promised ourselves a good effect was the request made by Garland to Felipe Varela, one of the lawyers of the Banco Hipotecario, to speak in our favor with his mother-in-law Doña Rosa Mercedes Riglos de Orbegoso, who was a great friend of Sanchez.

In the Chamber of Deputies Rafael Velarde lost his deputation for the Province of Castilla; 38 voted for him, 54 for his rival, a certain Febres. Prado did nothing whatever for his adherents, whilst Pardo's party in the Chamber of Deputies, the so called Argolla (the ring) became more powerful from day to day. Every new election increased its number, and consequently its strength. Some meetings had been held in Lima and Callao to counteract the influence which this party, the Civilians, possessed, but they had led to no particular result.

*Thursday, 17th of August 1876.* This morning Juan Garland left us. He had been employed some time ago in the London Bank, was dismissed, and had now obtained a situation as cash-keeper in the Company established for loading guano. His residence would be for the present on the Lobos Islands, whether in the inner or the outer he did not know. The inner was thirty miles distant from shore, and situated a trifle to the North of the latitude of Lambayeque; these islands were completely deserted; there was nothing but rock and guano. The salary of course was good, though I did not learn the exact amount; he had everything free, even washing. In the course of the forenoon some of the shareholders in the Banco Hipotecario assembled, but there not being a sufficient number, we had no regular meeting. When I entered, not only Gallagher as Gerente but all the Directors rose to shake hands with me. The object of the meeting was to approve the new statutes. As a preliminary step we discussed some articles. The lawyer M. M. Galvez, Rodrigo's son-in-law, presided but José V. Oyague with hi[_] [172] [...] importance and self conceit took the lead, and spoke as if he [_] the only one who understood what we were treating about. His opinions however did not pass unquestioned and uncontradicted. Gallagher, Dionisio Villate, Henry Nöel, Melchor Velarde contributed their share. I also said a few words. Nothing however was decided because, as already said, there was no sufficient number of shareholders present. In the Congress José F. Canevaro was proclaimed second vice President. The letters which I received by the North Steamer were from C. W. Schutte, very polite, from Corina, Juan, and Johannes Limpricht. The family Schutte was on the point of leaving for Kissingen. Schutte walked with the greatest difficulty; Juan said his legs were as weak as those of a man ninety years of age. Juan was about starting for Hombourg, thence to Gastein. Limpricht was enjoying the tonic mountain air of Badersee in upper Bavaria. Rosa had not yet received my letter, in which I encouraged her and her family to remove hither, which accounted for my not hearing from her.

*Friday, 18th of August 1876.* The rainy season of this year was uncommonly warm and dry; rain we had hardly any, and many a day the sun was out. Thermometer in my office at 2.30 p.m. 70° F. In the Congress Ignacio Tavara was defeated and his rival chosen as Deputy for Ayabaca, which province he, Tavara, had represented for several years. In the Supreme Court before the deciding Vocal J. E. Sanchez, my suit agaist Leyva came on. “La Relacion”, very long, was read, whereupon my lawyer Palacios began his pleading, which in fact was only the reading of the pamphlet more than once referred to.

This day the members of the club “La Union” gave a dinner party to Manuel Pardo. Alejandro was one of them, and contributed his ten Soles. The “Nacional” said that Carlos Elias, President of the Club, had taken his seat in the centre of the table, Manuel Pardo to his right, to his left Aurelio Garcia y Garcia, ex-minister for the Interior; opposite to him the lawyer Ricardo Zevallos. The remainder had taken their seats indiscriminately, without [_] rule or precedence. [173]

*Saturday, 19th of August.* This morning at 1.30 a.m. [...] awakened by a severe shock of an earthquake. I did not rise, but purposely kept awake, and when I looked at my watch I had so well guessed the time that it was exactly fifteen minutes to four; thirteen weeks after I had heard the sound of the fatal fall. I know some gentlemen, well educated, and of fair intellectual capacity, who believe in supernatural apparitions and who affirm that they have actually seen them. Garland is one of them; others believe in supernatural sounds. My incredulity, or scepticism, does not allow me to share in their belief but at this time I wished it were possible that the fervent desire of the survivor could call back an image or apparition of the deceased, to this, from what is called the other world. I confess that I really when I went to our apartments to open the windows regularly stopped for a few minutes at the foot of my wife’s bedstead, and called upon her with the most endearing names, but of course everything was quiet, there was no answer, and I withdrew, not disappointed but miserable. This was the birthday of Maria Garland who completed her tenth year; she received many presents, principally dolls, nothing of great value. I gave her my twenty silver Soles for her “alcanzia”. The two little daughters of Isabel Aliaga, widow of La Croix, named Maria and Isabel, and Sofia Rafael Velarde’s daughter, kept her company, and dined with us. The lawyers concluded their pleading in the suit against Leyva, and the Vocal Dr. Sanchez asked for all documents to examine them in his own house.

*Sunday, 20th of August.* At 7 O'clock, I, accompanied by Holcombe, clerk in the house of Sawers Woodgate & Co. started for an ascent of San Cristoval, which we easily accomplished taking the slanting path which leads to a point of the mountain whence we had to pick our way, over large blocks of stones till we came to that kind of resting-place where the very steep ascent, which the other day I climbed up with Bryson, emerges. We returned by the road which leads close to the Chacarilla and [174] [...] back before 10.15, I actually tired. When Bryson was gone I for the first time after a lapse of more than three months, went to see Doña Dólores Puente, who was particularly agreeable, and with whom I remained a long while. A niece of hers, daughter of her brother Lorenzo, is married to Dr. Francisco Rosas, one of Pardo's ex-Ministers, and who, with Emilio Althaus was of late in Europe to negotiate a loan. To him Doña Dolores had addressed herself to speak in behalf of my suit to Dr. Sanchez, who was Minister at the same time with Rosas. I next called upon Dr. Bernardo Muñoz, whose Saint's day it was; he, without his wife, received in the saloon. There were several gentlemen, of whom I only knew Dr. Vidaurre, who a few days back had sentenced against me. The two Vocales and I conversed together in a friendly manner but I remained only a short time. At home Ricardo read to me out of Rahncke's Lives of Popes, and I went to bed very early, not knowing what to do with myself. In the meanwhile there had been some riots in the streets of Lima, caused in some measure by certainly imprudent declaration which the most fervent partizans of Pardo had made the other day against the present Ministry. There must however have been some occult instigators, but who they were, I had not learned as yet. One or two hundred individuals, for the greater part of the lower classes, had come up from Callao, joined the Lima meeting and from the steps of the cathedral had been harangued by several persons, the most notable of whom was Mariano Osma, the brother-in-law of Manuel Pardo, who, I knew, had for many years back paid to Diego Masias the monthly rent which his sister Francisca, Mariano Osma's wife, owed for the apartments which she and her family occupied in his house. The mob, now excited, cried "Viva Prado, muera la argolla", and the first thing they did was to break the windows of the Club House "La Union", where on Friday last the dinner had been given to Pardo; thence they directed their steps to this gentleman's house, no doubt with sinister intentions. Fortunatly however [_] they could break through the iron railing which defends the patio [175] the authorities appeared, accompanied by soldiers, who were [_] to fire upon the rioters, four or five of whom were killed. All this occurred between two and six in the afternoon.

*Monday, 21st of August 1879.* I went out this morning, and noted about twenty celadores, policemen, posted upon the elevated space in front of the Cathedral, also a strong cavelry piquet riding through the streets.

I received a letter from Sieveking dated 13th July in which he informed me of the sudden death of Henry, the youngest son of my niece Elizabeth Borbertag, at the age of, I suppose, more or less eighteen years. He had been for two or three years youngster in the house of George Knauer Junior of Hamburg, who had been extremly well satisfied with him. From the beginning of next year he was to have received a small salary and from October 1877 to 1878 to have entered the German army as volunteer. Sieveking added that he had overheated himself when rowing, had caught cold, had fallen ill of what is called in German "the galloping consumption", and died in a few days. What a blow for his mother! who had now lost her two youngest sons in the course of six months.

The day passed over quietly, groups of people assembled here and there, but were easily dispersed; no harm was done to them; nor did they do any harm. The banks however were closed, also a great many shops and stores. Piquets of soldiers marched, and rode through the streets. Some were stationed at the entrance of the Congress Hall to protect the Deputies. The five Ministers who had been cited to appear in the Senate replied that they could not come till the following day. In the Chamber of Deputies, Moreno y Maiz, German Tejeda, and Constantino Duarte moved the censure of Ministry for not having taken the proper steps to prevent the disorders of the previous day. The next motion was whether this motion of the censure should be discussed or not; the votation by ballot gave 60, for, and 25 against the discussion. Luciano Benjamin Cisneros demanded the nominal votation when the result was different 47 for 3[…] [176] […] done, the motion for the censure was passed to a commiss[_] called that of "infracciones", where it would perhaps remain dormant for some time. Hereupon the Deputies also cited the Ministry to appear before them, and received the answer that they would come as soon as they could leave the Senate. The Nacional said that a few members of the Congress known as ardent Pardistas, had been ill treated after leaving the hall.

*Friday, 22nd of August.* To the account given of the disturbances which took place on Sunday I have to add that the meeting first assembled in the Convent of San Francisco, that thence they proceeded to the Plaza de Bolivar, and finally to the elevated open place in front of the cathedral. General La Fuente presided, but made room for more violent and passionate orators; one of them was a Sambo, carpenter Aguilar, who preached a social revolution similar to that in France of 1789 and 93, said that in Lima there was a woman similar to Catherine of Medicis of France, and advised the fellow workmen to arm themselves with daggers, and beginning with the Congress make a clean sweep everywhere. This day the banks were open.

I went to the Banco del Perú where I received 4 1/2% divident upon Schutte's, Juan's and my shares, which amount I immediately deposited in the Banco La Providencia. At about two the banks closed. More or less at about the same time strong cavalry piquets were placed at the corners of the streets which lead to the Plaza de Bolivar. This was done to prevent the mob from entering the Senate were the Ministry appeared at three, and notwithstanding this precaution, a passionate audience or bar, was present, which interrupted the proceeding with cries of "abajo la argolla", "abajo el civilismo", "abajo los Chinos de Pardo" whereupon they were all turned out, and the sitting continued secret. The Ministers remained till 6.30. The papers said that the answers which they gave had not been satisfactory. The intention to attack Pardo's house had previously been known, and no sufficient steps taken to prevent it. It was believed that at all events the Minister of the interior M. F. Benavides would have to resign. Twice I myself was stopped [177] by the cavalry piquet, and had some trouble to get [. . .] my own house; nevertheless I went to see Dr. Palacios, who told me that the Vocal Dr. Sanchez had not yet returned the autos.

*Wednesday, 23rd of August.* This day passed in a manner very similar to the previous one. The troops and police were again on the move, and piquets stationed at the corners of several streets. In the Senate the motion of a vote of censure on the Ministers, Antonio Arenas and M. F. Benavides was made by M. M. Zalazar, M. M. Rivas, San Roman, Javier Osma, Pablo Seminario y Echeandia, and passed by a majority of 25 to 11. Lizardo Montero voted in the minority; he founded his vote, saying that in his opinion the entire cabinet should have been included in the censure. In the chamber of Deputies the five Ministers appeared and were interrogated (interpelados) by various members amongst whom Ramon Ribeyro was the most prominent. The answers given by Arenas and Benavides were not considered satisfactory. It was 6.30 before the session closed.

*Thursday, 24th of August 1876.* On Sunday last when the mob attacked Manuel Pardo's house, he himself and Dr. José Aranivar, who was with him, escaped over the roofs to the house of Godoy, the Chilian Chargé, which was in the same block of houses in the street known as that of Castilla. Pardo's mother Doña Petita, née Soyer, and his wife Mariana, the second daughter of Felipe Barreda, with children and servants did not move. Antonio Bazo was with them. It was generally believed that the intention of the rioters had beed to kill Pardo, perhaps his family also. On the same evening an armourer's shop in the street of Castilla was broken open and ransacked. The Legation of the United States was likely to make a claim on the Government for the loss sustained by the owners of the shop, North American subjects. In the Chamber of Deputies the comission to which the examination of the budget for the two years 1877 to 1878 had been referred, approved that part of it which treated on the revenue [178] [. . .] summed up in a more succint form than the original stands as follows:

| | |
|---|---|
| Import and Export Duties together with some minor branches for the two years | 15,366,600 |
| Contribution for the two years | 630,400 |
| Post Office and Telegraphs for the two years | 574,502 |
| Railways for the two years | 600,000 |
| Various for the two years | 614,000 |
| Guano: £100,000 annually which remained in Europe to pay the Legations and other expenses = £200, 000 at S/5 | 1,000,000 |
| £600,000 annually at S/6 | 7,200,000 |
| Sold for Cuba, Porto Rico, and China | 300,000 |
| Sales for United States | 1,753,708 |
| Proceeds of Nitrate of Soda, calculated the annual sale in 5,500,000 quintals less amount required for the service of the certificates | 12,000,000 |
| Unforeseen | 818,000 |
| | *40,857,210* |
| It must not be forgotten that the surplus of the proceeds of guano over and above the £*700,000* annually had to be applied to the cancelment of the Government's debt to Dreyfus, say 350,000 Tons annually at S/32 | S/22,400,000 |
| and that the guano shipped for Mauritius and other Islands was hypothecated to the four associated banks, viz. 40,000 tons at S/35 S/1400 p.a | S/2,800,000 |
| | S/25,200,000 |

See for these particular "El Nacional" of 24th August.

*Friday, 25th of August.* In the office of the Banco Hipotecario a meeting of the shareholders was held, for the purpose of revising the new Statues. Besides the Directory and the Gerentes there were present: J. V. Oyague, Dionisio Villate, James Henry, Bohorquez, Noel, a certain Rubio, and I, very few to be sure, but according to statues when a meeting was convoked for the second time, any number of shareholders sufficed. No great alterations were made in the new [_]tutes and everything went off pleasantly and quietly. [179] Gallagher, Oyague, and Villate took the lead in [. . .]. We broke up at 5.30, and when I reached my house I felt truly unhappy. On former similar occasions Mariquita used to receive me with: "Donde has estado? Que has hecho, como te ha ido?" Now of course no one received me in this manner. The President Prado had not accepted the resignation of the Ministers and all five were at work this day in their respective offices. In the Chamber of Deputies the members who on Monday last moved the censure of the five Ministers, withdrew this motion to-day. To me it appeared that the Government had gained a victory over the opposition.

*Saturday, 26th of August.* Last night something happened to me, which I had not experienced in the course of my whole life. In the middle of the night I rose, whilst I was asleep, and did not awake until my foot touched the ground; I could not recollect whether I dreamt anything which made me rise. I lit the candle, looked at my watch, which pointed at a quarter to three, not to four as I expected it would. I remained awake for about an hour.

The President admitted the resignation of Benavides and Arenas, and instead of them named General La Cotera Minister of the Interior, and Dr. Teodoro de la Rosa Minister of Justice, and President of the Council. In the Senate Dr. Francisco Garcia Calderon and Corales Melgar were qualified as Senators for Arequipa; Evaristo Gomez Sanchez lost his election. Dreyfus drew by this steamer about £35,000 at 30d, and la Caja Fiscal £57,000 on account of the Govermment. I was told that the last named sum was quickly sold to few persons. An advertisement had been published to the effect that such companies, who had not signed an escritura when forming the partnership, and which escritura was not registered in the Consulado, would not receive any bills from the Caja Fiscal. I wondered whether I would get any were I to present myself. From Dreyfus I took £340 to remit to Schutte, therewith to cancel the amount received from the Banco del Perú. [180]

*Sunday, 27th of August 1876.* This forenoon Bryson finished reading to me an article in the Eclectic Magazine of July, taken from Frazer's Magazine, which gave the biography of Francois Bonnivar[_] the prisioner of Chillon – see Vol. II pages 856/7 and Vol. VI 157/8. This biography, no doubt, a true account, corrects the ideas which I, and probably many thousands besides myself, led away by Lord Byron's poem, have formed of Bonnivard, and of his character. He, born about 1497 in Leyssel, a small place situated in the Genevese territory, was by no means a reformer, nor did he suffer, for religion's sake; on the contrary, though no ordained clergyman, he, whilst residing in Geneva, enjoyed one or two Catholic benefices, amongst which the Priory of St. Pierre. In the differences between the authorities of Geneva, who defended their liberty, and the despotic Duke of Savoy he sided with the former, and drew upon himself the hatred of the Duke, who, whilst one day he was returning from Leyssel to Geneva, had him seized and conveyed to the Castle of Chillon, where for the first two years he was treated with lenity; the four last years of his imprisonment he was actually chained to the pillar which I saw when visiting the castle. It is true that the castle was taken by the united Bernese and Genevese, when he recovered his liberty. The two brothers of whom Byron speaks and who, according to him, died in prison, are a mere myth. When Bonnivard returned to Geneva, the Reformation had triumphed, the strictest Calvinistic principles prevailed in the town, and an annual pension was allowed him by the authorities for his sustenance; his way of life was so irregular that he was condemned by the ecclesiastical court to a forced attendance at sermons on Wednesdays and Sundays. After having recovered his liberty, he married four times, the last with a woman formerly a nun. He died in 1570.

After Bryson was gone, I climbed up San Cristoval, and did so without fatiguing myself in the least. I returned by the way near the lime Kiln, and was home in little less than two hours. Before and after dinner Ricardo [181] read to me Rahncke's Popes.

*Monday, 28th of August 1876.* A meeting of the shareholders of the Banco del Perú was convened for one O'clock. I went at this hour, and found the room completely filled; never before had there been such a numerous attendance of shareholders. A party with José Maria Peña at the head had demanded this meeting for the purpose of reconsidering the resolution taken in the meeting of the 14th relative to the Eten Railway; with him sided Manuel Costas, José Maria Costas, Moscoso Melgar, who held the power of the Goyeneches, a certain Cipriani, and a considerable number of the smaller fry. Their spokesmen were Peña and Cipriani, and what they wanted was that the Banco del Perú should force the railway company to declare itself bankrupt, and then proceed against those who had guaranteed the bonds in favor of the Railway Company, deposited by this company as prenda pretoria with the bank. The plan of the other party, at the head of which stood Ruden, who however did not appear at the meeting, and instead of whom Calderoni presided, was to take the administration of the railway on account of the bank, and not to proceed against those who had guaranteed. The meeting was very stormy. Cipriani spoke very well. Peña less so. On the other hand Forero made a very long, but confused speech in defence of the plan recommended by the comission of which I spoke on the 14th, which was then sanctioned by all present except Camogli, and which the opposition party now wanted to upset. Felipe Varela on the same side spoke a few words much to the purpose. Agusto Althaus, Escobar, Calderoni and César Canevaro, all were against the reconsideration. At last Carlos Paz-Soldan proposed an aplazamiento, or postponement for ten days, and when Calderoni began to take the votes nominally this was again opposed by Cipriani, who pretended that it was sufficient to give the vote by standing up, or sitting down. Now the uproar became general, many left the room, and the aplazamiento was I may say voted by acclamation. I begged Calderoni to note that I [_] [182] [...]. When leaving the bank, the Government's coach passed with José Canevaro who had just taken his oath as second Vice-President of the Republic, and on my reachig my house I found Enriqueta weeping, I did not know why, nor did I ask her; perhaps a quarter of an hour later Garland told me that I had lost the law-suit against Leyva, which news Alejandro had already communicated to Enriqueta. I hurried to Dr. Palacios, who knew nothing of it. However the daily paper published the following: "Se votó la causa seguida por Don Enrique Witt con Don Segundo Leyva sobre derecho a los Aires de una finca; se declaró no haber nulidad en la sentencia de vista, que revocando la de primera instancia declara infundada la demanda interpuesta por el primero, y absuelve definitivamente a la parte demandada, con costas. Habiendo sido el voto de los Señores Alvarez, Ribeyro, y Muñoz, porque hay nulidad." Thus the suit was decidedly lost, and now Leyva might, if he liked, inconvenience me with building upon the disputed roof of his house. I rejoiced indeed that this sentence had not been given during my wife's life-time; upon her it would have made a deeper impression than it did upon me. The very last day she was with us she sent the sweet-meats to the wife of Dr. Cosio who, as Dr. Alvarez had told my lawyer Palacios, had been wavering for some time whether to vote with Ribeyro, Muñoz and Alvarez, or with Oviedo, Vidaurre and Cisneros. Had he leaned towards the former I should have gained, because I had the Vista-fiscal in my favor, which, counted for a vote, would have given me five votes; the number required. Alejandro had heard somewhere, and told his mother, but I did not believe it, that Leyva had paid Cosio S/1000 for his vote, through the intervention of Carolina Manrique de Lara, a woman who lived in the street leading to the Maravillas Gate, and who, some weeks previously when I passed her house, sent her son after me, requesting me to come in, which I refused to do, fearful she would ask me for money. Had I acceded to her request, perhaps the lawsuit would not have been lost, for now it seemed to me very likely that her object in asking me in had been to insinuate or perhaps [183] to tell me in clear terms, that a small present to her, [...] more considerable one to the Vocal's wife would have secured his vote.

At about 9 p.m. Garland received an invitation from José Canevaro to take a cup of tea with him. He went, and told me on

*Tuesday, 29th of August 1876,* at breakfast, that there had been a large and gay party, that there had been dancing and card playing, all present in high spirits. Last night Enriqueta and I conversed on many things till a late hour. In the course of this day I went to Dr. Palacios who of course had nothing to say on the subject of the lost law-suit. In the evening whilst Bryson was reading to me I was called, because General Prado, the President, had come and asked for me. I found him dressed as a civilian with his two aides-de-camp in Enriqueta's parlour. He was very polite, called me over and over again his "amigo Witt", I him, "Vuestra Excelencia", but keep up a conversation he could not, and if I had not endeavoured to say a few words on some subject or other we should all have been mute.

Somewhat later Macandrew and wife came. Neither Garland nor Enriqueta would go out, and I had to receive them. Macandrew gave me a short account of the rudeness with which the Minister of Finances, José Aranivar had received him as representative of Graham Rowe & Co., Böhl for Gibbs, and Maître for Gauterau & Co., when presenting to him a petition on the subject of the decree spoken of on the 26th; he would not read the petition, threw it on the table, and said contemptuously that he did not know any such firms as Gibbs, Graham Rowe, or Gauterau, by which, as far as I could judge, he gave to understand that he did not consider them to exist, because they had not signed here in Lima an escritura of partnership.

Whilst I was in bed Ricardo read to me some interesting details relative to Sub-marine cables, from a German book published in 1873. The electric telegraph was invented between the years 1830 and 1840 by two German scientific men. Weber and Gau[_] [184] [. . .] successful experiment was made in 1840 on the railway from London to Blackwall. In 1843 the telegraphic wire was made use of in the neighbourhood of Aix-la-Chapelle, in 1844 Washington and Baltimore were united by this telegraph. In 1845 it was introduced into France, since when it has spread all the ober the Globe. Almost all electric telegraphs use more than one wire some as many as fifteen between two stations, and thus a calculation has been made, which however I believe cannot be an exact one, that the telegraphic wires which run over the earth in every direction, measure two million kilometres, that is to say fifty times the circumference of the earth round the equator. In 1873 seven cables were laid between England and France, six between England and Belgium and Holland; five between England and Ireland. Two run from England to Russia, one across the German Sea, Norway, Sweden, the Gulf of Bothnia, to Niestad in Finland, from both which places the wire communicates with the Russian Telegraphs, which go as far as the Shores of Kamtschatka. According to the same book there was in 1873 telegraphic communication by land and sea from San Francisco to the Eastward, as far as the said shore of Kamtschatka; there, from Kamtschatka across the Pacific to America was the gap.

*Wednesday, 30th of August. Santa Rosa.* Sundays and holidays were always for me the saddest days. I did not call upon one single Rosa, but sent as many as eleven visiting cards, but the three Vocales who voted for me in my suit against Leyva, I had necessarily to see, and to thank, and therefore I could not avoid going out.

When dressing I was beyond measure low spirited; formerly when I was dressed I used to present myself before my wife and to ask her whether all was right. Some trifle or other she had always to arrange, pour eau de-cologne upon my handkerchief, asked me whom I intended to visit, begged me not to forget such or such a call, and dispatched me with the words "Ahora estás buen mozo." To-day my old braces broke; I [185] went over to Enriqueta to arrange new ones, and [. . .] she did so, both she and I wept. At last I had to go; it was near three. At Dr. Alvarez I found Doña Asuncion by herself; she was very agreeable, and I was by no means pleased when her brother Benjamin, late Peruvian Consul in Hamburg, with his French wife, their little boy, and another gentleman came in, which latter seemed annoyed that I did not recognize him. By and by he asked me how his recomendado had turned out, and then I recollected him to be Ulyses Delboy, who had recommended to me my secretary Mr. Rees, who had been with me as secretary and lector five or six years ago. This Mr. Delboy had of late been in Europe in the suite of General Prado; nevertheless I did not believe that he was an over respectable character. In the street I met Dr. Alvarez with whom I exchanged a few words, and who told me that Leyva's title deeds did by no means prove his right to the Aires. Next I went to the Ribeyros, one of whose daughters was Juana Rosa. The Doctor was not in; his wife and daughters were; also the son Don Ramon, the lawyer who at this time was acting a prominent part as one of the argolla.

With Dr. Muñoz I was but a few minutes; I also looked in at Rafael Velarde's, and finally presented my congratulations to Dr. Teodoro de la Rosa, the new Minister of Justice. At dinner we were only Enriqueta, who suffered from migraine, Doña Angela, Ricardo, Antonio and I. Garland and the two little girls were at José Basagoytia's who gave a dinner party, it being his wife's Saints day. His father had not yet been dead four months, and one of their most faithful servants a favorite of the deceased father was lying on her deathbed; and thus it was no doubt a very improper time for giving a party. Ricardo read to me from 7 o 8; Enriqueta was in bed with her migraine and I was glad when it struck ten, that I might go to bed.

*Thursday, 31st of August 1876.* At 2 in the afternoon I went to the Exposition, and was back by 5 O'clock. I was much pleased with this beautiful spot, but my wife's image was conti[_] [186] [. . .], and I reproached myself for my remissness in not having taken her thither so frenquently as I should have done. As far as I remembered she and I were only twice there, and both times almost as exclusively in what is called the palace. It is true I myself had not the slightest idea that the park was so pretty as I now found it to be; also owing to my many meetings in the banks, I had then not so much leisure as I had at present; nevertheless I might and I ought to have found time to accompany her thither, which exercise would no doubt have done her much good. In the evening Garland had gone to Gallagher's to play rocambor, and thus Enriqueta read to me from the Comercio an interesting account of a journey made by a Frenchman from New York by an express train L'Eclair, or the lightning, to San Francisco, 3355 English Miles in 83 hours 50 minutes, including the difference in time. The reason for this quick journey was the necessity which some actors had to be in San Francisco on a certain day, whilst their engagement in New York did not expire till the 31st May. They had two wagons, one of which was divided into two halves, one for the luggage and correspondence, the other waggon contained a kitchen and a dining-room, converted at night-time into a dormitory. They left New Jersey City opposite New York on the 1st June at 1 O'clock in the morning, and arrived Halkland, opposite San Fransisco, on the 4th June at 9.23 a.m, the difference in time between the two places being 3 hours 30 minutes, that is to say, when in San Fransisco it is noon, it is 3.30 in New York. The first place at which they stopped was Pittsburg, 439 miles distant from New York, where they changed the locomotive and the engine driver. The same was done at Chicago 467 miles further in, the next station was Omaha, then Ogden. From this place to Halkland the distance is 882 miles, which was done without stopping in less than twenty hours. On this last tract the Sierra Nevada is passed, which forms the Watershed between the rivers which flow to the Atlantic and to the Pacific. This chain of mountains countains the lately discovered rich silver mines. When Enriqueta had done reading and Doña Angelita had withdrawn [187] we once more conversed on the one subject which was always uppermost in our thoughts.

*Friday, 1st of September 1876.* Alejandro Garland had the good luck to redeem S/7000 Noml. of the Internal Debt at 99%. He owed this out of the way high figure to the circumstance that the other redemptions at the real market price of from 63 to 65% did not absorb S/85,000 cash, which the Government employed regularly on the 1st of every months for the redemption of the Internal Debt; and thus the surplus fell to Alejandro's share, who had calculated upon the possibility of such a thing happening.

*Saturday, 2nd of September.* I awoke in the night as I had done every night from Friday to Saturday for the last fifteen weeks; upon looking at my watch it was a quarter to five, not a quarter to four. Little Corina was again unwell; she had an extremely weak stomach, and ate too much. At 12 I went to the office of the Insurance Company Lima, where as this month it was the turn of Peña, who hardly ever made his appearance, and of myself; I, together with the Gerente Carlos Elizalde and Valentin Gil, one of the two Directors who went out, examined all the documents which were in the portfolio and signed a receipt for them. These documents, together with the receipt, were deposited in the iron chest, which had two locks; the key of one of them the Gerente kept in his possession, the other, I, as long as I was "de turno". At 2.30 I went to the office of the Banco Hipotecario where, as is always the case at the first convocation, there were not a sufficient number of shareholders to form a quorum; we were: the Directors, Col. Joaquin Torrico, Noel, José V. Oyague, Dionisio Villate, and myself. The affairs of the bank formed of course the topic of our conversation, and the following instance of unpardonable mismanagement, of which I had had a remote idea, was laid before us by Gallagher. The Judge de 1ª Instancia in Callao, Wenceslao Rospigliosi, owed S/66,000 and paid regularly monthly S/250 whilst [_]ought to [_] [188] [...]. The Gerentes dumied him, when he wrote in a new [...] a letter, in which he expressed himself more or less in the follow[_] terms: "Many years back I came to the office about another business. Riva Agüero and Garcia Calderon were there. In the course of the conversation I said that I wanted some money, but did not apply to the bank, knowing full well that the property which I could hypothecate being my wife's and not my own, the bank would, and could not lend me any money upon the same; those gentlemen answered 'that is a rule for other people, but not for such a gentleman as you', and accordingly I did not hesitate to ask for money, and received it, mortgaging my wife's immovable property. At a later period I arranged with Riva Agüero to pay monthly S/250, the utmost which I can pay, and which payment I have regularly made. Now, should the gerentes, notwithstanding this true and veritable statement, think proper to proceed judicially against me, then I shall be under the necessity of availing myself in defence of my wife's right, of all the means which the laws of the country place at my disposal." I had no idea what steps the Gerentes would take, for S/250 monthly or S/3000 yearly did not even cover the interest of 8% upon S/66,000, say S/5280 annually; thus the interest already in arrears increased day by day, and the capital was never paid.

*Sunday, 3rd of September.* This morning at the usual early hour was celebrated the funeral of the eldest daughter of Charles Pflücker by his second wife, a, as it was said, nice and accomplished young girl who had died of consumption in Jauja. I did not attend; Garland did, and drove out to the pantheon. At a later hour José Canevaro, the lately elected second Vice President of the Republic called. As Enriqueta did as yet not receive anybody, and Garland had gone out, I had to take their place; he was beyond measure polite, and told me amongst other things that he had advised President Prado on no account to dispose in anticipation of the proceeds of the more or less £*58,000* [189] which he had a right to draw monthly upon Raph [. . .] further advised him to pay above all the navy, the army, and the police; next, the civil employees of all description who were in active service, and the balance distribute proportionately amongst indefinidos, widows, and other pensioners; he added that he was not certain whether Prado would follow this his counsel. Of the Peruvian Bonds of the external debt, he said that he personally held as many as £100,000 nominal, which cost him more or less 60%, and that he had been induced to make this large investment, because Pardo had frequently assured him that he would rather have his hand cut off than not pay the interest on this debt.

Afterwards I went out and called upon the wife of Melchor Velarde; Melchor himself, and some of his daughters, had gone to Jauja, there to remain some time, for the girls suffered more or less from weak lungs, and also to him that climate would do much good. Next upon Doña Dolores Puente; whilst I was with her Francisco Sagastabeytia came in; afterwards I took a walk, and when I came home learned that it was Garland's birthday, which I had entirely forgotten. On such an occasion Enriqueta put a somewhat better dinner than usual on the table. Doña Juana Carbajal came; also Rafael Velarde with family, and José Basagoytia. It was the first time since the 20th May that Enriqueta received in the Salita. I was very low spirited, for I missed my dear wife. Enriqueta told me that she had felt the same as I. In the morning whilst taking his breakfast died José Maria Sancho Davila, struck by apoplexy; three or four times he had had similar attacks, and part of his body was paralytic, thus his death, though sudden, did not come unexpectedly. He belonged to the aristocracy of Lima, and had still the title of Marquez de Casa Davila, which of course was of no use to him in a Republic. His mother was a Mendoza, who after the death of Sancho Davila's father, married the landed proprietor Menendez, who in 1842 during Gamarra's absence in Bolivia and after his death in the battle of [190] [. . .] the Republic till he was upset by the revolution of J. C. Torrico. José Maria Sancho Dávila was one of the richest men of Lima, and beyond measure close. Not many years back he married Fortunata, one of the daughters of General Domingo Nieto, a very nice woman, by whom he had no children.

A few days ago died the notary J. A. Menendez. Many years back he had the office in the Calle del Correo, now occupied by Francisco Palacios. As notary he understood his business and no flaw could ever be found in a document drawn out by him. I myself employed him at that time; so did Candamo, Pio Tristan, and J. M. Goyeneche, which latter entered with him into extensive transactions. Menendez put out money on interest on Goyeneche's account, without charging commission; he rented the estate of Villa from Goyeneche; in one word, he was Goyeneche's factotum. I even recollect that once when my wife and I were at Toribio Sanz', these two gentlemen came in together to pay a visit, and Menendez even introduced Goyeneche, which we thought very strange. The result of this intimacy was that Goyeneche lost a large sum of money with his friend, who failed; and not satisfied with this, Menendez instituted a lawsuit against Goyeneche, I do not know for how much, and published article after article in the daily papers. In this manner he completely lost the good reputation he once enjoyed, and for some years before his death he was shunned by everybody.

*Monday, 4th of September.* At 8 O'clock Mr. Mould, the architect in the Compañia de Obras Publicas y Fomento del Perú, walked out with me to the pantheon, where we met Enrique, Ricardo, and the administrador of the cemetery. Jointly we chose a spot six varas long, and six broad, where I intended to have a chapel constructed, containing inside an altar, and two sarcophagii, into one of which the coffin containing the mortal remains of my dear wife was to be deposited, as soon as the regulations of the [_]tery would allow me to remove it from the niche where it now [191] [_]ood. By the 12 train I went with my Chinaman […] Chorrillos where I left him in the kitchen of the rancho for the purpose of rubbing all the iron parts of the hearth with tallow, and I in the meanwhile took one of my long walks first to the cross which stands on the extremity of the Moro Solar, which points towards Callao, descended to el Salto del Frayle, and then climbed up from the very beach to the highest point where another cross stands; thence the descent was easy, and I reached my rancho at 3. Ayao in his opinion had finished his job, opened all the doors, and I lay down for a few minutes to rest, thinking of her who had taken so much pleasure in fitting up the sala; however I had not much time to lose, and went to the kitchen to see what Ayao had done, and put him again to work. By about four he had concluded, and we then walked leisurely to the terminus whence I thought the train would not start till a quarter past four but it had left at 4 precisely, and I had thus to while away the time walking up and down the streets, and sitting in the waiting-room till a quarter past seven when the next train left. Antonio Bazo took his seat near me and with him I conversed till we separated at the corner of the Calle de Arzobispo, he having been cited to appear in the palace by the President Prado. I took a very cold dinner, my tea, and conversed with Enriqueta. Garland went to Sancho-Davila's house to accompany the corpse to the Church of Santo Domingo.

*Tuesday, 5th of September.* In the meeting of the Directory of the Insurance Company "Lima", only Gil, Robertson, Carrol and I were present, Chavez and Moscoso Melgar having to attend a meeting of the Delegates of the four associated banks. The majority, to which I belonged resolved that henceforth no loans should be made upon the security of Nitrate Certificates unless the borrower were of first rate respectability, by which decision it was given to understand that the certificates by themselves were in our opinion an insufficient [. . .]. [192] [. . .] onal of the previous night appeared a resolution of the Minister of Finances, Aranivar, with the rubrica of the President, to the effect that an amount of about 5,000,000 Soles, which the Administration of Pardo was owing to civil employees, widows, indefinidos, etc. for monthly payments which had fallen in arrears as well as for other recognized claims – besides what might be due to the guano contractors for loading the guano, which was done on Government's account – would not be paid by the present administration, until the Congress determined how these payments were to be made, but that the from the 1st August onwards no payment whatever would be allowed to fall in arrears. In this day's Nacional appeared a proposal made by John G. Meiggs dated 23rd June last, and the acceptance of the proposal by the Finance Minister Elguera, countersigned by Pardo 3rd July, both relative to the Salitreras of Bolivia, which said Meiggs had partly bought, partly rented from the Government, for twenty years at $*120,000* (Bolivian) annually. Meiggs bound himself to produce for the next five years one million quintals annually, for which placed in the Bolivian Port ready for shipment, the banks were to pay him S/*1.95* in Bills on England, 90 d/st. and at the exchange of 42d. This agreement would of course do away with the competition of the Bolivian Nitrate. Of the contract relative to the Peruvian Nitrate concluded by the banks, and the Government in June last, a translation made by me will be found in appendix under Nº 9.

*Wednesday, 6th of September.* Since June last Alejandro had instituted a claim both against the Banco Anglo-Peruano, and the Banco Garantizador, which two banks were not included in the decree of 1st August 1875 which relieved the four associated banks of their obligation to pay their notes in coined silver or gold. He had collected and bought at different premiums 32,000 Soles in billetes of each for which he demanded payment in hard silver or in billetes autorizados, calculating the premium of the silver at the rate at which it stood in June last. Yesterday Alejandro had made a great step in advance. Oscar Heeren, Gerente of the Banco Anglo-Peruano, had to acknowledge the correctness of the notes presented to him by Alejandro, and the [_] Quiroga had ordered their payment as well as an embar- [193] [_] be laid upon S/100,000 which the Banco Anglo [. . .] deposited in the Banco Nacional.

Once more I wrote to Juan Aliaga y Puente requesting him to pay me what he owed, capital and interest.

*Thursday, 7th of September.* Doña Angela Villena left us, though Enriqueta and I begged her to remain; she said that as at present she was of no service whatever, she did not like to trouble us with her presence, nor to cause us extra expence. The real motive was that Nicolas Pierola and his wife – her nephew and niece – who did nothing for her, on the contrary, had deprived her of the little property she had, had found fault with her, because she, their aunt, had gone to a stranger's house, there to render what they called, menial service. The wife of the ex-Vocal Jose Luis Gomez-Sanchez, sister of José Rey de Castro, had died; this poor woman had suffered dreadfully for a long series of years. About 1866 when the family resided in the first story of a house in the Calle de Padre Geronimo, she first felt some pain in one of her legs, which rapidly increased, so much so that she could not go up and down stairs, and this was the reason why they removed to the house where she expired, on the ground floor, near La Recoleta; her illness had been a gradually increasing paralysis. By and by she could not keep her head straight, and when I last saw her, her head had nearly touched her knees; she was completely bent, round like a ball. She could not walk, and at the same time she had such a disquietude in her body that she never sat more than a quarter of an hour in one spot. Two female assistants who were always in attendance, had to lift her up, to hold her whilst she was moving along, and again to make her sit down. She was sensible, but could hardly speak, and the saliva always ran out of her mouth. Her death was a blessing for herself, and all around her. Dr. Manuel Morales was once more chosen Provisional Fiscal of the Supreme Court, to act in lieu of Teodoro de la Rosa during the term of his being Minister. He had 68 votes, Dr. Leon 62. [194]

*Friday, 8th of September. Holiday. La Natividad de la Señora*. I awoke early, could not sleep, rose, and not knowing what to do with myself ascended San Cristoval, but was much fatigued. I was back in exactly two hours.

Last night the Canon Mora, an intimate friend of the Sancho-Davila's, was with us, and related that he had been present at the opening of the will of the deceased, which provided that the rent of the greater part of his immovably property, estates, and houses, which the Cannon valued, probably too high in S/4000 monthly was to be his wife's during her life-time; after her death, he had otherwise disposed of the property; he had also left a considerable number of legacies. I had necessarily two visits to make, one to José Canevaro, and wife, who were not in, the other to Dr. Morales whom I congratulated on his having been named provisional Fiscal. I then walked out as far as the Convent of Los Descalzos, and when I returned home, Ricardo read to me a pamphlet sent round by the Banco del Perú, and which contained all the documents relative to the Eten Railway question.

The society instituted for athletic exercises, of which Mr. Henry was the President, and Antonio Garland an enthusiastic member, had this day a great meeting on the cricket-ground near Santa Sofia. Antonio had unfortunately sprained his foot four or five days ago, and thus to his great regret could take no share in the various feats of leaping and running. Garland, Enriqueta, the two little girls and I were by ourselves; it was a tedious, and at the same time very sad evening.

*Saturday, 9th.* Sixteen weeks had now elapsed. I of course awoke during the night first at 12.30, and again at a later hour, but I did not know exatly when. At 2.30 p.m. I went to the office of the Banco Hipotecario, and perhaps an hour later the Directors, the Gerentes, and four of the shareholders, J. V. Oyague, Dionisio O. de Villate, Nöel and I, were assembled, and this being the second convocation, any number of shareholders formed the quorum; consequently Gallagher read the remodelled Statutes, which with one or [_] insignificant modifications were now finally approved. The [195] steamer from Panamá, which corresponded with the [...] from St. Nazaire, arrived, without bringing the correspondence of the end of July. On board of her arrived the wife of Juan Bryce, one son, unmarried, and another son Luis with his wife Grimaneza, the eldest daughter of the late M. M. Cotes and Grimaneza Althaus. From this Grimaneza, mother, Enriqueta received a letter in which she was informed that C. W. Schutte had had the good fortune to dispose of his lately built house, or hotel, in Paris, exclusive of furniture, for 1,250,000 francs.

*Sunday, 10th of September.* The European news went to the 22nd August. The war between Turkey and Servia was still being carried on. It was rumoured that Mr. B. D'Israeli would be raised to the peerage, under the title of Lord Beaconsfield. The bank of England had fixed the rate of discount at 2% p.a. Several months ago Queen Victoria was proclaimed Empress of India, which new title had upon the whole not been well received by her Europeans subjects.

In the forenoon I went to Eliza Higginson, wife of Guillermo, to congratulate her on her birthday. She invited me to dinner, which I declined. Before and after dinner Ricardo read to me Rahncke's Popes, and I was in the evening quietly alone with Enriqueta; Garland and Enrique dined with Guillermo

*From Monday, 11th to Thursday, 14th of September.* Four very dull days. I made heavy recoveries S/31,500 from Canevaro, a/c Banco Hipotecario, and S/8000 from J. M. Zuloaga, balance of the S/10,000 lent Juan de Ugarte more than three years ago; thus I had now about S/70,000 in the Banco La Providencia, without knowing how to employ them, because having erelong to make a partition of my fortune, I durst not run the slightest risk with what I had. According to all appearances the present government did nothing at all, or at all events if the Minister of Finances Dr. José Aranivar, who within these last days had been very ill of colic, occupied himself with the Directors or the Delegates of the banks the result of their lucubrations did not come to light. The[_] [196] [...] El Tribunal de Alzadas, to which hitherto the appea[_] from the Consulado had been made; now they had to go to the Superior Court. It further resolved that in the Superior Court of Justice, litigants were not obliged to make use of the services of a procurador. The budget was also discussed, however the greater part of the time was taken up with quarrels about elections.

Though I was Director de Turno in the Insurance Company "Lima", this gave me but little extra occupation, and as I had made it a rule to give Bryson sufficient time to copy at least four pages in the remodelled diary, I had unfortunately many leisure hours. On Wednesday I whiled away two of them by ascending San Cristoval with great ease. On Thursday night Fannie (this is the Yankee way of spelling) Meiggs, daughter of Henry Meiggs, married Alexander Ravenscroft Robertson, the Grandson of William Parish Robertson, with whom I was pretty well acquainted, and whose name has occurred more than once in my diaries. The ceremony was perfomed in Meiggs' house by the English clergman, and such a number of gentlemen were present that one could hardly move in the apartments, extensive as they were. This at least was the account of Garland, Sr. who with some of his sons had been invited. Within these last days said Henry Meiggs had removed his office from J. V. Campo's house in the Calle de Mantas to the two stores 92 and 94 Calle de Zarate, let by me to the Compañia de Obras Públicas y Fomento, and had made some improvements in them.

*Friday, 15th of September 1876.* The Senate qualified the Senator for the Department of Lima, José de la Riva Agüero, absent in Paris as Peruvian Minister; and as Suplentes Fernando Sorria, Prefect of Lima under Pardo's Administration, and at present on an estate in the North, belonging to Flores Carranza which he administered as Interventor for the Banco Nacional, and J. F. Selaya, who lately married Juana Valle Riestra, and was provisional postmaster. All three were friends of Manuel Pardo to the back bone. [197]

*Saturday, 16th of September 1876.* A very confused dream [_] me at 2.30. I was much agitated, and when looking at my watch I found that seventeen weeks previously my dear wife had at this time in all probability been still fast asleep without the slightest foreboding that in about 80 minutes she would be called off, who can say whither? It was past four before I again fell asleep.

Enriqueta had yesterday and to-day been sitting nearly the whole forenoon in the Church of La Merced, where, completely wrapped up, she had been selling small images of the virgen which Doña Grimaneza Cotes had sent her for this purpose. The money was to be employed as Enriqueta thought proper, probably it would be distributed amongst poor people. When in bed Ricardo read to me a short article from a German Review which clearly showed that the Empress Eugenia had in reality been the cause of the War of 1870, and the consequent overthrow of the Napoleon Dynasty. In the first days of July of the said year, it became known in Paris that Marshall Prym had offered the crown of Spain to Prince Leopold of Hohenzollern. In the Chamber of Deputies a certain Cochery interrogated the Minister Gramont on the subject; on the 5th July a council of Ministers, presided by the Emperor, met at St. Cloud, both before and after dinner when a reply to be given by Gramont, was drawn out in pacific and moderate terms, the Emperor showing no inclination to go to war. Whilst this Council deliberated, the Empress, who had been overexcited, ever since the news relative to the Spanish crown had arrived, was conferring with the Baron Jerome David. On the Emperor's returning from the Council to his wife, they had a conference, and it is highly probable that the Empress who exercised a great influence over her husband then induced him to change his mind. At all events in the morning of the 6th when the Ministers again met, and Emil Olivier and the Duke de Gramont presented the rough draft of the answer agreed to on the previous evening, Napoleon took a much more active [198] [_] he had done before, introduced some alterations, and above all insisted upon concluding the reply more or less in the following terms: "France relies upon the wisdom of Germany, and the friendship of Spain, to avert the danger which may arise to Europe from a change in the equilibrium of political power between the different states, but should this not be done: then France knew her duty and would do what became her." If these were not the exact words, at least it was their meaning. Some of the Ministers opposed the threat contained in this sentence, but ceded to the Emperor's will, though full of apprehension. At 1 P.M. Gramont returned to Paris where in the Chamber of Deputies the last sentence, menacing and warlike, was received with the greatest enthusiasm and we all know the consequence.

*Sunday, 17th of September.* Enriqueta's birthday. I presented her with S/400 as for some years past it had been my wife's and my habit. Enrique, Alejandro and Geraldo each gave her some trifle; Guillermo confessed he was too poor, he could not. Garland had ordered one or two black dresses from Paris, which arrived just in time. In the forenoon the project relative to the Central Bank, published in the Opinion Nacional of yesterday was read to me, but as it had not been approved by the Congress and therefore was not the law of the country, I thought it superfluous to give its details. As far as I could judge, its conditions were in every respect favourable to the Government, and infavourable to the banks, which took upon themselves the obligation to make several payments, and for the reimbursement had merely to look to the surplus which the sales of Nitrate of Soda were expected to leave. Bryson read to me an article from the Eclectic of August, by which I learned to my great surprise that towards the end of the twelfth, and beginnig of the thirteenth century, there existed in Germany really great poets, that the Dukes of Austria, residing in Vienna were their principal protectors, and that one of them was Walther Von der Vogelweide, on whom the article mainly treated. When Bryson was gone I felt no [_]lination to pay a single visit and therefore ascended San [199] San Cristoval. When on the saddle where one path [...] the other to Descalzos, I reascended on the other side, until I came to the rock formed in the shape of a shell, of which

I have made mention once or twice, returned to the saddle, and as the sun was still pretty high on the horizon I once more climbed up to the top of San Cristoval where I rested for a few minutes. I was home a little past five, having accomplished all the foregoing in three hours. Till dinner time Ricardo read Rahncke's Popes. At dinner, Guillermo and his wife Eliza were with us. Absent were: Juan in the Lobos Islands, and Alejandro, ill of the quinsy in Chorrillos. Doña Juana Carbajal came, and brought her nosegay to Enriqueta. I can hardly say whether I was more tired, or more sad, at all events I went to bed at 8.30. When I was in bed Manuel Semenario and wife, Rafael Velarde, and family, and José Basagoytia, came, and remained till 10.30. Before Ricardo went to sleep he read to me for half an hour a rather uninteresting review, treating on the life of the famous German composer J. Sebastian Bach.

*Monday, 18th of September 1876.* Anniversary of the Independence of Chile, in which Republic, for the next Constitutional period of 5 years Anibal Pinto was elected President. For the last term of five years, the President has been Frederic Errázuriz, brother of Maximo my fellow passenger from Europe in 1863. In Santiago had died in his 87th year, Manuel Blanco Encalada, well known as the deaf Admiral Blanco who in 1837 commanded the first Chilian Expedition against Perú and who then concluded with Santa Cruz the capitulation of Paucarpata. Yesterday here in Lima some Lima electors had a meeting in the convent of San Francisco, where they signed a document by means of which they protested against the Senate, for having annulled the Lima elections, and qualified Riva Agüero and others, as said on the 15th.

*Tuesday, 19th of September 1876.* Alejandro was still unwell. [200] [...] not yet come in from Chorrillos. Enriqueta continued selling in the Merced the small images of the "Virgen de las Mercedes". At 1 O'clock the saloon in the Banco del Perú gradually filled with shareholders to treat on the Eten Railway question. The Directos were not all present. Calderoni presided. Amongst the shareholders I missed José Vicente Oyague, James Henry, Augusto Althaus, and José Canevaro. Those on Pena's side had found two excellent spokesmen in Carlos Paz-Soldan, and Francisco Garcia Calderon, whilst the majority was rather silent, relying upon its number; nevertheless, instead of coming to the decisive vote, whether the resolution of 14th August should be confirmed, or annulled, they agreed to a trimming measure proposed by Garcia Calderon, viz.: to name a new commission which was to treat with the Garantizadores, and endeavour to come to a friendly understanding; a long dispute ensued as to who should be the members of the commission; at last, said Garcia Calderon, Forrero, and Heudebert, were fixed upon. I was the only one who voted against the naming of the commission.

By the steamer from the North, which arrived this day, came passengers: J. A. Lavalle, his eldest daughter Susana, and three children more; Dr. Mesones and family; also the widow of Genl. J. C. Torrico. At night Enriqueta read to me the letters received: those from Schutte, Rosa, and Corina were dated Kissingen 30th, 29th July and 12th August respectively. They gave me their thanks for the proposal I had made to Rosa in the middle of June, to come over hither, and to occupy my wife's and my apartments, but said that they could not accept it, owing to the poor state of health of Schutte and Corina. Juan wrote from Homburg, and enclosed a cutting from the Times – see Nº 7 in Appendix, which shows that some eminent English lawyers were of opinion that the Peruvian Bondholders had a right to fall upon the guano in the hands of Dreyfus, to pay themselves for the hitherto unpaid cupons. Dreyfus had always assured Juan that there was not the slightest danger of such a thing happening; nevertheless [201] this opinion made me very uneasy as regards the [. . .] Shares which Juan and I possessed in the Dreyfus contract. Juan's health was very delicate; from Homburg after the date of his letter he had removed to Salzburg, where he intended to remain for some time, in hopes that in the hotels of Gastein some apartment would become disposable, all having been occupied when he applied for one. From Elizth. Bobertag I heard under date of 28th July, that her son Henry, though very weak, was gradually getting better, whilst her brother Johannes wrote me on the 13th August that the poor fellow, who had just reached his 20th year, had already expired, and been interred on the 10th August in the sepulchre which the family of Limpricht possessed in the cemetery of Jacobi. There was nothing but sadness at present in our family; I at least was beyond measure low spirited.

This day I closed with the Compañia de Obras Publicas y Fomento del Perú, for the construction of a chapel in the Pantheon. It was to contain an altar and two Sarcophagii, one for my wife; the other for myself; its cost S/9000, of which S/3000 were to be paid in cash, S/3000 in four months, and S/3000 at its conclusion, the date of which was not to pass the 19th September 1877.

*Wednesday, 20th of September 1876.* When in bed Ricardo read to me in German, a very pretty little novel, in which in the course of the narrative a medicine was mentioned which Dr. Middendorf had prescribed to my wife, also that a little girl had knelt down in the middle of the bedroom praying for her sick mother, this placed before my mind so vividly, what had happened to me that I felt extremely sad, and on

*Thursday, 21st of Septrember 1876* I felt exactly the same as I had done on the previous night.

Alejandro came up from Chorrillos; he felt somewhat better, not yet quite well.

The papers said that the Sultan in Constantinople [202] [. . .] had been deposed, and Abd Ul Hamid raised to the throne. The war between the Turks and Servians continued to rage.

*Friday, 22nd of September 1876.* The papers gave the news that in Iquique the notorious Bogardus, and Espinosa, ex Secretary of Nicolas Pierola, were arrested on shore. Their presence gave rise to the suspicion that some friend of theirs might have remained on board the steamer from which they had landed; accordingly, the steamer was searched by order of the local authorities, and Nicolas Pierola found. All three were placed on board the Peruvian Man-of-War "Union". Little Corina was very unwell, so much so that her mother was prevented from going to the Church de la Merced, for the purpose of selling the small engravings of the Virgen. Eliza did it for her. She, Guillermo, and her sister Maria Luisa dined with us. In the evening José Pablo Escobar, with his wife and sister-in-law called. Garland was not at home, Enriqueta could not leave her sick child, thus Eliza and I had to receive them. Escobar told me that in all probability the Banco Central would be allowed to raise its circulation to twenty million Soles, which to me seemed a very large sum, though it might also be that otherwise the bank could not possibly make all the payments which the Government insisted should be made by the same.

Middendorf had come in the course of this day to see Corina but about 10.30 p.m. she was so ill, her pulsation having risen to 148 per minute, whilst the extremities of her little body felt cold, that Guillermo went out and brought with him his friend the young Dr. Bravo, whose opinion was that Corina suffered from bronchitis, and was much exposed to become asthmatic; he prescribed some medicine which Ricardo fetched, and it was near twelve before we went to bed.

*Saturday, 23rd of September.* I awoke during the night; it was half past one. I fell asleep, again awoke when it was [203] exactly 3.45. Certainly very strange. [...] Enriqueta told me that she and Aurelia had hardly had a wink of sleep; about 2 a.m. Corina had been very ill; at a later hour she had vomited – now she was somewhat better. The violence of the fever had not abated, but her extremities had again a natural warmth, whilst her little belly felt uncommonly hot. She had always much phlegm. She continued very poorly the whole day long. Both Doctors came. Late in the evening Rafael Velarde called. The news of Pierola's arrest seemed to be without foundation.

*Sunday, 24th of September 1876. Dia de las Mercedes.* This forenoon the collection in the Church de la Merced came to an end. Enriqueta and her friends who had assisted her had got together above S/200. In the same Church mass was said by the barefooted friar Masia, whom Don Manuel Pardo, when President of the Republic, had sent out of the country for his attempts to rouse the population of Arequipa against the then existing Government. Not only had he since then returned to Lima, but he had even been consecrated Bishop of Loja, a town in the Republic of Ecuador.

Little inclined as I was to make any calls, I had necessarily to pay official visits: To Riofrio, Ecuatorian Chargé; to Comme. G. B. Viviani, Chargé for Italy, and his secretary Dre. A. Tescari, of whom fortunately none was at home, and I therefore merely left my card. On the other hand with Doña Dolores Puente I stayed full half an hour then walked out as far as the Convent of Los Descalzos, and was home for dinner, when our party was still smaller than it had been at breakfast, for Garland and the two little girls had gone to Villacampa's huerta.

At a later hour Ricardo read to me Rahncke's Popes; with Enriqueta and Doña Juana Carbajal I took tea, and at 9.30 retired to my bedroom. [204]

*Monday, 25th of September 1876.* In the middle of last night, an earthquake awoke me; of late we had experienced several shocks, none particulary severe.

Dr. José Aranivar, Minister for Finance, was said to be sick, and did not go to the Palace; this again delayed the final arrangement between the four associated banks and the Government, as well as the establishment of the Banco Central. Exchange on London varied from 28 to 30d the Sol, payable in bank notes. In the evening Doña Francisca Cardenas, wife of Gregorio Benavides, took tea with us; when she was gone, Enriqueta and I remained together till nearly 11.30, talking, projecting, and weeping. Ricardo read to me in bed till past midnight

*Tuesday, 26th and Wednesday, 27th of September.* Silver Soles were at 38% premium. Bar Silver, ley 993 S/*14.60* per mark. The Banco Nacional had advertized that it drew on London 90 d/st. at 39d, receiving payment in bars, coined silver, or gold. I much doubted that anybody would take these drafts. On Tuesday, when walking to the Alameda I slipped upon a rind of banana, and fell on the ground, but believed that I had not suffered any injury. On Wednesday I felt a pretty severe pain in the fleshy part of the thigh, which prevented my walking with my habitual ease. The United States Guano Company paid me S/16,000, which I immediately took to La Providencia, where I had now to my credit more than S/80,000, whithout knowing what to do with this large amount of money.

Dr. Aranivar again returned to his Ministry.

*Thursday, 28th of September.* My thigh continued to pain me, and Enriqueta rubbed it with Rum, in which camphor and arnica were dissolved.

The bill for granting amnesty to political offenders, which had passed the Deputies, was thrown out in the Senate, by a majority of 36 to 8. Consequently Guillermo Bogardus and Enrique Espinosa remained prisoners and [205] would be judged in conformity with existing laws. [...] there was a meeting of the shareholders in the Banco de Lima at which I did not attend, being prevented by the pain which I experienced in walking.

*Friday, 29th of September 1876.* Owing to the pain in my thigh, I did not stir from my house. The day was extremely tedious. I was told that the meeting of the previous night in the Banco de Lima had been very stormy, that Cardenas and Gallagher had quarrelled, and that the latter was about throwing up his post, both as President of the Directory and as Director. Were he to do so, it would be a great loss to the bank; he being one of the few, clever, energetic and honest members.

*Saturday, 30th of September.* Last night, being that from Friday to Saturday, I was awake from 1 till past four. I saw by the papers that the Caja-Fiscal easily placed the drafts of £58,000 upon London even with the until now unheard of condition that the takers of the bills had to pay for them the very moment they inscribed their names when they received a kind of receipt or certificate which was exchanged three or four weeks for the bill itself. Ricardo even assured me that not only all the bills to be delivered on the 28th October were taken, but that the inscription had already commenced for November, and money been paid for bills which would be received on the 27th of that month. In the street I met Evaristo Barrios, one of the Directors of the Banco de Lima, who gave me an account of the proceedings on Thursday night. Gallagher as President had asked the shareholders whether the authorization given to the Directory on a previous occasion extended to the project proposed by the Government to the four associated Banks. This was insured in the negative. Then Rufino Echenique, Gerente of the Banco Nacional, and as such, shareholder of the Banco de Lima, proposed that the shareholders should give the necessary authorization [206] [...] Directory. Now the debate commenced. Cardenas spoke only of his own project, Gallagher stopped him, because, he said, that was not under discussion; Cardenas spoke again and the two quarrelled. Felipe Salaverry, lalety arrived from Europe, son of the General shot in Arequipa in February 1836 by order of Santa Cruz, said some words offensive to John Gallagher; John's brother, Peter, took him up, and the two nearly came to blows. Castro Zaldivar spoke against the Authorization; so did a certain Camino, whose son had for a long time been clerk in the bank, but been dismissed, because the expenses had necessarily to be reduced, the meeting broke up, whithout having come to any decision.

Pedro Seminario, one of my tenants in the Calle del Correo, was in arrears with his payments. At his request the Mineral Company of Canza, in the neighbourhood of Ica, which had its office in my house Calle de Zarate, promised to pay S/40. The manager gave me an order for that amount upon the cashier of Henry Meiggs, Urquhart, who had his office in the large store, corner of Aldavas, which had of late been very prettily arranged, and in which a good deal of work had been done by order of Meiggs – whether paid for was another question. I presented the order for forty Soles and was answered it could not be paid for want of money. Meiggs' finances were no doubt in the most dreadful disorder.

*Sunday, 1st of October.* Last night I awoke; a few minutes later my small clock struck four, the hour at which I was in the habit of awaking.

My Chinaman Ayao came with the news that the crystal globes which every night were placed upon the lamps on the staircase had disappeared. They were probably stolen on the previous evening between 9 and 10; the porter, paid by the Compania de Obras Publicas, was not keeping watch as he ought to have done. My occupation with Bryson kept me very agreeable employed till past two. I then went to the barbers, and took a very slow walk to the Convent de los [207] Descalzos. On my return, Ricardo was already wai[_] for me, and read Rahncke's Popes till dinner time, when as usual on Sundays, our party was very small. Ricardo fetched the letters from the Post Office; Garland and Enriqueta had none, I one from Gibbs, the other from Juan, dated Gastein, 26th August with an enclosure to him from Corina, dated Kissigen 18th August. Juan had received my long letter of July, and both he and his niece expressed themselves in a very affectionate manner; he would not receive the rent which I had remitted of the house Calle del Correo, because, as he said, he would first be convinced that when the partition were made between him and his two sisters, sufficient would remain to enable me to live in a decent manner; there was little doubt but that he would embark in Southampton on the 2nd November.

Afterwards Peter Gallagher paid a visit; Garland and I received him. When he was gone Garland went to José Canevaro's habitual Sunday evening party, which I was afterwards told became every time more elegant. Enriqueta and I remained together till 10.30, and I must say that notwithstanding the impression made by the letters received from Juan, I spent this day pleasantly enough.

*Monday, 2nd of October.* Last night I again awoke at five minutes past four. The temperature got warmer; the weather was pleasant, this year we had had hardly any cold or rain, but within the last week we had experienced a great number of slight earthquakes, many more than usual.

There was a meeting of the shareholders of the Lima Gas Company at which, as it was always the case, J. V. Oyague presided. It was resolved in the first place that as the capital of the company had been increased from one million five hundred thousand dollars, to two million Soles, a new escritura, including the new statues, should be drawn out, and for the difference of S/500,000 in conformity with the laws of the country 1/4% stamps S/1250 be paid to the Government. The remuneration [208] [. . .] was again mooted, and for the next year 2 1/2% upon the net profits, which might perhaps amount to

200,000 or 240,000 Soles were to be allowed to the seven Directors, so that each would receive from seven to eight hundred Soles annually; this proposal was made by Oyague, and objected to by nobody; I understood afterwards from Garland, that the present Directors, he, Ruden Mathison, and Carrol, were not satisfied. At 9 p.m. Garland went by invitiation to the palace to play rocambor; till nearly ten Guillermo and Eliza kept Enriqueta and me company; no one could imagine how I missed my dear Mariquita.

*Tuesday, 3rd of October 1876.* For a wonder I slept the whole of last night, without awaking till day break; thermometer at 3 p.m. 70° F.

Col. José Panizo had died. Many years back he and my wife were good friends; of late we hardly ever saw him. His widow was the daughter of that bad woman Doña Manuela Pando, of whom, and whose death I gave an account Vol. 5, pages 511, 512, and who bore him one son Federico. The Col. and his wife quarrelled soon after their marriage, owing I believe to the bad conduct of the latter. When Doña Manuela Pando died, Col. Panizo took possession of her valuable house as protector of the interests of his son; though this house was certainly the property of his wife; hereupon these two carrried on a law suit, and the most virulent articles written on both sides, frequently appeared in the papers. When the Col. was in his death-bed, the clergyman who assisted him, I believe the notorious Bishop Huertas of Puno, brought about a reconciliation between him and his wife, from whom he had been separated for a long series of years, and I was told that the son and his young wife, Manuela Orbegoso had now made up all differences with their mother, who would henceforth live with them in the splendid house where Doña Manuela Pando died, the last on the right hand side in the Calle de Piedra. My month for being Director de Turno of the Insurance Company Lima, having expired [209] I delivered the key of the iron chest to my successor […] and was present whilst he received the documents which constituted the portfolio of the company. I then went to the Banco Territorial, and Banco Hipotecario, where I received three months interest on my Cedulas; from the latter a much smaller amount than formerly, for Garland could not pay me the S/1200 interest at 2% on the S/60,000 Cedulas lent by me to him, and by him to Dr. Palacios. In the office of Dreyfus, Scheel, who a fortnight back had held out hopes for a bill of £1000, now reduced it to £500.

*Wednesday, 4th of October 1876.* Having nothing whatever to do, I took a very slow walk, as far as the Exhibition, looked in at the watchmaker Rönacher's and was back before 3 O'clock. Eliza was with us in the evening.

*Thursday, 5th of October.* No bills upon England were to be had, so that I could not remit to Schutte the amount received for him from the Gas Company. I went to the offices of Mathison, and Graham Rowe & Co., Garland to that of

Dreyfus; everywhere the answer was that they did not draw and were not likely to draw for some time. This want of bills augured a further deterioration of the exchange, and a corresponding rise in the prices of all articles imported from abroad; of this latter, an evident proof was given in the shops where every article one might ask for was considerable dearer than it had been but a short time previously.

At 8 p.m. I went to a meeting of the shareholders of the Banco de Lima, which was poorly attended. I took my seat exactly opposite the President Gallagher, and delivered to him the power which Dr. Middendorf had given me to represent him. The names were called over, the last acta approved, with a few observations, which being done Gallagher said the object of the meeting was to communicate to the shareholders the last project regarding the establishment of the central Bank which the Minister of Finances, Dr. Aranivar, had communicated to the four associated banks, and to know from [210] [...] ers whether they would authorize the Directory to treat with the Ministry about this project or not. Then Lembcke rose, and in a long very sensible speech informed us that he had had a long conversation with Aranivar, and that the question was now, not whether the Directory should be authorized, but whether the bank would take a share in the projected Central Bank. When he had spoken, I was the first to say in a few words that I was of the same opinion as he, excepting however that I did not entertain such brilliant expectations of the Nitrate business as he. Lembcke replied that for some reason or other the nitrate business might perhaps not turn out quite so advantageous as he had depicted it. Now Serdio delivered a long speech, somewhat confused, but in many parts very correct; he showed in what a miserable state the banks were, and was rather, but not decidedly, against the project – Salaverry spoke much against it; he founded himself upon articles of the commercial code, but what he said was not to the purpose. Castro Zaldivar followed in the same track. I went out for a short time, and then took my seat near Dionisio Villate. Lembcke had held out hopes that if the Banco de Lima took a share in the Central Bank, then we shareholders would be released from the obligation we were still under, to pay the remaining 50% Capital not yet paid up; more than one said: "if this were certain, they would immediately agree to the proposal." Lembcke answered that it was probable, not certain. Rufino Echenique spoke in favor of the project, so did a certain Zavaleta, and when at about ten it was put to the vote, all were for the affirmative, with the exception of four or five, who were I believe, Salaverry, Camino, Dionisio Villate, and perhaps one or two more. Neither Oyague nor Cárdenas was present. Heudebert accompanied me to the door of my house; Enriqueta was in bed, Garland out. I was awake a very long time, pondering on the miserable state of this country, and its daily decline.

My own fortune was dreadfully reduced. I did not give the particulars of the new project as it would still have to pass through many stages, and finally [211] have to be approved by the Congress, before [. . .] law of the country.

*Friday, 6th of October 1876.* The monthly meeting of the Directors of the Insurance Company "Lima" was held; everything went off quietly and smoothly. Before dinner I took a short walk, and on my return Garland handed me a letter, directed to me by the sub-secretary of the Pasco Railway Coy., inclosing a printed informe, drawn out and given in by Colonel Joaquin Torrico in which he not only made the Directors of this company – who were in the beginning: Manuel Pardo, Nicolas Rodrigo, José de la Riva Agüero, Francisco Sagastabeytia, and I – responsible for many omissions and commissions, but also threw out not a few insinuations offensive to their good name and characters. See for this document appendix Nº 8.

At dinner, the first news communicated was that Pierola had landed, and was again in Torata, close to Moquegua; the advice had come by cable. In the evening, two battalions, some artillery, and cavalry were shipped off, probably for llo, under the command of the Minister for the Interior, Col. La Cotera; I had not slightest confidence in this officer, and much feared that it was a very serious affair.

I was extremely low spirited so much so that in bed I paid hardly any attention to Ricardo's reading.

*Saturday, 7th of October.* Last night, being that from Friday to Saturday, I awoke of course. I was awake at one, two, three and four O'clock. I confess it was not only the recollection of what occurred twenty weeks previously but also that abominable informe of Col. Torrico, which prevented my sleeping. At 12 O'clock I went to take Manuel Pardo's opinion. He received me with his usual politeness, told me that he himself had as yet formed no opinion on the subject [212] [. . .] ed me for Monday next, when Felipe Varela, one of the Directors of the Pasco Railway Company, would also be present. "Calma, calma, es lo que se necesita", he said, "I am accustomed to such things, and they do not prevent my sleeping." As to Pierola's reappearance, he looked upon it as a very grave matter and when speaking about the establishment of the Banco Central he said that he would do everything in his power that the bill for the illimited issue of bank notes should not pass. In the course of the day news came that Pierola after having beaten the few men whom the Prefect of Moquegua had led against him, had made himself master of this town. In a nocturnal session of the Congress, full and extraordinary powers were given to the President Prado by 110 votes, against 12. In the minority voted Lizardo Montero, the son of Herencia Zevallos, Luciano B. Cisneros, who previously had delivered a long speech against the extraordinary powers, Emilio Luna, Juan Luna, Aparicio Oviedo, and Galvez, Rodrigo's son-in-law.

When Bryson was gone, Guillermo wrote for me the month of March last in the clean cash. Eliza was with Enriqueta; Garland at Rafael Canevero's. As soon as I laid my head upon the pillow I was asleep.

*Sunday, 8th of October.* After a sound night's rest I rose at 6.30, and ascended San Cristoval. Never before had I done it in such a thick fog; I was however fortunate enough not to lose my way, either going up or down. The big cross on the summit had been removed, and temporarily, a small one of reeds put in its place. On my return home I lay down in my bed for about an hour; not because I was much tired, but because I was very sad.

Necessarily I had to make some calls, which I did with great reluctance. I had to inform our friends that we were about removing for a short time to Chorrillos. I first went to Pancha Castañeda, wife of Melchor Velarde, who is always very agreeable, next, to Doña Gregoria, the widow of Manuel Velarde, with whom was the father of Baltazar Aranivar, who [213] had just arrived from Arequipa, and who said that he [_] feared that erelong the whole south would be up in arms, and this out of hatred to Pardo, not Prado. At Dr. Jervacio Alvarez' his daughter Asuncion was extremely friendly, and I could hardly refrain from weeping when I said good by, not that I was so sorry to leave her, but because I thought of my dear Mariquita, who was Doña Asuncion's comadre. Dr. J. A. Ribeyro was talkative and agreeable; Dolores Puente had gone out. Dr. Muñoz and his wife Irene were not at home either, and Rafael Velarde, who had just come from the Palace, seemed very low spirited. Ricardo read to me Rahncke's Popes till 8. Juana Carbajal kept Enriqueta company; Garland was at José Canevaro's playing rocambor, and I lay down at 8.30, not to sleep, but to think and to remember. Enriqueta sat near my bedside till 11.30.

The "Independencia". Peruvian man-of-war Steamer left this day for the South with troops on board, under the command of the war Minister Pedro Bustamante of whom I entertained as poor an opinion as of La Cotera. José Antonio Garcia y Garcia, Minister for Foreign Affairs had temporarily taken charge of the Ministry for the Interior instead of La Cotera.

*Monday, 9th of October 1876.* I slept soundly till day break.

We were preparing for our removal to Chorrillos. Every moment I missed my dear wife. At 12 O'clock I was in the house of Don Manuel Pardo; Dr. Felipe Varela was already there, not knowing why he had been summoned, which I explained to him. As soon as Don Manuel joined us Varela proposed, as I had advised him to do, that Pardo should ask for all the documents of the Pasco Railway Company in order to be able to answer Joaquin Torrico's abominable informe, and then keep these documents for an indefinite length of time. This, Pardo declined to do, and requested Varela, he being one of the Directors of the said [214] [_]ay Company, to speak with the other Directors, and to persuade them not to trouble us any further with similar notes as that lately received, and this Varela promised to do. At a later hour the shareholders of La Providencia, I of the number, otherwise there were but few, had a meeting, the object of which was to authorize the Directors to take a share with the other three associated banks in the Banco Central; but few spoke; I was one of these few and I moved that the authorization should be given to the Directory, recommending them however to introduce a limit to the circulation of notes. This was agreed to. In the evening Bryson assisted me in packing my trunk for Chorrillos.

*Tuesday, 10th of October.* I rose early. We also took our breakfast at an earlier hour than usual, and, thanks to the indefatigable Enriqueta who arranged and did everything herself, we left for Chorrillos by the 12 O'clock train. This word "we" included Enriqueta, the two little girls, Bryson, and myself, the two Chinamen, Achú and Ayao, the three black women Aurelia, Rosalia and Virginia, and the old Chola woman Juana Távara, a natural daughter of one of the brothers of Don Santiago Tavara of Piura. We left our house to the care of the sons of Garland, who generally slept at home, and to that of a stout Cholo Serapio Becerra, with his wife Isabel, and their children, whom my wife and I had in our service towards the end of last or the beginning of the present year. Serapio accompanied us to Chorrillos to attend to our luggage, which consisted of a great many packages. The servants had an enormous deal to do, to sweep, to clean, and to arrange things. I could render no other assistance, but unpack my own trunk. I took for myself Mariquita's bedroom, whilst Bryson took mine. Garland, Enriqueta, and the servant women occupied the other apartments, where they were rather crowded. Bryson began reading to me the very interesting work Philip II by Prescott, to which I now listened for the third time. Garland came to dinner, which we [215] took at about six.

After dinner Bryson again read to me, now the life of Mary II by Miss Strickland, written with a partiality which surpasses all bounds; to the authoress, the stuarts are the virtuous and the good the unfortunate sufferers, whilst Mary and her sister Anne and above all the Dutch William, as she calls him, are the compound of everything vile and mean. Till about 10 O'clock José Maria Costas was with us; also Alejandro for a short time. A telegraphic dispatch from Arequipa brought the news that on the previous night, Monday, the conspirators in Arequipa had made a rush to posses themselves of the railway station, but had been defeated in their attempt. Part of the soldiers under La Cortera had landed in Mollendo; the remainder had gone on to llo. General Buendia was named Minister of War instead of Bustamante. When I had undressed, and lay down in the bedstead, and on the mattress which had been used by my Mariquita I felt so unhappy, as can hardly be described; nevertheless, so fatigued was I that I soon fell asleep, and did not awake until

*Wednesday, 11th* at 5.30 in the morning.

Bryson and I bathed at somewhat past seven. The water was very cold, and we remained in but a few minutes. We then took a walk over the hill to the Salto del Fraile and back by the Chorrillos burial-ground, on approaching which I observed that the echo noted in previous years was still unaltered. Garland and Enrique, who breakfasted with us, went to Lima by the 11 O'clock train. When they were gone, Bryson read, and wrote for me as usual till past four. The room which Enriqueta had assigned to us was that which adjoins the saloon, which had served for Juan's bedroom, and in which we were in the habit of taking breakfast and dinner, when it was too cold to do so in the corredor.

Besides Garland, Ricardo came by the train, and brought me various letters, one circular signed by Francisco Garcia Cald[_] [216] [...] he invited all interested in the Eten Railway, to meet to-morro[_] at 12 O'clock in his office in the house of Goyeneche, Calle de Zarate. I felt no inclination to attend; the other letters were from Paris, from Rosa, of 1st, Schutte and Juan of 6th September; they had returned from their respective watering places, without however, as far as I could judge, having derived much benefit from the same. Juan wrote that he would leave Liverpool on the 7th October in the "Liguria" through the Straits, a long sea voyage having been recommended to him by his physician, and that consequently we might expect him here about the 27th November.

After dinner Bryson read to me an article from the Eclectic of October, which contained a new hypothesis regarding the solar system. This is to be considered as separate and quite isolated from all the others stars, and has been created by itself; there existed originally in space a chaotic mass of vapoury matter. To this the will of the creator gave a rotary motion, by means of which one planet was thrown off after the other, the first of which was the most distant, Neptune, then the one less distant, and so on until at last a mass containing heat and light remained which condensed, and formed the sun; an experiment had been made to prove the correctness of this hypothesis. Some oil was thrown into a liquid of alcohol and water; through the oil, which again by virtue of molecular attraction took the form of a globe, a metal wire was passed perpendiculary, so as to form the axis of the globe. To the wire a small disc was added, and by turning the axis, a rotary motion was given to the globe of oil the first consequence of which was that it flattened at the two poles, and bulged out at the middle. The rotary motion being continued; and increased, the oil took finally the shape of a ring and this ring threw out small globular particles, which preserved the rotary motion. So we had here in miniature the formation of the solar system, according to the theory of La Place. Doña Juana Novajas, with her niece Teresa Marzo, called upon Enriqueta. When they were gone, came Trinidad [...] General Pedro Cisneros with her daughter Maria [217] and finally Pepa Bazo, the wife of Anibal Gonzales [...] them together, and went to bed before ten.

*Thursday, 12th of October 1876.* After a very sound sleep I awoke at five, rose before seven, and whilst Bryson and Ricardo went to bathe ascended to the highest point of the Moro Solar, where the cross stands, and was back by nine. Till 10, our breakfast hour, Bryson read Prescott's Philip II. We took our meals in the corredor, where as yet it was rather cool, but we had no other room for that purpose. The rancho was certainly very small. The time till dinner passed as usual, Bryson reading and writing. At five we went to meet the passengers per train, I being desirous to see Alexander Ruden, who told me that but a few of the guarantees of the bonds of the Eten Railway had been with Garcia Calderon in the morning. That José Canevaro Jr. and Manuel Candamo had proposed to pay to the bank in settlement of all its claims on the Railway, two hundred thousand Soles they by this means becoming the owners of the bonds deposited in the bank. This proposal Garcia Calderon, Forrero, and Heudebert, members of the committee, would now have to submit to the shareholders. Ruden added that Canevaro and Candamo were willing to give to each of the guarantees his proportionate share in the two hundred thousand Soles to be paid by them. These were the outlines of the plan, and if it was really so, as Ruden explained to me, I was very ready to pay ten thousand Soles, by means of which payment I expected to get released of my guarantee for thirty thousand Soles, and to obtain a share in the railway. Time would shew how this turned out. At dinner we were quite by ourselves, and by the 9 train came Guillermo with Eliza. He returned to Lima; she would remain for a few days. Her bed Enriqueta had put up in the room where Bryson and I had been working, and we now removed to the saloon.

*Friday, 13th of October.* I started before seven, [_] [218] [_], and was back by twenty minutes to nine, consequently this expedition took exactly the same time as the ascent of San Cristoval from the house in Lima, say two hours.

When I dressed for breakfast, I by chance looked in the looking glass – which I but seldom do – and immediately the idea came to my mind how often this glass had reflected the image of my dear wife. In the Eclectic of October we read a highly interesting article, which, drawn from one of Cicero's speeches, gives an account of the dreadful state of depravity in which the Roman commonwealth was at the time of Sylla, not many years previous to the subversion of the Republic by Octavianus. I went to Lima by the 1 O'clock train, and had a good deal to do until about five, when I returned to Chorrillos. Amongst other things I paid to Dreyfus S/4000 for a draft of £500, 90 d/st., on their London firm at 30d which I remitted to Gibbs. Bills of the same firm had been resold at 26d.

In the waiting room of the terminus I met Ruden who told me that he had seen Canevaro, and that if the shareholders admitted the offer, the affair would be arranged as yesterday explained. In Chorrillos I found part of the family, but *she* was missing who used to receive me with a kind "¿Cómo te ha ido, que has hecho?" or "¿porque no vienes a darme un abrazo?" The time was spent as always and I went to bed early, Enriqueta keeping me company till half past nine.

*Saturday, 14th of October.* Last night I awoke, as I regularly did in the nights from Friday to Saturday, but only for a second.

Instead of ascending to the cross I walked along the railway as far as the Barranco Terminus, and back, which took a little more than an hour.

On the 13th La Cotera had entered Moquegua, without having met with any resistance. Pierola was supposed to [...] ted to Torata. In the course of the day [219] I had a visit from Antonio Lavalle, he spo [...] the highest terms of Geraldo whilst he had been in his employ, as second secretary of the Peruvian Legation in Berlin and St. Petersburg, and expressed a regret that he, Geraldo, had abandoned the Diplomatic career.

Virginia La Torre, with one of her daughters, and Josefa Bazo, came to see Enriqueta in the evening. I went to my bedroom at 9.30, suffering a little from toothache, and in very low spirits.

*Sunday, 15th of October 1876.* It had rained much during the night; the streets and fields were wet; nevertheless Bryson and I walked along the high cliff which runs along the sea shore, as far as the Barranco, where we descended to the beach, ascended again to the station, and walked back along the railway. This walk took us about two hours. Enrique and Antonio were with us at breakfast. Bryson and I were occupied till about two, when I went out to see José Maria Costas, Alexander Ruden, and General Pezet. The first and the last I did not find at home; in the corredor at Ruden's, where his friends were always in the habit of meeting, both in the forenoon, and especially at night-time, whilst his wife, Doña Pepa Puch, was never visible, I remained some time in pleasant conversation. Enriqueta had some visitors: young Pezet; General Pedro Cisneros, and Böhl; these three at least I saw; perhaps more had come in, but I feared that except Enriqueta and myself none ever gave a single thought to our dear Mariquita, to whom, and to whose care, everything in the rancho, at all events the nice and comfortable arrangement was owing. Guillermo, Ricardo, and Antonio, dined with us. Bryson went to Lima, and Ricardo read to me for an hour Rahncke's Popes. We had a visit from Julia Cavenecia, the widow of

Federico Bergmann, and remained together till 10.30, when Guillermo returned to town. Telegraphic dispatched down to the 10th October were said to have [_] [220] [...] in Lima, which brought the news that war had been declared according to some by Russia to Turkey; according to others England had taken a part with Turkey; and still others merely said the aspect of things looked menacing.

*Monday, 16th of October 1876.* By the 11 train Enriqueta and I went to Lima; she had to receive the washed linen, whilst I had to collect some trifles, to ask Scheel for drafts, which he promised, though not the exact amount I wanted and principally to speak to Jose Canevaro about the Eten Railway. After some conversation I agreed with him that if his proposal were accepted by the Banco del Perú, I would pay him S/8000 he would release me from all responsability as to my guarantee of S/30,000 and I, on the other hand would cede to him all my rights and claims on the railway. In short, I lost the original amount of S/15,000, long ago written off to the debit of Profit and Loss; and incurred another loss of S/8000, by means of which payment I got released from the stupid obligation which I and many others had taken upon us, para hacer el servicio of bonds, to the amount of S/1,000,000 deposited as security with the Banco del Perú. The servicio was either an unusual interest of 5% and 5% annual redemption, or 6% interest and 4% redemption; I did not exactly remember which of the two. Perhaps others of the guarantees might in course of time obtain better terms from Canevaro, but I thought I had done right freeing myself of all further annoyances. I was back in Chorrillos in time for dinner, which Dr. Middendorf took with us. Bryson read to me a very tedious part of Miss Stricklands life of Queen Anne, and I went to bed before nine. This day more troops had been embarked for the South, on board the "Huascar" and "Pilcomayo".

*Tuesday, 17th of October 1876.* The forenoon passed away pleasantly and quickly. I remodelled the old diaries, Bryson copied them. He was progressing fast, and copied at present in clean the first months of 1862. I took a short, by no [_] pleasant walk through the [...] ields which lie on the [221] right side of the railway going to town. The roads were sandy, and now and then ditches impeded further progress.

*Wednesday, 18th of October 1876.* Before breakfast I ascended once more to the cross, this day taking the path near the cemetery which saved a considerable distance, and thus I was back in an hour and forty minutes; nevertheless I felt rather tired. From an article in the Eclectic I took the following interesting statistics regarding Russia. The population numbered hardly ninety million Souls; the annual revenue was about £70,000,000, £27,000,000 of which arose from excise on spirituos liquors. The army cost annually £23,000,000 and for the construction of railways £70,000,000 had been borrowed from other nations, especially England, hardly one twentieth of which bonds were in the hands of Russian subjects. The only news from the South was that the small steamer which plied the lake of Titicaca, had been taken by a certain Enrique Bustamante, who acted in concert with Pierola. This Bustamante is no son of the late Dr. Pedro José of Arequipa. On board of her was Aurelio Garcia y Garcia on a pleasure trip to Bolivia; he was taken prisoner, but effected his escape. A few small craft on the lake fell also into Bustamante's hands. Don Aurelio had been named by Prado, Comandante General of the military forces in the Department of Puno. In the evening Garland played rocambor at General Aparicio's. Enriqueta, Eliza and I were by ourselves, and retired to rest at about 10.

*Thursday, 19th of October.* I went to town by the 1 train, and someway or other was occupied the whole time from 1.30 when the train arrived, till 5 O'clock when I returned. In the evening we were by ourselves. As yet I could not possibly overcome my sadness, when I recollected that we were now enjoying ourselves, or at least that we were residing in the rancho without my dear Mariquita who always one way or other was busy arranging [. . .] [222] [. . .] – and now no one thought of her except Enriqueta and I.

*Friday, 20th of October 1876.* At 1 O'clock I started for a walk. Below on the high road to Villa, the heat was oppressive whilst on the ridge of the hills the fresh breeze from the sea made the temperature very agreeable. As the straight ascent to the cross was somewhat steep, I made twice the attempt by taking a path turning off to the right, to reach it from behind; the second time I succeeded, but the first time I placed myself for a moment, in a really perilous situation, which I shall endeavour to describe. The path ran alongside the mountain, which to the left rose somewhat higher, and consisted of broken ground, whilst to the right it descended in an inclined plane, covered with an unbroken crust of hard earth, down to the bottom of the many ravines which branch off from the ridge, both seawards and landwards. This path, extremely narrow, consisted of deep sand, through which for some distance I walked along without the slightest risk. Then I came to a spot where a strip of flat rock several yards wide, extended from the very top to the bottom; upon this stone those who passed over it had made no impression; in reality there was no path whatever. I ventured a few steps on, but then my heart failed, for I had not slightest secure footing, and I turned back, but where I stood I had hardly room to turn, and it was with the greatest difficulty, taking hold with my hands of the higher ground, which I had now to my right, that I reached the safe sandy path. I recollected the fall which in December 1844 I had near Chamounix, on my way to the Mer de Glace, on a somewhat similar spot. In the evening Guillermo, and a young Enrique Gibson, son of the late James Gibson of Islay were with Enriqueta. I, fatigued, went to bed at 8.30, as soon as Bryson had done reading

*Saturday, 21st of October.* Last night I awoke [_] 1 O'clock, I fell asleep, again awoke, and after some [223] time heard my clock strike four; it could not have [_] otherwise, for it was the night from Friday to Saturday. Eliza went to Lima with her husband. In the middle of the day whilst I left Bryson writing, I took my usual walk, this time a very pleasant one to the Barranco. The ground was dry and the sky clouded. In the Barranco I passed from the one side to the other, where the church stands, over the bridge which spans the descent to the beach, then perambulated this village in every direction, and was astonished to find so many well constructed houses. I returned along the railway. The whole excursion took me nearly two hours and a half.

*Sunday, 22nd of October 1876.* This morning nearly the whole family of the Garland's was at breakfast. Eliza had returned, and only Enrique, Alejandro, and Juan were wanting. Telegraphic dispatches were received from the South, which stated that Pierola's inconsiderable forces had been defeated by la Cotera's troops, and that Pierola had fled, nobody knew whither.

Formerly when silver of the fineness of 925/1000ths was worth in England about 60 pence per ounce troy, 48 pence the silver Sol, or the ancient Spanish silver dollar, was considered to be par between England and Perú, or S/5 were calculated to be equal to a sovereign. Now that the value of silver in England had declined to 53 or even 52d, par had changed in the same proportion say to 42 1/2 or 41 1/2, and to make a pound sterling S/5.60 or S/5.80 were required. At about two Bryson went to Lima, and I dressed to pay a few visits, which I did most reluctantly, for I could not possibly overcome my sadness, which pursued me wheresoever I went. Doña Paula Benavides, the old lady and good friend of Mariquita's, was very friendly; with her I found Amancio Castillo, with two of his daughters; one of them, with whom I conversed a few words seemed to be an agreeable young lady. Next, when I looked in at Doña Trinidad's, General Cisneros' wife, I most unfortunately was received by her mother Doña Eusebia, a very old lady who [_] [224] [...] would complete her 93rd year. She knew nothing [_] my loss, and thus enquired very affectionately for my wife, which question I had great difficulty to answer; then Trinidad came in and took me to the adjoining room. My third call was upon General Pezet, where I found an old acquaintance, Col. Arancibia, whom, now white haired and white bearded, I did not recognize. In 1856 after our return from Europe, I used to meet him every afternoon at Fleminex's since when he had been absent from Lima, generally in Brussels more or less sixteen years. The high exchange had driven him home. Gregorio Benavides and Dr. Middendorf dined with us. They and Garland played rocambor, whilst we others had a visit from Böhl, but to me it was always the same. I could not at all enter into a lively conservation.

*Monday, 23rd of October.* I went to Lima at eleven, and collected some money, which I took to La Providencia. To my great annoyance a bill of the expenses incurred in my suit against Leyva, lost by me, was presented to me, provided with the Visto Bueno of Dr. Palacios. It amounted to S/117.70 the payment of which could not be avoided. From the present Gerente of the United States Guano Coy., Mr. Parker – the previous one, Vicente Hurtado, had gone to Europe – I learned that the price of guano, containing 10% or more of ammoniac, was in the United States $60 currency, that is to say paper money, not gold per ton. From the Lobos Islands two cargoes had gone to the United States, which had not paid freight. They had contained 50% Stones, and the guano only 2% ammoniac. The Guañape Islands contained very fair guano; that from the Lobos was decidedly the worst; that from the Pabellon de Pica on the main land, considerably better, though all inferior to that formerly exported from the Chincha Islands. Manure, made from the refuse of fish, was sold in the United States to the extent of 50,000 tons annually. I returned by the 3.45 train. At dinner we were quite by ourselves, and in the evening we had a visit from Maria, and Juana, daughters of General Cisneros. [225]

*Tuesday, 24th of October 1876.* Whilst Bryson [. . .] the remodelled diary, I did not go out but sat in the corredor, dizing, calculating and thinking. Garland did not come to dinner, but arrived past 10 O'clock, he having dined with Rafael Velarde, whose Saints day it was.

*Wednesday, 25th of October.* Before breakfast I ascended to the cross, which took me till I was back in my rancho fully an hour and a half. Alejandro came in and told me that he had settled his lawsuit against the Banco Anglo Peruano. The Banco Nacional owed to the Banco Anglo Peruano, and the former bought the billetes from Alejandro, paying him a premium of 18%. They had cost him one with another 8%, but from the 10% gain, had to be deducted law expenses and interest.

The "Nacional" contained the project relative to the Central Bank signed by José Aranivar, Minister for Finances, and the 8 Delegates, viz.: F. Garcia Calderon, and M. Moscoso Melgar of La Providencia; Dionisio Derteano, and Guillermo Scheel for the Nacional; M. G. Chavez and J. Calderoni for Perú; and Focion Mariategui, and Pedro Bernales for Lima. This project would now be laid before the Congress, and if approved of, would be law of the country, when I intended to give the particulars in this my diary. Just before dinner Bryson and I walked a short distance along the beach, and returned the same way to the bathing place. We, or more properly speaking, Bryson, for I could not distinguish well, observed the different layers, or strata, of which the high cliff is formed; on the top lay one of earth; below this, one of round stones, which clearly denoted the action of the sea; below this another of earth, again one of pebbles, and at last another of earth, which extended to the pebbly beach upon which we were walking. Now this proved evidently that the sea must gradually have retired. At first it reached so high up as where the highest strata of stones was discernable; centuries back it once more retired and left the second layer of pebbles [_] [226] [. . .] whether it will not again retire, and many genera[_] later the present beach will form part of the cliff.

*Thursday, 26th of October 1876.* I went to town by the 11 O'clock train, for the purpose of getting a few bills from Dreyfus who drew at 28d, but they were not yet signed. Other bills had been sold at 25d 1/4 the highest exchange hitherto paid. Coined silver was at a premium of 55%; Silver bars ley 993 at S/16 the mark. I looked in at the Insurance Company Lima, where I had not been for a long time. The insurances effected had been few, but loans were always being made. Whilst I was there, one of S/35,000 for four months at 12% annual discount to Rufino Echenique, with sufficient guarantee. Don Carlos Elizalde, the Gerente, related to me that the meeting of the previous day of the shareholders of the Banco del Perú, had been a stormy one, similar to the last. The minority, which called itself the opposition, and of which, as previously said José Maria Peña was the head, disapproved of the offer made by José Canevaro of S/200,000 in payment of the banks claim on the Eten Railway Company, and after a violent discussion it had been resolved that the committee named for the purpose, viz.: F. Garcia Calderon, Dr. Forrero and Heudebert should endeavour to obtain one half of the original debt due to the bank by the railway, exclusive of interest. Fabre, the French carpenter, presented in his name, and in that of forty shareholders, a protest against the Directory, which, they demanded should resign, and another be named. It was put to the vote, and negatived by a vast majority. In the minority voted, the two Costas, Cipriano Correa, the hatter Cipriani, one of the principal speechifiers on the side of the opposition, Carlos Paz-Soldan, Figari, and others. In the majority voted against all expectation Jose Maria Peña.

*Friday, 27th of October.* I went to Lima by the 1 O'clock train, obtained the bills from Dreyfus, and closed my letter to C. W. Schutte, and A. Gibbs & Sons. Within these days Dr. Eusebio Sanchez had been named Vocal de la Corte [_] in lieu of Dr. Blas Alzamora, who had resigned his [227] post on account of old age. The Tribunal de [_] which hitherto had been the court of Justice to which the appeal lay open from El Tribunal del Consulado, had been abolished, and henceforward the Superior Court of Justice was the 2ª Instancia. In the evening we had a visit from a clergyman, Gregorio de la Rosa, Capellan de los Desamparados, who seemed to be a very intelligent and agreeable man.

*Saturday, 28th of October.* I awoke in the course of the night but did not know the hour, nor was I awake long.

In the course of the forenoon Enriqueta called me to look over with her various papers and other things which she had found in a small working table used by my wife. There was nothing of the slightest importance, but I was glad to find a letter which she had written me in May 1842, a few days after my departure for the Northern Provinces of Perú. See Appendix Nº 10. It will be seen by the same that she personally attended to the repairs of the house Calle del Corréo, which I had just bought from the family Maldonado. The individuals Pastrano, Gorochano, and Forcelledo were persons belonging to this family who caused us much annoyance after the purchase had actually been made. The compadre Don Carlos is Mr. Charles Pflücker who acted for me during my absence, and rendered my wife every service which she stood in need of. Corina, then about five years old, is the present widow of Ferdinand Cordes. Doña Carmen (Bustamante) an Arequipa lady who resided at the time with us.

*Sunday, 29th of October.* At a little past six in the morning Bryson, Ricardo, and I started for a walk to the hacienda, or sugar plantation called Villa, owned by the family of Goyeneche, and situated perhaps a league from Chorrillos, more or less to the S.E. We walked along the sandy road, keeping to the right near the foot of the ridge of hills, stopped now and then looked at the [...] [228] [...] up a skull or a piece of ancient texture. The [_] was overcast, and thus we did not suffer from heat; I was desirous to reach the beach, but though we trudged along bravely, it got too late, and turning off to the left, always over an arid, sandy plain, we came to the cultivated fields of the estate. Again we had to walk along a sandy lane before we came to the houses of the plantation. On entering the large building two individuals presented themselves to shew us where the sugar cane was ground and the sugar boiled. The machinery seemed to me very plain, and could not have cost much money. The principal wheel was put in motion by water power; this large wheel moved a smaller one, and this again three iron cylinders, two below one above. The whole day long Chinamen, of whom there were 160 on the estate, placed the cane between the cylinders. The juice is pressed out, and runs into a subterranean canal to another part of the building. On the other side of the cylinder the sugar cane reappears, dry, without a drop of juice; it is called "gabazo", and serves for fuel. The juice is boiled, partly by means of fuel placed below, partly by steam introduced into the Pailas. These Pailas, of which there are six or seven, are circular receptacles made of copper, wide above, and narrowing towards the bottom. How long the sugar remains in these pailas I did not enquire. The scum which gathers on the surface, and which contains all the impurities, is skimmed off, and poured into another small receptacle close by, whence it finds its way underground to the distilling apparatus, where that kind of rum is made of it which is used all over the country for burning. When the sugar is sufficiently boiled in "the pailas" it is poured into moulds of zinc, with a hole at the bottom where the treacle filters out. This filtering has the technical term of "purgar". In these moulds the sugar remains a considerable while, in the warm season perhaps three weeks, in the wet season, a longer period. When sufficiently [_] it is taken out and now appears in the shape of large [229] loaves not refined. There is also some [...] the centrifugal, put in motion by steam. How it works we did not see, because it being Sunday all labourers were at rest. We were told however that in about a quarter of an hour the sugar is produced in the shape of powder, of which we saw heaps lying on the ground, some a lighter, some of a darker color. We thanked the persons who had shewn us round and then made the best of our way home along the sandy road we had come. We were in time for breakfast. I somewhat tired. Bryson wrote and read as usual in the forenoon, and went to Lima. I paid two or three visits. José Maria Costas was not in; neither was Böhl; in his rancho the same which he had formerly occupied jointly with Macandrew, I found a German who was now his co-tenant. He knew me, and I remainded a short time with him, though I had no idea who he was. At Ruden's I met Calderoni, Vice-President of the Directory of the Banco del Perú, who had the fame of knowing something about finances. In one of the daily papers he had proposed a plan by means of which in his opinion the present miserable financial state of the country could be mended, and the exchange on England again be lowered to 38 or 40d per Sol. Lembcke had published an article in opposition to Calderoni's, but as I did not believe that the ideas of either the one or the other would ever be carried into effect I thought it unnecessary to give the particulars. At 5.30 I went for a few minutes to Josefa Bazo whose birthday it was. Her husband Anibal Gonzales was there, whom I had not seen since his return from England. He looked old, and had become grayhaired. In the evening we had a short visit from Juanita, a genteel daughter of Don Domingo Valle Riestra, and her vulgar looking husband José, son of the [notary] public Sel[_]. [230]

*Monday, 30th of October 1876.* Enriqueta and the [_] little girls took their first bath. By the 1 train I went to Lima, where I had hardly sufficient to do to keep myself occupied till near five. Gustavus Rehder told me that as at present they effected no sales on credit they could give me no pagarées to discount as they had done hitherto and that he expected to be able to pay me all they owed by the end of February next. Eliza and her sister Maria Luisa dined with us. Guillermo came afterwards and they returned to town by the last train. My spirits were unusually depressed – I always thought of my dear wife.

This day arrived from Chile Magdalena, President Prado's wife. In the evening we saw from our rancho the fireworks which were let off in Lima in celebration of her arrival.

*Tuesday, 31st of October 1876.* I remained in Chorrillos and spent a quiet day. In the forenoon whilst Bryson was writing I ascended to the cross. The sun was out which made me very sleepy, and thus I went to bed early. In the Eclectic for August 1875 we found an article taken from Blackwood's Magazine, which says that the English Government had fitted out an expedition to the North Pole. No expenses had been spared, and everything had been arranged upon the most approved plan. The steamers – how many in number was not said – were to be commanded by Captain Nares. They were to take their way up Baffins Bay, through Smith's Sound, and Kennedy's Channel, as far North as possible by water, and then to continue their journey by sledges, some drawn by dogs, others by men. Though it was not stated I was of opinion that these sledges were so constructed – in the same manner as Parry's were in the Expedition of 1827 – that they could be converted into boats [_] used as such. Parry reached to the North of [231] Spitzbergen 81° 5' North Latitude, since when [...] tall in the US Gunboat "Polaris", reached 82° 16' the highest latitude as yet attained. The lowest temperature, or in other words the greatest cold which had ever been noted by observation has been that experienced by Neveroff on the 21st January 183[_] in Jakutsk in Siberia, when the quicksilver marked 76° below zero of Fahrenheit.

*Wednesday, 1st of November 1876.* Being a holiday I started on my customary errand, that of making calls. At Felipe Varela's the door was shut; so was that of Jose Maria Costa's house, and I merely was about twenty minutes with Julia Cavenecia, no doubt a very good woman but of no shining intellect. Enriqueta looked over the papers found the other day in my wife's working table. There was amongst others, a letter written by Luis Orbegoso, President of Perú in the years 1834 and 35, directed to Mrs. Schutte which I keep for the sake of the signature. See appendix Nº 11. Also another document worth preserving, viz.: copy of a protest drawn up by Felipe Santiago Salaverry, a short time before his being shot by order of Santa Cruz, Nº 12.

We were by ourselves at dinner, and at a later hour Bryson read to me Queen Anne's life by Miss Strickland, generally dull, and too detailed, this evening more than usually interesting. Queen Anne was in my opinion a poor miserable woman, of weak intellect, with no will of her own, vulgarly bred, badly educated, and little instructed. Towards the end of her life she was fat to unwieldiness, at the same time a voracious eater. She died on the 1st August 1714.

*Thursday, 2nd of November 1876.* We saw by the papers that on the previous day Meiggs had run express trains from his various Lima stations to the entrance of the pantheon, and it was computed that nearly 20,000 persons had availed themselves of the same. Last steamer brought us the news of the death of Dr. Grau, who after protracted and dreadful suffering had died [_] [232] [_] which had shewn itself here in Lima on his face, and of [. . .] he had been in hopes to get cured in Europe. Juan's letter was of 30th Septr. On the 7th October he intended to embark in Bordeaux. He had sold all his 5% Anglo Peruvian Bonds, £10,000, at 14 1/4%. £16,000 at 14 3/16, which sale must have left him a heavy loss. The Turks continued their cruel war against the Servians, and Montenegrinos; hitherto the great European Powers contended themselves with exchanging diplomatic notes. In the forenoon I did not leave the house, and took my bath at 4.30. It was not too cold, and I enjoyed it. Before dinner I asked Garland what advices he had received from Gibbs regarding Dr. Palacios' diamonds consigned to them. His answer was that Gibbs had begun their letter with expatiating on the bad state of trade in general, and the consequent difficulty of selling diamonds. They then said that a partner of one of the first jewellers in London had come to their office and examined the diamonds which, as I had expected, he declared to be in all probability Cape diamonds, that their yellowish color made them of very difficult sale in England, and that such precious stones found only takers in Constantinople, for which market, under present political circumstances, there was not the slightest demand. He valued, the hundred and twenty odd carats which they weighed at £15 the carat, thus the entire lot about eighteen hundred and odd pounds. Gibbs had then called in a first rate Dutch Jeweller who was by chance in London; he valued them at £20 and offered £10. Rönacher here in Lima had valued seven of them at S/48,000 silver. Palacios said that they had been valued previously at 65,000, and two more at S/20,000. Accordingly the Lima valuation of S/85,000 Silver was reduced in London to 1800 or at the utmost £2400 Stg. which at the most favourable exchange of the day would only yield eighteen or twenty four thousand Soles paper. Palacios now spoke of selling his house, which as he held it in enfiteusis only for 42 years longer, could not fetch the amts [_] which he had mortgaged it, viz. S/31,000 to Antonio Bazo [233] and I did not know how much to Garland. [. . .] had escaped, but how Garland would now return to me the sixty Cedulas of one thousand Soles each, was more than I could say. In the evening we finished Queen Anne's life. The dead body of her father James II stood overground more than one hundred years; he died at St. Germain en Laye in 1701, and was buried in the same place in 1813 by order of George IV.

*Friday, 3rd of November 1876.* In the forenoon I took a pleasant walk to the Barranco along the Alameda which was now being made, descended to the beach and returned along the cliff. I again bathed at 4.30.

Ricardo brought from Lima a written notification made to me by a notary at the request of Fabre, and other shareholders of the Banco del Perú on the subject of the suit which they had instituted against the gerentes of the bank referring to the guarantee often spoken of, and given by me and others.

Enrique brought dispatches from the Danish Govt. with a small casket containing a cross, and the white and red ribbon belonging to it. What cross it was I could not say until the letters written in Danish were read to me by Rönacher. Coined silver was at 54% premium; silver bars, ley 993, S/15.80 to S/16 the mark.

*Saturday, 4th of November 1876.* I awoke last night, as I always did in the night from Friday to Saturday, but did not know the hour, and immediately fell asleep again. La Cotera with the troops under his command, who had returned from the South, made yesterday their entrance into Lima. It was now known for a certainty that La Cotera on his march from Los Angeles to Yacango, exposed his troops to the greatest danger, that the rearguard was actually beaten by the enemy, and that the whole division might easily have been defeated, had [234] [...] possessed the silghtest notion of strategy. The two Ministers, Aranivar of Finances and J. A. Garcia y Garcia for Foreign Affairs, had within these last few days an angry dispute in the presence of several witnesses. Aranivar counselled Garcia to obtain another commission for the purchase of Monitores in the United States, whereupon Garcia retorted, referring to the round sum of money which Aranivar had received when Minister of Balta, from parties interested in the dirty affair of the English Guano Company, and Thompson Bonar & Co.

In order that Bryson might have time to copy the remodelled diary – in doing which he made fast progress – I absented myself every day more or less two hours. This forenoon I crossed and recrossed the ridge of hills, without ascending to the cross. No pleasure was to be derived from these exertions, for there was nothing but sand, and everlasting sand; the only vestige of vegetation found in certain spots is a unusually sapless plant which has no root, and draws its nourishment solely from the atmosphere, and which goes by the vulgar name of "piña sin marona", for its leaves bear some resemblance to these of the true pine apple. I have not seen it bear any fruit. Its flower was large, but dry, and whitout any sap. Though I derived no pleasure I was confirmed in my opinion that notwithstanding my advanced age, much exercise did not easily fatigue me, and did no harm to my constitution.

In the evening Garland played rocambor at Varela's whilst I conversed with Enriqueta till half past ten.

*Sunday, 5th of November.* I took my bath at 8 O'clock. At two, when Bryson and I had finished our occupations I went out, and called first upon Ruden whom I found by himself, and with whom I had a long talk. He told me amongst other things that a notification similar to that received by me had been made to himself and to [235] the various persons who had guaranteed the [...] the so often spoken of bonds, amounting to one million Soles, deposited with the Banco del Perú, and that they had resolved to present each a separate escrito, so that the carpenter Fabre and his thirty eight associates would be under the necessity of carrying on a number of lawsuits which would naturally cause them a very heavy expense, and by proceeding in this manner hopes were entertained that they, who were the minority of the shareholders of the Banco del Perú, would at last give in, and yield to the majority which was desirous to come to a friendly understanding not only with the guarantees, but also with the original debtor, the Eten Railway Company.

From Ruden's I went to the handsome house of the late José Maria Varela, inherited, and at present occupied by a second son Felipe, the lawyer, and his wife Rosa Orbegoso; they were not in, having gone to Lima to witness the extraordinary performances of the famous rope-dancer Blondin, who exhibited himself in the park of the Exposition Palace. I was received by one of Don Felipe's sisters, widow of Llerena; with her was a young man, unknown to me, but who, I learned afterwards, was a Chilian Irrarzabal, son of the Chargé who committed suicide in Chorrillos many years back. He was married to one of the daughters of the Chilian Ramos, owner of a sugar estate in Cañete, whose children were now quarrelling about the division of the property left by their parents. At George Elster's all was shut up. With Doña Paula Benavides I remained some time, and finished with a call upon our neighbour Federico Panizo and his wife Manuela Orbegoso. He talked exclusively about a law-suit he was carrying on with a natural son of his father, who claimed part of the property. When I, a few pages back spoke of this Panizo, I believed that he was on good terms with his mother, but this was not the case. Without [_] [236] [_] she had turned him out of her house, together with [_] entire family, and he now resided in Chorrillos until he could find a home in Lima to his liking. Fortunately he had a property of his own left to him by his father, a very valuable farm, not far from Callao called Maranga, from which he derived a very handsome annual income. In our rancho we had a visit from Anibal Gonzales and another from Federico Pezet, and his English wife. Guillermo and Eliza dined with us.

*Monday, 6th of November.* With Enriqueta and the little ones I went to Lima at 9 and the whole day till 5 I had so much to do, and so much to run about that I actually forgot to be present at a meeting of the Directory of the Insurance Company Lima, which had been one of the objects of my going to town.

Rönacher read to me the dispatches from the Danish Government who admitted my resignation of my Consulship which I had sent in several months back – and which I then omitted to mention in my diary, and who now made me commander of the second degree, of the order of Dannebrog, of which they sent me the cross and ribbon. My former cross of Knight of the Dannebrog I was requested to return to the Chapter in Copenhagen. Twice, or even three times I went to the counting house of Dreyfus in search of Scheel, from whom I wanted to get Bills on London; to the house of Felipe Varela, with whom I wished to speak about the Eten Railway; to the office of the Minister for Foreign Affairs, to whom, or the oficial mayor I had to say that I had thrown up my post as Danish consul; but all was in vain, for Scheel, the only one whom I found in, could not even promise me the bills on London of which I stood in need. With Becker I had a long conversation about the mortgage which his firm had to give me as a security for the credit which I had opened in their favor, with Köpcke, and with Grönewald of Hamburg [237] From Carlos Paz-Soldan I collected another divid [. . .] the telegraph bond received long ago in payment from Escudero and Roca. Finally I went to Dr. Palacios', who dictated an escrito in answer to the notification of Fabre and others. He declined the jurisdiction of the Juez de 1ª Instancia; this being an affair to be settled by the Consulado; also declined La personeria, because Fabre and others had to submit to the majority according to statutes of the bank; in short he did not contestar but exceptuar; in other words he merely threw difficulties in the way, exactly as I wished him to do. On my arrival in Chorrillos I was much fatigued and ate hardly anything. Enriqueta suffered from migraine. Bryson began reading to me Tristram Shandy by Sterne, which did not please me so much as it had done on previous perusals. Afterwards I had a visit from Felipe Varela with whom I conversed about the Eten railway. The "Nacional" of this night contained a copy of a contract concluded between the Government and Oliphant & Co. of Hong-Kong, whose partner H. Seymour Geary was at present in Lima, for the immigration by steamer, of free labourers from China to Perú. Their steamers would make twenty eight round voyagues during the five years that the contract lasted. By each steamer five hundred labourers would be shipped. The Peruvian Government paid them a subvention £160,000 Stg. in various instalments as specified in the contract. I have already mentioned that the £50,000 which the Government drew at the end of each month upon Raphael Raphael & Co. were always brought up long before the bills were issued; the takers made large profits by these rather hazardous transactions; they bought them at 30d and sold them at 26, and 25. In order to put an end to this abuse, José Aranivar, the Minister of Finance, issued a decree, a copy of which I affix in appendix under Nº 13.

*Tuesday, 7th of November 1876.* I remained in Chorrillos, did not walk out in the forenoon and bathed at 1[_].30. [238]

*Wednesday, 8th of November 1876* I went to Lima at 12 and when there directly to the office of the Insurance Coy. Lima. Carrol had resigned his post as Director, for within a few days he would embark for Montevideo, there to take charge of the house of Bates Stokes & Co. Isaacson, married to a Miss Wilson, daughter of that Capt. Wilson of whose queer marriage with the daughter of John Warde and Joaquina Chocano I have given an account in my diary, succeeded Carrol as head of the firm. José Maria Peña left this day for the South, accompanied by Julius Pflücker, one of the clever sons of Don Carlos, and by Manuel Ortiz de Villate, a practical miner of the Cerro de Pasco, with the object of examinig some silver mines which he possessed in the province of Huancane. They would take the steamer to Mollendo, the train to Arequipa, thence to Puno, again the steamer upon the Lake of Titicaca, and finally they would have to go one or two days on mule back. Consequently we were only the five Directors required to form a quorum: Moscoso Melgar, President; Robertson, Gil, Chavez and I; and Elizalde, Gerente. Nothing of particular interest was laid before us; instead of Carrol we elected Henry, Director; and fixed a day for an extraordinary meeting of the shareholders for the purpose of altering an article in the statutes which had hitherto shackled the Directors in the distribution of the annual dividend. The question was also mooted whether we would form amongst ourselves a small knot of private underwriters in the same manner as the South American Insurance Company had done, for the purpose of taking the surplus of risks which the company, in comformity with its statutes, could not take in their totality. From Scheel I took a bill of his own on Albers and Gildemeister of London of £300 90 d/st. at 26d to be remitted to Schutte for the balance of the gas dividend received by me for him. I also made a proposal to the Caja Fiscal to [_] of the Government's drafts of the 27th [239] December and 27th January, £743 each [...] Alejandro promised to attend to this petition of mine. Finally in the Ministry for Foreign Affairs I saw Salasar, the Oficial Mayor, to whom I mentioned that I had given in my resignation, and that my government had admitted it. I returned to Chorrillos at 3.15 and bathed at 4.30. In the evening we had a visit from young Luis Bryce, and his wife Grimaneza, daughter of Mr. Cotes of Paris. Alejandro brought me a fresh notification by the notary Perez Egaña, who was in the juzgado of Olivares, the object of which was to make known to me, and all guarantees of the bonds spoken of, that Alejandro Ruden had cancelled his guarantee. I begged Alejandro to speak to Felipe Varela about it and on

*Thursday, 9th of November 1876* in the morning he brought me Varela's answer, that as those who had guaranteed, had not done so de mancomun et insolidum, but each by himself for a certain amount, Ruden was quite justified in cancelling his guarantee in the manner he thought proper. In the forenoon under a broiling sun I walked to the Barranco, and back, which, added to the very cold bath at 4.30, was probably the cause of my extraordinary drowsiness which drove me to bed before nine, and made me sleep the whole night, without awaking till

*Friday, 10th* when I rose in very low spirits. In the forenoon whilst I left Bryson writing I merely walked up and down the malecon for about an hour.

As private individual, not as Consul, I wrote to the Ministers for Foreign Affairs, both in Copenhagen and in Lima; to the former I gave an account of the general state of the country; to the latter I made known that I had resigned my post of Danish Consul General in Perú. In the evening we had Doña Virginia, wife of Domingo Valle Riestra with us. I accompanied her home, and entered her house, where I found her hus [...] [240] [_] of para[_]. Of the few words which he attempted to [_] to me I could not understand a syllabe, so totally lamed was his tongue.

*Saturday, 11th of November.* I passed a bad, and sleepless night. The Nacional said that war between Russia and Turkey had actually broken out. I went up to the cross; my bath I took at the usual hour. Josefa Bazo dined with us. Alejandro told me in the evening that he had resold £10,000 bought from Mathison at 25d 1/2 part at 25, part at 25 1/4, and a small balance at 25 1/2 pence.

*Sunday, 12th of November.* I awoke last night just before four; a slight pain in the waist prevented my bathing. When Bryson was gone Ricardo read to me for about an hour Rahncke's Popes, and at about two I went out. I first called upon Ruden, where I met José Calderoni, Dr. Carranzas, one of the editors of the Comercio, José Maria Costas, and a certain Toribio Calmet, unknown to me. The contract between the Government and Oliphant was the main topic of conversation; there was a general outcry against it; for it was almost impossible to draw it out in a manner more favourable to Oliphant; more unfavourable to the Government. There could not be any doubt but that Garcia y Garcia would receive a handsome remuneration from Oliphant if the contract passed the Chambers, and was really carried out. I left my companions because I saw the rocambor table laid out, and was perhaps half an hour with Virginia La Torre, and her daughter Juana, both very nice ladies. At Elster's I only found him, for his wife Mercedes Soyer, who shortly expected her confinement, did not like to show herself. As the astma from which he suffered did not allow him to live in Lima, he had rented Lanfranco's house in Chorrillos for three years, and fitted it up, and furnished it with great elegance. When I returned to my rancho [...] Enriqueta expected from Lima had [241] arrived. Garland, Gregorio Benavides, and José Basagoytia sat at the rocambor table in the corredor. In the parlour were: Enriqueta with the wife of Federico Palacios, with Juana Rosa Basagoytia and her two grown up children Enrique and Filomena. Federico Palacios had gone out with Geraldo to take a stroll. Malinowski and Dr. Middendorf called, and both were requested to stay to dinner. At this meal I sat next to Federico Palacios, and did my best to keep up a conversation with him, which was rather a difficult job, though he was an agreeable and well instructed man.

Coffee having been served by Enriqueta – who in fact did everything. Garland, Benavides, Basagoytia and the Doctor again sat down to rocambor, and I had once more to converse with Palacios. I was really glad when at 10.15 all said good bye to return to Lima by train.

*Monday, 13th of November.* Once more I awoke at 4. I also heard a cry of Witt, of course imaginary, but the pain I felt in my waist was not imaginary. I therefore arose, early, and stiff and painful as I felt walked many times up and down the malecon which certainly did me good, for at a later hour I felt hardly any pain. At 12 I went to Lima where I had all kinds of things to do. From Scheel I got the draft of £300 previously bought. From Alejandro I purchased ten shares in the Banco Hipotecario at 55% and lent him S/16,000 for 3 months at 1% monthly discount upon the security of forty shares. When I reached the terminus at 5 O'clock, the train had just started, and the time till the 6 train I whiled away in the store of Knauer & Pfaff, conversing with both. In Chorrillos I ate a poor dinner, Bryson read to me Prescott's life of Philip II. I took my usual cups of tea, and conversed with Enriqueta till ten. Garland [. . .] [242] [_] arising no doubt from having caught cold by bathing, seemed to be gone, but on

*Tuesday, 14th* at 5 a.m. I awoke again suffering from it. In bed I could not find any position which would relieve my pain, and thus, half-dressed, and well covered up I lay down upon a sofa in the drawing room, and slept till half past seven.

The whole day long the pain in various parts of my body continued, and though I made an effort to cross over the hill to the Salto del Fraile, never before, I think, had the ascent of such a trifling height been so difficult to me. I ate hardly anything at dinner.

*Wednesday, 15th of November.* At 3 a.m. I awoke with such a violent pain in my left knee that it was impossible for me to remain in bed. I again lay down on the sofa in the drawing-room where, well wrapped up I found myself more at ease. A few minutes past half past four when I was wide awake, we experienced a pretty severe earthquake of unusual duration. I really feared that the roof would come in, nevertheless I did not stir. Towards 8 O'clock I got up, but the pain had now settled in the left knee and could hardly be tolerated. I managed to dictate a few words, and without taking breakfast I went to bed. Enriqueta brought me a bowl of hot milk with a little cognac, which made me perspire profusely, but the pain increased instead of decreasing. She applied other palliatives but all in vain. Of course I ate nothing. I was assisted to the sofa in my bedroom where I lay down and thence to another sofa in the saloon. Here I passed a sleepless night till

*Thursday, 16th of November.* Enriqueta on the other sofa slept as little as I, though in reality she could render me but little assistance. At seven O'clock a telegram was sent to Middendorf. He was with me at 10. After having looked at my knee, and listened to the account of what I had suffered, he declared that there was water in the knee [...] to an inflammation in its [243] articulation, and this, no doubt was the consequence of [_] having taken cold in the bath, probably on Saturday last. He prescribed a blister and an opening medicine. The former was applied to my knee, the latter I took. I passed a most miserable day, in bed of course. The only nourishment I took was a glass of lemonade. Eight or ten times the medicine called me up, but each time I required some assistance to reach the chamber. It was readily rendered me by Enriqueta, by Bryson, or by the servant girls, nevertheless whensoever I felt a little at ease, I managed to correct my old diary; we were now in January 1863.

Towards evening the blister was taken off, when a quantity of liquid matter like water, ran out, which was exactly what Middendorf had had in view when prescribing the blister. After Enriqueta had dressed the sore, all the Garlands, also Eliza and Josefa Bazo, came in to see how I was. From them I learned that on the previous evening, a consultation of several physicians had been held in the rancho of Don Domingo Valleriestra and that little hopes were entertained of his recovery. Also that Dr. Tomás Davila had died on his estate near Moquegua. With this Davila I had become acquainted in Arequipa in 1859. Shortly after he with his family settled over to Lima where he filled the post of Juez de 1ª Instancia, and occasionally that of provisional Vocal of the Superior Court. When the visitors were gone I was awake for more than three hours, but such a mass of confused thoughts crowded my head that I could not form a single clear idea. It was past midnight when I fell asleep

*Friday, 17th of November 1876.* I awoke at about 5, when day broke through my window. The pain in my knee seemed to be gone, and I now only felt the burning of the sore.

To Enrique, whose birthday it was, I gave my usual present of S/100. [244] [_] Dr. Middendorf came he thought that I was much b[_] for the principal pain was gone; also the fever from which I had been suffering yesterday; but my debility was extreme, and all over the body I felt some trifling pain owing no doubt to the many hours which I had necessarily to lie in the same position. At one I took some sustantial broth with an egg, and half a glass of wine with water. I remained in bed the whole day, took again some broth, and was upon the whole pretty well. Alejandro, who came in in the evening, told me that the evening before he had been with Pardo and several others in Ruden's corredor, that the present Ministers, principally Aranivar, and Garcia y Garcia were continually quarrelling, and that the majority in the Congress upon weighty matters, was generally opposed to the wishes of the Executive. He added, but this I could hardly believe, that already now a considerable party of politicians thought of re-electing Pardo for the next constitutional period. Bryson read to me from the Eclectic of November two highly interesting letters written by Mrs. Wordsworth, and her son Charles who were wrecked on board the Strathmore in July 1875 upon one of the rocks called the Twelve Apostles comprised in the Crozet Group; they struck at a quarter past three, in a cold, wintry and foggy night. About one half of the people on board, including the captain, were drowned, whilst the other half amongst whom Mrs. Wordsworth, the only lady, were saved in a life boat and a quarter-boat, and landed upon a small ledge of rock from which another steep rock rose to some height; the men managed to climb, whilst the lady was hoisted up. Before the vesseI went to pieces they fetched from on board some provisions, and trifles of little importance, also a pretty large quantity of wood. Upon this rock grew nothing whatever but some rank weeds, not even grass. The sole inhabitants were small white doves or crows, to which the party gave the name of thieves on account of the cleverness with which they robbed and picked the eggs of the birds of passage which visit [_] rock at certain periods of the year, albatross, penguins, [245] Stink pots – a class of carrion bird – and Mollyhawks. [_] this inhospitable spot the party remained seven months, feeding all the while, as soon as the provisions from onboard were consumed, upon these birds and their eggs. When they became apprehensive that their fuel might soon get consumed they dried the oily skin of the penguins which would do for fuel. The sheds under which they lay were nothing but protruding pieces of rock against which rested walls made of sods which they had to tear up with their hands, not having a spade with them. A few of the party, amongst whom an old quartermaster, and a child, died in the course of these seven months. When the signals which the party made with waving blankets, were observed by a North American Whaler, the "Young Phoenix", this vessel came to and took them all on board. They were transhipped to other vessels, and the mother and son landed at Rangoon. This night I persuaded Enriqueta to sleep in her own bed, whilst Bryson lay down on the sofa in my bedroom. The opening medicine continued to inconvenience me; and the whole night, it was that from Friday, to

*Saturday, 18th of November* I did not sleep a wink till five in the morning. I felt much better, but could not walk as yet, and only limped about a little, being sustained on the painful side. Dr Middendorf would not allow me to get up till Monday.

Antonio came from Lima; he had badly injured his eye and arm by a fall with a velocipede. The advices from Europe received by yesterday's steamer spoke a great deal about the Turkish affairs. England had sent great naval reinforcements to the Mediterranean. In the Lima Congress a motion had been made by a certain Flores to suppress the convents of Santo Domingo, the Merced, and San Agustin, which had at once been admitted to discussion by the Chamber of Deputies. The Pol[_] [246] [_] under Capt. Nares, which I mentioned page 230, had returned to England and Captain Nares given his opinion that the Polar sea is not navigable.

*Sunday, 19th of November 1876.* Last night from 11 to 1 O'clock p.m. I suffered much from the pain in the knee; I was almost despairing, and did not know what to do with myself. Bryson assisted me in turning round, and at last, contrary to my expectations, my sleepiness overcame the pain and I slept soundly till this morning at somewhat past five. I felt pretty well and until 1.30 Bryson and I were indexing my diary of 1855. He then went to Lima whilst the remainder of the day I spent as well as I could, always in bed. Ricardo read to me a good deal from Rahncke's Popes. Poor Enriqueta suffered from her usual migraine. Garland was out the whole forenoon playing rocambor. Middendorf came to dinner and on my telling him what I had suffered on the previous evening, he prescribed a few drops of landanum to be pored on bread softened in tepid water, and this to be placed upon the painful knee. We shut up at about 9, and I slept till 11, when I awoke with pains similar to those of last night. I felt as uneasy as I then had done; I had to call Aurelia, the negro servant who had lain down on the sofa in my room, and after an hours turning, tossing and complaining, at 12 I again fell asleep, and slept soundly till

*Monday, 20th* at 5 a.m. Middendorf was with us at an early hour, and bandaged my painful leg as tightly as possible, leaving however the joint of the knee quite free. He also ordered eight quinine pills to be taken gradually before 6 p.m. by means of which he expected to overcome the pains and uneasiness which seemed to make their appearance every evening at a fixed hour. Little Corina had suffered from her chest the previous night, and Enriqueta, ill as she was, had hardly been able to sleep an hour or so. From [_] particulars given in a Boston paper of Capt. Nare's Artic [247] expedition, I inferred that the difficulties to reach the [...] are really insurmountable, and that therefore both Governments and private individuals would henceforth abstain from directing their artic expeditions in this direction. I took my pills, remained in bed, dictated to Bryson, listened to his reading, and so the day passed, not pleasantly to be sure, but it passed. Bryson began reading to me Cromwell's Letters by Thomas Carlyle; but the prose written by the latter, which serves as a background to the letters themselves, is written in such a decided Carlylean style that in my present weak state I found it impossible to understand everything. At one or two O'clock in the morning I had the same difficulty as in other nights to find a position in which I could remain for any length of time. I slept for five or ten minutes, then awoke, lighted my candle, put it out again, arranged my bedclothes, and so on till about 4 O'clock, when I called Bryson, who assisted me to sit down in one of the arm chairs from the parlor, but also here I did not hold out half an hour, till at last day broke, when I fell asleep, and

*Tuesday, 21st* in the forenoon I felt the same as I had done on the previous day. This was my wife's saint's day. Last year it had fallen on a Sunday, and we celebrated it with a little evening party, when we had dancing, and all, my poor wife included, seemed to enjoy themselves. How differently was this day spent by me this year. Transito Llosa with her niece Justa Masias came from Lima to see Enriqueta, remembering the anniversary this day was. I saw by the Nacional that Col. La Cotera had again taken charge of the Ministry for the Interior, and that he had passed a note to the Municipality in which he requested this corporation to remove the shops on the ground-floor of the Palace, which go by the name of the Rivera, as it was the Government's intention to give to the Palace a new, and handsome facade, a pretty idea indeed when they had hardly sufficient funds to meet the daily necessary expenses. [248] [...] aros and my requests for bills had been denied by [_] commitee established for this object, merely by writing a big "no" upon our Patentes, which were returned to us.

Eulogio Delgado and George Elster had made a proposal for the loading of guano vessels. A certain Gama had presented another, in which he bettered the conditions of Delgado and Elster, and demanded that the Carguio be put up to public auction in conformity with the laws of the country.

Dr. Middendorf did not come, and the tight bandage which he had put round my leg inconvenced me so much that at 7 O'clock Enriqueta took it off, and in order to calm the pain, which as yet had not decreased, put upon the knee a little moist bread with a few drops of laudanum, and this had the desired effect; at all events I passed the night without being under the necessity of calling any one to my assistance.

*Wednesday, 22nd of November.* Enriqueta was very sad because she feared that little Corina was suffering from incipient asthma; and I was equally downhearted, because I feared that Middendorf did not know how to cure me. Thus, both she and I, occupied with our own ideas did perhaps not think of our dear Mariquita quite as often as we ought to have done; all the other Garlands, I was pretty sure, hardly ever bestowed a single thought upon her. Middendorf came, and ordered a new ointment consisting of laudanum, camphor, belladonna and another ingredient; he also prescribed an infusion of bark of which I had to take one spoonful every three hours; for an hour I sat in an arm chair;

the remaineder of the day I spent in bed, sometimes listening to Bryson's reading, sometimes correcting the old diary, for the greater part thinking and doing nothing. My daily nourishment consisted of two large cupsful of very strong broth in which one egg was beat up, two cups of tea, hardly any bread, and half a glass of wine of the country with the same quantity of water.

*Thursday, 23rd of November.* Last night I slept fairly [249] but not without pain in the knee. Enriqueta went up to Lima with two servant girls and the little ones, to arrange Juan's bedroom.

Antonio with his wounded hand and black eye now stayed with us in Chorrillos. It seemed to me as if my leg was getting a little better. I could stretch it out much further than I had been able for the last week, nearly as straight as the sound one. The pains were trifling, but strenght it had not as yet. The day passed like the previous ones. The Government sent me a note accusing receipt of mine in which I informed them that my Government had admitted my renunciation of the Consulate. The Comercio of this day had published in its leading article a few lines very flattering to me as Consul, which I affix in appendix under Nº 14.

*Friday, 24th of November 1876.* Last night passed exactly like the previous one. Middendorf again bandaged the knee, and strictly prohibited my bending it. I had to keep it stretched out as straight as ever I could. I dictated a letter to Mr. Schutte, and corrected a great many pages in my diary of 1863 written by Mejer. Alejandro sold for me all my shares in the Banco Nacional 80 of S/1000 paid up 35%, S/28,000 at 50% = S/14,000, to Dionisio Derteano. I paid him a commission of S/70. I considered this to be a good sale. Not many days back Juan Gallagher sold his shares at 65% discount. This day the Congress resolved by a vast majority to prolong its sittings for "cincuenta dias utiles". This was again a victory gained by the Pardistas over the Government. The latter wanted to have the sitting closed and then to convoke a Congress Extraordinary in which case the Congress would only have been allowed to discuss those subjects laid before them by the Executive, whilst in the ordinary Congress they were at liberty to discuss whatever they thought proper.

*Saturday, 25th of November 1876.* Last night that [250] [...] Friday to Saturday, I spent so so. In the middle of the night I was awake for at least an hour, and then when I again fell asleep I had all the while till daybreak the consciousness of the pain. I could not as yet walk three steps without assistance. In the course of the day I managed to limp as far as the sofa in the parlor, where I again lay down, well wrapped up. Rehder came to pay me part of what he owed, and to ask for a prolongation of the term to pay the balance, till the 10th January, which I agreed to. He brought me several sheets of what he called gutta-percha paper, which, he told me, ought to be wrapped round any part of the body which suffers from cold or rheumatism as it produces an extraordinary warmth which no cold can withstand. He added that at present no other remedy was used in Europe against rheumatism. I intended to consult with Middendorf about it. Conversing with him on various topics, he told me amongst other things that Mr. Sand, a Swiss, many years established in Lima and to whom occasionally I had lent money, was at present in a lunatic assylum in St. Gallen, whilst his wife, a Montero, from whom he had been living separate for a number of years, resided generally in Spa, in Belgium. Towards seven I again went to bed, and Bryson read me Philip II till nearly 8.30.

*Sunday, 26th of November.* The two hours from midnight till 2 a.m. I spent in the most miserable manner, without being able to sleep, tossing about in the bed, changing my position every five minutes, lighting the candle, and putting it out again, till at last at somewhat past two I fell asleep, and did not awake till daybreak. Afterwards I again slept an hour or so. Bryson and Antonio, who had been up very early, saw a steamer come in, which from her size they judged to be the "Liguria" and at 11 a.m. Juan Bazo sent word to say he had come up from Callao with Juan, who had gone from the Station to our house in Lima. Garland went to town.

I [_] so much better that my pains only came on at [251] Intervals, but walk I could not a step with my left leg, [_] in the left upper arm rheumatic pains began to make themselves felt, in the same place where I had suffered many years back. About 12.30 Juan entered and came to my bed. He embraced me tenderly and for two or three minutes my tears prevented my uttering a single word. Fortunately the pain from which I was suffering led us to speak about the remedies to be employed. Juan also complained much of severe rheumatism all over his body; and thus erelong we could converse on various topics. He had had a very good voyage but considered the passage through the Straits always dangerous. Towards the Atlantic side the shores are sandy whilst the other half, after passing Punta Arenas is somewhat more picturesque; on both sides are mountains both in the fore, and in the background. When the "Liguria" passed there was no wind, the sea was smooth, and the night was lighted up by a brilliant moon. Nevertheless, the whole night through the Captain did not move from the bridge across the deck, because every moment the course had to be altered. In the daytime I again moved to the saloon. José Maria Costas came to see Juan, who went out to see Ruden; to dinner came Dr. Dorado and a young daughter of his. Ricardo read to me at intervals and thus the day till seven, or thereabouts passed pretty quickly.

This night José Canevaro gave a grand ball to celebrate the arrival from Chile of Doña Magdalena, the President Prado's wife. He had invited all of us, but I believe only Alejandro and his wife, together with Geraldo went.

*Monday, 27th of November 1876.* I again passed a miserable night till near four; from that hour till past six I slept. Before breakfast I once more conferred with Juan, and after having explained to him the reasons which had induced Mariquita to make the last alteration in her will, to his prejudice and to Enriqueta's advant[_] I had [252] [_] hope he would make no objection to the same. He went to [_] by the 11 O'clock train after Bryson had brought the key to my rooms, which he Juan, now occupied. The greater part of the day I lay on the sofa without however correcting any part of the old diary. Bryson had brought from my library Walter Scott's Woodstock, or the Cavalier, which he began reading to me, and which was interesting as far as we had proceeded.

*Tuesday, 28th of November.* I slept well last night till four O'clock, then I awoke, and had as usually one or two unquiet hours. After six I again slept for some time; and it was as late as 8.30 before I was fairly awake, and able to remove to the saloon. Middendorf came by the 10 train, examined my leg, found that some water had again accumulated above the knee, and prescribed another blister. He was certain that he would finally cure me, but was quite as certain that some weeks would still elapse before my complete recovery. For the present he would not allow me to leave my bed on any account. Nearly the whole forenoon Juan was in my bedroom reading to me a very long document drawn out by Schutte proving the total groundlessness of the heavy claims which Garland made against him. At my request he also read over carefully the Profit and Loss account, and the Balance Sheet of my books on the 28th February last. By today's steamer Dr. Fernando Palacios left for London; what the object of his sudden departure was, I knew not. Once in London he would no doubt try to dispose of the precious diamonds stones, consigned to Gibbs & Sons by Garland on his account. José Basagoytia also embarked and I should not wonder if his voyague had some connection with that of the Doctor's, who told Garland that he would be back within four months. In bed the whole day. I dictated to Bryson, listened to his reading, and spent the day as well as I could. At Canevaro's ball, given last Sunday, Manuel Pardo had not been, neither La Puerta, first Vice-President, but to my utter surprise I heard that Simon Soyer had ventured to shew his face [253] and that being the brother of Canevaro's wife, had [_] himself quite at home, and taken a glass of wine with the President Prado.

*Wednesday, 29th of November 1876.* The blister remained on my knee the whole night, without much troubling me, but the pain in the knee itself continued; I slept fairly, though I heard it strike three, four, five, and finally six O'clock. Dr. Middendorf came, took off the blister; a considerable quantity of water, the Doctor said about an ounce and a half, was extracted. The sore was dressed and

I was again in bed, without being able to move. The Doctor insisted upon my taking more nourishment, also a little wine.

*Thursday, 30th of November.* This morning Enriqueta dressed the knee. Juan was with me part of the forenoon, and at somewhat past two Bryson came in to correct the old diary under my dictation. It was rumoured that the present Executive intended to withdraw from Europe the Legations hitherto kept at the Courts of Berlin, Paris and London. One day passed like the other; nothing was to be said of them.

*Friday, 1st of December.* Last night I slept better than any other night since my falling ill. I was awake only for one hour from three till four. Dr. Middendorf came, and said that he was quite satisfied with the manner in which I was progressing. I opined rather differently. John Gallagher, who yesterday dined with the family, had rented from the widow of José Maria Sancho Davila an estate called Pariache, a short distance from Lima, on the Oroya Line, which he intended to convert into a sugar plantation. The sugar cane would be ground at the neighbouring estate of Santa Clara, belonging to Francis Bryce, so that Gallagher would not have to incur the heavy cost of machinery. The great rise in the price of sugar in Europe had no doubt induced [254] [_] to invest his capital in this manner. Near sev[_] in evening Middendorf again appeared to my great surprise, and told me that this very night, or at the latest tomorrow morning he and Mrs. Blume would leave for Payta in a special steamer, a telegraphic dispatch having been received that Mr. F. Blume, the St. Thomas man, engineer and contractor of the Payta-Piura Railway, had been shot through one of his lungs, and one of his hands. The Doctor said that he would be back on Tuesday – which I doubted – and he requested me not to leave the bed until his return.

*Saturday, 2nd of December.* The pain on my knee was nearly gone, but this day I did not feel so well as in the previous one. In the evening from 9.30 to 10.30 Josefa Bazo kept me company. She expatiated on the happy hours she had spent in London, whilst her husband was manager of the South American Company, but which had come to an end when his affairs took that unfortunate turn which obliged them to abandon their comfortable home, and to return to Perú. I listened with great attention to her narration, and thus the time passed more swiftly than it usually did.

*Sunday, 3rd of December.* The papers brought all kinds of news. The election of Mr. Tilden, President of the United States, was not yet quite certain; he, a democrat, that is to say of that party which during the civil war went by the name of confederates, had 184 votes, whilst Mr. Hayes, the other candidate, a Republican, who had on his side the Northern States, had 166 and as three states had not yet voted there was still a possibility of the latter gaining the majority by one vote. From Russia the advices were very warlike. The Czar, as soon as he became acquainted by telegraph of the contents of a speech delivered by Lord Beaconsfield (D' Israeli) in the Mansion House, had given orders that a large proportion of his army should be put in the war footing. As yet however war had not been declared against Turkey and hopes were still entertained [255] that at a conference which was shortly to be [_] of the Ambassadors of the Great European Powers in Constantinople, the intricate Eastern question might be solved in an amicable manner. Cardinal Antonelli, for a great number of years Minister for Foreign Affairs at the Court of His Holiness, had died. Also the Duchess of Aosta, wife of Amadeo ex King of Spain, had gone to her long home.

Here in Lima the Finance Minister Dr. Aranivar had published a new decree as to the manner in which the £50,000 Stg., which the Government had to draw on the 27th February next upon the Peruvian Guano Coy. Ld. were to be sold to the Public. On the 31st January sealed tenders were to be given in by such as wanted bills to a body called La Junta de Almonedas, at the exchange which the taker of the bill was willing to pay, not worse for the drawer than 30 pence the Sol. The most favourable offers would be accepted, and if the decree was to be literally understood the bills were only to be drawn for £800 each, not more or less. Ricardo read to me a few pages in Rahncke's Popes, from which it was evident that about the year 1629, when Ferdinand II, Emperor of Germany, was in the zenith of his power, it was not only Richlieu, but even the Pope Urban VIII who called in the heretic King of Sweden Gustavus Adolphus to put a stop to the continual encroachments of the German Emperor, a truly Orthodox Catholic power.

*Monday, 4th of December 1876.* Once more I passed a bad night. I hardly slept from 1 to 4 and only an hour or so after daybreak. Though the swelling of my knee had gone down considerably, and the pain I had could well be borne, this morning when Enriqueta and Juan compared the two knees there could be no doubt that the left one was not yet in its normal state, whilst in the right one every bone could be clearly distinguished. [256]

*Tuesday, 5th of December 1876.* Last night I was not much more than one hour awake. Also towards morning I slept a good deal, thus I had every reason to be satisfied. The Lima papers were full of what they called the heroic and patriotic exploit of Leoncio Prado, 24 years of age, a natural son of the President who held a military post in the revolutinary army of Cuba. A steamer Montezuma, under Spanish colors, the property of a certain Herrera, Colonel of Spanish volunteers in Cuba was in the habit of plying from St. Thomas to Porto Rico, Puerto Plata in Santo Domingo, and thence to Havana with passengers and Merchandize. In Puerto Plata eleven individuals embarked, pretending to be of various nationalities. They were in reality ten Cubanos, their Chief, said Leoncio Prado, a Peruvian. Their object was to make themselves masters of the Montezuma. Hardly were they a few hours out of port, and the Captain, first mate, and passengers had sat down to dinner, when Prado went up to the Captain and in the name of the Republican Government of Cuba, intimated to him that he was his prisoner of war, and had to give up instantaneously the command of the vessel. Very naturally the Captain resisted, and threw a bottle at Prado's head: it missed him, but a second, better aimed, felled Prado to the ground. Meanwhile the other conspirators had entered; a scuffle ensued, the Spaniards without arms, defended themselves with whatsoever came in their way, but the captain being shot dead they were soon overpowered, the Cuban flag hoisted, Prado gave to each of his confederated a sabre which he had brought with him in his trunk, and the crew submitted to the will of the victors. Killed were: The Captain, a cabin boy, a stoker, a sailor, and one passenger. In Port au Prince in Haiti all who wished to go on shore were landed, whilst eighteen remained on board, and swore fidelity to the Cuban Government.

At 10.30 in the evening Enriqueta, Juan giving [257] her his advice, cut the blister which Juan had [_] with from Lima, into two, and applied it to two parts of the knee, where it was evident that some water had collected below the skin.

*Wednesday, 6th of December 1876.* Though I had passed the previous night better than any since my illness yet I again began to despair of my ultimate cure, for the two blisters had not drawn. Telegrams from Payta said that F. Blume was out of danger. I learned quite by chance that last Sunday the 3 inst., José Canevaro to celebrate his birth, or Saint's day, had given another ball not much inferior to that in honor of the arrival of the President's wife.

*Thursday, 7th of December.* Last night was once more a miserable one. Though Enriqueta had taken off the blister, and dressed the wound, it inconvenienced me a great deal.

The "Nacional" published the Census taken this year all over the Republic of Perú. It gave a population of 2,707,035; Ancahs being the most populous department with 137,130 males and 146,961 females; Moquegua, the least populous with 14,504 and 14,282. In all probability the Census was not quite correct, for in Perú it is generally the custom not to state the exact number, people being afraid that the Government has some sinister object in making these enquiries. Moreover, in the highest regions of the Andes it is next to impossible to obtain an exact account of the indians who live there; and I should therefore be inclined to state the real population at about three million souls. Late in the evening Enriqueta again dressed the wound caused by the blister. It gave me much pain; however, when Juan and Enriqueta left my bedroom at eleven – till which hour they generally kept me company, I slept till 1.30, and though I was awake for two hours; I felt so little pain that after a long interval I attempted to [...] [258] [_] multiplication in my head, in which I succeeded pre[_] well.

*Friday, 8th of December 1876. La Concepcion. Holiday*. I felt better, but was not yet able to make use of the infirm left leg. Juan read to me a Vista-Fiscal directed by German Tejeda to the Supreme Court, by which I saw that the amount taken by Dr. Fernando Casós, revolver in hand, from the Treasury or Caja Fiscal, at the very last moment when in July 1872 the Dictatorial power of Tomás Gutierrez came to the ground was S/164,580 in billetes, of which he delivered the smaller to the Intendencia, putting into his pocket the bigger one S/96,800. To me it appeared that of this there was not the slightest doubt. Part of them he might perhaps have given to his accomplice Manuel Eugenio Velarde, who was probably at this time in Lima, but concealed. Acciones of the Banco Hipotecario had been sold at 70%; Cedulas of the same bank were up to 90. Though the affairs of this bank had wonderfully improved since it was managed by Garland and Gallagher yet in my opinion its future prospects did not as yet warrant such an extraordinary and sudden rise.

Josefa Bazo with her children, had left Chorrillos, and removed to the Chacra Manzanilla, the property of her brother Antonio where her husband Anibal Gonzales worked as Administrador. I was sorry she was gone, for she was an excellent woman and an intimate friend of Enriqueta's. Day and night passed like previous ones.

*Saturday, 9th of December 1876.* Fifty-second anniversary of the battle of Ayacucho. I was certainly gradually getting better, though if I placed my infirm leg on the ground, without exactly resting upon it, it still gave me considerable pain. In the afternoon I sat down for a moment on the sofa, but felt so extremely weak that I had necessarily to take a little port wine. We had a sharp, but short shock of an earthquake at 1 a.m. of

*Sunday, 10th of December.* Middendorf had not yet arrived. [259] Bryson went to Lima after having been with me [_] entire forenoon. I sat down on the sofa for an hour, Ricardo read to me some pages of Rahncke's Popes, but upon the whole it was to me a very long day, and so was the night when I slept but poorly.

*Monday, 11th of December 1876.* We now learned that the Steamer Girafa with Dr. Middendorf and Mrs. Blume only entered the Port of Payta when the steamer left, which arrived on Saturday night. Both Enriqueta and Juan, who carefully examined my knee every twenty four hours, assured me that it was materially getting better, that the swelling gradually diminished, and that the different bones of the knee, hitherto round like a cushion, became visible. They dissuaded me from calling in another medical adviser, because they feared that his treatment might interfere with that of Middendorf which in their opinion had its due, though slow effect. I was again up for about an hour lying on the sofa; otherwise day and night like the previous one.

*Tuesday, 12th of December.* The Nacional gave an account of a dreadful crime committed by the curate of the Parish of San Lazaro, Dr. José Maria Dianderas. He was the confessor of a certain Juana Rosa Gonzales; he became too intimate with her, and to conceal the consequence of their intimacy he proposed to her to take some pills to bring about a miscarriage. The first time she threw away the pills, but on Sunday last he made her take others in his presence, which caused her death, after a few hours. The medical men called in, gave it as their opinion that she was poisoned, and a post-mortem examination was ordered by the police. Meanwhile the Doctor was kept in confinement. In the forenoon I lay for more than two hours on the sofa, and got shaved which I had not been for more than four weeks. No alteration whatever in the manner in which the remainder of the day was spent. I corrected with Bryson the old diaries. He continued r[_]ing to me Woodstock by Scott. After [260] [_], which like breakfast I of course took in bed, Enriqu[_] and Juan kept me company for at least an hour, then Bryson read to me the description of the Battle of Lepanto, which forms an interesting chapter in Prescott's Philip II. Alejandro was with me for some time. I took sago and milk and slept very fairly from eleven till nearly five.

*Wednesday, 13th of December 1876.* Enriqueta and Juan once more examined my knee, which, compared to the sound one was still considerably swollen, and we agreed to send for Dr. Espinosa. Juan had taken upon himself a very disagreeable and difficult commission, that of mediator between his two brothers in law, Schutte in Paris and Garland in Lima. Both made claims, the one upon the other: the former founded his upon contracts, accounts, and irrefutable figures, the latter, his upon equity. I doubted that Juan's exertions would lead to any satisfactory result.

After having washed, which for the last four weeks I had always done in bed, I managed to get up and to lie down on the sofa, where Juan read to me for more than an hour in a, as far as I could hitherto judge, interesting book, written in German, translated into French by Baron Hübner, the same to whom when Austrian Ambassador in France Napoleon III spoke on the 1st January 1859 the few ominous words, which were the prelude to the Franco-Italian-Austrian War of the same year. It was an account of his voyage from Queenstown, across the Atlantic, through the United States, to Japan and China. To-day we had come as far as Washington. The exchange on London was by this steamer 27d though a few bills might perhaps have been sold at 26 3/4. This was a trifling improvement. Dr. Espinosa came to examine my knee a little before six O'clock. His opinion was that the original infirmity, that is to say the water in the knee, was cured, and that I only required time to recover the natural strength. He prescribed an ointment and recommended me not to remain in bed but to rise [261] and lie down on the sofa with the leg extended, and [_] I did. After Bryson had read to me Prescott's Philip from 8.30 to nearly 11 I went to bed, and spent a very bad night. I hardly slept three hours.

*Thursday, 14th of December 1876.* On Sunday last a fight between a lion and a bull took place in the bull ring with the permission of Manuel Candamo, Alcalde of the Municipality or Consejo Provincial of Lima. The lion proved victorious but it was generally believed that if he had not been so intent upon the destruction of his enemy he might have broken through the cage, in which both animals were kept. When this opinion came to the knowledge of La Cotera, Minister of the Interior, he instructed one of his head clerks, Carlos Lisson, to address an official note to Candamo, in which he was requested to take in future better precautions on similar occasions. Candamo's reply was published in the Nacional. It was in my humble opinion written in a very improper and even insolent manner. He said that the Minister of the Interior had no right to interfere in the proceedings of the Municipality, which was an independent, and self-governed corporation, for which reason he begged the minister not again to address himself to the Municipality in such terms as those of the note to which he now replied.

The bill for suppressing the three convents Santo Domingo, San Agustin, and La Merced, was gradually progressing in the Chamber of Deputies.

Rafael Velarde with family, and his brother Francisco, resident in Arequipa, came to pay us a visit and remained for lunch and dinner. Shortly after they had returned to Lima we had a call from Pedro Beltran and Carlos Elias whom Enriqueta and Garland had to receive, though the former suffered from migraine the latter from bellyache. As regards myself I was up the whole day lying on the sofa in my bedroom, or in the parlor, dictated to Bryson, and listened alternately to his, Juan's, and Ricardo's reading. [262]

*Friday, 15th of December.* Last night I passed uncommonly well.

The Nacional contained the answer given by the Minister for the Interior to Manuel Candamo's note, which had been approved of by the members of the Municipality. In the answer, signed by Carlos Lisson, Candamo's note was returned to him. He was reprimanded for the terms used by him, informed that in pursuance of the 6th article of the law relative to Municipalities the Government had a right to watch the proceedings of this body, and concluded with saying that this reply closed the correspondence on the subject. The Editorial article of the Nacional quoted this 6th Article, which literally says that the Consejo Provincional is subject to the superintendence of the Consejo Departamental, and this Consejo Departamental to the Ministry of the Interior. Consequently Lisson was not quite correct in his assertion. After having breakfasted and washed in bed, I again lay down in the parlor, and Juan read to me Hubner's work till 1.30. We had now come as far as the Salt Lake City, the Mormons, Brigham Young, polygamy and the tabernacle. Hubner's opinion was that the importance of the Mormons was declining. I began to walk, or rather to limp a little, sustained on the right by Bryson, on the left by my stick. Afterwards I removed to the bedroom, and sitting upon the sofa I remodelled the diary of 1863 and listened to Bryson's reading Woodstock. At a later hour I returned to the parlor, where I spent the remainder of the day lying on the sofa. Bryson finished reading to me Prescott's Philip II, which work, as everybody knows, he did not live to conclude. Alejandro told me that the affair of the Eten Railway had been settled, and that Canevaro had offered to the Committee named by the shareholders of the Banco del Perú to treat with him, and consisting of Garcia Calderon, Forrero, and Heudebert, the sum of three-hundred thousand Soles, payable in five years with an interest of 6% p.a. and that this offer had been accepted. [263]

*Saturday, 16th of December 1876.* Last [. . .] pretty fairly, though not so soundly as the previous one, but awoke in the morning with a slight belly-ache, which did not fail to inconvenience me, the more so as the whole family had gone to Lima, Garland, Enriqueta, and the little ones at 7, Juan at 9, and I was at a loss what remedy to take. My breakfast consisted of a little broth and a cup of tea; afterwards by Aurelia's advice I took two Seidlitz powders which had their due effect. I rose at two, dictated my diary, and felt very weak and miserable.

I saw by the Nacional that a meeting of the shareholders of the Banco del Perú was convened for the 28th, to whose approbation Canevaro's offer would probably be submitted.

During the time of Balta's administration Enriqueta had endeavoured to make an emphiteutic purchase for 150 years of a large area covered with miserable buildings belonging to, and adjoining the Convents of San Francisco of which she held a lease for 10 years, not yet expired. At that time she obtained the consent of the whole community as well as of the Archbishop, but when the expediente was sent to the Government for the approval of the purchase, Balta personally ordered that it should not be dispatched, because he wanted the area for his soldiers, but could not yet take possession of it on account of Enriqueta's lease. During the four years of Pardo's Presidency nobody knew what had become of the Expediente. Some said it had been stolen, others it had been lost, at all events it did not make its appearance. Not many months back when Dr. Arenas was Minister of Justice, Alejandro, through his intimacy with Arenas' son Antonio, had another search made, and the expediente was not only found, but even handed o[_] to Alejandro who was allowed to keep it for several days. Now a new escrito was presented by Enriqueta in which she renounced [264] [...] she might have as present tenant, and demanded the public sale of the area in question. To this Dr. Teodoro de la Rosa, Minister of Justice, acceded ordering at the same time that the sale should be advertized in a daily paper for twenty days consecutively. Enriqueta chose La Sociedad as this paper had the least circulation in Lima. However the Monks of San Francisco read the advertizement, and presented an escrito demanding the postponement of the public sale. This was denied them by the judge M. A. Puente Arnao in whose Juzgado the sale was to be held this day at twelve exactly. However, when the family returned from Lima they told me that at the very last moment the sale had been suspended in consequence of a new escrito given in by the friars.

Garland at my request had been with José Canevaro who, if the offer of S/300,000 for the Eten Railway were approved of by the shareholders of the Banco del Perú, had ageed to release me of all the responsibility which I had taken upon myself when guaranteeing the Servicio of the S/30,000 often spoken of, if I paid him S/8000 cash, and ceded to him all my rights on the railway. It was the same amount which I had offered him many weeks ago, when he had offered for the railway only S/200,000. Juan thought I ought to have waited, and acted in concert with all the others guarantees, such as Varela, Ruden, Escobar, Irrigoyen, Delgado, Garcia y Garcia Unanue etc., but I myself wanted to get this heavy weight off my mind, and even should the other parties obtain hereafter better terms from Canevaro, I did not repent of what I had done. Candamo and Derteano were said to be interested with Canevaro in the purchase. In the course of the day I limped about a good deal, sustained by Bryson or Aurelia, and by my stick in the other hand. Enriqueta and Juan were certain that the swelling of my knee was gradually going down.

*Sunday, 17th of December.* Last night I was awake [...] hour and a half. This day I felt much better. [265] Juan told me that Derteano on his own account [_] ordered 100 Chinese from San Francisco for his estate, and if they answered his purpose, he would regularly repeat the order. He had also bought from a German, a tract of land close to his estate, with 50,000 mulberry trees with the intention of rearing silk-worms.

I again limped about a little, and though Ricardo read a few pages of Rahncke's Popes, the day was upon the whole, a very tedious one. Juan usually dined one day with the Garlands and one day with Ruden. In the evening he went regularly to the latter, with whom he remained from 8.30 till 10.30, and was sure of meeting there many visitors, such as Felipe Varela, José Maria Costas, Dr. Espinosa, DuBois, a German, partner of Graham Rowe & Co.; Böhl and others. As soon as he came home I was in the habit of going to bed, when he and Enriqueta examined my knee every night. Both were always as kind to me as if they were my real children.

*Monday, 18th of December 1876.* Last night I slept uncommonly well, being awake only for a few minutes. Enriqueta went to Lima by the 7 O'clock train. At about 8 Garland received a telegram from Guillermo, informing him that at 1 a.m. Eliza had been brought to bed of a little boy. Within these last few days Dr. Jorge Loayza, a lawyer of great repute, widower, I suppose about fifty years of age, had married Doña Ramona widow of Castañeda. To-day, the birthday of the President, a lunch was given to him and his lady in the quinta of Juan Rivera, by Pablo Vivero; Manuel Maria Valle; Carlos Pividal; Augusto Althaus; Ulises Delbois; Focion Mariategui; and Carlos Paz-Soldan; the most respectable of whom was no doubt Carlos Pividal.

Juan again read to me from Hubner's work. The opinion which I formed of Brigham Young the prophet [266] [_], and the creditor of nearly all the Mormons, was [_] he was a hypocrite, a rogue, and at the same time a clever, energetic and voluptuous man. He was born in 1801 in the State of Vermont, and was by trade a carpenter. He succeeded the first prophet of the Mormons, Jose Smith assassinated by his enemies, persuaded the Mormons to abandon Illinois, where they had resided hitherto, and to settle over to the Salt Lake. This migration went by the name of the Exodus. During the journey they suffered incredible hardships, and many died on the road. Young pretended, and his followers believed, or as I thought feigned to believe, that he was inspired by God. "Labour, and Faith" was the creed which he insisted upon; poligamy, he not only permitted, but ordained, on condition that the man were able to sustain the wives he took; but according to Hubner, the wives – who upon the whole had a dejected and melancholy appearance – frequently maintained their husban[_]. After Young the Prophet ranked the bishops and elders, all North Americans, whilst the lower classes of the Mormons were mostly from England, the refuse of the large towns from Wales, whence the greater part of the women, and a sprinkling from the Scandinavian Kingdoms. Young's missionaries generally addressed themselves to the most ignorant and the most destitute, they gave a short account of the creed, but dilated on the advantages and pleasures which awaited them in the New Jerusalem. Young's bankers – for he was said to possess millions of dollars – advanced the passage money, paid the expenses from New York to the Salt Lake, and on his arrival the immigrant received a piece of land and utensils for working the soil, but for all this outlay he became Brigham Young's debtor. The prophet himself had sixteen wives, and in 1871 forty eight children. Those who rank next to him must have a corresponding number, whilst the lower classes contended themselves with two wives. The Pacific Railway, which passes close to New Jerusalem, and Silver mines discovered in the neighbouring [_] which bring many immigrants to the vicinity, began [267] in 1871 to affect the seclusion, in which until [. . .] Brigham Young had been able to keep his 200,000 subjects from the surrounding world. My opinion was that at the death of Brigham Young, this un-natural system of Government would fall to pieces. At no great distance from the Salt Lake lies a small town called Corinne, in 1871 with 2000 inhabitants, the sworn enemies of the Mormons; according to Hubner this town was likely to progress in course of time. Dr. Middendorf arrived by the 5 O'clock train. After dinner he examined my knee, and – as I had expected – declared himself satisfied, for how could a Doctor do otherwise? He recommended me to continue the ointment prescribed by Dr. Espinosa, and bandaged my knee tightly, by which means he thought of giving more stability to the leg. When in bed the bandage was to be taken off, and again to be put on in the morning.

*Tuesday, 19th of December 1876.* For the first time since my illness I slept without awaking from 11 to 5.30. I received several letters; from C. W. Schutte, and A. Gibbs & Sons on business, nothing particular; friendly communications from my cousin Frances Creswell, from Henry Sieveking, and from Johannes Limpricht, all three as kind as I had any right to expect. Frances completed this year 57; she was exactly the same age as my son Juan. Limpricht wrote that the 680 Soles of which I had made him a present, four or five months ago, he had at once placed in his books to the credit of his nephew, Johannes Bobertag, the clergyman, to whom he had lent 3000 marks at the time of his marriage. Elizabeth and her daughter Emma were at the time, that is to say about the middle of November, in Moers, with her married daughter Maria. This morning I took my breakfast in the parlor, and managed to walk a few steps with the help of my stick only. The worst was that I was extremely weak. Juan read to me Hubner's work. We had [_] [268] [. . .] sit from Becker, who brought me Limpricht's letter, [_] was a very good fellow, but tremendous talker. I still hobbled about a little, and after dinner Bryson continued reading Woodstock. When Enriqueta took off the bandage at near 11, she was sure that the knee was a little more swollen than it had been in the morning.

*Wednesday, 20th of December 1876.* I slept well, but felt extremely weak this morning. Juan went up to Lima by the 11 O'clock train, thus I had no reading from him. For a short time I sat down in the corredor. Mariano La Fuente had died in Lima. He was the same who about a year back had a dreadful operation perfomed on his tongue where a cancer was then cut out. I believe the cancer reappeared, and brought about his death. He and his brother Ramon, still alive, are the sons of the late Basilio La Fuente of Arequipa, brother of our good friend Mariano Blas who also went to his account, perhaps a year ago.

The Government thought of sending a military commission to Europe in order to make themselves acquainted with the latest improvement in the science of war. It was said to be Prado's own idea, and was lauded in the

"Nacional". To me it appeared to be a new proof of the absolute want of common sense in the Executive. They owed millions and millions of Soles, could not pay their debts, and incurred this new, completely unnecessary expense.

*Thursday, 21st of December.* The last few nights I slept without awaking till half past five in the morning. I got on a little better with my walking, or rather limping, but the knee continued swollen. The day before yesterday Enrique had been out with Mr. Mould, the Architect, and three others, belonging to the Compañia de Obras Publicas y Fomento, to the Pantheon, where they measured the 36 square Varas which some time back I had bought from the Beneficencia, and probably this day a beginning had already been made with laying the foundation of the Chapel [269] there to be built on my account. It was [_] over Lima that Dionisio Derteano had promised to several ladies to give a magnificent ball in honor of the President's wife. This lady had however requested him to distribute the sum which he had intended to lay out in the festivity amongst the poor of Lima. Accordingly, he handed in to Doña Magdalena Ugarteche de Prado the sum of ten thousand Soles, in the distribution of which she had associated herself with Isabel Soyer, wife of José Vicente Oyague, with Doña Amalia wife of Pablo Vivero, and with the wife of Don Pedro Telmo Larrañaga, which last named I did not consider to be exactly fit for the purpose.

Juan read me this morning, again from Hubner's work; it was the description of an extremely interesting excursion from San Francisco to the big trees of Mariposa, and the valley of Yosemite. These enormous trees are the renowned Wellingtonia, which grow to the height of far above 300 feet, and the diameter of the one or the other is thirty feet. One was lying on the ground quite hollow, forming a tunnel, through the length of which Baron Hübner mounted on a small pony, rode, without being obliged to stoop.

By the 5 train came Dr. Middendorf, and after dinner he examined my knee. He now prescribed tepid baths, by means of which he expected to render the sinews of the knee which had become rather stiff, more flexible. Juan found it impossible to come to any arrangement with Garland about his debt to Schutte in Paris. Bryson finished Woodstock: the last scene in my opinion is the best of the whole work. Charles II after his restoration returns to London, accompanied by the most brilliant Cortege, and under the loudest acclamations of the people. On Black Heath sits a small circle, apart from the Multitude consisting of Sir Henry Lee, his [270] [_] Alice, her husband Col. Markham Everard, their children; the wild Cavalier Wildrake, the keeper Joceline Joliffe, with his wife Phoebe Mayflower, all these the principal personages in the novel. The king jumps from his horse and addresses a few words to every one of this group, mostly to the old graybearded man Sir Henry Lee, who, overpowered by an excess of joy and loyalty, expires as soon as the king had remounted his horse.

*Friday, 22nd of December.* The Philadelphia Exhibition had been visited in the course of the six months from 10th May to 10th November, by nine million persons of whom more than eight million paid entrance money.

Sugar continued to rise in Europe and such as had speculated in this produce here in Lima would undoubtedly make large profits. Graham Rowe & Co. were the principal speculators. All the owners of sugar estates were in high spirits, and the Banco Hipotecario was much benefitted by the sudden improvement in the situation of the Hacendados, the banks principal debtors.

*Saturday, 23rd of December.* This day I did not feel so well as the day before. I even walked with somewhat more difficulty, if walking it could be called, for at the utmost I moved twice around the sitting room, sometimes assisted by the one or the other, and by my stick in the right hand, sometimes leaning solely upon the latter. The mortal remains of General J. C. Torrico who died in Paris on the 25th March 1875 were brought to Callao some months ago and deposited there on board a pontoon. Yesterday there were conveyed per train, accompanied by a small cortege to the Chapel in the Pantheon, and this day they were solemnly deposited in a vault constructed for the purpose.

I saw by the papers that some gentlemen resident in Callao – amongst whom the only names known to me were Carlos Weiss, the German, and Champeaux, the Frenchman [271] who on account of La Société of Paris attended to the [_] Dársena business – intended to establish a bank in Callao with a Capital of one million Soles, say 1000 Shares of 1000 Soles each. They expected to succeed, because all the branch establishments of the Lima Banks had been closed. I thought they would find but few subscribers.

Of the statements which by order of Government the various banks established in Lima had to publish every fortnight, that which about this time appeared of the Banco de Lima was certainly the worst. On the 15th inst. this establishment held in coined silver S/180,404.16, in coined gold S/309; with Vales á la vista, notes of other banks etc. the cash came up to S/412,763.90, whilst the billetes in circulation amounted to S/2,921,722. The seventy five shares of this bank, which not long ago were sold by John, Peter, and Alice Gallagher at 40% had been resold to Valentin Gil at 50. Shares of the Banco Hipotecario had been sold at 71%, Cedulas at 90; bar silver fineness 997 at S/16 per mark; coined silver, premium 51%. Exchange on London fluctuated between 27 1/2 and 27d At 2.30 I took the tepid bath prescribed by Dr. Middendorf. I remained in the water a little more than twenty minutes, then went to bed, and slept about half an hour. For some hours I felt rather weak, but towards bed-time came round again. Perhaps once a week Manuel Pardo came from Lima in the evening to spend an hour or so with Ruden and the customary visitors; this night he had been there.

*Sunday, 24th of December 1876.* As usual I was awake before six, and was beyond measure low spirited; it was a cold, foggy morning. I could manage to walk by myself leaning only upon my stick. Little Corina had a bad cold, and coughed much. I saw by an article in the Eclectic that the Buddhists number nearly 500,000,000; Christians of all denominations 350,000,000 Brah[_] [272] [...] 120,000,000; Mohamedans 130,000,000 and Pag[_] 200,000,000. Jews were not mentioned, probably because the number was too insignificant. I saw by another article that the novel Jane Eyre, which at the time of its publication caused such a stir in the literary world, and which Mr. Coleman read to me about twenty year's ago here in Chorrillos in the rancho of General Sierra, was written by Charlotte Brontë, a young one might say untutored girl, brought up in a small place called Haworth in the moors of Yorkshire, without her mother, for she lost her when young, and with a father, who was an unfeeling selfish man.

I indexed part of my remodelled diary; Bryson read to me from the Eclectic the account given by a lady of her visit to Ragusa and to Cetinge, the Capital of Nicholas I, Prince of the Montenegrinos, then Ricardo read a few pages in Rahncke's Popes, we had a pretty long visit from Böhl and so six O'clock came on. Dr. Middendorf and Cudlip dined with the family, whilst I took my light dinner by myself in the parlour. The hours till bed time, 11 O'clock passed very heavily. Enriqueta suffered severely from migraine.

A general outcry, and with great justice, had been raised against Prado's nomination of a young son of Pablo Vivero, to be Vista in the Callao Custom House.

*Monday, 25th of December 1876.* When I awoke, after a good night's rest I found that Enriqueta had made me a very pretty Christmas present, viz.: a photograph of my wife taken in Paris in 1863, in a small black frame which she had hung up close to the head of my bed. I could now walk by myself, with the aid of my stick, but the knee was swollen a little, and pained when I leaned upon it. Juan read me from Hubner's work the description of Yokohama, which was quite a new town, built by English settlers, or rather merchants who had flocked thither at the time when the first treaty between Great Britain and Japan [273] and Japan was concluded. It takes its name fr [...] small Japanese village close by. Of European manufactures goods English cottons took by far the first place, Hubner did not say whether grey and white, or printed. I suppose they are the grey and white, calicoes and domestics. He also described a journey right through the country to the foot of an extinct volcano, Fujiyama, 14,000 feet high, which he did not ascend, but preferred extending the excursion to a holy town with its temple, no great distance off, called Yoshida. Afterwards Bryson read to me, and we indexed part of the remodelled diary, which kept us occupied till dinner. This meal I as usual took by myself in the parlour, whilst Guillermo, Jorge Valle, and Gregorio Benavides joined the family in the corredor. Garland, Benavides, and Valle played rocambor. Bryson read to me from the Eclectic a certain Mrs. Barkers letters from Maritzburg in Natal, South Africa. She complained bitterly of the weather and dreadful thunderstorms, of the shockingly bad roads and of the want of many comforts of life to which she had been accustomed, even in New Zealand.

*Tuesday, 26th of December 1876.* I was certainly getting better, slowly, but gradually. By the last steamer arrived Mejer, the notorious Chevalier d'industrie, once my secretary and lector, the some who introduced to me the Frenchman Duval, who cost me so dear; also George Petrie, some years ago the all powerful agent in Callao of the Pacific Steam Navigation Company; he had now come out in the employ of the Anglo Peruvian Guano Coy. Ld. to which Raphael & Co. had given their name, and in which were interested: Carlos Candamo, Arthur Heeren, Lescau, José Canevaro and others. Petrie related that Federicó Barreda not many years back believed to be worth ten million American Dollars, had been so completely ruined, principally by unfortunate railway speculations [274] [...] his old age had been obliged to accept a situation as clerk in a New York counting house. Juan read again to me from Hubner's work. His excursions in Japan were extremely interesting. I took my tepid bath, which did me a great deal of good, lay down for half an hour, but did not sleep. Though the time hung heavily on hand, nevertheless I got over it, and was anxiously looking forward for the time when I might again walk about freely and without difficulty. From an article in the Eclectic I was confirmed in the opinion hitherto entertained by me that Sir Joshua Reynolds did not rise to be a first rate painter. He was one of the first in the second rank, and painted mostly portraits.

*Wednesday, 27th of December.* This being again a working day, all went to town. The little ones were getting better of their cough. I now rose before breakfast, and to-day for the first time was again dressed; no more merely wrapped and covered up. I sat the whole morning in the corredor, and Enriqueta read to me part of a General history of England which I wrote for her in Spanish forty years back. Afterwards, I occupied myself with Bryson. I was told that in the previous day horse races had been held, the net proceeds of which were dedicated to the contruction of the new Chorrillos Church, which Doña Petronila, Manuel Pardo's mother, had taken under her particular protection, but which as yet was far from being concluded. In the evening Enriqueta had a visit from her good friend Isabel Coloma de Canseco, who, a decided anti-Pardista, told me in the course of conversation that Manuel Pardo and Manuel Francisco Benavides were the candidates for the Directorship of the Beneficiencia, and that the latter had the protection of the Government.

*Thursday, 28th of December.* The daily papers informed their readers, that the day before yesterday a great lunch was given to General La Cotera in the Exhibition Palace, by Dr. Saavedra, Pablo Vivero, and others. José Canevaro, 2nd Vice-President, [_] all the Ministers, also Scheel and Von der Heide, the [275] President's brother-in-law had been present. [. . .] his great exploits, the victory of Yacango, were extolled to the very skies. It was a decidedly Pradista meeting. Of Pardo's friends I did not notice a single one. Juan read to me Hubner's work. We had then a visit from Col. Vargas, and only at 2.30 I found time to dictate to Bryson. An hour later I took my tepid bath. With my walking I got on nicely, but began to feel rheumatic pains in my left arm. After dinner Bryson began reading to me one of Lever's novels called Davenport Dann; as far as he had read it I liked it very well. From 9 to 10, at which hour I went to bed, I spent a miserable time. I had the severe rheumatic pain already spoken of, and did not know what to do with myself. Julia Cavenecia, Federico Bergmann's widow, was with Enriqueta.

*Friday, 29th of December.* At 6 O'clock I was awake but remained in bed till 10.30, when the Doctor came who examined my knee, which, though much better was still considerably bigger than the sound, the right one. For my rheumatic pain he prescribed external frictions as well as a medicine to be taken four times a day. From Hubner's work Juan read me the account given by him of the audience which the Mikado of Japan granted him in a pavilion, not in his imperial palace. Baron Hübner was accompanied by Mr. Adams, Chief of the English Legation, and by an English interpreter belonging to this Legation. At the extremity of the room, about twenty four feet long and 18 wide, without a single piece of furniture, the floor covered with a straw mat, sat the Mikado, immovable upon a tabouret, plainly dressed in a silk tunic. On one side stood his two first Ministers, on the other the two principal agents in the revolution of 1868 which had crushed the old aristocracy, and w[_] now introducing European reforms. The Mikado, who called and believed himself to be a son of God, sat quite immovable, and when he spoke murmured indistinctly. His [276] [_] were repeated by one of his Ministers, and translated by the interpreter. The purport of his words was that he had been informed that Baron Hübner had filled various Diplomatic posts in Europe, and that he should be glad if he, the Baron would communicate to the Ministers anything which might contribute to the well-being of his the Mikado's empire. To this short speech Hübner made an appropriate reply, which was again translated. Neither on entering nor on withdrawing did the Mikado vouchsafe to salute them; he was a man of about twenty, and had a rather insignificant face, somewhat lighted up when he spoke. After leaving the pavilion Hübner and his companions were conducted to another by the Ministers, where refreshments were offered them. With these Ministers, as well as with the leaders of the revolution he dined more than once. Of the remainder of the day I had nothing to say. Bryson continued reading Davenport Dunn.

*Saturday, 30th of December.* I slept soundly from eleven to five O'clock, and again from five to six, from six to seven, from seven to eight, and from eight to half past nine; this last sleep was with me rather unusual.

Juan went to town at 9 O'clock; his object was to collect from the Gas Company his, Schutte's, and my dividend of 2 1/2% on our respective shares. I could walk well enought if once I was on my legs, but the getting up was rather difficult and always gave me a slight pain in the knee.

Maria's and Corina's cough had decidedly changed into whooping-cough; they expectorated a great deal, and during the night allowed Enriqueta hardly any rest. In the meeting of the members of La Beneficiencia, Manuel Pardo had been elected first Director by a majority of 35 to 23 which last number M. F. Benavides had. Second director had been chosen J. Ignacio Elguera, Pardo's Minister for Finance by 55 votes. In the meeting of the shareholders of the Gas Company, Guillermo had been [277] named to examine the acccounts of last year, by one thousand and odd votes; Ruden, who voted in his favor represented more than eight hundred. Calisto Pfeiffer had about six hundred votes, mostly those of José Vicente Oyague. The remuneration was to be S/300, which would not come amiss to him. Dreyfus had declared no dividend for the year 1875. Juan had spoken to Scheel on the subject, who said that he could not declare a dividend for the present as long as they had not come to an arrangement with the Peruvian Government regarding the heavy claims – I believe thirteen million Soles – the latter made upon them. This made a great difference in Juans and my yearly income, for in former years we had received regularly towards the end of December somewhat about 9% on our joint S/100,000 for which we were interested in Dreyfus contract. In Ecuador a revolution had been brought about by General Veintemilla, chief of the so called liberal party, who had defeated Govenment's troops and accordingly overturned the authority of President Borrero, who had followed in the footsteps of Gabriel Garcia Moreno, who was assassinated a few months back.

*Sunday, 31st of December.* I was told that on the previous evening in the meeting of the members of the Municipality, or Consejo Provincial of Lima, Aurelio Garcia y Garcia, Pardo's late Minister for the Interior had been elected Alcalde.

We did not make great progress in the indexing of the remodelled diary being interrupted by a long visit from Anibal de la Torre. Hardly was he gone when my tepid bath was ready. This and my repose in bed, again took up an hour. We had then a visit from Macandrew, and upon the whole I felt pretty well the whole day. I could walk with comparative ease and my arm did not pain me much. After dinner Juan [278] [...] with Ruden. Garland went out to play rocambor. Enrique and Alejandro went to a ball given in Lima in the Club de la Union, and thus Geraldo, who had nowhere to go to, kept Enriqueta and me company. Don Electro Corso paid us a visit, and the evening hours passed more rapidly than they usually did. Geraldo told me that when in Japan, all the members of the Peruvian Legation, he of the number, had had an audience from the Mikado. They had been the first of all Foreign Legations, who had driven in a coach to the very door of the palace. They, like Baron Hübner, were received in a large saloon without furniture, boarded prettily, and not covered with a mat. The Mikado sat at the one extremity, and on both sides stood the high functionaries; the Minister for Foreign Affairs and several inferior employes, dressed in dress coats in European fashion, the Mikado and the remainder in Japanese tunics. Garcia delivered his credential in a golden box to an employé who handed it to the Minister for Foreign Affairs; the Mikado made a short speech in Japanese to which Garcia replied in Spanish; the translation of both speeches in English had been previously communicated to both parties. Every member of the Legation was presented to the Mikado who nodded to each of them. After taking leave they had retired backwards, their face twined towards the Mikado, and there being at the end of the saloon a low step which they had not noted, one or two of them were on the point of falling.

Past eleven O'clock I was in bed. [279]

## 1877

*Monday, 1st of January.* One thousand eight hundred and seventy six was gone. What a year had it been to me!

I did not feel so well as yesterday. I walked with less ease. The whooping-cough of the little girls was very bad; last night they did not allow Enriqueta a wink of sleep, and Corina's nose bled frequently. Whilst we were indexing the remodelled diary Dr. José Maria Pezet came in. After him General Pezet, and before they were gone, Federico Palacios and his wife Mercedes Villacampa, whom, together with the latter's father, Enriqueta had invited to dinner. Of course I had to be with them, at least until dinner time. Alfred Böhl called, and was requested to remain. From 6.30 till 11 when I went to bed the time passed very heavily. I was by myself did not feel well, had no inclination to join the others, and at the same time politeness impeded my being read to either by Ricardo or Bryson.

In the course of the day Middendorf had been with me; my knee was not yet in its normal state.

*Tuesday, 2nd.* Last night I slept from 11 till 7 this morning, which was something quite uncommon since my indisposition. I had little pain in the arm, but did not walk as readily as I did on Saturday.

Hubner's promenade round the Globe; Walter Scott's biography of Swift, and Lever's novel Davenport Dunn are books, each interesting in its way, and they helped to while away many an hour. The last advices from Europe were not of a warlike nature. In a speech delivered by Von Bismark in the Reichstag, he had informed his audience that the three Emperors continued to [...] [280] [...] and friendly terms.

In the United States it was not yet finally settled who of the two candidates for the Presidency, Hayes, the candidate for the Northerns, or Tilden, the candidate for the Southernes, would have the majority, two or three votes at the utmost. In Mexico things looked black. A certain General Iglesias had declared war against the President Lerdo de Tejada, and the third party adhered to Porfiro Diaz, President of the Supreme Court of Justice, who in Mexico answers the same purpose as a Vice President in other Republics. In Bolivia the President Frias, who took the helm after the death of Adolfo Balivian, had been ousted by a military revolution headed by Genl. Daza.

*Wednesday, 3rd of January 1877.* This morning I myself carefully examined my knee and I found that the flesh was somewhat swollen just above it. I walked with comparative ease.

We determined to return to Lima, mainly by the advice of Dr. Middendorf, who recommended a change of Climate for the cure of the two little girls' whooping-cough. Enriqueta was very busy making the necessary arrangements for our departure and with paying a few farewell visits. At 4 O'clock a.m. died here in Chorrillos Admiral Domingo Valle Riestra, at the age of 68. In the evening we had a visit from our neighbour Federico Panizo and his wife Manuela Orbegoso.

*Thursday, 4th.* I felt pretty well, and could walk with less difficulty than on previous days. Dr. Middendorf, who came just when we had done breakfast, carefully examined my knee and again bandaged it; it was undoubtedly much better than it had been, but still looked round and swollen compared to the sound one. Juan read me a long time from Hubner's work, from which I took a few particulars. The Mikado has for centuries back been the spiritual chief and been looked upon as the Son of [...]. [281] He resided in Kiyota. The Shogun, the temporal chief, or, as [_] name denotes, the general-in-chief though of great power and influence all over the country, was not the Mikados equal, but his inferior. In 1854 a North American squadron commanded by Admiral Perry, forced the Japanese Govt. to open the country to foreigners, and by a treaty concluded in 1854 or 55 with the Shogun, erroneously believed to be absolute temporal chief, two ports were opened to the North Americans. In 1858 the English and French after their fortunate campaign against China the former represented by Lord Elgin, the latter by Baron Gros, insisted upon the Japanese Government granting to them what they had granted to the North Americans, and new treaties were concluded, which opened five ports to the said powers. In later years Prussia, Belgium, Russia, and Austria, obtained the same. From 1858 to 68 the Japanese nation was in a state of ferment, and in 1868 a revolution broke out, the details of which it is difficult to understand. The Daimios are feudatory princes, who, each the head of a powerful clan, though acknowledging the Mikado as their Suzerain rule, or at all events ruled with a nearly absolute power over extensive provinces of the Empire. Four of them, who were the most influential, guided by their counsellors, probably more clever men than they themselves, formed common cause with the Mikado, and overturned the authority of the Shogun, who, after some unsuccessful resistance, and more than one battle, abandoned Yeddo, to which town the Mikado removed, and made it his capital. The four Daimios, whose watchword was destitution of the Shogun and expulsion of the barbarians (the foreigners), laid at the feet of the Mikado the absolute feudatory power they had exercised each over his expective provinces but were reinstalled by the Mikado as Immperial Governors of the same Provinces. The lesser Daimios followed their example, and to judge from Hübner these latter were obliged to fulfil what they had offered, whilst the four powerful ones remained exactly the same as they had been before with the [282] exception that they allowed their feudatory followers – Sumara[_] to form the Imperial army to be uniformed and drilled in the European fashion. The expulsion of the foreigners was no more thought of; on the contrary the Mikado ratified the treaties concluded by the Shogun, and continued to introduce in a, in my opinion reckless manner, European innovations. Nevertheless, I must confess that since Hubner was there more than five years had elapsed and as yet no reaction had taken place in favor of the old institutions; even the religion of the country, Buddhaism, was attacked by the reformers and many convents had been suppressed. At the same time, if Hübner may be believed, the hatred against Christianism continued unaltered and unchangable. The finances were in a dilapidated condition, and only paper money besides some copper coin was in circulation.

In Lima, in the elections of the new members of the Municipality, the adherents of Prado preponderated.

Bryson and I occupied ourselves with remodelling my old diary. We had come now as far as our stay in Vichy in May 1863, which was written in Lima by Mejer, and strange to say, his flowery, sometimes incorrect, sometimes very pretty English, gave me more trouble to correct to my liking than my own, no doubt in many instances inferior dictation.

In the evening Enriqueta had visits from Federico Palacios and his wife Mercedes, whose little girl Maria quite as spoiled as our own Maria, had kept Enriqueta's children company since last Monday; from Trinidad Cisneros; from Dolores Puch, widow of General Deustua, and from Alejandro's wife. I was in my bedroom, listening to Bryson's reading Davenport Dunn.

*Friday, 5th of January 1877.* Enriqueta with the servants was up very early in the morning. We breakfasted at 9.30 and before 12 O'clock all was properly arranged and put away; the rooms were shut up, and our luggage, not less than twenty packages conveyed to the terminus. I was [283] to have been carried in a chair by cargadores, but as they did not come in time I walked onfoot, and sustained by Col. Juan N. Vargas, Enriqueta's compadre, on the left and by my stick on the right side. I reached the terminus just in time, a little tired to be sure, but without much pain in my knee. From the Lima terminus to our house we drove. Nearly the whole day was taken up with receiving the luggage. I however made a beginning with installing myself in the small room which was my dear Mariquita's budoir, and which looks into the garden. At ten in the evening Garland and Juan accompanied the corpse of Admiral Valle Riestra from the railway terminus to the Church of La Merced. Bryson read to me Davenport Dunn, and Rafael Velarde and family paid us a visit.

The object of Palacios' and Basagoytia's voyage to Europe was a complete mystery. Rafael gave various versions of the same, I was sure none the correct one. He further told us that La Puerta had been raised to the first Vice Presidency by the influence of Pardo. He was also of opinion that Buenaventura Elguera would be chosen President of the Consejo Departamental, of which, he, Rafael, was a member.

*Saturday, 6th of January 1877.* Twelfth day. I had to remain in bed till a much later hour than I should have liked, because Middendorf, who wanted to examine my knee did not come till nine O'clock. The knee was nothing worse for yesterday's exercise; on the contrary, it got better day by day but very slowly. This forenoon Bryson was already writing in my new office. Juan and Garland were in the Merced at the funeral of Valle Riestra, and accompanied his mortal remains to the pantheon. The former was not satisfied with the manner in which they were laying the foundation of the chapel; the mortar, he said, had too much sand and too little lime. [284] [_] the forenoon Bryson began removing the books from my library for we had determined to take this piece of furniture out of my former office, now occupied by Juan, and to place it again in our dormitory, whither I intended to remove as soon as my leg was well. Mariquita's bed was to remain where it stood. When Bryson was gone I had a long day before me. Ricardo began reading to me out of a German monthly publication called the Rundschau, but as its style was very heavy, and Ricardo himself did not understand everything he read, I could not take the slightest interest in it, and I begged him to leave off.

In the evening Bryson continued with Davenport Dunn; when I went to Enriqueta's room I had the pleasure of meeting there Doña Dolores Puente. Corina was very unwell; besides the whooping-cough she suffered from fever.

*Sunday, 7th of January.* Bryson continued carrying over my books from the library, and was with me till 2 O'clock. Not one visitor came in to interrupt the monotony of the day, very different from former times when somebody or other alway called upon my wife. Ricardo read a little from Rahncke's Popes, which at all events was intelligible and interesting.

Garland dined with José F. Canevaro, the second Vice President. Juan went at 8 p.m. to pay a visit to Ford, of Dreyfus house, lately returned from Europe.

*Monday, 8th of January.* Little Corina was nearly quite well. Bryson finished carrying over the books. Some pieces of furniture were replaced in the small room occupied by Doña Angela Villena when with us, and which adjoins my present office. I continued limping about, and though in my opinion the tepid bath did me but little good, Middendorf insisted upon my continuing with the same. Ford confirmed last night to Juan what we had already heard before, that [_] London the firm of Dreyfus had been sued by the English [285] holders of Peruvian Bonds, for the payment of several cou[_] as well as for the payment of such bonds as were to be redeemed annually. The suit was carried before the Court of Chancery where the verdict was given against the bondholders. In France Dreyfus had been sued before the Tribunal de la Seine, and the lawyer who pleaded for him was M. Grévy, present President of the Chamber of Deputies. In the course of the day we were busy arranging the room adjoining my office. The long suite of rooms, formerly occupied by Mariquita and myself, looked to me quite desolate though not a piece of furniture had been taken away. This evening was married in the house of Enrique Canaval, his sister-in-law Amalia Bolivar, to Felipe Barreda y Osma, eldest son of Don Felipe. The two daughters of Bolivar, viz.: Amalia and Enriqueta, Canaval's wife, are cousins of Manuel Pardo, their mother being Doña Rosaria, sister of the late Dr. Felipe Pardo. Bolivar, one of the gerentes of the Banco La Providencia, lived separate from his wife since many years.

*Tuesday, 9th of January 1877.* Every morning before I got up Enriqueta bandaged my infirm knee, and before I went to sleep at night she again removed the bandage.

I of course breakfasted and dined with the Garlands and Juan, and after Bryson was gone in the evening, spent the few hours till bed time with Enriqueta, sometimes together with her brother. Garland was frequently out playing at rocambor. I really should not have known what to do with myself had Enriqueta and Juan not been with me.

About a fortnight or three weeks back Juan Garland, who had for about four months filled the situation of cashkeeper in the Empresa del Carguio de Guano in the Lobos islands, with an excellent salary, returned to his paternal home without a rial in his pocket. What he had done with his money, why he had come, whether turned off, or by his own accord, and what he intended to do of all this I knew nothing. [286] […] O'clock I took my tepid bath in the bath on Garland's side of the house, which, exactly like our own is very inconvenient. It is so long that when stretched out I cannot touch the two ends with my head and feet, and at the same time so high that with my weak leg I have the greatest difficulty in getting out.

Through Alejandro I obtained a bill for C. W. Schutte, of 14,000 francs, 90 d/st., at 2 francs 90ct as near as possible equal to 28 pence per Sol, drawn by Dorca Ayulo & Co. of Lima on their Paris firm.

*Wednesday, 10th of January.* I did not feel quite so well as on the previous day. I walked with less ease and had a most disagreeable itching all over the body. At 9 p.m. when Enriqueta and I were sitting by ourselves in her salita, Enrique and Carlos Cox came in. Enrique the elder came to take leave, it being his intention to embark on the 14th via Panamá for Hamburg, whence he had received a telegraphic dispatch from one of his sisters married there, to a certain Kalenberg, who had suddenly fallen dangerously ill. These two Coxes are sons of William Cox, many years partner of Thomas Hoyle of Trujillo. They are men of property, seen in the very best society, and are doing business partly as brokers partly as discounters, dealers in public securities on their own account. They were, I should think, not quite so active as Alejandro, but the money they possessed gave them an advantage over him.

*Thursday, 11th of January.* Dr. Middendorf came when I was still in bed; he examined my knee, which was certainly a little more swollen than it had been; he ordered, above all, rest, next to this, some liquid to be put upon it every three hours, and against the itching of my body another somewhat oily liquid, which made me remain in bed till near two O'clock for I wished it to dry, before putting on my inner clothes. In the meanwhile Bryson, with the assistance of some cargadores removed my library from Juan's room, and put it up in my wife's and my bedroom. I heard from Alejandro [287] that many bills were offered for sale at 27 3/4 – purchaser[_] stood out for 28 pence.

*Friday, 12th of January 1877.* I again rose late, for the same reason as yesterday. By the advice of Doña Josefa Bazo, who had come to spend the day with Enriqueta, the latter rubbed my whole body with pure common brandy of the country, which did me much good. The swelling of my knee was again going down. News had been received from Guayaquil, that the house of Luzzaraga, of late managed by Thomas Carlos Wright, the eldest son of the late General, had stopped payment. In the Congress the Government had suffered two defeats. It had been resolved that the telegraphs were to be managed by the Government itself, not to be let to the best bidder, which latter was the plan of the Government, and secondly, the contract concluded by J. A. Garcia y Garcia, Minister for Foreign Affairs, during the short time that he was Minister for the Interior, with Oliphant & Co. for the importation of free Chinese labourers, had been disapproved. The contract between the Government and Henry Meiggs for the prolongation of the Oroya Railway to the Cerro de Pasco and for the working of the entire mineral district, not owned and worked by other miners, had been signed and this approval already been telegraphed to John Meiggs, who was at present in England, solely for the purpose of raising the funds required for such an enormous undertaking.

*Saturday, 13th of January.* The itching over the whole body, of which I was complaining arose from a very slight cutaneous eruption, which, I expected would soon disappear. I continued limping about, without making much progress. The little girls were getting better of the whooping-cough, but Corina was always ailing; sometimes she suffered from fever, on other occasions from diarrhœa, and to her mother she caused many an anxious hour. Enriqueta and I really led a sad life.

This evening we had a long and agreeable visit [288] [_] Alfred Böhl. I saw from the Patria that the debt of the Empire of Brazil external, internal and floating, amounted to (£72,000,000) Seventy two millions pounds Sterling, and that the annual revenue, as well as the expenses, came up to between twelve and thirteen million pound Sterling.

*Sunday, 14th of January 1877.* The following was my present way of living, for a certainty not a very interesting one; I rose late, for though I was invariably awake by daylight at somewhat past five, I again fell asleep an hour or two later. Enriqueta came in, bandaged my leg, and rubbed my body with brandy; we breakfasted at ten; only Juan and Enriqueta made the meals somewhat agreeable. Bryson came a little past 10.30; he read the Nacional, I dictated my daily diary, and then in order to leave him time to write four or five pages in the remodelled diary, I did not know what to do with myself, lay down on the sofa, walked about a little, arranged my papers, went to Enriqueta and so on; for about an hour we corrected the old diary which was to me the most agreeable occupation. For the last half hour Bryson read to me; we were now finishing Scott's biography of Dean Swift. If Juan did not go to Chorrillos, he read me Hubner's work till dinner-time. It was on the 21st June 1870 when the French Consul, the French Sisters of Charity, French Missionaries, three Russians, and two or three other Europeans were massacred in Tientzing by the Chinese mob. We sat at dinner from six till near seven. Bryson read till 8.30, still in Davenport Dunn by Lever. The last hours of the day till near eleven I was with Enriqueta, frequently by ourselves, she had always a cup of tea for me and in bed dressed my knee.

This day, when Bryson had gone at 2 O'clock, Ricardo read to me for more than an hour, Rahncke's Popes. Since the time of Urban VIII, who sat on the throne whilst the thirty years war raged in Germany the power of the [289] Popes had been gradually declining, and it was [...] lowest ebb, at the beginnig of the French revolution, when Rome was taken, and Pius VI carried off as prisoner to France, where he died in 1799. It was on the 21st July 1773 that Pope Clement XIV, whose name had been Ganganelli, dissolved the order of the Jesuits. Afterwards I had an agreeable visit from Vicente Gonzales, and his son-in-law, the North American Du Bois. Juan had gone to Chorrillos, and in the evening Enriqueta and I were by ourselves till about nine, when Rafael Velarde, wife, and Zoila, came in and remained till eleven.

*Monday, 15th of January 1877.* Bryson collected for me 4% dividend on my shares in the Banco La Providencia and when he came back he accompanied me to the office of the Insurance Company Lima, Calle de Judios, where a meeting of the Shareholders was to take place at 2 p.m. I was there long before the hour fixed upon, when the gerente Carlos Elizalde read to me the Actas of the meetings of the Directory, at which I had not been present; also the yearly informe drawn out by him, and signed by all the Directors. Moscoso Melgar, who was the next to come, told me that the Delegates of the four associated banks had chartered tonnage for about ten or eleven thousand tons of guano to Mauritius, Barbadoes, and another island in the West Indies, whose name he did not remember. In Mauritius, the Guano went consigned to the correspondent of Dreyfus – in Barbadoes to Emilio Mora. It was nearly 3 O'clock before we sat down and after all there were but eleven or twelve; of the Directors, Moscoso Melgar, Chavez, Carlos Prevost – chosen in lieu of Carroll – Jose Maria Peña, and I. The informe was approved without any observation. We declared a dividend of 18%, 6% paid in June last, and 12% now to be paid. The Reserve fund, which did not yet come up to S/*200,000* was about S/1000 less than it was in the 31st December 1875 [290] [. . .] debited with somewhat more than S/14,000, the [_] debt of Mazzini, and only credited with S/13,000 at the end of the year. Three Directors went out by rote, viz.: Moscoso Melgar, José Maria Peña, and I; re-elected were: I, with 42 votes out of 49; Moscoso Melgar with 37; and John Mathison with 32; Peña had only 20. Valdivieso, the head clerk in the Company's office, accompanied me home. Going upstairs was easy to me; in the descent lay the difficulty.

In the evening Mr. George T. Pinto was with us for nearly an hour. I was very glad of it, because it whiled away the time. In the course of last week shares of the Banco del Perú, perhaps 60, had been bought by Escobar at 40% discount.

*Tuesday, 16th of January.* Whilst Bryson was copying the remodelled diary, Juan read to me for some time Hübner's promenade. He was now in China, and confirmed in every respect what is but too well known, viz.: the cruelty of the Chinese laws; torture and executions are resorted to on the slightest occasion. Little Corina was again very unwell; this evening she had such a violent fever that at 11 p.m. Middendorf was sent for. She was a great favorite, not only with the whole family, but also with the servants. Enriqueta again spoke of changing climate: La Chosica on the Oroya Road, Magdalena, and Chorrillos were spoken of. I thought that if the family actually left Lima, the preference would always be given to Chorrillos. Enriqueta was thankful for everything I did for them, but Garland, I believe was unacquainted with the word "thanks".

*Wednesday, 17th of January.* Juan Martin Larrañaga, a native of Spain, had died at an advanced age here in Lima. I did not recollect whether I had mentioned in the course of my long diary that about the year 1831 or 32 he was the chief of that iniquitous band of ruffians, who in Arequipa planned the attack on, and the murder of severaI muleteers who had to take down to the port of Islay a large amount of specie. In those years the road from Arequipa [291] [_] the Coast was considered so safe that the largest amou [. . .] always went without military escort. The muleteers, and two or three young men from the houses were looked upon as sufficient. Knowing this, the plan had been formed; amongst the set was however a young Lavalle, who though a spend thrift, and good for nothing fellow, had been willing to attack, and rob, but when murder was spoken of he drew back, and denounced the plan to the Arequipa authorities, which was accordingly frustrated. Enriqueta, at my request, began looking over, and arranging the contents of the two large presses, which stood in the little azotea. My dear wife had like me the habit of never throwing away anything, and thus Enriqueta found a great many useless things, and bits of stuff, which she took away to divide amongst her poor acquaintances.

We were by ourselves in the evening. Only Middendorf came at a late hour. Juan had gone to Chorrillos.

*Thursday, 18th of January 1877.* It became known that Henry Meiggs had at the last moment refused to sign the contract of which I spoke on the 12th, not that he drew back from what he had agreed to, but because the Government continued to add new conditions, which had not formed part of the original agreement.

We saw by the papers that the Minister of Finances Dr. Aranivar had refused to ratify the valuation made by appraisers (peritos) of the plant, which means the fixtures and movables belonging to the Company which had hitherto carried on the loading of guano vessels, and which in virtue of a contract between the Company and the Government had to be taken by the latter at a fair valuation; but this valuation the peritos had run up to the enormous sum of three million three hundred thousand Soles, and Aranivar very properly refused to acknowledge the same as correct. When I was still in bed Middendorf came and examined my knee, which was gradually recovering its proper, and natural shape, but strength I had not, and walking continued to be difficult and [292] [...] ful. Enriqueta cleared out two chests of drawers in Mariquita's boudoir, a very trying job for the poor woman. By the North Steamer I received a letter from C. W. Schutte extremely polite; another from Sieveking, handing account current. His son-in-law Behn, a man sixty years of age, he told me, had lost his entire fortune, and was again looking out for a situation in a counting house. Six children of his left him by his late wife Theresa, Sieveking's daughter, he would very likely be obliged to take care of, because their father had now no means to sustain them. By the same North Steamer arrived from Europe Pedro Galvez, hitherto Peruvian Minister in Paris; also the notorious Andrés Alvarez Calderon, and Mercedes Castañeda de Villamil, who for many many years had resided in Versailles. She was the sister of Melchor Velarde's wife; some said that her husband Emeterio Villamil, who had abandoned her, was still alive, others, that he was dead. From Valparaiso had come Amalia Riglos, widow of Dr. Francisco Moreyra.

*Friday, 19th of January 1877.* This day passed over as quietly as all the days had done since our return from Chorrillos. I began removing part of my clothes from the rooms which Juan now occupied to my new office. In the Evening Enriqueta and I were quite by ourselves for Garland, suffering from bellyache, had retired to bed and it was past ten when Juan came home from his visits.

At about 11 there was an alarm of fire in the printing office of El Nacional, Calle de Melchor-Malo, but in half an hour the noise subsided.

*Saturday, 20th of January.* Juan finished reading to me Hubner's work. In my opinion the lives of all foreigners who live in the interior of China, even those of the diplomatic agents, run great risk, at all events I should not like to take up my residence there on any account. In the [_] the foreigners are safer because they are always under the [293] [_]otection of the men-of-war of different nations. [_] is quickly gaining in commercial importance, and not only Canton, but even Hong Kong will soon be left far behind by this new thriving port. Hübner says that in one year the amount of business done between the United Kingdom and China – I suppose export and import jointly – came up to forty two million pounds sterling. Last night's Nacional made known that the Consejo Departamental did not admit my claim for a reduction in the patente of last year, and I had to pay the thousand Soles yearly – which was a downright robbery. The United States Guano Company wrote me that they could not pay the twenty five thousand Soles which they owed me, and which were long overdue; they proposed to pay on the 22nd together with the interest then due S/1000 cash, and to give three pagarées of 8000 Soles each, with interest, and at six months. The Comercio said that in the suit of the bondholders against Dreyfus, the Tribunal de la Seine had decided that Dreyfus should "dar cuenta"; what was meant by this expression I could not say, whilst the "Patria", the organ of Dreyfus in Lima, affirmed that the bondholders had been non-suited. Juan went out to Chorrillos.

*Sunday, 21st of January 1877.* Bryson was with me till two O'clock. Garland dined with Villacampa and Federico Palacios, and as soon as he came home he went to bed. Enriqueta and I had with us, first Francisco Velarde, no bright genius, afterwards Francisca Cardenas de Benavides.

*Monday, 22nd of January.* Juan, who came in from Chorrillos had spoken with Ford, Dreyfus' partner; the sentence of the French Tribunal de primera Instancia had been, firstly that the bondholders had no right to embargo the guano in Dreyfus hands; and secondly that within three months Dreyfus should present to the Tribunal a statement of their accounts [294] [...] vian Government. In Brooklyn, the theatre had been destroyed by fire, and many lives been lost.

In London the Peruvian Consul, Manuel de la Quintana, had stopped payment; he was a natural son of Mrs. Elias' father and when in Lima was known as Manongo Bolon, a nickname given him on account of his stoutness; he was always servicable and good natured, but having married an English lady, lived by far beyond his income, and was by no means exact in pecuniary matters; thus for instance, not very long ago the Archbishop of Lima requested him to buy a carriage for him, and at the same time remitted the money. The coach was ordered, sent out to Lima, received by the Archbishop, but was not paid for by Quintana, and the Archbishop being applied to by the London coachmaker, had to pay for it the second time.

*Tuesday, 23rd of January.* All I could say was that I was by no means the same man I had been twelve months back. My sight was worse than at that time; as yet I could not walk – or at least not venture down stairs – and for the moment

I suffered from a cold, my bowels were out of order and I felt a continual itching all over the body: these last three ailments I trusted I should soon get rid of; but, what was the worst of all, my good and elastic spirits of which I formerly boasted, were gone.

*Wednesday, 24th of January.* Ricardo finished reading to me Rahncke's Popes. On the 7th August 1814 Pius VII re-established the order of Jesuits. In 1829 when the Duke of Wellington was Prime Minister, the Bill for the Catholic Emancipation passed both houses. In the evening Enriqueta and I had visits from Mrs. Pinto, and her two daughters, Leonor and Rosa, very nice people; whilst they were with us, Manuel Costas called with his two daughters. I really wondered that he came, because the whole period of his Vice Presidency we had hardly taken any notice of him: he was a very old, and I may say good friend of ours, not so clever as his brother José Maria, but very good natured. [295]

*Thursday, 25th of January 1877.* Having passed a [_] bad night I fell asleep in the early hours of the morning, so that I was still in bed when Dr. Middendorf called. He and I looked at my left knee; it was much better, but not yet like the right one; for the first time for the last ten weeks I again ventured to put on the boot on my left foot.

In the course of the forenoon Mr. Linich, in former years partner in the Lima branch of Huth's house, now in the same capacity in Valparaiso, and on his way to Europe via Panamá, called upon Juan. I also saw him, and amongst other things he told us that in the commercial community of Tacna silver was exclusively the circulating medium; the Lima Bank notes nobody took, nobody paid.

The Banco Anglo Peruano, of which establishment at the time of its foundation such great expectations were entertained, was liquidating. Jameson, the head manager, had come hither from Iquique, and Oscar Heeren and Rafael Canevaro, the gerentes, had lost their situation.

Juan began reading to me another French book called Cinq Mars, written by Le Comte Alfred de Vigny. Cinq Mars was the young Frenchman who, for some time the favourite of Louis XIII fell a victim to the King's moral debility, and to Richlieu's unrelenting despotism. He was the second son of the Marquis D'Effiat, and his christian name was Henry.

Garland had gone to Chorrillos to dine with Gallagher and when Bryson had done reading to me at 8.15 p.m. I found with Enriqueta and Juan two sisters, Moreyra, the one wife of General Freyre; the other wife of Hulsenbeck. There was also Pedro Mascaro, just arrived from Paris, brother of Felipa and of Rosa, the unfortunate wife of Andres Alvarez Calderon.

*Friday, 26th of January.* Exchange on London fluctuated between 28 and 28 1/2 pence. Rehder told me that Scheel had offered him £2000 at 30d the bills to be given on the 27 March, whilst the money was to be paid cash down. He had not accepted the proposal. From Alejandro I learned that for [296] [...] about £21,000 had passed through his hands, whi[_] he had bought at 28d and resold, partly at 27 3/4, partly receiving a brokerage of 1/4%.

In the evening Bryson finished reading to me the long novel Davenport Dunn by Lever, which, though very amusing, does however not stand on a level with Walter Scott's or Bulwer's master pieces.

*Saturday, 27th of January 1877.* I passed a shockingly bad night, coughing incessantly; at four Enriqueta entered my bedroom; she had been there twice before, when I had not observed her, and gave me a teaspoonful of syrup against the cough. I then fell asleep, and did not awake till half past ten when Bryson sent for the key. In the daytime I was much better. In the evening we began reading Washigton Irving's Live of Mahomet. Mahomet was born in Mecca in April 569; he belonged to the distinguished tribe of the Koreish, from whom descended Haschem, and Abd Schem; the former had under his charge the Caaba, a structure revered by the Arabs being an imitation of the tabernacle in Paradise, adored by the Angels. It was built, as Arabian tradition says, by Ishmael, assisted by his father Abraham, and in the walls of the Caaba, a stone of wonderful holiness is immured. This stone, the accepted tradition says, was originally Adam's guardian Angel in Paradise, which angel, when Adam and Eve were expelled, was punished for his want of watchfulness by being changed into stone. Haschem's son was Abd-al-Motalleb, who had many sons and daughters, amongst whom five sons Abu Taleb, Abu Lahab, Abbas, Hamza, and the youngest Abdallah, who, a very handsome man, married Amina, and became the father of Mahomet. Abdallah dying young, Abu Taleb took his nephew under his care.

*Sunday, 28th of January.* Bryson commenced reading the New Testament to me. According to the Evangelist Matthew fourteen generations passed between [297] Abraham and David; fourteen between [...] the carrying away of the Jews into Babylon; and fourteen from the Babylonian captivity unto Christ. When Bryson left me at two, Guillermo came, who was occupied till past five posting the cash book into my ledger. Juan was in Chorrillos. Francisco Velarde dined with us, and in the evening, when Garland and Enriqueta had gone to visit their daughter-in-law Eliza, Ricardo read to me from a German Review an article treating on the notorious assassination of the French Plenipotentiaries close to Rastadt in 1799. According to the writer, who gives very weighty reasons for his opinion, Thugut, at the time Prime Minister in Vienna, gave orders to Archduke Charles, who commanded the Austrian Army, to possess himself of the archives of the French Embassy. Archduke Charles transmitted the order to Subalterns, who again ordered the officers commanding a regiment of hussars, known as Secklers, to attack the French Ambassadors on the high road, and to take their papers from them: this in itself was an unheard of breach of national law, and the hussars, rough, and cruel, exceeded their orders – first murdered and then robbed. The officers were placed before a tribunal, at first with great apparatus, but by and by the affair was drawn out to an uncommon length, and finally the whole buried in oblivion: the officers underwent no chastisement. This, in my opinion is quite as wicked an affair as Napoleon's murder of the Duc D'Enghien, which took place in the same year. [...]

*Monday, 29th of January 1877.* I still coughed during the night, and again Enriqueta came, about 4 a.m. to give me a teaspoonful of syrup. My knee was getting better, but was not yet so strong as the sound one. This morning died Henry Swayne, at a very advanced age, and after an illness of only two days. He used to go to his estates in Cañete once, and even twice a week, and was to the very last a strong, hale, and active man. I hardly knew him by sight. [...] [298] [_] than forty years back he and William Reid were establish[_] in Lima as import merchants; they failed, and, as it was said, had not paid all their debts up to this day. One of their debtors was a certain Narciso Colina, owner of an estate in Cañete. This estate came into their hands, Swayne bought others, and was at the time of his death one of the largest propietors of sugar estates in that valley. To the Banco Hipotecario he owed S/340,000 and had always paid with the greatest regularity. His wife was a daughter of the old Vocal Francisco Javier Mariategui, and his death would certainly cause a notable void in his family. Now Charles Plücker, my junior by a few years, and I were the only foreigners left in Lima from the time of the Independence. In England there were still John F. Johnson; on the Continent Daniel and Christopher Schutte. The whole forenoon Enriqueta was occupied with arranging the various presses which my wife had left filled with her dresses and quantities of different stuffs of little value. It was an ungrateful task, and Enriqueta did it because there was a necessity for her doing so. According to the late Baron Bunson, Prussian Chargé in Rome, afterwards in London, the three prevailing failings or Vices of the French, English, and German nation are respectively: licentiousness, selfishness, and self conceit. In the evening Bryson continued reading to me the life of Mahomet, and whilst he was so occupied, Dolores Puente, who was with Enriqueta, sent for me, and of course I had to go.

*Tuesday, 30th of January.* About one in the morning I had once more a severe attack of coughing. Enriqueta as usual came and gave me some syrup. I then slept till about 8, when on awaking I found Dr. Middendorf standing at my bedside: he was of opinion that I had again caught cold. This day I did not feel well. Again the whole forenoon Enriqueta was occupied, not with the presses, but with many trunks which my wife had left filled with all kinds of things. Frequently she called me to shew me contents and both to her and to me it was a sad occupation. In the [299] evening when Bryson was gone I immediately [. . .] bed for I did not feel well; it was late before I fell asleep. I coughed but little and

*Wednesday, 31st of January* I awoke rather better. Again Enriqueta was busy with the many things of wearing apparel left by her mother. Juan went to Chorrillos. Nothing worth mentioning occurred. The North steamer brought me a very polite letter from C. W. Schutte, and from Gibbs their account current to the end of the year. On the 1st January I had in their hands £2,106.15.5. I spoke to Garland about the payment of the 2% interest on the S/60,000 Cedulas lent him in August 1876, and which interest was due since the 2nd inst. He answered that he would again speak about the payment to the notary Palacios, his brother, the lawyer, and real debtor being absent, to which I replied that I had read his pagaré, in which it was clearly said that I had to look to him for the payment, and that no mention was made of Palacios. No doubt he heard what I said but, as it is his custom, he said nothing.

*Thursday, 1st of February.* Though I slept soundly the whole night I awoke this morning rather unwell, and at a later hour suffered from headache. Advice from Europe said nohing certain regarding the Turkish question. The conferences in Constantinople continued without having as yet led to any result. In New York had died the rich Vanderbilt, who, the papers said, had left a fortune of between ninety and one hundred million dollars. Ricardo read me from a German Review that on the 11th October last year Joshua Waddington had died. He, born in York 1792, had since the first years of the Independence of Chile, been well known in Valparaiso, not as a political character, but as merchant, and builder. Once a rich man, the fortune now left by him could, in Juan's opinion, not exceed S/200,000. For a series of [300] [. . .] in Valparaiso, and that of Templeman Bergmann & Co. of Lima, both branch establishments of the firm of Brownell of Buenos Ayres, had formed one joint concern. Afterwards they separated, and then Templeman Bergmann & Co. changed into Templeman & Bergmann. The Finance Minister José Aranivar published a decree of importance. Considering that the Congres would close its sittings, without coming to a decision relative to the Banco Central, it was indispensable that some measures should be taken to decrease the circulation of the notes of the four associated Banks, and consequently, in the course of one year from the 31st January, the four banks jointly, each in proportion to the amount of its notes, were ordered to withdraw from circulation one million Soles and deliver them to the Government. Secondly, they had to coin every month in the Lima Mint S/50,000 in one and two rial pieces, for which sum in silver, the Government was to give them S/50,000 of their notes; and these S/50,000 monthly would be annulled in the same manner as the one million annually.

Also the Government ordered the coinage of S/50,000 in small coin and the joint S/100,000 were to be put in circulation all over the Republic: my opinion was that the standard of the small change ought to be very low, otherwise it would again be exported. The steamer "Montezuma" which, as said some pages back, had been taken by some Cubano insurgents headed by President Prado's natural son, and whose name was afterwards charged into that of "Cespedes" was no more in existence. Near the port of Trujillo on the Coast of Honduras she was chased by two powerful Spanish Steamers, and seeing the impossibility of saving the vessel, the crew set fire to her and escaped on shore. Juan continued reading to me the novel Cinq-Mars, which gives a horrible, but I believe not exaggerated account of the character of Cardinal Richelieu, and of those persons who [301] formed his most intimate circle: of them, one Capu [...] Joseph – who went by the name of "his grey eminence" – surpassed all the rest in astuteness and wickedness.

*Friday, 2nd of February 1877. Candlemas.* In yesterday's meeting of the shareholders of the Banco Hipotecario, for which I had given my power to Evaristo Barrios, Mr. Henry made the following motion, which passed without any dissenting voice. The S/*14,109.60* which remained to the credit of Profit and Loss, after S/300,000 had been distributed amongst the shareholders, were to be divided in the following manner: S/6000 to be paid as remuneration to the Gerentes, each one half; S/2500 to the Drirectors; S/2000 to the clerks; and the small remainder of S/3000 more or less, to be carried to Reserve fund. Advices were received by telegraph from Europe that the Conferences in Constantinople had been broken off, and that all foreign Ambassadors had left this capital.

My leg got stronger from day to day, and my cough was not so troublesome, nevertheless I was not altogether well, now and then I suffered from a slight headache, a thing which I had hardly ever known before. The whole day long, from 10.30 when I rose from breakfast table, till 8.30 in the evening, when Bryson ceased reading to me, I was, with the exception of one hour for dinner, continually in the inner rooms, first with Bryson, then with Guillermo who wrote up my books. I went to bed before nine, but Juan and Enrique kept me company till half past ten. Thirty seven weeks had now elapsed since the 20th May 1876, but not one single Friday night had I lain down without remembering that it was in the night from Friday to Saturday that my dear wife was taken from me.

*Saturday, 3rd of February.* Last night I was awake from 2 till 3 a.m. In the course of this day I was many hours totally unoccupied for Bryson had necessarily to copy many pages of the remodelled diary and Juan had gone to Chorrillos [302] [...] however a visit from Evaristo Barrios, who gave me some information about the Banco de Lima. A partner of Huth's house in Valparaiso, who passed through Lima a few days ago, brought with him full power to proceed against the Bank for his own firm, as well as for the International Bank of London, both creditors of the bank to a considerable amount. After several disagreeable and even stormy conferences it had been agreed upon that of the Nitrate Certificates, property of the bank, arising from their claim on the Salitrera Esperanza, a sufficient number should be placed into the hands of Graham Rowe & Co., to cover Huth, and the International Bank, for the amount of their claims. The Banco de Lima further took upon itself the obligation to remit every month £3000, and for every remittance made, a certificate of equivalent value should be returned to the bank. A dividend of 9% would be paid, because, without valuing the bad debts of the bank, last year a profit of S/270,000 had been made, of which S/225,000 would be divided, and the balance carried to reserve fund.

*Sunday, 4th of February 1877.* I coughed a good deal in the night and I had now come to the conviction that it was a slight attack of whooping cough from which I suffered. My knee again began to pain me, and I was by no means so well as I could have wished. I saw by the papers that the contract between Henry Meiggs, and the Peruvian Government respecting the conclusion of the various railways, which had been begun, the draining of the Cerro de Pasco Mines by means of a new adit and the working of all those mines on Meiggs account, which had no owner, or were not worked at present, had at last been concluded. I did not understand the terms. In one place it was said that the Government had to raise a loan, and provide the money required; in another, that Meiggs was to find the funds, and it was well known that about a year back John Meiggs went for this purpose to England. The [303] Finance Minister made known that sealed [...] be given in by such persons as required Bills for the 22[_] March, the money to be paid on the 9th inst. The sum the Government had disposable was £25,000; the exchange, the Minister said, would be 30 pence, and then he added that offers might be made. This was Aranivar's usual confused manner of expressing himself.

In Chorrillos, Mariano Olazabal had suddenly died struck by apoplexy; he was a very active man, a relation and particular friend of the Paz-Soldans. When Bryson was gone, Ricardo read to me several hours in the forenoon from a German Review an interesting article on the late war in the United States. Of the seventeen Presidents who had ruled the destinies of this vast country from Washington inclusive, to Lincoln exclusive, eleven had been natives of the Southern States. Sherman, the famous General of the Federals, was a native of Ohio; Lee, the equally famous General of the Confederates, was born in Virginia. His wife was a daughter of George Washington, the great

Washington's adopted son. In the evening were celebarated in the house of our neighbour Enrique Ayulo, the nuptials of his eldest daughter Rosa, an agreeable young lady, with Carlos Ferreyros, in former years commander of the 'Chalaco', at present Prefect of Lambayeque. The Canon Bandini performed the ceremony, to witness which a great many persons had been invited. Of the number were: Alejandro, married to a cousin of the bride; also Geraldo, but neither Mr. and Mrs. Garland, nor myself: they, because since Alejandro's marriage an estrangement had arisen between them and the Ayulos; I, because I had completely left off going into company.

*Monday, 5th of February.* I again coughed a great deal during the night. Nothing worth mentioning occurred in the course of the day. Juan continued reading to me before dinner the novel called Cinq Mars, whilst [304] [...] to me when we had a moment's leisure in the forenoon, Walter Scott's Life of Swift, and in the evening Irving's Life of Mahomet.

*Tuesday, 6th of February 1877.* Last night the Congress Extraordinary closed its sittings. In one of its last sessions a motion made by the friends of Doña Virginia La Torre, to obtain as her pension or montepio the entire pay which her late husband Admiral Domingo Valle Riestra had received, was negatived: she would therefore only receive the lawful pension, a mere pittance, insufficient for her and her family's maintenance. By another law given by the Congress, a new Department was formed, that of Tarapacá, which hitherto part of that of Tacna included the nitrate districts, the ports of Iquique, Mejillones, and Pisagua, and extended Southwards as far as the river Loa.

At somewhat past one, I, after the lapse of a month ventured downstairs without assistance, and went to the office of the Insurance Company "Lima". We were only four – not the requisite number – viz.: Mathison, lalety elected Director, Robertson, Gil, and I; nevertheless we proceeded to business Robertson taking the chair, there being neither President nor Vice. The only thing of importance on which we treated was the plan to which I have already alluded on a former occasion, of forming a group of private underwriters in the same manner as it had been done in the South American Insurance Company. We came to no decision, but for my part, after mature reflection, I resolved not to take any share, even should my colleagues be inclined to form such a company.

*Wednesday, 7th of February.* Middendorf was already with me before I rose. He examined my knee and declared that it was exactly like the sound one; he also said that in course of time it would recover its pristine strength.

Having felt very weak the whole day long, I went [305] to bed at as early an hour as 9. Ricardo however [_] to me from 10 to 11 an article in German, regarding a certain Robert Von Mohl, born in August 1799 in Tübingen, a

University in the Kingdom of Wirtemberg, and who died in November 1875. I had never heard of him before, but in this article he was represented as a man of extraordinary learning, especially in everything relative to international law, to Governments, to Constitutions, etc. Secondly, as a true German patriot of the liberal school who from his youth had at heart the unity of the Fatherland; thirdly, in his moral character of spotless purity; it is not said whether he was married. In the course of his life he wrote a great many works, upon the whole much esteemed; he had been professor in Tübingen and Heidelberg; he had been member of the Chamber of Deputies in Wirtemberg and Baden; and even Minister of Justice during the short regency of the Archduke John in 1848 and 1849. All who knew, loved and respected him.

*Thursday, 8th of February 1877.* I again spent a bad night for the cough allowed me no rest. I rose very late, and did not feel any stronger than I had done on the previous day. Alejandro brought the news that his suit against the Banco Garantizador, from which establishment he demanded for thirty thousand Soles in their notes, payment in coined silver had been voted, but not decided, in the Supreme Court. Four of the judges had voted in his favor, probably Sanchez, Vidaurre, Oviedo, and Leon. They opined "que no habia nulidad", in other words they confirmed the sentence of the inferior courts. The other three Ribeyro, Cosio, and Muñoz had given it as their opinion "que habia nulidad", that is to say they annulled the inferior sentences. All seven disapproved Morales' Vista-fiscal to the effect that the appeal was improcedente; it was procedente they said, and accordingly they had sentenced. Now an juez derrimente had to be named. In the evening whilst Ricardo read to me, Garland and Enriqueta went to see the Vocal [306] [_]ez and his family, who were always particulary polite towar[_] us. It was nearly 11.30 before we retired to rest.

*Friday, 9th of February.* Last night I coughed little, and slept well. Nothing worth mentioning occurred in the course of the day. We, that is to say, Enriqueta, Juan and I stayed up till 11 O'clock.

Within these days died Rosa Robinet, widow of Peter Conroy who, in the course of her life had experienced many vicissitudes. When unmarried and residing under the paternal roof, little mention was made of her in the Lima society, for her father – an Englishman from the East Indies – had just the means to maintain his family, his wife, Rosa Garcia, and Several children, of whom Rosa was the eldest daughter. When she became the wife of Peter Conroy, a great change took place in her circumstances. He was a man fond of ostentation, and erelong husband and wife vied with each other to make their house the most frequented in Lima, and certainly they succeeded in what they had so much at heart. On Sunday forenoons no lady had more visitors than Doña Rosa, agreeable, well educated and good-looking – though not handsome, still less beautiful. Their dinner parties were first rate. In their saloons when a dance was given the first society of Lima was seen, and all guest returned home, pleased and satisfied. This lasted for a few years until the house of Naylors of Liverpool, and its various branch establishments stopped payment, which was in a great measure owing to Conroy's mismanagement and extravagance. Not long after the failure he was struck by apoplexy, then followed his death and thus poor Rosa gradually descended from the pinnacle of human enjoyment to the straights of poverty. During the last years of her life she lived upon the donations of those who had known her when in affluence; at first they came in voluntarily and readily, then more reluctantly, and finally in many instance ceased altogether. Her father and mother had preceded her to the grave. She left no children.

*Saturday, 10th of February 1877.* I slept the whole of last [307] night without awaking. The S/1200, interest at 2%, due [. . .] on the S/60,000 Cedulas del Banco Hipotecario, lent by me to Garland, had not yet been paid. Garland, to whom I spoke on the subject answered that the notary Francisco Palacios from whom he had to receive the amount had not paid, and as to his own reponsability he made me observe that there was a clause in the pagaré which said that for any delay, interest would be charged by me. I saw by the paper 'El Nacional' that the first steamer which crossed the Atlantic was the "Savannah" under American colors, from Savannah to Liverpool, where she arrived on the 20th June 1819.

The old Frenchman Chalons, who called himself an architect, and whom my wife employed once or twice, had lately died.

Juan continued reading to me the French novel Cinq-Mars. We had come to the discovery of his conspiracy against Richelieu, to his arrest, and to his execution in Lyons. If the novel can be believed, so many of his friends had assembled, ready and able to overpower the troops round the scaffolding, that he might have been saved, if he had but willed it; but he was determined to die, and was accordingly beheaded, at the early age of 22. Juan went out to Chorrillos, where he intended to remain during the three Carnival days.

*Sunday, 11th of February 1877. Carnival.* I slept well and coughed little, but my knee did not get stronger; and in the first hours after breakfast, I always felt an extraordinary debility: the worst was that I had never any appetite, and therefore ate very little. This forenoon I was so weak that I had necessarily to eat a biscuit and take a little port wine. When Bryson was gone, Guillermo was with me writing up my books till the 31st January. Our whole family had been invited to spend the day with Federico Palacios. Only Garland, the two little girls and Juan – who returned this morning from the Lobos islands – went and came home about ten. Guillermo and Geraldo were with us till 8 after which hour Enriqueta, Ricardo [308] [. . .] were by ourselves.

*Monday, 12th of February 1877.* I felt a little stronger than on the previous days. A strange change had come over me. It seemed as if since the 20th May of last year not nine months but nine years had passed over my head; I did not like to go into company; I could not walk well owing to the weakness of my knee; and sometimes, this day for instance I was very low spirited. Guillermo was with me writing till past three, when he had done all he could do for the present; then Ricardo read to me some interesting, but heavily written observations on the last Franco-German War. The French Marshals, particulary Bazaine, had acted without any fixed plan, and without any energy.

Eliza, Guillermo's wife, dined with us. A few nights ago there was a fire in a shop close to J. V. Oyague's house in the Calle de Boza; the owner was insured in the South American Insurance Coy. Lima; and it was generally supposed that he himself had set fire to the few articles he had in the shop. This morning there was another fire in a pulperia, Calle de la Palma, and in the afternoon a third, in a coal depot in the Calle de San Jacinto, belonging to Rivarola & Co., of which firm Guillermo was a partner; fortunately the fire was soon extinguished, but the loss would always come to a few hundred Soles.

*Tuesday, 13th of February.* My cough was getting better, but my general debility, as well as the weakness of the knee continued. I limped down the staircase as well as I could manage, opened the iron chest, and Bryson and Ricardo carried up all the contents, of which Bryson wrote a new list. In a few days it was my intention to have the chest brought up; meanwhile I stowed away the contents in my rooms. When Bryson had left me, Ricardo read to me from a German Review an article on the oriental question, but I paid little attention to the reading, sleep overpowering me every ten minutes. I could hardly eat anything at dinner, and after Bryson had read to me, I felt so extremely weak that I Immediately went to bed. [309]

*Wednesday, 14th of February 1877.* This day my [_] was worse than ever. Middendorf was called, and he prescribed some bitter drops to give me appetite. It had been my intention to be present at the meetings of the shareholders of the Banco del Perú in the forenoon and the Banco de Lima in the evening, but I found it quite impossible to go out. Juan, who had come in from Chorrillos, represented me in the former, Evaristo Barrios in the latter.

In Chorrillos the three Carnival days had been very gay. Ricardo Zevallos gave a ball on the 1st, Felipe Varela on the 2nd, and José Canevaro on the 3rd evening. William Scheel gave likewise a well attended ball in his house in Miraflores on Sunday evening. On Monday early in the morning died Dr. Blas José Alzamora, pensioned vocal of the Supreme Court, at a very advanced age. At 20 he had begun his career, as legist, when the Spaniards were still ruling the country; already at 22 he exercised his profession under the patriot Government, and very strange to say, though he had been more than once Deputy to the Congress, frequently provisional vocal of the Supreme Court, and quite as often fiscal of the same tribunal; he only obtained his seat in the same as Vocal in propiedad, two or three years before his death. I was pretty well acquainted with him, and believed him to be one of the cleverest men in his profession.

This day after dinner I felt what I might call uncommonly well. We had a visit from the Italian clergyman Dr. Valeri, and it was 10.30 when I went to bed.

*Thursday, 15th.* I slept so so, and was extremely weak. Juan told me that in yesterday's meeting of the shareholders of the Banco del Perú, the informe had been read, which declared a dividend of 4 1/2% to the shareholders, and these 4 1/2% added to the 4 1/2 paid in the course of last year, made a total of 9% for 1876. The terms of the Gerentes having expired, new ones were to be named, and the choice fell upon the previous ones J. P. Escobar, and Cesar Canevaro, whose salary was increased [310] [...] each p.a. besides 5% each upon the net profits after deducting 9% for the shareholders. Also some Directors went out by vote, and in the usual manner, the names being written upon folded up pieces of paper, and then thrown into an urn, new ones were elected, but as Juan had left before they were called over, he did not know who had been chosen. The affair of the Eten Railway was not yet settled. With Bryson I spent the forenoon in the usual manner; he copied some pages in the remodelled diary; we corrected that of September 1863, made out an account-current for C. W. Schutte, and found still time to read an article in the Eclectic on Charlotte Bronte, the authoress of Jane Eyre. In the evening Enriqueta had a visit from Dolores Puente, who wanted to see me, and I of course remained a few minutes with this excellent lady. Juan, with a bad cold, did not go out, and he, Enriqueta, and I, who was unusually well, remained together till half past ten.

*Friday, 16th of February.* By the advice of Dr. Middendorf, who was of opinion that fresh air, and a little exercise would do me good, I drove out to the Exposition park accompanied by Enriqueta and the little girls; here we alighted, and walked about a considerable while. I however derived but little pleasure from this promenade, for the slightest inequality in the ground caused me a momentary pain in the infirm knee, besides which, my weak sight suffered from the occasional glare of the sun, which we could not avoid as it was impossible to keep always in the shade. We were home before breakfast time.

I learned that the informe which was read on the 14th in the meeting of the shareholders of the Banco de Lima, by the gerente, was a very poor one; it said that, without valuing the outstanding debst, which operation would naturally bring a large sum to the debit of Profit and Loss, the gains made in the course of 1876 enabled the Directory to declare a dividend of 9%, to be paid when the state of the cash would permit. In the same meeting Manuel Cucalon, hitherto provisional [311] gerente, was named “en propiedad”. Lembcke [...] as his collegue. It was also voted that henceforth the directory could not ask a fresh quota, without being authorized to do so by the majority of the shareholders. This, in my opinion meant to say that no further quota would ever be asked for, but whether such a resolution could release the shareholders from their responsibility for the second 50% not yet paid up was quite another question, and I was convinced that if the bank were in such a bad condition as not to be able to pay the billetes which had been issued, each shareholder in proportion to the amount of shares he held, was responsible for the deficit.

*Saturday, 17th of February 1877.* Last night I was awake from before 3 till past 4, the very time when thirty-nine weeks back I experienced my irreparable loss. I was again awake before seven, and after Enriqueta had bandaged my weak leg, I arose. Long before eight the same four as yesterday morning drove down the alamedas de Acho then round that of Los Descalzos, walked about a little in the garden, and were back in an hour’s time. I much enjoyed the drive, but when the Cerro San-Cristoval came in view I could not but apprehend that the weakness in my leg would not allow me ever to ascent it again.

In the course of the forenoon I ventured down-stairs, went to a barber to get shaved, which for many weeks past had been done in my own house, and looked in at Carlos Elizalde’s in the office of the Insurance Coy. ‘Lima’, with whom I remained about a quarter of an hour. Many rumours were afloat as to the intention of Henry Meiggs to issue on his own account bank notes to the extent of three or four hundred thousand Soles, to be signed by the Compañia de Obras Publicas y Fomento del Perú. The general opinion was decidedly opposed to this new emission of paper money.

Juan as usual went out to Chorrillos to remain there till Monday morning. For the greater part of the evening [312] [_]a and I were by ourselves.

*Sunday, 18th of February.* I felt this morning pretty well. Ricardo read to me some German newspapers, by which I saw that on the 23rd December the new Constitution for Turkey had been published. It was a wonderfully liberal one. Turkey was to be a Constitutional Monarchy with a Senate and a lower Chamber, the Senators to be named by the Sultan, and to receive a salary of two thousand three hundred francs monthly; the Deputies to be chosen by the people one for every fifty thousand. They were to sit from November to February, inclusive, and to receive the same pay as the Senators. The Ministers, to be responsible; the Sultan to be the Chief of the Empire and the Caliph of all faithful; Islaamism to be the religion of the state; all other religions to be tolerated; the press to be free; the Municipal institutions to be as independent as possible from the central power.

On New Year's day 1877 Queen Victoria was proclaimed Empress of India on a small plain close to Delhi, with extraordinary pomp. The Viceroy Lord Lytton, the Presidents from Bombay and Madras, and many Indian Chiefs – for instance he from Cashmere – tributaries to the Anglo India Government, military forces and a large concourse of people were present at the ceremony.

I dictated to Bryson a long letter to my cousin Frances Cresswell, which took up all my time till two O'clock. Hereupon I begged Enriqueta to come to my apartments to look over a quantity of glass and Chinaware which my wife had kept in the sideboard, and in other pieces of furniture, and which my daughter now rearranged. I had a long call from my tenant S. Sattler, Cousin and partner of Gildemeister; he told me that he was fast losing his sight; he had given up writing and reading, and about the end of April or beginning of May he would go to Europe with his family, in hopes that the oculists theres would be able to cure him. On the two export articles of sugar and nitrate he gave me many details, which were new to me. A Fanegada – or about 42,000 square varas – of well [313] [_] planted with sugar cane, gives a crop of from four [...] o seven hundred quintals annually, which difference in the quantity arises from the circumstance that the first crop, or cutting gives most, the second less, and the third least. Of all the Nitrate consigned by the Government to Gibbs in London not a pound had as yet been sold. Gildemeister & Co. were under the obligation of producing yearly 650,000 quintals, Gibbs 500,000, and other producers of minor importance Sattler thought might produce jointly in the year somewhat more than 1,000,000 quintals. The total, which surpassed by far 2,000,000 quintals annually, Gibbs had to pay for on account of Government at S/1.70 at an exchange of from 40 to 44 pence, I did not remember which. Then they had to pay the freights, the landing and storing expenses, and finally the interest of 8% p.a. upon the certificates given by the Government to those who had sold their nitrate establishments, the one with the other, a very heavy outlay to be incurred by them. Sattler was moreover of opinion that the free producers could not continue to export to advantage with the present export duty of S/1.25 at 40d, equal to 4/2 per ql and thus, Gibbs becoming in course of time the only holders, would have it in their power to raise the price to fourteen of fifteen shillings cwt.

After dinner Ricardo read to me from German Reviews interesting articles relative to Turkey. All was new to me. On the 9th and 10th May of last year the Sophtas and Ulemas presented themselves before the Sultan Abdul Azis and demanded the dismission of the Grand Vizier, whom they knew to be a mere creature in the hands of the Russian Ambassador Ignatief, as well as of another high functionary. This demonstration was so well backed that the Sultan had to give way, and by and by an entirely new Ministry was named, all whose members were determined to raise Turkey from its debasement and from its dependence on Russia. Ignatief, not feeling himself secure in his official mansion in Pera, removed to his country house. One German review translated Sophtas in[_] [314] […] mas into learned men. Another called them the representatives and interpreters of Islam, as regards religion, law, and justice. They further demanded a liberal constitution in imitation of that of England; which not being granted they retired in high dudgeon. The Russian influence was for the time at an end in Constantinople, and it was evident that the new Ministry leaned for support on England. The stubborn Abdul-Aziz was dethroned in the night from the 29th to 30th May. He, born in 1830, had succeeded Abdul Meschid in 1861. All his life time he had been a slave to one all absorbing passion, that of insatiable acquisitiveness, joined to an ungovernable desire for hoarding. During his rule the treasury was empty, the people poor; he was the only rich man in the Empire. After his dethronement his nephew Murad, who all his lifetime had been opposed to the political views of his uncle, was raised to the throne under the name of Murad V. A few days later the death of Abdul Aziz became known; it was said that he had commited suicide – and on the 31st August Murad V was forced to descend from his elevated station under pretence of mental derangement, and his brother Abdul Hamid raised to the throne in his stead. This last named one of the German Reviews represented as a true Turk of the old school a decided enemy to all foreigners and all reform; but if this were true how did it hamonize with the liberal constitution proclaimed on the 23rd December 1876, of which I have spoken above. The insurrection in Herzegovina, Bosnia, and Montenegro began in 1875 and extended to Bulgaria. The Servians rose in 1876. At a later hour Enriqueta read to me a short diary, or rather mere notes written by my wife on our travels from 1854 to 1856.

*Monday, 19th of February 1877.* Last night I was again awake more than an hour, and this day I was very low spirited.

Juan came in from Chorrillos, and Enrique started for his mine in the Cordillera. In the forenoon [315] whilst Enriqueta was occupied in the same manner as she […] n the previous day, she called me and made me observe how neatly every article, both glass and China had been wrapped up, and how carefully it was stowed away. My dear Mariquita had done this assisted by the black girl Rosalia, and without my knowing anything about it. Now, my daughter and I were quite at a loss to guess the motive which could have induced my wife to take this, apparently, unnecessary trouble. Perhaps she might have apprehended that her end was not far distant, and therefore thought it her duty to leave everything in the very best order. Garland and Enriqueta went out in the evening to pay a visit to the Basagoytias. Whilst they were absent J. P. Escobar came to see us. Juan and I had a long talk with him. As far as I could judge, the affairs of the Chilete Mine looked rather gloomy. Escobar said that if of the enormous mass of metal which had been extracted, ten tons daily could be separed by the machinery, then in the course of the present year the advance made by José Canevaro might be paid off, and this done, the shareholders would have some prospect of a fair dividend; but, was it possible to separate such a quantity, of a sufficient value to make it worth shipping? A. Gibbs & Sons of London continued to be the consignees.

*Tuesday, 20th of February 1877.* Having slept well, I was this morning better in health than yesterday, not in spirits. At 9 p.m. came Rafael's wife and two daughters, with his brother Francisco. They, Enriqueta, Juan, Garland, and I remained together till past ten sitting in my corredor outside the room, which we call the salita, and where last year during my wife's illness so many acquaintances used to meet. Though Juan was very agreeable and kept up the conversation I could not help thinking every moment of her whom I had lost.

*Wednesday, 21st of February.* This morning at about 8 a.m. Enriqueta and I took a short walk, but though we walked very slowly I soon got tired, and we had to return home. Middendorf looked in and in my opinion he could [316] [_] not do anything more for me; he however prescribed a tepid [_]. This afternoon I was again very weak.

Juan, Enriqueta, and I agreed upon the following: FirstIy, to send to Rafael and Melchor Velarde each S/500, which sums my wife had wished to be presented to them to defray the expenses of their mourning.

Secondly, to pay the expenses of Juan's voyage, from, and back to Europe.

Thirdly, to pay for the painting of the two houses Calle de Zarate and Calle del Correo, all which expenses to be entered in my books before the 28th February, when they were to be closed and the division of my wife's half of our joint property made between my three children.

The papers said that Pedro Galvez, hitherto Peruvian Minister in England, and José Antonio La Valle, employed in the same capacity in Germany, had resigned; and that Riva Agüero, hitherto Minister in Belgium and France, was only to act in this capacity in the latter country.

At 4 p.m. I took the tepid bath, which I thought did me some good. In the evening Enriqueta went out to see her friend Isabel Coloma, whilst Ricardo read to me in German an article on the Samoa Islands situated 35 degrees east of New Holland and 14° South Latitude. Here, to my great astonishment, a Hamburg firm, name not given, had a very large establishment, solely employed in collecting from these and the neighbouring islands, the dried pulp of the Cocoa nut, called Coppra, which they carried to Hamburg there to be used in the making of soap and oil. The business was so extensive that many vessels were employed in the same. The principal settlement was in the Port called Appia. They had planted new Cocoa-palms, but as these take nine years before giving fruit they had in the meanwhile sewn Cotton, and the inhabitants of the Islands being too indolent to work, they had been obliged to introduce coolies from other islands, contracted for five years. The writer, who visited Appia on board of a German man-of-war, described both men and woman – more or less [_] the color of Cinnamon – as the most beautiful and [317] most happy people in the world, happy, as he said, because they did nothing but amuse and enjoy themselves. This however cannot be taken literally, because, as they do not go stark-naked the making of their vestments, slight as they may be, always require some labour. Their character is mild and docile, which accounts for the progress which the missionaries – whether Catholic or Protestant is not said – make with introducing Christianity amongst them. The writer makes no mention of horned cattle, sheep, nor horses from which I infer that they are not known in these islands; fowls there are, and to them the inhabitants attend, not for their own use, but for sale to the Europeans. Even the snakes which are found here are not venomous.

*Thursday, 22nd of February 1877.* After Enriqueta had bandaged my leg, and she and the little ones were taking their cold bath in the Pozo of the house the clowdy sky induced me to take a short walk – eight cuadras was the utmost I could manage and they took me half an hour. Two new Delegados Fiscales had been appointed by the Government for the purpose of investigating the accounts of Thomson Bonar & Co. and the old English Guano Company. They were, José F. Selaya, who would take with him his wife Juana Valle Riestra; and Juan Martin Cárdenas, both persons not particulary fit for the object in view. As Inspector-Fiscal to supercede Mariano Lino de la Barrera, Carlos Pividal was named; before embarking he was to be united in holy-wedlock to Victoria Soyer, widow of one of the Ramos, and sister of José Canevaro's wife. The whole day long I was pretty well. In the evening Garland, Enriqueta, Juan and I remained together till near 11 O'clock.

*Friday, 23rd of February.* At 8 a.m. I again went out and managed to walk ten cuadras. For a considerable while I remained with Evaristo Barrios in his store, and listened to the account he gave me of the affairs of the Banco de Lima. Though I breakfasted very little I felt this day better than I had done for a long time past. Dr. Middendorf took his leave having been called to Tacna by the wife of Mr. Campbell who [_] [318] [_] account, was losing his memory, and began to be deficien[_] in his mental faculties. Lembcke, whom I had not seen for very long time past, paid me a visit. He read to me the informe of the Banco de Lima for last year, which had been laid before the shareholders in a late general meeting. The profits made arose exclusively from the business done with the Government; otherwise, the bank had not discounted more than 65,000 Soles during the whole year. The proposals made by Julian Guimet, one of the principal debtors of the bank, Lembcke assured me were utterly unacceptable, which I regretted because Guimet's son-in-law, the judge Manuel A. Puente Arnao, had written me a letter requesting me to do my best to have these proposals admitted.

*Saturday, 24th of February.* I again walked this morning ten cuadras, but this short distance took me nearly one hour. The following statistical memoranda I took from various papers. The amount of gold extracted in Australia and California from the mines and washings in the course of twenty years, counted from the first discoveries in 1848, amounted as a German Review said to 15,000,000,000 francs. In 1875 all the mines on the Globe produced about £25,000,000 in gold, and £17,000,000 in Silver. the richest silver mine, in the State of Nevada, United States, called Comstock-lode, discovered hardly two years previously, produced in March 1876 nearly £750,000 Stg. in Silver mixed with gold.

The indemnifications paid by Railway Companies in England, probably Scotland and Ireland included, from 1st January 1870 to 31st December 1875, to sufferers by railway accidents came to three million pounds Sterling.

For the first year of 1876 the shareholders of the Lima, Callao and Chorrillos Railway Compy. received a dividend of 2 1/2%.

Mr. Rollin Thorne, long time resident in Lima, and whom the papers called a respectable man, had died in Brooklyn at an advanced age. Many years ago he had been Auctioneer in Lima, afterwards he had for some time the monopoly for [319] [_]ntroducing ice from the United States. In Septr. 1854 [_] was my wife's and my fellow passenger from Colon to New York. I was never intimate with him.

This day I had two agreeable visits. The one from Charles Pflucker, just returned with his family from Ancon; he told me that the business of his sons prospered so well, both in the silver mines of Tuctu and Castro Vireyna, and in the sugar plantation of Falcalá, that his eldest son Carlos Maria, who was the head of the four brothers, sometimes did not know what to do with the money he had at his disposal. The other, from Pedro Galvez who was very friendly; from him I learned that though a Government's decree lately published, had annulled all Peruvian Legations in the Exterior, viz.: in Rome, Turin, Berlin, Paris, Brussels, London, and Washington, yet there was some chance of one or the other being still reestablished, and it was for this reason that he was still here in Lima and had frequent conferences with Prado. I went out in the forenoon as far as the Banco de Lima, received S/4500, 9% on my S/50,000 shares, and left them to my credit in a/current.

*Sunday, 26th of February 1877.* The papers contained two decrees which were worth noting. The one, signed by Aranivar, said that "the internal credit being the key stone of the Governmental Structure" all considerations must give way to the necessity of redeeming los Vales Consolidados, and paying interest on the same. Consequently, as this could only be done by means of the revenue of the Custom Houses, it was ordered that the Bonos del Tesoro including those given to Meiggs; which would fall due on the 31st May, should be received in payment by the Custom House at par, but in the proportion of 13% to 87% in coined silver or authorized notes. The same decree shewed that the revenue of all the Custom Houses was calculated at 7,683,000 Soles p.a. and that the expenses for collecting this sum, including the salaries of all the employees, came to 1,334,000 Soles. In order properly to understand the injustice of this decree, it must be borne in mind that these so-called Treasure Bonds issued [_] [320] [_] Minister of Finances say that at maturity they are to [_] paid at par and that in the Custom House they would be received as cash in payment of duties for their entire nominal Value.

The other decree referred to a contract made between the Government and Mariano Bedoya & Co. – one of the partners of which firm was a Von der Heide, brother of Charles, married to a sister of the President's wife. They bound themselves to irrigate with the waters of the river Tambo, 8000 Topos of hitherto uncultivated land between the Port of Mollendo and the said river, which irrigation being completed to the satisfaction of the Government they were to receive S/400,000 whereupon Bedoya & Co. might sell of the irrigated ground as much as they could, and with the proceeds of these sales, and with their own funds if necessary, construct a railway from Mollendo to Islay, which being satisfactorily done, they were again to receive from the Government S/1,600,000, and the railway would then become the property of the Government. If this payment could not be made at the stipulated period then Bedoya & Co. were to be credited interest at 6% until they received the money. There was another article which I did not clearly unerstand and which said that the Government was to have one fourth in Bedoya's profits. The Comercio attacked this contract as illegal and very properly so. It was against law to make such a contract without the intention of Government being made publicly known, and sealed tenders asked for, when the proposal most advantageous to the Government would be accepted. And again, no such amount as the two million Soles being included in the expenses sanctioned in the budget, which, being approved by the Congress had become the law of the country, the Executive had no right to dispose of this sum.

I did not stir from the house the whole day long, but as Bryson was with me till two, and Ricardo read to me a great deal, the time passed away not too heavily. Ricardo's reading made manifest to me that I was living here in a [321] great measure ignorant of what was going on in the world. For instance I knew nothing of the following: On the 5th December 1875 the steamer Deutschland belonging to the Northern Lloyd Steam Company, left Bremer-Hafen, bound for New-York. There was a heavy snow-fall, the wind blew from the East, and no observation could be taken. The captain, though a clever, and careful man, shaped his course too much to the North, and on the 6th at 5.30 a.m. the vessel struck upon a sand bank called the Kentish Knock, 17 miles from Harwich. She stuck fast and could not be got off; two boats were lowered, one with four men which immediately upset, the other with three, which with one man alive reached Sheerness on the following day. To lower any more boats would have been downright madness, so violently did the waves break over the vessel. Signals of distress were hoisted; when night came on, rockets were thrown out. As the tide rose, both crew and passengers had to climb up the rigging and hold on the whole night through as well as they could. Many were overcome by sleep, or their strength failed them, they fell off, and perished in the waves. On the morning of the 7th when the tide had receded they descended to the quarter-deck, and at about 11 the tug-steamer "Liverpool" arrived from Harwich and took off the survivors. Forty four of the passengers and twenty of the crew had found a watery grave. This shipwreck caused great sensation both in England and Germany. Strict enquiries were set on foot. No blame was attached to the Captain, but much fault was found with the Harwich authorities, who had not a single life-boat in the port.

On the 11th December in the same Bremer-Hafen the "Moselle", a steamer belonging to the Northern Lloyd, was on the point of leaving for New York. On the 2nd day, when the vessel was crowded with people, all of a sudden a dreadful explosion took place. Between one and two hundred people were mutilated, wounded, and killed. The [322] [_] herself suffered considerably. At first nobody had a[_] idea what had been the cause of this disaster; gradually however the truth came out. In the afternoon groans were heard to issue from one of the cabins of the vessel; the door was forced open, and an individual found who had shot himself, but was still alive. He survived two or three days, and gave some details of the execrable deed which he had planned. He was a native of Brooklyn, W.S. His name was William King Thomas, or William King Alexander, and for several years he had been living with his family near Dresden in a rather extravagant manner. Now, with a shattered fortune he had hit upon the following scheme to replenish his empty purse. His intention had been to proceed to Southampton, there to purchase some goods of little value, to embark them on board the "Moselle", and to insure them for a very large amount. Then he intended to remain on shore and let the vessel proceed on her voyage but when in the open sea, by means of a truly infernal machine put on board by him, an explosion was to have taken place which would have entirely destroyed the vessel. After the lapse of some months when the vessel not being heard of, was supposed to have foundered at sea, he would have applied for the amount ensured, and have received it without any difficulty. This was his plan. This machine employed consisted of a box, for the greater part filled with Dynamite; the remaining void was occupied by a watch, the ticking of which was imperceptible, which was worked in such a manner that it would go for a certain number of days; when it stopped, a hammer, lifted up until then, would fall upon the dynamit and cause the explosion. This watch had been made by a certain J. J. Fuchs, one of the most skilful watchmakers of Germany, King pretending that he required it for a silk manufactory. Its workmanship was the most complete, and delicate imaginable, and perhaps this was exactly the cause why King's plan miscarried. When it was wound up [_] it was moved about, or for some other reason which [323] [_]annot be known, the machinery got out of order, [...] stopped long before the time calculated upon, and the explosion ensued, when the "Moselle" was still in harbour.

Garland, who had slept in Gallagher's house in Chorrillos and came in by the first train, related that on the road a German had commited suicide; he had taken his seat in one on the first-class carriages, and when the train was going at full speed between Barranco and Miraflores, had thrown himself into the narrow open place between the two waggons and been immediately crushed to death. This night's "Nacional" said that his name was Rudolph Nebers, that many years back he had been clerk of Campo & Estrada, and had afterwards entered the service of Andrés Alvarez Calderon, where he had been cash keeper and been highly esteemed. At a later time he got enamoured of the daughter of a German resident in Lima, asked for her hand and was refused. Since then he had given himself up to drinking, and though he always did his duty, this vice grew upon him from day to day, till at last his mind became unsettled, and to this the fatal deed must be attributed.

*Tuesday, 27th of February 1877.* With the exception of my knee, which was still very weak, my health was improving from day to day, not so my spirits.

I said, perhaps a month ago, that the Congress had insisted upon the telegraphic lines in the Republic being worked on acct. of the Government. To circumvent this law, the Minister of the Interior La Cotera had given a decree, provided with the President's rubrica, or flourish, which made Carlos Paz-Soldan Administrador of the telegraphic lines for eight years, with the condition that all expenses were to be borne by him, and that any deficit or any gain was to be on his account.

*Wednesday, 28th of February.* For some time past the Minister for the Interior, and the Municipality of Lima, or Consejo Provincial, had been constantly quarrelling. At last things came to a point. La Mesa Calificadora of the [324] [_], of which Aurelio Garcia y Garcia was the Alcalde, had black balled, and consequently excluded six individuals all decided Pradistas – amongst whom Gregorio Benavides – who by the Electors of Lima had been chosen members of the Consejo. The six individuals complained to the Minister of the Interior who applied for an informe to the Consejo. The Alcalde in his answer merely said that those six had been rejected by votation, and now the Minister decreed that there being no motive for their rejection, the Consejo should admit them as members.

The other great news of the day was that La Compañia de Obras Publicas y Fomento del Perú was about issuing S/*1,030,000* in billetes, as a security for which issue they had deposited in the Consulado S/1,500,000 Noml. Bonos del Tesoro, and promised to exchange their notes at any time in the current Lima money. This being Guillermo's birthday he and his wife, Alejandro, in fact all Garland's children – except Antonio – Francisco, Zoila and Sofia Velarde dined with us. It was half past six when we sat down, and nearly eight when we rose, thus I could not attend to Bryson's reading. About this time I was far from deriving any pleasure from such dinner parties. When all were gone Diego Masias came in, and though I knew full well that all he said was not to be believed, I liked to converse with him, for he was always full of news.

By this steamer the Exchange on London had risen to 26d. Juan had been fortunate enough to get from Ford of Dreyfus' Brothers £320 at 28d. He had also made a tender to the Government for £700 to be received on the 28th April, but to be paid for immediately at 29d 1/4. Things here looked very black indeed. All the daily papers were in arms against Government and very justly so on account of the late decrees.

*Thursday, 1st of March 1877.* It seemed to me that my knee was getting worse – otherwise I was in fair health.

I saw by a German Review, which Ricardo read to me, that it was calculated that about the year 1500, the amount of silver and gold extant all over the Globe [325] came to £30,000,000 Stg. In 1848 it had risen to nearly £2,000,000,000 and in 1875 to £3,000,000,000. Yesterday J. F. Selaya, of whom I spoke on the 22nd February, embarked for Europe with his wife, and Margarita Valle Riestra, one of his sisters-in-law. J. M. Cardenas did not go. To celebrate the birthday of my son Juan, Enriqueta had invited to dinner the same persons as had been with us on the previous day. We rose at 8, when Bryson read to me the conclusion of Charlotte Brontë's biography in the Eclectic. In Enriqueta's parlor I met Rafael with his wife; he, though a partizan of General Prado, to whose election he had contributed, blamed, as everybody else did, the steps which the executive was taking.

This evening, a Drama, called the "Passion and Death of our Saviour", was represented in the Theatre, which I looked upon as real sacrilege. The Archbishop had tried in vain to have the perfomance suspended.

*Friday, 2nd of March 1877.* I continued in the same state of health, and the same low spirit; I began to doubt I should ever recover either the one or the other. Juan's tender for £700 at 29d 1/4 had been admitted; by far the greater number had made their offers at 29d 3/4, which were likewise accepted.

Vales Consolidados had been redeemed yesterday at from 68 3/4 to 72 1/4, at which last rate Alejandro had offered S/100,000, but only got rid of 4000 and odd.

This day the meeting was held in the Exchange Room in the house of the Consulado of the holders of Bonos del Tesoro, for the purpose of making a representation to the Government, requesting the revocation of the decree relative to these Bonds. See 26th Feby. Col. Joaquin Torrico was named President; Climaco Basombrio of the Banco Nacional Secretary; and a certain Tejerina Treasurer; each member present had to suscribe S/25, to defray the expenses it might be necessary to incur. Another representation, drawn out by Alfred Böhl, and signed by the greater part of the Foreign Import houses, by J. V. Oyague, by Alexander Ruden, and others, with William Gibbs & Co. at the head and which treated on the recent [326] [_]on of notes of the Compañia de Fomento, was to be presented to [_] Government. The Minister of Finance had again given a decree; this, on the subject of the loading of the Guano VesseIs, which henceforth was to be carried on, not on account of the old company, but on account of the Government itself; and the Delegates of the four associated banks were ordered to pay monthly S/50,000 to defray the expenses.

As usual when by ourselves, Juan, Enriqueta, and I were in the Salita till near 11 O'clock.

*Saturday, 3rd of March.* At mid-day I went into the street, and looked in at the South American Insurance Company, where I conferred with Ruden on the probable value of the preference obligations of the Pasco Railway Company, of which the Insurance Company, I, and a few more, were the holders; to judge from the account he gave me, I believed them to be worth very little. Thence I went to Scheel, with whom I wished to speak about the obligation which in the opinion of the holders of the Peruvian Bonds in Paris, Dreyfus Brothers were under, to pay the Cupones on these Bonds, but did not find him in. In the Comercio it was stated that Dreyfus had bound themselves to make this payment, and that they had abandoned the right they previously had to be first paid for their advances before paying the cupons.

At a later hour Dr. Jervacio Alvarez called, which visit I probably owed to a loan of S/400 made by me to his daughter Doña Asuncion.

When going to dinner I found to my great surprise that Enriqueta was in bed; she was really very ill, suffering pains all over the body, and with a violent fever. Middendorf being absent from Lima, Dr. Bravo was sent for, who could not come, being himself unwell; then a certain Dr. Loza was called in. He said that her illness was a very severe cold with accompanying fever. When Bryson was gone I went to see how she was, but for the greater part of the time till I withdrew to my bedroom I sat on my side of the corredor, moping, thinking and calculating.

*Sunday, 4th of March 1877.* Enriqueta was nothing better. [327] She remained in bed and slept a great deal; her two [...] whom she wanted to send to Eliza would not leave her.

The Nacional of last night published a very strong note drawn up by Pedro Saenz, Administrador de la Compania del Carguio de Guano, in reply to the Government's decree; he said that he was quite ready to deliver up the deposits, but not the plant (los Capitales) to which the Government had no right, until they had paid for it, and in case they took possession of it by force he threatened to lay a complaint before the Supreme Court for "Despojo", and claim indemnification for "daños y perjuicios", as well as interest at the rate of 1 1/2% monthly.

A telegram from Constantinople of the 2nd inst., said to have been received here on the 3rd, stated that Turkey had made peace with Servia and Montenegro. In the United States Mr. Hayes and Mr. Wheeler, the Republican or Northern Candidates, had been elected respectively President, and Vice-President for the constitutional period of four years, to begin in the present month of March.

Our Old Chinese cook Achipe, to whom I was in the habit of giving S/2 monthly, came to tell us that next week he intended to return to his native country.

Before Bryson was gone, Guillermo came at about one, and with the exception of hardly an hour for dinner, he worked the whole day till 11 O'clock at my books. I was with him all the time, as occasionally he had to ask me one question or another. A pretty way of spending a Sunday! When my dear wife was still with me I had in reality nothing to complain of, but then I did not appreciate my felicity.

*Monday, 5th of March 1877.* I awoke this morning with a headache, and with a bad cold in the head. I did not feel well at all.

Guillermo was with me at 7.30 a.m. and long before breakfast time he delivered me the balance sheet, neatly drawn out. The gross profits came to the enormous sum of S/78,000 without having received a rial on the S/60,000

Shares in Dreyfus Contract. I however calculated that this sum would be [328] [_]ed by the many extraordinary expenses I had had last ye[_] and by the depreciation of the value of my property, without taking in[_] consideration that the sol which I now had was nothing like the dollar of former years. Exchange on London might be quoted at 27 pence, whilst certificates for bills given by the Government could be had at 29 to 29 1/2 pence. Enriqueta was still in bed, but much better. In the forenoon I reposed on a sofa for nearly two hours; in the evening when Bryson was gone I immediately went to bed, slept till ten, when Aurelia, the Servant woman, awakened me to cure my weak knee, and to give me an excellent slight purge, consisting of very diminutive cakes made of Tamarinds which Juan had brought with him from Paris; and I again slept uninterruptedly till

*Tuesday, 6th of March,* when I awoke better than yesterday, but beyond measure weak.

Yesterday I had been cited to the Insurane Company Lima, but could not attend. Enriqueta was this day somewhat better.

On the 28th February I stated that the Minister for the Interior had ordered the Consejo Provincial to admit the six members whom they had rejected; the Municipality now determined to present a petition to the Minister requesting him to reconsider the said decree because it was against the law of the country, which says that if the Minister of the Interior thinks he has a right to interfere he must address himself to the Consejo Departamental which is the immediate superior of the Consejo Provincial. The Minister – clearly for the purpose of annoying both Consejos – named two commissions, which were to examine all their accounts and papers.

In reply to the petition of Gibbs and others, the Minister of Finances, Aranivar, had resolved, firstly that all those who signed as companies were to present testified copies of the articles of partnership, but that in the meanwhile the representation was to be communicated to Meiggs, whose long reply was published in the papers. The principal points upon which he [329] founded himself were:

Firstly. That the Compañia de Obras Publicas y Fomento required the small assistance which these notes would render them to carry on their vast mining enterprize in the Cerro de Pasco. Secondly. That the capital of the said Company was more than sufficient to answer for such a small issue as S/1,030,000. Thirdly. That "la industria es libre" and fourthly that nobody was obliged to take the notes.

I was occupied with Bryson in drawing out a list of the different items of which my property consisted, and which had to be valued before a partition could be made. Enriqueta continued unwell, and in bed. I thought of retiring to my bedroom immediately after Bryson had gone, but was prevented by Garland, with whom I had a long conversation. Afterwards Ricardo read to us various articles from the daily papers. Aurelio Garcia y Garcia had addressed a note to the Prefect in which he complained of the highly improper interruption to which the Consejo Provincial had been exposed in its last meeting, owing to the noise and tumult caused by "la barra", or the audience, consisting of people of the lower classes, no doubt paid by the Minister of the Interior: they had even attempted to stop the members of the Consejo when returning to their homes. There was again a new decree of the said Minister, which ordered the formation of a commission with Mariano Felipe Paz Soldan as President, to fix the exact boundaries of all the Departments, Provinces and other divisions of Peru – "para hacer una nueva demarcacion". Manuel Pardo could not bear the Paz-Soldans – now they were in the ascendant. I was told that Dreyfus' Lima firm had presented themselves to the Government, claiming the plant made use of by the Guano loading Company, it being mortgaged to them. What a confusion there would now be, and how many lay days would have to be paid! All finally to be borne by the nation. From the Eclectic of February 1877 Bryson read to me an article on the Artic Expeditions, which said that attempts had been made to reach the North Pole, by going firstly to the East of Nov[_] Zembla, secondly [330] [_]en Nova Zembla and Spitzbergen; thirdly between Spitzbergen and Greenland; and fourthly, up Baffin's Bay, in which latter direction Captain Nares, who left England in 1875, followed in the footsteps of the American Capt. Hall. From Baffin's Bay, Nares two steamers, the "Alert" and "Discovery", ran up Smiths Sound, Kennedy's Channel, and Robeson's Channel, in which latter they wintered from 1875 to 1876 in Latitude 82° 31'. For one hundred and forty days they did not see the Sun, and the cold was more bitter than ever experienced; it went down to 104° F. below the freezing point. When the sun reappeared, they recommenced their struggles, and in 1876 with better success than in the previous year. An expedition was sent to the Westward to explore Grant Land where the most Northern Cape they reached was 83° 7'. Another went Eastward, to explore Greenland; and a party under Markham went straight North and reached 83° 20' 26" North Latitude. Further they could not proceed.

*Wednesday, 7th of March 1877.* Enriqueta still in bed, and hardly any better. I suffered from cough, and the weak knee; otherwise I felt pretty strong to-day. From 8 to 10 Juan, Garland and I were occupied valuing my property. I believe both were satisfied; at least they ought to have been, for if there should be in future any loss it was most likely to fall upon that property which I kept for my own share. One expression of Garland, Juan and I had certainly not expected. When we came to value his and Guillermo's pagaré for 18,360 Soles he said:

"I think we must value it in nothing." when I said "How, your own signature you value in nothing?" Juan of course took the same view as I, and then Garland altered his mind. Juan went to Chorrillos. In the evening when Bryson was gone, I found Rafael Velarde sitting near Enriqueta's bed. Even he disapproved the many decrees lalety given by the Ministers of Finance and of the Interior. As soon as he was gone, at about ten, I went to bed.

*Thursday, 8th of March.* By daybreak I was invariably awake. Garland was of opinion that we had valued too low my S/60,000 Shares in Dreyfus Contract which we had put down [331] at 50%, because, as I said, they were either worth nothing, or 100 [_] thus it was correct to take the medium value, say 50%. Garland therefore instructed his son to go in search of Meliton Porras and to offer him the said S/60,000.

In the course of the forenoon I was present at the meeting of Directors of the Insurance Company "Lima". None was wanting. We were: Moscoso Melgar, President; Chavez, Vice; Valentin Gil; John Mathison; Enrique Prevost; Robertson; I, and the Gerente Carlos Elizalde. A good many question were laid before us; but hardly a single one of importance, so that we disposed of them, quickly and unanimously. Only when Elizalde asked whether he was authorized to receive in payment the newly issued notes of the Compañia de Fomento, there was some divergency in our opinions. Robertson, Meiggs' son-in-law, thought that they might be admitted on certain occasions, as for instance if Pedro Bernales were to offer payment of his pagaré in Meiggs' notes, it would be highly imprudent to refuse them, Bernales being, as it was well known, in very bad circumstances. Notwithstanding this observation, which was by no means an improper one, the majority decided that these new notes should not be admited.

In the evening Bryson began reading to me Prescottt's History of the Conquest of Perú, which book is so well written and so interesting that though it had been read to me more than once, I with pleasure listened to it again.

Enriqueta in the course of the day lay down on the sofa for several hours, and went to bed as soon as the sun was down. Afterwards Juan, Garland, and I remained with her till half past ten.

*Friday, 9th of March 1877.* The state of Enriqueta's health hardly improved. I was much troubled with my cough, which had of late again become worse.

The firm of Dreyfus, of Lima, made known in the daily papers that the shareholders in their contract with the Government, might apply at their office 5% interest for last year. [332] [_] gave our joint S/100,000 to Juan, who would make the collection. Within the last week or so, died here in Lima a very peculiar person known all over the town by the name of Manungo Muñon; his real name was Manuel Muñoz, but he having an impediment in his speech, could not pronounce his own name, and thus this nickname was given him. He was a huckster of the very lowest description; I myself had never seen him sell anything but matches, but as he hoarded every centavo which he gained, he might well have left the three or four thousand Soles, of which the papers spoke. I could not bear him and always treated him with asperity: neither did my wife ever allow him, to take any of those liberties which he was accustomed to take in other houses. He was as silly as he was forward. Doña Catalina Mendoza, the widow of General Guarda, had given him an apartment in her house, gratis; he used to breakfast and dine wheresoever these meal hours chanced to overtake him. His clothes were those presented him by his friends; and in washing it was not likely he spent much.

Alejandro told us that Porras would not buy any more of the Shares of Dreyfus Contract, and we were now at a loss how to value my S/60,000.

I went to bed as soon as Bryson was gone, and though I was awakened more than once by my abominable cough, yet I slept better than I had expected.

*Saturday, 10th of March.* Once more I felt very weak, and was hardly able to do anything. Bryson, under my direction, drew out a new document which showed how the Cuerpo de Bienes to be divided between myself and my three step-children, consisted of the amount of my debits in the balance sheet, less the amount of the valuation. When Garland came home he told me that he had sold through the broker Puente, formely manager of Juan de Ugarte's house, my S/60,000 Shares in Dreyfus Contract, at par, the interest on the same, just due, to be received by the seller. I was rather taken by surprise, for I did not think [333] that I had given him such an unlimited authority to sell. However, the sale was made and I considered it a good one though, if it had not been for the partition of my property, and the consequent necessary valuation, it would never have entered my head to dispose of these shares. Dr. Sosa, Enriqueta's physician, prescribed to me bitter drops to be taken before breakfast and dinner in order to give me appetite, and a syrup of lettuce to assuage my cough.

I sat near Enriqueta's bedside till 10 O'clock, my usual bed time.

*Sunday, 11th of March 1877.* I continued to feel very weak. Enriqueta was this morning again at breakfast.

Yesterday La Compañia de Fomento y Obras Publicas paid their rent of S/540 due the 1st in their notes, new from the fabric. I had not expected that they would have had this barefacedness; I received them in order not to quarrel, but they would soon wander to "La Providencia".

For about two hours Bryson and I occupied ourselves remodelling the diary of 1864, which, written by Mejer, required sometimes a multitude of corrections; on other occasions it ran on in an easy and smooth style. When Bryson was gone I had to put away my clean linen, amongst which some napkins and sheets, articles which my dear wife always kept under lock and key; now that I had to put them away, her image came before my eyes more vividly than ever, and the whole day long I was very sad. Till dinner time I sat by myself in the armchair in the corredor, dozing, thinking, and calculating. I had a short visit from Mr. Macandrew who was of opinion that Meiggs, and his issue of Notes enjoyed the secret protection of the Minister of Finance, Aranivar. Lembcke, to whom I had given up my Chorrillos Rancho, for an indefinite time, without charging him any rent, also looked in. From about 8 till near 10, Ricardo read to me an article in German on the relations between Hungary and Austria. [334]

*Monday, 12th of March.* I felt exactly the same as yesterday, both physically and morally. Juan as usual came in from Chorrillos. The S/60,000 Dreyfus Shares were delivered, and the S/60,000 in billetes received for them taken by Garland on my account to the Banco de Lima. The broker did not refuse Meiggs' notes, with which I paid him his commission of 300 Soles. I had now concluded the exact calculation of my property to be divided between myself and my three step-children. It came to S/*923,000*, a much larger amount than I had ever thought it could have risen to, and this was owing to the circumstances that a great many of the items of which my property consisted, were now valued much higher than I had done hitherto. The papers contained a decree published by order of the Minister of the Interior which said that the former decree of 22nd February, relative to the Municipality, would not be reconsidered, and that the Alcalde, Aurelio Garcia y Garcia, considering himself to be impeded; and the Vice-Alcalde Felipe Barreda y Osma being absent, the Prefect had without loss of time to convene an extraordinary meeting of the Municipality, and to take the oaths of the six members hitherto blackballed, which being done the members who might be present were to choose a momentary President out of their number, and then to proceed without delay to fill up the different posts.

This decree was in every respect unconstitutional. The only thing Aurelio Garcia y Garcia had been able to do, was to protest against it.

Died in Chorrillos between 10 and 11 p.m. in the house of Don Manuel Pardo, his uncle, that is to say his father's brother, Don José "el sordo", who for many years past had been residing in Chile, where he had married a daughter of Juan de Dios Correa, and the well known Señora Toro. Frequently he had been Peruvian Minister in Santiago, in which capacity he died. He had come to Lima, accompanied by his daughter, whose health he expected would be benefited by the change of climate.

*Tuesday, 13th of March 1877.* The great part of the [_] I was busy with Juan dividing the property between [335] him, his sister Rosa, and myself. Enriqueta's share was easily paid her. She received the two houses Calle de

Zarate and Aldavas, the value of which came nearly up to the amount due to her, the small balance which then remained in her favor was deducted from the pagaré for S/18,000, signed by her husband and Guillermo. At 1 O'clock, in pursuance of the Prefect's citation, twenty five members of the Municipality, all Pradistas, not one adherent of Pardo, met in the locality of the Cabildo. The Prefect Andraca took the oath of all such as had not yet been sworn in. Then a momentary President was chosen. The choise fell upon Col. Secada, which being done, the Prefect left the hall and the elections commenced. Dr. Pedro Saavedra was chosen Alcalde; Col. Secada Vice; Focion Mariategui and Teran Sindicos. The other posts were likewise filled up. Rockets were left off, the populace shouted, the bands struck up and the Municipality was installed. At 9 p.m. Rafael Velarde and family came, and kept us company till nearly eleven. Garland was unwell in bed. I was in a fair state of health, but my knee did not get stronger, and in a cheerful humour I certainly was not.

*Wednesday, 14th of March 1877.* The funeral of José Pardo took place in the church of Santo Domingo, whence Alejandro and Juan drove out in the cortége. Bryson copied in clean the documents relative to the partition of my property. In the evening Dr. Middendorf, who had returned from Tacna, looked in.

*Thursday, 15th of March.* I remained in bed till Dr. Middendorf came, who compared my two knees; the left one was still somewhat larger than the other, but the difference was so small that only he who knew it could notice it; weak however it was as yet. He told me that there was no further use in bandaging it and that he would try whether electricity would do it any good. In reality, he did not know what to do, or what to prescribe, and then had recourse to his last remedy [_] [336] [_]ge of climate. A considerable number of the members of Municipality, that is to say all the old ones, friends of Manuel Pardo, had protested against the late proceedings. The Minister of the Interior had published a decree in which he ordered the public sale of the Salitrera Barrenechea in Iquique; the previous government, that of Pardo, had lent the same S/130,000 in the expectation that by means of this assistance, the salitrera would overcome all its difficulties, and be able to produce 300,000 quintals annually. The term stipulated for returning the loan had expired, and therefore the Government was perfectly right in ordering the sale, thereby to cover itself for the S/130,000. Manuel Pardo himself, Malinowski, and many friends of the former were interested in the Salitrera, and as the establishment had not prospered, notwithstanding the loan the loss arising from the sale would no doubt be very great.

The clergyman Dianderas, who some months back was accused of having caused the death of a certain woman Gonzales, with whom he had been on intimate terms, and who therefore was put under arrest, had been placed in liberty, there being, in the opinion of the criminal Chamber of the Superior Court no proofs of his guilt.

In the forenoon I went out for about an hour, looked in at Carlos Elizalde's in the Insurance Company "Lima", went to Garland in the Banco Hipotecario to shew him the partition document drawn out by Juan and myself, got shaved, and returned home. In the evening we were by ourselves till near 11 O'clock.

*Friday, 16th of March.* My cough was decreasing, but my general weakness, and that of the knee continued the same as heretofore. La Compañia de Obras Publicas y Fomento had made known in the papers that by the steamer of the 27th it would draw on London at 28d against its own bank notes, and at the current exchange of the day against notes of the other banks. What the current exchange would be was [...] uncertain. In the forenoon of this day Juan [337] and Enriqueta divided my dear wife's jewerly. A few mon[_] before her death she had declared that she intended the diamond cross which I had presented to her about three years ago, and which cost S/2500, for Corina. Then Enriqueta had asked her whether she would not leave anything to Maria, and to her she assigned the medallion, not of so much value as the cross but also a pretty jewel. There now remained of some value a pair of earrings which many, many years ago I bought from Garland at an extremely low price; these Enriqueta kept; and a small brooch in the form of a knot which I had got made in Paris in 1856, Juan took for his sister Rosa. This brooch was an exact imitation of one which my wife had seen in June 1855 amongst the Imperial jewels, shewn to us in the Burg in Vienna. She had then taken a particular fancy to it, and cut a model in paper, unperceived by the person who shewed us round. The other pieces, of less value, they distributed I knew not how. One pair of earrings, which by my order, Juan bought in Paris some time ago, and which were of superior quality had within the last four of five weeks been mislaid or lost. I myself never had had them in my hands and Enriqueta herself could not form any idea of how they had disappeared. The remainder of the day I passed in the usual manner. I did not go out, and at near 11 O'clock we retired to our respective bedrooms.

*Saturday, 17th of March 1877.* Last night, being that from Friday to Saturday, I awoke at about three, and I suppose an hour elapsed before I again fell asleep. Middendorf came at about nine, and applied an electrified brush to my knee and leg. It was by no means a pleasant sensation, and made me make grimaces against my will.

The Mininster of Finance made known that being in want of funds, he was ready to receive tenders for bills to be drawn on the 27th May for £14,400, the balance which remained disposable of the monthly £50,000. For a short time I went out and looked in at the Banco La Providencia where I [338] [_]ned from Bolivar, the gerente, that the bank allowed the follow[_] interest on money placed there in deposit, viz.: for 1 year, 7%; for 9 months 6%; for 6 months, 5; for 3 months 4% and in account current 4% per annum. I made these enquiries as I thought it might perhaps answer Rosa's purpose to leave the money which she received as part of her inheritance here in Lima, gaining interest, instead of having it remitted at the present unfavourable exchange. Juan went to Chorrillos and Garland, Enriqueta, and I remained on my side of the corredor till half past ten.

*Sunday, 18th of March.* I slept the whole night through, without even feeling a shock of an earthquake which occurred at about 2.30 a.m. The Nacional stated that in that part of the desert of Atacama which belonged to Chile, valuable deposits of nitrate of Soda had been discovered; it also mentioned as a rumour afloat here in Lima that if the Minister of Finances, Aranivar, could not obtain from the associated banks a loan of one and a half million Soles which he required, he would take the sum in notes from the Compañia de Obras Publicas y Fomento del Perú, and order the Treasury, and other public offices to receive them in payment as legal tender. My knee continued as weak as ever. Guillermo closed, and balanced my books till 28th February last. When he was gone, I, by myself, walked as far as the Plaza de Santa Ana, where I sat down twice; going and returning took me three quarters of an hour; in former times I would have done it in the third part of the time. When again at home Ricardo began reading to me in German a particulary interesting article which gives an account of the unsuccessful attempt made in 1832 by the Duchess of Berry to rouse the Legitimists in France against the then existing Government of Louis Philippe; she was a Neapolitan princess, Maria Caroline, sister of Maria Christin[_] Queen of Spain, and of Ferdinand II, King of Naples, which latter was again the nephew of Marie Amálie, spouse of Louis Philippe. She was moreover the widow of the assassinated Duke of Berry, son of Charles X of France and mother of Henry V. [339] better known as the [_] de Chambord.

Garland, Enriqueta, and the two little girls drove out to the garden of Villacampa. After dinner we sat on my side of the corredor till near nine, when Ricardo again read to me till half past ten.

*Monday, 19th of March 1877. San José.* Dr. Middendorf once more applied electricity to my knee, which, I was quite certain, did me no good. I was as weak and sad as ever. When Bryson was gone I sat down on my side of the corredor doing nothing. After sunset I took a very short walk. Garland was in Chorrillos. Though it was holiday, Bryson came in the evening, and concluded reading to me the first volume of Prescott's History of Perú, which, written in a very flowery style gives, in my opinion, not quite a correct description of the Sierra and Cordillera, over which I myself have travelled many a time.

*Tuesday, 20th of March.* My knee pained a little, and Enriqueta at my request again bandaged it. Before breakfast I had a very disagreeable and violent scene with Garland, who decidedly refused making any payment to Schutte. As it was unfortunately always the case with me on such occasions, I could not keep my temper, flew into a passion, and made use of expressions which I afterwards regretted. At last I said that I would remit to Schutte on Garland's account the rent which I should have to pay for the apartments occupied by me in the house Calle de Zarate. Garland and Enriqueta both opposed this proposal, but I was of opinion that finally it would be accepted by them. At breakfast I could only take liquids, for my excitement had not yet subsided. Juan came in from Chorillos, and when I told him what had occurred with Garland, he was of the same opinion as I that Garland was too obstinate in his refusal to make any payment to Mr. Schutte of Paris. (I may say in anticipation, August 25th 1879, that up to this day, no payment whatever has been made by Garland to his brother-in-law on account of his debt). [340] [...] steamer which came in yesterday brought me a letter from [_] and a long one from C. W. Schutte; the latter enclosed cuttings from The Times relative to the Turkish question. The conferences in Constantinople had been broken off, and the ambassadors of the great powers had left without having been able to obtain a single concession from the Sublime Porte in favor of its Christian subjects; they had insisted upon interfering in the local government of the various parts of the Turkish Empire, which the Divan very naturally had rejected. The cuttings will be found in appendix, Nº 15.

At a later hour I took a short walk as far as the barber's shop in Mercaderes. In the evening Enriqueta, Juan, and I sat and conversed on my side of the corredor till past eleven.

*Wednesday, 21st of March.* I was awake by 6 O'clock but had to wait in bed till past nine for Dr. Middendorf who then came, and applied the Electric brush to my leg. He said that my knee was as sound and healthy as the right one, but that there was a weakness in the muscles, and these, it was his object to strengthen by electricity.

In Europe had died the ex-Dictator of Buenos Ayres, Rosas, who had resided for many years in the vicinity of Southampton. This year's budget of the German Empire showed a deficit of twenty five million Imperial marks, equal to £*1,250,000*. In Arequipa the principal merchants had had a meeting and come to the resolution not to admit the new bank notes of the Compania de Obras Publicas y Fomento. This Company, which had its office in the ground floor of my, now Enriqueta's house, Calle de Zarate, had affixed a placard to the wall stating that they required labourers, probably for the working of the Oroya Railway. This morning Carlos Pividal, a son of Pividal of Tacna, late Deputy in the Congress, and who by the present Government had been named Delegado Fiscal, or something of the kind, in England, with a large salary, was married in Chorrillos in the house of José Canevaro, to Victoria Soyer. Immediately after the ceremony they went per train to Callao, and [341] [_]mbarked for Europe.

H. Seymour Geary, partner of Oliphant & Co. of Hong Kong, had made to the Government a new proposal for the importation of free Chinese labourers. The contract was at last for five years, during which time Oliphant & Co. bound themselves that their steamers should make twenty-eight round voyagues and bring each voyage, at first it was said 1000, afterwards 500 Chinese. The Government paid them an annual subvention of 160,000 Soles in silver, or, if the Government preferred, in Nitrate of Soda at the current price of the day when the shipment was made. The Government likewise bound themselves to ship guano by the return vessel, at £3 per ton. In case Oliphant & Co. should find at the end of the first year that they lost by the contract, then they might discontinue the voyagues. If, whilst the contract was in force, they should not have made the voyages which they were bound to make, they should pay to the Government a fine of S/5000 all fortuitous cases expected.

Juan, Enriqueta, and I signed the escritura of the partition of my wife's property left by her to her children.

At 3 p.m. I felt better and stronger then I had done for a long time past.

Garland was unwell and went to bed early whilst we three others remained as usual on my side of the corredor till nearly half past eleven. Juan fixed upon the 14th April as the day of his departure; and I was extremely sorry that he would leave us so soon.

*Thursday, 22nd of March 1877.* I rose at seven, and took a short walk before breakfast. Ricardo finished reading to me the article on the Duchess of Berry. The only foreign Court at which she had found some assistance was that of Carlo Alberto, King of Sardinia. About the middle of 1832 she landed secretly on the South Coast of France. The Rising of the Legitimists in Marseilles was quickly put down, whereupon under many disguises she reached [342] [...] where some of the descendants of 1793 took up arms, but they also were easily suppressed by the established authorities. The Duchess then fled to Nantes where she resided in the strictest concealment for several months; and Louis Philippe's Government had entirely lost sight of her when a German Jew from Cologne called Deutz, who had been a favourite of the Duchess, and whom she had created a Baron, made a offer to Thiers then Minister for the Interior, to deliver her up, on his receiving half a million francs. Thiers agreed to it. Then

Deutz apparently repented, and proposed to betray instead of the Duchess, General Beaumont, one of her adherents. Thiers gave the noble answer that he would not purchase an individual whom, if once in his power, he would be under the necessity of having shot. Then Deutz conducted the police officers to the house where the Duchess was supposed to be. Nowhere was she to be found, and already the police despaired of discovering her, when by a mere chance some Gens d'armes to warm themselves lighted a fire in the chimney place. Contiguous to the same was a closet, so small that the police had completely overlooked it. Here the Duchess, with four of her friends had been concealed for sixteen hours; now the heat drove them out, and they gave themselves up. The Duchess was converged as prisoner to the castle of Blaye on the Gironde, near Bordeaux where after the lapse of some months it became evident that she was with child. She strenuously denied it, but at last confessed that in April of the previous year she had been secretly married in Italy to Hector Luchesi Palli, of the princely family of Campo-Franco, Chamberlain to the king of the two Sicilies. In the night from 9th to 10th May 1833 she was brought to bed of a girl and on the 8th June she was set at liberty, and sailed for Palermo. Of her adherents and partizans not a single one I believe lost his life on the scaffold.

In the course of the forenoon I delivered up to Juan the shares in joint stock companies, pagarées, and other documents which belonged to him and his sister Rosa. We [343] discovered that in the statement of my fortune [...] an error against me of 1780 Soles, there being in reality two Cedulas of the banco Hipotecario less than I had put down and two Cedulas of S/1000 each, at 89% were equal to 1780 Soles. Garland and Juan of course agreed immediately to bear their respective part of this sum.

Before dinner I took a short walk. This being the birthday of the Emperor of Germany William I, who completed his 80th year, Dr. Lührsen gave a dinner party to about twelve of his friends in Miraflores. In the German Clubrooms the subscribers celebrated the day by dramatical performances and a supper.

*Friday, 23rd of March 1877. Dia de los Dolores*. Dr. Middendorf once more applied the brush to my leg. To Dolores Puente I sent a small present, with my wife's visiting card consisting of a very pretty box for keeping gloves, and a valuable piece of wearing apparel.

I saw by the Nacional that the famous singer Adelina Patti and her husband, the Marquis de Caux, were on bad terms. Their last quarrel occurred in a box in the Opera house in St. Petersburg. It seemed that both parties demanded a divorce, and that a certain Nicolini was mixed up in the affair – why or wherefore was not stated. Before dinner I managed to walk as far as the Church of Carmen Alto, a good many cuadras off in the direction of the Barbones Gate.

In the evening we were by ourselves on my side of the corredor.

By one of the late steamers Ulyses Delboy left for Europe to join his worthy colleague J. F. Selaya as Delegado Fiscal. Exchange on London 25 1/2 pence per Sol.

*Saturday, 24th of March.* I saw by the Nacional that the two Consejos, Provincial and Departamental, the former Pradista the latter Pardista, had not yet made up their disputes. Fifteen members of the Consejo Provincial, or Municipality of Lima had addressed a petition to the Departamental requesting the same [344] [_] the late elections in the Provincial, and on the other ha[_] the Provincial, with Pedro Saavedra, the Pradista at their head as Alcalde, protested against the sale which the Departamental – called by Saavedra "El Titulado" – intended to make of some ground in the bed of the river Rimac, which ground Saavedra asserted, belonged to the jurisdiction of the Provincial, not Departamental. I managed to walk as far as the watchmaker Rönacker, eight and a half blocks from our house; on my return I looked in at the Bank of London Mexico & South America, where I asked the manager J'Ansen whether he was inclined to open with their London firm a credit for C. W. Schutte of Paris, to the amount of £1500 under my guarantee. This I did in compliance with a wish expressed by Mr. Schutte in his last letter.

Mr. J'Ansen's answer was that their instructions were only to open credits in London if the amount was deposited before hand. This I did not believe to be true, but it put a stop to any further conversation. J'Ansen however gave it as his advice that Mr. Schutte might enter into direct correspondence with their London firm 144 Leadenhall Street. Though Juan had gone to Chorrillos, Enriqueta and I, accompanied by Ricardo were up till 11 O'clock.

*Sunday, 25th of March.* Once more Dr. Middendorf applied electricity to my leg. Aranivar, the Minister of Finance, asked for sealed tenders to be delivered on the 27th March, for Government Bills to be drawn on Rafael for £30,000 on the 27th June, three months hence! The lowest exchange of the last Government's drafts for the 27th May had been 29 1/4. In the forenoon I dictated to Bryson a letter to C. W. Schutte, and we then began making in rough the journal entries which arose from the partition made of my wife's gananciales. When Bryson was gone, Ricardo began reading to me, but we were soon interrupted by a visit from Mr. Heinecken, chief of D. Schutte's former establishments in Hamburg and Valparaiso, who came to look for Juan. In the winter from 1875 to 1876 he had been suffering from rheumatism and when in the autumn of 1876 symptoms of the [345] [_]me disease again shewed themselves, and his medical [_] counselled him to go to the South of Europe, he preferred going to Chile, where in the baths of Chillan, in the mountains at the foot of a volcano, he had been completely cured. He was with me for two hours, and his conversation was full of interest. When he was gone, accompanied by Ricardo I took a walk of nearly an hour without getting particulary tired, nor feeling any bad effects from the same. In the evening when Enriqueta and Garland paid a visit to Rafael Velarde and family Ricardo again read to me a long article on the oriental question, by which I saw that in 1875 the Christian population in Bosnia and Herzegovina had risen against their Turkish oppressors and that as late as the 30th June 1876 Servia and Montenegro had declared war to Turkey. On both sides atrocious cruelties had been committed, and already at the end of October an armistice with Turkey was negotiated through the intervention of the great powers.

*Monday, 26th of March 1877.* My knee occasionally pained me, nevertheless I was again able to take a walk of nearly an hour duration.

The Minister of the Interior La Cotera had asked for sealed tenders to be given in within a short time by such as were inclined to make a contract with the Government for the introdruction of free Chinese labourers; the last proposal of Oliphant & Co. with a few modifications made by the government was to serve as the basis. We regularly sat up till nearly 11 O'clock at night on my side of the corredor.

*Tuesday, 27th of March 1877.* My knee occasionally pained me. Middendorf came for the fifth time with his brush. He thought that it had had a good effect upon my whole system. I did not observe anything of the kind.

On Saturday last the "Copiano" belonging to the Chilian Steam Company, had run aground about five leagues to the North of Pacasmayo. The Government dispatched the "Huascar" to render assistance – and she would probably be [346] [_]. Also the Rimac belonging to the same company had gone thither for the same purpose.

Telegrams from London of the 26th inst. quoted the price of Silver at 53d 1/2 the ounce troy. Peruvian Bonds 5% at 14% 6% at 18%. Nitrate of Soda 12/6 the cwl. Alpaca Wool 2/ very low. In the course of the day I managed to walk as far as the Alameda de los Descalzos.

*Wednesday, 28th of March.* This day I got as far as the Pantheon. The walk tired me a little, but did no injury to my knee. The niche of my dear Mariquita I could not find, because I was unable to distinguish the letters cut into the marble slab, but I found the spot where the Chapel was to be built: hitherto only the foundation was laid.

*Thursday, 29th. Holy Thursday*. Dr. Middendorf applied the the Electric machine for the last time to my leg. He repeated that the electricity had done me a great of good. It might be so, but I hardly believed it. On Holy Thursday of last year Mariquita for the last time had expressed a wish to go into the street to visit different churches – para andar estaciones – but had been dissuaded by Enriqueta, who represented to her that she might be hurt in the crowd. As

I was now remodelling my diary of 1864 I saw that at that time my lawsuits and Consular affaires gave me much to do. Last year my time was in a great measure occupied by the meetings of the different directories of which I was then a member. I recollect my wife told me more than once "Ya no vives sino en los Bancos, nunca estás conmigo." At present on the contrary I was unoccupied for many an hour; for I had necessarily to leave Bryson two hours, if not more, that he migt be able to copy from four to five pages of the corrected old diaries, for only by this means was there a possibility, though hardly a probability of bringing up my diaries to the day when I shall be carried off from this world.

Bryson and I occupied ourselves with the entries to be [347] made in my journal, above referred to. The remainder of the day passed in a very lazy manner. I went out for a very short time, and in the evening Ricardo read to me somewhat more than an hour an article written by the son of the famous German composer, Charles Maria Weber, who gives an amusing account of the enmity of Weber, the leader of the German, and of Rossini, the leader of the Italian school of music, in their youngers days; and how in their riper years they became acquainted with and respected each other. Another article treated on the authors who have written the Roman History under the Emperors, by which I saw in the present century nothing of importance has been written on the subject, and that Gibbon continues to stand unrivalled, though nearly a century before him a Frenchman, Sebastian le Nain de Tilemont, had been an indefatigable collector of facts, and in some manner smoothed the way for the author of "The Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire".

*Friday, 30th of March. Holy or Good Friday*. Before breakfast I took a short walk, and observed that I had necessarily to take short steps, long ones immediately caused a pain in the knee. The entries in the journal begun on the previous day, Bryson and I brought to a close. Guillermo would now at an early day have to copy them in the clean journal and post them into the ledger. My fortune in my books stood now at S/*463,458.30* besides S/*28,833* undivided property of rather doubtful recovery, and of which, if collected, I had to pay the half to my children.

When Bryson was gone, Ricardo read a little to me, and in the evening Bryson finished Prescott's Conquest of Perú. The last chapters of his work treat on the mission from Spain of Pedro de la Gasca, a clergyman who arrived in Lima without a single soldier, and yet succeeded in putting down the dangerous rebellion of the Pizarros. This extraordinary result he owed to his moderation, patience and generally excellent character. When for the last time in the neighbourhood of Cuzco, the two armies, that of Gonzalo Pizarro and that of Gasca, collected by him sin[_] [348] [...] opposed to each in hostile array, the former [_] abandoned by all his soldiers, and he had to surrender without [_]

blow being struck. His first lieutenant, Francisco Carbajal, 84 years of age, was also taken, and both, together with several of their staunchest adherents, were publicly executed by order of Gasca.

*Saturday, 31st of March.* I went to the Church of San Pedro, where many years ago I had been delighted at the misa de Gloria. This day it did not please me at all, and I came home quite disappointed. Juan went out to Chorrillos; he said that it would be the last time. Forty thousand Soles which I had paid to him on his and Rosa's account he had invested in documents called Certificados de Salitre, some of one thousand, others of ten thousand Soles each, bearing 8% annual interest, payable every three months, in bills in London at 44 pence. These certificates had been given by the government to the owners of Salitreras, who had sold their establishments to the same. Ricardo read to me an article which gave an amusing account of the difficulties which Clement XI had to preserve the requisite impartiality, when in the beginning of the 18th century, Philip Duke of Berry and Charles, Archduke of Austria fought for the crown of Spain; the former being the grandson of His most Christian majesty, the King of France; the latter the son and brother of the most Apostolic King of Hungary.

*Sunday, 1st of April. Easter Sunday*. The bandage was taken off my weak leg, and an arnica plaster put on the knee, which still continued weak.

The Minister of Finance had published a new decree referring to the sale of guano in Europe, by which I saw that guano of good quality sold at £12.10/ contains 7 to 8% Azote, and up to 20% Fosforic Acid. The unit, or each 1% of Azote, is worth 20 to 21/, each unit of Fosforic Acid is worth 5/6 up to 8/ if completely soluble. Azote, also called Nitrogen is the gas which the atmosphere contains in the [349] proportion of 78%, the remaining 22% being made up by oxygen 21%, Carbonic Gas 1% and an atom of hydrogen. On Thursday last died at 9 a.m. in the house of his sister Augusta, Miceno Espantoso's wife, Carlos Bergmann, unmarried about the same age as my son Juan; for the last years of his life he drank hard, and no doubt this contributed to his death. Now, of the once so numerous family of the Bergmanns only Augusta remained. For the first time, after nearly six months I went out to pay a few visits, and walking very slowly, so that I took at least double the time than formerly. I reached the house of Dr. Alvarez, where his daughter Asuncion was in the greatest affection, her second son who had lately arrived from Germany having thrown up blood. The Doctors had ordered his immediate removal to San Juan de Matucanas and she had the other day been with Enriqueta, begging her to procure a free passage for her and part of her family by the Oroya Railway. Fortunately a Mr. Charles Watson, connected with Meiggs, was likely to rent the house Calle de Aldavas which Sattler would leave towards the end of the month, and thus Garland had an opportunity to speak with him and ask him for the favor. From Alvarez'

I walked to Dolores Puente from whom I learned that Charles Bergmann had died comparatively poor. In his will he had left to the children of his brother Frederic and his sister Augusta in equal parts, all he might ever receive from the Society of the Muelle Darsena of Callao. A few jewels, S/4000 in money, and shares in the Trujillo Bank he left to a woman with whom he had been living for a number of years. Of my call on the family of Rafael I have nothing to say whilst I could not pass unnoticed the great politeness with which I was received by Dr. Muñoz. In the evening the letters by the North steamer were delivered. Schutte's of 6th February, via the straits, contained copies of a disagreeable correspondence, between him and Dr. Fernando Palacios. The latter had asked him for a loan of £2000 which he [350] [_] pay on my accounts to Gibbs in London. Schutte refused the loan, and entered into some explanations which he had better not had done, and this led to an insolent rejoinder from Palacios.

Palacios and Basagoytia had both arrived from Europe via Panamá, without as far as I understood, having succeeded in doing anything to their advantage, either in London or Paris. What the object of their voyage had been remained a secret.

*Monday, 2nd of April 1877.* Hardly was Bryson gone when I had a visit from Dr. Muñoz, who was quite as polite as on the previous day. I then ventured out, and called upon Mr. Henry with whom I remained full an hour and from whom I learned many news. The steamer "Copiapó" which had struck somewhere in the vicinity of Pacasmayo, as above said, had been got off, without much damage, and safely arrived in Callao. Nitrate had risen in London to 12/10 the cwt, at which price Gibbs were selling considerably of the large stock they held. A telegram had brought advice that silver was up to 54d 1/2 the ounce Troy. Statistic returns, which referred to the population of London, Westminster, Southwark, and the other parts of the Metropolis which lie within the bills of mortality, give the proportion of deaths to births in the year 1876, on an average as 15 births to 9 deaths per hour. From Henry's, I went to Macandrews, where I found none at home, the entire family having removed to Chorrillos. When I reached our house I found Alejandro's Coupé at the door: with him, Maria, Corina, and Sofia Velarde. I drove to the model farm, close to the exposition park. Here we alighted and walked about a little. The temperature was very pleasant, the warmth being tempered by a slight breeze.

Bryson read to me in the evening a very affecting, short novel written by Bulwer, called Mortimer, or the Memoirs of a gentleman, and the greater part of which at a later period he incorporated in his Pelham.

*Tuesday, 3rd of April 1877.* Before breakfast I ventured as far [351] as a Smith who lived opposite Oyague in the Ca [...] and returned without feeling any pain in my knee. Garland was far from well; he experienced a difficulty in breathing and felt a pain in the region of the heart. Nevertheless he went to the bank, this being the first day for paying interest on the Cedulas, of which, alas! I had now not a single one, except the sixty which Garland owed me. Enriqueta sent for the Doctor, who immediately wrote his prescriptions. I received a letter from Johannes Limpricht dated Hamburg 26th February, in which he told me that his sister Elizabeth, who, it was true, had never been very strong, was now suffering from incipient consumption, which, no doubt was owing to her grief for the loss of her two youngest sons, who had been taken from her within six months. Her medical adviser had prohibited her returning to Ratzeburg, where the winds were two sharp for her weak lungs; and had ordered her to Montreaux near Vevay, on the Geneva Lake, whither she intended to proceed, accompanied by her unmarried daughter Emma.

*Wednesday, 4th of April 1877.* A great deal of my time was taken up this forenoon with going to the banks and other establishments where I had to arrange the transfer of those shares which in the partition had fallen to the lot of Juan and Rosa. I did so without feeling any pain in my knee. I also looked in at José Basagoytia's, who, as it seemed to me was not so much pleased with what he had seen in Paris and London, as I had expected he would have been; he complained of the length of time he had been at sea viz.: a fortnight from St. Thomas to Southampton and vice-versa. He even went so far as to say that if anyone offered him S/50,000 to go and return from Europe, he was very doubtful whether he would accept such an offer. He further assured me that John Meiggs had not been able to form any company for the working of the Cerro de Pasco Mines, and that the utmost he could dispose of was £10,000 to £12,000 whilst on the other hand Garland told me that he knew from a trust[_] [352] [. . .] this person had seen on the hands of the Minister Aranivar, a letter of credit from a London firm, in favor of Henry Meiggs for £*250,000*. I doubted the veracity of this information.

*Thursday, 5th of April.* Garland was considerably better. The Gas Company declared a dividend on the 31st March, of 3 1/2% which, added to the dividends already received, made a total of 11% for the year 1876. In the course of said year 107,000,000 Spanish cubic feet of gas had been produced, of which 88,000,000 were consumed, and the rest lost. By an article read to me by Ricardo I saw that the London severage flows into the Thames fourteen miles below London Bridge.

In Chile great expectation were entertained: firstly, from the Nitrate of Soda Deposits said to have been discovered in Chilian territory; and secondly, from a Company whose object was to extract gold from the desmontes of copper mines. Though the temperature was getting cooler, as yet it was not so cold as to prevent our sitting in the open air on my side the corredor, till nearly eleven O'clock.

*Friday, 6th of April.* Garland spent a very bad night, and though he went to the bank as he was in the habit of doing, there to attend to his duty as Gerente, I much feared that his life stood in imminent danger, for the pains in the head, and the region of the heart were very bad symptoms. The Calllao Bank had opened on the 4th inst. Its nominal capital was half a million Soles.

I learned from a German article read to me by Ricardo, "Holiday spent in England" that Northumberland House on the South side of Trafalgar Square, which I visited on the 16th August 1851 had been sold by the present Duke of Northumberland to the Westminster town authorities for £*500,000.* Probably at the present moment it was already demolished, and a commencement made with a new street which was to join Trafalgar Square with the Thames Embankment. At two O'clock I went to the meeting of the Shareholders of the Lima Gas Company. After I had received a cheque for not [353] [_] than S/*8977.50*, being the above dividend of [...] Rosa's, Juan's, and my shares, I joined the sharesholders who were already assembled, viz.: George Petrie, John Bryce, Alexander Ruden, Mathison, Isaacson, and Juan. To some of us Petrie presented a paper, on which he had drawn up a motion to the effect that henceforth no shareholder in the Gas Company, who in his own person, or as attorney for another firm had mercantile connections with the said company, could be elected Director. This was evidently a blow armed at Isaacson, partner of Bates Stokes & Co. of Lima, the Liverpool firm of which house had ever since the establishment of the Gas Company been their correspondents; and secondly, at Albarracin, partner of Albarracin and Freundt, the Company's agents in Callao. This proposition was signed by Petrie, Ruden, Bryce, Juan, and myself, for I considered the principle laid down in the same to be correct and just. We had to wait till 4 O'clock before Manuel Ortiz de Villate and José Vicente Oyague came, which latter excused himself with saying that he had been in conference with the Minister of Finances. He as usually presided. The informe, or annual report, was approved, then, before we proceeded to the election of the new Directors, for all the old ones went out on this day, the above motion was discussed and decidedly opposed by Oyague, who, though he acknowledged the correctness of the principle, was of opinion that the services of such valuable and proper persons could not be dispensed with, and that therefore they ought not to be excluded. Finally, he thought that a postponement of the question would be advisable. Dr. Galvez, who had entered in the meanwhile, proposed one modification, Villate another, and after a very long debate, during which Oyague spoke most, and was occasionally opposed by a few words from Ruden, Petrie, and myself, we at last proceeded to vote. The postponement was unanimously negatived, and the motion, as it stood, approved of by all, even by Albarracin who had also made his appearance, whith the exception of Isaacson and Oyague who withheld their votes. Then the [354] [_] of [_]tors was proceeded, and by an overwhelming majority the following were chosen: Oyague, Ruden, Mathison, John Bryce, Alfred Böhl, Dr. Galvez and Manl. Ortiz de Villate, Suplentes, M. G. Chavez, and Carlos Prevost. Oyague proclaimed the nomination of these gentlemen, said there was no time to chose an auditor, or examiner of accounts for the end of this year, and rising, said in a choleric tone that he gave up his Directorship, because he observed that his opinion was not attended to; he wound up with the words "porque Uds. saben mejor que yo." No one answered, and we all left, rejoicing that we had got rid of him. I was told afterwards that Villate had accosted him in the street, had told him that he was not accustomed to be treated in such a manner and that an altercation between the two had been the consequence.

*Saturday, 7th of April 1877.* Garland continued very unwell, but did not omit to go to the bank. In the course of the forenoon I managed to walk as far as the Convent of los Descalzos. The Pacific Steam Navigation Company made known that from the 15th of this month onwards, all freights and passage money to the Ports North of Lima had to be paid in silver, or if in paper, with a premium of 50%.

*Sunday, 8th of April.* This morning, I again walked as far as I had done yesterday; nevertheless strength in my knee I had not. I have said that Juan, in the name of Rosa, and Enriqueta, had divided my wife's jewels. They now proceeded, also with my consent, to distribute Mariquitas body linen, dresses, shawls, etc. Of the shawls, Juan took three with him for Rosa, and her two daughters. Shifts, and so on Enriqueta distributed between poor relations, and the servants girls, whilst of the silk, and other dresses she kept one or two for herself and gave the others as far as I understood, to Eliza, Guillermo's wife, and to Rafael Velarde's wife and daughter.

Amongst my own things I found a completely new livery for a coachman which had been made when we were [355] last in Paris. I presented it to Alejandro who [_] received it, as it would do for his coachman. I myself remained with all the furniture, the silver plate, the plated china, and glassware, table and bed linen, and towels. In our apartments nothing had been changed except my bedstead, which had been removed to the room adjoining Enriqueta's dormitory, and which I expected, would shortly be carried back to its former place. Bryson again commenced reading to me in the bible, viz.: the Gospel written by St. Mark. When he was gone I sat down in my corredor, for the heat was great, and I was not inclined to pay visits. Ricardo read to me a little. When the sun was going down I took a walk in the direction of the Barbones Gate. Juan dined in Chorrillos with Heudebert, and in the evening when Garland and Enriqueta went to Rafael Velarde's, whose eldest son José was dangerously ill, I again listened to Ricardo's reading. He concluded the biography of Thomas Cromwell which contained more or less the same details as one finds in Encyclopaedias, and in Miss Strickland's Lives of English Queens. New to me was that his son Gregory, who had been knighted by Henry VIII, had married Elizabeth Seymour, sister of Queen Jane, to whose influence it was no doubt owing that though the father Thomas was accused of high treason by act of attainder, condemned by the house of Lords, and executed, his fortune was not confiscated; also that Oliver Cromwell was no direct descendant of Thomas, but of a nephew of his who had taken the name of Cromwell in gratitude for having been favoured with some of the spoils of the convents and monasteries abolished by his uncle. He read likewise a short article on a French authoress, the Countess d'Agoult, née Flavigny, who wrote under the pseudoname of Daniel Stern, and who died at an advanced age in 1875 or 1876. Though educated in an establishment of Le Sacré Coeur her morals were not immaculate; under the title of Nelinda she wrote the biography of herself; she wrote an account of the Paris disorders of June and July 1848 much [356] [_], in favor of the mutineers – also a dissertation on the [_] merits of Dante and Goethe.

*Monday, 9th of April 1877.* Since the beginning of last month Enriqueta had of course collected the various rents of the two houses, stores, and shops, Calles de Zarate and Aldavas. La Compañia de Obras Publicas y Fomento paid their S/540 in their own billetes which Enriqueta sold to Haynes & Co. at a premium of 3%, an evident proof that this house took Meiggs' bills upon his brother at 28d. My iron chest was brought upstairs, and though at the imminent risk of our marble staircase, it safely reached its destination, my new office, where I now had it quite at hand, whilst where it had stood hitherto, in a small apartment which opens into the patio, the frequent running down and coming up again to fetch the one document and put away another had been very inconvenient to me.

*Tuesday, 10th of April.* The heat still continued. The greater part of the forenoon was taken up by my looking in at the Insurance Company "Lima" where a few Directors were assembled, and the monthly routine business gone through with; and with calling upon Melchor Velarde, and the wife of Rafael Velarde. The eldest son of the latter had been at death's door owing to convulsions, and Melchor with by far the greater part of his family, had just returned from Jauja, where they had resided for seven months, in hopes that their weak lungs, a complaint from which the whole family, the mother excepted, was suffering, would be benefitted by the pure, and somewhat rarified air of that elevated plain; the health of the girls, they said, had much improved, whilst the father, Melchor, was quite as thin as when he went up, perhaps even thinner.

*Wednesday, 11th of April.* Thermometer in my office at 12 O'clock 82° F. My knee always pained a little, and as to my state of mind certainly I could not boast of great cheerfulness. The papers contained a short correspondence between a certain Mr. William Clarke, who had been sent hither by a considerable number of the English holders of Peruvian Bonds, in order to treat with the Government on the subject of the overdue interest, and not [357] [_]eemed bonds. He had asked the President for an audience, which being denied him, he had levied a protest against the last loan made by Rafael & Co., and demanded payment of the said overdue interest and redemption, amounting to no less a sum than £*2,300,000*. Though the protest was well drawn out and founded, he, as well might have been expected, did not obtain the object he had come for.

In the course of the forenoon Juan and I occupied ourselves much against my inclination with drawing out an answer to a letter addressed to us by Garland, in which he asked for our opinion relative to the claims which he thought he had a right to make against C. W. Schutte of Paris; our answer was copied in my press letter-book. I called upon Pedro Galvez and J. Antonio Lavalle, who were both going to Europe by the steamer of the 14th. The former was in, the later not. In our corredor we were together till nearly midnight.

*Thursday, 12th of April 1877.* I saw by the papers that on Holy Friday the Archbishop of Quito had died. It was supposed that poison had been mixed up with the wine which he drank when taking the communion on the said day.

Garland gave me his thanks for our answer to his letter. Juan thought that they were ironical; but Enriqueta assured me that her husband was satisfied.

Juan dined for the last time with Ruden in Chorrillos, Enriqueta and I waited for him in our corredor, and we then remained together till midnight.

*Friday, 13th of April 1877.* The "Nacional" made known that in the meeting of the members of El Consejo Departamental it had been resolved by a majority of 8 to 3 not to recognize the legitimacy of the Consejo Provincial with Pedro Saavedra as Alcalde. The minority consisted of J. M. Cardenas, Dr. M. L. Galvez, and a certain Basallo.

This being the last day of Juan's residence in Lima, Enriqueta had invited the three Velardes, Melchor, Francisco, and Rafael to dine with us. Rafael did not come under th[_] [358] [...] several of his family were sick. After Me[_] and Francisco were gone I withdraw to my apartments with Guillermo where he was occupied till past ten writing up my clean journal.

Rumours were afloat that on Sunday next a popular meeting would take place in the Plaza Mayor, its object being, as it was said, to protest against the circulation of paper money. Juan, Enriqueta and I remained in the corredor till 11. Garland, always unwell, retired earlier.

*Saturday, 14th of April 1877.* Before seven I was dressed and went to Juan's room, who was occupied with sending off his trunks. Shortly after, little Corina came to see him, and whilst I left her with him, and took a turn in the corredor, he, whilst my back was turned, quickly and quietly slipped out, so as to avoid saying good by. Enriqueta and Maria had not seen him either. Garland took leave of him in the terminus; some of the sons accompanied him to Callao. I was very sleepy, and dosed in my arm chair till it was breakfast time. Last night, Friday to Saturday, I awoke, lit my candle, looked at my watch, and strange to say it was a quarter to four.

A question relative to the payment of redeemed Cedulas had arisen in the Banco Hipotecario, which would probably have to be decided by the Tribunals. The case was this. An individual is owner of a Cedula, which has, I will say, been drawn in the beginning of January 1875. The statutes say that it will be paid on the 1st July next, together with interest on the same, from which date 1st July, the Cedula ceases to gain interest. Both the owner of the Cedula, and the clerks of the establishment overlook that the Cedula has been drawn, consequently the latter pay, and the former receives the interest, till the beginning of 1877. He then claims the S/1000 value of the Cedula. The Gerentes are ready to pay the S/1000 but deduct the interest improperly paid since the 1st July 1875. The individual refuses to allow this deduction. He says "if you have paid me the [359] interest, it is paid by your own clerks, and I cannot [_] responsible for their error, and they ought to have advised me that the Cedula was drawn, and the money was ready." "No", answer the Gerentes, "the numbers drawn have been made known in the papers, you should have demanded payment on the 1st July, and the money improperly received by you must be returned." The Statutes say expressly "la Cedula redimida cesa de ganar intereses."

Enriqueta and I, not having Juan with us did not remain together till midnight as on the previous evenings.

*Sunday, 15th of April 1877.* For some time past an epidemic had prevailed here in Lima, which was generally believed to be yellow fever in a mild form, but which hitherto had fortunately not proved fatal in a single instance. The persons who fell ill suffered from fever, headache, and pains all over the body. Sudorifics, opening medicines, and quinine, were the remdies employed; gererally eight or nine days was the term the illness lasted. To-day Geraldo caught this fever. His mother sent to Dr. Middendorf, who replied that he could not come, being prostrated by the same disease. On Sunday forenoons Bryson frequently read to me a chapter or two from the New Testament; but I confess that I did it, because I looked upon it as a kind of duty, not that the listening to it afforded me any pleasure. Afterwards, whilst I was sitting in the corredor, Ricardo read to me in German a journey to Italy in 1805, by a certain Benkowitz very amusing. From a German monthly Review called the "Rundschau" an article on the political parties in the United States very tedious, which we did not continue: thirdly, from the same Review, interesting letters written in 1856 by a military person who as first aide-de-camp accompanied the then Crown-Prince of Prussia Frederic William, to the coronation of Alexander II in Moscow, they were addressed to a lady in Copenhagen; someway or other they, translated into Danish had found their way into a Copenhagen newspaper, and from [360] [_] paper they were now retranslated into German; the author[_] believed, but not known to be, the renowned Count, then Baron Moltke, Chief-of-the-Staff in the last Franco-German war.

The expected popular meeting was not held; on the contrary when I went out to get shaved, the streets appeared to me emptier than usual.

Telegrams had been received by Graham Rowe & Co., and Dreyfus, which said that the outbreak of war between Russia and Turkey was unavoidable.

After dinner I was very sleepy, and about 9 O'clock when I heard Zoila with her uncle Francisco Velarde come in, I went to my room and to bed. Garland and his son Enrique had gone at 8 O'clock to the Altos in the Banco La Providencia where Charles Cudlip from Pataz, secretary to Malinowsky, was married to a French lady from L'Union, or from Mauritius, widow of Francisco Calderon, who, born in Guayaquil, brother of Doña Baltazara, widow of Rocafuerte, had in his youth been captain of a merchant vessel, and in later years one of the Directors of the Banco La Providencia. The widow owned some property perhaps the reason why Cudlip had chosen her for his partner.

*Monday, 16th of April.* Geraldo continued in bed, but felt somewhat better than yesterday. My knee was always weak, and the time hung sometimes very heavily upon my hands. Formerly the long walks assisted me in whiling away the hours, but now not only my sight, also my walking powers were impaired.

*Tuesday, 17th of April.* Last night's Nacional contained two decrees of the Finance Minister Aranivar, both dated 13th of this month, in which he declared that the certified copies taken by the Peruvian Consul in Valparaiso of the manifests of the steamers of the Pacific Steam Navigation Company, and the so-called South American Company, clearly proved that in Peruvian Ports coined silver had been shipped for Valparaiso and other ports, and that such exportation being contrary to [_]e laws of the country, the two said Companies had to [361] [_]ay a fine equal to the value embarked, say about S/[_]. If the "Comercio" was to be believed, José V. Oyague who for many years past had supplied the markets of Cuba and Porto Rico with guano, had made a new contract for the said two islands with Dr. Aranivar. The contract was to last till the 1st January 1881, the number of tons shipped to be 16,000 at S/48 paper: for 4000 tons he had to pay cash down; for 4000 to give an acceptance at 4 months; and the remaining 8000 he would pay for when shipped. Moreover – for the guano arising from former contracts, which had not yet been embarked, he bound himself to pay the price of S/31 hitherto agreed upon at the exchange of 42 1/2 pence. I felt very weak the whole day, owing perhaps to my not having slept well the previous night, perhaps also to the great heat. At 3 p.m. the thermometer indicated in my office 85° F.

*Wednesday, 18th of April 1877.* I slept well, felt better than yesterday, but to keep up my system had to take a little portwine in the forenoon.

The plaster on my knee had drawn some moisture, which I though to be a good thing, though the Doctor said it was quite indifferent. Geraldo, still unwell, took some quinine. The papers published a letter, written by Mr. West, manager of the Pacific Steam Navigation Company, in which he stated that the various amounts of Soles, landed in Valparaiso, were not actually Peruvian Silver Soles, but other foreign coins, and even bars, the value of which was expressed by the sign of sol. He added that if the Minister of Finance had referred to the Custom Houses of the Peruvian Ports, he would have found that upon these various shipments of treasure export duty had been already paid, a proof that they did not consist of Peruvian Coin, the exportation of which was prohibited. The only tender given in for the importation of free Chinese had been that of Oliphant & Co., represented by Mr. Geary. By the steamer I received very agreeable letters, written by Sieveking, Limpricht, and my cousin Nelly Kramer, about the middle [_] [362] March. Sieveking continued to recommend the reading of [_] bible, not only the new, also the old testament. Both he and the other correspondents expressed their regret at my having postponed my voyage to Europe till next year. Semper, strong in health, in mind, and body, had celebrated on the 14th March his 82nd birthday; he spoke of making a journey to Italy. Behn, 60 years of age, widower of Sieveking's daughter Teresa by whom he had six children, and who lost all the fortune he once possessed, had taken for his third wife a girl 18 years of age. My old, excellent friend Albert Schmidt born in March 1799 had died in the latter half of last year. His brother Gustavus, a widower, two years younger than he, had given up his practice as physician in Hamburg. Mrs. Emily Knaur, Nelly wrote, had become so stout that she could hardly move. Her intellect however had not suffered by her obesity. Magdalen, the eldest dgtr. of Maria Siemssen, was, Limpricht informed me, not pretty, but well educated. Siemssen, who with his family had of late entirely resided in Eppendorf, wanted to sell his country-seat, and to judge from Limpricht's letter it was not at all unlikely that he had taken this resolution owing to the heavy losses, which he, as well as other German firms in China, had of late sustained. Even Mr. Pustau who had established the first German house in Hong-Kong and was always believed to be a rich man, had now, in his advanced age, returned to China, after selling his house in Altona. My niece Elizabeth Bobertag had not yet removed to Montreaux.

I opened Schutte's letter to Juan in order to see whether it contained any enclosures for Enriqueta, and I found some cuttings from papers, one of which goes affixed in appendix under Nº 16. It showed that the Vice-Chancellor in London had given his sentence decidedly in favor of Dreyfus and J. H. Schröder & Co., and against the holders of bonds, who had demanded that the unsold guano in the hands of Dreyfus should be held at their disposal. Ricardo also fell ill of the epidemic. [363]

*Thursday, 19th of April 1877.* Geraldo was well enough [...] to Alejandro's office, where the two brothers worked together with Ricardo and Antonio as their clerks, neither of whom of much use to them.

When I went out I looked in at the Insurance Company Lima, where I learned from Carlos Elizalde that Pedro Bernales had been arrested, without anyone being allowed access to him and with a sentry at sight. His crime was, they said, that he had been selling promissory notes of Nicolas Pierola.

Thermometer at half past two, 82° F. In the evening we finished Bulwer's novel Pelham, which pleased me much. Pelham's own character, though perhaps a little overdrawn, is in my opinion, not unnatural, but this I can hardly say of the other hero Reginald Glanville. I can well conceive his hatred of the villain Tyrel, but not his pursuing him all his life time with an unrelenting thirst for revenge; moreover, if he, Reginald, was not actually the murderer, it was at least his intention to kill Tyrel, and was only forestalled in the deed by the two actual perpetrators.

*Friday, 20th of April.* The heat continued, and there was hardly a house in Lima or Chorrillos, in which some one did not lie sick of the fever. Several medical men believed it to be the certain forerunner of the yellow fever for next year; and it was affirmed that two or three persons had already died in Lima of the real disease. The "Nacional" contained all kinds of news. The arrest of Pedro Bernales was confirmed. Oliphant's contract for the importation of Chinese free labourers, with certain modifications, had been accepted by the Government. On board a steamer of the English Company, which had arrived from one of the Southern ports, the Government had received the advice that thirty-two boxes, containing Peruvian coined silver money had been embarked for transhipment to Panamá. Pepe Izcue, oficial mayor of the Finance Ministry, was sent on board to examine these boxes, but the Captain would not allow [_] [364] [...] opened.

The “Comercio” published a telegram received here at somewhat past twelve, which had left London the day before at 6 in the morning; it made known that Russia had declared war to Turkey.

In the forenoon I went to the Insurance Company Lima, where Elizalde, who was also Vice President of the Directory of the Banco del Perú, told me he was much inclined to accept the new proposals made by the Minister of Finances to the four associated banks. Of these proposals, if accepted, I purposed to give an account in due time. Alejandro, also ill of the epidemic, did not come to town, and I had therefore myself to go to the Juez de Paz Bresani, who received me with great politeness, and who told me that Seminario, the tenant of 16 Correo, had been with him, and begged for the term of a fortnight during which time he would pay what he owed, and then leave the shop. I made no objection to his request. In the evening, Enriqueta with a bad headache, went to bed earlier than usual. I walked our corredor in the beautiful moonlight till eleven.

Ricardo continued in bed; Geraldo though not quite well, had this day gone to the office.

*Saturday, 21st of April.* Last night – Friday to Saturday – I again awoke at the usual hour – a little past three. Of the S/2400 due by Dr. Palacios, and by Garland to me, for twice 2% interest on the S/60,000 Cedulas due 1st January and 1st April, Palacios had paid S/920, which Garland delivered to me. I bought 5 Cedulas of S/1000 each, at 89%.

It was rumoured all over town, and no doubt it was true, that Pedro Bernales had cheated a great many people. He had given them promissory notes, to deliver within three of four months, bills on London, at a very favourable exchange, say even 32d, they paying him the money for the same, cash down. The three or four months elapsed, and he could give [365] no bills, neither return the money received. Bar silver [_] at S/16.40 the mark; coined silver 58 to 64% prem.; bills on London 90 d/st. 25 to 25d 1/4.

*Sunday, 22nd of April 1877.* The weather had changed all of a sudden. It rained this morning; at noon the sky was overcast. Thermometer in my office 79° F.

The Nacional made known that the thirty two-boxes on board the “Eten”, see page 363, had been examined, and found to contain not coined Peruvian Silver, but plata piña, and one thousand dollars Bolivian money.

After Bryson was gone Guillermo posted the entries arising from the partition of my property, closed the accounts, and copied the balance sheet. Whilst at dinner we received invitations to attend at the funeral of Anselmo Centeno, who had died one or two days previously, and who, by Enriqueta’s calculation must have reached the age of 110. My wife, if alive, would have been at present nearly eighty years of age. Her mother died when Mariquita was born; thus at the very least she would have been 96; my wife's aunt Doña Berna, who brought her up from her childhood, was several years older than her mother, consequently, she would have been if alive, 100 to 101, and she had always spoken of Centeno as having been an elderly man when she was still a girl.

*Monday, 23rd of April.* The rainy weather had acctually set in. Thermometer in my office at 11 a.m. 78° F. Ricardo was much better; Alejandro, in Chorrillos, was getting on.

It was certain that Bernales had taken in a great many people. Mr. Ford, of Dreyfus house, who was about embarking for Europe with his family, had told Dr. Middendorf, and he told Enriqueta, that the two gerentes of the National Bank owed to the same: Climaco Basombrio, S/300,000, Rufino Echenique S/160,000. What might Derteano be owing? At dinner, Garland added the following figures: Derteano's debt to the bank was S/1,000,000 (one million Soles), Scheel's S/600,000. [366] In the forenoon I took a walk to the Exhibition garden, which was very pleasant; the temperature was mild, the sun not out, and the vegetation all around, the most luxuriant imaginable. Unfortunately I lost myself, could not find the gate, and thus had to walk much longer than I intended, and ought to have done, considering the state of my knee; in town I picked up a coach which put me down at my house. Lembcke came, and read me a long article, written by him, and inserted in the Patria of last Saturday, in which he defended the banks against the aspersions thrown upon them. It was well written and well founded. In the evening for the first time we did not sit in the corredor, but in Enriqueta's salita, where I was with her till past eleven.

*Tuesday, 24th of April.* The system pursued by Bernales to give promissory notes for bills on England, deliverable after the lapse of two or more months, for which the money was paid cash down, had been carried on by the Minister of Finances and by Rufino Echenique for a long time; today Rehder & Co. placed into my hands as security, one of these notes of Echenique for £1000 due on the 27th June. Bills on England were hardly to be got; from Scheel I obtained the promise of £200 drawn by the firm at 26 pence, which I thought of remitting to Gibbs. I looked in at Sattlers, the tenants of Enriqueta's house, Calle de Aldavas, to bid good by to him and to his lady, for on Saturday next they intended to embark for Europe, via Panamá, probably not to return. He suffered from great weakness in his sight, and was in hopes that the renowned European oculists, if they could not completely cure him, might at all events be able to procure him some relief.

*Wednesday, 25th of April.* The temperature being warm, I took a tepid bath before breakfast. Dr. Middendorf came, and examined my weak knee, which no doubt was somewhat bigger than the left one; this, however, might be its natural [_]ation. The Minister of the Interior and the Concejo [367] [_] epartamental, whose President was Dr. Ramon Ribeyro were again quarelling; this time, I thought, the Minister was in the right. Since December last the new members elected for the Concejo should have been qualified; under various pretences this had not been done; the Minister passed a note calling upon the Concejo to qualify the elected, so that their number might be complete. Ribeyro answered that he and his colleagues knew very well what was their duty, and that there was no necessity of their being told what to do. The Minister replied that it was incumbent upon the Government to interfere, whensoever it was discovered that an inferior body did not do its duty. So the affair stood. Last Sunday, Maria, the youngest daughter of Julius Pflücker married M. G. Cuadros, son of the old Vocal of Arequipa, who when in advanced age had taken for his wife a comparatively speaking young woman of Piura. In the evening various visitors came in: J. P. Escobar, and lady, the curate Aguila, and Sattler with his wife; the three former we did not receive, Enriqueta and Garland having gone to Rafael Velarde's, where about half the family was sick of the fever. The two last named remained with us till 10 O'clock, sitting on my side of the corredor.

*Thursday, 26th of April 1877.* The daily papers contained the declaration of Pedro Bernales' bankruptcy, decreed by the Consulado, and dated as far back as the 13 March. Rufino Echenique's affairs did not stand much better and about the middle of this day it became known that he also had suspended payment; his liabilities came to £*96,000* Stg. Early in the morning I had refused drafts of Grace on Baring at 25d. As soon as Echenique's stoppage came to my knowledge I changed my mind, and took from Basagoytia £600 – on Dreyfus at 24 3/4 which I intended to remit through Juan to Rosa, leaving it at their option whether they would keep them, or remit them on my account to Gibbs.

*Friday, 27th of April.* Last nights Patria contained an advertisement which cited the shareholders of the Banco Nacional [368] [...] meeting on the 5th May, the object of the meeting being to dissipate rumours which were afloat as to the bank's solvency, and these rumours, the advertisement went on saying, had their origen in the groundless fear that the bank could be affected by the pecuniary difficulties in which the ex-gerente Echenique found himself. Yesterday the bank had paid cheques to the amount of S/1,700,000. This day the rush continued, and somewhat before half past three, the usual hour for closing, they had no more notes, and for the moment suspended payment. Now the bank offered their drafts on Dreyfus at 25d 1/2 for which I believed they would find but few takers. The "Nacional" made known that the Government had let to Adrian Bielich the Railway to Chancay for ten years. For the present he had to pay S/*50,000* annually, in four three-monthly instalments. As soon as the Mole in Ancon were concluded the rent would be raised to S/*100,000* p.a.

Alejandro bought for this steamer, with the greatest secrecy, to the amount of £20,000 in good bills on London at 25d and bar-silver at 17 Soles p. mark, for the Compañia de Obras Publicas, which proved that though this company might have an open credit in London, they had to make remittances hence to cover their drafts at maturity.

I went to Rehder's to look a little into their books, for I had lent them 7000 Soles, as security for which they had given me, as said above, Echenique's promissory note for £1000 which note I now returned to them, as it was of no value to me. Their stock was insured in London against fire-risk, for £33,000; and they sold monthly on an average for cash about 16,000 Soles, upon which, as one of the brothers told me, they made a gain of from 25 to 30%, reduced to 10 or 15% after deducting all expenses, their own living included. In the evening we had the Basagoytia's with us till 11 O'clock. Oscar Heeren, lately married to Teresa Barreda, had been taken in by Echenique for £4000; Carlos Wheelock for £3000. In the papers of this evening appeared an article signed by Climaco Basombrio, Gerente of the Banco Nacional in which he affirmed upon his honour that he owed [369] nothing to the bank, and that Rufino Echenique's debt only amou[_] to S/135,000, and was guaranteed.

In the forenoon when I went to Dreyfus' offices for the bills bought from Basagoytia Scheel and the clerks seemed to me to be in uncommon flurry. The heat, which had decreased a little in the beginning of the week was this day nearly as great as it had been a fortnight ago. At 3 p.m. Thermometer in my office 81 1/2° F. In the night from Thursday to Friday last, the Railway station of Santa Rosa in Callao, belonging to the English line, was burned to the ground, its cost was said to have been thirty thousand Soles. An English engineer, Mr. Wilmot, lost his life in the conflagration.

*Saturday, 28th of April 1877.* On going out this forenoon I found the doors of the Banco Nacional open; many people were grouped outside, also several carriages standing in the street.

The Comercio of this morning said that yesterday the bank had paid cheques to the amount of S/800,000, and that to day it had resumed payment.

I took a tepid bath, but my knee felt uncommonly weak; both Maria and Corina had fallen ill, no doubt of the epidemic. From Juan I had a very nice letter dated 16th inst. when the steamer was on the point of entering Payta; besides J. A. Lavalle, and Pedro Galvez he had as fellow-passenger the lame William Robinet, sent as Peruvian Consul to Mauritius, which no doubt he owed to J. A. Garcia y Garcia, a relation of his. The Banco Nacional continued paying the whole day. The papers of the evening contained a decree of the finance Minister, naming a commission consisting of José Feliz Garcia, and Mariano Tur, Government Employe's, Alfred Böhl of Gibbs, and Joseph Macandrew, chief of Graham Rowe & Co., who were without loss of time to examine the state of the affairs of the bank. The decree further said that the thirteen million Soles, issued in notes by the four associated banks were guaranteed by the Government's debt to the banks [370] [_] amounted to seventeen million Soles; further, that the [?] of the fours banks continued to be received in all public offices.

*Sunday, 29th of April 1877.* Part of last night I was very unwell; I suffered from belly ache, incessant diarrhea, and a slight attack of vomiting. This morning I felt very weak, without inclination to eat anything; I attributed it to a mere indigestion. Dr. Middendorf, who by chance came in, thought it was the effect of the epidemia. I dictated a long letter to Sieveking, and when Bryson was gone, though I had made up my mind to pay some indispensable visits, felt too weak to go out and for some time lay down on a sofa. Then Ricardo read Benkovitz's journey. After dinner we had with us for a short time Doña Juana Carbajal and Francisco Velarde, who, though far from interesting, interrupted for a short time our usual monotony. At 9 I took my cup of tea; at ten, when already in bed an infusion of hot water upon dry rose leaves, an excellent remedy against diarrhea. I slept the whole night; and

*Monday, 30th* awoke in perfect good health. Thermometer at 11 O'clock 80° F.

Benkovitz's book, written in 1805 contains excursions made in the vicinity of Naples in 1802; the style is extremely familiar and popular, more so than at the present day would be permitted to a good author; his description are very minute and exact, and to me particulary interesting as they go over the same ground which I visited in 1844. Bryson had read to me a splendid article on Edmund Kean, published in the Eclectic of April. The year of his birth, as well as his father was not known; his mother was a low strolling actress Nancy Carey who tramped the country; education, Kean hardly had any but his innate talent for acting carried him through all the vicissitudes of a strolling childhood and youth, until in January 1814 he was admitted to the boards of Drury Lane, then under the management of Mr. Arnold. His first performance of Shylock established his fame as the first tragedian of the time; afterwards he represented with the same success [371] Richard III, Othello, Iago, and Macbeth; Sir [_] Overreach – I do not know from which play – and Sanga in Young's revenge. Riches were now showered upon him: "his son Charles played in the midst of bank-notes and guineas"; he was sought after, and admitted into the highest classes of society, but his moral character did not keep pace with his talent as an actor; he was fond of low society; he had a love intrigue with the wife of an Alderman, Cox; he was hissed from the stage, took refuge in the United States, and when in 1827 he returned to London was received with the same applause as before, but his constitution was broken; to keep up his system he had recourse to strong brandy and water; it was even said that more than once he was tipsy when going upon the stage, and on the 25th March 1833, when he performed Othello, he literally broke down; he spoke these words "Othello's occupation's gone", gasped for breath, fell upon his son's shoulders saying to him, "speak to them for me" and the curtain fell. This was the last time he appeared on the stage; he died on the 15th May 1833. In the evening Bryson read to me the history of Dr. Oliver Goldsmith by Irving; it is written in a light and amusing style; many anecdotes are related of him and of his friend and protector Dr. Samuel Johnson, which if referring to other persons would hardly have been worth preserving. Goldsmith, an Irishman by birth, was the best natured creature imaginable, mild, benign, charitable in the extreme; at the same time inconsiderate, improvident and extravagant so that his whole life long he was in pecuniary difficulties; he preferred his boon companions to the more refined society; he was however one of the members of the at that time renowned Liberty Club of which Johnson was President; also member of the Royal Society, presided by Sir Joshua Reynolds. In the course of the forenoon I went to the office of Dr. Felipe Varela whom I wished to consult about the Eten question. Ruden was with him. The Superior [372] [_] had decided that all those against whom Fabre in the [_] of various shareholders in the Banco del Perú carried on a [_] for the purpose of annulling a meeting in the bank in which it had been decided that the bank was to take the railway on its own account, had to name a procurador to represent them all; and on the other hand the same Superior Court in the suit carried on by the bank against Fabre, had decided "que él no tenia personeria," that is to say that he had no right to represent the opposition members. Varela's answer was: "let us first be notified, and then we may determine what to do."

Bryson finished reading to me another article on Sir George Nares' Artic Expedition. There was no doubt that it had been a complete failure, for only the heroism of the sailors and officers in supporting unheard of fatigues was praised. After a night of 141 days the sun reappeared on the 1st May 1876; sledge expeditions were got ready, and towards the end of the month one started for the North, one for the East; and another for the West. All three broke down owing to the scurry; it was not ascertained whether Greenland is an island, or whether it stretches across the Pole to the opposite hemisphere. It is well known that at the Poles the Earth's centripetal power, or power of attraction, is greater than at the equator; the exact proportion wa[_] t[_] have been ascertained by means of the pendulum, but it was not done, because the clock to which the pendulum was affixed would not work. A new field of coal was however discovered in these high latitudes.

*Tuesday, 1st of May 1877.* I awoke before four, thought of the Eten affair, and kept awake till near five, when I heard the bell of a fire engine which passed by. I dressed and rose. All in the house were up. We could see the flames and the smoke from our corredor. I went into the street, and ascertained that the Interior of Dinegri's store in the Calle de Judios was on fire. I returned, was extremly sleepy, Ricardo read [373] a little, and by Dr. Middendorf's advice I took another [_] bath, for my knee felt very weak. Already at eleven a loose sheet was published referring to the conflagration; it stated that the store of Dinegri was nearly burned out, that the altos or first story upon the same, had suffered, and that the contents of two other stores in Bodegones, the one owned by Ferro, many years back the Café Nacional, afterwards Francia's, and another, owned by an ironmonger, had been destroyed; the different companies of firemen, as well as the Salvadores, had behaved well as they always did. At a later hour I went out, and learned that the so-called Callejon de Balega had been completely destroyed, and other stores in Bodegones partially suffered from fire and water. A large new store of Davis Brothers, close to Dinegri's, had escaped without damage. The South American Insurance Company lost S/70,000, the body of private underwriters, consisting mainly, not exclusively of the Directors of the said Insurance Company S/50,000, in which sum of S/120,000 Dinegri's store was insured. How the fire broke out was not known. My shares in the South American Insurance Company I took when making the partition in March at 220%; now they would not be worth so much. Whilst the fire was raging the Prefect took the very proper precaution to place soldiers at the Banco del Perú, and the Banco Nacional to protect them in case of need against the rabble. The rush upon the Banco Nacional had ceased; in all probability very few would now continue to keep their accounts with this bank. The commission continued to investigate its affairs. Garland went in the evening by invitation to play rocambor at Basagoytia's; strange indeed, for this was the anniversary of old Basagoytia's death.

*Wednesday, 2nd of May 1877.* A new project of the finance minister, the object of which was to mend the present monetary situation of the country [374] [_] been laid before the four associated banks, about a week [_] ten days back. It depended exclusively upon the willingness or unwillingness of the banks to take upon themselves the consignment of guano to Mauritius and other islands, and to advance to the Government six million Soles, half in coined silver or gold, half in notes. Each of the banks had named one of its members to form a commission for discussing this proposal: L. B. Cisneros for El Nacional, J. P. Escobar for Perú, and G. Heudebert for Lima had agreed to the proposal, with some slight modifications. Aurelio Dinegri for La Providencia had differed from his colleagues. I considered it superfluous to enter into any further details until the contract between the banks and the Government were signed.

When Bryson was gone Ricardo read to me from two till past four, Moltke's letters, written from Russia in 1856 already spoken of above. I then took a walk. In the evening Bryson began reading to me a well written History of Poland in Gardner's Encyclopaedia. Both Maria and Corina were in bed with the epidemic; also Enriqueta fell ill with a violent fever, and excruciating headache.

At 2 a.m. died suddenly Gaspar Puente, a man not far from seventy, belonging to the aristocratic family of the Puentes.

Benita, sister of General Echenique, for many years widow of Col. Mateo Arospide, from Arequipa, had also gone to her last account; she expired on Tuesday morning more or less at the same time that the fire broke out in Denegri's store. Though this was the anniversary of the victory of 1866 the day passed over as quietly as usual; only the fort of Santa Catalina fired a salute at daybreak, at noon, and at sunset. In Callao on the contrary it was celebrated with great rejoicings.

*Thursday, 3rd of May.* I was awake at an early hour and very uneasy about Enriqueta. At 11 a.m. the fever, [375] not the headache had left her. Dr. Middendorf prescribed q[_] his favourite medicine.

In the forenoon I was about an hour with Zuloaga, who had his apartments in the Altos called de Valega, close to where the fire had raged the other night. He was in bed, and complaining of a severe contusion caused by a blow which he had given himself when hurrying down stairs and making his escape to the house of Graña. A Chinese coverlid, and some clothes to the value of five hundred Soles, had been stolen from him.

*Friday, 4th of May 1877.* Enriqueta got up after breakfast. Maria and Corina had also recovered their health. The commission named for investigating the affairs of the Banco Nacional, finished their labours on Tuesday. I understood that Macandrew had done everything; Böhl had not been able to render him any assistance having fallen ill of the epidemic. The declaration of war by Russia against Turkey was confirmed.

The Nacional stated that in the House of Commons, the Chancellor of the Exchequer had made known that in 1876 the revenue of Great Britain and Ireland had surpassed the expenses by £443,000. The Budget for 1877 shewed a revenue of £78,700,000, an expense of £80,900,000, consequently a deficit of £2,200,000; nevertheless no new taxes or duties would be imposed, nor the old ones raised.

From a German Review Ricardo read to me that in 1875 the population of France had only increased 105,900 Souls. At two I went to the Judge of the Peace Bresani, told him that Pedro Seminario had not paid anything, and requested him to cite the debtor for Monday next. In the Insurance Coy. Lima only Mathison, Gil, Robertson and I, with the gerente met, Chavez, Moscoso Melgar, and Prevost being sick, probably of the epidemic. Though we formed no quorum we came to various resolutions. The Gerente Elizalde proposed to make a present to the five fire brigades, established in Lima, say the Peruvian, English, French, and Italian, and that of the [376] [_]ores, S/200 each, thereby to render them some assistan[_] in paying for the repairs of their implements, which had necessarily suffered in the last fire. I coincided with him, the three others opposed us, considering it a bad precedent. The following insurances against fire were proposed and accepted: S/60,000 on Valentin Gil's house and stores, Calle de Judios; S/35,000 on the same gentleman's house in Bodegones; S/10,000 on wine and liquors in a store in the house of the Pflücker's, opposite mine Calle de Zarate; and S/2000 on furniture in the house of Melchor Velarde, Faltriguera del Diablo, these two last, property of a certain Benedetti, represented as an honourable man, all for 1 year at 1%. The insurance of the Wine and liquor was by no means to my liking, but the majority found no fault with it. When Mathison and I left the office together, he told me that Ruden and Villate, two of the Directors of the Gas Company, had taken upon themselves to request J. V. Oyague to resume his post as Director, which he had done accordingly.

*Saturday, 5th of May.* As was often the case with me in the nights from Friday to Saturday, last night I was again awake for many hours. At noon the sky was overcast and the thermometer marked in my office 79° F. Telegrams of the 1st May received on the 3rd stated that Prince Bismark had resigned his post as Chancellor of the Empire of Germany. The Emperor had not admitted the resignation, but given him permission to retire for one year from active life. It was said that he thought of visiting England. The English Government intended to remain neutral in the war between Russia and Turkey. The statement presented to the Peruvian Government by the commissioners, relative to the affairs of the Banco Nacional, was published in the papers. On the 28th April the Bank owed, partly payable at sight, partly payable at different periods, S/2,310,000. The assets not including the documents of the portfolio amounted nominally to S/3,100,000, which included the debt of Dreyfus Brothers & Co. [377] which could be realized at any moment, the Bank being authorized to draw on Dreyfus on London or Paris for *£100,000*. From this sum the commissioners deducted the depreciation on these credits amounting to S/394,000, which reduced the assets to S/2,925,000, sufficient to cover the bank's debts of S/2,310,000. On the documents in the portfolio, the commissioners made the following observations. The ex-gerente Echenique owed S/134,000 said to be guaranteed by his maternal inheritance, not yet received: various persons de mancomun et insolidum under the heading of B. y Quiroz – probably meant for Basombrio, present gerente – S/194,200 said to be duly guaranteed. Derteano and Scheel owed, mancomunados S/127,000, Scheel by himself S/339,000 arising from his having taken upon himself the settlement of the bankruptcy of Castilla and Kast, said to be guaranteed by various estates in the North of Perú. Derteano had to his credit in the bank S/50,000 – Scheel S/110,000. The commissioners did not venture to give their opinion on the following amounts due to the bank: S/800,000 by Flores Brothers & Co., owner of an estate in the North; S/1,090,000 – owing by the branch establishment in Iquique, and S/740,000 cost of nitrate bought. Since the establishment of the bank in 1872 notes had been issued to the amount of 6,949,000 Soles; to be destroyed, as worthless S/1,272,000; deducting the one from the other, remained S/5,677,000. They had on hand S/250,000 – consequently in circulation 5,424,000, about S/300,000 more than the authorized circulation of 5,122,000, but as they affirmed that S/200,000 were in the chest of the branch establishment of Iquique, no more than S/100,000 unauthorized notes were actually in circulation and these they expected they could easily withdraw by means of their drafts on Dreyfus in London. This statement showed that the public had nothing to fear, but that the loss, if any, would fall upon the shareholders. In the Consulado the creditors of Bernales were cited to a meeting; in the Banco [378] [_]cional, the shareholders; meanwhile, I not being interested either in the one or the other, took a pleasant walk to the Alameda de los Descalzos.

*Sunday, 6th of May 1877.* Again a hot, sunny day, thermometer at noon in my office 80° F.

The Nacional of last night contained a succinct account of what had occurred in the Banco Nacional, for cutting, see appendix Nº 17. In its leading article it made the following very proper observations: “Why did the commission not ask for the ‘testimonio’ of the escritura said to guarantee the debt of R. P. Echenique; the statutes prohibit any loan being made to the gerentes; consequently the Directory have infringed these statutes when making loans to Basombrio and Echenique; the Directory have deceived the Government and the public by publishing false statements; for some time past they had issued more notes than they were authorized to do, and their statement showed that they were always within the limit; and lastly, why did they not make it known when they deprived Echenique of his post as gerente; if they had done so in proper time, Echenique would probably not have been able to deceive the public to the exent he did, acting as one might say, under the shade or protection of the bank.”

I dictated a long letter to Juan, and then went out to pay a few visits, which I had not done for a long time past. They were the following: to Dr. Jervacio Alvarez, where for a pretty long time I conversed with him, his wife Doña

Mariquita, and his daughter Asuncion, which latter was always particularly friendly towards me; her brother Benjamin, with his French wife, and a little child, had embarked on the 21st to fill his post as Peruvian Consul in Liverpool. Secondly, to Doña Dolores Puente; thirdly to Rafael Velarde; and fourthly to Dr. Muñoz, who together with his wife had gone to the bull fight. The remainder of the day I was quietly at home. [379] Ricardo read to me in German a criticism on an [_] novel, Daniel Deronda, written by a lady who called herself George Elliott.

The temperature was still so mild that we could sit in the corredor till past half past ten.

*Monday, 7th of May 1877.* A cloudy day, thermometer at noon 79° F.

The great news of the morning was that last night at about 8, the "Huascar", the best ship in the Peruvian navy had left her moorings in Callao Bay, and had probably gone to the south to aid Nicolas Pierola in his renewed attempt to bring about a revolution. Alzamora, her captain and the second in command, had been on shore whilst on board of her were the Cojo Larrañaga and José Maria Echenique, both known as expert conspirators. The Comercio informed us that two brothers Carrasco, one second in command on board the "Apurimac", the other officer on board the "Huascar" were the two other leaders and that they had availed themselves of the absence of their superior to carry their plan into execution. At two I went to the Juez de Paz Bresani, who told me that Seminario had given in an escrito to the Juez de Revision who is the Judge superior to the Jueces de Paz, complaining that the bit of paper in which he was cited to appear had been fixed on the outside of the door of his office, thus greatly injuring his credit. The Juez de Revision had enquired of the Juez de Paz how the affair stood, and meanwhile had ordered him to stop all futher proceedings. In the evening Bryson continued reading the Polish History in Lardner's Encyclopaedia and Ricardo from a German Review, a good and succinct account of the civil war in the United States from which it was evident that the Southerners were merely overwhelmed by numbers, not beaten by superior tactics on the part of the Northerners.

*Tuesday, 8th of May.* The papers said that vari[_] [380] [_]ior officers in the fleet who on Sunday evening had been on shore instead of on board as was their duty, had been arrested; also that the "Atahualpa", the unwieldy monitor, the "Independencia" and the "Union", would be sent in pursuit of the "Huascar", under the command of Captain More, son-in-law of General Miguel Medina, and son of that Scotchman John More, with whom, then clerk of the firm of Price, I made my long journey through the Interior of Perú from November 1827 to February 1828. This Capt. More was the same whom President Pardo had placed before a court-martial for dereliction of duty, and who was then acquitted.

Garland said at breakfast that the nitrate certificates had declined owing to the conspiracy on board the "Huascar", and that they did not find purchasers at 90%.

Yesterday the four associated banks proffered their pecuniary assistance to the Government, which was thankfully declined. The National Guard was called into active service. Number 10 commanded by Cesar Canevaro, to which Alejandro belonged formerly was the first which would go into barracks.

This day my customary walk took me through a part of the town, hitherto unknown to me. Just before the Church of San Lázaro, I turned to the left, then to the right, through a street little frequented, with low houses on both sides, which brought me to an open place El Limoncillo, traversed by the open acequia which comes from the Tocuyo manufactory. Both before me and to the left further progress being blocked up, I took a street to my right, which emerges on this side of the new Alameda.

*Wednesday, 9th of May.* The sun was out; thermometer at noon 79° F. Last nights papers gave all kinds of news. On Monday the Directors of the four associated banks had met, when the long spoken of project of the Finances, the object of which according to him was to remedy all the pecuniary evils of the Republic, was discussed. The written opinion on the same, signed by Heudebert, Luciano Benjamin [381] Cisneros, and J. P. Escobar, was taken into consideration and the first article, that the four associated banks should take on their own account four millions of the internal debt deposited with them by the Government, was negatived, and consequently the whole project fell to the ground. They then agreed to offer the Government pecuniary assistance. Prado referred them to Aranivar, who asked half a million Soles in silver to be repaid in monthly drafts on London £12,500 each the first in September next, at 42 pence per Sol. Infantry, cavalry, and artillery about one thousand men, under the command of the Minister of War Bustamante, were about being sent to the South in a steamer of the P.S.N Company. The "Nacional" affirmed that on board of the "Huascar" was Juan Martin Echenique, the second son of the General José Rufino, and that a nephew of the General was concealed in Lima. José Maria Lastre, brother-in-law of Emilio Solar, whom Pedro Bernales had taken in for a large sum, had instituted a criminal suit against the swindler. From Dreyfus I bought £500 at 26d which I remitted on my own account to Gibbs; on my asking for another £500, which I intended for Juan and Rosa, the answer was that they could not draw any more.

*Thursday, 10th of May. Ascension Day*. Before breakfast I took a tepid bath, probably the last for the present.

In appendix under Nº 18 goes affixed a copy of the manifest published and signed by the revolutionists on board the "Huascar". All the faults, with which they taxed the Government had certainly been committed. I received a letter from Doña Mercedes Villamil dated La Paz 26th April, in which she condoled with me on my loss and informed me of the death of her husband José de la Peña which had taken place on the 15th December last. Ford of Dreyfus house and his family embarked this day for Europe through the straits. Advices were received from Mollendo, Callao, Chorrillos, and Ancon, all to the same effect. On the previous evening at 8.30 an earthquake was experienced in Mollendo at the same [382] [_] in Arequipa, whilst in Callao it was not felt until this morning at 3.30, which had been followed in the just mentioned ports by the sea retiring for a considerable distance, after which it had returned, not in a mighty wave, as at the time of the earthquake of 1868, but with an undercurrent which gradually lifted up the waters. In Callao the entire Muelle Dársena, and even the esplanade as far as the Oroya railway station were overflown, some ranchos carried away, damage done to merchandize lying on the cars, and the Muelle Darsena itself considerably injured; the loss was estimated at from half a million to a million Soles. Mr. Champeaux, the agent for the Muelle Darsena, with three companions, had been carried away by the waters, and with difficulty escaped drowning. In Chorrillos all the inmates of Cucalon's hotel, amongst them Enrique, were called up at about four; the sea was dry as far as the extremity of the mole. When it returned it nearly reached up to the top of the staircase which leads to the bathing place; the mole was not overflown. In Mollendo the water rose from six to seven feet; at Mejia to the South of this port, the railway was carried away to the extent of three hundred feet.

I made four calls, the first upon Henry and his lady of whom I only saw the latter, who was very busy preparing for their departure for Europe on Sunday next. James Hayne from Valparaiso came in, so did Alfred Böhl. I next went to J. P. Escobar, whose wife was in bed with a bad headache; with him I had a long talk; he was confident that the fraudulent issue of notes by the Banco Nacional came at least to a million Soles. He also told me that the first article of Aranivar's financial project – see 9th – had not been decidedly negatived, but its discussion by the banks postponed, and this because "La Providencia" was opposed to it, and El Banco de Lima declined to proceed any further until an escritura, or public document, was drawn out, establishing the basis upon which the association of the four banks was founded; and to this demand the other banks had [383] acceded, El Perú, and Nacional very reluctantly. My [_] call was upon Margarita Aliaga, wife of Daponte, Brazilian Chargé in Santiago de Chile, who was on a visit to her sister Isabel, widow of Lacroix; and the fourth to the Canon Bandini. Bryson came in the evening, and read me the history of Poland, which made the time pass quickly and pleasantly.

*Friday, 11th of May 1877.* I was still in bed when my dear daughter Enriqueta, with her two little girls entered my bedroom, all three bringing me presents; neither did Ricardo forget me, from him I received a German biography of Prince Bismark. He continued reading to me an account in German of the civil war in the United States, from which I learned that on the 2nd May 1863 General Lee gained a victory over the Federals under Hooker, at Chancellor's Ville close to Richmond. General Stonewall Jackson was killed by his own soldiers; when returning from a reconnaissance they mistook him for the enemy, repeatedly fired upon him, and within a few days he died of the wounds received.

After the victory, Lee with General Stuart under him, who had taken Jackson's place, invaded Pennsylvania, and near Gettysburg was repulsed on the 2nd July, by the Federals, under General Mead who had superseded Hooker. This was the turning point of the war; the fources of the Confederates were exhausted. Lee retired across the Rappahannock, and since that time was obliged to abandon the offensive. Vicksburg on the Mississippi fell about this time into the hands of the Northerners.

On the 1st March 1865 I gave an account of the manner I then spent my time. I will now do the same. I still slept in the room close to Garland's and Enriqueta's bedroom, that which is erroneously called his study. Before rising Enriqueta was always with me to bandage my weak leg. I got up at about eight, sometimes Ricardo read to me, sometimes I sat alone on the convenient armchair presented me by Juan. At 10 I breakfasted with the Garlands. Guillermo and Alejandro were never with us. Geraldo, [384] Enrique, and Antonio, generally, not always. Bryson came at eleven; the first we did was to read the Nacional, to write my present diary, and to correct the old ones. We had come now as far as February 1865, and made quick progress. For two or three hours I had to leave him time to copy four or more pages in the remodelled diary. I looked in at the Compañia de Seguros "Lima", did what I might have to do in the street, and took a walk, not so far, nor so quickly, as a year ago, for my leg had not recovered its strength; climbing I had given up for the present. From 3.30 till 4 Bryson usually read to me some article in the Eclectic; then Ricardo took his place, or I rested in the armchair in the corredor; we sat down to dinner at near 6. Bryson returned at seven, and remained with me till past eight. What still remained of the day I used to pass in the armchair; generally Enriqueta accompanied me, sometimes Garland, sometimes Ricardo, or when the two former went out the latter read to me. Towards eleven, I retired to my bedroom. Enriqueta never failed to come in to bid me good night; without her I should not know what to do. On Sundays I seldom went out in the forenoon; formerly I liked to pay visits; now it was a bore. I then made them, because if

I did not go out nobody would come to see my wife; and I knew that she was fond of receiving her friends, and these in reality seldom failed to call upon her.

This day at dinner the whole family of the Garlands was assembled, also Eliza. We had turkey, which Enriqueta always placed on the table on the occasion of a birthday in the family. At a later hour Enrique Higginson, the father, came. In the course of the day cards had been sent me. In the afternoon of this day the expedition for the South, which it had taken a long time to get ready, left Callao. The general in chief was Bustamante, whose place as War Minister was occupied by General Buendia. The merchant steamers "Limeña" and "Girafa" conveyed the troops, about 1000 men. The "Limeña" belonging to the Pacific Steam Navigation Coy. took the monitor [385] [_]tahualpa" in tow. This latter, under the command of Miró Quesada carried two five-hundred pounders; the "Independencia", Capt. More, was armed with 14 guns of 70 and two 150-pounders; and the "Union", Capt. Portal, carried twelve seventy-pounders. The hostile "Huascar" provided with a moveable turret like the "Atahualpa" was furnished with two 300- and two 40-pounders.

*Saturday, 12th of May 1877.* The only thing I had to note was that the squadron had been seen behind the island of San Lorenzo, where it stopped for nearly twenty-four hours because the tow-line which held the Atahualpa to the Limeña had broken. In the afternoon they pursued their voyage.

*Sunday, 13th of May.* To Bryson I dictated my testament in rough. When he was gone, and I had been shaved, I walked to the park of the exposition, which pleased me beyond measure. The sun was not out and I walked about for a long time. I spoke here a few words with Enrique Carrera, who told me that for the next day Peter Gallagher, the secretary of the Directory of the Pasco Railway Company, had called a meeting of Directors. I much feared that Col. Torrico would again be troubling us. A little further on I met Valentin Gil, from whom I learned that very bad news had been received from the South, regarding the damage done by the sea in the night from the 9th to the 10th inst. The more to the South, the greater had been the agitation of the waters. In Pisco the mole had suffered some damage. From Mollendo, nothing new. In IIo the sea overflowed the beach, and carried off several huts. The damage done to Arica had been more considerable; here the British Consulate, the offices of the P.S.N. Coy. and the Telegraph Coy., were destroyed. The water entered the Custom House and damaged a great deal of merchandize; it inundated part of the town as far as the Church, and the North American vessel "Watery", thrown on shore at the time of the earthquake of 13 August 1868, was carried two miles further nothward. The submarine cable had changed its position and been laid bare. [386] In Iquique, the commercial part of the town, including the [_] had been destroyed, so had been the salitrera la nueva Carolina. Fresh water there was none, for the condensers were gone. A German vessel laden with nitrate was wrecked; another vessel went on shore; a third stuck fast, and a cistern with water was lost; also the railway was injured. The village of Pabellon de Pica lay in ruins; five vessels were totally lost, twenty-seven considerably damaged. Also Cobija, it was said, had been destroyed. The smelting works between this place and Tocopilla were swept away by the sea; the mine of Peña Blanca annihilated; and many lives lost. Antofagasta did not fare better than Cobija, where the water rose thirty-five feet, whilst in Mejillones de Bolivia it reached the height of 65; also Mejillones del Perú and Pisagua suffered great damage.

The Huascar had been seen in Islay and Mollendo, steering for Iquique. The English steamers Santa Rosa and John Elder had both been boarded; the former by Juan Martin Echenique and Larrañaga; the latter by the two Carrascos, but neither the Captain of the one nor the other had given up the official dispatches which were demanded from them. The Peruvian Government had bought the Limeña from the Pacific Steam Navigation Coy. for S/150,000 in Silver. This afternoon the entire squadron was still outside San Lorenzo, for the "Atahualpa" could not get on.

*Monday, 14th of May 1877.* At noon, with a cloudy sky, in my office thermometer nearly 80° F. The whole day long the sea to the south of Callao, named the Mar Brava, was much agitated, and rose to an unusual height. Many Chalacos emigrated to Bellavista and Lima. In the evening, at one or two minutes past nine we had a severe shock of an earthquake; there was no noise, but much motion; the glass drops of Enriqueta's chandelier not only shook but actually struck against each other.

*Tuesday, 15th of May.* The temperature was getting cooler, thermometer at noon hardly 78° F. The damage done to the town of Arica in the night from the 9th to the 10th had been still [387] [...] han said on the 13th. In Valparaiso in the night of the 1st May, a violent storm raged, which blew off the zinc roofs of many houses, broke and rooted up trees, and did other injury; the shipping however suffered but little. Then came a deluge of rain and the water rushing from the hills inundated more than one house. The steamer "Girafa" in the Government's service returned to Callao, and brought the advice that the squadron, including the "Atahualpa", was steaming southward at the rate of from seven to eight miles per hour. The Minister of Justice Dr. Teodoro de la Rosa was about leaving for the Southern departments on board the Chilian steamer Copiapó; he took with him S/100,000 in silver, and provisions wherewith to render assistance to such as had suffered by the last inundation of the sea. Whilst here in Lima the necessaries of life were getting dearer from day to day, and in some departments the inhabitants were nearly starving, the harvest in the province of Cajabamba, in the department of Cajamarca, had been so abundant that the arroba of wheat could be bought for two rials, that of maize for 1 to 1 1/2, of potatoes, good quality for 1 rial; a sheep for 4 rials, an ox for eight dollars. Only beasts of burden were dear, and for want of good roads the surplus was actually thrown away.

It was calculated that during the whole of last night the trains took nearly 4500 people from Callao to Lima. In the course of the day I met Felipe Varela, from whom I learned that, as I had supposed, the Directors of the Pasco Railway Company had been called together on the 14th at the urgent and repeated request of Col. Joaquin Torrico, but that after all for want of the sufficient number, they had not been able to transact any business. I made an attempt to climb up an insignificant height on the basis of San Cristoval, but had to desist, my left leg being nothing better than a dead weight, which I had to drag after me. Bryson read to me in the evening Bulwer's splendid novel, the last days of Pompeii.

*Wednesday, 16th of May 1877.* Thermometer at noon 77° F. The British merchants resident in Lima [388] [_]ted a petion to their chargé, requesting him to take the necessary measures for protecting the British interest, especially in Iquique. A manifest signed by Nicolas Piérola, dated Valparaiso 15th April, published in the daily papers, was now declared to be a spurious document drawn out in Lima.

I went to the Juez de revision Dr. Arnao, who had his office in one of the rooms of the justice hall; he sent for Pedro Seminario who immediately appeared, but made some ridiculous excuses for not having paid his rent. I told him I would pardon everything he owed if he would leave immediately; he answered that it was impossible to do this, having such a large archive to remove. I then allowed him five days; he begged for ten and these were at last conceded to him.

*Thursday, 17th of May 1877.* Sky cloudy; thermometer at noon 76° F. Last night's papers contained further details of the disasters which had occurred in the South of the Republic, as well as on the Coast of Bolivia in the night from the 9th to the 10th inst. In the latter Republic the ports of Antofagasta, Tocopilla and Cobija had been destroyed. In Cobija the entire family of the representatives of the firm of Artold had found their death in the waves. The loss sustained by Gibbs interested in the Salitrera of Antofagasta, had in all probability been very considerable, also in Iquique they, as well as the firm of Gildemeister, could not have escaped without great loss. Chanabaya, which seems to be situated at the foot of Pabellon de Pica, was first visited by a conflagration, caused by the lamps fed with oil and kerosene being upset by the earthquake at about 8.30 p.m. on the 9th; whilst the inhabitants were busy extinguishing the flames, the big wave came, and swept away the entire population. The Church had been seen drifting on the sea like a vessel. The number of lives lost was not given; hundreds emigrated by sea and by land; those who remained were starving for want of provisions and water, till they were relived by the steamers which came both from the north and South. As far as advices went, Chile had not suffered. In the forenoon I walked to Santa Sofia, where as far as I could [389] judge a little progress had been made since my last visit.

At a later hour I was present in the Consulado at the meeting of the creditors of Lopez Hurtado & Co., who failed in the beginnig of 1874. The object was to classify the various debts. Present were: Böhl of Gibbs; Meliton Porras; Dr. Saldaña, representing some creditor of other; Dr. Sandoval, with his lawyer Dr. Palacios, I, and a few more. Lecca, Prior of the Consulado, at the same time Sindico of the estate, for the previous sindico Charles Wheelock had not given satisfaction to the creditors, read his statement, by which it appeared that my claim for rent, and another for salary were the only privileged ones, and would be paid in their totality; the remainder, common Creditors, amongst whom Sandoval for 45,700 would only receive 7 1/2%. Böhl for Gibbs insisted that their claim for 900 Soles should also have a preference, because the goods sold by them to Hurtado had been on hand at the time of the stoppage. After a short discussion the claim was admitted, with a discount of 30%; this extra-payment to Gibbs reduced the 7 1/2% dividend to 7%. In the meeting of the year 1874 the creditors, and particulary the then Sindico Wheelock had insisted that Dr. Sandoval was not a creditor but partner of Lopez Hurtado, and that consequently he was responsible to the creditors. Sandoval, who took Palacios for his lawyer, instituted a suit against the estate, and gained the point, for the tribunals declared that he was a creditor, not a partner of Lopez Hurtado & Co. Lecca stated the debt due to me as S/480; I rectified him, saying it was no more than S/288.

*Friday, 18th of May 1877.* I saw by the papers that the Prefect of Arequipa had directed a circular letter to the principal foreign houses established there: Gibbs, Fletcher, Stafford and Suwers Woodgate & Co., in which he requested them to dispatch their goods from the Mollendo Custom-House, no doubt with the object to place them out of the reach of the "Huascar", but he had not offered them a reduction on the duties. The Minister for Foreign affairs, J. A. Garcia y Garcia had been named during the absence of [390] [_]oro de la Rosa, Minister of Justice and President of the Council. Yesterday the creditors of Rufino Echenique, whose debts amounted to S/1,400,000 had a private meeting in his house. Rufino was not present. Dr. Ricardo Ortiz de Zevallos, acting for him, offered to the creditors, in cancelment of all their claims, 20%, half payable in one, half in two months, which proposal was not accepted and the meeting adjourned till the next day. In course of the day I did not go out. Guillermo, who to save expenses intended living perhaps for a year with his wife and babe in Higginson's house in Chorrillos, had with my permission taken his furniture to the room in my apartments formely occupied by my wife's servant woman. In the evening I listened with pleasure to Bulwer's Last Days of Pompeii; however my thoughts strayed more than once, for I recollected that by the day, not by the date in 1876, this was the last time that my Mariquita saw the light of day.

Enriqueta suffered from headache; she and Garland retired to rest at an early hour. Ricardo read to me till past ten. Dolores Puente and José Basagoytia had been with the Garlands whilst I was with Bryson.

*Saturday, 19th of May.* I awoke before five, rose as soon as Aurelia had bandaged my leg, and at seven walked to the pantheon, whence I returned a little before breakfast-time. The papers gave the following news. The Government's troops had landed in Mollendo without having been troubled by the "Huascar"; three companies were to proceed to Iquique.

The dearness of provisions increased fast here in Lima. Very small loaves which the poorer classes used to purchase for one cent, now cost two. Commissions had been named to collect subscriptions for the sufferers in the South; Krüger came to me in the name of Scheel, one of the commissioners, and I subscribed S/100. Telegraphic dispatches from Europe said that owing to the catastrophe in the South, communicated by telegram, nitrate had risen in London to 14/6.

On the 26th April the Russians were said to have been beaten [391] by the Turks and to have lost 800 men. The Turkes had [_] bombarded some forts in the Crimea; on the other hand the Russians had taken a town in Armenia called Bayazid. In the course of the forenoon I was notified by a notary of the Superior Court that this tribunal had decided that in the suit instituted by the carpenter Fabre, in the name of various shareholders in the Banco del Perú, for the cancelment of the resolution taken in the bank a long time back, Thomas Lachambre & Co., Alex Ruden, J. P. Escobar; Denegri hijos & Co., and I, had to name a procurador on joint account, in conformity with an article in the Codigo de Enjuiciamientos. I went to Escobar, who was with Althaus; Ruden; and Candamo, talking largely about the political state of the country. At last I obtained a hearing, and as Escobar could not leave, for the Directory was in the point of assembling, I went in his name to Dr. Ramon Ribeyro, the bank's lawyer. He agreed with me that we should not appeal to the Supreme Court, but as to what was to be done, he said he could only decide after we had been notified that the autos had been returned to the Juez de 1ª Instancia, and after he had examined them.

It had become too cold to be in the corredor at night; till bed time I was with Enriqueta, Garland, the little ones, and Ricardo in their salita.

*Sunday, 20th of May 1877.* I slept uninterruptedly till a late hour in the morning, 7.30, when Enriqueta came to bandage my leg. It was getting cool; the sky was cloudy thermometer at noon 74° F.

The apparatus for loading guano in the Pabellon de Pica having been destroyed by the late inundation, Government decreed that the vessels chartered for guano should load at the Lobos Island where some guano still remained.

A few days back advice was received here that the "Huascar" had boarded one of the merchant steamers and taken out her two officers, Espinosa and Varela, in the service of the established government. This was an atttack made [392] [_] the territory of Great Britain, and it was as yet uncertain what steps the English Admiral De Horsey on board the Shah, a splendid frigate of 7000 tons register, which had left Callao, would take. From Europe we learned that about the 23 or 24th April, the Russian army commanded by the Grand Duke Nicholas had passed the Pruth and entered Roumania as friends, and as such, everything consumed was to be duly paid for. They had reached the Capital, Bucharest. Also in Asia they had passed the frontier and made themselves master of three towns belonging to the Turks, situated in a straight line from N.W. to S.E.; the first Batun, a port on the Black Sea, the next Kars; the third Bayazid; the town bombarded by the Turks in the Crimea was Kaffa, or Theodosia. The English Govt. had dispatched 40,000 men to Malta. Count Otto Von Moltke, the renowned chief-of-the-staff in the Franco German war, had delivered a speech in the German parliament, in which he shewed the necessity of a large loan, wherewith to pay the expenses attendant upon an increased military establishment, for, as he said, the Empire could not remain indifferent when the neighbouring Republic of France was making such extensive armaments.

At about 1 I had an unexpected, but agreeable visit from Johannes Peter Sieveking, the second son of my friend Henry Sieveking of Altona, whom I had last seen in 1856 in Gottingen, where he was then studying chemistry under my nephew Henry Limpricht. He afterwards dedicated himself to other sciences connected with mining, and when he had concluded his studies he embarked for Chile, where he soon found a situation with Echevaria the notorious gambler, and owner of rich silver mines in the vicinity of Copiapó. After having worked here for several years he removed to Valparaiso, where he found sufficient and remunerative occupation. He married a Chilian daughter of a Scotchman, Mr. Livingstone, and after the lapse of time, why I cannot say, settled over to his native place, Altona where he took a house for himself, engaged a German governess [393] for his children, and lived in a manner which proved that his finances were in a fair, if not flourishing condition. At that time his father frequently wrote me of the amiable Virginia, and her lovely children. The cold, nothern winter at last affected the southern constitution of Virginia, and after a residence of three years the entire family returned to Valparaiso whence he had now come to Lima in the expectation of doing here some good for himself, and in this he was likely to succeed having been applied to by Mr. Thorndyke, formerly of Meiggs' establishment, who owned some mines about Puno, and who stood in need of a person versed in the science of smelting ore, and to this branch, Sieveking told me, he had always given his particular attention. He had been at sea at the time of the earthquake; the motion of the steamer had been violent in the extreme. Antofagasta, I learned from him, is separated from Tocopilla, which lies close to it to the North, by a mound which stretches out to the sea, called el Moro Moreno; this in some measure protected Antofagasta, and particulary Gibbs' property. He confirmed what we had heard before, that Tocopilla, Mejillones de Bolivia, Cobija and Chanavaya were completely swept away. In Iquique Gildemeister had comparatively speaking suffered but little, Gibbs' much. Ricardo read to me, before and after dinner, the life of Prince Bismarck. It begins with giving a short account of the decline of the German Empire, from the time of the Hohenstauffen when its authority was at its zenith, till August 1806 when Francis II laid down the imperial dignity, and declared the Empire to be dissolved. The author then gives a short sketch of the rise of the Hohenzollern, which being done, he begins with the ancestors of Bismarck, and from this point onwards I dictated an extract from this work, on separate sheets, which will be found amongst my papers. At dinner and in the evening we were by ourselves.

*Monday, 21st of May 1877.* Bryson was with me till near three. Guillermo wrote up the Cash journal for [394] March and April, then Ricardo read to me till dinner time. We sat down at six, together with Johannes Sieveking, whom Enriqueta had permitted me to invite. He spoke Spanish perfectly, had travelled a good deal, had seen much of the world, and was thus enabled to keep up a pleasant conversation.

*Tuesday, 22nd of May 1877.* Last night at about 4.30 I dreamt that a low voice called me by my name "Witt", and I awoke immediately. At noon, thermometer with a clouded sky 73° F.

Every day the papers gave more details of the damage done along the coast of Perú and Bolivia, by the late catastrophe. Also in Copiapo in Chile, the earthquake had been felt. In all probability there had been the eruption of a submarine volcano in the latitude of Tocopilla; and Carrazal a little to the North of Coquimbo seemed to have been the most Southern place where its effects were felt. In Pisagua the "Huascar" took by force 150 tons coal out of an English vessel, the "Edmondson" for the value of which they gave a promissory note, by whom signed was not said. They had also sent a written message to the gerente of the associated banks in Iquique, ordering him to keep the export duty on nitrate, at the disposal of His Excellency the Supreme Chief Nicolas de Pierola, and making him personally responsible if he made the payment to any other person. In the course of the day the United States Guano Company paid me one of their pagarées of S/8000, with Interest, and from the Water Company I received the dividends due 30th June and 30th September of 2 1/4% each.

*Wednesday, 23rd of May.* The cloudy, rainy weather had set in, thermometer at noon 73° F. Nicolás de Pierola had embarked in Valparaiso to meet the "Huascar" in Antofagasta. Johannes Sieveking came to bid me good by; to-morrow together with Thorndyke, he would embark for Mollendo, thence to proceed to Puno.

*Thursday, 24th of May.* Thermometer at noon 73° F. At 1 a.m. died Dr. Don Pedro Carbajal, native of Arequipa. [395] In 1865, when Vocal of the Superior Court of Tacna he took a part in Prado's revolution, and to remunerate his services Prado when in power raised him to the Superior Court of Lima, at which time I, being involved in several lawsuits, Rafael Velarde introduced me to him and his large family, consisting of his wife, a good natured woman of low birth, many grown up daughters, and two sons, a Doctor of Medicine and a young lad. They then came frequently to our house to take tea. One single time he had an opportunity of sentencing in my favor. In 1868 when Prado was upset he lost his situation; for a short time he was Administrador of the Islay Custom-house, but upon the whole he was completely in the background, and it was a riddle to us how he managed to maintain his family. His wife, who was extremely fond of my Mariquita, who did not dislike her either, used to complain bitterly of her husband, of her daughters and of her poverty; of late she had come occcasionally to see Enriqueta. In the course of the forenoon the notary Iparraguirre came to our house to certify the wills of Enriqueta and myself; which we delivered to him in the presence of the following witnesses: Rafael Velarde; John P. Gallagher; Anibal Gonzales; Jorge Valle y Osma; Carlos Cox; Ferdinand Umlauff, book keeper of the Compañia de Obras Publicas; and Urquhart, a Chilian, cash-keeper of Henry Meiggs. In the evening Ricardo read to me in my inner rooms till 10.30, I being under the erroneous belief that Enriqueta was not at home.

*Friday, 25th of May 1877.* The Comercio published a list of the Patentes for the present year, in which I was put down with one thousand Soles annually. It was my intention to present, without loss of time, a petition to the Consejo Departamental asking for a reduction of this exorbitant sum.

The funeral of Dr. Carbajal took place this morning, at which I was not present.

The papers said that Nicolas Pierola had embarked on board "the Huascar" in Antofagasta. [396]

*Saturday, 26th of May.* The papers contained two decress of [_] Finance Minister; the one in which it was said that Canevaro [_] were willing to advance S/80,000 for repairing the apparatus for loading guano in the Pabellon de Pica; the other, that Wm. Gibbs & Co. had to pay to the consolidated banks, and these to the Government, £20,000 at the exchange of ten Soles per £ in order to fill the empty treasury. Rey of the Water Company told me that the population of Lima consumed daily seven million gallons of water. The English papers spoke of an extraordinary feat accomplished by an Irishman O'Leary, who had for a heavy bet walked in the agricultural hall of London, 517 English Statute miles in 6 days and nights. In the course of the forenoon I went to Böhl of Gibbs, and asked him for a bill on London, one of the many which I supposed the house would have to draw, in order to pay the above amount to the Government. His answer was that he could not, because even if the matter were arranged, the Delegates of the Bank would draw, not Gibbs. Then I went to the office of the Delegates in Goyeneche's house where the secretary, Luis Císneros, told met that the Delegates had resolved not to give the above £20,000 to the Government. In the office of the Juez de Revision Arnao, I met Pedro Seminario, and an acta, or protocol, was signed by us, together with the judge, which said that if Seminario did not leave the shop by Friday next, he would be thrown out by force, "seria lanzado." Mr. John Gildemeister had received a telegraphic dispatch, probably by way of Europe, dated Jamaica, to the effect that Mr. S. Sattler who on the 28th April together with his family left Lima for Europe, and who in Panamá had fallen ill of the fever, had died on board between Colon and Jamaica; the family was likely to proceed to Europe.

*Sunday, 27th of May 1877.* Thermometer at noon 73° F. Exchange on London 23 to 23d 1/2. I made no remittances by this steamer; bar silver S/18.40 the mark, premium on coined silver Soles 74%. When Bryson was gone, I went out to pay four visits; the first to the family of Dr. Jervacio [397] Alvarez, who himself was silent, and apparently in [bad] humour; his daughter Asuncion was not in, and I left little pleased; on the other hand, at Dr. Ribeyro's the daughters and the mother Doña Eulalia, whom my wife used to call mona sin rabo, were very agreeable. Dolores Puente and the family of Rafael Velarde were not in; the former had gone to see her darling Federico Marriott, who was indisposed; the Velarde's had gone to the bull-ring. The remainder of the day passed very tediously, though Ricardo read to me a good deal.

*Monday, 28th of May 1877.* Towards morning, about 6, it seemed to me as if I were called by my name, to which I gave my answer, "quien es?" in so loud a voice as to awaken Enriqueta in the adjoining bedroom. In a few minutes I was again asleep.

It was a clear day, the sun out at noon, thermometer 73° F.

*Tuesday, 29th of May.* My dear Enriqueta was very unwell for which there were several causes: her habitual migraine; the running away of her Chinese Cook Achú; and the loss of her suit in the Superior Court, against the friars of San Francisco, of which I have given some details pages 263/4 of this Volume. The Government gave permission for the public sale of the premises referred to, which permission Enriqueta had not been able to obtain under the administration of either Balta or Pardo. For a number of days the sale was advertized in a daily paper; thus it came to the knowledge of the friars, who had presented themselves before a judge de 1ª Instancia, and demanded the cancelment of the agreement made several years back between them and my daughter because the greater number of the friars who then had acceded to the sale had died, and those now alive would not consider themselves bound by what their predecessors had done, who were no more in existence. The Superior Court had sentenced in their favour and Enriqueta now intended to appeal to the Supreme Tribunal. [398] [_] greater part of the forenoon I was at a meeting of the shareholders of La Providencia, where the Directory submitted to us a project of the Minister of Finance, two principal points of which were: firstly; that the four associated banks should cancel four million Soles, part of the eighteen millions which the Government owed them, by keeping on their own account S/5,333,333, part of the eight million soles, Noml. Internal debt, which they held in deposit as a partial guarantee for the eighteen millions. These S/5,333,333 calculated at 75%, are equal to the four millions; and the difference between the eight millions in their possession, and the S/5,333,333 should be returned to the Government. Secondly; that the contract for 200,000 tons of guano to be exported on account of the banks to the island of Mauritius and the West Indian islands except Cuba and Porto Rico, should be transferred to the firm of Schmole Calderoni & Co., they paying to the banks in the course of three years in monthly instalments, three million Soles paper, and three million Soles coined Silver. The entire project was unanimously rejected, and we broke up at four.

Andraca, the excellent Prefect of Lima, had resigned, and his post had been given to Capt. Enrique Lara, a by no means respectable character, who was implicated in the attempt to assassinate General Castilla in November 1856 see Volume V. Page 756. The papers made known that the "Huascar" had fired some cannon balls upon the defenceless town of Pisagua, and that part of the crew had made an attempt to land, but had been repulsed by the soldiers there in garrison; further, that on the 28th a naval combat had taken place between the Huascar on the one, and the "Independencia", "Union" and "Picolmayo" on the other hand, and that the former had availed herself of the darkness of the night to make her escape. The losses on both sides were insignificant [399] if any at all. A few days back returned from [...] the "Copiapo", with Dr. Teodoro de la Rosa, who had fulfilled his mission. Within the last week or so the two rival companies, the Pacific Steam Navigation Coy. and the Sud Americana, established in Valparaiso, had at last come to an understanding. The P.S.N.C. took upon itself the entire management of both companies, no doubt allowing to the South American the profits which might correspond to the same.

To my great surprise Pedro Seminario, upon my making him a small reduction upon the rent due by him, paid me S/100 by which means his rent was settled up to the 18th March last. I allowed him now to remain in his shop, and he promised to pay henceforth with due regularly.

*Wednesday, 30th of May 1877.* In the course of the forenoon I went out, and made unsuccessful attempts to obtain either bills or bars. About 8.30 in the evening, just when Bryson was gone, there was an unusual movement in the streets. When Ricardo, and at a later hour Juan came home we learned that a telegram had been received and published – see appendix Nº 19. The 'Huascar' had been summoned by the "Shah" and "Amethyst" in the name of Queen Victoria, to surrender; the 'Huascar', refused to do so and shots were exchanged. She then got off, and and steamed for Iquique where Juan Martin Echenique, and two others went on shore in a boat with a white flag, and proposed to Captain More who commanded the Peruvian squadron, to join the "Huascar" and to fight the English. This, More refused to do, and summoned the commander of the "Huascar" to surrender. When this news became known amongst the Lima populace groups formed in the Plaza, round the palace, cries were heard of "Abajo con los Ingleses, abajo con el Gobierno"; and Minister La Cotera who ventured out was hissed. Cavalry and infantry were called out – they entered the plaza and the [400] [_] from a window of the palace harangued the multitu[_] which quietly dispersed. I went to bed at the usual hour 11.

*Thursday, 31st of May 1877.* Alejandro and Geraldo, who came in from Chorrillos brought the news that the "Huascar" had been given up to the "Independencia".

Becker told me yesterday that a telegram had been received, announcing that Bamberger Castendyk & Co. in Bremen had suspended payment. Their branch here had for ten years been my tenants of Stores 24 and 26 Correo. To the account of last night disturbances I had to add that the Deputy for Tacna, Dr. Oviedo, addressed the populace from the balcony of the Club Nacional, that a commission was named to interrogate the President on what had occurred and that the chiefs of this commission, a certain Alarco, well known as an unquiet spirit, and a natural son of General Castilla, nothing better than Alarco, were arrested, as soon as they crossed the threshold of the palace; after a short detention they were again placed in liberty. In Callao the disorders were similar to those in Lima "Viva el Perú, mueran los Ingleses." The "Huascar" had actually surrendered in the night of the 30th to Capt. More of the "Independencia". This advice was communicated to the government by a telegram from the prefect of Tarapacá Bruno Bueno, dated Iquique 31st May, 8.35 a.m. In the evening the conditions became known. Pierola had given himself up without asking for any guarantee, whilst to the other rebels, More had conceded that their political conduct since 6th May should not be enquired into and that they might either remain in Lima, or leave the country as they thought proper. Meanwhile they were detained as prisoners on board the "Limeña". The whole day long the agitation continued, both in Callao and Lima; the students of San Carlos attempted to form a meeting, to protest against I do not know what. Oviedo from Tacna was at their head. Col. La Torre commanding a picket of cavalry, had some words with him. His horse became immanageable; he felt off, was laughed at; he [401] ordered his men to fire, and a ball grazed the chin of [...] La Puente, and passed through his shirt-collar; this occurred in the Calle de Bodegones. It being a holiday, Corpus, Bryson left at two; Ricardo read to me; in the evening Bryson finished Bulwer's Last Days of Pompeii and began Motley's Rise of the Dutch Commonwealth.

*Tuesday, 1st of June 1877.* The town was quiet. The students of San Carlos held a numerous meeting in their own apartments and signed two protests; the one, against the intervention of the English men-of-war in the political dissentions of Perú; the other against Col. La Torre, who on the previous day had ordered his soldiers to fire on them. A commission was named to deliver these protests to the President. Whilst they were together some individual called out "Viva Pierola", and was immediately turned out. The popular meeting in Callao, which was held in the house of the Municipality was of a more serious nature. It lasted till 11 O'clock at night, and the most virulent speeches were delivered; the cries of "mueran los Ingleses, abajo el Gobierno, Viva Pierola, Viva el Huascar", resounded, and were not checked. Two of the principal orators, Dr. Fonseca, and a certain Garrido were however afterwards arrested by order of the Prefect Juan Bazo and sent up to Lima. In Lima it was said that Ricardo Espiel, one of the most enthusiastic of Pardos adherents had also been arrested. All the Ministers, say Teodoro de la Rosa, for Justice and President of the Council; J. A. Garcia y Garcia, for Foreign Affairs; General La Cotera for the Interior; Dr. José

Aranivar for Finances; and General Buendia, provisionally for War, had given in their resignation which had been accepted by Prado.

From C. W. Schutte I received a voluminous correspondence dated 13th to 30th April, of which the principal items were; firstly, the confirmation of the Court of appeal in London, consisting of the Master of the Rolls, and two Judges, of the sentence given by the Court of Chancery in the case of the holder of Peruvian Bonds, against the firms of Dreyfus [402] [_], and the Peruvian Guano Company. Secondly, that already in April, it was known in Paris that Pierola was planning a new revolution and that his agents were trying to raise funds, which they could not obtain anywhere.

*Saturday, 2nd of June 1877.* Yesterday Alejandro communicated to me in the greatest secrecy that he had learned from Richard Dartnell, brother-in-law of Mathison, that this latter had received a telegram from his correspondents in Liverpool, to the effect that the Peruvian Guano Coy. Ld., had stopped payment. Accordingly, Alejandro immediately sold his certificates for bills, which he held of the Government. This forenoon the news spread all over the town, but towards evening it was already disbelieved, firstly, because other houses had received no advice to the same effect; and secondly because Gibbs had a telegram dated 31st May, which said nothing on the subject. Both in Lima and Callao, the day passed quietly.

*Sunday, 3rd of June.* Thermometer at noon in my office 73 1/2° F. My knee, it would seem, was getting a little better, but in good spirits I was not. The Nacional made known that the resignation of the War Minister Buendia had not been admitted. The latest advices from Europe said that the Russians had not yet taken Kars; also that a Roumanian force, 9000 strong, had garrisoned Kalifat, situated in Wallachia, opposite the Turkish fortness of Widdin, on the right side of the Danube. A Turkish man-of-war which was bombarding Ibrail on the left side of the Danube, had been set fire to by a Russian bomb, had exploded, and sunk, all on board going down with her. The Leipzic Gazette stated that the Turkish armies consisted of: 250,000 men on the banks of the Danube; 50,000 against Montenegro, and 60,000 in Armenia. When Bryson was gone I made up my mind to pay a few visits. The first, to Dr. Morales, who, as well as his daughter Antonia were very friendly; he disapproved most energetically all the outbreaks of ill-feeling against the English. José Basagoytia, upon whom I next called, could not [403] [_]nceal that he looked upon the occurrences of the day in [...] different light; Prado, he called the worst of tyrants. With Doña Goya, Manuel Velarde's widow, and her daughter Adela, I did not remain long. Rafael Velarde, who was the last to whom I went, declared emphatically that if he were called upon to fill any Ministry he would not accept it unless under certain conditions to be laid down by him. At dinner we had with us young Urquhart, who had taken Maria and Corina with him to the circus; he remained till 10.30, and though this was rather a long time to be together, his conversation was so agreeable that we were not displeased at his staying.

From the "Nacional" of this day two cuttings will be found in appendix under Nos. 20 and 21, which I did not believe to be entirely trustworthy, for the particulars were given by two adherents of Pierola who had come prisoners on board the merchant steamer from the South: Lieut. Duffó and Mr. Billinghurst, the son of an Englishman of the same name who resided in Iquique many years back.

*Monday, 4th of June 1877.* Thermometer at noon 73 1/2° F. As I had suspected yesterday, the news contained in the cuttings found little belief in Lima, a proof of which was that the town remained as quiet as in normal times. In Callao on the other hand the disorders which took place last night had been of a most serious nature. More than once the populace was dispersed by the troops, but at last they came to blows; the soldiers and gens d'armes found themselves under the necessity of firing, and two or three of the people were killed, and several wounded. A certain Domingo Coloma, cousin of Isabel Coloma, Enriqueta's friend, who had pl[ac]ed himself at the head of the rioters, and several others were arrested. I went out several times in the day in search of bars or bills to remit to Juan by next steamer, but was unsuccessful. Exchange was 22 1/2 to 22 pence per Sol; bars 19.20 the mark, not to be had. In the evening Ricardo read to me from the Comercio [404] [_] interesting details given by this papers correspondent in Paris, of the Turco-Russian War. The Russian army which was to act against European Turkey numbered as follows: 200,000 on the Danube; 80,000 reserve; and 100,000 guarding the Southern Coast of Russia, laved by the Black Sea. This army had been reviewed by the Emperor Alexander; it was commanded by his brother, the Grand Duke Nicholas. On the 24th April it passed the Pruth, and entered Roumania as friends; probably it would pass the Danube near its mouth, but if they passed it on this spot, they would have to march through the territory called the Dobratschka, a swampy country notorious for its killing fevers. The Turks opposed to their enemies on the Danube, 120,000 men, but the entrance into their country was defended by the following fortresses on the banks of this river: Widdin, Nicopolis; Rustschuk, and Silistria; 50,000 were stationed against the Montenegrinos as already said. In Asia, another brother Grand Duke Michael had under his orders nearly 150,000 men; the number of Turks opposed to him was hardly 80,000. The only reserve of the Turks of which mention was made, was 22,000 men in Europe; but on the Black Sea their fleet, amongst which sixteen ironclads and two Monitors under the command of an Englishman Hobart Pasha, exceeded by far the Russian. In the Turkish army served amongst other English, Col. Lemox and Col. Baker, the latter notorious for his improper conduct towards an English lady with whom he was alone in a railway carriage.

*Tuesday, 5th of June 1877.* The tidal wave which in the night from the 9th to 10th May did so much injury on the coast of Perú and Bolivia was felt on the 10th at Acapulco on the Mexican Coast.

This morning many rumours were afloat, some with some without foundation. The upshot was more or less the following. Some of Pardo's most intimate friends were at the head of a military movement, in all probability to favor [405] his views. What they actually were, did not come to [_] nor did he himself take any part in it. At an early hour Antonio Bazo with his battalion of "Cabos y Sargentos", who had all been drilled by him, marched upon the port of Santa Catalina; but Prado who had received timely advice, was there before him, and before Bazo took any step whatever the President ordered his arrest, and so this attempt failed. In Callao the rising had taken place last night. The ringleaders were: Aurelio Garcia y Garcia, who styled himself chief of the troops stationed in Callao; Juan Bazo, Prefect, by Garcia's authority Chief of the batteries; Col. Smith of the Cavalry regiment 2 de Mayo; Carlos Lagomarsino, who commanded the National Guard called Columna de la Constitucion; and Francisco de Paula Boza, who had under his orders the civic guard of the Custom-house. Saavedra, the second chief of the cavalry, was opposed to the movement; the artillery took no share in it; neither did the policemen, nor the battalion Callao, commanded by Col. Cáceres; and this want of Union accounted for the immediate surrender of the revolitionists as soon as summoned by Prado, nephew of the President at the head of the battalion Ayacucho which he had brought with him. Bazo was sent prisoner to San Francisco de Paula in Lima. Garcia was likewise arrested. Pardo remained all the while quietly in his house in Chorrillos. Here in Lima the streets were nearly deserted; only soldiers were on the move. There was a trifling disturbance near the theatre, another near La Merced, but both times the people were quickly dispersed. Policemen were stationed in the steeples of the various churches; in the evening even carriages were not allowed to pass. All shops, the banks, the tribunals were closed, many houses had only their street-door half open. Guillermo, Alejandro, and Geraldo returned to Chorrillos at an early hour for no business was doing. Garland did not go to the Banco Hipotecario even [406] [_]que and Antonio were at home in the evening and played rocambor with their father. Only Bryson was with me as usua[_]. Little Corina fell ill in the evening, and made her mother pass a very bad night.

*Wednesday, 6th of June 1877*. The following well known persons had been arrested: Dr. Quimper; Jesus Elias; and Francisco, the third brother of the Bazos. The Vocal, José Eusebio Sanchez had been looked for in his house, but not found; probably many other persons had been taken up. Shops were opened, and business was resumed. I went out and was a short time with Elizalde in the Insurance Company Lima. A drizzling rain fell, and the streets were slippery and muddy, owing to the pavement having been taken up, and the so-called Oroya earth used instead of stones.

*Thursday, 7th of June.* Thermometer at noon 72° F. The weather more agreeable than yesterday. Jesus Elias had been placed at liberty. The house of José Eusebio Sanchez had certainly been forcibly entered, but by mistake; the police officers were not in search of him, but of arms said to be deposited in the neighbouring houses. Where Pardo was this day, only his intimate friends knew. Some pupils of San Carlos it was said had also been arrested. Yesterday about noon the "Shah" was in sight of Callao. Mr. Noel West of the P.S.N. Coy. on board the Guayaquil went to meet the Admiral De Horsey, and after a short interview the man-of-war continued her course nothward. The first note, dated Callao 16th May, and directed by De Horsey to those on board the "Huascar" was published in the papers. In my opinion it was very well worded. It took no notice of the decree of the Minister for Foreign Affairs, Garcia y Garcia, in which the Peruvian Government declared itself to be irresponsable for the acts of the "Huascar"; it did not refer to the representation made by some merchants to the English Chargé Mr. Graham, in which he was requested to take measures for the protection of English interests. The note merely said that the Pacific Steam Navigation Coy.'s steamers "Santa Rosa", [407] and "John Elder" had been stopped, the former on the [_] and the latter on the 11th May, by the revolutionary steamer "Huascar"; that in both cases the steamer had been boarded, detained, and the delivery of the mails demanded, which delivery had been negatived by both captains. The Admiral continued to say that notwithstanding his desire to maintain the strictest neutrality between the contending parties, such acts of boarding, detention, or any other intervention with English interests, would oblige him to take the "Huascar" and deliver her up to the Peruvian Government. (The Spanish translation did not clearly express whether this threat applied to what had already been done by the "Huascar", or what she might do hereafter.) The forcible detention of Englishmen on board the "Huascar" would oblige the Admiral to take the same step as already indicated. On the 22nd, Astete, on board the "Huascar" replied from Cobija, that the statements of the captains of the "Santa Rosa" and "John Elder" were incorrect, and that the "Huascar", if attacked, would know how to defend herself. We further saw by the papers that the Government of Prado had requested the Chilian Government to capture the "Huascar" and deliver her up, to which the answer was that the Chilian Government would not do so until the “Huascar” was declared a pirate, and that whosoever took a pirate had a right to keep the prize for himself. No Ministry up to this moment.

In the office of the Insurance Company “Lima”, the Directory met, but nothing of particular interest was transacted; the company was in a flourishing condition. If the following details given by Moscoso Melgar were correct which I believed they were, the treachery of Antonio Bazo had been of the blackest dye. On Monday the 4th he was in the palace to a later hour, and promised to be there next morning with his battalion of cabos, in order to protect the President’s wife and family as the President would most likely be under the necessity of absenting himself from the [408] [_] for the greater part of the day. On Tuesday morning [...] sent for him three times. To me it appeared that Bazo had been vacillating, which had been the cause of his losing the precious hours. At last he put himself in motion with his battalion quartered in San Francisco, not towards the palace, but in the direction of Santa Catalina. Of this, Prado received notice, with a small escort he hastened to the said port and reached it before the entire battalion had entered. He taxed Bazo with his treachery, and ordered him to give up his sword which he did, mute and confused. At this moment he was seized with convulsions, to which he was frequently subject, and these only saved him from being put in irons. The “Comercio” of this evening contained the names of the Ministers which formed the new cabinet: General Buendia, President of the Council, Minister for the Interior, and provisional Minister for War; Manuel Morales, for Justice; Dr. Cirilio Rospigliosi, of late transferred from the Superior Court of Tacna, to the same in Lima, Foreign Affairs; and for Finances José Felix Garcia, who was Canevaro’s competitor for the second Vice-Presidency, and had for a long time been Director de Contabilidad y Credito.

*Friday, 8th of June 1877.* Dr. Quimper was this day set at liberty.

At dinner Garland’s sons brought the news that Cajamarca, where Vidal Garcia y Garcia, brother of Aurelio and of José Antonio, ex-Minister, was prefect, as well as Chachapoyas, had declared for Pardo. This news however required confirmation. From Motley’s Rise of the Dutch Commonwealth I learned that the Queen of the wretched Henry III of France, of whom, I mean the lady, no mention is made in history, was Louise, daughter of Count de Vaudemont, and of the sister of the renowned Lamoral, Count of Egmont, Prince of Gavres.

*Saturday, 9th of June.* Little Vicente, son of Anibal Gonzales and Pepa Bazo, who sometimes breakfasted with us, told us that yesterday morning at nine three officers and eight soldiers had come [409] to the Chacra of Manzanilla, Antonio Bazo’s property, [_] Pepa resided, and searched for arms; they opened everything but found nothing except one or two rifles, and a few old carabiners required for the defence of the farm. These they carried off. His uncle Lorenzo had not been arrested, for though searched for he had not been found. A considerable number of the minor offenders in the last disorders had been released. In the morning the funeral of the father of Nicholás Piérola's wife was solemnized in San Francisco; he was a man completely unknown and unnoticed; only remarkable in as far as he was the son of the Emperor Itúrbide of Mexico. A few decided Pierolistas, Antonio Arenas, Jorge Loayza, Evaristo Gomez Sanchez, Pedro Calderon, the Canon Tobar, and some more were in attendance. In the evening the family Basagoytia was with us.

*Sunday, 10th of June 1877.* I paid a few visits. To the family of Dr. Gervacio Alvarez, to Doña Josefa, widow of Prada, to enquire for the health of her son-in-law Domingo Mendoza, who lay ill of an inflammation of the liver; to Dr. Morales, to congratulate him on his nomination to the Ministry. I was rather suprised to find here only Juan José Moreyra, and when I left Dr. Palacios entered. Next, to Anibal La Torre, where all had gone out; to Rafael Velarde and Dr. Muñoz. Meanwhile, Enriqueta had been to see Pepa Bazo in the farm of Manzanilla; on the previous day she, Pepa, had called upon her brothers in San Francisco de Paula, but had not been admitted; both had iron fetters to their legs. Two or three small boxes with ammunition deposited in the farm by one of the Torrico's had also been found, and carried off to Santa Catalina. In the evening Garland and Enriqueta went to see Josefa Prada. Ricardo was unwell, and could not read, and I spent a few solitary very sad hours.

*Monday, 11th of June.* This morning at 8 I went out to the pantheon but to my great regret could not possibly find [410] [. . .] where the Chapel was being built. I was nearly two [_] on my legs without resting. On level ground I walked well, but as soon as I had to ascend I felt the great weakness of my knee. Ricardo occasionally read to me the biography of Prince Von Bismark.

*Tuesday, 12th of June.* Thermometer at noon 72° F. The papers contained the translation of a letter addressed by Mr. Graham provisional British Charge d'Affaires date 9th inst., to the Peruvian Minister for Foreign Affairs, in which he said that the British Admiral had requested him to state that owing to hostile acts committed by the "Huascar" against British vessels and property, he, the Admiral, had found himself under the necessity of interfering, but that he always preserved the strictest neutrality between the two contending parties. I remitted this day to Rosa and Juan £250 at 22 1/2 pence, and £250 at 23d per Sol. A similar bill of £250 I remitted to Gibbs on my own account. Bills had been sold at 20 1/2 pence; Bars S/19.20 p. mark, Silver Soles 82 1/2% premium.

*Wednesday, 13th.* All was quiet. The various political prisoners were now ordered to be placed before the criminal judge. From the South a considerable number of persons had arrived, arrested by the there authorities. Within the last few days had died Manuel Salcedo, owner of the estate Talambo, frequently mentioned at the time of the outbreak of the differences between Perú and Spain in 1864. For some months he was one of the Directors of the Lima bank, perhaps the most tiresome and limited of all who had sat round that table. Afterwards he was one of the Sindicos of the Concurso of Zaracondegui.

This being the day of San Antonio I paid a congratulatory visit to Doña Antonia, the widow of M. M. Basagoytia who died on the 1st May of last year, the second to Antonio Bandini, Canon of the Cathedral. The Basagoytia's gave a large dinner-party to which Enriqueta and Garland [411] had been invited, but only the latter went.

In the appendix under Nº 22 a cutting from El Nacional, relative to the value of a Silver Sol, is affixed.

*Thursday, 14th of June 1877.* In the forenoon I paid a visit to Josefa Bazo who resided at her brother Antonio's chacra Manzanilla. She assured me that Antonio had never dreamt of a revolution, and that he had only made himself guilty of insubordination in not having taken his battalion on the morning of the 5th June to the palace as he had been ordered, but to Santa Catalina. The house which stands upon a slight eminence had been newly built, and the various rooms to which I was shewn were of a proper size, neat, clean and decently furnished.

Enriqueta with the two little girls and Garland dined at the Basagoytia's. When Bryson was gone Ricardo read me Von Bismark's biography till 10 O'clock.

*Friday, 15th of June.* There had been a revolutionary rising in Abancay, headed by Benjamin Herencia Zevallos, son of him who was shot, jointly with Domingo Gamio when on their way to the frontiers of Brazil; and Calixto Araos, but it was believed to be of so little importance, that no troops had been sent to quell it.

In order to leave Bryson time to copy, I walked to the Alameda de los Descalzos, and was absent nearly two hours.

*Saturday, 16th.* Before breakfast I went out to the pantheon, found the spot where the Chapel was being built, and was glad to see that the work progressed rapidly.

The naval combat between the "Huascar" and the "Shah" and "Amethyst" took place on the 29th May at about five in the afternoon, close to the Peruvian Coast, in the Bay of Pacocha or Ilo. It lasted three hours and a half, and though many projectiles struck the "Huascar" no great damage was done to her. Whether the English Vessels suffered any injury was not known. In the papers advertizements were published which said that a subscription had been set on foot [412] [_] a gold medal [_] presented to Pierola and his companions as an acknowledgement of their noble defence of the Peruvian flag.

*Sunday, 17th of June.* Temperature mild, thermometer at noon 71° F. Enriqueta's Chinese cook had run away about a fortnight ago, since when Aurelia had been cooking till to-day, when a new cook, a sambo, made his debut. It was eleven O'clock before breakfast was ready and full quarter of an hour had we still to wait till the water was brought in for tea. In the beginning of the week Garland, at Dr. Palacios' request telegraphed to Gibbs of London through the medium of their Lima house, to dispose of Palacios' diamonds if they netted £1800. The reply, which reached Lima in twenty four hours was that the diamonds would not net more than £1000. They had been valued here in Lima in 48,245 Silver Soles. See appendix Nº 6.

Don Manuel Pardo went to Callao in the night from the 15th to 16th in an extra train, accompanied by the French Chargé, and embarked on board the "Santa Rosa", which left yesterday, probably for Valparaiso.

Dinner turned out very indifferent and in the evening the cook was turned off, and we had again to fall back upon Aurelia. From 8 to 9 Ricardo read Von Bismark's biography.

*Monday, 18th of June.* We received our letters by the north steamer; Juan's was dated London 16th May; he dissuaded me from undertaking the voyage to Europe, ordered me to sell his shares in the banks, and to buy Gas and Water shares, which at the time were not easily to be had. Corina Schutte advised me that she was engaged to Gustavus Adolphus Schön of Hamburg, a widower with four children, of whom the eldest, a girl, seventeen years old, had just married; the next were twins of 13, and the last, a girl, eleven years old. He was one of the sons of the late Mr. Schön, partner of my relation Charles Willink, with whom they had quarrelled after the death of their father. [413] Gustavus Adolphus' inheritance had been [_]siderable, like [_] his brothers and sisters, and he was believed to be still a rich man at the present time. Corina wrote that it was not yet decided, whether after their marriage she and Mr. Schön would remain in Paris or remove to Hamburg.

Becker brought me a letter from Johannes Bobertag junior, the eldest son of my niece Elizabeth, married to Martha Behn, and clergyman in Drossen, Silesia; he wrote that his lungs were affected, that his physician had advised him to take mineral baths and that consequently he had resolved to abandon his curacy for a short time and to visit a watering place. The journey required money, which he had not, and he now asked me for from £80 to £100, which latter sum, I determined to send him, though my finances were certainly not in a very flourishing condition. At 3.30 I went to a meeting of the shareholders of the Chilete Company, who met in a room adjoining that of the Insurance Company Lima, in Valentin Gil's house. J. P. Escobar presided; co-directors were: Derteano and Malinowsky. The company was in a very bad state. I was convinced that there had been gross mismanagement at the mine, moreover Escobar and Malinowsky, though they had not openly quarrelled, had always differed in their opinions. Now only S/10,000 were asked for in order to pay the most indispensable expenses until the return of two persons sent to Chilete to give their ultimate opinion on the probability or improbability of an ultimate good result. The Company consisting of 500 Shares, twenty soles per share would suffice; even this trifle some would not disburse. At last Oscar Heeren and Jameson came forward with the proposal to advance against a proper mortgage £1000 in a bill on London, to be returned in a similar bill with 1% interest, on the day to be fixed between them and the Directory. This proposal was readily accepted.

*Tuesday, 19th of June 1877.* Last night's papers contained many important news. The affair of the "Huascar" had given rise in the Santiago Chamber of Deputies to a very [414] [...] ered by the member for "Los Andes", in which he made manifest in the clearest manner, founding himself principally on the French maritime laws, that the "Huascar" was nothing but a pirate, and that as such she should have been treated by the Chilians. One of the Ministers replied, but did not invalidate the Deputy's argument. On the 17th May the Ministry of Jules Simon, known for its Republican principles tendered its resignation to the President of the French Republic, Marshal Mac Mahon, who on the previous day had directed a note to Jules Simon, blaming him for not having defended his Mac Mahon's Government in a proper manner in the Chamber of Deputies. The new Ministry, with the Duke of Broglie at the head, was ultra-conservative, if not ultra-montane. A great many prefects were immediately removed. This sudden change in French politics had given dissatisfaction in London and Berlin. Von Bismark was immediately recalled to his post and the German troops in Alsace and Lorraine were reinforced. In London there had been great excitement; the populace clamoured for a war against Russia and the queen had thought prudent to counsel Maria, daughter of Alexander II, married to Alfred, Duke of Edinburgh to leave the country for the present and to retire to St. Petersburg. In the meanwhile Great Britain continued her armaments on a large scale.

Batun on the frontiers of Armenia, it was now said had not been taken by the Russian, neither had [Kars]. Roumania was at war with Turkey, and Greece was also arming, though she would probably be prevented from taking part in the war against Turkey by the presence of an English army in the Pyreus. An English merchant vessel had been blown up on the Danube by coming in contact with a Russian torpedo; all on board were lost.

*Wednesday, 20th of June 1877.* A fine Sunny day. At a little past eight I went out to the pantheon to see how the work of the chapel was progressing and was back in time for breakfast. At last [415] Enriqueta had a new cook, a Chinaman, who was [...] out well. At noon thermometer 72° F.

The workmen in the Muelle Darsena had struck. They asked higher wages, founding their demand upon the depreciation of the paper currency.

The new Prefect of Puno, Quinoñes, had arrested on his own accord Manuel Costas, Vice President in Pardo's time, but as soon as this came to the knowledge of Prado, he ordered that Costas should be released at once.

The North American historian Motley, whose writings Bryson read to me in the evening, had died. The Leipzic Gazette read to me by Ricardo gave an account of the opening of the Turkish Parliament on the 19th March. It was done in the approved constitutional style. The Sultan's message, a lengthy document was read in the presence of the deputies, the Senators, the high dignataries of the Empire; the foreign ambassadors, other distinguished personages, and the reporters of newspapers. The Senate consisted of 32, the lower Chamber of 106 members, of whom the greater part were Turks; there were also Greeks, Slaves, Armenians a few Christians; amongst the Mussalmans were Arabs, inhabitants of Asia Minor, and the Coast of Barbary, one with another a motley crowd of races and creeds. The Deputies met in a hall on the first story of a building once destined for a university. In the second story the Senate assembled. The ground floor was occupied by the Tribunal of Commerce. The sittings were of course public; however no more than eighty tickets for admittance to the lower Chamber had been issued. The writer of the article said that the Deputies took the thing very seriously, that signs of an opposition to the Government showed themselves, and that the most distinguished member was Yussuf Effendi from Scutari. What was wanting was perseverance, for after having been together hardly two hours and a half, the President got tired, yawned and said "tomorrow is another day, then we shall meet again" so that there was little probability that they would get through the many laws which the Sultan [416] [_] laid before them for discussion and approbation. The execu[_] and the lower house had the right of initiative; the Senate rejected, or approved.

In the course of the forenoon I went to the cuartel of San Francisco de Paula, to see Antonio Bazo, but was told by the officer that I could not be admitted. From the brothers Cox I bought on account of Juan four shares in the Gas Company at 96%.

*Thursday, 21st of June 1877.* Having received a note from the gerentes of the Banco Hipotecario in which they asked me to be present at 12 O'clock at a meeting of the Directors, I went at the appointed hour. Present were: the two gerentes, Garland and Gallagher; the Directory, consisting of the President Lorente, Dr. M. M. Galvez, George Elster; Jose Jimenez; and Evaristo Barrios, further, the Bank's principal lawyer, Ramon Ribeyro; and shareholders, José

Vicente Oyague, Dionisio O. de Villate, and I. The case laid before us was the following: In 1873 the then Directory resolved, in order to increase the sale of Cedulas, that all such Cedulas as were sold in Paris, or were transmitted thither from Lima, should have their cupons paid in francs, and that the redeemed Cedulas should also be paid in the same coin. Advertizements to this effect were inserted in the Paris and Lima newspapers. Cedulas to the amount of somewhat more than S/600,000 were transferred to Paris. At the time when this agreement was made, which, in the first general meeting of shareholders was communicated to them by the then gerente, Garcia Calderon, and tacitly approved, because no observation was made; I say, at that time exchange on Paris was fs 4.65 the Sol. Ever since then, exchange had risen gradually, and at the present moment was a little above two francs per Sol, and consequently the loss to the bank was not only enormous, but ruinous. As soon as Garland and Gallagher were named gerentes they made known that payments in the manner originally agreed upon were to cease. With holders of about S/300,000 they had settled amicably in a man-[_] [417] [m]ore or less disadvantageous to the bank, but for some time [_] Enrique Barreda for himself, and as attorney for Osma of Madrid, had presented about S/300,000 in Cedulas and demanded the exact fulfilment of the original agreement. The Gerentes refused, and he instituted a suit against them, which was still being carried on. Meanwhile from both sides proposals were made for an amicable settlement. The last made by Barreda was the following. For all the cupons due, and not yet paid, he claimed payment at the rate of fcs 4.65, to which in my opinion he was perfectly entitled, to be paid within sixty days. All the Cedulas he held the bank was to pay at 110% in the course of a year and in bills on London or Paris, at the present rate of exchange, making good to him for the delay in payment interest at the rate of 9% p.a. After a few words from Gallagher, Dr. Ribeyro stated the arguments on both sides, and seemed in favor of a friendly settlement. I then spoke and decidedly advocated this way of proceeding, for I was convinced I said that the Supreme court would sentence against the bank which would then lose perhaps S/500,000, whilst now it would get off with a loss of 160 or 170,000 Soles. The first who opposed me was Lorente; the next, Dr. Galvez who affirmed that justice was decidedly on the side of the bank, which, in his opinion could not lose the suit. Dr. Ribeyro wavered, but was not so certain as Galvez, of a favourable issue. Oyague in a set speech in which he did not fail to say that he, at the request of Manuel Pardo, had founded the bank, would not listen to such a “transacion”. This was, he said, no settlement, but the ruin of the bank. Villate opined in the same manner, but more openly, and frankly. Lorente and Galvez spoke more than once; energetically, and in the full conviction of what they said. I did my best to stem the torrent which ran against me but fruitlessly. Jimenez, Elster, and Barrios did not open their mouth, and finally at about two it was unanimously decided, my vote excepted, that the gerentes should continue to prosecute the suit against Barreda and others similarly situa[_]. [418]

*Friday, 22nd of June 1877.* Last night's Nacional contained the correspondence between Alonzo, Chilian minister for foreign affairs and Segarra, Peruvian Chargé. The latter requested the Chilian government to lay hold of the "Huascar" and to deliver her up to Perú, whilst Señor Alonzo affirmed that all Chile could do was to deny to the "Huascar" every assistance except provisions and water. Segarra called the "Huascar" a pirate; Alonzo said that this word was not applicable to her. We also read in the "Nacional" a long defence of Antonio Bazo, who gave his version of what had occurred on the morning of the 5th June, very different from that given by Moscoso Melgar on the 7th inst. According to him he had made himself guilty of insubordination in marching the cabos y sargentos to Santa Catalina instead of to the palace as he had been ordered in the morning, not on the previous night; but no one could prove against him the attempt, still less the design to bring about a revolution. In the Patria of the same evening an article was published, signed by three superior officers, decidedly contradicting a great part of Antonio Bazos' statement. I bought for Juan thirteen shares in the gas company at par and 1/4% brokerage to Alejandro. The seller was Magill, of Sawers Woodgate & Co. At about 4 O'clock a numerous meeting of merchants was held in the Exchange Rooms in the Consulado, the object of which was to stop if possible the further rise of the exchange on Europe. Garland was by no means well; last night he had one of his usual attacks, with pains in the region of the heart, and difficulty in breathing.

*Saturday, 23rd of June 1877.* I started at about 1.30 and went to the Banco de Lima, where I asked Lembcke what had been the result of yesterday's meeting in the Exchange Rooms. The meeting had been numerously attended, Oyague presiding; the discussion had been animated and rational. The principal spokesmen had been: he, Lembcke, who had insisted upon the exchange being fixed at 24d. Emilio [419] Althaus, who had opined that this meeting could not lead to [_] favourable result; Böhl and others, that a trial ought at least to be made, as no harm could come from it; Calderoni who spoke against Meiggs' emission of notes; Meiggs, who tried to defend himself; Candamo who gave it as his opinion that if the drawers bound themselves not to draw at an exchange worse than 20 pence, the importing houses should also fix their prices in proportion to this exchange; Derteano, who in a great measure threw the fault of the rise in exchange upon the Government, and added that the Government should be requested to enter into the views of those now assembled. Finally, it was determined that the exchange on London should not be worse than 20 pence per Sol for the next three months. In this days meeting the exchange for this steamer was fixed at 20 1/2 pence on London, and at 2.13 1/2fcs on Paris. From the bank I walked to San Francisco de Paula, on the other side of the bridge, where an officer told me that Antonio Bazo had been removed to the military hospital of St. Bartholomew; thither I went and here I learned that he was in the hospital del 2 de Mayo, and in this latter place I found him in a pretty comfortable, clean room, not particularly unwell, and accompanied by some of his relations. He told me that he was there upon his word of honour not to escape, and that he expected to be placed in liberty in less than three weeks.

*Sunday, 24th of June 1877.* Some time back I spoke of a monk, Pardini, who had been accused of keeping for himself a quantity of money placed with him in deposit by a nun. He was condemned in the first and second instance, but had been absolved in the Supreme Court by a majority of five judges, viz.: Ribeyro; Muñoz; Alvarez; Manuel Cisneros; and Vidaurre, who sentenced that there was no proof of the deposit, and that the nun might sue him in the ordinary course, for the restitution of the money. Cosio opined that Pardini should return the money to the nun and Oviedo, Sanchez, and Leon confirmed the sentence of the inferior courts. Last night Garland had a blister put upon his breast – and this morning he felt better. [420] [...] went out to pay a few visits, the only one to my liking was that to Juan M. Zuloaga, with whom I met Genl. La Puerta. Zuloaga was of the same opinion as that which I had expressed the other day at the meeting held at the Banco Hipotecario, and told me as a certain fact that when Pardo embarked a few days back for Chile, he was accompanied on board by the French Chargé, his secretary, and José Canevaro, which latter continued on the most intimate terms with him, whilst at the same time he and his wife Luisa Soyer had much influence with Prado. On the 15th inst. when Antonio Bazo marched with his battalion to Santa Catalina, Prado, when he heard of it, could not make up his mind to go there in person, and it was Saavedra who literally forced him to mount the horse. Doña Dolores Puente, though I was in her house at 3.30, had already gone out. Rafael Velarde suffered from toothache. At Dr. Juan Antonio Ribeyro's they were always very friendly towards me, and so was Doña Eulalia today. At Doña Juana Guise's the visitors formed a large circle, without my being able to distinguish anyone, and I was by no means pleased.

Without thinking that it was Dia de San-Juan, when it is the custom to go out to Amancaes, I walked to the Alameda de los Descalzos, which as well as the street leading thither was crowded with people; there were many open and closed carriages as well as gentlemen on horseback. One with another it was a very animated and pretty scene. In the evening we were by ourselves, I beyond measure low spirited. Dr. Middendorf came for a short time, and said that though Garland was somewhat better, it was by no means unlikely that he would have to apply another blister.

*Monday, 25th of June 1877.* At 1 O'clock I went by the Oroya train to Callao, where I collected in the office of the Pacific Steam Navigation Company, last year's dividend of 4% on my eleven shares of £50 each, which was paid at the exchange of 21d, and returned by the two O'clock train pleased with this little [excu]rsion. [421]

*Tuesday, 26th of June 1877.* The papers made known that [_] Government had disapproved the guarantee given by Capt. More of La Independencia to the rebels on board the "Huascar", whereupon More had thrown up his post.

Mr. Charles Williams, formerly Director of a college, latterly employed in Iquique by Pardo's government, had made a contract with the present administration, in which he bound himself to construct in the Port of Iquique, a dock, Muelle Darsena, to connect the small island at a short distance from the coast, by means of an iron bridge with the mainland, and to build upon the island, a custom house, to cost two hundred thousand Soles; all to be done out of his own funds or those of the Company which he expected to be able to form in Europe. The custom-house was to revert to the government in ten, the dock and mole in fifty years, meanwhile Williams, or the Company collected on their account every description of dues, excepting, I should suppose, import and export duties.

The Gas Company made known to the consumers of gas that from the 1st August next they would have to pay for every thousand cubic feet of gas, nine Soles, instead of nine dollars as hitherto. They founded the necessity of this increase in the price upon the depreciation of the billetes, and not on the rise of exchange on Europe, as in my opinion they ought to have said. The wages of their employées had been raised in the same proportion; so had been the wages of the labourers of the dock in Callao who had refused to work, as mentioned on the 20th inst.

*Wednesday, 27th of June 1877.* This morning before breakfast I walked to the botanic garden, and was admitted by the director though a ticket was generally required. It resembled in a great measure the park of the Exhibition, but was not kept in such good order. Of course here were more flowers and fine plants, but the paths were uneven, and more than one thing I found out of repair. The papers published the following: On the 20th inst. when the steamer Santa Rosa was in the port of Pi[_] [422] [_] [ready] to depart, lieutenant-colonel Bernal, who called himself a Comisario, went on board at past 10 p.m. accompanied by six soldiers, and requested the captain to deliver up to him his passenger Manuel Pardo. The captain refused to do so, sent for the Captain of the Port, and with much difficulty, and after the exchange of many high, and improper words, Bernal, who was very tipsy, returned on shore without having obtained his object. We now learned for the first time that the Government had placed four individuals, "guardianes", on board to prevent Pardo's landing in any Peruvian port. In Arica many respectable visitors had gone off to salute Pardo; the same had been done by Prefect Bruno Bueno in Iquique as well as by the commanders of the Peruvian men-of-war anchored there.

*Thursday, 28th of June 1877.* Last night's Nacional published a violent article against the Gas Company's attempt to raise the price of the Gas. In the twelve months from 24th June 1876 to 24th June 1877, 1,379,000 passengers had availed themselves of the Oroya Railway between Callao and Lima, and 49,000 between Lima and the Sierra. These numbers were properly taken from the tickets sold, and there were certainly some passengers on the line who went without tickets.

Thermometer at noon 72° F. Hitherto we had had but little rain. At 2 O'clock I went to a meeting of the shareholders of the Chilete Mining undertaking. Present were Escobar, President; with the two Directors, Malinowsky and Derteano; M. G. Chavez; Emilio Althaus; Le Maitre from the firm of Thomas Lachambre & Co.; Tenaud; Rafael Canevaro; José Vicente Oyague, Cudlip and I. Heeren and Jameson had withdrawn their offer to lend £1000; consequently the Coy. was in the same difficulties as on the 18th inst. S/10,000 were required, and could not be brought together. The only ones who subscribed were: Oyague for S/2000; Derteano S/2000; Malinowsky S/1000; Chavez, Cudlip and I, each S/500. The conditions were: firstly, if S/10,0[_] could not be brought together [423] we were not bound to give anything; secondly, the [_] to be returned in six months with interest at 1% and in bills on England at 30 pence; thirdly, our loan of S/10,000 had the preference to all former ones in conformity with the ordenanzas de Mineria; and lastly, should another loan be necessary, then we were to be paid out of it.

*Friday, 29th of June 1877. San Pedro y San Pablo.* Before breakfast I walked out to the pantheon, where, though a holiday, the workmen were busy at the Chapel. The arch of the window above the altar, consisting of one piece, had been placed, and the overseer told me that this arch, together with the side pieces of the window, and its mouldings, all of artificial stone weighed one ton.

After Bryson was gone I went out to pay a few visits to Doña Dolores Puente, with whom I was a considerable while, Doña Petronila, Pardo's mother, was in bed with a cold. At Melchor Velarde's I was received by two of his daughters Elvira and Christina, agreeable and good girls; at Petita Puente's, Frederic Mariott's wife, there was a numerous circle, amongst whom I distinguished J. J. Moreyra, Escardó, young Prevost, and the ex-Minister Dr. Rosas, who sat close to me, and with whom I exchanged a few words. Marriott, suffering from erysipelas could not move from his chair, and when General Buendia, the present Minister, entered, and took his seat near him, the conversation between the two turned immediately on the raised gas price, which was strongly animadverted upon by the Minister. The general opinion ran so strongly against this increase in the price, that in my opinion at least the company would be obliged to be satisfied with the old rate of $9 per thousand cubic feet, but whether there would now be a possibility of paying dividend, owing to the enhanced cost of coal, was doubtful.

*Saturday, 30th of June.* Bryson and I were so much occupied the whole forenoon that he found no time to copy the four or five pages in the remodelled diary, as he usually did. At 4 O'clock I went with Garland to José Canevaro's [424] [...] ge with him the conditions on which I was to be released from the guarantee given by me several years back para hacer el servicio on 30,000 Soles, part of the one million Soles Bonds which the Eten Railway Company had deposited with the Banco del Perú as a security for the loan made by the bank to the Company. These conditions we quickly settled, the more so as we had previously conferred on the subject. They were the following: I paid Canevaro S/8000, ceded him all the rights I had to the railway, as well as the fifteen shares of one thousand Soles each I had in the same and he released me from the above guarantee. We only differed as yet with regard to the document which was to be drawn out in order to give due validity to this arrangement. In the evening Enriqueta was in bed with migraine. Garland went out, and I spent not only a dull, but a sad evening till I went to bed.

*Sunday, 1st of July.* At 5 a.m. I was awakened by a smart shock of an earthquake. Juan, the servant whom my wife and I had had for many years, this day entered Enriqueta's service.

The papers contained a proposal made by Henry Meiggs to the Government, the upshot of which was that he or the Government was to issue fifteen million Soles in paper money, with which the Bonos Meiggs already emitted and to be emitted, in payment of the construction of the railways were to be paid, and then, as he very properly observed, the interest payable on these bonds would be saved. If this plan were carried through we should have in circulation not less than thirty million Soles in paper money, a pretty lookout indeed. These newly issued fifteen million Soles should be redeemed gradually by means of 13 1/2% of the monthly revenue of the Callao Custom house. Whether they were to be redeemed in silver or gold, and whence these precious metals were to come, was not said.

At 2.30 Bryson and I started for a walk to Amancaes. [425] We came as far as where the Chapel stands, and where [_] the side of the hill on a piece of rock scooped out by nature the image of the virgen is painted; it was no pleasant walk for we had to wade through the powdered earth, but I had the satisfaction that I neither got tired, nor felt any pain in the weak knee. We were back by 5.30 when Ricardo read to me till dinner time; at, and after this meal we had Doña Juana Carbajal with us.

In the Commercial Rooms established by a Frenchman Lemale, in the large house opposite Gibbs, originally built by Pedro Terry, and now Candamo's property, a meeting of the smaller traders and shopkeepers was held, in opposition, as the papers said, to that held the other day in the Exchange Rooms by the Alto Comercio. About four hundred persons were present. Juan Revoredo presided. One of the principal speakers – and who certainly spoke well – was Cipriani, the Italian, whom I knew by sight since the meetings in the Banco del Perú, where he had annoyed the Directory more than once. The resolutions taken were the following: firstly, that from the next day onward all shops should be closed at 6 p.m.; secondly, that all those assembled and those in the same condition as they should withdraw their money from the banks; thirdly, that a commission should be named which was to ask the President for an audience, and when admitted inform him that if by the beginning of next year the Government did not give them Bills on England at 40d, they would cease to sell for bank notes.

*Monday, 2nd of July 1877.* I was busy running about the whole morning. I looked in at Canevaros, where I told one of the brothers Don Rafael that I did not see any reason why they had any objection to give me an escritura publica instead of a simple document, which his brother José had been willing to give me – See what I said on the subject on the 30th June. I next went to José Vicente Oyague from whom I learned to my great pleasure that there was every [426] [_]bility that the difference which had arisen between the Gas Company and the consumers would be amicably arranged. The price of the gas would not be raised, and the government promised to furnish the Gas Company with a certain number of bills on England, if I mistake not, £3500 monthly, at 28 pence, by which means the coal from which the gas is made would stand in cheap enough to allow the company to furnish the gas at the same rate as hitherto. This arrangement, Oyague told me, he had made with the Minister.

*Tuesday, 3rd of July.* I received letters from Juan, Sieveking, and a circular note from Charles Semper, who advised me of the death of his wife Luisa Reincke on the 28th April. Sieveking wrote that on the 10th May he had been dangerously ill, almost at death's door, owing to inflammation of the lungs, but that he felt better on the 30th May, the date of his letter. Emily Rode, the only unmarried sister of that family, had also departed this life, I suppose more or less at the age of seventy. Juan informed me that the new English guano company, say

Raphael and others, were pushed for money, and that he should not at all be surprised if erelong they were to telegraph to the Peruvian Government that they could not continue to accept their drafts. He was also of opinion that they were very desirous to transfer the contract to some other party; he further informed me that the bondholders were certain that they would gain the suit against Dreyfus, whilst Dreyfus was quite as sure that *he* would gain it; and finally, the diamond necklace which I had bought for S/12,000 and which when making the partition was valued at S/10,000, consisted of Cape of Good Hope stones, for which the highest offer he had received was 18,000 francs, which he had refused. To Enriqueta he wrote detailedly about the differences between Garland and Schutte; he also mentioned the engagement of Corina to Mr. Gustavus Adolphus Schön of Hamburg. Last night [427] [...] both in Lima and Callao were all closed at six [_], so they were this evening, and they would continue to be so for the present.

*Wednesday, 4th of July 1877.* I attended one of the usual monthly meetings of the Directory of the Insurance Company Lima, where the customary routine business was transacted. The affairs of this company stood very well. Only upon Pedro Bernales' debt we would suffer a heavy loss; he owed S/24,000 and as security we held fifty shares in the Banco de Lima paid up capital S/25,000 worth 40 to 45%. There was no doubt that of late the exchange had improved a little, the last sales having been made at 21 1/2 and 22 pence per sol.

The agreement between the Gas Company and the Government had not been carried out, the latter offering to give to the Company every month £2000 at the current exchange of the day, which was of course not accepted, and consequently the three Gas Companies in Lima, Callao and Chorrillos did not recede, and intended to charge to the private consumers from the 1st August onwards, 25% more than hitherto. The papers published many telegrams from Europe, one with another of little interest. As far as it was known, the Russian armies had made little progress in Asia-Minor, and in Europe they had not yet crossed the Danube. The Turkish fleet had arrived at Alexandria where 40,000 soldiers, the contingent of the Khedive were to be embarked under the command of his son Hassan.

*Thursday, 5th of July.* This morning I went out to the pantheon where I noted that since my last visit no progress had been made in the construction of the chapel.

Thermometer in my office at 11 O'clock 71° F.

In La Paz, the Peruvian Chargé, Miguel San Roman, son of the President of Perú, who died in the beginning of 1863, had been insulted by the President of Bolivia, Daza, and had arrived in Puno. His secretary La Jara, had come to Lima. The cause of this mis-understanding was the following: On the 18th [428] June last, [_]canor Herrera, Director de Contabilidad, took refuge in the Peruvian Legation. The Bolivian Government, on the plea that Herrera was no political but civil offender, demanded that he should be given up; meanwhile he had left the Legation and fled. Daza hereupon ordered the Legation to be surrounded by soldiers, and made use of highly offensive words towards San Roman. The Buenos Ayrean Chargé interfered, but San Roman thought proper to leave La Paz as already said.

From last night's Nacional I copied the following:

> "¿En que se parece el reloj de la Catedral al Gobierno?
> En que anda un dia, para dejar de andar un mes.
> ¿Y en que mas?
> En que nadie sabe quien debe darles cuerda.
> ¿Y en que mas?
> En que parecen existir para mera vista."

I need hardly say that the preceding words in Spanish are a very bitter satire upon the Government.

*Friday, 6th of July.* Thermometer at noon 71 1/2° F.

Bills on London had been sold at 21 1/2 and 22d. Coined soles were at 80% prem.

*Saturday, 7th of July.* Last night's "Nacional" gave a different version of the occurrence in La Paz. It said that Daza had not made use of insulting language to Míguel San Roman, or in his presence, but that he had done so in his most intimate circle. Also that San Roman had left La Paz a fortnight after he had fallen out with the President availing himself of leave of absence, conceded him by J. A. Garcia y Garcia, Minister for foreign affairs. The Minister for the Interior Buendia published a decree which gave liberty to all political offenders, with the exception of those against whom a final sentence had already been pronounced. (aquellos sobre quienes pesaba sentencia ejecutoriada.) I heard that this Buendia had at last married the woman or lady with whom he had been living for many years and who had become [429] the mother of several now grown up children. At [_] three O'clock a sufficient number of shareholders of the Gas Company were assembled to form an extraordinary meeting. Oyague was called to the chair. He gave a very long, but otherwise clear and fair account of what the Directory had done, viz.: that they had raised the price of gas, as much as 25% to all consumers, private individuals, the Municipality, and the Government; that the two latter had refused paying this increase; that he, Oyague, and Mathison had had an interview with the Minister of the Interior Buendia, and with the Alcalde of the Municipality Pedro Saavedra, from whom they obtained the verbal promise of which I spoke on Monday last, but that at the next interview the Minister had retracted. Dr. Loayza, a shareholder in the name of his wife, Ramona Castañeda gave it as his opinion that, having duly examined the contracts between the Gas Company and the private consumers, the former had certainly a right to raise the price if it thought proper to do so. As regards the government and Municipality the opinion of the shareholders was divided. It however seemed to me that the majority was inclined to persevere in the course which had once been adopted. I myself told Oyague secretly that I thought it more prudent to give way if necessary. Candamo went so far as to say that it might be advisable to give up the privilege which the Gas Company enjoyed. To this Oyague replied, and clearly proved that this was the worst which could be done. Manuel Ortiz de Villate took a part in the discussion; Böhl, Petrie and Dionisio Villate said a few words; silent auditors were: Ruden, Mathison, Williams, Prevost, Isaacson, Albarracin, I, and perhaps two or three more whom I could not distinguish. The result was firstly, what the Directory had done was approved; secondly, that the letters written to the Government, and to the Municipality after having been slightly altered were ordered to be sent, and thirdly, that the Directory was authorized to proceed in the [_] [430] [_] they thought proper, advising the shareholders in due time, of what they had done. A petition to the Government appeared in the daily papers signed by Dr. F. Palacios, José Basagoytia, Mariano Felipe, and Carlos Paz-Soldan, and several others who asked for permission to establish a new gas company. This however could not be granted for the old gas Company held a privilege for 75 years, of which twenty odd had elapsed. In the evening Garland having gone out, Enriqueta and I remained together till near midnight.

*Sunday, 8th of July.* This morning Dr. Middendorf came to me, and told me in a very polite manner that having made his calculation he found that he had been a loser by the amount which I had last sent him for his fees, that he would send me a detailed account, and that he hoped I would not be offended by what he said. Certainly I was not offended, but surprised I was, for I had sent him S/300. After having dictated a long letter to Juan I went out to make a few calls. To Dr. Dorado, where nobody was at home, he and his family having removed to Chorrillos; next, to Doña Asuncion, daughter of Dr. Jervacio Alvarez, always very agreeable. To Doña Dolores Puente, where I met Francisco Sagastabeytia, who had come to town, after a short absence in Matucana. To Rafael Velarde and family; and lastly to Dr. Muñoz and lady who had gone out. After dinner Ricardo again read to me in Bismarck's biography.

*Monday, 9th of July 1877.* At 3.30 I drove out with Garland, Enriqueta, and the two little girls to the chacra of Manzanilla, where we expected to find both Antonio and Juan Bazo; only the former was there and at my request he showed Garland and me all over his extensive premises which he had been rebuilding of late, and which were not yet quite finished. They stood partly upon a solid hill partly upon an old Indian huaca, and from the same we had an extensive view over the lower lying grounds. We [431] were back for dinner. In the evening, by the steamer, cor[_]ponding to the French, one from St. Nazaire, I received a letter from Mr. Schutte, treating again on his differences with Garland, to which it was my intention not to reply. Juan's to Enriqueta was on the same subject, and not written in such a kind manner as in my opinion his letters to his sister should be. In the meeting of the members of the "Alto Comercio", 22d was fixed upon as the exchange of the day.

*Wednesday, 11th of July 1877.* The papers stated that on the 25th and 26th June in Quito and the environs subterranean noises and sounds similar to the discharge of artillery had been heard, a shower of ashes had fallen, and great damage had been done to villages and cultivated fields by the overflowing of several small rivers in the neighbourhood, all which, it was believed, had been caused by an eruption of the volcano "Cotopaxi". The "Independencia", commanded by Moore arrived in Callao. The other vessels of the Peruvian fleet, commanded by Portal, remained in Iquique with the exception of the "Huascar", which had gone to Arica. The interview which was to have taken place the night before last between the President and the Minister of Finances on the one, and the managers and directors of the banks on the other hand, was countermanded at the very last moment, the President having preferred to go to the theatre. Lucas Oyague, a natural son of José Vicente, was named gerente of the National Bank in lieu of Rufino Echenique. Of late had died here in Lima, José Martiarena, a well known gambler, otherwise an honorable man; Selaya, the notary public of most repute, and father of that Selaya who married Juanita Valle-Riestra; and Juan Cubillas, tenant of one of my shops Calle del Correo, also Notary public. In the evening José Basagoytia and wife were with us.

*Thursday, 12th of July.* I awoke this morning at 3 a.m. and hardly got again a wink of sleep. At somewhat past eight I walked out to the pantheon where to my surprise I saw a lot of Chinamen come out who had accompanied to his [_] [432] [_]ing place one of their countrymen who had been converted [_] the catholic faith. In my chapel the two sarcophagi had been placed; they were of large dimensions, and the lids were so heavy that they could not be moved without pulleys.

Telegraphic dispatches from London of 25th June, received per steamer from Valparaiso, stated that the Russians had passed the Danube near Galatz; also that the French Senate by a majority of 21 had ordered the dissolution of the Chamber of Deputies; this was a natural consequence of the change of Ministry of which I have already spoken.

The forenoon passed in an incredibly quick manner. Bryson and I corrected my old diaries; I dictated letters to Europe, went out, enquired for news, and so the time went.

In the Banco de Lima the clerk refused to accept some of Meiggs' notes which I had sent in, and only took them by order of the gerente Cucalon as a particular favor done to me. I then looked in at Rehders and requested him not to send me in future any of Meiggs notes, and from him I learned that in a meeting of the committee of the "bajo comercio", it had been resolved on the motion of Lord, formerly barber and hairdresser, now seller of perfumery, that a petition should be presented to the Government, in which it was requested to order the four banks "El Nacional", "Perú", "Lima", and "La Providencia" to complete 60% of their nominal capital. If this were not done, they the petitioners and they who acted in concert with him, would not receive the notes of the four banks for more than half [their] value, unless provided with the Government's stamp. As to the notes of the Garantizador and the Compañia de Obras Publicas they would not receive them after the 1st August. Further, that last night the Gerentes and Directors of the four associates banks had had a meeting with the President and the Minister of Finances, and that the President had laid before those assembled two plans; the principal purport of both was that the Government ceased to pay the banks the 6% annual interest on the seventeen and a half millions of Soles which it [433] owed to them. I considered it unnecessary to give mo[_] particulars until one of these plans digested by the respective Directories, and accepted by the Executive became the law of the country.

*Friday, 13th of July 1877.* This morning when dressing an uneasy feeling come over me. I had to go inside, a perspiration broke out all over the body, and I continued unwell the whole day.

Whilst the family was at dinner, I lay on my bed, and took nothing but two cups of tea. In the evening however Bryson read to me the usual time. My bowels were very loose, but on

*Saturday, 14th of July* I rose quite well. I sold forty shares of the Banco del Perú, belonging to Juan, by his express order, at 55% less 1/4% brokerage upon the net amount to Alejandro, a fair price in my opinion. Ruden had told Alejandro that he would sell him [_] at 55 1/2%.

In the evening Enrique was present at the marriage of the daughter of George Petrie, in former years agent of the Pacific Steam Navigation Company in Callao, now in the employ of the Guano loading Company, with Mr. Noel West, who occupied Petrie's place in the Pacific Company. The marriage took place in the apartments of Mr. John Mathison, who, like Petrie is married to a daughter of the late Mr. Richard Dartnell of Callao. About this time it became known in Lima that José de la Riva-Agüero had received from the King of the Belgians the grand cross of the order of Leopold.

*Sunday, 15th of July.* Thermometer at noon 71° F. Bryson and I made good progress in indexing my diary of 1863. At 2 I went to a general meeting of the shareholders of the Banco La Providencia, of whom fifteen or thereabouts were present. Albarracin presided, Garcia Calderon was not there, neither Moscoso Melgar, the Gerente, who for some time past had been residing in Matucanas with his family. The other gerente, Joaquin Bolivar, read the report, which declared a dividend of 8%, which with 4% already paid made 12% for the year. I was the first to speak and observed that the [434] [_]ve [_] of sixteen or twenty thousand soles was by far too small, to which Albarracin replied that this was also the opinion of the Directory, and that therefore they proposed to the shareholders that two articles in the statutes should be reformed which said that 12% dividend must be paid to the shareholders annually. All present, except Moses, the Jew, a German, or North American tailor, at once understood that if the gains did not allow the paying of such a percentage, the payments could not possibly be made; but Moses insisted that the Statutes should be adhered to, and could not be reformed without the consent of two-thirds of the shareholders present. Then the motion was discussed, Pratolongo and the lawyer Pastor Sevilla being the principal speakers, and the proposal made by the Directory passed, if not unanimously, at least by an overwhelming majority. I proposed that before the dividend were paid, a large proportion of the gains should be carried to reserve fund; Cudlip, who sat next to me, was of the same opinion, but Pastor Sevilla and Focion Mariategui, who sat behind me, begged me to withdraw my motion which I did. Next, Albarracin read to the shareholders two proposals made by the Government to the four associated banks, the kernel of both of which was the cessation of the receipt of the 6% interest on the seventeen millions five hundred thousand Soles due by the Government to the banks. All the details I was not able to keep in my memory, but the first of the two projects said that the Govmt. would issue fifteen million Soles in paper money, hand this government paper to the banks, which were to withdraw from circulation their own notes, and of course would have no further responsibility. In this manner fifteen millions of the seventeen and a half would be paid, and the remaining two and a half millions, the Government would find means to cancel by and by. Albarracin added that three of the four banks had acceded to this main point, [_] not, and I learned from Mariategui that this one was the Banco [435] de Lima, whose Directors however had not been unanimous. Pratolongo was decidedly against the Government issuing paper money, because, as he said, if we open the doors we shall erelong be overwhelmed by unconvertible government notes. Others, such as Dionisio

Villate and Cudlip were in favor. So was I, though I did not give my opinion, because, as they said, government could issue paper money when it thought proper, and by this combination we freed ourselves of all further responsibility. Pastor Sevilla called both projects malos, malisimos, perversos, and thought that another plan might be presented to the Government. Then Albarracin proposed that a commission of three shareholders should be named to study the question, and give their report. This was agreed to, and before we proceeded further I quickly broke in "que se nombren por Cedulas", which was conceded by the Directory. Majority of votes had Pastor Sevilla; Pratolongo; and Dionisio O. de Villate for which latter I had done what lay in my power, but he refused, and then came in Cudlip, who had the greatest number after Villate. Next it was proposed to give a gratification to the gerentes and clerks, which though animadverted upon by Pratolongo, was conceded. Finally, four directors who went out by rotation were re-elected, viz.: Menchaca, Aurelio Denegri; Bartolo Figari; and Nicolas Hurtado. It was 4 O'clock when we broke up. I called upon the family of Anibal de la Torre, and upon that of Rafael Velarde, none of whom was at home; next, upon Doña Baltazara, called Balta, Calderon, widow of Don Vicente Rocafuerte, an Ecuatorian, once President of the Republic of Ecuador, and one of the few public men in these Republics, who left behind him an unsullied reputation. The widow of her brother Francisco Calderon having of late married Charles Cudlip; she had come here merely for the purpose of looking after the interests of her brother's children. She was an elderly, not to say old lady, but very agreeable, and had taken up her quarters in the miserable altill[os] of the house which was at present Oyague's, and the ground floor of which was occupied by Felix Dibos and family. After having been some time with Doña [436] [_] I looked in below, and spent nearly an hour very pleasantly first with Doña Ernestina alone, and afterwards with her, her husband, and father Julius Pflucker.

Ricardo read to me from 7.30 to 9 the biography of Von Bismarck; then Rafael Velarde and family came, and at a later hour Juan Bazo, which latter, when the others were gone gave us an account of his unsuccessful attempt of the 5th June in Callao. He said it failed, because it was not seconded in Lima as it should have been, and as it had been previously arranged. Here in Lima, had died at the age of 101 Doña Isabel Loyola de Caravedo, mother of General Baltazár Caravedo: her husband was shot by the spaniards in the beginning of the War of the Independence.

*Monday, 16th of July.* On the 30th June I spoke of the verbal agreement made between José Canevaro and others, and myself, by which I was released from my obligation "para hacer el servicio" of S/30,000 Bonds, placed into the hands of the Banco del Perú. Since then we had arranged that an escritura should be drawn out; the minuta dictated by me was signed; I paid the S/8000 but this day I learned from the notary public Manuel Iparraguirre, that Manuel Candamo who had signed the minuta per procuration of Carlos G. Candamo had no such power actually drawn out by a notary in Lima. I went to José Canevaro, who to obviate the difficulty proposed, that Manuel Candamo should sign in his own name, which I agreed to, with the condition that José Canevaro é hijos made themselves responsible if Manuel Candamo should not fulfil the conditions of the escritura. The third who signed was Dionisio Derteano.

*Tuesday, 17th of July.* Geraldo related at breakfast that yesterday the Banco La Providencia had presented to the Compañia de Obras Publicas S/10,000 of their own notes, and asked that they should be exchanged for an equal quantity of notes of the four associated banks, which the [437] Company had refused to do. In the course of the forenoon Henry Meiggs with his lawyer Garcia Calderon had had a long conference with the President Prado, and in the meanwhile the office of the company was besieged by people of all classes who presented their notes, which the Company, having received assistance from one of the banks – which, I did not learn – was able to do. In the forenoon Enriqueta and I put away the innumerable knic-knacs of which my wife was so fond, and which filled her salita and sala.

*Wednesday, 18th of July.* Hitherto we had no rain this year. Thermometer at noon 72° F. The Eten, one of the Steamers belonging to the Pacific Steam Navigation Company was wrecked a few hours after having left the port of Valparaiso on Saturday last the 14th inst. The details had not yet reached us. The run upon the Compañia de Fomento continued.

At 4 O'clock the shareholders in the Gas Company assembled in the usual locality, that is to say the saloon of Frederic Marriott. José Vicente Oyague, who presided, made known that after many conferences with the Minister Buendia, the Directory had obtained the promise, which was to be confirmed by a decree, that from October onwards, earlier if possible, the Government would let the Company have of their own drafts on Europe £3500 monthly at 27 pence per Sol, and that owing to this assistance the Company would for the present suspend the effects of the previous advertizement. The rough drafts of the petition to be presented to the Government, in reply to which the decree was to be given, and the terms of the advertizement in the papers, were read, and somewhat modified, especially by the lawyer Loayza who was a valuable acquisition. Next, an examiner of accounts for the end of the year, or auditor as he is called, was named, and the choice fell upon Guillermo Garland. Lastly, a protest drawn out by Isaacson, against the resolution taken on the 6th April was read. Loayza [_] [438] [...] commission should be named to examine the protest, and to inform about it. As members for this commission, Oyague chose

Loayza, Dionisio Villate, and myself, but as Marriott observed that I had been one of the signers of the motion against which Isaacson protested, Prevost was named in my place. In the evening letters from Europe were delivered. Juan ordered me to sell all his shares in the Banks, and if I could not purchase gas and water shares, to remit the proceeds. The Lima papers contained an advertizement, signed Henry Meiggs, in which he said that for the present the Compañia de fomente suspended the exchange of their notes for notes of the associated banks until the Government paid what it owed him, and that in the meanwhile he had deposited in the Consulado, besides the 1,500,000 Soles, noml., Government Bonds, 500,000 Soles more of the same Bonds, so that, as he said, the 900,000 Soles, notes in circulation, were sufficiently guaranteed.

Telegrams from Europe stated that the Turks had retaken Bayesid in Asia Minor, that the siege of Kars by the Russians continued; that the Turks had made themselves masters of Cetinje, capital of Montenegro; that the fortress of Rustchuk was nearly destroyed by the furious bombardment of the Russians, and that the Turks had somewhat damaged the fortress of Giurjevo, situated in Walachia, opposite Rustchuk.

*Thursday, 19th of July.* Once more many people presented themselves with their notes of the Compañia de Fomento, but instead of receiving in exchange notes of the associated banks, a loose sheet was handed them on which Meiggs' advertizement in the daily papers was reprinted, to the effect that he could not pay, until the Government paid him. The Banco Garantizador had to suffer a similar run; seventy thousand Soles, the papers said, were quickly and readily exchanged. The crew of the "Huascar", or, as they were called "los vencedores del 29 de Mayo", except Pierola, who had gone from Iquique to Valparaiso, arrived in Callao on board the [439] steamer "Lima", which steamer was the first which had entered the Dock, and landed her passengers there. The "Vencedores" were received by many of their friends with fine speeches, and crowned with garlands, took the English train for Lima, where they arrived at about three. Here they met with a similar reception, and in a kind of procession marched from the San Juan de Dios Railway Station, to the Plaza Mayor, thence through Arzobispo, San José, and passing our house to the Plaza de Bolivar, and finally to the dwelling of Mrs. Pierola. Here and there flowers were thrown upon them from the balconies and the only persons of note who walked at the head arm in arm with Astete, and Carrazco, the chief of the rebellion, were Evaristo Gomez Sanchez, and Pedro José Calderon. There was a band of music, a sufficient number of the lower classes of the population of Lima, ridiculous placards were carried on poles, and rockets were let off. Also a hymn was sung at the house of a canon, Medina, speeches were held in Pierola's house, and at 5 O'clock all went home. The "Eten", which was wrecked upon the rocks near a place called Vilos, was a screw steamer of 1853 tons: twenty four of the crew, the first and second mate, one of the engineers, and forty-three of the passengers, were known to have saved themselves.

*Friday, 20th of July 1877.* Before breakfast I went out to the pantheon, and was glad to see that they were making fair progress in the construction of the Chapel. They were now occupied with the altar. The side window frames of artificial stone, were also there, but had not yet been placed.

Thermometer at noon 72° F. In the course of the day a printed paper was pasted by the clerks of the Compañia de Fomento, on our street door. It was the copy of a presentation signed by a number of artizans and labourers, and directed to the Supreme Government, requesting the same to authorize the notes of the said company.

In the meeting of the members del "Alto Comercio" held in the Exchange Rooms, and presided by José V. Oyague [440] [...] on London was fixed at 22 1/2 pence, and in Paris [_]. Becker brought me a letter from my nephew Johannes Limpricht, dated Hamburg 13th June, in which he wrote that his partnership with Becker left him at present hardly any gain, if not an actual loss, that therefore it had to be dissolved and he would accordingly be here within a month or so. He also begged me to allow him a room in our house, to which Enriqueta immediately agreed.

*Saturday, 21st of July.* A very disagreeable day. A thick fog, or drizzling rain fell the entire morning. At noon Thermometer 70° F. The Compañia de Fomento was [no] more troubled, for people knew that they could not get anything. The run upon the Banco Garantizador diminished considerably.

*Sunday, 22nd of July.* The sky was cloudy, but no rain fell. Thermometer at noon 70° F. The papers said that the Eten struck on a rock at about 5.30 a.m. on Sunday last, and that of the crew twenty-three, of the passengers nine were saved. Some had scrambled up to the rocks along the shore, whence, as no assistance could be rendered them, they after some days threw themselves into the sea and thus put an end to their misery.

At about 2.30 p.m. I went out to pay some indispensable visits. The first to Enrique Cox, who had returned from Europe by last steamer, and who received me, together with his sister, the widow of a German, called Minx. Cox had been absent six months, one month going, one month coming, four months in Europe, where he had visited Hamburg, Berlin, Paris, and London, all which four towns, he said, were continually increasing in size and magnificence. From him I went to the house of Mr. Macandrew, who was not in, but his wife, and his mother-in-law were, with whom some visitors. The mother-in-law was Doña Manuela Cosio, widow of Henry Read, who was first married to her elder sister [Antuca]; she had been residing for many years in [441] London, where Mariquita and I paid her a visit [_] in a house in Torrington Square. She recognized me as soon as I entered. Thence I went to Doña Dolores Puente with whom I remained a long time. Dr. Muñoz and wife were not at home, and at Dr. Ribeyro's his wife, Doña Eulalia referred to the S/1200 which my wife had lent her in 1874, to which I replied that I would send her the pagaré for this amount duly cancelled. I then walked to the Alameda de los Déscalzos and after dinner from 7.30 to 9 p.m. Ricardo read to me Bismarck's biography.

*Monday, 23rd of July 1877.* Little Corina's birthday. During the night Enriqueta had arranged upon a table in the bedroom the various presents for her, amongst which a large doll, which for some time she had been expecting with the greatest anxiety. I gave her twenty silver Soles. The little thing was this day, as happy as she could possibly be. The same I could not say of myself. At dinner the whole family of the Garlands was assembled, with the exception of Alejandro and Juan, which latter, one or two days ago, had gone with a friend of his to an hacienda in the neighbourhood of Chancay. Francisco Velarde, with Zoila and Sofia, Rafael's children, Eliza and Rosaura, the niece of Gregorio Benavides's wife, were the other guests. The young folks were in extremely good spirits, and talked, and laughed. I took no share in their mirth, and rose before coffee was placed on the table to listen to Bryson's reading. When he was gone I walked the corredor till I observed that several visitors who had been with Enriqueta had left. I then entered the salita and still found with her, Francisco, Zoila, and Sofia Velarde, Rosaura, and her aunt Mrs. Gregorio Benavides, who remained till eleven.

The escritura, relative to the Eten affair, was drawn out, signed, and the testimonio handed to me.

*Lima, 24th of July 1877.* Last Sunday was the Saints day of Doña Magdalena, the President's wife, to whom we merely sent our cards. The papers said [that] there had been [442] [...] of visitors the whole day long in the palace, that a dinner had been given to her intimate friends, that they had danced till an early hour on Monday morning, that fireworks and an innumerable quantity of rockets had been let off, and that one of the rockets at about midnight had set fire to the arch which stands on the bridge, but that it had been quickly extinguished. The papers also published the advertizement of the Gas Company, which, drawn out in the terms agreed upon in the last general meeting, stated that for the present the price remained unaltered. The same papers contained two Vistas-fiscales on the subject of the accounts between the government and the firm of Dreyfus; the one, that of Chacaltana, said that in conformity with the original contract of 17th August 1869, and that of 15th April 1874, the government was entitled to its share in the excess obtained by Dreyfus over and above £12.10/ the English ton, this being the figure fixed upon for the sale of the first rate Chincha guano, but that it had no right to the excess on the price paid Dreyfus, for inferior guano taken by him at the rate fixed by the Peruvian Fiscal Agent in Europe. Aranivar on the other hand asserted and endeavoured to prove in a very long document, that Dreyfus had to make good to the Government every advantage he had derived since the commencement of the first contract for the purchase of two million tons, from the sale of any quantity disposed of not only at a rate superior to the £12.10/ but to every other price fixed by the Fiscal Agent for the inferior guano. Should the Supreme Court coincide with Aranivar, then instead of Government owing to Dreyfus, the Government would be Dreyfus' creditor for a very large sum. The Comercio said that the Government had asked the opinion of the Fiscal Teodoro de la Rosa, and that it would then determine what was to be done; thus it would seem as if the Government intended to decide the question without bringing it before the Supreme Court. At 2 O'clock I went to the Banco [443] La Providencia, where some of the Shareholders met. [...] or opinions, given by Pratolongo and Pastor Sevilla, and that of Cudlip, widely differing from the former, were read. Then Aurelio Garcia, who presided, asked the opinion of the shareholders as to whether the projects of the government should be discussed, or not; a very small minority, I of the number, voted that they should. Thus Pratolongo and Sevilla's informe had the preference, and came first under discussion. The first article said: El Gobierno "no emitirá billetes." I said we had no right to give our opinion in such a positive manner, but had the majority against me. I also made use of the following few words: „Regalar al Gobierno los intereses, la unica entrada que tienen los Bancos, y al mismo tiempo quedarnos con la responsabilidad del 50%, es un contra sentido", but not a single one chimed in with me. I left at 3.30 before any resolution had been taken. Through Alejandro I bought £800 90 d/st., for Rosa, and £500 for Juan, John Mathison on John Hegan & Co. of London at 22 1/2 pence per Sol. At the same rate, and perhaps a trifle dearer the gerentes of the Banco Hipotecario had bought £12,000 which they handed to Enrique Barreda, and by means of this payment Garland assured me that they settled his claim much more advantageously than they had expected they would.

Garland and Enriqueta went out in the evening, and Ricardo read to me from the Leipzic Gazette, that in the first days of May the Emperor of Germany had paid a visit to Strasburg where he had met with a rather cool reception. In the open country round the town the people seemed to be more friendly inclined to him and in Haggenau, a frontier town with an entirely German population, he had been received with enthusiasm.

*Wednesday, 25th of July 1877.* Before breakfast I took a walk as far as the Exposition, thence to the left, to Santa Sofia, to the Hospital del 2 de Mayo, and back by Cocharcas. At 1.30 I was in the Banco del Perú, but it was nearly 2.30 before a sufficient number of shareholders [...] sembled [444] [...] proceeding to business. Emilio Althaus presided. The acta of the last meeting – at which I had not been present – was read, and approved. Then Althaus communicated to us the contents of the two projects which the President had proposed to the Directors and Gerentes of the four banks at their last conference in the Palace. The essence of both was that the Government would no more pay the 6% interest on the eighteen million Soles, it owed to the banks. To rid itself of this heavy annual payment, it proposed all kinds of things, one of which was to issue paper money for the same amount as that which in authorized bank notes was at present in circulation, say about fifteen million Soles, by which means the banks would get rid of their responsibility for the capital not yet paid up, say 50% Perú, Lima, and La Providencia; 65% Nacional; but on the other hand, the door once being opened to the issue of government paper-money, nobody could foresee where it would stop, and therefore after a long discussion the project was unanimously rejected. No other resolution was taken and at 5 O'clock Althaus adjourned the session till the next day at 2 O'clock. The principal speakers were Cudlip and Cipriani, both of whom expressed themselves extremely well. So did Focion Mariategui who was opposed to the cession of the interest, at all events in its totality. What Pastor Sevilla said was not much to my liking. José Maria Peña said a few words against the issue of Government paper money. Luis Benjamin Cisneros delivered a long, pompous speech which led to nothing. All present of a certain age, such as Oyague, Lembcke, Bryce, myself, did not open our mouths. Althaus made a very good President; he spoke distinctly and slowly, so that every word he said could be understood. When I came home I found Alejandro who told me that Manl. Cisneros had given his vote in his case against the Banco Garantizador, and that there was still "discordia". Now Gervacio Alvarez was called in, and Garland and Enriqueta [445] went to see him. I was pretty sure that his vote [_] be in Alejandro's favor.

*Thursday, 26th of July 1877.* Before breakfast I went out to the pantheon. The artificial stone window frames were placed and the beginning was now to be made with the roof. As I had to write my letters to Juan and Schutte I did not go to the Banco del Perú, and gave my power to Foción Mariategui. At 8 p.m. I went to the Banco de Lima where thirteen shareholders and eight or nine Directors were present to discuss the Government's projects, as had been done in the Banco del Perú. Heudebert presided. J. M. Cárdenas delivered a thundering speech, knocked on the table with his fist, and worked himself up into an actual passion: he denounced the Delegates – in which I think he was right – spoke against the various Directories, disapproved of the new project which in the forenoon's session had been approved in the Banco del Perú, and of which Mariategui gave the outlines. The project of the Directory of the Banco de Lima differed but little from that of the Banco del Perú, but of course neither the one nor the other was to Cardenas' liking, and finally, he defended the issue of paper money, by the Government, in which he was seconded by José Basagoytia under certain conditions. Besides Cardenas, the principal speakers were: Aurelio Denegri, Foción Mariategui, Lembcke and J. P. Escobar who attended as representative of the shares in the Banco de Lima held by that of Perú. Luis B. Cisneros kept silent. Amancio Castillo, Dr. Pró, and I said a few words. The projects of the Government were rejected by all, except Cardenas and Basagoytia; and the two projects of "Perú", and "Lima" were submitted to a commission to inform on them. Lembcke alone was against the naming of the commission, for which after a slight discussion the following were chosen: Jose V. Oyague, who was not present; Casimiro Vera Tudela, son of the well known Minister of the same name, who died some [_] [446] [_] at an advanced age, and myself. It was 10.45 when I came home.

*Friday, 27th of July 1877.* Early in the morning I walked as far as the Descalzos. Ricardo read to me Bismarck's biography. In the course of the forenoon I called upon Carlos Elizalde, J. P. Escobar, Lembcke and José Vicente Oyague, and conversed with all four on the subject of the two projects for I wanted to learn their opinions. It was a fine day: at 4 the sun was still out and thermometer 70° F. In the evening fireworks were let off in the Plaza Mayor; in the Club de la Union the young folks danced till five in the morning of

*Saturday, 28th of July. Anniversary of the Independence*. About this time in the Exhibition Palace, a, as it was generally said, very fair collection of pictures was exhibited to the public; also a considerably quantity of Indian antiquities, other curiosities and a collection of plants and flowers. The greater part of the pictures were owned by private individuals, amongst whom Dr. Manuel Ortiz Zevallos, and Don José Davila Condemarin, resident in Lima. Of these pictures, some were by European masters, the remainder by modern Peruvian artists.

The last account of the shipwreck of the "Eten" said that she struck on Sunday the 15th inst. at 1 a.m. and that of one hundred and fifty human beings on board, only thirty eight were saved.

The Peruvian fleet, which some time back left Callao in pursuit of the then rebellious "Huascar", had returned, viz.: the "Independencia", "Limeña", and "Atahualpa" – the last named towed by the "Limeña". The "Huascar" had remained in Mollendo, the "Pilcomayo" in Iquique. By the two train I went to Chorrillos, mainly for the purpose of calling upon José Maria Costas who was very ill, and low-spirited. The cancer in the tongue, which had been operated upon more than a year ago, had again shown itself, now in the shape of a big tumour on one side of his face. He himself [447] knew that there was no help for him. I also paid a visit [_] family of Lembcke, whose wife, Doña Isabel, was of course very grateful for the service I had rendered them in placing my rancho at their disposal rentfree. Next, to Doña Trinidad, the wife of General Pedro Cisneros, always very kind; thirdly, to Mr. Ruden, with whom I had a long chat, and finally to Mrs. Higginson, and her daughter Eliza. I was back for dinner.

*Sunday, 29th of July 1877.* When taking a walk in the morning, accompanied by Ricardo, I came to the market place constructed several years back by the Constructora in the former "Paseo de Aguas". The Municipality had now let this building to the contractor for the Lima tramways, or, as it is called here the ferro-carril urbano. The first rails had been laid. At the usual hour I called upon the family of Dr. Alvarez; only the Doctor's wife, Doña Mariquita, a good natured, but very ignorant old lady, was at home. At Dr. Lührsen's, the German Chargé, who occupied the first story of José Vicente Oyague's house, I heard some ladies talk in the balcony, but as none made her appearance I merely left my card; with Doña Manuela Portillo I remained a long time; at Rafael Velarde's and Doña Dolores Puente's, nobody was in. I therefore was back by 4 O'clock when I found with Enriqueta her friend Isabel Coloma, with one of her daughters; Francisca Cardenas de Benavides; with her niece Rosaura; and Asuncion Santillana, with her little girl Maria, my wife's god-daughter. There were moreover two little girls, Maria, and Isabel, daughters of Isabel Aliaga, widow of Lacroix. All were anxiously expecting la procesión civica which passed by at 5.30 on its way to Bolivar's statue. A band of music opened the procession; then came various knots of civilians dressed in black, each preceded by a standard-bearer; los vencedores, I believe both of Junin and Ayacucho, and the 2 de Mayo; representatives of the North American Colony; do. of the Cubanos; the firemen, Peruvians, English, French and Italian; the pupils of San Carlos; the boys of the different Municipal schools, and many more. I should suppose nearly one thousand in number [448] [...] military uniforms were wanting, they made no great show. At about three, the President had distributed prizes in the Municipal schools; thence they had walked to the monument 2 de Mayo, at the Callao Gate, and, as already said, to the Inquisition Square.

Our dinner table was crowded to excess, for of Garland's family only Guillermo and Alejandro were wanting; their places were taken by Doña Asuncion, Doña Isabel, and all the little girls. After dinner Ricardo read to me Bismarck's biography.

*Monday, 30th of July 1877.* In Amancaes valley a review of the troops was held, also a match came off between amateur riflemen of the various nationalities. The banks were still closed, so were some shops; others were open. To allow

Bryson time to make some progress in the copying of the remodelled dairy, I walked as far as the Chorrillos gate, thence to Santa Sofia, to the hospital 2 de Mayo, and once there I thought I might as well pay a visit to Doña Josefa Bazo, in the chacra of her brother Antonio. With her, was the widow of General Torrico. At dinner we had Enrique Gibson of Arequipa, rather deaf, son of James Gibson, who for many years was Gibbs' agent in Islay. With this Enrique, Alejandro did an extensive business on joint account, in bills and hard coin; in six months they had gained nearly ten thousand Soles jointly. Alejandro was also with us; besides, Federico Palacios, a very agreeable man, at present chacarero, in former years naval officer, together with his little girl Maria. It was ten when they left, and I went to bed.

*Tuesday, 31st of July.* In yesterday's shooting match the English were the victors.

At 2 O'clock Casimiro Vera Tudela, and I were by appointment in the office of José Vicente Oyague, but as the projects of the Banco del Perú, and of the Banco de Lima had not been sent us by Heudebert, as he ought to have done, [449] we could not come to any decision, and agreed to meet ag[ain] on Thursday at the same hour, for, the next day Oyague was invited by Pedro Telmo Larrañaga to a lunch which he gave the President in Ancon. He however read to us the rough draft of a project, which as far as I recollected was for the greater part in accordance with that of the Banco del Perú. The principal points were: firstly, if better could not be done, the banks would reduce the interest on the eighteen million Soles due to them by the Government, to 4% annually; secondly, every month from August onwards the banks should destroy S/100,000 of their billetes; thirdly, the banks returned to the Government, the consignment of guano to Mauritius etc., on condition that the Government paid them annually in hard coin one million Soles. If the Government did not do this within four months, the consignment would revert to the banks, and the government prolong the term allowed them for the sale of the two hundred thousand tons of guano. Fourthly, by the 1st January 1881 the banks should resume cash payment. Fifthly, these articles only remained in force as long as the government did not authorize any further issue of bank notes over and above that at present authorized. Garland, Enriqueta, and the little ones went to dine at the Chacra of Villacampa, father-in-law of Federico Palacios.

*Wednesday, 1st of August 1877.* I went to the study of Dr. Fernando Palacios and asked him, whether he felt inclined to take charge of my claim against Juan Aliaga y Puente for S/7200 due since the 31st July 1873, and interest on the same at 9% p.a. He replied that he had no objections, whereupon I proposed to him as remuneration 20% of what might be recovered, say 10% in ready money, and 10% to be credited him upon his pagaré, with which he was satisfied. The first escrito was dictated, signed and taken by me to the office of Manuel Jesus Escobar. The "Nacional" informed its readers that just before the last civic holidays, the Banco Nacional had advanced to the Government S/700,000 (where they got the notes from was a secret to me) on condition that the Government would give them in return no doubt at a favourable [_] [450] on London to be drawn in October and November next. Moreover, the Bank had given to the Government a considerable amount of Bonos Meiggs at par, for which they had received in exchange Deuda Internas at 75%. This, if true, was a most nefarious transaction.

*Thursday, 2nd of August.* The Judge Quiroga sentenced that Juan Aliaga y Puente should pay the amount claimed by me, say S/7200 and S/2592 interest, within the third day, under pain of embargo. This was notified to me, but when the notary went to Aliaga's house his wife replied that her husband was absent in Chancay, for the benefit of his health, and that she could not say when he would be back.

At 2 O'clock Tudela and I met again at Oyague's, when we approved of the informe drawn out by him. In the evening Rafael Velarde and family were with us.

*Friday, 3rd of August.* The informe yesterday spoken of was brought to me for my signature, when I added that in my opinion it would be advisable to postpone the resumption of cash-payments till the 1st January 1882 instead of 1881. Last night's Nacional contained the details of the Eten's shipwreck given by a survivor. He said that the "Eten" left Valparaiso on the 14th at 7 p.m. that from the very beginning they had had bad weather, that a violent thunderstorm came on, that the needle, owing to the electricity in the atmosphere, jumped about, that they lost their course, and the captain did not know where they were. The steamer struck on Sunday morning at 5.30, when it was still quite dark. The vessel immediately filled, and he only owed his life to his great expertness in swimming, of about 250 human beings on board, 35 reached the shore, and arrived in Valparaiso on the 21st. The "Amethyst" and the "Chacabuco" attempted to render assistance to a few who had saved themselves upon the rocks, but such was the fierceness of the breakers that they found it impossible to approach with their boats, and those on the rocks died, perhaps of cold, perhaps of hunger, perhaps washed away by [the sea]. We learned by telegraphic dispatches from Europe that the [451] Russians had raised the siege of Kars. On the [?] St. John in New Brunswick was almost totally destroyed by fire; eighteen thousand human beings were said to have become houseless by this disaster; the loss was estimated at from seven to eight million American Dollars, of which about the half was insured by English companies. I presented an escrito asking for an order to the Juez de Paz of Chancay there to notify the sentence given by Quiroga to Juan Aliaga y Puente. Just before dinner I went to see Francisco Javier Correa, who was well acquainted in Chancay, and who told me that he had just returned from that place, but that he doubted that Aliaga was there; he promised to write and to let me know.

*Saturday, 4th of August 1877.* Last night's Nacional said that the Government had sent for the Directors of the four associated Banks, and proposed to them to withdraw from circulation Meiggs lately issued 1,030,000 Soles, and that the Government would then authorize them to issue S/1,000,000 of their own. As security, the Treasury Bonds for two million Soles Noml., deposited by Meiggs in the Consulado, would be placed into their hands. If they would not accept this proposal, the Government would be under the necessity of authorizing Meiggs' notes. The Directors replied that they would not increase their circulation. The details of the contract between the Banco Nacional and the Government were very different from those given on the 1st. Of the internal debt which the bank held hitherto as security, the government sold to them two million Soles at 75%. In payment of these S/1,500,000 the bank delivered to the Government treasuring bonds 1,039,800 Noml., interest upon them since 31st May S/114,378, and paid in authorized notes 345,822 Soles, total S/1,500,000. Moreover, the bank advanced to the Government at 1% monthly interest 355,000 Soles, against which the Government delivered certificates for Bills to be drawn in October and November, each month £22,000 (Exchange as near as [_]ble [_] d). [452] [_] Bank was to sell these bills at the best rate obtainable, and hand over to the Government the gain on exchange. Before breakfast I walked as far as the pantheon, where only one man was at work at the chapel, and I found it more or less as it had been a week ago. At 2 I went to the Exposition Palace to have a look at the various things exhibited there; though my weak sight prevented my distinguishing everything, I could not but be pleased with the whole arrangement. In the first hall when entering from the park, the portraits of several generals and civilians, the greater part of whom had been Presidents of Perú, were hung against the walls. The walls of the other large saloons were for the greater part covered in the same manner with oil paintings. Then there were many pieces of that description of antique furniture, inlaid with mother of pearl, which at present was much valued in Europe. Further, in glass cases, a considerable number of huacas. Also many plants and flowers, which, similar to those to be found in the park and the botanic garden contributed to give a cheerful appearance to the entire exhibition. I had still time to promenade in the park, went to the office of the notary Escobar, where I learned that the judge Quiroga had ordered that a judicial dispatch should be sent to the Juez de Derecho of Chancay, and was home in time for dinner. On level ground I could take as much exercise as I liked, without my knee paining, but stair cases continued to trouble me.

*Sunday, 5th of August.* Thermometer at noon 68° F. Last night's "Nacional" contained a well founded article written by lawyer Alejandro Arenas, in answer to some questions put to him by Enrique Barreda, which was a refutation of the pamphlet written by Dr. Forrero, and lately published by the Gerentes of the Banco Hipotecario, in which he defended the Bank's refusal to pay the interest on the Cedulas transferred to Paris at the fixed exchange at 4 francs 65c, as well as the redeemed Cedulas at the same exchange. Arenas had the better of the argumentation. The same paper contained an article [453] of M. J. Espinosa, employed by the Editors of El Comercio, wr[_] against the Cronista of the "Patria", Benito Neto, in which this latter was treated as the greatest villain, and coward under the sun, the firm of Dreyfus called La Canalla Dorada, and Dionisio D. (Derteano) spoken of "como petardista en años pasados, ahora millonario". With Bryson I indexed the diary of 1863, viz.: the period when I, my wife, and Enriqueta were in Vichy. At somewhat past two I went out, and called firstly upon the Juez de Primera Instancia Dr. Antonio Puente Arnao, the same who sentenced in my favor in my suit against Leyva; secondly, upon Dr. Muñoz and wife; and thirdly, upon Doña Dolores Puente. At all three places I was much better pleased than is generally the case at these ceremonial visits. With Doña Dolores I found a gentleman from Cali, called Velazco, who narrated to us how on the 24th December of last year, he, belonging to the conservative party, had been illtreated, his house and stores sacked and plundered by the democrats now in the ascendant in Nueva Granada. How he had fled to Buenaventura, without a change of clothes how a handkerchief, boots, and articles of dress had been presented to him by his friends, how he had fled to Quito, and finally, how he had found his way to Lima. At Theodore Harmsen's, of Arequipa, who was here in Lima on a visit with his wife; and at Doña Josefa's, widow of Dr. Prada, I found no one at home.

In the evening Ricardo read to me Bismark's biography and at a later hour we had a visit from Carlos Lopez of Payta, brother-in-law of J. P. Escobar.

*Monday, 6th of August 1877.* Early in the morning I received a note from Juan Aliaga y Puente, dated 5th, in which he said, "que existia una condición moral de que yo (Witt) no hiciese efectivo la deuda, hasta que él estuviese en posesion de sus bienes mayorazgales." This was totally false, for I never heard, nor dreamt of such a condition, and I saw no reason why I should put a stop to my judicial proceedings against him. By the advice of Dr. Palacios I went to the [_] and [_] [454] [_] not to forward the despacho to Chancay, and notify Aliaga here in Lima. The notorious highwayman, robber, and assassin Chacaliasa was arrested in Callao, brought up to Lima, and taken to the penitentiary. The committee of El Alto Comercio presided by José Vicente Oyague, which met this day in the Exchange Rooms, fixed the exchange on London at 23d, and on Paris 2fcs 40cs for notes of the four associated banks.

*Tuesday, 7th of August.* Before breakfast I went to the pantheon where I found the work of the chapel at a stand still, which Mr. Mould, the architect, told me was owing to the difficulty which Meiggs found in passing his notes. At the notary's, Manuel J. Escobar, Mauricio Saravia – who for a long time past had been his clerk, and who did at present all the active work – told me that this forenoon he had notified Juan Aliaga y Puente by esquela, that is to say he left with him a note containing the copy of the judge's sentence.

*Wednesday, 8th of August.* Thermometer at noon 68° F. I went to the Compañia de Fomento, and not finding Minor Meiggs the gerente, I spoke to Umlauff, the book-keeper who assured me that the work of the Chapel was improperly interrupted, and should again be taken up. Mr. Henry Meiggs was lying ill; his or rather the Compañia de Fomento's large notes were passed with the greatest difficulty; only the smallest of ten or twenty cents were readily received. At dinner, we had besides the whole family Garland, except Alejandro and Antonio, Teodoro, the eldest son of the late William Harmsen of Arequipa, and his sister-in-law Juana Moron, both of Arequipa, here on a visit; together with Dr. Middendorf and Zoila Velarde. I had to rise at 8, in order to be present at a meeting of the shareholders of the Banco de Lima; Gustavo Heudebert was in the chair. After the last acta had been approved, the informe signed by Oyague, Tudela, and myself, was read and discussed. The first clause, that Government paper should not be received, was unanimously approved. Next came the paragraph [455] which said that the Banks should destroy monthly S/*100,000* in notes, which was also approved. The third, that the Banks should resume cash payments, by the 1st January 1881 gave rise to violent debates. Aurelio Denegri was decidedly opposed to our binding ourselves in this manner, to the resumption of cash payments either on the 1st January 81 or, as I had said, on the 1st January 1882. I moved the clause „a condicion que el Gobierno cumpla con las obligaciones que toma sobre si en el presente arreglo." Heudebert put the question whether the cash payment should be resumed without the clause proposed by me; it was rejected though amongst others Lembcke and Oyague voted in favor of it. Next, Heudebert put the question to resume cash payments on the 1st January 1881, on condition that the Government fulfilled what it had promised, which was unanimously approved, Denegri excepted. Then came that article, which recommended our returning to the Government the guano contract for Mauritius and other islands, on condition that we received annually one million of Soles in hard cash. In this discussion I took not the slightest part. Focion Mariategui explained clearly that this our cession to the Government was to our advantage; he was opposed by Savaleta, Aurelio Denegri, Manuel Cucalon, and various others. Lembcke spoke on Mariategui's side, and finally the motion was lost, Oyague, Antonio, Cucalon, the father, Lembcke, Mariategui, I and a few more, having voted in the minority. In this manner the Banco de Lima did not agree with the project of the Banco del Perú, and I much feared that it would be extremely difficult to come to any understanding with the government. It was now getting late, the attendance was much thinned, when the last article was approved, viz.: that the internal debt, which we held as security from the Government, should be returned to the Government, if it could be done without any loss to the Bank. [456] [_] Barrios accompanied me to the street door of our house, and it struck midnight when I began to undress.

*Thursday, 9th of August 1877.* A horrible crime had been committed. A younger brother of José Pablo Escobar, Hortencio, married in Valparaiso, arrived in Callao, accompanied by a brother of José Pablo's wife, Emilia Lopez, called Enrique, a young man, eighteen years of age, and student in the naval college; they took the train for Lima. On their arrival they went straight to a room in the Banco del Perú, which was occupied by Francisco, one of Enrique's brothers. Here Enrique and Hortencio had some high words; their origin nobody knew. Enrique drew a revolver, shot Hortencio through the arm, and before Francisco could interfere he fired again; now the ball lodged in Hortencio's head, who fell; Enrique fled. These were the details given at the first moment; on enquiring I was told that the wounded man, if not already dead, was not likely to survive.

*Friday, 10th of August 1877.* Though the exchange had been fixed on London at 23 pence, no first rate bills could be had at this rate. On Juan's and my account I took from Guillermo Scheel £500 at 23d; through Alejandro, another for £300 Gibbs on Gibbs, on Juan's sole account, at 22 1/2 pence.

*Saturday, 11th of August.* This morning at the usual hour the funeral of Hortencio Escobar took place in the Church of San Francisco. I did not attend. Garland and some of his sons did, and told me on their return that but few persons had been present.

In the course of the day the rumour become prevalent that a telegraphic dispatch had been received; I knew not by whom that Henry Meiggs' drafts on John Meiggs of London had been protested for non-payment.

I presented an escrito to Dr. Quiroga, Juez de 1ª Instancia who sentenced that an embargo should be put [457] on Juan Aliaga's y Puente's property. In the evening José [_] with his wife Juana Rosa, his son Enrique, and daughter Filomena came to see Enriqueta and Garland. He said that he was doing everything in his power to induce the Government to authorize the notes issued by Meiggs to the amount of six million Soles. I told him very clearly that I was much astonished that he could exert himself for such an object.

*Sunday, 12th of August 1877.* Bryson and I finished my letters to Gibbs and Juan and at half past two I went firstly to the North American Minister, Mr. Gibbs, with whom I remained a considerable while. I learned from him that beef, not live cattle, was at present exported from the United States to England, where it arrived in good condition, and sold well. On the deck of the steamer a large shed was built, passages running through it; a current of fresh air was kept up by means of fans, and round the sheds ice was placed. An ox or cow was cut up in four quarters, each quarter sewn up in domestics, and hung up in the shed. From him I went to Doña Manuela Mendoza, a good natured, but wonderfully limited old lady. At Doña Francisca Cardenas', wife of Gregorio Benavides, and Francisca Benavides wife of M. F. Paz-Soldan. I left my card, and finally stayed a considerable while with Dr. J. A. Ribeyro and his wife Doña Eulalia, with whom I found one of the Monteros who gave us a long and interesting account of the manner in which Dr. Alarco had cured his right leg, which had been completely smashed by a piece of rock falling upon it. Dr. Ribeyro told us that the two elder brothers Lopez had been arrested on the previous evening, because they were suspected to have taken quite as active a part in the murder of Escobar, as their younger brother Enrique, who had fled; further, that Hortencio had been called to Lima by a telegraphic dispatch purpoting to have been signed by his brother José Pablo, who affirmed that he had sent no such message.

*Monday, 13th of August.* Before breakfast I walked to the pantheon, where I found but a few men working at my chapel. They had just placed an arch over the entrance consisting [_] [458] [_]n pieces of artificial stone, alternately gray and black. There seemed to be no doubt that John Meiggs of London had prot[_] the bills drawn on him by his brother Henry of Lima for non-payment. A great many people were the whole day long changing the large notes of La Compañia for small ones, which continued to be taken by every one; the larger ones could not be passed, even at a discount. Enriqueta had about one hundred Soles left of the rent paid her on the 1st inst. by the Compañia de Fomento. The Nacional of this evening said that the Carguio del guano had been knocked down in public sale to Andres Alvarez Calderon, at 77 1/2 pence the English ton. Further that el bajo Comercio had got up a resolution signed by a considerable number of them, to the effect that after eight days they would not receive any notes whatever, and this because the firm of Gibbs, after Mr. Böhl had on the 6th inst. affixed his name to the quotation of 23 pence on England, had refused drawing at this rate, and sold his bills for coined silver.

Telegraphic dispatches said that the Russians, as well as the Montenegrinos, had been beaten by the Turks, the former in Bulgaria.

*Tuesday, 14th of August 1877.* From about 11 O'clock the patio of our house gradually filled with people of all descriptions, anxious to exchange the large notes of the Compañía de Fomento for smaller ones of the same establishment, and as their wishes were not complied with, they became unruly, and even broke the panes of the glass doors. At 1 O'clock General Buendia, Minister for the Interior, accompanied by the prefect, Intendente, and a few officers, appeared; he alighted, harangued the multitude, begged them to behave quietly, and assured them that Meiggs' notes were as good as those of the other banks, that they would be authorized, and be stamped by the government. The Patio was then cleared out, and some policemen placed outside, who only allowed one or two persons to enter at a time. At a later hour two porters of the Supreme Court, came to [459] advise Enriqueta that she had gained the law suit carried [_] by her against the friars of San Francisco. Only on Saturday last Ignacio Tavara had given his favourable vista, and it was very strange that the vocales had come so quickly to a decision. For her had voted Ribeyro, Muñoz, Alvarez, Sanchez and Leon; against her, Cossio, and Manuel Cisneros. Page 263 of this volume I gave the details of the case at the time the Juez de 1ª Instancia had decreed that the locality in question should be brought to the hammer. The friars appealed to the Superior Court, where Dr. Anibal de la Torre voted for, Simon Paredes, Rospigliosi, and Figueredo against the sale. Now the Supreme Court had confirmed the sentence of 1ª Instancia, and the locality was to be brought to the hammer.

In last nights papers appeared an article signed by Alfred Böhl, in which he tried to clear himself of the imputation cast upon him that he had sold his drafts, or rather those of William Gibbs & Co. on London, at a higher exchange than that last quoted in the exchange rooms, he said that as some of the firms correspondents in the Interior drew their bills payable in silver coin, he had necessarily to procure such coin wherewith to pay their drafts, and this he could not obtain by any other means than by stipulating when selling the drafts on England that they should be paid in Silver Soles, but that he had always taken great care when making this condition to fix exactly the exchange last quoted with the deduction of the premium paid on hard silver.

Yesterday embarked for Europe Felix Dibos with his wife, Ernestina, and their eldest child Anita; the other children, they left with Mr. Julius Pflucker, Ernestina's father. Dr. Simon Paredes also went, in the capacity of Delegado Fiscal.

*Wednesday, 15th of August 1877.* Bryson, feeling indisposed, left at twelve, when I, not knowing how to while away the time otherwise, started for a long walk. First, down the two streets of Junin and Lima, as far as where further progress is stopped by the Oroya railway establishment. There I [460] [_] to the left, and following the prolongation of the Calle de Mantas, came into the open country. When I had reached the camal, or slaughtering house, I again turned to the left, and continuing the walk outside the town passed the monument del 2 de Mayo, crossed the Callao Railway, re-entered Lima, and through a part of the town, perfectly unknown to me, along a street lined with small houses on both sides, emerged in the open place before the penitentiary. Thence, through the so-called Boulevard of Meiggs, to Santa Sofia, to the hospital 2 de Mayo, and home through where once the Barbones Gate stood. The entire excursion took two hours. On my whole walk I found but few vestiges of the walls which formerly encircled Lima. All the gates, except that of Maravillas are levelled with the ground. Henry Meiggs bought the walls, and some ground on each side of the same. The walls he demolished, and outside he planted several rows of Estrapeas, which should have been continued all round that part of the town which lies on the left bank of the Rimac, but want of funds put a stop to the work.

When I had came home I dressed to pay two or three visits; firstly, to Transito Masias, whose Saints day it was, in honor of which, a ball was to be given in the evening. Next, I called on Rafael Velarde and family, then upon Asuncion Santillana, who always received me as a particular friend, and well might she do so, for a few days previously I had returned to her, duly cancelled, her pagaré for four hundred Soles which I had lent her, and which of course she had been unable to repay. Her answer goes affixed in appendix under Nº 23. Finally, upon J. P. Escobar, whose wife was very unwell; he and I conversed on many topics. As it was not yet dinner time, though I had been on my legs for several hours, I still walked as far as the convent of the barefooted friars, and in the evening many a time up and down the corredor, for Enriqueta was in bed suffering from migraine, and Ricardo [461] who might have read to me had gone out. Rafael [Velarde] and family called, but as Enriqueta was not there to receive them they remained but a few minutes, long enough however for Don Rafael to tell me that his compadre, the President Prado, had at last fulfilled his promise and named him “Superintendente” of the Callao custom-house, a post expressly created for him, for after the last change during Pardos administration, all the administradores enjoyed the same authority, whilst now the title given to Rafael raised him to the rank above his colleagues. In the course of the day horse races were held, which require no further notice except that they were all gained by mares. The ground formerly owned by Henry Meiggs had been presented by him, properly fitted up, to the jockey club, who on the other hand had ceded to him the former raceground which was more convenient to Meiggs for agricultural purposes.

*Thursday, 16th of August 1877.* Meiggs’ large notes continued to be exchanged for smaller ones, though not to such an extent as on the previous days.

I bought a Nitrate Certificate for S/10,000 at 95%.

*Friday, 17th of August.* The temperature this year was exactly like that of the previous, mild, and dry. Thermometer at noon 68° F. On our street door a placard was fixed by the clerks of the Compañia de Fomento, which said that the small bills of Meiggs were exhausted, and that there was not the slightest doubt that erelong the government would authorize all his notes. As Juan Aliaga y Puente had assigned a small house of his Nº 11 and 13 Calle de Polvos Azules, as that upon which the embargo was to be laid in order to satisfy my claim against him, and its value did not suffice, I intended to present an escrito demanding la mejora del embargo. Bryson being ill of fever and ague did not come in the evening, and Ricardo read to me. [462]

*Saturday, 18th of August 1877.* Last night's Comercio contained a highly important decree of the Government. It cancelled the loan of eighteen million Soles made by the four associated banks in September 1875 in the following manner. The Government took upon itself the responsibility of the fifteen millions authorized issue and paid the difference of three million Soles with Bonos de la Deuda Interna at 80%; consequently the Government ceased paying the 6% annual interest, and on the other hand the shareholders in the banks were free of their responsibility for the not paid up capital. Secondly, the banks, if willing, continued in the administration of the sales of nitrate and of the guano consignment to Mauritius & Co., this latter however only on condition that they procured for the partial cancelment of notes, one million Soles annually in hard cash. Thirdly, Government authorizes the issue of Meiggs notes for 5,333,333 Soles, of which 1,030,000 were already issued. The new issue was to be employed exclusively in the construction of the railway. Fourthly, both Meiggs' and the banks issue of notes was to be redeemed in the following manner:

A by S/1,000,000 Cash to be received from the Mauritius Contract.

B by the Interest hitherto paid to the banks by the Government, and now to be applied for this purpose.

C by a monthly payment of S/80,000 to be made to Meiggs by the administration of the Sales of nitrate, and

D by the bills £12,000 monthly from September onwards which the Government bound itself to deliver to the four banks in payment of the last loan of S/500,000 silver.

Before breakfast I went out to the pantheon, where they were now making pretty fair progress with my chapel. Before 4 O'clock Bryson had a violent shivering fit, and went home. Ricardo in lieu of him read to me in the evening from past nine to near eleven O'clock.

*Sunday, 19th of August 1877.* To Bryson who was again [463] with me I dictated an answer to Sieveking's last [...] which he gave me an account of his dangerous illness, from which he had however this time fortunately escaped. Schutte, according to last advices, was so ill that he could not bear the journey from Paris to Kissingen, and had therefore gone with his wife to Trouville, a bathing place on the Channel. Corina had gone to Spa, Juan to Wildbad. This forenoon I paid more visits than I had done for a long time past. With Dr. Morales, the wife of Dr. Fernando Palacios, Dolores Puente, Mrs. Prevost, and Mrs. Hülsenbeck, I left my card; the family Basagoytia, Goya Velarde, and her daughter Adela, the wife of Dr. Teodoro de La Rosa, and Doña Josefa Torre-Tagle, with her daughter Elena, I found at home, and remained with each of them a short time. We dined late, for it was Maria's birthday, whom I presented with the usual twenty Silver Soles. At dinner we sat down; the whole family of the Garlands, except Guillermo and Alejandro, Zoila, and Sofia Velarde, Maria and Isabel La Croix, the curate of Los Desamparádos, La Rosa and Urquhart, a Chilian, clerk of Meiggs. At nine Garland went to the Palace to play rocambor; somewhat later came Rafael Velarde, and his wife, who remained till near eleven. I found little pleasure in these and similar social meetings.

*Monday, 20th of August 1877.* I went to the notary Escobar who had his office in the Justice Hall and who told me that the embargo upon Juan Aliaga's house 11 and 13 Polvos Azules had been laid in due form. In the course of the day I went out to the farm Manzanilla to enquire for the health of Antonio Bazo who was lying dangerously ill of disease of the heart. I found him up, and much better than I had expected; he conversed with me for a long while on different subjects, and apparently without any difficulty in breathing. Enriqueta and Garland who drove out one or two hours later, were of opinion that his life was in imminent danger. [464] [?]e Committee of El Bajo Comercio, which last night had been together from 8 to 11, without having come to a decision as regards the late Governments decree, merely resolved that one commission should be sent to the four associated banks, another, to the committee del alto Comercio, in order to introduce some uniformity in the proceedings of el alto and el bajo Comercio.

This day the committee del alto Comercio met, fixed no exchange, and called for tomorrow a meeting of merchants of all descriptions, for the purpose of putting a stop if possible to the circulation of Meiggs' notes. Those who signed this call were: Gustavo Heudebert, Emilio Heyneman, Gmo. Gibbs & Co., Graham Rowe & Co., Ernesto Puccio, H. R. J. Jameson, Gautreau & Co., Calderoni Schmole & Co., Roca Pratolongo, Dorca Ayulo & Co.; Duncan Fox & Co; F. S. Isaac & Co.; Ph. Ott & Co., M. G. Chavez & Co.; Pedro Dinegri & Co.; and John Mathison. José Vicente Oyague's name was wanting. The Government published another decree which said that of the bank notes in circulation, only the fifteen millions of the four associated banks, and the 5 1/3 million, Meiggs', were authorized by the Government; consequently these of the Banco Garantizador were not, and might be refused by whomsoever was not willing to receive them.

*Tuesday, 21st of August.* At about 2 a.m. a considerable number of merchants of all classes assembled in the exchange rooms. José Vicente Oyague presided. The resolutions come to, in my opinion, of very little import were the following: Firstly, a deputation was to be sent to the President, begging him to reconsider his last decree of 17th inst., so that the circulation of bank notes be not increased, because, as Oyague very properly observed, fifteen million Soles were required to carry out the public works commenced by Meiggs, and that consequently the present emission of five million Soles had necessarily to be succeeded by new ones. Secondly, it was resolved not tot admit Meiggs' notes, and [465] thirdly, to admit those of the Garantizador till the [_] of the year; but, by the time the acta was to be signed, nearly all had left the room. Mr. Henry Meiggs was lying dangerously ill; to-day the last sacrament was administered, and he was not expected to live.

Juan Garland had the good luck to obtain through the influence of Umlauf, book-keeper in the Compañia de Fomento, a situation in that establishment with a salary of S/150 monthly, very handsome indeed. Many London papers, also those of Montevideo and Buenos Ayres, treated on the affair of the "Huascar", and looked upon the conduct observed by Admiral de Horsey in very different lights, some approving, some disapproving the same.

*Wednesday, 22nd of August 1877.* The Nacional was wrong when saying that the Billetes of the Banco Garantizador would be admitted until the end of the year as per resolution taken on Tuesday; on the contrary, the motion to this effect was thrown out and yet on my enquiring in the Banco de Lima and La Providencia I was told that they received the notes of the Banco Garantizador, and rejected those of Meiggs. Telegrams received from Europe agreed in the advice that towards the end of July the Russians had suffered a severe defeat near Plevna in Bulgaria.

*Thursday, 23rd of August.* Both Henry Meiggs and Antonio Bazo were said to be a little better. The weather we had was extraordinary; no cold, no rain, the sun out the whole day, and at night an unclouded moon. Thermometer at noon 71° F. I received this day through the medium of the firm of Bauer & Kruger the ring with my dear Mariquita's hair which Juan got made for me in Paris; it fitted the third finger of my left hand on which I wear it. The papers made known that last night the following individuals had been arrested, some in the house of Aliaga, some in that of General La Fuente: P. J. Calderon, [466] [_] Echenique, Manuel Argote (many years back partner of Henry Higginson), Col. Alvisuri, son of the general; a certain Bentin, a miner, with whom Enrique was at law;

Manuel Ugarte, ex-employé in the Ministry of finances; a certain Salmon, nephew of the late Don Pedro; and a Larrañaga, brother of Pedro Telmo, and of the "Cojo", who was under arrest. They were taken to San Francisco de Paula. Evaristo Gomez Sanchez was not found in his home where the police went in search of him; probably he had received timely advice.

*Friday, 24th of August.* The following had come forward to represent the capital, Lima, in the next Congress to meet on the 28th July 1878: Juan Ignacio Helguera, Pardo's ex-Minister, for Senator; José Unanue, Manuel Candamo, Ignacio Osma, Ramon Ribeyro, for Deputies, which five belonged to the so-called Civilista, or Manuel Pardo's party. The Committee to direct the elections was presided by Manuel Costas, late vice-president.

*Saturday, 25th.* In the course of the forenoon I went to the Banco de Lima to gather some news; only the gerente Manuel Cucalon was there, who told me that Lembcke as Swedish and Norwegian Consul General had been invited by the diplomatic body to a lunch given by them in the exhibition park, to the president, to his ministers, to the second vice president, some of the first employes in the administration, and to the Consuls, all with their respective wives. La Puerta, the first-vice-president, whose saints day it was, had declined going. Cucalon further told me that the deputation from the four associated banks; Lembcke from Banco de Lima, chosen spokesman; Derteano from El Nacional; Cesar Canevaro from Perú; and Aurelio Denegri from La Providencia, had asked the president for an interview which he had not yet granted them; he had put it off to yesterday and from yesterday to Monday next. [467]

*Sunday, 26th of August 1877.* Henry Meiggs physicians [_] of opinion that he was out of danger.

The bajo comercio had resolved that they would receive the notes of the Compañia de Fomento. I heard at breakfast that at yesterday's banquet in the Exposition palace, Godoy, Minister for Chile, and Senior of the Diplomatic Corps, who could not drink three or four glasses of wine, without feeling the effect, had had some high words with Azambuja, the Brazilian Minister; also that the President had been intoxicated. In Callao a serious accident occurred yesterday. To solemnize some religious festivity or other several "camaretas" had been let off; these "camaretas" are made of iron, about eighteen inches long, and twelve in circumference; they are more or less in the shape of a cannon. They are filled with gunpowder, well rammed in; they are then lighted by means of a fuze and explode with a report like that of a real cannon. Yesterday one of these "camaretas" burst as if it were a granade, and the pieces of iron were scattered in various directions; two of the many who stood round were killed on the spot, five or six more or less dangerously wounded. I finished dictating the letters to Sieveking, Juan, and Schutte, and then went out, firstly, to the family of Davila with whom I had not been for the last eighteen months; in the meanwhile the father Don Tomás had died in Moquegua in November last; the eldest daughter Delfina and the son Tomás, who received me, were of course in deep mourning, and so was a young Salcedo whom I found with them who had lately lost his father, Dr. Manuel, owner of the estate Malambo. I then went to Dolores Puente, to Col. Juan N. Vargas, and to Leonor Pinto, the eldest daughter of the Minister for one of the Central American Republics, who having been the previous day with her father and mother at the lunch in the Exposition Palace, gave me an account of what had occurred there. Asambuja had been annoyed that he had been requested to lead to the dinner table the wife of Pratolongo, Consul General for I do [468] [...] which small Republic. When dinner was near[ly] over he had gone up to Godoy, whose partner was the President's wife, and said to him rather jokingly, but no doubt meant in earnest: "voy a dar una lección al Señor Decano", which Godoy replied "yo le daré una lección de patia duras." I did not learn who interfered, and how they were separated. Garland was very unwell; he complained of oppression in the region of the heart, and breathed with difficulty; he also suffered from fever and ague. Dr. Middendorf came twice; a medicine called "digital", and a blister he prescribed against the former, quinine against the latter.

*Monday, 27th of August.* Garland did not go to the bank and Dr. Middendorf came several times. Exchange on London which four or five days back was 19 and 19 1/4 pence had improved to 20 and 20 1/4 pence, per sol, at which I bought for Juan and myself together, £*600.*

*Tuesday, 28th.* Thermometer in my office at 11 a.m. 72° F. Garland, still unwell, remained at home. I, in order to leave Bryson time to copy the remodelled diary, walked first, as far as the penitentiary, thence to Santa Sofia fifteen minutes, to the hospital Dos de Mayo, again fifteen minutes; and to the Chacra Manzanilla five. Here I remained half an hour with Doña Josefa Bazo, whose brother Antonio had felt so well as to venture to drive to the Exposition Park. From the farm to Dr. Palacios study it took me about 35 minutes, and here the Doctor dictated an escrito to the Juez de 1ª Instancia Quiroga, in which he demanded the public sale of Juan Aliaga y Puente's house 11 and 13 Calle de Polvos Azules.

*Wednesday, 29th.* Garland was considerably better. In consequence of the explosion of the Camareta on Saturday last in Callao, not less than six human being had lost their lives.

On the 21st of this month, as already said, [469] a great number of merchants had met in the Exchange rooms; then it had been resolved to present a petition to the Government relative to the decree of the 17th. John Gildemeister, John Mathison, and Pedro Elguero, were named for this purpose, and in the petition presented by them, published in last night's papers, they said in the most polite and respectful terms; firstly, that as the budget, or estimate of the expenses to be incurred in the completion of the different works commenced by the Compañia de Fomento came to fifteen million Soles, they feared that after the present issue of five and a third millions, other emissions would become indispensable, and they therefore begged that the Government would find other means, and not the issue of paper wherewith to satisfy Meiggs' wants. Secondly, they requested the government not to release the four associated banks of their responsibility for the fifteen million Soles issued by them; and thirdly, that if their request should be denied them, the government would be pleased to name a committee of highly respectable persons who might be entrusted with the redemption and cancelment of bank notes in the manner proposed on the 17th. At about 1.30 I made a trial to climb up the lower range of San Cristoval; I ascended from the Descalzos side, descended into the little plain called el medio mundo up again, again down, and up for the third time. I took the greatest care not to make a false step, more than once assisted my left knee with my left hand, and upon the whole found greater difficulty in descending than ascending. All together I succeeded better than I had expected. My last descent was on this side of the baths of Altazar.

*Thursday, 30th of August 1877. Santa Rosa.* I called upon a few of the many Rosas of my acquaintance: upon Rosa Lopez Aldana, married to Francia, upon Juana Rosa, wife of José Basagoytia, and upon Juana Rosa Moreyra, spouse of General Freyre; with these three I only found two or three visitors, whilst at Rosa V[?]'s [470] [_]ed [_] Cipriano Correa, it was like a bee-hive, so gentlemen went out and in; and finally at Dr. Ribeyros, whe[_] they always received me with apparent cordiality, and where there was one daughter, Juana Rosa, there was not one visitor except myself. I also went to see Rafael Quiroz who had lately returned hither from Paris, with his newly married wife Luisa, daughter of Vega, of the firm of Vega & Ibañez. He, a very agreeable young man, is one of the many children of the late Francisco Quiroz and Rafaela Correa. His father left to him, as well as to all his sisters and brother, a fair fortune, the greater proportion of which he had lost, partly when he was partner of Lauezzari here on the coast, and partly in Paris, in Peruvian bonds. The evening of this day there was a ball at José Basagoytias to which all of us were invited, but only Guillermo with Eliza, Enrique and Antonio went. Smaller dances were given by Cipriano Correa; by Lembcke, one of whose daughters is called Rosa; and by Felipe Varela, husband of Rosa Orbegoso. Garland was somewhat better, Enriqueta again suffered from migraine.

*Friday, 31st of August.* Both Garland and Enriqueta were unwell, the latter in bed. In June of the present year died Luis III, Grand duke of Hesse Darmstadt at the age of 71, after a reign of twenty nine years. His wife, who had died before him, was the daughter of Luis I of Bavaria; his sister Maria is married to Alexander II of Russia. Having no children he was succeeded by his nephew Luis, husband of Princess Alice, daughter of Queen Victoria.

*Saturday, 1st of September.* In the course of the forenoon I went out to the pantheon to have a look at my chapel and found to my regret that the work was not getting on so quickly as Mr. Mould had led me to expect. By this day's north steamer arrived from Europe, J. A. Lavalle, and José de la Riva Agüero.

*Sunday, 2nd of September.* From Juan I received no letter. [471] C. W. Schutte wrote me; also Sieveking who begged me [_] allow him to render my niece Elizabeth Bobertag, who, owing to the bad state of her health, had to remain in the South of Europe, the pecuniary assistance she might stand in need of, out of my funds in his hands, which I of course acceded to. Enrique Garland received his diploma as Danish Consul General in Perú. When making my round of visits I called amongst other upon Mrs. Pfeiffer who lived with her son Calixto and his natural daughter in the Calle de Plateros de San Agustin, in the altos of Figari. She had been absent for a long time in England, where she had resided sometime with the one, sometime with the other of her two married daughters, Emily, Mrs. Rowe, and Caroline, Mrs. Hayne. I could not distinguish her features, but certainly she had altered much; her age was about the same as mine; she was neatly dressed, as she used to be. It seemed to me as if her memory was failing, the same as it was the case with my dear Mariquita.

*Monday, 3rd of September 1877.* I saw by he papers that the Prussian General Steinmitz who distinguished himself in the wars of 1866 and 1870 had died.

The Russians were being beaten in every encounter. At Plevna a little to the South of Nicopolis, on the Danube, they had been defeated with considerable loss.

This was Garland's birthday. Enriqueta had laid out the dinner table very neatly, and adorned it with flowers round which the entire family, Alejandro excepted, and in his place Dr. Middendorf, took their seats.

*Tuesday, 4th of September.* Very quick progress was being made with the tramway, which, beginning at the market place in the Paseo de Aguas, had already reached the bridge where I saw this morning that the sleepers were being laid. This day the sentence of Dr. Quiroga was notified to me, in which he ordered the public sale, remate, of Juan Aliaga y Puente's house 11/13 Calle de Polvos Azules, in order that out of the proceeds I be paid for the principal of 7200 Soles, which I [472] [_], together with interest and costs

*Wednesday, 5th of September.* The papers said that the crown lawyers of Queen Victoria had given it as their opinion that Admiral de Horsey had done his duty when he requested the "Huascar" to surrender, and attacked her when Pierola refused to give her up. Near 4 O'clock Ricardo brought the news that Alejandro had gained in the Supreme Court the suit which he had carried on against the Banco Garantizador. Accordingly, in conformity with the sentence of the Juez de 1ª Instancia, confirmed by the Corte Superior, and reconfirmed by the Corte Suprema, the bank had now to pay him in silver or gold the 32,000 Soles in billetes which he had presented to them for payment more than a year back. The bank had appealed to the Supreme Court demanding the cancelment of the sentence of the inferior courts, or, as it is said here "habian interpuesto el recurso de nulidad"; and here the judges had been so divided in their opinions that all nine had been called in to sentence. In favor of the nulidad, that is to say against Alejandro, voted Drs. Ribeyro, Muñoz, Oviedo, and Leon; and in his favor, Cosio, Alvarez, Manuel Cisneros, Sanchez, and Vidaurre. In the evening, Asunción, the daughter of Alvarez, with her little daughter Maria came to ee Enriqueta.

*Thursday, 6th.* It became known that a certain Dr. J. M. Puente, once Minister, I do not remember during whose administration, had been arrested. The cause of this arrest was the following: through his influence with those in power Meiggs had obtained the decree authorizing the issue of notes to the amount of 5,333,333 Soles, as above stated, and in remuneration for this service Minor Meiggs, the Gerente of the Compañia de Fomento, handed him five vales of one hundred thousand Soles each, signed by him – Minor Meiggs. Two of the vales, it was said, had been paid, three not, and it was added [473] that Watson, who during Henry Meiggs illness was the [_]pal manager, had prohibited their payment. Puente had bought, at least so the report went, the house of Francis Bryce formerly Torrico's, and before it was Torrico's, mine for a short time, for one hundred and odd thousand soles; this attracted Prado's attention, and he ordered Puente's arrest. The "Bajo Comercio", whose meetings Juan Revoredo continued to preside, was about forming an establishment something like a bank by the name of "Caja mercantil", consisting of 2000 shares of S/500 each.

*Friday, 7th of September 1877.* At noon thermometer in my office 73° F. In the Insurance Company "Lima" a meeting of Directors was convoked. When I went at past one, Elizalde, the gerente, told me that as nothing of any importance was to be discussed and as the various Directors were much occupied with their own affairs, he had laid before each, separately, just as he came in what he thought necessary to communicate. Chavez had been there before me; Prevost went out when I entered, and whilst I was there Gil came in. We all agreed that the various pagarées due this month might be prolonged the security held being sufficient with the exception of J. M. Latorre's from whom a partial payment of c/2000 was to be demanded, because the security, shares in La Providencia, had declined in value.

In the evening Garland and some of his sons were present at the marriage of Ferdinand Umlauff, book-keeper in the Compañia de Fomento, with a sister of Daniel Igarza, the auctioneer. Enriqueta and I were by ourselves, for even Ricardo had gone out. We had a short visit from Dr. Middendorf who of late called frequently for both Enriqueta and Garland were far from well.

*Saturday, 8th of September. Natividad de Nuestra Señora.* A fine summer morning, thermometer at noon 72° F. I paid a few visits, of which the most agreeable was that to Doña Virginia La Torre, widow of Domingo Valle Riestra, who in my opinion [474] [_] one of the most agreeable ladies in Lima; with Doña Juana Guise, and her daughter Mercedes, widow of John Dartnell I found their good friend Dr. Melchor Vidaurre; with them I also remained about half an hour.

The athletic sports came off on the new raceground, Antonio who had expected to do great things was rather unwell, having suffered from fever and ague; he therefore only gained the second prize in the race of 220 yards with eight leaps of 3 1/2 feet. Garland, who had taken his two little girls to see these sports was robbed of his pocket book with S/250, which he carried in the inside pocket of his coat, at the moment when he entered the train at the station of Los Desamparados. In the evening Rafael Velarde and family came to see us. From him, who had visited La Puente in his prison, we learned that it had been Watson and Dr. Garcia Calderon who had raised the outcry when they discovered that the vale for S/500,000 had been given to him, and that they had denounced him to the President. Further, that Puente had returned to the Compañia de Fometo not only the three vales of one hundred thousand Soles each, but also one hundred thousand in notes; the other hundred thousand soles he had already spent before he had been taken up. His purchase of Bryce's house would probably now be annulled.

*Sunday, 9th of September.* By the 2 O'clock train I went to Chorrillos; José Sevilla took a seat near me in the train and the only thing he did was to talk about the gas company which establishment he said would erelong be bankrupt. I answered that if he had such a bad opinion of the company he should present himself in the meeting of shareholders, and speak on the subject; but this, he said, he would not do until he was sure of a majority viz.: 2001 votes. I could not bear him. In Chorrillos I went first to the house of Dr. José Maria Perez where they were busy painting and [_] and where I merely exchanged a few words [475] with Lino de la Barrera, the doctor's brother-[in-law]. [_] General Pezet's nobody was visible. At Elster's I did not see his wife Mercedes Soyer; neither did Luisa Soyer, the wife of José Canevaro, make her appearance. He, Don José, the second vice-president, with whom was Modesto Basadre, was polite and pleasant as always. I was also well pleased at Vicente Gonzales', where his daughter, married to the American Du Bois received me, whilst on the other hand Doña Petronila, the mother of Pardo, who was with José Antonio Lavalle in John Gallagher's rancho, was much less cordial than she used to be two or three years ago. Lavalle himself I did not see. After dinner Ricardo read to me; at a later hour I was with Enriqueta. Garland was very unwell.

*Monday, 10th of September 1877.* Near nine in the evening Enriqueta's Chinese Cook, who had ran away about three months back, quite unexpectedly made his appearance; he said he would again begin to cook, but our opinion was that he intended to take out of his room the few things which he had left there and then to re-escape as clandestinely as he had endeavoured to enter. Garland was not in, but fortunately, Juan, a son of Gregorio Benavides was with Enriqueta, who took him at once to the police office, where he was locked up, and where he would now remain until we could dispose of him.

*Tuesday, 11th of September.* The papers said that on the 25th or 26th August died Mr. Adolphe Thiers, once Louis Philippe's Minister, author of Le Consulat et L'Empire, and of late President of the French Republic, from the fall of the second empire till the election of Mac Mahon. He was born in Marseilles in April 1793. For many months back I had been uninterruptedly Director de Turno of the Insurance Company "Lima", and I liked to be so, for it gave me some trifling occupation, and the gerente Carlos Elizalde preferred my filling this post to any other Director, because I lived close by, and could easily be called when he required my presence. Enriqueta was very unwell, and remained in [bed]. [476] [Ricar]do read to me in my rooms till near half past ten.

*Wednesday, 12th of September 1877.* Thermometer at noon 73° F. The Firm Dreyfus drew by this steamer £50,000 at 21d 1/2. I only knew of it at the last moment; what these bills were drawn for I had not been able to ascertain. On the 3rd October the elections for the new deputies and Senators to replace the one third which had gone out in conformity with the constitution, would begin and as it was always the case on these occasions the two political parties in which the country was divided, that of the government, and that which called itself the Civilistas, the friends of Manuel Pardo, were exerting themselves to the utmost to gain the preponderance, and this of course could not be done without their coming in hostile contact more than once. In the same manner the Concejos Departamental and Provincial, both of Lima and Callao were in a continual state of excitement, for there also the members were not unanimous, there were Gobiernistas and Civilistas.

*Thursday, 13th of September.* The Banco Garantizador having been condemned by the Supreme Court to pay to Alejandro in coined silver or gold the thirty thousand Soles in bank notes issued by them, declared their readiness to pay, but on condition that Alejandro presented a guarantee for the result of the causa ordinaria which they were about instituting against him. He might have opposed this demand, but then the delivery of the money would again have been delayed, and he therefore preferred to give this guarantee. He applied to his father, but as Mr. Garland Sr. did not possess any immovable property, Enriqueta would have to come forward, but this I would not allow on any account, as I did not wish that the possession of her house were in any way endangered, and I therefore offered my guarantee which was accepted, and this morning I signed the escritura before the notary Francisco Palacios.

In my suit against Juan Aliaga y Puente the Judge Quiroga ordered yesterday that the house 11 and 13 Calle de Polvos Azules, embargoed by me, should be valued before bringing it to the hammer. I named for my appraiser [477] Don Tomás Davila, son of the judge, lately deceased, but when the notification was made to Aliaga, the answer given was that he was in his chacra, and no one in the house would receive the esquela. This was the answer given to me by my notary Mauricio Sarrabia, whereupon Dr. Palacios went out and on his return told me that he had found another notary who would do the job. In the evening when Bryson was gone I went to Enriqueta's salita, where Garland, Juan Bazo and Dr. Middendorf were playing rocambor. A few minutes later Rafael Velarde's wife and her two daughters came, but I, low spirited as I was, went to bed before nine O'clock.

*Friday, 14th of September 1877.* The papers narrated that by order of Pedro Saavedra, soldiers had been placed at the door of the house of Ignacio Osma, a decided civilista, because he had not delivered up the parroquial books of the Parish 'El Sagrario', which he should have in his possession as Presidente de la mesa, at the time of the elections of 1875. Osma had previously declared that Saavedra, secretary of the mesa in 1875, and president in 1876, had to account for them, and now at the request of this very Saavedra, at present Alcalde de la Municipalidad, Lara, the Prefect, had ordered the soldiers to Osma's house. Osma had presented himself before the Juez del Crimen Morote, instituting a suit against Saavedra and the Sindico, Teran, which demand Morote had admitted, and at the same time ordered the removal of the guard. My guarantee was not accepted by the Banco Garantizador, whereupon I presented the testimonio, or certified copy, which proved that I was owner of the rancho in Chorrillos, and accordingly Dr. Quiroga sentenced that my solvency was proved, that he admitted my guarantee and that the bank was to pay instantaneously. A notary succeeded in notifying Juan Aliaga y Puente by leaving an esquela in his house.

*Sunday, 16th.* Before breakfast I walked as far as the hospital del 2 de Mayo thence round the town to Santa Sofia [478] [_] [building] of which progressed very slowly, to the exhibition, and thence home, where I arrived somewhat tired; it took me an hour and a half. I saw by the Nacional that the prefect, Captain Lara, refused to withdraw the policemen from Ignacio Osma's house, because, as he said, he only obeyed the orders of the Municipality, of which Saavedra was Alcalde, and Terán Sindico. The visits I paid in the forenoon were to Dr. Lührsen, the German Chargé, who was not in; to Dr. Domingo Mendoza, with whom I stayed a considerable while, to Rafael Velarde, with whom there were always many visitors, today General La Puerta, his nephew, an officer Herrera; San Roman from Puno, and two or three more; to Dolores Puente, and Ramon La Fuente, both not at home, and finally to Doña Manuela Irriarte, wife of Demetrio Olavegoya; and her daughter Irene, lately returned from England, the latter, a very nice and good woman, had been shamefully abandoned by her husband Felipe Salaverry. The remainder of the day I was quietly at home. Garland went in the evening to the Palace.

*Monday, 17th of September.* A fine warm day; thermometer at noon 72° F. This was Enriqueta's birthday, and I told her that I could not as I had done in previous years present her with the usual S/400 but that instead of the same she might take the green mats which I had ordered from China several years ago to serve as curtains in the corredor, and which had not yet been used. All the children breakfasted with her. Alejandro told me that he had not yet got the money from the Garantizador, for on the one hand this establishment had not accepted the guarantee of my rancho in Chorrillos, because as they pretended, it was badly situated, and hardly worth S/10,000 and secondly, they had recused Quiroga, and Dr. Velez was now the judge. I went out to collect from Peter Gallagher, who represented the Directory of the Pasco Mineral Railway Company, the first and last dividend [479] which this unfortunate Company paid, say [...] [on the] original shares together with the addition of 14% which were added at the time that Juan M. Echenique took the enterprize on his account. Thus I received this percentage on my S/22,800, and on Juan's S/11,400. When I came home I found my nephew Johannes Limpricht who had arrived from Europe. Enriqueta gave up to him the two rooms occupied by my son Juan when here. Limpricht had become very stout. He told me that he had lost considerably in the course of the last two years in the Cigar business with Becker, with whom he had now to come to some understanding or other. Shortly after came General La Puerta, the vice-president, with his nephew Herrera, to congratulate Enriqueta, and hardly was he gone when Mrs. Lührsen came to invite us to a ball to be given by her on Friday next. Of course Enriqueta and I declined. At dinner we had the whole family, except Alejandro, but with Zoila and Sofia Velarde, Urquhart and Limpricht. I had again no letter from Juan. Schutte wrote that he had abandoned the idea of sending his attorney to Lima. He ordered me to buy Nitrate Certificates at par, shares in Dreyfus Contract at 10% premium, and if I could buy them at this rate – which I could not – to sell his Shares in the Banco del Perú at 50%.

Also in Antwerp the Superior Court had decided against the bondholders, and there was now no chance of their embargoing the guano or the proceeds of the guano in Dreyfus' hands, in order to pay themselves for the overdue interest on the bonds. He further wrote that it was generally believed in the Peruvian Circle in Paris that Raphael & Co. of London, and those who acted with them would not continue to accept the Peruvian Government's drafts as readily as they had done hitherto, for the sales of guano which they effected, bore no proportion to the heavy advances already made by them.

The Nacional made known that Brigham Young [480] and Capt. Semmes had died; the former, the well known Chief of the Mormons, the latter, the renowned commander of [_] privateer "Alabama", which during the civil war did such infinite damage to the trade of the Federals.

*Tuesday, 18th of September.* Through Dreyfus house I received a letter from Juan written on the 8th July from a small place called Axenstein, near the lake of the four Cantons in Switzerland where he was undergoing a water cure in a mitigated form.

Johannes Limpricht who had readily accepted the offer of the two rooms, declined, though with many thanks Garland and Enriqueta's proposal to take his meals with us. I sold this day through Alejandro for my son Juan forty shares in the Banco del Perú to Rafael Canevaro at 50%, and bought for him a Nitrate certificate of S/10,000 at par. Also for Schutte one of S/10,000 at par and another of the same amount – to be delivered after the 1st October – at 97%.

*Wednesday, 19th.* The papers said that the Guard had been removed from Ignacio Osma's house, but that an order for his arrest had been given by the Prefect at the request of the Sindico of the Concejo Municipal.

In the evening Ricardo began reading to me a German Book sent me by Sieveking of Altona, called Priscilla and Sabina containing letters purporting to be written by the former, a Young Roman lady, to her friend, in which she gives an account of her journey, and stay in Jerusalem about the years 29 to 33 A.D. Its object is to represent in a popular form the sufferings of our Lord. The two first letters bring the travellers as far as the island of Creta – the present Candia – and so far they are very amusing. I learned from the same that the common German expression Creti and Pleti, equivalent to the English Tagrag and bobtail, is derived from the name given to the body-guard of King David, called in the bible Creti and Pleti or Cretense and Philistines.

*Friday, 21st.* Limpricht who came in the evening to Enriqueta's [481] salita before retiring to his own rooms, brought the news [_] [t]he English Government had proposed to that of Perú to take the Emperor of Brazil as arbiter in the Shah-Huascar question. Thermometer at noon 73° F.

*Saturday, 22nd of September 1877.* Of our family only Garland, Enrique and Antonio had been at the ball given last night by Dr. Lührsen. The two latter came home at about five in the morning. It had been raining the whole night. Thermometer at noon 72° F.

In the evening Bryson being prevented from coming by a fit of fever and ague, Ricardo continued reading to me the German novel Priscilla and Sabina. It gives a pretty description of the coast of Asia Minor and Lebanon, otherwise it is written rather heavily.

*Sunday, 23rd of September.* I started at 2.30 for my usual round, Manuela, the wife of Dr. W. Rospigliosi, Juez de 1ª Instancia of Callao, was not in; neither was Irene, Dr. Muñoz's wife. With Doña Dolores Puente I was a long time, first Frederic Marriott came in, then Gregorio Escardó, Consul for Buenos Ayres, a very agreeable man. At Dr. Jervacio Alvarez' I only found his wife, whilst at Dr. Ribeyro's there was such a party, José V. Oyague, Dr. Corso of the Superior Court, and other gentlemen whom I did not recognize, the Doctor himself, and all his daughters, and the conversation so continuous that I was obliged to stay much longer than I had intended.

Limpricht dined with us; with him I afterwards walked the corredors for more than an hour.

*Monday, 24th of September. Dia de las Mercedes*. Last year I noted down how I spent the day; this day I will do the same. At 8 I walked with Limpricht to the pantheon where several workmen were busy at the chapel; by ten we were back when we breakfasted, and shortly after his meal Bryson came to whom I dictated my letter to Juan, then had the index of the remodelled diary read to me. At two I started for an ascent of San Cristoval to the summit of which [482] I had not been for nearly a year. It was hot, for the sun sho[ne] from an unclouded sky. I walked as far as the beginning of the valley of Lurigancho; here the ascent is longest, consequently less steep, and thus, though very slowly, I reached the top without feeling any particular inconvenience in my weak leg. I rested for a few minutes upon the big stone and then walked down with the greatest care towards the saddle, more or less in a straight line with the Descalzos. When on level ground I again sat down for a little, and it was as late as five when I came home and lay down on my bed till dinner time. After dinner Ricardo read to me Priscilla, and towards 9 O'clock Rafael Velarde, wife, and daughter came. Before 11 I was in bed and asleep.

To the Mercedes of my acquaintance I merely sent my cards. Garland dined at Doña Mercedes Villacampa; he was again rather unwell. From Dr. Fernando Palacios he received, and handed to me, in bran new notes of Meiggs, S/1200 interest, due 1st July on the S/60,000 Cedulas lent him.

*Tuesday, 25th of September.* In the course of the forenoon Manuel Mendoza and Pedro Elguera came, and tried to persuade me to affix my name to a petition signed by more than twenty shareholders of the Banco de Lima, in which they asked for a meeting on the 28th, and the immediate liquidation of the bank. I declined signing, because I considered the immediate liquidation not only prejudicial to our interest, but impracticable.

At 4.30 I went to see Alexander Blacker of Payta who was on a visit to Lima, and stayed with his brother-in-law Henry Higginson. On Sunday last there had been a fight in Chorrillos between the two political parties, "el partida Nacional", or that of the Government, and "el partido Civilista", on occasion of the election of the members for the Municipality; several persons had been wounded, the greater part by stones.

*Wednesday, 26th of September.* Blacker breakfasted with us. Pedro Elguera again came to see me, and I acquainted [483] him with several particulars relative to the Banco [de Lima] which were new to him, but did not sign the petition yesterday spoken of.

I remitted to Juan £200 which at the very last moment I obtained from Alejandro at 21d; to Gibbs, on my own account £700, viz. £200 purchased with silver soles at 40 pence, and £500 from the Caja Fiscal, for which, through the medium of Becker, I had paid 22d about a fortnight back; the bill was drawn by Dreyfus, on their firm, Paris, payable in London.

*Friday, 28th of September 1877.* In Chile a great swindling transaction had come to light. A few months back appeared in Santiago a man whose name was Paraff, and whose nationality I did not learn, who affirmed that all copper ore contained gold, let the quantity be ever so small, and that he knew how to extract it. Experiments were made, which turned out satisfactory, but it had now been discovered that the ingredient which he mixed up with the molten ore contained gold, and thus very naturally gold came to light, not that said to be contained in the copper ore, but the very same which had been thrown in. According to the papers more than a million of Chile dollars had been laid out in forming a joint-stock company, and in putting up various establishments. What proportion of this sum had come into Paraff's pockets was not stated.

At 8 p.m. I went to the Banco de Lima, where a meeting of the shareholders had been convened. That party which was intent upon the immediate liquidation of the bank was but poorly represented; the principal mover of this plan, Amancio Castillo, had even directed a letter to Heudebert, president of the Directory, in which he requested the postponement of the meeting, because, as he said, owing to the impending elections, the town was not in its normal quiet state. No notice had been taken of this letter, and at 8.30, when at the utmost twenty odd members were assembled, Heudebert opened the meeting. The acta of the last was read and approved; then Heudebert [484] proposed the election of nine new Directors in lieu of those who we[_] out. Now the discussions commenced. Cardenas, who as usua[_] spoke in violent terms, moved that this election should be put off until it were decided whether the bank should liquidate or not and this motion passed by a considerable majority, I voting in the minority. Pedro Elguera proposed that a commission of three members should be named to examine the state of the bank and to give their report whether it would be advisable to liquidate, and if so, when and how. For members of this committee were chosen Aurélio Denegri; M. G. Chavez, and José Vicente Oyague. We broke up at 10 O'clock.

*Saturday, 29th of September.* Thermometer at noon 75° F. The dispute between Ignacio Osma and the Municipality continued. The former had presented himself before the judge Morote, complaining of unjust imprisonment. The judge had ordered P. J. Saavedra, Alcalde, and Federico Terán, Sindico, to appear before him in order to give their declarations, which they had refused to do.

*Sunday, 30th of September.* At 2 in the morning died Henry Meiggs. This day the Danish flag was again hoisted and the escutcheon fixed over our street-door. Yesterday Enrique paid all his official visits to the members of the diplomatic and consular bodies.

At breakfast we had besides the numerous family, Alejandro and Enrique excepted, Dr. Middendorf, Johannes Limpricht, and Dr. Gregorio de la Rosa, curate of los Desamparados, and "promotor-fiscal", who stands in the same relation to the Archbishop as the "fiscal" does to the Government, or rather the Supreme Court, for the archbishop cannot resolve any question laid before him unless the promotor has previously given his "informe", or written opinion. In the course of the forenoon the clubs which called themselves the partido nacional, in reality the Government's party, paraded the streets in considerable numbers, all on foot, except a few leaders who were on horseback. They [485] carried flags, and when I saw part of them coming [_] the Plaza de Bolivar passing our house, they conducted themselves very quietly; there was no shouting whatever. At about 1 O'clock the first burning of bank notes took place in the plaza Mayor; medals in copper and silver had been coined, and were thrown amongst the populace to celebrate this great event. I made a few calls; upon the family of Don Diego Masias, not at home; upon Isabel Coloma; and upon Rafael Velarde and family. José V. Oyague and wife were again out. At Mrs. Lührsen's I found a few visitors and remained but a short time; with Doña

Fidelia, the wife of Anibal La Torre, I stayed somewhat longer. At 4.45 I had done, and walked as far as the corner of los Descalzos. At dinner we were but few, and this meal over Ricardo read to me from seven to nine the biography of the German author Henry Heine, and Priscilla and Sabina, which contains very interesting descriptions of Jerusalem, which town, if the author is to be believed, must at the beginning of the Christian era have been very different from what it is now.

*Monday, 1st of October 1877.* This morning I went out to the pantheon and found nobody at work, no doubt on account of the death of Henry Meiggs. The inner roof of the chapel is covered with cedar, but to my taste of by far too light a color. It looked like pine.

The papers said that at yesterday's burning of the billetes, the minister of finance and various chiefs of financial departments were present; also the cashkeepers of the respective banks, and that the President and his aides de camp looked on from the palace. The billetes burned were the following: S/100,000 of Meiggs; 78,000 of Perú, S/50,000 of La Providencia; S/48,000 of Lima; and S/22,000 of the Banco Nacional. These amounts destroyed did not correspond to the quantities issued by each bank respectively, and I learned from Lembcke that they had been fixed upon in order that the quantities issued by each bank might be [_]duced to a round [_] [486] [_] the Government had assumed the responsibility for all, it was of no importance which were burned.

*Tuesday, 2nd of October.* Last night's papers gave the biography of Henry Meiggs of which the following is an abstract. He was born in July 1811 in the city of Catskill, County Greene, state of New York, where his father was a contractor for public works. When he grew up he dedicated himself to similar also to mercantile pursuits, both in New York and in the town of Wilhelmsburg. When the gold riches were discovered in California he settled over to San Francisco where he speculated largely and successfully until the year, which is not given in the biography, when disaster befel him, when he failed, and had to leave the country. His failure was of such a nature that for many years he was not allowed to return to the United States, but when doing well on the west coast of South America, he paid the San Francisco debts, and the interdict was annulled. At that unfortunate period the German firm of Godeffroy & Sillem in San Francisco had to suspend payment owing to Meiggs' bankruptcy. In 1861 he appeared in Chile when the Railway between Valparaiso and Santiago was being constructed; but little progress had been made, and its conclusion was almost despaired of; then Meiggs took the work in hand, and concluded the road in two years and a half, six months less than the term allowed for its completion. The biography says that three fourths of the road made by Meiggs cost less than the one fourth finished before his coming. About this time J. M.

Polar was Peruvian Minister in Santiago; he made Meiggs' acquaintance, and saw what this man was able to accomplish; accordingly, when in 1868 Polar was made secretary-general by Pedro Diez de Canseco, he called him to Perú, and a contract was concluded with him for the railway from Mejia, a port to the south of Mollendo, to Arequipa for twelve million Soles, distance 107 miles. Two or three years previously the concession for this railway had been granted to an Englishman, Pickering, and Patrick Gibson [487] of Islay, who entered into negotiations on the subject with [_] International Bank of London, which however led to no result. Meiggs availed himself of the surveys then made and paid for the same to Edward Harmssen of Arequipa, successor of his uncle William, who had been interested with Pickering and Gibson, the sum of one hundred thousand Soles. It was said at the time that Meiggs had to pay of the twelve millions, estimated cost of the railway, more or less one million Soles in bribes, to persons high in power such as: the President himself, members of his family, to the Ministers, Polar, Gomez Sanchez, Muñoz; even to our friend Don Diego Masias S/100,000 for the influence which he had with the president; these particulars of course the biography did not give. The beginning being made, and the men in power having tasted the sweets of such contracts, concessions after concessions were granted to him during the administration of Balta, viz.:

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| December 1869 | From Arequipa to Puno | 217 miles | S/25,280,000 | Concluded |
| December 1870 | From Ilo to Moquegua | 63 miles | S/5,280,000 | Concluded |
| July 1871 | From Pacasmayo to Magdalena | | S/2,100,000 | Concluded |
| December 1871 | From Juliaca to Cuzco | 212 miles | S/25,000,000 | 66 miles concluded |
| October 1871 | From Chimbote to Huaraz | 172 miles | S/21,804,000 | 87 miles concluded |
| December 1869 | From Callao to Oroya | neither distance nor cost given and not concluded | | |

To these enormous undertakings is still to be added the contract concluded in this year with the Government, for prolonging the Oroya line as far as the Cerro de Pasco, for making a new socabon, or adit, in the Cerro on a level much lower than the present socabon and for working on his own account the ground between the two socabones. There is no doubt that Mr. Henry Meiggs had been a wonderfully enterprising, energetic, and very charitable man, but whether his integrity had been without blemish was a question I would not decide. Garland went at 10 p.m. to Meiggs apartments [in] [488] [_] [ho]use of [Antonio] Salinas, in front of the Concepcion, to accompany the corpse to the Church of La Merced. When he came home he told us that never before here in Lima had he seen such a concourse of people fill the streets; he estimated them at fifteen thousand.

*Wednesday, 3rd of October.* This day the funeral of H. Meiggs was solemnized in the Merced. The number of people present, and those who accompanied the corpse to the pantheon was immense. The Banco de Lima had even shut up; La Providencia and El Perú, not. Within these few days died in Jauja, José R. Mendibil, port-agent of Callao, of whom I only knew that he was the uncle of Alejandro's wife, and that many years back he made a fortune – spent since then – by lucrative smuggling transactions: further, Villafañe, who though Chargé for Guatemala and Nicaragua was in Meiggs' employ. Urquhart dined with us; also Dr. Gregorio de la Rosa, to whom Enriqueta seemed to have taken a great liking. In the evening we received our correspondence by the North steamer. I had a letter from Sieveking, and another from C. W. Schutte, both dated the end of August. Juan did not write. From Sieveking I learned that he had paid on my account, one thousand Imperial Marks to Elizabeth Bobertag, who wrote to her brother Johannes that the physicians had ordered her to spend the winter in the South of Europe. Sieveking further said that his physicians had advised him to lead as quiet a life as possible, and avoid all excitement, for his heart had a tendency to become larger than it should be in its normal state. Schutte wrote that his daughter Corina was for the time with her uncle Daniel in Hamburg, where she was much admired by all her numerous acquaintance.

*Thursday, 4th of October.* From Dreyfus' firm a letter from Juan, dated Axenstein 27th August, was sent me. It was a long epistle and many pages were filled with [489] the details of the dispute between his brothers-in-law. [_] concluding, he said that this would be the last time he would write me on the subject, and I for my part had certainly no inclination to trouble myself about it.

The papers said that the Lords of the Admiralty, and Lord Derby had approved the conduct observed by DeHorsey against the "Huascar", about the end of May last.

*Saturday, 6th of October 1877.* Before breakfast I went out to the pantheon where they had not yet begun to roof my chapel with the black slate which had arrived from England a few weeks ago. In the large chapel in the cemetery two small rooms to the left on entering were thrown open; the first was transformed into “une Chapelle ardente”: in the centre stood a large coffin covered with black, that of Henry Meiggs; at each corner of the same, a funeral lamp, consisting of burning spirits of wine; two persons in black were at the time strewing flowers. In the second small room stood an altar, and a clergyman was saying mass. When reaching my house I found the street door locked, and outside and inside, hundreds of poor people, mostly women, who expected to receive, and actually did receive, some alms, one or two rials each, from the executor of Meiggs, whose testament had yesterday been opened. There was a continual talking and buzzing; they swarmed up our stairs, and with difficulty could we keep them from our corredors. Thermometer in my office at noon, nearly 76° F. In the evening Enriqueta and Garland paid a visit to the President and his lady. Ricardo read to me for some time the German book sent me by Sieveking, which contains much information, but is dreadfully heavy.

*Sunday, 7th of October.* At 7 a.m. I started with Antonio for an ascent of San Cristoval, which I accomplished, slowly, but without any fatigue. The sun was not out. We were back by 9.30, when I lay down, and slept a little. I dictated to Bryson my usual letters to Juan, and to Schutte, and paid but a few visits for it was as late [_] [490] [. . .] away. Whilst I was with Doña Dolores Puente, the Columbian gentlemen, of whom I have spoken several weeks ago, entered to say farewell, as he was in the point of returning to the town of Cali. At Dr. Alvarez’ the ladies received me with their usual amiability. Doña Antuca, the eldest daughter of the present Minister, Manuel Morales, was also very agreeable, but appeared to me to be extremely sad. My fourth call was upon the Basagoytia’s. At dinner Urquhart was with us, and in the evening Federico Palacios looked in, so that the time passed pleasantly enough. To Urquhart, Enriqueta wished to shew a book with beautiful engravings of the virgens, painted by Raphael, of which, several years back, Dr. José Gregorio Paz-Soldan had made a present to my wife. I fetched it and to our sorrow we found it to be completely worm eaten.

*Monday, 8th of October.* Thermometer at noon 75° F. In the course of the forenoon I did not take my usual walk, but occupied myself with examining a considerable number of books in my library, of which fortunately, not a single one was worm-eaten. Dr. Lührsen, the German Chargé, called to see me, and to return Enrique’s consular visit. The architect Tomas Davila brought his estimate of Juan Aliaga y Puente’s house 11 and 13 Polvos Azules, which he valued at S/7826.

Enriqueta was once more in bed with her migraine and thus the few hours from 8.30 p.m. till near 11 when I went to bed, I passed in a most tedious manner. Enriqueta was asleep. Garland had gone out; Limpricht was not in his room; and what Ricardo read me from a German Review was as tiresome as well could be. In the church of Guadalupe the French, resident in Lima, celebrated this day the exequies of the late A. Thiers.

*Tuesday, 9th of October.* This morning at 2 O'clock the shock of an earthquake was felt, which however did not awaken me. [491] In the forenoon a meeting of the Directors of the Insurance Company Lima had been cited; when I went, I found Chavez and Gil, and as nothing of importance was to be transacted we gave our opinion on what Elizalde laid before us, who afterwards procured those of the other Directors. In the suit against Juan Aliaga Dr. Palacios had forgotten to present an escrito de rebeldia, which he ought to have done, previous to Davila's estimate. I presented it to-day, and he was certain that this oversight would by no means affect the due progress of my claim.

*Wednesday, 10th of October 1877.* Yesterday the archbishop gave a dinner party to the Papal Delegate, Moncenni, lately arrived. A delegate ranks next after a nuncio. The Panamá Star and Herald of 2nd October said that the railway from the capital of Mexico to Vera Cruz had cost 37,702,000 Mexican Dollars, that last year's gross revenue, came up to $2,000,000, and the working expenses for the same period to a trifle more than $1,800,000. In the course of the forenoon I walked to the Penitentiary, and outside the town to the Hospital del 2 de Mayo; thence to the Chacra Manzanilla where I remained but a few minutes, for Antonio Bazo, of whose illness I have spoken more than once, had become worse from day to day, so much so that his sister Pepa and his brother Juan had continually to attend to him and had no time to spare for an idle visitor, as I was. Don Antonio had always to sit in an arm-chair, for a postrate position was impossible to him, owing to the difficulty of breathing, and from the arm chair he could hardly rise.

The judge Quiroga decreed that the rebeldia should be notified to Juan Aliaga y Puente. Mercedes Villacampa, wife of Federico Palacios, dined with us; in the evening her husband came. He was a decided friend of Manuel Pardo, belonged accordingly to the civilistas, and was secretary of the club of San Lazaro, of which Col. Manuel Velarde was the chief. He assured me that in the Municipality they had hither[to] [492] [...] single carta de ciudadania to such as they suspec[_] to belong to the Civilistas; they were even stopped on the stairs and not allowed to enter the apartments.

*Thursday, 11th of October.* The papers said that one of the objects of the papal delegate's visit to Lima was the suppression of some of the convents.

The German Book, Priscilla, read to me by Ricardo is crammed with Jewish learning, very erudite, not interesting. I learned from the same that five Roman Miglia were equal to one geographical, or German mile, and that 8 Stadia made one miglie. The Coliseum was commenced under Vespasian, and concluded under his son Titus. Pliny has said somewhere that in the Circus Maximus of which I speak in my remodelled diary Nº 3 pages 4/233 there was room for 250,000 people, which I look upon as a most ridiculous exaggeration.

Part of Henry Meiggs' testament was published in the papers; he had named a commission for the purpose of carrying out the contracts concluded between him and the Peruvian Government. This commission consisted of Charles Watson, President; with a salary of S/2000 monthly; Meiggs' two sons, Enrique and Minor; his son in law Alexander Robertson; Jacob Backus; and W. H. Cilley; these five with a salary of S/500 monthly; Dr. Francisco Garcia Calderon was to continue their lawyer.

*Friday, 12th of October.* Before breakfast I walked to the pantheon; they had not yet begun roofing, but the inside ceiling made of cedar wood was very prettily worked. This day was fixed upon for the public sale of the premises belonging to the Convent of San Francisco, of which Enriqueta had had the lease for a number of years. The sale was for 150 years, and the friars of the convent had opposed themselves to it, but been cast in the Supreme Court. The sale was to be effected before the Juez de 1ª Instancia, M. A. Puente Arnao, and in conformity with Enriqueta's [493] request immediately after breakfast I went [...] Dr. Puente Arnao under pretence of asking his advice; but in reality for the purpose of inclining him favourably to Enriqueta. He received us both very politely.

At 12 the sale commenced, and the judge fixed ten minutes to two for the term when it was to close. Alejandro went for his mother; besides him there were but few bidders, one of whom, the broker Martinez. The conditions which served as a basis were S/1400 Landeño, which means the sum to be paid immediately to the convent, and S/40 canon, or monthly rent; the latter was driven up to S/68, the former to S/2800, by Martinez to S/2900 at about half a minute before the hour fixed upon by the judge, say 1.50; by Alejandro to S/3000; to S/3100; Martinez at the same time S/3100, but the notary Garcia declared that it was Alejandro who had been the last bidder, and that Martinez's bid had come too late. Bryson had again a slight attack of fever and ague which prevented him from coming in the evening. After dinner I sat a long time in the corredor, multiplying in my head, but without coming to a result. At past 8 Enriqueta joined me; then came Limpricht, and the hours till bed time passed away pretty quickly. Garland was in the palace playing rocambor. My to-day's remittance to Juan of £350 cost at 21 pence S/4000; a year back I got for S/4000 £500. Exchange by this steamer fluctuated between 20 and 20d 3/4.

*Saturday, 13th of October 1877.* The tertian fever obliged Bryson to leave at 3 O'clock. I went to the exhibition park where I walked about in every direction, and lost my way, as I had done more than once before. When I at last reached a gate, I had to take a cab in order to reach my house in time for dinner. In the evening Ricardo read to me Priscilla and Sabina, but only for a short time for he did not admire it.

At as early an hour as 10 I went to bed.

*Sunday, 14th.* In the forenoon Bryson indexed the diary of 1867. There was this day a great gathering [...] [494] [...], they were to unite in various parts of the town and then to march in a long procession to the Plaza de Acho. Guillermo, Alejandro, Geraldo and Antonio took part in it; once or twice they had their scuffle with the Nacionales, and a good many shots were exchanged, but few were wounded. I intended to give an exact account as soon as I found it published in the papers. I went to see the family of Rafael Velarde, and of Dr. Ribeyro; various others upon whom I called had gone out. At dinner we had Urquhart and Limpricht; with the later I walked the corredor till nine, went to the salita, and separated at eleven.

*Monday, 15th of October.* Garland was very unwell in the evening and went to bed at an early hour.

*Tuesday, 16th.* The “Comercio” and “Nacional” of yesterday both decidedly in the interest of the Civilistas, said that the number assembled on Sunday last came up to between seven and eight thousand. The junta directiva, consisting of Manuel Costas, President; J. J. Helguera, ex-minister; José Unanue; Ramon Ribeyro; Manuel Candamo; and a great many other civilistas, had assembled at about 12.30 in the first house on the left side, at the corner of the Plazuela of Santo Domingo; they were first insulted, then attacked by a small number of Nacionales, who fired into the saloon, where they were, the pupils of San Carlos or San Fernando rushed out with revolvers, and drove back the Nacionales. They then marched to the Plazuela before the theatre where the clubs of the different parishes were assembled; at about two they put themselves in motion; at the head, the junta directiva, Manuel Costas, wearing for a wonder a black hat, the very first; next, a number of gentlemen belonging to no club; the pupils of San Carlos, those of San Fernando, the club of topographers, 11 Clubs of El Sagrario, 10 of Santa Ana, 4 of San Marcelo, 5 of San Sebastian and 13 of San Lázaro. The route they took was through the streets of Lescano, Espaderos, Mercaderes, [495] Mantas, Pozuelo de Santo Domingo, and Corre[?], when a [...] corner of the Plaza they were again attacked by Nacionales, shots were again exchanged; even from the balcony of the Municipality revolvers were fired and stones thrown. After a short fight they pursued their march along the Calle de Palacio, and over the bridge, when some Nacionales endeavoured to stop them, but were kept back by mounted soldiers. The clubs of Santa Ana, when entering the Calle de Palacio, were broken through by Nacionales and soldiers. When all had reached the Plaza de Acho, speeches were delivered by Manuel Costas, José de la Riva Agüero; Carranza, editor of the Comercio;

Ricardo Espiel, and others. An individual belonging to no party whatever coming out of the Church of Santo Domingo was wounded in the belly, and was likely to die. A coachman, French by birth, had been wounded in the head. Besides these, eleven of the civilistas had been hurt, none dangerously, one of the Nacionales was said to have been killed, several wounded.

The judge Quiroga had decreed that the architect Tomás Davila's valuation of Juan Aliaga y Puente's house 11 and 13 Polvos Azules was to be made known to the parties interested who within two days after the notification had to make their observations, if they thought proper to make any. I was notified at about 5 p.m. in Escobar's office whither I went nearly every day to see how the suit was going on.

*Wednesday, 17th of October 1877.* At noon, sun not out, thermometer 76° F. Juan Aliaga was notified this day. One of the men wounded on Sunday last died, and the Nacionales had his funeral solemnized in the Merced, with the object of making something like a party demonstration. It was also apprehended that on their return from the pantheon outrages would be committed; however, nothing of the sort occurred and the town remained quiet; moreover; the deceased belonged to no political party: he had been struck when coming out of the Church of Santo Domingo, as above said.

*Thursday, 18th of October.* Juan wrote from Paris that [496] [_] [residence] in the baths of Germany had done him no good and that he felt extremely weak. The advices from the theatre of war were very difficult to be understood. The following however was certain: that the Turks were strongly fortified near Plevna, to the South of Nicopolis, and that the repeated assaults of the Russians had been beaten back with great slaughter; secondly, that the Russians were in possession of the Shipka Pass in the Balkan, from which the Turks could not expel them. The Leipzic Gazette spoke of the extraordinary aggrandizment of the British territory in South Africa. It was stated that it now extended from 35°, the latitude of Cape Town, to 22° South latitude, which includes Natal, the orange Republic, and the Transvaal territory. Here in Lima we had the arrival of Charles Eggert, formerly partner of Gibbs, at present in the employ of the London Peruvian Guano Company Ld., with an annual salary of, it was said £5000. It was supposed that he had come hither to make proposals to the Government, both for the Nitrate and the guano business. At about 10 p.m. a group of 80 more or less, drunken Nacionales, preceded by some musicians, came along the Aldavas street, stopped before the house of Cox, before ours, and Ayulo's, and proceeded to the Plaza de la Inquisicion, vociferating continually, "abajo la argolla, muera la argolla canalla".

This day the Papal Delegate, who bore also the title of Envoy Extraordinary, was formally received by the President.

*Friday, 19th of October.* In the course of the forenoon I walked out to the pantheon, where they got on very slowly with the construction of my chapel. I also went to Gibbs' house, where Böhl told me that the whole day long Eggert was occupied in Canevaro's office; I therefore, returned at about 9 p.m., when I found Eggert, Böhl, Polis, head of Isaac's house, and Dr. Middendorf playing at billiards. Eggert was very friendly. I conversed with the one and the other, took tea, and was home by 10 O'clock. [497]

*Saturday, 20th of October 1877.* A very hot day. When [_] went to the office of the notary Escobar, an escrito of Juan Aliaga y Puente, in which he manifested his disatisfaction with the valuation of his finca made by Davila, together with Judge Quiroga's decree "traslado" was notified to me, and this I took to Dr. Palacios, who without loss of time dictated an escrito in which he said that I would be satisfied with any valuation which Aliaga might put upon the house 11/13 Polvos Azules, and on my enquiring what was the object of his expressing himself in this manner, he answered: "If Aliaga puts a low valuation the house will be sold, and you at least be partially paid; if he puts a high valuation then perhaps the house will not be sold because the law requires that the public sale fetches at least 2/3rds of the valuation, in which case we demand an amplification of his guarantee, and have a right to fall upon his valuable house Calle de Palacio." The Prefect made known that on the following day no one would be admitted to the mesas, or scaffolding in the different public places of Lima where the electors have to give in their votes, before 10 a.m. and thus we would not have the usual scuffle in the first hours of the day.

*Sunday, 21st.* The day fixed upon for the commencement of the elections of the electors who had to choose the new Senators and Deputies for the Congress of 28th July 1878, not of all, but of the third of the members who had gone out by rotation. Already at 6 a.m. I was awakened by the shouting of some Nacionales who passed our house. At 12, the greatest tranquility prevailed in the town; all the street doors were shut and hardly any one was to be seen in the streets. Bryson remained till near 2, from which hour till 4, Ricardo read to me. Urquhart dined with us. Alejandro, Guillermo and Geraldo, had not come in from Chorrillos; I did not go out the whole day. The Patria published a loose sheet which made known that the Nacionales had it everywh[_] [498] [_]way, that the mesas in the five parishes of Lima had been taken possession of by their leaders, and that the Civilistas did not show themselves amywhere. In the Sagrario for instance General La Cotera was President and the Alcalde José Pedro Saavedra one of the "escrutadores".

*Monday, 22nd of October.* When I went out at somewhat past twelve, the tribunals were open, and I flattered myself that the day would pass over quietly; however, hardly had two hours elapsed when a great number of shops were closed, and when many street doors stood only half open. The civilistas, who had tried to form "dualidades", that is to say, separate mesas, where they intended to elect their own friends, were prevented from doing so, both in the Plazuela de Santa Teresa and that of the theatre; everywhere they were assaulted, and overcome by the Nacionales, who, protected and assisted both by the military and the police forces, had the upper hand. The tribunals shut up at 1 O'clock. Before dinner I took a walk through the town, where I found everything quiet, but as already said, not many shops and street doors open.

*Tuesday, 23rd of October.* The Nacional of last night, though it could not conceal the fact that the civilistas had been overpowered and persecuted over since the night from Saturday to Sunday last, affirmed that yesterday in the parishes of San Lazaro and San Marcelo, they had succeeded in establishing a separate mesa and in electing the electors of their party. If this paper was to be believed in the smaller towns in the province of Lima the Civilistas had generally got the better of the Nacionales.

The day passed over more or less like the previous one; here and there there were scuffles and fights between both parties, in which, except in the parish of San Lazaro, where the tabladillo was placed in the open place before entering the Alameda de los Descalzos, and where Federico Palacios was the prime leader, the civilistas were always defeated. Nevertheless, the elections continued on both sides; there would [499] be in every parish a dualidad, and the Congress would [_] to decide who were truly and legally elected. The tribunals were open, but my escrito given in last Saturday was not dispatched by Dr. Quiroga. At 2.15 I was in the office of the Chilete Mining Company, but had to wait till three, before a sufficient number of shareholders were together. Present were: Malinowski, President; Derteano, and Rafael Canevaro, which three formed the Directory; José Vicente Oyague, Ruden, and I; opposite to us, Cudlip, J. P. Escobar, and M. G. Chavez, perhaps two or three more whom I did not know.

Malinowski read his informe, which was based upon that of the Polish engineer Babinski, dated 2nd October, who gave it as his opinion that with a new outlay of thirty thousand Soles the company would be placed in such a condition as to be able to produce daily ten tons of ore, worth per ton £21 consequently the year of 300 days would give £63,000 annually equal to, at 44d per silver sol, S/343,636 from which deducting expense 2/3rds, S/222,090 would leave to the shareholders annually S/114,545, which, if all this were true would no doubt be a splendid result upon an original capital of S/500,000 of which S/340,000 were actually paid in for the remaining 160,000 Soles, or S/60 shares had been conceded to the owners of the mine. Now Malinowski said that as the last loan of 10,000 Soles had first to be paid off, in conformity with the then made agreement, and in order to be prepared for all extra expenses, he thought it prudent to raise the sum to 60,000 Soles, which sum, being properly invested, he was confident that all previous debts, especially a heavy one to Canevaro and Candamo would quickly be paid off and the shareholders receive erelong a handsome dividend. How was this money to be raised? After some discussion Oyague's proposal was approved, viz.: to issue bonds, the amount of each to be determined by the directory in Soles of the present paper currency, with 1% monthly interest and to be repaid at the exchange of 48d out of the first net [_] [500] [_], after the last S/10,000 and all previous debts we[re] paid off. The general opinion was that on such favourable terms the amount wanted would be brought together amongst the shareholders.

Several years back a Chilian called Tomás Solar Reyes, son-in-law of Dr. Carbajal, was the owner of some copper mines which went by the name of Canzas, four leagues to the east of Ica; when the money failed him to continue the work he applied to Henry Meiggs who furnished the funds and in course of time Solar was bought out, and Meiggs remained sole owner. Shortly after he admitted a certain Solari in the business, who was to administer the mines; however after his death when they fell into the hands of his son Minor, he Minor, could not agree with Solari, paid him a sum of money, cancelled the contract made by his father, and standing now in need of some other person to work the mines, made an agreement with Guillermo Garland to the effect that he ceded to Guillermo 25% of the mine, and Guillermo took upon himself the administration of the same. He was now about starting for his new post.

*Wednesday, 24th of October 1877.* Thermometer at noon 77° F, a great heat for the present season of the year. Judge Quiroga decreed, not as I had expected, "traslado a Juan Aliaga y Puente", but "traslado al perito", who – the architect Tomás Davila, Junior – was now to give in his reply. This being San Rafael, the Saint's day of Rafael Velarde, Garland, Enriqueta, and the two little girls dined with him. I went in the evening to congratulate him and found a great many people, mostly employés of the Callao Custom house, whom I did not know, also Melchor Velarde, wife and three daughters. Before 10 O'clock we walked home.

*Thursday, 25th.* This morning it had rained a good deal, the sky was cloudy, and the temperature cooler. Thermometer at noon 75° F. [501] I saw by the Nacional that a Japanese vessel with [...] of rice had arrived in London after a voyage of 141 days from Yokohama round the Cape of Good Hope.

The same paper gave the following news, to which I gave little credence. A submarine tunnel was about to be constructed from Algeziras in Andalusia to the opposite African Coast; its length was to be nine English miles, and the lowest part it had to reach below the level of the water 3300 feet, its cost £4,000,000, its incline 1%. In the first place, where was the money to come from? In the second the American Encyclopædia says that at Gibraltar, where the straits are narrowest, the width is 15 miles, and in the third, 9 English miles are equal to a trifle more than 47,000 feet; consequently, to reach a depth of 3300 feet the incline is more than 12%, because this greatest depth is to be reached half way.

The elections both of the Nacionales and Civilistas went on pretty quietly. I was told that the latter had no scaffolding, but only a table with a few chairs, which they placed, sometimes in the one, sometimes in the other open place, and with which they decamped at the approach of danger.

*Friday, 26th of October.* Again a cloudy morning. Thermometer at noon 74° F. I walked out to the pantheon where they had not yet made a beginning with the roofing of the chapel. In the evening Enriqueta and I had a very agreeable visit form Charles Eggert and Alfred Böhl, who took tea with us, and remained till past ten. Garland had gone to the Pintos, who had just lost a grown up son from consumption.

*Saturday, 27th of October.* Once more a cloudy morning, Thermometer at noon 76° F. The papers made known that in the present month of October the Russians had gained a great victory over the Turks in Asia; that the elections in France for the Chambers had ended, and that the result had been the complete victory of the Republicans 315 of their political creed, and 199 Monarchists having [_] [502] [_]en; and thirdly, that the firm of Alex. Cross & Co, of Valpa[_] had stopped payment; drafts of theirs to the amount of £99,000 had been returned from London under protest, I should think for nonpayment, though this was not said.

By this steamer the exchange on London had fluctuated considerably; at first, first-rate bills such as Gibbs' and Graham Rowe & Co.'s were sold at 22d 1/2. Then the Banco Nacional made known that they sold Government bills at 21. Bills drawn by the delegates of the banks were also in the market to a considerable amount and thus the exchange closed at 22d.

Within this last week and even in the previous one sales both in shops and stores had been insignificant owing to the disturbances caused by the elections, and thus the amount of cash in the hands of the usual takers of bills was less than on other occasions, which might also have contributed to the fall in exchange. Coined silver was at about 90% premium; bar silver 20 to S/20.20 per mark. Bills on Valparaiso 100%, on United States 125%.

*Sunday, 28th of October.* By this day's steamer George Elster and Peter Gallagher embarked for San Francisco, their object being to engage Chinese labourers for the working of sugar estates on the coast, the owners of which began to feel the want of labourers, for the contracts of the Chinese gradually expired, the free Chinese would not, or did not work as they did when forced, and the importation of Chinese had ceased for some years. The negro population was fast decreasing, and indians could not stand the climate of the coast.

This was the last day of the elections, and it was feared that it would not pass over quietly; the police however took the necessary measures, strong cavalry piquests rode through the streets, and everything remained tranquil. Horse races were held at the new race ground at which the President was present. I made a few calls. Limpricht [503] came about 9 p.m., Garland and the little girls had gone to the palace, and at the usual hour, about eleven, I retired to rest.

*Monday, 29th of October 1877.* It became known that yesterday morning whilst Elster and Peter Gallagher, with a few friends who accompanied them to Callao – amongst whom John Gallagher, Rufino Echenique, Enrique Carrera, clerk in the Banco Hipotecario – were taking their breakfast at a certain Contreras' who lived in the altos of Higginson's house, they were fallen upon by a gang of ruffians who called themselves "Nacionales", cargadores of the Custom house, they were fired at, escaped to the roof, taken prisoners and carried to the arsenal; after a short detention they were placed at liberty, but not gratis. In Contreras' house many valuables were stolen. John Gallagher saw the president on the race ground, and laid his complaint before him, who seemed to be but little affected by the narration. This day the Civilistas concluded their elections in the locality of San Carlos, with closed doors. The tabladilla in the Plaza de Armas was still occupied by the individuals who formed the mesa. Strong patrols of cavalry rode through the streets of the town in every direction. On my going at about 5 O'clock from the justice hall to Dr. Palacios' office I passed the house of Don Buenaventura Elguera whence military music resounded, and where at the street door, as it had been the case for several days back, ten or twelve men of the lower classes were lounging. At about 9 in the evening we heard a noise in the street, and saw a small band of the Nacionales who came through the street of Aldavas, and went to the printing office of La Opinion Nacional, a paper in Pardo's interest, situated in the Calle de San José. Finding the street door locked they threw stones at it and marched off.

*Tuesday, 30th of October.* This morning I saw some policemen guarding this printing office. At breakfast it was [504] [_] that last night's gang before coming to our street ha[_] forcibly entered the printing-office of El Nacional and done great mischief; they had tried the same at the office of El Comercio but were received with a discharge of revolvers which killed one, and wounded four or five of them. When passing the Club de la Union, at the corner of the Plaza, considered to be a meeting place for the Civilistas, they threw stones at the windows and against the street door. The Comercio and El Nacional were papers entirely devoted to Pardo's party. La Patria was the organ of Dreyfus, La Sociedad of Pierola. Government was represented by the official paper El Peruano.

*Wednesday, 31st of October.* The individuals who on Saturday last were so illtreated in Callao, had instituted a criminal suit against Emilio Charun, the leader of the gang, for an attempt at homicide. The escrito was signed by Juan P. Gallagher, Rufino P. Echenique, Florentino B. de Tristan, grandson of Don Pio, last viceroy of Perú, Javier, son of Thomas Conroy of Callao, Enrique Carrera, Juan Vallarino, and Manuel Alvarez Calderon, brother-in law of Manuel Candamo.

Of late the Government had issued a decree promising a remuneration of S/10,000 for the best drama on the subject of the Peruvian Independence, written by a Peruvian, and to be presented on the 28th July next.

The exportation of coined silver was prohibited, and strange to say, I myself had signed the policy of insurance for S/10,000 in coined silver, shipped by order of the Government on board the steamer via Panamá to St. Nazaire, which money went to Juan Mariano Goyeneche y Gamio, of Paris, for the purpose of paying the expenses which would be incurred at the Exhibition of next year for Peruvian produce, and objects of Peruvian industry. This day S/300,000 in paper money, were again burned in the Plaza Mayor.

*Thursday, 1st of November. All Saints.* A great part of the [505] forenoon Bryson and I were occupied with revising my old diary; we were now as far as July 1868. When he was gone Limpricht and I played two games at chess, which I had not done for about ten years, and I felt that I was out of practice. I lost the first, and gained the second game. Whilst we were playing, Pratolongo, Chargé for one of the small Central American Republics came to return Enrique's official visit; at his request I introduced him to Enriqueta, upon whom called afterwards M. F. Benavides and General La Puerta. I had a visit from Dr. Dorado. From 5 to 6 I took a walk to the Alameda. In the evening we had with us Rafael Velarde and family, and Urquhart. More than 15,000 tickets were given out this day on the Oroya Railway for visitors of the pantheon.

*Friday, 2nd of November 1877. All Souls.* I went out before breakfast to the pantheon; my chapel, which I had feared, might have been somewhat damaged by yesterday's crowd had fortunately not been touched. The overseer told me to my surprise that he had again received orders to stop any further work. He, a dark sambo, poorly dressed, asked me whether I should like to see the mausoleum of his own family; he was, he said, a son of the late Santiago Lanfranco. I descended to the small vault, very airy. Here were entombed

Don Santiago, and his father and mother-in-law Pio Tristan, and Joaquina Flores Tristan. Before the niche of my dear Mariquita hung a garland of fine flowers which Enriqueta had yesterday sent thither by Virginia. A great many niches were adorned in the same manner. Notwithstanding the early hour the cemetery was filled with people of all descriptions, and for some distance the broad footpath leading from Maravillas Gate to the entrance was lined with tables where sambos and sambas were selling cold provisions, chicha, brandy, and similar eatables and drinkables. By the North steamer I received letters from Juan and Schutte both long but without [506] anything of particular interest.

In Valparaiso another stoppage had occurred, that of the bank of David Thomas son-in-law of Thomas McLaughlan who belonged to the knot of foreigners who came to the intermediate ports shortly after the declaration of Peruvian independence.

*Saturday, 3rd of November.* I learned this morning that last night there had again been a row in the streets. In the portales, Larco, and a certain firm of Thoel & Co., Germans who did business in thread, ribbons, etc., had kept their shops open after six in opposition to the agreement entered upon by the retail dealers to shut up at this hour; to which however Thoel had not affixed his signature. A number of clerks of the other shops and stores assembled, were joined by some of the Lima rabble, hooted, whistled, and threw stones. Thoel denounced to the police office a considerable number whom he had recognized, and these were this day cited before the Intendente. The Nacional said that on the 10th September, in the town of Santo Domingo Island of Haiti the discovery of a box containing the mortal remains of Columbus was solemnly authenticated and celebrated, whilst according to the North American Encyclopædia he died on the 20th May 1506 in Valladolid, at the age of 70 and in conformity with his will his body was carried to the town of Santo Domingo, but in 1795 when Hispaniola was ceded to the French, transferred to the Cathedral of Havana. Where the truth lies I cannot say.

*Sunday, 4th.* Last nights Nacional published the copy of a contract between the Government and some individuals, "La Compania Fluvial Peruana", which contract was to last for fifteen years. The government paid a subvention of £2000 and sold to the company four steamers already existing on the river, at the prices hereafter to be fixed, and the company bound itself to establish three lines of Steamers, the one as far as Pará on the Amazonas. [507] When Manuel Pardo was last in Arequipa, he, then Presi[_] of the Republic, gave the verbal promise that to the reconstruction of the portales round the Arequipa Plaza, destroyed by the earthquake of 1868, the Government would contribute one third. The cost of the rebuilding was valued in 156,000 Soles and the

Government in Lima had now ordered that the Arequipa treasury was to pay the one third promised by Pardo. Where was all this money to come from?

The Nacional further said that the celebration of the last jubilee ordered by the Pope had brought into the chest of the Holy Father the enormous sum of sixteen million francs. In former times the Nuncio of the Pope had always had precedence of the Diplomatic agents of other nations. Now that the Pope had ceased to be a temporal prince and the Peruvian government had admitted the Pontifical Delegate lately arrived, as if he were the envoy of a temporal power, many, if not all, of the diplomats resident in Lima, had enquired of their respective governments, whether they were as heretofore to consider the Delegate as the Senior of the diplomatic body.

As we were likely to remove to Chorrillos erelong I thought proper to give a short account of the manner in which of late I had been in the habit of spending my time; seldom did I rise before eight; sometimes I took a walk, regularly once a week to the pantheon; sometimes Ricardo read to me the German book sent by Sieveking. In my last letter to him I compared my listening to the reading of the same to wading through a heavy sandy road, lined with stately edifices, without a single pretty cheerful view. We breakfasted at somewhat past ten. Bryson came at eleven; the revising of the old diaries was a pleasant occupation which took up an hour and a half; then I had to absent myself for 2 or 2 1/2 hours to allow Bryson leisure to copy. This was a heavy time for me. I looked in at the insurance company Lima, walked to the Alameda, or, if the temperature was too hot, remained at home without knowing what to do with myself. From 4 to 4.30 we now read the first volume of my diary of [508] [. . .] which, though often flat and insipid contained how[_] many a paragraph, and more than one description worth preserving. From 4.30 to 5.30 I went to the notary and the lawyer, whensoever my presence was required there. We dined at about 5.30. From 7 to 8.30 Bryson was again with me. For a long time we had been reading Motley's United Netherlands which, though interesting, is almost too detailed. We had now come to his description of the Expedition of the so-called Invincible Armada, of which we were making an abstract to be copied in clean hereafter.

The time before going to bed at 11.30 was generally very tedious, and I then missed my dear wife more than ever. Enriqueta was an excellent creature, but of course we had not always new topics to speak about, and Garland, as is well known, was beyond measure taciturn, nor am I myself a great converser. Limpricht who now and then breakfasted with us occasionally looked in at about 10 O'clock and I was always glad when he did so. On Sundays and holidays Bryson left off at about 2 p.m; on Sundays he did not return in the evening; when he was not with me Ricardo frequently read to me; from 2.30 to 5 on these days I kept up my old habit of making visits, because it was necessary to preserve my acquaintances.

The shareholders of the Banco de Lima were convoked to a meeting at 1 O'clock. I went half an hour later and was one of the last comers, they had already commenced calling over the names. I took my seat opposite the President of the Directory, Heudebert. To my right I had Dr. Pró, to my left, a person unknown to me. More than two thirds of the shares were represented. Aurelio Denegri read in a loud and distinct voice the report drawn out by him and M. G. Chavez, which made manifest that of the bank liquidated, which they recommended, there was every probability of the liquidation producing 68%, leaving thus a loss of 32% on the original amount invested. Cardenas as usual was the first to [509] speak, and after a great deal of useless talk the liquidation was voted by all except Derteano and Felipe Salaverry. Next, when was the liquidation to begin. The majority fixed upon the 2nd January of next year; the minority, with which I voted, was of opinion that the liquidation should be deferred till a later date. Then the question was discussed, who should be the liquidators. I proposed that three remunerated liquidators should be chosen from the whole body of shareholders. Pratolongo seconded me, making however the alteration "without remuneration". Others declared that it was against the statutes, which said that in case of liquidation the Directory must liquidate. Cardenas took my view of the question, and after a long discussion a considerable majority voted against my motion. In fact it was quite indifferent to me whether it passed or not. Aurelio Denegri proposed a postponement, which though opposed by Cardenas was agreed to, and we were cited to meet again on the 18th November. Limpricht who dined with us told me for a certain fact that the negotiations carried on in Europe between Raphael and Dreyfus had been broken off, and that Dreyfus would not take the guano consignment. Raphael and their friends, he said, found that they could not continue to accept and pay the Peruvian Government's drafts, as they had done hitherto, for their sales were, and would be, inconsiderable as long as Dreyfus sold a better quality of guano than that which they received. It was rumoured that Pierola had once more landed in the south of the Republic.

*Monday, 5th of November 1877.* Nothing worth noticing. Bryson had again the fever, and did not come in the evening; instead of him Ricardo read to me the heavy letters of Priscilla.

*Tuesday, 6th of November.* Weather very warm. Thermometer at noon 77° F. At 1.30 Chavez, Vice President, Robertson, Gil, Mathison, and I were assembled in the office of the Insurance Company Lima, together with the Gerente Carlos Elizalde. We rejected a proposal to insure S/70,000 on a [510] [_] deposit in Callao, and after a pretty long discussion at the earnest request of Elizalde, authorized him to invest S/50,000 in the purchase of nitrate certificates which were up to par, or even 1% premium. Elizalde apprehended that as the Banco de Lima was about liquidating, the S/90,000 which that establishment owed the company would be returned erelong, and that in this case he would have some difficulty in placing the money on good security.

*Wednesday, 7th of November.* I went out to the pantheon where they had begun roofing the chapel with the black slate come from England. The inside of the building was so airy and roomy that one might actually live in it; the altar was rather small. The Nacional said that last night more than one shop had been open in the portales after 6 O'clock. In the evening Enriqueta went out to pay some visits. Garland went to the palace, and I sat by myself in the corredor till nearly ten when Limpricht joined me and afterwards read to me in German an article on Emilio Castelar whom the writer represented as the most upright and disinterested of men. After having been for some time minister of state in Spain, he descended from his post as poor as when he was appointed, and to secure his livelihood resumed his literary labours; he was an accomplished orator, and to his beautiful and flowery speeches, friends and foes listened with undivided attention, but when searching for the kernel enveloped in this mass of words, if any was found, it was insignificant and of little value. His writings, of which I had seen years back specimens in the Nacional, were of the same description; pompous; inflated, and of little real meaning. Amongst the Spanish politicians he belonged to the party of the men of progress, whilst at the same time he was an uncompromising adherent, and defender of the dogmas of the Catholic faith. How progress and such belief can go together I did not understand.

*Thursday, 8th of November.* A few days back H.B.M's [511] corvette "Osprey" entered the port of Callao, and did not f[_] a salute though the President of the Republic was being rowed about in the bay; this was noted by some of the daily papers, whereupon Mr. Graham, the British Chargé, presented himself to the Minister for Foreign affairs, and explained to him that the captain of the corvette had not known of the President's presence, and that even if he had known, the corvette did not carry sufficient guns to fire a salute.

The Nacional said that in the course of the five days from 31st October to 4th Novr. incl., the 30,500 tickets had been sold on the Oroya railway to and from the pantheon; also that in Rome some admirers of Columbus had made an attempt to have him canonized, which the Pope had refused to do. Rumours were again afloat here in Lima of Nicolas de Pierola's reappearance in the South; according to some he had landed in Arica, according to others in Pacocha.

*Friday, 9th of November 1877.* Troops were said to have been embarked in Callao last night for the South. Carlos, one of Pierola's brothers had been arrested.

*Saturday, 10th.* Thermometer at noon 77° F. This day Alejandro returned to me the S/32,000 which I had lent him nearly 18 months ago when he commenced the suit against the Banco Garantizador. He had now decidedly gained, but I was not quite sure whether the whole amount was already in his possession. Nearly half of it they had managed to scrape together in rials and two rial pieces. The premium was about 93% and Alejandro would thus make a large profit, though his expenses in carrying on the lawsuit had also been great. The bank now threatened him with a causa ordinaria, for the result of which I had given my guarantee. I bought from Alejandro 1 Nitrate Certificate of S/10,000 at 99 1/2%, whilst Elizalde for the Insurance Company Lima had paid 100 1/2%; also £500 on London. The Tacna Bank on Joseph Hegan & Co., at 21d 1/4, whilst bills of Prevost & Co. could be had at 21 1/2, and of Scheel at 22d [?] [512] [_] credit of the last named was fast declining.

*Sunday, 11th of November.* I had necessarily some visits to make and thus as soon as Bryson was gone I started on this errand; and wheresoever I went I was received with more than usual politeness; at least this I could say of my calls on Dr. Morales, the Minister of Justice; General La Puerta, first Vice-President; and Doña Irene, wife of the vocal Bernardo Muñoz. This latter I met at Dr. Jervacio Alvarez', in whose house Doña Mariquita and her daughter Asuncion always treated me as a friend of the family. With Dolores Puente I found Francisco Sagastabeytia who had taken up his abode in Chosica on the Oroya line and only came to town now and then. Rafael Velarde and family, as well as the Ribeyros, were not at home. I had still time to walk as far as the convent de los Descalzos before dinner, at which Limpricht sat down with us.

*Monday, 12th of November.* I heard from Garland that on Friday last there had been a tremendous row at a meeting of the Directory of the Gas Compy., owing to José Sevilla, who was not a Director, having insisted upon being present. José V. Oyague, President of the Directory, who always avoided noisy meetings, and who no doubt had heard of Sevilla's coming, had very prudently stayed away. The steamer from Islay brought the news that José Maria Costas had died in Arequipa of the cancer in the tongue, from which he had been suffering here in Lima. He was a very good friend of all our family, and I myself liked him very much; though rather eccentric he had certainly a much clearer understanding than his younger brother Manuel, first Vice President under Pardo. José Maria died a bachelor.

*Tuesday, 13th of November.* Garland told me that Sevilla had not been present at the meeting of the Directors of the Gas Coy., as said above; it was however certain that the Directors had had high words, and had spoken so [513] loudly that the clerks below could hear them.

At 3 O'clock the shareholders of the Chilete Company again met, more or less the same as on the 23rd October. Rafael Canevaro was not present; Emilio Althaus was. The firm of Canevaro, to whom the Company was largely indebted, proposed to make further advances, but on such onerous terms that they were rejected, whereupon we fell back upon the project of 23 October with the only difference that instead of sixty, seventy thousand Soles should be raised, and that before applying to the shareholders Canevaro should be asked whether he were inclined to make this loan himself on the favourable conditions stated on the 23rd October.

*Wednesday, 14th of November 1877.* According to last accounts Peruvian Sugar had declined in Liverpool five shillings the cut, equal, at the exchange of 20 pence to more or less three paper Soles the quintal. Nitrate of Soda fluctuated from 14/6 to 15/3 for cargoes to arrive on the continent. Discount on London 5%. Silver 55d the ounce troy fineness 925ths. The Turks were still masters of Plevna, but their situation was a critical one, they being completely surrounded by the Russians forces.

*Thursday, 15th of November.* Thermometer at noon 77° F.; at 3.30 up to nearly 80. Birthday of Mrs. Knauer of Altona, who completed her 77th year. It was now a year since I fell ill in Chorrillos with water in the left knee, and up to this moment I had not recovered full strength; now and then I felt a little pain and with difficulty did I ascend and descend staircases. This day the electoral colleges for the province of Lima assembled; it was feared that disturbances would take place, but the day passed over quietly. The "Nacionales" met in the Municipality the "Civilistas" in the house of José de la Riva Agüero.

*Friday, 16th.* Thermometer at noon 79° F. The Civilistas concluded their election. The following were chosen: J. J. Elguera, Pardo's Minister of Finance, Senator for Lima; José Unanue, Ignacio Osma, Manuel Cand[_] [514] [...] beyro, Deputies for Lima.

*Saturday, 17th of November.* Thermometer at noon 79° F. This being Enrique's birthday who completed his 28th year. Enriqueta, as it was her custom on similar occasions, gave us a somewhat nicer dinner than usual. She had invited Limpricht, and Urquhart; Guillermo, with his parent's consent, his Godfather José Sevilla, and it was a pretty numerous party that sat down. Antonio had just returned from Matucanas, where he had been for nearly three weeks for the benefit of his health. Alejandro and Juan were not present, the latter, it appeared to me, led a very irregular life, and we saw him but seldom. Sevilla was beyond measure silent. Enriqueta called him stupid "demente". I rose when they were taking their fruit, and went to my rooms to listen to Bryson's reading. Ricardo related that also the Nacionales had this day concluded their elections, and that the following had been chosen: Senator, Ramon Montero; Deputies, Buenaventura Elguera, Dr. Ulloa, and Dr. Alejandro Arenas.

*Sunday, 18th of November.* I dictated a letter to my cousin Frances Cresswell, and instead of going out after Bryson had left, played two games of chess with Limpricht, in the corredor from 2.30 to 5. I gained the first and gave up the second game, though I might still have carried it on, having two castles for Limpricht's queen. We were few at dinner, and in the evening Ricardo read to me Priscilla's letters, with which we were drawing to a close.

*Monday, 19th of November.* Thermometer at noon 81° F. Government had issued a decree, which ordered the Banco Garantizador, and all other not authorized banks, to withdraw their billetes from circulation within four months from 1st Decr. Alejandro had at last received from the Garantizador the 32,000 Soles in silver, for which he had been fighting for the last eighteen months; he sold them at 93% premium, and had now instituted his [515] demand for S/2500 in coined silver for interest; on [the] other hand the bank had commenced against him the "causa ordinaria". Many weeks back I spoke of the claim which the Government made on the firm of Dreyfus for the amount of the gain improperly made upon guano of inferior quality. The Comercio said that Dreyfus had offered to pay in settlement of the government's demands, half of the amount claimed; further, that the government had ordered their attorneys in Europe to embargo all the guano which still existed in Dreyfus' hands.

At 1 O'clock I went to Doña Eulalia, wife of the vocal José Antonio Ribeyro, who had requested me to go to her house. I much feared that she would ask me for money; fortunately she merely begged me to interest myself with Rafael Velarde, Director of the Callao custom house, for one of her relations who was employed there. Dr. Fernando Palacios who had been absent for about a week, dictated an escrito demanding the immediate approval by Juan Aliaga y Puente of the valuation put by any appraiser, on the house embargoed by me, whereupon Dr. Quiroga gave his sentence that Aliaga was within two days to present the witnesses whom he had promised to bring forward in order to prove the incorrectness of Davila's estimate, and who had not shewn their faces in Quiroga's office. Dr. Palacios told me that the Nacionales had chosen him Senator for the Province of Ica; the Civilistas had given their votes to Manuel Velarde Alvarez, nephew of Don Jervacio Alvarez, whilst Rafael Canevaro had also some votes. In the Department of Junin Manuel Pardo had been elected Senator for Cerro de Pasco and for Jauja. The news from Europe were upon the whole less favourable to the Turks than they had hitherto been, both in Asia and Europe the Russians were gradually progressing.

*Tuesday, 20th of November 1877.* At a little past 8 p.m. I went to the office of the Banco de Lima where a considerable number of shareholders were already assembled. I took my [516] [_]mary seat which had apparently been left open for me, opposite the President of the Directory, Heudebert. To my left I had Dr. Pró, next to him Dionisio Villate; the chair to my right was unoccupied. The acta of the last meeting was approved, with trifling modifications, whereupon the question was put by Heudebert whether that article of the Statutes which left the liquidation of the bank to the Directory should be altered or not. I took no share whatever in the discussion. Cardenas spoke as usual, but on what side I could not make out. In favor of the reform of the article, or in other words, to take the liquidation out of the hands of the Directory, spoke: Aurelio Denegri; Amancio Castillo; Felipe Salaverry; and perhaps one or two more; against it, that is to say that the Directory was to liquidate: Dionisio Villate, with great vehemence, Dr. Pró and Cipriano Correa, this last, contrary to my expectation, with great judgment and in very proper terms; Diego Lopez Aliaga, one of the Directors also said a few words, in a quiet manner, and much to the purpose; José V. Oyague, M. G. Chavez, Manuel Villate kept quiet, and, like myself, voted in the majority 448 against 205 that the article should not be altered: consequently the liquidation remained in the hands of the Directory. Lembcke and Cucalon, the two gerentes, announced that on the 31st December they would give up their posts, of which declaration hardly any notice was taken. Dionisio Derteano made a, in my opinion, stupid motion viz.: that the Directory should be authorized to buy shares of the bank if any were offered for sale; it was opposed mainly by Cipriano Correa; and Derteano withdrew it. The only thing which remained to be done, was to choose nine new Directors, instead of those who had served their time. I begged Lopez Aliaga to write on a piece of paper the names of those who had gone out, and having deposited this paper in the urn, I left. I was home before 10.30 and walked the corredor till 11.30; it was a beautiful moonlight night.

*Wednesday, 21st of November 1877.* My wife's birthday. [517]

I saw by the papers that Raphael & Co., Carlos Candamo, and Arthur Heeren had made over their guano contract with the Peruvian Government, which was concluded by Prado, in May or June 1876 to another company, but which this company was, was not said; also, that there was very little chance that the interest on the Peruvian bonds would be paid on the 1st January 1879, as was conditionally promised in Prado's Message. In Tacna the elections had given rise to considerable disorders; of the civilistas, a young man, said to belong to one of the best families, was killed, whilst in the Government's side the Sub-Prefect lost his life. In the evening Limpricht occasionally, not regularly, accompanied Enriqueta and me for an hour or so before retiring to rest, which we did more or less at eleven O'clock. Ricardo was also generally with us, whilst Garland, if he did not go to the palace, or somewhere else to play rocambor, always withdrew at an early hour.

*Thursday, 22nd of November 1877.* In a meeting of the Directors of the Insurance Company Lima, at which Moscoso Melgar, President, and Prevost, absent in the United States, did not attend, the gerente Elizalde was authorized to settle in the best manner he could, the debt due to the Company by the insolvent Pedro Bernales; the company held shares in the Banco de Lima which he had given as security, but they did not suffice to cover his debt.

In the evening Limpricht and Urquhart kept Enriqueta and myself company, sitting in the corredor.

*Friday, 23rd of November.* Thermometer at 2.30 80° F. The Comercio contained a telegram received from Valparaiso which made known that the Turks had given up to the Russians the fortress of Kars, by capitulation, which must have occurred about the middle of November.

I saw from the Nacional that the Anglo Peruvian Guano Company, Ld., with which Prado made the contract when he was in Europe, consisted originally of 160 Shares [518] [_] £[_]000; of these 160 Shares Raphael held 40, a certain Cazenova 40, Lazky 20; Carlos Candamo 9, Arthur Heeren 9, Charles Eggert 5, Bernardo Canevaro 4, Lescau & Co. 8, and so on. At the end of Septr. 1877 £3750 per share or 75%, had been called for, of which only £496,000 had been paid in; and the amount paid to the Peruvian Government came to £1,250,000. Raphael & Co., Candamo, and Heeren whose names had hitherto appeared as the principal contractors as yet kept their shares, and were responsible for the amount but for nothing more.

*Saturday, 24th of November.* I received a letter from the gerentes of the Banco de Lima, informing me that as some of the gentlemen who had been chosen Directors in the late general meeting had refused to accept the nomination – these were José V. Oyague, and Dionisio Villate – I had been chosen provisionally by the Directory, to which I replied that I could not accept the honor they had done me as I was about leaving for Chorrillos; the real cause was that I did not like to be made use of as a "suplefalta".

*Sunday, 25th.* In the forenoon I paid three agreeable and long visits: to Doña Manuela Portillo; Doña Dolores Puente, and Doña Manuela Cosio, the mother of Mrs. Macandrew, who, with her husband had gone out. Mrs. Dr. Muñoz was not in, and with the Alvarez I remained but a few moments. I invited Don Jervacio to come out to Chorrillos and dine with us, whensoever it might be convenient and he promised to do so. After dinner I felt so sleepy, and a heart burn I had was so intolerable that after Ricardo had read to me a little I went to bed at 9.30 and was immediately asleep.

*Monday, 26th of November.* Temperature a little cooler, at noon 78° F. At 4.30 we felt an earthquake of uncommon duration; I should not wonder if it lasted a minute; it seemed as if the glass doors would not cease vibrating, otherwise it was not accompanied by any noise; neither was the [519] shaking of the earth, of any particular violence. Dr. [Quiroga] sentenced that Juan Aliaga y Puente's house 11 and 13 Polvos Azules was to be disposed of by public sale on the 29th Decr., he presenting the title deeds.

*Tuesday, 27th of November 1877.* This morning at about 6.45 Dr. Middendorf was with me to ascend San Cristoval; he was a slow walker, and thus it took us a long time before we reached that spot in the valley of Lurigancho where I knew that the ascent was easiest. We had reached about one third of the height, when I felt so completely knocked up that I had to sit down and rest for a considerable while. The Doctor attributed it to my having exerted myself too much in the beginning; I feared that it was the consequence of an actual diminution of my strength. The Doctor insisted on our returning, I on our proceeding, and we reached the summit without any further difficulty. I was home at 10, slept half an hour took my broth, and two cups of tea, and was then as well as usual. The whole day long the sky was overcast. Thermometer at noon 77°.

*Wednesday, 28th.* In the meeting of the shareholders of the Chilete Coy., on the 22 Novr., at which I did not attend, a new loan of S/70,000 to be returned out of the first net proceeds at the exchange of 48 pence was quickly made up. José F. Canevaro took S/30,000; Jose V. Oyague, Arthur Heeren, Dionisio Derteano, and Ernesto Malinowski, each S/10,000. Out of these S/70,000 the last S/10,000, in which I had taken S/500 were first to be paid, and from Oyague I received for my S/500 S/703.41, the difference arising from interest at 1%, and a gain on the exchange between 30d at which the 500 Soles were to be returned, and 22d the present quotation. Juan Aliaga y Puente had appealed to the Superior Court from Dr. Quiroga's sentence, see above. Quiroga had further sentenced that the woman who occupied the ground floor of the house 11/13 Polvos Azules, and who had refused to pay the rent to Alej. Garland, the Depositario had to do so with[_] [520] three days, or soldiers would be placed at her door. Thermometer at 3 80° F.

*Thursday, 29th of November.* Through the medium of the broker Guillermo Salcedo. I lent Calixto Pfeiffer S/20,000 for six months, at 11% discount, he giving me in security 50 shares of the Banco Hipotecario of S/1000 each. When Bryson was gone at 8.30 I sat down by myself in the corredor. Enriqueta was in bed suffering from migraine, Garland had gone out; Ricardo played the piano; at past 10 I was joined by Limpricht, and we conversed together for more than an hour.

*Friday, 30th of November.* The Nacional of last night made known that the Banco Anglo Peruano had ceased to exist, and that its debts and assets had been taken over by a new bank, El Banco Mercantil, established in London, with a capital of £120,000, £112,000 paid up, with a branch establishment sucursal in Iquique and agency in Lima, the former to be managed by Jameson, formerly of Gibbs, the latter by Oscar Heeren. In the plaza, again S/300,000 in billetes were burned. This was the third time.

*Saturday, 1st of December.* At as early an hour as 7.15 I was in the pantheon, where I climbed up a ladder to see how the roofing progressed; it was not yet concluded, but what was done, was well done. In the four corners small, rather imperceptible copper pipes, were laid for the rain water to make its escape. On my return I dunned the notary Seminario 16 Correo, who was again more than three months in arrears with his rent, and at home lay down for nearly an hour, but found still time to listen to Ricardo's reading to me before breakfast. A decree was published, which said that the Government made itself responsible for the payment of 85,000 Soles notes of the Banco Anglo Peruano which were considered to be in circulation; the bank paying the same amount [521] to the Government, in billetes autorizados, or notes of the four associated banks, for whose payment the Government had made itself responsible.

*Sunday, 2nd of December 1877.* At 7 precisely Bryson and I started from the bridge and ascended San Cristoval, straight up from the Descalzos. We rested twice, and I reached the summit a little fatigued. We descended to the saddle behind the convent, and then turning to the right returned by the valley of Lurigancho. A little past 9.30 I was back in my house, bathed in perspiration, though the sun had not been out. I undressed, went to bed, slept for nearly an hour, breakfasted, and attended to my customary occupations. When Bryson was gone, Limpricht and I played chess in the corredor till nearly dinner time, four games: the first and fourth, long ones, he; the second and third, very short, I gained. In the evening Ricardo read to me from the German Rundschau (look around), Prescilla we had finished.

*Monday, 3rd of December.* From the Leipzic Gazette Ricardo read to me an article on a famous French astronomer, Leverrier, who born in 1811 had died in September last. From astronomical calculations made by him in 1846 he deduced that there must necessarily exist a planet, hitherto unknown in our planetary system, and this conclusion he drew from the irregularities in the motion of the planets Saturn and Uranus which were too great to be produced by the attraction of Jupiter. He actually pointed out on the Heavens were in his opinion this new planet should be, and in September 1846 it was actually discovered by a German astronomer Galle near the very spot where Leverrier had been certain that it would be, that is to say still further from the Sun than the planet Uranus. In his private character he had been proud, overbearing, choleric, and disagreeable to all those to whom he had taken a dislike and of them there were not a few, whilst he could make himself very agreeable to all such as pleased his fancy. A well known [522] [_]man actress and authoress, Caroline Baur, had also departed this life; she was born in 1808; in 1829 was morganatica[_] married to Prince Leopold of Coburg, from whom she was divorced when he ascended the throne of Belgium, whereupon she married another German nobleman. Nearly the whole forenoon I had to run about. I went out at about 12.45 first to Carlos Elizalde, whom I asked if the Insurance Coy. Lima had made any insurance upon the "Atacama", belonging to the P.S.N. Company, which was lost in the night from 30th Novr. to 1st Decr., by striking upon a rock called caja-chica in the latitude of Caldera. She had left Valparaiso on the 28th with about 200 persons on board, of whom only 23 were saved. The insurance company had not taken any risk upon her. From Elizalde I went to Juan Gallagher who was ill in bed, and remained with him about half an hour; thence to the secretary of the first chamber of the Superior Court, where I learned that the expediente relative to my claim against Juan Aliaga was in the hands of the Vocales. Next, I called upon Doña Irene, Dr. Munoz's wife with whom I stayed about half an hour; and whom I told that we were going out to Chorrillos, where we should be most happy to see her and her husband, whensoever it might be convenient to them; with the same object I called upon Rafael Velarde's wife and daughter. Then to the Concejo Departamental, where, at last, after having been at it for a fortnight or three weeks I obtained that my patente for this year, of S/1000 was not only reduced to S/608, but that the surplus I had paid for last six months was actually returned to me. All with whom I had to do were very polite, but the dilatoriness in their proceedings was beyond conception. Now I was at home for about a quarter of an hour, and then had again to go to the secretary of the first chamber, who notified to me the sentence of the Superior Court, which confirmed that given by Quiroga in my favour. [523]

*Tuesday, 4th of December 1877.* About this time [_] needle was much spoken of in the European, and sometimes also in the Lima papers. I learned from the same that this so-called "needle" was one of two obelisks which in times long gone by stood in front of the temple of On in Egypt, and which, seven years after the death of Cleopatra, say 23 years before Christ, were removed to Alexandria. In 1820 the needle was presented to the English nation by the Pasha Mehemit Ali, but only in September last its conveyance to England had been attempted, not by the English government but by a private individual Mr. Dixon; he had a vessel built on purpose, which was towed by a steamer, the “Olga”. About the middle of October during a violent gale in the Bay of Biscay, the two vessels were severed from each other, and that with the obelisk on board was met by a screw steamer, the “Fitzmaurice”, which again took her in tow, and brought her safely into the port of Ferrol, where she lay as per last advices.

This day at 2 O’clock Enriqueta with the little girls and the servants left for Chorrillos, our servant Juan with the luggage having preceded her yesterday. I followed her at 5. It was 6.30 before we could sit down to dinner in the corredor; we were: Garland, Enriqueta, Antonio, the little girls and I. Enriqueta was knocked up, so hard had she been working the whole day. The two servants, Juan, and my Chinaman Ayao had had a dreadful quarrel and beaten each other like wild beasts, the blood streaming from their faces; however, Guillermo had easily separated them and tranquillity was restored. After dinner Garland sat in the corredor, Enriqueta, as already said, was very tired. Geraldo came in for a moment, and one with another it was a very tedious evening.

*Wednesday, 5th of December 1877.* I ascended to the cross on the summit of the Moro Solar; when there I rested for five minutes. The expedition took me an hour and thr [...] [524] [...] much fatigued. Ricardo began reading to me a new German book, the continuation of the political novel Mines and Counter mines, Crown and sceptre, and the two Imperial crowns. This was called “The Cross and Sword”, and opens near Dusseldorf in September 1869. I went to town by the 11.15 train, and returned by that of 5 O’clock. After dinner Ricardo read to me the above mentioned book, and towards 9 we had some visitors, Luis, the son of John Bryce, with his young wife Grimaneza, daughter of Grimeneza Cotes, and Doña Jacinta Sotomayor, at present on good terms with Enriqueta, as if I had never carried on against her such a tenacious lawsuit as that from February 1864 to the latter end of 1869. I hastened to bed at 10 O’clock.

*Thursday, 6th of December.* Ricardo read to me. I did not go out before breakfast. This day the Supreme Court sentenced the case between Silvestre Guiroy and the Banco Hipotecario relative to the Cedulas of this bank transferred to Paris, of the merits of which case I gave the details at the time that Oyague, Dionisio Villate and I were called in by the Directors to give our opinion whether a “transacion” proposed by Enrique Barreda y Osma, the principal holder of such cedulas should be accepted or not. I alone was then in favor of the proposal. All others insisted on carrying on the lawsuit. Silvestre Guiroy held but a few Cedulas of this description, but of course the sentence given in his case would also be valid for Enrique Barreda’s. The Vocales who voted were Drs. Oviedo, Mariano Cosio, Melchor Vidaurre, Eusebio Sanchez, Jervacio Alvarez, and two “Conjueces” who were called in, the other members of the tribunal being impeded for some reason or other. They had not been unanimous; "habia discordia", but it was not known how the votes had been divided.

Immediately after dinner, say at 7.15 went per train to Lima, Bryson read to me from 8 to 9.30 and at 10 I went to my dormitory. [525]

*Friday, 7th of December 1877.* By the 8 train [. . .] to Chorrillos, and after breakfast again to town by that of 11.15. Thermometer at 3 p.m. 78° F.

Of the seven judges, Alvarez, the two "conjueces" Loli and a certain Garcia had voted in favor, the other four against the bank.

In Chorrillos, Middendorf and Doña Jacinta Sotomayor dined with us. Ricardo read to me.

*Saturday, 8th of December. Dia de la Concepcion.* I took a cup of tea, ate a little cold meat and went to town by the 9 train. Thermometer at noon 79° F.

On my return to Chorrillos by the 2 O'clock train accompanied by Limpricht, I found in the rancho Dr. Dorado of the criminal court, who, a good natured man paid us such a long visit, that I almost despaired of his ever leaving us. When he was gone, Limpricht and I played two games at chess; the first I lost the second I gained; they took up our time till nearly 6 O'clock. Doña Jacinta Sotomayor was again with us at dinner, also Urquhart and Limpricht. Afterwards it was rather tedious, and as soon as those for Lima had left, I went to bed.

*Sunday, 9th of December.* Like yesterday I took the 9 O'clock train for Lima. Thermometer at 11 a.m. 79° F.

I returned at 2 O'clock, went to see Eliza, Guillermo's wife, who was very ill of an inflammation in the throat which prevented her speaking, and only allowed her to take milk for nourishment. Next I looked in at Ruden's where I found them playing at rocambor, that is to say: Ruden, Eggert, Carranzas, editor of the Comercio, and Manuel Costas, whilst Alejandro was looking on. At another table sat Col. Mendez and Dubois, partner of Graham Rowe & Co., also playing rocambor at two, an extraordinary game they say. I did not remain long and till dinner time listened to Ricardo's reading. When we issued from our [526] [_] we found a pretty large party assembled to celebrate Geraldo's birthday. Of the family, Alejandro, Juan, and Antonio were wanting; instead of them, Limpricht, Urquhart and Julio Benavides, a son of Manuel Francisco, and colleague of Geraldo in the late embassy to Japan and China. There were also Melchor Velarde and Doña Jacinta, together fourteen in number. At a later hour Henry Higginson called; I talked with him and with Limpricht and thus the time till 10.30 passed away less tediously than on the previous evenings.

*Monday, 10th of December.* At 9 a.m. I bathed, and was hardly two minutes in the water, which to me did not feel particularly cold. For some time past it had been the cherished idea of the Peruvian Government to bring about a uniformity in the laws of the South and Central American Republics. To attain this end, negotiations had been carried on with the respective cabinets, even with those of Mexico and Haiti, and the result had been the resolve to form a Congress of Legists which was to meet in Lima. For this purpose six or seven lawyers delegated by their Governments had gradually arrived and this day they held their first session in the Congress Hall where they elected for their President the Peruvian Dr. Antonio Arenas, Vocal of the Supreme Court of Justice in Lima.

At dinner I had not the slightest appetite, and ate hardly anything; I went to town by the 7.15 train, and Bryson read to me till nearly 9.30, half of the time Motleys Dutch Commonwealth, half Zanoni by Bulwer. I went to bed without loss of time, and awoke about midnight with an insupportable heartburn, which kept me awake for some time. I fell asleep again, awoke at 3 when I vomited and purged.

*Tuesday, 11th of December.* I went to Chorrillos by the 8 train far from well; on my arrival I went to bed, and slept till [527] 11 O'clock, then, after taking a little broth and a [...] tea without milk I returned to town by the 12 train, and at a later hour suffered again from heartburn. At 5, back again to Chorrillos. I ate very little, and Ricardo read to me a considerable while in our German novel by Zamarow; we had come to November 1869, when mention is made for the first time of the Prince of Hohenzollern-Siegmaringen, elder brother of him who is Prince of Wallachia and Moldavia, as a fit person for the Spanish thrones.

*Wednesday, 12th of December 1877.* I took a very short bath at about 8, then a walk, listened to Ricardo's reading, went to town, and was again perfectly well. Thermometer at 1, 81° F.

*Thursday, 13th of December.* My way of living was now regularly established. I took a short bath in the sea between 7 and 8, then a walk, listened to Ricardo's reading, breakfasted at 10.30, generally in company with Doña Jacinta, sometimes with La Rosa, and with the one or the other of Garland's sons, went to Lima by the 11.15 train, if necessary to the Justice Hall, remodelled the old diaries – we were now in November 1869 – returned at 5, dined at 6.30, and again listened to Ricardo's reading. Cipriana, one of the daughters of Dr. Anibal de la Torre had come to Chorrillos to keep my daughter company for a few days.

*Friday, 14th of December.* Thermometer at 1.30 82° F. Last night great disorders occurred in the meeting of the members of the Concejo Departamental. They had been convened to elect a President and two Vice Presidents for the ensuing year. Melchor Velarde told me that the Government party wanted to have Manuel Fco. Benavides named President; the Civilistas, Ramon Ribeyro. When the members were assembled the national party pretended that the suplentes, ten in number, should not vote, because even without them a sufficient number was present to form the quorum; when put to the vote they lost the question by a majority of 38 to 32. Then the "Barra" began to make a [528] [. . .] President Buenaventura Elguera instead of ordering them to be quiet, thought proper to leave the hall, accompanied by the Vice President and some of his party, thus no decision could be come to.

A telegram had been received, dated Bucharest 10th Decr., which advised the surrender of Plevna, and of the Turkish army enclosed within the fortifications to the Russian forces. In its proper place I mentioned the departure of George Elster, for San Francisco, but I omitted to say that he was the Russian Consul in Perú, and that as such he had requested our Enrique to take charge of the Consulate during his absence. This, Enrique had agreed to at the time, little expecting that it would give him so much extra occupation as it now did, owing to the arrival in Callao of the Russians man-of-war "Crysser", to whose officers and their wants he had necessarily to attend. The evening of this day I remained in Lima.

*Saturday, 15th of December.* At 6.30 I walked out to the pantheon, where they had nearly concluded roofing the chapel. Almost every slate they had to cut to its proper size, and as the slate was extremely brittle, this cutting, or rather sawing, cost a deal of trouble, and took up much time. I walked back to Lima, dunned the notary Seminario without success, and took the 9 train to Chorrillos. There I bathed, breakfasted, and was again in Lima by 12 O'clock. Before going to my house I looked in in the Justice hall. Aliaga had appealed to the Supreme Court about the valuation of Nº 11 and 13 Polvos Azules. In Chorrillos Dr. Middendorf dined with us. He propounded to me two puzzles: the one; why do white sheep eat more than black sheep? I answered at once, because there are more of them. The other puzzle was the following: At 12 O'clock exactly the two hands of the watch cover each other, at what hour will they again do it? This I was not able to solve at the moment. He told us also an extremely pretty pun of Ruden's; at the time that Gibbs [529] had the guano business, there was a friendly dis [. . .] presence whether they or Baring ranked higher in the mercantile world; then Ruden said very seriously: "I have known Gibbs for twenty years, and have always found them over-bearing".

*Sunday, 16th of December 1877.* I was up, and bathed before seven, took my usual walk, listened to Ricardo's reading, looked over with Guillermo two months in my cash-book that he might enter them in my cash journal during my absence, and went to Lima by the 11.15 train. Thermometer at 12.30 82° F. On my return, when alighting from the train I met Dr. Anibal de la Torre, his wife Fidelia, their daughter Caroline, and their little boy Enrique. They spent the whole day in our rancho; but the Doctor was certainly disappointed, because as Garland did not come in till near six he could have no rocambor; otherwise he was very agreeable and talkative, and the time passed quickly enough till they left with the 10.30 train. In the day time I called upon Drs. Dorado and J. M. Perez, neither of whom was at home; at the former's I had to talk with his married daughter, at the latter's with his wife. In the evening we had a visit from Luis Bryce and wife.

*Tuesday, 18th of December.* Thermometer at 1 p.m. 83° F.

King Alfonso of Spain, born in 1857, son of the dethroned Isabel was engaged to marry his cousin, daughter of the Duke Montpensier, son of Louis Phillippe and Luisa, sister of Queen Isabel. This being the birthday of Mariano Ignacio Prado, he gave a lunch in Amancaes to some of his most particular friends, amongst whom were mentioned Gregorio Benavides, Pedro Saavedra, Dionisio Derteano, J. Asambuja, Chargé of the Brazilian, and Dr. Lührsen of the German Empire.

Little Guillermo Garland completed his first year. Guillermo, and his wife Eliza, who was just recovering from a bad quinsy, and who resided with Henry Higginson and wife in their Chorrillos rancho, asked to dine with them. [530] [_] and some of his sons went; Enriqueta, Cipriana la Torre, Ricardo and I did not.

*Wednesday, 19th of December.* The papers stated that last night the Pierolistas arrested in San Francisco de Paula tried to make their escape; some doors were found open; that leading to the street was shut; they returned, and were fired at by the guard, none was wounded. The affair of the Cedulas del Banco Hipotecario transferred to Paris gave Garland immense trouble, the more so as John Gallagher, his fellow manager, continued ill and could not leave his house. With Calderoni, who represented Silvestre Guiroy, and with M. G. Chavez, who had full power from his half brother Gordillo in Paris, of whose death advice had just been received, and who were holders of comparatively speaking small quantities, he had come to a friendly understanding upon the following terms, and accordingly the suits carried on by them in the Supreme Court, had been put a stop to. For S/30,000 in Cedulas, of which 4 of S/1000 ea. were redeemed, and for 22% interest upon the same, say for 3 instalments in 1875, and 8 in the two years 1876 and 1877, together 11 at 2%, both Cedulas and interest payable at the exchange of 4fcs 64cts he paid £5000 Sterling. One with another the Cedulas had still to run 15 years, but at the end, all would have to be paid at par, and in the same manner the interest, of course decreasing every year, when a Cedula is redeemed, must be paid until all the Cedulas are redeemed and both the one and the other at the exchange of fcs 4.65 had this arrangement not been made and the suit been decided against the bank. It was very difficult, if possible at all to make an exact calculation how much this transfer of the Cedulas to France at 4.65 if carried out to its last extremity, would have cost the bank, as little, how much was saved by the arrangement. £5000 at 22d cost S/54,545, whilst the capital of S/30,000, without taking the interest into consideration, at fcs 4.65 and reduced at the exchange of 2.35 into Soles, came to S/59,364, [531] somewhat more than the £5000, the interest to pay of […] as well as that until the extinction of the whole debt, not being taken into consideration. On the other hand it may be argued that there was a possibility of Exchange improving in the course of fifteen years; very true, but it might also get worse. With Enrique Barreda, who had two hundred and odd Cedulas of the same description, Garland had not yet been able to come to terms.

*Thursday, 20th of December 1877.* The Nacional of last night gave some interesting details relative to the Nitrate of Soda business as it was carried on at present. It will be recollected that Government had bought a great many, but not all the Nitrate establishments in the Province of Tarapaca; for those purchased, the Government had given certificates of S/1000 each which gained an interest of 8% annually, payable every three months at the exchange of 44 pence to the amount of more than seven million Soles. The greater part of these salitreras were not worked, others were worked by their late owners such as Gibbs and Gildemeister, and these had hitherto put the nitrate on board on account of the Government, at S/1.70 at present, at S/1.53 at 42d. It was calculated that including this original cost, freight, insurance, all expenses, and sales commission, the cwt of nitrate cost on shore in England 11/6 to 11/9, and consequently if sold at a higher price than this original cost, the surplus was so much gain to the government. Nevertheless, the "Nacional" said that of 83 cargoes sent to Gibbs on account of the Government, nine had left losses, and the gain for 1 year to 30 Novr. had come to £100,608. Those who had not sold their establishments, and who shipped on their own account, "los libres productores", had to pay duty of S/1.25 at 40d = 50d the quintal, and notwithstanding this high export duty, they continued shipping, a proof that the selling prices of 15/3 to 15/6 still left them a profit. The quantity of nitrate exported by them from 1st June to 30 Novr. amounted to 1,610,858 quintals, and the duty received by Government [532] […] expenses, to S/*3,104,267*.

The management of the Nitrate business was placed into the hands of the four associated banks, which as per contract were entitled to charge 5% commission for collecting the export duty and 5% commission upon the amount sold in England of which 5% they allowed one half to Gibbs. The four banks had chosen two delegates for each bank, and these eight, with Francisco Garcia Calderon as the President, and Luis Benjamin Cisneros as their paid secretary managed the entire business. They also gave, every three months the drafts on Gibbs, for interest on the certificates.

I received a note from the Gerentes of the Banco del Perú informing me that the Directory had unanimously chosen me Director, and from Ruden I learned that the vacant place was that left by M. G. Chavez, just embarked for Paris. I answered, accepting the nomination.

*Friday, 21st of December.* Having been cited to a meeting of the Directory of the Banco del Perú, I went past 1 O'clock. It lasted full half an hour, before all were assembled. Emilio Althaus presided; to his left sat Carlos Elizalde, Vice; Manuel Candamo, secretary, Enrique Ayulo, Cesar Canevaro, one of the Gerentes; opposite Althaus, at the other end of the table, Calderoni; opposite César Canevaro, Ruden; opposite Ayulo, I; an empty chair, and finally J. P. Escobar, the second gerente, opposite Elizalde and to the right of Althaus. I of course took little part in the discussion, being the newest member, but could not help observing that those here assembled were men of clearer understanding than the generality of the Directors of the Banco de Lima. The question under discussion was of importance. The Banco de Lima being in liquidation, had offered to the other banks, "Peru", "Providencia", and "Nacional", the amount due to the same by the Government, payable in conformity with the president's verbal promise, at the exchange of 42d, also its interest in the nitrate business managed by the Delegates [533] and its gains to the end of the year in this [_]. The three banks had agreed to pay 612,000 Soles, the Banco del Perú having made the sine qua non condition that the exact amount of the debt of the Government should be ascertained, and a decree be given that it was payable at 42d. The two other banks, or to speak more properly Garcia Calderon and Dionisio Derteano, who had an overwhelming influence, the first in La Providencia, the second in El Nacional, did not consider this necessary, consequently the majority, two to one, did not insist on this condition, and therefore it was now discussed by the Directory whether it would be advisable to take this one third share in the business, or not. All agreed not to take any interest, and this the more so, because some of the Directors even feared that some day or other the administration of the nitrate of soda business would arbitrarily be taken from the banks by the Government, of the good faith of which I clearly saw none of those present entertained any high opinion; neither did they seem to be well inclined towards Calderon and Derteano. In Chorrillos I learned to my great surprise from Garland that the Directory of the Banco Hipotecario had decided in a meeting held this day, not to come to a friendly understanding with Enrique Barreda, not even on the terms hitherto offered to him, but to carry on the lawsuit.

This was no doubt owing to the influence of Jose Vicente Oyague who was on bad terms with the Barredas, and to whom the entire Directory, in fact a poor set, looked up with a, in my opinion, exaggerated deference. There had also been a meeting of shareholders, of which Garland had not told me a word, and the object of which had been to name two shareholders to examine the accounts of this year, but as there had been no sufficient number to form a quorum, the meeting was postponed to the 27th inst. Dr. Middendorf came to dinner when I showed him the following solution of the problem spoken of on the 15th inst.: x is the unknown of the minutes which the large hand requires to overtake the [534] […], which moves one minute whilst the large moves 12, consequently when the large hand had moved from 12 O'clock all round the dial, to 1 O'clock, the small had moved the five minutes from 12 to 1, and 5/12ths of a minute more; now the unknown number x is to be added to 65 minutes made by the large hand, and the twelfth part of x to the 65 5/12 minutes made by the small hand thus:

$$\begin{aligned}
&65\text{ m} + x = 65\ 5/12\text{ m} + x/12\\
&780\text{ m} + 12x = 785\text{ m} + x\\
&780\text{ m} + x = 780\text{ m} + x\\
&11x = 5\text{ m}\\
&x = 5/11\text{ m}
\end{aligned}$$

In other words the large hand overtakes the small one in 5/11ths minute past one. Proof: 65 5/11 m = 65 5/12 m + (x/12 + 5/11 = 65 5/12 m + 5/132 = 65 5/11.

By the 7.15 train I returned to town, where Bryson read to me till nearly 9.30, and Johannes Limpricht till 10 letters received by him from Germany. His sister Elizabeth continued very poorly, and the medical men were of opinion that she should return from Montreaux, in Switzerland to her children in Moers, where she would be well taken care of and attended to. My bedroom was hot to suffocation so that I passed a rather sleepless night till

*Saturday, 22nd of December 1877* at 6 p.m. when I rose, dressed, and walked out to the pantheon, where they had not yet concluded the roof. By the 9 train I went to Chorrillos to breakfast. Melchor Velarde who dined with us related that in the previous evening in the Concejo Departamental, his friends the Civilistas had been completely defeated. A considerable portion of them influenced by the Government had stayed away. On the other hand the other party mustered strong, and one of them, Carlos Paz Soldan, moved that the resolution taken in the last meeting, that the Suplentes had a right to vote, should be reconsidered. The Civilistas [_]posed this reconsideration, but were outvoted and then in a [535] body left the hall. The Nacionales, thirty in […] it now all their own way, and chose M. F. Benavides, President, the lawyer Alejandro Arenas Vice, and Dr. Lucio Barrios, 2nd Vice.

*Sunday, 23rd of December 1877.* An early sea bath, a light breakfast, a drive per train to Lima, and the remodelling of my old diary – we were now in 1870 – were, as on other Sundays and holidays, the occupations which took up my time, till 1.30, but then when walking to the terminus I was so completely lost in my thoughts that when recollecting myself I had far passed it, and was unable to reach it before the 2 train had left. Now, having given the key to my apartments to Bryson so that he might not have to wait for me on the following day, I had nothing better to do than to perambulate the streets of Lima till 4 O'clock when the train left. In Chorrillos we were but few at dinner, for a bull fight in the Plaza de Acho, and a lunch given in the Exposition palace to the President by some of his friends had attracted many people. Thus at dinner we were only Garland, Enriqueta, the two little girls, Enrique, Limpricht, who had expected me to play chess, Ricardo, and I.

*Monday, 24th.* The 200,000 tons of Guano to Mauritius and other islands, the consignment of which for perhaps two years had been in the hands of the associated banks, and which had been resumed by the Government since it made itself responsible for the notes in circulation, were now offered for sale.

Felipe Varela, to celebrate the birthday of his first born, a boy one year old, gave a numerous party in his Chorrillos house, to which fête he had invited Garland and the two little girls, who however preferred staying at home, and thanks to Enriqueta's kindness Maria and Corina did not weep nor repine, for they, like all the members of the family, the servants included, received their Christmas presents prettily laid out, in the room used by my son Juan as his dormitory when here.

*Tuesday, 25th.* In Chorrillos I called upon General Pezet [536] [...], and Luis Bryce, but finding no one at home, merely left my card. At Henry Higginson's the attention of the entire family and all their thoughts, were concentrated upon Guillermo so that it was really a very stupid visit. With Doña Paula Benavides, I remained a considerable while. Varela's party had been magnificent; the children, of whom there had been a great many, had received their presents, the grown up people had danced, played cards, and broken up at a late hour.

By the 4.30 train arrived from Lima Dr. Jervacio Alvarez, his daughter Asuncion, and her daughter Maria, also Johannes Limpricht; Gregorio Benavides came in uninvited and whilst he, Garland, and the Doctor played rocambor I had time to play a game at chess, which, after a tenacious fight I had the good luck to gain; at dinner we were a numerous party; those already named and all the children except Alejandro. Dr. Alvarez, who sat between Enriqueta and myself, was rather silent, as it was his habit, but being otherwise an agreeable, and clever man, the conversation did not flag, and the time passed pleasantly enough. All left by the 8.45 train.

*Wednesday, 26th of December.* As soon as arrived in Chorrillos I changed my dress and again took the train for Barranco, where I called upon the Canon Bandini, who was not in, and upon Dolores Puente, who resided with the

Marriott's. I stayed with them a pretty long while, and then slowly walked back to Chorrillos. The number of houses had much increased since my last visit to the Barranco; it had now its market-place but as yet gaslights and the tubes for conveying water to each separate dwelling, were wanting. Dr. Middendorf was at dinner and at a later hour we had a call from Alfred Böhl. Of our entire family only Enrique went to the ball given by José Basagoytia in Lima in honor of his eldest daughter Filomena, who for the first time put on "su traje largo", which here is a great event in the life of a young girl. In the Supreme Court of Justice a very important [537] lawsuit was decided. Some time ago two lan [...] in the valley of Chicama, near Trujillo, whose sugar estates lay contiguous to each other, the one, Albrecht, a German, who many years backs had for some time served me as lector, the other, a certain Cavada, had made a contract, to the faithful and exact fulfilment of which they had bound themselves under a heavy fine. Albrecht had taken upon himself to put up within a certain time, casualties excepted, a large machinery for grinding sugar cane. Cavada on the other hand had promised to have all his sugar cane ground at Albrecht's, paying him a certain remuneration, stipulated in the contract. The vessel which brought out the machinery from Europe was either lost, or obliged by stress of weather to put into a port, where she underwent repairs; at all events she did not arrive by the time that Albrecht had counted upon and the machinery was not ready for grinding on the day fixed upon in the contract. "Now", Cavada said, "I am free of my engagement, and can grind my sugar cane where I like." "No", replied Albrecht, "the casualty has been provided for in the contract, moreover, you have ordered out your own machinery, and even purposely spoiled the ovals which lead through your to my estate, so that even had the vessel arrived when I counted upon her, the machinery could not have been put up in time, and you must pay me the fine", amounting perhaps to more than half a million Soles. How the inferior tribunals had sentenced I did not learn. In the Supreme Court, Vidaurre, Sanchez, Leon, and Oviedo gave their opinion for Cavada, who was backed by the influence of Dreyfus' house to whom he owed S/*700,000* for Albrecht, voted Cosio, Muñoz, and Alvarez; a conjuez Loli, was called in, who sided with the three latter, whereupon, after his vote was known, but not yet publicly declared, Cavada recused him and appealed to the tribunal de Responsabilidad where his appeal was not admitted. Another conjuez was called in, a certain Garcia, unknown to me and as upon [538] [...] depended the decision, it was generally supposed that neither party had been sparing, either in money or promises. Finally, he gave his vote against Cavada. By a rough calculation the money laid out by the two litigants on this occasion in the Supreme Court and in the Tribunal de Responsabilidad, amounted to at least S/100,000. I was also assured that when the firm of Dreyfus saw that the suit looked rather black for Cavada, they made over the debt to the Banco Nacional, which establishment and not they, was now Cavada's creditor. Albrecht's correspondent was Gildemeister. He was also indebted to the Banco Hipotecario for several hundred thousand Soles, but paid his three-monthly instalments with the greatest regularly.

*Thursday, 27th of December.* Nothing worth mentioning.

*Friday, 28th of December.* I went by the 7.15 train to Lima when J. M. Cardenas took his seat near me, and we conversed the whole time; he confirmed to me what I had already learned from other quarters that at present not even the two banks La Providencia and El Nacional would make the purchase from the Banco de Lima of which I spoke detailedly on the 21st. He added that he was doing his utmost to induce the President to have this purchase made by the Government if the banks would not do it. It would be an excellent thing for the Banco de Lima if this were brought about, but I doubted it. Cardenas was further of opinion that the President, notwithstanding his repeated promises would never sign the decree which ordered the balances due to the banks to be paid at 42 pence. In Lima Bryson read to me till 9.30 when I conversed with Limpricht for more than half an hour and then went to bed. From him I learned that Charles Willink's widow, the St. C[?] lady, had died in Hamburg.

*Saturday, 29th.* I was up early, and at 7.15 in the pantheon where I did not find a single man at work [539] [_]n the chapel. It was a very disagreeable [morning], [. . .] as if we were in the month of July, the foot pavements were wet, and the carriage roads nothing but mud. On my return I looked in at Seminario's, of course again fruitlessly. Also in Chorrillos it had rained a good deal, and instead of bathing I undressed and lay down on my bed for my trousers and boots were thoroughly wet.

In Lima we had a meeting of the Directors of the Banco del Perú, all present except Ayulo and Calderoni. We had been convoked to determine whether to go to law with the testamentaria of Eduardo Villate, in former years the banks agent in the Cerro de Pasco, and which owed 60,000 Soles, or whether we would content ourselves with S/15,000 which they offered. All considered this second alternative the more advisable. Whilst we were together a letter was brought in from the Delegates of the banks in which they requested the Banco del Perú to present an account of what the Government owed them, without reducing the amount to pounds sterling. This gave rise to a very long discussion for several, I of the number, feared that such a simple statement might be looked upon by the Government as a renunciation of our right to the 42d. At last it was agreed that an answer should be given, stating that the amount to the credit of the bank was on the 17 Augt. so many soles, and that immediately after this was done an interest account should be presented to the end of the year, at 42 pence.

In my suit against Aliaga I was told in the secretary's office of the Supreme Court, that Aliaga's procurador had taken the expediente para fundar la nulidad, and that today was the last day for him to return it. Dr. Palacios kept me a long time in his office telling me of the various amounts of money which he expected to get in from the one or other quarter, and with which he intended to pay his debt to Garland. I however placed little reliance upon his asseverations. [540]

*Sunday, 30th of December.* A morning like the previous one; nevertheless I took my early bath. We saw by the papers that in the Superior Court in that chamber of which Anibal de la Torre was President Enriqueta had lost her suit against the Frailes of San Francisco, the sentence being that the premises were again to be brought to the hammer. I went to Lima by the 10 O'clock train and returned at two, together with Limpricht, with whom I played chess till nearly dinner time. I gained the first, and lost the second game. Limpricht was the only one at dinner except the family Garland, and of them, Alejandro, Geraldo, Juan, and Antonio were wanting.

*Monday, 31st.* I bathed early, and then ascended to the cross; the sun was out and it was an excessively hot and fatiguing job. Thermometer at 1 p.m. in my office 82° F. I saw by the papers that José Silva Santistevan had made a contract with the Government to conclude on his own account the Pacasmayo railway to Cajamarca, thence to Gualgayoc, and from Gualgayoc to Chiclayo. At about 5 p.m. a loud clap of thunder was heard by the greater part of the inhabitants of Lima; some said that they had also seen the lightning. Thunderstorms are frequent occurrences in the mountainous regions of Perú; also from Lima the lightning in the Cordillera is sometimes seen, but a clap of thunder on the coast is quite as rare an event as an earthquake in northern Europe. Ricardo read to me Zamarows (Von Meding's) political novel till 10.30, when I went to bed but his playing the piano kept me awake till past midnight and thus I began the new year of

## 1878

*Tuesday, 1st of January 1878.* Advices from Europe to about the middle of December said that the President of France Marshal Mac Mahon had formed a new cabinet consisting exclusively [541] [...] so that complete harmony prevailed between the executive and [_] Chamber of Deputies, which body, it was rumoured, had determined not to vote the budget if the President had persisted in keeping his previous cabinet, whose members were known for their monarchical tendencies.

Yesterday, for the fourth time the monthly burning of S/300,000 billetes took place in the Plaza Mayor. In the evening, new year's eve, many Germans had met in the house of Dr. Lührsen, the German Minister, where they were always treated with the greatest hospitality, had a light supper, and remained together till 2 or 3 O'clock this morning. There was also a bull fight in the Plaza de Acho; and a ball in the Club de la Union, which lasted till 5 or 6 O'clock.

This forenoon I had a call from Eduard Knauer who came to congratulate me. In Chorrillos it was rather dull. I went to see Alfred Böhl, and J. A. Lavalle and family in both houses the street door was locked. At Ruden's they were playing rocambor: Ruden himself, Manuel Costas, Manuel Candamo, and Dr. Carranzas, editor of the Comercio. In the house of Federico Luna, close to ours, occupied last year by Federico Panizo, I went to see the family of Manuel Alvarez Calderon, but only found the unmarried daughter, an agreeable young lady. At dinner we had with us Federico Palacios, a grandson of the old Doña Ignacia; Jorge Valle, a son of the deceased Vocal, Urquhart, and Johannes Limpricht, whose birthday it was; of the sons, Guillermo, Alejandro, and Juan were wanting. I was very low spirited, and taciturn as I frequently was. I learned in the course of the day that J. F. Lembcke, one of the founders of the Banco de Lima, Director, and its leading gerente, had thrown up his post, and entirely withdrawn from the management of the bank.

*Wednesday, 2nd of January.* About 7 or 8 in the evening quite unexpectedly, the Administrador of Meiggs' farm, Villegas and Juan Garland, who but seldom showed his face in our rancho, made their appearance, the latter with his left eye dreadfully lacerated. Their account and I suppose a [542] [...], was that they had been hunting in the neighbourhood of San Juan de Matucanas, that at 4 p.m. a dense fog had come on which had covered every object, and that in this obscurity a thorny branch of a tree which overhung the road had wounded his eye. This morning they had come to town, Juan had seen Dr. Middendorf who had prescribed leeches, for the eye was much swollen, and the continual bathing with certain liquids. Juan went to that bed which had been provided for Cipriana de la Torre, and poor Enriqueta was with her son the whole evening and night, nursing him, hardly sleeping a wink.

*Thursday, 3rd of January.* This morning Juan was somewhat better, but with the wounded eye could not see anything. We saw by the Panamá Star and Herald that it was on the 9th December when Osman Pasha made an energetic sally against the Russian fortifications in the direction of Widdin; he did so because though he had still powder, shot, and provisions in Plevna, an epidemic disease had broken out, and was carrying off his soldiers in great numbers. The Turks, though fighting with desperate valour were repulsed by the Russian grenadiers and when they attempted to re-enter Plevna, it was already in the hands of the enemy. In last night's Nacional the Peruvian antiquarian Ricardo Palma narrated as authentic facts that on the 16th April 1803, and again in Novr. of the same year, thunder was heard in Lima, and lightning seen in the town itself. According to a chronicler, Moreno, the same phenomenon had occurred on the 13th July 1552, and again in 1720 and 1747, but Palma did not seem to believe in the correctness of this statement.

Five of the Directors of the Insurance Coy. Lima had their usual monthly meeting in the Company office when we resolved that of the S/58,000 net gains of last year, 40,000, equal to 20% on the paid up capital of S/200,000 should be divided amongst the shareholders, and 18,000 be added to reserve fund, which was now about 190,000 Soles. We raised a trifle the salaries of the two clerks Valdivieso and Cudlip, and ordered [543] the gerente to pay each a gratification at the end of the year and, what to me appeared of great significance, we requested the gerente to demand payment of a pagaré of Scheel's for S/30,000 which fell due this month, unless he gave better security than that which we held, viz.: Shares in Dreyfus contract. By this days South Steamer embarked for Chile, Mariana Barreda, wife of Manuel Pardo, with several of her children; also with destination for Puno, Manuel Costas, wife, and two daughters together with Miguel San Roman. Costas and the two daughters took their leave of us a few days back. In the evening Urquhart and the Administrador of Villegas came to our rancho to see how Juan was. I learned from the latter that they had not been out hunting, but that they had been to a mine, and that on their return to Matucanas they were overtaken by the darkness. Whilst walking along a very narrow path, a high mountain on the one, and a precipice on the other side, an Indian guide leading the way, next the administrador, then Juan, and another North American, the mules one by one, and finally the muleteer. Juan had been struck by a thorny branch, and would have probably fallen down, the precipice, if he who walked behind him had not taken hold of him. In this manner they proceeded for a great part of the night when at 3 or 4 in the morning they lay down on the wet ground, to rest till daybreak, and reached Matucanas a few hours later.

*Friday, 4th of January 1878.* After the taking of Plevna by the Russians Servia had also declared war to the Turks.

*Saturday, 5th.* The papers stated that Agustin Edwards, the rich banker and miner, a native of Chile, had died in Valparaiso on the 2nd inst. His father, an Englishman, had laid the foundation to his own and his son's wealth by working copper mines in the neighbourhood of Coquimbo. Further, that in the Island of Cuba the Vice President Francisco J. Cespedes had placed himself at the head of the revolutionary party, also called the patriots; the President had fallen into the hands of the Spaniards several months before and [544] [_] carried to the Peninsula. At dinner Enrique gave us the [_] that England had declared war to Russia. Juan wrote me by last steamer from Nizza, that the English and French holders of Peruvian Bonds had once more begun a lawsuit against the firm of Dreyfus in Paris, to make them pay the interest overdue on these bonds, as well as the bonds which should have been redeemed. Enriqueta went to bed, suffering from headache, Ricardo did not come to Chorrillos before 10.30 and I thus spent a miserable evening for the greater part lying asleep on the sofa.

*Sunday, 6th.* In the forenoon I was occupied with dictating my letter to Juan, went per train to Chorrillos, descended at the station, called Buen Pastor at the beginning of the village, and walked to the rancho of Baltazar Aranivar to congratulate him on his Saints day, for the 6th January is dia de los Reys': Gaspar, Baltazar, and Melchor; or the Holy Epiphany. The site was a present from the family Goyeneche to Don Baltazar, and the house covered a great extent of ground. It contained more than 20 large rooms, even an oratory with an adjoining for the dressing and undressing of the officiating clergyman, but it was evident that money had been wanting to conclude it; even furniture was scarce. When I reached my rancho I felt so weak that I first lay down upon my bed, then undressed, and turned in. The family of Anibal de la Torre and various others dined with Enriqueta, also Dr. Middendorf, who after having taken my pulse, gave it as his opinion that I had a violent fever. I ate nothing, perspired profusely, for four hours, from 6 to 10, and slept soundly till

*Monday, 7th of January*, when by the Doctor's advice I neither bathed, nor went to town. Through Ricardo I begged Bryson to come out, who was with me for a few hours, but had also to leave off, for the terciana came upon him. It was a very tedious time till 6.30 when we as usual sat down to dinner. In the evening Garland, who was by no means well, for he suffered from an oppression on the heart, and Enriqueta went out to pay visits. José Canevaro called, who told me amongst other things [545] that he, Candamo, and Derteano, had hitherto made [?] progre[_] in their acquisition of the shares of the Eten Railway, and in the arrangement with the different persons who had given their guarantee for the one million Soles Bonds frequently mentioned.

*Tuesday, 8th of January 1878.* Though extremely weak I went to town, and paid to the Compañia de Fomento, hard up for money, S/2500 on account of the chapel, and thus only S/500 remained unpaid. In Chile had died, full of years and honors, the Vice-Admiral of the Chilian fleet Mr. Robert Simpson of whom I spoke in my diary of 1824, Vol. 1 page 60, when he was but Captain, and I saw him occasionally with Moens and others. Here in Lima we had the sudden death of Guillermo Pfeiffer, the youngest son of Don Federico. Of late he had been employed in the Callao Custom house, then again he had gone to the Pabellon de Pica for the guano loading company, but one with another he could have left but little money to his widow, a French lady whom he had married, when for a great part of his life he had resided in France. By submarine cable advice had also been received from Chile of the death of Dr. Don Domingo Mendoza, Vocal of the Superior court in Lima, who having been cured about eight or ten months ago, of a very dangerous liver complaint by Dr. Alarco, went to Chile to recover his strength, but there breathed his last. He was a very good and moral man, upright, but not particularly clever judge, for the entire Mendoza family, of the bluest blood, is rather short of intellectual capacity: the mother, Doña Manuela, who without doing her any injustice may be called silly; her son Manuel, the Mayorazgo, and her two daughters Emilia and Catalina. Don Domingo left a widow, Cristina, daughter of the late Dr. Prada, but no children.

Early in the morning our neighbour Don Manuel Alvarez Calderon came and invited Garland and myself to dine with him, to celebrate his birthday. Garland had already gone to Lima, but Enriqueta accepted the invitation for him whilst I begged to be excused, because as it was really the ca[_] [546] [...] go into society. After dinner we were quite by our[_] and as Ricardo did not come till 10.30 when he still read to me for half an hour, the time passed rather heavily.

*Wednesday, 9th of January.* The heat was excessive, thermometer at 3 p.m. 85° F. I felt very weak, and rather unwell.

*Thursday, 10th.* Thermometer at 2.30 85° F. As regards myself the same as yesterday. I received via Panama a present from Corina Cordes consisting of an oil portrait of my dear Mariquita painted from the photograph taken in Paris in 1863. Though I was not able to distinguish it well I believed it was a good likeness of how she then looked, but certainly not of her features in the last years of her life.

*Friday, 11th.* Thermometer at 1.30 85° F. I felt a little stronger than yesterday. Since the last few days I went to Chorrillos by the 6 p.m. train for Bryson did not leave me till past five. In Chorrillos we had after dinner a visit from Rafael Velarde and family, who thought of removing to Callao there to spend the hot season. As superintendent of the Callao Custom House Don Rafael had a house in the Port, which the Government placed gratis at his disposal. The notorious Dr. Fernando Casos, with whom Garland had formed some kind of intimacy, was also present.

*Saturday, 12th.* I heard that the Banco Garantizador had presented itself before the Supreme Court of Justice against the Government, complaining of “Despojo”. The Executive had some time past given a decree to the effect that all the notes of the Banco Garantizador should be recalled by the 1st April. The bank sustained that the Government had no right to give such a decree, because: "la industria es libre", and further because as there exists no law relative to banks, everyone can issue notes, and it only depends upon the public whether they take them or not. In my opinion the bank was in the right. At 1.30 I was in the Banco del Perú, where the Directors assembled. The last acta was read by César Canevaro when I observed that nothing was said in the same on the [547] subject of the letter written by the Delegates to the banks in wh […] hey asked for the exact amount which the Government owed. The answer given me was that as no resolution had been come to at the time it had not been thought necessary to take any note of it in the Acta. I asked whether the Delegates had paid the interest on the Government's debt since the middle of Augt. till the end of the year at 42 pence; I asked what arrangement had been made with the estate of Eduardo Villate of the Cerro; to both questions I was answered that nothing had been done. The object of our meeting was to discuss the wording of an answer to be given to the Government which had passed a note to the Banco del Perú, in the same manner as it had done to La Providencia, in which it asked for the delivery of four millions and odd of Soles in billetes resellados which they purposed exchanging in the fiscal offices for the notes without the Government's Stamp. None of us was inclined to deliver this large amount of billetes, apprehensive that the Government might put them into circulation without exchanging them for other notes, and if this were done, the amount of notes in circulation would perhaps be the double of what it ought to be. An answer had been drawn up by the lawyer Ramon Ribeyro and the Gerentes; it was read, but not approved by the Directors; a great deal was talked, many suggestions were made; none of the Directors would take upon himself the drawing out of another answer, and thus we had to leave the work to the gerentes who would have again to call us, in order to lay before us the result of their lucubrations.

*Sunday, 13th of January 1878.* With Bryson I occupied myself remodelling the old diary of 1870; at 1 O'clock Eduard Knauer came, who read to me two letters which he had received from his mother. I then went to Chorrillos by the 2 t[rain]; on my arrival there I dressed, and paid visits to our neighbours, the family of Manuel Alvarez Calderon, and to the Coxes, also to Mrs. Manuel Candamo, where everything was locked up, and to Antonio Lavalle. Already when [_] Coxes a shive[_] [548] […] upon me and when sitting in the corredor in our rancho I felt so cold that I had to hurry to my bedroom, where I quickly undressed, lay down, and requested Enriqueta to throw over me as many bedclothes as she possibly could. From that moment I lost all consciousness.

I knew of nothing that happened to me until about two hours and a half later when the Doctor and Enriqueta came to my bedside, and I awoke in the firm belief that only a few minutes had passed since I lay down. Meanwhile Basagoytia and some of his family, Federico Palacios and wife, and a few others, had been dining with the Garlands in the corredor; I felt very miserable, vomited, again fell asleep and did not awake till

*Monday, 14th*. Through Ricardo I sent a message to Bryson, requesting him to come out, and though I managed to occupy myself with him, and to listen to his reading, I had fever the whole day long, and ate nothing. Dr. Middendorf came in the afternoon, was not at all satisfied with the state in which he found me, and prescribed for the next day Seidtlitz powders, and after them a considerable dose of quinine. I passed a bad night.

*Tuesday, 15th*. Bryson again came out, I took my medicine, and spent the day exactly like the previous one.

*Wednesday, 16th* was passed in the same manner, with the exception that Bryson remained in Lima to copy what we had remodelled. At 4 p.m. I fell asleep, perspired profusely, and when I awoke at 6 O'clock the fever was gone.

*Thursday, 17th*. Bryson was again with me, and now and then I was strong enough to listen to Ricardo's reading. The nourishment I took was confined to some strong broth and two cups of tea daily. I continued taking quinine.

*Friday, 18th*. I got up, but my weakness was extreme. In the course of these few days all kinds of news had been received from Europe; also in Lima, events had occurred, worth being chronicled. On the 8th January died Osman Pasha, the heroic but unsuccessful defender [549] of Plevna. On the 9th expired, struck by apoplexy, Victor [_], the first King of United Italy since the times of Odoacer and Theodorico. He was born in March 1820, succeeded his father Carlo Alberto, who abdicated in his favor in 1848, married the daughter of Regnier, Austrian Viceroy of Lombardy and Venetia, brother of the Emperor Francis I, and after her death married again, but morganatically. On the 10th January he was succeeded by his eldest son Prince Umberto; and on the same day capitulated the Turkish garrison of the fortifications of Shipka, which capitulation was followed by an armistice between the belligerent parties. By the Lima papers, I saw that the firm of Dreyfus had lost its suit against the Supreme Government, but I had not been able to learn what the question was which had been decided. In the "Comercio" of 17th Nº 13,887 a decree dated 14th January was published which said that the Government acceded to a proposal made to the same by the Delegates of the Banco de Lima, that the Government would deliver on the 27th May £20,000 90 d/st. on London; on the 27th June £20,000; and on the 27th July £16,966, which three deliveries, calculated the first at 27d the second at 28d and the third at 29d, made a total of S/*465,825* which payment not only cancelled the Government's debt to the Banco de Lima with interest since the 17th August, but also put the Government in the place which the Banco de Lima had occupied hitherto in the administration of the Nitrate business, and in the consignment of guano to Mauritius, and not only this, but the profits made to the end of the year were likewise ceded to the Government. In virtue of another decree Juan Martin Cardenas was named one of the Government's Delegates in the Nitrate and Guano negotiation in lieu of Gustavus Heudebert who had filled the post for the Banco de Lima. Focion Mariategui, the other Delegate of the Bank kept his situation on account of the Government, both he and Cardenas with a salary of S/3000. Yesterday the so frequently discussed question whether the Banco Hipotecario should "tranzar" with Enrique Barreda his claim for the payment of the Cedulas transferred to Paris [550] [...] suit should he carried on, the Fiscal Dr. Teodoro de la Rosa having already given his vista in favor of Barreda, was again brought before the Directors, who had invited to be present at their deliberations, and to give their opinion, Jose V. Oyague, Dionisio O. de Villate; Aurelio Denegri; and myself, who unable to attend, begged Alejandro to go instead of me. The Gerentes told these gentlemen when assembled, that Barreda was ready to desist from the suit on receipt of £40,000 Stg. Aurelio Denegri was the first who spoke recommending strongly to accept the proposal. Villate said that he would vote with the majority of the Directory; Oyague hemmed and hawed, and talked a great deal, giving to understand that he was against the proposal, but did not venture to speak so decidedly as he had done on the previous occasion, because he clearly saw that the majority was against him. Alejandro said that if they did not now pay £40,000 they might have to pay a few weeks later £50,000 if not more. The Directors themselves said but little, but after the others had left, they authorized the gerentes to close the affair with Barreda, and so this question which for such a length of time was pending, was brought to a conclusion. Garland went this day to Barreda to arrange with him the dates when the payments were to be made, for it stood to reason that the drafts for £40,000 could not be handed him at once. His Cedulas transferred to Paris amounted to 236 of S/1000 each, of which 22 were redeemed.

*Saturday, 19th and Sunday, 20th of January.* Bryson remained in Lima. The state of my health was like the two previous days, without fever, but extremely weak. Saturday in the morning and evening Ricardo read to me a little, and so he did on Sunday, on which day Federico Palacios wife and father-in-law, also Urquhart and Limpricht dined with the family Garland. I took my dinner by myself in the sala, and nearly the whole of both days, lay or sat on one of the sofas. Limpricht kept me company for a [551] short time, and Dr. Middendorf, who came at a […] cribed some ointment with which to rub the right hip, where I felt rheumatic pains.

*Monday, 21st of January 1878.* J. M. Cardenas refused to accept the Government delegateship in the Saltpetre and Mauritius Guano business.

Bryson came by the 10 O'clock train. I felt like the day before, very weak and with rheumatism.

*Tuesday, 22nd.* I was gradually getting better, and without fever, but always weak. Ricardo read to me from the Leipsic Illustrated Gazette an article relative to the gigantic cast-steel foundry, the property of Mr. Alfred Krupp, near the town of Essen, in the Ruhr district, Westphalia, the most perfect, and most extensive establishment on the globe, of its kind. One year before the birth of its present owner in 1811, the foundation was laid by his father, after whose death he continued to work, first on his mothers, then on his own account, and gradually raised it to its present height. In the coal and iron mines, also his property, 6000 men were daily at work; in the foundry 8500; for smelting the ore, and for raising the steam required to put in motion the numberless machinery, 44,000 cwt of coal were consumed daily. The establishment included many miles of Railways, with their corresponding locomotives, waggons etc., also many carts drawn by horses; 3200 houses, in which dwelt the higher employés, workmen, and their families, telegraphic, lithographic, and photographic establishments; a printing press, a bakery, which produced monthly 390,000 lbs of bread, slaughtering houses, shops in which meat, all kinds of groceries, and manufactured articles of general use were sold, a hospital, druggist shop, a chemical laboratory; an hotel; 6 beer halls, four schools for children; one for grown up girls; another for married women who were inclined to work; even a life Insurance Company; in short, nothing was wanting for the comfort of this colony. The sound produced by the falling of the main hammer upon the mass of Cast-steel was like the [552] [_] of a heavy piece of artillery; Mr. Krupp's own dwelling house not far off trembled, and the windows rattled. At a later period he removed to a country palace built on the banks of the Ruhr. The principal products of his foundry were cast-steel pieces of artillery of which he had made more than 15,000 of all sizes for the different potentates of Europe; of late the Emperor of Russia had given him extensive orders, in order to compete with the Turks, who had been ahead of him in this respect; he also made propellers for steamers, rails, steel hoops for wheels, axles, in short everything where cast-steel can be employed, and to secure the best material he had purchased iron mines in Biscay, where, it is well known, the best iron is found. The Emperor of Germany offered him the diplomacy of nobility, which he declined, but accepted the order of the second class of the Red Eagle of Prussia, which the Emperor himself handed him at the time of his visit.

This morning died here in Chorrillos General Manuel Martinez Aparicio, native of Santa Marta, Nueva Granada, one of the oldest generals in the Peruvian Service. Col. Juan Salaverry had also breathed his last in Lima. He was a natural brother of the notorious General Felipe Santiago Salaverry. For many years past my good friend Charles Pflücker had been carrying on a lawsuit with this Salaverry relative to the Silver mines in Castro Vireyna, which, worked by his sons, were producing large amounts of rich ore, and which were claimed by Salaverry as being his, he pretending that the Pfluckers had possessed themselves of the same by illegal means.

In the evening when Garland and Enriqueta had gone out to pay some farewell visits, and Ricardo was reading to me, it was exactly five minutes past nine, a very severe shock of an earthquake was felt. I actually thought that the walls of my rancho would be overthrown; one of the windows came down [with] a loud crash, and several panes were broken; shortly afterwards Mr. and Mrs. Manuel Candamo, very nice people, entered, whom in the absence of Enriqueta I had to receive; they remained but [...] minutes. [553]

*Wednesday, 23rd of January 1878.* Bryson was with me from [_] ill somewhat past 4.30. In the evening Garland sat in the corridor, then went out; Enriqueta, accompanied by Ricardo, made several calls, and thus I was all by myself till 10 O'clock, with pains above my right thigh, which were so severe that if once seated, it was with difficulty I could get up. At this late hour first came Peta, the wife of Carlos Paz Soldan, deaf as a post; next, Eliza, with her mother Doña Mariquita Higginson, not particularly interesting and finally Mr. Pinto, a very agreeable gentleman.

*Thursday, 24th of January.* This morning we were all up at an early hour, to get ready for our return to Lima. Castagnini, the Italian druggist, had sent us word through Geraldo that he wished me to let him my rancho, because one of his daughters was ill, and that he would pay me any price. Yesterday a young man came out sent by him to whom I showed every room and who seemed much pleased. The rent I asked was to the 30th April S/1000, or to the 31st May S/1200. He promised to send an answer to Mr. Garland at the Banco Hipotecario and at all events to return this morning by the 9 train. We waited and waited, but he did not come. The curtains were taken down and everything shut up in our rooms; and Enriqueta, Antonio, the two little girls, their friend Maria Palacios, and I, went to town by the 12 train. I was again installed in my office, and felt quite well, but for the disagreeable pains above the right hip. I saw by the Nacional that the Government had allowed to Pedro Telmo Larrañaga an unlimited issue of a new kind of bank notes, under the name of "Boletos de Pasaje, para los ferro-carriles en el Departamento de la Libertad"; further that Juan Revoredo had obtained a judicial order for embargoing all the proceeds of the Oroya Railway, because La Compañia de Obras Publicas y Fomento, which by the by had issued the entire S/5,333,333, refused to pay two bonds known as those of Meiggs, each of S/50,000, held by Revoredo.

The remainder of the day, I did not leave the house.

*Friday, 25th of January.* Antonio Bazo died at 8 a.m. [554] [. . .] Manzanilla. Already on the 30th September, the [_] of Henry Meiggs decease, he was believed to be on the point of death; it may easily be conceived what his sufferings must have been since then, and what care and attention all around him, particularly his sister Pepa, had bestowed upon him.

In the course of the day I had necessarily to go out to see how things were going on in Lima. In the office of the Escribano Escobar I learned that the judge Quiroga had fixed the public sale of Juan Aliaga y Puente's finca, Calle de Polvos Azules, for the 11th Feby., he, Aliaga, presenting meanwhile the title deeds. This sentence had been notified to Aliaga on the 7th January, and as he had not yet presented these documents I gave in an escrito when the judge resolved that Aliaga was to exhibit them in two days, under pain of having guards placed at the street door of his house. From the Salitrera Barrenechea, I received the dividend of 20% upon eight shares of S/500 each, belonging to Dr. Palacios which he had placed in my hands as prenda pretoria for a loan of S/2700 made him by me on the 29th August 1873. Of these 800, four hundred corresponded to me, the other half to Rosa, Juan and Enriqueta. I had to walk extremely slow and nevertheless, I felt much pain in the muscles round my hip bone. Dr. Middendorf prescribed a mustard plaster which was put on when I was in bed. The Canon Mora, Urquhart, and Limpricht had spent the evening with us, sitting in the comfortable nook on my side of the corredor.

*Saturday, 26th of January.* The plaster had done me neither good nor harm. I slept last night better than I had done for a long time past, and had this morning not the slightest fever. A telegraphic dispatch published in the Comercio said that the Agente fiscal in Europe had by order of the government embargoed the guano existing in the hands of Dreyfus whilst the Lima firm published an article in which it affirmed that this telegram was not correct. Johannes Limpricht came and asked me for a loan of S/10,000 at 7% with an escritura upon the contents of his shop Calle de Mercaderes. [555] I agreed, though reluctantly, to lend him S/8000 at 8%. At a later hour, Constantino Rehder came, and closed my account with Rehder & Co., which I had open since the death of John Renner; he paid the balance of the principal, and interest, so that they did not remain owing a cent. With great difficulty I walked as far as Gibbs' house, to bid good by to Eggert who left by his steamer for Europe, but did not find him in. The object of his visit to Lima had remained a secret.

After Bryson was gone I took my usual seat in the corredor, Enriqueta kept me company till bed time. Garland sat with us for an hour, without opening his mouth. Ricardo went to the Church of Cocharcas, whether Antonio

Bazo's corpse had been carried from Manzanilla, and then accompanied it, together with several friends of the deceased, to the Church of La Merced, where this day

*Sunday, 27th of January,* the funeral was solemnized. The Municipality had decreed that henceforth the dead were to be carried out directly to the pantheon, and that this was to be done within 24 hours after the decease, in my opinion the most imprudent, cruel, and improper measure, for it is but too well known that deathlike trances sometimes last more than 24 hours, and thus the chances of persons being buried alive are still greater than they have been hitherto in Perú, where, as far as I can judge, it has always been the custom to bury the dead much too soon. Middendorf came this morning, took my pulse, and declared that I had no fever. At my suggestion he ordered a "parche poroso" to be put upon my painful hip, and there was no doubt that I could walk to day with more ease than yesterday. When Bryson was gone at 1.30, Limpricht and I played two games at chess, which I lost; it was nearly five before we left off. He and Urquhart were with us at dinner. From 9 to 10 Ricardo read to me Zamarow's book; till bed-time Enriqueta and I were as usual in the corredor.

*Monday, 28th of January.* The fever was gone, and the pain in my hip-bone was decreasing. In the forenoon I went out to see what was going on in the world. In the office of the Banco de Lima Cucalon gave me the exact details of the arrangement between [556] [_] Bank and the Government, somewhat different from those mentioned on the 18th. The gains which had arisen from the administration of the Nitrate business, and the guano to Mauritius which would probably amount to S/130,000 remained with the bank. They were not ceded to the Government. The amount of S/465,825 which the bills to be received from Government, calculated at 27, 28, and 29 pence per Sol, came to, was exactly the sum which the Government owed on the 17th August, thus the interest since that date was lost, but on the other hands as there was a probability of the £56,000 being sold at 23 or 24 pence, there would then be a handsome profit for the bank.

From the two Insurance Companies I received the dividends for last year: from the South American S/200, 12 1/2% on my S/1600; from the "Lima" S/400, 20% on my S/2000.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---:|
| The South American | made last year on | Sea risk | S/48,815 |
| The Lima | made last year on | Sea risk | S/11,211 |
| The South American | made last year on | Fire risk | S/45,343 |
| The Lima | made last year on | Fire risk | S/16,705 |
| The South American | made last year on | in interest | S/53,700 |
| The Lima | made last year on | in interest | S/44,696 |

and notwithstanding these considerable differences in favor of the South American, the “Lima” paid a larger dividend, which arose from the circumstance that it had suffered no loss worth mentioning in 1877, whilst the South American had to pay for three heavy losses, viz.:

| | |
|---|---|
| Silver bars lost on board the steamer San Francisco | S/39,000 |
| Loss by fire in the shop of Luis Biggio | S/5000 |
| Loss by fire in the store of Denegri Herm. | S/50,840 |
| | S/94,840 |

The Capitals of the two Companies stood as follows:

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| South American | Capital paid up | S/160,000 |
| | Reserve Fund | S/240,000 |
| | Fund for covering loss on securities held | S/80,000 |
| | Further fund for meeting losses<br>Known, but amount not yet ascert. | S/10,000 |
| | | S/490,000 |

[557]

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Insurance Coy. “Lima” | Capital paid up | S/[?] |
| | Reserve fund | 190,000 |
| | | S/390,000 |

The last telegraphic dispatches from Europe went to the 22nd January when the English Government had passed a note to that of St. Petersburg, expressing a hope that the Russian troops would stop their further march onwards, which if done would be a proof that Russia did not intend to aggrandize its territory at the cost of Turkey, an on the other hand it was stated that Russian troops were accelerating their march to Gallipoli to take possession of that port before the arrival of the English fleets. The Ministers for Foreign Affairs for Perú and Bolivia were at present in a disagreeable correspondence on the subject of the Peruvian import duties, which had been considerably raised since the first of this month, and to which the Bolivians objected, because as the greater proportion of the imports by the port of Arica, and also part of those by Mollendo, were consumed in Bolivia, the Bolivians suffered by these increased duties whilst the advantage was exclusively for the Peruvian Exchequer. Hitherto Perú had paid to Bolivia annually S/400,000 as a compensation for the duties on imports destined for the Bolivian markets. Since at noon the sea in Callao Bay had been much agitated; the waves came from the North, from hour to hour they increased in size and violence, and had done much injury to the Port, mostly to the Muelle Darsena, which was said to have suffered very considerably. Last night towards evening the sea gradually went down. Eggert embarked on board of the steamer, whilst a sailing vessel, on board of which for his health Antonio was to make a trip to Chile, put off her sailing from day to day.

*Tuesday, 29th of January 1878.* Nearly the whole forenoon I was in the street. First, I went to see Rafael's wife and daughters whom the Callao waves had frightened up to Lima. Then I went to a meeting of the Directory of the Banco del Perú, where the yearly report of the gerentes Escobar and Cesar Canevaro was read. One point in the same gave rise to a serious and protracted discussion. The bank had of late been purchasing with the unanimous consent of the Directory, before I formed part of it, a considerable number of their own shares, at various rates which gave an av[_] [558] [...], the gerentes said, by means of this purchase we annul so many shares, worth to the bank 100%, and consequently there is a gain of 37 1/2%, upon which we are entitled to our commission of 10% jointly. Candamo, with whom and Ruden I had previously spoken on the subject, moved that this purchase ought to be considered as any other investment, that an account should be opened for these purchased shares, and place the cost of them to the debit of the account. I developed this idea saying that any dividend to be received on these shares should be placed to the credit of the account, and then carried to Profit and Loss. I further said that it was quite preposterous to carry off the gain of 37 1/2% because it was impossible to know before hand whether at the time of liquidating the bank would give 100%. On the other hand Canevaro and Calderoni were quite as certain in their opinion that the shares being now in the hands of the bank, and consequently the number of those upon which dividends had to be paid to other persons, had decreased in the same proportion, the gain was actually made, and the gerentes entitled to their commission upon it. Althaus proposed as a middle course that we should take the value of the shares bought, at 75%, their present market rate, and that the difference between 62 1/2 and 75 should be carried to the credit of Profit and Loss. This, Candamo, who by the by spoke much better, and more eloquently than I, as well as myself, agreed to. However, the others were not satisfied; Ruden, who sided with Candamo and myself, did not say much, neither did Elizalde, and it was as late as 3.30 before we resolved that the question should be laid before the shareholders in the next general meeting, when I was certain that the majority would be against Candamo and myself, not because we were in the wrong, but because if this supposed gain between 62 1/2 and 100, did not go to the credit of Profit and Loss, then the dividend for last year would not be 12, but only 9%. Thence I went to the Banco de Lima where I received 30% of my capital of S/50,000 say one hundred shares of S/1000 each 50% paid up, viz.: S/12,000 in nitrate certificates at par, and [559] S/6000, Internal debt at 50% S/3000, together [...]. In the evening Bryson read to me Motley's Dutch Commonwealth and Paul Clifford by Bulwer. Limpricht kept Enriqueta and myself company in the corredor until bed time.

*Wednesday, 30th of January.* To Alejandro I sold the S/6000 Internal Debt at 50%, and bought of him S/3000 Nitrate Certificates at 95%. I then went to Notary Escobar's office, where I learned to my great annoyance that Aliaga had recused Escobar as notary, and that he had no further title deeds than the escritura de la formacion del Mayorazgo drawn out in 1500 and odd, before a certain Perez, Notary of His Catholic Majesty. Quiroga had named Prieto instead of Escobar, to whom I was introduced by Orbegoso, the latter's clerk. In Dr. Palacios' office I had to wait nearly two hours before he dictated a short escrito in which he demanded that the judge would be pleased to fix a day for the public sale of the finca in Polvos Azules, and hardly had I come home when I had a long visit from Lembcke.

In the evening we had with us a clergyman, Aguila. Limpricht read to me in his room the last letters received by him from his sister, brother, and sister-in-law.

*Thursday, 31st of January.* The Directory of the Banco de Lima had named provisionally Cipriano Correa, Gerente, instead of Lembcke. The Electric wire told us that in Pisagua the sea had also been much agitated, and done some injury to the establishments on shore. In Iquique it had remained quiet. On the 23rd in the evening severe earthquakes were felt in Tacna and Arequipa. The European news via Valparaiso went to the 26th or 27th January. Earl Derby and Lord Carnarvon had resigned their posts in Queen Victoria's Cabinet. Negotiations for peace between Russia and Turkey were actively carried on. Antonio bade me good by, the vessel in which he intended taking the trip to Chile, would leave to-day, a proof that also in Callao the sea had gone down. I took from Garland three Nitrate Certificates of S/1000 each which he had received from the Banco de Lima upon the shares which were formerly [_] [560] [...] his. I paid him at 95%, and placed the S/2850 against the pagaré of Pedro Bernales, which years ago I discounted to Garland.

*Friday, 1st of February.* Thermometer at 12.30, a little above 85° F. This was the New Year's day of the Chinese, who had closed their shops, and let off crackers the whole day long, from early in the morning till 10 or 11 at night. When I went to the Banco del Perú, where I opened an account, I found Ruden, Calderoni, and Escobar consulting whether it would be advisable to sell the large amount of internal debt which the bank held and which cost 70% at the current rate.

Calderoni and I thought it would be well to do so, Ruden and Escobar were not inclined, and as this was a casual meeting, the decision was put off till the next session of the Directory. Meanwhile, Alejandro came in who purchased a few thousand Soles of this Debt, at 54% and a few moments later Calderoni, two or three thousand at 54 1/2%. It was rumoured that the Government had made or was about making an arrangement with the Delegates of the Banks, in virtue of which they were to bind themselves to "hacer el servicio" of the Internal Debt, on condition that the Government left the consignment of guano to Mauritius etc. in their hands, and this had been the cause of the sudden rise in the value of this paper.

A telegraphic dispatch had been received by the Government from the Prefect of Cuzco, which advised the discovery of an immense treasure of gold and silver in the convent of San Francisco amounting according to some, to seven, to others eleven million Soles. In the evening the letters by the North steamer were delivered; Juan wrote from Nizza that he continued to suffer from piles, which made him lose a great deal of blood, and that he had given up the idea of returning to Perú and of building a rancho in Chorrillos, which had been his plan when last here. Rosa wrote Enriqueta that her husband had had a fainting fit, which for the moment had made her fear for his life, but that he had recovered. Further, that Schwank, a native of German [561] Switzerland, in former years clerk, then partner of [. . .] Manchester, and afterwards one of the two liquidators of the South American Company in London, had died on the 16th December, at the age of 39 in London, leaving but a small fortune to his surviving wife and children.

*Saturday, 2nd of February. Candlemas*. When Bryson was gone I started to make a few visits; firstly to the family of Dr. Gervacio Alvarez, where I always met with a very friendly reception; secondly, to Doña Josefa Prada, to whom I expressed my grief, for the loss she had sustained by the death of her son-in-law Domingo Mendoza. She was particularly agreeable, and so was Doña Manuela Portillo, with both which ladies I remained a considerable while. Irene, Dr. Munoz' wife, was prevented from receiving me by a severe headache. At Don Diego Masias' the doors were shut. At Doña Manuela Mendoza's nobody was in the drawing-room, and upstairs I was received by Don Manuel, not by his wife Isabel Barreda. When conversing with him I was confirmed in the idea which I had always formed of him, that he was certainly no bright genius.

Garland was the whole day in Chorrillos, and when he came home he told us that he had been assured by General Buendia that the story of the treasure discovered in Cuzco was an entire fabrication. This seemed to me very strange, because the evening before Buendia's niece, Fidelia, Anibal La Torre's wife, related to Enriqueta that her uncle himself had seen the telegraphic dispatch received by the President from Cuzco. Where the falsehood lay I could not determine. Federico Palacios, with his wife Mercedes Villacampa dined with us and remained till 10.30. Though both were very agreeable yet a visit of from seven to eight hours was rather too much of a good thing. Fortunately I could absent myself for about an hour when I listened to Bryson's reading Paul Clifford.

*Sunday, 3rd of February.* The time that Bryson was with me was taken up with my dictating a letter to C. W. Schutte [562] [_] Limpricht and I played chess in the corredor. I gained the first game after an hour and a half's hard fighting, whilst he beat me the second in less than a quarter of an hour. Whilst we were playing I had a short visit from Dr. Alvarez. At dinner we had Urquhart with us, and from 8 to 9 Ricardo read to me.

*Tuesday, 5th of February.* The newspapers published a decree signed by the Minister of Finance, and provided with the usual flourish or rubrica of the president, from which it was evident that the Government was firm in its resolve to exact from the firm of Dreyfus the payment of twenty two million Soles, which in their opinion was due to them, whilst on the other hand as far as I could understand these intricate accounts Dreyfus made a counter-demand for twenty one millions. In Piura, Catacaos, La Huaca, and Payta, the heavy rains which had fallen towards the end of December and the month of January, and the consequent rising of the rivers, had done much damage, mostly to La Huaca; and from Arequipa they wrote that contrary to what is usually experienced in that town and its environs, no rain had as yet fallen in the month of January. From Iquique and Pabellon de Pica they wrote that on the 23rd at 8 p.m. a severe earthquake had been felt in both places. A sambo woman, servant to Magdalena the President's wife, who this day had been with Enriqueta, assured her that there was not the slightest doubt of the discovery of the Cuzco treasure, but that the Government wanted to keep it secret.

This day the Lima Water Company sent me 2 1/4% dividend due 31st March, and 1% on account of the capital. The clerk who brought me the check told me that Andrés Rey, the manager, had been struck by apoplexy about a fortnight back, whilst sitting at his desk in the office, and that he had been conveyed to his house, where he was now lying dangerously ill, hardly able to articulate a word.

Garland, Enriqueta, and the girls dined at Federico [563] Palacios'. Urquhart and Meeker, adminis […] chacra Villegas, sat down with Enrique, Ricardo, Juan, and myself. Juan and Meeker were great friends; they had planned a business for providing Lima with ice from the Sierra. They made contracts for purchasing and selling, without having the necessary funds, and now that these were required they were nowhere to be procured. Garland, the father, had been good enough to give his son the 25 shares in the Banco de Lima, Noml. S/25,000 paid up S/12,500 formerly Bernales' upon which the bank had just paid 30%, and upon which in course of time 30 or 40% more might be forthcoming, but as was to be expected, nobody would advance any money on such security.

*Wednesday, 6th of February 1878.* Juan Aliaga y Puente had stated in one of his late escritos that the title deeds of his small finca 11 and 13 Polvos Azules were included in the foundation [_] the Mayorazgo in 1570, before the notary of His Royal Majesty Estevan Perez; the whole morning I tried to find where the archives of this notary were, when I discovered that no such notary had existed, and consequently Dr. Palacios dictated an escrito in which I demanded that Juan Aliaga y Puente should rectify his indication as to the whereabouts of the title deeds.

*Thursday, 7th of February.* In one of the daily papers an extract from one of the London Times was published which said that up to the 30th June 1877 the Peruvian Guano Coy. (Ld.), London had made very little progress in the sale of guano, and that the Peruvian Government owed them at the time about £1,600,000. If this were correct, as in all probability it was, there was little chance of the resumption of payment of interest on Peruvian Bonds on the 1st January 1879 as promised in the contract concluded between the said company and General Prado about the middle of 1876.

*Friday, 8th of February.* At 12 O'clock I was in the office of the notary Prieto, and had to wait full half an hour till his confidential clerk came, who against my receipt allowed [_] [564] [...] the expediente, which I showed to my lawyer. In conformity with my escrito of the 6th Dr. Quiroga had ordered Juan Aliaga y Puente to point out distinctly and clearly where the deeds were to be found. On the other hand he had presented an escrito in which, "para evitar futuras complicaciones y para poner su conducta en salvo", he thought proper to make known to me that the house which I had embargoed he had not only mortgaged to me, but also to Pedro Villavicencio and to Dionisio Derteano, to the former for S/30,000, to the latter for S/50,000. Now Dr. Palacios, in order to reply to this escrito required a list of all the mortgages which weighed upon Aliagas' house in the Calle de Palacio, and to obtain this I went to the office of his brother, the notary Francisco who has the register of mortgages under his charge. I told him what I required and received for answer that he could not get it drawn out till the following day.

It was now 1.15, high time to be at the meeting of the Directors of the Insurance Company Lima. Present were, the Gerente Elizalde; Gil, vice; instead of Chavez; Robertson, I, and the two newly elected, Isaacson of Bates Stokes & Co., and Menchaca, a Spaniard, owner of the extensive iron monger's shop in the Calle del Correo. Elizalde informed us that he had received advice of two losses, for which the Company would erelong have to pay the amounts insured to the parties interested. The one, S/10,000 on hides and silver bars shipped for Hamburg on board the German steamer Karnak which had run aground not far from Montevideo; the other S/16,000 on freight per Esther from Callao to Liverpool, which vessel had been obliged by stress of weather to put into the port of Valparaiso. Mr. Isaacson, whose firm had a branch establishment in Montevideo and Robertson of Sawers Woodgate & Co., who had his in Valparaiso promised that they would write to their friends and request them to furnish all the details which could be of interest to the Company. We further learned from Elizalde that Cudlip, the junior clerk, to whom at the end of the year we had given a small [565] gratification, and raised his salary, had [embezzled] S/600 which had only just been discovered. When taking money to La Providencia he had occasionally delivered less, and falsified the number both in the book and the receipt given. I need not say that he had been dismissed, and that Elizalde had written to his brother, the husband of the widow of Francisco Calderon, at present in Europe, asking him whether he would make good this amount to the Company. Thence I had to hurry to a meeting of the shareholders of the Banco Hipotecario; after the acta of the last meeting had been read and approved, the report for the last year, printed copies of which had been sent round to all the shareholders, was hardly discussed and quickly approved. Then the President of the Directory, the Spaniard Lorente, said that he wished to say a few words in order to give an idea of the excellent condition in which the bank was at present, but what he spoke was such a farrago of words, such a confusion of ideas, such a mixing up of numbers, that I was quite certain when he had finished nobody was a bit the wiser than before. A repartition of the profits came now under debate; an amount equal to 10% on the capital would be distributed in Cedulas at par. Someone rose to make an observation on the subject, but he was quickly silenced, it being proved that the late arrangement with Barreda had absorbed all the cash, and that nothing better could be done than pay the dividend in Cedulas. After the necessary sum had been carried off to reserve fund there still remained a balance of S/14,000. What was to be done with it? Loayza and Agustin Escudero, the latter the gerente who had succeeded Calderon, proposed that this sum should also be carried to reserve fund. Manuel Candamo moved that it should be distributed in the same manner as a similar balance at the end of last year, viz.: S/3000 as an extra remuneration to the gerentes; S/2000 to the clerks, and S/2500 to the Directors. This motion was approved of. Finally the choice of new Directors came on. I made out my list, and left the room. I afterwards learned that the follo[_] [566] [. . .] een chosen. Sebastian Lorente; Manl. M. Galvez; Melchor Velarde; Pedro Correa y Santiago; Enrique Witt; and Suplentes: Pedro Helguero, Francisco Paz Soldan and George Elster.

Thence I went again to Francisco Palacios, but the certified list was not ready; thus the whole day passed. In the evening Enriqueta and I had a short visit from Dolores Puente, whom I accompanied home.

*Saturday, 9th of February.* From 8 till 10 a.m. I dictated to Enrique Garland a letter which he as Consul had to write to the danish Government. When Bryson came we occupied ourselves a short time with remodelling the old diary. Then in the heat of the day I had to walk to the office of Fernando Palacios, to that of his brother Francisco, and back again but the certificate I required was not yet ready. At about two I was in the locality upstairs in the Banco del Perú where I took my seat amongst the Directors to the left of Emilio Althaus, the president, and to the right of César Canevaro, one of the Gerentes. Althaus, who made an excellent chairman, read the yearly report drawn out by the gerentes, and signed by the Directors. Cipriani was the first to rise, and said that though on former occasions he had censured the acts of the Directory, he could now only praise the purchase which they had made of the Bank's shares. Oyague then spoke, and was of opinion that the profit between the cost price and par was actually made, and that he saw no reason why this profit should not at once be divided. Elizalde followed in the same track. Candamo was not present, and I, seeing that the general opinion was against me, kept silent. Consequently, the dividend of 12% was declared. Francis Bryce moved that the report should always be printed and sent round to the shareholders a fortnight before their meeting. It was however proved to him that this would be very impolitic because it was by no means desirable that everybody, not a shareholder and especially the Government and Municipality [567] became acquainted with the sources of the profits and their amount; and this they would of course be if the report was printed. Consequently the motion was lost. Then eight new Directors were chosen, the old ones who remained in being M. Candamo, and J. Calderoni. The choice fell upon the following: Enrique Ayulo, Carlos Elizalde, Alexander Ruden, Emilio Althaus, José V. Oyague, myself, Jose Unanue, and Francis Bryce. Of these, the six first named had more or less the same number of votes, the two last named considerably less. It was now nearly 4 and again I hastened to Francisco Palacios who was occupied with drawing out the certificate. When he had done I took it to my lawyer, when we found that the principal mortgage, that of Derteano, had been omitted; again I hurried to Francisco's, who had no time, because he was going to Chorrillos. This morning Camagli, an Italian, married to a sister of the Denegri's, lost his life in a frightful manner. In his estate of Bocanegra he had put up a new machinery for grinding sugar-cane, part of which consisted in a very large iron wheel, with which he was not satisfied. The distance between the wheel and the wall was hardly nine inches; he ordered some of his men to ascend, and to place themselves upon some of the spokes, to make the wheel move; he did the same, slipped, fell into the space between the wheel and the wall head foremost, and, the wheel having just then begun to move, was crushed to death. His suffering must have been dreadful.

Another accident occurred in the dead of last night. The large acequia or canal which put in motion the Tocuyo manufactory situated just before you come to the Alameda de los Descalzos which by negligence had been allowed to fill up with sand, overflowed its banks, and inundated a large number of houses in the vicinity. We hear only of one dog having lost his life, but much damage had been done to the houses, and more to the furniture.

*Sunday, 10th of February 1878.* After Bryson was gone I paid several visits, which were more agreeable than these visits usually are, viz.: to Doña Isabel Coloma, widow of Carlos [568] [_], where the mother having gone out I was received by her elde[_] daughter Juanita, an agreeable young lady; next, to Mrs. Macandr[_], then to Virginia La Torre, widow of Domingo Valle Riestra; and finally, to Emilia Lopez, J. P. Escobar's wife. At Dr. Muñoz's, neither he nor his wife was in. Don Teodoro de la Rosa, though his porter said that he was upstairs, sent word that he was not at home. At dinner we were but few; Garland and the little girls had gone to Chorrillos, and Limpricht dined in Miraflores.

*Monday, 11th of February.* The corpse of Camogli was conveyed in the funeral hearse, direct to the pantheon, in conformity with the present municipal regulations. At last I obtained the necessary certificate from the notary Palacios, of which the following is a translation:

Mortgages on the house, stores, and shops of Don
Juan Aliaga y Puente Nos. 24 at 38 Calle de Palacio

| Date | Amount Soles | Mortgage on | Creditor | Notary |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| May 14 1869 | $14,400 | House 24.26 | P. Villavicencio | Palacios |
| Augt. 23 1869 | 7200 | House 24.26 | E. Witt | Palacios |
| June 23 1874 | 3200 | House 24.26 | Margarita Aliaga | Palacios |
| Augt. 9 1872 | 8000 | Shops 24.30.32.34 36 and 38 | Pedro Villavicencio | do. |
| Augt. 1 1874 | 50,000 | do. | Dionisio Derteano | Suarez |
| May 30 1876 | 1000 | Un departamento | A. San Martin | Palacios |
| Jany. 11 1877 | 4000 | House and Shops | Evaristo Gomez Sanchez | do. |
|  | *S/87,800* |  |  |  |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Dec. 12 1874 | Security given to<br>For the validity of the sale of a house in Madrid made by Aliaga to him. | J. M. Villa | do. |

His brother the lawyer then dictated an escrito in which he set [569] forth that the mortgages upon the house of Juan Aliaga [. . .] in the Calle de Palacios came to $ dollars 109,250, but that of this amount only $18,000 to Pedro Villavicencio dated May 1869 was previous to my $9000 of 23 Augt. of the same year. I dictated my letter to Juan. We remodelled the old diary and thus one with another I was so occupied that I had no time to go to the meeting of the Directors of the Banco del Perú.

*Tuesday, 12th of February 1878.* Before breakfast I went out to the pantheon, where I had not been for the last five or six weeks. The interior of my chapel was painted with a pretty whitish oil color; however, as it was not yet sufficiently dry the painter would have to wait several days before he could put the finish to his work.

On my return I met a hearse followed by many carriages which converged to the pantheon the corpse of Enriqueta Elespuru, about 50 years of age, one of the handsome daughters of the once beautiful Natividad Pinillos, wife of General Elespuru who died on the 20th January 1839 in the battle of Ancachs. She and her elder sister Benjamina had married two brothers, cousins of theirs; Benjamina Alfonso; Enriqueta Agustin Gonzales. Both were bad and faithless husbands; Alfonso died several years back of a cancer in the tongue. Agustin was still alive; but he and his wife had been living separate for many, many years. Enriqueta's conduct had not been blameless either, but for the errors of her youth she had atoned by dreadful sufferings. For a long series of years she had been paralytic, unable to move a step, and blind into the bargain; since she had abandoned her husband or her husband abandoned her she had been living with Benjamina, mother-in-law of Gustavus Heudebert.

A telegram from Europe brought the news of the death of Pius IX on the 7th February. He was born on the 13th May 1792 in the town of Sinagaglia, and raised to the Pontifical dignity in June 1846. My health was at present good; the pains in my right hip and left knee had not entirely gone, but so trifling were they that they could easily be borne. Last night there was a great festivity in [570] [_] the malecon, which had been considerably widened in conformity with the plan of the present Alcalde Federico Peze[_], and which now occupied the entire breadth to the very foot of the house of Candamo, Ruden and others was inaugurated, that is to say nobody was allowed to enter, without paying two Soles. There were three bands of music which played the whole evening till it was time to return to Lima by the last train, and the very first society, ladies and gentlemen, promenaded up and down in the most elegant attire. This was the only amusement. The President and wife were at José Unanue's, just opposite the malecon. From 4.30 to 5.30 p.m. I had to wait at notary Prieto's, when I learned that my escrito had not been dispatched by Judge Quiroga.

*Wednesday, 13th of February.* As a sign of grief for the death of Pius IX, for four days successively all the flags in Lima had to be hoisted half mast high, and on Saturday next the funeral service would be held in the Cathedral. Count Palikao, a French general, who earned his title in the last war of the French and English against the Chinese, and whose name had also twined up in the Franco-German war, had departed this life. The same had I to say of the Italian General de la Marmora who commanded the Sardinian troops in the Crimean war. At about 3 O'clock I went to the Banco Hipotecario where the new Directory assembled, viz.: Lorente, Pedro Correa y Santiago, Dr. M. M. Galvez, Melchor Velarde, and I. The first thing to be done was to chose the chairman and Vice; for the former, Lorente had 3; I, 2 votes; for the latter Correa y Santiago, 3; Galvez, 2. I broached the important point of Marcone's debt and insisted that something should be done. Correa expressed his dissatisfaction with the present lawyers of the bank; and thought it advisable that others should be named in their stead. Gallagher said that the Marcone affair had long taken up his and Garland's thoughts, and that next meeting he would lay before us their ideas on the subject. He also informed us of an offer of Garcia Calderon's to [. . .] [571] which he had guaranteed for Simon Soyer, and to the payme[_] of which he was sentenced by the Supreme Court. Lorente had to absent himself before 4, and thus we broke up before having come to a decision on this question, and agreed to meet again within a day or two. At the notary Prieto's I learned that Dr. Quiroga had not yet dispatched my escrito.

*Thursday, 14th of February 1878.* On account of the Pope's death theatrical representations were prohibited for four days. On the 5th instant I said a few words about Juan Garlands and Meeker's project to provide Lima with ice from the mountains in the neighbourhood of San Juan de Matucanas. Yesterday in the Concejo Departamental a majority disapproved the contract concluded by them with the Municipality of the said place. I had no idea what Juan would now do. He and Guillermo liked to go their own way without taking anybody's advice which accounted for the many false steps they had already taken, young as they were. Guillermo was however by far superior to his brother.

From 8.30 p.m. when Bryson left me till past 10, I was quite by myself in the corredor. Garland had gone to Chorrillos to dine with Malinowski. Limpricht did not leave his room. Enriqueta with the little ones had gone to Anibal La Torre's.

*Friday, 15th of February.* After waiting nearly an hour before Dr. Palacios came to his office I went with him to Dr. Quiroga to whom he explained in a few words the exact state of the mortgage I had upon Juan Aliaga's house. Via Valparaiso we had telegrams from Europe till the 7th. The German parliament had been opened, and the speech from the throne breathed a pacific spirit. The English fleet had passed the Dardanelles, because Russia had declined to look upon the negotiations to be opened in Vienna as a basis of peace with Turkey. At last Quiroga dispatched my escrito: "The Certificate of the mortgage on Juan Aliaga y Puente's house was to be added to the autos; what I had said was to be borne in mind in due time, and [...] inst. in which he ordered Aliaga to [572] point out exactly where the title deeds were to be was to be notified to him."

*Saturday, 16th of February.* The Exequies of the Pope were this day celebrated at the expense of the Papal Delegate Moncenni in the Church of La Merced. The Banco Hipotecario was closed, otherwise all banks and shops and stores were open. The Archbishop had ordered that as the Conclave for the election of the new Pope opened this day in Rome, daily prayers were to be said in all churches, for the enlightenment of the Conclave by the Holy Ghost.

At 1.45 I walked out to the farm of Manzanilla where I found Doña Pepa in the bedroom with her eldest son Vicente, who had been most dangerously ill of typhus fever; he was now out of danger, but so weak, that he could hardly speak and not stand upright without assistance. I remained full half an hour, and was back before 3.30. When at a later hour I went to the notary Prieto's I was told that notwithstanding the promise given me the previous day that Aliaga should be notified, it had not yet been done. The Canon Mora dined with us and remained till near 10; Doña Jacinta Sotomayor also came, and it was difficult to decide who was the more tedious of the two.

*Sunday, 17th of February.* To Bryson I dictated a letter to Sieveking. From 2 till 4 O'clock I played chess with Limpricht in the corredor; he gained the first, which I gave up, in less than twenty minutes. The second was a drawn one; only one more was wanting for him to make a queen, when I had the good luck to place my king and castle in such a position as to give continual check to his king, which, as everybody knows, makes the game a drawn one. He and Urquhart dined with us. Of the young men only Ricardo. In the evening the reading of Schutte's and Juan's letters took up some time. The latter, still in Nizza, complained of loss of blood owing to the piles, of great general debility, of weak sight, and of a very bad cold. Schutte, Rosa [573] wrote, suffered frequently fr [...] inting fits.

*Monday, 18th of February 1878.* Ricardo read to me the Star and Herald, which contained many interesting news. The Chinese had taken possession of Kashgar, a town of Central Asia, and the dispossessed Emir had laid his complaints before the Czar of Russia. The Russian armies were approaching Adrianople, and the negotiations for peace were likely to begin in a place between this town and Philopopolis. The demands of Russia, if acceded to, and I believed the Turks would be obliged to grant them, would reduce European Turkey to a mere nothing, to a strip of land from West to East between Bulgaria to the North and Greece to the South. Servia was to be independent. Bosnia, Herzegovina, and Bulgaria to have the right of governing themselves; the territory of Montenegro to be enlarged, and the frontiers at the mouth of the Danube to be rectified. The free passage through the Dardanelles to be allowed Russian men-of-war, and a war indemnity to be paid by Turkey of £20,000,000 Stg. either in money or in territory, and until this money were paid, the Russians would keep possession of Batum, Kars, and Erzerum. The English fleet had not entered the Dardanelles as above said, but been recalled at the last moment and had returned to Besika Bay. The marriage between Alfonso, King of Spain, with his cousin Mercedes, had been celebrated with great pomp. Cleopatra's needle had reached London and would be put up on the Thames embankment at the top of the Adelphi stairs. The Earl of Derby had withdrawn his resignation and was again in the cabinet, whilst Lord Carnarvon had not followed his colleague's example.

Last night Guillermo returned from his trip to the Ganzas copper mines, a short distance from Ica, which did not look so promising as had been expected. In Ica and its vicinity the vintage had completely failed.

George Elster and Peter D. Gallagher had come back from San Francisco, where they had not succeeded in their object to procure Chinese labourers for the Peruvian Sugar estates. I went to the notary Prieto, where I learned that Aliaga had been [574] [...] Saturday, after my having been in the office, thence to José Basagoytia's, who was lying ill, and finally, walked as far as the convent of los Descalzos, a proof that I had completely recovered the strength of my legs. Mrs. Lührsen called, accompanied by her friend the North American teacher Miss Kate, and Enriqueta not being ready to receive them I had to do so in her stead. Mrs. Lührsen told me that two German men-of-war were daily expected, the one, the "Ariadne", to come to Callao; the other, the "Leipsic", to proceed to Nicaragua, there to demand satisfaction for an outrage said to have been committed against the German Consul Mr. Eisenstuck.

*Tuesday, 19th of February.* In the northern departments of Perú the unusual rains had done much injury, whilst along the Southern coast the uncommon roughness of the sea and frequent shocks of earthquake kept the inhabitants in continual alarm. At somewhat past 1 O'clock I went to the meeting of the Directors of the Banco del Perú. Enrique Ayulo as usual did not attend. We were informed that Oyague and Francis Bryce had declined accepting their nomination as Directors of the Bank, and that José Unanue who had accepted his was indisposed. We were therefore under the necessity of naming a provisional Director and our choice fell upon John Bryce. José F. Canevaro, Second vice President of the Republic, wished to have an audience. He proposed to the Directory in the name of President Prado that the Banco del Perú ceded to the Government their interest in the administration of the nitrate business, hitherto managed by the Delegates of the Banks, the Government having already bought the share belonging to the Banco de Lima. The profits made by the four banks had in two years come up to about S/850,000 of which S/280,000 corresponded to the Banco del Perú. These S/280,000, and about S/20,000 paid by the Banco del Perú to the Delegates, together somewhat more than S/300,000 were still owing to the bank by the Delegates. Besides, the Government was owing to the Bank about S/700,000, [575] the Banco del Peru's proportion of the amount due [to the four] after deducting the fifteen million Soles in notes, for the payment of which the Government had made itself responsible; from the original loan of eighteen millions. Now the Government, through Canevaro, proposed in compensation for the session of the Bank's interest in the Nitrate Administration, to pay the S/300,000 either in billetes or in bills on England at the current exchange, and the S/700,000 on bills at 42d. We were unanimously inclined to accept this proposal, but with the sine qua non condition that the payment of these sums as proposed to us, should be assured in a manner which would not admit any doubt of its being carried out. Althaus was named to treat personally with the President. When Canevaro was gone we chose the President and Vice President of the Directory, and the choice fell upon Emilio Althaus and Carlos Elizalde; but as the former decidedly declined to continue as President, Manuel Candamo was named in his stead. Then there was a very long discussion whether the two Delegates of the Banco del Perú, Althaus and Calderoni, who were again chosen, should receive the salary of S/250 each for the month of January and February, which had been fixed upon in a session of all the Delegates, and which were as yet deposited in the bank. We resolved that the money might be paid over to them. To the meeting of the Directory of the Banco Hipotecario I had no time to go, and for want of number there was no meeting.

*Wednesday, 20th of February 1878.* Some time was taken up by my receiving from the Banco del Perú, 12% dividend on Schutte's S/60,000 and my own S/5000, and from the Banco Hipotecario 10% payable in Cedulas, on my S/66,000 on Rosa's S/17,000, on Juan's S/3000 and on S/10,000 which I held as security from Melchor Velarde.

Last night the friends of Juan Garland made an attempt to have the cancelment of his contract with the Municipality of San Juan de Matucanas, reconsidered in the Concejo Departamental. The majority was however against him. [576] [...] mac was much swollen, and threatened [_] overflow its banks; also the Chorrillos railway had suffered a little from accumulation of water, and about the latitude of Miraflores part of the terraplen had been washed away. On the 23rd December the volcano Izluga, in the department of Tarapacá, close to the Bolivian frontier had thrown out stones and lava, and done damage to several villages in its vicinity. They wrote from the province of Castilla, in the department of Arequipa that the very high mountain called Corpuna, hitherto invariably covered with snow, gave signs of being a volcano, the snow had melted, and in one of the sides a crater was said to have opened. In the Banco Mercantil, into which the Anglo Peruano had merged, and the gerente of which was Oscar Heeren, a considerable theft had been committed. Daniel Dorado, of whom his father Don Mariano had lately spoken to me in very laudatory terms, had made off with 33,211 Soles.

*Friday, 22nd of February.* Thermometer at noon 84° F. Juan Garland returned from his trip up the Oroya line which, he told me, had in several places suffered much damage, owing partly to the falling in of the embankments partly to the action of water which had gushed out in some places where it had never been seen before. A considerable distance he had been obliged to go on foot, where there was neither train nor beast to be had.

I went to bed as soon as Bryson had done reading, and spent a most miserable night, hardly sleeping at all till

*Saturday, 23rd of February.* On awaking I felt so weak and poorly that I thought best to send for Dr. Middendorf who, having taken my pulse gave it as his opinion that I was suffering from a slight attack of fever and ague. The infallible quinine, prescribed by the Doctor, was at once taken and thanks to the same, thanks to a strong chicken broth prepared by Enriqueta herself, and to a little port, in the evening when going to bed at the usual hour I again felt all right. In [577] the course of the day I had had to attend a meeting of [_] Directors of the Banco del Peru, convened at the request of Emilio Althaus. John Bryce had accepted his nomination, but was not present, as little as Unanue, still indisposed. Ayulo was there. When we were seated round the table Althaus gave us a detailed account of his conference with the President Prado who had by no means been inclined to enter into the plan proposed by Canevaro on the 19th inst., and he now wished to know what he was to do as he had been cited to another interview on the 25th. Then Canevaro came in, and gave us to understand in his usual polite, smooth, and convincing manner that the President was as desirous as before to buy the bank's shares in the Delegation, but that the conditions had necessarily to be modified. He explained how this might be done, and then the discussion commenced, in which Althaus took the lead, Calderoni, the other Delegate, occasionally making his observations when he thought that Althaus statements were not quite correct. Canevaro replied, Candamo, who was in the chair, now and then said a few words; so did Ruden, but his remarks were little to the purpose, and hardly heeded. Ayulo, Elizalde, and I kept silent, I however listening with undivided attention, and the more so as owing to the quinine I had taken I was a little deaf on my right ear, with which I generally hear quite well. Finally, Althaus was authorized to treat with his Excellency for the sale of the bank's interest in the Delegation, on the following terms: The S/700,000 due by the Government to the bank were to be calculated at two exchanges, at the exchange of the day, and at 40 pence. The pounds sterling, resulting from the first operation to be secured to the Bank in such a manner as to leave no doubt of the payment; whilst the balance between the first and second operation, might be taken in Certificates or promises for the delivery of bills in the first months of the year 1879. As to the other debt of S/300,000 [578] [. . .], Althaus thought that it might be cancelled by means of drafts on England at the current exchange, to be given by the Delegation to the bank every time they made a shipment of nitrate at the rate of 3 pence per quintal. This idea was approved by all, and full power given to Althaus to make such an arrangement if feasible. In the course of these debates I learned that hitherto the Delegates had furnished the bank notes which the Government required for the monthly burning or "incineration" as it is called here, of S/300,000 – and this was to me a strange piece of news, because Rafael Velarde, the head manager of the Callao Custom House, had assured me that of the duties monthly received, a similar amount had regularly been put aside for the same purpose. Now Prado had again applied to Francisco Garcia Calderon, President of the Delegation, for a like sum, to be burned at the end of the month, which Calderon had this time not been able to give him, and hence the coolness which about this time was known to exist between him and the President of the Republic.

Per telegraph advice had been received from San Juan de Matucanas that the Rimac had overflown its banks this morning at about 5 O'clock, and done great damage to the town. The train could not go higher up than La Chosica. I continued in good health. Middendorf came in the evening, and said I was without fever.

*Sunday, 24th of February.* I awoke quite well. I finished my letter to Mr. Schutte, and after Bryson was gone at about 2, Limpricht and I played our chess in the corredor, and this day I was so fortunate as to beat him twice. For more than half an hour we were interrupted in our play, firstly, by Macandrew, next, by Mr. Richard Gibbs, the North American Minister, a pleasant off hand gentleman. At dinner we were very few. Maria and Corina had been taken by Federico [579]

Palacios to the bull-fight, which I look upon [...] mo[_] improper spectacle for young girls.

After dinner Ricardo read to me Zamarow's novel. We had now come to that part where he gives a no doubt overcharged, but vivid and interesting description of the state of Paris from the time of the Commune in March till May 1871.

Advices were received that the place of Chicla, not far from the summit of the Cordillera, had also suffered considerably from the overflow of waters. Enrique was very uneasy about it, for he had at the railway station there a considerable quantity of silver ore belonging to one of the mining companies, of which he was not only the manager, but one of the principal partners. And this ore, owing to the interruption in the line it had not been possible to send to Lima.

*Monday, 25th of February.* Dr. Middendorf came and prescribed me some more quinine; he told us at breakfast that the population of London amounted to 4,268,000; of the United Kingdom to 33,000,000; that of London he made me remark was greater than that of the Kingdoms of Saxony and Wirtemberg, and the Grand Duchy of Baden, taken together. Berlin had 1,200,000. In the course of the day advices were received that also in the valleys of Supe and Barranca the rivers had done damage by overflowing.

At 5.30 p.m. died Dr. Bravo, a man of an advanced age and looked upon as one of the most experienced medical men in Lima. A telegram was received, and published in the papers which made known that the choice for the new Pope had fallen upon an Italian Cardinal, Joaquin Pecci, 68 years of age, who had taken the name of Leo XIII.

*Tuesday, 26th of February.* Near the Martinete gate the Rimac had done some trifling injury, which however had been immediately repaired.

When Dr. Middendorf came I had to tell him that I suffered a little from diarrhea, whereupon he prescribed [580] [...] medicine to stop the evil, and ordered me to be[_] for the whole day. I however rose again at 2 and went to the Banco Hipotecario, where all the members of the Directory were present, and where we were joined by Dr. Ramon Ribeyro, the lawyer of the bank. The principal point which we discussed was the heavy debt of Marcone. It was Dr. Francisco Garcia Calderon who made him the loan of more than S/300,000 about five years back. Marcone failed six months after the loan was made, without having paid a rial. A certain Bustos was named Sindico of the Concurso; then the creditors, and particularly Riva Agüero when he reentered as the gerente of the bank, were not satisfied with him, and named other sindicos. Bustos however refused to give up his post, and to this day it had been impossible to turn him out, and he in the meanwhile had collected the rent of the immovable property mortgaged to the bank. The gerentes now proposed, and we all, including the two lawyers M. M. Galvez, and Ramon Ribeyro, agreed with them that the only thing to be done in order to get some money from this debtor was to come to terms with Bustos, offer him a large commission upon the sums that the bank might recover, and in this manner induce him to withdraw his opposition. The Gerentes were accordingly empowered to treat with him.

*Wednesday, 27th of February.* Not having been able to attend, yesterday at the meeting of the Directors of the Banco del Perú I went to Carlos Elizalde to enquire what had been the object of the meeting. He told me that the Delegation of the Banks having refused to Prado the S/300,000 for which he had applied to them in order to burn them on the 28th, he, through José Canevaro, had made a like application to the Banco del Perú, offering as security, certificates for bills to be drawn on the Peruvian Guano Coy., Ld. London for May and June next, at 28 and 29d. Canevaro had declared himself ready to take half of the business whereupon the Directors Althaus, Calderoni, Ruden, Candamo, and Elizalde [581] had resolved to accept the proposal. Ayulo alone had been of the contrary opinion.

At a later hour I went with Dr. Palacios to the offices of various notaries to discover where the testimonio of the foundation of Aliaga's Mayorazgo really existed, he having said in an escrito that it was with the Juez Olivares in the hands of a notary, Flor, which notary did no more exist. We went from notary to notary and were at last assured by Casavilca, who attended the judge Puente Arnao, that for the present this testimonio was in his hands. Besides the German Corvette "Ariadne", the "Leipsic" carrying twelve guns had also been in Callao, and again left for the North.

*Thursday, 28th of February 1878.* As on this day the exequies of the Pope were to be solemnized in the Cathedral, the authorities had ordered that it should be kept as a civic holiday, nevertheless all shops and stores were open; only Bryson left me to witness the ceremony.

Ricardo in the evening finished reading to me Zamarow's series of novels. The last chapter contains a description of the death of Louis Napoleon on the 9th January 1873 and the last words are: "He will judge him." After dinner Bryson read as usual Motley's Commonwealth, and Paul Clifford.

*Friday, 1st of March.* I presented an escrito, requesting Don Quiroga to fix a day for the sale of Juan Aliaga y Puente's house, Calle de Polvos Azules. In the Banco del Perú all the Directors except Unanue were present. The S/300,000 in bank notes which the government required for their monthly incineration had been delivered to the treasury, and the Government certificates for Bills on England to be drawn on the 27th Augt. at 29d were in the hands of the gerentes.

Althaus moved that the Gerentes should be authorized to effect gradual sales of La Deuda Interna at not less than 53%, to which we all agreed, for the reasons given by him were in our opinion unanswerable. At about 5 I went to the office of the notary Prieto when I [582] [...] great disappointment that though in the morning myself had placed the escrito into Dr. Quiroga hands, he had not dispatched it.

*Saturday, 2nd of March.* This morning Ricardo began reading to me another work by Zamarow, called "The death of the Hanoverian Legion", written in the same style as the previous ones. In the course of the forenoon I went three or four times to the office of the notary Prieto, also to the Juzgado of Dr. Quiroga but after all my escrito was not dispatched.

This being the birthday of the new Pope Leon XIII, hitherto Joaquin Pecci, it was celebrated by the hoisting of flags in the public offices, and in the houses of the Diplomatic and Consular Agents resident in Lima. Also in Obrajillo damage had been done by the overflowing of the waters. From China had arrived a Belgian steamer, the "Perusia" with Mr. Geary of Oliphant's house on board. She brought mainly cargo, also some Chinese as passengers, how many I had not learned, but no Chinese labourers. In the office of the Compañia de Obras Publicas y Fomento, Enriqueta who had sent her receipts for the rent due 1st February and 1st March amounting to S/1200 received for answer that they could not pay, for their chest was empty, but that they would send up the money as soon as the Government paid them.

*Sunday, 3rd of March. First Carnival day.* I did not leave the house. At 2 Limpricht and I sat down to chess. It took me an hour and a half to gain the first game, whilst the second I lost in half an hour. After dinner we had a long visit from Diego Masias which made the time pass away very pleasantly, for though only half what he says can be believed, he is a very amusing talker. Sometime back he had obtained in public sale the privilege for providing the farmers in the departments of Arequipa and Moquegua with the guano which they required for their agricultural pursuits. Accordingly, he had of late been in all the Southern guano depts., and now gave it as his [583] opinion that the guano would at the very utmost [...] longer. He added that some guano shipped from the Pabellon de Pica was of superior quality and contained as much as 18% ammoniac. In this he was certainly mistaken, for the guano of the Chincha Islands, which had always been considered the best ever exported, had never contained more than 14%. The guano in Pabellon de Pica, he said, is in some places covered with a layer of earth, sand, and stone, 70 feet high, for which reason the shipping was connected with great difficulty. Fifteen hundred tons was the utmost which could be embarked daily. The contractors for the loading were: Canevaro; Petrie, Grace of Callao, Emilio Althaus, and perhaps one or two more. Andres Alvarez Calderon obtained the carguio in public sale at 67 pence per ton, and transferred it to the said individuals at 60 pence, but of the thus arising profit of 7 pence he had had to share about 3 1/2 with J. A. Garcia y Garcia, Francisco Garcia Calderon, and other leeches of this description. This was Masias' version. The object of his visit was to invite our family to his house for the next two days, where the Carnival would be played in the Orthodox Arequipa fashion. They were preparing not less than four large botijas of Chicha.

*Monday, 4th of March. Second Carnival day*. Once more I did not leave the house. Bryson and I made good progress in the remodelling of the diary of 1871. With Limpricht I played one game at chess from two till 4 which ended in being a drawn one; each remained with the king, one castle and one pawn.

Ricardo concluded reading an excellent article in a German Review on the Civil war in the United States, in which it was clearly demonstrated that the Southerners had succumbed, not for want of courage, but for want of physical means. Already in the years 1864 and 1865 their forces were to those of the Northerners as one to two, and this disproportion went on increasing from year to year. The death-blow to their cause was struck by the extraordinary [584] [_] of [_] through Georgia to Savannah, and then north to South Carolina and Charleston. He kept strict discip[_] but subsisted on requisitions and foraging; on his whole march, the railways were thoroughly destroyed; Atlanta was burned to the ground. According to this writer the two men who excelled by their intellect and genius were in the North General Sherman, in the South General Lee, who died on the 10th October 1870. Lincoln, Grant, Machellan, Thomas, Beauregard, Stonewall Jackson, and others, were all excellent men of their kind, but did not rise much above mediocrity.

In the evening Bryson finished Paul Clifford. Little Maria who came home from the Masias at 9.30 told us that the so called Carnival-playing had been carried on there in a downright brutal manner; to dip each other in the well filled with water, had been the very least; the rooms ran with water, and if water was not at hand, chicha, beer, and eau de Cologne were used for the same purpose of wetting each other. The letters from Juan and Mr. Schutte contained little of importance; from the former I learnt that Dreyfus was not the least afraid of the claims made against him both by the Peruvian Government and the Peruvian Bondholders.

*Tuesday, 5th of March. Third carnival day*. Again at home the whole day. When Juan Bazo was with his wife in Europe several years back, Mr. Schutte lent him £300 to enable him to return to Perú, of which debt Bazo had not paid a cent though in the meanwhile he had filled the lucrative post of Prefect in Callao. Schutte of course dunned him, and by the last steamer he enclosed to me a letter to Bazo, written in the most insulting terms. This I had thought proper to keep back and dictated this morning a polite letter to Bazo, demanding the payment of £100 on account. Bryson and I then occupied ourselves with Gibbs' account current for last year, closed with a balance in my favor of £5400 but showed only one dividend of *£400* on my Columbian Bonds, and of course none on the Peruvian, and for the last hour remodelled [585] the diary of 1871.

Ricardo read to me from a German Review a not over interesting article on the Prussian Ministry, presided over by Von Auerswald, which in the month of March and April 1848 had been unable to withstand the democratic tendencies of the national assembly then sitting in Berlin. From 4 to 5.30 Limpricht and I played one game at chess, which I gained with the king and two pawns against his king. At dinner we had with us Limpricht and Urquhart, which latter told us that on the previous evening J. A. Garcia y Garcia had given a very pleasant dance in Chorrillos, and that another would be given this evening by J. F. Canevaro. At about 8.30 p.m. Garland, who had been ailing for the last two or three days, without complaining, as it was his habit, had a very severe nervous attack, which however did not affect his heart. Middendorf was sent for, and remained with us till the remedies prescribed had the desired effect of calming his agitation and facilitating his breathing.

*Wednesday, 6th of March 1878.* This morning Garland felt better. The European news which I took from the Star and Herald of Panamá confirmed upon the whole the conditions of the armistice between Russia and Turkey, given by me on the 18th February. The fortresses of Rustschuk and Silistria had been given up to the Russians, and their army was but a short distance from Constantinople and Galipoli. The English fleet, consisting of fire ironclads, against the will of the Turkish Government, had passed the Dardanelles, and entered the sea of Marmora, to protect British lives and interests in Constantinople. A large majority in the House of Commons had voted £6,000,000 for extraordinary war expenses.

The following occurrence was likely to give rise to serious complications between the United States and the State of Panama. A certain Scrafford had made himself guilty of forgery in the state of Kansas; he fled to Perú, but in virtue of a treaty of extradition existing between the two Republics, was given up to the North American Chargé. Under the charge of Mr. Clayton, North American Vice- [586] [...] lao he embarked on board the steamer "Amazonas" for Panamá, and on his arrival at said port proceeded to the house of Mr. Long, United States Consul; jointly they delivered Scrafford into the hands of a subaltern in the Panamá police office, who received him and gave a provisional receipt. This was done on the afternoon of the 20th February, and on the following day Scrafford was placed in liberty, by order of the President of the State of Panamá. On Mr. Clayton's complaining of this proceeding he received for answer that Scrafford had been placed in liberty because he had committed no offence on Columbian territory, and secondly because there existed no treaty of extradition between the United States and Columbia.

*Thursday, 7th of March.* Last night's Nacional published a telegram dated London 16th February, which said that part of the Russian army had entered Constantinople.

The use of the newly-invented Telephone, which forwards the sound of the human voice by means of an electric wire, made great progress. By means of the same Von Bismark whilst on his estate, Varzin, in Pomerania, conferred with his subordinates in Berlin. Between Inverness and Aberdeen in Scotland a successful trial had been made. In a coal mine in England the apparatus had been introduced and the miner's voice from the bowels of the earth had reached the surface and been understood. The Nacional said that a trial had also been made between Chorrillos and Lima, with a satisfactory result. Garland, who had yesterday been able to go to the bank had apparently recovered his health.

Little Corina who since the second carnival day which she spent in the house of Jesus Elias in company of her friend Maria Palacios had suffered from cold, became gradually worse and at about 7 or 8 p.m. had a violent, and even dangerous asthmatic attack; Dr. Middendorf who came at eleven, found her very ill; a mustard plaster applied to the chest did her immediate good; nevertheless he did not leave till 12.30 and I was not asleep before 1 O'clock. [587]

*Friday, 8th of March 1878.* This morning Corina [. . .] of danger. Advices received from Trujillo said that the overflowing of the rivers had done much damage in all the neighbourhood, especially in the valley of Chicama. At 1 O'clock I went to a meeting of the Directors of the Insurance Company Lima. Before we sat down round the table, Moscoso Melgar of La Providencia told me that there was a probability that the Government would come to some arrangement with the three banks Nacional, La Providencia, and Garantizador, as to their paying the interest on the internal debt, as well as the monthly redemption of the same, against the Govt.'s concession to them of the consignment of guano to Mauritius etc. This coincided in some measure with the rumour afloat that the Government intended issuing six millions more of the Internal debt, wherewith to pay their debt to the Compañia de Obras Publicas y Fomento. In the Lima Insurance Office the only thing of importance was that Graham Rowe & Co. who had hitherto given all their insurances to the South American Company, had promised to give henceforth the preference to the "Lima" Coy. With the former they had had a dispute, in which, in the opinion of Mr. Macandrew, the head of the firm, the South American had been in the wrong.

Insurance against sea-risk always includes the risk from land to land, that is to say it includes the risk of launches, or boats from shore to the vessel, and vice-versa. Some merchandize had now been lost in a steam launch from the steamer to Pabellon de Pica, which the South American Insurance Coy. had refused paying, because the steamer had been anchored uncommonly far out. Whether the Company finally made good the loss was not stated, but Graham Rowe & Co., in order to prevent similar difficulties in future had added a clause in their policies which explained the expression of risk from land to land. The Company had not objected to this clause, but raised the premium from 1 to 1 1/4%, and this had finally brought about the rupture.

*Saturday, 9th of March.* Little Corina, though some[_] [588] [...] ed in bed. At 1.30 the Directory of the Banco del Perú, Althaus excepted, was assembled. The Gerentes had, with the consent of the Director de Turno, John Bryce, sold S/52,000 Deuda interna, at 54% less 1/2% brokerage, but since then Bianchi had come into the market with very large amounts, which he offered at lower rates, for which reason they had stopped selling, which we approved of. They supposed that this internal debt now offered for sale, belonged to Scheel; I thought that it might be the property of the Banco Nacional. The negotiations between the bank and the Government relative to the transfer of the bank's interest in the Delegation, to the Government, were completely broken off. The object of the meeting was to inform us that the Government proposed to pay to the bank the Beneficencia's debt of more or less S/*120,000* by certificates for bills to be drawn in October, November, and December, at 26 pence. It was Prado's idea to make of Santa Ana a barrack and as this building was mortgaged by the Beneficencia to the bank, the Government had to cancel this mortgage in order to have the free disposal of the building. It was our unanimous opinion that though the exchange was low, though the security was by no means of the best, yet as the Beneficencia itself would never pay us, and as it would be a difficult matter to bring the building to the hammer, it was thought advisable to accept the Government's proposal, and the gerentes received the corresponding authorization. They were however particularly instructed, and I insisted especially upon this condition, that the certificates for the bills should be endorsed by the Beneficencia. The news which Garland had given me one or two days before, viz.: that J. M. Cardenas suffered from Mental derangement, was confirmed by César Canevaro and José Calderoni. Cardenas was certainly a clever man, but his vanity was unbounded. In the Banco de Lima he had been a troublesome shareholder, and afterwards an equally disagreeable Director. He had expected to be made Fiscal, afterwards Vocal de la Corte Superior, and being disappointed in both, it was thought that this had been the cause of his, it was to be hoped only temporary [589] insanity.

*Sunday, 10th of March 1878.* Enriqueta kept her bed with a dreadful migraine. Thermometer at noon 80° F.

After having dictated a letter to C. W. Schutte I went by the 2 train to the Barranco where I called upon the Canon Dr. Bandini, upon the family of the vocal, José Antonio Ribeyro, and upon Doña Dolores Puente, who resided with her sister Mrs. Federico Marriott. Though I was everywhere very politely received I did not find the same pleasure in such visits as I had done in previous years. It was past 3.30 when I set off on foot for Chorrillos, but lost my way amongst the cultivated field, had to climb over many tapias, to pass through dry ditches, and was thus glad when I again emerged on the railway, when I walked back to the Barranco Station where I waited for half an hour and returned to Lima by the 5 train. For a long time past I had not been so low spirited as I was this day. At dinner we were only Garland, Enrique, Ricardo, Maria, Urquhart, and I. Enriqueta and Corina still kept their beds. Ricardo read to me Zamarow's novel.

*Monday, 11th of March.* Last night, or early this day died El Gran Mariscal Don Gutierrez de la Fuente, at a very advanced age, and after one or two days' illness. In the first numbers of my diary his name has frequently occurred; from his very youth he had taken an active share in the continual political dissensions which distracted the Republic. He never was Constitutional President, but over and over again just one step from reaching the top of the political ladder. In 1868 during the short time of Pedro Diez de Canseco's administration, he was Alcalde of the Municipality of Lima, and this was the last time he appeared in public life. Ever since Manuel Pardo took the reins of Government, also during Prado's rule, he had but seldom shown his face in the palace. Little Corina was quite well. Enriqueta out of bed.

Guillermo told me this morning in strict confidence that he had closed Alejandro's books till the 31st December wh[_] [590] [. . .] showed to the credit of Stock account the hands[_] sum of S/73,000. It was really wonderful how Alejandro had known how to make so much money, notwithstanding his own heavy house-keeping expenses, and the large amount he had to pay for interest.

I found in the Star and Herald a few words relative to George Cruikshank, the great caricaturist, only inferior to Hogarth. He died on the 1st February of the present year 86 years of age. According to the said Panamá paper he had a quick and acute perception of everything ludicrous, of everything that was wrong and wicked, and which required the lash of satire and irony, but on the other hand he had no idea of the beautiful, as a proof of which it is affirmed that amongst his numberless sketches not a single beautiful face can be found; neither was there anywhere, anything indecent, not even improper, which certainly could not be said of Hogarth, and thus Cruikshank's caricatures were seen and passed from hand to hand in every English family circle.

*Tuesday, 12th of March.* Juan Bazo paid the £100 on account of C. W. Schutte, to whom I remitted £500. At about nine O'clock passed our house the funeral procession of General La Fuente to the pantheon. A considerable number of troops followed the hearse.

Last night's Nacional published a short, not very flattering biography of the deceased; also reproduced the different documents which in June 1829 had been published in Lima relative to him. It was then that he and Gamarra carried out the nefarious conspiracy against General La Mar whom Gamarra betrayed in the battle del Portete de Tarqui whilst La Fuente, a few weeks later turned out in Lima the Vice-President Salazar. The cuttings go affixed in appendix under Nº 24 and 25. At 1.30 I started for the ascent of San Cristoval, which I accomplished though not with such ease as in former years. I climbed up from the Descalzos, rested twice, sat down for a few minutes on the big [591] stone on the top, and again rested when descending. The Sun was not out, so that I did not suffer much from heat. The whole took me two hours twenty minutes, twenty minutes longer than formerly.

In the evening of this day as well as

*Wednesday, 13th of March 1878* in the first hours of the day there was an extraordinary stir in nitrate certificates, it being affirmed as a fact, though only known to certain persons that Gibbs and the Government had signed a contract for the payment of the interest and the gradual redemption of the debt itself. Alejandro had bought largely on the preceding day at 100, 101 and resold the greater part this morning at 105 and 107; he however remained with S/30,000 on hand. I had given an order to purchase four certificates of S/1000 at 108% but was in time to retract, for at about 2 or 3 p.m. it was already known that the Government and Gibbs had not come to terms, and accordingly the certificates again declined. At 3 O'clock I went to the Banco Hipotecario, where we were Lorente, Correa, Melchor Velarde, and I. We got through a good deal of work, rapidly, and unanimously, refusing to accept several proposals as to the cancelment of outstanding doubtful accounts. Garland, in the absence of Gallagher, who was ill, informed us that the bank had been under the necessity of buying in public sale the mill of Otero, formerly known as Pfeiffer's Mill, which had been mortgaged to the bank by the present owner Colletti, who owed seventy odd thousand Soles, and for which (the Mill) the bank had now paid S/43,000. The salaries of the clerks we increased a trifle.

*Thursday, 14th of March.* Last nights papers gave the news that peace had been signed between Turkey and Russia.

The “Nacional” said that the Interest on the Nitrate Certificates came to £14000 monthly and that the selling price of 16/ in Liverpool, which was the last quotation, left a net profit of 4/4 quintal.

*Friday, 15th of March.* I saw by the Nacional of last [592] [_]ght that the Peruvian Consul in Hamburg had communica[_] some important news to the Peruvian Minister of Foreign Affair[_]. Firstly, that the Telephone would be made use of in the German Army to communicate with the advanced guard, and small piquets still further ahead. Secondly, that subterranean telegraphs had been, and were about being laid from Berlin to Konigsberg, Stettin, Hamburg, Cologne, Strasburg, Frankfurt on the Maine and Breslaw; and thirdly, that a certain Strousberg, of whom Limpricht had lately spoken to me as the German Railway King, had proposed to make a canal, I suppose for deep going vessels, from Berlin to the mouth of the Oder, for £8,000,000 Stg.

In the forenoon I had two long visits, from Evaristo Barrios and from Vicente Gonzales. This latter merely came to enquire of me how the Pasco Railway Company stood, and I told him that 1 9/10th% was the only dividend which had been, and would be forthcoming. Barrios’ visit was disagreeable. After the customary preamble that I would allow him to speak his mind frankly, he told me that he and many of his friends were displeased with my having been elected Director of the Banco Hipotecario, not as far as regards myself personally, but because I was father-in-law of the Gerente Garland, and because Melchor Velarde, another relation, was likewise Director. He said that it was quite a family party, and if this time it was allowed to pass, such a precedent might on other occasions be detrimental to the Company; he therefore counselled me to withdraw quietly, and call in one of the suplentes in my stead. I answered rather annoyed that he had been sent by Oyague, which he of course denied; that I understood from him that if I remained in as Director, the gerentes would not be rechosen in September next, which he assured me was by no means his and his friends intention, and, thirdly, that I should certainly not absent myself, because I had been chosen without having spoken to anybody on the subject, and that if they did not wish me to be Director they might turn me out. [593] By and by I became cooler, and when he left we were ag[_] on good terms.

*Saturday, 16th of March 1878.* Last night Garland had three friends with him to play rocambor which had not been the case for about two years. They were: Dr. Middendorf, Melchor Velarde, and a Mr. Braun, born in Bolivia, son of that German who as General, and finally as Gran Mariscal, was General Santa Cruz’s right hand in Bolivia. After Santa Cruz’s fall he left Bolivia and returned to his native country Hesse Cassel where he married a country-woman of his, his first wife, Doña Justa Rivero of Arequipa having died some years previously. I went to bed at 11.30; full an hour later Garland passed through when I was still wide awake; soon after, I rose and went to the rooms close by, the parlour and drawing-room, not that I expected, not that I believed I should see anything supernatural, but as Garland had more than once positively assured me that in those rooms he had seen an apparition many years back I thought there might be a possibility of my dear Mariquita shewing herself to me but I stared, and stared, and saw nothing but the darkness. When again in bed, erelong the clock struck three. Now I recollected that it was Friday night; ninety five weeks had elapsed since the 20th May 1876; purposely I kept awake till 4; all around was quiet and tranquil. I began to calculate, to run over the list of the Roman Emperors, but sleep did not come to my eyes. It struck 5; day broke, Aurelia came to take away my cloths; she brought them back, bandaged my knee, and I rose before seven without having had a wink of sleep. The sleepless night and various unpleasant things which turned up, made me pass a very disagreeable day.

*Sunday, 17th of March.* A great many hours in the forenoon I was busy with Guillermo; everything was quite as annoying as the occurrences of the previous day. With Limpricht I played a game at chess, which I gained. He gave me the Kings gambit and from the very beginning I had the advantage. I must [594] [. . .] that he returned to me one bad move. From 8 till 10 p.m. whilst Garland and Enriqueta were at the Basagoytia's, Ricardo read Zamarow's Death of the Hanoverian Legion.

The Pierolistas, Pedro Calderon, J. M. Echenique, and one or two more, unknown to me, had at last been placed at liberty, in a bad state of health if the papers could be believed. Last night whilst I was so fast asleep that I did not awake from 8 p.m. on Saturday till 6 a.m. on Sunday, an earthquake was felt at 9.30 p.m.

*Monday, 18th of March.* I borrowed from J. P. Escobar the manuscript of the report given by the secretary Luis Benjamin Cisneros, to the Delegates of the Banks, from which I extracted the following particulars.

The Export duty which the Delegates collected on nitrate shipped by the free producers, from 1st May 1876 to 31st Decr. 1877, including some other trifling items came to S/8,771,814 which were distributed in the following manner:

| | |
|---|---:|
| For maintenance and conservation of Salitreras | 200,218 |
| Delegate's Commission of 5% | 438,590 |
| To the Banks, for the interest on S/18,500,000 till the 17th August 1877 at 6% | 1,333,936 |
| To the same a/c redemption of principal to the 30th June | 1,173,676 |
| Paid to, and by order of the Caja Fiscal | 5,453,009 |
| Interest at 12 and 6% p.a. on advances | 16,781 |
| Petty Charges | 2503 |

Profit and Loss Account on the 31st December 1877 stood as follows:

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Gastos | S/163,292.86 | Comisiones | S/573,606.11 |
| Perdidas y Ganancias | S/7,232.48 | Cambios | S/343,114.69 |
| Ganancia Neta | S/896,497.02 | Descuentos é Intereses | S/150,301.56 |
| | S/1,067,022.36 | | S/1,067,022.36 |

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| The Salitreras sold [595]to the 31st December 1877 came to | | S/17,753,901 |
| Less to be deducted for various causes | *66,007* | S/*17,687,893* |
| for which certificates were signed, bearing an annual interest of 8%, and at the exch. of 44d payable every three months | S/12,513,042 | already delivered |
| Retained in the hands of the Banks | 577,459 | |
| Still to be delivered | *4,597,391* | S/*17,687,893* |

In the evening Garland had again one rocambor table. I was however with Enriqueta on my side of the corredor till I went to bed, at eleven.

*Tuesday, 19th of March. San José.* My health upon the whole was good; the rheumatic pains in the left hip were gone, and I had taken off the porous plaster; only my left knee was always a little weak and I feared would remain so the few years I still had to live.

The papers about this time were filled with bitter invectives against the Government; some articles were signed by Segarra, others by the Banco Garantizador. The former, who had been Peruvian Chargé in Santiago at the time of the "Huascar" question, directed his shafts against the Minister for Foreign Affairs, whose conduct, according to him, had been highly improper at that critical period. The bank complained of the injustice of the Minister of Finances, who would not allow their notes to circulate; and at the same time they made known that at their office their notes would be exchanged for the notes of those banks the circulation of which was authorized by the Government.

I occupied myself with Bryson in revising the diary of October 1871. When he was gone I got ready to make a few calls, but it was three before I left my house. At the Alvarez I was always received with the same kindness. At José Basagoytia's I only saw a sister of his wife's; his daughter Filomena, just grown up to womanhood, and one of his younger children. None of the females of this family could boast of a particularly bright intellect. [596] [...] hand I was much pleased with my visit to Doña Josefa, the widow of Prada, and finally, with that to Doña Trinidad La Fuente, wife of General Pedro Cisneros. This family after having resided for a series of years in Cucalon's large Rancho in Chorrillos had at last come to town, and rented part of the first story of the large house Calle de Santo Domingo, where the Bergmanns used to life. At dinner we had Urquhart and Doña Jacinta Sotomayor, Doña Juana Carbajal who came in before we had risen; and all three I still found with Enriqueta on my side the corredor after Bryson had done reading to me.

*Wednesday, 20th.* The papers affirmed that the North American Mackie, the principal owner of the Klomstock Mines in Nevada had a revenue of £5 per minute, equal to an annual income of 2 1/2 million Sterling.

When Manuel Pardo was president he gave much of his attention to education; for the lower classes of society he founded the Municipal Schools. For the higher classes he called hither several females belonging to the Congregation of the Sacred Heart of Jesus, an order which superintended various colleges, not only in the Catholic Churches of Europe, but also in England. To those who came to Lima, for the greater part English, he ceded the vast premises belonging to the Church of San Pedro, hitherto occupied by the few brothers of the Congregation of San Felipe de Neri, there to establish a college similar to those in Europe. The repairs and alterations which these buildings required, and which had been entrusted to the Compania de Obras Publicas y Fomento, had been finished within the last few days, and this day the President of the Republic, Don Mariano Ignacio, opened the college. He rode thither in his uniform of General, with his big boots higher up than the knee, and accompanied by his escort of splendidly dressed hussars, altogether rather ridiculous for the inauguration of an establishment like this, presided by nuns, and destined for the education of young girls. Enriqueta placed her two daughters in this college; she did so, though reluctantly, because she knew from experience that Maria was of such an indolent disposition [597] as to preclude [...] her deriving any benefit from private [...] the other hand she was in hopes that in a public school the example of her companions would serve as a stimulus, and she might thus learn something, at all events more than she would do at home. At 1 O'clock she herself took them there, and at 5 Garland brought them back. They told us that there were from one hundred and fifty to two hundred girls of different ages, that they had been playing all the while, and thus, this, the first day, they were quite happy and content.

In the meantime I had been in the Banco Hipotecario, where the Directors, Dr. Galvez excepted, were assembled. Gallagher, who had recovered his health, occupied his usual seat, and in less than an hour's time we got through a good deal of business. I mentioned to the President Lorente that I knew from Evaristo Barrios that the last day he had acted as Director, he had moved that it was highly improper that any one who was related to the gerente, should be Director. This was clearly pointed at me, and I therefore begged that this motion might be discussed as soon as possible. Enriqueta was again in bed with a fearful migraine. Both Bryson and Ricardo read to me in the evening; with pleasure did I listen to them, but my sadness was always the same.

*Thursday, 21st of March 1878.* At 1 I went to the Banco del Perú, where the Directory, Ayulo excepted, were present. Under date 15th the Government had given a decree which ordered that the banks should send Delegates to the capitals of the different Departments, for the purpose of changing the old notes for those provided with the Government's stamp. The decree did not say who was to pay the commission, the freight, the insurance on the billetes sent and exchanged; neither, who was to run the risk by land and sea. All this was detailedly discussed and the gerentes authorized to represent to the Government, in unison with the gerentes of the other banks, the incompleteness of this decree, and to propose various modifications.

In the evening Garland had again a few gentlemen to play at rocambor. I went to bed at past eleven.

*Friday, 22nd.* Juan's letter from Nizza, of 15th February contained nothing of importance. C. W. Schutte's was dated Paris 14th. From what he wrote, and from what was read to me from [598] [_] of 15th Feby., from the Star and Herald of 12th March, and from the "Nacional" of last night, I made the following extract.

When Admiral Hornby first demanded from the Sultan permission to pass through the Dardanelles, he received a negative answer; he then telegraphed to Lord Derby, who replied that he was to enter at all hazards. He did so, and without experiencing any hostility from the Turks, entered the sea of Marmora on the 13th in the evening. His fleet consisted of twelve ironclads and ten cruisers. Whether the Russians had entered Constantinople or not, it was impossible to make out; my opinion was, they had not; as little was it known for a certainty, whether peace had actually been concluded between the belligerents. England and Austria were making great warlike preparations. The former power was sending man-of-war after man-of-war to the Mediterranean, and had bought three new ironclads, two of which were building for Turkey on the Thames, close to London; the other, called "The Independencia", just concluded for the Emperor of Brazil. Lord Napier of Madgala was named General-in-chief of the land forces, and Sir Garnet Wolseley Chief of the Staff. Telegrams to the beginning of this month were however again of a Pacific nature.

In Japan seventy eight millions of dollars, in size and intrinsic value, similar to the North American dollar had been coined within the last three years. The Mexican dollars hitherto in circulation there were gradually disappearing. About this time an Artesian well was being sunk in the neighbourhood of Perth, which had reached the hitherto unprecedented depth of 950 metres, where water of a very hot temperature was found.

Ricardo Palma, the Lima antiquarian, affirmed in an article published in the Nacional, that not only Bolivar himself, but also his intimate adviser and minister Monteagudo was in favor of a monarchical government. The latter was assassinated on the 30th January 1825, by a negro, Candelario Espinoza, who in all probability was nothing but an instrument [599] in the hands of the ultra Republicans; whilst to Sanchez [_] who belonged to this party, prison had twice been administered; the first time he escaped from its effects, the second time he fell a victim to the same.

At about 2 O'clock I went to Dr. Lührsen, the German Chargé, to congratulate him on the Emperor of Germany's birthday, who this day completed his 81st year. The Doctor was by himself in his study, and I remained about half an hour. He was of the same opinion as I, that the Russians had not entered Constantinople, and that there would be no war between Russia, and England and Austria. The little girls came from their college quite as happy as on the previous day, especially Corina did not cease chatting and relating to us how she had amused herself.

*Saturday, 23rd of March.* This morning on the contrary when Enriqueta came home, she told me that Corina had been weeping bitterly when at the door of her college, that she had clung to her gown, and begged and prayed to be taken back to her own house. However, Enriqueta had to be hard-hearted, and made her enter. A day or two back returned to China, the Belgian steamer "Perusia", taking with her, but a small cargo. On board of her embarked as Peruvian Envoy to China and Japan Frederic Elmore who, it was said, had secretly an interest in the business of Oliphant & Co. The object of his mission was to remove if possible the obstacles which for many years past had been raised mainly by the English authorities, in China to the immigration of Chinese coolies to the Coast of Perú. This Elmore, brother of Mr. Jerningham's widow was one of the many sons of the late Mr. Elmore. He had received a very good education in Europe, was brought up to the law, and for a year or so worked in the study of Dr. Fernando Palacios, where many a time I paid him four, six, or eight rials, for writing an escrito dictated by the Doctor. All of a sudden he disappeared; being well acquainted with the English language, the Peruvian Govmt. had appointed him secretary to Don Mariano Alvarez, sent as Envoy to the United States. Since then he had occupied various situations under Government and when Manuel Pardo na[_] [600] [_] Garcia y Garcia, Ambassador to Japan and China, Elmore again went with him as secretary and for the same reason as above given, for Garcia knew as little of English as Alvarez. Geraldo spoke very highly of him. At past two I went to the office of the Lima Water Company, where a meeting of the shareholders was convened, but, as usual, we had no quorum. I learned from young Rey, whose father was not yet able to attend, that the excavations for water, somewhat further up than the pantheon, commenced several years back when I was Director, and which were indispensable for supplying the necessary quantity of water, and the cost of which had run up to S/150,000 had been suspended, owing to an absurd interference of the Municipality. As the earth where they were digging was of a yellow colour and clayish nature, the water which came to the town was occasionally turbid, and therefore the Municipality had made known to the Company that the first time this happened again they would have to pay a fine of S/1000. Very naturally they at once stopped the work. I bought from Alejandro for Rosa £650, for Juan £150 Graham Rowe & Co. on their Liverpool firm, at 23d 3/4, for myself £500, Government on the Guano Coy., at 24d.

About eighteen months or two years back, appeared in Lima a Frenchman, who called himself Lemale, and who was only known to Luis B. Cisneros, who had probably seen him at the time he was Peruvian Consul in Havre. Cisneros introduced him to some of his friends, and erelong he had formed a numerous circle of acquaintances, and succeeded in establishing a club or commercial association, the members of which were for the greater part shop and storekeepers. They rented some apartments in the large house of Terry, opposite Gibbs, and took the name of La Junta Mercantil, and, presided by Juan Revoredo, had their meetings, made their motions, took their resolutions, in fact, acted as an independent body of which more than once I have made mention in the preceding pages. But how did Lemale gain his livelihood in the meanwhile? This nobody knew. At last his true [601] character came out. To the firm of Serdio Herm [...] he bill on Chile, which was protested and turned out to be a forgery, whereupon he was clapped into prison, from which about this time he had made his escape in the disguise of a friar. I myself had never exchanged a word with him, nor did I know him by sight. With Enriqueta I went to fetch the little girls from the college. They came home quite merry; but in the evening when in bed little Corina again began to weep, and begged her mother not to send her to college again.

*Sunday, 24th of March 1878.* This morning Corina went to the college in a very sad mood, but did not weep. Guillermo balanced and closed my books, with which he had been occupied every morning for more or less a week. The result was very unsatisfactory. My expenses, rent, board, and lectors, presents made by me, actual losses, patente, and medical attendance, and above all the deterioration in the value of my property, estimated much too high on the 28th February 1877, reduced my Stock account since last balance by S/2,291.90ct, and what was much worse, owing to the continual rise in exchange, which from 30 pence, twelve months back had risen to 24 pence, my fortune had in reality decreased £12,000.

It was really a sad thing to observe how my fortune which since I separated from Gibbs in 1842 had gradually gone on increasing, had within the last years, without my fault, and owing to the unfortunate exchange, dwindled away in a frightful manner, as the following statement will shew.

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1843 | | Dollars | | |
| April 30 | | $172,694 | Exchange 44d | £31,660 Stg. |
| Decr. 31 | 1846 | $197,846 | Exchange 44d | £36,271 Stg. |
| Decr. 31 | 1847 | $207,157 | Exchange 44d | £37,978 Stg. |
| Decr. 31 | 1848 | $217,758 | Exchange 44d | £39,733 Stg. |
| Decr. 31 | 1849 | $233,861 | Exchange 44d | £42,874 Stg. |
| Decr. 31 | 1850 | $257,549 | Exchange 44d | £47,211 Stg. |
| April 30 | 1852 | $264,500 | Exchange 44d | £48,492 Stg. |
| April 30 | 1853 | $270,000 | Exchange 45d | £50,625 Stg. |
| [602] | | | | |
| April 30 | 1854 | $275,000 | Exchange 45d | £51,650 |
| April 30 | 1856 | $374,000 | Exchange 45d | £70,125 |
| April 30 | 1857 | $402,137 | Exchange 43d | £72,048 |
| April 30 | 1858 | $430,000 | Exchange 44d | £78,833 |
| April 30 | 1859 | $450,000 | Exchange 41d | £76,875 |
| April 30 | 1860 | $477,000 | Exchange 41d | £81,477 |
| April 30 | 1861 | $508,000 | Exchange 40d | £84,666 |
| April 30 | 1862 | $542,000 | Exchange 40d | £90,333 |
| Augt. 31 | 1865 | $634,000 | Exchange 37d | £97,740 |
| Augt. 31 | 1866 | $672,000 | Exchange 37d | £103,600 |
| Augt. 31 | 1867 | $700,000 | Exchange 37d | £107,916 |
| Feby. 29 | 1868 | $709,000 | Exchange 36d 1/2 | £107,827 |
| Feby. 28 | 1869 | $747,000 | Exchange 36d 1/2 | £113,565 |
| Feby. 28 | 1870 | $797,000 | Exchange 37 | £122,870 |
| Feby. 28 | 1871 | $847,000 | Exchange 36 | £127,050 |
| Feby. 28 | 1872 | $897,000 | Exchange 36 | £134,550 |
| Feby. 28 | 1873 | $929,000 | Exchange 36 | £139,350 |
| | | Soles | | |
| Feby. 28 | 1874 | S/781,200 | Exchange 44d 1/2 | £146,519 |
| Feby. 28 | 1875 | S/771,200 | Exchange 43d 1/2 | £139,780 |
| Feby. 28 | 1876 | S/812,201 | Exchange 30d | £101,525 |
| Feby. 28 | 1877 | S/932,280 | Exchange 30d | £116,535 |
| Feby. 28 | 1877 | S/492,291 | Exchange 30d | £61,536 |
| Feby. 28 | 1878 | S/490,000 | Exchange 24d | £49,000 |

To Bryson I dictated a letter to C. W. Schutte, and then remodelled the old diary of November and December 1871. With Limpricht I played two games at chess. The first, in which he gave me the Kings gambit, ended after many ups and downs in a drawn game, he giving everlasting Check; the second, which I began, I gained with comparative ease. The little girls, though it was Sunday, had to be in college to 4 O'clock. Corina, when in bed, wept as she had done the previous evening.

Ricardo read to me Zamarow. Enriqueta and I seldom retired from the corredor before 11 O'clock.

*Monday, 25th of March. Holiday. La Anunciacion.* At [603] 7 I started for the summit of San Cristoval. I ascended from [_] side of Los Descalzos, rested half way up, and when I came to the steep part, had to climb on all fours for a few yards. I descended leisurely and easily and calculated upon being home in two hours, but when walking along the narrow path on the side of the mountain I stumbled over a stone and had a bad fall. I wonder I did not roll down to the bottom. When I got up I felt a severe pain in my left thigh; fortunately nothing was broken, but I was so completely unnerved that I had to rest over and over again and when in town took a coach, in which I drove to my house where I lay down for a few minutes on my bed, breakfasted, and somewhat later felt quite well, excepting the pain, which was however not acute.

I dictated my letter to Juan, and at about 3 O'clock went out to pay a few visits which were all unusually agreeable; firstly, to Dr. Muñoz and wife, who were both at home, next to the family of Masias, not in, then to Doña Isabel Coloma, where I found young Alfredo, son of Manuel Francisco Benavides of Arequipa, who was engaged to Maria, second daughter of Doña Isabel, whose mother, a Salazar, belonged to one of the noblest families in Lima, of which she was not a little proud, whilst her father General Coloma was a nobody who came to the surface in the course of the many political dissensions which had distracted this country ever since the Independence; her husband was Carlos, a natural son, cousin of the ex President Pedro Diez Canseco. Thence I directed my steps to Manuela Portillo, who had gone out, but in lieu of her, her grand-daughter Amalia Alayza, widow of Manuel Ferreyros, and mother of three little girls, received me; she was quite as agreeable as her grand-mother. Doña Francisca Castañeda, Melchor Velarde's wife, was by herself and whilst I was with her we ran every moment to the balcony to have a look at the cars of the just finished tramway, or, as it is called here, ferro-carril urbano, which had been inaugurated on the preceding day by the President of the Republic. The trunk line runs from the terminus in the Paseo de Aguas, passes the Church of San Lazaro and then in a straight line over the bridge la Calle de Palacio [604] alongside the [_] de Escribanos as far as the Exposition. There it retur[_] the same way as far as the Faltriquera del Diablo, where it turns off to the right, straight up to the Chorrillos Station, and once more in a straight line trough Filipinas, La Coca, Bodegones, passes the steps which lead up to the Cathedral, La Pescaderia, where it once more turns to the left, behind the Palace, and rejoins the trunk line close to the bridge. Inside the fare is one rial per person, outside, half a rial. I closed my round of visits at José Pablo Escobar's. Maria and Corina had as usual been in the college; the latter began crying when we were at dinner; she would not eat, she went to her mother, to me, I could not stand it, and left the table. "Mama Qui would not have sent me to college, I am sure she would not have done so." She was taken to bed, and wept herself asleep. Even whilst sleeping her little breast heaved convulsively, as if she were sobbing.

Garland had now regularly, every Monday and Thursday his rocambor, to which sat down, he himself, José Basagoytia, Melchor Velarde, and Dr. Middendorf. Past eleven I went to my bedroom.

*Thursday, 26th of March.* I took a walk through the town, for though my thigh pained me, it did not prevent my walking. When I came back I was glad to hear that Corina had gone to college without weeping, the servant girl Virginia, not their mother, had taken the children thither.

The parties interested in the street tramway were: Eduardo de las Carreras, a gentleman from Uruguay, who had made all the disbursements; Mariano Borda, and Geraldino, whom I had known as Agentes de Pleytos, and the former of whom, who obtained the original concession I had seen supervising the laying of the rails, Pedro Saavedra, Alcalde, and perhaps a few more.

At 1.30 the Directors of the Banco del Perú, Althaus excepted, assembled. Candamo read a letter directed to him by the book keeper, in which he made some requests and complaints. I, to whom Escobar had spoken yesterday on the subject, said that my opinion was the clerks should address themselves to [605] the immediate superiors, the Gerentes, and not to the Directory [_] the President. This observation, at first unheeded, was afterwards taken up by Ruden, and finally approved unanimously. Next, Escobar said that the Gerentes were quite at a loss what to do about the sale of the Internal Debt, because there were so many conflicting rumours afloat, and nobody knew what to believe. Calderoni proposed that the sale should be suspended till next meeting, when Althaus, who was supposed to be better informed than anybody else, should be particularly requested to attend. The discussion was long and animated; when the motion was put to the vote I and Ayulo voted with Calderoni; against Ruden, Bryce and Elizalde for the sale. Candamo, the chairman, had now to give his casting-vote; and voted for the suspension. The two little girls when coming home from the college, were quite happy and satisfied. I was so sleepy that I went to bed at 9.30.

*Wednesday, 27th of March 1878.* Corina went at 8 without crying but apparently sad.

In the forenoon I merely went to the Banco del Perú for the purpose of signing the motion made by me on the previous day and which the gerentes had had to write in clean, but which César Canevaro, who had gone out, had locked up in his desk. Escobar offered me bills drawn by Gibbs of Lima, on Gibbs of London, of which the bank had several for sale at 24d 1/4. I took one of £300 on my own account.

The papers spoke of great armaments being made by Austria, of extraordinary supplies voted by the Chambers, and of continual misunderstanding between Russia on the one, and England and Austria on the other side. Now Berlin was mentioned as the place where the meeting of the plenipotentiaries of the European powers was to be held. In the United States a so-called Silver bill had passed, which I suppose meant that this country had adopted both silver and gold for its monetary standard. They had begun coining silver dollars.

*Thursday, 28th of March.* At last it seemed as if little Corina had made up her mind to go to school without crying, when comi[_] [606] [...] p.m. both were in good spirits. In the forenoon the Directory of the Banco Hipotecario, Dr. Galvez excepted, was assembled for hardly an hour. We agreed upon the terms in which a letter written by Riva Agüero to the President Lorente should be answered. We authorized the Gerentes to make a small loan to Vivanco, a natural son of the late General, upon the mortgage of a valuable farm of his called Mata Lechuzas, close to the village of Magdalena, and lastly to borrow forty or fifty thousand Soles, which they said they required to make up the sum wanted for the payment of the interest on the Cedulas on the 1st April, various sums, upon the receipt of which they had firmly counted, not having come in, and this want of regularity on the part of the debtors was owing in a great measure to the damage done to the sugar estates by the late rains. Garland had his three rocambor players with him in the evening.

*Friday, 29th of March.* Now that we had no more trouble with little Corina, her mother was again ill of migraine. Juan Garland I had not seen for at least a fortnight; I did not know whether he still worked as clerk in the Compañia de Fomento, I did not know whether he slept at home, or where he took his meals, and his parents knew as little of him as I.

In the Banco del Perú all the members except Ayulo were assembled. Althaus gave it decidedly as his opinion that we should go on with the sale of the deuda interna, because he was convinced that months would elapse before the Government could find anyone merchant, or bank, who would bind himself to "hacer el servicio". Calderoni was of a different opinion, and when Althaus made the motion that the Gerentes should be authorized to sell, S/200,000 Nominal, not below 54%, I observed that this authorization should be limited to S/100,000 but all others sided with him. Next, all were unanimous in approving the purchase of shares of the bank itself, if they could be bought at 75% or less. The discussion whether part of the funds of the bank should be invested in Nitrate Certificates, was postponed till next meeting, and finally, we resolved to make a loan of S/300,000 to the Delegates of the Banks for one [607] month at 1% against their placing into our hands good [_] on England for the same amount. This sum the Delegates required to hand over to the Government for the monthly incineration.

In appendix under N° 26 goes affixed a cutting from the Nacional containing biographical sketch of Bernardo Monteagudo and Faustino Sanchez Carrion, written by Ricardo Palma.

Enriqueta was ill the whole day. Middendorf came twice.

*Saturday, 30th of March 1878.* She was somewhat better, but the doctor insisted upon her changing climate; she was to go to La Chosica, she was to go to Arequipa; easily said, but difficult to be done.

*Sunday, 31st of March.* Enriqueta was up, but extremely weak.

Here follow a few gleanings from German papers read to me by Ricardo. The distance from Holyhead to Dublin, across St. George's Channel is 67 English miles, and by means of the telephone a conversation had been carried on between the two named places. In the South of the Kingdom of Saxony many trials had been made with the telephone at a distance of 190 kilometres, but the result had not been satisfactory; the sound, it is true, travelled the entire distance, but at the other extremity it had lost its distinctness, and no intelligible word had been heard. At the mouth of the Tay in Scotland, a railway had just been concluded at such a height above the level of the river that sailing vessels could pass under it. On the 31st Decr. 1875 the railways all over the Globe measured very nearly 300,000 kilometres, equal to 40,000 geographical German or 160,000 English nautical miles. Their cost was estimated at 65,000,000,000 Imperial Marks equal to £3,250,000,000 Stg. The walls round Vienna had been demolished, and the open space between these walls and the suburbs formerly called the "glacis", was now transformed into one beautiful street "the ring", one of the principal features of which was the large square the four sides of which were occupied respectively by the Parliament house, the University, the town house, and the Imperial theatre. If these building were not yet concluded they would soon be so. A garden, or park, was to fill up the inner area of this square. [608] [_] England the density of population was such that upon each square kilometre live more than 100 persons, in Germany 79; in France 68; in Austria 57. It is a pity the paper did not say whether by the word “England” was meant the United Kingdom, or merely England and Wales, and in the same manner whether Austria was confined to the German Austria, or whether it included the Hungarian Austrian Empire. In Germany the production of grain was not sufficient for its consumption, 20,000,000 quintals were imported annually. From a report presented to the House of Commons by a committee specially named for the purpose, the following details were drawn. Europe produced annually 200,000,000 tons of coal, of which falls to the share of England, 127,000,000; and 90% of this production was consumed in the country; France consumed annually double, even triple the quantity which it produced. According to some the deposits of coal in Europe were not likely to last more than one century, according to others, two centuries, and the most hopeful extended the time to four centuries. It is supposed that there are layers of coal below the present mines, but these can in all probability never be worked, because the intensity of the heat in the bowels of the earth increases from metre to metre, and at the depth of 1200 metres it cannot be supported by human beings.

By the 2 O’clock train I went to Chorrillos where I made a few calls. At General Pezet’s, who was always very polite, I met the family of Don Diego Masias. Dr. J. M. Perez, who was by himself was as taciturn as usual, and only thawed up when he began to speak of the suit which he carried on against Mathison for having raised the price of the gas in Chorrillos from eight to ten Soles per thousand cubic feet, which latter price he and many others would not pay. Luisa Soyer, the wife of José Canevaro, was by herself. Everybody knows that she is a very pleasant and pretty young lady. José V. Oyague, who gave himself his usual airs, was however very polite towards me, and asked me to remain to dinner, which however I declined. At Felipe Barreda’s nobody was visible. Mariano Felipe Paz-Soldan [609] showed me the telephone he had. It was a very plain [_], something like a short tube, with a small hole at the one end, into which he who sends the message speaks, the sound puts into a vibrating motion a very small, thin round plate of iron, which when moved by the breath of the speaker touches a magnet, or magnetized iron, distant perhaps a line. Every time the magnet is touched, magnetism is produced which again produces electricity in the metallic wire which is affixed, and which runs to the other extremity where the listener holds to his ear a tube exactly similar to the other; here the electricity of the wire again produces the magnetism in the magnet and this attracts and repulses a small bit of iron exactly similar to that on the other end, and this emits the same words which have been spoken into the tube by the sender of the message. Don Mariano Felipe made several trials with his son Carlos who was in a distant room, and they understood each other perfectly. I also made an attempt, and though I placed the tube to my right ear, with which I hear perfectly well, only indistinct sound, mixed up with an occasional distinct word reached me. Don Manuel Alvarez Calderon also invited me to dine with him, but I preferred returning to town. My last call was upon Anibal Gonzales, and his wife Josefa Bazo, who lived miserably in a few rooms belonging to the hotel of Don Pedro. I was home by 6.45, dined and afterwards listened a little to Ricardo's reading.

*Monday, 1st of April 1878.* I, being this month Director de Turno in the Banco del Perú, went thither at 9.30 a.m. and found there the two gerentes, and Lecca, a commissioner named by the Government to inspect every month the accounts of the banks. He, I, Cesar Canevaro the Cashier, and another clerk, descended to the vault, where we counted, or at least Lecca did, for I could not see, the billetes contained in a number of boxes and chests, that is to say the parcels of billetes, for to count all the billetes themselves would have taken more than a week. Again I went at about twelve, when Canevaro read and explained to me the balance of the various accounts which formed the balance sheet, which provided [_]ith my signature was to [610] appear in the [_] papers. In the evening when Dr. Middendorf came to play his usual rocambor he brought the news that Graham Rowe & Co. had just received a telegram with the significant words "war imminent". Limpricht told me that on Saturday before last all negotiations between the firm of Dreyfus in Lima, and the Government, had been decidedly and irrevocably broken off, and that the former were taking steps to diminish their hitherto heavy expenses. Perhaps they thought of liquidating.

*Tuesday, 2nd of April 1878.* I received long letters from C. W. Schutte and Juan, the former from Paris to the 1st March; the latter from Nizza. Both complained of their want of health and certainly both were sufferers, though Schutte's ailings were of a far more serious nature than Juan's. Rosa wrote that her husband was very melancholy and that he frequently wept. The political news which they communicated was not, and could not be of any great interest, for its substance was always anticipated by previously received telegrams. Those letters also brought the advice of the death of Mrs. John Hayne, and of Mr. Hermann Schwartz. Somewhere in my diary I must have mentioned how about the year 1834, Mrs. Hayne, then Miss Baynton, came to this country with her sister Charlotte; both were very very poor, but agreeable and well educated, and how they then had the good luck to marry, the elder, Jane, Mr. John Hayne; the younger, Charlotte, Mr. George Thomas Davy, both partners of Gibbs' establishments on this coast. Hayne left a fortune of £400,000 the interest on part of which his widow had enjoyed in conformity with his will.

The remainder, by far the greater proportion, had gone to his four children: Jane, who married Mr. Döring, John, George, and Charles, who as Mrs. Schutte wrote, had managed to get through with this handsome fortune in the course of the thirteen or fourteen years which had elapsed since their father's death. Herman Schwartz was a native of Thorn in Polish Prussia; he came as clerk [611] to Gibbs, and rose in a short time to be partner. I think [_] was in 1845 that he was in Tacna, managing the branch there when Mr. Schutte and I paid him a visit. Charles Eggert, a native of Dantzic, just arrived, was then clerk with Schwartz. This latter retired with a handsome fortune; in 1863 I dined with him in Hamburg, and afterwards he bought an estate somewhere in Austria; he was upon the whole a very agreeable man; amongst his friends he occasionally made a boast of his voracious appetite. The quantity he could swallow at a sitting exceeded all belief; he died unmarried. Telegrams from Europe said that Earl Derby had resigned his post as Minister for Foreign Affairs and that on the 1st April the Queen was to have made known to parliament in a speech from the throne that the English army was to be placed on a war footing.

*Wednesday, 3rd of April.* I was called to the Banco del Perú as Director de Turno, to give my opinion as to the sale at 54 1/2% of S/200,000 Noml. Internal Debt, of which the gerentes would not dispose though authorized to do so by the Directory. Besides me, Calderoni and Bryce were there, and we decided that the sale should be made. Through Alejandro I sold to Mr. Charles Watson, Gerente y Director of La Compañia del Ferro-Carril a La Oroya y Mineral de Pasco, my S/12,000 privileged obligations of the Pasco Railway Company at 57%, and the old shares, both Juan's and mine, of the same company, at 5%. I considered it a good sale, but it had the drawback that it was at three months credit the documents remaining meanwhile in my hands as security. Last year, 1877, the gross revenue of the Railway from the United States to California, had been twelve million American Dollars, the expenses somewhat above five millions. In India 191,000,000 inhabitants who occupied an area of 900,000 English square miles, were subject to the sceptre of Queen Victoria. In the Grand Hotel of Paris a dreadful accident had occurred; a foreign lady, a baroness, who had a room in the fifth story, ordered the person employed for the purpose to lower her in the machine called the elevator, to the ground floor; two other persons of the male sex [612] [. . .] at the same time. All of a sudden a dreadful noi[_] was heard in the hotel; the elevator had come down with a frightful rapidity, and the three persons in the same were corpses. Two extraordinary walking matches had come off in England, the one as to who could walk the greatest distance in twenty-four consecutive hours; he who obtained the first prize had completed nearly 129 miles, the second 125 1/2. The other consisted in 2000 miles being walked in 1000 hours, with the condition, two miles in every hour; here the difficulty did not lie in the number of miles walked, but in the want of uninterrupted sleep.

*Thursday, 4th of April.* The temperature was getting somewhat cooler in the morning and evening. At 4.30 p.m. thermometer 80 1/2° F. Again I was called to the Banco del Perú. The Bank had S/30,000 Shares in the Chilete Mining Coy., which sum years back they had had to take from Bianchi in payment of a debt of his, and which were valued in their books at nothing. Now the question was whether the Gerentes should pay a new call of 6% upon the S/30,000 or sell the S/30,000 for which José Canevaro had offered 5%. Elizalde who was called in, and I, voted for the sale. Ayulo, who was there by chance said it was quite indifferent to him, and Bryce did not give his opinion. At 2 I had to go to the Insurance Company "Lima", where nothing worth mentioning was transacted. I bought from Elizalde about £300 90 d/st., interest on nitrate certificates, that is to say, bills drawn by the Delegates on Gibbs, London, at 25d 1/2. This year the patente to be paid by me had again been fixed at S/500 every six months, and I of course again presented my escrito to have it reduced to the S/304 half yearly paid by me in 1877.

This morning at 1 a.m. the rancho inhabited in Miraflores by Mr. Young, manager of the Chorrillos and Callao lines, was forcibly entered by four individuals, guided by a boy who was acquainted with the arrangement of the house. One of the four, a negro, went into Mrs. Youngs bedroom, and not finding her [613] husband there, proceeded to his, where he found him in bed, [_] threw himself upon him, revolver in hand, and before he could fire it off Mrs. Young pulled him back by the hair; then the shot went off, and the ball slightly grazed Mr. Young's body; hereupon Mr. Young also took hold of the negro, who however managed to escape, together with the three who had been waiting outside. Another accident occurred in consequence; the shots fired, and the noise made roused some of the neighbours who came en masse; from another side arrived the Gobernador of the village, with his followers; he went up to the roof of Mr. Young's house, was seen there, believed to be one of the burglars, was shot at and dangerously wounded. Garland's rocambor party increased in number; there were this evening Dr. Middendorf, José Basagoytia, Melchor Velarde, Ramon La Fuente, an elderly man, son of the late Basilio La Fuente of Arequipa, Col. Mariscal, an intimate friend of the Basagoytia's who in 1865 came hither with Prado, to whom he, together with his companions, the Colonels of the other battalions, offered the Dictatorship, and finally Johannes Limpricht. This latter merely played though he did extremely well, to make up the number required; his losses or gains he divided with Enriqueta.

*Friday, 5th of April 1878.* I recommenced taking my early morning walks. For the remainder of the day I did not leave the house.

*Saturday, 6th of April.* The Directory of the Banco Hipotecario had a meeting of two hours. All were present, as well as the lawyer of the bank, Dr. Ramon Ribeyro. Much was done, and the various questions laid before us by Gallagher, were quickly dispatched, some in the negative, some in the affirmative. Dr. Ribeyro was henceforth to be the sole lawyer of the bank and to have his study in one of the rooms belonging to the same. Dr. Felipe Varela would be dismissed. The gerentes were authorized to make if possible some arrangement with Bustos, who, as said a few pages back, was the Sindico of the estate of Marconi.

Last nights Nacional reproduced an article from the [_] [614] which said that Dreyfus and Raphael & Co. had at last come to a friendly understanding, to the effect that henceforth they would both [_] the guano, which contained at least 7% Azoe, at £12.10.

*Sunday, 7th of April 1878.* The papers gave further details of the arrangement between Dreyfus and Raphael. The guano to be sold at £12.10 had to contain besides 7% Azoe, 14% Fosforic acid, and such parcels of guano as were of an inferior quality were to be mixed up with those of a superior, so as to produce a guano of the just stated average quality. The capital of the Peruvian Guano Company was doubled, and accordingly raised to £1,600,000. La Société Generale, and various powerful groups of capitalists, both in London and Paris, had entered into the business. Of the annual proceeds, £700,000 were to be put aside for the Peruvian Government as hitherto; next the proceeds of fifty thousand tons, whether actually sold or not, would be applied to the payment of a very small interest on the Peruvian Bonds. Maria and Corina continued to go to their college without any difficulty. Enriqueta was by particular permission admitted to the mass, which was said in the chapel of the college and which all the children attended; she said that nothing could be better conducted, and that the children behaved with admirable devotion; the playing of the organ, accompanied by the singing of the teachers, las madres, pleased Enriqueta above all.

To Bryson I began dictating a long letter to Juan, and when he was gone I played with Limpricht four games of chess in somewhat more than two hours. I gained the first and second, he the third, the fourth was a drawn one, both remaining with king and queen. Afterwards I had a short call from General Pedro Cisneros; at dinner we had Limpricht and Urquhart. From 8 to 9 Ricardo read Zamarow's Death of the Hanoverian Legion, which never sl[_]s in interest.

*Monday, 8th of April.* Thermometer at 4 p.m. 79° F.

*Tuesday, 9th of April.* Last night when Garland had his rocambor players with him, I sat down with Limpricht to a game of chess. [615] We began near 10 and left off near midnight. He gave me the [_]gambit, and beat me.

At midnight Enriqueta had chocolate served. I took a cup, but owing either to this, or to the excitement of the chess playing, frequently awoke during the night.

I saw by the papers that on the Northern frontiers of Bolivia, custom house buildings were in progress of construction, which measure on the part of the Government of that Republic, was a natural consequence of the differences which about this time existed between the two Republics with regard to the import duties levied in Perú on merchandize destined for the Bolivian markets. See what I said on this subject page 557 of this Volume. This day Eulogio Higueras, formerly cashkeeper to José Canevaro, gave me his cheque for S/250 – the amount for which I had sold my S/5000 shares in the Chilete Mining enterprize in doing which I had followed the example of the Banco del Perú, and of Emilio Althaus.

Page _ I spoke of the outrage committed in Nicaragua on the person of the German Consul, Mr. Eisenstuck. Though in my opinion this gentleman was by no means blameless, a German man-of-war had been sent thither to demand redress which we now saw by the papers had been obtained. The authorities had written a deprecatory letter to Mr. Eisenstuck, saluted the German flag, and paid the said Consul an indemnity of $30,000.

*Wednesday, 10th of April 1878.* Enriqueta persuaded me to go a little before breakfast to the Cathedral, to hear the preaching of an Italian called Moro; this Moro had been a Dominican friar in Quito, been expelled, and now lived with his co-religionists here. Ricardo was my guide. He took me to the choir, which being empty I sat down on one of the canon's seats, but as here I could not well hear, I went somewhat nearer the pulpit. Moro pronounced Spanish so well that I could not believe him to be a foreigner; on the contrary I thought him a Serrano for more than once he gave to the "o" the sound of "u". His sermon was directed against the Rationalists whom he taxed with "atheism", and disbelief in the immortality of the soul. His reasoning was the following: in nature everything is mystery to us, we cannot explain [616] [...] move, we cannot explain how the plant grows from the seed; we cannot explain electricity, not the many wonders of chemistry, and yet we believe in them. If we do believe these mysteries, why do we disbelieve the mysteries of the Church, the incarnation, the resurrection, the transubstantiation, etc., in my opinion a very erroneous reasoning. That what he called the mysteries of nature we have before us, we see them, we cannot doubt them, and thus we cannot but believe; the other mysteries we have not before our eyes; we are merely told that such a thing had occurred, but we cannot be certain of it. In the evening Bryson read to me from the Star and Herald, afterwards, Ricardo from the Leipsic Gazette, for Enriqueta, again suffering from headache had gone to bed early.

In Turkey the dignity of Grand Vizier had been abolished. The Sultan had now his Cabinet, consisting of responsible ministers for the Interior, for Foreign Affairs, finances, war, justice, etc., the same as in Western Europe. The trial made for ascertaining whether there was a possibility of constructing a tunnel under the channel, proceeded satisfactorily; as far as the diggings went, the ground had been found to consist of a compact chalk.

I have said a few pages back that in the grand hotel a baroness lost her life in the fall of the elevator; her husband de Schack had made a claim upon the owners of the hotel, for an indemnification of half a million francs, this being the amount of the fortune which he pretended he lost with her.

*Thursday, 11th of April.* I bought this day through Alejandro £500 drawn by Mathison on Mathison & Beausire Liverpool at 27d £300 for Rosa; £100 for Juan, and £100 for myself. In the evening Garland had his rocambor players and I played two games of chess, which I gained, but as from both sides moves were given back, I did not look upon them as fairly gained.

*Friday, 12th of April 1878.* Chess playing excited my mind in an unusual manner; last night I went to bed at midnight, but had hardly a wink of sleep before four in the [617] morning. I was again up by seven, and walked to the Calle […] a Polvora, far distant from our house in the vicinity of San Bartolomé. Here a Mrs. Ponce, widow of a criminal judge, and sister of the wife of Dr. Muñoz had died, and it was only on account of the intimacy which I kept up with the Doctor, that I went thither. In the saloons, uncommonly well furnished, assembled somewhat about twenty gentlemen who sat there without speaking a word.

Mr. James Bryson, who had been with me since October 1874, see vol. 5, page 88, told me on 30th December 1879, that, as his brother had to absent himself from Lima, he had to attend to his business and could therefore no more come to my office; on the 31st December he was with me for the last time and on 1st January 1880 Mr. Neat Ladd took his place.

*Continuation of 12th April 1878.* It was about 8.30 when the hearse drove off, and we followed in the coaches which were waiting in the street; an old gentleman and I entered one, which turned out to be the private carriage of Dr. Mariano Alvarez, the son of my wife's good friend and my acquaintance, the late Dr. Mariano Alejo. I, of course, did not recognize him but he knew me and was extremely polite. When we had arrived at the pantheon we walked straight on to one of the niches where the coffin was immured without any religious ceremony whatever. Dr. Alvarez and I returned alone in his carriage and drove back to Ponce's house where we presented ourselves and shook hands with Dr. Muñoz, the chief mourner; Dr. Manuel Morales, the Minister who stood to his left, and a young man, one of Ponce's sons, to his right. Before 10.30 I was back in my house, very sleepy.

I saw by the papers that the negotiations relative to the Internal Debt which had been pending many weeks had at last been brought to a close, not with the three Banks, "Providencia" 50%, "Nacional" 33 1/3 and "Garantizador" 16 2/3, but with Schmolle, Calderoni & Co., represented by Juan Calderoni [...] [618] [...]

Schmolle, Calderoni & Co. obtain the consignment of 200,000 tons of guano to Mauritius etc., for six years; they charge 5% commission, 6% interest on outlay and are re-imbursed at the exchange of 40d. On the other hand they bind themselves to pay on the 1st May all the interest overdue on the Internal Debt and to continue paying the tri-monthly interest till the 31st July 1880; also the redemption overdue, amounting to $267,900 and henceforth every monthly redemption with $89,300. On no account is the Internal Debt to exceed $20,000,000 and the amount redeemed is not to be re-issued.

I further saw by the papers that hitherto the Salitreras bought and paid for came to $16,000,000, that perhaps 3 millions more might have to be disbursed to purchase the remainder and that the amount of Certificates hitherto issued was somewhat above 12 millions.

*Saturday, 13th of April 1878.* The Directors of the Banco Hipotecario, except M. M. Galvez, were assembled at 1 o'clock, and in an hour's time we had gone through with our business. Francisco Garcia Calderon who had given his simple guarante[_] for $620,000 due by Simon Soyer, and who had hitherto refused paying, had made an offer to cancel his debt with Cedulas at par; Lorente, Melchor Velarde and I were at first inclined to accept the offer, but changed our mind when Correa represented to us that abatements might be made to debtors who could not but certainly not to such as could and would not pay. Consequently, we resolved to put off giving a decisive answer until the re-opening of [...] ceedings, when we expected that Garcia [619] Calderon would be sentenced to pay the [...] um without any abatement, or allowance for interest, which he also claimed.

Guillermo did not come to town from Chorillos, having fallen ill of fever.

In the evening Enriqueta and I went out to pay a visit to Doña Dolores Puente, yesterday having been her saint's day; she was not at home and we then went to Raphael Velarde's whose family had returned from Callao after a stay of 3 months: he continued "Superintendente" of the Custom House.

Whenever Enriqueta was well, she and I were generally together on my side of the corredor till near eleven: at about 10 Limpricht was in the habit of coming; Ricardo also came, Garland Senr., hardly ever; he played "rocambor", either at home or in other houses, or went to bed early.

The little ones continued to go to college without any trouble or difficulty; Maria learned with the greatest ease, whilst Corina, as she could not read, had to be assisted by her mother and father; the latter teaching her English words at 7 in the morning.

*Sunday, 14th of April 1878.* The temperature was decidedly getting cooler, particularly in the morning and in the evening. Thermometer at noon 85° F.

With Bryson I was occupied revising the diary of July 1872; from 2 to 4 I played chess with Limpricht, each gaining one game: I then called upon Doña Dolores Puente, took a walk as far as the gate of Guadalupe and was back by six.

Doña Juana Carbajal and the Canon Mora, neither of whom particularly agreeable, kept us company; also Limpricht dined with us. Ricardo read to me a little, and about 11 we separated.

*Monday, 15th of April 1878.* On the 6th and 7th inst. [...] [620] [_]ulars of, [_] my opinion very satisfactory arrangement made between the Peruvian Guano Co. and Dreyfus of Paris. The Government's decree of 10th inst. suspended the approval of this arrangement, because two fiscal agents (José Aranivar and Emilio Althaus) were about being sent to Europe to settle the numerouse affairs relative to Peruvian finances, which were still pending.

I learned from J. V. Oyague, whom I casually met in the street, that the insurrection of the Cubanos was not yet totally suppressed, and that in the eastern part of the island they continued in arms. The sale of Guano was exlusively limited to the western half.

*Tuesday, 16th of April 1878.* Last night when Bryson had done reading to me I went to the house of Dr. Bernardo Muñoz, to pay my visit of condolence, "para dar el pésame", for the death of the late Señora Poncé. The saloon was somewhat darkened; on one of the sofas sat Doña Irene with one of the children of her late sister in her arms; two other ladies were with her; on the other sofa, the Doctor with three gentlemen, of whom I recognized Raymundo Morales. I shock hands with Doña Irene, sat down on the sofa near the Doctor, conversed on the topics of the day, and returned home at 9.

Here Garland's "rocambor" players had already come; only one table was formed, Mariscal was a looker-on, and with Ramon La Fuente I played two games at chess: perhaps he did not play quite as well as I, nevertheless as I undervalued his strength I lost the first game; the second I gained. It was nearly midnight when we left off, and though I went to bed at so late an hour, to my surprise I slept well. [621] Limpricht was unwell from a slight fev[_] from which Guillermo and Geraldo were also suffering.

*Wednesday, 17th of April 1878.* I had completely recovered from the pains caused by the fall I had on San Cristoval three weeks ago, on the other hand the left knee was always weaker than the other and would probably continue so.

Thermometer at 3.30, 80° F. I saw from an article on the famous or notorious Hobbes, in the American Encyclopaedia, that he has said somewhere in his writings that the Christian Scriptures were not received by the Church as of divine authority till the settlement of the Canon by the council of Laodicea, A.D. 364. I should like to know whether this assertion of Hobbes' is correct or not.

*Thursday, 18th of April 1878.* The papers made known that Climaco Basombrio, Gerente of the Banco Nacional, had presented a petition to the Government, in which he said that the representatives of the three Banks, Nacional, Providencia and Garantizador, had seen with great surprise that the Government had concluded a contract with Schmolle, Calderoni & Co. for the consignment of guano to Mauritius etc., and that they, the three Banks, Nacional, Providencia and Garantizador, could not give up the right which, in their opinion they had to the contract. The Nacional even offered to pay its proportion of the net proceeds, half in authorized bank notes, half in coined silver or gold. The newspaper "El Nacional" further informed its readers that one of the employés in the Ministry of Finance had refused to sign the new "Vales Consolidados" which the Government was about to issue, because "he would not make himself guilty of an action contrary to the law of the country; and finally, that the "Concejo Dep[_]tam[_] [622] [_] disapproved the contract concluded between the "Providencial" and the "Compañia de Obras Publicas" for covering the carriage road of 200 streets (cuadras) of Lima with the brown earth "Ripio", which was brought from the Sierra.

An article on the Bank of England in the American Encyclopædia says that on the 27th February 1797, an order of Council, afterwards approved by Parliament, ordered the Bank of England to suspend cash payment. This was to be a temporal measure, but the resumption of cash payment was postponed from year to year; gradually the notes became depreciated, or, as it was said, bullion rose to a premium of from 14 to 15%. After the fall of Napoleon, 1815, the premium went down; in 1819 the resumption of cash payment was seriously thought of, and measures taken accordingly. By and by £14,000,000 in sovereigns were coined, and on the 1st May 1823 cash payments were resumed without any remarkable disturbance in the commercial world. To-day was Holy Thursday, at 1 p.m. thermometer 79° F.

Within the last few days Charles Plücker's wife had died of consumption in San Mateo, whither he had removed with his second family, and built there a comfortable house, for both to him and to his wife the Lima climate was injurious. She was buried in the pantheon without my knowing anything about it, for otherwise I should have attended at the funeral.

The closing of C. W. Schutte's a/current, the calculation of days, interest etc., took up Bryson's and my time to 2 o'clock; shortly after he had gone [_] went to the house of Charles Pflücker, Calle de [623] Plumeros de San Agustin, but found every do [...] hut, and no servant visible. Afterwards, Ricardo read to me Zamarow's "Death of the Hanoverian Legion".

The author Von Meding, who, I believe, depicts the high personages whom he introduces in their true colours, shows clearly that Napoleon the Third was decidedly averse to the war against Prussia, but, being of an irresolute character, he was driven into it by the war party around him, at the head of which stood the Empress Eugenie.

After dinner I waited in vain for Bryson, but the time was whiled away by my listening to Enriqueta's reading to me Schutte's and Juan's letters just received. At about nine, José Basagoytia was the only one who came of the "rocambor" players, and thus he, Enriqueta and Garland had to converse whilst Limpricht and I played two games at chess, toughly contested; the first was drawn; the second I gained, but did not consider myself to be the true victor, he having given back to me more than one important move.

We left off at 11.30, but felt so hot that to cool ourselves we walked the corridor some time in the beautiful moonlight; and I had to plunge my head into cold water before going to bed.

*Friday, 19th of April 1878. Good Friday*. It was three in the morning before I fell fairly asleep. My cousin, Frances Cresswell, of Winchmore Hill, whose letter Bryson read to me this morning, wrote that her husband's mother, old Mrs. Cresswell, the widow of Dr. Richard, would complete on the 29th May, 88 years, and that her mental faculties were so unimpaired that she was still able to read the papers, in which she took great delight.

Frances' son Frank would be 17 on the 11th May, and seemed to be very clever in mechanics; the daughter Henrietta was an artist in painting. Thermometer at noon 78° F. We, Bryson and I, occupied ourselves in revising the old diary until two o'clock. [...] [624] [_]hen Bryson was gone I dosed and calculate[_] in my chair, and, for perhaps an hour, Ricardo read.

At dinner, it being Good Friday, Enriqueta placed no meat on the table, Urquhart, also the little girls, who since yesterday, had been home from college, were with us. In the evening Bryson read to me from the "Eclectic" a very interesting short article taken from "Blackwood", called "A Ride for Life", being an episode from the great Indian rebellion in 1857.

*Saturday, 20th of April 1878. "Sabado de Gloria".* At about nine we had the usual noise of crackers being let off all around us. Enriqueta had ordered her servants to open her saloon and clean it out; when I saw the furniture placed in the corridor, I recollected that my dear Mariquita was in the habit of having the same done to our saloon; as she was certain to have many visitors on Easter

Sunday, whom she always received there. To-day all was shut up on my side of the house.

At about twelve I went in search of Charles Pflücker who had taken up his provisional lodgings in the house, Calle de San Pedro, where Ramon Ribeyro had his study. Not finding him at home, I walked through the streets of Lima, which, at this hour, always afford some shade, as far as the Gas works. Here I had not been for a long time, and found great changes. No vestiges were left of the gate, neither of the two mounds of earth on both sides of the railway line to Callao, where many years back when Juan Garland was a child, he and I used to take our station to see the trains pass. Everywhere the ground was enclosed with "adobe" walls.

I returned home and at 4 o'clock, again went to see Mr. Pflücker; he was not in, but soon came; at the same time Dr. Lührsen entered, his brother Julius was there, and when several visitors and the family of the house had left, we four conversed for some time. [625] The reason of Charles Pflücker's [_]part[_] soon after the death of his wife was the presence of a medical adviser, Dr. Velez, on board of the steamer who accompanied José Aranivar, a great glutton, one of the two fiscal agents dispatched by the Government, Pflücker not having forgotten the sudden death of Sigismund Salter, which had taken place a few months back on his passage from Colon to Jamaica. On my observing that Mr. Pflücker had still much to do, for he had not even begun packing, Lührsen and I rose at the same moment, but I allowed him to leave the room before me. When Pflucker and I shook hands we were both overpowered by our feelings; I could not refrain my tears, and hurried out of the room.

In the evening Garland and Enriqueta went by invitation to the Basagoytias, and I was by myself in the corredor from 8.30 till 10.30, when Ricardo brought the little ones, and then read to me for an hour.

*Sunday, 21st of April 1878. Easter Sunday.* To-day embarked in Callao to continue their voyage from Colon by the French Steamer "L' Amerique" to St. Nazaire, Charles Pflücker with his son Federico and three or four daughters by his second wife; Emilio Althaus with his wife, children, sister-in-law Maria Rosa Dartnell, and his secretary Manl. Alvarez Calderon; José Aranivar, also with his secretary and Dr. Velez; the wife of Le Maître of the house of Thomas, Lachambre & Co.; Electro Corso with his rich Guayaquil wife, and perhaps one or two more.

Last year as well as 1876 the weather changed suddenly on the 21st April; this year we had no such sudden change. Thermometer at noon 76° F.

I paid the following visits: to Dr. Gervacio Alvarez and family, to Doña Josefa Prada; to Mrs. Macandrew with whom I conversed in English, and who told me that a brother of hers by her father's first marriage, Hy. Read Jr., in Gibbs' Iquique establishment for some time [_] [626] [_] now in England, would be here about July, when he was to be junior partner in Gibbs' house in Lima, Böhl continuing the first. He would bring his young wife with him, daughter of a Mr. Jones, who, she added, had been a short time in the employ of the London Mexican Bank in Lima, and grand-daughter of old Mr. Bates of the firm of Bates, Stokes & Co. Next I went to Dr. Teodoro La Rosa's, to Gibbs' house where I left my card for James Hayne, just arrived from Europe, who had gone out. The same I did at Mr. Gibbs', the North American Chargé; and finally I spent about twenty minutes with old Doña Manuela Portillo, who was indisposed, and her grand-daughter Amalia.

At dinner we were by ourselves, and afterwards I was with Enriqueta and Ricardo in the corridor, till about 10.30.

*Monday, 22nd of April 1878. Easter Monday*. To Bryson I dictated my answer to the letter received by last steamer from Frances Cresswell, and went by the 2 o'clock train to Chorrillos, where I had many calls to make. I first went to Henry Higginson's rancho, where I passed a short time, in a not particularly interesting manner, with Mrs. Higginson and her daughter Eliza. Dr. Morales, Minister of Justice, lived in a very small rancho. I conversed with him a considerable while. He told me that he had been the only of the council who had opposed the mission of Aranivar and Althaus. I also learned from him to my surprise, that he, the Minister of Justice, had not been invited by Prado to the dinner given this day in Chorrillos to the Legists from the different South American Republics, at present assembled in Lima; neither had he been present at another dinner given the previous [_] to the French Admiral and to the two French Chargés, [627] the one coming in, the other going out. At Dr. Dorado's everything was shut up, which I was not sorry for; at Vicente Gonzales' I only found his daughter, the wife of the engineer Dubois, a particularly pleasant young lady, with whom I remained about half an hour. Doña Carmen Barreda was also very agreeable, with her was one of her grandchildren, Victoria Pardo, a pretty child about two years old. At Doña Juana Guise's, I met her never failing companion Dr. Melchor Vidaurre and Virginia, the widow of Admiral Valle-Riestra. Whilst I was with them came in the second son of Lembcke, partner of Prevost & Co. with his wife, a daughter of Miguel Valle-Riestra, one of the brothers of Doña Juana. Here I learned that on board yesterday's steamer embarked also the Procurador of the Superior Court, Diego Lopez Aliaga, with his daughter, who was consumptive. My last visit was to the Pinto's, who have taken up their quarters on the very last house of the Rivera, the property of Manuel Costas; just when I entered, the Papal Delegate Monceni, accompanied by my good friend, the bare footed Italian friar Fray Luis, were taking leave. The Delegate, dressed in a purple tunic, was a tall thin man who held himself up uncommonly straight; his complexion rather dark. Till 5.30 I remained with Mrs. Pinto and her daughter Leonor, both very nice people. When walking to the train I was stopped by Oyague, who was standing at the door of his house, he invited me to dine, which I declined; the 6 train took me to Lima, and round the dinner table at Enriqueta's I found besides the family Limpricht, who had returned from his trip to La Chosica, the curate Aguilar from Moyabamba, perennial deputy of that province, Dr. Middendorff, Federico Palacios and Guillermo. After dinner the "rocambor" players came, also Mrs. Rafael Velarde with her two daughters, Don Raf[_] [628] [_] dining with his Excellency. I played with Limpricht one game of chess, which lasted an hour and a half and which I lost: it excited me in an extraordinary manner, and it was long before I fell asleep.

*Tuesday, 23rd of April 1878.* Prado gave again a dinner party, this time to those whom he called his particular friends. In the list published in the papers called "Las Noticias", Garland and John Gallagher's names appeared, but neither of them had received an invitation.

*Wednesday, 24th of April 1878.* Before eight I walked out to the Pantheon. When in the street, "Las Maravillas", which runs due east, the sun was very troublesome. In my chapel I was glad to see that some progress had been made. The floor was inlaid with those small coloured clay tiles which came from England, and which form a kind of mosaic; those used here are for the greater part a sombre tint, black, brown and of a brownish red. What was done looked very well. A considerable part of the forenoon I was in Dr. Palacios' study, where I waited for him in vain. I also spoke a few words with the Juez de 1ª Instancia Dr. Quiroga, who promised to dispatch my "escrito" which had been in his hands since Saturday before Carnival, the day when all Courts of Justice had been shut up. Yesterday they were re-opened, and, by the message read by J. A. Ribeyro, President of the Supreme Tribunal for last year, that Court had dispatched in the twelve months, between nine hundred and one thousand cases, and had been sitting only 263 days.

*Thursday, 25th of April 1878.* The "Comercio" affirmed that the Government would not listen to the new proposals of the three banks, and would carry out the contract concluded with Schmolle, Calderoni & Co., which [_] it was said had furnished the £10,400 required [629] for Aranivar and Althaus, each one half. Thermometer at noon, 77° F.

In the course of the forenoon I received from the Banco de Lima 20% on my capital of $50,000, in the following manner:

| | |
|---|---|
| 6 Nitrate Certificates of $1000 each | $6000 |
| and 4 Cedulas del Banco Hipotecario of $1000 | $4000 |
| Total | $10,000 |

The Certificates stood in the market at somewhat above par: the Cedulas were worth 82 1/2%. From Garland I received on a/c of the 60 Cedulas of Banco Hipotecario of S1000 each, lent by me to him, and by him to Dr. Fernando Palacios, 8 Cedulas; thus the number hitherto received by me was 16. He also paid the interest on S52,000 with S1840 due since the 1st inst.

I went to the Concejo Departamental, which had its offices on the ground floor of the house, which was formerly Antonio Salinas', opposite the Church de la Concepcion, where I spoke with the President Manuel Francisco Benavides about my "patente", which had again been fixed at S500 every 6 months, and which I wanted to have reduced to S304, as last year. At the notary Prieto's I learned that at the foot of my "escrito" Dr. Quiroga had decreed that he, Prieto, had to go in person to the office of the notary Casavilca and examine whether the title deeds of the "finca" in Polvos Azules, were really there as affirmed by Juan Aliaga y Puente.

The meeting of the Directory of the Banco del Perú was presided over by Carlos Elizalde, Candamo being absent owing to indisposition. The first thing we did was to choose a new Delegate in lieu of Althaus gone to Europe. Carlos Elizalde had four votes, and was consequently chosen, Manuel Candamo one, and Ayulo one. Next, Calderoni brought a message from the Delegates, to which body the bank had lent S300,000, about a month back. He said that the Delegation was unable to pay at the moment, and proposed to deliver to the bank, instead of S300,000 in bank notes [630] [. . .] of first-rate bills on England, for the greater part Gibbs' drafts, at the exchange of 30, which was acceded to. Finally, Ayulo asked Calderoni, the Delegate, what steps had of late been taken in the Delegation with regard to a certain number of bills on England. The answer was, that in order to prevent a further sudden improvement in exchange on London, £40,000 had been sent to Gibbs' and order given them to return the same, by steamer, in coined sovereigns. This operation was disapproved of by Ayulo in very strong terms. I was the first to give my assent to what Ayulo had said: Bryce, Ruden, and Elizalde were all of the same opinion, and Ayulo drew out a motion in which he blamed the Delegates, and protested against what they had done. This seemed to me too severe, and I altered what Ayulo had written more or less in the following terms; which I dictated to the gerente César Canevaro: "The bank disapproves the above operation of the Delegation; in case there is still time counter orders should be given to Gibbs of London; and thirdly, the bank orders its Delegates to oppose in the Delegation, every operation similar to the present one, and (this was Ruden's amendment) every other operation which might contribute to impede the improvement in exchange." This was unanimously approved.

*Friday, 26th of April 1878.* Again a meeting in the Banco del Perú. Candamo was in the chair, Ayulo was absent. The first thing we did was to authorize the gerentes to sell the bills received from the delegation without loss of time, however at no worse an exchange than 30d. Then it was made known that Gibbs of Lima had received a telegram from their London friends stating that the sovereigns were already shipped; whereupon Calderoni said that the Delegation wanted a loan of 300,000 sols from the three banks, which sum the Government required, more or less, for the usual monthly incineration, and offered as security [631] the sovereigns already on their way from [_]. I said that if the state of our cash permitted I saw no objection to our lending the $100,000 asked for from the Banco del Perú. After some slight discussion this was agreed to. Now came the main point. Calderoni stated that Garcia Calderon, the President of the Delegation, had communicated to him that it was the plan of the Delegation, in conjunction with some London firm, to ask the Government to concede to them the Nitrate Consignment. One of the Directors, having made an insignificant observation, I, after a short preamble said it would not be prudent to enter into the business as long as the Delegation was constituted as at present. This was certainly a bold step, but to my great joy all were of the same opinion, for it was evident to me that none of the Directors had any predilection either for Garcia Calderon or Derteano, who had an illimited influence in the Delegation. It was I who had broken the ice. In the discussion which ensued I took very little part, and the result was an authorization given to our Delegates to ask from the Delegation a sketch of Garcia Calderon's plan, which would then be laid before the Directory, and be discussed by the same. But at the same time we considered it indispensable that the sketch should come accompanied by the statutes of the Delegation, which though drawn out, had not been approved of, nor ever been acted upon. These statutes stated amongst other things that the presidency of the Delegation was to go by turns, and thus, if acted upon, it was hoped that Garcia Calderon would be turned out from the chair he had so long occupied. We then broke up.

*Saturday, 27th of April 1878.* For some time I was with M. F. Benavides, the President of the Concejo Departamental on the subject of my "patente"; also a few moments with the Notary Prieto about the title deeds, but neither with the one nor the [632] [...] any progress. Part of the forenoon was taken up with finishing my letters for Europe. I bought through Alejandro from the Banco de Londres, Mexico & S. America, on their firm in London, £600, 90 d/st. at 29d, of which I remitted £400 to C. W. Schutte and £200 on my own account, to A. Gibbs & Sons. I was told that the Banco del Perú had begun to sell at 29d 1/4, and that Government Bills were to be had at 30d, some said even at 30d 1/2.

*Sunday, 28th of April 1878.* Antonio arrived this morning from Chile, after an absence of about three month[_], much pleased with his trip; his fever was gone.

Juan Martin Echenique, who, after the recovery of his health, had presented himself to the officer in San Francisco de Paula, and had again been arrested, was now set at liberty. The difference between Perú and Bolivia regarding the Custom-house question was not yet settled. A commission of French astronomers had arrived on this coast for the purpose of taking observations in Paita, where the atmosphere is never clouded, of the transit of the planet Mercury across the disc of the sun, which would take place on the 6th May. Now the Peruvian Government had named a commission with the same object to embark on board the "Huascar" for the said port. Camilo Carrillo was its chief. Amongst the subalterns I found the names of Jorge Velarde, Melchor's son, and of Fermin Canseco, son of the late Carlos Canseco and Isabel Coloma. These two young mariners had returned about a month back from a cruise of eleven months' duration on board the French man-of-war "La Magicienne". Thermometer at noon 77° F.

The whole forenoon was taken up revising and correcting the old diary of September 1872. From 2 till 4.30 Limpricht and I played chess in my corridor. The first game I fairly won; in the second he gave me [633] back a move by which would have [_] my quee[_], and I again gained by one pawn; in the third towards the end we were so evenly matched that we could make no impression the one upon the other, and thus we gave it up, without having it decided; he and Urquhart dined with us; the latter remained till past 9, conversing in the corridor. Limpricht had bought a bill from Canevaro on the London Guano Co., at 29d 1/2.

The Municipality of Paris, according to calculation made by the same, would have to disburse for the General "Exposition" to be opened on the 1st May, forty-four million francs. The proceeds, arising mostly from the sale of tickets for entrance, were likely to come up to thirty three million francs.

*Monday, 29th of April 1878.* Thermometer at 11.30 in my office, 77° F. In the course of the forenoon it became known in Lima that, at a late hour last night, the President Prado had come in from Chorrillos and visited the different barracks; also that Admiral Haza had gone on board the "Huascar", moored in Callao bay, that he had made some alterations in her crew, and sent her off for Paita without loss of time. These measures were attributed to a secret advice said to have been received by Prado, purporting that a plot was hatching in Callao, that Lizardo Montero was implicated in the same and that the first thing the conspirators had intended to have done was to have seized the "Huascar".

At one in the morning the Intendente with some soldiers had been at the street door of General Echenique's. Rufino rose and let them in; they wanted to see whether Juan Martin was in his bedroom; he was not. He had come from Chorrillos in the same train as the President and had gone to the club to sup.

But hardly had he learned that he had been looked for when he presented himself to the Prefect [_] [634] [_] m that he might quietly go home as there was no order for his arrest.

Twice I went to the Concejo Departamental; the chairman Benavides had signed the decree which reduced my "patente" to 304 sols half-yearly; however they were too busy to receive my money. In the evening Bryson read to me the annual report of the Lima Gas Company, which was very unsatisfactory. Six per cent dividend had hitherto been paid, and four more would be given, two immediately, and two when the state of the Cash would permit it. The expenses in the year had run up to 110,000 sols. The Municipality was owing for street light $171,000 and moreover this debt increased monthly $2000. Besides this running a/c there was still another debt owing by the Municipality and a third due by Government, and, whilst the result was so unfavourable in every respect, Prentice still received his $3500 annually for doing nothing in England, the Directors had for the first time received their pay of $5000, say 2 1/2 per cent upon the amount distributed, and, finally, all salaries had been raised on account of the depreciation of the bank notes.

*Thursday, 30th of April 1878.* Last night Garland had his one rocambor table. Extra visitors were Böhl and James Hayne; with the latter who did not play I had a long and pleasant conversation. On my observing to him that people said he had come to make some arrangement about the Guano business he answered neither in the negative nor in the affirmative and remarked that it was very difficult to do anything with this Government because they required such enormous advances. The Chilian nitrate, he said, was not so good as the Peruvian. The "caliche" was [_]ht by train to their establishment in Antofagasta, [635] perhaps 12,000 quintals a day; 3000 quintals [_] more or less, were produced daily. He further said that he might perhaps return to Valparaiso, there to take his share in the business of the house. Of my old friends he told me that F. A. Eck had sold his estate, Hollybush House in Ayrshire, and that he now resided in London, where he occupied himself with forming a valuable collection of ores.

George Rodger with whom in November 1842 I stayed about a week on his farm "Bridgelands" near Selkirk had died. Thomas Gray was still alive but in a miserable state of health, he was paralytic, unable to stir, and had to be moved about in a rolling chair from one place to the other. Of the children of his uncle John Hayne, only the daughter Jane had preserved her fortune. When she married, it had been tied up in such a manner that neither she nor her husband could get at the principal.

During the night I had very confused dreams. In one of them I saw for a second or so, her whom I have lost, in a reddish-brown dress which fitted close up to the throat, and which Enriqueta told me this morning she had actually worn now and then, though I myself had no recollection of it. How strange that in our dreams we can see things which when awake we do not remember!

Bryson suffering from a sore throat left at an early hour, and I was the greater part of the day in the street. At 2 o'clock I went to the Gas Company, where I received the 2% upon $270,000, Schutte's, Juan's and my shares in that company. Before three I was once more in the Concejo Departamental, where, my cheque in hand, I had to wait nearly three quarters of an hour, and was then told that there was a signature wanting in my "expediente", and that I might return after the civic [_] [636] [_]. I went back to the Gas Company, where many of the Shareholders were assembled, and Marriott was reading a report signed by Dr. Loayza, one of the three gentlemen who had been named to give their opinion on Isaacson's protest against the resolution taken on the 6th of April last year. Dionisio Villate and Enrique Prevost, named jointly with Dr. Loayza, had been absent, the one in Chile, the other in the United States, which accounted for their not having affixed their signatures to the document. Dr. Loayza confirmed the resolution just referred to, whereupon Oyague observed that the resolution was an infringement of the Statutes, that the Statutes could not be altered except by the unanimous votes of two thirds of the Shareholders, and that on the 6th April last year, such two thirds had not voted for the resolution. The Statutes were then referred to, the votes given on the 6th April were counted, and, certainly, they had not come up to two thirds of the shareholders. Consequently, Loayza withdrew his report, the whole affair fell to the ground, and all the time employed in the same was lost. Finally, a new Directory had to be named, and the following were chosen: Oyague, Mathison, Ruden, Böhl, John Bryce, Manuel Villate, the same as hitherto, and instead of Dr. Galvez, Dr. Arosemena.

During my absence the last year's report had been read, and been approved; not a single observation had been made on the enormous expenses, on the useless remuneration of Prentice, on the heavy outstandings etc.; had I been there, I should not have allowed those items to pass unnoticed.

*Wednesday, 1st of May 1878.* Bryson came at the usual hour. Thermometer at noon 76° F. On the preceding day 214,000 paper sols, not 300,000 as hitherto, [637] had been burned. The Directors of the Banco Hipotecario were together for about an hour and a half, and dispatched a good deal of business. In my opinion Don Pedro Correa y Santiago was without doubt the most efficient of us five.

Enriqueta was very ill of migraine.

*Thursday, 2nd of May 1878.* Anniversary of the repulse which the Spanish fleet experienced in Callao bay in 1866. At six in the morning I heard the firing of the cannons in Callao. Thermometer at noon 75° F.

Bryson had an attack of fever and ague and went home a little before one. Limpricht wrote my clean cash, which being done, we played one game at chess, which I fairly won, for I neither took nor gave back a single move. In the evening Garland had one rocambor table. Enrique, one of the sons of Don José Basagoytia, asked me to play chess with him; I did so, and, of course, gained both games, though in the first game he attacked me so fiercely that I had to take great care of myself; however, my mind became by far not so excited as when playing with Limpricht.

*Friday, 3rd of May 1878.* Last night the members of the Club "La Union" gave a ball, at which Lizardo Montero, as president of the Club, and his lady, and some intimate friends of theirs, received the guests. It had always been the custom to ask the government for a few soldiers to keep order at the street door; this time policemen were sent for the purpose, which gave rise to some suspicion. At about half past five this morning, just at the moment when Montero and his lady were entering their coach, some of the young men, members of the club, he[_]d the sound of a whistle, which they did not like; they also observed that a major of the police was standing at the corner, and they therefore thought proper to tell Mr. and Mrs. Montero, that if they would walk home instead of availing themselves [638] [_] ge, they would find great pleasure in accompanying them. This offer was willingly accepted and the whole party left together. When they came to the corner of the Calle de Nuñez and the Banco del Herrador, an officer of the police, Paredes, addressed Montero very politely and told him that he had received order to arrest him. Rosa Elias would not allow her husband to be taken from her side, her brother Jesus, Ignacio Tavara, Federico Palacios who with his wife had driven alongside the party, surrounded Montero. A certain Flores, a particular friend of his, drew a dagger, Paredes begged him to spare his life, and, in the midst of this turmoil, Montero was pushed by his friends into the postern of Juan Valdeavellano's house, which already stood open at this early hour; as soon as he was inside the patio, the door was shut, the bolt pushed in; Montero made his escape over the roofs of the houses and had probably found an asylum in the house of Dr. Lührsen, German Chargé. Geraldo, who had been present, gave us all these particulars;

Rosa and her mother Isabel Elias had, he added, resolved to go to Chorrillos to tell Prado their opinion on the share which he must have had in this, as they thought, unwarrantable attempt to arrest their husband and son-in-law.

Bryson, unwell, did not come in the evening; Ricardo was not in, and I had a very heavy time [_]f it till I saw Limpricht enter, to whom I proposed to play a game at chess, which he acceded to; we played in his room and I lost the game fairly, no move being taken back on either side.

*Saturday, 4th of May 1878.* It had been the intention of Enriqueta to accompany me to Chorrillos, there to be present when Castignini gave up to me my rancho. She was however too unwell to go, and I though I had been cited to a mee […] f the Shareholders of the Water Co., and to another, [639] [_] urgent", of the Directory of the Banco del Per[_], went out together with the servant Juan by the 12 train. We were met there by a young man, the nephew of Mr. Castagnini, who delivered the keys; we found everything in the very best order; only a milk-jug and a padlock of the kitchen were wanting, of which trifling deficiencies I declined to take any notice.

Apprehensions were entertained by some that the Custom House question with Bolivia might lead to a serious misunderstanding between the two republics.

Thermometer at 4.30 p.m. 75° F.

At dinner we had a pretty numerous party: Federico Palacios, his wife, Guillermo, Eliza, Basagoytia and Urquhart; of the family only Juan and Alejandro were wanting. I, however, rose when Bryson came, and listened to his reading to me Palgrave's very interesting journey through Arabia, in the disguise of a medical man from Damascus. He was a Captain in the Bombay Army, and says at the very beginning that he spoke Arabic quite as fluently as English, and that the latter language he understood perfectly. When I returned to Enriqueta's parlour I found the music master Castañeda playing the piano. Basagoytia's wife, her sisters-in-law and daughter came, and immediately afterwards all sat down to play Monte at cards, at very low stakes. I then went to Limpricht's room, gained one and lost two games at chess. At 1/2 past 11 o'clock I retired to my bedroom; the party broke up an hour later.

*Sunday, 5th of May 1878.* For the first time this year we had a cool, somewhat moist, not rainy morning.

Thermometer at noon 74° F. Bryson and I made good progress in revising the diary of November and December 1872. At 2 o'clock I went out, and called first upon Augusta Bergmann, Miceno Espantoso's wife, who had removed to a handsome, lately rebuilt house in the Calle de Gremios, formerly Armeros' [_] [640] […] property of that Meliton Porras of whom I spo[_] on the 15th December 1872, next upon the family of Dr. Jervacio Alvarez, upon Manuel

Francisco Benavides, where I was received by a rational young lady, daughter of his by his first marriage, then upon the Minister Dr. Manuel Morales, Dr. Bernardo Muñoz, Rafael Velarde, where nobody was at home, and finally, upon Doña Dolores Puente, with whom I found to my surprise, besides Sagastabeytia, Amancio Castillo, whom I never before had seen there. Probably his pretended sanctity had been his passport to Doña Dolores' society. I learned from Sagastabeytia that he knew for a certainty that Gibbs' negotiation with the Government on the subject of the Nitrate business, had come to nothing. Gibbs, he said had insisted that the contract should be made out ad referendum, and be laid before the Congress for their approbation, to both which conditions the Government had been unwilling to accede. After dinner Ricardo read to me and at a later hour came Rafael Velarde with his wife and two daughters. Garland was in bed with fever.

*Monday, 6th of May 1878.* Garland, though not quite well, went to the bank. This being the first Monday in the month, Maria and Corina did not go to their college, and Doña Josefa Bazo, Gonzales' wife, with some of their children, breakfasted with us. Lizardo Montero had taken refuge, not at Lührsen's, but at Godoy's, the Chilian Chargé.

From my niece Elizabeth Bobertag I received a letter dated Moers, 24th March in which she congratulated me on my birthday. She, herself confessed that her last year's residence in Switzerland had done but little good to her pulmonary complaint; she called herself a decrepit old woman, her exact age being no more than 55. Not only were her lungs in a diseased state but she also suffered [_] debilit[_] and rheumatism. She did not live in the [641] same house as her daughter Maria, married to [_] professor at the college, and mother of two children, but in a separate house together with her unmarried daughter Emma. The temperature had suddenly become much cooler, thermometer at noon 74° F.

In the course of the forenoon I went to the Banco del Perú, and to the office of Carlos Elizalde, and enquired in both places what had been resolved on Saturday last in the meeting of the Directory of the Banco del Perú. I was told that the Delegates, Calderoni and Elizalde, had on that day laid before the Directory a proposal made by the Government to the Delegates, in virtue of which the Delegation was to have the total management of the Nitrate business on very advantageous terms, but with the following onerous conditions: The Delegation was to take upon itself the payment of 8 per cent annual interest, and 4 per cent annual redemption upon £6,000,000, equal to £720,000 annually, and moreover a heavy advance more than the stipulated interest was required for the first six months. The Salitreras actually bought, but not paid for, were said to amount to £4,000,000, and for £2,000,000 more, new certificates, which, one might say, have no solid fecundation whatever, the Government intended issuing; with the proceeds of which it was supposed they would pay part of their debt to the Compañia de Obras Públicas y Fomento, which establishment was at present so poor that I had to pay to the same S̶300, without which assistance Umlauff, the bookkeeper, assured me they were unable to pay the duties and expenses on the bronze work just arrived from the United States, and destined for my chapel in the cemetery. The Directory of the Banco del Perú had declined unanimously to enter into the Nitrate Business if subject to the above conditions. In the evening I had no inclination to go to Enriqueta's parlour, where the rocambor players were, but on receiving repeated messages, I could not avoid going. I gained three games at chess from Enrique B[_] [642] [_], and was in bed about midnight.

*Tuesday, 7th of May 1878.* Thermometer at noon 74° F. At 2 p.m. I took a walk down the two Alamedas and ascended the lower range of San Cristoval intending to descend on the other side near the former "paseo de aguas", but owing perhaps to my weak sight, perhaps also to alterations being actually made, I could find no convenient path downwards, and returned the same way I had come. The walk took me about two hours.

From the Concejo Departamental I at last obtained my "patente" for the first six months of this year for which I paid S̶304, the same as last year. In the evening Limpricht and I were with Enriqueta till near eleven. Garland had gone to Basagoytia's. Enriqueta related to me that she had been told by Doña Jacinta Sotomayor, who had it again from her friend Rosa Elias, that she, Rosa, and her mother Doña Isabel had actually gone to Prado's rancho in Chorrillos, where they had been received by his wife Magdalena, who to their question whether the order had been given to take Montero dead or alive, had replied that no such written order had been given by her husband. The two ladies Elias had called Prado by all kinds of names such as "bruto", "billarero", (for it is said that in his youth he had been a billiard-marker in Huanuco), "ingrato", and I do no knew what else.

*Wednesday, 8th of May 1878.* Last night's "Comercio" said that the transit of the planet Mercury across the disc of the sun had been observed in Callao, as far as the imperfect instruments used there would permit. It first touched the disc at 10.4 a.m., but, owing to the cloudy state of the atmosphere, could not clearly be seen till 10.20 a.m. Its course was from west to east with a slight inclination Southward till [_]1.20 p.m. when it turned northward, and at 2.50 p.m, to the [Northwest]. At 5.30 p.m. it had completed its passage. [643] At 2 o'clock I went to the office of the Ins[_] Company, "Lima", where the Directors Mathison, Isaacson, Robertson, I, Valentin Gil as Vice in the chair, and the

Gerente Elizalde had assembled. The President Moscoso Melgar was absent, having to attend a meeting in the "Providencia" on the subject of the project proposed by the Delegation, see 6th May. In our Insurance Co. nothing of particular importance was transacted. Our profits this year were about S̶10,000 less than last year; there was a trifling decrease on interest and on premiums, both for fire and sea risk.

A considerable while back the German steamer Karnac ran aground not far from Montevideo. We had insured on her cargo to the amount of about 10,000 sols, hides, account Alberto Larco, silver ore account of Schröder, both articles destined for Hamburg. Though we insured only against total loss and general average I feared that in this occasion the latter would come to about four thousand "soles".

The evening we passed like the previous one. Garland played rocambor at M. F. Benavides.

*Friday, 10th of May 1878.* Last night Garland had only one rocambor table: he, Limpricht, Dr. Middendorff, and Colonel Mariscal. I went to bed at 10.30. The "Comercio" contained a translation of the treaty of peace between Turkey and Russia concluded in San Stefano on the 19th February old / 3rd March new style. The following were the principal conditions: Servia, Montenegro, and Rumania to be independent states; the limits of the two former to be rectified, in other words, their territory to be enlarged at the expense of Turkey. In Herzegovina and Bosnia, reforms to be introduced. Bulgaria, which comprises a large territory, South and North of the Balkan, to be tributary to Turkey, but to have its own Government under a Christian prince. The war indemnity which Russia claimed under various pretences ran up to 1,410,000,000 Roubles; it was not said whether paper or silver, but as the Sultan was unable to pay this sum, Russia would be satisf[_] it [644] [...] of territory Merchant vessels allowed to pass the Dardanelles and the Bosphorus in time of peace. The prince of Bulgaria would most likely be a German Count Von Battenberg whose father was Alexander, a younger brother of the father of Louis the present Grand-Duke of Hesse-Darmstadt married to Alice, daughter of Queen Victoria. Von Battenberg's mother was a noble Polish lady. A sister of the father of Grand Duke Louis was married to the Emperor Alexander II of Russia, and, consequently, Von Battenberg was cousin of the Grand Duke Nicholas, General-in-chief of the Russian Army in Turkey. I further saw by the same paper that the "Eurydice", an old wooden frigate in the British navy which served as a training vessel for able-bodied seamen, and which had just returned from a cruise to the West Indies, had been capsized by a sudden squall, accompanied by a heavy fall of snow near the Isle of Wight on Sunday 24th March, at 4 p.m.: the Captain's orders to shorten sail had been given just too late. On the lee side the port-holes were open, and there, the water rushed in. Of 320 human beings on board only two were saved.

Ricardo, who had accompanied the mortal remains of a certain Clementina Frias to their last resting place, a niche in the Pantheon, told me, on his return that Painters were at work in the interior of my chapel and that, in his opinion, they would soon finish their task. This Clementina who was of a very respectable family in the republic of Ecuador had, when a child, been a schoolfellow of Enriqueta with whom she had kept up her friend[_] relations until death put an end to her existence upon this earth, an existence which, to judge from appearances, had certainly not afforded her many pleasures or enjoyments. She had always been poor, always proud of her family connections; frequently she had been in ill health and fi […] suffering from a cancer which had caused her [645] death. To her this earth had been, as the Span[_] say "un valle de lagrimas". Let us hope that she will fare better where she is gone to!

*Sunday, 11th of May 1878. My Birthday.* I was awake by 6 a.m and a quarter of an hour later, when it was hardly full daylight, and the weather foggy, was on my way to ascend San Cristoval, which I did, though not so easily as on former occasions, from the Lurigancho side, at the end of the paseo militar. My want of sight, not weakness of legs or lungs, was the great impediment. The path alongside the mountain by which I descended to the Alameda de los Descalzos had become almost dangerous, owing to it being partly covered by the earth and sand washed down from the mountain side. I was back at 8.45 and lay down till ten. Enriqueta, Enrique, Guillermo, Ricardo, Antonio, all congratulated me on my birthday. The first named sent in presents in her name and in that of the two little girls, whom I did not see: they having gone to college; also Limpricht came to congratulate me. On the 11th May last year I gave an account of how I was then in the habit of spending my time; this year there was hardly any change. My left leg was much stronger than it then had been, though not so strong as the right one. At dinner Guillermo was now frequently with us; Alejandro and Juan, never. At night it had become too cold to sit in the corridor, and Limpricht sometimes kept Enriqueta and me company. Garland, if he had not rocambor at home, was generally out to play in the houses of his friends.

Exchange had again risen. Canevaro who had drawn by last steamer at 29d did so by this steamer at 28d 3/4, and real good bills were not to be had. Alejandro offered me £500 Scheel on Dreyfus, with the endorsement of the National Bank, which I would not take for Schutte, who had some money to his credit. A decree had been given, in virtue of which Schmolle, Calderoni & Co. remained with [_] [646] [_] of Guano to Mauritius etc., they being obliged to “hacer el servicio” of the Internal Debt for a certain length of time, as mentioned on the 12th April.

Without my knowledge Enriqueta had invited a few friends to dinner; a turkey was served with which it was her custom to celebrate the birthday of one of the family. We were, all the Garlands, without Alejandro and Juan, but with Eliza, Dr. Middendorff, Melchor Velarde, Urquhart and Limpricht. When we rose from dinner it was nearly time for the “rocambor” players to sit down. I conversed with Enriqueta, Urquhart and Antonio till near eleven, when I went to my bedroom.

*Sunday, 12th of May 1878.* The little ones had left off going to college on Sundays because the nuns had had to give way to the importunities of a great number of the mothers, backed by the Delegado Apostolico, who had represented to them that working on Sunday was a sin. Enriqueta was much displeased with this new arrangement and had obtained from the Superior of the college permission to send her children there to hear mass.

Bryson and I revised my old diary of beginning of 1873; hardly was he gone when Edward Knauer came to congratulate me on my birthday, and to read to me two letters from his mother, in one of which she related an occurrence which had taken place in Altona, and which I think worth while to reproduce here to show that before the Prussian law their is no distinction of persons. Mr. Vogler, the active partner of the well-known firm of John Henry Schröder & Co. of Hamburg, who had had to apply on some business to a judge in Altona, had not been received with the deference which he had expected, of which he complained to other judges superior to the first one; all these negatived his complaint. Another gentleman who had been similarly treated by the first judge, but not applied to [...] published an article on the subject in the [647] daily papers, which induced Mr. Vogler to do the [_], but in his narration he omitted to state that he had fruitlessly appealed to the superior judges. For this incomplete and consequently inexact publication he was fined six hundred Reichsmark. His wife, Margaret, a daughter of my old good friend Theodore Elmenhorst, probably considering this an injustice, committed the imprudence to direct anonymous defamatory letters to the various judges; enquires were set on foot, and it was soon discovered that Mrs. Vogler was the writer. She was cited before a tribunal: in person she went round to the judges assuring them of her repentance and prayed for forgiveness, but in vain; she was condemned to imprisonment for a certain length of time, and, as Mrs. Knauer wrote, she, a lady of the most respectable connections, would actually have to go to prison unless some person high in power interfered on her behalf.

Hardly was Knauer gone and Limpricht and I were on the point of sitting down to chess, when José Basagoytia came also to congratulate me. He begged us to continue playing, which we did; Limpricht gave me the King's gambit, and with the greatest difficulty I gained the game; one move I took back as it clearly arose from my want of sight. It was now 4 o'clock and I had still time to call upon the family of Dr. Ribeyro, just come in from the Barranco; upon Federico Panizo and wife, not at home, and upon Mrs. Escobar. In the evening Ricardo read to me a little; Enriqueta and I were by ourselves until eleven.

*Monday, 13th of May 1878.* In the course of the forenoon I walked out to the pantheon where, notwithstanding what Ricardo had told me the other day, I found that my chapel was in the same incomplete state as it had been for several months. Mould, the architect of the Compañia de Obras Publicas, excused himself with saying that he did not consider it prudent to begin the painting of the inside until [_]e bronze door had come up from Callao which he would [648] [_]ately put in its right place in the chapel; and then being able to lock the same, the painter might begin his work.

In the evening Garland had only one rocambor table, and I was in bed by 11 o'clock.

The five Ministers had resigned, viz.: Buendia for the Interior; Rospigliosi, Foreign Affairs; Morales, Justice; Haza, War; Garcia, Finance.

*Tuesday, 14th of May 1878.* At 9.30 I was with Dr. J. A. Ribeyro to whom I explained the merits of the case between Enriqueta and the monks of San Francisco. Ignacio Távara in his Vista-Fiscal had clearly set forth that Enriqueta's purchase of the locality in the convent had to stand good, that the posterior offer made by another party was null, and that there was no reason why the property should again be brought to public sale. On the previous evening, Garland accompanied by Enriqueta had been first with Dr. Muñoz and lady, then he by himself with Dr. J. Alvarez; and to-day at a late hour he went out to Chorrillos to see Dr. Manuel Cisneros; all three visits were with the same object, to make clear to the Vocales that in the suit which Enriqueta was carrying on against the prior of San Francisco justice was decidedly on her side. Everywhere they had met with a friendly reception; also through the medium of General Pedro Cisneros and his wife Trinidad, Enriqueta had obtained from Dr. Oviedo, President of the Supreme Court, the promise that he would postpone the case till Saturday next, which delay would enable Garland to engage a lawyer, Dr. Fernandez, for pleading; Espiritu Cisneros, Alejandro's lawyer, who had hitherto defended the case, being absent in Europe.

In the course of the day I was present at the meeting of the two Directories, of that of the Banco [Hipotecario], and of that of the Banco del Perú. In th[_] [649] former, the Bank's lawyer informed us that […] not yet been able to come to an understanding with Bustos in the Marcone affair; the Gerentes laid before us some applications for loans, of which we granted one or two and refused the greater number. When I joined the directory of the Banco del Perú, they had already authorized the Gerentes to sell our "internal debt" at 60% or better, in case this figure were obtainable. The Gerentes then informed us that the Government had requested the Bank to sell to the same some of our bank-notes for which we had no employ, in order to replace with them an equal number of notes of the Banco de Lima which were in such a state as to be hardly recognizable. After a short debate we resolved to give an answer in the negative because we feared that the Government would put the one into circulation without withdrawing the other, and in order to preclude the possibility of a similar request in the future, we ordered the immediate burning of our useless notes. Finally, the Gerentes were empowered to make loans and to discount, to no individual for a larger amount than $25,000, nor for a longer period than three months, and this only as long as there existed in the chest at least one half of the amount which stood to the credit of accounts-current, including deposits at sight. From the Delegation no information had been received as to how the saltpetre negotiations stood with the Government.

*Thursday, 16th of May 1878.* The temperature became perceptibly cooler from day to day. At noon the sky was overcast, and the thermometer stood at 71° F.

Yesterday at 6 p.m. Lizardo Montero, provided with a passport and accompanied by Godoy, the Chilian Chargé, and about forty of his friends, went per train to Callao, where he embarked on board the steamer for Valparaiso.

In the forenoon I went to Gustavus Heudebert's, and begged him de empeñarse with Dr. Leon in the suit [...] [650] [_]ghter against the Convent of San Francisco. In the evening Garland, Dr. Middendorff, Colonel Mariscal and José Basagoytia played at rocambor; Enriqueta, Federico Palacios, his wife Doña Mercedes, the Curate Aguila from Loreto, Urquhart and Enrique, at vingt-un. When they began, I went to bed.

*Friday, 17th of May 1878.* Also this morning I went on a similar errand as on the 14th; to Melchor Velarde, whom I requested to interest himself with Felipe Coz, a particular friend of the Vocal Eusebio Sanchez. In the meeting of the shareholders of the Water Company, convened for the third or last time, there were only four Directors, of whom I knew Oyague, the provisional director Luis Rey instead of his father, and I. The accounts of last year had been examined and approved by Roca Pratolongo, but on my expressing a wish to learn some particulars, I found the accounts to be made out in such a beyond measure detailed manner that I could hardly form a clear idea of them. Nevertheless, I understood that in the course of last year somewhat more then $180,000 had been collected for water furnished to the inhabitants of Lima, that a dividend of 10 per cent upon the capital of about 1,500,000 pesos had been paid to the shareholders, and that at the present moment there were $46,000 to the credit of the Company in the Banco del Perú. The daily consumption of water in Lima amounted to six million gallons. The new directors were named; the same as hitherto, with the exception of José Basagoytia, who, at my suggestion was chosen instead of Andres Rey, whom illness had forced to withdraw. To examine the accounts of the present year we named Dubois, the North American engineer, son-in-law of Vicente Gonzales y Pinillos. On the previous day $420,000 of the Internal Debt had been redeemed at 55 1/4 per cent.

*Saturday, 18th of May 1878.* The Directory of the Ban[_] [651] Hipotecario authorized the Gerentes to make s[_] arrangement or other with the notorious Dr. Fernando Casós who had proposed to purchase Marcone's debt; Melchor Velarde was at first opposed to it, but came round to the opinion of the majority, when Dr. Ramon Ribeyro explained to him how the affair really stood. Also the debt of Silva Santistevan we authorized the Gerentes to sell to the same Casós if it could be done at a fair price. In the granting of loans we proceeded with the same prudence as we had done for some time past.

My diary of the first months of 1873 states that at that time rocambor was played at very high stakes in Chorrillos. This year the same had occurred, particularly in the houses of the President and 2nd Vice President of the Republic.

I had a letter from my friend Sieveking, dated Altona, 5th April, who narrated more or less the same story as that which Edward Knauer had communicated to me on the 12th, and added that his son Charles, the lawyer, whom Mr. and Mrs. Vogler had engaged, had succeeded in inducing the judges to let the affair drop. Had they carried it on, either a fine of 6000 Reichsmark or the incarceration would have been the unavoidable consequence. His son Johannes, who had been here in Lima a year back, continued in Puno in the employ of Thorndyke.

*Sunday, 19th of May 1878.* I had now made it my rule to remain at home one Sunday to play at chess with Limpricht; to go out the other. To-day was the going out day; accordingly I paid my visits: to the family of Dr. Jervacio Alvarez where I was told that the old gentleman, though he had gone out, was in reality very much indisposed. Next to the first Vice President General La Puerta, always very polite; to Dr. Lührsen and wife, neither at home; to the wife of José Maria Peña, just returned from Arequipa where the entire family had been for many months; she, [_]self subject to rheumatism, had derived great benefit from [_] [652] [_] baths of Jesus and of Yura; to Cipriano Corr[_] family, Dolores Puente and Rafael Velarde.

*Monday, 20th of May 1878.* The fatal anniversary. I awoke in the middle of the night; looked at my watch, it was a quarter past three. I again feel asleep, but rose early and went out to the pantheon, where to my great pleasure I found that the bronze work sent from the States had actually arrived, and would be put up in the course of the week. The door, though certainly handsome, especially the upper part, was however not of such exquisite workmanship as Mr. Mould, the architect of the Company, had led me to expect.

In the course of the day Enriqueta had several visitors who recollected the day it was; in the evening José Basagoytia came, accompanied by his wife; also Gregorio Benavides; I saw none of them because I preferred to remain in my bedroom and to lay down at nine. Limpricht, I was told, had played chess with Doña Juana Rosa, and beaten her, though not so easily as he had believed he would.

*Tuesday, 21st of May 1878.* The Directors of the Banco Hipotecario assembled at one, and the principal thing we did was to listen to a proposal made by Casós to purchase four of the worst debts, amongst which that of Marcone, amounting to *$440,000,* at 25 per cent discount. We [_]rrived at no decision, but all seemed inclined to accept the offer. Then we had to wait for the shareholders who were convened to meet, and it was past three before the session was opened, Pedro Correa, Vice, in the chair instead of Sebastian Lorente. After the last "acta" had been approved, the Gerente John Gallagher read aloud a motion made by Evaristo Barrios, the first article of which was [_] the effect that no one should be Director who was of the [_]amily of or related to the one or the other of the two Gerentes. A [_] pause ensued; I was the first to break the silence [653] saying that this first article was expressly directed against Melchor Velarde and myself; for all present knew that we two stood in some relationship to Mr. Garland; I added, that a few days back, one of the shareholders had been with me and advised me in his name and in that of some of his friends to throw up my post as director and to call in one of the suplentes; this however I was not inclined to do, because being chosen by a majority of the shareholders I would not retire at the behest of two or three of them.

Nobody replied; then the discussion commenced, it lasted a considerable time, and the first article was thrown out by a considerable majority. Next the report of the lawyer Galvez on this clause, which was in fact an amendment, was read; he proposed that in future no shareholder could be chosen director who was connected with either of the gerentes by affinity or consanguinity in any of those degrees which were specified by the law of the country in analogous cases. This amendment passed by a majority of two; and be it said, en passant, neither Melchor's nor my relationship with Garland came within these forbidden degrees. The other articles of Barrio's motion of little importance were unanimously approved with slight modifications. The principal spokesmen in this debate were Evaristo Barrios, who of course defended the plan, J. V. Oyague, who had undoubtedly inspired Barrios with his ideas, Aurelio Denegri, Dionosio Villate, Alejandro Garland, of the Directors, Pedro Correa, the gerente Gallagher and, finally, a certain Noel, this latter with much bitterness and violence, the others in a quiet, proper and dispassionate manner. According to the statutes, they could only be altered by two-thirds of the voters present, and in two consecutive meetings, therefore we would probably again be cited within a few days.

*Wednesday, 22nd of May 1878.* The Directory of the B[_] [654] [_] decided many important points: Firstly, the Gerentes were ordered to instruct our agent in the Cerro, one of the sons of Andrés Rey, to discontinue the "habilitaciones" to the miners, which meant that he should no more make them advances upon silver to be delivered within [_] certain time. This system which had been acted upon by the bank for many years had cost the same a great deal of money. Secondly, the Delegation had placed in the hands of the bank 13,000 coined sovereigns as a security for the last loan of S̶100,000. Now the Delegation asked the Bank whether it preferred to take these sovereigns at S̶9.35 [?] in payment, which price they said the sovereigns stood in, or whether the Delegation should continue to sell them, which they would not do for less than 10 sols, and pay off the bank with their proceeds. In the debate about the Cerro de Pasco I had taken no share, not being acquainted with the merits of the case. Now I was the first to speak, and said I was opposed to the bank taking these sovereigns on its own account at S̶9.35 [?]. The majority went with me. In the minority voted Elizalde. Finally the Nitrate of Soda consignment was again brought on the tapis. At first we confirmed our last resolution to take a share in the consignment as proposed by the Government, as long as the Certificates did not exceed four million pounds sterling. In the course of the debate one of the Directors said that the Banco Nacional was willing to take an interest if the certificates did not amount to more than £*5,000,000*, and that the "Providencia" had gone as far as £*6,000,000*. Hearing this I came upon the idea that it might be advisable to join the Nacional in the £5,000,000, thereby to prevent the emission of the enormous sum of £*6,000,000* which would be ruinous [...] interested. This was relished by the [655] [_]thers, but modified by Calderoni in so far that [_] £5,000,000 should be our last offer in case of need, and that on the meanwhile our Delegates should limit themselves to £4,000,000. There was no doubt that great abuses had been committed in the purchase of Salitreras, which the "Comercio" had first brought to light. One "parada", which means an extent of Nitrate of Soda plain, without any regular machinery, had been valued and sold in 1876 for *S̶40,000*. Since then some miserable machinery had been put up, and now it appeared as resold to the Government for S̶300,000.

*Thursday, 23rd of May 1878.* Our winter had set in. The mornings were foggy, and to-day the sky was overcast from morning to night. Thermometer at 3.30 p.m. 71° F. At somewhat past twelve Sebastian Lorente, Pedro Correa y Santiago, Dr. M. M. Galvez and I, also Dr. Ramon Ribeyro and the two gerentes, assembled in the office of the Banco Hipotecario, and after Dr. Ribeyro had given his opinion, in accordance with that entertained by the Directory, the Gerentes were authorized to close the bargain with Casós.

In the evening, Garland had two rocambor tables, whilst the Curate Aguila, and afterwards Urquhart, Enriqueta and I conversed till midnight, when I withdrew to my bedroom. Urquhart told me that Charles Watson had made an arrangement with three of the children of the late Henry Meiggs, viz.: with Minor, Henry, and Fanny, married to Robertson, the fourth party, the widow of Manfred, who resided in Chile, not being included, in virtue of which arrangement the three said heirs of Henry Meiggs transferred to Watson all the *assets* they had inherited from their father, he on the other hand taking upon himself the responsibility of all the father's debts, and paying to them moreover a certain sum, it was said one million sols, in instalments; he, no doubt, expected when making this bargain to receive ere long from the Government [co]nsiderable sums either in documents of the Internal Debt or [_] Nitrate Certificates. The Compañia de Obras Publi[_] [656] [_]nto, Urquhart added, would have to liquidate, but possessed ample means to pay all they owed as this Company was at present the owner of the greater part of the landed property, formerly Meiggs's, situated between Lima and Callao to the right of the carriage road. The other Company founded by Meiggs before his death for working the Cerro de Pasco mines continued in full vigour.

*Friday, 24th of May 1878.* Before breakfast I walked to the pantheon where I found the high bronze cross placed on the top of the chapel, also the bronze door in its place.

In the office of the Banco Hipotecario, Lorente, Correa, Galvez and I, together with the lawyer R. Ribeyro were assembled not half an hour, but quite long enough to give our opinion as to the impossibility of accepting Casós' offer, because he only presented a real guarantee for the first fourth to be paid in cash; whilst for the other three fourths to be paid in six, twelve, and eighteen months, he had offered as guarantee the amounts which he expected to collect from the various debtors, and which he promised to deposit with the bank as soon as received. This in fact was no security whatever. The "Nacional" of last night published a telegram which made known that on the 13th May, a fortunately unsuccessful attempt had been made upon the life of the Emperor of Germany. It also published a decree signed by the Finance Minister, which ordered all such persons as owned salitreras on the province of Tarapacá, and who had not yet offered them for sale to the Government, to do so before the 2nd of July; and, secondly, raised the export duty on Nitrate of Soda to three sols silver, more or less equal to ten shillings sterling, from the 15th of August onwards; t[_]s however with the proviso that it meet with the [657] [_]pproval of the Congress.

*Saturday, 25th of May 1878.* We were again in the Banco Hipotecario, including Melchor Velarde and Doctor Ribeyro. The Gerentes communicated to us a new proposal of Casós, which, as in our opinion it did not present a sufficient guarantee, was again rejected. I had been able to obtain for Mr. Schutte, through the medium of Alejandro, a bill of £500, Fletcher, Ryder & Co. of Arequipa on Fletcher & Rider Liverpool, payable in London, at 27d; I now required £150 more to balance Schutte's account, but could not get them at the same exchange. A few thousand pounds, Sawers Woodgate & Co. on their London firm had been sold through the brothers Cox at 27d 1/4.

In the evening Enriqueta had with her Julia Cavenecia, the widow of Federico Bergmann, a good-looking, good-natured, but silly little woman. With her came her daughter Anita, 13 or 14 years of age, and the music-master Castañeda, whose object was to show to our little girls the progress which Anita had made on the piano under his tuition, and who, Enriqueta told me, really played very well for her age. This Castañeda, Benjamin, only son of the late Don Domingo, had, when a young man, been sent by his father to Europe to be educated. He made progress, especially in music; on his return to his native country, after the death of his father, he quickly dissipated a fair inheritance, married the natural daughter of one of the Baltas, and now was able to maintain himself and family in a decent manner, thanks to his skill on the piano.

*Sunday, 26th of May 1878.* An article in last night's Nacional stated that, by the peace of San Stefano, European Turkey lost, in population, 4,200,000 souls; of whom 3,800,000 went to the new Principality of Bulgaria; and the remainder were distributed between Montenegro, Servia, and Roumania.

Thermometer at 12.30 in my office, 70° F.

Exchange was a year back 23d; to-day 27d. F[_] [658] [_] to 4.30 Limpricht and I played chess, each of us gained one game. We were interrupted by Josefa Bazo, José Maria Peña and Francisco Sagastabeytia whom I received on my side of the corridor, for Garland with Enriqueta and the little girls had gone out to Chorrillos. Last night there was a large party in the German Club, in honour of Captain Von Bedecke and the officers of the German corvette "Elizabeth", now in the port of Callao. Dr. Lührsen and lady were present, and dancing was kept up to an early hour in the morning.

*Monday, 27th of May 1878.* At noon the Directory of the Banco Hipotecario again assembled; Dr. Casós, who was also present, explained, in a few words, the basis of his offer for the purchase of several large amounts due to the bank, of difficult, if not doubtful, recovery. When he was gone, we once more discussed the matter, and there was now some chance of our coming to terms.

The young Garlands said that the exchange was 26d 3/4, at which rate I refused to buy a small bill, equivalent to the amount which I still owed to Mr. Schutte. Coined silver 65% premium. Bar Silver, fineness 993, \$15.30 [?] to \$15.50 [?] the mark.

Thermometer at 3 p.m. 70° F.

In the evening, Garland had with him his rocambor friends, whilst Enriqueta and I had to converse for two hours, with Enrique Gibson of Arequipa, rather deaf, and not particularly interesting. He was one of the sons of James Gibson, deceased, whom I mentioned in volume I, page 105; his mother was still alive; he, married to one of the daughters of the late Mr. William Möller, was established on his own account, and did some business with Alejandro. In our conversation we touched on the dreadful accident which had befallen [...] Englishmen who ascended the "Misti". [659] They were a certain Mr. Ryder, (employed [_] the office of Fletcher, Ryder & Co., successors of Jack Bros., and younger brother of that Ryder who was my companion in March or April 1859 on my ride from Islay to Arequipa) and a Mr. Rothwell, a young man come out to South America for the benefit of his health; these two, with a third who had safely returned to Arequipa, reached the summit of the mountain probably from the Cangallo side, where I ascended in 1825. When on the summit the two determined to cross, and to descend on the other side, towards the river; here, in all probability, they lost themselves amongst the precipices, and died of fatigue, hunger, and perhaps, cold. Ryder's corpse had been found in a reclining posture, sitting upon a stone, the eyes turned upwards; his open watch lying alongside of him: the corpse of Rothwell had not yet been discovered.

*Tuesday, 28th of May 1878.* The Directors of the Banco Hipotecario met, once more, at 2 o'clock, to confer on the subject of Dr. Casós's proposal, but as neither Sebastian Lorente, our President, nor the two lawyers Ribeyro, and Galvez, one of the Directors, attended, we put off the discussion to the following day. There was also to have been a meeting of the shareholders, but, as only few of them came, this likewise was postponed for a week.

At dinner we had with us Enrique Gibson, Dr. Middendorff and Melchor Velarde; so that I could not rise to listen to Bryson's reading. From Gibson I learnt that Paula Zavalaga, the widow of John Moens, who, when I first arrived in Arequipa, was a young lady full of pretensions, and who I well remember showed off her graceful dancing at a ball given to the Libertador Bolivar in 1825, had gone to her long home after having been paralytic for many years.

*Wednesday, 29th of May 1878.* At last the affair with Casós [_] brought to a conclusion by the Directory of the Banco Hi[_] [660] [_], in the presence and with the advice of Dr. Ramon Ribeyro. The Minuta of the Escritura drawn out by this lawyer was approved with a few insignificant alterations. Dr. Casós's name did not appear; the purchaser was a certain P. J. Zavala from Tarapacá; the bank sold to him the debt of Marcone, amounting originally to *$400,000*, and two others, together *$85,000* for *$345,000*; one fourth of which he was to pay in cash when the escritura was signed, the other three fourths in three instalments of eight, twelve and sixteen months; moreover, he had to place in the hands of the bank *$100,000* Nitrate Certificates, as security for the payment of the three other dividends. If one dividend were not paid, then the rights to the different fincas which were hypothecated to the bank were to be resumed by the same; in such a case the bank continued to collect whatsoever might be wanting to complete the purchase money, say *$345,000* besides interest at one per cent monthly, the judicial expenses incurred, and a fine of *$40,000* for non-fulfillment of the contract. The insertion of the fine was exclusively my idea; at first it was rejected, finally adopted.

Hardly had we finished the job, when Luis Roca y Boloña entered and harangued for a considerable while on the subject of a claim ceded to the bank by Simon Soyer, and secured by a mortgage on the large building and garden behind the convent of the Prado, and known as the "huerta de Jimenez". This was so intricate an affair, there were claims and counter claims; one of which was that to which Agustin Escudero pretended to have the right for $39,000, that to me it was impossible to make head or tail of it. When Roca was gone, the lawyer Galvez held forth to shew the injustice of Escudero's pretensions. Then we were told that José Basagoytia had offered the bank for its claim 16,000 sols nominal in cédulas. Whereupon I, [_]h as already said, knew little of the justice or injustice of [661] the respective claims, proposed that we should [_] Basagoytia that we could not take less than $20,000 in Cedulas, to this the others agreed.

News from Europe were at last of a pacific nature. England had made great warlike preparations, Austria also had armed, and, more than once in the course of the last few months, war had been imminent. I, however, had always been of opinion that the two powers England and Russia would not come to blows, and now it might be considered almost certain that a Congress of the Great Powers would meet in Berlin, at which Prince Bismarck would preside. This statesman, always a friend of Russia, had however of late give[_] to understand that some day or other a stop had to be put to the pretensions and encroachments of this power, and perhaps this occult threat had been one of the causes of the present pacific tendencies.

I learnt from Limpricht that Mr. Charles Watson had given warning to all the clerks, both in Meiggs's establishment, and in the Compañia de Obras Publicas, that from the 1st of June onwards he would not require their services.

*Thursday, 30th of May 1878. Ascension Day.* Thermometer at noon, 70° F, the sky over-cast. I dictated a letter to Sieveking, and this being the holiday when it was my turn to go out, I called firstly upon the family Ribeyro where I was received by the Doctor, the ladies being still dressing; he complained bitterly of his poverty, and added that though he had been serving the public for 42 years, for at the age of 22 he had begun his career as Agente Fiscal, he had not made a fortune: four or five times he had been Minister of Foreign Affairs, once of the Interior. Next, I went to Dr. Alvarez; who was very ill, and I much feared that he would not recover. He received me in the inner room, and said that even now he had fever, 104 pulsations per minute. He much regretted that in all probability [_] would not be [...] [662] [...] o conclude his universal history, at which compilation he had been working for many years. Dr. Lührsen and lady I found at home and stayed with them more than half an hour; the Doctor told me that he had seen in the Hamburg paper, "The Correspondent" that the banns had been published for the marriage of Gustavus Adolphus Schön and Corina Schutte, widow of F. Cordes, not by the ecclesiastical, but by the civil authority. Of my visit to Doña Dolores Puente and Dr. Muñoz I had nothing to say. Finally, I went to the house where Rufino Torrico and his wife Maria Araoz, just arrived from Paris, had taken up their quarters. It was a miserable building, the property of a certain Tadeo Barrios, whose wife, an elderly lady, was Torrico's aunt, and with whom I remained a few minutes.

In the evening, Garland had his rocambor players, and I, apprehensive that there might be a large party with whom I did not like to mix, went to bed at nine.

*Friday, 31st of May 1878.* I rose pretty early and walked out to the pantheon where the four smaller crosses had been placed on the four corners of the roof of the Chapel; the covering with slate was nearly finished, but after all, I thought that the workmen were making but little progress. It was a fine sunny morning; at noon the thermometer stood at 70° F; the sky overcast.

In the evening, after Bryson was gone, I played chess with Limpricht, for Enriqueta was in bed with her customary migraine. I gained one game and then feeling that my eyes were much strained preferred listening to his reading to me from a German book called "Winged Words", which contained short sentences in different languages, known over the civilized world, and which in course of time had become what one might call indispu [...]. Besides these sentences of which a few [663] examples follow, the book gives their origin: [...] s right"; "Jurare in Verba Magistri"; "Toujours Perdrix"; "Les extrêmes touchent"; "Blut und eisen"; this last an expression of Bismarck's, made use of in one of his speeches to the Chamber. "Crescentem cura sequitur pecuniam." This last is in my opinion not founded on fact. Care follows the decrease, not the increase of fortune.

*Saturday, 1st of June 1878.* One hundred and seventy thousand sols, "billetes", were burned, and the redemption of the Internal Debt came off at 52 1/2 per cent.

I was for a great part of the morning in the office of Adolfo Prieto, without having the good luck to see him. On the 25th January I gave in my first escrito, demanding from Juan Aliaga y Puente the exhibition of the title deeds of the house 11 and 13 Polvos Azules which I had embargoed, and up to this date he had not presented them. Some time back the notary Ordoñez declared that he held a receipt of Dionisio Villate for these deeds; Villate declared in an escrito that he held no title deeds belonging to Aliaga. The judge Quiroga ordered Ordoñez to present the receipt, which I could not, myself, obtain from him then, nor since. Enriqueta, unwell, went to bed early.

Ricardo brought the letters received per North steamer. Juan's from Nizza was unimportant; Schutte's from Paris, extremely long. He gave me as a reason for the probable peacable adjustment of European difficulties, firstly, the bad state of the Russian finances; the daily expenses of that Government being, as he affirmed, seven to eight million francs, without having any probability of raising a new loan; secondly, the dissatisfaction with the Government prevalent in many parts of Russia, in confirmation of which he enclosed a cutting from the "Saturday Review", which goes affixed in Appendix under Nº 26.

*Sunday, 2nd of June 1878.* Mrs. Garland was very unwell this morning; the Doctor said it was fever and a[_]ue from which [_] [664] [_], and came three times in the course of the day to see her. In the evening she felt somewhat better, when Garland, who had not stirred the whole day long, went to Basagoytia's to play at rocambor.

In the forenoon I had two visitors, both of whom I received in my corridor: Rufino Torrico and Dr. Manuel Morales, Minister of Justice. The former told me that Mr. Schutte in Paris was completely paralysed in his legs, so that he could hardly walk three or four steps; in his apartments he was rolled about in an arm chair. The game at chess which Limpricht and I played lasted till past five, I gained by my last pawn being made queen one move before his reached the opposite end of the board. After dinner Ricardo read to me a chapter from Zamarow's "Die Romerfahrt der Epigonen", anglicé, Our successors' visit to the Romer; the name given an old building in Frankfort where the German Emperors in former times used to be elected, and sometimes crowned. Von Meding, the author, had given this name to his book, because it treated on the meeting of the German sovereigns, and burgomasters of free towns, (the king of Prussia excepted, who refused to come) convoked thither by the Emperor of Austria, Francis Joseph, in the year 1863, for the purpose of forming a new German constitution, which plan turned out [_] total failure.

*Monday, 3rd of June 1878.* Enriqueta remained in bed the whole day. In the evening Garland had his rocambor players, whilst I played a game at chess with Limpricht. I gained it, but not exactly in the proper manner because he allowed me to take back two moves, which I also occasionally [_]d to him.

*Tuesday, 4th of June 1878.* Enriqueta was so far better that she was able to leave her bed. The "Nacional" gave an [_]t of the accident which occurred about the middle of May [665] to the Englishmen who ascended the Misti, and of [_] I spoke on the 27th May; it will be found in the Appendix, under Nº 27.

The Universal Exhibition in Paris was opened on the 1st May, with great pomp by the President of the Republic Marshal Mac Mahon, accompanied by the Prince of Wales, Amadeo, Ex-King of Spain, and the Crown Princes of Denmark and of the Netherlands.

There was but little doubt that the Congress of the Great European Powers would meet within a month or so in Berlin under the Presidency of Prince Bismarck, though, on the other hand, a loan of fifty millions of roubles, which the Russian Government had succeeded in raising with the assistance of a number of Berlin Bankers, afforded new means to the Czar to continue the war, should he be inclined to do so. Some differences had also arisen between the Russians and Turks as to the giving up of the fortresses in Bulgaria, which the latter seemed little inclined to do.

Here in Lima the rumour was current that ere long some of the sugar planters in the Northern departments would receive a supply from San Francisco of from four to five hundred Chinese coolies.

Dr. Palacios had succeeded in obtaining from the notary Ordoñez the receipt spoken of on the 1st inst., which I immediately delivered to the notary Prieto. At one o'clock I went to the Banco del Perú, where the Directors, Ayulo and Ruden excepted, had assembled. The discussion on the Cerro de Pasco affairs was postponed until the Gerentes had had an interview with Rey, the agent in the Cerro, who was expected in the evening. At the earnest request of the two gerentes, though against my own conviction, it was decided that the bank should take in payment of the $100,000 owing by the delegation coined sovereigns at $9.35 [?] each. José Canevaro asked for a loan of $200,000 upon the security of Certificates of Government bills deliverable in November at 34d. It was conceded to hi [...] [666] [...] per cent interest, and on condition that 20 per cent of the gain should be for the bank.

Thence I went to the Banco Hipotecario where the second general meeting of shareholders had been convened to decide on Barrios's motion. Not many were present. By 3 o'clock only Melchor Velarde and I of the Directors, so that I had to preside until Lorente came. Gallagher explained that according to statutes no alteration could be made in them if such alteration were not approved in the first general meeting by two-thirds of the shareholders then present, and as two-thirds in the last meeting had only approved one clause of Barrios's motion, the remainder naturally fell to the ground. I agreed with him, so did Aurelio Denegri, almost the only spokesman. Barrios tried to make some objections but was over-ruled, and when Lorente had come, that one clause was unanimously approved which declared that the Company was only responsible for the amount paid in by the shareholders, say three million soles; completely unnecessary, because the commercial code itself contained this law; and in this ridiculous manner Barrios's grand motion came to an end.

*Thursday, 6th of June 1878.* Many hours of the forenoon I was in the Banco del Perú, when we discussed whether the banks should take a share in the Nitrate of Soda consignment proposed by the Government to the three banks, Nacional, Perú, and "Providencia". The debate was animated and interesting; I took but little share in it, listening to the arguments on both sides of the question. With the exception of Ruden, who was decidedly opposed to our entering into the business, we resolved to take a share on the express condition that the one million of pounds sterling Nitrate Certificates which the Government wanted to issue over and above the four millions, more or less the cost of the Salitreras bought, should be certificates of a different kind, and the servicio [...] that is to say 8 per cent interest and 4 per cent [667] redemption annually, should only be obligatory [...] banks if there existed surplus funds sufficient for this object. Whilst here a hollow tooth began to give me pain, and as soon as I reached my house I went to bed without eating anything; was however able to listen to Bryson's reading to me, "Lockart's life of Walter Scott", who called playing at chess a sad waste of the brains. A little cotton wool, dipped in laudanum I put into the tooth; with a similar liquid I rubbed the gums, thus I fell asleep, and on

*Friday, 7th* awoke without pain. Before breakfast I was, however, already at the dentist's, who cleaned out the tooth, put something into it and requested me to return the next day; the pain was gone.

In the Insurance Company "Lima" we were only Moscoso Melgar, President, Menchaca, I, and the Gerente. The gains this year until to-day were S4000 less than those of last year, which arose from a falling off in the interest. We instructed the Gerente how to proceed with various pagarés which fell due in the course of the month; the one he was ordered to collect, for the other he was instructed to ask for better security and so on.

*Saturday, 8th of June 1878.* Before breakfast I was again with the dentist Lince; he continued his operation, which he did with a great dial of skill, put some paste into the tooth, which he assured me would become as hard as stone, and charged me ten sols. At noon I was in the Banco Hipotecario, when the Directory granted some loans, and refused others. Gallagher made known to us that Casós had discovered that of the various properties which Marcone had hypothecated to the bank and which we had transferred to Zavala as explained on the 29th May, Marcone, with the consent of the then Gerente Francisco Garcia Calderon had sold one house, probably without the knowledge of the Directory, to an Italian for $10,000. We were unanimously of opinion that the shameful transactions of Calderon's did not at all concern the bank, for the "escrit[_] [668] [...] Zavala was of such a nature as to free us from all responsibility, and Zavala or his lawyer Casós might if they thought proper sue Calderon for the value of the property improperly disposed of.

In the Banco del Perú we were again a long time together. Thursday's debate was continued. Ruden was more opposed than ever to the Nitrate business. Calderoni defended it with great skill and vehemence; Candamo spoke in a very rational way; Elizalde also, in favour of our entering; Ayulo, Bryce and I, said but little. At last, Ruden excepted, we took the following resolution: the Bank would take the fifth part in the company likely to be established with a capital of eight hundred thousand pounds sterling for the purpose of administering the consignment of Nitrate to Europe, on the conditions proposed by the Government, but with the same proviso about the "servicio" as set forth on Thursday last. To my vote in the affirmative I added the condition that the Government's debt to the Bank, which calculated at 42d came to £*130,000*, was to be considered as part payment of the £*160,000* the Bank had to contribute. If the Company with a capital of £*800,000*, could not be formed within a month after the Government had agreed to our proposal, then the Government might dispose of the consignment as it thought proper. Accordingly, our two delegates, Calderoni and Elizalde, were authorized to treat with the delegates of the other two Banks upon the preceding basis. Next, Rey the Bank's Gerentes in the Cerro was called in, who gave it as his opinion that by proper management, the *145,000* sols due by Pasco miners to the bank might be reduced to a very small sum by the end of the year, and he was therefore empowered to take the necessary steps to bring about this result.

Garland and Enriqueta dined with [669] Federico Palacios and his wife in the [...] father Antonio Villacampa, thus at our dinner-table, we were only, I, Ricardo, Antonio, and the little girls who were very sad owing to their mother's absence. Bryson, then Ricardo, read to me, and when, at about ten, I went to the parlour, I learned to my great dismay that the Supreme Court had sentenced against Enriqueta in her suit versus the friars of San Francisco. The property in that convent rented by Enriqueta would now again be brought to the hammer.

Within the last few days died Rosa Zevallos, sister of the Doctor Don Manuel. About thirty years ago, she, though considerably older than Enriqueta and her contemporaneous companions came much to our house, for she played the piano extremely well, also sang, and knew a good deal about music; afterwards, she married Espinosa, a native of the Republic of Ecuador; they, however, did not long live together, for she pretended that she could not stand the climate of Quito; he, that that of Lima was injurious to his health; gradually, she became estranged from all her previous friends. After Espinosa's death, she took up her residence in Callao, and finally married a son of Raborg (many year secretary of the Lima Exchange Rooms), a young man young enough to be her son.

The "Nacional" of the 6th June gave the details of an extraordinary verdict pronounced by a Russian jury in St. Petersburg: In July of last year the prefect of St. Petersburg, General Trépoff, had ordered the flagellation of an individual, Bogolinboff, detained in one of the prisons of St. Petersburg, which chastisement, it was generally supposed, had not only been an arbitrary act on the part of the prefect, but also been inflicted with undue severity. A woman, Vera Sassolitch, who as appeared by her confession, was not acquainted with Bogolinboff, and who belonged to the secret society of the Nihilists, took upon herself the "vindication of outraged humanity" [670] […] pretence or other she was admitted into General Trépoff's presence, fired a revolver at him and wounded him severely. She was arrested, tried, confessed her crime, and was absolved by the jury!! – an evident confirmation of the opinion on Russian affairs, expressed in the "Standard" – see the cutting in Appendix under Nº 26. The "Nacional" of Friday and Saturday published a very interesting translation of an article in "La Revue des Deux Mondes" by which I saw that the Principality of Bulgaria, the result of the St. Stefano treaty, would be of an extent equal to two-thirds of the area of France, and that it was situated in such a manner as completely to separate Constantinople from the few provinces which still remained to the Turkish empire in Europe, viz.; from Herzegovina and Bosnia on the one hand, and from Albania on the other.

*Sunday, 9th of June 1878.* I dictated my letter to Mr. Schutte of Paris, then made a few calls: on Henry Higginson, wife and daughter; on Dr. Alvarez, apparently much better; on Doña Juana Guise, Dolores Puente, and Mrs. Rafael Velarde. Ricardo, as usual on Sunday's, read to me after dinner, Enriqueta and Garland went to the Basagoytia's.

On the 7th inst. the Finance Minister had published an absurd decree which began with stating that the accounts of the house of Dreyfus with the Government of Perú had been duly examined by the "Tribunal de Cuentas", and that this examination had given the following result; firstly, that the house of Dreyfus had no right to claim the sum of about *$19,000,000* which according to their account appeared to the debt of the Peruvian Government; secondly, that the house of Dreyfus owed to the Peruvian Government, (a) about $700,000, (b) the amount of a cupon improperly charged and never [_] by them, and (c) an indefinite amount arising from [671] the savings introduced by them in the Guano busi[_]; and thirdly, in consequence of the two preceding articles the account between Dreyfus, Bros. & Co. of Paris and the Peruvian Government was cancelled. In this manner the Government constituted itself Judge in its own cause, without heeding the arguments of the other side.

*Monday, 10th of June 1878. Whit-Monday.* This forenoon a religious ceremony was solemnized in the Church de la Concepcion at the request of some English Catholics resident in Lima, in order to celebrate the re-establishment of the Catholic Hierarchy in Scotland. The Apostolic Delegate was present, Canon Bandini sang the mass, and an English clergyman Strongarm read a sermon in the Spanish language.

After Bryson had gone, Limpricht and I played chess till half-past five, two games in three hours, which I gained with the greatest difficulty. He and Urquhart dined with us. Garland had two rocambor tables, I beat Enrique Basagoytia one game at chess easily; and retired to my bedroom at somewhat past eleven.

*Tuesday, 11th of June 1878.* Thermometer at 4 p.m. 69° F. Of this day I had nothing to write. In the evening Garland was at home, and we were all very taciturn and low-spirited.

*Wednesday, 12th of June 1878.* The evening of this day was spent like the previous one. Limpricht was with us for about an hour. Exchange on London, 25d 1/2, at which I remitted £150 to C. W. Schutte; at the last moment there was a slight tendency for improvement. From the Banco del Perú I bought fifty-sovereigns of the lot they had taken in payment from the Delegation at $9.35 [?]each.

*Thursday, 13th of June 1878.* Though it was a gloomy and wet morning, before breakfast I walked out to the pantheon, where I found my chapel locked up. As far as I could distinguish, the inside walls were not yet painted.

The latest news from Europe per tele[_] [672] [_] the [_] inst., were of a pacific nature, and the Congress would probably have been opened in Berlin on the 11th of this month.

Doña Mariana Barreda, wife of Manuel Pardo, with some of her children had returned from Chile, where she had resided for several months.

George Elster and family left this day, viâ Panamá for Europe, and Enrique Garland had again taken charge of the Russian Consulate hitherto held by Elster. Other passengers by the steamer were, for London, Federico, the only son of General Pezet, with his wife, the daughter of an English brewer, who was so addicted to the use of spirituous liquors that it was hardly expected she would reach her destination; and for France, Mercedes Castañeda, widow of Emeterio Villamil of La Paz, accompanied by her son, who after a short stay in

Lima returned to Versailles where she had resided many years for, as she used to say, after having once enjoyed the convenience of life in France one cannot bear living in Perú.

Gonzalez and his wife dined with us; afterwards, the curate Aguila, Urquhart, Limpricht and I kept Enriqueta company, whilst Garland had his rocambor players with him except Basagoytia who gave a party in his own house to celebrate his mother's, Doña Antonia's saint's day.

*Friday, 14th of June 1878.* The tenants of Nos 11 and 13 Calle de Polvos Azules being notified that they had to pay their rent to the Depositario Alejandro Garland, replied; he of No 11, called Melchor N., that he paid $20 monthly, but that he had advanced the rent to Aliaga till the 6th October; the other in No 13 that his name was Frank, and that his brother, now in Europe, had made an escritura with Aliaga for four years which would expire in 1882, and that the rent had been paid in advance, but that he did not [_] know the amount nor the date of the escritura drawn [673] out in the office of [_] Palacios.

Whensoever I had not to attend a meeting of one of the three Directories of which I was a member, I generally took a walk in the forenoon to allow Bryson time to copy the old diary, with which we had now progressed as far as the end of 1873. This day I walked out to Santa Sofia; the entrance was locked up, and, as far as I could observe, nobody was at work; there was only one living being, a small watch-dog.

Antonio left on a visit to Arequipa. I gave him $25 to defray part of his expenses. The commander of the man-of-war "Limeña" had made him an offer of a free passage to and back from Mollendo, which he of course had readily accepted.

*Sunday, 16th of June 1878.* The "Nacional" mentioned that twelve enormous guns were about being cast in the foundry of Armstrong, eight for the Italian, four for the English Government. Each was to weight 100 tons, for loading 485 lbs powder of first quality were required, the ball weighing 2000 lbs would travel at the rate of 496 metres the second.

A considerable amount of debts left by the late king of Italy, Victor Emmanuel, Il Galantuomo, his son and successor, the present King Humberto had declared would be paid by him, and this out of his private fortune.

Victor Emmanuel's last morganatic queen was, as Limpricht told me, a pretty peasant girl raised by him to the rank of Countess delle Millefiori.

Thermometer at noon 68°F. When Bryson was gone I went out to make some calls: in four houses, those of J. N. Vargas, Pinto, Joseph Macandrew and J. V. Oyague, nobody was in. With the widowed lady, Mrs. Minks, sister of the brother Cox, I remained about half an hour. So did I at Rafael Velarde's, and with the wife and daughters of Melchor Velarde. Thus the t[_] passed from two till past five. [674] Enriqueta was unwell and part of the day in bed. The little girls had with them Sofia Velarde and Maria Santillana; Garland took them to the Exhibition Park, which in the winter season was much frequented on Sundays and holidays. Urquhart was with us at dinner. Ricardo read to me for an hour till near ten, I then kept Enriqueta company, for Garland was gone to Basagoytia's, and about eleven I went to my room.

In this quiet and simple manner I was in the habit of spending my Sunday in Lima.

*Monday, 17th of June 1878.* Before breakfast I went to the pantheon where I found the painter in my chapel. The work went on slowly, I calculated that it would be concluded in the course of a week, or thereabouts.

In the evening Garland had with him seven rocambor players: Melchor Velarde, José Basagoytia, Colonel Mariscal, Pinto, Rafael Canevaro, Dr. Middendorff and Jorge Valle, forming two tables. With Enrique Basagoytia I played three games at chess, giving him the king's bishop, gained two, lost one. At 11.30 I was in bed.

At 2.30 in the morning of this day had died Federico Riglos, of good connections but indolent habits. Only five months back he had married the rich widow of a certain Llerena, one of the daughters of J. M. Varela. On Saturday last he confessed, yesterday he took the communion, and though he felt somewhat unwell in the afternoon, had as was his habit played rocambor in the apartments of his brother-in-law Felipe Varela, on the ground floor of the same house in which he occupied the first story. They broke up at about one, and whilst he and his wife were undressing he complained, took some beverage prescribed by his physician, said that his sight was failing him, and expired; the cause of his death was heart complaint.

*Tuesday, 18th of June 1878.* Last night's papers [675] contained all kinds of news.

[. . .] Russell, the statesman known for his liberal principles had died at a very advanced age. The Emperor of Germany had again been fired at; and this time been slightly wounded. The two German Ironclads King William and the Great Elector had had a collision in the English Channel off Folkestone; the latter went down with the greater part of her crew. The well known steamer "Tasmanian" on her voyage from Colon to Southampton ran aground on a sandbank, 4 miles to the south of Porto Rico. On the 28th May advice of this misfortune was received in St. Thomas, when the "Arno", belonging to the same Company was dispatched, which brought off all the correspondence, the passengers and treasure.

Juan's letter was dated 14th May from Monte Carlo, a very pretty place a little to the eastward of Nizza. In the evening when Bryson was gone I found Mercedes, the wife of Federico Palacios, with Enriqueta, but not feeling inclined to keep them company I went to my bedroom, and soon lay down.

*Wednesday, 19th of June 1878.* At 12 o'clock I was in the Banco Hipotecario, with Pedro Correa who presided in the absence of Lorente, Melchor Velarde, Dr. M. M. Galvez, and the two gerentes. Gallagher, who was the spokesman of the two, laid many questions before us of more or less importance. At 1.30 we had done with our work, some loans were conceded, others denied.

I saw by the "Nacional" of last night that the "Tasmanian" ran upon a stony sand bank at the entrance to the road-stead of Puerto Rico at 8.40 p.m. on the 27th May. The sea was very calm, the passengers went quietly to bed, slept, and breakfasted on the 28th as usual. On the same day at 4 a.m., a Spanish man-of-war from the port came to render assistance. At a later hour the "Arno" from St. Thomas as yesterday relat[_] [676] [. . .] In the United States Congress, after long debates, a commission of eleven persons had been named to investigate the frauds said to have been committed at the election of the present President Hayes, in the states of Louisiana and Florida.

The liquidation of the accounts between the Government and the former company for loading Guano showed a balance in favour of the latter of *S̶2,801,000* which debt had been recognized as correct by a decree lately issued. At 3.30 thermometer in my office between 69° and 70° F., a disagreeable, gloomy day.

At 5 p.m., when I went as it was my custom to the office of Dr. Palacios, I was told by his amanuensis that he had been called to the palace, there to take his oath as Minister of the Interior or "de Gobierno". His colleagues were Dr. J. G. Loayza, a very respectable lawyer, Minister for Foreign Affairs under Balta, now Minister of Justice and President of the Council; J. M. Irigoyen, Minister for Foreign Affairs, he was rather an insignificant man and owed his rise to his marriage with Mercedes, niece of Doña Pancha, Ramon Castilla's widow. More than once under different administration he had filled the post as Peruvian Envoy at Foreign Courts and in his political opinions he was believed to lean towards Pardo's party. General Pedro Bustamante, still more insignificant than Irigoyen, Minister for War. A certain Barinaga, for many years employed in the Tribunal de Cuentas, said to be very honest, Minister for Finance. Doctor Palacios was certainly very clever and astute, but of his uprightness I had not the very highest opinion. He owed his nomination solely to the intrigues of José Basagoytia, with whom he was very intimate. He was a sworn enemy of Aranivar, just gone to Europe, and, like Loayza, an adherent of Nicolas Pierola.

*Thursday, 20th of June 1878. Corpus Cristi.* [677] At 11.30 when on my way to Dr. Palacios' house, I met Basagoytia who told me that he was not in his office, having gone to the palace to accompany the President in this day's procession. He further told me that the Doctor would continue to superintend his business as lawyer, and that he had chosen Enrique Perla to work under him. This appeared to me to be by no means a good election, for Perla, when Gerente of the Banco Territorial, had suddenly been turned off – a deficit in the cash having been discovered for which he could not account.

When I reached home I engaged a young Englishman, Alfred Brierly, clerk in the London Bank of Mexico and South America, to read to me in the evening from 7.30 to 9; to begin on the 1st July next, for other occupations prevented Bryson from doing so any longer. I then dictated a short letter to Mr. Schutte of Paris, and from past two to past five played three games at chess with Limpricht, gained two and lost one. Then Ricardo read to me, and it was about 6.30 when we sat down to dinner: Garland and Enriqueta, Enrique and Ricardo, the two little girls and I, Limpricht, Urquhart, Federico Palacios and wife, with their illmannered little daughter Maria. I did not find any pleasure in these and similar parties; however good breeding did not allow me to rise as soon as I should have liked. At about nine some rocambor players came, amongst whom José Basagoytia, with his wife, two sisters-in-law, daughter Filomena, and son Enrique; with the latter I played a game at chess, which at all events whiled away the time; the others played Monte; and I was in bed by eleven, but could not sleep till near one, when I heard the party break up.

*Friday, 21st of June 1878.* At about nine I went to Dr. Palacios, whom I found in his office, and congratulated on his nomination; he assured me that my suit should be well taken care of, for he would co[_]ti[_] to superintend it [...] [678] [...] named in his stead was not Enrique Perla but a certain Eygurren.

*Saturday, 22nd of June.* Enriqueta was once more ill, and kept her bed. Maria and Corina returned to their college after having been at home since Monday last, because the nuns and the elder girls in the college had had to confess and to take the communion.

We had telegraphic dispatches from Europe to the 17th inst.: On the 13th the Congress of European plenipotentiaries was opened in Berlin, prince Von Bismarck presiding. The Emperor was doing as well as could be expected; this last time he had been struck, not by a single ball, but by shot, which had wounded him in many places both in arms and face.

In the evening Ricardo finished reading to me Von Meding's "Romerfahrt", so that I had now concluded his various very interesting political novels.

*Sunday, 23rd of June 1878.* In the "Comercio" a letter or "oficio" was published which Focion Mariategui, late sindico of the Municipality or Concejo Provincial, had directed to Benavides, President of the Concejo Departamental, in which he had laid open all the arbitrary acts and defraudations which had been committed by Pedro Saavedra, Alcalde or President of the "Provincial", and his clique.

When Bryson was gone I paid a few visits: Dr. Jervacio Alvarez was not at home, but his family told me that he continued very unwell. Doña Virginia La Torre with whom I found Enrique Ayulo, was very agreeable, as she always was. I remained some time with Dr. Valeri, a clergyman, a Roman by birth, and resident in Lima, who had lately returned from a voyage to Europe. He had been in Rome at the time of the death of the King Victor Emanuel, of the pope Pio IX, and [_] the election of the new pope, which latter, Cardinal [679] Pecci, formerly not much known, [...] for his excellent conduct during the short time, about a fortnight that he filled the post of Camerlengo, that is to say, supreme chief of the Church in the interval between the death of the one and the election of the new pope; and, of this conduct, Valeri gave me the two following instances: King Humberto had sent a deputation to the Camerlengo expressing a wish to be present at the funeral of Pius the Ninth, to be celebrated in the Sixtine Chapel; Pecci replied that he should be most happy to see a deputation of the King present on the occasion, but that the chapel was so small that he could only give them a place in the same gallery with Foreign Princes, which indirectly gave to understand that he considered the King of Italy as a foreign prince, and, consequently, King Humberto sent no deputation to the funeral. The ambassadors of the four Catholic powers, Austria, France, Spain and Portugal had represented to Cardinal Pecci that they expected he would recognize the right which their respective countries had to the veto, which means that each of the four sovereigns had a right, before the election of the new Pope, to exclude from the list of persons likely to be elected any certain person obnoxious to him. Pecci's answer was, "This privilege of the veto was conceded to the four powers on condition that they should stand up for the defence of the Pope. Have you done so? You have not. Pio Nono was deprived of the temporal power, and you did not lift up a finger. Judge yourselves; as you have not fulfilled that part of the Contract which corresponded to you, say the defence of the Pope, whether you have now a right to demand a veto which was conceded to you in the expectation of you doing your duty." Consequently, none of the four powers exercised its right of veto at the time of the new pope's election.

After dinner Ricardo read to me Goethe's drama "Götz von Berlichingen" till past nine, when I in the beli[_] [680] [...] gone out, went to Limpricht's room and played with him a game at chess, which I lost and which I should have lost much sooner than I did had he not given back to me a move which exposed my queen.

*Monday, 24th of June 1878. San Juan.* Before 2 o'clock I went out, and had done with my calls by 4.30. With Dr. Mariano Dorado, Juan Bazo, José Basagoytia, Josefa Bazo de Gonzales and Antonio Lavalle, I merely left my card. I stayed a short time with Doña Juana Rosa Moreyra, and somewhat longer with Doña Juana, widow of the notorious General Felipe S. Salaverry with whom I had not been for years. At Dr. Juan A. Ribeyro's it was like a bee-hive; so visitors went in and out.

The Alameda de los Descalzos and its vicinity were, like last year, filled with ladies and gentlemen, in coaches closed and open, private and public, on horseback and on foot, some moving about, others standing, others sitting on the marble seats in the Alameda.

At dinner we had Dr. Middendorff and Urquhart. At a later hour I waited for Bryson, but in vain; then came the usual rocambor players, also the clergyman Aguila. I conversed a little with Urquhart, and at eleven retired to my bedroom.

*Tuesday, 25th of June 1878.* Both Maria and Corina were unwell and did not go to college. In the middle of the day I walked out to the pantheon to have a look at the chapel. The painters told me that they had just finished their work. The inside walls were painted with a light bluish-grey colour with borders above and below; those above I could not distinguish; those below, brown with a yellow design, did not please me much.

The Compañia de Obras Públicas y [681] Fomento had at last paid to [. . .] for which they had been in arrears up to the 30th inst. by means of an acceptance of Charles Watson due on the said day; at the same time they had advised her that they ceased to be her tenants from that date, but that they expected that Charles Watson, as Director of the Company formed for working the Cerro de Pasco Mines, would continue to occupy the premises hitherto rented by them.

*Wednesday, 26th of June 1878.* I awoke with a sore throat, and was not quite well the whole day long. The little girls also continued unwell, and Garland suffered from a violent cold. Hitherto it rained but little, but the temperature was rather cold.

*Thursday, 27th of June 1878.* Thermometer at noon 67° F, very low compared to last year. We learned per telegram that the German Parliament or Reichstag had been dissolved because that which had hitherto been sitting would not pass a bill introduced by the Executive against the Socialists and their associations.

The Directory of the Banco del Perú met at a little past twelve. Ruden and Ayulo did not attend. The Delegates Elizalde and Calderoni informed us that the Government persisted in its pretension that the banks or the Company, or whosoever obtained the exclusive consignment of Nitrate of Soda, had to take upon themselves the obligation to pay the interest of 8 per cent annually, and 4 per cent annual redemption, not only on the £*4,000,000* at 44d, value of the Salitreras sold, but also on the £*1,000,000* at 44d, which the Government wanted to hand over to the Compañia de Fomento, in part payment of its debt. I was the first to speak, and said that in my opinion we should not give way from what we had resolved in our last meeting, viz.; that we could only bind ourselves to hacer el servicio upon the 4 millions, and upon the one million if there was a surplus. Calderoni answered that the sales of the Nitrate [_] [682] [. . .] for the service of the £*5,000,000*. If that was the case, I replied, the Government lost nothing by our proposal, but insisted that we ought to adhere to our last resolution. Then the discussion commenced, in which, as it was my custom, I took no active share, but had the satisfaction that finally my opinion was accepted unanimously, and our Delegates authorized to communicate our decision to the Delegation. It was near two when we separated.

My cold was as bad as the day before; nevertheless I went to Rafael Velarde's to congratulate Zoyla on her birthday, who had received splendid presents from the 1st Vice President La Puerta, a valuable diamond ring, and a large golden visiting card upon which were engraved the words, "Felicitaciones á Zoyla Velarde, de Luis La Puerta", or other words to that import.

In the evening Macandrew and wife had their first reception; nevertheless Enriqueta's little party was pretty well attended. I stayed up till 11.30 taking great interest in the game at chess played between Johannes Limpricht and Enrique Basagoytia, the former giving to the latter one or two figures; and yet gaining more games than he lost.

*Friday, 28th of June 1878.* At 3 p.m, thermometer 68° F. My cold was somewhat better. I sold to the Banco del Perú, C. W. Schutte's 120 shares in this Bank, say $60,000 paid up, at 80%; exactly the figure at which by last steamer he had authorized me to sell. In the Banco de Lima I received 10% on my 100 shares or $50,000 paid up capital, which 10% completed the 60% until now received from the liquidators.

*Saturday, 29th of June 1878. San Pedro y San Pablo*. My cold was getting better. Little Corina continued unwell, and kept her bed; particularly at night she suffer [. . .] something like asthmatic complaint and for seve- [683] ral hours her mother had regularly to a [. . .] Last night the Concejo Departamental, M. F. Benavides presiding, held a meeting which was not without interest. The Concejo Provincial, or Municipality of Lima, had let some months ago the wooden shops opposite the market place, known as those of Paz Soldan, to one of the Dinegros, at a ridiculously low price, whilst they might have obtained at least double as much. The minority of the Municipality appealed to the Concejo Departamental, and last night a majority of two, say 19 against 17, resolved that the contract with Dinegro should be annulled. In the majority voted amongst others; Melchor Velarde, Colonel Mariscal, Carlos Paz-Soldan, Juan José Moreyra, Tadeo Terry, Gustavus Heudebert, and Ramon Alzamora.

When Bryson was gone I made a few calls of which the most agreeable was that to Doña Petita, Manuel Pardo's mother. I found with her Nicolas Rodrigo, and one of the Delgados. When I asked her about the return of her son, she said it was uncertain and depended upon circumstances. Petita, the deaf wife of Carlos Paz-Soldan, received me in her negligé; nobody else was with her. At José Pablo Escobar's I found Dr. Ribeyro and one other visitor. At Doña Petita Marriott's there was a pretty large circle, her husband in bed with a cold.

In the evening, Bryson read to me from the Eclectic Magazine an article in which an account was given of the attempts made by the North American Missionaries to introduce Christian religion and western civilization into European and Asiatic Turkey, but to judge from what they themselves said, the progress hitherto made had been very insignificant. I wondered that the Turkish government tolerated the establishment of these Christian schools and seminaries.

Enriqueta had with her Fernando Casós and his daughter: afterwards, till near midnight, Federico Palacios and his wife; I did not join them, but went to bed early in low spirits and with a bad cold. [684]

*Sunday, 30th of June 1878.* Till past twelve I waited for Bryson, but as he did not come, I called Ricardo, who fortunately was at home and who read to me Goethe's "Götz", which I did not much admire. It gives no doubt a good idea of the medieval manners in the last years of the reign of the Emperor Maximilian I. The language also is very natural, but the plot is very simple, and it is written in direct opposition to the laws of unity. In time it extends over I know not how many months, and the place shifts with every scene, which sometimes in the book does not even occupy one single page. Now we are at Bamberg, then at Heilbronn, again in Jaxt-hausen, in the Spessart, in the open country, in a forest, in a tower, with gipsies, everywhere in the circuit of a good many miles. With Limpricht I played at chess, lost two, gained one game. Garland was unwell. Doña Juana Carbajal looked in. Everything was very dull and sad.

*Monday, 1st of July 1878.* It was a gloomy, wet day; thermometer at noon, 67° F.

Rafael Velarde had thrown up his post as Superintendent of the Callao Custom-House; he said he had done so because he had to take many steps in order to be elected Deputy for the next Congress, his dual or competitor was San Roman who belonged to the Civilistas or Pardo's party. He had also had a violent dispute with an employé in the Custom-House which might have influenced his resolution.

In the evening at 7.30 came for the first time Mr. Alfred Brierly whom I had engaged to read to me every day an hour and a half. He read to me Lockart's Life of Walter Scott.

*Tuesday, 2nd of July 1878.* At 1 p.m. I was in the office of the Banco Hipotecario. Pedro Correa did not attend owing to his father's recent death. The Gerentes [...] tainly very hard work for scarcely a week elapsed with [685] out their discovering new irregularities which [...] place in former times, even loans had been made upon inadequate security. It seemed to me as if Francisco Garcia Calderon had been the gerente who had made the greatest number of such loans, and in him it was the less to be excused, because, being a clever lawyer, he knew what he was about, and what he did he did with his eyes open, merely to gain his commission, and now we, the Directory, had to consult with the Gerentes what allowances, more or less heavy, were to be made in order to save the remainder of these debts.

In the evening, besides reading Lockart, Brierly began the "Tempest" by Shakespere.

Bryson read to me from the Eclectic a pretty little anecdote: A Yankee democrat met a clergyman. How are you, priest? was the question; how are you, democrat? – How do you know that I am a democrat? – how do you know that I am a priest? – I knew you by your dress – and I, you by your address.

This day $170,000 in bank notes were burned in the Plaza.

*Wednesday, 3rd of July 1878.* My cough was nearly well. A telegraphic dispatch brought the advise of the death of the young queen of Spain, Mercedes, daughter of the Duc de Montpensier, which took place on the 26th June.

The Editors of the "Nacional" had been accused of a libel against the Government by the agente fiscal Dr. Estevan Guzman, or to speak more correctly, not the editors, but the person who had signed and guaranteed the article complained of; but contrary to expectation the grand jury, which consisted of persons, not belonging to the Civilistas, declared unanimously "que no había motivo para formacion de causa". In other words, they absolved the accused, who, after many months detention, had now to be placed in liberty.

The daily paper "La Patria", hitherto the organ of Dreyfus's firm, had passed into the hands of the Pierolistas with P[_] [686] [...] as chief editor.

Yesterday Antonio returned from Arequipa much pleased with the kind manner in which he had been received by Enriqueta's friends; he said that there was no doubt that smoke was actually issuing from the crater of the Volcano "El Misti".

On the 18th June the Judge Quiroga had ordered the notary Ordoñez to present the title deeds of Juan Aliaga y Puente's finca, and only to-day Ordoñez's reply was notified to me, in which he said that the deeds were in possession of Dionisio Villate. Ordoñez's silence had been caused by his long absence on the estate of "La Estrella" of which he gave judicial possession to Francis Bryce, who, as everybody knows, had laid out an enormous deal of money on the same, but who, Heaven knows why, not only had allowed a certain Llona, whom he had taken for partner, to administer it, but even to sign Llona & Co., without any mention of the name of Bryce. Llona's name stood on the engines, the machinery; everywhere; Bryce's nowhere. A month or so ago, Llona a married man, suddenly left, accompanied by his mistress, a Frenchwoman, and Bryce, aware of the imprudence he had committed, now tried to secure his interest by taking judicial possession of what in reality was already his. A lawsuit was likely to be the result of these various proceedings.

In the evening Brierly did not come, being as he had told me, in expectation of the arrival of a young German lady to whom he was engaged, a Miss Schaum, some time ago governess to Sattler's children.

*Thursday, 4th of July 1878.* We received our letter by North Steamer. Corina Schutte had been married to Gustavus Adolphus Schön on the 28th May in the Mairie with the greatest secrecy, without even the presence of Mr. Schutte, prevented from moving by his swollen [_] and on the 31st of the same month quite as quietly [687] in the Church. On the same evening they had [...] ut for Berlin, to return to Paris within three or four weeks. By the same steamer I received a letter from Henry Sieveking Jr. who informed me that his father, my very good friend, had been at death's door, but that he had fortunately recovered. My niece Elizabeth Bobertag wrote her brother Johannes to the same effect. She had applied to Henry the father for some pecuniary assistance which I had authorized him to led her have on my account, but it had been the son who had answered her letter. She, herself, was in a miserable state of health. To afford some relief to her weak lungs her medical advisers had sent her to Southern Switzerland, whence she had returned without having being benefited by the change of climate. For many years past she had never been entirely free from rheumatic pains, some times they had been excruciating, and finally the muscles of her neck had relaxed to such a degree that she could not keep her head up, it always rested upon her left breast; and, not withstanding this doleful plight in which she was, she had resolved to remove for a few weeks to a small place in Holland where existed an establishment which enjoyed a great reputation by the cures there effected by the kneading process, and of this she was desirous to make a trial.

Advice was also received of the suicide committed on board the steamer on the other side of Colon by Federico Pflücker who was on his way to Europe together with his father and half sisters. He, of a melancholy and suspicious character, was always complaining that the young folks on board and even the lawyer, Manuel Alvarez Calderon, were making fun of him. Four days after leaving Guadalupe, at 3 p.m. he entered the berth of Calderon, who was lying asleep on his bed, his hands folded upon his breast. Federico, without saying a word, discharged his revolver at him; fortunately the ball merely broke one of his fingers; Alvarez Calderon awoke and said, Que haces Federico? Pflucker then went quietly to his own berth [_] [688] [. . .] into his mouth, fired, fell and expired.

In the evening Brierly again stayed away; I however received a note from him in which he begged me to excuse him, his bride having only arrived this day.

Garland had a few rocambor players with him, but I remained with Enriqueta, who suffering from migraine kept her bed.

*Friday, 5th of July 1878.* The Emperor of Germany's would-be assassin was a certain Nobeling, 32 years of age, professor of philology, and one of the editors of a radical socialistic newspaper in Berlin. On the 2nd June at 2 p.m., when the Emperor was driving in his open carriage to the Thiergarten, he was fired at from the second story of Nº 18 Unter den Linden. Between thirty and forty small shot entered his face and arm. The wound on the wrist close to the artery was the most dangerous, and the extraction of so many pieces of lead very naturally caused a great loss of blood. After the first shot had been fired the feldjäger, who sat on the box near the coachman, jumped off, threw himself upon the Emperor, and thus covered him with his body; the papers did not say whether this faithful man was wounded or not. The police could hardly prevent the populace from rushing upstairs to wreak their vengeance upon the criminal; Noveling barricaded the door, the report of a shot was heard within, the door was broken open, and he was found, not dead, but severely wounded and not likely to live long; in this condition he was conveyed to prison. On the 6th the Emperor named his son Frederick William Regent of the Empire. The Ambassadors who formed the Congress sitting in Berlin were the first statesmen of Europe, viz.;

For Germany: Prince Von Bismarck, Prince Hohenlohe, and Count Von Bulow.

For Great Britain: Lord Beaconsfield, First Lord of [_] Treasury, Marquis of Salisbury, Secretary for Foreign [689] Affairs, and Odo Russell English Minis [. . .].

For Russia: Gortschakoff, Prime Minister, Count Schouvaloff and Prince d'Oubril.

For Austria: Count Andrussy, Prime Minister, and Baron Haymerle.

For France: M. M. Waddington, Minister for Foreign Affairs, and De Vallier.

For Italy: Conti, Minister for Foreign Affairs, and Count de Sirnay, and finally,

For Turkey: Sadyk Pasha, Karatheodoro Effendi, and Mehemet Ali Pasha, a Prussian by birth.

From 7.30 p.m. to 9 Brierley read to me, but neither of the two books with which we were occupied pleased me much. In Lockart's life of Walter Scott we were in the years 1803 and 1804 which treated on Antiquarian researches, very uninteresting to me. In Shakespeare's Tempest we were in the first scenes, which were neither to my liking.

*Saturday, 6th of July 1878.* Thermometer at noon 67° F.

This morning a procession of wild beasts and equestrian performers, male and female, belonging to the International Circus of Cooper & Co. of New York, paraded some of the streets of Lima. I did not see it though I was assured it was well worth looking at: there were three camels, one dromedary, five elephants, two lionesses and one lion with their tamer in an iron cage, a tiger, not in a cage, but tied with an iron chain lying at the foot of his tamer; four particularly pretty ponies, etc., etc. In the evening they gave their first performance in an extensive building erected for the purpose opposite the Exhibition Park.

*Sunday, 7th of July 1878.* This morning I was at the funeral of a natural daughter of Rafael Velarde, Maria, who, twenty-four years old, had died of consumption in the rancho of Baltazar Aranivar in Chorrillos, where she had been well nursed by the excellent Doña Goya. At 7.30 a.m. I walked with Garland, Enrique, Ricardo, and Ant [...] [690] [...] os [_]minus, whence at about 8 we started for the pantheon. I was requested to take hold of one of the ribbons, hanging down from the coffin when it was carried from the terminus to the hearse. Francisco Garcia Calderon, and Jorge Velarde, (the eldest son of Melchor, who was prevented by a bad cold from attending,) held two other ribbons. After the corpse had been placed in the niche we looked at my chapel, which was now nearly finished, only the windows were not yet put in. We were back before breakfast.

Of my this day's visits I had nothing particular to say. From past 9 p.m. till past 10 Ricardo read to me Goethe's "Egmont", certainly by far superior to his Götz.

*Monday, 8th of July 1878.* In the distribution of my daily occupations, a notable change had been introduced. At 11 o'clock came a certain Thos. E. Davies, a Colombian by birth, who, notwithstanding his English name and his English education, had a faulty pronunciation; he merely read to me. Bryson, who was with me from two to past five, devoted himself almost exclusively to the writing of my remodelled diary, and of my letters. Brierley read to me in the evening from 7.30 to 9. With Davies I had commenced the "Five Great Monarchies of the Ancient Eastern World" by George Rawlinson, from which I learned that the Ancient Chaldea was a country hardly as large as the present Portugal; it occupied the land in Lower Mesopotamia. Its northern frontier was undefined; its southern was the Persian Gulf. When in its glory it extended westward [o]ver the Euphrates to the Deserts of Arabia. The Euphrates from its source to its mouth measures about 1700, the Tigris about 1100 English miles.

From the Eclectic of June of this year I saw [...] the year 1867 the Imperial [691] British Parliament had allowed to the [_], and other territories in North America, an independent Government, that is to say, their own parliament, which met in Ottawa, and their own Cabinet, of which the first Prime Minister was Sir John Macdonald, a Conservative. The seven Provinces which constitute British North America are: Upper Canada, now called Ontario; Lower Canada, or Quebec; Nova Scotia; New Brunswick; Prince Edward's Island; British Columbia, which includes Vancouver's Island; and part of the Hudson Company's territory, called Manitoba. The annual revenue was about twenty million hard dollars. The island of Newfoundland did not seem to be included. Brierley finished reading Shakespeare's "Tempest", in which I for my part found nothing to admire.

*Tuesday, 9th of July 1878.* The Directory met in the Insurance Company "Lima", without Moscoso Melgar and Isaacson; a knotty point was discussed. On board the German Steamer "Karnac" through the Straits, Larco had shipped a parcel of salted hides, for Havre, the "Karnac" ran aground not far from Montevideo. The cargo, worth £*60,000* was saved and shipped on board another steamer for Hamburg, the salvage amounting of £*24,000*. Now Elizalde asked for instructions as to what was to be done with the hides if the steamer did not touch in Havre and took them direct to Hamburg. Should the hides be sent from Hamburg to Havre, there to be held at the disposal of the consignée, or be sold in Hamburg on account of the underwriters, in this case our Insurance Company? In the discussion all took their share, and it was finally resolved to forward them to Havre if they were at all in a fair condition, if entirely spoiled to sell them in Hamburg.

I saw by the papers that a jury had absolved Ricardo Palma who was accused by General Pedro Silva for having libelled him when speaking of him by the nickname of Pata de Gallina. The Deputies and Senators for the Congress were fast arriving from all parts of the Republic and last ni [...] he P[_] [692] [...] ny of them in the Palace. Basagoytia had been there, and came afterwards to Garland's, about ten o'clock.

It had become known that the Banco Nacional had lent to the Government against orders on the Custom House, either 200,000 or 300,000 soles in coined sovereigns, which the Government had paid to its employés at $9.35 [?], whilst in the market they were not worth more than from $8 to $8,40 [?].

The blind ex-king of Hanover, who called himself George V, had died.

Thermometer at 4 p.m. 66° F.

*Wednesday, 10th of July 1878.* Last night Brierley read to me "Julius Caesar" by Shakespeare, with which I was much pleased. The papers said that the Government had received back from its employés the sovereigns paid at $9.35 [?], and given them their value at this rate in bank notes. My dividend in the Pacific Steam Navigation Company, 4 per cent upon 11 shares of £50 each, say £22, were paid me in coined sovereigns.

To to-day's meeting of the shareholders of "La Providencia", I went by mistake too late. Moscoso Melgar, the Gerente, told me that 6 per cent would be paid to make up a dividend of 12 per cent for the preceding year, and that in the meeting the broker Zavaleta had made a motion, which had passed, to the effect that henceforth the Directors were to be remunerated in proportion as they attended the meetings. Eight per cent upon the capital was first to be distributed amongst the shareholders, and of the nett surplus 25 per cent to be divided amongst the Directors.

Little Corina had been very unwell on the pre[ce]ding day, and had passed a bad night. To-day she was a little better, but kept her bed.

About 9.30 when Limpricht and I were sitting [_] E[_]eta in h[_] bedroom, Dr. Middendorff came, and [693] to our great surprise was very tipsy. [...] to me in German till near eleven, said that I did not occupy in Lima the station which I ought, that I should give dinner parties and unite round me the most accomplished of the Lima gentlemen. He asked me with whom I was acquainted, objected to some, noted down the others; in short made himself very ridiculous.

*Thursday, 11th of July 1878.* Little Corina was still unwell. At noon I went to Dr. Palacios' office where Dr. Eygurren, left by him in his stead, dictated an "escrito" once more demanding the exhibition of the title deeds by Juan Aliaga y Puente.

Exchange had undergone extraordinary fluctuations; four or five days ago bills were sold at 29d; Canevaro drew £30,000 at 28d 1/2, I had bought some trifle for Schutte, Juan and myself, at 28d 1/4, and to-day the exchange was 27d.

*Friday, 12th of July 1878.* Last night I made an exception to the general rule and stayed up till nearly 1 o'clock; I, first, gained three games at chess from Enrique Basagoytia who understood very little about it; then conversed with Enriqueta and Urquhart. The rocambor table was formed by Garland, Mr. and Mrs. Basagoytia, and Jorge Valle. To-day Corina was out of bed.

*Saturday, 13th of July 1878.* At 12 the Directors of the Banco Hipotecario without Melchor Velarde were assembled, and all we did was to treat on the steps to be taken for reducing the great mass of doubtful debts, which of course could not be done without great sacrifice.

I learnt from the interesting work of Rawlinson that already in the beginning of the 4th century before Christ, when Alexander the Great was in Babylon, Chaldea[?] astronomical table had been presented to him which dated 1900 years back. The tables have not come down to us but this their existence at the time of Alexander proves that forty centuries back the Chaldeans were already acquainted with astronomy. Inscriptions in simple characters have been discovered, they were made in moist clay which was the [_]ll[_]ed t[_] dr[_] [694] […] arge buildings, probably temples, certainly two, perhaps three stories high, each story of smaller dimensions than the lower one. They were constructed inside of sun-dried bricks, called in Lima, "adobes", with a very thick facing of kiln-baked bricks. Their sepultures were three fold; the first, small vaults of bricks about seven feet in length and of corresponding width and height. In them the skeletons, well preserved, but crumbling to dust when exposed to air, were found stretched out on the ground, sometimes a mat below them, and always turned a little to the left; generally only one or two, in one instance 11 skeletons, in the same vault. Secondly, the skeletons were discovered lying on the ground covered with a kiln-dried bell, exactly in the shape of a dish-cover, the outside adorned with some indentures, and of course large enough to cover the corpse. Thirdly, the corpse had been put into two large jugs, the mouths of which were soldered together with bitumen.

*Sunday, 14th of June 1878.* The rains had set in and the streets were beyond measure wet and muddy, especially the carriage roads which, the former stone pavement having been removed, had been covered with the so called Oroya cement. Thermometer at noon 64° F.

We saw by the papers that yesterday the preparatory sessions of the Senate and the Chamber of Deputies had begun, and that everything had gone off in a quiet manner; the former was presided over by Dr. Rosas, Pardo's Minister of the Interior; the latter by Dr. Chinarro, likewise a decided civilista. It was also announced that the Banco La Providencia for itself, for the Banco Nacional, and various capitalists had closed with the Government for the Nitrate of Soda consignment for five years. The "Nacional" added that the Nitrate [ce]rtificates would be increased one million pounds sterling, […] m four million to five million. Garland further [695] told me that the Government had paid […] ion eight hundred thousand soles due to the former Guano Loading Company with bonds of the Internal debt. Thus, just before the opening of the Congress the Executive had increased its debt with nearly nine millions of soles.

After Bryson had gone Limpricht and I played three games at chess; the first, which I gained, lasted nearly two hours. The fate of the two others was decided in less than half an hour, I lost one, and gained the other. I still had time to go to Rafael and Melchor Velarde's, who had both caught a bad cold, a disease very prevalent at present. Geraldo, with a sore throat, kept his bed the whole day.

At dinner we had Josefa Bazo with her two sons, Vicente and Belisario, and Urquhart. At a later hour Ricardo read to me one act of Goethe's "Egmont". Upon the whole it was a very dull day.

*Monday, 15th of July 1878.* The weather was quite as disagreeable and cold as the preceding day. Davies continued reading the Chaldean History.

At 2 p.m. I went to the Banco Hipotecario and witnessed the drawing of the numbers of the Cédulas to be redeemed at the end of the year. Of the Directors there was only Pedro Correa besides myself. Of shareholders, José Jimenez and Clemente Noel. First, Gallagher, then Correa called out the numbers, which were drawn by a clerk and placed upon a table. Jimenez fixed his eyes upon them to convince himself that they were called out correctly, Garland noted them down, so did Noel and a clerk of the establishment. The whole lasted about one hour and a half.

In the evening there was but one rocambor table, at which played Garland, Dr. Middendorff, Jorge Valle, and Colonel Mariscal. José Basagoytia and his son Enrique came later, the former having first been in the palace, where the president was in the habit of receiving on Monday evenings; also the Ministers, with the exception of the finance minister [_] [696] [. . .] evenings; but none, not even that in the palace, was so well attended as Riva Agüero's parties on Tuesdays and Fridays, he being at present the centre of the civilistas, which party was as strong and compact as ever.

*Tuesday, 16th of July 1878.* In the Chamber of Deputies, the civilistas numbered at least forty-five, the Nacionales or Prado's friends, twenty-five. In the Senate the disproportion was still greater, twenty-eight or twenty-six against six or eight; consequently, only civilistas were qualified, and their number increased from day to day. Amongst others Aurelio Garcia y Garcia had been qualified as Deputy for Tumbes; Julius Pflucker y Rico for Castro Vireyna, Augusto Althaus, Senator for Ancachs; all three, decided friends of Pardo,

My lector Brierley, having been married on Sunday last in the office of the German Chargé Doctor Lührsen, did not come to read to me neither yesterday, nor this day. Ricardo took his place. We finished Goethe's "Egmont", and began his "Clavigo". Davies and Bryson came regularly. The Chaldean history continued to interest me much. The first of their kings was Nimrod, the great hunter before the *Lord*; about 2300 B.C. He founded the town of Ur, or Hur. Babylon was of a somewhat later date.

*Wednesday, 17th of July 1878.* All the Directors and the Gerentes of the Banco del Perú assembled. We were informed that Garcia Calderon had proposed to the bank to take an interest in the Contract which the Banco La Providencia had concluded with the Government, and of which the following were the principal conditions: The "Providencia" was allowed to form a company with a capital of £800,000 in 1000 shares of £800 each. The "Providencia" took 20 per cent, Banco Nacional [...] cent, Benito Valdeavellano who represented a group of [697] capitalists, 40 per cent, of which he offered 20 [...] del Perú; 10 per cent, Dionisio Derteano, and 10 per cent, Francisco Garcia Calderon. The Company was to have the exclusive consignment of all nitrate, except that for the United States and Canada, which had been conceded to Oliphant & Co. for five years. It was to pay to the producers of nitrate, 6 shillings the quintal; it charged the Government for all expenses, Freight, Commission, Landing, Storing, Store-rent, Fire Insurance, etc., etc., £4 the ton. If the freight exceeded £2, 15 S/-, the surplus was to be on account of the Government. Insurance against sea risk on account of the Government; for chartering vessels the Company charged the customary commission. Interest pro and con, six per cent. The company had to advance to the Government £360,000 in six monthly instalments to begin with the 1st July. After the six months £20,000 monthly. The certificates would be increased from four to five million pounds, the last one million to be issued gradually within the next two years; this million was destined for the payment of the Government's debt to the Compañia de Fomento. No difference was made between the old and new certificates which might even be increased to six millions. These certificates would be converted into bonds, which would pay the same interest of 8 per cent at 44d as hitherto, and 4 per cent would be redeemed annually not at par, but by sealed tenders. The Company was bound to hacer el servicio of these bonds. The quantity of Nitrate to be shipped annually not to exceed 6 millions and not to fall short of 5 million quintals. So far all looked well, but quite at the end, a condition was introduced which to the holders of certificates was extremely disadvantageous; it said that these different payments would be made as long as the stock of nitrate on hand enabled the Company to do so. Thus there was nothing certain for the payment of the interest of the certificates, for if the proceeds of the Nitrate sold did not suffice, then of course the interest on the certificates would decrease in proportion, and consequently the old £4,000,000 certificates were much prejudiced by the emission of the new £[_] [698] [_] other conditions were of less importance. The Company would be administered here in Lima by five Directors, a gerente, and the necessary number of clerks; the Directors to have each a salary of £800. We resolved unanimously to take no share in the business. To me it was clear that none of those who were present liked to have anything to do with Garcia Calderon and Derteano. We were further of opinion that the holders of Nitrate

Certificates should apply to the Congress and demand the cancelment of this contract.

*Thursday, 18th of July 1878.* We saw by the papers that the conference in Berlin had been closed, and that some modifications had been introduced into the treaty of San Stefano. The particulars I shall specify as soon as published. Turkey, it was said, had ceded the Island of Cyprus to England. From Rawlinson's work I learned that ancient Assyria in its widest extent had the following frontiers: to the south it bordered on Chaldea; to the north it was confined by the mountains of Niphates; to the east by those of Zagros, to the west by the "Euphrates". Thus it included Upper Mesopotamia, which was however of less importance than a tract of land to the left of the Tigris, its size was more or less double of that of Portugal.

In the evening Garland had two rocambor tables; with young Enrique Basagoytia I played four games at chess giving him the king's bishop, and played so badly as to lose two of them. Then conversing with him, Urquhart and Enriqueta I remained up till midnight, much too late to my taste.

*Friday, 19th of July 1878.* The papers published an order of the Government which said that the Nitrate certificates which were to be handed by the "Providencia" to the Compañia de Obras Públicas, and which were to form a total of £1,000,000 were not to exceed £42,166 monthly.

To Dr. Quiroga's reiterated order to Juan Aliaga [699] y Puente to exhibit the tittle deeds of his finca of which [_] small house in the Calle de Polvos Azules embargoed by me is a part, he gave in an "escrito" in which he said that he could do no more than what he had done, viz.: to name the notary Eusebio Perez in whose office in the year 1560 odd the Mayorazgo of the family Aliaga had been founded, and that consequently he appealed from Quiroga's sentence to the Superior Court; this appeal having been conceded to him I went to my lawyer, who dictated a very proper "escrito" in which he explained that such and such an article of the Codigo de Enjuiciamientos said that a debtor had to declare where the title deeds are, and that consequently Aliaga y Puente ought to state in which of the archives of the present notaries the deeds were to be found, it not being sufficient that he should name a notary who lived three centuries back.

*Saturday, 20th of July 1878.* From Rawlinson's history I learned that to judge from the numberless ruins found in the land which in ancient times was known as Assyria, the whole country had been studded with towns of different sizes. The author gives the names and sites of many of them. I will only mention Nineveh, the largest of them all, situated not far from the present Mosul, to the south of it Kala or Nimrod, still further south Asshur, and to the east of Nineveh, Arebil, the Greek Arbelar, all four to the east of the Tigris.

My letters from Juan and Schutte contained little of importance. Juan said that the Paris Exhibition had been visited on one day by 198,000 persons and that 15,000 had remained outside for want of tickets. Schutte was in a very poor state of health, and his legs had again swollen considerably.

The cutting from an English newspaper, affixed in Appendix under Nº 28, gives an interesting account of the opening of the Berlin Congress. This day in the Senate Lizardo Montero, who had already embarked in Valparaiso for Callao, was [...] [700] [...] ra. The Civilistas preponderated to such a degree that the opposite party offered no resistance whatever, and there were not a few who pretended that even the President favoured them at present.

*Sunday, 21st of July 1878.* The streets were dry, no rain fell. Thermometer at noon 65° F. I got through with nine visits, of which I only specify that to José Canevaro, who was beyond measure polite, in my opinion more than he should be, considering that he was the second Vice-President of the Republic. His wife, he told me, had gone to Chorrillos to see her sister Victoria, who the day before had returned from Europe with her husband Carlos Pividal, who, it will be remembered, had been sent by Prado to settle the differences between Dreyfus and Raphael, in which he had succeeded, but what he had done was not approved of by the Lima Government. He had now come back, having been superseded by Althaus and Aranivar. Canevaro also introduced me to his brother Napoleon, who at an early age had entered the Italian naval service and who was now in the Port of Callao, as Captain of the Italian man-of-war Cristofero Colombo; he appeared to me to be a puny little fellow, as all the Canevaros are. Yesterday a lunch had been given in honour of him and of his brother officers in the Exhibition Park by the Italian Minister, to which had been invited the Diplomatic and Consular Bodies, the Minister of Foreign Affairs, the Alcalde of Lima and other personages, amongst whom Enrique, as Danish Consul.

In the evening Ricardo read to me one act of Goethe's "Clavigo".

*Monday, 22nd of July 1878.* The sun was out. Thermometer at 2.30 p.m. 65° F.

I was present at a meeting of the Directors of the Banco del Perú when we authorized the Gerentes [...] up the shares of the Bank if they could [701] be had at 90 por ciento. Esc [...] had been informed that a vital alteration would be made in the contract between the Government and the Banco de Providencia, of which I gave the Particulars on the 17th inst. Viz.: That the "Providencia" or the Company to which the Nitrate business might be transferred would take upon itself the unconditional payment of the interest on and the redemption of the Nitrate Certificates.

On my return from my customary walk to give Bryson time to copy my diary I received a message from Böhl requesting my presence at a meeting of owners of nitrate establishments and of holders of nitrate certificates, which was to be held in the Exchange rooms at 4.15 p.m. I went, by and by from 20 to 30 gentlemen entered of whom I hardly recognised a single one; they took their seats round the table; I, mine, next to Böhl who read "una solicitud" addressed to the Government in which the petitioners after referring to the contract lately concluded with the "Providencia" requested the Government to suspend the emission of the last one million pounds sterling of Nitrate certificates. I was the first to speak, and said that the Government would never make this concession, because they wanted the money to pay La Compañia de Obras Publicas, and that we should content ourselves with asking that this one million of pounds sterling were secured by the second mortgage on the Salitreras, the original four millions having the first. Oscar Heeren coincided with me. Böhl gave no opinion of his own and merely expressed a wish that, whatsoever was decided, as many signatures as possible might be affixed to the petition. Others, amongst whom Pratolongo, said that we ought to concede nothing, but stand upon our right, and that we should always have to lay our complaint before the Congress. This opinion prevailed, and an amendment of Pratolongo's was approved of, which said that this emission should be suspended until the original four millions were paid off. With this addition the document was to be placed on the following [...] [702] [...] change Rooms to be signed by all such a[_] might be inclined to do so, and then to be presented to the Minister of Finance by a commission consisting of Pratolongo, Mathison, and a certain Ugarte, a Salitrero in the province of Tarapacá. When walking home with Böhl he told me that Gibbs held certificates to the amount of S̶1,250,000, for which they had sold their "salitreras" to the Government.

In the evening Garland had only Valle and Pinto to play rocambor. I went to my bedroom at eleven. This was the saint's-day of Magdalenas, the President's wife. She and her husband had gone up the Oroya line and would not return till this evening. To-day Antonio went for the first time to Gibbs's store as clerk.

*Tuesday, 23rd of July 1878.* Little Corina's birthday, who completed her 8th year. She was overwhelmed with presents of all kinds; mine consisted of 20 hard soles and a pair of pretty diamond earrings. Davies came at eleven to tell me that a very bad toothache rendered it impossible for him to read to me. I remained at home, lying on the sofa for the greater part of the time till Bryson came.

The sun was out. Thermometer at 4 p.m. 67° F. The papers said that the Executive had cancelled the concession made to the brothers Ramos for the construction of a railway from Lima to Pisco, and that to Bedoya of Islay for the irrigation of the Pampas of Tambo, and the construction of the railway from Islay to Mollendo.

At dinner we sat down not less than twenty-one persons. Garland and Enriqueta with all their children except Alejandro and Juan, the former of whom had ceased coming to the house, the motive of which was that Enri- [. . .] to see his wife; of Juan I knew nothing [703] whatever; they said that he was in his room, [. . .] that at this time Enriqueta was sending his breakfast and dinner to him. Besides the said nine of the family, the children had their friends the two Lacroix, Sofia Velarde, and two daughters of Colonel Vargas; further, there were also Castañeda, the music master; Dr. Middendorff, Jorge Valle, Urquhart, Limpricht, and I; dinner was very nice, as Enriqueta always had it whensoever she celebrated the birthday of one of the family. We had however to rise before dinner was over because Enriqueta had to receive several ladies with their daughters who had been invited at Castañeda's particular request in order to take part on what he called "un concierto infantil", of which the programme drawn up by him will be found in Appendix under N° 29. At 8.30 they began playing the piano. The best performer was undoubtedly Maria Jesus Ballen, Anita Bergmann also played very well; these, like Maria and Corina, were pupils of Castañeda; Maria Theresa and Maria Santillana played twice; all of course were much applauded, and as far as I could judge, I really believe that considering their age they did very well. The other guests present were Aurora, the grown up daughter of Asuncion Santillana; her brother Gervacio in the Peruvian naval service, a brother of Anita Bergmann, two young Basagoytias, Maria Mendoza, and Mr. Rand, a North American, belonging to the staff of the Oroya Co., a great friend of Corina's, with whom I had a long conversation, in which he gave me a glowing account of the Machinery bought by Mr. Cilley in San Francisco, and which was to be put up in the Cerro de Pasco for the purpose of crushing and amalgamating the desmontes.

Garland sat down with Valle and Middendorff to play rocambor. Enriqueta only gave tea, and, at a late hour, chocolate. All seemed to be well pleased. The young folks with their mothers left at about eleven. I was in bed by midnight; the rocambor players were still at their work.

The great news of the day was a telegram received from Valparaiso, which said that the Chilian C [. . .] [704] [. . .] lation, till the 31st August of next year, of the notes issued by the various privileged banks established in Chile; and secondly, the unanimous qualification[_] of Don Manuel Pardo as Senator for the Department of Junin, by 40 votes. Of his "dual" General La Cotera no mention whatever had been made.

*Wednesday, 24th of July 1878.* Once more a sunny day. At 4 p.m. thermometer in my office, 68° F. As had been expected, Rafael Velarde was not qualified in the Chamber of Deputies as Deputy for Arequipa. His dual, M. San Roman, was, by a large majority.

*Thursday, 25th of July 1878.* With my colleagues, Sebastian Lorente, Pedro Correa and Melchor Velarde, I was at two in the office of the Banco Hipotecario. We treated on various subjects, the only one of which worth noting was that of the debt of a certain Gonzales del Riego, amounting to $50,000, secured by a mortgage upon an estate of his in the neighbourhood of Santa, who since he received the loan had never paid a single real; after due consideration we authorized the gerentes to sell it for $15,000 if this sum could be obtained, of which there was still a doubt. It was Riva-Agüero who had made the loan at the time he was gerente.

Garland and Enriqueta dined with Feder[_] Palacios and his wife. On their return the former was very sad because the physician Almenava, who had closely examined little Corina, had declared that in his opinion she had a great propensity to become asthmatic. He strongly advised change of climate.

In the evening, to my great surprise, the Brazilian ex-chargé Asambuja made his appearance to play at rocambor without, as Garland told us, being invited by him; Pinto, Basagoytia and Garland were the three others. Colonel Mariscal, Valle and Limpricht were also present, [...] played. [705] The Civilistas passed from victory to victory. Aurelio Garcia was qualified as Senator for Ayacucho; Carlos Paz-Soldan thrown out as Deputy for Contumazá.

*Friday, 26th of July 1878.* I took a walk over the lower range of San Cristoval, ascending from the side of El Paseo de Aguas, and descending near the baths of Altazar. I accomplished it in an hour and a half.

I saw by the papers that the Diplomatic Body had conceded to Moncenni, the Papal Delegate, the precedence as an act of courtesy towards him, not as his right. When they had met to treat on this subject, Gibbs for the United States and Lührsen for Germany had absented themselves; only three, viz.: Vorges for France, Uriburu for the Argentine Provinces and Pinto for San Salvador, had voted that the Delegate should be looked upon as their Senior, or Decano; the remainder being of the contrary opinion. A protocol was drawn out giving these particulars, as well as the above concession made to him and which had been moved by Godoy, the Chilian Minister and hitherto Decano, to which Gibbs gave his written assent; Lührsen abstained from taking any part.

*Saturday, 27th of July 1878.* I was in the Banco del Perú from 12.30 till near four. All the Directors were present. The report to be laid before the shareholders in the next general meeting was discussed. It had been drawn out by J. P. Escobar, and been much modified by Manuel Candamo, the President. After giving an account of the present state of the Bank, and of the operations of the same in the first six months of the year, 4 1/2 per cent interest was declared. The shareholders were told amongst other things that the Directors had thought prudent to take no interest in the Nitrate of Soda contract. And, that they had continued to buy up shares, so that the amount of the shares in circulation was reduced to three million soles. Next, the shareholders were to be asked whether they would liquidate the bank or continue on a new system, because the bank had ceased to be a bank of emission and had now a paid up [_]ital [. . .] [706] [. . .] six thousand shares of S̶500 each. Should the latter be resolved upon then the old statutes had to be completely altered, and with this alteration we were occupied for a length of time without coming to a conclusion. Every one of us took his share in the discussion. We were told that Carlos Elizalde had been named one of the Directors of the new Nitrate of Soda Company, as representative of Gaston of London, uncle of Benito Valdeavellano, who was of the group of capitalists interested for 40 per cent and he, Elizalde, could therefore not continue to be one of the Delegates of the Bank. The Gerente Escobar was named to accompany Juan Calderoni in the Delegation. César Canevaro, the other Gerente, Deputy for Huarochiri, who had left us for a few minutes, told us on his return that in the Senate Manuel Pardo had been chosen President, and Riva-Agüero, Vice; in the Chamber of Deputies, Camilo Carrillo, a naval officer, Director of the naval school in Callao, Minister under Balta and again under Pardo, President; Ricardo Wenceslao Espinosa, son of Don Narciso of Payta, whom I remembered as one of Gibbs's correspondents, 40 years back, Vice; and Julius Pflücker y Rico, son of Don Carlos, second Vice. Apprehensions had been entertained that the party which called itself "Nacional" would have raised disturbances in the course of this day, but the Minister of the Interior, Fernando Palacios, and the Prefect Lara had taken the necessary steps to prevent an outbreak. In the Cabildo a few of them had met, made an attempt to harangue the people without having been listened to, and had then drawn out a petition to the government demanding a plebiscite. It was said that a turbulent sambo carpenter called Aguilar had been arrested.

*Sunday, 28th of July 1878.* From an article in the "Eclectic" of 1877, read to me last night by Brierley, I learned that amongst the Mussulmans there exists a schism. The one party, which calls itself the "Orthodox" and to [707] which the Turks belong, are called the [_]. [_] consider the three immediate successors of Mahomet, viz.; Abu Beker, Omar and Othman to have been legitimate, whilst the schismatics, the Shiites of whom the Persians are the most important, call these three successors Usurpers, and affirm that the first true successor of Mahomet was his son-in-law Ali.

On the 24th inst., early in the morning, when sleep is not so sound as in the first hours of the night, I was awakened by the sound of the word "quien" loudly pronounced by a voice exactly like that of my dear wife. I knew full well that this was a mere illusion of my imagination, but at the same time it was a proof that I had her fresh in my mind, her, whose image I was confident would not fade from my recollection as long as there was breath in my body.

An important alteration had been made in the Nitrate of Soda contract. On the 26th inst. the Government decreed that the 4 per cent annual redemption was to be made by paying every six months, two per cent of the capital, by which means every certificate, or bond, if the certificates should be changed for bonds, would annually decrease 4 per cent. Secondly, on the same date the Minister of Finance addressed a few words to the Gerentes de la "Providencia" saying that the Government considered the obligation which the "Providencia" had taken upon itself to make the payments enumerated in the contract, was á firme; in other words, that the "Providencia" had to make these payments at all events – even if the sales of the Nitrate did not furnish them with the necessary funds. The reply of the "Providencia" was not yet published.

When Bryson was gone at 2 p m, Limpricht and I sat down to play at chess. We played till near six, allowing ourselves to be interrupted only for a short time, when Enriqueta called us to see the President return from the Congress, which had been opened this day. The first game I lost; the second was a drawn one, I remaining with the king, two pawns and the king's bishop, Limpricht with the same less one pawn. In […] [708] [_] we found but few lookers-on: Melchor, his youngest daughter Maria, Guillermo, Eliza, Federico Palacios, his wife, and a young Pezet. The streets were lined with soldiers; the President was preceded by the Jueces de 1ª Instancia, the greater number of the members of the Superior and Supreme Courts. With him were his ministers, one or two generals, other military men and some civilians. General Rivarola on horseback commanded the troops who in gala uniform followed. The last were the small body of "Cabos" who had for such a length of time been drilled by the late Antonio Bazo.

At dinner we were again not less than twenty-one. The whole family (except Guillermo, Alejandro and Juan), Federico Palacios, wife and little girl, Melchor and youngest daughter, Zoila and Sofia Velarde, Doña Juana Carbajal, Enrique Basagoytia, Urquhart, Limpricht, Castañeda and I. The conversation was much more lively than on other occasions; also after dinner I talked a good deal with Melchor and Palacios; however near eleven o'clock I felt so sleepy that I had to go to bed, when all were gone except the Palacios'.

*Monday, 29th of July 1878.* Ricardo read to me the message which the President had read yesterday in the Congress. It gave an account of the progress, which according to him, the Country had made in every respect; he said that all financial difficulties were solved, excepting the interest on the external debt which had not been paid for several years, but which he promised to do for the future if possible. He also declared that the Country required a new man-of-war, more powerful than any of the vessels which constituted the present Peruvian navy.

This day being considered a holiday, Davies did not come, in lieu of him Bryson, who remained to past two. Besides remodelling the diary of 1874, we were occupied […] the corrected one of December 1868. [709] From 2 to 4.30 p.m. Limpricht and I played ch[_]. I gained two games, he one. At the end of the second, which I gained, we had both, the king, four pawns, one castle and one knight; so that apparently we were equal, but I had the advantage in being the first to make the attack.

I then took my usual walk to the Chorrillos gate and met the greater part of the so-called civic procession on its return; there were the fire brigades, several groups representing various American Nationalities with their respective banners, boys and girls from the Municipal schools and several bands of music playing the national hymn. The foot pavements were crowded to excess, with I should think two to three thousand persons. A drizzling rain fell, and it was a disagreeable afternoon.

At dinner we had Anibal Gonzales with his wife and three of his children: Irene, Vicente and Maria. I got up from dinner at 7.30 and listened to Brierley's reading till nine. From the 3rd Scene of the 3rd Act of Hamlet I copied the following sentence: King. "My words fly up, my thoughts remain below; Words, without thoughts never to heaven go."

Two rocambor players came rather late, Valle and Basagoytia. With them, Garland and Gonzales sat down. Dr. Middendorff came still later; I went to my bed-room at eleven.

*Thursday, 30th of July 1878.* Horse races were held at the race ground half way between Lima and Callao, to which the seven sons of Garland, Juan and Ricardo excepted, went.

*Wednesday, 31st of July 1878.* Again horse races like yesterday. However the greater part of the shops and stores, also the foreign houses and Tribunals, were open, only the banks closed. From the London "Times" of 7th June I took the following particulars of the collision of the two German iron-clads, "Der Grosse Chürfurst" ("The Great Elector") and the "King William", and the consequent fatal loss of the former. It took place on the 31st May last in the morning when the weather was exce […] [710] […] y clear, the sea smooth, and a slight breeze blowing from the East. They steamed westwar[_] at about 9 knots an hour, in two columns, the starboard being formed by the "Great Elector", the larboard by the "King William" and "Preussen", but according to the opinion of the "Time" much too near to each other. When they were abreast Sandgate, close to Folkestone, three miles from the coast, sailing vessels went across their bows. To avoid them they manœuvred, came in contact with each other, the "King William" ran her ram into the "Great Elector", which went down in, some say six, others ten minutes. Of 497 human beings on board 213 were saved, amongst whom the Captain Count von Montz and the first lieutenant. She was a vessel of 6623 tons and in 1875 was launched in Wilhelm's-hafen. The "King William" was considerably damaged by the shock, and the Admiral Bartsch made the best of his way for Portsmouth where the damage was to be patched up, and thence she was to proceed to Wilhelm's-hafen for complete repair. She measures 9925 tons, was built on the Thames, originally for the Turk[_] Government and cost £508,000.

The "Eclectic" for April 1878, in the article called "March of an English Generation through Life" contains the following interesting statistics as to the average mortality in England. Of one million human beings born, one fourth are calculated to die before 5 years of age. Of the remainder, 161,200 reach the age of 75, 38,000, 85, and 220, 100 years. Farmers and field-labourers upon the whole live longest, also carpenters and joiners enjoy long life. On the contrary, amongst publicans the mortality is greatest, next amongst butchers and fishmongers. Liverpool and Manchester and their vicinity may be locked upon as the most unhealthy spots of England, or at all events there [t]he mortality is greatest. London, notwithstanding its [_] population is not unhealthy. Consumption is [711] the disease which carries most persons to the grave.

In the evening the literary club gave a more than usual grand soirée in the Exhibition Palace. Some members read treatises written by them, a lady for instance one on the glory of Bolivar. Mrs. Lührsen was likewise there, and favoured the party with several songs. Enrique, as Danish Consul, had received an invitation but did not go. The Hall was crowded, but the company not very select.

*Thursday, 1st of August 1878.* I went to see Moscoso Melgar, and asked him what answer the "Providencia" had given to the Government's note relative to their doing the servicio á firme. His answer was that the bank had replied that they had made over the contract to a Company, and that the Company he believed would take upon itself el servicio á firme except in "casos fortuitos", such as war, earthquakes, cessation of the production of Nitrate, and similar unforeseen events.

*Friday, 2nd of August 1878.* Before breakfast Dr. Palacios came to see Garland. I asked what news there were from Arequipa. His answer was that the disturbances there were of a very serious nature, and that both there and in Puno the Prefects could not keep down the populace, which asked with one voice for the dissolution of Congress and the meeting of a constituent assembly, because, according to them, the qualifications here had been illegal in every respect, which in my opinion, in some instances, had certainly been the case, for, as we well knew, only Pardo's friends had been qualified. Palacios added that two ways were open to the President; the one to act in concert with the Congress and to be overwhelmed by general dissatisfaction which he thought would spread to the departments of Cuzco and Ayacucho, or, to dissolve the Congress. It was clear to me that he inclined to the latter. On the 28th when the Congress opened its sittings about 20 of the so-called Nacionales had abstained from attending in the expectation that by doing so the number would be so reduced as not to form a quorum. Then the Civilistas had called in the Suplentes, which measure, one party said, was in every respect illegal [_] [712] [_] Deputies were in Lima, whilst the other party defended its legality.

At 12 o'clock I was in the Banco Hipotecario with Correa, Galvez, and Melchor. Lorente did not attend. The Gerentes told us that in their opinion it was necessary to make an alteration in the annual redemption, and Gallagher read the plan which they had drawn out. Correa proposed, that in order to discuss it we should call in several of the principal shareholders, to which we others consented. J. V. Oyague, Aurelio Denegri, Manuel Candamo, Dionisio Derteano, José Jimenez and Dionisio Villate were the six whom we thought of calling in.

The President held this day a review of the troops in Amancaes. There was also the feast of "La Porciuncula", when in the convent of Los Descalzos provisions are distributed to all the poor who present themselves. On my going to the Alameda to witness this distribution of provisions I was surprised to see an uninterrupted stream of persons, particularly women, enter the Church at one door and come out at the other. On my enquiring what was the cause of this, I was told that all those who on this day, the "dia de los Angeles", say a certain number of certain prayers in the Church of Los Descalzos are certain to gain great indulgences.

*Saturday, 3rd of August 1878.* Last night Rafael Canevaro and his wife Inéz Laos gave a ball as a farewell party before leaving for Europe on the 8th. Of our whole family only Antonio went.

This morning I received a note from the Gerentes of the Banco de Lima in which they informed me that the bank ceased to allow interest in account current. Accordingly, I withdrew my small balance and closed the account which I had had open since the establishment [of] the Bank in January 1870. The number of the clerks [. . .] en reduced to two: Polo, who now also kept the books, [713] and Sanchez who received and paid the [. . .] n and went out.

When I went to the Banco del Perú, the Directory was already assembled. The report of the Gerentes, now corrected and modified, was again read and approved. Before we rose I said I was sorry I had again to revert to a point on which I did not agree with them, viz.: on the remuneration which in the new statutes had been allowed to the five Directors, $15,000 annually, after all expenses as well as 9 per cent interest to the shareholders had first been deducted from the gross gains, which I thought to be too large a sum. Not one sided with me. Candamo and Ayulo kept silent, Elizalde, Calderoni and Ruden tried to convince me that I was in the wrong. At last I said, "Me callo; pero no estoy convencido."

In the evening Brierley did not come. Enriqueta was in bed suffering from migraine; Ricardo came home late and thus I spent a few dull hours. The "Nacional" said that a telegram had to-day been received from Mollendo which brought the news that Belisario Suarez, Prefect of Arequipa, had declared himself Dictator.

*Sunday, 4th of August 1878.* Last Sunday I played chess, thus it was to-day my turn to pay visits. I went to Doctor Alvarez's, to condole for the loss the family had sustained by the death of Mariano Velarde Alvarez, the Doctor's nephew, who had expired in Ayacucho, at the age of 40 years, on the very day when in the Senate he had been qualified as Senator for his department. At the time that Pardo, Ureta and Arenas were candidates for the Presidency of the Republic he sided with Ureta; but on Pardo's election he joined the Civilistas heart and soul.

From J. V. Oyague I learned that the $2,800,000 due by the Government to the late Guano Loading Co. had been cancelled; $1,700,000 which the Company owed to Drey [...] [714] [...] had debited them and credited Dreyfus, whilst the balance of $1,100,000 the Company had received some bonds of the Internal Debt at 75 per cent. He further told me that the loading of Guano had become a difficult operation, for it was at present found at a great depth, was frequently very hard, and almost invariably mixed up with stones and pieces of rock. He thought that 71 pence per ton which the Government allowed them could leave no profits to the loading Company.

Everywhere the news received from Arequipa was the topic of conversation, and it was now known as a fact that the telegram received by Manuel San Roman was at all events incorrect. Arequipa was agitated, the populace not satisfied with the present Congress, but the Prefect was hitherto faithful to the Government.

At dinner we had Jorge Valle, Urquhart, and a young Hamburgher with whom the Garlands had been at school in Schüler's establishment. He was the son of the Danish Consul-General in Hamburg, Pontoppidan, and was travelling for pleasure. Not being conversant which the Spanish language he was rather taciturn, for he had the seat to Enriqueta's right; English he spoke well having been for several years in New York. I conversed with him in German. From 9 to

10 I played a game at chess with Limpricht, which was toughly contested. He had by far the better of it and was on the point of gaining, when owing to an oversight of his I succeeded in mating him.

*Tuesday, 6th of August 1878.* When I went to the office of the Insurance Company "Lima", where the Directors had been cited to their usual monthly meeting, I found none of them. After a few moments however Mathison came, and Elizalde proposed to us two insurances against sea-risk, which Isaacson had already approved, the one on a steam-tug of [_] Guano loading Company for one year, the other a cargo [715] of sugar by German vessel Alfred from [_] o New Sealand We agreed to take these risks, the former at the lowest, 5 per cent per annum; the latter, $30,000, one half of the value of the cargo, at 1 1/4%. Thence I went to the Banco Hipotecario, where, besides the Gerentes and the three Directors, Lorente, Correa and I, the following gentlemen, shareholders, and holders of Cédulas, whom we had requested to join us, viz.: J. V. Oyague, Aurelio Denegri. Manuel Candamo, Dionisio Derteano, Dionisio Ortiz de Villate, José Jimenez, and Alejandro Garland, joined us. Gallagher read to them the same report, which in our last meeting we had approved, and which explained that it was impossible for the bank to continue the redemption of the cédulas in the same manner as had been done hitherto, and which had caused an extraordinary outlay, amounting at the end of this year to $1,500,000. He, in the name of himself and his co-gerente, proposed that the redemption should henceforth be made in conformity with the Schedule to be found in the Appendix under Nº 30; which would redeem each cédula in the course of twenty years, from the date of its being issued, which was all the holders could demand, and that from the amount to be redeemed each six months, las amortizaciones extraordinarias, that is to say the cédulas paid in by the debtors of the Bank, should be deducted. This plan presented only one difficulty viz.: that the amortizacion extraordinaria of one half-year might absorb the entire amount to be redeemed for the public; to obviate which it was further proposed that in such a case it should be left to the prudence of the Directory and the gerentes what proportion of la amortizacion extraordinaria was to be applied to the current half-year, and how much was to stand over till the next half-year, so that a fair amount would always be redeemed for the public. The plan was unanimously approved, the spokesmen being Oyague, Villate, Denegri and Derteano. Candamo and Alejandro said a few words, so did Garland Senior. Gallagher gave all the expla[_] [716] [. . .] not speak; Correa, likewise, was more silent than usual. Lorente spoke, not much to the purpose. Denegri went so far as to propose that we should take measures to get back the one million and a half improperly disbursed; this was opposed by all present. Nevertheless, a commission consisting of Denegri and Derteano was named to re-examine the accounts of the Bank and to report to the Directory the possibility [_] non-possibility of recovering the above mentioned amount.

In the course of the day it became known that the news received by San Roman on Saturday last, as to the Dictatorship of Colonel Suarez in Arequipa, was correct, and that the cable having been in possession of the revolutionary party, the false telegrams speaking of tranquility prevailing in Arequipa had been purposely sent, in order to lead the Government astray.

The steamer from Panamá, due since Saturday last, had not yet arrived; and nothing whatever was known about her. The agent of the Company in Callao, Noel West, had sent the "Santiago" in search of her. The itinerary of the steamers to Colon and from Panamá hither, had been completely altered of late. Mr. Noel West gave the following reasons: The contract between the Company and the British Government, in virtue of which the latter paid to the former a very considerable subvention annually, had expired. The Government having entered into the cheap universal postage league, had reduced the subvention to one sixth, and consequently, the Company had to make up for this loss by touching at more ports than hitherto, in order to make more passage money and freight. Moreover, as long as the large subvention was in force, the Company's steamers were bound to arrive and depart at certain dates, which was [n]ow done away with, and therefore the changes were made, […] agreeable to the Lima Mercantile community. [717] We had now a steamer every Thursday, […] very month corresponded with the Royal Mail for Colon.

Mr. and Mrs. Federico Palacios dined with us, the latter had assisted Enriqueta in sewing dresses for the two little girls which they required for the 9th, as will be seen in due time.

The Superior Court sentenced that Juan Aliaga y Puente had not to exhibit the title deeds as I had demanded, because he had done his duty in indicating the office of the notary where they were originally drawn out, and lists were in existence which showed where the archives of notaries of former centuries were deposited at present. I went to make enquiries in the office of the Notary Francisco Palacios where they could not throw any light on the subject. A young man asked me $100 to find out the title deeds; I turned my back upon him and walked to the notary Iparraguirre's, who on examining his list at once discovered that the archives of the notary Estevan Perez, before whom in 1576 the Mayorazgo or entail of the Aliaga's had been founded, was in his possession.

As soon as Mr. Brierley was gone I went to bed, for I was extremely low-spirited.

I had found in Carlyle's history of the French revolution the following derivation of the English word "king", which comes from the Danish Kong, or German König, which formerly was Kön-ning, which word had clearly its origin in the verb Können, Anglicé to can or to be able, and thus it would mean a man who can do something, or who is powerful.

*Thursday, 8th of August 1878.* To-day left for Europe by the steamer for Panamá: Rafael Canevaro, his wife Inéz Laos, children, and servants, also Luciano Benjamin Cisneros with his whole family, he as Peruvian Minister in Rome ad honorem.

At a meeting of the Directory of the Banco del Perú, Elizalde and Ayulo did not attend. Calderoni and Escobar had hitherto not been able to come to ter […] [718] [_] Compañia Salitrera del Perú as to the manner in which the large debt owing to the Bank by the late Delegation, now to be paid by the new Company, was to be cancelled. F. Garcia Calderon was President of this Company, Carlos Elizalde, Vice, and Luis B. Cisneros, Gerente. I spoke first, and said that we should not recede from our original demand of £10,000 monthly, and interest 10% annually, by which means the pounds sterling debt would be cancelled in 13 months, the debt in Soles to be paid in the same proportion, with the same interest. After all had given their opinion, Escobar and Calderoni were instructed to insist either upon £10,000 monthly, and 10% interest, £15,000 and 9% interest, or £20,000 and 8% interest, or, as Mr. Ruden suggested, the whole amount cash down, which, of course, was not to be thought of. The debt in soles to be paid in the same proportion. Much was spoken about politics, and all, particularly Calderoni, took a very black view of the present state of things. He said it was quite impossible that a fortnight could elapse without the Government and the Congress coming into collision, the consequence of which could not fail to be anything but complete anarchy. He had last night been in the Palace, when the saloons had been crowded with the so-called Nacionales, not with Civilistas as had been the case of late. Prado had not played rocambor, but been in an inner room, together with Saavedra, and other men of the same clique.

At a later hour I went out to the pantheon to look at the chapel, which the Compañia de Fomento had written to me was finished, and of which I had received the keys; though the key fitted I could not open the door and was thus unable to distinguish whether a crucifix, which the Company had to furnish, stood upon the altar or not.

In the evening Dr. Middendorff, Pinto, [_] V[_]lle, Melchor Velarde, Jose Basagoytia and his two [719] sons, were with Garland and Enriqueta.

I played a game at chess with Limpricht, who by sacrificing a bishop, mated me; the mate was taken back, I being able to defend myself by a proper move, and then Limpricht having one officer less than I, lost the game.

*Friday, 9th of August 1878.* The Minister of War, General Bustamante, had embarked for Arica with one battalion of soldiers. In his absence Dr. Loayza took charge of his portfolio. Lizardo Montero had arrived from Valparaiso and taken his seat as Senator for Piura. The senator Nicolas Hurtado, a friend both of Prado and Pardo, when he came to my office to pay his three-monthly interest, assured me that Arequipa was quiet, and that Colonel Suarez obeyed the orders of the Lima Government.

I saw from an article in the "Eclectic" of July 1878, that the title of Earl of Beaconsfield, conferred upon Mr. Benjamin Disraeli by Queen Victoria, George III had been on the point of granting to Edmund Burke in 1794. It was not done, because, according to the writer of the article, Burke, just at the time, lost his only son Richard, upon whom he had founded all his hopes; but I for my part, could not understand why this, his son's death, could have been the motive for the title having been withheld from him. The son and father are both interred in the Church of Beaconsfield, the latter died in 1797.

This evening, at 9 p.m., were married in the house of Dr. Lührsen, the German Chargé, Mr. George Batchelor, and Miss Catherine Guerin, the North American lady, who, for some time, had been the teacher of Maria and Corina, and who had of late become the intimate friend of Mrs. Lührsen; Mr. Batchelor had some years back been in the firm of H. Moss & Co. of Callao, and was at present partner of E. Haines & Co. of Lima. Mrs. Lührsen had requested Enriqueta to allow her two little girls to be of the number of Miss Guerin's bridemaids. Enriqueta though not [...] [720] [...] could not say "No" and had thus for more than a week been hard at work in sewing the dresses which her daughters required for this solemnity, and after all, at the last moment little Corina, always delicate, fell ill and could not go. I, for my own part, was not sorry that it had turned out so, for never before had I heard that such little girls had acted as bridemaids for a lady of not less than thirty. Besides Maria, Antonio went for there was to be a ball after the ceremony, also Guillermo, intimately acquainted with Mr. Batchelor. Dr. Middendorff, who at a later hour came to see Corina, told us that the number of gentlemen present had been very great; and that Mr. Vaughan, the Catholic clergyman, after having performed the ceremony, had made an attempt to deliver a speech, but had failed; stuck fast, could not utter a word, and was carried away under the pretence of fainting. With difficulty had those present refrained from laughing. This Vaughan had been here some time soliciting and actually obtaining some subscriptions for an expiatory monument, to be erected in London, for the sins committed by the English Nation in having fallen off from the true faith. The correspondence and passengers per "Colombia", from Panamá, arrived this forenoon in Callao, on board the "Oroya"; the "Colombia", one of the largest steamers of the Company, with a native pilot on board, had struck on the 29th inst. at 5 p.m. upon a hitherto unknown sunken rock in the bay of Ballenita, a little to the north of Guayaquil; she being built in compartments, one of them filled with water, and it was expected that she would be got off, and the cargo, though damaged, be saved.

*Saturday, 10th of August 1878.* Before breakfast, Enriqueta, Enrique and I accompanied by a Mr. Lund who belonged to the Compañia de Obras Públicas, drove out to the pantheon. The door of the chapel was easily [. . .] and to my great joy Enriqueta was much pleased [721] with the building. The only defects [. . .] that the building would look more airy if the roof were a little higher, in which she was certainly correct; and secondly, that the altar was so small that mass could not conveniently be said at it, but this I thought might easily be remedied by having the altar covered with a piece of mahogany or cedar wood neatly worked, and polished, protruding on each side about half a vara, by which means the size of the altar would be sufficiently enlarged. The balance of $200 which I owed for the building of the chapel I paid to the Company of Obras Publicas.

From the papers I took various news. Cardinal Franchi, the new Pope's Prime Minister, just as Antonelli had been to Pius IX, died on the 31st July. Mr. Baring, of the British Legation in Constantinople, took possession, on the 11th July, in the name of Queen Victoria, of the Island of Cyprus, which would be garrisoned by 10,000 men, mostly of the East Indian army, under command of Sir Garnet Wolseley. Railways would probably be constructed on the Island, and the submarine cable laid from one of its ports to Alexandria. On the 13th July the treaty of peace had been signed, in Von Bismarck's official residence in Berlin, by the respective Ambassadors, each of whom received one copy written out in French, on parchment, and provided with all the signatures. It consisted of 64 clauses, and the contents were immediately telegraphed to London. Turkey, which exclusive of Herzegovina, Bosnia and the two Bulgarias, had still a population of 6,000,000 souls in Europe, and England had formed a strict alliance. Austria was to occupy Herzegovina and Bosnia, (but I supposed only for a certain length of time). Lord Beaconsfield arrived on the 16th in London, and was received in the most enthusiastic manner. The Queen conferred on him, as well as on the Marquis of Salisburry, the order of the Garter.

*Sunday, 11th of August 1878.* The letter received [. . .] [722] [. . .] from Rosa to Enriqueta, gave both a lamentable account of Mr. Schutte's health; he suffered from dropsy, which, their Dr. Acosta said, could not be cured when the patient had reached the age of 75, which was the case with Mr. Schutte. When in a sitting position the water did not reach higher up than the ancles, but when reclining it rose as far as his knees. Juan who was in Paris, felt rather better than he had done for some time past.

Here in Lima the monthly burning of bank notes, promised by the President to take place regularly, had not been effected in the month of July, and I doubted it would ever be resumed.

Thermometer at noon 65° F. Bryson and I busied ourselves revising the diary of September and October 1874. When he was gone, Limpricht wrote my Cash for July, and we then played two games at chess till 5 o'clock – I gained the first, he the second.

At dinner we had with us Bertha, one of the daughters of the late William Möller of Arequipa, with her husband Mr. Vargas, who had come to Lima with five little children, merely with the object to divert themselves. Nothing particular had I to say of either of the two. It had been expected that this day would not pass over without disturbances; the party opposed to the Civilistas had disseminated loose sheets in which they called their adherents to a popular meeting round the monument of the Dos de Mayo. I was told that about 300 had assembled, and twenty of the most unruly had been arrested. In our quarter of the town everything was quiet.

*Monday, 12th of August 1878.* A meeting of the shareholders of the Banco del Perú had been convened for 1 o'clock. J. V. Oyague, owner of 340 shares, made us all wait for him as was his custom; without him [_] had not a sufficient number of shareholders to form [723] the quorum, say one above the half. [...] of the Gerentes was read, and passed without any observation. An interest of 4 1/2% for the last six months was declared. Then Manuel Candamo who presided read a short discourse drawn out by him, in which he asked the shareholders whether they wished to liquidate the bank, or continue with a capital of 3,000,000 soles, divided in 6000 shares of S500 each, all paid up. Oyague said a few words in favour of the continuance of the bank; next, the liquidation was put to the vote, rejected unanimously, and with the same unanimity the continuance of the bank was voted. As the statutes would now have to be altered, and this could not be done without the assistance of two-thirds of the shareholders, those present were earnestly requested to attend the next meeting, which would shortly be called together.

Yesterday, early in the morning, arrived from Arequipa a certain Diego Butron whom I had heard frequently mentioned as Gibbs's most active collector and contractor for wool in the Interior. At present Alcalde of the Arequipa Municipality he had been sent hither as their delegate. On his arrival he went to the Palace, and breakfasted with his Excellency, but otherwise not the slightest notice had been taken of him.

*Tuesday, 13th of August 1878.* The Directory of the Banco Hipotecario met without M. M. Galvez, who as Deputy had to attend the sitting in the Lower

Chamber, the few questions laid before us were of hardly any importance, and required no notice.

Here follow in my original the principal conditions of the Berlin treaty which I think proper to omit in this my revised diary, because a few days later there will be found in the appendix a cutting from the "Times" containing a translation of the entire document.

Little Corina, who had been very unwell since Thursday last, to-day for the first time sat down with us to dinner. [724] [_] Opinión Nacional said in an article cop[_]ed from an European paper that in the year 1875 the income tax, not more than three-pence in the pound, had been le[_]ied in the United Kingdom upon an income of £571,000,00[_] sterling, which sum did not include the incomes of less than £100 annually, which are not subject to the income tax.

*Wednesday, 14th of August 1878.* To judge from various articles published in the "Nacional" of last night, there seemed to be not the slightest possibility that the house of Oliphant & Co. would be able to comply with the engagement it had taken upon itself to procure Chinese Coolies for Perú. The cause of this was that the English Government had prohibited their being shipped in Hong Kong.

*Thursday, 15th of August 1878.* From an article in the "Eclectic" for August 1875, I took the following sentences "If, as Helmholtz says, the duration of life on our earth is but the minutest ripple in the infinite ocean of time", etc. What an idea of the inconceivable immensity, or rather infinity of the universe do these words give!

The papers said, that Quiñones, the Prefect of Puno, had been arrested by Falconi, the chief of the gendarmes; also that Rafael Velarde's resignation of his post as Superintendent of the Callao Custom-House had been accepted, and Pepe Izcue, hitherto one of the principal employés in the Ministry of Finance, named in his stead. What Rafael would now do, and what he would live upon, I could not conceive. He had no money of his own, nor any fixed income whatever.

Bryson, being otherwise engaged, left me before twelve. I walked the corridor, dressed, and went out early. Doña Manuela Portillo, Doña Dolores Puente, and Rufino Torrico, and his wife Maria Araoz, I did not find at home. I had a long chat with Mr. and Mrs. Rafael Quiroz, and with Doña Josefa Bazo. [725] Rafael Velarde told me that his [_]son [_] having given in for the fourth time his renunciation of his post in the Callao Custom-house was that he had been displeased with some of his subalterns, and that the Government refused to remove them. I remained but a short time with the two ladies whom I had to congratulate, this being their saint's day, viz.: Transito Llosa, and Asuncion Santillana, which latter I presented with a handsome Chinese embroidered white crape shawl. Neither did I remain long with Doña Bertha Möller, who with her husband and family had taken up her quarters in a lately established hotel at the corner of Santo Domingo, apparently far superior to the old one of Maury in Bodegones, for she was about leaving to go to a monster concert of 300 musicians given in the Exhibition palace, the proceeds of which were destined for the new hospice about being established for beggars.

In the church of Jesus Maria there was also a great festivity; an altar with the image of the Señora de Lourdes being inaugurated with great splendour at the expense of Isabel Soyer, wife of José Vicente Oyague.

In the evening, though holiday, Brierley came as per agreement. Each time he was with me, he read one act of Shakespeare's most renowned tragedies. We were now with King Lear, but I must confess, perhaps to my shame, that I could not admire them so much as one was in duty bound to do.

*Friday, 16th of August 1878.* This morning at about 5 a.m. the shop of a hairdresser opposite Maury's hotel was destroyed by fire. I heard nothing of the noise made by the whistling of the celadores and the rattling of the fire-engines, and only learned it in the course of the day.

The "Comercio" said in the morning edition that General Bustamante had telegraphed from Arequipa to the President that in both the Departments of Arequipa and Puno tranquility prevailed. [726] [_] Bank-notes burned by order of the Government, from September last to June of this year inclusive, amounted to S2,654,000.

*Saturday, 17th of August 1878.* From the Leipsic Gazette I took the following: The individual who had attempted the assassination of the Emperor of Germany was called Karl Nobeling. His father was a farmer of a Royal domain in the province of Posen. He was born on the 10th April 1848; had received a very good education, been studying in one or two universities, and obtained the diploma of Doctor-at-law; but already at school his fellow-pupils had disliked him for his thoroughly selfish character. After concluding his studies and having travelled a little he entered both in Berlin and Dresden a Government statistical office, but seemed not to have given satisfaction. In the beginning of this year he removed to Berlin where he mixed with the socialistic societies and listened with satisfaction to the most subversive doctrines of which the attack upon the Emperor's life was the result. Two of his brothers were in the army, and they as well as all his relations who bore the name of Nobeling had changed it into that of Adeling. The German papers affected to call the German Emperor, "Whitebeard", in contra-position to Barbarosa or "Redbeard", the famous Hohenstauffen Emperor.

The day before yesterday, embarked for Buenos Ayres as Peruvian Minister, Anibal La Torre with his entire family. In the evening I received letters from Juan and Schutte, of 15th July. The swelling in the legs of the latter had considerably decreased, owing to the use of the mineral waters of Marienbad. Limpricht, who in the evening was with me for about an hour, whilst Enriqueta was in bed with her head-ache, told me that Mrs. Knauer of Altona had written to her son Edward [727] that my friend Henry Sieveking [. . .] ffering [_]ully from asthma, and that apprehensions were entertained for his life.

*Sunday, 18th of August 1878.* The "Nacional" published a letter addressed to the Editors of the "Comercio" by their correspondent in Mollendo who wrote that Falconi, the chief of the gendarmes in Puno, had been obliged to give way to the superior forces of Prefect Quiñones, who had proclaimed Pierola, and had consequently by order of the Minister of War Bustamante, then in Arequipa, retired with 170 men under his command to the port of Mollendo. Prefect Suarez of Arequipa, it was said, was faithful to the Lima Government.

Yesterday, bank notes to the amount of 170,000 soles, were burned in the plaza, which corresponded to the month of July.

I dictated my letters to Juan and to George Shattuck, to go by the steamer of the 22nd. Limpricht and I played three games at chess in as short a time as two hours. I lost the first, gained the two others, and then took a long walk to the Descalzos; thence to the Chorrillos gate, and home. I found them at dinner with Urquhart and Jorge Valle, both very agreeable young men. Of the sons, only Ricardo and Antonio were present, the former of whom read to me after dinner the Leipzic gazette till it was bed-time.

*Monday, 19th of August 1878.* Last night's "Nacional" stated that Falconi, who it seemed to me, had done his best to sustain the established authority in Puno, had in Mollendo been deprived of his command by order of General Bustamante who had named a certain Juan de Dios Rivera in his place.

Little Maria's birthday, who therefore did not go to school. My present to her was exactly like that to Corina on 23rd July. We had at breakfast Guillermo and Eliza with their boy Guillermito, Pepa Bazo with her daughter Irene, and Goya Velarde with her grand-daughter Maria Aranivar.

From various papers I copied the following [_] [728] [. . .] note issued by the Bank of England on the 20th February 1743 was returned to the same on the 23rd September 1846. Rafael's painting of the virgin of the Candelabros had been sold in London in public sale for £20,000. The first monarch of whom it was known that he had his portrait engraved on the current coin of the country was Alexander the Great; Augustus, the first Roman emperor, had done the same. The statue of Roland, of which I made mention when travelling in Holstein in 1855, without then knowing its object, was in the Middle Ages in Germany the symbol that the town where it was erected had its own judicature.

At dinner a large party sat down; besides Maria and Corina, two little Lacroix, two of the late Frederick Bergmann's girls, Sofia, Rafael's, and Maria, Melchor

Velarde's daughter. Moreover, Jorge Velarde the marine cadet, Urquhart, Limpricht, and Castañeda, the music-master. I rose at 7.30 to listen to Brierley's reading of an article in the "Eclectic" of November 1877, entitled Popes and Cardinals, of which I intended to give an abstract when time would permit. On my return to the salita Castañeda amused the little ones with sleight of hand; afterwards he made them play other games, and kept them in excellent humour till past eleven, when they went home. Dr. Middendorff and Jorge Valle played rocambor with Garland. The curate Aguila, Federico Palacios and wife were also present. Rafael Velarde, who came to fetch his daughter home, spoke of a meeting of the Municipality at which he was to attend on the following day, and the general opinion was that disturbances would be unavoidable if the Congress did not reconsider the qualification which it had made on Saturday last of J. J. Helguera, Senator, and Manuel Candamo, Ignacio Osma, Ramon R[_]o and José Unanue, Deputies for Lima, all five the [729] staunchest friends of Manuel [...] he Civilistas there was some want of union. In the Senate they voted on Saturday last that the Electoral college of the city of Lima, presided by Riva Agüero, had been illegal, whilst in the Deputies they resolved the contrary. This day in the United Congress, Dr. Bernardino Leon was by a large majority chosen Vocal of the Supreme Court instead of Mariano Cossio who had retired on a pension of his entire appointment after 50 years service.

*Tuesday, 20th of August 1878.* At 12 o'clock I went to the juzgado of Dr. A. Puente Arnao, where part of the convent of San Francisco, which Enriqueta had rented for a number of years, was to be disposed of by public sale, emphiteutically, for 150 years. I returned there at 1.30 and was present when at 2 precisely it was knocked down to Ramon Patron for the laudemio of 8550 soles and a monthly canon of S̶180. Enriqueta had el derecho de retracto, of which however she would probably not avail herself as it would be paying too dear for it. The streets were quiet; troops were ordered out to protect the Congress; I saw a company at the corner of Goyeneche's new house.

At 3 o'clock I went out to attend a meeting of the shareholders of the Banco Hipotecario to elect the gerentes. The first thing which struck my eye was a company of gendarmes at the corner of the street; another, more numerous, stood at the entrance of the Plaza from the Calle de Arzobispo. They however let me pass. The Rivera from the Palace door to the Calle del Correo was crowded with people, and a good many were assembled before the Cabildo. I stopped, and heard a certain Colonel Pereyra perorate from the balcony of the Municipality. I distinguished the words "Congreso Constituyente", "Reforma radical en toda la Republica", which were received with great applause. Without any hindrance I walked under the Portal de Escribanos to the corner of Mantas where also a [...] [730] [...] ioned, who allowed everybody to go out, but none to enter the plaza. The coaches which usual[_] had their stand here were drawn up in the Calle de Mercaderes. On the tramway the coaches did not run; and, in the centre of the town many stores and shops were closed.

*Wednesday, 21st of August 1878.* I saw by last night's papers that several persons, Buenaventura Elguera, M. F. Benavides, Alejandro Arenas, Dr. Pasós and Rafael Velarde, who had all lost their election in the Congress, and several others, had harangued the people from the Municipality. Also Prado from his windows had addressed a few words to the multitude and told them that in the same manner as the Government had to perform a duty towards them, they had their duty towards the Government, and this was, quietly to disperse and go home. P. J. Calderon the Piérolista, at present Editor of the "Patria", likewise spoke to the people assembled in the Calle de Palacio.

Yesterday in the Chamber of Deputies, a great majority resolved that the elections for the Lima Deputies should be reconsidered.

*Thursday, 22nd of August 1878.* On the 20th inst., in the Banco Hipotecario only a few were assembled, we remained till 3.30 p.m, and then separated. I then continued my walk to the Chorrillos gate. On my return home at about 4.30 p.m. of that day nobody was stopped anywhere, the speechifying had come to an end, but the crowd of people which came in the direction from the bridge was so dense that I could hardly make my way against them. I knew not whence they came. Near the Prefectura stood a company of gendarmes.

Last night's "Nacional" published the acta, which on the 20th instant, fifty individuals whom this paper called the plebiscitarios, had signed and presented to Prado. After a tremendous tirade against t[_] Civilistas the document said that they did not recog- [731] nize the present Congress, and that they [...] Executive to call together without loss of time a constituent Congress, and to introduce a complete reform in the electoral laws. Besides the persons already mentioned, I found the names of J. G. Basagoytia, Carlos Paz Soldan, Evaristo Gomez Sanchez, Lucio Barrios, Ignacio Tavara, etc. Rafael Velarde's name was not down.

In the evening when the two rocamboristas, Valle and Basagoytia, came, Limpricht playing on account of Enriqueta, making the fourth, all kinds of rumours which had been afloat in the course of the day were discussed. The only thing certain seemed to be that Colonel Zamudio, who commanded one of the battalions quartered in Lima, had requested the Colonels of other battalions to come to his barrack to take a glass of beer and to treat on weighty matters. Prado was advised of it; he counselled some Colonels not to go, others went, but no resolution inimical to the Congress, which had been Zamudio's intention, was taken. J. J. Helguera took his oath in the Senate.

*Friday, 23rd of August 1878.* A gloomy day. Thermometer at 4.30 p.m. 66° F. The Prefect published a bando or proclamation which prohibited all meetings unless permitted by the Government. In the Senate, a motion of Lizardo Montero's passed, that the answers which the other day the Minister of the Interior Dr. Palacios had given to questions put to him by the said Montero were unsatisfactory, and that the doctrines laid down by the said Ministers were unconstitutional and subversive. In both Chambers, Senate and Deputies, a law was given, which amongst other stringent clauses had one which said that military men from General downwards, who took part in public meetings, were to be erazed from the military list. The majority in all three cases was overwhelming.

*Saturday, 24th of August 1878.* This morning Enriqueta called together her husband, Enrique, Guillermo, and myself [...] [732] [...] it would be advisable to make use of her derecho de retracto in the case of the property, part of the convent of San Francisco which on 20th August had been sold in public auction to Ramon Patron. A close calculation was made of the outlay, indispensable repairs and other expenses; on the other hand, of the rent likely to be received monthly; and much against Enriqueta's wish it was determined to leave the purchase to Patron. I was certain that we had done right in taking this determination.

*Sunday, 25th of August 1878.* I dictated a letter to Mr. Schutte. At 2 p.m. I started for a few visits: to Rafael Velarde's family, to Doña Manuela Portillo, whom I had not seen for a length of time, to Colonel Juan N. Vargas, and to the family of Manuel Alvarez Calderon, with whom I had not been since we were together in Chorrillos in the beginning of the year. I only saw the unmarried daughter, with whom I conversed mainly on the accident which had befallen her brother on board the steamer when fired at and nearly killed by Federico Pflücker. At the Pintos I merely left my card. Frederick Marriott I found out of bed suffering from a complaint in the chest. He seemed to be very ill indeed. Within a few days he thought of removing to San Juan de Matucanas or La Chosica, but not before having paid to the shareholders of the Gas Company, six per cent, viz.: 2% still due since March for the dividend of December 1877; 2% for 31st March, payable 30th June, and 2% for 30th June, payable 30th September. He told me that the Lima Municipality had paid all they owed till May last in Municipal Bonds at 80%, which, at the utmost, could be sold in the market at 70. The Directory had resolved to sell them gradually, but not below 70, and meanwhile to take up $80,000 on interest, [...] to pay the dividends. I was convinced they would [733] have to let them go at less than [...] pality bonds gained 8% annual interest, and had 4% annual redemption. Also Melchor Velarde was ailing, for five days he had not left the house.

At dinner we had Urquhart; Antonio came in in high spirits, for in the foot races held in the Exhibition park he had gained four times, and the cups he presented as trophies were five in number, four beautifully plated, gilt inside, and a small one pure silver. The last race of 3 miles he had run in 19 minutes, less a few seconds, in which he had beaten J. V. Oyague, his competitor. After the races they had had lunch, and then dancing till about 5 p.m. He was of course tired though he would not confess it, and went to bed early. Garland went to Basagoytia's to play rocambor; Enriqueta retired to her bedroom, and I was also very sleepy.

*Monday, 26th of August 1878.* Thermometer at 2 o'clock 66° F. Exchange on London, 25d 3/4 to 25d 1/2. Silver soles, 55 per cent premium, Bar silver, fineness 993, $15.20 to $15.40 [?].

Manuel Costas's wife had died in Puno, the Prefect Quiñones had forced him to pay, though in the shape of a loan, the sum of *$2000*.

*Tuesday, 27th of August 1878.* At twelve I went to the office of the notary Prieto, who notified to me an order of Judge Quiroga's, for the sale in public auction of Juan Aliaga y Puente's small house Nos 13/11, Polvos Azules, exactly one year after I gave in the first escrito in which I demanded the sale to be made. At two I went to the Banco Hipotecario, where the Directory had been cited, but as only Pedro Correa was present besides myself, and Lorente did not come till three, we had not time to do anything, because a meeting of the shareholders had been fixed for the same hour. Very few were present, but as this was the second meeting for the same object, when any number of shareholders sufficed, we proceeded to the election of the gerentes, and Garland and Gallagher were unanimously rechosen. [734] [...] of last night gave the result of the elections held in Germany of the members for the new parliament or Reichstag. Nine of the members were believed to be socialistic tendencies, twenty-eight belonged to the party of progress, ninety-seven to the Liberal Nationals, at whose head stood Benningsen the Hanoverian; one hundred and ten were Imperialists or staunch partizans of Bismarck, ninety-nine ultramontanes, and fifty-four called themselves Independents.

Little Corina was again very unwell, and in bed. Maria was prevented from going to school yesterday by a bad cough.

It was a fine sunny day, thermometer at 5 p.m. 67° F.

*Wednesday, 28th of August 1878.* At twelve, Lorente, Pedro Correa and I were in the Banco Hipotecario. Gallagher laid before us various questions which we disposed of granting one loan, refusing the other, authorizing the gerentes to make the best arrangement they could with bad creditors, and so on. For a long time past we had insisted upon the lawyer of the bank, Ramon Ribeyro, having his study in the same house where the Banco Hipotecario was, because his advice was required every moment by the Gerentes. He had always put off the removal, but to-day we insisted upon his declaring what he intended to do.

Corina very ill. She was extremely weak, ate nothing, vomited continually, and spoke not a word.

In the evening Rafael Velarde came with his family, and told us that he had been named by the President the Government's interventor in the Nitrate contract with the "Providencia", with a salary of $6000 annually, a post for which he was the most unfit person imaginable, for he did not understand anything about accounts.

*Thursday, 29th of August 1878.* I collected this [_] the six percent dividend from the Gas Company, [735] of which Marriott [_] spoken to me last [...] to $16,200, of which for me, only $1440, the remainder for Schutte, Rosa and Juan.

Dr. Ribeyro, the father, accosted me in the street and complained bitterly that we in the Banco Hipotecario were hostilizando su hijo.

Corina continued ill. Thermometer at 5 p.m. 66° F.

In the evening only one rocambor table: Garland, Dr. Middendorff, Valle and Basagoytia. Enriqueta retired early, being worn out with four bad nights at her daughter's bedside. Limpricht and I played one game at chess which lasted till past half past eleven, and which I gained. Very different were these Thursday evenings from those of 1874 and 1875, when my dear Mariquita, though she was always the loser, liked to try her luck at roulette. When ten or twelve persons sat and stood round the table, when there were eight, sometimes twelve rocambor players, and when young folks danced till about one in the morning.

*Friday, 30th of August 1878. Santa Rosa.* Corina was much better, she had eaten a little and spoken a few words. The sun was out; thermometer at noon, 65° F.

This day was a counterpart of Santa Rosa of last year. At Basagoytia's in the evening, there was a little dance, and rocambor playing; Garland Senior went for the latter, Antonio for the former.

*Saturday, 31st of August 1878.* Corina had been able to leave her bed, whilst her mother had laid down with a bad migraine. Thermometer at 5 p.m. 66° F.

Advices had been received from Europe of the death of the ex-queen of Spain, Maria Cristina, the spouse of Ferdinand VII of Spain, afterwards married to the Duke of Rianzares.

A telegram brought the news of the decease of Pedro Galvez, Peruvian Envoy in London and Paris, brother of D [...] [736] [...] on the 2[_] May 1866 in Callao, and of Dr. Manuel Maria, son-in-law of Nicolas Rodrigo. He left no children, but a widow, the amiable Magdalena Peralta, who when a child used to come to our house in the Calle del Correo to play there with Corina and Amalia.

*Sunday, 1st of September 1878.* Corina was quite well, and sat down to breakfast, whilst Enriqueta continued in bed with a head-ache.

I received letters from Juan and Schutte, dated respectively 31st July and 30th July, which did not contain anything of importance. Thermometer at noon 66° F.

I dictated to Bryson part of a letter to my cousin in Winchmore Hill, then, when he was gone, Limpricht read to me a letter from his sister Elizabeth, dated Bonn, whither she had gone to consult some first-rate physicians, friends of her brother Henry, under whose direction a machine was being made which consisted of leather well padded, into which small steel stays were introduced, the whole for the purpose of gradually raising her head, which was completely sunk down upon her left shoulder, and which she could not lift. To defray these and other expenses, she had had to apply for the money required to Sieveking & Co., who would pay it on my account.

Limpricht wrote my Cash of August, which took him till near four, and afterwards I gained two games of chess from him. I then took a quick walk to where formerly the Barbones gate stood, and came home quite in the dark, when Garland, Enriqueta, Enrique, Juan, Ricardo, the two little girls, Jorge Valle, Urquhart and Limpricht had already sat down to dinner. When all were gone, Ricardo read to me.

*Monday, 2nd of September 1878.* Guillermo told me at breakfast that he, his brother Alejandro, and several [_]men from Chorrillos had left that place per train [737] at a very early hour for Callao, in or [...] Manuel Pardo, who had arrived between seven and eight from Valparaiso; from Lima also many of his friends had gone, Guillermo thought perhaps 600 persons in all.

They had accompanied him to his house in Lima, which was completely crammed, and where he had to shake hands with and embrace them all the one after the other.

At about one, when Davies had done reading to me, Edward Knauer entered my room with the words: "I have bad news to give you", and certainly bad news they were; my good friend Henry Sieveking had died. Knauer read to me the letter from his mother dated 29th July, which she had begun with saying, "I have just returned from the funeral of my good friend Sieveking, who in the night from Friday to Saturday last (that is to say, in the night from the 26th to the 27th July) very quietly breathed his last." She requested her son to communicate this to me, and also the death of my cousin Theodore Hugues, the Calvinist clergyman in Celle. I was much affected by these advices. Sieveking I had been acquainted with since I was about 8 or 10 years of age. We played together in our childhood, danced and rode out together in our youth, for a short time lived together in Kennington near London, and to the very last kept up a friendly intercourse. I affix in the Appendix a small cutting from the Altona paper, also a short sketch of his life, written by me, under Nos 32/31. Of my cousin Theodore, of whom I have spoken in my diary in my visits to Celle, I was also very fond; he was an extremely pleasant and excellent man, my younger by a few years, for he was born on the 19th May 1803.

At about two p.m. I went to see Don Manuel Pardo who was in his drawing-room, not many persons with him; he introduced me to General La Puerta, with whom I was previously acquainted, and to a certain Osorio, Vocal de la Corte Superior of Tacna; these two sat on the sofa; there were three or four mor[_] [738] [. . .] and whom he did not mention to me. As to myself, he embraced me and led me carefully to an arm-chair near him; asked for Juan, and then continued the conversation which I had interrupted. It turned on Nitrate of Soda, when I said that I hoped he would set that affair right; to which he replied that he would see what he could do in the Congress. It was well known that Pardo was not a sincere man, but at all events he was very agreeable, and I liked him much. I hardly remained a quarter of an hour, and rose when a lady came in who called him her compadre. Thermometer at 5 p.m. 65° F.

To my surprise, M. F. Benavides, who had not been in the house for many months, made his appearance in the evening, he did not join the rocambor players, and left at about eleven. It was not at all unlikely that he and Basagoytia, who belonged to the party of the Nacionales, had appointed Garland's rooms as a rendezvous. Basagoytia had come from the palace, and they had some private talk.

*Tuesday, 3rd of September 1878.* I was awake nearly the whole night, from two till daybreak. At noon Lorente, Correa, Melchor Velarde and I were in the office of the Banco Hipotecario. We dispatched some routine business, which being done, I told them in a few words the gist of my conversation with the Vocal Ribeyro. It was however resolved that we could not allow ourselves to be influenced by the threat which Ribeyro had held out to me in a covert manner, nevertheless, at Lorente's request the answer to Ramon Ribeyro's letter, in which he threw up his post as lawyer of the bank, was once more deferred till Thursday. Correa and I did not see the slightest reason for this postponement, but ceded to Lorente's desire.

The newspapers related that on Saturday [. . .] when said Ramon Ribeyro accompanied by some [739] friends walked along the street of [. . .] leven at night, an individual armed with a dagger came upon him. He and his companions having no arms with them escaped into an apothecary's shop.

From the "Panamá Star and Herald" I learned that the Marquis of Lorne, eldest son of the Duke of Argyle, married to Louise, one of the daughters of Queen Victoria, had been named Governor-General of Canada. In Herzegovina and Bosnia, the Austrian troops had met with great resistance from the natives.

At about one, when leaving the Banco Hipotecario I looked in in the Banco de Lima, where the two gerentes Manuel Cucalon and Cipriano Correa told me that at present they had nothing else to do but to defend themselves against the lawsuits which rained upon them from all quarters; from the Salitrera Esperanza, from various parties interested in this salitrera individually, and even from Lembcke, who claimed his commission upon the gains of last year; whilst, according to the gerentes, the bank had sustained a heavy loss during that period.

Yesterday again $170,000 paper were burned in the Plaza, and the Internal Debt was redeemed at 49 1/2 and 49 3/4. Thermometer at 5 o'clock this afternoon, 67° F.

This day being Garland's birthday, Enriqueta had invited several friends to dine with them; and I therefore begged her to excuse me, because I disliked to mix with so many persons. There were Basagoytia, M. F. Benavides, John Gallagher, Limpricht, Valle, and Urquhart. As I had first thought of being present at the dinner, I had written to Brierley not to come, and thus, after having taken first a long walk till past seven, then dined by myself in my salita, I remained thinking and ciphering in my head till about nine, when I went to bed, and slept the whole night through, no doubt owing to the previous sleepless night.

*Wednesday, 4th of September 1878.* This morning I went out to the pantheon, and opened the chapel, the interior of [...] [740] [...] the sun shone prettily through the painted windows.

I saw by the message of the Finance Minister to the Congress, that there was actually a deficit in the Peruvian Finances of 24,000,000 soles, and that the sales of guano were diminishing considerably in Europe. Also in the United States the sales of Guano did not diminish the debt due by the Government to the consignees.

Last year the Custom-houses gave an income of $6,800,000, and of the paper money in circulation on account of the Government $2,654,000 had been burned, up to the date of the message, so that at the present moment $17,679,333.30 [?] were still in existence.

A sunny summer day. Thermometer at 5 p.m. 68° F.

Last night's "Nacional" contained a dispatch signed by Pantaleon Falconi, chief of the gendarmes of Puno, from which it appeared that the two Prefects, Quiñones of Puno, and Suarez of Arequipa, had been evidently conspiring against the President Prado, and that their machinations had been crossed by the unexpected opposition of Falconi and his gendarmes. It was said that Suarez was about being superseded by a certain Colonel Bezada, not in active service, a great friend of the President and owner of the chacra "Flores" in the valley of Lurigancho; a man of dubious reputation.

At 9.30 p.m. the President's wife, accompanied by her brother-in-law Carlos Von der Heyde, paid a visit to Enriqueta. Garland was about going to bed; and Limpricht and I made our escape when she was announced.

*Thursday, 5th of September 1878.* At 12.30 all the Directors of the Banco Hipotecario were assembled, and we agreed to Galvez's proposal to write a note to Ramon Ribeyro for the last time in which the gerentes were to tell him [_] if he was not inclined to transfer his study to the [741] rooms allotted to him in the Banco [. . .] would be under the necessity of accepting his resignation.

From the continuation of the Minister of Finance's message, I saw that on the 31st July 1876, when Manuel Pardo ceased to be President, the Internal Debt amounted to $24,600,000, and that, on the 31st July 1878, it had been reduced by six millions, without however taking into consideration the floating debt of 31st July 1876, not yet liquidated, and the amount of billetes in circulation for which the Government had become responsible.

In the evening Seminario of Piura, Colonel Mariscal, José Basagoytia, and Melchor Velarde came rather later than usual, they having been detained in the Concejo Departamental, where the lease of the so-called shops of Paz-Soldan to Enrique Dinegro had come again under consideration, and as those who wanted to annul the lease, which was miserably low, saw that if the question had been brought to the vote, they would have had the minority, the president Alejandro Arenas, who was one of them, had adjourned the session on the plea of the lateness of the hour.

*Friday, 6th of September 1878.* I saw by the "Nacional" that the concession which the Government had made in December last, to Dr. José Silva Santistevan for the conclusion of the railway to Cajamarca, for the construction of a branch to Hualgayoc, and another to Lambayeque, had been annulled because Santistevan had not complied with the conditions of the agreement.

When at 1 o'clock I went to the Banco Hipotecario there was no meeting of Directors, as yesterday agreed upon, because Dr. Ramon Ribeyro had at last given in, and agreed to transfer his study to the bank. Also in the Banco del Perú to which I had been cited, there was nothing of importance to be transacted, we did not even take our seats round the table. It was however resolved that the Bank should contribute $25 monthly for the sustenance [_] the b [. . .] [742] [. . .] ished in Lima. Likewise in the Insurance Co. "Lima", where the Directors, except Gil and Robertson, were present, we had hardly anything to treat on. We mostly conversed, and each gave his opinion on the various financial projects which were published in the papers, one of which proposed that import duties should be paid in silver or gold coins, or in bank notes with an increase corresponding to their depreciated value in the market, and that this premium upon the silver and gold should be exclusively employed in purchasing silver bars which should be coined, and with the coined silver, the bank-notes be gradually redeemed. Another project was that an export duty should be levied on the produce of the country, and the proceeds be employed more or less in the same manner as indicated in the previous one. The third, Cudlipp's, referred to the coinage of silver rials and two rial pieces of a very low standard, wherewith to exchange the dirty and torn small bank-notes which were in circulation.

*Saturday, 7th of September 1878.* Last night in the Theatre a favourite actor and comic singer, Sanchez Osorio, was fined $100 by the Municipal Censor, for having sung a few lines which did not originally stand in his part, viz.:

> En la Caja de Pandora
> Dijo el amigo Buxó:
> El Mesias está en Chile
> Y el Mesias ya llegó.

La Caja de Pandora was a political farce which had been acted some time back; Buxó was the name of an actor, and the word Mesias of course applied to Manuel Pardo. Consequently this couplet was received with great applause, and the Actor had to repeat it, which so much incensed the Censor, a certain Macedo, that he ordered the fine to be levied. The President Prado had been present in his box.

To-day Manuel Pardo took his seat in the [743] Senate as Senator for Junin, and delivered a [_]hort sp[_] as President of this Chamber. It was generally believed that the Nitrate of Soda contract between the Government and La Providencia would be annulled by the Chambers. Moscoso Melgar, the Gerente of this bank, had made known that Goyeneche in Europe was not interested in this business, whilst on the other hand James Sawers & Co. of London had taken a share. All this combined had caused a rise in the Certificates from 91 to 97% in a day or two.

*Sunday, 8th of September 1878.* I dictated my letter to Juan. At past two I went out. The first three ladies upon whom I called were extremely talkative; Zoila Velarde expatiated on last Thursday's soirée in Macandrew's house, where she had been present, and amused herself extremely well. Secondly, Ernestina Pflucker, just returned from Europe with her husband Felix Dibos, gave me an animated account of where she had been, how she had travelled about, what she had seen, how the different members of her family were getting on, in what a friendly manner she had been received by Hermann Rodewald of Bremen, how he had enquired for me, etc. Irene, Dr. Muñoz's wife, was quite as communicative as the two others, but on another subject. She spoke of the many subscriptions to which she had had to contribute for pious and religious institutions, and shewed me a newly finished Oratory with the image of the Virgen de Lourdes on the altar.

On the other hand, Dr. Jervacio Alvarez was very taciturn, owing perhaps to his ill-health. At Higginson's, whose wife's saint's-day it was, I was not much pleased either, whilst with Vargás from Arequipa and his wife Bertha Müller, I stayed perhaps half an hour, well contented.

*Tuesday, 10th of September 1878.* Last night's "Nacional" said that in the Session of the Chamber of Deputies, to which the Minister of Finance, Dr. Barinaga, had been called, the injunction, voted by a great majority, had been laid upon him, not to deliver any Nitrate Certificates to the Compañia de O[_] [744] [. . .] decision [_] taken by the two Chambers on the Nitrate business in general.

At about one the Directors of the Banco del Perú sat down. Enrique Ayulo, on account of another person, had asked for a loan of 120,000 soles for six months on the security of S̶150,000 Nitrate Certificates. We agreed to make the loan either for five, or seven months; in the first case, two cupones of the 1st October and 1st January, the bank kept as payment of interest; in the second case, one cupon more, that of 1st April. Ayulo could not decide whether he for whom he acted would accept these conditions. Next I learned that the Company to which the "Providencia" had made over the Nitrate Contract with the Government was in so far dissolved that Goyeneche and Gaston had withdrawn from the same, and that its capital of £800,000 was at present represented by the Banco Nacional and Banco Providencia, each £320,000, Francisco Garcia Calderon and Dionisio Derteano, each £80,000. Hereupon it was communicated to us that the Delegates offered to pay the Delegation's debt to the Bank in fourteen instalments, allowing interest at 6 per cent annually. This we rejected, and authorized the Gerentes to demand immediate payment of the entire debt, and if the Delegates were not willing to pay, then to make a representation to the Government demanding payment, for the Government had been the original debtor. The lawyer of the Bank, Ramon Ribeyro, was present at the discussion. I heard from Alejandro that the machinery purchased by Cilley in San Francisco, for working the Silver mines of the Cerro, had arrived; and that Watson had told him that, if the Government did not pay him part of what they owed, he would have no money wherewith to pay the freight. He had also [_] d Alejandro that as soon as he had any funds, he [745] would pay the pagaré I held of him.

Thermometer at 5 p.m. 67° F.

*Wednesday, 11th of September 1878.* The Directors of the Banco del Perú again assembled with Carlos Elizalde in the chair, instead of Manuel Candamo, whose wife had suddenly been taken ill. Dr. Ramon Ribeyro read the rough draft of the representation of the Government on which we had decided yesterday. On reconsideration it was however thought more advisable to present ourselves at once, judicially against the Delegation, demanding the liquidation of the Company formed by the associated banks, and the immediate payment of the amount due to the Banco del Perú, say on the 30th June last, about £130,000, and more or less S̶400,000 in bank notes. I remitted by this mail £1000 to C. W. Schutte, £300 to Juan; bills drawn by the London Bank of Mexico and South America on their London firm, at 26d 1/2. Thermometer at 5 p.m. 67° Fahrenheit.

Julian Zaracondegui had died.

Guillermo left this day for Ica, in the neighbourhood of which place are the mines of Canzas, which, believed to be very rich in copper ore, had some years back been the property of Tomás Solar Reyes, then fallen into the hands of Henry Meiggs who had left them to his son Minor, who, being without the funds to work them had just sold them to Alejandro. Alejandro recognized the right of 25 per cent ceded to Guillermo by Minor, and had given 15 per cent to Geraldo in the same. On the other hand I learned from Limpricht that the price in England of £61 the ton, at which Chilian copper was quoted, at present, was so low that it did not answer the purpose of the Chilian miners to work their mines.

*Thursday, 12th of September 1878.* From an article in the "Eclectic" of August 1878, written by Richard A. Proctor in the Cornhill Magazine, I took the following particulars regarding the planet Mercury. Its diameter, which measures 3300 miles, compared to that of the moon is as 1 1/[_] to 1 co[_]ared to th [...] [746] [...] surface is one sixth of the surface of the earth. In a second it moves 30 miles; the earth in a second 18 1/2. The earth's mean distance from the sun is 92 1/2 millions of miles, Mercury's, when furthest off, is 42 millions, when nearest, 28 1/2 millions. Mercury makes its circuit round the sun in 88 days; its axis inclines from the perpendicular 70 degrees, the earth's no more than 23 1/2. The amount of heat and light which Mercury receives from the sun is from 4 1/2 to 10 1/2 times greater than the earth receives, for which reason the writer is of opinion that it is utterly impossible that a being bearing the least resemblance to those who people the earth, can exist upon the planet Mercury, the heat produced by the rays of the sun, notwithstanding the atmosphere, consisting of aqueous substances, which surrounds the planet, being equal to that of boiling water.

Thermometer at 5 p.m. 67° F.

*Sunday, 15th of September 1878.* From the daily press I took the following news: On the 4th inst. Dr. Piedrahita, an Ecuatorian, who had been in Lima in the capacity of Envoy from his Republic, was assassinated in his hacienda, called "La Palestina". At 8 p.m. he walked to his dwelling house, and whilst clearing away some branches which he found lying in the path, he was fired at; the ball entered his belly, and he died immediately. On the 16th of August, Emil Hoedel, 21 years of age, the first of the two who made an attempt on the life of the Emperor of Germany, had been decapitated. Nitrate had declined in London to 13s 6d. When Bryson was gone, Limpricht and I played three games at chess in somewhat more than two hours, of which I gained two, he, one. I had still time to take a long walk before dinner.

In the evening, Enriqueta and I as usual by ourselves. Garland at Basagoytia's.

*Monday, 16th of September 1878.* Davies began reading [747] to me a life of Bolivar in Spanish, [...] music-master Castañeda. As far as we had come, it was nothing but a fulsome panegyric. In the evening when Brierley was gone I was so low spirited that I did not enter the parlour where the rocambor players were, and went to bed before ten.

*Tuesday, 17th of September 1878.* Davies begged to be excused as he was suffering from pleurisy. I therefore started for a pretty long walk over the lower range of San Cristoval. On my return I looked in at Urquhart's who was very unwell of an ulcer or boil in the throat.

In the Banco Hipotecario, Correa, Melchor and I discussed a request repeatedly made by José Sevilla, viz.: that the Cédulas which are al portador, might be transferred to the name of him who wished it to be done, and that the cedulas thus transferred might be registered in a book opened for that purpose. Dr. Ramon Ribeyro, who had at last removed his study to the bank, had given his written opinion that such a transfer was quite legal. I was the first to speak, and said that I saw no objection why we should not comply with Sevilla's desire, but with the condition that for each transfer the bank should charge 1/4%. Correa thought that we should not charge more than 1 per mil, to which Melchor and I agreed. An advertizement to this effect would now be inserted in the daily papers, but, before doing so, it had to be laid before the Directory in our next meeting.

To-day was Enriqueta's birthday and I presented her with S300. Some presents had been sent in the course of the forenoon; visitors also came to offer their congratulations, amongst whom I was glad to observe Alejandro. More and more presents came in, particularly all descriptions of sweetmeats. A very pretty plated basket for keeping visiting cards from Enrique and Geraldo, a really valuable piece of furniture with a small aquarium and some gold-fish in it from Mercedes Palacios; Juan Garland made his reappearance on [_]his [_] [748]

[...] dinner: the family, except Guillerm[_] absent in Ica, and Alejandro, whose wife had presented him last night with a little girl; Eliza, with her sister Maria Luisa Higginson, Anibal Gonzales with his wife Pepa Bazo, Dr. Middendorff, Limpricht, and Jorge Velarde, the young naval cadet. As I did not leave the table, I had to send word to Brierley that I could not receive him, and whilst we were at dinner there came in successively José Basagoytia, Doña Jacinta Sotomayor, Gregorio Benavides, and Seminario the Senator; after dinner Ramon La Fuente and Jorge La Valle, so that Garland had his rocambor. It was 1/2 past eleven when I went to my bedroom.

*Wednesday, 18th of September 1878.* Early in the morning I met in the street the carriages which followed the hearse conveying to the pantheon the body of Andrés Alvarez Calderon, whose name has been mentioned once or twice in my diary, certainly not in laudatory terms.

I saw by the "Nacional" that the Banco del Perú had presented itself against the Delegation as we had agreed upon last Tuesday, and that Garcia Calderon had declined the jurisdiction of Dr. Quiroga, because both plaintiff and defendant being mercantile establishments we should have sued them before the Consulado, not before a Juez de 1ª Instancia.

In the course of the day Dr. Palacios handed in 25 Cedulas, which Garland immediately brought to me, so that of the loan of 60 Cédulas made him in August 1876, only 10 were still pending. Then again Garland had returned to him six of his diamonds; the two remaining being in the hands of Gregorio Benavides, who had been instructed to raffle them.

Davies again did not come, and I, not feeling inclined to go out, spent some dull hours till Bryson came at [_]. Enriqueta again had some lady visitors. [749] At dinner our guests were: [_]s, wife [_] Federico Palacios, Doña Jacinta, Middendorff and Alejandro. I, however, managed to get away at 7.30 and had as usual Brierley with me till nine. Troops had been embarked for the North; because, as it was said, Iglesias was again causing disturbances in Cajamarca.

*Thursday, 19th of September 1878.* Davies once more stayed away. I went to see him in his house. He was of course in bed, and I hardly thought would be able to come before Monday.

At past one, the Directors of the Banco del Perú were assembled. The gerentes were present, as well as Dr. Ribeyro; the only thing discussed was whether the two Delegates of the bank, Calderoni and Escobar, should still be present at the meetings of the Delegates, as the bank had sued them. I did not say a single word because I did not consider myself competent to give an opinion; by Dr. Ribeyro's advice, they would go to-morrow to a meeting of the Delegates to which they were cited, but this should be the last time. I was also glad to hear that though Garcia Calderon had declined the jurisdiction of Quiroga, he had not been able to impede the retention of the funds which Gibbs might hold belonging to the Delegates, and which retention had been duly notified to them. In the evening I did not enter Enriqueta's parlour where the rocamboristas were, but went to bed at ten o'clock.

*Friday, 20th of September 1878.* Davies did not come, neither did he on

*Saturday, 21st of September 1878.* The entire morning till 2 p.m., I was at the Justice Hall, for the sale by auction of Juan Aliaga's house, 11 and 13 Calle de Polvos Azules, was fixed for this day. It had been valued in $7826, 2/3rds of which, at which according to law it might be sold were $5,217.33 [?]. Pedro Villavicencio offered $5300, for which price it was knocked down to him, but I feared that he would retract as soon as he learned that the upper story was let till December 1881, and that the rent for the same up to this date had already been paid to Ali[_]. [750] [. . .] Banco de Lima had quitted its old establishment in Calle de Mantas, and taken two rooms in Heudebert's house, for which it paid a, comparatively speaking, low rent.

By the letters received from Europe I had no particular news, only Sieveking's eldest son Henry advised me of the death of his father.

It was a disagreeable rainy morning, now at 4.30 p.m. the sun was out, thermometer in my office 68° F.

*Sunday, 22nd of September 1878.* I dictated letters to Juan and Schutte. At 2.30 I went out. My first call was upon Delfina, the eldest daughter of the late Tomás Davila, who had lately got married to a certain Jimenez; she was by herself, and I remained a pretty long time with her. My visit to Rafael Velarde's wife and daughter was short. Ramon La Fuente I did not find at home. With Macandrew I was a pretty long time, and for at least three quarters of an hour I chatted with old Mrs. Pfeiffer. Also with Doña Dolores Puente I was for more than half an hour.

In the evening Garland was far from well; he suffered from an oppression on the heart, and lay down at an early hour; on the other hand Urquhart was well enough to dine with us. Dr. Middendorff had cured him in a day or two, whilst his former physician Deutz only had made him suffer.

*Monday, 23rd of September 1878.* Dr. Palacios, the Minister for the Interior, was regularly in his office at about nine; I went to see him this morning, and he instructed young Eygurren, who was with him, to draw out an escrito to the Juez de 1ª Instancia demanding that Juan Aliaga y Puente should point out one or two shops in his house Calle de Palacios to be embargoed by me, because the amount of [. . .] the house Calle de Polvos Azules did not cover [751] half of my demand. This was [. . .] ingly [_]bout noon, and I took the escrito to the notary's office.

To-day the weather was pleasant and warm, thermometer at 5 p.m. 68° F.

Already last night Limpricht had told me in the greatest secrecy that three or four merchants in Lima had received telegrams from Europe to the effect that William Scheel's drafts on Dreyfus Bros. & Co., of Paris, had been protested for non-acceptance, but that in all probability they would be paid when due.

In the course of the day this news spread all over the mercantile world of Lima; but in the evening Limpricht again told me that the house of Dreyfus would assist Scheel, and prevent his failure. Further that Dreyfus offered their bills on their Paris house, payable in London, at 28d.

*Tuesday, 24th of September 1878. Dia de las Mercedes.* At an early hour I went to Dreyfus's office and bought two bills at the above rate, £420 for C. W. Schutte, £220 for Juan Diez.

Thermometer at 2 p.m. 68° F.

In the course of the day I paid the customary visit to Mercedes Guise, widow of Dartnell, and made several other calls, amongst which one upon Dr. Manuel Morales, whom I congratulated on his having been chosen, though only provisionally, Vocal of the Supreme Court. He was always very agreeable. Dr. Ribeyro was also in good humour; neither had I any reason to complain of Dr. Muñoz.

In the evening, Enrique Barreda, son of Don Felipe, married Amalia, daughter of Domingo Laos, a rich landed proprietor in the North, who went by the name of Caballero Laos, and of whose want of intellect many stories were afloat. He was one of the few hacendados who were not indebted either to the Banco Territorial or Banco Hipotecario, and of late he had bought the large house opposite the Church of La Concepcion, formerly Antonio Salinas's. Two hundred persons or more were present at the ceremony. [752]

*Wednesday, 25th of September 1878.* The Cojo Larrañ[_] had again been arrested, for he had returned from his banishment without permission. Cudlipp's motion in the Chamber of Deputies, to replace the small bank notes with low silver charge, had been rejected.

*Thursday, 26th of September 1878.* At 1 p.m. Sebastian Lorente, Pedro Correa, and I were in the office of the Banco Hipotecario. The advertisement regarding the registration of Cédulas was read and approved, with trifling alterations. One loan asked for, though recommended by Lizardo Montero, was refused; whilst we agreed to make another to a certain Schreibmüller in the valley of Chicama in case the property he offered to mortgage was really worth as much as he said it was.

One table with rocambor players, Garland was generally able to make up. This evening he, Pinto, Basagoytia, and Dr. Middendorff were the players, Melchor Velarde looked on. Enriqueta, Limpricht and I usually retired between eleven and half past.

*Friday, 27th of September 1878.* A pleasant sunny day. Thermometer at 4.30 p.m. 69° F.

Coined silver was at a premium of 52%, last year 90; bar silver this year S̶15 to S̶15.20, last S̶20; Exchange this year 26d 1/2 to 27d per sol, last year 20 to 21.

The improvement was considerable, but I doubted that if ever we should again reach 30 this rate could be maintained for any length of time.

*Sunday, 29th of September 1878.* Bryson and I occupied ourselves with remodelling the diary of 1875 and indexing that of 1869. From about 2.30 p.m. to 4 Limpricht and I played three games at chess; the first he gained, the two others I. I then took a long walk till half past six, which made me somewhat sleepy after dinner. However, as Garland went to José Canevaro's to play [...] mbor, Antonio with him to dance, I remained up with [753] Enriqueta till near eleven.

Little Corina was never well. She had not enjoyed perfect health for nearly the last three months. She coughed a good deal, had always saliva in her mouth, sometimes she had fever, occasionally a difficulty in breathing, and finally, her weakness was great.

*Monday, 30th of September 1878.* In the Supplement to Appendix under Nº 33 is affixed a cutting from the "Times", containing the Berlin Treaty of Peace of 13th July 1878. On the 4th June, the English Ambassador Layard signed, in Constantinople, with the Turkish Minister for Foreign Affairs, a treaty for a defensive alliance between the two countries, in which treaty the Island of Cyprus was ceded to Great Britain on condition that it be returned to Turkey as soon as Russia would restore Kars and Batoum. In the Supplement to Appendix under Nº 34 will also be found the advice of the death of my cousin Theodore Hugues. I saw by the papers that Andrés Zavala had instituted a suit for divorce from his wife Josefa Prada.

This day, in the church of La Merced a religious ceremony came off in celebration of the first anniversary of Henry Meiggs' death. The singing and music were fine, and the concourse was great.

Böhl, manager of the firm of Gibbs, bought this day in public sale, 600,000 Soles Nitrate Certificates, belonging to the bankrupt Salitrera "Rimac", at 94 1/2%. Alejandro and the brothers Cox also bid, but retired when they observed that Böhl was intent upon having them.

*Thursday, 1st of October 1878.* At 12 o'clock, Enriqueta, Enrique and I drove to the pantheon to be present at the removal of the coffin with my dear Mariquita's mortal remains from the niche in which it had hitherto been deposited to the sarcophagus to the right of the altar in my chapel.

The entire management I had entrusted to a certain Lund, belonging to Mould's staff. Ale[?]ria the [_] [754] [...], was also on the spot. I delivered to him the document which shewed that I had bought t[_] niche, which now again became the property of the Beneficencia. The marble slab was removed, the niche opened, and the coffin carried to the chapel. Dr. Middendorff had dissuaded Enriqueta and myself from having it opened, for he assured me, that not much more than two years having elapsed, the corruption was not yet complete, and we should therefore see death in its most revolting stage. In the chapel Lund had erected some scaffolding with pulleys to lift up the lid of the sarcophagus of very great weight, for doing which the united forces of several strong men were needed. The coffin was then lowered down, but with its wooden mouldings it was a few lines too long for the interior of the sarcophagus, and we had thus to place it in a slightly slanting position. The lid was then carefully lowered, and the interstice covered over with a little chalk to prevent insects from entering. This chalk could easily be cut open if some day or other we should again be inclined to raise the lid.

Enriqueta, who, as was to be expected, was extremely sad, and weeping the whole while, had taken flowers with her which she threw upon the coffin, and placed a wreath upon the lid of the sarcophagus. The scaffolding was then removed, the floor and the outside of the sarcophagus washed, and we drove home. It was a melancholy duty which we had had to perform; but nevertheless I was glad that we had decided upon building this chapel with its two sarcophagi. The altar had been enlarged by means of a polished cedar board, nicely wrought, placed over it. In this board a small stone said to contain the relics of some martyr, which we had obtained from Dr. Gregorio La Rosa, [_] up in a piece of linen, was inserted; for without [755] these relics it would be no altar, merely a […] onry, at least this is the belief in Roman Catholic countries.

*Wednesday, 2nd of October 1878.* In the Chamber of Deputies, Chinarro moved that the Minister of Finance Barranaga should be asked whether there was any truth in the rumours which were afloat, and which said, firstly, that the Government had lent to Charles Watson $900,000 in Nitrate Certificates, and secondly, that five hundred thousand soles notes of the Compañia de Fomento y Obras Publicas, not provided with the Government's stamp, had been put into circulation by the Government. A certain Oviedo spoke of frauds committed by the Government in the purchase of Salitreras which ought to be looked into. At a little to one five of the Directors of the Banco del Perú took their seats. The object of their meeting was to determine who should take the place of Rey, who had thrown up his post in the Cerro. However, as long as I was there, for I had necessarily to go to the Banco Hipotecario, the conversation ran solely on the two facts, not rumours, of which I spoke above, and Candamo assured me that the amount of notes put into circulation by the Government was not $500,000, but $1,600,000. If this were true, which I did not doubt, what was the use of burning the bank notes? On the 1st $170,000 had again been committed to the flames, including which the total burned came up now to $3,140,000.

In the Banco Hipotecario I learned that the loan to Schreibmüller, of which I spoke on the 26th September, had not been made, because upon enquiry it was discovered that the [_]tates he wanted to mortgage were not worth as much as he had stated. Gallagher read a proposal made by Alejandro Garland, at present the largest shareholder in the Banco Hipotecario, which, if acted upon he believed to be beneficial to the establishment. I shall give the details as soon as they are laid before the shareholders in a general meeting. In the meanwhile we resolved that [_] [756] [...] udy them in his own house, to form his opinion, and that we should discuss them in the next meeting.

*Saturday, 5th of October 1878.* We were again together in the Banco del Perú, when we resolved to decline an offer made us by the Delegates to pay us the amounts they owed the bank, both in Pounds sterling and soles, in thirteen month[_] by instalments, but this only when the question about the Salitreras, pending in the Chambers, was decided. We further resolved that the Gerentes should address a letter to Francisco Garcia Calderon, President of the Delegation, and request his answer within a day or two to the question put him, whether he had actually delivered to Charles Watson $900,000 in certificates or not; to which was added that the Delegates of the Banco del Perú knew nothing of such delivery. The lawyer Dr. Ramon Ribeyro wrote the letter in rough.

*Sunday, 6th of October 1878.* Bryson having gone to Ancon on the previous day did not come in the forenoon. Ricardo read to me from the Leipsic Gazette some details regarding the Turco-Russian War. When he had done I had a visit from Knauer who again brought me bad news. His sister Maria, married to Arthur Donner, who, perhaps a year ago, had had a cancer cut out of her breast, and who had since then been suffering from various maladies, had died on the 23rd August, 49 years of age. I knew her in 1843, when she was a very nice, pretty young girl. Her eldest son had died in the Franco-German-War of wounds received in the battle of Mars la Tour. When Knauer was gone, I made some of my usual calls, upon the family of Rafael Velarde, upon Doña Manuela Portillo, and Doña Dolores Puente. Frederick Marriott, the Gerente of the Gas Company, was always ailing, now he had removed to [_]. After dinner Ricardo again read [757] to me about an hour.

*Monday, 7th of October 1878.* This morning I met Dr. Palacios in the street who told me that it was not at all unlikely he would shortly resign, because he would on no account sign any decree to the prejudice of Dr. Quiñones, Prefect of Puno, and Colonel Suarez, ex prefect of Arequipa, against both of whom the Chamber of Deputies had been thundering. They demanded the deposition of the former, and the erasure of the latter's name from the military list. Dr. Palacios pretended that the object of Falconi, the chief of the Puno gendarmes, had been to bring about a revolution in favour of Pardo, to which Manuel Costas had given the money; in my opinion, a fabrication without the slightest foundation.

In the previous week the young folks had had many opportunities to dance, of which Enrique and Antonio had mostly availed themselves, viz.: Tuesday and Wednesday at Basagoytia's, rather dull. On Thursday at Macandrew's, his usual weekly party, with which all who went there were extremely well pleased; on Friday a great ball had been given in the house of the late Don Pedro Paz-Soldan, and finally, last night a very pretty concert and dance at Dr. Antonio Arenas's. Garland was hardly at home a single evening in the week; he was always on the look out for rocambor.

The "Star and Herald" informed us of a dreadful accident which had occurred on the Thames. On Sunday, 1st September, when an excursion steamer, the "Princess Alice", was returning from Gravesend, with nearly 800 persons on board, mostly of the middle and lower classes, amongst whom a large proportion of women and children, at about 8 in the evening when it was getting dark, she came into collision with another large steamer coming down the river; her bow was stove in, and in about five minutes she heeled over and went down in deep water; perhaps 150 persons were saved [...] [758] [...] of the other steamer. The "Tasmann" which went down some time back in Ponce Bay, Porto Rico, will likely be raised, an expedition for that purpose having been sent out from Norfolk in Virginia.

*Tuesday, 8th of October 1878.* I was cited to the Insurance Company "Lima", went at the appointed hour, one o'clock, and was joined by Moscoso Melgar and Menchaca. Though we formed no quorum, we authorized Elizalde to purchase more of less \$30,000 in Nitrate certificates, so as to complete the round number of 100, if they could be obtained at 92%. Money was very abundant, and it was difficult to place large amounts, with good security, even at 10% annually.

*Wednesday, 9th of October 1878.* Fernando O'Phel[_]n, whom I had told that I had some money disposable, (the \$48,000 of C. W. Schutte's) came to me this morning and wanted \$20,000 for a certain Seguin, giving as security \$70,000 of the documents called Pardo's debt, upon which I refused to make the loan. This so-called Pardo's debt consisted of certificates given by the Caja Fiscal for the amounts owing by the Government to its creditors at the time when Pardo's period as president had expired and when he was succeeded by Prado, say, on the 2nd of August 1876. These were quoted in the market at about 40%, and Alejandro had bought large quantities of them.

Last night Enrique had had again an opportunity of amusing himself, at a dance given by Henry Higginson, in celebration of the birthday of his eldest son Enrique.

*Thursday, 10th of October 1878.* This morning between 7 and 8 a fatal accident occurred on the Lima and Chancay line. General Rivarola, who had ordered a private conveyance for himself, had left the station near [_] Barranca at about 7 in a small railway car- [759] riage attached to a corresponding [...] "El Caballito"; before reaching the Portada de Guias they came into collision with a heaving steam-engine pulling a waggon with labourers, at a spot where the line makes a curve. When they came in sight of each other, both drivers did their utmost to stop the engines, but in vain, they rushed on; the lighter conveyance was thrown off, and the occupants hurled to considerable distances. The engine driver Andersen was killed on the spot, the brakeman had his legs amputated and was likely to die, General Rivarola, so much and severely wounded that his life was despaired of. The driver of the large engine had fled. Various individuals were arrested, and their declarations were to be taken. Adrian Bielich, who had rented the line from the Government, had been fined S10,000.

Garland, Enriqueta and the two little girls went to Chorrillos to have a look at the upper story of Luna's rancho, close to ours, because Dr. Middendorff wanted Corina to change climate; but neither of them was pleased with the conveniences it afforded.

*Friday, 11th of October 1878.* At about 3 p.m. when, as it was my custom, I took my walk to give Bryson time to copy the remodelled diary I looked in at Melchor Velarde's to enquire about his health, his second daughter Herminia told me that her father was pretty well, but that her brother Jorge, an excellent young man, midshipman in the Peruvian navy, had spat blood; he was in bed with a blister on his chest. I was afterwards told that when on board he had ordered the carpenter to put out of the way a large piece of iron which was lying on the deck; the carpenter had said, that it was too heavy. "What! too heavy?" replied Jorge, "lift it up with me." They did so, and instantaneously he felt some pain in the chest.

*Saturday, 12th of October 1878.* The Directors of the Banco del Perú sat down at about 1.30 p.m. In our last meeting of 5th inst. we had resolved that a letter should be addressed [...] [760] [...] ion on the subject of the S900,000 Nitrat[_] Certificates delivered to Charles Watson. This had been done accordingly; he had not answered; on the 10th a duplicate had been sent him through a notary, whereupon he had cited a meeting of the Delegates, at which, on the part of El Banco del Perú, Calderoni and Escobar had been present. He had defended his delivery of the S900,000 on the plea that the Delegados were only administrators on account of the Government, and that he had had to obey the orders of the President. The first written order for S500,000 was dated 1st May, signed by Minister J. F. Garcia, and provided with the flourish of the President. The second was dated 8th June, for S400,000 and odd, and signed by J. D. Rivero, chief of one of the sections of the Finance Ministry. Derteano, in the name of the Banco Nacional, had protested that he did not know a word about such delivery. Albarracin had done the same for the Providencia; and Calderoni and Escobar had insisted upon an answer to the letter, which Calderon said he would send. I was the first to speak, and said that on no account could we wait for the answer longer than Wednesday next, and that we must then take some decisive measure. I also asked whether we had not resolved that Calderoni and Escobar should demand the destitution of Calderon as President of the Delegation, to which Calderoni answered that if they had done so they would always have been in the minority. Moreover, that in reality the Delegation did no longer exist; it was in liquidation, and the new Nitrate Company, to which the Providencia had made over the late contract with Government was now attending to the Nitrate business; and of this new Company Garcia Calderon was again the President.

In the Senate and Chamber of [761] Deputies, much was said about the [...] ivery of these $900,000; of a non-authorized emission of half a million of bank notes of those signed by the Compañia de Fomento; also on the subject of the illegality of the Nitrate Contract with the Providencia; however no decision had as yet been taken.

Rivarola was likely to escape with his life from the wounds received on the Chancay railway.

From Europe we learned that Nobeling, who made the attempt on the Emperor of Germany's life, had died in prison a natural death. In the German Empire very severe measures were being taken to eradicate the Socialist societies. The Austrians, though always victorious, met with strenuous resistance from the natives of Herzegovina and Bosnia, who defended every inch of ground. In the Southern parts of the United States of North America the yellow fever was committing great ravages.

*Sunday, 13th of October 1878.* Accompanied by Antonio, I ascended the Cerro of San Cristoval which I did not do so easily as in former years, then I used to climb up without stopping; to-day I had to rest three times. From our house to the foot of the mountain at the end of the paseo militar, it took us half-an-hour, to the summit, 35 minutes; the descent into the valley of Lurigancho, 20, thence back to our house in Calle de Zarate, less than half an hour; altogether about two hours and a half. At home I lay down, and slept more than half an hour.

When Bryson was gone, Limpricht wrote up my cash for September, and we then played two games at chess, which lasted till 5.30, and which I lost.

At dinner we had the two little girls of Isabel Aliaga, widow of Lacroix, Maria and Isabel, very well brought up. In the evening Enriqueta, Limpricht [...] [762] Garland having gone to play rocambor at Basagoytia's.

Last night were married Alfredo, one of the sons of M. F. Benavides, to Maria, second daughter of Isabel Coloma de Canseco, who had sent me a note inviting me to be present at the ceremony, to which I gave a negative answer because for the last two years I had entirely withdrawn from large parties. Garland, Enrique and Corina were the only ones of the family who went.

*Monday, 14th of October 1878.* Little was the progress which I made in the lawsuit against Aliaga. Upon his escrito in which he said that he could not approve the sale of the house Nos 11 and 13 Polvos Azules, Dr. Quiroga had decreed "traslado". I refuted Aliaga's arguments, and at the same time demanded that his house 26 Calle de Palacio should be embargoed, because the proceeds of the sale of 11 and 13 Polvos Azules would not cover my claim, and also asked that he who had bought the said 11 and 13 should deliver the purchase money to me. Quiroga reapproved the sale, but gave no reply to my two other petitions. To-day I presented a new escrito reiterating my demand for the embargo of 26 Calle de Palacio.

In the course of the morning I called on Manuel Cucalon and Cipriano Correa, liquidators of the affairs of the Banco de Lima, who had now only one clerk, Polo; they were involved in an infinity of lawsuits, arising mostly from the old debt of the Salitrera Esperanza, of the ultimate result of which they could as yet form no idea. José Muro was the prime mover; his lawyer was Fuentes, "El Murciélago"; the bank's, Isaac Alzamora.

In the meeting of the Banco Hipote […] 12 o'clock, all the Directors, and the lawyer [763] Ramon Ribeyro, were present. […] project, of which I have already made mention, was brought forward and thoroughly discussed; as yet, no resolution taken, and Ribeyro was requested to give his written opinion as to the legality of the same. At all events we decided that it should be presented to the shareholders in the next general meeting as a project of one of the shareholders, Alejandro Garland, not as a project of the Directory, so that, if adopted, no responsibility could ever be attached to the latter.

*Thursday, 15th of October 1878.* Whilst Bryson was copying the remodelled diary, I went out to the pantheon, opened the chapel, and for about five minutes sat down on the step of the altar, thinking of her who lay so close to me, and yet was so far away. I was very low spirited the whole day.

*Wednesday, 16th of October 1878.* The temperature was this year less warm than it had been in the same month of last year; then we used to spend the last hours of the day in the open air on my side of the corridor; this year it was as yet too cold to do so. Thermometer at 3 p.m., in my office, 70 1/2° F.

From the Star and Herald of 3rd inst. I took the following details, copied from the Saturday Review, about the ancestors of Benjamin Disraeli, Earl Beaconsfield, at present Prime Minister of Great Britain. Till the end of the 15th century they, of Jewish persuasion, lived in Spain; then removed to Venice, where under the mild and tolerant government of that Republic, they traded in peace until the year 1747, when the grandfather of the present Earl settled in London. His father Isaac, in every respect a literary man, and imbibed with the principles of Voltaire and Rousseau, quarrelled with the synagogue about the payment of a penalty imposed upon him, which led to his withdrawal from the Jewish communion in 1817. Benjamin was born in the 21st December 1804 [_] [764] [. . .] Church of St. Andrew, Holborn, London, on the 31st July 1817.

From other papers I learned the following. The number of letters which in 1876 had passed through the Post Offices of Great Britain and Ireland came to 1,019,000,000 more or less. In the same period five millions pounds and odd in gold, silver and bronze money had been coined. Of the last two metals a very small proportion. In the same year the coinage in Sydney and Melbourne reached nearly four millions of pounds.

*Thursday, 17th of October 1878.* I was dressed by 8 o'clock, walked as far as where the Chorrillos line leaves the town, and on my return home looked in at the office of the notary Prieto, where I was told that Judge Quiroga had ordered Juan Aliaga y Puente, de ampliar el embargo, under my responsibility. Fearing that this expression might have some sinister meaning I went to Dr. Palacios's office, who was already there; he told me that I need not trouble myself about the words "my responsibility".

At 9.30 I was home, when Ricardo read to me till breakfast an article in the "Leipzic Gazette", which enabled me to form a clear idea of the late Turkish-Russian war; and from the "Nacional", which paper treated detailedly on the important nitrate question.

At past ten we sat down to breakfast, I to the left of Enriqueta. I only took, as it was my custom, broth with yuca, and an egg, a few slices of fried plantains, a cup of tea, and hardly any bread. Maria used to breakfast in her college, Antonio at Gibbs's, Geraldo frequently with his brother Alejandro in Chorrillos. Guillermo was absent in the Cansas copper mine near [_]. From past eleven till past one, Mr. Davies [765] was regularly with me. [. . .] as Tomás Mosquera, once or twice president of Colombia. We were still occupied with reading Rawlinson's "Ancient Monarchies", in which we had come to that of Media, whose king Cyaxares overthrew the empire of Assyria about the year 630 B.C. The original Media was situated more or less to the west of the southern part of the Caspian Sea, and of the salt desert of Persia; to the north it was confined by the Araxes, to the west by the ridge of the Sagros, to the south the limits were rather undefined. Davies likewise read to me the "Eclectic". We had just finished one article in the September number, on the eccentric, one might say half crazy wife of William Lamb, Viscount Melbourne, whose maiden name was Caroline Ponsonby, and who died 26th January 1828, in her forty-second year. Another article treated on Freemasons, of whom it was calculated there existed at present about 450,000 all over the globe. There were more than 5000 lodges in the United States, 1600 in England and its colonies, and 400, very numerously attended, in Germany. For many centuries back the common masons had their guild in Germany, whence the present freemasons have their origin. About the beginning of last century the freemasons sprung up in England. According to this article their object is exclusively charity.

Till Bryson came at two, I was by myself. With the old diaries we were as far as May 1875. For the last 20 minutes he read to me Carlyle's French Revolution, written in his usual whimsical style.

Of the half-hour till dinner I generally availed myself to take a quiet run as far as Cinco Esquinas. From 7.30 to 9 Brierly was with me. We were reading "Memoirs of Mary, Queen of Scots", by Miss Benger; and George Elliot's "Daniel Deronda", which I wished I had done with, so tedious was it to me.

This being Thursday evening Garland [_] [766] [...] I did not enter the room, and was in bed by ten.

This was my usual way of living on a week day; occasionally I had to spend an hour or so either in the Directory of the Banco del Perú or that of Hipotecario. To-day I lent to Calixto Pfeiffer, through the intervention of the broker Gabriel Saco, on account of C. W. Schutte, for 3 months at 10% annual discount, $36,000, on sufficient security.

Sundays and holidays Davies did not come; Bryson from 11 to 2; on Sundays in the evening he was not with me, on holidays he was. The time from 2 to 5 on these days I alternately played chess or paid visits.

*Friday, 18th of October 1878.* When at 9 o'clock I was with the notary Prieto, he told me that Aliaga had given in an escrito appealing to the Superior Court, against what he called the unwarrantable sale of his house 11 and 13 Polvos Azules. At about 5 p.m. I was again with the notary, when Quiroga's decree which admitted the appeal was notified to me.

*Saturday, 19th of October 1878.* The king of Assyria whom Cyaxares defeated and dethroned was Ashur Banipol, whose predecessors had sat upon the Assyrian throne for perhaps ten centuries. To the common reader he is known by the name of Sardanapalus, who, unable to withstand the enemy, part of the fortresses of Nineveh having been destroyed by a sudden rise of the Tigris, set fire to his palace, and was burned with his courtiers, wives and concubines. He had ordered a general of his, who was Governor in Babylonia, called Nabopolassar, to attack the invading Medes from the South, whilst he himself opposed them in front, but the Babylonian passed over to Cyaxares, who rewarded him [_] his treachery by re-instating him as King of Baby- [767] lonia, and by giving his daughter [...] ge to Nabopolassar's son, called

Nebuchadnezzar. Cyaxares, after having overrun the whole of Assyria, came in hostile contact with Allyates, king of Lydia, situated somewhat more to the Westward. Their formidable armies fought for one or two days without either gaining any advantage, when an eclipse of the sun put a stop to the carnage. They formed an alliance, and the Lydian king's daughter married Astyages, the mild, unwarlike, and luxurious son of the conqueror Cyaxares. Thus, united by matrimonial alliances, the subjects of the said three kings enjoyed for about fifty years the blessings of peace and tranquility. According to some writers, Persia was at that time an independent kingdom; according to others, a dependency of Media; but whatsoever it may have been, Atradates, father of Cyrus, of the family of Achoemenida, ruled Persia, either as king or satrap. War was once more kindled, this time between Astyages and Cyrus. The Persians, defeated more than once, gained at last a decisive victory. Astyages was made prisoner, and Cyrus became king of the Medes and Persians. This happened about 558 B.C. Meanwhile Nebuchadnezzar had died in Babylon, and his son been murdered by his brother-in-law, which accounts for the Babylonians having withheld their assistance from the Medes in their conflict with the Persians. The kingdom of Media existed but 70 years.

In the Chamber of Deputies, the Minister of Finance Barinaga gave the following answers to the questions put to him. The exact amount of nitrate certificates handed to Charles Watson, as representative of the heirs of the late Henry Meiggs whilst J. F. Garcia was Minister, was 97 of S̶10,000 each. Further, that his predecessor had authorized the illegal circulation of S̶500,000 in billetes; that he himself had given the decree for the circulation of S̶1,600,000 more, and that [768] [. . .] about S̶900,000 of these S̶2,100,000 still remained in circulation. The same Minister, Barinaga, had given in his resignation.

Exchange on London by the steamer of the day before yesterday was 24 to 24 1/2 pence. Discount there, per last advices, 6%.

In the Banco Hipotecario the five Directors, with Ramon Ribeyro the lawyer, and Alejandro Garland, were present; they were together from 12 to 3. This latter's project was discussed. Its outlines were the following: Ever since the establishment of the bank, the redemption of the Cédulas had not been made with due exactness, the consequence of which had been that at present about 1 1/2 millions of soles had been redeemed more than there should have been, by which means the holders of cédulas had been improperly benefited, and the shareholders prejudiced. Now Alejandro proposed that one million of cédulas be emitted, and that these one million be divided amongst the shareholders in payment of one third of their shares, so that the capital would be reduced to two millions of soles and the cédulas be increased to 8 millions, in exact accordance with the statutes, which said that the capital must be at least equal to one fourth of the cédulas. The first point to be discussed was, whether it was a legal transaction. Dr. Ribeyro gave in his written opinion to the effect that it was legal, and the opinion of each Director was asked after very long debates. Lorente still entertained some doubts, whilst we four others declared that it was legal. Then came the second question, whether it was convenient. Now I with all my might spoke against it, because if this project passed, the bank would take upon itself the obligation de hacer el servicio on one million Soles of cédulas more than hitherto, that is to say, an [_]al payment of $130,000, whilst as long as there [769] existed the one million in shares, […] to pay the dividend which it could pay, and which perhaps might be nothing at all, and that thus without any necessity it would take upon itself an additional obligation for the payment of $130,000. Secondly, if the Capital was two millions, and the cédulas came to 8 millions, our hands were tied, and we could not make any loan whatever, for the limited capital of two millions did not allow us to issue one single cédula more than the 8 millions. To these two objections I received the following answer: The annual collections of the bank were quite sufficient to pay this extra $130,000, and as to the making of new loans, the state of the country was such that it would not be advisable to make any loans whatever for a length of time to come. These answers did not convince me and I persevered in my opposition. Lorente went with me. Correa, Melchor, and Dr. Galvez voted for the convenience; Galvez however said it was convenient for the shareholders; he did not say for the bank.

On my coming home, a telegram from Juan, dated 17th inst., received from Valparaiso on the 18th, was handed me, containing these words: “Sell my Gas shares, market-price; Diez.” It will be found in supplement to Appendix, under Nº 35. I had now to act in conformity with these injunctions, though I had no idea what might be the motives of them.

*Sunday, 20th of October 1878.* Dr. Palacios, Minister of the Interior, had given in his resignation. The “Comercio” made known that there had been another illegal payment to Watson of $500,000 in Certificates and one million of soles in silver, and that in a secret sitting of the Chamber of Deputies this payment had been denounced by Julius Pflücker. In last night’s “Nacional” Watson published a letter declaring that he had received no such certificates, nor silver; and Pflücker in another letter, to the editors of the “Comercio”, said that he had not been quite correctly informed of what had occurred when making the above state[_] [770] […] Deputies. Within the last few days a note addressed by Francisco Garcia Calderon, president of the new Nitrate Company, to Barinaga, Minister of Finance, had been published, in which he had stated that this new company had made the following advances to Government:

Three monthly instalments of £60,000 each; Something on account of the instalment of 1st Novr., and £64,000 interest, paid 1st October on the Nitrate Certificates.

A motion had been made in the Chamber of Deputies, the object of which was to annul the 97 certificates delivered to Watson, or what is the same, to declare them of no value, as regards the present holders of them, it was said that they might claim the amount disbursed by them where and when they considered it to be for their interest to do so. This motion if it had passed, which it did not, would have been a flagrant injustice, for how could bona fide purchasers be made to suffer for any illegal act committed by the President of the Republic? Geraldo told me that even Felipe Barreda, known as the most cautious man in Lima, was the holder of a considerable number of these nitrate certificates. Within these last days the "Perusia", Oliphant's steamer, arrived in Callao. She brought a cargo of Chinese goods, also twenty-one Chinese passengers, but no labourers; and notwithstanding the poor prospect of receiving coolies for the sugar estates, the shares in the Banco Hipotecario had risen, owing solely to Alejandro's project, which had transpired. John Bryce had bought some at 67 1/2, and now they could not be had at less than 70.

I made some calls which required no notice. At dinner we had Jorge Valle, Juan Urquhart, and Johannes Limpricht. In the salita, [...] Corina and Maria we played with them some [771] stupid game of cards, and at past [...] xcept Enriqueta, Limpricht and myself.

*Monday, 21st of October 1878.* At breakfast I heard of the decease of Charles Higginson, who had died in London at the age of about 67 or 68. He was the eldest brother of the Higginsons, the name of which family had occurred sometimes in my diary. One of his brothers is Enrique, port agent in Callao, and father-in-law of Guillermo Garland. When at the end of 1845 I returned from England viâ Panamá, his father, British Consul in Payta, was still alive, and to him I owed the passage on board H.B.M. Steamer "Cormorant" to Callao. Charles Higginson Junior was for many years clerk at Gibbs's. When his father died he removed to Payta, where he did some business, which he afterwards made over to Alexander Blacker, married to his sister Eliza. Higginson kept always a share in the business, which enabled him to live in Europe, mostly in London, in one of the club houses in the west end of the town. He died a bachelor.

*Tuesday, 22nd of October 1878.* At somewhat past 8 I walked to the house of M. F. Benavides, not far from the Callao gate, the ground floor of which was occupied by Francis Bryce and family. His mother-in-law, Doña Carmen Lopez-Aldana, had died one or two days back, and I had received an invitation to be one of the many who accompanied the body to the pantheon. When I entered the room of course I distinguished no one; Mr. Bryce however rose and shook hands with me. Afterwards, Manuel Pardo came in, and took his seat near me;

in the course of our conversation I asked him his opinion about Alejandro's project regarding the Banco Hipotecario; his answer was that Alejandro had consulted with him, and that he looked upon the new issue of one million soles cédulas as correct. In the patio I shook hands with Heudebert, Vicente Oyague, and Henry Higginson; to the pantheon I had a coach to myself. When there I had time to go to my chapel where I found [_] [772] [...]

Davies did not come; I waited till past twelve, and then, not being quite certain whether I had locked the chapel, I again went out to the pantheon, this time on foot, which I did in an uncommonly short time.

In the Banco del Perú the Directors discussed a letter addressed to Francisco Garcia Calderon, written in rough by Ramon Ribeyro, the object of which was to induce him to lay down the Presidency of the Delegation of the Associated Banks. Ruden, Candamo, Ayulo and I were not pleased with the style of the letter, Calderoni and Escobar defended it, Bryce did not give his opinion. Whilst we were discussing we experienced a pretty severe earthquake, and before we had taken a resolution, Ruden, who had been called out by Calixto Pfeiffer, re-entered with the news that James Sawers & Co. of London had suspended payment. This put an end to our debate; we separated and agreed to meet again the following day. The news of Sawers' stoppage spread like wildfire, and the natural consequence was that everybody believed exchange would rise.

*Wednesday, 23rd of October 1878.* Davies came as usual; yesterday he had been indisposed. In the Banco del Perú, at about one, the Directors, except Ruden, were assembled. Candamo proposed that a letter should be written to Calderon in which the Gerentes were to tell him that the Delegation was in liquidation, that it was advisable he should make this known in the papers, and that we had seen an acceptance of the Delegation without the words "en liquidacion" being added. Candamo's object was to prevent the Delegation from making a new contract with Gibbs for the consignment of Nitrate to them, because the "Codigo del Comercio" does not allow a firm in liquidation to enter into fresh business; and this end being obtained, he hoped that the Government would consign their Nitrate [_] to Gibbs, without intervention of the Delegation; [773] though the majority was of opinion [...] would be a prudent measure, it was violently opposed by Calderoni, who thought that it would be entirely useless. Ayulo, generally one of the silent members, was this day particularly eloquent, and insisted upon the necessity of our remaining quiet for a day or two until the horizon cleared up, by which he meant that we should wait till we knew whether Gibbs would admit the consignment or not; and this would not be determined until the arrival of James Hayne from

Valparaiso, who was expected on Sunday next, for Böhl of Gibbs's house would not take any decision until he had conferred with his partner.

Exchange on London 23d; Nitrate Certificates 91 1/2, in demand. I made another loan for Mr. Schutte, of S7800, to G. Saco, for 3 months, at 10% discount. Thermometer, at 3.30, 70° F., 7 less than last year.

*Thursday, 24th of October 1878.* Politics became more complicated from day to day. In the Chamber of Deputies two motions had been made yesterday; the one to accuse J. F. Garcia, the other, both Garcia and Barinaga, before the Senate, for the fraudulent issue of Nitrate Certificates and bank notes. On the other hand a letter was published in the papers, addressed by Charles Watson to the President, demanding the immediate payment of part of the amount due to the Company which he represented, and threatening to put a stop to the traffic on the railways between Mollendo and Arequipa and other places, if such money was not forthcoming.

The last advices from England quoted Nitrate at 13s 6d the cwt, and silver at 48d 1/4 the ounce Troy.

At 2.30 I was in the Banco Hipotecario where all the Directors and a good many shareholders were assembled. Lorente opened the session, and made a short speech. Gallagher read Alejandro's project, the opinio [...] [774] [...] about its legality, the opinion given by the book-keeper of the Bank, and the last "acta" of the Directory, which recapitulated the opinions emitted by the same. The project met with considerable opposition; the spokesmen were Dionisio Villate, Noel, Agustin Escudero, all opposed to it. Evaristo Barrios said that a statement of the pecuniary condition of the bank ought to be drawn out and laid before the shareholders. Alejandro defended his project calmly, and very properly. I said a few words, but not of much importance; at last it was resolved that all the above documents should be printed, a copy sent to each shareholder, and moreover, a committee named with the object of giving its opinion within a fortnight after the copies were sent round. I proposed as members of this committee, Dionisio Villate, who at once refused to accept the nomination, Manuel Candamo, and J. V. Oyague. Lorente named me. I declined, because, as Director, I had already given my opinion; and finally, Pedro Helguero, Evaristo Barrios, and Dr. M. M. Galvez were fixed upon. Thence I hurried to the Secretaria of the first chamber of the Superior Court, which was already shut up; next, to Rafael Velarde's house, to congratulate him on his Saint's Day. He, being indisposed, was not visible.

Thermometer, at 5 p.m, 69 1/2° F.

In the evening there were two new rocambor players: a certain Madrid, an Ecuatorian, introduced by Jorge Valle; and Luis Bryce, son of John Bryce, married to Grimaneza, daughter of Grimaneza Althaus, widow of M. M. Cotes, resident in Paris. He was one of the two gerentes of the United States Guano Company. The usual players were: Dr. Mid[_] Jorge Valle, José Basagoytia, M. F. Benavides, [775] and Pinto.

*Friday, 25th of October 1878.* The obnoxious Prefect of Puno, Dr. Quiñonez, had been removed, and had been named Peruvian Chargé in La Paz, in lieu of Bruno Bueno. The prefectship was entrusted to José de la Torre, Colonel of Hussars. At 1.30 the Directors of the Banco del Perú were again assembled. Calderoni made known that Garcia Calderon had offered the bank a share in the Nitrate Company, which offer was unanimously rejected. Then a great deal was spoken about the steps which the bank had to take if the Nitrate business were again to fall into the hands of the Delegation, which would naturally come to pass after the dissolution of the present Nitrate Company; this was our general opinion, and we were confirmed in it by César Canevaro, who, as Deputy, was better acquainted with many particulars than we Directors were. No resolution was taken, but we all agreed on one point, viz.: to insist upon the removal of Calderon from the Presidency of the Delegation.

*Saturday, 26th of October 1878.* Bruno Bueno and J. R. Izcue were to-day sworn in as Ministers, the former for the Interior, the latter for Finance. Pepe Izcue, as he is usually called, is the son of J. F. Izcue of Lima, and Inés Gutierrez of Arequipa, sister of the mother of Prado's wife, and, consequently, the new Finance Minister and Mrs. Prado were cousins. He, together with the sons of Charles Pflücker, the daughters of Julius Pflücker, and Corina and Amalia Schutte, were all in their time pupils of a certain Zyla, a native of Silesia, who taught me latin about the years 1840 to 1842. Thus Izcue and Julius Pflücker, to whom the Finance Ministry had also been offered, but not accepted, were co-disciples.

Tomás Mosquera, 81 years of age, ex-President of New Granada, and leader of the Democratic party in that Republic, had died.

On the 26th August a severe earth[_] [776] [. . .] north-eastern part of at 9 a.m. It had lasted from 7 to 8 seconds, and if the accounts received from Cologne could be believed, must have been very severe; its centre point seemed to have been the Aar valley and the mountain ridge of the Eifel. It was said to have extended as far south as Strasbourg, as far west as the Seine, to the North-east as far as Osnabruck.

The sentence of Dr. Quiroga as to the validity of the sale by auction of Juan Aliaga y Puente's house, 11 and 13 Polvos Azules, having been confirmed by the Superior Court, I went to the office of the Secretary of the first Chamber, where the corresponding notification was made to me.

*Sunday, 27th of October 1878.* Enriqueta was once more very ill of her usual migraine; she did not come to breakfast, at which meal I learned that Derteano owed to the firm of Dreyfus Bros. & Co., Frs. 7,100,00 and that he was gradually reducing this debt by regular payments of $5000 sterling monthly.

The Peruvian Saltpetre Company had advertized in the papers that the bills drawn on the 3rd inst., for the cupones of the nitrate certificates on James Sawers & Co., would be duly accepted by another firm, the name of which it did not give as yet.

When Bryson was gone I played two games of chess with Limpricht, from 2.30 to 5.30. The first, which lasted two hours, I lost; the second of one hour's duration, was a drawn one. I then took a quick walk to where Barbones gate once stood, and was back before 7, when we dined, Urquhart with us, Enriqueta still in bed. When we were at the meal, Anibal Gonzales with two of his children, and his wife Josefa Bazo, came in. Doña Josefa kept Enriqueta company [_] Anibal remained with us, till about 9 when all left; [777] Garland went to his rocam [. . .]. Ricardo read to me in German from the Rundschau, an interesting article on ancient Gaul.

*Monday, 28th of October 1878.* To-day in the Banco Hipotecario only Correa, Melchor and I were present. It now appeared to me as if Gallagher were opposed to Alejandro's scheme. Also Correa, hitherto a defender of the same, had changed his mind a little. Two proposals were laid before us, the one from Francisco Garcia Calderon, the other from Simon Soyer, both as to the cancelment of their debts; the first was rejected, the latter accepted with [_] tain modifications.

In the evening I did not go to the salita, but remained at Enriqueta's bedside till 10.30. There were again two new rocambor players, Juan Gallagher and Dr. Ricardo Zevallos.

*Tuesday, 29th of October 1878.* At 8 a.m. I was with the dentist Lince to have two of my teeth plumbed, for within these last few days I had felt some pain in them.

Thermometer, at 5 p.m., 72° F.

*Wednesday, 30th of October 1878.* I had to repeat my visit to the dentist.

We read an advertisement in the papers which said that, as the firm of Dreyfus was about liquidating, henceforth Mr. F. Ford was the only representative of the house; the advertisement was signed by him, Derteano and Scheel.

*Thursday, 31st of October 1878.* At 12 o'clock Enriqueta, myself, with Corina and the servant woman Aurelia, drove to the pantheon. Enriqueta took with her wreaths of flowers, which the servant Juan, who had gone by train, fixed on the sarcophagus, after having first swept and dusted the interior of the chapel.

Carlos Pividal, with his wife Victoria Soyer, had returned to Europe by the steamer of the 24th. It was supposed that the Government had instructed him to make, if possibl [. . .] [778] [. . .] London or Paris with the Peruv[_] Guano

Company, limited, with Dreyfus, or with La Socié[_] Générale, so as to ensure the payment of the Cupon on the Anglo Peruvian Bonds, due 1st January 1879.

Alejandro expected that this would cause a rise in the price of the bonds, and I had therefore, at his request, and on his account, given a letter of credit on A. Gibbs & Sons for £2000 sterling in favour of Carlos Pividal, who would avail himself of it if convenient to him. It was to remain in force till the 28th February of next year.

In the evening Garland had two rocambor tables; at the one, M. F. Benavides, Manuel Seminario y Váscones of Piura, Luis Bryce, and Jorge Valle. At the other, Garland, José Basagoytia, Colonel Mariscal, and Madrid. I went to my bedroom at eleven.

*Friday, 1st of November 1878. All Saints' Day*. When Bryson was gone Limpricht wrote my cash for October. I had a short visit from Dr. Jervacio Alvarez, and from 3.30 to 5 my nephew and I played a game at chess, which I again lost. It was now clear to me that he played a little better than I.

At dinner we had the Canon Mora, Jorge Valle, and Urquhart; of Garland's sons only Juan, Ricardo and Antonio. Enrique was gone to his mines somewhat higher up than Chicla. When Brierley had read to me, and I went to the salitas, all the guests were gone. Enriqueta then read to me Juan's and Schutte's letters, and we remained together with Limpricht till eleven.

*Saturday, 2nd of November 1878.* At 9 a.m., I was in the Banco del Perú where, as Director de Turno, I, jointly with Lecca, who came on account of the Government, exa[_]ed the cash, also an extract of the balance sheet to be [779] published in the papers, which [...].

Two conspicuous characters had died in Europe: Peterman the renowned geographer, in Leipzic, who, the papers said, had hanged himself; and Dupanloup, the ultramontane Bishop of Orleans.

I saw by Rawlinson's History that ancient Babylon was surrounded by a quadrilateral wall, forty-one English miles in circumference. The vast area enclosed by this wall and intersected by roads was however not completely built over. It is supposed that within the same much ground was either covered with trees or with corn, and that part was used for gardens. The width of the wall was given differently by different authors, from 85 to 32 feet; the height, from 375 to 73. The ruins cover a great extent of ground. They are however merely mounds of earth mixed up with sun-baked and kiln-dried bricks, entire and broken.

In the course of last year 14,000 new houses had been built in London, and the new streets laid out in the same time measured 39 miles.

I went to the Justice Hall to enquire whether Juan Aliaga y Puente had appealed to the Supreme court, but to my surprise, found all the offices shut up, to-day being All Soul's Day. Hereupon I walked out to the pantheon, which presented exactly the same aspect as last year, then described by me. Before the door of my chapel there was always a crowd of people. I entered, and put some flowers, a present from Doña Juana Carbajal, upon the cold sarcophagus.

At dinner I felt so sleepy, a little unwell, also low-spirited, that I did not at all regret when I received a note from my lector Brierley, in which he said that indisposition prevented him from coming.

I went to bed at a little past eight, and awakening only for a few minutes, slept the whole night through till daybreak of [780]

*Sunday, 3rd of November 1878,* a proof that I had actually required some repose.

From the "Star and Herald" I took the following: In the year 1827, a boy was born in Magdeburg, whose father called Detroit, a descendant from the French refugees, was a trumpeter in a regiment of cuirassiers. The boy, when 13 or 14 years of age, ran away from his home, found his way to Rostock, embarked on board of a Mecklenburg vessel bound for the Levant, and on his arrival in the Bosphorus threw himself into the sea and swam on board of a Turkish man-of-war commanded by Ali Pasha, to whom he said in his broken French, that he was a Christian but wished to become a Mussulman. Ali Pasha took him under his protection; afterwards he studied in the military academy in Constantinople, entered the army, rose from grade to grade, distinguished himself on several occasions, acted, as Mehemet Ali Pasha, a prominent part in the late war against Russia, and was sent by the Sultan as Turkish Ambassador to the Berlin Congress, where it is said Von Bismarck did not always treat him with the deference which he deserved, and addressed him sometimes in German as Herr Detroit, which, if true, I look upon as a want of good breeding. On his return Mehemet Ali was sent by the Sultan to Albania to quell the revolt which had broken out there, and in September last he and about twenty of his followers were murdered by the insurgents.

Having played at chess last Sunday, this Sunday I had to make my calls. I went to see the family of Dr. Ribeyro, where I conversed a short time with the daughters; then to Rafael Velarde's, where Zoila received me. These two calls were not particularly agreeable. Better pleased was I with those on D[_]s Puente, and on Ernestina Pflücker, Mrs. Dibos, [781] at both places I remained a cons [. . .].

At dinner we had the two little La Croix, also Doña Goya Velarde. Garland spent the day in Chorrillos, and in the evening went to play rocambor at Basagoytia's. We amused ourselves with the little ones who made an attempt to represent "Titeres", (Punch and Judy). At a later hour Limpricht came in as usual.

*Monday, 4th of November 1878.* From Europe we heard of the stoppage of the Glasgow Bank, whose liabilities came to ten million pounds sterling. Discount in London was 6%. Nitrate down to 13s 3d to 13s 6d. Bar Silver to 48d 1/2. This last quotation was dated the 18th October, on which day the German Parliament had passed Von Bismarck's bill against the Socialists and their societies.

About 1.30 p.m. the Directors of the Banco del Perú were assembled, when Candamo communicated to us that Manuel Pardo had expressed a wish that the three banks "Providencia", Nacional, and Perú, should each name one of their Directors to confer together on the most proper measures to be taken, in order to come to a satisfactory understanding with regard to the Nitrate business. I asked Candamo whether Pardo himself would be present at the conference of these three Directors, to which he replied that he did not know, but that it did not seem to him unlikely. The "Providencia" had named for this purpose, Menchaca; "Nacional", Pedro Correa; who was now to represent the Banco del Perú? Candamo said that Pardo had particularized Calderoni and myself. I excused myself on the plea of my want of sight. The reply was that if I could not see, I could hear. However at last my excuse was admitted. Candamo and Elizalde also begged to be excused; then Calderoni said as everybody else seemed afraid, he […] [782] […] first Chamber of the Superior Court, I was told that Juan Aliaga y Puente habia interpuesto nulidad.

In the evening I did not go to the salita where rocambor was played, but remained with Limpricht till past eleven. He read to me letters from his sister Elizabeth, in Moers, and from his brother Henry, in Greifswalde. The former wrote that her lungs seemed to be in a better state than they had been for some time past, but that her head leaned over to her left shoulder quite as much as before, and that the apparatus she wore gave her pain, without doing her good. Henry wrote that his daughter Maria, hardly 21 years of age, who had been married, perhaps a year or eighteen months back, had been obliged to keep her bed since March last, owing to a disease in the abdomen, and that though she was gradually getting better, she would certainly not be able to rise before Christmas. Johannes calculated that his brother Henry, as professor of Chemistry, had an annual income of about 15,000 Reichsmark, upon which he could live decently, not extravagantly, in Greifswalde.

*Tuesday, 5th of November 1878.* In the Secretaria I was notified that the Tribunal had admitted Aliaga's appeal. This morning it was very cool. At 4 p.m. the sun was out, Thermometer 77° F.

*Wednesday, 6th of November 1878.* At a quarter past one I received a telegram, which will be found in supplement to Appendix, under Nº 36, dated Nizza, 5th November, 9.50 a.m., it contained the following words: "Carlie over buy bark Diez." I was much puzzled by these words and took them to Garland, who thought [_] meant: “Crisis over buy back.”, which interpretation [783] I believed was correct, and accordingly [. . .] make no further sales of Juan’s gas shares, neither to buy back any which I had sold; the reason for this my determination I gave him in my letter of this date. With Alejandro I drove to the cable office, where they were likewise unable to decipher the first word, and promised to telegraph back in order to learn what it really meant.

*Thursday, 7th of November 1878.* The Papers had an advertisement from the Peruvian Nitrate Company which said that the bills drawn on Sawers for interest on certificates at the beginning of the month, would be taken up by Graham, Rowe & Co. of Liverpool. In the Insurance Company “Lima” we were: Moscoso Melgar, Valentin Gil, Messrs. Isaacson and Mathison, I, and the Gerente Carlos Elizalde. José Gregorio Garcia of Callao, from whom we held as security for his debt of twenty thousand and odd soles his shares in the Bellavista Corn-depôt buildings, had declared himself unable to pay the principal when it fell due. We therefore authorized the Gerente, at his own suggestion, to place the pagaré, without loss of time, in the hands of Dr. Antonio Saldaña, for recovery. This same Garcia had owed me S̶10,000 for several years, and, as I had charged 1 1/4% monthly interest, he had preferred to pay me the money, and to take it up at 1% from the Insurance Company. What a fortunate escape! Next, the Gerente informed us that Valdeavellano & Co. wanted S̶30,000 for 3 months at 1% monthly discount, placing into our hands as security a Nitrate Certificate for S̶10,000 and a promissory letter directed to them by Antonio Prada, the owner of a valuable sugar estate, in which he bound himself to ship a considerable quantity of sugar within a certain time. I spoke first, and said that I was opposed to make the loan because I knew that Prada was not at all exact in his payments; to which Melgar replied that he had nearly cancelled his debt to “La Providencia”, and that he was also up to the day with the Banco Hipotecario [_] [784] [. . .] at he and Elizalde were favour[_] inclined towards Valdeavellano. After a pretty long discussion, Gil, then Isaacson and Mathison said “Yes”. As the majority was now in favour of the loan, my opposition was useless. Melgar as President did not vote.

*Friday, 8th of November 1878.* In the Banco Hipotecario I learned that Prada was so far in arrears with his three-monthly payments that the Gerentes had thought proper to sue him, and had obtained the sentence for bringing his estates to the hammer. I ran to Elizalde to give him this advice, but the loan to Valdeavellano had already been made, and he, Elizalde, had the conviction that the pagaré would be paid when due.

In yesterday’s Session of the Senate, J. A. Garcia y Garcia brought forward the following project: the Government was to be authorized to sell the present Railways to the best bidder not for less than their costs, and to take in payment the Internal or External Debt, at par, including as a further payment the amount of interest which might be due on the respective documents at the date when the payment was made, the preference to be given to the external debt.

The actual cost of the railways was put down as follows:

| | |
|---|---|
| From Paita to Piura | S̶2,500,000 |
| From Pacasmayo to Magdalena | S̶6,000,000 |
| From Salaverry to Trujillo | S̶3,500,000 |
| From Chimbote to Huaraz | S̶10,000,000 |
| From Callao to the Oroya | S̶27,000,000 |
| From Lima to Chancay | S̶4,000,000 |
| From Pisco to Ica | S̶2,000,000 |
| From Mollendo to Arequipa | S̶12,000,000 |
| From Arequipa to Puno | S̶25,000,000 |
| From Juliaca to Cuzco | S̶10,000,000 |
| From Ilo to Moquegua | S̶6,000,000 |
| [. . .] | [. . .] |

[785] The plan appeared to me a very [. . .] had omitted two main points; in the first place he had not said whether the soles were paper or silver, and secondly, at what Exchange the pounds sterling were to be calculated.

*Saturday, 9th of November 1878.* Before breakfast I walked out to the pantheon, and put some fresh flowers upon the sarcophagus. As the sun was out I felt very warm, and the walk made me extremely sleepy. In the evening Brierley read to me Mahon's History of England. It was at least the third time that I listened to the reading of this splendid work. The author, when speaking of the notorious Cardinal Dubois, called him in one place: an accomplished knave; in another, a statesman without honour, a cardinal without religion. In a third he related that when the Prince Regent, the Duke of Orleans, his former pupil, had made him Councillor of State, and he was about taking his seat, the duke told him in a friendly manner: "Now my dear Abbé, try to be a little honest". Voltaire said of Görtz, Minister of Charles XII of Sweden, that he was as lavish of gifts and promises, as of lies and oaths. Pretty characters these two!

By the French steamer I received a letter from Juan dated 5th October, in which he enclosed a cutting from the Daily Telegraph, see Supplement to Appendix Nº 37, which treats in a very clever manner on the little profit, if not actual loss, which the bank "La Providencia" or the Company to which it had transferred the Nitrate Contract with the Peruvian Government derived from this contract.

The "Tribunal" said that the Banks "La Providencia" and Nacional had to place into the hands of Graham, Rowe & Co. all their reserve funds of coined gold and silver before this firm would take upon itself the obligation to honour the drafts on James Sawers & Co. It would of course be paid for its outlay by consignments of Nitrate. The present Directory of the Peruvian Nitrate Company consisted of [786] [...] President, Albarracin and Harismendy, all three of "La Providencia", and Derteano and Basombrio of the "Nacional". Of course these gentlemen did only what Garcia Calderon and Derteano wished them to do. Juan further wrote of a bad fall which Mr. Schutte had had, but which fortunately had had not fatal consequence. He had attempted to walk a few steps without assistance. His forces failed him, and he fell.

*Sunday, 10th of November 1878.* Bryson and I revised my old diary of August 1875, at which time the dispute between Riva Agüero and the Banco Hipotecario was at its height. I then dictated my letter to Schutte, gained two games at chess from Limpricht, walked out to the pantheon, and in the evening was quietly at home playing with Enriqueta, Urquhart, Limpricht, Ricardo and the two little girls, some game at cards or other only to amuse the latter. We left off at past nine and I went to bed at past ten.

*Monday, 11th of November 1878.* To-day the heat made itself felt for the first time. Thermometer in my office at 2 p.m. 73° F.

In the evening Garland had two rocambor tables; round the one, he, M. F. Benavides, J. Basagoytia, and Luis Bryce. At the other, Basagoytia's wife, Jorge Valle, Gregorio Benavides, the best of all players, and Antonio Garland, who, though knowing least of the game, had the good luck to gain 90 odd points, at 25 cents each. Enriqueta had to keep one of the sisters-in-law of Basagoytia company till as late as 12.30, which was beyond measure tiresome to her. I went to my room at eleven.

*Tuesday, 12th of November 1878.* Dr. Manuel Mor[_] of the Supreme Court came and asked me for a loan of $2000 at 1 year's credit. [...] To Juan I remitted £160, J. Cane [_]Peruvian Guano Co. Ltd. at 24d 1/2. [787]

*Thursday, 14th of November 1878.* [...] Brierley finished reading to me the novel Daniel Deronda, by Miss Evans, who wrote under the name of George Elliott, and I rejoiced that we had finished it, for hardly ever before had I read a novel more uninteresting than this; and this was certainly strange, for the critics had passed high eulogiums on it. Intrigue there was hardly any, striking incidents none, except the drowning of Sir Henry Grancourt. Some of the characters were carefully delineated, especially Glindowlen who in fact was more the heroine than the Jewess Mirah, the beloved of the hero Daniel, "le chevalier sans pareil et sans reproche", such a non plus ultra of virtue and exalted feelings, without the smallest alloy of badness or weakness, that in my opinion he was a character as improbable as tedious. I wonder how he managed to fall in love with Mirah. The book close, not with the lovers' marriage, but with the death of Ezra, the high minded brother of Mirah. Of the ulterior fate of the other dramatis personae we remained completely ignorant. The introspection into the minds and souls of the main actors in this novel was probably that part of it which, filling pages after pages, was admired by many, and upon which the authoress seemed to pride herself most; but to me it was frequently unintelligible, and if intelligible, highly tedious.

A clever novelist should relate the actions of his heroes, and let the reader draw the conclusion as to his motives and feelings. So Walter Scott and Bulwer do, but Miss Evans dissects and cuts up the sentiments and the motives, into the very smallest particles, which may be very clever, but is surely not amusing.

To-day José Canevaro and his wife Doña Luisa embarked for Europe viâ Panamá. A very numerous party, amongst whom the President went down with him to Callao. It was said that the object of his voyage was to bring about by his personal influence and connections some arrangement or other with London or Paris Ba[_]ker to ensure the payment [...] [788] [...] vian Bonds, due 1st January [_]

*Friday, 15th of November 1878.* I affix in supplement to Appendix, under Nº 38, a sample of the Lima circulating medium. Thousands of similar little bits of paper which pass from hand to hand, were not all of them in such an utterly irrecognizable condition as my sample, for it cannot be made out whether it represents five cents or ten cents, or half of a note for twenty cents. The larger notes, if not torn right through, were some times very dirty, and small pieces torn off, but at all events could be recognized.

*Saturday, 16th of November 1878.* Long before breakfast I walked out to the pantheon and took my flowers to the chapel.

Mr. Davies read to me various interesting articles from the “Eclectic” of October. One, a description of a trip to Iceland; another which gave an account of a North American actress, Miss Cushman and a third, which treated on the various races which under Turkish rule inhabit Asia Minor and Syria. They are said to number about sixteen millions, and are: Turks, 10 millions, Armenians, 2 millions, Curds, Arabs, Greeks, Syrians, Circassians, Turcomans, Jews, Tartars, Gipsies, etc.

After Davies had left, at about half past one, whilst I was walking up and down the corredor, Enriqueta came from her rooms with the words “hay cierra-puertas”, and further said that in the Plaza de Bolivar, she distinguished an unusual number of gentlemen in black, probably Senators and Deputies; at the same moment Juan Garland came up the stairs shouting “han asesinado a Pardo.” I went into the street, which was already crowded with people. It must have been ten or fifteen minutes to two. All agreed in saying that [...] had been the assassin; some added of the bat- [789] talion Pichincha, a company of [...] guard at the Senate House. The one said that Pardo had been shot at the moment he alighted from the coach, others when he passed through the passage. The ball had gone right through his body, and there was not the slightest hope of his escaping with his life. I was beyond measure affected; and the first thing I said to Enriqueta was: "ahora es tiempo de dejar al pais." The President came, and towards the Plaza de Bolivar, our street was nearly choked up with people. Enriqueta and Urquhart said that they had heard some people shout, "Viva Piérola." At about fifteen minutes to three a monk of Santo Domingo passed with the Santos Oleos, but probably he would come too late. At 3.30 I walked out to see how the town looked. All shops and stores were locked, the streets filled with groups of people in eager conversation. Pardo's house was guarded by two or three policemen. His family, both wife, daughters, and mother, it was said, had been removed by their friends. In Mercaderes I met Johannes Limpricht and Evaristo Barrios; the latter accompanied me home. The four corners of La Plaza Mayor were guarded by soldiers, and nobody was allowed to pass. Cavalry piquets patrolled the streets. Also at the corner of my street, de Zarate, the entrance was prohibited, and I was only allowed to pass when I told the officer that the corner house was mine, and that he might see me enter. In our balcony Enriqueta had Urquhart, Vargas from Arequipa, Juan, Antonio, and several of their friends. The President, strongly escorted, passed by on his return to the palace. The murderer had been arrested, and at five o'clock the town was apparently quiet. This was a dreadful blow to the country. The Civilistas had now no one to whom to look up and to direct their movements. I, myself, though never intimate with Pardo, knew him, and was very fond of him. He had always bee [...] [790] [...] we had met. The last time [_] had seen his father-in-law Felipe Barreda was near the Botanic Garden, when he said to me: "here I am building a row of small houses, un callejon, for my daughter Marianita, that she may never be in want." Marianita was Pardo's widow, mother of a numerous family, the youngest of whom was one or two years of age, and at this time she was again in the family way.

Alejandro came; he was extremely sad... He had been in the Senate the whole time whilst Pardo was in his last agonies. Several senators, as well as Dr. Bambaren had been crying like children. Mariana Barreda had been admitted and swooned as soon as she saw her husband. Also Doña Carmen, her mother, had come in search of her daughter. The Confessor had arrived whilst Pardo was still alive, but certainly there had been little time for confession. His last words it is said had been, "mucho debo, perdono á todos." From twelve till near two he had been in the printing office of the "Comercio" correcting the proof sheets of the speech which on the 14 and 15th he had delivered in the Senate, of which he was President, to prove the necessity of laying a new impost on merchandize imported, and produce exported, which impost was to serve for the gradual redemption of the paper money. At a few minutes before two he had ordered a coach, and had driven to the Senate together with Dr. M. M. Rivas, Senator for Ayacucho. They walked through the passage alongside of which stood the guard, which presented arms as it was the custom. At the end stood the sergeant Melchor Montoya, and the lieutenant Ulloa. There the passage turns to the left and narrows a little; and at the moment that Pardo passed the turning, the serjeant, who was but a few steps off, fired his rifle; [_] ball of a long [_]ical sh[_] and weighing an [791] ounce, went through the [...] and lodged in the wall, where in the evening I saw the small hole it had made. Pardo had merely time to say "Me han muerto" and fell into the arms of Rivas. Dr. Adan Melgar, who walked behind them, grappled with the serjeant, whilst the lieutenant and the soldiers stood immovable. The sergeant escaped to the street, but was taken hold of in the plazuela by a sergeant of gendarmes, taken back to the Senate, and kept prisoner. A criminal judge, Arbulú, was summoned, who without loss of time took his declarations. Pardo expired at near 3 o'clock, and was, shortly after, embalmed.

We kept our street door closed all day. Brierley did not come in the evening, nor did I expect him. At 8.45 Enrique and I went to the Senate Hall, whence the body was to be carried to Pardo's dwelling-house. We were shewn, as above said, the hole made by the ball in the wall, and the spot where Pardo had fallen. For some time we stood with some other persons in the open yard, where we were joined by Sagastabeytia and one of the Prévosts; but when Seminario the Senator came he took us into the apartment where his colleagues and the Deputies were assembled. Here I saw amongst others Jesus Elias. After a short time we walked surrounded by a crowd to the hall where the Senate usually met, and here lay Don Manuel in an open coffin, dressed in black. I, of course, could not distinguish him. The coffin was raised, and carried in slow procession to his house, the accompaniment being by no means so numerous as I had expected. Of the vocales of the Supreme and Superior Courts, for instance, only Eusebio Sanchez was present. At the corners of all the streets through which we passed policemen were stationed to prevent interruption from the cross streets. In Pardo's house the coffin was deposited in the room to the right of the patio where his study was. [_] [792] [...] clock.

*Sunday, 17th of November 1878.* This morning I saw at the barber's César Canevaro, the Deputy, who told me that in his opinion not only the guard of the Senate, but also that in the Chamber of Deputies, had been tampered with. A sergeant of the latter, Armando Garay, had fired his rifle, and shouted "Viva el Pueblo." Moreover all had shewn a kind of vacillation, as if they were in expectation of something. As soon as it could be done they were relieved by two companies from the battalion Ayacucho, stationed in San Lázaro and commanded by Prado's nephew.

I affix, in supplement to Appendix under N$^{os}$ 40/39, a part of last night's and a part of to-day's "Nacional", which contain many interesting details.

The Directors of the Glasgow Bank which failed the other day for £10,000,000 had been arrested and judicial proceedings been commenced against them.

I called upon the family of Doctor Jervacio Alvarez, upon Rafael Velarde's family, upon Doña Dolores Puente, who had her room closed – no doubt on account of Pardo's death, to whom she was distantly related, and upon Muñoz and his wife. Except with Mrs. Velarde, the great event of the day was the sole topic of conversation.

Whilst I was thus employed, the Congress held its session, and the Council of Ministers was cited. They were interrogated, but after a few questions had been asked, Riva Agüero who now presided as Vice, thought proper to convert the session into a secret one. However, as the door was not completely shut, much of what was said was heard by those who stood outside, and we learned by the papers that, with the exception of three [_] had been declared that la Patria está en peligro, [793] and extraordinary powers were [...] which is equivalent to the suspension of the Habeas Corpus Act in England; also public meetings were prohibited. Various members declared that they had no confidence in the present Ministry, especially in the Minister for War, General Bustamante. Another exclaimed that the Municipality was the focus of assassins, and Pedro Saavedra, the Alcalde, who was present as Deputy, did not say a word in the defence of this body.

*Monday, 18th of November 1878.* At one I went to the Justice Hall, and found the Tribunals open. The banks were closed. All public spectacles were prohibited. The Government buildings had the Peruvian flag hoisted at half mast, which example had been followed by the foreign Diplomats and Consuls.

Pardo's corpse was to be transferred from his house to the Church of Santo Domingo. Accordingly I went at 2.30 to the former. I met Ruden; together we entered the patio, which was so crowded, and the heat so stifling, that we preferred to go into the street. Whilst we had been in the patio, the coffin hitherto open had been closed and locked. More and more people came. Several acquaintances joined us: Lorente, Evaristo Barrios, Francisco Bohorquez, J. P. Escobar, Dr. Ramon Ribeyro, Böhl, and James Hayne, the last named lately arrived from Chile. He and I kept together the whole time from 3.30, when the procession put itself in motion, till past four, at which time we reached the Church of Santo Domingo. From Pardo's street we turned into the street of Filipinas, Coca, Bodegones, La Plaza Mayor, and the Calle del Correo.

The papers gave an account how this procession was arranged. In my opinion, the number of private gentlemen who followed was at least 2000, whilst others spoke of no more than five to seven hundred. All were of course in deep mourning. The streets were lined with lookers-on, so were the balconies [...] [794] [...] to the Cathedral the throng was immense. When we had reached the Church the crowd was such that we could hardly move. Enrique Ayulo and J. N. Hurtado who came out of the Church said to me: “No se esponga Ud. Don Enrique”; and the former almost thrust me out. I was home by five.

At rocambor Garland had M. F. Benavides and José Basagoytia. Also Gregorio Benavides came who related that the sergeant Montoya had been tortured in a horrible manner, in order to make him confess. This nobody believed, for Don Gregorio belonged to the party of the Nacionales, and I told him, “si lo han hecho, bien lo merece un tal criminal”; he did not reply, and merely stared at me.

*Tuesday, 19th of November 1878.* It was generally believed that Pardo’s murder had been only one link of a vast conspiracy. At least it was affirmed that it had been the intention of the conspirators to kill many of the Senators and Deputies, if not all of them, which work was to be done by the guards who were on duty at the doors of the two chambers, and who belonged both to the battalion Pichincha. The officer who stood close to Montoya, and who remained impassable when Pardo was struck down, was Ulloa, a younger brother of Dr. Ulloa, ex editor of “La Patria”, formerly Dreyfus’s organ, and married to a sister of the brothers Cisneros. A sergeant, Gomez-Sanchez, also deeply implicated, they said was a natural son of Evaristo Gomez-Sanchez, who had been arrested. The sergeant Garay was a natural son of the clergyman Garay, whose other natural son was Bentin, who was one of the first arrested, together with Astete, a lieutenant Dufoo, and the notorious sambo carpenter Aguilar. Last night [...] the Prefect Captain Lara, went to the house [795] of the wife of Nicolas [...] ff to the Intendencia where she remained a prisoner. She insulted the Prefect, and all who came near her, using the most abusive language, and the “Comercio” affirmed that in her possession a key to a cypher had been found which corresponded with a cypher Bentin had. The arrest of Carlos Paz-Soldan was doubtful. The judge Arbulú worked day and night with indefatigable activity.

Telegrams had again been received which said that Dreyfus’s firm had refused acceptance, but it was not quite clear, whether of the drafts of the firm of Dreyfus of Lima, or of those of Scheel, probably it referred to those of the latter.

*Thursday, 21st of November 1878.* This being Mariquita’s birthday, Enriqueta, the two little girls and myself, drove to the pantheon at 8 o’clock, taking with us a considerable quantity of flowers and wreaths bought by Enriqueta. Our servant sat on the box. In the chapel we removed some of the flowers which had faded, and replaced them with so many fresh ones that the sarcophagus had actually a cheerful appearance. The chapel was well swept and dusted, and we were home just in time for breakfast, which this day was placed on the table at ten precisely.

I put on my dress coat, with the Dannebrog ribbon which I had not worn for more than three years, also white kid gloves; and thus, in strict etiquette dress, I was, without difficulty, admitted by the officer who was on guard at the entrance to the Church of Santo Domingo, which was still empty. The interior hung for the greater part with black drapery, upon which were silver spots representing tears, presented a mournful appearance. At the extremity of the nave stood the coffin upon an elevated and ornamental platform, which I could not see. Firemen in their gala uniform kept watch. The whole ill [...] [796] [...] lustres, in which wax light[_] were burning-torches, and big vases with burning spirit of wine. I met Menchaca, the ironmonger, with whom I kept company. By and by the church filled. There came the relations of Pardo: J. A. Lavalle, Enrique Barreda, Ignacio and Javier Osma, J. V. Oyague, Enrique Canaval, J. J. Moreira, and few more. Then the monks of the different Lima convents, more firemen, who kept a clear passage in the nave, the canons with the archbishop, also the papal delegate, and others whom I did not know. I suppose it was about twelve when the president came with his cortège, the Ministers, the members of the Courts of Justice, the diplomatic and consular bodies, and heaven knows how many other corporations. They entered the Church, and after a few minutes walked out again, and began the procession towards the Cathedral. The coffin was carried by Senators and Deputies. This procession walked along the Calle del Correo, the portal of Escribanos, that of Botoneros, and thus to the Cathedral. I suppose that the first had already reached the Cathedral when the last, amongst whom was I with a great many other gentlemen, walking two by two, left Santo Domingo. In the plaza I was joined by Sagastabeytia, and on our reaching the Cathedral, he took me up to the choir, where at first everything was so dark that I could not see anything. When my eyes got accustomed to the obscurity, I saw that all around sat the Canons, and several monks of the barefooted friars. Before them, many officers; at all events I distinguished the epaulettes. But for us there were no chairs. High mass was sung, in which professional singers took their part, who were accompanied by musical instruments. It may have [...] but I was no judge of it; moreover, soon [797] [_] tired with standing so long, [...] Enriqueta had decided upon not admitting anybody to the balconies, because it was the anniversary of her mother's birthday. Nevertheless several came whom she could not turn out: Asuncion

Santillana, with her two daughters, José Basagoytia's wife with her two sisters and her daughter Filomena, Eliza, Guillermo's wife; Vargas of Arequipa with his wife Bertha Möller, Antonio and some of his friends. However, neither Enriqueta nor I shewed our faces. I remained in my rooms, I was low spirited, and sleepy. Bryson, with my consent, had not come. I think it was past four when the servant woman Aurelia called me to see the funeral cortège pass by, and I went to Enrique's room, where I looked out through a broken pane. First came four soldiers on horseback who go by the name of "batidores", which we may render with rangers, then General Buendia, who commanded the entire force, with his aides-de-camp, the artillery, the President's escort, the hearse drawn by four mules walking step by step, the coffin carried by the President of the Chamber of Deputies, Carrillo; the Minister of Justice, Loayza; General J. Rufino Echenique; the President of the Supreme Court, Oviedo; the Minister of the Interior, Bruno Bueno; the President of the Senate, Riva Agüero. These were soon relieved, but the whole way to the pantheon the coffin was always carried by gentlemen, not by common porters. Next followed the three other Ministers; aides-de-camp of the President, who, himself, had returned from the Cathedral to the Palace; the members of the Senate, the Deputies; the members of the Supreme and Superior Courts, and judges de 1ª Instancia; also the members of nearly all the corporations and clubs of Lima, and private gentlemen who actually formed a sea of black coats. Two Government coaches each drawn by four horses and the troops garrisoned in Lima, except those left in their respective bar [...] [798] [...] the troops a small number of carriages. The visitors left and we dined by ourselves.

In the evening, this being rocambor night, Juan Gallagher also came, who gave us the following particulars: When the cortège was passing the Maravillas gate, women of the lowest classes who were standing on the top had poured down chicha, which had wetted and soiled the dress of several gentlemen. On the arrival at the pantheon the members of the Beneficencia, under whose care the pantheon was, were there to receive them, and several of them carried the coffin from the entrance to the chapel, where it was deposited, and left under a guard of soldiers. Many speeches were made: by J. A. Ribeyro, Rector of the University; by Riva Agüero, whose speech Gallagher described as having been a very poor one; by J. A. Garcia y Garcia, Senator; by M. M. Galvez, Deputy; and by many others. Those who did not return by train came home nearly in the dark.

*Friday, 22nd of November 1878.* The sermon preached yesterday in the Cathedral by Antonio Roca, who had been chosen for the purpose by the President himself, was read to me this morning by Davies. It did not eulogise the deceased because the preacher, as he said, abstained from touching on politics, and his sole purpose evidently was to recommend the assassin, Melchor Montoya, to the clemency of the Government. The artisan who was arrested was not the notorious Aguilar, but a certain Aymach, uncle of Montoya, who had a shop as second class tailor in the Calle de San Gerónimo. Carlos Paz-Soldan had not been arrested. The arrest of Evaristo Gomez-Sanchez was doubted. It was however certain that my lawyer, Dr. F. Palacios had hid himself, his conscience must [799] have accused him; [...] Balta's time was Peruvian Minister to Ecuador had been taken up, so had been Generals Fermin Castillo and Vargas Machuca. The former, after a few hours detention, was set at liberty on parole, the latter remained in prison. La Señora Piérola had been removed from the Prefectura, first to the police office near the gate of Barbones, then to the barrack of San Francisco de Paula, where political offenders are usually kept.

In December 1860 I had a short correspondence with Pardo, who at that time was Sindico of the estate of Pedro Landáburu, who was my debtor for $3000 and I being, if I mistake not, the only one whose debt was secured by a mortgage was the first to be paid. By chance I have kept Pardo's letters, which I now affix, together with my answers, in supplement to Appendix, under N^os^ 44/41.

*Saturday, 23^rd^ of November 1878.* Before breakfast I went out to the pantheon; the flowers in the chapel were still in a fair state of preservation; also the floor was not covered with dust, though it could easily pass through the railing of the door.

The battalion of Pichincha was dissolved by order of the Congress; more than 400 soldiers would be sent to their homes; the remainder, less then 100 had been drafted into the other battalions. What had become of the officers I did not learn. One of them, a natural son of Rafael Velarde, lieutenant, who at the time of the murder was on duty in the Guadalupe barrack, had been deprived of his commission.

At about 1.30 the Directors of the Banco del Perú were together. Escobar laid before us the conditions upon which he expected to come to an understanding with the delegates of the banks so that the entire debt to the Banco del Perú, say about $300,000 paper and one hundred and thirty odd thousand [...] [800] [...] interest in instalments, to begin on the 1st April 1879, before the end of that year; these payments being moreover guaranteed by the two banks "Nacional" and "Providencia"; and asked our authorization to close on these terms, which was readily given him. Other questions of minor importance were quickly dispatched without any discussion. One was that from the 1st January 1879 the bank was not to allow any interest upon the surplus over and above $100,000 which might stand to the credit of any single individual or establishment.

Pardo's death was more than once adverted to, and all agreed that there was nobody in the country who could replace him. There was every probability that the Peruvian Nitrate Co. would keep the contract at least for two years. Thermometer, at 4.30, 74° F.

*Sunday, 24th of November 1878.* I received [t]he letters per steamer from Juan and Mr. Schutte dated the middle of October. Juan, through the intervention of the Paris Jeweller Fontana, had at last sold the diamond necklace which I had bought several years back for 12,000 Soles, when paper soles were still as good as coined silver. When I divided my property with Mariquita's children it was valued at its full cost, but in my own valuation of property I put it down at a discount of 16 2/3%, say at S8000. It was now sold for 20,000 francs, which, at the exchange of 25d was equal to S8000 paper. What a tremendous loss! Rosa wrote to Enriqueta that since Mr. Schutte had had the fall, of which I wrote a fortnight ago, he had become extremely deaf, and in every respect his health was much worse than it had been a few months previously. The young king of Spain had been fired at [...] th of October, but not hurt. This last [801] steamer brought the advice [...] had been made upon Humberto, king of Italy, who had been wounded in the arm. The king of the Netherlands, William III, 62 years of age, was about marrying a princess of Waldeck, 20 years old. A telegraphic dispatch brought the news that the Indian Government had declared war to Shere Ali, Ameer of Afghanistan, who, after refusing admittance to an English Embassy, had rejected the ultimatum.

I played with Limpricht two games of chess, which I lost, another proof of his decided superiority over me. At dinner we had the Canon Mora, Urquhart and Maria, the youngest daughter of Doña Asuncion Santillana. Afterwards we amused the children, playing at cards with them.

*Monday, 25th of November 1878.* Geraldo related to us at breakfast that on the previous day there had been quite a theatrical display in the palace. The President Prado had summoned the leaders of the two political parties which divided the Republic, of the Civilistas there had come: Dr. Rosas, the two Garcia y Garcia, Lizardo Montero, Riva Agüero, M. M. Valle, co-editor of the "Nacional" and others; of the Nacionales: Macedo, Tadeo Terry, Pedro Saavedra, and so on. When they were assembled, Prado had addressed them in a short speech, in which he told them that his object in having called them together was to bring about a reconciliation. He begged them to renounce their party distinctions, and to gather under the banner of "Los Liberales"; he recommended peace and harmony, without which the Republic ran the greatest danger. Not only had the last conspiracy been a terrific one, the complete consummation of which had only been prevented by a fortuitous accident, with which all present were acquainted, but the eternal conspirator Nicolas de Piérola was also again on the move; he had appeared in M[_]tevid [...] [802] [...] Then Prado, as a proof of his resolve to make up differences with those with whom he himself was not on the very best terms, embraced Lizardo Montero and one or two more, which touching appeal to the sensibility of the bystanders is said to have elicited tears; but our informant had not been told that the President's example had been followed. I, for my own part, was convinced that such a sudden and violent patching up of old feuds could and would not last. The casuality to which Prado had referred was the following:

The Conspirators had fixed upon the 16th November because they knew that on that day, between twelve and half past twelve, the hour when Pardo used to go to the Senate, the gendarmes quartered in the barrack close by, who were not implicated, would be absent, being occupied in the river washing their clothes; but Pardo, having been detained in the office of the "Comercio" correcting the proof sheets of the speech delivered by him on the two previous days, did not come till 1.45; and this had altogether disconcerted the plan of the plotters, for when the fatal shot was fired and when Garay discharged his rifle, the faithful gendarmes, returning from the river, were already in the Calle del Tigre, close to the Plaza de Bolivar, where, on hearing the reports, the commanding officer ordered his men to run, and in the nick of time they appeared on the spot. It was a gendarme who, as already said, took hold of the assassin.

*Tuesday, 26th of November 1878.* When I went at past one o'clock to the office of the Banco Hipotecario, the other four Directors were already assembled; they had approved the acta of last meeting, and rejected various petitions for loans. I asked the gerentes [_] they were getting on with several of their debtors [803] who where either much in [...] he bank was involved in law-suits; such as the Judge Wenceslao Rospigliosi; the lawyer Garcia Calderon, Simon Soyer, Carlos Elias, Antonio Prada, Enrique Canaval, and Arizola of Callao. The reply was that all these accounts were more or less in the same condition as they had been for several months.

The Civilistas had determined not to give up their party-name, which they looked upon as an heirloom from Pardo.

*Wednesday, 27th of November 1878.* Davies read to me this morning an article from the "Eclectic" of November 1878 on Giordano Bruno, and Galileo Galilei. The former was born in Nola about the year 1550; when a lad he entered a convent of Dominican friars, which he soon left, and for many years travelled all over France, England and Germany. As an itinerant and disputant philosopher he maintained the most heterodox opinions. After having paid his obeisance to Luther's statue in Wittenberg, he wrote a panegyric on this reformer in which he expressed himself about his holiness in the following terms: "Who is he whose name I have hitherto passed in silence? The Vicar of the Tyrant of Hell, at once fox and lion, armed with keys and sword, with fraud and violence, hypocrisy and ferocity; infecting the Universe with a superstitious worship, and an ignorance worse than brutal. None dared oppose themselves to that devouring beast, when a new Alcides arose to restore this fallen age, this degraded Europe, to a purer and happier state." And after having given utterance to such invectives he was fool-hardly enough to venture again across the Alps, and found his way to Venice, where, at the request of the Pope Clement VIII, the Doge Pascuale Cicogna delivered him up, and in the year 1600, when the Eternal city was crowded with believing devotees, who had come thither to celebrate the jubilee, he was burned alive as an Arch [...] [804] [...]

Last night the Señora Piérola wa[_] set at liberty. In the department of Cuzco the Pierolistas were creating great disturbances. The Deputy Velasco, a decided Civilista, had been murdered by them.

*Thursday, 28th of November 1878.* Thermometer in my office at 5 p.m. 73° F.

Alejandro brought to-day to his mother his little girl two months old, who had just been baptized Eloida Corina, Eloida being the name of the mother.

A large number of Senators and Deputies were with the President in the Palace, instead of attending in their respective chambers. The object was to consolidate the fusion between the two parties Civilistas and Nacionalistas, but that this was actually brought about was more than doubtful.

In the evening I did not go to the salita where the rocamboristas were, but lay down at 10 o'clock. Garland was far from well.

*Friday, 29th of November 1878.* Garland went to the bank, came home early, went to bed, and Doctor Middendorf was sent for. He had fever, and pains all over the body.

*Saturday, 30th of November 1878.* Garland remained at home.

*Sunday, 1st of December 1878.* In the morning before breakfast I went to the chapel and adorned the sarcophagus with many flowers, mainly red roses. After having done so, I sat down on the steps of the altar, and thought of times gone by.

The advice of Pardo's assassination, which took place on the 16th, reached Europe on the 17th in the evening. On the 18th it was telegraphed [...] on the 19th in the morning it was known at Panamá. [805] Thermometer at noon [...]

This being my visiting Sunday, I made some calls; firstly, I went to Gibbs's house, where I found Charles Eggert, just arrived from England viâ the United States; James Hayne from Chile, who had been here for perhaps three weeks, and Böhl, the head of the Lima firm, together with two visitors, General Nicolas Freyre and Pinto. Eggert had been in Boston where he had seen Amalia looking well, in very good health, and by no means thin. The conversation turned of course on Pardo's assassination, when Freyre held forth for a long time in a rather prosy manner. At Dr. Ribeyro's I found two of the daughters and Manuel O. de Villate. At Dr. Alvarez's, the old gentleman, unwell and taciturn, together with his grand-daughter Aurora Santillana. Dolores Puente, very sad for Pardo's untimely end. With Rafael Velarde and wife I remained but a short time, and left my card with Dr. Bandini.

At dinner we had a large party, which proved that Garland was again pretty well. He took, as usual, his seat in the centre of the table; to his right sat Doña Mercedes, Federico Palacios's wife, Urquhart, little Maria; Enrique at the bottom, Ricardo, Limpricht, I, Federico Palacios; Enriqueta opposite her husband, to her right Manuel Seminario from Piura, Juan, Corina, an empty chair for Antonio, Jorge Valle, and again Garland. Valle and Seminario kept up the conversation. I spoke a little with my two neighbours, of whom Palacios was not so talkative as usual; he complained of headache. When we rose from dinner it was time for the rocamboristas to sit down to their table. Afterwards Gregorio Benavides came in, who related that in the morning Lizardo Montero had nearly been poisoned. Having felt rather unwell his physician had prescribed a potion which was prepared in the apothecary's shop [...] [806] [...] must have been made, for having taken two spoonfuls a deathlike lethargy came over him; and Dr. Alarco, who was called in, declared that had he taken another spoonful he would infallibly have died. He was restored by strong coffee and other stimulants.

*Monday, 2nd of December 1878.* Pinto, who came in the evening to play rocambor, related that a respectable gentleman in Pisagua had written him that Nicolas de Piérola was again on the coast in a steamer named "Santa Lucia", with armament and uniforms. On the 20th October he had left England, towards the end of November Valparaiso. The "Limeña" and "Union" were ready in Callao to go to sea.

*Tuesday, 3rd of December 1878.* On the 13th of November the expediente against Juan Aliaga y Puente had been sent up from the Superior to the Supreme Court, to which Aliaga had appealed. This his procurador Suarez had taken from the Secretaria on the 15th November, and up to this day he had not returned it, though the law allowed him only six days. Several times I had complained to the secretary of the Tribunal. To-day at noon, by his advice, I complained to the President of the Court, Dr. Oviedo, for whom I had been waiting in the corridor through which he had to pass when going to the Tribunal. Of course he promised to look after it.

*Friday, 6th of December 1878.* Last night the usual Thursday evening party was very numerous. In the large saloon were the family of Rafael Velarde, Federico Palacios, wife and little daughter, Urquhart, and Enriqueta with some of her children; they played at Monte. In the salita, at rocambor, G[_]land, Luis Br[_]ce, Valle, and Basagoytia. [807] Standing about and look [...] Dr. Middendorff, Eggert, Böhl and James Hayne, with which latter I conversed a good deal. He related to me that his aunt Mrs. John Hayne had died last year in consequence of a sudden and violent cold. George Rodger, with whom I resided for about a week on his farm near Selkirk in 1843, had also gone to a better home; one of his sons, George, one of the principal consigners to Gibbs of Lima, lived in or near Manchester, and had married one of the daughters of Eck, whilst another daughter of Eck had become the wife of a certain Alexander, no relation whatever of Eck's wife, Janet Alexander.

Yesterday morning I had a call from Oscar Heeren, son-in-law of Felipe Barreda, and consequently brother-in-law of the late Manuel Pardo. Barreda wanted to cancel Pardo's debt to the Banco Hipotecario, but asked for a considerable reduction, which, when the Directory met at one, we did not think ourselves authorized to concede. About six or seven years back Pardo bought a large estate in the north, called Tuman, for which he paid $340,000 viz.; $260,000, which he borrowed from the bank, and $80,000, part of the 210,000 dollars which his wife Mariana had received from her father; he had rented it to Solf, for $19,000 annually, for 10 years, of which 6 and a half had now elapsed. Of the principal he owed to the bank $224,000, besides $27,000 being the amount for which he was in arrears with his three-monthly instalments. Barreda offered for the whole debt $150,000 cash down. We resolved that we could not take less than $180,000 cash down.

The papers made known that Felipe Pardo, the eldest son, in the name of his mother, had presented to Dr. Adan Melgar and M. M. Rivas, who were with his father at the last moments, some keepsakes; to the former, the buttons of the shirt [_] of the [...] the latter [...] [808] [...] apprehensive of Pierola[_] landing, had sent some troops southward.

*Saturday, 7th of December 1878.* Before breakfast I went out to the pantheon with my flowers. At about 1 p.m. I had a visit from Isabel Coloma de Canseco, to whom I had lent on the 1st April last $300, and to whom I had written a dunning letter. She was very polite, very thankful, but could not pay. Before August next the rent of a small estate of hers in the valley of Vitor would not be due, and before then she would probably not be able to cancel her debt. I had had of late an uncommon number of applications for small loans, which I could not refuse, and which I did not look upon as particularly safe: to Dr. Morales $1000, to Rönacher the watchmaker $500, to Asuncion Alvarez de Santillana $200, to Mr. Mould of the Compañia de Fomento $100; besides $400 paid in advance to Guillermo for bringing up my books to the 28th February next, which last payment did of course not come under the same heading as the loans. Guillermo and his family had come in from Chorrillos and rented some apartments in the house belonging now to Carlos Paz-Soldan, Calle de Valladolid; and of course the poor fellow wanted money to pay the expenses arising from this removal. To-day he again went to Alejandro's copper-mine at Cansas near Ica, which promised well; and in which his brother had given him an interest. He took with him an engineer Echegaray, a Cuzqueño, who had studied in Belgium and France.

*Sunday, 8th of December 1878.* After Bryson was gone, Limpricht was with me. I had a visit from Dr. Puente Arnao, the Judge de 1ª Instancia, who had sentenced in my favour in my suit with Leyva about the [_] of the house and to whom I had the[_] presented [809] a tea-service of plaque, which he [...] ccompanied by the letter to be found in Supplement to Appendix, under Nº 45; the service I afterwards gave to Guillermo.

From Limpricht I gained the first game of chess, and lost the second. It was past 5.30 when we had done; I then took a run to the Barbones Gate. After dinner, at which we had with us Urquhart and the curate Aguila from Moyabamba, Deputy of Congress, I felt so sleepy that I went to bed at 9 o'clock.

*Monday, 9th of December 1878.* It was rumoured that all the five Ministers had resigned their posts; seven serjeants had been arrested in Callao; other sergeants and some officers been brought hither as prisoners from Cajamarca, and one with another the situation of the country was very critical. The office of the newspaper "La Capital", an organ of the Piérolistas, had been shut up, and three individuals belonging to the same put in the casemates of Callao.

This was the anniversary of the victory of Ayacucho and Geraldo's birthday. He, however, suffered so much from headache that he could not sit down to dinner with us, though Enriqueta, as it was her custom on the birthdays of her sons, had a boiled turkey on the table. Valle and Urquhart were with us; and in the evening Garland had but one rocambor table.

*Wednesday, 11th of December 1878.* At past twelve I was in the office of the Banco Hipotecario; only Lorente was there, Galvez came in afterwards, when Lorente and I had already resolved to accept, from Felipe Barreda, S̶180,000, in billetes, in cancelment of the late Manuel Pardo's debt, see 6th December.

Exchange on London 25d 1/2 to 26d. There was very little demand for bills and every probability of an improvement. Thermometer in my office at 5 p.m. 78° F.

*Thursday, 12th of December 1878.* The Direct [...] [810] [...] meeting. The Gerentes had closed with the Peruvian Nitrate Co. on the terms which we had empowered them to accept on the 23rd November. No escritura had been signed, but the pagarées, of which one was read aloud, were drawn out in the most binding form, signed by Garcia Calderon, President, and Luis Cisneros, Secretary; and counter-signed, de mancomun et insolidum, by Moscoso Melgar, as Gerente for “La Providencia”; and by Lucas Oyague for the “Nacional”. We further resolved to lower the interest in a/cs current to 3% from the beginning of next year.

In the evening the rocambor players were only Garland, M. F. Benavides of Arequipa, Manuel Seminario y Vascones of Piura, and Limpricht. Mercedes, Federico Palacios’s wife, kept Enriqueta company, and I conversed very pleasantly with the husband, who has seen a good deal of the world, till past midnight. In the “Amazonas” he had sailed and steamed round the earth, and for about 3 months he had been in Calcutta, where his vessel had undergone repairs in the Dock. They thought to leave shortly for Europe, for Marcó, the Peruvian Consul in Paris, had advised Palacios of the death of Manuel Argumaniz, supposed to have left a considerable fortune, one of whose sisters was the mother of Palacios, a natural son of José Maria, one of the sons of the well-known Doña Ignacia, of whom I have spoken in this diary. Manuel Argumaniz had also been mentioned by me, for the first time in Volume VII, page 78, and again on other occasions.

*Friday, 13th of December 1878.* Urquhart came to me with a message from Charles Watson, gerente and Director of the Oroya and Cerro de Pasco Co., to whom I [. . .] letter in which I demanded the payment [811] of his pagaré of 8550 soles, due [. . .] Urquhart brought me a bill for $30,000, due 1st July 1879, drawn by the Caja Fiscal on the Peruvian Nitrate Co. in favour of the Oroya Co., and accepted by Garcia Calderon, President, and Luis Cisneros, Secretary, which he begged me to try to discount, and in case I succeeded I might pay myself out of the proceeds. I went to the Banco del Perú, where I spoke with Cesar Canevaro; to the Banco de Londres, where I addressed myself to L’Anson, and to “La Providencia”, where I applied to Bolivar, but everywhere I received a negative answer.

At a later hour, first the Directory, then the majority of the shareholders, of the Banco Hipotecario, assembled; Lorente, of course, presiding. The late acta was read and approved; next the report of M. M. Galvez, Pedro Helguero, and Evaristo Barrios, who proposed that one third of the capital of the bank, say one million, should be returned to the shareholders, not in cédulas, as proposed by Alejandro, but in billetes autorizados, and this return of the capital should be made in instalments whensoever the state of the cash of the bank permitted it. This plan was violently impugned by Noel and Agustin Escudero, defended by M. M. Galvez and J. V. Oyague. Gradually the speakers became excited, the talking was loud and fast; many rose from their seats and formed themselves into small knots. Dionisio Villate and Francisco Bohorquez spoke rather against the project; Gallagher read a modification proposed by him and

Garland. Some left the apartment, the number was less than the half required to form a quorum, and we broke up at five without having come to a resolution.

*Saturday, 14th of December 1878.* Before breakfast I was, as usual, in the pantheon, and adorned the sarcophagus with a number of red roses.

In the course of the week the Chamber of Deputies had annulled the ele [...] [812] [...] puties for Lima, Manue[_] Candamo, Ignacio Osma, Ramon Ribeyro, and José Unanue, and thus, as it had been the case more than once, the Capital of the Republic was not represented in the lower house. What had been the reason for this step taken by the Civilistas, who preponderated in the Congress, I could not tell. No new Cabinet had as yet been named.

The papers informed us that Cabul had been taken by the English after a short conflict before the walls of the town; further, that Oliphant & Co. of Hong-Kong, the contractors with the Peruvian Government for the importation of Chinese coolies, had failed; and that the same fate had befallen Pustau & Co. of Hamburg, and their correspondents Donner & Co. of London. Pustau & Co. and Theodore Siemssen & Co., both of Hamburg, had for a long time past been the first German houses in China; old Pustau, whom I saw in 1851, at Knauer's in Eppendorff and again in the London Exhibition, had already retired from business and been living in Altona in ease and affluence, but had been obliged to return to China not long ago to look after the affairs of his house. The Donner of London would in all probability be one of the grandsons of J. C. Donner, the sleeping partner of Conrad Hinrich, at the time I was in the latter's counting house from 1816 to 1822 inclusive.

Thermometer at 2 p.m. 76° F.

*Sunday, 15th of December 1878.* I made a few visits, of which I only mention that to Focion Mariátegui, who had advised me of his marriage with a Señorita Ausejo. They occupied the altos of the house of Doña Juana Guise; she, a daughter of a wealthy hacendado, was a very young woman, and hardly said a word. He, t[_]lk[_]tive and agreeable confirmed to me what I had [813] previously learned from [...] the Banco de Lima in liquidation had to defend itself against innumerable lawsuits.

At dinner we had Josefá Bazo, her son Vicente – whom I used to call the fat boy –, the two girls Lacroix, and Urquhart. To please the children we played cards with them after dinner.

*Monday, 16th of December 1878.* I saw by the "Eclectic" of November that the British Museum had obtained a copy of the Chinese Encyclopædia, consisting of 5020 volumes, and supposed to contain the entire Chinese literature from 1100 to 1700.

Insane people never weep. If they begin to shed tears, there is some hopes of their recovery.

Here in Lima the Senate assembled on Saturday last voted unanimously 100,000 soles to be paid to the family of Manuel Pardo; J. A. Lavalle and Ignacio Osma, Pardo's relations, left the hall when the votes were about to be taken.

In the province of Abancay with 118,500 inhabitants there did not exist one single school.

*Wednesday, 18th of December 1878.* From what Ricardo and Davies read to me, I learned various things. In Denmark there was hardly a grown up man or woman who could not read and write. The attempt to assassinate Humberto, the young king of Italy, was made on the 17th November – one day after the murder of Pardo. The king and his family together with one minister had entered Naples in an open carriage and had been much cheered, when an individual called Giovanni Passanante with a drawn dagger threw himself upon the king, whom he slightly wounded in the left arm, whilst the Minister who took hold of Passanante by the hair was wounded in his left thigh. The would-be-assassin had said in his declaration that he was no friend to monarchs. [814] [. . .] in Lima the five new Ministers took their oaths. Not one of them was [_] man of distinguished intellect or decided character: Mesones, a lukewarm Civilista, Minister for Foreign Affairs and President of the Council. Juan Corrales Melgar, from Arequipa, a Civilista without energy. General Domingo Solar, Commander-in-Chief of the Artillery, of the same party, but little known. José Rafael Izcue, an excellent employé, of no political party whatever; and Mariano Felipe Paz-Soldan, who belonged to the party of the Nacionales.

In the Chamber of Deputies the grant of S100,000 to the family of Pardo had also passed, as well as another motion for an annual Congress. The Fiscal Delegation in London to investigate the accounts of Thomson Bonar & Co. and the National Guano Co. had been annulled. Henceforward only one person with a secretary was to carry on the investigation.

At noon I went to the Secretary of the Supreme Court and asked him whether the Fiscal had returned my expediente against Juan Aliaga y Puente. On receiving an answer in the negative I went to the study of the Fiscal Dr. Teodoro de la Rosa, did not find him in, but begged his clerk to expedite the Vista as much as lay in his power.

From the Callao agency of the Pacific Steam Navigation Co. I had received advice about a week ago that the Directory in Liverpool had resolved to return £10 on each share. I therefore went to Callao by the Oroya line, gave up the shares and receipts of my eleven shares of £50 each, and received in return a certificate for 11 shares of £40 each, besides [_] bill on Liverpool for £110, 90 d/s. I next [815] paid some accounts I [. . .] returning by the first train, walked about in Callao, which place had certainly much improved during the last 10 or 15 years. I observed even some hackney coaches, noted two pretty squares, a fountain in the middle, shrubs around, the whole enclosed by an iron railing. Some of the streets were wide, the foot pavement convenient, and there were a good many respectable looking houses. The stores in the Calle del Comercio, on the left hand side, were of great depth. I returned by the Oroya line. This day being the Saint's day of the President Mariano Ignacio Prado, I sent him my card; so did Enriqueta and Garland.

At 11 a.m. the marriage between Leonor, the very intelligent and agreeable daughter of Pinto, and Uriburu, the Buenos Ayrean Minister, an elderly man, was celebrated in the church of Belen, in the presence of many persons. Garland, some of his sons, and I, had received invitations, but none of us went.

*Thursday, 19th of December 1878.* At about 3 o'clock a sufficient number of the shareholders of the Banco Hipotecario were assembled to form a quorum. Pedro Correa presided, instead of Lorente, who was absent, as well as M. M. Galvez. To the left of Correa sat Gallagher; opposite Gallagher, on the other side of the table, Garland; to the right of Correa, I; next to me, Melchor Velarde. The last acta being read and approved, Correa said that the first thing to be done was to name the two inspectors for the annual examination of accounts; the choice fell almost unanimously on Manuel Candamo and John Bryce. Next, the discussion broken off at the last meeting, relative to the return of the Capital, was resumed. Just as last time Noel and Agustin Escudero were opposed to it. Then spoke Dr. Loayza, the late Minister and P[_] [816] [. . .] the shares of his wife Doña Ramona, widow of Domingo Castañeda. He said that though not acquainted with all the particulars of the case, his opinion was than even were the S̶1,000,000 returned to the shareholders they would always be responsible for this amount and have to refund it in case the revenues of the bank did not suffice to hacer el servicio of the cédulas, because the capital of the bank was 3 millions of soles, and the debtor was not permitted to diminish his capital without the consent of the creditor; in this case the holder of the cédulas. This speech caused an uproar; Escudero and Noel from one side; Dionisio Villate, Alejandro, Helguero, one of the commissioners who had drawn out the report, from the other, all spoke at the same time. Correa had to ring the bell, and begged for regularity in the proceedings. Vicente Oyague now spoke; he said that he had 150 shares and centenares de miles de Cédulas – he meant to say centenares de cédulas de S̶1000 cada una – and that therefore he spoke with impartiality. He founded the legality of the re-payment of the S̶1,000,000 upon one clause of the statues, which says that the amount of the cédulas issued should not exceed four times the amount of the capital. Consequently, that as at present hardly seven million cédulas were in circulation, the capital could be reduced to S̶2,000,000 without infringing on the statutes, and that this reduced capital would at once stop the issuing of cédulas to a larger amount than 8,000,000 soles. I thought that his reasoning was not quite correct because, though it was said that for each sol of capital four soles in Cédulas could be emitted, it did not follow that only that part of the capital which amounted to four times the amount of [_]las emitted was responsible, but all the capital which [817] was known to constitute [. . .] the cédulas. Nevertheless, Loayza, after Oyag[_] had ceased speaking, declared that Oyague had convinced him of the incorrectness of his former view, and that therefore he now withdrew his opposition. Then the votes were taken nominally. Firstly, whether one million should be returned to the shareholders. Secondly, whether this repayment should be made whensoever the Directory were of opinion that it could be done; Gallagher wished to have the words added, "and the Gerentes", but his amendment was thrown out. Thirdly, whether the two million soles, now the capital of the bank should gain an annual interest of 10%, payable 2 1/2% every three months. Now I rose, and said this article should begin with the words "de las utilidades que hubiesen, se pagarán, etc." From various sides I heard an approval of my motion; however, Correa and Gallagher proved to me by the statutes that, more or less the addition which I wished to be made was already contained in them. Fourthly, that the million to be returned gained the same interest of 10% until it were cancelled. And, lastly, that the gains of the bank were to be employed in the following manner:

*A.* In paying the interest and redemption of cédulas.
*B.* In paying the 10% interest on the capital, and
*C.* In the repayment of the million

These different articles were approved by a vast majority, and we separated at near five o'clock.

*Thursday, 20th of December 1878.* By telegraph, advice was received of the death of Queen Victoria's second daughter, the Princess Alice, Grand Duchess of Hesse Darmstadt, which had taken place on the 14th instant. She was born in 1843.

In the evening Garland had two rocambor tables. At the one he, Pedro Correa, and John Gallagher, which last named lost considerably and consequently [. . .] [818] [. . .] M. F. Benavides, Luis Bryce, José Basagoytia, and Jorge Valle. The curate Aguila kept Enriqueta company till about eleven. When he was gone, I retired to my bedroom.

*Saturday, 21st of December 1878.* Early in the morning I was in the chapel of the pantheon, and adorned the sarcophagus with many red roses, which I had brought with me. In the evening the letters per North steamer were delivered. Juan wrote from Nizza; Corina and her husband Schön continued in Berlin.

The alarm felt by the holders of gas shares owing to Mr. Edison's invention of the divisibility of the electric light, so as to apply it to general illumination had subsided. Juan's second telegram I had understood correctly; its words were: "Panic over, buy back." Schutte ordered me to lay out all his funds in Nitrate Certificates, if the price was not above par; and now I had no money of his disposable, because, according to previous orders, I had employed it in making loans on his account. I had also a very pleasant letter from my cousin Mrs. Kramer, in answer to my letter of condolence, which I had addressed to her in September last on the occasion of the death of her brother Theodore.

*Sunday, 22nd of December 1878.* I rose at 5.30, called Antonio, and accompanied by him ascended San Cristoval from the Lurigancho side, where the Pasco Militar ends. It was hardly daylight; the sky was overcast, and the sun did not come out. Nevertheless, hardly had we climbed up about one fifth of the entire height, when I felt so knocked up that I had to lie down; and several minutes passed before I recovered and continued the ascent. I felt exactly the same as I had done several months back when ascend [...] with Dr. Middendorff. Thenceforward I [819] walked very slowly, and [...] without any further inconvenience; but it was clear to me that my strength had much diminished in the last two or three years. When we had descended to the saddle, instead of turning off to the right to Lurigancho, Antonio saw another descent to the left, which we chose, but which was beyond measure bad; the path led over live rock on which the foot had no fast hold. It brought us to the spot where the French used to fire at a target. Walking along the base of the mountain we passed through the house formerly a chacra, now used by the French club, descended to the Alameda de los Descalzos, and were home by a little past eight, when I lay down and slept.

Enriqueta had the greatest trouble in collecting the rent which La Compañia de Oroya & Cerro de Pasco owed her for the ground-floor of her house; as well as that from Watson for the store, and for the house in Calle de Aldabas which he occupied. Neither the one nor the other had paid her for last month.

The various persons formerly in the employment of the late Henry Meiggs were at daggers drawn. Watson was looked upon by everybody in Lima as a great rogue. Cilley, on the other hand, just come from the United States, was believed to be an honest man, and he had so far prevailed with his colleagues, that Watson had been deprived of the management, gerencia, of the Company; and Robertson, the late Meiggs' son-in-law, and chief of the firm of Sawers, Woodgate & Co., been provisionally named in his stead. To him I went the other day with the pagaré of S8550, due 1st July last, and signed by Watson as gerente. His answer was, he knew of this pagaré, but at present he had not the means of paying it.

Thermometer in my office at noon 78° F. [820] [. . .] gone Limpricht and I sat down to play at chess, which we did till near six o'clock. Of three games I gained two and lost one. I had still time to take a quick walk as far as the Cinco Esquinas, and shortly after my return we sat down to dinner, to which Enriqueta had invited Federico Palacios, and his wife Mercedes, who would certainly embark for Panamá on Thursday next, Doña Mercedes' father, Antonio Villacampa, Urquhart and Limpricht. At nine Garland went, as was his habit, to Basagoytia's rocambor, and I walking with Palacios in the corridor, conversed with him very agreeable till near eleven.

*Tuesday, 24th of December 1878.* Before breakfast Enriqueta, the two little girls, Ricardo and I drove out to the Pantheon, the servant Juan on the box. Enriqueta had taken with her a large quantity of flowers, with which she adorned the sarcophagus. The faded flowers were removed, Juan cleaned and washed the interior, and when we left it had actually a cheerful look. On our return we suffered much from heat. In the forenoon a great deal of my time was taken up with arranging the payment of a bill which in the month of July I had taken from Enrique, drawn by Sawers, Woodgate & Co. of Lima, on James Sawers & Co. of London, and which Gibbs had returned to me under protest for non-payment. Mr. Robertson, the head of the firm here, declared his willingness to pay, and expressed a hope that I would treat him with great leniency. Many years back 25% was charged here in Lima for redraft. At the time that the bills upon the South American Company of London were returned under protest for non-payment, the redraft was fixed at 10%, including interest and all [821] expenses. I contented [. . .] Robertson 1/2% banking commission, the real cost of the two protests sent me by Gibbs, 4s postage, and 4 months – which was an error, I ought to have charged 5 months – interest at 5% per annum, for the total of which he promised to give me a good bill on London; but he not being able to obtain a bill, I accepted the amount in billetes calculated at 26d, after I had bought from Alejandro about the same amount at the same exchange.

This was Christmas Eve. Böhl gave a small dinner party; Basagoytia a ball, to which Garland and Antonio went; and in the Exhibition Palace, some military men a tea, to the President; the Prefect Lara sent Enrique an invitation as Consul. He went, but told me on his return that it had been a very dull party. He and the two Pfluckers had merely walked about in the park, which was handsomely lighted up. In the palace of the Exhibition rocambor had been played. To the open place where the statue of Columbus stands, by order of the prefect, la noche buena had been removed from la Plaza Mayor, which consequently was this evening as quiet as any other evening. At Dr. Lührsen's there was likewise a small party; whilst in our house Enriqueta, Limpricht and I were quietly by ourselves, and retired to rest at the usual hour of eleven.

*Wednesday, 25th of December 1878. Christmas Day*. Enriqueta presented me with two black cravats and two pair of black silk gloves. The two little girls, with a small box of chocolate, of which they know I am very fond. I, on the other hand, distributed $36 amongst the servants.

Watson had paid Enriqueta the three-monthly rent of his house, £75 at 25d, and $250, for one month, due 1st inst., for the store, whilst the Oroya Company [822] [...] lley, had not yet paid the $300, for the apartments occupied by them.

The English funeral service says that threescore years and ten are the time allotted to man, and as next year I shall complete my 80th year, it may come to pass that this is the last time I make my regular round of visits at Christmas and on the new-year; and for this reason I will note down to whom I went: to the family of Dr. Jervacio Alvarez, where I found several visitors, amongst whom Dr. J. A. Ribeyro, with whom I conversed a few words in a friendly and jocose manner. Dr. Alvarez was not in. To Mrs. Frederick Marriott, where the door was shut; to José Basagoytia's, where I merely spoke a few words with the young daughter Filomena; the remainder of the family being still asleep and resting from last night's ball; to J. V. Oyague, where I found him, the largest gas shareholder, in earnest conversation with Frederick Marriott, the Gas gerente. Oyague said that he had been well pleased in the Exhibition on the previous evening when the party was given to the President by the officers of the gendarmerie. The illumination had been brilliant, the fireworks pretty; and there had been no rocambor. When Mrs. Oyague came in, I spoke a few words with her, and then left. Upstairs at Lührsen's I found him and his wife at lunch. The lady looked very pale and knocked up; she herself complained that she could not recover her strength; certainly she was much changed for the worse. At Felipe Barreda's, for a wonder, Doña Carmen received visitors. I remained a considerable while with her, she was very agreeable, the conversations treated exclusively on the death of Manuel Pardo, her son-in-law. Doña Dolores Puente, was as [_]ble and Mrs. Rafael Velarde and [823] daughter were as insign [...] he other always are.

At dinner we had Limpricht, Zoila and Sofia Velarde, and Urquhart. We rose very late; afterwards, Rafael and his wife came to fetch their daughters.

*Thursday, 26th of December 1878.* Till mid-day I waited for Bryson, who did not come. I then occupied myself with examining and counting the various documents which I had deposited in my iron chest, and before two I was again on the move. To the new Minister, Mariano F. Paz-Soldan, where I was well pleased to hear that he had gone out, and that his wife was still dressing; next, to the wife of Melchor Velarde, who had nothing better to say than to give an account of the illness of her husband and three or four of her children. Poor Melchor was certainly very much reduced. Doña Rosa Veyan, wife of Cipriana Correa, though a pleasant woman, was this day rather too talkative. At Dr.

Dorado's all the doors were shut. At Rafael Quiroz's I was received by his lady, a Señorita Vega of Paris, with whom was Javier Correa, an uncle of her husband's and a very old acquaintance of mine. Of all upon whom I called there was none whom I liked so well as Doña Virginia, the widow of Domingo Valle-Riestra. Her daughter Isabel was also a nice young girl. At Lavalle's all was shut up. With Dr. Manuel Morales I remained a short time. His wife did not shew herself, having lately been confined. At Dr. J. A Ribeyro's I found a large party. I had of course to take my seat near Doña Eulalia, who was amiability personified. My last call was upon Eliza, Guillermo's wife. He was still absent in the mine near Ica; she is a very good creature, not over bright. The apartments they had lately rented in Carlos Paz-Soldan's house are very handsome, almost too extensive for their small family. [824] [. . .], Brierley came and read to me, which I was very glad of.

Whilst I had been absent in the forenoon, Garland, Enriqueta and the two little girls, had been down in Callao to see off Mr. and Mrs. Federico Palacios, and on their return they had been induced to witness the horse races.

Garland had two rocambor tables; Basagoytia had brought with him his daughter Filomena, Rafael came with his wife and daughters. To please them Enriqueta had to play Monte, and, tired as she was, had to stay up till past midnight. I retired to my room before they were gone.

*Friday, 27th of December 1878.* In a meeting of the Directors of the Banco Hipotecario, followed by one of the shareholders, the project of the commission for the repayment of one million soles of the bank's capital, see 19th inst., was unanimously approved in all its parts.

Of late the Supreme Court had decided a very important question in the case of Montero Bros. against the Government. The former, who were the owners of the Tarapacá Railways, demanded the payment of passage money and freight in silver, or in billetes with the increase of the premium. The Government would only pay in billetes, at their nominal value. The tribunal had sentenced in favour of Montero. Only Bernardino Leon had given his vote for the Government. The case would probably go to the Tribunal de Responsabilidad. My opinion was that Leon was in the right.

*Saturday, 28th of December 1878.* The porter of the Supreme Court advised me that Juan Aliaga y P[_]te habia desistido. He had lost in the first [825] Instance and in [. . .] fiscal had been against him, and now, just in the nick of time, when the Supreme Tribunal would confirm the sentence of the other courts, he desisted; but by these manœuvers he had succeeded in delaying the suit full two months and a half.

The "Nacional" of last night contained a telegram from Europe, which said that Shere Ali, Ameer of Afghanistan, had fled to Turkestan, that his eldest son Jacub Khan, friendly to the English, had ascended the throne, and that the war might be considered at an end. The same paper published some statements signed by Garcia Calderon, President of the Peruvian Nitrate Co., from which I saw that the Salitreras and paradas, purchased by Government, amounted to $20,012,000, and that those not yet bought were valued in $618,000. The export duty for the libres productores was $3 silver. See what I have said on the same subject on the 20th December 1877. There was now every probability that the contract with the Government and "La Providencia" made over by the latter to a joint-stock company would not be annulled.

*Sunday, 29th of December 1878.* I continue to specify the names of those on whom I called in the course of the day. The Roman clergyman Valeri, not at home. Doña Tránsito Llosa, who received me in the house of her brother-in-law Colonel Masias, absent in the southern departments of Perú, whither his business had called him, he having obtained from the Government in public sale the privilege of supplying the departments of Arequipa and Moquegua with guano. At Mariquita Moreyra's, widow of Stanhope Prévost, I left my card. At her neighbour's Ernestina Pflucker, wife of Feliz Dibos, I remained a considerable while; so did I with Doña Manuela Portillo, both very agreeable; the latter an old lady, the fo[_] [826] […] ene, Mrs. Muñoz, [_] had nothing to say. With Mariana Moreyra, married to the German Hülsenbech, who lived in Germany, she in Lima, I found the door shut, and left my card, she occupied part of the house belonging to Amalia Riglos, widow of Francisco Moreyra, upon whom, I had not called since her return from Chile. She seemed much pleased that I had not entirely forgotten her. Finally, I went to Josefa Bazo, who was with all her children and her husband Anibal Gonzales, this latter suffering from headache and apparently in bad humour. When Dr. Middendorff and Urquhart came to dine with us, the first thing we learned from them was the duel which early in the morning had been fought between Arturo, the younger son of Dionisio Derteano, and Peter Gallagher. At the last horse race the former had not been satisfied with the award given by John Gallagher, and had animadverted upon it in severe terms, this he had done in the hearing of Peter, who took him up; they had high words, Peter gave him a blow, and Arturo said this affair had now to be decided in a different manner; he sent Peter a challenge by a friend of his, and they fought with rapiers. Derteano inflicted a wound in Gallagher's right breast, which would have been dangerous had it penetrated deeper in. As it was it was of no great consequence. They had fought on the Chacra "La Agustina", close to Manzanilla, outside the Barbones Gate. Gallagher's second had been Carlos Elias, the Deputy, and the young lawyer Manuel Alvarez Calderon, just returned from Europe.

At dinner I seldom took a share in the general conversation, and this day I felt rather [_]k so much so that I rose before the others got up [827] and went to bed. The Doctor came to feel my pulse, and said that it was rather agitated; I awoke at eleven, asked for a cup of tea and two biscuits, and slept soundly till day broke on

*Monday, 30th of December 1878,* when I felt quite well. I learned in the Secretaria of the Supreme Court, that Juan Aliaga y Puente had asked for several certified copies, which would of course be given him, thus causing a new delay.

Thermometer at 4 p.m. 78° F.

I allowed Batchelor and his wife to remain in our rancho in Chorrillos till the end of February, at S̶300 monthly, unless we should require it for ourselves, in which case I would always give him four days notice.

In the evening a concert was given in the Exhibition Palace, the proceeds of which, S̶4 each ticket, were destined for the construction of part of the church called Santa Rosa de los Padres, and especially for that part of the same where the saint is said to have lived and died. The Papal Delegate Moncenni had this work much at heart, and owing to him collections for the same purpose were being made all over the town. I had the good luck not to receive any tickets, and consequently S̶12, which I had advanced to Josefa Velarde, to whom I was in the habit of giving this sum every month, were now left with her as a Christmas present, and I was sure that in this way the money had been much better employed. At rocambor Garland had only Jorge Valle, Admiral Lizardo Montero, who had not been in our house for several years, and Limpricht, who was called in to make the fourth.

*Tuesday, 31st of December 1878.* Little Corina who on the previous day had been running about a great deal in the corredores with the children of Bertha Möller of Arequipa, had been very poorly th [...] [828] [...] I saw by the "Eclectic" of November last that a new crater, 3 miles in length, which previously had not existed, had been discovered in the moon. A crater is never formed without the eruption of a volcano, and thus it is evident that the moon is not so dead and lifeless as has been generally supposed.

## 1879

*Wednesday, 1st of January 1879.* Last night Brierley sent me word that he had to be at work in the Banco de Londres of which he was clerk, and was therefore prevented from coming, which was to me very annoying. Ricardo had gone out, Enriqueta had to attend to little Corina, who was very ill; Garland suffered from oppression on the heart, Antonio, who had gone to a dance at Basagoytia's, came home before eleven feeling indisposed, Enrique was at a party with some North American friends, Limpricht went to spend new year's eve with some of his acquaintances, and thus I whiled away the time walking in the corridor, sitting down occasionally, ciphering, and thinking. At 11.30 I went to bed, however kept awake till the clock in my room, a present from Enriqueta to my wife, struck twelve. I then turned round, and was asleep in a few minutes. Meanwhile little Corina had been very ill, feeling great difficulty in breathing. Near one o'clock Garland had gone for Dr. Middendorff, who came, and without loss of time prescribed an emetic. He and Garland went all over the town, but found no apothecary [_] open. Thus they had to tickle the little girl's [829] throat with a feat [...] She vomited freely phlegm and bile, and felt better towards morning. It was as late as four before Enriqueta and Garland could again lie down. In this unpropitious manner did we begin the new year of 1879. At seven in the morning I walked out to the pantheon, a bunch of red and white roses in my hand, with which I prettily adorned the sarcophagus.

I saw by an article published in the "Tribuna" and reprinted in last night's "Nacional" that in the years 1876 and 1877 the Peruvian Guano Company, Limited, of London (Raphael & Co. and others) had sold no more than 41,000 tons of guano, which had netted on an average £4 1s 4d each ton. According to Mr. Walker, the English chemist employed by the Peruvian Government in London, the unit of azoe was worth 20s, that of phosphoric acid 5s; according to Raymondi, the Italian chemist resident in Perú, the former was worth 21s, the latter 5s 6d. Thus the ton of guano, which contains on an average 6 3/4% azoe and 15% phosphoric acid, was worth as per Raymondi, £11 4s 3d.

The Special Commission, Tejeda and Jimenez, named by the Chamber of Deputies to give their opinion whether there was any motive for accusing the ex-Ministers of Finance, J. F. Garcia and Dr. Barinaga, before the Senate, had given in their report. It said that they had rendered themselves guilty of grave crimes (delitos) in having delivered to Charles Watson, Gerente of La Compañia de Fomento y Obras Publicas, Nitrate certificates amounting nominally to S971,000, and secondly, in having clandestinely put into circulation the sum of S1,416,000 in bank notes of same Compañia de Fomento, but as these crimes did not bear the character either of abuso de confianza or of estafa or of defraudacion [_] [830] [...] did not carry in its [_]rain bodily punishment, and as, moreover, the Ministers had derived no personal advantage from these transactions, the Committee was of opinion that there was no reason for accusing the Ministers before the Senate.

Whilst Bryson and I were occupied indexing my corrected diary of 1873, Edward Knauer came in to wish me a happy new year, and remained with me till past two, when I had to go out on the same errand. I first went to see General Luis La Puerta, first Vice President, Pinto was with him, and when

M. F. Benavides entered I rose and left; next, to Augusta Bergmann, wife of M. Espantoso, with whom I remained but a short time; upstairs, in the apartments of Federico Panizo and his wife, no one was in the saloon. At Enrique Higginson's, I found the whole family, whilst Mrs. Nicolas Freyre was by herself, and the stern widow of Salaverry, accompanied by one of her grand-daughters was very agreeable towards me. At Macandrew's where his wife received, the number of visitors was great, gentlemen went in and out, such as Dr. Mola, the Cuban physician, a certain Tudela, Eggert, Hayne, Firth, the new Manager of the Pacific Steam Navigation Co., Dr. Lührsen, and Godoy Chilian Chargé. On the other hand, at the Fiscal's, Dr. Teodoro de la Rosa, I saw only one of his young daughters, who told me that both her father and mother were indisposed. Of Doña Manuela Mendoza, who lived over the way, I have given my opinion more than once; her daughter-in-law Isabel Barreda was more agreeable and talkative than I had ever found her before. She recollected the time when [_] years ago she and her two elder sisters came to [831] my house Calle del C [. . .] with them and the two Schutte.

At dinner we had several guests: the Canon Mora, Antonio Villacampa, Limpricht, the music-master Castañeda, very agreeable, Jorge Valle, and Urquhart. It was as late as nine when we rose, and at a little past ten I was in bed.

*Thursday, 2nd of January 1879.* Little Corina was considerably better, but not yet quite well; she still kept her, or rather her mother's bed. Thermometer at 4 p.m. 78° F.

In the evening there were two rocambor tables. Juana Rosa, Basagoytia's wife, came with her three daughters, one of whom was Filomena, a grown up girl; thus Enriqueta was kept up till past one, much against her inclination, whilst I hardly shewed my face, and preferred sitting on my side of the corridor, which, as the heat had set in, was again very pleasant in the evening.

*Saturday, 4th of January 1879.* In the office of the Insurance Company "Lima" all attended except Isaacson. The object of our meeting was to fix a dividend for last year. The accounts stood more or less as follows:

| | |
|---|---:|
| Net premium on sea risk, about | $9100 |
| On fire risk, | $14,900 |
| each about $2000 less than last year | |
| Interest gained, | $46,450 |
| about $2000 more than last year. | |
| Net gain, about | $56,000 |
| $2000 less than last year | |

The idea of my colleagues was to pay 20% dividend, whilst I was of opinion that we should give somewhat less, because we should certainly sustain some loss upon J. G. Garcia's debt, as well as upon the Lima Bank Shares which we had been obliged to take in pa[_]ent. Besides [_] had [_] [832] [...] stood in our books [_] par, whilst they were worth at the present time no more than 83%. Also $100,000 Nitrate Certificates cost $97,000 and were only worth $88,500. I was however over-ruled. Especially Elizalde was opposed to my view, and finally it was resolved that the $56,000 should be divided as follows: $40,000 or 20% upon the paid up capital to be distributed amongst the shareholders. About $9000 to be carried to Reserve Fund which would then come up to $200,000; and the balance of from $6000 to $7000 to be placed to the credit of a new account, "de reparacion", wherewith to make up or repair the losses, to which I had alluded.

On the 1st I spoke of a report given in by the Deputies Tejeda and Jimenez on the subject of the accusation of Ministers. When this report was discussed in the Chambers, another Deputy observed that that article of the Constitution to which they had referred, and in consequence of which the Ministers could not be accused before the Senate was improperly expressed in the printed copies of the Constitution, and that it stood differently in the original manuscript, whereupon both Tejeda and Jimenez withdrew their signatures from their report; which, in my opinion, was now of no value whatever.

*Sunday, 5th of January 1879.* When Bryson was gone Limpricht wrote up my cash of December, when he had finished we played at chess till nearly six; one game was drawn, the other I lost. I then took a quick run to the Cinco Esquinas, and on my return found the family at dinner, together with Federico Bergmann's widow and her two little daughters. Eli[_], Guillermo's wife, and her sister also came, but [833] I, not feeling quite [...] my bedroom, afterwards went to Limpricht's room, who read me a letter from his niece Emma. She wrote that she and her mother, who was again very ill, were together in Bonn, where another apparatus was to be fabricated in order to keep up the latter's head, the previous one not having answered the purpose. She was also suffering from an inflammation in one of her eyes. When Limpricht had done reading, we again took out the chessmen, and this time I gained; it was eleven when we left off.

*Monday, 6th of January 1879. Twelfth Day.* Till near three in the morning I suffered from diarrhea, which kept me continually on the move.

News had been received from Europe that the January coupon on the Peruvian Bonds would not be paid, because the Guano Company had not had one penny surplus wherewith to meet this payment.

I further learned by the cuttings from various papers sent me by Juan, that for the present the lighting up by gas ran little risk of being supplanted by the Electric light; at least not for domestic purposes.

This was the last day of my Christmas and New Year's visits; first, to Dr. Melchor Vidaurre, who, on account of ill-health, did not receive; next, to Baltazar Aranivar; thirdly, to Melchor Velarde, who was very poorly; fifthly, to the Pintos, where I was received in the "salon" by Rosita, the eldest unmarried daughter, undoubtedly one of the most agreeable and accomplished young ladies in Lima; sixthly, to Manuel Alvarez Calderon; seventhly, to Colonel J. N. Vargas; eighthly, to Oscar Heeren; not one of the three last mentioned was at home; ninthly, to Dr. Puente Arnao, who was particularly polite; with him, his wife, sister-in-law and father-in-law Guimet, the Ban[_] de Lima's debt [. . .] [834] [. . .] the same did I with Mr. R. Gibbs, the North American Mini[_] with whom I found a Cubano, Mr. Bravo, an agreeable young man; his, Gibbs's lady from the same island, also made her appearance; but not much was to be said to her advantage; at least as far as her looks went.

At dinner we were very few. In the evening Brierley came, as was his habit; Garland had one rocambor table; and at the usual hour I retired to my room.

*Tuesday, 7th of January 1879.* During the night I again suffered from loose bowels, neither was I quite well in the day-time. From Alejandro I bought on account of C. W. Schutte 50,000 Soles Nitrate Certificates, which he had agreed to give me at 88 1/2, but I offered him 1/4% more on condition he would let me have between £500 and £600 at 25d 1/2, also intended for Schutte, at which rate no bills were to be had. At the last moment even 24d 3/4 had been paid.

In supplement to Appendix, under Nº 46, will be found a cutting from the "Comercio" of the 6th, which contains the opinion of the "agente fiscal" regarding the various persons implicated in the murder of Manuel Pardo.

*Wednesday, 8th of January 1879.* Enriqueta having gone out in the evening I went to Limpricht's room, with whom I played chess. It was now quite clear to me that I did not play so well as formerly; also Limpricht observed it. He gained the first game, and though in the second he gave me back many moves, I could only make a drawn game of it. H[_] remained with the king, I with king and pawn, [835] which I could not [. . .]

*Thursday, 9th of January 1879.* Thermometer at 4 p.m. 78° F.

*Friday, 10th of January 1879.* A meeting of the shareholders of the Banco del Perú had been called together for 1 o'clock. I, no more a Director, for I did not possess the sufficient number of shares required for this office, went at about two and took my seat amongst the shareholders, of whom few were present. Manuel Candamo, President of the Directory, had when I entered nearly finished reading the report of the state of the Bank at the end of last year, and of its operations in the course of that period. The result was very satisfactory. After all expenses had been paid, which for the year ran up to the enormous sum of $86,000, after a sufficient amount had been placed to the credit of reserve fund to meet the loss on the Internal Debt held by the Bank and on the doubtful debts in the Cerro, 14% could be distributed amongst the shareholders, of which 4 1/2% interest had been paid in the course of the year, 4 1/2% interest to make up 9% annual interest and 5% dividend would now be paid. The Gerentes received besides their salary, each his 5% on the gains, and after all there still remained $21,000 to the credit of Profit and Loss. Hardly had Candamo ceased reading when Leuthold of Canevaro's house rose, and moved that, of these $21,000, $15,000 should be distributed amongst the seven Directors of last year. Derteano moved that all the $21,000 should be placed at the disposal of the late Directory; Oyague spoke in the same sense, and voted moreover thanks to the Directory, all which was unanimously approved.

*Saturday, 11th of January 1879.* At 12 I was in th [. . .] [836] [. . .] was read. Here the result was very different from that of the Banco del Perú. The losses last year had been enormous, which was already known to us. The entire reserve fund was absorbed, and not a cent of gain remained to the credit of Profit and Loss account. The document, I believe drawn out by Garland, was very well done, and approved, with trifling alterations. Melchor Velarde was not present, being prevented by serious illness. Thence I went to the office of the notary Prieto, whither my expediente against Aliaga had at last returned from the Supreme and Superior Courts. Nearly three months had elapsed since Aliaga had appealed. At all events he had gained time.

When I went to the Banco del Perú I was told that the Directors for the present year had been chosen, viz.: Candamo, Elizalde, Calderoni, Ruden and John Bryce; Supplentes, Ayulo and Chavez. They had not yet agreed as to the distribution of the $21,000. Escobar had laid in a claim for $3000 on account of the Gerentes jointly, which on Candamo asking my opinion, I replied that it ought not to be granted, as they had already received their five percent upon the profits.

Thermometer at 3 p.m. 79° F. Early in the morning I had been to the pantheon to adorn the sarcophagus with red roses.

*Sunday, 12th of January 1879.* When coming from the barber's shop about nine, I was stopped by a gentleman who said that his name was Mariano Osma, and added that he wished to have a conference with me in the name of Juan Aliaga y Puente. I answered that I should be at home on the following [837] day from twelve to [. . .]

My usual Sunday calls were but few; at Melchor Velarde's, I was told by his daughter Erminia that though her father was in bed he felt considerably better, having placed himself under the treatment of the physician Alarco, who had ordered a blister to be put on his stomach.

At dinner only three sons of Garland sat down, however, Villacampa, Urquhart and Jorge Valle came uninvited, and thus our table was pretty well filled.

*Monday, 13th of January 1879.* Before breakfast I walked as far as where the Guadalupe Gate once stood, which walk, either owing to the heat, or my want of strength, fatigued me much more than I had expected. At about 2.30 I went to the office of the Insurance Company "Lima", where only a few shareholders were present. Of the Directors, Valentin Gil, who presided, Menchaca, Mathison and I, and the Gerente Elizalde. The last acta was read, then the report or memoria for last year; both documents were approved without a dissenting voice, wherupon we proceeded to the election of new Directors instead of Mathison, Moscoso Melgar and myself, who went out by rotation. The number of votes was 69, which were unanimously given for Mathison and Melgar, Directors, Pedro Correa y Santiago, and Charles Prevost, examiners of accounts, and Enrique Calderoni as suplente. I had 63 votes, 6 being given to Leuthold. Who had given these six, it was not possible to find out. Elizalde told me that on Saturday there had been a violent dispute in the Banco del Perú as to the distribution of the $21,000. He had told them that the Gerentes were not entitled to any share of the same.

When going home I was accosted by a gentleman whom I did not recognize. It was Vicente Pazos, whom, if I remember correctly, I had last seen in 185[_] in [838] [...] his wife had been very [_]nd and friendly towards Mariquita and myself. He was now quite an elderly gentleman, and, as far as I could judge, with little elasticity of mind or body. By the "Nacional" I saw that the first shipment of 16,000 quintals of Chilian Nitrate of Soda had been made from a port called Taltal. The Government was offering Certificates for Bills to be drawn next April; at what exchange, I did not learn.

*Tuesday, 14th of January 1879.* In the Banco del Perú, one of the clerks handed me $2,142.85 [?], my part of remuneration to the Directors for last year, and from Elizalde I learned that as the Directors and Gerentes had not been able to come to terms, a letter had been written by them to Derteano, who had said in reply to their question, that when on Saturday last he made the motion then spoken of, his intention had been that $15,000 should be distributed amongst the Directors, and the remaining $6000 amongst the Gerentes and clerks. Accordingly the partition had been made, and the above $2,142.85 [?] were one seventh of $15,000.

*Wednesday, 15th of January 1879.* I saw by last night's "Nacional" that both Chambers had annulled the present Concejos Departamental and Provincial and until the new ones were elected the Prefect Enrique Lara was to attend to what is called in Lima la baja policia.

Espartero had died in Madrid at a very advanced age. He, before the battle of Ayacucho an insignificant Colonel in the Spanish army in Perú, had risen in later years to be Regent [...] la Victoria. Of late he had [839] retired from public [...] bscurity. The English under General Biddulph had entered Candahar, after Cabul the principal town in Afghanistan. Thermometer at 3 p.m. 79° F.

*Saturday, 18th of January 1879.* This morning, as it was now my habit, I walked to the pantheon to adorn the sarcophagus with a bouquet of red roses, the flower which I like best. Though the sun was not out, I came home quite fatigued.

All the declarations taken by the Judge Arbulú in the case of Pardo's assassination had been published in the papers. It appeared to me that at the time of the murder a spirit of discontent had been prevalent amongst the sergeants of the battalion, who had seen by "La Patria", which was their favorite daily paper, that, by a law lately given by the Congress, nobody could be raised to the rank of officer without having passed an examination, and studied in the military school; and thus, to them, illiterate men, all possibility of rising in the army was cut off. Whether this discontent had been such as to make them plan the assassination of Pardo, whom they knew to be the leading man, or whether this idea had been instilled into them by the tailor Poytia, not Aymach, as said on 22nd November last, was not so clear. A particular friend of the assassin Montoya was Antenor Gomez-Sanchez, a lad of 17, also a serjeant, who called himself the nephew, but was believed to be a natural son, of Dr. Evaristo Gomez-Sanchez.

In yesterday's session, the Chamber of Deputies resolved to accuse before the Senate the two ex Ministers of Finance, J. F. Garcia and Dr. Barrinaga; against Garcia the majority was great, against Barrinaga only two, 46 against 44. Man[_] Civilist [...] [840] [...] vote that there was [_] motive for accusing him.

*Sunday, 19th of January 1879.* Though I gained two games at chess from Limpricht, I had the intimate conviction that he was a better player than I. Juan wrote from Nizza that the winter was rather colder than usual, and that the snow-fall had been very great. The Mont Cenis tunnel was blocked up by masses of snow on the Swiss side, so that the train from Italy had had to return. The tunnel also had filled with smoke, which could not find an outlet.

*From Monday, 20th to Thursday, 23rd of January 1879.* On Mondays and Thursdays Garland continued to have with him his rocambor players. Their number was however much reduced, frequently no more than three or four besides himself; Jorge Valle, Luis Bryce, a Chilian Ovalle, were the most regular players; Dr. Middendorff came occasionally, Pinto, very seldom, Limpricht, when sent for to make the fourth. M. F. Benavides and family, also the Basagoytias, had removed to Ancon.

My lawsuit against Aliaga kept me occupied, and hardly a day passed without my going to the notary Prieto; but nothing was as yet decided.

On Thursday a general meeting of the shareholders of the Gas Company had been convened, present were the Directory, with Oyague in the chair; of shareholders not Directors, only Noel West, late Callao agent of the Pacific Steam Navigation Co., Dr. Loayza, Albarracin and I. The last acta was read and approved. The Municipality had cancelled its debt as far as June last, having given in payment Municipal Bonds, which the Company had taken at 80, a few of them [...] at 70 [_] now they were hardly worth [841] 65%. At pr [...] arrears $70,000. About two years ago when my son Juan was here, a motion was made that no shareholder who was interested in business done with the company could be a Director. At that time it passed, but since then it had been found out that it was an innovation of the statutes which could not have been valid without the consent of 2/3rds of the shareholders, and as these had then not been present, the resolution had naturally been null and void; this we now confirmed. Ruden thought proper to revive the motion; I seconded him, John Bryce also gave his assent, and after some observations made by Böhl and Loayza, we decided that before the 1st April a new general meeting should be called together, merely for the purpose of discussing this question. To examine the accounts of last year Guillermo Garland was chosen unanimously.

*Friday, 24th of January 1879.* In the meeting of the shareholders of the South American Insurance Co., who assembled in the office, with Ruden in the chair, and Calixto Pfeiffer, Gerente, everything went off quietly and pleasantly. The last acta was approved; the report or memoria read, Bartolo Figari and A. Polis re-elected Directors, and Bush of Meiggs's establishment and I named by Ruden to examine the accounts at the end of the year. This company had made in premiums on sea risks $54,418.58 [?], the Lima Company, see 4th inst., $9100; the South American, premiums on fire risk $44,424.50 [?], the Lima $14,900; Interest, South American, $42,312.76 [?], Lima $46,450. After having debited Profit and Loss Account for losses on Maritime Insurance, for all expenses, commission to the gerente, $8000 remuneration to the Directory, there remained after all a surplus to the credit of Profit and Loss Account of

$93,000 of which $13,000 were carried to the credit of "Fondo para Siniestros", a kind of reserve fund, and $80,000, say $40 or 50% on each share of 1000 dollars [...] [842] [...] ders; of course a splendid result.

*Saturday, 25th of January 1879.* At an early hour I walked out with my flowers to the chapel, and came home much tired.

*Sunday, 26th of January 1879.* The "Nacional" of last Wednesday published an official dispatch directed by Izcue, Minister of Finance, to the Chamber of Deputies, which gave a deplorable account of the State of Peruvian Finance for the present year. He said that in order to pay the Cupon, due 1st January 1879, on the Peruvian External Debt, the Government had acquiesced to a proposal made from Europe (probably by J. F. Canevaro) to the effect that of the monthly payments to be made to the Government by the Peruvian Guano Company, Limited, London, £25,000 should be retained monthly, to begin from June next. Consequently, in the course of the whole year the Government would have to receive, according to contract of 7th June 1876:

| | |
|---|---|
| Balance due till the 31st May, they having previously disposed of the remainder, | £77,123 |
| 7 months from 1st June to 31st December, at £58,333 per month, | £408,331 |
| | £485,454 |

*Less:*

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| To be held at the disposal of Peruvian Diplomatic Agents, | £14,400 | |
| Subvention to the Amazon Navigation Company | £24,000 | |
| 7 months at £25,000 wherewith to pay the cupon, | £175,000 | £213,400 |
| *Balance* the Government could count upon, | | £272,054 |

The payment to be received from the Nitrate Company [...] upon the sale of the article, and as the price had [843] declined to 13, such [...] upon with any degree of certainty. From the revenues of the Custom Houses only $40,000 owing by the Government in the present month of January had to be deducted; but one with another there would be an enormous deficit, which could only be made up for in three ways. Firstly, by reducing expenses, which, Izcue said, could not be done; secondly, by borrowing, which could not be done either, for the country had no credit; and thirdly, by levying new taxes, which, according to Izcue, was the only way left open to the Government.

Yesterday, the wife of Nicolás Piérola left for Valparaiso, where her husband was expected. A considerable number of persons accompanied her to Callao.

Here in Lima, on the platform, it was Dionisio Derteano, who had given her his arm.

In the course of to-day, Sunday, I made two unusual calls, for which reason I specify them. The one, to Vicente Pazos and his wife, who were not at home; the other, to the old lady Doña Baltazara Calderon, widow of Vicente Rocafuerte, to whom I had paid a visit about a year ago, and of whom I then said a few words.

*Monday, 27th of January 1879.* At 12 o'clock I was in the office of the Banco Hipotecario, where I had to wait nearly an hour before the two other Directors, Lorente and Pedro Correa, and one or two shareholders came, we then proceeded to draw the numbers of the Cédulas which at the end of the present half year were to be paid at par.

*Tuesday, 28th of January 1879.* I saw by last night's "Nacional" that Tadeo Terry had proposed in the Chamber of Deputies to authorize the Executive to issue 6 millions of bank notes, which he believed to be the only way to get out of the present financial difficulties of which I spoke on the 26th.

The Minister of Foreign Affairs Mesones had in the name of the Govern [. . .] [844] [. . .] year, when the Congr [. . .] ould again meet, for, as I have already said, the legislative body was at present to meet every year, and not every two years as heretofore.

Exchange on London 22d 3/4 to 22d 1/2, perhaps even still worse. Premium on coined silver, 75 to 76%.

*Friday, 31st of January 1879.* I was cited to a meeting of the shareholders in the office of the Water Company, was there a quarter of an hour later than the hour fixed upon, and only found one of the Prevosts, two gentlemen whom I hardly knew, and young Rey, who acted as provisional gerente during his father's illness. I learned from him that the daily consumption of water in Lima came to eight millions of gallons, and that the waste of water in the present season was very considerable, owing to the streets being continually watered by order of the Prefect, and owing to this the altos of many houses had not a sufficient supply. Of late, the annual increase in the consumption had been from 10,000 soles to 11,000 and the average net gain amounted to 10 or 11% upon a capital of S̶1,320,000.

Now that the hot season was making itself felt, Enriqueta, Limpricht, and I were frequently on my side of the corridor in the open air till 11 o'clock, our bed-time.

*Saturday, 1st of February 1879.* Though I had no flowers, I walked out to the pantheon, swept and dusted the chapel, and sat down for a few minutes on the steps of the altar. Thermometer at 2.30, 81° F; about five degrees lower than last year.

*Sunday, 2nd of February 1879.* I was up by six, and [...] hour later walked out to the pantheon, [845] this day with my [...] eturn I got shaved, and was again in bed at half pas[_] eight, when I actually slept till breakfast-time. Garland, Enriqueta, and the two little girls had left the house at about eight in order to go per train to Ancon, there to spend the day with the Basagoytias.

Last night I received per north steamer a few words dated Paris, 31st December, from C. W. Schutte, who now revoked his order for the purchase of Nitrate certificates, which counter order of course arrived too late. They had cost him 88 3/4, and this day they were at 86 3/4. Juan, in his letter from Nizza, was again apprehensive of the introduction of the Electric light, and, consequently, authorized me to sell his gas shares, if I could do so without any material sacrifice. They were quoted at 80%, which price I much doubted it would be possible to obtain, especially since the order given by the Prefect Lara that the interest on the Municipal Bonds was not to be paid; and of these bonds the Gas Company held a large quantity, as already stated.

Limpricht wrote up my cash for January, which took him full two hours; we then played chess. In the first game, which he began, he had such an advantage at the fourth or fifth move that I threw it up. The second we had not finished when he left, and it stood over for another time.

The remainder of the day was beyond measure tedious. From Ancon they returned at six. At dinner we had Valle and Urquhart. I did not enter the salita where Garland had his rocambor, and in Enriqueta's bedroom, Ricardo read to me some articles from the German "Rundschau", which interested me but little.

*Monday, 3rd of February 1879.* I saw by the "Nacional" that the Executive had given its consent or as it is said here [...] [846] [...] Congress, the one [_]ich gave a grant of S100,000 to the widow of Manu[_] Pardo, the other which ordered the changing of the bank notes for which the Government was responsible, say S20,333,333.33 [?], less the amount burned, for new notes of a uniform type, none to be of a smaller value than one sol, and upon which was to be engraved that the Government was responsible for their payment. It further said that a committee of seven members was to attend to this change of notes, none of which members should be a Senator, a Deputy, or a Government employé; the President of this committee, the treasurers, and a secretary, to be chosen by the members themselves, were to have an annual salary of S6000 each, the others to work gratis. The following were elected by the Congress, not by each Chamber separately, in the sitting of Saturday last: Carlos Maria, the eldest son of Charles Pflücker, Juan de Dios Quintana, brother of Mrs. Elias; Enrique Ayulo; José Maria Cantuarias; Manuel Montero, one of the hacendados of that name; Federico Bresani; and Valentin Gil; Suplentes: Ramon La Fuente; José Barron, who had a store in Bodegones; José Maria Santiago y Concha; and Carlos Prevost.

At about two, a small number of the shareholders of the Banco de Lima, amongst whom I noted Cipriano Correa, Aurelio Denegri, J. F. Lembcke, Dionisio Villate, one of the brothers Cox, and Dr. Pró, together with the Directory and the Gerente, were assembled in an apartment on the ground floor of Heudebert's house. Heudebert, who presided, read the acta of the last meeting, at which I had not been present, and which was silently [. . .] ailed statement memoria, of [847] what the Dire [. . .] itherto; and finally, a few words signed by Carlos Elizalde and Aurelio Denegri, who had examined the accounts, and who expressed themselves much satisfied with what had hitherto been done. Hopes were held out that besides the 60% already returned of the capital, 25% would still be distributed in course of time, which, however, in a great measure depended upon the issue which the many lawsuits begun against the bank would have. All the Directors, as well as the Gerente Cucalon, had each of them, individually and personally, been notified not to distribute any money which they might collect, until the lawsuits were brought to an end. In order to obviate this long detention of the funds, Aurelio Denegri proposed, that, notwithstanding this notification, the Directors should distribute all the money they held; the shareholders being, in conformity with the statutes, responsible to them for the money they had received; and, consequently, would return it if requested to do so. Aurelio, however, did not clearly say whether any new escritura should be drawn out to renew the responsibility of the shareholders, or whether the statutes as they stood were sufficient. The Directors, as might be expected, did not like this idea; neither did I relish it. The lawyer of the Bank, Isaac Alzamora, was called in, and he gave his opinion decidedly against the repayment of any capital as long as the interdiction lasted. Then Denegri withdrew his motion. Next, he and Cox counselled the sale of the Nitrate Certificates which the Directory had bought at from 93 to 95. I opposed it, because I saw no necessity for any sacrifice to be made on these papers.

In the evening Garland had his rocambor players as usual. [848]

[. . .] My law-suit [_]th Aliaga continued to take up some of my time; on[_] or twice a day I had to look in at the notary Prieto's to see what was going on and to have the notifications made. Quiroga had resolved that the embargo was to be bettered by Aliaga; and had admitted his appeal en un solo efecto, which was in reality equivalent to no admitting the appeal, for the expediente was not sent up to the Superior Court; it remained with the Juez de 1ª Instancia, before whom the suit continued to be carried on; moreover, Aliaga had to go to the expense of having copies made of all the documents required upon which to found his appeal.

*Wednesday, 5th of February 1879.* I presented an escrito demanding once more the payment of the $5300 for which sum the house 11 and 13 Polvos Azules had been sold.

Last night at 12 o'clock the Congress closed its Sessions. Before doing so, its President promulgated the law relative to the manner in which the members of the Concejos Provincial and Departamental of Lima were to be chosen hereafter; and to which law the Executive had not put its cumplase. About Nitrate the Congress had done nothing what the Deputies had approved, the Senators had disapproved, and for the present, the Contract with "La Providencia", transferred to a joint-stock Company, remained in force.

The Congress had granted to the Executive extraordinary powers, which was more or less equivalent to the suspension of the Habeas Corpus Act in England. They were to last till the 28th July, when the Congress would again assemble.

The Executive had put its [...] the law which ordered the construction of [849] a mausoleum in the [...] he late Manuel Pardo, and the erection of a statue, representing him in natural size, in the Senate House.

Telegraphic dispatches had been received from Europe, which brought the news that Marshal Macmahon had ceased to be President of the French Republic, and that his place was provisionally filled by M. de Grévy, hitherto President of the Chamber of Deputies. Grévy was born in 1813 in the Department of the Jura. He studied law, and in his political career had always shown himself a decided democrat, more advanced in his opinions than Thiers, more moderate than Gambetta. In the law-suit carried on by the Peruvian bondholders against the firm of Dreyfus he had defended the latter and gained the suit. Thiers was elected President of the French Republic in 1871. In 1873 he was succeeded by Macmahon, who was elected for seven years, and whose constitutional time would therefore not expire till 1880.

*Thursday, 6th of February 1879.* In the evening, Garland had his rocambor; amongst the players was Federico Panizo; his wife, Manuela Orbegoso, an extremely lively and talkative lady, the Chilian Ovalle, Urquhart, Rafael Velarde, wife and daughter, and Enriqueta, played Monte. I did not shew my face amongst them, and went to bed early.

*Friday, 7th of February 1879.* There was a meeting of the shareholders of the Banco Hipotecario; the last acta was quietly approved. In the last meeting it had been unanimously resolved that one million, say, one third of the capital, should be returned to the shareholders. Accordingly, in the memoria drawn up by the Gerentes and approved by the Directory, printed copies of which had been sent round to all the shareholders, it was said that one third of this million would in the course [...] [850] [...] with interest at [_] per annum up to the day of the payment. It wa[_] further clearly set forth in this memoria that the entire profit made in the year had been absorbed, partly by the loss on the Cédulas transferred to Paris, and partly by the loss on the many bad debts made in former years, and compounded for in the course of 1878, and thus it was evident that no profit could be divided. The first who rose was Agustin Escudero who said that the losses which had arisen from the bad debts ought to have been carried to the debit of Capital, not to profit and loss, nor to reserve fund, and that consequently there was a profit, which should be divided in the shape of 10% on the Capital, and no capital be returned. I answered, saying that this was not correct, but that losses ought to be carried either to Profit and loss account, or to Reserve Fund, and never to the debit of Capital. Oyague spoke, but gave his opinion neither the one way nor the other. Bohorquez and Noel backed Escudero, so did Francisco Garcia Calderon, who for a long time past had not been present in these meetings, and who was a debtor to the Bank for $20,000, his guarantee for Simon Soyer. I again answered, saying that as there were no profits, no profits could be divided; and that in the manner the entries had been made, the bank was now free from all "manchas" and in a better position than it had ever been before. Calderon replied, this may answer your purpose, but not that of the person I represent who wants his interest and does not wish to see his capital returned. Correa and Melchor did not say a word. Lorente merely put to the vote the question whether the third of the million should be paid or not. The majority was [...] affi[_]tive. The minority was, however, very [851] strong and inclu [...] holders, of course also Riva Agüero, who was represented by one of his sons. Now came the election of the new Directors, for all five went out according to statutes. There were 409 votes, thus the majority, 205. Melchor Velarde had begged me to give my vote for Dr. Loayza, and thus the following stood on my list: Lorente, Correa, Witt, Loayza, Manuel Candamo. Four Directors were chosen: John Bryce, who had most votes; owing, in my opinion, to his very insignificance, for nobody had anything to say against him; next, Pedro Correa, then Dr. Loayza, and, lastly, I, with no more than 208 votes. Candamo had not a sufficient number.

*Saturday, 8th of February 1879.* For the last four evenings I had suffered from toothache; several times I had been to the dentist Lince, but only this morning at nine I found him, when he looked at my teeth, and told me that those which he had lately filled were in their proper condition, and that on the other, the right side, where I felt pain, none was decayed, and he therefore merely advised me to rinse my mouth with tincture of Peruvian bark mixed with water. At a later hour I went to bid good-bye to Melchor Velarde, who left this day with his wife, one of his daughters, his nephew, and a servant, for Ica, to bathe in the lake of Huacachina close by, the waters of which are of a very stringent nature. Whilst I was with him, Alejandro came in, who told us that he had examined all the votes of the previous day in the Banco Hipotecario, and that he had discovered a deep laid plan to oust the entire present Directory, and to have its place filled by Dr. Loayza, Noel, Lorente, Bryce and Barrios; the four latter mere ciphers. Barrios had been from house to house to secure the votes. Oyague, Loayza, Garcia Calderon, Riva Agüero, Villate, Jimenez, Barrios, and all the small [_] had [...] [852] [...] that if this Direc [...] ad been chosen, they would have proposed a diminut[_] of the expenses, and, consequently, one Gerente instead of two. Garland and Gallagher would have had to resign, and then they would have done their utmost to bring in one of their own clique. My opinion was that this would not so easily have been carried through, for as the two Gerentes had just been named unanimously for three years, they could not have been turned out at a moment's notice.

*Sunday, 9th of February 1879.* I rose at a little past six and walked to the pantheon with my flowers. The sky was overcast, and even on my return I had but little sun. Nevertheless, I felt tired and slept an hour before breakfast. At noon I did not feel quite well; extremely weak; thermometer 83° F.

The Executive had promulgated a law given by the Congress, to the effect that all packages which were disembarked and embarked in the ports of the Republic had to pay a small extra impost, viz.: 25 cents for 200 lbs weight, for fractions of 200 lbs in proportion. Moreover, the specific import duty upon liquors, wine, beer, tobacco, cigars, and cards was increased 30 per cent. The two imposts together, it was calculated, would amount monthly to about $100,000, and this sum was to be paid in to the Commission of which I spoke on the 3rd February. This Commission, as the law said, was to redeem, "amortizar", $100,000, bank notes, monthly; it did not say that they were to be burned. See "Nacional" of 6th February. If the new imposts did not produce the $100,000 monthly, the Government had to make up the deficit; and if they exceeded the $100,000 then extra redemptions were to be made.

I dictated a long letter to Juan, for the [...] Sp[_]ish, because Rosa had written to En- [853] riqueta that as Juan [...] preferred to read them herself instead of having them translated.

Though suffering a little from tooth-ache I made a few calls. Upon Dr. Alvarez, upon Eliza, Guillermo's wife, and Mrs. Escobar, the latter two not in. Upon Dolores Puente, Mrs. Rafael Velarde, and Dr. Muñoz and lady, which two received me always in a very friendly manner. The Doctor told me that since he had sentenced in my favour in the suit against the Sotomayors the various members of the family had not spoken to him.

At dinner we were only Garland and Enriqueta, Ricardo, the two little girls, Urquhart and I. Somewhat later, Luis Bryce paid us a visit, and at 9.30 the rocambor players, Valle, Ovalle, and Panizo, came. Ricardo read to me in Enriqueta's bedroom.

*Monday, 10th of February 1879.* At noon, the four new Directors, Dr. Loayza, Pedro Correa, Juan Bryce, and I, assembled in the office of the Banco Hipotecario. I proposed that Correa should preside, which all agreed to, and said that in my opinion the President and Vice President of the Directory ought not to be chosen until it was completed by the election of the fifth Director. Correa and Loayza thought differently, and we proceeded at once to the election by writing the name upon a piece of paper. We had to choose several times before Correa turned out elected President, with a majority of three votes. Bryce and I had each two for the Vice Presidency. Then lots were drawn; and Bryce's name came out to my great satisfaction. I believe Loayza must have been rather disappointed that every time he was in the minority. This being done we resolved to call together, for the election of one Director and two Suplentes, a general meeting for the 17th; the advertisement for the […] [854] […] rected, mostly by [_]ayza.

At two the Directory of the Insurance Company "Lima" met. The routine business was of little importance and quickly got over. We resolved that Valdeavellano & Co. should pay their pagaré due this month, or give a better guarantee than that we held. We also authorized Elizalde to subscribe to the Pardo monument $200 at the utmost. The Banco del Perú had subscribed $1000. Then the election of a new President came on in lieu of Moscoso Melgar who had gone to Arequipa. Unanimously, Valentin Gil, hitherto Vice, was chosen. For Vice, Mathison and I had each three votes, but on my representing that my bad sight prevented me reading the documents laid before me, Mathison was elected.

In the evening, Garland had for rocambor players Jorge Valle, Dr. Middendorff, and Manuel Seminario of Piura, Senator of the late Congress. His wife and daughter had also come and thus Enriqueta had to remain up till near one o'clock.

*Wednesday, 12th of February 1879.* When going to notary Prieto at about 9 a.m, as it was my custom, I learned that Juan Aliaga y Puente had once more given in an escrito, opposing himself both to the embargo and to the drawing out of the escritura of the sale of the 11 & 13 Polvos Azules.

From the "Nacional" I took the following news: The claim of the Peruvian Government against Thomson, Bonar & Co. of London had finally been compounded by the delivery of Peruvian Bonds, amounting to £452,000. According to […] had been made by Emilio Alt- [855] haus and Aranivar. […] three Fiscal Delegates Simon Paredes, Selaya, and Ulises Delboy. It was also rumoured that the said London firm was on the point of stopping payment, or had already done so. Secondly, that Gibbs of London had decidedly refused admitting the consignment of Nitrate. Thirdly, that there was some probability that the Governments of England, France and Belgium would interfere in behalf of the holders of Peruvian Bonds; at all events, the Marquis of Salisbury, British Minister for Foreign Affairs, seemed to be well inclined towards them. Fourthly, that in the same manner as about twelve months ago, some shopkeepers of Lima, especially French, had bound themselves to reduce their remittances to Europe, as much as possible, as long as the Exchange was worse than 26d, also to withdraw their funds from the banks. Limpricht knew nothing of this arrangement.

Garland, Enriqueta, and the little girls went per train to Ancon to pay a visit to Manuel Francisco Benavides who had had a severe attack of liver complaint. When they came home at 6.30 Enriqueta had such a migraine that she immediately went to bed.

After Brierley was gone I went to Limpricht's room, who read to me in German some light writing of a certain Heine, nephew of the well-known Jewish banker, Salomon Heine of Hamburg. This writer, who had always lived in Paris, had found a particular pleasure in deriding everything German; in what Limpricht read to me he ridiculed two German Jews of Hamburg, the one, Mr. Gumpel who in Italy had become Il Marghese Cumpelero, and turned Catholic; the other, his servant Hirsch, now Hyacinthe. Next, he read to me a few pages of a German epic lately published, a paraphrase of the Niebelungenlied. The prologue, or preamble, was such a difficult German that I could hardly [. . .] [856] [. . .] y.

*Thursday, 13th of February 1879.* By the eight o'clock train Enrique and I went to Chorrillos, for the plumber Scott had informed me that the Municipality had given orders to lengthen all the waste-pipes so far that the water which ran out of them did not fall upon the cliff, but right into the sea. Enrique saw the necessity of this being done, for if not, the cliff would gradually be eaten away. Mr. Batchelor went by the 9 o'clock train to Lima; with his wife we remained about half an hour.

Garland had as usual his rocambor; Enriqueta, Eliza, Dr. Middendorff, Curate Aguila, Urquhart, and Ricardo played Monte, of course at very low stakes. I was in bed by eleven.

*Friday, 14th of February 1879.* Serious differences had arisen between the Governments of Chile and Bolivia. Nitrate of Soda produced on Chilian territory by a company, which I believe was that of Gibbs and Edwards, could only be shipped in a Bolivian port, that of Antofagasta. Contrary to previous treaties, the Bolivian Government, whose chief was President Daza, insisted upon levying an export duty of 10 cents per quintal which the Company had refused to pay, and was backed in this refusal by the Chilian Government, which had sent some men-of-war to the said port.

*Sunday, 16th of February 1879.* I rose at a little past six, and with a large bunch of flowers walked out to the pantheon, and adorned the sarcophagus with them. I also dusted and swept the interior of my chapel as was my habit. The sun was out and it was a warm walk. I went to the barber's, was home by nine, and slept full an hour till breakfast-time. The papers said that the English [. . .] e defeat in Natal, and had [857] lost 1000 men. [. . .] Baffres.

With my old diary we had now progressed as far as January 1876, and Bryson's time was taken up with writing the Index of Volume VI. Thermometer at 1 p.m. 81° F.

With Limpricht I played chess. The first game, which was that which stood over from the Sunday before last, and of which I had taken a copy, I gained for I had a figure more than he. Also the second, I had the good luck to win, but the two others I lost, and became more convinced than ever that I was no more a match for him. We had done by five, and I then sat by myself in the corridor till 6.30, when we, that is to say, Garland, Enriqueta, Dr. Middendorff, Limpricht, Ricardo, Juan, Antonio and I, sat down to dinner. At a later hour, Garland, Middendorff, and Limpricht played rocambor, and I was so dreadfully sleepy that I went to bed at 9.30; even whilst Ricardo was reading I fell asleep.

*Monday, 17th of February 1879.* A rupture between Chile and Bolivia seemed unavoidable. From the latter country the Minister of Foreign Affairs, Reyes Ortiz, had arrived in Lima on an extraordinary mission.

At somewhat past three a small number of the shareholders of the Banco Hipotecario were assembled in the office of the bank. The greater part of those present held powers from other shareholders, so that more than half of the shares were represented. Pedro Correa presided, the last acta was read, and approved of after an insignificant observation from Focion Mariategui; we then proceeded to elect the fifth Director and two Suplentes. Manuel Candamo was chosen Director, Focion Mariategui and Calixto Pfeiffer, Suplentes; the first unanimously, the third by a great majority; the third Suplente, Francisco Paz-Soldan, the engineer, one of the sons of [. . .] [858] [. . .] ng.

This being Monday night, G[_]land had his rocambor. I was in bed by eleven.

*Tuesday, 18th of February 1879.* At twelve, the five new Directors of the Banco Hipotecario assembled, Correa presiding. Little of importance was transacted. Dr. Fernando Palacios asked for a loan of $15,000 upon his house in the street Gallinacitos, which he held in emphiteusis for 100 years. I immediately said that I would take no part in the debate, because, if the loan were granted him I should be benefited by it. We others decided that the petition should be laid before the bank's lawyer, Ramon Ribeyro. I mentioned not many months ago in this diary that Prince Henry, brother of the King of the Netherlands, fifty odd years of age, had married one of the daughters of Prince Frederick Charles of Prussia. We now heard that the old gentleman had died, and that one of his sisters-in-law was about marrying the Duke of Connaught, one of Queen Victoria's sons. The son of the late blind King of Hanover, who had taken the old title of his family, that of Duke of Cumberland, had married Thyra, the youngest daughter of King Christian IX of Denmark; and the old King of the Netherlands, a widower, who had two grown up good for nothing sons, had taken for wife a young princess of Waldeck.

*Wednesday, 19th and Thursday, 20th of February 1879.* Davies, my lector from eleven to one, sent me word that he was suffering from fever, and could not come, thus on both days the time till Bryson came hung very heavily on my hands, and the more so as the great heat prevented my taking a walk. On Thursday however, when the sun was going down, I went as far as the street called La Palma, where [...] bridge had been constructed across the Rimac. [859] [...] e wooden bridge, and had [...] he half brother [_] partner of Emilio Althaus. His object was to have his sugar cane, produced on an estate a short way up the sierra, brought down on the Oroya line, and thence over this new bridge to the Chancay Railway, which passed the estate of Pró, his and his brother's property, where they had the necessary machinery for crushing sugar cane. On my return I had to dress, for Enriqueta had invited a few friends to dinner in honour of Mr. and Mrs. Batchelor. Besides these two there were Luis Bryce, Jorge Valle, Urquhart, Limpricht, Eliza, Zoila, and Sofia Velarde. At my request Enriqueta placed me next to Batchelor, and conversing with him the time passed more pleasantly than was generally the case at such dinners. At a later hour Federico Panizo with his wife, also Rafael Velarde, and the curate Aguila, came. In the salita rocambor was played. In the saloon, Monte, at very low stakes. I was in bed by eleven.

*Friday, 21st of February 1879.* Davies came this morning. Enriqueta was once more very ill, suffering from migraine. Yesterday arrived in the port of Callao the German man-of-war "Prince Adalbert", on board of which served in a rank somewhat superior to that of a midshipman, Prince Henry, second son of the Crown Prince of Prussia, consequently grandson of the Empress of India, and of the German Emperor. Though he was only 17 years of age, great preparations had been made for his reception, particularly by the German colony in Lima. A subscription had been set on foot by the club for a theatrical performance and a dance, to which he was to be invited. Fortunately, I was no more a member. Lembcke its President, Gildemeister, Böhl, and Kant who had the beer-shop, had each subscribed $100. [860] [...] between Chile an[_] Bolivia had taken a very serious [_]. Men-of-[_] belonging to the former were off Antofagasta and Cobija, and in the first of these two ports troops had landed and marched upon Caracoles. In Lima the general opinion was in favour of Bolivia. J. A. Lavalle had been named to go on a special mission to Santiago de Chile to act as mediator between the contending partied if a reconciliation could still be brought about.

*Saturday, 22nd of February 1879.* Gildemeister had placed at Prince Henry's disposal his house beautifully furnished and newly carpeted.

I saw by the papers that on the 30th January Marshal Mac Mahon, the President of the French Republic, had tendered his resignation. The motive which he assigned for this step was that his Ministers had insisted upon his making some alterations in the command of the Corps of his army, which, if made, would, in his opinion, affect the safety of the Republic. Grévy had been chosen in his stead by a vast majority of votes, 536 out of 670, in the Congress, that is to say, in the two Chambers, the Senators and Deputies united. Most probably Gambetta would be chosen President of the lower Chamber in lieu of Grévy. The removal of the Chambers from Versailles to Paris was also spoken of.

Yesterday afternoon when the notary Prieto had faithfully promised me to lay an embargo upon the house and shops belonging to Juan Aliaga y Puente in the Calle de Palacio, I was received in Dr. Palacios's study with the news that Aliaga had at the very last moment recused Prieto, which stopped all further proceedings for the moment. However, Dr. Eygurren thought proper to dictate an escrito in [...] fuese habilitado, which [861] meant that thoug [...] from to-morrow till Wednesday after Easter, my case against Aliaga might be carried on. I personally delivered this escrito to Dr. Quiroga, who said he would attend to it. However, when I went for the third time to notary Prieto's office at 4 o'clock, I learned that Dr. Quiroga had not dispatched a single escrito, consequently el punto was not habilitado for me, and no notary had been named to take Prieto's place.

*Sunday, 23rd of February 1879* I rose at a little past six and went out with my flowers to the pantheon. In the public audience given yesterday to Prince Henry by the President of the Republic, the Prince had addressed His Excellency in English, which of course Dr. Lührsen had had to translate into Spanish. After a short interval the President had returned the visit.

The papers contained the Dispatch directed by Simon Paredes, one of the Delegates in London, to the Minister for Foreign Affairs, regarding the arrangement made with Thomson, Bonar & Co., £340,000 in bonds, besides 15 per cent deferred interest, was the sum for which the claim had been settled. In 1862 Castilla had made a contract with the National Guano Company, which had named Thomson, Bonar & Co. their consignees in London. For several years no fault was found with the proceedings of this house, however by and by suspicions were entertained that they had made and were making large undue profits, in which the Company was supposed to have their share; consequently, in 1871, Colonel Joaquin Torrico was sent to London as Peruvian Fiscal Delegate to examine the accounts; he was recalled, others were sent, lawyers were engaged, enormous sums were spent, and no result was arrived at. In 1876 the Government [...] [862] [...] and then Government [_]nd Company jointly sued Thomson, Bonar & Co., and now at last, after the expenditure of many hundred thousands of Soles, the claims had been compounded in the manner just stated, certainly favourable enough for the defendants.

To-day was Carnival Sunday.

I dictated to Bryson a letter to Juan, and from 3 to 6.30, when it was impossible to see any longer, Limpricht and I played chess in my office, whilst Garland, Dr. Middendorff, Basagoytia and Valle were at rocambor on my side of the corridor. The first game I lost, the second, when I tried a new way of beginning, I threw up after four or five moves. The third I gained, and the fourth stood over. The rocambor players and Urquhart remained for dinner. Little Corina had to go to bed suffering from her usual asthmatic complaint, and the remaining hours of the day were as tedious as they usually were when Brierley did not come to read.

*Monday, 24th of February 1879.* I saw by extracts of Chilian papers republished in the "Nacional" that all of them without exception urged the Chilian Government to energetic measures against Bolivia. The Government of this Republic had ordered the Salitreras to be valued and to be brought to the hammer, because the owners had refused paying the ten cents duty. The territory between the 23 and 24° south latitude, which contained the salitreras, had been ceded by Chile to Bolivia in 1866, and the limits rectified in 1874. Thermometer at noon in my office 82° F.

At somewhat past two Limpricht and I again sat down to chess, to-day in the corridor. [...] one, the next two [863] I lost, he was too strong [...] we were both in a violent perspiration. Garland was nearly the whole day at Basagoytia's playing rocambor. At dinner we were merely Enriqueta, Dr. Middendorff, Ricardo, Maria and I. Corina was getting better. At the usual hour of 7.30 Brierley came, to my great joy. We finished Lord Mahon's History of England, and were getting on with Dickens's "David Copperfield".

*Tuesday, 25th of February 1879. Last Carnival Day*. In our house everything was as quiet as it possibly could be. Maria and Corina, who had promised themselves great things from the Carnival, confessed that they had passed three most tedious days. I did not leave the house, neither had I done so on the previous day. Once more I played chess with Limpricht, gained the first game with the greatest difficulty, and was beaten in the second with much ease. Garland had no rocambor, he dined at home with his wife, myself, Ricardo, and the two little girls. Brierley came in the evening, and began reading Captain Palgrave's Journey through Arabia, to which I now listened for the second time.

The lawyer Felipe Varela and his wife Rosa Orbegoso gave a splendid ball in Chorrillos, to which Prince Henry had been invited, but did not attend; neither did Garland and Enriqueta go though they had also received an invitation.

*Wednesday, 26th of February 1879. Ash Wednesday*. Both Davies and Bryson came at their usual hours of 11 and 12 respectively. Thermometer at 4.30, 82° F.

*Thursday, 27th of February 1879.* [...] [864] [...] o that of the notary [_]ieto, but found both shut up. At twelve, Correa, Bryce, and I were in the Banco Hipotecario, and resolved to make some concession to Dr. Francisco Garcia Calderon, who had made a new proposal for cancelling the S̶20,000 which he had guaranteed for Simon Soyer. The bank had sued him judicially, had gained in the first and the second instance, but the case had now been lying in the Supreme Court for many months without any chance of sentence being soon pronounced. Zavala, who, about six months back, had purchased various doubtful debts, including the one from Marcone, had paid the first instalment of 80,000 and odd soles when the escritura of the settlement was signed; the second had fallen due some weeks ago and had not been paid. He now made some offers how to settle it; such a weighty matter we three however would not decide without the presence of the other Directors Loayza and Candamo.

I learned by the papers that, without an actual declaration of war, hostilities had begun between Chile and Bolivia; the Chilians were in possession of Antofagasta, Mejillones and Caracoles; they claimed the Bolivian Territory as far as the 23° south latitude, which was ceded by them to Bolivia in treaties of 1866 and 1874, as said on the 24th, but the conditions of which the Chilians pretended the Bolivians had not complied with.

Enrique related this morning at breakfast that all Chilians who had hitherto served in the Peruvian navy had been dismissed. Also that Gibbs of Valparaiso had lent that Government one million of Chilian dollars; this last news was doubtful. [...] evening we had ro- [865] [_]bor in Enrique [...] Basagoytia were also present.

*Friday, 28th of February 1879.* A very tedious, and if tedious, also a sad day, for, when not occupied, my thoughts referred to former times. The heat was great, which prevented my taking a walk through the streets. At 5 p.m. I went by Dr. Palacios's recommendation to the house of Dr. Quiroga, whom I begged to rehabilitar el punto, (for the meaning of which see Saturday last) merely for the purpose of laying the embargo on Aliaga's house in the Calle de Palacio. After some demur he said that I might present an escrito to that effect, dated Friday last, but I much doubted that I should obtain my object.

From the "Nacional", also from Limpricht and Brierley, I learned something of Prince Henry's proceedings of yesterday. In the morning with a large accompaniment, amongst whom Dr. Lührsen, he had taken the Chancay train as far as the hacienda de Infantas, whence vehicles and horses had conveyed the whole party to Canevaro's sugar estate of Caudevilla. Here a splendid breakfast had been provided. Prince Henry took his seat in the centre of the table between César Canevaro and Leuthold, a German Swiss, partner of the firm. Opposite to him Dr. Lührsen, between Captain Maclean, commanding the "Prince Adalbert", and Baron Seckendorf, the Prince's tutor. Afterwards they rode about the hacienda, looked at the sugar fields, the machinery, etc., and returned to Lima by an extraordinary train. Between 9 and 10 p.m. they went by invitation to the German Club, where an insignificant farce was represented, and then dancing began which lasted till near five in the morning. The Prince left at eleven, whilst the suite remained till the end of the feast [...] [866] [...]

*Saturday, 1st of March 1879.* When at a litt[_] past one I went to the Banco Hipotecario the four other Directors were already there, and Gallagher was explaining to them how the Gerentes thought best to arrange with Zavala for the payment of the instalment which had lately fallen due. It was resolved that the Gerentes might return to him the nitrate certificates deposited with the bank, in order that he might obtain a loan upon the same as well as upon about $40,000 certificates more which we knew were his, and the amount thus received he should then pay over to the bank. In this manner it was true the bank lost the security of the certificates, but would have received from him about $170,000, the half of the purchase money, without having lost its right upon the various immovable property, which, if Zavala did not pay the balance, would revert to the bank.

Correa said that it was rumoured that the Government would henceforth not pay the interest either upon the Certificates or upon the Internal Debt, in consequence of which rumour the former had declined to 84, and the latter had been redeemed at 49. I doubted that such arbitrary steps would actually be taken; if they went to war with Chile they would issue paper money: that was my opinion.

*Sunday, 2nd of March 1879.* At an early hour I went out to the pantheon with my flowers, which were not at all to my liking, for I had no red roses, the season for which had passed.

The whole day long I was extremely weak. When I went out a small fold in my stocking caused me much pain, so that I could hardly walk, and I returned home after three insignificant visits to the […] Dr. […] Dolores Puente, and Rafael [867] Velarde. I retir […].

*Monday, 3rd of March 1879.* To-day I felt much stronger.

The papers contained all kinds of news: Yesterday about eighty electors, all Civilistas, Alejandro Garland of the number, had met in the Cabildo, their object being to choose the members of the Concejos Departamental and Provincial of Lima. However all they did was to name the members of the board of Directors, say José de la Riva-Agüero, President; General Freyre and Juan Bazo, Scrutators; Manuel Maria del Valle, Secretary.

The Agente fiscal had given his vista in the case of Montoya and his accomplices. In his opinion the serjeant Melchor Montoya deserved death. Of the three others, Armando Garay, Elias Alvarez, and Alfredo Decourt, who jointly with Montoya had drawn lots who of them should kill Pardo, one was also to suffer capital punishment, but who that one was to be chance was to decide, they were to draw lots for their lives. The two others to be imprisoned in the penitentiary for fifteen years. The same punishment of 15 years imprisonment was to be inflicted upon the abettors and instigators, Nicanor Gomez-Sanchez, and the tailor Poita, Montoya's uncle. The guilt of Dr. Ampuero, and of several other sergeants, the Agente Fiscal was of opinion had not been proved, whilst the last, Demetrio Aranaga, whose guilt consisted in having uttered improper words against Pardo, Prado, and the Congress, was to be under arrest for six months.

The morning edition of the "Comercio" of this day contained advices from the South, which made manifest that the Chilian Government was resolved to carry on the war, and would not again give up the Bolivian territory which they […] [868] […] ded 300 Chilian sol[_]s in Antofagasta, and the National Guard had been called out in that Republic. On the 18th February the Chilian Minister of Foreign Affairs had called together the Diplomatic Agents of Foreign Nations and laid before them the antecedents which had led to the rupture with Bolivia. Present were the Chargés for Germany, England, France, Italy and Uruguay. The French Minister in his name and that of his colleagues replied that they would communicate the contents of these documents to their respective Governments. Those for Perú, Brazil, Portugal and United States had not attended.

At two o'clock I was in the office of the Insurance Company "Lima". Besides myself there were Elizalde the Gerente, Gil who presided, Mathison and Isaacson. We got quickly through with our business and conversed a long time on the state of the country. The general opinion was that in case of a war the Government would not stop the payment of interest of the Nitrate Certificates and of the Internal Debt, but would issue a new lot of bank notes. In fact they could not exist without having recourse to this measure. Nitrate Certificates had been sold at 80.

*Tuesday, 4th of March.* Last night Garland had no rocambor. Only Jorge Valle came and we conversed pleasantly till midnight.

During the night of Sunday, the "Prince Adalbert" left Callao for Japan, touching at Panamá. On Saturday the officers on board had given a lunch and a dance to the German Club and to several Peruvians, amongst whom were Felipe Varela, wife, and sister-in-law.

[_] "N[_]l" [_]ve a list of the [869] Peruvian, Bolivian [. . .] Coast of South America; they are the following: Peruvian: Tumbes, Paita, Sechura, San José, Pimentel, Eten, Pacasmayo, Malabrigo, Huanchaco, Salaverry, Santa, Chimbote, Samanco, Casma, Culebras, Huarmey, Supe, Huacho, Callao, Cerro-Azul, Tambo de Mora, Pisco, Lomas, Chala, Quilca, Mollendo, Ilo, Arica, Pisagua, Mejillones, Iquique, Chucumata, Patillos, Patache, Pabellon de Pica, Punta de Lobos, Huanillos, Chipana, Rio Loa. Bolivian: Tocopilla, Cobija, Mejillones de Bolivia, Antofagasta. Chilian: Blanco Encalada, Taltal, Chanaral, Caldera, Carrizal Bajo, Huasco, Peña Blanca, Coquimbo, Valparaiso, Punta de Curaunilla, Punta de Algarrobo, Punta del Toro, Tolten, Punta Falsa, Carelmapu, Ancud. In Perú, Chancay, Ancon and Islay were at all events omitted; perhaps still others with whose names I am not acquainted.

At dinner Garland told us that Rönacher, the Danish watchmaker, whom I usually employed, had been arrested, because several persons had complained to the Intendente that they could not yet get back from him the watches left for repair. This day a pagaré for $500, which I lent him three months back, fell due.

*Wednesday, 5th of March 1879.* I went to Rönacher's house, and on enquiry was told by a young man, that his master had gone out, and would perhaps be back by 5 o'clock.

The papers gave the news that the Bolivian Ports of Tocopilla, Antofagasta and Mejillones were occupied by Chilian men-of-war, that from Valparaiso more troops would be sent to the said places, and that Nicolas Piérola had arrived in Santiago across the pampas from Buenos Ayres.

Nitrate certificates had been sold at 78%, and were likely to [. . .] [870] [. . .] um on silver 78%. Thermometer at 5 p.m, 81° F.

*Thursday, 6th of March 1879.* I went to Rönacher [. . .] hop and found him in. The pagaré he could not pay for the present.

Last night's "Nacional" said that a telegram had been received from Lavalle in Valparaiso, who said that he considered his mission to Santiago as completely useless, and who counselled the Lima Government to send the entire fleet without loss of time to the Southern ports of Perú; but as the editorial articles of this paper were always written in a warlike strain, I did not give much credence to this news.

Exchange on London, 20d; premium on coined silver, 90%.

Thermometer at 2 p.m., 78° F.

In the evening Garland had his three rocambor players, Dr. Middendorff, Jorge Valle, and Luis Bryce, whilst Enriqueta, Eliza, Ricardo, and I, afterwards with Guillermo and Limpricht, remained together on my side of the corridor till 11.30.

*Friday, 7th of March 1879.* Colonel Manuel Velarde, married to one of the nieces of Doña Pancha, Castilla's widow, a staunch Civilista, had been named Chief of the troops which were about being embarked for Iquique.

Premium on coined silver was quoted at 98 per cent.

In the middle of the day I was now in the habit of taking a long, not particularly interesting walk through the streets of Lima, partly to take exercise, partly to allow Bryson time to copy the remodelled diary.

*Saturday, 8th of March 1879.* Last night the letters per North steamer were brought in, and read to me this [...] the 28th and [871] 29th January, and [...] as shares. I also saw by the "Nacional" that the firm of Fabbri & Chauncey of New-York, had made a contract with Edison for supplying the whole of South America with Electric light. Schutte had not written, but Juan informed us that he was keeping his bed owing to a dreadful cold. The temperature all over the north of Europe had been very changeable, and an uncommon quantity of snow had fallen everywhere.

Here in Lima the Alcalde of the new Municipality or Concejo Provincial was chosen. Lizardo Montero had one vote more than Ignacio Osma; Sub-Alcalde was M. M. Valle, one of the Editors of the "Nacional". These particulars I learned from Cesar Canevaro, to whom I applied for bills on London, and who answered that he would let me know the exchange the day after to-morrow. From Alejandro I obtained £300, 90 d/s., Braillard of Arequipa on Morris Prevost & Co. of London, at 19d 1/2. Coined silver was quoted at 110 per cent premium. It was impossible to foresee wither all this would lead us. Gibbs & Sons' a/c current of 31st December, received last night, shewed a balance in my favour of £8139 5s 7d, which of course did not include my remittances of this year of £500.

*Sunday, 9th of March 1879.* I left the house at 6.15. It was a cool morning, daylight, but the rays of the sun did not reach me until I was at the further end of the street of Maravillas. At 8 o'clock I was already at the barber's, and at home, as usual, lay down before breakfast.

Garland, Enriqueta, and the little girls went by invitation to Maranga, a large farm, or small estate, belonging to Federico Panizo, situated between Callao and Magdalena. It was here where President Orbegoso took re [...] [872] I saw by the papers that the plague which had broken out in Astrakhan had made its appearance in Southern Russia, and that the German and Austrian

Governments were taking efficient measures to prevent its spreading; further, that the Afghan war was at an end, Shere Ali had died, and his soon Yakoob Khan did all the English desired him to do, they intended to keep open the three roads by which they had entered Afghanistan on this occasion; lastly, that on the 4th inst. the house of Marquez, the Peruvian Consul in Valparaiso, had been attacked by a mob, and the escutcheon pelted with stones. The rioters were however dispersed by the police and ample satisfaction given both to the Consul and to the Chargé in Santiago, Pedro Paz Soldan y Unanue.

After having dictated a letter to Juan I went by the 3 o'clock train to Chorrillos, where the greater part of those upon whom I called were more or less unwell. General Pezet dangerously ill with a complaint of the urine; his wife also in bed, so were Mrs. Oyague, the wife of Vicente Gonzales and her daughter Mrs. Dubois. Doña Paula Benavides was "de cuidado", as the servant told me, and Dr. José Maria Perez had removed, his tenants could not tell me to what part of Chorrillos. Consequently only Mr. and Mrs. Batchelor in my own rancho, and Don Mariano Felipe Paz Soldan, the present Minister of Justice, and his lady, received me. With both I remained a considerable while, till it was time to return to Lima by the 5 o'clock train.

Guillermo and Eliza, Urquhart, Enrique and I had to wait till seven before Garland and family returned from Maranga, where they had spent a pleasant day. Garland had been playing rocambor, and [...] down to after dinner with [873] Jorge Valle and [...]

*Monday, 10th of March 1879.* The papers contained the proclamation of Hilarion Daza, President of Bolivia, and articles from La Paz newspapers. They were filled with expressions of the most eccentric patriotism, and with bitter invectives against the Chilian Nation and the Chilian Government.

At Canevaro's office I was told that they drew by this steamer at 19d 1/4, at which rate I was not inclined to take their drafts on the Peruvian Guano Company, Limited.

*Tuesday, 11th of March 1879.* At 12 o'clock all the Directors of the Insurance Co. "Lima" were assembled The South American Insurance Company had offered us a fourth part in the Insurance upon all such vessels as were anchored in the port of Huanillos, and were ordered by the Guano Loading Company to Pabellon de Pica; both on the vessels and the freight. The vessels were to be towed from one port to the other in the day time, distance no more than twenty odd miles. No vessel to leave Huanillos unless the previous one had arrived in Pabellon de Pica. Premium 1/2% against total loss and general average. We all considered it a very good risk, but limited the amount which we insured on each vessel, including freight, to £5000. Thence I hastened to Rönacher, where everything was locked up, he having removed, as I was told, with his family to the Barranco.

At a little past one I was in the Banco Hipotecario with the other Directors. To Mejer we refused a loan of $10,000 in Cédulas upon a piece of ground measuring nearly 14,000 square varas situated between Santa Sofia and the Exhibition, and ceded to him by the Compañia de Fomento; Fernando Palacios's demand for $15,000 cédulas upon his house Calle de Gallinacitos which he had in emphiteusis for 100 years, and upon which there was already [. . .] [874] [. . .] proposal [_]ade to the Gerentes by P. J. Zavala. This gent[_]man, it will be remembered, purchased from the bank some time back, and at a considerable discount, a large amount of debts, of which the principal was Marcone's. At the time when the escritura of the sale was signed, he made the first stipulated payment, with the second instalment of $86,000 he was in arrears, and he now proposed to cancel the entire balance of the debt, say $270,000, by handing to the bank an amount of cédulas, which calculated at 80% would be equivalent to this amount. Forty cédulas of $1000 each he had in his possession, and the remainder required, about $280,000, he intended to raise form the bank itself, mortgaging to the same all the immovable property which had been made over to him at the time he purchased the debts. This was originally a plan of Alejandro's. Gallagher laid it before us as if it were an idea of the Gerentes, and represented it to us as an advantageous transaction. Correa, Candamo and I were not adverse to it either. Loayza looked upon it in a less favourable light, Bryce said nothing; and we resolved to hear our lawyer's opinion and to meet again in one or two days. It was now past two. I called upon Dr. Lührsen to wish him Good-bye; he, his wife, and children were to embark on the 13th, to return, as he said, within ten months.

At Enriqueta's desire I looked in at the Chorrillos terminus to make some arrangement about the carriage of trunks and beds, piano etc., to Chorrillos, but obtained no decisive answer. At home I lay down on the sofa. Batchelor paid me the rent of the rancho, the broker Salcedo [. . .] me to lend him some money, [875] and so the [. . .]

Menchaca, whom I met in [. . .] ffice of the Insurance Company, "Lima", told me that Grace Brothers & Co. of Callao had taken upon themselves the payment of the interest on Nitrate Certificates until 30th June 1880 inclusive; they giving their drafts on Baring Bros. & Co. of London, to whom henceforth the Nitrate would be consigned. The last quotation of this article in Liverpool was 13s 6d to 14s. Coined silver had been sold here in Lima at 100 per cent premium.

*Wednesday, 12th of March 1879.* I lent through the broker Salcedo to Luis Bryce, for 3 months and 3/4% monthly discount, $20,000, upon the security of 60 shares Banco del Perú of $1000 each, 50 per cent paid up; of which $20,000, $14,000 account C. W. Schutte, $6000 account Juan Diez. I also remitted to them the £300 bought on Saturday last, £200 to the former, £100 to the latter, leaving it to their option to keep them, or to remit them on my account to Gibbs of London.

In the course of the day there was a total reaction in the exchange. There were few takers of bills, and sellers went down to 20d, even to 20d 1/2, but at this last figure little was done. Nitrate certificates rallied, and were up to 80 per cent.

About the war expected between Chile and Perú there was nothing new.

Enriqueta was very busy the whole day long with our preparations for leaving for Chorrillos.

[876]

## Index

*A.D. 1876*

*Meetings*
Insurance Company, “Lima”, 2, 12, 17, 33, 57, 86, 132, 168-169, 187, 191, 238
Banco de Lima, 2-5, 23, 25-27, 30, 38-39, 41-42, 49-50, 54-57, 59-61, 65-66, 70-71, 75-79, 82, 84, 86, 88, 123-124, 126, 166, 205-206, 209-210
South American Insurance Company, 7, 14
Banco Hipotecario, 8, 14, 16-17, 19, 21, 26-27, 30-31, 42, 46, 48, 51-52, 58-59, 66, 67, 69, 73-74, 83, 88, 89, 172, 178, 187-188, 194
Chilete Mining Company, 10-11
Banco Nacional del Perú, 12
Lima Gas Company, 15, 49, 57-58, 207-208
Banco del Perú, 15-16, 169, 181, 200, 226
Directories of the four banks, 32-35, 40
Banco “La Providencia”, 214

*Deaths*
Count Walewski, 37
Child of Federico Bergmann, 40-41
John Hegan, 42
Dr. Muñoz’s son, 46
Joaquin Soroa, 49
José Baron, 49
M. M. Basagoytia, 73
Stewart of New-York, 76
Daughter of Amancio Castillo, 76
Aquiles Allier, 90
Paul Bobertag, 114
Pedro Paz-Soldan, 120
Theodore Elmenhorst, 129
Eliza Semper, 129
Santa Maria, Balta’s ex Minister, 149
Carolina Sotomayor, 155
George Sand, the Authoress, 155

Josephine, Dowager Queen of Sweden, 155
Edward Stubbs, 162
[. . .] of Charles Pflücker, 188

[877]

*Deaths*
M. Sancho Davila, 189
J. H. Menendez, 190
Wife of J. L. Gomez Sanchez, 193
Admiral Blanco Encalada, 199
Colonel José Panizo, 208
Dr. Grau, 231
Dr. Tomás Davila, 243
Cardinal Antonelli, 255
Duchess of Aosta, 255
Mariano La Fuente, 268
General Torrico, 270

*Marriages*
Felipe Varela with Rosa Orbegoso, 50
Julia Carrillo with Catalina Valle, 73
Oscar Heeren with Ignacia Barreda, 104
Selaya with Juana Valle-Riestra, 108
Alexander Robertson with Fannie Meiggs, 196
Dr. Loayza with Ramona, widow of Castañeda, 265

*Ascents of San Cristoval*, 59, 74, 79, 108-109, 111, 118, 128, 139, 145, 153, 166, 173, 180, 194, 196, 199, 212

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1876 | | | |
| January | 21 | Stay in Chorrillos, till 26th January | 2-6 |
| | 22 | My wife continued illness | 3, 5-6, 8-9, 13-14, 17, 20, 24, 26, 28 |
| | 24 | The Supreme Court fixes Schutte & Co.'s remuneration to F. Garcia Calderon at $20,000 | 5 |
| | 25 | My resignation of my post as Director in the Banco de Lima (6) – not admitted (14-15) | |
| | 26 | Danish vessel "Conrad" | 6 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | 27 | Exequies of Manuel Ferreyros | 7 |
| | 28 | Riva Agüero Peruvian Minister in France and Belgium | 7-8 |
| | 30 | Pardo's reforms in the administration of Callao Custom House | 9 |
| | 31 | Repairs required in my Chorrillos Rancho | 9 |
| February | 2 | How C. W. Schutte of Paris was circumstanced | 11 |
| | 7 | Loss of the law-suit carried on by Zavala of Bolivia against C. W. Schutte | 13-14 |
| | 11 | My suit against Leyva lost in the Superior Court | 16 |
| | 15 | How I spent this day | [_] |
| [878] | | | |
| | | [...] ment | 21 |
| | 19 | My wife's codicil | 22-23 |
| | 21 | Closure of Huth's house and departure of Mr. and Mrs. Westphal | 24 |
| | 24 | Credits opened by me in Hamburg for Limpricht and Becker | 27 |
| | 25 | Prado's arrival from Valparaiso, and my visit to him | 28-29 |
| | 29 | Carnival play in my house | 29 |
| March | 5 | Purchase of Caudevilla by the Canevaros | 32 |
| | 8 | Gil's house sold to C. M. Pflucker & Bros. | 25, 33 |
| | 9 | Chorrillos rancho placed at Prado's disposal | 35 |
| | 12 | Baltazar Aranivar's rancho in Chorrillos | 36-37 |
| | 17 | My wife's relapse | 41, 50, 66-67, 72, 74, 78, 83, 86, 89 |
| | 18 | Ten thousand soles present to Rosa Schutte | 42 |
| | 22 | General Prado's departure for Europe | 44 |
| | 25 | Visit to the Barranco | 46-67 |
| | 31 | Vega é Ibañez of Paris | 50-51 |
| April | 2 | Observations on Peruvian Sugar Estates | 52-53 |
| | 14 | Result of my business of the year 1875 | 62 |
| | 15 | Easter, my calls, some of them on account of my suit against Leyva | 62-64 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | 18 | Accident which befell Alexander Robertson | 65 |
| | 22 | State of trade and finance | 67-68 |
| May | 7 | Elections in Lima and other parts of the Republic for President of the Republic and others | 80-81 |
| | 11 | My birthday | 83 |
| | 16 | Increase of export duty on Nitrate | 87 |
| | 16 | Hilarion Daza President of Bolivia | 87 |
| | 20/22 | *Mariquita's Death and Funeral* | 89-97 |
| | 22 | I dismiss Achipe and take my meals with the Garlands | 97 |
| | 24 | Strength of Continental armies in Europe | 98-99 |
| | | [. . .] Directorships | 99 |
| [879] | | | |
| [_] | 25 | Something abou [. . .] | |
| | 26 | Further particulars about my wife's last hours, and some details of her life | 101-103 |
| | 30 | Interest received on my Pasco Railway Preference Bonds | 106 |
| | 31 | Details about the Banco de Lima | 107 |
| June | 6 | Dethronement of the Sultan Abdul Azis | 110 |
| | 6 | Antonio Martinez y Velarde, and his brother Luis | 110-111 |
| | 8 | Knavery of the Franciscan Monk Pardini | 112 |
| | 9 | Family of the Romanoffs | 113 |
| | 12 | Contract between General Prado and Rhaphael of London | 114, 118, 126, 142-144 |
| | 13 | Further particulars about my wife | 115-116 |
| | 15 | Opening of Congress Extraordinary | 117 |
| | 22 | Unsuccessful revolutionary rising in Cuzco | 121 |
| | 23 | Suit between Alejandro Garland and the Banco Anglo-Peruano | 122 |
| | 24 | Opening of the Oroya line between Lima and Callao | 123 |
| | 28 | Capitals of Banks established in Perú | 127 |
| | 28 | Export Duty on Nitrate raised to 50 cents | 127, 131 |
| July | 7 | Arminius's monument near Detmold | 131-132 |
| | 9 | Pardo's banquet in Santa Catalina | 132-133 |
| | 13 | My first trip to Callao by the Oroya line | 134-135 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | 14 | Dr. Palacios asks for a loan on diamonds | 136-137, 143, 150, 232-233 |
| | 15 | My visit to the Exhibition Park | 138 |
| | 17 | Details about the Suez Canal | 139-141 |
| | 19 | General Prado's arrival in Lima | 143 |
| | 23 | General Silva, Inspector General of the Army, dismissed by President Pardo | 146 |
| | 24 | Holck, a Dane, sent home | 146 |
| | 24 | Pardo's new proposal to the four associated banks | 147-148 |
| | 28 | Opening of the Congress | 151 |
| | 29 | President Pardo's message | 152-153 |
| August [880] | 1 | Prado proclaimed Pres [. . .] | |
| | | [. . .] | |
| | 3 | New Ministry | 159 |
| | 5 | Something about Post Offices and correspondence | 160-161 |
| | 6 | A long walk with Bryson | 162-163 |
| | 7 | General La Puerta made Vice President of Perú | 164 |
| | 16 | Rafael Velarde is not qualified in the Chamber of Deputies | 171 |
| | 17 | Juan Garland starts as clerk for the Lobos Islands | 171 |
| | 17 | José F. Canevaro proclaimed 2nd Vice President of Perú | 172 |
| | 20 | I resume my Sunday visits | 174 |
| | 20 | Serious riot in Lima directed against Pardo | 174-177 |
| | 24 | Supposed revenue of Perú for the two years 1877, 1878 | 178 |
| | 26 | Resignation of Ministers Arenas and Benavides, La Cotera and La Rosa named in their stead | 179 |
| | 27 | Life of Bonnivard the prisoner of Chillon | 180 |
| | 28 | Loss of my lawsuit against Leyva in the Supreme Court | 182 |
| | 29 | Something about telegraphs by land and under sea | 183-184 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | 31 | Rapid journey from New-York to San Francisco by rail | 186 |
| September | 5 | The Finance Minister makes known that about $5,000,000 due by Government on 2nd August 1876 would not be paid for the present | 192 |
| | 5 | Contract between J. G. Meiggs and Peruvian Government for Bolivian Nitrate | 192 |
| | 7 | Doña Angela Villena left us | 193 |
| | 10 | Queen Victoria Empress of India | 195 |
| | 14 | Tribunal de Alzadas abolished | 196, 227 |
| | 16 | The Empress Eugenie's influence brought on the Franco-German war | 197-198 |
| | 19 | Contract for the building of my chapel in […] | 201 |
| [881] | | | |
| [_]er | 6 | […] | 221, 223, 233 |
| | 10 | The family remove to Chorrillos | 214 |
| | 11 | New revolutionary attempt of Pierola, see above | |
| | 11 | New system regarding the formation of the sun and planets | 216 |
| | 18 | Statistics relative to Russia | 221 |
| | 23 | Some particulars about Guano | 224 |
| | 29 | Walk to the sugar estate of Villa | 228 |
| | 30 | Arrival of General Prado's wife | 230 |
| | 31 | Arctic Expedition of Captain Nares, and return | 230-231, 246-247 |
| November | 6 | The resignation of my Danish Consulship admitted by Danish Government | 236 |
| | 6 | Contract between Peruvian Government and Oliphant & Co. | 237, 240 |
| | 14 | I fell ill with water in the knee | 242 |
| | 17 | Shipwreck of Mrs. Wordsworth and others | 244-245 |
| | 24 | Sales of my shares in Banco Nacional, at 50% | 249 |
| | 26 | My son Juan's arrival | 250-251 |
| | 28 | Departure of Dr. Palacios and Basagoytia for Europe | 252 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| December | 1 | Dr. Middendorff's departure for Paita | 254 |
| | 5 | Seizure of the "Montezuma" by Leoncio Prado | 256 |
| | 7 | Census of Perú | 257 |
| | 8 | Robbery committed by Dr. Casós in July 1872 | 258 |
| | 12 | Crime committed by the Curate Diandéras | 259 |
| | 13 | Dispute between C. W. Schutte and G. Garland | 260 |
| | 13 | Baron Hübner's voyage | 260, 262, 265-267, 269, 272-273, 275-276 |
| | 14 | Dispute between the Alcalde of the Municipality and the Minister of the Interior | 261-262 |
| | 16 | Mrs. Garland's dispute with the friars of San Francisco | 263-264 |
| | 18 | Birth of Guillermito Garland | 265 |
| | 21 | Foundation [. . .] | |

[882]

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | [. . .] | 2[_] |
| | 31 | Geraldo's account of the Mikado of Japan | 278 |

*A.D. 1877*

*Meetings:*
Insurance Company, "Lima", 290, 304, 331, 356, 375-376, 407, 427, 473, 491, 509-510, 517
Banco Hipotecario, 301, 416-417
Banco del Perú, 309-310, 443-444, 532-533, 539
Banco de Lima, 310-311, 445, 454-455, 483-484, 508-509
Lima Gas Company, 353-354, 429-430, 437
Banco "La Providencia", 398, 433-435, 443
Chilete Mining Company, 413, 422-423, 499-500, 513, 519

*Deaths:*
General Valle-Riestra, 280
Juan Martin Larrañaga, 290
Henry Swayne, 297

Vanderbilt, 299
Joshua Waddington, 299
Manuel Olazabal, 303
Rosa Robinet de Conroy, 306
Chalons, 307
Dr. Blas J. Alzamora, 309
Rollin Thorne, 318
Manungo Muñon, 332
José Pardo, 334
Dictator Rosas, 340
Carlos Bergmann, 349
Archbishop of Quito, 357
Albert Schmidt, 362
Anselmo Centeno, 365
Gaspar Puente, 374
Benita Echenique, 374
José de la Peña, 381
Dr. Pedro Carbajal, 394
S. Sattler, 396
Death of the father of Mrs. N. Piérola, 409
Manuel Salcedo of Talambo, 410
Motley, 415
Mrs. Charles Semper, 426
Emily Rode, 426
[. . .] 31
Juan Cubillas, 431

[883]

*Deaths:*
[_]sabel Loyola de Caravedo, 436
Louis III, Grand Duke [_] Hesse Darmstadt, 470
General Steinmitz, 471
Adolphe Thiers, 475
Brigham Young, 479
Captain Semmes, 480
Henry Meiggs, 484
J. R. Mendivil, 488
Villafañe, 488
Pinto's son, 501
J. M. Costas, 512
Caroline Baur, 522

Gordillo, 530
Mrs. Charles Willink, 538

*Marriages:*
Felipe Barreda Junr. with Amalia Bolivar, 285
Carlos Ferreyros with Rosa Ayulo, 303
Carlos Pividal with Victoria Soyer, 340
Charles Cudlipp with the widow of Francisco Calderon, 360
Maria Plücker with M. G. Cuadros, 367
General Buendia's, 428-429
Noël West with George Petrie's daughter, 433
F. Umlauff with Señorita Igarza, 473

*Suit against Juan Aliaga y Puente*, 449-454, 456-457, 461, 463, 471-472, 476-477, 490-491, 495, 497, 500, 515, 519-520, 522, 528, 539

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1877 | | | |
| January | 2 | Troubles in Mexico, and in Bolivia | 280 |
| | 4 | Baron Hübner's travels in Japan | 280-282 |
| | | in China | 288, 290, 292-293 |
| | 5 | Return to Lima from Chorrillos, my infirm knee not completely cured | 283 |
| | 6 | Removal of my office to Mariquita's boudoir | 283 |
| | 8 | The Peruvian bondholders cast in their suit against Dreyfus in England | 284-285 |
| | | and in France | 293-294, 401-402 |
| | 9 | Juan Garland's return from Lobos Islands | 285 |
| | 10 | Enrique and Carlos Cox | 286 |
| | 12 | Stoppage of Luzarraga's firm in Guayaquil | 287 |
| [884] | | | |
| | | [. . .] overnment for working of Cerro de Pasco mines | 287, 2[_] |
| | 14 | How I spent the time | 288 |
| | 22 | Stoppage of Luzarraga's firm in Guayaquil, see 12th January | |
| | 22 | Stoppage of Manuel Quintana in London | 294 |
| | 25 | Banco Anglo Peruano liquidates | 295 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | 27 | Mahomet and his genealogy | 296 |
| February | 3 | State of the Banco de Lima | 302 |
| January | 28 | Assassination of French plenipotentiaries at Rastadt | 297 |
| February | 7 | Sketch of Robert von Mohl | 305 |
| | 11 | I suffer from general debility | 307-309 |
| | 18 | Turkey, a constitutional Monarchy | 312 |
| | 18 | Queen Victoria, Empress of India | 312 |
| | 18 | Details relative to Sugar and Nitrate | 312-313 |
| | 18 | Details about Turkey | 313-314 |
| | 19 | Details about Chilete Silver Mine | 315 |
| | 21 | Details about the Samoa Islands | 317 |
| | 24 | Statistics relative to gold and silver | 318, 324-325 |
| | 26 | Two extraordinary decrees of Aranivar | 319-320 |
| | 26 | Shipwreck of the Bremen steamer "Deutschland" | 321 |
| | 26 | Unsuccessful plan to blow up the steamer "Moselle" | 323 |
| | 28 | Dispute between the Municipality of Lima and the Minister of the Interior | 323-324, 328-329, 334, 343-344, 357 |
| March | 4 | Hayes and Wheeler, President and Vice President of the United States, respectively | 327 |
| | 6 | Nares' Arctic Expedition | 329-330, 372 |
| | 6 | Emissions of Bank Notes by the Compañia de Obras Públicas | 328-329, 331, 333, 336 |
| | 7 | Partition of my wife's "gananciales" between her three children | 330-337, 341-343, 354-355 |
| | 13 | New Pradista Municipality | 335 |
| [885] | | | |
| | | […] | |
| [_]ch | 15 | Middendorff proposes to try electric[_] on my weak knee | 335, 337, 339-340, 343-344, 345-346 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | 15 | Salitrera Barrenechea | 336 |
| | 18 | Duchess of Berri | 339, 341-342 |
| | 20 | Disagreement between Schutte and Garland relative to the latter's debt to the former | 339, 357 |
| | 21 | Contract between Oliphant & Co. and the Government | 341, 361 |
| | 30 | Bishop Pedro de la Gasca | 347-348 |
| | 31 | First mention made of Nitrate Certificates | 348 |
| April | 8 | Oliver Cromwell no direct descendant of Thomas Cresswell, read, Thomas Cromwell | 355 |
| | 14 | Departure of my son Juan for Europe | 358 |
| | [?] | Epidemic in Lima | 359, 362-364 |
| | 17 | J. V. Oyague's new Guano contract for Cuba and Porto Rico | 361 |
| | 20 | Turco-Russian war | 364, 375, 391-392, 402, 404, 414, 427, 432, 438, 451, 458, 465, 471, 496, 501, 513, 515, 517, 528 |
| | 21 | Pedro Bernales' defraudations and bankruptcy | 364-367, 377, 381 |
| | 25 | Fresh Dispute between the Minister and the Concejo Departamental | 367 |
| | 26 | Rufino P. Echenique's stoppage | 367, 390 |
| | 27 | Temporary stoppage of the Banco Nacional | 367, 369, 376-378 |
| | 27 | Railway to Chancay let to Adrian Bielich | 368 |
| | 30 | Edmund Kean the actor | 370-371 |
| | 30 | Oliver Goldsmith | 371 |
| May | 1 | Fire in Denegri's store | 373, 375 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | 7 | Piérola's new revolutionary attempt, aided by the "Huascar" | 379-381, 384-388, 391, 394-395, 398-399, 402-403 |
| | 10 | Rising of the sea along the Coast and in Callao | 381-382, 385-388, 3 [. . .] |
| [886] | | | |
| [_]ay | 1[_] | [_]ing about the North American Civil War | 383 |
| | 1[_] | How I spent my time | 383-384 |
| | 17 | Meeting of Lopez Hurtado's creditors | 389 |
| | 20 | Arrival in Lima of J. P. Sieveking | 392-394 |
| | 24 | My will and that of Enriqueta | 395 |
| | 29 | Mrs. Garland's law-suit against the Franciscan friars in the Superior Court | 397 |
| | 30 | Naval combat between the "Huascar" and the "Shah" and "Amethyst" and causes for the same | 399, 406-407, 410-412 |
| | 31 | Failure of Bamberger, Castendyk & Co. | 400 |
| | 31 | Disturbances in Lima and Callao | 400-401, 403 |
| June | 1 | Resignation of the Ministry | 401 |
| | 5 | Unsuccessful attempts in favour of Manuel Pardo | 404-408, 418, 420, 436 |
| | 7 | New Ministry | 408 |
| | 17 | Sequel of Garland's loan to Dr. F. Palacios | 412 |
| | 17 | Manuel Pardo's departure | 412 |
| | 18 | Corina Schutte's engagement to G. A. Schön | 412-413, 427 |
| | 18 | Johannes Bobertag's request for money | 413 |
| | 19 | Discussion about the "Huascar" in the Chile Lower Chamber, and correspondence on the subject | 413-414, 418 |
| | 19 | Change in French Ministry | 414 |
| | 20 | Turkish parliament | 415-416 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | 21 | Banco Hipotecario, on the subject of cédulas transferred to Paris | 416-417, 443, 452, 524, 530-531, 533 |
| | 23 | Meeting on the subject of exchange | 418-419 |
| | 24 | Sentence of Supreme Court on Monk Pardini | 419 |
| | 26 | Williams's contract with Government for building a Custom House in Iquique | 421 |
| | 26 | Rise of the price of Gas in Lima | 421 |
| | | [. . .] not carried out | 426-427, 442 |
| [887] | | | |
| | 27 | Attempt to arrest Manuel Pardo in [_] | 42[_], 42[_] |
| | 30 | José Canevaro releases me from my guarantee of Eten Railway bonds | 423-424, 436, 441 |
| July | 1 | Henry Meiggs's proposal to issue fifteen million of soles in bank notes | 424 |
| | 1 | A meeting of retailers in Le Male's Commercial Rooms | 425 |
| | 5 | Misunderstanding between Daza, President of, and San Roman, Peruvian Minister in Bolivia | 427-428 |
| | 9 | Drive to Chacra "Manzanilla" | 430 |
| | 11 | Luis Oyague named Gerente of the Banco Nacional | 431 |
| | 12 | Result of the meeting of the retailers | 432 |
| | 12 | Interview between the President and the Gerentes of the four banks | 432-433 |
| | 14 | J. Riva Agüero, Grand Cross of the order of Leopold | 433 |
| | 17 | Difficulties arising from the issue of Meiggs's bank notes | 436-439, 454, 458, 461 |
| | 18 | Wreck of the Pacific Steam Navigation Company's Steamer "Eten" | 437, 439, 440, 446, 450 |
| | 19 | Entrance into Lima of "Los vencedores del Huascar" | 438-439 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | 23 | Corina Garland's birthday | |
| | 24 | Differences in accounts between the Peruvian Government and Dreyfus | 442, 515 |
| | 28 | Exhibition of pictures, etc. in "El palacio de Exposicion" | 446, 452 |
| | 28 | Laying of the first rails of the Tramway | 447 |
| | 29 | "Procesion civica" | 447-448 |
| | 31 | Report drawn out by J. V. Oyague, Casimiro Tudela and myself | 449-450 |
| August | 1 | I present my first escrito in the suit against Juan Aliaga y Puente [...] | |
| [888] | | | |
| [_]gust | | [...] ion of [_] John, New Brunswick, by fire | 451 |
| | 9 | Murder of Hortencio Escobar by Enrique Lopez | 456-457 |
| | 14 | The Supreme Court sentences in favour of Mrs. Garland in the suit against the friars of San Francisco | 459 |
| | 15 | Alterations made round Lima | 459-460 |
| | 15 | Rafael Velarde named "Superintendente" of Callao Custom house | 461 |
| | 18 | Decrees of the Government, which makes itself responsible for fifteen millions of soles in bank notes issued by the four banks, and five millions, three hundred thousand by the Compañia de Fomento, etc. | 462, 464 |
| | 19 | Maria Garland's birthday | 463 |
| | 20 | Meetings of "bajo" and "alto" Comercio on the subject of the late decree of the Government | 464-465, 469 |
| | 23 | Arrest of some Piérolistas | 465-466 |
| September | 2 | Pecuniary assistance rendered by me to my niece | 471, 488 |
| | 2 | Enrique Garland, Danish Consul-General | 471, 484 |
| | 5 | Alejandro gains his suit against the Banco Garantizador | 472 |
| | 6 | Arrest of J. M. Puente | 472, 474 |
| | 12 | Electioneering quarrels | 476-478, 480, 482, 484-485, 491-496 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | 13 | Banco Garantizador institutes a “causa ordinaria” against Alejandro Garland | 476, 478, 511, 514-515 |
| | 17 | Arrival of Johannes Limpricht | 479 |
| | 19 | Letters from Priscilla to Sabina in German | 480-481, 485, 492 |
| | | […] | 481, 489, 519, 521 |
| [889] | | | |
| [_]ber | 28 | Paraff’s swindling transaction in [_] | 4[_] |
| | 30 | Burning of bank-notes | 485, 504, 520 |
| October | 1 | Sketch of Henry Meiggs’s life | 486-487 |
| | 3 | Funeral, etc. of Meiggs | 487-489, 492 |
| | 10 | Railway from Mexico to Vera Cruz | 491 |
| | 12 | The premises in the Convent of San Francisco knocked down to Mrs. Garland | 493 |
| | 18 | Arrival of Carlos Eggert | 496 |
| | 21 | Elections | 497-499, 501-503, 513-515, 517 |
| | 23 | Details regarding the Copper mines of Canzas | 500 |
| | 25 | Arrival of a Japanese vessel in London | 501 |
| | 27 | Stoppage of Alexander Cross & Co. of Valparaiso | 502 |
| | 28 | P. Gallagher and G. Elster start for San Francisco to procure coolies | 502-503 |
| November | 2 | My visit to the pantheon | 505 |
| | 3 | Discovery of the mortal remains of Columbus | 506 |
| | 4 | Differences between the Diplomatic Body and the Papal Delegate | 507 |
| | 4 | How I spent my time | 507-508 |
| | 7 | Sketch of Emilio Castelar’s character | 510 |
| | 8 | Another revolutionary attempt of Piérola’s | 511 |
| | 19 | Manuel Pardo chosen Senator | 515 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | 20 | Banco de Lima liquidates with Directors as liquidators | 515-516 |
| | 23 | How the London Guano Company was constituted | 517-518 |
| | 30 | Banco Anglo-Peruano merges into Banco Mercantil | 520 |
| December | 3 | Astronomer Leverrier's genius | 521 |
| | 3 | Loss of Pacific Steam Navigation Company's steamer "Atacama" | 522 |
| | 4 | Cleopatra's needle | 523 |
| | 4 | Our removal to Chorrillos | 523 |
| [890] | | | |
| [_]mber | | [...] ment of Congress of American Jurisconsuls | 526 |
| | 13 | How I spent my time whilst in Chorrillos | 527 |
| | 14 | Disputes in Concejo Departamental | 527-528,<br>534-535 |
| | 20 | Details about Nitrate business | 531-532 |
| | 20 | I chosen one of the Directors of the Banco del Perú | 532 |
| | 21 | Solution of Dr. Middendorff's puzzle | 533-534 |
| | 26 | Albrecht gains the suit against Cavada | 536-538 |
| | 30 | The premises in the Convent of San Francisco must again be sold | 540 |
| | 31 | Thunderstorm in Lima | 540 |

*A.D. 1878*

*Meetings:*

Insurance Company, "Lima", 542-543, 564-565, 587, 612, 643, 667, 691, 714-715, 742, 758, 783-784
Banco del Perú, 547, 557-558, 560, 566-567, 574-575, 577-578, 580-581, 597, 604-607, 611-612, 629-631, 641, 649, 653-655, 665-668, 681-682, 696-698, 700-701, 705-706, 713, 717-718, 722-723, 741-742, 744-745, 749, 755-756, 759-760, 772-773, 775, 781, 799, 800, 810
Banco Hipotecario, 549-550, 565-566, 570-571, 580, 591, 597, 606, 613, 618-619, 637, 648-649, 652-653, 655-661, 666-668, 675, 684, 693, 695, 704, 712, 715-716, 722, 729-730, 733-734, 738, 741, 747, 752, 755-756, 763, 769, 774, 777, 802-803, 807, 809, 811, 817, 824

Water Company, 600, 650
Lima Gas Company, 636
Banco “La Providencia”, 692

[891]

[. . .]
[_]ustin Edwards, 543
Admiral [. . .] son, 54[_]
Guillermo Pfeiffer, 545
Dr. Domingo Mendoza, 545
Osman Pacha, 548
Victor Emanuel, King of Italy, 549
General Aparicio, 552
Colonel Juan Salaverry, 552
Antonio Bazo, 554
Schwank, 560-561
Camogli, 567
Enriqueta Elespuru, 569
Pope Pius IX, 569
Count Palikao, 570
Dr. Bravo, 579
General La Fuente, 589
George Cruickshank, 590
Mrs. John Hayne, 610
Hermann Schwartz, 610
Mrs. Ponce, 617
Mrs. Charles Pflücker, 622
George Rodger, 635
Clementina Frias, 644
Paula Zavalaga, 659
Rosa Zevallos, 669
Federico Ri[g]los, 674
Earl John Russell, 675
Pedro Correa y Garay, 684
Mercedes, Queen of Spain, 685
Maria, natural daughter of Rafael Velarde, 689
King George V of Hanover, 692
Mariano Velarde y Alvarez, 713
Mrs. Manuel Costas, 733
Cristina, ex Queen of Spain, 735
Pedro Galvez, 735
Henry Sieveking, 737

Theodore Hugues, 737
Julian Zaracondegui, 745
Dr. Piedrahita, 746
Andrés A. Calderon, 748
Mrs. Arthur Donner, 756
Nobeling, 761
Charles Higginson, 771
Doña Carmen Lopez-Aldana, 771
Tomás Mosquera, 775
Petermann the geographer, 779
Dupanloup, Bishop of Orleans, 779
Manuel Argumaniz, 810
Princess Alice, 817

*Marriages:*
Alfonso, King of Spain with his cousin Mercedes, 573
A. Brierley with Miss Schaum, 694
George Batchelor with Catherine Guérin, 719-720
Enrique Barreda with Amalia Laos, 751
Alfredo Benavides with Maria Canseco, 762
Focion Mariategui with a Señorita Ausejo, 812
Uriburu with Leonor Pinto, 815

[892]

[. . .] 745, [_], 752, 768, 773, 786, 809, 821

*My suit against Juan Aliaga y Puente*, 554, 559, 563-564, 568-569, 571-574, 581-582, 628-629, 663, 665, 672-673, 686, 693, 698-699, 717, 733, 749-751, 762, 764, 766, 776, 782, 806, 814, 824-825, 827

*Mr. C. W. Schutte's bad state of health*: 722, 726, 786, 800

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1878 | | | |
| January | 1 | Republican Ministry in France | 540-541 |
| | 1 | Burning of Bank Notes | 541, 636-637, 663, 685, 722, 726-727, 739, 755 |
| | 2 | Accident which befell Juan Garland | 541-543 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | 3 | The Turco-Russian war | 542-543, 549, 557, 571, 586, 598, 605 |
| | 6 | B. Aranivar's rancho in Chorrillos | 544 |
| | 10 | My wife's portrait received from Corina Schutte | 546 |
| | 13 | I fall ill | 548 |
| | 18 | Arrangement between Government and Banco de Lima | 549, 556 |
| | 18 | Affair of cédulas returned to Paris settled | 550 |
| | 22 | Krupp's iron foundry at Essen | 551-552 |
| | 24 | Return from Chorrillos to Lima | 553 |
| | 26 | My loan of $8000 to Johannes Limpricht | 554-555 |
| | 27 | Municipality orders corpses to be conveyed direct to the Pantheon | 555 |
| | 28 | Results of Lima and South American Insurance Companies compared | 556-557 |
| | 28 | Dispute between Bolivia and Perú about import duty | 557, 615, 632, 639 |
| | 29 | Dividends received from Banco de Lima<br>[...] | 558-559 |
| [893] | | | |
| [_]ary | 31 | Antonio leaves for [...] | |
| [_]bruary | 1 | Discovery of treasure in Cuzco | 560-562 |
| | 5 | Disputes between Government and Dreyfus about accounts | 562, 670-671 |
| | 13 | Marcone's debt to Banco Hipotecario | 570-571, 580, 613, 652, 655-660, 667 |
| | 18 | Probabilities of peace between Turkey and Russia | 573, 585 |
| | 18 | Cleopatra's needle | 573 |
| | 18 | Gallagher's and Elster's return from San Francisco | 573 |
| | 20 | Theft [c]ommitted in Banco Mercantil by Daniel Dorado | 576 |
| | 25 | Cardinal Pecci elected Pope, Leo XIII | 579, 678-679 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| March | 3 | Diego Masias's opinion on Guano | 583 |
| | 4 | Some particulars of the civil war in North America | 583-584 |
| | 5 | Juan Bazo's debt to C. W. Schutte | 584, 590 |
| | 7 | Progress of the use of the telephone | 586, 592, 607, 609 |
| | 9 | J. M. Cardenas's temporary derangement | 588-589 |
| | 12 | Ascents of San Cristoval | 590-591, 603, 645, 761, 818-819 |
| | 14 | Peace signed between Turkey and Russia | 591 |
| | 15 | Subterranean electric Telegraphs | 592 |
| | 15 | Evaristo Barrios wished me to retire from the Directorship of the Banco Hipotecario | 592-593, 597, 653, 666 |
| | 16 | Garland recommences his rocambor parties | 593 |
| | 16/17 | Sleepless night, and annoyances of which details are not given | 593 |
| | 18 | Nitrate accounts | 594-595 |
| | 20 | Annual income of Mackie the North American | 596 |
| | 20 | Enriqueta places her two daughters in the college of the Sagrado […] | |
| [894] | | | |
| [_]ch | 22 | [_]ssination of Monteagudo | 598 |
| | 23 | Departure of Frederick Elmore for China | 599 |
| | 23 | Le Male, a Frenchman | 600-601 |
| | 24 | Diminution of my fortune | 601-602 |
| | 25 | Completion of Lima tramway | 603-604 |
| | 27 | The United States recommence the coinage of silver dollars | 605 |
| | 31 | Construction of Tay Bridge | 607 |
| | 31 | Improvements in Vienna, and production of Coal | 607-608 |
| April | 1 | Examination of the cash and accounts of the Banco del Perú | 609-610, 778-779 |
| | 3 | Sales to Charles Watson of Cerro de Pasco Railway Shares and Bonds | 611 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | 3 | Fatal accident in the Grand Hotel of Paris | 611-612, 616 |
| | 4 | Unsuccessful attempt to rob Mr. Young in Miraflores | 612-613 |
| | 7 | Friendly arrangement between Raphael and Dreyfus as to the sale of Guano | 614, 619-620 |
| | 9 | Sale of my shares in Chilete Mining Company | 615 |
| | 9 | Redress obtained for the insult offered to Eisenstuck, German Consul in Nicaragua | 615 |
| | 10 | Sermon of Moro, an Italian | 616 |
| | 12 | Contract between Government and Schmolle, Calderoni & Co. for the consignment of Guano to the Mauritius, etc. | 617-618, 621, 628-629, 645-646 |
| | 18 | Suspension and resumption of Cash payments by the Bank of England, 1797 to 1823 | 622 |
| | 20 | Farewell said to Charles Pflücker | 624-625 |
| [895] | | | |
| [_] | 21 | Departure for Europe of [. . .] J. Aranivar and others | 625 |
| | 28 | Antonio Garland's return from Chile | 632 |
| | 28 | Transit of the planet "Mercury" across the disc of the sun | 632, 642 |
| | 28 | Paris Exhibition | 633, 665, 699 |
| | 29 | Supposed attempt at revolution | 633 |
| | 29 | Report on Lima Gas Company | 634 |
| May | 3 | Unsuccessful attempt to arrest Lizardo Montero | 637-638, 642, 649 |
| | 7 | Reduc[tio]n of "patente" from ~~S~~1000 to ~~S~~608 annually | 642 |
| | 10 | Treaty of San Stefano between Russia and Turkey | 644, 657 |
| | 10 | Loss of the "Eurydice" | 644 |
| | 12 | The Prussian law makes no distinction in persons | 646-647, 651 |
| | 17 | State of Lima Water Company | 650 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | 22 | Abuse in sale to the Government of Salitreras | 655 |
| | 23 | Arrangement between Watson and Henry Meiggs's children | 655 |
| | 24 | Attempts upon the life of the Emperor of Germany | 656, 675, 678, 688 |
| | 27 | Death of Ryder and Rothwell on the "Misti" | 658-659, 664-665 |
| | 31 | Winged Words | 662-663 |
| June | 8 | Enriqueta loses in the Supreme Court her suit against the friars of San Francisco | 669 |
| | 8 | A would-be-assassin absolved by a St. Petersburgh jury | 669-670 |
| | 13 | Enrique Garland provisional Russian Consul | 672 |
| | 14 | Antonio Garland's departure for and return from Arequipa [. . .] | |
| [896] | | | |
| [_] | 18 | [. . .] German iron-clads | 6[_] |
| | 19 | Dr. Fernando Palacios, Minister of the Interior | 676 |
| | 19 | New Ministry | 676 |
| | 21 | I engage Alfred Brierley as evening lector | 677 |
| | 22 | The Berlin Conference | 678, 689, 698-699, 721, 753 |
| | 29 | North American Missionaries in Turkey | 683 |
| | 30 | My opinion of Goethe's Götz von Berlichingen | 684 |
| July | 3 | Dispute between Francis Bryce and Llona | 686 |
| | 4 | Corina Schutte married to G. A. Schön | 686 |
| | 4 | Ill-health of Elizabeth Bobertag | 687, 736, 782 |
| | 4 | Suicide of Federico Pflücker | 687-688 |
| | 8 | New lector, Davies | 690 |
| | 8 | The five Great Eastern Ancient Monarchies | 690, 694, 696, 698, 765, 767, 779 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | 14 | Contract between the Government, Banco "La Providencia" and others respecting the Nitrate Consignment | 694-698, 701, 707, 711, 743-744, 759-761, 785, 799-800, 825 |
| | 22 | Meeting on the subject of Nitrate Certificates | 701-702 |
| | 22 | Antonio Garland, Clerk of Gibbs | 702 |
| | 23 | Corina's birthday, Children's concert | 702-703 |
| | 23 | Manuel Pardo, Senator for Junin, and President of Senate | 704, 706 |
| | 26 | Diplomatic Body cedes precedence to Papal Delegate | 706 |
| | 28 | Schism amongst the Mussulmans | 706-707 |
| | 28 | Opening of the Congress | 707-708, 711-712 |
| | | [. . .] England | 710-711 |
| [897] | | | |
| [_] | 3 | I close my account [. . .] de Lima | 712 |
| | 6 | Change in the itinerary of Steamers | 716-717 |
| | 8 | Peruvian politics look black | 718 |
| | 8 | My chapel in the pantheon finished | 718, 720-721 |
| | 9 | Expiatory monument to be erected in London | 720 |
| | 10 | Island of Cyprus taken possession of by the English | 721 |
| | 15 | J. R. Izcue Superintendente of Callao Custom House in the place of Rafael Velarde | 724 |
| | 17 | Nobeling's attempt to assassinate the Emperor of Germany | 726 |
| | 18 | Prefect of Puno declares for Piérola | 727, 740 |
| | 19 | Maria Garland's birthday | 727-729 |
| | 19 | B. Leon Vocal of the Supreme Court in place of M. Cossio | 729 |
| | 20 | Premises of Convent of San Francisco knocked down to Ramon Patron | 729, 731-732 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | 20 | Discontent of the people of Lima | 729, 730-731 |
| | 27 | Members of the German Reichstag | 734 |
| | 28 | Rafael Velarde, Government's interventor in the Compañia Salitrera | 734 |
| September | 1 | Pecuniary assistance rendered to E. Bobertag | 736 |
| | 2 | Manuel Pardo's arrival from Chile | 736-738, 742 |
| | 4 | State of Peruvian Finances | 740-742 |
| | 11 | Alejandro Garland's purchase of the Copper Mines of Canzas, and Guillermo Garland's departure thither | 745 |
| | 12 | The planet "Mercury" | 746 |
| | 17 | Mrs. Garland's birthday | 747-748 |
| | 17 | Birth of Eloida, Alejandro Garland's daughter | 748 |
| | 21 | Banco de Lima's removal to Heudebert's house [. . .] | |
| [898] | | | |
| | | [. . .] of Mariquita's mortal remains from the niche to the sarcophagus in the Chapel | 753-755 |
| | 2 | Unauthorized emission of Notes and delivery of Nitrate Certificates to Charles Watson | 755-756, 759-761, 767-770, 773 |
| | 7 | Collision between two steamers on the "Thames" | 758 |
| | 10 | Collision on the Lima and Chancay Railroad | 759 |
| | 16 | Earl Beaconsfield | 763-764 |
| | 17 | Freemasonry | 765 |
| | 17 | How I spent my time | 765-766 |
| | 19 | A. Garland's project relative to Banco Hipotecario | 768-769, 773-774, 811, 817, 824 |
| | 22 | Stoppage of James Sawers & Co. of London | 772 |
| | 26 | Bruno Bueno, Minister of the Interior, J. R. Izcue, of Finance | 775 |
| November | 3 | Mehemet Ali Pasha | 780 |
| | 3 | Stoppage of Glasgow Bank | 781, 792 |
| | 8 | J. A. Garcia y Garcia's projected sale of Peruvian Railways | 784 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | 9 | Walks and drives to my Chapel in the Pantheon | 785, 788, 795, 799, 804, 808, 811, 818, 820 |
| | 12 | My opinion of "Daniel Deronda" | 787 |
| | 16 | Assassination, etc. of Manuel Pardo | 788-799, 802, 804, 813 |
| | 24 | Sale of diamond necklace | 800 |
| | 24 | Attempts to kill the Kings of Spain and Italy | 801, 813 |
| | 24 | War with Afghanistan | 801, 812, 825 |
| | 25 | Attempt to reconcile the Civilistas and [. . .] | 802-804 |
| [899] | | | |
| [_]er | 27 | Giordani Bruno | [_] |
| [_]mber | 2 | Pierola's revolutionary attempt | 806, 809 |
| | 6 | Manuel Pardo's debt to Banco Hipotecario | 807, 809 |
| | 14 | Failures of Oliphant & Co. of Canton, Pustau & Co. of Hamburg, and Donner & Co. of London | 812 |
| | 18 | New Peruvian Ministry | 814 |
| | 21 | Electric light versus Gas-light | 818 |
| | 26 | Departure of Mr. and Mrs. Federico Palacios for Europe | 824 |
| | 29 | Duel between Arturo Derteano and Pedro Gallagher | 826 |

*A.D. 1879. From 1st January to 12th March inclusive*

*Meetings:*
Insurance Company, "Lima", 831-832, 837, 854, 868, 873
Banco del Perú, 835
Banco Hipotecario, 835-836, 843, 849-851, 853-854, 857-858, 864, 866, 873-874
Lima Gas Company, 840-841
South American Insurance Company, 841-842
Water Company, 844
Banco de Lima, 846-847

*Deaths:*
Espartero, 838
Prince [. . .]

[900]

[. . .] of [. . .] ex [_]g of Hanover with Thy[_] Princess of Denmark, 858
King of the Netherlands with Princess of Waldeck, 8[_]

*Walks and drives to the Pantheon*, 829, 836, 839, 842, 844-845, 852, 856, 861, 866, 871

*Exchange on London*, 834, 844, 870-871, 873, 875

*My suit against Juan Aliaga y Puente*, 836-837, 840, 848, 854, 860-861, 865

*Events of the Perú-Bolivia-Chilian War:*
Differences between Bolivia and Chile, 856
Probable rupture between Bolivia and Chile, 857
First landing of Chilian troops in Antofagasta, 860
J. A. Lavalle sent as mediator to Chile, 860
Further details, 862, 867-868
Commencement of hostilities, 864
Chilian men-of-war in Bolivian ports, 869
Attack on Peruvian Consulate in Valparaiso, 872
Proclamation of Daza, President of Bolivia, 873

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1879 | | | |
| January | 1 | Miserable commencement of the new year | 828-829 |
| | 1 | Something about Guano | 829 |
| | 1 | New-year's visits | 830-831 |
| | 6 | New-year's visits, concluded | 833 |
| | 13 | First shipment of Chilian Nitrate | 838 |
| | 15 | Closure of Lima Concejos Departamental and Provincial | 838 |
| | 17 | War with Afghanistan | 839, 872 |
| | 18 | Assassins of Manuel Pardo | 839, 867 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | 26 | State of Peruvian Finances | 842-843 |
| [901] | | | |
| [_]y | 3 | Sundry laws: | |
| | | $100,000 to be paid to Mrs. Pardo | 845-846 |
| | | Old bank notes to be exchanged for Government notes | 846 |
| | | Pardo's mausoleum and statue | 848-849 |
| | | A new impost, *for cancelling* bank notes | 852 |
| | 5 | Closure of Congress | 848 |
| | 5 | Grévy, President of French Republic in lieu of Mac Mahon | 849, 860 |
| | 12 | Claim of Peruvian Government against Thomson, Bonar & Co. compounded | 854-855, 861-862 |
| | 16 | Defeat of the English in South Africa | 856-857 |
| | 21 | Arrival of Prince Henry of Prussia in the "Adalbert", entertainments, etc. | 859, 861, 863, 865-866, 868 |
| March | 4 | Ports on the Coast of Perú, Bolivia and Chile | 869 |
| | 5 | Piérola's arrival in Santiago de Chile | 869 |
| | 9 | Plague in Southern Russia | 872 |

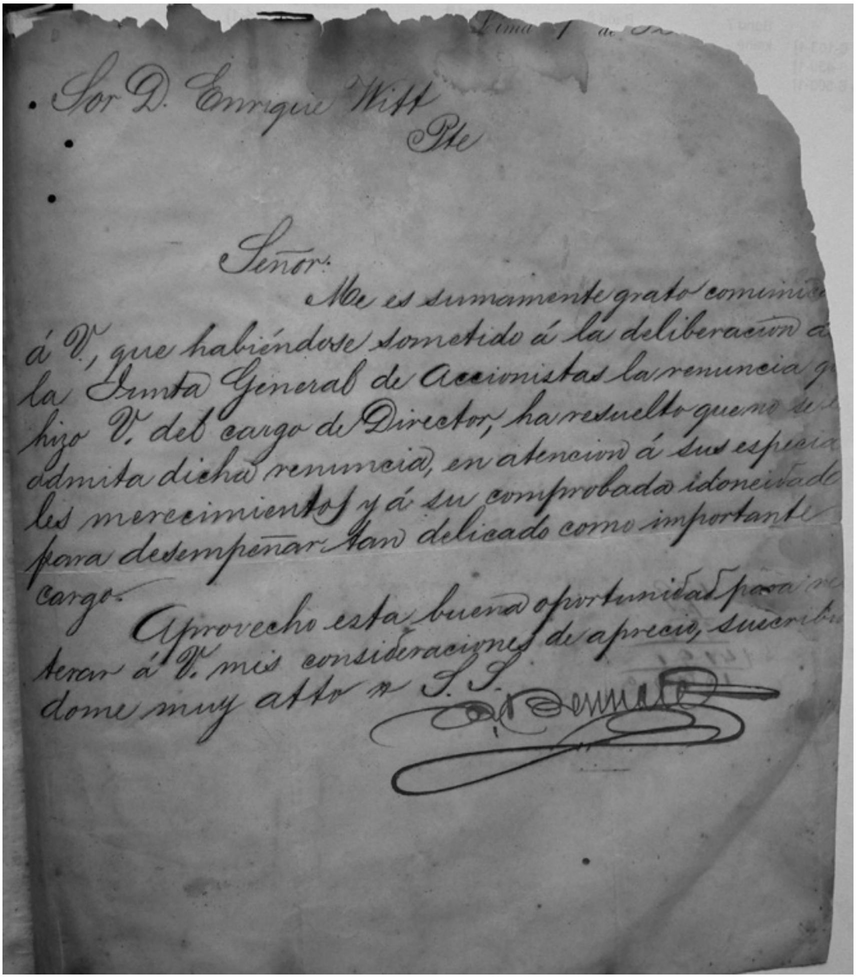

Lima 1 de

Sor D. Enrique Witt
Pte

Señor:
Me es sumamente grato comunic
á V., que habiéndose sometido á la deliberacion d
la Junta General de Accionistas la renuncia q
hizo V. del cargo de Director, ha resuelto que no se
admita dicha renuncia, en atencion á sus especia
les merecimientos y á su comprobada idoneidad
para desempeñar tan delicado como importante
cargo.
Aprovecho esta buena oportunidad para re
terar á V. mis consideraciones de aprecio, suscribi
dome muy atto s. S. S.

A-8-1. OA-8-1-1

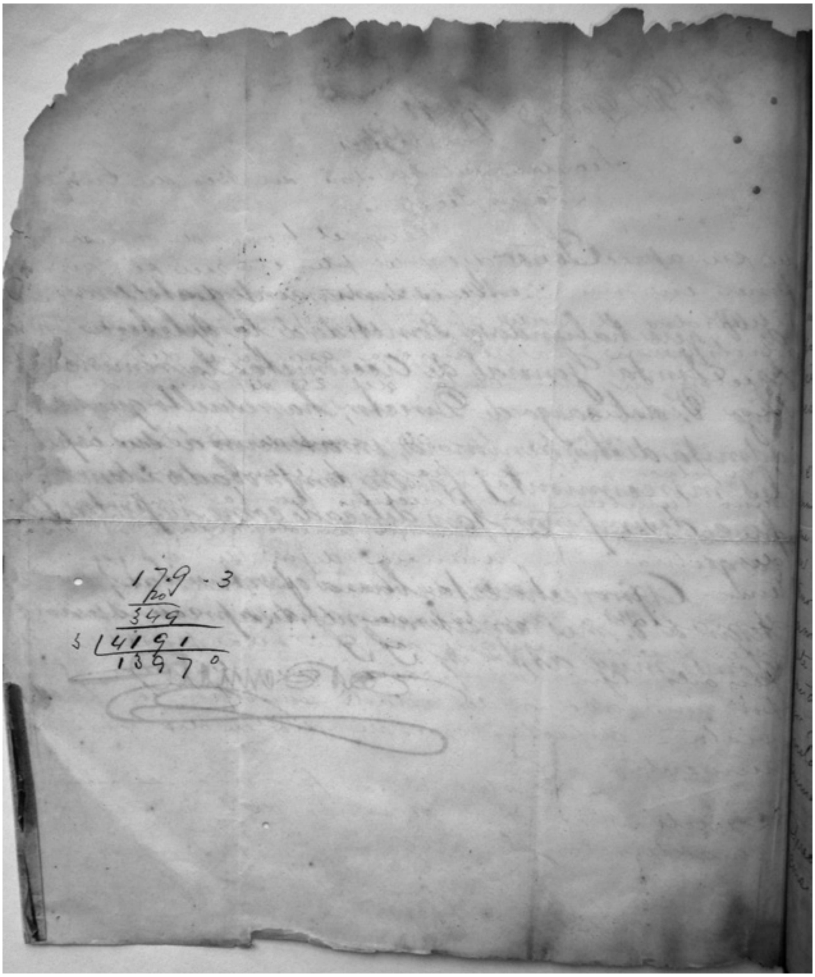

179 · 3
20
349
3 | 4191
1397 0

A-8-2. OA-8-1-2

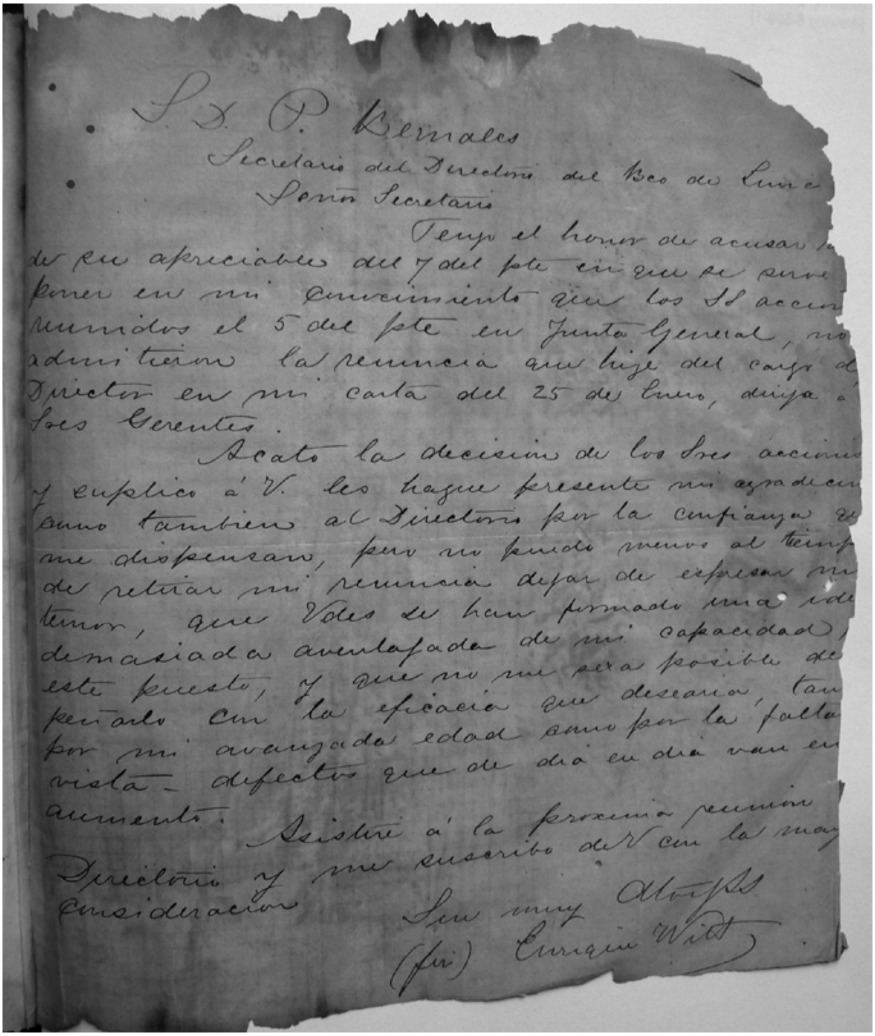

S. D. P. Bernales
Secretario del Directorio del Bco de Lima
Señor Secretario

Tengo el honor de acusar
de su apreciable del 7 del pte en que se sirve
poner en mi conocimiento que los SS accion
reunidos el 5 del pte en Junta General, no
admitieron la renuncia que hize del cargo de
Director en mi carta del 25 de Enero, dirija á
Sres Gerentes.

Acato la decision de los Sres accionis
y suplico á V. les haga presente mi agradecim
como tambien al Directorio por la confianza q
me dispensan, pero no puedo menos al tiemp
de retirar mi renuncia dejar de expresar mi
temor, que Vdes se han formado una ide
demasiada aventajada de mi capacidad,
este puesto, y que no me sera posible de
peñarlo con la eficacia que desearia, tan
por mi avanzada edad como por la falta
vista – defectos que de dia en dia van en
aumento.

Asistiré á la proxima reunion
Directorio y me suscribo de V con la may
consideracion

Su muy Atto SS
(fir) Enrique Witt

A-8-3. OA-8-2-1

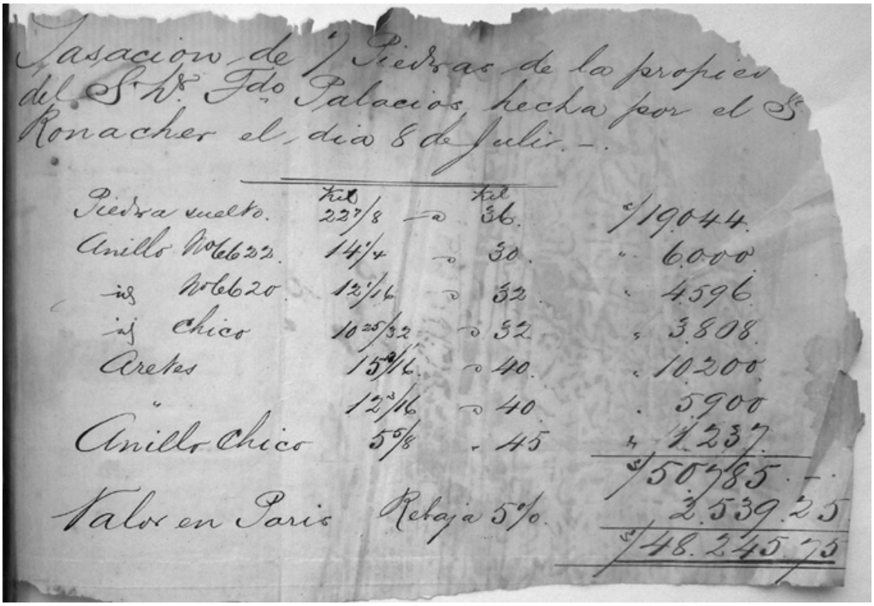

Tasacion de 7 Piedras de la propie
del Sr. Dr. Fdo Palacios, hecha por el Sr.
Ronacher el dia 8 de Julio.–.

| | Kil | | Kil | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Piedra suelto. | 22 7/8 | a | 36. | S/19044. |
| Anillo No 6622. | 14 1/4 | a | 30. | " 6.000 |
| id No 6620 | 12 1/16 | a | 32. | " 4.596 |
| id chico | 10 25/32 | a | 32 | " 3.808 |
| Aretes | 15 3/16 | a | 40. | " 10.200 |
| " | 12 3/16 | a | 40 | " 5.900 |
| Anillo chico | 5 5/8 | a | 45 | " 1.237 |
| | | | | S/50785.– |
| Valor en Paris | Rebaja 5% | | | 2.539.25 |
| | | | | S/48.245.75 |

A-8-4. OA-8-6-1

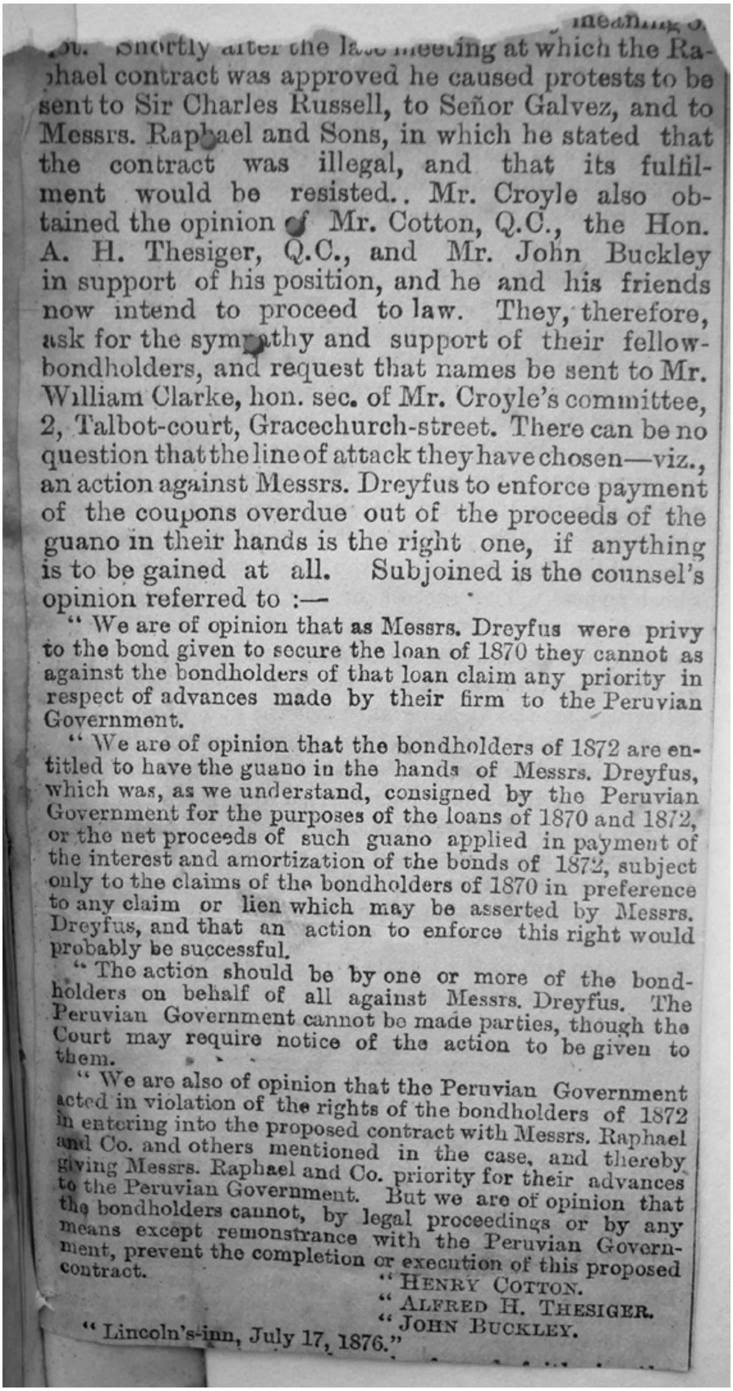

meaning

Shortly after the last meeting at which the Raphael contract was approved he caused protests to be sent to Sir Charles Russell, to Señor Galvez, and to Messrs. Raphael and Sons, in which he stated that the contract was illegal, and that its fulfilment would be resisted.. Mr. Croyle also obtained the opinion of Mr. Cotton, Q.C., the Hon. A. H. Thesiger, Q.C., and Mr. John Buckley in support of his position, and he and his friends now intend to proceed to law. They, therefore, ask for the sympathy and support of their fellow-bondholders, and request that names be sent to Mr. William Clarke, hon. sec. of Mr. Croyle's committee, 2, Talbot-court, Gracechurch-street. There can be no question that the line of attack they have chosen—viz., an action against Messrs. Dreyfus to enforce payment of the coupons overdue out of the proceeds of the guano in their hands is the right one, if anything is to be gained at all. Subjoined is the counsel's opinion referred to :—

"We are of opinion that as Messrs. Dreyfus were privy to the bond given to secure the loan of 1870 they cannot as against the bondholders of that loan claim any priority in respect of advances made by their firm to the Peruvian Government.

"We are of opinion that the bondholders of 1872 are entitled to have the guano in the hands of Messrs. Dreyfus, which was, as we understand, consigned by the Peruvian Government for the purposes of the loans of 1870 and 1872, or the net proceeds of such guano applied in payment of the interest and amortization of the bonds of 1872, subject only to the claims of the bondholders of 1870 in preference to any claim or lien which may be asserted by Messrs. Dreyfus, and that an action to enforce this right would probably be successful.

"The action should be by one or more of the bondholders on behalf of all against Messrs. Dreyfus. The Peruvian Government cannot be made parties, though the Court may require notice of the action to be given to them.

"We are also of opinion that the Peruvian Government acted in violation of the rights of the bondholders of 1872 in entering into the proposed contract with Messrs. Raphael and Co. and others mentioned in the case, and thereby giving Messrs. Raphael and Co. priority for their advances to the Peruvian Government. But we are of opinion that the bondholders cannot, by legal proceedings or by any means except remonstrance with the Peruvian Government, prevent the completion or execution of this proposed contract.

"Henry Cotton.
"Alfred H. Thesiger.
"John Buckley.

"Lincoln's-inn, July 17, 1876."

A-8-5. OA-8-7-1

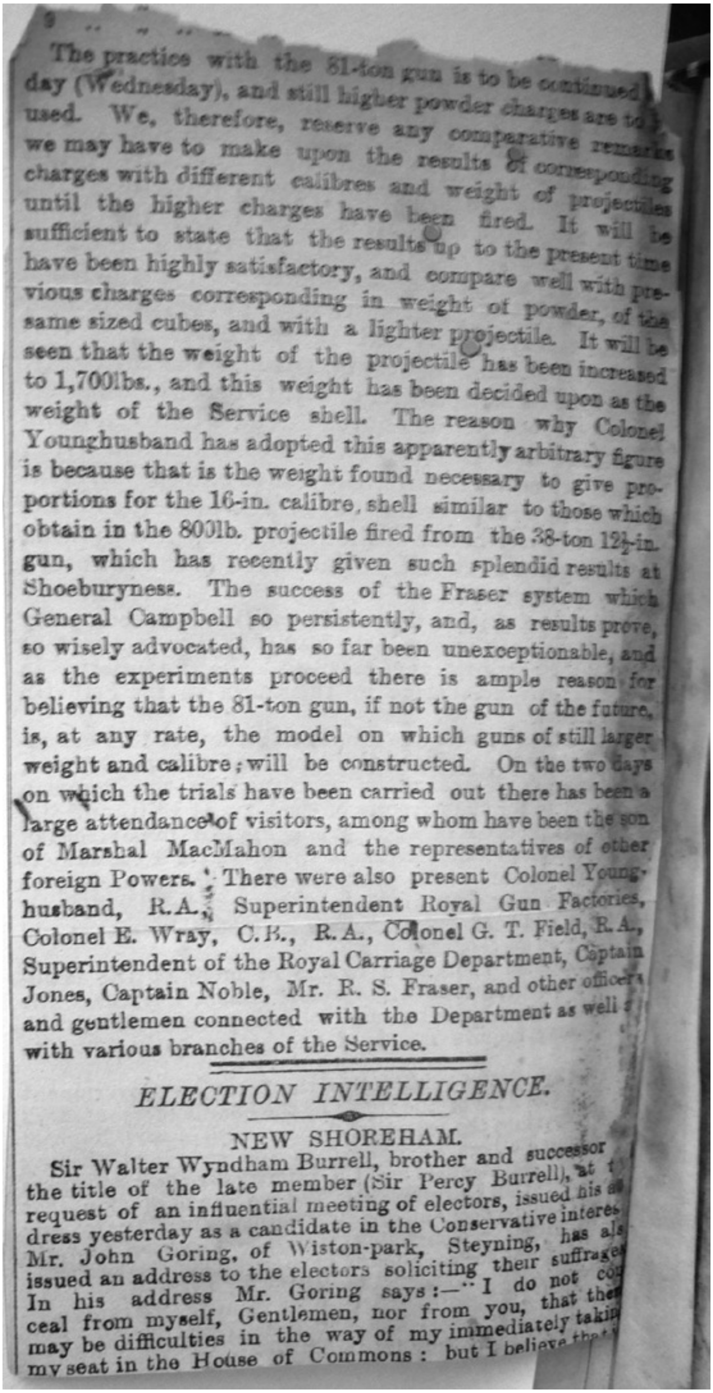

The practice with the 81-ton gun is to be continued day (Wednesday), and still higher powder charges are to used. We, therefore, reserve any comparative remarks we may have to make upon the results of corresponding charges with different calibres and weight of projectiles until the higher charges have been fired. It will be sufficient to state that the results up to the present time have been highly satisfactory, and compare well with previous charges corresponding in weight of powder, of the same sized cubes, and with a lighter projectile. It will be seen that the weight of the projectile has been increased to 1,700lbs., and this weight has been decided upon as the weight of the Service shell. The reason why Colonel Younghusband has adopted this apparently arbitrary figure is because that is the weight found necessary to give proportions for the 16-in. calibre, shell similar to those which obtain in the 800lb. projectile fired from the 38-ton 12½-in. gun, which has recently given such splendid results at Shoeburyness. The success of the Fraser system which General Campbell so persistently, and, as results prove, so wisely advocated, has so far been unexceptionable, and as the experiments proceed there is ample reason for believing that the 81-ton gun, if not the gun of the future, is, at any rate, the model on which guns of still larger weight and calibre; will be constructed. On the two days on which the trials have been carried out there has been a large attendance of visitors, among whom have been the son of Marshal MacMahon and the representatives of other foreign Powers. There were also present Colonel Younghusband, R.A., Superintendent Royal Gun Factories, Colonel E. Wray, C.B., R.A., Colonel G. T. Field, R.A., Superintendent of the Royal Carriage Department, Captain Jones, Captain Noble, Mr. R. S. Fraser, and other officers and gentlemen connected with the Department as well with various branches of the Service.

## ELECTION INTELLIGENCE.

### NEW SHOREHAM.

Sir Walter Wyndham Burrell, brother and successor the title of the late member (Sir Percy Burrell), at t request of an influential meeting of electors, issued his a dress yesterday as a candidate in the Conservative interes Mr. John Goring, of Wiston-park, Steyning, has als issued an address to the electors soliciting their suffrage In his address Mr. Goring says:—"I do not co ceal from myself, Gentlemen, nor from you, that the may be difficulties in the way of my immediately takin my seat in the House of Commons: but I believe that

A-8-6. OA-8-7-2

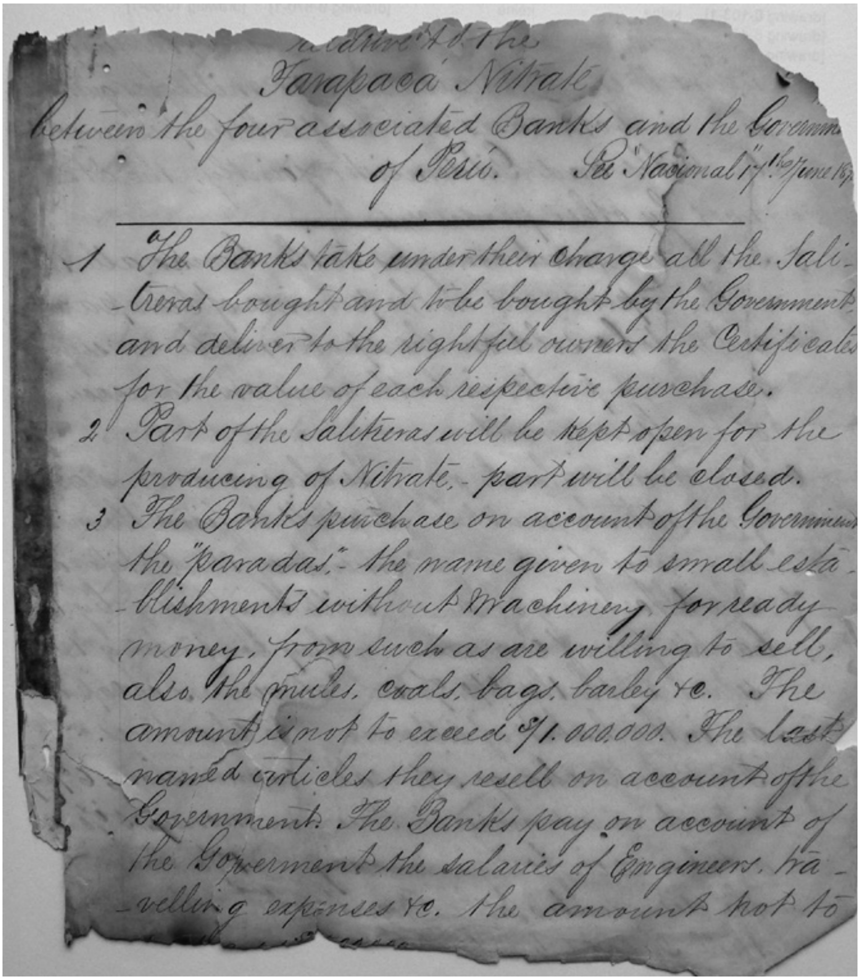

relative to the
Tarapacá Nitrate
between the four associated Banks and the Governm
of Peru. See "Nacional" 17th June 187

---

1 The Banks take under their charge all the Salitreras bought and to be bought by the Government and deliver to the rightful owners the Certificates for the value of each respective purchase.

2 Part of the Salitreras will be kept open for the producing of Nitrate, part will be closed.

3 The Banks purchase on account of the Government the "paradas," the name given to small establishments without Machinery, for ready money, from such as are willing to sell, also the mules, coals, bags, barley &c. The amount is not to exceed S/1.000,000. The last named articles they resell on account of the Government. The Banks pay on account of the Government the salaries of Engineers, travelling expenses &c. the amount not to

A-8-7. OA-8-9-1

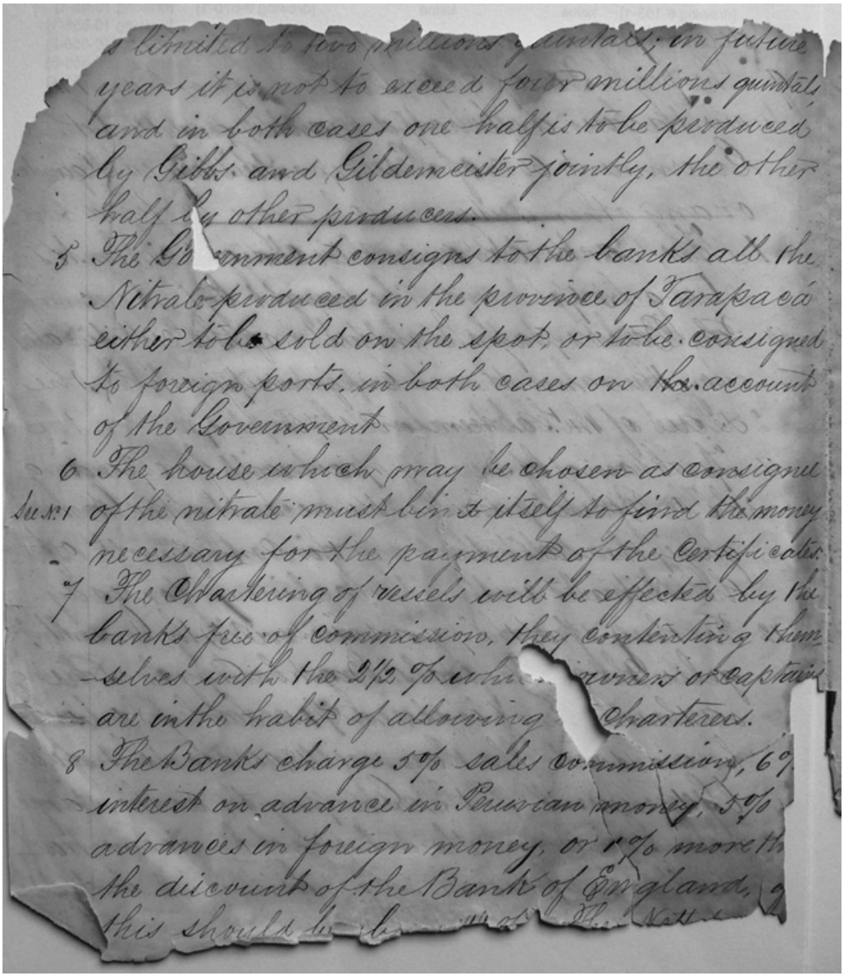

s limited to two millions quintals; in future
years it is not to exceed four millions quintals
and in both cases one half is to be produced
by Gibbs and Gildemeister jointly, the other
half by other producers.

5 The Government consigns to the banks all the
Nitrate produced in the province of Tarapacá
either to be sold on the spot, or to be consigned
to foreign ports, in both cases on the account
of the Government

6 The house which may be chosen as consigne
See N:1 of the nitrate must bind itself to find the money
necessary for the payment of the Certificates.

7 The Chartering of vessels will be effected by the
banks free of commission, they contenting them-
-selves with the 2½ % whi owners or captai
are in the habit of allowing charterers.

8 The Banks charge 5% sales commission, 6%
interest on advance in Peruvian money, 5%
advances in foreign money, or 1% more th
the discount of the Bank of England,
this should be b [illegible] th Nit

A-8-8. OA-8-9-2

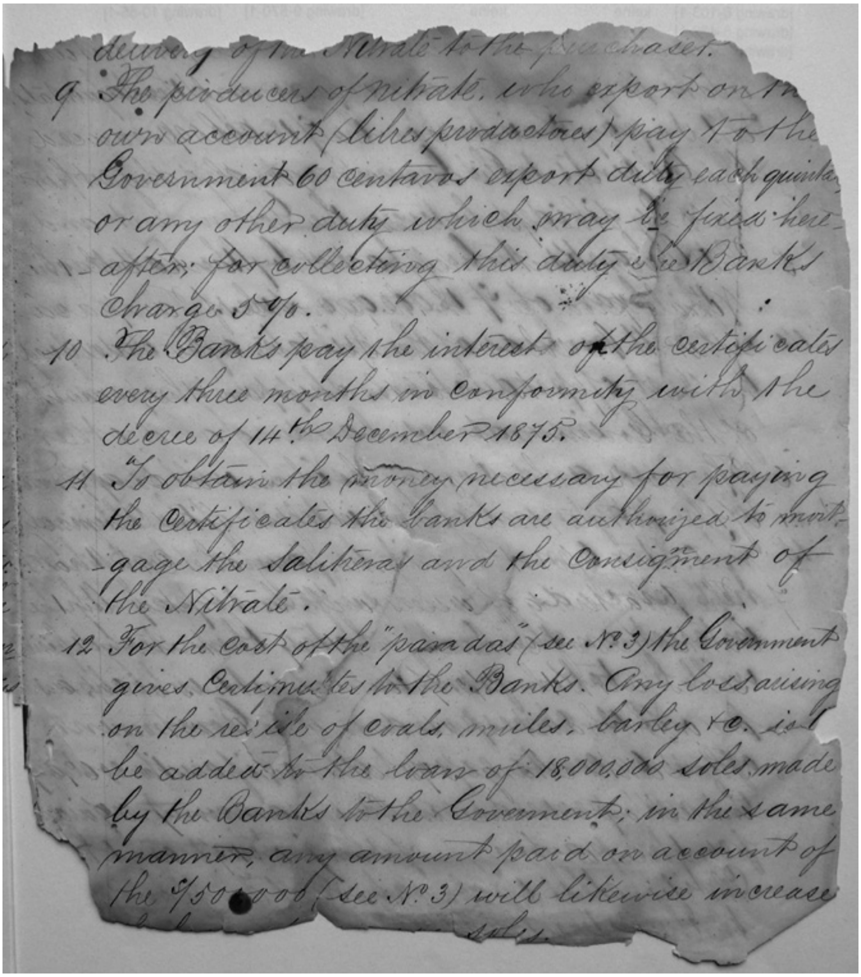

delivery of the Nitrate to the purchaser.

9 The producers of nitrate, who export on their own account (libres productores) pay to the Government 60 centavos export duty each quintal or any other duty which may be fixed hereafter; for collecting this duty the Banks charge 5%.

10 The Banks pay the interest of the certificates every three months in conformity with the decree of 14th December 1875.

11 To obtain the money necessary for paying the Certificates the banks are authorized to mortgage the Salitreras and the Consignment of the Nitrate.

12 For the cost of the "paradas" (see N° 3) the Government gives Certificates to the Banks. Any loss arising on the resale of coals, mules, barley &c. is to be added to the loan of 18,000,000 soles made by the Banks to the Government; in the same manner, any amount paid on account of the S/500000 (see N° 3) will likewise increase

[illegible] soles.

A-8-9. OA-8-9-3

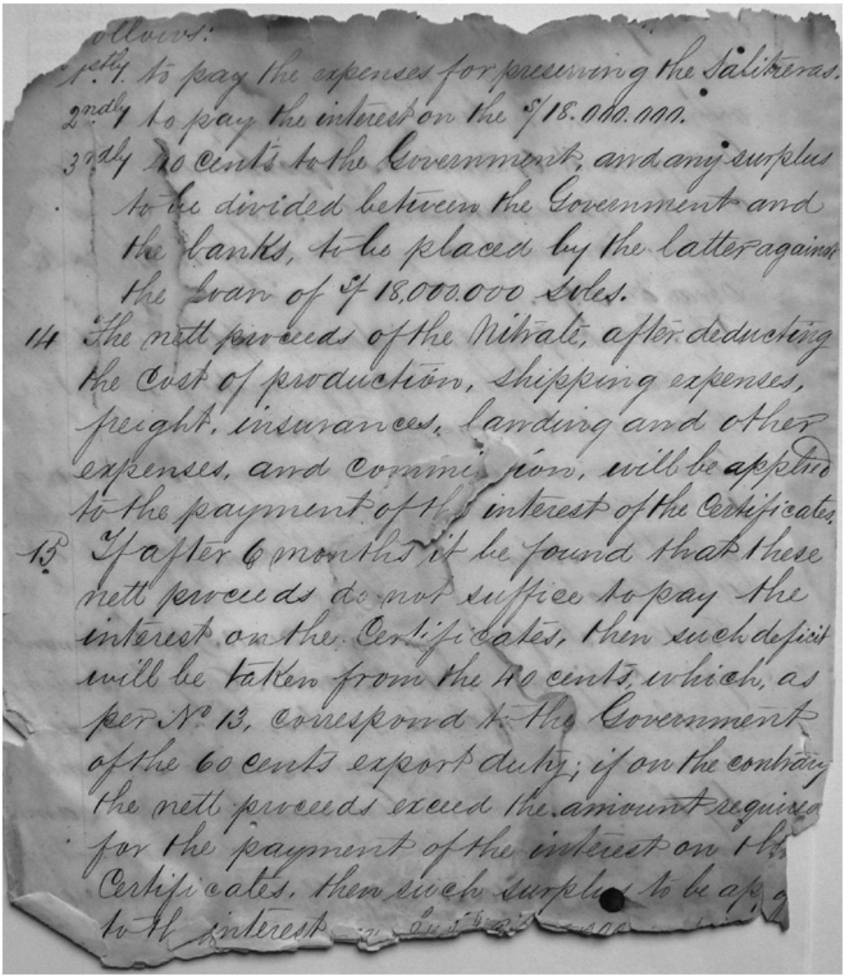

ollows:
1stly to pay the expenses for preserving the Saliteras.
2ndly to pay the interest on the S/18.000.000.
3rdly 40 cents to the Government, and any surplus
to be divided between the Government and
the banks, to be placed by the latter against
the loan of S/ 18,000.000 Soles.
14 The nett proceeds of the Nitrate, after deducting
the Cost of production, shipping expenses,
freight, insurances, landing and other
expenses, and commi sion, will be applied
to the payment of th interest of the Certificates.
15. If after 6 months it be found that these
nett proceeds do not suffice to pay the
interest on the Certificates, then such deficit
will be taken from the 40 cents, which, as
per No 13, correspond to the Government
of the 60 cents export duty; if on the contrary
the nett proceeds exceed the amount required
for the payment of the interest on th
Certificates, then such surplus to be ap
to the interest [illegible]

A-8-10. OA-8-9-4

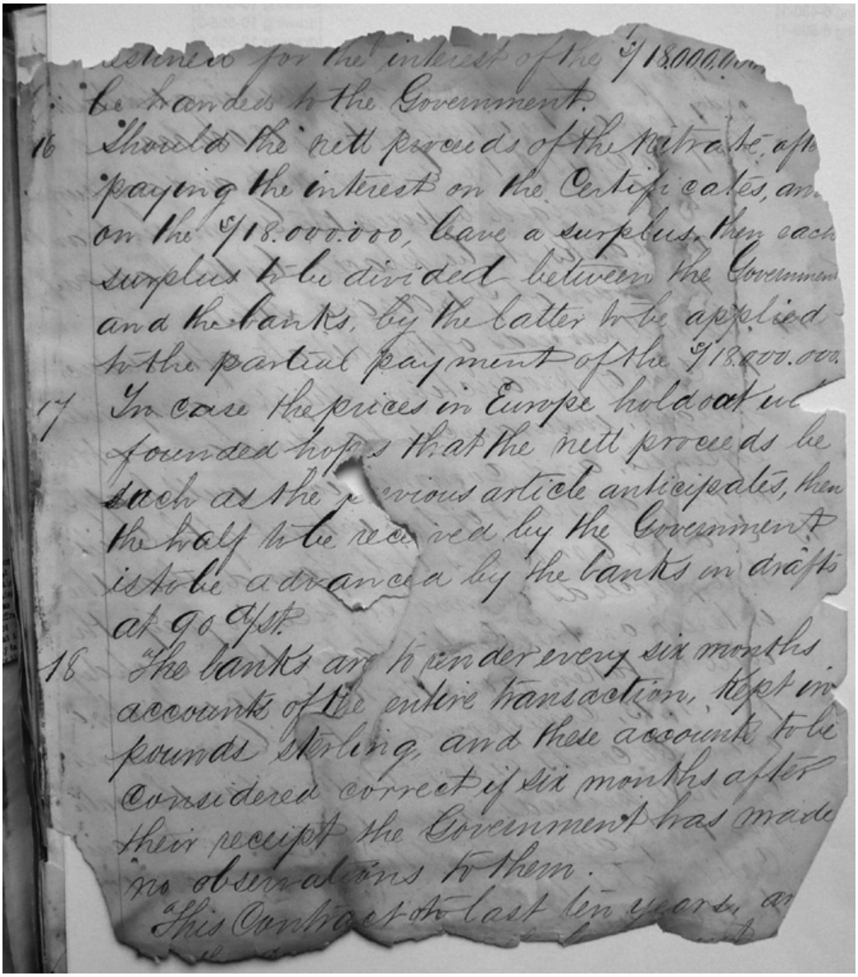

[illegible] for the interest of the S/18.000.0
be handed to the Government.

16 Should the nett proceeds of the Nitrate, afte
paying the interest on the Certificates, an
on the S/18.000.000, leave a surplus, then each
surplus to be divided between the Governmen
and the banks, by the latter to be applied
to the partial payment of the S/18.000.000.

17 In case the prices in Europe hold out wel
founded hopes that the nett proceeds be
such as the previous article anticipates, then
the half to be received by the Government
is to be advanced by the banks in drafts
at 90 d/st.

18 The banks are to render every six months
accounts of the entire transaction, kept in
pounds sterling, and these accounts to be
considered correct if six months after
their receipt the Government has made
no observations to them.

This Contract to last ten years, an

A-8-11. OA-8-9-5

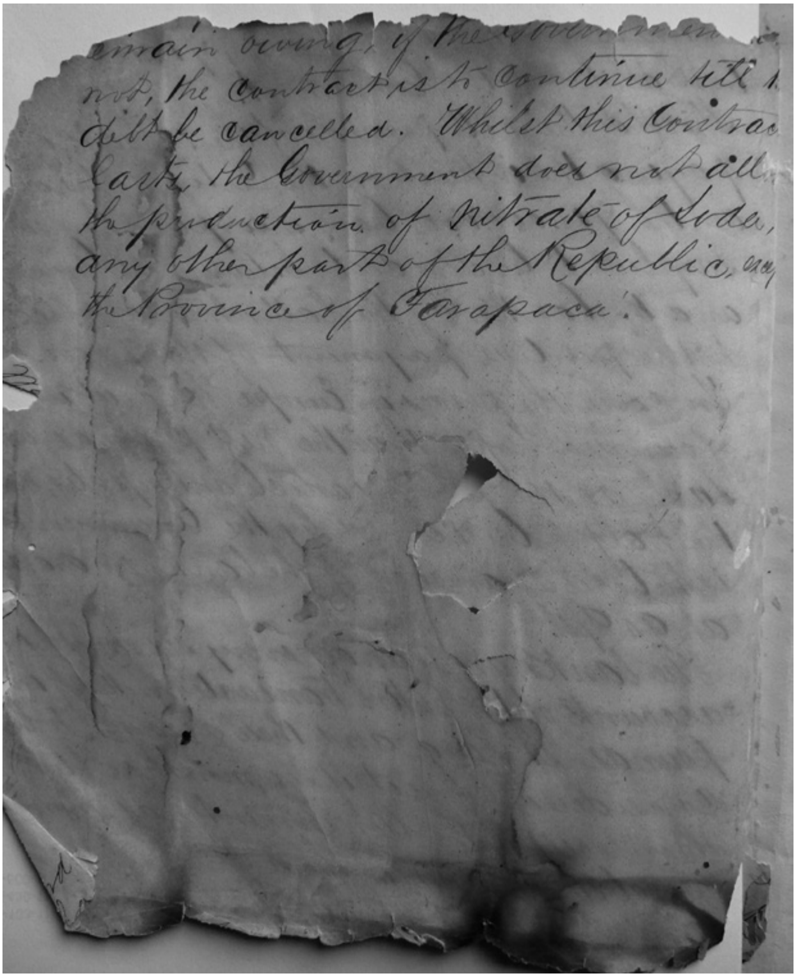

emain owing, if the Govern
not, the contract is to continue till
debt be cancelled. Whilst this Contrac
lasts, the Government does not all
the production of Nitrate of Soda,
any other part of the Republic, exc
the Province of Tarapaca.

A-8-12. OA-8-9-6

# The Diary of Heinrich Witt

## *Volume 9*

*Edited by*

Ulrich Mücke

BRILL

LEIDEN | BOSTON

## [1] Volume IX.

## [2] Commenced in Lima, on the 26th April 1880, by Mr. Neat Ladd

### Residence in Lima.

*Thursday, 13th of March 1879.* A few days back I lent Alejandro, of my own funds, $15,000, at 1% monthly, upon some ground in Miraflores, measuring 54,000 square varas, which some time ago he had bought from Domingo Porta.

At 2 o'clock I went by the Oroya train to Callao; when there, accompanied by Mr. Higginson, to the store of Grace Brothers & Co., to purchase some duck, "lona", which I required for the curtains, or "velas", in my Chorrillos rancho, those which I had bought several years back, at the same time as the rancho itself, having become torn and useless; various samples were shewn me, however I made no purchase, because, as the salesman told me, of the quality best adapted, they had several bales aboard a vessel in the bay, from which they could not be landed for eight or ten days.

Enriqueta was again ill with migraine, and kept her bed; neither did I go in the evening to the salita, where Garland played rocambor with his friends.

*Friday, 14th of March 1879.* Ricardo read me an article from the Cologne Gazette which said that the plague which had committed great ravages mostly in the vicinity of Astrakhan, owed its origin to the clothes and other articles, which, torn off on the field of battle from half putrefied corpses, had been carried by the Cossacks to their homes on their return from the late Turco-Russian war.

Garland, Enriqueta and the little girls went by 2 o'clock train to Chorrillos. As soon as [_] had left I called upon Mrs. Rafael Velarde and [...] to which ladies I said [_] [3] the name of Mr. and Mrs. Garland and in my own that we should be most happy if they would favour us with a visit whilst we were in Chorrillos whenever it was convenient to them. Several times I had to go to the Chorrillos terminus to look after the luggage; I did not rest till I saw it fairly sent off, and thus it was nearly five before I got home.

The new Pope Leo XIII was the subject of an article in the "Eclectic" read to me to-day by Bryson.

By the 6.15 train I went out to Chorrillos; (by this train I henceforth intended to go) when I arrived it was nearly dark. The luggage had safely reached our rancho, and though Enriqueta and the servants had been very busy, much still remained to be done. The Batchelors had by no means left the rancho in such a clean state as we had expected, the kitchen shockingly dirty, some plates and dishes unwashed, ewers and chambers without handles, and so on. Instead of

© KONINKLIJKE BRILL NV, LEIDEN, 2016 | DOI 10.1163/9789004307247_002
This is an open access chapter distributed under the terms of the prevailing CC-BY-NC License at the time of publication.

a large wash-hand basin and a ewer of a proportionate size, we found a basin and ewer ridicously small. We dined at a late hour with Ricardo and Antonio, and before my lying down the former read to me a little in German.

*Saturday, 15th of March 1879.* My bedroom was the same as last year, that which was formerly Mariquita's; that contiguous to it was now occupied by Maria, accompanied by a black servant-girl Maria, lately engaged by Enriqueta. Garland, Enriqueta, Corina, and the other servants, had the same rooms as in former years, and, finally, that which was Juan's when here was now arranged for Ricardo and Enrique.

I was awake by six, and at seven I started for the highest point of Moro Solar, which, walking very, very slowly, I reached in 55 minutes [...] for five minutes, and then [...] [4] the sky was overcast, it was rather warm, and I felt quite tired. When I got home I lay down on my bed and listened to Ricardo's reading till it was breakfast time. The train of 11.15 took me back to Lima.

At a little past one I was in the office of the Banco Hipotecario, where, in conformity with the statutes, even the Suplentes Francisco Paz-Soldan and Calisto Pfeiffer were present, for we had to treat on the loan to be made to Zavala, which amounted to about $300,000. After all, Candamo, one of the Directors, sent word that he could not come, and we therefore broke up without having done anything.

Carlos Prevost had applied to the Municipality for permission to illumine Lima by means of the Electric light.

In Chorrillos I found Enriqueta quite tired, really knocked up, so occupied had she been the whole day long. Garland, unwell, went to bed immediately after dinner. Alejandro came: I talked with him for half an hour, and by the 8.45 train I returned to Lima; where I at once retired to rest.

*Sunday, 16th of March 1879.* I was awake by six. At seven I was with my flowers in the pantheon, a little past eight at the barber's, and half an hour later again in bed. I rose at a little past ten and made my breakfast upon a tumbler of cold water, three small biscuits, and a diminutive piece of chocolate.

Bryson came as usual and read to me the "Nacional", by which we learned that in Italy, [_] the Mediterranean ports of France, measures had [...] to prevent the spreading of the Ast[_] [5] [_]han plague. We were occupied with my old diary of April 1876, and by the 3 o'clock train I went to Chorrillos, where I found Garland rather indisposed, and the servant Juan ill in bed. Enriqueta gave me a cup of tea; I then looked in at General Pezet's who the servant told me was dangerously ill, and, afterward, had a very long chat with old Mrs. Pfeiffer and her son Calisto, of course in English.

At dinner, to which we sat down in the corridor at as late an hour as seven, we had the entire family Garland except Guillermo and Alejandro, also Jorge

Valle and John Urquhart. Garland rose before we broke up, and went to bed. I, well, but sleepy, followed his example at ten.

Enriqueta did everything in the house, she was up early in the morning, and late at night.

*Monday, 17th of March 1879.* During the night I suffered from diarrhœa, rose before six, Enriqueta and the little girls went to bathe, Aurelia gave me a cup of tea, a soft-boiled egg, some bread and butter, and by the 7.15 train I returned to Lima, where from 8 to 10 Guillermo wrote my cash journal for November and December of last year. From 10 to 12 I felt sleepy and knew not what to do.

At noon Davies came, he first read to me the "Nacional" of last night, filled with invectives against Chile. On the 1st inst. Hilarion Daza, provisional President of Bolivia, had given two decrees, the one which ordered all Chilians to leave the country, and to deposit in the Bolivian Treasury all net profits arising from mines worked and other enterprises undertaken by them. The second decree reduced all salaries above 300 dollars (Bolivian) annually paid by the Government to the employés, viz. from 300 to 5000 dollars, 10, 20, 25% progressively, and those above 5000 dollars, 33 1/3%. When we had done with the "Nacional" he read Prescott's "Ferdin [...] Isabella". At two Bryson [...] [6]

Thermometer at 2.30, in my office, 80° F.

I returned to Chorrillos by the 6.15 train, dined by myself, for the others had just done. We had a visit from Henry Higginson, and at somewhat past ten all went to bed.

Yesterday there had been a numerous gathering of the students in the college of San Carlos, and of the other young Peruvians who had been invited to join them. Many speeches were made full of patriotism, of good feelings for the Bolivians and ill-will towards the Chilians. Upon the whole they had behaved with moderation.

*Tuesday, 18th of March 1879.* For the last three days I had been up at six. To-day I rose somewhat later, without having been able to sleep after daybreak.

Enriqueta and the little ones were again in the water at an early hour. I intended not to take any sea-baths because, drawing a conclusion from the complaint of water in my knee from which I suffered the year before last, and from the severe attack of fever and ague last year, I was of opinion that, at my advanced age, the reaction, which means the returning warmth, was delayed too long after my body had been thoroughly cooled by the sea water, so that my frame, instead of being strengthened, was actually injured. I went to Lima at 11.15.

At a little past one the five Directors and the two Suplentes of the Banco Hipotecario, together with the two shareholders Dionisio Derteano and J. V.

Oyague, were assembled in the Bank's office. The object of our meeting was to treat on Zavala's proposal, of which I gave the particulars on the 11th. Gallagher read all the documents relative to this loan [_] well as the report of the bank's lawyer Ramon Ribeyro [...] The matter was thoroughly [7] discussed, and all were in favour of it being made. I, who sat next to Correa, was first asked for my opinion. Before doing so, I enquired of Gallagher to how much did the valuation of the different fincas which were to be mortgaged amount, taking the predios urbanos for our guide. His answer was four hundred and eighty odd thousand soles; from which, I observed, thirty-five thousand had to be deducted, in conformity with Ribeyro's report, to cover a loss which might perhaps arise from some judicial proceedings still carried on against Zavala by persons who claimed part of the property; consequently, there remained, at a low valuation, $450,000, upon which I thought $300,000 might safely be lent. All present were of the same opinion.

Bryson read to me from the "Eclectic" an article about Egypt, which said that the first king known to have reigned in this country was Menes, but when he flourished nobody could say, at all events many centuries before the building of the great pyramids, the date of their construction being again put back much further than the forty centuries, or 2000 years, B.C., to which Napoleon referred in his proclamation to his army just before the battle of the Pyramids in 1799. An Egytian writer, Manetho, enumerated thirty dynasties from Menes, but did not say till when. I supposed till the conquest of Egypt by the Romans. The length of these dynasties was not known; perhaps also some of them were contemporaneous.

*Wednesday, 19th of March 1879.* San José. Guillermo was with me from eight to ten bringing up my books. At eleven Bryson came, and at about two I went to Doña Josefa Bazo, whose saint's day it was. She gave me some idea of the causes of her husband's failure in London. When he had separated from the South American Co., he formed an establishment, more or less for the same object [...] South American, but on a smaller [...] [8] of Paris promised to furnish the funds, say £40,000, and actually paid in £35,000. M. G. Chavez in Lima, Gordillo's half brother, was named their agent. He immediately granted to various persons, of whom I remembered the name of José Muro, and that of the Salitrera "La Peña", very large credits. They drew on Gonzales, and at first covered their drafts before they fell due, so that for the first year the new firm left a profit. By and by the remittances, particularly those from Muro did not come in time; the funds of the house did not suffice, and the stoppage was the consequence. $50,000, Gonzales's own, were also lost.

In Chorrillos I merely called upon Doña Juana Guise, with whom I found Virginia La Torre and Dr. Vidaurre, still very unwell, and upon Doña Paula

Benavides, also suffering. In our rancho I met Limpricht and José Maria Peña, who gave me some information hitherto unknown to me, for instance, that in the Salitrera of Antofagasta, which had given rise to the rupture between Chile and Bolivia, Gibbs were interested for one third, say about one million Chilian dollars, Agustin Edwards for another third, and the third third was held by various persons of importance in Chile. He was further of opinion that the nitrate could be produced there as cheap as, if not cheaper than, in Tarapacá, because here it had to pay to Montero's railway the enormous freight of 40 cents silver per quintal, whilst there the owners had their own railway. Alpaca wool had gone out of fashion in Europe and was down to 1s 3d to 1s 5d. In Bolivia bark was getting scarce. Peña himself had some cut in the Interior, and shipped in Pará, but it turned out of a very inferior quality and he had lost upon the speculation. Markham, the English traveller, took plants of the tre [...] and the English Government had [...] [9] them in the East Indies, where the climate was well adapted for their growth. Peña believed that Gibbs had a bark plantation in the Island of Ceylon.

Afterwards I played a game at chess with Limpricht, which we finished after dinner, and it was a most extraordinary game. Towards the end I had king and queen, he king, queen, and one pawn, with which he pushed on, and I thought the game gone, when a happy idea struck me, I put my queen close to his king and gave him check, if he took the queen it was my move, and my king was so placed that I could not move without getting into check, thus it was a drawn game, either eternal check, or stale-mate.

*Thursday, 20th of March 1879.* Guillermo was again with me early in the morning and in the course of the day.

In Chorrillos we had Manuel Seminario y Váscones, Jorge Valle, and Gregorio Benavides to dinner. With these three Garland played rocambor till 10.15, when it was time for them to hasten to the terminus.

*Friday, 21st of March 1879.* I was up early as usual. The morning was very foggy, so that the summit of the Moro Solar with the cross could not be seen until I was close to it. The ascent took me again 55 minutes, the descent much longer for I lost my way.

I went to Lima at 11.15 and had some conversation in the train with Heudebert and Felipe Varela, which latter told me that for his guarantee in the Eten Railway business he had made an arrangement similar to mine with Canevaro, Candamo, and Derteano. His father José Maria had guaranteed $80,000 of the bonds, of which sum one fifth, or $16,000, corresponded to him, he, Felipe, having four brothers and sisters; and to get released from this responsibility, he [_] paid $4000 to the said three gentlemen [...] [10] $8000 for my guarantee of $30,000.

Guillermo did not come to write my books, but to Enrique I dictated a long letter to be written by him as Consul to the Danish Government.

Limpricht told me he had seen in a Hamburg paper that Mr. John Henry Schröder of Hamburg, not long ago made Baron whether by the King of Prussia or the Emperor of Germany I did not know, 95 years of age, had of late celebrated the 60th anniversary of his wedding.

In the evening Enriqueta and I had a visit from José Sevilla, and another, rather too long, from young Naylor, salesman at Gibbs's, son of that Naylor who, a good many years ago, was in Lima at the time of the failure of Naylors, Conroy & Co. He remained till near eleven.

*Saturday, 22nd of March 1879.* It was an extremely foggy morning. At about seven I walked down the Calle de Lima and returned by that of the train, when I was accosted by a young Tirado, nephew of the wife of General Pezet, who requested me to be one of the cortège, which at nine o'clock was to accompany the holy sacrament from the Church to the General's house, whose end was hourly expected. I was at the Church at the appointed time, and perhaps half an hour later the Vestry filled with many gentlemen, amongst whom I recognized José Maria Romero, and Heudebert. Bishop Huertas was also there, and after he and some other clergymen had put on their gala dress we walked in slow procession, all the gentlemen carrying lighted wax tapers, one line on each side of the street, the bishop under a canopy, followed by a military band, to the house of the General, which we entered, and remained perhaps twenty minutes in the hall, […] was upstairs performing his holy off[_] [11] We then accompanied him back to the Church, deposited our candles in the vestry, and each hastened to his own house. I also noted Garland and Alejandro, and was told that there had been Generals Buendia and Freyre, and other known gentlemen.

Last night the letters from Europe were delivered. I had no letter from Mr. Schutte, of whom Juan wrote that the state of his health was getting worse from day to day; he could not move without the assistance of two servants. Besides, his weakness was such that he was unable to retain his urine.

By the 8.45 train I returned to town, and when there went immediately to bed, and was asleep in a few minutes.

*Sunday, 23rd of March 1879.* I was up by six o'clock. In the chapel I was detained longer than usual, for the dried up flowers had fallen down and were lying on the ground, and thus the cleaning and sweeping took up some time.

Bryson and I were occupied with the account current for Mrs. Schutte.

By the three o'clock train I went to Chorrillos, called upon Higginson, Mr. and Mrs. Dibos, not at home, and upon Mr. and Mrs. Peña, with whom I remained a long time. Peña occupied the house built by Went, then bought by Stubbs, who sold it to José Maria Costas, from whom Mrs. Peña, his sister, had inherited it.

At dinner we had many guests: Mr. and Mrs. Seminario, very nice people, and their daughter, Gregorio Benavides, Antonio Villacampa, the clergyman Aguila, whom I did not like at all, Urquhart, and young Naylor. Jorge Valle came at eight, and then Garland had his rocambor. They were still pl[_] when Enriqueta and I retired to rest [. . .] [12]

*Monday, 24th of March 1879.* I left the rancho at a quarter past six, when the fog was so dense that I could not find the paths which lead up on either side of the pantheon, though I knew them well enough; thus I had to wander and wander about, and it took me about an hour and a quarter before I reached the summit where the cross stands. When back in my rancho I lay down for a short time, as it was my habit, whilst Ricardo read to me an article from the "Gartenlaube", which treated on the commercial bubbles which had sprung up in Germany immediately after the conclusion of the French war, and the originator of which was a Polish Jew, whose real name was Baruch Hirsch Strausberg, and who, after some absence in England and the United States, returned to Berlin as Bentley Henry Strusberg. He flourished before the breaking out of the war and cheated hundreds and thousands out of millions of Prussian Thalers. I could not make out exactly whether he also lost his fortune or not, for the article said that he was a poor man, having made over what he possessed to his wife. For some time he went by the name of the Railway King. Amongst others of his speculations he brought into the market 65 million thalers of Roumanian railway shares, paying, or at least promising to pay, 7 1/2% per annum, at 71%, by which speculation he was said to have made six million thalers.

With the usual solemnity the Convocation for a Congress Extraordinary to meet on the 24th April was proclaimed in the streets of Lima.

Thermometer at 4.30, 78° F. In the day time the sky was cloudless, but towards six it became [. . .] [13]

In the evening Enriqueta and I called in Chorrillos upon old Mrs. Pfeiffer and her son Calixto. She had of late visibly fallen off, the natural consequence of her advanced age and many infirmities.

This morning at about nine died General Juan A. Pezet after prolonged suffering. He was born in Lima in the year 1808, and was present at the battle of Ayacucho as Ensign or 2nd Lieutenant in the Patriot army. Though in all his lifetime he did nothing particularly grand, nor distinguished himself by any heroic deeds, he gradually rose to be General, was several times prefect of various Departments, once Administrador of the Callao Custom House, twice Inspector-General of the Army, took his share in the civil disensions of

Perú, and for two years, from the end of 1863 to 1865 ruled the destinies of the Republic. When San Roman was chosen President, he was elected Vice, and Pedro Diez de Canseco, 2nd Vice. At the time of San Roman's death in October 1862, Pezet was in Europe, and my wife and I saw him frequently in Vichy in May 1863. During his absence Canseco took the reins of Government, and delivered them up to him on his return. Under his administration the Spaniards took in 1864 the Chincha Islands, and in January 1865 he concluded a peace with them; this was the cause, or at least the pretence, for Prado's revolution, which broke out in Arequipa on the 28th February, and which ended on the 6th November of the same year, when the revolutionary Chief entered the Capital, and the Constitutional President embarked in Callao, see Volume VI, pages 706 and 707. His wife, Juana Tirado, survived him; she was a native of Arequipa, and this was the reason why my wife and consequently I were on very friendly terms with him and her.

*Tuesday, 25th of March 1879.* At 8 [...] [14] and Guillermo with me, occupied with my books. It being a holiday, La Encarnacion, Bryson came at eleven. I dictated my letter to Juan, and, when he was gone, walked towards 3 o'clock to the Chorrillos station to accompany Pezet's corpse to the pantheon. I overtook a gentleman whom I did not recognize but who knew me, for he accosted me with great politeness and offered to be my guide. Gradually, many persons, of whom I knew Dr. Muñoz, Generals Pedro Cisneros and Fermin Castillo, assembled in the waiting room; we stood about for some time, got tired, and, to rest a little, took our seats in the railway carriages. When the train with the corpse had arrived from Chorrillos, we had to look out for a coach, and my guide took me to a private one, that of Dr. Barrenechea. Besides us two the Doctor himself and General Manuel Mendiburu were its occupants. This latter, who, I was sure, knew me, as well as I knew him, took the lead in the conversation, which ran exclusively on political events of former times, in which I took no share whatever. I here learned that Pezet had been the last of the Generals who had been present at the battle of Ayacucho; and that General Fermin Castillo was now the Senior of the body of Generals. Of the many coaches which followed and of the hearse which preceded us, I saw nothing, neither anything of the troops, infantry, cavalry and artillery, who were on the move. I merely noted the great number of people who lined the streets. On our reaching the pantheon the crowd was such that I lost my companions, and could not see what was going on. The coach I could not find, and thus thought it best to return to town on foot, which I did so rapidly that I was back at the same time as the first coaches, [...] train: thus one with another the [_] [15] was to me a very stupid expedition. In my house I waited till past 7.30, and then took the 8 o'clock train. Of course in Chorrillos they had already dined.

There were Rafael Velarde with part of his family, José Sevilla, Limpricht, Dr. Middendorff, Moreno, a Spaniard, to me a new face, and Jorge Valle. Garland had his rocambor. A young Peña came in, who kept Enriqueta in conversation, whilst I went to my room at 10.30 as soon as the Velardes and Limpricht had left.

Exchange on London, 20d.

*Wednesday, 26th of March 1879.* Owing to yesterday's fatigue I was sleepy the whole day long. Early in the morning Guillermo was again with me; and in Chorrillos, Garland, Enriqueta and I had already retired to our respective bedrooms, when near 10.30 the President's wife, accompanied by a brother or cousin of hers, Ugarteche, came to pay a visit.

*Thursday, 27th of March 1879.* This morning I rose as late as seven. Ricardo continued reading to me those articles in the Gartenlaube, of which I spoke on the 24th; if they were to be believed, in the years 1871 and 1872, 780 joint-stock companies were formed in Prussia, nearly all in Berlin, of which in all probability but few were at present in existence. During the same time about 400 were established in Austria and Hungary, whilst during the 80 years from 1790 to 1870 no more than 300 had been formed.

The papers of last night informed us that the Chilians had made themselves masters of Tocopilla, a port not far distant from the river Loa, which formed the southern boundary of Perú.

When I reached Chorrillos at the usual hour of 6.45 I found Jorge Valle and Urquhart with [_] family at the dinner table. [...] [16] from her habitual migraine, had to go to bed. Dr. Ricardo Zevallos was sent for to be the third at the rocambor table, and Ricardo read to me till ten when I retired to rest.

*Friday, 28th of March 1879.* Enriqueta, who had passed a very bad night, was still suffering from her headache.

I rose at seven, walked down the Calle de Lima, and descended to Aguas Dulces, the name given to a part of the shore a little to the north of Chorrillos. Hereabouts, the Italian Tenderini was making great improvements in a quebrada, where he was levelling the ground, forming roads, canalizing the rills of water, planting trees, etc. To the left of the cuartel or barrack where Antonio Bazo used to drill his battalion of sergeants, the high road, with newly planted trees on both sides, leads to Barranco. This I followed and returned on the railway.

The papers said that two Buenos Ayrean men-of-war were expected in Antofagasta; and that Miguel Grau had taken command of the "Huascar".

I had hitherto omitted to say that Maria went every day to town, with her father, at eleven o'clock, who left her at the college of El Sagrado Corazón, and again fetched her at five. Corina stayed with her mother in Chorrillos, and was taught by her. Twice in the week, Castañeda gave them lessons on the piano.

In the evening, when Garland and Enriqueta had gone out to pay a visit in the neighbourhood, two Misses Armero, Eliza, the eldest, and Jesus, the youngest, both of a respectable age, came in, and I had to receive them till the return of Mr. and Mrs. [. . .] ladies, and their sister Margarita [17] all three unmarried, occupied a very handsome rancho in Chorrillos, which, after the death of their parents, fell to their share in the division of the property. Eliza assured me that the family had been a loser to some extent by the construction of the bridge over the Rimac, called that of Balta, which their brother Enrique had contracted for in the sum of S̶300,000. At his death, it was not yet finished, and its completion had cost his heirs many thousand dollars more than the original sum.

I went to town by the 8.45 train, and immediately to bed.

*Sunday, 30th of March 1879.* At an early hour I was with my flowers in the chapel. On my return I lay down whilst Guillermo was working at my books and brought them so far up as to have them ready for the trial balance. I took my light breakfast with him and his wife Eliza. Afterwards I waited for Bryson, who did not come.

By the 2 o'clock train I went to Chorrillos, where I arrived at the same time as Doctor Jervacio Alvarez, his daughter Santillana, and her daughter Maria, my wife's godchild, of about the same age as our Maria. It was rather a long time to while away without rocambor being played, however, we succeeded pretty fairly. Dr. Mariano Alvarez of the Superior Court called, and amongst other things, he told us that when the Spaniards ruled in this country the Viceroyalty of Perú extended so far south as the river Paposo, between the 25° and 26° of south latitude, which at present flows in Chilian territory, also that Chiloe belonged then to Perú. Further, that, when the Liberator Bolivar decreed in 1825 the formation of the new independent republic of Bolivia, he merely said, that it was to [_] the territory until then kn [. . .] [18] which nowhere touched the Pacific; and that at the time that Santa Cruz was Protector of the Perú-Bolivian Confederation he took from Perú and added to Bolivia the small tract of seacoast between Chile and the river Loa with the port of Cobija.

The "Comercio" gave the news, which it said came from a trustworthy source, that Chile was inclined to purchase the Bolivian territory which its troops had occupied, and that the funds would be supplied by the nitrate producers; and the "Nacional" informed its readers that the Chilians had taken possession of Calama, an oasis in the desert of Atacama.

*Monday, 31st of March 1879.* Thermometer at 4.45 p.m., 80° F.

*Tuesday, 1st of April 1879.* I started from my rancho at 6.30, and reached the summit of the Moro Solar somewhat tired; however, after having rested a few minutes, I thought I might as well prolong my walk as far as the end of the ridge of hills. Having proceeded some distance I changed my mind, thinking that I might be too late for breakfast, and then descended into the plain; here I found myself in a sea of deep drift-sand, the wading through which was no joke. Further on I came to the high road, also sandy, and little trodden, where the walking was no easy matter either. Thus ere long I felt so much fatigued that I had to lay down on the ground. I reached my rancho quite knocked up, and did not recover until in Lima I had lain down and slept for some time.

*Wednesday, 2nd of April 1879.* Alejandro received in Chorrillos a telegraphic dispatch from his brother Geraldo, [_]rning him not to sell a single bill on England. [...] I learned that Chile had declared w[_] [19] against Perú; but the truth was that the Chilian Government had requested the Congress to authorize it to declare war on Perú whenever it thought proper to do so.

*Thursday, 3rd of April 1879.* From 8 to 10 I was occupied in Lima with Guillermo in making the closing entries in my books.

The papers confirmed the report which had been afloat for several days that an ironclad was actually on the way from England, destined for the Peruvian navy; not a few affirmed that she was a present from Mrs. Dreyfus. Calama was taken on the 23rd March by 1200 Chilian soldiers, so the newspapers said, whilst the Bolivians numbered only from 100 to 120. The combat lasted from two to three hours, and sixty men were killed on both sides.

At one o'clock the Directory and the two Gerentes were assembled in the office of the Banco Hipotecario. Gallagher made known that the escritura with Zavala was signed, and that he had given the cédulas in payment to the bank at 80 1/2%. With these cédulas we now intended paying to the shareholders the second third of the million of the capital which had to be returned. Gallagher was of opinion we should give them at par. I objected to it, and thought preferable to give them at 85, their present value. It was resolved to leave the decision to the shareholders, who should be called together for this day fortnight. This discussion took up a pretty long time. Next, Gallagher gave us the particulars of a loan of S100,000 made in 1873 by Francisco Garcia Calderon, then Manager of the Bank, to some landed proprietors in the neighbourhood of Trujillo called Venturo. If the most common precautions had been taken it would have been an excellent investment, but, by an unpardonable [_] of Calderon's, the mort [...] [20] estate, amounting to S100,000, for the cancelment of which the new loan had been made, were not cancelled, and thus the bank's mortgage, instead of being the first, was the last. These not cancelled mortgages had now with interest swollen up to a frightful amount, and if the estate were brought to the hammer, it was very probable that the bank would lose the entire amount of its claim. Consequently, in consideration of these circumstances we authorized the Gerentes to accept an offer for $50,000; for the amount due by the Venturos if better could not be done.

The office which the Gerentes and clerks at present occupied was dark, damp and unhealthy. They said that they could not remain there the next winter, and were now looking out for another locality. Gallagher proposed for this purpose the ground floor in Enriqueta's house, Nº 96, Calle de Zarate, which he and Correa were instructed to examine. From the Hipotecario Dr. Loayza, Bryce, Candamo and I went to the office of the Gas Company, where a meeting of more than two thirds of the shareholders took place. As soon as the balance sheet of the Memoria was read I was the first to speak, and called the attention of all present to the exorbitant expenses: $220,000 net gain, and no less than $114,000 expenses. These I said must necessarily be diminished, and I was certain that Mr. Marriott would do his utmost to do so. Then again $13,000 to the collecting clerks; further expenses for keeping horses, a salary to Prentice in England – for what purpose? – losses by advances made to the clerks of the establishment; such advances I said should be decidedly prohibited. I was answered by Oyague and Marriott: The contract with Prentice had expired, and [...] in the salaries of the engineer[_] [21] saving of more than $10,000 annually, had been made in the beginning of the year, and Marriott explained in what manner. There were six collecting clerks, so that each received annually about $2000, which was considered not to be too much; and the horses were not kept for them; for whom I did not learn. The result was that what had been done in the course of last year was approved, and the Directors were recommended to name a committee in order to introduce economy where possible. Of course nothing would be done, for the passive resistance of Oyague and Marriott was an insurmountable obstacle to every radical improvement. Then the first named proposed that as there was no money in cash to pay the four per cent dividend, which, due on the 31st December last, ought to have been paid on the 31st ultimo, the shareholders should take in payment the Municipality Bonds, which the Company had received at 80, at the rate of 70%. This, after a short discussion, was agreed to. Next came on the tapis the long pending motion, originally signed by George Petrie, Alexander Ruden, John Bryce, Juan Diez and myself, which said that no shareholder who, in his own name or as representative of another person, had commercial transactions with the Company, could be elected Director. It was lost. The four only who voted for it were: Ruden, Bryce, Dr. Loayza and I. Hereupon Manuel O. de Villate moved the following amendment: the Director, who, in his own name or as representative of another person, has commercial transactions with the Company, is not allowed to discuss, to vote, and not even to be present (this last was added by me at Mr. Williams's suggestion) when any question referring to these commercial transactions is brought before the Directory for its decision. [_]ally, the seven Directors went out [...] [22] I begged Böhl to write on a piece of paper any names he liked, only on condition that he included Dr. Loayza. I handed in this paper and left.

*Friday, 4th of April 1879.* Before breakfast, I walked out to the Barranco and back.

Enriqueta and Garland proposed to me to make some material improvements in my rancho, which I agreed to.

In Lima, Guillermo came at somewhat past twelve, to tell me that his wife had just been confined of a little boy.

Bryson told me that through the medium of Godoy, Chilian Minister in Perú, the former Republic had declared war to the latter. Godoy would leave to-morrow, without taking his wife, Marianita Prevost, with him. Lavalle was shortly expected back from Chile.

Yesterday more troops embarked for Iquique, commanded by La Cotera. Buendia was named General-in-chief, Pedro Bustamante Chief of the Staff.

The interest on the Nitrate certificates was again paid by drafts on Baring. The Government had decreed that these certificates should also be redeemed according to contract, but how the contractors would manage to do this, I could not understand; and this was probably the cause why the Banco La Providencia, which was deeply interested in the Nitrate business, had not yet advertized the payment of 2 per cent dividend, due on the 31st of last month.

At three o'clock I went to see Doña Dolores Puente, to congratulate her on her saint's day, Viernes de los Dolores. I found with her Pedro Puente her cousin, Panchita Risco, the widow of her brother Loren [...] Marriott, with her two children Maria [_] [23] Federico, and an old friend of hers Tadeo Barrios. The war was of course the theme of our conversation. José de la Riva Agüero had been chosen a few days back President of the Concejo Departamental; he had a few votes more than Dr. Francisco Rosas. Carlos Pividal had been named by the Government Peruvian Minister at the Court of St. James. When I was in the street going to Dolores Puente, a multitude of people were collected before the Cabildo, where they were harangued by some one from the balcony; thence they removed to the Plazuela de los Desamparados, where the President addressed a few words to them. Great enthusiasm prevailed; they shouted for the President, for Perú, for liberty, etc. A similar scene had taken place last night in Chorrillos, when everybody in our house was quietly in bed, or playing rocambor. The military band, after having played on the malecon, as was usual on Thursdays, had had to strike up the National hymn, and then to proceed to the President's dwelling, where a deputation from the crowd, amongst whom I noted the name of Leopoldo, one of the sons of J. V. Oyague, had entered the house, expressed their patriotic sentiments, and been very kindly received by Don Mariano Ignacio.

In the course of this day, Friday, I received a letter from Marriott, in which I was informed that on the preceding day I had been named by the shareholders of the Gas Company, Director *Suplente*. This I looked upon as an insult, and therefore answered in the following terms: "En contestación a su apreciable de ayer, en la que me comunica que he sido nombrado Director Suplente, tengo que decirle que no me es posible admitir este importante cargo faltandome las luces suficientes para desempeñarlo debidamente, lo que se servirá poner en conocimiento del Directorio."

*Saturday, 5th of April 1879.* On the 3rd inst. Godoy [_] Chilian Minister in Lima addressed [...] [24] [_]yen, Minister for Foreign Affairs, which he closed more or less with the following words: "I consider my mission of peace at an end, and ask for my passport." This, as far as I understood, was the sole declaration of war Perú had received from Chile, though it was true that Godoy spoke also of rupture of harmony and of the friendly relations existing between the two countries. The reasons he gave were very flimsy: Firstly, the secret alliance concluded between Perú and Bolivia in 1873. Secondly, the clandestine assistance said to have been rendered by Perú to Bolivia in furnishing the latter republic with arms; and thirdly, the warlike attitude lately assumed by Perú.

We saw by the papers that Meliton Porras had offered, as long as the war lasted, all his income, except what he required for the maintenance of himself and family, and his immovable property, if necessary, to be sold, to defray the expenses of the war. The clerks of the Concejo Departamental had placed at the disposal of the Government one tenth of their salaries, those of the Ministry of Finance, their entire salary, or part of it, as the necessity of the State might require. Other offers were made, of which, as soon as the exact amount be known, I shall give a detailed account.

In the course of the day various telegrams were received from Iquique: the one said that several vessels were in sight, the other that there were five Chilian men-of-war, another that the Admiral Williams Rebolledo had sent a dispatch to the Prefect, allowing 24 hours for the inoffensive inhabitants to leave the place.

*Sunday, 6th of April 1879.* Having remained in town this last night as I regularly did on Saturday, I was [...] the Chapel with my flowers. W[_] [25] back in my house I lay down for a short time, and then breakfasted with Guillermo and a friend of his, Taboada. Eliza was in bed, apparently quite well, her new born in her arms.

Afterwards I occupied myself with Bryson, remodelling the old diary of 20th and 21st May 1876; with Guillermo I made the closing entries for my last mercantile year.

I went out to Chorrillos by the three o'clock train, but alighted at the Barranco, where I called upon the family of Dr. Ribeyro, with whom I remained nearly an hour. Both he and his lady were very polite as they always were. Our conversation ran of course on the war with Chile, when the Doctor expressed himself in the most violent terms. "Should Iquique be blockaded then, he said, the heads of the Chilians resident in that place, ought to answer for the damage done." I then walked on the railway to Chorrillos, where Enriqueta had a large party at dinner; of the Basagoytias, not less than six, Doña Juana Rosa, two of her half-sisters, two of her daughters, and one of her sons. The table was so crowded that I willingly ceded my seat to Enrique, and went to the saloon where my dinner was brought me, and where I was joined by Dr. Middendorff who had been as little pleased with his neighbour, Mrs. Basagoytia, as I had been with mine, a half-sister of hers.

Meanwhile in Lima the Concejos Departamental and Provincial had cited a public meeting, and about 8000 to 10,000 people were said to have been assembled in the Plaza Mayor. From the balcony of the Cabildo, many speeches were delivered, and more or less applauded, all of course full of patriotic sentiments and of invectives against Chile; that of the notorious Dr. Fernando Casós was generally considered the best. He compared Melgarejo, once President of Bolivia, to Genserio, King of the Vandals. Manuel Pardo to P[_]les and Aristides. [26]

*Monday, 7th of April 1879.* In the night from Saturday to Sunday, Godoy, the Chilian Minister, had embarked in Callao on board of a North American man-of-war.

In the forenoon of this day, Monday, the Directory of the Banco Hipotecario was assembled, to treat on the amount with which this establishment could assist the Government under present circumstances. We thought that a loan of S120,000 in twelve monthly instalments would answer the purpose, and instructed the Gerentes to advertise for an extraordinary meeting of shareholders to be held the day after to-morrow. Voluntary offers continued to pour in. From Iquique advice had been received that the Chilian Admiral Williams Rebolledo did not allow merchant vessels to load or unload, and had conceded them ten days to leave the port. The great question was whether Nitrate of Soda was contraband of war or not. Rebolledo pretended it was; the majority of the Diplomatic Agents resident in Lima, who met for the purpose, decided it was not. The Chilian fleet consisted of the two iron-clads "Blanco Encalada" and "Lord Cochrane", the "O'Higgins", the "Magallanes" and "Chacabuco". The Peruvian troops commanded by La Cotera, who had embarked the other day in Callao on board the “Chalaco”, had safely reached their destination, Arica.

*Tuesday, 8th of April 1879.* The shareholders of the banks “La Providencia”, Perú, and Nacional were respectively cited for 12, 2 and 4 o’clock. I went to the first named, where at about half an hour past noon only five Directors and seven or eight shareholders were present. Aurelio Denegri presided, and opened the proceedings with saying that the shareholders had been called to [...] hether they would offer the Government [27] any assistance in money, and to what amount. I, who sat in the first row between Castillo and Derteano, said that as all the means of “La Providencia” were absorbed by the Nitrate of Soda contract, the Directory would best know whether the bank was able to come forward with some money or not. Denegri replied. “El Señor Witt is not exact when he affirms that all the funds of ‘La Providencia’ are absorbed by the Nitrate Contract. Part it is true is absorbed, and the Directory has thought it more advisable to employ it in this manner than to lend it out on securities exposed to continual fluctuations.” If this be the case, I answered, and the bank has funds disposable, let the Directors decide what amount can be lent.

Dinegri. “Will you make a motion to this effect?”

I. “Yes, be so good as to put my ideas on paper”

Derteano. “With Mr. Witt’s permission I would modify his motion in so far as to authorize the Directory to render the Government assistance either by lending, or in any other manner, for it is not yet officially known that the Government wants to raise a loan.”

I agreed to his amendment. Castillo insisted that the motion should say, “under present circumstances created by the unjust war declared by Chile”. Nobody else said a word. Denegri wrote out in clean what we three had suggested, Derteano and I signed it, all present approved it, and the meeting broke up.

Again advices had been received that the “Chalaco” had succeeded in transporting the troops under La Cotera from Arica to Pisagua, a small port not far north of Iquique. It became known that the Government had bought from the Pacific Steam Navigation Co. one of its stea[_] for a sum in silver soles equivalent as Al [...] [28] to £58,000.

Generals Buendia and Pedro Bustamante, who had embarked on board one of the steamers belonging formerly to the Chilian Company, had gone on shore in Chala fearful of the many Chilians who formed part of the crew. The gunboat “Pilcomayo” and the corvette “La Union” had gone to sea under the command of Aurelio Garcia y Garcia, and with sealed orders; there were many who flattered themselves with the hope that they were to meet an ironclad which was on her way out to reinforce the Peruvian fleet. That such a vessel was expected by Government had been rumoured for many days, but

Don Mariano Felipe Paz-Soldan, Minister for Justice, upon whom and his wife Enriqueta and I called this evening, assured me that there was not the slightest reason for this report.

*Wednesday, 9th of April 1879.* Before breakfast I walked out to the Barranco, and on my return to Chorrillos met the broker Salcedo, from whom I purchased for C. W. Schutte £120, Grace Brothers & Co. on Baring Brothers at 18 1/2d, which Alejandro afterwards told me was the current rate of the day; had I been inclined to take £1000 or £2000 he would have given them to me at 19d. The Directory of the Banco Hipotecario was again assembled, at one o'clock. Only one shareholder, Noel, came exactly one hour later, when we were on the point of breaking up. We therefore resolved that another meeting should be called together for Saturday. Whilst we were by ourselves it was discussed whether it would not be more advisable to present the Government with S50,000, rather than lend S120,000. Though I was at first against this idea, I was persuaded by Correa's and Gallagher's arguments that it would be better to do so. We would tell the Government that the Banco Hipotecario in [. . .] its Statutes could not make any loan [_] [29] upon satisfactory security, but that a present could be made if the shareholders agreed to it; and in this manner we thought that the door would be shut against further applications.

The Compañía Salitrera had paid the 2 per cent interest on Certificates in bills on Baring.

*Thursday, 10th of April 1879.* Holy Thursday. C. W. Schutte's a/current till 28th February I sent by this day's steamer. Juan's we had not been able to get ready, and whilst Bryson and I were calculating interest on the same, Lembcke came in, and said he wished to speak to me. We sat down in the corredor, and the object of his visit was the following. There had been a meeting of many Germans in the Club, and they had resolved that under present circumstances we also had to do something, not for carrying on the war, which we as neutrals ought not to do, but for the wounded, and for the families of those who might be killed or become confirmed invalids. A call to that effect, printed in German, and addressed to all the Germans, was to be published in the Lima and Callao papers, and it was desired that I should place my name at the head of the signers of this advertisement. This I decidedly refused to do, but said that I had no objection to be second or third. Lembcke then kept me in conversation till 2 o'clock; with increase of years he began to be rather prosy. He told me he had instituted a claim against the Banco de Lima for the 5% which corresponded to the Gerentes of the Bank on the gains of the year 1877. The Directory resisted his claim because, according to them, there had been no profits that year. He also confessed to me in strict confidence that he had certainly expected the Swedish-Norwegian Government would, after he had been in their employ as

Consul General for 25 years, have some way or other expressed to him their satisfaction with his services. The Norwegian order of St. Olaf might he thought have been sent him, for the Swedish of Wasa he already had. I replied [...] [30] Government had not conferred on me an order superior to that originally received until I had given in my resignation.

By the 4 o'clock train I went to Chorrillos, there I found Enriqueta suffering from migraine, Garland with his three rocambor players, Moreno, Vallé and Gregorio Benavides. I, not knowing how to pass my time, went to bed at nine.

*Friday, 11th of April 1879.* Good Friday. I went to town at an early hour in hopes that Guillermo could occupy himself with my books. He, however, had to inscribe his newly-born in the civic register, which took him several hours, and thus he was prevented from coming to me.

I returned to Chorrillos by the 10 o'clock train. After breakfast Ricardo read to me for a considerable while, and at a later hour Limpricht came, with whom I played chess from 3.45 till sunset, and again a few minutes after dinner. He gained the first game, again the second, after a few moves; the third, where moves were given back on both sides, I was the winner, and the last I gained with all honours. At dinner only he was with us. Garland, who had been reading the whole day long, felt feverish, and went to bed early. Enriqueta, Limpricht and I, remained together in the corridor till I had to leave for Lima by the 10.30 train.

*Saturday, 12th of April 1879.* Sabado de Gloria. This day as well as the previous one Bryson was not with me having gone with his brother to Supe. Davies came at the usual hour of twelve.

At two I was in the Banco Hipotecario with the two Gerentes and three Directors, Correa, Loayza, and Bryce. Only seven or eight share [...] but as this was the second meeting [31] any number formed a quorum. Correa as President said that the Government wanted a loan of S120,000; the other banks had lent the following amounts: Perú, Nacional and "La Providencia", each S220,000, Garantizador, S170,000; Territorial, not clearly understood whether a present or a loan, S50,000. Noel, one of the shareholders, observed that in his opinion the Banco Hipotecario was prevented by its statutes from making any loan unless upon sufficient security, but might give S50,000 as a present. Gallagher, Correa, Loayza, coincided with him. Dionisio Villate remarked that he did not object to the present being made, but that no majority of shareholders could oblige any shareholder to make a donation if not inclined to do so. The correctness of his observation was acknowledged, and to get over this difficulty it was resolved that if any shareholder should object to the gift the bank itself would pay his share and carry it to the debit of Profit and Loss. We broke up at 3 o'clock.

I was then occupied in my office, and went to Chorrillos at 5 o'clock. At 8.45 I returned to town, and went immediately to bed.

*Sunday, 13th of April 1879.* Easter Sunday. Last night a fire had destroyed the pastry-cook's shop on this side of and close to the arch upon the bridge, also a cigar shop on the other side of the arch, and the top part of the arch itself with the clock. It broke out at about 2 a.m., and was got under by about five. I heard nothing of it.

Before six I was in the Plaza de Bolivar, there was a thick fog which cleared up in about an hour's time. As usual I walked to the pantheon with my flowers, and on my return I could only lie down for a few minutes, because Guillermo came to close [_] books. My stock account was [...] [32] [_]creased $25,000. The result would have been much better had I not thought prudent to value my $70,000 Nitrate Certificates at 30% discount. To-day they stood at 40% discount. Exchange was 20d, consequently my property, except about £8,000 which I had at Gibbs's, had again decreased in its actual value, viz.: from 24d which was the exchange when I closed my books in 1878, to the present figure of 20d.

I breakfasted with Guillermo, Eliza, and Ricardo. The newly-born was christened yesterday Carlos Geraldo, and Garland Senior stood Godfather.

From the South no news of importance had been published. It was said that Admiral Rebolledo would not bombard Iquique, and that all the vessels except one, fully laden with Nitrate, had left the port.

The patriotic donations continued. The widow of Pedro Paz-Soldan, Valentin Gil, Nicolas Rodrigo, and Cipriano Correa had each subscribed $500 monthly. Strange to say Oyague, the Villates, and the Barredas had not yet come forward. One of the sons of Manuel Pardo had given in six rifles.

The Contra-Almirante Lizardo Montero had been named commander-in-chief of the Arica Batteries, which nomination he had accepted, though, as he said in his answer, he should have preferred to have been employed in his naval capacity. During his absence, M. M. Valle, one of the Editors of "El Nacional", would be at the head of the Concejo Provincial or Municipality as its Vice Alcalde. More troops had landed in Arica, and General [_] had taken the command in chief till the [33] [_]rival of General Buendia. The Chilian ex Minister in Lima Godoy had been ordered to Quito by his Government; and to counteract his machinations Emil Bonifaz had been sent thither as Special Envoy by the Peruvian Government.

I went to Chorrillos by the 2 o'clock train, and after having changed my dress got through with a good many calls. Firstly, on Mercedes Elster, just returned from Europe with her husband, who was not in, having gone to a grand raffle which was to come off in the house of Felipe Varela, and the proceeds of which were destined for the repairs, or rather rebuilding of the sanctuary of Santa Rosa of Lima, which, she being the Patron Saint of the Capital, the Papal Delegate Moncenni had taken much at heart. Collections for this purpose had been and still were being made all over the town. The wife of Dr. Loayza was the President of the Committee, Fortunata Nieto, widow of Sancho Davila, Vice President, and Manuela Orbegoso de Panizo, and Rosa Orbegoso de Varela, respectively Secretary and Treasurer. From Elster's I went over the way to Mariquita Moreyra, widow of Prevost, and her daughter Marianita, married to Godoy, both of whom excused themselves on the plea of illness. In the same house lived Dr. Maclean, whom I had not seen for a length of time. He had been dangerously ill, and now in his convalescence was still very poorly; he told me that he was born towards the end of 1805, and was thus my junior by six years. With him I remained a long while. I was also some time in the house of General Freyre, where he and his wife being both in bed, I was received by their daughter-in-law, and by Mariana and Juan José Moreyra. With Emilia Orbegoso, wife of Vicente Gonzales, I found Ford of Dreyfus's house; her daughter [had] been confined a few days back. I [...] [34] to look in at the sisters Armero, at Dr. Manuel Ortiz de Zevallos, and finally at Vicente Campos, whose wife and family I had not seen for perhaps eight or ten years; for six years they had resided in France, mostly in Nizza, and their sons and daughters, whom I had known as children, were now all grown up.

At dinner we had Diego Masias, wife, sister-in-law, and daughter Justa, Limpricht, and Urquhart. At a later hour Gregorio Benavides and Böhl called, and one with another the day passed over pleasantly enough.

*Monday, 14th of April 1879.* Easter Monday, by a bull of the Pope, no more a holiday. In the Exhibition Palace a concert was given, the proceeds of which were to be handed over to the Government towards the expenses of the war; at the door no fixed entrance money was asked, it being thought advisable to leave the amount to the liberality of each visitor. Though the shopkeepers shut up at 12 o'clock, Davies and Bryson came to me at their usual hours as on a working day.

A telegram, yesterday received from Iquique, was published in the papers. It said that the Chilian man-of-war "Magallanes", after having been chased by the "Pilcomayo", had joined the Chilian fleet in Iquique bay. The second half was certain, the first doubtful.

To Chorrillos I went as usual by the 6.15 train, and found a small party round the dinner table: Garland, Enriqueta, Enrique, Alejandro, Ricardo, Juan, and the two little ones, Urquhart, Jorge Valle, Doña Juana Carbajal who had been with Enriqueta from an early hour in the morning, Federico Panizo, and his wife Manuela Orbegoso, which latter was quite able to keep up [_] conversation of a whole party. When we had risen [. . .] took their seats at the card table. I [talked] [35] a long while with Alejandro, and whilst Doña Manuela had gone to see her sister Rosa, wife of Felipe Varela, I slipped away and went to my bedroom, at 1/2 past ten.

*Tuesday, 15th of April 1879.* The music-master Castañeda, who came to teach the little ones, brought the news that last night, at about nine, there had been a very numerous meeting in the Calle de Palacio and adjoining streets. The President had had to appear at the window of the palace; the assembled multitude had demanded that all Chilians should be expelled the country, which however Prado would not agree to; some parts of his speech were ridiculed by the populace, and at past ten he advised them to go home, and wished them good-night. The papers published an official dispatch of Aurelio Garcia y Garcia who commanded the "Union" and "Pilcomayo". On Saturday he had descried in the vicinity of Iquique, the "Magallanes"; he had given her chase, and after a combat which, according to him, had lasted two hours, she had taken refuge with her consorts. I was of opinion that neither of the combatants had done any harm to his opponent. Admiral Rebolledo had ordered all vessels loading guano to leave their anchorage within forty-eight hours. Many Lima ladies, with the name of the President's wife at the head of the list, and in which we also found that of Enriqueta's, had been invited by the Vice Alcalde of the Municipality to collect funds for such as might suffer by the war.

From Carlos Elizalde, upon whom I called in the course of the forenoon, I learned that the Banco del Perú had lent their \$220,000 in acceptances of \$20,000 each, that Tenaud and César Canevaro had discounted them at 1% monthly, and paid for them in bills on England at 18d upon whom drawn he did not know, and that the bills had been employed in part payment of the steamer bought from the Pacific Steam Navigation Co. Tenaud and Canevaro [_] how to unite patriotism with their own [. . .] [36]

*Wednesday, 16th of April 1879.* Ricardo read to me from the Gartenlaube various interesting articles; one on the all surpassing elegance, extravagance and luxury which prevailed in Vienna from September 1814 to March 1815, when several of the Sovereigns of Europe had assembled in Congress in order to re-adjust the affairs of the world, which had been put out of joint by the French revolution and its consequences. It was of this august assembly that the Prince de Linge very quaintly observed, Le Congrès dance, mais ne marche point. Napoleon's return from Elba fell between them like a cannon ball, and sent them back to their respective homes. Another article gave an account of the marriage of a Zanzibar Princess, of a light complexion, not at all of the negro type, with a Hamburg merchant Mr. Ruyte. She had embraced Christianity and learned English and German. He took her to Hamburg where she had been well received, and perhaps still resided at the present day; he came to an untimely death by an accident on the tramway.

Lembcke came to me in the office, and I signed the call upon the Germans, which had already been published in the papers. At the head of the subscription list stood John Gildemeister with S̶1000, then Lembcke with S̶200, and I put my name down with S̶350, all monthly. Lembcke told me that Gildemeister had thought of signing S̶2000, from doing which he, Lembcke, had had some difficulty to dissuade him.

The papers contained the Government's decree which ordered all Chilians to leave the country within 8 days, excepting those who were married to Peruvians, possessed immovable property, and had resided at least ten years in the country.

Enriqueta returned from Lima, whither [. . .] in the morning by the 8 o'clock train. S[_] [37] was very tired, but was well satisfied with the success she had had in obtaining subscriptions for the war fund, of which I have spoken on the preceding day.

*Thursday, 17th of April 1879.* The "Nacional" made known that the platforms from which the Guano used to be shipped in Pabellon de Pica and Huanillos had been destroyed by the Chilians, and all the launches belonging to these ports carried off. Thus the loading of guano was now put a stop to, and consequently the Government drafts on the Guano Company, Limited, would also soon come to an end.

At one o'clock I was with the other Directors and the Gerentes in the office of the Banco Hipotecario. We resolved to call a meeting of the shareholders for Friday of next week, when we intended to propose to them the re-payment of the second third of the one million in cédulas at par. There being two Chilian shareholders in this bank, viz. Godoy, the recent Chilian Chargé in Lima, and a certain Rubio, it was determined that the parts of the donation of S̶50,000 to the Government corresponding to these two should be paid to them or to their representatives, and carried to Profit and Loss. Two persons had asked for loans, the one for 200,000, the other for 25,000 soles; both we refused. Gallagher also read over to us the long list of tardy, doubtful and bad debtors, amongst whom I noted the names of Carlos Elias and Dr. Mariano Alvarez, who owed much, but paid nothing. Against many of them judicial proceedings were being carried on; to two or three others we ordered the Gerentes to write one last dunning letter, and if these had no effect, to sue them likewise. We broke up at past two, and I then went to the office of the Insurance Company, "Lima", where, whilst I had been in the Banco Hipotecario, Moscoso Melgar, Gil, Menchaca, and Isaacson had been assembled [...] [38] been considered as present. It had been resolved to convoke a general meeting of shareholders for Thursday next, to learn from them what amount the Company should present to the Government for war expenses.

When I came home I found Mr. Thomas Elliot waiting for me. In 1824 and 1825 I had been well acquainted with him in Arequipa. He was now a fine old man with white beard and whiskers. For more than thirty years he had been residing in Coracora, taken an Indian woman for his wife, learned to speak Quichoa, and, what was the main point, made a large fortune by collecting wool, and sending it on his own account to London. Once while I was established with Mr. Schutte he had been with us and bought some articles from the firm, but of this I hardly had any recollection. The object of his present visit was to enquire of me whether it was possible in Lima to make a loan in silver soles, on condition that the interest should be paid and the capital returned in the same coin. I told him it was not, for silver soles were at present merchandize, not a circulating medium.

This day Alfred Böhl, head of Gibbs's house, embarked viâ Panamá for a long holiday; his place was to be filled provisionally by Mr. Henry Read, a native of Arequipa, who for some years had been in Gibbs's employ, first in Valparaiso, then in Iquique. He was the eldest son of Mr. Henry Read, a Yorshireman, who about thirty years back was head of the firm of Tayleurs & Co. of Lima. This Mr. Henry Read Senior who was a great chess player and with whom in his time I had many a hard-fought battle, had been married with two sisters successively, Antonia and Manuela Cosio of Arequipa, the former of whom was the mother of Henry, the latter, still alive, the mother of Sarah, wife of Mr. [...] of the firm of Graham, Rowe & Co. [39] Nicolas Pierola with his family, and Juan Antonio Lavalle with his suite, had arrived from Valparaiso.

At dinner we had Jorge Valle and José Basagoytia. Afterwards Dr. Maclean, Peter Gallagher and Dr. Ricardo Zevallos called; the two latter were quickly pressed for the rocambor table.

Geraldo gave the following account of the expedition of the "Union" and "Pilcomayo", which vessels had entered Callao in the course of the day. Both had been in pursuit of the "Magallanes", the "Union" at such a rate that the boiler burst, and on board the "Pilcomayo" the engine got out of order at no great distance from the "Magallanes", and thus both had to give up the chase.

*Friday, 18th of April 1879.* As far as I could judge from what occasionally came to my knowledge, President Prado was fast losing the popularity which he had hitherto enjoyed. As a proof, I may mention that last night a popular meeting, certainly not with a friendly intent, had been convoked; the police knew of it in time, and took the necessary measures to prevent it being held. One of the recent decrees of Prado was that which ordered the expulsion of all Chilians from the Peruvian territory, even including those who had been excepted in the last decree; another raised the import duty on Chilian produce, 50%, whilst on similar produce introduced from other countries, the duty was lowered the same, 50%.

Both yesterday and to-day telegrams were received from the South: One which said that at Mollendo the Chilians had destroyed the launches, that they had been fired at from shore, and that they had sent some cannon balls into the place without doing any damage; another, that the Chilian commander had made known to the Prefect of Iquique that within a few [_]rs he would destroy the machinery [...] [40] for the condensing of water; a third, that Pisagua had been bombarded and burned, that the launches had been seized, but that when landing the enemy had been repulsed.

Within these last days Alejandro had sold £10,000, on London at 19 1/2d to 18 3/4d.

Thermometer at 2.30, 78° F.

*Saturday, 19th of April 1879.* This morning I rose at six. When in the street the sun was just above the horizon, ascended to the cross without much fatigue, and by a quarter past eight was again in bed, and rested for full half an hour. A telegraphic dispatch received this morning from Iquique brought the news that at 10 a.m. eleven cannon balls had been fired into the place.

This being Saturday, I returned to Lima by the 8.45 train, and when passing Dr. Middendorf's lodging entered and begged he would be good enough to go out to Chorrillos, for little Corina had had a very bad attack of asthma during the night, and been ill the whole day long. The Doctor, who himself was very unwell, promised to go.

*Sunday, 20th of April 1879.* This morning I was up quite as early as on the previous day, but my walk lay quite in another direction, to the chapel of my dear Mariquita. On my return I had Guillermo with me for some time, working at my books, breakfasted with him and his wife, waited in vain for Bryson, listened to Ricardo's reading of the daily paper, and went by the 2 o'clock train to Chorrillos.

M. F. Benavides, just recovering from a severe illness, was with us the whole, Gregorio Benavides, part of the day; both remained to dinner.

I made several calls: upon the wife of [...] who had a store in Calle de Judios, Li[_] [41] and had rented the ground floor of the rancho close to ours, (Luna's). Next, upon Ruden, with whom I had a long chat, whilst other friends played rocambor, upon Mr. and Mrs. Dibos, Thomas Elliott, and Doña Juana Guise.

After dinner Jorge Valle came, then Garland had his rocambor, and I went to my bedroom at 10 o'clock.

*Monday, 21st of April 1879.* I was again up early, walked to the Barranco and back.

In Lima, Davies sent word that he was ill of the terciana, Bryson came as usual.

At the notary Murgado's I was notified that he had been named in my suit against Aliaga in lieu of Prieto, who, it will be remembered, was recused the very last day before the Tribunals went into recess.

A few days ago a number of shopkeepers as well as one or two importers of second rank, such as Strömsdorffer of Philip Ott & Co., and Le Chevalier, late partner of Ayulo, had had a meeting at the Consulado, and had signed a document in which they bound themselves not to take any bills at a lower exchange than 24d, and to withdraw their funds from the banks. In my opinion this would not affect the exchange as the signers expected it would do; on the contrary I feared it would still get worse, for later on no bills would be drawn either against Nitrate or Guano, the shipment of both articles having been stopped by the Chilians.

In Chorrillos at about 9 p.m. when Garland had gone to his rocambor at Felipe Varela's, the two sisters Orbegoso, Manuela and Rosa, called upon Enriqueta and gave her an account of what had taken place in the course of the day in the palace where Mrs. President Prado had convened the fifty ladies, of whom I made mention on [_] 15th, and of whom only fourteen had attended [...] [42] Enriqueta had been of the number of those not present. The object of the meeting had been to form a subscription list for the sufferers by the war. Magdalena U. de Prado had headed the list with S̶2000, then had signed: the wife of the Minister Irigoyen S̶1000, the wife of J. V. Oyague, S̶1000, our informant Rosa Orbegoso de Varela, S̶500, the wife of the Minister M. F. Paz-Soldan, S̶300, Mrs. Ricardo Zevallos, S̶300; the amounts signed by the others, the two ladies did not recollect.

*Tuesday, 22nd of April 1879.* I was up by 5.30, washed by candle-light, and was in the street before the sun had risen; once more climbed up to the cross, lay down again on my return, and listened to Ricardo's reading till breakfast-time.

In Lima, Davies again did not come. From the United States Guano Company I received the S̶8000 which they had had of mine for a series of years, together with the interest for the last month, S̶90. At 2.30 I was in the office of the South American Insurance Company, Alexander Ruden in the chair, to the right and left of him, his co-directors, Ayulo, Bartolo Figari, Manuel Candamo, and Polis, also the Gerente Calixto Pfeiffer, of the shareholders, only I and the representative of M. G. Chavez & Co. The usual forms were gone through with, which over, Ruden said the object of the meeting was to ask the shareholders whether they had any objection to the resolution taken by the Directory, which was, to contribute to the expenses of the war, $1000 monthly; though I thought it rather too large a sum I agreed to it. Candamo and Polis then raised the same objection as that which Dionisio Villate had made in the Banco Hipotecario, viz.: that the majority had no right to dispose of the property of any shareholder who was not incline to make a donation. Ruden was of the contrary opinion. [_] t[_]lked a good deal; I, of the same opinion as C[_] [43] and Polis, took no share in the discussion; and at last the $1000 monthly was simply voted with the understanding that he who was opposed to it might make known his objection to the Directory.

The dictating of letters to Juan and Schutte took up the remainder of my time.

In the evening Enriqueta had a visit from Sevilla; afterwards, from Antonia Yriarte, widow of Dibocq, and her two grown-up daughters. I was at home, Garland had gone out.

*Wednesday, 23rd of April 1879.* I rose as late as eight.

In Lima, Davies was with me at the usual hour. Edward Knauer came to bid me Good-bye as he intended to embark for Europe on the following day. This day, Urquhart, being a Chilian, left for his native country. In the Sagrario Guillermo's last born was christened both with water and oil. He was named Carlos Geraldo, and Garland Senior with Mrs. Higginson stood sponsors. I was not present, but was called for a short time to Guillermo's house, where I found the just mentioned, also Enriqueta with Corina, María Luisa Higginson, Zoila Velarde, Guillermo, Eliza, and their first born Guillermito.

From the South we had no telegrams of importance, neither yesterday nor to-day.

In the evening Alejandro was with us in Chorrillos, and I had a long conversation with him; he said that he knew for a certainty that the Government had £500,000 at their disposal in London, but where the money had come from he could not say. He feared that on the 30th June the interest on the Nitrate Certificates would not be paid, and was of opinion that some day or other these certificates would be exchanged for bank notes. He was also convinced, the same as I, that the Government could not carry on the war without [...] [44]

*Thursday, 24th of April 1879.* Before breakfast I walked out to the Barranco and back.

I saw by the papers that Emilio Pierola, brother of Nicolas, and Guillermo Bogardus had arrived from Chile, both birds of ill omen.

In the Compañia de Seguros, "Lima", only two shareholders, Magill and a certain Leon, M. G. Chavez & Co. representative, were present besides the

Gerente Elizalde, and the Directors Gil, Moscoso Melgar, Menchaca, Robertson, and I. An idea of Elizalde's was well received by the Directors and agreed to by the shareholders. It was that the Directory should place at the disposal of the Manager $4000, wherewith to satisfy all demands arising from the war which might be made on him as the representative of the Company. When the two shareholders were gone we resolved to send $2000 at once to the commission named by the Government, presided over by the Bishop Tordoya, and to keep $2000 for other eventualities. For a certainty we had acted more wisely than the South American Insurance Company. When conversing on the present state of affairs, Melgar expressed his firm belief that an ironcland belonging to the Peruvian Government would be in the Pacific before the end of next month.

Yesterday, in the last preparatory meeting of the Senate, J. A. Garcia y Garcia was chosen President. He had 34 of 38 votes. This must have been a great disappointment to Riva Agüero who continued Vice.

To-day the Congress Extraordinary was opened. Soldiers lined our street, the President drove to the Congress in a carriage with four horses, otherwise everything was uncommonly quiet.

[. . .] I leaned from the notary Alvar[_] [45] whom I had ordered to notify to Juan Aliaga y Puente that Murgado had been named notary in the suit instead of Prieto, that said Aliaga with his whole family had removed to Ancon, and that consequently he could not be notified. I mentioned this to my lawyer Eygurren, who replied he would examine the expediente, and then determine what was to be done.

In Chorrillos Jorge Valle dined with us, at a later hour the Spaniard Moreno came, and the two, with Garland, played rocambor till one in the morning. I was in bed by half past ten.

*Friday, 25th of April 1879.* It was an uncommonly cold and foggy morning. There blew a strong wind, and when I had reached the summit of the Moro I hardly rested a minute for fear of catching cold. My clothes were quite damp. Little Corina in bed with a cold in her throat.

Thermometer in Lima at 2.30, 75° F.

In the Banco Hipotecario only two or three shareholders were present, thus we could not proceed to business, and agreed to call another general meting for next Thursday. Of the Directors neither Loayza nor Bryce attended; we three others refused making two loans, the one $60,000 to Adrian Bielich upon his chacra of Santa Cruz, the other $25,000 to José Antonio Garcia y Garcia upon his rancho in Chorrillos. The reason given was that under the present critical circumstances of the country, we thought it prudent not to grant any loan whatever.

*Saturday, 26th of April 1879.* I rose at as late an hour as 8 o'clock. There was a momentary panic in Chorrillos, for the fishermen had brought the news that the Chilian fleet was in sight. The vessels seen turned out to be the "Union" and "Pilcomayo" which had left the port to practice.

The lawyer and I agreed not to go to the expense of sending the notary to Ancon, nor to take any [_] steps to have Aliaga notified there [...] [46] for his return.

From Alejandro I learned for a certainty that Canevaro had sent a telegram from Europe, which had reached Lima viâ Panamá, to the effect that though the money was ready, there was no ironclad to be had.

Nicolas Rodrigo whom I met in the street told me that three Chilians who had been engaged on board the "Independencia", pretending to be Mexicans, had made an unsuccessful attempt to burn the vessel, and accordingly been put in prison.

In the evening in Chorrillos we had a visit from our neighbours, Sarria and wife, also from José Sevilla. Sarria told me as a fact that the "Huascar" had a good many bombs on board, but very few solid balls; a supply of the latter he believed was expected from Europe. Other visitors came in at eight, but I did not know who they were, for I had to leave per train for Lima.

*Sunday, 27th of April 1879.* I was up at a little past six, walked out to the pantheon, and as it was my custom adorned the sarcophagus with fresh flowers. When walking back to Lima I thought a great deal about the present state of Perú and the injurious influence it necessarily had upon my finances. There was now no chance of any interest being paid on the Peruvian Bonds in Europe. Nobody could foresee what would become of the Nitrate Certificates, of which I held S70,100 nominal; also the Banco "La Providencia", so deeply interested in the Compañia Salitrera, would be in a very precarious situation, and there I was again the owner of 188 shares of S200 paid up, besides holding another parcel as security from J. N. Hurtado. Things looked indeed very gloomy.

Ricardo had read to me of late some arti[_] [...] Gazette treating on the Zulus, of which [_] [47] following is an extract. In the beginning of this century the Zulus were one of the many tribes of Caffres, a negro nation which inhabits South Africa, north of Cape Town. Chaska, an energetic, cruel, and bloodthirsty man, was their chief; he overcame some other tribes and incorporated them with his own. He was killed by his brother Dingan, who again fell under the blows of his brother Panda, which latter had two sons, of whom the younger was Cetewayo, of the same ferocious character as his forefathers. Cetewayo's brother made war upon his father, but being slain, Panda and Cetewayo ruled for some time simultaneously, until, after the death of Panda, Cetewayo became the sole chief of the now powerful Zulu tribe, which, it was said, though numbering only 300,000 souls, brought from forty to fifty thousand able-bodied warriors into the field. It was related that once Cetewayo being visited by an European traveller, in order to prove to him the unlimited power he had over his subjects, ordered thirty of them to his presence and bade them bring him a lion alive. They started on their errand. After a fortnight fifteen of them returned bringing a lion alive and firmly bound, which was speared on the spot. The other fifteen had been killed in the attempt. Anthony Trollope, the well-known novel writer, who had travelled in Africa and who entertained of Cetewayo rather too favourable an opinion, attributed to his interference the annexation of Transvaal to the British dominions; but howsoever this might be, the English and Zulus had of late been at war. None of the articles in the Gazette gave the exact reason why Lord Chelmsford had undertaken the march which turned out so unfortunately. His forces may have amounted to about 2000. He started from a place called Rorke's drift, where he left about one third of his men; he marched on, and in another place, a valley, surrounded by low hills, again one third remained with all the ammunition [...] provision waggons. On the 21st January [...] [48] or early in the morning of the 22nd, the vanguard under the command of Colonel Glynn, and accompanied by Lord Chelmsford, proceeded further on, and halted about three kilometres distant from where the main body had been posted. On the 22nd, early, the main body was attacked by the Zulus. When first seen they appeared in the guise of tirailleurs, and were opposed by the English in the same manner, soon the thick black masses showed themselves, the outposts were quickly drawn in, and the fierce struggle began. Ere long the English were surrounded on all sides. They had committed a great fault in not having drawn up their waggons in such a manner as to form a barricade, which the Boors, or descendants of the Dutch settlers, were in the habit of doing, and which went by the name of Wagonburg. The English rifles made dreadful havoc amongst the Zulus, but on they pressed, he who fell was replaced by him who followed. At first the Zulus made use of their rifles, then of their formidable assegais, short spears or javelins. On and on they came. The English fired as long as the ammunition in their pouches lasted, and now the fault committed in placing their waggons became evident; they were filled with ammunition, but were out of their reach. When the balls were expended, they stood to their bayonets; the Zulus hurled the dead bodies upon them, and in this manner impeded the free use of them. Now the carnage commenced; not one white man remained alive on the field, three or four made their escape to carry the fatal news to Lord Chelmsford, who, strange to say, though no more than three kilometres off, had not heard the firing of the musketry. The broken ground and the bushes with which it was overgrown were given as the reasons why the sound did not reach him. The whole combat did not last longer than two hours. [. . .] and forty English rank and file, and [49] three officers were killed, two hundred and odd non combatants, and from three to four hundred native auxiliaries, who had also done their duty. The Zulus numbered fifteen thousand, of whom five thousand were kept in reserve. Their loss was above three thousand. After the battle they carried off the provision and ammunition waggons. Since then some encounters, favourable to the British arms had taken place, but upon the whole the English would remain on the defensive until the arrival of reinforcements expected both from the East Indies and from the mother country. Two million pounds sterling had been voted by the Commons for the Caffre war.

By the 2 o'clock train I went out to Chorrillos, and with Limpricht who had come in the same carriage with me I played two games of chess. The first he threw up, seeing my victory unavoidable. The second, as he was anxious to get away to Miraflores, he declared to be a drawn game, though I showed him that with a few moves he would have gained it. Meanwhile José V. Oyague had been with Garland and Enriqueta.

Our dinner table was but poorly filled, Gregorio Benavides, his wife, and her niece, as well as young Naylor of Gibbs, whom we had expected, did not come. Only Dr. Middendorf was with us. He was just recovering from a severe illness. Also Maria was absent, having been invited to spend the day with Juanita Barrenechea, a school-fellow of hers. In the evening Sevilla and Jorge Valle looked in. Garland was out in search of rocambor. I, having caught cold, went to bed very early.

*Monday, 28th of April 1879.* The papers said that the day before yesterday at 3 p.m. the Bolivian army commanded by President Daza was three leagues distant from Tacna.

I bought through the medium of the sons of Rey, the elder of whom, Luis, was provisional Gerente [_] the Water Company, 20 shares of $400 each [. . .] [50] They had belonged to José Basagoytia, who had eighty more for sale. He was in need of money, for he was looking out for a farm or an estate, which when bought should be administered by his son Enrique, a grown-up young man, who was at present idling about doing nothing.

In the evening, in Chorrillos, we had a visit from Dr. Ricardo Zevallos and his wife Carmen, the daughter of the vocal Dr. Melchor Vidaurre. Whilst the ladies conversed by themselves, the Doctor amused Garland and me by relating the details of some intricate law-suits which, according to him, his clients had owed the gaining of, solely to his great skill and clever management.

*Tuesday, 29th of April 1879.* An uncommonly dense fog lay over the sea, and the Moro Solar, neither of which were visible when I left at seven for the

Barranco, and when I returned at nine the outline of the chain of hills just became discernible.

In Lima I dictated a draft of a petition to the Consejo Departamental asking for a reduction on my patente, which once more had been fixed at S̶500 half yearly.

The Government had prohibited the steamers of the South American Company established in Valparaiso to touch in any Peruvian port. In the Chamber of Deputies they were eagerly discussing various projects for raising money by laying on new taxes and duties.

José Basagoytia, whom I saw in the office of the Water Company, told me that he had purchased one half of the Sugar plantation called Hualcarrá for S̶240,000 cash. It belonged to the family Ramos, and was situated in the valley of Cañete. He was to administer the same, and to pay one [...] to the family. [51]

*Wednesday, 30th of April 1879.* I started at 6.30 and ascended to the cross, which I reached much fatigued and in a state of great perspiration. The same as on yesterday morning a dense fog covered land and sea.

The Chamber of Deputies resolved yesterday that henceforth an export duty of fifty cents paper was to be levied on all sugar exported from Perú.

The Ministers of Great Britain, Germany, France, Italy and United States, accredited in Lima, had signed a protest, in which they made the Chilian Government responsible for the damage done, and to be done, by their forces to the subjects of the respective Governments which they represented. This protest was forwarded to the Admiral of the British man-of-war "Triumph" to be delivered by him to Williams Rebolledo, Commodore of the Chilian squadron wheresoever he might be found.

José Antonio Lavalle's voluminous correspondence with the Peruvian Minister for Foreign Affairs whilst he was on his mission in Santiago de Chile had been published in the "Comercio" and been read to me. He, personally, had been extremely well received by the President Pinto, by the Minister for Foreign Affairs, Fierro, and by a particular friend of his, Domingo Santa María, Counsellor of State. But as to the result of his mission it had been evident from the very beginning that his mediation would lead to nothing. The Peruvian Government had insisted that the Chilian troops should abandon Bolivian territory occupied by them. That the dispute between the two nations should be submitted to arbitration, and that whilst the conferences for arbitration lasted, this territory should be independent, and govern itself under the protectorate of Perú, Chile and Bolivia. The Chilian Government on the other hand had decidedly refused to give up the [_] occupied territory, and demanded from the P[_] [52] Government an unconditional declaration of neutrality which of course Lavalle could not give.

In the "Eclectic" of April 1879 there was an article on "Edinburgh Society as it was seventy years ago". Amongst other things it related that Henry Brougham, son of an Englishman, but born in Scotland, was such a precocious lad that at the age of sixteen he wrote a treatise on the refraction of light, which gained the prize at a German University. He entered the high school of Edinburgh, then directed by Dr. Adam, at the age of seven, and the University when fourteen years old. His great weakness was that he wanted to excel in everything, but, notwithstanding his vast store of knowledge, his extraordinary memory, and his great intellectual capacity it was utterly impossible for any one man to be at the same time a "Bacon", a "Newton", and a "Burke". Even in hard drinking he wanted to outdo the most seasoned toper. Dr. Adam, to whom the high school owed at that time its well deserved reputation, was in his youth the poorest of the poor. His whole pittance was three guineas the quarter, which he earned by teaching, out of which he had to pay four-pence a week for lodging, at a considerable distance out of town. When dying he was said to have uttered these words: "But it grows dark, the boys may dismiss". A proof of "Pope's": "the ruling passion strong in death".

*Thursday, 1st of May 1879.* A few shareholders and four Directors of the Banco Hipotecario, I of the number, were assembled at a quarter past three in the office of the bank. Correa, who presided, said in a few words that Zavala, with whom some time back we had made the arrangement about the debts of Marcone and others, had received a loan from the bank of S300,000 in cédulas, that these he had paid in, in cancelment of his pagarées, and now the Direc [...] to the shareholders the second third [...] [53] one million capital to be returned to them, together with 2 1/2% interest on this one third, in Cédulas at par. Derteano spoke a few words in favour of this proposal, which was unanimously accepted. When going out I met at the door a small group, of whom I recognized Bohorquez, Pedro Helguero, and José Jimenez, who were of opinion that the other one-third of the million might also be returned in Cédulas, for it was well known that the bank held a considerable amount of them. I returned with this message to the inner room, where the greater part of those present were conversing on the actual state of the country. Manuel Candamo was of opinion, and this was the very thing which I had apprehended from the beginning, that the Chilians might land in the north of Perú, and even in Ancon, whence their march upon Lima would be no difficult matter. Their landing in the North where all the sugar estates are situated which are hypothecated to the Banco Hipotecario, would of course be a fatal blow to this establishment. When I returned to the street the above mentioned group was gone.

In Chile there had been a change of Ministers, and those who had entered were men of capacity and energy; one of their number was Domingo Santa Maria.

Yesterday passed in the Senate J. A. Garcia y Garcia's motion that all intercourse with Chilian Ports, and the Bolivian territory occupied by the Chilians, be absolutely prohibited, even if the vessels, which had left Chile for Perú, had first touched in a neutral port, and vice versa.

I learned from Limpricht and Middendorff that William Scheel had settled with Dreyfus's attorney, Ford, for the large amount which he had been owing. Dreyfus had taken in payment at high valuations, as was always done when the debtor was believed to be a doubtful one, several of Scheel's estates in the North, the greater part of his ranchos in Miraflores, and his large establishment in Lima [_] killing swine and making lard. [...] [54] Scheel remained owing after being credited for the value of the just mentioned immovable property, he had bound himself to pay in monthly instalments. Thus he was now quite white-washed, and could look everybody in the face.

In Chorrillos Jorge Valle dined with us, and he, Moreno, and Peter Gallagher played rocambor with Garland until one in the morning. Enriqueta had a visit from her compadre José Sevilla, who hardly ever says a word, and before half-past ten I was in my bedroom.

*Friday, 2nd of May 1879.* This being a holiday, the anniversary of the 2nd May 1866, I went to town by the 9 o'clock train, for on holidays Bryson used to come at eleven. In the train Henry Higginson sat near me, who seemed to be a violent patriot; he called the Chilians cowards and assassins.

Some days back, the British Chargé, Mr. Spencer St. John, in obedience to orders received from home, offered his mediation to the Peruvian Government, which was politely declined, because hostilities had now actually broken out, whilst his instructions had been given when Perú and Chile were at peace.

Thermometer at noon 76° F.

By the 2 o'clock train I went to Chorrillos. Limpricht also came out, and for nearly three hours we played chess; I gained the first game, he the last; the second was drawn.

The temperature was so cool that I caught cold, and thought it advisable to take my dinner in the saloon, not in the corridor. Little Corina, always delicate, joined me.

When I went to bed at 10.30 such a fit of debility came over me that I could not clean my teeth, nor hold my customary colloquy or rather soliloquy with [...] Enriqueta made me drink [55] half a glass of port, and without my knowledge she sent for Garland who had gone to Dr. Manuel Cisneros' to play rocambor. He took my pulse, and declared it to be as strong as could be expected at my age. Soon after I fell asleep.

*Saturday, 3rd of May 1879.* The letters per North Steamer were delivered. Both Schutte and Juan, which latter wrote from Paris, knew already of the probability of a war between Chile and Perú. They ordered me not to make them further remittances, the former until the exchange reached 28d, the latter until it improved to 24d. I had also letters from my cousin Frances Cresswell, and my niece Elizabeth Bobertag, both congratulating me on my birthday the 11th inst.

Limpricht told me that he found it impossible to keep up a regular list of the donations made to the Government as he had promised to do, and I therefore might note down that J. V. Oyague and the Compañia Salitrera had each given $10,000, Derteano $8000, the brothers Cox, the brothers Denegri, and Alejandro Garland, each $5000. Enriqueta had contributed on her own account $300, and collected nearly $1000, which sums she had handed in, against receipt, to Mrs. Isabel Oyague, the treasurer.

*Sunday, 4th of May 1879.* I rose at about six, and walked out to the pantheon with much difficulty, for I felt extremely weak. On my return I lay down for an hour; then went to Guillermo's for breakfast, where the broth and the tea did me good, but did not entirely restore my strength.

Here in Lima the only project which had passed the Chamber of Deputies was that of levying a poll-tax on all Peruvians, I supposed males only, of $4 half-yearly on the coast, $3 in the interior.

The papers said that, in Guayaquil, popu[_] meetings had been held, favourable to Perú, hostile [...] [56] for which reason Godoy had not proceeded to Quito. It was further said that the president Veintemilla would not carry out the conditions of a secret treaty concluded between Ecuador and Chile at the time when Garcia Moreno and Joaquin Perez had respectively been Presidents.

In South Africa the situation of the British Colony, as far as I could judge, required speedy reinforcements to secure it against the aggressions of the Zulus, although Oham the brother of Cetewayo was said to have surrendered with several hundreds of his countrymen. Also in Afghanistan Yakoob Khan was not so friendly inclined towards the English as stated some months back, and the British forces would again have to invade the country as soon as the season would permit their passing the different mountain paths.

Some English troops had been sent into native Birmah; and, finally, the Emperor of Russia had once more been fired upon, but, of five balls from a revolver, not one had struck him.

When reaching Chorrillos I begged Enriqueta to give me a little port and a biscuit. I then called upon Doña Paula Benavides and Mercedes Soyer, George Elster's wife, with whom I remained perhaps three quarters of an hour in very pleasant conversation. At José V. Oyague's no one was in the saloon, and I merely left my card. In the corridor of our rancho, Melchor Velarde, Antonio Villacampa, and our neighbour Sarria discussed the political state of the country for more than two hours. Melchor, after an absence of three months, had returned from Ica, where the baths of Huacachina had apparently not done him so much good as he had expected. At dinner we had the said Villacampa – Melchor had gone to Lima by an early train – young Naylor [_] [Peter] Gallagher. Garland played rocambor in the [57] forenoon and evening. Enriqueta had a visit from Dr. Aguila, the curate of Moyabamba, and at 10.30, I went to my dormitory.

*Monday, 5th of May 1879.* This morning the fog was so dense, the temperature so raw, and there blew such a wind, that I hardly ventured into the corridor, and took my breakfast in the saloon.

Thermometer in Lima at 3.30 p.m. 74° F.

*Tuesday, 6th of May 1879.* Enriqueta, who had passed a very bad night, rose with a severe migraine. Corina had suffered from her asthma, and Garland from fever. The state of the weather was like that on the previous morning.

In the meeting of the Directory of the Insurance Company, "Lima", we quickly dispatched our routine business. Elizalde was instructed to collect, as much as he possibly could, from the various persons whose debts to the company were not sufficiently guaranteed by the securities held, which had materially decreased in value within the last few weeks. The donation of S̶2000 Elizalde had not sent in to the committee named by Government to receive such donations, and at his suggestion we now instructed him to pay S̶400 monthly, instead of S̶2000 all at once.

In Chorrillos I found Enriqueta in bed. Garland and I received our neighbour Mr. Sarria, and José Sevilla. Garland then went to Gallagher's to play rocambor, and I listened to Ricardo's reading.

*Wednesday, 7th of May 1879.* We were all up at an early hour. Enriqueta, though unwell, finished packing the trunks; the servants took down the duck curtains, and everything was made ready for our departure. After Garland and I were gone, the luggage was sent by a cart to Lima, and Enriqueta, still unwell, with the little ones arrived by the one o'clock train.

Exchange on London, 17 pence per Sol. Silver bars [_]ld not be had at 20 soles the mark. [58]

Thermometer at 4 p.m. 74° F.

Here follow a few extracts from the Cologne Gazette: On the 13th March the marriage of Arthur Patrick, Duke of Connaught with Louisa Margaret, the youngest daughter of Prince Frederick Charles of Prussia, was celebrated in St. George's Chapel, Windsor Castle, with extraordinary pomp. Queen Victoria was in mourning, for though she had determined to divest herself of her widow's weeds on this occasion, she had again been obliged to wear black on account of the death of her daughter the Grand Duchess of Darmstadt. Of her children only the Marchioness of Lorne, and the youngest, Leopold, detained on the Continent by indisposition, were wanting. Present were moreover the King and Queen of the Belgians, the Crown Prince of Russia, Prince Frederick Charles of Prussia, and other princely personages related to the English Royal Family. In the inviting of the other guests great care had been observed, and the Chamberlain had not been allowed to send a single invitation without the express command of the Queen. The Ambassadors of the Great Powers with their ladies, if they had any, sat along the wall to the right of the Altar, and, strange to say, the Turkish Ambassador at the head, he being the Senior of the whole body. Opposite to him, not Earl Beaconsfield, as I had expected, but the Lord Chancellor, next to him, the President of the Council, the third, the Lord Privy Seal, and the fourth, Earl Beaconsfield, after whom the other Ministers. The two leaders of the opposition, Earl Granville in the Upper, and the Marquis of Hartington in the Lower House, were present. Even the reporters of the principal London papers had their seat allotted them near the Organ. The Archbishop of Canterburry officiated. The entire ceremony includ [. . .] lasted from 11.30 till 3.30, at which hour by far [_] [59] greater proportion of the party returned by an express train to London, and the newly married couple set off for Clairmont, there to spend their honeymoon.

Some pages back I spoke of the plague which had broken out in the department of Astrakhan; the gazette now informed us that the Governments of the neighbouring countries had taken stringent measures to prevent its spreading, and that Austrian and German physicians had been on the spot to investigate its origin, and to make themselves acquainted with its nature; happily, it was at the present time gradually decreasing, and would probably ere long disappear. Many infected houses had been burnt down by order of the Russian Governor Lores-Melikoff. The secret society of the Nihilists had spread to a fearful extent amongst many classes of Russian society. Men high in office, especially those connected with the Police, had been victimized by them. Two individuals, one of them a Prince, who had successively been named, by the Emperor, Chiefs of what is called the St. Petersburg 3rd Division, had both been assassinated by them, and the third, who with difficulty could be induced to accept the post, had lately been fired at; his coachman had pursued the perpetrator, who rode off and fell with his horse, but a droshka stood ready to receive him, and he escaped. In Odessa the Colonel of the Gendarmes was found strangled in his own bed by an unknown hand. Near his bed lay a paper with the words, “By order of the Russian Socialistic Revolutionary Executive Committee”. Another received a threatening letter with the following words: “We know you do not fear death, but we can strike you through your daughter whom you idolize". Two printing offices with types and hundreds of copies of papers of an inflammatory character had been discovered in St. Petersburg.

In the evening I had as yet no lector; Enriqueta was unwell, and Garland went to bed early. Limpricht was with me till past eleven. [60]

*Thursday, 8th of May 1879.* In the course of the forenoon I went to the Cabildo, now called the Municipality, where I received payment of the coupons of 2%, due 31st March, on the Municipality Bonds lately received in payment from the Gas Company.

In the evening, I, being still without a lector, went to Enriqueta's bedroom when the rocambor players came to play with Garland, and remained with her till nearly eleven.

*Friday, 9th of May 1879.* I saw by the papers that, in the nocturnal session of the Senate on the 7th, the project laid before them by the Minister of Finance, Izcue, to increase the circulation of bank notes to S̶25,000,000 (twenty five million soles), that is to say to issue S̶8,200,000 more, had been approved by a considerable majority. They had also resolved that the redemption fund should be increased to two millions annually, and to consist of the proceeds of the increased duty on various articles, in conformity with the law which Pardo drew out just before his death. Secondly, of the proceeds of the export duty on Sugar, which the Senate had reduced to 2% on its value, the balance, if these two items should not complete the two millions, was to be taken from the proceeds of the poll tax.

Geraldo related at breakfast that the submarine cable between Arica and Mollendo had been cut by the Chilians.

From Brierley I received his answer to a note written him, in which he said that, having removed with his wife to Miraflores, he could not resume his post as my evening lector, which I much regretted.

In the course of the forenoon I called at Maury's hotel upon Luis Martinez, of whom I spoke [...] 6th [_] 1879. He, with his brother Carlos, [_] [61] their respective wives and families, had come hither from Valparaiso to remain probably as long as the war lasted. Neither his, nor any other property belonging to Peruvians had been confiscated or destroyed in Chile. I of course had a long talk with him, when he said that the Chilians were positive that they would force the Peruvians to conclude a peace on, to the latter, very disadvantageous conditions. If President Daza remained faithful to the Peruvians, then, they said, it would be no difficult matter to put up some other chieftain to upset Daza, and make common cause with them. Chile counted upon appropriating the entire coast as far as the bay of Camarones, somewhat to the north of Iquique, and thence, as far as Mollendo, was to fall to the share of the Bolivians. Martinez assured me that this was the plan of the Chilian Government.

In the evening Ricardo read to me more than an hour an article in the Gartenlaube which gave a very well written account of the last moments of David Livingstone, who expired in Central Africa in a miserable hut, when left by himself for a short time, in the first hours of the 1st May 1873. His death was caused by great debility, the consequence of continual dysentery. His servants and followers seemed to have been very faithful men, and much attached to him. They preserved his body as well as they could, and carried it to Zanzibar, where they delivered it to the English Consul.

*Saturday, 10th of May 1879.* I had recommenced my walks before breakfast as far as where the Guadalupe Gate once stood.

I saw by the "Nacional" that the Deputies insisted upon the export duty on sugar being 50 cents, whilst the Senate had reduced it to 2% ad valorem. Also in the poll-tax they disagreed. The Deputies had fixed it at \$4 for the Coast, and \$3 for the Interior. The [_]ate had made it \$3 for the entire population. [62]

The Bolivian and Peruvian Government had made the following agreement: As long as they were on Peruvian territory Prado was to have the chief command of both armies, when on Bolivian, Daza; over the fleet only Prado.

After dinner no one read to me, and I had thus a very dull time of it. Juan Garland, whom we may call the only black sheep of all the brothers, came in his uniform as an officer of the battalion Nº 11 of the National Guard, whose Colonel was Pedro José Zavala of Iquique, the same who of late had made the extensive purchase of bad debts from the Banco Hipotecario. He came to tell his parents that in all probability on Thursday next his battalion and some other troops would embark with the President for the South. His principal object was to ask his mother to buy shirts and drawers for him.

*Sunday, 11th of May 1879.* I completed my 80th year; I rose at 6.30 and walked to the pantheon with a bunch of flowers, which was rather too heavy. I felt so weak that with difficulty did I reach the chapel, where I remained full half an hour. Also on my return I had to walk very slowly.

At the French barber's I paid today for the first time three rials for shaving instead of two as hitherto. At home I rested for about an hour, in my bed. Enriqueta sent me a cup of tea, which together with breakfast restored my strength. Enriqueta, in her own name, and for her two little girls, sent me some presents, as was her habit. Also Ricardo presented me with a German book. Dr. Middendorff likewise came to congratulate me. So did the other young Garlands.

I started rather late, say at past three o'clock, and had only time to call upon the family of Doctor A [...] the wife of Rufino Torrico, the only daughter [_] [63] my good friend Bartolome Araoz, upon Dolores Puente, and the family of Rafael Velarde.

At dinner we had the whole family with the exception of Alejandro and Juan; Antonio Villacampa, Johannes Limpricht, Zoila and Sofia Velarde, and the two little Lacroix, Maria and Corina's great friends. Of course on the birthday of one of the family a turkey could not fail to be placed on the table. When Limpricht and Villacampa had left, I went to my bedroom; it was not yet 9.30. Also Antonio had entered as Volunteer in a squadron of cavalry. His rank was that of Ensign, his Colonel, Julio Tenaud, his barrack near Santa Sofia.

*Monday, 12th of May 1879.* It was rumoured that the Chilians had again appeared in Pisagua, and had destroyed all the boats and launches, whilst the Peruvians on shore had not fired one single shot.

It was on the 14th April this year that an attempt upon the life of Alexander II of Russia was made in St. Petersburg. The first attempt, also in the capital, was made on the 16th April 1863, the second in Paris on the 16th June 1867; hitherto he had escaped unhurt. Within the course of a fortnight 1140 Nihilists had been arrested in the whole extent of the Russian Empire.

In the evening I had again a lector from 7.30 to 9 viz. Davies, who was my lector in the morning, and with whom I had made a new arrangement on the same terms as with Brierley. He said that he was born at Swansea; when two years old had been carried over to Colombia, and that at a later time he had again been in England, for about eight years. His pronunciation was generally good, but when the words were a little out of the common way, he faltered. We continued "Palgrave's Journey in Arabia", and "Dickens's David Copperfield". When he was gone I went to my bedroom, and to bed before 10.30. In the adjoining salita Garland had a great [_] [64] of rocambor players.

*Tuesday, 13th of May 1879.* El Congreso Pleno, that is to say, both Chambers united, had thrown out the Government project to increase the paper issue to twenty-five million soles. They had fixed the export duty on sugar at 2 per cent ad valorem, and the poll-tax at S3 per male head all over the Republic.

Having been cited to the Insurance Company, "Lima", I went at one, but found none of the Directors. Elizalde told me that Valdivieso the head clerk, who was serving in the battalion Nº 11 of the National Guard, had asked for leave of absence if he should be ordered out of Lima. I gave it as my opinion that we could not do otherwise than grant him this permission, but on condition that he paid his substitute out of the salary which he would receive during his absence.

Somewhat later I was in the Banco Hipotecario. Of the Directors, Manuel Candamo was wanting. We granted two small loans upon houses in Lima, which being done, Gallagher explained to us the great difficulty which the Gerentes experienced in getting money from Pablo Vivero, whose debt with penal interest amounted to S180,000, and proposed that the collecting of this sum should be entrusted to the lawyer Saldaña, who was famous for getting money out of people who would not pay to others. Saldaña had asked as his remuneration not less that one third of what he might recover, he of course paying all expenses. Gallagher thought he would be satisfied with 25%; I was of opinion that 20% would be sufficient. Doctor Loayza however took a very different view, and said, that, as we had a lawyer of our own, we were not authorized to make such an arrangement as that now proposed with any other lawyer. It would also be an insult to our lawyer [_] [Ribeyro] as if he were not capable to do his duty. [65] Correa followed in Dr. Loayza's wake, though I had no doubt that at first he had also been inclined to employ Saldaña; and it was finally resolved to stimulate Ribeyro's exertions by offering an extra remuneration if he succeeded in making Vivero pay.

In the evening, when Davies was gone, Enriqueta, Limpricht, and I were together till nearly eleven. Garland had gone to the palace where rocambor was still played at night though the President took no hand.

*Thursday, 15th of May 1879.* In the course of the forenoon I went to the office of the South American Insurance Company to enquire of Calixto Pfeiffer how Mr. Ruden was, and to my great sorrow I received the answer that he was very dangerously ill. Dr. Espinosa, who was his family physician, had treated his disease as if it were one of his habitual colics, whilst Middendorff had given it as his opinion that it was a pulmonary disease. Dr. Bravo, called Bravito, had sided with Espinosa, and now three more medical men were called in. Alejandro Garland had likewise gone down to Chorrillos to be present at the consultation. I had seen Ruden last on the 7th, when I met him in the Chorrillos station called “El Buen Pastor”, which was nearest to the Gas Company's office, where both he and I had had something to do; he was then perfectly well. With Calixto I met M. O. de Villate and Bartolo Figari; the state of the country was our theme of conversation, and I was assured as a fact that in order to have the export duty on Sugar reduced to 2% ad valorem, not a few of the Senators and Deputies had been bribed by Sugar planters. Garland told me afterwards that he knew that one vote had been bought by the gift of a horse. To Calixto I sold Mr. Schutte's 10 shares in the Banco Hipotecario of $1000 each and the [. . .] [66] of $5000, together S/11,666.66, at 65%.

This being Thursday, rocambor evening, there were in the Salita Jorge Valle, M. F. Benavides, Manuel Seminario, and the Spaniard Moreno, round the table. Garland looked on. Mrs. Seminario and her daughter on the sofa with Enriqueta. Ricardo, Limpricht, and José Basagoytia came in at a later hour. Of the last named I bought for C. W. Schutte, and by his order, 20 shares in the Water Company of $400 each at 98%, and I not having the entire amount at the bank, Basagoytia contented himself with a vale of mine, due next Saturday, for half the amount; the other half I of course paid Cash. At past ten I went to my bedroom.

*Friday, 16th of May 1879.* Alejandro Garland told me that Ruden was not likely to recover, which news I received with real sorrow for I liked him well.

In the English colony an occurrence had caused great surprise: The English clergyman the Reverend Campbell Mackinnon, whose wife turned Catholic when last in England, and who had returned hither not long ago, had also converted him to what I suppose she believed to be the true faith, and thus the English residents were now without clergyman.

From an article in the "Eclectic" of May on Ancient Egypt I learned an extraordinary fact which hitherto I had not been acquainted with, viz.: that in the entire Pentateuch Moses never spoke of nor even alluded to a future state, in other words, to the immortality of the soul, and that this dogma was taught to the Jews by later prophets.

Yesterday the Senate approved a project signed by César Canevaro, and which had passed the Chamber of Deputies. Its principal features were: A voluntary loan, amounting to S̶10,000,000, to be raised all over the Republic [...] annual interest, and to be issued at 80%, [_] [67] a redemption of 10% per annum. If within 45 days after the promulgation of the law the 10,000,000 soles were not subscribed, then paper money was to be issued to make up the 8,000,000; and to the redemption of the one or the other, the proceeds of new imposts, amongst which the poll-tax, were to be exclusively applied. Seminario called it very appropriately "una emision con prologo".

*Saturday, 17th of May 1879.* Last night, at 7.30, President Prado, with a numerous accompaniment, amongst whom the Vice President General Luis La Puerta, went to Callao by the Transandine train, and exactly at nine he embarked on board the "Oroya" for Arica where he was to take the command both of the land and sea forces. He bore the title of "Supremo Director de la Guerra", which in my opinion was a ridiculous epithet, for no military man, not even Von Moltke, can direct a war; he can only direct the military operations of his own army and fleet. The "Oroya" was accompanied by the "Huascar" commanded by Miguel Grau, the "Independencia", by Moore, as well as by the transports "Limeña" and "Chalaco". Prado's wife left the Palace immediately after her husband's departure, and went to the house of Julio Tenaud, where she would remain until the house of the Monteros, opposite the side wall of the Church of San Pedro, would be ready to receive her.

In the course of the day the Vice President La Puerta, who now held the reins of Government, tried to form a new Ministry, for Prado's Ministers had all resigned. Probably General Manuel Mendiburu would be Minister of War and President of the Council. He was known by the nickname of "El Padre de la Buenamuerte", because more than once he had been called in when the existing administration lay in its last agonies. I however did not mean to say that this was now the case.

In the evening Garland went to play rocambor at Federico Panizo's. Limpricht [...] [68] and myself, but we were all very dull. Before separating he read to me a letter from my cousin Mrs. Kramer, who informed him that in September next her nephew Anton Hugues would marry her faithful companion Luisa Hintze. They had been engaged nine years, and had quietly waited until circumstances permitted their union. Anton, the only son of my cousin Theodore, had entered the Hanoverian army when a young man. At the time that Hanover was incorporated with Prussia he left the service, but had entered again; for a short time he had been Prussian Commander of Altona. At present he was about 47 years of age and resided in Dresden, where he was tutor to two young Hanoverian Counts Wedel who attended the college of that place. He was well paid by their father, and had besides inherited a small fortune from his own father. Luisa Hintze, left an orphan when a young girl, was taken into the house of my cousin to be brought up with and to serve as a companion to her daughter Maria, now Mrs. Siemssen. When Maria married she remained with Mrs. Kramer, and had been to her the best, and most trustworthy companion. I could form no idea what Nelly would do without her. Luisa, when young, seemed to be consumptive, now, about the same age as her betrothed, she enjoyed perfect health. She also possessed a small fortune left her by her parents which had gradually increased during her long residence in the house of the Kramers. Anton, Limpricht told me, was rather a hypochondriac. Luisa was in every respect an excellent creature.

*Sunday, 18th of May 1879.* I walked to the pantheon in a much better state of health than last Sunday. The weather, though a little foggy, was not disagreeable. Alejandro, who breakfasted with us, told us that Ruden after a long agony had expired at 4 a.m. this morning, and that [Middendorff] had been with him till the very last moment. [69] Ruden, who died childless, had declared in his will, signed one or two days before his death, his wife, Doña Josefa Puch, the sole heiress of his fortune; to no one had he left a legacy, not even to Lola and Alejandrito Elespuru, whom during his lifetime he had invariably treated as his own children and overwhelmed with kindness and presents. They were the children of Eulogio Elespuru and of the daughter of the late General Deustua, killed in the battle of La Palma on the 5th January 1855, and of Dolores Puch, sister of Ruden's wife.

At a little past one, I, together with Enrique and Antonio, went to the building called the University of San Carlos, where, in one of its large saloons, Dr. Falb, the renowned prophet of the earthquake which was *not* felt in Lima in the first days of October 1869, was to hold his first lecture; entrance money $2 each person. The saloon is large and airy, its ceiling vaulted; where the curve commences three windows on each side admit the light; two rows of galleries run all around; below, are two rows of seats, the one somewhat higher than the other, and at the extremity opposite the door, upon a somewhat raised platform, Falb took his stand. His voice was loud and clear; his pronunciation of the Spanish pretty fair. Generally he read from a manuscript, but when he spoke extempore it seemed to me as if he could not easily find the words which he wanted. He began with explaining his theory on earthquakes. According to him they arise from the influence which the moon has, not only upon the waters on the surface of the earth, but also upon those below the earth's crust. He next spoke of a deluge, which he said had spread over the whole earth, and which had occurred about 4000 years before Christ, when the Sun was on the 21st September in its perihelion, that is to say in its nearest proximity to the earth, and when it had exercised such an influence upon the waters of the earth as it will not again until [_] years after Christ, when its perihelion will [. . .] [70] the 21st March. At present the perihelion is on the 1st January more or less, consequently every 10,000 years there will be a deluge. Another deluge took place 14,000 years before Christ, and a proof of this Falb said he had found in the ruins of Tiahuanaco in Bolivia 12,000 feet above the level of the sea, upon which he himself had seen many cuttings, one representing the figure of a man, or supposed god, who holds in his hands rays, meaning, not light, but rain; from his hair falls rain, from his eyes rush torrents of rain, close to him and under his feet are vessels, not mere canoes; what can all this mean but the representation of the deluge which rose as high as Tiahuanaco, where even vessels shewed themselves. Hitherto I, Witt, had been told that Tiahuanaco takes its name from the saying of an Inca who addressed a propio or Chasqui, who with astonishing celerity had brought him fish from the coast with the words: "Tia", stop here, "Huanaco", the name he gave him because the huanacos are noted for their quickness in running. Falb, on the contrary, said that every syllable of the words Tia Huanaco, twisted and turned about in eleven different ways, always give as a result a word which means agua, or water, in a language spoken before the Incas, or as he called it, "el idioma pre-incasico". But how did he learn this language of which no vestige remains? Speaking metaphorically he asserted that he had learned it from Kolloauqui of Illimani, or the old man of the mountain. Then again he affirmed that Peru had derived its name from the Quechoa word Pirhua, which means Maiz hanging down from the chapel, or abundance of Maiz, or abundance of everything; and this meaning, viz.

superabundance, is also that of the Hebrew word “Ophir”, the name given in the Old Testament to the place from which Solomon drew his riches for the construction of the Temple in Jerusalem. Thence follows, according to Falb, that Ophir is the same place [. . .] Atalantis, the lost country of which Gr[_] [71] authors speak is in his opinion Perú and nothing but Perú, further that the Athenians, I have always learned, the Phenicians, who made a voyage of three years, did not reach India round the Cape of Good Hope, as my schoolbooks have taught me, but Perú, round Cape Horn; and that they performed this voyage carried along by the currents of the ocean. The Greek talent of silver, worth more or less 1000 North American dollars, is a word well-known to all who have read Ancient History. Falb derived it from the lost country Atalantis. The Stadium, of 1/8th of an English mile, is a well-known Greek measure of length. Falb said that its length was unknown. In his next lecture he promised to explain in what manner he had discovered the key to the hieroglyphics upon the Tiahuanaco ruins, and he concluded with a compliment to the Peruvians and Limeños, whom he called the representatives of South American science, and civilization; a winding up which of course elicited a thundering applause from the audience. When I came home Dr. Middendorff asked me what I thought of Falb’s lecture, my answer was, that it appeared to me to be a “farrago” of absurdities.

In the evening, Enriqueta having gone out, Limpricht and I played two games of chess, of which each gained one.

*Monday, 19th of May 1879.* At 4.30 p.m. I was in the Chorrillos station, where the hearse bringing the mortal remains of poor Ruden arrived per Chorrillos train. A great many friends accompanied them to the Pantheon. I was in the same coach with Dubois the North American, Vicente Gonzalez’s son-in-law, Geraldo Garland Junr., and Luis Prevost. The coffin was provisionally deposited in the vault of General Alejandro Deustua.

In the evening Garland had two rocambor tables, and Enriqueta had to remain up till past one with the tire[_] Doña Juana Rosa de Basagoytia. I [. . .] [72] salita, and went to bed early.

*Tuesday, 20th of May 1879.* Last night I dreamt of my dear wife, but in a rather confused manner. I saw her as I had known her 30 years back; her black hair hanging over her back and shoulders. We were disputing about something, what it was I did not know.

At an early hour this morning Enriqueta, Enrique and I, with the servant Juan on the box, drove out to the Pantheon. Enriqueta had taken with her a great many flowers, which she arranged so tastefully upon the sarcophagus that it had really a pretty and cheerful appearance.

When I came home I had a most tremendous fright: I wanted some of my cédulas of the Banco Hipotecario which I believed I had put away in a press which stands in the room where my wife and myself used to wash ourselves; I opened the press, no cédulas were there, neither the Nitrate certificates, amounting together to a very considerable amount of money. Where had they gone to? I could not tell. I called Garland, I called Enriqueta, I was actually in despair. Garland said, "Look and search". I opened a trunk, and here they were; I had placed them there, but had entirely forgotten I had done so. Afterwards I had to run about a good deal to get the money from Pfeiffer, to whom I had sold Schutte's shares in the Banco Hipotecario, as mentioned a few days back. Then I dictated my letter to Mrs. Schutte, and thus other thoughts prevented me from recollecting what had occurred on 20th May 1876 as much as I ought to have done. Enriqueta was very sad and tired, and retired to her bedroom at a very early hour. Garland was out playing rocambor. Limpricht was with me till near eleven.

*Wednesday, 22nd of May 1879.* Ascension Day.

This morning at 6 o'clock the "Quito" of the Pacific St[_] [73] Navigation Company brought the news that she had seen the Chilian fleet opposite Cerro Azul, and soon after, this fleet, consisting of five vessels, two of which, ironclads, were discernible from Callao, about six miles off. They were first seen a little to leeward, about Bocanegra, somewhat later they were cruising about. Enrique, who had been to Callao told us at breakfast that the distance at which he had descried them was he thought less than six miles. Antonio, who had slept in his cuartel, Dreyfus's Santa Sofia, came on horseback to the house, left his watch and ring with his father, and said that his squadron was about to start for Callao. Little Corina began to weep bitterly. We did not know whither Juan Garland was gone with his battalion; he had passed the house about eight. Afterwards we learned however that neither the cavalry nor the infantry had been ordered to Callao, but of people, curious to have a look at the Chilians, thousands and thousands had gone down by train. At about one the fleet gradually got out of sight, when the "Pilcomayo" was sent after it to ascertain its course, which was to the South-west.

Bryson and I remodelled my old diary of July and August 1876. From 2.30 to 5.30 I played chess with Limpricht. He gained two games. Towards the end of the third we had each the king, the same number of pawns, he, castle and knight, I, only castle, but had the good luck to keep him in continual check, and thus to make it a drawn game.

At dinner we had Dr. Middendorff and Jorge Valle. After dinner, contrary to our agreement, Davies did not come; instead of him Ricardo read to me a

German novel "Der Comerzien Rath", written by E. Marlitt, exactly in the same style as other novels by the same authoress. Here however the plot seemed to be a little more intricate.

I did not go to the salita, where Garland [_] two rocambor tables, but was in bed by ten o'clock. [74]

*Friday, 23rd of May 1879.* Yesterday at 2 o'clock Manuel Irigoyen, who had resigned his portfolio when Prado left, again took his oath as Minister for Foreign Affairs.

*Saturday, 24th of May 1879.* Queen Victoria's Birthday. Twenty-eight years ago on this day I arrived in Southampton with my wife and the family Schutte. Mariquita, who went then for the first time to Europe, admired and was pleased with everything she saw. Corina and Amalia Schutte had to be placed in school in Hamburg. Mr. Schutte and I had to take many steps for our joint business to be established in Lima, and what was to me of the greatest importance, I, though short-sighted, could still see distinctly.

About 12 or 1 p.m. there was a ringing of bells and a running to and fro in the streets. I went out to enquire what news had been received, and learned that an official telegram had brought the advice that the Peruvian Squadron had surprised in Iquique, on the 21st inst., the Chilian men-of-war "Esmeralda" and "Covadonga", and the transport "La Mar"; that the "Esmeralda" had been sunk, and that the two other vessels were pursued by the "Huascar" and "Independencia". It was certainly an advantage gained. The Limeños hailed it as a great victory. The "Esmeralda", about 800 tons register, was built in England in 1854, and it was on board of her, in 1865 or 1866, that Williams Rebolledo, then Captain, by hoisting the English flag, surprised and took the Spanish "Covadonga".

*Sunday, 25th of May 1879.* I rose at six. When going into the street there was such a dense fog that it was difficult to distinguish any object at a short distance. I walked out to the chapel, placed my flowers, got shaved, and was back by 8.30.

To judge by the papers the state of things all over Russia, and particularly St. Petersburg was in [...] disheartening; the police and the authorit[_] [75] were utterly unable to keep down the machinations of the Nihilists. When Bryson was gone I went out to make visits and was fortunate to get through with ten of them. The first I went to see was Antuca, the eldest daughter of Dr. Morales, who with her brothers occupied the altos in which formerly Teodoro de la Rosa lived, opposite the Church of La Concepcion; she told me that her father lay dangerously ill. At Dr. Bandini's I left my card. At J. P. Escobar's I was received by him in very high spirits owing to the news yesterday received; he expected wonders from the Peruvian fleet and army, and said that it was not at all impossible that the Allies would dictate peace to Chile, even in

Santiago itself. Also Dr. J. A. Ribeyro was elated, though he did not entertain such unreasonable expectations as Escobar. At Dr. Morales' I was received by his wife, who told me that her husband, whom she considered in great danger was suffering from inflammation of the lungs, that he had had a quarrel with his children, and that this, as well as his incapacity to pay me the $1000 which I had lent him, and which had fallen due on the 13th inst., weighed heavily upon his mind, and contributed to augment his illness. On Thursday he had been in my house to speak to me on the subject of his debt when I did not see him, because I was locked up with Limpricht. In the evening of that day he had fallen ill. With Doña Josefa Prada, Dolores Puente and Dr. Muñoz I left my card. With the wife and daughter of Rafael I met a large circle of gentlemen, the natural consequence of his being now Minister. I remained but a few minutes, whilst on the other hand I spent a very pleasant half hour with Mr. Henry Read, the present Chief of Gibbs's house, and his young wife. When I came home little Maria received me with the news that the "Independencia" had been lost. In the course of the afternoon and evening the newspapers gave the following details: When the "Huascar" and "Independencia" appeared in the roadstead of Iquique they found the "Esmeralda" lying at anchor [_] such a position that she could fire from one side [...] [76] town, from the other upon the Peruvian men-of-war; perhaps she actually did so, and therefore Grau thought best to run the ram of the "Huascar" into her, which was done, and the "Esmeralda" sunk at once. One account said that at that moment the Captain of the "Esmeralda", Thomson, jumped down upon the "Huascar" accompanied by forty of his men, when young Jorge Velarde, the eldest son of Melchor, lost his life. Another account related that he was killed by a musket ball from on board the "Esmeralda". The boarders, if they really boarded, were all cut down. Of the crew of the "Esmeralda", thirty odd were said to have been saved and made prisoners. The "Independencia", as she had been ordered, went in pursuit of the "Covadonga" for about five miles distant to the South, when the "Covadonga" steamed into low water, the "Independencia", having rapidly gained upon her, followed after her, and struck upon a rock near the Punta Gruesa where she stuck fast. Grau, seeing that she could not be got off, after taking on shore all such things as could quickly be saved, ordered her to be burned. The "Covadonga", as well as a transport, of course escaped. Probably Moore, and Raygada, the first and second in command of the "Independencia" had gone on board of the "Huascar" or of the transport "Chalaco". The "Huascar" then went to Pisagua, whence the above news was forwarded hither, probably landed there the crew of the "Independencia" and steamed off again, whither was not known. Daza and Prado with their troops were in Arica. These sad advices threw a gloom over the whole town.

*Monday, 26th of May 1879.* Enriqueta went to see Melchor Velarde, to condole with him on the loss of his son Jorge; another of his sons, Melchor, also in the naval service came to see me, and related that the "Oroya" had about the altitude of Nasca been pursued by the Chilian squadron, some of the vessels carrying sail, but that she quic [...] of sight of them. [77]

*Tuesday, 27th of May 1879.* I learned from Geraldo and also from Limpricht that the exchange was 15 3/4d, Silver bars were quoted at S̶23 the mark, Coined silver 133 to 134% premium.

Yesterday there had been a meeting of merchants in the office of the Minister of Finance, J. Rafael Izcue; they told him there was no possibility of raising the loan of ten million soles at 80%, for the very plain reason that nobody had any considerable amount of billetes at his disposal. I, for my own part, was convinced that this really was the case, for I knew that there was a great scarcity of money.

The papers said that the Prince of Batenberg, about 23 years of age, had been named Prince of Bulgaria. He was closely related by marriage with the Imperial Russian and Royal English families. His father, a brother of the late Grand Duke of Darmstadt was brother of the Empress of Russia, whilst the son of another brother lately deceased was the present reigning Grand Duke, and husband of the Princess Alice of England who had recently died.

Thermometer at 4.30 in my office 69° F.

*Friday, 30th of May 1879.* One day passed like the other, and of my own way of living, certainly not a merry one, I had nothing particular to say. On Mondays and Thursdays, Garland had his rocambor players, when I went to my bedroom quite as often as I joined the party. The other evenings of the week, when Garland was generally out, I, sometimes with Limpricht, kept Enriqueta company till near eleven.

More particulars had been received, partly by private advices, partly by official dispatches, of the events which had occurred in the Iquique roadstead on the 21st inst. It was about 8.30 a.m. when the combat commenced; three times the "Huascar" tried to run her ram into the [78] "Esmeralda"; the third time she hit her amidships. Of her crew about forty had been saved and sent as prisoners on shore in Iquique. Her commander was not Thomson, but a certain Prats who, with four or five men, had actually jumped on board the "Huascar" and fired his revolver upon young Velarde, whereupon he and his companions had been struck down by the "Huascar's" crew. Now, it was about noon, the "Huascar" took up the pursuit of the "Covadonga", which the "Independencia", having run on a rock, had been obliged to give over; Grau, seeing that the Chilian vessel was far ahead of him and could not be overtaken before nightfall, returned to assist the "Independencia". By all accounts the "Covadonga" had been much injured, having been hit by more than one ball from the "Independencia"; and the general opinion was that she would have great difficulty in reaching Antofagasta. Under Nº 1, a cutting from the "Comercio", which gives a correct account of the whole affair, will be found in the Appendix.

The census taken in Great Britain and Ireland on the 30th June of last year gave the following figures:

| | |
|---|---|
| Population of England and Wales | 24,854,397 |
| Scotland | 3,593,929 |
| Ireland | 5,433,640 |
| Total | *33,881,966* |

From a foot-note to the sixth chapter of General Miller's Memoirs, which Davies read to me in the forenoon, I copy the following: "Amongst the South Americans confined at Las Bruscas for their adhesion to the cause of the mother country was Captain Santa Cruz, who, having escaped to Perú in 1819, served with the Royalists again until 1820, when the Spanish General O'Reilly was defeated at Pasco; upon which Santa Cruz with a party of Royalists passed over into the ser [...]". Bruscas was at the time [_] [79] General Miller visited it towards the end of 1817, a small estancia on the pampas, a considerable distance to the south of Buenos Ayres, and not far from the borders of Patagonia. Captain Santa Cruz was the same Andres Santa Cruz who for many years was President of Bolivia, and from the first months of 1836, when he defeated General Salaverry at Socabaya, till the 20th January 1839, when he was routed by the Chilian General Bulnes at Ancachs near Yungay, Protector of the Perú-Bolivian Confederacy.

At 2.30 p.m. I was in the office of the Water Company, where some of the shareholders, but not a sufficient number to form a quorum, had assembled. Young Rey, who still acted for his father, informed us that the offer of two thousand Soles which the Directory had voted as a donation to be made by the Company had been so ill received by the Committee named by the Government that the actual payment had not yet been made. He now wanted the shareholders to decide how much was to be given. Moscoso Melgar, as attorney for the Goyeneches, had given his written opinion for $500 monthly; I thought that $400 would be sufficient; but when Oyague came, who completed the number of shareholders, he opined that we should not give more than $3000, once for all, the same sum as the Gas Company had presented. I said that if the Directory thought this sum was enough I should certainly not object, and authorized them to do whatsoever they deemed best. Then Mathison and I rose and left.

In the Banco Hipotecario all the Directors were present, together with the Gerentes and the lawyer Ribeyro. Candamo soon left us. Several requests for loans were granted. Other proposals, partly accepted, partly refused. In about an hour's time we got through with a good deal of work. Dr. Loayza [. . .] [80] was a very useful member in this Directory, confirmed to me what Mathison had just told me, viz.: that the Gas Company was really in a very bad plight. The Government and the Municipality owed them again $200,000. With the exchange at 16d they lost on each street light, and so short were they of funds that in order to make remittances to their correspondents in Liverpool and to make the donation for the war expenses they had been under the necessity of borrowing money from the London bank.

*Sunday, 1st of June 1879.* Whit-Sunday. Early in the morning, as it was now my custom every Sunday, I took my bunch of flowers to the chapel in the pantheon.

Bryson and I left off our work at 1.30, when I started on my round of visits, of which I made as many as twelve. I left my card with Dr. Dorado, Mr. and Mrs. Ricardo Zevallos, Dr. Vidaurre, the family Basagoytia, the family Pinto, and Colonel J. N. Vargas. I found at home Doña Asuncion Santillana, Doña Juana Guise, Eleonor Pinto and her husband the Buenos Ayrean Minister Uriburu, upon whom I had not called since their marriage, Doña Dolores Puente, with whom I met Rafael Quiroz, a very agreeable young man, Mrs. Rafael Velarde and daughter, and Doña Irene, Dr. Muñoz's wife.

Doña Asuncion's youngest son, also Doña Juana Guise's nephew Domingo Valle-Riestra, had both been on board the "Independencia" at the time she was wrecked. They said that at the first moment they felt the shock they thought their vessel had struck the "Covadonga" with her ram; immediately afterwards the "Independencia" leaned over, and the water rushed in like a cataract. The Chilians had really fired upon [_] P[_]s when in the water, some were drowned, others [81] killed; and the remainder, saved by the boats of the "Huascar", were landed considerably to the south of Iquique, whence they had to walk for some distance until they were provided with mules, on which they eventually safely reached their destination. Jorge Velarde was the only one who had died on board the "Huascar"; he, Guillermo Garcia y Garcia, killed on board the "Independencia", and the Chilian Commander Prats, were buried together in the Iquique cemetery, and a small cross with their respective names had been placed upon each of their graves.

In the course of the day General La Puerta and his ministers held a review of the Guardia Urbana, which from two to three thousand men strong had assembled in the Plazuela de la Exposición; there were Peruvians, Ecuatorians, Colombians, Italians, Spaniards; a column from Miraflores commanded by Scheel, the only one which carried muskets; the French, commanded by Fort; the English, by Ford and Isaacson. Only the Germans were wanting, because they had not got their uniforms ready. This Urban Guard was to serve as the police of Lima in case the celadores should be called away. Their commander-in-chief was Vice-Alcalde M. M. Valle.

This day had been fixed upon to receive the first subscriptions for the voluntary loan of $10,000,000.

At dinner we were but few; Maria and Corina had however some of their playfellows with them. Garland went to bed early. Also Enriqueta and I were very sleepy, so that by 10 o'clock all lights were put out.

*Monday, 2nd of June 1879.* Whit-Monday. A papal bull had decreed that this day should cease to be a holiday as hitherto; however, it was kept by the greater part of the Lima population. The banks and the greater part of shops and stores were closed; only a few establishments were open. I looked upon it as a working day, and thus Davies was with me from 11.30 to 1.30, Bryson from two till half-past five, and Davies again from 7.30 to 9 in the evening. [...] [82] he left, it was perhaps seven minutes past the hour, a very severe earthquake was felt. To me it seemed that it did not last long, but the rocking of our house was fearful. The rocambor players rushed out, so did Enriqueta with the children and servants, some ran down stairs and reached the patio; nothing however was broken or fell from its stand, as it had happened to my Peruvian antiquities or huacas on the 22nd April 1860. In my opinion the earthquake of 13th August 1868 which destroyed Arequipa and other places along the coast lasted longer, but was not felt so much here in Lima as that of this evening.

*Tuesday, 3rd of June 1879.* We saw by the papers that on Sunday last the members of the Lima Municipality had resolved to subscribe $100,000 to the voluntary loan, and in order to make up this sum, the expenses for schools and for the "baja policia" – that is to say, for the cleanliness of the town – also the number of gas street-lights, were to be diminished, besides which, houses belonging to the Municipality were to be mortgaged, and Municipal Bonds to be sold. Meliton Porras informed the Municipality that he was ready to pay in as his share of the voluntary loan the proceeds of one of his houses in Lima whichever the Municipality might think proper to sell. It was further made known that the "Huascar" had been in Antofagasta, exchanged some shots with the fortifications, and had taken two Chilian vessels laden with ore, probably silver ore, had thence steamed for the Iquique roadstead where she had again exchanged some shots with the Chilian squadron, eight vessels strong.

Yesterday, at the same time that the earthquake was experienced, Falb was holding his second lecture in the Theatre to an audience of about 260 persons; and when the earthquake was felt he said that it corresponded exactly with his theory, and that he had pre [...] his tables, whereupon some one present cried out [83] that it would have been better if Falb had foretold that it was going to take place during his lecture.

*Wednesday, 4th of June 1879.* The "Talisman" had arrived from Panamá, and brought with her more than seven hundred boxes of various armament. Fears had been entertained that the authorities on the Isthmus would not have permitted the embarkation, but if any difficulties had arisen they had been overcome by the Peruvian Consul.

By the merchant steamer "Amazonas" arrived two or three days back the Chilian Domingo Godoy, brother of Don Joaquin late Chilian Minister in Lima, with his secretary Vial, whom the Chilian Government sent as Ambassador to the Republics of Central America. Godoy's intention had been to tranship at once to a steamer for the North, but as the "Amazonas" had been delayed he thought proper to go on board of the North American man-of-war "Pensacola". The North American Minister resident in Lima, however, instructed the Commodore of the vessel that he ought not to keep on board neither the Minister nor the Secretary, and thus they were under the necessity of leaving their temporary asylum, and the very moment they were climbing up the steps of the "Payta", of the Pacific Steam Navigation Company, to sail to Panamá on Thursday next, they were arrested by the Callao police, taken on shore, and immediately sent off to Tarma, where they were to remain as prisoners. With regard to the "Luxor", a German steamer last from Valparaiso, a question on International law had arisen which I thought few people here in Lima were capable of solving. When leaving Montevideo a considerable number of boxes were embarked on board of her for Valparaiso, the contents of which the Captain said were unknown to him. When landed, they turned out to be armament for the Chilian Government. Now, here in Lima judicial declarations had been taken from the captain and the crew, and some seemed to be of opinion that the Captain [_] the "Luxor" had infringed the laws of neutrality, and that [84] consequently his vessel was liable to confiscation.

*Thursday, 5th of June 1879.* There seemed to be no doubt that the "Covadonga" was also lost; probably they had run her on shore in Antofagasta.

In the course of the forenoon I had a visit from two gentlemen who made themselves known to me as officers on board the North American man-of-war "Pensacola". The younger of the two, Mr. Rae, was a relative of George Shattuck, Amalia's husband, the brother of his mother, a Mr. Whitside, being married to Eleonor, George Shattuck's sister; his companion, Mr. Terry, was a Commander in the United States' Service. From the former I learned that Amalia, at the request of her father, who was very desirous to see her, had embarked for Europe with her two eldest children, those of Lavalle. The latter told me that Godoy and Vial had not been on board the "Pensacola", and that in his opinion the Peruvians were in the right when they arrested them, for they, being Chilians, had no business to be in Peruvian waters. As regarded the affair of the "Luxor", he would not give a decided opinion.

At a later hour I went to the office of the Banco Hipotecario. Old shares which had been exchanged for new ones, also valueless cupons, and cupons which had been paid, were burned, at which proceeding I was present, having been named for this purpose in one of our last meetings. At 3 p.m. the Directory was assembled. To Francisco Garcia Calderon we granted a loan of $30,000 upon the house which he possessed near La Recoleta; and to Zavala the Salitrero from Iquique we for the second time negatived his request to exchange the mortgage upon various houses in Callao and Lima for another mortgage upon the estate of San Juan near Chorrillos, which he was desirous to take in ex[_] for the said houses. We were of opinion that [_] [85] urban was preferable to a rural mortgage, and consequently could not accede to his wishes.

At last, after many preliminary steps not specified in this my diary, the notary Murgado had laid this day an embargo upon the interior of Juan Aliaga y Puente's house, Calle de Palacio, upstairs and downstairs, and an escribano de diligencias had notified to the tenants to hold the rent at my disposal, but had received the following answers: from Isabel, wife of Dr. Evaristo Gomez Sanchez, who had rented a department in the first story, whilst another was occupied by the owner himself, that her husband was absent, and that she did not know what rent he paid; from the second tenant, Francisca Diaz, widow of Aguilar, that she paid $150 monthly, due the first of each month, and that she had advanced the rent for five years; and from José Pio San Martin, the tenant of the ground floor, that he had advanced the rent for eight years.

In the evening Garland had two rocambor tables. I did not go to the salita, and was in bed by 9.30.

*Saturday, 7th of June 1879.* At 1.30 the Directory of the Insurance Company, "Lima", Menchaca excepted, and the Gerente Elizalde, were assembled. To the latter the house of Gibbs had addressed a letter advising him that they had removed, and were about removing their merchandize from the Callao Custom House Stores to stores which they had rented in Lima close to the Montserrate Station, and that they wished the Insurance to be transferred from the one locality to the other, to which we did not object. Secondly, we resolved to take no share in the National Loan. Thirdly, we authorized the Gerente to lend money upon Cédulas, and upon shares in Banks, taking the former at 70% (seventy per cent), the latter at 20% below their quotations. Lastly, we could not accede to the request of Dubois the son-in-law of Vicente Gonzalez Pinillos, who was [_]ous that we should make a transfer of Gonzalez' [...] [86] him the writer, without his presenting Gonzalez's written authorization. Thence I went to Dr. Palacios's office, who instructed the lawyer Eygurren to present another escrito demanding an embargo upon all the shops and stores belonging to Aliaga's house in the Calle de Palacio, because, as the rents had been paid so many years in anticipation, the interior of the house if brought to the hammer would fetch considerably less than if they were paid regularly when due, and not beforehand. At the notary's I heard to my great regret that Dr. Quiroga, Juez de 1ª Instancia, clever, energetic, and upright, before whom I had hitherto carried on my suit against Aliaga y Puente, had provisionally been raised to the Superior Court.

In the evening, when Davies was gone, I found Rafael Velarde in the Salita, who was quite the same as usual notwithstanding that he had recently been raised to the Ministry; he, however, said more than once that this visit was to Enriqueta and to me, giving thereby to understand that it was not made to Garland, who certainly was sometimes remiss in making visits, which in Lima is indispensable.

When he was gone Ricardo read to me a letter just received from Henry Sieveking Junior, by which I learned to my surprise and sorrow that, in the night from the 19th to 20th April, my niece Elizabeth Bobertag had quietly departed this life. Her unmarried daughter Emma had asked Sieveking for 1500 Reichmarks, to defray the expenses arising from her mother's death, which he had of course sent her. From Rosa's letter to Enriqueta we learned the death of Dr. Acosta in Paris, whose loss would be much felt by the entire Hispano-American colony in that capital, and particularly by the Schuttes, in whose house he had been quite as much a friend [. . .] adviser. [87]

*Sunday, 8th of June 1879.* I awoke at five, rose by candle-light, and left the house very early on my usual Sunday errand.

Schutte's and Juan's letters were of no importance. There was not the slightest chance of an ironclad being procured in Europe for the Peruvian Government.

Thermometer at 1 p.m. 71° F.

To Bryson I dictated letters to Henry Sieveking, the eldest son of my late friend, and to Emma Bobertag, the unmarried daughter of my niece. Limpricht then read me a letter in which this young lady gave the details of her mother's death. She had been gradually becoming weaker and weaker. On Friday the 18th she could hardly move from her arm-chair. On Saturday she seemed to be a little better. When going to bed her daughter Emma, as it was her habit, put on the apparatus to keep up her head, not that with iron bands which she wore in the day-time. She then lay down. In the middle of the night the daughter was awakened by an unusual and strange noise; for some moments she was doubtful whether to rise or not, fearful that by lighting the candle she might disturb her mother, but when at last she ventured to her mother's bedside she found that life had fled. She added that the countenance of her dear mamma had borne a most quiet and placid expression, no feature denoting the slightest pain; she appeared to be asleep. On the 23rd April she was buried. This reading being over, which Limpricht could not accomplish without shedding many tears, we sat down to chess. We played four games in less than two hours and a half, and I gained as many as three.

At dinner we had the two North Americans who had been with me on Thursday last, also Dr. Middendorff, [_]ng Naylor from Gibbs' house, and Carlos Alva [. . .] [88] the last two invited by Antonio, who, in all probability, would leave on Thursday next as attaché to a diplomatic mission to Bogotá and Carracas. The envoy was M. M. Rivas, brother-in-law of J. N. Vargas, and a great friend of the late Manuel Pardo. As secretary went said Carlos, the second son of Manuel Alvarez Calderon. Mr. Terry, who spoke a little Spanish, having been on the coast before now, took Enriqueta to the table, and sat to her right, to Garland's right, Mr. Rae, who did not know a word of the language, both were dressed as Civilians.

*Monday, 9th of June 1879.* By the two o'clock train I went to Callao on the Oroya line, and received in the Pacific steam Navigation Company's Agency £22 in coined gold, dividend for last year on my eleven shares.

The papers continued to give frightful accounts of the condition in which Russia was at present. To suppress the Nihilists, the Government saw itself under the necessity of taking the most arbitrary and despotic measures, their adherents being found in all classes of society, and their machinations having spread all over the country. In New York a socialist meeting had been held to express their sympathies with the Nihilists.

I saw by General Miller's memoirs that Colonel Soyer, the father of Mrs. J. V. Oyague, Mrs. José Canevaro, and Mrs. George Elster, was in 1819 purser on board the Chilian man-of-war "Lautarro", and as a volunteer was present on the 7th November at the taking of Ica, when Miller, who commanded the patriot forces, received I do not know how many wounds, and by a miracle escaped with his life.

In the evening Davies did not come, for which reason I entered the salita sooner than usual. Some of the rocamboristas were already there, and the conversation ran on what Miguel Grau of the "Huascar" had done [. . .] undone, when last in the port of Antofagasta. [89] The one pretended that he had received express orders from Prado not to set fire to the place; the second said that he had not had a sufficient supply of projectiles, either bombs or balls; and the third that the fortifications of Antofagasta, consisting of several files of bags filled with sand, were impenetrable to cannon-balls. Another topic which was much discussed was an occurrence which had taken place yesterday: Nº 7, a battalion of the National Guard, commanded till of late by José de la Riva Agüero, was marched to the Church of La Merced in order to hear mass. The soldiers, to whose knowledge it had come that they were to be incorporated into Nº 1, whose Colonel was José Unanue, threw down their arms and dispersed in all directions. The greater number had been apprehended, and distributed amongst various battalions, so that Nº 7 no longer existed. It was not at all unlikely that General Mendiburu the Minister of War, who was ill-inclined to the Civilistas, had taken this step in order to get rid of a battalion whose chiefs were without exception of that party.

*Tuesday, 10th of June 1879.* I dictated my letter to Juan.

In the evening after Davies was gone, only Limpricht and I were in the salita. Garland and Enriqueta had gone to Guillermo's, whose second child, Carlos, was dangerously ill.

*Wednesday, 11th of June 1879.* Enriqueta had remained the night at Guillermo's, and did not come to breakfast. At about 10 or 11 in the morning the child was on the point of dying; Dr. Macedo gave him up and left the house. Young Dr. Bravo did not know what to do. Only Dr. Middendorff persevered, and in all probability owing to his remedies the child was saved. Enriqueta's assistance could not be sufficiently praised; the remainder in the house had all lost their heads.

In the evening Limpricht and I were [_]ain by ourselves, for Garland had retired at ten to his bed[_]. [90]

*Thursday, 12th of June 1879.* Enriqueta, who had once more passed the night at Guillermo's, came home to breakfast, and expressed her belief that the child would escape. This forenoon Garland and some of his sons accompanied Antonio to Callao, where he embarked for Panamá as Civil Attaché to the Peruvian Embassy to Nueva Granada and Venezuela. His salary was $50 silver, monthly, and six months, say $300, as well as $1000 silver for expenses of the voyage and what was called the first instalment he had received in paper with a premium of 148%. For the greater part of this he had taken a bill from Gibbs at 16d. I gave him £5 to pay his passage across the Isthmus. Also to Guillermo I had made a present of $200, for his expenses at this time could not but be very heavy. I recommended to Antonio to behave steadily during his absence, and he promised he would.

At noon, thermometer in my office, 69° F.

It being a holiday, that of Corpus Christi, I called upon Doña Manuela Orbegoso de Panizo, Doña Manuela Mendoza, and upon her son Manuel, whose saint's day it was. Also upon Doña Virginia de la Torre, Augusta Bergmann de Espantoso, Doña Manuela Portillo, and her granddaughter Amalia Alaiza widow of Manuel Ferreyros, and upon the Juez de 1ª Instancia M. A. Puente Arnao. Everywhere, the Chilians and the probability of their disembarking near Lima, was the topic of conversation, "if they should venture to land they would be beaten without fail"; only Augusta was of opinion "que sus paisanos eran toda boca y nada mas". At Doña Virginia's I met two Bolivians, the younger of whom said, "better burn Lima than deliver it to the Chilians". Dr. Ricardo Zevallos, who was at Manuela Portillo's, talked so incessantly that none of us other three could get in a single word, all to the same effect, namely, that Lima [...] be taken. Juan Elizalde, whom I met at M[_] [91] wondered that I, who had been so many years in the country, entertained such a poor opinion of his countrymen.

At dinner we had Antonio Villacampa, at present Prefect, and Dr. Middendorff.

In the evening Davies read to me; we were now occupied with Palgrave's Journey in Arabia, and Dickens's David Copperfield. When he was gone I went to the salita where I listened to Ricardo's reading of the papers till it was bedtime. All the rocambor players were at Panizo's; Enriqueta asleep, recovering from her two bad nights.

This year we had had no rain hitherto.

*Friday, 13th of June 1879.* Thermometer at 5 p.m. 69° F.

*Saturday, 14th of June 1879.* In the evening Enriqueta for the first time accompanied her husband to Federico Panizo's, who, on Saturday nights, had the rocamboristas with him; his wife was Manuela Orbegoso, an extremely talkative and lively lady.

*Sunday, 15th of June 1879.* I was up very early, before daylight. The three male servants in our house, Juan, Carlos the porter, and Ayao the Chinaman, were already up and stirring.

Here follow a few extracts from daily papers: The Prince Imperial, the son of Luis Napoleon, was in South Africa, where he had taken service in the English army to fight the Zulus. The house of Fletcher in Liverpool stopped payment about the middle of May. They were the successors of Jack Brothers & Co., which, originally established in Arequipa enjoyed for many years the very best credit. The Jacks changed their name into that of Fletcher, their mother's surname. John, with whom I was well acquainted, and whose name is to be found in my list of foreigners when I first arrived in Arequipa, and whom I saw last in Paris in 1863, had died a few years back. I did not know whether [_] brother James was still alive. Neither of the two was [92] connected with the firm of Fletcher.

On the 15th May, Delegates from various nations called together by Monsieur Ferdinand de Lesseps met in the saloon of the Geographical Society in Paris to discuss the project of the Interoceanic communication between the Atlantic and the Pacific Oceans. Some were in favour of cutting a Canal through the State of Nicaragua, others trough the Isthmus of Panamá, from Colon to Panamá. The preference was given to the latter route. There the Canal would measure

73 kilometres; in Nicaragua, 292. In the former 47,000,000 cubic metres of earth and rock would have to be removed; in the latter 48,000,000. In the former the cost was estimated at 475,000,000 francs, the time to be employed, 6 years, and the annual expense for preserving and working the canal to be 5,000,000 francs. In Nicaragua these figures were respectively, 525,000,000 francs, 10 years, and 15,000,000 francs. In Nicaragua 21 locks would be required; in the Isthmus, none. In Nicaragua artificial ports would have to be built; on the Isthmus there exist Colon and Panamá. On the Isthmus the existing railroad would greatly facilitate the cutting of the canal. On the other hand a tunnel of four miles in length would have to be bored, which, however, some engineers were of opinion could, by means of an increase in the expense, be changed into an open cutting. Now it remained to be seen whether the money required would be subscribed.

Though I left before 2 o'clock I only got through with six calls, for everywhere, except at Josefa Bazo's, who was not in, they had so much to say about the war with Chile, that it was impossible for me to leave them, as the Spaniards say, "con la palabra en la boca". The persons whom I visited were: Trinidad, wife of [_] Cisneros, M. F. Paz-Soldan, the Minister, Melchor [93] Velarde, Dolores Puente, and the family of Rafael Velarde.

At dinner we were but few. Of the young men only Ricardo and Juan, the lieutenant of N° 11, I was surprised to see the latter, for a review was being held near the monument of Dos de Mayo of four battalions of the National Guard, amongst which was N° 11.

Ricardo read to me for an hour in the insipid German novel: "Im Hause des Comerzien-Raths"; until eleven I kept Enriqueta company, for Garland silent or yawning when he was with us, had gone to his bedroom at ten.

A telegraphic dispatch from Mollendo brought the advice that the Bolivian General Campero had taken Calama, and that 1500 Chilians had been killed. This news however required confirmation.

*Monday, 16th of June 1879.* Being cited by Lembcke, I was at 3 o'clock in one of the rooms of the German Club, where I met said Lembcke, John Gildemeister, Dr. Contzen, head of the German Institute founded by Pardo, and a certain Plenge, a shopkeeper. We five formed the committee chosen by the Germans in Lima who had contributed to the fund for the relief of the sufferers by the Chili-Peruvian war. Lembcke, by common assent, presided. He said we had to decide on three questions; firstly, from what date the collections were to be made, secondly, where the money collected was to be deposited, and thirdly, in what manner it was to be distributed. It was resolved that the first receipts should be dated the 1st of May, secondly, that the money should be deposited in the Swedish and Norwegian Consulate General, and thirdly, that, at the proper time, advertisements should be inserted in the papers that such persons as thought themselves entitled to relief might apply to the German Committee. Contzen was of opinion that we should confine ourselves to Peruvians; Lembcke and I thought that all nationalities who [_]ght against the Chilians should be included. [. . .] [94] was left in suspense. At somewhat past 8 p.m. I went with Alejandro to the office of the Finance Minister, who had cited more or less twenty persons. One of his clerks read a letter addressed to him by General La Puerta, in which it was said that he, La Puerta, looked upon a new emission of paper money as the greatest calamity which could befall the country, and he therefore requested the Minister to make a last effort, in order to complete the voluntary loan of 10,000,000 soles. Accordingly, the Minister J. R. Izcue, began with asking Gildemeister how much he would subscribe. The answer was that he had already made some loan through his Iquique establishment, and that he had now no money disposable. Next came I, who sat alongside of Gildemeister. I answered, that with my best will I had not the means to contribute anything. I had no money unemployed, and were I to be squeezed like an orange, nothing could be got out of me. Perhaps some would not believe what I said, but it was the truth. The third asked was my right hand neighbour, Calixto Pfeiffer, who said: I am merely the Gerente of the South American Insurance Company, and cannot determine anything, without having first consulted my Directory. Grace thought that the emission of paper money would better answer the purpose than the loan; nevertheless, he subscribed $25,000. Juan Revoredo, and Serdio, both millers, spoke so low that I could not understand them; at all events their reply was in the affirmative. César Canevaro and J. V. Oyague, both with a short preamble, agreed to sign $25,000 each. José Unanue's reply I could not understand; he, however, gave $25,000; if not $50,000; Lembcke, with a few words, $3000; Rey and Oscar Heeren, representatives respectively of the Water Company, and the Mercantile Bank, gave answers similar to Pfeiffer's; Alejandro said he had done so much when the donations were [_] for that it was out of his power now to subscribe any- [95] thing. Izcue gave his thanks to those who had declared their willingness, and we were on the point of rising when Dr. Fernando Palacios brought forward a project which he recommended to the serious consideration of the Minister; hereupon we left. At home I found two rocambor tables; I had to give an account of the result of the meeting, and was in bed by eleven.

*Tuesday, 17th of June 1879.* In order to verify my last night's assertion, I lent Alejandro $9000; viz. $4000 for Rosa, $2000 for Juan, and $3000 for myself; so that at present I hardly had $2000 in the Bank.

*Wednesday, 18th of June 1879.* At 3 p.m. the five Directors, the two Gerentes, and Ramon Ribeyro the lawyer, were assembled in the office of the Banco

Hipotecario. Zavala, through Dr. Casós, had made another proposal; he was unable to pay the first three-monthly instalment of $9000, due the 2nd July. His pecuniary circumstances were said to be in a very bad condition; and he therefore proposed that his debt of $300,000 should be divided, he to remain responsible for $50,000, secured upon part of the immovable property which had become his by means of the late transaction with the bank, and Dr. Fernando Casós to become the Bank's debtor for $50,000, secured upon the remainder of the mortgage. We resolved not to accept this proposal, and ordered the gerentes to proceed judicially without loss of time in case the $9000 were not forthcoming.

A strange thing had come to light: The Sindicos del Concurso of Marcone had signed the Escritura of the sale made to Zavala, in which they said that they had received the purchase money of $250,000, whilst in reality they had only received a vale for the said amount, and this vale Zavala could not pay at present. Both lawyers, Loayza and Ribeyro, were certain that the security we held upon the immovable property sold by the Sindicos to Zavala was not in the least invalidated by the bla[_]ble [_] [96] [_]larity of the former. At the time that the defraudations of Simon Soyer were discovered he offered to the bank in partial payment the debt due to him by a certain Arizola. Arizola had no money, but a house in Callao. This he mortgaged to the bank for $80,000, received the cédulas, handed the cédulas to Soyer, who again delivered them on account of his debt to the Bank. Not a single three-monthly instalment did Arizola pay; the bank sued him, and he now came forward with the extraordinary assertion that during his absence in Europe his brother had sold the house to a third party, and in fact, by escritura, it was proved that the sale had actually taken place, and that the house had already been sold when Arizola mortgaged it as if it were his own. We determined to pursue him criminally, in the expectation that he, fully aware that he ran great chance of being put into prison, would come forward with some proposal or other. Through another person $25,000 had been offered in cancelment of the entire debt, but been refused by the Gerentes.

*Thursday, 19th of June 1879.* The Water Company had cited its shareholders for the third time. I had intended not to go, but as Bryson was prevented from coming in the forenoon, I, after a long walk through the streets of Lima, was in the office at three o'clock, the hour fixed upon. Half an hour later, Oyague, Pratolongo, Thomas Hart, I, an elderly gentleman with whom I was not acquainted were assembled, according to statutes, sufficient to form a quorum, viz. more than three shareholders representing one thousand shares. Rey, the father, being incapacitated by the weak state of his health from attending to the management of the Company, his eldest son, Luis, had filled his place for more than a year. The father had hitherto received his salary of $5600, and [. . .] an extra gratification. We now resolved that [97] from the 1st July onwards the $5600 should be divided between father and son, and that the latter should, besides, receive a gratification as he had done hitherto. We further resolved that the Company should take no share in the voluntary loan.

In the evening Garland had one rocambor table, and two lookers-on. I retired at eleven.

*Saturday, 21st of June 1879.* The North Steamer brought me my usual letters, which did not contain any particular news. Rosa wrote her sister that her husband was very, very ill, he having just recovered from a severe pulmonary attack. He hardly left his bed, suffered from severe pains all over the body, and even when in bed could not move without assistance.

*Sunday, 22nd of June 1879.* I was up at my usual hour, and walked out to the pantheon.

On Thursday last J. A. Lavalle with his secretary and attaché embarked viâ Panamá for Rio Janeiro as special envoy from Perú to the Brazilian Government.

The other night $138,000 had been brought together in Izcue's office towards the voluntary loan, viz.: $50,000 promised by Unanue; by Oyague, Canevaro, and Grace, $25,000 each; Pratolongo, $10,000; and Lembcke, $3000.

Last night's "Comercio" said, that in Paris £48,000 had been subscribed for the war expenses, whether as a gift, or as a loan, was not mentioned. The subscribers were Canevaro, Candamo, and Goyeneche, each £10,000; Althaus and Toribio Sanz, each £5000; Mrs. Cotes, £4000, Luciano B. Cisneros and Aranivar each £2000. Mrs. Cotes however wrote to Garland that though these amounts had been put down, she doubted that they would be paid.

The "European Mail" made known that [98] the Peruvian Government was making strenuous efforts to purchase two iron-clads, which, if bought, would be paid for the Dreyfus, Bros. & Co., who, according to the same paper, owed £3,000,000 sterling to the Peruvian Government, which debt they were ready to cancel by the cash payment of £1,000,000.

From a cutting of a paper sent me by Juan, I took the following figures. The Peruvian Government owed to the Peruvian Guano Co., Limited, London, on the 31st December 1878 £1,597,519 17s 9d sterling. On that date this Company held a stock of 362,605 Tons of Guano, and in the last six months of 1878 had sold to the amount of £696,410 sterling.

From the Panamá Star and Herald of 12th June 1879 I extracted the following: The International Delegates, assembled in Paris, and presided over by Ferdinand de Lesseps, had resolved on the 29th May that the Interoceanic communication between the Atlantic and Pacific should be opened by means of a canal to be cut through the Isthmus from the bay of Limon to the bay of

Panamá. Its length was to be 73 kilometres; its estimated cost was 140,000,000 hard dollars. It was to have 12 locks, nothing was now said about the tunnel. The communication once effected, it was calculated that 6,000,000 tons would pass through annually one way and the other; and for each ton fifteen francs would be charged.

I dictated my letter to Juan, and then played with Limpricht three games at chess, gained two, lost one. It was now half-past four, and on going to the Plaza I saw a considerable number of troops returning from a review near the monument of the Dos de Mayo, perhaps 10,000 men, who, as far as I could judge, had a very fair appearance. The best battalion was that [_] "Ayacucho" commanded by Prado, nephew of the Pre[_]. [99] The cavalry was less to my liking.

At dinner we were but few; and the evening I spent in the most tedious manner. Enriqueta was in bed with migraine. Ricardo suffered from toothache; and thus I had nothing better to do than make multiplications in my head.

*Monday, 23rd of June 1879.* Corina took her first lesson from a new master, a Frenchman, who was to teach her the rudiments of English, the Catholic catechism, ciphering, writing, and geography; he came one hour every day for which he received $30.

Thermometer at 3 p.m. 70° F.

The paper called "La Tribuna", of this evening, published a letter signed by N. N., which said that there was no truth in the Paris subscription of £48,000, mentioned by me on the preceding day.

*Tuesday, 24th of June 1879.* San Juan. Formerly a holiday, abolished by a papal bull, and yet partly kept by the Lima people. The tribunals were open till 3 o'clock, the banks shut, also by far the greater part of the shops and stores. Davies came to me in the morning and in the evening, Bryson not, which put me in bad humour, because I feared that we should not have time to finish my correspondence for Europe. Ricardo read to me, but he did so so slowly, and with so many stops, that it put me quite out of patience. The article was highly interesting. It gave an account of an unsuccessful attempt made in 1794 by Lafayette to escape from his prison in Olmütz. Bollmann, a German physician, who had in the previous year assisted in effecting the escape of the French Minister Narbonne from Paris to England, was employed by Lafayette's friends in Paris. By means of the physician of the prison, he put himself in communication with Lafayette, who was allowed to drive out every day in an open carriage, a coachman on the box, a corporal alongside of him and a [100] soldier standing behind. On the day fixed upon by Bollmann, the weather being fine, Lafayette and the Corporal alighted, and walked arm in arm; the carriage was allowed to drive on. Suddenly, Bollmann, together with a North American, of the name of Huger, on horseback, with a led horse, overtook them. After a severe struggle the corporal was overpowered, Lafayette rode off being instructed by Bollmann that a few miles off in a place called Hoff he would find a carriage with horses and a postillion ready to receive him. Lafayette mistook the road; in his broken German addressed a peasant, offering him a handsome sum of money for a fresh horse, for his was completely knocked up. The peasant, who suspected him had him arrested, and he was carried back to Olmütz. In the meanwhile, one of Bollmann's two horses had run away, frightened by the scuffle; and this was the one which Bollmann had taught to bear two riders. Twice he and Huger tried to mount the other, but in vain; Bollmann then mounted it by himself and galloped off to Hoff, where he found the carriage which had been provided. He drove away, and at the post-office of the next town asked for horses for the frontier of Poland, without knowing that the postmasters were not allowed at that time to give horses for that destination. Thus he also gave rise to suspicion, and was arrested. Huger, on foot, was caught by some peasants to whom the Corporal wounded and bloody had complained of the ill treatment he had received. He and Bollmann got off with an incarceration of no more than eight months, thanks to the intercession of persons high in power who took an interest in them; but Lafayette had to wait several years before he was placed at liberty.

*Wednesday, 25th of June 1879.* Bryson came as usual, and we finished my correspondence for Europe.

*Thursday, 26th of June 1879.* In the Exchange Roo[_] [101] in the altos of the Consulado a meeting was held of the holders of Nitrate Certificates. When I went at 2.30 they had already broken up, and I was told that they had named a commission, consisting of John Gildemeister, Carlos Elizalde, and Modesto Basadre, who were to go to the Minister of Finance and ask him whether it was true that the Compañia Salitrera had addressed him a note to the effect that they could not pay the interest due on the certificates on the 30th June, and secondly, whether, if this were true, the Government intended to take any steps in the matter.

In the evening, as soon as Davies was gone, I went to my bedroom and turned in.

*Friday, 27th of June 1879.* I mentioned a few pages back that the German Steamer "Luxor" of the Hamburg Steam Company Kosmos was detained in Callao for having brought armament from Montevideo to Valparaiso for the Chilian Government. Within these last days the Corte Superior had sentenced that she should not be permitted to sail, and that the Courts of Justice should decide whether she was a lawful prize or not. Now last night's "Comercio" said that the German Government had given orders, I supposed to the Chargé, to demand her release.

The Municipality of Paris had subscribed two million francs towards the cutting of the Panamá Interoceanic Canal.

*Saturday, 28th of June 1879.* The port of Pisagua had on the 23rd been once more cannonaded by the Chilian men-of-war. The Peruvian Government's steamer "Chalaco" arrived yesterday morning from Panamá, bringing as it was said about six thousand rifles, and one million cartridges, which had been bought in the United States.

Whilst I left Bryson copying the old diary, we were now in October 1876, I ascended the lower range [_] San Cristoval from the Paseo de Aguas side, but though the [102] height is inconsiderable I was so fatigued that I had to sit down and rest for a few minutes, a proof that my forces were decreasing, and I feared that I must at last give in and leave off ascending San Cristoval to its summit.

*Sunday, 29th of June 1879.* Dia de San Pedro y San Pablo. At an early hour I was in the chapel, on my return looked in at the barber's, and rested in bed full half an hour, till it was time for me to rise and dress for breakfast. On Tuesday last, Dia de San Juan, I had not called upon any Juans or Juanas of my acquaintance, for which reason I started early, to congratulate both those of this name, and the Pedros and Pablos, and Petronilas and Paulas. I got through with no less than thirteen visits. I did not find at home Doña Juana Salaverry; Juana Rosa, wife of General Freyre; Eliza, Guillermo's wife; Doña Juana Guise; Don Felipe Barreda and his lady; and the aged mother of Don Manuel Pardo. On the other hand I was received by the youngest daughter of Dr. J. A. Ribeyro; by the wife of Dr. Morales; by Mrs. F. Marriott, with whom there were a few visitors; also Carlos Paz-Soldan's deaf wife was not quite alone. With Dolores Puente I met Juan José Moreyra; with Masias's wife and her sister Transito I stayed perhaps twenty minutes, and I closed my long round with Dr. Muñoz, who seemed to be in bad humour; at all events he was not so friendly as it was his wont.

At dinner we had with us, Juan Bazo, his sister Pepa, and her husband Anibal Gonzales; they remained till about ten, and the time passed away pleasantly enough. Geraldo made his escape from the dinner table to take the eight o'clock train for Chorrillos, where, in Alejandro's rancho, one of his wife's sisters, a Miss Roel, was married to the young lawyer Manuel, the eldest […] Manuel Alvarez Calderon. [103]

*Monday, 30th of June 1879.* Enriqueta and Maria were vaccinated afresh to protect themselves against the small pox, of which epidemic not a few people had died in Lima and Callao.

*Tuesday, 1st of July 1879.* I saw by Robertson's history of Charles V, which Davies read to me in the forenoon, that the first sovereign in Europe who introduced a standing army in his dominions was Charles VII of France. From the papers I took some stray news: The Government in Lima had issued a decree which ordered that, from the 15th of this month, the import duties in Callao and the northern ports of Peru had to be paid in coined silver, or the equivalent in paper money.

The Government of Bogotá had declared that all descriptions of articles, whatsoever they might be, and whatsoever might be their destination, were allowed to be transported across the Isthmus on the railway. The news from Russia concerning the Nihilists, and the steps taken by the Government to put them down, became worse from steamer to steamer. When the Emperor and his family travelled from St. Petersburg to the South of his Empire, the most extensive precautionary measures were taken; and on the other hand the Nihilists had gone so far as to send a threatening letter to the Russian Consul General in New-York. It was also reported that the Prince Imperial Louis Eugène Napoleon had lost his life in an engagement against the Zulus in South Africa.

Within these last days the English man-of-war "Triumph", with Admiral De Horsey on board, he who about two years back commanded the "Shah" in the naval encounter with the "Huascar", had anchored in the port of Callao.

My lawsuit against Aliaga had progressed one step. On the 7th of last month I said that Dr. Quiroga had been raised to the Superior Court; in his [104] stead Dr. Herrera had been named Juez de 1ª Instancia, but, as he had been Aliaga's lawyer, he could not act as Judge in the same case, and thus it was referred to Dr. Puente Arnao, one of whose notaries was Pedro Pablo Garcia, whom I had chosen, he having been recommended to me as the fittest of the two or three who attended Arnao's office. Now both Villavicencia and the wife of Aliaga had given in their escritos opposing themselves to the escritura de oficio of the sale of the house in Polvos Azules, ordained by Quiroga; and to-day Puente Arnao had declared their opposition unfounded, and confirmed Quiroga's sentence.

*Wednesday, 2nd of July 1879.* Before 8.30 I was in the house close to the Church of San Marcelo, where Andrés Rey of the Water Company had died about forty eight hours previously. The number of gentlemen who filled the room and stood about in the patio was uncommonly great. Young Rey requested me to take hold of one of the ribbons; the coffin was carried by several young men who relieved each other alternately, and a considerable number walked on foot bareheaded nearly as far as where the office of the Water Company is. Here the hearse was waiting. I then entered a coach, and found in the same, Juan Bazo and his brother Francisco, with whom I conversed pleasantly enough during our drive. In the pantheon I had a talk with Lembcke, who gave me a long account of some altereation which he had had with Oyague, of whose unbounded vanity he spoke, whilst, in my opinion, it would be rather difficult to decide who of the two was the vainer. I also learned that the Peruvian Government had ceased addressing the Consuls with the words Vuestra Señoria, as hitherto.

Soon after breakfast I went to the Banco Hipotecario to collect the interest on my Cédul[_] [105] and at two o'clock the Directory assembled, when a new difficulty which had arisen with Zavala was brought to our knowledge. After the lawyers had spoken, for Ribeyro was also present, I said the question was whether we should sacrifice $5000 in order to obtain about $50,000, or go to law, and that I was in favour of the former of the two alternatives. The result was that the Gerentes were authorized to settle the affair as well as they could, that is to say, to endeavour to reduce the loss to two or three thousand if possible.

*Thursday, 3rd of July 1879.* The papers contained a decree dated 30th June, signed by Izcue the Finance Minister, and provided with the flourish of the President, which, for various reasons, none of them over well founded, ordered the Compañia Salitrera to pay the interest of 2%, amounting to £85,000, due on the Nitrate Certificates on the 1st of this month.

This year the so-called rainy season was uncommonly dry; hitherto we had had hardly any rain, neither much fog. Thermometer at 4 p.m. in my office, 68° F.

*Saturday, 5th of July 1879.* In the office of the Insurance Company, "Lima", the Gerente, Moscoso Melgar, Valentin Gil, Mathison, Menchaca and I were assembled. Elizalde told us that Gabriel Saco, to whom a considerable amount had been lent upon the security of Nitrate Certificates at about 72 or 73%, far above their present market value, was unable to decrease his debt or to increase the security. What was to be done? Elizalde and Gil considered it best to take the certificates in payment of the debt, which would leave to the Company a considerable loss, but they did not see that anything better could done. I gave it as my opinion that we should first endeavour [_] obtain from Saco a further payment of interest and to act [_] [106] Gil and Elizalde had proposed after the lapse of two or three months. This was more or less the resolution finally come to. Elizalde was also authorized to insist upon the payment of part of the debt from all such to whom money had been lent upon the at present insufficient security of Nitrate Certificates. Moscoso Melgar explained to us that the Government had not the slightest right in insisting upon the payment of the interest due on these certificates on the 30th June, for not only did many clauses in the contract release the Company from the payment on the occurrence of certain eventualities, exactly such as had now come to pass owing to the war, but moreover when the account current with the Government would be drawn out considering as sold all the Nitrate on hand in England and afloat, the Company would still remain creditor for more than £600,000. Notwithstanding these unfavourable circumstances, the hatter Cipriani, who certainly knew what he was about, was purchasing these documents at 50%; a proof that not everybody entertained such a desperately bad opinion of them as that held by Moscoso Melgar.

*Sunday, 6th of July 1879.* The whole night long I suffered from diarrhœa; nevertheless I started for the pantheon before it was full daylight. When I arrived I was much fatigued; also the dusting and sweeping tired me more than usual, so that when I reached home I slept full two hours. In the course of the day I did not feel quite well; once for all I may say that I hardly ever had any appetite, that I ate extremely little, and that notwithstanding this my abstinence, I regularly suffered from heart-burn after dinner, and even sometimes after breakfast.

Schutte's and Juan's letters were dated respectively 30th and 31st May. Amalia Shattuck and her two eldest children had arrived in Paris. The children had forgotten [107] all their Spanish, spoke English fluently, but with a decidedly Yankee accent. In Schutte's health there was no improvement. Juan was still suffering from an inflammation of the gums.

The news of the death of the Prince Imperial in an encounter with the Zulus was confirmed. He had gone out with a small reconnoitering party, and fallen into an ambush of a superior number of Zulus.

In the last days of the month of May, Mount Etna had been in full activity. New craters had opened, and streams of lava had desolated the surrounding country.

The German papers mentioned the death of Godfried Semper, an architect of some renown in Germany, a younger brother of my good friend Charles, of Altona, who, Charles, according to all accounts, was still active in mind and body, notwithstanding his advanced age of 84. Juan informed me of the death of Silvestre Guiroy, the Frenchman many years book-keeper with Gibbs, afterwards with the National Guano Company, and finally, until his departure for Europe, Gerente of the Insurance Co., "Lima". Juan added, that the bad conduct of his son, married to the youngest daughter of Francisco Quiroz, had contributed to accelerate his death.

Here in Lima it was rumoured, and even stated by the papers, that the Chilians were about embarking their troops in Antofagasta, in which port seven transports and thirty odd launches had been collected by them.

The "Huascar" and the "Chalaco" left Callao this morning at a very early hour on an expedition, the object of which was not known.

When Bryson had left me, [108] Limpricht and I played chess till 5.30, and I had the good fortune to gain all three games. Enriqueta sent me a little port, which did me much good. Limpricht also read to me letters received by him from my cousin Mrs. Kramer; from Charlotte Murray, his brother Henry's wife; and from Fischer, the husband of his niece Maria, all treating on the loss the family had sustained by the death of Mrs. Bobertag. Mrs. Kramer wrote that Godfried Semper had died in Rome.

At dinner we were only Garland, Enriqueta, I, and the two little girls with their friends the daughters of Isabel Aliaga. Enriqueta went to bed early with her migraine. Garland went out, and I was in bed by nine, and notwithstanding interruptions similar to those of the previous night I slept pretty fairly.

*Monday, 7th of July 1879.* My diarrhœa continued, I did not join the rocambor players, and went to bed at somewhat past 10.30.

*Tuesday, 8th of July 1879.* Once more I had incessantly to rise during the night, and I therefore applied this morning to Dr. Middendorff, who breakfasted with us. He prescribed some castor oil, which I took.

The Minister of Finance, Izcue, had resigned. The reason he gave was bad health.

It was a gloomy, disagreeable day. Thermometer at 4 p.m., 69° F.

Exchange on London, 15d tending to a further rise. Premium on Silver Soles, 150%.

In the evening, Garland went to his rocambor. Enriqueta was with her little girls, both of whom were unwell, and Geraldo read to me uninteresting political articles from the papers until Limpricht came in [_] ten and kept me company till eleven. [109]

*Wednesday, 9th of July 1879.* I passed a night similar to the previous ones. Shortly after I had risen I took two cups of tea with a little cognac and some bread, which I much enjoyed, at breakfast some broth, and sago and milk. Dr. Middendorff came, and said that I was extremely weak; he prescribed rhubarb pills, of which I had to take one every time I went to stool.

Exchange was to-day, 15 1/2d.

The weather, like yesterday.

The Chilian Admiral had made known to the Captains of the ships loading nitrate in the port of Pisagua that they must stop doing so, because, from the 15th inst., Nitrate of Soda would be considered contraband of war, and the vessels which had this produce on board, a legal prize. This order was in every respect unjust; firstly, because Nitrate of Soda was not contraband of war; secondly, because enemies' property was safe on board neutral vessels; and thirdly, because Pisagua was not properly blockaded.

*Thursday, 10th of July 1879.* I slept the whole of last night without waking. To-day my pulse was a little stronger than yesterday.

Juan Garland had thrown up his post as lieutenant in Zavala's battalion of National Guards, and he therefore took at present his meals with us.

By last Panamá steamer Garland received a letter from his son Antonio on board the "Don" in the port of Colon, on his way to Bogotá.

At dinner we had with us Jorge Valle, Dr. Middendorff, and Luis Martinez, and in the evening, though I was again quite well, did, for the third time running, not join the rocambor players. Both Maria and Corina were suffering from a bad cold.

The "Talisman" had arrived [110] from Panamá a day or two ago with still more armament bought in the United States.

The Buenos-Ayrean Congress had disapproved the so called Ferro-Saratea treaty, which had in its time settled the dispute about limits on the Atlantic side of Patagonia between Chili and Buenos Ayres. It had also authorized the Government to purchase forty thousand rifles. This news was looked upon as favourable for Perú.

I saw from Miller's memoirs, that in 1827 the Peruvian Budget had stood as follows: Revenue, $5,233,000; Expenses $5,180,000; Surplus, $53,000. Who would take upon himself to affirm that such a surplus had really existed?

From Europe we learned that the French Parliament would henceforth hold its sitting in Paris, not in Versailles as hitherto. Further, that the Khedive of Egypt, after having turned out his English and French Ministers, had been induced to resign.

*Saturday, 12th of July 1879.* Though Middendorff said that my pulse was stronger, yet I felt to-day considerably weaker than yesterday.

In the Banco Hipotecario the numbers of the Cédulas to be paid in full at the beginning of next year were drawn. First Gallagher, when he was tired, Candamo, called out the numbers drawn; Garland and several others noted them down, which being done, they were again called over as they stood on the table by one of the clerks. The Directors, except Correa, and one or two other individuals, shareholders, were present. A telegram, received this morning from the Prefect of Mollendo, addressed to General La Puerta, was published. It said that the "Huascar" had done considerable damage to the Chilian transports "Abtao" and "Cousiño", [_]chored in Iquique roadstead, and that the "Pilcomayo" [111] had caused some damage to the launches in Tocopilla.

General Miller said in the 33rd chapter of his memoirs, that he himself had seen a pastoral circular addressed by José Sebastian Goyeneche, who in 1818 was raised to the Episcopal See of Arequipa, to the clergy of his diocese, in which he enjoined them to refuse absolution to the dying, unless they had previously abjured patriotic principles.

*Sunday, 13th of July 1879.* I was awakened last night by two shocks of earthquake; they were rather sharp, but of very short duration. Aurelia entered my bedroom to ask me whether I had felt them; she said it was a quarter to one. Garland had not yet come from his rocambor party.

This morning it was 6.30, full daylight, when I went out to the Chapel. I was by no means so fatigued as last Sunday, in fact I felt quite well.

The prices of all articles imported from Europe were rising, to an extravagant height: The ton of English coal, for domestic purposes, cost $60 the ton; a vara of silk velvet, $20; a vara of first-rate Gros, called here Paño de Lyons, $10 the vara; a reel of sewing silk, 80 cents. Ladies' and childrens' boots, $15; a hundred of dried Chilian walnuts, formerly sold at one rial, now cost three rials.

Of the various visits which I made in the course of the forenoon I will only specify that to the young wife of Rafael Quiroz, who, the daughter of Spanish parents, had been educated in Paris, where her family still lived. She seemed to me a very agreeable young lady.

At dinner we had Zoila Velarde and the Dane Von Moltke-Kofod, who had brought a letter of introduction from the Danish Consul in Valparaiso to Enrique, Danish Consul in Perú. Enriqueta, who had of course given him the seat next to her, told me when he was gone, that she thought him much like a F[_] [112] man, which might well be accounted for, for we learned from him in conversation that he had spent several years of his life in the French Capital. He spoke English and Spanish fairly, not perfectly, and had a good deal to say for himself; he was travelling about for pleasure, and had already seen much of the world. He also pretended to be, and perhaps really was, a connoisseur of the fine arts; music, painting, and sculpture. At a later hour the Canon Mora, Rafael Velarde, Minister of the Interior, his wife, and two of his children, came. Zoila, Ricardo, and the little ones, played the piano, the gentlemen conversed, and the time passed away quickly till about eleven, when all retired.

Juan Garland, at the earnest request of his Colonel, Zavala, had again joined his battalion of National Guards.

There was no truth in what I said on the 9th of a notification made by the Chilian Admiral to the Captains of ships loading nitrate in Pisagua. It seemed to have been a piece of news made up by the Compañia Salitrera to answer their own purpose.

*Monday, 14th of July 1879.* In the evening, Garland had two rocambor tables; Manuel F. Benavides, who was not quite well, looked on. In Enriqueta's large saloon were a few young girls, who, under the direction of Castañeda the music-master, were practising on the piano, for a juvenile concert, which he was intent upon giving in Enriqueta's room on Corina's birthday. They left at an early hour, and by eleven I was in bed.

*Tuesday, 15th of July 1879.* In the Banco Hipotecario, two unimportant questions were quickly disposed of by Dr. Loayza, John Bryce, and myself, which bei[_] [113] done, we, Bryce and I, went to the Banco del Perú, he to take his seat amongst the Directors, I with the shareholders; but as by two o'clock no sufficient number was assembled, we were dismissed by Manuel Candamo the President without anything having been done.

A few details as to the proceedings of the "Pilcomayo" and the "Huascar" had been published. Besides the launches laden with grain and hay, a small vessel whose papers were not in order, and therefore supposed to be Chilian, had been burnt by order of Carlos Ferreyros, the "Pilcomayo's" commander. The "Huascar" had entered the port of Iquique on the 9th long after sunset; finding there no hostile vessels a boat had been sent on shore, when Grau was informed that the enemy had stood out to sea. He immediately went in chase of him; the first vessel he overtook was the Matias Cousiño, which, after a few shots had been fired, was forced to surrender; but before possession could be taken of her, the "Abtao" hove in sight; then appeared the other Chilian men-of-war, too many even for the brave commander of the "Huascar"; he sheered off, fired to the right and to the left, and made his escape. It was supposed that the "Cousiño" and "Abtao" had been considerably injured by the few shots fired into them.

The first tenant of the ground floor in the house, Calle de Zarate, at present Enriqueta's, after my wife and myself had concluded the necessary repairs, had been Felix Dibos and family; after him, Henry Meiggs, who, and his successors under various denominations, had continued to occupy it until this day, when their place was taken by the Banco Hipotecario, to which establishment Enriqueta had rented it at $300 monthly, not including the garden, which she kept for her own use. The last tenant, la Compañia de Cerro de Pasco y de la Oroya, had been in arrears for their rent; however, [_] Mr. Cilley paid one half, and the other half the [114] Gerentes of the Banco Hipotecario promised to pay, they having bought from the other Company, carpets and sundry movables.

The papers published the nomination of the new Finance Minister who was to replace J. R. Izcue. The choice had fallen upon Emilio A. de Solar, who had just arrived from Paris, where he had left his wife Maria Lastre. By profession he was a lawyer, and for some time had been working in the office of Dr. José Aranivar. I was slightly acquainted with him, he having been one of my colleagues in the Directory of the unfortunate "Constructora" Company. Another decree suspended for the present the effect of a previous one, in virtue of which both export and import duties had to be paid from the 15th inst. onward, not in paper money as hitherto, but in coined silver or gold, or in paper money with the premium quoted at the time for coined money.

This suspension of the decree even before it had come into force was a clear proof that it had solely been given in order to induce merchants to withdraw their merchandize from the Callao Custom House Stores, and thus to obtain from them considerable amounts in payment of import duties. Government wanted money, and much money, for without it the war could not be carried on.

*Wednesday, 16th of July 1879.* From the notes to the first volume of Robertson's history of Charles V, I gleaned some extraordinary facts worth preserving: In the 9th century in Germany a contested point in law was sometimes decided by single combat. For instance: A question had arisen whether children could inherit their grandfather's property, if before their grandfather's death their father had died, or in other words whether their uncles, that is to say, their father's brothers, were the legitimate heirs. A champion was named for each [115] side of the question; he who defended the children was the victor, and thus the case was decided.

In the eleventh century, in Spain, one party wanted to introduce a new liturgy recommended by the Pope; another party adhered to the old liturgy; again champions were chosen, and the old liturgy gained the point. In 1340, according to Robertson, there were thirty thousand students in Oxford, which I however could hardly believe, and at the same time ignorance in geography was so great that on one solitary map discovered in "Les Croniques de St. Denis" upon which the parts of the earth then known were depicted, Jerusalem was placed in the centre of the map, and Alexandria as near to Jerusalem as Nazareth. In the same century the riches accumulated in Italy and the Netherlands owing to the commerce carried on by these countries were such, that the Duke of Brabant gave to his daughter married to the Black Prince a dowry of, equal to in our money, £300,000; and the Duke Galiazzo de Visconti of Milan, £200,000 to his daughter, engaged to the Duke of Clarence, another son of Edward III.

*Thursday, 17th of July 1879.* At 1.30 a limited number of the shareholders, all the Directors, and the Gerentes of "La Providencia" were assembled in the office of the Bank. Aurelio Denegri, who presided, read the memorias, both of the Directory and of the Gerentes. Heudebert and Cudlip made a few observations. The German Jew Moses delivered a long and confused speech in his bad Spanish, to which Denegri replied in a few words. To neither I gave the slightest attention, nor did I open my mouth a single time; though displeased with the bank for having taken a share of 40 per cent in [_] Salitrera Company, of which the nominal capital [116] was £800,000, I thought it useless to say a word on the subject, because what was done could not be undone. According to Denegri, the Government owed to the Salitrera, £320,000. The result of the

"Providencia's" business for the year ending 30th June was not particularly satisfactory. Upon the paid up capital of $1,600,000 a profit had been made of $192,000, of which, firstly, 8% went to the shareholders, say $128,000, secondly, of the remaining $64,000, 25% to the Directors, say $16,000, and the balance of $48,000 again to the shareholders; but for the payment of these last $64,000 no day was yet fixed. On account of their share of 40% in the Salitrera "La Providencia" had paid in $1,024,000. To the Peruvian Government, for war expenses they had lent $220,000. Of the Internal Peruvian Debt they held an amount which was cast out with $147,004; of Peruvian Bonds of 1872, $86,426. Nowhere was it said whether that was the actual cost, or at what rate they had been valued. All this was not what it ought to be.

In the evening there was again practising on the piano in the saloon, and rocambor in the salita. I listened in Enriqueta's bedroom to Ricardo's reading, and was in bed by eleven.

*Friday, 18th of July 1879.* Here is another fact from Robertson's notes: In 775 A.D. the Bishop of Paris and the Abbot of St. Denis quarrelled about an abbey of little value. Documents were adduced, witnesses called in, but no one could decide who was in the right. Then some one, it is not said whether Charlemagne himself or some one else high in power, resolved that a method to discover the just claim [_] should be resorted to which was considered to be i[_] [117] fallible. The Bishop and the Abbot each chose a champion. The two men placed themselves before an altar, their arms extended in the shape of a cross. He whose arms dropped first or even changed his posture, lost, and his constituent was in the wrong. The champion of the Bishop first gave way, and the Abbey was adjudicated to the Abbot of St. Denis.

*Sunday, 19th of July 1879.* Federico Palacios, his wife Mercedes, and daughter Maria having returned from Paris, Enriqueta's little girls were sent to welcome them. Maria Palacios came back with them, and in the evening her father came to fetch her. From what he told me it seemed that he had obtained the object of his voyage, viz. the payment of the inheritance left by the deceased Manuel Argumaniz to his sisters, Palacios's mother and aunt. Mr. Schutte was in a deplorable state of health. He was beyond measure deaf. Both his legs were dreadfully swollen, and he had to rest them upon a stool; the left was completely paralyzed, the right had still some vitality. He sat the whole day in an arm chair which could be rolled about. Of course he was unable to do anything without assistance, and Rosa wrote Enriqueta that every night she had to get up four or five times to render her husband some service or other. Juan in his letter sent me two cuttings from daily papers, which go affixed in Appendix, under Nos 2 and 3. The one refers to four enormous cannons, each weighing one hundred tons, two of them destined for Gibraltar, two for Malta;

they cost each £16,000, the weight of the projectiles being 2010 lbs. From the other cutting it would appear that for the present the electric light was not likely to be used for domestic purposes.

The Viceroy or Khedive of Egypt had resigned in favour of his son Mohammed Tevfik.

To-day Guillermo again left Lima [118] to take charge of the copper mine of Canzas near Ica.

*Sunday, 20th of July 1879.* I rose by candlelight, and though I suffered from a little rheumatism in the right hip I reached my chapel without fatigue, did however not venture to sit down on the step of the altar, fearful that I might find it somewhat difficult to get up again.

To Bryson I dictated my answer to Juan; with Limpricht I played three games of chess till past five; the first was very toughly contested; it finished with being a drawn one; the second I threw up after a few moves; the last I gained.

At dinner we had with us Dr. Middendorff, Juan Bazo, his sister Josefa, and her husband Gonzales. The first two named left shortly after we had risen; and I was heartily glad when at about ten the two others also withdrew.

*Monday, 21st of July 1879.* This year we had had no rain whatever; to-day it was quite a summer day. The sun was out, and at 2.30 p.m. the thermometer marked 67° F., two degrees higher than last year.

In the Banco Hipotecario the Directory was assembled at 3 o'clock. The object of our meeting was to sign the acta or protocol referring to the drawing of the Cédulas which had taken place on the 12th inst.

In the evening Garland had his two rocambor tables, and in the saloon a good many people with their little daughters and the prodigy, little Staub, were practising on the piano. They broke up at past eleven.

*Tuesday, 22nd of July 1879.* Once more practising on the piano, but with a smaller attendance than on the previous evening.

*Wednesday, 23rd of July 1879.* Already at 9 a.m. Castañeda was at the piano, making Maria and Corina play [_]hat they had to perform in the evening. I presented [119] Corina whose birthday it was with a cédula of the Banco Hipotecario for S100, which I thought preferable to playthings which would be broken in a day or two. In the course of the day an extraordinary number of presents came in, some of more, some of less value: from Dr. Middendorff, from Jorge Valle, from Castañeda, from Limpricht, from her brothers, and from a great many of her little friends. A table was completely covered with them. We dined somewhat earlier than usual, with Middendorff, Valle, Castañeda, the two little Lacroix, Maria Palacios, Sofia Velarde, Maria Luisa Vargas, and the youngest cousin of Jorge Valle. At about eight o'clock the guests came in, invited and uninvited, and half an hour later the concert began on two pianos.

The performers were: Anita Bergmann, Maria Jesus Ballen, Maria Santillana, Maria Luisa Harvey, Dolores Marquez, Sofia Velarde (the worst of them all), Maria and Corina Garland, and little Victor Staub. Those who understood something about music said that some of them played extremely well, in fact much better than could be expected from their tender age. Present were: Castañeda, the most important of the party; Rafael Velarde and family, without his boys; Mariano Felipe Paz Soldan, wife and one of their granddaughters; J. M. Peña and daughter Julia; Doña Jacinta Sotomayor; Luis Bryce, wife and child two years of age; Felix Dibos and daughter Anita; Dr. Ricardo Zevallos with his two little boys; John P. Gallagher with his little son Juanito; Manuel F. Benavides with his Carlitos; Maria Mendoza; Federico Panizo and wife; Maria Teresa Santillana with her sister Aurora and mother Asuncion; Jose Basagoytia with his wife and one sister-in-law; Staub and wife; Harvey; Ballen; Marquéz; Manuel Candamo; Dubois of Graham, Rowe & Co.; Rand the North American; Rufino Torrico and wife; and in all probability several more whom I either did not see, did not distinguish, or did not remember. [120] Some of the gentlemen got tired and sat down to the rocambor table. Others conversed, only a few listened. I talked with the one and the other. The music was over by about eleven. The girls were in excellent spirits, were of course much applauded, huzzaed more than once for Castañeda, surrounded and drew him again to the piano. Enriqueta gave tea, sweetmeats, sandwiches, ices, and for the gentlemen, wine and spirits. It was nearly one before the last, Julia Cavenecia, Frederick Bergmann's widow, left us. The whole had gone off very nicely, and I felt sure that Enriqueta had gained golden opinions from all those who had been with us; but at the same time I could not help fearing that more than one of our acquaintances who had not been invited had been hurt, perhaps even offended, at what they might look upon as want of due consideration.

*Thursday, 24th of July 1879.* Exchange was at about 15 1/2d to 15 1/4d. Premium on silver soles more or less 150%. Silver bars $25.40 the mark.

In the evening, Garland had again his rocambor; Enriqueta and I a long visit from the Dane Von Moltke.

*Friday, 25th of July 1879.* A telegram came in from the South, which brought the news that the "Huascar" and the "Union" had visited several of the northern Chilian ports, and destroyed a great many launches. On their return they had captured the Chilian steamer "Rimac", with a regiment of cavalry called "Yungay" on board, with horses and arms, which they had taken to Arica; also three sailing vessels with copper and coal, which were expected in Callao.

Solar had thrown up his post as Minister of Finance, which he had hardly filled a week, because, [_] it was said, he insisted upon issuing six million soles in [121] billetes, to which La Puerta would not give his consent. In Solar's place

Dr. José Maria Quimper had been sworn in. He was one of the five Ministers at the time of Prado's Dictatorship. His colleagues were then, Toribio Pacheco, who died of the yellow fever in 1868; Galvez, who was blown up in Callao on the 2nd May 1866; Pardo, assassinated on the 16th November 1878; and Simeon Tejeda, who had died a natural death.

In the evening, Limpricht, Enriqueta, and I, counted the guests of the 23rd. There had been exactly one hundred, of whom forty-one or forty-two were children from two to fourteen, at the utmost fifteen years of age.

*Saturday, 26th of July 1879.* On the 15th inst. the previous decree which had ordered the payment of import duties in silver, or its equivalent in paper, had been suspended for an indefinite time, and this day, by another decree, it had again come into force.

*Sunday, 27th of July 1879.* At an early hour I went with my flowers out to the pantheon, but the sciatica or lumbago, from which I had suffered for about ten days, was so painful, that with difficulty did I reach the chapel. On my return I walked with more ease, for even the carrying of the small bunch of flowers had inconvenienced me on my way out.

When Bryson was gone I called upon Mrs. Higginson; Eliza; Mrs. J. M. Peña and daughter; Dolores Puente, not in; Rafael Velarde's family and Mrs. Portillo, with whom I stayed a very long time. Rafael told me that from the Banco Garantizador the Government had obtained a loan of one million soles, without interest, and for one year, upon the following terms: In pursuance of a previous decree this bank had to call in all its notes by the 2nd September, which in all probability it would be unable to do; consequently Bartolo Figari and Aurelio Denegri, both interested largely in this establishment, had had [_] interview with Quimper, who had allowed them another ye[_] [122] respite for the calling in of their notes; and, as a compensation, for this favour, the Bank had paid the Government, cash down, $500,000; $300,000 more would be paid in three monthly instalments, and the balance of $200,000 in five monthly instalments of $40,000 each; the total to be returned by the Government within a year, without interest. $300,000 had already been received and immediately been distributed amongst the Government's numerous creditors, and $200,000 would be sent to Prado in Arica. From Zoila I had to purchase five tickets of one sol each for a grand lottery which was to come off, day not yet fixed, in the Exhibition Palace, of a great many objects of all descriptions which had been collected by a group of ladies, of whom Rosa Mercedes Riglos de Orbegoso was the President; Doña Josefa, Rafael's wife, one of the collectors; and to her I, myself, had sent, about a fortnight ago, a very pretty tea-caddy presented by Doña Manuela Salmon on her return from Europe to my wife. The proceeds of the lottery were destined for the orphans and widows of such as might fall during the war.

At dinner we had Federico Palacios, wife and daughter, who remained till nearly ten.

*Monday, 28th of July 1879.* Yesterday in the preparatory meeting of the Chamber of Deputies, Carrillo, Wenceslao Espinosa, and Julius Pfucker y Rico, were chosen respectively, President, first and second Vice, the same as last year.

The Chilian Government had bought from the Pacific Steam Navigation Co. the "Amazonas", a swift steamer, for £75,000.

An export duty had been imposed upon the nitrate from Antofagasta, viz.: 20% upon the value of the article, after deducting $1.50 for its original cost.

The Peruvian Congress which was now [123] [_]vened annually, not every two years as hitherto, was opened by the Vice President Luis La Puerta.

After Bryson was gone, Limpricht and I played three games of chess till 5.30. He gained the first, I, the second, the third we could not finish as it was getting too dark. Of course we saw nothing of the so-called festivity, but Enriqueta told me afterwards that her balconies had been filled, mainly with children. The festivity itself had been very miserable; the street had been lined with soldiers, and the President with his Ministers had driven to the Congress in two or three carriages and returned to the palace after a lapse of hardly half an hour. Thus there had been no accompaniment of the Judges and other corporations as it was generally the custom when the Presidents walked and returned on foot to and from the Congress Hall; in fact there had hardly been any lookers-on in the streets.

Geraldo had been some days in bed with fever and ague. I visited him frequently in his bedroom. When at past six I went to the dining saloon I was surprised to find a large party round the table: Enriqueta in the centre, to her right Dr. Middendorff, Juan and Ricardo, Anita Bergmann, Maria Jesus Ballen, Sofia Velarde, Doña Juana Carbajal, Garland, opposite Enriqueta, Mrs. Bergmann, Castañeda, Enrique, Ernesto Velarde, Federico, Mrs. Bergmann's son, and I. At a separate table sat: Maria and Corina Garland, Maria Palacios, Maria Velarde, and Isabel Bergmann. Several of these guests had brought their servants with them, so that in the kitchen Enriqueta had to provide food for about fourteen or fifteen persons more. It was always a bore, to have so many at dinner. Davies, though he had promised to come, did not make his appearance. The rocamboristas came as usual; also Eliza and her sister Maria Luisa. The piano was played, and Castañeda [124] kept the children amused with all kinds of games, so that it was past eleven when we broke up.

M. F. Benavides, with whom I conversed a few words, though he was generally very reserved, assured me that the loan of one million soles from the "Garantizador" was a myth; that they *had* paid in S̶300,000, but no more, and that these had not sufficed to pay the various hungry creditors of the Government.

The President's message which he had read in the Congress was an insignificant document which said nothing. Quimper had published two decrees: the one, which, as long as the war lasted, put a stop to the redemption of the Internal Debt, not to the payment of interest on the same; the other suspended the payment of all salaries due before the 1st April, and of every order drawn on the Treasury previous to that date. This last was a very harsh, perhaps however necessary measure.

*Tuesday, 29th of July 1879.* Once more a holiday. Also Mrs. Ribeyro had sent me four tickets for the lottery, very moderate indeed; I sent her the four soles.

Bryson, who came at eleven, remained till two; then Limpricht and I played chess till five. I gained the game not finished the day before, but lost three.

At dinner we had again a few guests: Jorge Valle, Eliza and her sister Maria Luisa, which two latter kept Enriqueta company till past ten. Garland and Valle were, as usual, at Basagoytia's to play rocambor. Davies read to me, and I was till near midnight with Geraldo, who related to me many interesting events of his journeys and voyages.

*Wednesday, 30th of July 1879.* Holiday by order of the Alcalde M. M. Valle, who threatened to levy a fine of $200 upon every one who dared to open his establishment. How[_] [125] Davies and Bryson came at their usual hours.

A review was held in Meiggs's Alameda of the ten or twelve thousand soldiers at present in Lima. Yesterday, the "Pilcomayo" commanded by Otoya, from on board the "Huascar", in lieu of Carlos Ferreyros, arrived in Callao, bringing the officers taken on board the "Rimac", amongst whom were two of the name of Bulnes. There had been on board the "Rimac" 245 Chilian cavalry soldiers, and 215 horses.

In the Senate the following had been chosen: Dr. Rosas, President; Francisco de P. Muñoz, Vice; J. J. Elguera, 2nd Vice; all three belonging to the Civilista party. It appeared as if nobody took any notice of Riva-Agüero.

Whilst Bryson was copying my old diary, now in December 1876, Limpricht and I played chess. Each gained a game, but it was evident to me that he was the stronger of the two. In the first game he made a bold, not well calculated attack, lost an officer, and yet I had the greatest difficulty to mate him. The second game he played cautiously, and I had no chance. He drove back all my officers till a mate was the unavoidable consequence. Davies read in the evening at present: "Rienzi" by Bulwer, and Stanley's First Expedition into Africa in search of Livingstone. Rienzi flourished about the middle of the 14th century. Stanley was sent on his errand by Mr. Bennett, owner of the "New York Herald". After having visited various countries in the East, he arrived at Zanzibar in November 1870. He remained there several months in the house of the North American Consul, made enquiries, and began his preparations. He then went over to a port on the mainland called Bagamayo, where, with a great deal of trouble, he obtained the necessary carriers, who go by the name of Bagazis. He started for the Interior on the 21st March 1871. [126] His party consisted of nearly 200 persons: He, himself, Farquhart and Shaw, a Scotchman and an Englishman; Selim, a boy from Jerusalem, whom he calls the Arab interpreter, but it is not said anywhere that he, Stanley, understood Arabic, as Palgrave and Baker did; probably the boy understood English. Then he had some soldiers, several of whom had already served under Speke and Grant, these were Arabs; and, finally, the carriers, each carrying 72 lbs, all negroes. He had also with him twenty odd donkeys. For paying the carriers and trading with the chiefs, he carried beads, which he compared to copper coin, cloth, equivalent to silver, and copper wire, to gold. As far as I could judge, by the word "cloth" he did not mean woollen cloth, but North American sheeting of various qualities.

*Thursday, 31st of July 1879.* The last three days I had not left the house, and the pain in my hip had somewhat decreased. Geraldo was still in bed. Tribunal, banks, shops, all open.

By Robertson's history I saw that the towns which in 1524 were the first to embrace Luther's doctrines were the free towns Nuremberg, Hamburg and Frankfort; and that the first sovereigns who had encouraged the preaching of the new doctrine were the Elector of Brandenburg, the Duke of Brunswick Luneburg, and the Prince of Anhalt.

At dinner were present Jorge Valle, Eliza and her sister. In the evening one rocambor table and three lookers-on. I kept Geraldo company until bed-time.

*Friday, 1st of August 1879.* The "Illimani", one of the Pacific Steam Navigation Company's Steamers, 4400 tons register, built in 1870 on the Clyde by John Elder & Co., had been wrecked on the Island of Mocha. Passengers, [_] and mails were saved. [127]

Quimper issued decree after decree. One, which prohibited the exportation of silver bars, another, which ordered duties to be paid in silver coin, not in its equivalent in paper.

When I was still at dinner Davies' sent word that fever prevented him from coming. I had thus a rather tedious evening, though Limpricht kept me company for some time. He had been up to Chicla with young Gildemeister, his bride, a Danish lady, and the family of Corssen, who many years back was Danish Vice Consul in Iquique.

*Saturday, 2nd of August 1879.* Davies did not come this forenoon either.

After a great deal of trouble I obtained the embargo of seven shops in Aliaga's house, but now it turned out that the rent of them all had been embargoed by other persons previous to my embargo being laid, and thus no rent would be paid to me, or rather to the depositary Alejandro.

Again Davies stayed away in the evening. However, as Ricardo read to me a pamphlet written by José Rey de Castro, the time did not hang heavily on my hands. This pamphlet treats on a mutiny which in April 1828 broke out in Chuquisaca against the then President of Bolivia, Antonio José Sucre. Rey de Castro had been an eyewitness, employed I believe in one of the Ministries. According to him, and no doubt he is correct, Sucre governed Bolivia in a very proper and liberal manner. Rey de Castro does not give the names of those who were at the bottom of the rising; when Sucre entered the barrack a volley was fired upon him, and he had his right arm broken; he however managed to get back to the palace, and though the mutineers had the upper hand he sent off a messenger to General Lopez, who had a few troops with him [_] Potosi, and who made his appearance in a few da[_]; after [128] a combat, which lasted some hours, the mutineers were overcome. This however was merely the prelude to the real revolution which put an end to the Colombian preponderance in Bolivia. General Gamarra, at the head of a small Peruvian army, entered Bolivia, and the treaty of Pesquiza was signed, in consequence of which in the first days of August Sucre and his Colombian soldiers left Bolivia, never to return. If I am not much mistaken, shortly after, General Blanco was chosen President of this country. He was overturned and succeeded by General Santa Cruz. I give these particulars because I find that in my diary Nº 1, where it treats of the events of 1828, not a word is said of the above.

*Sunday, 3rd of August 1879.* It was nearly by 6.30 a.m. when I left my house. It had not rained, but the streets were wet with the heavy dew which had fallen during the night. Walking slowly, and taking very short steps, I felt hardly any pain in my hip both going and returning.

The letters from Schutte and Juan brought no news of importance.

The papers said that even Queen Victoria's life had been threatened by the Socialists.

Rafael Canevaro and family returned from Europe after a year's absence.

The steamer "Luxor" belonging to the German Company Kosmos had been condemned as lawful prize.

In the night from Friday to Saturday the monitor "Manco Capac", commanded by Carrillo, was towed from its moorings in Callao bay by the transport "Oroya"; her destination was probably Arica. Yesterday the prisoners from on board the "Pilcomayo" were landed and sent off by the Oroya line for Tarma, there [_] keep company with their countrymen Godoy and Vial. [129]

It was a fine sunny day. Thermometer at two o'clock, 69° F.

In the course of three hours I got through with a good many visits. The wife of Sarria, who, during her last stay in Chorrillos, occupied with her family the rancho of Luna, close to ours, I called upon for the first time.

Garland was out in the evening. At past nine Julia Cavenecia came to fetch one of her daughters; also Limpricht looked in.

*Monday, 4th of August 1879.* Davies made his reappearance to my great joy. On the other hand my Chinaman Ayao had fallen ill last night, and by Dr. Middendorff's advice, who said that his illness might perhaps be the small pox, which was at present very prevalent in Lima, I sent him under charge of the servant Juan to the hospital del 2 de Mayo, where I was sure he would be well taken care of.

In the evening Garland had his rocambor, but I did not join the players.

*Wednesday, 6th of August 1879.* This being the anniversary of the declaration of Bolivian Independence in 1825, the Alcalde Municipal made known that it was to be kept as a civic holiday. However, at my request, both Davies and Bryson came at their usual hours. The blockade of Iquique had been raised, and it was known that the entire Chilian fleet was together in Antofagasta.

The Bolivian Minister Flores gave a large dinner party to the Vice President, the Ministers Irigoyen and Velarde, the Diplomatic Body, J. V. Oyague – I know not whether as Consul or as a private individual – five Senators, five Deputies, five members of each of the Concejos Departamental and Provincial, and others, all together perhaps sixty persons. [130]

At our dinner we were only three, Enrique, Ricardo and I. Garland, Enriqueta and the girls had gone to Palacios's, Guillermo was in the copper mine, Alejandro with his family in Chorrillos, Geraldo in bed, Juan I knew not where, Antonio in Nueva Granada.

*Thursday, 7th of August 1879.* The "Rimac", under the command of Carlos Ferreyros, arrived in Callao. On the 31st July, when on her way to the South with the "Huascar" and "Union", she parted company, something being wrong in the machinery, which had to be repaired in Callao.

Arteaga, an elderly man, hitherto General-in-Chief of the Chilian Army had given in his resignation.

In the evening we had some rocambor players; Rafael Velarde and family were also with us.

*Friday, 8th of August 1879.* Since the beginning of the week the Banco Hipotecario was removing to the bajos in our house.

*Saturday, 9th of August 1879.* Davies was once more prevented from coming at the usual hour of 11.30. I however whiled away the time, partly with making some calculations – drawing out the cubic root – which Juan Garland had shewn me how to do from a German Arithmetic, partly with receiving a visit from Mr. Luis Bryce with whom I had of late become acquainted, having lent him some money on account of Mr. Schutte and my son Juan. In course of conversation he gave me the details of the highly improper, not to say dishonest conduct observed towards him and his mother-in-law, Mrs. Cotes of Paris, by her brothers Emilio Althaus and Julio Tenaud. Shortly after the marriage of M. M. Cotes with Grimaneza Althaus, many years back [131] Cotes formed a partnership with his brother-in-law Emilio, to whom he lent $40,000, and gave him an interest for 2/5$^{\text{ths}}$ in the business. When Cotes died the business was liquidated, and there appeared to the credit of Mrs. Cotes, $600,000, which Althaus and his half-brother Tenaud bought for $400,000, an allowance of $200,000 being made them for doubtful debts. The $400,000 they promised to pay in instalments, and signed for them pagarées in francs, due on different consecutive dates, some in favour of Mrs. Cotes, the remainder in favour of her four children, one of whom, Gertrudis, Luis Bryce had married, and had thus become the holder of such of these pagarées as corresponded to her. I believe the first was paid, the second and the later ones not. Now Bryce had demanded payment, when Althaus and Tenaud proposed to pay the francs at the present exchange of 1 franc 70 centimes instead of f 4 70c which was the exchange when the pagarées became due. This proposal if accepted by Bryce would naturally have caused him a heavy loss. He therefore sued them before Dr. Quiroga, Juez de 1ª Instancia, and had been cast, because as Quiroga said francs did not exist in Perú. He had now appealed to the Superior Court. Garland, who held full power from Mrs. Cotes, had instituted a similar claim against her two brothers for the considerably larger amount which they owed her for her share of the $400,000, and interest.

At a later hour the Directors of the Insurance Company, “Lima”, Robertson excepted, were assembled, when Elizalde the Gerente communicated to us the particulars of a loss which the Company would probably have to suffer, and with which we had hitherto been but superficially acquainted. More or less two years ago we insured S̶16,000 on the freight of the vessel “Esther” on her voyage from Callao to Valparaiso, thence to another port, [_]here the cargo was to be landed; the “Esther” suffered [_] [132] from bad weather on her way to Valparaiso, where her Captain found himself under the necessity to take up money on bottomry bond, for the repairs which his vessel required. She was afterwards sold, and the proceeds did not cover the money borrowed, and thus the lenders on bottomry, the insurers of the vessel, and the insurers of the freight – our, the “Lima”, Company – all were the losers. Elizalde, who had carefully studied the documents relative to the case which the insured had laid before him when making their claim for the S̶16,000, was of opinion that the Captain had more than once acted in an illegal manner, and he therefore thought that we might resist the payment on the plea of barratry; consequently we authorized him to compound the matter if possible, and if he could not obtain any reduction, then to submit the case to arbitration, in conformity with one of the clauses of our policies. We also ran over the different pagarées of the debtors of the Company, on which no particular observation was made. The worst guaranteed was that of Gabriel Saco, whose security was a nitrate certificate taken at 75%.

*Sunday, 10th of August 1879.* At four o'clock I was awake, and, at a little past six, in the street. It was light, but certainly not full daylight. My walk to and return from the Chapel gave me but little trouble, for the pain in the hip was gradually decreasing. Two games at chess with Limpricht, one lost, one gained, occupied us for nearly three hours. He dined with us and kept me company till about ten, for Enriqueta, owing to her headache, and Garland, had both gone to bed early.

*Monday, 11th of August 1879.* The monitor "Manco Capac", of whose departure from Callao I spoke a few pages back, had safely reached the port of Arica, [_] here she was now to remain. [133]

On the 31st July, when the news of the seizure of the "Rimac" reached Chile, disorders had broken out in Santiago, which were however easily suppressed by the military force.

Here in Lima, exchange on London had improved of late. The broker Salcedo begged me to purchase £500 drawn 27th July by the Government on the Peruvian Guano Company, Limited, 90 d/s., at 17d, which after some consideration I refused to take, not because the exchange was not sufficiently favourable, but because I did not like either the drawer or drawee.

Thermometer at 4 p.m. 69° F.

*Tuesday, 12th of August 1879.* Garland received a letter from his son Antonio, dated Bogotá, 18th July. He wrote that on the river Magdalena the thermometer had risen to 106° F. in the shade; in Bogotá it had fallen to 50 odd. Rivas's public reception had not yet taken place, but in private houses they had been received in a very friendly manner, Antonio thought almost too friendly to be really sincere.

To-day exchange was 17 1/2d, Government offered to the public first-rate bills at 17d. The small, dirty notes of two rials, one rial, and half a rial, could at present be changed for the small nickel coin which the Government had received from Belgium; thus the dirty paper would soon be out of circulation. I affix in the Appendix, under Nº 4, a specimen worth five cents, to give an idea to what a circulating medium we had been reduced in Lima. It is the half of a ten cent note of the Compañia de Obras Publicas.

The forenoon three Directors, Bryce, Candamo and I, met for the first time in the new office of the Banco Hipotecario on the ground floor of Enriqueta's house, 96 Zarate. We did not treat on anything of importance, but it became every day more evident that the bad debts made by previous Gerentes came to an enormous [_]ount, which might perhaps absorb all the profits made in [134] the last two or three years. I had no idea how we should manage to give a dividend at the end of 1879. The interest on the cédulas and the redeemed cédulas would always be paid.

*Wednesday, 13th of August 1879.* Within the last few days fears had been entertained that a conflict between the Congress and Quimper, the Minister of Finance, would have been unavoidable. More than once he had refused to attend in the Chamber of Deputies, where some members wanted to question, or interpelar him. He had even gone so far as to say in a note addressed to the Secretaries that the Deputies had no right to call a Minister whensoever the one or the other of them thought proper to do so. This day however he made his appearance, and answered the question put to him. Carlos Elias attacked him very properly on the last contract with the Banco Garantizador, which in fact sanctioned a new issue of one million soles in paper money. His reply was not satisfactory, and what Elias said was unanswerable.

I bought through Alejandro, at 18d, £400, 90 d/s., from Duncan, Fox & Co. on their Liverpool firm, which I remitted to Gibbs, with whom I intended to leave the money should the exchange remain stationary or improve, should it get worse, then I thought of drawing for exactly the amount which I had paid in billetes, making thus a gain of 3d or 4d as the exchange might be 14d or 15d.

*Thursday, 14th of August 1879.* Davies did not come either in the forenoon or in the evening.

In the Senate the late decrees and all the financial projects of Quimper were unanimously disapproved.

At dinner we had Manuel Costas, who, the other day, had called upon me, and who, since the death of his wife, was very low spirited, Dr. Middendorff, Jorge Valle, and Zoila Velarde. Generally I took a share in the conversation of the guests, and hardly ever [_] [135] their merriment. At the usual hour the rocambor players came, also the wife of Basagoytia with her two half-sisters, which latter to my great joy did not remain longer than eleven o'clock.

*Friday, 15th of August 1879.* Día de la Asuncion. Bryson sent word that he was prevented from coming, but I had the good luck that, both last night and this forenoon, Ricardo read to me a very well written article on the revolution of February 1848 which overturned the Orleans Dynasty and Guizot Ministry. Louis Philippe, with fourteen persons belonging to his family and most intimate adherents, escaped on the 24th at about half past one p.m. from the Tuilleries, hardly an hour before the insurgent populace, together with the National Guards, entered and ransacked the Palace. These fifteen persons were crammed into two hackney coaches which they by chance found in the Champs Elysées, whence they drove to St. Cloud. On the same day they continued their journey northward, but it was not before the first days in March that they embarked at Honfleur for England, where they proceeded to Claremont, the property of the King's son-in-law, Leopold of Belgium. The Duke of Nemours, the widowed Duchess of Orleans and her two boys, the Count of Paris and the Duke of Chartres, remained in Paris and made an effort to preserve the crown to the eldest boy, with his mother as Regent, in which, as it is well known, they did not succeed, and the Republic was proclaimed.

I paid my visits to Asuncion Santillana, whom I also presented with a parasol, and to Transito Llosa, with whom were many gentlemen, amongst whom, Juan de Dios Rivero, Oficial mayor de Quimper. With him I and two other gentlemen had on animated dispute regarding Quimper's financial plans. I was also a long while with Magdalena Peralta the widow of Pedro Galvez, [_]o resided with her brother-in-law M. M. Galvez. Of [136] course she spoke mostly of the loss she had sustained, was extremely low spirited, and wept more than once. In the round of these my visits I learned that this very day the Chilian men-of-war had resumed the blockade of Iquique. Also, that on her last voyage southward the "Huascar" had run great danger, owing to the heavy sea and violent gales. The "Union", it was supposed, was cruising at the mouth of the Straits of Magellan in expectation of one of the steamers of the English Pacific Company, which, by letters found on board the "Rimac", was known to have armament on board for the Chilian Government.

In the evening Davies did not come, and though I had a tedious time of it I stayed up till eleven in Enriqueta's company.

*Saturday, 16th of August 1879.* To-day Davies came, he complained of a very sore throat.

Isabel C. de Canseco sent me the $300 which I had lent her in April of last year. To get them I had been under the necessity of writing her more than one dunning letter.

This day in the Chamber of Deputies Quimper was again questioned, but nothing elicited from him, and, to my surprise, a vast majority annulled that part of the law of 20th May which authorized the Government to issue paper money if the entire loan was not taken up.

One or two days ago arrived the Government transport "Limeña" from Panamá with armament and a torpedo launch on board.

*Sunday, 17th of August 1879.* I awoke in the middle of the night, rose very early, and went out to the Chapel with few flowers, for flowers were very scarce at this season of the year.

With Bryson I remodelled the diary [137] of March 1877.

My intention was to make many calls, but, as only Dr. Dorado was not in, and the others whom I visited were very communicative, I got through with no more than six. The daughter of José Rey de Castro, Eliza, whom I had not seen for many, many years, had to relate to me so much of her travels, in the company of her father, all over Italy, part of Portugal, Spain and France, also of her residence in London, and of her sister the widow of Edward Stubbs, that it was difficult for me to get away. The very same was the case with Juana Rosa Lastre the widow of Vicente Camacho, just returned from Paris, with Francisca the talkative wife of Gregorio Benavides, and with Luis Martinez, who gave me very interesting details of the immense coal mines in Chile, of those of Lota, opposite the island of Querequina, property of the family Cousiño, for which, he assured me, two million pounds sterling had been offered and refused, and of those belonging to General Prado, also of very great extent, not worked at present. The last visit was, as it was my habit every fortnight, to the family of Rafael Velarde.

At dinner we had the widow of Federico Bergmann with her two daughters; and from eight till past nine Ricardo read to me the “informe” of the two Finance Committees in the Senate. They rejected and disapproved the projects and late decrees of the Minister: the project to levy a contribution of 2% on all the capitals in the Republic; that of raising a loan of £500,000 sterling; the various decrees which ordered respectively the payment of import duties in coined silver, the export duty of 5% on silver ore, of 10% on Peruvian coined silver, of 3% on coined gold and silver foreign coin, [_] finally, that which prohibited the exportation of silver [138] bars. Only the contract of the Banco Garantizador remained in force.

*Monday, 18th of August 1879.* On Saturday last S900,000 of the old notes, which had been exchanged for new Government notes, were burned in the Plaza.

The house of General Echenique, opposite the church of Jesus Maria, was sold in public sale to Meliton Porras for 81,000 soles, exactly 2/3rds of the valuation, S122,000. It was the Banco Hipotecario which had forced the General to bring it to the hammer.

From Europe we learned that Von Bismarck had made his peace with the Pope, and that he had turned protectionist, that is to say, by his influence with the majority of the Chambers he had obtained from them the approval of his late laws which imposed a heavy import duty upon many foreign articles, even upon grain. The army of the German Empire, when on a peace footing, had been increased by 33,000 men. It now numbered 434,000.

In 1878 the gross amount received from the vessels which passed the Suez Canal came to 32,000,000 francs. Each ton register paid ten francs. 5% on the capital was distributed amongst the shareholders, and 3,000,000 francs carried to Reserve Fund.

In the evening Rafael Canevaro came, and as he did not play cards I conversed with him for about an hour. He assured me that all classes of society in France were pervaded by one feeling, viz. that of a burning desire to avenge upon the German people the late disastrous war, and the consequent ignominious peace.

*Tuesday, 19th of August 1879.* Last Sunday two smugglers were drowned in Callao Bay. At 5.30 a.m. two individuals had pushed off from the shore in a boat which, the sea being very rough, was soon upset. Some hours after- [139] wards their corpses were taken out, and round the waist of each was found a belt with 1080 silver soles. To judge by their names they were either English or German, probably Jews.

*Wednesday, 20th of August 1879.* Yesterday had been Maria Garland's birthday. Its celebration however was put off till next Tuesday, because to-day by order of the nuns del Sagrado Corazon she had to retire from the World for four days, remain till Sunday in the college, make her confession, and take her fist communion. She wept bitterly when she bade us Good-bye.

From my lector Davies the Colombian I received a note, in which he told me that he was again confined to his bed by fever, and that I might look out for another lector. By Ricardo I sent him the $38 which I still owed him.

Having now no occupation I ascended the lower range of San Cristoval from the side of the Paseo de Aguas, and returned over the Balta bridge. I was absent about an hour and a half, by no means tired, though the sun was out. The pain in the hip was gone, but that in the knee, from which I suffered two years back, again made itself felt occasionally.

*Thursday, 21st of August 1879.* In the forenoon I had various things to do, to go to the notary, to the lawyer, to the printing office of the "Comercio" to have an advertizement for a new lector inserted in that paper, and thus the time passed pretty well till Bryson came, but not so in the evening, for Ricardo was absent I did not know where; I walked up and down the corridor till past nine, and was in bed by ten, without having seen any of the rocambor players.

*Friday, 22nd of August 1879.* At last I obtained from the Juez Puente Arnao the sentence that the purcha[_] of 11 and 13 Polvos Azules should pay me the purchase [140] money of $5300. I, myself, had to pay the escritura of the sale made out by the notary Francisco Palacios. The stamps alone came to 106 soles.

Various individuals presented themselves to serve as lector. As yet I did not come to terms with any one.

After dinner Ricardo read to me an article in the German Rundschau relative to Earl Beaconsfield. From ten to eleven Limpricht kept me company. Both Enriqueta and Corina were in bed at an early hour, the one suffering from migraine, the other from asthma.

*Saturday, 23rd of August 1879.* I arranged with an Englishman, Mr. Ladd, who presented very good certificates of his previous conduct, to be with me as lector on the same terms as Davies had been.

The letters received on the previous evening from Juan, dated Kissingen, 10th July, and from C. W. Schutte, Paris, 15th of the same month, were read to me; both the one and the other dilated on the extremely bad weather which they had had all over Europe. Rain had fallen to such a degree as to render the failure of the wheat crop a dead certainty. With regard to the crop of the beet-root, similar apprehensions were entertained, but as this crop comes off somewhat later than the grain harvest, there was still some chance of a better result than at present anticipated. Nothing but some fine weather was wanted. Calculations had already been made in France that this failure of the wheat crop would cost the country five to six hundred million francs. Juan had got rid of his rheumatism and would therefore not visit Wildbad this year. Schutte, who merely signed his letter with his flourish, not with his name, complained of the bad state of his health. Corina and her husband Schön had arrived in Paris from Berlin; the [141] former was shortly expecting her confinement.

The only political news of importance which I noted was that in Turkey the post of Grand Vizier had been abolished.

At 4.30 Geraldo came to my office with the news that in yesterday's secret session of the Deputies the Doctor Adan Melgar had denounced the Directors of the Banco Nacional for having issued $1,300,000 in notes over and above their authorized circulation. I immediately went out to give this news to Rehder & Co., from whom I learned that they had already for some time closed their account with the Banco Nacional, and had it now with the Banco "La Providencia".

From Limpricht I heard to my great regret that he had $2,000 to his credit with the bank. His shop was filled with Germans, all talking on the subject. There were Lembcke, Krämer, Krüger the Austrian Consul, Carlos von der Heyde, Calixto Pfeiffer, and others whom I did not know. That the bank had been shut before three was a fact. Krämer assured me that a cheque of $33,000 had been presented, which the bank had not been able to pay, and therefore closed its doors. Quimper had been present in the Chamber of Deputies on the previous day. It was reported that he had known of the over-issue, and that he had kept it secret because the bank had lent the Government $600,000, but that he had given his word in the Chamber that he would now take effective measures to sift the matter. For to-morrow at one o'clock an extraordinary meeting of the shareholders of the Banco Nacional was convened.

*Sunday, 24th of August 1879.* It was nearly 6.30 a.m. when I left my house. The streets were very wet, for it had rained during the night, the atmosphere was foggy. However, when I reached the Chapel with my few flowers, [142] I actually perspired. I placed the flowers upon the large mass of withered and dried flowers which had gradually accumulated, dusted and swept the interior, rested a few minutes on the steps of the altar, and was at the barber's before eight.

Enriqueta and Corina were at breakfast. They had been to the Colegio del Sagrado Corazon, to be present whilst Maria took her first communion. Corina was quite well, Enriqueta nearly so.

The Directors of the Banco Nacional were at this time: Dionisio Derteano, President; Pedro Correa y Santiago, Vice; José N. Hurtado, José Boza of Ica, Lecca, Enrique Cox, and Dubois the North American, son-in-law of Vicente Gonzales; the two Gerentes, Climaco Basombrio, ever since the bank was established, and José Lucas Oyague, from the time that Rufino Echenique had been dismissed.

To Bryson I dictated part of my letter to Juan; and with Limpricht I played chess till a quarter past five, having been interrupted by Dr. Dorado for about a quarter of an hour; I gained the first, he the second game.

At dinner we had Eliza and her sister Maria Luisa, who left at nine. Before 10.30 we were all in bed.

*Monday, 25th of August 1879.* Before breakfast Alejandro and Geraldo were with me and gave me a short account of the two sessions of the Deputies which had been held yesterday, the one in the forenoon, the other in the evening. In the forenoon Adan Melgar had spoken at great length, given a short biography of Dionisio Derteano, whose character he had torn to shreds, as it well deserved. In the evening the session had been still more stormy. Carlos Elias had repeat[_] an expression already made use of by Adan Melgar saying [143] that if these filthly notes of the Banco Nacional were closely examined with a microscope, spots of blood would be found on them. This allusion to the assassination of Pardo, and to the known fact that the Banco Nacional, especially Derteano, belonged to Pierola's party, was immediately understood, and received with loud applause by the audience. Another deputy, Leon, Juez de 1ª Instancia, said that he regretted that according to the present legislation such criminals as the Directors could only be sentenced to the second grade of imprisonment in the penitentiary; he wished that such cheats, such thieves, such defrauders, could be hanged, each gallows to be placed in one of the public places in Lima. To which the Barra responded, to the gallows! To the gallows! The four Ministers, Quimper excepted, had been present; Rafael Velarde of the Interior was questioned why he had not apprehended the seven criminals together with the two gerentes, he gave the lame excuse that he had not known that such a fraud had been committed by the Banco Nacional until this very day, Sunday. The immediate arrest of them was then voted, but probably by this time they would all have got wind and had had time to conceal themselves. It was now known for a certainty that Quimper had been cognizant of the fraudulent issue of the S̶1,300,000 for the last twenty days, and that he had kept it a secret from his colleagues, because he had received from the bank, for the Government, a loan of S̶600,000. That the Chamber would proceed criminally against him was as yet a mere report. On the other hand a loose sheet had yesterday been distributed in the streets of Lima, which contained two decrees of the said Quimper, the one which named a commission of Masias el Sordo, Finance Minister under Balta, J. F. Lembcke, and Aurelio Denegri, with the object of investigating and examining all the affairs of the bank, and to prevent the Directors from withdrawing any of their funds; the second ordered judicial proceedings against the Direct[_] [144] of 1875, the year in which the first fraudulent issue had been made. On Saturday at 1 p.m. Rosas, President of the Senate, Julius Pflucker, who presided in the Deputies – Carrillo being absent, and Espinosa ill in bed – and some others had waited upon La Puerta and informed him of what had occurred in the Banco Nacional. It had been José Maria Cantuarias of the Comision de Vigilancia who had discovered the over-issue. On Saturday Derteano had drawn upon the Banco Nacional a cheque for S̶14,000, the amount he had there to his credit. He gave it to the broker Gmo. Salcedo for collection, but instead of going directly to the bank he, Salcedo, handed the cheque to the London Bank, and when they presented it for payment the doors were shut, and thus Derteano's object to draw his money out had been defeated by a mere chance. In yesterday's meeting of the shareholders it was resolved to pay in an immediate cuota of 5% upon the nominal capital of twelve million soles. The few notes of the Banco Nacional which I had were readily exchanged in the Banco del Perú. In the evening Enriqueta finished sewing a dress for Maria whose birthday was to be celebrated to-morrow. I kept her company and neither of us went to the rocamboristas.

*Tuesday, 26th of August 1879.* We celebrated Maria's birthday, I presented her with a cédula of S̶100, which cost me 91%. At dinner twelve little girls sat down, and fourteen grown-up people, amongst whom Eliza, the Doctor, Jorge Valle, Federico Palacios, Castañeda, and Manuel Costas. I, however, got up at 7.30 to listen to the reading of my new lector, Mr. Ladd, who yesterday morning had come for the first time. When I returned to the other side of the house I found of course the rocambor players at their work, and the young folks, led by Castañeda playing at forfeits. Rafael Velarde, who [145] came to fetch his daughter Sofia, read me a letter he had received from Juan de Dios Quintana, President of the Comision Investigadora which said that on the 5th November 1875 the first clandestine emission of S̶530,000 notes of the National Bank had been entered in a special book, and signed by the then Director M. Espantoso, the next acta to the same effect for S̶300,000 and odd had been signed by Vicente

Gonzalez y Pinillos, the third, for S45,000, by D. Derteano, and the remainder, down to 17th February 1877, for one million and several hundred thousand soles, by Scheel. Espantoso and Basombrio the Gerente had already been taken up, and were now under arrest in the Intendencia. Rufino Echenique, Derteano, and Scheel, were being searched for by the police officers.

At 3 p.m. I was in the office of the Banco Hipotecario with Bryce, Loayza and Candamo, when a letter was read to us from Pedro Correa y Santiago our President, in which he said that he being one of the Directors of the Banco Nacional, thought proper to retire for the present from the Directory of the Banco Hipotecario, to which we ordered the Gerentes to write an answer to the effect that we saw no reason why he should deprive us of his valuable services, but that if he insisted upon his temporary withdrawal, we would grant him the license asked for.

*Thursday, 28th of August 1879.* In this day's meeting of the Directors of the Banco Hipotecario Correa again attended. When I entered the room he was just giving an account of the manner in which the clandestine emission of the notes of the Banco Nacional had been discovered. After the acta of the last session had been read, approved, and signed by Bryce, Gallagher informed us that they, the Gerentes, had received an offer for the debt of Pablo Vivero, which for various reasons we considered to be not sufficiently [146] secured. The offer of course entailed a loss to the bank. We, however, authorized the Gerentes to accept it in case the opinion to be given by the lawyer Ribeyro in writing coincided with that of the Directors and Gerentes.

At dinner we had Manuel Costas, Alejandro, Jorge Valle, Eliza and her sister Maria Luisa, whom Enriqueta had invited to partake of a puchero, a dish which for sometime past had not appeared on our table. I got up when Mr. Ladd came.

At a later hour two rocambor tables were formed. At the one, Manuel Seminario the Senator, Jorge Valle, Rafael Canevaro, and Garland, at the other, Costas, Luis Bryce, M. F. Benavides, and Dr. Middendorff took their seats. At past eleven, when Eliza and her sister were gone, Enriqueta and I retired to our respective bedrooms.

Follow, some stray news: Rufino Echenique had presented himself, and was likewise under arrest in the Intendencia; also Derteano said that he would deliver himself up as soon as the state of his health allowed it; Scheel had been arrested in Trujillo. In the Senate three different projects had been presented by the members of the Finance Committee for procuring funds to carry on the war. In the Deputies one member had moved a criminal accusation against Quimper, which, however, was not taken up by the majority. A steamer of the Pacific Steam Navigation Company, which had arrived in Callao, brought the news, hitherto doubtful, that the English man-of-war "Opal" had captured a vessel, not English, called the "Veloz", which under English colours, had on board armament for the Chilian Government, and, with the consent of the English Chargé in Santiago, an embargo had been laid on her.

T[_] big guns of the "Independencia" had been raised [147] from the bottom of the sea, and landed in Iquique.

Peace had been concluded between the Spanish Government and the Republic of Perú: Juan Mariano Goyeneche having been the negotiator. On the one hand nothing was said about the recognition of the Independence of Perú, on the other, not a word of the pecuniary claim made on previous occasions by the Spanish Government. A contract had been signed for laying a cable from Panamá to Callao, touching at Buenaventura, Payta and Eten. The merchant steamer "Colombia" coming from the South had on board silver bars to the amount of $100,000, shipped in Tacna, also a considerable amount of Peruvian silver coin coming from Valparaiso, the one and the other bound for Panamá; the former the Callao Custom House officers looked upon as contraband, and had it landed, whilst the latter of course could not be touched by them and went on to its destination. Further, not long ago, on board of the merchant steamer "Santa Rosa", many packages containing provisions had been shipped in Callao for Iquique. Owing to the rough sea only part of them could be landed; the remainder which had gone on to Valparaiso the Chilians authorities had considered as a lawful prize.

At 3 o'clock I went to the Intendencia to see Espantoso, Rufino Echenique, and Climaco Basombrio; I found them in a spacious apartment, carpeted, in three corners of the room a bedstead, or rather stretcher, in the centre of the room a large table, round the same the said three individuals, and several visitors. The officer on guard, also the Intendente came in, and though the conversation was not exactly lively, yet it did not slacken either, Espantoso was jocose as usual; Basombrio, on the other hand, hardly opened his mouth.

*Saturday, 30th of August 1879.* Santa Rosa. The [_]itement caused by the suspension of the Banco Nacional [148] having in some measure subsided, I shall now endeavour to give an impartial account of what had occurred. On the 6th of the present month Correa y Santiago – Vice President of the Directory – observed that there was one account in the books called "Deposits", which came to a very large amount, which for a long time past had always remained the same, and which he thought looked rather suspicious. He asked the Gerente Basombrio for an explanation, but received no satisfactory answer. On the same evening, whilst he was in the Club, Enrique Cox, another Director, pale as death came to him and informed him that La Comision de Vigilancia, in reality J. M. Cantuarias, had discovered that the bank had issued more notes of fifty soles than it was authorized to do. Now to me, Witt, it seemed rather strange that these two discoveries should have been made exactly on the same day.

On the 7th an extraordinary meeting of the Directory convoked by Correa, Cox and Lecca was held. Cox spoke first, and requested those present to give him every possible information regarding the over-issue. Derteano answered that there had certainly been, an extra, or as he said, a provisional issue, and which had been indispensable in order to meet the exigencies of the times. This issue amounted to 2,186,000 soles, (a sum which corresponded more or less with the amounts given by me on the 26th August), and this issue as it turned out afterwards, had been entered in a separate book, and signed by only one Director, and the Gerentes. Of these $2,186,000, Derteano continued saying, $706,000 had been withdrawn from circulation and burned, the "acta" of this burning was only signed by two individuals, and $120,000 had also been withdrawn, and were about to be destroyed. Consequently, $1,360,000 re[_] in circulation. All present except Derteano [_] [149] Basombrio protested against this clandestine emission, and three of them were authorized to inform La Comision de Vigilancia of the whole affair. Next day they had met again, when it was agreed that Derteano should go to the Minister of Finance, and try to compound the affair; and this had been done on the following conditions: The Bank to pay to the Government $400,000, which would come in good time to defray some of the war expenses, the donation lately made of $220,000 to be placed against the balance, and what still remained the bank bound itself to pay in certain instalments. Quimper, without saying a word of the whole transaction to his colleagues – the other Ministers – had communicated it to the President La Puerta, but placed it in such a light as if it were in every respect similar to the arrangement lately made with the Banco Garantizador. Thus things stood for some time. On the 23rd inst., as said at page 141, the bank had closed before the usual time because it had not been able to pay the cheques presented. On Sunday the 24th a meeting of the shareholders was held, and on the same day the Congress, roused by the many rumours which were afloat, met both in the forenoon and evening; see the affixed "Comercio" of the 25th August in Appendix under Nº 5, as well as what I said on pages 142 to 145. Since then all these occurrences had been canvassed and discussed in the Senate, in the Chamber of Deputies, and in every house, store and shop in Lima, and the result up to this day was that the contract between the Minister and the Banco Nacional had been cancelled, that against the former a motion of censure had been moved in the Chamber of Deputies, and that of the five individuals considered to be the delinquents, three were already under arrest, and the other two would shortly be secured. The Bank continued [150] closed, and two commissions had been named to investigate its situation: the one consisting of the deaf Felipe Masias, J. F. Lembcke and Aurelio Denegri, named by the Government; the other by the Comision de Vigilancia consisting of Meliton Porras, Enrique Read of Gibbs's house, Roca Pratolongo, Modesto Basadre, and Anibal Gonzales, all five being shareholders. This last committee had asked for a quota of 5% in the nominal capital of twelve millions, and stated that in all probability all deposits and accounts-current would be paid within a fortnight. According to the same commission the circulation of authorized notes amounted at the present day to:

| | |
|---|---|
| In Banco de Lima Notes | $2,150,135.00 |
| In Banco del Perú Notes | $5,060,644.00 |
| In Banco La Providencia Notes | $1,865,136.00 |
| In Obras Publicas y Fomento | $4,977,576.00 |
| and Extra issue by Government | $1,166,300.00 |
| In Banco Nacional Notes | $4,661,092.00 |
| and Clandestine issue | $1,360,000.00 |
| Total | *$21,240,883.00* |

besides which the not authorized notes of the Garantizador; which might perhaps come up to two millions or more. Having many visits to pay I started at as early an hour as 1.30. I called upon nearly all the Rosas of my acquaintance, also upon Eliza to enquire how she felt, Dr. Middendorff having the day before burned the inside of her throat with lunar caustic (piedra infernal). Upon Mr. and Mrs. Charles Von der Heyde, where I found the door closed, upon Mrs. Pfeiffer, who her son told me kept her bed being very ill of dropsy, upon the lately arrived Inéz, Rafael Canevaro's wife, where I was received by her mother and one of her sisters, and finally upon Rafael Velarde. One with another I got through with ten visits. After dinner, it being a [151] holiday – not Sunday – Ladd came and read to me.

*Sunday, 31st of August 1879.* This morning I was somewhat later than usual, say 6.30, before I started for the chapel with my flowers. On my return I again lay down for an hour as it was my habit.

With Bryson I corrected the diary of April 1877, and once more I made as many as six calls, amongst which I will mention that to Augusta Bergmann, who was of course low spirited on account of her husband's detention, but was quite certain that nothing criminal could be brought home to him; I had learned from Enriqueta, who had heard it from Rafael, that Espantoso and his two companions in misfortune had been removed to the prison of Guadalupe, of which I did not say a word to her – and which news by-the-by turned out incorrect. My next call was upon Carolina La Fuente, the unmarried daughter of the late General, whom I had not seen for many years. She bitterly complained of her present situation. She had been the spoilt child of her father, and now she said her only income, the montepio, less 20% deducted for war expenses did not suffice for her daily wants. Her paternal house, which now stood empty, she had been obliged to leave, and her present apartments in the first story of Pedro Correa's house, though small, were well furnished.

At dinner we were by ourselves. Ricardo read the continuation of an article on Beaconsfield. At nine, I went to Enriqueta's salita, and by 10.30 I was asleep in my bed.

*Monday, 1st of September 1879.* This evening Garland had only one rocambor table, and I was just on the point of retiring when Manuel Seminario and José N. Hurtado came in from the Senate, and Enriqueta and I had now of course to converse with them. Quimper's resignation [_] his post as Finance Minister had been accepted by the [152] President. The silver of which I spoke on the 29th August as having been found on board a steamer, was not contraband, it having come from Bolivia, and been merely shipped by the Tacna Bank. The Lima mint had recommenced coining, having received for this purpose from the London Bank of Mexico and South America bars to the amount of $180,000.

The removal of Espantoso and others had certainly been ordered, but as all three pretended to be sick, they were still allowed to remain in the Intendencia.

*Tuesday, 2nd of September 1879.* This year we had had hardly any winter, at all events no rain. Now and then some cold days, but upon the whole an unusual number of sunny and cloudless days. This day the thermometer stood at 5 p.m. at 70°F.

*Wednesday, 3rd of September 1879.* Notwithstanding Quimper's resignation he had been working yesterday in his office as if he were still Minister and signed a decree which said that the Compañia del Carguio de Guano had no right to charge the loading expenses on the stones which were shipped, mixed up with the guano. The Senate had disapproved three decrees lately given by him, the one which ordered import duty to be paid in silver, another which prohibited the exportation of silver bars, and a third which put a stop to the redemption of the internal debt. An official telegram published to-day made known that the "Union", commanded by Aurelio Garcia y Garcia had been seen according to last advices in Punta Arenas – Straits of Magellan – and that the "Huascar", which had destroyed and taken some launches in the Chilian port of Taltal, had been in Antofagasta, where she had silenced a land battery, damaged the "Abtao", and done some other injury. Miguel Grau her commander had been raised to the rank of Admiral (Contra-Almira[_]). [153]

It being the birthday of Garland, born in 1811, Enriqueta had invited several gentlemen to dine with us. At near 7 o'clock we sat down, and were ranged as follows: Enriqueta in the centre of the table, to her right, the Prefect Antonio Villacampa, next to him, Basagoytia, Melchor Velarde, Juan Garland, Maria and

Corina, Alejandro, Federico Panizo, Eliza, Garland, opposite his wife, Mercedes Palacios, Manuel Seminario, Federico Palacios, Jorge Valle, Johannes Limpricht, I, and Manuel Costas, to the left of Enriqueta. Dr. Middendorff had declined coming because he was suffering from terciana, Rafael Velarde was prevented because the President had ordered him to go to Callao. To me the party was less tedious than usual, for I conversed a little with my two neighbours, and also with Seminario. Hardly had we risen, at about nine, when four of the gentlemen, Garland included, sat down to cards. I was very sleepy, and in bed by 10 o'clock.

Quimper had issued another decree by which it would seem that in the second half of 1878 not less than 6000 tons of stones had been shipped, mixed up with the guano. The Chamber of Deputies passed this day a vote of censure on him. The Minister of War – General Mendiburu – was said to be ill, and did not go to his office.

*Thursday, 4th of September 1879.* In the evening Garland had eight rocambor players; Enriqueta, the wife of Manuel Seminario and her daughter. I did not join them, and, after Ricardo had read to me the "Nacional", went to sleep at about eleven.

*Friday, 5th of September 1879.* Once more a warm, sunny day, thermometer at 2.30, 68° F.

The notorious Colonel Joaquin Torrico had published a pamphlet, in which he proved that the [_] [154] rangement signed on the 28th September 1878 by the Fiscal Delegates J. F. Selaya, Simon Paredes and Ulises Delboy, with the firm of Thomson, Bonar & Co. of London was illegal in every respect. I took from the same the following figures. The illicit gains made by the said firm during the time that they had sold the Guano for the National Guano Co., amounted as per first calculation to £1,143,000. A few of the items were rather difficult to prove and consequently the correct claim was reduced to £916,450, and in cancelment of this debt the Delegates had contented themselves with £350,000 in Peruvian Bonds, the value of which Torrico erroneously put down at £27,521. Calculating they could be bought at 11%, their present value, their cost did not exceed £38,500, certainly a sum ridiculously small for cancelling a claim of £916,450, besides interest on the same, the heavy expenses caused by the long, protracted litigation, and the unpaid coupons, amounting to £52,000.

*Saturday, 6th of September 1879.* The papers made known that Quimper had given in his resignation as Minister of Finance and that it had been accepted by President La Puerta. Quimper said that on the 25th July he had accepted his nomination as Minister for Finance because his and the President's views agreed, and that he now retired because his opinions and those of his colleagues did not coincide; to which General Mendiburu – President of the Council of

Ministers – replied, also in the daily papers, that he and his colleagues could not have disagreed with Quimper because his plans had never been submitted to them for discussion.

*Sunday, 7th of September 1879.* This morning I was in the street at a little past six. The weather was foggy. In the chapel I had something more to do than usual, for I took away all the faded and dried-up flowers, and placed the fresh [_] [155] in their stead. I was however at the barber's by 8 o'clock, and at home slept again till past ten.

Yesterday a lawyer, Dr. Pasos, had been sworn in as Minister of Finance.

The correspondence which I received on Friday night consisted of five letters, viz.: from Antonio Garland, Bogotá, 25th July; from my cousin Frances Cresswell of Winchmore Hill, 20th to 27th July; from her brother Diederich, 1st August; from my son Juan, Kissingen, 21st July; and from Mr. Schutte, Paris, 31st July. Antonio gave a short account of his journey: In Guayaquil he said the performance in the theatre had been so bad that he and his companions had not remained to hear it out. From Colon the steamer "Don" after having touched at Cartagena had landed them at a small miserable port called Salgar, whence a special train for the Peruvian Minister had carried them in 40 minutes to Baranquilla at the mouth of the river Magdalena, where Fahrenheit's thermometer stood at 106° in the shade. After a detention of a few days a small steamer had conveyed them up the river. The heat in the forenoon had been excessive; regularly in the afternoon they had had rain and thunderstorms. They had met a steamer in such a bad condition that they had had to take the passengers on board, and after 9 days they had reached Caracolí; here they had to bestride mules, and a land journey of three days had brought them at last to their destination, Bogota, the capital of New Granada, now called United States of Colombia, 2400 metres above the level of the sea. The town Antonio said was not so handsome as he had expected, it was dirty. At a ball in the Palace the society was much mixed, the ladies generally ugly and full of pretensions, a girl with whom he had danced asked him for a cigarette, which he gave her, and she smoked. He concluded with saying that [_] and his friend the secretary Carlos Alvarez Calderon were [156] on very friendly terms with their superior, Rivas.

In Paris the heat was such that Mr. Schutte complained of its debilitating influence upon him, and Rosa wrote her sister that the perspiration was running down her face whilst she was writing. Juan in Germany, and my cousins near London still complained of the bad weather. Frances's daughter Henrietta and her cousin Anastasia Cresswell had this year extended their summer excursion to Lizard Head, where they had taken up their residence in a small place called Kynance Cove. Here Henrietta wrote to her mother the sea was continually in such a state of agitation that no boat could possibly live in it; as regards the

Eddystone lighthouse they had been told that though at present a new one was being constructed, there was a possibility that it would not be finished in time, for the old one was so undermined by the incessant dashing of the waves that it might come to the ground when least expected. The conversation she added carried on by the people of the place was interesting, but sad, for the perils of a seafaring life, wreck and wreckers, were the only themes on which they liked to dilate. Diederich, whom I had begged to make enquiries as to the solidity and standing of A. Gibbs & Sons, wrote that I might be quite easy, that they ranked as high as ever; and Frances spoke of their immense wealth.

With Limpricht I played four games of chess from 2.30 to 5.30, of which I lost three, and gained but one, which much annoyed me. There was no doubt that he played somewhat better, but to me my want of good sight was a great drawback. After dinner I passed some tedious hours till past nine, when Garland and Enriqueta went to Rafael Velarde's, and Ricardo read to me the daily papers, from which I made two or three short extracts: The sudden change of the weather in France had given hopes that the crops would not turn out so bad a[_] [157] had been previously feared. In her speech the Queen of England had said when closing Parliament that for the present England was on a friendly footing with the new Khedive of Egypt, Ismael's son Tefwik, also with the new Ameer of Afghanistan, Yakoob Khan, and that the frontiers of her Indian Empire in that direction had been strengthened by the last peace. She also held out hopes that the Zulu war would soon be brought to an end. It was true that their king Cetewayo had been abandoned by his brother and several of his chiefs, nevertheless the Commons had thought it expedient to vote £3,000,000 for the expenses of the war, so that the previous surplus in the budget had been reduced to a deficit of £1,700,000.

At the usual hour I made a few calls, and both from Doña Asuncion Santillana, whose son was on board the "Huascar", and from Alberto de la Barrera, Mrs. Rafael Velarde's brother, who had come from Iquique on furlough, I learned the particulars of the accident which had occurred on board the "Huascar" when on the 28th August she had exchanged shots with the fortifications of Antofagasta: The firing had ceased from both sides, and three officers, Carlos de los Heros, son of the lawyer Don Juan, second lieutenant, who had two pieces of artillery under his charge; Ugarteche, one of the brothers of the President's wife, an officer of the Marines; and the second in command were conversing together on deck, when all of a sudden a piece of heavy ordnance was fired from on shore, and before the report reached the "Huascar" one of the three – young Heros – was literally blown away, no vestige remaining of him. A shell – a three hundred pounder – had carried him off, struck a hole in the wooden deck, and bursting, its splinters had sorely lacerated a soldier, Alciades Gutierrez, son of Don Silvestre, one of the movers and victims of the July revolution of 1872. [158]

After dinner Ladd came as it was his habit. We had finished Stanley's Search for Livingstone, a work to my taste very uninteresting, and written in a vulgar style. We had now begun, I for the second time, Gibbon's Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire. As soon as he was gone, I went to bed, for I was suffering from a sore throat. Enriqueta gave me some milk with a little cognac, I covered myself well up, and perspired freely.

*Tuesday, 9th of September 1879.* My throat, though not quite well, did not feel so sore as yesterday.

At dinner we were only Enrique, Ricardo, Limpricht and I, Father and Mother and the two little Girls dined at Federico Palacios's, Juan, I did not know where, and Geraldo had left on Sunday last, for the mines of Canzas near Ica, where Guillermo was, in the expectation that change of climate would cure him of the intermittent fever, of which he could not get rid here in Lima. When Ladd was gone, at somewhat past nine, and I entered Enriqueta's salita, I found there visitors whom I had certainly not expected, viz.: Barrenechea, to whom, many years back, when he was Minister for Foreign Affairs, the Diplomatic and Consular Bodies had given a dinner in Huth's house, and who had at present given himself up to drink. He was however still Gerente of the "Paternal", and of the Salitrera Barrenechea. With him had come his wife Juanita Raygada, of whom I had nothing better to say than that she was uncommonly stout, and his daughter by his first marriage, a grandchild of the late General La Fuente. Hardly were they gone when another couple entered, the notorious lawyer Fernando Casós with his daughter; him Garland employed in the suit which on account of Mrs. Cotes of Paris he carried on against Althaus and Tena[_] [159] He talked a great deal, but to all he said implicit faith could not be given. His daughter on the other hand hardly said a word.

*Wednesday, 10th of September 1879.* At dinner we were only Ricardo, Juan and I, for Garland, Enriqueta, and the little ones were at Eliza's, whose birthday it was; I had begged to be excused.

*Thursday, 11th of September 1879.* From 1 p.m. till dinner time I had not a moment's leisure. I attended firstly a meeting of the Directors of the Insurance Company, "Lima". Besides the Gerente and myself only Moscoso Melgar and Menchaca were present, and we were informed that the claim against the Company for the Insurance on the freight per "Esther", see our last meeting of 9th August, had been submitted to arbitration, John Gildemeister having consented to act for the Company. Thence I hastened to my lawyer Eygurren, who in my suit against Aliaga y Puente had entirely superseded Palacios, with whom he worked in the same office. It was about 3 o'clock when I went to the

Banco Hipotecario where three quarters of an hour were taken up by animated discussion on the subject of the Banco Nacional, whose proceedings were violently attacked by Gallagher and Candamo, and unsuccessfully defended by Loayza and Correa. At last, at my suggestion, we turned to the business of the Hipotecario, when to our regret we learned from Gallagher that Montero y Rosas, a relation of Pezet's, who had proposed to buy from the bank the debt of Pablo Vivero, had withdrawn his offer. Robertson had asked for a loan of £120,000, upon the various chacras round about La Legua, property of his wife Fanny Meiggs; Josefa Tristan, the widow of Admiral Forcelledo, for a loan of £26,000. We declined granting either the one or the other. Now I had to run to the notary's, where his clerk told me that he did not know whether Pedro Villavicencio who [160] had been notified to pay me the amount of his purchase of 11 and 13 Polvos Azules had presented an escrito or not. Next, to Dr. Manuel Morales, whom at the request of Luis Bryce, I begged to look with a favourable eye upon the suit which he carried on against Althaus and Tenaud, and finally to Eliza, to whom I made my excuses for not having been with her on the previous day.

At dinner we had Jorge Valle and Mrs. Federico Bergmann with her two little girls. Garland had only Valle and Limpricht to play rocambor, his other friends being no doubt kept away by the nasty weather. I, however, thought it rained, went to the house of Calixto Pfeiffer, whose mother had died the previous day at 6 p.m., with the intention to accompany her corpse to the Callao Railway Station, but finding the door shut I returned home.

*Friday, 12th of September 1879.* It had rained hard during the night, so that when at about eight I walked to the Callao Railway Station the streets were very wet and dirty. After waiting a short time, about thirty gentlemen assembled to accompany Mrs. Pfeiffer's corpse to the Bellavista cemetery. They were for the greater part English or descendants of English: Isaacson, of Bates, Stokes & Co.; Polis, a Belgian, head of Isaac & Co.; Enrique Read of Gibbs's; John Gallagher; Norman Evans, married to Bella Gallagher; Alejandro Garland; Arthur Rowe, clerk at Graham, Rowe & Co.'s; Mrs. Pfeiffer's grandson; Mr. Young of the Lima, Callao and Chorrillos Railway Co.; Thomas Conroy, from Callao; Manuel Candamo and Manuel O. de Villate, these two Directors of the South American Insurance Company; the book-keeper of this Company, Lembcke; and several more whom I did not know, or did not recognize. The train stopped at the Bellavista Station, whence we walked on foot over the wet ground to the cemetery. I was one of the six whom Calixto Pfeiffer had [_]ested to take hold of the ribbons attached to the coffin. [161] In the chapel the Callao English clergyman read prayers and at the foot of the open grave the funeral service. I was home in good time for breakfast. Mrs. Pfeiffer, who had died of dropsy, was

I supposed more than 80 years of age. I had known her and her husband ever since 1827, when for the first time I came to Lima. It was said that she had been a quakeress, and I should not at all wonder if it had been a runaway match between her and her husband, for Pfeiffer, a Hanoverian, though in later years very corpulent, had certainly in his younger days been very good looking. He was rather vulgar, by no means well educated, and an eater and drinker of the first class. When he was half seas over, which was frequently the case, he was many a time very rude towards his wife, and though she loved him dearly she must have suffered much from his violent outbreaks, and in my opinion the happiest time of her life had been that which after her husband's death she had spent in Chile and in England with her two daughters, Emily, the elder, married to Charles Rowe, and Caroline, wife of James Hayne. I had always been received with kindness in Pfeiffer's house, but was not intimate, because he was only fond of those who would keep company with him when drinking. John Hayne was a particular friend and boon companion of his. Mr. and Mrs. Pfeiffer came to Lima shortly after the declaration of the Independence of Perú. They had not been long here when Mr. David Moss, who had carried on an extensive flour business, left, and Pfeiffer, who as merchant knew very well what he was about, managed to get into his place. At that time the Lima market received all its flour from the United States, which was exclusively imported by the firm of Alsop, Whetmore & Co. Pfeiffer bought the entire cargoes, and then retailed the flour to the bakers; the profit made in [_]is manner laid the foundation of his fortune, which never [162] large, was sufficient to enable him to live in a decent manner, and to eat and drink as much as he liked. For a short time he formed a partnership with a certain Hesterberg, as import merchants, which did not answer. Afterwards he purchased the mill known as that of Otero, and one with another kept above water till his death, which took place in 1857. His eldest son, Federico, died young, from epilepsy, for several years he had been a complete idiot; Calixto, at whose christening I was present in 1828, after many vicissitudes had now settled down as Gerente of the South American Insurance Company; Guillermo, the third son, died not many years back; and the two daughters are alive, residing in England.

*Saturday, 13th of September 1879.* The new Minister of Finance and some of the most influential members of the Chamber of Deputies had had within these last few days several private conferences in which the measures were discussed which might procure for the Government the funds which it required, not only for carrying on the war but even for its usual daily expenses. In all probability the issue of paper money would finally be resorted to, firstly five million soles, wherewith to pay the Government's debts, and to defray its current expenses, then eight millions more for the war. The influence which such an emission of paper money would have upon the exchange on Europe was for the moment counteracted by an advertisement published by the Compañia Salitrera, to the effect that they were ready to pay the interest of two per cent, due 1st July, on the Nitrate certificates, and thus I was able to purchase for Mr. Schutte a small bill on London at 18 3/4d.

*Sunday, 14th of September 1879.* At my usual early hour I walked out to the pantheon. By the two o'clock train I [_]t to Miraflores, where I had not been for the last four [_]. [163] The two cars on the tramway which took the passengers to the village were completely filled; they stopped before the hotel where I alighted and went to see Doña Josefa Bazo who with her whole family occupied several rooms on the ground floor. Two gentlemen and ladies were with her, and as for a long time I did not recognize them – they were her brother Francisco and Colonel Coz with two of his daughters – I did by no means feel at my ease. I was more pleased with Doña Petita, Marriott's wife, who had rented the rooms at the other corner. Both told me that the house was completely filled, and that the living was fair and by no means expensive. Miraflores had entirely changed since my last visit. There were many new and very handsome houses, all surrounded with gardens. I may mention those of Meliton Porras, Oscar Heeren, Kruger the son-in-law of Derteano, and Tomas Carbajal, besides the extensive premises of Scheel. My weak sight did not allow me to form a correct idea of them, but I was assured that they were not only handsome, but convenient. A long descent had been cut through the high sandy cliff which runs all along the coast of Perú. Upon the whole it was very gentle, and consequently very long. It finished with a small platform surrounded by a railing, whence the view upon the sea was really pretty. Forty or fifty steep wooden steps lead thence to the beach covered with pebbles and stones, where a small row of apartments for undressing had been built. The ascent took me nearly a quarter of an hour. The steep hills on both sides which lined the road were without the slightest vegetation. Only one row of trees was planted, and one with another it was by no means so picturesque as the descent in the Barranco. Upon the stairs which lead to the sea I met two ladies who were resting. I of course did not know them, but they accosted me. They were Narcisa the youngest daughter of General La Fuente and her daughter Elvira. I walked back to the Station [164] and in the train had, for my neighbour, Federico La Fuente – one of Narcisa's brothers, Peruvian Consul in San Francisco.

At home we were by ourselves, and I, very sleepy, went to bed early.

*Monday, 15th of September 1879.* As Bryson was prevented from coming I, to while away the time, walked as far as the Exhibition, thence along Meiggs' Boulevard, of which nobody was taking any care at present, to Santa Sofia, transformed into a barrack. The building was completely stopped; and I feared that the edifice would never be finished.

In the evening there were again no rocambor players, only Jorge Valle, who conversed very pleasantly, and Garland, Enriqueta, he and I remained together till nearly twelve o'clock.

*Tuesday, 16th of September 1879.* A gloomy day. Thermometer at 4 p.m. 68° F. It generally rained during the night, and hopes were entertained that this cool weather would put an end to the small-pox, as yet very prevalent in the town.

I had gradually disposed of the greater part of C. W. Schutte's Municipal Bonds received from the Gas Company in payment of the last two dividends. To-day I sold $3000 at 69%.

*Wednesday, 17th of September 1879.* Enriqueta's birthday, when, as it was my habit, I sent her under cover $300. Presents came in in the course of the day, the same as last year. At dinner we were a pretty large party. Dr. Middendorff, Melchor, and Rafael were not present, the two former being prevented by bad health, the last because his daughter Zoila was ill; she had been vaccinated, not with the true fluid, but with a liquid taken from some other tumour of the cow; the same had been done to Julia Peña, and both, but especially Zoila, suffered much [165] because their blood had actually been poisoned. We were at dinner, the family, except Guillermo, Geraldo, and Antonio, who were absent from Lima, Manuel Costas, Jorge Valle, the music-master Castañeda, Limpricht, Eliza, with her sister Maria Luisa, Enrique and Filomena Basagoytia, and, finally, Doña Jacinta Sotomayor. I rose at 7.30 to listen to Mr. Ladd's reading; when I returned to the party also José Basagoytia, Colonel Masias, Melchor, and Rafael Velarde had made their appearance. They were for the greater part in the corridor when all on a sudden they heard continual firing in Callao, which caused such a surprise, not to say fright, that the gentlemen ran into the street to enquire what was the matter. They brought no satisfactory advice, and it was then supposed, which was no doubt the truth, that the English man-of-war was practising, the darkness of the night being dispelled by the Electric light displayed on board.

Dr. Pasos the new Finance Minister, after having for some time been treating with the finance committees of the Senators and Deputies, had called to his office the other night the Editors of the various newspapers to take their opinion as to the financial measures which they might recommend, and this certainly had been a strange step. Now he had cited una comision consultiva – a number of gentlemen whom he wanted to consult with. They were: J. V. Oyague, Enrique Read of Gibbs's, Joseph Macandrew of Graham, Rowe & Co., J. F. Lembcke, Manuel A. Fuentes (El Murcielago), José Bresani, Elguera (Pardo's Minister), Valentin Gil, and José Maria Cantuarias.

*Thursday, 18th of September 1879.* I had hitherto omitted to mention that the corpse of the Prince Imperial, embalmed, had been conveyed per steamer to Woolwich, and thence with extraordinary pomp and great solemnity to Chiselhurst, where it had been deposited in a small church in a vault, close to his father's [_]ffin. The Prince of Wales, the Duke of Edinburgh, and [166] Duke of Connaught, the Duke of Cambridge, the Prince of Monaco, and the Prince Royal of Sweden had taken hold of the ribbons attached to the coffin, which was covered with the Union Jack. Many Napoleonists had come over from France to attend the funeral. The Republican Government had however refused Marshals Mac Mahon and Canrobert, and General Le Boeuf the permission they had asked for, also to attend this solemnity. In England they spoke of erecting a monument to the Prince in Westminster Abbey, which in my opinion would be highly improper, for what had he done for the English Nation to deserve such a distinction?

For some time past the relations between Germany and Russia had been less friendly than usual, whilst on the other hand an intimacy began to grow up between the latter empire and the French Republic.

Federico Palacios and his wife Mercedes sat down with us to dinner. At a later hour Garland, Panizo, Valle and Du Bois, the German of Graham, Rowe's house, played rocambor, and in the saloon, after the lapse of more than three years, the roulette was again opened, much against the wish of Enriqueta, and at the earnest request of Alejandro. The players were: the Senator Seminario, José Basagoytia, wife, sister-in-law, and son Enrique, Mr. and Mrs. Palacios, and Enriqueta with her daughter Maria. I did not go near them, and was in bed before eleven.

*Friday, 19th of September 1879.* A fine, sunny day, very different from last year. Thermometer at 3 p.m., 70° F.

The morning edition of the "Comercio" contained the particulars of the voyage of the "Union" from Arica to Punta Arenas, and back again to Arica, which had taken her 45 days. The advice received some time back that she had arrived in Montevideo was consequently incorrect. The object of her voyage had been to intercept an English [167] steamer laden with armament for the Chilian Government, but on her arrival in Punta Arenas her captain, Aurelio Garcia y Garcia, learned that this vessel had passed some days before; thus the object of his voyage was frustrated, and he had had to return.

*Saturday, 20th of September 1879.* We had an extraordinary meeting in the office of the Insurance Company, "Lima", present were: The Gerente Elizalde, Gil, who presided, Menchaca, Robertson, Mathison and I. Elizalde informed us that Gabriel Saco had paid interest on his pagaré of S37,000 to the 23rd inst., but that he was unable to pay any more, and that he therefore proposed to cancel his debt by leaving in the hands of the Company the Nitrate Certificate for $50,000 which we held as security. The cupon of 2 per cent, due since 1st July and payable in a few days to be for him. We agreed to his proposal, and authorized the gerente to dispose of the certificate if he could do it at 69%, which would leave the Company a loss of $2500. Elizalde was rather inclined not to sell it at a sacrifice, but we Directors were of a different opinion, because the Company held already certificates for $100,000, which had cost 100%. The South American Insurance Company offered us an interest of $25,000 on a cargo of wheat from San Francisco to Callao on board a vessel under Nicaraguan colours at 2 per cent premium, the South American having taken the other $25,000. As the name of the vessel had lately been changed, Menchaca offered to enquire how she was previously called, and Elizalde might then refer to Lloyd's register to see how she was classified.

The new Finance Minister had laid before the Chambers fifteen new financial projects, of two or three of them I will give a slight idea. The object of one was to levy an income tax of 2 per cent on every description of income; the other to levy 1 per cent, once for all, upon all [168] immovable property in the Republic. The third, to exchange Nitrate Certificates for Nitrate Bonds, which, payable in coined silver, were to bear interest till the end of the year, but not longer; by the Custom House they might be taken in partial payment, whilst they would be received in their totality in payment of the Salitreras bought under Pardo's administration, should these establishments ever be offered for sale to the public. Lorenzo Garcia presented a similar project, but with the notable difference that the bonds should always gain 8% interest until cancelled.

By the North Steamer I received my usual letters, from Juan now on the Rigi, and from C. W. Schutte, Paris. In both places the weather had materially changed for the better, whilst in Hamburg my cousin Nelly wrote Limpricht that they had again had much cold. The papers stated that for the purchase of grain £400,000 in gold had been shipped from Liverpool, and £600,000 from Havre to the United States, besides £200,000 from England to Roumania and Hungary for the same purpose. In Cabul the English Minister Colonel Cavagnari with his entire military suite had been assassinated. The Russian Grand Dukes, sons of the Emperor, Alexis and Wlademir, had paid a visit to their grand-uncle the Emperor of Germany, whilst on the other hand Austria and Russia were said to be by no means on friendly terms. Lesseps it would appear had met with some difficulty in the prosecution of his grand scheme, the cutting of the Panamá Canal, the cost of which had been calculated to come to £16,000,000, in 800,000 shares of £20 each. As a first instalment 10 per cent of these 16 millions, say £1,600,000 had actually been subscribed, and 5%, or £80,000, equivalent to about 2 millions of [francs] been paid in. [169]

*Sunday, 21st of September 1879.* I was in the street when it struck six. It was a disagreeable, wet and foggy morning. I had with me some pretty flowers, mostly red roses, which looked very well when placed upon the cold white sarcophagus. In the forenoon I paid a few visits: To the detenidos in the Police office, Basombrio had several of his children with him, Pio Echenique came to see his brother Rufino, but one with another they seemed to be very low spirited, and complained that Derteano was throwing impediments in the way, which delayed the sentence being given, and which they were confident would be favourable to them. Thence I walked to Dr. Middendorff's, who occupied a suite of apartments in the house belonging to Sousa Ferreyra; for many weeks past he had been ill of the terciana, to cure which he had taken much quinine, this again had affected his digestive organs, and he could now hardly take any food without running the risk of an indigestion, and consequent colic. With Doña Dolores Puente I met Rafael Quiroz, a very agreeable young man, and our conversation was so animated that it was as late as five when I took my leave. Rafael Velarde and family were by themselves; he gave me his version of the occurrences which had taken place in the Bolivian army stationed in Tacna and Arica, and which according to some had been nothing less than an attempt at a revolution, fortunately suffocated in time. According to the account given me by the Minister of the Interior, a certain Perez, General in the Bolivian army, a man of an advanced age, and much beloved by the troops, had filled the post of Comandante General del Ejercito; but Daza, President of the Republic of Bolivia, whose mind had been filled with slanderous and unfounded accusations against him had resolved to deprive him of the [_]ame. He therefore first requested him to give in his [170] resignation, but on Perez refusing to do so he actually took the command of the army from him. As soon as this became known, four Colonels who commanded as many battalions threw up their commissions because they would not serve without Perez. This seemed to me a serious matter; also Zoylo Flores the Bolivian Minister in Lima had suddenly started for Arica, no doubt to bring about a reconciliation between Daza and Perez; but on the other hand the daily papers had taken no notice whatever of these occurrences.

*Monday, 22nd of September 1879.* The Compañia Salitrera paid to-day the 2 per cent interest on the certificates due since the 1st July in the usual manner, in bills on Baring at 44d.

In the evening only Jorge Valle, Gregorio Benavides and Garland played rocambor.

*Tuesday, 23rd of September 1879.* According to the Almanack we were in spring since yesterday, but the weather was cold, gloomy and rainy. Thermometer at 5 p.m. in my office, 69° F.

After a great deal of trouble I obtained this day payment of the $196 overpaid on my patente of the first half year of 1879, which had been reduced from $500 to $304 in conformity with my petition. Exchange on London 17d, more or less, with a tendency to a further deterioration.

*Wednesday, 24th of September 1879.* Dia de las Mercedes. I took my letters to the Post Office, which was still in the house formerly occupied by Huth, Gruning & Co., crossed the wooden bridge called de la Palma, and once on the other side of the river through streets quite unknown to my emerged into the wide thoroughfare de Malambo, between the two churches of Francisco de Paula, Mayor and Menor; a good distance further down, and turning off into a [_] to the right I reached the large house of the present [171] Prefect, Antonio Villacampa, the name of whose daughter, married to Federico Palacios, was Mercedes. She showed me all over the house, which on the ground floor contained many large, airy and handsome rooms. A garden and an extensive orchard adjoin the house. Whilst I was with her entered Dr. José Almenavas, a dark sambo, who enjoyed some reputation as a slashing surgeon. He was very polite, but did not please me at all; however I accepted his offer of his coach, and he put me down before the house of Mercedes Guise. Here, as it was always the case on her and her mother's saints' days, their receiving room was like a beehive, gentlemen coming in and going out continually. The only other visit I paid was to Ernestina Pflücker, a very pleasant talkative young lady.

At dinner we were Enrique, Juan, Ricardo, Limpricht and I. The father, mother and daughters dined at Federico Palacio's. Mr. Ladd came after dinner. He was reading to me some very interesting books; in the evening Gibbon's Decline and Fall, and Bulwer's Rienzi; in the morning Prescott's Philip II, and Walter Scott's Kenilworth.

*Thursday, 25th of September 1879.* A fine sunny day. Thermometer at 5 p.m., 70° F.

The dirty, greasy bank notes of four, two and one rial were no more to be seen in circulation; they were replaced by nickel coin, rials and half rials, imported from Belgium.

It would seem as if the rocambor players had for some reason or other abandoned the house. The only one present was Jorge Valle, who had dined with us.

*Friday, 26th of September 1879.* Garland and Enriqueta having gone out, I had to receive in the evening Enrique Gibson, one of the sons of the late James Gibson, who was married to Dores, one of the daughters of Candelaria Möller.

He was [172] very deaf, and had a very good opinion of his mercantile capacity. For about three years he had done business with Alejandro in bills of exchange and in coined silver, and, as he told me, not one single transaction had left them a loss, which I was inclined to attribute more to Alejandro's cleverness than to his.

*Saturday, 27th of September 1879.* No doubt there had been something out of joint in the Bolivian army, and from what I heard I came to the conclusion that Rafael Velarde's account of the same, as he gave it to me on the 21st, was not in every respect a correct one, and that things had been worse than he had described them.

Yesterday the battalion Ayacucho, the best in the Peruvian army, 1000 men strong, and commanded by Prado's nephew, embarked for Arica together with Zavala's battalion of the National Guard, now termed provisional of the line, the same in which Juan Garland had previously served.

*Sunday, 28th of September 1879.* Before six o'clock I was in the street. Full daylight. The weather somewhat foggy, but not wet. I was back, already shaved, before 8 o'clock. The music-master Castañeda, who was at breakfast with us, related that it had been the object of part of the Bolivian army to possess themselves of some shore battery near Arica, and to deliver it up to the Chilians, for which reason the Blanco Encalada had of late been hovering about said port. This was the grand feat with which the Chilians had intended to celebrate the anniversary of their independence. He added that one battalion called El Colorado, consisting of La Jeunesse Dorée of La Paz, had been dissolved by Daza.

The daily papers said that the war in Afghanistan had taken a very dangerous turn. The entire population had risen, and a holy war had been declared against [173] the unbelievers. From "El Nacional" of last night I took the following: In the year A.D. 120 holy water was invented, confession in 157, monks and nuns came into life in 328, mass 494, extreme unction 550, purgatory 593, adoration of images 715, baptism of bells 1000, indulgencies 1019, inquisition 1204, and the immaculate conception in 1849.

On the 27th the Vice President La Puerta had put his cúmplase to a law given on the 23rd by the Congress, in virtue of which henceforth the different descriptions of guano were to be mixed up in Europe, so as to produce a guano containing on an average 6 to 7% Azoe, and such guano was not to be sold by the Peruvian Company, limited, under £12 10s per ton.

The following are sundry quotations during the last three years:

in 1877, Exchange on London 20d to 21d per sol; premium on coined silver, 90%; price of bar silver, $20, per mark; in 1878, exchange on London, 26 1/2d to 27d per sol; premium on coined silver, 52%; price of bar silver, $5 per mark; in 1879, exchange on London, 16 3/4d per sol; premium on coined silver, 130%; price of bar silver, $22.60 per mark.

After Bryson had left, Limpricht and I played two games at chess, which were toughly contested, and which lasted till 5.30, I gained the first, he the second.

At dinner we had only Eliza. Till nine Ricardo read me a German article treating on the commercial crisis of 1873, which broke out in Vienna in the first days of May, and then travelled to Berlin, Hamburg, England, and made itself felt both in North and South America. In the salita Enriqueta and Eliza amused the little girls with playing at cards, and I, having been up early in the morning, walked to the pantheon and back, also before dinner to and from the Guadalupe gate, was sleepy, and went to bed before ten. [174]

*Monday, 29th of September 1879.* Alejandro told me that in a secret session of the Congress the Government had been authorized to issue four millions of paper money, which would just suffice to cover the first indispensable outlay. He did not believe that the Bolivian battalion "El Colorado" had been dissolved, because it was the very body-guard of Daza consisting of La Paz youths which bore this name, and it was not likely that they would rise against their own Colonel, the President of the Republic.

In the evening Garland had his rocambor; and several ladies: Mrs. Manuel Panizo, Basagoytia's wife and one of her sisters, Mercedes Palacios, Eliza and her sister Maria Luisa, also Enriqueta, sat down round the roulette. The gentlemen were: Federico Palacios, Basagoytia, his son Enrique, and Enrique Garland. I merely saluted them, and soon withdrew to my bedroom. I could not bear the idea to approach the roulette table. Little Corina was very ill of her usual pulmonary complaint.

*Tuesday, 30th of September 1879.* This morning she could not take her lesson from the Frenchman who was in the habit of coming daily, except holidays and Sundays, and who taught her arithmetic, geography, Scripture history, and a little English. Generally speaking he was satisfied with his pupil.

*Wednesday, 1st of October 1879.* Official telegraphic dispatches from Arica brought the welcome news that the "Rimac", which, convoyed by the "Union" left Callao with more than 1500 soldiers on board commanded by General Bustamante, had safely reached Iquique, landed the troops, and returned to Arica. From Panamá the "Oroya" had arrived in Callao with a considerable armament on board, which had come across the Isthmus, and been embarked in the said [_] notwithstanding the many difficulties thrown in the w[_] [175] by the Chilian Consul, which however had been overcome by Cesar Canevaro, who, duly authorized by the Peruvian Government, had gone passenger by the

"Oroya" and known how to distribute thousands and thousands of silver soles in the proper quarter amongst the President of the State and some subaltern authorities.

*Thursday, 2nd of October 1879.* Bryson came to the usual hour of somewhat past two, but begged me to allow him to absent himself for a day or two, because his brother, in whose office he was employed, wished him to go to Supe, there to transact some business for him; though his absence would be rather disagreeable to me I gave my consent. He bade me Good-bye, and promised to be again with me on Sunday at 11 a.m.

Mr. and Mrs. Gregorio Benavides had presented Enriqueta on her birthday with a fine sheep. This was killed for to-day's dinner, and Melchor Velarde with his son Melchor – a naval officer on board the "Oroya", Luis Martinez from Valparaiso, and Eliza, had been invited to partake of it. I left the table at 7.30 to listen to Mr. Ladd's reading. We finished Bulwer's Rienzi, and continued Gibbon's Decline and Fall, in which book we had come to his famous 15th chapter, which treats on the rise and spreading of Christianity. It was nearly 9.30 when I went to Enriqueta's side of the house, and as the servants told me that the gentlemen were at rocambor and the ladies at roulette, I preferred remaining in her dormitory till it was time to go to bed.

*Friday, 3rd of October 1879.* Last night's "Nacional" contained the particulars of the treaty of peace between Perú and Spain signed on the 15th August in Paris by the Peruvian and Spanish Plenipotentiaries, and ratified on the 2nd October in Lima. All previous misunderstandings were consigned to eternal oblivion; mutual diplomatic agents would be named; commercial and other treaties of minor importance would be concluded hereafter.

*Saturday, 4th of October 1879.* Enriqueta read to me the [176] letters received last night from Juan and Rosa. The former was still on the Rigi on the 30th August; and Schutte, according to Rosa's letter, was very poorly and sad, Corina was daily expecting her confinement, and was suffering much; Amalia's children, well brought up, were their grandmother's delight. J. F. Johnson had died in London, about the 20th August. Of the life of this gentleman, whom I had known ever since my arrival in Perú, and who was my elder by two or three years, I gave a short sketch in the first volume, pages 105 and 106; this sketch was written about the year 1859, since when, with the money inherited from M. M. Ugarte, he managed to live in a respectable style. In April 1859, when I was in Arequipa, he and his family overwhelmed me with kindness; in later years he occasionally came to Lima, when he always dined with my wife and myself once or twice. After the death of his wife Augustina he settled over to England with his two eldest girls and their husbands, paid one or two visits to the West Coast, and remained hale and active till death put an end to his long earthly career.

*Sunday, 5th of October 1879.* At the customary early hour, I went to the pantheon, and on my returning from the barber's I met Geraldo in the street, who had just returned from Ica. He was in excellent health, and Guillermo he said was stout and doing well. The mine was going on favourably. He and Alejandro breakfasted with us, when the latter gave me the outlines of a proposal made to the Government by the French holders of Peruvian bonds, brought hither by Captain Lara, just arrived. They were that the debt should be reduced to one half, that the Government make over to the bondholders all the Guano in existence, and that for each ton shipped the bondholders should pay the Government £2 10s in gold, and £2 10s in bonds, all expenses, losses, or gains being on the bondholders account. If required, they were ready to make [177] a large advance, for which they would be reimbursed by retaining the £2 10s cash which they proposed to pay on the shipment of each ton. Bryson I was glad to see at the usual hour of eleven.

At 12 o'clock Garland entered my room and read to me an official telegraphic dispatch from Arica, dated 9.30 in the morning: The entire Chilian squadron was in sight, but out of reach of the Peruvian guns. On shore they were ready to receive the enemy should they disembark. A dispatch received a few hours later informed us that the entire fleet was out of sight, and had steered southward.

I made a few visits. Limpricht, who dined with us, remained an hour or so in the evening. Garland then read to me a pamphlet drawn out by the lawyer F. Casós, whom Garland employed in the suit which he carried on for Mrs. Cotes of Paris against her brothers. It contained an exposition of the merits and demerits of the case, laying of course particular stress on what was in favour of his client, to whom it was of the greatest interest, not so to me. I, however, listened to it until it was time to retire to rest.

*Monday, 6th of October 1879.* Mr. Ladd felt unwell at about noon, when he had to leave. I then took a walk in the heat of the day, which made me very sleepy.

At dinner we had Mr. and Mrs. Federico Palacios and her little Maria, Eliza, and her sister Maria Luisa. At a later hour two rocambor tables and the roulette, however, I did not mix with the gay party, but remained in Enriqueta's bedroom and was in bed before eleven.

*Tuesday, 7th of October 1879.* Last night's "Nacional" informed its readers that in the Chamber of Deputies, by a majority of 40 to 39, an export duty of 25 centavos in silver had been laid upon each quintal of sugar; it was however very probable [178] that the Senate would disapprove of the same. If it should pass it would weigh heavily upon the producers of sugar, and perhaps affect the Banco Hipotecario, and even the Cédulas. The Executive had made its observations upon the law of the Congress which annulled the payment of import duties in silver. These observations were founded mainly upon three points; firstly, that in the Arancel the value of all import articles was given in silver; secondly, that in the southern departments import duties were levied in silver, and the constitution did not permit any distinction being made between the different parts of the Republic; and thirdly, that during the present war with Chile, the Government must necessarily increase its revenues as far as it was in its power.

At two o'clock I was with Elizalde in the office of the Insurance Company, "Lima"; Menchaca had been there before me, and as no other Director came, Elizalde merely informed me that the arbiters in our case regarding the insurance of the freight per "Esther", of which I gave the details on the 9th August, had given their award against us. Thus we had now to pay the total of the amount insured, say S̶16,000, which would of course make a great hole in our gains of this year, which on the 30th September came up to 56,000 soles.

Enriqueta went with Doña Mercedes Palacios and Enrique to the Canon, now Bishop Bandini, by whom Maria and Corina Garland, Maria Palacios and Guillermito Garland were to be confirmed. Doña Angela Villena, the good old lady who had attended my wife in her illness, stood godmother to the first, Doña Mercedes Palacios to the second, Enriqueta to the third, and Enrique to the fourth.

*Wednesday, 8th of October 1879.* I saw by last night's "Nacional" that the Chamber of Deputies in yesterday's session had approved one of the projects of the Minister of Finance which [179] laid a contribution of 15% annually on all income, "sobre todas las rentas". My opinion was that the Senate would reduce the 15% to 10%.

In the evening I waited in vain for Mr. Ladd, and I had a most tedious time of it; Garland and Enriqueta had gone out, Ricardo was, I did not know where, and I was by myself till near ten, when Limpricht looked in, and Enriqueta came home soon after.

*Thursday, 9th of October 1879.* Again Ladd did not make his appearance; however, I managed to while away the time quite to my satisfaction. I went to my lawyer's, who dictated an escrito, praying the judge to order sentries to be placed before Villavicencio's house, because he had not yet paid the S̶5300 purchase money of 11 and 13 Polvos Azules. This I myself took to Puente Arnao in his office. I then walked over Balta's bridge, where the toll was one cent, and down the second Alameda del Acho, which was not at all taken care of. On the side near the river there was not a single tree; also on the left side many had been cut down. On the other hand, in the course of the last ten years or thereabouts many huts had sprung up in the bed of the river, merely of cane and plastered over, occupied by negro and sambo families, who planted all kinds of trees, principally plantains, and bred fowls. I ascended the lower range of San Cristoval, and descended near the paseo de Aguas. By two o'clock I was home. The weather was getting warmer, thermometer at 3 p.m., 72° F.

At about 3.30 when I was on my way to the lawyer I was stopped by Alejandro, who came out of the printing office of "El Comercio", and told me that the Government had received a telegram from Prado in Arica, which said that on the previous day at 8 in the morning the "Huascar" had been engaged with the "Blanco Encalada" and "Cochrane", and that in all probability she had been completely beaten, "derrotada". Hardly had I come home when the black servant Virgini[_] [180] brought the same news from the street. It was already known all over the town, and had spread general consternation. Jorge Valle and Eliza dined with us, and the loss of the "Huascar" was the only topic of conversation. All were low-spirited. Ladd again did not come, and whilst Ricardo read to me in my inner room Enriqueta came with the joyous tidings that an officer on horseback, followed by huzzaing boys, had given the news that the "Huascar" had arrived in Arica. Since the 20th May 1876 I had not for one moment felt so happy as I did when Enriqueta gave me this information.

At past nine I went to the salita, where I was told that this was a false report. There were, besides Valle and Eliza, the wife of Gregorio Benavides with her eldest son, Federico Palacios and wife, and, somewhat later, Manuel Seminario came in on his return from the Senate. Neither card nor roulette playing was thought of. Seminario inveighed against the Pierolistas in unmeasured terms, and Palacios blamed the Government, and with great justice, for negligence and want of foresight. When last in Paris Luciano B. Cisneros had told him, that he had more than once warned Prado, because he knew that the Chilians were preparing for war, and that Prado had answered him that, whilst his friend Pinto was President in Chile and he in Perú, the former Republic would never declare war to the latter.

*Friday, 10th of October 1879.* More than an hour was I awake last night; my thoughts dwelt on the loss of the "Huascar" and the probable consequence of this event; wheresoever I turned my looks I saw nothing but the deepest gloom, without the faintest ray of hope; the Chilians were now masters of the sea, they could land when and wheresoever they liked, they could blockade every port as far down as Tumbes; provisions would get scarce, and even the most indispensable articles rise in value. [181] Also the sugar planters would be prevented from shipping, they would not be able to draw for the value of the sugar accumulating on their hands, they would not be able to pay their debts to the Banco Hipotecario, and the shares, even the cédulas, might be affected. Again, there was every probability that, sooner or later, they would occupy the Department of Tarapacá, and possess themselves of the salitreras, and if they did, what would be the fate of the Nitrate certificates; of these documents I held $70,100 of my own, $10,000 as a guarantee belonging to Gabriel Saco, $70,000 Schutte's, $35,000 Juan's.

Ladd did not come either in the morning or evening. After dinner I listened to Ricardo's reading.

*Saturday, 11th of October 1879.* With Ladd the same as yesterday. From twelve till near two I ascended the lower range of San Cristoval from the side of El Paseo de Aguas, and descended near the baths of Altázar. A few hours later I received a note from Ladd, in which he told me that he was ill, in bed, unable to come for some days, and asked me for $25, which I sent him. It became known that all the Ministers had resigned. Some said that Lara had been sent to Europe for the purpose of making an arrangement with Dreyfus, who were to purchase an ironclad, and that a steamer of the Pacific Steam Navigation Company's had been chartered to overtake the steamer which left on Thursday for Guayaquil.

Garland and Enriqueta went to Federico Panizo's, there to spend the evening. Ricardo read to me till nine the silly German novel "Im Hause des Comerzien-raths". Somewhat later Limpricht came in, and it was as late as 11.30 when I went to bed.

*Sunday, 12th of October 1879.* I was up and in the pantheon at the usual early hour. At breakfast Enriqueta [_]lated to me that at Panizo's they had given the following [182] reason for the resignation of the Cabinet. Mendiburu had insisted upon giving the order for the purchase of the ironclad to Aranivar. The others had thought it would be more prudent to give this commission to Pierola, in order to get rid of him, for it was much feared that his friends and adherents were intent upon some revolutionary movement here in Lima.

In the forenoon, whilst I was dictating a letter to Bryson to my cousin Frances Cresswell, telegrams received from Arica were hawked about in the streets. They said that the fight between the "Huascar" on the one hand and the "Blanco Encalada" and the "Cochrane" on the other had lasted six hours, which I doubted, that the Chilian ironclads had been much injured, that on board the "Huascar" the Captain, Miguel Grau, had been killed, the second in command, Aguirre, severely wounded, and that many of the officers and of the crew had also lost their lives; the turret had been knocked over, but nowhere was it clearly expressed what had become of the "Huascar".

With Limpricht I played chess from 2.30 to 5.30. The first game, which lasted long, turned out a drawn one, he remaining with king and queen, I with king, castle and pawn in an invulnerable position. The second I gained, the third I threw up after eight or ten moves, and the fourth I again gained.

At dinner we were very few, and at about eight Garland, Enriqueta, Ricardo and I went to Rafael Velarde's, who told us that La Puerta would on no account admit the resignation of the Cabinet. There were besides us, Dr. Loli, the same who had behaved so kindly towards me on the day of Pezet's funeral; Felipe Salaverry, son of the notorious General of the same name shot by order of Santa Cruz; and Dr. Torres, Juez de 1ª Instancia, to whom the case against the assassins of Pardo [_] [183] been transferred; he had now to investigate all the circumstances of this atrocious deed, and would perhaps have to pronounce the sentence. It was a very insipid visit, and we were home at a little past nine.

*Monday, 13th of October 1879.* This forenoon, a great deal of my time was taken up with arranging the "dispensa", in doing which Enriqueta and the servant woman Aurelia rendered me much assistance, my daughter did however much more than either Aurelia or I.

We saw by the letters of the correspondents of "El Comercio" and "El Nacional" on board the "Union", which vessel arrived in Callao yesterday at 5 p.m., that she and the "Huascar" had entered the bay of Antofagasta on the 7th, that on the 8th before daybreak they had steered out of the bay, and when it was daylight they had seen part of the Chilian fleet – one ironclad and three others coming upon them. From these they had tried to escape, but another division of similar strength had hove in sight. The "Union", whose speed was 14 knots an hour, got away pursued by the transports and the corvettes, whilst the "Huascar", which steamed much slower, could not follow her. The "Huascar" then put her head towards the coast to protect her poop, her most vulnerable part. One of the Chilian ironclads approached her, and at 9.38 a.m. she began the fight by firing off her two 300 pounders.

According to the "Nacional" they exchanged many shots without however doing much damage to each other. The "Huascar" made an attempt to run down her enemy with her ram, but did not succeed. At 11.30 the other Chilian ironclad drew up, and from this moment the "Union" ceased to distinguish what was going on, the three combatants having become enveloped in a mass of smoke. There was now no chance left for the "Huascar". She carried only two 300 pounders, the "Blanco Encalada" and the "Cochrane" [_]h six of the same calibre; their armour was 9 inches thick [184] that of the "Huascar" four, at her extremities three. The result of the fight was known: The "Huascar" was in Antofagasta, and prisoners, Enrique Palacios – the fourth in command; Fermin Canseco – the friend of the late Jorge Velarde, Ugarteche – cousin of the President's wife who commanded the Marines, and Dr. Santiago Távara – nephew of the late old Don Santiago. Whether the remainder of the officers and the crew had all perished, or what had become of them was as yet unknown.

Admiral Grau, as already said, had been killed at the beginning of the fight, then Aguirre had taken the command, who was wounded, and thirdly Ferré, also killed.

In the evening Garland had one rocambor table, and Enriqueta, much against her inclination, together with Enrique was banker at roulette; each of them lost ten soles. I wished they would not play, but Enriqueta could not avoid it, for the visitors were so fond of the game.

*Tuesday, 14th of October 1879.* Subscriptions were again set on foot for the purchase of a new ironclad, at least this was the avowed object. Garcia Calderon, for the Goyeneches, subscribed $100,000, Enrique Carbajal $15,000, Domingo Laos $4000, Riva Agüero $2000, Gil $2000, Gallagher $2000, M. Porras $5000, Alejandro Garland $1000, and so on $1500, $500, $200. Some had contributed their watches or rings; ladies had given in part of their jewelry; in short, much patriotism was evinced. But all this together was in my opinion no more than a drop on the ocean compared to the cost of an ironclad, the obtaining of which was, after all, very doubtful.

I paid this morning my last $350 to Lembcke, the treasurer of the money collected from the Germans in Lima for the orphans and widows of those who might fall in the war, this made a total of $1750, besides which, $1100, my share as part of the $50,000 presented [_] the Banco Hipotecario. Carlos Elizalde had also be[_] [185] authorized by the Directory to give $2000 on account of the Insurance Company, "Lima".

The Ministers did not go out, and it was affirmed that Dr. Rosas had embarked, or would embark, on board of a steamer which would still overtake that from Colon for Southampton, the object of his voyage being to purchase in Europe the so much coveted ironclad.

The Juez de 1ª Instancia Puente Arnao admitted the appeal of Pedro Villavicencio to the Superior Court. More than a year back Villavicencio bought Aliaga's house 11 and 13 Polvos Azules in public auction for $5300, and now he refused to pay this sum to me.

*Wednesday, 15th of October 1879.* Alejandro, who was a member of one of the commissions which went all over the town from house to house to collect for the purchase of the ironclad, told me that it was really surprising how rich and poor came forward with what they could give, and, comparatively speaking, the poor contributed more than the rich. As Ladd was not yet able to come, and perhaps would stay away some time longer, for he had written me that he had been ill of the "viruela loca", which was most contagious when the patient was convalescent, I was really sometimes very badly off.

To-day Garland, Enriqueta and the little girls had gone to Villacampa's, Ricardo disappeared immediately after dinner, and thus for two hours I was by myself without any occupation except ciphering in my head. The papers said that the entire Cabinet had once more resigned. The “Nacional” contained a list of the Germans who had contributed to the above-spoken-of fund. It amounted to S̶16,804; Gildemeister headed the list with S̶5000, then came I with S̶1750, Dammert of Paris S̶1280, then four of S̶500 each – Scheel, Bromberg, Lembcke and E. Voigt & Co., after them followed the smaller [_]ounts. [186]

*Thursday, 16th of October 1879.* This forenoon I whiled away my time from breakfast to 2.30 with arranging and indexing the contents of one of the partitions of my library. The commission for collecting funds also came to me. I put my name down as H. H. for S̶1000, and promised to pay the amount the next day. In the evening, as usual on Thursdays, there was rocambor and roulette in Enriqueta’s rooms; the roulette players were few, she, Mr. and Mrs. Federico Palacios, Eliza, and her sister Maria Luisa.

The papers gave the names of the members of the new Cabinet: War and President of the Council – General La Cotera, Foreign Affairs – Estevan Guzman, not long ago Juez de 1ª Instancia, who once gave a sentence in my favour in one of the suits about this house, 96 Zarate; Justice – Senator Dr. Arias, Interior and Finance – as heretofore Rafael Velarde and Dr. Pasos respectively.

*Friday, 17th of October 1879.* At 4 p.m. I went over the way to the house of Manuel Mendoza, who had died on the previous day at 9 a.m. of consumption. His last fatal illness had hardly lasted a month. There were a great number of people to accompany the corpse to the pantheon. I was in the same coach with Cipriano Correa and one of his sons. At present however, as long as the small pox was committing ravages amongst the population of Lima, only one or two coaches, with the nearest relations, were allowed to drive out to the pantheon. The remainder, this day a long file, halted in the Calle de Maravillas, and drove home when those from the pantheon returned.

*Saturday, 18th of October 1879.* The Supreme Court had confirmed the sentence of the inferior tribunals and declared the “Luxor”, belonging to the Hamburg Steam[_]ip Company “Kosmos”, a lawful prize; only Dr. Alvar[_] [187] differed. He said that the vessel should be set free, and that the Captain, if he had committed any illegal action, ought to be tried by the tribunals of his own country. For the seizure had voted Muñoz, Vidaurre, Sanchez, Manuel Cisneros, Leon and Morales.

The combat between the “Huascar” and the Chilian vessels took place a trifle to the north of the bay of Mejillones de Bolivia. It lasted about two hours, at first only the “Huascar” and the “Cochrane” were engaged, towards the end the “Blanco Encalada” came to the assistance of her consort. The “Huascar”, struck by many balls, had become a complete wreck. Both turrets, the small one where the Captain used to take his station, and the other with the two cannons, also one of the cannons themselves had been knocked to pieces by the enemy's 300 pounders. The rudder and the machinery had likewise been damaged. The first, second, third and fourth in command, viz. Grau, Aguirre, Ferré and Rodriguez had been killed. The subalterns of known Lima families, such as Enrique Palacios, Gervacio Santillana, Domingo Valle-Riestra – a son of Federico Sotomayor – only 17 years old, Dr. Tavara and Ugarteche – officer of the marine, more or less wounded. All these, also Fermin Canseco, the only one not wounded, and perhaps eighty more had been taken prisoners, and were on board the Chilian men-of-war. It was further stated that two hundred men were busily at work repairing the damages done to the "Huascar" now in the hands of the enemy. Grau had been buried by the Chilian with all military honours. Their Admiral, Riveros, said in his account of the fight that neither of their vessels, nor the crew on board of them, had suffered much.

Here, in Lima, the collections for the purchase of the ironclad Almirante Grau continued with great spirit. Velarde and Pasos were no longer Ministers. Arias had provisionally taken charge of the Finance [188] Department, Guzman of the Interior.

I wrote Ladd a few lines, in which I told him that as in Dr. Middendorff's opinion the contagion of the small-pox could spread for six weeks after the patient had fallen ill, I thought it better that he should not return till the 20th of next month in case he continued unengaged, and I had no other lector.

*Sunday, 19th of October 1879.* I was up by 5.30, and by eight back from the pantheon, and in bed.

The letters per North steamer were brought in by Ricardo. Besides my usual letters from Juan and Schutte I had one from Mr. G. A. Schön, who informed me that on the 7th September his wife Corina Schutte had been brought to bed of a little girl, who, as Rosa informed Enriqueta, had been christened – Amalia Maria Cristina – in the St. Honoré Church, Amalia and Mr. Calvo having stood godparents, for Juan, whose place had been taken by Mr. Calvo, had not arrived in time, and Schön had been called away by his business to Berlin. According to all accounts, Corina had suffered dreadfully, and the French accoucheur had been under the necessity of assisting the parturition by a slight operation. Her labours had lasted from 30 to 36 hours. She was now well, but so weak that several weeks would elapse before she could recover her strength. The infant was strong, healthy, and uncommonly big.

As Bryson did not come Ricardo read to me a little, and I started on my visits at as early an hour as 1.30. To Dr. Alvarez, to congratulate him on the escape of his grandson Santillana. Only Aurora was in. To Mrs. Higginson, with whom Eliza resided for the present, she having left her own apartments because the small-pox was over the way. To Magdalena Peralta, with whom I was a long while, the same as with Dolores Puente. Rafael Velarde no m[_] [189] Minister, was in bed, not one visitor was with his wife and daughter. I closed my round with a call on Dr. Muñoz. His wife had gone to the Exhibition, where the great raffle was being held.

At dinner we had Mr. and Mrs. Federico Palacios and Juana Rosa Lastre, Camacho's widow, lately arrived from Paris. Don Federico was so pleasant in conversation that the time passed quickly away, and it was nearly midnight before I was aware of it.

*Monday, 20th of October 1879.* This forenoon I made an arrangement with Mr. Perry, Corina's master, a Frenchman by birth, of English extraction; he took upon himself to read to me in English every evening from 7 1/2 to 9, Sundays excepted, but including holidays. I told him at the same time that I might perhaps dismiss him in case I preferred that Mr. Ladd, after his recovery, should resume his old place. In the evening, as usual on Mondays, rocambor and roulette were played, but I hardly shewed my face, and was in Limpricht's room till bedtime.

*Tuesday, 21st of October 1879.* My new lector, the Frenchman, read to me last night in English slowly and distinctly, but not without gross faults in pronunciation.

After a long interval the Directory of the Banco Hipotecario, except Manuel Candamo, met at one o'clock. We merely refused making a loan to Agustin Escudero, for at present we did not think it prudent to make any loan whatever, and authorized the gerentes to pay a dividend of 2 1/2% on 2000 entire shares or two million soles.

The most important news received from Europe by last steamer was that the king of the Zulus was prisoner in the hands of the English, that the relations between Russia and Germany were by no means so friendly as they had hitherto been, and that Von Bismarck for Germany, and Andrassy for Austria had [190] already signed, or were on the point of signing a treaty of alliance, in which the two Emperors guaranteed to each other the integrity of their respective territories.

On the 16th October of last year I noted down a few details about the family of Earl Beaconsfield. From a German article read to me by Ricardo I took the following: Benjamin Disraeli was five times candidate for a seat in the house of Commons before he obtained his object. The first and second time he presented himself at High Wycombe, the third time at Maidstone, the fourth time at Marylebone, and was beaten every time. The fifth time, at Maidstone, he beat his opponent, a radical, Colonel Thornton. He took his seat for the first time in the first parliament which met after the accession of Queen Victoria, in November 1837, and delivered his maiden speech on the 10th December on the question relative to a so-called Spottiswoode fund, which was a subscription set on foot by the Queen's librarian for collecting funds to assist the Protestant Electors in Ireland against the Catholic ascendency. A Tory member had spoken defending this subscription. His speech had been torn to shreds by a violent reply from Daniel O'Connell, and Disraeli rose with the avowed purpose to attack the influential Irish leader. He was dressed in a green coat, his waistcoat covered with gold chains, he wore a black stock without shirt-collar. This un-English appearance, his pale face, black eyes, black hair hanging down in ringlets, his gesticulations, all prepossessed the audience against him. Hardly had he opened his mouth when ironical "hear, hear" resounded from all sides, the herculean frame of O'Connell sat opposite to him, his hat awry, and he smiling continually. Disraeli went on, the noise increased, he had to stop for a minute or so, louder and louder became the uproar, till at last, after unheard-of exertions to bear up a[_]st the storm which raged around him, he shouted [_] [191] a voice frightful for its loudness. "I am not surprised at the reception which I have met with, I have attempted more than one thing and I have always succeeded; now I sit down, but the time will come when you will listen to me." He was then 33 year old.

*Thursday, 23rd of October 1879.* In the forenoon I continued without a lector, and this would last till Ladd's recovery. Last night my new reader read to me in French, his native language, which of course he did well. Within these last days the Congress, which is the name given to the two Chambers when, unable to agree on a question, they meet in one body, resolved that the import duties in the northern Provinces of Perú should not be levied in silver, but in paper money as hitherto, secondly, that the export duty on sugar should be 2 per cent ad valorem in paper, and not 25 cents in silver per quintal as the Government had decreed, and thirdly, that an income tax of ten per cent be levied on all income, "un diez por ciento sobre todas las rentas". It was however doubtful whether the President La Puerta, who by the by was very unwell, would put his cumplase to these laws, and then they would have to stand over till next Congress, which was to meet on the 28th July 1880. Strange motions had been made in the Chamber of Deputies; the one, to annul Oyague's guano contract for Cuba and Porto Rico, another, to annul the contract made with Schmoll, Calderoni & Co., for the exportation of guano to Mauritius and other islands; the third, the object of which was to place the Executive power, in case La Puerta should be incapacitated by illness, into the hands of the President of the Supreme Court of Justice, at present J. A. Ribeyro, which, if carried, could at all events only be a temporary measure. The cabinet was still incomplete. There were but three ministers, who attended to five Ministries. In the evening I did not enter Enriqueta's apartments where the rocamboristas and [_]ral ladies were. [192]

*Friday, 24th of October 1879.* I was stopped in the street by a lady whom I did not recognize, but whom I knew when she told me that she was Virginia the wife of Moscoso Melgar. The object of her accosting me was to tell me that she belonged to one of the commissions named for collecting money for the purchase of an ironclad, and begged me to contribute something, which I politely and decidedly declined to do. I congratulated Rafael Velarde on his birthday, and when I had got home, at as late an hour as 5.30, I received a message from Zoila, requesting me to dine with them, to which I gave a negative answer; Garland, Enriqueta and the little girls went. In the evening the Frenchman read to me, till near ten, the life of Louis XIV extracted from St. Simon's memoirs.

*Saturday, 25th of October 1879.* I withdrew my money from the Banco del Perú, because I had learned through an authentic source that the Chilian squadron had left Arica taking a northern course, which made me fear that ere long they might land in the neighbourhood of Lima. This evening at 8.30 the Congress closed its sessions, after having authorized the Government to issue thirty-two millions of soles more in bank notes, viz. twenty millions for war expenses, two millions monthly, to begin on 1st November, eight millions for procuring armament, that is to say, an ironclad, and four millions for financial operations to improve the exchange, a most ridiculous idea. They had annulled Oyague's contract, whilst as regards Schmoll, Calderoni & Co.'s, it had been resolved to request the Government to have its merits examined by the Fiscal. The contract had been strongly defended by Garcia Calderon.

*Sunday, 26th of October 1879.* I was up at so early an hour that already at a quarter to eight I was back, shaved and again in bed. With Bryson I finished [193] the greater part of my letters for Europe for Thursday's steamer, and with Limpricht I played chess for three hours, two games, of which he gained the first, I the second.

At dinner we had Dr. Middendorf. I was very sleepy, and retired to rest at an early hour.

*Monday, 27th of October 1879.* At last the $5300, at which price Juan Aliaga's house, Nº 11 and 13 Polvos Azules, embargoed by me on the 20th August 1877 had been knocked down to Pedro Villavicencio in public sale, were delivered to me, as yet in deposit, not by the said Villavicencio, but by Aliaga's wife. I immediately gave in an escrito begging the judge to order that these $5300 be placed at my free disposal on account of Aliaga's debt to me.

In the evening there was, as usual, rocambor and roulette, at which I was present for a short time, then went to Limpricht's room, and was in bed by 11.30.

*Tuesday, 28th of October 1879.* More details had reached us about the naval combat of the "Huascar" on the 8th inst. She had not sustained quite so much damage as at first said, though more than thirty balls had struck her. The engine had not been injured, nor was the big gun knocked to pieces, it had been another one, a forty pounder, which had met this fate. The fight had lasted an hour and a half, and it seemed, but of this there was no certainty, that the foreigners on board had requested Garezon, the last who held the command, to surrender the vessel. He had, however, found the means to open the scuttles, so that when the Chilians came on board there were already two feet of water in the hold. The number of prisoners, many of whom wounded, came to 144. Grau had been cut in two by the ball which struck him. The lower part of his body was found in the turret which had been completely destroyed, whilst the upper part had been carried off into the sea.

In the forenoon I walked a great deal, [_]cended the lower range of San Cristoval and actually fati[_] [194] myself. With my French lector I got on very nicely, both he and I were delighted with St. Simon's Louis XIV, the most egoistical of human beings. In the beginning of his reign he had two mistresses, Mademoiselle De la Valière and Madame de Montespan, and both drove out in the same carriage with the queen – Maria Teresa, daughter of Philip IV of Spain – and the people of Paris stared at them, calling them the three queens. His last mistress, as everybody knows, was Madame de Maintenon, the widow o the paralytic satirical writer Scarron, and whose acquaintance he had made when she was with Madame de Montespan as her companion. She became his legitimate wife by secret marriage, and preserved her sway over him for 32 years until his death.

*Wednesday, 29th of October 1879.* Grau's obsequies were solemnized in the Cathedral, consequently, this day had been made a holiday, Bryson came at eleven, and I dictated to him my letter to C. W. Schutte.

A new Cabinet had been formed: La Cotera for War; Piérola for Finance; Yrigoyen, Foreign Affairs; Rafael Velarde, Interior; and Ramon Ribeyro, the only Civilista, Justice.

With Limpricht I played chess, lost two games, the one after a tough fight, the other I gave over in a few minutes, and the third I gained.

When we sat down to dinner, Alejandro, much excited, came in search of Geraldo, but not finding him with us hurried away without telling us what he wanted him for. At past ten, when Garland had already gone to his bedroom, Geraldo, out of breath, came with the news that another Cabinet had been formed, consisting of La Cotera, Minister of War and President of the Council; Irigoyen, Foreign Affairs; Ramon Ribeyro, Justice; Alejandro Arenas the lawyer, Interior; and Aurelio Denegri, Finance. [195]

Alejandro, who came at a still later hour, confirmed this piece of news, and related to us in high glee that at about half-past five he had been sent for by the late Finance Minister Arias, who had told him that he wanted for the next day good bills on London to the amount of £50,000. Fortunately for Alejandro this sudden demand did not find him altogether unprepared, for a few days previously he had had a similar order, which had afterwards been annulled, and, consequently, he replied at once that he, Arias, might count upon the £50,000, and set to work without any further delay. A considerable number of silver bars, also silver soles, he shipped to Gibbs, another lot to Graham, Rowe & Co., and a third to the London, Mexican, and South American Bank, from which various establishments he obtained the bills, drawn against these shipments of treasure, with which and with a few others previously bought he made up the sum wanted by Arias, and so the business was done.

*Thursday, 30th of October 1879.* By this day's steamer, Julius, one of the sons of Charles Pflücker, with his entire family embarked for Europe viâ Panamá; the object of his voyage was to procure the so-much-spoken-of ironclad "Almirante Grau", and the Committee which had collected the funds for this purchase handed him bills on England to a considerable amount, they also requested him to take with him and to effect the sale of the jewelry and other objects which had likewise been given in, but this he refused to do. The treasurers of the above-mentioned Committee were J. V. Oyague, Manuel Candamo, and César Canevaro, three gentlemen who did not allow the Government to interfere in the least in their proceedings.

The Banco del Perú made known in the papers that from the 1st November no more interest would be allowed in account-current. From Elizalde, upon whom I called, I learned that this resolution had been taken at his suggestion, and that the other Directors had, after a short [196] discussion, consented. Though for the present there was no probability that the Chilian forces would disembark near Lima, yet there was a possibility they would do so sooner or later, and even occupy the Capital, in which case the Bank wanted to be free of all responsibility as regards the funds deposited in their hands, and this object the Directory was of opinion would be obtained if they did not allow any interest. Elizalde further told me that on the previous day at 5.30 p.m. the members of the Concejos Departamental and Provincial, those of the Callao Concejos, many Senators and Deputies, and other influential men had gone in a body, perhaps two hundred in number, to the house of La Puerta, whom they had found unwell in an interior room, into which Riva Agüero, President of the Departamental, M. M. Valle, of the Provincial, and Elias Mujica from Callao had been admitted. They had told the President that he must name a Cabinet, and that the last chosen by him was not to the satisfaction of the people. He answered, "name whom you like", but pleaded for La Cotera and Velarde. The latter he said was "el Ministro de su corazon"; but in vain, La Cotera they allowed to pass, Velarde not. Content with the victory they had gained, they had gone to the houses of the new members, but had had much trouble to induce Denegri to accept the nomination. At 8 o'clock the new Ministers had been sworn in. Some details of the preceding I learned in the evening from Seminario and Jorge Valle who had come to play their customary rocambor; besides these two there were only Dr. Middendorff and a certain Hodges, a North American engineer introduced by Enrique. Not only Alejandro, also César Canevaro had shipped silver bars by this steamer, which had been insured by the Insurance Company, "Lima", in £4,000.

*Friday, 31st of October 1879.* Little Corina had been very very unwell last night, and some day or other, sooner or later [197] there was no doubt that we should have to leave Lima, for Dr. Middendorff said that if Corina grew up here in Lima till she reached her 12th or 13th year, he was almost certain that she would become asthmatic, whilst in Europe she might escape from this dreadful disease. The English troops had taken Cabul by storm; on the other hand the British Minister resident in Burmah had thought it prudent to leave his post. M. M. Valle, the active Alcalde of Lima, who was somewhat consumptive, had gone to Jauja, there to remain for some time, in hopes that a change of climate would benefit his health. The Vice Alcalde, Pedro Correa y Santiago, now filled his place.

At 3.30 I went to the Gas Company, where a general meeting of shareholders had been convened to treat on the necessity of raising the price of gas, because at the present exchange of 14d the coals stood in so dear that at S7.20 the thousand cubic feet, at which rate the gas was sold to the public, the Company actually lost money. Many shareholders were assembled, who, as Oyague had not yet come, did however not represent a sufficient number of shares to form a quorum. At about four I left my power with Manuel Villate, and went to my notary Garcia, who told me that the judge had ordered my last escrito to be notified to the parties interested, "that they do take cognizance of its contents", and within two days state in reply whatsoever they think proper. When I returned to the Gas Company, the proceedings had just commenced. It was the Director Bryce who had moved the raising of the price to nine soles, but as the Directors had not been unanimous the shareholders had been called together. I expressed myself in favour of the rise, and added that in my opinion the Government and the Municipality ought also to be applied to, Mathison said a few words to the same effect. Then Dr. Loayza spoke: "The Company was certainly entitled to raise the price, because the contracts with the public [_] aid nine dollars in silver or gold, but in the present political [198] state of the country when the entire population of Lima was in great agitation, it was not prudent to moot the question, it might give rise to disorders, and nobody could say to what these disorders would lead." He expatiated on this subject, and one with another expressed himself so convincingly that I immediately said, "el Señor Doctor me ha convencido, y estoy contra la mocion". This seemed to be the general opinion; only Mathison did not like it. We were rising when Oyague entered; he also agreed, and it was finally resolved that the question should be postponed till the Directory thought prudent again to call the shareholders together to discuss the same question.

At dinner I learned that the entire Cabinet, La Cotera excepted, had again resigned because the four others could not agree with him. This was confirmed by Federico Palacios who came in at ten to fetch his wife.

*Saturday, 1st of November 1879.* The Municipality of Lima prohibited the visiting of the pantheon for to-day, to-morrow and the day after, giving as the reason for this prohibition that the small-pox was still prevalent, and that therefore an unusual large concourse of people had better be avoided.

From a London Paper, the "Public Opinion" of 13th September 1879, Bryson read to me a short account of Professor Nordenskiold's successful voyage round the northern shores of Europe and Asia to Behring's Straits, which is also called the North-East Passage, of which the following is an abstract: It was on the 4th July 1878 that the expedition left Gothenburg in a small teak steam whaler, the "Vega", built in Bremen and strengthened and fitted up for the voyage. She was a gift of Mr. Oscar Dickson. The Swedish Government had also rendered its assistance, and the last funds required had been fur[_]ished by Alexander Sibiriakoff. On the 28th July [199] they had sighted Nova Zembla, and continuing their voyage eastward, the sea being comparatively speaking free of ice, or at all events only with loose masses which the vessel could easily pass through, they on the 19th August had made and rounded Cape Severo, or Tsejdskin, the most northerly point of Asia, 77 deg. 41 min. N. They then had passed the mouths of the rivers Lena and Kolyna, which carry much warm water into the Artic ocean. On the 20th August they prepared for wintering. They had sufficient provisions and the crew was in excellent health. They remained in the ice for 264 days, the shortest day was three hours long, when only the upper brim of the sun was visible. On the 28th July 1879 they had started afresh, and on the 20th they passed Behring's Straits. They coasted the Asiatic shore, crossed over to America, and steering again westward reached Yokohama on the 3rd Septr. 1879. The spot where the "Vega" wintered was no more than 115 min. distant from Behring's Straits. On an archipelago called the Siberian Islands, to the north-east of the mouth of the Lena, bones of rhinoceros, horses, bisons, oxen and sheep had been found, and from the mainland of Siberia the natives frequently passed over in their sledges to these islands in search of ivory, the tusks of mammoths.

In the course of the forenoon I paid six visits, three long ones to Espantoso, Echenique and Basombrio, still detained in the Intendencia, to Doña Trinidad, wife of General Cisneros, and to Augusta Bergmann, Miceno Espantoso's wife, who was very eloquent on the injustice which in her opinion was being done to her husband; according to her no criminal action could be laid to his charge. In the month of October the Directory of the bank had voted the new emission, when Espantoso was not even in Lima; he returned in November when as Director de Turno he signed the "acta" in virtue of which the $530,000 in notes had been issued. The Vista Fiscal had been in favour of the accused, but the judge Torres had not yet sentenced. [200] The three short visits were: to the family Ribeyro, to Eliza, Guillermo's wife, and to Mrs. Rafael Velarde. At Ribeyro's I met the newly made bishop Dr. Bandini, and a young officer who affirmed that in Callao and Lima there were more than 12,000 soldiers, that they were well armed, and that in Santa Catalina there was an abundance of spare rifles. Doña Josefa Velarde knew not a word of the new Ministry. Her husband Rafael had gone at eleven to La Puerta's, and had not yet returned. At a later hour I was told that he had taken charge of Foreign Affairs, that Dr. Adolfo Quiroga, not long ago Juez de 1ª Instancia, had been named Minister of Justice, Dr. Quimper of Finance, Buenaventura Elguera, until now Prefect of Callao, and at the last election competitor of La Puerta for the Vice Presidency, of the Interior, and that La Cotera remained, as hitherto, Minister of War and President of the Council. The "Comercio" contained the note signed by the four Ministers who had gone out, addressed to La Cotera, in which they said that they resigned their posts because they neither could nor would be responsible for measures in the planning and executing of which they had had no share. In La Cotera's answer he said that every Minister had his affairs under his own charge, and could not allow himself to be interfered with by his colleagues.

This evening the recruiting in the street was beyond measure severe; even Ricardo, who had accompanied the widow of Federico Bergmann to her house, was stopped on his return, and let go, because the officer thought he was a foreigner: "dejenle ir, no es de aquí", were the words he used.

*Sunday, 2nd of November 1879.* The papers contained an order of the Municipality that all shops should not open before twelve, and should be closed at five, in all probability with the object that the citizens in their new military capacity might have time to be drilled.

After Bryson had left me, I again went o[_] [201] to pay some visits: Dr. Dorado, Rafael Quiroz and wife, and Dolores Puente were not in; to Francisco Prada, lately married to Josefina Ramos, I paid my congratulatory visit, and whilst I was with Virginia La Torre, to whom I had just mentioned that the entire Chile fleet had left Antofagasta, Sagastabeytia came in with the news that two successive telegrams had been received, with the advice that sixteen Chilian vessels were at Pisagua attempting to effect a landing of their troops, which hitherto the allied forces had been able to prevent. With Doña Manuela Portillo I was about an hour, and I had to promise to see her again before the end of the year.

At dinner I learned that the Chilians had disembarked at Pisagua with 10,000 men, notwithstanding the tenacious resistance of the allies. The Bolivians, 1000 or 2000 strong, had retreated, in what direction it was not said. General La Puerta was unwell, even ill one might say; his disease being the gout.

*Monday, 3rd of November 1879.* It was generally rumoured and believed that the army in the South was short of ammunition, and that the Government here had not sent what Prado had asked for.

In the evening Garland and Enriqueta had an uncommonly large party: Mr. and Mrs. Rafael Canevaro; Mr. and Mrs. Ricardo Zevallos; Mr. and Mrs. Seminario and daughter; Mr. and Mrs. José Basagoytia and daughter; Mr. and Mrs. Federico Palacios; the wife of Rafael Velarde and two daughters; he, himself, looked in at a late hour, and left again; Melchor Velarde; Jorge Valle; Mr. and Mrs. Federico Panizo; Mr. and Mrs. Luis Bryce, and perhaps one or two more; some of whom amused themselves with rocambor, other with roulette. I did not join them. After my French lector was gone, I walked the corridor, was in Enriqueta's bedroom, and in bed before eleven.

*Tuesday, 4th of November 1879.* Last night at 11.45 I was [202] aroused by a severe shock of an earthquake, but was hardly awake a few minutes.

The exportation of silver bars was again prohibited, and all duties were to be paid in silver. The English ironclad "Triumph" had entered Callao Bay, safe and sound, and had neither struck nor grounded as it had been reported.

*Wednesday, 5th of November 1879.* Not having been able to go to the pantheon on Sunday last on account of the prohibition already spoken of I was there this morning at the usual early hour.

In the course of the day I went to pay my respects to the German Minister von Gramatzki, lately arrived from Bogotá, who lodged in the Hotel de Francia, opposite the Church of Santo Domingo. After having waited a little, and sent up my card, the servant brought me word that he had gone out, which I did not believe to be true. At the notary's I was told that this day there had again been no tribunals, because the exequies of Enrique Palacios were being celebrated in the Cathedral.

*Thursday, 6th of November 1879.* The "Pilcomayo", which, under the command of Carlos Ferreyros, had arrived from Iquique, was ordered to return thither without loss of time with a considerable quantity of ammunition, of which it was said the troops there stood in great need.

If the “Comercio” was to be believed, the Allies, only 900 strong, had on Sunday last resisted for seven hours before the Chilian forces, numbering 12,000 men, effected their landing at Pisagua. The allied troops or rather the few who remained of them were retreating to the Interior. Pisagua had been reduced to ashes.

From Rehder I learned that the late decree issued by Quimper allowed import duty to be paid in paper money, calculating the silver sol at a premium of 140 per cent.

I remitted yesterday to C. W. Schutte £600 [203] drawn by the London Bank of Mexico and South America on their London establishment, at 14 1/8d, paying 1/4% brokerage to Alejandro.

In this day’s meeting of the Directors of the Insurance Company, “Lima”, we were only the Gerente, Gil, Moscoso Melgar and I, and nothing of the slightest importance was transacted. Elizalde and Melgar, both of “La Providencia”, told me that a dividend of 3 per cent had been declared, balance of the 12% of last year, but that for this year there would probably be nothing forthcoming. They further told me that neither the “Providencia” nor Banco de Londres allowed interest on new accounts, on the old ones they continued doing so as hitherto. The little money I had I kept in my safe.

Thermometer at 3 p.m. 73° F.

In the evening there was only one rocambor table: Garland, Seminario, Luis Bryce, and Dubois of Graham, Rowe & Co’s house. The curate Aguila and Enrique Basagoytia looked in. At a little past eleven Enriqueta and I retired to our respective bedrooms.

*Friday, 7th of November 1879.* Felipe Salaverry had been named Prefect of Callao. He was in my opinion a by no means respectable character.

In the course of last night the “Pilcomayo” had left for the South.

In the evening, when Garland and Enriqueta had gone to Luis Bryce’s house, and I was quietly with Ricardo and Limpricht, Juan Garland came in much excited, and asked for his mother; not finding her in he left, and then sent word that he wished to speak to me. He told me that he had resolved to go as common soldier with César Canevaro’s battalion, which had been suddenly ordered to embark for Arica, and that he required sixty soles, which his mother had in deposit for him, and which I, not doubting his word, immediately advanced him. By the last train [204] he went down to Callao.

*Saturday, 8th of November 1879.* Enriqueta of course returned me the sixty soles. The “Chalaco”, Captain Villavicencio, convoyed by the “Union” under the command of Portal, left Callao in the middle of the night with Canevaro’s battalion on board.

For the last few days I had been rearranging and reindexing my books, which had kept me occupied for several hours in the forenoon.

The papers said that the Chilian army was 14,000 strong, that it had 50 cannons and many mitrailleuses, whilst the allies were short of artillery.

*Sunday, 9th of November 1879.* When the Cathedral struck 7.30 I was back from the pantheon and on my way to the barber's. Before breakfast I again lay down, as it was my habit. After Bryson was gone the German Minister von Gramatzki returned the visit which I paid him the other day. He was a man in the prime of life, polite, and, whilst with me, expatiated almost exclusively on the horrid state of Colombia, which Republic stood, in his opinion, on a lower scale of civilization than any other of the South American States. The interest on the external debt was paid it is true, because were it not done the English Government would immediately lay their hands upon the Custom House revenues. [205] When Gramatzki was gone I sat down to chess with Limpricht and lost the two games we played. In the first I had in the beginning by far the advantage, and yet towards the end he got the better of me. In the second I had no chance from beginning to end, which made me apprehend that my intellect was no longer so strong as it had been formerly. At dinner we had Dr. Middendorff, Limpricht and Mrs. Sotomayor, a to me very disagreeable woman. Ricardo read to me from a German review an account of the negotiations carried on between the European Cabinets before the breaking out of the Crimean war. It was interesting, but I could not listen with pleasure, for I felt pain in a back tooth lately plumbed by the dentist Lince, and I therefore went to bed at somewhat past nine, after Enriqueta had cured me with some cotton soaked in laudanum. It was however past one before I fell asleep.

*Monday, 10th of November 1879.* This morning the pain was partly gone. I, however, went to the dentist, who prescribed a liquid with which I had to rinse my mouth as often as I liked in the course of the day.

We learned that the "Pilcomayo" had reached Arica safely last night at 9.30 p.m.

At 11 a.m. my lector Ladd, who had been ill of the small-pox, returned, and read to me from the Eclectic Magazines, from Gibbon's Decline and Fall, and from "Kenilworth".

Thermometer in my office at 3 p.m., 75° F. A decree of Quimper's prohibited strictly all intercourse with Chilian as well as Bolivian and Peruvian Ports occupied by the Chilians.

Espantoso, Echenique and Basombrio, hitherto detained in the Intendencia, had been set at liberty, against "fianza de haz", which means that some friends had [206] given bail for their appearance whensoever the judge should require their presence.

Though I made use of the remedy prescribed by the dentist, yet the whole day long I suffered from toothache, which about dinner time got so bad that I could not bear it any longer, and therefore went with Enrique to the dentist, who with a good deal of trouble took out the paste, which had become as hard as stone, then put in a little cotton with some carbonic spirit to kill the nerve, and the pain was gone. This put me in such good spirits that after the French lector had left I conversed with Federico Palacios till past eleven, whilst some played rocambor, others roulette.

*Tuesday, 11th of November 1879.* Before nine I was again with the dentist who removed the cotton and put some fresh stuff moistened with spirit in its place.

A telegram had been received that the "Union" and the "Chalaco" had arrived in Arica.

*Thursday, 13th of November 1879.* At 2 p.m. the five Directors and the two Gerentes of El Banco Hipotecario were assembled. The object of our meeting was to discuss Quimper's decree of 10th inst. founded upon the Congress law of 21st May, which said that within fifteen days all banks, Insurance Companies, and all other establishments of this kind, as well as those who lent money on interest, had to pay 2 1/2% on their revenue, though, as I was the first to observe, we all had already paid our patentes, say 5% upon this same income. Now the question was what percentage should be paid upon the interest on the Cedulas, because, if we were to pay 2 1/2%, those who had purchased Cedulas since the 1st October would have to pay the 1 1/4% on the interest which the sellers had already received on that date. As we could not decide the question, we resolved to present an escrito to the Minister of Finance, which Gallagher and Correa would take to him. In the evening there was no rocambor, for the only one who looked in was Dr. Middendorff, who remained till ten, whilst Garland, Enriqueta and I did not separate till past eleven.

*Friday, 14th of November 1879.* Every morning at about nine I went to the dentist to have my tooth cured.

At about three I went to congratulate Doña Josefa – Rafael's wife – on her birthday, thence to Dr. Palacios, whom I consulted on the decree yesterday spoke of; his [207] opinion was that I should make an exact note of the various amounts lent by me on interest, even including in the same the $7200 owing to me by Juan Aliaga y Puente, and at the same time pay the 2 1/2% upon interest actually received, excluding the interest due upon Aliaga's $7200, which had not been and perhaps would never be paid.

From the South we learned that 50 Peruvian and 50 Bolivian Hussars had been nearly annihilated by a superior Chilian force.

From Callao, three long, narrow, shallow boats, each provided with a torpedo, had left for the South. As far as Chala they were convoyed by the "Talisman". On board of them were: the Cojo Larrañaga, the two Carrascos, these three known since the "Huascar's" mutiny in 1877, and Miguel Cotes.

*Saturday, 15th of November 1879.* The torpedo boats had returned to Callao, because the individuals on board of them could not support the tremendous heat.

*Sunday, 16th of November 1879.* This morning I went out to the pantheon at a still earlier hour than on previous Sundays, with a most beautiful bunch of red and white roses, with which I adorned the sarcophagus. By a mere chance I paid my usual Sunday visits to the same persons as last year; only Mrs. Muñoz I omitted to call upon. Then, in 1878, the assassination of Manuel Pardo, which had taken place on the preceding day, a Saturday, was the sole topic of conversation. To-day only the battle was spoken of, which it was expected would in a few days be fought between the contending armies in the neighborhood of Iquique, which port was again blockaded by the Chilian squadron. In the Church of La Merced it is true mass was said for the soul of Don Manuel, but his assassin and accomplices were still alive!

Enriqueta, Garland and the little ones dined with Federico Palacios, thus only Enrique, Ricardo and I were at dinner. [208]

*Monday, 17th of November 1879.* A submarine telegram was received from Arica, which stated that the cable between this port and Iquique had been cut by the Chilian man-of-war “Covadonga”, and that the Peruvian army was in Agua Santa, from which it might be inferred that the Chilians had retired towards Pisagua.

This being Enrique’s birthday we had a pretty large party at dinner: the entire family Garland with the exception of Juan and Antonio, both absent, Melchor Velarde, the music-master Castañeda, Federico Palacios, Eliza and Limpricht.

When my French lector came I sent word to him that I could not leave the table, and therefore begged to be excused. After dinner we sat in the corridor, and only the battle believed to be close at hand was spoken of. At the customary hour of nine the rocamboristas came with their wives, more or less the same as last Monday. With Guillermo I walked the corridor a long while, and contrary to my habit remained up till nearly half-past one, when all were gone.

*Tuesday, 18th of November 1879.* The “Comercio” published a telegram which said that Daza, who some time back had left Arica with part of his Bolivian forces for Iquique, had retraced his steps when about half-way, but that no blame ought to be attached to him for having done so until the details were known.

I was so sleepy that I went to bed at nine, as soon as my French lector had finished reading to me.

*Wednesday, 19th of November 1879.* The papers published a telegram from Prado to La Puerta which said that General Buendia with his army was in

Agua Santa, and Colonel Albarracin with his monteneros in Tana, thirty miles distant from that place. The "Comercio's" telegram added that Buendia "está arreando a los Chilenos", driving them before him. [209]

Thermometer at 5 p.m. 76° F.

*Thursday, 20th of November 1879.* Several telegrams were received in the course of the day, the pith of which was that Buendia had driven in the Chilian outposts, but that when he had come upon the main army he had been beaten back, whether it had been a total defeat or a mere check was not stated.

My French lector, much interested and highly pleased, the same as I, with the French novel which he was reading to me called "Fremont Jeune et Risler Aîné", remained till past 9.30. Garland had but few rocambor players with him; Mrs. Luis Bryce kept Enriqueta company, I did not join them and soon went to bed.

*Friday, 21st of November 1879.* My dear wife's birthday.

I was up before six, and at seven, Enriqueta, who took with her a profusion of flowers, also a funeral ornament ordered by her from Paris, Enrique, Maria and I, with the servant Juan on the box, drove to the pantheon; the sarcophagus in the Chapel Enriqueta actually covered with flowers, the ornament we placed on the Altar, and were back before nine.

In the Banco "La Providencia" I collected 3% dividend, the balance for last mercantile year, which had closed on the 30th June 1879, on my 188 and on Rosa's 32 shares.

The morning had been cool, now at 3 p.m. the thermometer stood at 75° F.

*Saturday, 22nd of November 1879.* The two criminal judges Carmelino and Torres had at last passed their sentence upon the assassin and his accomplices. They set out with saying that the object of the sergeants who had plotted the murder had been solely to revenge themselves upon Pardo, whom they looked upon as the prime mover of the bill at the discussion of which they had been present when on duty in the [210] Chamber of Deputies, and which bill debarred all such sergeants as had not some education from attaining a higher rank in the army. After this preamble the judges condemned Montoya the actual perpetrator to capital punishment, the three others, Garay, Alvarez and Decourt, who together with Montoya had been in the alfalfa field in October last where they had decided by lot who should do the deed, these three I say were now again to draw lots, one of them to be shot like Montoya, and the other two to be imprisoned in the penitentiary for 15 years. Poita, Montoya's uncle, was to undergo the same punishment as these two, whilst a fifth, Sanchez likewise implicated, was in consideration of his youth, for he had not yet completed his 17th year, sentenced to a shorter term of imprisonment. Ampuero was to be released, because there were no proofs, only suspicions against him. Now of course there would be appeals to the Superior, and then to the Supreme Court.

*Sunday, 23rd of November 1879.* I did not go out to the pantheon having been there only two days ago.

Last night when Enriqueta, Limpricht, Ricardo and I were together in the salita, Garland had gone to Panizo's to play rocambor, we heard the tolling of the bell of the Cathedral. Ricardo said at once that it portended a calling together of the populace, and this was really the case. Our street however was perfectly quiet, and the street door being firmly secured with a heavy iron bar lately ordered by Enriqueta, I quietly went to bed about twelve. This morning I learned that the disorder just spoken of had in all probability been instigated by General La Cotera; he himself had allowed a lot of boys and some men of the lowest classes to enter the Cathedral and ascend to the steeple. At first there had been a shouting of "Viva La Cotera! Muera el Director de la Guerra!", whilst at a later hour La Cotera had been hissed [211] and the cry had been "Viva Pierola!". Him the mob had gone in search of, first in his house, next in Santa Sofia where his battalion was, but nowhere had they found him. During the whole night the bell had been tolling at intervals; however nothing of real importance had occurred.

Yesterday's telegram from Arica said, "We known nothing of Buendia's army". In Lima it was believed that it had been entirely annihilated, and that the gunboat "Pilcomayo", Captain C. Ferreyros, had fallen into the hands of the Chilians. Some days back together with the "Chalaco" and the "Union" she had been chased by a Chilian ironclad; the two latter had escaped and reached Callao, of her nothing *certain* was known.

Schutte's and Juan's letters from Paris of the middle of October were read to me. The news of the "Huascar's" loss had reached England on the 9th October, the first telegram having been sent by Edwards of Valparaiso. Juan wrote me that whilst under chloroform an operation had been performed upon him by a clever French surgeon which he expected would materially alleviate the pains and the sufferings which the piles had hitherto caused him. He sent me a cutting from an English paper which gives the details of a marine monster which was being built by order of the Russian Government, it will be found in Appendix under Nº 6. By the contents of Mr. Schutte's letter I was much affected; not only was his health irretrievably destroyed, but owing to his mad speculations, he, who, when he left Perú, possessed a fortune of two million silver pesos, was now fearful that his income would not suffice to cover his indispensable daily expenses. Amalia had left for Boston with her two children in the beginning of October viâ Liverpool. Corina with her babe was still with her parents, whilst her husband was absent in Berlin.

After Bryson was gone Limpricht read a [212] letter adressed to me by his niece Emma, in reply to mine of condolence for her mother's death, also three letters to him, one from Emma's married sister Maria Fischer, the other form his brother Henry of Greifswalde, the third from my cousin Mrs. Nelly Kramer. The three from his family informed him of his nephew Emmanuel Bobertag's marriage with a young lady from Solingen, the Sheffield of Germany, here the wedding had been celebrated. Thence the newly married couple had removed to Berlin where Emmanuel would shortly undergo his examination. My Cousin wrote him of the marriage of Anton Hugues with Luisa Hintze; the ceremony had been performed in her, my cousin's apartments, and the wedding dinner, at which 47 persons had sat down, given by the Siemssens in Eppendorff. Mr. and Mrs. Hugues had started at 10 p.m. for Bremen, visited some of Anton's relations in Westphalia, and had settled down in Dresden, where Anton, as previously mentioned, was gaining a competence by taking under his charge young noblemen who were studying in that capital; for this purpose he of course required a spacious well-furnished house, good table, and good servants. He had also inherited a small fortune from his father. Mrs. Kramer further confirmed the death of Dr. Gustavus Schmidt, who had died in the beginning of the year of an inflammation of the lungs. Thus, of the friends of my youth there now only remained in Altona and Hamburg, Charles Semper, perhaps my elder by three years, Edward Reincke, Mrs. Knauer, and Mrs. Kramer, all of my age with a difference of a year or eighteen months.

Limpricht and I played two games of chess, which I gained. I then went out, found the plaza mayor occupied by some policemen, the streets, upon the whole, deserted, here and there groups of individuals, curious to see [213] what was to happen, and . . . nothing occurred.

A telegram received from Prado was published, which stated that part of the Peruvian army was in Tarapacá, of the other part nothing was known (I supposed they had dispersed and gone to their homes). The prefect General Lopez Lavalle had left Iquique and recommended its safety to the foreign Consuls; on his arrival in Arica he had been arrested. Chilian men-of-war were cruising in front of Mollendo. So far the telegram, where the Chilian army really was nobody could say. The submarine cable had been taken up and cut by them.

Dr. Middendorff dined with us and remained till nine.

*Monday, 25th of November 1879.* In the course of the day I went to the Caja Fiscal and presented to Garcia the treasurer the list of the money lent out by me on interest, which in my opinion I had made out with sufficient correctness, for it included my own funds as well as those of Rosa and Juan, minus from thirty to forty thousand soles. I accompanied this list with the pagarées and other documents which served as vouchers for its exactness, and had in conformity with the Government's decree of 10th inst., founded upon the law of the Congress of 21st May, calculated 2 1/2% upon the interest gained by me in the course of the present six months, which came to $211,88; this sum I had taken with me to pay to the Treasurer. However, on my mentioning to him that I had presented a petition to the Government in which I complained of the injustice done by the above decree, because having already paid my "patente" for this half-year of 5% on my annual income, the 2 1/2% now demanded would be paying the same impost twice. He refused to receive it, and said he would rather wait until the Government [_]e its answer to my petition; whereupon I observed to him that [214] by delaying payment I might expose myself to be fined; to which he replied that I need not trouble myself about the fine, for it would not be levied by him, "no tenga Ud. cuidado, no se cobrará". I then retired, satisfied with the result of the step which I had taken.

In the evening Garland and Enriqueta had with them Mr. and Mrs. Basagoytia, Mr. and Mrs. Rafael Canevaro, and Mr. and Mrs. Luis Bryce. The gentlemen sat at one table with Garland, the ladies at another with Enrique, all playing rocambor; Enriqueta, who did not understand the game, must have passed some very dull hours. I went to bed at eleven.

*Tuesday, 26th of November 1879.* Garland and Enriqueta were in the evening at the Basagoytias.

*Wednesday, 27th of November 1879.* This morning at the dentist Lince's, where I regularly met Doña Polita Egúsquiza, she read to me from the "Patria" that on the 19th November about 7000 Peruvians and 3000 Bolivians had attacked the Chilian army fortified on the Cerro San Francisco, 300 feet high, and had been repulsed with great loss. The papers contained two decrees of Quimper's dated the 25th, the one which prohibited not only the exportation of silver bars and coined silver, but also of silver ore; the other which levied on export duty of one sol silver or its equivalent in paper upon each quintal of sugar, instead of 2% ad valorem, as per law given by the Congress. This new impost would of course affect the sugar planters, and consequently the Banco Hipotecario; therefore, for 4 o'clock this day, a meeting of hacendados and mineros had been convened in the office of the bank. Dr. Loayza, John Bryce and I were together for a short time, and we authorized the gerentes to accede to a proposal made to them for the purchase of the debt of Pablo Vivero for $60,000 billetes. This sale would leave a great loss to the [215] bank, but the debt being guaranteed by an estate, the property, not of Don Pablo, but of his wife, we considered it would be prudent to accept the offer made.

*Thursday, 27th of November 1879.* All kinds of dictatorial if not unconstitutional steps were being taken by the Cabinet. Quimper had called to his office some of the money changers in the Calle de Palacio and warned them to take care not to expose themselves to the effect of the usury laws when purchasing and selling drafts on Europe, and when one of them tried to say a few words in defence of their proceedings, he turned them out of doors. Buenaventura Elguera had prohibited the Editors of the "Comercio" to say anything about the internal affairs of the Government unless in praise of the measures taken by the same. The prefect Villacampa had resigned; so had Tenaud, Colonel of a squadron of cavalry consisting of volunteers. On the other hand Augustus Althaus was deprived of his Colonelship because he had asked for and received pay for a much greater number of soldiers than his battalion really consisted of.

In the evening only Garland, Dr. Middendorff and Luis Bryce played rocambor.

*Friday, 28th of November 1879.* The papers said that the Peruvian forces which had attacked the Chilians on the 19th had hardly numbered 5000 men, that on the 20th they had been overtaken and surprised by the enemy, and that their loss had been very heavy, which I easily believed, for the Chilians had great superiority in artillery, mitrailleuses and cavalry. The "Comercio" of last night had a correspondence which affirmed that Buendia and Suarez were with 5000 men in Tarapacá, that Bustamante with some infantry and the entire cavalry in Camarones, and that there were 7000 men in Tacna.

*Saturday, 29th of November 1879.* The great event of the day was the arrival of General Prado; he disembarked early this morning in Callao; a great many of his friends, two to three hundred [216] in number, went down to meet him, and accompanied him to the house occupied by Mrs. Prado, at the corner of the street opposite the side wall of San Pedro. When I passed it, a guard was at the door. In the course of the day he had a great many visitors, also Garland went to see him.

The South American Insurance Company sent me, on account of the gains of the year, $400, say 25% on paid up capital of $1600. Also Pfeiffer let me know that he was ready to return to me my loan of $8800, which I was not at all pleased with, for I did not know what to do with the money.

Garland told me that Cédulas were up to 84%, Nitrate in London to 18s 6d.

*Sunday, 30th of November 1879.* Last night's "Comercio" had a tremendous editorial article against the Cabinet, of which La Cotera had been the head, and which the paper styled the dictatorial Government of 30 days. Of Rafael Velarde an anecdote was current, which had even been repeated by the Chronicler in "El Nacional". In an interview with Gramatzki the German Minister he had referred to his, the Minister's Government as that of Vienna, which, if true, was really a proof of an unpardonable ignorance; perhaps it had merely been a lapsus linguae.

This morning I was up at an uncommonly early hour, walked out to the pantheon with my flowers as was my habit, was a short time in the chapel, and back at the barber's at a little past seven.

Bryson and I remodelled my diary of January 1878. We also finished arranging the books of my library. When he was gone I played three games of chess with Limpricht, which I lost; he was undoubtedly the better player. After dinner I went to Rafael Velarde's, where I found two or three visitors, very insignificant persons, nevertheless I remained nearly an hour. [217]

*Monday, 1st of December 1879.* As Bryson did not come at the usual hour, I went in search of him, and found him in bed with fever and ague. When I came home I occupied myself for some time counting the billetes brought me by Pfeiffer's clerk.

Garland and Enriqueta in the evening had a very numerous party; three rocambor tables, and at least seven or eight persons round the roulette, Enrique the banker, assisted by Ernesto Velarde! A new face I was told had been present, that of Meliton Porras, introduced by Federico Panizo. There had also been several members of Melchor Velarde's family, and Rafael's wife and daughter. I did not join them, and was in bed by 10.30.

As yet no new Ministry was formed. Colonel Leyva, for War; Garcia Calderon, Finance; Forrero, Justice; Manuel Alvarez Calderon, Interior; and Irigoyen, Foreign Affairs, were spoken of as likely to be the President's responsible advisers. To make Forrero, the greatest rogue under the sun, Minister of Justice, would be scandalous indeed; Garcia Calderon, at all events, was clever, and had been Finance Minister before now. Piérola had decidedly refused to accept any ministry. Yesterday the standard of his battalion had been blessed in the Church de la Merced, and after the ceremony a lunch had been given by Federico Panizo in his house. He and his wife had invited Garland and myself to be present both at the one and the other, Garland went, I remained at home.

From Arica a telegram had been received which said that the port was blockaded by two Chilian men-of-war, that there were 5000 Peruvians in Tarapacá, that the remnant of the defeated army was collecting in Arica, that the Bolivian troops were in Tacna, and, finally, "que había *conflicto billetes*". These last two Spanish words, I feared, portended much evil.

*Tuesday, 2nd of December 1879.* This morning the dentist Lince filled my decayed back tooth with paste, for the last fort- [218] night I had been with him every morning, when he had merely put in some cotton soaked in a strong liquid, for the purpose of killing the nerve. On my asking him what I owed he answered, Nothing, he having had to perform the present operation because last time he had plumbed my tooth before the nerve had been properly killed. At eight in the evening I had to leave my French lector, having been cited to a meeting of the five individuals named to dispose of the money collected from the German residents in Lima. Accordingly, I went to he German Club, where Lembcke, Gildemeister, Dr. Cöntzen, and Plenge were already assembled. Lembcke, who acted as our chairman, after having told us that besides the 16,000 to 17,000 soles collected in Lima, he had received from Trujillo for the same purpose $4000 more or less, asked our opinion whether we should render any assistance to a German called Heckscher, who had applied to him, and who was at present in Lima with his wife and five children, with whom he had fled hither from Iquique, where he had lost everything he had ever possessed. I said that as the advertisement published by us in the papers a long time back was to the effect that the money collected should only be employed to alleviate the distress of the families of those fallen in the war, it was out of our power to do anything for Heckscher. Gildemeister, Cöntzen and Plenge were of opinion that in the present case we might make an exception. Lembcke said nothing, the majority having already decided, and we then fixed upon $100 as the sum to be given to Heckscher. This being settled we remained together about half an hour longer, and we all agreed on one point, viz. that the situation of the Country was as wretched as well could be.

A new Cabinet had been named, consisting of Irigoyen, Foreign Affairs; Lara, War; Mariano Alvarez, Interior; Ramon Ribeyro, Justice; Aurelio Denegri; Finance. [219]

*Wednesday, 3rd of December 1879.* At breakfast Guillermo gave it as a certain piece of news that last night's Cabinet had again been dissolved, because Irigoyen, married to Mercedes the niece of General Castilla's widow, would not have for his colleague a man like Lara, who had once conspired against Castilla's life.

At a later hour I conversed some time with Alejandro, who was very low spirited. He said that no business whatever could be done at present. Coined silver could not be bought at 180% premium.

In the Banco Garantizador, where I wished to open an account current, I was told that they allowed no interest to new comers. In the Banco "La Providencia" I had no confidence. I therefore much against my inclination kept my bank notes in my own house. I also dunned Rönacher who told me that he could not pay me for the present. More or less everything went wrong.

Ladd read me this morning from an article in the "Eclectic" of March 1879, entitled "America Rediviva", that in June 1864 the Greenbacks were at 38, that is to say, 100 dollars in bank notes were required to buy 38 hard dollars. On one day in the same month, date not given, silver dollars were at 180% premium, within a few hours they had fallen to 125. From 1860 to 1870 the taxes had been raised in the United States from £1 to £3 16s a head.

About 3 o'clock in the afternoon "La Opinion Nacional" published an official telegram received from Montero in Arica, which said that on the 27th at night 2500 Chilians had attacked Buendia's forces in Tarapacá, and been repulsed with heavy loss; seven pieces of artillery and four mitrailleuses had fallen into the hands of the Peruvians. It was further affirmed that the Chilian squadron had intimated capitulation to Arica, within 24 hours; if not, the bombardment would commence. Montero's answer had been that they might begin their work. [220]

It became known that the late Ministry of Irigoyen, La Cotera, Quimper, Rafael Velarde, and Quiroga had again been called in by Prado, and would continue for the present. The papers contained two decrees of Quimper's, signed 29th, in which the contract with Oyague for the purchase of Guano for Cuba and Porto Rico was annulled, and the Executive was authorized to take the necessary measures for rescinding the contract for the consignment of Guano to the Mauritius and other islands with Schmoll, Calderoni & Co.

*Thursday, 4th of December 1879.* As Ladd did not come, I, to while away the time, walked as far as the Descalzos, and two or three times up and down the Alameda. At past one I was in the office of the Insurance Company, "Lima", with the Gerente, Gil, Mathison, and Moscoso Melgar. Elizalde laid before us the following question. The Company for loading Guano had opened with us a floating policy for merchandize or produce shipped from Liverpool to Valparaiso. One vessel, which had safely arrived, they had declared in proper time; the next, with Rice valued in $2300, had been lost before they had made their declaration to the Company, and thus their declaration and the advice of loss had come at the same time. Should we now pay the amount insured? We resolved to meet again to-morrow when all the Directors should be requested to attend.

In the evening my French lector Perry, who for the last two days had complained of hoarseness and cough, did not come; Ricardo was out. With Enriqueta I was in the corridor till 8.30, when Luis Bryce and lady, and Dr. Middendorff came. The gentlemen played cards, the ladies conversed, but, as I was not acquainted with Mrs. Bryce, I did not enter the parlour, and spent in fact a dull time till I went to bed at 10.30.

*Friday, 5th of December 1879.* Many were of opinion [221] that the victory of the 27th was a myth. Another decree of Quimper's modified that lately given relative to silver ore, in so far that an export duty of 5% ad valorem was to be paid on the same. Enrique told me that he preferred not to ship for the present.

In the Insurance Company, “Lima”, only Robertson was wanting to complete the Directory, and, except Menchaca, we were of opinion that the Compañia del Carguio had no right to claim the amount insured. However, at the motion of Gil, and merely out of consideration, we resolved to submit the case to arbitration. As arbiter for the Company I proposed Lembcke, with whom the others were satisfied.

In the evening the Frenchman again stayed away; I was in the salita first with Enriqueta, afterwards with her, Limpricht and Ricardo.

We saw by the “Nacional” that on the 28th of last month a revolution had broken out in La Paz against Daza’s Presidency; it was headed by a certain Dr. Nuñez del Prado, one of the members of the Municipality, who in all probability acted in unity with Reyes Ortiz, President of the Council of Ministers, who, during Daza’s absence, had been and now continued at the head of the Executive.

*Saturday, 6th of December 1879.* I felt quite unhappy, for I missed one of the dearest keepsakes of my dear Mariquita, her album with many photographs. I must have put it away somewhere, but I did not know where, and could not find it.

In the evening Garland and Enriqueta went out, my Frenchman did not come, and thus Ricardo read to me a chapter or so of Marlitt’s insipid novel. When Limpricht came in afterwards he told me that he had learned from Corssen, Gildemeister’s agent in Iquique, [_]st arrived, that that port was garrisoned by 600 Chilians, [222] that the Prefect was a certain Lynch, and that public security was such that he had not hesitated to leave his family there whilst he had come to Lima on a short visit. As to the victory the Peruvians had gained at Tarapacá on 27th November, there was now no doubt about it, but it was equally certain that their loss in officers had been great, and that for want of provisions and ammunition they had been obliged to retreat upon Arica. This was also confirmed by a letter received by Mrs. Garland from her son Juan.

*Sunday, 7th of December 1879.* I spent a very bad night; when I awoke it was 2.30; the first thought that struck me was that of the album, where could it be? This led me to think of my dear Mariquita; should I ever meet her again? If we are not entirely annihilated, does memory remain to us? These and similar questions I frequently revolved in my head, and could not come to a conclusion. Then I thought of my advanced age, of my incapability of doing anything without the assistance of others; of the daily dwindling away of my fortune, without my being able to remedy it; of the little probability there was of my revisiting Europe, and so on. I made an effort to expel these painful thoughts by repassing in my memory all the Roman Emperors, I began to cipher, and fell asleep at about five. At six I was again awake, rose, walked to the pantheon, came back quite tired, so that I slept till past eleven.

This forenoon Bryson and I began remodeling my diary of February 1878, thus we were quickly drawing to the end of my great undertaking.

Of the various visits which I made I will only mention that to Doña Asuncion Santillana, who received me in her bedroom. She wept, and was very sad, for about a week ago she had received advice that her youngest son Benjamin, educated in Germany, about 19 years old, [223] had died of consumption on board of one of Juan Revoredo's vessels, who had given him a passage gratis to San Francisco. Here in Lima he had been so ill of weak lungs that the physicians had counselled his mother to send him on a sea voyage as the only probability of prolonging his life, and now he had died on board.

The remainder of the day was very dull.

*Monday, 8th of December 1879.* Holiday. La Concepcion. Bryson did not come. Ricardo read to me a little, and I was thus enabled to start somewhat earlier than usual on my Sunday and holiday round. I called upon General La Puerta, with whom I had not been all the time he had held the reins of Government. When I entered several officers left. Rafael Velarde was with him, and hardly had he begun speaking of the lawsuit which Garland on account of Mrs. Cotes was carrying on against Althaus and Tenaud, which La Puerta said was the best founded claim he had ever heard of, when we were interrupted by the French Minister and French Admiral. I did not remain long, and went next to the German Chargé Von Gramatzski, whose house, Nº 99 Quemado, I had much trouble in finding. He was talkative and agreeable. Of my other calls I need not say a word.

At dinner we had Mrs. Bergmann and her two girls; Dr. Middendorff, and Limpricht; also the children of Rafael Canevaro, Pepe and Inéz, the former clever, forward and spoiled boy of about six years of age, the latter a good little girl. At a later hour two rocambor tables were formed, each with four gentlemen; a third, with Mrs. Basagoytia, Mrs. Rafael Canevaro, Mrs. Luis Bryce, and Mrs. Federico Panizo; others were round the roulette, where Enriqueta and Enrique as bankers were in the habit of sacrificing their time and money. Of course I did not play, and was in bed by 11.30. [224]

*Tuesday, 9th of December.* Anniversary of the battle of Ayacucho, and Geraldo's birthday.

To Bryson, who came as usual, I dictated my letter to Juan. If a letter from a correspondent to "El Nacional" was to be believed, the defeat of the 19th had been owing to the want of prevision, to the stupidity and even to the cowardice of General Buendia and of several Colonels. About 2000 Bolivians had thrown away their arms, and dispersed without having fired a shot. On the 26th, in Tarapacá, the Peruvians certainly had fought well; however, to reach Tacna, for in Tarapacá they could not remain for want of food, they had had a tedious march before them, over a barren sandy plain, according to José Maria Peña 60 miles long, besides running the risk of being intercepted by the Chilians.

We were at dinner: the family, Castañeda the music-master, and Luis Martinez, but sat down so late that I had hardly eaten anything when I was called off because my French lector had come, who had recovered from his attack of bronchitis.

*Wednesday, 10th of December 1879.* The Minister of Finance prohibited in his decree of the 6th not only the sale of Nitrate to the Chilians, but even the exportation of this article; if exported by the contractors with the Peruvian Government, they would be fined ten times, if by the libres productores, five times its value.

*Thursday, 11th of December 1879.* From an article of the "Eclectic" of April 1879 entitled "The Earth's place in Nature", I took the following details, which the writer believed to be facts: Of the eight planets which belong to the solar system, the four which form the inner group, Mercury, Venus, the Earth, and Mars, are in size smaller than the four of the outer group, Jupiter, Saturn, Uranus, and Neptune. Secondly, their polar compression is less. Thirdly, their rotation is not so rapid; and fourthly, their [225] density is greater. The writer further affirms that the earth is a dense mass to the very centre, and that the centre is denser than the crust.

Before one o'clock I was in the office of the Banco Hipotecario with Correa and Bryce, when the Gerentes proposed to pay to the shareholders 133,333 1/3 Soles, so as to reduce the million to be returned to them to S200,000, as well as the interest upon the 133,333 1/3 soles. They founded the propriety of their proposal upon the large amount of money which they had in hand, sufficient to make this payment, also that of the interest, and of the redemption at the end of the year.

I knew that this measure had been originally an idea of Alejandro's, who had convinced his father and Gallagher of its fitness. We three Directors also approved it, but made the condition that it should not be carried out unless Loayza and Candamo were of the same opinion as we. Gallagher told us that many of the sugar producers and exporters had made their private arrangements with the Minister of Finance. He had contented himself with the export duty of 2% ad valorem, on condition that they gave him bills on London at 15d for more or less half the value of the Sugar exported.

Thermometer at 5 p.m. in my office, 75° F.

In the evening, Garland, Luis Bryce, Dr. Middendorff, and the Doctor, brother of Don Manuel Seminario, sat round the rocambor table. Don Manuel looked on, and conversed occasionally with Enriqueta and myself. I withdrew at 11.30.

*Friday, 12th of December 1879.* Within these last few days Rafael Velarde had resigned his post as Minister for Foreign Affairs, which was now provisionally filled by Dr. Quiroga, Minister of Justice. Enrique Lara and Huguet, a relation of Doña Manuela Salmon, were [_]ce more Prefect and Intendente de Policia. [226]

*Saturday, 13th of December 1879.* Hitherto I had omitted to chronicle that some time back the Minister of Finance had ordered La Compañia Salitrera to pay the cupon due on the 1st October last, but only to such of the holders of the Certificates as were willing to sell their drafts to the Government at 20 pence. Now the papers published the answer given by Francisco Garcia Calderon, President of the Compañia Salitrera, to this decree, in which he explained in the most convincing manner that the Company was not able to pay the cupon. He showed that the Government owed to the Company a very heavy amount, and on the other hand that within the last year the quantity of nitrate exported had been but small. Time would show what measures the Government would now take. Last advices from Europe quoted Nitrate at the very high price of 18s 6d. Silver also had risen, it was at 53 1/2d per ounce. On the other hand, here in Lima the exchange was getting worse from day to day; 12 pence the sol was the very best exchange at which good bills could be obtained; the drafts which Quimper received and would receive from the sugar planters and others were, it was said, all remitted to Europe, to whom I could not learn, for the purpose of purchasing an ironclad.

Six hundred soldiers of the Tarapacá army had reached Arica.

*Sunday, 14th of December 1879.* This morning I was up very early. In the chapel I had to take off the sarcophagus all the flowers with which Enriqueta and I had covered it on the 21st November, and which were now completely dried up. This and the sweeping and dusting took up at least half an hour, and actually tired me. At home I slept till past ten.

The letters received last night from Juan and Schutte were read to me this morning. The former [227] in Monte Carlo complained of his want of health, whilst the latter was very anxious about remittances, and now I had to send him £400 or £450 at the horrid exchange of the day. Rosa informed Enriqueta that Pancho Luzarraga had died in Paris of disease of the heart. She added that of the entire family of the Luzarragas, he had been the only one who had not been entirely ruined by his unfortunate speculations; probably he had been prudent enough to preserve the dowry of his wife, the daughter of Mr. Barron, a rich banker in the City of Mexico. About the year 1823 or 1824, Mr. Forbes and Mr. Barron, two Scotchmen, established themselves in San Blas, ere long they did a large business, and gained much money solely by smuggling transactions, which they carried on on a very extensive scale, jointly with the administrator of the Custom House, and even with the cognizance of the Government, for it was well known at the time that when the President wished to favour a friend of his, he named him chief of San Blas Custom House. Gibbs in London and their branch establishments on the Coast were Barron, Forbes & Co.'s correspondents, and I well remember that Invoices had to be made out in a particular manner, so as to facilitate their contraband business. Afterwards they became owners of quicksilver mines, and of a manufactory of domestics. In 1851 Mr. Forbes, one of the partners, about 70 years of age, was a fellow passenger of ours to Europe, where in his native country he thought of spending the rest of his life. One of the younger Barrons removed to the Capital of Mexico, and Mrs. Pancho Luzarraga was his daughter.

Thermometer at 2 p.m., 76° F.

A review of the troops present in Lima was to have been held on the Callao road, but it had been postponed, because the uniforms were not yet ready.

Last Sunday having been my visiting Sunday, this day I devoted to chess. Limpricht and I played from 2.30 [228] till 5.30. The first game was a drawn one; he remained with king, white bishop and pawn, I with king, black bishop and two pawns, none of which I could possibly make into a queen. The other two games I lost.

At dinner we were only Garland, Enriqueta, Ricardo and I. The girls were at Rafael Canevaro's, Geraldo dined with his brother Alejandro, and Enrique had gone up the Oroya line to see how his mines were getting on. In the evening we were by ourselves, rather dull.

*Monday, 15th of December 1879.* The scarcity of bills on Europe was extreme; Alejandro could not procure me any at 11 1/2d.

Garland and Enriqueta gave a dinner party to a certain Suarez, secretary of the Columbian Legation, whose family had shown some attention to Antonio in Bogotá. I begged Enriqueta to excuse me, because I found no pleasure in mixing with so many people. Present were: of the family, Father and Mother, Enrique, Guillermo, Alejandro and Geraldo, the second and third with their respective wives; Eloida Roël, Alejandro's, had been on bad terms with the family ever since the marriage, but Alejandro had begged Enriqueta to make up matters, to which she had readily acceded, and he had accordingly brought her with him. The other guests were Luis Bryce and wife, Manuel Seminario, Antonio Villacampa the ex-prefect, his son-in-law Federico Palacios and wife, and Dr. Middendorff. At about nine many more persons came in, ladies and gentlemen. There were rocambor and roulette till 12.30. I did not enter; after my French lector was gone, I went to Limpricht's room, to whom I dictated my codicil, which being done he read to me an article from a paper on Chess. According to the same the value of the men is, see next page: [229]

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 8 Pawns | each 2 | 16 |
| 2 Knights | each 7 | 14 |
| 2 Bishops | each 8 | 16 |
| 2 Castles | each 12 | 24 |
| The Queen | | 21 |
| The King | | 9 |
| Total | | 100 |

This paper further observed that as chess is generally played, it is nothing but a combat of mistakes against mistakes. Also that the king's bishop is worth more than the queen's, in which I agree.

*Tuesday, 16th of December 1879.* With the greatest difficulty I obtained from Alejandro £200 3 d/s., at 10d 1/2, which I intended to remit to Schutte by Thursday's steamer, viâ New York, giving him at the same time a detailed account of the state of the country, miserable in every respect.

Thermometer at 4.30 p.m. 76° F.

After my French lector had left, I went as it was my custom to Enriqueta's parlour, where I found two visitors with her: the younger brother of Francisco Garcia Calderon with his wife Victoria, a daughter of Enriqueta's good friend Josefa Bustamante married to the rich Romaña of Arequipa. He seemed to me a very agreeable and well educated man. Amongst other things he told me that the Cajero Fiscal had ordered sentries to be placed at the door of La Compañia Salitrera, in Goyeneche's large house at the corner of our street, and of which his brother was President. By means of these sentries, the Government expected to force the Company to pay the Cupon of 1st October last, which however they neither could nor would do. I also learned from him that Quimper, the Minister for Finance, was very ill of a large boil, here called "panal", on his back, the root of which extended nearly as far as his right lung.

*Wednesday, 17th of December 1879.* The port of Ilo was also blockaded by the Chilian men-of-war. [230]

*Thursday, 18th of December 1879.* A telegram sent by Montero to the President made known that Buendia with the remainder of his army, about three or four thousand men strong, had reached Arica this day.

It was the Saint's day of the President Prado, and the birthday of Guillermito, Guillermo's eldest boy. In celebration of the same, Guillermo had invited our family and that of his wife to dine with him; Enriqueta and I begged to be excused, and whilst we two were by ourselves at dinner, Enrique sent a few words written in the Club de la Union, in pencil, to his mother, advising her that Prado had embarked on board the steamer for Panamá. An hour later this unexpected piece of news had spread all over the town; the populace assembled in the large square, and the bell of the Cathedral rang at intervals; however no disorder took place, but the usual rocamboristas thought proper to remain at home.

*Friday, 19th of December 1879.* We saw by last night's papers that Prado had been accompanied on board by some of his Ministers. In his address to the nation and army he gave them to understand that availing himself of the permission given him by the Congress in May last he now went to foreign countries, "al estrangero", there to take measures for the benefit of his country, that he would procure ironclads and armament, and that he would be back ere long. La Puerta, the Vice President again took the reins of Government. In Appendix under Nº 7 goes affixed a cutting from the "Nacional", which contains a decree given by the Minister of Finance relative to Bills of Exchange, and which only proves that this man has never understood anything about business, or, as one of the papers said, that he had lost his understanding.

I received this day from the Banco Hipotecario one third of the last one third of the million of the capital which million, as per resolution taken exactly a year [231] ago by the shareholders, was to be returned to them, leaving unpaid $200,000, for which, Vales bearing 10% annual interest, would be given.

From the "Eclectic" of May 1879 I made the following short extracts: According to the Buddha creed, form, perception, consciousness, action and knowledge, are the five attributes of every human being. The union of these five attributes, which are considered as abstract qualities, and yet as forming the real constituents of every personality, dates from the moment of birth. Their full maturity brings on death. The Swedish explorer Nordenskiold, in his late voyage round the north of Asia, had discovered in flakes of snow about Spitzbergen small particles of metallic iron.

*Saturday, 20th of December 1879.* At 2 o'clock I went to the office of the Insurance Company, "Lima", where, notwithstanding the urgency of the Gerente's call, only five of us were present: Gil, Moscoso Melgar, Robertson, Mathison and I. Elizalde's questions were: "What shall I do with the $50,000 Nitrate Certificates which we took in payment from Saco? What shall I do with the bank notes which are given in payment? Shall I effect insurances in pounds sterling? To the first question the answer, after a long discussion, was that he should not sell. Elizalde, Melgar, and Gil were of opinion that some day or other the certificates would be recognised by the Chilian Government if Perú should lose the province of Tarapacá. Mathison and I were against the sale because we saw no employment for the bank notes which we would receive in payment. Robertson was not pleased with our having invested such a large amount in Certificates, but at the end he also coincided with the rest. As to the second question we were all of opinion that nothing better could be done than to continue lending money on good security as we had hitherto. As to the third no resolution [_] taken; some of us were opposed to insuring in pounds sterling, [232] I of the number. Elizalde answered, "Then we shall not be able to effect any insurance at all; and if we cannot insure, it would be more prudent to liquidate", whereupon Gil as Chairman observed, "that such a weighty question as this should only be discussed when all seven Directors were present", and we therefore agreed to meet again next Monday.

*Sunday, 21st of December 1879.* This morning I was awake at four; at half past five in the street with my bunch of roses, when it was hardly daylight. On reaching the chapel I felt much fatigued, and became more and more convinced that my physical strength was fast failing me. No more than a year back I walked easily twice a day as far as where the Guadalupe gate had stood; at present once a day was the utmost I could do. At home I laid down till breakfast time, and this meal over, my letters and the daily papers were read to me. The former were from Juan and Mr. Schutte, who both ordered me in the most urgent terms to make them remittances, which I had to comply with even at the ruinous exchange of the day. The most important news given by the papers was, that the Peruvian Government transport "Limeña", which had been chased by the "Blanco Encalada", had safely arrived on Friday night in Callao from Pimentel with 500 recruits on board, and that 1350 recruits more were momentarily expected by the Oroya line. They also spoke of President Prado's departure in terms little complimentary to him; a clandestine flight was the word commonly used.

Within these days had died Dr. Mesones, who had more than once been Minister for Foreign Affairs, and been employed by his Government on several diplomatic missions.

At 2 p.m. I went out on my usual round. Eliza, Guillermo's wife, was bathing; Henry Higginson's drawing room I found empty. Virginia La Tor[_] [233] had gone to Miraflores to pay a visit to her daughter Juanita, who, with her husband Selaya and two children had lately returned from France, and taken up her quarters in the hotel in that village. Doña Juana Guise was I thought not quite so friendly as on other occasions, perhaps owing to the lawsuit which Garland as attorney for Mrs. Cotes of Paris was carrying on against Emilio Althaus, her grand-daughter Maria Luisa Dartnell's husband. Dolores Puente told me as soon as I entered that a battalion had risen against the constituted authority, and that General La Cotera had been killed. I would not believe it, for the streets were as quiet as usual. Rafael Velarde however confirmed the report, and urged me to get home as fast as I could. At the corner of Aldabas and Zarate I found a crowd of people, and still I anticipated nothing serious. However, at a quarter to six, suddenly, a tremendous firing began, which lasted without intermission till past seven. First came the rattling of the musketry, then the sharp crack of a solitary rifle, the strange noise, never heard before, of the mitrailleuses, and finally the booming of the artillery. Often as I had witnessed revolutions in Lima, this seemed to be of a graver character than any other I had hitherto experienced. Colonel Arguedas, the same who many years back had turned out the members of the Convention and who now commanded the battalion Ica, quartered in the barrack of La Plaza de la Inquisicion, had refused to obey the orders given him by the Minister of War, General La Cotera, and had shut himself up in his barrack. To reduce him to obedience, La Cotera had ordered against him several battalions of infantry, some mitrailleuses, and two pieces of artillery, which latter were solely used, though ineffectually, to batter in the door. He himself was present with his escort of cavalry. Enriqueta's little girls with the servants were below in the apartments of the bank; Enrique and Geraldo in the balcony belonging to their rooms; I was with them, but [_] back a little so as not to expose myself to any stray ball. [234] Hardly had the firing ceased, and we had sat down to dinner, when the same story began in the Plaza Mayor, where, as we learned on the following day, Piérola with his battalion had been in the portales, and had fired upon the cavalry and infantry, which, faithful to the Government, were in the Plaza and in the Palace; there the firing was over at about 8.30. A few minutes later, Enriqueta and Eliza, trembling and hardly recovered from their fright, came with Guillermito. In the forenoon, everything in Lima being still in its normal state, they had driven out to Villacampa's in Malambo, where, completely ignorant of what was going on in the town, they had quietly remained till about five. On their return they had observed that two battalions were drawn up in the Plaza Mayor, of which however they took no further notice. A few minutes later, when they were hardly a "cuadra" distant from our house, all of a sudden the firing in the Plaza de la Inquisicion began; then the coachman in the utmost fright turned round the corner, and drove off at a furious speed towards San Pedro. Fortunately, when at the corner of Juan Valdeavellano's house, Enriqueta saw him standing in the half open door. Though hardly acquainted with him, she begged him to give them shelter for a moment. They alighted, dined with him, and remained till the firing had ceased in every quarter of the town, when he, himself, and another gentlemen accompanied them home.

*Monday, 22$^{nd}$ of December 1879.* The entire family, except myself, had passed a bad night. All were up at an early hour. At seven I went to the Plaza de la Inquisicion, where one tree lay on the ground; the grass and bushes were trodden down, and the houses in the vicinity of the barrack, particularly that at the corner, the property of Espiritu de la Torre, had been much damaged by the firing of the previous day. The Government troops it was said had suffered considerably, having been exposed to those of [235] Arguedas, which, on the roof, had been somewhat sheltered. Further on I met one of the Harts, the Scotch plumbers, who told me that one cannon ball on the previous evening had entered the bedroom of his brother, who occupied a house close to the Church of Santa Ana; also that Arguedas and his soldiers had on the previous night left the barrack and gone to Callao. Before the Cathedral lay four corpses, which however I did not see owing to the crowd of people which stood round them; one dead horse lay before the palace door, three at the corner of Las Mantas and Plumereros. The town was tranquil, but all houses, banks, stores, shops, were closed, and of private dwellings only the small door open. In the course of the day news was received that in Callao the troops had declared for Piérola. He was in possession of the castles and of the batteries, and had named Pedro Saavedra Prefect, in lieu of Felipe Salaverry, who had come up to Lima. At 9 a.m. two battalions had had a fight at the corner of Melchormalo and Aldabas. In the evening the Colonels of the different battalions present in Lima met in the Palace, together with Bishop Tordoya, when they signed a document in which they declared that they submitted to Pierola's authority in order to put a stop to the effusion of fraternal blood. Some one, I know not whom, was named and dispatched to Callao to treat with Pierola. The cars on the tramway in Lima had not run this day; neither the trains to Callao; also the telegraphic wires had been cut. To me it had been a most tedious day. Ladd came at the usual hour, but neither Bryson at two, nor the Frenchman in the evening.

*Tuesday, 23rd of December 1879.* The town continued tranquil, but all houses were shut up as on the previous day; no business was done, nor could I obtain bills for Schutte and Juan. The bells were ringing to celebrate the advent of Pierola.

Ladd came at the usual hour, also Bryson, [236] to whom I dictated my letters to Paris.

The papers said that on Sunday between 50 and 60 soldiers and a few officers had been killed, and more than 100 wounded, many dangerously. Carlos Higginson had received a slight wound in the arm, and been carried to the house of Rafael Canevaro. The Salvadores, the Ambulances, and the members of the societies of the White and Red Cross had distinguished themselves by the care they had taken of the wounded.

In the evening my French lector made his reappearance at the usual hour. He said that he had just passed through the Plaza Mayor, where Pierola had arrived with his Callao troops, and had proceeded to the Palace. According to him the crowd which had assembled to meet him had been both great and enthusiastic; others gave a very different version.

*Wednesday, 24th of December 1879.* Before breakfast I took a short walk through the town, and found that everything was again in its normal state. The doors of dwelling houses, shops and stores were open. The policemen, or Celadores, were at their posts at the corners of the streets; only before the palace I noted an unusually large number of people. At a later hour, when the banks were open, I received from the Banco Hipotecario the interest on Rosa's and my Cédulas; from Alejandro I bought £500 on the London and Hanseatic Bank, London, at 11d for Schutte, and about £100, Gibbs on Gibbs at 10 3/4d for Juan. In the office of La Comision de Vigilancia, where I had been noted down for £200, Polo, who was there the head clerk, the same as he had been with the Banco de Lima, told me that the three members of the commission, Quintana, Bresani and J. M. Cantuarias had been called by Piérola to the Palace, and that they would not draw by this steamer.

Judging from general report, the number of [237] dead and wounded on Sunday had been much greater than given in the papers, and stated by me above. Both cannon and rifle balls had gone all over the town to places and houses where they certainly had not been expected. For instance, in the Plazuela de la Exposicion many bullets had fallen. In the Church de la Caridad a cannon-ball had nearly destroyed an altar.

A telegram was published in the course of the day, dated Arica this very day, and signed by Montero, who had given in his adherence to the present state of things in Lima. In the evening it became known that Piérola had named seven Ministers, or Secretaries of State, as they were now called, instead of five as hitherto, viz. Pedro J. Calderon, for Foreign Affairs, and Religion (Culto); Finance, Barrinaga; War, Iglesias from Cajamarca; Marine, Villar; Interior, Nemesio Orbegoso; Justice, Federico Panizo; and Public Works (Fomento), Echegarray, the Cuzco engineer; in my opinion, a poor set. Perhaps the cleverest, not of the best moral character, was Calderon.

Though it was Christmas eve, contrary to the general custom, there was no, what is called "Noche buena" in the Plaza; that is to say, there was no illumination, there were no promenaders in the portales, there were no stalls, no venders of Chicha and Picantes. Enriqueta and I, together with Ricardo, were in the parlour till nearly eleven.

*Thursday, 25th of December 1879.* Christmas Day. Enriqueta sent me in the name of her daughters, a dozen of very nice stockings, of which I stood in need, a black silk cravat, and two pairs of black gloves. I, for my part, distributed some money amongst Ricardo and all the servants of the house.

Nemesio Orbegoso, being absent from Lima, Pedro Calderon had meanwhile taken charge of the Ministry entrusted to the former. Of the Colonels of the different battalions, the last who submitted to Piérola had been Manuel [238] Caceres of the battalion Callao; he had however thrown up his Colonelcy. So had Espiell, who commanded "La Legion de Honor", and Fermin Castillo, his post as General of one division of the Army of Reserve.

Notwithstanding the forebodings expressed on the 25th December last year, I was able to make my Christmas calls. The first I went to were Mr. and Mrs. Olavegoya, who occupied a house in the Plaza de la Inquisicion exactly opposite the barrack. They told me that on Sunday last the entire battalion commanded by Antay, had been posted on the roof of their house, and that when the family had taken shelter in a safe apartment on the ground floor, the soldiers had had the whole house at their disposal, but had behaved wonderfully well. They had only gone to the kitchen to drink water, had not touched the dinner which had stood ready; they had not taken away the most insignificant trifle. Two or three wounded, whom they had deposited there during the fight, they had carried away with them when marching off. Whilst conversing with the Olavegoyas I suddenly felt a pain in my left side, which, when in the street, became so acute that it actually doubled me up, and I thought I should not be able to reach my house. I also felt nausea. With some difficulty I ascended the staircase, but by and by the pain left me as quickly as it had come. I took a little port, and continued my visits. At Felipe Barreda's nobody was in; I next looked in at Seminario's, in whose house I had not been before; both man and wife were pleasant people; with them I found my lawyer Eygurren, a Piura man, like them. At Henry Read's they were in the billiard room, where he and another gentleman were playing; his lady was very insignificant. At Macandrew's they were more agreeable; Mrs. Read Senior, the mother of Mrs. Macandrew, almost too talkative; and finally I went to Mrs. Portillo's, whose Saint's day it was. The events of the la[_] [239] few days were of course everywhere the topic of conversation.

Garland and Enriqueta had invited Alejandro and his wife to dine with us. She hardly opened her mouth. He on the contrary was very agreeable. Limpricht also was with us. At a later hour came Seminario and Luis Bryce and wife. There was one rocambor table, and I withdrew at eleven.

*Friday, 26th of December 1879.* Ladd came to read, Bryson to write for me.

Piérola had given a decree, which annulled that previously given which had put a stop to all communication with Chile.

A torpedo launch, which after many negotiations, and probably after some outlay of money, the Panamá authorities had permitted to be delivered to some Peruvians who had taken charge of her, had been captured by the

Chilians in Ecuatorian waters. For want of coals she had been obliged to put into an unknown cove to the north of Payta, in expectation of receiving them from this latter port. Meanwhile the "Amazonas", to whose captain her place of concealment had probably been betrayed, had taken her out, and been seen with her in tow. The commander of the launch, Manuel de la Barrera, brother-in-law of Rafael Velarde, had been on shore, together with the second in command, Alfredo Vidal, and the "Nacional", when speaking of this new disaster, hinted at the criminal imbecility of the late Minister, to whose influence the paper attributed the nomination of his brother-in-law.

When Bryson was gone Limpricht and I played chess; I gained the first game, which was touch and go, whilst the second he beat me easily. The French lector came in the evening to my great joy.

*Saturday, 27th of December 1879.* We saw by the papers [240] that in the neighbourhood of Ica and Pisco, a band of robbers had sprung up. It consisted of more or less forty negroes, who had attacked in succession the estates of Hoja Redonda, property of Carlos Elias, of Larran, owned by Antonio Prada, and of San José, belonging to José Carrillo de Albornoz, quite a young man, married three or four years back to a very pretty young girl, Catalina, daughter of the late Dr. Valle, and sister of Don Jorge, a regular rocamborista of Garland's. On the three estates they had committed great outrages, plundered, and destroyed the machinery. In Hoja Redonda, the Administrador had been killed; in Larran both owner and administrador had met the same fate; in San José, young Carrillo and the first engineer had not fared better. Prada's brother had also been wounded. The papers said that four of the malefactors had been shot.

Juan Martin Echenique, a decided and steady adherent of Piérola, was now Prefect of Lima. I recollected that several years back, when he negotiated with the Pasco Railway Co. for the purchase of this enterprise, he had, in my presence and in that of several others, a conversation with Manuel Pardo, when he said, "When you, Don Manuel, are President of the Republic, you will make me Prefect of Lima, and we shall keep the Country in good order, arreglaremos el pais". Pardo answered him as if it were a joke, and nothing further came of it. Now in 1879 Echenique was Prefect, and Pardo was dead.

*Sunday, 28th of December 1879.* Of the loss of the torpedo launch Manuel Barrera gave a somewhat different account; however the fact remained the same; he and Vidal had been on shore when the launch was captured. The "Nacional" of last night resumed the character of Piérola and his Cabinet with great prudence. [241] Piérola and Calderon might be looked upon as the head and right arm of the entire body; the other members were as yet little known in the political world, excepting Barrinaga, who certainly had not shown himself a great light when last Minister of Finance. An accusation of the Chamber of

Deputies was still pending against him in the Senate, for a clandestine and illegal emission of bank notes. All eight were Ultramontanes.

Early in the morning I went out to the chapel, and, as it was now always the case, came home tired. After Bryson had left me I went out, and got through with many visits; Colonel J. N. Vargas, the Pintos, Juana Tirado, widow of General Pezet, Mrs. Rafael Canevaro, and the Bishop Bandini were either not in, or not inclined to receive visitors. With Doña Carmen the wife of Manuel Alvarez Calderon, and with Ernestina, Dibos's wife, I remained a pretty long time, ten minutes or so with Rafael's wife and daughter.

At dinner we were few. In the evening I was at home as always.

*Monday, 29th of December 1879.* The papers said that the banditti of the valley of Ica had not only attacked the three estates already spoken of, but also made an attempt upon the village of Chincha, where however they had been beaten back.

Under yesterday's date, the Jefe Supremo published an, what he called, Estatuto Provisorio, see Nº 8 in Appendix, which must be considered for the present as the Constitution of the country, for as he was no constitutional president, the true Constitution could not be in force either.

At one the Directors and the Gerente of the Insurance Company, "Lima", where assembled, without Isaacson and Moscoso Melgar. It was resolved that in the next general meeting of shareholders, which would probably take place in the first weeks of January, the following resolutions taken by us this day should be submitted for approval. [242] We discontinue lending money on interest, and collect as soon as possible the amounts outstanding; secondly, we invest, part of our capital in bills on England to be remitted to a firm there, perhaps £4000; another proportion of our funds we invest in Cédulas, and finally, if required, we effect insurances in pounds sterling. A loss of £1100 which we had had to pay to Menchaca was settled with him at 11 1/2d without discount for cash payment. We rose at two, when I went to Alejandro's house, where I found him in bed; since he and his wife had dined with us he had been ill of quinsy, which was however, as Dr. Middendorff said, not of a dangerous nature.

In the evening Garland and Enriqueta had a numerous party of ladies and gentlemen, amongst whom, for the first time, Felipe Varela, with his wife Rosa Orbegoso, the sister of Manuela; Manuela's husband, Federico Panizo, the new secretary of state for Justice, came somewhat later than usual, and was therefore a mere looker on; in his behaviour he was exactly the same as hitherto. I, being very sleepy, went to my bedroom after the French lector was gone, and before 10.30 was fast asleep.

*Tuesday, 30th of December 1879.* Bryson told me that as his brother and family intended to reside for some time near the mine which the firm possessed in the department of Huaráz he had necessarily to attend to the business more than he had done heretofore, and could therefore not continue with me. I was sorry that he left me, for he and I were well accustomed to work together; he had been with me since October 1874.

*Wednesday, 31st of December 1879.* I made my arrangement with Mr. Neat Ladd, who had for some months been reading to me from eleven to one in the forenoon, to do for me the same work as that which Bryson had attended to, but he begged to be excused on Sundays, for since his childhood he had [243] been accustomed to keep the Sabbath, to which request I of course acceded.

This being the last day of the year I thought proper to bring up the one or the other occurrence, political and domestic, which I had omitted to chronicle: Yakoob Khan, the Ameer of Afghanistan, had been carried off as prisoner to Peshawur, having been suspected of complicity in the murder of the British Resident and suite, in Cabul. In all probability Afghanistan would be annexed to the Empire of India; however, according to late advices, the British forces in Cabul were in a perilous situation. In Lima we had the arrest of the Editors of the seven daily papers, "El Comercio", "El Nacional", "La Opinion Nacional", "La Tribuna", "La Patria", "La Sociedad", and "El Independiente". Probably the reason was that the editorial articles had been published without bearing the writers' signatures as had been decreed. General Beingolea had just been named General of the second army of the South; Fermin Castillo, General of the army of the Centre; Vargas Machuca, of the army of the North. A telegram from Arica, not official, said that President Daza had been deposed, and that Colonel Camacho was General-in-Chief of the Bolivian army. Yesterday a number of Peruvian prisoners, taken on board the "Huascar" and "Pilcomayo", amongst whom Carlos Ferreyros, Commander of the latter vessel, arrived in Lima. The exchange of the Peruvian and Chilian prisoners had been arranged through the medium of the British Minister resident in Santiago. By Juan Gallagher I was told that the Chilian men-of-war had destroyed, in Islas de Lobos, the launches, the platform, and everything necessary for the loading of guano.

Guillermo had left Lima about a week ago for the copper mine near Ica, whilst Maria was now at home, the vacations in the college having commenced, to last till the middle of March. [244]

Now a few words as to the events of the present year: Could they have been more disastrous for Perú? I think not. Was there a chance of Perú repairing her losses? No. Shall we have peace by the end of next year? Yes. What will peace cost Perú? The Guaneras and Salitreras. This was my confession of faith. And as regarded myself? With the exception of the pounds sterling which I had in Gibbs's hands, my fortune was dwindling away like icicles exposed to the rays of the sun. A year back the exchange was about 25d; now it is 11d, 130 per cent worse. And my own state of mind? Certainly seldom, if ever, was I merry. Notwithstanding the great kindness of Enriqueta, I felt solitary, even forlorn; this was no exaggeration. Moreover the articles read to me from the "Eclectic" on so many extraordinary discoveries made in the last 20 or 30 years, on the infiniteness of time and space, also on Darwin's system of evolution; all this bewildered my mind. When by myself, I often pondered on these things, and my faith, never deeply rooted, was still more shaken. What would become of us hereafter? Surely I could not say.

## 1880

*Thursday, 1st of January 1880.* I began this new year fast asleep. Last night when the French lector was gone, Enriqueta and I were by ourselves in her parlour, only Limpricht was with us a few moments, and at 1/2 past 10 we retired to our respective bedrooms.

This morning I saw by the papers that of the seven editors of the Lima daily newspapers, two, Tobar of "La Sociedad", and Zegers of "La Tribuna", had been placed at liberty; the other five were still in the prison of Guadalup[_], [245] moreover two of the Cronistas of "El Nacional" had been arrested; in its office policemen and officers were keeping guard; the office of "El Comercio" was closed and sealed up. On the other hand, three obnoxious decrees of Quimper's had been revoked. Silver bars, coined gold and silver, and silver ore were again allowed to be exported, the former on paying a duty of 5 per cent, the second of 3 per cent, the third, duty free.

In the forenoon Mr. Ladd and I occupied ourselves with correcting the diary for April 1878; when he was gone, I started for my usual round, this day, to wish my friends a happy new year; and as many as twelve calls did I make, viz.: to the family of Dr. Gervasio Alvarez, to the family of Dr. Ribeyro, to Augusta Bergmann de Espantoso, to Mrs. Federico Panizo, to the widow of Santiago Felipe Salaverry, to Dolores Puente, to the family of J. V. Oyague, to Rosa Cipriano Correa's wife, to Mrs. Luis Bryce, all these I found at home, and with the exception of Mrs. Panizo I was well pleased with them. With Dr. Manuel Morales, the wife of General Freyre, and the mother of Manuel Pardo I merely left my card. Everywhere the affairs of the country were the topic of conversation, and, as far as I could judge, there was hardly one, man or woman, who would like to hear the word Peace pronounced. War to the last was the sole idea which pervaded them all.

At dinner we had only Limpricht. When my French lector was gone I went over to the other side of the house, where I found a pretty large party of ladies and gentlemen, and, contrary to my custom, I remained up till midnight, when all retired.

The Supreme Chief's Levee had been well attended in the forenoon: there had been the entire diplomatic body; their senior, the Papal Legate, had read a speech, to which Piérola, in the uniform of a Colonel, had replied in the [_] me manner; further, all the Judges of the different Tribunals, [246] those of the Supreme Court in their embroidered coats, and many, many others; even Garland had gone to pay his respects.

*Friday, 2nd of January 1880.* Mr. Ladd, for the first time, came at 12 o'clock; as usual he read to me for two hours, and then began his writing work.

Thermometer at 2 p.m., in my office, 79° F. Two hours later I had a visit from Dr. Mariano Dorado of the Superior Court of Justice, who merely came to ask me for a loan of S900, which, of course, I could not refuse him.

At four o'clock I went over the way to the house of Doña Mañuela Mendoza, whence I accompanied the mortal remains of her daughter Emilia, who had died yesterday, to their last resting place, the family vault in the Catholic pantheon. The cortège was not numerous. Alejandro Garland and I drove out in his carriage. The old lady, Doña Mañuela, had now lost, in about a twelvemonth's time, her three children, Domingo, Manuel and Emilia, and her grandson Julio Carrillo, lately murdered.

This day the Banco Nacional reopened its doors, and recommenced business; Derteano had again full sway, as heretofore; Enrique Cox was the sole Gerente.

*Saturday, 3rd of January 1880.* It was said at breakfast that the Jefe Supremo had named Toribio Sanz, who resided in Paris, Peruvian Minister for France and England, with full power to settle all financial affairs; thus the last mission of Dr. Rosas had become useless, and the expenses incurred on the same been thrown away.

Mr. Ladd read to me in the "Eclectic" of July 1879 an article headed, "Melancholy of Educated English", in which I found a few words which chimed in but too well with my ideas; they are, "We know much and have no certainty about anything"; and again, "As knowledge progr[_] [247] wisdom lingers behind".

At about 3.30 p.m., a sufficient number of shareholders of the Gas Company were assembled in the drawing-room of the Gerente Marriott. J. V. Oyague presided, as he always did. He proposed to raise the price of gas from nine dollars the 1000 cubic feet to ten soles, because, as it was evident to everybody, at the present exchange of 11d the coals stood in so dear that at nine dollars the Company actually worked at a loss. I was the first to speak, and asked whether the rise to ten soles sufficed, and was answered in the affirmative. Then Mathison, in his soft and low voice, and imperfect Spanish, affirmed and explained that ten soles would not pay, and that we ought to charge twelve. Oyague opined that we might raise the price gradually, and not jump at once to twelve soles. Dr. Arosemena, in a long speech, sided with Oyague; Henry Read proposed to charge a price in proportion with the actual premium on silver soles; this was thought to be impracticable. I proposed that we should take the middle price of S̶11, which idea found no echo; Mathison insisted on his S̶12. Bryce said a few words to the same effect, but he who decided the question was Dionisio Villate, who made manifest that a gradual rise, for instance to-day to S̶10, in a fortnight to eleven, in a month to twelve, would be more annoying to the public than if we came forward at once and said, we cannot do it for less than twelve. Dr. Loayza observed that the general opinion seemed to be in favour of S̶12; then the objectors at last gave in, and it was unanimously agreed that, to begin with the month of February, the Company could not supply the public with Gas for less than S̶12 the 1000 cubic feet. Guillermo Garland was named the auditor of the accounts for this year, which being done, we broke up.

*Sunday, 4th of January 1880.* I was up at 5.30, and with a beautiful bouquet of flowers walked out to my chapel; I was back by 7.30, and lay down till breakfast time. [248] Ricardo was not in, and thus the time hung heavily on my hands; moreover I felt uncommonly weak, and had to take half a glass of port before I started on my visits. The first, to Manuel Morales Junr., where I met Nicolas Rodrigo, who told us that a mishap had occurred on the Oroya line. Thirteen hundred or fifteen hundred recruits were coming down in the train, when suddenly a mass of stone fell on the last wagon from the mountains which line the road; two or three were killed and ten or more wounded. My second call was on M. A. Puente Arnao, Juez de 1ª Instancia, then to Dr. Valeri, the Roman priest, who thought that the Chilians could easily be expelled from the province of Tarapacá; the ladies at Dr. Zevallos's were of the same opinion, whilst Colonel Arencivia, just arrived from Iquique, who had been present at the defeat of San Francisco, and whom I met at Dr. Teodoro de la Rosa's, assured me that it would be very difficult, if possible at all, to move an army with provisions, provender for beasts, ammunition, cannons, and all other necessaries, by land from Arica to Iquique. My last calls were upon the widow of Mr. Prévost, and to her sister-in-law, widow of Francisco Moreira.

At dinner Maria and Corina had with them their little friends, the daughters of Isabel Aliaga and of Julia Cavenecia.

*Monday, 5th of January 1880.* At 2 o'clock Mathison, Gil, Menchaca and I were in the office of the Insurance Company, "Lima", with the Gerente; although we formed no quorum, the accounts of last year were laid before us, of which the details will be given later on; we agreed to declare a dividend of 15 per cent, and to convoke a general meeting of the shareholders for the 15th inst. I bought from Alejandro £200, 90 d/s., Menchaca on Gruning & Co., Liverpool, at 11 1/4d, which I intended to remit to Schutte. Juan wrote that he would have [249] no remittances at the present ruinous exchange, and added that he had sufficient funds in Europe to live upon for one year and a half. He further said Corina Schön was far from well, and that Schutte was getting worse and worse.

In the course of the forenoon I had a visit from Edward Knauer, just returned from Europe, where he had been on a pleasure trip for about eight months. He told me that his excellent mother and my cousin Mrs. Kramer were still in very good health considering their advanced age, the latter being however much more agile than the former; Edward Reincke and Charles Semper, the last of the friends of my youth, were doing extremely well considering the many years which had passed over their heads.

In the evening Garland had two rocambor tables; Enriqueta, assisted by young Basagoytia had "nolens volens" to keep the bank for the roulette players; I, myself, retired at 11.30.

*Tuesday, 6th of January 1880.* Twelfth Day.

To Mr. Ladd, who came at eleven, I dictated a long letter to Juan. When he was gone, I, the same as last year, paid my last Christmas and New-year visits: to Melchor Velarde, Baltazar Aranivar, José Basagoytia, Mrs. Federico Marriott, not in; the wife of Dr. Muñoz, the widow of Domingo Valle Riestra, Dr. Melchor Vidaurre, Mrs. Escobar, and, finally, to Doña Trinidad Cisneros, where her eldest daughter Maria, a nice young girl, received me. I learned in the course of these my calls, firstly, that the Editors of the daily papers had been set at liberty; secondly, that on the 30th of last month, from five hundred to seven hundred Chilian soldiers had landed at Ilo, overpowered the small garrison, and proceeded by train to Moquegua; and thirdly, that the mishap on the Oroya Line had not been caused by the fall of a mass of stone, but that the carriage, not being duly stopped by the brake, had run with great velocity against the rock.

At dinner we were only Enrique, Geraldo, [250] Ricardo, and I. Mr. and Mrs. Garland and the little ones had gone to dine with Federico Palacios and wife.

*Thursday, 8th of January 1880.* Thermometer at 3 p.m. 81° F. In the evening my French lector did not come because his wife was on the point of being confined; in his stead Ricardo read to me the uninteresting German novel, of which I have spoken more than once, until half past nine; I then sat down on my side of the corridor until about eleven, when I went to bed without having entered Enriqueta's parlour, where there were the usual visitors, less numerous on Thursdays than on Mondays.

*Friday, 9th of January 1880.* There was a meeting of the shareholders of the Banco del Perú, at which I was not present, because Alejandro had begged me to transfer to him temporarily the few shares which I possessed of $500 each. The result of last year had been very satisfactory, 23% dividend was declared, of which 4 1/2 had already been, and the balance would now be paid. The Directors had been re-elected, viz. Manuel Candamo, Carlos Elizalde, Juan Calderoni, Enrique Ayulo, and John Bryce. As Suplentes, Alejandro, by all votes except six in blank, and J. J. Elguera, Pardo's ex-minister, who had more than 100 votes less than Alejandro.

In the evening the Frenchman again did not come.

*Saturday, 10th of January 1880.* Before breakfast Alejandro read to me the new contract, dated 7th inst., concluded between the present Government and Dreyfus Brothers & Co., of Paris, represented here by F. Ford. It was a most shameful arrangement. The Government acknowledged the correctness of Dreyfus's account current of 30th June of last year, which shewed an amount to their credit of £4,500,000, whilst on the other hand the Governm[_] [251] claims were to be decided within six months by the Supreme Court of Justice, the greater part of the members of which, as everybody knew, could easily be gained over. Until Dreyfus's balance be paid, all the Guano on hand and afloat was to be sold to them at £5 per ton. I thought that there must be a mistake in this figure, for £5 would be too wretchedly low. The Bondholders were to change their bonds for shares in a Company to be formed, to which all the Government railways in Perú had to be ceded; in other words they were to be paid by the railways, which, in many instances, did not pay the working expenses. Dreyfus & Co. were to make an advance of a large amount; how much was not said. Probably part for the purchase of an ironclad; part to meet the immediate wants of the Government. For further particulars I refer to the cuttings in Appendix, Nº 9/10. Limpricht assured me that Ford would shortly go home, and that the management of Dreyfus's firm would be entrusted to Dubois the North American, married to the sister of Dreyfus's wife.

At 1 p.m. the Directors of the Banco Hipotecario were assembled; the report for last year was read and approved, which being done the gratifications for Clerks, Gerentes and Directors were discussed.

*Sunday, 11th of January 1880.* By 6 1/2 a.m. I was in the street, walked out to the pantheon with my flowers, where I found that all those with which I had hitherto adorned the sarcophagus were lying on the ground. I replaced them with those I had brought with me, swept and dusted, and was home and in bed by 8.30. After breakfast Ricardo read to me the papers. There was no mistake in the price of £5 per ton of Guano sold to Dreyfus as yesterday stated.

Nominally this firm bought the article at £11 15s, but then, in conformity with the last contract, they were allowed to charge for all expenses, commission and freight included, as [252] much as £6 15s, which of course reduced the selling price to £5; for the same charges the London Guano Company, limited, who certainly would not work at a loss, did not deduct more than £4 5s . . . £2 10s less than Dreyfus; thus the enormous profit which Dreyfus would make if ever they obtained any Guano at all was as evident as the light of day. The Supreme Chief had published three new decrees of importance; the first abolished “patentes”, “predios urbanos”, and the 10 per cent on income lately decreed by Quimper; instead of these imposts an annual 6 per cent was to be levied henceforth upon all property, movable and immovable, as long as the war lasted; after its conclusion the 6% would be reduced to 3%, and the amounts on which these 6 and 3% were to be respectively calculated would be fixed by the Prefect, not by the Concejo Departamental as hitherto; the 2nd decree ordained that all claims on the Government previous to the 24th December 1879 should be liquidated by a commission named for the purpose and would be paid when the state of finances permitted, whilst from the said date forward all demands on the Government would be punctually discharged; in virtue of the 3rd decree the German steamer “Luxor” was given back to the Kosmos Co.

Limpricht was with me from two till near six. We balanced my Cash, he wrote up my clean Cash, and we played two games at chess. I gained the first with king and castle against his king; the second was drawn, each of us remaining with his king.

I omitted to mention that the Chilian troops had abandoned both Moquegua and Ilo, after a very short stay in both places; from the former it was said they had taken with them $20,000, but whether private or public property was uncertain.

*Monday, 12th of January 1880.* Thermometer at 4.30 p.m., 81° F.

In the evening Garland and Enriqueta’s [253] usual Monday party was pretty well attended; Alejandro and his wife were there, which I was very glad of. I, myself, did not join them.

*Tuesday, 13th of January 1880.* Thermometer at noon 81° F. The heat was such that I had discontinued my walks to the Guadalupe gate.

In the evening Government received advice that five Chilian men-of-war had been seen off Ancon, and without loss of time troops had been sent off to the said port, also to Chancay and Chorrillos.

*Wednesday, 14th of January 1880.* At last, after a delay of more than two months, my two expedientes against Aliaga were returned from the Superior Court to the secretary of the 1st Chamber with the sentence that Villavicencio’s demand for, I did not remember what, was inadmissible. It was owing to Dr.

Dorado, to whom the other day I had lent $900, that this trifle had finally been despatched.

At 4 o'clock, I, Gildemeister, Dr. Contzen, and Plenge met in the office of Mr. Lembcke, who told us that he had been with the clergyman Roca, and informed him that the German colony had collected more than $20,000, solely for the purpose to alleviate the sufferings of the wounded and the distress of those who lost their protectors during the War, such as widows and orphans. Roca had particularly recommended two officers who had been severely wounded in the war, to each of whom we authorized Lembcke to pay from fifty to 100 soles. He further informed us that he had to absent himself for some time, being on the point of embarking for Valparaiso, consequently Plenge would henceforth occupy his place, however with the difference that every Saturday he should give us an account of his proceedings. Also that the money hitherto under Lembcke's charge be deposited in the Banco del Perú.

*Thursday, 15th of January 1880.* Gabriel Saco paid me the balance of his pagaré, $5600; and from the Banco [254] del Perú I received $1925, being 18 1/2% on my $5000 or 10 shares which I had in the Bank; 4 1/2 per cent had been paid previously, thus the dividend for the entire year had not been less than 23%.

At 3.30 p.m. the Directors and several of the shareholders were assembled in the office of the Insurance Company, "Lima"; Valentin Gil presided. He read the last "acta", the report for the last year, the balance sheet, and the Profit and Loss account, and declared a dividend of 15 per cent, all of which was unanimously approved. He next explained to the shareholders that nobody was at present inclined to insure in paper soles, every one insisted upon insuring in pounds sterling. Hitherto the Directory had not considered itself authorized to do so, and would now ask the opinion of the shareholders, also whether they thought advisable to remit part of our capital to London in pounds sterling, so as to have a fund to fall back upon in case of need. The reply of the Shareholders was that they gave full power to the Directory to do whatsoever they thought best for the interests of the Company. Gil, Robertson, Isaacson, and Menchaca, the Directors who went out by rotation, were re-elected; for examiners of the accounts at the end of this year, Enrique Calderoni and Alejandro Garland, for their suplente, Enrique Barron, were chosen. In the course of last year, the premiums received on sea-risk amounted to in round numbers $12,000, on fire risks, $19,000, interest gained had run up to $50,500; thus a very large dividend might have been given had it not been for the losses, amounting to $44,000, which we had had to pay in 1879, and of which two, those per "Esther" and "Karnac", dated several years back. We had also paid $5,000, our subscription towards the expenses of the war; consequently we could only divide $30,000, say 15% on paid up capital of $200,000, which would leave about S̶3000 [255] to the debit of Suspense a/c. The reserve fund of S̶200,000 remained untouched.

In the evening Garland had but three rocambor players with him, Dr. Middendorff, Manuel Seminario, and M. F. Benavides; Enriqueta and I remained with them till past eleven. Little Corina was suffering from sore feet to such an degree that she could hardly walk. Dr. Middendorff had prescribed various remedies, but hitherto they had had no effect.

*Friday, 16th of January 1880.* The Supreme Chief issued decrees after decrees, some of them of a doubtful nature; the one for instance, the object of which was to put a stop to the continual variations in the value of paper money, which ordained that until a gold coinage could be established in Perú, the English pound sterling or sovereign should be the monetary standard in the Country. The Revenue and the public expenses were to be calculated in pounds sterling, of which a large amount might be expected from Europe. The second decree fixed the value of the paper sol at 12 pence sterling. The third reduced the export duty on sugar from S̶1 silver per quintal to 20d, 18d and 15d per quintal, according to quality. The fourth annulled the Concejos Departamentales and Provinciales, which had been the hobby of Manuel Pardo, and re-established the old Municipalities respectively in the capitals of Departments, of Provinces, and of Districts. The Municipals in Lima were to be twenty-five in number, say 15 proprietors and 10 suplentes, amongst whom we found all kinds of persons, such as Aliaga y Puente, Juan Peña, whose bad character I had become acquainted with at the time that I was one of the Directors of the "Constructora", and Julio Monterosa, whose reputation was on a par with that of Peña; on the other hand there were also respectable persons, Rufino Torrico, Felipe Varela, Dr. Ricardo Zevallos, Francisco Prada, and of foreigners, Geraldo Garland[_] [256] Father (English), Gustavus Heudebert (French), John Gildemeister (German), W. Graña, Spanish, and Ernesto Puccio (Italian). On Sunday next they would meet for the first time, when the Alcalde would be chosen, for which post two candidates were in the field, viz. Juan Aliaga, who was favoured by the Supreme Chief, especially by the Secretary Pedro Calderon, and Meliton Porras. The Prefect of the Department had the right to be present at the meeting whensoever he thought proper, then he, not the Alcalde, would preside.

*Saturday, 17th of January 1880.* The Banco Hipotecario, paid to the shareholders the last S̶200,000, balance of the one million soles capital returned to the same, for which only a month the Bank had given obligatory notes; of course I received my portion, S̶4500, besides half a month's interest at 10 per cent with S̶18,33 [?]; likewise from the Insurance Company, "Lima", S̶300, 15 per cent on my S̶2,000. Thus money was accumulating on my hands without my knowing what to do with it, for owing to the great abundance of paper money in the market, no one applied for money on interest, and the only shares which were for sale were those of the National Bank, which had been offered me at 63%, but in which I did not like to invest my money. The London Bank of Mexico and South America lent at 8 per cent annum, exchange was at 10 1/2d or even 10 1/4d.

*Sunday, 18th of January 1880.* I was up at half past five, a bunch of sweet scented jessamine in my hand, which I placed upon the sarcophagus. At home, I slept full an hour, breakfasted, and listened to Enriqueta's reading to me Juan's letter from Monte Carlo and Nizza dated 10th/12th December. At noon Bryson was with me at my request, arranged for me the papers of "El Porvenir de las Familias", and read a letter from C. W. Schutte, also one from my cousin Frances Cresswell. Schutte was quite in despair with my remittance at 14 1/8d, and would, if it were possible do without any further remittances until [257] the war was over. What would be his outcry when he received the bill at 10 1/2d! All agreed in speaking of the extraordinary cold which had prevailed on the Continent. In Upper Silesia a paper quoted it at 28° R. below freezing point, which I was certain could not be correct, for even in 1812/13, during the Russian campaign, which winter was considered to be one of the coldest on record, in Germany the thermometer did not fall below 23°. Near Liegnitz eleven gipsies, men, women, and children, had been found frozen to death around their extinguished camp-fire. Juan in Nizza complained of chilblains, and in Paris, where the Seine continued frozen, the Municipality had already spent 500,000 francs in clearing away the snow. Three million francs had been subscribed to relieve the poor. Near London, the cold was not so intense. Already by last steamer we had heard of the failure of the old and well-known house in Hamburg of J. C. Godeffroy & Son, which had been doing an extensive business with the Samoa and Feejee Islands. Gustavus the chief of the house, and in former years Senator, had also been one of the supervisors of the North German Bank in Hamburg, which for a long time past had rendered assistance to the firm. John Henry Schröder & Co. of London were said to be interested for £100,000.

I had a visit from Charles von der Heyde; when he was gone and I had set out on my customary round of visits, I found the street lined with soldiers; the Supreme Chief had just opened the Council of State, exactly with the same ceremonies as if it were the Constitutional Congress. This council consisted of the Archbishop Huertas, who presided, of J. A. Ribeyro, President of the Supreme Court; M. F. Benavides, President of the Tribunal de Cuentas; Antonio Arenas, President of the Congress of Legists; Lecca, Prior of the "Consulado"; Serapio Orbegoso, General Francisco Benavides, Elcorroburrutia, a naval officer; Dr. Loayza; and a few more, whose names I did nor recollect. [258] Pierola read a short discourse, to which the Archbishop replied, both speeches full of patriotic resolves, and then the ceremony ended. Also the new Municipals had had their first meeting presided over by the Prefect J. M. Echenique. The "propietarios" who were chosen were upon the whole a very respectable set: all the foreigners except the Italian Puccio; Garland, who had had 19 votes out of 21; Heudebert; Dubois the North American; Gildemeister, and Graña; further, Meliton Porras, chosen Alcalde; Modesto Basadre, Sindico; Luis Roca y Boloña, Julian Alarco; Ricardo Zevallos, and several others, so as to make up the number of fifteen. The names of Juan Aliaga y Puente, Juan Peña, and Julio Monterosa were found among the "suplentes", which might be looked upon as a defeat of Piérola's personal influence.

The calls I made were but few. At dinner we had Federico Palacios and wife, the music-master Castañeda, and several little friends of Maria and Corina. We rose at about 9 o'clock. Shortly after I went to bed, but did not fall asleep until eleven.

*From Monday, 19th of January 1880 to Saturday, 24th of January 1880.* The Supreme Chief's decrees followed each other in rapid succession, one fixed the value of the sol in the payment of import duties at 39 pence; another allowed the exportation of coined silver sols and bar silver, the former on paying an export duty of 1 1/4d per sol, the latter with an export duty of 52d the kilo of fine silver; a third decree made known that henceforth the Supreme Chief would name all Judges de 1ª Instancia, the Vocales of the Superior and of the Supreme Court, without the interference of this last named Tribunal and even of the Congress, as it had hitherto been the rule.

My own way of living was quiet and regular. My walks were less frequent than before on account of the great heat, at 4 p.m. the thermometer stood at 80° F., [259] perhaps also my physical strength was on the wane. Ricardo read to me an hour or so before breakfast, to which we sat down at 10 1/2; from 12 to 5 1/2 Mr. Ladd was with me; he read to me the "Eclectic" and some novel or other; we had finished the "Pirate" by Sir Walter Scott, and were now occupied with "Arabella Stuart" by James, certainly not one of his worst novels; the "Eclectic" contained a great variety of articles, some extremely interesting, such as those on Ancient Egypt, on some episodes in Russian History, on Edinburgh life at the beginning of the Century, and others of this description; some were almost too erudite, those on the Universe, on the Component parts of the Sun, on the Origin and Age of the Earth, on the System of development introduced by Darwin, etc.; others again were very curious, on Calculating Boys, on Chess Automatons; again, others very light and amusing reading, such as the story of Mademoiselle de Mersac; and, finally, some with such deterring headings, that we did not venture at them. I also dictated to Mr. Ladd my letters to Juan and Schutte; we revised my old diary, now May 1878, and he copied it.

At 6.30 p.m. we sat down to dinner; every Thursday with Federico Palacios and wife, to whom Garland, Enriqueta and the little ones drove out on Wednesdays. From half-past seven to a quarter or half-past nine my French lector Perry was with me; we had finished two volumes of a very uninteresting History of Napoleon III, and were reading now a master-piece in two volumes, “Mignet’s French Revolution”. For light reading we had taken up “Les Pérégrinations d’une Paria”, by Flora Tristan, who gave an account of her visit to Perú. It was a most flimsy production, upon which not the slightest reliance could be placed. She depicted everything in strong colours whether true or not, only for the sake of effect. She painted herself as the most sensible of females, at the same time of a proud, bold, and noble character; the society of Arequipa, of which she could not know much, [260] as the ne plus ultra of stupidity, excepting one or two ladies of her family, and three or four foreigners. When Mr. Perry had gone Enriqueta used to come to me on my side of the corridor; and on Mondays and Thursdays, now that the habitual “tertulia” was less numerous, owing to the removal of several families to Chorrillos, I went to her parlour. By eleven I was generally in bed. Maria Garland had now her vacations, which lasted from the 24th December to about the middle of March; that she might not forget altogether the little she had learned she partook of the lesson which Mr. Perry the Frenchman had for some time past been giving to Corina, which little creature was frequently ailing, now she suffered from sore feet, so that she was always limping about.

Another decree had been published quite as ridiculous as the previous ones, this signed by the Secretary Panizo, who after a long preamble established “Un Instituto de Bellas Artes y Letras” with a sub-division into two Academies; Numa Pompilio Llona was named Director, and in the budget £2035 5s were set aside for this new project.

From the “Panamá Star and Herald” I took the following: On the 28th December last, when a hurricane was blowing from the south-west, a train left Edinburgh for Dundee at 4 p.m.; before reaching this last named place it had to pass a bridge over the “Tay”, of which I have given an account in my diary, looked upon as one of the wonders of the world. As the train did not arrive in time, some persons from Dundee ventured out and on coming to the bridge, two miles long, they found that the centre, half a mile in length, was gone; of the train with 90 human being there was no vestige, the one and the other had disappeared in the waters of the Tay. The other piece of news sounded less dismal: On the 10th of the present mo[_] [261] Monsieur Ferdinand de Lesseps, accompanied by several persons, had proceeded to the highest point on the Isthmus of Panamá, called the Cerro Culebra, and there a portion of the rock had been blown away by means of explosive matter, his little daughter, seven year of age, having applied the spark to the electric wire, and thus the beginning was made of the Interoceanic Canal.

At 4 o'clock Dr. Contzen, Gildemeister, Plenge and I met in the German Club rooms, when Plenge informed us that through the medium of Roca the clergyman he had put himself in communication with Sister Teresa, a French lady, Superior of the hospital of Saint Bartholomew, and that, through her hands, some of the money would be distributed to some forty or fifty wounded soldiers in this hospital. We approved what he had done, and then conversed. Gildemeister apprehended that ere long the Chilian forces would land in the neighbourhood of Lima, gain a victory, and then force Government to make peace; Contzen thought that there was great probability of a war in Europe, he affirmed that Austria could place in the field one million six hundred thousand men. It was known that Bismarck had demanded from France a categorical answer to his question as to whether there was any truth in the report that a treaty of alliance had been signed between France and Russia.

*Sunday, 25th of January 1880.* It was nearly half past six before I was ready to start, it actually rained, big drops fell, not the dense mist to which we are accustomed in the winter season.

Ricardo read to me; afterwards, whilst Limpricht and I were playing chess, we were interrupted by a long visit from Mr. Hero Cremer, just arrived from Europe, whom I had hardly been acquainted with when he was here some years back, and by another, a short one from Sagastabeytia. The first game I fairly gained; Limpricht, the second; the third he lost by a stupid oversight; but as he had given [262] back to me one or more moves, I must put it down as drawn.

In the evening we had Rafael Velarde with us on my side of the corridor where we took tea.

*From Monday, 26th to Saturday, 31st of January 1880.* This week passed by in the same quiet and monotonous manner as the remaining 51 weeks of the year would probably have done if their uniformity and tranquillity had not been broken by revolutions, such as that of 21st December last, by heroic exploits, or by deplorable defeats; but of these military deeds and of even rumours concerning them, this week was void, not so of decrees issued by the Supreme Chief and countersigned by his secretaries. One annulled one of the laws given by the last congress, imposing a small tax upon each package landed or shipped in the ports of the Republic, and raising the import duty on a few articles. This was the law proposed to the Senate by Manuel Pardo just before his death, and it was the speech which he had delivered on the occasion which he rectified in the printing office of the “Comercio” two hours before the fatal lead from Montoya’s rifle pierced his noble heart. Another decree prohibited the Gas Company to raise the price of the Gas consumed by the public in Lima from $9 to $12 the thousand cubic feet, which increase in the price had been unanimously voted in the last meeting of shareholders, and letters advising the same been sent round by the Manager F. Marriott to all consumers. To judge from the wording of the decree it was clear to me that Dr. Nicolas de Piérola had been offended, because the Company had not consulted him before taking the step, and because the Government had been advised of it as of “un fait accompli”, in which light it had been looked upon by the Directory. A third decree raised the number of Councillors of State to fifteen, and invested this body with the powers hitherto inherent in the “Tribunal de Responsabilidad”, which Tribunal was consequently abolished.

As regards myself, the great heat, 81° F. at [263] noon in my office, did not allow me to take my customary walks, and many an hour, both in the day-time, and particularly in the evening when my French lector was gone I sat in my arm-chair on my side of the corridor.

In the course of the week I was present at three meetings, and had to look after my lawsuit against Aliaga, in which the progress I made was but small. The meetings were: the first, in the Banco de Hipotecario, where we made a concession to one of the debtors, Mendivil, in consideration of his poverty and his large family, we also thought proper to propose to the shareholders to make them a payment of 2% on account of the profits of this year, besides 3%, balance of 8% dividend for last year; we then removed to the large saloon which my wife and I had intended for the dining room, where not less than $400,000 of cédulas were drawn, to be redeemed on the 30th June next, all for the public, none for the Bank; for now that the cédulas stood at above par, the Bank thought proper to keep those it had; not one shareholder was present. The second, in the office of the Water Company, Oyague wanted to force me into the chair, but this was only proforma, I of course resisted, and he presided as he had done for many years back. Luis Rey was named Gerente in lieu of his deceased father with a salary of $500 monthly. At Oyague’s suggestion we resolved that the Directory should henceforth have a remuneration of 2 1/2% upon the nett gains, and, finally, the late Directors were re-elected, with the exception of Basagoytia, who had sold out, and in whose stead Ascarrate was chosen. The third, in the German Club Rooms, where Contzen, Plenge and I were together. Plenge told us that hitherto he had only paid $30 to two wounded Peruvian officers, and that he was in constant communication with the clergyman Roca and the Superiors of the Hospitals of Saint Bartholomew and Guadalupe.

On Saturday, Mr. Ladd, prevented by illness, could not come, and I spent a very tiresome forenoon. [264]

Follow a few odds and ends: About Pisco and Chincha more than 130 negroes supposed to be implicated in the late murders had been shot by order of the Prefect Alarco. On the Oroya line between Matucana and Chicla part of the embankment had fallen in, and the communication been interrupted.

In Amancaes a trial was made of 4 four-pounders cast of copper and tin in the foundry of Messrs. White & Co. in the Alameda de Acho, and given entire satisfaction, at least so the papers said. Within this fortnight or so had died José Luis, one of the children of the late J. G. Paz-Soldan by his first marriage, of whom I have only to say that he was good-natured and uncommonly stout.

*Sunday, 1st of February 1880.* I was on my way to the pantheon before half-past five, when it was not yet full daylight. After breakfast Ricardo read to me an excellent article in German on the late French Exhibition of 1878. At the usual hour I made a few calls, of which I have nothing to say.

*Monday, 2nd of February 1880.* Candlemas-day. I made a new acquaintance, namely, that of Mr. Henry Gildemeister, and his newly married wife. They had given me the usual notice of their marriage, and I had thus to pay them my respects. He, a young man, cousin and partner of John Gildemeister, was very agreeable; she, good-looking and uncommonly fair, a native of Copenhagen, of course spoke German, but had not much to say for herself. I also called upon Carolina La Fuente, and Eliza, the daughter of Pepe Rey de Castro, with both of whom I had not been for nearly a year.

In the evening I did not join the usual Monday evening tertulia, but had Rafael Velarde with me on my side of the corridor till nearly midnight.

*Tuesday, 3rd of February 1880.* Mr. Ladd came at [_] usual hour. Limpricht had closed his cigar es- [265] tablishment; sold everything, and transferred the shop to another person. He had taken this resolution, which I approved of, because at the present ruinous exchange of 10 3/4d, he had found it quite impossible to make it pay, notwithstanding the great economy which he always practised. Paper money abounded, and interest was low, public securities high; shares of the Banco del Perú eagerly bought at par, those of the Banco Nacional had risen in a fortnight from 63 to 95, "Providencia", 85; Cédulas del Banco Hipotecario, 102; only Gas shares and shares in the Consignment of Huano to the United States could hardly be sold at any price; Bonos Municipales, 75 1/2, at which I had sold mine, Juan's, a few days back, at 75.

When, at 5 o'clock, I went as was my habit to the notary Garcia, he notified to me the last sentence of the Judge Puente Arnao, which said, that as Villavicencio had desisted from his purchase of 11 and 13 Polvos Azules, and as Aliaga's wife had bought it, the "escritura de venta" was now to be drawn out by Juan Aliaga in her favour, and this being done, the purchase money hitherto held by me in deposit was to be placed at my free disposal.

*Wednesday, 4th of February 1880.* At about 2 p.m. the Directors of the Banco Hipotecario, Candamo excepted, were assembled, when Gallagher informed us that Simon Soyer, who, by his defraudations discovered several years back, had cost the bank more than $100,000, and who appeared still as owing $15,000, had offered in cancelment of his debt somewhat above $2000. Correa, Loayza and I were of opinion that it would be advisable to accept the offer, and Bryce gave his tacit consent, for he hardly ever said a word. We then adjourned to the large saloon, where we were joined by a small number of shareholders, sufficient however to form a quorum. For the first time in the last four or five years the meeting passed over quietly, and without a single high word. Correa as President read a short discourse, which was very insignificant; [266] he then said that the Directory had thought proper to divide among the clerks a remuneration of $2,000, and proposed that $5000 should be conceded to each of the Gerentes as a gratification, which was approved. These payments being made as well as a dividend of 3% to the shareholders, which completed 8% for the year, there would still remain a balance of $12,000 and odd to the credit of Profit and Loss, and he requested the shareholders to determine what should be done with this balance. Garcia Calderon proposed that $2000 should be paid to each of the Directors as a remuneration for their services, and the small residue be left to the credit of the account, also to this no objection was made. Then the election of the Directors came on; all five were re-elected, almost unanimously; for suplentes, Vicente Oyague (son), Calixto Pfeiffer, and Focion Mariategui.

*Thursday, 5th of February.* At dinner we had Federico Palacios and wife, Eliza; Juana Rosa, Camacho's widow, and her young sister Carmen, engaged to one of the Dinegros. In the evening, though the usual party was far from numerous, I preferred remaining on my side of the corridor.

*Friday, 6th of February.* The papers gave the news of the death of Monsieur Jules Favre, of great repute in the last years of Napoleon the Third's reign; it was he who commenced the peace negotiations with von Bismarck, which were brought to a conclusion by Thiers.

The commander of the Chilian squadron blockading Mollendo had made known to the foreign consuls resident in that port that as the railway between Mollendo and Arequipa was Government property, the laws of war gave him the right to destroy this means of communication.

*Saturday, 7th of February.* After having waited for a long while in the office of the Insurance Company, "Lima", four of the Directors, Menchaca, Moscoso Melgar, Mathison [267] and Isaacson joined the Gerente Elizalde and myself; Valentin Gil, whose mother had lately died, and Robertson did not attend. Elizalde informed us that, Lembcke being absent, he had taken upon himself to name Henry Read of Gibbs's house as our arbiter in the case with the Guano Loading Company, of which I spoke about a month ago. He also told us that the house of Gibbs here in Lima would receive the small drafts on England paid us on account of premium, charging 1/2% commission, and allowing no interest; both the one and the other was approved. Next Elizalde communicated that several transfers of shares had been made, which transfers, according to statute, were not valid until sanctioned by the Directory. As one of these was in favour of a married lady, Señora Melgar de Rey, I said that at least a year back we had resolved never to permit the transfer of a share to a married woman, because if owing to a heavy loss we should be obliged to make a new call upon the shareholders, the husband might prohibit his wife to make a payment. This observation of mine was eagerly taken up by Menchaca; Moscoso Melgar defended the transfer, for the lady was a relation of his, and at last it was resolved to admit it if the husband gave his consent. Next Menchaca asked whether the Company would be inclined to lend to a respectable person 100,000 soles Nitrate Certificates, to be returned in one or two months, the borrower placing in the Company's hands sufficient security, and paying a commission. Melgar suggested that the security should consist in 150,000 soles in billetes, and that 1% commission should be charged every two months, to this all present acceded. Whilst conversing on the subject of Nitrate Certificates, Menchaca said that he would sell me one hundred thousand soles worth at 95 per cent against bills on England at 11d. Thence I hurried to the Justice Hall. In the morning an Escribano de Diligencias had notified to me a "traslado" decreed by Judge Quiroga upon an escrito [268] of M. Frank, tenant of shops in Aliaga's house, Calle de Palacio; I had neglected to take note of the name of the notary, and now I had to run round to the six notaries who attended in Quiroga's office, but not one of them had any recollection of such an escrito. Bathed in perspiration I reached the German Club Rooms, where Lembcke, Gildemeister and Plenge were already together; in conformity with our last resolution Plenge had paid 550 soles to the Superior of the Hospital of St. Bartholomew to be distributed amongst the wounded soldiers. Lembcke did not seem pleased with this and said that he himself would go to the hospital to see if the money had been properly laid out.

*Sunday, 8th of February 1880.* First Carnival day. Early in the morning I walked out to the pantheon with my flowers, as is my habit. At one o'clock, Limpricht, at my request, compared the cédulas of the Banco Hipotecario which I held with the list of those drawn for payment on the 1st June. Of Schutte's four, one had come out; of my seventy-four, four; the Bank had advertised that it was ready to pay them on presentation, but I did not mean to present mine before they were due, in order to gain the interest upon them. Bank-notes were accumulating in my safe, and I had no employ for them; interest 9 per cent per annum. We then played two games of chess, he gained the first with king and pawn, against my king; he also gained the second, but as I had given him back a move by which he would have lost the castle, he insisted that I should put it down as drawn.

At Enriqueta's request I accompanied her, her husband and the two little ones to Villacampa's property near the Portada de Guias, to dine there with him, Federico Palacios, wife and children. We were quite by ourselves, and as these people were particularly kind and friendly, I did not regret having [_]. The premises were very extensive, the garden and [269] the orchard crowded with all kinds of fruit trees young and old, thin and thick, and an immensity of vines. With Don Federico I took a long walk with which I should have been much pleased had it not been for the swarms of mosquitoes which annoyed me continually. Soon after, on our return, we sat down to dinner, at which we remained a very long time, for the attendance might have been better; the children, not well brought up, kept up a tremendous noise, so that we could hardly hear our own words. At nine o'clock we drove home, and soon after went to bed.

*Monday, 9th of February 1880.* It was for the first time in my recollection that the carnival play, always prohibited, was not carried on in the streets of Lima.

Mr. Ladd came at the usual hour of twelve, I dictated to him a long letter to Juan, and we were occupied together till half past five. Shortly after, Castañeda came to my side of the corridor and challenged me to a game at chess, I assented, and, against my expectation, was beaten; the second game he had no time to finish, and allowed it to stand over. At dinner we had said Castañeda, Dr. Middendorff, Antonio Villacampa, his daughter Mercedes, her husband, and their spoilt child Maria. I had to rise, for my French lector came, and he finished reading to me "Les Pérégrinations d'une Paria", a book of whose merits I gave my opinion a few days back. Garland had not one rocambor player with him; I entered the "salita", and as both Palacios and Castañeda were talkative, and related a good deal of what they had seen during their travels in China, the time passed more pleasantly than usual.

*Tuesday, 10th of February.* Last Carnival Day, and

*Wednesday, 11th of February*. Ash Wednesday, were spent by me in the habitual quiet manner; Mr. Ladd was with me in the forenoon, my French lector in the evening; the latter began reading to me a French Novel, "Le Nabab", by Alphonse Daudet, [_] to me by Dr. Middendorff, in which the author [gives a des-] [270] cription of high life in Paris during the last years of the Second

Empire, which, as far as I could judge from what had been read to me, was certainly very corrupt. The Duke de Moira whom he introduces is meant for the Duc de Morny, the Emperor's illegitimate brother, and the Paris firm spoken of put me in mind of the well-known Jewish house of Erlinger & Co., on whose account the German Ochsenius was here in Lima in 1870.

*Thursday, 12th of February 1880.* The Directors of the Banco Hipotecario met at 1 o'clock; we elected our President and Vice; the choice fell respectively upon Pedro Correa and Manuel Candamo; then Gallagher read the alterations in the statutes made by a commission named for that purpose.

In the evening Garland had one rocambor table: he, himself; Hurtado, Seminario, and Basagoytia; the other guests were: Federico Palacios and wife; Zoyla and Sofia Velarde, whom their father came to fetch home; Enrique Basagoytia, and Pedro Correa, a new face. I remained with them till near midnight.

*Friday, 13th of February 1880.* At past 4 p.m. I was in the German Club, where I waited till near half-past four till Lembcke came; Gildemeister and Contzen did not make their appearance. Lembcke told me that he had been with Sister Teresa, Superior of the Hospital of St. Bartholomew, with whom he had been much pleased and that he had distributed a sum of money, generally five sols a head, amongst a great many wounded of different grades whom he had found in the establishment, and that he had ordered suits of clothes, to be made of "lona del pais", and shoes for a good many of them. One with another the expense would come to about S5000. As far as I could judge the money was laid out in a proper manner. He also gave me an account of his short trip to Iquique, whither he had been sent by the brothers Montero to take charge of their railway in the province of Tarapacá. He said that he had had no reason to complain of want of politeness on the part of the Chilian authorities, but that a General, the 1st in command, had requested him pretending to have superior orders, in such urgent and [...] [271] nest terms to leave Iquique, that he had thought advisable to do so.

*Sunday, 15th of February 1880.* At an early hour I walked out to the pantheon with my bunch of flowers as was my habit; and on my return slept at least an hour before breakfast. Limpricht came at about twelve, and took up the game of chess which the other day I had begun with Castañeda, and which I was confident I should win. I had two pawns more, and considered my situation to be the better of the two, nevertheless he beat me. Of the few calls I made I had nothing to say.

Garland, Enriqueta, Enrique and Maria drove out to Villacampa's huerta, Enriqueta having first stood godmother in the Sagrario to the last born child of Mercedes Palacios, called Carlos Maximo. Corina, who had been taken ill on the previous day, preferred staying at home; Doña Goya Velarde remained to take care of her, and Doña Jacinta Sotomayor came in uninvited; thus we were at dinner, these two ladies, the little one, Ricardo, Limpricht, and I. After dinner we two last mentioned went to my side of the corridor, were joined by Crëmer, who came to pay Limpricht a visit, and conversing on many topics the time passed away pleasantly and quickly until those from the "huerta" came home.

Early this morning arrived from Pisco by a merchant steamer the three brothers Garland: Guillermo, who, as I have already said, attended to a copper mine near Ica, Alejandro and Geraldo, who had been with him on a visit for nearly a week. These two were well pleased not only with the state of the mine, but also with their excursion in general. They had been on various estates, and had been everywhere received with great attention. They were of opinion that though between 200 to 300 negroes, cholos and indians had been shot for having been implicated in the assassination of Antonio Prada, Julio Carrillo, and others, the country was by no means in a settled condition. Once a Cholo, probably drunk, had taken hold [272] of Geraldo's bridle, and shouted, "Mueran los blancos!" "Muera la argolla!" (the ring), a nickname given to the late Pardo's friends.

*Monday, 16th of February.* I did not join the evening party in Enriqueta's apartments, sat on my side of the corridor, and went to bed at eleven.

*Tuesday, 17th of February.* The Lima Water Company paid the half yearly dividend to 30th June, of 5 1/2%, and I, to give some employment to my money, bought from Enrique Garland about £220 at the ruinous exchange of 10 1/2d, which I remitted to Gibbs, and from Gabriel Saco, ten shares in the Banco del Perú, of S500 each, at 1 per cent premium.

In the evening Garland and Enriqueta went to the Basagoytias. After the French lector was gone, who generally stayed till 1/2 past 9, Limpricht kept me company till past eleven.

*Wednesday, 18th of February.* Thermometer at 1 p.m., 82° F.

From two to five several of the shareholders of the Banco Hipotecario had a meeting jointly with four Directors (Dr. Loayza being absent) and the two Gerentes, for the purpose of discussing the modifications introduced into the former statutes. Gallagher read them and explained why these alterations had been made. Pedro Correa, who presided, only spoke when asking for their approval, or disapproval; John Bryce did not open his mouth; Candamo spoke three or four times; also I said a few words occasionally. On the part of the shareholders, J. V. Oyague spoke and disputed most, next to him, Dionisio Villate, Alejandro, Focion Mariategui, Pedro Helguero, Peter Gallagher, and the Frenchman Fomont contributed each his share.

The principal alterations were the following: The Directors were authorized to purchase shares of the Bank whensoever they might think proper to do so, but with the proviso that when doing so, sufficient money was on hand [273] to "hacer el servicio" of the cédulas for the current three months. Secondly, extraordinary redemptions of cédulas might be made every time a debitor made an extraordinary payment on account of the principal owed by him, and the cédulas drawn on these extraordinary occasions should be paid after the lapse of a month, on which date they ceased to gain interest. And thirdly, the salaries of the Gerentes were raised to S8000 annually each, besides 10 per cent jointly on the surplus of the annual net gains, after all expenses, including S2000 to each Director and 9% annual interest on the capital to the shareholders, were deducted.

*Thursday, 19th of February 1880.* At 7.30 a.m. I went to the Church of Los Huerfanos, built, not in the shape of a cross, but of a basilica. The inside is neat and clean, and was pretty well filled with mourners, who attended the funeral service for Doña Paula Benavides, whose name has occurred more than once in my diary, and who had died here in Lima two days ago. The mass and the service were over before nine. Several carriages, I occupying one of them with José Rey de Castro and another gentleman unknown to me, followed the hearse to the pantheon. Don José and I were requested to take hold of two of the ribbons which hung down from the coffin. It was carried to one of the niches, in which it was deposited, the niche was walled up, the curate mumbled some prayers, holy water was sprinkled upon the wall; we walked about, looked at my chapel, drove back, and I was home about 10.30.

In the evening I remained on my side of the corridor without joining the party in Enriqueta's parlour.

*Friday, 20th of February 1880.* Late in the evening the letters by the North steamer were delivered. Besides the usual ones from Mr. Schutte and Juan I had one from Mr. G. H. Sieveking Jr. with my account current for last year, from which I saw that in the course of the same 2000 Rms. had been paid on my account to my niece Elizabeth Bobertag, [274] and 3000 Rms. to her son Emanuel at the time of his marriage; on the other hand at the end of the year the usual amount had been remitted by Mr. von Holten of Copenhagen to be paid here to Mrs. Raupach of Callao; Sieveking further wrote that my old friends of Altona, his mother, his aunt Mrs. Knauer, his uncle Edward, and his uncle Semper, were all in good health considering their advanced age; Semper, my senior by three or four years, was even the most agile of them all. Theodore Reincke was about retiring from business, leaving his place to his son Theodore. Hermann Reincke had become grandfather.

*Saturday, 21st of February.* We had a meeting of the shareholders of the Gas Company, which was far from pleasant, and lasted full two hours. Oyague, who presided, made known to us that some of the Directors who had had an interview with the Supreme Chief had not been able to come to terms with him. He had insisted upon a permanent reduction in the silver price before he would allow the Company to raise the price in billetes. Loayza entered into more details; the Directors thought they might propose to Piérola to lower the price from $9 or $7.20 silver to $6 silver, to be charged to the public after the war was over, and during the war $12 paper. The discussion became general, in the course of which Marriott had a violent dispute with Mathison, Noel West, and Prentice, who insisted perseveringly on a reduction in the expenses. Marriott answered that their intention was to drive him from his house and to make him live with his family in reduced apartments. Oyague very angrily said that he would no longer preside at such a meeting. Dr. Galvez, Dionisio and Manuel Villate, Prévost, nearly all present, had something to say. I kept quiet, and finally the majority was of opinion that the Directors should endeavour to come to an understanding with the Government on the above-mentioned terms. [275]

*Sunday, 22nd of February 1880.* It was as late as 6.15 a.m. when I started for the pantheon.

About noon Castañeda came to finish the game of chess which we had begun the other day, and of which I had taken a copy; it will be remembered that I had continued it with Limpricht, who had beaten me, whilst I gained it from Castañeda. I afterwards made four calls not worth specifying.

Garland suffered from toothache, and lay down early. Also Enriqueta and I retired at 10 o'clock to our respective bedrooms.

*Monday, 23rd of February.* With Alejandro, whom I had not seen for several days, I was a short time in his office. For a few silver soles which I required for the Chinese servant Ayao, I had to pay 300 per cent premium. I wanted a bill on London at 10d, and could not get it.

Nitrate certificates had risen to 115, which sudden rise was owing to the news received by last steamer that Rosas and Goyeneche in Paris had made a contract with La Société Industrielle and with several representatives of Peruvian bondholders, in virtue of which the Peruvian Government ceded to the bondholders all the Guano existing in the depôts hitherto known and hereafter to be discovered. The Government was to receive for each ton of Guano when shipped £2 sterling in gold and £2 in Peruvian bonds, and of the net proceeds, all expenses and the just mentioned £4 deducted, 80% were to be distributed amongst the bondholders, and the remaining 20, though this was not mentioned in the contract, to be for the Société Industrielle, and for the Sindicate. There were of course many other conditions, but these were the principals ones. The contract for the Nitrate of Soda ran more or less in the same terms, but with the proviso that the holders of Nitrate certificates had first to be satisfied. My opinion on this subject was that these contracts were as [276] quite as favourable as the Government had any right to expect, but I feared that they would not be carried out until a treaty of peace decided to whom the tract of land along the coast from Pisagua as far as the northern confines of Chile was to belong.

At 2 p.m. I went to the South American Insurance Company, where Mr. Bush of Watson's establishment and I, named in the last meeting of shareholders, examined the books of the Company. Pfeiffer the Manager, and Leuthold one of the shareholders assisted us, though this was hardly necessary, for everything was in the best order, and the result was splendid, a dividend of 50 per cent on the paid up capital could be distributed.

In the evening, at Enriqueta's request, I entered her parlour, where I found one rocambor table, and several ladies; Garland was still suffering from toothache. After having remained a short time I went to Limpricht's room, who read to me the two contracts before mentioned published in the "Opinion Nacional". A telegram was said to have been received which quoted Peruvian bonds 6% 1872 at 27%, a rise which was of course owing to these contracts.

*Tuesday, 24th of February 1880.* All my hopes as to the sale of my Peruvian bonds were dashed to the ground. The Supreme Chief, in his decree of yesterday's date, countersigned by Barinaga, and published in the "Patria", annulled the two contracts, declared the two ex commissioners guilty of abuse of trust and disobedience to supreme orders; he ordered them to be placed before the competent judge, and embargoed all their goods and chattels, the proceeds of which were to be deposited, in Lima, in the Banco Garantizador, and in Arequipa, in the Arequipa bank. This iniquitous and dictatorial decree was based upon several motives or considerandos, the main one of which was, that Rosas and Goyeneche, when they signed the contracts in January, already knew of the change of Government which had taken place in Perú on the 23rd December.

Both yesterday and to-day, Mr. Ladd and I [277] were occupied with my European correspondence, which prevented us from doing anything with my old diary.

Thermometer at 5 p.m. 81 3/4° F.

*Wednesday, 25th of February 1880.* Once more a decree was issued by the Supreme Chief. It had been discovered that in November last, when Quimper, then Minister of Finance, had instructed Rosas and Goyeneche to conclude a contract with the foreign holders of Peruvian Bonds, these instructions had not been signed by the President La Puerta, moreover, he, Quimper, had authorized them to offer as further security the Tarapacá salitreras, which he had no right to do, consequently the omission of the one and the commission of the other established his guilt, and therefore his arrest, his trial by a criminal judge, and an embargo of his goods and chattels were ordained.

At 2 o'clock, Correa, Candamo, Bryce and I were assembled in the Banco Hipotecario; Loayza, who resided during the vacation in Chorrillos, was not present; Gallagher informed us that Rafael Canevaro was about making a payment of nearly $400,000, which would cancel the entire debt owing by the Canevaros on the estate of Caudevilla. Gallagher argued that, as the "escritura" said, in cancelment of their debt they had to deliver either cédulas at par or gold and silver, the Bank had the right to insist upon the payment in cédulas, and to refuse the paper money, paper money being neither gold nor silver. I gave it as my opinion that we could not refuse the billetes, because ever since the introduction of paper money we had received it as if it were coined gold and silver, and we could not now do otherwise merely because the billetes had declined in value. Bryce said nothing; Candamo, Correa and Gallagher discussed the point; in this debate I took no great share, and, finally, we resolved to meet again to-morrow at one p.m., together with Loayza, and Ribeyro, the bank's lawyer.

Exchange, 8 1/4d.

*Thursday, 26th of February.* At the appointed hour we were again together, without Ribeyro. I gave my opinion as decidedly [278] as yesterday; Gallagher opined in a manner diametrically opposed to me, Loayza wavered, Candamo argued a great deal, nothing was as yet decided. At half-past two the shareholders were again together to approve for the second time the new statutes. When we came to that article which said that the cédulas drawn by lot in virtue of an extraordinary redemption should be paid one month later, Alejandro spoke from his seat saying that he had understood that they should be redeemed at the time when the cupon would be paid. Oyague defended the one month credit, Dionisio Villate said that as soon as the debtors had made an extraordinary payment on account of their debt a certain amount of cédulas had necessarily to be drawn and paid immediately; Candamo amplified what Villate had said, and I coincided with Candamo. Then Correa took the votes nominally, and the immediate payment passed by a great majority. Meanwhile Ribeyro had come; the Directory was complete and took up the question not decided two hours previously. Oyague remained with us, but did not take any part in the debate. Ribeyro, though not in very clear and decided terms, gave to understand that it was advisable to receive the money from Canevaro, and as we had now the authorization of the shareholders to make an extraordinary redemption of cédulas and to pay the amount immediately, all opposition to non receipt was withdrawn, and I had the satisfaction that what I had declared from the beginning to be unavoidable was finally resolved. An advertisement for the extraordinary redemption of $500,000 on the 1st March would now be inserted in the papers. Garland, who had been very unwell for the last two or three days was always present at these discussions, though he took no part in them. Yesterday, he and Enriqueta did not drive out to Villacampa's "huerta"; neither did Federico Palacios and his wife dine with us to-day. In the evening I did not join the usual Thursday "tertulia".

*Friday, 27th of February.* Dr. Aguila the Curate from Loreto who had occasionally visited Garland and Enriqueta, had died of [279] cancer in the stomach.

On the 19th inst., Charles von der Heyde embarked for Europe, to proceed thence to China if he thought proper, for the purpose of procuring Chinese coolies for the Peruvian sugar planters, who paid him £1000 even if he did not proceed to China, £500 more if he went thither, and if he procured coolies, £2 per head.

The Supreme Chief had entrusted the Municipality with the construction of fortifications around Lima; Garland had been named Treasurer for receiving and paying the funds required for this purpose; Porras the Alcalde had handed him a cheque for $10,000, wherewith to make the beginning.

The Chilian papers had published a letter written by Dr. Mariano Alvarez of Lima to Admiral Lizardo Montero, how it had fallen into their hands was not said; it was reprinted in the Lima papers, and as Alvarez had not treated the Supreme Chief with due respect, he it was rumoured, fearing Quimper's fate, had thought fit to conceal himself.

Thermometer at 5.15 p.m. 81 3/4° F.

*Saturday, 28th of February 1880.* At 2 o'clock I was in the office of the South American Insurance Company, where the Directors, the Gerente Pfeiffer, and several shareholders were assembled; Manuel Villate presided. The report for last year was read, it shewed an excellent result. The losses paid for were, comparatively speaking, small; maritime losses had come to $11,700, losses by fire to $15,076, whilst the Insurance Company, "Lima", see 15th January, had had to pay for losses, $44,000.

The South American had made by premiums on sea risks, $50,078, the Lima Company, $12,000, the South American on fire risk, net, $51,645, the Lima $19,000, the South American by interest, $41,521, the Lima $50,500. Moreover, the South American had made a profit of nearly $2000 by improvement in valuation of property, and thus, notwithstanding the heavy expenses, say, [280]

| | |
|---|---|
| $8000 for the War, and $2000 for an Ironclad | $10,000 |
| Ordinary and extraordinary charges | $9060 |
| Salaries, rent, and deterioration of furniture | $9794 |
| Extra remuneration to Gerente | $5910 |
| and 10% on $80,000 to the Directory | $8000 |
| Total | $42,764 |

50% dividend of $40 on each share could be distributed, of which one half had already been paid several months ago. The capital of the South American Insurance Company consisted of $160,000, 10% paid up, $240,000 reserved fund as per statutes, $40,000 new reserved fund, to make up partially for the depreciation of the billetes, $18,347, another Fund for paying the losses, the exact amount of which was not yet ascertained. To replace Ruden who had died, and Böhl who had left the country, Leuthold and Enrique Prévost were chosen Directors, which being done, the meeting broke up.

For a few minutes I looked in at Lembcke's, and then hastened to the house of Manuel Rosa O'Phelan, who had died two days previously. A considerable number of mourners were assembled; I was requested to take hold of one of the ribbons hanging down from the coffin, J. A. Garcia y Garcia and Manuel Alvarez Calderon, father, did the same; the other three I did not know. In the street a battalion of soldiers was drawn up which marched out as far as the "Maravilla" gate, for O'Phelan had been Colonel. In the coach with me was a gentleman unknown to me, and Checa, whom I had occasionally seen at Rafael Velarde's. Don Manuel, who had reached at least his 80th year, was an old acquaintance of mine, and a respectable and *really* upright man. When I made the partition of my property, a pagaré of his fell to Rosa and Juan's share, which he had paid off long ago with interest. He, related by his mother's side to the family of the O'Phelans, belonged to the vencedores of Junin and Ayacucho, and had been nearly all his lifetime in Government employ till old age had obliged him to retire on a pension. [281]

At dinner I was alone with Ricardo, the remainder of the family having gone to dine at Guillermo's, whose birthday it was. I had been invited, but preferred staying at home, and went to bed as soon as my French lector was gone.

*Sunday, 29th of February 1880.* I was up at six, and back from the pantheon and the barber's at 8.30, when I again lay down and slept till eleven. I had a long call from Becker who brought me his monthly payment of $60 as a gradual reimbursement of $500 I had lent him some time back. Then Limpricht came and balanced my cash, which being done we sat down to chess in the corridor. I beat him one game, then Castañeda came, Limpricht beat him twice, so did I, and finally had the good fortune to gain two other games from Limpricht.

At dinner we were but few; Ricardo dined with Guillermo, and I spent thus a very quiet, not to say tedious evening.

*Monday, 1st of March 1880.* From eight to ten I dictated to Enrique a letter to be written by him to the Danish Government, then Mr. Ladd came for the first time at this early hour, as per new arrangement with him, by which means I hoped to have my remodelled diary copied up to the day, before the end of the present year. We were now indexing March 1876 and revising August 1878.

From two to four Pedro Correa and I were the two Directors who were present at the drawing of 500 cédulas of the Banco Hipotecario, to be paid within a few days, as per resolution taken on 26th ultimo. Of shareholders, only Bohorquez attended for a short time.

In the evening, though my French lector did not come, I was not at all inclined to join the tertulia, but went at Enriqueta's request, and conversed a little with Rafael Velarde. There were the roulette players, one table with the four customary rocamboristas, and another with Juana Rosa Basagoytia, [282] Guillermo, and Federico Palacios, of whom the lady was by far the best player. I retired to my bedroom at 11.30, and passed a sleepless night.

*Tuesday, 2nd of March.* There were all kinds of news: The Nihilists in Russia had made another attempt to murder the Czar. About the middle of January they had blown up the dining saloon of the Winter Palace, St. Petersburg; the imperial family had escaped unhurt, but five soldiers had been killed and thirty odd wounded. In December last a similar unsuccessful attempt had been made; it was on the railway near Moscow, but also there the Czar was not hurt. Here in Lima last night's papers informed their readers that by Supreme order the Polish engineer Malinowski, Manuel Pardo's great friend, had been banished the country; and about the middle of the day it became known that the Chilian troops had landed at Pacocha, the port of Moquegua, and at Sama, a little to the north of Arica. A few days back had arrived from Panamá the Peruvian transport "Rimac", bringing 7000 rifles and 40 mitrailleuses.

*Wednesday, 3rd of March.* I was at home the whole day long, the same as yesterday, for I was very anxious to get on with the old diary.

In the evening Alejandro brought a gentleman to the house, it was Caranzas one of the Editors of the "Comercio", to whom Enriqueta gave up Antonio's empty bedroom. Before retiring to rest we, including Limpricht and Geraldo, conversed with him for a while. Garland went for the first time to Pierola's reception evening in the Palace.

*Thursday, 4th of March.* To-day the date of the landing of the Chilian troops was variously given, the 20th, 25th, or 28th; their number was known to be 9000 men, including 600 cavalry with a train of artillery. These had disembarked at Pacocha and marched upon Moquegua, [_]000 more at Camarones, about half-way between [283] Iquique and Arica. The “Huascar” and the “Magallanes” had entered Arica roadstead, probably on the 28th, when two heavy balls fired from the “Manco Capac”, commanded by Moore, had struck the “Huascar” and, as it was said, done much damage.

In the office of the Insurance Company, “Lima”, where the Gerente Elizalde, Gil, who presided, Mathison, Menchaca, and I were together at half-past two, the discussion was not quite so pleasant as usual. Several transfers Elizalde told us had been made of shares sold, which however had to be approved of by the Directory before they were valid. The statutes said that nobody could hold more than 50 shares, and if the transfer now proposed was approved, J. V. del Campo would be owner of 50 and his wife also of 50. Elizalde pretended that these were two persons, and that therefore there was no reason for our disapproval. Mathison, Menchaca and I insisted that a married couple could only be considered as one person. Gil proposed that the case should be laid before a lawyer, and although Elizalde was averse to go to this expense of S100, which a consultation would cost, he was empowered to consult Dr. Ribeyro. For the fortifications around Lima, for which collections were being made, he was authorized to contribute at the utmost S500. Henry Read, named the Company’s arbiter in the case against the Guano Loading Company, of which the particulars were given some time back, had jointly with Grace, named by this Company, given his verdict against us. When we had risen, Mathison took me aside and conferred with me a considerable while on the subject of the Gas Company; we were both of opinion that, in the first place, a radical change in its management was indispensable, for without it we should probably never see another dividend, and secondly, that measures must be taken to bring about such a change as soon as possible.

At dinner we had Villacampa, F. Palacios and wife, Jorge Valle and Middendorff. I got up at 7.30 [284] and, after my French lector was gone, did not join them in the parlour, but conversed with Carranzas and the young Garlands in their room till half-past eleven.

*Friday, 5th of March 1880.* This morning at 1 a.m. Caranzas had left our house as secretly as he had come. Yesterday, Malinowski embarked for Guayaquil; Alejandro and a few friends had accompanied him to Callao. Also Daza, ex President of Bolivia, with his family, who had arrived per steamer from the south, continued his voyage, viâ Panamá, to Europe.

The letters from Mr. Schutte, Rosa, and Juan, dated towards the end of January, which were received this evening, brought bad news: Schutte was very ill, to his other complaints, a new one, that of inflammation of the bladder, had been added; the pains which he suffered were intolerable, and to alleviate them, four physicians who had been called together, amongst whom

Mr. Aúregan, the old friend of the house, had prescribed a mere palliative, the use of morphine. Rosa feared that her husband could not live much longer. Juan, in Nizza, complained of chilblains, for the winter had again set in; and Corina had lost one of her step-children, an extremely amiable young lady 16 or 17 years old, lately married, who, in the course of four days, had been carried off by consumption.

*Sunday, 7th of March 1880.* I was in the street before it was full daylight, at Maravilla gate at 1/4 past 6, and a few minutes later in the chapel at the pantheon; as usual I swept and dusted the interior, and placed fresh flowers upon the sarcophagus. Shortly after my return home, and whilst I was in bed, a kind of procession had passed our house, which, as I learned afterwards, had turned out a complete "fiasco". At the head had walked Porras the Alcalde with a silver spade in his hand, behind him some labourers with working implements, some municipals, the fire brigades in their uniforms, and a small [_]ber of people of the lower classes. They had heard mass in [285] the Cathedral, and then marched out to the Barbones Gate, to begin their work at the fortifications around Lima, to be erected for its defence against the much feared Chilian invasion. Whilst I was at breakfast, two new decrees of the Supreme Chief, copies of which go affixed in Appendix, under Nº 11, were read to me. They are of such an unjust and subversive nature that they require no comment. My opinion was that the only object of Piérola's, who knew that he was disliked by the higher classes of society, was to ruin them, and to make them feel his power.

With Limpricht I played a game of chess, which we threw up as drawn, as I had to go out to pay my visits; I had king, two castles, four pawns, he, king, two castles and three pawns, which were placed in such a manner that from both sides it was extremely difficult to make any progress whatever. I merely called upon Dolores Puente, Rafael Velarde's family, and Dr. Alvarez; then walked as far as where the Chorrillos gate once stood, was in time for dinner, listened to Ricardo's reading for an hour, conversed a little with Enriqueta and Limpricht, and was in bed by eleven.

*Monday, 8th of March 1880.* I awoke last night at about three, the new decrees and the Gas Company kept me awake for some time.

In the evening I did not join the party in Enriqueta's parlour, was a little while with Limpricht, who once more read to me the obnoxious decree relative to the Banks, and by half-past eleven I was in bed and asleep; but, on

*Tuesday, 9th of March.* I was awake by 4 a.m. The decree left me no rest, for if carried out in all its bearings, of which I had little doubt, it involved a considerable part of my fortune.

Yesterday, Luis Bryce paid me his pagaré for $15,000 on account of Rosa and Juan. To-day I received from the Banco Hipotecario $11,000 and odd for redeemed cédulas and interest, and these two sums together with about a thousand which I had gra[_]ally collected, in all $27,150, I deposited in the safe which stood [286] below in the office of the Banco Crédito Hipotecario.

An hour or so later I went to Elizalde and to the office in Heudebert's house, where I found Cucalon the liquidator of the Banco de Lima, and several Directors. Their intention was not to take a single step, because being in liquidation they were of opinion that the decree did not affect them, but I feared that they were mistaken. From Elizalde I learned that the "recurso" or representation which the Banco "La Providencia" intended to address to the Supreme Chief would be drawn out by Francisco Garcia Calderon; that of the Banco del Perú by Ramon Ribeyro.

In the evening, Enriqueta, Federico Palacios, and his wife Mercedes took tea on my side of the corridor, and were together till half-past eleven. Palacios was fire and flame against the Supreme Chief.

*Wednesday, 10th of March.* A commission had been named to carry out the decree, its members were: Angulo, once Minister of Finance under Balta, Dr. Pasapera, a certain Guitasolo, and Quiñones. The injustice of the decree lay mainly in the following two facts: Firstly, it annulled the agreement made by the Constitutional President Prado with the four banks, Lima, Nacional, Perú and Providencia, in virtue of which the Government had taken upon itself the responsibility for fifteen million soles, billetes issued by the four Banks, by which means, of the debt of about eighteen millions owing by the Government to the Banks, fifteen millions were cancelled, and the balance, about three millions, the Government had bound itself to pay in instalments, which agreement had been afterwards approved by Congress; and secondly, even were we to recognize the right which the Supreme Chief assumed to annul this agreement, there was no reason why he should consider the fifteen millions to be worth 39d the sol, and the eighteen millions owing by the Government 23d, and it was this difference between the exchanges which caused the enormous balances the Government claimed from [287] the banks.

To-day I bought through Alejandro $28 in silver, which I required for the monthly payments to the Chinese Ayao, which at 360 per cent premium cost me in billetes, $128.80.

*Thursday, 11th of March 1880.* In the course of the forenoon I went to Cucalon's office, where Focion Mariátegui was good enough to read to me the Balance Sheet, Profit and Loss, and other accounts of the Banco de Lima, dated 31st December of last year. The liquidators had collected an amount sufficient to pay to the shareholders about 15 per cent on the paid up capital; but they were prevented from making any repartition by José Muro, who carried on against them suit after suit, and who had obtained a sentence which prohibited the liquidators and Directors from making any payments until these suits were decided. The Bank's claim against Vargas Guimet they had settled for S100,000, but with Gerónimo Sanchez another of the debtors, they were again in difficulties owing to the interference of the Banco Territorial. Perez's debt of S50,000 they looked upon as lost.

In the evening, against my inclination, I went at Enriqueta's request to her parlour; there was one table with four gentlemen rocambor players; round the other there sat Mrs. Basagoytia, Enriqueta, Dr. Middendorff, and Guillermo Garland. Enrique and I conversed with Mr. and Mrs. Palacios until midnight.

*Friday, 12th of March.* There was a numerous meeting of the shareholders of the Banco del Perú. When Oyague had come, after he had made us wait a considerable time as was his habit, for without him those present were not sufficient to form a quorum, Manuel Candamo, President of the Directory, opened the proceedings. After the last "acta" had been read and approved, he said that the object of the present meeting was to hear from the shareholders what was their opinion of the Government's late decree. He then requested the Gerente Escobar to [288] read the decrees of Pardo and of Prado relative to the Banks, to the inconvertibility of the billetes, the responsibility of their payment taken upon itself by the Government, and the loans previously made to the Government. These documents having been read, Alejandro was the first to speak. He proposed that a commission of three shareholders should be named to represent to the Supreme Chief by word of mouth their reasons why in their opinion the decree should not be carried into effect. Dionisio Villate said that the four Banks ought to act in unison; Oyague, that the Directors, not the shareholders, should present themselves to the Supreme Chief; Modesto Basadre, that if the commission did not obtain its object, a written petition should be given in, and if that again were of no avail, then the Bank should present itself to the Supreme Court of Justice. Villate said that the last part of Modesto Basadre's motion was improper and out of season, it was withdrawn as if it had not been made. Then the two other parts were unanimously approved. Candamo named for the commission Oyague, Villate, and Basadre; the first named begged to be excused; the second declared his unalterable resolve never to accept any commission whatever. Then Candamo named Bartolo Figari and Graña. These also made difficulties, I then left the room, and learned from Geraldo at dinner that the commission had been formed consisting of Oyague, Graña and Basadre.

*Saturday, 13th of March.* Through Alejandro I sold to-day to Higueras, at 20% discount, my S10,000 shares in the Banco del Perú, of which I had the other day bought S5000 at 1% premium.

*Sunday, 14th of March.* I woke at 3.15 a.m., and did not again fall asleep. When I was in the street before six, it was not yet daylight; nevertheless, as usual, some people were already moving about. In the chapel I did my customary work, and was back, shaved, and in bed by 8 o'clock. However I did not sleep long, Enriqueta wanted the keys of the Chorrillos [289] rancho, whither she sent the servant Juan by the 10 o'clock train. After breakfast Ricardo read to me the "Nacional", Limpricht came at 1/2 past 12, balanced my cash, and we then played chess. The first game he gained, the second he gave up as drawn; I had king, three pawns and castle; he, king, four pawns and castle, but could make no impression upon me. After he had thrown it up, I said, let us try again; we consulted about each move, and the result was that he gained. I still had time to visit Dr. Ribeyro, to whom I mentioned that we were going to Chorrillos, and should be glad to see him and his family there.

After dinner Ricardo again read to me, for an hour; Garland and Enriqueta had gone out; and I was in bed and asleep by nine o'clock.

*Monday, 15th of March 1880.* I rose somewhat earlier than usual, for I had to pack up for Chorrillos; the carters came to take our trunks and beds. The servants Juan and Ayao went by the eleven train; Enriqueta, the little ones and the female servants at two o'clock. The porter Carlos, Virginia and her mother Anselma were to take care of the house during our short absence.

At half-past one I was in the Banco "La Providencia", where we were assembled for the same purpose as we had been the other day in the Banco del Perú. Menchaca presided. Modesto Basadre, one of the shareholders, was of opinion that the representatives of the banks would be well received by the Supreme Chief, that he would listen to their arguments, and even make some concessions. One of the Gerentes, Moscoso Melgar, read a very long "escrito" addressed to the Supreme Chief drawn out by Francisco Garcia Calderon, which, founded upon the decrees of the previous Governments, proved in a most convincing manner that they, and not the Banks, had caused the depreciation of the "billetes", that the Banks had paid their notes in silver as long as they had not [290] been interfered with by the Governments, their decrease in business, the gradual disappearance of the precious metals, and the final suspension of cash payments, had been the consequence of the first decree of Pardo's of 1873, of the later ones of 1875, and finally, of Prado's in 1877. This representation, approved of by the shareholders, would be signed by the Directory, a list of all the shareholders be affixed, and the document presented to the Supreme Chief by two or three of the Directors, jointly with the Commissioners of the other Banks. Before leaving, Albarracin, one of the Directors, told me that in the very worst case, that is to say were Piérola to insist upon the strict execution of his decree, the "Providencia" would have to pay $1,400,000 at 39d or 54,600,000 pence, and to receive $2,300,000 at 23d or 52,900,000 pence, difference in favour of the Government 1,700,000 pence, about 70,000 pounds sterling.

At Rafael Velarde's, where I looked in for a few minutes to bid them Good-bye, I was told that the ports of Eten and Pacasmayo had been laid in ashes by two Chilian men-of-war. This news I, myself, did not believe. Mr. Ladd was with me as usual till 5.30; and by the 6 o'clock train I went to Chorrillos, where we dined in the corridor with Dr. Middendorff, Enrique, Alejandro, Geraldo, Ricardo, and the little girls. I had a long conversation with Alejandro; Ricardo read to me the "Nacional", and by half-past ten all in the house very sleepy went to bed.

*Tuesday, 16th of March 1880.* I was awake by daybreak, rose at seven and took a short walk through the village; at the Gas Office I learned that the Gas cost in Chorrillos the 1000 cubic feet $13.33, that is to say 10 pesos, the paper sol being taken at 6 rials. I took a cup of tea, some bread and butter, and went to town by the 9 o'clock train, which I intended to do henceforward. Limpricht told me that the exchange, which had been at 11d, had again risen to 10 1/2d after the Eten and Pacasmayo news had been received. The previous improvement in exchange had been caused by the knowledge that an arrange- [291] ment had been made between the Supreme Chief and the sugar-planters, with the particulars of which I was not yet acquainted.

Thermometer at 3 p.m. 81° F.

By the 6 o'clock train I returned to Chorrillos, Guillermo and Eliza dined with us; afterwards, when taking the fresh air in the corridor, we had a visit from Jorge Valle, then from Henry Higginson, and from young Naylor, the salesman at Gibbs's.

*Wednesday, 17th of March 1880.* Like yesterday I rose at seven, strolled through the village, took my light breakfast, and went to town by the 9 o'clock train.

Some days back the "Union" and the "Talisman" had been dispatched from Callao with armament for the South, the former for Arica, the latter for Quilca. Of the "Union" nothing was known as yet. The "Talisman" had returned to Pisco, having been prevented by a Chilian man-of-war from reaching her destination; in Pisco she had landed all her armament, which, it was said, was to be carried thence on mule back to Arequipa.

The battalion known as that of Cabos and Sarjentos, the drilling and we might say the education of which had been entrusted by Manuel Pardo to

Antonio Bazo, and which had become an excellent body of young men, had been dissolved by order of the Supreme Chief.

The rumour as regards the burning of Pacasmayo and Eten was unfounded; four or five shots had been fired at the latter place without doing any injury. On the other hand the platform and all the apparatus for loading Guano in the Islas de Lobos had been destroyed by the two Chilian men-of-war.

In Chorrillos, where I arrived in the dusk of the evening, I found Limpricht at dinner with the family; afterwards, we had several visitors; José Sevilla, Jorge Tezanos Pinto, who was of opinion that the war with Chile [292] might last five years, Dr. Maclean, who was very poorly, and Alejandro and his wife. Our bedtime in Chorrillos was between half-past ten and eleven o'clock.

*Thursday, 18th of March.* Henceforth it will be unnecessary to repeat that I went to town at nine and returned at six. Maria and Corina had begun bathing.

From an article in the "Eclectic" of January, transcribed from the "Nineteenth Century", and written by Sir John Lubbock, I took the following: English silver coins contain silver and an alloy of copper in the proportion of 37 to 3; gold, in the proportion of 22 to 2. A gold sovereign contains 113.001 grains of gold, and weighs 123.274. For one ounce gold the Mint pays £3 17s 10 1/2d, and for one ounce silver 5s 6d. This price of silver I believe cannot be correct, for it seems to be impossible that the Mint would pay for it 5s 6d if it could be bought at about 4s 4d, which was the last London quotation.

At dinner we had in Chorrillos Jorge Valle, who had afterwards a long talk with Garland. Higginson's wife came to see Enriqueta, and I was in bed by 9 o'clock.

*Friday, 19th of March.* San José, and, by a strange coincidence, at the same time Dia de los Dolores. When Mr. Ladd had left me about 2 o'clock I called upon Doña Josefa Prada, where everything was shut up, probably she was in Church; next upon Doña Josefa Torre Tagle, and then upon Doña Dolores Puente, with whom, it being her Saint's Day, I found more visitors than usual; amongst them were three daughters of J. A. Lavalle, at present Peruvian Minister in Rio de Janeiro. The eldest, Susana, a very agreeable young lady, told us that her father was by no means pleased with his residence in that capital; that the weather there was abominable, that he did not like the Brazilians, that [293] there was no society, that the Emperor was no friend to the foreign diplomatists, and that he therefore admitted them but seldom to his presence.

By the 4.15 train I went to Chorrillos and direct to the rancho of José Vicente Oyague, who was beyond measure polite, and told me that the Commissioners of the Gas Company had at last come to a satisfactory arrangement with the Supreme Chief. I then looked in at José Basagoytia's, who occupied the rancho of Carlos Paz-Soldan, and whose mother, Doña Antonia, was lying dangerously ill. José Sevilla was not in, and at José Vicente Campo's I had to congratulate him, José, and his wife, Dolores.

At dinner we were by ourselves, not one of the sons with us. The little ones went to see "titeres", a puppet show, at Rafael Canevaro's, and did not come back till eleven. Meanwhile, we had a pretty long visit from Lembcke, who lived close by; he communicated to us amongst other things that the emission of Government papers came at this date to $42,000,000, including of course the previous Banks' issues of billetes; further, that the Commissioners of the three banks, Perú, Nacional, and "Providencia", had been very well received by the Supreme Chief, that he had attentively listened to their arguments, and that he had promised to do nothing that was unjust. Ricardo brought in the letters per North Steamer dated the middle of February. Schutte continued very ill, so much so that Rosa had telegraphed to Corina in Hamburg, who had come immediately with her babe. Gibbs's account-current shewed a balance of £9,988 13s 4d, to my credit on 31st December, which did not include a remittance of £220 3s 4d, which I had made a short time back.

Rumours were afloat of a victory gained by the Peruvian troops over the Chilians at or near Moquegua, but as yet there were no official advices.

*Saturday, 20th of March 1880.* Two new decrees of the [294] Supreme Chief dated 15th March were published, which declared that all Nitrate and Guano shipped from any port in the province of Tarapacá as long as the Chilians were in possession of that territory was considered as contraband and was therefore liable to be seized wheresoever found by the Peruvian authorities. How Piérola would be able to carry out this decree passed my conception. One of these two decrees further said that all holders of Peruvian bonds who came to any understanding with the Chilian Government, so as to be paid by the same for the interest or the principal, would lose ipso facto every right they might have upon the Peruvian Government in virtue of these Bonds.

Oyague had requested me on the previous day to call upon him in his office; I did so accordingly, when he gave me the details of the verbal arrangement made between the Supreme Chief and the Commissioners of the Gas Company. Henceforth the Company would be allowed to charge to the public for every 1000 cubic feet of Gas consumed, $3 silver during and $6 silver after the war; the $3 to be reduced into paper money at the premium fixed by the Government, say 225%, and consequently the consumers would have to pay, instead of $7.20 as hitherto, $9.75, which Oyague expected the Government would allow them to raise to $10. To the Government and to the Municipality the charge was to be for each light $2 silver, both during and after the war, which $2 the premium of 225% were equivalent to $6.50 paper instead of $4 paid at present. He also said that Piérola had promised to pay the about

$150,000, which the Government owed to the Company in the course of this and the next month. Our conversation then turned on the election of Directors which would take place in the next general meeting. He recommended to me above all Ascarrate who held the power of Sevilla, owner of 500 shares, also Isaacson, representative of Bates, Stokes & Co. For these two he requested me to vote; but on no account for [295] Mathison to whom he had taken a hearty dislike since the last meeting. My name he said was on his list, this might be true or not, but at all events I begged him to erase it and to place in its stead the name of Henry Read of Gibbs's house, to whom of course he could make no objection. I then took my leave.

In the evening we had again visitors in Chorrillos: Amalia Riglos the widow of F. Moreira, and J. M. Peña with wife and daughter.

*Sunday, 21st of March 1880.* I was awake by 5 o'clock, up at six, took a cup of tea and a piece of bread and butter, and went to Lima by the 7.15 train.

It was past eight when I hastened from my house to the chapel with my bunch of flowers; I had not much time to spare, I put the flowers in their proper place, dusted and swept, and walked back to Lima, where I got shaved; and went by the 11 o'clock train to Chorrillos, where I lay down, but could not sleep.

Dr. J. Alvarez called, and shewed us a bulletin just published, which said that the corvette "Union" had entered the blockaded port of Arica, landed her cargo, consisting mostly of shoes and clothing, taken in coal, sustained a fight with three Chilian men-of-war, and without suffering much damage had again reached Callao. Then came M. F. Benavides, José Basagoytia, whose mother was dangerously ill, and Dr. Manuel Cisneros, Vocal of the Supreme Court, these three to play rocambor, whilst Alvarez looked on; then came Alejandro with his little daughter Eloida, Felipe Varela, very talkative, and Johannes Limpricht, with whom I played chess, gained two and lost one game.

At dinner we had only Federico Palacios and wife, and the disagreeable and taciturn José Sevilla.

At eleven all lights were put out and we turned in.

*Monday, 22nd of March.* Whilst I was taking my cup of tea and bread and butter, a carpenter, who called himself [296] an architect, recommended to us by Scott the plumber, came and brought his estimate of some repairs which my rancho required. The house itself stands upon solid ground, but where the kitchen, the servants' water-closet, and the wall which encloses my rancho on the cliff are, the ground is very loose, owing to which the wall had cracked in various places, and the kitchen and the closet leaned over towards the sea, so that there was a possibility of all this coming to the ground on the first severe shock of an earthquake. Enriqueta, Alejandro and I were therefore of opinion that we should demolish the old wall, clear away the loose earth until we found the solid rock, and then have a strong wall built which would protect all the property on the sea side. The architect's estimate came to more than S3,000, which sum I was no inclined to lay out, and as I had to go to Lima, I begged Enriqueta to send for Alejandro who also resided in Chorrillos, that he might arrange the affair with the Architect.

At 1 p.m. Gil, Moscoso Melgar, Menchaca and I were together in the office of the Insurance Company, "Lima", with the Gerente Elizalde, who informed us that the lawyer Ribeyro had given his written opinion upon the question placed before him, see 4th March; he declared that a married couple was in law considered as one person, as had been the opinion of Mathison, Menchaca, and myself, and not of two persons as Elizalde had pretended; therefore the shares which Campo could now not transfer to his wife were transferred to one of his grown-up sons, and thus obtained his object, that the shares remained in his family, without the statutes of the Company being infringed. An insurance against fire-risk on a house and merchandise in Callao valued in S25,000 was proposed; we agreed to take it at 1 3/4% premium per annum, on condition that the Company was not responsible for any loss which might be caused by bombardment or any other hostile [297] acts. Elizalde further told us that the firm of Prevost & Co. might perhaps require a large sum of money, giving as security a warrant for flour and wheat deposited in the Bellavista stores; we agreed to make the loan if the flour and grain were insured against all fire risks, including that arising from bombardment and similar causes. Before breaking up a Vice President had to be chosen; they wanted to name me, but I resisted, and, at my earnest request, Moscoso Melgar accepted the post, Gil continuing President.

At dinner we had in Chorrillos, Sevilla and Middendorff. Garland had his rocambor, for Valle had come, and Basagoytia was sent for. Enriqueta had her visitors; when they were gone, she, Alejandro and I were a long time together in the corridor.

*Tuesday, 23rd of March 1880.* Again the carpenter came, but as yet we did not come to terms with him.

In Lima the Directors, Dr. Loayza excepted, were assembled in the office of the Banco Hipotecario. The only thing we did worth noting was our refusal of a loan of S5000, asked for by Mariano Felipe Paz Soldan, who was a man with whom nobody liked to have anything to do.

About this time it became known that one of the clerks of the Banco del Perú, he who kept the accounts-current, called Courajeoles, son of a respectable Frenchman, had suddenly disappeared, after having defrauded the bank of from S150,000 to S160,000 paper. How he had managed to embezzle such a large amount was, if actually discovered, kept at all events a profound secret. Upon the whole not much was said upon the subject, out of consideration for J. P. Escobar, who, sole Manager since César Canevaro had thrown himself into the military career, had always had the reputation of activity and vigilance, of which latter quality he had on this occasion certainly given no proof.

In Chorrillos Limpricht dined with us; afterwards, we had calls from Dubois of the firm of Graham Ro[_] [298] Co., from Alejandro, from the wife of General Freyre, and her sister Mariana.

In Iquique, Gibbs's and Gildemeister's Nitrate depôts had been broken open by the Chilian authorities; 100,000 quintals belonging to the former had been sold in Valparaiso in public sale at $3.75 per quintal, at 34d, equal to nearly 11s. Gibbs & Co. had been offered payment for their nitrate by the Chilian authorities, but had refused to accept it, for had they done so they would have subjected themselves to the heavy fine imposed by the Peruvian Government. Moquegua it was said was occupied by 11,000 Chilian troops, of which 1500 were cavalry, and the port, Ilo, by 4000. Fifteen hundred or two thousand Bolivians, on their march to reinforce the Tacna army, had mutinied, because they would not proceed to the coast. Montero was low in spirits and bad in health.

*Wednesday, 24th of March.* I bought £100 at 12d, to be remitted on my account to A. Gibbs & Sons; how I obtained such a favourable exchange requires explanation: On the 7th I spoke of two new decrees, the one was directed against the Banks, the other against the exporters of produce. The latter, especially the Sugar planters, had had several interviews with the Supreme Chief, with whom they at last had come to an understanding, which was, that of one half of the value of their exports they might dispose as they thought fit, whilst for the other half they should give bills on London, at 90 d/s., at the exchange of 12d, to the importers, and particularly to the retailers. An advertisement was accordingly published in the papers, which said, all who wanted bills might apply to the Banco Hipotecario, John Gallagher, one of the Gerentes, having been named Chairman at the meeting of the sugar planters. I had my name put down for £300; Limpricht applied for £500, and Rehder for £300. But all I obtained was £100 through Limpricht which he himself had to endorse to Gibbs & Sons, for all [299] the takers of bills had to engage themselves in a written document not to indorse them to any person in Lima.

In the evening we had in Chorrillos a visit from the two Señoritas Eliza and Margarita Armero; and after Garland had gone to bed Enriqueta and I had to receive Dr. Felipe Varela and his wife Rosa Orbegoso. It was a beautiful, rather cool night.

Alejandro had arranged with the architect to pay him $1250 for the strong wall which had to be erected on the cliff.

*Thursday, 25th of March 1880.* I went to town by the 7.15 train, and found Guillermo in my office occupied with closing my books till the 28th February.

Mr. Ladd read to me Piérola's two new decrees: We were now to have gold and silver coin, and gold was to be the standard of the Republic; however silver change was first to be coined, for which purpose the bars existing in the mint were to be bought. The gold coin was to be called "Inca", its weight in gold to be 1 61/200 gram, and the fineness 9/10ths. There were also to be pieces of 2 incas, and of 5 incas, and the value of the 5 inca piece was, I suppose, to be the value of a pound sterling. Of silver we were to have, as hitherto, pieces of ten rials, two rials, one rial and half a rial, and new ones of 5 rials. The motto to be engraved on the larger pieces, not as hitherto, "Firme y feliz por la union", but, "Prosperidad y poder por la justicia".

This being Holy Thursday, and, at the same time, "Dia de la Encarnacion", Mr. Ladd left me towards two, and I went to Chorrillos, where, whilst Garland, Dr. R. Zevallos, Enrique Cox and Rafael Canevaro played rocambor in the corridor, I with Limpricht sat down to chess; when I had the good luck to gain three games, whilst the fourth he beat me in an uncommonly short time, having given me the gambit of the king's bishop's pawn.

In the evening I was so sleepy that I went [300] to bed at 8.30, and without moving an inch slept till daybreak of

*Good Friday, 26th of March.* At half-past six I was on the ridge of hills with the intention to ascend to the highest point of Moro Solar, but so dense was the fog that I completely lost my way, and had to return to my rancho without having obtained my object. For the first time since we were in Chorrillos I breakfasted with the family, and took the 11.15 train to town. Guillermo was with me and closed the books, which nominally left an unexpected good result, and which allowed me to carry 41,000 soles to the credit of Profit and Loss; but by the following calculation it will be seen that in reality my fortune had wofully decreased: I had to the credit of Stock Account, $556,000 from which I deducted the balance to the debit of

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| A. Gibbs & Sons | $110,631.93 | |
| Sieveking & Co. | $8,042.30 | $118,674.23 |
| | £18,221 18s 2d | at 10d $437,325.77 |
| Add Gibbs's balance in £ | £10,208 16s 8d | |
| Add Sieveking's do.: Rms. 16,762,88 | at 20 Rms., £838 2s 5d | |
| Making a total of | £29,268 17s 3d | |

whilst about two years back I wrote to my friend Sieveking, then still alive, that my fortune was at the time £50,000; thus I had lost during two years £20,000, more or less, without any fault of mine.

At dinner we were by ourselves. In the evening Enrique Higginson and Anibal Gonzalez called.

There was a great procession in Chorrillos, to witness which an immense number of people had come from Lima; none of our family went to see it.

*Sunday, 28th of March.* I left by the 7.15 train, was in the house in Lima at a little past eight, got my flowers, the key of my chapel, and walked out. The walk to the Maravillas gate took me one or two minutes less than half an hour, thence to the chapel, ten minutes; here I busied myself in my usual manner for about thirty minutes, and the return walk to my house [301] took me nearly forty. The pantheon lies one hundred if not two hundred feet higher than the Calle de Zarate, thus in going I had always to ascend, though imperceptibly; I had also the sea breeze on my bank, so that on reaching the chapel I felt more fatigued and heated than on my return, for then I always descended, and the cool breeze blew in my face. After having been dispatched at the barber's, I looked in at Basagoytia's, where the old lady was lying on her deathbed, her illness being that of a cancer in her stomach.

In Chorrillos I slept for half an hour, and then started on a number of calls, which I specify to shew who were my acquaintances at this time: Firstly, upon Melchor Velarde and family, who occupied the large rancho which belonged to Baltazar Aranivar, of which I have spoken on other occasions. Melchor was of opinion that Piérola was quite in the right in harassing and annoying the sugar planters, whilst I was strenuous in my assertion that he was committing an injustice; next, upon Emilia Orbegoso, wife of Vicente Gonzalez, absent in France; I was received by her son-in-law the American Dubois; when she joined us her attention was much taken up by the notorious clergyman Dr. Tobar, who had also come in. My third visit was to General Freyre, wife and sister-in-law, where I met a certain Aramburú, with whom I was not personally acquainted; the fourth to Henry Higginson and wife; the fifth to Dr. Ricardo Zevallos and wife, who had gone to Lima; the sixth to Mr. and Mrs. Felipe Varela, nobody visible; the seventh to Doña Carmen Barreda, who was surrounded by seven of her grandchildren, Manuel Pardo's and Manuel Mendoza's children, all in deep mourning; she was lively, talkative and agreeable; the eighth to Rafael Canevaro; he, Garland, Irigoyen and Cox were playing at rocambor, Doña Inéz was inside; the ninth to John Gallagher and wife, who had gone to Lima; the tenth to Dr. Maclean; the eleventh to the family Pinto, who occupied a house close to the Plaza, formerly the Hotel [_]ajo, bought, repaired and furnished by Felipe Barreda. My [302] twelfth and last call was upon the Señoritas Armero, when Doña Eliza was very eloquent upon the state of the country and all its probable consequences. It was nearly six when I was back in our rancho, and about an hour later we sat down to dinner with the family of Rafael Velarde, Antonio Villacampa, and Jorge Valle. Enriqueta knew how to arrange everything in a nice and genteel manner, just as her mother used to do. Afterwards I felt rather cold in the corridor, also sleepy, and thus went to my bedroom before the guests had left.

*Monday, 29th of March 1880.* Till near two o'clock I was in town occupied with Mr. Ladd. On my return to Chorrillos I continued the visits of the preceding day: To Mrs. Lembcke, who with her family occupied the first story of Luna's rancho, close to ours; I found with her her son-in-law Juan Quiróz, whom I did not recognize, not having seen him for twenty or thirty years. My second call was upon the wife of Carlos von der Heyde, sister-in-law of General Prado, to whom José Sevilla had ceded gratis part of the "altos" of the large house formerly Cucalon's; it was the third time I saw her, once several years back when my wife and I called upon General Prado in the Palace, the second when she called upon us in Chorrillos, and now when I returned the visit. I was not a little surprised at her receiving me as if I had been an old friend of hers; she held forth on the state of the country somewhat like Miss Eliza Armero, and I feared that she would have kept me for several hours if J. M. Peña had not come in, and then I made my escape. At Alejandro's, he was not in, but his wife, Geraldo, and his brother-in-law Dr. Manuel Alvarez Calderon were; with them I remained about a quarter of an hour, and concluded my round at J. M. Peña's.

At dinner we had M. F. Benavides and Middendorff; Jorge Valle came in later; he had been present at a great fishing, what is called "La Cala", when the fishermen, ten or twelve in number, take out a large net outside the breakers, and generally catch a good many fish. It is a pretty sight to see the fishermen make their way in small boats over [303] heavy breakers into the smooth sea. Many years back I had been present at one of these festivities, for so they are considered in Chorrillos. To-day it had been given by Felipe Varela, in honour of the Papal Delegate, on the beach close to the "Salto del Fraile". Afterwards rocambor was played, Dr. Manuel Cisneros joined the players; also Dr. Manuel Morales made a short call. At half-past ten Enriqueta and I retired to our respective dormitories.

*Tuesday, 30th of March 1880.* Decrees continued to spring from the fertile brain of the Supreme Chief: two relative to the Tribunals of Justice; the Judges of all denominations had to attend from half-past eleven to half-past four, a journal was to be kept of all their proceedings, and the vacations or "el punto" were to last henceforth from the 24th December to the 23rd March. Another decree annulled the prohibition, which had been enforced for about a year, to celebrate funerals with the coffin containing the body of the deceased in the church, what is called here "cuerpo presente", except the defunct person had died of an epidemic or a contagious disease. At present the relations of the deceased were allowed to do as they liked, have the corpse deposited for one night in the church, and the funeral service performed the next morning, or take it out direct from the house to the burial ground.

When I reached Chorrillos at the usual hour, say 6.45, Garland and Enriqueta were on the point of starting for Lima to present themselves, in conformity with an, in my opinion, absurd custom of the country, in the house of Don José Basagoytia, whose mother, Doña Antonia, had died in the course of the day. All I knew about her was that she was a native of Arequipa, that her maiden name was Murgia, that she had been very good-looking in her youth, married in her 15th or 16th year M. M. Basagoytia, bore him one son, José, and was all her lifetime a good-natured, good-hearted, insignificant woman. Mr. and Mrs. Garland were back at somewhat past ten. In the meanwhile, though for the greater part by [304] myself, I had a very agreeable visit from Mr. and Mrs. Dibos.

*Wednesday, 31st of March.* In Lima I had a call from Mr. Joseph Macandrew, who came to bid me Good-bye, for to-morrow he and his family intended to embark for Europe viâ Panamá. The pretext, perhaps also in some measure the reason for their departure was the ill-health of Mrs. Macandrew. There was however no doubt that the real motive for their going was the fear which was entertained by many foreigners, and particularly by the English, that great disorders would take place in Lima were the Chilians to approach or make themselves masters of the town. It was also certain that if late much ill-will had shewn itself amongst the Limeños against the English colony, because they were supposed, whether with or without reason I could not say, to be favourably inclined to the Chilians and their pretensions.

At dinner we had with us in Chorrillos Guillermo, Eliza, and young Mr. Naylor, who, hitherto salesman at Gibbs's, was to leave on Saturday for Quilca, thence to go by land to Arequipa, where he would take charge of Gibbs's establishment. He who had been hitherto at the head of the house there was under the necessity of going to Europe on account of the weakness of his sight.

*Thursday, 1st of April 1880.* By the 7.15 train Enriqueta with Maria, Garland, Enrique and I came up to Lima. We three latter went at once to the church of La Merced, where the funeral of Mrs. Basagoytia, "cuerpo presente", was solemnized. Antonio Villacampa sat next to me. When the tedious ceremony was over, he, Garland and I drove together in Palacios's carriage to the pantheon, where my son-in-law and myself were requested to take hold of the ribbons of the coffin, which was carried by porters of the niche ready for its reception. I was back in my office at half-past ten.

In the evening Garland had his rocambor players: Middendorff, Jorge Valle and Rafael Canevaro; Enrique- [305] ta, her visitors: Pinto's wife with her daughter Rosa, and two daughters of Melchor Velarde with their aunt Matilde Castañeda. The sister-in-law of Alejandro married to Carlos Alaiza was lying dangerously ill in Lima, for which reason Alejandro and wife went to town for the night, and begged Enriqueta to take care of their Eloida, somewhat above a year old, a sweet little creature, who found herself quite at home both in our rancho in Chorrillos and in our house in Lima.

*Friday, 2nd of April 1880.* We saw by the papers that on the 22nd March the Peruvian troops commanded by Colonel Gamarra had been attacked by the Chilians who garrisoned Moquegua, and been forced to abandon their fortifications on the Cerro de los Anjeles and to retire towards Torata.

Thermometer at 10 a.m., 76° F.

At 1.30 the five Directors and the two Gerentes were assembled in the office of the Banco Hipotecario. Charles Watson, acting for the heirs of Henry Meiggs, had applied for a reduction in the three per cent penal interest charged in conformity with the statutes, which we refused to grant him. Pedro Helguero had asked for a loan of S20,000, in addition to the 20,000 he already owed, upon his washing establishment. In reply we confirmed our previous resolve not to make any loans for the present. Zavala had proposed to pay between 160,000 and 170,000 soles in billetes, which payment he could only effect by selling some property mortgaged to the Bank. We authorized the Gerentes to permit the sale, and to receive the money, if the value of the property which would remain mortgaged to the bank bore the proportion required by the statutes to the S100,000 which Zavala would remain owing after paying the 160,000 to 170,000 soles. We separated at past two, when I walked to the Alameda of the Descalzos, where I ascended from the Paseo de Aguas side the lower ridge of the Cerro of San Cristoval; I descended near the bath of Altaza, and returned home over Balta's bridge. Shortly after, Ricardo came with the news that Mrs. Carlos Alaiza, Alejandro's sister-in-law, had just expired, leaving to her really [306] disconsolate widower an infant boy a little more than twelve months old.

In the evening in Chorrillos Garland played rocambor at Ricardo Zevallos's; Enriqueta and I had a visit from Virginia, widow of Domingo Valle Riestra, and her daughter Margarita. During the last three days the labourers had been at work erecting the wall of which I spoke a few days ago. In one spot they had had to dig more than seven feet deep without finding the hard bottom, which was covered with a dense layer of pulverized earth.

*Saturday, 3rd of April.* From the "Star and Herald" of the 18th March I took the following details: The Interoceanic Canal between Aspinwall and Panamá was to be 45 miles, the deep, open cutting 6 1/2 to 7 miles long, the deepest cutting 272 feet deep. The estimated cost was $168,000,000 American Gold; when completed the charge for passing through would be three dollars per ton register.

For a long time I had not passed a more tedious day than this; for Mr. Ladd was occupied nearly the whole time he was with me in copying Mr. Schutte's account current, and I had only now and then to calculate the days and numbers for interest.

*Sunday, 4th of April.* The first hours of the day were spent by me exactly in the same manner as on the previous Sunday, with the only difference that as the sky was covered I did not suffer so much from the heat as I then had done when paying my customary visit to the pantheon.

In Chorrillos I called upon Doña Virginia La Torre; at the same time with me entered a gentleman to whom she did not introduce me, but whom, judging from his bad Spanish and incessant talking, I took to be the Brazilian Minister accredited to the Peruvian Government, and in this I was not mistaken.

From three to half-past five I played chess with Limpricht, each gained two games. Garland had [307] with him his rocambor players, both before and after dinner; at which meal our guests were: Dr. Middendorff, M. F. Benavides, the widow of Federico Bergmann and her daughter Anita. As soon as these two latter were gone, Enriqueta and I retired to out respective rooms, leaving the rocamboristas at their work. The whole day long the temperature had been uncommonly cool; a thick fog lay upon the sea and upon the hills.

*Monday, 5th of April 1880.* In the office of the Insurance Company, "Lima", the newly elected Director Carlos Prévost was present for the first time. We agreed to take the risk against fire upon the machinery for making ice, directed by the North Americans Backus and Johnson, and set up in the large house, in former years the Tocuyo Manufactory, close to the Alameda de los Descalzos; no steam, but water power was at present used. This machinery was to be insured for £5000, of which we would only take one half, and offer the other half to other Companies. The premium on merchandise per German Steamers to Europe viâ the Straits, hitherto 2 1/2%, we reduced to two per cent. Instead of Mr. Robertson, who was about leaving for Europe we had to choose another Director; our choice fell upon Pedro Correa y Santiago, and upon Magill should Correa not accept the nomination. Finally, the Gerente called our attention to the smallness of his fixed salary of $3000 annually, which we raised to $4000, besides the percentage he had upon the gains.

In Chorrillos we had after dinner a short visit from Don Felipe Barreda and his lady Doña Carmen Osma, who said they would return to town in a few days. Don Felipe, whom I had not seen for nearly two years, had fallen off visibly; he stooped a little when walking, and complained of repeated attacks of cholic and continual want of sleep. Every night he had to take a narcotic in order to obtain some rest. Garland had, as usual, his rocambor.

*Tuesday, 6th of April.* Last evening died here in Lima […] [308] advanced age Don Bernardo Roca y Garzon, a native of Ecuador, with whom I had been acquainted ever since I entered the Lima house of Gibbs in 1833; then he was one of the principal purchasers, exclusively for the Ecuatorian markets; he paid well, was acute and strict in his dealings, and enjoyed an excellent credit. I did not know the year when he retired from active business, since when he had been living in a very quiet manner, probably on the interest of his capital. He was married to his cousin Teresa Boloña, a native of Ecuador like himself; both were in their religious belief ultra Catholics, not to say fanatics, and to this he most likely owed the post of Papal Consul-General, which he had filled for many years.

From Dr. M. M. Galvez I bought a bill of 1200 francs, 90 d/s., on Marcó del Pont, which cost me $1,250, and which I remitted on *my account* to Juan. From the Committee of Sugar-planters I did not obtain one single bill, though I had applied for £300 in my own name, for £500 through Limpricht, and £300 through Rehder. The true exchange was 9 pence to 8 3/4d.

Decrees were not wanting; one of them ordained that henceforth there was to be a “Fiscal” who should give his opinion exclusively on such points as were laid before him by the Executive. Hitherto there had been two Fiscales who had alternately, month by month, attended to the affairs of the Government and of the Supreme Court of Justice; now they were to confine themselves to the latter, and to divide between them the Civil and Criminal cases. Whom the Supreme Chief had fixed upon for this new important post was as yet a secret.

*Wednesday, 7th of April.* I left Chorrillos by the 7.15 train, and on my arrival in Lima went direct to the church of San Francisco, where the funeral of Bernardo Roca y Garzon was celebrated, the concourse was numerous. The entire ceremony, i[_] [309] ing mass with its innumerable gettings up, sittings down and kneelings, took up the time till nearly 9.30. I did not drive out to the Pantheon.

In the course of the day whilst Mr. Ladd was copying as usual the remodelled diary (we were now at the end of December 1878), Limpricht and I played a game at chess in my corridor. He brought out a new large board and a set of very small men, my own being in Chorrillos, which may perhaps have contributed to the defeat which I sustained without any chance of success.

In Chorrillos after dinner we had José Maria Peña, who was with us for about an hour. He was of opinion that the Chilians in Moquegua and vicinity might perhaps be beaten if the forces which were in Arequipa, and which had received sufficient armament by one of the steamers sent from Callao to the southern ports, came upon them from the one, and Montero's army from the other side.

*Thursday, 8th of April 1880.* The strong wall which was in course of construction on the cliff to prevent the slipping of the ground was getting on nicely; in some places the workmen had been obliged to clear away the loose earth to the depth of three metres before reaching solid ground, and even then they had come not upon rock, but upon hard clay. The foundation which was being laid consisted up to a considerable height of stone brought from Morro Solar, then there would be several layers of brick, and, finally, adobes. The architect, an Italian, was a very decent fellow; with him Alejandro had arranged everything.

At dinner we had Dr. Middendorff, Limpricht and Valle; at about nine Vocal Manuel Cisneros came, they played rocambor. We had tea, Limpricht returned to Lima, and I went to bed.

*Friday, 9th of April.* In Locumba, a valley between Moquegua and Tacna, there had been a skirmish between some Chilian cavalry and the Peruvian Montonero party commanded by Colonel Albarracin. The latter, who lost one man, had had the advantage; and of this [310] encounter, which was hardly worth mentioning, the papers spoke in the most pompous and inflated terms. The French man-of-war "La Victorieuse" had brought this piece of news. Her captain further affirmed that the Peruvian army in Tacna and Arica was in a sad condition, at least so Dr. Maclean told me this morning.

Another decree dated 6th inst. came to light; it was stupid, confused, and unjust. It recalled the concession made on the 20th ultimo to the sugar planters, confirmed the decree of the 6th March, in virtue of which the exporters had to pay upon the value of their exports the difference between the exchange of 12d, and that at which the latest bills on London had been sold. Here lay the injustice. Followed the stupidity: Gain on Exchange transactions was declared to be illegal. Finally, the confusedness: It said such exporters were exempt from paying this difference who could prove that they were not the real exporters. The framer of the decree meant to make the distinction between producers and exporters, but this was to be guessed at; it was not clearly expressed.

Thermometer at 11 a.m., 76° F.

On the 1st of April, Solar the present Prefect of Tacna, formerly Editor of "La Patria", whom Piérola had sent thither to supersede the former Prefect Zapata, who was much beloved and esteemed in the Department, had decreed the levying of a forced loan, payable within three days, of $100,000 upon the principal merchants and owners of immovable property in the Department. At the head of the list stood Campbell & Co. for $7500, and amongst the other names for smaller amounts I observed more than one which seemed to be German. The amounts paid in were declared to be a National Debt, bearing 9%

interest, the documents to be given for them were to be received in payment by the Custom House, and other Government offices.

*Saturday, 10th of April.* When I was taking my ticket at the Chorrillos terminus I was accosted by Jorge Valle, who told me that [311] four Chilian men-of-war had appeared off the port of Callao. This news was confirmed to me both in the train and in Lima, and the truth seemed to be that there were six hostile vessels, which would no doubt blockade the port. Before four or five in the morning they had sent off a torpedo launch against the "Union", but it had exploded without doing any harm, striking against some big beams placed around the vessel. It was said that this torpedo had approached so near the Italian man-of-war "Garibaldi", that the crew of the latter had thought necessary to fire upon it.

In the course of the day it became known that the Admiral of the Chilian fleet, Galvarino Riveros, had advised the Prefect of Callao, Saavedra, as well as the Senior of the Diplomatic Body, that he had been ordered by his Government to establish the blockade of Callao and the adjoining small ports, which would be carried into effect after the lapse of 8 days, so as to give time to the neutral vessels to finish loading and unloading, and to leave the port. He also made known that if his warlike operations required it, he would direct the balls and shells of his vessels against the fortifications and town of Callao. When I went by the 6 o'clock train to Chorrillos I noticed many packages which had come in from that place; the emigration had already begun.

*Sunday, 11th of April.* I was up early, went by 7.15 train to Lima, then to the pantheon with my flowers, back to Lima, back to Chorrillos, quickly to bed, and at about two o'clock I was ready to go out. At Federico Pezet's I was told that he was not in, and at Dr. J. M. Perez's his wife Cora Barreda told me that she was on the point of going by train to Lima. Thus my calls did not detain me long. In our rancho I met the Vocal Dr. Manuel Cisneros, who waited in vain for some friends to make up the rocambor party; near 4 o'clock Garland and he went out together in search [_] play in another house; only then Limpricht and I could sit [312] down to chess; the first game I had so decidedly the advantage that he more than once spoke of throwing it up, nevertheless he gained it by making his pawn reach the opposite side of the board, and thus exchanged it for a queen one move before I could do the same with mine; the second he beat me with ease, he gave me the gambit of the king's bishop's pawn. Meanwhile several visitors were with Enriqueta.

At dinner we had with us the Vocal Cisneros, Luis Bryce and wife, Middendorff, Limpricht and Alejandro. It was a pleasant party. Those bound for Lima went by the 10.30 train; the others continued at their favourite occupation, whilst Enriqueta and I retired to our respective bedrooms.

Some were of opinion that the explosion of the torpedo in the night from Friday to Saturday was more than doubtful, for the officers of the German man-of-war "Hanza", moored in Callao bay, declared that they had neither seen nor heard anything of it.

*Monday, 12th of April.* I was up early, walked to the Barranco along the so-called Alameda, in reality nothing but a sandy high-road, and returned on the rails. This excursion took me an hour and a quarter, and did not fatigue me in the least, for the sun was not out.

When going to town, Polis, who sat near me in the train, assured me that the day before yesterday the exchange had been 7 5/8d. The Lima families resident in Chorrillos were, with few exceptions, packing up their luggage and returning to the Capital. From Callao the inhabitants were flying to Lima in large numbers.

When in the evening I reached Chorrillos, at a much later hour than usual, for the six o'clock train left Lima fifty minutes after the appointed hour, Enriqueta told me that she had determined upon returning to town on the following day; several trunks she had already [sent] off. Though this was now the last night of our [313] stay in Chorrillos, Garland had with him his usual rocambor players: the Vocal Cisneros, Middendorff, and Jorge Valle. The rocambor had become with them an inveterate habit, they could not live without it.

*Tuesday, 13th of April 1880.* We were all up at an early hour. I paid the Gas account, and went to town as usual by the 9 o'clock train. The family, and all the luggage arrived in the course of the day.

After dinner Ricardo read to me an article in the "Rundschau" on "British Reviews", much in consonance with another in the "Eclectic" on the "Blue and Yellow" or "Endinburgh Review". Its first number was published in October 1802, its founders were young men of lively temper, brilliant talents, and great energy. Jeffreys was the Editor. In the beginning its principal contributors were Henry Brougham, Sidney Smith, and Walter Scott. After a few years the last named separated from them; partly because he did not coincide with their liberal (whig) political principles; partly because he was offended with the severe and perhaps unfair criticism written by Jeffreys on his poem "Marmion". He now exerted himself to establish another Review in opposition to the "Edinburgh"; and in February 1809 the first number of the "Quarterly" was published in London. In politics it was Tory; its editor, William Gifford, its contributors, Scott, Croker, intimately connected with the then Ministry, whose head was Canning, who himself had been requested to furnish an article, whether he actually did so was not said; further, Southey the poet, and John Barrow the traveller. To prove the influence which the British Reviews had even on the Continent, the German writer related that in the Prussian

Parliament, when a religious question had been discussed, the leading orators on both sides had referred to articles published in London Reviews written each in support of the view which the orator defended. So tired were we that at 9 o'clock all were in bed.

*Wednesday, 14th of April.* On the 10th January I gave the [314] details of the contract made between the Government and Dreyfus, one condition of which was that the claims made by the former on the latter should be submitted to and decided by the Supreme Court within six months. Now a new decree said, that as the slowness of the judicial proceedings would not permit this decision to be given within these six months fixed upon in the original decree, the Supreme Chief with the consent of the firm of Dreyfus had taken upon himself to settle these claims in the way he might think proper. No doubt this decision would be entirely in favour of Dreyfus, who had in all probability already remunerated his good friend the Supreme Chief for the important services he was likely to render him.

In reply to an official note addressed by the Consuls of Neutral powers resident in Callao to the Admiral of the Chilian squadron he had prolonged the term for neutral vessels to leave that port till Tuesday the 20th instant at noon, after which hour if not previously provoked by the Peruvians he would bombard Callao without any further notice whensoever he might think proper. Both Alejandro and Enriqueta had thought prudent to lay in a stock of provisions, such as rice, beans (frejoles), lard (manteca), also coal, candles and kerosine, apprehensive that if the blockade lasted these various articles would become scarce and excessively dear. In order to prevent this rise in prices, which was generally feared, the Supreme Chief had thought proper to issue a decree, which forbade all such as dealt in articles most necessary for the sustenance of life to exceed certain limits. This was a measure, which, though well meant, would in my humble opinion not have the wished-for result, for I had seen from various books which treated on the French revolution of 1789 that even at that period, when the Paris authorities exercised a despotic and unbounded sway, they were unable to carry out the law of the maxi[_] exactly similar to this of Pierola's. Private interest al[_] [315] knows how to circumvent unjust laws, even though their object be laudable.

At one o'clock I was in the office of the Banco Hipotecario together with the other Directors and the two Gerentes. Gallagher informed us that there was a probability of Zavala cancelling his entire debt of $290,000 if an abatement were made him; we resolved to allow him, if necessary, $10,000. Next, Gallagher said that the Vocal Mariano Alvarez was a very bad debtor, as we all knew, that he was absent in Ecuador, that his wife was likely to follow him thither, that he had no representative here, and that somebody had been with the Gerentes and asked them what abatement the Bank was inclined to make if the debt, amounting to $95,000, was cancelled instantaneously. I spoke first, and said that as Mariano Alvarez was certainly a bad debtor I thought we might allow him $15,000, to which idea of mine after some short discussion all acceded. When at a later hour I went to Gibbs's, where I begged Mr. Read to forward for me together with his Chile correspondence the letter which was to me of some importance, viz. that which I had written to the "Porvenir de Familias de Santiago" relative to young Lavalle of Boston, whose name was inscribed in this institution, I noted several men in the yard employed in nailing up boxes, and on enquiry I learned to my surprise that more than 40 boxes filled with books, documents and letters which had gradually accumulated since the establishment of the firm were about being sent to Valparaiso. A clear proof that Mr. Read considered them safer there than here. His young wife and babe would embark the next day on board the "Pizarro", viã Panamá, for Europe, also Mr. Mathison and family, Alexander Robertson and family, Isaacson's wife and children, and several other persons, mostly English. Macandrew and family had already left in the previous week. There is a saying that rats leave the vessel which is likely to founder; if there is any truth in it, it may well be applied to these families who abandon Perú, at this moment not unlike a ship about going to the bottom. [316]

In the evening Federico Palacios and wife were with us, they were very nice people, but their visits were to my taste rather too long; it was 1/4 past eleven when they left.

*Thursday, 15th of April 1880.* The ports included in the blockade of Callao were Magdalena, Miraflores and Chorrillos. The North Americans resident in Peru had addressed a very strong protest to their Minister Mr. Christiancy, in which they complained of the savage, and in their opinion illegal manner in which the Chilians were carrying on the war; to this address, the Swiss, who were under the protection of the North American Minister, had adhered.

Exchange in London was 6d the paper sol. Nitrate Certificates were at 15 to 20 per cent premium.

Thermometer at noon 76° F.

The steamer from the south, warned off from Callao, had gone to Ancon, whence passengers, correspondence, and daily papers had come to Lima by rail.

In the evening the rocambor players were: Garland, Dr. Ricardo Zevallos, Dr. Middendorff and Jorge Valle; which last-named told us that he thought of removing to Trujillo, there to remain fore some time. Last night my French lector resumed his sittings at the customary hour of 7.30; he was reading to me the Memoirs of Savary, Duke of Rovigo, one of the staunchest friends and adherents of the first Napoleon, and some pretty little stories written by the Comte de Vigny.

*Saturday, 17th of April.* Ricardo brought me my usual letters from Juan and Schutte per North Steamer, which had landed her correspondence at Ancon. The latter's state of health had become so desperate that all who knew him were of opinion that he could not live much longer. To his other complaints had now been added that of difficulty in breathing; merely to move him from one place to another the assistance of several persons was required. Rosita had with her besides her own customary servants, [_] [317] nun and a Spanish female; and, strange to say, notwithstanding his protracted illness and severe sufferings, he always preserved his fine complexion and good looks. Corina with her babe had returned to Hamburg.

At a little past 12 I was in the office of the Insurance Company, "Lima", where I found Carlos Elizalde, Valentin Gil, the President, and the two new Directors Carlos Prévost and Pedro Correa. Gil was of opinion that we should sell $50,000 of our Nitrate Certificates, because as he thought, compared with our small capital, we had too large an amount invested in this one security. I was at first opposed to the sale because I knew not what we should do with the billetes. Elizalde, though as Gerente he had no vote, opined the same as I. We had then a long, rational and quiet discussion; Gil said that the only things secure at present were pounds sterling; and, finally, we authorized the Gerente to dispose of the certificates at the premium of 10 per cent or more, and to purchase, for more or less the same amount, bills on London of undoubted security at 6 3/4d, and even at 6 1/2d. What an opinion must we have had of the state of the country to have given such orders!

*Sunday, 18th of April 1880.* I rose at about six, was in the street before full daylight and crossed the Plaza de la Inquisicion at the very moment when the "reveil" was being beaten in front of the barrack. In the chapel I found for the first time a very small stone on the floor, which some mischievous person must have thrown in; fortunately it had done no damage. After breakfast Ricardo read the papers. The immigration from Callao and Chorrillos continued on a large scale; both places had become nearly empty of their inhabitants; for the forwarding of poor persons and their luggage several trains had been placed gratis at their disposal. In Lima the Plaza de Acho was already filled with them, and Porras had given up to them more than one of his houses. The large barrack close to Chorrillos had been turned into a hospital, and would be placed under the protection of the standard of the red cross which [318] had been recognized by the Chilian Admiral Riveros.

Having now again taken up my residence in Lima I had also to resume my Sunday calls; this day I went to see the family of Dr. Alvarez, that of Dr. Ribeyro, who himself was very friendly, Eliza, the Basagoytias, Dolores Puente, not in; Ramon La Fuente who had recently lost his wife, and who seemed to be very grateful for my visit, and, finally, to Mrs. Rafael Velarde. The remainder of the day I was at home, and we had no other visitors except Eloida, Alejandro's little girl, and Pepe and Inéz, Rafael Canevaro's children.

*Monday, 19th of April.* Alejandro, who looked in before breakfast, gave me the details of a ridiculous occurrence which had taken place on last Friday night at the spot called Marques, a very short distance to the north of the mouth of the river Rimac: Grace of Callao had sent off three launches with a few men on board for the purpose of assisting in unloading a vessel anchored in Ancon bay; he had omitted to give advice of this, his intention, and thus, when the launches passed the said spot, a small picquet of Peruvian soldiers, who had observed them, believed they were Chilians; the troops fired, the men on board shouted "Viva el Perú!", the soldiers continued to fire, sent for assistance to an officer of a battalion posted not far off, the ammunition began to fail, the Prefect of Lima, J. M. Echenique, hastened to the spot, a bulletin was published of the victory gained, two of the launches returned to Callao, and the third was found with a boy lying at the bottom taking care of it, whom, fortunately, none of the bullets had hurt.

The tunnel under Mount St. Gothard had been completed; I affix a cutting sent me by Juan in Appendix under Nº 12, which gives the particulars.

In the evening the usual Monday party was but scantily attended; Garland sat down to his rocambor with Rafael Canevaro, Luis Bryce and Dr. Middendorff. At [319] about eleven Enriqueta and I retired to our respective bedrooms.

*Tuesday, 20th of April 1880.* From 12 o'clock this day the blockade of Callao would be strictly enforced by the Chilian squadron, which in conformity with the reply given to the neutral Consuls resident in the port might begin the bombardment whensoever the Admiral thought fit. Consequently the trains between Lima and the port would not run after 11 1/2 a.m.; and the Lima fire-engines with their men had gone to Callao. In Lima itself all shops and stores with few exceptions were closed, so were the Banks "Providencia", and "Nacional", that of "Perú" I found open when I passed by. It was a fine sunny day, thermometer in my office at 1 p.m., 76° F. At a later hour also the Banco del Perú shut up; in the Justice Hall only the Supreme Court was open, the Superior Court, the Jueces de 1ª Instancia, the lawyers, notaries, all had made a holiday. A great number of the inhabitants of Lima went to Bella-vista, others to Callao itself, amongst whom Enrique, Alejandro and Geraldo, but all returned disappointed, for not a shot had been fired on either side, and the day passed over quietly. Also the Supreme Chief, some of his Secretaries, aides-de-camp, etc. had been in the port.

*Wednesday, 21st of April.* Though the temperature was getting somewhat cooler, the weather continued fine, and the sky was unclouded; thermometer at noon, 76° F.

The banks, stores and shops were open, and the town wore its usual aspect. The Supreme Chief had given three decrees relative to Dreyfus's account-current, they appeared to me fair and equitable. The first said that Dreyfus Bros. & Co. had done wrong when in their a/c current they had charged the Government for banknotes paid to the same at the exchange of 45 5/8d fixed in the contract of August 1869 for payments in silver; at the time, owing to the depreciation of these bank notes, the exchange had been 24d, 26d, 30d, or still better, and thus the amounts to the Government's debit had to be rectified in conformity with the [320] various exchanges. Secondly, that Dreyfus had a right to render their account-current and to capitalize the interest every six months, for this had been conceded to them in the contract of 1869; and thirdly, that Dreyfus had to make up their account to 31st January 1876 with interest, from which date onward interest to be charged at 5 per cent would be paid them as soon as the debt of the capital was cancelled. This last decision the Supreme Chief had founded upon the well-known fact that the bondholders who were also creditors of the Government had since that day not received their stipulated interest, and would only be paid when the financial state of the country permitted it.

*Thursday, 22nd of April.* In the first hours of the day, banks, stores and shops were open, and nobody seemed to think of the blockading squadron.

From a clerk in the office of the notary Palacios I learned that the "escritura" of the sale of the house 11 and 13 Polvos Azules made by Juan Aliaga y Puente to his wife for $5300 was not yet drawn out, and until this were done this sum, which I held in deposit, could not be placed at my free disposal as a partial payment on account of Aliaga's debt to me.

Exactly at ten minutes past two, Mr. Ladd and I heard the first shot fired in Callao. From that moment onward there was a regular but not brisk cannonading which lasted till about 6 p.m. At 3 p.m. I went into the street, every house was closed, just as on the 20th, only the offices of the two secretaries of the Superior Court were still open.

At dinner we had Antonio Villacampa with his daughter Mercedes; afterwards came Luis Bryce, M. F. Benavides, Dr. Manuel Cisneros, Rafael Canevaro and Dr. Middendorff, four of whom played rocambor, the other two looked on. Federico Palacios and Enrique Garland had both been in Callao [321] and gave us the particulars of the naval combat which one might say had been but a ridiculous affair. From on shore about eighty, by the Chilians 120 shots, more or less, had been fired. The latter had never come nearer than 5000 metres, so that in all probability not one shot from the Peruvian forts and batteries had reached them. The first shot had been fired by the "Blanco Encalada" as a signal, afterwards the "Huascar", the "Pilcomayo", and the "Angamos" had been the only ones which had taken part in the engagement, and, in Palacios' opinion, had directed all their projectiles against the Peruvian men-of-war, which in a great measure lay sheltered behind the Muelle Darsena; a few of them had it is true reached these vessels, but the damage done was trifling. Some shells had strayed into the town of Callao, one for instance had burst exactly in front of Higginson's house without doing the slightest injury, another had fallen into the garden in the Plaza de La Matriz, a third had entered a Callejon, and a fourth had completely destroyed the interior of an old, valueless pulperia at the corner of a street. One ball was said to have passed all over the town and to have fallen it was not known where. Not one projectile had struck the forts or the batteries, and so little fear had been entertained that curious spectators had crowded on the roofs of houses as if to witness an interesting spectacle.

*Friday, 23rd of April 1880.* I went out at eleven, and on finding the office of the notary Palacios closed I prolonged my walk to where once the "paseo de aguas" stood, from that side I ascended the lower range of San Cristoval, but on descending on the opposite side felt so fatigued, that I had to rest for five minutes; I was home by 12.30. In the town as many shops were shut as open. The office of the newspaper "Nacional" I found closed, and an officer of the police keeping guard, who told me that all the copies of last night's edition had been seized by the Government. Mercantile transactions were at a stand still. Silver sols could be had at a premium of 460 to 480.

Thermometer at 2.30 p.m., 75 3/4° F.

Garland was very unwell and went to his [322] dormitory immediately after dinner; Corina was complaining, and the servant Juan had been obliged to keep his bed for three days, they were all suffering from fever and ague.

*Saturday, 24th of April.* The printing office of the "Nacional" was again open; last night's issue of this paper contained hardly any more particulars than those already given by me as to the bombardment of Callao. Two bombs had fallen into the terminus of the Oroya line, one of which had burst in the Plaza de la Matriz, another had fallen into the Castillo del Sol, the third not far from the Torre de la Merced, and so on. Two horses had been killed, and at the utmost ten persons, all lookers on, been wounded.

We were still at breakfast when Antonio arrived; he had landed this morning in Ancon, whence he had come by train, and was of course received with great joy. Enriqueta had now all her children with her except Juan, in Arica, and Guillermo, in the copper mine. Hardly a day passed without little Eloida, Alejandro's child, of whom we all were very fond, being in the house for several hours, entrusted to the particular care of her Aunt Coco, the name she gave to Corina.

Thermometer at 2 p.m., 75 3/4° F.

*Sunday, 25th of April.* I was awake by 1/4 past three in the morning and rose at a quarter to six; the day had dawned, but it was not yet daylight, and I reached the chapel without a ray of the sun having struck me. I was home and in bed before eight. We saw by the papers that yesterday a certain Pedro Ruiz, a military man, known to be a very clever mechanic, for it was he who had constructed the clock still to be seen in the Exhibition park, had come to an untimely end; he had been working at something like an infernal machine to be used against the Chilian navy, and had nearly completed it when by some accident or other it had exploded, and blown him to pieces; some other persons had also been wounded. At 1 p.m. Limpricht came; we played at chess till nea[_] [323] four, when I had to dress and go out. The first game I fairly gained after hard fighting; in the second he had the advantage, but by two clever moves, the object of which he did not foresee, I made him stale mate. The third in which he gave me the gambit of the king's bishop's pawn, he beat me with comparative ease. I called first upon Doña Dolores Puente, where the servant woman told me that her mistress was not in, and that the whole week long she had been with her sister Doña Petita, whose husband, Frederick Marriott, was lying dangerously ill of his habitual complaint in the chest. Doña Manuel Portillo, whom her niece Emilia Alaiza kept company, had visibly fallen off since I had last seen her three or four months back; she was by far not so lively as formerly, did not hear quite well, and complained of a weak stomach. Whilst I was with them Pinto and Pratolongo came in; the former told us of an accident which had occurred in Ancon similar to that which had caused the death of Ruiz in Callao. Some persons had been employed in constructing a torpedo; it had exploded before being finished, killed several of them and overthrown some houses in the vicinity. My last visit was to Dr. Muñoz, who was very polite, the same as he generally was. At dinner we had Eliza with us, I was so sleepy that I went to bed at eight.

*Monday, 26th of April 1880.* To-day Mr. Ladd began the 9th volume of my remodelled diary; Nº 8 comprised three years and two months. Shall I live to see this Nº 9 filled? If we continued at our present rate I flattered myself that we should be up to the day by November of this year.

Thermometer at 1 p.m., 74 3/4° F.

From Antonio I learned some particulars about Bogotá. This town is situated at the same elevation above the level of the sea as Arequipa and Matucana, at the further end of an extensive plain or savannah, which, surrounded by high mountains, is well cultivated but rather bare of trees. The Eucalyptus are those which Antonio thinks are most [324] abundant. About 30 miles to the south is a far-famed waterfall, that of Tekuendama; it rushes down a depth of 139 metres almost uninterruptedly, for its first break is of an insignificant height, its width is 20 metres. The size of Bogotá is more or less the same as that of Arequipa and its population, perhaps somewhat exaggerated, is estimated in 50,000 souls. The houses are generally built of stone, they have no patio and very few have a second story. Only some of the streets are lighted up with gas, which is put out by midnight; in the interior of the houses gas is not in general use. The two political parties which divide the Country, Conservatives and Liberals, of whom the latter are at present in the ascendant, bear each other a deadly hatred. Monasteries and convents are abolished. Religious toleration is the law of the country; nevertheless there is but a miserable English chapel. The best society is limited to a few families. The women, Antonio says, are not particularly handsome. As far as he can judge the men are by no means void of intellectual capacity, but they are fond of the bottle, cognac is their favourite beverage; the lower classes, cholos and indians, there are no negroes, get drunk upon chicha; living is extremely cheap. There is no paper money, gold and silver circulate, Peruvian, French and English coins, but few Colombian. The climate, according to Antonio, is none of the best; it often rains and consequently umbrellas are in great request. The port of Bogotá is Baranquillo on the left side of one of the mouths of the Magdalena; to ascend the river as far as Honda the steamer takes 9 to 10 days, to descend, three to four. The heat on board the steamer was beyond endurance; the thermometer rose as high as 102° F. in the shade. From Honda to Bogotá the distance is 60 miles; to perform this journey four days are required, for the first part of the road, to be done on mule back, is beyond measure bad; the second half, a plain, is passed by the travellers in an omnibus. [325]

Garland's usual rocambor party was uncommonly well attended. On one table played he, himself, M. F. Benavides, Dr. Manuel Cisneros, and Enrique Cox; on the other, Dr. Middendorff, Melchor Velarde, Luis Bryce, and Dr. M. M. Galvez. Dubois, the German, of Graham, Rowe & Co.'s house, came rather late; he preferred looking on, and for nearly an hour I had a very agreeable conversation with him; present were likewise Federico Palacios and wife, Rafael Velarde, wife and daughters. Even Enriqueta together with these ladies made an attempt to learn rocambor.

*Tuesday, 27th of April 1880.* I saw by the paper that after a very long discussion in the French Senate and Chamber of Deputies, the Government had at last issued two decrees dated 30th and 31st March; one which dissolved the Order of the Jesuits, but did not say that they were to be expelled from France; all their establishments including schools had to be closed within three months, or at the latest on the 31st August next; the 2nd decree said that all unauthorized religious communities in France had to apply to Government for permission to exist, and if this permission was not granted they would also be dissolved.

The Directors of the Banco Hipotecario jointly with the two Gerentes were assembled for a long time in the office. We were informed by Gallagher that Zavala had paid $210,000, and that the balance of his debt, $70,000, was secured by pagarées signed by Serdio & Co., as long as these were not paid, the previous mortgage upon the various fincas, Zavala's property, remained in force. We were all much pleased with this arrangement. Then Gallagher told us that they had now nearly $500,000 in Cash, and asked for our instructions what to do with them. He in his name and in that of his colleague suggested various ways how to proceed, and after a short discussion it was resolved: firstly, to put an advertisement in the papers in which all such as had not yet come for the payment of their redeemed cédulas were requested [_] present themselves in a few days; if they did not come, the [326] money would be deposited on their account and risk in a bank or in the Caja Fiscal. This last threat we thought would have its effect; secondly, to advertise an extraordinary redemption of $200,000 in cédulas; and thirdly, if there still remained a balance, to pay a dividend of 5 per cent to the shareholders.

*Wednesday, 28th of April.* A bad piece of news had been received from the south: Not very long ago a certain Colonel Recabarren was sent by the Supreme Chief to Arequipa, there to form a few battalions, about 2000 men strong, wherewith to march to the assistance of General Montero. He had had many difficulties to overcome, but at last was ready for starting when the notorious Diego Masias, Marcelino Gutierrez, brother of the three killed in 1872, and one or two more, heading an Arequipa mob, entered his house and arrested him, pretending he was a Monterista. My opinion was that this had been done by order of Piérola, who was desirous to see Montero defeated, and feared that if Recabarren reached Tacna in time, this reinforcement would enable him to gain the victory.

*Thursday, 29th of April.* In the Banco Hipotecario the Directors, with the exception of Correa, attended the drawing of 200 numbers of the Cédulas emitted in 1879, in conformity with the resolution taken on the 27th.

After a lapse of several weeks I once more presented an "escrito" to the Juez de 1ª Instancia in which I named Tomás Davala my appraiser to value Juan Aliaga's property in the Calle de Palacio embargoed by me, and demanded that Aliaga should also name his; in an "otro si" I requested that the depositary Alejandro Garland should pay over to me any amount collected by him.

Garland and Enriqueta had invited several friends to dine with them to-day to meet Mr. Rivas, Antonio's chief on his late diplomatic mission to Bogotá.

Though I was but little inclined to join the party I gave way to Enriqueta's repeated solicitations, and for once was better pleased than usually on similar occasions. We were: Garland, Enriqueta, Alejandro, [327] Geraldo, Ricardo and Antonio; Enrique was absent in his mine, Guillermo in the mine of Cansas, Juan in Arica, Maria and Corina dined inside; further, Rivas, Dr. Manuel Cisneros, Manuel Alvarez Calderon with his son Carlos, Rivas's ex secretary; Holguin, a Colombian resident in Lima; Antonio Villacampa, Rafael Velarde, Federico Palacios and wife, Dr. Middendorff, and Eliza. Enriqueta had given me my seat between Dr. Manuel Cisneros and Federico Palacios, both agreeable talkers. After dinner Rafael Canevaro and Luis Bryce came, there was one rocambor table, and I, very sleepy, went to my bedroom before 10.30.

It was on the 22nd ultimo that Colonel Gamarra had been beaten, and the Chilians made themselves masters of Los Angeles near Moquegua. The Chilian squadron blockading Callao consisted of the "Blanco Encalada", the "Huascar", "Pilcomayo", "Angamos", "Matias Cousiño", "Amazonas", "Magallanes", and "Copiapó".

*Saturday, 1st of May 1880.* Last night my French lector began reading to me a book which, twelve or fifteen years back, made much noise in the literary world, and was prohibited by the Pope; it is called, "La vie de Jesus Christ", by Ernest Renan. In the preface he lays down two axioms; firstly, Miracles do not and did never exist; secondly, The four Gospels are not written by Divine inspiration, and, consequently, being the work of human beings, may be subjected to severe criticism like any other writing. He further says that in his opinion the Gospel of St. Mark is the most trustworthy, and that that written by St. John is not written by him but by a disciple of his at the end of the 1st century A.D.

Alejandro Garland & Co. had published advertisements in the papers which said that for the present they had suspended their business, and that all who had any claims on them might apply to Alejandro in his private dwelling Calle de la Coca. One half of his office which looks towards the street he had let to the Callao bank; in the other, the back half, Geraldo [328] was working.

By the North steamer I received my usual letters from Juan and Mr. Schutte, one from Gibbs, and the fourth from Mrs. Maria Fischer, the eldest married daughter of my late niece Elizabeth Bobertag; she congratulated me on my birthday as her mother used to do, and gave me a pretty little account of her brothers and sisters. Emanuel the engineer who recently had married and who had brilliantly passed his Government examination, had obtained a situation in a large cast-steel foundry in Westphalia, not that of Krüpp.

*Sunday, 2nd of May.* Last night I awoke at 2.30 a.m., again slept a little, and rose at somewhat past five. Though it was still night our porter was already awake and stirring; in the streets the gaslights were about being put out, and when I had reached the chapel in the pantheon my watch marked the hour of six, and even then it was not quite daylight. When I had placed my flowers, dusted and swept the interior, I did not sit down, for I was not tired, but remained standing some minutes thinking of my dearly beloved whose remains once so lovely were now moulding into bones and ashes, hardly a yard distant from where I was. I hastened back and was at the barber's before the shop was open, in bed by 7.30, and soon asleep.

At one o'clock Limpricht came, shortly after Mr. Henry Read of Gibbs's house, whom I had invited to play chess. We played in my corridor, I lost the first game to Limpricht, the second, Limpricht lost to Read, the third Read to me, and the fourth, Read to Limpricht. We left off at 4.30. In my opinion Limpricht was the best player, next Read, then I, but the difference between us was so trifling, that one bad move generally decided the game. Dr. Muñoz and J. P. Escobar called whilst we were thus occupied.

At dinner we had Mr. Read and Enrique Bustamante, by no means an agreeable young man, one of the [329] sons of the late Dr. Don Pedro José of Arequipa.

Though it was the anniversary of the victory of 1866 the day passed over quietly, only at sunrise and at sunset a salute was fired from Santa Catalina.

*Monday, 3rd of May 1880.* The only thing worth noting was that Dr. Bambaren the physician, a great friend of the late Manuel Pardo, who had not kept the proper reserve when speaking of the Supreme Chief and his measures, had been arrested and been sent to the barrack of San Francisco de Paula.

In the evening Garland had two rocambor tables, Enriqueta with her Eliza, and the wife of Luis Bryce. I retired at half-past eleven.

*Tuesday, 4th of May.* I requested Alejandro to buy for me a bill of £100 to £200 on London, if he could get it at 6d per sol; after having made some enquiries he brought me the answer that no bill could be obtained at a better rate than 5 3/4, and I resolved not to buy. Coined silver was at 600 per cent premium.

On the 30th April the Chilian army had advanced as far as the valley of Sama, somewhat nearer to Tacna than Locumba.

*Wednesday, 5th of May.* The temperature was getting cooler; thermometer in my office at noon, 74° F.

General Buendia, who had been placed before a court-martial for cowardice or incompetence manifested by him at the battle of San Francisco, was like Dr. Bambaren under arrest in San Francisco de Paula.

The Superior Court of Justice had confirmed the sentence pronounced by the Juez de 1ª Instancia upon the assassin Montoya and his accomplices.

*Thursday, 6th of May.* Ascension Day. The papers contained further awards given by the Supreme Chief in the dispute between the Government and Dreyfus submitted by both to his decision. He said, firstly, that Dreyfus had been correct when in their account-sales they had de- [330] ducted 4% for allowance made for moist Guano. Secondly, that Dreyfus had to make good to the Government three millions of soles for savings which they had promised to make in the original contract less S̶771,122.22 already credited by them. If Dreyfus could hereafter shew that owing to their own exertions the sale of guano had increased whilst they had had the consignment, a further deduction was to be made from the said three millions. Thirdly, that Dreyfus had to credit the Government for the sum of S̶2,900,000, this being the amount of the 1st coupon for the 1st half year of 1870 on the bonds of the loan of the said year, which, though not paid by them, had been debited in account-current. Fourthly, that no fault was to be found with the account-sales rendered by Dreyfus in conformity with the contract of August 1874. According to the “Patria” of last might the sentences given by Piérola had secured a saving to the nation: firstly, of S̶2,900,000, arising from the coupon not allowed; secondly, S̶2,500,000 from exchanges erroneously charged; thirdly, S̶1,200,000 from reduction in interest; and fourthly, S̶2,200,000 from balance of savings; together S̶8,800,000.

In the evening Garland had his rocambor players; Mercedes Villacampa, who had dined with us, kept Enriqueta company, and I, without entering the parlour, lay down at about 9.30.

*Friday, 7th of May.* In the office of the Insurance Company, “Lima”, five Directors and the Gerente were together. The latter, Carlos Elizalde, had not been able to sell our 50,000 soles Nitrate Certificates at our limit of 12 per cent premium, but as some other money had come in he had bought £500 at 6 3/4d, which purchase I highly applauded. Then a long discussion took place in which all except Isaacson took a share; to my taste the Spaniard Menchaca was too much of a talker; we now authorized Elizalde to sell the certificates at the best price obtainable, but not below [_]ar. As to the disposal of the money then received, opinions [331] differed widely; at last I proposed that £500 on London should be bought, if possible, at sixpence, and the balance placed at interest even if no more than six or seven per cent per annum could be obtained, and this idea of mine was approved of. In the evening my French lector continued reading to me the Memoirs of the Duke of Rovigo, and the “Life of Jesus Christ”, by Renan, neither of which books was much to my liking. The author of the latter work affirmed and tried to prove that Jesus was not born in Bethlehem, but in Nazareth, a small village very prettily situated; that he was the eldest of several brothers and sisters, and that Judas, Joseph, Jacob and Simon, who were called in the gospels the brothers of the Lord, were his cousins, and that consequently there must have been two sisters of the same name, Mary. Further that the language which Jesus spoke was Syriac mixed with a little Hebrew, that the first education he probably received was from the Jewish reader in a synagogue, that he afterwards learned Hebrew, was a zealous reader of the Old Testament, that he thought and lived in miracles and in the supernatural, whilst on the other hand he was completely ignorant of the Greek language, of Hellenic culture, arts and sciences. If we may believe the author, a Jewish sage was as likely to threw the same malediction upon him who had Greek taught to his children as upon him who fed and bred swine.

*Saturday, 8th of May 1880.* In the meeting of the Directors of the Banco Hipotecario Gallagher informed us that Enrique Canaval was likely to cancel ere long his debt to the bank, for he, Gallagher, knew that he was in treaty with the firm of Graham, Rowe & Co., for an advance of £11,000 upon the produce of his sugar plantation; and in case the advance were really made, should the bank take the bills in payment? To this question we at once gave a negative answer, for as Dr. Loayza and I observed, it was not the bank's business to sell bills. If Canaval made [332] the payment as it was expected he would, then another extraordinary redemption of cédulas would be the natural consequence. This point being settled Gallagher made known that Moscoso Melgar had told him that he could no longer continue to make on account of the late Antonio Prada the monthly payment of 6000 soles as he had done for about a year, and that he Melgar had further asked whether we were inclined to sell Prada's debt. The answer given was that we had no objection to make the sale, but without the slightest reduction. We then broke up.

At about half-past four in the afternoon I met Carlos Elizalde in the street, who told me that the Government was at that very moment putting the official seals on the offices of the Banco del Perú and of the Banco Nacional. From the "Patria" which was published in the evening we learned what this meant: The commission named by his Excellency in accordance with his decree of the 6th March to liquidate the amounts due by the Banks "Nacional", "Perú", and "Providencia" had finished their labours and liquidated the accounts of the banks. The result had been that the "Nacional" remained owing £682,630 43d, the Peru, £297,406 22d, whilst the "Providencia" was creditor for £10,544 127d. Thus, without taking into consideration the brilliant "exposés" presented by the lawyers of the Banks, the Executive had ordained that the Bancos "Nacional" and "Perú" were debtors of the Government, and that they should pay their respective amounts. In order to secure the payment, three "interventores" had been named for each bank, who were to lay their hands upon everything the Banks possessed both within and beyond the limits of the Republic; as a remuneration for their services they were allowed 1% on the amount collected; the offices were to be sealed every day when the "interventores" left, and policemen were to guard them day and night.

*Sunday, 9th of May.* I woke at 4.30, slept again for a[_] [333] an hour, left the house at six precisely, and an hour later had finished the task which I had readily and willingly imposed upon myself.

From one to four Limpricht and I played chess; the temperature was still warm enough to allow our doing so in the corridor. The first game I gained; at the end of the second I had the king and black bishop, he the king and two pawns, we threw it up as a drawn game, and I then shewed him that by three moves more he might have made a queen; the third he gained.

I had still time to call upon Doña Dolores Puente, who for at least more than a fortnight had taken up her residence in her sister's house, where she had been nursing her brother-in-law Marriott, who she said was now somewhat better in health; her sister had gone to Miraflores with her son Federico, who like his father was suffering from a weak chest. Doña Dolores told me that on the previous day the Directors of the Gas Company had had a meeting and that probably a dividend would be paid.

*Monday, 10th of May 1880.* The consternation which the decrees spoken of on the 8th had produced in the entire mercantile world was beyond conception. Carlos Elizalde upon whom I called was as low spirited as well could be. Pedro Correa y Santiago whom I met in the street told me that he was a ruined man, that nothing was left him, for the $130,000 shares which he had in the Banco "Nacional" might be considered as lost, and the $60,000 to his credit in account-current had been embargoed. Alejandro had shares in the Banco del Perú to the amount of $29,000, some of which he had bought last Saturday morning at 93 per cent; a balance of $16,000 in account current he had withdrawn this morning.

I myself bought from Graham, Rowe & Co. £200 at 5 7/8d on their Liverpool firm, a shocking exchange, and yet I was glad to have these £200 out of the fire. I also paid to Dr. Palacios in conformity with the arrangement made with him [334] many years ago $530, 10 per cent on the $5300, the purchase money of Aliaga's house in Polvos Azules, which had at last been placed at my free disposal, and $530 I credited the same Doctor on one of his old pagarées.

With Isaacson I had a short conversation on the subject of the Gas Company: He, Read of Gibbs's, Alejandro and I were agreed as to the Directors whom we would do our utmost to bring in for the present year in the next general meeting of shareholders. Yesterday I received from Schutte Juan's new power of attorney in which in conformity with my request he took from me the power I had hitherto held to represent him in the Gas Company; the name of him who was now to represent him was left open and I filled it in with Alejandro's name, to whom I had also nominally ceded ten of my shares, so that he might appear as shareholder in the next meeting.

The whole forenoon there had been firing in Callao. Our porter brought the news from the street that a battle had been fought in Tacna and that the Peruvians had been victorious. I could not believe it for it was too good to be true.

Some days ago when the sea in Callao was uncommonly high the floating dock had run aground, and it was now lying at the mouth of the Rimac protected by the English flag.

I mentioned a few days ago that the Superior Court had confirmed the sentence of the Juez de 1ª Instancia which had condemned the murderer Montoya to capital punishment; this had been the opinion of the majority. Drs. Rospigliosi and Dorado voting in the minority had given it as theirs that Montoya had been blinded in his judgment by the idea which he had formed, and in which he had certainly been right, that the law given in the Congress that only those who had been educated in the military school could be advanced to a higher grade than [_] [335] geant, cut off all possibility for himself and his fellow sergeants to rise in the service, and further, that he had looked upon Manuel Pardo as the principal mover of this law, and therefore his judgment being blinded was an attenuating circumstance which reduced the capital punishment to that of imprisonment in the penitentiary for 15 years; of course his accomplices could not be treated worse than the perpetrator.

The few rocambor players who came in the evening were of opinion that Callao had not suffered much by the bombardment, though perhaps somewhat more than last time. A few people were said to have been killed. No one knew for a certainty whether the Chilian fleet had received any damage or not.

For a short time I was in Limpricht's room who read to me an interesting article written in German on the inconceivable hardships which Arctic explorers had to undergo in their sledge expeditions when the men themselves drew the sledge with all the luggage packed into it; only the commander of the expedition had a seat in the sledge, and made his drawings as well as his cold fingers allowed him to do.

*Tuesday, 11th of May 1880.* I began this my 82nd year in very low spirits; four years ago my wife, sitting upright in her bed, had embraced me whilst the tears ran down her cheeks. The first who came to my bedroom to congratulate me was little Corina; afterwards, Limpricht. Enriqueta sent me some presents in her name and in that of her two daughters, though I had represented to her more more than once that the present bad times did not allow her incurring any extraordinary expense. At dinner Dr. Middendorff and Limpricht were with us. A boiled fowl and a bottle of champagne were the extras in honour of the day; nevertheless I rose at my usual hour [_] 1/2 past 7 to listen to my French lector. [336]

*Wednesday, 12th of May.* Riveros, who commanded the Chilian fleet had notified to the Captain of the port of Ancon that after the lapse of eight days this port also would be blockaded. There seemed to be no doubt that the Chilians had evacuated Moquegua, and that that town had again been occupied by the Montonero chief Jimenez. The two hostile armies were said to be only six leagues distant from each other. Here in Lima a mandate lately issued by the Municipality which had fixed the maximum price for what were called the necessaries of life had caused many disturbances. Several of the dealers in these articles as well as some pulperos had refused to sell and closed their shops, but the police had broken them open; bread was getting scarce, and some way or other the dealers had succeeded in circumventing this arbitrary measure as I had anticipated they would do.

From Europe we learned that on the 23rd April Earl Beaconsfield and his colleagues had given in their resignation, and that the Queen had called the Marquis of Hartington to form a new ministry, of which the following were the principal members: Mr. Gladstone, First Lord of the Treasury and Chancellor of the Exchequer; Marquis of Hartington, Secretary for India; Earl Granville, Foreign Affairs; Lord Selborne, Lord High Chancellor; and Mr. Childers, Secretary for War. The other names were not known to me, for which reason I did not give them. These were the Liberals. The Conservatives had been in power since the 20th February 1874.

Thermometer in my office at noon, 74° F.

*Thursday, 13th of May.* Geraldo related to me at breakfast that on the previous day he had been present at the meeting of the shareholders of the Banco del Perú in lieu of his brother Alejandro, who for a day or two had gone on a visit to the owner of the sugar estate called Pró. Candamo as chairman had communicated to the meeting that the Banco del Perú [_]tly with the Banco Nacional had lodged before the Supreme [337] Court a complaint against the Government for "despojo" or spoliation. This measure after some observations made by various shareholders had been unanimously approved, except by a military man who had previously held forth on the patriotic and noble sentiments of the Supreme Chief, it had also been resolved that even were the bank to be shut up, the Directory should continue to act and defend its interests. Alejandro, who had returned in the morning, had sent his mother on the previous day a haunch of venison, which we had this day for dinner. Besides the members of the family we were Federico Palacios and wife, Dr. Middendorff, Alejandro, Limpricht and Eliza. When my French lector was gone

I merely slipped through the parlour where the rocambor players were, and joined Enriqueta, Mrs. Palacios and Eliza in the saloon. It was past midnight before I could get to my bedroom.

In the course of the day six or seven shots had been fired by the "Pilcomayo" directed against Bellavista, Callao, and the Punta; at the last named spot, where a thousand pounder had been placed, several people had been wounded by the bursting of a shell.

*Friday, 14th of May 1880.* A sunny day; thermometer at noon, 73° F.

After a long interval I took a walk from the Exhibition Park to Santa Sofia, thence to the hospital de Dos de Mayo, and home by the now demolished Cocharcas gate; I was much struck with the great change for the worse which I observed. The whole distance from the Exhibition to the other extremity of the Botanic Garden hardly one tree had remained, also the wooden enclosure was gone. On the other side of the Botanic Garden the trees were still well preserved; some labourers were digging a deep trench, I asked them whether they were working at the fortifications round Lima, their answer was that Santa Sofia was to be supplied with [_]ter by the Company, and the pipes were to be laid in [338] the excavation which they were making.

*Saturday, 15th of May.* A meeting of the shareholders of the Gas Company had been convened for 3 o'clock. In order that Alejandro might have a decisive vote, and be able to work with some weight in favour of his brother Guillermo, whom we were desirous to have named Gerente Interino whensoever Marriott on account of his health would be obliged to absent himself from Lima, I had not only transferred to him ten of my own shares, but had also filled in his name in the power of attorney received from Juan, for whom and for Rosa he now represented 476 shares. It was however I who had to receive the dividend of 5% which with the 4 per cent already paid made up 9% for last year. The attendance was more numerous than I had ever seen before; it was evident to all present that the nomination of the new Directory was considered to be of great importance. One party, amongst whom were Read, Isaacson, Alejandro, I and a few others, were desirous to introduce reforms and great economy; the other wanted to continue in the same routine as hitherto. Oyague was as usual in the Chair, Marriott sat near him, but was unable to take any part in what was going on; in lieu of him the cash-keeper Cornejo read the last "acta", which was silently approved. Next Oyague asked whether the report or "memoria" of the 31st December of last year should be read; it was declared unnecessary, its contents being known to all present. I took from the same the following details: The Government and Municipality owed together at that date, *$232,000*, on account of which some payments had been made in the course of this year, otherwise it would have been impossible to pay the dividend of 5 per cent or $100,000, for on the 31st December not $300 had been in the Chest.

| | |
|---|---|
| The coal on hand to 31st December had cost | *$179,000.00* |
| and other articles of all kinds not less than | *$221,000.00* |
| [339] an enormous sum in my opinion. | |
| Articles still afloat, it was not said whether coal was included or not, came to | *$14,000.00* |
| Stationery on hand to | *$4674.00* |
| Marriott owed since a number of years without having diminished the debt | *$3000.00* |
| The net gains in the whole year amounted to | *$184,739.79* |
| and the expenses of all the different establishments together to | *$114,365.44* |

The waste of Gas came up to 16 1/2 per cent, more or less the usual annual percentage.
To Bates, Stokes & Co.'s credit stood on 31st December, *$97,701.00*
but it was not said at what exchange the pounds sterling were calculated. All this was in the highest degree unsatisfactory, and required a change, which would I feared not be brought about by the new Directory which was composed of the following gentlemen: Oyague, whose name, he being the owner of more than 700 shares, stood also on our, the opposition list; Ascarrate, the representative of Sevilla, with 500 shares; Isaacson of Bates, Stokes & Co.; Dr. M. M. Galvez; these last three names were also on our list, but the following three were not, Albarracin of Callao, Dr. Arosemena, and Manuel O. de Villate; instead of them we had on our list, Read of Gibbs's house, Williams, and myself. It was Ascarrate who had played us false with his 500 votes, and this was the more astonishing, for Sevilla, for whom he acted, was most eager to turn out Marriott and get in Guillermo, whose god-father he was. So things stood at present, and all our labours to bring about an improvement were lost.

In the evening an order was out to arrest Pedro Correa y Santiago; the Supreme Chief had however been induced to revoke it.

*Sunday, 16th of May 1880.* Whit-Sunday. I was awake before two in the morning and remained so for more than two hours, [340] then I again fell asleep, and thus it was nearly half-past six before I was ready to start with my flowers to the pantheon. After breakfast Ricardo read to me from a German book which gave rather too minute an account of the war carried on in the beginning of 1864 by the Austrian and Prussian troops against the Danish forces. These had taken up their position behind the Dannevœrk, which extends from the Schley across the country nearly as far as the German Sea. To storm this fortification would have cost the Prussians too many valuable lives; at the spot called Misunde, situated at the inland extremity of the Gulf, they had been repulsed, whereupon Field Marshal von Wrangel, Commander-in-Chief, ordered Prince Frederick Charles to effect a passage further down, no great distance from the Sea, and this was effected in a dark night without the loss of a single man. The Danes, who had offered no resistance, were now taken in the rear, abandoned the Dannevœrk, and retreated northward.

At half-past twelve Limpricht came to play a game of chess, which I gained. I then made as many as ten visits: Colonel J. N. Vargas, Enriqueta's compadre, whose saint's day it was, was in military undress, four or five officers with him. General La Puerta was rather taciturn and did not say a single word on the affairs of the day. Dr. Ribeyro, always very talkative, was of opinion that Piérola's proceedings against the banks were illegal. He mentioned to me that the Custom-house was to be removed from Callao to Lima, and that the Convent of Santo Domingo was to serve for this purpose.

After dinner Ricardo read to me a little.

*Monday, 17th of May 1879.* Whit Monday. Kept as a holiday by the Limeños in opposition to the Papal Bull, which had declared it a working-day.

Nearly the whole time from ten to two was taken [_] by my dictating letters to C. W. Schutte and A. Gibbs & Sons [341] to which latter I remitted a bill of £194 9s bought from Enrique at 6d per sol. Before breakfast I paid him the money, which prevented me attending the funeral service held on the remains of Ignacio Ortiz de Zevallos, employed nearly all his lifetime in the Lima Mint. From two to five I played chess with Limpricht; at the end of the first game I had the king, queen, and one pawn only one move distant from the opposite end of the board; Limpricht had king and queen, and gave me continual check, and I, thinking that I could not avoid this check, gave up the game as drawn. When I had done so, he shewed me how I might have avoided the check, made my pawn a castle, and thus gained the game. The second he beat me with great ease. The third I him with much difficulty.

In the evening when my French lector was with me he suddenly felt indisposed, and had to leave. I then went to the parlour, where I remained for a short time, and soon after the rocambor players had sat down I went to my bedroom.

This evening many people were taken up in the streets, because they could not present the ticket which proved their being enrolled in one of the battalions lately formed by order of the Supreme Chief. Amongst others our cook was carried off.

*Tuesday, 18th of May 1880.* In the course of the day and evening the impressment continued, even Manuel Candamo and Felipe Varela were taken up, but set at liberty after a short detention.

My French lector came at his usual hour.

*Wednesday, 19th of May.* In the Banco Hipotecario we had once more an extraordinary redemption of cédulas, this time for $500,000. Of the Directors only Bryce, Correa, and I; of the Gerentes, Garland; four clerks and two shareholders were present. We got over our work in less than two hours.

When I went to the notary's at the usual hour [342] of half-past four I learned that the Judge had admitted Juan Aliaga's appeal to the Superior Court, "en ambos efectos", which would no doubt cause a delay of three months, for now all the documents, the "expediente" as it is called, were sent up to the Superior Court, and in the meanwhile the Juez de 1ª Instancia could do nothing. This last, Puente Arnao, had ordained that in order to cover my claim for the balance which Aliaga was still owing, only one or two of his shops in the Calle de Palacio should be sold, the proceeds of which he believed to be sufficient for the purpose. My lawyer, not satisfied with this sentence, had represented that Aliaga owed to several other people all secured by mortgage on his "finca", and consequently demanded that all the shops and stores should be valued and sold in one lot, and the interior of the house in another; to this the Judge had acceded, and from the Judge's sentence Aliaga had appealed.

*Thursday, 20th of May.* At 7 a.m. Enriqueta and I drove out to the pantheon; we were by ourselves, for Enrique, our companion on former occasions, had gone to the Sierra to look after his mines and other business there; the servant Juan was on the box. After having well cleaned the interior of the chapel, a large funeral ornament, oval-shaped, with the words, "Recuerdo de su hija Enriqueta", was placed against the altar, and well fastened so that it could not move. The sarcophagus was completely covered with the flowers Enriqueta had taken with her. By nine o'clock we had performed our sad task, and were in time for breakfast, to which however I did not sit down, as I did not feel quite well.

In the course of the day J. N. Hurtado came and told me that he would cancel his debt and paid me S̶10,000 on account of the S̶16,000 he owed. When I lent him the money, a great many years ago, the sol was worth perhaps 40d, now it was 6d! [343]

I saw by the papers that Adrian Bielich, hitherto the lessee of the Lima, Ancon and Chancay Railway, had thrown up the lease, or that it had been taken from him, and that Mr. Cilley, formerly one of Henry Meigg's staff, had taken charge of the line.

Neither Enriqueta nor I joined the rocambor players in the evening; Eliza received Mrs. Luis Bryce; both ladies left at about half past ten, then Enriqueta went to her bed and I to mine.

*Friday, 21st of May 1880.* The temperature was getting much cooler; at 2 p.m. thermometer in my office, 71 3/4° F.

*Saturday, 22nd of May.* J. Nicolas Hurtado paid me the balance of his debt, say, S̶6000, with interest; money was coming in fast, and I had no employ for it.

*Sunday, 23rd of May.* I was up at my usual early hour; the flowers with which Enriqueta had covered the sarcophagus were more or less dried up; I left them as they were and placed my fresh ones in their usual place at the head of the sarcophagus. At home, when Limpricht balanced my cash, as he regularly did on Sundays, I had the satisfaction that, notwithstanding the amounts received and the old billetes changed for new ones, it agreed to a cent. Afterwards, I made a few calls: At Meceno Espantoso's, his wife Augusta having gone to the college to see her daughters, I was received by him. He was very agreeable and communicative. He told me that in the Banco del Perú he was interested for $50,000, in the Banco Nacional for 26,000 to 27,000 soles, all which he feared was lost. There was now something quite unusual in the affairs of the Banco del Perú which I was very anxious to see how it would turn out. The bank had in London, I believe at Gibbs's, £60,000, Gibbs, or whosoever the correspondents might be, had been instructed to honour no other bills but those signed by John Bryce, the present Gerente, who had declared that he would not on any account sign drafts in favour of the Government. [344] What would the Supreme Chief then do with him? If he should put him in prison, was it not likely that the English Minister would interfere? Meceno also told me that the claim which the surviving children of Mr. and Mrs. Frederick Bergmann had instituted against the firm of Dreyfus had at last been amicably arranged. This claim arose in the following manner: Dreyfus's first wife had been Sofia Bergmann; during the time of their wedlock Augustus Dreyfus, the head of the firm, had made some money by his Guano business, and of this money, according to the laws of the country, one half belonged to his wife; she having died childless before her mother, this latter was her legitimate heir; and, again, after the mother's death, the surviving children had a right to the inheritance, which amounted to 95,000 francs for each; viz.: for Augusta, Meceno's wife; for the widow of her deceased brother Federico, the heirs of her late brother Carlos, and the natural daughter of Estadislao, also dead. With Madgalena Peralta I remained a very long time, before I left she read to me from the "Patria" of the preceding evening a series of thundering decrees launched forth by the Supreme Chief. In the one he deprived Mariano Ignacio Prado of the rights of a Peruvian citizen, and erased him from the military list, because he did not deserve the name of Peruvian Citizen nor the rank of a General. In another decree he erased from the military list for cowardice and incompetency Colonel Manuel Velarde, who is married to the niece of General Ramon Castilla's widow, Prado's nephew, and a certain Ortiz, and declared them incapable of ever filling any post under Government; a third decree treated some other officers more or less in the same way, but with more leniency. In the 4th he declared that he was the Protector of "La Raza Indígena", the Indians; the 5th said that if he were to leave Lima he would name his successor; and the 6th sentenced that the [345] firm of Dreyfus had had the right to debit the Government of Perú for a large amount of Soles expended in Judicial proceedings, which entry to the debit the Tribunal de Cuentas had hitherto objected to admit. Upon Doña Grimanesa Cotes, the wife of Luis Bryce, I merely called to thank her for her attention in sending me a card on the 20th. Trinidad de la Fuente, General Pedro Cisneros's wife, whose Saint's day it was, was not visible; and Dr. Muñoz was apprehensive that ere long the Supreme Chief would also begin to meddle with the Judges and Vocales.

*Monday, 24th of May 1880.* Also Garland paid me S3,000 on account of a loan made to him and Zuloaga not many months ago.

When passing the house of Heudebert, Manuel Cucalon took me to his office where I found several gentlemen belonging to the Banco de Lima. Cucalon told me that there was every probability that the Government would also lay hands upon the balance which the Banco de Lima had to its credit in the Banco de Londres, Mejico y Sud America, and that they had thought of several means to save it from Piérola's grasp. They might at once pay a dividend to the shareholders if an interdict had not been laid upon them by the Supreme Court in consequence of a suit carried on against them by José Muro; but at all events they were resolved some way or other to make the money disappear from the credit of the Bank's account. From Dr. M. M. Galvez, who was also there, I learned that in a meeting of the new Directors of the Gas Company, which had taken place on the previous day, J. V. Oyague had informed them that he and Marriott had engaged a Mr. Daly, formerly in the Company's employ, at present in the North, to take Marriott's place during his absence with the salary of S500 monthly; this step taken on their own accord, and without the consent of the former Directory had caused great surprise and discontent, and yet as the thing done could not be undone, it had been approved of; [346] only Manuel O. de Villate had abstained from voting.

At 4 o'clock I was in the house of Mr. Lembcke to accompany to their final resting-place the mortal remains of his son Oscar, who had suddenly died on the preceding day of disease of the heart, at the age of 21. In the year 1872 his father had sent him to Europe for education, where he had studied engineering in Hanover. He, a particular friend of our Antonio, was a very good young man, and his untimely end must have been a dreadful blow to his aged father and to the whole family. The accompaniment was very numerous. I drove out to the pantheon with Climaco Basombrio, late Gerente of the Banco Nacional, with a certain Thur, whom I had seen more than once in one of the offices of the Minister of Finance, and one of the Alarcos, unknown to me.

In the evening Garland had but four rocambor players. In Enriqueta's bedroom Ricardo read to her and to me Schutte's letter of 15th and Juan's of

13th April, the latter from Monte Carlo. The only news of importance they contained was that there was much probability that the holders of Peruvian bonds would come to an understanding with the Chilian Government as to the export and sale of Guano; thus, as Juan properly observed, a victory gained by the Chilians would raise, a victory of the Peruvians would lower the price of the bonds.

*Tuesday, 25th of May.* I woke at a very early hour, and a quarter past six I was in my office, where I was occupied for more than an hour in counting the $3000 received from Garland.

To Mr. Ladd I dictated my letter to Juan, which had to be in the Post Office before 2 p.m.

The Pacific Steam Navigation Company had removed its office to Chimbote.

Manuel Candamo had absented himself from Lima, and gone northward; perhaps he feared the [347] fate of Dr. Bambaren, who had been arrested a few weeks ago and was still kept a prisoner in San Francisco de Paula. The Jew Joseph was also in jail, but he deserved it, for he had been caught smuggling silver bars and silver soles on board a vessel in Callao bay.

Thermometer at 5 p.m. 71 3/4° F.

*Wednesday, 26th of May 1880.* Of the Cédulas of the Banco Hipotecario which had been drawn for redemption a few days back, the only one I still held of Rosa's had come out, as well as eight belonging to me; and thus I had once more to receive above $9,000. I was utterly at a loss what to do with the money, for there was no employ for it.

Mr. Ladd read to me from the "Panamá Star and Herald" that a submarine tunnel was being bored between New York and Jersey City; when finished rails would be laid, and it was calculated that 400 trains daily would pass through. Further, that the Shares of the Suez Canal had now reached 100% premium, and that but few were in the market for sale. The daily gross income of the said Canal was calculated at about 20,000 American dollars.

At breakfast we had with us Gregorio de la Rosa, Capellan de la Iglesia de los Desemparados, who favoured us but too often with his presence. He was quite in a huff, having received from the Minister Calderon a letter in which he was requested to present without delay and with the greatest exactness an account of the property the Church possessed, and of its annual revenue; a circular for the same purpose had been addressed to all other churches and convents, from which it was easy to infer that the Supreme Chief did not think of shewing any preference to the clergy in his financial operations.

In the course of the day I called upon Calixto Pfeiffer, Manager of the South American Insurance Company, and enquired of him how much the Company was likely [_] lose by the last fire in Callao; which in the night from Mon- [348]

day to Tuesday had destroyed the house occupied by the firm of Beausire & Dartnell. His answer was that the house had been insured for £5000, say £3000 in the Royal Insurance Company, represented by Mathison; and £2000 in the South American. He, himself, together with Richard Dartnell, who held full power from Mathison, who had gone to Europe, intended to propose to the representatives of Petrie, the owner of the destroyed property, to rebuild the house, which the policy allowed them to do. This he thought would cost them jointly about $80,000 paper, say, 48,000 corresponding to the Royal, and 32,000 to the South American, instead of 80,000 soles present value of £2000, and $120,000 value of £3000 respectively.

*Thursday, 27th of May 1880.* This being a holiday, Corpus Christi, I had arranged with Antonio to ascend San Cristoval, which I had not done for more than a twelvemonth. I was up at a half-past six, and at about seven we were on our march over Balta's bridge; we went far out, to where the ascent is long, but easy; nevertheless, every little exertion tired me so completely that I had to rest, and my breathing became short and difficult, so that when we were up about one third of the height I thought proper to return, fearful that further over exertion might injure my health; thus I was now forced to give up these ascents which I had made so often, and which had afforded me so much pleasure.

Here follow some stray news: In Hamburg the Socialists had succeeded in electing one of their party, Hartmann, a shoemaker, to be one of the deputies for this place in the German Parliament. In this legislative body, the Imperial German Executive, represented by Prince von Bismarck, had suffered a defeat. After a failure of the firm of Godeffroy of Hamburg, a joint-stock Company with a considerable Capital had established [349] itself, probably in Berlin, for the purpose of continuing the business which the said house had for many years been carrying on on an extensive scale with the Samoa Islands, situated in the Southern Pacific; the exports thither consisted in European fabrics, the returns in the pulp of the cocoa-nut, and in the oil made from it, both which articles are extensively used in the making of soap. Prince von Bismarck, who wanted to make this group of Islands a station for the Imperial navy, was desirous to favour the new Company by guaranteeing to the same an annual profit of 4 to 5 per cent on the capital laid out; a motion to this effect he had made in the Parliament, which had been negatived by the majority.

A few months back an English vessel, laden with powder and armament for the Chilian Government had been burned in the port of Hamburg, and, as far as I could understand, a fatal explosion had been prevented by the prompt and efficient measures taken on the spur of the moment. Here in Lima, news had been received by passengers coming from the South, that the Chilian Minister Sotomayor had died in the valley of Sama, also that the ports of Quilca, Pisco, Tambo de Mora, and Cerro Azul would be blockaded within a few days.

When Mr. Ladd was gone I went out at about two and made several calls, of which I only specify the last; to Mrs. Carlos von der Heyde, sister-in-law of General Prado, who was wonderfully talkative, and overwhelmed me with expressions of friendship and regard; whence they arose I could not conceive, for it was but the fourth or fifth time I had seen her in my life, and this only the second I had some conversation with her, or, to speak more correctly, I had listened to her talking.

A hostile encounter between a Peruvian and a Chilian launch, and the heroism of young Galvez who had commanded the Peruvian, were everywhere the theme of conver- [350] sation.

At dinner we were a large party: Garland, Enriqueta, Geraldo, Ricardo, the two little girls, and I; Dr. Middendorff, Mr. and Mrs. Federico Palacios, Antonio Villacampa, Eliza and her sister Maria Luisa; and two children of Rafael Canevaro's. I however rose when my French lector came, and as soon as he was gone went to bed and slept soundly till the morning of

*Friday, 28th of May.* Here follow the particulars of the hostile encounter yesterday alluded to: A Peruvian launch manned by 16 men including its officer Lieutenant Galvez, son of him who was blown up on the 2nd May 1866 in Callao in the Torre de la Merced, met in the night from the 24th to the 25th in its usual nocturnal round in the bay of Callao, a Chilian launch, its superior in size, armament, and the number of the crew. They fought. The Chilian had the advantage, when Galvez in the last extremity threw a small torpedo he had on board with all his might upon the Chilian launch, and to make things doubly sure fired his revolver into it. The infernal machine exploded; the Peruvian launch was blown up, the Chilian filled with water and sank gradually. This gave time to her crew to throw themselves into the water and to swim on board of their vessels, whilst of the Peruvian six reached shore more or less wounded, seven were picked up by the enemy, and taken on board the "Blanco Encalada", three, probably drowned, were missing. The Commander of the "Blanco Encalada" had on his own accord offered to restore young Galvez to his family, who yesterday landed in Callao and arrived in Lima, with his face burned and a wound on his neck. It was said that the Peruvians had yesterday made an attempt to raise the Chilian launch, to prevent which the Chilians had fired upon them, which accounted for the cannonading heard during the day. [351]

From Graham, Rowe & Co. I bought £300 on their Liverpool firm at the frightful exchange of 5 7/8d. I was really quite in despair as to what would become of us all if the exchange did not mend.

In the evening Enriqueta was in bed, Garland was out, and Limpricht kept me company for more than an hour.

*Saturday, 29th of May 1880.* Last night's papers contained a proclamation of the Alcalde Porras, which firstly ordained that, as after the lapse of many years, now for the first time the people of Lima could give vent to their patriotic feelings, the 29th of May, (that is to say, to-day) the most glorious day in the annals of Perú, for it was on the 29th May 1877 that the "Huascar" had had a hostile encounter with the English men-of-war "Shah" and "Amethyst", should be kept as a holiday; and, secondly, convened a public meeting. Little notice however was taken of this proclamation, issued without the consent of the other Municipals, for which reason Garland said he would throw up his post as such. The Tribunals were open; and the meeting was put off for the next day under the ridiculous pretext that in the morning there had been some cannonading in Callao.

*Sunday, 30th of May.* When I was in the chapel at half past six a.m., it was not yet full daylight, the sky was gloomy, and a dense fog lay on the ground. When I came home I was told that Manuel Cucalon wished to see me; I went to his house over the way, then to the office of the Lima Bank at Heudebert's, and again to his private dwelling, where I found him with some of the Directors and several shareholders of the Banco de Lima. With Focion Mariategui I had a long conversation, from whom I learned that the Directory had determined to make the following arrangement with such of the shareholders as might be satisfied with it: Each shareholder signed in the books of the Bank a receipt for 25 per cent on the Capital paid in [352] which in my case came to $12,500, but as the Bank was prohibited by the Supreme Court from making an actual payment, Cucalon gave a "vale" in his name for these 25% to be paid in billetes as soon as the interdict were taken off. The balance to the credit of the Bank in the Banco de Londres was transferred to the names of Cucalon, Cipriano Correa, Gustavus Heudebert, and Focion Mariategui. I consented to this arrangement, gave my receipt, and received the "vale".

Limpricht came at half past twelve, he balanced my cash, and we were just finishing our first game at chess, which I lost after a very hard fight, when Mr. Henry Read came. With him Limpricht sat down to play and beat him; then I took up the cudgels, Read gave me back a very bad move, and continued to have the advantage over me until I retrieved the game by an attack which he had not foreseen, and the game finished by being a drawn one through my continually checking him. He would not stay to dinner, and left. Whilst we had been playing we had been interrupted for more than half an hour by a visit from young Mr. Gildemeister and Edward Knauer; in the course of our conversation Read told us that Alfred Böhl had returned from Europe, and remained in Valparaiso, where he had taken charge of Gibbs's establishment, whilst James Hayne had joined the London house. Limpricht and I had still time for another game, which he ought to have gained owing to a stupid move of mine, he however also blundered, and threw it up in despair. It was now past five, I took a quick walk as far as Barbones Gate, and on my return we sat down to dinner with Doña Jacinta Sotomayor, Alejandro, Ernesto, Melchor Velarde's son, and two little friends of the children. Antonio was not present, having gone with some of his English friends on an expedition to the summit of San Gerónimo, the highest mountain in the vicinity, which I [_] in former years had ascended at least three or four times. [353]

Yesterday's public meeting had been put off sine diem; according to some, the diplomats resident in Lima interfered, according to others, because the Municipal order had found no echo in the hearts of the Lima population.

It was rumoured and generally believed that in the South the Peruvians had gained a considerable advantage over the Chilians troops.

It was nearly ten p.m. when Dr. Manuel Cisneros and Dr. Middendorf came to play rocambor; I left them playing, and went to my bedroom.

*Monday, 31st of May 1880.* Last night's "Nacional" contained new decrees of the Supreme Chief of such an extraordinary character that an impartial observer might well be excused if he suspected the soundness of the mind of him who had framed them. Instead of giving his undivided attention to the war with Chile and the Finances of the Country, he had wasted his time in creating an Order, that of "del Merito". "Una Legion" of this name was to be formed, and as members of the same military men and civilians were to be admitted, of the former they who had distinguished themselves by heroic deeds, of the latter they who had rendered some eminent service to the Republic. They were to be divided into three classes; the cross to be worn by the military men to be of steel, that by the civilians of silver, and both the one and the other to be adorned with garlands of different materials. In some cases the members of the "Legion" were to receive a pension for life, varying from 1200 to 6000 incas annually. In bestowing this Order upon various persons the Supreme Chief had in my opinion not acted with the impartiality which behoved the Chief of a Nation. Thus for instance, to Admiral Miguel Grau he had granted the cross of the 2nd class, and to his inferiors, Elias Aguirre and Enrique Palacios, that of the 1st class. These three it will be remembered lost their lives on the 8th October 1879, [_]hen the "Huascar" was taken by the Chilian Squadron. The [354] portraits, which were to be placed in the hall where the Legion was to meet, would be decorated with the insignia of the Order; Villavicencio, who on board of the "Union" had entered on the 17th March 1880 the port of Arica whilst it was blockaded, landed his cargo and slipped out without his vessel suffering any damage, received the cross of the 3rd class. To the young Galvez and Ugarte, who the other night had had the encounter with the Chilian launch in Callao bay, of whom the latter had been killed, the crosses of the 2nd and 3rd class respectively were granted. Recabarren, though beaten in Pisagua, where on the 1st November 1879 the Chilians effected their landing, was decorated with the cross of the 3rd class. Of course all those who had been Piérola's companions in his revolutionary movement on board the "Huascar", and in his combat on the 29th May 1877 against the English men-of-war, could not be forgotten. Of them Bernabé Carrasco was rewarded with the cross and pension, and Baltazar Caycho with only the pension of the 3rd class. Not satisfied with the creation of this Order, another decree ordained the opening of a Register, in which the deeds of the military men and the services rendered by the civilians were to be succinctly recorded.

At 3 p.m. Enriqueta and I drove out with Federico Palacios and wife to the hospital of the Dos de Mayo, where, Don Federico being well acquainted with the Superior, a French lady, belonging to the Sisters of Charity, we were shewn all over the establishment, which at present contained 1026 sick persons; a good many of them were soldiers, for whom there had been no room in the military hospital of St. Bartholomew. Great cleanliness reigned everywhere. The saloons which held about 60 beds, each with one sick person, were airy, and not the slightest disagreeable smell was perceptible. In one however where the soldiers were crowded together I noted a trifling bad odour. Whilst we were there [355] dinner was brought in, broth, rice, and boiled beef, which the sisters distributed. We visited the Chapel, a very tasty small structure, the vestry, with the clothes of the officiating clergymen, and two apartments with many cedar wood presses, full of artificial flowers, which served on religious festivities, and which were made in the hospital itself by the sisters and by the convalescent, also the large kitchen, the pantry with quantities of rice, salt, and other provisions, the slaughter house, where beef and mutton were being cut up, the washing establishment, the apartment where sheets, pillow-cases and shirts were kept, all on a very large scale; and, finally, a small office where the accounts of the establishment were kept. The expenses, which must be very considerable, were paid by the Beneficencia. I need not speak of the large and high corredores, and of the gardens already described by me when I visited this hospital many years back, just before the sick were taken thither. Some apartments went by the name of the convent, where the sisters dwelt and slept, and which we were not allowed to enter. We were home by five o'clock, much pleased with all we had seen; Mr. and Mrs. Palacios remained to dinner. At a later hour Garland and Enriqueta had more visitors than usual. On one table played Dr. Manuel Cisneros, Dr. Middendorff, M. F. Benavides, and Luis Bryce; on the other, Garland, Rafael Canevaro, and Federico Panizo, one of Pierola's secretaries; and on the third, Enriqueta, Mrs. Rafael Velarde, Zoyla, and Mrs. Federico Palacios, which four knew but little of the game, together with the Secretary's lady, Manuela Orbegoso, their teacher in the difficult science of rocambor. I, not knowing what to do with myself, went to my bedroom at about ten, and to bed at eleven.

*Tuesday, 1st of June 1880.* At the notary Manuel Iparraguirre's I signed my codicil to the will, "testamento cerrado", which I had drawn out on the 24th May 1877. I preferred [_]king out this open codicil, because it was difficult to bring [356] together the seven persons required to sign as witnesses to a closed will.

The rumours which were current of the defeat of the Allies in Tacna and Arica had spread consternation over the entire population of Lima. In our own house, especially at dinner, all were uncommonly silent. Enriqueta wept much, thinking of her son Juan, of whom we had not heard for some time.

After dinner my French lector began reading to me one of Molière's Comedies, "L'Etourdie", in my opinion one of his inferior plays. The night before he had finished Renan's Life of Jesus, which notwithstanding the vast erudition displayed in the same, and the great reputation it enjoyed, had disappointed me. Le Duc de Rodrigo's Memoirs were occasionally interesting, often too prolix, and then tedious.

*Wednesday, 2nd of June.* I went out to learn what news was stirring: Geraldo knew nothing. From Gabriel Saco and Krämer I learned that a French man-of-war had arrived, that Tacna was in the possession of the Chilians, and that Campero, who had been sick, was a prisoner in their hands. On the other hand, Montero was said to have retired in good order with the remainder of his army, and was on the point of joining Colonel Leyva, who had taken no share in the battle, which according to some had begun on the 25th, and lasted three days, but this I did not believe.

Yesterday morning good bills could be bought at 6d the sol, to-day 5d was asked, 5 1/2d offered, and refused.

*Thursday, 3rd of June.* In the office of the Insurance Company, "Lima", we were only four Directors; Gil, Moscoso Melgar, Carlos Prévost and I, and the Gerente; nevertheless we proceeded to business, which was of little importance. Elizalde informed us that he had sold $40,000 Nitrate [357] Certificates at 105, that he had bought £500 at 5 7/8d, and £500 at 6d, which £1000 he had handed over to William Gibbs & Co., and that he had again $40,000 to the Company's credit in the London Bank, for which he had no employment whatever; further that Pedro Correa y Santiago had sold his shares in the Company, and consequently had ceased to be one of the Directors; our choice for a new Director fell upon Aurelio Denegri, and in case he should refuse, upon Rafael Canevaro. We approved several transfers of shares, and when Prévost and Melgar were gone, Elizalde, Gil, and I resolved to purchase bills on London if they could be obtained at 5 7/8d or 6d.

At somewhat past four I drove out with Alejandro, Geraldo and Bromberg of Dreyfus's house, who resided in Miraflores, and was at present Alcalde of that place, to have a look at the extensive ground which Alejandro had bought there some time back. He was now occupied in enclosing it with walls, and in cutting streets; if times mended it would be certainly a valuable property, and he would than have made a very fine speculation. What they called "El Bosque", was a fine plantation of Eucalyptus trees, and was owned, about in equal parts, by Alejandro, Gaspar Saco, Bromberg, and Bartolo Figari. Alejandro pointed out to Bromberg where various improvements could be made, to which he apparently acceded. The drive home was particularly agreeable, the temperature cool, not cold; Geraldo and I sat inside the open carriage called a "Victoria", Alejandro with the coachman on the box.

When my French lector was gone, I did not go to the parlour, but to bed at half past nine.

*Friday, 4th of June 1880.* New decrees were published, which annulled previous ones: The exportation of silver and gold in [_]rs and in Peruvian coin was prohibited; foreign coin and [358] minerals, by which probably ores were meant, were not included in this prohibition. Sugar was subject to an export duty of, according to quality, 24d and 15d the 100 kilos, or 200 pounds; Cotton, 24d; Alpaca and Vicuña Wool, 96d; Sheep Wool, 48d. During the war, a war subsidy was to be paid, equivalent to these export duties, it was not said whether in the shape of a gift or loan.

José Galvez had given an unvarnished account of his exploit in the night of the 24th May: The cannon which he carried on board, as well as the mitrailleuse, failed him; no other means of defence remained but a torpedo, which weighed about 100 lbs; this he and a certain Ugarte, a medical student, who by the by lost his life in the affray, threw with all their might upon the Chilian launch, which was in close contact with the "Independencia", the Peruvian launch. Galvez had previously lighted the match, but as he knew that it would take five minutes before it could make the torpedo explode, he, to be sure of the matter, fired his revolver twice into the infernal machine. Part of the crew of both launches were blown up; Galvez, injured and stunned, fell back into his own launch; when he recovered he felt three corpses lying near him; then, with the help of a sailor, who had suffered less than he, he rid himself of his great coat and other clothing, and threw himself into the sea, where after a few minutes he was picked up by a Chilian boat, taken to the "Blanco Encalada", afterwards to the "Kielder Castle". After a day or two he was sent on shore, as related on the 28th of last month.

A loose paper published last night gave the Chilian version of the taking of Tacna: On the 25th the Chilian army had put itself in motion; at 5.30 p.m. it had encamped for the night. On the 26th at 6 a.m. it drew nearer, at 7 their artillery began to fire; at 8.30 the Peruvian artillery answered; at [359] eleven the artillery combat ceased; the Chilian infantry attacked, and after three hours the Peruvians were dislodged from their position and dispersed. Some hours later the Chilians entered Tacna. This dispatch, signed by the General-in-Chief, Manuel Baquedano, was addressed to the Chilian Minister of War.

*Saturday, 5th of June 1880.* At 1 p.m. the two Gerentes, Pedro Correa, Dr. Loayza and I were together in the office of the Banco Hipotecario; Juan Bryce merely looked in and begged to be considered as present; Manuel Candamo was absent, having gone to the North. What we three did was of little importance. Moscoso Melgar and others had again applied to the Gerentes, and asked for some reduction in case they paid the arrears of the late Antonio Prada's debt, and S100,000 on account of the principal. We resolved to make at the utmost an allowance on the penal interest, and nothing more.

*Sunday, 6th of June.* It was a little past six when I walked out to the pantheon, and on my return I felt so uncommonly weak that I had to ask Aurelia to give me something to eat; she brought me my usual cup of tea. I then slept full an hour.

After breakfast Ricardo read to me the account of the war between Prussia and Austria on the one hand, and Denmark on the other, in the first months of 1864, which, though occasionally interesting, was on the whole too detailed. The narration put me in mind more than once of the present war between Chile and Perú. Right was on the side of the Danes as it is now on that of the Peruvians, but the Allies, the same as now the Chilians, had the might, and every blow they struck told.

Limpricht balanced my Cash, and I then went out at an early hour; I called upon the family of Dr. Alvarez, upon that of Dr. Ribeyro, upon Eliza [360] Juanita Valle-Riestra, wife of Selaya, lately returned from Europe, these two last-named not in; upon Doña Dolores Puente, who now lived with her niece Maria Marriott, Mr. and Mrs. Marriott with their son Federico have moved for the present to San Juan de Matucanas, where they expected the climate would benefit the weak lungs of the two Fredericks, upon Luis Martinez, Rafael Velarde and family, upon Doña Manuela Portillo and her granddaughter the widow of Manuel Ferreyros, which last visit was the most agreeable. Politics were of course everywhere the theme of conversation. Colonel Bolognesi, who commanded in Arica, had 1500 men under his orders, and would I feared have to surrender as soon as provisions failed him, for the enemy surrounded him by land and by sea. Montero, with the remnant of his army, had retreated to Pachia, three leagues distant from Tacna. Leyva, with his reinforcement from Arequipa, who had not been present at the battle, was in the valley of Locumba, and Campero, who was neither sick nor prisoner, on his march to Bolivia. The Chilian Minister Santo Domingo was not dead as reported some days back; neither were Pisco, Tambo de Mora, and Cerro Azul blockaded.

After dinner Ricardo again read to me.

*Monday, 7th of June.* More money was coming in; Garland paid me the $4000 due by him on the 7th July, less $40 for 1 month's discount returned, and $496 for interest, a/c Pablo Vivero, from 23rd October 1879 to 23rd May 1880 inclusive.

In the Superior Court of Justice, Juan Aliaga's appeal against the valuation ordered by the Juez de 1ª Instancia had not yet been dispatched, though I had seen Dr. Dorado, one of the three Vocales, and begged him to attend to it. The reason for this delay was to be found in the circumstance that F. J. Mariategui, the [361] President of the Chamber, was an intimate friend of Aliaga's, and therefore, he being unwilling to give his opinion, another Vocal had to be called in.

Thermometer at 4 p.m., 69° F.

In the evening the rocambor player were more numerous than usual. I slipped through the salita where they were playing and whiled away the time with Mr. and Mrs. Federico Palacios and daughter Maria, Enriqueta and the two little girls, now playing at cards, now conversing, till about eleven, when the Palacios left, and I went to bed.

*Tuesday, 8th of June 1880.* At 3.30 a.m. died Doña Eusebia de la Fuente, who in December last had completed her 96th year; she had resided with her daughter Trinidad, who had married General Pedro Cisneros at the time he was Prefect of Arequipa. The De la Fuentes belonged to the first families of that place, whilst the Cisneros were of an unknown family in the province of Conchucas.

After I had taken my letters to the Post Office, those from Europe were delivered, dated end of April and beginning of May. Mine were from Juan, Schutte, Gibbs, and my cousin Frances Creswell, none of which was of particular importance or interest; however Juan sent me cuttings from the "Times", which contained an interesting, and upon the whole exact account of the "wealth of Perú", and of "a journey to La Paz", by the "Times" Special Correspondent; they go affixed in Appendix, under Nos 13/15.

*Wednesday, 9th of June.* At 4 p.m. I went to General Cisneros' house, where many gentlemen were assembled to accompany the corpse of Doña Eusebia de la Fuente to the pantheon. I obtained a seat with Garland and Basagoytia in Alejandro's coupé. After the coffin had been immured in the niche destined for its reception, and the clergyman had mumbled a few words, Dr. Gregorio de la [362] Rosa, Chaplain of the Desemparados, our acquaintance, delivered a laudatory discourse, a most miserable production most miserably spoken. He praised her conjugal virtues, whilst every Arequipenian knew that her husband, a Spaniard, had abandoned her before they had been married one year, thus she certainly had had but little time to give any proof of her conjugal affection.

It was rumoured, but hardly believed to be true, that the Government of Ecuador had sent an ultimatum to the Peruvian Government demanding a rectification of the frontiers, particularly in the neighbourhood of Tumbes.

*Thursday, 10th of June.* In the course of the day I called upon Mr. Isaacson, one of the Directors of the Gas Company, and begged him to tell me how the affairs of this Company really stood. His answer was that the day after to-morrow he intended to examine the accounts, which being done, he would give me with pleasure all the details I might require, and in the meanwhile he spoke in the highest terms of Mr. Daly, who was to take Marriott's place during his illness; he also told me that ere long the number of the public gaslights had necessarily to be reduced, and that perhaps the supply of gas for private houses would have to be stopped altogether. At the present rate of consumption they had coals till November. He was positive that for this year no dividend would, or at all events ought, to be paid.

From the four Directors of the Banco de Lima, who had been named by their colleagues to attend to the liquidation of the Bank, I learned that the decree which the Supreme Chief had fulminated against the three Banks Perú, Nacional, and "Providencia", and in virtue of which the two first-named establishments remained debtors to the Government for large amounts, would in all probability not be extended to the Banco de Lima; but [363] whether they had secured this exemption through bribery or not, I could not clearly ascertain. They also expressed a hope that ere long they would gain the lawsuit against José Muro, that the interdict placed upon them would then be taken off, and they be able to distribute a dividend amongst the shareholders.

In the Secretary's office of the first Chamber of the Superior Court I was told that Juan Aliaga y Puente's appeal had not yet been dispatched, though it had been sent up to the Court on the 24th May.

Alejandro brought me the news, official, as he said, that on the 5th and 6th instant the Chilian troops had attacked Arica, and been repulsed with loss. Also that Montero and Leyva had united, and that Campero was in Palca, situated on the way to Bolivia.

Yesterday, in the meeting of the shareholders of the Banco del Perú, where Elizalde as Vice had presided, the Directory had been fully authorized to compound the claim which the Government had made on the bank by selling to the same bills on England to the amount of £100,000 sterling at the favourable exchange of 12d. This large sum was to be made up in the following manner: About £50,000 the Bank had in the hands of Gibbs of London; on the first of next month a pagaré of the Compañia Salitrera of £26,000 would fall due, which, with interest, amounted to nearly £29,000, and the balance the Bank would have to purchase at the current rate of the day, say 5d per sol. There was however an, in my opinion, insurmountable obstacle to the carrying out of this arrangement: It consisted in the difficulty, not to say impossibility, to obtain payment of the pagaré of £26,000, though guaranteed de mancomun et insolidum by the Banco Nacional and "La Providencia". The Compañia Salitrera had not the means to pay, the Nacional was insolvent, and the "Providencia" was in reality not better off, for all its [364] Capital was invested in the Compañia Salitrera, in the business of which it had taken an interest of 40 per cent, a great deal too much for its limited means.

Since some time Enriqueta had come to an understanding with Mercedes Palacios that their two families should dine together twice every week; accordingly, every Wednesday the Garlands drove out to Malambo, and on Thursdays the Palacios came to Zarate. This day did not form an exception to the general rule, besides them Antonio Villacampa and Dr. Middendorff sat down with us; as to myself I generally managed to get away at half-past seven, when my French lector was announced, but as to-day he was prevented from coming I had to remain till all rose, and to accompany them to Enriqueta's apartments, which I did rather unwillingly; however, whilst the gentlemen were playing rocambor, and the ladies conversing by themselves, Don Federico related to me much of what he had seen and experienced in his many voyages; and so the time passed by. He told me amongst other things that whilst he had been in Calcutta on board the "Amazon", he had witnessed the disgusting spectacle of dead bodies floating up and down the Hooghly just as the tide carried them about; they were the corpses of Hindoos, which their relations had thrown into the river that their souls might benefit by the sanctity attributed to the waters of the Ganges of which the Hooghly is a branch.

*Friday, 11th of June 1880.* It being a cloudy day, thermometer at 4 p.m. near 70° F., I walked over the lower range of San Cristoval, which little excursion I accomplished in an hour and a half, taking however the precaution to stop every two or three minutes when ascending, so as to preclude the possibility of feeling so faint and completely knocked up as I had been the other day when making the unsuccessful attempt to climb up to the top. [365]

Last night's "Patria" said, that Montero had but 1500 men with him, and that he was likely soon to unite his forces with those of Leyva, 3500 strong;

Campero was on his way to Bolivia to reorganize his forces, and shortly to return. The Bolivian General Perez and Colonel Camacho, also Colonels Mendoza and Fajardo, and many others high in command had been either killed or wounded in the battle of the 26th and other engagements. The Chilians had numbered before the battle 16,000, the Allies 8000; 4500 Peruvians, 3500 Bolivians; also the artillery of the former had been by far the more powerful, 60 pieces against 20. Campero, in the centre, had been General-in-chief, Montero had commanded the right, Camacho, the Bolivians, on the left; these latter, sorely pressed by the Chilians, had repeatedly asked for assistance from the right wing, which Montero had freely sent them, but then, his own wing being too much weakened, he had been unable to withstand the overwhelming forces of the enemy. In his report to the Secretary of War he said that he had at first intended to make a stand at Tacna, but, on second thoughts, considering further effusion of blood useless, he and Campero had retreated to Pachia, whence he and the few which still remained with him had reached Tarata, whilst Campero had taken the route to Bolivia. Solar, Prefect of Tacna, said in his report that he at the head of the mounted gendarmerie of that place, when attempting to stop the flight of the Bolivians, had been fired upon by them. There was not the slightest doubt that the Peruvians had fought well, but had had no chance against the enemy's overwhelming numbers.

*Saturday, 12th of June 1880.* In the office of the Insurance Company, "Lima", Gil, Menchaca, Isaacson and I with the Gerente were assembled at one o'clock. A shareholder, an Englishman or Scotchman, had addressed a letter to the [366] Gerente, in which he said that in his opinion the Company should invest its disposable funds in Bills on England, and this letter Gil the President had thought advisable to communicate to the Directory; Menchaca said that he was opposed to such an investment, and preferred the purchase of Cédulas of the Banco Hipotecario; we three others were in favour of the purchase of bills, and Elizalde received the corresponding authorization.

In the course of the day it became known that on the 7th instant Arica had been taken by the Chilian forces, in all probability the resistance had been obstinate, for Colonel Bolognesi, who had commanded there, Moore, the unfortunate Captain of the "Independencia", and Don Ramon, the brother of the well-known Pedro J. Zavala the Salitrero, had all been killed. Of Juan Garland, who belonged to the garrison of this place, nothing was known, and his mother was in great anxiety about him.

In the evening Garland was at Federico Panizo's to play rocambor. Federico Palacios and his wife kept Enriqueta and myself company; they were excellent and pleasant people, the only thing I had against them was that they remained too long, they stayed until midnight, instead of withdrawing at eleven, as I would have liked them to have done.

*Sunday, 13th of June 1880.* The bunch of flowers with which I was in the street at 6 o'clock was prettier, larger and heavier than usual, so that the weight, light as it was, actually fatigued me; when back from the pantheon I hastened to bed and slept full two hours.

With Limpricht I played three games at chess, from two to five. The first was a drawn one, each remained with a king, three pawns and a bishop, Limpricht with the white, I with the black. The second he gained easily; the third, in which he gave the gambit of the king's bishop[_] [367] pawn, was toughly contested, he gained it with king, knight and pawn against my king.

At dinner we were only Enriqueta, Limpricht, Ricardo and I; Garland and the little ones had gone to see Antonio Villacampa, whose saint's day it was. In the evening we were by ourselves till the others came home accompanied by Palacios and wife.

*Monday, 14th of June 1880.* Through Limpricht I bought £500, 90 d/s., Gibbs on Gibbs, at 5d. It was known as a fact that the Banco del Perú had compounded with the Government by making over to them in payment of all claims £50,000, which they had in the hands of Gibbs of London; now I supposed, though of course I did not know, that these drafts of Gibbs, of which I had bought the £500, had been drawn by the Lima on the London House on account of the Peruvian Government, and against these £50,000.

At two o'clock I went to the Secretary's Office of the 1st Chamber of the Superior Court, where I was notified the sentence of this Tribunal, which ordained that in conformity with my request Juan Aliaga y Puente's house was to be valued, and afterwards sold, in two lots: viz. the one consisting of the shops and stores, the other of the house itself. Thence I went to Rafael Velarde, to condole with him on the loss which he had sustained by the death of his natural son Captain Luciano Velarde, who had been killed on the 26th in the battle of Tacna; my third errand was to Lembcke's store, where, cited by him, Gildemeister, Plenge and I met; Contzen did not come. Lembcke told us, that of the $21,000 and odd paid in by the German colony about $5000 had until this day been laid out in gifts to the wounded, to the widows, and to the orphans, sufferers by the war. He now proposed to invest about $6000, in the purchase of blankets, and in the making of mattresses for the wounded in Tacna and Arica [368] to which port the "Limeña" was to be sent in a few days. We coincided with him that this would be an excellent way to make our money bear some fruit.

In the evening when Monsieur Perry was gone I at once went to my bedroom, where from half-past nine to half-past ten I made in my head a multiplication of 7 figures with the same 7 figures, and then went to bed.

*Tuesday, 15th of June 1880.* This morning at breakfast I heard to my surprise that last night Garland had had no rocambor; only Luis Bryce and wife had kept him and Enriqueta company.

A few more particulars came to light relative to the taking of Arica on the 7th, but of Juan Garland we knew nothing as yet. The Chilians had attacked early in the morning, and by 8 a.m. had made themselves masters of what still existed of the place; several batteries the Peruvians had blown up with dynamite; the steam launches and the "Manco Capac" had been sunk, and the crew of the latter with Largomarsino their commander were prisoners in the hands of the Chilians. Another wealthy salitrero from Iquique, Alfonso Ugarte, had also found an honourable death on this occasion. The "Patria" of last night contained a proclamation of the Supreme Chief, declaring his intention to carry on the war.

Thermometer at 3.30 p.m., almost 70° F.

*Wednesday, 16th of June.* On the 5th instant, General Narciso Campero had been chosen President of Bolivia by the Congress of that Country assembled in La Paz. Of Juan Garland we had no news whatever, probably he was a prisoner in the hands of the Chilians.

At about two in the afternoon the Supreme Chief and his Secretaries drove in two carriages to the Senate Hall, where the Council of State was assembled, and here D[_] [369] Nicolas communicated to them that the Peruvian Minister for Foreign Affairs, Calderon, and the new Bolivian Minister accredited in Lima, Terrazas, who had been here in the same capacity about 5 years back, had concluded a treaty of Confederation, which he, Don Nicolas, placed before the Council for their approval, to which their President the Archbishop replied, that they would take the project into consideration.

In the evening Federico Palacios and wife were with us until near midnight, the same as on the previous day.

*Thursday, 17th of June 1880.* Last night the "Nacional" contained the details of the projected Confederacy. They were the following: Perú and Bolivia were to be united for ever under the name of Estados Unidos Perú-Bolivianos. The departments in which the two republics were divided at present were to form as many autonomous states; they were to be ruled by their own authorities, have their own revenue, and pay their own expenses, but were not allowed to do anything in opposition to the National laws; they were not permitted to make war upon each other, they could not have their own representatives accredited at Foreign Courts. They were not allowed to make war or peace with other nations, not to coin money, not to make laws relative to trade, external navigation, neither establish Custom Houses, nor banks for issuing paper money without the permission of the Federal Government, further they were not allowed to levy troops on their own account, nor build men-of-war, nor alter the code of laws sanctioned by the Congress, nor, finally, legislate on the subject of citizenship or the naturalization of foreigners. With regard to the departments two exceptions were to be made, the Peruvian of Tacna and the Bolivian of Oruro, also those of Tarapacá and Potosi were to form two departments, the first under the name of Tacna de Or[_], [370] the second, Potosi de Tarapacá. The regions of Chaco and Beni in Bolivia, and that of La Montaña in Perú, and similar ones, were to go by the name of Federal Districts, and were to be under the immediate Government of the Union. The different states would have severally to contribute the contingent of troops in peace or war which the Federal Government might ask for. The Government of the Confederation to be carried on by the Legislative, Executive, and Judicial Powers. The Legislative to consist of the Senate, whose sittings were to be permanent, and of a Chamber of Deputies, who were to meet annually, and might be convoked for extraordinary sittings. Each State to send two Senators chosen by their respective legislative bodies, and for six years, the Deputies to be chosen by the people for four years, their number to be in proportion to the population of each state. The President of the Senate to be the Vice President of the Confederacy. The Executive power to rest in the President and Vice President; the President for five years, to be elected by the citizens of each state, each citizen to vote for two individuals, the one to be of the state itself, the other outside of the state. The Judicial power to consist of a Supreme Court of Justice, and such inferior tribunals as the Congress might seem fit to create. The Constituent Assembly to fix upon the spot where the Executive Government should reside, and such spot to be under the immediate authority of the President of the Confederation. The revenue of the Federal Government to be based upon import and export duties, upon the sale of national property, upon the natural produce of the soil of the two Republics (which might refer to the Nitrate and Guano Deposits), upon the post office income, and upon taxes. The two Republics to make no claim upon each other for the expenses incurred by either of them in the war with Chile. [371] Meanwhile until the preceding project were approved by the two nations, that is to say, by the Congress which was to meet on the 9th December 1881 in Arequipa, or sooner or later if circumstances should require it, the following provisional regimen was to rule the destinies of the two countries. The first article of this provisional project said that before it be submitted to the Constituent Congress the people of both nations were to decide by general suffrage whether they were in favour of the

Confederation or not. Until then two Presidents were to form the Executive Power, that of Perú as President, that of Bolivia as Vice. A Senate, consisting of 10 Peruvians and 10 Bolivians was to act as a consultative body which was to propose projects of laws relative to the election of Deputies, to Custom Houses, the Federal Coin, banking establishments, post and telegraph offices, railways, and the budget. This body was also to elect a new President or Vice, should the one or the other die before the new Constitution be approved. The arms of the Confederation were to be a golden sun in the centre of a purple shield with golden stars around, above, a condor clutching the shield; the military flag was to be purple with the golden sun and stars, the mercantile flag to consist of thirteen horizontal stripes, seven purple and six gold.

In the evening, when my French lector was gone I was so low spirited that I went to bed at once. Hardly had I fallen asleep when I was awakened by Enriqueta, who brought me a cup of tea, and told me that Chancay was also blockaded, and that the Chilians, after the taking of Arica, had committed there the greatest excesses. The remainder of the night I had no sound rest, I awoke every hour.

*Friday, 18th of June 1880.* In the adjoining room they had not fared better, Corina had suffered from asthma, Garland from colic, and to both Enriqueta had had to attend.

It was about a quarter to eight when Alejandro's carriage was at the door, in which he, his mother and I drove to Miraflores, where he wanted to have a look at [372] what the bricklayers were doing on his grounds. Thence we proceeded per train to Chorrillos where we went to my rancho; we were met by Antonio the Italian, whom Alejandro had employed in the repairs which were being made there, and which were quite to my satisfaction; the work was well and solidly done, and upon the Barranco or cliff I had gained a little ground. The kitchen and adjoining servants' room were new, and upon the roof a small room was to be built to serve as a bedroom for Maria Garland.

Also Melchor Velarde paid this day the $3000 which I had lent him many years back, and which, in the partition of my property, had fallen to the share of Juan and Rosa. He confirmed the rumour which had been afloat for the last few days, viz. that the Chilian Government through the medium of the foreign diplomatic agents had proposed to make peace; they had asked a war indemnity of fifty millions of silver dollars, and the possession of Tarapacá until the money was paid; Piérola had agreed to the first but not to the second part, and thus the war continued. Exchange on London, Gibbs's bills, 5 3/8d. In the evening a letter was brought to Garland from his son Juan, dated 14th instant, which had been sent him by Mr. Watson just arrived from Valparaiso, who, the steamer having touched at Arica, had had the curiosity to go on shore, and to inquire for the names of the prisoners; as soon as that of Juan Garland had been mentioned to him, he had gone to see him, and found him lying on the ground with some of his companions in misfortune; he had received a painful but not dangerous wound in the calf. In his letter he said what he stood most in need of was warm covering, and that meat was not daily given them by the Chilians. The officers of the French man-of-war "Hussard", especially the doctor, had been particularly kind to him; they had given him wine, conserves, and bread, and [373] even fifty soles in silver, of course to be returned to them by his father.

*Saturday, 19th of June 1880.* Letters had been received from Tacna which gave an account of the taking of Arica on the 7th; the Chilians soldiers, drunk with brandy and victory, had not spared any thing, nor any one; their officers and chiefs had been unable to restrain their fury, the houses had been burnt down or otherwise destroyed, the men shot without mercy, the women outraged; fortunate those who had emigrated in time, or at the last hour found refuge on board the neutral men-of-war.

On going to the office of the Secretary of the 1st Chamber of the Superior Court, I learned that Juan Aliaga y Puente had appealed to the Supreme Tribunal, that his appeal had been admitted by the Superior Court, and that if I did not wish to see the papers remain here for ever I had to pay the notary for notifying Aliaga, to which of course I consented.

In the evening till 11 o'clock Mr. and Mrs. Federico Palacios kept Enriqueta and me company.

*Sunday, 20th of June.* After awaking three times in the course of the night I rose at half past five by candle-light; when in the street on my way to the pantheon, with a bunch of pretty roses in my hand, the gaslights were still burning; and on reaching the chapel I was so tired that I had for some time to rest on the steps of the altar.

With Limpricht I played chess for nearly four hours, till 5 o'clock; one drawn, two lost, two gained. At dinner we were only Garland, Enriqueta, Dr. Middendorff, Ricardo and I; afterwards, Morris the Bolivian came, the three gentlemen sat down to rocambor, whilst I went to my bedroom at half-past nine.

*Monday, 21st of June.* Nearly the whole day I was occupied dictating letters to Juan and to Schutte.

Exchange had somewhat improved, it was 6d, 6 1/[_]d [374] perhaps even 6 1/2d. I did not join the rocambor players, the servant girl Maria read to me the papers and at a little before eleven I went to bed.

*Tuesday, 22nd of June 1880.* New decrees had been issued by the Supreme Chief, one which stipulated how the new money, incas and small change, was to be coined in the Lima mint. Fabricio Caceres, hitherto the contractor, had withdrawn, and a new contract had been made with Enrique Staub, the great friend and counsellor of the Supreme Chief, and father of the little musical genius who had played the piano in our house last year on Corina's birthday. He had also been cashkeeper in the Banco Mercantil whilst Oscar Heeren was Gerente. The second decree regulated under strict penalties the business of brokers in bills and public securities, and reduced their number to six, whilst seven had actually been named, viz.: the above Enrique Staub, Waldemar Schröder of Hamburg, Emilio Fort, a Frenchman of Belloc's house; Tadeo Claret, French; Pedro Noriega, a respectable native; Gabriel Saco, a distant relation of the Supreme Chief by marriage, the only one of the many who had hitherto been in this line of business, and Eduardo Ribeyro, a younger son of the vocal J. A. Ribeyro, some years back assistant cash-keeper in the Banco Hipotecario. A third decree prohibited money to be advanced upon the security of bills, and consequently the Banco de Londres had sent a circular to all its debtors, requesting them to pay what they owed, and withdraw the bills hypothecated with the bank; this decree also prohibited all speculations in bills, and only permitted such persons to purchase them as had to make remittances.

Last night's visitors related that the Chilians had concentrated their forces in Arica, and that before leaving Tacna they had pillaged and destroyed the town, [375] which by the by I did not believe. By the papers I saw that Montero with the small remnant of his army had reached Puno. A letter from an aide-de-camp of Campero said that of the Bolivian army hardly two hundred men had remained together.

I received my letters from Juan and Schutte dated the middle of May, which Mr. Ladd read to me. Juan disapproved of the order given by me to Gibbs to sell my Peruvian Bonds at 25%, and his reasoning was so cogent that I resolved to suspend my order for sale. My remittance of 1200 francs on Marcó, drawn by M. M. Galvez, had been accepted, and Juan would allow me 3 per cent annual interest on the same. He instructed me to remit the money I held of his at the current exchange of the day, whilst Mr. Schutte ordered me to lay out his, half in Nitrate certificates, half in Cédulas del Banco Hipotecario. Juan also sent me a cutting from an English paper, which gave a wonderful account of the business carried on in the United States, and arising solely from the slaughtering of pigs, of which it was calculated there existed in that country 35 millions, their value being more or less £22,000,000 sterling.

In the evening Mr. and Mrs. Federico Palacios were again with us. The war was at present the sole topic of conversation. Will the Chilians come to Lima? How will they behave after taking the town? Where are the women, girls, and children to go to, to be out of their reach? To Tarma, to Piura, to San Francisco, or even to Europe? Such questions were continually asked, and answered more or less satisfactorily.

*Wednesday, 23rd of June 1880.* This forenoon, when going to the Justice Hall, I was stopped by Juan Aliaga y Puente, my debtor, who begged and prayed that I would be satisfied with S̶2000, the only money which he could get together for cancelling his debt. This I decidedly refused, then went to Dr. [376] Palacios, who was of opinion that I should not give way from my ultimatum of S̶3500; were Aliaga to offer S̶3000, then we might consider the matter.

Yesterday, the “Loa”, a transport under Chilian colours, arrived in Callao with 450 to 500 Peruvian soldiers, all wounded in the battles of Tacna and Arica, they were gradually landed, and would be transported to Lima. Not one officer was amongst them. Thus Juan Garland would in all probability have been sent prisoner to Chile.

In the “Panamá Star & Herald” of June 10th it was said that the Empress of Russia had died, for a long time past she had been consumptive.

*Thursday, 24th of June.* Dia de San Juan, which, notwithstanding the Papal Bull, was kept as a holiday.

I dictated a letter to my cousin Frances Cresswell, and then went out to see the Juanas of my acquaintance. At Doña Juana Guise’s I met Felipe Barreda, who gave it as his opinion, and I believed he was not far out of the way, that the Peruvians are bad soldiers, because, being almost exclusively drawn from the interior, the only thing they think of is to get back to their homes, for which reason they disperse on experiencing the slightest reverse. As regarded myself, he thought that I ought not to fear anything, as the Chilians would always respect a foreign flag, in my case that of Enrique, Danish Consul. At Juan Antonio Ribeyro’s, the only visitors besides myself were Dr. Muñoz and Dr. Ricardo Zevallos. At Doña Juana Saláverry’s, she, being unwell, was not visible; instead of her, her sister and son Felipe, and one of her granddaughters received the visitors, Gavino Menchaca and myself. With General Freyre and his wife Juana Rosa Moreyra, I was a long time; Riva Agüero came in, I did not recognize him, the General introduced us to [_]ch other, we bowed but did not shake hands; afterwards, [_] [377] conversation, always on the same theme, we exchanged our thoughts freely. When I left I shook hands with the General and his lady, and bowed to Riva Agüero. With Juanita Valle-Riestra the wife of Selaya I stayed but a few minutes, and, finally, with the family of General Pezet, whose widow, Juana Tirado, begged to be excused, fully a quarter of an hour.

Federico Palacios and wife, and Limpricht dined with us. All kinds of projects were discussed about what to do with the women. Ricardo read to me for an hour. In Enriqueta’s parlour Garland, Luis Bryce, and the two Bolivians, Morris and Terrazas, played rocambor. Federico Bergmann’s widow came with her daughters and son, and I, to keep Palacios company, had to remain up till past midnight.

*Friday, 25th of June 1880.* My case against Aliaga had been sent up yesterday to the Supreme Court.

Pedro Correa, Dr. Loayza, John Bryce and I were together for about an hour in the office of the Banco Hipotecario. We authorized the Gerentes to make a loan of S20,000 in cédulas to a German, named Crempine, who was building a house in the Calle de Plateros de San Agustin; further, to dispose of a bad debt at a considerable sacrifice. We were also informed that they had sold about S100,000 cédulas at 8 per cent premium.

*Saturday, 26th of June.* Alejandro, who was very anxious to go with his wife and little daughter to Europe, wished Enriqueta with her two little girls and myself to go with them, for without a common purse, and, consequently, reduced expenses, he did not consider his means to be sufficient for the voyage to and sojourn in Europe. The said Alejandro had for some time past recommended to Enriqueta and to me to sell, if not all, at least the greater part of my furniture, that we might be more ready to embark should we determine on doing so. This morning we took this idea [378] into serious consideration, sent for Alejandro, who, after a few moments, came with the auctioneer Igarza, and, I may say before I was fully aware of it, the public sale was fixed upon for 1st July; but, hardly had we resolved when I repented of what I had done, I actually felt a remorse to dispose of so many articles in which my wife had taken such a great delight, and still more to strip her dormitory of the furniture. I also felt sorry to leave the office which I had occupied for more than four years, and did not at all relish the idea to put up for some time in the room where the young men were in the habit of receiving their friends; for to turn out Limpricht, who at present had no situation, we could not think of; thus I felt very unhappy all the day long, also so

*Sunday, 27th of June,* when at my usual early hour I went to the pantheon, I was as sad as a human being well could be. After breakfast we sent for Alejandro; I stated to him all that I have said above, and we now came to the conclusion, jointly with Enriqueta, that the greater part of the furniture should be sold, for the carpets, the curtains, and part of the wood-work were much moth-eaten, but not the Berlin porcelain, the Bohemian glass-ware, the Chinese pier-glasses with their ebony frames, the best chandeliers, and various other articles; neither should my wife's bedroom be dismantled, nor I leave my office, for Enriqueta had decided not to let my part of the house to any other person. These arrangements having been made I felt satisfied. We set to work, many pieces of furniture were removed from one place to another, the carpenters came to give a polish to and to repair what we intended to sell; in short, we were very busy. However, at 2 o'clock I could sit down with Limpricht to play at chess, which we did for full two hours, only being interrupted for a few minutes by Dr. Alvarez. I gained both games, the second with all honours, the first [379] not so, because Limpricht gave me back one move, which would have made me lose my queen.

After dinner I went to Rafael Velarde's to congratulate Zoyla on her saint's day. Luis Martinez was there, always an agreeable man. On my return I found Holcombe, who remained till nearly half-past ten, when we retired to rest, I in much better spirits than the previous night.

*Monday, 28th of June 1880.* We were again up at an early hour, Enriqueta with her servants, also the carpenters, at work.

I dictated a short letter to Juan, but was unable to make him a remittance as he had requested me to do. 5 1/4d and 5d was the exchange spoken of here in Lima, but not one bill was to be had.

I had to go out for a few moments, and found the plaza and the adjoining streets full of troops. An important "bando" or proclamation was being published, no doubt some despotic stroke of the Supreme Chief, who, we knew, had only $1,200,000 billetes to dispose of, which could hardly suffice for a fortnight.

Enrique returned from the Sierra after a long absence; he and Limpricht were of opinion that we had chosen a very bad moment for selling the furniture, Alejandro and Igarza thought differently.

In the evening there were of course again a few rocambor people, but I went to my bedroom as soon as my French lector was gone, and to bed at half past ten.

*Tuesday, 29th of June.* San Pedro y San Pablo. By the affixed cutting from last night's "Nacional", in Appendix under Nº 16, the object of yesterday's "bando" will be seen. It was a thundering decree. Every Peruvian from 16 to 60 years of age had to take arms, of course, as usual, clergymen, medical men, druggists, such as attend hospitals [_] [380] were excluded. The foreigners were invited to form an urban guard. Nobody was allowed to leave the province of Lima without a passport. In short it was a decree which only the situation of the country could warrant, and what was the worst, I was persuaded that it would not have the result which was expected from it. Should the Chilian forces land in the vicinity of Lima, and a battle be fought, which would then be unavoidable, my opinion was that the Peruvians would be beaten, notwithstanding their numerical preponderance.

We were again up at an early hour, and, the same as yesterday, it was my Enriqueta who regulated, arranged, and did everything. I also assisted where I could, but unfortunately I was not able to do anything worth mentioning, partly on account of my weak sight, partly owing to my failing forces, for I was certainly by far not so strong as I had been three months back, even the slightest exertion tired me.

At two o'clock I went out to see the Petronilas whom I was in the habit of visiting: Petita Marriott was still dressing, Petita Paz-Soldan was not visible, having been confined less than a month back; at Doña Mariana Prado's, where I wished to see her mother-in-law, Doña Petita, all doors were closed. Dolores Puente had gone to the "ejercicios", and thus the only one I found at home was Dr. Muñoz's wife, who was as bellicose, patriotic, and enthusiastic as even Piérola could desire. In the same train of thought I found the little Dr. Mariano Dorado, whom I met in the street. I was home at an early hour, and we all continued busy as long as it was daylight. My Frenchman came as usual; and when I went to the parlour I found there Rafael Velarde with his family; at first Don Rafael ranted as much [_] Doña Irene Muñoz had done, but when he found [381] that neither Garland nor I coincided with his ideas, he expressed his belief that it was not unlikely that the Peruvians would be routed in their first encounter with the Chilians in the vicinity of Lima.

*Wednesday, 30th of June 1880.* Again up early, and again as busy as on the preceding day. We brought all the arrangements to a close. Alejandro was with us the whole day, and looked after everything. Igarza the auctioneer and his clerk came, the latter took a note of what was to be sold to-morrow in public sale; the room which I used as my office remained as hitherto, whilst the second, where my lector read in the evening was now properly furnished, which it had not been before.

From an early hour many persons came to look at what was to be brought to the hammer. The first of all was Graña. As regarded myself, though I saw the propriety of selling a good deal of my furniture, for the already given reason, yet I could not avoid being low spirited when I saw that so many pretty things, in the purchasing of which my wife had taken so much pleasure, would now fall into the hands of strangers. However, there was now no help for it.

*Thursday, 1st of July 1880.* For the fourth or fifth time consecutively I was up by 6.30, hardly half an hour later, Enriqueta, in her grey gown was with me; still a little remained to be done, which was quickly got over, and, at about twelve, all my apartments filled with a number of gentlemen and a sprinkling of ladies; I conversed with the one and the other, but when Igarza at about one began the sale I withdrew to my rooms, because I was certain that I should have been much affected had I been present. At about five o'clock all was over, when Alejandro, who had been here all the afternoon, told me that he thought the sale had gone off quite as well as could be expected under present circumstances, though, [_] I compared the prices paid calculated at the exchange of [382] the day with the actual cost of the articles, the result was ruinous. The set of yellow furniture and the two tables with marble slabs, which in Lima are called "consoles", Alejandro had bought in because the offers had been too low. Limpricht, at my request, purchased for me my wife's pretty rosewood writing desk for S490.

At dinner we had a large party, the whole family except Guillermo, Alejandro and Juan, Federico Palacios and wife, Antonio Villacampa, Dr. Middendorff, Eliza and Limpricht.

As my French lector did not come I went to Enriqueta's parlour, where the rocamboristas presented themselves at the usual hour, 9 to 9 1/2; I conversed with Villacampa, also with the Palacios, and as these good people, contrary to their custom, bade us Good-bye at 10 o'clock, the time spent with them did not appear too long.

*Friday, 2nd of July.* Last night I slept more quietly, and this morning rose later than I had done since Sunday last. The greater part of the furniture sold was taken away by the purchasers, and though I could not say that I was much pleased with what had been done, yet I had to be satisfied, as now it could not be altered. My son Juan's order to buy bills for him gave me a good deal of trouble, for it was difficult to ascertain what the exchange really was. About £150, 90 d/s., Duncan, Fox & Co., on their Liverpool firm, I bought for myself at 5d.

Wednesday's "Nacional" contained the nomination of the Chiefs of the Army of Reserve to be formed here in Lima: Chief of the Staff, Julio Tenaud; Sub-Chief, Felipe Coz, who at least had once been in active service. Chiefs of the ten divisions of Infantry, which would number at the utmost [two] thousand men each: Juan Aliaga y Puente, certain[_] [383] not very respectable; Juan Arrieta, unknown to me; Antonio Bentin, a scamp; Pedro Correa y Santiago, respectable, but no military man; Dionisio Derteano, what could he know of military affairs? Bartolome Figari, a good man and honourable merchant; Ramon Montero, a well-known landed proprietor; Serapio Orbegoso, a good, insignificant man; Juan Peña, a rogue of the first water; José Unanue, the richest sugar planter, of very limited capacity. Chief of the Artillery, Adolfo Salmon, whom I did not know; Chief of the Cavalry brigade, Juan Francisco Elizalde, with whom I was not acquainted, he had a fine large house in Lima, and was said to be rich. What could be expected of an army formed of undisciplined burghers, commanded by such officers?

*Saturday, 3rd of July 1880.* In the course of the day I dictated a long letter to Juan, in which I gave him as it was my habit, a detailed account of everything that had occurred here both in the political and commercial world. From Enrique I purchased for him £200, 90 d/s., J. F. Isaac & Co. on their London firm at 5d.

At a later hour Enriqueta called me to her room, where I found a certain Monsieur Emile Larieux, Peruvian by birth, brought up in France, and late French Consul in Arica, who had brought my daughter a letter from her son Juan, dated 13th June. He confirmed what we already knew, that the wound in Juan's right calf was not dangerous, as the ball had not touched the bone. Larieux said that when Arica was taken no women whatever had been in the place, all had gone on board neutral vessels; also, that the Peruvians had fought as brave men, the Chilians as wild beasts, that the Chilian officers and chiefs had behaved generally like gentlemen, but that they had not been able to keep within bounds their enraged and furious soldiers. He also gave to understand, although he did not say so in clear terms, that Theodore [384] Elmore, whom the Chilians had made prisoner, had betrayed to them the localities where the mines had been placed in Arica, and that he had even cut the fusees and electric wires, so that only one mine exploded, and this had killed a larger number of Peruvians than Chilians. Baquedano, the Chilian General-in-chief, Larieux said was a small, dry, active little man, somewhat like the late General Ramon Castilla, abrupt in his way of speaking, and repeating the same words several times.

At 5.30 p.m. an explosion was felt here in Lima, and in the evening it became known that the "Loa", the Chilian transport, had been blown up by a torpedo which some Peruvians had concealed in a double bottomed launch filled with provisions and live pigs. This launch, without any crew, they had allowed to drift down the coast impelled by wind and waves. When the Chilians discerned this desirable prize they carried it alongside the "Loa", and commenced to discharge the stock on board, when, just as the schemers had calculated, the torpedo exploded, and the "Loa" blew up carrying into eternity the greater part of her crew. I much feared that the destruction of this vessel, though a loss to the Chilians, would not bring us one step nearer the close of the war, but would only enrage the Chilian commanders and induce them to wreak their fury on the unprotected and defenceless ports along the coast, perhaps even on Chorrillos.

*Sunday, 4th of July.* At somewhat past eight I was in the Church de los Huerfanos, where a funeral service was held on the body of the father of Dr. Baltazar Aranivar. The deceased, in every respect an insignificant man, had been ill for a length of time, and a burthen to his son and daughter-in-law, and especially to the latter's mother, Doña G[oy]a, in whose house he had resided; the attendance in the [385] church was small, and only four carriages were at the door to take the mourners to the pantheon; these were quickly filled, and so I went home, took my flowers and walked out to the chapel. I was back by eleven, breakfasted, and listened to Ricardo's reading to me from the "Nacional" a Chilian account of the battle of the 26th May near Tacna, in which a great deal was said of the trenches which the Peruvians had dug and which were of great use in their defense. Of these the Peruvian account had not said a word. The Chilian also praised the valour of the Bolivians, especially of the battalion "Los Colorados", and said that the Peruvian "Zepita" had run away on the 1st encounter.

From one to half-past four I played chess with Limpricht, each gained two games, but he beat me easily and quickly; I, him, with great difficulty, and after a protracted fight. He also gave me back several moves, for in fact, owing to my want of sight, I occasionally mistook his men, taking a bishop for a knight, and vice versa.

Again Ricardo read to me. At dinner we were very few. Afterwards, when Garland, Enriqueta and myself were sitting together in rather a taciturn mood, I was called out; it was Dr. Palacios who wished to see me. He told me that he had sold his house to Domingo Laos, and that he now wanted to pay the S10,000 cédulas, balance of the 60,000 which I had lent to Garland, and Garland to him, in August 1876; but as the cédulas now stood at 8% premium, he begged me to take S10,000 in billetes instead of them; he also owed S400 for interest due on 1st April and 1st July. After some haggling we came to terms: I ceded the S400, and he promised to pay S10,800, wherewith the debt would be cancelled. Then Alejandro came, bringing Maria with him, who had dined in his house, and at half-past ten we retired to rest.

*Monday, 5th of July 1880.* I finished my correspondence.

Thermometer at 1.30 p.m. 69° F. [386]

In the evening there was one rocambor table with Garland, Luis Bryce, Dr. Middendorff, and Dr. Manuel Cisneros; another with Morris the Bolivian, Alejandro, and Dubois, partner of Graham, Rowe & Co. Alejandro's wife, Eloida Roël, kept Enriqueta company, but as this young lady was very taciturn, I soon got tired and went to my bedroom at 10.30.

*Tuesday, 6th of July.* This day there was a great military display in the streets of Lima, but as I did not again go out after having collected the S10,800 from Dr. Palacios, paid in a cheque upon the Banco Garantizador, I saw nothing of it.

At dinner, and at a later hour when Limpricht came in, I learned that fifteen or sixteen battalions of infantry, each of which was in my opinion from 400 to 500 men strong, also some cavalry, and forty odd pieces of artillery with their gunners, had been drawn up from Santa Clara through all the streets as far as Belen. Limpricht told us that he had seen some thousands of men in uniform and duly armed come in from the Sierra, and that to him they appeared to be stout, strong and healthy.

*Wednesday, 7th of July.* This day was kept as a civic holiday, the mortal remains of the chiefs who had lost their lives in Arica were conveyed with military pomp to the pantheon. Mr. Ladd and I however took no notice of it, and were busy with remodelling my diary of November 1879. I even went by citation to the office of the Insurance Company, "Lima", where I merely found the Gerente, and of the Directors, Isaacson and Prévost. Nothing of the slightest importance had we to do; in accordance with the order given to Elizalde in our last meeting he had bought £1000 Banco del Perú on Gibbs at 5 1/2.

On my return I found Enriqueta, Eliza, Mrs. Rafael Velarde, and perhaps one or two other ladies in [387] the balcony of our house. The hearses I was told had already passed; I only saw some artillery and infantry on their march to the pantheon.

*Thursday, 8th of July 1880.* The papers gave an account of yesterday's funeral procession; it had been opened by one hearse, whilst the three coffins of Bolognesi, Moore and Zavala, killed in Arica, had been carried on the shoulders of rich and poor, high and low, who had disputed with each other for this honour. Each coffin had been surrounded by a guard of honour, then had followed three empty ones, the same in which the corpses had been placed in Arica, and which had been brought by the "Limeña" to Callao; the brigade of artillery and several battalions of infantry, no cavalry, had closed the procession. At the entrance to the pantheon it had been received by a commission of the members of the Beneficencia; the chapel had been hung in black; Agustin Puente of the Beneficencia had delivered a speech, the funeral service had been held, and the coffins conveyed to their respective niches, to a cuartel or division in the pantheon destined exclusively for those who died in the war.

In the course of the day, I, after the lapse of at least a fortnight, walked as far as where the Guadalupe gate stood, I was but little tired, and I was sure it did me good.

On the 6th and 7th of December last I said in this my diary that at the time my wife's album was missing, which made me quite unhappy. I am glad to say that it had been found by Enriqueta in one of the presses which she had emptied before they had been put up for sale on the 1st instant.

To-day I received my usual European letters from Mr. Schutte of 31st, and from Juan of 28th May. The former spoke of the poor state of his health, and of his finances, and confirmed his order for the purchase of Cédulas and Nitrate Certificates; Juan wrote, that having [388] taken Mr. Henry's opinion on the last mentioned documents, he preferred to invest his funds in my hands in the purchase of them, and added that as he had limited me to 6d, he hoped that I had not bought any bills for him, because he knew that the exchange had gone to 5 1/2d and 5d. This however, was not quite exact, for in his letter of 16th May, he had merely said that I might purchase bills even at the ruinous exchange of 6d, and further on he had said, remit what you have and may have of mine, for the day may come when bank notes will be worth nothing. To these paragraphs I intended to call his attention in my reply.

Enriqueta, who had been very poorly of migraine in the morning, managed to get up for dinner, when, as was now the custom, Federico Palacios and wife, and Eliza, regularly came to us on Thursdays; Garland and Enriqueta dined with the Palacios every Wednesday.

The formation of the army of reserve was much talked of. Juan Martin Echenique, the Prefect of Lima, was to be its General; Palacios was also to be the Colonel of a battalion, and all able-bodied Limeños from 16 to 60 years of age, with a few exceptions, were obliged to enlist.

I remained in my apartments till past ten listening to Monsieur Perry's and Ricardo's reading. The reporter of the Valparaiso "Mercurio", whose account of the Tacna battle had been reprinted in the "Nacional", severely blamed General Boquedano for not having sent, in the evening of the 26th May, the Chilian cavalry in pursuit of the allies; he did so on the 28th, when the retreating army was already far in advance, and when the cavalry had only brought in a few hundred fugitives. As regarded the surrender of Tacna, he gave the following particulars: At 2.30 p.m. on the 26th May, four Chilian officers were sent into the town to intimate the surrender, they dispatched at the head a soldier carrying a big [389] white flag, who was received by a volley of musketry. The four officers returned to the Chilian encampment, when the General-in-Chief ordered the bombardment to commence. In the meanwhile a certain Colonel Amengual had approached the town accompanied by a few soldiers; when at a short distance from the same he was met by an individual wearing the red cross, who said that the Peruvian soldiers had evacuated the town, and that it had been entrusted to the safeguard of the foreign Consuls, who were ready to treat. Again Commissioners were sent in, and whilst conferring with the Consuls, a drunken soldier fired a shot at one of the Chilians, a Captain Flores, this seemed to me (Witt) very unlikely, for the Peruvians had left the town, and a Chilian soldiers would not fire upon his own officer; however, according to the reporter, this new act of treachery induced the Colonel Amengual to give orders for the burning of the town, which was prevented by the timely interference of the Consuls, who explained how the firing of the shot had come about. They were harshly treated by the Colonel, and Guillermo C. Maclean (son of Alexander Maclean of the late firm Alison, Cumberlidge & Co.) Alcalde of Tacna, who had also presented himself was arrested, and threatened to be shot if a single rifle were fired on the Chilians, which fortunately was not done, and without any further casualty the Chilians entered Tacna.

In Enriqueta's parlour seven gentlemen played rocambor; in her saloon she and three ladies sat round the table similarly employed, Federico Palacios and I joined them, but the conversation was so dull that I went to my bedroom at 11.30, before they had broken up.

*Friday, 9th of July 1880.* The French lector did not come, however, the hour from 8 to 9 was whiled away by the visit of Abel Canseco, son of Enriqueta's friend Isabel Coloma, who, a lad of less than twenty years of age, had been present in the battle of Tacna, Ensign in Canevaro's battalion, he had been [390] slightly wounded by a ball, which, striking a button of his coat, where it had made a deep impression, glanced off, and had wounded him in his left side. He had stanched his wound as well as he could, and had been strong enough to reach an ambulance, where he had been taken care of, afterwards, been cured and concealed in a private house. He affirmed that the Peruvians had had no trenches, only something like a small fortification on their right wing, formed of sand bags, which the Chilians called "el fuerte". The ground he said was undulating and very sandy, which had been the cause that many of the Chilian shells had not burst when falling on the ground, but been buried in the sand.

*Saturday, 10th of July.* Dr. Meliton Porras had thrown up his post as Alcalde, on account of the dispute he had had with the Secretary Pedro Calderon. His Vice, Rufino Torrico, was now at the head of the Municipality. The Government had demanded from the representatives of the Goyeneches the payment within three days of S200,000 in silver or in drafts upon England, which claim was founded upon a clause in the will of the late Archbishop José Sebastian Goyeneche, who had left a legacy of S150,000 to the town of Arequipa, and S50,000 to that of Lima, for public and pious works, which legacies had hitherto not been paid.

At dinner Garland told us that he had been at the meeting of English called together by Mr. Spencer St. John. The formation of an urban guard in case of the appearance of the Chilian forces, not subject either to the Government or to the Municipality, had been the principal object of the meeting, and a commission of several gentlemen had been named to take the necessary steps for this purpose. Mr. St. John had also advised them to draw out a list of furniture and valuables in their respective houses, and to hand it in to him. [391] He permitted them to hoist the British flag, and to affix to their door a paper with the words, "Propiedad Inglesa". This meeting over, Garland had been present at the funeral of a very old lady, the contemporary of Doña Eusebia La Fuente, a Señora Benavente, sister of the mother of General Echenique, she, herself, grandmother of the Lastres.

In the evening Limpricht told me that he had been named by the Germans Commander of their Urban force, and that he had had various interviews with Gramatzski, who had recommended him to understand solely with him, and with no Peruvian authority.

*Sunday, 11th of July 1880.* After having slept very little during the whole night, I rose at half-past six, when daylight was breaking through the windows. It was a wet morning, a dense fog lay on the ground. I was tired when I reached the Chapel, and still more fatigued when I came back, so much so that I did not go to the barber's, but at once to my house and to bed. After breakfast Ricardo read to me from the "Nacional" of the 10th instant, which gave some details of how the Chilian army was composed: Each company with 150 men was commanded by a Captain, two lieutenants, and four sub-lieutenants; each battalion, consisting of four companies, was under the command of a major, two battalions formed a regiment, commanded by a Commander; a regiment of cavalry consisted of two squadrons of 300 men each; and an entire division, which was like a small army in itself, was made up of two regiments of infantry, one extra battalion, one regiment of cavalry, and a brigade of artillery commanded by a Major or Captain, comprising twelve cannons and three mitrailleuses. The entire division which numbered more or less 4000 men, was under the command of a Colonel.

I made several calls, and found all at home except Eliza; an out of the way visit was that to the wife of young Gildemeister, a Danish lady, who spoke German perfectly. [392] Dolores Puente was again in her own house, she said she had not gone out because she had been expecting me. The wretched state of the Country was of course everywhere the theme of conversation.

In various open places, such as la Plaza Mayor, las Plazuelas de Santo Domingo and San Agustin, and others, stood a common table, at which two or three gentlemen were sitting, inscribing in a book all those who presented themselves for "el ejercito de reserva".

At dinner I was only with Ricardo, for the greater part of the family had gone to Federico Palacios's. Ricardo read to me, and, finally, after Enriqueta had come home, we had a short visit from Holcombe.

*Monday, 12th of July.* At 5 p.m. thermometer in my office, 68° F.

We received a letter from Juan Garland, dated Valparaiso, 28th June. He said that he was in the hospital "La Providencia", and that his wound was not yet cured.

Dr. Bambaren, who had been more than two months prisoner in San Francisco de Paula, was placed at liberty, but would have to leave the country, and intended going with his family to Guayaquil. His crime had consisted in his having said in the Chorrillos train that he preferred rather to be ruled over by the Chilians than by Piérola. Colonel Diego Masias, who had been one of the prime movers of the row in Arequipa when Recabarren arrived with his troops from the Coast, had been also condemned to banishment; in my opinion, at this time, no great punishment.

When my French lector was gone, Ricardo read to me from the "Nacional" the Chilian account of the taking of Arica, which I thought did not do justice to the valour of the Peruvians troops. It was half-past ten when Ricardo had finished reading, and I [393] went at once to my bedroom.

*Tuesday, 13th of July 1880.* This being Antonio's birthday, I made him a present of $50; he brought me $20,000 from the auctioneer Igarza on account of the proceeds of the public sale, and I bought through Alejandro a Nitrate Certificate of $10,000 at par for C. W. Schutte. With Alejandro and Enriqueta I had a long consultation as to what was to be done under present circumstances, when it was generally feared that the Chilian troops would land near Lima; and if they did I had the conviction that they would beat the Peruvians, and take the town. What would then be the fate of the inhabitants, especially of the weaker sex?

One of the officers of the French man-of-war "Hussard", a young man of an humble rank, and of a Polish name, had the other day called upon Garland, who had accordingly invited him to dine with us this day, and to meet him some of our friends had been invited: Mr. and Mrs. Federico Palacios, Dr. Middendorff, Eliza, Castañeda, and Limpricht. He sat of course to the right of Enriqueta, and, though I had occasionally to interfere, on the whole they managed to get on pretty fairly, he speaking French, Enriqueta Spanish, and both understood each other. Castañeda was a perfect French scholar, Dr. Middendorff spoke better than I, Alejandro and Antonio could make themselves understood.

After dinner came Luis Bryce and wife, who both knew French as well as their native language; also Pedro Correa y Santiago came, thus Garland had his rocambor; and the others passed the time as well as they could. The Frenchman and Alejandro left at about half-past eleven, I went to my bedroom at midnight, the others broke up somewhat later. Enriqueta had of course arranged everything with her usual taste, and even elegance, in my opinion rather too expensively considering the present distress of the country. [394]

*Wednesday, 14th of July.* I looked in at the Secretaria of the Supreme Court, where I learned that Aliaga had at last returned the autos without even having presented an "escrito", and thus I begged the Secretary to send them without any further delay to the Superior Court, which he promised to do.

In the office of the Banco de Lima I had a long talk with Cucalon, who gave me a detailed account of all the difficulties which he, and his colleagues

Heudebert, Cipriano Correa and Focion Mariategui had to encounter in order to bring the liquidation of the bank to an end; there were numberless lawsuits, Government and judicial interdicts, and I did not know what else. Though I did not believe all he said, for I was well aware that he and company were secretly buying the shares, yet I resolved to sell mine if I could get a fair price.

*Thursday, 15th of July.* A meeting of the shareholders of the Gas Company was convened for 3 o'clock. When I entered at this hour there were only Isaacson and the present Manager, Cornejo; the former told me that as Oyague was going out, it was of the utmost importance that Dr. Loayza should be chosen, for without his assistance, he being a great friend of Pierola's, there was no probability that the Company would be allowed to raise the price, which to them was a matter of life and death. Oyague, who took the chair as on former occasions, communicated to the shareholders what I had already learned from Isaacson. I was the first to speak, and said that though I saw the necessity of choosing Dr. Loayza, I did not see how it could be done, because the statutes said that when one of the Directores propietarios went out, one of the suplentes had to be called in. Loayza then said as this was a matter which regarded him personally, he thought proper to withdraw, and so [395] he did. Alejandro then dilated on what I had said in very proper terms, and was of opinion that the difficulty which I had started could only be overcome by a resignation of the entire Directory, which ought to be done immediately, and a new Directory be chosen on the spot, viz.: Loayza, instead of Oyague, and the other six the same as before. Now the discussion became general, and, finally, the idea of the two Villates, Dionisio and Manuel, was adopted; the latter and Albarracin, who were both Directors, asked permission to absent themselves for some time, the two suplentes were called in, and Loayza was chosen instead of Oyague. This being settled, an Auditor or Examiner of Accounts was named in the person of Guillermo Garland.

In the evening, whilst the Frenchman was reading to me, Limpricht came by appointment at half-past eight, and accompanied me to the German Club-room, where there was a numerous gathering of the Germans resident in Lima, perhaps 150 in number, who were expecting the coming of the German Chargé, von Gramatzski. Limpricht and I took our seats on a small sofa, in the middle of the saloon a table was placed, the seats round which were all filled, and a good many people were standing. After Gramatzski had arrived and taken his seat in the centre of the table, Mr. Pfaff, the President of the German Club, said that as matters of great importance were to be treated on, he begged Mr. Lembcke to take his place, which Lembcke accordingly did. After Lembcke had spoken a few words, Gramatzski replied in a very long speech; what he said was to the point, but his delivery was not to my liking, he hemmed and hawed by far too much. The pith of his speech was more or less the following: Firstly, Indemnification for damage done to neutral property by hostile shells or shots in case Lima be bombarded by the Chilians, could not be claimed. Secondly, Should any [396] damage be done to neutral property by the Chilian army when entering the town, the value of such damage might perhaps be paid for by the Chilian Government if the claim were duly substantiated. Thirdly, Should such damage be done by marauders or drunken soldiers, then there was much more probability of obtaining redress. Fourthly, War indemnity and war impost neutrals were not liable to. Fifthly, As regarded the Urban Guard to be formed by the different nationalities resident in Lima, and of which the Germans were to form a part, he recommended that as far as the latter were concerned, they were not to wear an uniform, but to be recognizable by a mere riband or band round the arm, neither were they to be uniformly armed; and sixthly, this German Urban Guard was to understand solely with him, Gramatzski, and its object was to protect the town when the Peruvian policemen were withdrawn, but not before. He also said that the Germans might hoist their National flag, but he did not consider this as a reliable protection, because anybody might do the same. Three or four individuals asked him some questions, in reply to one of which he stated that the endeavours to make Chorrillos a neutral place had been unavailing, in as far as the Peruvian Government had declared that it could not allow itself to have its hand tied up anywhere or anyhow. Finally, a Committee of seven persons was to be chosen, the members of which were to confer with Gramatzski, to treat with the Urban Guards of the other nationalities, and to be the leaders of the entire German colony during the present state of affairs. Limpricht had already been named Commander of the Guard, a certain Goldschmidt, who was in the office of Voigt, his second, and a third, whose name I did not learn, Secretary. Limpricht wrote on a slip of paper the seven names for whom [397] he voted, delivered it, and by a quarter past ten we were back in our house. I remained with him till near eleven, and went to my bedroom without entering Enriqueta's apartments, where both rocambor and roulette were being played, the latter at one centavo, with Antonio as banker.

*Friday, 16th of July 1880.* To the German broker Albert von Seht I sold my shares in the Lima Bank at 20%; that is to say, for the $12,500, Cucalon's "vale" which he had given me on the 30th May, being 25 per cent on my $50,000 originally paid in, and which "vale" was only payable when the interdicts would be taken off, as well as for the 15% upon the same $50,000.- which might *perhaps* hereafter be paid partially or in its totality, I obtained $10,000; and from the same broker I bought at 5 1/8d £200, 90 d/s., E. Haines & Co. on Haines, Batchelor & Co. of London, which I intended to remit to Antony Gibbs & Sons on my account.

From Alejandro I received an invitation to dine with him, Garland, Enriqueta, and the Frenchman from on board the "Hussard", who the other day had been with us, I willingly accepted it; it was the first time I dined out since the 20th May 1876. Besides the already mentioned there were only Castañeda and Geraldo. I sat to the left of Eloida, the Frenchman to her right, opposite to her Alejandro with his parents, Geraldo and Castañeda at the two ends of the table. Garland was so unwell that he had to leave and go home; Alejandro's apartments were very prettily furnished, dinner was nice, he, himself, agreeable, as he always was; Castañeda lively, and thus conversing partly in French, partly in Spanish, also listening to Castañeda's playing on the piano, the hours slipped away pleasantly enough till near ten, when Enriqueta and I walked home.

*Saturday, 17th of July.* Early in the morning I went to the Church of San Francisco, where I was present at the funeral [398] service held over the body of a Frenchman, a certain Ferry, with whom I had not been personally acquainted, but to whose brother-in-law, Carlos Elizalde, I thought proper to shew this mark of attention.

At about half-past one some of the shareholders of the "Providencia" were assembled in an ordinary meeting. Aurelio Denegri presided, Bolivar the Gerente read the annual report, which, though a dividend of 8 per cent was declared, was by no means satisfactory, the result being in a few words more or less the following: The Banco "La Providencia" had paid to the Compañia Salitrera 60 per cent of the 40 per cent for which it had an interest in the said Company. These 60 per cent appeared on the debit side of the Balance Sheet with S1,720,201.71. Exclusive of this large sum the assets sufficed completely to pay what the Bank owed to the public, say S2,392,024.15, and if all were paid there would perhaps be a small surplus, consequently the fate of the shareholders depended upon the payment or non payment of the Salitrera's debt; if paid there would be an enormous profit, for the Salitrera owed in pounds sterling £192,000, exceeding at the present exchange of 5d or 6d by far the S1,720,201.74, which they had cost; if not paid the capital of the bank was gone. Such an unfavourable report gave rise to complaints and accriminations, of which several shareholders were not sparing. I said, "lo hecho está hecho, y ya no se puede remediar, vamos á aprobar ó desaprobar el informe", also this did not please Denegri. Finally, the "informe" was approved. Then came the election of the new Directors, but there were so many different opinions that I went away without having given my vote. Upon the whole it was a very disagreeable meeting.

*Sunday, 18th of July.* It was a quarter to six in the morning when I left my house; it was not yet daylight, the streets were wet, and a thick fog lay on the ground. I reached the chapel with my flowers and returned to town less tired than on the

[399] previous Sunday. From eleven to one Ricardo read to me; then Limpricht came, we balanced my cash, and till five we played chess. I gained the first two games, he the third, and the fourth, though I had a great advantage over him, queen and two castles against queen and one castle; I being over confident he managed to give me continual check, and thus it turned out a drawn game.

After dinner we had a visit first from Luis Bryce, then from Holcombe; the former, when speaking of Federico Panizo, one of the Secretaries of Piérola, expressed himself in the following terms: Nature is said to abhor a vacuum, this however cannot be quite correct, for if not found anywhere else, it is found in Panizo's brain; if you see him looking as if he were resolving a mathematical problem, you may be sure he is thinking of nothing.

This day at 5 p.m. had ceased the registring of the individuals who were to form the army of reserve; henceforward every day they had to drill from three to six p.m.

*Monday, 19th of July 1880.* Nearly the whole day was taken up with my dictating letters to Gibbs, Schutte and Juan.

Mr. Ladd went out to obtain a certificate of nationality from his Minister, which was certified by the Ministry of Foreign Affairs. I was also on the move, went to Lembcke to consult, thence to von Gramatzski, who told me what I had already known, viz. that if ever I should want his assistance in any claim for injury done to my property, he could not render me such assistance, because I had no documents with me to prove my nationality, and he advised me to write to Altona for them as soon as possible. As to my being taken up in the street because I was not provided with the necessary ticket, he assured me that I ran no risk, because the Government's decree only referred to persons from 16 to 60 years of age, and not to those above it, to which latter I certainly belonged.

Hardly had I come home when Limpricht made his appearance with the request to contribute twenty soles [400] towards the cost of a telegraphic dispatch which the German Committee intended to send to the Minister for Foreign Affairs in Berlin, which I of course paid him without demur, the contents of the telegram were to be the following: "The Chilian invasion is imminent, the German interest in Lima requires protection."

In the evening whilst the rocamboristas were playing I was on the point of sitting down with Antonio to a game of chess, when Manuel Quintana, hitherto Peruvian Consul in London, of whom I have spoken somewhere in this my diary, came in with a young Spaniard called Moreno, Secretary of the Spanish Minister shortly expected in Lima. Quintana, agreeable and talkative, kept Enriqueta and myself in conversation till midnight, when he and his companion left, and I hastened to bed.

This day for the first time the different battalions in which the army of Reserve was divided assembled in various places fixed upon by the Government: in the open place near the Exhibition Park, in that before the Gas Works, in Meiggs's Alameda near the Ice Works, and so on. Here they were to be taught by old soldiers the first rudiments of military service; for the present they had to learn marching. At half-past five they were dismissed. During this time, that is to say from 3 to 6 p.m., all establishments, shops, stores, pulperias, even the Tribunals and the Exhibition Grounds were closed, only the Apothecaries' shops remained open; the cars on the Tramway were not allowed to run. Our house contributed six individuals to this army: Alejandro, Geraldo, and Antonio, the servant Juan, the cook José, and the porter Carlos. Enrique was exempt as Danish Consul, Ricardo as an invalid. Alejandro had inscribed himself as a mere soldier. Geraldo and Antonio held the rank of Captain, the former of infantry, the second of cavalry. When their names had been placed before the Supreme Chief, he had erased them, but on the earnest representation of their Colo[_] [401] Juan Elizalde, he replaced them. The young Garlands stood in bad odour with the Supreme Chief, because they, and especially Alejandro, were believed to be, and really were, sincere friends of the late Manuel Pardo. Their father, on the contrary, stood well with Don Nicolas, which he owed in a great measure to his acquaintance with Panizo, one of the Secretaries of State. As to myself, perhaps Piérola hardly knew that I existed, so completely did I at present keep in the background.

*Tuesday, 20th of July 1880.* When Limpricht joined Enriqueta and myself at about 11 p.m., he told us that he had just come from a meeting of the delegates of the different nationalities residing in Lima, which had been held in the Italian Fire Engine Office, Plaza de la Inquisicion. There had been four of each of the following nine nationalities: English, German, French, Swiss, Austrian, Italian, Spanish, Ecuatorian, and North American. Read of Gibbs's house had been named President, his competitor had been Champeaux, a Frenchman and Director of the Muelle Darsena in Callao.

*Wednesday, 21st of July.* The letters received last night by the Panamá Steamer, dated about the middle of June, from Gibbs, Schutte, Juan and Henry Sieveking of Altona, were read to me. Schutte said that in Turkey coined gold was at a premium of 1100% upon Turkish paper money.

Thermometer at 5 p.m. 68° F.

*Thursday, 22nd of July.* To Limpricht I dictated a letter to Henry Sieveking of Altona, in which I requested him to procure for me the documents required by Gramatzski, which were to prove my German citizenship, and these I feared he would find some difficulty in obtaining, partly owing to my long absence, partly to the circumstance that when I was born Altona was under the Danish Dominion. I also mentioned to him the same as I had done to Gibbs on the 19th, that in my will of May 1877 I had named as [_] executors, in the first place, Enriqueta von Lotten d[_] [402] Garland and Juan Diez de la Torre, and in the second, Geraldo Garland (father) and Johannes Limpricht, to act in both cases either jointly or separately, whose instructions in case of my death I begged him to comply with.

In the evening there were two rocambor tables in Enriqueta's parlour, where I remained till near eleven.

*Friday, 23rd of July.* Corina's birthday. I made her a present of one cédula of $100 and $20 in paper.

From Garland I bought $500 silver for $3800 paper. Full an hour we were occupied in the saloon of the Banco Hipotecario with the drawing of the numbers of the Cédulas which were to be redeemed, viz.: about $250,000 the customary half yearly, and nearly $150,000 extra redemption. Present were Correa, who called out the numbers, Garland and the book-keeper who noted them down, I, who witnessed the whole, and two or three clerks.

Since the beginning of the week the printing office of "El Nacional" had been shut up. I did not know in what the Editors had offended the Supreme Chief. Juan Martin Echenique had ceased to be Prefect of the Department, the reason given for his retirement was that his many occupations did not allow him to continue in his post, he having been named Comandante General del Ejercito de Reserva. Juan Peña, of whom I gave my opinion on 16th January had taken his place.

In consideration of the present disastrous condition of the country, Enriqueta, though she could not help celebrating her daughter's birthday had determined to do it on as small a scale as possible, and yet the party which sat down round the dinner table was numerous enough: Garland and his wife, Enrique, Geraldo, Ricardo and Antonio; Eliza and Eloida; Zoyla, Mr. and Mrs. Palacios; [403] Antonio Villacampa, Dr. Middendorff, Castañeda, Limpricht, and I; of course I could not leave the table, and the Frenchman had to go away without reading to me. In another room sat Maria and Corina with ten of her little friends from the age of 14 and 15 down to 5; the only boy amongst them was Pepe Canevaro, a mischievous little fellow. Besides the parlour, the saloon was lighted up; here Garland, Dr. Middendorff, Limpricht and Luis Bryce played at cards. The Frenchman from the "Hussard", and the Doctor from on board the same vessel, the former of whom had sent Corina a handsome bouquet of flowers, came by invitation; also the widow of Federico Bergmann and her son; Maria Luisa Higginson with her admirer Peter Gallagher; at a later hour Alejandro, who had dined with Dubois; Rafael Velarde, who came to fetch his daughter; and Gervacio Santillana, a Peruvian naval officer, to fetch his sister Maria. Castañeda made his pupils play on the piano, which they certainly did extremely well, then they played forfeits, and all seemed quite happy. At midnight chocolate was brought in, which, as Rafael observed, was the signal for the general breaking up. I also was pleased, but could not help recollecting my dear Mariquita, whom probably nobody else had thought of for a single moment, though to her and solely to her, or to speak more correctly, to the disposition made by her in her last will and testament, Enriqueta and her husband were indebted for their at present more easy circumstances, which permitted them to incur occasionally some extra expenses, such as formerly they would have carefully avoided.

*Saturday, 24th of July 1880.* Of the Directors of the Insurance Company, "Lima", only Gil the President, Prevost and I, and the Gerente Elizalde were together from one to two. Henry Read of Gibbs's house had proposed the following insurance, viz. Wool and bark to be shipped in boats or launches from Mollendo to Quilca, against total loss and war-risk. This [404] produce was to leave Mollendo towards evening, and was expected to reach Quilca before morning without being observed by the blockading squadron. We discussed the matter quietly and thoroughly, and at last resolved to give a negative answer. However, before Elizalde communicated our determination to Read, he was to take the opinion of the other Directors, and also that of the South American Insurance Company, to which we had offered half of the risk.

*Sunday, 25th of July.* Last night I was awake at midnight, again at 5 o'clock, fell asleep, and thus it was nearly half-past six before I was in the street on my way to the Chapel. After breakfast Ricardo read to me a little from a German work which gives by far too detailed an account of the war carried on by the Austrians and Prussians against Denmark in the year 1864. It was on the 18th April that the Düppel fortifications were taken by the Prussians; the advances had been made in the regular form, trenches dug, and for more than a month a constant cannonading been kept up by more than one hundred pieces of artillery. This incessant firing had of course done much damage to the Danish redoubts, of which there were ten in number. In the night from the 17th to 18th the firing on the side of the Prussians was more violent than ever, and thousands of projectiles passed over the heads of the soldiers who had been ordered to storm the redoubts, and who were in the meanwhile lying down in the trenches. The firing ceased; at 10 o'clock precisely the signal was given, the men rose, stormed on, cleared in a few minutes the space which separated them from the redoubts, and though the Danes fought bravely as they always did, by 12.30 p.m. all the fortifications, also the Têtes de Pont which defended the bridges leading over to the Island of Alsen, were in the hands of the Prussians. From two to three thousand Danes were made prisoners, [405] who lost in dead, wounded and missing, less than 500 men, amongst them a Major General Du Plat.

The visits I made to-day were not to my usual acquaintances, but to such as I called upon hardly more than twice or three times in the year, to Bishop Bandini, who was not in, to the Juez de 1ª Instancia Dr. M. A. Puente Arnao, whose wife and mother-in-law received me. The Doctor himself was now also a military man, Lieutenant-Colonel of a battalion, whose chief was the lawyer Fernandez; his uniform including sword and kepi would cost him $1000, whilst his monthly pay as Judge was $480!; to the Roman Clergyman Dr. Valeri, to the Fiscal de la Corte Suprema, Dr. Teodoro de la Rosa; also to Doña Manuela Portillo, with whom and her grandchildren Amalia and Carlos Alayza, I remained for more than half an hour; to Rafael Velarde, and to Dolores Puente, who, I heard to my great surprise, had ventured on the Oroya line as far as Matucana, there to pay a visit to Frederick Marriott and his son Federico. From an article in a German Review read to me in the evening by Ricardo, I saw that in one year, probably 1876 or 1877, the loss which English Capitalists had suffered by the fall in the value of Turkish, Egyptian, and Peruvian Bonds, had reached the enormous sum of £90,000,000 sterling.

*Monday, 26th of July 1880.* I learned at breakfast that the Supreme Chief, whom Garland, acting for Mrs. Cotes of Paris, and her son-in-law Luis Bryce, on the one, and Julio Tenaud, acting for Althaus and Tenaud, on the other hand, had named arbiter in the suit carried on by the former against the latter, had given his sentence in favour of the plaintiffs, and sentenced the defendants to the payment of somewhat above £50,000 sterling, or the equivalent in paper money at the current exchange of the day. The whole day until half past five was taken up by my dictating letters to Mr. Ladd. [406]

Alejandro had not yet been able to obtain another "good" Nitrate Certificate for Mr. Schutte.

In the evening I had not intended to enter Enriqueta's apartments; she however called me when I walked the corridor, and I then remained with her and Mr. and Mrs. Federico Palacios, who left at about midnight when the rocamboristas were still playing.

*Tuesday, 27th of July 1880.* In the course of the day I managed to cross the lower ridge of San Cristoval without fatiguing myself; I walked over the stone bridge and ascended from the side of the baths of Altazar, which took me full half an hour, the crossing about twenty minutes, and the return hardly half an hour, the entire excursion an hour and a half.

*Wednesday, 28th of July.* The fifty-ninth anniversary of Peruvian Independence was kept as a holiday. Mr. Ladd was with me till two o'clock, Limpricht balanced my cash, and then, at my request, looked over the Furniture Account in my Ledger for the last 35 years, for I wanted the prices of various articles of mine which Garland included in a list of furniture, declared by him as English property, and which list he intended to deliver to Mr. St. John, who had told him that a claim might be made with some probability of indemnification being received in case the Chilians should wantonly destroy his, English property. As after my death all my furniture would be Enriqueta's, I did not go far out of my way in declaring it already now as English; did I declare it as German it would be of no avail, for von Gramatzski it will be remembered had told me the other day that he could not defend any claim of mine should I suffer a loss.

Hardly had Limpricht and I sat down to chess, when we were interrupted by a visit which Dr. Bandini, at present bishop in partibus infidelium, paid me. He was [_]ed out in all his episcopal finery with a long diamond [407] cross dangling from his neck. He told me that he had just come from the Cathedral, where mass had been said and a sermon preached in presence of the Supreme Chief and a pretty numerous concourse. I lost both games; in the first, Limpricht beat me with ease, the second I ought to have gained for I had a small advantage, but an oversight made me lost it.

I then walked to Villacampa's "huerta", in Malambo, whither Garland, Enriqueta, and the little girls had preceded me. I was received with great kindness by all, especially by Don Antonio, who took me to his garden, and pointed out to me his many choice plants; also at dinner great care was taken of me. I should have been well pleased had I not unfortunately ceased to find any pleasure in society. We drove home, and I was in bed before ten o'clock.

*Thursday, 29th of July 1880.* Towards 10 o'clock Enriqueta and I drove to the Chorrillos terminus, where we found Alejandro's wife and little child; they remained in Miraflores, where Alejandro joined us, and accompanied us to Chorrillos; here we found the architect Don Antonio, who had not made the slightest progress in the repairs of the rancho since our last visit. He assured us that he could not get any men to work, for they were all employed in unloading the launches which were bringing the cargo of one or two vessels which the Chilian commander, Heaven knows why, allowed to discharge opposite a small beach called "La Chira", but a few cuadras to the south from the Salto del Fraile, and where the surf was so fierce as to preclude the possibility of landing. Upon the malecon close to our rancho, upon the maleconsito, everywhere stones of salt, bags filled with coal, others with rice, boticas with brandy, and timber were lying about in every direction. Also well pressed, large bales of cotton, weighing each [_]oo lbs, and belonging to Carlos Alayza, were placed there ready [_]r shipment. Near one o'clock Enriqueta and I were back [408] in Lima.

Thermometer at 4 p.m., 67 1/2° F.

When I came home from what was now again my usual run to the Cinco Esquinas just before dinner, I found two porters of the Supreme Court waiting for me, who informed me that, as I had expected, this Tribunal had sentenced that Aliaga's appeal was "improcedente", in other words, that it could not be admitted. To each of the two men I had to give four soles.

At dinner we had Doña Mercedes, but neither her husband nor father, for they had ridden out to Lurigancho, where the 24 or 25 pieces of artillery, 4 and 6 pounders, cast in the foundry of White & Co., and belonging to the corps of Dr. Fernando Palacios, were being tried, and which, as Don Federico told me in the evening, reached as far as 2000 metres. Besides Doña Mercedes we had a young Dane, Lindholm, whom Enrique had invited; this young man had come from Panamá, bound for Perú and Chile. As soon as he had landed on the Peruvian Coast, the authorities there had suspected him to be a Chilian spy, and sent him to Lima, where he had been some days under arrest in the Intendencia. When Enrique heard of his detention, he applied for his liberation, and obtained it from the present Prefect, Juan Peña; this young Dane, about 23 years of age, if all he said could be believed, was extremely well connected in Denmark, had been brought up for the marine, and knew something about artillery; he had a frank, gentlemanly demeanour, spoke English so so, and Spanish hardly at all. Whilst the others played cards, Enrique and I conversed with him till past eleven, when I retired. He wanted to enter the Peruvian army.

*Saturday, 31st of July.* In the course of the day, Garland, Enriqueta, Enrique, Alejandro and I had a long conference [_] to where Enriqueta and the two little girls had to go to, f[_] [409] all letters received from Chile concurred in representing the residence in Lima, especially for women and girls, extremely dangerous, as there seemed to be hardly any doubt that the Chilian army would some day or other land in the vicinity of the Capital, and make a strong effort to possess itself of the same. At all events the people of Chile clamoured for such an exploit, though in the Congress not a few were averse to this what they deemed hazardous experiment, and, should the Chilians really land, I myself had the conviction that the Peruvians would be beaten, and nobody could foresee what would then be the fate of Lima and its inhabitants. As yet we came to no determination. Afterwards, Luis Martinez called, who strongly recommended us to emigrate to Huaraz.

In the meanwhile, Limpricht had been in the Bellavista Cemetery, present at the funeral of Mr. Leuthold, partner of Canevaro, a German Swiss, who had died on Wednesday last, at the age of about 50, of liver complaint. The cortège had been numerous, owing in a great measure to his having been a Free-mason. At his open grave many speeches had been delivered. Though I had been but little acquainted with him the following details of his life had come to my knowledge: When the young Canevaros had been sent by their father to Europe for education he had been their tutor. On their return they induced him to accompany them, he entered the office as clerk, was shortly made a partner, went for them to China at the time that they were interested in the importation of coolies, married, and in course of time made a fair fortune, which now fell to his only son, sent to Europe, there to be educated.

*Sunday, 1st of August 1880.* It was a most disagreeable and wet morning, the streets uncommonly muddy, so much so that on my return from the pantheon the wet had penetrated my boots and stockings. Though I had started at a quarter past [410] six it was nearly 9 o'clock before I was home again. I slept till eleven, Ricardo read to me, and having been detained by Garland and Enriqueta, who asked me many questions as to the value of my furniture, it was late before I could get away to make a few visits. The streets were still dirty, which did not allow me to walk so fast as usual. Doña Asuncion Santillana was very poorly, suffering from bronchitis; Victoria Romaña of Arequipa, married to Manuel, brother of Francisco Garcia Calderon, upon whom I called for the first time, was not at home; with Doña Dolores Puente I found Francisco Sagastabeytia, who, though generally such a rational man, gave vent to his, I believe unfounded prejudice against the English, whom he believed to be more in favour of the Chilians than it behoved a neutral nation; my fourth call was upon Dr. Muñoz and wife, he was uncommonly communicative, and without any reserve did not hesitate to call the Supreme Chief “un mentecato”, “un vanidoso”.

Enriqueta suffered much from a dreadful migraine, and had to go to bed very early. Garland went out. The two girls Basagoytia were with Maria and Corina. To while away the time I played two games of chess with Antonio; one with another it was altogether a very tedious evening.

*Monday, 2nd of August.* Every day new plans were formed as to where Enriqueta with her little girls, and Eloida and Eliza with their children were to go to, to get out of the reach of the Chilians, but as yet no final resolution was taken.

From the Banco “La Providencia” I collected 4% dividend upon my and Rosa’s shares, whilst there I entered into conversation with one of the clerks, a German, Ernest Court, and sold him 60 shares in this bank of $200 each at 80 1/2%, the dividend being for me. Salcedo the broker, to whom I had given orders to sell, had [_]t yet been able to dispose of a single share. [411]

My French lector told me in the evening that he begged me to excuse him for a few nights because his sight was getting very weak, and he wanted to consult an oculist. Garland had of course his rocambor players; Enriqueta with her Mrs. Rafael Canevaro and her two sisters. I did not join them.

The great event of the day was the arrival of Admiral Lizardo Montero, who, after the defeat near Tacna had collected some soldiers at Puno as previously stated; thence the Supreme Chief had ordered him to come to Lima. Leaving the command of the army to a certain Davala, he had taken the route by way of Cuzco, through the Interior, and reached the Capital by the Oroya line, where at the station he had been received by some of his friends.

*Tuesday, 3rd of August 1880.* Through the broker Salcedo I sold sixty-two shares in the Banco Providencia at 80%, twelve of Rosa's, fifty of mine. My stock of billetes was fast accumulating, and I did not know what to do with the money.

In the course of the day the rumour gained ground that the Chilians would be here at the end of this month with 15,000 men, and from hour to hour the fear, consternation and perplexity increased; Enriqueta could not make up her mind what to do. After dinner she went to bed suffering again from migraine; Mercedes Palacios kept her company. Ricardo read to me in my room in German an article on the late Prince Albert, Consort of Queen Victoria.

*Wednesday, 4th of August.* Last night's papers informed their readers that the Chilian admiral had notified the blockade of Chorrillos, La Chira and Lurin, giving only 24 hours time for neutral vessels to clear out. Further, that the Supreme Chief had allowed the Gas Company of Chorrillos to charge to the public [412] for 1000 cubic feet of gas consumed, 65 centavos silver, reduced as long as the war would last to half, say 32 1/2 centavos, which the Company had to receive at the rate of 2 1/2 centavos silver, equal to S1 paper, with S13 paper.

In the street I met Francisco Javier Correa, who told me that a Chilian launch had approached Chorrillos and been fired upon by the celadores on shore. An hour or two later it became known that some of the Chilians had been killed, and that the Chilian admiral had notified that he would bombard Chorrillos giving 8 hours time for the inhabitants to withdraw.

As a sequel to what I said on the 18th March about the English gold and silver coins, I copy here a few words from the Panamá "Star and Herald" of 22nd July, where it is said that the real value of a pound sterling is in present American coin 4 dollars, 87 cents; whilst the old usage of the bankers, still in force, was to consider the value of the pound sterling to be 4 4/9 Spanish dollars, which it probably really was, because the Spanish dollars are in reality worth more than the North American dollars now current; it stood therefore to reason that when the exchange was quoted at 9 1/2% premium, it was in reality only par, for 4 4/9 or 4.449 x 109 1/2 gives 4.87, the real value of the pound sterling.

*Thursday, 5th of August.* Amongst my old papers I found a parchment dated 1782, which sets forth that my father's mother had bought in the Altona churchyard of the church of the Holy Ghost, a spot to serve as a burial place for herself and descendants, and another document drawn out by my guardians shewed how the property left by my parents was distributed between my two sisters and myself. With these two papers I went to the German Minister Gramatzski, in the expectation that they would be considered sufficient to prove that I had been born in Altona. He received me with great politeness, took no notice of the documents, but promised to let me have a [413] certificate to the effect that I was born in Altona, which town had been incorporated in the kingdom of Prussia, in virtue of the treaty of peace concluded between Prussia and Austria in 1866 at Nicholsburg.

At dinner our guests were: Villacampa, Palacios and wife, and Eliza. As my French lector did not come I had to go with them to the parlour, where Luis Bryce was waiting for us. Shortly after came Morris the Bolivian, M. F. Benavides, and other rocambor players, also Alejandro and the Dane Lindholm. The non-players removed to the saloon, and though I frequently thought of my dear Mariquita, the time passed away pleasantly enough, for Alejandro and Palacios were lively and talkative. At somewhat past midnight all were gone.

*Friday, 6th of August 1880.* The news of the day was that Pedro Saavedra had resigned the Prefectship of Callao, and that German Astete, one of those who had taken part in the revolution on board the "Huascar" in 1877, had been named in his stead; also that some pieces of artillery had already been or were about being placed on the top of San Cristoval. Last night's "Opinion Nacional" quoted from a letter received from Tacna that the Chilian troops had left that place and were concentrated in Arica; and that in Tacna Zapata had been named Prefect by general acclamation.

Chorrillos had not yet been bombarded.

Thermometer at 12.30 p.m. 67° F.

*Saturday, 7th of August.* Two new decrees had been published, the one which subjected the immovable property in Lima, Callao and the adjacent villages to a new impost, the proceeds of which were destined for the payment of the clothing of those of the army of reserve who had not the means to pay for their uniforms. And, as the army of reserve was raised in order to protect the said towns and villages, it was, as the decree stated, incumbent upon the proprietors of houses to pay for this protection. The new tax was calculated in proportion to the [_] [414] paid by the occupant of a house, store or shop for the street-light and the watchman; did the tenant himself pay the tax, he had the right to deduct the amount from the rent he paid. In the other decree the Supreme Chief made known that he constituted himself as Judge of last Appeal in all cases brought before a Court Martial, and consequently assumed the right to confirm, revoke or modify any sentence pronounced by such a tribunal.

*Sunday, 8th of August.* When I was up and dressed at half-past five it was still so dark that for nearly a quarter of an hour I walked my corridor, and when in the street I found that the gas lamps were still burning. Even in my chapel it was somewhat dusky, which might also be owing to a very dense fog which lay upon the ground. On my return home I slept, and after breakfast listened to Ricardo's reading, as it was now my custom on Sundays till one o'clock, when Limpricht balanced my cash. We then played two games of chess, which he gained, I will not say easily, but so thoroughly that I had not the slightest chance; he was undoubtedly too strong for me. We had then a long visit from a German Swiss called Bodmer, with whom I had been well acquainted here in Lima at the time he was the factotum of the brothers Rehder. He had left about five years ago, gone to his native place, Zurich, taken possession of a small property close to the lake, belonging to his family, had married, and become partner of a certain Rütte, who, resident in Paris, carried on an extensive wine business in Lima. Bodmer confessed to us that he had found the trade here much worse than he had had any idea of, that the stock of wine they had on hand was worth one and a half million of francs, and that the sales were next to nothing. After he was gone I quickly dressed, and went to see Lizardo Montero, with whom I found a great number of gentlemen, some came, others went, the one had to leave to make room for the other. I remained but a [415] short time, then called upon Dr. Ribeyro and upon Eliza. Limpricht dined with us, which he had not done for a long time on Sundays. Hitherto he had always been regularly on this day with young Gildemeister, who was to embark to-morrow together with his young wife for Iquique. In Chorrillos they would go on board the Italian man-of-war "Archimedes", which would convey them, as well as other passengers, to the merchant steamer moored off San Lorenzo. In Chimbote they had to take another steamer back to Iquique, whilst the passengers bound for Europe would go on to Panamá.

*Monday, 9th of August 1880.* For the last two or three days Garland, Enriqueta, Alejandro and I had had repeated conferences as to what Enriqueta was to do, whether to remain in Lima or go to some other place. We heard so many different opinions that we could not come to a determination, and nothing could be more annoying than such a state of suspense; I, myself, felt quite desperate.

At somewhat past one o'clock Prevost, Menchaca and I were together in the office of the Insurance Company, "Lima", with the Gerente Elizalde. We agreed to the transfer of some merchandise insured against fire risk belonging to Gibbs from their deposits in Montserrate to their own house. We resolved not to sell any Nitrate Certificates, and authorized the Gerente to deposit the funds he might have, packed up in a small box, with Mr. Isaacson the British

Vice Consul in case the approach of the Chilian forces should make such a measure necessary.

My Frenchman sent word that his sight was not yet strong enough to recommence reading. Ricardo, who took his place, read to me till nearly half-past nine an article in the "Rundschau" which treated on the gradual formation of the Prussian army from the time of the Great Elector in 1640 to the present day. To my taste these [416] articles in the German Review were written in a heavy style and could not be compared to those published in the North American "Eclectic"; in that of June we had just finished one which gave an account of the corruption which prevailed amongst the Government employés in Constantinople, from whom nothing could be obtained without backsheesh or bribery; yet what the writer related fell far short of the immense bribes which the members of the Lima Executive and all hangers on had become accustomed to receive from Meiggs in the time of Pedro Diez Canseco's and Balta's administrations.

When in the evening I entered Enriqueta's parlour four gentlemen sat round the rocambor table, whilst Garland, Gregorio Benavides and Manuel Cisneros were looking on. Benavides left at about eleven o'clock, when Dr. Cisneros entered into conversation with me. He related how in the beginning of his judicial career, when he was in Jauja as Juez de 1ª Instancia he had had the good luck to trace the perpetrators of a daring highway robbery committed on the road from Lima to Cerro de Pasco, and of which I had still retained a faint recollection. At that time it was the custom for Lima merchants to send to the Cerro once or twice a month considerable sums of coined silver, wherewith to buy both "plata piña" and Silver bars. The muleteers who took up the money were escorted by soldiers; on this occasion they were however overpowered by the robbers, who went off with the booty, of which as Dr. Cisneros assured me part had afterwards been recovered. As a reward for the zeal then displayed General Castilla, when for the second time Chief of the Republic, had bestowed upon him a "Vocalia" in the Huaraz Superior Court of Justice. At a later period, when Pezet was President and the Spanish squadron already on the Coast, he had been Peruvian Envoy accredit[_] to Garcia Moreno, President of Ecuador; there he had [417] had to counteract the intrigues of the Chilians, who, though apparently friends of Perú, had always secretly been its enemies. It was as late as one when our conversation ceased, the card-players rose, and I went to bed.

*From Tuesday, 10th of August to Thursday, 12th of August 1880.* The arrest of Garcia Maldonado formerly Treasurer or Cashier of the Lima Municipality and his trial ordered by the Supreme Chief by a Court Martial, were events which had caused some surprise in this town. This Maldonado had for several years been embezzling the money which passed through his hands, which, though long suspected, had only lately been discovered, and the Municipality, with its Vice Alcalde Rufino Torrico had been severely blamed by Piérola for having only endeavoured to recover the money lost, and for not having proceeded criminally against the delinquent. One of the articles of the Estatuto Provisorio issued by Piérola a few days after his advent to power subjected such a criminal as Maldonado was to capital punishment, and the members of the Court Martial in their yesterday's sitting had tried to prove that Maldonado had defrauded the Municipality and stolen its money before this Estatuto had come in force. A decree of the Supreme Chief had however overruled this attempt to mitigate his punishment. Maldonado declared yesterday that he had kept little of the money for himself but had handed part of it to the members of the late Municipality, amongst whom he particularized its Alcalde, Pedro José Saavedra.

The conferences with Alejandro, of which I spoke on Monday, continued, and we had almost made up our minds to seek shelter in Europe, in which case Limpricht would accompany me. What deterred me was the want of money, for at the present exchange Enriqueta and I were actually poor, and the worst was that I could not venture to travel [_] myself, my sight being too imperfect, which would of course [418] oblige me to engage a companion, whose pay would again increase the expense. Last night I lay awake for many hours, thinking and revolving in my mind what might be the fate of us all.

On Wednesday I bought from Garland S̶500 silver for S̶3800 paper, also through the broker von Seht, at 4 1/2d per sol, £600, Grace Brothers & Co. on Baring Brothers & Co., which I remitted to Gibbs on my account; von Seht told me when bringing me the bill that the exchange was 4 1/4d.

My French lector left off coming in the evening, because the oculist had warned him that reading by gaslight would injure his already weak sight.

In the evening of Thursday, Garland had only one rocambor table with Porras and Luis Bryce as lookers on. Present were moreover Villacampa, Federico Palacios, Enrique and Alejandro, however, one with another it was rather dull; Enriqueta endeavoured to keep the ladies amused by playing at roulette; there were besides herself the wives of two of her sons, Mercedes Palacios, and Manuela Orbegoso, who had come with her husband Federico Panizo. The general opinion was that the Chilian forces could not be here before three or four months, perhaps even later; as soon as Villacampa had left I went to my bedroom, and passed a less sleepless night than the previous one.

*Friday, 13th of August.* Enriqueta and I were both of opinion that we might put off our voyage to Europe, at all events for a few weeks. Middendorff told her some hours later that the Government intended to fortify Lima itself, and this again alarmed her.

To Limpricht, who of course had no money of his own, I lent $2743, equal to £50 at 4 3/8d, wherewith to pay his passage to Europe. He told me that bills were not to be had below this figure, and coined sovereigns for less [419] than $57 paper each.

The letters from Europe to the end of June came to hand; Schutte was so weak that he had not even put his flourish to his letter. Juan wrote from Wildbad, complained of debility, and was not quite satisfied with the last loan I had made on his account to Alejandro.

In the evening Alejandro came and told us that in the forenoon he, Derteano, Bernardo Roca y Boloña and a few others had been summoned by the Supreme Chief who had told them that the sixty millions paper money were spent, that he was resolved to emit no more bank notes; that to carry on the war he required five millions monthly, and that he wanted their advice how to raise these funds. Several plans were suggested; a commission, of which Alejandro was again a member, was named to put their opinions on paper, which would then be submitted to the Supreme Chief who would decide what measure to take. Piérola had been very polite to Alejandro. This day, as well as

*Saturday, 14th of August,* the conferences of our family continued as to where Enriqueta was to take refuge from the dreaded Chilenos. Piura was now believed to be the proper place.

In the evening Garland and Enriqueta went to Federico Panizo's, to whom they introduced the Dane Lindholm, who wanted to take service in the Peruvian artillery. Ricardo, Limpricht and Enrique were with me till midnight. My thoughts were so completely taken up with the voyage, Heaven knew whither, that I could not collect myself sufficiently to make my mental calculations, with which I was in the habit of whiling away many an hour.

*Sunday, 15th of August 1880.* It was half-past six and daylight when I walked out to the pantheon. After breakfast I arranged several things in order to be ready should I [_] [420] last be obliged to leave Lima.

I then made a few calls; amongst others upon Asuncion Santillana and Transito Llosa, whose saint's day it was, El dia de la Asuncion; also upon the wife of Melchor Velarde, Dolores Puente, and Mrs. Elster, which last named was particularly agreeable. The state of the country, and the various plans how to escape from the so much feared Chilians was everywhere the theme of conversation.

Since young Gildemeister and wife had gone to Iquique, Limpricht dined with us on Sundays; to-day he remained a short while after dinner, but one with another I spent a very tedious evening.

*Monday, 16th of August.* Through Alejandro I obtained from the War Minister Iglesias my passport for Europe.

In the office of the Banco Hipotecario, Correa, Loayza, Bryce and I, with the Gerente Garland, were together. We decided on several points, none of which of great importance; one was to call in a "suplente" in lieu of Manuel Candamo, who had absented himself. Correa animadverted upon Gallagher's conduct, he having gone to Matucana without having asked permission from the Directory, and at his suggestion we authorized him to write a letter to him, in which he should counsel him in a friendly manner to ask for the permission, antedating his petition.

After dinner Ricardo read to me in German a very interesting article which treated on the interior policy of the United States, and particularly on the present President Hayes, of whom the writer spoke in very favourable terms; I did not enter the parlour, where, as I was told on

*Tuesday, 17th of August,* at breakfast, there had been only four rocambor players: Garland, Luis Bryce, M. F. Benavides, and Doctor Middendorff, whilst the ex Alcalde, Meliton Porras, had made himself very agreeable [_] laying out Mont[_]at cards for Enriqueta, Eliza, her si[_] [421] Maria Luisa, and Peter Gallagher, who did not fail to make his appearance every time he was sure of meeting the last-named young lady.

I began dictating my instructions to Enrique, to whom I thought of giving my power in case I should absent myself from Lima.

The merchant steamer "Mendoza" had brought much armament for the Peruvian Government, which had been landed in Huacho, but as to its component parts the statements differed widely; on the other hand it seemed certain that the Captain, Nodder by name, had received a very heavy bribe, £5000 or £6000, and that he, aware of the illegality of what he had done, and fearing to be discharged by the Company, had thought fit to leave the vessel, and to place it under the charge of the second in command.

*Wednesday, 18th of August 1880.* Twice in the course of the day Enriqueta called me to her apartments to hear what an Indian woman, who was very well spoken, and who had for some time served in one of the ambulances, and a Captain in the Artillery, husband of Doña Petita, Corina's teacher, who had been in nearly all the battles of the South, and who had arrived in Lima jointly with Montero, had to say about the war. In many points they agreed. In the battle of Tacna the Peruvians had been far outnumbered by the Chilians, perhaps in the proportion of one to two; the Chilian artillery had done but little harm, for the shots had passed over the heads of the Peruvians. The line of the Peruvian army had extended nearly one league; they had had no trenches whatever, quite contrary to what the Chilian papers had reported; they had merely been sheltered by the undulations of the ground. On their extreme right they had had a small fort, hardly of any use, constructed of sand-bags. On the left wing, where Camacho had had the command, two Bolivian battalions had been the first to run away, then their example had been followed [422] by the Peruvian battalion "Victoria" consisting of Puneños. According to the Captain, the Peruvian soldiers take better aim than the Chilenos. The indian woman described the Chilian Chiefs and officers as complete gentlemen, even from the General-in-Chief Baquedano, the least affable of them, she had always obtained what she had required; she said that Manuel Velarde, the Chief of the Peruvian Staff, was a coward, and deserved to be shot; the Captain affirmed that he had done his duty. The night attack before the battle had been well planned, but the guides had lost their way; the Captain supposed they had been bribed by the Chilians. On the retreat from San Francisco to Tarapacá, and again on the march from Tarapacá to Arica, the hardships which the army had had to endure from fatigue, hunger and thirst had been beyond description, and a great many had succumbed on the march.

*Thursday, 19th of August.* Birthday of Maria Garland. My present to her consisted of one cédula of $100 and $20 in paper.

In the course of the forenoon I bought from Gabriel Saco $25,000 in Certificados de Salitre, which Alejandro assured me represented good Salitreras, at the high premium of 16 per cent; $12,000 for Juan, and $13,000 for Schutte.

At dinner Maria and Corina had ten or eleven little girls, also Pepe Canevaro, the only boy amongst them. For these little folks Enriqueta had prepared a separate table in the room next to her dormitory, whilst in the dining saloon we were also a numerous party, besides the family, Mr. and Mrs. Palacios, Antonio Villacampa, Zoyla Velarde, Alejandro and his wife Eloida, the Dane Lindholm, Dr. Middendorff, Limpricht and Castañeda. Eliza and her sister Maria Luisa, who had been with us at breakfast, were wanting at dinner, for they had to be with their father Mr. Higginson, whose birthday it also w[_] [423] and whom I had congratulated in the course of the day. When we had risen from dinner, and went into the parlour, the regular rocambor players were already waiting; Diego Masias, Vargas from Arequipa, the husband of Bertha Möller, and Porras also came, and we had thus a considerable number of guests. The children played amongst themselves, then Castañeda made them play on the piano; near eleven the roulette table was laid out, and at about half an hour later I withdrew, the others remained together till nearly one.

*Friday, 20th of August 1880.* Nearly the whole day was taken up with dictating my letters to Juan and Mr. Schutte, and at the very last moment, when I was on the point of sealing them, Garland communicated to me some news which I had still time to transcribe. It was the following, and I supposed that he had learned it from an authentic source: The Diplomatic Agents of the Great European

Powers resident in Santiago de Chile had he said been severely reprimanded by their respective Governments for the considerations and leniency shewn by them to the Chilian Government, and been instructed to demand immediate payment of the amounts claimed for the damage done to the property of their subjects; the German in particular had been ordered not to grant a longer respite than thirty days. If the Chile Government did not comply with their requests, then the affair was was to be placed in the hands of their respective Commodores stationed on the Coast. Further, that Mr. Christiancy, the North American Minister Resident in Lima, who had embarked for Valparaiso a few days ago, had publicly declared that the Government of the United States would not permit the dismemberment of Perú, because it would disturb the equilibrium of the Powers in South America, and that he had gone to Chile to communicate this decision to the Government there.

*Saturday, 21st of August.* In the meeting of the Directory of the Banco Hipotecario, we had for the first time with us [_] [424] of the Suplentes, the insignificant José Vicente Oyague Jr., who came when we had nearly finished.

Gallagher was again in his place; he described Matucana as a most disagreeable spot, hot beyond endurance in the day-time, and equally cold in the evening and at night; besides this, food was abominable, hardly fit to be eaten. We resolved to have another redemption of Cédulas, to the amount of $500,000, to be drawn on the 25th inst., and authorized the Gerentes to make loans on Urban security.

I took from the Panama "Star & Herald" the following details: In the beginning of the present century the production of coal did not exceed 7,000,000 tons; at present it came up to 290,000,000, of which England and Wales contributed 135,000,000 annually, the value of which was estimated at £47,000,000, whilst the highest yield of gold in California or Australia had never exceeded in any one year the sum of £15,000,000. The same paper gave an account of an extraordinary feat which a Dr. Tanner of Minnesota was actually attempting to carry through in the city of New-York, merely for the benefit of science. He wanted to prove upon his own person that a human being could exist forty days without any food, solid or liquid. Eleven days had already elapsed without his having tasted anything whatever, and he was closely watched by several physicians to prevent the possibility of any food being surreptitiously administered to him. He frequently rinsed his mouth with cold water, held wet sponges in his hands, had wet towels applied to his head, had his feet and legs placed in cold water, and so on, by which means his body absorbed the nutritious particles which water is said to contain. This abstinence of eleven days had however reduced his frame, he was haggard, irritable, his cheeks had fallen in, and his eyes had an unusual, one might say frightful brilliancy; his breath was however as yet free from the odour of starvation, the forerunner [425] of death.

*Sunday, 22nd of August 1880.* It was nearly half-past six when I left the house. It was a most dismal morning, a drizzling rain fell, and the streets were wet and dirty. When I reached the pantheon it became somewhat light in the eastern sky, but soon the clouds again drew together, and the sun did not shew itself the whole day long.

After breakfast, Ricardo read a little; I had a long visit in my office from Enriqueta, Alejandro and Geraldo. Limpricht came, he balanced my cash, and we played chess till near 5 o'clock. I lost the first game, gained the second, but must confess that Limpricht himself counselled me a good move: by sacrificing one pawn, another pawn was enabled to make two moves in advance, and I thus reached the opposite side of the board, where the pawn was changed into a queen, and the game was mine.

Notwithstanding the wet streets I walked as far as the Exhibition.

At dinner we had with us Vargas of Arequipa, who related amongst other things how the Chilians had burned to the ground and totally destroyed all the buildings belonging to a vineyard, his father's property, in the valley of Locumba; those belonging to a certain Cornejo had shared the same fate, those of Adrian Ward had fared a little better. At past 9 o'clock, when Garland had already gone to bed, Holcombe looked in, he was somewhat tiresome, and kept us up till about half-past ten.

*Monday, 23rd of August.* The exchange on London which had been fluctuating on the last days of the preceding week had again settled down to 4 3/8d the sol.

The weather was to-day quite as gloomy as yesterday, thermometer at 5 p.m. 66° F.

In the evening, whilst in Enriqueta's apartments rocambor and roulette were being played, I was by myself in her dormitory, and occupied with making a mental [426] multiplication of seven figures with the same seven figures, and then drawing the square root. The ciphering itself was comparatively easy, the difficulty lay in recollecting the figures; including various interruptions the operation took me nearly an hour and a half.

The North Steamer brought me no letter from my son Juan, only a few unimportant lines from Mr. Schutte, dated 15th July.

*Tuesday, 24th of August.* Enriqueta read to me the letter received from her sister Rosa, who wrote that her husband was getting worse from day to day; his hands were so swollen that he could not carry his spoon and fork to his mouth, and they had actually to feed him; his body had become sore, which required frequent washing, his deafness had however decreased. The principal news from Europe was, firstly, that there was every probability of a war between

Russia and China; secondly, that the Oriental question was not yet settled; Turkey refused to introduce the reforms stipulated in the Berlin Conference of 1878, neither would it rectify the boundaries with Greece, which the Great Powers insisted upon; and thirdly, that, about the middle of July, the English had suffered a defeat in Afghanistan. In Cabul Aburrahman Khan had been acknowledged by part of the population, as well as by the English, and hopes had been entertained of a general pacification, but Ayoub Khan, brother of the lately deposed Yakoub Khan, Governor of Herat, thought differently. He put himself in motion with the troops under his command, was joined on his march by malcontents, and arrived before Candahar with about 12,000 men and 40 pieces of artillery. The English, not 4000 strong, under General Burrows, met him and were beaten with a loss of 400 European and 800 Indian soldiers. Major-General Primrose had retired to the Citadel. Both from India and England reinforcements had been sent out [_] [427] the Afghanistan army.

In New York the fasting Dr. Tanner continued the wonder of the day. He had now entered on the 34th day of his abstinence, and the medical men who kept watch upon him began to believe that if nothing extraordinary occurred he would carry through his forty days fast. He occasionally took some water, 16 to 18 ounces a day, mixed with a little carbonic acid. He slept, or rather dosed a great deal, 16 to 18 hours daily; if the weather was fine and not too cold he drove out every day; he also walked up and down the hall which he occupied, for a quarter of an hour or so; the beatings of his pulse had decreased to 67 per minute; though occasionally irritable, he was upon the whole in good humour and conversed with his watchers and many visitors.

*Wednesday, 25th of August 1880.* For the last few days an encampment had been formed at a short distance from Lima, in the valley of Lurigancho; 4000 men of the line, infantry, cavalry, and artillery, had marched out just as if they were going to meet the enemy.

Dr. Mariano Alvarez, who was under Prado “Auditor de Guerra”, and who, soon after Piérola’s advent, emigrated to Guayaquil, had been deprived of his Vocalia in the Superior Court, and his post had been bestowed upon Dr. Uladislao Julio Rospigliosi, Juez de 1ª Instancia in Callao, who in my opinion did not deserve this promotion, but had the great recommendation of being married to a sister of Evaristo Gomez Sanchez, Piérola’s great friend.

From twelve till half-past one the Directors of the Banco de Credito Hipotecario and the two Gerentes were occupied with drawing the numbers of cédulas of the bank to the amount of S600,000, one hundred thousand more than the five hundred thousand whose redemption we had resolved on in our last meeting. Young Oyague the Suplente ap[_]red in his uniform as officer of the army of reserve. [428]

*Thursday, 26th of August.* From this day onward all officers of the Army of Reserve had to appear in the streets in uniform, a blue coat and trousers; he who did not do so ran the risk of being taken up by the police. Thus Geraldo, who was Captain of Cavalry, came to breakfast in his military dress, but with grey trousers; Antonio, Captain in the same squadron, had not yet been able to get his uniform ready. Alejandro was common soldier, and had a ticket to that effect. Enrique and Ricardo were exempt from serving, the former being Danish Consul, the latter an invalid.

Some of the Chinese who are established here as merchants had assured Geraldo that war between Russia and China was actually declared, and that in an encounter the Chinese had had the advantage.

More troops were marching out to the encampment in Lurigancho.

The necessaries of life were rising in price: Coals were at $200 the ton, an egg cost two reals, lard (manteca) $1.60 the pound; beef and milk had not risen in the same proportion, neither had bread, this however had much decreased in size. Enriqueta paid for beef according to equality eight and ten reals the pound.

In the course of the day I had a visit from Edward Knauer, who read to me two letters from his mother, who did not fail to remember her old friend, myself. The husband of her youngest sister Wilhelmina, Mr. Andersen, had died; for many years he had filled the post of Supervisor of Schools and Colleges, and had been highly respected in Altona. His funeral cortège had been more numerous than hardly ever seen there before. On the 7th July, in celebration of the 80th birthday of my cousin Mrs. Krämer, the younger members of her family and other young friends had acted a series of "tableaux vivants", in which the principal scenes of her life had been represented, in one [_] two of them even I had been made to appear. [429]

At dinner Federico Palacios sat down also in his military dress; his wife, Eliza, Zoyla and Sofia Velarde were the other guests. In the evening there was the usual large party, rocambor and roulette players, Federico Panizo and wife, Peter Gallagher, Rafael Velarde and wife, and others; I remained up till half-past eleven.

*Saturday, 28th of August 1880.* The daily paper "El Nacional" after having been suspended for a month, reappeared last night. "La Opinion Nacional" made known that Dr. Francisco Garcia Calderon had been arrested, and was detained in the Intendencia, the reason was not given; I supposed that he was in prison because he had refused to make any payment on account of the Goyeneches whose “apoderado” he was. His colleague Moscoso Melgar and his family had gone to Europe a few days back.

*Sunday, 29th of August 1880.* At a 1/4 past six I started on my usual Sunday errand; the weather was like that of last Sunday, but not quite so bad. At half-past eight I was again home, shaved, and in bed. With Limpricht I played one game at chess, which turned out a drawn one; owing to an imprudent move of his I was able to exchange his castle for my bishop and thus thought to have gained the game, but at the end he remained with his king, castle and one pawn, and finding it impossible to make any impression on him I gave up the game as drawn.

To-day there was a great religious festivity in the Church of Santa Rosa, and also a review of the troops in the camp in the valley of Lurigancho; the women went to the former, the men to the latter, and thus on my round of visits I found few at home: Eliza, who told me that in the ensuing week she would probably embark for Pisco to join her husband Guillermo in the Canzas copper-mines; the next, Doña Josefa Ugarteche, communicated to me that her husband, Charles von der Heyde, was still in London, that he had presented [_] [430] petition to the Secretary for Foreign Affairs signed by London and Liverpool merchants, correspondents of the Peruvian sugar-planters, who had represented that the importation of Chinese coolies was of the utmost importance, not only to the planters, but also to them, the planters’ creditors. The Secretary’s reply had been that he had to consult with the Secretary of State for the Colonies. The third I met at home was Rafael Velarde. I had still time to walk as far as where the Guadalupe gate stood, and it was as late as seven when we sat down to dinner with the Dane Lindholm and Limpricht. We rose late, and the few remaining hours of the day passed quickly away.

*Monday, 30th of August.* Santa Rosa. This being a holiday, not Sunday, Mr. Ladd was with me till nearly two o’clock. I then visited some of the Rosas whom I knew. At M. F. Benavides’ I found Admiral Montero, who gave the news, which he said was authentic, that the Chilians were embarking their troops in Arica for Pisco, and that in the former place they numbered 18,600 men. Juana Rosa Lastres, widow of Camacho, was for a certainty the most agreeable of the ladies upon whom I called; she had come hither from Paris to make Rufino Echenique pay her what he owed; she had received something, and was in hopes of getting the rest. Rosa Lopez-Aldana, the wife of Francia, looked like a spectre, thin, haggard, pale, dressed in white, always stooping, much changed for the worst since I had seen her last, whilst her husband was still in the prime of life. Of my calls upon Juana Rosa Basagoytia, the family of J. A. Ribeyro, and General Freyre and wife, nothing was to be said.

I passed the remainder of the day quietly at home. For his rocambor Garland had only with him M. F. Benavides, and Morris the Bolivian.

*Tuesday, 31st of August.* I was a long time in the office of Dr. Palacios, for whom I had to wait more than half an hour [431] before he was ready to dictate the "minuta" for an "escritura" of the cancelment of the debt of Juan Aliaga y Puente, who after long negotiations had at last deposited S3000 paper in the hands of the notary Francisco Palacios. The other "escrito" was to the Judge in which I desisted from my demand against Aliaga, and requested that the certified copies upon which I had founded my claim be returned to me.

In the course of the day we heard much cannonading in Callao, also, on the previous day the "Angamos" had fired some projectiles, mainly against the "Union", and one of the balls I was assured had struck the sand-bags which, placed on the Muelle Darsena, partly sheltered this vessel.

Little Corina, who for a week had suffered from asthma every night, was last night so ill that her mother had to give her an emetic, which did her good, but weakened her so much that to-day she could not take the lesson which I give her regularly in geography and arithmetic.

Of my Cédulas of the Banco Hipotecario again eight had been drawn on the last extraordinary redemption; I collected the 8000 soles together with S92.80 for interest less 6 per cent to the Government.

*Wednesday, 1st of September 1880.* Last night's "Nacional" contained a decree of the Supreme Chief, the object of which was to raise funds, and which was a modification of the project which the Commission named for the purpose, consisting of Dionisio Derteano, Bernardo Roca y Boloña, Alejandro Garland, Bartolo Figari and Julio Tenaud had submitted to him. This decree ordained the emission of Treasury Bonds to the amount of three millions of incas equivalent to £600,000, payable in "metalico", (it was not said, gold and silver, which in my opinion made a wide difference) payable six months after the date of the document, bearing an annual interest of three per cent, payable monthly. The bank notes taken in payment for these £600,000 would be calculated at an exchange 2d better than [432] that which might be current the month previous to the payment of the notes. The commission had proposed that the notes should be taken at 12d per sol, the value given to them by the Supreme Chief at the beginning of his administration, but in one of the "considerandos" of the decree it was said that this exchange would secure to the lenders too large a profit. The "cupones" of these bonds would be received in payment of export duty, and if the principal should not be paid in its totality or partially at the time when the bonds fell due, 50 per cent of them would be taken in payment of export and import duty. As a guarantee for these bonds the Government hypothecated all the "metalico" it might bring together in Perú, and three parts of what it might have disposable in Europe; further, half of the import duty, half of the impost on rent, and in one word the half of all national property not otherwise affected. My opinion was, that notwithstanding the profit which might be made by the purchase of these bonds, and all the guarantees offered, they would find but few purchasers, if any at all.

*Thursday, 2nd of September.* In Chile the Government stood quite as much in need of money as the Peruvian did here in Lima. To defray the expenses of the war, the Chilian Chambers had authorized the Executive to issue 12,000,000 dollars in billetes.

I mentioned a few days back that the lawyer Dr. Francisco Garcia Calderon had been arrested on Saturday last, he was now set at liberty.

In the forenoon the Directors of the Banco Hipotecario were assembled, Pedro Correa, who presided, and young Oyague, the suplente, in uniform. The rent to be paid by the Bank to Enriqueta, who in a letter had asked for S500 monthly, one year to be paid in advance, came first on the tapis. Correa did not think the demand out of the way, and at his suggestion Gallagher was [433] named to settle it with Alejandro, who acted for his mother. Garland and I of course did not say a word. I have spoken elsewhere of a certain Arizola, who had hypothecated a house in Callao to the Bank after it had already been sold, and against whom the Bank had instituted a criminal suit. He owed 80,000 soles, and had paid nothing; Francisco Garcia Calderon had offered S20,000 in cancelment, we authorized the Gerentes to compound for S50,000. For the debt of Dr. Mariano Alvarez, absent in Guayaquil, which came up to nearly S100,000, some one had offered S70,000; we fixed the amount at S80,000.

After dinner till near ten o'clock Ricardo read to me an instructive article on the revival of literature under the reign of Charlemagne towards the end of the 8th and the beginning of the 9th century. From York he called to his court a learned Anglo-Saxon, Alcoin, who became his teacher, for in his youth his education had been entirely neglected. A second learned man at his court was a Longobard, Pablus, known by the surname of Diaconus; a third, Theodolphus, Bishop of Orleans, a Goth, as he called himself. All these men had their classical by-names, Alcoin, that of Flaccus, from Horace; Theodolphus, that of Pindar; another, that of Homer; Charlemagne went by the name of David. A poet, name unknown, with the by-name of Naso, from Ovid, wrote an eclogue in imitation of Virgil's, the greater part of which had been preserved, of course in praise of Charlemagne, who goes here by the name of Pallamon, who is compared to Augustus, to the sun which shines and illuminates the globe; Aix-la-Chapelle, Charlemagne's favorite residence, was a new Rome. Another poem celebrates the subjugation of Tassilus, the Duke of Bavaria by the great emperor. Another poem is written by a banished Irishman, Hibernicus Exul; also of a Scotchman mention is made as being at the court of Charlemagne. The writer did not say in what language these poems were written, but I [434] have no doubt that the Latin tongue was used.

When I went to Enriqueta's apartments, I found a numerous party assembled; in the parlour there were two rocambor tables, and several lookers on; in the saloon, eight or nine ladies: Mrs. Panizo, Eliza, Maria Luisa, Eloida, Mrs. Rafael Velarde and daughters, and others, were round the roulette table, with Pedro Correa y Santiago and Alejandro as bankers. There were Holcombe, the Dane Lindholm, Peter Gallagher, Dr. Middendorff, Porras, Basagoytia, Rafael Velarde. After having talked with the one and the other, I went to my bedroom at half-past eleven, for Enriqueta had told me that as the next day was her husband's birthday she had prepared a supper, to which she would invite all her guests when they had done playing after midnight, and consequently already on the third.

*Friday, 3rd of September 1880.* Though I had gone to bed last night before midnight, I heard it strike 5 o'clock without my having closed my eyes. They had left off playing at about one, and it was nearly three before the last were gone.

At one p.m. I was in the office of the Water Company, where a meeting of the shareholders had been called together; we were: Ramon Ascarrate, who represented José Sevilla, Francisco de Paula Boza, Mr. Williams, George Fernandez, one of the Prevosts, and one or two more whom I did not know, together with the Gerente, eleven. As Oyague did not come, at my suggestion Ascarrate presided, but did not answer my expectations; he made a poor chairman. The last "acta" was read and approved, which being done we proceeded to the election of a new Director in lieu of Pedro José Carrillo, who had died of late. Mr. Williams, and the Gerente Luis Rey, who according to statute could be chosen Director were the two who had votes, but neither the number require[_] [435] to be elected, say, one more than the half; we then proceeded to the second election, and I left, for I had to go to the notary Francisco Palacios; the first time I voted for Williams, the second for Rey. At the notary's, I received the S3000 deposited there by Aliaga in cancelment of his debt; he had signed the "minuta" and "escrito" dictated on Tuesday last by Dr. Fernando Palacios. I signed the "escritura" and thus I flattered myself this long pending suit was at last brought to a close, though a few steps of little importance had still to be taken.

As it was now my habit I listened to Ricardo, who read to me after dinner from an article written on the language of the modern Greeks, by which I learnt to my great surprise that in this language as well as in that of the Bulgarians there exists no infinitive; thus, instead of saying “I will work”, they say, “I will that I do work”, instead of “I shall walk”, “I will that I do walk”.

*Saturday, 4th of September 1880.* By the ten o’clock train, Garland, Enriqueta, Corina and I went out to Chorrillos, where we were met by the architect Don Antonio, who, since we had been there last, had made good progress with the repairs of the “rancho”. Since the Chilian Admiral had prohibited the landing of goods in the small bay of La Chira, of which I spoke on the 29th July, there had been no lack of workmen. The room intended for Maria Garland was nearly finished, little remained to be done of what he had contracted for; but now again new improvements were thought necessary, which were pointed out to him, and the estimate of their cost he promised to bring us in a day or two.

After dinner Ricardo began reading to me Schlosser’s Universal History written in German.

*Sunday, 5th of September.* I left the house at a little past six; it was a wet morning, similar to those of the last two Sundays. In the chapel I noted for the first time small streaks on the inner walls, caused by water having run down them; a proof that [436] the rain had passed through the roof, which must of course be looked after and repaired.

This was the Sunday on which Limpricht and I should have played chess, but he had no time, being too busy, together with the other members of the German Committee, who had made the disagreeable discovery that only a small number of their countrymen resident in Lima were willing to enlist in the International Guard, required for the protection of foreign property in case that the police should be withdrawn. I therefore availed myself of the leisure hours to pay several visits, of which there was nothing particular to say, though they were all pleasant enough, to Doña Josefa Prada, Dolores Puente and Ernestina Pflücker.

In the evening Enriqueta and myself were by ourselves. Garland went to have his habitual rocambor at Felipe Varela’s; the previous evening he and Enriqueta had been till a late hour at Panizo’s.

*Monday, 6th of September.* The architect Don Antonio brought the estimate of the repairs of the Chorrillos rancho which we had pointed out to him on Saturday, received S800 on account of the work done, and had a long conference with Alejandro and Enriqueta, in which I took but little share, relative to the further improvements.

Again the speedy arrival of the Chilian troops in the neighbourhood of Lima was in the mouth of every one, and even Peruvians, such as John Gallagher and Melchor Velarde, had no confidence in the soldiers of their country.

Limpricht told me that on Saturday afternoon the exchange had been 4 7/16d, again one sixteenth of a penny worse than the last quotation.

In the evening, in virtue of a new arrangement made with Mr. Ladd, he came at 8 p.m. and remained till half-past nine; he has begun reading to me Palgrave's Journ[_] [437] through Arabia, and Disraeli's "Young Duke", the former, interesting, the second, amusing. I remained in my apartments full an hour after he had gone, occupied with counting some silver change, purchased by me long ago, and then went at once to my bedroom. Whilst I was undressing Enriqueta came in and told me that the few gentlemen who had come to play rocambor, amongst whom, Admiral Montero and the ex Alcalde Porras, were all of opinion that the speedy coming of the Chilian troops was certain.

*Tuesday, 7th of September 1880.* In the meeting of the Directors of the Banco Hipotecario Gallagher informed us that he and Correa had arranged with Mrs. Garland's "apoderado" (her son Alejandro), to pay her one year's rent in advance at the rate of 450 soles monthly, which was approved. Then the same Gallagher made known that José Boza, owner of the estate of Macacona, close to Ica, had proposed to pay his debt cash down if an abatement were made him. Correa spoke much in favour of this proposal, founding himself upon the possibility, nay probability, that the Chilians, if they landed in Pisco, would not fail to destroy this estate. Loayza took the same view. I also thought that it would be prudent to incur a small loss in order to save a large amount, and we agreed to take S140,000 paid down immediately, which which would be a reduction of about 10,000 to 12,000 soles. Young Oyague thought we should not take less than S145,000, but was overruled. Dr. Loayza told me that by his colleagues he had been named President of the Directory of the Gas Company in lieu of Oyague, that Daly would probably not be engaged because his pretensions were exorbitant, and that they were quite satisfied with a certain Cornejo, who acted as Gerente during the absence of Marriott; further, that notwithstanding the unfavourable report of the Municipality, drawn up by the Sindico Modesto Basadre, he expected that the Supreme Chief would soon allow [438] the Company to raise the price, but that even then, with coals at S200 the ton, no profits could be made.

Ricardo read to me Schlosser in the evening; Enriqueta went to bed early, and Garland was at the Basagoytias.

*Wednesday, 8th of September.* Natividad de la Señora.

Towards the end of last week a ridiculous fight took place in Callao bay, of which I have hitherto taken no notice: Three Peruvian steam launches, the "Lima", "Urcos", and "Arno", armed with a few pieces of artillery of small calibre, ventured out to attack the "Angamos" and some other Chilian men-of-war. On both sided shots were exchanged without doing any injury. But when back under the shelter of the Muelle Darsena, a well directed solid shot from the "Angamos" passed right through the "Oroya", struck and sank the launch "Lima" and wounded, perhaps killed two or three of the crew of the latter. The daily papers said nothing of this mishap.

Mr. Ladd was with me till near 2 o'clock; Limpricht and I played only one game at chess, which lasted till 4 o'clock; I thought to have gained it, for in the middle of the game I had a slight advantage, but after all he beat me. I then called upon Mrs. Henry Higginson, whose saint's day it was, and had still time to walk out as far as the Guadalupe gate. Garland dined at the Higginson's, Enriqueta was at home. Melchor Velarde was with us, he remained till nine, then Alejandro came, finally Limpricht, and so the time passed till the usual bed-hour of eleven.

*Thursday, 9th of September.* Through the broker von Seht I purchased, at 4 3/8d, £350, 90 d/s., C. Weiss & Co., Callao on F. M. Schwarz of London; of these £350, £90 belonged to Enriqueta, who by my advice and with the consent of her husband, had thought proper to invest in this manner the greater part of the rent received in advance from the Banco Hipotecario.

At dinner, as it was the custom on Thursd[_] [439] Garland and Enriqueta had a few guests: Mr. and Mrs. Federico Palacios, Dr. Middendorff, Zoyla, her sister Sofia, Alejandro and his wife Eloida. I however rose at eight when Mr. Ladd came to read to me; when he was gone I remained in my rooms, and occupied myself with recounting my small change, and at a little past half-past ten went direct to my bedroom.

*Friday, 10th of September 1880.* At breakfast I learned that there had been a pretty large party on the previous evening, some playing rocambor, others roulette.

I was told in the course of the day that Admiral Lizardo Montero had also been placed before a court martial to account for the loss of the battle near Tacna.

I dictated a pretty long letter to my son Juan, in answer to two of his received on the 7th instant, the one from Wildbad, the other from the Rigi. Rosa in her letter to her sister gave a deplorable account of the state of her husband's health.

*Saturday, 11th of September.* At about 2 p.m. Melchor Velarde brought the news that 3800 Chilian soldiers had landed in Chimbote, and demanded from Derteano, more likely from his bailiff or "administrador" the sum of $100,000 silver; if not complied with they threatened to destroy his estate. The first half was certain, the second doubtful.

Thermometer at 3 p.m., 66° F.

From the Panamá "Star & Herald" we saw that Dr. Tanner had actually accomplished his wonderful feat of fasting 40 days. On the last day, the 7th of August, a great number of people had crowded the room in which he was sitting, a peach in his hand, wondering how he looked, and what he would do. As soon as the clock struck twelve he made his first bite at the peach and devoured it voraciously. Shortly after he took nearly a tumbler full of milk, and for the rest of the day stuffed himself with water melons, notwithstanding the repeated advice of his medical attendants not to do so. He also ate some beef-steak and drank some wine. He slept a little during [440] the day, and went to bed like a healthy man at the usual hour of eleven. He had been much cheered wheresoever he had shewed himself.

In the evening, Mr. and Mrs. Garland went to Panizo's. After Ricardo had read to me till nine, he and I were by ourselves in the parlour.

*Sunday, 12th of September.* At quarter past six I was in the street, it was full daylight; the streets were dry, and the weather not disagreeable. I reached the chapel in 40 minutes. The placing of my fresh flowers, the removing of those that were dried up, the dusting and sweeping took up half an hour. In 50 minutes I was at the barber's shop, the shaving operation and the walk to our house took very nearly half an hour. Thus, one with another, I was absent two hours and a half. With Limpricht I played chess, lost the first two games, gained the third by means of the king's pawn, which, sustained by the king's bishop's pawn, reached the other end of the board, one bad move Limpricht had given me back. Whilst we were playing we were interrupted by Lembcke, who read to us a long petition drawn out by him, to be signed by the Consuls resident in Lima, and addressed to the Senior of the Diplomatic Corps, in which he set forth that in case of Lima being taken by the Chilians, the Consular flags ought to afford the same protection to their respective nationalities as the flags of the Diplomatic Agents, and expressed the hope that the illustrious body would give a declaration to this effect. I then took a quick run to the Cinco Esquinas. The remainder of the day we were quietly by ourselves. Garland played rocambor at Felipe Varela's.

*Monday, 13th of September.* By the 8 o'clock train Garland, Enriqueta and Enrique together with Mr. Henry Higginson, father, accompanied Eliza and her children to Chorrillos, whence they were to be conveyed by the French man-of-war "Degres" to the merchant steamer which was lying off San Lorenzo, and [_] which vessel she was to continue her voyage to Chimbote and [441] Pisco, at which latter place her husband was expecting her to take her to his copper-mine.

There was no lack of news. Lurin and Huacho had also been declared under blockade by the Admiral of the Chilian squadron. The "Patria" published a decree of the Supreme Chief, in which he ordered Derteano not to pay the $100,000 demanded by the Chilians, and declared that if notwithstanding this prohibition Derteano made the payment he would be considered a traitor to his country, and be liable to capital punishment. Finally this decree was extended to all others who should hereafter find themselves in the same condition as Derteano. Dubois of the firm of Dreyfus Freres & Co., and Dubois of Graham, Rowe & Co. had presented themselves to their respective Ministers and demanded protection. The estate of Derteano was hypothecated to Dreyfus for six million francs; and Graham, Rowe & Co. had made considerable advances upon the stock of sugar. About two or three o'clock the Chilian man-of-war "Covadonga" whilst bombarding the not fortified place of Chancay had been blown up, no doubt by means of a torpedo, but how this had been applied was not known.

*Tuesday, 14th of September 1880.* The meeting in the office of the Insurance Company, "Lima", was irregular and unimportant; we were there piecemeal, that is to say, two or three Directors at the time. However, we chose Rafael Canevaro Director in lieu of Moscoso Melgar, and resolved to take the risk of £1000 at 1/2 per cent monthly on a steamer anchored in Callao bay, offered us by the South American Insurance Company, but on condition that the vessel did not leave her moorings, and secondly, that the South American contented itself with the 10 per cent, which at the end of the year we were bound to return to the same on the premium gained through their medium, but not another ten per cent which Calixto Pfeiffer, Agent of that Company, said he had to make good to a broker.

*Wednesday, 15th of September.* It seemed certain that both [442] the Chilian and the Peruvian Governments had accepted the mediation of the United States of North America, and that on the 15th October the Plenipotentiaries would meet in Arica, but I had not ascertained whether in the meanwhile military operations would be carried on or whether things would remain in statu quo. The rumour was afloat that the Chilians had landed in Supe and were threatening the valuable estate of Domingo Laos.

*Thursday, 16th of September.* The whole day was taken up with my dictating and Mr. Ladd writing a long letter to Amalia in Boston, in which I gave her a detailed account of the steps to be taken by her in order to obtain payment of the amount which will be due to her son Juan Guillermo Lavalle on the 30th June 1881 by the "Porvenir de Familias" of Santiago de Chile, the name of this youth being inscribed in two policies of this Establishment, in the one by his grandfather C. W. Schutte, in the other by his late father Juan Lavalle. Moreover, in order to make Amalia and her husband thoroughly understand this intricate affair, I enclosed her a copy of the letter lately received from Mr. Prieto, Director of "El Porvenir".

From 8 to half-past 9 Mr. Ladd read to me Palgrave's Arabia, extremely interesting, and Disraeli's Young Duke, in which the author indulged in his foible, to make his hero revel in unbounded wealth, and move exclusively in the highest aristocratic circles.

I entered for a moment Enriqueta's apartments, where I saw many gentlemen round the two cardtables, none of whom I recognized, then shook hands with the ladies in the saloon, and withdrew to my bedroom.

*Friday, 17th of September.* My dear Enriqueta's birthday, to whom this year my circumstances did not allow me to make a present as I had done in former years; I had however to pay her somewhat above $800 her share of the $3000 paid me by Juan Aliaga y Puente.

A great deal of the day was again [443] taken up by the letter to Amalia, and with another to Juan.

The "Patria" published the note addressed by the Peruvian Minister of Foreign Affairs to Mr. Christiancy, in which the Peruvian Government accepts the United States' mediation. The note was however drawn out in terms which in my opinion were unnecessarily offensive to Chile.

Of the "Covadonga's" crew the officers, except the Captain, who was drowned, had saved themselves in a launch; the number of sailors saved by the Peruvians and made prisoners was 43, amongst whom 6 or 7 wounded.

In the course of the day many presents came in for Enriqueta, not less than five big nosegays, amongst which that from Federico Panizo was the handsomest, sweetmeats in abundance, some pretty articles for the toilette from Mrs. Federico Palacios and from Enrique, a beautiful feather fan from Mrs. Julia Bergmann, two handsome flower pots from Geraldo, from little Eloida a few bottles of champagne of first-rate quality, from Maria and Corina some trifles, even her servant-girls had not forgotten her, Alejandro had something done to the Chorrillos rancho, all this shewed how much Enriqueta was beloved by every one who knew her.

A large number sat down to dinner, invited and uninvited; she in the middle of the table, to her right Federico Palacios, Alejandro, Limpricht, Antonio, Maria, Sofia Velarde, Corina, Ricardo, Doña Juana Carbajal, Melchor Velarde, Doña Jacinta Sotomayor, Garland, in front of his wife; Mrs. Federico Palacios, Dr. Middendorff, Zoyla, Geraldo, Enrique, Lindholm, who by the by had received his appointment as "sarjento mayor", and to whose care had been entrusted a piece of artillery in Callao; Castañeda, who was very gay and kept all in his neighbourhood, particularly Zoyla, in continual merriment; Alejandro's wife, I, and again [444] Enriqueta. It was 9 o'clock when we rose; Rafael Canevaro and Basagoytia were waiting for us in the parlour; Federico Panizo and wife came, at a later hour Rafael Velarde. Garland had his rocambor, Alejandro and Palacios were the bankers, and I left them playing roulette when I went to my bedroom somewhat before midnight. Doña

Juana Carbajal disappeared immediately after dinner, in which she had done quite right.

*Saturday, 18th of September 1880.* To me it seemed an uncommonly cold day, thermometer at 5 p.m. nearly 65° F.

*Sunday, 19th of September.* The same as on the previous Sunday I was up at half past six in the morning, and back from the chapel at half-past eight.

At the usual hour I started on my round of visits and got through with a pretty fair number of them. My first call was upon the lately married Francisco Valdivieso, head clerk in the Insurance Company, "Lima", his wife was a lady from Cuba, who had brought him a handsome fortune; in the same street, Calle de Ortiz, I called on General La Puerta, who was this day much more talkative than last time, he did not hesitate to speak of the Supreme Chief as a "farsante". At Dr. Alvarez's, Doña Asuncion told me that her father was lying dangerously ill of inflammation of the lungs. Magdalena, widow of Pedro Galvez, was in bed with a bad cold; Escobar's wife, suffering from headache, was not visible; Dolores Puente had gone out to see her sick sister Petita Marriott. At Rafael Velarde's I was shewn the walls of some of the rooms which had fallen in during the preceding night, finally with Doña Manuela Portillo, who was by herself, I remained nearly an hour. The rest of the day I was at home, Enriqueta kept me company, Garland was at Varela's. [445]

*Monday, 20th of September 1880.* With Enriqueta and Corina, the servant Juan on the box, I drove out to the chapel, where Enriqueta made an excellent use of the flowers which had been presented to her on the 17th; she completely covered the sarcophagus with them. We also agreed with an Italian, Soldati, who was working at a vault for Heudebert, to pay him 30 soles for repairing the roof of the chapel.

At breakfast Alejandro gave me the true details of the damage done to Derteano's sugar plantation, which he had learned from Mr. Tobin, partner of Graham, Rowe & Co., just returned from Chimbote; the machinery was completely destroyed, and *everything* which could be carried off, even the library, had been taken on board the Chilian vessels, excepting however the Chinese labourers. The sugar-cane had not been burnt, a canal for irrigating the fields not been destroyed, and but little injury done to the railway. From San Nicolas, Domingo Laos's estate, the stock of rum and sugar, horses, horned cattle, and a considerable number of sheep, constituted the booty made by the Chilians. In Chimbote, the Custom House, without any merchandise in it, had been burned. A considerable quantity of timber belonging to Scheel had also been set on fire, but this had been done without the order of Lynch, who had punished the incendiaries with a number of lashes. Some boxes containing 5,000,000 bank notes, others with post-marks and stamps, others with ammunition, just come from the United States had likewise fallen into the hands of the enemy.

About 10 o'clock in the evening when Mr. Ladd had finished reading to me I went to the parlour, where Dr. Cisneros, M. F. Benavides, Dr. M. M. Galvez, and the Bolivian Morris were playing rocambor, whilst Garland was looking on. The Dane Lindholm made for the first time his appearance in the uniform of a Peruvian officer.

*Tuesday, 21st of September.* In the course of last night I heard a very soft voice calling me by my name Enrique, I answered [446] ¿Qué hay? but whether I actually pronounced these words or merely dreamt them I cannot say, at all events I was wide awake; I lighted my candle, looked at my watch, it was somewhat past 5 a.m.

Yesterday's "Opinion Nacional" contained the sentence of the Supreme Court on Pardo's murderer, Montoya. He was condemned to death, but not unanimously. The President of the Court, Ribeyro, Dr. Alvarez, and Dr. Morales gave as their opinion that his crime must be considered as the consequence of a mental aberration, which was an extenuating circumstance, and therefore an imprisonment in the penitentiary for fifteen years was, as they thought, a sufficient punishment. The four other judges: Muñoz, Vidaurre, Oviedo, and Cisneros sentenced him to be shot, but as four votes did not suffice, Dr. M. M. Galvez was called in, who sided with them, and thus the sentence was irrevocable, unless the Supreme Chief should think proper to mitigate it. The other three soldiers who had cast lots with him, as well as the tailor Poytia, were to be confined for fifteen years in the penitentiary, the last of the lot, Sanchez, in consideration of his youth, for ten years.

At midday I went to Dr. Alvarez's, where I learned from his daughter Asuncion that he was no better. Also from Paris the advice regarding Mr. Schutte's health was extremely disheartening; Juan wrote from Ostend that his head had begun to be affected; his few lines to me were not signed by him, and his clerk added in a postscript that Rosa had thought proper to summon Corina and her husband, who were daily expected in Paris.

Here in Lima we had another bad piece of news: At about 3 p.m. Enriqueta came to my apartments to tell me that the Chilian Admiral had notified to the Callao authorities that the bombardment of Chorrillos, Ancon [447] and Chancay would commence to-morrow at 12 o'clock. I went out in search of Alejandro, whom I did not find, but met the two "vocales" of the Supreme Court, Muñoz and Cisneros, who told me that the Chilian Commander had demanded the surrender of the "Union" and "Rimac", and if these vessels were not given up before noon on the following day the bombardment would commence without any further notice being given.

I had now at last concluded my task, that of remodelling my old diary and having it copied up to the day; at all events Mr. Ladd and I had already corrected it till the 20th inclusive. What now remained to be done was to index the diary of several years, and to fill up the gap from the 1st January 1823 to February 1824, when I left in the "Wanderer" for South America; I have the materials, but they are unfortunately so meagre and skeleton like that the journal for this period cannot but turn out dry and uninteresting in the extreme.

When Alejandro just before dinner passed our house his mother called him in; he had been the whole day with Dr. Casós and knew nothing of the threat of the Chilians, but immediately made up his mind to go out to Chorrillos and to bring in the furniture of his and our rancho; Garland also went by the 8 o'clock train, together with our servant Juan. Enriqueta and I were by ourselves, taciturn, and in low spirits.

*Wednesday, 22nd of September 1880.* At breakfast I learned that Garland had not returned before 1 o'clock this morning, and then, thanks to an extra train paid for by Dubois of Graham, Rowe & Co. Alejandro, who, as well as the servant, had remained in Chorrillos, and who came a few hours later, told me that they together with Antonio the architect and the "cargadores" whom he had engaged in Chorrillos had been at work the whole night through, that the train with the furniture had safely arrived in Lima, and that in the course of the day [448] it would be brought to our house, where both his and mine would be for the present deposited in my saloon and dining room; Piérola himself had been there, pieces of artillery had been conveyed thither and been placed on the Morro.

I saw by the "Star and Herald" that Cologne Cathedral was at last finished, and that on the 15th August this happy event had been celebrated by religious ceremonies, whilst my cousin said in her letter of the same date, the 15th August, that there would be no such ceremonies, because the Prussian Government and the Vatican were at variance, and the present Bishop, she ought to have said Archbishop, was excommunicated.

In the Banco Hipotecario four of the Directors, Correa, Loayza, Bryce and I were together for a short time. Boza of Ica had paid the $140,000 spoken of in the account of our last meeting; Chuliza of Callao was ready to pay his entire debt if a small abatement were made him; I said that I thought it advisable, because his "finca" being situated in Callao ran the risk of being destroyed some day or other by the Chilian shots or shells; my colleagues were of the same opinion. Dr. Francisco Garcia Calderon would not give more than 20,000 soles in cancelment of Arizola's debt; we persisted in not taking less than $50,000. I also said that as we had such a deal of money disposable we might return one fourth of the capital, but my fellow Directors were of opinion that it would be more correct to have another extraordinary redemption of cédulas.

The furniture arrived safely, without a single piece being missing.

The bombardment of Chorrillos had been kept up by the "Cochrane" and "Tolten" from noon till 6 o'clock in the evening; Limpricht, who for many hours [449] had stationed himself on the cliff near Miraflores, and thence watched the proceedings of the vessels, was however of opinion that of the eighty odd projectiles which they had fired, no more than three or four could have fallen into the place itself; they had either fallen short or gone too high; he even thought that they had purposely spared the houses, and directed their shots solely against the Peruvian pieces of artillery; I did not believe that the Commander had been moved by such humane sentiments. Of the balls fired by the Peruvians none had reached the enemy.

*Thursday, 23rd of September 1880.* Last night's "Nacional" said that Chorrillos had not suffered the slightest damage, which however was not quite correct. Alejandro received a telegram from Don Antonio the architect to the effect that our rancho had not been touched.

Yesterday at dawn of day Manuel Pardo's murderer, Melchor Montoya, was shot at the foot of the column which stands opposite the entrance of the pantheon. If the "Nacional" could be believed, in his confession to his religious comforter he, as a Christian, had expressed his repentance for having killed a human being, but as a patriot, not, because he believed that by killing Pardo he had saved his country; when in Heaven he would pray for the prosperity of Perú.

To-day we had no firing.

Thermometer at 4.30 p.m., 66° F.

In the evening when Mr. Ladd was gone I remained by myself in Enriqueta's bedroom, and went to bed without entering her parlour and saloon, in which latter apartment the roulette players were numerous, amongst them a new face was that of the Spanish Chargé, who had come without his Secretary, but accompanied by Manuel Quintana.

*Friday, 24th of September.* Holiday: Dia de la Señora de las Mercedes. Mr. Ladd and I were occupied with indexing the diary of 1877. When he was gone I went [450] out to see the three ladies of the name of Mercedes with whom I was acquainted; the streets were filled with people waiting for or admiring the procession; they were lined with the soldiers of the Army of Reserve, whose uniform was extremely ugly, consisting of a dark blue cotton jacket of a very ordinary quality, light blue pantaloons of the same texture, and short white gaiters. I had to make long circuits to avoid them, everywhere they were in my way. At Mercedes', the widow of John Dartnell, I was much surprised to find her and her mother Doña Juana Guise by themselves in the parlour, not as in other years in the drawing-room with a number of gentlemen around them. Thence I walked to the house of Dr. Alvarez, where his wife, his granddaughter Aurora, and Luis B. Cisneros, husband of his other granddaughter Cristina Bustamante, were in the parlour, all extremely dejected; I understood from them that the hours of the old gentlemen were numbered. I left my letters for Europe in the post-office, and crossing the wooden bridge, reached Antonio Villacampa's "huerta" in Malambo; here I remained a considerable while with Doña Mercedes Palacios, who was by herself, husband and children having gone to see the procession; I promised to return to dinner and now wended my way to the house of José Canevaro, where Mercedes Soyer, Elster's wife, still resided; she was as agreeable as I had always found her, and, whilst with her, two gentlemen entered, whom she presented to me as Mr. St. John, the British Chargé, and his nephew; the former preferred carrying on the conversation in French, and I wondered to hear an Englishman pronounce this language as well as he did. He told us amongst other things that only one or two days back Piérola had said to some of his colleagues that he would never make peace if it involved the cession of part of the Peruvian territory.

With Enrique I drove to Malambo, where the party was larger than I had expected: Garland, Enriqueta, [451] Enrique, the two girls and I, Federico Panizo and wife, José Basagoytia and daughter Filomena, Sofia Velarde, and the family of the house. To while away the time we went to the garden, not particularly agreeable, for it was getting dark, and the weather was cold and moist. At about seven we sat down to dinner, which was very abundant. I got my seat to the right of Mrs. Panizo, amusement there was not much. At about eight Garland suddenly rose, feeling indisposed; Enriqueta and Mrs. Palacios immediately followed him, he suffered from an oppression on the heart, could not breathe, became as cold as ice; I was very uneasy. As soon as Palacios's carriage could be got ready, he, Enriqueta and Corina drove to town; about an hour later we all followed, I in the same carriage with Mr. Panizo, Maria Garland, Maria Palacios and Sofia Velarde. At home we found Garland a little better, he was asleep; Dr. Middendorff had been there, and the usual remedies had been applied, a mustard plaster on the heart, ether pills, and a foot-bath of hot water. Rafael Velarde came to fetch his daughter, Enriqueta had tea brought in, and it was past eleven before we were again by ourselves, Garland still asleep.

*Saturday, 25th of September 1880.* Enriqueta had not been in bed the whole night, Middendorff breakfasted with us, Garland was much better, but not well, quinine pills had been prescribed.

Dr. Alvarez breathed his last this morning at 7 o'clock.

By the bombardment on Wednesday an old rancho belonging to F. Soria had been destroyed; that of Irigoyen perforated by a bomb, some damage had been done, which however would have been much greater had the shell exploded, which it did not.

Mr. and Mrs. Palacios, who had come to inquire after Garland's health, dined and remained with us till eleven. [452]

*Sunday, 26th of September.* I was up at the usual early hour, and soon after my return from the chapel went with Enrique to Dr. Alvarez's house, where nearly a hundred mourners were assembled. Don Luis B. Cisneros was the only one of the family visible; the "Vocales" of the Supreme Court with their bi-coloured scarfs over their shoulders were shewn to an inner room, we others sat in the parlour. From the house to the hearse the ribbons hanging down from the coffin were taken hold of by four vocales, from the entrance to the pantheon to the niches by three other "vocales" and myself. When back home it was too late for me to lay down as it was my custom. Ricardo read to me an account of the last events in the Austrian-Prussian-Danish war, which consisted in the occupation of the small islands to the west of Schleswig by the allied forces.

With Limpricht I played five games of chess; one was drawn, another I gained in an uncommonly short time, and the three in which he gave me the gambit of the king's bishop's pawn I lost without having the least chance of success. It actually made me sad to observe that I was undoubtedly a worse player than he, and that my weak sight was a serious and insurmountable impediment to my good play. Meanwhile several gentlemen came to inquire after Garland's health: Pinto, M. F. Benavides, Felipe Varela, and, after dinner, Zuloaga, who hardly ever left his apartments. Garland, though he sat down to dinner with the family, was very unwell, and went to bed at an early hour; I was very sleepy, and retired at 9 o'clock.

*Monday, 27th of September.* From Schlosser's Universal History I made the following short extract respecting the last events in the Jewish History, hitherto but partly known to me. The reign of King David was the most glorious; King Solomon his son and successor encouraged commerce, with commerce came riches, with riches extravagance, debauchery, [polygamy] and despotism. When he died, 975 B.C., the el[_] [453] of ten tribes demanded from his son and successor, Rehoboam, the abolishment of the late abuses, and on receiving a harsh negative answer elected Jeroboam their king, whilst two tribes, Judah and Benjamin, remained faithful to Rehoboam. The kingdom of the former was called Israël, that of the latter, Judah, which remained with the capital, Jerusalem, the Temple and the Tabernacle. Samaria became the capital of Israël. During the ensuing centuries these two kingdoms warred with each other, also with the idolaters round them; they conquered and were conquered, they left the true faith and returned to it. B.C. 722, Salmanazar, king of the Assyrians carried the Israëlites into captivity. B.C. 588, Nebuchadnezzar, King of Babylon, inflicted the same punishment on the Jews, who were delivered by Cyrus, B.C. 538, and returned to their native country; henceforward they lived as subjects of the Persians, next, for a short time, of Alexander the Great, after his death, of the descendants of Ptolemeas, of those of Seleucus, until the whole known orb came under the dominion of the Romans. The Jews fought for their independence under the Maccabeus, and A.D. 70 Jerusalem was destroyed by Titus, since when they are scattered all over the earth.

In the evening Garland to my great surprise was well enough to play rocambor, his companions being the Bolivian Morris, Dr. Cisneros, and M. F. Benavides; Luis Bryce and Henry Cox looked on, the former left at eleven, the latter kept Enriqueta and myself in agreeable conversation until past midnight.

*Tuesday, 28th of September 1880.* In the course of the day I walked out to the pantheon to see if the Italian Soldati had done anything to the roof of the chapel; he had not, but promised to begin to-morrow.

It was said, and I believed it to be true, that some of the Chilian forces had landed in Payta, destroyed the Custom House, taken up some of the rails leading to Piura and [454] carried off a number of bales of cotton.

Becker came and asked me for a loan, because he wanted to make a remittance to Hamburg, where his son was being educated; the most I could give him was 500 soles, for which he signed me a "vale", promising to return the money as soon as his circumstances permitted him; whether they ever would was rather doubtful.

In the evening Mr. and Mrs. Federico Palacios kept us company. It was said that on Wednesday a shot from the Peruvian batteries had reached the "Cochrane", and killed and wounded not less than 17 of the crew, which I did not believe.

*Wednesday, 29th of September.* A decree of the Supreme Chief, dated the 25th instant, after having said that the emission of billetes was not to exceed the sixty million soles ordained by Congress, ordered the issue of Government obligations in incas, of 1, 5, 20 and 100 each, to be exchanged within six months for "metalico", offering as securities for the payment of these obligations, which were in reality nothing better than new bank notes, the same as those which were given on the 28th August, see 1st September. Another decree, or rather, "resolucion", as it was called, allowed four months for exchanging the old notes of the banks for Government notes.

In the Banco Hipotecario, all five Directors were present, including Manuel Candamo, lately returned from Piura. We authorized the Gerentes to make various abatements: with Mariano Alvarez, absent in Guayaquil, properly speaking, with his attorney, they might compound for $70,000, instead of $80,000, which had been hitherto our limit; with F. Garcia Calderon, who acted for Arizola, for $30,000, instead of $50,000 as hitherto; to the executors of the late Antonio Prada they might reduce the penal interest from 3% to 1% monthly, on condition [that] all the arrears were paid up; and, finally, another [455] redemption of $400,000 of cédulas was considered unavoidable, and consequently ordered to be made.

Thermometer at 4.30 p.m. 67° F.

*Thursday, 30th of September 1880.* Ancon was bombarded on the 23rd, 180 and odd shots were fired by the Chilians, but the damage done was inconsiderable.

Mrs. Garland was suffering from her habitual migraine, nevertheless she rose to receive her guests: Mr. and Mrs. Federico Palacios, Castañeda and Alejandro with his wife, who dined with us. At a later hour the usual rocambor and roulette players came, Enriqueta sent word to me to join them; I however preferred remaining in my rooms when Mr. Ladd was gone, and very quietly, without lighting my candle, went to my bedroom and to bed.

In Appendix under Nº 17 will be found a collection of short sentences which I have picked up here and there, and which for some reason or other I think worth preserving; further, under Nº 18 an extract of an Article in the "Eclectic" for May 1880, on "Chippers of Flint", whom the writer looks upon as having been the first dwellers on the Earth.

Continued on page 691 of this Volume [456]

### Diary (continued from Volume I, page 605) from 1st January 1823 to 20th February 1824, inclusive, translated from the German, and copied from the English original, with occasional slight alterations and additions.

*Wednesday, 1st of January 1823.* I was still dressing when my friend Sieveking called upon me. I occupied at the time two rooms, whence I had a pretty view over the Elbe, in the first story of a house in the Carolinen-Strasse, Altona, belonging to a Mrs. Klick, at short distance from the counting-house of Mr. C. H. Donner, where I had been steadily at work for the last seven years, see what I say on the subject on page 1 of Volume I.

After the decease of our dear mother in 1819, after the sale of our house in the Elbe-strasse, and after the disposal of part of the furniture left us by our Parents, my sisters and I had for about two years lived together in the Palmaille in the house of a certain Mrs. Fritsch, but this our establishment had been broken up when my eldest sister married, and the younger, Maria, went on a visit to our uncle and aunt Mr. and Mrs. D. Willink of London. I then removed to where I now resided. When Sieveking was gone I paid my congratulatory new year's visits: to my grandmother Mrs. Diedrich, and to my grand-a[_] [457] Mrs. Gisbert and Mrs. Bernhard Willink, then worked in Donner's office till near 4 o'clock, at which hour I together with my fellow-clerk Schuster, a Leipsic man, my senior by a few years, went by invitation to the family Heyne, whose son Otto was the youngster in the counting-house. Here a small party assembled: Mrs. Elmenhorst with her two sons Jean and Theodore, Miss Emily Reincke with her two brothers Edward and Theodore; a Mr. Böhme, owner of an estate in Holstein, with his lady, Mr. Heyne's eldest daughter; a Reverend Mr. Horn and wife; and a Mr. and Mrs. Roscher, hardly known to me. When dinner was announced Jean Elmenhorst gave his arm to Miss Reincke, with whom at the time I was desperately in love, and by twisting and turning with much dexterity I managed to obtain a seat alongside of her; to my left sat Mrs. Böhme, a very agreeable lady, and thus it need hardly be said, that the two hours or so we were at dinner passed away but too quickly for me. At a later hour Maria and Theresa Elmenhorst, also George Baur came.

Schuster played whist with the old folks; of the young people, some went to a dance given by the family von Dadelszen; those who remained amused themselves with all kinds of games, which, though rather tedious, I did not fail to enjoy, being in the company of such dear girls as Emily Reincke, Maria and Teresa Elmenhorst, and Betty Heyne; with the younger Miss Heyne, Constance, the handsomest of them all, I was never on such intimate terms as with the others.

*From Thursday, 2nd to Saturday, 4th of January 1823.* Though my engagement had expired on the 31st of last month, I continued to work in the office, occupying myself probably with copying the annual accounts-current; which, an arduous task, had been my work at the end of every year ever since I entered the house. Though my original diary does not say so [458] expressly, there is hardly any doubt but that I still took my dinner with the family of my principal, a man of hardly fifty years of age, one of the cleverest, most astute, but not over scrupulous merchants of Hamburg and Altona, who by his intellect and industry had raised himself from a very small beginning to eminence in the mercantile world. Besides him, the following formed our daily dinner party: his wife, a very amiable and good lady, who was perhaps not quite so happy in her domestic life as her excellent character deserved; she was my mother's first cousin, sister of my guardian Lucas Willink; their three children, Betty, the eldest, a nice girl, 16 or 17 years old, and her two younger brothers, Johannes, a fine lad, and Bernhard; Henrietta Willink, daughter of Mrs. Donner's cousin Hermann Willink; she, Betty Donner's companion, was treated and educated as if she were another daughter; Miss Emily Baetcke, governess of the two girls; Theodore Elmenhorst, Donner's nephew, my fellow-clerk, and myself.

The awe in which at that period the principals were held by their clerks was such, that at dinner Elmenhorst and I did not venture to say a word until spoken to; nor could we take our wine unless Mr. Donner said to me the stereotype words: “Witt, serve the wine”, and then I poured out one glass of Bordeaux to Miss Baetcke, another to Elmenhorst, a third to myself, and if these words were not spoken, we went without our wine; it is true that Johannes was frequently sent after us to the counting-house to make up for his father’s forgetfulness, but then the wine was respectfully declined by my colleague and myself.

On the 2nd of January I was in bad humour, for Theodore told me that on the previous day at Heyne’s I had made myself ridiculous by my unmistakable anxiety to obtain at the dinner-table a seat next Miss Reincke, [_] a friendly hint which I received from the family of Da[_] [459] Wall was of an unpleasant nature: The excellent Mrs. Elmenhorst, who treated me with the kindness of a mother, was much displeased with me because on new year’s eve, though I had promised to spend the evening at her brother’s, Mr. Jean Donner’s, brother and sleeping partner of Mr. Conrad Hinrich, I had not kept my word. If my memory after a lapse of more than half a century does not deceive me, I had given the preference to an invitation from Mr. G. F. Baur, where I knew I should meet Miss Reincke; nevertheless, when the counting-house work was done, say near 10 p.m., I accompanied Theodore to his home, where the elder brother Jean, lately arrived, was naturally the centre of attraction for the whole family.

On the 3rd I went to my brother-in-law Ropsy’s, who, after death had deprived him of a beloved wife and me of a dear sister, had taken into his house Miss Betty Finck, a very proper person, to whom he had entrusted the care of his darling little Charles, then less than two years old. With Ropsy and Miss Finck I remained about an hour, and by eleven o’clock was in my own lodgings, where most likely I was up till midnight reading, and perhaps even took the book to bed with me, for occasionally I indulged in this bad habit.

It was past 10 p.m. on the 4th of January, when I arrived at the house of my uncle Mr. Philip Anton Hugues in Hamburg, a tall, stately gentleman of a pleasant appearance, perhaps 50 years of age; though a merchant, his inclination led him to scientific rather than to mercantile pursuits, which accounted for his not having raised himself above a respectable mediocrity; he was esteemed by all who knew him, but on exchange his signature ranked far below that of his relation C. H. Donner. His wife was my mother’s younger sister, Maria, good-natured, lively, and talkative. Their children were: Cornelia, called Nelly, one year younger than I, a dashing, good-looking, [460] sprightly girl, who had many admirers amongst the young men of her acquaintance, I was not of the number, and three sons; Theodore, student of the theology, an agreeable young man, who had come from his university to spend the Christmas holidays with his parents, André and Anton. By these my near relations I was always kindly welcomed, and this evening made no exception to the general rule, in friendly, and confidential chat, we sat up together till past one in the morning, when of course it was too late for me to return to Altona, and I therefore readily accepted the offer of a bed which my aunt had prepared for me.

*Sunday, 5th of January 1823.* It was as late as ten when I made my appearance at breakfast, which was quickly dispatched; I then went out with Theodore; we called upon my good friend Albert Schmidt, whose name occurs more than once in my voluminous diary until I chronicle his death in Volume VIII, page 362. Our next visit was to Mr. and Mrs. Mylius, he a Frankfort man, she a very accomplished young lady from Lübeck; with them resided at the time her mother Mrs. Souchay and her brother André. With this family I was connected through the Hugues, for old Mrs. Souchay, a widow, to whom her husband had left a very handsome fortune, was my uncle Hugues' sister. We remained here a short time, and then separated; I walked out to Altona, looked in at Daniel Wall's and the Elmenhorsts', and until 4 o'clock worked hard in the counting-house. Mrs. Bernhard Willink gave her customary Sunday family dinner party, a rather dull assemblage, from which I durst not absent myself. At table my right hand neighbour was Miss Donner, a real chatterbox, who actually tired me with her incessant talk; we were very intimate, cousins in the second degree, and had known each other from childhood. When I again saw her in 1844, in Copenhagen, she was "la [461] grande dame", the wife of the War Minister von Zahrtmann, and one of the brightest ornaments of the Danish Court. Dinner over, and coffee served, some sat down to whist or L'hombre, whilst the others I amongst them, whiled away the time with playing a lately introduced game at cards, not particularly interesting.

*Monday, 6th of January 1823.* At work in the office from morning till night, say till 9 p.m., when Theodore and I managed to get away somewhat earlier than usual, for we had been invited by Mrs. Sieveking, Henry's mother, to one of these juvenile parties which, as well as little dances, were no unusual occurrences in the circle in which I moved. We of course met here our good friends Edward and Theodore Reincke, Charles Semper, Frederick Wall, Johannes Limpricht; of the fair sex, we had Theodore's sister Maria, Emily Reincke, two Misses Rohde, the elder of whom, Henrietta, called Jette, a really handsome girl, and (these were rather extraneous to our own clique) the three Misses von Haffner, daughters of a Colonel in the Danish service. Charades were represented, and duly applauded; jeux d'esprit followed, what these actually were I do not recollect; refreshments were handed round, to a regular supper no one pretended; we were all happy on our mutual company. My original does not say when we broke up; we escorted the young ladies home, and when I had been for some time in my own apartments packing up my trunks, for I was preparing for my journey to Eutin, the clock struck two.

*Tuesday, 7th of January.* At the customary hour of half-past eight a.m. I was in the office, and at work, as was my habit; this day however I absented myself at 1.30 p.m., an unheard of thing in the annals of C. H. Donner's counting-house; and though since the beginning of the year my services were voluntary, I should not have broken through the established rules had I not been under the necessity of going to Hamburg, [462] there to make some arrangements for my journey. There I also bade Good-bye to my grandmother Willink, and in Altona called upon the family Daniel Wall and the Elmenhorsts. I was back in time for dinner, and in the counting-house this last, Tuesday night much work was to be done. The business of C. H. Donner extended to Germany, England, St. Petersburg, and St. Thomas; he had his banking correspondents in Rome, Vienna, Frankfort, Paris, Amsterdam, and London, but it was in Denmark, including the Duchies, also in Norway, and above all in Copenhagen, where resided I should say the nineteen twentieth part of his correspondents. In the Altona post office the Danish post left on Tuesday, and Friday nights, and letters were received till 10 p.m., thus on these days we seldom shut up before a quarter or half-past ten. More or less at this hour Theodore Elmenhorst and I left the office, and went over the way to the house of Mr. Johann Julius Reincke, a very worthy gentleman of between forty and fifty, father of a numerous family, who seldom had friends with him and was very particular in the selection of the young men whom he admitted into his house, thus I had to consider it a great favour that I was one of the chosen few; I found there his brother-in-law Mr. L[_]bbes, the family Elmenhorst, that of the Martiensen, with whom I was but slightly acquainted, George Knauer of Hamburg, my senior by a few years, who, about a twelvemonth later, carried off the prize, the lovely Emily, and perhaps one or two persons more. In this inclement season of the year, the first days of January, the parlour, warmed by a stove, was certainly more comfortable than the cold, not heated hall or vestibule; we young men however, pretending to feel chilly, were of opinion that a little dancing was necessary to warm ourselves; the girls did not object, and thus to the tune of a flute played by Theodore Reincke we [_]ltzed and whirled along till we were called in to supper [463] when I obtained a seat between a Miss Martiensen and Theresa Elmenhorst, quite a young girl, to whom I was very partial. We rose at near 1 o'clock, and in my apartments I was again occupied with arranging my trap[_], for the next morning I was to start for Eutin.

*Wednesday, 8th of January 1823.* I was up at an early hour, and at 8.30 with my luggage, and in a coach at the door of the house of Mr. Daniel Wall in the Linden-strasse, where I was joined by Miss Betty Wall, who availed herself of my going to Eutin to spend there a few days with my sister Maria, whose best friend she was. Without loss of time her luggage was thrown into the carriage, she mounted, and off we drove. In Hamburg at my uncle Hugues' we took up another companion, a young man, a native of Eutin, for to all three of us, who had no money to spare, it was of importance to reduce expenses as much as we could, and this we did by paying each of us one third of the fare. At my uncle's we changed our carriage, we had now a chaise drawn by two horses; it was well closed, we ourselves were well wrapt up in our cloaks, and thus though a January day suffered but little from the cold. My original does not say what aspect the country wore, no doubt a dreary one at this season of the year when every object as far as the eye reached was covered with ice and snow. At a place called Schönberg we stopped for dinner, and between eight and nine in the evening arrived in Lübeck, seven miles distant from Hamburg, where we took up our quarters in the Hotel called, "The five steeples". After dinner I went in search of Bernard Limpricht, who served as clerk in the mercantile establishment of a certain Brunswig. I easily found his lodgings, and took him to our hotel, where we ordered tea, bread, and butter, and spent the evening in his company till our early bed hour. May this Brunswig not have been a father or a relation of the two brothers Brunswig, baptized Jews, with whom 30 or 40 years later I became acquainted [464] in Lima?

*Thursday, 9th of January.* As soon as it was full daylight, at about eight, we continued our interesting journey, and reached Eutin between 1 and 2 p.m. I need hardly say that I was as happy to see my sister as she was to see me; Miss Wall was received with the same affection; the architect was also in very good spirits. We dined soon after our arrival, the late dinner hours had not yet been introduced into the small country towns; coffee was served, we had a thousand things to say to each other, I played chess with Limpricht, and after a light supper we retired to rest.

*Friday, 10th of January.* In the forenoon I took a long walk through the Castle garden, across the frozen lake to a village called Fissau at the further extremity, and home along one side of the lake; also with my sister I strolled about for a short while in the Castle garden underneath the fine trees, now leafless and lifeless.

*Saturday, 11th and Sunday, 12th of January.* All in the house were late risers, and consequently late breakfasters, between one and two dinner stood on the table, and we did not retire to rest without partaking of supper. Whilst Limpricht was in his study, for though his occupations were not multifarious he had always something to do, I whiled away the time with walking about in the environs, which offered little variety, the ground being frozen and covered with snow, generally by myself, sometimes with my sister or Miss Wall; I read, I wrote, amongst others a letter to my friend Jürgen Ploug, formerly clerk at Reincke's, now with his father in Faaborg. We also paid visits to the family of Mr. Tischbein – a painter of some repute; his paintings were shewn to us, they were said to be of value; I was no judge – and to the apothecary of the place, Mr. Kind. One evening I played chess with Limpricht, the other, when my sister was writing her letters, we with Miss Wall amused ourselves playing whist with a dummy. [465] On Sunday we did not go to church, for none of us was of a particularly religious turn of mind.

*Monday, 13th of January 1823.* At noon we left Eutin; it was the last time that I saw my sister Maria, who four years older than I had always been the best of sisters to me. When I was a child, she taught me French, and German Grammar; when I grew up she always gave me the best advice as to my conduct, to which I readily listened, and willingly followed.

The drive to Lübeck offered nothing of interest; after a short detention we took in a travelling companion, a clear proof of what I have said above, that we tried to diminish our expenses whensoever we could, for he had of course to pay his one third of the fare. He was a pretty decent, very talkative fellow, the head waiter of an hotel. In the middle of the night we arrived at Schönberg, and on

*Tuesday, 14th of January* at nine in the morning I was once more in my lodgings at Mrs. Klick's.

At the Elmenhorsts' I was told that Jean had deferred his departure till Monday next. I looked in at my aunt's, Mrs. Bernard Willink's, at some of my other friends, and went to the counting-house, where I arrived in the very nick of time, for there was a great want of hands. Claus Witt, no relation of mine, who had been raised to the vacancy left by me, was sick. Another young man, who was to occupy his place, had not yet arrived, and in the evening, when we were in the very heat of a post-night, Otto Heyne also fell ill, and had to leave the office. However, the work had to be done, and was done. At past ten Theodore Elmenhorst and I went to see Heyne, who was in bed with a blister on his side, and closed this busy day with taking some refreshment at a small restaurant called Meyer in the Palmaille.

*From Wednesday, 15th to Saturday, 18th of January.* These four days I paid my farewell visits to my [466] many acquaintances, friends, and relations both in Hamburg and Altona. Whensoever I had leisure I worked in Donner's counting-house, on Friday for instance from twelve in the day-time till nearly ten at night. Wednesday evening I spent in a very merry circle at Mr. Jean Donner's. On Thursday I was quietly with Ropsy and Miss Finck till 11 p.m., whilst on Friday after counting-house hours I hastened to Hamburg, where I arrived not much before 11 o'clock at the house of the Hugues where a bowl of punch had been prepared, of which I in all probability took rather more than I ought to have done. When my uncle and aunt had retired, and my cousin Nelly and I were left by ourselves, she handed me a leaf of her album, on which I was to write a few words in remembrance of our friendship; she was moved, so was I; I took her in my arms and covered her with kisses, to which she made no resistance. Next morning, Saturday, in the presence of her Parents, one kiss was allowed me. In the course of the day I having returned to Altona, again went to Hamburg, this time in a sledge – which I merely mention to give an idea of the severity of the cold – dined with the family of Mr. Gräpel, whose wife was a younger sister of the Donners, went with them to a concert, where I remained but a short while, and then spent for the last time the customary Saturday evening at the Elmenhorsts, where Theodore, Edward Reincke, Schuster and I used to have our game at whist.

Claus Witt had recovered, and returned to the counting-house, whilst Heyne's illness had taken an alarming turn; on my enquiring about the state of his health, I was not admitted to his bedroom.

*Sunday, 19th of January.* By half past eight I was with Mr. C. H. Donner, with whom I remained full two hours; he was particularly friendly, and made me a present of a gold watch, which now in 1880 is still in my possession, though I have long ceased wearing it, for its size and appearance [467] are quite out of fashion. From Mrs. Donner I received a plain but pretty portfolio with her initials E. D., which I frequently used until October 1852, when the sudden weakness of my eyes put a stop to my writing. Mr. Donner dictated, and I wrote two letters of credit, one in favour of Elmenhorst, the other in my favour, both addressed to his correspondents in Germany and Paris, each for the amount of Bc. M5000.

The whole forenoon I was on my legs, taking my leave of Heaven knows how many families. Mr. Jean Donner invited me to return to dinner; Otto Heyne I was allowed to see and to shake hands with, the poor fellow was indeed very weak and miserable. Lucas Willink presented me with a handsome breast pin with a valuable ruby, which in after years I gave to my wife, and she again to Corina Schutte, by whom it was lost when in 1855 we were travelling about in Germany and Italy. Mrs. Lucas Willink's present consisted of a prettily worked purse, and her mother's of a valueless ordinary pocket book. When I called upon the family Reincke, at about two, they were on the point of going to dinner, they made me sit down with them, and though I did not partake of it I remained nearly an hour; and when at last I had to rise, and shook hands with Emily, my eyes filled with tears; I deeply felt our separation. At Jean Donner's the party was very numerous: the family of his brother Conrad, those of his two sisters Mrs. Elmenhorst and Mr. Gräpel, the Senator Gähler, Lieutenant Zahrtmann, in after years War Minister and Betty Donner's husband, and a few more. At the table I got my seat between Maria Elmenhorst and Henrietta Willink, with both of whom I was very intimate; we chatted and laughed and joked, and quickly did the hours glide away. Coffee having been served, we danced [_] little, I mostly with Theresa Elmenhorst, played a rubber [of] [468] whist, and at past midnight, when all broke up, I hastened to my lodgings, where I still had much to do; at about one in the morning came a certain Albert, a trustworthy man, for many years servant of C. H. Donner, who assisted me in packing up; when he was gone I wrote a few words in my diary, and it was past three before I lay down.

*Monday, 20th of January 1823.* For the last time I made my appearance in the office, and bade good-bye to my superiors and colleagues, with whom I had been been together for seven years, to the two principals Conrad Hinrich Donner and his brother Jean; to Nopitsch, a native of Nuremberg, a married man, the head book-keeper, and general correspondent, except in Danish, the letters in this latter language being written by Jean Donner; to C. A. Schuster, from Leipzic, who wrote the Diary, from which the Journal was drawn, the Account-Current Book, and closed the letters on post-nights, a pretty heavy and responsible task; to Theodore Elmenhorst, frequently mentioned; and, finally, to Claus Witt, who, as already said, had occupied my place. There was moreover an individual whose duties were somewhat like those of a light porter in London; he did all the out-door work in Hamburg, he took bills for acceptance, presented them for payment, on post-nights his services were also required to copy letters, for it must not be forgotten that at this period copying-presses were not yet known. From the counting-house I went to the dwelling-house where I said farewell to Mrs. Donner, her children, Henrietta Willink, and Miss Baetcke the governess. Elmenhorst's house was but two houses off; here the carriage, Jean's own, with the post horses stood at the door; the luggage was in its proper place, all was ready, only I was waited for. Jean embraced his mother, his sisters, and his unmarried aunt Miss Margaret Donner, known as "Tante [469] Gretchen"; I followed his example, not an eye remained dry, we hastened away and rolled off, I not to return till twenty-one years had elapsed.

Of our journey the original says, that we took the usual post-route, that we travelled day and night, and that the cold was such, as to make our breath freeze upon the collars of the great coats or furs in which we were wrapt up.

*Wednesday, 22nd of January 1823.* At 2.30 p.m. we alighted in Berlin at the Hotel "Stadt Petersburg", Unter den Linden, where we obtained apartments in the first story. It was one of the best hotels in the town. After taking our dinner Jean slept a little, whilst I wrote a few words to Mrs. Elmenhorst. We then went to the Opera House, where this evening the 1st part of Henry IV by Shakespeare, adapted for the German stage by De la Motte Fouqué, was represented. The renowned actor Devrient acted Falstaff, and was much applauded, otherwise, it was rather tedious. The interior of the house was large, and handsomely painted, but badly lighted up; the scenery very pretty, but when it was changed the machinery used for the purpose did not move with sufficient ease. Immediately behind the orchestra were the stalls, behind these, the pit with benches, and room for standing. On each side, and on a level with the pit ran a row of boxes, above the same the first tier of boxes, eight on each side of the royal box, which reached up to the second tier and was placed exactly opposite the stage. Its interior was splendidly decorated with crimson drapery and gold fringe. Above the second tier of boxes, where we took our seats, was the gallery.

What I had seen of Berlin in the few hours I had been there pleased me; the houses were large, the streets wide, and by no means so empty of passengers as I had been told they generally were. What particularly struck me was the great number of sledges which traversed the streets, and the uncommonly large proportion of military men compared to civilians, also in the theatre I had noted many policemen, [470] soldiers and officers.

*Thursday, 23rd of January.* After a late breakfast, consisting of a cup of coffee, and bread and butter, Jean and I started for a walk through the town. We paid our visits to Messrs. Benecke Brothers, to one of whom, William, I had a few words of recommendation from Albert Schmid; he received me politely, but not so cordially as I had been led to expect. At Messrs. Anhalt and Wagner's, to whom our letters of credit from Donner were addressed, none of the principals was at home; we continued our stroll, and rested in the very elegant confectioner's shop of Fuchs, unter den Linden, where we solaced ourselves with a cup of chocolate.

When back in our hotel I wrote a few lines to my sister Maria, then my memoranda, which I boastingly called my diary. At about 3.30 we wended our way to the royal restaurant Jager, elegantly fitted up, where dinner was exquisite and not extravagantly dear. We sat here till about six, when it was time to go to the Opera, where we listened to Rossini's "Barber of Seville", and were much better pleased than on the previous evening; by nine the performance was over, and we closed the day with a light supper at the Café Royal.

*Friday, 24th of January.* As it was our custom we rose late. Jean paid his visits to the correspondents and friends of his London employers. Together we went to the office of Anhalt & Wagner, where one of the partners dispatched us in a very cavalier manner. By myself I delivered a letter of recommendation which my uncle Hugues had given me to a family Broncel, to whom he was related and who received me with particular kindness. They called me their cousin, because my uncle Hugues was also their uncle, and invited me to spend next

Sunday evening with them. Jean having his own occupations, I took a long walk down the Unter den Linden [471] through the well-known Brandenburg gate on the top of which stands the car of victory drawn by three horses in bronze, which after the disastrous battle of Jena found their way to Paris, but were restored to their pristine place after the peace of Paris, I do not know whether in 1814 or 1815, then through the extensive Thier-Garten, laid out like a park, but without animals as the name would imply, I passed Prince Ferdinand's Palace Bellevue, and reached the pretty place of Charlottenburg, hardly a German mile distant from the Capital. I returned in a sledge, for which I paid eight Sgr., along the wide turnpike road which traverses the Thiergarten and enters the town through the Brandenburg gate.

Our dinner we again took at Jager's, and went as on the preceding evenings to the Opera, where we witnessed the splendid performance of Donnizetti's "Ferdinand Cortes", of which even at the present moment, 1880, I have still a faint recollection. The music was very noisy from beginning to end. There were sixty musicians in the orchestra, and on the stage appeared Spaniards and Mexicans, cavalry and cannons, even vessels on the sea, in short, it was a piece to attract the multitude. The Royal box was filled with military men. Here I lost my eyeglass, which I let fall from the second tier, where we were, into the pit; this was a disagreeable loss to me, and for two reasons: for the rest of the play I could not distinguish what was going on on the stage, a proof that even then I was very short-sighted, and secondly, I had now to buy another glass, which would still further augment my already too heavy Berlin expenses.

By the foregoing it will be seen that Jean, my senior by a few years, and my guide on this my first absence from home, was fond of good living and amusements, but that he had no mind for the acquirement of knowledge; which, if not the sole, should at all events be a traveller's main object. [472] When in later years I was on my travels, either by myself, or in company with my wife, if in the country no beauty of nature, if in towns no work of art remained unheeded.

*Saturday, 25th of January 1823.* I began this day in lamenting that, though I had wandered through the wide and handsome streets of Berlin, though I had read their names affixed at the corners, though I had admired the large private dwellings, though I had stared at the splendid public buildings, I in fact knew hardly anything more about this capital than if I had stayed at home; I had only seen the interior of the opera house, of our hotel, and of restaurants and cafés; it was certainly not for this purpose that my guardians had sent me on my "grande tour". From one of the waiters to whom I applied for information I learned that the open place at the eastern extremity of the avenue Unter den Linden had on the one side, the same where the "Stadt Petersburg" stood, the public library, the Opera House, and the King's palace, opposite, the University, the main guard-house, and the Arsenal, further on an immense building occupied by the Crown Prince. These particulars I afterwards found out were not quite correct.

Previous to our going out we had a visit from the son of the "Geheime Kriegs Räthinn Br[on]cel, (a very preposterous title for a lady, "a privy lady counsellor of war") a nice young man, who gave us some idea how to employ our time. Accordingly, as soon as he was gone, we ordered a "commissionnaire" to shew us the way to the Royal porcelain manufactory in the Leipzig-strasse where we remained a long time in the store room. The elegance of the shape of the China-ware, and above all the beauty and perfection of the paintings on the same, could, in my opinion at least, not be excelled; and I verily believe now in 1880, that the Berlin porcelain is in no resp[_] [473] inferior to the far-famed Sèvres. The prices were of course in proportion. Jean bought a plate exquisitely painted and richly gilt, which he thought of taking with him to London, to show to his friends there, for which he paid 26 Pr. cy. thalers. A table service, not yet finished, which the King intended to present to his daughter Charlotte, married to the then Grand Duke, Nicholas of Russia, was valued in about 21,000 Pr. cy. thalers. The plates, profusely gilt, were variously painted; part of them represented churches in the principal towns of Europe; two large vases attracted our attention for their size and shape; we were told that when placed on the dinner table the soup tureens were to be put in them, and these, the tureens, being removed, they were to be left standing, to serve as an ornament. What we most admired were four dishes, with beautiful paintings, the portraits of high personages: the one with those of General Wellington, Blucher, Schwartzenberg and Kutusow, between their names the words Moskow, Leipzig, Paris and Belle-Alliance; the second with those of the Emperors of Russia from Peter the Great down to Alexander I; the third with those of the Royal Prussian family; the last with the four monarchs of Europe who by their close alliance brought about the downfall of the first Napoleon: Francis I of Austria, Alexander I of Russia, Frederick William III of Prussia, and George IV of England. We remained here so long that we had just time to take our dinner at Jager's and to hasten home, where young Broncel was already waiting to accompany us to the University; here a friend of his, a professor, and very agreeable young man, shewed us a large collection of minerals, said to be very complete. Though I understood little, or rather nothing about mineralogy, yet I took great interest in the explanations given us by him.

In the Jagern-strasse I was shewn the establishment of the Sea Trading Society – "Seehandlung" – [474] formed by the Government for protecting and fostering Prussian trade and manufactures. In 1827 I made my first trip to Callao on board a vessel belonging to this Company, called the "Princess Louisa".

In the Café Royal Jean and I found some gentlemen playing at chess; with one of them I sat down, and though he certainly played better than I, I had the good luck to gain one game, he gained the second, and the third was a drawn one.

To Count Bruhl, who he was and what post he filled in Berlin my memoranda do not say, Jean had applied for two tickets to a Ball given this evening in a saloon in the lately finished new theatre, and to us foreigners they had immediately been sent. They cost 1 thaler, 12 sgr. each. At eight we put on our dress coats, black breeches, silk stocking and shoes, and drove to the Theatre. After passing through several anterooms, in the last of which refreshments were sold, we entered the saloon, into which three doors opened. Of no extraordinary size it seemed to me very symmetrical as to its height, width, and length. The floor was prettily inlaid with wood of different shades; the ceiling, from which hung five immense chandeliers, was adorned with several mythological paintings, in compartments, divided from each other by painted garlands of flowers. All round the saloon ran three rows of seats, the one above the other, destined for the lookers on. To the left were the windows, with crimson drapery; to the right the wall was divided into two equal halves, by two doors, each of which led to a staircase, the one ascending to the dining saloon, the other to a gallery which ran round the saloon; opposite the two mentioned doors, but in the gallery, was a small box, separated from the rest, for the Royal family; the musicians, thirty or forty in number, had likewise their seats in this gallery. One half of the wall in front of [475] the windows was covered with a beautiful painting representing Orpheus, who, playing the lyre, moved animals and stones, and made them dance to his music. The painting on the other half represented a tall handsome man, naked down as far as the waist, dazzled by the appearance of a brilliant female in the clouds. The meaning of this I did not learn. I had an opportunity of seeing the king close by, and his face appeared to me far from intellectual. Of the other members of the Royal Family none was pointed out to me, notwithstanding my repeated enquiries. Perhaps 600 or 700 persons were present, amongst whom hardly 100 ladies. The gentlemen all dressed as civilians, and the military men only distinguishable by their moustaches and the orders which covered their breasts. There was but little dancing, and hardly any animation. Jean and I left at eleven. The restaurants and coffee houses were already shut up, and thus I wrote my so called diary and went to bed with an empty stomach.

*Sunday, 26th of January 1823.* In the course of the forenoon Jean and I entered the catholic Church, an elegant rotunda, and then walked out by the Halle gate to the Kreutzberg, where an iron monument, cast in the Royal foundry of Berlin, had been erected in commemoration of the victories gained by the arms of the allies in the wars of 1813, 1814 and 1815 against Napoleon I.

The description given of the same in the original is so imperfect, that I prefer not to translate it but to refer to the detailed account given by me of this monument when I visited Berlin in 1844, see volume II, page 676. The "commissionaire" who had conducted us thither, related to us amongst other things, that in the battle of Kulm in Bohemia, which preceded that of Leipzic, a young Blücher, probably a son of the old field-marshal, had received several wounds in the head, which had caused insanity. I never heard of this story either before or after. Jean returned to the hotel, whilst I spent several [476] hours in traversing on foot the long and wide streets and squares of this beautiful Capital.

At 6.30 p.m. I went by invitation, as already stated, to the house of Mrs. Broncel. Jean came about an hour later. Besides the family we met here Mrs. Assessor Rose with her daughter, neither of the two much to my liking, and her two sons, one of them yesterday's professor of mineralogy. We had tea, a light supper, and much chat. I was called "little cousin". Young Broncel kissed me both when coming and going, with which token of his affection I would willingly have dispensed. At ten we took out leave.

*Monday, 27th of January.* By myself I went to the university to have a look at a collection of pictures which, called the "Justinian", why this name was given to it I do not know, was open to the public. My dry memoranda merely say, "that though no connoisseur, I felt much pleasure in examining them". In the hotel I penned a letter to Edward Reincke of Altona, and at a later hour young Broncel accompanied Jean and myself to the Iron Foundry outside the Oranienburg Gate. We were shewn all over this extensive establishment, Broncel gave us every explanation we asked for, and yet, Oh for shame! my original, instead of giving or at least attempting to give a description, confines itself to the following insignificant words: "I was greatly interested in all I saw, and above all admired the liquid metal of a rosy colour flowing out of the smelting furnace." It was as late as five when we left this establishment; we dined and went to the opera house, where "Iphigenia in Aulis" was represented. The music by Glück was considered by all who understood anything about it far superior to and more scientific than Donizetti's in "Ferdinand Cortes", and yet, [_] untutored was my taste, that I gave the preference to the [477] latter.

*Tuesday, 28th of January 1823.* I finished my letter to Edward Reincke and began another to my uncle Diedrich Willink of London. Young Broncel came to accompany us to the Zoological Museum, which we merely hurried through, the collection of stuffed birds was considerable. Having returned to the hotel I finished the letter to my uncle. The head waiter tried to persuade us to buy tickets for a splendid masquerade to be given probably in the opera house, but as their coast was one Louis d'or each we thought proper not to incur this expense, and to reward ourselves for our self denial, at our dinner at Jager's ordered half a bottle of Champagne on joint account, to which Jean added another half, paid by himself. A long time did we chat together; I asked him whether there was any truth in a rumour which had been afloat in Altona that George Knauer was likely to marry his, Jean's, eldest sister Maria, to which he replied that he did not believe there was any truth in it, and that on the contrary Knauer seemed to be more partial to Theresa. After a silence of a few minutes he confided to me in the greatest secrecy that Warnholz had asked for the hand of his sister Maria, and that C. H. Donner had given him the encouraging reply, that he should go abroad, make some money, and that then the marriage might be taken into consideration. Fritz Wall had been another suitor for Maria's hand, but had been put off under the pretence that she was still too young to marry. I hastened to the family Broncel, bade them Good-bye, and joined Jean in the Café, where I tried to play billiards with him, at which however I cut a very poor figure. I did better at the chess board, where till past midnight I played with a gentleman dressed like a civilian, but with the looks of a military man; two games [478] I gained, one I lost.

In our hotel we packed up, and on

*Wednesday, 29th of January* left Berlin at eight in the morning. The cold, which had been very intense during the last week, and which had stood in Hamburg on Tuesday last at 24° below zero R., had materially diminished. Even in the course of the day it began to thaw; nevertheless, as yet it had made no impression upon the icy and snowy crust with which the ground was covered as far as the eye could reach. We passed through Potsdam, a pretty town, with wide streets lined with poplars, and many large and handsome buildings, and between seven and eight in the evening reached Wittenberg, where, after a cup of tea, not knowing what to do with ourselves, we went to bed at as early an hour as 9 p.m.

*Thursday, 30th of January 1823.* By 8 o'clock we started, accompanied by a "commissionaire" to see what was to be seen in this town of Wittenberg, on the Elbe, a university, and a fortress, renowned for being the place where Luther gave the first blow to the papal power and to Roman Catholic belief. Our guide told us that in 1813 after the battle of Leipzic, when Wittenberg, held by the French, was besieged by the Allies it suffered much, mostly from the Congreve rockets, which caused more than one conflagration. Actual famine, he said, had not been experienced by the inhabitants at the time, but provisions had been very scarce, and prices exorbitant.

In the market-place, on the very spot where in 1520 Luther burned the Papal Bull of excommunication launched against him, stands his statue, cast in bronze upon a marble pedestal. Outside the town, before the Elster gate, where in 1518 his friends made a [_]fire of the theses published in Frankfort-on-the-Main [479] by Tetzel, the notorious huckster of indulgences, in answer to those which Luther had given to the world on 1st November 1517, an oak tree had been planted, which still existed at the time of our visit.

Thence we were conducted to a large building which, before Luther's times a convent for Augustine friars, had been converted into a Seminary for twenty-five students of theology, and Luther himself named its Professor by the then reigning Elector of Saxony, one of the first followers of the reformed doctrines. Luther's study was in the same state and with the same furniture as when it was occupied by him, who, if tradition may be believed, once hurled his inkstand at the devil, who appeared to him. Even the French, when they had here the upper hand, looked upon this room as sacred, and placed a sentry at the door to keep out intruders and spoilers. In a book kept for the purpose we had to enter our names, in which we found amongst others the signature of Peter the Great with a glass over it. In the Town Hall whither we went next various objects of interest were shewn to us: the Ten Commandments painted by Lucas Kranach, burgomaster of Wittenberg and Luther's contemporary, remarkable for their lively colours; 10,000 Pr. thalers had been offered for them and refused; the portraits of Luther and Melanchthon painted by the same, that of Dr. Eck, the renowned disputant and Luther's opponent; those of many of Luther's friends; of modern times, a portrait of the King of Saxony when at the age of 18 he received the homage of his faithful subjects; further, the skeleton hand of a murderess, which dated four centuries back, and other curiosities of little importance not particularized in the original.

On our way to the Church of the Holy Ghost a house was pointed out to us with the inscription in German, "Here lived, taught, and died Melanchthon." The Church [_] a pretty, gay looking building, restored after the damage which [480] it had suffered from the bombardment above referred to; here are the portraits of Luther and Melanchthon in natural size, and their gravestones; for the former, though he died in his native place, Eisleben, on the 15th February 1546, was buried here. We had finished by 10 a.m., when we continued our journey. Our carriage was a chaise with two seats. Hitherto we had sheltered the lower parts of our bodies with a thick leather covering drawn as high up as our necks, and this was buttoned to a wooden framework with glass panes which could be let down from above, so that we had made ourselves as impervious to the cold as we possibly could; to-day however the temperature was so mild that we opened our windows; the sun shone merrily, and the snow and ice melted rapidly.

At 7.30 p.m. we reached Leipzic, nine and a half German post miles from Wittenberg, sixty-nine from Hamburg. Jean had a letter of introduction to Frau Posträthinn Hüttner, whose house I easily found; she received us kindly and placed two rather dark bedrooms at our disposal. Hardly had we taken possession of them when a Mr. Opitz, of the firm of Hartmann & Opitz came to see Jean. He was an acquaintance of a certain Mr. Nielsen, who had previously been in the employ of Jean's principals, Richard Hart Davis & Co. of London. With him we went to the Hotel de Russie, where we took our supper, and on our return to Mrs. Hüttner's, though it was not later than ten, had to knock, for the door was already closed. Here for the first time our beds consisted of mattrasses and coverlids both filled with eider down, very soft, but too heating, and not so healthy as the hard mattresses and blankets to which we had been accustomed in our paternal houses.

*Friday, 31st of January 1823.* I was up at an early hour, and after our usual cup of coffee Jean and I started in search of various gentlemen, some of whom he had to see on business [481] others, with whose names I had become acquainted whilst in Donner's office, but as these visits were neither of importance or of interest to me, I pass them over in this my transcript.

At about noon, when the sun was out, and the weather as pleasant as could be expected at this season of the year, Jean and I took a walk through the avenue, a kind of boulevard, which encircles the town, and which no doubt occupies the very site where the wall stood in former times; outside the same extend the suburbs, whilst the town itself, the kernel, as one might say, is rather small. The narrow streets and gabled houses gave it some resemblance to Hamburg as it was before the great fire; also the animation and the bustle in the streets were more or less alike in both places. Both were commercial towns, but Leipzic had, and still has a much frequented university, and the numerous students, in their queer attire, perambulating the streets with an air which gave to understand that they looked upon themselves as important members of the community, did not fail to attract our attention; very different from these young men, with their bold and provoking looks, appeared to us a few soldiers in light blue uniforms with red cuffs, the only military men we observed, probably on the same level with the Hamburg night watch or perhaps the London Charleys of former years; they had in fact a most pitiable appearance. We also noted a great number of nurses with children under their charge, whom the fine weather had no doubt induced to venture into the open air, and the servant girls with a to us strange head gear, two broad ribbons of flaming colours hanging down over their shoulders. Though we were still in Northern Germany, yet the German or rather the patois spoken by the lower classes was already so different from that spoken in Holstein that Mrs. Hüttner's servant-maid and I laughed outright at our respective pronunciations.

We dined and supped in the Hotel de Russie, [_]t to the theatre, about the same size as that of Hamburg, [482] but rather more prettily painted and fitted up, and were pleased with the performance of two light comedies; here again the students acted a conspicuous part; they had the pit all to themselves. By 10 o'clock we were home, and I stayed up for more than an hour reading some book or other lent me by Mrs. Hüttner. I learnt from this lady that on Thursday of the preceding week Reaumur's thermometer had marked 25 1/2° below zero, in the steeple of a church 30° below zero. The cold had been such that the police had prohibited water being used for washing, cleaning and scrubbing, there had only been sufficient for drinking.

In the course of the day I found time to write letters to Lucas Willink, Ropsy and Henry Sieveking; to this latter I dilated on our project of establishing ourselves together in Altona, after the lapse of a few years, when I expected we should have gained sufficient mercantile experience to form a partnership with some chance of success. C. H. Donner had frequently recommended it to us, and in my letter I referred particularly to an expression which not long before my departure from Altona Sieveking let fall in a conversation, and which I told him had now made me think seriously on the subject.

*Saturday, 1st of February 1823.* Jean and I jointly went to the office of Messrs. Vetter & Co., whose name stood upon our letters of credit; the two principals were polite, but dismissed us after having exchanged a few words. Very different was the reception I met with at Messrs. P. Schunck & Co., to whom I had a letter of introduction from Jonas Mylius of Hamburg. Mr. Schunck was very friendly, and invited me to dine with him on the following day. Thence I went to the museum, to which we as strangers, were admitted, and where in the reading room I perused the daily papers, whilst Jean attended to his own business.

In the evening we went to a concert [483] given by a singer from Vienna, Madame Kraus-Branizky, who was much celebrated at the time; garlands were handed her and she was much applauded; however I did not think that she deserved all the fuss made about her. The concert hall was crowded with the beau-monde of Leipzic, but neither Jean nor I discovered many pretty faces. At 8.30 it was over, and we were in bed at an early hour.

*Sunday, 2nd of February 1823.* In the Nicolai Church I listened to very pretty music and had made up my mind to hear the sermon, but not being at all pleased with the first few sentences of the preacher I left and went home, where I wrote to my sister Maria, until it was time to go to Mr. Schunck's, where dinner was placed on the table at a little past 1 o'clock. Besides myself and the family there were two other strangers, one from Trieste. We dined, conversed, took coffee, and separated at four.

Jean dined with an acquaintance of his from London, and at a later hour went to a ball, thus I, being left to myself, took a walk round the town. At home, Mr. Opitz, who had a room next to ours, looked in, and we played chess till it was time to retire to rest.

*Monday, 3rd of February.* Jean had to attend to his business. To-day I extended my walks to some pretty villages in the neighbourhood. After dinner we indulged in a short siesta. Jean went to a concert. Opitz again joined me; we took tea, chatted, and thus the time passed.

*Tuesday, 4th of February.* The forenoon I devoted to a stroll through the garden of Mr. Reichenberg, open to the public, and which was worth a stranger's attention, particularly on account of a plain marble monument erected in memory of Marshal Poniatowsky, who on the 19th October 1813, when flying from the fatal field of battle plunged with his horse into the Pleisse, and unable to reach the opposite shore found his death in the waters of this insignificant river. It stands in the centre of a well kept lawn surrounded by weeping willows. Otherwise the [484] garden is nothing particular. There are well trimmed hedges, fine clumps of trees, a Chinese pagoda, a garden-house, a bridge, etc., etc.

The remainder of the day I was for the greater part at home.

*Wednesday, 5th of February.* This forenoon I walked out in another direction, but was not so fortunate as on the previous days, for the road which I took to the village of Steteritz was rather barren.

In the evening we went round to Mrs. Hüttner's own apartments to bid her Good-bye; she had two daughters, Constance, a nice girl, and Anastasia, the younger, who sang a duo with Opitz, in my opinion nothing like what I had accustomed to hear in Altona from Theodore and Maria Elmenhorst and a son, who also regaled us with a song. It was eleven when we retired to our own rooms, where we had to pack up, for we had fixed upon the next day for continuing our journey.

*Tuesday, 6th of February.* We rose at five, and started at 6.30, when of course it was still dark. The frost had again set in, though not so severe as before the last thaw. We passed the town of Merseburg, which, to judge by the little I saw of it, is not an inconsiderable place, and dined at Querfurt. Thence onward the country was hilly, not to say mountainous. The roads were bad, thus we made but little progress, and it was as late as 10 p.m. when we arrived at Frankenhausen, a very small place, 74 miles from Hamburg; accordingly, the distance which we had come from Leipzic in more than twelve hours was no more than 4 1/2 German miles. We alighted in what could hardly be called an hotel, the “Mohren”, kept by a Mrs. Linck, and were soon in bed.

*Friday, 7th of February.* Jean left the house at eleven to [485] pay his visits to his commercial friends, the object of his journey being to obtain consignments of wool for his London employers.

Frankenhausen is a small place surrounded by hills. I strolled through the town and over the surrounding country, uphill and downhill. We got our dinner at past two, whilst the usual dinner hour in this place was twelve. A few hours later several burghers met at Mrs. Linck's, played at cards and took their supper at six. In the course of the day when I had some leisure I studied Spanish. In the evening Jean and I passed the time playing chess, and turned in at eleven.

*Saturday, 8th of February 1823.* It had been my intention to remain at home the whole day, but the sun shone so merrily through the windows that I was induced to go out, and though, as said more than once, the ground was covered with snow, I took a long and agreeable walk up a hill to an old tower, down again into the valley, then following a winding path came to a ducal country lodge called Rathsfeld, returned another way, ascended an eminence, a mountain, climbed on all fours, and was back by three, the hour fixed for dinner.

On this my excursion I observed a spring whose waters, impregnated with saline matter, were carried over aqueducts to an establishment, where, exposed to the action of fire, they evaporated, and left the salt behind.

The country hereabouts appeared to me so pretty and even picturesque, though in its wintry garb, that I could not but form the wish that in after years an opportunity might present itself for revisiting these parts in a more favourable season of the year.

It was 5 o'clock when Jean made his appearance; he was in high spirits, having succeeded in persuading one of the principal wool dealers in this place, Schaal & Sons, to consign 52 bales to his friends in London, each bale weighing 350 lbs; he calculated that they would be worth in [486] London £3600; 4% commission and guarantee would give £144, sufficient to pay all his travelling expenses.

*Sunday, 9th of February.* At 7.30 a.m. the post-horses were at the door. This day's journey carried us over the same ground we had come, for we returned to Querfurt, where, though it was Sunday, Jean made his calls upon the wool merchants of the place, and I meanwhile perambulated the town, which, dating like many other places in the centre of Germany, from the middle ages, presented little of interest to superficial observers, to the number of whom I certainly belonged at the time; I noted that the town stood upon very uneven ground, that the houses were high, the streets narrow, and that there were vestiges of fortifications, a wall, bastion, and towers.

As soon as Jean returned to the hotel we took our plain dinner, and though our landlady tried to persuade us to tarry till the evening, for rope dancers were to exhibit themselves in the market-place, we ordered horses and continued our journey.

From Leipzic our route had been due west, from Frankenhausen to Querfurt, east; now we took a southerly direction to Naumburg, 83 3/4 miles from Hamburg, where we arrived at past six, and took up our quarters in the "Blue Pike" ("Blaue Hecht"). We supped "à la carte" in a large saloon in the society of officers of various grades, Government employés, and other persons, who without exception had the appearance of gentlemen, with some of them we entered in conversation, and I felt a particular pleasure on hearing such classical names as Rossbach and Lützen, situated not far distant, mentioned as household words. Both Jean and I felt sleepy and withdrew to our bedrooms at nine.

The last stage before Naumburg had been Freyburg on the Unstrut; the distance was 1 1/2 miles, which me made in a trifle more than an hour, though the passing the Saale over a ferry [487] had caused some little delay. Never before had we a postillion who drove so furiously up hill and down hill as this time, at the risk of our necks.

*Monday, 10th of February 1823.* The manner in which we spent our time was more or less always the same. Whilst Jean visited his wool-friends, of whom in this place the most respectable was the firm of Niettner Bros. & Co., I strolled about and endeavoured to form some idea of the different places through which we passed. Naumburg I was told had 12,000 inhabitants; its appearance was thoroughly mediœval, it was encircled by two walls, the one inside the other, and the space between the two, once the moat, now filled up, was converted into kitchen gardens. After dinner we went to see the Dom or Cathedral, the foundation of which was laid or which was finished, I do not know which, in the year 1027. Some of the windows were of stained glass, the interior was filled with statues, centuries old, of stone, not marble; what interested me most were four thick manuscripts, well preserved and beautifully written in the old monkish characters.

The evening we whiled away with chess and piquet, with reading and supping.

*Tuesday, 11th of February.* Jean had once more to make his calls. I stayed at home, read, packed up, paid the bill, a proof that, though the younger of the two, I kept the Cash, and at about noon journeyed on southward. It was a lovely day, the temperature so mild that we for the first time let down the leather of the chaise; also the country was pretty, hilly, and like that in the environs of Frankenhausen. Of Zeitz on the Elster we only noted that it was surrounded by a wall; soon after it became dark, and over bad roads reached Gera, 90 3/4 miles from Hamburg, at 10 p.m. Hardly had we alighted, when we were informed that we were just in time for a public masquerade or "Ridout" as it is called here. We bought [488] tickets, changed our dress, and went. When we entered the saloon we found it well filled, perhaps 200 persons were present; the greater part had already taken off their masks, there were few who represented individual personalities; the ladies were well dressed, and with every regard to decency. Though a complete stranger I ventured to ask for a dance, and was not refused. I waltzed four times with nice looking girls; also to the cotillon I stood up, but this time my short-sightedness took me to a face the very reverse of pretty. In other apartments roulette and pharo were played; we tried our luck at the former, I lost one, Jean 2 Pr. Thalers. He went home at midnight, whilst I remained till 3 o'clock in the morning; here I was in the midst of strangers, of whom I knew none, and none of whom cared for me, certainly a society from which I could not derive either pleasure or amusement, and yet for the moment I was quite happy. I was, if I may say so, raised above myself, a feeling of independence, not experienced before, pervaded my whole frame, body and mind.

*Wednesday, 12th of February.* It was as late as eleven before I left my couch, Jean was really unwell, suffered from a bad cold, lay on the sofa, and was unable to pay his visit to Messrs. Schreiber, the principal woolhouse in Gera. This town is the residence of a Prince of Reuss; it has a pretty, cheerful appearance, the streets are broad, the houses extensive, not high; it seemed to me as if it were of modern date compared to the places which we had lately visited. Following a high road, well kept, which led out of the town, I had to my left a pretty view over hills and woods with houses here and there peeping through. Just outside stood a pretty theatre, and a short distance further on I came to a princely country seat with its gardens, avenues, hothouses and other appurtenances. On my return I still found Jean on the sofa; he was [489] however strong enough to continue our journey, and at half-past two we left the "Green Tree" in Gera, and along a "chaussée", turnpike road, which ran in a straight line, and was planted with two rows of trees, we quickly reached Röneburg, 92 miles from Hamburg. Jean could not go out; I therefore went to the house of Mr. Frentzel, with whom was his son-in-law Mr. W. F. Marche, Jean's London friend, with whom he had dined in Leipzic, and who had probably come straight on to Röneburg whilst we had made the excursion to Frankenhausen. Hardly had I told them of Jean's indisposition, when they accompanied me to the "Stag", where we had taken up our quarters, gave him medicine, and ordered him to bed. We then left him, and went together to the "Erholung" (the "Recreation"), a club-house, where we were soon joined by several gentlemen, to whom

Mr. Frentzel had sent word that a stranger had arrived who was fond of playing chess. The greater part sat down to L'hombre, whilst one of them measured his strength with me at chess. Somewhat later, Mr. Frentzel sent to his house for viands and wine, Mrs. Marche, her sister, and another lady came; we supped, they played Lottery, I stuck to the chess board, and though my antagonist was a very fair player, had the good luck not to lose one single game.

*Thursday, 13th of February 1823.* Jean continued so indisposed that he was not able to start at so early an hour as we had fixed upon. I, to kill the time, took up the only book we had in our possession, Reichard's Guide, fortunately 700 pages thick, so that at all events it would take some time before I could get through with it. At a later hour Jean managed to reach Frentzel's, and I, notwithstanding the dirty streets and roads, for the snow and ice were rapidly melting, strolled about both inside and outside the place. The environs are hilly, and from more than one elevated spot I had a pretty view upon the low lying town. When settling our account we for the first time had to pay dear for our North German [490] or, as they called it here, English appearance; perhaps also, Jean, though I will not give it as a fact, like many other young Germans, was fond of aping the dress and looks of an Englishman; at all events, whether he did or not, our bill was uncommonly high, viz. 4 pr. thalers, 29 sgr., for two beds for a night, two cups of tea, in reality a mere infusion on native herbs; two plates of soup, two tumblers of beer, and unpeeled boiled potatoes. At 5 o'clock I fetched Jean from Frentzel's; we bade Good-bye to this good man, to whom I had taken a great liking, and arrived at Altenburg, 94 miles from Hamburg, (the Saxon miles are longer than the Prussian) where we put up at "Die Sonne".

With the hostess I had a long chat; she told me that the peasants in the neighbourhood were very well off, and that in a good corn year, when the prices are high, one might see them when playing at Pharo, (somewhat like the Spanish "Monte") stake upon one card as many Prussian thalers as can be placed, the one next the other, upon an ell or german yard. On my return from the post office, whither I had gone to make some arrangement about the horses which we required, I was to my great surprise accosted by two girls with the words "Dearest Sir". Never had I thought that this pest of great cities could have found its way to a small Saxon town.

*Friday, 14th of February 1823.* We left Altenburg, a regularly built place, at about 8 a.m.; for about three quarters of an hour, as far as the Pleisse, which we crossed over a bridge, the road, lined with poplars on both sides, was pretty fair; we then passed through a dense fir wood, and henceforward, as far as Chemnitz on the Mulde, the end of this day's journey, the road was execrably bad, except a short distance before Waldenburg on the same river, where we dined, and Jean paid a visit to a correspondent of his firm, a Mr. Landmann;

once we stuck fast, and I [491] had to assist the postillion to extricate one of the wheels from a deep hole into which it had fallen; but on the other hand the country all around, particularly on the other side of Waldenburg, was extremely pretty, many villages with their church steeples, and solitary farm houses presented themselves to the right and to the left, then again appeared the Mulde, deep below, further on a valley, whilst on the other side, gently rising cornfields, now without their covering of snow. The temperature was so mild that I preferred walking the greater part of the day, without even putting on my great coat. Frequently I stopped, waited for the carriage coming up, and admired nature, notwithstanding the sombre looks she wore at this time of the year; the greatest tranquillity reigned all around, only interrupted by the creaking of the wheels of our carriage, and the distant sound of threshing, I felt as happy as a king, satisfied with myself and the whole world. At about five, when we had reached the small place called Penig, it got dark, and at 9.30 we arrived in Chemnitz, where we stopped for the night in the "Roman Emperor".

*Saturday, 15th of February 1823.* Chemnitz, with 15,000 to 16,000 inhabitants, was called by Mr. Frentzel the Manchester of Germany; no doubt a patriotic exaggeration. However, there were many manufactories which produced a great variety of cotton texture, for which they used partly raw cotton spun on the spot, but mostly English yarn, which at that time was exported in very large quantities from Hull, and which, viâ Hamburg, found its way into the interior of Germany. There being no wool merchants in the place, Jean had no cause to remain, and after paying a very moderate bill we started afresh.

We now journeyed eastward, towards Dresden. The road was a pretty well kept chaussée, with continual ups and downs, frequently fir woods on both sides. About half-way lies Freyberg, with silver mines in the neighbourhood, and [492] at a short distance from the town its far famed amalgamation works, which we visited, and of which I shall attempt to give an intelligible description.

In a large building four stories high, twenty or more heaps of crushed ore were lying at short distances from each other. Each heap we were told contained 3 1/4 German centner of 100 lbs each, and each centner it was supposed, no more then 6 3/4 loth silver, of which 32 go to a pound. This ore, mixed up with 30 per cent salt, falls through a wooden tube upon a large hearth on the ground floor, heated with coal found in the neighbourhood of Dresden; here it is roasted. The sulphurous particles evaporate, also those containing arsenic, and this dreadful poison adheres in beautiful white flakes to the walls and ceiling; no further use is made of either the one or the other. As soon as the ore is sufficiently roasted, and many of the larger lumps have crumbled into small pieces, it is packed in boxes, six of which at a time are hoisted to an upper story, where the contents are passed through a fine sieve, and those parts which fall through, again mixed up with salt, undergo the same process until the entire mass is reduced to the same fineness; but this does not yet suffice, once more it is ground till reduced to powder. Now the amalgamation commences: ten centner of this powder are thrown into a large barrel, mixed up with three centner of water, five of quicksilver, and 100 lbs of iron, probably ground, though the original does not say so. For ten hours these barrels are turned about by means of the machinery, put in motion by water, not by steam power, and the amalgamation is effected. The water is carried thither in wooden tubes from the same mountain out of which the ore is extracted.

A few years later I witnessed a similar process of amalgamation in the silver districts of Perú, with the difference that for the rather imperfect machinery of Freyberg human force was [493] substituted; hour after hour I saw the Indians with their naked legs and feet, the latter protected by sandals, stand in the amalgam and stamp and move it as long as their strength permitted. In after years horses were substituted for these Indians. A hole is now made in the barrel. Both the pure quicksilver and that mixed up with the silver run out, and are received in linen bags. The pure quicksilver filters through, and the silver and quicksilver in one mass, called in Perú "la pella", remain behind. Next, the "pella" is carried into heated ovens, where the quicksilver evaporates, and the pure silver, "la plata piña", appears, but as the ovens are closed the quicksilver vapors do not escape; they cool, and fall back into a receptacle of water, where they resume their original shape, and are again quicksilver. I did not learn how much quicksilver was calculated to be lost in the whole process. In Perú it came to 1 mark quicksilver per mark silver, see page 228 of Volume I. The residue left in the barrel, a muddy mass, consisting of the water mixed up with earth and with the iron which has absorbed the salt, is looked upon as of no further use, and is thrown away. Close by are other works, which we did not visit; here those ores are melted which are of such a nature as not to admit of amalgamation.

At past nine p.m. we reached Dresden, the capital of the Kingdom of Saxony, 107 1/4 German miles from Hamburg by the round about way we had come. We took up our quarters in the Neustadt, the new town, on the right side of the river, in the hotel "Stadt-Wien", the city of Vienna, kept by Mr. Brückner.

*Sunday, 16th of February 1823.* From the windows of our room we had a pretty view over the Elbe to the other, the larger part of the town, called the old quarter; a very handsome bridge spans the river. Both Jean and I received letters which had been waiting for us here; I, from my sister in Eutin and from Edward Reincke of Altona, and need hardly [494] say that their perusal afforded me much pleasure. At about eleven we started. We heard the military band play, then entered the Catholic, as it is called here, the Church of the Court, for in the Kingdom of Saxony the Royal Family is of this profession, whilst the People are Protestants. Mass was sung, and both instrumental and vocal music was certainly very fine, but my enjoyment was somewhat marred by the idea that the soprano singers belonged to those unfortunate beings who at that time were only to be found at the Courts of Eastern despots, and in Europe amongst the musical performers of His Holiness and of the King of Saxony. When the service was over, we saw the king, a little spare man bent by age, returning to his palace, accompanied by a numerous cortège of ladies, of military men, chamberlains, lackeys, in all kinds of uniforms, and liveries, grey, green, red, white, and blue; his brother, Maximilian, his junior by a few years, wrapped up in a blue dressing gown, with a long queue hanging down his back, walked before him. The royal grenadiers, all big tall fellows, looked quite fierce with their red coats and epaulettes, white pantaloons, black gaiters and tremendous bearskin caps. At one o'clock we sat down to table d'hote in our hotel. A scandalous story was related: A young Count Blücher, grandson of the famous Field Marshal, in the Prussian service, had paid his addresses to a married woman, the actress Stich. When leaving her apartments he was met by her husband, who had come home earlier than had been expected. Young Blücher muffled himself up with his cloak, Stich tore it away, they came to blows, and Blücher stabbed the injured husband with a dagger in his belly. He was arrested, his victim, severely wounded, was not likely to recover. The sequel of this affair had not come to my knowledge. [495]

At 5 p.m. we went to the theatre, crowded to excess, and with difficulty did we get a place in the pit, cost, 12 sgr. The stalls cost 16, the first tier of boxes also 16, the second tier and the gallery, 4 sgr. The far-famed Freyschütz was given. The composer himself, Carl Maria Weber directed the orchestra, which played with great precision. I was much pleased, I cannot say whether it was better represented here than in Hamburg, or because the music is of such a nature that the oftener you hear it, the better you like it. We closed the day with Macaroni and porter at an Italian restaurant, and were home by eleven. I remained up till twelve answering my sister's letter.

*Monday, 17th of February 1823.* We presented our letters of credit to the bankers von der Breling & Co., where a young man of the firm, pale and thin, received us with more politeness than had been the case either in Berlin or Leipzic. By myself I found my way to a Mr. C. F. Moebius's, to whom I had a letter of introduction from Schuster of Donner's counting-house, who for many years had been in the employ of a relation of this Moebius established in Leipzic. He was very friendly, more so than I had expected, and went so far as to say that if it had not been for the severe illness of his wife, who was suffering from consumption, he would have been extremely glad had I taken up my residence in his own house.

After dinner I returned to him to take coffee, and remained till it was time for the play. Mr. Moebius was a man of about fifty years of age, and, as elderly gentlemen frequently are, fond of reverting to the times of his youth, and of speaking of his former business, which, he told me, he had given up since the 31st December 1821. The theatre was about the same size as that of Hamburg, but its interior seemed to me neater, and more pretty, it was lighted up by an enormous chandelier suspended from the [496] ceiling. A comedy, the "Portrait of my Brother", was given, and I amused myself well enough. When going out I met Jean, and we finished the day like the previous one, at the Italian restaurant. We were home at half past ten, when I noted down the occurrences of the day, and then to bed.

*Tuesday, 18th of February.* This day I saw many beautiful things, all new to me, but on the other hand I spent much money, at least if compared with the moderate expenses to which I had been accustomed in my quiet Altona life. Jean and I engaged a "commissionaire" for the day, to whom we had to pay one Pr. thaler, and under his guidance we left the hotel at 10 o'clock. The first place to which he took us was the far famed picture gallery. The paintings were ranged in three large saloons; the first contained those of the Dutch and Flemish schools, as well as those by the inferior Italian masters; the second, those by Italian painters of world-wide celebrity; and the third, the smallest of the three, very pretty drawings in "pastel" or coloured crayon. One of the first observations made to us by a young man, the Inspector, who showed us round, was that the paintings of the Dutch and Flemish masters preserved their colours much better than the Italian, which in the course of centuries either darken or fade. Woevermann, born in Haarlem in the year 1620, excels in the drawing of horses; there were several paintings by him representing these animals, and invariably a white horse in the centre of the canvas. Hendekoper is as famous for his cattle as Woevermann for his horses; there were but two paintings of his. Ostade, born at Lubeck in 1610, Teniers, born in Antwerp, 1582, Gerard Dow, born at Leyden, 1613, enjoy a well merited reputation for the truthfulness, fidelity and reality with which they place before the beholder scenes of every day life, weddings, drinking bouts, and the tranquil interior of a Dutch peasant's home. Their paintings [497] are to be found in every collection, and here we saw a good many of them. Adrian van der Werft, Rotterdam, in 1659, excels in the beauty of the contours of his figures, and above all in what one might call the transparency of his colours. I admired particularly a naked female by him, but the Inspector assured me that the colouring was not true to nature; nevertheless, King Augustus III we were told had had such a predilection for van der Werft's paintings that he had them all placed under glass. Rubens, Cologne, born 1577, is in all probability the most prolific of all painters; he is famed for his grand conceptions and exquisite colouring; the paintings by him which I saw were not to my taste, I thought his females coarse and vulgar looking. Mengs, born in Aussig in Bohemia in 1728 and Rembrandt, born in Leyden, 1606, had also contributed their share, so had a native of Hamburg, whose name has escaped my memory, by him there were the heads of three old men, finished with great care; another had done his utmost to give the soft gloss of satin dresses, and had succeeded. To remember all I saw and to enumerate what I remember, is out of the question, and I therefore conclude this apartment with mentioning two beautiful landscapes by Claude Lorraine, born in Lorraine towards the close of the 16th century. Of the master-pieces by Raphael, born at Urbino, March 8th 1483; by Correggio, born at Correggio, Modena, in 1494, and Titian, born at Capo del Cadore, in the Alps of Friuli in 1480, my original says so little that I am actually ashamed to reproduce it. “The ‘Sixtine Virgin’, by the first named, is considered by many ‘connoisseurs’ to be superior to all his other Madonnas. The ‘Night’, by Correggio, was hung up so high that I could not distinguish it, for I had only my weak spectacles with me, my strong eye-glass being under repair. The face of Titian’s ‘Venus’ I did not much admire, her contours are extremely beautiful, but the colours had faded”. [498] The preceding shews but too clearly that I knew nothing, nothing whatever of the art of painting. Here we had to pay 3 thalers to the Inspector, 12 sgr. to the Porter.

The time from 12 to 1.30 we spent in the apartments which go by the name of the “Rüstkammer”, and in which many ancient armours, cuirasses, helmets, greaves, swords, etc. are kept, some of which remarkable for no other reason but that they once belonged to the Dukes of Saxony. Of greater interest to me were the following: the battle-sword used by Tilly at the siege and storming of Magdeburg in 1631; the rapier used by Wallenstein in peaceful times, his “Lustdegen”; the armour of Gustavus Adolphus worn in the battle of Lützen, 1632; the sword and belt of Charles XII, hat and sword of Peter the Great; and the saddle used by Napoleon I in the battles of Bautzen, Dresden and Leipzic in 1813. Here we had to pay 1 thaler, 12 sgr.

After dinner we sallied forth once more, now to the so called green vault, the entrance to which cost us 4 thalers. Here innumerable curiosities, some of them of great imaginary value, but one with another the most useless things in the world, are accumulated in six apartments of various sizes, the walls of which are profusely gilt and covered with large mirrors which reflect and multiply the what people are pleased to call, treasures of the green vault. In the first room are ranged copies, cast in bronze, of well-known antique statues. The second apartment is dedicated exclusively to ivory-work, boxes, plates, bowls, tumblers, and all kinds of knick-knacks prettily and neatly cut and carved.

The third saloon is filled with pearls, shells, ostrich-eggs, etc., cut and worked in all possible ways, now and then adorned with precious stones. The brothers Dillinger, who flourished in the beginning of the 18th century, gained a great reputation for the ingenuity with which under their hands pearls the most [499] misshapen were transformed into representations of dwarfs, horsemen, sea-monsters and other fantastic figures.

About that time a traveller in the east, name not mentioned, had visited the Great Mogul, and given a description of his court, the persons who constituted the same, and all the paraphernalia belonging to it; of this the then Elector of Saxony wanted to form a clear idea, and therefore ordered the said brothers Dillinger to represent what the traveller had described, in gold, silver and precious stones, which he placed ad libitum at their disposal. The brothers finished the work in six years, and were remunerated for their labour with the sum of 83,000 Pr. thalers; this, exhibited on large tables, is at present one of the wonders of the third apartment. Here we saw also a beautiful press, or cupboard, of amber. In the fourth saloon everything was made of silver-gilt, such as enormous wine-coolers, baptismal fonts, large ornaments to be placed on the dinner table, goblets, etc. The only exception was four goblets and a bowl of pure gold, a present from Peter the Great. The fifth apartment contained articles similar to those of Nº 4, with the difference that here the materials of which they consisted were exclusively the precious metals enamelled. I have already said that precious stones are made use of in such profusion as if they were hardly of any value, but after all the riches which are exhibited in the sixth, the last saloon, leave those of the other apartments far, far behind. An antique head of the Emperor Augustus cut in onyx is of exquisite workmanship; this stone has three colours, the uppermost, brown; that in the middle, white, the lowest, black; the laurel wreath and the drapery are cut in the brown, the face in the white, the black serves for the ground. Another onyx is shown here, said to be the largest on the globe. A press containing the "non plus ultra" was opened by the Inspector in person; one is actually dazzled by the [_]ss of jewelry, seven complete sets in diamonds for a lady's [500] toilette, further, buckles, clasps, buttons, stars, knots etc., etc., of diamonds of all kinds and colours. In one diamond knot for the queen a diamond is introduced, said to be the fourth in size in existence. It is valued at 500,000 Pr. Thalers. The largest was in 1823 in the possession of the Emperor of Russia, the second in size in that of the King of France, the third, of the King of England, and the fourth, that here in Dresden. To another great curiosity, the largest Bohemian garnet in existence, the Inspector called our attention. Also, to a necklace of the Queen, valued in one million thalers, and last of all, the wonder of wonders, the enormous green diamond, (which perhaps has given the name to the vault) and which the Inspector assured us could cancel the entire debt of the Kingdom of Saxony; twenty years previously it had been valued in two million thalers. I omitted to mention that in several of the apartments were tables with marble slabs, laid in with beautiful Florentine mosaic. When we had sated our curiosity with all these extraordinary objects, it was 5 o'clock, time to go to the theatre. The King was in his box, and the house was as crowded as it could be. The performance began with a Pas de trois, danced by the Koblers, brother and sister, and Selke, from Vienna; followed the Operette, "The two Savoyards", very prettily given; and, finally, some dancing of Kobler and Selke, who excelled more in extraordinary leaps than in graceful movements. At the Restaurant kept by Chiaponi, not an Italian, but a Hamburgher, we supped as usual, and were in bed by eleven tired with sight seeing.

*Wednesday, 19th of February 1823.* I went in search of a friend of Schuster's, to whom he had given me a letter of introduction, but, not finding him at home I spent the entire forenoon in walking about the town in every direction. The streets are upon the whole broad, the houses large, [501] not high, its form, as far as I could judge, is that of an oblong, measuring more across than along the Elbe. The Neustadt, on the river's right side, is the smaller part, but, being as its name implies, built more recently than the Altstadt on the opposite side, it is undoubtedly the more handsome quarter. The Altstadt however can boast of the Osterallee (Eastern Avenue) a street lined with trees; of the Zwinger, an extensive ancient building, of the Pirna Street with the house where the Saxon Parliament met; of the palace of Prince Maximilian, and above all of the "Brühl's Terrace", an elevated platform on the river's bank, to which a broad flight of stairs leads up. From my later visits to Dresden, I know that, in the fine season, this Terrace is towards evening always crowded with people of all kinds, who take refreshments and enjoy the beautiful view over the bridge, never empty, to the Neustadt; descending from the Terrace, we come to an open place with the Catholic Church and the Theatre; thence the Altstadt extends far down the Elbe till it loses itself in the woody uplands, which, apparently crossing the river, continue on its right bank, and encircle the Neustadt until they gradually slope down to the level country. The bridge consists of fifteen arches; on the 5th pillar to the left, when going from the Altstadt, a scale is marked, which indicates the height of the water of the Elbe, it is called the Elbe-metre; here also upon a big stone stands a handsome crucifix, and upon the stone are inscribed in gold letters the following words: "Galli dejecerunt XIX Marti MDCCCXIII; Alexander I restituit die natale XXIV December MDCCCXIII; JOANNES Georgius Elector œre fudit; Fredericus Augustus Rex ornavit et lapide substruxit."

After dinner I took coffee with Mr. Moebius in Engelhard's coffee-house, and at the usual hour found my way to the Theatre, where Rossini's "Cyrus in Babylon" was splendidly represented in Italian by an Italian company. The [_]hestra, not numerous, played with the greatest precision, the [502] scenery was very pretty, only the machinery used for changing it did not work with sufficient ease. Amira, the spouse of Cyrus, was sung by an ugly German lady, Mrs. Willmann, who, if she was not hissed, at least deserved to have been. On the other hand, Balthazar, Abases and Cyrus were well acted and sung, the last named by a beautiful Italian lady, La Signora Tribaldi, well shaped, her hair and eyes jet black, her nose aquiline, her mouth small, her teeth two rows of pearls, to me she seemed to bear some resemblance to Sam Charlton, the intimate friend of our family in the years 1810 to 1815 or 1816. After our customary supper at Chiaponi's Jean went to bed at ten, whilst I stayed up till one o'clock in the morning. I wrote to Mr. C. H. Donner, to Schuster, and amused myself with watching a large party of ladies and gentlemen, assembled in a saloon, into which we could look from our bedroom – how they chatted, how they ate and drank, how they danced, and how they kissed.

*Thursday, 20th of February 1823.* I was on the point of going out to pay my visit to Schuster's father, when I received a message from Mr. Moebius that Mr. Schuster Senr. had left Dresden this morning at a very early hour. Afterwards, Jean and I walked on the high road to Bautzen for about three quarters of an hour, till we reached a public house of a certain Krebs, much frequented on account of its pretty situation, or to speak more properly, on account of the fine prospect which its elevated site afforded: in front we had fir-covered hills, turning round, the Elbe at our feet, on the other side of which, a well cultivated plain, dotted with woods and villages, gradually ascending to the verge of the horizon. After our return to town I climbed up to the steeple of "Our Lady's" Church, (de Frauen kirche) from which elevated point I had a view similar to that from Kreb's establishment, but far more. The evening I spent in the Theatre, where t[_] [503] "Two Piccolomini" by Schiller was well acted.

*Friday, 21st of February 1823.* At von der Breling & Co.'s Jean and I received on our letter of credit a small sum of money, which we required for our expenses, and then went to the picture gallery, which this day was open to the public, and where I took a few notes, which, though dry and valueless as they are, I may as well copy here. The two landscapes by Claude Lorraine and Woevermann's horse-pieces, especially the well-known "Stable" by this master, detained me for some time, whilst the life-like representation of Dutch scenery, of Dutch costumes, of Dutch men and women I quickly passed over, and contented myself with enumerating the names of the masters in this school: Lucas van Leyden, Tenniers, Ferdinand Boll, Schmidt van Antwerpen, a smith by profession, and Gerhard Metsuy. By Hans Holbein, born in Basle in 1498, I noted his well-known picture representing the burgomaster of Basle and family adoring the Virgin and Child; by van Kuylen, two handsome portraits; by Rubens, the portraits of his sons, those of several artists and their wives; Neptune and the Winds, which goes by the name of "Quos ego", the first words of the line in Virgil's Æneid, which gave the idea for this picture; a Satyr with a Lion and its whelps; Paris and the three goddesses; a sketch of the Last Judgment, the original is in the Cassel Gallery. My observations on Rubens' paintings I copy for its boldness, as being made by one who understood nothing of the fine arts: "His conceptions are grand, his colouring is inimitable, his drawing sometimes faulty." There were by Rembrandt, his own portrait, and that of his wife, by Ruysdal and Berghen, the castle of Bentheim and a splendid landscape with picturesque mountain-scenery. We now come to the Italian masters: By Giulio Romano, whose real name was Giulio Pipí, favourite pupil of Raphael, born in Rome in 1499, P[_]n teaching to an inferior deity, perhaps a Nymph, perhaps [504] a Dryad, my original is very vague on the point, to play on the syrinx; by the same, Christ "au basin". By Tintoretto, whose real name was Giacomo Robusti, born at Venice in 1512, Apollo with the nine Muses and three Graces. By Michael Angelo, Buonarotti, born in 1474 at Caprese, the Martyrs. By Pietro Liori, the head of an old man, beautifully done. By Angelo Bronzino, flourished about 1550, the last Queen of Cyprus. By Dosso di Ferrara, born 1479, four fathers of the Church. By Vincentius Gerniniani, the Virgin with the Child and little St. John. By Palma Vecchio, born at Bergamo 1518, the Virgin with the Child. By Benvenuto Garofalo, born at Ferrara, 1481, a pupil of Raphael, the Virgin with the Child asleep on her lap, in the clouds the entire Passion; with this painting I was particularly well pleased. By Fra Bartolomé, four splendid Saints with a Virgin, not so well done. By Carlo Dolce, born at Florence in 1616, the head of Christ. By Titian, Christ; by the same, a Venus, exquisite, especially as to the natural colour of the flesh. By Guido Reni, Bologna 1575, a Venus, magnificent; by the same, an "Ecce Homo", a master-piece. By Leonardo d[a] Vince, Florence 1444, a beautiful portrait of Duke Sforza. By Andrea da Sarto, Florence 1488, the Sacrifice of Abraham; Isaac appeared to me to be much like one of the sons of Laocoon, seen by me somewhere. By Antonio Alegri, Correggio, St. Francis, St. Sebastian, St. Matthew, St. George, the holy Magdalen, which pleased me much, a head of Christ, and above all, The Night, a painting than which few exist which enjoy a greater reputation; the Child Jesus lies on the ground, and the light which emanates from him illumines the various persons who stand around and turn their looks toward him, whilst the background is hid in darkness. By Paul Veronese, Paul Cagliari of Verona, born 1532, The Wedding of Cana in Galilee, and the Adoratio[_] [505] of the three wise men from the East. By Raphael, the Sixtine Virgin, known all over the globe, the Virgin with the Child Jesus in her arms, rises into the clouds, angels' heads looking down upon her from above, to her right, consequently to the left of the beholder, stands Pope Sixtus V, in a reverential attitude, to the Virgin's left, St. Barbara, kneeling. From below, two angel heads, the loveliest creatures imaginable, turn their eyes towards the Virgin. By Rosalla Carrière, some pastel drawings, in my opinion of no great value; those by Mengs are far superior.

It was now dinner hour; when we had dispatched the meal I started afresh, Jean was tired and would not move. Now it was the so called Japanese palace, where I had a pretty view over the Elbe, to the opposite shore, or rather the antique statues collected here, which were to be seen, to be examined, and of course to be admired. An agreeable, well educated young man, who styled himself Doctor so and so, served as cicerone to the various visitors. He first called our attention to four Egytian mummies, more or less well preserved and made us observe that the bones of the skulls were uncommonly hard. Of Statues I find the following noted in my original: Ariadne of Naxos; a Venus, without arms, resembling the Medicean; a fine fragment of an athlete, without head and arms; its glossy whiteness the Doctor attributed to it having been rubbed over with oil, a process known to the ancients as well as to the moderns. A head of Achilles, which is reproduced in a vignette to an edition of Homer, either by Wolf or Heyne, the Doctor did not remember which of the two. An Antinous-Bacchus, naked, without arms, and with a head of Minerva put upon his shoulders, his own being lost, which, as may easily be conceived, has a ludicrous effect. Marcus Aurelius, considered to be of no great value. The Emperor Adrian, in the posture of striking a ball, an [_]known person in the same attitude. Of these two statue[_] [506] there are duplicates. An Egyptian Antinous, his head of read sand-stone; Mercury, the inventor of the Palestra; the Emperor Comodus, as Hercules, with a cestus of beautiful green marble, with modern arms and head. An Egytian Diana, the head, the feet and the face of black, drapery of white marble, her legs swathed like those of a mummy in order to prevent her running away, because she was one of the tutelar deities of the Egyptians. A hermaphrodite resisting the advances of a satyr; Iphigenia recognizing Orestes, this statue had formerly been believed to be the Venus of Melos; a very pretty female bacchante; an indifferent Cleopatra. Priscilla, or Julia Donina, the aunt of the Emperor Alexander Severus, wearing a wig to cover her bald head. This is the first time that the wig had been found in the statues of antiquity. Two muses, the first antique statues found in the vicinity of Herculaneum, which gave rise to the excavations since then carried on there. Girls playing with knuckle bones; a son of Niobe; Amor with a lion; a young faun; a noble male figure; a Minerva without eyes, but with the hollows, which probably once contained a substance to represent the now wanting eyes; a Minerva, which Dr. Schön of Stuttgardt believes to be a copy of the

Minerva of Phidias, which once stood upon the Acropolis of Athens. Statues of Females repaired in several places. An Athlete, a faithful imitation of nature; a faun, his feet those of a goat, in his hands a flute; an old faun with a Nymph; an old faun leaning upon a wine bag, to which is affixed a small tube, which the faun presses, by which, according to our learned cicerone, the ancients meant to indicate that he who drinks must again rid himself of what he has taken. A Diana, drawing an arrow from her quiver; a Nymph, who it is believed carried two torches in her hands, they are now waiting, and a sieve is placed in their ste[_] [507] which has made learned men suppose that this statue represents a vestal. A Minerva, headless and armless. An altar with very pretty arabesques. The pedestal of a candelabra supposed to date twenty-five centuries back.

When Jean and I had done with this job, for a job it really was, we took a short walk, listened to a concert in the hotel Pologne, and closed the day as usual at Chiaponi's.

*Saturday, 22nd of February 1823.* After Jean and I had settled our money matters with von der Breling & Co., I, notwithstanding the horrible dirt and mud which encumbered the streets and roads, walked to a small eminence, where on the 27th August 1813 in the battle of Dresden, the last which Napoleon I gained before his memorable defeat near Leipzic, Moreau was struck by a cannon ball alongside the Emperor Alexander, then Commander-in-chief of the allied armies. The monument, erected in commemoration of this event, consists of a block of granite in the shape of a large cube, with the inscription in German, "Moreau the hero fell here at the side of Alexander, XXVII August MDCCCXIII. From here the view is very extensive. From the Bohemian mountains to the right, taking in the Lilien-stein, the Sonnen-stein, and the Königs-stein, a continuous chain of gentle hills, covered with beautiful trees, stretches to a gradually rising plain which closes the prospect. At my feet I had the village of Röchnitz, at a short distance Dresden and the intervening plain sprinkled with villages and solitary houses.

After dinner Jean and I started afresh. Now through the Plauensche-grund, a narrow gully, through which the road winds, enlivened by the small river Weisnitz, and hemmed in on both sides by hills, intermingled with steep and bold rocks of slate, here and there with a villa or farm. We stopped at a public house, close to which is a tower which we as tourists were in duty bound to ascend, and from which we had a view similar to that from Moreau's monument. [508] This, the last day of our stay in Dresden, we again went to the theatre, where the Italian Opera "I virtuosi ambulanti" was performed; not much to my liking; this over, the Koblers danced a beautiful pas-á-trois, and excelled in wonderful leaps. At Chiaponi's we supped; in our hotel I wrote my memoranda, and answered a letter from Sieveking, just received; he advised me that since my absence he had been admitted as one of the four whist players on Saturday evenings at Mrs. Elmenhorsts, which rather surprised me, for he was a very bad player, and Theodore was no great friend of his. Perhaps Theresa was the magnet which drew him thither.

*Sunday, 23rd of February.* Jean and I promenaded upon Brühl's Terrace, listened in the Catholic Church to the splendid music performed there every Sunday forenoon, and then continued our journey. Our road lay over a flat uninteresting country till we reached Bautzen, 114 1/2 German miles from Hamburg, where we alighted in the "Krone" and ordered our supper. At one table sat the landlord with some of his townsmen, playing at cards, and making a tremendous noise; at another table his children, preparing their school-work, and we, not finding any one with whom to exchange a single word, quickly dispatched what was set before us and hastened to bed.

*Monday, 24th of February.* Whilst Jean paid his visit to a wool trader, Mr. Salamon, I strolled about in the town, which afforded very little of interest. My memoranda merely say that the streets were very dirty, that the town itself is small, the suburbs extensive. I noted the Church, with a large sun dial in lieu of a clock. Music resounded from the interior, I entered. In one part of the same, which was devoted to the Catholic service, mass was said. The other, the larger half, was the property of the Protestants resident in this place. At about eleven we journeyed on, [an]d at past six in the evening, arrived at Zittau, 120 1/4 mil[_] [509] having passed on the road through Löbau and Herrnhut, which last named place is well-known as being the residence of the Maravian Brethren, a Protestant sect, similar to that of the Quakers. The town was kept with Dutchlike cleanliness; the hedges of fir and yew trees were clipped with Dutchlike care. On the other side of Herrnhut we saw the chain of Bohemian mountains to our right. In Zittau the hotel where we alighted was crowded with noisy guests, for a fair was being held here. We took our supper and started afresh. Shortly after leaving the town the high road was overflown with water, so much so that where we drove in our carriage others rowed about in flat bottomed boats. The Neisse, swollen by the melting of the snows in the mountains had overflown its banks and caused this inundation. Somewhat further on more than once our postillion thought proper to rest his horses. At the frontier our luggage was to have been examined; however a florin pressed into the officer's hand made us escape the delay this would have occasioned. At Gabel, 122 3/4 miles, on the Bohemian side of the mountains, we were at midnight. Thence to Hühnerwasser the road led us through a forest, heaps of snow here and there. The descent, which had commenced on the other side, continued, and I had just begun to dose when a slight blow awakened me; our carriage had fallen into a hole, and upset. Jean and I crept out as well as we could, I in my slippers, he in his stockings, and there we stood in the dark night ankle deep in mud, the melted snow running down the mountain sides. Fortunately, the horses had stopped when the carriage turned over; we two and the postillion managed to right it, and as fortunately nothing was broken, the postillion ran to some houses not far off, brought assistance, and after full an hour's delay we drove on, the road quite as bad as hitherto. German had ceased to be the language of the country. The postillion still spoke it, but his native tongue as well as [_]hat of the peasants hereabouts, was the Bohemia. [510] It was now full daylight, and on

*Tuesday, 25th of February* we reached Bunzlau, 122 3/4 miles, where we rested for a short time and enjoyed a good breakfast. At nine we started afresh. It was a gloomy day, and the country had a melancholy appearance. Brandeis, a considerable, but apparently poor place, is the last stage before Prague. It lies on the Elbe, which, like the Neisse, was much swollen.

We were at Prague at seven in the evening, and alighted and took up our quarters in the Schwarze Ross, which appeared to be a good hotel. The general room was filled with burghers of the town taking their evening meal, and joking with the pretty servant girl Maria; also the buxom hostess seemed to be on very good terms with them. I was very sleepy, and went to bed at 9.30.

*Wednesday, 26th of February 1823.* We presented our passports in the police office, and whilst Jean paid his mercantile visits I, as it was my habit, walked about in the town. An individual whom I accosted spoke German, and seemed to be a loafer who took an interest in shewing to a stranger the curiosities of his native place. Together, we walked to the handsome bridge which spans the Moldau, adorned with the statues of many saints, all cut in stone, except that of the patron saint of Prague, the holy Nepomuc, of cast iron. There stands also a crucifix; which on one occasion the Jews had been forced to present to the town. On the other side of the river, which goes by the name of Die Kleine Seite, a slight ascent, the Castle steps, leads to that part of Prague which is called the Hratschin. Here my companion pointed out to me the Bourg or Castle; the Castle Church, the Chapel of Loretto, in which he told me precious stones, jewels, also relics, all of great value, were kept, a Convent for bare-footed friars and several palaces, amongst which those of the Du[_] [511] of Reichstadt and of the family Czerni. From the elevated point where we stood the eye took in the river with the bridge, and that part of the town which is situated on the opposite side. To our left we had the "New World", solely inhabited by the lower classes; to the right the Abbey of Strahoff, and the St. Laurence mound; thither I turned my steps, after having thanked my kind informant; here I noted a tower which served as a powder magazine. The path by which I descended was very difficult, not to say dangerous, I had to step with the greatest care, and thus I reached my hotel at as late an hour as one o'clock, just in time for dinner. At 5 p.m. we went to a concert, cost of entrance one florin paper, which was well worth listening to; above all I was pleased with a chorus of male voices singing Körner's "Lutzow's Wilde Jagd", with an echo in a neighbouring room sung by another chorus, which had a fine effect. Jean, not yet satisfied, went to the theatre; I remained at home, where I supped, wrote a letter to Mrs. Elmenhorst, my memoranda, and balanced the cash, for though I was the younger and the less experienced of the two, Jean had begged me to attend to the expenses. From what I had this day seen of Prague I thought I could already form some idea of it; that part of the town where we resided in the Schwarze Ross was by far the most extensive, and though the streets were by no means wide they covered a great deal of ground. It was divided into the Old Town, the New Town, and the Wischograd, this last separated from the two former by a hill, in which limestone of an excellent quality was found, there were many palaces of Counts and Dukes, Convents and Monasteries with their steepled Churches, and other religious establishments, some extinct, others still in existence. Hackney coaches were to be found at their stands, the same as in other large towns. German was the language of the higher classes of society, whilst that of the lower was [_]e Bohemian, of which I of course did not understand a w[or]d. [512]

*Thursday, 27th of February 1823.* Whilst at breakfast I received a very friendly letter from Mr. C. H. Donner, who gave me the good news that there was every probability of his being able to procure me a situation as clerk in the firm of Sadler, Guest & Co. of London. This was quite a new house. Of Sadler I knew nothing; Guest, a very young man, perhaps younger than I, had for some time been educated in Altona; he was the son of one of the partners of William & James Guest & Co., a very respectable house in Birmingham, correspondents of Donner's for many years past. This news put me in excellent humour. We then engaged a "commissionaire", with whom we more or less went over the same ground which I had trodden the previous day. We first entered the St. Nicholas Church, adorned with many handsome columns, and, as Reichard observes in his guide book, overladen with gold ornaments, and the ceiling covered with rich paintings. The "commissionaire" next took us to the Castle Church, the building of which, during the reign of the Emperor Charles IV, took 41 years. It is constructed of square blocks of stone, and notwithstanding his heavy material the gothic arches in the same are airy and elegant. Twelve royal imperial personages are entombed here; only to one of them a monument is erected, whilst the funeral slabs of Bohemian nobles, and monuments to their memory, are very numerous. Chapels also abound; before the high altar of the Imperial Chapel the Emperor of Austria is crowned King of Bohemia.

Two very pretty views of Prague carved in Bohemian oak are shown to the curious visitor; also the pedestal of a Candelabra, said to have been found in Jerusalem after the destruction of this town by Titus, and which, after having passed through many hands had found its resting place here in Prague. The wonder of wonders in this Church is however the large coffin of pure silver, weighing 8000 marks which encloses the mortal remains of St. Nepomuc, of who[_] [513] the legend runs as follows: In 1383 he was the confessor of the virtuous spouse of King Wenzel, who, jealous of her without reason, insisted upon the Confessor's divulging to him what the queen had confessed; he of course resisted, notwithstanding the King's threats, who at last, in his anger, ordered him to be thrown from the bridge into the Moldau, where he was drowned. The spot where this happened was of course pointed out to us when we crossed the bridge, and the confessor was in course of time canonized by one of the Popes. The silver coffin with the corpse is carried through the streets of Prague every six years, in solemn procession. His tongue, which is said to have withstood putrefaction is preserved as a relic in the Imperial Chapel, and twice a year it is shewn to the believing multitude. Then also the organ, which consists of 6000 tubes is played, and the windows of the Church opened, otherwise the sound would be too powerful. We had then to ascend the steeple, and to admire the enormous bells, the largest of which is called the Sigismund. Its tongue weighs 7 cwt. This Church shews still some vestiges of the bombardment which Prague underwent in the commencement of the seven years war; a ball dating from that period is shewn. Our "commissionaire" now conducted us to the palace of the Counts of Walstein, the fifth generation of the renowned Duke of Wallenstein; annexed to it is a very pretty manège; the palace of Lobkowitz has the peculiarity of a pond upon the roof of the house, whither the water is carried by tubes from the St. Laurence mountain. The palace of the family Czerni is in so far remarkable as it has as many windows as there are days in the year. We returned over the bridge, which, measuring 700 steps, and consequently longer than that of Dresden, has but fourteen arches; on both extremities small towers are erected. In the river, both to the right and to the left of the bridge we observed a few small islands. Also [_] the Alt-stadt we visited several churches and other build[ings] [514] which our cicerone thought worth our attention, amongst which the Custom House and Town Hall, where he pointed out to us the clock, which is of so old a structure that it strikes the hours till twenty-four o'clock, when it goes; now it had stopped. The Thein church had two steeples, one of which had of late been destroyed by fire; it is said to stand on the very site where the first Christian Bohemian Queen had her subterranean chapel; it is also related that that lady, whether Pagan or Christian I was not told, who was styled the first Bohemian queen held her sway in that part of Prague which is called Wischograd. Jean and I reached our hotel at about one. At table d'hote we had several companions, amongst whom two young gentlemen who were on the same errand as Jean for their London employers. He remained with them and spent the evening in a Casino, equivalent to a club. I walked about the streets of Prague, wrote a letter to C. H. Donner, also my memoranda, and finished the day in the theatre, where three insignificant comedies were fairly represented.

*Friday, 28th of February 1823.* After breakfast I started by myself, my intention being to visit the Bourg or Castle. When going thither I lost my way, ran about in many directions and wondered at the great extent of the town. At last I reached my goal, buy now it took me a considerable while before I could hunt out the Concierge, who for a fee of four florins paper money showed me what was most worth seeing in this ancient building. According to him it contains not less than 776 rooms which can be heated. There is on the ground floor a saloon, void of ornament, in which the present Emperor of Austria was crowned King Of Bohemia; it measures in length eighty-one paces, in breadth, eighteen. Close by is the saloon where the Bohemian Deputies were in the habit of meeting. The two ball rooms were also shown to me. The larger [515] measuring sixty paces by thirty, and in this, my cicerone told me, only German, in the smaller, only English dances were danced. What he meant by this distinction I did not understand. For lighting up these two saloons, not less than 7 cwt, say 2400 wax candles were required for one night. In the second story the floors of all the rooms to which I was shown were prettily inlaid with wood. There was the dining saloon with paintings by Basano, Correggio, Lucas Kranach and others, also several particularly handsome paintings representing cattle. The audience saloon of the Empress contained paintings by Rubens, amongst which one, to which my attention was most called, representing Judith carrying on a plate the head of Holofernes; another room had sea-pieces painted by Cristo Seckel. The fittings and furniture of the Empress's parlour were white with gold; her toilet room, green with gold; the dormitory of Emperor and Empress, red with gold. In the Emperor's study were portraits of Maria Theresa, and her Imperial family; in another room for the Emperor's use, paintings by Mengs, Holbein, and the Olympus by Rubens; in the Emperor's Audience room, several paintings, amongst which a Bacchus by Rubens. After all I derived no great pleasure from what I saw in these various apartments. When returning to my lodgings I, after having entered for a few moments the pretty church of St. Nicholas again lost myself in the, to me, very intricate streets of Prague, and thought myself fortunate in reaching my hotel still in time for the dinner party given by a Mr. von Lämel of the Jewish firm of Lämel, Bohn & Co., whose name stood on the letters of credit given us by C. H. Donner. Besides the host, and his spouse, of course a Jewess, who had to be addressed with "Gracious lady", in German "Gnädige-frau", there were five or six guests, including Jean and myself, the greater part Jews; one from Eger, another from Frankfort on the Main, a third [_]om Aix-la-Chapelle, etc. The dinner was very good whil[st] [516] of wines we had only claret and hock, otherwise the amusement was not great. We left at six; in the hotel I arranged my cash, and at a later hour together with Jean went to the Casino, a Club-house similar to the Altona Museum, but less genteel, as a proof of which I may mention that it was a servant-girl who attended the guests, who thought it their right at the very least to joke with her, whilst such a thing would not have been allowed in Altona. With two of the gentlemen whom we had met at Lämel's Jean and I played whist, when I lost my rubber, which cost me twelve and a half florins paper money. In our hotel we packed our trunks, and on

*Saturday, 1st of March 1823* continued our journey at 6.30 in the morning, dined at Czaslau, and without stopping for the night arrived on

*Sunday, 2nd of March* at Schellentau, where we breakfasted. The weather had again become cold; during the night it had frozen, and even in the day-time the unclouded sun gave but little warmth. We took our dinner in Znaim on the Taya on the frontiers of Moravia, a rather considerable place. The entire distance from Prague hither the road ran through an uninteresting country. On the other side of Znaim I observed some vineyards, and at Hollerbrunn we were at 7.30 p.m. Here we alighted in the "Emperor of Austria", and tired by the fatigues of the journey went to bed as early as nine.

*Monday, 3rd of March.* At 7 a.m. we started afresh, and at one o'clock reached the Imperial Capital, Vienna, 176 German miles from Hamburg by the route we had come. Here we took up our quarters in the "Archduke Charles". We dined á la carte and sallied forth. The streets are rather narrow, well paved, but without foot pavement. We noted an unusual proportion of pretty faces amongst the females, also girls of easy virtue in abundance. Near the Kärntner-Gate is the principal theatre, w[_] [517] we witnessed the performance of Beethoven's opera "Fidelio", in which a Miss Schroeder distinguished herself by her splendid singing. She was frequently encored, and as often called before the curtain.

*Tuesday, 4th of March 1823.* Jean and I went to pay our respects to Mr. Lämel, the father of him of Prague, who invited us to dine with him on Sunday next. The same attention was shewn to me by a Mr. Müller in the house of Fries & Co., to whom Mrs. Professor Wollstein of Altona with whom my two sisters had been educated, had given me a letter of introduction. At Messrs. Strametz I received 375 florins paper money upon my letter of credit. The managing partner Mr. Meyer gave us tickets for free entrance to a club, called the "Mercantile Union". We then strolled about the town. The city itself, the kernel, as one may say, encircled by walls, is very small; it hardly took me a quarter of an hour to walk right through from one gate to the other. Around the same runs a wide belt intersected by avenues, and outside this belt extent in a wide circle the numerous suburbs. This day I merely noted in the city the handsome Joseph Square with a statue of the Emperor of this name.

After dinner at 2 o'clock Jean had his lesson on the guitar, and at a later hour we went to the "Mercantile Union", where we played at whist; I lost five florins, besides one florin card-money to the establishment, which I, being the loser, had to pay. We took our supper in the hotel.

*Wednesday, 5th of March.* After our light breakfast, which consisted of a cup of chocolate, Jean took his lesson on the guitar, whilst I occupied myself with translating Spanish. He then made his commercial calls, and I went to see the Imperial Library, which consisted of 300,000 volumes prettily arranged in a large building in Joseph's square. He who shewed me round told me that nobody was allowed to take any book with him; on the spot every-one was permitted to [_]ad and to study. The original manuscript of Tasso's [518] "Gerusalemme Liberata" interested me most. In the centre of one of the saloons stands the statue of the Emperor Charles VI, the founder of this library. After dinner I strolled about in the town, which on the first day had seemed to me to bear some resemblance to Hamburg, but I now found that it abounded in splendid buildings which were wanting in the Hanseatic town. I also entered the Church of St. Stephen, and spent the evening in the Club-rooms reading the daily papers, whilst Jean preferred going to the opera to see "the Freischutz".

*Thursday, 6th of March.* A good many things new to me did I see this day, though the description given of them in my original is shamefully scanty; I give here a translation of my then memoranda. Accompanied by Mr. Scheidlin, Jean and I visited a museum, situated in Joseph square, containing a valuable collection of stuffed quadrupeds and bipeds, of fishes, snakes, insects and worms which feed on the human body, all preserved in alcohol; afterwards, we visited the imperial manège, a fine building; the pretty St. Augustine Church with the far-famed pyramidically formed marble monument in commemoration of the Archduchess Christina sculptured by Canova, brought in separate pieces from Italy, and put together in Vienna by an Austrian adept. After dinner we favoured the Imperial mews with our presence, where we admired the beautiful horses, the great cleanliness, and the extraordinary attention bestowed upon these animals. We closed the day in the Carinthia theatre; Miss Schroeder acted and sang the part of a mad woman in the Opera "Cordelia", no doubt founded upon Shakespeare's "King Lear"; followed a ballet, in which the females excelled, whilst the dancing of the men was indifferent. To me the principal event of the day was the dinner at Mr. Müller's, where I, guided by a "commissionaire", made my appearance exactly at 2 p.m. in his house, [519] Heustrasse, in the suburb "die Wieden".

Mrs. Müller was a good-looking young lady, dark complexion, with blue eyes, of course a "gnadige Frau", who, as I learnt afterwards, had brought her husband a dowry of 600,000 florins. At dinner, which was excellent as far as the eatables went, the wines rather indifferent, I sat to her left, and to the right of her young daughter. The other four guests were young men, either officers or with the handle of "von" to their names. Though Mr. Müller himself was rather taciturn, the conservation was lively, perhaps even too free; more than one "double-entendre" was allowed to pass, which would not have been suffered in the strict, often tiresome dinner parties to which I had been accustomed in my native place. When coffee was handed round, one of the young men, black haired and black eyed, did not blush to draw from his pocket a billet which he boasted having received from a notorious courtesan whom he designated to me as the one thousand florins herb; and this billet he even ventured to show to the hostess. We separated at five, when on my taking leave Mr. and Mrs. Müller requested me in the most urgent manner to call upon them again before my departure.

*Friday, 7th of March 1823.* An hour or so in the forenoon we spent in an apartment of the Burg, the Imperial residence in which the treasures of the reigning family are kept. They consist of numberless orders and crosses, of necklaces and bracelets, of earrings, of diadems and brooches, and all description of ladies' ornaments, set with diamonds and precious stones, amongst which latter a Brazilian topaz of an extraordinary size. Of the value of this collection our guides could give us not even an approximate idea, at the time I thought that it was less than that of the many curiosities which we had lately seen in the green vault [_] Dresden, but in all probability I was mistaken. [520] Whilst Jean was making his business visits, I strolled out to the Prater, where notwithstanding the unfavourable state of the weather a good many private carriages with their fair occupants were driving up and down. The Prater is a small wood at a short distance outside the town itself; it is filled with tame deer, and traversed by foot-paths and carriage-roads. To the Viennese it answers the same purpose as the Thier-Garten to the inhabitants of Berlin, as Hyde Park to those of London, and the Bois de Boulogne to those of Paris. The streets in Vienna are upon the whole well paved, but as they are without foot pavements, and the coachmen are in the habit of driving very fast, a foot-passenger must always be on the look-out, and Jean and I more than once were on the point of being run over. After dinner we went to the Convent of the Capuchin friars, one of whom, an old man, conducted us to the vault, where the members of the imperial house of Hapsburg are entombed, some in wood, others in metal coffins. The first of this august line who rest here are the Emperor Mathius and his consort; the last, at the time of our visit, Albert, Duke of Teschen, who had died in 1822, and who, as our guide told us, had left a very considerable inheritance to the Archduke Charles, the victor at Aspern and Eslinger. Maria Theresa's coffin, or, to speak more properly, her sarcophagus is the most remarkable, being made of silver and surpassing in size all the others. The coffins of the three spouses of the Emperor Francis I were particularly pointed out to us not because they were distinguished by their workmanship but because their tenants had successively shared his bed and throne; he was now married for the fourth time, and the spots where he and his present companion were to rest had already been chosen by him. The last hours of the day we spent in Leopold städter Theatre, which, cleaner and [gr]eater than its more aristocratic rival, that near the Carint[_] [521] gate, was frequently favoured by the presence of his Imperial majesty, who was very partial to the low comedies and farces which were exclusively represented here. The actors, both male and female, when on the stage, did not speak the pure and correct German language which is understood by all educated classes of Germans, but solely the Vienna patois, which, hardly intelligible to strangers is solely thoroughly known to the inhabitants of the Capital, and thus it was a natural consequence that though Jean and I amused ourselves pretty well we could not enjoy all the jokes which literally convulsed our neighbours with laughter. This evening the house was crowded, the audience not the most select.

*Saturday, 8th of March 1823.* In the forenoon we climbed up the 753 steps which lead to the top of the steeple of the church of St. Stephen, one of the highest on the globe. It was a real fatigue, for which we were partly rewarded by the extensive view we had from this elevated point. From this church our "commissionaire" conducted us to the stables of the horses of the Hungarian Imperial Guard, whose uniform is red with silver, whilst that of the German Guard is red with gold.

By myself I called upon Mrs. Dr. Ehlers who invited me to dine with her on Monday. I recollect that Dr. Ehlers was the medical adviser in my paternal house in Altona, and that his lady was a native of Vienna, but how she had now come hither, whether she lived separate from her husband or whether she was a widow I cannot tell. After dinner, notwithstanding the muddy state of the roads, I took a long walk through the Prater, the Augarten, to the Imperial hunting lodge, and closed the day in the theatre on the Wien, a small river which falls into the Danube. The house is smaller than that near the Carinthia Gate, but the interior was [_]at, clean, and prettily painted, blue with silver. A stu[pid] [522] melodrama "Black beard", said to be taken from the English, was acted; the scenery was beautiful, and the machinery perfect. On the stage we had the cabin, the hold, the quarter deck of a vessel; followed by her wreck, and by the blowing up of a fortress, all which came off well, without any hitch.

*Sunday, 9th of March.* For more than an hour Jean and I roamed about in the saloons of the imperial Burg, which were open to the public, till it was time to go to the chapel, where mass was said and where the many rich uniforms mixed with the black dress of the civilians looked very pretty. Mass being over, the Emperor, who was very much like his portrait, everywhere to be had, the Empress, 32 years of age, and decidedly plain, accompanied by a numerous cortège, withdrew to their private apartments through a lane formed by the German and Hungarian Imperial Guards. We then paid a visit to Mr. and Mrs. Müller, who received us with their usual kindness; and it being now time for the dinner-party at Mr. Lämel's, we proceeded thither. The party consisted of the host and hostess, her three daughters, Jean and myself, and three other guests, whom I specify in my original as a Christian dandy, a Catholic Father Confessor, and a thorough Jew, related to the family. At dinner I sat between two of the daughters, Caroline and Fanny, with whom I kept up a continual and lively chat; quite as well did I manage it when coffee was served with the eldest daughter Louisa, engaged to a Mr. Max Leonhard Lippmann of Munich, and thus I flattered myself that the ladies of the house at least had not been displeased with me. With Mr. Lämel and the relation we drove to the Prater, where in one of the many coffee houses Mr. Lämel ordered punch for us Englishmen as he liked to call Jean and myself. In the Carinthia Gate theatre which was very empty we were present a[_] [523] the performance of an uninteresting play, "The Secret", and of a pretty ballet in which the females excelled and by far surpassed the male dancers. We were in our hotel by 10 o'clock, when I went below to the apartments where the young gentlemen whose acquaintance I had made the other day at Müller's and some Viennese aristocrats, Counts and Barons, were playing at écarté and whist. As no card was offered me I merely looked on, and wondered at the bad play of these personages.

At one in the morning I retired to my room.

*Monday, 10th of March 1823.* Mr. von Scheidlen, an agreeable elderly gentleman, came to us and offered to accompany us to the two Belvederes. We first drove to the lower one, an extensive imperial building, which contained a collection of all kinds of objects; it is called the Ambresian, from the castle Ambres in the neighbourhood of Innspruck, where it had been formerly kept. There were a great number of armours dating from the Middle Ages, many Roman antiquities, and innumerable works of modern art, such as, A copy of Leonardo da Vinci's famous painting of the Last Supper, which exists in Milan, this copy is made of mosaic, its weight is not less than 7 cwt, and it was still lying on the ground for no place had been found where to place it; a gold salt cellar, 12 lbs in weight, chiselled by the renowned Benevenuto Cellini, once the property of Francis I of France; a large dish made of one piece of shell of mother-of-pearl; another of the same size of one piece of tortoise-shell; porcelain with paintings by Raphael; wood-carvings by Collins, etc.; further, two swords worn by Charles V; a hatchet used by Montezuma of Mexico; a standard taken from the Turks when they last besieged Vienna; the genealogical tree of the house of Hapsburg painted on the wall; a piece of oak through which the horns of a stag had grown, not petrified, shown as an extraordinary [_]tural curiosity. These were a few of the many things which [524] we were bound to, and which we did really admire.

Thence we walked through the beautiful garden to the upper Belvedere, a building similar to the lower one. It served as a gallery for paintings, Guido Reni had contributed some beautiful pieces; Rubens, a great many, to which I could never take a fancy; the Dutch and Flemish schools were well represented by numerous paintings by Ostadi, Vandow and Tenniers, and other painters. In a handsomely decorated small room, by another artist, the former inspector of the gallery, was the portrait of Francis I, surrounded by Religion, Victory, Peace, Abundance, and other allegorical figures; by the same a Magdalen, extremely well done; by another, also modern, the Farewell of a Militiaman and his Return to his family, which pleased me above all. It was now time to hasten home, I, to dine with Mrs. Dr. Ehlers, her three daughters, and another young girl, no great amusement. In the hotel I read and wrote till near eight, when Jean and I went to the club where we whiled away the time reading the papers and looking at the billiard players.

*Tuesday, 11th of March.* After breakfast Jean and I went to the office of Messrs. Scheidlen, where I mentioned in course of conversation that I should like to see the Lichtenstein Palace, and immediately one of the young men of the family offered to take me thither, and though I begged him not to give himself the trouble, he insisted. This palace contained in 32 small and large apartments a valuable collection of paintings, which in my opinion was far superior to that which I had seen in the Belvedere. Franceschini's paintings I admired above all; thence we went to the Imperial Manufactory of Porcelain-ware, which cannot be compared to that in Berlin, to the Josephine Academy, well kno[_] [525] all over Europe, to the barracks, in which fifteen thousand men can be lodged, and to several hospitals, amongst which, one for soldiers and military men, another where pregnant women are admitted, all fine and handsome buildings, which date for the greater part from the reign of Joseph II; they are connected with each other, and enclose several open places; close by is another edifice, destined for foundlings. I returned home rather tired, so that after dinner I took a long siesta, a luxury in which I rarely indulge.

At about 6 p.m. we went to what was called the Panorama, but which was in reality nothing of the kind; we had to look through large magnifying glasses, and saw before us paintings of towns, landscapes, and other scenery; pretty enough, but nothing particular, and rather tedious. Not much better were we pleased in the Burg Theatre, were we witnessed the performance of a drama, "The Count of Burgundy"; it was well acted, but is in itself very insipid.

*Wednesday, 12th of March 1823.* At 10 o'clock I went to the Carolus or the Charles Church, a very pretty rotunda; next, to two gardens, that of the Court and that of the People, recently planned and still in their infancy; thence through the suburb the Rossau to the Kahlen and Leopold mountains, in reality a ridge of hills situated to the north of Vienna; the view hence is very extensive, to the westward the Styria Mountains, in the plain before me the Danube, Vienna itself, and innumerable villages and hamlets. Pity it was that the sun was not out and that in many places the ground was still covered with snow; here and there it lay to a great depth, more than once I fell in up to the knees, once up to the thighs, when I had some difficulty in getting out again. These stoppages, added to my losing the way both going and returning, were the cause [_]at I arrived at my hotel at as late an hour as 5 p.m. [526] Dinner was over, I therefore contended myself with a cup of chocolate. Jean and I strolled about the streets of the town, and wound up the day witnessing in the Joseph stadter theatre an excellent performance of a farce which was at that time much in vogue, called "The false Prima Donna"; this is perhaps the smallest, but also the prettiest of the various Viennese theatres; the interior is painted blue with silver.

*Thursday, 13th of March.* Hardly had we done breakfast when young Mr. von Scheidlen was with us to conduct us to the Imperial arsenal. In the square yard which is enclosed by the building stood many pieces of artillery of different sizes; the apartments upstairs in the first story were filled with a vast number of weapons of all descriptions, with imperial escutcheons, with mediæval armours, with conquered standards, and other similar objects; of muskets there were no less than 200,000, which were beautifully arranged along the walls and on the ceiling. The one with the other had a splendid appearance. Thence we went to the Josephine anatomical academy, where we procured cards of admittance for Saturday next. Both before and after dinner I occupied myself with reading and writing, and at half-past five went to the Carinthia Gate Theatre, where the long promised Italian opera of Othello was to be given. Already at this early hour, for the representation did not begin till seven, the house was pretty well filled, and by and by it became crammed to excess. I saw ladies climb from the first tier of boxes to the stalls in hopes of finding there a seat; consequently, though we were in the winter season, the heat was excessive, almost intolerable, this was a great drawback and somewhat marred our enjoyment. The singing was first-rate, the decorations beautiful and appropriate; in fact it was a compl[_] [527] success. I should have said that I dined, not in the hotel, but at the house of Mr. Müller, where both he and his lady were always very agreeable and friendly towards me. I met there a baron and a captain of cavalry, whom I had already seen on a previous occasion, and who seemed to be quite at home. I was again invited for the following Sunday, to which to my regret I had to give a negative answer, the Jewish banker Lämel having previously invited us.

*Friday, 14th of March 1823.* Jean felt as little inclination as I to go next Sunday to the Lämels, we therefore excused ourselves with an excursion to Schönbrunn, and I went to see Mr. Müller at the office of Fries & Co., whom I told that if he had no objection I should be glad to dine with him on Sunday. The remainder of the day we spent in a quiet manner. We strolled about the streets of the town itself and its extensive suburbs, took a walk to the Prater, dined in our hotel, and in the later hours of the day were quietly at home. I wrote, amongst others, a letter to my sister Maria.

*Saturday, 15th of March.* After breakfast, whilst Jean was taking his guitar lesson, a gentleman came in who presented himself as an agent of the firm of B. A. Goldschmidt & Co. of London, who at the time ranked next to N. M. Rothschild of the same place. The object of his visit was to take Jean to account for some expressions which he had let fall somewhere derogatory to the character and credit of his, the visitor's employers. He made use of terms rather offensive, Jean, in my opinion, was too polite; however, before the stranger left they had made up matters, and separated on good terms. When he was gone Jean and I accompanied by young Mr. von Scheidlen went to the anatomical institution, where, modelled in wax, all the parts of the human body, male and female, are represented in a wonderfully [_]ct manner. I saw here the horrible consequences of the [528] venereal disease in tremendous tumours, in cutaneous eruptions covering legs and arms, and in the destruction of the eyes. These objects made a deep impression on me, and augmented the detestation in which I had always held public girls, whom I looked upon, and very properly so, if not as the cause, at least as the propagators of this nauseous disease. There were represented the womb, the fœtus, the measures taken to facilitate parturition, and so on, things of which at the time I was as ignorant as the babe unborn. The entrance to this institution was prohibited to unmarried females, even married women were not admitted everywhere. The last hours of the day passed rather tediously in the Joseph stadter theatre, where we witnessed the performance of a farce, "the Cousin from the Lower Regions".

*Sunday, 16th of March.* After breakfast I walked out to the Imperial palace of Schönbrunn, situated some distance from the Capital; notwithstanding the unfavourable season, the month of March, I enjoyed my walk, for the sky was clear, and the cold not excessive. The palace is a large structure, without any pretensions to architectural beauty. Right through it runs a wide passage or hall, which divides the building into two halves and leads to the extensive garden. At this time of the year, the ground partly covered with snow, the trees and bushes leafless, it presented little attraction to the visitor; however, I strolled about for some time, ascended to the "glorietta", a summer house, situated on a small eminence, and climbed up to the roof, whence the view was of course very extensive. Time pressed, I had to leave the botanical garden and menagerie unvisited, and though I walked back at a brisk pace Mr. and Mrs. Müller, the Baron, and the Captain of cavalry, the two usual guests, had already sat down to dinner. After coffee had been served, the gracious lady drove to the [529] Prater, as was her custom; this day she took her children with her; and her husband, the two other gentlemen and I sat down to whist, at the ridiculous low stake of three kreutzers, paper money, the point. When the lady returned from her drive, she took her husband's cards, and turned out to be the best, the Baron the worst player of us four. My original does not state whether I rose a winner or a loser. Provided with a ticket, which had been procured me by Jean's guitar master, I now directed my steps to the newly finished "Ritter-saal", where Haydn's "Creation" was to be performed by a numerous orchestra to a most select audience. With some difficulty and after many enquiries I found my way to the gallery which ran along the wall at some height above the floor, and which was set apart for plebeians like myself and others. The ceiling was sustained by columns, and the walls hung with white silk drapery. Many chandeliers, which were hanging from the ceiling, and innumerable lighted wax lights round the cornice, illumined the saloon. In the first row opposite the orchestra, in a semicircle, sat the Emperor Francis with the Empress, his fourth wife, and many members of the Imperial family, Archdukes and Archduchesses. Behind them the Foreign Diplomats, Ambassadors, Envoys, etc., with their ladies in full gala. The remaining space was taken up by military men in full uniform. Also the gentlemen and ladies in the gallery were well dressed; thus both the eye and the ear had much to attend to, and I went home much pleased both with what I had seen and heard. The only thing which had caused me surprise was to see the young Duke of Reichstadt and his preceptor, not with the imperial family, but in a small gallery by themselves.

*Monday, 17th of March 1823.* “Diem perdii”. With these words my original begins this day. Jean and I went [_] the office of Stametz, where we took up the money which we [530] required for our journey. At home I, who acted as cashkeeper, divided the money in convenient parcels, which expression makes me suppose that the circulating medium was paper, not silver. Jean and I walked up and down the most frequented streets of the town; I strolled to the Prater, dined in the hotel, read a good deal, and concluded the day in the club with perusing the daily papers, which at that time contained little of interest. These were the dull years which followed the stirring times of the wars of the French revolution and of Napoleon I.

*Tuesday, 18th of March.* Having fixed on the following day for our departure, we packed up our trunks and then went out to pay our farewell visits, together to Lämel’s, where the head of the firm was not at home, next to Scheidlen’s, the father, an excellent old gentleman, entrusted us with a small parcel for a son of his who resided in Nuremberg; by myself I called upon Mrs. Dr. Ehlers, with whom I spent a tedious quarter of an hour or so, then to Mr. Müller in his office, and finally to his lady, who was very agreeable; she spoke to me of her first husband, of her father, who in various speculations had lost a great deal of money; and one with the other I was so well pleased that I should have liked to prolong my visit, which however good manners did not allow me to do.

In the evening I was in the Burg Theatre, the drama “Zappho” was well given; it was Miss Schröder, who, as the heroine, particularly excelled.

*Wednesday, 19th of March.* At half-past six in the morning we continued our journey in our own carriage with post horses, in the same manner as before. Hardly had we left Vienna when a snow-storm came on, which made us stop for the night at Mölck, a place on the right bank of the Danube, where we arrived at an early hour.

The long evening we passed playing whist with two dummi[_] [531]

*Thursday, 20th of March 1823.* In the “Lamm” we had been well treated, at moderate rates; we left it at 9 a.m., and though we had again a fall of snow, yet to the right we could distinguish the Danube, flowing slowly between its two banks, both well cultivated. We dined in Strengberg, and reached Linz, a placed of some importance at half past ten at night, where we alighted at the “Black Eagle”, not so cheap an hotel as the “Lamm” in Mölck.

*Friday, 21st of March 1823.* It was a fine morning, the sky clear, the temperature cool, not cold. We had ordered the post horses for 8 o’clock, and I had thus leisure to walk a short distance upon the bridge which here spans the river. On my return I was stopped at the gate, probably, because in my travelling clothes I was taken for a vagabond; I was asked many question, but when I told them that I had come in my own carriage with post horses, which is called in German "travelling extra post", they let me pass. When we were on the point of entering our carriage a bell was rung, and all whom we saw in the streets, knelt down. At the time we did not know what this signified, now in 1880 I know that at that moment the host was raised in the church, and all good Catholics, if they did not kneel, had at least to take off their hats. For more than an hour after leaving Linz, the road was particularly pretty; to our left we had a ridge of hills not high, but steep, sometimes covered with fir-trees, sometimes without any vegetation, to our right the Danube, and the opposite bank. We dined in Baierbach on excellent egg-cake. Scharding is the frontier town, situated on the Inn, the bridge over this river is half Austrian, half Bavarian. On entering the Bavarian territory our luggage was not searched, but with our passports we had a good deal of trouble, and we had to pay as a tax for keeping the Bavarian turnpike [_]ads in good repair the sum of 7 fl. 31 kr.; for this amount [532] a receipt was given us, which we would have to return when leaving the kingdom. The Austrian coin called the Zwanziger, worth in Austria twenty, passed in Bavarian for twenty-four kreutzers silver. It was as late as 12.30 when we reached Vilshofen, where in the post-house we had to arouse all the inmates.

*Saturday, 22nd of March.* Again we had for some distance a pretty road close to the Danube. In Straubing, a not inconsiderable place, we took our dinner; a very good-looking, rather forward female servant, "eine kelneri[m]", waited upon us. She seemed quite willing and ready to lead a young man into temptation. At Pfatter we passed the Iser, and at about 10.30 p.m. alighted in Regensburg (Ratisbon) situated at the confluence of the Regen and Danube.

*Sunday, 23rd of March.* Already on the previous day I had been complaining of loose bowels, probably something I had eaten had not agreed with my stomach. During the night and the whole day long they were very troublesome; and I actually felt somewhat weak and indisposed; nevertheless, the weather was so fine, and the temperature so mild, that I could not resist the temptation to go out. Together with Jean I strolled through the streets of the town, and entered many churches, of which the Cathedral or "Dom" pleased us most, on account of its gothic architecture and beautifully stained windows. We crossed over a bridge to the left side of the Danube, and ascended a small eminence which went by the name of Holy Trinity place, where we remained sometime basking in the unclouded sun and enjoying the view over the town and country around. When we were back in our hotel, Jean dined below at table d'hote, whilst I confined my meal to a little broth with soft boiled eggs. In the afternoon we promenaded the avenues whic[_] [533] encircle the town, without however meeting so many well dressed people as we had expected to find on a Sunday; we also entered the Thurn und Taxis Garden, where we noted an obelisk erected to the memory of the Count of this name who had laid it out; another to that of the Count von Gleichen, and a third in honour of the astronomer Kepler. We were back in our hotel in time for Jean to go, I know not whither, where an Oratorio was performed, whilst I remained in my room and ordered tea, which had the desired effect of acting as an emetic; after which I felt better than I had done for the last 24 hours; some tincture of rhubarb which I took at Jean's recommendation also did me good, and I passed the night till

*Monday, 24th of March 1823* somewhat more quietly than the previous one. We continued our journey, stopped for dinner, a very slight one for myself, at Neumarkt, and reached Nuremberg, 259 1/2 German post miles, from Hamburg, at 10.30 p.m., where we alighted in the Bavarian hotel (Bayerischehoff).

*Tuesday, 25th of March.* I continued to keep a strict diet, and confined myself mostly to the drinking of tea. Nevertheless, I was well enough to go with Jean to the counting-house of Mr. William Fuchs, C. H. Donner's correspondent in Nuremberg. He was a pleasant gentleman, who took us without loss of time to a club-house, called the "Museum", much like a similar establishment in Altona of the same name. Here we met and were introduced to a brother of Nopitsch, head-clerk at Donner's; he, extremely polite, accompanied us on a walk through and around the town. We entered the Catholic church, a gay and pretty looking edifice, also the Protestant St. Sebaldus, a handsome gothic structure.

I took my light dinner in my own room, whilst Jean went below. Afterwards, I wrote a letter to my uncle Hugues, and finished the day in the "Museum" reading the papers. [534]

*Wednesday, 26th of March.* A physician, Dr. Eichhorn, recommended to me by Mr. Fuchs, came to see me, and prescribed some medicine, which had a good effect. Nopitsch's wife and daughter, two insignificant ladies, came to enquire how I was; also a Mr. Durst, of the firm of Belitz and Biebirger, with whom we went to the Burg to see a collection of pictures, which, though inferior to that of Dresden, exceeded my expectations. After table d'hote, to which I sat down, together with Jean, our new friends took us to the establishment of Bestelmeyer, a large depôt of furniture, and similar articles, where I was not a little surprised to see the beautiful workmanship of the Nuremberg cabinet-makers; also those of Vienna and Paris had contributed largely. We had still time to pay a visit to a common public-house out of town, "The Moonshine", much frequented by the burghers of Nuremberg for the good Erlinger beer sold here. Like yesterday, we finished our day in the "Museum". I felt better, but my complaint had not altogether left me.

*Thursday, 27th of March.* My indisposition kept me within doors till near 11 o'clock; when in the street I was delighted with the beautiful weather, the mild temperature, and the unclouded sky. Excepting the short time we were at dinner, which meal was taken in Nuremberg at the early hour of half-past twelve, I was in the open air the whole day long, by myself, together with Jean, and mostly accompanied by Mr. Fuchs, with whom I took a very long walk in the environs, which pleased me much; they present no grand or striking view, but have a very friendly look about them, they are extremely well cultivated, and all sprinkled over with hamlets, villages, water-mills and manufactories. The town itself was well paved, but there was a great lack of fine houses, and the streets were uncommonly narr[_] [535] The evening we spent in the "Museum". I did my best to enter into conversation with the various persons whom I met there, and generally succeeded in having some agreeable and instructive talk. Jean, on the contrary, took not the slightest interest in anything, he spoke little, listened less, and hurried to bed. The river which flows right through the town of Nuremberg is called the Pegnitz, after joining the Regnitz it takes the name of Rednitz, and falls into the Main.

*Friday, 28th of March 1823.* We continued our journey. The weather was as beautiful as on the previous day, and the heat of the sun made itself felt. The country through which we drove wore more or less the same aspect as that yesterday described. We reached Würzburg on the Main, there we passed the night, and on

*Saturday, 29th of March,* drove on. Of Würzburg we of course saw hardly anything, it seemed to be regularly built. At Lengfurt we crossed the Main in a ferry boat. On the other, the northern side of the river, having passed the insignificant place of Esselbach, we entered the woody range called the Spessart, where the scenery was not so tame as it had been for the last few miles, on the contrary it was grand and striking. On the other side of the Spessart we reached Rohrbrunn; further on, Aschaffenburg, a considerable town, which in the years of Napoleon's ascendency was for some time the residence of Prince Dahlberg, the Primate of, if I am not much mistaken, the Rhenish Confederacy. We did not pass through Hanau, but took the route of Seligenstedt, and at half past ten arrived in Frankfort on the Main, 287 1/2 German post miles from Hamburg. Here we took up our quarters in the well known hotel "Waidenhoff", which was so filled with guests that we had to content ourselves with rooms on the third story. We supped at a Restaurant in the Zeile, [_]e principal street of this free town. [536]

*Sunday, 30th of March.* We were up at an early hour, and looking out of the window were glad to see that the weather continued to favour us as it had done for the last three days. Hardly had we taken our usual light breakfast, a cup of coffee and some bread and butter when we had a call from an acquaintance of Jean's, an agreeable young man, Mr. Ziegler, partner of Passavant Junr. When he was gone I went by myself to the house of Mr. Charles Mylius, a relative, perhaps brother of Mr. Jonas Mylius of Hamburg, married to a Miss Souchay of Lübeck, whose mother was a sister of my uncle Mr. Hugues, thus there was a kind of relationship, though a very distant one, between myself and Mr. Charles, who received me politely but nothing more. Next, though it was Sunday, Jean and I presented ourselves to Messrs. Schiron, Sarasin & Co., the Bankers whose name stood on Donner's letters of credit; here I received several letters which had been waiting for me, from Ploug, Edward Reincke, and Sieveking, all three written in the most friendly terms. I had still time to go to the house of old Mr. Souchay, one of whose sons was very friendly towards me, but told me that his father was lying dangerously ill, and was not expected to live long. At about 2 p.m. we sat down to table d'hote in our hotel, the dinner was very good, and though nearly one hundred persons were at the table, the attendance of the waiters, nine in number, left nothing to be wished for. As soon as we had risen we went to the bank of the river, whence a boat carried us over to the other, the southern side, where lies the suburb of Sachsen-hausen. A short walk in the same southerly direction brought us to the prettily situated forester's lodge, which had been converted into a public house. Here we met by chance the [537] Doctor who had been with us in the Dresden picture gallery, also Mr. Weyersberg, whom we had seen at Lämel's in Prague, and Mr. Porges, brother of the Vienna gentleman of the same name. With him we remained together until it was time to get ready for a concert given in the so-called "Red House"; the music was not above mediocrity, also the locality was but so, so. Here again Jean met a London friend of his, Mr. Schönigk, and I to my great surprise, Colonel von Haffner with his daughters, and Miss Julia was not a little astonished when I made my bow to her. This Colonel resided in Altona, and occasionally I had met the daughters at a dancing party. The supper-room was filled quite as much as the dinner saloon had been, and we retired to our own rooms at about ten, much pleased with our first day's residence in Frankfort.

The town is large, some parts regularly built, and with some fine streets and houses. I was up writing letters till half-past one in the morning of

*Monday, 31st of March 1823,* and also in the forenoon of this day I was for several hours occupied with my correspondence, for the rain kept me within doors. We had a call from young Mr. Mumm, of the firm of Mumm & Co., who invited us to dinner for Wednesday next. In the club house called the Casino we whiled away an hour or so with reading, after dinner amused ourselves with Marrionettes exhibited in the street, and at 5.30 went to the theatre, like that of Hamburg, ugly and dirty. The piece performed was as yet in manuscript, written by a certain Mr. F. Kind; it was called a Popular Drama, and, though not less than four murders were introduced in it, I thought it prolix and certainly tedious; only a few scenes were made bearable by the excellent acting of Miss Lind. Young Mr. Schönigk supped with us in our hotel; [538] this young man, otherwise very agreeable, made himself ridiculous by preferring the English language in conversing with us, though he well knew that our native tongue, like his own, was German.

*Tuesday, 1st of April 1823.* After having written a letter to my sister Maria, Jean and I paid our visits to Schiron, Sarasin & Co. and to Mumm & Co. By myself I went to Mylius', thence to the Exchange, an open place well paved with flagstones, not covered, surrounded by houses, by no means a proper place for merchants to meet for the transaction of business.

Induced by a placard we entered a house where a giantess, a Swiss woman, exhibited her enormous size, her fair proportions, and her pretty face. We had our dinner at another hotel, the "White Swan", exactly like that in our own, the "Waidenhoff". At Mylius' I took my coffee, and was requested to dine with them on Thursday. Here in Frankfort, as well as all over German, early hours were kept, so that I had still sufficient time to try my skill against the chess automaton which was shewn in the hotel called the "Golden Horse". At a table, upon which stood a board with chess-men, sat a wooden figure dressed like a young gentleman; the left arm lay immovable upon the table, with the right, on which he wore an embroidered glove, he made the moves and took the figures off the board. My opinion was, that behind a partition was the real player, who could see the game and who moved the arm by means of a hidden wire, for a I now and then heard a noise as if some machinery were put in motion. I must however say, that on examining the partition from where I sat, I could not discover any window or aperture whatever. My original does not say who began the game, but it says that I gained it [539] and that our game at draughts was a drawn one.

This being over, the automaton took the knight and performed the well-known, but not easy trick of moving with the same over the sixty-four squares of the board without touching a single one twice. A menagerie of wild beasts, not far off, was the next object which attracted my attention. Here were of course a lion, a tiger, leopards, a white bear, etc., and a boa-constrictor, said to be a young one, fourteen to fifteen feet long. In the theatre we amused ourselves with the performance of the "King's Order", and the "Bear and the Bashaw", which latter farce I had seen much better acted in Hamburg. Jean having been invited by Ziegler to take supper with him, I went by myself to the saloon below, where I had some pleasant conversation with one or two of the guests.

*Wednesday, 2nd of April 1823.* The weather having cleared up I took a long walk through and round the town, then on my return went to the cathedral or Dom, which stands in an open place called the fishmarket, and climbed up 358 steps, which brought me to the top, where I was rewarded for my exertion by a fine and extensive prospect over the surrounding country. At 12 o'clock we went to the exchange and accompanied by one of Jean's friends entered one of the adjoining houses, in the first story of which we were actually surprised at the beauty of the manifold objects which were displayed here. At a later hour we went accompanied by Mr. Porges to the dinner party at Mumm's. Except the lady and the daughter of the house, there were only gentlemen, twenty-five or twenty-seven in number, for the greater part wool merchants and wool manufacturers from Belgium. We assembled in two large elegantly furnished rooms. At first I felt rather shy and forlorn amongst so many strangers, by and by my bashfulness wore off, and placed at dinner between a young Mr. Mumm and Mr. C. Jeune, a pleasant elderly gen[_]man from Verviers I managed to converse with both a little. [540] Dinner was quite as good as at the dinner parties at Donner's in Altona. Wines excellent, champagne from the very beginning, attendance good, and yet there was one great and essential drawback, viz.: knives and forks were not changed at each course. When coffee was handed round, Mr. Mumm, each of his sons, and Mr. Köster his partner singled out such of their guests as were to them of most importance, and kept them in conversation until it was time for us all to make our bow and to withdraw. It was now 3.30, when, to assist our digestion, Jean and I took a quick walk round the town, and were at 6.30 in the theatre, where Mozart's Opera "Don Juan" was well given. By 11 o'clock we were in our hotel.

*Thursday, 3rd of April.* This forenoon we devoted to Bethmann's garden, outside the town, which is well worth a visit. Here is the monument erected by the king of Prussia to the memory of the Hessian troops who fell in the revolutionary wars against France. Here are hot-houses and a garden house, which contains a real treasure, the famous statue of Ariadne sitting on a panther, sculptured by Dannecker of Studtgart, her countenance wears an expression of triumph, her drapery covers her but partly; there is by the same artist a colossal head of Schiller; both this and the Ariadne are of Carrara marble. Around are copies in gypsum of the most famous ancient statutes, such as the Laocoon, the Apollo Belvidère, the Venus of Medici, a Diana, an Antinous, and others which escaped my recollection.

With old Mr. Mylius, his lady, and Mr. Charles Mylius I partook of a plain dinner, and spent two or three very agreeable hours. The last part of the day we were once more in the theatre, where we witnessed the performance of a comedy, "The bridegroom from Mexico".

*Friday, 4th of April.* In the forenoon we were for one or two hours in a picture gallery which, called the "Städelsche" [541] Museum, is well known all over Germany. We did not find many paintings by the famous Italian masters, but the school of the Low Countries was pretty well represented; Woevermann with his horses, and Hendekoper with his cattle were not wanting. Till one o'clock, the usual dinner hour, I was in the Casino or Club-room reading the papers. After dinner we had necessarily to take a look at the few indifferent pictures kept in the Museum, and then till nine o'clock whiled away the time in the theatre where the "Caliph of Bagdad" and the "Village Barber" were represented. At 9 p.m. we went in full dress to a large party of ladies and gentlemen given by Mr. Leerse, partner of Schiron, Sarasin & Co. The furniture of the saloons, the brilliancy of the lighting up, the elegance of the ladies' toilettes, everything was equal to what I had seen in the best society of Hamburg and Altona. At supper I sat between an actor and one of the sons of Mr. Sarasin, with both of whom I got quickly acquainted, and the two hours from nine to eleven passed away very agreeably. I was also introduced to a Jewish gentleman from Copenhagen, a partner of A. W. Jacobsen, who, like Jean and myself, had been provided by C. H. Donner with a letter of credit to this Frankfort firm.

*Saturday, 5th of April 1823.* Jean and I went to our bankers to take up the money which we required for the continuation of our journey. In our hotel I was busy packing up my luggage, and at table d'hote had the pleasure of making the acquaintance of a Westphalian officer, who gave me a short account of his sufferings in the Russian campaign of 1812. He, forming part of the invading army, had come as far as one mile on this side of Moscow, on the retreat he had been wounded at the battle of Smolensk, been made prisoner at the passage of the Beresina, and whilst in Russia had gained his livelihood as teacher of the French language in the house of [_] nobleman; after the peace of 1814 he had been sent back to his [542] native country. On my observing to him that he seemed to walk with some difficulty, he replied that this was not to be wondered at, for in that disastrous retreat the ten toes of his feet had been frost-bitten, and he himself had been obliged to cut them off with a common knife.

Afterwards, I paid my farewell visit to the Mylius, who charged me with some commissions in Paris, and gave me a letter of introduction to Mr. Gorgeret of that place. The papers in the Casino and the representation of "William Tell" in the theatre wound up this, the last day of our stay in Frankfort.

*Sunday, 6th of April.* At 8 a.m. a carriage with two horses stood at the door. They were not post horses as hitherto, nor was the carriage the same in which we had come all the way from Hamburg; it being not Jean's own, as I had supposed, but the property of a friend of his, he had to leave it here in Frankfort, and we had had to look out for another conveyance, and fortunately found a coachman from Mayence, who having brought some travellers to Frankfort agreed to take us thither for a comparatively speaking low fare, rather than go back empty. The weather was beautiful, the country through which we drove very pretty. We passed through Höchst, a prettily situated place, and reached Wiesbaden, a well-known watering place, where we alighted at the "Four Seasons". Here we left our luggage, and without loss of time sallied forth to see what was worth seeing. The principal street is called the promenade and lined with very fine buildings. In the "Kursaal", a large saloon, very handsomely arranged and furnished, the visitors are in the habit of meeting during the season; of course we had a look at it, stopped for a few minutes to see the parade of some Nassau troops, climbed up a hill in the vicinity, strolled through the streets of the town, and wondered at the [un]usual numbers of public houses, beer and wine shops. [543] The most remarkable thing is however the many hot sulphurous springs which bubble out of the ground several feet high and which are enclosed by low brick walls. In our hotel we took an excellent dinner, and before driving off had just time to be shewn all over the house, in which we were much pleased with the prettily arranged bathrooms. The weather continued to favour us, and the country was similar to that through which we had passed in the morning. We drove through Castel, then crossing the Rhine over a bridge of boats, entered Mayence, a strongly fortified town belonging to Hesse-Darmstadt, but being a fortress of the Confederacy, it was garrisoned by Prussian and Austrian troops jointly with those of the Duke. In the evening we went to the theatre, and were well pleased with the performance of the "Freischutz".

*Monday, 7th of April 1823.* At half-past five I was already at the door of the Dom or Cathedral, obtained admittance, and climbed up to the top of the steeple to have a look over the surrounding country. Exactly at six we were on board a vessel which was to take us down the Rhine; it went by the name of the "Wasser Diligence" or "Water-stage". For an hour or so the temperature was rather cool. By and by, when the sun rose, it became warm, and we had a delightful day. Soon after leaving Mayence we had mountains on both sides of the river, perhaps more properly speaking, hills covered from top to bottom with vines, not a piece of ground is left uncultivated; frequently an old ruined castle is visible on the summit, whilst at their base, close to the water's edge, flourishing towns, none of great extent, follow each other in rapid succession; to the right we had Biberich with the castle and park of the Duke of Nassau, Hattenheim, near Oestrich, the well known Johannesberg, property of Prince Metternich, Geinsheim, Rüdesheim, these different places are well-known for the various classes of Rhenish wine which they produce; the best Rüdesheim[_] [544] grows close to the castle Ehrenfels; to the left we had Bingen, where we were at half-past one, and where we went on shore to take our dinner. When again on board a whirlpool was pointed out to us as something very remarkable, it goes by the name of Bingenloch, English, hole. Here also the river has a palpable bend in its course, the waters flow more rapidly than higher up, and in the midst lies the well-known "Mause-thurm" or Mice-tower. On the left side follow Bacherach and St. Goar, on the right, Asmannshausen, likewise known for its good wine. Between Bingen and Coblenz, which we reached at nine o'clock, lies the most beautiful part of the Rhine; it is similar to that higher up the river than Bingen, but the hills on both sides have become mountains, and have a more fantastic shape. Gradually we had become acquainted with some students who had been our companions from Mayence, but from whom we had at first kept aloof, not being pleased with their ribald talk, and we now passed some merry hours with them. A poor violin player was the butt of our merriment. In Coblenz we supped in the hotel, "The Three Swiss", and here our gaiety reached its apex.

*Tuesday, 8th of April 1823.* At as early an hour as 5.30 our luggage had to be taken from on board to the Custom House in Coblenz, where it was but superficially searched and then sent back to the "Water-stage". The Students, with whom we had become intimate tried hard to persuade us to accompany them to the famous fortress of Ehrenbreitstein, situated opposite Coblenz, and thence to the watering-place of Ems. I felt a great desire to go with them, but Jean insisted that he had no time to spare, and we continued our journey down the Rhine. The fog which covered both land and water was so dense that I could not distinguish a single object on either side of the river; gradually it became thinner and thinner, the mountains reappeared, clad with [545] vines as heretefore, occasionally crowned with the ruins of some ancient castle. Neuwied is a considerable place on the right side, connected by a flying bridge with the left bank. Here, some students from Erfurth, as we learned afterwards, came on board, always merry and talkative. Andernach lies to the left, on the same bank a small village called Forneck, which I was assured had but 21 inhabitants, and nevertheless a church; follow other villages, Brohl and Nippes; in the neighbourhood of this latter a kind of sand-stone, "toph", is found, which mixed with water gives very hard mortar. At Ling, on the right bank, we went on shore and bought some playing cards, for the students and Jean had become tired of admiring the surrounding beautiful scenery. They made me sit down with them to a game of whist, and though I was far from giving due attention to the game, for I threw many a longing look out of the cabin windows, yet I managed to win, as well as Jean, 1 dollar, 20 groschen.

When we again went on deck it was a beautiful evening. Somewhat to the south of Bonn the mountains gradually slope downwards, to the right they cease rather abruptly with the well-known cluster, the Seven Mountains. In Bonn itself we had just time to look at the outside of the handsome university buildings, and a little further on, at a place called Wiesbergen, we left our "Water-stage", and thence, without being acquainted with the road, walked straight on until we reached, quite in the dark, the town of Cologne. Though this is a fortress we were not stopped, nor even questioned at the gate, and after many enquiries found our way to the Wienerhoff, where we took up our quarters for the night. The "Water-stage" arrived at least an hour after us. When walking along the turnpike road I had observed small white stones standing along the same at equal distances; forty of them divided a German mile into as many equal parts; to walk from the one to the other took me two minutes and 230 of my steps, thus, [_]king 9200 steps I walked a German mile in 1 hour and 20 minut[_] [546]

*Wednesday, 9th of April 1823.* Here in Cologne I found to my surprise that accounts were kept in stivers, a Dutch coin, which puzzled me not a little. The confusion which at that time and still many years later reigned in Germany with the coins of different principalities bewildered all travellers. In Hamburg and Altona we had the unalterable Banco-mark, founded upon the silver bars deposited in the Bank; then the currency, the circulating medium, which fluctuated continually; 125 marks currency equal more or less to 100 Banco-marks; 1 mark equal to 16 shillings; 1 Prussian thaler equal to 40 shillings currency, or to 30 silver groschen, or to 24 guter groschen. One florin Austrian paper money equal to about 10 shillings currency, 1 silver florin to 25 shillings currency. One Prussian thaler equal to 3 francs, 56 centimes; up to 3 francs, 75 centimes. One Napoleon equal to 20 francs.

Before continuing our journey we found leisure to enter the Dom, a gothic structure, which dated many centuries back. Additions and improvements had continually been made, sometimes on a smaller, and sometimes on a larger scale; and at present, in 1880, when I dictate these lines, has just been completed, and is universally acknowledged to be the most beautiful building of its kind all over the globe. I climbed up to the top of the steeple, looked around, and saw that the country in the neighbourhood was rather level. The same as we had done in Frankfort Jean and I engaged a return carriage to convey us to Aix-la-Chapelle, and this we obtained for the low price of six Prussian thalers, but on condition that we took the roundabout way by Maestricht, for which place a young lady was to be our companion; Jean and I did not object, but when we stopped at the door of her house in Lunger Street, a suspicion shot across our minds that our new companion was not exactly a *lady*, and thus she turned out. She was about 25 years of age, good-looking, said her name was Josephine Baudi[_] [547] spoke only French, and confessed that about three years ago she had run away from her father's house, a widower and cloth manufacturer in Verviers, since when, to make use of a vulgar expression, she had traded on her own bottom. I was by far a better French scholar than Jean, but he, during his residence in London, had learned how to behave towards women of such a stamp, whilst I was quite a novice. More than once she begged us to alight and walk a little, because she could not bear the shaking and jolting of the carriage. Upon the whole she was a good kind of creature, and though of course she allowed liberties to be taken with her, she was not quite so bad as she might have been. The house at which we left her in Aix-la-Chapelle resembled that at which we had taken her up in Cologne. She invited me to enter, which I politely declined. Jean and I alighted in the hotel the "Great St. Martin". In the course of this day's journey we had dined at a small place, Bergheim, and passed through the fortress of Jülich.

*Thursday, 10th of April 1823.* We rose at an early hour, and accompanied by a "Commissionaire", this time a disagreeable, imprudent fellow, directed our steps to the Dom, a very ancient building. The centre part dates from the time of Charlemagne, a splendid chandelier had been presented by Frederick Barbarossa; a marble slab was shewn to us, standing upon which thirty six emperors are said to have been crowned, the episcopal vestments presented in the vestry are magnificent. There are likewise many relics, amongst which the handkerchief with which the face of our Saviour, when in his last agonies, was wiped. These we did not see, not being inclined to pay the one Prussian thaler which was asked for their exhibition. We climbed up the steeple, not by steps or stairs, but by ladders, placed inconveniently straight; the view from the top [_]s as little remunerative as that from the Cathedral [_] [548] Mayence and Cologne. In the town-house we were conducted to a saloon to which the Emperors used to repair when crowned in the Cathedral; here also the Congress of 1818 had assembled; it presents nothing of particular interest. Thence our guide shewed us to the so-called Imperial bath, which he said had been constructed by the special order of Napoleon I, my opinion is that it derives its name from Charlemagne. Here a sulphurous water bubbles out of the ground, I tasted it, and I can affirm that it has a most abominable taste. In taking us to this establishment Jean and I had little doubt but that our conductor had had no other object than to introduce us to the bold servant wenches who turned up at every step; we however did not vouchsafe to look at them. Indecent proposals had been made to Jean by little boys running about in the streets; and we came to the conclusion, whether right or wrong I cannot say, that the inhabitants of Aix-la-Chapelle are as dissolute as we knew them to be arch-Catholics.

At 9.30 a.m. we started afresh, together with our yesterday's companion. She very naturally gave the preference to Jean, older, taller, more elegant, and more versed in the ways of the world than I. However I could not help pitying her, for she was really unwell, and could not bear the jolting of the carriage. We alighted more than once, and in a small village, where we stopped for a few minutes, I prepared for her a good cup of tea and a piece of bread and butter. When we had re-entered our carriage we went on quietly for some time, though the conversation, carried on in French, especially on the side of our companion, was of a rather improper manner. Afterwards, she and I alighted again, whilst Jean made himself very comfortable in the carriage. We walked for a considerable time, and, as the vehicle [_]mained behind, at last lay down on the grass quite in a [549] romantic style. On approaching Maestricht it grew dark, we remounted the carriage, and the nearer we came to town the more talkative our companion. "My sisters are honest girls", she said, "they have not committed such follies as I"; further on she cried, she laughed, she shouted, till at last we put her down at the door of a house which had a decent appearance, and where, as the coachman told us, who had taken up her trunk, she had a room by herself, but that this house had also a communication with its neighbour, of ill-fame.

Jean and I alighted at an apparently very nice hotel, "Le Levrier", where we had an excellent supper, the landlady and her three daughters, all four in the deepest mourning, sitting down with us. It was not yet late. I strolled through the streets of the town, which appeared to me a pretty little place. I passed Josephine's house, but did not go in, for it was shut, and from the neighbouring one loud shouts resounded, which deterred me from entering. In the hotel I wrote my diary till midnight.

*Friday, 11th of April 1823.* The road we had come yesterday from Aix-la-Chapelle had been beyond measure bad, to such a degree that more than once our carriage had been on the point of being upset. This accounted for the slow driving of which I have already spoken. At the frontier of the Netherlands, for in 1823 there existed no Belgium, our luggage was very strictly searched; for the Eau de Cologne and guitar which Jean carried with him he had to pay duty.

I must not omit observing that our female companion with all her levity was at the bottom a good hearted creature. To the beggars who came to the carriage she never failed to give some coppers, also a piece of bread if she had it. She was also religious in her fashion, for she assured me that she never failed to go to mass, and superstituous in a superlative degree: the Cathedral of Cologne had been built by the devil, he had fallen down and broken his [_]eck, therefore the building could not be finished. Children had [550] been cured of I do not know which disease by merely touching the handkerchief of which I spoke yesterday as being preserved amongst the relics in Aix-la-Chapelle Cathedral. These relics are shewn to the public once every seven years, and he or she who has had the good luck to have been seven times present at their exhibition was sure to gain Paradise. Of this however my informant was not *quite* certain. This day we had the good luck to obtain a very agreeable "commissionaire", who only spoke French, the language which is current here. He conducted us first to the church of St. Matthew and St. Gervasius which contains nothing worth noticing. Thence we walked a short distance out of town to the St. Peter's Berg, which is very remarkable for its extensive sand-stone quarries. Close by is a small fort, lying in ruins, built of this sandstone, which the commissionaire told us dated from the time of Julius Cæsar. The entrance to the stone quarry is from eight to ten feet high, and wide enough for a carriage to pass through. We were preceded by a torch-bearer who served as our guide, for without a guide no stranger can venture into the labyrinth of long and short passages which cross this quarry in every direction. Under the rule of Napoleon I an exact survey was made, when it was ascertained that there existed 100,016 of these passages. At the time of our visit the quarry measured in length a distance of four hours, and two in breadth, this is a very vague measurement, I suppose it means the distance a man can fairly walk in an hour. The depth below the surface was from 25 to 30 feet; however, in many places, except where the filtering of the water of the Meuse prevented further progress, it increased gradually. Generally speaking, the stone, except where it is mixed up with flint is so soft that it can be cut with a common saw. It is used for building, and when exposed to the air becomes harder, but after the lapse of a century [_] again loses its consistency. On one particular spot po[_] [551] people were allowed to cut and to dig and to carry away as much as they liked, otherwise the quarry below belonged to the owners of the surface above ground. In the quarry one hundred stones of the usual size were worth twenty francs. A petrified crocodile found here had been sent to the Paris Museum. We ourselves saw a petrified tree through which filtered the most crystalline water into a basin formed by the water itself. The walls were covered with innumerable names, to which we of course added ours; the most ancient date discovered on the walls is that of the year 1030. Also Napoleon I had written his name, but two Saxon offices had had the meanness to erase it with their sabres. A painter had immortalized himself by daubing on the walls a representation of heaven, hell and purgatory. Our attention was finally called to an echo which repeated the last four syllables of any sentence pronounced. We then left. In the distance the entrance looked exactly like a star, which gradually increased in size until we found ourselves in broad daylight, after having been underground an hour and a half.

We hurried back along the banks of the Meuse. As soon as we had reached the hotel I again set off with the commissionaire, to take our luggage to the office of the diligence or stage-coach for Brussels, for which place we had taken out seats at Frs. 14.20 each. Thence I requested the commissionaire to shew me to the house where on the previous night our travelling companion had alighted. I was received by the owner of this establishment and his wife, who shewed me to a neatly furnished room with a bed, a sofa, chairs, etc. As soon as I entered, Josephine ran to me, and embraced and kissed me, I however told her, of course in French, that I had merely come to bid her Good-bye, made her a present of some eau-de-cologne, a bottle of French wine was brought in, and notwithstanding all her endearments had the good luck to escape unscathed. In the hotel I found them at din[_]er; I had but little appetite, and as soon as we [552] had risen it was time for us to be off. We took our seats in the cabriolet, the body of the coach being occupied by a maid servant. The country through which we drove was flat and uninteresting. We passed through Tongern, and reached St. Trond by 8.30 p.m. Here we whiled away three hours, until the arrival of the coach for Brussels, with eating, sleeping, and playing at cards. We now took our seats inside, and though they were by no means convenient I managed to sleep pretty well.

*Saturday, 12th of April 1823.* At 5.30 a.m. we were at Louvaine, where we had merely time to take a cup of coffee, and I to note the town-house, a very handsome Gothic structure. At nine we arrived in Brussels, where we alighted at an hotel (name not clearly written in my original) in the Rue de l'Evêque. Having washed and breakfasted we started, accompanied by a commissionaire, to see what was to be seen in this really pretty town. He first called our attention to a strange statue of bronze, representing a boy making water, no doubt some particular tradition must be connected with it, our companion however could not give us any details. He next took us to a large building formerly a palace, which at the time of our visit contained a picture gallery, a museum of natural history, and a collection of machinery. Of pictures and stuffed animals we had seen quite enough in the course of our journey, and in the machinery we took little interest, for we understood nothing about it, thus we merely gave a passing glance at the various objects exhibited in this palace. In the lower part of the town the language spoken by the inhabitants is the Waloon, perhaps also the Flemish, here the working and trading classes of society reside. In the upper part, whither [_]veral streets lined with handsome shops lead up, live th[_] [553] aristocracy, and only French is spoken. Here is the Place Royale, an open place surrounded with handsome buildings, here are the park, the Park Theatre, the house where the Chamber of Deputies meets; the King and Queen's palace, and so on. At our table d'hote, which was very indifferent, only eight or ten persons sat down besides ourselves. As soon as we had risen, at about three o'clock, Jean went to bed and to sleep, whilst I again went out, and took a long walk in the avenue which runs along the canal from Brussels to Antwerp, and spent the last hours of the day in the pretty and neat Park theatre, where four short French vaudevilles were very well performed. They were called "Sans tambour", "Le Chanson", "Le Notaire", and "Le bon Papa".

*Sunday, 13th of April 1823.* At 8.30 we left Brussels in a coach for the field of Waterloo; the greater part of the road lay through a wood, no doubt that of Soigny, of which all descriptions of this battle speak. Napoleon in his memoirs of St. Helena says, that Wellington did wrong in accepting a battle with a wood behind him, because in case of a defeat his army would have had nowhere to retreat to. We drove through the village of Waterloo, and alighted at that of St. Jean, where we obtained for our guide a peasant Da Costa, who in the battle had been with Napoleon himself. In Appendix, under Nº 19, goes a sketch of the field of Waterloo, as far as it has been possible to copy it from my original. From a to a represents the line which the English held at the beginning of the battle, with the village of Belle Alliance marked A in the centre, the wings extending on both sides; this they were obliged to abandon, when they retreated to their second position, somewhat in the rear. For a short time Napoleon rested in Belle Alliance. The b on the left marks the place where the Scotch, c – where the Germans, to the right of the Scotch, stood. B points out the farm of La Saint Haye [554] where a regiment of Hanoverians found an honourable death; D – a monument erected in commemoration of the Germans and Hanoverians who fell in the battle; E – another to commemorate the death of an aide-de-camp of Wellington. The space from f to g was held by the Dutch under the command of the Prince of Orange, and from g to b by the English; at h stood the reserve under Lord Hill. The left wing of the French was commanded by Marshal Ney, and the ex king of Westphalia, Jerome, they were ordered to flank the right wing of the English, but were prevented from doing so by the English reserve stationed at h; they then retreated, and took little share in the battle during the rest of the day. Napoleon commanded the Centre, Marshal Soult the right wing; this Marshal himself was however frequently with Napoleon; i shows the place where the Prussians under General Bülow at an early hour of the day had arrived, but were kept in check by the French reserve. Towards half past six or seven in the evening Napoleon made the last effort to break the English lines. It was to his old guard, ten thousand strong, to whom this charge was entrusted; one half was commanded by Chambronne, see k1 in the sketch, the other one by Ney, see k2; the English stood firm. At half-past seven Wellington saw that the Prussians, 32,000 strong, under Blücher, whom he had expected for many hours, see l on the sketch, had drawn near, and that united with Bulow's [_]ces, i on the sketch, had gradually driven in the Fren[_] [555] he then ordered his whole line to advance; this was done; the French gave way, they fled, the battle was lost, and Napoleon's star set for ever. When the battle began, the French outnumbered the allies by 20,000 men; when the Prussians had joined the English, a similar numerical preponderance was on their side. Our guide shewed us the field where the old guard had fallen and been interred; he said that the ground was still too rich to produce any grain. Also the young guard had fought bravely; they, according to our guide, did not yet know what danger was; the Scotch had been their opponents. We took our dinner in a public house in the village of St. Jean, returned to Brussels, packed up our trunks, and went to the police office to have our passports viséd for Paris. But here we met with many difficulties. We ought to have been there in the morning, now it was too late; in short, we could not get our passports. We then thought of applying to the Danish Minister resident in Brussels. We went to his hotel, he was absent in Copenhagen; we asked for his secretary, he was at a dinner party; off we started in search of him; he received us very politely, went with us to the police office, and our passports were returned to us viséd, but not for Paris. Notwithstanding this informality we departed, and took our seats in the body of the diligence, with our backs towards the horses. Opposite to us sat a man wrapped up in a tremendous great-coat, who hardly spoke a word during the whole time we were together. He turned out to be a tailor from Liège; next to him sat an elderly lady with her daughter. At first I entertained a poor opinion of her because she spoke of three demoiselles whom she had in Paris. But in course of conversation I found out that these three demoiselles were her younger daughters, who were at school in the Capital, and whom she intended to take home with her to Brussels. With her eldest daughters, [_]er companion, neither pretty nor plain and, to judge by her look[_] [556] about 26 years of age, I talked a good deal, and found her to be a modest, agreeable and well instructed young woman. By and by sleep overcame us all and silence prevailed. Somewhere or other a sixth passenger joined us, a thick, short woman. The night was very dark, I could not see anything either of the country, or of the towns through which we passed.

*Monday, 14th of April 1823.* We breakfasted in Mons, a strong fortress, of the taking of which by the French in the reign of Louis XIV much fuss was made. Here an Englishman with his servant joined us, and though but two persons paid for three seats in the cabriolet. On the frontier, at a short distance before reaching Valenciennes, the first considerable town in French territory, our luggage was strictly searched. In Valenciennes, a friendly looking town, we had time to take our dinner, at 12 o'clock, and had to give up our German passports, for which we received French ones. In Cambray the shopwoman got out, and her seat was immediately filled by a Frenchwoman, who turned out the most disagreeable creature imaginable. She gave herself great airs, pretending to be the wife of a Colonel.

We supped in Péronne, and on

*Tuesday, 15th of April,* reached St. Lys, where we breakfasted. The country through which we had come was flat, well cultivated, without offering the slightest variety, the same as it had been all the way from Cologne. To our left the heights of Montmartre came in sight, we crossed the canal of L'Ourcq, drove through La Vilette, a suburb of Paris, along the Boulevard Interieur, and stopped at le bureau de Messageries, Place de Notre Dame de la Victoire. Here we separated from our companions; I took, with great politeness, leave of the French lady and her daughter, [_]alled porters, with whom, they carrying our luggage, we [557] walked to the Hotel de Bruxelles, Rue Richelieu, where we obtained in the second story two small rooms, at 32 sous per room daily. After having unpacked our trunks, and installed ourselves in our new lodgings, I ordered the commissionaire to shew me my way to the apartments of Mr. Basoldo, Rue de Bâques, Faubourg St. German; this gentleman, an Italian by birth, was a particular friend of my brother-in-law Mr. Ropsy, and had for some time resided in Altona. He had served under Napoleon, and been present at the battle of Waterloo, where a musket ball had just grazed his head, since when he wore a thin silver plate to protect his skull. He, now an elderly, rather decrepit man, received me in a very friendly manner. After having dined in our hotel we went to the Theatre de Variétées, which was well filled, and where we had some difficulty in obtaining seats in the second tier of boxes; four small pieces were presented; but, to my regret, I did not understand what was said so clearly as I had done in the Brussels Park theatre, which was owing perhaps to the sound not reaching me distinctly, but more likely to the greater volubility with which the Parisian actors spoke; nevertheless, I amused myself well. The performance was very good, and the applause loud and repeated. It was over by about eleven o'clock, when we directed our steps to the far famed Palais Royal, but came too late, for the shops were about being shut, and the visitors gradually retiring to their homes. In la Café de la Paix we regaled ourselves with ice cream; here, the same as in other cafés, a small stage joins the coffee rooms, on which pieces are performed without any extra charge being made. We, finally, entered the Café des Aveugles, why it bore this name I cannot say, and were back in our hotel about midnight.

*Wednesday, 16th of April 1823.* We had hardly done breakfast when Basoldo came, who, having been for a long [_]me a resident in Paris, was well capable to give us some [558] good advice as to what we should see and what was not worth seeing. Accompanied by him we walked to the Palais de Justice, situated on the Isle de France, an island in the Seine. Here we enquired for our passports, but were told that they had not yet come from the frontier. Basoldo also took us to a tailor, for both Jean and I stood in need of good clothes. On this our long walk we had an opportunity of admiring the many bridges which span the river, one of which, that of Louis XVI, leads to a handsome building where the Deputies used to meet. We were equally well pleased with the beautiful quays, with La Place du Carouselle, with the handsome façades of the Louvre and of the Tuileries. I further noted two large and fine buildings, probably Ministries. We strolled about in the garden of the Tuileries, where Basoldo pointed out to us one avenue called l'allée du soupir, another – l'allée du beau monde; another spot went by the name of le circle des bonnes, because here many of the Parisian children accompanied by their governesses or nursemaids (bonnes) used to run about and play, and this day, the weather being beautiful, there was no lack of them. Jean now left us, Basoldo and myself walked on, first to the Hotel de Garde du Corps, where I was promised a ticket for the royal mass on Sunday next. Thence we continued our promenade along Les Champs Elysées to the Lac de l'Etoile and back.

I went in search of various persons to whom I had letters of recommendation, none of whom I found at home; viz.: the brother of my uncle Hugues, Nº 22, Rue Montaigne; J. F. Bartoldi, Nº 18 Rue de l'Evêque, and F. H. Gorgeret, Nº 18 Rue Grange Battelière. Now also Basoldo was fatigued and went home. By myself I still continued along the Boulevard de Montmarte to that of Du Temple, had a look at la Fontaine de Bondi, a very [_]ne jet of water, saw the old exchange, a miserable structur[_] [559] and the new one, a fine building in course of construction. At last I also felt tired, and reached my hotel at about 5 p.m. Jean and I together had a very nice dinner á la carte in the Café Lyonnais, in the Palais Royal, for 7 francs both. It being still daylight we strolled slowly along the colonnades of this far famed Palais Royal, lined with Cafés, Restaurants, and above all with the most splendid shops imaginable. It was now time to wend our way to L'Opera Francaise on the Rue Pellétier, not particularly large, but clean and handsomely fitted up, illumined by an enormous gas chandelier hanging over the pit. The Opera Fernando Cortés was given; we had seen it in Berlin, and could therefore make a comparison. We were of opinion that the singing was undoubtedly better in the French capital, but the scenery and above all the military evolutions were by far superior in Berlin. The performance closed with a ballet, “La Nouvelle Psyche”; again we drew our comparison, the ladies excelled in Paris, the men in Vienna. At home, or in our hotel, Jean and I settled our accounts, and thus it was at a late hour when we retired to rest.

*Thursday, 17th of April 1823.* I repeated my calls upon those gentlemen whom I had not found at home the previous day. My uncle Hugues’s brother, who, to judge from appearances, was not in particularly easy circumstances, received me with great politeness. On the other hand Mr. Bartoldi, whom I still found at his breakfast, was rather cool, though, when I said Good-bye, he asked me to return to dine with him. Basoldo was at home, and, the same as yesterday, very friendly. On my way to the hotel I lost myself, so that I did not reach it until half-past eleven. Jean and I now started together; we first went to Messrs. Mallet Fréres & Co.’s, Rue Mont Blanc, now called Chaussée d’Entin, to whom Donner’s letter of credit was [_]ddressed; I on my account took up 300 francs. [560] Jean made several purchases, I contended myself with ordering some visiting cards. At the Louvre we were admitted on our presenting our passports. In the apartments below, antique statues, also modern copies, above, in a gallery of great length, innumerable pictures are arranged with the greatest taste, and in such a manner, that I was really impressed with what I saw here; what we had hitherto seen was, compared to this, mere trash. On my next visit I intended to give some details. In the picture gallery the ceiling was adorned with handsome paintings, and both above and below, male and female artists were occupied copying these master-pieces of ancient and modern art. From the Louvre we wended our steps to the Prefecture, but were too late, the office being shut up, thence to Tessani’s, a well-known shop, Nº 4, Rue de Cloître de Nôtre Dame, where we laid out some money in purchasing engravings. Close by stands the Church Nôtre Dame, built in the Gothic style, and adorned with handsome stained glass windows. It was now time for me to go to Mr. Bartoldi’s dinner party, whither a fiâcre conveyed me for thirty sous. Besides myself there were several guests, a Mr. Türkheim from Strasburg, two members of the Chamber of Deputies, to whom all shewed great deference, and two other gentlemen decorated with orders. Mrs. Bartoldi, an elderly lady with weak eyes, seemed to me a very insignificant woman. Her daughter, a widow, about thirty-five years old, quite a Parisian, displeased me greatly, she gave herself languishing airs, and affected a lisp. Dinner was very good; champagne was handed round, and after coffee had been served, we broke up at half past eight. When taking leave, Mr. Bartoldi, said he should always be glad to see me on [561] Monday evenings, when he was in the habit of receiving his friends. The Palais Royal was not far off, here I strolled about for some time, the passages, corridors, and colonnades were more filled than the other night, for it was not so late. There were I think for ten male promenaders, one female. From what may be called the gardens, but little frequented, the prospect was very pretty; the crowds of people moving to and fro, the splendid shops, the brilliant illumination. Jean had been in the Italian Opera; I entered with his counter-mark, and remained a few minutes. The interior resembled that of the French Opera, but was somewhat smaller. At home I wrote letters and my diary till two in the morning.

*Friday, 18th of April 1823.* I was still in bed when Mr. Hugues called upon me, he remained about a quarter of an hour. After breakfast I occupied myself with writing, whilst Jean went to the offices of Mallet, Rothschild, and to Lady Wittinghouse; I had not the slightest idea who this lady was. We then drove in a fiâcre, for which we paid, the first hour forty, the second, thirty sous, to the Prefecture, where at last our original passports were returned to us. Provided with them we hastened to the Danish Ambassador Koopman, who at once viséd Jean's for London, whither he intended to depart in a day or two, whilst I, who thought of remaining a little longer in Paris, received a card of residence, which I had again to exchange in the Prefecture for a similar card drawn out in French.

Thence to the Deaf and Dumb Asylum, where we were not admitted, there being no public sitting on this day; I entered my name for the next, which was to take place in a fortnight or three weeks. Having still a good deal of time at out disposal, the garden and palace du Luxembourg were next visited by us. With the garden we were much pleased; the stately avenues were covered with the fresh [_]en of the first month of spring; the large ponds were enliven [562] with stately swans, and the entire area adorned with statues and large vases of stone and marble. In one of the saloon of the palace, the Upper House, or that of the "Pairs" of France, held its sittings. Other saloons contained large collections of pictures by French artists, of which I mostly admired those of the most modern painters, which, I am almost ashamed to say so, I preferred to the master-pieces by Raphael and Titian. There were by David, the "Regicide", "Le Serment des Horaces", "Les Thermopylæs", "Les Sabines", "Brutus", all which I thought to be the "non plus ultra" of perfection. Not far from the Luxembourg palace we noted the Royal Observatory, also some recruits who were being drilled. We dined in the Palais Royal in Aux Fréres Provençaux, a restaurant which at that time had a great name. Thence wended our way to the Opera Française, where "Le Caveau" was represented, a pretty little opera with pleasing music, very good singing and fine scenery. The performance closed with a ballet, "Cendrillon", nothing than which could be in my opinion more perfect, the dancers, male and female, outvied each other; I at least had not seen anything like it before. The German male dancers Koblers and Selke might surpass the French in their leaps and in the duration of their pirouettes, but in gracefulness and in real dancing they were below their rivals. In the Café Richelieu we took a little lemonade, and were home by midnight.

*Saturday, 19th of April.* The first place we visited this morning was the Royal Library, Rue Richelieu, but here again we came on a wrong day. It was not open for the public, only for the "travailleurs", gentlemen who were sitting at the various tables occupied with reading, [_]riting and drawing; any book to which they wished to re[_] [563] was handed to them gratis. Thus we had nothing better to do than to stare at the premises, the shelves filled with thousands and thousands of books, and at two enormous celestial globes, which reached from the one story to the other. We now crossed the Place du Châtelet, the Pont Neuf with Henri Quatre's equestrian statue in Bronze. On the left bank of the river we had to walk some distance before we came to the wine deposits, the timber yards, and le Jardin des Plantes, a garden or rather park not over well taken care of. Here we were shewn the skeleton of a whale, also wild beasts, such as are found in every menagerie. To our great surprise the tiger and leopard were wanting. Stags, deer, sheep, and similar granivorous animals had sufficient space to move about freely. Not far from the Jardin des Plantes is the far renowned Gobelin manufactory, where we were readily admitted, and allowed to see how the workmen wove this wonderful tapestry, which imitates in silk embroidery the best oil paintings to such a perfection that at some distance even a practised eye cannot distinguish the difference. We were told that eight or ten years are required to complete a first-rate work. The warp is of wool, for the woof silk is used. The workman stands behind the texture and throws the shuttle without seeing the front of his work; the picture from which he copies standing alongside. We were informed that there existed two kinds of Gobelin, la haute y la basse lisse; however, for my own part I could not make out what it meant, I supposed that these terms were equivalent to the haut and bas relief in sculpture. Before we returned to the right bank of the Seine we had a look at the Pantheon, originally the Church of St. Général, which is built in the style of a Greek cross, each arm of the cross being a rotunda by itself. I thought it the handsomest building I had as yet seen [_]ywhere. En passant we cast a glance at the miserable [564] Exchange, took our dinner at the Restaurant Prévot, a cup of coffee in the Café Corazza, and hastened to the Opera Comique in the Pasage Feydeau to witness the performance of a company, that of Monsieur de Chalameaux, given for the benefit of Mademoiselle Des Brones, for which reason the entrance money was eight francs instead of two francs, twenty centimes as usually; the piece was sufficiently amusing, "On se joue d'un avare Limousin qui prend l'hotel du Duc de Villars pour un hôtel Garni"; the second piece was called, “Les deux mots”, which hinges upon the well-known and oft repeated story of a traveller who in his solitary inn is about being murdered, but is saved by the servant girl, who finds means to whisper two words to him, in this case “minuit” and “toujours”; the stupidity of the last, a farce, “La vie du chevalier Grammont”, was somewhat relieved by the excellent performance of the dancers, male and female from La Gran Opera, who had been engaged here for this evening. It was past midnight before we reached our hotel, where I found a note from Louis Stanislaus Macé, one of my fellow pupils in the boarding school of Mr. John Jay, Woodford Wells, in 1815, and with whom I had at that time been on the most intimate terms. I had written to him immediately on my arrival at Paris, and he now invited me to dine with him on the next day.

*Sunday, 20th of April 1823.* Provided with the ticket which Basoldo had procured me, Jean and I went to the Royal Chapel at the appointed hour, but were not admitted because we came in pantaloons, and had thus to hasten home and put on our full dress, dress-coat and knee breeches, and silk stockings; thus attired we were let in and shewn to a saloon adjoining the Chapel, where a considerable number of spectators were assembled. The chapel [_]l upon which we looked down, was very plain, nor was [565] the concourse of military men either so brilliant or so numerous as I had seen it in Vienna. Accompanied by a small cortège the Duchess of Berry, who in later years made herself so notorious by her attempt to raise the royalists in La Vendée, and Monsieur, afterwards Charles X, passed through to their seats. Mass itself lasted but a short time, the music was good, but the only act which for the moment made some impression upon me was when the host was raised, a small bell tinkled, and all present, military men and civilians, high and low, generals and soldiers, fell on their knees. Having returned from the chapel and changed my dress, I took my seat in a “diligence” and drove through a very pretty country to the not far distant St. Germain-en-Laye, where I had no difficulty in finding the house of Mr. Macé. My old schoolfellow, of about my age, perhaps a year older, received me with great cordiality, and told me that on the first of May he was to take charge of the business hitherto carried on by his father, that of a large store in which all descriptions of articles, manufactured goods excepted, were sold by wholesale and by retail; also, that on this day, the 20th April, he had signed his contract of marriage with a cousin of his, in celebration of which happy event all the members of his extensive family, father, mother, sisters, brothers, uncles, aunts, cousins, etc. had assembled; to them all I was duly introduced, and soon after we sat down to dinner, at which I also observed the clerks of the establishment, one of whom deaf and dumb. My seat was between one of the uncles, an agreeable man, who had presented to the “fiancée” “le corbeille”, similar to the trousseau of later years, which consisted of some jewelry, a handsome comb, some shawls, and similar articles, and my school-fellow Macé, who to my great surprise had preferred this seat to that next to his betrothed, of whom it seemed to me he was not particularly enamoured; all the time I was there I did not see him give her a single kiss, whilst his male [_]lations were not so backward. When we had risen from [566] dinner, some of us took a walk through the adjoining wood, and back over the terrace, which is far famed for the extensive prospect one has from it, it takes in half the circumference of the horizon; at our feet we had the Seine, then a plain, dotted with villages and stretching towards Paris, where Montmartre, and, to the left, St. Denis were discernible. On our return the numerous guests ranged themselves in a circle round the fireplace. We had the most unrestrained talking and chatting, laughing and kissing, all were merry and in high spirits, and I left much pleased with the kind manner in which I had been treated. Many of the gentlemen had to return to Paris, I drove with one of them in a two seated carriage for the low fare of 25 sous, and 4 sous "pour boire", to the driver. At a quarter to ten I was in the Palais Royal, took a short stroll, and then rested for some time in the Café des Aveugles, where the company was extremely vulgar. Four blind fellows played the violin, another, dressed like a savage, made an abominable noise an a drum, and a woman stood up to sing, a complete parody on good music. On reaching my hotel I found letters from Ropsy and from the architect Limpricht, who informed me that on the 5th April my sister Maria had been confined of a little girl, and was doing well. I thanked Heaven that my dear sister had so easily got over one of the most critical events in the life of a young woman.

*Monday, 21st of April 1823.* Jean had received from his principal, Mr. Davis, a letter in which he was called back without further delay, and consequently he left this day viâ Calais. At 9 a.m. I accompanied him to the Rue de Nôtre Dame de la Victoire, where I saw him take his seat in one of the coaches belonging to the Messageries Royales, and then bade him Good-bye. On my return to the hotel I set off for a long [567] long walk, favoured by the most beautiful weather. I passed through the garden of the Tuileries, then along the Champs Elysées to the garden of Beaujour; this must have been a place of public resort, for I speak here of "Montagnes Françaises", artificial eminences, which at that time were much in vogue, and from the top of one of which I, seated in a car, slid to the bottom with the speed of lightning; thence I followed the Rue du Chaillot as far as the Pont des Invalides, but instead of crossing at once made a long roundabout turn through Le cours de la Reine, along the Quai de la Conference, to the Pont de Louis XVI, which I crossed to the splendid Hotel des Invalides, built in the reign of Louis XIV. I had merely to give my name, was admitted and allowed to roam about wheresoever I pleased, through the large yards, the fine colonnades, and the airy, clean, well kept bedrooms. There were at the time, besides officers, 4500 invalids, of whom it appeared to me the greater part had been wounded in their legs. Each of them had a bed to himself, some rooms had but four or five beds, the saloons, forty to fifty. I was shewn to the small but neat library, to the Council room, in which were portraits of deceased Marshals of France, to the refectory with paintings representing the victories of Louis XIV, to the large kitchen, to the pretty church with its splendid cupola, gilt outside, and its interior adorned with fresco paintings. Under the dome stand several statues of saints, also statues of Vauban and Turenne. Close to the Hotel des Invalides is the Champs de Mars, which extends to the river, an avenue on each side; at its extremity stands the Ecole Militaire. I now walked homewards along the Quai d'Orsay, enquired for L'école de l'Artillerie, which, according to Reichard's guide-book, contains Le Musée d'Artillerie, well worth seeing, but nobody could give me the information I required, and thus I had nothing better to do than to go to the Palais Royal, where at Folet's I dined for 2 francs including half a bottle of wine; being very [568] thirsty I took contrary to custom another half-bottle, which made me so drowsy that on coming home I lay down and slept without awaking from six to eleven, when it was of course too late to go to Bartoldi's Monday's reception, which I much regretted.

*Tuesday, 22nd of April 1823.* After a sleep of thirteen hours, from six in the evening to seven in the morning, I rose quite refreshed and ready for the labours of the day. The first thing I did was to begin a letter to my sister Maria, and to write a note to Bartoldi, in which, dated the previous evening I made my excuses for not having been with him. The late delivery I thought to throw upon the Commissionaire by whom I sent it. Basoldo, on whom I called, gave me much useful advice how to spend the rest of my time in Paris. This day I was allowed to enter the column in La Place de Vendôme, which I need hardly say was erected by Napoleon, in imitation of Trajan's column in Rome, in commemoration of the victories gained by the French armies in the campaign of 1805. It is made of the brass of the cannons taken from the Austrians during that period, and on the spiral bas-reliefs which wind round the outside from its base to the top these victories are represented. A staircase leads inside to its summit, where a small quadrangle is surrounded by an iron railing. In Napoleon's time his statue stood there, this of course had been removed, but my diary does not say by what it had been replaced in 1823 during the reign of Louis XVIII. The day being very clear I had an excellent view of the town and its environs. From La Place de Vendôme the Rue de la Paix leads to the Boulevard, this I crossed, and following la Chaussée d'Entin came to la Rue Clichy, where a public garden called Tivoli had been much recommended to me, entrance cost 1 franc. This [_]rden was laid out with great taste, and in such a rural style [569] that had it not been for the incessant rolling of carriages which sounded in my ears I might have thought myself far off in the country. There were but few visitors, I was mostly by myself, the nightingales sang as I had heard them many a time in the beautiful garden of Rainville, a melancholy mood came over me, I remembered my native place and the many friends whom I had left there. At the further end of the Rue Clichy I turned to the left and found myself in open fields, crossing which I entered the Faubourg de St. Henri, passed the triumphal arches of St. Martin and St. Denis, erected in the reign of Louis XIV, and did not stop until I had reached the Diorama in the Boulevard du Temple, where the interior of the Cathedral of Canterbury and the port of Brest were represented. Having made an appointment with Macé to meet him at 3 p.m. in my hotel, I hastened home, but had to wait till four o'clock before he came. Together we took our dinner at Folet's in the Palais Royal, we were in excellent spirits, remembered the time we had spent together in Woodford Wells, and I ordered an extra half bottle of champagne, which we emptied, drinking to the health of Macé's betrothed and that of my sister Maria and her babe. Our cup of coffee we took in a Café close to the Vaudeville Theatre, which we entered, and were present at the performance of four petites pièces, which being over we had still time to pay a visit to a notorious gambling house, Nº 13, in the first story of the Palais Royal. At first the porter would not admit me, on account of my youth, however, the difficulty was got over and we entered this place of ill repúte. In six or seven saloons well lighted up the gamesters and gamblers were at their work, mostly round the roulette tables. However, I thought the gambling here was not so deep as the general report said. I saw no gold coins, nothing but silver. At the masquerade in Gera, where I had been a month or so previously, the stakes were [_]tainly heavier. Two glasses of cream ice in the Café d[_] [570] Mille Colonnes closed this day.

*Wednesday, 23rd of April 1823.* I had made an appointment with Mr. Basoldo to be with him at ten in the morning; however, as Mr. Hugues came and kept me in conversation till past eleven, I was of course too late for him. This day I dedicated to a visit to the Chamber of Deputies.

The hall in which they assembled was situated on the other side of the river, exactly opposite the Pont de Louis XVI. I was there at twelve o'clock, when a number of people ranged two by two, forming what the French technically call une queue, were already assembled at the entrance; one of those who make a livelihood by taking a place near the door at an early hour, offered me his for two francs, but let me have it for one. Thus, when the door was thrown open, I rushed upstairs with the rest, and obtained a very good seat in the gallery which runs round the walls not very far below the ceiling. On the spot I made in pencil a drawing of the hall, of which the following is a copy:

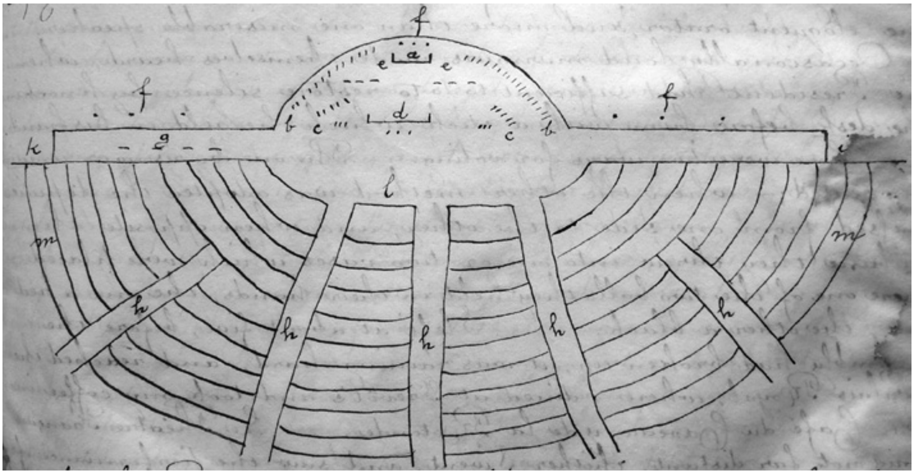

a, marks the President's chair, behind which stand three busts, [_] by which same letter, f; I also mark three statues which [_] [571] placed on each side at the upper end of the hall; b, a, and b, a, the steps which lead up to the President's chair; e, e, six chairs for the secretaries; d, tribune; c, d and c, d, steps leading up to the tribune; i, entrance door; k, opposite door, leading to the bureaux; g, four chairs for the reporters of the "Moniteur", the official Government paper; h, the different passages which ascend and lead to the seats of the deputies; l, bank of Ministers; before the seats stand tables with writing materials; m, separate seats for foreign ambassadors. The gallery where I was had sixty seats, for the public and for reporters for daily papers. At a quarter past one the President entered, whilst the drums beat; more than an hour passed before the right and the centre filled, whilst to the left the seats remained rather empty. An individual who sat next me told me that some members of the right had taken their seats on the left side, because on theirs, the right side, they could find no room, a clear proof that about this time, 1823, the Conservatives preponderated by far. Of the speeches which were made I understood but very little, nevertheless I felt convinced that there was not one eloquent orator, and more than one miserable speaker. Occasionally loud murmurs made themselves heard, when the President had sufficient to do to restore silence by knocking the desk before him with a stick which he held in his hand. There were two ways for voting. The one by rising or remaining seated; when the other method was adopted the deputies passed from one side to the other, and when opposite the tribune they threw into one or two vases which were placed there one of the two balls they held in their hands, the one a red one, the other a black. I left at about five, before the assembly had broken up, it was raining hard, and reached the Palais Royal, where I dined at Prevôt's and took my coffee in the Café du Caveau y de la Rotonde. Le Théatre Français was not far distant, thither I went, and saw the performance of two of the most renowned actors of that period in the piece called Le Maire du Palais; Talma, whose part however was no pr[_] [572] minent one, and Madame du Chenois, who I thought shrieked rather too loud. Then came Le Médecin malgré lui, by Moliere, which amused me vastly. I made the observation that there was no prompter's box either at the Théatre Français or the Opera Française, at all events if there was one it was not placed, as is usually the case in other theatres, before the proscenium. It also struck me as strange that in these two theatres the curtain was not let down between the acts.

*Thursday, 24th of April 1823.* At Macé's desire I called upon his eldest sister, whose husband had a druggist's store in the Rue des Lombards, which seemed to me the most busy and bustling part of Paris. The lady, as it was and still is (1880) the custom in all the second rate mercantile establishments in France, sat in the office and kept the books.

I passed the vegetable market, which had a fountain in the centre, called upon Messieurs Gorgeret, one of whom exchanged a few words with me in a very polite manner; thence I continued on my way and took my seat in a kind of diligence called Coucou, for omnibuses were not yet known, to St. Cloud; the road thither leads through the Champs Elysées, the Bois de Boulogne, and across a bridge which spans the Seine; a surly porter, who did not even thank me for the thirty sous I gave him, shewed me the apartments in the Royal Palace, which surpassed in magnificence anything I had hitherto seen of the kind. The view from the terrace is similar to that from St. Germain-en-Laye, but not so extensive, moreover, the sky was cloudy, which was a great drawback. A very pretty path leads from St. Cloud to Sèvres, the weather had improved, and I much enjoyed this short walk. Here in Sèvres I visited the porcelain store, [_] which the number of plates, dishes, etc. exceeded perha[_] [573] that in the Berlin depôt, but as to the painting I gave a decided preference to that of the Prussian artists. I continued my walk to the at the time demolished palace of Belle-vue, and finally to that of Meudon. The country hereabouts is particularly pretty, and I had hardly expected to find such rural scenery near Paris; I had also more than one pretty view, but all like those from St. Germain-en-Laye and St. Cloud. I returned to Paris on foot by a different way than that by which I had come, for I entered the town by the Barrière de l'Ecole Militaire, and crossed the river from the left to the right bank over the bridge close to Les Invalides. I arrived pretty much tired in a café near Le Théatre Français, where I took my dinner, and having rested a little put myself again in motion to see the famous Mademoiselle Mars perform, in the Le Theatre Français, Célimene, in Molière's Misanthrope, and a blind girl in an after-piece, called Valérie. More than once she was called before the curtain, and was every time received with thundering applause. In the Café de la Régence I took some refreshment, and was already on my way home when I heard the beating of a drum in le Café du Caveau, but when on entering I observed that I was the only guest, I hastened away more quickly than I had entered, and was by midnight in my hotel completely knocked up.

*Friday, 25th of April 1823.* The first thing I did in the morning was to go to the counting-house of Mallet Fréres, 13 Chaussée d'Entin, where I received upon my letter of credit 400 francs. At Nº 15 in the same street I paid 8 francs, 10 centimes, for 100 visiting cards with plate, thence I walked to the store of Macé's sister, Madame Delayen, who took me to Madame Rodier, his other sister, not far off, who also kept a shop. I once more passed the vegetable market, likewise the fish-market, and had a look at La Halle aux blés, a grandiose rotunda where th[_] [574] light falls in through the roof. Immense numbers of sacks of corn lay piled up here.

At the extremity of the Rue Rohan I entered an office where I secured a seat for the next day in a diligence for Versailles. In the Royal Library I remained some time. The seats round the table where the copper-plates were lying were all occupied, so that it was utterly impossible to get even a glimpse at them. The gems and antique medals I ran over quickly, but took some interest in the medals of comparatively modern times, made of bronze, they had the portraits of many French celebrities, and not a little astonished was I to find one of Martin Luther, which lay close to those of Richelieu, Madame Necker, and Madame Stael. Of the manuscripts, one in German of the 16th century, treating on Chess, interested me much; it bore the arms of Napoleon. In the Café Franconic, Rue Neuve des petits Champs I rested a little, and after having taken a cup of chocolate resumed my perambulations, and now visited the Hotel du Comte de Somariva, which contained a small, but pretty collection of paintings. I left my card at Bartoldi's, Basoldo's and Mr. Hugues', none of whom was at home; then along the quay, I passed La Halle aux Vins, and reached by 4 o'clock Le Jardin des Plantes. To-day I gave my undivided attention to the extensive and I should say unrivalled museum of Natural History. I continued my walk by the Quai Mouffetard to the Barrière de l'Italie, and along les Boulevards Interieurs reached La Barrière de l'Enfer, where at an office I enquired whether I was allowed to descend to the Catacombs. The answer was in the negative. The entrance was prohibited unless one presented a card from some one high in office. The Rue [_] l'Enfer brought me to the Luxembourg, then to the [575] Odeon, which is considered to be one of the prettiest theatres in Paris. I entered it after having first taken another cup of chocolate in a café close by, and was surprised to find it so empty. Cinna by Corneille, then une petite pièce called Une journée a Versailles were represented. I had a very good seat in the pit, and being thus able to understand nearly every word that was spoken, passed the time quite to my satisfaction. I was home by 11 o'clock, quite as tired as on the previous day.

*Saturday, 26th of April 1823* was the day fixed upon by Macé for his marriage, which was to be solemnized in Versailles, and to which I had been invited. I rose at an early hour, but was somewhat delayed by Mr. Hugues, who insisted upon giving me a few words of introduction to his son Philip, in the service of the Vicomte Daura, écuyer de manège royale; thus, when I reached the coach office the diligence had already started; I, however, had the good luck to overtake it, and driving through Sèvres arrived at Versailles at 10.30, where I had to buy and to put on in the shop a pair of black silk stockings, for my old ones had a hole in them, from which I draw the inference that I must have been in full dress: knee breeches with gold buckles and silk stockings. I then walked to a private house, the number of which had been given me by Macé, where I met him, his bride, and about twenty persons more, relations and intimate friends. After breakfast we walked to La Mairie, where, in le bureau des actes civiles, the marriage contract was signed by the parties interested, and by several witnesses. Thence to the church, where the religious ceremony was performed by the clergyman; after mass had been said, a silver plate was presented to all present and kissed by every one, on enquiry I learned that the cross was engraved upon it, then another plate appeared, "pour l'offrende", the clergyman's fee, and finally a young man and a young lady of the party collected for the poor. All this being over, [_] put ourselves in motion for the Restaurant Roger, Rue St. [576] Cloud, where we were to dine at a later hour. Now was the time for kissing, of which there was too much among these French folks, all had a right to kiss him and her. I did not follow their example, for I did not like to touch with my lips the same spot where so many had already placed theirs. Our party had gradually increased to about forty, many of whom, I among the number, walked to the park behind the Palais de Versailles, where the ladies sat down on benches placed here and there, whilst the young men ran about. We also entered the palace and walked through saloon after saloon, all empty without a piece of furniture, painted white and richly gilt. At 4.30 we sat down to dinner, which was good and abundant; of wines we had Burgundy, fine Bordeaux and Champagne. I got a seat at the bottom of the table, next to Mademoiselle Clarisse, with whom I found it utterly impossible to carry on a conversation. Several songs were sung, the author of which was "Oncle" Macé, much more of a gentleman than my Macé's father; of his mother, his brothers-in-law, his sister Madame Rodier, I have not much to say either, whilst the eldest sister Madame Delayen pleased me very much. With her I ventured to dance a French quadrille, the only dance with which they seemed to be acquainted, and to which they stood up with great alacrity, to the music of two violins, till 10 o'clock, when it was time to break up. At my request, and to please me, a waltz had also been played, but in this dance the French ladies cut a very poor figure. There was amongst the wedding party one gentleman in whom I took some interest, it was a Colonel, a middle-aged man, who had served in the Imperial Army, and who could not conceal his predilection for the late Emperor, he was born in the Palatinate, but had nearly forgotten his German.

*Sunday, 27th of April.* Having slept in Versailles, th[_] [577] first thing I did after breakfast was to go to the same shop where I had been the previous day, and where I now bought two pairs of black silk stockings, a pair of braces, and three pairs of white kid gloves, at 25 sous each, but hardly had I tried them on when they split; so much for a cheap bargain! I next went in search of young Mr. Hugues, but not finding him in, devoted the remainder of my time to the garden of Versailles, planned by the famous Le Nôtre in the style then in vogue: straight stiff walks with clipped hedges, long lawns, many ponds, and numberless statues. The garden belonging to the Grand Trianon, a smaller building built by Louis XIV for Madame du Maintenon, resembles the principal one, whilst Le Petit Trianon, a country lodge, constructed under Louis XV, and in which the unfortunate Marie Antoinette spent many of the happiest hours of her short life is surrounded by plantations in the English style. In the Grand Trianon I soon got tired with viewing the never ending sumptuous apartments, whilst in Le Petit I took some interest in the dairy, in the farm, in the Queen's dormitory, in her boudoir, in le Temple d'Amour, and other places, all hallowed by the memory of the Austrian princess. I must not omit to mention L'Orangerie, consisting of about 1000 orange trees, the oldest of which was planted or sown in the year 1421. At 2 p.m. I returned by coach to Paris, where I arrived at 3.30, dined in the Palais Royal for two francs, and thought of spending the evening in the Tivoli, where a fête champêtre had been announced, but had been put off on account of the cold weather. I therefore went to the Opera Française, where the splendid opera the Mort d'Abel was represented, after which, two delightful ballets: Flore et Zéphire, and La Servante justifiée. A neighbour of mine in the pit told me that one of the principal dancers, Madame Bigollini, who was already 50 years old, was still la chère amie of one of her fellow artistes, Monsieur Albert, and that [_]he had an annual income of one hundred thousand francs. [578] At 11.30 I was home in my hotel.

*Monday, 28th of April 1823.* At 10.30 Basoldo was with me, to whom I had promised that the whole day long I would be at his disposal. We walked to the

Cabinet de l'Ecole Militaire, but when at the door were told that it would not be opened to the public till the 12th of next month. Then to the Church St. Sulpice, which is generally considered a graceful structure. Then a long walk along the Champs Elysées brought us to the Bois de Boulogne, at that time very different from what it became in later years. It was at this period nothing but a wood, the greater part of young trees, for the old ones had been cut down by the allied troops when bivouacking in 1814 or 1815 outside the Capital; it was traversed in various directions by straight roads. On our return we looked in at the Danish Ambassador's Mr. Koopmann, Nº 14 Rue Neuve des Augustins, where I had my passport viséd for London. Having rested for a short time in my apartment in the hotel, we dined together at the Restaurant, when Basoldo insisted upon paying for both. We then separated; at home I wrote a letter to my sister Maria until 10 o'clock, when I drove to Mr. Bartoldi's house, who had invited me to his soirée. The company consisted of about 20 or 30 ladies and gentlemen, all in full dress, the ladies very elegantly attired. The lion of the party was the at that time renowned deputy Monsieur Casimir Perrier, who had with him his wife or sister, a very pretty face. Some of the ladies played at billiards, which rather struck me, for I had not before seen this game played by the fair sex; I looked on for some time, exchanged a few words with the one and the other, refreshments were handed round, by no means very choice, and by and by the greater number withdrew to a third room, where they sat down to écarté, the t[_]kes including the bets came to about 100 francs each gam[_] [579] which lasted hardly ten minutes. Some were gone, others were still playing when I took my leave at about 1.30 of the son and the daughter, for the old father and mother had already withdrawn. At home I finished my letter to my sister, and it was thus in the early hours of the morning of

*Tuesday, 29th of April* when I fell asleep. After breakfast I went to the Prefecture, where my passport was viséd for London, here I met young Lieutenant Zahrtmann, of whom I spoke in Volume I, page 447, whereupon in the coach office I paid for my passage viâ Calais and Dover 84 francs, and for overweight of my luggage 16 francs, 20 centimes. The other expenses, noted here in anticipation, were: Conducteur from Paris to Calais, 6 francs, no fee on board the steamer; to the coachman and guard from Dover to London, 4 shillings, besides shipping and landing charges on my luggage, and what I had to pay for eating and drinking. In the Royal Library I passed some time, looking over with great attention the copper-plates which represent Raphael's paintings. In the Louvre I examined with great care the statutes on the ground floor, whilst upstairs I hurried through the interminable gallery of paintings, of which I soon got tired. I dined at a Restaurant, took an excellent glass of ice at Tortoni's, and finished the day in the Italian Opera, where Tancred was performed. Madame Pasta, who acted the part of Tancred, sang splendidly and I should have enjoyed myself had I not been extremely sleepy.

*Wednesday, 30th of April 1823.* After having written a few lines to young Hugues of Versailles I went to the Gorgerets, who received me with great politeness, and where I now executed the commission given me by Mr. Mylius in Frankfort; I also took my leave of the amiable Madame Delayen, and then drove out to the cemetery Père de la Chaise. I did not go on foot, for of late I had walked too much a[_] [580] my thighs pained me. This cemetery was what was most worth seeing in Paris. I was favoured by the most beautiful weather, and for a long time walked about in this city of the dead. It is laid out as a garden, upon an elevated piece of ground, from which one has a fine prospect of the town and country. Here lie Abelard and Héloise, Molière and La Fontaine. The monuments are generally ranged in streets, intermingled with trees; some are remarkable for their magnificence, others for their good taste, again others for their simplicity, for instance, that of Lallemand, another, a high pyramid, merely with the name Adamson, one monument simply with the name of Julie, another with the inscription "Alexandre á sa mere", another, "Ici repose notre ange", another, "Les quatres sœurs á leur petite sœur Elvire", and so on. Certainly I was much pleased, but at the same time I must confess that the whole made a melancholy impression on me. When back in Paris I had merely time to take my dinner, to pay my bill in the hotel, and to go with my luggage to the office in the Rue de Nôtre Dame des Victoires. I got a seat in the cabriolet; my companion was an agreeable young Englishman, who spoke French fairly, and whom I afterwards found out to be the Reverend J. A. Burrow, 26 years of age. The country through which we passed was in my opinion much prettier than that between Brussels and Paris, it was more woody, and the road was frequently lined with rows of trees. Though the weather had of late been rather fine, the night was cold.

*Thursday, 1st of May 1823.* I breakfasted in Amiens; here the clergyman left the cabriolet, his place was taken by a pleasant young Swiss, who spoke both English and French. At 8 p.m. we stopped at Hurlan, where sufficient time was allowed us for supper.

*Friday, 2nd of May.* At 2 a.m., that is to say in the [_]iddle of the night, we reached St. Omer, where we [581] alighted for a moment, and where some of my fellow passengers were of opinion that I should have much trouble in Calais because my passport was not viséd by the French Minister for Foreign Affairs. When we remounted I exchanged my seat in the cabriolet, where I had felt rather cold, for one in the third, the hindmost compartment of the coach, where I suffered from heat, so that when day broke I returned to my Swiss companion, who, aware of the plight in which I found myself on account of my passport, placed himself in such a manner, I at the same time retreating into the corner, that when at 8 o'clock we entered Calais, and the doors of the coach were opened by the man at the gate he did not observe me. The hotel at which I alighted, called the Palais Royal, was kept by an Englishman, Mr. Roberts, who on my handing him my passport sent it to the Police Office, whence it was returned without any difficulty with the necessary permission for my embarking for Dover. The Swiss gentleman and I took a short walk out and inside the town; the country seemed to be but poorly cultivated. Where Louis XVIII after his restoration stepped on shore in 1814 a small monument had been erected to commemorate this happy event. In the market-place we noted the town hall, also the lighthouse. At a quarter past one we embarked on board the English steamer "Warrior", and had a very pleasant passage; the weather was fine, the sea smooth. At a quarter past four we stepped on shore at Dover, which place as far as I could judge is prettily situated. The chalky cliffs which form the shore are considerably higher and steeper than those on the French side. The port seemed to me to be safe, and, as I learned afterwards, when the tide is lowest there is still a depth of 14 feet water. I went to the new London Hotel, kept by Mr. Chaplin, and having washed and dressed I immediately called upon Messrs. Latham, Rice & Co., the particular friends of my uncle Diederich Willink of London, [_] whom I had been particularly recommended to them. [582] The reception they gave me was very cordial, and they requested me to return to dinner. I now had to look after my passport, with which I hardly had any trouble. The porter also had my luggage got through the Custom House and brought it to my hotel; only five bottles of Eau de Cologne, and a parcel with a set of breakfast table linen belonging to Elmenhorst were missing. At 6.30 I went to Latham's as per appointment, here I met an old gentleman, a Mr. Earnshaw, an intimate acquaintance of my uncle's, with his lady, a son called Samuel, and three daughters. Though my original does not say so I suppose that Mr. Earnshaw belonged to the firm, for after dinner, which was very good, and served in what we called on the Continent English style, he alone remained at home to keep me company, whilst the rest of the party went to Evening Lecture. After we had taken a cup of coffee I returned to my hotel, where with my Swiss travelling companion and an English gentleman I chatted till eleven o'clock, when we separated.

*Saturday, 3rd of May 1823.* My companions left by the 7 o'clock coach for London. I intended to go by the 10 o'clock one, when the porter had promised me that both the eau de cologne and the table linen would be in my possession. He did his best. I obtained these articles, but, when Boots and I went to the office, the coach had already started, and though we ran after it we could not overtake it. I therefore had to return to my hotel, where I whiled away the time with noting down in my diary some reminiscences of Paris, which I had not put to paper when there, for instance: The two handsome buildings close to the Seine, not far distant from the Tuileries, are le Ministère de la Guerre and la Garde-robe; Rue St. Dominique, Faubourg St. Germain, is the street mostly inhabited by the old aristoc[_] [583] families, in the Rue de l'Enfer is l'hospice des enfants trouvés, or Foundling hospital; on the other side of the river near the Pont Neuf is the poultry market; in the centre of La Palce de la Victoire stands an equestrian statue of Louis XIV. Two pairs of half-boots cost me in Paris 45 francs; in my hotel in Paris I paid for servants' fees 8 sous per day to the porter, and for the fortnight of my stay 5 francs to the garçon and 5 francs to the maid. In Dover these fees were, to the waiter 1s, to the maid 1s, to the boots 4d, to the same for running with me after the coach, 1s; to the porter for dispatching my luggage in the Custom House I paid 2s 6d and for dispatching Jean's breakfast linen 2s. I had still time to walk a short distance out of town, where I took particular notice of the chalky cliffs, and the fortifications and dwellings cut into them. When back in my hotel I occupied myself with reading Chesterfield's letters to his son, which I found lying about. At last at 7.30 I started in the Union Coach for London, my destination for the present. I took my seat in the cabriolet, my companion was an English lad of about sixteen, who told me that he was returning home after having been at school in France. It soon got dark, so that I could see but little of the country, but as far as I could judge it was prettier than what I had seen in the north of France. We drove fast enough; the stoppages were however in my opinion too many. At ten we were at Canterbury, where I alighted and took a cup of tea. Here an Englishwoman mounted and took her seat near me, how she looked I could not say, for the night was too dark; for a considerable while she did not open her mouth, then she began to pinch me slyly, which introduction on her part led to an embrace and a kiss from me. When she left us an English gentleman took her place. Towards midnight I felt so warm that I preferred taking a seat outside on the top of the coach.

*Sunday, 4th of May 1823.* At two in the morning we [584] stopped at Rochester; three hours later my cold feet drove me back into the cabriolet. I slept for an hour, and at 7.30 we arrived in London. I took a porter, who carried my trunk and shewed me the way to Nº 16 Old London Street, Fenchurch Street, where my uncle dwelt, and which I well remembered, for many an hour had I spent there in 1815. The servant told me that both uncle, aunt and children were living in the country, in Camberwell, whither after having washed and dressed I drove in a stage; on alighting I had but a faint recollection of this part of the environs of London, for when at school in 1815 my excursions had extended to the eastward, where Woodford Wells lies. After a good many enquiries I found out my uncle's lodgings, Nº 7 Diamond Row. He and my aunt, both of whom had not much changed since I had last seen them, received me in the kindest manner imaginable; their children Maria and Frances were nice little creatures, the latter suffering from whooping-cough. After having conversed a little we started for a walk, also with the object of seeing some of my acquaintances who resided in this vicinity. The first we went to were a certain Mr. and Mrs. Blacker, whether the former was English or German I cannot say, he belonged to the English family of the same name who had lived in Altona, and of whom also, strange to say, many years later, I met relations in Lima, the one, Alexander, who, in 1880, has for a long time been residing in Paita, the other, John, partner of Isaac & Samuel, London. With Mrs. Blacker, whose maiden name was Carolina, abbreviated Lina, Becker, I was intimate, she having been the friend of my sisters. We were told by the servant that Mr. Blacker had gone out, and that Mrs. Blacker was staying for the present with a sister-in-law of hers; from my uncle I learned that [_]he had become a settled hypochondriac, and that her fixed [585] idea was that her husband had merely married her for her money. Thence we prolonged our walk to Dulwich; the weather was beautiful and the country hereabouts is extremely lovely. In Dulwich we entered the country-house of Mr. and Mrs. Grautoff; the later, Marion Charlton, a dearly beloved friend of my sister's; she, like my aunt, embraced and kissed me, yet the reception she gave me was not quite so cordial as that from Mrs. Willink. The Grautoffs were very neatly established and everything proved that they were well off. With them were old Mr. Charlton and Marian's younger sister Fanny, who to my taste was not so good looking as she had been represented to me.

Our third call was upon Mr. Urquhart, a gentleman who had rented my uncle's counting-house, for it may be quite as well to mention here that shortly after the peace of 1815, whilst I was at Donner's in Altona, my uncle had failed, and I do not know what he was doing or how he was getting on in 1823. We were home at 4 o'clock, somewhat later we dined, when of course we had a great deal to say to each other, and after having taken tea I returned on foot to town, my uncle accompanying me a considerable distance on the road. Without any difficulty I found my way to London Street. A bedroom had been prepared to me, and at ten I lay down, fatigued as I was, and, not knowing as yet what troubles and sorrows were, slept soundly till

*Monday, 5th of May 1823,* when I did not get up before 9 o'clock. Breakfast was prepared for me by my uncle's servants. I arranged my clothes and linen, wrote, and so the time passed till it was the proper hour to go to the office of Messrs. Davies, where, as already said, Jean Elmenhorst was employed as clerk. He was quite as friendly as I had a right to expect, and offered to accompany me to Messrs. Sadler, Guest & Co.'s, a recently established firm, where Mr. C. H. Donner had led me to expect I should immediately find a situat[_] [586] as volunteer, that is to say, without being paid.

Mr. Guest was quite a youth, younger than I; I had known him in Altona, when he was there in a boarding school under the care of Mr. Donner, his father and uncle, established in Birmingham as William and James Guest & Co. having been for many years one of Donner's valued correspondents. Mr. Sadler was also a young man, somewhat older than Guest; who formed the Co. I did not learn. Their business was mainly with Hamburg, for which reason they had engaged as their confidential clerk a native of that place, a Mr. Koss. Some of these particulars I was already acquainted with when I made my first appearance in the office, the others I learned somewhat later. Mr. Sadler, quite a gentleman, received me politely, but when I told him who I was and what I came for, replied that business was so dull that he stood in no need of a new hand in his office. This was a great disappointment to me, as may well be conceived. From Sadler's office Jean and I went to that of George von Dadelszen & Co.; I will say in a few words who this gentleman was and how I knew him. When my parents occupied in Altona a large house in the Palma[lli]e, the von Dadelszens were our next door neighbours. They had made some money, but my mother looked upon them as rather vulgar, and we had no intercourse with them; only with one of the sons, George, she made an exception. When grown up he went over to London, established himself as merchant, and was one of C. H. Donner's correspondents. He was my elder by a few years, and there was of course no intimacy between us. Jean also accompanied me to the Alien Office, what formalities I had to go through there my diary does not say. I then purchased a map of London, for which I paid 5s 6d; next, we went to a tailor, Mr. Duke, in the Adelphi, [a]lso to a hatter, where I had to buy a new hat, and to a [587] hair-dresser. By myself I found my way to Doctors' Commons, where I looked for old Mr. Cresswell, my uncle's father-in-law, but did not find him in. My uncle and I took an early dinner, and together went on Change, where I met many of the gentlemen whom I had known in 1815, amongst whom Mr. Evers and Mr. Stolterfoth, both natives of Lubeck. I now separated from my uncle and walked over London Bridge to the well-known dwelling of Mr. and Mrs. Charlton in Tooley Street. They still kept an earthen-ware shop as they had done eight years ago, and were quite as cordial and friendly as they always had been. From Tooley Street I walked out to Camberwell, where I took tea with my uncle and aunt, and by 10 o'clock was back in London Street.

*Tuesday, 6th of May 1823.* The first hours of the day I spent in writing to Mr. Donner and to Mr. Elmenhorst. At 12 o'clock I called upon Jean, and together we went to the office of Messrs. W & H. B. Ward, again correspondents of Donner's, with whom, when I was at his office, he did an enormous bill business; unfortunately they were not at home. By myself I went in search of Duncan, whom I had known in 1815, and who some years later had been in a counting-house in Hamburg; he was now at Baring's, and seemed glad to see me. At Sadler, Guest & Co.'s Mr. Sadler said he had expected to see me at en earlier hour, and desired me to come on the following day, which of course again raised my spirits. My next call was upon Robert Cresswell, my aunt's youngest brother, who had studied law, and as barrister occupied some pretty rooms in the Temple, but had as yet I thought not many briefs to attend to. At a later hour I again met Jean; he had made me buy some cheap cloth, which I had to take to the tailor Mr. Duke, and we then drove in [_]stage to his very neat lodgings in Cleverley's Nur[_]y Ground [588] Stoke, Newington. After having taken a plain dinner we took a walk in the neighbourhood, which I much enjoyed, for the weather was fine and the country extremely pretty. The stage coach conveyed me back to my present home in London.

*Wednesday, 7th of May.* At the proper hour, I suppose at about half-past nine, I presented myself in Sadler, Guest & Co.'s office, where I was requested to accompany Mr. Koss, the Hamburgher, to Mincing Lane, where in a large establishment numberless samples of coffee were laid out, which at a later hour was to be sold in public sale. Koss examined them with great attention; I knew little about them, for whilst at Donner's nearly all my time had been taken up in attending, under my principal's immediate direction, to the bill and banking business, and had given little attention to the produce market. With Koss I returned to the office, where they gave me something of little importance to write, which being done, I had to go with Mr. Sadler's younger brother on his different errands in the city. With my uncle I dined in London Street, together we walked out to Camberwell, where tea was taken, after which I walked back to London Street and went to bed at an early hour.

*Thursday, 8th of May.* At 10 o'clock I was at Sadler's office, where I enquired whether anything could be done by me, and I see by my diary that I actually had some occupation, for I did not leave till office hours were over. At 5.30 I was with old Mr. Cresswell, with whom and whose family I had been many a time in 1814 and 1815, when my uncle and Mr. Edward Dubois were courting Frances and Harriett, their future wives. This day we were at dinner: the old gentleman, his son Henry, daughter Maria, and an old friend of theirs, Mr. Abbot, with son and daughter. When we had risen, Mrs. Abbot cam [...] an elder sister of Mr. Cresswell Senr. Everything [589] was very pleasant, all were very kind and friendly, but what at that time of my life I called amusement, there was none, I thought I had for ever left it behind me when I left my native place.

*Friday, 9th of May 1823.* By Mr. Sadler's advice I offered my services in writing to a London firm, whose name is not given. With the exception of an hour for dinner, I was in the office till 9 o'clock in the evening.

*Saturday, 10th of May.* The elder Mr. Sadler took me out to his country house, where I spent a pleasant day. We walked about, played a good deal at chess both before and after dinner, conversed, and so the time passed. It was 11.30 before I was back in London Street.

*Sunday, 11th of May.* At eight I walked out to Camberwell, where my uncle and I breakfasted by ourselves, for my aunt was indisposed in bed, and did not get up the whole day. My uncle, an excellent, good-hearted man, was however rather prosy, and I had to listen patiently to his never-ending stories, interlarded with many a "you know". He accompanied me a good part of the way to Dulwich, where the Grautoffs had invited me to dine with them. There were besides Mr. and Mrs. Grautoff and myself, Mr. and Mrs. Schunk, who I suppose resided in London or its vicinity, with their nephew Mr. Souchay from Frankfort on the Main, clerk in a London house, a certain Mr. Rücker from Antwerp, and three other gentlemen: Mr. Gossler, Mr. Schmack and Mr. Smith. The conversation at table, generally carried on in German, was lively, sometimes interesting. For the rest I refer to what I said the other day of the dinner at Mr. Cresswell's. We had of course coffee, afterwards tea, and between nine and ten the party broke up; some of the gentlemen, I with them, walked to town, a considerable distance. At home I remained up for some time, writing my diary, and putting down on paper the plans I had [_]rmed for my future life. It was then my intention to [590] remain in England three or four years, to return to Altona to form a mercantile establishment with Henry Sieveking, as it had long been projected between us, to take a wife unto myself and live there a quiet, happy life till death carried me off. The girl whom at that time I liked best was Miss Emily Reincke, but I never flattered myself with the hope to carry off this prize. These were then my plans, but the French adage is verified every day: "L'homme propose, Dieu dispose". The 11th May is my birthday; this day I completed my 24th year, which no doubt gave rise to the above reflections. My thoughts also reverted to Altona, where at the very time that I was writing a happy party would be assembled at Sieveking's, who completed his 23rd year, and where his and my health would be drunk.

*Monday, 12th of May.* My life now began to run a regular course, I shall therefore henceforth only note down whatsoever deviates from the daily routine. At about 9 a.m. breakfast was ready, which I took either by myself or with my uncle whensoever he came in time from Camberwell. At ten I went to the office of Sadler, Guest & Co., where I was occupied more or less till

3 o'clock. My principal work was that of writing the German correspondence to Hamburg and other places, for which Koss gave me the substance; invoices of colonial produce, mostly coffee, bought for our correspondents were sent, or offers were made of cheap parcels which we thought would answer their purpose. My dinner I generally took with my uncle in London Street; for a few moments I went on Change with him. Tuesdays and Fridays, when the mail left for the Continent, I had to return to Sadler's office, and remain till nine or ten; the four other working days of the week I passed the time after office hours with the [_]e or other of my acquaintance. This day, Monday, [591] I was so busily occupied writing that I forgot the dinner hour, and therefore went with Koss to a miserable chop-house, where we took enough to satisfy the cravings of our stomachs. I then accompanied him to his lodgings in the Kent Road, where we had tea and played chess. On my return to town I had still time to look in at old Mr. Charlton's, where Fanny of course was the principal attraction, but Father and Mother were also very cordial. With them I took a plain supper.

*Tuesday, 13th of May 1823.* Nothing written in my original.

*Wednesday, 14th of May.* At 9 p.m. my uncle, Fanny Charlton and I drove to old Mr. Cresswell's, where a dinner party had been given, which wound up with a dance. There were perhaps twelve young ladies and eighteen gentlemen, also several old ladies who enjoyed their rubber. There were three musicians, and the entire arrangement was very good, not to say elegant. Only quadrilles were danced, of which I knew nothing; I was therefore a mere looker on, and rejoiced when I could sit down to a game at whist. Only once, and for a short time, a waltz was played, and then I made a trial to whirl about with Maria Cresswell, who was however no great adept in this line; she and all the family were particularly polite and friendly towards me. The same I could not say of Fanny Charlton, who gave me rather a curt answer when I addressed her; she would not teach me the quadrille which I begged her to do, and then I took no further notice of her, which, when driving home, she reproached me with, though in a playful manner. At one in the morning supper was served below, the ladies first sat down, then the gentlemen, for there was not room for all at one time. We broke up at four in the morning, when it was full daylight.

*Thursday, 15th of May 1823.* At breakfast, when Fanny Charlton, for whom a bed had been prepared in the house [_] [592] down with my uncle and myself she was certainly much more agreeable than the previous night at the dance, and I made up matters with her.

In the evening Duncan called upon me, and together we went to a French Restaurant near Leicester Square, where we had an excellent dinner, which cost me as much as 5s. We chatted till 8.30 very pleasantly, though I soon found out that he was not a very steady young fellow. We took a long stroll through the streets of London over Westminster Bridge to Southwark, where we separated, and I returned over London Bridge. There was a great fire in Gracechurch Street, which however did not detain me, and I was home by 10 o'clock.

*Saturday, 17th of May.* There was nothing to be done at Sadler's, however, I was in the office the usual hours; very tedious. To take my dinner I walked as far as St. Martin's Street, near Leicester Square, where the other day I had been with Duncan. Towards evening I went to Camberwell, where I met, at my uncle's, Mr. Evers, a very agreeable and well-instructed man. He resided in the neighbourhood, and thus I had to walk home by myself. My aunt, though she knew a few words of German, did not speak the language; therefore, in her presence, we always spoke English. My uncle also preferred by far his adopted to his native tongue, however he pronounced the former shockingly badly, whilst in the latter he could not always find the proper expressions.

*Sunday, 18th of May.* Whit Sunday. I rose late, breakfasted, read the "Observer", and to while away the time opened for myself a set of books: Journal, Cash Book, and Ledger, in which I made the necessary entries arising from an imaginary business. This kept me occupied for many hours till it was time to walk to Camberwell [_] dinner. At a later hour the Dutch clergyman [593] Dr. Werring, and his lady, pleasant people, came to tea. I was home at the usual hour of half-past ten to eleven, and was busy with my books till the morning of

*Monday, 19th of May 1823.* Whit Monday. In the evening I accompanied my aunt, who was an extremely agreeable lady, and of whom I was very fond, her age about 35 or 36, from Camberwell to Mr. Every's lodgings in Kennington, where we found Mr. Willink and Mr. Stolterfoht, who had probably dined there. All were in excellent spirits. We gentlemen played whist, and at about ten Stolterfoht and I drove to town.

*Tuesday, 20th of May.* At Sadler's there was little to be done, and no bustle to get our letters ready for the post-office. Very different from what I had been accustomed to at Donner's, where on Tuesday and Friday nights all in the office from the highest to the lowest had to work for their lives to finish the correspondence, the last of which was dispatched at about 10 p.m. With Koss I went to his lodgings, where we amused ourselves with chess. It was Greenwich Fair day, and thus the Kent Road was crowded with people returning thence.

*Wednesday, 21st of May.* After office hours I for the first time dined in a Chop-house, at Newman's, Coleman Street, which had been recommended to me. At home I closed and balanced my imaginary books, which to my great satisfaction turned out correct. It was past one in the morning before I had done, having been interrupted for a short time to take tea with Mr. and Mrs. Willink, who had with them a young friend of theirs, Mr. Konow from Bergen.

*Thursday, 22nd of May.* Having been told that Mr. Henry Baur, eldest son of the Altona merchant Fritz Baur of Altona, had arrived in London, I of course went in search of him, for he being Sieveking's cousin I had known him, though never liked [_]im much. I was with him for nearly two hours, seven to [594] half-past eight, and thought that he had somewhat improved since I had last seen him.

*Friday, 23rd of May.* Mr. Grautoff sent for me and told me that there was a chance of obtaining a situation in St. Petersburg, the same which his brother-in-law Bernard Charlton had occupied in the office of Frese & Co. of the said place. He therefore introduced me to Mr. La Roche, Frese & Co.'s agent, who requested me to send in by next day a mercantile letter written by me in English, which I did accordingly. I also answered a letter just received from Edward Reincke of Altona, who wished to know what his daily expenses in London would come to, regulating his by mine; he wanted to leave his native place because he was not inclined to serve in the burgher militia which was about being formed there.

*Saturday, 24th of May.* I had arranged with Henry Baur to go with him to what was formerly called Astley's Circus, famous for its equestrian performances; he however came too late, and as the Coburg Theatre was close at hand, we resolved to pass the evening there. The house was small, but the interior in every respect neatly painted, well fitted up, and illumined. On the other hand, the two pieces which were performed, "Magna Charta" and "Whittington and his Cat", were not worth much; also the acting was but indifferent; nevertheless we amused ourselves fairly.

*Sunday, 25th of May 1823.* I called upon Duncan, who lived in Peckham; with him and Augustus Grautoff, a younger brother of Miss Charlton's husband, I took a long walk. The environs of London, particularly in this vicinity are very pretty, and though I got somewhat tired I was well pleased with our excursion.

At two o'clock I was in Camberwell with my aunt, [_]ho had a female friend with her. After dinner, [595] whilst they promenaded I remained indoors, amusing myself with reading "Les Memoires de Marie Antoinette" by Madame Campan, a highly interesting book. I took tea with the ladies, and was home at the usual hour.

*Monday, 26th of May 1823.* The first part of the day I passed in the counting-house, and after dinner from four to half-past eight read Marie Antoinette's Memoirs, which my aunt had allowed me to take with me. I then went to Charlton's, where I supped; Fanny was not at home.

*Tuesday, 27th of May.* At Sadler's our post night was closed at the early hour of 6.30. Our principal, the elder Sadler, was absent in Ramsgate. With Mr. Guest I went to Drury Lane Theatre, where the "Lord of the Manor" for the benefit of

Miss Stephens was performed. This young lady was at the time a great favourite with the London public. She was no accomplished "artiste", but a pretty singer of little songs and ballads. The doors were still shut, and the crowd was immense, not so orderly as in Paris, where the police obliged them to form a "queue". Women were shrieking, and more than once the words, "Take care of your pockets", were heard. At last we got in and obtained good seats in the stalls. Notwithstanding a violent opposition, Miss Stephens was called before the curtain more than once, and Mr. Penley, who acted "an extravagant fop", was also much applauded. After the drama we had a concert, in which Mr. Merry excelled on the violin. At a quarter past twelve Mr. Guest and I were in a good dining house in Fleet Street, where we supped, and at 1.30 I was at home.

*Wednesday, 28th of May.* For Edward Guest, my young principal, I felt certainly not the respect due to a superior; I dined at his lodgings. We then played at chess, I gained one game, he the other, and at an early hour was home in London Street.

*Thursday, 29th of May.* This was made a holiday at Sadler's, [_] it was Epsom race day. Under the leadership of Mr. [596] Evers a party of young Germans had been made up to witness this national sport. I rose at 6 o'clock, fetched Henry Baur and walked with him to the Bell Inn, Holborn, where we took our seats in a coach. In Gracechurch Street we were joined by a Mr. Braunschweiger, whose acquaintance I had made somewhere, and who served as clerk in the office of Reimers Brothers, by a student from Revel – the Baron von Tisenhausen, who did not know a word of English, and by a Mr. Spolding from Stettin. At Kennington we took up Mr. Evers. The weather, which early in the morning had been foggy, cleared up, and it became a beautiful day, the Country through which we passed was very pretty. The road was crowded with thousands and thousands of people, all making their way to Epsom; there were private carriages with fine ladies and gentlemen, dandies shewing off on their splendid horses, vehicles of all descriptions, down to the commonest cart, but all filled with joyous faces. We six who occupied the back compartment of the coach were in high spirits, Braunschweiger and the Baron – the merriest of the merry, and we had thus an agreeable drive. We alighted where the coach stopped, and after having dusted ourselves walked to the race-ground, the Downs; the first thing we saw was the taking up of a pickpocket. We took our lunch in the Freemason's Tavern, where we were made to pay 18s for six slices of ham, six slices of cold [r]oast beef, bread, and two bottles of porter. Having thus strengthened ourselves we again sauntered forth, walked to the Warren, the name given to the piece of [g]round where the horses are walked up and down before the race begins. The crowd gradually increased, more [a]nd more carriages came up, and above all we admired the many beautiful horses with their riders.

We took our [_]ces at a short distance from the winning-post, but not [597] close to it, for there the crowd was such that we could not make our way through it. Eighteen horses ran the first race; where we stood four came on in one line, the other fourteen lagging behind, two of them bounded ahead, and were in the first, "Emilion" and "Tancred". Never had I seen horses run at such a rate. The next two races were run by two and three horses respectively, which I enjoyed much more than the previous one of eighteen. The view which the whole presented was really unique, I had never seen anything of the kind before.

Next day's papers said, some that 50,000, others 80,000 persons had been assembled, also some of the Royal Family had been present. I only saw the Duke of Gloucester. Whilst the last race was being run we were enjoying an excellent dinner, and at 6 o'clock again mounted our coach, which however did not start till seven. In the meanwhile we amused ourselves with giving our attention to more than one quarrel, and row between drunken people, who never are wanting on such an occasion. On our homeward drive I think the crowd on the road was still greater than it had been in the morning. In Kennington Mr. Baur and I alighted at Mr. Every's lodgings, where we took tea, and together returned on foot to town. In London Street I had to ring and knock for nearly half an hour before the servant opened, and it was thus near one o'clock before I could lie down, fatigued as I was.

*Friday, 30th of May 1823.* In the course of the forenoon I went to Monsieur La Roche, Frese's agent, who was willing to engage me on the following terms, viz. for two years, with the annual salary of 3000 roubles, I being bound for the entire period, whilst Frese & Co. had a right to dismiss me giving me six months warning; for my passage they paid me £17. I told Mr. La Roche that I would think about it and let him know, but both my uncle and Jean Elmenhorst dissuaded me, I myself was not much inclined either, for I knew that Mr. [598] C. H. Donner and Henry Sieveking were expected ere long; the former I was sure would do something for me, and of Sieveking I did not wish to lose sight because I always bore in mind my projected establishment with him. In the evening we had done at Sadler's office at an early hour; at home I read till late Walter Scott's "Ivanhoe", lent me by Edward Guest.

*Saturday, 31st of May.* Mr. and Mrs. Grautoff having invited me to spend the next day with them, I drove out to Dulwich by the 4 o'clock coach. Mr. Grautoff came shortly after. We were quite by ourselves man and wife, Fanny Charlton, and I. Of the children my original makes no mention, probably they were mere babes, perhaps they were not yet born. It was of course a family dinner. We walked about in the garden, also in the environs, conversed, Marion enquired for her friends in Germany, afterwards took tea, and I amused myself in my bedroom with reading.

*Sunday, 1st of June 1823.* We met at breakfast, afterwards Mr. Grautoff read a sermon, we promenaded, lunched, I read in my room. To dinner, Mr. and Mrs. Charlton, and a clerk of Grautoff's office joined us, and so the time passed in a very quiet manner. When by myself I made my remarks on the people with whom I was. They were certainly obliging towards me, yet I was not much pleased. Mr. Grautoff, though polite, did not seem to care much about me, I called him proud, probably he did not wish to make himself familiar with a young man who might by and by become his clerk; Marion was certainly not so cordial as she had been when she was still unmarried, and as I again found her when a widow more than 20 years later. Fanny, though agreeable, was to my taste, inferior to some of my Altona female friends; her shape was far from [_]ceful, her features were not handsome, and her complex[_] [599] a little sallow. On the other hand I apprehended that I was not much liked either, for I certainly did not find myself at home, was always somewhat constrained, and had also a great obstacle in my imperfect knowledge of the English language, which, not German, was generally spoken at Grautoff's.

*Monday, 2nd of June 1823.* By the 10 o'clock coach I returned to town, after business hours I drove with George von Dadelszen to his lodgings N° 2, Union Street, Clapham Rise; grog, not tea, was placed on the table, of which of course I partook, although I was never a great friend of this beverage; it was flanked by bread and butter, and made passable by some pleasant chat, which lasted till we retired to rest.

*Tuesday, 3rd and Wednesday, 4th of June.* Contrary to the rule which had been lately established I dined both these days with my uncle and aunt in their lodgings at Camberwell, on the second day together with Mr. and Mrs. Blacker. Mrs. Blacker, whom, when unmarried, I had known in Altona as a very lively young lady, was now certainly unsettled in her mind, she was a complete hypochondriac, and this day at Mr. Willink's she literally did not say a single word. On the following day she was to embark for Hamburg, where it was hoped the company of her old friends and former associations would have a beneficial influence upon her. I made an arrangement with Mr. von Dadelszen that henceforth I was to live with him, bearing of course my share of expense. My dinner I was to take generally at a chop house, occasionally with Mr. Willink.

*Thursday, 5th of June.* After Change I took by myself a long walk to the West End: to Regent Street, New Bond Street, Hyde Park, Grosvenor and Hanover Squares, over Westminster Bridge to the other side of the river, then to Kennington, where I looked in at Mr. Evers', who was not [a]t home, and back over London Bridge. It may well be [_]nceived that I reached London Street much tired. [600]

*Saturday, 7th of June.* I dined with Mr. Sadler, where I was very much pleased, but contrary to my custom took too much wine, which had its natural consequence, and made me vomit in the night.

*Sunday, 8th of June.* In the morning I was well enough to get up before six, when I walked out to Mr. Augustus Grautoff's, Grove Lane, Camberwell, where he and I waited a considerable while for Duncan, who had promised to meet us but did not come. At 9.30 Grautoff and I started by ourselves, and took a long, fatiguing, but pleasant walk in the environs; we came as far as Forest Hill. After we had separated I had some trouble to find my way back. However at 5.30 I in great perspiration arrived at the house of old Mr. Cresswell, just in time for dinner, to which the family, Mr. and Mrs. Willink, and I sat down. I felt myself at home, quite as much as I had done eight years ago. Mr. Willink related that on Thursday Mrs. Blacker had not embarked for Hamburg. At the very last moment when about leaving her home she had obstinately refused to go, because, as she said, they were shipping her off for Lima. It had been a dreadful scene. This night I slept in London Street.

*Monday, 9th of June.* To please Henry Baur I accompanied him in the evening to Convent Garden Theatre, where Macbeth and the Vision of the Sun were represented. Mr. Macready, the great tragedian, acted the part of Macbeth, and now in 1880 I well remember that I thought him at the time rather stiff, and by far not so true to life as Edmund Kean, whom in 1815 I had seen in Othello. The Vision of the Sun was something like a melodrama, with brilliant scenery and first-rate machinery, in which the well-known chorus of the hunters from the opera "Freyschütz" was introduced, and immediately recognized [b]y me. I got home at one in the morning.

*Tuesday, 10th of June.* With Mr. Evers and Fanny [601] Charlton I dined at Mr. Willink's; it was a plain, and to me tedious party, for the very simple reason that the attention of the two ladies were all for Mr. Evers, and none for poor Henry Witt.

*Wednesday, 11th of June 1823.* With Duncan I dined at Augustus Grautoff's in Camberwell. We three had gradually become very good friends, and thus the time passed away pleasantly enough. However, on Thursday at Jean Elmenhorst's in Stoke Newington I was much better pleased. Here the party was more numerous, dinner quite in style, and those present, more or less, agreeable men. We were besides Jean and myself Captain Maughan, master of an English sailing vessel, the "Perseverance", which was continually trading between Hamburg and London; he was quite a gentleman, and well-known to the Willinks in London, and the Donners in Altona, in whose house I had frequently seen him; besides Captain Maughan, Duncan and three others, of whom, in 1880 I merely know the names and nothing else; Axmann and his partner Boden, and a certain Mill of whom my original says that he was taciturn. At 9 o'clock we returned to town by coach, when I had still to walk as far as Clapham Rise, where, as already said, I had taken up my quarters with von Dadelszen.

*Friday, 13th of June 1823.* I received a letter from Schüster of Altona, dated 6th instant, who communicated to me that since the evening of the 4th Emily Reincke was the happy bride of George Knauer of Hamburg. I confess that this news affected me much; many hours passed before I could recover myself, and thought I, now there is no use of returning to my native place. In the evening I wrote her a letter of congratulation after having dined at old Charlton's without Fanny but with Captain Maughan and young Grautoff.

*Sunday, 15th of June.* The first hours of the morning [_] occupied myself with writing, and then started for one of [602] my long walks, of which it seems I was already then quite as fond as in later years. From Clapham Rise I wended my way to Mr. Evers's in Kennington, where I stopped for a few minutes, thence through Brixton to Dulwich, where I lunched with the Grautoffs; continuing my walk I passed at the foot of Forest Hill, along a canal to Deptford, thence to Greenwich, where I dined on mutton chops in "The Eight Bells", up Greenwich Park to Blackheath, past Lewisham, along the London Road to the turnpike, thence to Camberwell, and taking the new road I passed Kennington Church and reached Clapham Rise at 9 o'clock much fatigued.

*Monday, 16th of June.* I dined at Mr. Willink's in London Street, and then took my aunt to her brother Robert's prettily furnished chambers in the Temple, where a considerable number of ladies and gentlemen had assembled, whom Robert had invited to witness a rowing match on the Thames, which however, as far as I could judge, was but a poor affair, and did not deserve such a large party as Robert had brought together. I walked home over Blackfriars Bridge.

*Wednesday, 18th of June.* Mr. and Mrs. Willink gave a small dinner party, to which they had been good enough to invite me. The master of the house took a seat at the bottom of the table; I sat to his left, then a certain Mrs. Hartley, Jean Elmenhorst, a Mrs. Fidanza from Vienna, recommended by my aunt Mrs. Hugues of Hamburg, von Dadelszen, Mrs. Willink at the head of the table, to her left Mr. Hartley, Maria Cresswell, Stolterfoht, Fanny Charlton, Evers, and again Mr. Willink. My place was not the most agreeable, with my female neighbour I did not like to enter into conversation, and on the other hand had to listen to my Uncle's [_]uent observations on one thing and another. The [603] conversation, both at dinner and when the gentlemen were by themselves at their wine was general and lively; it was completely free of the very loose, not to say indecent, expressions which in 1815 were but too common when the ladies had risen. Von Dadelszen and Elmenhorst soon left, the two unmarried ladies, Maria and Fanny, served the tea, Stolterfoht and Evers took their seats near them, by and by I took heart to join them and so the time passed till 11.30, when I had still to walk home to Clapham Rise. Jean told me that he had had some correspondence with his brother Theodore, who would probably continue on his sole account the business done some years back by their father under the firm of Elmenhorst Brothers, and which during the minority of Jean and Theodore had just been kept agoing by Mr. Simon Finck under the direction of C. H. Donner.

*Thursday, 19th of June 1823.* Not feeling quite well I left Sadler's office at an early hour, lay down, and slept soundly till

*Friday, 20th of June,* when I spent the evening at old Charlton's, Fanny not being with us.

*Saturday, 21st of June.* In the forenoon I had a conversation with Mr. Grautoff, who for various reasons dissuaded me from accepting a situation in my uncle's office; however, for several hours this day I was occupied with him, a clear proof that there was little to be done at Sadler's. From Henry Sieveking I received a letter saying that he was on the point of leaving Altona, that I might expect him daily, that he hoped that he and I would live together, and that immediately on his arrival in London he would be received as clerk by his cousin Edward Sieveking, long established here.

*Sunday, 22nd of June.* The whole morning and forenoon I was busy writing. Mr. Grautoff had invited me to dine with him. On going to Dulwich I lost my way, so that [_] did not reach their house until 5 o'clock. We were [_] [604] by ourselves, and as there was no other young man but myself to divert Fanny's attention she was very agreeable, and we talked a good deal together. On my return to Clapham I did not lose myself as I had done when going.

*Monday, 23rd of June.* After Change young Grautoff accompanied me on my search of lodgings for Sieveking and myself, and we discovered some pretty apartments, one sitting and two bedrooms, in Newton Terrace, Kennington, which I was much inclined to take; however, I did not yet come to terms with the owner, Mrs. Cochrane, a young and pleasant woman. With Grautoff I took tea, and was back in Clapham at my usual early hour, between ten and eleven.

*Wednesday, 25th of June 1823.* With my uncle and aunt, who had removed to town, I dined in London Street; afterwards, young Sadler and I went to the French Theatre in Tottenham Street, Fitzroy Square. As we had our seats not far from the stage I could understand nearly everything that was spoken, and was thus quite pleased with the entertainment. Three small pieces were represented, all three for the benefit of Madame La Port: "La belle fermière", "Les Originaux", "La Famille des Innocents". We supped on Welsh rabbits in the Cock Tavern, Fleet Street, whence I had a good walk home to Clapham Rise.

*Thursday, 26th of June.* This day I dined with Edward Guest, who treated me to excellent sherry and to a game at chess. After having left him I had still time to look in at my uncle's, and was home by eleven.

*Friday, 27th of June.* The Hamburg mail having arrived I knew that Sieveking must have come, and thus after [o]ffice hours I walked to St. Paul's Coffee House, where [I] had the pleasure of finding my old friend. Though [it] was late, past eight, and he was tired, I persuaded him [to] walk out with me to Kennington, to have a look at th[_] [605] apartments, which I thought would suit us; he liked them, and I closed the bargain with the landlady; we returned to St. Paul's, took tea, and I, again out to Clapham.

*Saturday, 28th of June 1823.* I did not go to Sadler's office, and at 10 o'clock was with Sieveking in his room. I took him to the Alien Office, and then all over the city to a great many persons on whom he wished to call. We dined at my uncle's, and after dinner Mr. and Mrs. Willink and Sieveking went to Astley's, then Davis's circus, where I joined them after having first walked to our lodgings in Kennington and left there some tea and sugar. The circus of course cannot be compared to the theatres of Covent Garden and Drury Lane; it is however very large and was well lighted up. The performance of "The Life, Death and Resurrection of the high mettled Racer" gave general satisfaction. A horse race was introduced, also a fox-hunt, across the stage, and then along a passage in the middle of the pit partitioned off by planks, all in full career, the fox ahead, the hounds barking and the hunters hallooing and whooping after them; then we had a sparring match between the late and present champion, Cribb and Stevens, the former short and strongly built, the other tall; this match, the like of which I had not seen before, interested me much. Next came equestrian performances, rope dancing, and finally a Persian-Indian Melodrama with splendid scenery, excellent machinery and all the rest, but without any plot. Sieveking and I then walked to Kennington, where we slept for the first time.

*Sunday, 29th of June.* Henry and I of course breakfasted together in our lodgings; he wrote to his mother, I read the "Observer"; together we drove to town, then to Stoke Newington, whence, Jean not being in, Henry walked to his cousin Edward Sieveking's on Stamford Hill, whilst I remained till Jean came home, dined, strolled about in the neighbourhood, [_]d was back in Kennington at an early hour. [606]

*Monday, 30th of June.* After counting-house hours Sieveking and I spent the evening with Mr. Evers, whose lodgings were at no great distance from ours.

*Wednesday, 2nd of July 1823.* Henry and I called upon young Grautoff, not finding him in we returned to our lodgings, where, over our tea, we had a long dispute as to the intellectual capacity of two of our young Altona friends, Miss Emily Reincke and Miss Maria Elmenhorst. Sieveking was positive that the latter was the most intelligent of the two, whilst I affirmed and maintained as strenuously as he that Maria, though perhaps better looking, was in every other respect far inferior to her friend Emily.

*Thursday, 3rd of July.* A dinner party in London Street: Mr. and Mrs. Willink, Mr. and Mrs. Salke[?], Miss Gibson – an elderly spinster – Fanny Charlton, Konow from Bergen, a certain Krohn – unknown to me – Sieveking, and I. I tried hard to get a seat near Fanny, but was unsuccessful, and had Miss Gibson for neighbour, with whom I did my best to keep up something like a conversation. At the tea table Sieveking flirted with Fanny, whilst I took a hand at a steady rubber of whist. When reaching Kennington I still remained up till a late hour writing a letter to my brother-in-law Ropsy.

*Friday, 4th of July.* After post hours I went to London Street, where I spent the evening with Mrs. Willink and Fanny Charlton, who had much to relate of an excursion they had made to Woolwich, and from which they had just returned. Robert Cresswell was the member of a club called the "Dolphin", [p]robably an association of young men who amused them[s]elves with rowing on the river, and with them the two [l]adies had been down to the said place.

[*S*]*aturday, 5th of July.* After Change and dinner [607] Sieveking and I walked out to young Grautoff's, who regaled us with coffee; he accompanied us back to our lodgings, we had our tea, whist with a dummy, brandy and water, and spent a pleasant evening.

*Sunday, 6th of July 1823.* The forenoon I passed in our lodgings with breakfasting, reading and writing. On going downstairs I was stopped by our landlady, who begged me, and through me Sieveking, to partake of a currant-pie, which she had just made; of course we did not say No. She was not beautiful, not even handsome, but a nice little London woman, whom we both liked. Her husband, a Mr. Cochrane, a Scotchman, had for a long time resided in France. Sieveking went to dine with his cousin Mr. Edward Sieveking at Stamford Hill, I with the Grautoff in Dulwich; the other guests were the Charltons, my uncle and aunt, a certain Mr. Müller, and Captain Maughan. I sat between Mr. Grautoff and Fanny, on her other side the Captain, who very naturally interested her more than I. At tea however I acted as her "cavaliere sirviente". Marian's behaviour towards me was very different from what it had been when on the Continent, she was reserved and distant; Mr. Grautoff, very polite, but always cool. The guests walked home together, at the Elephant and Castle I turned off to Kennington.

*Monday, 7th of July.* A party had been arranged for Vauxhall gardens, the bad weather however prevented us from going. Sieveking and I spent the evening with Mr. Evers, and partook of the many good things which he had prepared in the expectation that after leaving Vauxhall all would sup with him.

*Tuesday, 8th of July.* The evening I spent with the old Charltons in Tooley Street.

*Wednesday, 9th of July.* Being by myself, for Sieveking had gone to see his cousin, I whiled away my time with reading, got [_]leepy, and went to bed at 9.30. [608]

*Thursday, 10th of July.* In the course of the day some one, name not given, accompanied me to the King's Bench prison, which covers a vast area, several houses being built within its precincts; its, for the greater part blackguard inhabitants, seemed to be quite happy, and not to mind being deprived of their liberty.

I dined with my uncle and aunt. Afterwards, young Sadler accompanied Sieveking and myself to our lodgings, where we sat down to whist, I taking the dummy. Thus, at this period of my life, I passed the time in a quiet, even, but not unpleasant manner.

*Saturday, 12th of July.* Anniversary of my uncle's wedding day, who had now been married eight years. Sieveking and I, Mr. Blacker and a certain Miss Caroline Cresswell, hitherto unknown to me, dined with him and Mrs. Willink. Of this Miss Cresswell my original says that she was a grown-up, very fair, and red-haired girl. We played whist, and it was midnight when Sieveking and I reached our lodgings. Jean Elmenhorst, whom I had seen in the course of the day, confided to me that he was well satisfied with his present prospects. He expected to make £500 yearly; Davis would pay him either a fixed salary of £300, or £200 and a share in their commissions; besides, he would have sufficient time to act as agent for a firm in Vienna, who would pay him £150, also for Elmenhorst Brothers in Altona, and for some Insurance Company, which would leave him about £50.

Henry Sieveking, who wrote a diary like myself, allowed me to read part of it, and some strange things come now to my knowledge: Colonel Haffner, in the Danish service, an elderly man with a grown-up [fa]mily – several girls above 22 years of age – had offered his [_]d to Sieveking's mother, who had very properly refused him. [609] Henry himself was desperately in love with Miss Teresa, daughter of Mr. von Struve, Russian Minister in Hamburg; he corresponded with her, and had always been well received in the family. Some one had endeavoured to induce him to enter a secret society called the "Tugend-bund", or Association of the Virtuous; another, residing in Nuremberg, had proposed to him to form a partnership. Both these offers he had declined, giving as a reason for the refusal of the latter that he was engaged to form an establishment with a friend of his youth, which referred of course to me.

I further noted that, in his opinion, these two proposals which had been made him were owing to the secret plans of Miss Götz, a native of Nuremberg or Frankfort, his sister's governess, and at present his mother's companion, for whom he had a thorough dislike.

*Sunday, 13th of July 1823.* With Mr. Evers, Sieveking and I walked to Vauxhall Bridge, where we went on board of a steamer which was to convey us to Richmond. We met here von Dadelszen, and some other acquaintances, whose identity, now in 1880, has completely faded away from my recollection. At first I found the shores of the Thames by no means so pretty as I had been told they were; by and by however they improved, and after having passed Kew Gardens, where we noticed the unfinished palace of old King George III, and, inland, Sion House, the property of the Duke of Northumberland, they were in fact very pretty, sometimes woody, with a country house here and there. It was a great pity that we were not favoured by the weather, for we had occasionally a shower of rain. As soon as we had landed we walked to the far famed promenade on Richmond Hill, whence the view across the Thames to the opposite shore, if not grand, is very pleasing. Again the gloomy state of the weather was a great drawback. At 3.30 we sat down to a very good dinner in the Talbot Hotel, where I was much amused with the airs which [_]me of my companions gave themselves, the one thought he w[_] [610] a great man when he incessantly ordered and scolded the waiters, the other shewed off with his English, whilst Evers and von Dadelszen behaved like gentlemen. After our return these two took tea with us in Kennington.

*Monday, 14th of July.* In the evening Sieveking and I went to young Grautoff's in Camberwell, with whom we took tea and played whist till 12.30, when we hastened home along the at this hour of the night solitary New Road.

*Tuesday, 15th of July.* The evening I spent with Mr. and Mrs. Charlton, Fanny was seldom with them, for she generally kept her sister Marian company in Dulwich.

*Wednesday, 16th of July*. I dined with Mr. and Mrs. Sadler, who were very friendly towards me. He told me that perhaps his younger brother would go out to the Brazils, in which case I might count upon having a permanent situation in his office; he further mentioned to me that he had received a letter from Mr. C. H. Donner, who had written him that he might expect him and his whole family in a few days, he having already paid the passage to London in the "Perseverance", Captain Maughan.

*Thursday, 17th of July.* I was quietly at home in the evening. The papers made known that on the 10th of this month the firm of Rothschild had concluded a loan with the French Government for 413,980,981 francs, 56 centimes, at 89frs 55cts per cent. My original does not say whether this sum is the gross amount or the net proceeds. Other bankers had offered two per cent less, and yet, as Mr. Willink assured me, Rothschild had already placed, if not the whole, at least the greater part of the loan, with a profit of one to one and a half per cent. The courier who brought the advice of the loan being concluded had reached London from Paris in twenty[_] hours; also the London mail of the 4th had made a[n] [611] uncommonly quick passage to Hamburg, which it had reached on the 7th.

*Saturday, 19th of July 1823.* Sieveking and I dined at Jean Elmenhorst's with two other of his acquaintances, Messrs. Axmann and Mill, of whom in 1880, I have not the slightest remembrance. My original says that the former of the two sang some very improper songs, which made us laugh immoderately, and that was all.

*Sunday, 20th of July.* After breakfast I finished Walter Scott's very interesting novel "Guy Mannering"; somewhat later we had a visit from Mr. Edward Sieveking, Henry's cousin, a very agreeable man, Henry's senior by several years. When he was gone, Henry begged me to correct for him a letter which he had written in French, and which I must say was a miserable production; then I took a plain dinner with my landlord and wife, for Sieveking had been invited to dine with Mr. Hermann Sillem, who resided on Clapham Common. I accompanied him to the door of the house, lay down on the grass enjoying the beautifully fine weather, and taking a roundabout way was home by 7 o'clock, where, after tea, not knowing how to occupy myself otherwise, I sat down to sketch in my diary, of course in German, the characters of the different persons with whom of late I had come in contact: Mr. Diederich Willink, my uncle, an excellent, good natured and good hearted man, of no shining intellect, with many oddities; to me he was very kind; however, having discovered that I was sometimes what he called nervous, but which was in reality the consequence of a bashfulness or timidity which I could not always overcome, he liked to tease me on this point. He was fond of entering into long, tedious and not always very clear explanations, and had finally the weakness of disparaging everything that was not English. My aunt, Mrs. Willink, had no doubt a clearer understanding than her husband, and in their reduced circumstances in which they found them[_]lves since Mr. Willink's stoppage conducted herself in a man[_] [612] which was admired by all who knew her; she never complained, and did not seem to miss the one or the other luxury to which she might have been accustomed whilst under her paternal roof and during the first years of her wedded life. She was of low stature, very delicately built, wonderfully fair, with her hair inclined to red, always gay, always in good humour, and towards me very affectionate. The only thing I disliked in her was that in her conversation she was occasionally fond of a not over delicate "double entendre"; however, as

I got accustomed to it in course of time, I only smiled as everybody else did. Of their children Maria and Frances about seven and five years of age respectively; the elder was to my taste too sedate and too ladylike, she also shewed now and then a very headstrong character, whilst Frances was a crying, laughing, romping little creature. Maria Cresswell, the youngest of the three sisters, not so good looking as the two elder, perhaps a year or two older than I, was always kind and friendly towards me; I however did not admire her, upon everything which was foreign she affected to look down with a disdainful air. Old Mr. Cresswell was an excellent, good-hearted man, but his advanced age, perhaps also the many bottles of port which had passed down his throat, had in a great measure blunted his intellect. Mr. Edward Dubois the lawyer, and his wife, Harriett, my aunt's sister, I had only seen but once during my present stay in London, but liked them much. He was extremely witty, and in mental capacity by far the superior of the entire family. Robert Cresswell, the young lawyer, without a brief, was, like all his relations, good-natured; he lived a very dissipated life, which however did not concern me. Henry, his elder brother, who resided with old Mr. Cresswell, was like Robert, but more formal and slow; [_] had sown his wild oats. Old Mr. and Mrs. Charl[_] [613] were very nice people, and I liked to spend an evening with them in their humble mansion in Tooley Street. With Marian, their eldest daughter, now Mrs. Grautoff, I stood on very different terms than when on the Continent. Then I was a boy whom she, my elder by about eight years, looked upon as a younger brother, for with my sister she had been on the most intimate terms, we even called each other "thou", a proof of the greatest familiarity, which of course could not now exist between us, she the wife of an established merchant, I a young man looking out for a situation. Mr. Grautoff, generally cold and reserved, could however make himself agreeable, and did so now and then when I asked him his opinion, and he gave me his advice on the one question or the other. Fanny Charlton, many years younger than her sister Marian, was perhaps cleverer, but certainly not so good-looking, and I did not like her half as well; even my aunt, whose great friend she was, confessed that she was too fond of flirting; many young men thought much of her, I did not. Young Grautoff, about thirty years of age, of a feeble constitution, was an agreeable companion; what I had against him was that he was too fond of making compliments. Duncan, a good young man, whom I liked well; though I had known him since 1815 I never became intimate with him. Evers, quite a gentleman, well instructed, well bred, and very agreeable. Von Dadelszen, like Evers, but in every respect his inferior; he was also too fond of women. Whilst I resided with him he had been very friendly towards me, and then something like intimacy grew up between us, but this was again fast decreasing for now we saw each other but seldom. Jean

Elmenhorst was towards me kindness personified, in fact I had nothing whatever to say against him. Not only did he treat me as a friend, but he also confided to me, with an extraordinary frankness, his own plans for the future, [_]d many details regarding his family in Altona. [614] The elder Sadler had behaved towards me in a very friendly manner ever since I had become acquainted with him, and had done all he could to procure me a situation, in which however he had not as yet succeeded. In the office he treated all with extreme politeness. Mrs. Sadler, whose maiden name was Guest, had brought her husband a good deal of money, and though I had not seen much of her, I was sure she wore the breeches. Young Sadler was he who did most in the office; he had been a few years in Spain, where he had got rid of some of his English prejudices. Edward Guest was a thorough Englishman; though he had resided for some time in Altona for his education he disparaged everything that was not English. He had no great fancy for business, hated the City, and despised the East End. He was very fond of making fun of young Sadler. Koss, a native of Hamburg, attended to the purchase of produce in Sadler's office; he, though my immediate superior, was very kind to me. I liked him, but could not form such a high opinion of him and of his mercantile knowledge as he thought he deserved. Blacker did not please me; in his present situation with a half-crazed wife he must have suffered much. Henry Sieveking, with him of course I was on the most intimate terms; I knew him well, and expected to know him still better in course of time. There could not be a better hearted soul than he was; his education I thought had rather been neglected. He confessed to me that in German when writing he could not make the distinction between "das" and "dass"; also of French he knew but little, and the letter of which I have spoken was a clear proof of his inefficiency in that tongue. His handwriting was [e]ven worse than mine was at that time, for afterwards when [_] Gibbs' office I improved a little. He ciphered fairly, b[_] [615] thought that he excelled in it. Wine was not his foible, but he liked cards, and could not conceal his joy when he was a winner. Of the venereal disease he had a wholesome dread, which kept him within bounds, as was the case with another person nearer home. He thought he was witty, for now and then he had a good idea, or perhaps repeated what he had heard elsewhere. He was also too fond of laughing at other people and of quizzing them, which he believed to be a proof of superior understanding. Yet, notwithstanding these little foibles, he was a very good fellow. Mr. and Mrs. Cochrane, my landlord and landlady; he had been five years in France, and now vilified everything that was English. I believe that he was employed in the city in some office or other. Mrs. Cochrane, a Cockney, though somewhat marked by the small-pox, was not bad looking, and a nice little creature, with whom Sieveking and I got on very well.

*Monday, 21st of July 1823.* Mr. Evers, Sieveking and I, after having taken coffee with Mr. and Mrs. Willink, were rowed with them a considerable distance down the Thames; on our return we went to the Haymarket Theatre, but came rather late. The house was nearly full, and we with difficulty obtained seats in a box in the second tier. Three pieces were given and very well performed. In the first, "At twelve o'clock precisely", it was Mrs. Chatterly who acted the principal part; she represented an Englishwoman, a Frenchwoman, a French marquis, and an English gentleman, in which four different disguises, not recognized by her lover, she cited him to two rendezvous and to two duels, all at the same hour, say that of midnight. The second piece, "Sweethearts and Wives", was about this time in great repute, and had a tremendous run; in it Madame Vestris, a very lively and good-looking actress and singer, was much applauded, a Miss Chester also performed well, and the scene where she recognized her father, acted by Mr. Terry, was really affecting. Liston, much [_]mired for his buffoonery, in the part of a sentimental and novel [616] reading gardener, kept the house in a continual roar of laughter. The third piece, called "The Grandmother", was of very little intrinsic value, and was only made bearable by the acting of Madame Vestris, a great favourite with the London public. Whilst this last piece was being acted, and the entrance to the theatre was lowered to half price, girls of the town began to make their appearance as it was always their custom, one very good looking entered our box, but no notice was taken of her. It was pretty late when we reached our lodgings in Kennington, nevertheless, for it was a beautiful moonlight night, Sieveking and I walked as far as Vauxhall Gardens, which we did not enter, but amused ourselves with looking at the great many people on foot and in carriages who crowded the streets leading to this place of entertainment.

*Wednesday, 23rd of July.* Sieveking and I dined with Mr. and Mrs. Willink; who gave a small farewell dinner party to young Konow of Bergen and his two friends, also Norwegians; two other guests were Mr. Stolterfoht and Mr. Saunders, who was in the fish line, from him I gained after dinner two games of chess. Mrs. Willink looked very well, and was particularly agreeable; all were in good spirits and we spent a few pleasant hours. From the windows of our lodgings we could see something of the fireworks in Vauxhall, and as from below they could not be seen so well as from our rooms, I begged a young sister of Mrs. Cochrane to come upstairs to us, which she did, but in company of an elderly servant woman; I was sure that she was well pleased with the attention shewn to her by the two young foreigners.

*Thursday, 24th of July.* Soon after dinner Sieveking and I walked out into the country; we took a long stroll in the environs of Camberwell, during which we nearly quarrelled, [_]e tried to be very witty and funny at my expense, and

[617] I easily got angry; however, before reaching young Grautoff's lodgings, the squall had blown over, and we were again on good terms. From 6.30 to 12.45 we played seven rubbers of whist with a dummy; Sieveking lost them all, which cost him £1 1s 2d; I gained 13s. Along the New Road we walked home.

*Friday, 25th of July 1823.* In the course of this week I had various offers of a situation in a counting-house: the one made me by Mr. Moens, whom the other day I had seen at Mr. Willink's, was that of a copying clerk in the office of Antony Gibbs & Sons, at the salary of £100 annually, and with the expectation after a short time of better situation in their house at Gibraltar; the second offer was made me by Mr. Holdermann, an agreeable young man, agent of Fritz, Meyer & Co. of Hamburg as a corresponding clerk on trial for one month with John Meyers & Co. of London; the third was from Messrs. Sadler, Guest & Co., to remain with them in lieu of young Sadler, likely to go to South America.

*Saturday, 26th of July.* For the first time I took a Spanish lesson, from ten to eleven o'clock in the morning, from a certain Mr. McHenry whom I agreed to pay three guineas for twenty-four lessons. In the evening Sieveking, young Grautoff, young Sadler and I called upon Mr. Evers, whom a swollen face kept prisoner within doors. We played a few rubbers of short whist, Sieveking and I accompanied Sadler and Grautoff on a part of their way home, and were in our own lodgings by 1 o'clock.

*Sunday, 27th of July.* Sieveking and I sat for a long time at our breakfast, he then went to town, where he had an engagement with his cousin Mr. Edward, whilst I with young Grautoff took a drive in a gig in the pretty environs. At 4.30 I looked in at Evers to see how he was, then walked to town, where I dined at old Mr. Cresswell's, with him, Mr. and Mrs. Willink, Henry, and Mr. Dubois; Mrs. Dubois and Maria had [618] gone to the seaside, Robert was on the circuit, all were in good spirits, and we amused ourselves well.

*Monday, 28th of July.* The first thing I did when in town was to consult my uncle, who strongly recommended me to accept the situation with Gibbs, and I determined to do so. This my determination I communicated to Mr. Sadler, went to Mr. Grautoff, who offered me a situation just become vacant, but without any salary, which I refused, and finally walked to the office of Antony Gibbs & Sons, Great Winchester Street, where I came to terms with the head of the house, who addressed me in a decisive and rather severe manner. I was to remain in London for four or six weeks, and if I gave satisfaction to be removed to their Gibraltar firm, where I was expected to be able to do the work of a corresponding clerk in English and French, perhaps also in Spanish. My salary was to be £100 annually, with the difference that in London I had to pay my own expenses, in Gibraltar both lodging and board were to be paid by my employers. On my return to Sadler's office I found a note from Mr. Grautoff, who offered me a salary of £100, but now he came too late. Jean Elmenhorst much approved my having accepted the situation at Gibbs'. From six to seven in the evening I took my Spanish lesson; the remainder of the day I was quietly at home, of course my thoughts much occupied with the new career I was about entering upon.

*Tuesday, 29th of July.* To-day for the first time I went to the office of A. Gibbs & Sons, Great Winchester Street; one of the principals, he with whom I had hitherto had to do, I learned afterwards that it was Mr. George Henry, the head of the firm, gave me Spanish letters to write, which first written by me in rough, were much corrected, then returned to and recopied by me. Though it was post-night we had [_]ne by 7 o'clock, when I looked in at Mr. Willink's, t[_] [619] whom I gave an account of this day's proceedings, and at the usual hour walked out to Kennington.

In Gibbs's office, regulations for the clerks were written in a book bound in black. At 9.30 I had to be on the spot, two hours were allowed for dinner; Mondays, Wednesdays and Thursdays the clerks were permitted to leave at seven, Saturdays at 5 o'clock p.m. On Tuesdays and Fridays, post-nights, not till the principals were gone. We had two offices, upstairs and below. Upstairs sat in the same room with me, Judge, English, a pale, sickly looking young man, and Cavenecia, a Spaniard, who many years later married in Lima Tomasa Suero, and became the father of three daughters, one of whom, Julia, is in August 1880 when I dictate these lines the widow of Frederick Bergmann, a frequent visitor of our house. In a room close by sat Mr. George Henry, his brother William, his junior by several years, a very bustling active man, and Mr. Crawley, for the moment absent in the country. Below were Eck the head clerk, his younger brother Frederick, and the book keeper, a certain John, whom I soon became acquainted with as John Hayne, another individual, name unknown, attended to the copying presses.

*Wednesday, 30th of July.* In the office I did nothing but translate Spanish for my own benefit. Though it was a rainy day, Mr. and Mrs. Cochrane had made up a party for Vauxhall Gardens. They drove thither with Mrs. Cochrane's sister Miss Terry, and a certain Mrs. Fletcher. Sieveking and I went on foot and joined them in the gardens. I gave my arm to Mrs. Cochrane, with her husband on her other side. Neither the illumination nor the various shows answered my expectation. In the first place there was no tight-rope dancing, owing to the rain; we had a common puppet-show, very poor indeed; a large picture representing the eruption of Vesuvius, which was [_] better, Harlequin in the Shades, what this meant [620] I cannot say in 1880, my original adds that it amused me vastly. Vocal and instrumental music alternated, but this also was very indifferent; on the other hand the dancing on the slack rope was first-rate, and the fireworks would have been splendid had it not been for the occasional rain which fell. The fête wound up with the delivery of a large vase handed by one of the Directors of the establishment to a waterman who had been the winner in a rowing match instituted by them. The receiver read his thanks from a paper, however I saw nothing of it because Mrs. Cochrane had preferred to take shelter under a shed and of course I remained with her. So one with another I spent a very amusing evening, with Sieveking the case had been the reverse, for Miss Terry had fallen to his share, whom he thought was rather stupid. In my opinion his little knowledge of the English language had been the cause of his want of success with his fair partner. At home the Cochranes gave us some cold meat for supper, I fetched a bottle of wine, and it was about half-past two before Sieveking and I went to sleep.

*Thursday, 31st of July.* At 7 p.m. we had done in the counting-house, when I looked in at Mr. Willink's, where I found the gentlemen at their wine, say my uncle, old Mr. Cresswell, his son Henry, Mr. Evers, a Frenchman Joly, and a Mr. Lodge, 70 years of age, still very active for his years. I remained with them and walked home to Kennington with Mr. Evers.

*Friday, 1st of August 1823.* The family Donner had arrived from Altona, and alighted in Walker's hotel, Bridge Street, Blackfriars; there I went to see them at 5 o'clock; it was really a numerous party: Mr. C. H. Donner, who was very condescending, and expressed his satisfaction [_]ith my having accepted a situation at Gibbs's; his [621] agreeable wife, their children – Betty, Johannes and Bernhardt – William Hayck, the son of an eccentric physician in Altona, who was brought up with the young Donners; Dörfer, their tutor, who looked like a savage; Miss Baetcke, their governess; Henrietta Willink, daughter of Mrs. Donner's cousin, who, a very nice young girl, was educated jointly with Bettie Donner, both being of about the same age, and, finally, a brother of Mr. Donner, Captain in the Danish Navy, with his lady, who belonged to the Danish nobility; of these two latter and the tutor I knew but little, with all the rest I was very intimate. I took tea at Mr. Willink's, and walked home.

*Saturday, 2nd of August 1823.* In the office, like the previous day, there was something but not much to be done. By myself I went in the evening to the Italian Opera, certainly the largest but not the most splendid of the various theatres I had hitherto seen. Rossini's opera "Ricciardo é Zoriado" was represented: the overture was beautiful, as little as I knew of music I was much pleased with it, I was also delighted with the singing of Signora Garcia the prima donna, and I could easily note her great superiority to the pretty English warblers Miss G. Braham and Stevens; Madame Vestris also contributed her share to the entertainment; some of the male singers likewise did their best, nevertheless I got rather tired, for not understanding Italian and without a libretto I had to guess at the meaning; between the acts we had some pretty dancing, and after the opera was over, a ballet, solely by French dancers, not inferior to any I had seen on the Continent.

With some difficulty I found my way to a restaurant in Piccadilly, which had been recommended to me; it seemed to be closed, I however was admitted, and found the interior well illumined and well fitted up; public girls abounded, I was accosted by them, but was not inclined to enter into [622] conversation, supped upon a Welsh rabbit (toasted cheese), and table beer, which must have been of inferior quality, for I felt its effects on my way home, which I reached at about two in the morning, my candle had burned to the socket, and I had to go to bed in the dark.

*Sunday, 3rd of August.* It was as late as 10 o'clock when I got up. At and after breakfast I read the "Observer", a very interesting weekly paper, then wrote a little, and so the time passed till 1 o'clock. Henry was with his cousin Edward, who overwhelmed him with civilities. To me my landlord and landlady were always very polite, this day they made me lunch with them upon a veal pie. It was now time to walk to town, where I directed my steps to Walker's hotel; the entire family of the Donners was together. The ladies soon drove out, whilst I remained with my old principal, Jean Elmenhorst and the boys till it was time for me to think of my engagement at old Mr. Cresswell's, where I dined with the family including Mr. and Mrs. Willink. Here I was always quite at home and well pleased, but to-day I committed the imprudence of taking too much wine, so that for an hour or so I did not feel at my ease. However, as it passed over, I flattered myself that nobody had observed it. By 11 o'clock I was at home in Kennington.

*Monday, 4th of August.* Mr. Crawley, the other partner of the firm, for the first time made his appearance in the office. Shortly after I had taken my seat, the two Messrs. Gibbs, George Henry and William, called me to their room, and told me, though in polite terms, that they much feared that I would not answer their purpose, my handwriting was too bad, and neither Spanish nor English did I write fluently enough. In a few days they would let me know their decision. [623] It may well be conceived how I was affected by this unexpected intelligence. How little was I able to feel any interest in the performance of three small pieces in the French Theatre, whither I went in company with Mr. and Mrs. Willink, Fanny Charlton and Henry Sieveking; moreover, Mrs. Willink had observed on the previous evening that I had not been quite sober, and at this she hinted, though in a very covert manner. One with the other I felt very unhappy. When going home, we on the recommendation of my uncle made a little circuit to Billingsgate, where fresh oysters had just arrived, and where the crowd and noise were beyond description.

*Tuesday, 5th of August 1823.* After a rather sleepless night I was already at half-past seven with my uncle, and conferred with him on what was best to be done; he counselled me to beg Messrs. Gibbs to give me a certain reply as soon as possible, and so I did when I went to the office. They then told me that they might perhaps require me for one of their South American establishments.

*Wednesday, 6th of August.* Mr. Donner counselled me on no account to refuse the offer, should Gibbs make it to me, to go out to South America, and told me that they had enquired about me from W. & H. B. Ward, one of Donner's London correspondents. Through Moens I learned that Gibbs mainly disliked my handwriting, otherwise, they were not dissatisfied; this put me again in better spirits. At 8 p.m. I was with the Donners, where I chatted with Miss Baetcke, Henrietta and Betty; with the latter I waltzed a little, whilst Henrietta played the piano. At 9.30 I drove with the whole party to Vauxhall Gardens, where the amusements were exactly the same as last time, but I enjoyed myself far better, for Henrietta and Betty were certainly more agreeable than Mrs. Cochrane. A fierce onslaught had I to experience from both of them [_] account of Emily Reincke's marriage with Knauer [624] for they well knew that I had been very partial to her. At 12.30 the family left, Jean Elmenhorst, Prösch, a hanger-on of the Donners and I, remained. We strolled up and down for some time, then separated. I was frequently accosted by the women of easy virtue who after midnight held undisputed sway in these gardens. They always had to say the same thing, which much amused me; however, they must have thought me a very uncouth being, for I took no notice of them and walked away. It was as late as 3.30 a.m. when I reached Kennington. Sieveking had told me in conversation that at the death of his grandfather the burgomaster Baur, the inheritance which had fallen to his mother's share had not exceeded BM300,000. From Mrs. Willink I learned that Mrs. Grautoff was ere long expecting her confinement, for which reason her sister Fanny was generally with her.

*Thursday, 7th of August.* My original says that I took no dinner, neither had I done so on the 4th and 6th, but does not give the reason for this extraordinary abstinence. With old Mr. and Mrs. Charlton I supped upon fresh oysters, porter, and rum and water, which I thought would strengthen my frame.

*Friday, 8th of August.* In the course of this day I had to run about a good deal in the city on the business of the house, the same as I had done on the previous day; for C. H. Donner I procured tickets for the French Theatre. With Mr. George Henry Gibbs I had a conference in his private room; above all he recommended me to improve my handwriting, which he said was very bad; nevertheless, I was to remain with them for three months certain, at the previous fixed salary of £100 per annum; after this period they might perhaps require my services for South America, but if not, in their London house they would have no employ for me. I [_] [625] course had nothing to say against it, and only observed that should I by chance obtain another situation during the three months, I hoped that no objection would be made to my leaving, to which Mr. Gibbs of course consented.

*Saturday, 9th of August 1823.* In the course of the day I saw Mr. Donner, who told me that he had been with Mr. Gibbs, no doubt I had seen him one morning in the office, and that he had spoken to him in my favour, to which I perhaps owed my probable appointment to one of their South American houses. Donner said, now you must do your best to shew them what you are capable of, and this of course I resolved to do; above all I took great pains with my writing.

In the evening Sieveking and I walked over to young Grautoff's lodgings in Camberwell, where we were joined by Duncan. We played whist, and were not home till 1.30. Grautoff told us that in a few days he had to leave for Switzerland to pay a visit to his employers there.

*Sunday, 10th of August.* It rained nearly the whole day long, so that young Sadler and I could not carry out an excursion into the country which we had previously planned; nevertheless, he came to me and we were together the whole day. From Kennington we walked over Westminster Bridge to Westminster Abbey, where we remained some time. At a later hour we took a French dinner at Newton's, and walked thence to the chapel of Magdalen's hospital, where we were much pleased with the sermon, the singing, in short, with the whole service. Sadler took tea with me, and stayed till 10.30. When he was gone I penned a letter to Augustus Limpricht, whom I dunned in pretty strong terms; a proof that at the time he must have been owing me some money. Sieveking, as was his habit on Sundays, had been with his cousin.

*Thursday, 14th of August.* Evening party at Mr. Willink'[_] [626] given in honour of the newly arrived Altona friends. Present were Mr. and Mrs. Salkeld, a very tiresome English couple; Mrs. C. H. Donner – my uncle's first cousin – and Mrs. Captain Donner, their husbands were not, for, if I am not mistaken, ever since my uncle's failure, when Donner lost money by him, Mr. Willink and he had been on bad terms; further, Betty Donner, Henrietta Willink, Miss Baetcke, Fanny Charlton, Jean Elmenhorst, Stolterfoht, Evers, Robert Cresswell, Sieveking and I. Of course the conversation was generally carried on in German, with which language Fanny was conversant, and of which Mrs. Willink knew a few words. Robert Cresswell, who understood neither German nor French, did his best to make himself agreeable to the young ladies, in which he partly succeeded. I of course was quite at home, and well pleased. This evening I was particularly attentive to Henrietta; at supper, which was very nicely served, I took my seat between her and Miss Baetcke.

*Saturday, 16th of August.* When Sieveking, who was employed in his cousin's office, and I had done our work we took a long and pleasant walk in the fine moonlight. Along the City Road, through Regent's Park, through Baker Street, Oxford Street, Hyde Park, over Vauxhall Bridge, and thus home. We both recollected and spoke of the happy hours we had spent in Altona, mostly with the family Elmenhorst. We also remembered that exactly a year previously we had been at a ball given in the Museum in honour of Prince Christian of Denmark, afterwards Christian VIII. At home I read till past two in the morning Walter Scott's "Waverley", of which my diary says, to my great surprise, that I did not find it particularly interesting.

*Sunday, 17th of August.* The first hours of the day [_] passed as was my custom on Sundays; I breakfasted, [627] read and wrote, which being done I had to bargain with Mrs. Cochrane for the future price of our lodgings, for Edward Reincke was daily expected, and was of course to live with us. I am sure I had the worst of the bargain. Hitherto we had paid for a sitting room and two small bedrooms, all furnished, 17s weekly. Henceforth we were to have the same parlour with the addition of a sofa, a large bedroom for Sieveking and Reincke, and a smaller one for myself, and this she would not let me have for less then 26s weekly. Sieveking dined with his cousin, I called upon Evers, walked with him to von Dadelszen's, and dined with them in Evers' lodgings. Though these gentlemen were established merchants, and I but a clerk, we were always on terms of equality, and I liked to be with them. Afterwards, Evers and I went to Mr. and Mrs. Willink's to take tea; they now resided on Denmark Hill, in the same house which Mr. Blacker had occupied previously.

*Monday, 18th of August 1823.* Sieveking and I spent one or two hours at Camberwell fair, of which my original merely says that we witnessed the performance of a miserable play in a booth, and that besides a crowd of men of all descriptions, women of easy virtue abounded.

*Tuesday, 19th of August.* Edward Reincke had arrived from Altona, but as yet I had had no opportunity of seeing him. Till six or seven in the evening I was as usual in the office; I looked in at the Donners', and supped at the Charltons', where for a wonder, Fanny was this time at home.

*Wednesday, 20th of August.* Sieveking and I went in search of the just arrived Altona friend, whom we found at the George and Vult[uor]e Inn; with him we took our dinner in the Commercial Sales Rooms, then walked through the streets of London to shew him something of that [_]eat metropolis, and at 8.30 were with the family Donn[e]r. [628] My former principal was of course polite, but did not shew us any particular attention. Together we walked to Kennington where henceforward we were to live together.

*Thursday, 21st of August.* Jean Elmenhorst and I dined with the family Donner; the great man was this day more agreeable than on the previous occasion. Together with the Captain we took a short walk over Blackfriars Bridge. When back the two brothers sat down to picquet, whilst Jean Elmenhorst and I conversed with the girls, afterwards with the two Mrs. Donner, and thus spent the time very pleasantly. On my way to Kennington I turned off to have a look at Peckham Fair, where my two friends had promised to meet me, but did not do so. At home Reincke and I took a glass of port, and chatted till past 3 o'clock.

*Friday, 22nd of August.* I introduced Reincke to Mr. and Mrs. Cochrane, with whom we remained a short while; then in our own room, Sieveking not having yet come home, he shewed to me a letter just received from his family, which gave evidence, if any were wanted, of the kind feelings and excellent principles by which those good people in Altona were animated. Of my two companions Reincke spoke English better than Sieveking, and I also thought at the time that he was the most intelligent of the two; I was the confidant of both.

*Saturday, 23rd of August.* In the evening we had Henry Baur with us, a very uninteresting young man, we played whist, and I was not sorry when he was gone. Reincke was certainly rather prosy, a great eater, and fond of good cheer.

*Sunday, 24th of August.* I rose late; breakfast, the [_]ading of the "Observer" and the writing of one thing or [_] [629] other took up the first hours of the day. We three dined at the Donner's with Jean Elmenhorst and Prösch; I had my seat between the Captain's wife and Miss Baetcke, to both of whom I tried to make myself agreeable; even after dinner I did not interfere with Sieveking and Reincke, who were making their court to Betty and Henrietta.

At home before going to bed I wrote a letter to Ropsy.

*Monday, 25th of August 1823.* This day I had to work in the office to a late hour, so that when reaching Kennington, Mrs. Cochrane told me that all had gone out except herself, my friends to the Haymarket Theatre, her husband and other inmates to the Vauxhall Gardens, so that we two had a long and pleasant chat together, pretending to look at the rockets and part of the fireworks which could be seen from our windows.

*Tuesday, 26th of August 1823.* I learned from Mr. Donner that on Change he had spoken to Mr. Gibbs about me, who had expressed his satisfaction with my conduct, but in rather a cool manner; I began to fear that this my situation at Gibbs's would not turn out either to my honour, satisfaction or advantage. Also Jean Elmenhorst had had a conference with his uncle, who had counselled him to establish himself in London, and to throw himself at once into the German wool business; as to his younger brother, Theodore, it was thought advisable that before taking upon himself the business of his late father, he should come over to London to see a little of the world, of which as yet he knew nothing, and to make the personal acquaintance of the old friends of the firm.

*Wednesday, 27th of August.* At a late hour I drove in a stage to my uncle's on Denmark Hill where I spent one or two rather tedious hours, the company consisting of my uncle and aunt, Miss Cresswell, Evers, Reincke and Sieveking.

*Thursday, 28th of August.* This evening I passed more [630] pleasantly than the previous one, in the company of Mr. and Mrs. Charlton and their daughter Fanny.

*Friday, 29th of August.* Though I availed myself of the stage it was not far from eleven before I reached my lodgings. My companions had gone to Vauxhall Gardens, whither I followed them, and though we remained until the early hours of the morning we were not much amused, for the shows were always the same, and the crowds of both sexes ceased to have any attraction.

*Saturday, 30th of August.* Of this day I have merely to say that at our lodgings we played whist with a dummy till midnight. In the daytime I was employed in the office, and generally dined at Newman's in Coleman Street.

*Sunday, 31st of August.* This was a very pleasant day, Sieveking spent it with the family of Schunck, no doubt of the firm of Schunck, Mylius & Co. Reincke accompanied me on an excursion to Woodford Wells, where in the year 1815 I had been at school, and spent a very happy twelvemonth. We walked to town and took a stage-coach, which set us down at Walthamstow; I well remembered this drive and the pretty country through which this road runs. From Walthamstow we walked to Woodford Wells, and took our dinner at the Castle Inn; my original does not say whether the old school house, a very fine building, which went by the name of the Prospectus House, and where Mr. Jay lived, was still in existence or not. For full three hours we strolled about in Epping Forest, well known to me.

In town I had still time to look in at the Donners', who in a day or two intended to start for Scotland.

*Monday, 1st of September.* In the evening I went by myself to the Haymarket Theatre. In the first play, "Matrimony", Mrs. Chatterley was the great attraction, [_]lso Mr. Vining was much applauded; in the second, [631] "Sweethearts and Wives", a very pretty little play, the principal part, which last I had seen acted by Madame Vestris, was this evening taken by Miss Paton, a first rate actress; her plainness was the only fault to be found with her. In the third piece, "Fish out of Water", Liston the buffoon was excellent; he, the cook, had changed places with the secretary, and found himself in continual difficulties, whilst the Secretary was at a loss when called upon to do the work of a cook. I went home much pleased with the evening's entertainment.

*Wednesday, 3rd of September 1823.* When I arrived at my lodgings from the office at as late an hour as 10.30, I found my uncle and aunt, Evers, and Miss Cresswell with Reincke and Sieveking. We ordered some fresh oysters from a neighbouring shop, could offer a bottle of good wine, and did our best to do the honours of the house. Our guests remained till midnight, to me it was no great amusement.

*Thursday, 4th of September.* We stayed up till midnight playing whist, of which game we were at that time exceedingly fond, though not one of us was a good player.

*Friday, 5th of September.* After office hours I looked in at old Charlton's to enquire after Mrs. Charlton's health; she had been poorly, but was getting round.

*Saturday, 6th of September.* The same people who on the third had passed the evening at our house were this evening at Evers's, where as usual cards were resorted to, to kill the time.

*Sunday, 7th of September.* This was one of the most pleasant days which I had passed for many weeks. Young Sadler and I carried out our excursion into the country, which the other day bad weather had prevented us from doing. At about 8 o'clock I left Kennington, and on my way to the "Elephant and Castle", met a coach for Kingston-on-Thames [632] in the office of which Sadler and I had booked ourselves on the previous day. He was on the top of the coach, where I joined him; the outside passengers numbered as many as nineteen. On our reaching Kingston we alighted, took some bread and cheese in a public-house, walked for some distance along the Thames, and then made the best of our way across the country over hedges and ditches to a Telegraph office which we had observed pretty far off upon an eminence. The Lieutenant who had charge of it having gone out we could not enter the house, and contented ourselves with the beautiful and extensive view over the surrounding country, thence we walked straight on to Claremont, the property of Prince Leopold, widower of Princess Charlotte, the entrance was however forbidden; we next came to Esher Ditton, passed the Thames over a bridge and reached Hampton Court, where we promenaded in the garden, and as in duty bound admired the far-famed vine, the branches of which, trained along the top of the greenhouse, measured at the time 72 feet in length and 20 feet in breadth, and from which innumerable bunches of blue grapes were hanging down. Our next goal was Bushy Park, the property of the Duke of Clarence, which well deserves its name, for superb are its rows of stately horse chestnut trees, intermingled with wide and extensive sheets of water. The palace is an old building, and much of its royal furniture was torn; remarkable were some pictures, and Raphae[l]'s cartoons, the figures of a colossal size, painted not in oil, but water colours upon linen canvas, have what I should [c]all an ashy tint, by no means to my liking. It was a beautiful evening, and the setting of the Sun corresponded with the whole scenery; I repeat that [i]t was a delightful day, only the drive home outside the [_]ach was somewhat cold. In my lodgings I [633] found my companions, who had each spent the day with his particular friends; we chatted till half past one. Those were certainly happy times.

*Monday, 9th and Tuesday, 10th of September 1823.* I worked in the office till 10 p.m.

*Wednesday, 10th of September.* I spent the evening at my uncle's on Denmark hill with Evers, Reincke, Sieveking and Fanny Charlton, which latter I tried to teach chess; the others played whist.

*Thursday, 11th of September.* The evening of this day I spent with Mr. Evers, who lost three games at chess to me; we then chatted till midnight. Sieveking and Reincke had preferred passing these hours with Henry Baur.

*Sunday, 14th of September.* Mr. Evers's landlord came to advise me that this gentleman had had an attack of epilepsy; I immediately hurried to him; he had recovered, but was very poorly; also Mr. Willink came to see him. At home my companions and I played whist with a dummy, then walked to Dulwich, where we dined with the Grautoffs; there were besides us, a young Englishman – Mr. Simpson, and two Hamburgher youths – Mr. Godeffroy and Mr. Siemsen, brother of him, the druggist, who resided in Altona. After dinner and coffee, whilst the tea was being served, I conversed with Mrs. Grautoff in English, an unusual occurrence, for when by ourselves we had hitherto always spoken German.

*Monday, 15th of September.* Evers had had another attack. After office hours whist was our constant pastime, and yet I never learned to play this game well.

*Tuesday, 16th of September.* I was home at 11.30, Sieveking came at 12.30 from his office, and still an hour later Reincke from the English Opera, where a friend of his had procured him free admission.

*Wednesday, 17th of September.* I spent the evening with [634] Koss, my late colleague at Sadler, Guest & Co.'s, he had removed to very pretty lodgings at Nº 2 Sidney Place, Southampton Street, Camberwell; he told me that he took his meals with the family, except on post-days, when he dined in the city, that he was very well taken care of, and did not pay more than £65 a year. I made the acquaintance of his landlord, a Mr. Fletcher, employed in the Post Office, an agreeable and apparently well educated man. Koss and I amused ourselves with chess.

*Thursday, 18th of September.* In the evening I was at my uncle's with Sieveking and young Mr. Lodge, who did not displease me.

*Friday, 19th of September.* After my usual work was done I went to see the Charltons, with whom I conversed very pleasantly, and mistaking the hour left as early as half-past ten, whilst I might have remained an hour longer.

*Saturday, 20th of September.* Playing at whist with Reincke, Sieveking and dummy cost me 8s 5d, for me a considerable sum at that time.

*Sunday, 21st of September.* We had made up our mind to spend this day in the country, and thus though the wind blew cold, and when it ceased blowing the rain fell pretty fast, we drove in the stage to Richmond, where we took shelter in the Talbot Inn, warmed ourselves at a blazing fire, and strengthened our frames with a good breakfast. We then started and walked across the terrace to the beautiful park full of deer where we strolled about a considerable while, returned to Richmond, and, along the Thames, walked to Kew Gardens, tenanted by a multitude of hares; the Botanic Garden we did not enter. At Newton's in Leicester Square we dined, and having walked the last five miles in seventy [_]inutes, which Sieveking and I might have done still quic[_] [635] had Reincke not lagged behind, we were home at so early an hour that we had still time to play three rubbers of whist before going to bed.

*Monday, 22nd of September 1823.* At old Mr. Charlton's I spent as usual one or two agreeable hours in the evening. Fanny was my pupil at chess.

*Wednesday, 24th of September.* With Mr. Cochrane and his sisters-in-law we went to a printing office, where a steam engine of five horse power was at work, no doubt a new invention at the time. By means of this power the sheets of paper were carried over the blackened types, and took the impression. When the types are not movable, but the letters are cast in one mass of lead, then the print is called stereotype.

*Thursday, 25th of September.* We three passed the evening at Sadlers Well's Theatre, a small insignificant building, the audience not genteel; as a proof of which I may say that we were allowed to stand on a bench in the pit all night, without any one ordering us down. The first piece was a stupid farce, "the Miller's Maid", the second, "The Demon of the Flood", not much better, in the last scene the entire stage was lifted up, and the real water, the great attraction of this theatre, became visible; into it the actors plunged one after another. The third piece was "Tom and Jerry, or Life in London", which at the time was in great vogue: A young Londoner has a visit from his country cousin, whom he takes to what in his opinion is worth visiting in the great metropolis; and thus we had before us in succession: Johnson's boxing house, St. James's Square, an assemblage of beggars, a stately party at Almack's, Life in the East, Row with the Charleys, they break the street-lamps, are taken up, carried before the judge and examined, they have another row, reach home with the skirts of their coats [_]n off, discover that such a life will not do, and resolve t[_] [636]

reform. I was much amused with the London slang used by the heroes of this farce, I understood it pretty well, but the beggars' jargon I could not make out. On our walk home we saw something of real London life, both in Fleet Street and Blackfriars, three or four men who had the appearance of gentlemen were taken up and carried to the guard-house at the request of some of those females who haunt the streets of London at night. At home I had to do some counting-house work, which kept me occupied till two o'clock in the morning.

*Friday, 26th of September.* We were busy in the office till half-past eleven, for the next day a young man called Blundell, engaged by the Liverpool firm, was to leave for Gibraltar, there to take a situation as clerk in Gibbs's branch establishment, called Gibbs, Casson & Co.

*Saturday, 27th of September.* This evening Henry Baur was with us; we played whist, then chatted till near two o'clock in the morning.

*Sunday, 28th of September.* I was up by seven, and walked to town soon after breakfast; here I called upon my uncle, who gave me the pleasing news that he had learned through Moens that Gibbs were upon the whole satisfied with me, that I was industrious, but that I knew too many languages, and, therefore, none thoroughly. They had something in view for me; as far as I could make out they had been wavering for some time whom to send to South America, whether Blundell or myself, but that they had at last decided upon dispatching Blundell to Gibraltar because his hand writing was better than mine. Many years later, when Blundell was in Guayaquil and I in Lima, Mr. Crawley, partner of the house, told me one day when in an unusual confidential mood: "Ah! Witt, [637] this Blundell is still a thorn in our side"; (added in 1881). I remained in London Street till near three, when Sieveking called, and with him and a certain "Hofrath" Koil I drove out to Mr. Edward Sieveking's on Stamford Hill; the invitation I had received through my friend Henry. Here I met a large party, all gentlemen except Mrs. Sieveking – the lady of the house. There were two or three Norwegians: a Dr. Tjarks, who on account of the English Government had surveyed large tracts of land in British North America, and his brother, established in London, whom I had more than once seen in Mincing Lane when going thither with Koss, and who, to distinguish him from his brother, went by the name of Coffee Tjarks; at first I did not feel at ease, I knew hardly any one, and the lady took no notice of me. We walked about in the garden, when I became acquainted with Coffee Tjarks, and at 5.30 we sat down to dinner, I between Dr. Tjarks, with whom I had some interesting talk, and a certain Reichenbach, clerk at Sieveking's whom my original puts down as a conceited puppy. The conversation was general, carried on in German, I, of course, as suited my age, took but little share in it. One related that he had seen in Paris everything, even the catacombs, which strangers have seldom an opportunity of visiting; another spoke of a cataract in Norway, 3000 feet high, which nobody would believe; Niagara Falls they said fall to a depth of 125 feet, which I think is less than the reality, its width is half an English mile, and is divided into two unequal halves by the Goat Island, whither a bridge leads over from one of the banks. Of course we had coffee, then tea, when I ventured to address Mrs. Sieveking, who, contrary to expectation, was very agreeable, other gentlemen joined us, and when we broke up she expressed a wish [_] see me in her house as frequently as I should like to come [638] thus at last I was much better pleased than I had anticipated. Henry Sieveking and I drove to town with one of the guests in his carriage, and then walked out to Kennington.

*Monday, 29th of September 1823.* At 7.30 p.m. I was with the Charltons; the old lady, being indisposed, was in her bedroom. With Fanny I played chess and conversed on many subjects, even on religious topics; the more I saw of her the better she pleased me. With the old gentleman I had many an argument, a pity it was that we never agreed in our opinions.

*Tuesday, 30th of September.* Having now been nine weeks at Gibbs they paid me my salary for this time, at the rate of £100 annually, with £17 6s.

*Wednesday, 1st of October 1823.* With Henry Baur I went to Drury Lane Theatre, the first time it was open for the season. There was a crowd at the entrance, but I had seen it denser on other occasions. The interior had been painted and fitted up afresh, in doing which it was said the Director, Mr. Elleston, had laid out £6000. There was no doubt that it looked splendid, light red with gold, there was also a new chandelier hanging over the pit, which I thought was of smaller dimensions than that I had seen in the French Opera in Paris. The first piece given was the "Rivals", which at the time was in great repute; it had certainly some interesting scenes, and the actors did their best, but upon the whole I thought it somewhat heavy. The next was worse: A very young actress, a girl one might say, called Clara Fisher, acted before the Director of a theatre various known parts, such as Falstaff, Shylock, Dr. Panglos, and others. She did her utmost to please the public; also a Mr. Harley as Leather Lungs [e]xerted himself to retrieve the insipidity of the play, [_]t in vain, it was hissed unmercifully, in which I [639] took an active part. A very pretty ballet closed the entertainment. We supped in the "Cock", Fleet Street, and were home by two in the morning.

*Thursday, 2nd of October 1823.* After having taken my Spanish lesson I went to Cresswell's, where at 7 o'clock p.m. I found the father and two sons at their wine, or to speak more properly, three bottles of wine stood before the lawyer Robert, called Bob; both the father and the elder son Henry had been prohibited by their physician from taking any strong beverage, the former who was fast approaching his dotage, the latter who was severely indisposed.

Upstairs at tea Maria, the unmarried daughter, was in full dress. All were kind towards me. However I could not help drawing a comparison between them and the Charltons who lived in a humble sphere, without elegance, without a male servant, but with them everything was sprightly and merry, with the Cresswells, all dull and drawling. With the Charltons there was something like intellect, the Cresswells thought of material enjoyment, and the males were stupifying themselves with immoderate drinking; however, both the one and the other were good natured and good hearted.

*Saturday, 4th of October.* This evening my fellow-clerk Judge accompanied me for the first time to my lodgings in Kennington, with him and my two companions I played twelve rubbers short whist till 2 o'clock in the morning, when my losses came to one penny. After Judge had gone, we, not having yet had enough of it, continued playing, and it was three in the morning before I was in bed.

*Sunday, 5th of October 1823.* Sieveking went with a friend of his to Greenwich. I had a visit from Koss, with whom I had a long talk about Reincke, f[o]r I [_]shed to get him a situation with Sadler, Guest & Co. as I [640] knew that young Sadler was about leaving for Havre, where he had obtained a situation in a counting-house. Koss had no objection, and was even pleased with the idea; however, nothing came of it, for the elder Sadler would not consent. When Koss was gone, Reincke and I started for a long walk to Camberwell, Forest Hill, Sydenham, and to Dulwich, where we took a plain dinner in the "Greyhound". After our return to Kennington I had still time to go to town and look in at Mr. Willink's in London Street. At 11 o'clock I was back in Kennington.

*Monday, 6th of October.* I spent the evening at the Charltons', as it was my custom to do on Mondays.

*Tuesday, 7th of October.* Till a late hour I had to work in the office.

*Wednesday, 8th of October.* Before sitting down to our customary whist playing we amused ourselves with reading many answers to an advertisement for lodgings which we had inserted in the "Times", for now that the autumn was approaching living in the country became uncomfortable and we thought of removing to town.

*Thursday, 9th of October.* I spent the evening in London Street together with Evers, Reincke and Sieveking, and a Mr. Blohm, probably the same I saw in Lübeck in 1855; he and I sat down to chess and played three games, I gaining two, he – one.

*Friday, 10th of October.* I gave warning to Mrs. Cochrane that we should leave her house, whereupon on *Sunday morning* she came up-stairs in high dudgeon, threatening me with I do not know what measures, because I ought to have given her a fortnight's warning.

In the evening I went to my uncle's to ask his [641] advice what to do, but not finding him at home I remained and spent a pleasant hour with my aunt and Fanny Charlton. Judge came again out to us; with him, Reincke and a dummy I played at cards till past twelve. We then chatted an hour or so longer. Sieveking was at a dance in the house of Dr. Schwab, a clergyman whom I had seen at Edward Sieveking's.

*Sunday, 12th of October 1823.* Sieveking spent the day with his cousin Mr. Edward Sieveking, I packed up my trunks, for we were resolved to leave our lodgings within a few days; then Reincke and I went to Mr. Westall's, Surrey Road, Blackfriars, and to Mr. Dutton's, watchmaker, Fleet Street, whose answers to our advertisement for lodgings had been most to our liking. As yet we did not come to terms either with the one or the other; we then took a walk to and through St. James's Park, dined at Newton's, Leicester Square, and were home by 7 p.m.

*Monday, 13th of October.* We played whist in the evening.

*Wednesday, 15th of October.* I spent the evening with the Charltons, came however too late to have my game at chess with Fanny. Mrs. Charlton was not in, having gone to Dulwich to pass a few days with her daughter Marian; the father, daughter and I took a frugal supper, and conversed till it was time for me to retire. At all events practice in the English language was not wanting.

*Thursday, 16th of October.* Before going to the office I went with Reincke to the Westall's, where with the lady of the house we made the following arrangement. She had to provide us with a large bedroom with two beds, with breakfast, and Reincke with dinner, for which he had to pay 25s weekly; I, without dinner, 21s. Sieveking had made a similar agreement with a family called Archdale, Nº 8 Duke Street, Adelphi; he paid 25s with three dinners weekly. I dined at my uncle's with Fanny Charlton, Mr. Blohm and a Mr. Vöchsel [642] from Königsberg. All were in good spirits and without gêne. Mr. Blohm treated us with the following bon mot of Voltaire's regarding Holland,

"Adieu canards, caneaux, canaille,
Rien que vaut, rien que vaille."

After dinner I played chess with him and gained one game, the other was drawn. For tea Evers and Sieveking came in; the gentlemen amused themselves with cards, the ladies chattered, and one with another I spent a very pleasant evening.

*Friday, 17th of October.* I supped in London Street, where Mr. Willink taught me backgammon. I was in Kennington by 11.30. Sieveking arrived immediately after me, and we two made Reincke, who was already asleep, get out of bed, dress himself, and play whist.

*Saturday, 18th of October.* I received a very polite note from Mr. Cochrane enclosing the bill for what we owed, and expressing a hope that we would pay him for one week more. My reply was couched in terms as polite as his, I however only sent him money for the bill, and refused the extra payment. Sieveking and Reincke drove in a hackney coach taking our luggage with them to their respective lodgings. I, without taking leave of Mr. and Mrs. Cochrane went to the office in Great Winchester Street, where I was occupied in the usual manner. Since it had been discovered that I would not do for a correspondent, I was generally employed in drawing out and copying the invoices of manufactured goods for various correspondents in Spain, in copying accounts current, also letters written in rough by Mr. William Gibbs, whose cramped handwriting was certainly still worse than mine, and the various work I did to the satisfaction of my employers.

At 7 p.m. Reincke and I went to our new lodgin[_] [643] where we were very kindly received by Mr. and Mrs. Westall; we took tea together, and, at a later hour, porter, bread and butter, and cheese were brought in for supper. Then a young Mr. Smith, an apprentice at an attorney's, who did not say a word, made his appearance. It was past eleven when Reincke and I retired to our bedroom, where we slept soundly till 8 o'clock in the morning of

*Sunday, 19th of October 1823.* We breakfasted at as late an hour as 10 o'clock, when another new face shewed itself, that of Mr. Maitland, a surgeon. Though it was a rainy day, Reincke and I walked out together, were joined by Sieveking and strolled about in St. James's Park, afterwards we took our dinner with Mr. and Mrs. Westall and the surgeon, then, nolens volens we had to converse. It was a stupid evening, there was no more whist playing, above all on Sundays.

*Monday, 20th and Tuesday, 21st of October.* The evening were spent in the same manner as that of Sunday; a little child of the Westalls, about six years of age, called Elizabeth, and not much to my taste, now also turned up.

*Wednesday, 22nd of October.* In the evening I was with the Charltons, and played chess with Fanny.

*Thursday, 23rd of October.* My dinner I took now, with some regularity, at a chop-house – Newman's, Coleman Street. The evening of this day I spent pleasantly at my uncle and aunt's in London Street, together with Mr. Evers and Reincke.

*Saturday, 25th of October.* After having dined at Mr. Willink's with Mr. Evers, Fanny Charlton and Mr. Clay, another intimate friend of the house, Evers and I went to the Adelphi Theatre, in expectation that our friends would follow us thither. There must however have been some misunderstanding, for they drove to Covent Garden Theatre, which much disappointed Evers and myself. We two now sat by ourselves in a box in the first tier, and witnessed the performance of several [_]pid comedies: "Lovers of all sorts", "A matter of doubt", and [644] "Presumption", of which only the second was bearable; the ballet was so so. At Westall's I got some oysters for supper, then Reincke came home, who had been at a dance in Sieveking's lodgings, and he and I chatted together till two in the morning.

*Sunday, 26th of October.* After breakfast I looked in at my uncle's, then walked out to Dulwich to shew to Mrs. Grautoff a letter I had received from my sister Maria, both she and her husband were this time more agreeable than they had been on other occasions, and made me lunch with them. On returning to town I met Fanny Charlton walking out by herself, of course I went back and accompanied her a considerable distance. After having dined at home I went with Reincke to an Altona friend of his – Schaar, who had his lodgings in the City Road, with him were some of his acquaintances, German and English, also a dark complexioned Spaniard, Pepe; we whiled away the time playing at whist, and, without any refreshment having been offered us, walked home at our usual hour of eleven.

*Monday, 27th of October.* Reincke and I spent the evening with Jean Elmenhorst, who occupied for the present the house Nº 8, Waterloo Place, which his uncle Mr. C. H. Donner, who, with his family, had gone on an excursion to Scotland, had rented for the winter, and for which till the 1st of April they paid £300. It was, as might be expected, elegantly furnished and fitted up.

*Wednesday, 29th of October.* By invitation I went to take tea with the family Archdale, with whom Sieveking lodged. A pretty large party was assembled: the lady of the house, a good natured little woman, and apparently a thrifty housekeeper; Captain Oakley, [_] merchant captain, not a bad sort of fellow, with his [645] wife, particularly agreeable; a young lady, good-looking but ill tempered; a German spinster, elderly, plain, disagreeable, fond of dancing and playing the piano, with her an Englishman, Mr. Sterling; three Misses Kane, the eldest, a nice young girl; the other two pretty, and just growing up to womanhood. After having taken tea we went upstairs and danced quadrilles till it was time for supper, which over, old Mrs. Kane came to fetch her daughter, and all broke up; I amused myself very well.

*Thursday, 30th of October.* Sieveking and I went to London Street, where several gentlemen had dined with my uncle and aunt. We came in time to take a glass of wine, and, after coffee had been served, Messrs. Blohm and Panter sat down to chess, whilst Mrs. Willink and Fanny Charlton looked on, conversed, tea was placed on the table, and between eleven and twelve I walked home.

*Saturday, 1st of November 1823.* We three inseparables went to the Adelphi, where "Tom and Jerry" was represented much better than I had seen it the other night at Sadlers Wells. Mr. Reeves as Jerry was excellent, and made me laugh till my cheek-bones actually ached. When the play was over, Reincke walked home, but Sieveking and I went in search of the Royal Saloon in Piccadilly, a house of very bad repute. It was after midnight when it gradually filled; of course the company consisted solely of men and of woman of easy virtue; one of the latter took a seat between us, we treated her with some refreshment, joked a good deal, but manfully resisted her pressing invitations to accompany her home. At 1.30 a.m. I was back in Surrey Street.

*Sunday, 2nd of November.* We went to attend Divine Service in an Unitarian Chapel in Stamford Street, where I was better pleased than I had been since the times of my childhood, when I used to listen to the sermons of the Reverend Mr. Gabain, clergyman of the French Reformed Church [646] in Altona. The interior was without the slightest ornament, the singing was not accompanied by the organ, and the discourse, for sermon it could not be called, delivered by a young man with an impressive voice, was very rational. It treated on the superiority of the Christian above all other religions, because in the first place it gives a clear idea of God; secondly, because it teaches a true morality, and thirdly, because it shews the way to virtue. The orator spoke frequently of Christ, but took great care not to say that He is one and the same with GOD. When the sermon was over he invited his friends to come and take the communion as an encouragement to progress in the path of virtue. After leaving the church we roamed about the metropolis and partook of a very good dinner with Mr. and Mrs. Westall, the other inmates, and their son John, just arrived. For some time we sat in the dark, round the fire, when we were joined by two other ladies, whose features I was of course unable to distinguish. At a later hour I went to my uncle's, who was busy writing up his commercial books, he was however very friendly and not sorry to be interrupted, also my Aunt was as kind as usual, she treated me to hot elder wine.

*Wednesday, 5th of November.* In the office, the account-current book having been entrusted to me, I had to draw out a very long account current for Gibbs, Casson & Co. of Gibraltar. After having taken tea at the Westalls, I went to see the Cresswells, where, Bob not being at home, I dropped in in good time to make the fourth at a game of whist; the father certainly in his dotage, Henry and Maria, no great genii either, were always very friendly towards me; before leaving they treated me with brandy and water, without which as a night-cap they thought they could not exist.

*Th[u]rsday, 6th of November.* Sieveking came to spend [647] the evening with us, we three played our usual whist, and then partook of a plain supper with the family Westall.

*Friday, 7th of November 1823.* After office hours I spent the evening with my uncle and aunt, who taught me backgammon, of which now in 1881 I do not remember anything.

*Saturday, 8th of November.* In the evening Reincke and I were at a dance at the Archdales, with whom Sieveking lodged. Several new faces made their appearance: A Miss Emery, a first-rate dancer, small, well shaped, and pleasant to look at at a distance, close by her bad complexion and a squint in one of the eyes became noticeable; her friend Miss Wanstall, tall, pretty fair looking, dressed in black, with a melancholy mien; Miss Morris, rather plain, but agreeable, who had something to say for she had been in Switzerland, and could speak of what she had seen there, I sat next to her at supper; Miss Bremer, of a particularly dark complexion; Miss Oakley, young and short, who had the look of a servant girl; Mrs. Archdale, very insignificant, a good housekeeper; Miss Meyer, already known to me, decked out in green and white, made a great deal of fuss with her Mr. Stirling, who actually courted her. Mrs. Oakley was without fail the most agreeable and lady-like of the whole party; her husband, who, as I previously said, was a merchant captain, and whom I did not dislike; this evening he had some Yorkshire stories to relate, with which he bored all such as would listen to him; then there was a young Master Bremmer with his father, an officer in the navy, who shewed himself at the fashionable hour of ten. We danced mostly quadrilles, waltzed twice, and then a counterdance to a merry Irish tune, which I danced with Mrs. Oakley, who I am quite certain was as pleased to have me for a partner as I was [_] have her for mine. Supper was plain, cold meat [_] [648] ham, bread and cheese, and malt liquors. Some of us were desirous to recommence when this meal was over, but as it was past twelve o'clock and Sunday morning it could not be done. When walking home with Reincke on this, a Sunday morning, the most disgusting sight met our eyes: One of those unfortunate women who haunt the streets of London, dressed out in flaming colours, was lying on the ground dead drunk, and rolling in the mud like a pig, whilst policemen tried to lift her up to take her to the police station.

*Sunday, 9th of November.* After having breakfasted and read a few pages in Butler's Hudibras I wended my way to the Unitarian Chapel, where I was not so well pleased as on the previous Sunday, and, I say so to my shame, actually fell asleep towards the end of the sermon, which treated on the excellencies of Christ, whom the preacher styled an authoritative Being. At home we had a visit from Sieveking, with whom we emptied a bottle of Madeira; I then sat down with the family, but went to dine with that of Donner, just returned from their excursion to Scotland; besides me there were only Jean Elmenhorst, Henry Baur and Prosch; the whole family had been delighted with their trip, and the ladies very naturally liked to speak of the many new objects which they had seen; before dinner Mrs. Donner, always very agreeable, gave me a description of the one thing or the other, whilst at the meal, when I sat between

Miss Baetcke and Betty it was no easy matter to satisfy both, for each claimed my undivided attention to what she had to say. Afterwards, when Betty and Henrietta were playing the piano and singing, I had another conversation with Miss Baetcke, but was [_] called off, for Mr. Donner wanted me to take a [649] hand at whist with his lady and Henry Baur, which lasted till it was time for us to take our leave. I heard here of the death of Mrs. Böhme of Altona, the elder sister of Otto Heyne, my fellow-clerk at Donner's. At home Reincke was still up waiting for me; he reprimanded me, because, as he said, I was at present too bold, whilst in Altona I had been too shy.

*Monday, 10th of November 1823.* At home I had a tedious game at whist with Mrs. Westall, Reincke and dummy. As soon as I could get away I went to the Charltons, where I found them all in great sorrow, for their son Samuel had died on the 2nd of August last, I suppose in the West Indies; he had been an excellent and talented young man, a great friend of my family in Altona, but unfortunately from an early age began leading a dissolute life, which no doubt was the cause of his premature death; I was shewn upstairs, where I found Mrs. Charlton very unwell, Fanny sad, and in deep mourning, with a friend of hers; it was a very melancholy evening.

*Tuesday, 11th of November.* After office hours I went to my uncle's.

*Wednesday, 12th of November.* I again spent the evening in London Street together with Evers, Reincke and Sieveking; whist was the never failing pastime.

*Thursday, 13th of November.* When in the evening I went to the Donners I was told that Mr. Donner and his nephew had gone to the play, I therefore thought of turning back, but was called by Johannes, one of the boys, who told me that his mother would be very glad to see me. I then went upstairs and remained a pretty long time; twice I rose, and twice Mrs. Donner begged me to stay a little longer. On my way home I met the two gentlemen, who made me return with them, when Mr. Donner took me to his private room and made the most [650] minute enquiries about Gibbs, their standing, their solidity, their business, and so on, because, as he told me, he intended to offer them his services in Hamburg.

*Saturday, 14th of November.* There was again a dance at the Archdales, on a smaller scale than last Saturday; it was Miss Wanstall who paid the fiddler; there were: Mr. Stirling in his big boots, the two Misses Bremer, Mrs. Oakley, my favourite, and Miss Emery, who turned out to be a dancing mistress; she invited us for Wednesday evening to what she called her Academy, which we of course thankfully accepted. I danced with all the ladies, with Mrs. Oakley three times, and there arose between her and myself a mutual squeezing of hands, on leaving a very cordial shaking of the same.

At supper, I got my seat near Miss Wanstall, with whom I talked a good deal about France, and when rising we were much better friends than heretofore. Although the society was not of the first gentility, yet these little dances were very amusing.

*Sunday, 15th of November.* In the Unitarian Chapel I was so well pleased with the sermon that on coming home I, without loss of time, put on paper such parts of the same as I recollected. I copy them here from my original: The clergyman continued to set forth the excellency of Jesus's public life. Last Sunday he had spoken of the dignity and authority of His teachings; to-day he shewed in the first place the plainness, perspicuity and simplicity of His teachings; secondly, how He knew how to make use of any object, which presented itself at the time to inculcate His doctrines, thirdly, how He discovered and avoided the snares of His enemies, who endeavoured to catch Him by captious questions, and fourthly, he shewed us the beauty of Christ's parables, how by them He illustrated the truth which He taught the people, but in [651] such a way as to hide from them the mysteries of His doctrines, and how in the same manner He veiled His prophecies, and fifthly, that these parables had also a moral tendency. The clergyman finished his sermon with recommending the reading of the Scriptures, which he said could not but please and interest everybody. His next two discourses he would dedicate to the excellencies of Christ's private character. At home I whiled away an hour or so with reading Hudibras, which I found very amusing, but occasionally rather difficult to understand, owing to the many antiquated terms used by the author. Afterwards, Sieveking came; we three emptied a bottle of port and then played whist in our bedroom, my bed answering for a table.

Reincke and I dined at home with the family Westall, slept a very long siesta, and I concluded the day with a call in London Street.

*Monday, 16th and Tuesday, 17th of November 1823.* I had a good deal to do in the office, making out invoices, and worked till a late hour. In the course of the day C. H. Donner called, and remained some time with Messrs. Gibbs in their private room, but what the result of their conference was I did not learn.

*Wednesday, 18th of November.* This evening was that fixed upon by Miss Emery for her dancing party. Reincke and I went to the Archdales in hopes that the ladies of the house would accompany us, Captain Oakley however declared that in his opinion the party at Shade's was not sufficiently genteel, we three young men had thus to go by ourselves, and were shewn by a servant of the house to a large music shop kept by a certain Mr. Shade, where we were requested to walk upstairs, and were received by Miss Emery; the saloon was large, well illuminated and filled with about twenty to thirty young [_]ople of both sexes. Miss Emery was th[_] [652] master of ceremonies, and introduced us to several of the young ladies, amongst whom I did not observe a single pretty face; all were first-rate dancers; at first I was pushed about a good deal as I was quite lost in the intricate maze of the dance, and I observed an occasional smile at my awkwardness; gradually however I got on and amused myself so so. Supper consisted of jellies and custards which the gentlemen handed round. A younger sister of Miss Emery, whose fault was certainly not bashfulness, called me to her side whilst we partook of these dainties; at midnight we broke up. I learned that these dances were kept up by subscription at three guineas per quarter; they met every Wednesday; I supposed that the refreshments were extra, we three being invited did not pay anything.

*Thursday, 19th of November.* Reincke and I were up by 5 o'clock. I accompanied him to a coach office on Ludgate Hill, where he took the coach for Birmingham, the object of his journey being to present himself to some gentlemen in that place, in whose counting-house he was in hopes of obtaining a situation. It was a disagreeable foggy morning; already for the last days we had had gloomy, real November weather. The evening I spent at my uncle's with the usual friends. A new face was that of Mr. Eilbrecht, English by birth, of Norwegian parents; Fanny Charlton I was rather surprised to see, as so few days had elapsed since she had heard of her brother's death. My uncle, Mr. Eilbrecht, Henry Baur and I played whist, whilst the others amused themselves with a round game called "Schimmel" or the "White Horse", which at that [_]e much in vogue in Germany had been carried [653] over to England. Baur and Eilbrecht were bad and tedious players, and I was glad when Mr. Evers and Maria Cresswell took their places. Before we broke up we sat down to supper, which was very prettily served; my aunt was in uncommonly good spirits and made Mr. Evers the butt of a good-natured raillery; Henry Baur, with his usual awkwardness, broke a glass; it was a very pleasant little party.

*Saturday, 22nd of November 1823.* Having as it was my habit taken a plain dinner in Newman's chop-house, I hastened direct to Sieveking's lodgings, with whom I went to Covent Garden Theatre, where I had not been before; the interior I thought was still more elegant than that of Drury Lane, only the chandelier over the pit might have been somewhat larger. The house was well filled, and with difficulty did we find standing room in the pit. The piece which was represented, called "The Cabinet", insipid in itself, was made interesting by the excellent acting and singing of Mr. Sinclair, just returned from Italy. He was much applauded, so were Miss Paton, (a pity she was not prettier) and Mr. Harley from Drury Lane; these two latter sang very well. The second piece was a melodrama, "Timour the Tartar", in which Mrs. Vining and many well-taught horses acted the principal parts; we had a duel of two Tartars on horseback, fighting, the storming and burning of a fortress, and similar spectacles. It was over by midnight. We took our supper in the "Cock", and I was home by 1 o'clock in the morning.

*Sunday, 23rd of November.* At 9 o'clock Reincke made his reappearance. He had resolved not to accept the situation in Birmingham which had been offered him, for the retail business carried on by the firm would not teach him anything of use for his future mercantile career. After my return from the Unitarian Chapel, where [654] I had attended Divine service, Sieveking came, and with him and Reincke I went in search of a gentleman whose name is not clearly written in my original. This walk was only in so far remarkable as it took us through some low parts of London with which we were not acquainted, through St. James's walk, Clerkenwell, Wilmington Street, past Cold-bath fields prison, and so we emerged from this labyrinth of streets into Holborn, where we again knew where we were. At home Mrs. Westall told me she wished me not always to come home so late, as it was my habit at the time; we three then played whist in the bedroom; Sieveking dined with the family Donner, Reincke and I at home; the former then slept for two hours, making up for the bad night passed in the stage coach, and I amused myself with reading very interesting letters written to my uncle by a friend of his, Mr. Büchler, at the time resident in Batavia. At a later hour we went to the Archdales to fetch some papers I had left in Sieveking's room; we did not intend to remain, but so urging were the ladies that we had to stay. There was a numerous party at tea: Mr. Archdale, whom I now saw for the first time, a jolly stout man of about forty, Mrs. Oakley, the Misses Bremer and Kane, and I do not know who else. Mrs. Archdale observed she did not understand why Reincke and I did not leave the Westalls and move to them, to which I replied that I should do so with great pleasure as soon as I saw any reason to be displeased with my present landlady. We then went upstairs where we had some playing on the piano, and more than one boisterous game, one of which I see was called "Slip-the-tongues". Miss Meyer was not present, Miss Wanstall sat moodi[_] [655] in a corner, and on my addressing her she said she thought such romping very improper on a Sunday evening, and soon after withdrew. At my suggestion we then played forfeits; in order to redeem mine I had to kneel to the prettiest, to bow to the wittiest, and to kiss the one I liked best; accordingly I knelt to Miss Melinda Kane, a very pretty girl, bowed to another Miss Kane, and kissed Mrs. Oakley. Reincke had to do the same to some other of the ladies. These were the only things worth mentioning. We went home very well pleased. How things change from year to year! In November 1822 I was still in Altona, and did not dream of such English acquaintances, in 1824 I was in Arequipa, and had already seen her who was to be my companion for life.

*Monday, 24th of November.* With Reincke I went at 7.30 to the Emerys in Judge Street; my expectations were great, but probably we had come too soon, for we were shewn to a large, almost empty room, with benches round the walls, where a young boy was practising his steps. By and by, females – perhaps they might be called ladies, young and elderly, plain and passable, none pretty, came in – also men more or less of the same class. I, who by this time knew well how to dance a quadrille, had to do my duty; I danced with the one, with the second, and with the third, but without deriving any pleasure and repenting that I had come. Then the door opened, and to my great joy, Sieveking entered with Mrs. Oakley and with Miss Wanstall. I looked upon them as my particular friends, danced with them two or three times, and was now somewhat better pleased. The younger Miss Emery was not so lively as she had been the other day at the Archdales, whilst Miss Emery the dancing mistress, the Sun round which moved the [_]er asters, did all she could to make herself agreeable, [656] nevertheless I walked home much disappointed, without having partaken of any refreshment.

*Tuesday, 25th of November.* After office hours I took my plain dinner, and then went to London Street, where I conversed with my Aunt, and played backgammon with my uncle till past midnight.

*Wednesday, 26th of November.* In the evening I intended paying a visit to Koss, but was unable to find his house, and so completely did I lose my way when walking home, that I crossed Westminster Bridge, mistaking it for Southwark Bridge, and thus reached Surrey Road.

When at home Reincke told me that he had had a dispute with our landlady, who had again expressed her dissatisfaction with our late hours; this put me in bad humour, and I was in bed by half-past ten.

*Thursday, 27th of November.* I rose as late as 8.30, when I had come to the conclusion that we were paying too dear for our board and lodging; Reincke was of the same opinion, and we resolved to move as soon as we could find quarters more to our liking. In the evening I went to the Charltons, and conversed with the old gentleman, for his wife was upstairs very unwell, Fanny keeping her company.

*Saturday, 29th of November.* I found out Koss's lodgings, with him were his landlady Mrs. Everard, an agreeable woman; her husband, who soon retired, feeling indisposed as he said, and her two sons, the elder a nice young fellow, the second a mere lad. We played whist, and though my losses came to four shillings, I walked home right merrily through the dirty, muddy streets of London.

*Sunday, 30th of November.* I was fortunate enough [to] find out the whereabouts of the gentleman whom [657] I could not discover on the previous Sunday, it was Mr. Cator, the uncle of Duncan, of whom I have spoken more than once in my diary. Mr. Cator I had known in 1815; his nephew and another young man were with him; he treated us to an excellent breakfast. At home Sieveking, Reincke and I played whist in the bedroom, we two latter then dined at home, and this meal over I read Pope's Essay on Man, a book which pleased me much. I extracted from the same the following lines:

"And passions are the elements of life;
Present pleasures to grasp and future still to find,
The whole employ of body and of mind."

Twilight set in fast, but I had to be contented with a thin tallow candle, principles of economy did not allow the lamps to be lighted as yet. Somewhat later, I, by myself, went to the Archdales. Though they had already taken tea, a cup was brought in for me; we were: the lady of the house, Miss Meyer, Miss Wanstall, Mrs. Oakley, Sieveking and I, forming thus quite a rational circle; we passed the time in agreeable conversation, in which I may say, without boasting, I took the lead, and occasionally caused a smile by what I narrated, a proof by the by that I must have made some progress in the English language. Also Miss Wanstall and I became great friends, thanks to my having been in France, and being able to speak a few words in French. She prided herself upon knowing something of English literature, and asked me whether I had read "Robinson Crusoe"! Her hanging nether lip was an ugly feature in her face, neither did she look very interesting when she sat quietly sucking sugar-candy or sugar-plums, or something of the kind. From Mrs. Oakley I received an invitation for several evenings.

*Monday, 1st of December 1823.* With Reincke I went to [_] academy of the Misses Emery, Judge Street, where we [658] did not anticipate great amusement, but attended not to disappoint the young ladies. We were shewn to the same room where we had been on the previous occasion; as then it gradually filled with a number of Misses and some young men; I danced with the one and the other feeling very dull and desirous to get away, gradually however my spirits rose; Miss Wanstall whom I had not observed before, this evening tastefully dressed, came up to me and shook hands; I asked her for a counter-dance and a waltz, to which she assented, but in the latter became so giddy that I had to hold her with a firm grasp to prevent her from falling; then also I danced with the younger Miss Emery, Betsy by name, to whom I paid much attention, whilst Reincke devoted himself to the elder sister, from whom I obtained but one quadrille. At midnight we went upstairs, where, in the dining room, coffee, tea, with bread and butter were placed on several tables; round one of them Miss Emery, Miss Wanstall, Reincke and I, together with two other young men, one of whom, a Mr. Sievers, a native of Bremen, who had come over to England in his childhood, sat down; Miss Betsy, who had to look after the guests, occasionally took her seat next to me and she and I became very good friends. After this frugal supper, for which the gentlemen had to pay [4]s each, we went below, and dancing recommenced more merrily than before. Amongst other dances I stood up with Miss Betsy to one which went by the name of “La Coquette”, very much like the cotillon danced [_] the Continent. We broke up at a late hour after Sievers had promised us that he would one of these nights accompany us to the Shades.

It was 3 o’clock in the morning when we reached Surrey Street, where we had to knock full half an hour before we were let in. [659]

*Tuesday, 2nd of December 1823.* When I looked in at my uncle’s I found my aunt much indisposed, suffering from her usual autumn cold, for which reason the farewell dinner party to be given to Mr. Evers had been postponed till Monday next. The partnership between this gentleman and Mr. Stolterfoht would expire on the 31st December, and Mr. Evers I was told would shortly embark for Gibraltar, for what purpose and in what capacity my aunt did not know. I also learned that a certain Mr. Rowe, who was a relation of Messrs. Gibbs, was expected from the same place, Gibraltar, and would embark on board the “Wanderer” for the West Coast of South America. Jean Elmenhorst was likely to establish himself in London, perhaps as soon as the beginning of next year, either as Elmenhorst & Co., to which he gave the preference, or as J. C. Elmenhorst, which his uncle thought more advisable.

*Thursday, 4th of December.* By myself I went to Drury Lane theatre, Reincke not feeling inclined to accompany me, and Sieveking being prevented by counting-house work. This last named was more flush of cash than we two others; the previous week he had been with some of his female acquaintances at a dance in the Caledonian Rooms, where for six nights the subscription was four guineas, and the night before last in Willis’s Rooms. In Drury Lane Theatre I with difficulty obtained a seat in the pit, the piece given was “the Hypocrite”, an imitation of Molière’s “Tartufe”; upon the whole it was well acted. The buffoon Liston I thought at first overdid his part, but when as a Methodist clergyman looking out from behind a screen he preached a sermon he was inimitable, and lustily did I join the general cry of “Encore, Encore”, and after some minutes delay he complied with the wishes of the audience. The second was [_] farce, “Deaf as a Post”, and the third, a melodrama, “Th[_] [660] Cataract of the Ganges”, which, stupid as melodramas always are, was made supportable by its splendid scenery, its perfect machinery, its well-taught horses, etc. By half-past one it was over, when with difficulty I found out some public supper rooms, similar, but inferior, to the “Royal Saloon”, of which I spoke the other day. The company was of course of the same loose description. It was past one when

I reached home, where Reincke received me with a rather sour face. By the papers we saw that the King, George IV, had of late been honouring with his presence both Covent Garden and Drury Lane Theatre.

*Saturday, 6th of December.* I wrote a note to Mrs. Westall, in which I told her that Reincke and I thought proper to leave her house, because we believed that our coming home at late hours was against the rules which had been laid down by her. In the evening Sieveking gave a dance at the Archdale's at his own expense, for which I had procured him the wine and spirits. We met there our usual partners: the Emerys, Kanes, Bremers, Miss Wanstall, Miss Meyer, Mrs. Oakley, and perhaps one or two more. Of the gentlemen I knew only the two Messrs. Bremer; both eatables and drinkables were more profuse and better than usual, the consequence of which was that I took too much of the latter, and actually made a fool of myself. However all, not only I, must have been in very good spirits, for Mr. Oakley made us sing, of which we three Germans certainly knew very little, if anything at all; Reincke and Sieveking tried to manage Lutzow's Wildejagd by Körner, I attempted "Es ist mir Alles Eins", and then "Rule Britannia" for which patriotic song I was much applauded. I [_]ed oftener and spoke louder than it was my cust[_] [661] made desperate love to Miss Betsy Emery, gave as a toast "Greenwich Hospital", which I see by a remark in my original must have been highly improper, and I repeat, behaved in such a manner that I drew upon myself the general attention. Reincke and I accompanied the two Emerys home.

*Sunday, 6th of December 1823.* I awoke with a headache, the consequence of the previous night's debauch. In the forenoon Mrs. Westall spoke to me on the subject of my note to her, she said that if I had no other reason for leaving her house than that given by me, it could easily be arranged, as she was ready to give us latch-keys, so that we might come home at any hour of the night. Reincke dined at home, Sieveking and I with the family Donner, by invitation. Besides us two the only guests were Evers and Henry Baur, at dinner I had my seat near Betty, a very agreeable neighbour. Afterwards, we had whist, as was the custom, but being more than the number required, he who did not play conversed with the ladies, who were all very agreeable, and we went home much pleased. Certainly I did not conduct myself in such a foolish manner as I had done on the previous evening.

*Monday, 8th of December.* As the principals left the office at an early hour, I was able to get away at 5 o'clock, when I hastened home to dress, and went to my uncle's, where the farewell party was given in honour of Evers; besides the usual guests there was one stranger, a certain Mr. Nellen. At dinner I sat between Mr. Willink and Reincke, and hardly opened my mouth.

As it was the habit in these circles, card-playing served to kill the time. It was rather a dull party. With Fanny Charlton I could hardly exchange a single word, so completely did Sieveking engross her attention. This flirtation of his became by and by an actual [662] courtship, and (I write this in 1881), had his mother not been averse to the match, Miss Fanny Charlton would probably have become Mrs. Henry Sieveking.

*Tuesday, 9th to Friday, 12th of December;* Quietly at home in the evenings. Young Grautoff, who had returned from Switzerland, called upon me in the office. I told Mrs. Westall that we should remain with her on condition of receiving the latch-keys.

*Saturday, 13th of December.* Judge and I dined together at Newton's, Leicester Square, where the dinner was better, but cost considerably more than at my customary chop-house, Newman's in Coleman Street. At Sieveking's earnest request I went with him to his lodgings, where the inmates were very friendly, and though we merely played whist for love, I amused myself very much. Whilst at play we were interrupted by an Irishwoman who insisted upon being admitted into the house as one of the inmates; in my original I bestow upon her the following epithets: she was stout, bold, over-talkative, not to be borne, in one word… insupportable. I was home before midnight, but remained up reading in the cold bedroom until near 4 o'clock, when Reincke came home from a gentlemen's party.

*Sunday, 14th of December.* I rose as late as 9.30; after breakfast, the weather being fine, Sieveking, Reincke and I took a long and pleasant walk through Peckham, Camberwell, Dulwich, and home. We two latter dined with the family Westall, and spent the evening in a quiet manner in Sieveking's lodgings.

*Monday, 15th of December.* My aunt's birthday. In compliance with the general invitation received from the Misses Emery, Reincke, and I went there at the customary hour; if I except these two girls, there was [_] a single other dancer, male or female, whom I tho[_] [663] worth noticing. This evening there were no refreshments, and we were home before midnight, but stayed up one or two hours longer, finishing half a bottle of Madeira and conversing of time gone by. At that time my future was very uncertain, and I thought much about it.

*Wednesday, 17th of December 1823.* Though a wind blew with such violence as to deserve the name of a hurricane, I walked to the Cresswells, where only the old gentleman and Henry were at home, with them a Mr. Bagster, formerly a clerk of theirs, very tiresome. Some bricks were blown down the chimney, the room filled with smoke, and we had to make our escape upstairs.

*Thursday, 18th of December.* Sieveking and I spent the evening in London Street.

*Saturday, 20th of December.* After having worked in the office till 7 o'clock, where I contributed my share to the dispatching of a heavy correspondence for Lima, I hastened home, changed my dress, and went to Sieveking's lodgings, where I found the usual lodgers; soon after, Reincke appeared with the two Misses Emery. Dancing would not do, we played blind man's buff. I amused myself very well, and together with Reincke accompanied the Misses Emery home.

*Sunday, 21st of December.* I rose at ten; Reincke went out to breakfast with a friend of his; Sieveking came, he and I played whist at deux, when Reincke returned, with a dummy, my bed always serving for a table.

Reincke and I dined at home with the family and some extra guests, in honour of whom wine and spirits were placed on the table after the cloth had been removed. In my bedroom I copied in clean a list of the games of chess I had played, gained and lost since 1819, which will be found in Appendix under Nº 20. At a later [_]our, I went to London Street, where Mr. Willink gave m[_] [664] a long, rather tedious account of the circumstances which had caused his stoppage soon after the peace of 1815, whilst Mrs. Willink, who looked to me as if she were "enceinte" was very lively and agreeable. She told me amongst other things of a saying, which according to her was Mr. Dubois's own idea, and which is, "It is best to marry when the days are shortest".

*Monday, 22nd of December.* As per arrangement made on Saturday last with the Misses Emery, we three inseparables drove with them in two carriages, in the one Sieveking, I and one of the ladies, in the other, Reincke, another gentleman, and the other sister, to a Mr. Flagg's, who kept a school, where Miss Emery was the dancing mistress. The children had just finished dancing, and the saloon filled gradually with more than forty persons, half of the stronger, half of the weaker sex; upon the whole they were good dancers. Miss Emery reigned paramount, she was the prima donna who was courted by nearly all the young men present; even Reincke was cut out; I could obtain only one dance from her and two from her sister, nevertheless, I amused myself well. One waltz in which we were expected to do our best was danced in the following order: by Miss Mary Emery and the son of the house, by Betsy Emery and Reincke, and by the daughter of the house and myself. The first couple did it beautifully, the second so so, the third badly. Finally, Miss Emery and a gentleman gave us a "minuet á al cour", which they performed with much gracefulness. For supper we had sandwiches and ale, and it was as late as 4 a.m. when all was over. We six who had come in the two coaches were now squeezed into one, and it well may be conceived what fun that was for the young men. I myself [_] ust have cut a strange figures; at the time it was st[_] [665] the custom to wear knee-breeches, my black silk stockings I had taken off, why, I cannot tell, and instead of them I had put on my short boots and socks, so that the upper part of the calf would have been naked had I not wrapped round the one a black neckerchief, round the other a pair of drawers.

It was past six in the morning before Reincke and I were in bed. My expenses were but trifling, they were confined to my share of the coach-hire, no more than 4s 2d.

*Tuesday, 23rd of December 1823.* In the office we got through with our work at an early hour, and at half-past seven I was already in London Street, where I took tea with my uncle and aunt, and read aloud to the latter a severe criticism on Dr. Irving, a preacher who at that time was very popular; I enjoyed this reading and wished I had the opportunity of repeating it frequently.

*Wednesday, 24th of December.* Christmas Eve. In the day-time, in the office as usual; we however left off early, and after having dressed I went by invitation to the Donners, where this Eve was celebrated in the German fashion. There stood a small pine tree presented by Mr. Prösch, lighted up by many wax candles. Jean Elmenhorst had distinguished himself by the selection of the various presents which he made to the family: to Mr. Donner, a gold pencil; to Mrs. Donner, a silver tea-urn; to Miss Donner, English, Scotch, and Irish melodies; to Henrietta Willink, a very pretty pocket book; to the eldest boy, Johannes, a gold seal; to William Hayck, Shakespeare's works; to Bernard, the second son, Chesterfield's letters, and to the youngest, Christian, two ridiculous figures. Mrs. Donner, that I might not be the only one who went without a present, gave me a pretty purse, of no great value to be sure, yet I was very thankful [_] her for this attention; she also told me to look in every evenin[_] [666] if I liked; they all without any exception were particularly kind towards me. I left at 9 o'clock, and called upon Sieveking, where to my surprise I found them dancing to the sweet tunes of a fiddler. All present, and particularly myself, were in high spirits; dancing was kept up without interruption, and I wondered that the fiddler did not get tired; Miss Emery was, as usual, the star round which the young men revolved. Though I could only get two dances from her, whilst Reincke obtained four, and Sieveking three, yet I managed to court her in such a desperate manner that I ought to have been ashamed of myself. When it struck twelve we went below, where excellent egg-punch was placed before us, and Christmas Day was welcomed with loud huzzaing. Then the candles were put out and a dish with lighted brandy in which some raisins floated about was brought in; this game goes by the name of snap-dragon. I burnt my fingers in getting them out for my neighbour, Miss Emery, whom I did not leave for an instant. This went on for some time, when I heard Mr. Archdale mutter, to himself "stupid fellows". We knew full well that it was expected of us to kiss the girls, but none of us liked to be the first to do so. At last Mr. Archdale got up and saluted my fair neighbour, but on my attempting to follow his example I was somewhat rudely repulsed, and had to be contented with her arm. Whether she was really angry or not I cannot say, at all events she behaved as if she were. Upstairs, dancing, interrupted by singing, was resumed. One of the Misses Bremer, an impudent girl, literally threw herself round my neck, and at supper she managed to sit down to my left, whilst to my right I had of course Miss Emery, [_]ith whom, after many excuses on my part, peace was at las[_] [667] re-established. I was however foolish enough to take more spirits and water than I ought to have done, thus, when Reincke and I accompanied the young ladies home, I did not walk quite steadily. It was very late or rather early in the morning when we reached our lodgings in Surrey Street.

*Thursday, 25th of December 1823.* Contrary to expectation I rose without a headache, though a little indisposed. In the course of the forenoon Sieveking came as he always did, also young Grautoff called; whist was played. As Sieveking had to go to the office, Duncan as soon as he arrived took his place, and at a later hour young Grautoff and I drove to Dulwich, where we had been invited by Mr. and Mrs. Grautoff to partake of a Christmas dinner. There were several other guests, amongst whom I will only specify a Mr. Nölting from Lubeck and a Miss Benecke. At dinner I sat between her and Mr. Grautoff and conversed very agreeable with both, partly in German, partly in English. After coffee had been handed round, and tea served, Miss Benecke sang very prettily, accompanying herself on the piano. Then Mrs. Grautoff played three waltzes, which I danced, the first with Fanny Charlton, the second with a young lady, name not given, the third with Miss Benecke. I was home about midnight, much pleased with the agreeable and, compared with the previous evening, rational manner in which I had spent the time. Before going to bed I wrote a letter to my sister Maria, and another to Theodore Elmenhorst, whom I asked whether it was true that he was about establishing himself on his own account in Altona under his late father's firm, Elmenhorst Brothers, the business of which house had been kept up in a very languishing manner by his mother with the assistance of Mr. J. S. Fink, and under the supervision of C. H. Donner.

In the forenoon when Sieveking, Reincke and I [_] by ourselves I was severely scolded by my two fr[_]nd[_] [668] for the manner in which on the previous evening I had behaved towards Miss Emery. They said it was very wrong on my part to make love to a young girl in such an open manner as I had done, especially if I had no serious views, which they knew perfectly well I could not entertain. They recalled to my mind that even Mrs. Oakley had advised me to keep within bounds. What could I do but confess the wrong and promise amendment. As to my tipsiness I was very glad when Reincke assured me that it had existed more in my imagination than in reality.

*Friday, 26th of December.* Again at work. I was very sleepy, went to bed early, and on

*Saturday, 27th of December* rose quite restored.

At my usual chop-house, Newman's, Coleman Street, I was joined by Mr. Oakley, a young Hamburgher, Merck, Reincke, and Sieveking; together we went to the Royalty Theatre, where we took our seats in the pit. On entering the odour which met our nostrils was actually offensive, and the company, particularly after half-price, was very mixed. We had first some equestrian performance, which was pretty enough, then came songs, amongst which, "Polly Hopkins", the great favourite among the lower classes, and thirdly, a melodrama, sheer nonsense, with would-be handsome scenery. We supped in the "Coal Hole", and were home about one, I not at all satisfied.

*Sunday, 28th of December.* I rose late, arranged my traps, read, wrote, played whist, and spent the time anyhow until I had to dress, and to go and dine with C. H. Donner and family, where I met only Prösch, Elmenhorst, and my uncle, and aunt; I got my seat between the latter and Henrietta, both very agreeable [_]panions. After dinner we had a little mus[_] [669] when twice I was requested to keep quiet whilst I was engaged in a lively conversation with Miss Baetcke. Next we waltzed a little, and at 9 o'clock the card table was brought in. My uncle declined playing, probably because the stakes were too high for him. Prösch, Jean, Mr., or in his stead Mrs. Donner, and I sat down, and though more than once I was blown up by my old principal for bad play, yet when we rose I was the winner of 9s, no trifle. When with this family I was always much pleased.

*Monday, 29th of December 1823.* At about 9 o'clock Reincke and I went to Sieveking's lodgings, whence with some of the ladies of the house we drove in two carriages to Mrs. Kane's, whom I had seen before, and who I now learned was a milliner. Mr. Oakley and Mr. Archdale did not accompany us because the former was lying drunk on the sofa, the other had gone out. At Mrs. Kane's we were shewn upstairs to a small room without chairs, the company was indifferent, dancing, violent; the refreshments were very good, which accounted for the great gayety of Mr. Archdale who somewhat later had come with several young men, all dressed in ladies clothes; they danced a reel in which Mr. Archdale was knocked over and fell on the ground; I danced mostly with Mrs. Oakley, whom I really pitied for having such a husband, with pretty Melinda Kane, and one of the Misses Bremer. At four in the morning I said that I thought it was time to break up, when Mr. Archdale observed that he knew perfectly well when he and his had to go, whereupon I bade him Good-bye in a very curt manner; he then begged me not to get angry, and we made up matters. However, soon after, Reincke and I took French leave, and had now to walk in our thin pumps to Archdale's, where we put on our boots. We reached Surrey Street at 5.30 a.m.

*Tuesday, 30th of December.* This day something occurred [670] which depressed my spirits in an unusual manner. Mr. C. H. Donner had requested me to make for him some copies of accounts received by Gibbs from Lima, which I certainly ought not to have done, but I did it, and these copies neatly written I had left in my open desk. During my absence Mr. George Henry Gibbs had asked for some papers which John Hayne the book keeper believed were in my desk and, I doubt not by mistake, also gave these my copies to Mr. Gibbs, who of course asked me for whom I had made them, and I, making a bad thing still worse, replied that I did not recollect for whom. Mr. Gibbs said nothing, but I much feared that this would have bad consequences.

*Wednesday, 31st of December 1823.* To make up for the false step spoken of on the previous day, I was this day uncommonly industrious from morning till night. When the principals were gone, Hayne, Judge and I sat together round the fire, and chatted for a long time. At nine Reincke and I went to Sieveking's lodgings, where we three and Mr. Archdale played whist. We had supper as was the custom, and the new year was received with a faint hurrah. Not knowing what to do with ourselves, and it being too early to break up we had recourse to playing at forfeits, not particularly agreeable, though it was somewhat spiced by much kissing, which however in the case of Mrs. Archdale and Mrs. Kane was no particular pleasure; and so the year 1823 closed.

Before retiring to rest I noted in my original a few reflections, of which the following is a somewhat altered translation:

More than once experience have I made in the course of the year 1823, the first in which I ma[y] say I have been my own master, and none had [671] humbled me more in my own estimation than that which made manifest to me that I had over-rated my knowledge and that I was unable to fulfil what I had engaged myself to do. Had it not been for the kind interference of Mr. Donner, would my present employers not have dismissed me? and what a disgrace would that have been!! In the second place, let me carefully and closely examine my character, and see whether I run any risk of being wrecked upon one of the three cliffs: wine, women, and cards, which have proved the ruin of so many young men. Wine? Yes; of late I have indulged more freely than I ought to have done in the use of the bottle; more than once I have made myself ridiculous, and I am resolved to watch over myself more carefully than I had done hitherto. Cards? I am very fond of a game at whist, and I have more than once played on Sunday at improper hours, yet, I may say with truth, that card-playing has become no passion with me, and that I can abstain from it without the slightest effort. Women? I have such an unconquerable and wholesome dread of the "disease" that there is no danger of my falling into the clutches of those despicable and hateful women. Otherwise, there is no doubt that I am very fond of female society, of which my diary has afforded more than one proof. My flirtation with Miss Emery is however nothing but a pastime, my senses are excited, my heart is not touched. Very different were the feelings which I entertained for Miss Emily Reincke; I believe they were akin to real love. In some foolish hour I even had flattered myself with the idea that she might one day or other become my companion for life, and thus her marriage with George Knauer I have felt as a severe blow. The main attraction which I had to return to my native place is now gone, for [_] sister Maria, my kind teacher in my childhood, m[_] [672] prudent counsellor when grown up, whom I love with the most tender brotherly affection, has already left Altona, and removed to Eutin, where she now resides, a happy wife and mother. And, in the third place, I am determined to be more economical than I have been of late, for my residence in London has cost me more than I ought reasonably to have spent. I conclude these my reflections with the following words, which are to be my motto for the ensuing year: “Work, increase thy knowledge, and amuse thyself!”

**1824.**

*Thursday, 1st of January 1824.* In the course of the forenoon I called upon J. C. Elmenhorst in his new and prettily fitted up office, Nº 13, King’s arms yard, Coleman Street. As yet his establishment was on a small scale; he had only a boy to clean the rooms, and Reincke, who was to assist him until he obtained another situation. In the evening I went to the family Donner to wish them a happy new year; Mrs. Donner kept her bed being indisposed, and as long as Mr. Donner was absent, the young ladies, Jean Elmenhorst, Henry Baur – who had dined there – and myself chatted, laughed, and were merry without restraint; of course, when the great man entered, we had to assume a more demure demeanour. At home before going to bed I amused myself with reading the “Hermit of London”, a very interesting book.

*Friday, 2nd of January.* I had a great deal to do in the office, where I was the whole day busy till a late hour, except the usual dinner time and an hour or so which I spent with young Grautoff in his lodgings at Mr. Ed[_] [673] Nº 45, Gracechurch Street.

*Saturday, 3rd of January 1824.* The making out of a long Guatemala invoice kept me employed till past eight in the evening, when I went to Grautoff’s where he and Sieveking were waiting for me to play whist, which we did till 11 o’clock.

*Sunday, 4th of January.* Sieveking and I attended Divine service in the Unitarian Chapel where we listened to a very good sermon, which treated on children rendering their parents happy by their virtuous conduct. At home my two friends and I played whist, when I gained 157 points at one penny each; this lasted till it was time for me to dress and to go with Reincke to Donner's, where besides the family we only found Prösch. At dinner I had my seat between Henrietta Willink and Miss Baetcke, both very agreeable young ladies, as I have observed more than once. When the dessert was brought in a big twelfth cake was also placed on the table, which being cut up and the pieces of paper stuck into it distributed amongst the guests, Henrietta and I got those marked A and B, and accordingly were proclaimed queen and king of the feast; now Donner insisted on my making a speech, which I succeeded in putting off for the moment, but eventually, when we had gone upstairs I could not escape any longer; Henrietta and I were crowned with leaf gold, a poker was placed in my right hand for a sceptre, in the left a ball of thread for the imperial orb, and thus provided I mounted the chair, standing on which I tried to make a short speech, in which for a certainty I did not distinguish myself. I indulged in the praise of Messrs. Manuel, Benjamin Constant and other liberal members of the French Chamber of Deputies, towards whom I knew very well Mr. Donner entertained no friendly feelings, for in politics he boasted of being a thorough Conservative. Afterwards, we played [_]hist, when at sixpence a point I lost all the money which [674] in the morning I had had so much trouble to gain at one penny a point.

*Monday, 5th of January.* There lay such a fog upon the streets of London, that in the office we had to burn candles till noon. Not only this day, but the whole week long I was very busy in making out invoices and copying accounts-current, for which reason I suppose the Inland Letter Book was taken from me and given to Judge.

*Wednesday, 7th of January.* In the evening Mr. William Gibbs shook hands with us all, as he was to leave on the following day for Spain viâ Dover and Paris.

*Saturday, 10th of January.* At 7.30 p.m. I went to Donner's, where I found only the female part of the family and the youngest boys, with whom I spent a very pleasant evening. To Mrs. Donner I was very partial, and I was always happy when I did not find her husband at home, who a few days previously had left with his eldest boy Johannes for Bristol and Liverpool. Stolterfoht had gone to this latter place, there to join a branch establishment of Coleman, Lambert & Co. of London; Edward Guest had entered the army, the firm was now Sadler & Co.; they had given up their German business, and Koss, who had left them, was looking out for a situation.

*Sunday, 11th of January.* Immediately after breakfast I went to my uncle's and begged he would excuse me as I had accepted an invitation from the Donners to dine with them upon a piece of Hamburg hung beef. With my aunt I stayed nearly an hour. At home, that is to say at Westall's, we had our usual pastime, some rubbers at whist, and a call from Schaar, an acquaintance of Reincke's, and a relation of that Schaar, [_]hom I remembered as clerk of my father's. [675] At Donner's Prösch and I were the only guests; I had my usual seat between Miss Baetcke and Henrietta; with the latter and Betty, who sat next to her, I had a great deal of fun; I liked to tease Henrietta, but did not venture to do so with Betty, though this day I was bold enough to put her in mind of what had occurred in 1814, on the day when my mother, sisters and I left Plageberd, near Itzehoe, her father's country-seat; she said she had not forgotten it, but that was all: When bidding farewell she, then quite a child, wanted to give me a kiss, which I declined though I was ridiculed and laughed at for this my puerile bashfulness even by her mother and mine. Afterwards, whilst the girls were singing, I had a long and confidential conversation with Mrs. Donner, who complained of the want of hospitality of the English, wondered at the lazy disposition of her brother-in-law Jean, confessed that she did not admire the character of Christian, the other brother – Captain in the Danish navy – nor that of his spouse, the Danish noble lady; in short, she spoke to me with a frankness which I had certainly not expected. At 11.30 Prösch and I left, together took some refreshment in the "Coal Hole", and it was as late as three in the morning before I was home and asleep.

*Monday, 12th of January 1824.* I called upon Jean Elmenhorst, whom I asked whether there was any truth in the rumour that had reached my ears about Mr. C. H. Donner having been arrested in Glasgow for debt when on his late excursion with his family to Scotland. Jean replied that it had certainly been the case, and that this had come about in the following manner.

Many years back a Birmingham firm had sued him for a sum of money which he had refused to pay; he, had been cast, but being absent on the Continent the sentence [_]d not been carried out. Now his creditors, aware of h[_] [676] presence in England, had made the verdict effective and caused him to be arrested on a Saturday evening and to be kept in custody until he procured bail; of course the three hundred or four hundred pounds, the amount of the claim, he had had to pay.

*Tuesday, 13th of January.* Mr. George Henry Gibbs told me that in all probability he would within a week be able to tell me something certain about my going to South America. The accounts current still kept me continually occupied.

*Saturday, 17th of January.* Reincke, Sieveking and I spent the evening at my uncle's; we conversed, and played at whist till the usual hour.

*Sunday, 18th of January.* Reincke and I called upon Sieveking, who read to us parts of the letters he had received from his mother and sister written in the most affectionate style. Accompanied by my uncle, who had looked in shortly after, we took a long and agreeable walk through St. James' Park to Tattersall's, where we had a look at some fine horses and carriages, thence to a newly finished church, very neat in its interior, and finally to the Bazaar in Portland Place, where a Lincolnshire bull of an extraordinary size and a white East Indian cow with her calf were exhibited; the bull was said to weigh 3712 lbs; the cow was remarkable for a hump on her back. Here we separated; my uncle and Sieveking went to call on the family Donner, whilst Reincke and I hastened home for dinner. At a later hour Reincke went out to visit his friend Schaar, whilst I remained at home writing letters till midnight. The 18th January 1823 was the last day I had spent in my native place; it was at J. C. Donner's where I had passed the evening [_]ith many of my best friends. [677]

*Tuesday, 20th of January 1824.* This day Mr. George Henry Gibbs told me that I was to leave for Lima on the 10th February on board the "Wanderer" together with Mr. Moens, active partner of Gibbs's establishment in that capital. My salary was to be £100 including board and lodging, which I thought very little; I, myself, had of course to pay for my clothes, linen and washing.

When I mentioned this to my uncle, at first he was rather displeased, but changed his mind after having consulted a friend of his on the subject.

*Wednesday, 21st of January.* With Sieveking, with whom I was more intimate than with Reincke, I breakfasted in St. Paul's Coffee House; our conversation ran of course on my speedy departure for the New World.

In the office I made an attempt to get my salary somewhat increased, but met with a refusal from Mr. Gibbs. I wrote a letter to C. H. Donner, informing him of my new engagement, and spent the evening with his family, where the prospect I now saw before me elated me to such a degree than even kind Mrs. Donner made an observation, whilst at home there was a complete reaction in my mind, and I felt quite disheartened when I thought of the immense distance which would henceforth separate me from my friends, relations, and acquaintances.

*Thursday, 22nd of January.* In the evening I drove with Sieveking and some of the ladies of his house to the Emerys, where the party was unusually small, and yet I amused myself much better than I had done on previous occasions. There were Miss Barlow and Mrs. Turrell, whose names are mentioned for the first time. Whilst we were chatting with the said Miss Barlow, who had a great deal to say for herself, Miss Emery the dancing mistress came running up to us with the words, "It is very [_]rong of you Miss Barlow to keep so many gentlemen [678] exclusively for yourself", and then took her seat next to me, which was a clear hint that I should devote myself to her for the evening, and this I did, I hope to her satisfaction, whilst Sieveking flirted with her sister. Downstairs, when refreshments were placed on the table my partner and I took our seats at the one end, Sieveking with his, opposite to us. When we had risen a waiter came in, and each gentleman had to pay 4s. Below we had very pretty singing, one of the sons of Mrs. Turrell sang a song called “The Christmas Party”, in which there was quite as much speaking as singing; he changed his voice so as to represent the different persons of whom the party was supposed to consist, and this he did in a really admirable manner. I was still engaged for two dances with the two Misses Emery, but time pressed, it was too late, and we had to break up much against our inclination. It struck 3.30 when Sieveking and I passed under Temple Bar. The two Misses Emery had accepted an invitation to accompany Sieveking and myself a few nights hence to Willis’s rooms.

*Saturday, 24th of January.* During the previous night Mrs. Grautoff was confined of her first child, a girl, whom she nursed; both mother and babe I was told were doing well.

We had made up our minds to spend the evening with Henry Baur at his apartments in Guildford Street, Russell Square, where he paid for his board and lodging £140 annually, very different from the modest, economical manner in which Reincke and I managed to live. However, my uncle having requested me to come to his house, there to spend the evening together with the family Donne[r] I [_]f course gave the preference to this invitation, and [679] did not repent having done so. At the whist table Mrs. Donner was my partner against Mr. and Mrs. Willink.

*Sunday, 25th of January 1824.* Sieveking, Reincke, Henry Baur and I went together to the military chapel in Whitehall. Many standards were suspended from the ceiling, my original does not say whether these were solely English flags, or others taken from the enemy, I suppose they must have been the latter; the flags looked very well, so did the soldiers in their fine uniforms ranged round the wall. With the rest however I was disappointed; the clerk read in so low a voice that it was impossible to understand what he said, and the sermon was so tedious that I actually fell asleep. At home, Sieveking assisted me in making out the list of the various articles which we thought necessary for my outfit; we then took a pleasant walk to Kensington Gardens, which notwithstanding the present unfavourable winter season had a cheerful appearance owing to the firs, holly bushes and other evergreens which abound in this place. I dined with the family Donner, Jean Elmenhorst, Henry Baur and Prösch. The head of the house and son Johannes had not yet returned from their trip to the North; the few hours I spent in the company of the kind friends just mentioned were passed in the usual pleasant manner. At dinner much fun with the girls, afterwards singing, in which Betty was excelled by her companion; a little serious conversation with Mrs. Donner, who invited me to meet her the next day in Covent Garden Theatre. Then tea was served, afterwards wine was put on the table, and it was eleven o’clock before any one of us thought it was so late. When walking home Prösch expressed his astonishment at my having acceded to such low terms [_]r going out to South America. All the young [680] folks had promised to write a few words on the loose leaves of my album which I left with them.

*Monday, 26th of January.* At 6.30 p.m. I was at the Bow Street entrance to Covent Garden Theatre, where I was soon joined by Reincke, Mr. Dörfer, the tutor of Donner's children, and the boys he had under his charge. Together we went to the box which Mrs. Donner had pointed out to us, Mr. Willink was there, and Mrs. Donner came shortly after with the two girls and Miss Baetcke, accompanied by Jean Elmenhorst. "King Lear" and the Christmas pantomime, "The House that Jack built" were given. No doubt Mr. Young as Lear acted well, yet I was heartily glad when the tragedy was over. With the pantomime our whole party was quite delighted; the skating on oiled floor cloth with skates provided with rollers was very ingenious; the temple of Iris was splendid, but what pleased us most was the Trip to Paris: the Clown and Pantaloon entered a balloon which gradually rose and remained suspended when about three yard from the ground; now a canvas which occupied the entire breadth of the stage, and which represented first London, then the country as far as the coast, then the channel and the coast of France, gradually and slowly moved downwards in the background, so that it actually had the appearance as if the balloon were ascending. The aeronauts were lost in the clouds, that is to say they were enveloped in thin gauze, which fell over them; on emerging from the clouds the canvas in the background now representing the champaign of France moved upwards, so as to give the idea as if the travellers were descending, till at last they alighted from the balloon and landed in the garden of the Tuilleries; with this the night's entertainment close[_] [681]

Henrietta and Betty, which latter looked this evening particularly pretty, already returned to me my album leaves; I was much pleased with what they had written, above all with Betty's last words, in German of course, "Henry, O forget us not!"

*Wednesday, 28th of January 1824.* Jean Elmenhorst shewed me a letter to his brother Theodore, whom he encouraged to pay his addresses to their cousin Betty Donner, who he went on saying saw but few gentlemen in London, the general belief being that he himself was going to marry her, and this he concluded prevented other young men from aspiring to her hand.

*Thursday, 29th of January.* At my uncle's in London Street there was a regular evening party, no doubt in honour of the family Donner. C. H. Donner and Johannes had not yet returned. Besides the family I met there von Dadelszen, Jean Elmenhorst, Sieveking and Reincke, all known to me; unknown: a Mr. Valeur from Bergen, a Mr. Jolly, Frederick Cresswell, and

Mrs. Eilbrecht with her daughter. The elderly people sat down to two whist tables, whilst Mrs. Willink led the younger folks to another room where we first played the romping game a la guerre. I was made Mufti, Miss Eilbrecht became my partner, so that we had to sit in judgment on the rest of the party, owing to which she and I became better acquainted in a hour or so than is usually the case in such a short time. At vingt-un, in which I lost 3s 6d, I had my seat next to her; also at supper, which was very neatly laid out in the dining-room, I sat behind her and Betty Donner, which latter I observed spoke English but indifferently; she told me that she herself had composed the verses on my album leaf. The single gentlemen were the last to leave, and it was 2 o'clock when Reincke and I entered our lodgings in Surrey Street.

*Saturday, 31st of January.* After having worked in the counting- [682] house till near 9 o'clock, I went to London Street, where I spent two pleasant hours with my uncle and aunt.

*Sunday, 1st of February 1824.* In the forenoon we three friends walked out to Highgate and Hampstead; it was a beautiful day; inland the country lay spread out before us to a great extent, whilst turning in the other direction was the metropolis, concealed by a thick fog. On our return I called upon the Emerys, where with Miss Mary, who looked very neat in a scarlet gown and white pinafore I arranged as to the hour when we should call for her and her sister on the following evening to go to Willis's rooms.

I dined at the Westalls and was at home the remainder of the day.

*Monday, 2nd of February.* Sieveking and I were with the Emerys at a little past 9 p.m., but only one of the two sisters, Miss Mary, accompanied us; instead of the other, who excused herself with the dancing lessons she had to give, a Miss Patterson from Portsmouth. The so-called Willis's rooms were in King Street, St. James's Square; the apartments were large, not particularly well furnished, but splendidly lighted up, and the ladies and gentlemen assembled had a very genteel appearance, much more so than I had expected. Sieveking and I, not being acquainted with any of the other ladies present, danced only with Miss Mary Emery and Miss Patterson, and, to judge by what my originals says, we were so much pleased at having Miss Mary for our partner that we did not wish for any other. Downstairs tea, coffee, bread and butter were served; at a later hour refreshments in another room, to which it was no easy matter to squeeze one's self through, so dense was the crowd. The dances were mostly quadrilles, also "one killing Scotch reel". When n[_] [683] dancing we either sat down or walked up and down the saloon, so that during the four or five hours this ball lasted, we four were actually inseparable. When it was time to break up I went for a coach, but could not find one, then Sieveking went, and whilst we three others were waiting for him the saloons gradually became empty, so that we were the very last to leave. How it came about I cannot say, but the truth is we began to talk of love, a very improper topic I should say amongst young persons; in the coach we continued in the same strain, whilst I encircled Miss Emery's slender waist with my right arm, and took some liberties which, though not exactly improper, would not have been permitted by a real lady. Many, many years later Sieveking used to put me in mind of this our nocturnal drive.

*Tuesday, 3rd of February 1824.* Before going to the office I called on Johannes Souchay of Lubeck, who was to work in the office of Sillem and Grautoff as volunteer, and who brought me a letter of recommendation from our common relation Mr. Hugues of Hamburg. I did not think much of him, and was most displeased with his smoking a big meerschaum pipe. When we had done our counting-house work Judge and I went to the Antigallican Coffee House, where I gained two games of chess from him.

*Wednesday, 4th of February.* In the evening I looked in at the Archdales in hopes of finding Miss Emery, but she not being there I hastened to the Donners, where I spent a few quiet, but agreeable hours. Mr. Donner, who had returned from his excursion, approved of my going out to South America, but was of opinion, the same as everybody else with whom I had spoken on the subject, that £100 annually was a shabby salary. When [_]ving I found a pincushion placed in my hat and quickl[_] [684] ran again upstairs to thank Henrietta, its kind donor.

*Thursday, 5th of February.* In the morning I wrote a few words to Miss Emery, in which I requested her in the most polite and complimentary terms to do Sieveking and myself the favour to accompany us to the Italian Opera on Saturday night; her answer was in the affirmative. This little intrigue Sieveking and I carried on without any of the inmates of his lodgings or even Reincke being aware of it.

With young Grautoff we played whist till one in the morning.

*Saturday, 7th of February.* After having left the office at 5 o'clock whilst all my colleagues were still at work, and having dined with Sieveking at my usual chop-house in Coleman Street, we drove to Judd Street, where for the first time we were introduced to Mrs. Emery, the mother of the two young ladies, a homely, good kind of woman. With her daughter Mary, very genteelly dressed, Sieveking and I went to the Italian Opera House, the interior of which recently painted afresh, had a much more cheerful appearance than last year. We took our seats in the pit, the tickets Sieveking had procured in a music shop at 8s 6d each. Rossini's Opera "Zalmira" was given, which notwithstanding its merits, we three, none of us a great judge of music, thought rather too long; the orchestra was too powerful for the voices of the singers; only Signor Garcia could keep up against it. Madame Vestris sang very sweetly, whilst Signora Rossini, who made the best she could of her voice, was not much to my liking. Between the two acts of the opera we had a "divertissement": "Honneur aux Dames", and in conclusion a ballet, which was a non plus [_]ltra, especially Monsieur Albert and Monsieur [685] Vestris did their utmost to excel each other, but it was impossible to decide who merited the palm.

With difficulty did we find a coach; it was a chariot with only one seat, into which we three had to squeeze ourselves, by no means unpleasant to Sieveking and myself, yet after all this drive was but a faint counterpart of that of last Monday, then I had strengthened my frame with eatables and drink, now I was both dry-mouthed and dry throated. In Judd Street Mrs. Emery was still up and waiting for us with ale and sandwiches, of which we partook and then walked home, Sieveking to his, I to my lodgings.

*Sunday, 8th of February 1824.* For the first time I breakfasted with John Hayne the book-keeper in his lodgings Nº 5, Seymour Place, Euston Square. With him was his brother, and we remained together till 12 o'clock. Thence I went to Judd Street to fetch a small bundle I had left there on the previous evening, but just when entering the house Miss Patterson and Miss Betsy Emery came out; the former fetched the bundle, and I accompanied them some distance on their way. I lunched at my uncle's and dined with the family Donner. With Mr. Donner I had a long and serious conversation; he was not averse to my going out to South America, but insisted on Sieveking and myself coming to a formal engagement to establish ourselves in Altona after the lapse of a few years, which however neither of us was inclined to do. He ridiculed my uncle Willink for his great predilection for trifles, called Mrs. Ernestine Willink the only man of the entire family, and finally said he would allow me one per cent on all consignments and orders which in after years I might be able to procure him from the West Coast. Mrs. Donner was not quite well; the young ladies were as amiable as I [_]d always found them to be. This evening Henriett[_] [686] had a card with pins slipped into my pocket, an addition to the pincushion of the previous Sunday.

*Monday, 9th of February.* We had the usual dancing at the Emerys; nothing worth noting occurred, except that when on leaving the Misses Emery returned me my album leaves, one of them added as a present a card case, as a token of my gratitude I had the pleasure of kissing their hands. Of us three I was certainly he who knew best how to get on with these girls; Reincke was too respectful, Sieveking too blustering.

*Wednesday, 11th of February.* Having necessarily some purchases to make for my voyage to South America I did not go to the office. I bought several articles, accompanied my uncle to two or three of his friends who promised me letters of introduction to their correspondents on the West Coast, found time to look in at the Charltons, and together with Klefeker, clerk at Edward Sieveking's, with a certain Bertheau of the firm of Averdieck & Co. of Hamburg, just come over on business, and Reincke paid a visit to the British Museum, which wonderful collection of curiosities my original despatches in two lines: "What pleased me best were the original of the Magna Charta, an engraved fac simile of the same, and some antique statues and bas reliefs."

Thence we four went to Newton's, St. Martin's Street, Leicester Square, where joined by Sieveking we celebrated this day, the wedding day of George Knauer and Emily Reincke in Altona, with an excellent dinner and an unusual consumption of malt liquors and various descriptions of wines. When we broke up we were in high spirits Klefeker and Bertheau went to the play, we three others to [_]he Archdales, where I, fully aware of the conditio[_] [687] in which I was, firmly resolved to keep a strict watch over myself, and I flattered myself that I had done so, at all events I did not swerve from the straight line when accompanying the Misses Emery home, and yet in our lodgings Reincke reprimanded me for having leaned over Miss Mary's chair, also by that young lady herself I was blamed for having given my opinion so freely on the character of Miss Elizabeth Bremmer, of which by the by I had not the slightest recollection. At about 5 p.m. had died old Mr. Cresswell in his house in Queen's square.

*Saturday, 14th of February 1824.* Within these last days I at Mr. Sadler's request wrote for him some German letters. To-day I once more did not attend in the office; I walked to Judd Street where I asked Miss Mary whether she felt inclined to accompany me to the British Picture Gallery; on her refusing under the pretence of a bad cold I presented her with a bottle of Eau de Cologne, and went to the gallery by myself, where I remained a considerable while, much pleased with the many handsome pictures exhibited here. In the Alien Office my old passport, delivered there when I had arrived in England, was returned to me; I bought a few English books, also a map of South America, wrote to my sister Maria, dined at home, and was again busy writing till it was time to go with Reincke and Sieveking to Covent Garden Theatre, where we amused ourselves uncommonly well. In a new opera, "the Native Land or Return from Slavery", by Bishop, with the overture and a few songs by Rossini, Mr. Sinclair, Miss Paton, and Miss Tree, this last dressed like a gentleman, were much applauded for their acting and singing; the after-piece was called "The Poachers", a literal translation of the German "Rehbock", spiced with many double-entendres, [_]ich kept the house in a continual titter. The R[_]al [688] Saloon was uncommonly empty, and we were thus home by 1 o'clock.

*Sunday, 15th of February.* With my two friends I took a long and pleasant walk to Lambeth and Clapham Common. On our return home we whiled away two hours or so with playing whist, and at the usual time Sieveking and I went to dine with the family Donner. I had my customary seat between Betty and Henrietta, with the former I conversed on rather serious topics, with the latter I merely joked and laughed. Mr. Donner gave the toast, "Witt's prosperous voyage and happy return". As soon as we had risen he requested Sieveking and myself to follow him to his private room, where he lectured the former on the lukewarmmess which he displayed with regard to his establishing himself with me in future years. When we returned to the ladies we had very pretty singing; Henrietta gave Schiller's "Glocke", and a Mr. Axman, "Ubi bene, ibi Patria". Henrietta had copied for me "Rule Britannia" and "God save the King".

All the while this family had been in London they had treated me with a friendship which I had hardly expected, and for which I could not but be grateful.

*Monday, 16th and Tuesday, 17th of February.* I was hard at work in the office; on Tuesday Judge and I played chess in the Antigallican Coffee House.

*Wednesday, 18th of February.* I dined at my uncle's, returned to the office, where I had been working in the forenoon, took tea with Reincke at Sieveking's, and finished the day in two eating houses, in the one we regaled ourselves with steaks, in the other with oysters [_]d were home by 1 o'clock in the morning. [689]

*Thursday, 19th of February 1824.* This was a very busy day for me; I bought several trifles for my voyage, amongst which a pair of spectacles at Dolland's, for Henrietta Willink a fan at Soho Bazaar, booked myself at the Castle and Falcon for next evening's coach for Liverpool, fetched a letter of introduction from Mr. Widder at Hullet Bros. & Co., bade Good-bye to Mr. Sadler, to several young men in Edward Sieveking's office, to Mrs. Willink, to the Charltons, to the Grautoff's in Dulwich, with whom I dined, also to young Grautoff, where I once more took too much spirits and water, to Duncan, and I hardly know to whom else. At home I dozed for some time on the sofa, arranged my traps, waited for Reincke, who at a late hour came home from a ball at the London Tavern, to which he had been introduced by his cousin Mr. Martiensen, and where he had been well pleased, Sieveking and Fanny Charlton having also been there. This my last night in London I did not go to bed, and at six in the morning of

*Friday, 20th of February* wrote the original of the last few words reproduced here. At 11 o'clock I took my luggage to the Castle and Falcon Inn, hurried to Judd Street, where the young ladies not being at home I merely bade Good-bye to their mother, thence to the family Donner, where I lunched with the ladies,

C. H. Donner not being in. When saying farewell all seemed affected, Mrs. Donner had actually tears in her eyes, Henrietta, whom I had presented with the fan, which rather surprised her, rewarded me with a gentle squeeze of the hand. The previous day my aunt had pointed her out to me as the future Mrs. Witt. Below I looked in at the boys, who were taking their lessons, and wrote a few hasty lines in William Hayck's album. My uncle Mr. Willink, whom I saw in his office, seemed to feel my departure, neither was I myself quite un[_]ed when shaking hands with him. After havi[_] [690] dined with Sieveking at Newman's we went together on Change, where I met Schaar, Axman, von Dadelszen, and others, and was received by my old principal with a sour face for having called at his house when I knew he would not be at home; nevertheless he promised to procure me from Huth's a letter of credit for £100 on their Lima firm; in Elmenhorst's office he wrote a few lines to them with which Sieveking set off at full speed, and returned with the letter. Now I had still to say Good-bye to Donner and Elmenhorst, and made the best of my way to Great Winchester Street, where I received my salary for two months and no more; several parcels were entrusted to my care, and I then took my leave of Mr. Gibbs, who was as cold as ice, which indifference, totally at variance with the warm-heartedness of my other acquaintances, for the moment enraged me to such a degree that I resolved to leave the house in South America as soon as a better situation offered. I shook hands with the clerks, drove to the King's Arms' yard, and thence with Sieveking and Reincke to Aldersgate Street. It was about 6.30 p.m. when the coach started.

Having been in continual agitation the whole day long, I was so much excited that I hardly felt the separation from so many friends, and instead of being sad was actually in good spirits, Sieveking seemed rather affected. My companions in the coach were two vulgar-looking fellows, it was [a] gloomy night, it rained and snowed; ere long I was asleep, and awoke at Redburn, where we stopped a short while for supper.

Now also this my diary is brought up to where I commence my narrative on page 6 of Volume I.

Concluded 8th February 1881. [691]

**1880.**

Continuation from page 455 of this Volume.

*Friday, 1st of October 1880.* I mentioned on the 15th September of this year that the three belligerent republics had accepted the mediation of the United States of North America; accordingly the Supreme Chief had named plenipotentiaries for Perú Dr. Antonio Arenas and Aurelio Garcia y Garcia, naval officer, the former of whom had requested our Alejandro to accompany him as Secretary, who, though the appointment was without any emolument, having first consulted his father and myself, accepted it, and accordingly to-day bade us Good-bye to embark for Arica on board the Peruvian vessel "Chalaco", which was accompanied by the North American man-of-war steamer "Lackawanna".

In the evening I paid the usual visit of condolence to the family Alvarez; the parlour was dimly lighted up, Doña Asuncion with her daughters Aurora, Maria Teresa and Maria received the few visitors male and female, all in black; very little was spoken, and I stayed hardly more than half an hour.

*Saturday, 2nd of October.* Geraldo and Ricardo accompanied their brother on board the "Chalaco", Captain Lino de la Barrera. Besides Alejandro, who filled the post of Secretary-interpreter, M. N. Balcarcel, went as Secretary, and as Adjutants, Dario Navarro and Carlos Alvarez Calderon, which latter had been Antonio's companion in Bogotá. It was not yet certain where the negotiators would meet, on shore or on board, neither whether hostilities would cease whilst the negotiations were pending. In Chile the lower classes were said to be much dissatisfied with the North American mediation, owing to which some disturbances had taken place. The "Vocalia" which had become vacant in the Supreme Court of Justice by the death of Dr. Jervacio Alvarez had been conferred by the Supreme [692] Chief on his great friend Pedro José Calderon, one of his secretaries, a man of dubious reputation.

*Sunday, 3rd of October.* Once more it was a disagreeable morning, the streets were wet, and the bunch of flowers heavier than usual, so that I had to rest for a few minutes on the steps of the altar of my chapel; however I was back, shaved, and in bed at somewhat past eight, when I enjoyed my nap till breakfast time. Ricardo read to me till 1.30, when I started on my round of visits, and made as many as eleven, those whom I did not find at home were: Trinidad Cisneros, Augusta Espantoso, Dolores Puente, the family of Rafael Velarde, that of Diego Masias, and Henry Read, also at Dr. Muñoz's Doña Irene was not visible, and a niece of hers received me, so did Juana Rosa, the eldest daughter, at Dr. Ribeyro's; the wife of Gregorio Benavides and her niece Rosaura Cárdenas were very patriotic and rather bellicose. From Ramon La Fuente, one of the few honest men who constituted La Comision de Vigilancia, I learned that of the billetes received from the United States, and now in the hands of the Chilians, one part consisted of notes of ten soles, the circulation of which had been prohibited by Piérola, whilst the other notes were smaller ones bearing lithographic signatures, and which could therefore be put in circulation by the Chilians whensoever they thought proper; he also told me that the Banco de Londres, Mejico y Sud America had lent money to the Government upon the security of part of these ten soles notes, which I thought very strange and hardly credible. J. P. Escobar's wife gave me the following account of the damage done by the Chilians in Payta, of which her brother Carlos Lopez established there had given her the particulars; [_]hey had burned everything that could be burned [_] [693] the interior of the Custom House, the exterior walls being of iron, they had also set fire to the Railway Station and blown up the Custom House Stores. They had further taken on board bales of Cotton belonging to one German, one French, and one native resident in Piura. All this damage they had done because the Payteños could or would not pay the 10,000 silver sols, to which sum Lynch, the Commander of the party had reduced his demand of 20,000 sols, the Railway had been partly destroyed by the Peruvians themselves, not by the Chilians, of whom a small body of cavalry had gone up, not to Piura, but keeping somewhat to the left, to La Huaca, where they had destroyed the railway station, the passing the river La Chira, had reached Pedro Arese's estate of Tangarrara, where they had done no further injury.

At dinner we had with us Isabel Bergmann, Corina's little friend, whilst Maria dined with the elder sister Anita. To amuse the children Enriqueta, Ricardo and I played with them roulette, for love of course, whilst Garland was at Felipe Varela's playing rocambor; the last hour, till eleven, Limpricht kept us company.

*Monday, 4th of October 1880.* In the Banco Hipotecario we had an extraordinary redemption of five hundred thousand sols of cédulas. Since sometime little Corina has been regularly with me every day from an hour to an hour and a half, when I teach her French, geography and arithmetic; she is a most agreeable pupil, for it is evident she is desirous to learn.

Thermometer at 5 p.m., 67° F.

Mr. Ladd read to me as it was his custom from eight to half-past nine p.m., at present Palgrave's "Arabia" and Disraeli's "Young Duke", this latter undoubt[_]ly for inferior to Bulwer's and Sir Walter Scott's novels. [694]

In the salita I only found Garland, Morris, Luis Bryce and Dr. Cisneros playing at cards. Enrique read to me from the "Nacional" the debates in the Chilian Congress about the middle of September, which clearly shewed that there was a very strong party opposed to all peace negotiations, solely intent upon the taking of Lima.

*Tuesday, 5th of October.* In the office of the Insurance Company, "Lima", I found only the Gerente Elizalde and Carlos Prevost; we waited a long time, and as nobody else came approved the last "acta" and chose Isaacson Vice in the place of Moscoso Melgar, gone to Europe. The insurance of which I spoke on the 14th of last month had been effected by the Company. The ten per cent to the broker had not been allowed, and the premium of half per cent had been reduced to a quarter per cent monthly. I on the said date erroneously stated that the vessel was to remain stationary; she was then allowed to move along the coast, in which case the premium would be half per cent, but now the premium being reduced to 1/4% she was not permitted to change her moorings.

The letter received from Europe were read to me; Juan wrote from Havre under date of 26/28th August, Mr. Schutte or rather Rosa who signed the letter, on the 15th of the same month; Juan had been with his sister when she believed that her husband was at the point of death, but had left again as soon as the imminent danger was over; Schutte's voice had become so weak that to understand him one had to put one's ear close to his mouth. Rosa wished me to buy in Lima a small house with garden if it could be obtained at from 15,000 to 20,000 sols paper, an orde[_] [695] very difficult, if possible at all to execute.

The only political news of some importance contained in the European papers was that the English forces under General Roberts had defeated the Afghans headed by Ayoob Khan, and thus been able to relive Major General Primrose who had been shut up in the citadel of Candahar.

*Wednesday, 6th of October.* This morning Enriqueta, Enrique and I, with the servant Juan on the box, drove to the pantheon to examine the roof of the chapel, which had been repaired by Soldati, and Enrique was of opinion that the work was well done. Enriqueta availed herself of the opportunity to take with her a quantity of flowers, with which she once more adorned the sarcophagus of her mother.

*Thursday, 7th of October 1880.* Eloida had received a telegram from her husband Alejandro, the whole party had safely arrived in Mollendo, but the Chilian Plenipotentiaries had not yet made their appearance. The Chilian Admiral Galvarino Riveros had been called home because his Government was dissatisfied with his want of energy.

In the evening Mr. Ladd remained with me till nearly ten o'clock, the last we read was the chapter in the "Young Duke" in which he asks for the hand of May Dacre, and is refused by her. When my lector was gone the recounting of small change took me nearly an hour, so that from my room I at once went to my dormitory and to bed. In Enriqueta's apartments her guests were as usual amusing themselves with rocambor and roulette.

*Friday, 8th of October.* In the office of the Banco Hipotecario the Directory was assembled without the [696] President Correa, whose place was filled by Candamo, Vice; we authorized the Gerentes to sell some bad debts with a more or less heavy reduction; on the other hand we again refused to make any further abatement on the penal interest to be charged to the Attorneys of the late Antonio Prada. To-day Mr. Ladd finished indexing my diary till

31st December 1878, and wrote up the remodelled one to 30th September last, so that he could begin copying the corrected diary from 1st January 1823, and also devote a little more time than hitherto to reading.

An official dispatch from Payta said that it was on the 21st September when the Chilians landed in that port, that they did not succeed in completely destroying the Government stores, but that they carried off the merchandize, also some serons of bark, besides the packages already mentioned to me by Mrs. Escobar, and that in La Huaca they had delivered up to the flames some bales of Cotton ready to be forwarded to the port.

*Saturday, 9th of October.* Since last Wednesday the weather had suddenly and completely changed, the sun was out in the day-time, and the temperature was getting warm. Thermometer at 4 p.m., 71° F.

The talk of the town was of a quarrel which had taken place between an officer of the Italian man-of-war "Garibaldi" and a certain Reyes, who in the "Opinion Nacional" had affirmed, or at least insinuated, that the officers of the neutral men-of-war were acting as spies for the Chilians. The Italian asked him in presence of witnesses [_]hether he had written the article, and the answer [697] being in the affirmative, they had some high words, and the Italian gave the Peruvian a box on the ear, in doing which I think he was quite right, a duel would probably be the consequence.

*Sunday, 10th of October.* At a little past six I was on my way to the pantheon with a bunch of flowers in my hand. It was full daylight, the streets were dry, and though the temperature was a little cool, it was a morning very different from those of the last three or four Sundays. On my return I lay down, and on awaking was told by all in the house who had not like myself been fast asleep that at about a quarter past nine a severe shock of earthquake had made itself felt; however, in the course of the day it came to my knowledge that there had been no such earthquake, but that the shock felt had been caused by the explosion of a powerful torpedo, which impelled by wind and waves to some distance to the north of the Chilian men-of-war, had there burst without doing any injury to its intended victims.

The duel yesterday expected came off this morning in the race ground between Callao and Lima, both parties fired three times at the distance of thirty paces, neither was hurt, and the affair was over.

With Limpricht I played chess from one to five, the games were tenaciously contested, I gained two, he one. Sunday evenings were about this time very tedious to me, for then I had no lector. Enriqueta, though she had promised to accompany her husband to Felipe Varela's, felt too unwell to go out; little Pepe and Inéz Canevaro were with Corina, and nolens volens they made Enriqueta, Limpricht and myself play roulette with them; Maria had for her companion one of her schoolfellows, Florencia, the daughter of General Mendiburu. [698]

*Monday, 11th of October 1880.* Some time back I chronicled the arrival of a Japanese vessel in London; to-day I have to note that on the 31st August the first Chinese vessel which ever crossed the Pacific, the steamer "Hoehung", arrived in San Francisco laden with merchandize.

The weather had completely changed, the sun was out; thermometer at 4 p.m., 71° F.

In the evening Garland had with him Luis Bryce, Dr. Cisneros, and M. F. Benavides; Enriqueta and I were with them in the parlour till eleven.

*Wednesday, 13th of October.* The duel between the Italian naval officer and Reyes which took place on the 10th was followed up by another between Aramburu the Editor of the "Opinion Nacional" and another Italian; they fought this day with rapiers, when one of them was slightly wounded, and the dictates of honour being now complied with, the said paper published an article, in which it said that the writers had never intended to state anything offensive to the officers of the neutral men-on-war.

I heard from Limpricht, who had read letters written by respectable persons of Chiclayo, that on the 26th September some Chilian forces commanded by Patricio Lynch had arrived there. The Peruvian authorities and *all* Peruvians of any standing in the place had decamped; Lynch had demanded $20,000 silver, and reduced the amount to ten thousand, which could not be brought together because a wealthy Italian would not contribute his share, whereupon the Chilians set fire to and burned down five private houses belonging to the first Peruvian people of the place, next the Cabildo and Prefectura. Close to the Prefect[_] [699] stood a building which served as a store for the German firm of Rothman and Kling, who represented to Lynch that this was neutral property, whereupon he gave them fifty of his soldiers to assist them and their friends in throwing water upon their house, which was saved. On the 4th October they left Chiclayo; in Lambayeque they had demanded 4000 soles, and received them. In Ferriñafe still less; they ruined two estates: Vista Florida and Combo, belonging to Peruvians, whilst they had done no harm whatever to Patapu, owned by the Chilian Ramos, and Tuman, belonging to the widow of Manuel Pardo, rented by the German Solf. To the Eten Railway no damage had been done either.

*Thursday, 14th of October 1880.* At dinner we had our usual friends, at a later hour the customary rocambor and roulette players, which latter I did not join, for when Mr. Ladd had done reading to me I remained for some time in my own apartments cyphering in my head, and then went to bed.

*Friday, 15th of October.* Long before breakfast I walked to the foot of San Cristoval, where, as Limpricht had told me, a convenient carriage road was being made to ascend to the summit; I however did not find it though I walked along the base of the mountain from the Descalzos to the Paseo de Aguas, here I could not pass, for one of the small bridges over the Acequia had been taken away; I had to return home the same way I had come, and reached our house quite tired.

Nothing certain was as yet known of the Chilian and Bolivian Plenipotentiaries.

In the evening, after Ricardo had read to me, and Garland, Enriqueta and I, for Garland for a wonder was at home, were quietly sitting by ourselves, we heard a noise which I thought to be that of a coach, Enriqueta thought it was not, the glass drops of the [700] chandelier began to move and knocked against each other; it was a pretty severe shock of an earthquake which lasted an unusually long time. The hour was half-past nine.

*Saturday, 16th of October.* For the last few days there had been a sudden stir in Nitrate Certificates; according to the Salitreras they represent their price in the market fluctuated from 100 to 160. Limpricht told me to-day that Bauer, Krüger & Co. had received an order from Europe for $100,000 of these documents, he quoted their price at 150.

In the evening Enriqueta and Garland went to Panizo's, where they now also had a roulette table, which was the great attraction; Ricardo read to me Schlosser's Universal History, in which we had now come to that part which treats on the History of Greece in the period between the Trojan and Persian Wars. From ten to eleven Limpricht was with us.

*Sunday, 17th of October.* It was 5.30 when I left my house with my bunch of flowers, the temperature was cool, it did not rain, but the streets were rather wet owing to a dense fog; as yet few people were stirring. In the chapel the flowers which we had taken out the other day were of course dried up, however I did not remove them and merely placed my fresh supply on the usual place at the head of the sarcophagus.

After breakfast I listened for a short time to Ricardo's reading to me an article on Norway in the "Rundschau". At 2 p.m. I went out, and though I did not come home till 5.30 only made four calls: upon Doña Asuncion Santillana, upon [_] Dolores Puente whom I met at her sister's, up[_] [701] Rafael Velarde and family, and upon Eloida, Alejandro's wife. The evening the same as yesterday; Mr. and Mrs. Garland at Felipe Varela's.

It was doubtful whether the Chilian Plenipotentiaries had arrived at Arica or not.

*Monday, 18th of October 1880.* A fine day, the sun was out. Thermometer at 4 p.m. nearly 70° F.

In the evening when I went to the parlour after Mr. Ladd had read to me I found there José Maria Peña with wife and daughter, who did not remain long, whilst Dr. Cisneros and Bryce together with Garland played rocambor till the usual late hour.

*Tuesday, 19th of October.* By the 8.50 train Enriqueta and I went to Chorrillos, whither the fare by first class was at present S1.50; the architect Don Antonio and the plumber Scott were with us. The lately repaired kitchen had suffered by the earthquake of the other night, or at all events the foundation had given away a little, and caused some rents in the wall, the newly erected wall built upon the strong foundation had not been injured. Enriqueta took the measurement of two rooms which required papering, and this being done we returned by the ten train.

Last night's "Nacional" reproduced some official dispatches published in Saturday's "Patria": The Prefect of Trujillo, Salmon, telegraphed on the 14th instant from Chocope that the Chilians were in Pacasmayo, and had demanded from the town and from the landed proprietors in the Valle de Chicama the sum of S150,000 in silver as a war contribution, and that the North American Consuls Montejoy and Kauffmann had more or less counselled the payment of this sum; the latter had even gone so far as to say that the Chilians "tenian un perfecto derecho". Piérola's reply was that the invaders [_]ould be received with lead, not with silver. [702]

In the office of the Insurance Company, "Lima", Prevost and I were nearly half an hour by ourselves with Elizalde, then Valentin Gil joined us; the Gerente informed us that Henry Read of Gibbs's house had given him a bill of £3000 and odd on his London firm, this being the exact amount which had gradually accumulated in his hands belonging to the Company. What was to be done with the bill? Menchaca had declared his willingness to take it as a loan for six months, paying 1/2 per cent monthly interest and giving sufficient security. I was at first inclined to accept this proposal, but finally we decided not to dispose of the bill for the present, but merely to send the 1st for acceptance to the said London House. It was again a sunny day; thermometer at 5 o'clock, 70° F.

*Wednesday, 20th to Saturday, 23rd of October.* The life I lead at this time was very monotonous. With Mr. Ladd I was correcting the rough English translation of my diary which begins on the 1st January 1823, which he then copied in clean. He also had begun reading the first volume, which commences with my first voyage out to the West Coast, to me at least very interesting. Moreover, we had now more leisure for reading than previously, when I was anxious to have the clean copy of my diary brought up to the day; besides the "Eclectic" I took up for the second time Rawlinson's History of the Five ancient Monarchies, to the reading of which I listened with the same pleasure as when Davies read it to me a year or two ago. In the evening we were occupied with Palgrave's "Arabia" and Disraeli's "Young Duke"; Schlosser's Universal History, in German, Ricardo's task, I liked exceed[_] the Author, not so erudite or detailed as R[_] [703] linson, shews no political bias, and merely states the events as the knowledge of them has come down to us. Corina was with me an hour and a half in the course of the day; I taught her geography, French and arithmetic, and found her to be an extremely docile pupil. Enriqueta was not much at home in the evening, for every day in the week one of her acquaintances received friends. On Mondays Garland had three or four rocambor players with him; I joined them when Mr. Ladd had gone, and retired at about eleven. On Tuesdays the Basagoytias received; on Wednesdays Garland and Enriqueta dined regularly with Mr. and Mrs. Federico Palacios. On Thursdays Enriqueta had not only her grand reception in the evening, two or three rocambor tables and twenty or more ladies and gentlemen round the roulette, but also at dinner: Mr. and Mrs. F. Palacios invariably, frequently Dr. Middendorf and Antonio Villacampa; occasionally Castañeda, Zoyla Velarde, Maria Luisa Higginson, Julia Bergmann and others. As regards myself, I always rose at 8 o'clock when Mr. Ladd came, and very seldom, if ever, returned to the party when my lector was gone, and was quickly in bed by 10.30. On Friday evenings Luis Bryce had his rocambor, to his house Enriqueta went but seldom; on Saturday evenings Federico Panizo and lady, and Mr. and Mrs. Rafael Canevaro opened their apartments to their friends, Garland and Enriqueta generally gave the preference to the former, and on Sundays it was the turn of Mr. and Mrs. Varela.

On Thursday the Directory of the Banco Hipotecario assembled; Gallagher, owing to illness, was absent, and Garland had to act in his stead. He informed us that a great deal of money had again been paid in, amongst others Albrecht had cancelled his large debt; we resolved [_]wever to defer the redemption of the cédulas at least f[_] [704] a week, if not longer. Mr. Kauffmann had begun a suit against the bank demanding the payment of the redeemed cédulas in silver, which Garland thought to be of no importance, whilst I looked upon it in a different light.

In politics there was not much news. The Prefect of Trujillo had informed the Supreme Chief that the Consul Kauffmann had not made use of the words "perfecto derecho", and that they had been inserted by mistake by his, the Prefect's Secretary. The advices received from Trujillo and the valley of Chicama did not say anything of the destruction of houses or estates by the

Chilians, from which it was inferred that each proprietor had already made, or at all events was trying to make, a secret and private arrangement with the Commander of the hostile forces, Patricio Lynch. In last night's "Patria" a telegram from the Prefect of Arica, as stupidly worded as can be imagined, was published. The following is a literal translation of the same: "In Arica the members of the Congress solicited by the United States were assembled with the object to arrange the termination of the war or to give to the same a different direction."

*Sunday, 24th of October 1880.* I was up at so early an hour that when back from the pantheon I had to wait nearly a quarter of an hour in the Calle de Mercaderes before the barber's shop was opened. At home I lay down, but hardly slept, for José Basagoytia had invited us to partake of a lunch in the chacra of San Isidro, which he had rented from the daughter of José Luis, the late Dr. José Gregorio Paz Soldàn's eldest son, and where in the lifetime of the Doctor and that of my dear Mariquita we had [_]pent several years consecutively, the day of San Isidro el la[_] [705] or the following Sunday. At about 9.30 we drove out in a carriage taken by Garland for the day. We, that is to say he, Enriqueta, Mrs. Federico Palacios and I. Don Federico Palacios, Don Federico Panizo and Don Antonio Villacampa went on horseback, in another carriage Mrs. Panizo, Mrs. Basagoytia, Maria and Corina. The road leads through the Chorrillos gate as far as the point called "el balconcillo", noted half a century back for the highwaymen who then infested this spot. Here the road turns to the right, and leaving on the same, the right side, the chacra of Lobaton, the property of Antonio Iriarte we after a few minutes stopped at the stately entrance to the house of San Isidro, to which a broad flight of stairs leads up; besides the persons mentioned we met here the numerous family of the Basagoytias, General Francisco Canseco, Vicente, the eldest son of Oyague, who was paying his addresses to Filomena, Basagoytia's eldest daughter; a son of Perez-Velazco; a son of José Rey de Castro; Manuel Irigoyen; M. F. Benavides; Adrian Bielich, owner of an adjoining chacra, and perhaps two or three more, also a friar de la Merced, who was to say mass in the chapel. The house contains many apartments, of which but a few were furnished. My want of sight was, as always, a great drawback, for with difficulty did I distinguish the different persons. Coffee and tea were offered, of which none partook; we walked and stood about, the one conversed with the other; in short, to me it was very tedious. Whilst mass was said I walked by myself to the "huerta", an extensive piece of ground, enclosed by one of those high mud walls which one sees everywhere. The centre was covered with grass, potatoes, yucas, with a few fruit trees: cherries, apricots, and so on; [_]lose to the wall and around this field runs a pretty wide [706] walk covered with trellis work, over which vines were trained, some of which of a great age, judging from the thickness of their trunks, the grapes however were not ripe; nasturtiums grew in such abundance as I had never seen before. When I returned the others had come from mass, but it was not yet lunch time; I now climbed up to the "mirador" or look-out, of a considerable height, from which the view comprises all the country round to a very great distance, but of course again I could not see anything. At one o'clock we sat down to the much desired meal; twenty-five grown-up persons, besides the children at another table. In the middle, Panizo and his wife, next to them, on one side Don Federico Palacios, on the other, Doña Mercedes; near Palacios, Mrs. Basagoytia; near Mrs. Palacios, Garland; opposite to them, Enriqueta, I and Villacampa; Basagoytia did not sit down, but was always on the move to see that everything was going on properly. The eatables were excellent, no great niceties, but everything well dressed. The meal over, two rocambor tables were formed, the others played roulette, which they had taken out with them. I first looked on, then took another stroll through the "huerta", where Basagoytia's youngest child, Maria Angela, joined me; when I came back I dozed on the sofa, and was glad when the players left off, and preparations were made for our departure. We were home by 6 o'clock, again sat down to dinner, but of course could not eat; as soon as we had risen I went to Rafael Velarde's, whose saint-day it was; here I still found them at the dinner table with a few friends; we rose shortly after, and withdrew [_] the parlour. There were some of Mrs. [707] Velarde's brothers and sisters, her brother-in-law Dr. J. M. Perez, Dr. Arosemena and Melchor Velarde, also Dr. Loayza came in. I was home by nine, and went to bed without loss of time; also Garland retired to rest, for he had been unwell the whole day, suffering from oppression on the heart, the same as a month previously, the 24th of September.

*Monday, 25th of October 1880.* The letters from Europe of 18th September contained nothing of particular interest; Schutte repeated the order given last steamer to purchase for him a small house in Lima, well situated, which he expected could be obtained for twenty thousand soles paper, a thing not to be thought of. Limpricht read to me a very kind letter written him by Mrs. Kramer; if he should return to Hamburg, she offered him free lodging in her house. He told me as a fact that the war contribution claimed by the Chilians from the "hacendados" of the valley of Chicama had been compounded for £21,000 sterling in drafts of foreigners upon England, and that Albrecht had been the mediator; neutral property had been scrupuously respected; the Chilian forces were about embarking in Malabrigo.

In the evening besides the rocambor players Felipe Varela and his wife came, which latter kept Enriqueta company; till 11.30 I was in Limpricht's room, who read to me an article from the German "Rundschau" on Thomas Carlyle, very deep and erudite, not to my taste.

*Tuesday, 26th of October.* At about 1.30 six Directors of the Insurance Company, "Lima" viz.: Valentin Gil, Isaacson, Menchaca, Carlos Prevost, Rafael Canevaro, who made his appearance for the first time, and I, together with the Gerente were assembled, only John Gallagher, [_]ho was very unwell, was wanting. The object of ou[_] [708] meeting was to determine what answer was to be given to Dr. Fernando Palacios, who for some time past had been made Colonel of Artillery, and who as such had addressed to this Company as well as to all other joint-stock Companies in Lima urgent requests to contribute the money required for cannons, to be cast in the foundry of White & Co.; we had already once again given him a negative answer, to which he had replied that we should convene all the shareholders to learn their opinion. The rejoinder drawn out by Elizalde was much to my liking, and was approved of with a trifling alteration. He said that the statutes specified the cases when the Directory was authorized to call together the shareholders, and that none of these cases was applicable to the "exigencias de vuestra Señoria". We also authorized Elizalde to lend the disposable funds at seven per cent per annum if more could not be obtained.

In the Banco Hipotecario, where the Directors had been convened for 2 o'clock, I of course came later, my colleagues had already treated on the demand of Kauffmann, of which I spoke on the 21st instant, and resolved that a very curt answer should be given to Dr. Palacios's demand, similar to that addressed by him to the Insurance Company, "Lima".

*Wednesday, 27th of October.* This morning at six o'clock Limpricht left our house on a short journey, the object of which he entrusted to me exclusively.

*Thursday, 28th of October.* One day passed like another, in a quiet and dull manner.

Exchange was about 4 1/2d; in Valparaiso it h[_]d improved to 32d, and was again up to 29d. [709]

The papers contained a law given by the Bolivian Congress, to which on the 28th September President Campero had put his cúmplase; it said that General Daza who had dishonoured the National arms was now unworthy of the name of Bolivian, and was to be judged for dereliction of military duty and peculation, of which he had made himself guilty whilst General-in-chief. We further learned by telegram that on the 26th instant the greater part of Iquique had been destroyed by fire; and finally, by private advice, not from Alejandro, that the negotiations between the plenipotentiaries in Arica had actually begun, and two or three conferences been held.

This day the army of reserve practised for the first time with the fire-arms given them by the Government.

In the evening after Mr. Ladd was gone, and whilst Garland had his rocambor and Enriqueta her numerous roulette players, I remained in my apartments till near eleven, and the time passed away quickly; I ciphered in my head, and thought a great deal of my dear wife, whose portrait was hanging above the sofa on which I was lying. She was my guardian angel; since I have lost her everything has gone wrong with me.

*Saturday, 30th of October.* Last night's "Patria" was full of bad news. It contained an official telegraphic dispatch from Arenas and Garcia y Garcia dated Mollendo, 29th instant, which said that the peace negotiations were broken off, that the Chilian Plenipotentiaries demanded the cession of Peruvian territory, to which the Peruvians had given a negative answer, and that these had proposed to submit the other differences to the arbitration of the Government of the United States, [_]hich proposal had met with a refusal on the part of [710] the Chilians.

The Minister of the Interior had on the 28th ordered the Prefect of Trujillo to make the hacendado Albrecht appear before him and take his judicial declarations, whether it was true that before the Chilians abandoned the valley of Chicama he had made them a considerable payment with or without the knowledge of the other hacendados. The Prefect Salmon had replied on the 29th that he knew nothing of such a payment, and that he would make enquiries.

From Arequipa they wrote that on the 6th October a Chilian, Salvo, at the head of 2000 men had appeared before Moquegua, and had demanded within 24 hours the payment of 100,000 sols silver; after many solicitations he had reduced the amount to 60,000, but also this sum could not be brought together. On the 8th, at 3 p.m., Salvo with 1000 of his soldiers had entered the "plaza mayor", when 17,000 sols were delivered to him in silver, 10,000 in silver plate, and 18,000 in jewels, but as these three sums did not make up the 60,000 sols recourse was had to the sacred vessels, in the churches. It was not said whether this had satisfied the Chilian.

*Sunday, 31st of October.* At about 9 a.m. Enriqueta and I, the servant Juan on the box, drove to the Pantheon; Enriqueta had taken with her a great quantity of flowers, with which, after having removed the dry ones, she completely covered the lid of the sarcophagus; above the altar she hung up two funeral tablets, presented by Rosa: "Recuerdo del 21 de Noviembre" and "Recuerdo del 20 de Mayo". Juan dusted and swept the interior walls, washed the floor, and we then drove home. After [711] Ricardo had read to me I started at about two o'clock to make sundry calls, of which I will only specify that upon the wife of Dr. M. M. Galvez, the youngest daughter of Nicolas Rodrigo; my visit was not intended for her, but for an inmate, Magdalena Peralta, who not being in, she, Mrs. Galvez, made me sit down in her drawing room and conversed very pleasantly. Her father, Don Nicolas, was she told me suffering from increasing weakness of his eyes since the last three or four months, and according to her was even worse off than I am. Rafael Velarde thought that peace would in all probability be enforced by the United States Government, a, in my opinion, very ridiculous hope. Dr. Muñoz was more talkative than usual, much excited, and spoke in a very harsh, not to say offensive manner of the neutrals, referring to the foreign ministers, whom he blamed because they would not allow their countrymen to take any share in the war. He rejoiced that the foreigners had been obliged to contribute their part to the war contribution imposed at Moquegua, spoke of the "borracho" Gramatzski, and was in short more disagreeable than I had ever found him before.

In the evening Garland and Enriqueta went to Felipe Varela's; Ricardo read to me Schlosser's Universal History.

*Monday, 1st of November 1880.* Todos Santos.

Though a holiday Mr. Ladd was with me, and the time till two o'clock quickly slipt away with correcting the diary of 1823, and indexing that of 1879. He left at two, then Ricardo read, I walked as far as the Guadalupe gate, and on my return found Alejandro with his parents. He had arrived in the morning, and gave us now an account of how the negotiations had been carried on: The Plenipotentiaries of the three Repub[_] had been accompanied by their Secretaries and b[_] th[_] [712] three North American Ministers respectively accredited in Santiago, La Paz and Lima. Amongst the Chilian had been the War Minister Vergara, belonging to the War Party. Mr. Osborne, the North American Minister Resident in Santiago, Alejandro said was completely in the Chilian interest, and he being the Senior of the three had opened the proceedings on the 22nd instant on board the North American man-of-war "Lackawanna". He had spoken in English; Mr. Rand, whom Mr. Christiancy, Minister in Lima, had taken with him, had served as Interpreter and Translator, but allowed himself to be and was actually once or twice corrected by the Secretary-Interpreters who accompanied the Lima and La Paz Plenipotentiaries. Osborne said that the United States did not mediate, but merely offered their good offices. Next one of the Chilians, Altamirano, spoke, he thanked the North American for his good-will and said that the Chilian Government had put their conditions on paper, which document he delivered to Dr. Arenas, who did not open the same at the moment, and merely replied that he would give his answer within three days. The Chilian conditions were: Perú was to cede for ever the department of Tarapacá as far as Camarones; inland or eastward the line of demarcation was fixed. Secondly, Perú was to bind herself never to fortify Arica; thirdly, was to give up the steamer "Rimac", and, fourthly, a war indemnity of twenty millions of silver sols was to be paid, four millions cash down, sixteen in instalments.

Arenas answered in the conference of the 25th that Perú could not submit to these conditions. The Chilian War Minister said that they could not abate a tittle of their demands. Aurelio Garcia y [713] Garcia spoke, Baptista the Bolivian proposed as an idea of his, not officially, that Chile might remain in possession of Tarapacá until the war indemnity were paid, and keep it for ever should the payment not be made on the fixed dates. The Chilians would not listen to anything. Then the Peruvians and Bolivians proposed to leave everything to the arbitration of the United States Government, neither to this would the Chilians accede, but at last condescended in so far as to telegraph to their Government, and to ask for new instructions. On the 27th the last conference was held; the Chilians made known that they had been instructed not to recede from the conditions originally laid down, and this of course put an end to the negotiations.

Mr. Ladd was with me in the evening. When I went to the parlour I found there no rocambor, only Melchor Velarde with three of his daughters, and Luis Bryce, who coincided in the opinion which I expressed, that, sooner or later, Perú would have to yield, and to submit to the Chilian demands, severe and unjust as they were.

*Tuesday, 2nd of November 1880.* A fine, sunny day. Thermometer at 2.30 p.m. 70° F.

*Wednesday, 3rd of November.* The Directory of the Banco Hipotecario resolved that on Friday next $600,000 in cédulas should be drawn, and consequently be redeemed. Gallagher was present, but complained much of ill health.

*Thursday, 4th of November.* To the account which I gave on Monday of the peace negotiations I have to add that the Chilian Plenipotentiaries had insisted upon two other conditions there omitted; the first that until the war indemnity were paid they [_]hould remain in possession of Tacna, Arica and [714] Moquegua; the second that the alliance between Perú and Bolivia would have to be annulled, and the project of confederation between the two countries be abandoned.

The papers said that the late fire in Iquique had been the work of an incendiary, a Chilian woman, also that the Chilian soldiers had prevented the firemen from quenching the fire, and had plundered, whilst it lasted. Italians and Spaniards had been the principal sufferers. A telegram from Pisco said that some Chilian forces had landed in Quilca.

Here in Lima the Army of Reserve was daily practising firing at targets; every day two or three battalions marched out to different points for this purpose; to-day it was the turn of that brigade in which Antonio and Geraldo served.

In the forenoon I had a call from Dr. Manuel Morales, to whom I had written a very polite note requesting him to return to me the one thousand sols lent him on the 30th November 1878 for six months; he was very grateful, but assured me that it was utterly out of his power to pay.

In the evening Mr. Ladd remained with me till past ten reading a chapter in the “Young Duke”, not interesting, but amusing; when he was gone I stayed in my apartments full an hour, and then went to bed without joining the party assembled in the parlour and drawing room, which as I learned on

*Friday, 5th of November* had not been quite so numerously attended as on the previous Thursdays.

At 12 o’clock I went below to the office of the Banco Hipotecario, where in an hour’s time the numbers of 600 cédulas of S̶1000 each were [715] drawn, present were only the two Gerentes, three of the Directors: Correa, who by the by had on the previous day dined with us for the first time, John Bryce and I, also two or three of the clerks.

*Saturday, 6th of November 1880.* A fine sunny day. The lessons which I gave Corina took up a good deal of my time, but I had the satisfaction that she made some progress.

At 4.30 p.m. Thermometer 71 3/4° F.

Garland dined with his son Alejandro, who gave a small dinner-party in honour of Aurelio Garcia y Garcia; besides these two he had invited Manuel Candamo, Pedro Correa, Dubois of Graham, Rowe & Co.’s, Read of Gibbs’s; Rivas with whom Antonio had been to Bogota; Ayulo, his wife’s uncle; Dr. Alvarez Calderon, married to one of his wife’s sisters; Carlos Alvarez Calderon; Carlos Ferreyros, married to Ayulo’s daughter, and Geraldo.

Enriqueta went with her son Enrique to the Panizos, and thus as was frequently the case I was alone with Ricardo who read to me Schlosser’s very interesting Universal History; whilst we were thus occupied we were interrupted to my great surprise by Dr. Baltazar Aranivar, who must have had some object in view, otherwise he would not have come at such an unusual hour.

*Sunday, 7th of November.* I was up at half-past five, it was daylight, but the gas-lights were still burning. As it was my custom I walked out to the pantheon, placed my flowers upon the sarcophagus, and was home at somewhat past eight, when I slept till nearly ten. After breakfast Ricardo read to me a very dry account of the rising of the Schleswig-Holsteiners in 1848, which he had found amongst Limpricht’s books.

At about two o’clock I [_]eft my house and [716] made six, upon the whole agreeable calls, viz.: upon Doña Asuncion Santillana, upon Luisa Vega, wife of

Rafael Quiroz, a very nice little woman, upon Dr. Ribeyro, who was even more agreeable than usual, upon José Basagoytia, Melchor Velarde and Luis Martinez. I came home as late as six; we dined, Ricardo read to me, and Enriqueta and I were by ourselves till eleven, Garland having gone to Felipe Varela's.

*Monday, 8th of November.* It was said that the Chilian forces, of whose landing in Quilca I spoke on Thursday last, had re-embarked on the approach of 3000 Peruvians sent down to the coast from Arequipa.

Amongst my letters per North Steamer I received original and duplicate of a letter dated 24th September from J. H. Sieveking who sent me the "Heimathsschein", certificate of my having been born in Altona, which he had been able to procure without much difficulty. I went with it to von Gramatzski, who found it quite in order; with him was Lembcke, who had not been able to obtain a similar document through his friends in Hamburg. At Rehder's and Knauer's I enquired what further steps I had to take to secure my property, and in this manner several hours passed. Knauer read me a letter from his mother, who informed him that Magdalen, the eldest daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Siemssen, was engaged to a Mr. Schröder, a doctor-at-law, a in every respect very desirable match.

In the evening, as on the previous Monday, there was not a sufficient number of gentlemen to make up a rocambor table. I only found Lui[_] Bryce, Garland and Enriqueta in the parlo[_] [717] Bryce was a very agreeable gentleman; he told us amongst other things that he had made remittances on his account even at fourpence, and that he had kept only sufficient billetes to last him for one year; he entertained a very poor opinion of the future fate of this country.

*Tuesday, 9th of November 1880.* Once more the sun was out. The temperature was getting warmer, thermometer at 1 p.m. 72° F.

Yesterday a great number of people embarked on board the "Shannon", which took them to the merchant steamer bound for Panamá, amongst them was the entire family of J. V. Oyague, including his sons, also Mercedes Soyer, Elster's wife, who hoped to find in Europe a cure for her weak eyes. It was said that Oyague, to obtain the permission for his sons leaving the country, had had to make to the Government a loan of 500,000 sols and a present of 100,000, all in billetes. Dr. Loayza's wife, the mother of the music master Castañeda, had also intended to go with him, but changed her mind at the very last moment.

*Wednesday, 10th and Thursday, 11th of November.* Much of my time was taken up with the steps necessary to protect my and my son Juan's property in case the Chilian forces were to possess themselves of Lima, which in all probability would be the case before many weeks had elapsed.

On Thursday at 1 p.m. the seven Directors of the Insurance Company, "Lima", together with the Gerente were assembled in the Company's office, and we quickly got through with a great deal of work; some insurances against fire risk we resolved to make, another in Callao including war risk was refused; we resolved not [_] sell our Nitrate Certificates, not even those of [718] "Barrenechea", and authorized the Gerente to buy bills on England at not worse an exchange than fourpence, to repeat our negative answer to Dr. Palacios's reiterated solicitation for wherewith to buy cannons, and lastly we instructed Elizalde to declare to Enrique Guimaraes the fiscal agent, that as the company could not fix beforehand the amount of its profits at the end of the year, the Directors had thought proper to take the net gains of 1879 as the amount upon which the 6 per cent annual income-tax decreed by the Supreme Chief had to be paid.

At dinner we had, as usually on Thursdays, Federico Palacios and wife, Antonio Villacampa and Dr. Middendorff; at a later hour the rocambor and roulette players were very numerous; amongst these latter came for the first time Teresa Orbegoso with her betrothed Carlos Prévost, her mother Rosa Mercedes Riglos and a young Moreyra, son of Amalia Riglos. Of the usual visitors I think only Morris the Bolivian was wanting. I did not join them, but remained in the other apartments till my usual bedtime, 11 o'clock.

*Friday, 12th and Saturday, 13th of November.* I omitted to say above that J. V. Oyague did not take leave either of Garland or myself, though he had done so of many others persons, even of Melchor and Rafael Velarde. Of Juan's house Calle del Correo I made a simulated sale to Garland in the office of the notary-public Manuel Iparraguirre, and received from him a very binding document made out by Alejandro and signed by the greater part of the family Garland. I also ordered an English flag to be made, which Escobar, the tenant [_] the house was to hoist in case the Chilians occupi[_] [719] the town. These steps cost Juan nearly 750 sols, but I was confident that I had been right in taking them.

On Saturday I received from the Banco Hipotecario S12,000 for cédulas lately redeemed, with interest upon them somewhat above ninety soles.

In the evening Ricardo read to me as usual, whilst Garland and Enriqueta went to the Panizos, where, as I was told on the following day,

*Sunday, 14th of November 1880,* the party had been unusually numerous, though Panizo himself, summoned by the Supreme Chief, had not been present. Doña Manuela had declared to her friends that, considering the present critical situation of the Republic, this was the last time she could receive them.

My customary walk to the pantheon fatigued me much; after breakfast I assisted Enrique in writing a letter in English to the Danish Government, which being done I went out to make some calls, amongst which upon the Basagoytias and Rafael Velarde and family, for it was the saint's day of Filomena

Basagoytia and Mrs. Velarde. With Doña Manuela Portillo I was nearly an hour; everywhere the state of the country was the only thing spoken and thought of; we were in fact in a dreadful situation. Of myself I may say I was almost desperate; I did not see any possibility of the slightest improvement, on the contrary there was every probability of things getting worse and worse.

At dinner we had Doña Juana Carbajal and Doña Jacinta Sotomayor, neither of whom particularly agreeable; the latter only spoke of patriotism and of the defence of the capital. Garland had dined with the Basagoytias. On his return home he again went out accompanied by his wife, first to the said Basagoytias, next to Rafael Velarde's, and finally to [720] Felipe Varela's, where they remained till a late hour.

*Monday, 15th of November.* Also of my rancho in Chorrillos I made a donation to Enriqueta before the same notary Iparraguirre. I did so because before I had received my "Heimaths-schein", when I could not count upon the protection of the German Minister, Garland had declared it as his property in his statement to Mr. St. John, the English Chargé.

To-day a great many persons left Lima for Trujillo, their present destination, they were: Felipe Barreda, wife and three daughters, one unmarried, the other, Isabel, Mendoza's widow, the third, Oscar Heeren's wife, Heeren himself, the wife of Enrique Barreda, the wife of Luis Bryce and many others. It was a complete exodus, like rats leaving a vessel on the point of foundering.

The Gas Company advertised in the daily papers that from this day onward three sols silver at the premium of the day would be charged to the public for each 1000 cubic feet gas consumed, accordingly Enriqueta and I determined to diminish our consumption as much as ever we could.

Exchange 4d, and I much feared it would get worse.

The Monday rocambor party had died a natural death; again this evening only Luis Bryce came, took tea with us and retired at half-past ten.

*Tuesday, 16th of November.* Last night's "Patria" published new decrees of the Supreme Chief, which were by no means to my liking and of a very suspicious [_]racter. The "inca" obligations were to have [721] forced circulation, their nominal value to be five "pesetas" or ten reals silver, their actual value for the present 8 sols paper. Secondly. For the present the Government offices would take and receive paper sols, but in one of the "considerandos" it was said "que al entrar en circulacion, coexistirán, á lo menos por algun tiempo, los billetes en incas, de valor fijo y obligatorio, con los billetes en soles de curso voluntario y variable etc.," and thirdly, Bonds of a new internal debt would be issued, paying an interest of one per cent every three months, and with a threemonthly redemption by means of the fifteen thousand pounds sterling monthly, mentioned in the decree of 14th January last; the object of which new internal debt was exclusively to redeem the paper money in circulation. To me these decrees seemed to indicate an intention on the part of the Supreme Chief, sooner or later, entirely to repudiate the bank-notes which at present were in circulation, and to replace them by his new fangled "incas".

The Directory of the Banco Hipotecario, called together this day at 1 o'clock, seemed to entertain the same fear, and accordingly we authorized the Gerentes to invest the disposable funds in bills on England.

*Wednesday, 17th of November 1880.* Garland told me at breakfast that the Gerentes had bought £1500 at 3 7/8d, also that the Foreign import houses and the Banco de Londres received the incas at eight soles paper, equivalent to 32d at the exchange of 4d the paper sol.

Thermometer at 4 p.m. 72° F.

This being Enrique's birthday we had the customary turkey on, and a few friends round the dinner table; they were Luis Bryce, Federico Palacios, without his wife, Juana Rosa Lastre, Camacho's widow, [_] very pleasant lady, and Alejandro with Eloida. [722] Antonio had been sent by Alejandro to Ancon on urgent business. It was rather a dull party, and by half-past ten all were gone.

*Thursday, 18th of November.* Also Alejandro went by train to Ancon, he had bought considerable quantities of sugar, which he was anxious to embark in the course of the few days that this port was not blockaded.

At dinner we had Federico Bergmann's widow with her two daughters and Castañeda. I rose when Mr. Ladd came, and when he was gone did not join the party in the parlour and drawing-room, "salita" and "salon".

*Friday, 19th of November.* The rumour was afloat that 5000 Chilians had landed at Paracas, a little to the south of Pisco.

The weather was fast improving and getting warm; thermometer at 4 p.m. 73 3/4° F.

In the evening Alejandro returned from Ancon, and was with us till 10 o'clock; he told us that the shipping of his sugar on board the merchant steamers had gone on to his satisfaction.

*Saturday, 20th of November.* Before breakfast I walked out to the Exhibition Park, and then turned to the left towards Santa Sofia, where I noted to my great surprise that of the trees planted by Meiggs to form a Boulevard round the town, as far as Santa Sofia not a single one had been left standing; further on there were still a few. Everywhere soldiers were being drilled. I returned along the wall of the Botanic Garden, and when at home was informed that at 4 a.m. Doña Juana Novajas, widow of General Sierra, had breathed her last, probably at the age of 94 or 96. Enriqueta had always kept [_] with her a friendly though distant intercourse; m[_] [723] wife could not bear her. In all probability her property, which was not inconsiderable, would fall to a nephew and niece of hers, Pedro and Teresa Marzo, Spaniards by birth, who at her request had come hither from their native country at least 30 years ago.

At 9 p.m. Garland was in the house where Doña Juana had died and accompanied her corpse to the church of Santo Domingo.

*Sunday, 21st of November 1880.* I awoke more than once during the night, was up very early, and at 9 a.m. drove with Enriqueta, Maria, and Enrique, the servant Juan on the box, to the chapel in the pantheon, where we adorned the sarcophagus with the flowers we had taken with us in the same manner as we had done last year, for it was my dear wife's birthday. After breakfast I felt so fatigued that I went to bed and slept. At a later hour I made a few calls: upon Edward Knauer, not in, upon Josefa Ugarteche the wife of Carlos von der Heyde, with whom I found her sister Magdalena, General Prado's wife, and an old lady, a Señora Reyes; Doña Josefa told me that her husband, sent to Europe by the Peruvian sugar-planters, had been informed by the British Secretary of State that the importation of Chinese coolies into Perú would not be permitted; he had then been over to Antwerp, where with an agent from San Francisco he had made a contract ad referendum for 5000 free Chinese labourers of which he had given due advice to his Peruvian patrons, who had left him without an answer; Doña Magdalena, rather more agreeable than her sister, told me that her husband, the ex President Prado was in San Francisco de California, and that she had been told by Julio Tenaud that it was the intention of the Supreme Chief to fight the Chilians in the [_]tskirts of Lima. This alarmed me much, but [724] Rufino Torrico, who acted as Alcalde for Lima, to whom I went next, and with whom I remained a very long time, assured me that this was not so, and that trenches were about being dug from Miraflores across to the Cerro of La Agustina, and that here the Peruvian army would await the enemy. I also called upon the widowed sister of the brothers Cox, and finally upon General La Puerta, where, he having gone out, I was received by his wife, an insignificant little old woman, and by a Señorita Menacho, who knew me, having seen me at Dr. Muñoz's.

At home I found Maria and Corina in bed and with fever, the latter more seriously indisposed than the former. Doña Jacinta Sotomayor dined with us, to me it was a very dull and sad day.

*Monday, 22nd of November.* Alejandro came in from Ancon, and went out again at 3 o'clock; he having shipped the sugar hitherto bought had now made further purchases, also Enrique was shipping his silver ore. Everybody was getting his money or what was worth money out of the country, only I was at a loss what to do with the 94,000 sols in paper which Alejandro owed me.

In the meeting of the Directory of the Banco Hipotecario we did but little; we were informed that the Gerentes had invested a large amount of billetes in bills on England at 4d and 3 7/8d, and in soles de plata at 900 for a 100. We authorized them to dispose of a small bad debt at a considerable discount.

In the evening only Luis Bryce was with us, the Monday rocambor play was no more.

*Tuesday, 23rd of November.* I made up my mind [725] to invest my money in the following manner, viz. to buy a bill of £1050 at 3 1/2d, one thousand hard dollars for eleven thousand sols paper, ten thousand sols Nitrate certificates at the price of the day, and to keep the balance in billetes in my safe for any emergency, for it was impossible to form an idea what might happen in the course of a fortnight or three weeks.

In my letters to Juan and Schutte I offered them a share for their respective balances in my hands in the above bill of £1050 at the exchange of 3 1/2d.

Ancon continued open and shipments were made with the greatest celerity; Alejandro and Antonio again came in from the said port. The former called with his wife in the evening; he wished her to leave Lima, but she would not; she wept bitterly, and most likely at the last moment would take refuge in our house.

At 4 p.m. I accompanied the mortal remains of Rosa Lopez Aldana de Francia to the pantheon; I was in the same carriage with Francisco Sagastabeytia, with whom I conversed all the time both going and returning. Doña Rosa had first been married to Mur, once established in Canton; with her and her husband Juan made his first voyage to China in 1846, on board the Lambayeque. Since her second marriage I only had called upon her once a year, on the day of Santa Rosa, formerly I used to visit her more frequently.

A loose paper had found its way to Lima, probably from the Chilian camp, in which the manes of Tupac-Amáru, Pomacagua, and other founders of the independence of Upper and Lower Perú invited their successors to the funeral of their country, to take place on the 10th of December.

*Wednesday, 24th of November 1880.* Enrique, [726] Alejandro and Antonio left for Ancon to attend to the shipping, Enrique of his silver ore, Alejandro and Antonio of copper ore and sugar, purchased by the former. Ricardo, who had accompanied them as far as the terminus, told me that the number of ladies taking tickets for Ancon had been very great. I knew that Dolores Puente, her sister Petita, and her niece Maria Marriott, Maria Araos, wife of Rufino Torrico, his daughter; José Maria Peña, wife and daughter; the Conchas, the Canavales, and many others, were all embarking, some for the northern parts, a few for Europe.

Enriqueta was making preparations for the many persons whom she expected would come to her house, protected as they believed they would be by the Danish arms and flag.

In the meeting of the Directory of the Insurance Company, "Lima", Elizalde communicated to us that he had bought £1800 at 4 1/16d and 4d, and remitted them to Gibbs. To-day exchange was 3 3/8 and even 3 1/4. Valentin Gil, hitherto President of the Company was of opinion that under present circumstances it was advisable that a foreigner should preside, he therefore renounced his charge, and we named Isaacson, hitherto Vice, in lieu of Gil.

*Thursday, 25th to Saturday, 27th of November.* Three quiet days. Mr. Ladd was now in the habit of reading to me before I went to breakfast my diary of 1827 and 1828, which includes my journey through the interior of Peru together with John Moore; afterwards we corrected and he copied that of 1823, containing my journey through Germany to Paris and London in company with Jean Elmenhorst, and we then indexed the diary of 1879 and 1880; in the evenings on Mondays [_]nd Thursdays we were still occupied with "Palgrave'[_] [727] Arabia" and Disraeli's "Young Duke", which latter was on this Thursday so unusually interesting that Mr. Ladd remained till past ten. Disraeli gave his opinion of the oratory of some well-known English statesmen: Of George Canning he said that he was a consummate rhetorician, but that his speeches were not without frequent commonplaces, he never could get rid of such an expression as "Good God, Sir!" He called Sir Francis Burdett the most commanding speaker that he had ever listened to, unlike other mob orators he raised the taste of the populace to his, instead of lowering himself to theirs. Mr. Hobhouse seemed to Disraeli to be ill qualified for a demagogue, he was too elaborate; sound sense, he said, came recommended from his lips by the language of a scholar and the urbanity of a gentleman. Of Lord Brougham he observed that he then held no intellect in great dread, and therefore allowed himself to run wild; on all great occasions he came up to the mark, an infallible test of a man of genius: Of Sir Robert Peel he opined that he was a model Minister, and improved as a speaker; he should not however get so often in a passion, or if he did, not get out of it so soon again, his sweet apologies were cloying. The Duke of Wellington was determined to be a civilian, and he was as offended if you dropped a hint that he occasionally wore a uniform as a servant out on a holiday if you mentioned the word "livery". Lord Grey spoke with feeling. Lord Holland's good taste threw a delicate hue over the "refaccimento" from all the suppressed passages in Clarendon and the new edition of Bishop Burnet's Memoirs. Disraeli concluded with saying that in the Lower House "Don Juan" may perhaps be our model; in the Upper House, "Paradise Lost".

As soon as Mr. Ladd was gone I went to [_]d and was asleep before half-past ten. [728]

Ricardo continued reading Schlosser's Universal History, which became the more interesting the further we proceeded. The character of Philip of

Macedonia he treated with much more leniency than any other author I had come across; he represented him as a great man, the worthy father of his greater son.

Some Chilian troops had landed in Tambo de Mora. Zamudio, they said, had offered no resistance in Pisco and had retreated to Huancavelica. Incas were taken by everybody, he who refused them was fined.

Thermometer at 2.30, 73 3/4° F.

In the evening I found Eloida, Alejandro's wife, with Enriqueta, she had come to bid us Good-bye, for she had at last made up her mind to leave Lima and to take refuge in Chiclayo, where one of her sisters, married to Fernando Ferreyros, resided. Alejandro had also tried hard to persuade his mother to leave Lima, but she had determined to remain in her house, Calle de Zarate.

*Sunday, 28th of November 1880.* I was up very early, at present it was daylight at 5.30; I did not remove the flowers with which we had covered the sarcophagus last Sunday, and, as it was my habit, placed the roses which I had taken with me in the massive copper ring fastened to the upper end of the lid. Already at nine o'clock I had had my sleep and was dressing.

After I had listened to Ricardo's reading I walked out to Villacampa's "huerta", which took me a good half hour; it was my intention to congratulate Don Federico Palacios on his birthday, but not finding him in I remained some time with his wife, who insisted on my returning to dinner. In Lima I was for a short time in Enriqueta's bedroom, the[_] [729] called upon Rafael Velarde, who talked very big as usual, and then again walked out to the "huerta". Besides Mr. and Mrs. Garland, Enrique, Maria, Corina and myself the only other guests were: Basagoytia, wife, son and daughter. They placed me at the head of the table, to my right, Enriqueta, to my left, Filomena Basagoytia, next to Filomena, Garland, Mrs. Palacios, Basagoytia; next to Enriqueta, Antonio Villacampa, Mrs. Basagoytia, the remainder I could not distinguish. There was no great amusement, however I was pleased well enough. We were home at 9.30, and went to bed immediately, I having been on my legs more than three hours in the course of the day.

*Monday, 29th of November 1880.* The emigration of ladies northward continued on a large scale, every day new names were mentioned to me.

Thermometer at 1 p.m. in my office 75 1/2° F.

In the evening when Mr. Ladd was gone I found in the "salita" Garland, the Bolivian Morris and Luis Bryce playing rocambor, Enriqueta was looking on; I joined her, and towards eleven we withdrew.

Piérola had given a most iniquitous sentence in the lawsuit carried on by Garland as attorney for Mrs. Cotes of Paris and her son-in-law Luis Bryce against her brothers Emilio Althaus and Julio Tenaud, and submitted to him, Piérola, for arbitration. Some time back he had sentenced that the amount of francs claimed by the plaintiffs should be paid in coined silver or gold; Tenaud had asked for "una aclaracion", and now the Supreme Chief declared that the paper incas lately issued by him were identically the same as coined silver and gold, and thus Tenaud could now cancel his debt [_]ith these incas at their nominal value, which would [730] cause Mrs. Cotes a loss of about 75 per cent.

*Tuesday, 30th of November.* Once more a very quiet day. When Ricardo had done reading to me in the evening I went to bed at 9.30. Garland dined and played rocambor at Basagoytias.

Colonel Leyva had been deprived of his command in Arequipa, and had been ordered to repair to Lima to answer for his military conduct.

The army of Reserve had been completely remodelled; the principal change consisted in the diminution of the number of battalions and in the increase of the numerical force of each battalion.

*Wednesday, 1st of December 1880.* Mr. Ladd came for the first time at 9 o'clock, left at 10.30, and returned at 11.30, because he preferred this arrangement to that hitherto existing between us. He told me that he had seen three battalions of infantry completely accoutred and accompanied by their "rabonas" march out by the Guadalupe gate, probably they were to take up a position somewhere on the road to Lurin.

Alejandro breakfasted with us; last night he had come in from Ancon, where he had been shipping copper ore and a large quantity of sugar bought by him, his wife and child had embarked for the north; during their absence he would probably stay with us.

Yesterday I took to the Apoderado Fiscal, Enrique Guimaraes, who had his offices in one of the corridors of the palace, my declaration of my income for this year on which I had to pay the tax of six per cent; the income came to S10,453.55; the 6% to S627.21.

Within the last few days nickel change had become extremely scarce, and consequently Barinaga the Minister of Finance made known on the 29th November that the nickel change hitherto kept back on account of its low [_]tandard would be put in circulation at its nominal val[_] [731]

Thermometer at 2 p.m. 75° F.

*Thursday, 2nd of December 1880.* Last night's "Nacional" contained a decree by the War Secretary of 30th ultimo, which said that from next Monday onward the army of reserve was to go into barracks, "estará acuartelado" from eight in the evening till six in the morning, that from six to eight the soldiers would be drilled as hitherto, and that at nine a pay of eighty centavos of a paper sol would be handed to each of them, also that after nine in the evening domiciliary visits would be made by the police in search of such as did not present themselves in the barracks.

At 1 p.m. the Directors of the Banco Hipotecario were assembled with the exception of Dr. Loayza, and in less than an hour we took the following resolutions: we negatived a petition from the clerks of the Bank, who requested us to pay for them their six per cent income-tax; secondly, to a petition of Avelino Aramburú, an editor of one of the daily papers, "La Opinion Nacional", for a reduction of 5000 sols upon his debt we authorized the Gerentes to answer that of these five thousand sols we would allow him that part which was for interest, but on no account any part of the capital; to another party, who wanted to know how much we would take for the doubtful debt of J. G. Garcia of Callao, the reply to be given was that he should make an offer, and we would then decide whether it was admissible or not; and, finally, we authorized the Gerentes to advertise in the papers that the holders of cédulas might apply immediately for the cupon of two per cent due at the end of the year, which would be paid without deducting any interest. We did so in order to get rid of the billetes which we had in the London Bank.

At dinner, though it was Thursday, we [_]ad only Juana Rosa Lastres and Dr. Middendorff. [732] Mr. and Mrs. Federico Palacios were not present, neither had Mr. and Mrs. Garland driven out to them on the previous day.

In the evening Mr. Ladd finished reading Disraeli's "Young Duke". It is amusing, sometimes very well written, but cannot be called interesting, and in my opinion stands far below Walter Scott's and Bulwer's, even Dickens's and Thackeray's novels. On the other side of the house Garland and Enriqueta had a few friends, not so many as on previous occasions. I walked the corridor by myself, with Enrique, with Antonio, and was in bed by eleven.

*Friday, 3rd of December.* I was awake by five, up at seven, and dictated part of Enrique's letters to the Danish Government.

In the evening when Ricardo had read to me and we went together to Enriqueta's parlour I was glad to find there Mr. and Mrs. Palacios, for I had feared that they had been annoyed with Mr. and Mrs. Garland's not having dined with them the day before yesterday. Fortunately this was not the case; Don Federico, hitherto Colonel of a battalion of infantry, had now been appointed Commander of a battery of four heavy pieces of artillery to be planted upon the summit of the Cerro San Bartolome, outside the Cochacras gate, perhaps the same which I ascended with James Bryson on the 6th August 1876, Volume VIII, pages 162 and 163. Palacios was of opinion that it was higher than the Cerro of San Cristoval, which however I did not believe, for I had always been told that, with the exception of San Gerónimo in Amancaes, San Cristoval was the highest eminence in the environs of Lima.

*Saturday, 4th of December.* Antonio, who had [733] been in town for two or three days, again went out to Ancon, to attend to the shipping of another small parcel of sugar bought by Alejandro. His former purchases Alejandro had sold to Graham, Rowe & Co. at a small profit, at 13s 6d the cwt placed on board.

*Sunday, 5th of December 1880.* I left the house at 5.45; it was daylight, the streets were dry, the sky overcast, and the temperature pleasant; also the flowers I had with me were much to my liking, all red roses. By 8 o'clock I was back, shaved and in bed.

With Ricardo I had now come to a very interesting part in Schlosser's History, namely, that where a short account is given of the most renowned Greek dramatists, of whom though they were very prolific writers, comparatively speaking only a few pieces have come down to us. Eschylus, Sophocles and Euripides are the three most renowned writers of tragedies; the first of the three at the age of 45 was present at the battle of Salamis, fought B.C. 480, the second when 15 years old was present at the celebration of this victory, and the third was born in the year of the battle. According to Schlosser the two first named were men of wonderful genius, with them everything was grand and sublime, nothing trivial nor low. With Euripides, who flourished during the war of the Peloponnesus the art had already declined; his writings were polished in conformity with every rule of composition, but the great, the high genius, the elevated thoughts were gone. Aristophenes, more or less the contemporary of Euripides, is the most celebrated writer of comedies in antiquity; his comedies do not, like the modern ones, contain a plan or intrigue, the solution of which keeps alive the attention of the audience, his comedies are nothing but delineations and descriptions of the habits [_]d customs of the Greeks, especially the Athenians, to [734] whom he applies without mercy the lash of the most bitter satire. Schlosser enumerates six of his pieces: “Plutus or the riches”, in which a miser is brought on the stage; it has served as a model for two pieces of a similar character written by later authors, viz. “Aulularia”, by the Roman Plautus, and “L'Avare”, by Moliere; “In the Clouds”, considered by modern critics to be the most perfect of his pieces, he even ridicules the good and wise Socrates, for which he has been blamed by ancient and modern writers; his object however had been to shew that Socrates and other philosophers, who taught philosophy and morality, in some measure undermined the ancient belief and religion of the Athenians, and thereby did much harm, for religion, even if a false one, is always the foundation and groundwork of the commonwealth; two other pieces are called, “The Frogs”, and “The Gnats”; in a fifth, the name of which Ricardo did not clearly read to me, he satirizes the young noblemen who were anxious to prolong the war in order to enjoy their short lived authority, to enrich themselves, and to strut about in their fine dresses; in the sixth, “The Wasps”, he ridicules the good burghers of Athens, tailors, shoemakers, and the like, who give themselves great airs when they are called to the tribunals, there to sit as judges, for which they received a ridiculously small remuneration, three "aboles", less than one Prussian silver groschen, daily.

Of the calls I made I will only mention that upon Dr. J. A. Ribeyro, who was confident that the Chilians could not and would not take Lima, for all round the town, at a distance of several miles, three lines of trenches, with small forts here and th[_] [735] were being dug, and these were to be defended both by infantry and artillery; and, moreover, upon the summit of three hills or mountains, San Cristoval, San Bartolome, and San Francisco, batteries consisting of several pieces of heavy artillery were about being constructed.

In the evening when we had a visit from Federico Palacios and wife, the former, at present Commander of the battery on San Bartolome, was quite as enthusiastic as Ribeyro, and confident that the Peruvians would have the advantage in the approaching combat.

*Monday, 6th of December 1880.* In the evening Mr. Ladd read to me that part of Palgrave's "Arabia", in which the author treats on the doctrines and maxims which Mahomet had laid down as the fundamental basis of his religion, all diametrically opposed to those of Christianity. Mahomet, who saw that the Christian religion could not be overcome by the Islam, thought proper to establish between them an impassable gulf so as to render impossible their amalgamation. He declared the unity of God, the Christians have the Trinity; his God was a jealous despot, that of the Christians a kind Father; he prohibited images, the Catholics worship them; he prohibited the use of wine, the eating of pork, he anathematized music, games of chance, innocent amusements, even conversation if its subject was not Allah; the Christians are called to worship by the sounding of bells, the Moslems by the human voice. "The house where a plough rests will not be visited by an angel"; thus even agriculture was discouraged, and commerce did not fare better. What did then Mahomet leave to his followers? Prayers, war for the propagation of the faith, and . . . women, their only relaxation. A miserable creed! "La Ilah ill[_] Allah", there is [_] [736] God but God. Having finished Disraeli's "Young Duke" we began a tragedy by the same, called "Count Alarcos", which pleased me as far as we had read. On the other side of the house I to my great surprise only found Dr. Middendorff with Enriqueta; hitherto he had always dined on Mondays with Read of Gibbs's house, but these convivial parties had also been discontinued. Garland had been called to the Municipality, and Luis Bryce, an officer of the Reserve Army, had to be in his barrack, for from this day onward "El Ejercito de Reserva tenia que ser acuartelado" during the night.

*Tuesday, 7th of December 1880.* Of course the cook José and the servant Juan had had to sleep in their respective barracks. Alejandro, though a mere soldier, had not presented himself, Geraldo as officer had managed to get away, he slept at home; Antonio came in from Ancon in the course of the day.

At 3 p.m. Gil, Rafael Canevaro, Isaacson and I, together with Elizalde, were assembled in the office of the Insurance Company, "Lima". The Gerente informed us that J. G. Garcia of Callao had cancelled his debt with interest, that the only amount outstanding was $90,000 owing by Canevaro, and due in January next, that the Company had in the hands of Gibbs in London nearly £5000, and on hand in Lima about $18,000 in billetes. He wanted to know what to do with this sum. I said he should try to lend it out if the borrower would ensure the exchange of 3 1/2d, and if this could not be done, to buy a bill on London, and remit it to Gibbs. The three others were [_] the same opinion. The monthly accounts we[_] [737] looked at, the profits were 17,000 sols less than last year at the same date, owing to the non-payment of interest on the Nitrate Certificates; we then broke up. From Isaacson I learned that it was by no means unlikely that there would be no gas after January, for the Government was laying its hands on all coal in Lima and Callao; at all events it had done so with the stock of the Callao Gas Company.

*Wednesday, 8th of December 1880.* Holiday. Dia de la Concepcion. Thermometer at half-past ten in the morning, 76° F.

After Mr. Ladd was gone Ricardo read to me a little, I went with my letters to the Post Office, took a long, slow walk through the streets of Lima, and was home at somewhat past five, when I found only the servants in; Garland, Enriqueta, Enrique and the little girls had gone to dine with the Palacios'. In former years I had always been certain to meet with a friendly greeting by my dear Mariquita, perhaps she even scolded me, but this she did only because she thought I had been absent too long; to-day of course there was nothing of the kind; I sat in my arm-chair lost in reflection, not of a pleasant nature, until half-past six, when I sat down to dinner by myself; somewhat later I was joined by Ricardo and Antonio; afterwards the former read to me. Mr. and Mrs. Garland and the little girls came home at ten, and about twenty minutes later we experienced a short but very severe shock of an earthquake. The drops of the chandelier not only moved but actually knocked against each other.

Also of the Greek historians Schlosser gives a very good account. Herodotus it is well known is called the father of profane history. At [_]llege I tried to understand him, but could not. [738] In his youth he was a great traveller to the East and to Egypt; on his return he wrote his history, which gives perhaps the truest account of the Persian unsuccessful invasion of Greece. He relates what he has seen and what has been told him in his travels. When he tells us what he himself has seen it is certainly true, and can be relied upon; not so when he speaks from hearsay, but then he occasionally qualifies his narration with the words "it is said" or "so they have told me", which implies a faint doubt. Moreover many a wonderful story, which a hundred or a hundred and fifty years back was believed to be a myth, more modern travellers have found to be true and correct. This observation applies mostly to Herodotus's description of Egypt. To him succeeded Thucydides, the most philosophic of historians; he gives an account of the first twenty years of the Peloponnesian war. The third in the list is Xenophon, the disciple and friend of Socrates. Several of his works, perhaps all of them, have come down to us: Firstly, the Memorabilia of Socrates; secondly, the Cyrophœdia, the history of Cyrus's education, or, more properly speaking, of the education which, in Xenophon's opinion, ought to be given to a youth destined to be a ruler of men. In the last year of my college life I attempted to read this book together with Philip Lilie, under the tuition of his father the sub-rector (see volume I, pages 395 and 399), but also this as well as Herodotus was too hard a nut for me, I could not crack it; thirdly, the Anabasis or the retreat of the Ten Thousand, his master-piece: When Cyrus, called the younger, revolted against his brother Artaxerxes, King of Persia, he took into his pay 13,000 Greek soldiers under the command of Xenophon; he led them with his multitude of Persians against his [_]rother, who he met at Qunaxa, B.C. 401. Thou[_] [739] the Greeks were victorious where they fought, Cyrus's army was defeated, he himself killed; and now commenced the retreat, famous in all military annals, of the Ten Thousand, for three thousand had been killed, wounded and dispersed, from the frontiers of Persia through a hostile country, the whole of Asia Minor, back to Greece; fourthly, An account of the last seven years of the Peloponnesean war, which is not written with that impartiality which is the duty of an historian; Xenophon puts in the foreground in a very improper manner his friend Agesilaus, King of Sparta, even the two Thebans, Epaminondus and Pelopidas, the first men of that period, come not up to his hero; fifthly, The Biography of Agesilaus, in reality an encomium passed on him; sixthly, Hiero, King of Syracuse; seventhly, Economy, in which the principles for good housekeeping are put in the mouth of Socrates; eighthly, Socrates' apology; and lastly, "The Banquet", the object of which I do not know; the philosopher Plato has written a work bearing the same title.

*Thursday, 9th of December 1880.* Anniversary of the battle of Ayacucho, and birthday of Geraldo.

From 7.30 to 9 I instructed my Corina, as it was at present my custom, in French, Arithmetic, and Geography.

At a later hour the Supreme Chief on horseback, in uniform, with his big boots and steel helmet, accompanied by his cortège, in which he had pressed the Municipality, even the Vocales of the Supreme Court, and the members of the Council of State, passed our house (I did not bestow a look on him) on his way over Balta's bridge to the Cerro of San Cristoval, where the battery of five pieces of artillery planted on its summit was to be blessed with great solemnity. We [_]ard repeated firing. Also the army of the li[_]e and [740] the army of reserve were drawn up in the streets of Lima. After Mr. Ladd was gone, at 2 o'clock, I ventured out; but in every direction the streets were blocked up by the soldiers returning to their barracks, and by the multitude gaping at them. It was said that about 22,000 men had been under arms.

At home I found Alejandro, who read to me the notes addressed by Patricio Lynch, the Chilian Commander, to the English, French, Italian and North American Ministers resident in Lima respectively, and then conversed with me, so that the time passed away not so heavily as on the previous day. It was very late when we sat down to dinner with more or less our usual Thursday party; Middendorff, Federico Palacios, and Villacampa were however wanting. Also the servant Juan did not attend, for he had to be at his post in the army of reserve, so that Enriqueta had much to do and to look after. I rose when Mr. Ladd came, and did not again join them.

Lynch's notes, which go in Appendix under Nº 21, are written in very strong, not to say insolent terms. He shews and explains to the diplomats that the property to which they pretend to extend their protection as being neutral belongs in reality to Peruvians. In my opinion in many instances he was correct; but it would be difficult if at all possible to prove it, if, as I supposed, the contract of sale had been drawn up in a proper manner before a notary-public, and the two per cent stamps or "alcavala" been paid for the transfer.

*Friday, 10th of December.* At 1 p.m. the Directory of the Banco Hipotecario was assembled; some of our time was taken up by eulogiums passed on yesterday'[_] [741] review, which in the general opinion, and particularly, if Pedro Correa, who held a high post in the army of reserve could be believed, had turned out splendidly. At Gallagher's request the Gerentes were prohibited to take in payment of the capital owing by the Bank's debtors an amount of billetes equivalent to cédulas with their corresponding premium, as had been done of late, cédulas themselves were to be delivered to them; the three-monthly instalments they might as hitherto receive in billetes. A meeting of shareholders was to be convened for naming the inspectors of the annual accounts.

Enriqueta was busy the whole day long with giving her directions to the servants for re-arranging the two rooms hitherto occupied by Limpricht, which were now to serve for Alejandro.

This day as well as yesterday some shots had been fired by the "Angamos" upon Callao and its fortifications, but as far as it was known hardly any damage had been done; from on shore they had replied to the provocation, but with as little success, the "Angamos" having been moored very far out.

*Saturday, 11th of December 1880.* Last night at a little before 3 a.m. I was awakened by a pretty severe shock of an earthquake; but was again asleep in a few minutes.

*Sunday, 12th of December.* I was up at the same hour as the previous Sunday, the weather was equally agreeable, and I thus accomplished my pantheon task with much ease.

When Ricardo had read to me after breakfast I started at somewhat past one for an ascent of San Cristoval by the newly made road. Behind the Paseo de Aguas the road had also been [_]proved, and a sufficiently wide bridge thrown over the [742] rivulet which I had frequently found rather difficult to pass. On turning to the left the road leads for a short distance between the foot of the mountain to the right and an enclosure to the left, then continuing on the right a small plain in the shape of a crescent opens, the Medio Mundo, which is formed by the mountain stretching out on each side like a spur; the new road, about nine to ten feet wide, ascends gently and runs along the spur on the right. When I had reached about a quarter of the height of the mountain my further progress was forbidden by two soldiers resting there on pieces of rock. I returned the way I had come, meeting at every step men, women and children, soldiers of the army and of the reserve going and coming. The Cerro in former years so solitary, now swarmed with human beings. When on level ground I tried another path, with which I was well acquainted and which leads to the point where the spur to the left juts out from the mountain; also here, at the same height as where the other soldiers sat, sentries were posted. I once more turned my back to them and descended this spur called el Cerrito de las Ramas, thence I returned to where I had tried the first ascent, and keeping a little more to the right found myself on the lower range frequently passed over by me, here I again climbed up as far as a spot where the live rock stopped further progress. I descended near the baths of Altazar and crossing Balta's Bridge reached our house at near five much fatigued but glad that I had accomplished what I had done, it is true not so easily as in former years for I had been obliged to rest several times.

After dinner whilst Mr. and Mrs. Garland paid a visit, Ricardo read to me: I learn[_] [743] from Schlosser that three of Socrates' disciples were Plato, Aristippus and Antisthenes. The first of the three, the most celebrated, has written many works, all which, at least the greater part, have come down to us. In the two books called "The Statesman" and "The State" he treats on what he considers the best form of Government; he says that only he is a true philosopher who unites the following qualities: moderation, liberality, valour, magnanimity and a mild nature, such an one is the royal statesman and only fit to be the ruler of men. Aristippus is the founder of the school called the Cyrenaic, from his native place, Cyrene, he himself belonged to the higher class of society, and addressed himself to his equals. According to him the object of life is enjoyment, but not only the enjoyment of the senses but also that of the mind. Antisthenes, who belonged to the lower ranks addressed himself to his co-sufferers; according to him that man is the happiest who has the least wants; Diogenes is his most celebrated pupil, his school is called the cynic, so named from a place in Athens, the Cynos-arges, where the young men whom he taught used to meet for the purpose of wrestling. After some decades both the Cyrenaic and the Cynic schools declined; but in course of time new life was given to them by Epicurus and Ceno respectively, the latter the founder of the Stoic philosophy, which name it received from a colonnade called Stoa in Athens, much frequented by him. These two schools of philosophy, the Epicurean and the Stoic, have influenced human kind one might say up to the present day.

*Monday, 13th of December 1880.* A decree had been issued by the Supreme Chief which placed before a Court Martial Aguirre and Adolfo Salmon, Prefects [_] Chiclayo and of Trujillo respectively, for dereliction of [744] of duty in not having offered any resistance to the invading Chilian forces.

Ricardo Palma, the Peruvian antiquarian, and author of Peruvian Legends, who I saw by the papers had recently been severely ill-treated in his Miraflores rancho by four drunken individuals, gives the following derivation of the name of the Cerro San Cristoval: In the year 1536 when the Indian chief Manco besieged Cuzco with 200,000 men, he detached 60,000 to occupy and destroy the lately founded town of Lima, defended by 600 Spaniards under Pizarro. The Indians encamped upon and round the mountain, separated from the town by the river, which they could not cross, for it was swoln to an unusual height. The Spaniards on their side did not fare better and would in all probability have finally succumbed for want of provisions, which the Indians had it in their power to cut off, or for other reasons not given by Palma, if on the 14th September the Indians had not suddenly broken up their encampment and returned to the interior. As no plausible reason could be assigned for this unexpected retreat, the Spaniards thought proper to attribute it to a miracle done by St. Cristopherus, the Carrier of Christ, in Spanish San Cristoval; and thence the Cerro obtained its name. Moreover, in celebration of this happy event a small chapel was built on the mountain, dedicated to the same saint; it was destroyed by the earthquake of 1746, only the arch of the door then remained, under which I have passed hundreds of times in my wanderings over this Cerro. Also this arch came to the ground ten or twelve years ago, when only two low heaps of bricks were left, and whether these [_] still in existence I did not note yesterday. [745] The stone bridge across the river Rimac was built in the years 1608/1610 under the viceroyalty of the Marquis de Montesclaros; upon the arch on this side of the bridge which was destroyed by fire last year was placed in later years the equestrian statue of Philip the Fifth, this was overthrown by the earthquake of 1746, and replaced in 1777 by the clock belonging to the then lately suppressed order of Jesuits. This of course was also devoured by the flames in 1879. The construction of the bridge cost 400,000 hard dollars.

The battery on the top of San Cristoval is named La Ciudadela Piérola.

*Tuesday, 14th of December 1880.* A very warm day. I was sleepy and low spirited.

Both Corina and Maria kept their beds; the former was really unwell, she had had a violent attack of asthma during the night. Maria complained of sore throat.

*Wednesday, 15th of December.* Weather like yesterday. Thermometer at noon, 78° F.

Maria was again well; Corina, though she had passed a bad night and vomited a great deal, was somewhat better, but still kept her bed. Enriqueta had hardly had any sleep during the last two nights.

Exchange was quoted at 3 1/4d; I wanted a bill of £50, more or less the amount of the S3000 which Enrique had paid me, but could not obtain it.

The young Garlands mentioned at breakfast as a fact that the big gun on board the "Angamos" had gone overboard, owing to some mismanagement at the time of the late bombardment, and carried with it two officers and a few of the crew, amongst the former a Mr. Slate, belonging to Armstrong's renowned cannon foundry.

In the meeting of the Directory of th[_] [746] Banco Hipotecario we laid down as a rule for the present that in payment of the three monthly instalments the Gerentes might receive, as hitherto, paper sols, but in payment of an extraordinary "amortizacion", exclusively cédulas or paper incas.

*Thursday, 16th of December.* This Thursday the guests were: Antonio Villacampa, Federico Palacios, and wife, Dr. Middendorff, Manuel Candamo and Pedro Correa, besides the entire family except Guillermo and Juan, who were both absent. I sat next to Dr. Middendorff and opposite Candamo, and it would thus have been a want of politeness if I had risen when Mr. Ladd came, consequently I went with the family and guests to the other side of the house, and remained with them till 11.30, when I went to bed and left them playing, some rocambor, others roulette; Luis Bryce, José Basagoytia and wife, Gregorio

Benavides and wife, and Federico Bergmann's widow and children were also present.

*Friday, 17th of December.* exchange was 3d to 2 7/8d; coined silver was hardly to be had, for the small quantity there had been in Lima had for the greater part been sent on board the foreign men-of-war.

A franking of a single letter to Europe, hitherto 39 centavos, had been raised to S̶1.10.

I saw by the Eclectic of November that in Berlin a railway train had been moved by electricity, and that in Kiel a heavy anchor had been raised from the bottom of the sea by means of a balloon attached to it.

*Saturday, 18th of December.* By Rawlinson's History, to the reading of which I now listened for th[_] second time, I [_]aw that the first Chaldean Em[_] [747] under different dynasties existed at least 1000 years; the first known date was that of 2286 B.C., and at about 1300 before Christ the country was subjugated by their neighbours the Assyrians; between 700 and 600 B.C. they recovered their liberty, and were again conquered by Cyrus who made himself master of their capital Babylon in the year 538 B.C. Their first known ruler was Nimrod, "the mighty hunter before the Lord"; he and Urukh, the first monumental king, who is known as the founder of four towns, belonged to the first dynasty. Of the second dynasty was Kudur-Lagamer or Cheodorlaomer, an Elamitic king, whose immediate predecessor resident in Susa in the Zagros Mountains had made himself king of Chaldea. This Cheodorlaomer was the first who extended his dominion as far as Syria and Palestine; for twelve years these countries remained under his yoke, they then rose, he reappeared with his army, defeated the rebels, and on his return was followed up by Abraham who took from him the greater part of the booty he had carried away.

*Sunday, 19th of December.* The walk to and from the pantheon was exactly like that of the previous Sunday, the streets were dry, the temperature cool, the sky covered.

After Ricardo had read to me a little I started at somewhat after two for another exploration of the Cerro San Cristoval. At the foot of the mountain when ascending from the Paseo de Aguas I noted a very large cannon lying in a cart, probably to be transported to the summit. I crossed the lower range, descended near the baths of Altazar; then turning to the left walked up the valley of Lurigancho, past the lime-kiln, and up the path which leads to the saddle, where on the other, the town's side, the convent of Los Descalzos lies, this path had [_]lso been somewhat altered, I cannot say improved; whe[_] [748] I had reached the saddle I found myself on a piece of flat ground, which certainly had not existed in former times; here I rested, and then turning to the right, ascended in the direction of the cavern or cave, of which I have spoken on previous occasions, but was stopped by some soldiers who occupied a small hut, and who told me that further on the road was almost intransitable. I then returned to the saddle, intending to descend where I had been the last time with Antonio, but on turning round the corner was not a little astonished to find a carriage road about five varas wide, which had taken the place of a narrow path which ran along the mountain side, hardly wide enough for one human being, and which I had trodden hundreds of times; following this newly made road I came to the spot where the Cerro de las Ramas juts out; here again I met a picket of soldiers in their hut, one of them assisted me in passing a small piece of very bad ground, and I then found myself upon the road which I had ascended the previous Sunday; this again brought me to the foot of the mountain, I walked along its base, descended to the Convent of the Descalzos, rested in the Alameda, and reached my house at 5.30, much fatigued.

At dinner we had Doña Jacinta Sotomayor with one of her grandchildren, the ill-bred Pepe Canevaro and his sister Inés. Ricardo was unwell in bed, Garland went to play rocambor at Felipe Varela's, Enriqueta had to converse with Doña Jacinta; to me it was a beyond measure tedious evening, so that I lay down at 9.30.

By the day, not by the date, this was the anniversary of Pierola's revolution on 21st Decr. 1879.

*Monday, 20th of December 1880.* In the cour[_] [749] of the day I learned from Pfaff, in whose store I looked in for a moment, that in the last days of the previous week Jorge Tezano Pinto had bought up nearly all the bills on London which were in the market, perhaps £8000, at the exchange of 2 1/2d. I am acquainted with this Pinto, who is an agreeable man, affects great devotion, but of whose integrity I have no great opinion. Many years back he was established in Tacna, and was the monopolist of the Bolivian bark; afterwards he came to Lima with his wife Leonor, a very pleasant lady, and several daughters extremely well educated. He was then in reduced circumstances, was put on his legs by Henry Meiggs who furnished him with the funds to make a journey to Europe, even as far as the Holy Land; a veil is thrown over the motives which caused this generosity on Meiggs's part; on his return, again through Meiggs's influence, he became Minister of the Republic of San Salvador accredited to the Government of Perú, is at present the Senior of the Diplomatic Corps, lives in a pretty house, his own property, and his eldest daughter, Leonor, married two or three years ago the Argentine Minister, Uriburu, resident in Lima. With this Uriburu, a certain Gomez, Argentine Consul in Iquique, and as evil tongues say, even with the President Prado, (though this is strenuously denied by Luis Bryce) he entered into a speculation for providing the Peruvian army whilst in Iquique with cattle from the Argentine provinces, which as generally is supposed left an enormous profit to the parties interested, and for which, according to Bryce, they only now receive payment from Pierola.

At about three or four in the afternoon Geraldo came to the house and told his mother that [750] an order was out to arrest Alejandro, because though a soldier in the reserve army he had never slept in a barrack. Alejandro was in the country on the estate of Pró, on the road to the river Chillon; Geraldo sent a man out to him, he came to town, went to the barrack, slept there for the night, and so the storm blew over.

*Wednesday, 22nd of December 1880.* There had been an insignificant skirmish in the valley of Cañete between the Chilian outposts and a few Peruvians commanded by a certain Sevilla.

It was rumoured, but not yet known as a fact, that the third expedition of the enemy had landed at Chilca, only 14 leagues off, the first resting place after Lurin on the road to Pisco.

*Thursday, 23rd of December.* Yesterday I delivered into the office of the German Minister, von Gramatzski, an inventory of furniture and other objects which properly and equitably valued I declared as mine, German property, in the house Nº 96, Calle de Zarate; it was certified by Edward Knauer and Gustavus Rehder, and amounted to S16,143 silver.

Alejandro had been obliged to stand sentry as common soldier several hours of last night at the door of the theatre, also transformed into a "cuartel" or barrack.

The end of the sanguinary drama was fast approaching; in the evening of the 21st the Chilians landed at Chilca, of course without meeting with opposition, and yesterday they again disembarked still nearer, at a cove called Curayacu, but a few leagues distant from Lurin. By far the greater part, if not the whole of the [_]lar army had left Lima, and it was believed t[_] [751] the army of reserve would follow within a day or two.

Last night's "Patria" contained various decrees; the regular army was divided into four corps, each *supposed* to number 5000 men infantry: the first commanded by Colonel Iglesias, hitherto Minister of War, whose place was taken meanwhile by Secada the sub-secretary; the second by Caceres, the third by Davila, the fourth by Suarez; Buendia and Leyva were named aides-de-camp of His Excellency the General-in-chief Don Nicolas de Piérola. The carriages of the tramway had stopped running, the horses having been taken for the use of the army; to Chorrillos the train for the public ran only twice a day, but the hours were not fixed; the fares of the hackney coaches had again been raised. Heaven only knew how all this would end.

Meanwhile Enriqueta was always busy arranging everything in the house for those who might come to seek refuge under the Danish flag.

In the course of the day I was three times at the Chorrillos terminus, but found it impossible to obtain a ticket for that village, the train being solely at the disposal of the Government. On the tramway I saw one or two cars running.

In the evening whilst Mr. Ladd was reading to me Ricardo brought me my European correspondence with the long expected advice of the death of Mr. Schutte, which had taken place on the 6th November at 7.20 in the morning. Mr. Schön informed me in his long letter of 15th November that for about a week Mr. Schutte had been in a state of almost complete [752] insensibility, subsisting all the while upon nothing but a little milk and coffee, and had finally expired in the quietest manner, drawing merely a deep sigh of relief. Hitherto he and Rosa had lived at the rate of 80,000 to 90,000 francs annually, which it was now indispensable to reduce materially; Rosa, without counting upon what I might send her from Lima, which for the present was equivalent to nothing, would probably have henceforth an income of about fifteen thousand to twenty thousand francs per annum, interest on a capital of from three hundred thousand to three hundred and fifty thousand francs, which in my opinion would be sufficient for a single woman, especially if, as Juan wrote, she succeeded in transferring the lease of the house she at present occupied in Paris, and could then remove with Schön and Corina to their estate near Berlin. I was requested by Mr. Schön to give him an exact statement of Schutte's affairs in my hands. What a fortunate thing for Rosa to have with her at this moment such a clever and efficient man as Mr. Schön! The more so as Juan, who was in Nizza, said that it was impossible for him to reside in Paris during the winter. Schutte in his will had instituted Rosa his sole heir, but as this will was drawn out in French before a French notary, Mr. Schön anticipated many difficulties; his and Juan's intention was to confer the power of all parties on Dammert, a schoolfellow of Schön's, partner of Dreyfus in Paris.

At three in the afternoon we had [...] eral meeting of the shareholders of the Ban[_] [753] Hipotecario for the purpose of choosing the two persons who had to examine the accounts of the Bank at the end of the year. Of the Directors Candamo was wanting; the shareholders were represented by Lorente and Dionisio Villate, but as this was the second calling together, any number sufficed. The last acta of the general meeting was read and approved, and Dr. M. M. Galvez and Francisco Sagastabeytia proposed by the Gerentes were named auditors.

It was near ten when Mr. Ladd left, when I went to the other side of the house, and found some visitors: Mr. and Mrs. Federico Palacios, Mrs. Bergmann and children, the Spanish Minister, M. F. Benavides, Pedro Correa, Luis Bryce, Castañeda, Enrique, Alejandro, but neither rocambor nor roulette playing. The mind of everybody was too much taken up with the events of the day, which in all probability [_] less than a fortnight would come to a climax. [754] Correa expressed hopes of victory, whilst Palacios, who had the battery of San Bartolome under his charge confessed that he required at least a week before the cannons of his battery could be carried to the top and be properly placed.

This was the last time the Thursday party met.

*Friday, 24th of December 1880.* The entire day I was occupied with dictating a letter of condolence to Rosa and a long answer to Juan's letter, who told me amongst other things that Rosa, the physician and the excellent female assistants had had to suffer much during Schutte's long illness from his sudden fits of choler, which might even be attributed to temporary derangement. The late Dr. Acostas had predicted long ago that insanity might perhaps be his ultimate fate. As regards the forty days' fast of Dr. Tanner Juan replied to my previous enquiry that in Europe the Doctor was believed to have been an impostor, and that he had sustained himself with essence of beef, prepared according to Liebeg's directions; this drink must in my opinion have been colourless, else it could not have escaped detection.

It was said that the Peruvian regular army had taken up its position a little in the rear of the estate of Villa, its right wing occupied Chorrillos, protected seaward by the Morro Solar, upon which some pieces of artillery had been placed; then extending to the left and drawing back a little, the estate of San Juan and "la caseria" of Santa Teresa were its next "points d'appui". Still further to the left, and forming a half circle the broken ground formed its principal defense. How far it stretched in this direction inland I did not learn.

This was Christmas Eve, of course no "noche buena" in the plaza; in former years Enriqueta was in the habit of making some trifling presents to everybody in the house, now the state of her finances would not allow her to do so. Everything rose in price except the rents of houses, upon which she subsisted.

*Saturday, 25th of December.* Christmas Day. I made presents to the servants and to Ricardo. Mr. Ladd, though it was a holiday, was with me till nearly 6 p.m., and we had thus time to get through with my important letter to Mr. Schön, including Rosa's a/c current.

Whilst we were thus occupied all the other [_]bers of the family were in a continual state of agitation [755] and excitement. The lawyer Fernando Casós sent his daughter Hortencia, for whom Enriqueta arranged the bedroom hitherto Maria's, whose bed was transferred to her and Garland's dormitory. General M. Mendiburu, though he had not vouchsafed to speak to me when on the day of Pezet's interment we sat in the same coach together, now begged me to allow him to deposit six packages somewhere in our house, several other persons made a similar request, to none a refusal was given.

Then came the news that the two armies were actually engaged, Geraldo and Antonio in the cavalry under Juan Elizalde's command expected every moment to be called, Alejandro, who through Enriqueta's influence had obtained the appointment of aide-de-camp to Federico Panizo, Minister of Justice, had also to be ready at a moment's notice; Enriqueta wept, and did for her sons everything in her power. Towards evening we learned that the affair between the two armies had been a mere nothing. The Chilians had sent about three hundred cavalry to reconnoitre, who had retired as soon as they had accomplished their object, not many shots had been exchanged.

In the afternoon of this day one corps of the army of Reserve was conveyed by train to Miraflores; its Commander-in-Chief was Pedro Correa y Santiago, the sub-commanders were M. F. Benavides and Dionisio Derteano, each of whom had under his orders a division, and each division consisted again of four battalions of infantry, each numbering four hundred men; thus if complete the corps would be 3200 strong; Manuel Candamo went as common soldier in Lecca's battalion, and our [_]rvant Juan as common soldier in the battalion of Narci[_] [756] Colina.

*Sunday, 26th of December 1880.* Seldom if ever have I spent such a tedious day as this, I did not think it prudent to go out to the pantheon early in the morning, but did so after breakfast, carrying with me my usual bunch of roses. Ricardo was in bed, suffering from a bad boil. I sat in my arm-chair in the corridor, dozing, thinking, ciphering. At four in the afternoon I went out again and loitered about in the plaza, where five battalions of the reserve were forming. They were commanded by Serapio Orbegoso. I saw them march over the bridge to the Ancon Railway Station, whence they were to be conveyed by train to Piedras Gordas on the other side of the river Chillon, to me they had certainly no martial appearance, and I expected little from their doings.

The time after dinner hung as heavily on my hands as that before this meal.

*Monday, 27th of December.* For the last few days Alejandro had been living with us; Enriqueta had arranged for him the two rooms hitherto occupied by Limpricht. I went to the Municipality in search of Francisco Gonzalez Prada, Treasurer of the Committee formed by several members of the Municipality for establishing a hospital, "Hospital de Sangre", in the exhibition Palace. At my request he gave his receipt as received from X. X. 25 incas, the value of which originally issued at eight sols each had by a decree lately given been raised to fifteen sols. On my return I saw the plaza filled with "celadores", who would probably have to [_]arch in the course of the day, whither I did not l[_] [757] Lima being now without the usual policemen, the Foreign Urban Guard had to do their duty.

Exchange on London, 2 1/4d, perhaps 2d.

Thermometer in my office at 2.30, 78° F.

At 5.30 when Mr. Ladd left I felt uncommonly cold, took a short walk to warm myself, but on coming home was so completely knocked up that I had to go to bed. As violent fever came on, Enriqueta gave me some hot milk with cognac, which made me perspire profusely. At about eleven Enriqueta and Aurelia again entered my bedroom; I took a cup of tea, changed my clothes, and slept soundly the whole night till

*Tuesday, 28th of December 1880,* when I awoke pretty well, but feared that I had the terciana.

When Dr. Middendorff came to breakfast he was of opinion that I was perfectly well, neither did I feel in the slightest way indisposed the whole day. For a short time I went out into the streets, which looked to me rather empty; I met mostly women, military men of the reserve, and a few men with a white badge on their left arms, belonging to the Foreign Urban Guard; all shops, stores, banks, were closed, only the apothecaries shops stood open as usual, the barber's shop had the small door open.

In the course of the day three gentlemen with a badge of red and white on their arms, among whom I knew the notary Aragon, came to collect for "La Cruz Roja"; of course I had to give them something, ten sols.

Ricardo, kept in bed by his boil, could of course not read to me in the evening.

*Wednesday, 29th of December.* This morning at 7 o'clock Alejandro rode to the house of Federico Panizo, his present Chief, whom he had to accompany to the encampment. News had been received that [_] detachment of cavalry, commanded by Sevilla, whi[_] [758] had been sent to Cañete, on its return thence had been surprised by the Chilians on the "tablado" of Lurin, and been completely annihilated.

Like yesterday I took a round through the streets of Lima, which I found still emptier; only the Chorrillos terminus was filled with people, mostly women who were waiting for the doubtful departure of the train.

The Foreign Urban Guard, which now did the duty of police day and night, carried no ostensible weapon, but were I believe each armed with a revolver; the Italians were the most numerous, next to them followed probably, in number, the Chinese. Champeaux the Frenchman, Administrator of the Callao Muelle Darsena, was the head of the entire body. Limpricht had been named by his countrymen their commander, but during his absence a certain Goldschmidt, clerk at Emil Voigt & Co.'s, had taken his place.

*Thursday, 30th of December.* Alejandro returned from his excursion to the encampment; the night he had passed with Carlos Ferreyros and Lizardo Montero in the rancho of the latter's mother-in-law Mrs. Elias in Chorrillos. On the previous day he had accompanied Federico Panizo and various others, amongst whom the warlike Bishop of Cajamarca, Risco, along the entire line of the regular army, extending perhaps four leagues, a in his and also my opinion by far too great a distance, but which perhaps could not be avoided. To the right it touched the Morro Solar, thence to Villa, retired a little to Surco and the estate of San Juan; which might be considered the head quarters, and where was the Chief of the Staff Silva, nicknamed P[_] de Gallina, with his suite; continuing to the le[_] [759] and forming something like an arch it reached the next "hacienda", Monterico, further on that of La Molina. This army had no fortifications, and availed itself only of the inequalities of the ground; it had no cavalry, not much artillery, and numbered perhaps 20,000 men infantry. The reserve had its right in Miraflores, where it was at least full a league from Chorrillos, and extended thence in an oblique line so that its left extremity was not far off from the regular army's left under Caceres.

Last evening Ricardo was well enough to read to me a little; this evening Mr. Ladd came as usual on Thursdays, but on the other side of the house there was no rocambor, no roulette, in the "salita" only Hortencia, F. Casós's daughter, Garland, and Enriqueta, who did her best to divert and amuse her own children Maria and Corina, and two little companions of theirs, Maria Palacios and Isabel Bergmann, who had been staying with us for nearly a week.

*Friday, 31st of December 1880.* No news of importance from the army.

In the evening Ricardo read to me till 9.30, when I felt so sleepy that I soon went to bed, and thus began fast asleep the year of 1881.

## 1881

*Saturday, 1st of January 1881.* What use is there in making any reflections? The year just gone by had been a bad one for all those whose interest lies in Perú, and I much fear that that which we begin to-day will turn out nothing better, perhaps even worse.

Solar, the Superior Chief of the Southe[_] [760] part of the Republic where Peruvian authority is still recognized has issued a decree which says more or less that the inhabitants of Moquegua have rendered themselves criminal by furnishing funds to the Chilians their enemies, and must therefore again pay the same amount to their own, the Peruvian Government. The absurdity of this decree speaks for itself.

I can quote no exchange, for commercial transactions are at a complete stand-still.

When Mr. Ladd was gone and I was sitting by myself in the corridor I had two congratulatory new-year's visits, the one from Edward Knauer, the other from Holcombe, which latter came in reality to see Mrs. Garland; both are serving in the International Urban Guard, and they assured me that it was pretty hard work; for such a large town as Lima their number, nearly 3000, hardly suffices, and thus their turn comes round much too often. They have to do twelve hours service, either in the day or night-time, three times two hours they have to patrol the streets, or to stand sentry, the other three times two hours they must be in the barrack, frequently a filthy sojourn. Their ostensible weapon is a short staff, like that of the London policemen, made of more or less heavy wood, few, if any, of these staffs are loaded with lead. They also carry a revolver in their pocket. They are not dependent on the native authorities, disorderly persons they merely take up and deliver in the police office. Knauer moreover told me that he had bought £250 on England at 1 1/2d the sol, giving in payment incas at \$15, which he had received at \$8 each, and he thus made a much better exchange [_]an 2 1/[_]d, that quoted for bank notes. [761] At a later hour we had a visit from the Bishop Bandini; the conversation with him turned solely on the war and the state of the contending armies.

Ricardo is fortunately again well enough to read to me in the evenings.

*Sunday, 2nd of January 1881.* I spent a very bad night. I woke at half past two and only fell asleep when day broke. After breakfast I went out with my flowers to the pantheon, and though the sky was unclouded I did not suffer much from the heat, for there blew a fresh breeze and a slight haze dimmed the rays of the sun, nevertheless I was sleepy the whole day, and went to bed early.

At dinner Garland told me that on the previous day Henry Read had been with him to bid Good-bye. As he wished that his exit from Lima should be as secret and quiet as possible he had not come upstairs to take leave of Mrs. Garland and myself. The house of Gibbs, which under various names: Gibbs, Crawley, Moens & Co., Gibbs, Crawley & Co., and William Gibbs & Co., has existed in Lima for nearly sixty years, is closed; whether it will be reopened is more than I can say; neither do I know the exact year of its foundation, whether in 1820, 1821 or 1822, whether before or after Huth, Grüning & Co., then called Huth, Coit & Co. Sic transeunt gloriæ mundi! Read I believe is going to Iquique.

Schlosser's Universal History is extremely interesting. Ricardo now reads to me of the internecine wars which broke out between the generals of Alexander, King of Macedonia, immediately after his death, B.C. 323. As far as we have come Ptolemais has made himself King of Egypt, Seleucus, King of Babylonia and the eastern provinces of the Persian Empi[_] [762] The members of Alexander's family gradually disappear from the stage, being murdered and executed with more or less refined cruelty: Olympias, his mother, a horrid woman, was condemned, and then stoned to death; his half-brother, Philip the Crazy, and his wife Eurydice were first immured by order of Olympias, the former, shot with arrows, the latter, forced to commit suicide. Roxana, Alexander's first wife, and his boy Alexander Ægus, still a lad, were murdered, and so on with the other members of the royal family.

*Monday, 3rd of January.* This morning I received my European correspondence, dated end of November, from Juan, always in Nizza, from Schön, in Paris, who sends me a note of Schutte's debtors in Lima, of whom I think hardly one will pay a "real", and from Frances Cresswell of Winchmore Hill, London, who is quite proud of the creditable manner in which her son Frank, who studies medicine, has passed his examination; she also writes me of a manuscript monthly magazine established by a set of young ladies, amongst whom her daughter Henrietta, Anastasia Cresswell and other young ladies, some of high rank, figure.

*Tuesday, 4th of January.* This morning there was a heavy cannonading in Callao.

Thermometer at 1 p.m., 80° F.

*Wednesday, 5th of January.* The cannonade of the previous morning was in Ancon, not in Callao, and caused some injury on shore both to human beings and buildings.

In a cutting from a French newspaper sent me by my son Juan there is a glowing [_]nt of the future prospects of the Panamá Canal, [763] the opening, working and final conclusion of which the writer looks upon as a certainty. He says that the toll paid to the Suez Canal from the 11th to 18th November 1880 amounted to 750,000 francs, that the shares in the same are nearly up to two hundred per cent, and that the shares of the original founders of 5000 francs each are worth at present 400,000 francs.

Here in Lima, nothing new. The two armies keep their respective positions. In the town the foreigners continue to do the service of the police; shops and stores are closed; the London Bank of Mexico and South America has been opened for two days and has requested all its clients to withdraw the amounts they have to their credit in account-current. The paper money lately issued by Government, called "Incas", every one refuses to take. Geraldo told me that for a hundred pounds on England he had not been able to get a better exchange than 2 3/16d, payable in billetes of course, this denotes a small improvement.

Our house must be considered as a very safe retreat, for every day trunks are sent by Enriqueta's acquaintances with the request to keep them in deposit for the present. Moreover Enriqueta had prepared six or seven bedrooms, if not more, for her different friends who at the last moment think of taking refuge with us, and this at the time when provisions rise and the rent of her house upon which she lives remains stationary. For more than a week Hortencia, the daughter of Fernando Casós is living with us, she seems to be a very good-natured girl.

*Thursday, 6th of January 1881.* Augusta Bergmann, M. Espantoso's wife, came to tell Enriqueta that in all probability she would send to her house her three boys, [_]e herself and daughters i[_]te[_]ded to take refuge in th[_] [764] college of the Sagrado Corazon. To Isabel Aliaga de La Croix and daughters Enriqueta thinks of giving up her own parlour. Ricardo's bedstead has been removed to my dormitory, and to-day we dine for the first time in my saloon.

I felt by no means well, and a slight chill came on at about 6.30, similar to but less than what I had experienced exactly a week previously.

I listened to Mr. Ladd's reading, which was less interesting than usual, for we had come to that part of Palgrave's Work where he gives mostly a geographical description of Arabia, and the introduction to Sir Walter Scott's "Fortunes of Nigel", (for we have finished Beaconsfield's "Count Alarcos") which consists of a letter supposed to be written by Captain Clutterbuck to the Author, is also rather heavy. When he, Mr. Ladd, was gone, at about 9.30, I without loss of time went to bed.

In the course of the day the Chilians had sent out a reconnoitring party of 600 to 700 cavalry, who retired as soon as they had obtained their object. A cannon shot fired by the enemy passed right over the heads of the Peruvians, whilst the balls of the Peruvians fell short.

*Friday, 7th of January.* I am better, but feel weak, at somewhat past five a.m. Alejandro left the house to join his Chief Panizo, the Secretary for Justice, and together they rode out to the encampment.

At one o'clock the Directory of the Banco Hipotecario met, without Candamo. Correa who presides had purposely come to to[_] [765] from Miraflores, where the troops under his command are stationed. The "memoria" or annual report drawn out by Garland was read by Gallagher, and silently approved. The result might be called extremely favourable were it not for the depreciation of the billetes, for in reality what are the shares, what are the dividends now worth? Next to nothing. After debiting Profit and Loss Account for the seven per cent dividend paid in the course of the year there remained a balance to the credit of more than $180,000, which the Gerentes proposed to distribute as follows: 2% on the capital to make up the nine per cent interest, $40,000; of the remaining more or less $140,000 ten per cent to the Gerentes as per previous resolution, $14,000; six per cent dividend to the shareholders, $120,000; and more or less $5000 gratification to the clerks, which different payments still leave a small balance to the credit of Profit and Loss, to be carried over to 1881. This being approved, Gallagher proposed that the eight per cent to the shareholders should be paid immediately; I opposed this idea of his, because, as I said, I thought it to be a more correct dealing towards the shareholders to await the issue of the battle daily expected, for then we should know which of the two, the billetes or the incas, were worth anything. Gallagher replied that for the very reason which I gave he thought it more advisable that the bank should get rid of the paper as quickly as possible, the other Directors sided with him; and as soon as we had broken up each of us received what corresponded to him.

*Saturday, 8th of January 1881.* Everything is quiet. Alejandro has not returned. A quantity of rifles had been landed at Huacho, and is on its way to Lima.

Dr. Mariano Dorado pa[_]d me in [766] incas his debt of $900 which I lent him last year in billetes; the incas I took at $15 each though they are not worth more than $8. The summer has set in, the weather is beautiful, thermometer at 5 p.m. 81° F.

In the evening Garland told us that the foreign urban guard was dissolved, and certainly at a later hour we did not see their patrols pass through the streets as they had done on previous nights.

*Sunday, 9th of January.* A proclamation signed by the Prefect Peña was fixed at the corners of the streets, and read to me by Ricardo. In it was inserted a decree of the Supreme Chief, which deprived the Alcalde Rufino Torrico of the extraordinary powers lately conferred on him, and reduced his authority to that of common Alcalde, which he is in the habit of exercising, it further recalled the Prefect J. Peña from the Army of Reserve, and named him the first authority in Lima. Accordingly Peña declared the foreign Urban Guard dissolved and thanked the same for services rendered, ordered the shops to be opened under severe penalties, and permitted the owners of houses to shut their street doors whensoever they thought proper, whilst Torrico had ordered them to be shut at 9 p.m., and, finally, threatened him who refused to receive incas at their official value of 15 sols with a heavy fine and with incarceration.

I think it was on Thursday when an official note signed by Calderon as President of the Council of Ministers was published in the "Comercio Español", a paper which is still issued, in which he blames the Alcalde to whom the note is directed for the steps taken by him for the securit[_] [767] of the town; this note was penned in an insolent style. Torrico's answer begins with saying that he recognizes no authority above him except that of the Supreme Chief, and goes on defending the measures he had taken. The decree of the Supreme Chief and the Prefect's proclamation are the consequences of this altercation, but in my opinion originate in reality from two acts committed by the International Urban Guard in conformity with their duty; the one, that one night they forcibly shut the door of the Minister of Marine, the other, that another night they stopped the Minister Calderon himself in a state of intoxication. That such liberties should be taken with personages high in power, and that by foreigners, could not be borne.

The milkwoman was the first to tell us that the Chilian troops, who, as I had expected, had drawn quite to the left, had been seen in the morning at the Rinconada, at the very utmost three leagues from Lima; at a later hour Antonio came in. He, tired of the inactive life as Captain of Elizalde's squadron of cavalry, had ridden out to the estate of Vasquez, a short distance outside the Cocharcas gate, where I myself have been on foot when taking a long walk with Mr. Coleman; here was the staff of the Army of reserve: Julio Tenaud, Juan Martin Echenique, Felipe Coz, Federico Palacios – Commander of the battery on San Bartolome, all according to Antonio in a state of great confusion and excitement; he having offered his services, which were first refused by Tenaud, was ordered to take Tenaud's orders to some battalions stationed not far off; this he did jointly with Colonel Fernandez the lawyer and a son of Pinto; having executed the order he returned to his barrack and thence to our house. The Chilian [_]etachment was believed to be three or four thou[_]and m[_] [768] strong. A Peruvian battalion commanded by a certain Miranda had been totally dispersed and part made prisoner by the enemy, perhaps ten Peruvians had been killed. At a later hour the Chilians again retreated.

Alejandro, who came to dinner, confirmed the foregoing; he having slept in Chorrillos had in the morning together with Montero and Carlos Ferreyros ridden over to San Juan, and thence with Piérola and his staff as far as the neighbourhood of the Rinconada, of course not approaching too near the enemy, the left wing had necessarily been reinforced. As far as I can judge there is not the slightest probability of the Peruvians proving victorious, their forces do not suffice to protect the extensive half circle which runs round the town: from Chorrillos to the estates which border the Rimac on the Oroya line, such as Quiróz and Zavala.

Immediately after breakfast I walked out to the pantheon, afterwards I dictated to Enrique a letter to his Government.

I had a visit from Bodmer, who told me of the large profits he had made on a cargo of rice sold by him solely for bills on England; besides Alejandro, Dr. Middendorff dined with us, Ricardo read to me a little and at ten o'clock I went to bed. Alejandro told us that he had found our Chorrillos rancho in a worse condition than he had expected; the severe shock of an earthquake which we had experienced some weeks back had somewhat injured the solid stone wall, and had done much damage to the newly erected kitchen and adjoining room and to Maria Garland's apartment on the top; h[_] much feared that all this had to be demolished and [769] then rebuilt, and the more so as the water tubes, the cañeria, had been broken, and the water, which Don Antonio had omitted to shut off, had overflown. I told Enriqueta that this was a very bad piece of news, for the repairs would require a larger sum of money than I had ready to lay out on the rancho.

*Monday, 10th of January 1881.* Alejandro, after breakfast, went to join his chief Panizo, Antonio also has gone. Geraldo, whom I met in the street, told me that the Chilian forces are approaching from all sides, the battery of San Bartolome is firing at intervals. The shops and stores are partly shut, partly open, partly half open; Heudebert, whom I met in the street assured me that the Minister Calderon had not many nights ago been stopped by a patrol of the International Urban Guard when driving through the streets in a coach without lights, which is against the regulation. Not quite drunk, nor quite sober either, he would not say who he was, and so was taken to the next police station, where he gave his name, and was then accompanied home. This was the version which Champeaux, the ex Commander of the Urban Guard, had given to Heudebert.

At dinner all the sons were again with us, but Garland was not, being in bed and much indisposed with fever and a bad diarrhœa.

*Tuesday, 11th of January.* Garland continues in bed; Alejandro has again joined his chief; the small squadron of cavalry, partly mounted, partly on foot, all without arms, to which Antonio and Geraldo belong, and which is commanded by Juan Elizalde, is ordered out to the hacienda of Vasquez, where is the staff of the army of reserve.

To-day the greater part of the shops are open, no doubt owing to a proclamation of the Prefect Peña, which [_]flicts a fine of twenty incas upon all those who had [770] their establishments shut yesterday, and moreover threatens every one who has disobeyed his order with a fine of two hundred incas on his re-opening his shop or store. Otherwise all is quiet, but the streets are rather empty.

*Wednesday, 12th of January.* Fines have been levied amounting to somewhat above one thousand incas, to which Dockendorff & Co. have had to contribute not less than two hundred. Geraldo and Antonio have not come to town, whilst Alejandro has not stirred from the house.

At about two in the afternoon died Juan Bazo after only two days acute illness, but many months lingering indisposition; his interment is fixed for to-morrow at 4 p.m.

Garland continues in bed.

*Thursday, 13th of January.* At about seven Enriqueta awakened me with the words "están peleando en toda la linea". I quickly rose, Alejandro was already off, having been summoned by the Secretary Federico Panizo. Before nine

Anibal Gonzalez brought five of his children, four girls and one little boy; not long after appeared Doña Goya Velarde, her daughter Adela and a lot of grandchildren, then came Manuela Uruela, widow of Manuel La Rosa O'Phelan with her daughter, her daughter-in-law and grandchildren. Enrique went to fetch Manuela Orbegoso de Panizo, for Garland though he was up was not strong enough to go himself, she came with a lot of her children and servants, so that the house is now pretty well filled. Enriqueta has to find lodging, beds, (though some bring their mattresses) [_]d food for them all. It was twelve before w[_] [771] sat down to breakfast, at two tables, round the one twenty-two children, the eldest of whom Irene Gonzalez.

The news received from the field of battle is very contradictory. I believe the truth is that very early in the morning the Peruvians allowed themselves to be surprised, when the Chilians made themselves masters of San Juan, which they still occupy, say 2.30 p.m., whilst from Chorrillos they were beaten back. Wounded and dispersed soldiers have reached Lima, but the latter are again brought together and led out to the encampment.

I have taken a long walk through the town in the direction of the Chorrillos gate, and everywhere I found an uncommon number of women, amongst whom "rabonas", crowding the streets, perhaps in the proportion of four to one male passenger, exclusive of soldiers. All were allowed to go as far as the Exhibition Park, but there a "cordon" of soldiers was drawn, which impeded further progress.

It is a warm day, sky unclouded; thermometer at 2.45 p.m., 80° F.

At a little past three Alejandro's servant Guillermo came in, he gave the following news, which corresponds literally with that which Mrs. Panizo has learned from Mrs. Piérola: The Chilians when taking San Juan dispersed several battalions, but at a later hour Piérola placed himself at the head of other troops, which battalions they were Guillermo did not know, and succeeded in dislodging the enemy. The War Minister Secada, Panizo and the Prefect Peña are in the barrack of Guadalupe, where they are doing their best to re-form the fugitives. Alejandro has been sent on a commission by Panizo.

3.45 p.m. Oscar Pflücker comes from the [772] encampment at Vasquez, Geraldo sends his father the money he had with him, Federico Palacios recommends Enriqueta to take precautionary measures. It is said that the French Minister has been insulted by the populace for giving shelter to José de la Riva Agüero, who stands in very bad odour, being believed to be a friend to the Chilians.

Manuela Uruela deposited with me some of her treasure, all as she said that remained to her of her fortune.

Besides those already mentioned came three boys of Miceno Espantoso's and a friend of theirs, Olivares; Maria Teresa and Maria Santillana, Pepa Bazo de Gonzalez with her eldest son, Vicente; Julia Bergmann and children, and a certain Señora Delgado, of whom I know nothing. Thus at dinner our party was still larger than at breakfast; Enriqueta and Goya attended as if they themselves were servants.

Mr. Ladd was with me part of the day; after dinner Ricardo read to me a little. At a late hour Panizo came to see his wife, also Alejandro arrived; from him I learned what had really occurred: At an early hour the Chilians came down upon the Peruvians in fine style; of the latter a few battalions fought well, but the greater part dispersed, and ran away as soon as the Chilians were upon them. Alejandro when riding out, already met many officers high and low in command on their way to Lima from the encampment. Colonel Arguedas, he who headed the revolution in December 1879, was shot through the head, Castilla, a natural son of Don Ramon, for a long time employed in the Banco del Perú, through the belly; both died on the spot. [773] César Canevaro behaved well, as he always does. There is no truth in Pierola's having placed himself at the head of his troops; on the contrary, confusion reigned everywhere. Silva, "Pata de Gallina", Chief of the Staff, excused himself with saying that he was not acquainted with the ground; a pretty Chief of the Staff! Alejandro's commission had been that of ordering Correa at Miraflores to stop the fugitives. Piérola and some of his immediate suite have had a narrow escape; completely cut off they had taken the road from Chorrillos to the Barranco along the sea beach. The entire line or to speak more properly those who have remained of it have retreated to the second line, formed by the army of reserve, whose right flank is stationed in Miraflores.

It was about midnight when the corredores of our house got gradually empty; it was a beautiful, mild moonlight night. I was the only one who occupied my own bedroom, Garland and Enriqueta have given up theirs to the bevy of little girls, and sleep in their saloon, as well as Ricardo; Doña Mañuela Panizo and some of her children occupy Limpricht's rooms, some of her servants and two children my dining room; Pepa Bazo and family Enriqueta's dining room, Doña Goya and family the small room close to the two which form my office. Manuela Uruela has her beds in what was my wife's and my washing room, with the adjoining "azotea" and the room formerly that of the servant Peta; Espantoso's boys are in Ricardo's room, Julia Bergmann has Enriqueta's salita, Alejandro mine, and thus they are all stowed away.

*Friday, 14th of January 1881.* I rose early. Before nine all were alive and stirring. John Gallagher [_]me with Muelle and Luna, both clerks in the Ban[_] [774]

Hipotecario, all three in uniform, with them Alejandro rode off. Garland is again pretty well, though still weak.

Probably this day will decide the question, and if it does, there is no doubt it will end in the discomfiture of the Peruvians.

I omitted to mention yesterday that Juan Bazo was quietly buried without any accompaniment whatever, also that General La Cotera made an attempt to bring about a reaction against Piérola; he huzzaed for "la legalidad y la constitucion", but no one chiming in with him he was forced to take refuge in the English Legation, where he is now.

Since two or three days Enriqueta has two cooks at work, our old Chinese Achipe in her own kitchen from the time the previous one José went out with the army of reserve, and Luis Bryce's, whom she had engaged provisionally, and who cooks in my kitchen. To-day the children breakfasted first, when they had done the grown-up people sat down.

There is no fighting. It is said that the Chilians have sent a flag of truce with proposals, what they are has not transpired. It is Colonel Iglesias, the ex Minister of War, who after a brave defense of Chorrillos was made prisoner on the 13th, whom the Chilian General has sent with a flag of truce, but he not having been admitted by Piérola as a proper negotiator, a Chilian officer of rank has come in his stead.

Towards evening it became known that Pinto – the Senior of the Diplomatic Body – together with the English and French Ministers had gone to see Baquedano, and hopes were entertaine[_] [775] of an amicable arrangement.

The mother of Panizo, daughter of the late notorious Countess of Fuente-Gonzales, likewise sought an asylum in our house. Doña Jacinta Sotomayor and her daughter Clara were not satisfied with the room Enriqueta offered to them, though it was my own Mariquita's "sala", not "salon", with two beds and comfortably arranged.

It was nearly 11 p.m. when Limpricht made his appearance, just arrived per train from Ancon, having come as deck passenger on board one of the steamers from Cerro Azul. He said, and I believe him, that he has only come to be with Enriqueta and myself in the present trying circumstances; he passed the night in one of the beds in the room which Doña Jacinta had not thought good enough for her. During his absence, which had lasted about two months and a half, he had been in the valley of Cañete on the sugar plantation of Don José Unanue, who had sent him thither on the recommendation of Charles Weiss, and with the following object: Already in the first days it was known that the Chilian forces would ere long occupy Cañete, and when there undoubtedly demand a heavy war contribution from the planters, threatening them with destruction of their property if the money was not forthcoming, just as they had done in the valley of Chicama. Accordingly Unanue obtained from Graham Rowe & Co. a number of bills drawn by them on their Valparaiso firm in Chilian hard dollars. With these Limpricht was sent to Cañete and ordered to do the best he could. In course of time Patricio Lynch with his soldiers made his appearance. He demanded a certain amount of silver dollars, Limpricht [776] replied, "I have not any, but have bills on Chile." "Well, that will do; I require (so many) thousands." "I have only (so many)." After some haggling they came to terms, Lynch got the money and carried off some donkeys, but did not further damage to the estate. He and Limpricht then sat down to breakfast together, and parted as good friends. Besides being paid his travelling expenses, Limpricht was well remunerated. He described the valley of Cañete as in a very unsettled state, and believed that ere long there would be a rising of the negroes there.

Dr. Muñoz had requested Garland to give him a room in his house, which Garland had readily conceded to him; however after all neither he nor his wife came.

It was about midnight before all had retired to their respective dormitories.

*Saturday, 15th of January 1881.* The advices received at 2 p.m. are of a very alarming nature. The mission of the three Ministers has had no result whatever. In Chorrillos many ranchos have been burned, as it is said, in retaliation for the death of so many Chilians killed by the explosion of mines; on the other hand it is affirmed that the Admirals of the Foreign vessels in Callao and Ancon have notified or are about notifying to the Chilian Commander that, if neutral lives and property are not respected in Lima, the Chilian fleet will be destroyed without mercy; who knows whether there is any truth in these reports? Meanwhile Garland and Alejandro are doing some important writing in the Banco Hipotecario, what it is I cannot say.

For the last three or four weeks [777] Mr. Ladd has been reading to me the first volume of my remodelled diary. The first 369 pages written by Richard Bullen and by Andrew Garland and dictated by me between the 3rd of September 1859 and the 4th of March 1862 do certainly not present a perfectly correct and genuine English; on the contrary they give evident proof that they are the work of a foreigner, and yet I prefer them by far to the sequel, which begun on the 30th September 1865 is the product of a well educated English gentleman, Mr. G. A. Coleman. The diction is so confused, one sentence is incased in the other, negligence is visible everywhere, punctuation is not thought of, and even more than once when I have had occasion to compare the copy with my original I have found small omissions and alterations, so that now, when it is too late, I much regret that at the time I allowed Mr. Coleman to remodel and copy my original without any interference on my part, for had I interfered it is quite impossible that I should have allowed such a composition as that which Mr. Ladd and I are now wading through to pass unchallenged and uncorrected.

Mr. Ladd having written the preceding in my rough diary, left, promising to be back in an hour's time, but did not return, being prevented by the agitation and excitement which prevailed all over the town.

I think it was about 2 o'clock when heavy firing began to be heard; it was that of the Chilian fleet, which was bombarding Miraflores and the redoubt Nº 2 close by, in which was stationed Lecca's battalion of the reserve; the second redoubt Nº 4, was held by Dr. Ribeyro's battalion, the third, Nº 6, by that commanded by Narciso Colina. Somewhat [_]ter Dr. Middendorff came and related that the Chilian[_] [778] had been beaten back, and that General Baquedano had been made prisoner; this news was too good to be true, and yet I believed it. Next came the advice that whilst the Foreign Ministers had been conferring with Pierola in Scheel's rancho at Miraflores a Chilian bomb had fallen in the midst of them, which of course had made them scamper away, at all events it is true that Gramatzski on his return from Miraflores had fallen off his horse and reached Lima in a soiled condition. By and by it became known that the line of the army of reserve had been forced by the Chilians at several points, and that it was rapidly retreating, dissolving and dispersing, in short that all was over and that the Chilians might momentarily be expected. I need hardly say that the many inmates of our house were much affected by this intelligence, and the fear of what might happen filled the minds of all.

Nevertheless dinner was provided, first for the small fry, then at another table for the grown-up people; the meal over, our corredores were filled with a few gentlemen, some ladies, a large number of girls and boys, and with the servants attending on the children.

Alejandro had ridden off in the course of the day with his servant Guillermo. The last street door was shut, partly barricaded, and our old "portero" Don Juan had much work to do, being continually called to the door by the repeated knocks.

At about 10 p.m. Geraldo and Antonio arrived on horseback; they came from Vasquez [_]here the order of the day, or rather of the evening, [779] had been that everybody might make the best of his way home. After a short consultation they again left, intending to ride northward, but soon returned, for Geraldo's horse had become somewhat lame; then came Juanito Bazo, Doña Pepa's nephew, he merely left his military cloak and sabre, and was off again; this, his sabre, as well as those of Geraldo and Antonio, and their military accoutrements were quietly buried in the "huerta" by Gonzalez and Enrique. Mrs. Panizo sent her six children with six serving women to the Spanish

Charge's in Fortunata Nieto's house, at all events thus Enriqueta got rid of twelve mouths. Accompanied by her son Enrique she went to the said Chargé asking him if he would admit her sons Geraldo and Antonio, but received a negative answer through Graña, whom she found in the Minister's ante-room. At about one or two our cook José made his appearance; Rufino Echenique, in whose battalion he had served, had advised his men to retire to their respective homes, he of course came to his patron.

Also Francisco the son of Manuela Uruela knocked, and I admitted him to his mother's apartments, afterwards Federico Bergmann came; when, I do not know. All these were officers in the army of reserve.

Enriqueta said she would not go to bed, because one could not know what might happen in the course of the night; I also stayed up. Geraldo and Castañeda fell asleep in their armchairs, Anibal Gonzalez kept me company till four. It was a fine moonlight night, temperature mild, hardly a breath of air moved the Danish and English flags we had hoisted, neither was the slightest noise heard in the streets; and thus at 5.30 in the morning of

*Sunday, 16th of January 1881,* when it was daylight, I lay down and slept till ab[_]t ten. Limpricht occupied [780] a bed in my dormitory, Enriqueta lay on a sofa in her bedroom. My dining room is now filled with the family of General Cisneros, minus the General himself, but with his son Pedro, who was wounded on the 13th by a ball which passed right through his loins from the one side to the other. In Mariquita's "sala", not the saloon, are the daughters of J. N. Vargas, Enriqueta's "compadre", and their aunt, a Señora Rivas.

The streets were, comparatively speaking, quiet, only an occasional shot was heard, fired by some of the dispersed soldiers, who without a chief strolled through the town.

At breakfast, for the first time, we had had no bread, instead of which, biscuit, with which Enriqueta had taken care to provide herself; she had also laid in some live stock: besides turkeys and fowls three or four sheep, which when beef became scarce were killed and mutton was placed on the table; finally, Mrs. Panizo had sent a milch cow, so that though it gave but a scanty supply we should not altogether be without milk were the customary milk vendors to fail us. Fortunately for all these animals as well as for the horses of the young Garlands there was room in the "huerta". After Ricardo had read to me a little, Limpricht and I sat down to chess, when it became to me more evident than ever that he is by far my superior. He gained the first two games, I the third it is true, but this only when he himself had shewn me how to obtain the advantage. It was four o'clock when we left off, and then Geraldo was with me, and gave me an account of the hardships which he had had to undergo during his short stay with the troops in Vasquez.

Meanwhile it became known that Belisario Suarez, who had taken upon himself the military command in Lima, had signed a capitulation with the Chilian Commander-in-Chief [...], so that now the entrance of the Chilian troops would not be long delayed. The conditions [_]ere not known, neither whether the foreign diplom[_] [781] had interfered. I suppose it was an unconditional surrender, the Peruvians promising to offer no resistance on condition that the Chilians spared the town.

In Enriqueta's saloon I listened to what Antonio had to say, who had been more than once sent out with reconnoitring parties; with him was Rivas, whom he had accompanied as attaché to Bogotá, and who now took refuge with us, having served in a battalion of the reserve.

I, very sleepy, went to bed at nine, though there was continual firing and letting off of rockets and ringing of the alarm bell.

*Monday, 17th of January 1881.* When I rose at 7 o'clock I learned that in the course of the night, whilst I had been sound asleep many robberies had been committed, and even houses been burnt; the principal if not the only sufferers have been the Chinese, mostly in the quarter which they inhabit near the market place, but also in some other streets, as for instance in Bodegones opposite Maury's hotel, where the valuable Chinese establishment has been sacked and burned. The foreign Urban Guard was again called out, and armed with rifles, which they received in the palace, did effective service, not only did they recover a considerable quantity of the stolen goods, which they took to the Municipality, but also shot without trial more than a dozen, perhaps even as many as twenty of the robbers and incendiaries.

Garland was cited to be at 10 o'clock in the Municipality; he went, and only found Torrico, Porras and Alejandro Arenas, so that for want of number nothing could be done; he, however, remained at the request of Torrico and assisted him in drawing out lists [_] the valuable property which had been brought in, all [782] of Chinese manufacture.

With Limpricht I again played chess, lost the first game, the second was drawn, he remaining with king, I with king and bishop, which cannot mate. Both in the morning and evening he was with his countrymen of the Urban Guard.

To-day I noted amongst our inmates the wife of Muelle, the cash-keeper, of the Banco Hipotecario, who slept below in the apartments belonging to the bank, but took her meals with us.

At about 5 p.m. part of the Chilian army entered by the Chorrillos road, viz.: the two regiments of infantry "Buin" and "Bulnes", the artillery, and more than one thousand cavalry; they marched as far as the Plaza Mayor, and then separated to their respective barracks, some to the palace, others to Guadalupe, the artillery to Santa Catalina, the cavalry, which passed our house, to the barrack outside Barbones. Both Dr. Middendorff and Limpricht, who saw them come in, gave me a glowing account of their martial appearance.

This night when we retired to our respective dormitories I believe all were convinced that the danger had passed.

*Tuesday, 18th of January 1881.* I was up at an early hour, and at eight o'clock took a walk with Limpricht through some of the principal streets, by far not so empty as they had been the whole of the preceding week. From the majority of the houses and shops a flag of the one or the other nation was waving, and tin plates with the words "English", "French", "German", etc., "Property", [_] [783] fastened on the doors. Chilian sentries were standing at the terminii of the Chorrillos and Callao railways, at the telegraph office and at the palace, two officers stood at the door of Maury's hotel, others were riding through the streets, here and there we noted a Chilian soldier.

Piérola has of course left the town, whither he has gone I cannot say. Panizo is not in our house, I suppose that he and the other Secretaries have concealed themselves. Juan Martin Echenique – the great commander of the Army of Reserve – and Julio Tenaud – equally Grand Chief of the Staff – have disappeared.

Callao, the useless Citadel Piérola on the summit of San Cristoval, and the battery on San Bartolome, if they have not yet surrendered will have to do so before twenty-four hours elapse.

As about four thousand Chilian troops have entered Lima, at the least sixteen thousand must be in the villages round Lima; Miraflores, the Barranco and Chorrillos it is said have been burned, I wonder if my rancho has escaped.

Besides the above-mentioned Arguedas and Castilla, Narcizo Colina, the Colonel of the battalion in which our servant Juan Villanueva served as common soldier, has been killed, also Nathaniel Sanchez, so well known as a good accountant; in all probability Juan is amongst the dead as we have not heard anything of him, notwithstanding the solicitous enquiries of his wife Bernardina. Lembcke has lost one of his sons, Enrique; J. A. Lavalle his son Hernando. César Canevaro, who behaved well with his battalion, is very severely wounded, so is Felipe, a son of the late Domingo Valle-Riestra; there is [_]wever a possibility of their escaping with their lives. [784]

What will be the next steps of the Chilian authorities? And when will our inmates disencumber our house?

Mr. Ladd came this morning at his usual hour, and now (3 p.m.) we have brought up this diary to the present moment.

At an early hour the three sons of Espantoso with their friend Olivares made their exit, somewhat later Señora Avellera with her daughter and granddaughter, protegées of Geraldo; whilst we were at dinner the little girl whose name nobody knew, and who had been entrusted to Enrique by her mother, bade us Good-bye. On the contrary Ernesto Velarde, whose recovery is despaired of, was brought to our house on a bier accompanied by his mother Doña Pancha, and both were accommodated in the room just vacated by the Espantosos; certainly I have no idea why they have come to our house. A few minutes later another sick person, Juanito Bazo, ill of fever was brought in, but Gonzales had the prudence to have him carried off without delay.

*Wednesday, 19th of January 1881.* This morning I ventured out by myself to see the effects of the ravages committed on Sunday night; opposite the house of the late J. G. Paz-Soldan in the Calle de Capon, six or seven Chinese shops are completely burned and ransacked, nothing remains but the bare walls; in the next street on the same left side at the corner contiguous to the market the house is destroyed, the same is to be said of a large building in the same street, the last house to the right, as well as of the valuable Chinese store opposite Maury's Hotel in Bodegones; even in the Calle de Melchor Malo [_] large store in Terry's house, and, that opposite belo[_] [785] ing to a Chinese had been attempted, but had apparently resisted the efforts of the thieves. The telegraph office is shut up. I met Becker, who affirmed that at least two hundred and fifty thieves had been killed; in my opinion the number has not exceeded thirty.

In Miraflores about ten, perhaps twenty ranchos are left standing, Bromberg's amongst others is of the number; of the hotel lately bought from Scheel for £1400 by Gonzales and an Ecuatorian friend of his not a vestige has remained. Chorrillos they say is completely burnt down; Dr. Maclean, who insisted on remaining in his lodgings in Mrs. Prevost's house in Chorrillos, has found his death, in what manner is not known. Manuel Palacios has died a natural death probably of old age. Enrique Higginson, the father, lies very ill. César Canevaro is declared out of danger.

The whole of this day I remained at home, dictating a long letter to Juan and giving my lessons to Corina.

Our house begins to empty itself; Mrs. Delgado and servant left, so did Doña Goya with daughter and grandchildren, also Doña Pepa Bazo was absent nursing her nephew, who had been conveyed to Maury's hotel.

*Thursday, 20th of January 1881.* This morning the family Cisneros with their wounded son Pedro followed the example of Goya Velarde and others, and my dining room is now again empty.

The first Chilian authority both civil and military is General Saavedra, ex Minister of War. Baquedano is General-in-chief. Godoy, formerly Chilian Minister in Lima, married to Miss Prevost is likewise here, I d[_] not know in what capacit[_] [786] I am told that he lodges with one of his brothers-in-law.

The Dane Lindholm came up yesterday, and remains with us; Enrique has given up to him part of his bedroom. He told me that in Callao the few men-of-war and all the transports have been burned, that the monitor "Atahualpa" has been sunk, and the pieces of artillery in all the batteries blown up; also there robberies have been committed, and many of the thieves been shot, fire however was not resorted to by them. The Ciudadela Piérola has proved as useless as it has been expensive; the guns have been spiked, and the powder spoiled. The Cerro of San Bartolome with its battery has, I believe, surrendered. The day before yesterday Callao was occupied by three thousand Chilian troops, who marched thither from Lima. More Chilian soldiers are entering the Capital, where all the neutral flags have gradually disappeared, the tin plates stuck to the doors, not yet everywhere; stores and shops continue closed, no coaches appear in the streets, neither do the tramway cars run.

The Chilian flag has been hoisted in the palace.

Thermometer at 5.30 p.m. 78° F.

The families which on Saturday last were conducted to Ancon under the guidance of Dubois of Graham, Rowe & Co. and Read of William Gibbs & Co., as well as many others who went to the same port, are fast returning to Lima; whilst there a large proportion of them had to sleep in the open air; the "Shannon" sent them a big sail to lie upon, and from that vessel as well as from [_]he North Americ[_]n man-of-war they received fo[_] [787] for their maintenance.

A daily paper, "La Actualidad", of course written in the Chilian interest is published; it is printed in the late Government office, a copy costs one sol paper. It contains the following decree: Only the Chilian troops and the foreign Urban Guard are allowed to walk the streets with arms, all other arms are to be delivered up in the Intendencia before to-morrow at noon, all Generals, Colonels, officers of inferior rank and soldiers are to present themselves, (no term is fixed when they are to do so); Generals and Colonels may do so in writing. This order is signed by Cornelio Saavedra. Patricio Lynch is named Commander of Callao. The highest authority however seems to be Vergara, Minister of War. This paper also gives a list of dead, wounded and prisoners; the name of our servant Juan does not appear anywhere. Amongst the dead I find the name of Vivanco, a natural son of the late general, married to one of the Olavegoyas. When Limpricht came home he told me that the French broker Dubreuil had offered a bill at 3 1/2d, which Sass had refused to take at this rate.

*Friday, 21st of January 1881.* Pancha Velarde with her sick son left us. In the course of the day the rest followed her example, the only one who remains is the mother of Panizo; thus Heaven be thanked our dinner party is again reduced to a reasonable number; besides the members of the family, of whom Guillermo, Alejandro and Juan are still wanting, only the said lady, Dr. Middendorff and Hortencia Casós sat down. I rated Maria soundly for her inconceivable laziness during the last week. We were called off by Holcombe, who had been to Chorrillos, and who brought us the sad news that of my rancho not a [_]tige remains. I need hardly s[_]y that Enriqueta [788] and I were much affected by these tidings; not only did I feel the pecuniary loss, perhaps nineteen thousand sols silver, which I suffered by the destruction of my rancho, but more deeply did I feel the disappearance of this building, it having been my dear Mariquita's favourite retreat, to the repairs of which she had personally attended, which thanks to her had been made as comfortable as well could be, where she and I had spent many a happy hour, and where she had passed a few weeks before her last removal to Lima.

*Saturday, 22nd of January.* I awoke at daybreak in very low spirits. Garland, who as previously mentioned declared my rancho in Chorrillos as English property, intends making a claim for its value against the Chilian Government through the medium of Mr. St. John, British Minister in Lima, but I much doubt he will succeed in recovering anything.

The Chilian version of the battles of the 13th and 15th instant published in last night's "Actualidad" contains but little which is not already known to us, and the new details given in the same are as new as they are false, they are evidently concocted merely for the purpose of saving the Chilian Government from the payment of the claims which neutral powers might make upon it for the value of neutral property destroyed, consequently it says that on the 13th when the Chilian General believed the battle to be over and the victory gained, a few Peruvian soldiers stationed in Chorrillos recommenced the fight and defended themselves stubbornly, firing from the roofs and the windows of the ranchos, [_] thus if this account be believed Chorrillos was [_] [789] wantonly destroyed as it really has been, hours and days after the battle, but in the heat of the fight, when nobody can be answerable for the mischief done by the soldiers. It further says that the loss of the Chilians in dead and wounded and dispersed comes to 2500, and that 2000 Peruvian prisoners and 60 to 70 pieces of artillery have fallen into their hands. The "Actualidad" also makes known that Don Nicolas de Piérola has passed a note to the Alcalde of Lima – Rufino Torrico – as well as to the Foreign Diplomatic Body, in which he declares that wherever he and his Secretary-General Aurelio Garcia y Garcia are, there is the Government, and finally, that the Alcalde Torrico had informed Cornelio Saavedra, Chilian Governor of Lima, in an official dispatch dated 20th instant, that in accordance with Saavedra's request he had called together some of the most respectable people of the Capital, "los notables", who had declared that the Supreme Chief being still the first authority in the country they did not consider themselves authorized to treat with the Chilians, to which Saavedra replied on the following day, the 21st, that he had noted the contents of Torrico's letter, and that consequently martial law would remain in force in all its rigour.

There has been a numerous gather[i]ng of merchants, store and shopkeepers to decide what is to be done with the incas, the upshot has been that verbally they have agreed to take them at ten sols each, but no one would sign this declaration.

*Sunday, 23rd of January 1881.* Once more I did not go out to the pantheon, for outside the town the roads are not safe as yet; Ricardo read to me a little, to which with difficulty did I give due attention; I then [_]tated to Enrique a letter to his Government, after whi[_] [790] I went out to enquire for Mr. Higginson's health, who is lying on his death-bed. When passing the house of Dionisio Villate he called me in, and I was with him half an hour conversing on the deplorable state of the country; I also went to Doña Josefa Prada's, to whom I shewed a few lines just received from her son Francisco in Chimbote; she told me of more than one cruelty committed by the Chilian soldiers in Chorrillos, and how her daughter Isabel attends day and night to the wounded soldiers both Peruvians and Chilians in the hospital of the Exhibition.

On my return home I played chess with Limpricht till near 6 o'clock, lost one game, and with the greatest difficulty made the two others drawn ones.

Well founded apprehensions are entertained by many of the white inhabitants of Lima as to their ulterior fate should there be after the departure of the Chilian troops a rising of the Chinese, of the blacks and of the brown, all united against the higher classes. It is really a dreadful time which we are passing through, and equally disheartening are our prospects for the future.

*Monday, 24th of January.* The "Actualidad" of this evening contains an advertisement signed by William Gibbs & Co., which says that this firm had ceased to exist in Lima, Arequipa and Valparaiso since the 31st December, whilst in the last named place it continues business under the name of Gibbs & Co.

For the seven departments which constitute North Perú Piérola has named Prefect, Lizardo Montero; for Central Perú, Juan Martin Echenique; [_] the South Solar conti[_]ues as Superior Chief. [791]

*Tuesday, 25th of January 1881.* Geraldo told us at breakfast that in the opinion of Pedro Correa y Santiago the Chilians would undoubtedly have been repulsed on the 15th, and even beaten at Miraflores if the three battalions Lecca, Ribeyro and Colina which fought with desperate valour had been reinforced, but as nobody came to their assistance they had finally to give way.

Even at the present day hundreds if not thousands of corpses are said to lie unburied on the fields of battle of Chorrillos and Miraflores. A Colonel Montero, married to a relative of the Pezet's, was killed at San Juan; Emilio, a brother of Julia Cavenecia de Bergmann, met the same fate; and the wife of General Francisco Canseco, sister of Isabel Coloma, has died of fear and excitement. This morning at 8 o'clock expired Henry Higginson Senr.

Thermometer at 1 p.m. almost 78° F.

In the course of the day I called upon Rafael Velarde and family to condole with them on the death of Oscar de la Barrera, his brother-in-law, who was, when prisoner, shot on the 13th instant by order of the Chilian authorities, and upon César Canevaro, who, though still in bed, is completely out of danger; he was wounded on the second day, when, according to him, six thousand men, soldiers of the line, half under his command and half under that of Caceres, twice beat back the Chilians at Miraflores, the three battalions of the reserve did their best, but could not possibly if left by themselves have resisted the attack one single time. When the Peruvians saw themselves flanked at their left they dispersed and fled. The ball that wounded him (Canevaro) had passed through his chest, but without [_]uching his lungs or any vital part. [792]

Julio Tenaud has been sent by the Chilians to the Interior in search of Piérola, whom he is to request to come to Lima in order to treat with them on the conditions of peace, he being the only Peruvian authority recognized in the Republic.

*Wednesday, 26th of January.* At 8.30 a.m. the mortal remains of Henry Higginson were conveyed to the niche allotted to them in the pantheon. From our house all went, I together with Enrique. In the coach we had for our companions Lecca and an Italian salitrero, Raffo. Lecca told us that one of his sons, a grown-up young man, who is studying law, had on the 15th been wounded in the right arm, which it had been found necessary to amputate.

There is mourning all over the town, and the people's spirits are much depressed. The traders have recommenced business, incas pass, but now another difficulty has arisen: the Chilians have paid their soldiers with the Peruvian paper money which on its way from the United States was seized by them some months back in Chimbote, amongst the same are a considerable quantity of ten sol notes which Piérola in one of his decrees declared valueless, and these notes now put in circulation the shopkeepers decline to take.

I finished my long letter to Juan and dictated a few lines to Rosa. On the previous evening I had received my letters from Europe, the Chilian authorities having kept back the correspondence not less than seventy-two hours. Espinosa, Piérola's private secretary has gone up to the Sierra by himself, not with Tenaud, as it was previously reported.

We have still two inmates in o[_] [793] house who do not belong to the family: the Dane Lindholm, who occupies the same room as Enrique, and Hortencia, Fernando Casós's daughter, to whom Enriqueta has ceded the room which was formerly Maria's.

*Thursday, 27th of January 1881.* The Chilian Authorities have published a "bando" to the effect that he who does not receive in payment the ten sol notes yesterday spoken of will have his establishment shut up; another orders the ports of Chancay and Ancon to be closed and all vessels anchored there to come to Callao.

*Friday, 28th of January.* I myself have not been quite well for some days, I suffer from diarrhœa and debility, but what is worse is that my little darling Corina is also uncommonly weak, and to-day has been obliged to go to bed after having taken the geographical lesson I am in the habit of giving her.

It is rumoured that Piérola will shortly be here, and be acknowledged as Supreme Chief by the Chilians; this is a bad piece of news and I therefore fear that it is true; were it good news, then I should doubt it.

Thermometer at 2 p.m., about 80° F.

*Saturday, 29th of January.* Once more a death, to-day expired an excellent lady, Doña Manuela Yriarte, wife of Demetrio Olavegoya and mother of a numerous grown-up family. We have known her for a long series of years, and though of late I saw her very seldom, yet I always entertained a great respect for her. In 1879 I paid her my last Christmas visit; in 1880 the political circumstances prevented my doing so.

After an i[_]ter[_]al of a month Reh[_] [794] & Co. to-day paid me again their customary weekly three hundred sols; the repugnance to receive incas continues; the butcher has told Enriqueta that he will not furnish her with meat if she pays in incas, whilst some of her tenants say that if she does not receive incas they cannot pay her their rent. A more desperate state of things than that in which we now find ourselves in Lima can hardly be imagined.

Both Corina and I are to-day pretty well. Exchange, 2 1/2d for billetes.

*Sunday, 30th of January.* In the morning I was present at the funeral service held in the Church of San Francisco over the mortal remains of Mrs. Olavegoya, to the pantheon I did not accompany them.

After breakfast Ricardo read to me a little in Schlosser's History, in which for several weeks we have been occupied with the History of Rome from its foundation to its development and aggrandizement under the Republic. It is well written and interesting, however under present circumstances I find it often a difficult matter to give due attention to it.

From Bodmer I had a long visit; he had been in Chorrillos in search of the ranchos of the wife of Rütte, his partner in Paris; he said that he could hardly discover their site; corpses are still lying about in great numbers, half burnt, putrefying and putrefied, emitting a dreadful stench and presenting a horrid spectacle.

With Limpricht I played chess till 5.30; he occasionally gives back to me a bad move, and never will take back a bad move made [_] himself, so [_]at hi[_] superiority cannot be doubted. [795] The first game was drawn, the second I gained, the third I lost; meanwhile Garland had played rocambor on his side of the corridor with Dr. M. M. Galvez and Dr. Middendorff, the last named remained to dinner and so did Limpricht. After dinner we sit on my side of the corridor, but conversation flags, the time hangs heavy on our hands, we know not what to do, what to say, and go to bed early.

*Monday, 31st of January 1881.* Enrique and Geraldo stated at breakfast that the Chilian authorities are systematically destroying the Government's foundry near Bella-Vista, and the gunpowder manufactory near the pantheon; they carry off the machinery and break what they cannot take away. The transports which brought their troops now return to Valparaiso with the wounded and all the furniture they have been able to lay hands upon.

Vergara, the Chilian Minister of War, has returned from Arica, whither he had gone, perhaps a week ago, for the purpose of telegraphing thence with his Government in Santiago, whose orders he stands in need of in order to know how to proceed here in Lima, where up to this moment there is no authority with whom he can treat.

Nobody knows whether and when Pierola will come; some go so far as to say that he has turned crazy. It is no doubt a strange state of things.

*Tuesday, 1st of February 1881.* I learn from Limpricht that that China firm whose store opposite the Hotel Maury in Bodegones was plundered and burnt on the night from the 15th to 16th has suffered another very severe loss. Last night their warehouse in front of the Justice Hall has been forcibly entered and completely emptied; this is [_]ot to be wondered at, for though ther[_] is a small [796] Chilian military police on horse and on foot which patrols the streets at night, yet it does not suffice for such a large town as Lima is; of real police there is none. After 8 o'clock in the evening no decent people venture out into the street, consequently Mr. Ladd cannot come to me as yet on Monday and Thursday evenings. It is said, but I cannot vouch for the truth that "montenero" parties are infesting many parts of the republic, mostly in the vicinity of the Capital. In the course of the day it also became known that in the street called "Monopinta" some Chilian soldiers and Italian pulperos had had a very serious dispute; in fact, though generally speaking the discipline preserved by the Chilians is good and strict, yet now and then outrages do not fail to be committed.

*Wednesday, 2nd of February.* Candlemas. Holiday. When Mr. Ladd was gone at two o'clock Limpricht and I played chess for nearly four hours. I hardly remember what the result was, I think one was drawn, one lost, one gained. Whilst playing I forget everything else for the moment, but when we leave off the present horrid state of affairs falls upon me with double weight.

*Thursday, 3rd of February.* In the Cathedral the Chilian clergy come with the army celebrated the religious ceremony, called "las honras", for the Chilian soldiers who have died during the campaign. I heard the firing of cannon and I am told that about 4000 soldiers were drawn up in the plaza mayor.

I dictated a long letter to my cousin Frances Cresswell. After dinner Ricardo is [_] [797] the habit of reading to me an hour or so in Enriqueta's "salita", otherwise we sit in the comfortable nook on my side of the corridor, Hortencia, Casos's daughter, a very good young lady, always with us, Lindholm and Enrique now and then, Limpricht for a quarter of an hour or so, but upon the whole we form a very dull congregation. Garland generally goes to bed early, for he rises before daylight.

Corina, accompanied by Ricardo, the servant girls, her sister Maria and Isabel Bergmann, has been to one of the hospitals to distribute bread bought with her own money, paper cigars and lint, this she did of her own accord.

*Friday, 4th of February 1881.* In the office of the Insurance Company, "Lima", the Gerente Elizalde, the Vice President Prevost, Gil, Rafael Canevaro and I were together for nearly two hours. The Nitrate Certificates were the theme of our long deliberation; Prevost spoke decidedly in favour of our selling them, and finally we agreed to meet again in a few days with a complete directory. The question was also mooted whether we should consider as a gain that which would arise if we calculated the about £5000 which we have in the hands of Gibbs of London, and which cost about 5d the sol, at the to-day's exchange of 2 1/2d, this was unanimously negatived, and consequently the gain for the year 1880 will not exceed 12 per cent per annum, which will be paid to the shareholders as soon as Elizalde has the funds to do so. Rafael Canevaro, who owes $90,000, proposed to pay this amount in incas, which we others, when he was gone, decidedly declined to accept.

The correspondence which I received by this day's North steamer consisted of seven letters, [_] me an unusual number. Mr. Shattuck of [798] Boston sends the life certificate of his stepson Juan Lavalle; Schön, powers; Diederich Willink, the invoice of a few trifles ordered from him; in return my replies to Juan and Frances Willink of Winchmore Hill are of considerable bulk.

From Geraldo I bought £53 at 2 5/8d, whilst on Saturday the exchange was 2 3/4d.

*Sunday, 6th of February.* After a long interval I made again a number of calls; upon whom it is not necessary to specify. The events of the last four weeks were of course everywhere the theme of conversation. Dr. Muñoz told me as a fact that the President of the Supreme Court has received an order from Piérola not to reopen the Courts of Justice as long as the Chilians occupy Lima. Meanwhile Enriqueta with her children and some of her servants had been to the hospital established in the Exhibition palace, where they distributed eight hundred very small loaves of bread and cigars amongst the wounded. The bread had been bought with eighty sols which Corina had collected from the inmates of the house. Enriqueta thought that the invalids were not well taken care of; she had been there more than three hours and not a surgeon had shewn his face, only two clergymen came in at a late hour, and four or five sisters of charity and the two daughters of Doña Josefa Prada, Cristina and Isabel, were certainly not sufficient to attend to more than one thousand wounded men, amongst whom a few Chilians. Whilst they were there one man died, to whom Goya V[_]lard[_], wh[_] acc[_]mpanied Enriqueta, rendered assistan[_] [799] in his last moments.

Limpricht, who in the morning had been out to Chorrillos, related to us when in the evening we were together in our customary nook that the desolation there surpasses all description. It is true that here and there a rancho is left standing, which only serves to render more palpable the destruction around. The corpses are however all removed, and the smell which one perceives is not of putrefaction, but rather of embers and burnt wood.

*Monday, 7th of February 1881.* This day's "La Actualidad" contains amongst other documents the reprint of a circular sent by Juan Martin Echenique, Superior Chief of Central Perú, to his subalterns the Prefects, in which he orders each of them to enrol young and active men, to collect arms, to select proper chiefs, and to give him a regular account of their doings. These ridiculous orders shew that it is Piérola's intention to continue the war.

*Tuesday, 8th of February.* At 2 o'clock the Gerente Elizalde, Gil, Rafael Canevaro, Carlos Prevost and I were assembled in the office of the Insurance

Co., “Lima”; we authorized Elizalde to dispose of the Nitrate Certificates at certain prices, and to remit the proceeds in bills on England to A. Gibbs & Sons. With Rafael Canevaro, whose pagaré for $90,000 falls due to-morrow, we arranged that he should give in payment £500 in a good bill on London at 2 7/8d, and the remainder in billetes autorizados; we thought that we had done well however in the evening I learned from Limpricht that the exchange was 3d. There are in fact few takers of bills, for the sales of the shopkeepers are very limited.

To my great astonishment Juan Bazo Jr., [_]n of the late Antonio, paid me £50 on account of [800] the £100 due since many years by his uncle Juan to Schutte of Paris. This we owe exclusively to Enriqueta, who had left Pepa Bazo no rest on the subject.

*Wednesday, 9th of February.* Thermometer at 10 a.m., 82° F.

The result of the business done by the Insurance Co., “Lima”, during the last year was the following: There stood to the credit of Profit and Loss Account for net premiums after

| | |
|---|---|
| deducting returns on Maritime risk | $8,921.48 |
| on Fire risk | $14,696.00 |
| Interest | $18,767.75 |
| Gain on Polices | $428.50 |
| Gain on Nitrate Certificates taken in payment from Gabriel Saco | $11,900.00 |
| Making a total of | $54,713.73 |

which, ordinary and extraordinary expenses being deducted, left a net gain of about $40,000. On the other hand, the “Cuenta de Reparacion”, a kind of Reserve Fund, which by its nature ought to have had an amount to its credit, stood as follows:

| | |
|---|---|
| Balance to its debit from previous year | $3,078.34 |
| Loss on Maritime risks in the course of the year | $2,252.00 |
| Loss on shares in Banco de Lima | $7,320.00 |
| Total to the debit | $12,650.34 |

The above balance to the credit of Profit and Loss was distributed as follows:

12% dividend on paid-up capital of $200,000; $24,000 and the balance was carried to the credit of “Cuenta de Reparacion”, so that this account shewed on the 1st of January 1881 about three thousand sols to its credit with which to cover a maritime loss, the exact amount of [_]hich was not yet settled. [801]

In “La Actualidad” of this day appears the decree of the Chilian Authorities saying that as there exists no Peruvian Authority with whom to treat on the conditions of peace, martial law will continue in force in Callao and Lima, and that these two places will have to pay for the maintenance of the Chilian army.

*Thursday, 10th of February 1881.* General La Cotera has arrived from Guayaquil, and it is generally believed that the Chilians will recognize him as the first authority in Perú, and treat with him; with Piérola they will have nothing to do.

In the evening Mr. Ladd resumed his readings, at 7 o'clock instead of eight as before. Palgrave's Arabia we have not yet finished; we also took up a new book, received with several others from my cousin Willink of London, which contains legends and stories of that metropolis, but not particularly interesting.

*Friday, 11th of February.* The Dane Lindholm has left us, he has gone to the Interior, probably to join Piérola.

Amongst those who have died in consequence of their wounds received on 15th January I have still to mention the well-known Ajente Fiscal Enrique Guimaraes. José Maria La Jara, Pardo's Minister of Finance, lost two sons and one son-in-law. To-day it is rumoured that a commission of three, acting for Piérola, has been named to treat with the Chilians, they are: Dr. Antonio Arenas, Dr. Eusebio Sanchez of the Supreme Court, a decided Civilista, and the physician Dr. Alarco, a particular friend of the Supreme Chief; Secretaries, Chacaltana and Aramburú, respectively ex Editor of "El Nacional" [_]nd of "La Opinion Nacional". [802]

*Sunday, 13th of February.* I do not yet venture out to the pantheon, because the general opinion is that outside the town the roads are not safe. After Ricardo had been with me for some time I had a call from Edward Knauer, who read to me two of his mother's letters written in December last; also there this excellent woman is threatened with a considerable decrease in her income. Up to the present time Altona and Hamburg not being included in the German Custom House league were free of import duty, and consequently Mrs. Knauer had been able to let at very high rates to Hamburg merchants her large stores conveniently situated in the Elbe-strasse, washed by the very waters of the river, and from this rent she had derived her principal income. Now von Bismarck has decided that Altona is to be included in the Custom House league, when of course it will cease to be a free port, then no one will any longer store there the produce destined for re-exportation, and very naturally give the preference to the Hamburg stores. From a letter written by his brother William he read to me a few lines which said that the Chilian Government is making large consignments of Nitrate to the house of Voorwerk of Hamburg, which firm had sold to a Company, at the head of which stood A. Gibbs & Sons of London and Schröder Bros. of Hamburg, cargoes of Nitrate amounting to no less a sum than £700,000. When Knauer was gone, Limpricht and I played chess as it was our habit, and this day I got off better than generally: I lost the first game, gained the second, and in the third after having given him a move back and with the game [...] hand, a castle more than he, after all lost it [803] by an unpardonable oversight. Whilst playing we were interrupted for a short time by a call from Uriburu, Buenos Ayrean Minister in Lima, who returned a visit I had made him perhaps two years back.

At dinner we had once more a large party, which has not been the case since the middle of January; besides the family, Josefa Bazo de Gonzales with three of her daughters, also Pepe and Inéz, the two children of Rafael Canevaro. Before we had risen we were joined by Gonzales and his son Vicente.

*Monday, 14th of February 1881.* Geraldo, who had been out with a party to Chorrillos, confirmed to us the account given by all previous visitors of the lamentable state of that village; he thinks that at the very utmost thirty houses have been left standing, mine is a heap of ruins.

Mr. Ladd has begun reading to me some of the new books received from London. We are much pleased with Forbes's Franco-German War; the author says that he has been the special correspondent of the "Daily News" and "Morning Advertiser", and, as far as we have read, was with the advanced posts of Steinmetz's army at Saarbruck; the Legends about London are rather vapid, and of "It is never too late to mend", a novel by Charles Reade, we have as yet only read the first pages.

*Wednesday, 16th of February.* The life that I lead at present cannot be more monotonous and dull than it is; I go out but little, and this for three reasons: the outskirts of Lima are not considered safe, my strength is not the same as it was a year back, and the temperature is too hot, thus I am at home the whole day long, occupied with my diaries, with Corina, with listen[_] to Mr. Ladd's and Ricardo's reading, occasio[_]ll[_] [804] dictating letters to Europe, and with doing nothing.

We dine at 6.30, at present almost invariably by ourselves, Hortencia Casós being the only stranger; when we have risen we move to my side of the corridor, where the conversation is generally very slack. As already said on 10th instant, Mr. Ladd is with me an hour and a half on Monday and Thursday evenings, the other days, Ricardo, about an hour. Our bed time is early. As yet few gentlemen venture out after nine; at the latest, ten o'clock. The ladies shun the streets as much as they can.

Exchange, three-pence.

Thermometer at 1 p.m., 80° F.

At 5.30 I went to see the family of Anibal Gonzales, who since their rancho was burnt down in Miraflores have taken up their quarters in the rooms formerly occupied by the dentist Lince, to-morrow they leave for Ecuador; I shook hands with them and bade them Good-bye.

*Thursday, 17th of February.* At somewhat past 9 a.m. I was in the church of La Merced, present at the funeral service held over the remains of young Felipe

Valle-Riestra, who had been wounded in the battle of the 13th January, and died on the 15th instant.

At 2 p.m. when going to the office of the Water Company, I met Fernandez and Polis on their way home; they told me that there would be no meeting. Conversing with them I learned that in all probability no dividend would be paid by the Company, for the money which had been laid aside for this purpose was required to pay the import duty on iron tubes received from England, which hitherto had [805] been introduced duty free, but upon which the Chilians now levied the customary duty payable in silver; moreover, the Company owed to Bates, Stokes & Co. of Liverpool about £900, which of course had to be remitted, and thus, as far as I could judge, even this Company, the safest of all, would pay no dividend. As regards the Gas Company, the Alcalde Municipal, Rufino Torrico, has made known that for the one thousand cubic feet no more than $7.20 paper are to be paid, equivalent to the nine dollars of former times. This of course annuls the Company's advertisement, of which I spoke on the 17th November last, it is evident that at such a rate the Company cannot exist, for it works at a decided loss.

At about 2 p.m. died Fernando Casós the notorious clever lawyer, whom Garland had employed in his suit for Mrs. Cotes against Althaus and Tenaud, and whose young daughter Hortencia is staying with us.

*Friday, 18th of February 1881.* I learned from Geraldo, who had seen Enrique Barreda just arrived with his wife from Trujillo, that for a day or so that town had been in imminent danger of being sacked by the monteneros, with whom the gendarmes of the place had made common cause. When the danger was pressing the whites of Trujillo had taken arms, and after a fight which had lasted some time succeeded in overpowering both monteneros and gendarmes, of whom a considerable number had been shot in and after the encounter.

*Saturday, 19th of February.* After nine or ten o'clock at night the streets of Lima continue unsafe, and frequently late passengers are attacked and robbed of their watches and billetes. The convent and church of La Encarnacion has also been entered forcibly during the night, and some [_]aluables carried off. [806]

*Sunday, 20th of February 1881.* Being desirous to convince myself with my own eyes whether the accounts which various persons had given me of the total destruction of Chorrillos are correct or exaggerated I accompanied by Antonio took the 8 o'clock train for that village. We went second class, the fare of which is $3 each way, first class one has to pay $6. There were but few passengers in both descriptions of carriages. I noted the first traces of the ravages committed by the Chilians at the Barranco Station, where both to the right and the left the houses were partly destroyed by fire. In Chorrillos the devastation is very general, though it cannot be literally called universal, for here and there houses are still standing, almost exclusively of the lower descriptions, which it appears the Chilians did not think worth while destroying, however even of them the greater part has been ransacked, leaving them mere shells. My own rancho has fared worse, for as the walls towards the street were not built of bricks or adobes, merely of quincha, which means canes interlaced with each other, and the spaces between them filled up with clay, the consequence was that when the cane burned all fell to the ground, and thus of the house itself nothing has remained standing. The ground is covered two or three inches high with the ruins, and that is all. The strong wall which not many months back I built on the cliff exists, also the two small rooms for the kitchen and the servants, that above, which I had intended for Maria Garland, is gone; the "pila" is there, covered with rubbish, the roofs of the subterranean apartments are fallen in, the iron railing lies on the ground, only the door to the left, [_]hic[_] we called the "puerta falsa" still stands, and to it [807] clings a solitary wooden post of the corridor. The old ruinous rancho of the Olavegoyas and Doña Jacinta Sotomayor's have escaped, whilst that of Luna has met with the same fate as ours. Of the large house of Sevilla, formerly Cucalon's, and that of the Armeros, some of the walls, also the street door of the latter with the knocker, are still in existence. Ruden's is razed to the ground, then follows destruction after destruction until the very last, which is that of Peña's, only as already said here and there a wall remains; of Unanue's I could not find the site. Derteano's large house is completely ruined, so is that of La Surtegui's. Of the low wall along the "malecon" on the sea-side, part has fallen in, the wooden bridge across one of the descents to the beach is partly burned, on the other hand the pavilion and the shed on the other descent are intact. The pier and the wooden apartments used for undressing have suffered, to what extent I could not distinguish. Antonio and I then took the street of Malambo which runs parallel with the malecon. Here a few of the ranchos to the right, that is to say, towards the hills, still existed, though completely gutted; I entered that which was formerly Bergmann's and found nothing but the naked walls, the handsome house of the late Domingo Castañeda, the pretty apartments of Felix Dibos, and many others, are gone. In the "plaza" the garden in the centre exists, also the walls of the church and the shell of the Municipality, in one room of which are the images of the saints which have been saved from the church. The rancho of Federico Palacios which Gildemeister used to occupy is, like mine, levelled to the ground, so are the hotel of Don Pedro at the corner and the large house formerly Cajo's. We had to pick our way over the rubbish, the b[_]t [808] beams, and the iron railings which cover the ground. The street where the apothecary's shop stood and where manufactured goods were exposed for sale is, as one may say, gone; of the house of Mariano Paz-Soldan a few vestiges remain, of that of his son Carlos not a trace is left; thence the whole Calle de Lima to its very end has suffered more or less, but not so much as the malecon; Ford's, Mariquita Prevost's, Estenoza's, and one or two more houses are totally destroyed. Of Gregorio Paz-Soldan's, J. V. Oyague's, Felipe Barreda's, Felipe Varela's, the walls towards the street are standing, inside all burned, ransacked and ruined; Irigoyen's and Heudebert's have escaped, the latter's owing to the care which a Chilian officer married to an aunt of his wife had taken of it; further on where the destruction recommences Vicente Gonzales and J. A. Garcia and others have been the sufferers. The very last structure on this side not yet completed belonging to Mariano Laos was no more, nothing was left of it; on the opposite side Gallagher's two houses, Canevaro's, Elster's, are more or less ruined and burned, then on the same side the houses have suffered little judging from the exterior, inside no doubt they are looted like the rest. Tenderini's, distinguished by the profusion of marble employed in its construction, and another contiguous to the same have suffered much, their solid materials defied total destruction. Antonio and I now turned to the right, and in the cross street also one or two houses lay in ruins. In the Calle del Tren the desolation is perhaps not quite so complete as in other parts of the village, though the two splendid ranchos of the family Concha and of Cardenas present a woeful appearance, inside nothing is left. The Gas Works have escaped, half of the railway ter[_] [809] nus is destroyed; the houses opposite have had the same fate, the palace of Pezet is a ruin; the same is to be said of the houses of Ramon Castilla's widow, and the others which follow in the same line. The exterior of the market-place is not injured. We did not pass through the street which leads from the terminus to the Calle de Lima, but there is little doubt that the houses which lined the same, that of la Señora Elguera and that of Amancio Castillo were too handsome not to be destroyed. The plumber Scott who dwelt in that street assured me that he had lost everything; not better had fared the Italian Antonio Masperi, whom we had lately employed in the repairs of my rancho. It was a hot perambulation, for the sun was out and we walked very fast, of human beings we met two or three, one of them sold to Antonio a glass bottle which not broken had been completely calcined by severe heat, so that it looked like a misshapen leathern bottle; at home, after having breakfasted, I lay down, but was hardly able to sleep.

At past two o'clock I went out to see, in the first place Doña Dolores Puente, who with her sister had returned from Trujillo; one of the Alaiza's, related to the deceased Frederick Marriott, entered the house at the same time with me; Doña Dolores with her sister Joaquina and her niece Isabel Aliaga received us in her bedroom, her sitting rooms being occupied by Marriott's widow and daughter. In the patio I was stopped by the broker Guillermo Salcedo, whose office is on the ground floor, and who detained me a long while explaining to me the details of a plan he had formed to unite the interests of the holders of cédulas and of the shareholders of the Banco Hipotecario, and by their united efforts to oblige the debtors of the Bank to pay in gold and silver, not in billetes as hitherto. At Rafael Velarde's I learned some [_]litical details as yet but partl[_] known to me. On [810] Friday last a meeting of some of the so called "notables" of Lima had taken place in the house of General La Cotera, convened by this gentleman, Pablo Vivero, Fuentes (el Murcielago) and Focion Mariategui; there a commission of eight members had been named amongst whom I remember the names of Dr. Odriozola, Rafael Velarde, M. M. Galvez, and Buenaventura Elguera, who were sent to General La Puerta to request him to place himself at the head of the Government in order to treat with the Chilians, but he, notwithstanding all their entreaties, had given them the most decided negative answer, and now written invitations signed by Mariano Felipe Paz-Soldan were sent round begging the "notables" to meet to-morrow at eleven o'clock in his Paz-Soldan's house, which meeting Rafael told me he would not attend. Lastly I went to Doña Manuela Panizo, with whom I remained at least an hour, she was very communicative and agreeable.

After dinner I was beyond measure sleepy, and went to bed at 9 o'clock.

*Monday, 21st of February 1881.* After a good night's rest I rose quite restored and from 7.30 to 9 gave my usual lesson to Corina. This little girl goes to bed rather late, and is one of the first to rise, always occupied; when she is not preparing for her lessons she sews dresses for her doll, pulls lint for the wounded or, as a last resource, makes sweetmeats.

At dinner Geraldo related that in the course of this day, whilst some of the "notables" had been together at M. F. Paz-Soldan's, another, a more numerous group, had met at Derteano's, where both parties had joined and after some discussion resolved to elect a Provisional President of the Republic, and this [_]ause the Chilia[_] authorities had decidedly declared [811] that they would on no account treat with the Supreme Chief Don Nicolas de Piérola. Two gentlemen were named as likely to fill this important post: Don Aurelio Denegri and Dr. Francisco Garcia Calderon.

Through Geraldo I sold one of Juan's Nitrate Certificates of S̶1000 at the excellent price of £66 13s 4d; Carlos Gallagher is the purchaser, who jointly with some other person is buying up the certificates of a certain "salitrera", which he knows to be a good one.

*Tuesday, 22nd of February 1881.* At two o'clock I was in the meeting of the shareholders of the Water Company, few were present: Luis Rey, the Gerente; Ascarrate, Francisco de Paula Boza, who holds Sevilla's power; Fernandez, Polis, Enrique Prevost, myself, and at the utmost one or two more. Those present held however so many powers that the sufficient number of shareholders was represented. Ascarrate presided, a most heavy and slow Chairman. The last “acta” was read and approved then a new Directory was chosen. I gave my votes for the seven previous Directors, and then took no further share in the proceedings, conversing all the while with Polis and Prevost, and to my great surprise came out one of the seven new Directors, I hardly know who the others are. A petition has been drawn out and presented by Fernandez to the Chilian General Baquedano, requesting him to allow a parcel of iron tubes belonging to the Company and on board a merchant vessel in Callao bay to be introduced duty free, as had always been the case under the Peruvian régime. Whilst I was thus employed there had been a meeting similar to that of yesterday’s in Derteano’s house, whence the gentlemen there assembled had marched two by two to the Municipality, where they had signed an “acta” in which they declared that they did no more recognize [_]he authority of Piérola, and named Fr[_]cisco G[_]rcia Calde[_] [812] Provisional President of the Republic; of 113 votes this gentleman had had 104, the remainder had been divided between Montero, Aurelio Denegri and Antonio Arenas.

*Wednesday, 23rd of February.* In the office of the South American Insurance Company some of the shareholders assembled, and at 2.30 Polis, who presided, opened the session. The last “acta” was approved, the report, not printed as in previous years, and the balance sheet were read, also a dividend of 12 1/2% or ten sols per share declared. In the year 1880 the profits had arisen from the following items:

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Net amount of premiums on Sea Risk (in round numbers) | | S̶54,000.00 |
| Net amount of premiums on Fire Risk | | S̶31,300.00 |
| Profit on the sale of Silver Sols | | S̶6000.00 |
| Improvement in valuation of shares | | S̶7500.00 |
| Interest | | S̶18,000.00 |
| | | S̶116,800.00 |
| *Deduct* Loss by fire in Callao | S̶63,000.00 | |
| Expenses | S̶17,000.00 | S̶80,000.00 |
| | of which | S̶36,800.00 |

S̶20,000 are divided amongst the shareholders, and the rest carried to an extra reserve fund. The silence which then ensued was broken by Escobar, who said that he was opposed to the distribution of a dividend, and proposed that a quota of five per cent payable in silver should be demanded from the shareholders, because in reality the capital of the Company amounted to no more than S̶82,000 to S̶83,000 silver, a ridiculously small amount compared to the insurances effected. Though the correctness of his observation was not denied by any one, his proposal was opposed by the Directors Polis and Ayulo, and principally by Dioniso Villate, who observed that as at the present moment money [_]ld n[_]t be le[_]t [_]t with any degree of security here in [813] Lima, and as the capital of the Company was invested for the greater part in English Consols, which gave three per cent annual interest, it was not the right moment to collect funds for which there was no employ. If the money was really required, then a quota might be asked for, and the shareholders would pay. Escobar withdrew his motion and I left, whilst the others proceeded to the election of Directors in lieu of Ayulo and Bryce, who went out.

I have hitherto omitted to mention that within the last week or so the Alcalde, Rufino Torrico, has issued a decree prohibiting the Gas Company to raise the price for the 1000 cubic feet consumed, above the $7.20 paper, the rate charged by them in former times.

At 8.30 p.m. I went over the way to the house of the brothers Cox, whose mother after protracted sufferings had died last night. The gentlemen assembled had to wait for more than an hour before the coffin was brought, and it was ten when we started in the usual procession two by two following the corpse to the church of San Francisco, where the friars received it with lighted torches and the singing of an anthem.

*Thursday, 24th of February 1881.* This morning I was present at the funeral, and also drove out to the pantheon in the same coach with Enrique.

During the night burglars had forcibly entered the shop Nº 98 in Enriqueta's house and carried off several articles.

Through the broker Gmo. Salcedo I sold to Luis Bryce twenty-two of my $1000 shares in the Banco Hipotecario at a premium of twelve per cent less 1/2% for brokerage.

When calling u[_]n Pfeiffer in h[_] [814] office of the South American Insurance Company to collect my dividend, he told me that Ayulo had been re-elected, and Escobar been chosen instead of John Bryce, who in the month of April is leaving for Europe. Before the shareholders broke up the Directors had moved that the former should sign a document in which they bound themselves to pay in silver the ninety per cent still owing on their shares whenever the quota was asked for, this had brought about a violent discussion, to which Dionisio Villate had put an end by observing that the meeting was only convoked to approve or disapprove the report, and for no other object.

The leading article of last night's "Actualidad" favours Francisco Garcia Calderon's election as Provisional President of the Republic, and adds that the Chilian Plenipotentiaries Vergara and Altamirano have solemnly declared that they will not treat with the Supreme Chief Nicolas de Piérola. In the village of

Concepcion, between Jauja and Huancayo, a meeting held under the auspices of the Alcalde has raised Piérola to the rank of General of Brigade as a reward for his comportment in the battles of Chorrillos and Miraflores, declared its confidence in him, and branded as traitors all those who bow to the Chilian Authorities.

On Tuesday the wife of José Maria Peña with daughter and son, just arrived from Arequipa, embarked for Europe viâ Panamá; for the same destination Felipe Barreda, wife and daughter Theresa have left from Chimbote. J. A. Lavalle has arrived from Europe and will soon be here with his children from the North. Magdalena Ugarteche [. . .] her h[_]band Prado in Guayaquil [815]

*Friday, 25th of February 1881.* Various persons are named as likely to form the members of Garcia Calderon's new Ministry, such as Rufino Torrico, Alejandro Arenas, Carrillo, M. F. Paz-Soldan, and J. J. Elguera, but no decision has as yet been taken.

A carter has been condemned to death by the Chilian Authorities for having clandestinely introduced arms into Lima, but at the last moment was reprieved at the solicitation of the French and English Ministers resident here. For thieving, or rather for committing burglary, Chinese, negroes and cholos have been indiscriminately flogged in the various public squares in Lima.

In the middle of the day the heat makes itself felt; at 4 p.m. thermometer 82° F.

This morning or in the course of the last night died M. M. Garcia, Cajero Fiscal, through whose hands the revenues of the country have passed for a long series of years. He has left a considerable fortune, and was generally supposed to have been a great rogue, and yet so indispensable had he made himself that even Manuel Pardo, who did not stand upon trifles, and also knew him well, left him in his post. He was a cousin of the Garcia y Garcias, José Antonio, Aurelio, and others.

*Saturday, 26th of February.* In the course of the day Alejandro, wife and child with their servant girl arrived, and for the present have taken up their quarters in our, or rather Enriqueta's house, who has allotted to them the two rooms occupied by my son Juan when he[re] and lately by Limpricht. They have been by no means displeased with their residence in Eten.

In the evening Pedro Correa, who had come to see Alejandro, gave me, whilst waiting for him, [_]veral details relative to the vari[_] measures which he [816] and those who acted with him had taken to obtain and to secure the election of the Provisional President Francisco Garcia Calderon; the nomination of Aurelio Denegri as Finance Minister had been the natural consequence. Also to him, Correa, a Ministry had been offered, which he had thought proper to refuse.

*Sunday, 27th of February.* Carnival Sunday, but no Carnival play.

After Ricardo had read to me for an hour or so I sat down to chess with Limpricht, and had the good luck to win two games from him. Whilst playing we were joined by the broker Guillermo Salcedo, who had come to see Alejandro, and who is one of the members of the chess club. Manuel Salcedo, owner of the estate of Talambo, where about the year 1863 the Spanish labourers were said to have been ill treated, and which supposed ill treatment served as one of the pretexts for the declaration of war by the Spaniards in 1864, and which same Manuel Salcedo was for some time a most disagreeable Director in the Banco de Lima, since deceased, was this young Guillermo Salcedo's uncle or father. After having played with Limpricht I sat down with him and was beaten twice, though in the first game I had at the beginning a great advantage over him. The remainder of the day I passed in a very tedious manner. The heat was such that in the evening we moved from my sheltered side of the corridor to Enriqueta's corner which is much cooler, frequently too cold for me.

*Monday, 28th of February.* Thermometer at 10 a.m. 81 3/4° F.

When Mr. Ladd had left me at [817] 2 o'clock I played chess with Limpricht, gained one, lost the other game; he then went to a dinner party given him by some of his friends: Ludewig, young Gildemeister, Knauer, Pfaff, Sass and others. Since his return from Unanue's hacienda he has been revolving in his mind whether to go to Europe or to remain here a little longer. At last he determined on the former, and even paid his passage money by a German steamer through the Straits, then his friends had made a purse to give him a farewell dinner, but again persuaded him to remain in Lima and try his luck for six months longer. Through Ludewig's influence he got his passage money back, and the farewell dinner was now changed into one celebrating his resolution to remain.

*Tuesday, 1st of March 1881.* This morning Federico Palacios, whom I had not seen since the battles of the 13th and 15th January, breakfasted with us. On the 15th January he had been the whole day long on the summit of San Bartolome, had received a telegraphic dispatch of the first repulse of the Chilian troops, and when descending at about 7 p.m. to ask for news, had been not a little surprised to hear of the victory of the Chilians. After a long search he had at last found Tenaud, Chief of the Staff of the Reserve Army, who gave him verbal orders to spike his guns and to order his men to disperse, which he had done accordingly. He had then mounted his horse, and at about midnight reached his house in Malambo, where, notwithstanding his repeated knocking, no one had opened the door; he thence had ridden to Basagoytia's house, where he was at last admitted, but, finding all rooms locked, had slept on the staircase wrapped up in his cloak; during his ride he had found the streets of the town completely deserted. His opinion is that had both armies, that of the [818] line and that of the reserve, been united and placed behind redoubts, the Chilians would not have pierced through, and that even on the 15th the battle might still have been gained, if after the enemy had been twice repulsed in his attack against the redoubts to the right of the army of the reserve, its left wing which extended as far as Vasquez, where Antonio and Geraldo were, had been ordered to wheel round and attack the enemy's right flank, but no order whatever was given, the General-in-chief Piérola, his Chief of the Staff Silva, Juan Martin Echenique, who commanded the Army of Reserve, and his Chief of the Staff Julio Tenaud had all lost their heads, if ever they had had any.

*From Wednesday, 2nd to Friday, 4th of March.* One day passes like the other. The heat, which is great, at 2 p.m. 81 3/4° F., prevents me taking my usual walks, also my strength is perceptibly falling off. I continue teaching Corina, sometimes before nine o'clock, sometimes in the course of the day, sometimes twice a day. Mr. Ladd indexes the newly written diary of 1823, reads to me that of 1843, written by Mr. Coleman in a confused, and certainly less intelligible manner than my original from which he copied. With 1880 and 1881 we are nearly up to the day. From 4 to 5.30 p.m. Mr. L. reads Forbes's Reminiscences of the war of 1870-1871, which though amusing are not so interesting as they would have been were they accompanied by special maps. On Mondays and Thursdays, in the evening, we are still occupied with Palgrave's "Arabia", which keeps up its interest from beginning [...] Reade's "It is never too late to mend" is a tr[_] [819] novel; the scene is laid in a village in Berkshire, and the persons introduced are moving in the humbler spheres of life, very different from Disraeli's aristocratic, millions possessing personages. Schlosser's "Universal history", Ricardo's task, contains a wonderful stock of information; this is the first time that I read a detailed account of the transactions of the Roman republic, with which we now have come as far as Pompey, Lucullus and Crassus; Julius Cæsar appears on the stage and Catilina's conspiracy is threatening. From nine to bedtime, about eleven, I am with the family, but notwithstanding Alejandro's presence, who has always something to say for himself, it is generally a dull party. Garland retires to his bedroom at 9 o'clock; there is no more rocambor, for nobody ventures out into the street at a late hour.

Four or five thousand Chilian soldiers have embarked for their native country, also Baquedano the General-in-chief is gone, his place being filled by Saavedra.

Jaime the notorious writer in the "Patria" has been arrested.

Garcia Calderon, recognized in Lima as the Provisional President of the Republic, has named his Ministers: Aurelio Denegri, Finance and President of the Council; M. M. Galvez, Foreign Affairs; Camilo Carrillo, War; Colonel Manuel Velarde, Interior; and Dr. Velez, Juez de 1ª Instancia, Minister of Justice.

They have however not yet taken upon themselves the government of the Country, owing to a difficulty which has arisen, Garcia Calderon insists upon the palace being given up to him, which the Chilian authorities refuse to do.

The papers of Valparaiso and Santiago [_]teem with articles in which their General a[_]d [_]ther [820] authorities are blamed for the leniency shewn to the Peruvians.

Exchange is gradually improving; on London it is 3 1/2d, and for a bill on Hamburg, which I had to draw for my usual annual payment to Mrs. Raupach of Callao I have not been able to obtain a better exchange than 30 pfennig the sol; also silver sols cannot be sold at twelve sols paper, and yet provisions, especially meat, eggs, potatoes, and similar indispensables are continually rising. I am told, though I can hardly believe it, that a pound of good beef costs seven sols; in Metz during the siege in 1870 it cost eight francs. The franking of a single letter to Europe costs S̶1.65 so that my monthly postage account begins to be rather heavy.

On Thursday at 2.30 p.m. a more than usual number of the shareholders of the South American Insurance Company was assembled; when I entered I was stopped by Francis Bryce and Fernandez, who were of opinion that the Company should liquidate, and I, agreeing with their views, signed the motion they had drawn out and which bore the signatures of several persons not exactly of the very highest respectability, such as Castagnini, Narciso Velarde, March the English Consul and a few others. Polis was in the chair, the late "acta" was approved, the names of the shareholders present were called over, and other preliminary steps gone through with. The above motion demanding a liquidation was read. I was one of the first to speak, of course in its favour; Francis Bryce made a very long speech. Alejandro spoke, what he said I could not hear. Polis, and Escobar the new Director, replied. When the question was pu[_] [821] whether the shareholders considered themselves responsible for the ninety per cent not yet paid up, in silver sols, none rose, all remained sitting, equivalent to an unanimous negative answer. Then somebody, I do not know who, discovered that according to statutes no measure can be discussed if when convoking the shareholders it is not stated expressly that the object of their meeting is to discuss such and such a measure, and as this had not been done as regards the motion for liquidation it could not be taken under consideration; the Directory however promised to convene within a week another meeting, solely for this purpose. Now the point was mooted whether in the week between the two meetings the Company should suspend all its insurances; Francis Bryce insisted that they should, but the general feeling was against him. Besides those already mentioned some others took part in the discussion, such as Dionisio Villate, Dubois of Graham, Rowe & Co.'s, Narciso Velarde, Fernandez, and two or three more whom I could not recognize.

*Saturday, 5th of March 1881.* At breakfast Geraldo said that exchange was once more 3 1/4d, and Enriqueta told us that beef, not of the best quality, was to-day one sol cheaper in the market than yesterday; to me such fluctuations are incomprehensible.

At 2 p.m. I went to a meeting of the Directors of the Water Company, Ascarrate, Boza, Fernandez, and Rey were present, Gallagher and Prevost absent. At my suggestion Ascarrate was named President; Fernandez, Secretary. This latter, who had been commissioned by the Directory before I had formed part of it to present himself to the Chilian authorities and to explain to them that the Water Co. had a perfect right to demand the duty free importati[_] [822] of various articles on board a vessel in Callao Bay, (see 22nd February) gave us an account of his conferences with the Chilians, which he said had not led to any favourable result. They would not make any concession whatever. This statement was confirmed by the Gerente Luis Rey, who added that we were threatened with a heavy fine if the money was not forthcoming, whereupon we present unanimously and immediately instructed him to make the payment. Now another difficulty arose, the Company has all its funds with the London Bank, which pays the cheques drawn upon it solely in incas, at the official value of ten "soles" paper, whilst they circulate at a considerable discount. What was now to be done? On a former occasion the firm of Prevost had lent one of its drafts on London to the Company, to be paid for after the lapse of one or two months; Rey thought they would now also be willing to render the same service, and in this expectation we separated.

*Sunday, 6th of March.* I made a few calls: upon Doña Asuncion Santillana, upon Doña Eulalia the wife of Dr. Ribeyro, upon Doña Dolores Puente, who not being in, I was received by her sister Petita, Marriott's widow, who with her daughter Maria now lives with Dolores, upon Rafael Velarde, and upon Doña Manuela Portillo. Politics were everywhere the theme of conversation.

Last night's "Orden", the newly established daily paper, which is the organ of the new Peruvian Government, informs its readers that Piérola, still in Jauja, has prohibited the carrying of cattle to the Capital, that he has imposed a heavy contribution [_]on Cerr[_] de Pasco, and that he is about convening [823] a Congress to meet in Ayacucho. These I believe are hitherto mere rumours, but the fact is, that the Chilians have completely emptied the college of San Fernando, that of San Carlos, the Public Library, the Museum, of everything these establishments contained, whether of value or not, that they have carried off the furniture from the Congress Hall, and are about laying their hands upon the machinery of the Mint; and what is worse than all, they and

Garcia Calderon cannot come to terms, they differ upon mere formalities, and neither will give way. Finally, it is affirmed, and I believe it is true, that the Chilian authorities have signed a decree, in virtue of which fifty inhabitants of Lima have to pay each within a given time twenty thousand silver sols, that is to say, a war contribution of one million silver sols for the month of February. Some of the names mentioned to me are: Derteano, the brothers Cox, Porras, Tenaud, Pedro Correa, and Enrique Ayulo; to place these last two in the same category with Porras for instance, is the greatest injustice.

*Monday, 7th of March 1881.* Yesterday's news did not allow me to sleep, and I was up by 6 o'clock; the weather has become cooler, now at 9 a.m. thermometer stands at 76 1/2° F. Somewhat later a loose paper was distributed, gratis of course, copies of the same were also posted at the corners of the streets; they made known that the Commander-in-Chief of the Chilian Army, Cornelio Saavedra, has thought proper to impose upon the two departments of Lima and Callao for the month of February a war contribution of one million hard dollars, to be paid by fifty individuals within eight days, at the rate of twenty thousand hard dollars each. Further particulars will be found in the paper itself in Appendix, under Nº 22. How some of the fifty [_]ersons, such as Manuel Candamo, Aurelio Garcia, [824] Basagoytia, Drs. Leon and Muñoz, General Francisco Diez de Canseco, and a few more will be able to scrape together the twenty thousand soles within eight days passes my conception.

At 3 o'clock I went to the office of the Insurance Company, "Lima", where we did not form a regular Directory, because the requisite number was not together at the same time; nevertheless we agreed to insure two sea-risks, and refused another. The consternation of all present was visible in their countenances; though none was as yet a sufferer, nobody knew what might come hereafter. It is like a bomb which has fallen in the midst of the Lima population. The report goes that for the present month of March another list will be published, another for April and so on. Prevost brought the news, afterwards confirmed to me by Limpricht, that the negroes in the valley of Cañete have risen, killed a number of Chinese, burned sugar cane plantations, and damaged considerably the offices and houses of Swayne.

Exchange is again worse, 3 1/4d to 3d. Silver sols up to 13 paper, if not 14.

*Wednesday, 9th of March.* José Carrillo y Albornoz, an old man, who had been ailing for a length of time, died the day before yesterday a few hours after he had been told that his name stood on the list for twenty thousand hard dollars. Also Thomas Carlyle, one of my favourite English authors is no more; he died last month at the age of 85.

In Lima hardly a night passes without some shop or other being broken [_]nto and emptied of its contents. In the night [825] before last Bernardina, the widow of our late servant Juan was the sufferer. Nothing whatever was left her, fortunately she lost no money, for she was in the habit of taking home every evening the earnings of the day. She however entertained some hopes that she would recover the greater part of her property, for the thief, a cholo, belonging to the "baja policia", had already been discovered, and been punished with fifty lashes. In the same night another shop, close to hers, belonging to an Italian, was also totally rifled. Last night a third shop, in the vicinity of Santa Catalina met the same fate.

Thermometer at noon, 76 3/4° F.

In the evening when we were together on my side of the corridor, for the other nook has become too cool, I learned from Alejandro that there is some probability that Garcia Calderon with his Ministers will take up his residence in Bella-vista, and that then negotiations for peace will commence. The Chilians will allow him two hundred and fifty armed soldiers to be picked out from those that are prisoners on the Island of San Lorenzo. Piérola has issued a decree which in case of his death names Aurelio Garcia y Garcia his successor. How ridiculous!

*Friday, 11th of March 1881.* At 1.30 the Directors of the Banco Hipotecario, Manuel Candamo excepted, were assembled in the office of the Bank. When I entered, the conversation ran on the late war contribution imposed by the Chilian authorities, and we all agreed that several of the individuals named in the list cannot possibly pay the twenty thousand hard "soles"; they will consequently remove their furniture, leave their houses, and abandon them to destruction. In this situation are, amongst others, Pedro Correa y Santiago our President, who by the by has no [_]movable property of his own, Manuel Cand[_]mo our Vic[_] [826] General Francisco Diez de Canseco, Basagoytia, Dr. Muñoz, Dr. Leon, and Manuel Arizola; on the other hand we thought that the brothers Cox, the brothers Pflücker, Ceferino Elguera, Manuel Elguera, Antonia Elguera, and Domingo Laos would pay without any demur. Gallagher explained to us that several months back the Gerentes had bought bills on England at the exchange of nearly fourpence; at the time the Gerentes drew out their annual report at the end of 1880 they had valued them at the then current rate of 2 1/2d or 2 3/4d, by which apparently a large profit had been made, now the exchange had considerably improved, and if they were to sell at the present moment there would of course be a considerable loss. What were they to do? He proposed to sell them for incas. I, who frequently am the first to give my opinion, though I do not take a great share in the discussions, said that I did not think it prudent to sell for incas, because the fate of this circulating medium was as yet quite uncertain. The others agreed with me. The drawing of cédulas for the usual six-monthly redemption, and the yearly general meeting of shareholders were postponed for the present.

In the office of the South American Insurance Company a considerable number of shareholders was assembled; I, to whom John Bryce had given his full power, entered just when the discussion began. Against the liquidation spoke Alejandro, Dubois, César Canevaro, and Benito Valdeavellano; in favour, mostly Francis Bryce and Dionisio Villate; Narciso Velarde, Fernandez and I also said a few words; the former affirmed that in conformity with the statutes the Company could only l[_]idate if half the capital was lost owing to losses b[_] [827] sea or by fire, and this the statutes literally say. The opponents insisted that it sufficed that half the capital was gone, without taking into consideration whence the loss had arisen, the former said that in this instance the majority did not oblige the minority, which was of course denied by the other party. Dubois moved that, before proceeding any further, those present should first discuss the above referred to article about the liquidation, and alter it if the majority so decided. The President Polis put the question whether this motion should be discussed or not; it was thrown out by a small majority, then all rose without a further decision having been come to.

*Saturday, 12th of March 1881.* In the forenoon some furniture was brought to our house and deposited in my apartments; it belonged to Dr. Muñoz and wife, who fearful that their house or houses might be destroyed by the Chilians, as they either can or will not pay the twenty thousand sols war contribution, had requested Enriqueta to allow them to leave their furniture with us.

Between two and three o'clock in the afternoon the new Provisional Government was installed, not in Bella-Vista, but in the village of Magdalena, where there are no Chilian troops, and which has been declared neutral ground by the Chilian authorities. Alejandro, who with some of his friends had gone to the house of Garcia Calderon in the street de la Recoleta, and thence per train (it is Felix Dibos who owns the line) to Magdalena, gave me an account of the proceedings. Garcia Calderon and his five Ministers had alighted in a pretty country-house, which had belonged to the late Cajero Fiscal Garcia, whilst the so called Junta Directiva, fifteen of those gentlemen who had been present in the first meetings in M. F. Paz-Soldan and Derteano's houses, see 21st February, had proceeded to a large ho[_], in former times a vice-reg[_]l [828] palace. There they had installed themselves, and at the request of their president, Alejandro Arenas, three of them: La Cotera, M. F. Benavides and M. F. Paz-Soldan had advised Garcia Calderon that they were ready to receive him; when there, Calderon took the customary oath, kneeling down and placing his hand upon the Bible lying upon a table, upon which stood also a crucifix. Before taking the oath he had said in a few words that according to the Constitution this oath should be taken in the presence of the Congress, but as no Congress existed, the Junta Directiva stood in its stead. Next, the five Ministers took their oaths to the President, who then delivered a short speech, the only notable passage of which is that in which he said: "In Perú there are people who work, and others who do not work, the former I shall call round me, the latter I shall exclude." Then there was a huzzaing for the President, for the Constitution, for Perú, and all returned to Lima. The new President has named his seven aides-de-camp; Prefect of Lima is Recabarren, married to one of his sisters.

*Sunday, 13th of March.* Both before and after breakfast till past one o'clock I was occupied with Enrique, I dictating, he writing in rough, his extensive correspondence for Copenhagen. Then Limpricht and I played four games of chess till 5.30; only one I fairly gained, two I lost, the last I again gained, but with so many moves given back to me that I ought rather to put it down as lost. Both he and Middendorff dined with us. We were together on my side of the corridor, but were it not for Alejandro, hardly a word would be spoken.

*Monday, 14th of March.* Thermometer in my [_]ffice at noon, 79 1/2° F. [829]

*Tuesday, 15th of March 1881.* I received two notes, one from Carlos Elizalde, Gerente of the Insurance Company, "Lima", informing me that in the last meeting of the Directory, when I was not present, I had been unanimously named President of the Directory, which post I cannot well refuse, though I do not like it much, the other, without signature, in which in the name of the Minister of Finance, Aurelio Denegri, I was cited to a meeting of foreign and native merchants to be held at 2 o'clock in the Club de la Union. I did not go, but learned from Alejandro, who had been present, that the object had been to obtain funds, not as a forced war contribution, but in the shape of a loan, wherewith to pay part of the one million silver dollars demanded by the Chilians, and in this manner prevent, or at all events delay, the threatened destruction of houses. As a security for this loan, if effected, Denegri offers divers branches of the fiscal revenue, the most important of which is that originating from the "predios urbanos" of Lima and Callao, the collection of which Denegri is willing to place in the hands of a committee named by the subscribers to the loan. One million of paper "soles" had been subscribed: Dubois of Graham, Rowe & Co.'s house, the only foreigner who had spoken, had come forward with £2000, Gildemeister with a like amount; Gallagher, for the Banco Hipotecario, with $100,000 paper, Alejandro with $30,000; Ignacio Osma, $30,000 paper, shamefully little. Alejandro is of opinion that for the present $200,000 silver will satisfy the Chilians, which sum I afterwards learned had been subscribed yesterday in Garcia Calderon's office by some of the fifty individuals whose names stood on the list for the one million silver dollars.

I cannot vouch for the exactness of the preceding amounts, but it is certain that for the present at least the destruction [_] the property which the Chilians threatened ha[_] been staved [_]ff. [830]

*Wednesday, 16th of March.* My sight has become much worse in the course of the last four or five days, which naturally makes me very sad. Hitherto I was able to look at my watch and distinguish the figures, I was also able to write a few lines in large characters, to-day I can do both the one and the other, but not without feeling a pain in the eye below the upper eyelid.

Thermometer at 1 p.m. 79 3/4° F.

Trujillo has sent in its adherence to Garcia Calderon's Government; the "acta" or protocol is headed by a brother of the Coxes, Alcalde of the place.

*Thursday, 17th of March.* Alejandro, who yesterday had in conjunction with Pedro Denegri, one of the brothers, and Bartolo Figari, a cousin of the Minister Denegri, been round to both native and foreign merchants in order to obtain more signatures to the loan spoken of the day before yesterday, told me this morning that they had met with little success. Polis of Isaac's house had decidedly refused to contribute anything; Mr. Corbett, the clerk whom Isaacson has left at the head of Bates, Stokes & Co. during his absence, had excused himself with want of sufficient authority; Woodsend of Duncan, Fox & Co. and Batchelor of Haines & Co. would consider about it; Cox Brothers jointly had signed the trifling sum of $20,000 billetes; of others on whom they had called he did not tell me. The destruction of the houses is *suspended* for one month, in the expectation that meanwhile an amount will be brought together sufficient to satisfy the demands of the Chilians.

For 2 o'clock I had called together the Directors of the Insurance Company, "Lima", in order to con[_]lt with the[_] whether the Company should contribute it[_] [831] share to the loan, and if so, how much? Besides the Gerente and myself, Canevaro, Prevost and Gil were present, of whom the two former seemed little inclined to give anything. We had a long desultory talk, and at last resolved to defer our decision till our next meeting, perhaps the South American Company would meanwhile subscribe some amount or other, by which we might regulate our own subscription. Alejandro, Denegri and Figari had already been with Elizalde, who had excused himself with want of authorization from the Directory. Instead of Isaacson, who has left Lima for England, Joaquin Bolivar has been chosen our seventh Director.

To the loan Knauer and Pfaff have subscribed $2000 paper, Philip Ott & Co. $1000 paper, Rafael Canevaro £1000 sterling besides £500 to the donation of two hundred thousand hard dollars brought together in Garcia Calderon's office, see page 829.

*Friday, 18th of March 1881.* At one o'clock Correa, Bryce and I were in the office of the Banco Hipotecario together with the two Gerentes, Candamo is still absent in Piura, Dr. Loayza had excused himself with a slight indisposition, perhaps he has concealed himself in order not to contribute anything to the loan, to which, as Alejandro told me in the evening, Fernando O'Phelan, who is well off in the world, has signed S̶100 paper! In the Banco Hipotecario Gallagher informed us that in the meeting of the 15th, when those present had been called upon by the Minister Denegri to subscribe to the loan, he after having consulted some of the most considerable shareholders, as well as the President of the Directory, Correa, who were there, and taking into consideration that if the destruction of immovable property was actually resorted to, the Bank would at least lose a million of "soles", had thought proper to subscribe one hund[_]ed th[_]usa[_]d. [832] I observed that though I would not disapprove what was done, especially if done by Gallagher, and with the consent of Correa, yet I was of opinion it would have been more correct if the shareholders had first been consulted, to which Correa replied that there had been no time for such a consultation, and after a few more words the loan of one hundred thousand sols was unanimously approved.

*Saturday, 19th of March.* San José, Holiday.

Everything in Lima has undergone a remarkable change, yet nowhere have I noted it more than in the barber's shop; before the battles of 13th and 15th January on Sundays and holidays it was crowded the whole forenoon, all the seven barbers were at work, and there was one who attended exclusively to a slate whereupon he noted down the comers, so that none was served before his turn; to-day there were three individuals, myself included, and three barbers to attend to them, in the shop, no purchasers.

The Chilians are carrying off from all public offices the movables, and even the immovables if they can be loosened without much trouble.

Exchange is creeping down, to-day it may be quoted at 3 5/8d.

Thermometer at 1 p.m., 79 3/4° F.

When Mr. Ladd had left me I went out to make a few calls, with which however I was not much pleased. Doña Josefa Prada as long as I was the only visitor was polite, though not cordial as on former occasions; when Dr. Teodoro de la Rosa came it was to him that she addressed herself exclusively. At Basagoytia's the street door stood [_]ide open, which is by no means generally the case [833] but, upstairs I found no one, and stuck my card in the interstices of the parlour door. Doña Josefa Ugarteche de von der Heyde was as friendly as she always is; several visitors were with her: Rosa Pinto, Augusta Althaus and John Gallagher. Dolores Puente was again not at home; her sister, whom I do not like quite so well as Dolores, received me. Of my visits to Doña Josefa Torre Tagle and to Rafael Velarde I have nothing particular to say.

One or two nights back Juan José Moreyra when not far from his house in the Calle del Corcobado, at about 10 o'clock, was robbed of his watch by two Chilian soldiers, and moreover favoured with a tremendous box on the ear. After 9 p.m. the streets in Lima are far from safe, and robberies are frequent, if not nightly occurrences; Chilian soldiers are invariably the perpetrators.

*Sunday, 20th of March 1881.* From two to 5.30 I played chess with Limpricht, two games I gained, the other two, in which he gave me the gambit of the king's bishop's pawn, I lost, for I do not understand how to ward off this attack; towards the end of the 2nd game I became quite bewildered, but, strange to say, this playing at chess does not pain my eyes.

After dinner Ricardo always reads to me when Mr. Ladd does not come; he is almost more eager to read than I am to listen.

*Tuesday, 22nd of March.* Federico Palacios has been named Intendente de Policia; his little girl Maria is very ill of fever, for which reason change of air is necessary, and therefore the family has removed to La Magdalena.

Pio Echenique and Julio Tenaud have arrived in Lima, Juan Martin Echenique and Aurelio Garcia y Garcia are still with Piérola, probably in Jauja; Montero when last heard of was in Cajamarca. The department of Trujillo is the only one which has hitherto given in its [_]dherence to the new Government established in La Magd[_] [834]

At somewhat past two o'clock the seven Directors of the Water Company, viz. Ascarrate, who presided, Francisco de Paula Boza, John Gallagher, George Fernandez, in lieu of his father-in-law Rodrigo, Enrique Prevost, Luis Rey, who is at the same time Gerente, and I were assembled. We were consulted on two points: for the import duty on iron tubes and other articles received per "Atahualpa" the Gerente had taken a bill of about £200, 5 d/s., drawn by the London Bank of Mexico and South America, which bill the Chilian Custom House Collector had refused to take in payment; what was now to be done? Next, should the Company contribute to the loan, and how much? As regards the first of these two questions, I proposed that the Gerente should try to exchange this draft of the Banco de Londres, which the Chilian authorities refused to take, for another bill of the same amount and at the same sight, drawn by a respectable firm not objected to by the Chilians, for which service a small commission might be paid by us. This was so clear and simple a way of proceeding that my colleagues agreed to it at once. On the second point opinions differed at first. Rey and I thought that we could not escape contributing something; Fernandez and Prevost opined otherwise, because, as Prevost said, the shareholders had in all probability contributed individually their quota, and thus it was not correct to make them pay over again, moreover the Company was not in a situation to incur any extra expense; hereupon Gallagher in a short, energetic and well founded speech explained the indispensable necessity of this loan, and insisted that it was obligatory upon every one to [_]tribute something acc[_]rding to his means. I then sai[_] [835] let us give $10,000, to which amount the others consented, though Fernandez thought $5000 might suffice. We then broke up.

Godoy, before the declaration of war Chilian Chargé in Lima, is here, and lives with his wife Marianita Prevost in the house of his mother-in-law.

*Wednesday, 23rd of March 1881.* Limpricht told me that last night in the German Club they had celebrated the birthday of the Emperor of Germany, who completed his 84th year. Gramatzski had been present; Gildemeister, Lembcke, not, nor I. They had had vocal and instrumental music, toasts, speeches, and lots of beer. When he left at one o'clock the others were at the height of their enjoyment.

*Thursday, 24th of March.* Though the Directors of the Insurance Company, "Lima", had been particularly requested to attend, yet when I went at about two o'clock I only found in the office Joaquin Bolivar – the newly elected Director, and Juan Gallagher; after having waited a considerable while Carlos Prevost joined us, and though we were now only four, five being the number required to form the quorum, we proceeded to business. The last "acta" was read, and signed for the first time by me as President. After a short discussion we resolved to contribute ten thousand "soles" paper to the loan. Elizalde has disposed of the Nitrate Certificates at various rates, all, even Barrenechea's above par, only for Watson's he can get no offer.

At dinner I witnessed for the first time one of the hysterical attacks to which Hortencia Casós is subject. The fruit was just being placed on the table when I heard a piercing shriek or yell; it proceeded from [her] and she fell from her chair to the ground. Garland, Enri[que], Alejandro, gathered round her, Eloid[_], Maria, C[_]ri [. . .] [836] the room, water was sprinkled upon her, ether administered; she continued shrieking, tore her hair, even part of her dress, so I left them when Mr. Ladd came. Afterwards she had been conveyed to her room, where she passed a bad night. This young lady, educated in France, is a natural daughter of the late Dr. Fernando Casós, whose darling she was, whensoever she expressed any wish he certainly satisfied it if in his power, now that he is dead it turns out that his fortune is by no means so large as it had been expected. Her mother died long ago, and her step-brother, frequently drunk, only lives to annoy her; she is really much to be pitied.

*Friday, 25th of March.* La Anunciacion. Holiday. When Mr. Ladd was gone at two o'clock I played one game at chess with Limpricht, which after a very tough fight I lost. My head became so heated, and the difficulty with which I distinguished the men was such that I could not play any more. I then listened to Limpricht's reading to me an article from the German "Rundschau", which treated on Nordenskjold's voyage round the north of Asia in 1878 and 1879. When we had done I had still time to take a walk before dinner, and went as far as the Penitentiary, where I had not been since the 13th January.

After dinner Ricardo read to me for an hour in Schlosser's history; we have come as far as Nero's death and the short reigns of his three immediate successors, Galba, Otho and Vitellius. The five emperors from Augustus to Nero inclusive are called the "Julian", which I believe to be a misnomer, because, as will be seen by their genealogical table in Appendix, [_] Nº 23 they d [...] ot descend in direct line from the gre[_] [837] Julius Cæsar.

*Saturday, 26th of March 1881.* Last night at somewhat past twelve o'clock there were thieves on the roof of Leyva's house; Alejandro's wife saw one of them. Their object seems to have been to steal some linen of Ayulo's family, hanging out for drying, which some way or other they were prevented from carrying off.

In the office of the Banco Hipotecario there were besides the two Gerentes, Pedro Correa, who presided, Dr. Loayza and I. Candamo is absent in Piura, and John Bryce has embarked for Europe viâ Panamá, together with his wife. We approved the last "acta", refused making a loan of $100,000 to Damaso Perez, and authorized the Gerentes to advertise in the daily paper "El Orden" for a general meeting on Friday, and for the customary drawing of cédulas on Tuesday next.

Thermometer at 4 p.m., 78 1/4° F.

*Sunday, 27th of March.* To-day my calls were rather more agreeable than they usually are. With Doña Asuncion Santillana I exchanged but a few insignificant words, but at Miceno Espantoso's I met a person whom I certainly had not expected to see, it was Joaquin Godoy, who when Chilian Minister to Perú had on the 4th April 1879 declared war against this Republic; he was very polite, and as the conversation chanced to turn on the "Porvenir de Familias de Santiago" he even offered to take with him a letter from me to Prieto the Director of that establishment, which he promised to deliver in person. Upstairs, where Doña Manuela Orbegoso dwells, I was quite astonished to find her husband, Federico Panizo, one of Piérola's ex secretaries; with them were the wife of Pedro Bernales, whom I hardly know, and Doña Josefa Cabezudo, whom I did not recognize; she said that she had been intimate with me in former years, which cert[_]inly is not the case, for I had only known her in 18[_] [838] as Black's wife in Lima, see volume I of my diary, page 192, and again in 1828, when for a day or two I stayed at her family's house in Ica, see volume I, page 312. After Black's death her conduct had not been irreproachable; evil tongues said that for some time Christian Hellmann had been her admirer, and afterwards she lived for a number of years with Juan José Pinillos, who married her on his deathbed, and thus she now goes by the name of his widow, and as such is received in a few families. Dr. Ribeyro entertains a very poor opinion of the present ruler; he does not deny Garcia Calderon's ability, but believes him to be wanting in energy; according to him, and I agree with him, only Pierola's death would solve the difficulties in which Perú finds herself at present. At Dolores Puente's, who once more was not in, I found her sister Peta, her niece Maria, Juan José Moreira, and Dr. Manuel Alvarez Calderon, with whom I did not remain long. I now also looked in at Ramon La Fuente's, and closed my rounds with my usual call upon Rafael Velarde.

On my return home I learned from Limpricht, who had the news from Knauer, that on the 6th February had died in Altona another of my good friends, the excellent Charles Semper, whose name has been mentioned every time I have paid a visit to my native place, and of whom I have spoken more detailedly in Volume II of my diary pages 343 and 344. I affix in Appendix, under Nº 24, the cutting from a Hamburg paper, which gives a short, very laudatory, but not exaggerated account of his life. I see by the same what I had not known before, that he had been for many years one of the Di[_]to[_]s of the North German Bank in Hamburg. [839] Now there remain of our old circle only Edward Reincke and his sister Mrs. Knauer, both of an advanced age; in Hamburg, Mrs. Kramer, one year younger, then Daniel Schutte, I believe one year older than I, so all are going the same way one after another.

*Monday, 28th of March 1881.* This morning at about 5 o'clock died Doña Isabel the widow of Domingo Elias, an excellent lady. In the night from Saturday to Sunday she had the first stroke of apoplexy, which was repeated several hours later, and thus without the slightest hope of recovery she lingered on for about 24 hours. Another old lady, Doña Carmen, an elder sister of the late Don Juan Aliaga y Calatayud has also been gathered to her forefathers within the last three or four days.

In the daily paper "El Orden" is published a decree signed by the President Garcia Calderon and his five Ministers, which gives to the paper money issued by Piérola called Incas the value of eight "soles" paper each.

By the south steamer the news has come, whether authentic or not I cannot say, that the Nihilists have at last succeeded in blowing up the Czar Alexander II.

*Tuesday, 29th of March.* In the office of the Banco Hipotecario the three Directors, Correa, Loayza, and I were present at the drawing of the numbers of the cédulas which are to be paid on the 30th June next.

At about 4 o'clock I went to the house where Doña Isabel de la Quintana de Elias had died, that is to say to the "altos" of the house Calle de Negreyros, the ground-floor of which is occupied by the owner, the widow of the late President Balta. There were many people in the "patio", in the corridor, and in the room, but none could I distinguish; the only ones who saluted me were Manuel Quintana, a natural brother of the deceased known as Manu[_] [840] Bolon, who merely shook hands with me, Francisco Sagastabeytia, with whom I conversed a little, and whom the deceased has named her executor testamenti, the Bishop Bandini, and Lembcke, who continues to be much dejected since the death of his son Enrique. I thought that I had done enough by shewing myself, therefore did not go out to the pantheon, and walked home.

Three important decrees have been given by the President Garcia Calderon, which order the "vigencia de la Constitucion", the "convocatoria del Congreso", and the "abertura de los Tribunales", that is to say, firstly, the Constitution is in force; secondly, the Congress is to be convened; thirdly, the Tribunals of Justice are to be opened.

*Wednesday, 30th of March.* Ricardo tells me just now that Garcia Calderon has annulled the nomination made by Pierola of Pedro José Calderon as Vocal of the Supreme Court of Justice, and of W. Rospigliosi as Vocal of the Superior Court; this latter returns to his humbler post of Juez de 1ª Instancia in Callao.

My nephew Limpricht has just balanced my books, which give as the result of last year a ridiculous nominal profit of $97,000, arising mostly from the interest credited me by Gibbs and the increased value of Nitrate Certificates. In reality my loss since the 28th February 1880 is about £8000, I confess less than I had expected;

| | |
|---|---|
| I then had in pounds sterling | £29,268 17s 3d |
| I now have | £21,468 4s 6d |

as will be seen by the succint analysis on the following page: I have [841]

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| to the credit of Stock Account | | $653,000.00 |
| from which I deduct balance of Gibbs | $309,813.70 | |
| that of Sieveking | $9798.23 | |
| that of Juan Diez, my a/c | $1266.50 | |
| and that of Peruvian Bonds | $18,820.00 | *$339,698.43* |
| | £4895 6s 9d | |
| | at 3 3/4d | *$313,301.57* |
| to which are to be added: | | |
| In Gibbs's hands, less Mrs. Garland's sterling a/c | £14,190 17s 9d | |

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| in Sieveking's hands Rms. 18,681.60 at Rms. 20 f.e. £ | £934 0s 0d | |
| in Juan Diez's hands Francs 1216.50 at frs 25 f.e. £ | £48 0s 0d | |
| and Estimated value of Peruvian Bonds, £7000 at 20% | £1400 0s 0d | £21,468 4s 6d |

*Thursday, 31st of March 1881.* To judge by "El Orden" of yesterday's date differences have arisen between Garcia Calderon's Government and the Municipality, with Rufino Torrico at its head as Alcalde, and Modesto Basadre one of the Sindicos and one of its influential members, the two latter had refused to withdraw from their public station to private life as they had been requested to do. Fortunately this shew of resistance has not lasted more than 24 hours, for to-day it became known that the new Municipality has been formed with César Canevaro as its Alcalde, F. Soria as Vice, Isaac Alzamora and Hermann Tejeda, both Doctors-at-law, as Sindicos, all four, if not decided Civilistas, at all events Anti-Piérolistas. The "Actualidad" says that up to yesterday only one hundred and seventy four thousand silver sols have been paid to the Chilians on account of the one million imposed upon the inhabitants of Lima and Callao; my opinion is that the very utmost which can be brought t[_]gether is half a million. [842]

At about 8 p.m. there was an actual fight between the Chilian soldiers and the Chinese Colony living in the vicinity of the market-place; it is not known whether the Chinese were surprised in gambling and the Chilian patrol went in to put a stop to it, or whether the Chilians wanted to plunder the Chinese; what is certain is that many shots were fired and some lives lost.

*Friday, 1st of April 1881.* In the office of the Banco Hipotecario, that is to say in the large saloon looking towards the garden, we had a general meeting of the shareholders. We were not many, however as several held powers from others there was a sufficient number to form the quorum. In former years these meetings were very, I may say too stormy; to-day it was on the contrary, too quiet, nobody objected, nobody made an observation, hardly anybody spoke except the President and the Gerente Gallagher. Alejandro had arranged everything beforehand. The last "acta" was read and silently approved, next the new Directory was chosen: Correa, Candamo, Loayza and I were re-elected, Luis Bryce instead of his father, unanimously. Dubois of Graham, Rowe & Co.'s house, who has power from Oyague, and Alejandro, had a few votes given them by one of the Directors; for Suplentes were chosen Carlos Ferreyros and Dr. Manuel Alvarez Calderon, both intimate friends of Alejandro's. This being done, Correa, in a very proper speech, made known to those assembled that the Directory had thought proper to subscribe $100,000 towards the sum the Government requires to prevent the destruction of immovable property threatened by the Chilians. Gallagher read the “acta” of the Directory in which this loan had been approved. One or two shareholders said a few words, which I di[_] [843] not understand, nobody spoke against what had been done, and we broke up.

As the temperature is getting somewhat cooler, we generally remove at about 9 p.m. from my nook in the corridor to Enriqueta’s saloon, where Eloida plays very prettily on the piano; we are Enriqueta, Hortencia, Alejandro, Ricardo and I, at a later hour we are joined by Enrique and Limpricht, sometimes by Geraldo and Antonio, and towards eleven we separate. This evening the recollection of my dear Mariquita came over me so suddenly and vividly that I had to withdraw and hasten to my bedroom. To her in a great measure all the comforts we are enjoying are owing, but how few think of her!

*Saturday, 2nd of April 1881.* At 9 o’clock I went with Enrique and Limpricht to the church of San Francisco, where the “honras” of Lembcke’s son Enrique, who was killed on the 15th January at the battle of Miraflores, were solemnized.

Exchange, 3 3/4d to 3 7/8d. Incas are not readily taken.

Thermometer at noon, 79 3/4° F.

*Sunday, 3rd of April.* I made a few calls; that upon Doña Francisca Cardenas, wife of Gregorio Benavides, was by no means to my liking, all the while I was with her she was in great excitement, only speaking of the Chilians as banditti, robbers, plunderers, and I do not know what else, which I do not doubt they are more or less, but there was no necessity for her confirming her violent expressions by slapping her thigh with her hand, which is certainly vulgar. On the other hand Melchor Velarde and one of his daughters, Benjamina, engaged to Juan Bazo, son of the late Antonio; Dolores Puente with her sister and niece, and Mr. Macandrew, just returned to Lima after the absence of a year in Europe, were more [_] [844] less agreeable each in his and her way. Macandrew, with whom were several visitors besides myself related that Prado on his way from the United States had been his fellow passenger from Panamá to Guayaquil, and that in these two last named places some of the lowest classes had given evident marks of their displeasure with him.

Carlos Elias, who was sent to his brother-in-law Montero by Garcia Calderon as a mediator, has returned, bringing Montero’s answer: that he will not desert Pierola, and has consequently refused to give in his adherence to Garcia Calderon’s Government. It is further said, though I can hardly believe it, that the Chilians have made known their demand for another million of hard dollars for the month of March, besides that already imposed for the month of February.

Hardly a night passes without some house or other being broken into or plundered, and some person or other being attacked in the street and robbed of his watch or money. A few nights ago the house of Augusto Althaus was forcibly entered, but not much damage done, for he came just in time to scare the thieves away.

In Arequipa, where Solar continues the chief authority, war and nothing but war against the Chilians is the order of the day; Garcia Calderon's Government is not recognized, and his brother Manuel, married to Victoria Romaña, and his brother-in-law Pacheco, lately married to one of his sisters, have both been obliged to leave that town, and have arrived in Lima.

*Monday, 4th of April 1881.* My little Corina who nearly the whole [845] of last week had been unable to take her lessons, for every evening as soon as she went to bed she suffered from asthma, was to-day well enough to attend to my instructions.

*Tuesday, 5th of April 1881.* In the morning when taking a short walk I was surprised to find that in the Plaza de la Inquisicion a new market on a small scale had formed itself, two sides were occupied by stalls on which rice, flour, fruit, and other provisions were exposed for sale, on the two other sides hardly anything else was to be found but all kinds of trifles, such as padlocks of various sizes, pieces of iron, door handles with ivory knobs, small faggots of fire-wood, nearly all I should say stolen or at least taken away from the ruins in Chorrillos, Barranco, and Miraflores.

I having caught a slight cold went to bed at 9 o'clock.

Both in the morning and evening the temperature is getting somewhat cooler; thermometer at 10 a.m., 78° F.

This being the anniversary of the victory gained near the river Maipu on the 5th April 1818 by the Chilian troops over those of the Catholic King, and which secured the Independence of Chile, just as the battle of Ayacucho on the 9th December 1824 put the seal to the liberty of Perú, it was celebrated here in Lima by a review of the Chilian troops held on the high road to Callao, just beyond the Dos de Mayo monument. The Peruvian population took little share in this festivity; of the stores and shops very few were closed. I hear that the families of some of the Chilian officers have arrived in Lima, which seems to indicate that these gentlemen intend making here a longer residence than was hitherto expected. The Chilians are carrying off [_]he printing machinery of "La Patria", but on the other ha[_] [846] it is said that they will not touch that of the Mint, may this be true!

*Wednesday, 6th of April.* My cold is rather worse than yesterday.

This day's "Actualidad" contains copy of the note addressed to the Minister of Finance, Aurelio Denegri, by B. Figari, A. Garland, and P. Denegri, the three gentlemen who were named to collect subscriptions from the foreign and native merchants and dealers for the loan required as a part of the one million hard "soles" war contribution imposed by the Chilians, and to be paid by the 15th or 16th instant; the note is dated the 2nd April and says that the amount that they have been able to bring together is no more than 985,000 and odd paper sols; pounds sterling being calculated at the exchange of 3 1/2d, this amount at eleven sols paper per silver sol makes no more than 90,000 silver sols, not even one tenth of the sum demanded by the Chilians. Lecca – the Prior of the Consulado – is named to collect the subscriptions, and to pay in the amount received to the Banco de Londres, Mejico y Sud America.

*Thursday, 7th of April.* In the middle of the day I felt so weak and poorly that I had to lay down for two hours, and took an entire glass of wine, a thing which I have not done for the last 25 years, ever since my Berlin oculist Dr. von Grefe told me that the only way to preserve my sight was to keep the strictest diet, and to be above all extremely moderate in the taking of wine; liquors and beer he prohibited altogether.

In the evening Mr. Ladd, who [_] with me as usual on Thursdays, read to me [_] [847] the novel by Charles Reade; "It is never too late to mend", that part of it which gives an account, no doubt much exaggerated, of the sufferings of prisoners in those jails where solitary confinement is the rule; the description is so vivid and so horrid that I could hardly bear listening to it.

*Friday, 8th of April 1881.* Though my cold was no better I had to go into the street to buy some Casimir for a pair of trousers. In Morrison's shop, on the ground floor of Candamo's house, 1 1/3 vara cost me at $6 silver or $69 paper, $92; the making came to $20, thus the entire expense was $112, in reality somewhat less than in former times, when I could not obtain a pair of black trousers for less than fourteen to sixteen dollars.

At one o'clock I was in the office of the Insurance Company, "Lima", where all were together except Prevost; what we did was of very little importance. Elizalde represented to us that for a man as he, of an advanced age, who was everything in the office, even cashkeeper, and who had a family to maintain, the salary he received was not sufficient. I requested him to leave us for a moment, and we then agreed to give him $500 monthly, that of Valdivieso, who is about leaving, being engaged in the Chilete Mining Company, we did not increase, that of the amanuensis we raised to $100, that of the porter to $30 monthly. Gallagher told us of a "bando" or proclamation published by Solar, Prefect of Arequipa, which he had read in the "Actualidad". It says that whosoever has rendered assistance to Garcia Calderon's Government, either directly or indirectly is a traitor to his country, and has made himself guilty of high treason, and secondly, it empowers his subaltern [_]uthorities to arrest every person who may be guilt[_] of thi[_] [848] crime, and to judge him on the spot. Should this order be actually carried out hardly a single person under Solar's jurisdiction can call himself secure of his life and property.

In the office of the Water Co., Ascarrate and Prevost were wanting, we five others got through with a great deal of work. The duty on the iron tubes has been paid, and there is not the slightest chance of our getting it back from the Chilian Custom House in Callao. The Gerente Rey told us that he had been called upon to pay his six per cent on last year's income, as per Piérola's decree, and also the "patente" of the first six months of 1880; we were all of opinion that this was a double impost, and therefore he should resist paying both as long as possible, either the one or the other he had of course to pay. We advised him not to pay to the Gas Company the price of $3 silver, but that of $7.20 the 1000 cubic feet. We gave a negative answer to the petition of the English engineer to raise his salary, and finally we ordered Rey to make a remittance of £300 to Bates, Stokes & Co. on account of the Company's debt; he might take the bill from the London Bank, which establishment still persists in paying the cheques drawn on it in incas, at the very best half in billetes, half in incas.

When I had come home I had somewhat more than half an hour's time to occupy myself with Corina.

As Mr. Ladd has nearly brought up my diary in clean to the day, we have now more leisure for reading, and we have thus [_]everal works at th[_] same time in course of perusal. [849] We have finished Thomas Moore's "Lalla Rookh", to my taste too gorgeous and too overladen, and have now in hand Byron's poetry, of which the "Siege of Corinth" has pleased me best; our prose works are: Henry Bulwer's "Historical Characters", which are excellent; Colonel Baker's "Ismailia", or Expedition to the Interior of the Soudan for the suppression of the Slave Trade, not so interesting as his first journey to the same quarter; and lastly, Thomas Carlyle's "French Revolution", written in his peculiar, quaint style, for the proper understanding of which it is necessary to be previously acquainted with the History of France.

I went to bed at 8.30, far from well.

*Saturday, 9th of April 1881.* I think I feel a little better than yesterday. However, after Ricardo had read to me in the evening, I went to bed at 9 o'clock, and took a sudorific, which consisted of an infusion of hot water on linden blossoms; it had the desired effect, however on

*Sunday, 10th of April* I thought it prudent not to leave my bed in hopes that the equal warmth of 36 hours would cure me of my cold, which inconveniences me much. Ricardo read to me in the forenoon; Enriqueta and Alejandro kept me company, the other members of the family looked in occasionally, and so the day passed, much more quickly than I had expected. Again I had recourse to a sudorific, this time hot milk with a few drops of cognac, but it did me hardly any good, and one with the other I spent a bad night; I could not sleep, I got tired of thinking, tired of passing in my mind the events of my life, tired of cyphering, tired of enumerating the Roman Emperors, then came a pain in a hollow tooth, and thus I was glad when, at about five, day broke; still I had to wait two hours before [850] Enriqueta and the servant girls were stirring, and on

*Monday, 11th of April* I rose at 11 o'clock, far from well. I went however to my side of the house, and occupied myself with Mr. Ladd.

Two or three days ago seven hundred or eight hundred Chilian soldiers were dispatched by the Oroya line to put an end to the montenero bands which under Albarracin are infesting that part of the country; Enrique tells me that two hundred men more have been sent up this morning by train.

In the evening Mr. Ladd read to me in my bedroom, but I found great difficulty in giving my undivided attention to him.

At 11 o'clock Enriqueta awakened me and made me inhale the vapours of hot water poured upon camomile, a remedy which Doctor Middendorff, whom I had thought proper to send for had prescribed. My ailment was in reality nothing but a violent and obstinate cold, it however made me very uncomfortable, and together with a pain caused by a hollow tooth caused me to pass again a bad night. On

*Tuesday, 12th of April,* well wrapped up and accompanied by Enrique I went to the dentist Dam, a St. Thomas man, brought up in the United States, Lince, whom I had formerly employed, having emigrated with his family to Trujillo. Dam thought it advisable to pull out my decayed tooth, because the cavity was too big, however on my objecting to it he said he would fill it up with paste, which in course of time would become as hard as stone. Meanwhile, the same as Lince had done, he first tried to kill or, as he said, to cure the nerve by filling up the [_]vity with some cotton wool steeped in a strong spirituo[_] [851] liquor. I am to return on Saturday.

Weak as I was I looked in at Elizalde's and affixed my name to the last "acta" but one.

I learn from Alejandro that the "Registro Oficial" published in Jauja by Piérola's direction contains a decree exactly like that of Solar's, see 8th instant. Piérola however makes one addition, he gives a fortnight's term to all those who feel inclined to merit his pardon by returning to their allegiance to him. Further, in the Cerro de Pasco the inhabitants unable to put up any longer with Piérola's vexatious decrees have risen against him, killed some of his partisans, and declared in favour of Garcia Calderon's Government; it is difficult to see whether this rising will be carried through or again be suppressed.

To-day at 4 o'clock the mortal remains of Carmen the only daughter of Rufino Torrico and Maria Araos will be conveyed to the pantheon. I have received an invitation, but am prevented from attending by the state of my health. This young girl, ten or eleven years of age, has died of yellow fever, which she brought with her from the North, whither she and her mother had emigrated; she, an only and rather sickly child, was the darling of her parents, and her loss will be a severe blow to them. Whensoever I used to meet her in the streets she used to run up and salute me as the "amigo de su abuelo".

Thermometer at 2 p.m. 77 3/4° F.

Exchange is 3 1/2, which deterioration of a farthing is attributed to a decree of the Chilians, which orders the forced circulation of the Chilian one peso billete for ten sols Peruvian paper.

Listening to Mr. Ladd's reading was no easy matter to me; it seemed as if the close attention I had to give was somewhat like a strain upon my intellect[_]al powers. Frequently I had to make him leave [_] [852] for a few minutes, whilst I walked once or twice up and down the room.

After he had gone I retired to my bedroom; Alejandro was with me till eight, Enriqueta and Enrique came in, Ricardo read to me, but the same as with Mr. Ladd, I found it a difficult task to listen and still more duly to appreciate the opinions expressed by Schlosser on the state of the Roman Empire and its population under the reigns of Antoninus Pius and Marcus Aurelius; finally, Limpricht was with me for perhaps half an hour, and after having taken an infusion of potash to quiet my nerves I lay down at eleven o'clock and slept fairly; when I awoke two or three times, my head pained me, once particularly the hinder part where the brains are seemed to me as if it were of uncommon size, fortunately, when I awoke the next time this uneasy sensation had passed off.

*Wednesday, 13th of April 1881.* When Doctor Middendorff came before 9 o'clock he would not allow me to rise, and I must confess that to-day I am not well. He said that I had a little fever, but this I think cannot be much. One of the pastillas sent by Juan from Paris taken by order of the doctor made me get up but too often. Part of this day was pleasantly whiled away by listening to Mr. Ladd's reading of the novel "It is never too late to mend", which, as previously said, is written expressly for the purpose of making known to the public at large the abuses committed in jails.

I ate my dinner, Middendorff came again, Alejandro looked in, so did Enriqueta and Eloida, and it was ten o'clock, time to go to bed, before I was [_]are of it. [853]

At 8 a.m. had been solemnized the funeral of Dr. José Luis Gomez-Sanchez, born on 19th August 1799, whilst I date from 11th May of the same year; I cannot help looking upon his death but as a warning given to me. He being a native of Arequipa, my wife and I were pretty well acquainted with him; he had chosen the career of a legist, in which profession he had risen to the highest rank attainable in Perú, viz.: that of one of the Vocales of the Supreme Court of Justice. For the last years of his life he lived upon his pension, having retired from public service; more than once he had been Deputy, also Senator; in 1834 President Orbegoso despatched him to Bolivia to solicit Santa Cruz's assistance against Salaverry. When Vivanco was Dictator, perhaps also under other administrations he filled the post of Minister, and the last time he took an active part in public affairs was in January 1868, when after the first downfall of Prado he was one of the members of the Committee who brought to Lima Pedro Diez de Canseco, the 2nd Vice President, whose Minister he was for a few months. In his private life nothing could be said against him; he was a good father, a good husband, and though very fond of rocambor, not exactly a gambler, and notwithstanding all these good qualities I cannot call him a straightforward honest man, for he was false and intriguing. In the many lawsuits which I had to carry on in the Supreme Court, he always expressed himself my, and particularly my wife's best friend, also decided in my favour when all were unanimous and there could not be the slightest doubt but that justice was on my side; however, in my protracted and principal suit against the family Sotomayor, when I had Mariategui and Cosio decidedly against me he took great care always to come too late to the court so th[_] [854] the cause had already commenced and he could not interfere, and I only owed my gaining it at the end to Drs. Ribeyro, Muñoz, and especially to the late Gervacio Alvarez. I affix in Appendix, under Nº 25, his pagaré for $2000, which I lent him and he has not paid.

The "actas" signed in the Cerro de Pasco which proclaim the adherence of that place to Francisco Garcia Calderon's Government are published in last night's "El Orden".

*Thursday, 14th of April 1881.* Having slept the entire night without awaking a single time, I felt this morning certainly better than yesterday; also Dr. Middendorff gave me permission to be up for four hours, of which I of course readily availed myself. Mr. Ladd has read to me part of my diary of June 1844, when I visited Angeln, Sundervidt, the Island of Alsen, and passed over to Fyen.

At past 4 o'clock I again went to bed, the one and the other looked in, Garland certainly not too often, Alejandro on the contrary, always talkative and agreeable, Ricardo read to me an hour or so, and thus another day passed.

*Friday, 15th of April.* Good Friday. In the middle of the night I awoke with a severe pain in the back part of my head, which made me quite uneasy, and I much wondered that notwithstanding the acuteness of the pain I again fell asleep, and did not awake till daybreak, when it was gone. Dr. Middendorff however would not allow me to get up. Mr. Ladd did not come, and thus it was rather a lone day to me.

Limpricht read to me two short articles from the German "Gartenlaube" in which the writer lays open [855] the charlatanism and jugglery of the so called spiritualists. He had been present at one meeting in London and at another in Berlin; in the former a ghost was made to appear, which as the author clearly explains was nothing else but the reflex of a miserable painting representing the head of a fair boy, in the second meeting the invisible writing spirit was introduced, which was nothing better than the sleight of hand of the so called medium.

The last few days I have taken my breakfast and dinner, also made my ablutions in bed.

*Saturday, 16th of April 1881.* I woke in the night, but only with a slight pain in my decayed tooth, was again asleep in a few minutes, and did not reopen my eyes till 8 o'clock, when I certainly felt better than on the previous mornings; Dr. Middendorff also allowed me to get up, which I did, and went to the next room, where the door was shut, but did not venture into the corridor.

The day before yesterday Mr. Ford was requested to appear in the Chilian police office, where he was detained till yesterday, when he was placed at liberty by Mr. Woodsend of the house of Duncan, Fox & Co. giving bail for him.

Al least a thousand Chilian soldiers have been sent up the Oroya line; the villages of Santa Eulalia and San Damian have been destroyed by them; they are taking severe measures in putting down the "monteneros".

I received an invitation from Doctor Barrenechea to be present the day after to-morrow at two o'clock at the marriage of Amalia, one of his daughters by his first wife, Amalia La Fuente, to Justiniano Galvez, son of Don José who was blown up in Callao on 2nd May 1866. Another marriage will be celebrated to-morrow, that of a sister of Piérola's with a "hacendado" Aucejo, brother-in-law [_]f Focion Mariátegui. [856]

I remained up till near 9 p.m.

*Sunday, 17th of April.* I again felt a little better than on the previous day, rose at about ten, and remained up till 10 p.m. I did not yet go into the corridor. Ricardo as usual read to me Schlosser's History, and Limpricht for nearly two hours some slight superficial notes written by one of the members of von Bismarck's Mobile Ministry, which accompanied him during the campaign of 1870/1871. More than once they found themselves badly off for want of lodgings, for instance one night they had to pass in a village where every house was filled with wounded soldiers; they were also often without beds and mattresses, chairs and even tables, which latter were sometimes made up of two or three barrels with a door placed across, and this served them for breakfast, writing and dinner. When von Bismarck was not with the king they took their meals with him, the cooking was always good, for the Count, not yet Prince, had an excellent cook in his train; now and then empty bottles served for candlesticks, and at the same time the work to be done was very heavy.

This being Easter Sunday, Enriqueta had many visitors, two of whom: Gregorio Benavides and Rafael Quiroz came to see me in my bedroom.

*Monday, 18th of April.* I was up by nine, and well wrapped up went to my side of the corridor, where I walked up and down for a short while.

Mr. Ladd read to me a cutting from the "Daily News" relative to the assassination [_]f the Czar Alexander II, of which the following [857] are the outlines: On Sunday the 13th March the Czar having reviewed some troops in the Michaeloffsky Manège and looked in at his sister Nicolaivna's was driving along the Canal Ekaterinofsky in an open carriage with his brother the Grand Duke Michael when a bomb suddenly exploded close to them; it tore off part of the carriage but did no further damage. The two brothers alighted, the Colonel of Police, who rode behind them, came up, the individual who had thrown the bomb was seized; he gave his name as Roussakoff, and drew a revolver; at this very moment another bomb was hurled at the group, this time with fatal effect; it shattered the Emperor's legs, killed a lad who was passing by, inflicted sixty flesh wounds, none dangerous, on the Colonel of Police, and wounded a few bystanders. The Emperor was conveyed to the Winter Palace where he expired in an hour and a half, at 3.35 p.m. The second criminal was also arrested.

In my apartments I remained for about two hours, and dictated a letter to Dr. Shattuck of Boston on the subject of "El Porvenir de Familias". At a later hour I was also able to finish a multiplication in my head which I had begun the previous day; this mental exertion I had not been capable of whilst my cold was at its height.

*Tuesday, 19th of April 1881.* Thermometer at 10.30 a.m., 77° Fahrenheit.

Exchange, 3 3/8; the shopkeepers refuse to take the incas and the Chilian one peso billetes at the official value of eight sols and ten sols respectively.

I was the whole day till dinner time in my office, ventured out as far as the dentist's and post office, instructed Corina in French, and upon the whole passed a fair day. I do not yet go to the [_]ining saloon, nor leave my bedroom afte[_] the su[_] is d[_] [858]

*Wednesday, 20th of April 1881.* Various rumours are afloat, for the truth of which however I cannot vouch: According to some Piérola with three hundred men and two cannons had entered the Cerro, according to others, Santa Maria had beaten Pierola, for which reason the march of the Chilians to the Interior had been thought unnecessary, and consequently been countermanded; again, that the Chilians have published a proclamation, in which they threaten to destroy, and exterminate without mercy, villages, farms and houses, men, women, and children without distinction of sex or age, if henceforth any "galgas" or rocks be thrown upon them from the heights or mountains whilst marching through the gullies. The highest Chilian authority at present in Lima is a Colonel Lagos, also Godoy is here, but not in an official capacity. Vergara, Altamirano, and Saavedra have returned to Chile.

Thermometer at 2.30 p.m., 79° F.

I spend the day like the previous one; till dinner-time in my office, in the evening in my bedroom.

*Thursday, 21st of April.* This morning about breakfast time, which meal I took in my office, I felt weaker than I had done for some time; by and by I got round, and managed to dictate a long letter to Prieto of Santiago on the subject of the "Porvenir de Familias".

Thermometer at 2 p.m., 77° F.

Corina brings me the news that Guillermo and Eliza's last boy, Luis Manuel, a few months old, has died in Ica.

After an interval of more than a [_] I aga[_] dined with the family; at a later hour [859] Mr. Ladd being prevented by a cold from coming, and Ricardo from reading by a swollen face, I was partly in my bedroom, partly in Enriqueta's salita, where Alejandro told me that in the course of the day there had been a meeting in the Consulado of all those who had contributed to the loan of about one million paper "soles" for the war contribution. Lecca the Prior had of course presided, and a Committee had been named for collecting the "Predios Urbanos", as well as the produce of the stamps, both which portions of the revenue are destined for the payment of the interest on the loan as well as for the redemption of the loan itself. The four members of the committee are Joseph Macandrew, John Gildemeister, John P. Gallagher, and Alejandro Garland.

*Friday, 22nd of April 1881.* I feel stronger than yesterday, have dictated a letter to Juan, and breakfasted with the family.

A telegram from Chile has brought the news of the death of Earl Beaconsfield.

Thermometer at 1 p.m., 78° F.

Exchange on London 3 1/2d per paper sol.

After dinner the time hung very heavily on my hands as no one read to me; I got tired of ciphering in my head, and the conversation was dull and slack.

*Saturday, 23rd of April.* I dictated a letter to Mr. Schön, and paid my dentist $125 paper for having completed his operation of plugging my teeth.

Colonel Lagos has issued a decree to the effect that, in payment of duties, bills on England, 90 d/st., will be received in the Callao Custom House at the exchange of 44d the silver sol. Enriqueta tells me that the Chilian two real pieces, the intrinsic value of which is considerably less than that of the Per[_]i[_]n tw […] [860] pieces, are taken and paid by the small dealers as equivalent to two paper "soles".

After dinner Ricardo was well enough to read to me for a short time.

*Sunday, 24th of April.* Though both Ricardo and Limpricht were good enough to read for many hours before dinner, yet upon the whole it was an extremely tedious day, for I felt very weak and quite incapable of leaving the house. Doña Jacinta Sotomayor, who dined with us, was certainly no interesting addition to our usual party, and I can only repeat that I felt beyond measure dull.

*Monday, 25th of April.* I rose as early as eight, but my debility was the same as heretofore.

At one o'clock the Directors of the Banco Hipotecario, including Manuel Candamo, lately returned from Piura, and Luis Bryce, recently chosen, were assembled. Gallagher again dilated on the bills on England held by the Bank, of which I spoke on the 11th of March, and again we resolved not to sell them at the present exchange of 3 1/2d. With a parcel of hard silver soles we are more or less in the same predicament; when the annual report of last year was drawn out, they were valued at what they then were worth, much above what they had cost, and which valuation left a large profit; now they have fallen in price, and if sold will leave a loss upon the valuation, nevertheless we ordered the Gerentes to dispose of them gradually. Also on the following Gallagher took our opinion: For the last four or five months we have refused taking in payment of debts both billetes and incas, and insisted upon receiving cédulas; these the creditors would not pay in, [_] they stood at a high premium, and had ma[_] [861] judicial deposits of the billetes, which, as already said, we would not receive; at present cédulas have, I do not know why, declined, and stand under par; would it not be well to receive the billetes and to purchase the cédulas? We gave the necessary authorization to this effect, on condition however that no risk were run, as for instance, we might receive the billetes, and once holding them not be able again to get rid of them for cédulas at and below par. These were the principal subjects on which we treated.

I was pretty well the remainder of the day; Mr. Ladd again read to me in my apartments, and it was near eleven when I went to bed.

*Tuesday, 26th of April 1881.* A very quiet day; I am recovering my strength, but very gradually.

There seems to be no doubt that two or three hundred Piérolistas, headed by Juan Martin Echenique, have, after exchanging a few shots, made themselves masters of Cerro de Pasco, where the inhabitants have been severely punished for their adherence to the Lima Government. The leaders of the Anti-Pierolista party have fled.

Alejandro assures me that the Chilian authorities will neither damage nor carry off the machinery of the Lima mint; on the other hand the destruction of the batteries in Callao continues, and of the Powder Manufactory, a few steps further out than the Pantheon, outside the Maravillas gate, not a vestige remains.

This evening Alejandro, wife, child and servant left us and returned to their house in the Calle de la Coca, after having lived with us about two months.

Since yesterday my nephew Limpricht has set up as Ajente Mercantil, presented himself to Graham, Rowe & Co., and has already sold some bills on London, for which he receives 1/4% brokerage. F [. . .] [862] he has sold $1000 silver at $12.50, and bought a bill of £190 from Graham, Rowe & Co. at 3 1/2d, which, after deducting brokerage on the "soles", gives an exchange of nearly 44d for the silver sol; the bills goes of course to Gibbs of London.

*Wednesday, 27th of April.* I finished my correspondence for Europe.

Rufino Echenique and Brierley, the latter hitherto clerk in the Banco de Londres, and the year before last for some time my lector in the evening have also established themselves as Agentes Mercantiles.

The day passed as quietly as every other day does.

*Thursday, 28th of April.* I am getting better, but always feel very weak.

Guillermo arrived this morning from Ica, by himself.

Thermometer at 10 a.m., 77° F.

*Friday, 29th and Saturday, 30th of April 1881,* exactly like Thursday; the one day I ventured to walk fourteen, the other, twelve cuadras, and both times came home fatigued.

On Thursday morning the exequies of the late Mrs. Elias, on Friday those of Enrique Higginson were solemnized; this last in the church of Belen, and to-day, Saturday, in the same church at 12 o'clock the marriage of Benjamina, one of the daughters of Melchor Velarde, with Juan Bazo y Mesa, not yet 19 years of age, son of the late Antonio Bazo, and consequently nephew of Juan Bazo and of Doña Josefa, Vicente Gonzalez's wife, both from his father and uncle he has inherited a small fortune, but I fear he only knows how to spend and not how [...] it. I was not present at any of these [863] solemnities.

The clergyman Gregorio de la Rosa, who breakfasted with us, related that Francisco Bohorquez, owner of a "huerta" outside the Maravillas gate, has been murdered by his Chinese labourers. This Bohorquez's name has frequently turned up in my diary Nº 7 in the years 1873 and 1874, when he was together with me one of the Directors of the Pasco Railway Company; he was by no means a pleasant man to deal with, he always found fault and was sure to be in opposition to the majority.

Thermometer at 5 p.m., 79° F.

Exchange, 3 1/2d.

*Sunday, 1st of May 1881.* Another murder, that of the Chaplain of the hospital of the Dos de Mayo; it took place at night time, otherwise I am not acquainted with the particulars.

I did not yet feel strong enough to make calls, but ventured out as far as the barber's, also took a short walk with Limpricht. On our return we played two games at chess, which to my surprise I fairly gained; then for more than an hour I lay on my sofa, listening to Ricardo's reading.

Vicente Gonzalez, who has come on business from Guayaquil, where he has left his family, dined with us.

*Monday, 2nd of May.* To-day embarked Pedro Gallagher for Buenos Ayres; the object of his voyage I do not know. His sister Alice is married to Mr. Carroll of the house of Bates, Stokes & Co., formerly head of the Lima firm, now in Buenos Ayres or in Monte Video.

All kinds of rumours are afloat, whether all true, whether partly true, whether all false it is difficult to say.

In Chancay three Chilia [...] [864] in the telegraph office have been assassinated, in punishment of which outrage Chilian troops have marched thither to burn the place.

The establishment of the Pflückers at Morococho, if not entirely destroyed, has been seriously injured, and plundered by the Chilians, and at the same time Gramatzski has received special orders to watch over the property of Charles Pflücker, the father, a German subject, in the same manner as Mr. St. John, now Sir Spenser St. John, has been instructed to protect the estates of the Swaynes, Peruvians by birth, but sons of a Scotchman.

In the valley of Cañete tranquillity seems to be restored, at all events the employés on Swayne's sugar plantation there who had fled to Lima are returning to their posts.

*From Tuesday, 3rd to Thursday, 5th of May.* Nothing new, everything dull, one day passes like the other. I recover my strength it is true, but certainly very slowly.

*Friday, 6th of May.* This morning Juan Garland returned from Chile; his passport says that he is placed in liberty without any conditions whatever, a favour, for this unconditional liberty is an exception to the general rule, we owe to the influence of Da Ponte, Margarita Aliaga's husband and Brazilian Chargé d'Affaires in Santiago. In the course of the day he related to me that immediately after the taking of Arica by the Chilians on the 7th June of last year a number of prisoners, he of the number, was ranged in a file on the summit of the Morro close to the water's edge, expecting to be shot by order of Colonel Lagos, when at the very last moment the counter-order was received from General Baquedano. Whilst in Santiago, where he resided the greater part of the time he was in Chile, he had hardly visited a single Chilian family. With the family of Da Ponte he had been very intimate, break [...] dined with them almost every day, also the [865] three sisters Codecido: Julia, married to Emilio Mora, Matilde, Bello's widow, and Josefina, Toro's wife, had shewn him much attention.

Nothing has been heard of the burning of Chancay, thus the rumour to that effect of which I spoke on the 2nd was a false one. Also the injury done to Morococho is not so great as at first stated.

At breakfast the young Garlands said that on the railway both to Callao and Chorrillos, also on the Oroya line, no paper money is admitted; the fare is the same as in former years, payable in silver, to and from Chorrillos, six reals each way, second class, three; Callao, four and two respectively; thus he who has got no silver cannot go. I hardly think that this measure can be kept up, at all events if persisted in the traffic will considerably diminish.

At one o'clock the five Directors, the two Gerentes and Dr. Ramon Ribeyro were assembled in the office of the Banco Hipotecario. Since our last meeting the Gerentes have not been able to do anything, they have sold no silver dollars, no bills on England, they have not received the amounts deposited by Graña and others, they have not bought any cédulas, which still keep at a discount. We repeated our instructions as to the recovery of the deposits, wherewith to buy cédulas, not above par.

It was nearly half-past two before I could get away to the Insurance Company, "Lima", where we were the Gerente, Gil, Canevaro, Prévost and I. We approved the last "acta", the monthly accounts, the transfer of some shares to Ceferino Rabago, and the choice which Elizalde had made of a certain Guerra, a late naval officer, to fill the place left vacant by Valdivieso, who has accepted a situation in the mining enterprise of Chilete.

*Saturday, 7th of May 1881.* Thermometer [...] [866]

Enriqueta had flattered herself that this day she would have all her children with her at dinner, which I believe since her marriage has not been the case more than once or twice, Ricardo however stayed away, I do not know why.

The usual correspondence from Europe arrived, by which Garland received some disagreeable advices, to which it is unnecessary to refer for the present. My letters from Juan and from Frances Cresswell of Winchmore Hill were full of news, as they always are; the latter also sent me a copy of the "Weekly Times" of 1st April, which is very acceptable.

In the evening Garland had with him three rocambor players: Luis Bryce, Dr. Middendorff, and Pedro Correa; they left off at a little past eleven, for the streets continue to be unsafe at a late hour.

*Sunday, 8th of May.* I did not yet feel sufficiently strong to pay visits, therefore remained at home and passed a dull and quiet day. Ricardo of course read to me, and with Limpricht I played chess for nearly three hours, gained the first, lost the second, the third stood over, because we could see no longer.

*Monday, 9th of May.* The dictation of my letter to Juan took up nearly the whole morning.

Mr. Ladd came in the evening; he has not yet finished reading to me any of the three books which we have in hand, and none of which is much to my liking, viz. Baker's "Ismailia", Charles Reade's "It is never too late to mend", and "Romance of London".

*Tuesday, 10th of May.* From the letters, newspapers and books read to me within the last few days I make a few [_]tracts On the 24th of March a dreadful accident [867] occurred in the Italian theatre in Nizza: A short time before the performance was to begin, when the gallery and the upper tier of boxes were already well filled, the gas exploded: all lights went out, flames burst forth, and more than a hundred persons were killed and wounded; they could not find the staircase, the one fell over the other, some were squeezed to death, others were suffocated. The loss of life would however have been much greater had the explosion taken place an hour later, when also the lower tiers of boxes would have been occupied. Juan had been requested by an acquaintance of his to accompany him to the Opera, but, he not feeling inclined, neither went, and thus escaped the danger they would have run. My cousin Frances writes that on the 18th January there was such a snowfall, mostly to the south of London, that this day will not be forgotten for a length of time. There were only three head of cattle in the cattle-market, milk was scarce, with Blackheath and other villages to the south the communication was interrupted, travellers by train had been shut up it is said for 58 hours instead of 6, on the 19th no mail arrived – either home or foreign. Now from the "Times": At the funeral of the

Czar Alexander II, amongst other high personages, the Prince and Princess of Wales and the Crown Prince of Germany had been present. The new Emperor, Alexander III, had given a law which in case of his death names his uncle Nicholas regent during the minority of his eldest son. The murderer of the Emperor Alexander II had been executed. With the Boers in the Transvaal the British Plenipotentiaries in South Africa had concluded a peace, which does not seem to give much satisfaction. In Afghanistan tranquillity seems to be restored, but also here the abandonment of Candahar by the English is not generally approved of.

The quantity of liquors, wines and beer c[_]ed in [868] Great Britain and Ireland in the year 1879 amounted in value to £128,000,000, in 1880 to £122,000,000, whilst the annual rent of cultivated land did not exceed £59,000,000, viz.: in Great Britain 32,000,000 acres at 30s per acre equal to £48,000,000, in Ireland 15,000,000 acres at 15s the acre equal to £11,000,000.

From Earl Stanhope's "Life of William Pitt" I see that the budget which Mr. William Pitt, Prime Minister and Chancellor of the Exchequer, laid before the House of Commons for the year 1784 shewed the annual expenses to amount to seventeen million pounds sterling, which included £9,000,000 interest on the National Debt, whilst the revenue fell short of this sum by £900,000. Consols, I do not know what interest they paid, stood at 56%, now in 1881 paying 3% they are at par. From Schlosser I take that St. Augustine, one of the principal Fathers of the Church, led a dissolute life in his youth; he was converted in the year 400, when he entirely changed his way of living. Himself a native of Africa, he became Bishop of Hippo on the Mediterranean. He teaches that, to be saved, only faith is required, good works go for nothing; he also teaches predestination. I need not say what I think of these doctrines.

Thermometer at 1.30 p.m., 74° F.

*Wednesday, 11th of May 1881.* Though my birthday it was no merry day for me. I was in the same low spirits as I have been for a long time past, and in which I may perhaps continue till the day comes when I am called off from this world. In former years there was hardly one of the family who did not present me with a trifle, in the same manner as I did not let one of their birthdays pass without making them a present. In these times none of us is in a position t[_] in[_] ur a not strictly necessary expense. In former [869] years the little girls used to run into my room with a nosegay in their hands, now even flowers are too expensive, each of them gave me one volume of Stanley's "Journey through the Dark Continent" and a black cravat. All the members of the family, Limpricht included, congratulated me, so did Rafael Velarde and George Knauer, who both came to see me. The latter brought me his mother's good wishes, and read me her two last letters to him: she has got very stout, and her brother Edward is severely suffering from asthma. I much fear that also their deaths will soon be announced to me.

At dinner we were all together, with Hortencia and Limpricht and Alejandro's little Eloida. Afterwards we had a long visit from Dr. Middendorff, who also came expressly to see me.

*Thursday, 12th of May 1881.* Alejandro, who was with me this morning, told me that the Chilian authorities, who hitherto had been opposed to the embarkation of Peruvian troops, had at last given the desired permission, and that now in a day or two Colonel Recabarren with 300 or 400 Peruvian soldiers would without fail proceed northward either to Casma or Chimbote, thence to the department of Huaraz, perhaps still further northward, the object of this expedition being to free those parts of the Republic of the Piérolistas, and to reduce them to the authority of the Constitutional Government established in Lima.

The value of incas is fast declining; to-day a paper of five incas, the official value of which is forty "soles", is offered at seventeen without finding a purchaser. A few hours later incas were again up one or two per cent.

With Limpricht I finished the game [_]f chess which stood over from Sunday last, each of us h[_] [870] the king and two castles, he six pawns, I five, and this one pawn more gave him the game.

*Friday, 13th of May.* Geraldo told us at breakfast that yesterday had embarked for Europe viâ Panamá Juan Martin Echenique, and Tenaud with his entire large family, the former an unprincipled man, the latter, worse than the former, who has actually robbed his half sister Mrs. Cotes of perhaps more than half her fortune; she had lent to him her half brother and to Emilio Althaus her full brother hundreds of thousands of francs, which under some pretence or other they refused to pay. Thus scamps have the means to go to Europe, whilst honest people cannot afford to do so.

*Saturday, 14th of May.* It is by no means certain that Juan Martin Echenique has embarked, but Tenaud and family are gone.

*Sunday, 15th of May.* It was on the 3rd April that I made my last round of Sunday calls, to-day I ventured out for the same purpose, but certainly felt fatigued when I came home. I went to see Asuncion Santillana; Mrs. Higginson, the first time since her husband's death; the family of Dr. Ribeyro, not at home; J. P. Escobar, who was of opinion that if Perú were well administered we might soon have the exchange at 12d, very doubtful I should say; Dolores Puente, with whom were her sister Peta and Carlos Prévost; Rafael Velarde and family, who were in great tribulation, for the second daughter, Sofia, is lying dangerously ill of typhus fever; Dr. Muñoz, neither he nor his wife at home; and finally, Doña Mañuela Portillo, who was not in either, however, her grandchildren

Amalia and Carlos Alaiza were, and with them I remained a long while. Carlos Alaiza, Alejandro and Geraldo Garland have [871] entered into a cotton speculation: they have rented from J. L. Valdeavellano for a year or 15 months his farm “El Pino”, close to Lima, sowed it with cotton, and expect of course a very favourable result. According to Alaiza a fanegada of land produces usually 40 quintals of cotton, 4000 lbs, worth in England at 7d the lb 28,000 pence, at the exchange of 4d seven thousand paper “soles”, whilst the rent, interest on money, the cultivation of the land, the wages, the seeds and extraordinary expenses cannot possibly exceed S̶4000 the fanegada; if this is correct the profit is manifest, but Federico Palacios, who himself has sown cotton for several years, told us at dinner that he has never been able to make a profit on his cotton plantation, for the plant is very delicate and subject to many vicissitudes, mostly to cold, “el hielo”, and also to various kinds of insects. This gentleman, Palacios, had been out to Chorrillos, where, in the large barrack close to the village, very nicely arranged, the first preparatory session of the Deputies and of the Senators had taken place. Of Senators there was a greater number than required to form a quorum, of the Deputies, sufficient for the preparatory session, but of the number required to form the Chamber a good many are still wanting. Also Middendorff and Doña Jacinta were with us.

*Monday, 16th of May 1881.* Recabarren’s expedition to Huaraz, so often postponed, is certainly to leave to-day on board the steamer “Arequipa”. From Chile Patricio Lynch is daily expected. On Saturday night the Peruvian Government received a telegraphic dispatch from Goyeneche in Paris, who communicated that advice had reached him from Frederick Elmore, Peruvian Confidential Agent in Washington that the Government of that Republic has recognized Garcia Calderon as Provisional Constitutional President of Perú. Exchange on London is to-day 3 5/8d the paper sol. Incas have also risen; the paper of five incas, whose official value is forty “soles”, has been sold to-day at twenty three.

[872]

## Index

*A.D. 1879*

*Meetings*
Banco Hipotecario, 4, 6-7, 19-20, 26, 28, 29-31, 37, 45, 52-53, 64-65, 79, 84-85, 95-96, 104-105, 110, 112-113, 118, 133-134, 145-146, 159, 189, 206, 215, 225
Lima Gas Company, 20-21, 197-198
Banco "La Providencia", 26-27, 115-116
Insurance Company, "Lima", 37, 44, 57, 64, 85-86, 105-106, 131-132, 159, 167, 178, 203, 220, 231-232, 241-242
South American Insurance Company, 42-43
Lima Water Company, 79, 96-97
Delegates of German Relief Fund, 93-94, 218
Walks and drives to the Chapel in the Pantheon, 4, 11, 17, 24, 31, 40, 46, 55, 62, 68, 72, 74, 80, 87, 91, 97, 102, 106, 111, 118, 121, 128, 132, 136, 141-142, 151, 154-155, 162, 169, 172, 176, 181, 188, 192, 202, 204, 207, 209, 216, 222, 226, 232, 241
Exchange on London, 15, 28, 32, 40, 57, 77, 90, 108-109, 120, 133-134, 162, 170, 203, 226, 228-229, 236
My suit against Juan Aliaga y Puente, 41, 44-45, 85-86, 103-104, 127, 13[_], 140, 159, 160, 179, 185, 193, 197

[873]

*Deaths*
General J. A. Pezet, 13
Alexander Ruden, 68
Jorge Velarde, 76
Elizabeth Bobertag, 86-87
Dr. Acosta, 86
Andres Rey, 104
Godfried Semper, 107
Silvestre Guiroy, 107
Mrs. Pfeiffer, 160-162
J. F. Johnson, 176
Manuel Mendoza, 186
Gustavus Schmidt, 212
Benjamin Santillana, 223
Pancho Luzarraga, 227
Dr. Mesones, 232

*Marriages*
Dr. Manuel Alvarez Calderon with Miss Roel, 102
Emanuel Bobertag with a young lady from Solingen, 212
Anton Hugues with Louisa Hintze, 212

*Events of the Perú-Bolivia-Chilian War*

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1879 | | | |
| March | 17 | Two decrees of Daza, President of Bolivia | 5 |
| | 17 | Meeting in Lima of the students of San Carlos and others | 6 |
| | 27 | Occupation of Tocopilla by the Chilians | 15 |
| | 30 | Occupation of Calama by the Chilians | 18-19 |
| April | 2 | Chilian Government asks Congress for an authorization to declare war against Perú | 19 |
| | 4 | Chile declares war against Perú | 22-24 |
| | 4 | Buendia General-in-chief of Peruvian army | 22 |
| | 4 | Manifestation of enthusiasm in Lima and Chorrillos | 23-25, 32, 55, 82 |
| | 7 | Blockade of Iquique | 26 |
| | 8 | Purchase of a steamer by Peruvian Government, and other particulars | 27-28 |
| | 13 | Lizardo Montero Commander of Arica batteries | 32 |
| | 15 | Collections for the war | 35, 41-42 |
| | 16 | Decree ordering Chilians to leave the country | 36 |
| | 17 | Destruction of Guano loading apparatus by the Chilians | 37 |
| | 17 | Running fight between the "Magallanes" and "Union" and "Pilcomayo" | 3[_] |
| [874] | | | |
| 1879 | | | |
| April | 18 | Bombardment of Southern Peruvian Ports | 39-40 |
| | 30 | Protest signed by Foreign Diplomats | 51 |
| | 30 | Lavalle's correspondence | 51-52 |
| May | 1 | Change in Chilian Ministry, and intercourse with Chile prohibited | 53 |
| | 10 | Agreement between the Presidents of Perú and Bolivia as to the command over army and fleet | 62 |
| | 17 | Departure of General Prado for Arica | 67 |
| | 22 | Appearance of Chilian fleet off Callao | 72-73 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | 24 | Loss of the Chilian “Esmeralda” and Peruvian “Independencia” | 74, 76-78, 80-81 |
| June | 4 | Imprisonment of Godoy and Vial | 83 |
| | 9 | “Huascar’s” doings in Antofagasta – dispersion of a battalion in Lima | 88-89 |
| July | 15 | Doings of the “Huascar” and “Pilcomayo” | 113 |
| | 25 | Capture of the Chilian steamer “Rimac” and other vessels | 120, 125 |
| September | 3 | News of the “Union” and “Huascar” | 152, 157, 166-167 |
| | 21 | Discontent in Bolivian army | 169-171 |
| October | 9 | Capture of the Peruvian “Huascar”, and particulars | 179, 182-184, 187, 193 |
| | 14 | Subscriptions for a new iron-clad, “El Almirante Grau” | 184-187 |
| November | 2 | Landing of the Chilians in Pisagua | 201-202, 214 |
| | 20 | Defeat of the Peruvians at San Francisco | 209, 215 |
| | 29 | Prado’s arrival in Lima from Arica | 215-216 |
| December | 1 | Arica blockaded | 217 |
| | 3 | Peruvian victory near Tarapacá | 219 |
| | 5 | Revolution again Daza, President of Bolivia | 221 |
| | 6 | Retreat of Peruvians to Arica | 222, 224, 226, 230 |
| | 26 | Capture of a torpedo launch by the Chilians | 239 |
| | 26 | Commercial communication re-opened with Chile | 239 |

[875]

*Sundries*

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1879 | | | |
| March | 13 | Plague in Russia | 2, 4-5, 59 |
| | 14 | Our family’s removal to Chorrillos | 2-3 |
| | 18 | Something about Ancient Egypt | 7 |
| | 19 | Causes of A. Gonzalez’s stoppage in London | 7-8 |
| | 19 | Something about Nitrate, Alpaca Wool and Bark | 8-9 |
| | 22 | Holy sacrament carried to General Pezet | 10-11 |
| | 24 | B. H. Strausberg, the German speculator | 12 |
| | 24 | Sketch of General Pezet’s life | 13 |
| | 25 | General Pezet’s funeral | 14 |
| | 27 | Commercial bubbles in Germany in 1871 and 1872 | 15 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| April | 4 | Confinement of Mrs. Guillermo Garland | 22 |
| | 10 | German colony decides to subscribe for the sufferers by the war | 29, 36 |
| | 12 | Banco Hipotecario makes a present to the Government, the other Banks, loans | 30-31 |
| | 13 | State of my fortune | 32 |
| | 13 | Collections for rebuilding the Church of Santa Rosa in Lima | 33 |
| | 17 | Re-appearance of Thomas Elliot, and departure of Alfred Böhl of Gibbs, whose place was taken by Henry Read | 38 |
| | 17 | Arrival of N. de Piérola and J. A. Lavalle | 39 |
| | 23 | Christening of Carlos Geraldo Garland | 43 |
| | 24 | Opening of Congress extraordinary | 44 |
| | 27 | Details about the Zulus, and defeat of the English | 46-49, 56 |
| | 30 | Something about Lord Brougham and Dr. Adam | 52 |
| | 30 | Export duty on Sugar, fifty cents per quintal | 51 |
| May | 1 | Scheel settles his accounts with Dreyfus | 53-54 |
| | 6 | Our family's return to Lima from Chorrillos | 57 |
| | 7 | Marriage of the Duke of Connaught with a daughter of Prince Frederick Charles of Pr[_] | 58, 5[_] |
| [876] | | | |
| 1879 | | | |
| May | 7 | Nihilists in Russia | 59, 63, 74-75, 88, 103 |
| | 9 | Further emission of Bank notes, and how to be redeemed | 60 |
| | 9 | Arrival of Luis Martinez from Valparaiso | 60-61 |
| | 9 | Death of Dr. Livingstone | 61 |
| | 10 | Juan and Antonio Garland enter the army | 62-63 |
| | 13 | Law regarding Sugar-duty and poll-tax | 64 |
| | 15 | English clergyman in Lima turns Catholic | 66 |
| | 16 | Law regarding voluntary loan and issue of paper money | 66-67 |
| | 17 | General La Puerta President | 67 |
| | 18 | Falb's lectures | 69-71 82-83 |
| | 23 | New Ministers: M. Irigoyen and Rafael Velarde | 74-75 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | 26 | Prince of Batenberg chosen Prince of Bulgaria | 77 |
| | 30 | Something about General Santa Cruz | 78-79 |
| June | 1 | Urban Guard | 81 |
| | 4 | Question of the “Luxor” | 83-84, 101, 186-187 |
| | 5 | Visit of two North American officers of the “Pensacola” | 84 |
| | 12 | Antonio’s departure for Bogotá | 90 |
| | 15 | Stoppage of the firm of Fletcher in Liverpool | 91 |
| | 15 | Interoceanic communication between the Pacific and Atlantic Oceans | 92, 98, 169 |
| | 16 | Meeting in the office of Finance Minister Izcue | 94-95, 97, 101 |
| | 22 | J. A. Lavalle, Peruvian Minister in Rio de Janeiro | 97 |
| | 24 | Lafayette’s unsuccessful attempt to escape from prison | 99-100 |
| [877] | | | |
| 1879 | | | |
| July | 1 | Decree ordering duties to be paid in silver | 103 |
| | 1 | Death of the Prince Imperial of France | 103, 107, 114, 121 |
| | 4 | Government orders the Compañia Salitrera to pay interest on Nitrate Certificates | 105 |
| | 5 | Moscoso Melgar’s opinion on said order | 106 |
| | 10 | Resignation of Ismaël, Khedive of Egypt | 109, 117 |
| | 12 | Something about Archbishop Goyeneche | 111 |
| | 13 | Dane von Moltke-Kofod | 111-112 |
| | 15 | Banco Hipotecario tenant of ground-floor of Nº 96, Zarate | 113 |
| | 15 | Emilio A. de Solar, Minister of Finance | 114, 120-121 |
| | 16 | Extracts from Robertson’s History of Charles V | 114-117 |
| | 23 | Juvenile concert on Corina’s birthday | 118-120 |
| | 25 | José Maria Quimper, Minister of Finance | 121 |
| | 27 | Raffle for the sufferers by the war | 122, 124 |
| | 28 | Opening of Congress | 122-123 |
| | 30 | Stanley’s start on his African Expedition | 125-126 |
| August | 1 | Wreck of the steamer “Illimani” | 126 |
| | 2 | Mutiny in Chuquisaca against General Sucre in 1828 | 127-128 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | 9 | Lawsuits of L. Bryce and G. Garland against Althaus and Tenaud | 130-131, 177 |
| | 12 | Exchange of notes less than $1 for nickel | 133, 171 |
| | 15 | Flight from Paris of King Louis-Philippe in February-March 1848 | 135 |
| | 20 | Maria Garland's first confession and communion | 139 |
| | 23 | Neat Ladd engaged as lector instead of Davies | 140 |
| | 23 | Fraudulent over-issue of notes by the Banco Nacional del Perú | 141-145, 147-150, 199 |
| | 26 | Celebration of Maria Garland's birthday | 144-145 |
| | 26 | Arrest of J. C. Basombrio, M. Espantoso, and R. P. Echenique | 145-146 |
| | 28 | Peace between Spain and Perú | 147, 175 |
| Septr. | 3 | Mr. Garland's birthday | 153 |
| | 5 | Illicit gains made by Thomson Bonar & Co. | 154 |
| [878]<br>1879 | | | |
| September | 7 | Dr. Pasos Minister of Finance in lieu of Quimper | 155 |
| | 7 | Antonio's account of his journey to Bogotá | 155-156 |
| | 14 | Visit to Miraflores | 162-164 |
| | 17 | Enriqueta's birthday | 164-165 |
| | 18 | Funeral of the Prince Imperial of France | 165-166 |
| | 18 | Roulette re-opened in Enriqueta's saloon | 166 |
| | 20 | Assassination of British Minister and suite in Cabul, and consequences | 168, 171, 173, 243 |
| October | 7 | Confirmation of Maria, Corina and others | 178 |
| | 10 | My forebodings, ponderings and reflections | 180-181, 222, 244 |
| | 16 | New Cabinets | 186-188, 194, 196, 200 |
| | 19 | Confinement of Corina Schutte: Mrs. Schön | 188 |
| | 20 | I engage a French lector: Perry | 189 |
| | 21 | Particulars of Beaconsfield's life | 191 |
| | 25 | I withdraw my funds from the Banco del Perú | 192 |
| | 25 | Closure of Congress and authorization for the emission of thirty-two million soles, paper money | 192 |
| | 30 | Departure of Julius Plücker for Europe to procure an ironclad | 195 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| November | 1 | Nordenskiold's north-eastern passage | 198-199, 231 |
| | 5 | Arrival of German Chargé von Gramatzski | 202, 204 |
| | 7 | Juan Garland's departure as common soldier | 203-204 |
| | 10 | Espantoso, Echenique and Basombrio placed at liberty | 205 |
| | 17 | Enrique Garland's birthday | 208 |
| | 22 | First sentence against Montoya and accomplices | 209, 21[_] |
| [879] | | | |
| 1879 | | | |
| November | 25 | Impost of 2 1/2% on my half yearly income | 213-214, 216 |
| Decr. | 2/3 | New Cabinets | 220 |
| | 18 | Prado's sudden departure | 230 |
| | 21 | Successful revolution of Nicolas de Pierola | 233-238 |
| | 24 | Piérola's seven Secretaries | 238, 240-241 |
| | 27 | Outrages committed by negroes in the neighbourhood of Pisco | 239 |
| | 27 | Juan Martin Echenique, Prefect of Lima | 240-241 |
| | 29 | Estatuto Provisorio | 241 |
| | 30/31 | Neat Ladd takes James Bryson's place | 242 |
| | 31 | Arrest of the editors of the Lima Papers | 243 |
| | 31 | Guillermo's departure for the copper mines near Ica | 243 |

*A.D. 1880*

*Meetings*

Lima Gas Company, 247, 274, 338-339, 394-395
Insurance Company, "Lima", 248, 254-255, 266-267, 283, 296-297, 307, 317, 330-331, 356-357, 365-366, 388, 403-404, 441, 694, 702, 707-708, 717-718, 726, 736-737
Banco del Perú, 250, 287-288, 363-364
Banco Hipotecario, 251, 263, 265-266, 270, 272-273, 277-278, 281, 315, 325-326, 331-332, 341, 359, 377, 402, 420, 423-424, 427, 433-434, 437, 448, 454-455, 693, 695-696, 703-704, 708, 713, 714-715, 721, 724, 731, 740-741, 746, 753
Lima Water Company, 263, 434-435
South American Insurance Company, 279-280
Banco La Providencia, 289-290, 398
Delegates of German Relief Fund, 253, [. . .]

[880]

*My suit against Aliaga y Puente*, 253, 265, 267-268, 320, 326, 333-334, 341-343, 360-361, 363, 367, 373, 375-377, 394, 408, 431, 435

*Exchange on London*, 248, 256, 264, 272, 277, 290-291, 298, 308, 312, 316, 329-330, 333, 341, 351, 356-357, 367, 372-374, 379, 382-383, 388, 397, 418, 425, 436, 438, 708, 720, 724-726, 745-746, 757

*Walks and drives to the Pantheon*, 247, 251, 256, 261, 264, 268, 271, 275, 281, 284, 288, 295, 300-301, 306, 311, 317, 322, 328, 333, 340, 342, 351, 359, 366, 373, 378, 385, 391, 409, 414, 419, 425, 429, 435, 440, 444-445, 452, 692, 695, 697, 700, 704, 710, 715, 719, 723, 728, 733, 741, 747, 749, 756

*Deaths*
Emilia Mendoza, 246
José Luis Paz Soldan, 264
Jules Favre, 266
Paula Benavides, 273
Dr. Aguila, 278-279
Manuel Rosa O'Phelan, 280
A daughter of G. A. Schön, 284
Mrs. Basagoytia, 303
Wife of Carlos Alaiza, 305
B. Roca y Garzon, 308
Pedro Ruiz, 322
Ignacio O. de Zevallos, 341
Oscar Lembcke, 346
Doña Eusebia de la Fuente, 361
Luciano Velarde, 367
Empress of Russia, 376
Father of B. Aranivar, 384
Señora Benavente, 391
Ferry, 398
Mr. Leuthold, 409
Mr. Andersen of Altona, 428
Dr. J. Alvarez, 451
Doña Juana Novajas, 722

Mrs. Francia, 725
C. W. Schutte, 751

*Marriage*
Henry Gildemeister with a Danish lady, 264

*Decrees of the Supreme Chief*

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1880 | | | |
| January | 1 | Silver bars, gold and silver coin allowed to be exported | 245, 258 |
| | 3 | Toribio Sanz Peruvian Minister in Europe | 246 |
| | 10 | Contract between Dreyfus and Government | 250-252 |
| | 11 | Imp[_]st of 6% p.a. on Income – “Luxor” [. . .] | |
| [881] | | | |
| 1880 | | | |
| January | 16 | Pounds sterling to be the monetary standard – a paper sol to be worth 12d – export duty on sugar reduced – Concejos abolished, municipalities re-established | 255-256 |
| | 19/24 | Supreme Chief names all Judges | 258 |
| | 19/24 | Un Instituto de Bellas Artes y Letras | 260 |
| | 26/31 | Imposts on packages shipped and landed cancelled – Gas Co. prohibited to raise price of Gas – Council of State invested with powers of the Tribunal de Responsabilidad | 262 |
| February | 24 | Disapproval of Rosas and Goyeneche’s contract with the Société Industrielle | 276 |
| | 25 | Ordains Quimper’s arrest and trial | 277 |
| | 27 | Decrees fortifications round Lima | 279 |
| March | 7/9 | Claims large amounts from the Banks, and consequences | 285-290, 293, 332-333, 336-337, 343-344, 363-364, 367 |
| | 20 | Threats against shippers of Nitrate and Huano and holders of Peruvian Bonds | 293-294 |
| | 25 | New gold and silver coins called incas | 299 |
| | 30 | Regulations as to tribunals and burials | 303 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| April | 6 | Nomination of a new Fiscal | 308 |
| | 9 | Respecting Sugar Planters | 310 |
| | 14 | Piérola sole arbiter in the dispute with Dreyfus | 314 |
| | 14 | Maximum price for provisions, etc. | 314-315, 336 |
| | 21 | Resolutions regarding Dreyfus | 320, 330, 344-345 |
| May | 23 | Decrees against M. I. Pardo, M. Velarde and others – N. Piérola Protector of Aborigines of Perú | 344 |
| | 31 | Establishment of Order of Merit, etc. | 353-354 |
| June | 1 | Export of Peruvian coin and bar silver prohibited – duty on various exports | 357-358 |
| | 22 | Coinage of incas – limits the number of bill brokers [...] | |
| [882] | | | |
| 1880 | | | |
| June | 29 | Formation of Army of Reserve | 379-380, 382-383, 388 |
| August | 9 | Impost on immovable property, wherewith to clothe the army of reserve – the Supreme Chief constitutes himself last arbiter in all cases brought before a Court Martial | 413-414 |
| September | 1 | Proposed emission of Bonds for the amount of 3,000,000 incas or £600,000 nominal | 431-432 |
| | 13 | Prohibition to pay ransom to Chilians | 441 |
| | 29 | Issue of Government obligations in incas | 454 |
| November | 16 | Decrees relative to incas, billetes and new internal debt | 720-721 |
| | 23 | New division of army | 751 |

*Events of the War*

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1880 | | | |
| January | 6/11 | Landing of the Chilians in Ilo, and their re-embarkation | 249-252 |
| March | 2 and 4 | Landing of the Chilians at Pacocha, and Camarones | 282-283 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | 21 | "Union" breaks the blockade of Arica | 295 |
| | 23 | Moquegua occupied by Chilians | 298 |
| April | 2 | Retreat of Peruvians under Gamarra to Torata | 305, 327 |
| | 10 | Blockade of Callao | 311-312, 316, 319 |
| | 22 | Bombardments of Callao | 320-322, 334-335, 337, 431 |
| | 28 | Disturbance in Arequipa | 326-327 |
| May | 12 | Blockade of Ancon | 336 |
| June | 1 | Defeat of the Peruvians near Tacna | 356, 358-360, 365, 385, 389-390, 421-422 |
| | 12 | Arica taken by the Chilians | 366, 368, 373, 384 |
| | 16 | G[_]l Campero chosen President of Bolivia | 368 |
| [883] | | | |
| 1880 | | | |
| June | 17 | Blockade of Chancay | 371 |
| July | 3 | Chilian "Loa" blown up by a torpedo | 384 |
| | 8 | Occupation of Tacna by the Chilians | 388-389 |
| August | 4 | Blockade of Chorrillos, La Chira and Lurin | 411 |
| | 22 | Destruction of vineyards in Locumba by the Chilians | 425 |
| Septr. | 8 | Combat in Callao bay | 438 |
| | 11 | Landing of Chilians in Chimbote | 439 |
| | 13 | Chilian "Covadonga" blown up | 441, 443 |
| | 17 | Perú accepts the mediation of the United States | 443 |
| | 20 | Destruction of the estate of D. Derteano, damage done to that of D. Laos, and to Chimbote | 445 |
| | 21/22 | Bombardment of Chorrillos, and furniture brought to Lima | 446-449 |
| | 28 | Damage done by Chilians in Payta | 453-454, 694-696 |
| | 30 | Ancon bombarded | 455 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| October | 1 | Departure of Peruvian Peace Negotiators – Alejandro, one of the Secretaries – and further proceedings | 695, 709, 711-714 |
| | 10 | Abortive explosion of a torpedo in Callao Bay | 697 |
| | 13 | Proceedings of Chilians in Chiclayo, Lambayeque, Ferriñafe, and neighbourhood | 698-699 |
| | 19 | Proceedings of Chilians in the valley of Chicama | 701, 707 |
| | 21 | Proceedings of Chilians in Trujillo | 704, 710 |
| | 28 | First practice of fire arms by the Army of Reserve | 709 |
| | 30 | Proceedings of Chilians in Moquegua, Quilca, and re-embarking of the same | 710, 714, 716 |
| November | 19 | Landing of Chilians at Paracas, at Tambo de Mora, at Chilca, and at Curayacu | 722, 728, 750, [_]50 |
| | 21 | Preparations for the defen[_]e of Li[_] | 722, 731, 7[_] |

[884]

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1880 | | | |
| November | 30 | Remodelling of the army of reserve – to be “acuartelado” | 730-731, 736 |
| December | 9 | Blessing pronounced on the “Ciudadela Piérola” | 739 |
| | 24 | Position of regular army, and of army of reserve | 754-755, 758-759 |
| | 25 | Reconnoitring party of Chilians | 755 |
| | 29 | Peruvian cavalry defeated | 758 |

### *Sundries*

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1880 | | | |
| January | 1 | Printing Office of “El Comercio” closed | 245 |
| | 18 | Extraordinary cold in Europe | 257 |
| | 18 | Failure of J. C. Godeffroy & Son in Hamburg | 257 |
| | 18 | First sitting of Council of State, and of Municipality | 257-258 |
| | 19/24 | How I passed the time | 259-260, 702-703 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | 19/24 | Part of Tay bridge destroyed by a storm | 260 |
| | 19/24 | Interoceanic communication | 260-261, 306 |
| February | 3 | Limpricht shuts up his cigar-shop | 264 |
| | 8 | Visit to Villacampa's "huerta" | 268-269 |
| | 23 | Contract between Rosas and Goyeneche and the Société Industrielle | 275-276 |
| | 27 | Charles von der Heyde embarks with the object of procuring coolies | 279, 429-430 |
| March | 2 | Nihilists in Russia | 282 |
| | 11 | Details about Banco de Lima | 287, 345, 352, 362-363, 394 |
| | 15 | Repairs in my Chorrillos rancho | 296, 299, 306, 309, 371-372, 407-408, 435-436 |
| | 23 | Defraudation by a clerk in Banco del Perú | 297 |
| | 26 | My fortune | 300 |
| | [_] | D[_]t[_]e of Joseph Macandrew and [...] | |
| [885] | | | |
| 1880 | | | |
| April | 9 | Forced loan in Tacna | 310 |
| | 13 | Our family's return to Lima from Chorrillos | 313 |
| | 13 | Establishment of "Edinburgh", and of "Quarterly" Review | 313 |
| | 14 | Departure of English families for Europe | 315 |
| | 18 | Immigration from Chorrillos and Callao | 317 |
| | 19 | Completion of St. Gothard Tunnel | 318 |
| | 24 | Antonio's return from Bogotá | 322 |
| | 25 | Casual explosion of torpedoes in Ancon and Callao | 322-323 |
| | 26 | Antonio's description of Bogotá | 323-324 |
| | 27 | The French Parliament closes all unauthorized religious establishments, those of the Jesuits included | 325 |
| May | 3 and 5 | Arrest of Dr. Bambaren – and of General Buendia | 329, 347, 392 |
| | 10 | $5300 received from Aliaga y Puente | 333-334 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | 11 | My birthday | 335 |
| | 12 | Beaconsfield and colleagues go out, Gladstone and his come in | 336 |
| | 20 | Cilley lessee of Lima and Chancay Railway | 343 |
| | 23 | Claim of the Bergmanns against Dreyfus compounded | 344 |
| | 27 | Unsuccessful attempt to ascend San Cristoval | 348 |
| | 27 | Prince von Bismarck defeated in German Parliament | 349 |
| | 27 | Hostile encounter between a Chilian and a Peruvian launch in Callao bay, and heroism of young Galvez | 349-350, 358 |
| | 30 | A. Böhl partner in the Valparaiso, James Hayne in the London house of Gibbs | [_] |
| [886] | | | |
| 1880 | | | |
| May | 31 | Visit to Hospital of Dos de Mayo | 354-355 |
| June | 1 | Signature of my codicil | 355 |
| | 3 | Visit to Miraflores | 357 |
| | 16/17 | Project of Perú-Bolivian Confederacy | 368-371 |
| | 18 | Juan Garland wounded, and prisoner | 372-373, 392 |
| | 26 | Sale of my furniture | 377-378, 381-382, 393 |
| July | 10 | Foreign Urban Guard | 390-391, 401, 436, 757-758 |
| | 15 | Gathering of the Germans in the club-rooms | 395-397 |
| | 16 | Sale of my shares in Banco de Lima | 397 |
| | 16 | Dinner at Alejandro's | 397 |
| | 19 | Drilling of Army of Reserve | 399-400 |
| | 23 | Juan Peña Prefect of Lima instead of J. M. Echenique | 402 |
| | 23 | Corina's birthday | 402-403 |
| | 25 | Taking of Duppel fortifications by the Prussians in 1864 | 404-405 |
| | 26 | Sentence of Piérola in Mrs. Cotes suit against her brothers | 405 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | 29 | Dane Lindholm | 407, 419, 443, 445 |
| August | 2 | Sale of my and Rosa's shares in Banco "La Providencia" | 410-411 |
| | 3 | Arrival of Lizardo Montero | 411 |
| | 10 | Arrest of Garcia Maldonado, Treasurer of the Municipality | 417 |
| | 13 | Various merchants, amongst whom Alejandro, asked by Piérola for their financial advice | 419 |
| | 19 | Maria Garland's birthday | 423 |
| | 21 | Dr. Tanner's forty days' fast | 424-425, 427, 439-440, 753 |
| | 24 | War in Afghanistan | 426, 695 |
| Septr. | [_] | Revival of literature under Charlemagne | 433, 4[_] |
| [887] | | | |
| 1880 | | | |
| Septr. | 3 | $3000, last payment from Juan Aliaga y Puente | 435 |
| | 13 | Departure of Eliza, Guillermo's wife, for Pisco | 440-441 |
| | 17 | Mrs. Garland's birthday | 443-444 |
| | 21 | Sentence of Supreme Court on Montoya and accomplices | 446 |
| | 22 | The building of Cologne Cathedral completed | 448 |
| | 23 | Execution of Montoya | 449 |
| | 24 | I dined at Villacampa's "huerta", Garland fell ill | 451 |
| | 27 | Abstract of Israelitish history | 452-453 |
| October | 2 | Pedro J. Calderon Vocal of the Supreme Court in lieu of Gervasio Alvarez | 691-692 |
| | 9 | Quarrels between Italian naval officers and Editors of "La Opinion Nacional" | 696-698 |
| | 11 | First arrival of a Chinese vessel in San Francisco, California | 698 |
| | 15 | Severe shock of earthquake | 699-700 |
| | 19 | Visit to my Chorrillos rancho | 701 |
| | 24 | Day spent at the farm San Isidro, rented by J. Basagoytia | 704-706 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | 24 | Rafael Velarde's birthday | 706-707 |
| | 27 | Limpricht's departure for Unanue's estate in Cañete | 708 |
| | 28 | Degradation of General Daza by Bolivian Congress | 709 |
| Novr. | 8 | Receipt of my Heimaths-schein | 716 |
| | 8 | Betrothal of Magdalen Siemssen to Dr. Schröder | 716 |
| | 9 | Departure of J. V. Oyague and family for Europe | 717-718 |
| | 13 | Precautions to protect me and [. . .] | |
| [888] | | | |
| 1880 | | | |
| Novr. | 15 | Emigration to Trujillo, and other places | 720, 726, 729 |
| | 17 | Shipments made in Ancon by Alejandro and Enrique | 722, 724-726, 730-731, 736 |
| | 23 | Disposal of my ready money | 725 |
| | 27 | Disraeli's opinion on some British orators | 725-726 |
| | 27 | Departure of Alejandro's wife | 728, 730 |
| | 28 | Dinner at Federico Palacios's | 728 |
| | 29 | Piérola's ulterior sentence in the suit of Mrs. Cotes against her brothers | 729 |
| Decr. | 5 | Ancient Greek tragic and comic writers | 733-734 |
| | 5 | Ancient Greek historians | 738-739 |
| | 5 | Ancient Greek philosophers | 742-743 |
| | 6 | Fundamental doctrines of Islam | 735 |
| | 12 | Partial ascents of San Cristoval | 741-742, 747-748 |
| | 13 | Derivation of the name of San Cristoval – some details about the Lima stone bridge, and arch | 744-745 |
| | 18 | Some details of Chaldean, Assyrian, and Babylonian history | 746-747 |
| | 20 | Some details about Jorge T. Pinto | 749 |
| | 23 | Carriages on Tramway cease running | 751 |
| | 23 | Some details about Mrs. Schutte's circumstances after her husband's death | 752 |
| | 23 | Last time of Enriqueta's Thursday reception | 753-754 |

25 Hortencia Casós our inmate 755
25 Alejandro aide-de-camp of Secretary Federico Panizo 755
27 Alejandro lives with us 756

[889]

*A.D. 1881*

*Meetings:*
Banco Hipotecario, 764-765, 825-826, 831, 837, 839, 842-843, 860-861, 865
Insurance Company "Lima", 797, 799, 824, 831, 835, 847-848, 865
Lima Water Company, 811, 821-822, 834-835, 848
South American Insurance Company, 812-814, 820-821, 826-827

*Exchange on London*, 760, 763, 787, 794, 798-799, 804, 820-821, 824, 832, 843, 851, 857, 859, 862-863, 871

*Walks and drives to the pantheon*, 761, 768

*Deaths*
Juan Bazo, 770
Colonel Arguedas, 772
Young Castilla, 772
Narciso Colina, 783
Nathaniel Sanchez, 783
Nathaniel Sanchez, 783
Our servant Juan Villanueva, 783
Enrique Lembcke, 783
Hernando Lavalle, 783
Dr. Maclean, 785
Manuel Palacios, 785
Son of General Vivanco, 787
Colonel Montero, 791
Emilio Cavenecia, 791
Wife of General Francisco Diez de Canseco, 791
Henry Higginson, 791
Oscar de la Barrera, 791
Mrs. Olavegoya, 793

Enrique Guimaraes, 801
Two sons and a son-in-law of José Maria La Jara, 801
Felipe Valle-Riestra, 804
Dr. Fernando Casós, 805
Widow of William Cox, 813
M. M. Garcia, 815
José Carrillo y Albornoz, 824
Thomas Carlyle, 824
Charles Semper, 838
Widow of Domingo Elias, 839
Doña Carmen Aliaga, 839
Emperor Alexander II of Russia, 839
Carmen, Rufino Torrico's daughter, 851
Dr. J. L. Gomez Sanchez, 853
Guillermo Garland's child Luis, 858
Earl Beaconsfield, 859
Francisco Bohorquez, 863
Chaplain of the Hospital "Dos de Mayo", 863

[890]

*Marriages*

Justiniano Galvez with Amalia Barrenechea, 855
Aucejo with a sister of Piérola, 855
Juan Bazo y Mesa with Benjamina Velarde, 862

*Events of the War*

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1881 | | | |
| January | 6 | Chilian reconnoitring party | 764 |
| | 9 | Appearance of the Chilians at the Rinconada | 767-786 |
| | 13 | Battle of San Juan and Chorrillos | 770-773 |
| | 15 | Fruitless negotiations | 776 |
| | 15 | Battle of Miraflores | 777-779 |
| | 16 | Capitulation of Lima | 780-781 |
| | 17 | Lima occupied by Chilian troops | 782 |

*Sundries*

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1881 | | | |
| January | 1 | Dr. Solar's absurd decree given in Arequipa | 759-760 |
| | 1 | Incas | 760, 766, 789, 794, 839, 857, 869, 871 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | 1 | Foreign Urban Guard, and its dissolution | 760, 766-767, 769 |
| | 2 | Closure of William Gibbs & Co.'s establishments in Lima and Arequipa | 761, 790 |
| | 2 | Alexander the Great's successors and family | 761-762 |
| | 5 | State of Lima | 763 |
| | 13 | Lost battle – influx of strangers to our house | 770-773, 817-818 |
| | 14 | Quiet day – fruitless negotiations – return of Limpricht | 773-776 |
| | 15 | Chorrillos burned – interference of Foreign Admirals – second battle lost – Geraldo and Antonio come home – Alejandro rides off – Enriqueta and I awake the whole night | 776-779, 817-818 |
| | 16 | No bread – provisions scarce | 780 |
| [891] | | | |
| 1881 | | | |
| January | 17 | Incendiarism and plunder put a stop to by Foreign Urban Guard | 781 |
| | 18 | State of Lima – Miraflores and Barranco burned | 782-785 |
| | 18 | Our refugees begin to leave | 784-785 |
| | 20 | Lindholm our inmate – Peruvian men-of-war in Callao burned or sunk | 786-787 |
| | 20 | "La Actualidad" | 787 |
| | 20 | Chilian Authorities | 785, 787, 858 |
| | 21 | My Chorrillos rancho burned | 787-788 |
| | 22 | Chilian version of the battles | 788-789 |
| | 22 | Martial law | 789-801 |
| | 24 | Piérola and his sub-chiefs in the Interior of Perú | 790, 799 |
| | 30 | State of Chorrillos | 794, 799, 803 |
| | 31 | Destruction and rapine committed by the Chilians | 795, 832, 861, 863-865 |
| | 31 | Want of security in Lima | 795-796, 805, 824-825, 833, 837, 842, 844, |
| February | 6 | Visit to the hospital for wounded soldiers | 798-799 |
| | 8 | Juan Bazo Junr.'s payment on a/c of C. W. Schutte | 799-800 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | 9 | Result of Insurance Company, “Lima”, for 1880 | 800 |
| | 11 | Departure of Dane Lindholm | 801 |
| | 16 | My way of living | 803-804, 818-819 |
| | 16 | Departure of Vicente Gonzales and family for Guayaquil | 804 |
| | 18 | Attack by “monteneros” and “gendarmes” on Trujillo | 805 |
| | 20 | Visit to and destruction of Chorrillos | 806-809 |
| | 20 | Removal of Marriott’s [. . .] | |
| [892] | | | |
| 1881 | | | |
| February | 20 | Meetings of Notables | 809-812 |
| | 22 | I elected one of the Directors of the Water Company – Dr. Francisco Garcia Calderon chosen Provisional President of the Republic | 811-812 |
| | 23 | Result of South American Insurance Company for 1880 | 812 |
| | 24 | Departure of the families of J. M. Peña and Felipe Barreda | 813 |
| | 26 | Alejandro and family take up their residence with us, till 26th April | 815, 861 |
| March | 2/4 | Nomination of Dr. Francisco Garcia Calderon’s Ministry | 819 |
| | 6 | Proceedings of Nicolas de Piérola and of the Chilians | 822-823 |
| | 6 | War contribution of $1,000,000 silver | 823-826, 841 |
| | 7 | Rising of Negroes in Cañete | 824 |
| | 12 | Installation of the new Constitutional Government in Magdalena | 827-828 |
| | 15 | I chosen President of Insurance Company, “Lima” | 829 |
| | 15 | Voluntary loan | 829-832, 834-835, 846, 859 |
| | 16 | Adhesion of Trujillo to Provisional Government | 830 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | 24 | Hortencia Casós, hysterics | 835-836 |
| | 27 | Josefa Cabezudo | 837-838 |
| | 29 | Garcia Calderon’s three new decrees | 840 |
| | 30 | My fortune | 840-841 |
| | 31 | New Municipality | 841 |
| April | 8 | Outrageous decrees of Solar and Piérola | 847-848, 851 |
| | | […] | 849-85[_] |
| [893] | | | |
| 1881 | | | |
| April | 13 | Sketch of Dr. J. L. Gomez Sanchez’s life | 853-854 |
| | 13 | Adherence of Cerro de Pasco to Lima Government – its re-occupation by Echenique | 861 |
| | 18 | Outlines of the murder of Alexander II of Russia, and consequences | 856-857, 867 |
| | 26 | Johannes Limpricht sets up as broker | 861-862 |
| | 28 | Arrival of Guillermo from Ica | 862 |
| May | 6 | Arrival of Juan Garland from Valparaiso | 864 |
| | 6 | Fares on railways payable in silver | 865 |
| | 9 | Interesting news | 866, 868 |
| | 11 | My birthday | 868-869 |
| | 12 | Departure for Europe of Tenaud and family, and of J. M. Echenique | 870 |
| | 15 | Cotton speculation of Carlos Alaiza, Alejandro, and Geraldo Garland | 870-871 |
| | 15 | First preparatory session of the two chambers of Congress | 871 |
| | 16 | Recabarren’s expedition to the North | 871 |
| | 16 | Garcia Calderon acknowledged as President by the United States | 871 |
| | | *A.D. 1823* | |
| 1823 | | | |
| January | 1/7 | Residence in Altona | 456-463 |
| | 8/14 | Journey to, stay in, and return from Eutin to Altona | 463-465 |
| | 14/21 | My last days in Altona | 465-469 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | *Journey from Altona to Paris in company with Jean Elmenhorst* | |
| January | 22/28 | Stay in Berlin | 469-478 |
| | | Porcelain Manufactory | 472-473 |
| | | Public Ball | 474-475 |
| | 29 to | Journey from Berlin to Dresden | 478-4[_]3 |
| February | 15th | | |
| [894] | | | |
| | | Wittenberg | 478-480 |
| | | Leipzig | 480-484 |
| | | Masquerade at Gera | 488 |
| | | Amalgamation works in Freyberg | 491-493 |
| February | 16/23 | *Stay in Dresden* | 493-500 |
| | | Picture Gallery | 496-497,<br>503-505 |
| | | Rüstkammer | 498 |
| | | Green vault | 498-500 |
| | | Japanese Palace | 505-507 |
| | | Moreau’s monument | 507 |
| | 23/25 | *Journey from Dresden to Prague* | 508-510 |
| | 26/28 | *Stay in Prague* | 510-516 |
| March | 1/3 | *Journey from Prague to Vienna* | 516 |
| | 3/18 | *Stay in Vienna* | 516-530 |
| | | Imperial Library | 517-518 |
| | | Treasures in the Burg | 519 |
| | | Prater | 520 |
| | | Convent of Capuchin friars | 520 |
| | | Two Belvederes | 523-524 |
| | | Leopold-stadter Theatre | 520-521 |
| | | Imperial Arsenal | 526 |
| | | Anatomical Institution | 527-528 |
| | | Palace in Schönbrunn | 528 |
| | | Dinners: | |
| | | at Mr. Müller’s | 519, 527-529 |
| | | at Lämel’s | 522 |
| | | at Mrs. Dr. Ehlers | 524 |
| | 19/29 | *Journey from Vienna to Frankfort on the Main* | 530-535 |
| | | Regensberg | 532-533 |
| | | Nuremberg | 533-535 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| March | 30 to | *Stay in Frankfort* | 536-542 |
| April | 5 | | |
| | | Chess Automaton | 538-539 |
| | | Bethmann's Garden | 540 |
| | | [_] at Mumm's | 539-540 |
| [895] | | | |
| 1823 | | | |
| | | Dinner at Leerse's | 541-542 |
| April | 6/8 | *Journey from Frankfort to Cologne down the Rhine* | 542-545 |
| | | Wiesbaden | 542 |
| | | Mayence | 543 |
| | | Coblenz | 544 |
| | 9/12 | *Journey from Cologne to Brussels* | |
| | | Josephine Baudinet, Aix la Chapelle | 546-548 |
| | | Maestricht | 549 |
| | | Sandstone quarries | 550-551 |
| | 12/13 | *Brussels, and field of Waterloo* | 552-555 |
| | 13/15 | *Journey from Brussels to Paris* | 555-557 |
| | 15/30 | *Stay in Paris* | 559-580 |
| | | Bazoldo | 557-558, 578 |
| | | L. S. Macé | 564-565, 569, 575-576 |
| | | Dinner and soirée at Bartoldi's | 560, 578 |
| | | Theatres: | |
| | | Opera Française | 559, 562, 577 |
| | | Opera Italien | 579 |
| | | Theatre des Varietées | 557 |
| | | Opera Comique | 564 |
| | | Theatre de Vaudeville | 564 |
| | | Theatre Français | 571, 573 |
| | | Odeon | 574-575 |
| | | Palais Royal | 559, 561, 566 |
| | | Gambling-house | 569 |
| | | Louvre | 560, 579 |
| | | Jardin de Tuileries | 558 |
| | | Jardin de Plantes | 563, 574 |
| | | Luxembourg | 561-562 |
| | | Pantheon | 563 |
| | | Gobelin | 563 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | Royal Library | 563, 574, 579 |
| | | Royal Chapel | 564-565 |
| | | Père La Chaise | 5[_]-580 |
| [896] | | | |
| 1823 | | | |
| | | St. Cloud | 572 |
| | | Sèvres | 572-573 |
| | | Versailles | 575, 577 |
| | | Le Grand and Petit Trianon | 577 |
| | | Bois de Boulogne | 578 |
| | | Column of Vendome | 568 |
| | | Garden of Tivoli | 568-569 |
| | | Chamber of Deputies | 570-571 |
| | | Confinement of my sister Maria | 566 |
| | | Hotel des Invalides | 567 |
| | | Champs de Mars | 567 |
| | | Elmenhorst's departure for London | 566 |
| April | 30 to | *Journey form Paris to London* | 580-584 |
| May | 4th | | |
| | | Calais | 581 |
| | | Dover | 581-583 |
| | | Details about Paris | 582-583 |
| | | *Residence in London from 4th May 1823 to February 25th 1824* | |
| May | 4 | Mr. and Mrs. Willink – Mr. and Mrs. Blacker – Mr. and Mrs. Grautoff | 584-585 |
| | 5 | Sadler, Guest & Co. – George von Dadelszen – the Charltons | 585-587 |
| | 6 | Duncan – Robert Cresswell – Dinner with Jean Elmenhorst | 587-588 |
| | 7 | I enter the counting-house of Sadler, Guest & Co. | 588 |
| | 8 | Dinner at old Mr. Cresswell's | 588-589 |
| | 11 | Dinner at Grautoff's – my plans for the future | 589-590 |
| | 12 | My routine of life – Mr. Koss | 590-591 |
| | 14 | Dance at old Mr. Cresswell's | 591 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | 19 | Messrs. Stolterfoht and Evers | 593 |
| | 22 | Arrival of Henry Baur from Altona | 593 |
| | | [. . .] The[_]tre | 594 |
| [897] | | | |
| 1823 | | | |
| May | 27 | Drury Lane Theatre, Miss Stephens | 595 |
| | 29 | Epsom races | 595-597 |
| | 31 to | Spent at Grautoff's in Dulwich | 598-599 |
| June | 1st | | |
| June | 9 | Covent Garden Theatre, Mr. Macready | 600 |
| | 13 | Betrothal of Emily Reincke to George Knauer | 601 |
| | 18 | Dinner party at Mr. Willink's | 602-603 |
| | 25 | French Theatre, Madame La Port | 604 |
| | 27 | Arrival of Henry Sieveking | 604-605 |
| | 28 | Astley's Circus – Sieveking and I remove to Mr. Cochrane's, Kennington | 605 |
| July | 6 | Dinner at Grautoff's | 607 |
| | 10 | King's Bench prison | 608 |
| | 13 | Trip to Richmond | 609-610 |
| | 20 | Sketch of my various acquaintances | 612-615 |
| | 21 | Haymarket Theatre, Liston, Madame Vestris | 615-616 |
| | 28 | My engagement with Antony Gibbs & Sons | 618 |
| | 29 | My first day in Gibbs's office | 618-619 |
| | 30 | With the Cochranes to Vauxhall Gardens | 619-620 |
| August | 1 | Arrival of the family Donner | 620-621 |
| | 2 | Italian Opera, Signora Garcia | 621 |
| | 4 | Messrs. Gibbs dissatisfied with me – French theatre | 622-623 |
| | 6 | With the Donners to Vauxhall Gardens | 624 |
| | 14 | Evening party at my uncle's | 625-626 |
| | 20 | Arrival of Edward Reincke, who takes up his quarters with Sieveking and myself in Kennington | 627-628 |
| | 31 | Day spent in Woodford Wells and neighbourhood | 630 |
| September | 1 | Haymarket Theatre, Liston and Miss Paton | 6[_] |

[898]

1823

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| September | 7 | Excursion to the country with young Sadler | 632 |
| | 25 | Sadler's Wells' Theatre, Tom and Jerry | 635-636 |
| | 28 | Gibbs's future plans for me – Blundell | 636-637 |
| | 28 | Dinner party at Edward Sieveking's | 637-638 |
| October | 1 | Drury Lane Theatre | 638-639 |
| | 18 | Reincke and I remove to Westall's, Surrey Street, Blackfriars – Sieveking to Archdale's, Duke Street, Adelphi – my work in Gibbs's office | 642-643 |
| | 25 | Adelphi Theatre | 643-644 |
| | 29 | Party at the Archdales | 644-645 |
| November | 1 | Adelphi Theatre, Royal Saloon | 645 |
| | 2 | Service in Unitarian Chapel | 646 |
| | 8 | At the Archdales' – Miss Emery – Mrs. Oakley | 647-648 |
| | 9 | Dinner at Donner's | 648-649 |
| | 10 | Death of Samuel Charlton | 649 |
| | 14 | Evening at the Archdales | 650 |
| | 15 | Service in Unitarian Chapel | 650-651 |
| | 18 | Miss Emery's dancing party | 651-652 |
| | 22 | Covent Garden Theatre | 653 |
| | 23 | Evening party at the Archdales' | 650 |
| | 24 | Dance at the Emerys' | 655-656 |
| Decr. | 1 | Miss Emery's dancing academy | 657 |
| | 4 | Drury Lane Theatre – Liston | 659-660 |
| | 5 | Party at the Archdales' – I, tipsy | 660-661 |
| | 22 | Dance at Mr. Flagg's | 664-665 |
| | 24 | Christmas Eve: first at Donner's, then at Archdale's | 666-667 |
| | 25 | Christmas dinner at Grautoff's | 667 |
| | 27 | Royalty Theatre | 668 |
| | 28 | Dinner at Donner's | 668-669 |
| | [_] | D[_]e at Mrs. Kane's | 669 |

|  |  |  |  |
|---|---|---|---|
| [899] |  |  |  |
| 1823 |  |  |  |
| Decr. | 31 | Reflections | 670-672 |

*A.D. 1824*

|  |  |  |  |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1824 |  |  |  |
| January | 1 | Jean Elmenhorst established in London | 672 |
|  | 4 | Dinner party at Donner's | 673-674 |
|  | 11 | Dinner at Donner's | 674-675 |
|  | 12 | C. H. Donner arrested in Glasgow | 675-676 |
|  | 20 | My departure for South America fixed | 677 |
|  | 22 | Dance at the Emerys | 677-678 |
|  | 24 | Mrs. Grautoff's confinement | 678 |
|  | 25 | Military chapel – dinner at Donner's | 679 |
|  | 26 | At Covent Garden Theatre with the Donners | 680-681 |
|  | 29 | Evening party at Mr. Willink's | 681 |
| February | 2 | With Miss M. Emery and Miss Patterson to Willis's Rooms | 682-683 |
|  | 7 | With Miss M. Emery to the Italian Opera | 684-685 |
|  | 11 | Wedding day of George Knauer and Emily Reincke – death of old Mr. Cresswell | 686-687 |
|  | 14 | Covent Garden Theatre | 687-688 |
|  | 15 | Dinner at Donner's | 688 |
|  | 19 | Farewell visits | 689 |
|  | 20 | Farewell visits – departure from London | 690 |

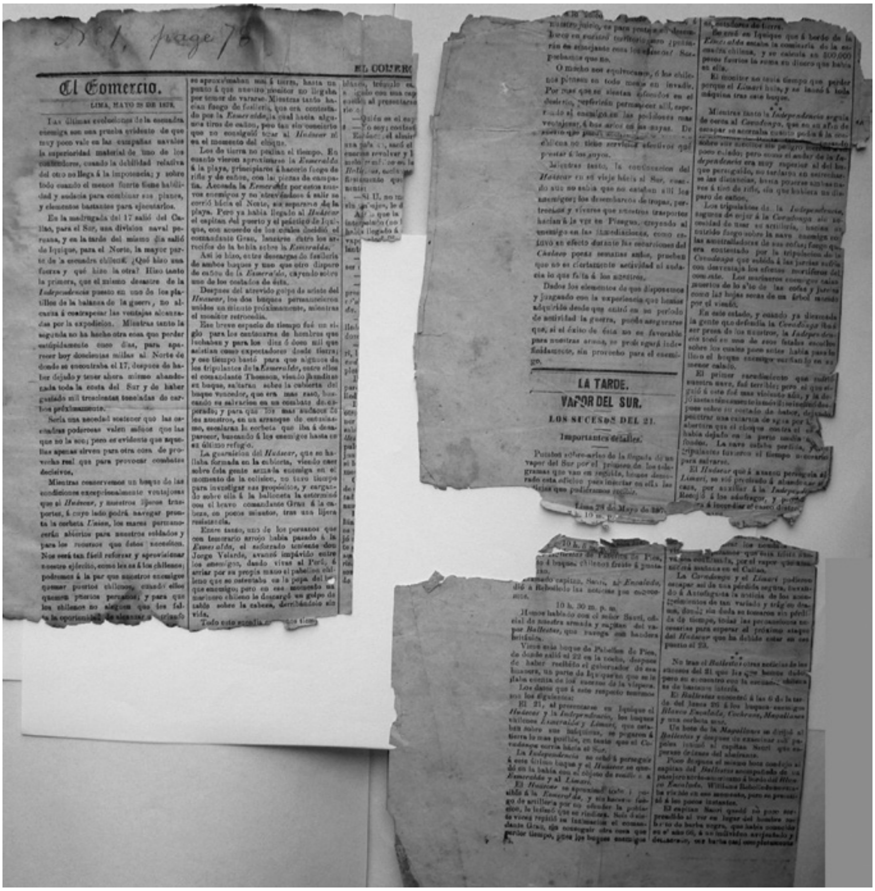

Nº 1, page 78

El Comercio.

LIMA, MAYO 28 DE 1879.

LA TARDE.

VAPOR DEL SUR.

LOS SUCESOS DEL 21.

Importantes detalles.

10 h. 30 m. p. m.

A-9-1. OA-9-1-1

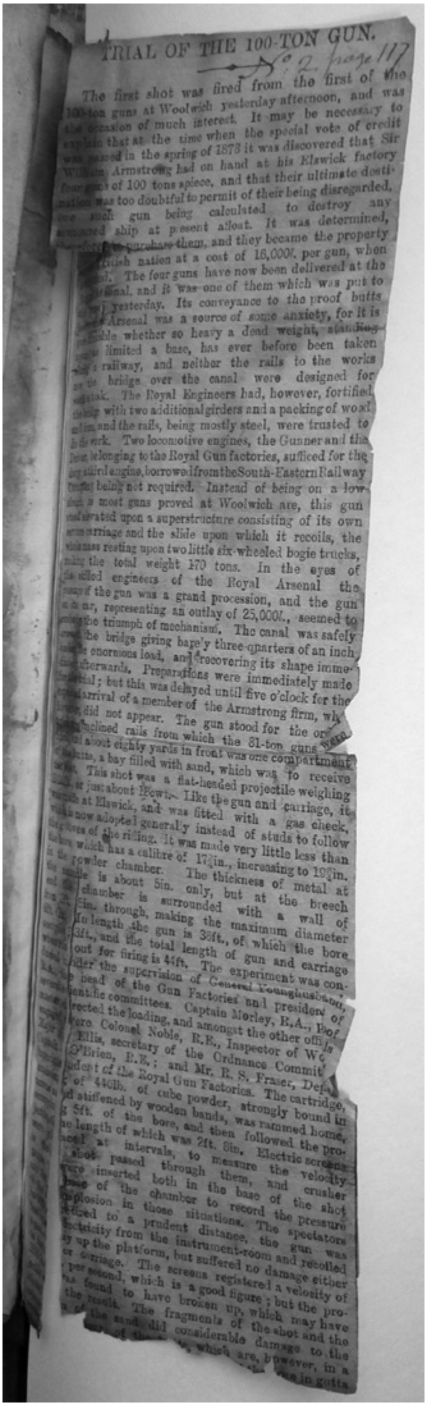

# TRIAL OF THE 100-TON GUN.

No. 2 page 117

The first shot was fired from the first of the 100-ton guns at Woolwich yesterday afternoon, and was the occasion of much interest. It may be necessary to explain that at the time when the special vote of credit was passed in the spring of 1878 it was discovered that Sir William Armstrong had on hand at his Elswick factory four guns of 100 tons apiece, and that their ultimate destination was too doubtful to permit of their being disregarded, one such gun being calculated to destroy any armoured ship at present afloat. It was determined, therefore, to purchase them, and they became the property ritish nation at a cost of 16,000*l*. per gun, when d. The four guns have now been delivered at the senal, and it was one of them which was put to yesterday. Its conveyance to the proof butts Arsenal was a source of some anxiety, for it is ble whether so heavy a dead weight, standing limited a base, has ever before been taken railway, and neither the rails to the works bridge over the canal were designed for task. The Royal Engineers had, however, fortified with two additional girders and a packing of wood and the rails, being mostly steel, were trusted to work. Two locomotive engines, the Gunner and the belonging to the Royal Gun factories, sufficed for the third engine, borrowed from the South-Eastern Railway being not required. Instead of being on a low most guns proved at Woolwich are, this gun vated upon a superstructure consisting of its own carriage and the slide upon which it recoils, the resting upon two little six-wheeled bogie trucks, the total weight 170 tons. In the eyes of the skilled engineers of the Royal Arsenal the of the gun was a grand procession, and the gun car, representing an outlay of 25,000*l*., seemed to the triumph of mechanism. The canal was safely the bridge giving barely three-quarters of an inch enormous load, and recovering its shape imme- afterwards. Preparations were immediately made trial; but this was delayed until five o'clock for the arrival of a member of the Armstrong firm, wh did not appear. The gun stood for the or inclined rails from which the 81-ton guns were about eighty yards in front was one compartment butts, a bay filled with sand, which was to receive This shot was a flat-headed projectile weighing or just about [illegible]cwt. Like the gun and carriage, it at Elswick, and was fitted with a gas check, now adopted generally instead of studs to follow grooves of the rifling. It was made very little less than which has a calibre of 17[illegible]in., increasing to 19[illegible]in. powder chamber. The thickness of metal at le is about 5in. only, but at the breech chamber is surrounded with a wall of in. through, making the maximum diameter In length the gun is 36ft., of which the bore 3ft., and the total length of gun and carriage out for firing is 44ft. The experiment was con- der the supervision of General Younghusband, head of the Gun Factories and president of entific committees. Captain Morley, R.A., rected the loading, and amongst the other offi were Colonel Noble, R.E., Inspector of W Ellis, secretary of the Ordnance Commit O'Brien, R.E.; and Mr. R. S. Fraser, De dent of the Royal Gun Factories. The cartridge, of 440lb. of cube powder, strongly bound in d stiffened by wooden bands, was rammed home, 5ft. of the bore, and then followed the pro- length of which was 2ft. 8in. Electric screens ced at intervals, to measure the velocity shot passed through them, and crusher were inserted both in the base of the shot of the chamber to record the pressure plosion in those situations. The spectators tired to a prudent distance, the gun was ctricity from the instrument-room and recoiled up the platform, but suffered no damage either carriage. The screens registered a velocity of per second, which is a good figure; but the pro- was found to have broken up, which may have the result. The fragments of the shot and the the sand did considerable damage to the which are, however, in a in gutta

A-9-2. OA-9-2-1

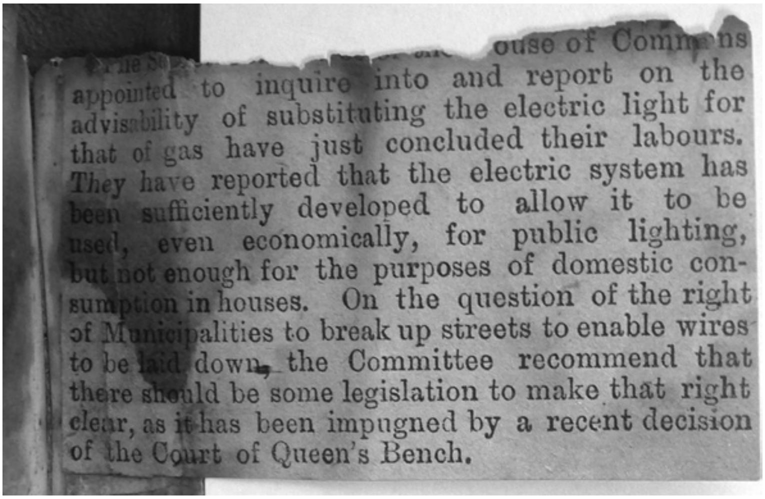

The Se [illegible] ouse of Commons appointed to inquire into and report on the advisability of substituting the electric light for that of gas have just concluded their labours. They have reported that the electric system has been sufficiently developed to allow it to be used, even economically, for public lighting, but not enough for the purposes of domestic consumption in houses. On the question of the right of Municipalities to break up streets to enable wires to be laid down, the Committee recommend that there should be some legislation to make that right clear, as it has been impugned by a recent decision of the Court of Queen's Bench.

A-9-3. OA-9-3-1

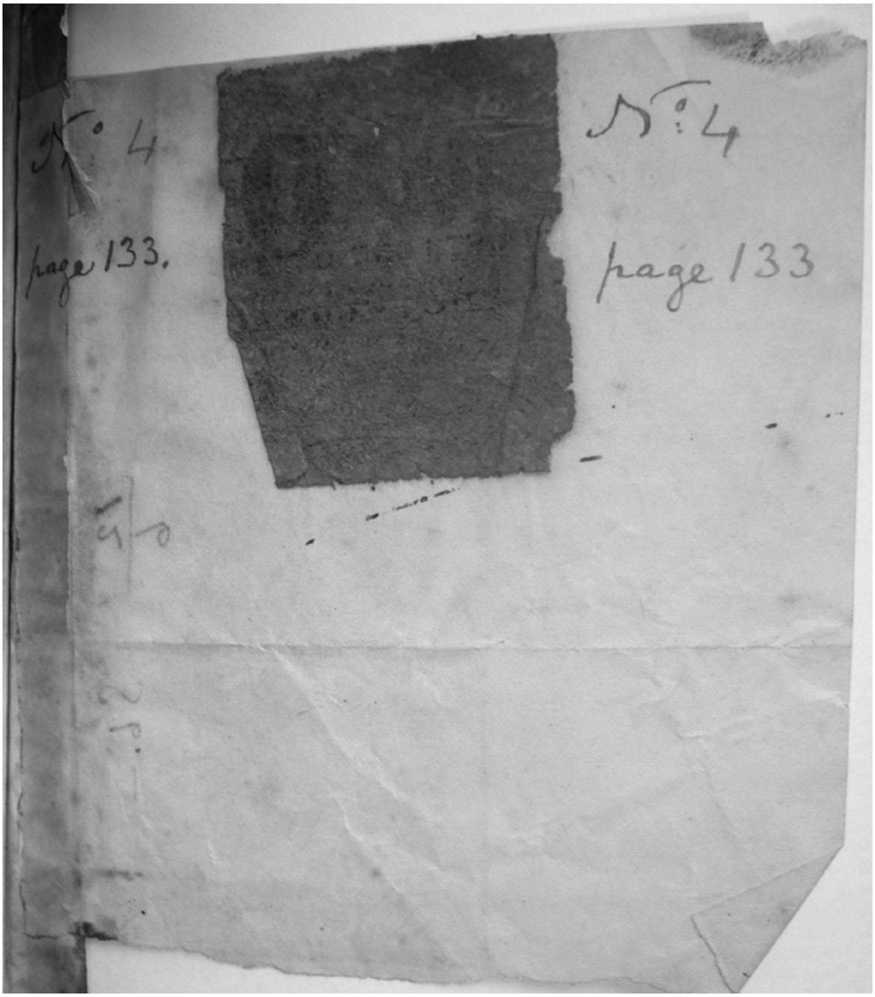

N°. 4

page 133.

N°: 4

page 133

A-9-4. OA-9-4-1

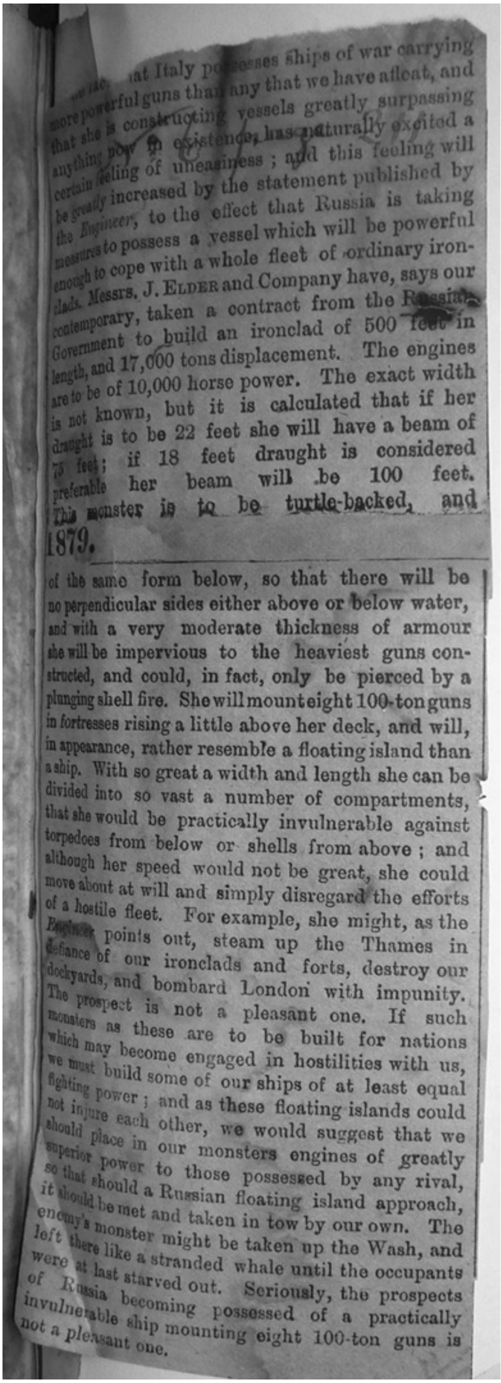

ac at Italy possesses ships of war carrying more powerful guns than any that we have afloat, and that she is constructing vessels greatly surpassing anything now in existence, has naturally excited a certain feeling of uneasiness; and this feeling will be greatly increased by the statement published by the *Engineer*, to the effect that Russia is taking measures to possess a vessel which will be powerful enough to cope with a whole fleet of ordinary iron-clads. Messrs. J. ELDER and Company have, says our contemporary, taken a contract from the Russian Government to build an ironclad of 500 feet in length, and 17,000 tons displacement. The engines are to be of 10,000 horse power. The exact width is not known, but it is calculated that if her draught is to be 22 feet she will have a beam of 75 feet; if 18 feet draught is considered preferable her beam will be 100 feet. This monster is to be turtle-backed, and

1879.

of the same form below, so that there will be no perpendicular sides either above or below water, and with a very moderate thickness of armour she will be impervious to the heaviest guns constructed, and could, in fact, only be pierced by a plunging shell fire. She will mount eight 100-ton guns in fortresses rising a little above her deck, and will, in appearance, rather resemble a floating island than a ship. With so great a width and length she can be divided into so vast a number of compartments, that she would be practically invulnerable against torpedoes from below or shells from above; and although her speed would not be great, she could move about at will and simply disregard the efforts of a hostile fleet. For example, she might, as the *Engineer* points out, steam up the Thames in defiance of our ironclads and forts, destroy our dockyards, and bombard London with impunity. The prospect is not a pleasant one. If such monsters as these are to be built for nations which may become engaged in hostilities with us, we must build some of our ships of at least equal fighting power; and as these floating islands could not injure each other, we would suggest that we should place in our monsters engines of greatly superior power to those possessed by any rival, so that should a Russian floating island approach, it should be met and taken in tow by our own. The enemy's monster might be taken up the Wash, and left there like a stranded whale until the occupants were at last starved out. Seriously, the prospects of Russia becoming possessed of a practically invulnerable ship mounting eight 100-ton guns is not a pleasant one.

A-9-5. OA-9-6-1
)

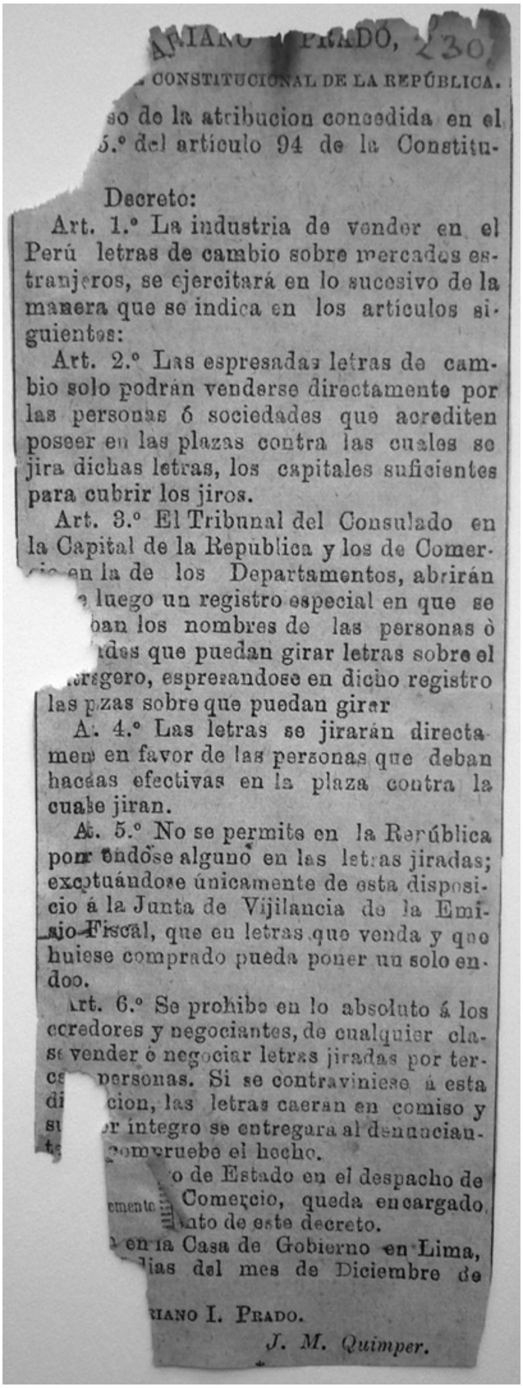

ARIANO PRADO, 230

CONSTITUCIONAL DE LA REPÚBLICA.

so de la atribucion concedida en el 5.° del artículo 94 de la Constitu-

Decreto:

Art. 1.° La industria de vender en el Perú letras de cambio sobre mercados estranjeros, se ejercitará en lo sucesivo de la manera que se indica en los artículos siguientes:

Art. 2.° Las espresadas letras de cambio solo podrán venderse directamente por las personas ó sociedades que acrediten poseer en las plazas contra las cuales se jira dichas letras, los capitales suficientes para cubrir los jiros.

Art. 3.° El Tribunal del Consulado en la Capital de la República y los de Comercio en la de los Departamentos, abrirán luego un registro especial en que se ban los nombres de las personas ò ades que puedan girar letras sobre el gero, espresandose en dicho registro las pzas sobre que puedan girar

A. 4.° Las letras se jirarán directamen en favor de las personas que deban hacáas efectivas en la plaza contra la cuae jiran.

A. 5.° No se permite en la República por endóse alguno en las letras jiradas; exceptuándose únicamente de esta disposicio á la Junta de Vijilancia de la Emisio Fiscal, que en letras que venda y que huiese comprado pueda poner un solo endoo.

rt. 6.° Se prohibe en lo absoluto á los ccredores y negociantes, de cualquier clase vender ó negociar letras jiradas por terc personas. Si se contraviniese á esta di cion, las letras caeran en comiso y su r íntegro se entregara al denuncian- t compruebe el hecho.

o de Estado en el despacho de emento Comercio, queda encargado nto de este decreto.

en la Casa de Gobierno en Lima, ias del mes de Diciembre de

IANO I. PRADO.

*J. M. Quimper.*

A-9-6. OA-9-7-1

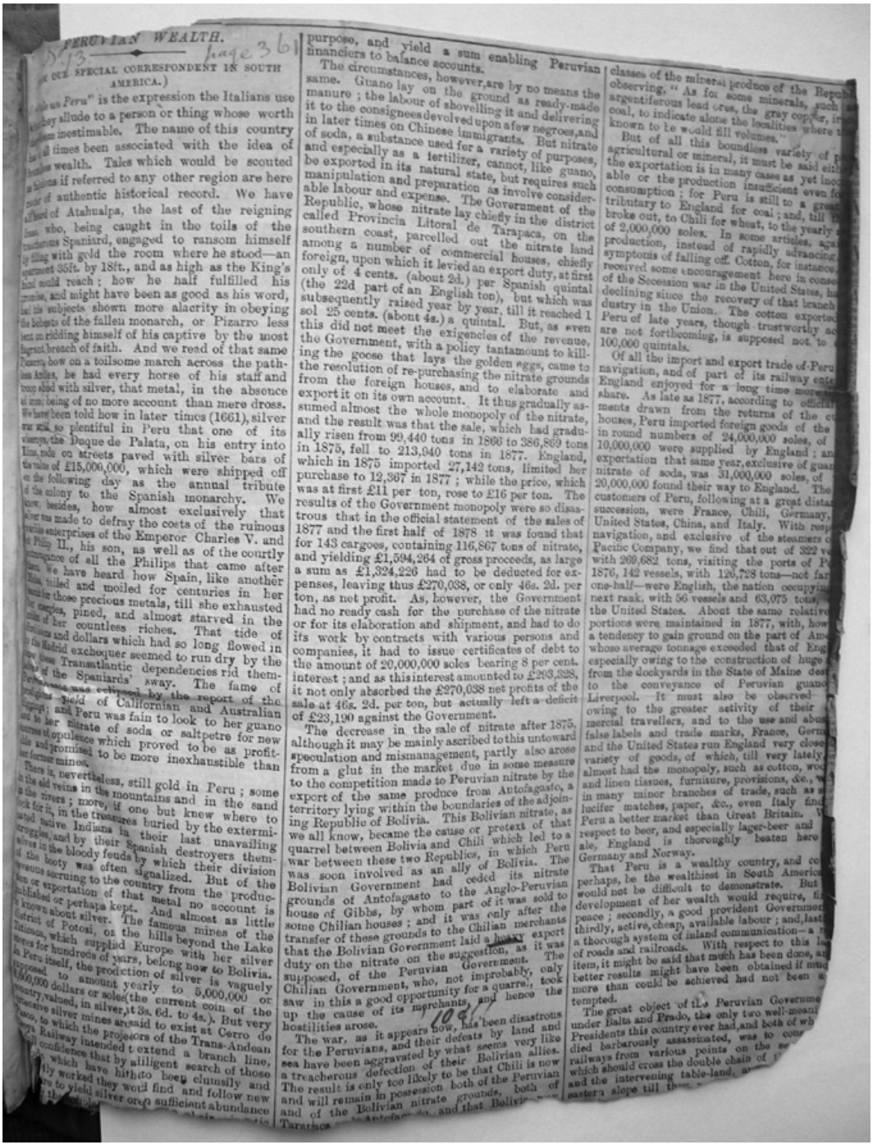

5.13 page 361

## PERUVIAN WEALTH.

OUR SPECIAL CORRESPONDENT IN SOUTH AMERICA.)

"ale us Peru" is the expression the Italians use they allude to a person or thing whose worth deem inestimable. The name of this country has at all times been associated with the idea of boundless wealth. Tales which would be scouted as fictions if referred to any other region are here matter of authentic historical record. We have all heard of Atahualpa, the last of the reigning Incas, who, being caught in the toils of the treacherous Spaniard, engaged to ransom himself by filling with gold the room where he stood—an apartment 35ft. by 18ft., and as high as the King's hand could reach; how he half fulfilled his promise, and might have been as good as his word, had his subjects shown more alacrity in obeying the behests of the fallen monarch, or Pizarro less bent on ridding himself of his captive by the most flagrant breach of faith. And we read of that same Pizarro, how on a toilsome march across the pathless Andes, he had every horse of his staff and troop shod with silver, that metal, in the absence of iron, being of no more account than mere dross. We have been told how in later times (1661), silver was still so plentiful in Peru that one of its viceroys, the Duque de Palata, on his entry into Lima, rode on streets paved with silver bars of the value of £15,000,000, which were shipped off on the following day as the annual tribute of the colony to the Spanish monarchy. We know, besides, how almost exclusively that silver was made to defray the costs of the ruinous warlike enterprises of the Emperor Charles V. and Philip II., his son, as well as of the courtly extravagance of all the Philips that came after them. We have heard how Spain, like another Midas, toiled and moiled for centuries in her search for those precious metals, till she exhausted her energies, pined, and almost starved in the midst of her countless riches. That tide of doubloons and dollars which had so long flowed in to the Madrid exchequer seemed to run dry by the time these Transatlantic dependencies rid themselves of the Spaniards' sway. The fame of Peruvian mines was eclipsed by the report of the prodigious yield of Californian and Australian diggings; and Peru was fain to look to her guano and to her nitrate of soda or saltpetre for new sources of opulence which proved to be as profitable and promised to be more inexhaustible than her former mines.

There is, nevertheless, still gold in Peru; some in the old veins in the mountains and in the sand of the rivers; more, if one but knew where to look for it, in the treasures buried by the exterminated native Indians in their last unavailing struggles, and by their Spanish destroyers themselves in the bloody feuds by which their division of the booty was often signalized. But of the revenue accruing to the country from the production or exportation of that metal no account is published or perhaps kept. And almost as little is known about silver. The famous mines of the district of Potosi, on the hills beyond the Lake Titicaca, which supplied Europe with her silver stores for hundreds of years, belong now to Bolivia. In Peru itself, the production of silver is vaguely supposed to amount yearly to 5,000,000 or 6,000,000 dollars or soles (the current coin of the country, valued, in silver, at 3s. 6d. to 4s.). But very extensive silver mines are said to exist at Cerro de Pasco, to which the projectors of the Trans-Andean Railway intended to extend a branch line, in full confidence that by diligent search of those lodes, which have hitherto been clumsily and partly worked they would find and follow new veins to yield silver ore in sufficient abundance purpose, and yield a sum enabling Peruvian financiers to balance accounts.

The circumstances, however, are by no means the same. Guano lay on the ground as ready-made manure; the labour of shovelling it and delivering it to the consignees devolved upon a few negroes, and in later times on Chinese immigrants. But nitrate of soda, a substance used for a variety of purposes, and especially as a fertilizer, cannot, like guano, be exported in its natural state, but requires such manipulation and preparation as involve considerable labour and expense. The Government of the Republic, whose nitrate lay chiefly in the district called Provincia Litoral de Tarapaca, on the southern coast, parcelled out the nitrate land among a number of commercial houses, chiefly foreign, upon which it levied an export duty, at first only of 4 cents. (about 2d.) per Spanish quintal (the 22d part of an English ton), but which was subsequently raised year by year, till it reached 1 sol 25 cents. (about 4s.) a quintal. But, as even this did not meet the exigencies of the revenue, the Government, with a policy tantamount to killing the goose that lays the golden eggs, came to the resolution of re-purchasing the nitrate grounds from the foreign houses, and to elaborate and export it on its own account. It thus gradually assumed almost the whole monopoly of the nitrate, and the result was that the sale, which had gradually risen from 99,440 tons in 1866 to 386,869 tons in 1875, fell to 213,940 tons in 1877. England, which in 1875 imported 27,142 tons, limited her purchase to 12,367 in 1877; while the price, which was at first £11 per ton, rose to £16 per ton. The results of the Government monopoly were so disastrous that in the official statement of the sales of 1877 and the first half of 1878 it was found that for 143 cargoes, containing 116,867 tons of nitrate, and yielding £1,594,264 of gross proceeds, as large a sum as £1,324,226 had to be deducted for expenses, leaving thus £270,038, or only 46s. 2d. per ton, as net profit. As, however, the Government had no ready cash for the purchase of the nitrate or for its elaboration and shipment, and had to do its work by contracts with various persons and companies, it had to issue certificates of debt to the amount of 20,000,000 soles bearing 8 per cent. interest; and as this interest amounted to £293,328, it not only absorbed the £270,038 net profits of the sale at 46s. 2d. per ton, but actually left a deficit of £23,190 against the Government.

The decrease in the sale of nitrate after 1875, although it may be mainly ascribed to this untoward speculation and mismanagement, partly also arose from a glut in the market due in some measure to the competition made to Peruvian nitrate by the export of the same produce from Antofagasto, a territory lying within the boundaries of the adjoining Republic of Bolivia. This Bolivian nitrate, as we all know, became the cause or pretext of that quarrel between Bolivia and Chili which led to a war between these two Republics, in which Peru was soon involved as an ally of Bolivia. The Bolivian Government had ceded its nitrate grounds of Antofagasto to the Anglo-Peruvian house of Gibbs, by whom part of it was sold to some Chilian houses; and it was only after the transfer of these grounds to the Chilian merchants that the Bolivian Government laid a heavy export duty on the nitrate on the suggestion, as it was supposed, of the Peruvian Government. The Chilian Government, who, not improbably, only saw in this a good opportunity for a quarrel, took up the cause of its merchants, and hence the hostilities arose.

10d/

The war, as it appears now, has been disastrous for the Peruvians, and their defeats by land and sea have been aggravated by what seems very like a treacherous defection of their Bolivian allies. The result is only too likely to be that Chili is now and will remain in possession both of the Peruvian and of the Bolivian nitrate grounds, both of Tarapaca and Antofagasto, and that Bolivi

classes of the mineral produce of the Repub observing, "As for some minerals, such a argentiferous lead ores, the gray copper, ir coal, to indicate alone the localities where t known to be would fill volumes."

But of all this boundless variety of p agricultural or mineral, it must be said eith the exportation is in many cases as yet inco able or the production insufficient even fo consumption; for Peru is still to a great tributary to England for coal; and, till th broke out, to Chili for wheat, to the yearly of 2,000,000 soles. In some articles, agai production, instead of rapidly advancing, symptoms of falling off. Cotton, for instance, received some encouragement here in conse of the Secession war in the United States, ha declining since the recovery of that branch dustry in the Union. The cotton exported Peru of late years, though trustworthy ac are not forthcoming, is supposed not to 100,000 quintals.

Of all the import and export trade of Peru navigation, and of part of its railway ente England enjoyed for a long time more t share. As late as 1877, according to official ments drawn from the returns of the cu houses, Peru imported foreign goods of the in round numbers of 24,000,000 soles, of 10,000,000 were supplied by England; an exportation that same year, exclusive of guan nitrate of soda, was 31,000,000 soles, of 20,000,000 found their way to England. The customers of Peru, following at a great dista succession, were France, Chili, Germany, United States, China, and Italy. With resp navigation, and exclusive of the steamers o Pacific Company, we find that out of 322 v with 269,682 tons, visiting the ports of P 1876, 142 vessels, with 126,728 tons—not far one-half—were English, the nation occupying next rank, with 56 vessels and 63,075 tons, the United States. About the same relative portions were maintained in 1877, with, how a tendency to gain ground on the part of Am whose average tonnage exceeded that of Eng especially owing to the construction of huge from the dockyards in the State of Maine des to the conveyance of Peruvian guano Liverpool. It must also be observed owing to the greater activity of their mercial travellers, and to the use and abus false labels and trade marks, France, Germ and the United States run England very close variety of goods, of which, till very lately, almost had the monopoly, such as cotton, woo and linen tissues, furniture, provisions, &c., in many minor branches of trade, such as lucifer matches, paper, &c., even Italy find Peru a better market than Great Britain. W respect to beer, and especially lager-beer and ale, England is thoroughly beaten here Germany and Norway.

That Peru is a wealthy country, and co perhaps, be the wealthiest in South America would not be difficult to demonstrate. But development of her wealth would require, fi peace; secondly, a good provident Governmen thirdly, active, cheap, available labour; and, last a thorough system of inland communication—a n of roads and railroads. With respect to this la item, it might be said that much has been done, an better results might have been obtained if muc more than could be achieved had not been a tempted.

The great object of the Peruvian Governme under Balta and Prado, the only two well-meani Presidents this country ever had, and both of wh died barbarously assassinated, was to con railways from various points on the se which should cross the double chain of t and the intervening table-land, an eastern slope till the

A-9-7. OA-9-13-1

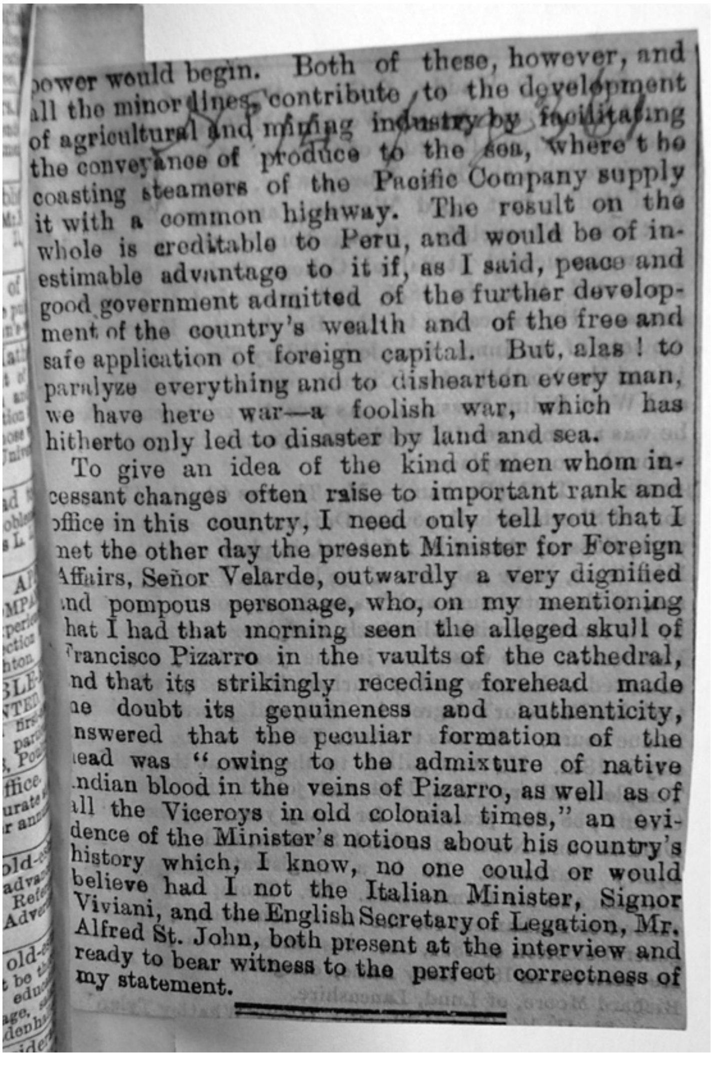

power would begin. Both of these, however, and all the minor lines, contribute to the development of agricultural and mining industry by facilitating the conveyance of produce to the sea, where the coasting steamers of the Pacific Company supply it with a common highway. The result on the whole is creditable to Peru, and would be of inestimable advantage to it if, as I said, peace and good government admitted of the further development of the country's wealth and of the free and safe application of foreign capital. But, alas! to paralyze everything and to dishearten every man, we have here war—a foolish war, which has hitherto only led to disaster by land and sea.

To give an idea of the kind of men whom incessant changes often raise to important rank and office in this country, I need only tell you that I met the other day the present Minister for Foreign Affairs, Señor Velarde, outwardly a very dignified and pompous personage, who, on my mentioning that I had that morning seen the alleged skull of Francisco Pizarro in the vaults of the cathedral, and that its strikingly receding forehead made me doubt its genuineness and authenticity, answered that the peculiar formation of the head was "owing to the admixture of native Indian blood in the veins of Pizarro, as well as of all the Viceroys in old colonial times," an evidence of the Minister's notions about his country's history which, I know, no one could or would believe had I not the Italian Minister, Signor Viviani, and the English Secretary of Legation, Mr. Alfred St. John, both present at the interview and ready to bear witness to the perfect correctness of my statement.

A-9-8. OA-9-14-1

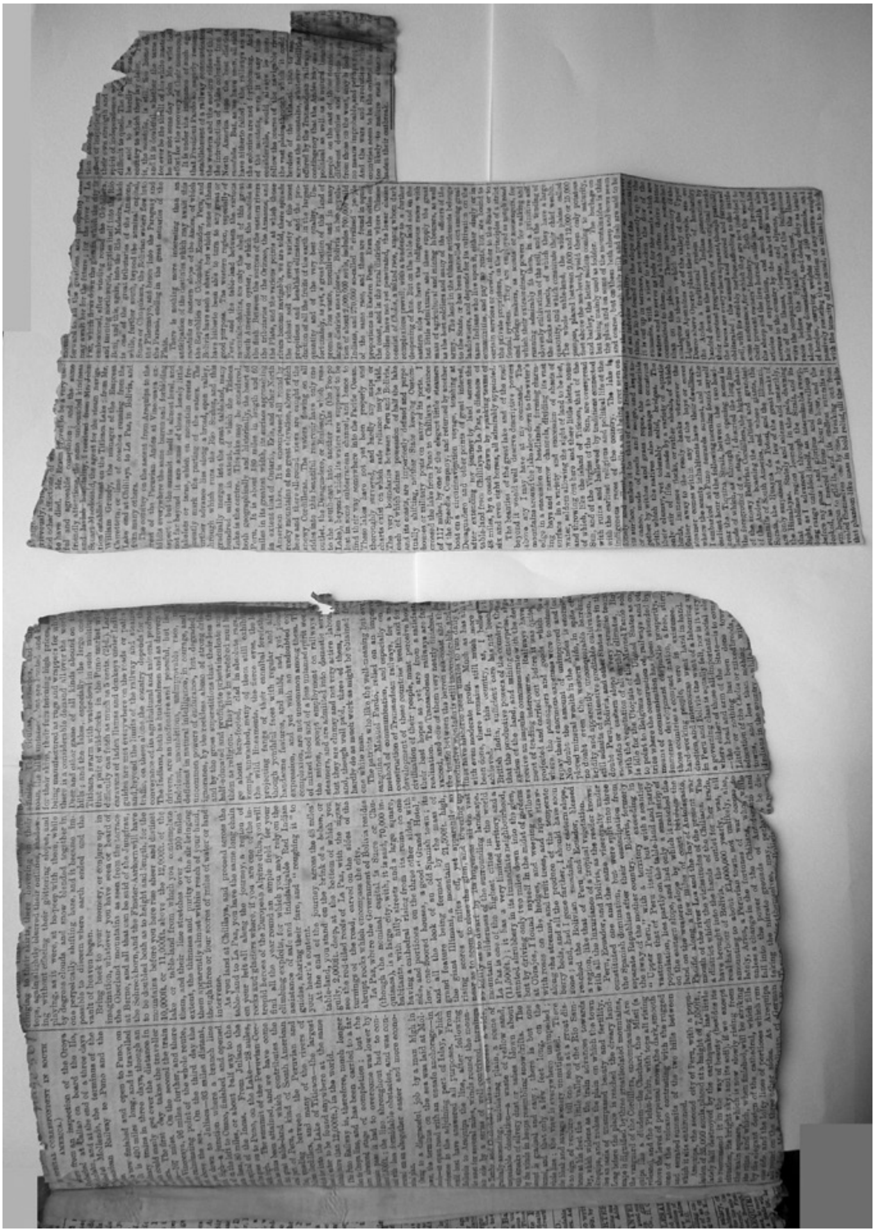

A-9-9. OA-9-15-1

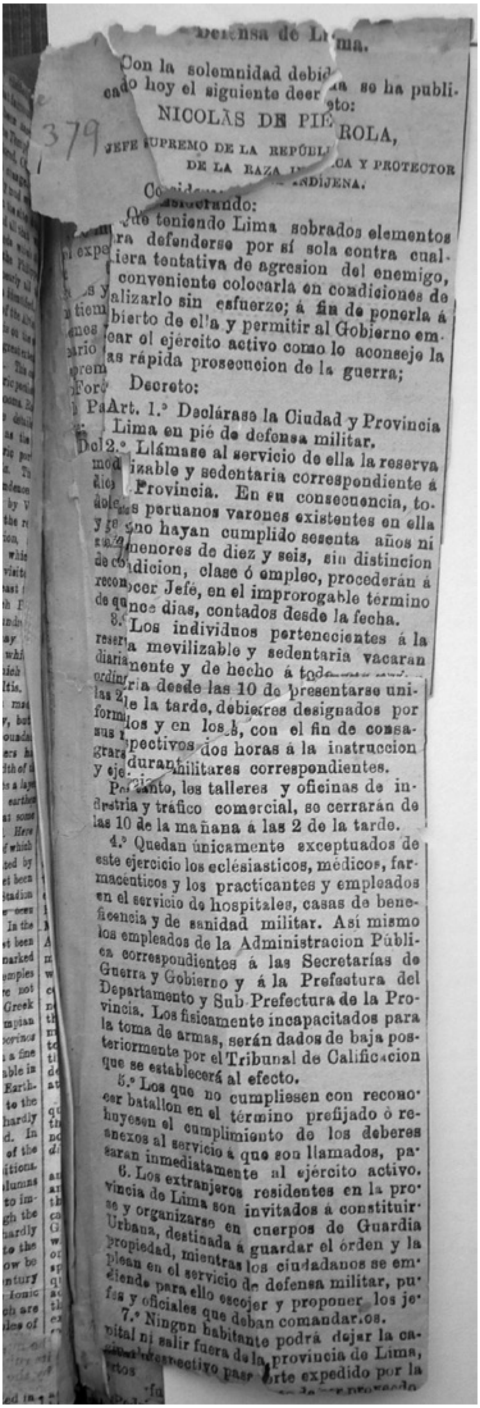

379

## ...defensa de L...ma.

...on la solemnidad debid... se ha publi...cado hoy el siguiente decr...eto:

NICOLÁS DE PIÉ...ROLA,

JEFE SUPREMO DE LA REPÚBLI...CA Y PROTECTOR DE LA RAZA IN...DIJENA.

Co...nsiderando:

...ue teniendo Lima sobrados elementos ...ra defenderse por sí sola contra cual...iera tentativa de agresion del enemigo, ...conveniente colocarla en condiciones de ...alizarlo sin esfuerzo; á fin de ponerla á ...bierto de ella y permitir al Gobierno em...ear el ejército activo como lo aconseje la ...as rápida prosecucion de la guerra;

Decreto:

Art. 1.° Declárase la Ciudad y Provincia ...Lima en pié de defensa militar.

2.° Llámase al servicio de ella la reserva ...izable y sedentaria correspondiente á ...Provincia. En su consecuencia, to...s peruanos varones existentes en ella ...no hayan cumplido sesenta años ni ...menores de diez y seis, sin distincion ...dicion, clase ó empleo, procederán á ...ocer Jefé, en el improrogable término ...nce dias, contados desde la fecha.

3.° Los individuos pertenecientes á la ...a movilizable y sedentaria vacaran ...nente y de hecho á tod... ...ria desde las 10 de presentarse uni...le la tarde, debiere... designados por ...los y en los ..., con el fin de consa...pectivos dos horas á la instruccion durant... militares correspondientes.

Por tanto, los talleres y oficinas de in...dustria y tráfico comercial, se cerrarán de las 10 de la mañana á las 2 de la tarde.

4.° Quedan únicamente exceptuados de este ejercicio los eclésiasticos, médicos, farmacéuticos y los practicantes y empleados en el servicio de hospitales, casas de beneficencia y de sanidad militar. Así mismo los empleados de la Administracion Pública correspondientes á las Secretarías de Guerra y Gobierno y á la Prefectura del Departamento y Sub-Prefectura de la Provincia. Los fisicamente incapacitados para la toma de armas, serán dados de baja posteriormente por el Tribunal de Calificacion que se establecerá al efecto.

5.° Los que no cumpliesen con reconocer batallon en el término prefijado ó rehuyesen el cumplimiento de los deberes anexos al servicio á que son llamados, pasaran inmediatamente al ejército activo.

6. Los extranjeros residentes en la provincia de Lima son invitados á constituirse y organizarse en cuerpos de Guardia Urbana, destinada á guardar el órden y la propiedad, mientras los ciudadanos se emplean en el servicio de defensa militar, pudiendo para ello escojer y proponer los jefes y oficiales que deban comandarlos.

7.° Ningun habitante podrá dejar la capital ni salir fuera de la provincia de Lima, ...respectivo pasa...orte expedido por la

A-9-10. OA-9-16-1

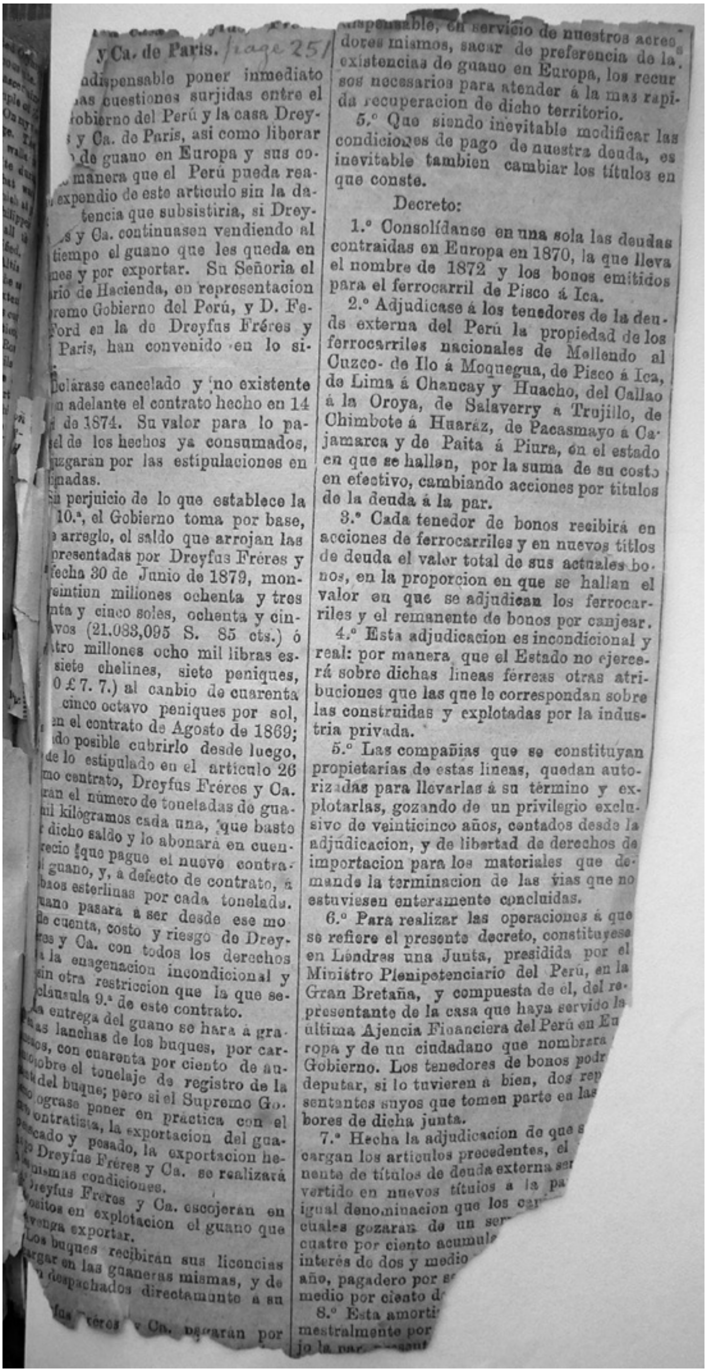

y Ca. de Paris. page 251

adispensable poner inmediato
as cuestiones surjidas entre el
obierno del Perú y la casa Drey-
y Ca. de Paris, asi como liberar
de guano en Europa y sus co-
manera que el Perú pueda rea-
expendio de este articulo sin la da-
tencia que subsistiria, si Drey-
s y Ca. continuasen vendiendo al
tiempo el guano que les queda en
nes y por exportar. Su Señoria el
rio de Hacienda, en representacion
remo Gobierno del Perú, y D. Fe-
ord en la de Dreyfus Fréres y
Paris, han convenido en lo si-

Declárase cancelado y no existente
n adelante el contrato hecho en 14
de 1874. Su valor para lo pa-
el de los hechos ya consumados,
zgarán por las estipulaciones en
nadas.
in perjuicio de lo que establece la
10.ª, el Gobierno toma por base,
arreglo, el saldo que arrojan las
presentadas por Dreyfus Fréres y
fecha 30 de Junio de 1879, mon-
eintiun millones ochenta y tres
nta y cinco soles, ochenta y cin-
vos (21.083,095 S. 85 cts.) ó
tro millones ocho mil libras es-
siete chelines, siete peniques,
0 £ 7. 7.) al canbio de cuarenta
cinco octavo peniques por sol,
n el contrato de Agosto de 1869;
do posible cubrirlo desde luego,
de lo estipulado en el articulo 26
mo contrato, Dreyfus Fréres y Ca.
rán el número de toneladas de gua-
il kilógramos cada una, que baste
dicho saldo y lo abonará en cuen-
ecio que pague el nuevo contra-
l guano, y, á defecto de contrato, á
bnos esterlinas por cada tonelada.
uano pasará á ser desde ese mo
de cuenta, costo y riesgo de Drey-
es y Ca. con todos los derechos
á la enagenacion incondicional y
sin otra restriccion que la que se-
cláusula 9.ª de este contrato.
a entrega del guano se hará á gra-
as lanchas de los buques, por car-
os, con cuarenta por ciento de au-
sobre el tonelaje de registro de la
del buque; pero si el Supremo Go-
ograse poner en práctica con el
ontratista, la exportacion del gua-
cado y pesado, la exportacion he-
Dreyfus Fréres y Ca. se realizará
mismas condiciones.
reyfus Freres y Ca. escojerán en
sitos en explotacion el guano que
venga exportar.
Los buques recibirán sus licencias
rgar en las guaneras mismas, y de
despachados directamente á su
fus Fréres y Ca. pagarán por

spensable, en servicio de nuestros acreedores mismos, sacar de preferencia de las existencias de guano en Europa, los recursos necesarios para atender á la mas rapida recuperacion de dicho territorio.

5.° Que siendo inevitable modificar las condiciones de pago de nuestra deuda, es inevitable tambien cambiar los títulos en que conste.

Decreto:

1.° Consolídanse en una sola las deudas contraidas en Europa en 1870, la que lleva el nombre de 1872 y los bonos emitidos para el ferrocarril de Pisco á Ica.

2.° Adjudícase á los tenedores de la deuda externa del Perú la propiedad de los ferrocarriles nacionales de Mollendo al Cuzco- de Ilo á Moquegua, de Pisco á Ica, de Lima á Chancay y Huacho, del Callao á la Oroya, de Salaverry á Trujillo, de Chimbote á Huaráz, de Pacasmayo á Cajamarca y de Paita á Piura, en el estado en que se hallan, por la suma de su costo en efectivo, cambiando acciones por titulos de la deuda á la par.

3.° Cada tenedor de bonos recibirá en acciones de ferrocarriles y en nuevos titlos de deuda el valor total de sus actuales bonos, en la proporcion en que se hallan el valor en que se adjudican los ferrocarriles y el remanente de bonos por canjear.

4.° Esta adjudicacion es incondicional y real: por manera que el Estado no ejercerá sobre dichas lineas férreas otras atribuciones que las que le correspondan sobre las construidas y explotadas por la industria privada.

5.° Las compañias que se constituyan propietarias de estas lineas, quedan autorizadas para llevarlas á su término y explotarlas, gozando de un privilegio exclusivo de veinticinco años, contados desde la adjudicacion, y de libertad de derechos de importacion para los materiales que demande la terminacion de las vias que no estuviesen enteramente concluidas.

6.° Para realizar las operaciones á que
se refiere el presente decreto, constitúyese
en Lóndres una Junta, presidida por el
Ministro Plenipotenciario del Perú, en la
Gran Bretaña, y compuesta de él, del re-
presentante de la casa que haya servido la
última Ajencia Financiera del Perú en Eu-
ropa y de un ciudadano que nombrara
Gobierno. Los tenedores de bonos podr
deputar, si lo tuvieren á bien, dos rep
sentantes suyos que tomen parte en las
bores de dicha junta.
7.° Hecha la adjudicacion de que s
cargan los articulos precedentes, el
nente de títulos de deuda externa ser
vertido en nuevos títulos á la pa
igual denominacion que los car
cuales gozarán de un ser
cuatro por ciento acumul
interés de dos y medio
año, pagadero por s
medio por ciento d
8.° Esta amorti
mestralmente por
jo la par

A-9-11. OA-9-9-1

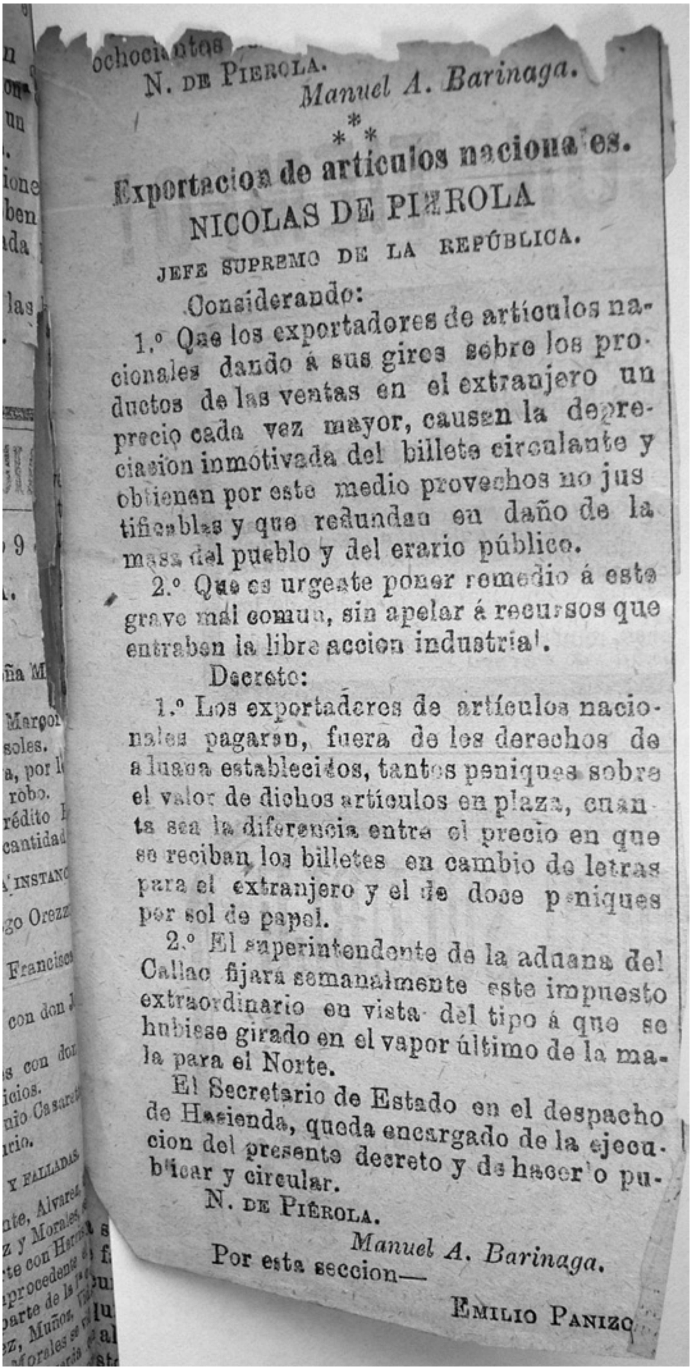

ochocientos

N. de Pierola.

*Manuel A. Barinaga.*

⁂

## Exportacion de artículos nacionales.

## NICOLAS DE PIEROLA

JEFE SUPREMO DE LA REPÚBLICA.

Considerando:

1.° Que los exportadores de artículos nacionales dando á sus giros sobre los productos de las ventas en el extranjero un precio cada vez mayor, causan la depreciacion inmotivada del billete circulante y obtienen por este medio provechos no justificables y que redundan en daño de la masa del pueblo y del erario público.

2.° Que es urgente poner remedio á este grave mal comun, sin apelar á recursos que entraben la libre accion industrial.

Decreto:

1.° Los exportadores de artículos nacionales pagarán, fuera de los derechos de aduana establecidos, tantos peniques sobre el valor de dichos artículos en plaza, cuanta sea la diferencia entre el precio en que se reciban los billetes en cambio de letras para el extranjero y el de doce peniques por sol de papel.

2.° El superintendente de la aduana del Callao fijará semanalmente este impuesto extraordinario en vista del tipo á que se hubiese girado en el vapor último de la mala para el Norte.

El Secretario de Estado en el despacho de Hacienda, queda encargado de la ejecucion del presente decreto y de hacerlo publicar y circular.

N. de Piérola.

*Manuel A. Barinaga.*

Por esta seccion—

Emilio Panizo

A-9-12. OA-9-9-2

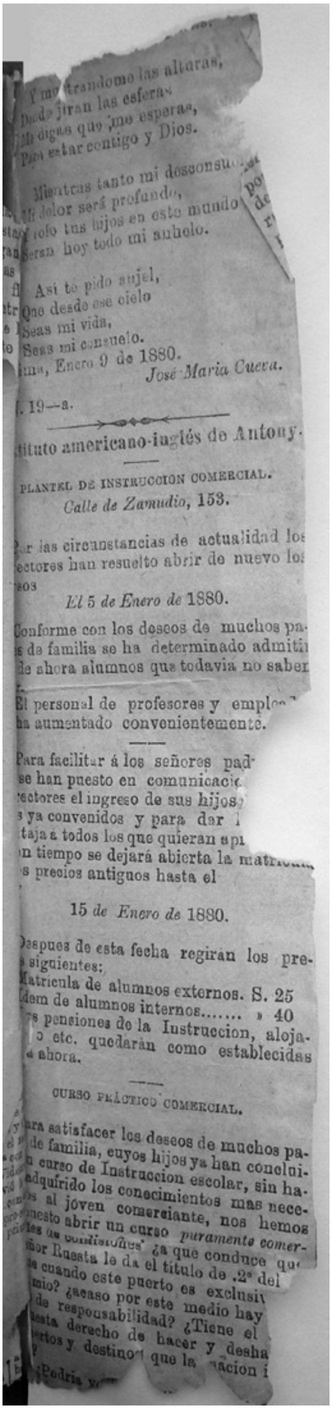

Y mo trandome las altaras,
Dod jiran las esferas
Mi digas que ¡me esperas,
Para estar contigo y Dios.

Mientras tanto mi desconsu
Mi dolor será profundo,
Y solo tus hijos en este mundo
Seran hoy todo mi anhelo.

Así te pido anjel,
Que desde ese cielo
Seas mi vida,
Seas mi consuelo.
ima, Enero 9 de 1880.
José María Cueva.

. 19—a.

tituto americano-inglés de Antony.

PLANTEL DE INSTRUCCION COMERCIAL.
*Calle de Zamudio*, 153.

r las circunstancias de actualidad los
ectores han resuelto abrir de nuevo los
sos

*El 5 de Enero de* 1880.

Conforme con los deseos de muchos pa-
s de familia se ha determinado admitir
de ahora alumnos que todavia no saben
r.

El personal de profesores y empl
ha aumentado convenientemente.

Para facilitar á los señores pad
se han puesto en comunicacio
ectores el ingreso de sus hijos
s ya convenidos y para dar
taja á todos los que quieran ap
n tiempo se dejará abierta la matri
s precios antiguos hasta el

15 *de Enero de* 1880.

Despues de esta fecha regirán los pre-
s siguientes:
Matricula de alumnos externos. S. 25
Idem de alumnos internos....... » 40
s pensiones de la Instruccion, aloja-
o etc. quedarán como establecidas
a ahora.

CURSO PRÁCTICO COMERCIAL.

ra satisfacer los deseos de muchos pa-
de familia, cuyos hijos ya han conclui-
n curso de Instruccion escolar, sin ha-
adquirido los conocimientos mas nece-
s al jóven comerciante, nos hemos
uesto abrir un curso *puramente comer-*
les ue condiciones ¿a que conduce qu
ñor Ruesta le da el título de .2° del
a cuando este puerto es exclusiv
mio? ¿acaso por este medio hay
de responsabilidad? ¿Tiene el
esta derecho de hacer y desha
rtos y destino que la acion i
?
¿Podria v

A-9-13. OA-9-10-1

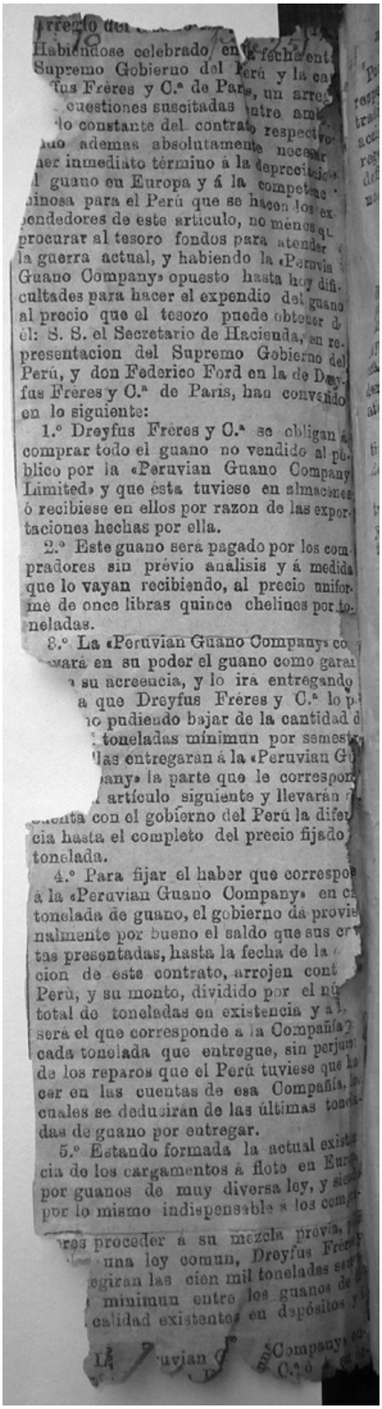

rreglo del
70
Habiéndose celebrado en la fecha ent
Supremo Gobierno del Perú y la ca
fus Fréres y C.ª de París, un arreg
cuestiones suscitadas entre amb
lo constante del contrato respectivo
uo ademas absolutamente necesar
ner inmediato término á la depreciacion
l guano en Europa y á la competenc
inosa para el Perú que se hacen los ex-
pendedores de este artículo, no ménos qu
procurar al tesoro fondos para atender
la guerra actual, y habiendo la «Peruvia
Guano Company» opuesto hasta hoy difi-
cultades para hacer el expendio del guano
al precio que el tesoro puede obtener d
él: S. S. el Secretario de Hacienda, en re-
presentacion del Supremo Gobierno del
Perú, y don Federico Ford en la de Drey-
fus Fréres y C.ª de Paris, han convenido
en lo siguiente:

1.° Dreyfus Fréres y C.ª se obligan á
comprar todo el guano no vendido al pú-
blico por la «Peruvian Guano Company
Limited» y que ésta tuviese en almacenes
ó recibiese en ellos por razon de las expor-
taciones hechas por ella.

2.° Este guano será pagado por los com-
pradores sin prévio análisis y á medida
que lo vayan recibiendo, al precio unifor-
me de once libras quince chelines por to-
neladas.

3.° La «Peruvian Guano Company» co
vará en su poder el guano como garan
su acreencia, y lo irá entregando
a que Dreyfus Fréres y C.ª lo p
o pudiendo bajar de la cantidad d
toneladas mínimun por semest
llas entregarán á la «Peruvian Gu
pany» la parte que le correspon
artículo siguiente y llevarán
cuenta con el gobierno del Perú la difer
cia hasta el completo del precio fijado
tonelada.

4.° Para fijar el haber que correspo
á la «Peruvian Guano Company» en ca
tonelada de guano, el gobierno dá provis
nalmente por bueno el saldo que sus cu
tas presentadas, hasta la fecha de la
cion de este contrato, arrojen cont
Perù, y su monto, dividido por el nú
total de toneladas en existencia y a l
será el que corresponde a la Compañía
cada tonelada que entregue, sin perjui
de los reparos que el Perú tuviese que ha
cer en las cuentas de esa Compañía, lo
cuales se deducirán de las últimas tone-
das de guano por entregar.

5.° Estando formada la actual exist
cia de los cargamentos á floto en Eur
por guanos de muy diversa ley, y sien
por lo mismo indispensable á los com
res proceder á su mezcla prévia, p
una ley comun, Dreyfus Fréres
egiran las cien mil toneladas
mínimun entre los guanos de
calidad existentes en depósitos y
La uvian Company
C.ª ó

A-9-14. OA-9-10-2

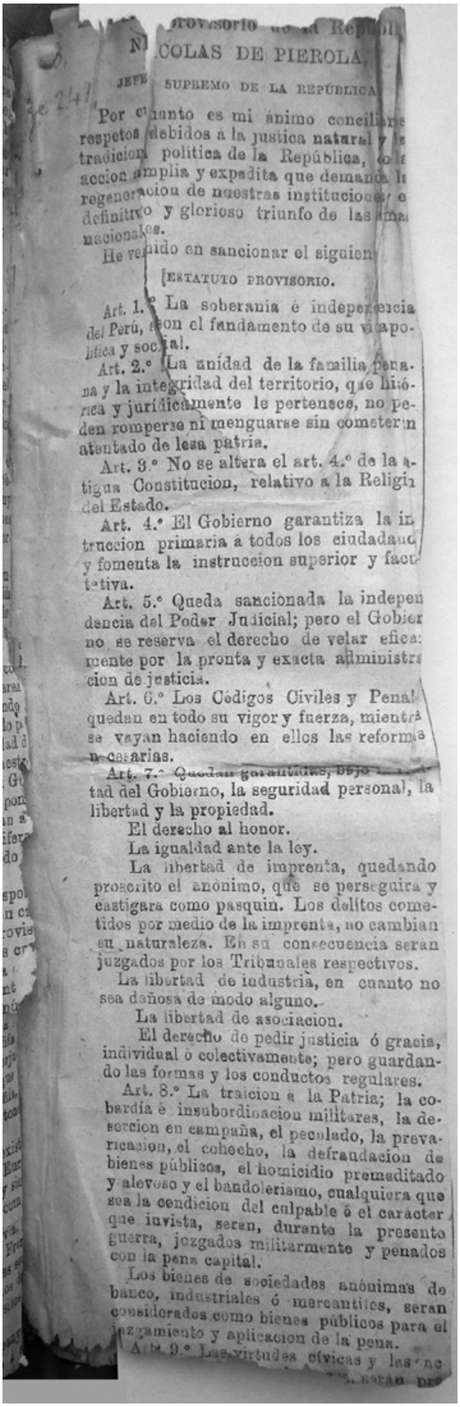

rovisorio de la Repúbl

## NICOLAS DE PIEROLA,

### JEFE SUPREMO DE LA REPÚBLICA

Por cuanto es mi ánimo conciliar los respetos debidos á la justicia natural y la tradicion política de la República, con la accion amplia y expedita que demanda la regeneracion de nuestras instituciones y el definitivo y glorioso triunfo de las armas nacionales.

He venido en sancionar el siguien

### ESTATUTO PROVISORIO.

Art. 1.° La soberanía é independencia del Perú, son el fundamento de su vida política y social.

Art. 2.° La unidad de la familia peruana y la integridad del territorio, que histórica y jurídicamente le pertenece, no pueden romperse ni menguarse sin cometer un atentado de lesa patria.

Art. 3.° No se altera el art. 4.° de la antigua Constitucion, relativo á la Religion del Estado.

Art. 4.° El Gobierno garantiza la instruccion primaria á todos los ciudadanos y fomenta la instruccion superior y facultativa.

Art. 5.° Queda sancionada la independencia del Poder Judicial; pero el Gobierno se reserva el derecho de velar eficazmente por la pronta y exacta administracion de justicia.

Art. 6.° Los Códigos Civiles y Penales quedan en todo su vigor y fuerza, mientras se vayan haciendo en ellos las reformas necesarias.

Art. 7.° Quedan garantidas, bajo [illegible]tad del Gobierno, la seguridad personal, la libertad y la propiedad.

El derecho al honor.

La igualdad ante la ley.

La libertad de imprenta, quedando proscrito el anónimo, que se perseguirá y castigará como pasquin. Los delitos cometidos por medio de la imprenta, no cambian su naturaleza. En su consecuencia serán juzgados por los Tribunales respectivos.

La libertad de industria, en cuanto no sea dañosa de modo alguno.

La libertad de asociacion.

El derecho de pedir justicia ó gracia, individual ó colectivamente; pero guardando las formas y los conductos regulares.

Art. 8.° La traicion á la Patria; la cobardía é insubordinacion militares, la desercion en campaña, el peculado, la prevaricacion, el cohecho, la defraudacion de bienes públicos, el homicidio premeditado y alevoso y el bandolerismo, cualquiera que sea la condicion del culpable ó el carácter que invista, serán, durante la presente guerra, juzgados militarmente y penados con la pena capital.

Los bienes de sociedades anónimas de banco, industriales ó mercantiles, serán considerados como bienes públicos para el juzgamiento y aplicacion de la pena.

Art. 9.° Las virtudes cívicas y las no

serán pre

A-9-15. OA-9-8-1

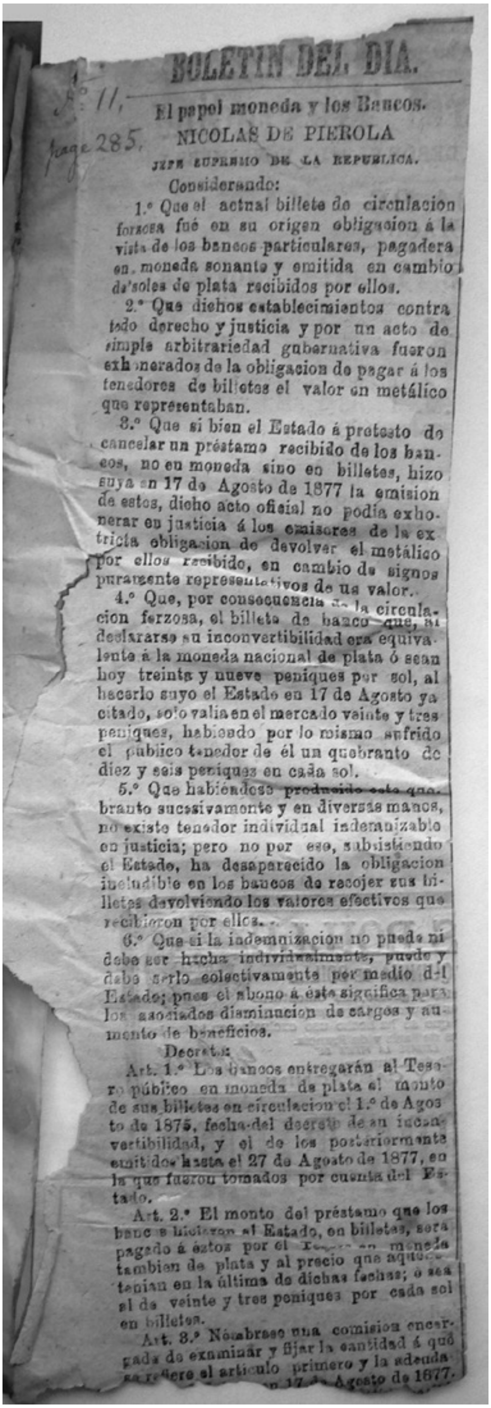

No. 11,

page 285.

# BOLETIN DEL DIA.

## El papel moneda y los Bancos.

NICOLAS DE PIEROLA

JEFE SUPREMO DE LA REPUBLICA.

Considerando:

1.° Que el actual billete de circulacion forzosa fué en su origen obligacion á la vista de los bancos particulares, pagadera en moneda sonante y emitida en cambio de soles de plata recibidos por ellos.

2.° Que dichos establecimientos contra todo derecho y justicia y por un acto de simple arbitrariedad gubernativa fueron exhonerados de la obligacion de pagar á los tenedores de billetes el valor en metálico que representaban.

3.° Que si bien el Estado á pretesto de cancelar un préstamo recibido de los bancos, no en moneda sino en billetes, hizo suya en 17 de Agosto de 1877 la emision de estos, dicho acto oficial no podia exhonerar en justicia á los emisores de la extricta obligacion de devolver el metálico por ellos recibido, en cambio de signos puramente representativos de su valor.

4.° Que, por consecuencia de la circulacion forzosa, el billete de banco que, al declararse su inconvertibilidad era equivalente á la moneda nacional de plata ó sean hoy treinta y nueve peniques por sol, al hacerlo suyo el Estado en 17 de Agosto ya citado, solo valia en el mercado veinte y tres peniques, habiendo por lo mismo sufrido el público tenedor de él un quebranto de diez y seis peniques en cada sol.

5.° Que habiéndose producido este quebranto sucesivamente y en diversas manos, no existe tenedor individual indemnizable en justicia; pero no por eso, subsistiendo el Estado, ha desaparecido la obligacion ineludible en los bancos de recojer sus billetes devolviendo los valores efectivos que recibieron por ellos.

6.° Que si la indemnizacion no puede ni debe ser hecha individualmente, puede y debe serlo colectivamente por medio del Estado; pues el abono á éste significa para los asociados disminucion de cargos y aumento de beneficios.

Decreta:

Art. 1.° Los bancos entregarán al Tesoro público en moneda de plata el monto de sus billetes en circulacion el 1.° de Agosto de 1875, fecha del decreto de su inconvertibilidad, y el de los posteriormente emitidos hasta el 27 de Agosto de 1877, en la que fueron tomados por cuenta del Estado.

Art. 2.° El monto del préstamo que los bancos hicieron al Estado, en billetes, será pagado á éstos por el Tesoro en moneda tambien de plata y al precio que aquellos tenian en la última de dichas fechas; ó sea al de veinte y tres peniques por cada sol en billetes.

Art. 3.° Nómbrase una comision encargada de examinar y fijar la cantidad á que se refiere el artículo primero y la adeuda- [illegible] n 17 de Agosto de 1877.

A-9-16. OA-9-11-1

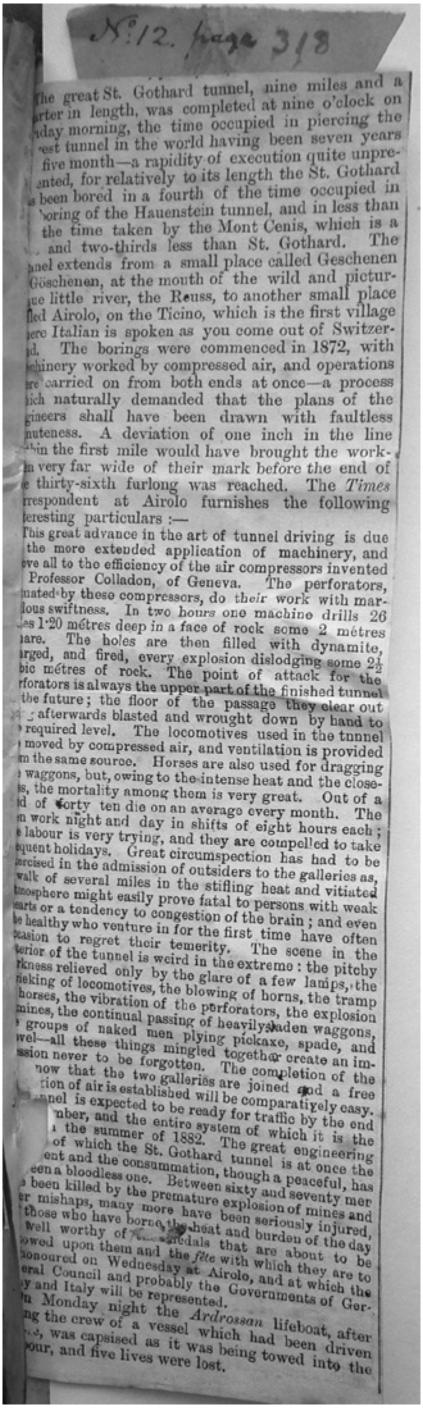

N:o 12. page 318

he great St. Gothard tunnel, nine miles and a
rter in length, was completed at nine o'clock on
day morning, the time occupied in piercing the
est tunnel in the world having been seven years
five month—a rapidity of execution quite unpre-
ented, for relatively to its length the St. Gothard
s been bored in a fourth of the time occupied in
oring of the Hauenstein tunnel, and in less than
the time taken by the Mont Cenis, which is a
and two-thirds less than St. Gothard. The
nel extends from a small place called Geschenen
Göschenen, at the mouth of the wild and pictur-
ue little river, the Reuss, to another small place
led Airolo, on the Ticino, which is the first village
ere Italian is spoken as you come out of Switzer-
d. The borings were commenced in 1872, with
hinery worked by compressed air, and operations
re carried on from both ends at once—a process
ich naturally demanded that the plans of the
gineers shall have been drawn with faultless
nuteness. A deviation of one inch in the line
hin the first mile would have brought the work-
n very far wide of their mark before the end of
e thirty-sixth furlong was reached. The *Times*
rrespondent at Airolo furnishes the following
eresting particulars :—

This great advance in the art of tunnel driving is due
the more extended application of machinery, and
ve all to the efficiency of the air compressors invented
Professor Colladon, of Geneva. The perforators,
uated by these compressors, do *their* work with mar-
lous swiftness. In two *hours* one machine drills 26
es 1·20 métres deep *in* a face of rock some 2 métres
are. The holes are then filled with dynamite,
rged, and fired, every explosion dislodging some 2½
bic métres of rock. The point of attack for the
rforators is always the upper part of the finished tunnel
the future; the floor of the passage they clear out
afterwards blasted and wrought down by hand to
required level. The locomotives used in the tunnel
moved by compressed air, and ventilation is provided
m the same source. Horses are also used for dragging
waggons, but, owing to the intense heat and the close-
s, the mortality among them is very great. Out of a
d of forty ten die on an average every month. The
n work night and day in shifts of eight hours each;
e labour is very trying, and they are compelled to take
quent holidays. Great circumspection has had to be
ercised in the admission of outsiders to the galleries as,
walk of several miles in the stifling heat and vitiated
mosphere might easily prove fatal to persons with weak
earts or a tendency to congestion of the brain; and even
e healthy who venture in for the first time have often
casion to regret their temerity. The scene in the
terior of the tunnel is weird in the extreme: the pitchy
rkness relieved only by the glare of a few lamps, the
ieking of locomotives, the blowing of horns, the tramp
horses, the vibration of the perforators, the explosion
mines, the continual passing of heavily-laden waggons,
groups of naked men plying pickaxe, spade, and
wel—all these things mingled together create an im-
ssion never to be forgotten. The completion of the
now that the two galleries are joined and a free
tion of air is established will be comparatively easy.
nnel is expected to be ready for traffic by the end
mber, and the entire system of which it is the
the summer of 1882. The great engineering
of which the St. Gothard tunnel is at once the
ent and the consummation, though a peaceful, has
een a bloodless one. Between sixty and seventy men
been killed by the premature explosion of mines and
er mishaps, many more have been seriously injured,
those who have borne the heat and burden of the day
well worthy of [illegible]edals that are about to be
owed upon them and the *fête* with which they are to
honoured on Wednesday at Airolo, and at which the
eral Council and probably the Governments of Ger-
y and Italy will be represented.

n Monday night the *Ardrossan* lifeboat, after
ng the crew of a vessel which had been driven
, was capsised as it was being towed into the
our, and five lives were lost.

A-9-17. OA-9-12-1

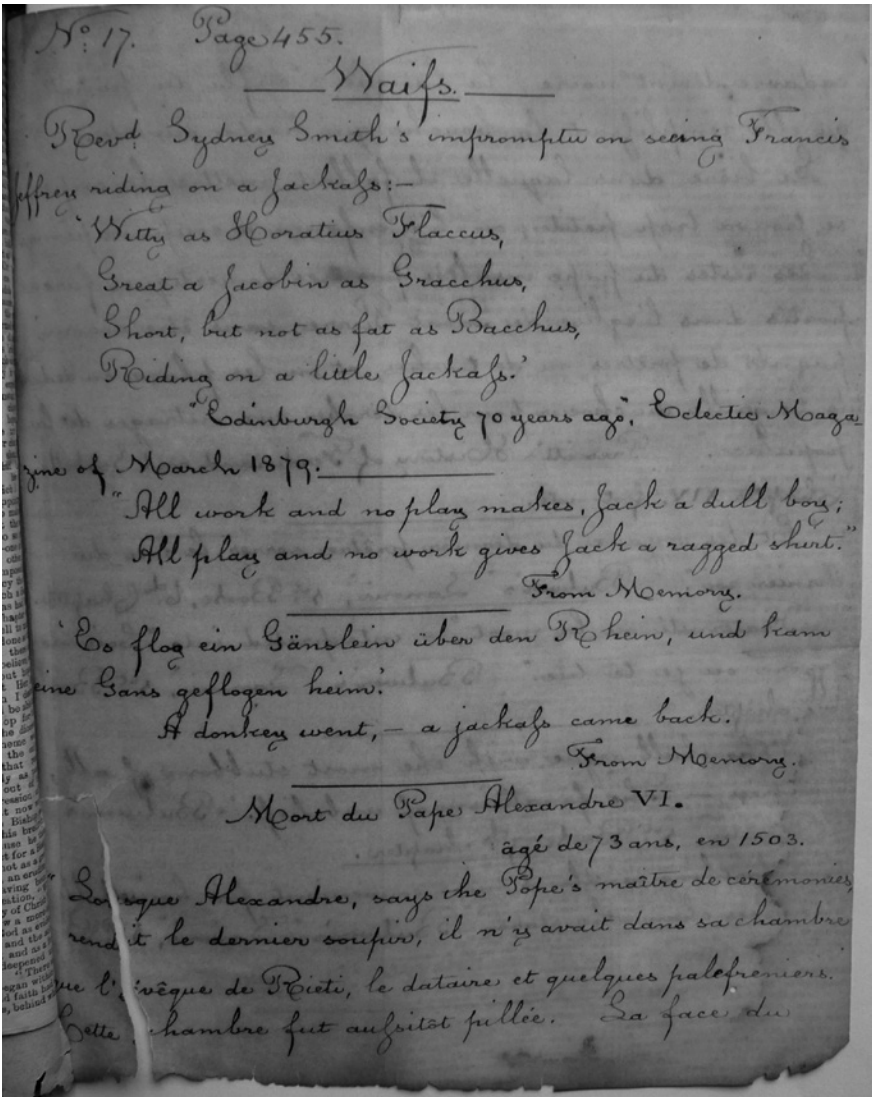

N°: 17. Page 455.

## Waifs.

Revd: Sydney Smith's impromptu on seeing Francis Jeffrey riding on a jackaſs:—

'Witty as Horatius Flaccus,
Great a Jacobin as Gracchus,
Short, but not as fat as Bacchus,
Riding on a little jackaſs.'

"Edinburgh Society 70 years ago", Eclectic Magazine of March 1879.

---

"All work and no play makes Jack a dull boy;
All play and no work gives Jack a ragged shirt."

From Memory.

---

'Es flog ein Gänslein über den Rhein, und kam eine Gans geflogen heim.'

A donkey went,— a jackaſs came back.

From Memory.

---

Mort du Pape Alexandre VI.

âgé de 73 ans, en 1503.

"Lorsque Alexandre, says the Pope's maître de cérémonies, rendit le dernier soupir, il n'y avait dans sa chambre ue l'évêque de Rieti, le dataire et quelques palefreniers. Cette chambre fut auſsitôt pillée. La face du

A-9-18. OA-9-17-1

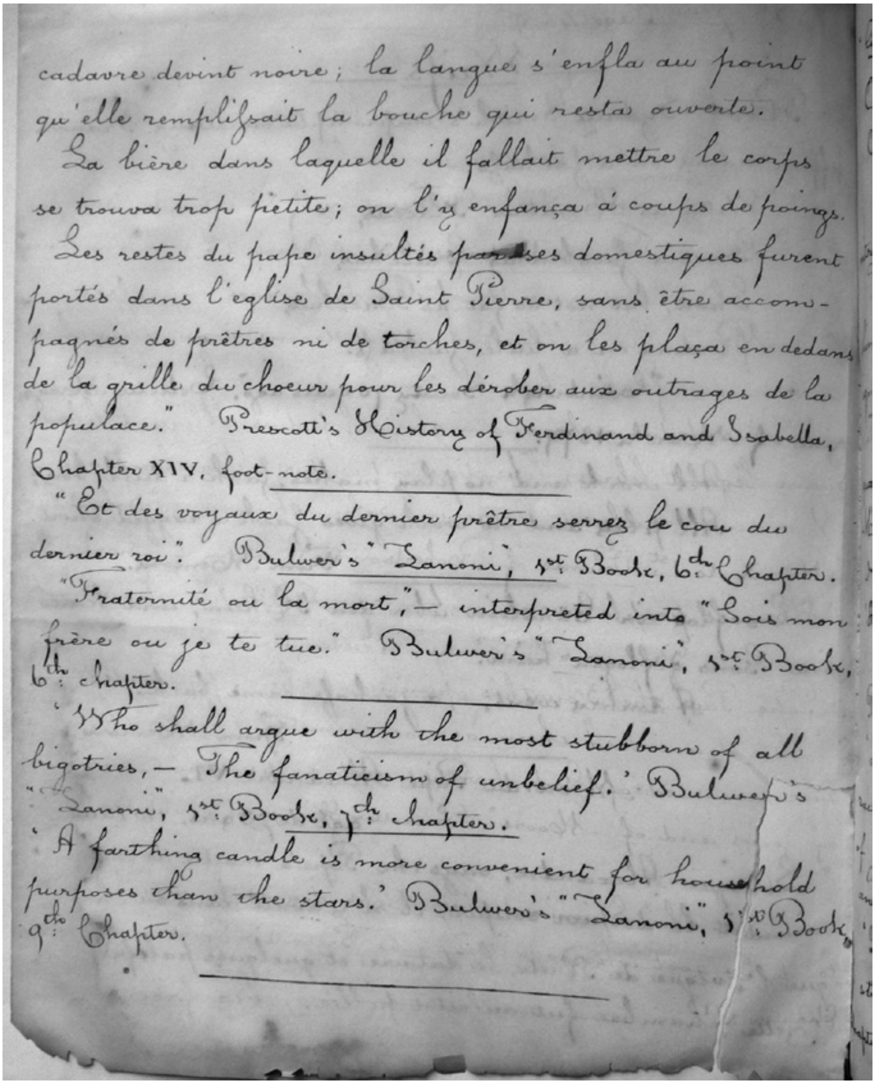

cadavre devint noire; la langue s'enfla au point qu'elle rempliſsait la bouche qui resta ouverte.

La bière dans laquelle il fallait mettre le corps se trouva trop petite; on l'y enfonça à coups de poings.

Les restes du pape insultés par ses domestiques furent portés dans l'eglise de Saint Pierre, sans être accompagnés de prêtres ni de torches, et on les plaça en dedans de la grille du choeur pour les dérober aux outrages de la populace." Prescott's History of Ferdinand and Isabella, Chapter XIV, foot-note.

"Et des voyaux du dernier prêtre serrez le cou du dernier roi". Bulwer's "Zanoni", 1st Book, 6th Chapter.

"Fraternité ou la mort",– interpreted into "Sois mon frère ou je te tue." Bulwer's "Zanoni", 1st Book, 6th chapter.

'Who shall argue with the most stubborn of all bigotries,– The fanaticism of unbelief.' Bulwer's "Zanoni", 1st Book, 7th chapter.

'A farthing candle is more convenient for household purposes than the stars.' Bulwer's "Zanoni", 1st Book, 9th Chapter.

A-9-19. OA-9-17-2

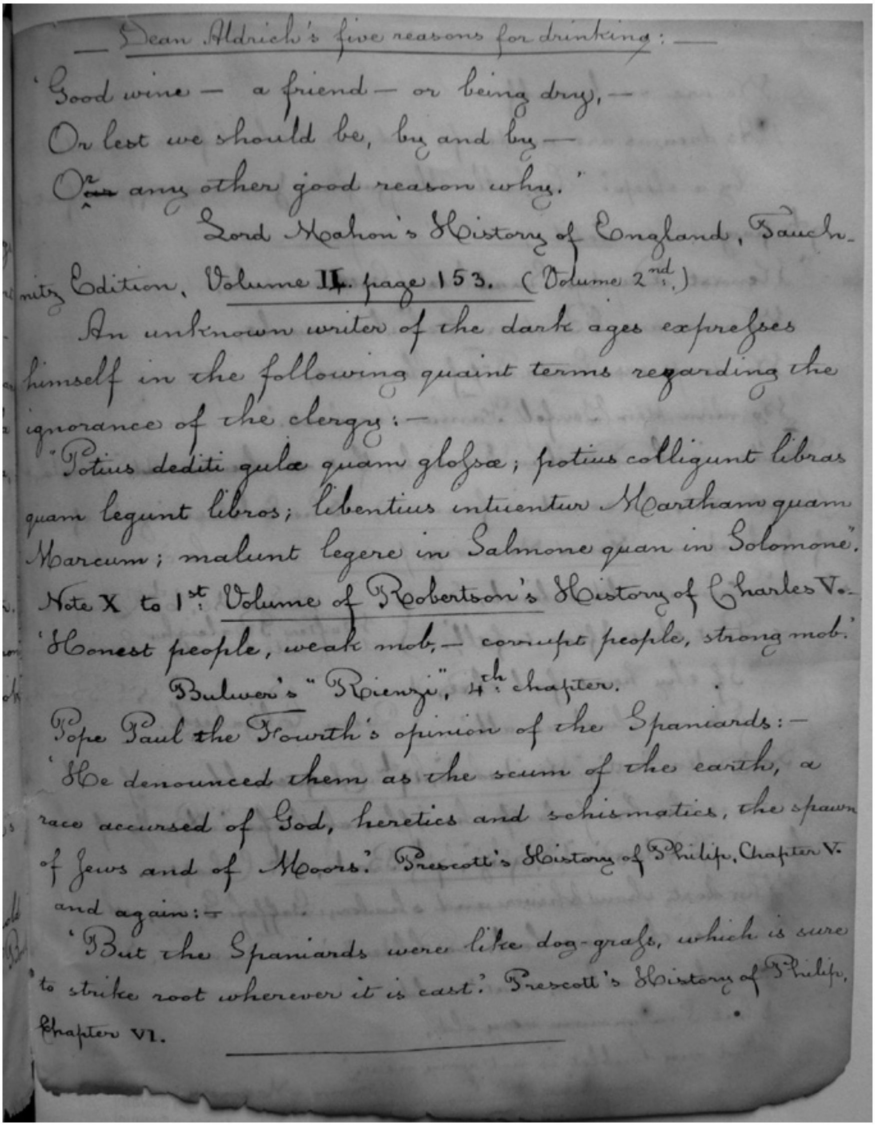

— Dean Aldrich's five reasons for drinking: —

'Good wine — a friend — or being dry, —
Or lest we should be, by and by —
Or any other good reason why.'

Lord Mahon's History of England, Tauchnitz Edition, Volume II. page 153. (Volume 2nd.)

An unknown writer of the dark ages expreſses himself in the following quaint terms regarding the ignorance of the clergy: —

"Potius dediti gulæ quam gloſsæ; potius colligunt libras quam legunt libros; libentius intuentur Martham quam Marcum; malunt legere in Salmone quan in Solomone".

Note X to 1st. Volume of Robertson's History of Charles V. —

'Honest people, weak mob, — corrupt people, strong mob.'

Bulwer's "Rienzi", 4th. chapter.

Pope Paul the Fourth's opinion of the Spaniards: —

'He denounced them as the scum of the earth, a race accursed of God, heretics and schismatics, the spawn of Jews and of Moors.' Prescott's History of Philip, Chapter V.

and again: —

'But the Spaniards were like dog-graſs, which is sure to strike root wherever it is cast.' Prescott's History of Philip, Chapter VI.

A-9-20. OA-9-17-3

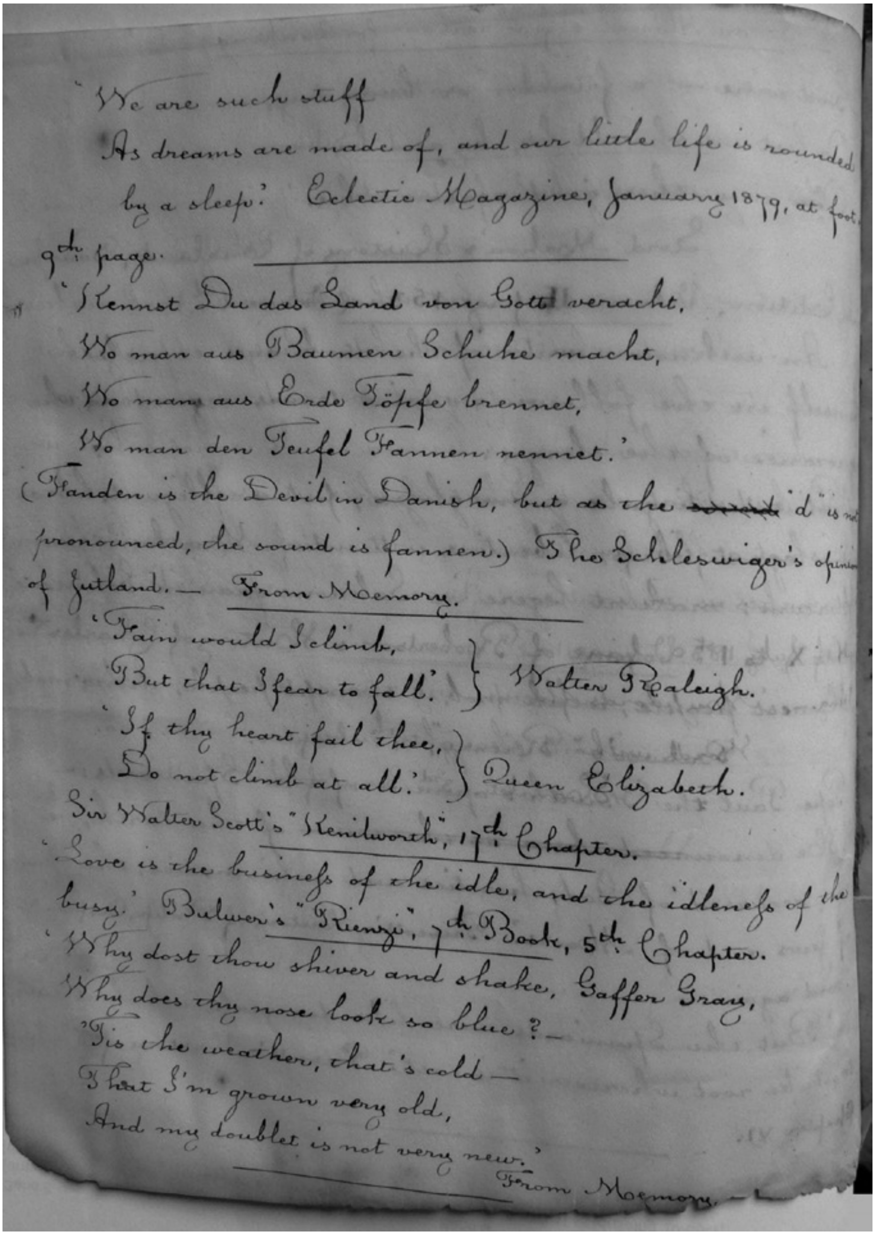

'We are such stuff
As dreams are made of, and our little life is rounded
by a sleep.' Eclectic Magazine, January 1879, at foot
9th page.

'Kennst Du das Land von Gott veracht,
Wo man aus Baumen Schuhe macht,
Wo man aus Erde Töpfe brennet,
Wo man den Teufel Fannen nennet.'

(Fanden is the Devil in Danish, but as the ~~sound~~ "d" is not pronounced, the sound is fannen.) The Schleswiger's opinion of Jutland.— From Memory.

'Fain would I climb,
But that I fear to fall.' } Walter Raleigh.
'If thy heart fail thee,
Do not climb at all.' } Queen Elizabeth.
Sir Walter Scott's "Kenilworth", 17th Chapter.

'Love is the business of the idle, and the idleness of the busy.' Bulwer's "Rienzi", 7th Book, 5th Chapter.

'Why dost thou shiver and shake, Gaffer Gray,
Why does thy nose look so blue?—
'Tis the weather, that's cold—
That I'm grown very old,
And my doublet is not very new.'
From Memory.—

A-9-21. OA-9-17-4

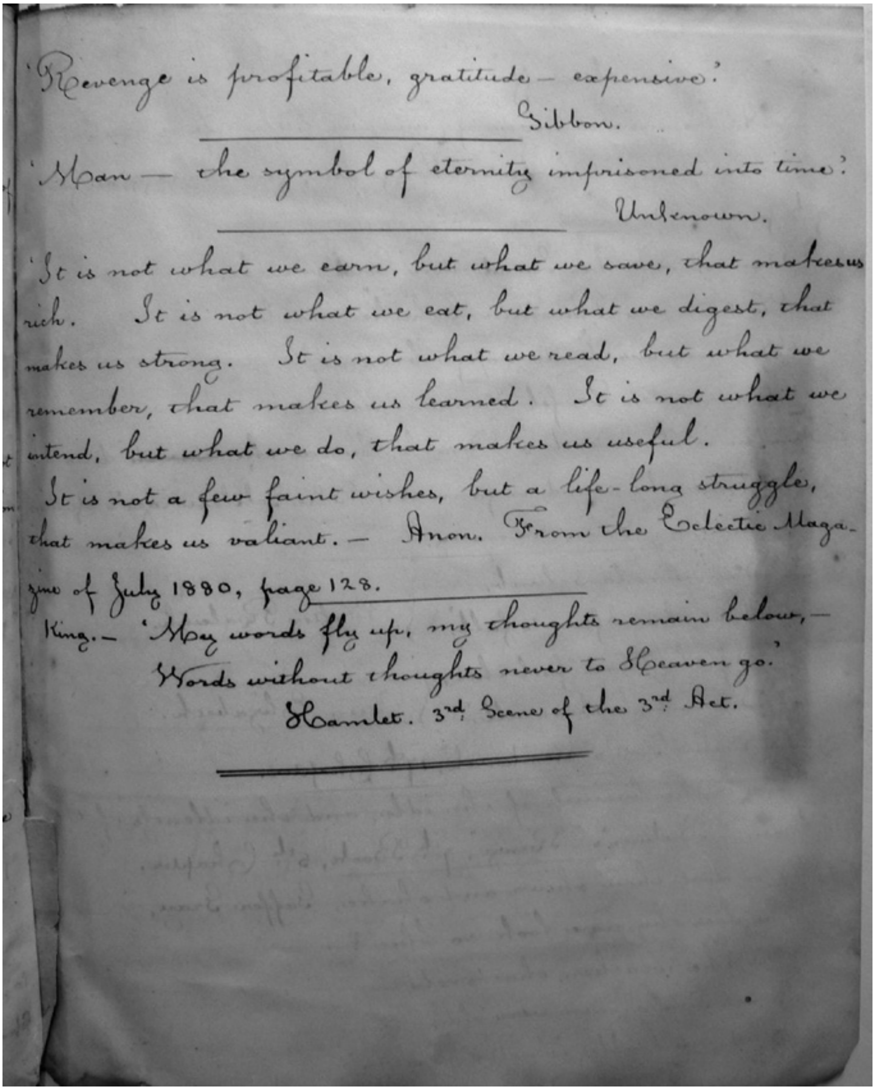

'Revenge is profitable, gratitude — expensive.'

Gibbon.

'Man — the symbol of eternity imprisoned into time.'

Unknown.

'It is not what we earn, but what we save, that makes us rich. It is not what we eat, but what we digest, that makes us strong. It is not what we read, but what we remember, that makes us learned. It is not what we intend, but what we do, that makes us useful.

It is not a few faint wishes, but a life-long struggle, that makes us valiant. — Anon. From the Eclectic Magazine of July 1880, page 128.

King. — 'My words fly up, my thoughts remain below, —
Words without thoughts never to Heaven go.'

Hamlet. 3rd Scene of the 3rd Act.

A-9-22. OA-9-17-5

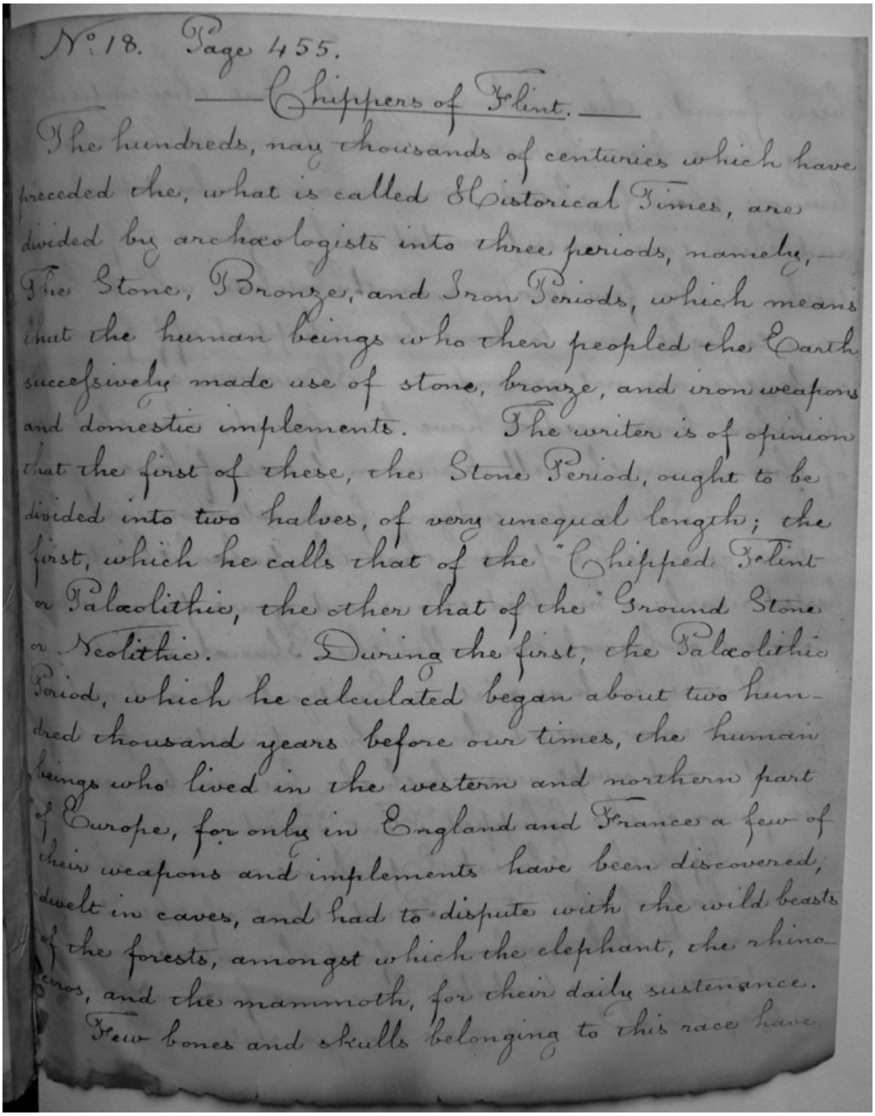

N°: 18. Page 455.

Chippers of Flint.

The hundreds, nay thousands of centuries which have preceded the, what is called Historical Times, are divided by archæologists into three periods, namely,— The Stone, Bronze, and Iron Periods, which means that the human beings who then peopled the Earth successively made use of stone, bronze, and iron weapons and domestic implements. The writer is of opinion that the first of these, the Stone Period, ought to be divided into two halves, of very unequal length; the first, which he calls that of the "Chipped Flint or Palæolithic, the other that of the "Ground Stone or Neolithic. During the first, the Palæolithic Period, which he calculated began about two hundred thousand years before our times, the human beings who lived in the western and northern part of Europe, for only in England and France a few of their weapons and implements have been discovered, dwelt in caves, and had to dispute with the wild beasts of the forests, amongst which the elephant, the rhinoceros, and the mammoth, for their daily sustenance.

Few bones and skulls belonging to this race have

A-9-23. OA-9-18-1

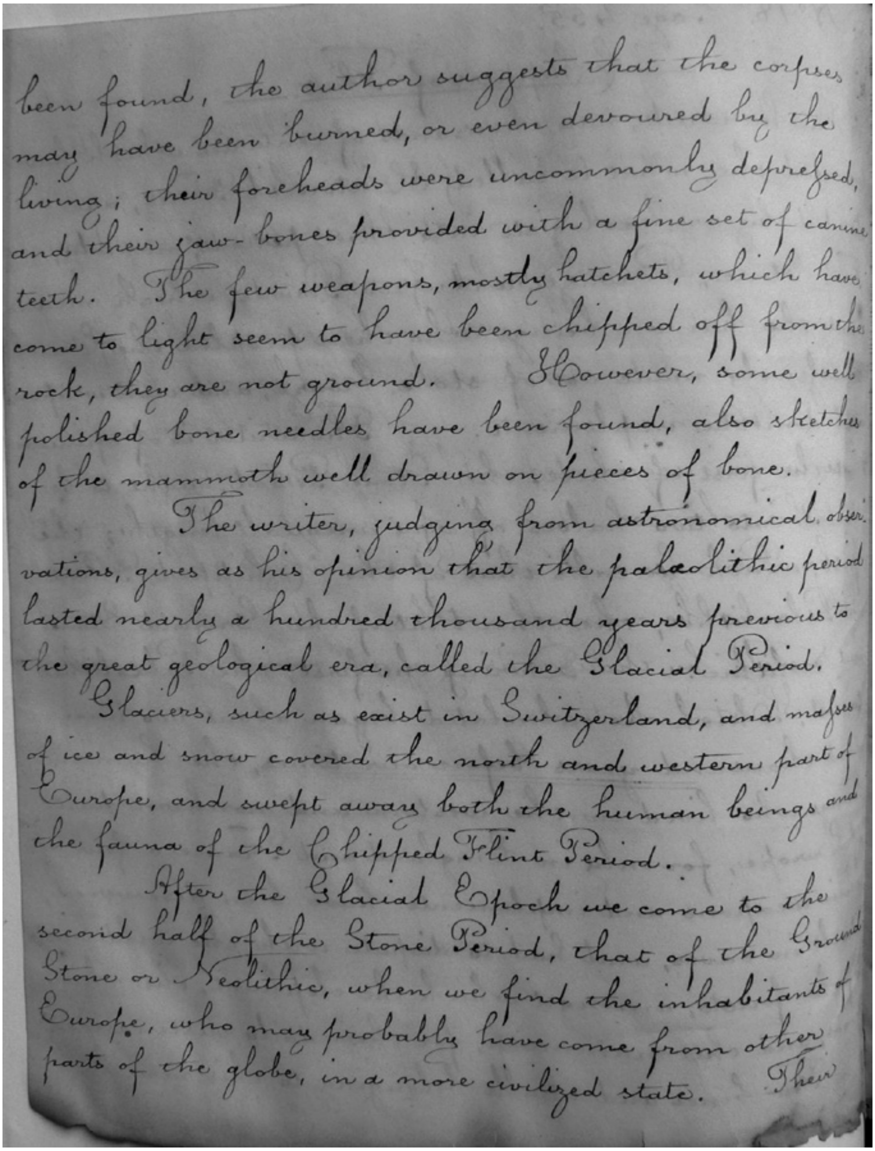

been found, the author suggests that the corpses may have been burned, or even devoured by the living; their foreheads were uncommonly depressed, and their jaw-bones provided with a fine set of canine teeth. The few weapons, mostly hatchets, which have come to light seem to have been chipped off from the rock, they are not ground. However, some well polished bone needles have been found, also sketches of the mammoth well drawn on pieces of bone.

The writer, judging from astronomical observations, gives as his opinion that the palæolithic period lasted nearly a hundred thousand years previous to the great geological era, called the Glacial Period.

Glaciers, such as exist in Switzerland, and masses of ice and snow covered the north and western part of Europe, and swept away both the human beings and the fauna of the Chipped Flint Period.

After the Glacial Epoch we come to the second half of the Stone Period, that of the Ground Stone or Neolithic, when we find the inhabitants of Europe, who may probably have come from other parts of the globe, in a more civilized state. Their

A-9-24. OA-9-18-2

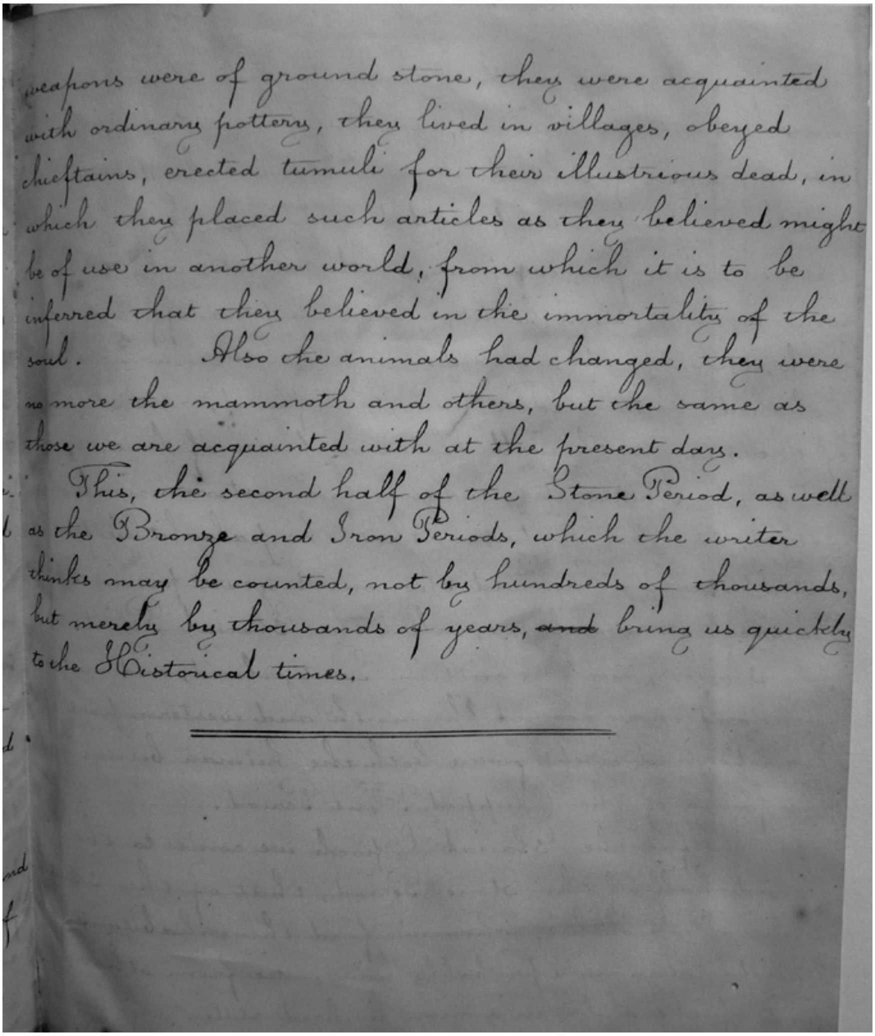

weapons were of ground stone, they were acquainted with ordinary pottery, they lived in villages, obeyed chieftains, erected tumuli for their illustrious dead, in which they placed such articles as they believed might be of use in another world, from which it is to be inferred that they believed in the immortality of the soul. Also the animals had changed, they were no more the mammoth and others, but the same as those we are acquainted with at the present day.

This, the second half of the Stone Period, as well as the Bronze and Iron Periods, which the writer thinks may be counted, not by hundreds of thousands, but merely by thousands of years, ~~and~~ bring us quickly to the Historical times.

A-9-25. OA-9-18-3

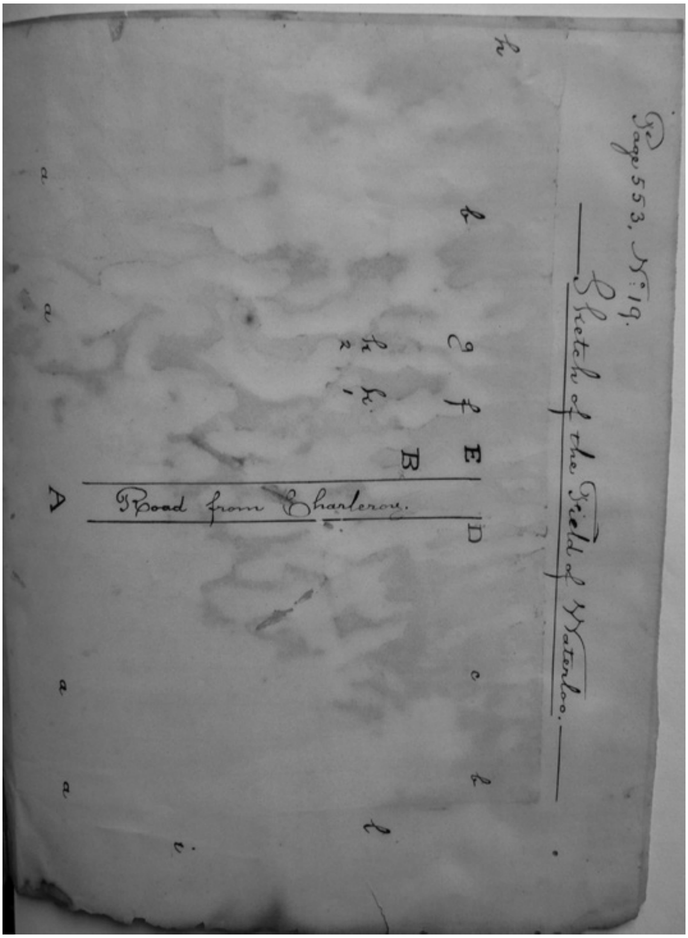
Page 553, No. 19.
Sketch of the Field of Waterloo.
E
D
B
f
g
b
c
l
l
h h
2 1
h
Road from Charleroy.
A
a
a
a
a
i

A-9-26. OA-9-19-1

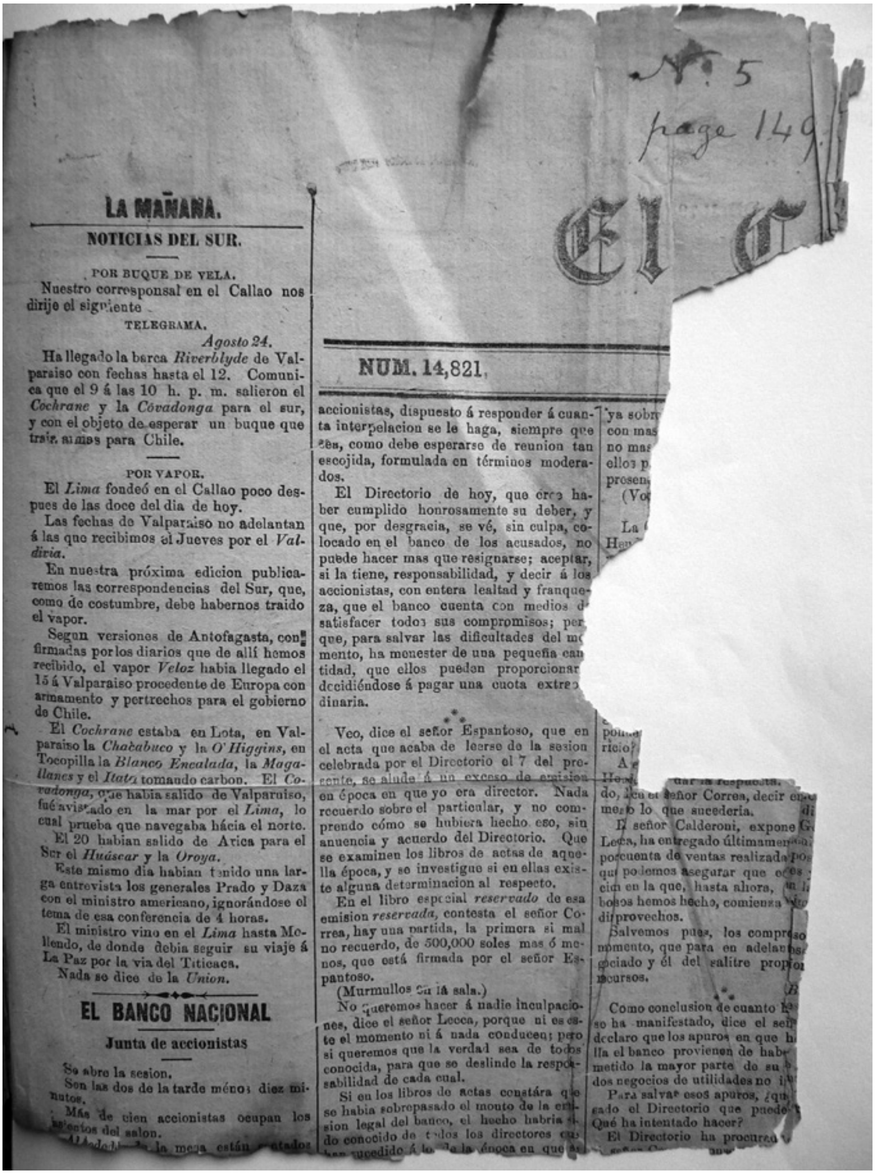

N.º 5
page 149

El C

NUM. 14,821

## LA MAÑANA.

### NOTICIAS DEL SUR.

POR BUQUE DE VELA.

Nuestro corresponsal en el Callao nos dirije el siguiente

TELEGRAMA.

*Agosto 24.*

Ha llegado la barca *Riverblyde* de Valparaiso con fechas hasta el 12. Comunica que el 9 á las 10 h. p. m. salieron el *Cochrane* y la *Côvadonga* para el sur, y con el objeto de esperar un buque que traie armas para Chile.

POR VAPOR.

El *Lima* fondeó en el Callao poco despues de las doce del dia de hoy.

Las fechas de Valparaiso no adelantan á las que recibimos el Jueves por el *Valdiria*.

En nuestra próxima edicion publicaremos las correspondencias del Sur, que, como de costumbre, debe habernos traido el vapor.

Segun versiones de Antofagasta, confirmadas por los diarios que de allí hemos recibido, el vapor *Veloz* habia llegado el 15 á Valparaiso procedente de Europa con armamento y pertrechos para el gobierno de Chile.

El *Cochrane* estaba en Lota, en Valparaiso la *Chacabuco* y la *O'Higgins*, en Tocopilla la *Blanco Encalada*, la *Magallanes* y el *Itata* tomando carbon. El *Covadonga*, que habia salido de Valparaiso, fué avistado en la mar por el *Lima*, lo cual prueba que navegaba hácia el norte.

El 20 habian salido de Arica para el Sur el *Huáscar* y la *Oroya*.

Este mismo dia habian tenido una larga entrevista los generales Prado y Daza con el ministro americano, ignorándose el tema de esa conferencia de 4 horas.

El ministro vino en el *Lima* hasta Mollendo, de donde debia seguir su viaje á La Paz por la via del Titicaca.

Nada se dice de la *Union*.

## EL BANCO NACIONAL

### Junta de accionistas

Se abre la sesion.

Son las dos de la tarde ménos diez minutos.

Más de cien accionistas ocupan los asientos del salon.

Al lado de la mesa están sentados

accionistas, dispuesto á responder á cuanta interpelacion se le haga, siempre que ées, como debe esperarse de reunion tan escojida, formulada en términos moderados.

El Directorio de hoy, que cree haber cumplido honrosamente su deber, y que, por desgracia, se vé, sin culpa, colocado en el banco de los acusados, no puede hacer mas que resignarse; aceptar, si la tiene, responsabilidad, y decir á los accionistas, con entera lealtad y franqueza, que el banco cuenta con medios de satisfacer todos sus compromisos; pero que, para salvar las dificultades del momento, ha menester de una pequeña cantidad, que ellos pueden proporcionar decidiéndose á pagar una cuota extraordinaria.

⁂

Veo, dice el señor Espantoso, que en el acta que acaba de leerse de la sesion celebrada por el Directorio el 7 del presente, se alude á un exceso de emision en época en que yo era director. Nada recuerdo sobre el particular, y no comprendo cómo se hubiera hecho eso, sin anuencia y acuerdo del Directorio. Que se examinen los libros de actas de aquella época, y se investigue si en ellas existe alguna determinacion al respecto.

En el libro especial *reservado* de esa emision *reservada*, contesta el señor Correa, hay una partida, la primera si mal no recuerdo, de 500,000 soles mas ó ménos, que está firmada por el señor Espantoso.

(Murmullos en la sala.)

No queremos hacer á nadie inculpaciones, dice el señor Lecca, porque ni es este el momento ni á nada conducen; pero si queremos que la verdad sea de todos conocida, para que se deslinde la responsabilidad de cada cual.

Si en los libros de actas constára que se habia sobrepasado el monto de la emision legal del banco, el hecho habria sido conocido de todos los directores que han sucedido á los de la época en que

'ya sobr
con mas
no mas
ellos p
presen
(Vo

La
He

pon
ricio?
A
He dar la respuesta.
do, dice el señor Correa, decir en
me lo que sucederia.
El señor Calderoni, expone
Lecca, ha entregado últimamen
por cuenta de ventas realizada
que podemos asegurar que e
cion en la que, hasta ahora,
bonos hemos hecho, comienza
di provechos.
Salvemos pues, los compr
momento, que para en adelan
negociado y él del salitre prop
recursos.

⁂

Como conclusion de cuanto
se ha manifestado, dice el señ
declaro que los apuros en que
lla el banco provienen de hab
metido la mayor parte de su
dos negocios de utilidades no
Para salvar esos apuros, ¿qu
sado el Directorio que puede
Qué ha intentado hacer?
El Directorio ha procura

A-9-27. OA-9-5-1

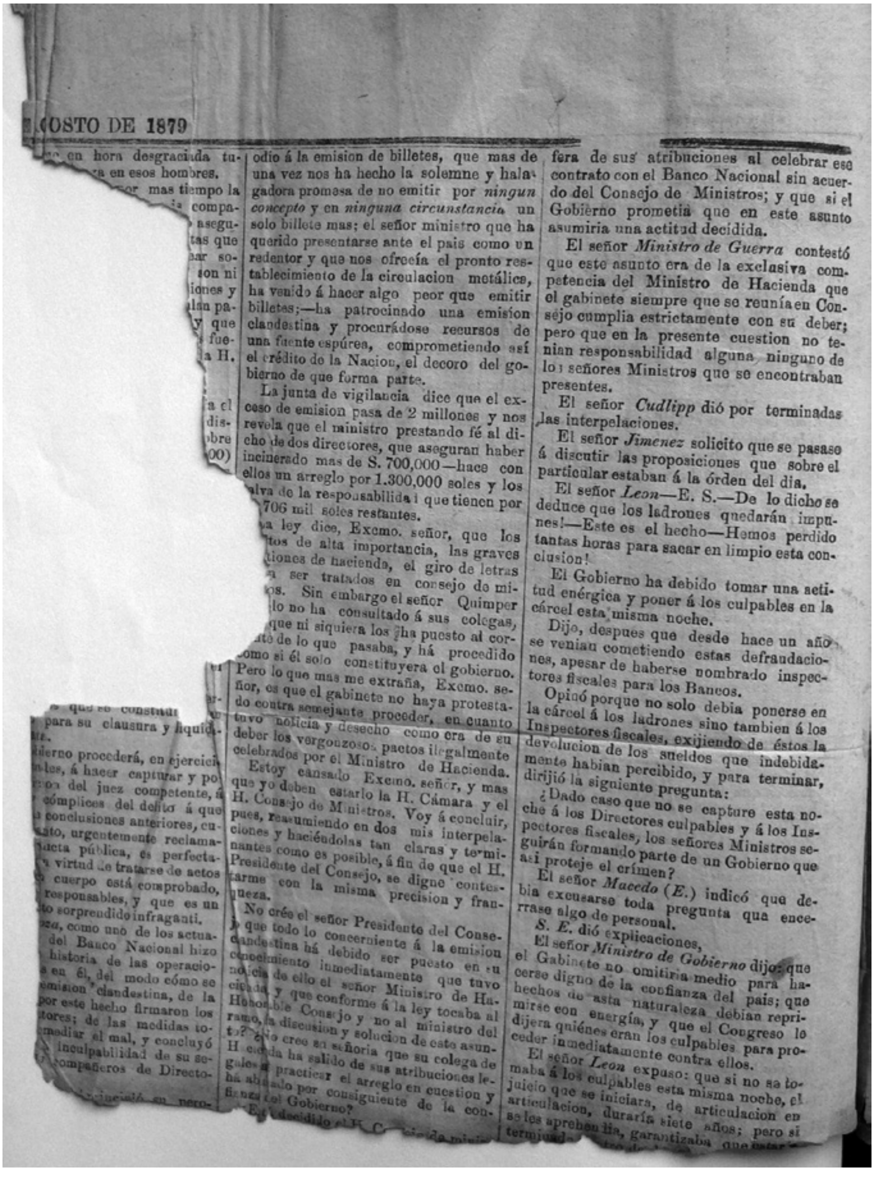

OSTO DE 1879

en hora desgraciada tu-
a en esos hombres.
or mas tiempo la
ia compa-
asegu-
tas que
ar so-
son ni
iones y
lan pa-
y que
fue-
a H.

a el
dis-
bre
00)

que se constitui
para su clausura y liquid-
.
ierno procederá, en ejercici
les, á hacer capturar y po
on del juez competente, á
cómplices del delito á que
conclusiones anteriores, cu-
nto, urgentemente reclama-
ucta pública, es perfecta-
virtud de tratarse de actos
cuerpo está comprobado,
responsables, y que es un
to sorprendido infraganti.
*za*, como uno de los actua-
del Banco Nacional hizo
historia de las operacio-
s en él, del modo cómo se
emision clandestina, de la
por este hecho firmaron los
tores; de las medidas to-
mediar el mal, y concluyó
inculpabilidad de su se-
compañeros de Directo-
inició su pero-

odio á la emision de billetes, que mas de una vez nos ha hecho la solemne y halagadora promesa de no emitir por *ningun concepto* y en *ninguna circunstancia* un solo billete mas; el señor ministro que ha querido presentarse ante el pais como un redentor y que nos ofrecía el pronto restablecimiento de la circulacion metálica, ha venido á hacer algo peor que emitir billetes;—ha patrocinado una emision clandestina y procurádose recursos de una fuente espúrea, comprometiendo así el crédito de la Nacion, el decoro del gobierno de que forma parte.

La junta de vigilancia dice que el exceso de emision pasa de 2 millones y nos revela que el ministro prestando fé al dicho de dos directores, que aseguran haber incinerado mas de S. 700,000—hace con ellos un arreglo por 1.300,000 soles y los
alva de la responsabilidad que tienen por
706 mil soles restantes.

a ley dice, Excmo. señor, que los
tos de alta importancia, las graves
tiones de hacienda, el giro de letras
a ser tratados en consejo de mi-
os. Sin embargo el señor Quimper
lo no ha consultado á sus colegas,
que ni siquiera los ha puesto al cor-
nto de lo que pasaba, y há procedido
omo si él solo constituyera el gobierno.

Pero lo que mas me extraña, Excmo. señor, es que el gabinete no haya protestado contra semejante proceder, en cuanto tuvo noticia y desecho como era de su deber los vergonzosos pactos ilegalmente celebrados por el Ministro de Hacienda.

Estoy cansado Excmo. señor, y mas que yo deben estarlo la H. Cámara y el H. Consejo de Ministros. Voy á concluir, pues, resumiendo en dos mis interpelaciones y haciéndolas tan claras y terminantes como es posible, á fin de que el H. Presidente del Consejo, se digne contestarme con la misma precision y franqueza.

No crée el señor Presidente del Consejo que todo lo concerniente á la emision clandestina há debido ser puesto en su conocimiento inmediatamente que tuvo noticia de ello el señor Ministro de Hacienda, y que conforme á la ley tocaba al Honorable Consejo y no al ministro del ramo, la discusion y solucion de este asunto? ¿No cree su señoría que su colega de Hacienda ha salido de sus atribuciones legales al practicar el arreglo en cuestion y há abusado por consiguiente de la confianza del Gobierno?

—E[illegible] decidido el H. C[illegible]

fera de sus atribuciones al celebrar ese contrato con el Banco Nacional sin acuerdo del Consejo de Ministros; y que si el Gobierno prometia que en este asunto asumiria una actitud decidida.

El señor *Ministro de Guerra* contestó que este asunto era de la exclusiva competencia del Ministro de Hacienda que el gabinete siempre que se reunía en Consejo cumplia estrictamente con su deber; pero que en la presente cuestion no tenian responsabilidad alguna ninguno de los señores Ministros que se encontraban presentes.

El señor *Cudlipp* dió por terminadas las interpelaciones.

El señor *Jimenez* solicito que se pasase á discutir las proposiciones que sobre el particular estaban á la órden del dia.

El señor *Leon*—E. S.—De lo dicho se deduce que los ladrones quedarán impunes!—Este es el hecho—Hemos perdido tantas horas para sacar en limpio esta conclusion!

El Gobierno ha debido tomar una actitud enérgica y poner á los culpables en la cárcel esta misma noche.

Dijo, despues que desde hace un año se venian cometiendo estas defraudaciones, apesar de haberse nombrado inspectores fiscales para los Bancos.

Opinó porque no solo debia ponerse en la cárcel á los ladrones sino tambien á los Inspectores fiscales, exijiendo de éstos la devolucion de los sueldos que indebidamente habian percibido, y para terminar, dirijió la siguiente pregunta:

¿Dado caso que no se capture esta noche á los Directores culpables y á los Inspectores fiscales, los señores Ministros seguirán formando parte de un Gobierno que así proteje el crímen?

El señor *Macedo (E.)* indicó que debia excusarse toda pregunta que encerrase algo de personal.

*S. E.* dió explicaciones.

El señor *Ministro de Gobierno* dijo: que el Gabinete no omitiria medio para hacerse digno de la confianza del pais; que hechos de esta naturaleza debian reprimirse con energía, y que el Congreso lo dijera quiénes eran los culpables para proceder inmediatamente contra ellos.

El señor *Leon* expuso: que si no se tomaba á los culpables esta misma noche, el juicio que se iniciara, de articulacion en articulacion, duraría siete años; pero si se les aprehendia, garantizaba que estar
termin[illegible]

A-9-28. OA-9-5-2

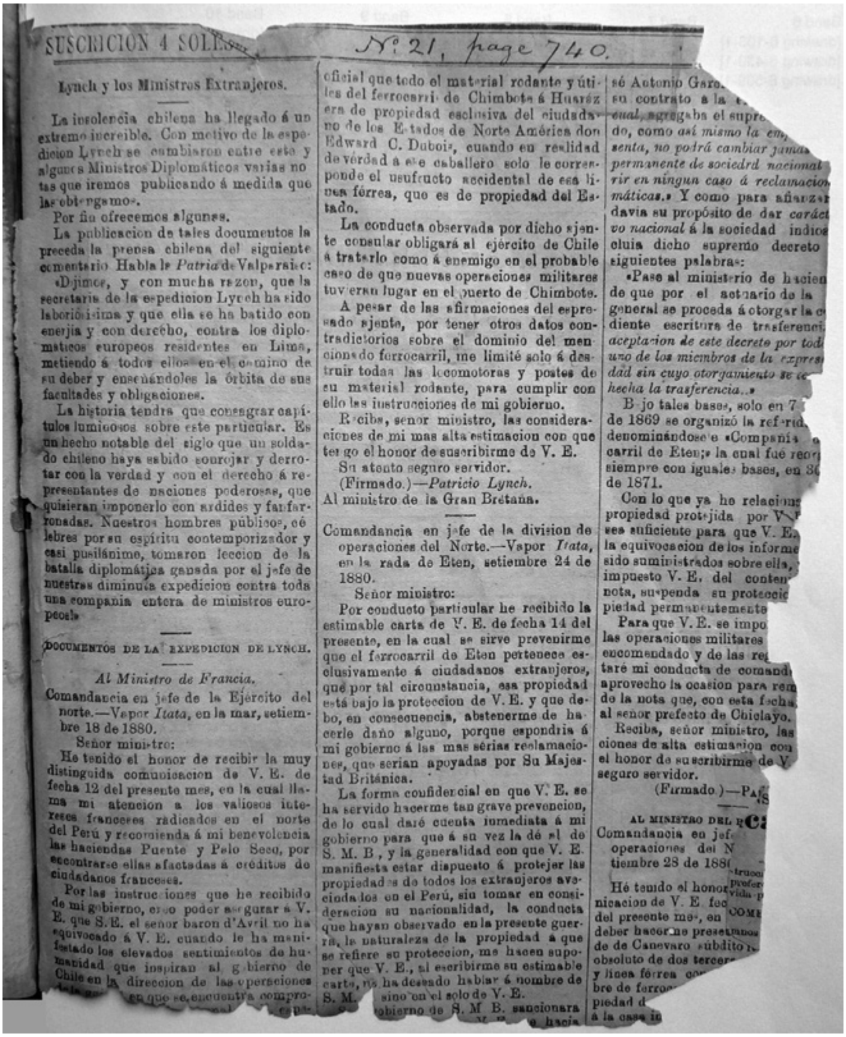

SUSCRICION 4 SOLES

N.º 21, page 740.

## Lynch y los Ministros Extranjeros.

La insolencia chilena ha llegado á un extremo increible. Con motivo de la espedicion Lynch se cambiaron entre este y algunos Ministros Diplomáticos varias notas que iremos publicando á medida que las obtengamos.

Por fin ofrecemos algunas.

La publicacion de tales documentos la preceda la prensa chilena del siguiente comentario. Habla la *Patria* de Valparaiso:

«Dijimos, y con mucha razon, que la secretaria de la espedicion Lynch ha sido laboriosisima y que ella se ha batido con enerjia y con derecho, contra los diplomaticos europeos residentes en Lima, metiendo á todos ellos en el camino de su deber y enseñándoles la órbita de sus facultades y obligaciones.

La historia tendra que consagrar capítulos luminosos sobre este particular. Es un hecho notable del siglo que un soldado chileno haya sabido sonrojar y derrotar con la verdad y con el derecho á representantes de naciones poderosas, que quisieran imponerlo con ardides y fanfarronadas. Nuestros hombres públicos, célebres por su espíritu contemporizador y casi pusilánimo, tomaron leccion de la batalla diplomática ganada por el jefe de nuestra diminuta expedicion contra toda una compania entera de ministros europeos!»

---

DOCUMENTOS DE LA EXPEDICION DE LYNCH.

*Al Ministro de Francia.*

Comandancia en jefe de la Ejército del norte.—Vapor *Itata*, en la mar, setiembre 18 de 1880.

Señor ministro:

He tenido el honor de recibir la muy distinguida comunicacion de V. E. de fecha 12 del presente mes, en la cual llama mi atencion a los valiosos intereses franceses radicados en el norte del Perú y recomienda á mi benevolencia las haciendas Puente y Palo Seco, por encontrarse ellas afectadas á créditos de ciudadanos franceses.

Por las instrucciones que he recibido de mi gobierno, creo poder asegurar á V. E. que S. E. el señor baron d'Avril no ha equivocado á V. E. cuando le ha manifestado los elevados sentimientos de humanidad que inspiran al gobierno de Chile en la direccion de las operaciones

en que se encuentra compro-

esp-

oficial que todo el material rodante y útiles del ferrocarril de Chimbote á Huaráz era de propiedad esclusiva del ciudadano de los Estados de Norte América don Edward C. Dubois, cuando en realidad de verdad a ese caballero solo le corresponde el usufructo accidental de esa línea férrea, que es de propiedad del Estado.

La conducta observada por dicho ajente consular obligará al ejército de Chile á tratarlo como á enemigo en el probable caso de que nuevas operaciones militares tuvieran lugar en el puerto de Chimbote.

A pesar de las afirmaciones del espresado ajente, por tener otros datos contradictorios sobre el dominio del mencionado ferrocarril, me limité solo á destruir todas las locomotoras y postes de su material rodante, para cumplir con ello las instrucciones de mi gobierno.

Reciba, senor ministro, las consideraciones de mi mas alta estimacion con que tengo el honor de suscribirme de V. E.

Su atento seguro servidor.

(Firmado.)—*Patricio Lynch.*

Al ministro de la Gran Bretaña.

---

Comandancia en jefe de la division de operaciones del Norte.—Vapor *Itata*, en la rada de Eten, setiembre 24 de 1880.

Señor ministro:

Por conducto particular he recibido la estimable carta de V. E. de fecha 14 del presente, en la cual se sirve prevenirme que el ferrocarril de Eten pertenece esclusivamente á ciudadanos extranjeros, que por tal circunstancia, esa propiedad está bajo la proteccion de V. E. y que debo, en consecuencia, abstenerme de hacerle daño alguno, porque espondria á mi gobierno á las mas sérias reclamaciones, que serian apoyadas por Su Majestad Británica.

La forma confidencial en que V. E. se ha servido hacerme tan grave prevencion, de lo cual daré cuenta inmediata á mi gobierno para que á su vez la dé al de S. M. B., y la generalidad con que V. E. manifiesta estar dispuesto á protejer las propiedades de todos los extranjeros avecindados en el Perú, sin tomar en consideracion su nacionalidad, la conducta que hayan observado en la presente guerra, la naturaleza de la propiedad á que se refiere su proteccion, me hacen suponer que V. E., al escribirme su estimable carta, no ha deseado hablar á nombre de S. M. sino en el solo de V. E.

obierno de S. M B. sancionara

e hacia

sé Antonio Garc
su contrato á la
*cual*, agregaba el supre
do, como *así mismo la em*
*senta, no podrá cambiar jamas*
*permanente de sociedad nacional*
*rir en ningun caso á reclamacion*
*máticas.*» Y como para afianzar
davia su propósito de dar *caráct*
*vo nacional* á la sociedad indios
cluia dicho supremo decreto
siguientes palabras:
«Pase al ministerio de hacien
de que por el actuario de la
general se proceda á otorgar la c
diente escritura de trasferenci
*aceptacion de este decreto por tod*
*uno de los miembros de la expres*
*dad sin cuyo otorgamiento se*
*hecha la trasferencia..*»
Bajo tales bases, solo en 7
de 1869 se organizó la referid
denominándose «Compañía
carril de Eten;» la cual fué reor
siempre con iguales bases, en 3
de 1871.
Con lo que ya he relacion
propiedad protejida por V.
ses suficiente para que V. E.
la equivocacion de los informe
sido suministrados sobre ella,
impuesto V. E. del conten
nota, suspenda su proteccio
piedad permanentemente
Para que V. E. se impo
las operaciones militares
encomendado y de las re
taré mi conducta de comand
aprovecho la ocasion para rem
de la nota que, con esta fecha
al señor prefecto de Chiclayo.
Recibe, señor ministro, las
ciones de alta estimacion con
el honor de suscribirme de V.
seguro servidor.
(Firmado.)—Pa

---

AL MINISTRO DEL
Comandancia en jef
operaciones del N
tiembre 28 de 188
Hé tenido el honor
nicacion de V. E. fec
del presente mes, en
deber hacerme prese
de de Canevaro súbdito
obsoluto de dos tercer
y línea férrea co
bre de ferroc
piedad d
á la casa in

A-9-29. OA-9-21-1

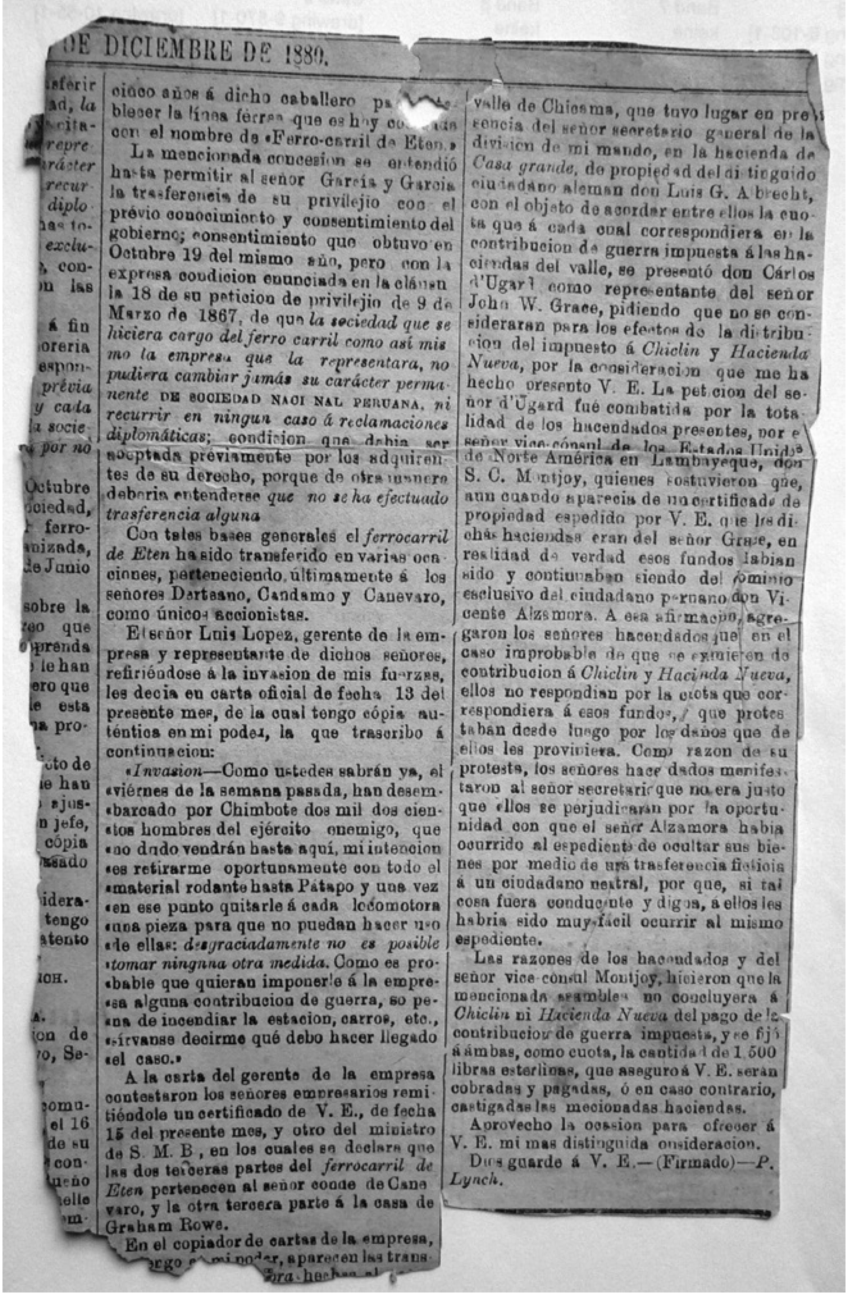

DE DICIEMBRE DE 1880.

cinco años á dicho caballero pa[illegible] establecer la línea férrea que es hoy co[illegible]ida con el nombre de «Ferro-carril de Eten.»

La mencionada concesion se entendió hasta permitir al señor García y Garcia la trasferencia de su privilejio con el prévio conocimiento y consentimiento del gobierno; consentimiento que obtuvo en Octubre 19 del mismo año, pero con la expresa condicion enunciada en la cláusula 18 de su peticion de privilejio de 9 de Marzo de 1867, de que *la sociedad que se hiciera cargo del ferro carril como así mismo la empresa que la representara, no pudiera cambiar jamás su carácter permanente* DE SOCIEDAD NACIONAL PERUANA, *ni recurrir en ningun caso á reclamaciones diplomáticas;* condicion que debia ser aceptada préviamente por los adquirentes de su derecho, porque de otra manera deberia entenderse *que no se ha efectuado trasferencia alguna*

Con tales bases generales el *ferrocarril de Eten* ha sido transferido en varias ocasiones, perteneciendo últimamente á los señores Dartnano, Candamo y Canevaro, como únicos accionistas.

El señor Luis Lopez, gerente de la empresa y representante de dichos señores, refiriéndose á la invasion de mis fuerzas, les decia en carta oficial de fecha 13 del presente mes, de la cual tengo cópia auténtica en mi poder, la que trascribo á continuacion:

«*Invasion*—Como ustedes sabrán ya, el «viérnes de la semana pasada, han desem«barcado por Chimbote dos mil dos cien«tos hombres del ejército enemigo, que «no dudo vendrán hasta aquí, mi intencion «es retirarme oportunamente con todo el «material rodante hasta Pátapo y una vez «en ese punto quitarle á cada locomotora «una pieza para que no puedan hacer uso «de ellas: *desgraciadamente no es posible «tomar ninguna otra medida.* Como es pro«bable que quieran imponerle á la empre«sa alguna contribucion de guerra, so pe«na de incendiar la estacion, carros, etc., «sírvanse decirme qué debo hacer llegado «el caso.»

A la carta del gerente de la empresa contestaron los señores empresarios remitiéndole un certificado de V. E., de fecha 15 del presente mes, y otro del ministro de S. M. B., en los cuales se declara que las dos terceras partes del *ferrocarril de Eten* pertenecen al señor conde de Canevaro, y la otra tercera parte á la casa de Graham Rowe.

En el copiador de cartas de la empresa, [illegible] en mi poder, aparecen las trans- [illegible]

valle de Chicama, que tuvo lugar en presencia del señor secretario general de la division de mi mando, en la hacienda de *Casa grande*, de propiedad del distinguido ciudadano aleman don Luis G. Albrecht, con el objeto de acordar entre ellos la cuota que á cada cual correspondiera en la contribucion de guerra impuesta á las haciendas del valle, se presentó don Cárlos d'Ugard como representante del señor John W. Grace, pidiendo que no se consideraran para los efectos de la distribucion del impuesto á *Chiclin* y *Hacienda Nueva*, por la consideracion que me ha hecho presente V. E. La peticion del señor d'Ugard fué combatida por la totalidad de los hacendados presentes, por el señor vice-cónsul de los Estados Unidos de Norte América en Lambayeque, don S. C. Montjoy, quienes sostuvieron que, aun cuando aparecia de un certificado de propiedad espedido por V. E. que las dichas haciendas eran del señor Grace, en realidad de verdad esos fundos habian sido y continuaban siendo del dominio esclusivo del ciudadano peruano don Vicente Alzamora. A esa afirmacion, agregaron los señores hacendados que en el caso improbable de que se eximieran de contribucion á *Chiclin* y *Hacienda Nueva*, ellos no respondian por la cuota que correspondiera á esos fundos, y que protestaban desde luego por los daños que de ellos les provinieran. Como razon de su protesta, los señores hacendados manifestaron al señor secretario que no era justo que ellos se perjudicaran por la oportunidad con que el señor Alzamora habia ocurrido al espediente de ocultar sus bienes por medio de una trasferencia ficticia á un ciudadano neutral, por que, si tal cosa fuera conducente y digna, á ellos les habria sido muy fácil ocurrir al mismo espediente.

Las razones de los hacendados y del señor vice-cónsul Montjoy, hicieron que la mencionada asamblea no concluyera á *Chiclin* ni *Hacienda Nueva* del pago de la contribucion de guerra impuesta, y se fijó á ámbas, como cuota, la cantidad de 1,500 libras esterlinas, que aseguro á V. E. serán cobradas y pagadas, ó en caso contrario, castigadas las mecionadas haciendas.

Aprovecho la ocasion para ofrecer á V. E. mi mas distinguida consideracion.

Dios guarde á V. E.—(Firmado)—*P. Lynch.*

A-9-30. OA-9-21-2

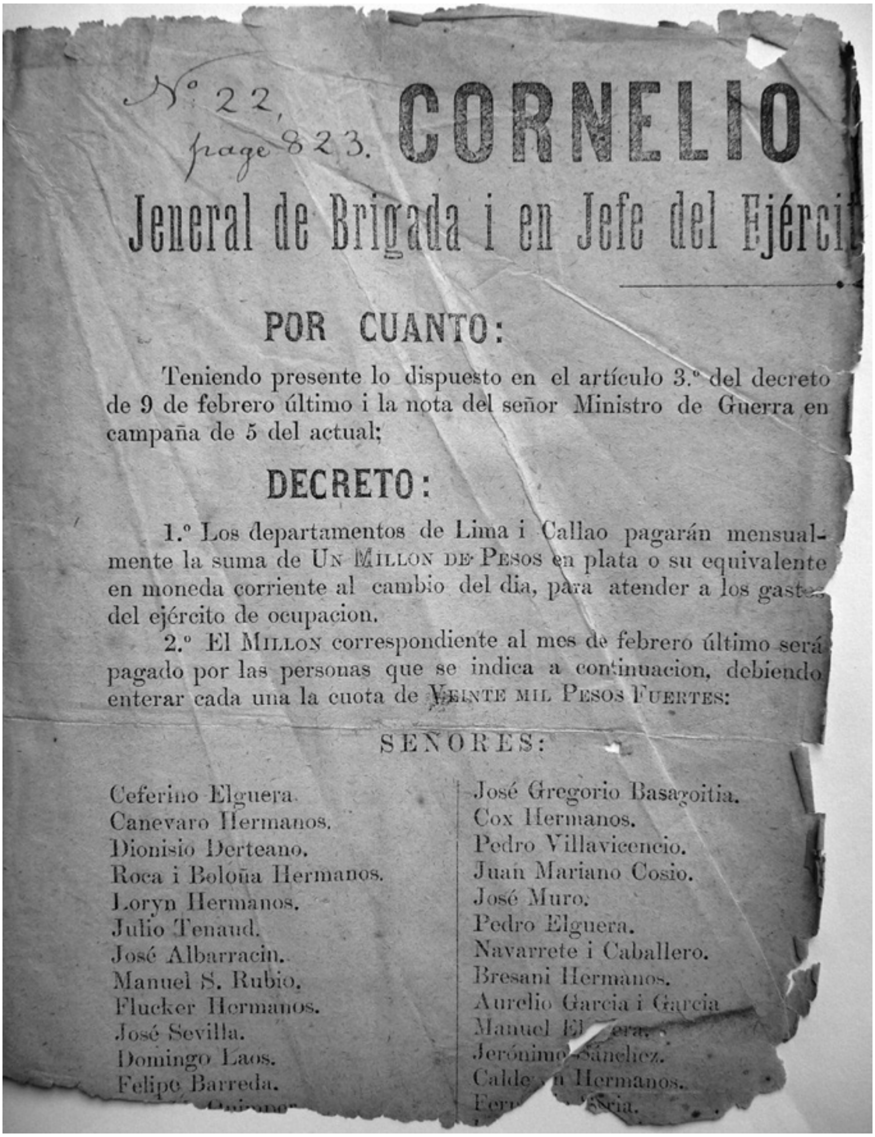

N.º 22,
page 823.

# CORNELIO

## Jeneral de Brigada i en Jefe del Ejérci

## POR CUANTO:

Teniendo presente lo dispuesto en el artículo 3.º del decreto de 9 de febrero último i la nota del señor Ministro de Guerra en campaña de 5 del actual;

## DECRETO:

1.º Los departamentos de Lima i Callao pagarán mensualmente la suma de Un Millon de Pesos en plata o su equivalente en moneda corriente al cambio del dia, para atender a los gast del ejército de ocupacion.

2.º El Millon correspondiente al mes de febrero último será pagado por las personas que se indica a continuacion, debiendo enterar cada una la cuota de Veinte mil Pesos Fuertes:

SEÑORES:

Ceferino Elguera.
Canevaro Hermanos.
Dionisio Derteano.
Roca i Boloña Hermanos.
Loryn Hermanos.
Julio Tenaud.
José Albarracin.
Manuel S. Rubio.
Flucker Hermanos.
José Sevilla.
Domingo Laos.
Felipe Barreda.
Quinone

José Gregorio Basagoitia.
Cox Hermanos.
Pedro Villavicencio.
Juan Mariano Cosio.
José Muro.
Pedro Elguera.
Navarrete i Caballero.
Bresani Hermanos.
Aurelio Garcia i Garcia
Manuel El era.
Jerónimo Sánchez.
Calde n Hermanos.
Fer ería.

A-9-31. OA-9-22-1

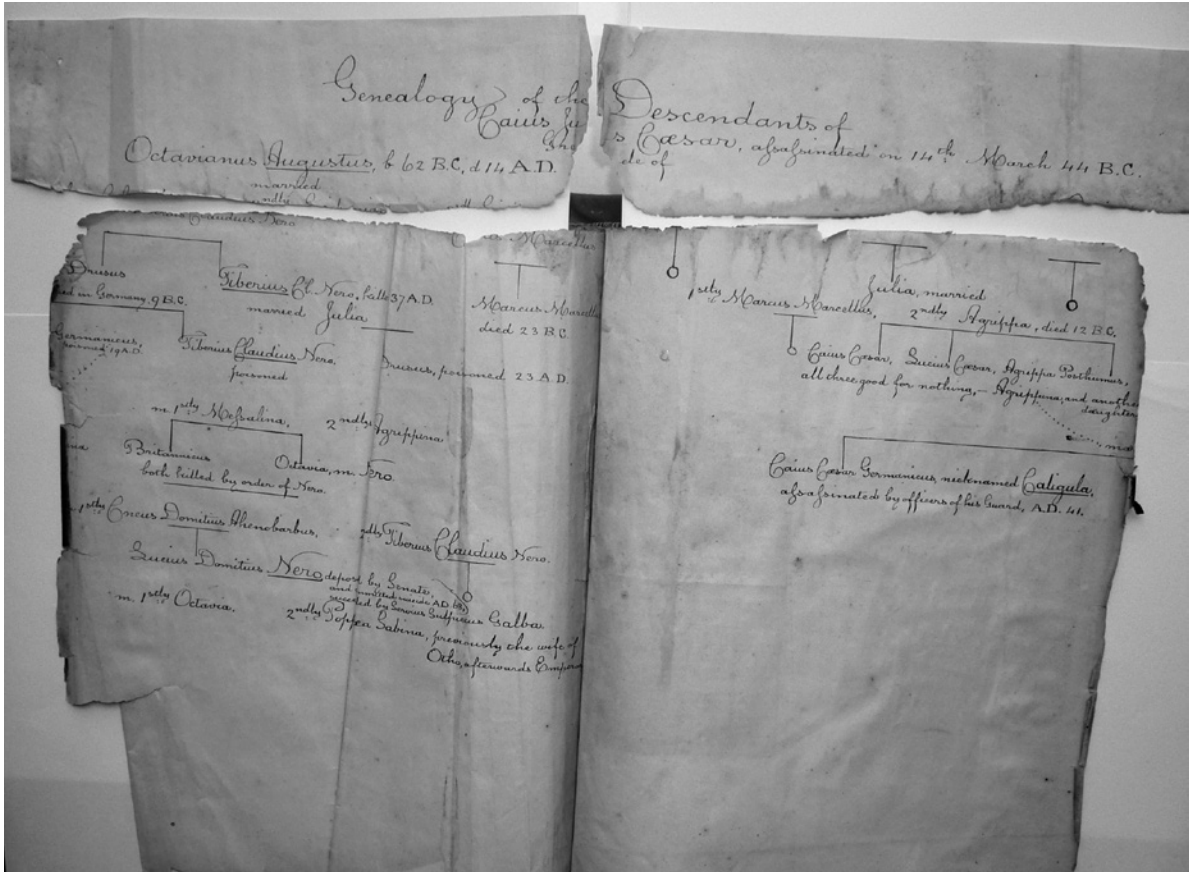

Genealogy of the Descendants of
Caius Ju s Cæsar, assassinated on 14th March 44 B.C.
Octavianus Augustus, b 62 B.C, d 14 A.D.
married
Claudius Nero
Marcellus

Drusus
died in Germany, 9 B.C.
Tiberius Cl. Nero, killed 37 A.D.
married Julia
Marcus Marcellus
died 23 B.C.

Germanicus,
poisoned 19 A.D.
Tiberius Claudius Nero,
poisoned
Drusus, poisoned 23 A.D.

m. 1stly Messalina, 2ndly Agrippina
Britannicus
Octavia, m. Nero
both killed by order of Nero.

1stly Cneus Domitius Ahenobarbus, 2ndly Tiberius Claudius Nero.
Lucius Domitius Nero deposed by Senate, and committed suicide AD 68,
succeeded by Servius Sulpicius Galba.
m. 1stly Octavia. 2ndly Poppæa Sabina, previously the wife of Otho, afterwards Emperor

Julia, married
1stly Marcus Marcellus, 2ndly Agrippa, died 12 B.C.
Caius Cæsar, Lucius Cæsar, Agrippa Posthumus,
all three good for nothing, — Agrippina, and another daughter
m

Caius Cæsar Germanicus, nicknamed Caligula,
assassinated by officers of his Guard, A.D. 41.

A-9-32. OA-9-23-1

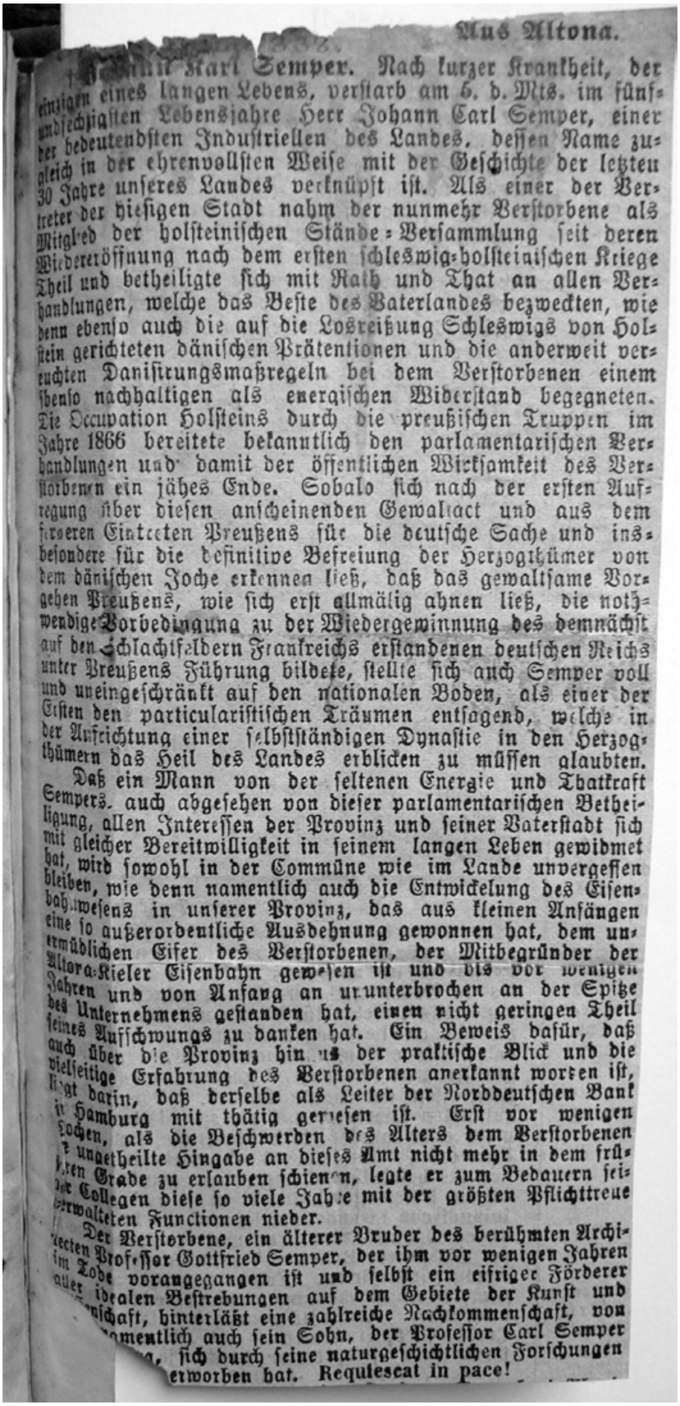

Aus Altona.

† Johann Karl Semper. Nach kurzer Krankheit, der einzigen eines langen Lebens, verſtarb am 6. d. Mts. im fünfundſechzigſten Lebensjahre Herr Johann Carl Semper, einer der bedeutendſten Induſtriellen des Landes, deſſen Name zugleich in der ehrenvollſten Weiſe mit der Geſchichte der letzten 30 Jahre unſeres Landes verknüpft iſt. Als einer der Vertreter der hieſigen Stadt nahm der nunmehr Verſtorbene als Mitglied der holſteiniſchen Stände-Verſammlung ſeit deren Wiedereröffnung nach dem erſten ſchleswig-holſteiniſchen Kriege Theil und betheiligte ſich mit Rath und That an allen Verhandlungen, welche das Beſte des Vaterlandes bezweckten, wie denn ebenſo auch die auf die Losreißung Schleswigs von Holſtein gerichteten däniſchen Prätentionen und die anderweit verſuchten Daniſirungsmaßregeln bei dem Verſtorbenen einem ebenſo nachhaltigen als energiſchen Widerſtand begegneten. Die Occupation Holſteins durch die preußiſchen Truppen im Jahre 1866 bereitete bekanntlich den parlamentariſchen Verhandlungen und damit der öffentlichen Wirkſamkeit des Verſtorbenen ein jähes Ende. Sobald ſich nach der erſten Aufregung über dieſen anſcheinenden Gewaltact und aus dem ſpäteren Eintreten Preußens für die deutſche Sache und insbeſondere für die definitive Befreiung der Herzogthümer von dem däniſchen Joche erkennen ließ, daß das gewaltſame Vorgehen Preußens, wie ſich erſt allmälig ahnen ließ, die nothwendige Vorbedingung zu der Wiedergewinnung des demnächſt auf den Schlachtfeldern Frankreichs erſtandenen deutſchen Reichs unter Preußens Führung bildete, ſtellte ſich auch Semper voll und uneingeſchränkt auf den nationalen Boden, als einer der Erſten den particulariſtiſchen Träumen entſagend, welche in der Aufrichtung einer ſelbſtſtändigen Dynaſtie in den Herzogthümern das Heil des Landes erblicken zu müſſen glaubten.

Daß ein Mann von der ſeltenen Energie und Thatkraft Sempers, auch abgeſehen von dieſer parlamentariſchen Betheiligung, allen Intereſſen der Provinz und ſeiner Vaterſtadt ſich mit gleicher Bereitwilligkeit in ſeinem langen Leben gewidmet hat, wird ſowohl in der Commüne wie im Lande unvergeſſen bleiben, wie denn namentlich auch die Entwickelung des Eiſenbahnweſens in unſerer Provinz, das aus kleinen Anfängen eine ſo außerordentliche Ausdehnung gewonnen hat, dem unermüdlichen Eifer des Verſtorbenen, der Mitbegründer der Altona-Kieler Eiſenbahn geweſen iſt und bis vor wenigen Jahren und von Anfang an ununterbrochen an der Spitze des Unternehmens geſtanden hat, einen nicht geringen Theil ſeines Aufſchwungs zu danken hat. Ein Beweis dafür, daß auch über die Provinz hinaus der praktiſche Blick und die vielſeitige Erfahrung des Verſtorbenen anerkannt worden iſt, liegt darin, daß derſelbe als Leiter der Norddeutſchen Bank in Hamburg mit thätig geweſen iſt. Erſt vor wenigen Wochen, als die Beſchwerden des Alters dem Verſtorbenen eine ungetheilte Hingabe an dieſes Amt nicht mehr in dem früheren Grade zu erlauben ſchienen, legte er zum Bedauern ſeiner Collegen dieſe ſo viele Jahre mit der größten Pflichttreue verwalteten Functionen nieder.

Der Verſtorbene, ein älterer Bruder des berühmten Architecten Profeſſor Gottfried Semper, der ihm vor wenigen Jahren im Tode vorangegangen iſt und ſelbſt ein eifriger Förderer aller idealen Beſtrebungen auf dem Gebiete der Kunſt und ſchaft, hinterläßt eine zahlreiche Nachkommenſchaft, von mentlich auch ſein Sohn, der Profeſſor Carl Semper ſich durch ſeine naturgeſchichtlichen Forſchungen erworben hat. Requiescat in pace!

A-9-33. OA-9-24-1

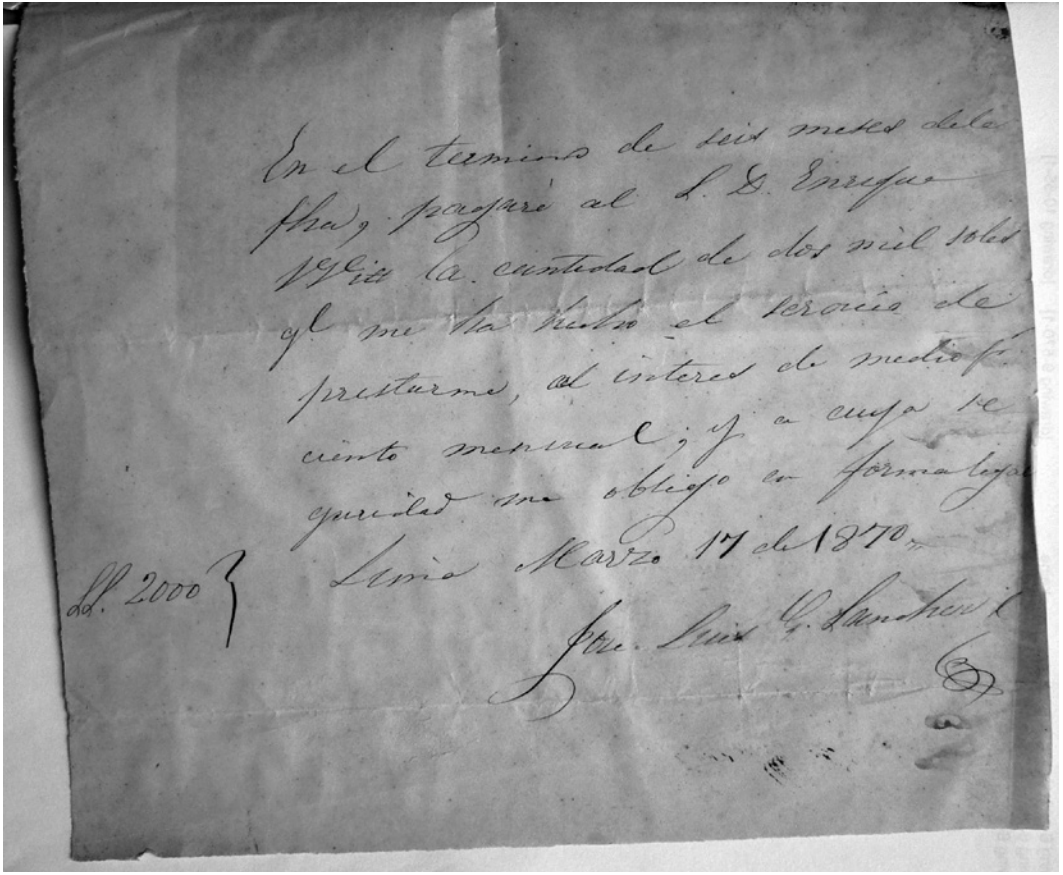

En el termino de seis meses de la
fha, pagaré al S. D. Enrique
Witt la cantidad de dos mil soles
q. me ha hecho el servicio de
prestarme, al interes de medio por
ciento mensual, y a cuya se-
guridad me obligo en forma legal
Lima Marzo 17 de 1870.

S/. 2000

José Luis G. Sanchez

A-9-34. OA-9-25-1

# The Diary of Heinrich Witt

*Volume 10*

*Edited by*

Ulrich Mücke

BRILL

LEIDEN | BOSTON

## [Volume X]

[. . .] [22]

*Hamburg of 22nd September*. The former tells me he has been obliged to exchange the beautiful Hanover for the ugly Dortmund, nevertheless in the former place, or rather in Leinhausen, he was but second in command, in Dortmund he is chief of the Royal Locomotive Department.

Limpricht's letter as usual contains much news of interest. He tells me that he is agent for von Soden, at present Governor of Kamerun on the West Coast of Africa, for whom he has many purchases to make, upon which he charges a small commission. Von Soden, it will be remembered, was German Minister in Perú, and rented some apartments in our house at the time Limpricht also resided in Lima. He further tells me that he has been present at the wedding of his niece Martha with Mr. Moeller, Private Teacher of Botany at the University of Greifswald; not less than fifty persons had sat down to the banquet. He also speaks of the abund[_] of money; Hamburg had contracted a loan of 18 million marks without difficulty at 3 per cent annual interest, and the interest on Prussian Consuls had been reduced from 4% to 3 1/2%, in which I much fear I am also interested. He says, finally, a few words regarding the will of the late Daniel Schutte, but, as he only speaks from hearsay, I prefer giving the details which we have learned from Mr. Schön, of Paris, married to Don Daniel's niece Corina. Mr. Schutte leaves a fortune of three million marks, the usufruct of which, with the exception of a few legacies, he bequeaths to his widow Bertha de Jongh during her lifeti[_], after her death the entire sum, always a few legacies deducted is destined for charitable purposes, by the name of "Schutte Fund". During the widow's lifetime she has to pay annually to Corina, married to Schön, and to Amalia, married to Shattuck, four thousand marks each. After the death of Mrs. Bertha, three h[undre]d thousand marks are to be invested. [. . .] ame [. . .] [23] and Amalia the three hundred thousand marks are to be distributed amongst their five children – Corina's one, Amalia's four. Some legacies are probably left to Mrs. Bertha's relations, but of them I cannot speak with any degree of certainty, therefore I say nothing about them.

In the evening from 9.30 to 10.30 we had an agreeable visit from Mariano Bustamante, of Arequipa; this Don Mariano is at present working silver mines near Oruro in Bolivia. He only ships ore if the ley is above 200 marks the cajon; otherwise he extracts the silver on the spot, either by amalgamation or [_]melting what is called in Perú "beneficiando"; he however does not [_]oduce

© koninklijke brill nv, leiden, 2016 | doi 10.1163/9789004307247_002
This is an open access chapter distributed under the terms of the prevailing cc-by-nc License at the time of publication.

silver bars, but only “plata piña”, which in this instance con[ta]ins a small alloy of copper; both the ore and the piña are trans[po]rted, partly by llamas, partly by mules, to Arica, where they are em[b]arked for Europe.

By today’s steamer arrived from Europe Tenaud and Guillermo Bogardus; I trust the latter’s appearance may bode no danger.

*Friday, 29th of October 1886.* At breakfast I learned from Geraldo that as soon as the steamer had arrived in Callao an aide-de-camp of the President had appeared on board and requested Bogardus to come up to Lima instantaneously without interchanging a word with any one till he had seen the President. I do not vouch for the truth of this piece of news. On the other hand there can be no doubt that the following occurrence has surprised the entire Lima mercantile world: I believe several months ago I mentioned in this my diary the arrival of José Sevilla, who had returned to his native country after a sojourn of several years in the United States. He, one of the richest, and for a certainty the most miserly of all the inhabitants of this Capital, feigned [_] be or really was an idiot. At all events his many relations, [_] is said twenty-eight in number, who counted upon inheriting from [_]m, succeeded in having him declared an idiot, and some wa [...] obtained hi [...] [24] annual income of 6000 soles. It is generally said, though I believe the amount is exagerrated, that he possesses in public securities and in immovable property in the United States three million dollars, in Lima nine hundred thousand soles silver.

Now, all of a sudden, when the repartition was about being made, appears Rafael Canevaro with a simple document, no public “escritura”, in which Sevilla confesses being indebted to him for £50,000, a sum which it seems highly improbable that Sevilla could have borrowed and, one may say, impossible that the Canevaros could have lent. Canevaro however has assured his lawyer Dr. Manuel Alvarez Calderon that this is a legal debt, which he will prove in due time.

From the “Weekly Times” of July 9th 1886, I take the following interesting details relative to the finances of the United States. The debt of the United States amounted on July 1st 1886, less the Cash in the Treasury, to $1,389,136,383, it having been reduced during the last fiscal year by $96,097,766. The revenue in the same fiscal year amounted to $336,144,291; the expenditure to $244,615,745. As a counterpart I translate from the “Comercio” of yesterday the Peruvian Budget for the years 1887/1888.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| *Revenue* | | |
| Custom House | Silver | |
| | S/5,076,874.00 | |
| Post Offices | S/167,760.00 | |
| Sundry Contributions | S/2,246,695.00 | |
| Railways | S/61,500.00 | |
| Telegraphs | S/39,000.00 | |
| Sundry Revenue | S/500,008.00 | |
| Total | | S/8,091,837.00 |
| *Expenditure* | | |
| Ministry of the Interior | S/2,461,851.00 | |
| Foreign Affairs | S/87,800.00 | |
| Justice and Ecclesiastical | | |
| [. . .] | [_],211.00 | |
| [. . .] | [. . .] | |
| [25] *Forward* | S/3,447,862.00 | S/8,091,837.00 |
| Ministry of Finance | S/532,488.00 | |
| War and Marine | S/1,726,534.00 | |
| Additional Expenditure | S/1,140,794.00 | |
| Total | S/6,847,678.00 | |
| leaving thus an annual surplus of | S/1,244,159.00 | |

which I fear is by far too favourable a result to warrant the possibility of its being realized.

An advertisement in the same paper makes known to the public that the Mint is ready to receive silver bars for coinage, three per cent will be charged for coining soles, 3 1/2% for coining two real pieces.

*Saturday, 30th of October 1886.* Last night died at the age of 78 another of my contemporaries, Russell Dartnell, with whom I have been acquainted ever since he came to Lima. I first knew him as clerk to Alsop & Co. He then established himself on his own account; once made me a proposal to enter into partnership with him, which I declined. Afterwards he and Theodore Müller, see Volume IV, page 278, were partners; but though he was by no means an illiterate man, or of limited capacity, he did not prosper in the world, on the contrary for the last thirty or forty years his circumstances have been very much reduced. Occasionally I met him in the streets, and we were always on the most friendly terms.

*Sunday, 31st of October 1886.* I was up early, though not by daybreak, because my customary visit to the pantheon was postponed till the afternoon.

By 8.30 I was in the San Juan de Dios Railway Station, where I found one of Dartnell's sons-in-law and Richard Bullen his step-son, my first lector and secretary, now a white-bearded man with grown-up sons; other gentlemen joined us; John Gildemeister sent word that he could not attend, one of his grandchildren, Torre-Bueno's little girl, having died during the night. Felix Dibos was good [_]ugh [_] give me his arm [. . .] nd with him I remain [. . .] we [. . .] [26] Station; there the coffin was lowered, the mourners alighted, and walking two by two followed the same to the Protestant Cemetery which is very prettily laid out, and taken good care of. In the chapel the coffin was placed on the ground, and the English clergyman read the funeral service, of which I hardly understood anything, only the words "threescore and ten" came to my ears, this the service says is the common period of human life, though from a French book on Hygiene, which was read to me about a year back, I learned that it is a hundred years which we ought to reach if we conform strictly to the rules laid down in the said book and do not continually infringe them.

I was home in time for breakfast. After this meal I felt so sleepy that I could hardly give any attention to what Ricardo read to me from the "Comercio". Somewhat later, to while away the time, I went over the bridge to pay a visit to the Superior of the Redemptorists in the Church of San Francisco de Paula. He told me that he and his brethren had not been troubled in the least, and that he did not apprehend any harm would be done to them, at all events till the next Congress meets in July 1887.

At four o'clock Enriqueta and I with the two servant-girls and the servant José drove to the pantheon, my daughter taking with her a large quantity of flowers, some of which were to adorn the niche of her beloved Enrique, the anniversary of whose death to-day was; other flowers she took to the niche of her son Arthur, who died in 1859, immediately after his birth, also to Aurelia's niche a wreath was fastened, in the chapel the sarcophagus of my dear Mariquita was covered with such a quantity of beautiful flowers that it was really a pleasure to look at it. Two [rose]buds which I had taken with me last Sunday, and which [were not] quite dried up, I have brought back. They are here, affixed. [. . .] Alejandro and Eloida [. . .] but as Enri [. . .] [27] suffering from migraine, had gone to bed, as Alejandro, Juan and Geraldo made their quiet exit one after the other, as Eloida, Maria and Corina did the same, as Isabel kept her room, and as I hardly ever understand what Garland says, I had really hard work to keep up the conversation with our visitor.

On the 25th instant I said that the President had approved the law given by the Congress as to the annulling of the acts of Pierola and Iglesias relative to the internal administration of the Republic. Then I was wrong, the President has not yet affixed his signature to this law. What I have said above about Bogardus is not quite correct either; Aranivar, Minister of Finance, Morales Toledo, the President's private secretary, and some other gentlemen went down to Callao to receive him and Tenaud.

As regards Sevilla's debt to Rafael Canevaro; to-day's version of the story is that Dr. Alvarez Calderon has refused to take the case in hand, that Canevaro has now applied to Dr. Fernando Palacios, who is not so scrupulous, and that the affair has been arranged between Canevaro and the so-called heirs of Sevilla, who by the bye never leave this poor man out of sight, neither in the day-time nor at night. Canevaro makes an abatement of £20,000, and is satisfied with £30,000. If this should be true, it is in my opinion an evident proof that Canevaro's claim must stand upon a very slight foundation, for if any one has a just claim for £50,000 upon a solvent debtor, it seems very unlikely that he should make an abatement of £20,000.

*Monday, 1st of November 1886.* All Saints' Day. This being a Roman Catholic, not a Protestant holiday, Mr. Ladd was with me till 2 o'clock, mostly occupied in copying in clean a letter dictated by me, and addressed to my son Juan.

When he was gone I had to while away the time, and as this was not a day to pay visits I walked out to Amancaes and back, which I did without overfatiguing myself although in the morning I had walk [...] about thirty-two [...] [28]

The pantheon was visited in the course of the day by nearly 10,000 people, who went mostly by train, which ran incessantly the whole day long the one way and the other, some went in carriages, and a good many had to trust to their legs.

During our late residence in Paris we heard from our acquaintances that whensoever anything out of the way occurred it was the habit of the Parisians to ask – "Et la femme?" Here in Lima in the Sevilla affair a female seems also to be implicated. I was told in the course of the day that the signature for the £50,000 had been obtained from Sevilla by a young lady, the daughter of Oquendo, owner of the house known as that of Ozambela; she is said to be particularly well educated, very agreeable, good looking, in short – possessed of many attractions, but not over-virtuous. She obtained the signature for the £50,000 document, and entrusted it for recovery to Rafael Canevaro, said to be one of her admirers. This at least is the account evil tongues give but I do not vouch for its correctness.

To-night a ball will be given by our neighbour Enrique Ayulo, whose lady's name is Santos.

*Tuesday, 2nd of November 1886.* To-day I have to chronicle the death of two gentlemen, namely – of Manuel Panizo y Zarate, with whom I have not been acquainted; he belongs to one of the aristocratic families of Lima, one of his forefathers gave his name to the street in which we live, that of Zarate . . . and of José Antonio Garcia y Garcia, who is known all over Lima, but whose reputation certainly is not immaculate. In 1854, see Volume VI, page 35, he, then a young man, was my and my wife's fellow passenger to New-York, wither he was sent as secretary to Dr. Tirado, at the time representative of this Republic in the United States. At a later period he was again sent thither, I do not remember who was then at the helm, to purchase two iron-clad steamers, fit for sea-voyages. [. . .] only pro[per] for river navigation; they [. . .] of which it is [29] generally supposed that not a small proportion went into the purchaser's pocket. The passage of the monitors across the Atlantic to the Pacific was extremely perilous, and when at last they arrived at their destination they were hardly of any use; at present both are at the bottom of the sea, one in the port of Callao, the other in the bay of Arica, they having been scuttled by the Peruvian authorities to prevent their falling into the hands of the Chilians.

*Wednesday, 3rd of November 1886.* From an article on the Panamá Canal published in the "Weekly Times" of July 16th 1886 I take the following figures: The direct length of the Canal is thirty and a half miles, to which sixteen miles must be added for necessary turns and windings. The total amount to be excavated is a hundred millions of cubic yards, nearly half of which is rock; the cost of this excavating has been estimated by the Technical Commission at £34,000,000, by the Contractors at £25,500,000.

Thermometer at 2 p.m., 17° R.

Garland is continually suffering from pains in his legs; he hardly leaves his chair; his legs are stretched out horizontally. Dr. Middendorf has resorted to bandages made of tar, but as yet without any favourable result.

*Thursday, 4th of November 1886.* From the "Weekly Times" of July 16th, 1886 I take the following: In the Berlin Treaty of 1878 one clause said that it was the intention of the Russian Government to declare some day or other Batoum, situated on the Black Sea, a free port. This was done by the ukase of December 16th 1880, but another ukase of 23rd June of this year says that for commercial reasons the Imperial Government considers it expedient to annul the effect of the order of said December; and consequently Batoum ceased to be a free port on the 5th/17th July 1886, and not only this, it now becomes known that Batoum has gradually been fortified, and threatens to be an important naval port in the Bl [. . .] Continental Prel [. . .] [30] England, and even English papers say that the Czar has taken advantage of the time when Gladstone's weak administration was entirely taken up by Internal Affairs, especially by the Irish Home Rule Bill, to carry out his plans.

*Friday, 5th of November 1886.* Last night Monsieur Tassel read to me from Thiers' "Revolution" an unusually interesting chapter; it gives a vivid description of an unsuccessful attempt made on 1st Prérial, 3rd year of La Republique Francaise une et indivisible, or 20th May 1795 by the extreme revolutionary party, which called itself The Patriots, to overturn the Convention, for the time consisting for the greater part of Deputies with moderate, not to say reactionary, political views. The Meneurs, as Thiers calls them, were however men of little capacity and influence, they knew not how to make use of the great forces which were at their command. The alarm-bell had been sounded, guns had been fired, the populace – mainly of Saint Antoine and St. Marceaux had assembled, been joined by a few of the sections, also by some artillerymen with their cannons, they invaded the Hall of the Convention in the Tuilleries, one Deputy, Fereaud, was shot, hundreds of pikes and bayonets were pointed at the head of Monsieur Boissy D'Anglas, who presided, and who remained quietly sitting in the chair, not minding the imminent danger to which he was exposed; various motions proposed by the leaders of this assemblage were carried, and after all they were beaten back and driven out of the hall, partly by some of the sections which had remained faithful to the Convention, partly by troops of the line called in to their assistance, and finally by la Jeunesse Dorée. The sitting of this memorable day had commenced at 10 o'clock in the morning, and it was not till 3 a.m. of 2nd Prérial that the hall was cleared, that tranquillity was restored, and the Deputies could retire to their respective homes. But, alas, the victors [...] six of their colleagues, old Montaign – [...] hare in the insur- [31] rection, but who had given signs of their approval of the same at the time the insurgents had taken possession of the hall, were condemned to death and guillotined. On their ways to the scaffold they passed from hand to hand a knife which one of them had concealed, two stabbed themselves, and fell dead on the spot, four merely wounded themselves, and were thus carried to the place of execution.

*Saturday, 6th of November 1886.* To-day is the first really warm day which we have had this season.

Thermometer at 3 p.m., 18 1/2° R.

Garland is gradually getting better.

I see by last night's "Comercio" that as last, and I think it is high time, the Government has interfered in the Sevilla and Rafael Canevaro affair. The Minister of Justice – the lawyer Villarán, has addressed an official dispatch to the President of the Superior Court of Justice, requesting him to look into the matter and to take such measures as he may think necessary.

*Sunday, 7th of November 1886.* I passed this Sunday in my customary manner. I rose early; by 5.45 I was in the street, the gas-lights were extinguished, the pulperias were being opened, some of the lower classes going on their respective errands; a few ladies in black with missal in hand wending their way to mass. When in the pantheon I visited the niches of dear Enrique and of the good Aurelia. Theirs as well as many of the other niches were adorned with cypress wreaths, and in the chapel I was much pleased with the great taste which my daughter had shewn on Sunday last when she had covered my Mariquita's sarcophagus with a dense layer of flowers, a few of which, not yet dried up, had preserved their colours.

At home I rested an hour. After breakfast Ricardo read the "Comercio" to me, and at 2 o'clock I went out to pay my visits. Those whom I went to see were: the family of Moscoso Melgar, lately arri [...] home, Federico P [...] [32] Peña and his son Manuel, Ernestina Pflucker and her daughter Anita, Magdalena Ugarteche de Prado, and, finally, Dolores Puente, who had gone out. At the Panizos I found an old lady who always claims me as an acquaintance of hers, and certainly I know her, but I am not particularly proud of this my knowledge. She is Josefa Cabezudo, a native of Ica, who in 1827 was married to a certain John Black, a Scotch man, who killed himself with drinking, see Volume I, page 192; in the same Volume, pages 213 and 345, I again speak of the Cabezudos. After Black's death I for many years completely lost sight of his widow, until I again heard of her as la chère amie of Juan José Pinillos, to whom she was married when he was on his death-bed, and this in my opinion accounts for her present intimacy with the Panizos, with whom Pinillos, belonging to the aristocrats of Lima, may perhaps have been related. With the Peñas I had a pleasant chat on various topics; Ernestina Pflücker, Dibos's wife, is always particularly agreeable; Evaristo Barrios came in, and our conversation turned on the topic of the day – Canevaro-Sevilla, of which more further down. Mrs. Prado, whose husband, she told me, had left on the preceding day quite suddenly for Tumaco in Nueva Grenada, where he has some gold mines, is never without visitors; amongst whom was Amalia Riglos de Moreira. Here the conversation ran on the Jesuits and the ladies' unsuccessful exertions to save them from expulsion.

At dinner we had only Alejandro, who left very soon; the poor fellow is really down-hearted, as well he may be until the weighty affair of the Bonos Carreteros be settled in his favour.

When Ricardo had done reading to me at 9.30 I found Enriqueta's parlour quite deserted. Garland, unwell, had gone to bed, Maria had done the same, Corina was reading a French newspaper, which she gets out from Paris on her [...] was engulfed in this German Encyclopæ [...] awake, but also slee[_]. [33] Now about the Canevaro-Sevilla affair: In one of the "Comercios" the pagaré which Canevaro holds is reproduced. It is a simple document, beginning with the words "debo y pagaré". It is signed on the 15th July of last year for £50,133 6s by José Sevilla in favour of Rafael Canevaro, and is not due till the 15th December of this present year. In the "Comercio" of 6th instant appears a sentence of the Juez de 1ª Instancia Erausquin, dated the 4th of November, which says that "una tranzacion", which I translate as "friendly understanding", having been come to by the heirs of José Sevilla's property with Rafael Canevaro, who holds Sevilla's above-mentioned pagaré, the iron chest which contains all the documents constituting his property is to be delivered up to said heirs, Canevaro is to receive the amount of £15,000, whilst the share of Sevilla's property which may correspond to Don Manuel Sevilla, Don Emilio Ollague and Doña Josefina C. de Pastor, if they refuse to receive it, is to be deposited in the Banco del Callao: all this I should say proves that the cession made by Sevilla of his property to his heirs is considered valid. Against this sentence of the Juez de 1ª Instancia Manuel Sevilla and Emilio Ollague, the woman's name does not appear, appeal, on the plea that if Sevilla really owes the £50,133 6s he is not the man to ask Canevaro for an abatement. We shall now see what further steps will be taken in this strange affair. There is no doubt that Rafael Canevaro has done his reputation infinite injury by the presentation of the document; there is not a rational human being in Lima who believes that Canevaro can have made such a loan and that Sevilla has received it.

In the forenoon of this day, whilst I was making my calls as above related, the mortal remains of Grimaneza Rodrigo, wife of Jorge Fernandez, who had died on Friday last after long and protracted sufferings, arising from a cancer in the stomach, were conveyed to their last resting-place in the pantheon; Alejandro had been one of the mourners. About the same hour another human being had [...] be, 8 months old [...] [34] the youngest of Don Julio's sons.

*From Monday, 8th to Wednesday, 10th of November 1886.* The monotony in my way of living is beyond all belief. One day passes like the other, I take my walk before breakfast, and another before dinner, I dictate to Mr. Ladd, he copies part of what I dictated three or four months ago, and reads to me, and in the evening, four times in the week I listen to Monsieur Tassel's, three times to Ricardo's reading; the only variety consists in the different books which we peruse. Mr. Ladd and I have just finished two, which have been highly interesting: Macaulay's History of England, which, alas, is not concluded, and Palgrave's "Arabia"; the two which we have now taken up promise quite as much – the one, Sir Walter Scott's "Peveril of the Peak", the scene of which is laid about the year 1660, the time of Charles the Second's Restoration, the other is called "Europe in Storm and Calm", by Edward King, a North American, lately bought by Garland, it treats on political events from 1867 till the present day. Ricardo has not yet finished Medina's Political Novels, which please me, but which are certainly not the work of a master-mind. With the French literature

I am not so fortunate; hitherto hardly one of the many books read to me by Tassel has given me entire satisfaction. Thiers' "Revolution" has sometimes a very interesting chapter, on other occasions he is too detailed, and really tiresome; "Servitude et Grandeur Militaires" by Alfred de Vigny, has more than one pretty story, but the author's principles are without doubt of a subversive character. A French novel "Madame Lamballe", by Gustave Toudouze, which Corina reads to me every second day immediately after breakfast, and which was particularly recommended by Ernestina Pflucker, is, like all French novels, not true to nature; a French novelist never depicts a character which one meets in every day life, but he flies into extremes: thus is [...] a miracle of "devoir", of "devouement"; and [...] existed, and is only [35] to be found in a French novelist's imagination. I have still to add that the hour when I leave my office and go over the way to the parlour is about 9.30; Enriqueta and her husband, when in good health, are always there, seldom by themselves; their daughters Maria and Corina, their daughters-in-law Eloida and Isabel keep them company; occasionally I find there the one or the other of Maria and Corina's friends, who having dined with us remain till near ten, when their brothers come to fetch them; they are – the Señoritas Lacroix, Bergmann, Pezet, Hortencia Marriott, and Florencia Mendiburu; Alejandro nevers fails to look in, he has always something to say for himself, and I am glad when I see him make his appearance; Dr. Middendorf, who dines with us every Monday, sometimes remains to tea-time, of the limping Canon Dr. Mora and Doña Jacinta Sotomayor, who occasionally drop in just when we are sitting down to dinner, I cannot say the same, they always take their leave at an earlier hour. Last, not least, is Federico Marriott, amanuense in the Ministry for Foreign Affairs, who once a week is a regular evening visitor; the only thing I have against him is – that he prolongs his visits till midnight; this is rather too much of a good thing I think, and thus I always withdraw to my dormitory before he is gone.

On Tuesday the steamer brought me three letters, from Gibbs, Marcó and my son Juan. Marcó informs me that twenty-two of my Cuba Obligations have been redeemed, and been paid him with eleven thousand and odd francs; accordingly I request him in my answer to lay out this amount in the purchase of such public securities as he may consider quite safe, with the only proviso that at all events I must make four per cent annual interest; on Saturday next I shall also send off a letter to my Cousin the Redemptorist in Luxembourg, dictated by me to Mr. Ladd in Spanish, and translated into French by Monsieur Tassel.

*Thursday, 11th of November 1886.* On Sun [...] tranzacion between [...] [36] relations, protested against by two of them. This "tranzacion" is printed in the

"Comercio", and says that Rafael Canevaro contents himself with £30,000, he makes an abatement of £20,133 6s in consideration of the trouble, difficulties and expenses which the recovery of the funds which Sevilla possesses in the United States may occasion his relations. Of the £30,000 one half is to be paid him immediately, that is to say, as soon as the contents of Sevilla's iron safe is placed by the Judge at the disposal of his relations, and these £15,000 Canevaro is to receive in Nitrate Certificates and in Lima Gas and Water Shares at their current value; the other £15,000 are to be paid him as soon as Sevilla's property which exists in the United States be in the possession of his relations.

Yesterday was President Caceres' saint's day, as well as his birthday, when he completed his 50th year; in celebration of the same he gave a dinner party, to which it was believed only his intimate circle would have been invited, it therefore caused not a little surprise when it became known that the Canon Tobar, one of Iglesias's Ministers had also been present. At an earlier hour Alejandro had gone to the Palace to offer his congratulations, and had been well received. The "Comercio" says that the value of the presents made to the President amounts to S/20,000 silver.

The members of the Lawn Tennis Club to which Antonio belongs, gave to-day "une matinée dansante" in their grounds in the Exhibition Park, Maria and Corina went thither under the ægis of their brother Alejandro and his wife Eloida. They told me on their return that they had danced a great deal, and been very well pleased; besides the usual Lima youths a considerable number of English and North American naval officers belonging to the men-of-war in the port had been present.

*Saturday, 13th of November 1886.* To-day I confine myself to some [...] The "Comercio" of Wednesday last [...] ts contents I can [...] [37] vouch. It begins with a report to which the writer himself gives no credence, that the present Pope Leo XIII, having been poisoned by the Jesuits, had been saved by an antidote administered by them on condition that he would concede to them all the privileges and immunities which they had formerly enjoyed, and thus one of his first bulls was to this effect. The second reactionary step was an order given by the Cardinal Monaco which prohibits all Roman Catholics to take any share whatever in Italian elections, and as it is well-known that the Italians, with very few exceptions, are Roman Catholics, this in reality enjoins disobedience to the temporal authority. Another decree prohibits the Judges in all Roman Catholic countries from pronouncing sentences of divorce; this last decree goes still further – it contains a clause which orders all Judicial authorities to disobey the laws which in the countries in which they reside are contrary to the Roman Catholic religion. The last is not the least extraordinary: it is an encyclical from His Holiness to the Bishops in all Roman Catholic

Countries ordering them to make known to the Curates of their respective dioceses that the children of Roman Catholic parents are not to frequent government or municipal schools.

From the "Weekly Times" of July 23rd 1886 I give the particulars of a bill, which is of a very different nature, and which has passed both Houses of Parliament. It sanctions the construction of a Canal from Eastham, a small place a little further up than Birkenhead on the left bank of the Mersey, to Manchester, Salford and Warrington, deep enough for the largest ocean going steamers, as well as of docks in the said three towns. This vast enterprise is backed by the firm of Rothschild, and its first cost was calculated at £6,311,137, whilst the well-known engineers Messrs. Lucas and Aird have agreed to construct the whole for £5,750,000. If this enterprise be carried through, as no doubt it will be in the course of a few years, my opinion is that the trade of L [...] ely, though [...] [38] does not think so.

From the telegrams in the "Comercio" we learn that the Bulgarian Parliament has chosen for its prince, Waldemar, the youngest son of the King of Denmark, who, according to all appearances, is likely to decline this splendid, but thorny offer.

On the 9th instant at the customary Lord Mayor's banquet in the Mansion House the Marquis of Salisbury has declared that for the present the English troops would not leave Egypt. I suppose he is on good terms with Bismarck.

3.30 p.m. This very moment Geraldo bids me Good-bye, for he is on the point of embarking for Pisco, where he has to confer on business matters with his brother Guillermo.

Again the chapter in Thiers' "Revolution" was uncommonly interesting – it gives an account of the in French Annals well-known 13th Vendimiaire in the year 3, also known as the "Jour des Sections". The Convention was about closing its sessions; before doing so a new Constitution had been framed, which gave the Republic an Executive consisting of five Directors, a Chamber of Deputies of 500 members, and a Senate called "Les Anciens", of 250. This Constitution was approved of by a vast majority of the primary assemblies all over France, but not so a decree which ordered that of the members of the Convention two thirds had necessarily to be re-elected. This went mostly against the grain of the forty-eight sections of Paris, which assembled their forces numbering between 25,000 and 26,000 armed men, led by some officers who had served in La Vendée. On the 13th Vendimiaire they marched against the Convention which was sitting in the Tuilleries. This body, which at the time consisted of the rest of the Montagne or so-called Patriots, of Thermidoriens, even [...] about 5000 armed men upon whom they [...] General Ba[_] [39] who in the first days of Prérial had rendered them good service; Barras chose as second in command Bonaparte, who had distinguished himself in Toulon, and had since then been raised to the rank of General of Brigade. Bonaparte, without loss of time, sent a young officer Murat, whose name appears now for the first time, to the plain of Sablon, where a park of artillery was kept. These cannons which Murat brought with him Bonaparte placed round the Tuilleries, pointing them at the streets which lead to this vast pile; the insurgents, who had also sent to Sablon, but had come too late, had only two guns with them. Instead of erecting barricades, instead of harassing the enemy by firing upon them from the neighbouring houses, which Thiers said they ought to have done, they made a bold rush upon the Tuilleries, and were on all sides received by grape shot, and though, after all, the loss did not amount to more than three or four hundred, the "Sectionaires", not being regular troops, and who had not expected such a reception, soon dispersed and returned to their homes. The victory remained with the Convention; but Bonaparte, when Napoleon the First, this I have read in another book, always looked back with pain upon this victory gained by him over the citizens of his good town of Paris.

*Sunday, 14th of November 1886.* At as early an hour as a quarter past six I was in the pantheon.

The visits which I made to-day were few; I first went to Doña Augusta Bergmann de Espantoso, who in the course of last week had officially communicated to Enriqueta and to the *whole* family that on the 8th of December the marriage of her eldest daughter Augusta with Pedro Beltran would take place. This Don Pedro is the younger brother of Doña Rosa, widow of the late Pio Echenique, and of Jesus, married to Carlos Elias, their mother being Doña Manuela Ross, a great friend of Rosa and Corina in Paris, their grandmother the old lady, lately deceased, known to the Peruvian circle in that city by the name of [...] as at home. [...] [40] wife of his son the naval officer, who told me that the General was very poorly, and that his wife Juana Rosa was watching at his bedside. With Doña Dolores Puente I was my customary half-hour, whilst with Doña Manuela Portillo I remained more than an hour; this excellent lady is always glad when an old acquaintance of hers comes in to chat with her. She told me that when about eleven or twelve years back Nicolas Rodrigo after the death of his first wife took for a second spouse her who is now his widow, he divided amongst his children nine hundred thousand dollars, the half of his "gananciales" corresponding to his deceased wife's children, whilst at present the fortune he has left does not exceed four hundred thousand, a clear proof that he, like so many others, has lost considerably by the fall in the value of the Lima bank-notes. Of the remainder of the day I have nothing to say.

Eloida was with us at dinner, Alejandro not, he having been invited to a small dinner party given by Louis Dubois, of Graham, Rowe & Co's.

*Monday, 15th of November 1886.* On Friday last died Galup, Minister of Finance during Miguel Iglesias's rule, and with him I suppose has died the accusation brought against him by the Chamber of Deputies before the Senate for malversation of public funds.

Of late the papers have been speaking of an extraordinary feat performed in Milan by an Italian, Succi, who for thirty days has not taken a pennyweight of solid food, has sustained himself and even kept up his strength, for he has been able to swim about in a pond, solely by taking spring water, a little Vichy water, and particularly the infusion of a certain plant, which some say is the South American "Coca", in this however lies the secret, which hitherto he has refused to communicate to any one. He has continually, day and night, been watched by physicians, who have duly noted his pulsations, his breathing, the tem- [...] and other symptoms, so that this time [...] being practised [41] it was the case some years ago with a North American, Doctor Tanner.

Some time back I said in this my diary that I would give the names of the members of the present Conservative Cabinet in Downing Street as soon as I found them in the "Weekly Times"; this paper gives them on July 30th 1886. Many of them are quite new to me. I therefore only copy those who have been previously known to me as staunch Conservatives, viz. Marquis of Salisbury, Prime Minister and First Lord of the Treasury, Lord Randolph Churchill, Chancellor of the Exchequer and Leader in the House of Commons, Sir M. Hicks Beach, Chief Secretary for Ireland, Earl of Iddesleigh, better known by his former name of Sir Stafford Northcote, Foreign Secretary, Lord George Hamilton, First Lord of the Admiralty, Marquis of Londonderry, I suppose the grandson of the well-known Lord Castlereagh, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland; the names of the remainder I may have heard of, but they have no place in my recollection, even that of Lord Halsbury the Lord Chancellor I do not remember.

*Tuesday, 16th of November 1886.* In last Saturday's "Comercio" a letter is published dated Paris, 9th October 1886, addressed by Gustavus de la Fuente to the Editors of said paper, which says that the Duc d'Aumale, one of Louis Philippe's sons, about 70 years of age, has made a most valuable donation or, rather, legacy to L'Institut Francais, which consists of the estate called Chantilly, situated a short distance to the north-east of Paris – a splendid chateau with costly furniture, library, museum, etc., besides the surrounding parks, chase, lakes and so on. This property is valued in thirty-five millions of francs. During his lifetime he reserves to himself the usufruct; after his death it becomes the property of the said "Institut", and this in virtue of the will drawn out by him in June 1884. This Duc d'Aumale is the same who about two [_] three months ago was banished from France [...] erased from th [...] [42]

*Wednesday, 17th of November 1886.* This morning at breakfast Antonio gave me the news that the holders of the Nitrate Certificates had come to terms with the Chilian Government, the latter paying to the former for each Certificate of S/1000 nominal, £105; Alejandro also knew of it, but was of opinion that several months would elapse before this arrangement could be carried out. I also learned in conversation, for Ricardo had omitted to read to me this piece of news from the "Comercio", that in Arequipa great agitation had prevailed when it became known that the Congress had voted the expulsion of the Jesuits. To their Deputies who had voted for the expulsion they had prepared such a bad reception that they had scarcely ventured to shew themselves in public; moreover they had signed an "acta" in which they petitioned the Government to order a plebiscite to be held all over the Republic so as to cancel the late elections, and to order the election of new Senators and Deputies for the Congress which is to meet next year. Of course this is completely anti-constitutional, and cannot be done, but it shews at all events what fanatics the Arequipeños are.

In the apartments of the two Banks, Hipotecario and Territorial, which have their offices on the ground floor of our house, the meeting of both shareholders and holders of cédulas was held. These banks for some time past have been so completely bare of coined money that Gallagher has paid the clerks out of his own pocket, and that up to this day the three months' rent due on the 30th September to Enriqueta has not yet been paid. Accordingly it had been resolved by the Directors, mostly on Alejandro's recommendation, that an application should be made to the holders both of shares and cédulas, which documents come up to a nominal amount of S/5,000,000 for a payment in cash of 2% on the amount held by each, with which S/100,000, when collected, about S/60,000 owing by the Banks were [...] remaining S/40,000 be used for necessary ex- [...] both before and [43] after the meeting, told me that this proposal had been well received by all present, for they could not but allow themselves to be convinced of the urgent necessity of some such step being taken. Of the state of trade in Lima he gave me a most lamentable account; it was as depressed as it possibly could be, and this he attributed to the scarcity of coined silver. In his opinion there are not 500,000 soles silver in the whole place, and this is also the cause of the continued improvement in the exchange, which has now nearly reached 37d. To this improvement the rise in the price of silver in Europe also contributes in some measure. One of the last quotations received per telegraph was 46d 1/4 the ounce troy.

*Thursday, 18th of November 1886.* Yesterday was dear Enrique's birthday; were he still with us he would have completed his 37th year.

*Friday, 19th of November 1886.* To-day is the birthday of Amalia Shattuck in Boston, also that of Isabel Da Ponte, Juan's wife; to her I made a present of two large flower vases of French manufacture, a, in my opinion, poor imitation of the beautiful dark red Bohemian glass; their cost is S/9 silver.

The temperature is fast getting warmer; at 3.30 p.m. thermometer 18 1/2° R.

My health continues good; I have not to complain of the slightest pain or ailment; however there is not the least doubt but that my forces are fast decreasing; when coming home in the morning from my walk of an hour to an hour and half's duration I invariably feel fatigued, and this feeling continues for several hours. Garland may be said to be in good health, though he still walks with a little difficulty.

At dinner we had of course Alejandro with his wife and eldest girl, also Joaquina Puente and Federico Marriott. Towards 9 o'clock, when Ricardo was on the point of reading to me, I was not a little surprised to see Dr. Middendorf and the German Minister von Zembsch [...] to Enriqueta's [...] [44] whilst all the rest had removed to Isabel's rooms. The conversation, not very animated, was carried on in Spanish, which von Zembsch speaks with difficulty, now and then German and English words crept in. I of course requested them to take a cup of tea, which however was not forthcoming, for in Isabel's apartments they had it served this evening at an uncommonly late hour, this somewhat annoyed me. The Doctor and von Zembsch left at about ten, whilst, as I learned on

*Saturday, 20th of November 1886,* there had been quite a little party in Isabel's rooms, dancing had been kept up till near 1 o'clock; I, on the other hand, had spent a very bad night; I awoke at half-past two; my bowels were out of order, so much so that I thought it more prudent not to take my morning walk, moreover, I felt extremely weak.

Last night in conversing with von Zembsch on the destruction of Chorrillos by the Chilians, he gave it as his opinion that the Chilian memb[er] of the Santiago commission is acting in conformity with international law when he insists upon the non-responsibility of the Chilian Government for the violence and disorders committed by their soldiers without the authority of the officers. With us, he added, such soldiers would be shot on the spot.

The "Comercio" of this evening gave the unexpected news that on this very day, at 6 p.m., Dr. José Aranivar, hitherto Minister of Finance, had given in his resignation.

*Sunday, 21st of November 1886.* This being the anniversary of my wife's birthday, Enriqueta had procured a greater quantity of flowers than usual, so that I had to tie them up in my handkerchief, and with this little load I walked out to the pantheon at such an early hour that I was already in [_] chapel at 6.30. What I had to do detained me nearly [...] turning to town the sun, for the fir [...] warm [...] [45] when I reached the house I was so knocked up that I hastened to bed. The whole day long I felt fatigued.

Dr. Muñoz and wife, Doña Francisca, widow of Pedro Paz Soldan, Doña Isabel, widow of Manuel Mendoza, had either gone out or were not visible for some reason or other. I only found at home Melchor Velarde and his daughter Herminia, and Dr. Jorge Loayza with his wife Doña Ramona.

There seems to be no doubt but that Dr. Aranivar has had a violent dispute with his colleagues the [ot]her Ministers, which has been the cause of his resignation.

Alejandro was not with us at dinner, having been invited by Oscar Heeren to dine with him.

As soon as Ricardo had read to me one chapter in Meding's Historical novels I went to my bedroom, and was already fast asleep when Enriqueta herself brought me my cup of tea.

*Monday, 22nd of November 1886.* In the course of the day [...] known that besides Dr. José Aranivar the four other Ministers who with him had formed the late cabinet had given in their resignation, which at a later hour had been accepted by the President, who had entrusted the formation of a new Cabinet to his intimate friend Pedro Alejandrino Solar, named Minister of the Interior and President of the Council.

*Tuesday, 23rd of November 1886.* The "Weekly Times" of 30th July 1886 gives the following news, which I consider worth noting: Firstly – The project of the Manchester Ship Canal backed by the firm of Rothschild is likely to fail; when offered to the bankers and merchants of the City the number of the subscribers had been uncommonly small. Secondly – The Pope has published a decree prohibiting all Roman Catholics to take [_]hare in any Association for furthering the detestable innova- [...] cremation, that is to say, of burning dead human bodies. [...] – A scientific expedition had left [...] total ecl [...] [46] 29th August last, from the Island of Grenada, one of the Windward Islands, which I visited on the 9th November 1845, see Volume III, page 665.

Geraldo arrived in the morning from his visit to his brother Guillermo in Ica. On board of the same steamer came from Valparaiso the far-famed French actress Sarah Bernhardt, with a suite of more than twenty persons. She was received on board by a deputation of the French resident in Lima, headed by Monsieur Duclos the dentist, who made a short and appropriate speech; the deputation accompanied the actress to the Hotel de France et d'Angleterre, where she intends taking up her residence during her sojourn in Lima.

At dinner I learned the names of the members of the new Cabinet, who, with the exception of Pedro Alejandrino Solar, are, in my opinion, very insignificant persons, they are – Rufino Torrico, for War, Manuel Irigoyen, for Finance, César Chacaltana, son of the Vocal, for Foreign Affairs, and Cipriano Coronel Zegarra, a lawyer for Justice and Ecclesiastical Affairs.

*Wednesday, 24th of November 1886.* Sarah Bernhardt appears this evening on the stage in the Politeama Theatre. Alejandro has secured a box for the six representations which she will give, and paid for the same S/30 silver each night. This evening I bore the half, also paid the entrance money for Isabel, Maria and Corina. Enriqueta, notwithstanding my earnest entreaty, would not go; thus she, her husband and I were by ourselves till near eleven o'clock when we separated.

*Thursday, 25th of November 1886.* This morning at breakfast those who had been present at the representation of Feodora, the tragedy given last night, agreed in considering the performance of Sarah Bernhardt perfect; it could not be surpassed, [...] assured me that she had nearly under[_] mind, [_] [47] French, not Spanish.

Thermometer at 3 p.m., 19° R.

The "Weekly Times" of 30th July 1886 says that in a report on the Panamá Canal read in Paris by Monsieur de Lesseps he gave the amount of tonnage likely to pass through the Canal, when finished, in seven million, two hundred and fifty tons, upon which a toll would be levied of one hundred and eight million francs annually. Monsieur Lesseps continues confident that the Canal will be completed in the year 1889.

Dr. Middendorf, who was with us in the evening, and who had also been present at the theatre where Madame Sarah Bernhardt had performed last night, told me that he had not been pleased. "I am no friend to exaggeration, and she certainly exaggerates", these were his words, and I am quite sure he is in the right.

*Friday, 26th of November 1886.* I see by the "Weekly Times" of July 30th 1886 that Augusta, Princess of Hesse Cassel, Dowager Duchess of Cambridge, Queen Victoria's Aunt, is only four months younger than the Emperor of Germany, she having been born on the 25th of July 1797, he on the 22nd of March of the same year; her son is the present Duke of Cambridge, Queen Victoria's Cousin, Commander-in-Chief of the British Army.

From another number of said Newspaper, dated 6th August 1886, I learn that the United Kingdom pays to the Sultan of Turkey for the Island of Cyprus an annual tribute of £92,000; also to the Government in Pekin it has agreed to send every ten years certain presents as an acknowledgement of the suzerainty of China over Upper Burmah, lately annexed by the English to their Indian Empire; during the Premiership of the Marquis of Salisbury the understanding had been that the presents between the Empire of India and the Celestial Empire should be reciprocal.

*Saturday, 27th of November 1886.* In the [...] Corina went [...] [48] [_]teama", this time Enriqueta bore the expense, to which I did not object, because I knew that the Banco Hipotecario had at last paid her the rent for three months, due 30th September, with 270 soles silver.

*Sunday, 28th of November 1886.* I rose at so early an hour that already at a few minutes past six I was resting on a bench in the Catholic Cemetery. In my chapel I was occupied till near seven, and was back again by 8 o'clock, when I enjoyed a good hour's rest.

At breakfast I learned from the young ladies that last night when "Adrienne Lecouvreur", by Scribe, had been performed, they had been less pleased than on the previous night.

The first call which I made to-day was upon the new Minister for War Rufino Torrico, who was not at home, his wife Maria Araos and her young companion Agripina Torrico were, they are always very polite towards me. I found with them Nicolas de Piérola and Manuel Angulo, President of the Tribunal de Cuentas; both knew me, whilst they had to be introduced to me by name. My next call was particularly pleasant, it was upon Francisca Pardo, widow of Mariano Osma. Of the third I cannot say the same, for Magdalena Peralta de Galvez took it into her head to give me a detailed account of a story upon which the tragedy of "Adrienne Lecouvreur" is founded. Her brother-in-law M. M. Galvez came in, but she did not allow herself to be interrupted; right glad was I when she said "y el ultimo acta". With Augusta I was perhaps a quarter of an hour.

Alejandro, Eloida and Eloydita dined with us; he went to the theatre; Isabel had been invited by the Marriotts, to whom Tio Braun had presented a box. Tio Braun is the endearing epithet which the amiable Hortencia, Enrique Marriott[_] daughter, bestows on a cousin of her father's, Mr. Braun, a gentleman from Bolivia; Mr. Braun's father, the German, Santa Cruz's [. . .] E[nr]ique Marriott's father, Frederick, were married to [. . .] [49]

*Monday, 29th of November 1886.* This day I have felt beyond measure weak; now, at about 3 p.m., I am gradually getting round.

The pretensions of Sevilla's relations as well as those of Rafael Canevaro have received a death-blow by the sentence pronounced by one of the "salas" of the Superior Court of Justice, consisting of the Vocales Velez, Quiroga and Felipe Varela, which is to the effect – that everything done in both cases by the Jueces de 1ª Instancia is null, void and totally valueless. When the case will be again brought before them they must be guided by the opinion of the Fiscal Agent, who, as Varela told Mr. Garland, if he does his duty must give it as his opinion that the only document which is valid is the last will and testament drawn out in the United States long before Sevilla's return to Lima about a year ago, and this will bequeaths all his property to the Beneficencia of New York. The parties have appealed to the Supreme Court, but one may take it for granted that this Tribunal will confirm the sentence of the Superior Court.

*Tuesday, 30th of November 1886.* Last night's "Comercio" contains a most important document: It is the opinion, Spanish – "informe", given by Francisco Garcia Calderon, Francisco Rosas and Aurelio Denegri, three very competent persons, on the subject of the proposal made by Michael Grace, representative of the European holders of Peruvian Bonds of the years 1869, 1870 and 1872, amounting with interest to about fifty million pounds sterling, reduced by the said gentlemen to forty-three millions and odd. They are upon the whole, favourable to Grace's plan, the particulars of which I shall give on a future day, when I am better acquainted with them than I am at this moment.

The summer has set in; thermometer at 3 p.m., 19 1/4° Reaumur.

*Wednesday, 1st of December 1886.* Anniversary of the combat in Lima between the armies of Iglesias and Caceres last year.

*Thursday, 2nd of December 1886.* On the 19th October I mentioned in this my diary that the Supreme Court of Just [...] [50] of Lima, and on the 23rd of the same month I added that César Canevaro, Alcalde, in order to avoid making the payments which the sentence imposes upon the Corporation had addressed a note to the Executive, in which he set forth that the Government and not the Municipality is responsible for the amount unpaid upon the Bonos Carreteros in Alejandro's possession. The then Minister of the Interior, Velarde, applied to the Fiscal Fuentes for his opinion, who has declared that the Municipality is responsible. The other Ministers, for Velarde would not take the decision upon himself alone, were all more or less well disposed towards Alejandro, who was expecting a favourable result, when suddenly the members of the then Cabinet gave in their resignation, on the 20th and 22nd of last month. This has brought about a complete change; the decision now depends exclusively upon Pedro Alejandrino Solar, the Minister of the Interior, and the President. Neither the one nor the other is inimical to Alejandro, and yet it has now come to our knowledge that Solar strongly recommends a friendly understanding between the two contending parties. And why does he desire such a friendly understanding? Because Alejandro having justice on his side, he, Solar, fears that the Municipality might be inconvenienced by making the payments which Alejandro has a right to demand. In other words – justice is put aside and must give way to convenience.

*Friday, 3rd and Saturday, 4th of December 1886.* These two days do not offer anything worth noting. Mr. Ladd and I occupy ourselves in the usual manner – he writes, and reads aloud, I dictate now and then.

Sarah Bernhardt will again perform this evening, Saturday; Maria and Corina, who have seen her twice, remain quietly and contentedly at home.

*Sunday, 5th of December 1886.* This morning I was up and stirring quite as early as last Sunday. On my return I had a sound [...] The first call I made was on Evaristo [...] received m[_] [51] not only with politeness but, I may say, with cordiality; next I went to Doña Asuncion Santillana's, but neither she nor her youngest daughter Maria was in; her eldest daughter Aurora told me that they had gone to the bull-fight, in company with President Caceres' sister, a widow lady, with whom Doña Asuncion, both being natives of Ayacucho, had been very intimate when a child. Aurora confirmed to me, what is generally known in Lima, that Caceres' wife, a native of Ica, is a despotic, disagreeable woman, and is always on bad terms with her mother-in-law and sisters-in-law, who therefore continue living by themselves in a small house in Calle de San José. My third visit was to Doña Dolores Puente, and my last to the family Masias, where all had gone out, with exception of one of the young daughters, Sarah.

At dinner we had only Alejandro and Eloydita; his wife was dressing for the theatre, where the Prefect, Guillermo Ferreyros, had placed his box at her disposal.

*Monday, 6th of December 1886.* This morning at 7 o'clock died Dr. J. A. Ribeyro, Vocal of the Supreme Court, after an illness of two or three days, owing to a disorder in his digestive organs. I have been acquainted with him for a long series of years, and in the various suits resulting from the purchase of the house Nº 96. Zarate, now Enriqueta's, he always stood my friend, the same as Drs. Alvarez and Muñoz, whilst Drs. Mariategui and Cosio were invariably opposed to me. Of these five, only Muñoz is still alive, who is, I should say, above eighty years of age. Ribeyro reached his 76th year.

Alejandro, who was with us in the evening, told me that he had been up to Chicla in company with some gentlemen, perhaps thirty in number, who had clubbed together to afford this pleasure trip to Madame Sarah Bernhardt. They had taken an extra train, which had stopped at several places, where breakfast and lunch and other refreshments had been prepared. Of those who went I know only the names of Alejandro, of Oscar Heeren, of Dr. Manuel Alvarez Calderon, the Pr[efect] Guill [...] the Intendente [...] [52]

*Tuesday, 7th of December 1886.* The whole morning I felt beyond measure weak, so much so that I begged Enriqueta to give me half a glass of wine, which, however, did not do me any palpable good. It was not till 3 o'clock that I was myself again.

By the North steamer I had two letters, one from my Cousin in Winchmore Hill, the other from Johannes Limpricht, dated respectively the end of October and beginning of November. Limpricht has at last obtained a situation as bookkeeper to an Exporter of Beer; his work takes him about five hours a day, and he receives a salary of 2000 marks annually. Mr. Siemssen, though not in actual danger, is however very ill, he suffers from a spinal complaint, which in my opinion is the same as paralysis; he cannot move, and has not left his bed since the 25th April. The entire family remain for the winter in Eppendorf, Anton Hugues and his wife Louisa are with them. If Siemssen, who is over 70 years of age, were to die, Limpricht recommends me to place my Hamburg business in the hands of Gronewald. In England, Frances writes me, bicycles and tricycles are at present used as means of conveyance, even her husband the Doctor occasionally avails himself of them when paying his professional visits. As to Frances herself, she has at last so far recovered from various ailments which had kept her within doors for more than a year that she has ventured out and been able to go to church. Her daughter Henrietta with her cousin Anastasia had for a fortnight been absent in St. Mary, the largest of the Scilly Islands. The journey thither had taken them 9 hours – 5 from London per train to Penzance, 4 per steamer to St. Mary. They are really extraordinary girls – these and similar journeys they always make by themselves, without a male companion.

In the course of the day arrived from Arequipa an old, trustworthy servant of Enriqueta's, called Angela Santa Cruz, who had absented herself from Lima in [...] She hardly recognized the young Garlands, all of [...] their very birth [_] [53] Enriqueta had requested her to return hither, as she stands in need of a trustworthy woman to take the place of the late excellent Aurelia; one drawback is that she has brought with her a nephew of hers, a cholo lad about 12 years of age, who for the present lives in the house, but who I hope will not remain long. This Angela is a chola of a very light complexion, from Orcopampa, a small village in the department of Cuzco, where in the years 1842 and 1843 Mr. C. W. Schutte worked a silver mine with but little success, and where I visited him in January 1843, see Volume II, pages 2 to 10.

*Wednesday, 8th of December 1886.* Dia de la Concepcion.

This being a holiday Mr. Ladd left at 2 o'clock, and as soon as he was gone I started for the Exhibition Park, where I had not been for a length of time. I remained here for more than two hours, walking about in every direction, sitting down frequently, and much pleased with all I saw, at the same time feeling greatly the want of my sight, which prevented me from taking in all the details of this, for Lima certainly, very pretty establishment, which at present is kept in very good order; the roads and paths are clean and well swept; the vegetation is luxuriant, and flowers abound.

To-day our dinner was quickly dispatched, for the ladies had to dress in order to be in time, say 8 o'clock, at the house of Miceno Espantoso, where the Papal delegate was to marry his daughter Augusta, whom Enriqueta looks upon as one of the best educated and most amiable girls in Lima, to Pedro Beltran, her elder by at least fifteen years. Garland accompanied them, I had also been invited, but preferred staying at home.

Ricardo read to me a little, and by 9.30 I was in bed.

*Thursday, 9th of December 1886.* Anniversary of the battle of Ayacucho, fought in 1824, of the death of my wife's aunt Doña Berna Velarde, in 1848, and of the birth [...] nior, in 1853. [54]

*Thursday, 9th of December 1886.* (continued)

Enriqueta told me this morning that last night at Espantoso's the number of gentlemen had been very great, whilst of ladies there had been but few, only the members of the family and the most intimate friends, say – Mrs. Espantoso, Miceno's stepmother, Clementina, a daughter of one of his brothers, Julia Cavenecia de Bergmann, sister-in-law of Augusta Bergmann, Espantoso's wife, with her two daughters, two Misses Lavalle, two daughters of Francisco Rosas, Isabel, Juan's wife; Enriqueta with her two daughters, also Manuela Orbegoso de Panizo and Louisa Vega de Quiros, of whom Mrs. Panizo occupied and Mrs. Quiros at present occupies the first storey of Espantoso's house. The ceremony itself had been uncommonly short; the Delegate had only asked the usual questions, and then given his benediction to the bridal pair; probably he, an Italian, did not consider himself capable of delivering a discourse in Spanish. A supper had been laid out, to which only the ladies had found room to sit down. The party had broken up at past eleven. Perhaps an hour previously the newly married couple had left per extra train for the Punta, ne[ar] Callao. Garland complained to me that it had been a very tedious party – to be standing three hours without having a chair on which to sit down! Alejandro gave it as his opinion that neither Miceno Espantoso nor his wife Augusta Bergmann knows how to "faire les honneurs de la maison".

Past eleven I went to the Church de la Merced to be present at the funeral service held over the body of the late Dr. Don J. A. Ribeyro, the expenses of which are paid by the Government. The interior was hung in black, and though a great many candles were burning, such was the obscurity that with difficulty did I find my way. Besides, all [...] filled, so that it was actually a [wonder] that I [...] hand side. [55] There was a great deal of singing, military music, very fine playing on the organ; outside the church soldiers were in attendance. A new hearse stood at the door; however, one with the other, it was beyond measure tiresome, and I should not have known how to occupy my thoughts if I had not diverted them with mental ciphering. It was nearly two o'clock when I was home, just when the funeral procession to the pantheon passed our house. In the evening Tassel began reading to me "Cinq-Mars", by A. de Viany, from which I take the following motto of the family of Rohan:

"Roi ne puis;
Prince ne daigne;
Rohan je suis."

*Friday, 10th of December 1886.* When I woke this morning I felt beyond measure weak, so that I did not get up till near 9 o'clock, and then I could not possibly make up my mind to take my customary morning walk, which I think I have hardly omitted doing a single time since my return from Europe in 1884.

This very moment at 3.30 p.m. Enriqueta enters my room to tell me that last night at midnight José S[evi]lla had departed this life. What a miserable existence has this man with all his riches been leading for many years past! In the evening Madame Sarah Bernhardt performed for the last time at reduced prices. Alejandro, his wife, some of her relations and my two grand-daughters went, and on

*Saturday, 11th of December 1886* [...] This morning I did not leave the house at quite so early an hour as I had done on the two previous Sundays. It was nearly seven when I was in my chapel, where for more than half-an-hour I busied myself in the usual manner. The visits which I paid to-day were no more than three; I first went to Doña Trinidad, widow of General Pedro Cisneros, whom in her present circumstances I am sure but few people go to see. She told me that she was in [...] few thousand [...] [56] Chullo near Arequipa, and that at the beginning of February she would probably remove to other apartments, which would only cost her half of what she pays at present say 30 instead of 60 soles monthly; I believe I was nearly an hour with her, and perhaps quite as long with the agreeable Juanita Valle-Riestra, wife of Dr. Selaya, Juez de Agua. My third call was, by Enriqueta's desire, upon Isabel Aliaga de la Croix. I was home by 6 o'clock, and was a quarter of an hour with Augusta.

Alejandro, his wife and eldest girl sat down with us to dinner, as they always do on Sundays; we remained together till near eleven.

Within the few last months the epidemic known as the cholera has appeared in the Argentine Provinces, as well as in Uruguay; all vessels coming from the ports of those countries are warned off from all ports in Chile, which I suppose will henceforth be done from all Peruvian ports.

*Monday, 13th of December 1886.* This morning I again took my matutine walk; across Balta's bridge to the Alameda del Acho, and back by the principal bridge.

*Tuesday, 14th of December 1886.* This morning at about 7 o'clock a shock of an earthquake made itself felt, a rumbling noise which always accompanies the same was unusually long, whilst, in my opinion at least, the actual shaking was but trifling.

A few moments later Geraldo left for the mines, whence ores have of late come down with satisfactory regularity. He takes with him S/38,000 in paper money, wherewith to pay the wages to the considerable body of men who are working at the various mines. I wonder where he and his brother have been able to get the money from, for I know full well that they are very hard up, owing to the unpardonable obstacles which have been thrown in the way to the payment of the money due […] the Municipality upon the Bonos Carreteros, more […] have already [_] [57] that the Minister Solar has recommended a friendly understanding, to which it is said Canevaro seems not to be averse, but which is opposed by the Sindicos, one of whom is Enrique Barreda, who most erroneously is under the impression that Oscar Heeren, his brother-in-law, with whom he is on very bad terms, is interested with Alejandro in this affair, which however is not the case. Now, at the end of the year, when the present Municipal authorities go out, and new ones are chosen, Alejandro considers it prudent to let the affair stand over till the result of the new elections be known; meanwhile he is without his money, which of course inconveniences him greatly.

*From Wednesday, 15th to Saturday, 18th of December 1886.* The temperature is gradually getting warmer, and, though occasionally early in the morning the sky is overcast, we have generally an unclouded sun the whole day long. On Saturday at 2 p.m., windows open, thermometer 20 degrees Reaumur.

This morning at 8.30 I was in the house of my good friend Don Carlos Elizalde, who about 24 hours previously had departed this life after protracted sufferings; his disease having been for many years past a difficulty in making water, which is of course extremely painful. His son-in-law, Monsieur Herouard, was particularly polite towards me, and requested me to take hold of one of the ribbons hanging down from the coffin; he also pointed out to me the coach in which I was to drive to the pantheon. My companions were Aurelio Denegri and one of the Moscoso Melgars, the latter's features I could not distinguish, and therefore could not say whether it was he with whom I am acquainted.

In my way of living and my habitual occupations there is no change; I am again able to take my walk before breakfast. Mr. Ladd is at present reading to me my diary of 1850/1851, at which time my wife and I, Enriqueta, and Garland led a very gay life, very different from that which I am now accustomed to, also Sir Walter Scott's novel "Peveril of the P[ea]k" […] and an […] [58] in Storm and Calm", by Edward King, which, in my opinion, is a very poor literary production. It is a mere compilation of the writings of a special correspondent to his employers eked out and rounded off with extracts from pamphlets. In his political opinions he is a decided republican: when giving the details of the Franco-German war of 1870/1871, when of course he cannot conceal the victories of the Germans, he always leans to the French, that is to say, to the Republican French, even of Henri Rochefort he entertains a good opinion.

On the 24th of September I said in this my diary that a North American, Mr. Michael P. Grace, had arrived in Lima fully authorized by the majority of the holders of Peruvian Bonds to make some arrangement with the Peruvian

Government for the cancelment of these Bonds. These proposals of his, or project, as it is generally called here, he has placed before the Executive; and in the "Comercio" of 29th November 1886 will be found the Report given on this project by three very competent men – Dr. Francisco Garcia Calderon, Dr. Francisco Rosas, and Don Aurelio Denegri, whom the Government had asked for their opinion; these gentlemen decidedly recommend the acceptance of Grace's proposals, with some modifications. Hardly had this Report been published, when in the "Epoca", a newspaper lately established here by Cudlip, Dr. Adan Melgar and one of the Pardo de Zelas, violent articles appeared diametrically opposed to the views of the said three gentlemen; Eugenio Larabure y Unanue, for a short time Minister of Finance during Iglesias's Presidency, took up the cudgels on the same side, whilst an anonymous writer, who signs himself X, wrote very clever articles in the "Comercio" advocating Grace's proposals. Then came a pamphlet written, or at least signed, by Manuel Velarde, the late Minister of the Interior, who went hand in hand with the "Epoca" and with Larabure, a clever reply to said pamphlet appeared in the "Comercio" of […] by Velarde's colleagues the three ex Ministers […] Ribeyro Foreign Aff[_] [59] and Dr. L. F. Villarán, Justice. By the preceding it will be seen that this project has already been sufficiently discussed, so that the Government ought to be able to form a correct judgment, and to take the right resolution. My own opinion is that the proposals ought to be accepted, if one difficulty can be got over, which I wonder nobody has thought of, nor even alluded to, and of which I shall speak further on, but at the same time I believe that they will not be accepted, and this because the general opinion is against them.

Mr. Grace proposes to cancel the entire Peruvian debt, which according to him amounts to £51,423,190, say,

per loan of 1869, for Railway between Pisco and Ica

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | Capital | £264,680 | |
| | Interest to 1st July 1886 | £138,957 | £403,637 |
| per loan of 6%, of 1870 | Capital | £11,141,580 | |
| | Interest to 1st July 1886 | £7,019,195 | £18,160,775 |
| per loan of 5%, of 1872 | Capital | £21,546,740 | |
| | Interest to 1st July 1886 | £11,312,038 | £32,858,778 |

And of these Bonds amounting to £51,423,190 he promises to deliver one half with the word "cancelled" written across them. Dr. Francisco Garcia Calderon and colleagues, as per their report, reduce these £51,423,190 to £43,942,437, because in their calculation they have taken into consideration the reduction of interest which was agreed to by the bondholders at the time when the Peruvian Government made their contract with Raphael & Co., of London, which reduction Grace has omitted to make. In order to obtain this cancelment of the debt, the Government is to deliver over to the bondholders or to their attorneys all railways existing in Perú, which, by the bye, have been specially and literally hypothecated in the Bonds. The bondholders are to keep the railways in their possession for 75 years, to work them on their own account, and to employ the nett proceeds in the payment of 5% interest and 2 per cent redemption annually on £6,000,000, which sum they enga [. . .] in the complet [. . .] [60] preservation of them all. Should the nett proceeds of the railways not suffice to pay the said 7%, then the revenue of the Custom House of MolIendo is to make up the deficit. The railways to be constructed by the Bondholders are: that from Mollendo to Islay, and that from Puno to the Bolivian frontier, in case on the Bolivian side a railway from La Paz to the said frontier be taken in hand; concluded will be – that from Juliaca to Sicuani, thence to Cuzco, that from Chicla to La Oroya and Cerro de Pasco, and finally, that from Payta to Piura. That from Pisco to Ica will be repaired and preserved in good condition; that from Lima to Ancon will be prolonged to Chancay, and the following will be kept in good condition as far as they are at present constructed, viz. from Salaverry, from Pacasmayo and from Chimbote to their respective present termini in the Interior. All to be returned to the Peruvian Government at the end of 75 years in good condition and with their requisite rolling stock. Secondly: The Government allows the bondholders to work the coal mines extending on both sides of the Chimbote Railway, the quicksilver mines of Huancavelica, the petroleum deposits in the department of Piura, as many silver mines as they are inclined to work all over the Republic in strict conformity with the mining laws now in force, and the guano deposits existing at present or which may be discovered hereafter, however with the proviso that the nett gains which these different enterprises may leave are to be applied if necessary to the payment of the 7% before spoken of, and if not required for that purpose, to be paid to the Peruvian Government in certain proportions. Thirdly: The Bondholders advance to the Peruvian Government £200,000 or £300,000, wherewith to buy up the present Peruvian Internal debt. I do not find mentioned at what rate of interest this advance will be made, and for what length [_] time. And, finally, the Government grants to the [. . .] Amazonic Dist[_] [61] (a fanegada is equal to 41,472 square varas) to be colonized by Europeans. This tract of land is to be divided into different lots, so as not to form one continuous territory.

The difficulty which I spoke of above is in my humble opinion the following: What right has the majority, even the most overwhelming one, to speak in behalf of the minority? The majority may say all the debt is liquidated, but how can they impose their will upon a single shareholder who does not consider his one bond as cancelled, and insists upon full payment of the same.

*Sunday, 19th of December 1886.* This Sunday passed over in the same manner as many preceding ones have done, and, if my life be spared, many more will be spent by me. My visit to the pantheon, my nap after my return from the same, the, for the greater part, uninteresting contents of the "Comercio", read to me by Ricardo, my every second Sunday's visit to Doña Dolores Puente, my walk to the Alameda de los Descalzos, Alejandro, Eloida and Eloydita's presence with us at dinner, a chapter of von Samarrow read to me by Ricardo, my cup of tea, and my turning-in at 10 o'clock; everything went on in its regular stultifying routine. The only change I made was my taking a warm bath, which I much enjoyed, its cost is three reales silver, at the present exchange of 35d equal to 10d 1/2, rather less than the one mark I had to pay for it in Greifswald.

*From Monday, 20th to Thursday, 23rd of December 1886.* Not the slightest change in my way of living.

On Wednesday Geraldo returned from the mines, and expressed himself satisfied with the manner in which they are worked and with the quantity and quality of the ore brought to light, but has on the other hand met with a great disappointment, which consists in the impossibility of shipping the 400 sacks of Ore which are lying ready in Callao, for both the German steamers, the "Guarda", of the Kosmos Line, and the "Titania", belonging to the new Hamburgh Pacific Co., on board of [. . .] were to be [. . .] [62] Callao, owing to their having touched at Montevideo, where some cases of cholera have of late occurred. Of both these Companies no steamer with a clean bill of health is expected before the middle of January.

Gibbs's letter of 17th November informs me that Messrs. N. M. Rothschild & Sons, of London, empowered by the Chilian Government, have made known that the Chilian loans bearing 5 and 6 per cent interest will be converted into Bonds paying 4 1/2%, and that such persons as are not willing to accept this conversion may apply for and receive the full amount of their Bonds. I have £1000: 5% in the hands of Gibbs, who, no time being left to ask for my instructions, have thought proper to accede to this conversion, and I approve their having done so.

To-night's "Comercio" gives the news that Lord Randolph Churchill has sent in his resignation as one of the members of the Marquis of Salisbury's Conservative Cabinet. This estrangement from his colleagues was generally attributed to their disagreeing as to the sums which the Board of Admiralty and the War Department demanded respectively for the navy and the army. They considered them to be indispensable for placing both services in such a condition as the present uncertain state of European politics required, whilst in his opinion they were excessive, and surpassed by far what the taxpayers were capable of paying and willing to pay.

On the 10th I mentioned the sudden death of José Sevilla. Within the last week or so it has become known that he has left a “Testamento cerrado”, the details of which are to be found in the office of the notary public Gervasio Bustamante, grandson of my late friend Dr. Don Gervasio Alvarez. There seems to be no doubt that it has the signature of Sevilla, and its date is previous to the other document in wh[ich] he merely reserved an annual income of 6000 soles for [. . .] his relations [_] [63] In the “Comercio” of 20th instant will be found the clauses of this will, an abstract of which goes herewith: He leaves S/500,000 for the founding of an Asylum for poor children in New York, to be called – “The Sevilla Home for Children”. These S/500,000 being deducted from the bulk of the capital, the remainder is to be divided into two parts – 32% for Founding a Banco Hipotecario in Lima, and 68% for other objects. He even names the individuals who are to be the Directors of the Bank, viz. the Director of the Beneficencia, the Rector of the University, José Unanue, Fco. Sagastabeytia, Enrique Ayulo, Modesto Basadre, Manuel Arizola, Aurelio Denegri, R. Delgado and José Lucas Oyague. The 68% he distributes as follows:

| | |
|---|---|
| S/80,000.00 | for the foundation of two Colleges for poor children, from fifty to one hundred in number, |
| S/40,000.00 | for an Asylum for Indigent Children, |
| S/80,000.00 | for a School of Natural Science, to be directed by Raymondi, |
| S/10,000.00 | for a College for Painting and Drawing, |
| S/6000.00 | Donation to the Lima Library, |
| S/10,000.00 | Subvention for the building of the new Post Office, |
| S/10,000.00 | for repairing and beautifying the Exhibition Palace and Park, |
| S/4000.00 | to Lima Fire Brigade, |
| S/4000.00 | to Chalaco Fire Brigade, |
| S/20,000.00 | to be lent to the Municipality, as a basis for the reconstruction of the Lima Theatre, |
| S/5000.00 | for the construction in his native place of a hospital, bearing the name of his mother, Catalina, and of two colleges. |

With the nett gains made by the Banco Hipotecario the annual expenses on the above establishments are to be defrayed, moreover the following amounts are to be paid:

| | |
|---|---|
| S/20,000.00 | per annum, for educating in Europe a certain number of young Peruvians destined for the military service, |
| S/6000.00 | per annum, Subvention to the Literary Club of Lima, |
| S/12,000.00 | per annum, to the University of San Marcos. |

The [...] [64] not given; neither does he say where the money is to come from should the Banco Hipotecario leave no profit. And, finally, it is said that if still a balance remains after all the previous payments have been made, such balance is to be made over to the Beneficencia of Lima. He also ratifies a donation which in the year 1880 he made to the same establishment of S/500,000, due to him by Montero Bros. The fortune which he is said to have left is supposed to come up to five millions of silver soles. For "albaceas" or executors he names: Dr. J. A. Ribeyro, who is no longer a denizen of this world, Dr. Antonio Arenas and Dr. J. Estevan Guzman, all three Vocales of the Supreme Court of Justice. Besides these three Executors he appoints as "Personeros Testamentarios" Enrique Basadre and a certain Barrenechea, the most decidedly good-for-nothing fellows who tread the streets of Lima. What the object of such a nomination, what the duty of such "personeros" is, I have not been able to ascertain.

*Friday, 24th of December 1886.* This being Christmas Eve I have had to make a, under my present financial circumstances, rather heavy outlay, say –

| | |
|---|---|
| Toys bought for my seven greatgrandchildren | Silver S/28.00 |
| To the servants, male and female, cook included | S/31.00 |
| To Ricardo | S/20.00 |
| To Maria and Corina | S/50.00 |

which the two girls intend spending in a small dancing party, which their Mother has allowed them to give, probably to-morrow night. *Together*, Silver S/129.

For the last two days Enriqueta has been very busy fitting-up and adorning a large pine-tree, which Alejandro had procured her form the chacra "Santa Beatriz" rented by Carlos Ferreyros, and which somehow or other they had been able to fix in the large saloon; its top nearly touched the ceiling. When last in Europe Enriqueta had bought some leaf gold and other glittering trifles, as well as some very [...] the branches [_] [65] under the shade of which stood a number of small figures representing the Child Jesus, in the cradle, and human beings, as well as animals around. The lights in the brackets along the walls were lighted, even I with my weak sight could distinguish sufficiently to judge of the pretty, nay brilliant appearance of the tout ensemble. About 8 o'clock the doors were opened to the six great grandchildren, for little Elvira was unwell; they were thunderstruck, they knew not what to say; also the grown-up people were well pleased. Augusta and Castañeda were with us; at a later hour came Maria Canseco with her little children, still later her husband Alfredo Benavides, who had been at work in the Banco de Londres, and Dr. Middendorf. On the sofas and on the tables the presents were displayed, none of great value. I withdrew early, for my want of sight made me sad.

Enriqueta had presented me with a pair of braces, Maria with a pair of silk gloves, Corina with a box of small chocolate cakes.

*Saturday, 25th of December 1886.* First Christmas-day.

In the course of the forenoon I got through with a good many visits; with Doña Manuela Portillo I found more visitors than usual, for it was her saint's day; she completed her 86th year. With Ernestina Pflücker I also found two gentlemen – a Mr. Wakeham, and a Frenchman, unknown to me, of both of whom she did not take much notice. With Doña Mercedes Riva-Agüero was her relation Juan Antonio Lavalle, whom she addressed with "thou"; he, being of the true "sangre azul" of Lima, was of course to her of more importance than a foreigner like myself, who cannot boast of any title, or of noble descent. Amelia Riglos, widow of Francisco Moreira, and Marianita Moreira de Hülsenbeck were by themselves, and very agreeable; as little have I any reason to complain of the wife of Dr. Muñoz, notwithstanding the number of gentlemen who always make court to her, or, more properly speaking, to her husband's wife. At the late Dr. J. A. Ribeyro's the ladies did not receive instead of th[em] their brother Eduardo [...] [66] in the parlour, and I found him to be a very agreeable young man. I closed my round with a visit to Emilia Lopez, J. P. Escobar's wife, who has always a good deal to say for herself.

The previous night, Christmas Eve, there had been great festivities in the Exposition Park; outside the railings, in the Plaza, there had been what is called "noche buena", that is to say, for the lower classes refreshments of all kinds were exposed for sale on numerous stalls and tables.

Inside the railings fireworks had been let off, a martial band had been playing, electric light had illumined the entire area, and in the spacious machine room a large pine-tree had been placed, from which innumerable toys were hanging down, and each child was presented with one of these toys, corresponding with the number which it received when entering the park. The entrance money had been five soles paper each person, and four thousand tickets had been sold, what reduction had been made for children I cannot say.

Whilst this had been going on in the Exposition Park, another party of an entirely different description had enjoyed themselves at Dr. Felipe Varela's, who and his wife had given a splendid ball, which had been kept up till near five o'clock in the morning. At about the same hour, 5 a.m., of the 25th, died the notorious Dr. Pedro José Calderon, of whom the less said the better; and in the middle of the day a marriage was celebrated in the Church of Santa Rosa de los Padres; it was Zoyla, the daughter of Ezeta, for many years employed in the Gas Co., and of Leandra Raygada, "la coja", who was united in holy wedlock to a young Boza, son of José Boza, of Ica, owner of the well-known vineyard called the "Matacona". A few hours after the ceremony the young couple intended to embark for Pisco.

In our own house we had the small dancing-party of which I have spoken above. Maria and Corina had made [...] kinds of dry [_] [67] meats, they, assisted by Enriqueta and Isabel had prepared innumerable sandwiches, had sent their invitations to their young friends both male and female, who about half-past nine gradually dropped in, more or less the same who had been with them on their last birthdays. I did not join them, but remained in my room, for the same reason which I gave on the previous evening. At 10 o'clock I went to bed, and slept soundly till 5 o'clock of

*Sunday, 26th of December 1886.* Second Christmas-Day, when I rose and walked out to the pantheon, this time without flowers, which my good Enriqueta had not thought of. I carefully cleaned the interior of the chapel as I always do, was back rather early, and though I had a sound nap, felt uncommonly weak for several hours.

At about 2 p.m. I started once more. The first upon whom I called was Pola Egusquiza, an agreeable elderly spinster, who however has in my opinion one great defect, that of her ridiculous fanatacism in religious matters; in the affair of the Jesuits it was she who took one of the most active parts. My next call was upon Doña Josefa Torre-Tagle, widow of Dr. Zevallos, a very good old lady, of no particularly bright intellect; she called Dr. Pedro José Calderon an honest man! The excellent mother of Manuel Pardo, Doña Petita received me with – "I thought you had forgotten me"; however afterwards, in conversation, Cavalcanti, the Brazilian Minister, a very agreeable man, being the other visitor, I had once more to experience that the titled one carries the palm over him who has no title. The family Pinto was not at home. Also at Ramon Fuentes I left my card; whilst at Doña Rosa Elias de Montero's I was received by two young ladies, the Señoritas Flores, Montero's nieces, one of whom had on the previous evening been in our house at the dance. Nothing particular have I to say of them. On the other hand Dr. Ramon Ribeyro and his lady were particularly polite; the only thing I regret is that I could not avoid [_]mising him a [...] [68] in Hamburg for one of his sons who is at present there for his education. General Nicolas Freire was rather tiresome with his long yarns; both he and his wife, Juana Rosa Moreira, were in better health than they had been for a length of time, and intended going to Callao, there to spend the next four months; others think of removing to Ancon, others to Chorrillos, also to the Barranco. All who have the means fly from Lima in the hot season, which has now fairly set in.

At home I was a quarter of an hour or so with Augusta; Alejandro was with us at dinner. Ricardo read to me; we enjoyed the cool air in the corridor, and separated at 10 o'clock. Only Garland was unwell, and kept his bed, suffering from stomach ache.

*Monday, 27th of December 1886.* From the family Lembcke I received an invitation to be present at the removal of the mortal remains of the late John Frederick Lembcke, who had suddenly died on the 25th in Chicla from disease of the heart, to their last resting place in the pantheon; accordingly, at about half-past four I went with Alejandro to the Desemparados Railway Station, where we had to wait a considerable while before the train from the Interior arrived. We took our seats, and started; when close to the pantheon Carlos Cox came to me in the name of his brother-in-law Eduardo Lembcke, younger brother of the deceased, and requested me to take hold of one of the black ribbons which hang down from the coffin; he was then good enough to remain with me till I had fairly taken my post. We were of course at the head of the cortège, which entered the pantheon by the gate which looks towards the river; the coffin having been placed in its niche, a young man, who by his dress I believed to belong to the Sociedad Salvadora, delivered a short speech, in which he spoke in high terms of the deceased, laying particular stress upon the circumstance that this Lembcke had been the founder of the Fire Brigade known as the "Bomba Lima", of the Society "Salvadora", whose members attend to the saving of furniture and other articles [. . .] "Sociedad Cosmopolit[_] [69] another Fire Brigade. I myself have known but little of this Lembcke; he was the eldest son of J. F. Lembcke Senr., for many years Gerente of the "Banco 'Lima'"; he has never prospered in the world, and he leaves his widow, a Morante from Lambayeque, in poor circumstances.

The other day I spoke of the death of Dr. Pedro José Calderon as a man of extremely loose morals, and yet also over his corpse a laudatory speech was yesterday delivered in the pantheon, but, by whom? . . . by Evaristo Gomez Sanchez, who, as well as the deceased, belongs to that part of the Lima population which arrogates to itself the name of "La Catolica".

Another elderly gentleman has died within these few days, a certain Veyan, who kept a small ironmonger's shop opposite the house formerly ours in Calle del Correo, and whom, as long as I remember him, I have known as suffering from paralysis. He is the father of Doña Rosa, widow of Cipriano Correa, to whom he leaves a large fortune. Another death which has become known is that of the mother of Heudebert, which occurred in Paris.

*Tuesday, 28th of December 1886.* This morning arrived unexpectedly Hermann Da Ponte, brother of our Isabel. He looked in for a moment to salute his sister as well as Garland and Enriqueta, then hurried to the house of Enrique Marriott, to whose daughter Hortencia he has been engaged for a length of time. He has been many years in the Brazilian naval service; what will be his occupation after his marriage I cannot say.

*Friday, 31st of December 1886.* This being the last day of the year I must necessarily say a few words about myself and my finances. Of my health I have certainly not the slightest reason to complain, but as regards my strength I cannot say the same, my debility is fast increasing, even the ascending of staircases begins to tir[e] me, ascending San Cristoval I have given up for good, and this morning after a bad night's rest I felt again so weak that I could not make up my mind to take my usual before breakfast walk thus I really think that [...] [70] January 1888. My finances are not in a satisfactory condition. I already said on the 22nd inst., that the non-arrival of the two Hamburgh Steamers could not but be detrimental to the interest of Alejandro and Geraldo in as far as there are now no vessels in the port on board of which to embark their ores. What I then anticipated came to pass a few days later, Alejandro came and represented to me that he had been to their correspondents C. Weiss & Co., and asked them for an advance on the ores already deposited in their Callao stores, but that their answer had been, that with the best will to serve him they could not draw upon their correspondents in Hamburg without forwarding bill of lading, and as no bill of lading was sent they could not draw. Now of course my grandsons were hard up, because they required money to send to the mines to keep the work there a-going, and thus Alejandro asked me for a temporary loan of £500, to be returned as soon as the ores were shipped, which of course I neither could nor would refuse him, and I again drew on Gibbs for £500, thus gradually decreasing the Cash balance they hold of mine, and this I do very reluctantly, for some reserve I must always keep for extraordinary and unforeseen emergencies. From Siemssen & Co. I receive no letters, and consequently I know not how much money they have at my disposal; my balance in Marco's hands is also small; and accordingly having paid to Enriqueta and the two girls their 150 soles for January and to Mr. Ladd his 100 for December, I have actually in my Cash hardly 50 silver soles, and just 100 soles paper, and the 50 soles silver are in part made up by 38 soles interest, for three months, which Juan paid me on the £370 which I lent him a few months ago, and these 38 soles he in my opinion takes from the capital itself which I have advanced to him, for his share of the cost of the two launches said to be building in Eten cannot have absorbed the whole amount he borrowed from me. Guillermo is behindhand with his [...] & Co. up to the da[_] [71] I trust that next year things may go more smoothly, but I hardly believe it will be the case.

Thermometer at 3 p.m., doors and windows open, 21 degrees Reaumur.

## A.D. 1887

*Saturday, 1st of January 1887.* The first day of the new year, which I entered upon fast asleep.

Last night there had been a ball in the Club de la Union, at which of our family only Alejandro and Antonio had been present. Juan and Isabel had spent the evening with their aunt Mrs. Lacroix; Geraldo, Maria and Corina went to their respective dormitories at an early hour; Garland, Enriqueta, Ricardo, Dr. Middendorf, Eloida and I were in the corridor till near eleven, when we also separated, and ten minutes later I found myself in the land of oblivion.

Yesterday's "Comercio" informs its readers that the cholera has shown itself in the province of Aconcagua in Chile; it also contains several invitations to attend the funeral of Dr. Mariano Felipe Paz Soldan, who expired yesterday, and which will take place to-morrow at 9 a.m. The cause of his death has been a strange one: a narrow tube or canal which leads from the [thro]at to the stomach, and through which all food has to pass, had from day to day become narrower, so that at last nothing whatever could pass, nutritive injections were administered, but were of no avail, and thus he actually died from want of nourishment. Mr. Ladd remained with till one o'clock and by 2 o'clock I was on the move to make as many new year's visits as I possibly could. I only give the names of those upon whom I called: they were, Augusta Bergmann de Espantoso, Luisa Vega de Quiroz, Asuncion Alvarez de Santillana, German Minister von Zembsch, M[_]ia Lastre de Solar [...] [72] John Gildemeister, Manuela Costas de Peña, General La Puerta and lady, the wife of Pedro Correa y Santiago, and, finally, Doña Dolores Puente. Nearly everywhere I found visitors, for on such a day as this half of the gentlemen of Lima are on their legs. At General La Puerta's there was an actual throng, an incessant going in and out. Of the various ladies whose names I have given, Mrs. Rafael Quiroz is no doubt the most agreeable. I expressed to her my regret that her husband had sent in his resignation of the situation hitherto held by him in the Callao Custom House, and this in terms which, in my opinion, are rather offensive to the Government; she of course defended her husband, but added that she had been told than an order for his arrest was already out. The cholera and the apprehensions entertained of its making its appearance in Perú was in many places the topic of conversation.

Alejandro and his wife were of course with us at dinner; Enriqueta had had many visitors in the course of the day.

*Sunday, 2nd of January 1887.* I was up very early; it was actually a cool morning, and I was back from the pantheon in time to be present at the funeral of Dr. Mariano Felipe Paz Soldan. The number of mourners was considerable, but I distinguished not a single one of them. It was Herouard, Carlos Elizalde's son-in-law who had the attention to shew me to a seat; my companion in the coach was also a stranger; he introduced himself to me as a Spaniard, and I l[ea]rned afterwards from Antonio who had seen us that it was the well-known Gallenar, who some time ago had in Callao a quay [or] mole of his own, about which so much was said at the time of Iglesias' presidency. The coffin was placed on a bier in the chapel, where no less than five laudatory discourses were delivered, of none of which I understood a word: the first by Dr. Mariano Alvarez, Vocal of the Supreme Court of Justice, the last by a lawyer, an Italian, called Rossi.

[…] breakfast I undressed a[nd] [73] actually went to bed, so completely tired was I.

Accompanied by Ricardo I went out at a later hour in search of the house of Dr. Puente-Arnao, an old acquaintance of mine, who in my suit against Leyva gave the first sentence in my favour, and who with his brother had a few days previously called upon me without finding me at home; with much difficulty we hunted out his dwelling in the Calle del Sacramento. The heat was great, and long was the distance we had to walk to the house inhabited by Doña Juana Perez, the widow of the notorious General Salaverry, Nº 220, Calle del Serrano; she always expects me on her saint's day and on New Year's day, and would be very angry did I not make my appearance. Dammert and his daughters I found in, his wife not, they are very pleasant people; Doña Isabel Lacroix was at home, so was Rosa Ayulo the wife of Carlos Ferreyros. I closed my round with calling for the first time after many, many years upon our neighbour Enrique Ayulo, who with his wife had gone out; his daughters and son received me.

In the evening Ricardo read to me one chapter from Samarow, which he generally does when Tassel is not with me. As soon as he had done I hastened to bed, whither Enriqueta was good enough to bring me a cup of tea.

This is the usual routine of my Lima life on holidays; it does not afford either much variety or much pleasure.

*Monday, 3rd of January 1887.* When returning from my morning walk I looked in at Bodmer's store, also at that of Knauer, the former having sent me a card, the latter having personally looked for me on the 1st of January. Both, but mostly Bodmer, complained bitterly of the depression in trade, whilst Knauer had another grievance, which annoyed him much – merchandize which had been shipped for him in Hamburg by the steamer "Guarda", and which had touched in Montevideo, had been embarked in Arica as said before, and now, as is very natural, the [_]thorities would not all […] [74] hither, because the germ of contagion might come with it, but this inconvenienced Knauer because he stood in need of these goods.

At dinner we had a pretty large party: besides our numerous family, one Miss Lacroix, Hermann Da Ponte, Dr. Middendorf, a Canon Serrate – the late Archbishop's secretary, and Alejandro. As soon as we had risen, Alejandro's little girls came in; to the three elder ones he had taught some verses, which they recited, accompanied by dancing, this they did very prettily. Mrs. Lacroix and her other daughter had been invited to see it, Augusta was present with

Enriquito, Isabel with Juancito, and the gentlemen who had dined with us; the children of Manuel Candamo came to have a look at the Christmas Tree, also Florencia Mendiburu and her brother, as well as Federico, Enrique and Hortencia Marriott, in short, there was quite a party, which did not break up till past eleven. I rejoined them when Tassel had gone.

*Tuesday, 4th of January 1887.* Last night's "Comercio" contains a number of articles on the subject of the cholera, which I consider to be very imprudent, they alarm the public without there being any necessity for it; let the Government take the necessary precautions, but in silence, without trumpeting them all over the place. Doctor Middendorf tells me that this disease is not propagated either by the touch or by the atmosphere, only by water which contains very small animalculae, not discernible by the naked eye, called "microbios", which do all the injury in the stomach, and which produce diarrhea, vomiting, and frequently death. He therefore recommends not to take any water but that which has been previously boiled, of course ice is imperatively prohibited, also fruit should be eschewed, in short, nothing should be taken that has not been cooked.

Here in Lima Pedro Correa y Santiago [...] for the present [75] year, Sub-Directors, Agustin Puente and Luis Bryce. Of the Municipality César Canevaro is once more Alcalde, for the year 1887, Sindicos, Luis Bryce and a certain Figueroa, this latter unknown to me.

In London, in lieu of Lord Randolph Churchill, the Honorable Mr. Edward Stanhope, hitherto Colonial Secretary, has been appointed Chancellor of the Exchequer, and the place left vacant by him is occupied by Earl Carnarvon, Mr. Goschen is to take the lead in the House of Commons. The Marquis of Hartington, son of the Duke of Devonshire, has refused a seat in the Conservative Cabinet offered him by the Marquis of Salisbury.

When returning from my customary walk before dinner I found two letters brought by steamer from Panamá, the one from Gibbs, of 1st December, the other from Limpricht, of 29th November. The former enclosed the original forged letter of 19th February of last year, advising the draft of £2000 with my name to it, very fairly, not perfectly imitated by Prentice. Limpricht advises the death of poor Siemssen, who had expired on the 24th of November, at the age of 70 years and 6 months; the cause had been a cancer, which had gradually destroyed the hip bone and part of the thigh bone. Within a few weeks before his death his sufferings had been less, owing to his nerves having gradually lost their sensibility. Limpricht thinks the firm will liquidate, and the widow will try to sell the Eppendorf country-seat.

At dinner I learned that on the 1st inst., the very day on which I had paid my visit to Mrs. Rafael Quiroz, Don Rafael had been arrested, and will now be placed before a Criminal Judge to be tried for “desacato”, which means want of respect to the Supreme Authority.

*Wednesday, 5th of January 1887.* The whole day till 4.30 has been taken up with writing. First Mr. Ladd finished in clean a l[ong] letter to Limpricht [...] [76] to go by Saturday’s steamer.

Geraldo paid me interest due to me by A. Garland & Co., amounting to, more or less, S/244, from which he deducted S/45, charged me by Graham, Rowe & Co. for cost of telegram sent by them to Gibbs on the 13th of May on the subject of the forged bill, say 17 words at the rate of S/2.65 per word. Manuel Seminario died this morning, probably of some pulmonary complaint; he was one of Garland’s staunch rocambor players before our late voyage to Europe; to-morrow is the saint’s day of his wife, upon whom I had intended to call, and which it had always been his habit to celebrate with a dinner-party and a dance in the evening.

*Thursday, 6th of January 1887.* Dia de los Reyes, Twelfth Day, Epiphany.

Being such it is considered by us as a half-holiday, and accordingly Mr. Ladd was with me till 2 o’clock. When he was gone I went to see Doña Ramona Garrido, married to Dr. Jorge Loayza, who was very polite, and whom I have hitherto found the only lady who never makes herself guilty of a certain breach of good manners, as many other Limeñas do, by which I mean to say that they make distinctions between their visitors, if, for instance, there is any one who on account of his family connections or who, owing to the station which he occupies in life, is looked upon as of higher rank than the others present, Mrs. Riva-Aguero would for a certainty never fail to give her particular attention to this, her chosen one; now with Mrs. Loayza it is not so, to-day I met at her house Dr. Antonio Arenas, more than once President of the Supreme Court of Justice, even Chief of the Republic after the fall of Iglesias in 1885, and yet she addressed herself to me quite as much as to him without my noting her making the slightest difference between us. I next called upon Baltazar Aranivar and, close by, upon Melchor Velarde; these two names and the third, Gaspar, being attributed to the three kings [...] Our Saviour nearly [77] nineteen centuries ago.

From Melchor’s house the distance is great to that of the late Manuel Seminario. I however was there in time, a little before 4.30 p.m. Of the gentlemen assembled I only distinguished Castañeda the music-master; in the street, when looking for a carriage, I had the good luck to meet Fernando Soria, who pointed one out to me. My companion was an elderly gentleman, who of course knew me, and whom when he gave me his name, Mariano Lino de la Barrera, brother of Rafael Velarde’s father-in-law, I found that I was not unacquainted with. He told me that in the year 1868, the time of the yellow fever, he, then member of the Beneficencia had been one of the most active coadjutors of Manuel Pardo, at the time Director of the said establishment. In his opinion about 12,000 persons had fallen victims to that epidemic in the course of four months. After dinner Ricardo read to me some pages from Samarow, but I regret to say he does not do this with a real goodwill.

*Sunday, 9th of January of 1887.* Of my usual walk to the pantheon I have merely to say that when I left the house at 5.30 the temperature was still cool, whilst on my return two hours later the heat of the sun was already sufficient to inconvenience me. My calls were but few; the first whom I went to see was a Dr. Manuel Antonio Puente-Arnao, who had called upon me on New-Year's day and whom perhaps I had not seen for ten years; it was he who, as I said on the 2nd instant, in my lawsuit against Leyva on the subject of the "aires" of his house, gave the sentence in my favour, which, not well founded, was revoked in the Corte Superior, and finally decidedly upset by the Supreme Court, though of course also there I had in my favour the votes of my three staunch friends, Ribeyro, Muñoz and Alvarez, besides the "vista fiscal" of Dr. Ignacio Tabara. He received me with great politeness, introduced me to his mother-in-law and wife, who both said that they still remembered me, also to his [...] [78] Mr. Louis Dubois, of Graham, Rowe & Co., and his wife had gone out. Magdalena Peralta kept her bed with a bad cold. In both places I left my card. With Doña Teresa Alvarez Calderon, wife of Manuel Candamo, a particularly agreeable lady, I remained a long time, whilst on the other hand Magdalena Ugarteche de Prado, with whom I found a Canon Mora and a Colonel Noya, seemed rather out of sorts. Her husband the General, who was on board a steamer which had touched in Guayaquil, was kept in quarantine in Payta, because the yellow fever is said to have shewn itself in the former place. Of course the cholera was everywhere the topic of conversation. From Mrs. Prado I learned that Rafael Quiroz after a few days detention in the Prefectura had been set at liberty, the Criminal Judge before whom he had been placed opining that he had not made himself guilty of want of respect to the Supreme Authority. My last call was upon Maria Araoz, wife of Rufino Torrico, at present War Minister.

At dinner we had Alejandro, Eloida and Doña Jacinta Sotomayor; however nothing particular is to be said of the remainder of the day.

*Monday, 10th of January 1887.* Once more a large dinner party; besides our numerous family, the Canon Serrate, Dr. Middendorf, Alejandro and two Misses Pezet sat down with us. To me it is really a wonder how Enriqueta with her reduced income, for rents are at present ridiculously low, finds the means to feed more than twenty, sometimes thirty persons daily.

To-day a melancholy death occurred in the house of our neighbour Mrs. Fortunata Nieto, widow of Sancho Davila; a niece of hers – Maria Isabel Argote, good-looking, as all the Argotes are, married four or five years ago Enrique Swayne, brother of Guillermo, our fellow-passenger on board the “Moselle”. As far as I know, they lived very happily together, [. . .] th[ey] have been residing for [79] some months on a sugar estate belonging to the Swaynes, in Cañete; there the lady, in the family-way, had a cerebral attack, which her husband considered to be of so alarming a nature that he had her immediately removed to Lima; yesterday she arrived per steamer in Callao, and was at once taken to the house of her aunt, where several of the first medical men in Lima were summoned to attend her. They endeavoured to cause an abortion, but not succeeding, an operation was resorted to. How far this was proceeded with I have not learned, but at 5 p.m. she breathed her last.

*Tuesday, 11th of January 1887.* Geraldo once more left for his mines. I received 404 soles silver, 1% interest for the last 3 months on my 101 Lima Water Shares, of which I at once gave one hundred soles to Enriqueta, my Christmas present with which I was behind-hand.

From the “Weekly Times” of September 3rd 1886 I learn that in the year 1885 the population of France had increased no more than by 85,000 souls, also that of the births all over France 8% had been illegitimate.

*Wednesday, 12th of January 1887.* Last night’s “Comercio” contains telegrams from Chile, which say that the cholera was gradually on the increase, it had pierced the “cordon sanitaire” drawn round the province of Aconcagua, and was approaching Santiago. The same paper gives the names of some of the members of the present Conservative Cabinet, viz.

| | |
|---|---|
| Prime Minister and Secretary for Foreign Affairs | Marquis of Salisbury, |
| First Lord of the Treasury | W. H. Smith, |
| Chancellor of the Exchequer | Hon. G. J. Goschen, |
| Secretary for War | Hon. Edward Stanhope, |
| Secretary for the Colonies | Sir Henry Holland. |

The Earl of Iddesleigh had refused the Office of Lord Privy Seal offered him by the Marquis of Salisbury.

The steamer from Panamá brought me a pleasant letter from Ella Limpricht of Greifswald, written in very [_]ir English, in which [. . .] [80] manner in which her entire family had spent the summer and autumn of last year. There had been a great deal of travelling about, and they all seem to have enjoyed themselves. She herself has been much pleased with her visit to her sister Maria and her husband the Professor Wellhausen in Marburg. Then her mother, who for health’s sake had also spent a fortnight in Marburg, had gone to Hanover, where Martha had to be presented to the relations of her betrothed, Mr. Moeller. Soon after they all, including Helene, who had been at Nurnberg, had returned to Greifswald, where a great deal was to be done to have all in proper order for the wedding, which took place on the 3rd of September. The Hanoverian friends then returned to their homes; her mother with her two younger sisters went to a place called Heringsberg, unknown to me, whilst she herself had accompanied her father to Berlin, to be present at an extremely numerous Assembly of Natural Philosophers, I suppose only Germans, though she does not say so. They had numbered about three thousand, besides one thousand ladies. For a feast given to them five thousand cards of admission had been distributed. Certainly they enjoy their lives a little more than I do mine here in Lima.

*Thursday, 13th of January 1887.* Yesterday I spoke of Earl Iddesleigh having refused the Privy Seal; to-day I have to say that he is no more. Yesterday when paying a visit to the Marquis of Salisbury in his official residence in Downing Street, on ascending the staircase he fell down in a syncope, was carried to the Marquis's office, and expired in a quarter of an hour. He had reached the age of 78.

*Saturday, 14th of January 1887.* Last night's "Comercio" has a telegram which makes known that yesterday in the Reichstag or German Parliament the Government had been defeated by a majority of 186 against 154 on the question of the duration of the military service, which Prince Bismarck had fixed at seven whilst the opposition had reduced it to three years.

[...] hour this morning died Jo[_] [81] Maria Peña, after a short illness, of a pulmonary complaint. I have known him for a great many years; he was a native of the Argentine Provinces, I believe of Salta. I cannot say when he came to Perú, but I know that he owes the large fortune which he has left, to his persevering industry. He has always been a contractor and collector of sheep and alpaca wool, also of bark, which he used to export at first from the port of Islay, afterwards from that of Mollendo, and which he always consigned to the firm of A. Gibbs & Sons, of London. His widow is Doña Manuela, sister of the late Manuel and José Ma. Costas. His two children – Manuel and Julia – are grown-up.

*Sunday, 16th of January 1887.* By 5 o'clock I was in the street; it was still dark, and the gas-lights were about being extinguished; I reached the pantheon in less than an hour's time. A gate was unlocked, not yet wide open; my occupations detained me about an hour, and I was back before 8 o'clock. An hour later I was at the late J. M. Pena's house. As far as I could judge, the gentlemen present were far from numerous; Evaristo Barrios and I had a coach to ourselves, and we kept up a lively talk as much as the noise made by the coach rattling over the bad pavement permitted. After breakfast I went to bed, reposed, but slept little. At a later hour a funeral procession put on foot by the Italians resident in Lima passed our house: On the 14th January 1881 some Italians resident in Chorrillos had been killed by the Chilian troops; their remains had now been brought to town, been placed upon a large funeral car, and were paraded through the streets of Lima, followed mainly by the Fire Brigades of various nations, also by members of the Beneficencia and other notables; finally they were taken to the Pantheon.

My Sunday calls were limited to two, one to Dolores Puente, who, suffering from a cold, was unusually stiff in her demeanour, the other, to Magdalena Peralta who, not too talkative, was very agreeable. With her I found Dr. Juan Luna, who, originally Judge in the Superior Court of Trujillo, had been removed by President Igle [...] [82] Court of Justice in Lima. When Iglesias's authority came to the ground he also lost his position, but has hitherto kept his post as President of a Committee named for the revision of the Peruvian code of laws.

I had still time to walk to the Alameda of the Descalzos. We dined, I conversed a little with Alejandro, Ricardo read to me from Samarow, and by ten I was in bed.

*Monday, 17th of January 1887.* From Saturday's "Comercio" I take the following figures given by a Swiss engineer, who for some time has been employed by the Panamá Canal Co. 150,000,000 cubic metres of earth and rock have to be removed before the Canal can be completed; hitherto 16,000,000 of cubic metres have been removed, and 107,000,000 dollars been spent; according to him 600,000,000 in all will be required, and notwithstanding these astounding figures he is of opinion that this wonderful undertaking will be concluded, but when, it is impossible to say.

*Wednesday, 19th of January 1887.* A certain Dr. Gadea, a lawyer, member of the Municipality, having been named Chairman of a Committee which is to examine and to give its report on the quality and quantity of the water with which Lima is supplied, Alejandro, who is Chairman of the Directory of the Water Co., had thought proper to invite him to an excursion to the "atarjea", which, as the dictionary tells us, signifies the walls built to protect the metal tubes laid inside these walls, but which here in Lima is applied to the entire piece of ground where the water destined for Lima consumption is collected. As I myself had more than once expressed a wish to be present at such an excursion, Alejandro was good enough to take me with him. One with another we were eleven, namely – the said Gadea, Dr. Morote, Juez de 1ª Instancia, and particular friend of Alejandro's, Dr. Arancivia, a civil engineer, six belonging to the Co., [...] and Calixto Pfeiffer [83] Directors, Antonio, Secretary, Macpherson, Gerente, Sangster, practical, and Prentice, theoretical, engineer, and, finally, myself. At somewhat past 8 a.m. we were all assembled in the Desemparados Station, whence we went per train a very short distance out of town on the Oroya line. We alighted, to the right we had some barren hills called de Quiros, to the left, towards the river, extended a sandy plain here and there overgrown with underwood, and here are the few wells in which the water collects which serves for the Lima consumption. Alejandro having to attend to Dr. Gadea, Calixto Pfeiffer was good enough to take charge of me; the sun being out we felt very warm, some one protected himself against its rays with an umbrella. Morote mounted a horse. We first directed our steps to a deep well, into which some steps descended, and at the bottom of which those who could see, distinguished the bubbling water, this, which dates from the time of the Spaniards, goes by the name of "Caja Real", and was the only well in existence when the present Co. was formed; according to recent measurement it yields 900,000 gallons in 24 hours; Lima-wards a canal runs underground, and at certain distances wells of various dimensions have been dug, all provided with a high balustrade, some covered over, others not; steps descend to the one or the other; the largest is that in which two water-wheels are placed for the purpose of raising the water, which had gradually been descending to too low a level. The idea which I had formed had been completely erroneous; I thought that small rivulets or brooks of fresh water had been rushing into a large reservoir, thence to be conducted to Lima, whilst in reality it is the water which from all sides is gradually filtering into the canal. I was told that many years back the sandy plain upon which we were walking had been a swamp, now it is quite dry. At the last well the water collected from all the previous ones has gradually increased to such a quantity as to supply Lima with nearly 7,000,000 gallons daily. Close to the same [_]tood a few neat-looking [...] [84] found, to me very unexpectedly, a beautiful oasis in this desert, a circular piece of ground surrounded by banana trees, and shaded by a beautiful pacay tree, which stood in the centre; here, upon a rough deal table a table-cloth was spread and lunch laid out, wooden benches answered the purpose of chairs. Alejandro took the central seat; to his right sat Dr. Gadea, to his left, Dr. Morote, to the left of Morote, Antonio, opposite Alejandro, Pezet, to his right, I, then Pfeiffer, to the left of Pezet, Arancivia; the two engineers and the Gerente occupied the remaining seats. We had excellent chupe of "camarones", fried fish, omelette, and beef-steak. All were in good spirits. Now Antonio took me by the arm, conducted me to the train, and about 12.30 I was home again, very well pleased, but fatigued and sleepy.

This day Mr. Ladd began writing the 13th Volume of my Diary. I call this an eventful day, because I have the conviction that I shall not l[ive] long enough to see the book filled.

*Thursday, 20th of January 1887.* Again two individuals have died, whose names are well known to me. With one of them, Ascarrate, I have been personally acquainted, he was Chairman of the Directory of the Water Co., of which I was a member in 1881 and 1882; the other is Mrs. Dartnell, an old lady living in Callao, mother of Richard Dartnell and of the wives of Mathison, Petrie and Dawson.

At 12.30 to-day I had a very disagreeable visit: A notary public, whom I afterwards knew to be Claudio Suarez, and his amanuense entered my room, and presented to me seven accounts-current dated 1866 and 1867, purporting to be accounts-current rendered by E. Witt & Schutte, whose signature stood at the bottom, to the Peruvian Government, and a letter, or "oficio", directed by the Minister of Finance, Irigoyen, to the said Claudio Suarez, of which the following is a copy: – [...] Ministeri[_] [85]
de
Hacienda y Comercio

Lima, Enero 19 de 1887

Sõr. Escribano
de Hda. D. Claudio J. Suarez,
Remito á V. siete cuentas corrientes pasadas al Spmo. Gobierno por la Sociedad de E. Witt Schutte en los años de 1866 y 1867, con el objeto de que constituyendose V. en la Casa del Sõr. E. Witt, socio que fué de la expresada Compañia, haga que este Sõr. reconozca lisa y llanamente, si la firma que aparece suscribiendo dichas cuentas es la usual de la razon social de E. Witt y Schutte.

Practicada que sea la diligencia del caso, devolverá V. á este Despacho las cuentas-corrientes con lo actuado.

Dios güe. á V.,

Firmado/Simon Irigoyen.

I immediately told him the truth that my sight was so weak that I could not clearly distinguish the signatures, but judging by the flourish I was certain that they were not written by me. I then added that probably they were those of Cristoval Guillermo Schutte, but that owing to my want of sight it was impossible for me to affirm anything. However, on consulting with Garland, and mostly with Alejandro, I thought proper to omit this latter part of my declaration, and to say solely what follows:

"Que por su notaria falta de vista no podia distinguir suficientemente las firmas, cuyo reconocimiento se le pedia, que por lo que podia juzgar ó ver de las rubricas declaraba que no eran sus firmas y por consiguiente no era él quien habia firmado la cuentas."

I of course had to sign my declaration.

The notary, who was very polite, then retired, and I am very anxious to see what will be the result.

After dinner, Garland, Alejandro and I conferred a considerable while on the [...] [86] a lawyer ought to be engaged without loss of time, but who? ... either Felipe Villarán or Ramón Ribeyro; the former, Alejandro believed to be best versed in law, whilst Ribeyro, also a respectable lawyer, is an old acquaintance of mine, moreover, he, being the lawyer of the Banco Hipotecario, has his office on the ground-floor of our house, which would be very convenient to me, as I could consult him at any time. As soon as Tassel was gone I went to bed, and to my great surprise slept soundly till six in the morning of

*Friday, 21st of January 1887.* After breakfast Alejandro was again with me. We decided that the preference should be given to Dr. Ramon Ribeyro, then recapitulated all I should say to him, which being settled I went below to Ribeyro's office and gave him a detailed account of my establishment with Schutte in 1851, of my failing sight in October 1852, of my retiring from active business, of the Huano Contract with Castilla's Government, in which I refused to take an interest, contenting myself with 7 1/2% annual interest on my capital, of the dissolution of the partnership in March 1868, and of the letter written by J. L. Gomez Sanchez, then Minister of Finance, acknowledging the receipt of the first letter of Schutte & Co., in which my withdrawal was made known. This letter Ribeyro wished to see, as well as the certified copies of the "tranzacion", amicable arrangement made by Garland in the name of Schutte & Co. with the Peruvian Government when Balta was President in the beginning of 1872, and of the "tranzacion" between Mutzenbecher, of Hamburg, and Francisco Rosas, Peruvian Fiscal Agent, in 1882. I of course took these papers to him; he perused them, and returned them to me. Finally, I requested him to send me his receipt for his fees for the next six months, to be counted from to-day. Now we must quietly await the steps which the Government, that is to say Irigoyen, Minister of Finance, will think proper to take.

[...] [the] "Comercio" that the [87] German Parliament has been dissolved.

*Saturday, 22nd of January 1887.* The whole day long I was in the most anxious suspense, expecting to hear from the Government, also to have Ribeyro's receipt sent up to me, but from neither the one nor the other did I hear. Days like this one the old Romans certainly would have marked with a black stone, and yet, strange to say, I was able to give due attention to what was read to me by Mr. Ladd and Monsieur Tassel.

*Sunday, 23rd of January 1887.* This Sunday was exactly like the many of which I have frequently given an account: I rose early, walked to the pantheon, lay down for an hour after I had come home, listened to Ricardo's reading the "Comercios", had a long conference with Geraldo, who the day before yesterday had returned from the mines, paid a few visits, and had, finally, a chapter from Samarow read to me by Ricardo.

Of my calls I may mention that upon General Prado, who had been allowed to land after having been subjected to a quarantine of 10 days, because the steamer in which he had come had touched in Guayaquil, where there had been some cases of yellow fever. Ernestina Pflucker and her sister Beatriz, Satler's widow, were as agreeable as I have always found them to be, particularly the former; to-morrow they expect back from Europe Mr. Kitz, to whom Anita Dibos is engaged. Mrs. Muñoz was gone to Chorrillos, where she intends remaining the whole season. Doña Francisca Unanue de Paz Soldan had done the same whilst her children Francisco and Francisca as well as the latter's husband, Sanz, had left for their sugar estate in Cañete.

As regards the mines worked by Alejandro and Geraldo, there is not the slightest doubt but that a considerable quantity of silver ore is being brought to light, but then it is quite as certain that the expenses are heavy, and that much money is required to keep the mines agoing. Moreover, there is now no vessel ready to receive the ores, they cannot be shipped, and if not shipped no [_]vance is given on the [...] [88] of the £500 which I lent them at the end of December, and which they were to return me in the course of the present month.

*Monday, 24th of January 1887.* Up to this moment, 3.30 p.m., I have not heard either from the Government or from Ribeyro. Though it is not my habit to be nervous, yet I am in a continual excitement, which I cannot keep down.

Within these last few days Francisco Müller has stopped payment and been declared a bankrupt by the Consulado. Amongst his creditors I hear the names of Luis Riva-Agüero, Gustavo Heudebert and José Basagoytia. He is a natural son of that Müller, many years back Bremen Consul, who suddenly died when pulling on his boots. Francisco was of late one of the Directors of the Banco Garantizador.

The "Comercio" tells its readers that the strong box with José Sevilla's valuables has been opened and its contents been delivered to his Executors Antonio Arenas, Estevan Guzman and Modesto Basadre; the "Comercio" gives their value in S/3,000,000 silver, and the legacy duty to be paid to the Government in 100,000 silver soles, both which amounts are ridiculously over-rated.

*Tuesday, 25th of January 1887.* My state of mind was exactly the same as on the previous day, if possible, I was still more agitated. My health is always good, but my strength decreases fast. The heat was excessive, in the middle of the day 22° R.

*Wednesday, 26th of January 1887.* By the steamer which is to leave on Saturday next I write to Gibbs, to Siemssen & Co. and to Marcó, and request these my three correspondents henceforth to send their letters to me under cover to Edo. Knauer & Co., Casilla 122, Lima. I take this precaution, because it is not at all impossible that some day or other the Government may go so far as to stop in the Post Office and even open the letters addressed to me, in order to discover whether I have any funds in Europe and in whose [...] an [_]itrary step, but they [_] [89] capable of everything. This morning I went to Knauer's store, he being absent his partner readily agreed to render me the service just spoken of. I have drawn on Gibbs £150, at 90 d/st., which bill Alejandro takes, he having to make a remittance to Schön. Though it goes much against my grain to continue diminishing my capital in Gibbs's hands, I find myself under the necessity of valuing on them for funds for my daily expenses, insignificant as they are.

Last night's "Comercio" contains nothing but bad news: The telegram from Carlos Elias, Peruvian Minister in Chile, says that the cholera has shewn itself in Santiago. From Europe we learn that the great powers are making preparations in order to be ready should a war break out, which is generally apprehended, though I myself cannot believe it; and, thirdly, this paper gives the outlines of the arrangement said to have been made between the Peruvian Government and the well-known scamp Guillermo Bogardus. This individual is to go to London and to form there a syndicate, which is to find the funds required to carry on suits against all such as the Peruvian Government considers to be their debtors. In payment for the advance of money and for the trouble which said syndicate might have to take, it receives a certain per centage on the amount recovered, of which per centage Bogardus has his share, whilst the Government is not responsible to the syndicate should all their efforts be fruitless. The Peruvian Fiscal Agent in Europe has to exercise a certain supervision over the proceedings of the Syndicate, and to give to the Government monthly advice of the same.

*Thursday, 27th of January 1887.* The steamer which has brought the mail from Europe had for me very bad news in store: My Cousin Diederich Willink advises me under date of 14th Decr., which letter I affix in the Appendix, under Nº 1, that on the 4th of the same month death suddenly carried off his Sister – my much belovéd Cousin Frances Sophia Willink, married to Dr. John Cresswell. For a very long time [...] [90] ties, but was gradually getting better. On the 3rd of December, when retiring to her bedroom, Diederich observed that she had great difficulty in ascending the stairs, otherwise she was in a fair state of health; also on the 4th, early in the morning, she told her husband that she had spent a comparatively good night, but at 8 o'clock when her son Frank by chance entered her dormitory he found her lying across the bed in the last agonies, and in a few seconds she breathed her last. On the 10th her funeral took place. This news has affected me much. From Maria Kramer, widow of Siemssen, I have also a few friendly lines; she writes me that from the very first when her husband fell ill last Easter her medical advisers had told her that her husband's illness, a cancer in the stomach, was incurable. Also her letter I affix in the Appendix, under Nº 2. Schön writes from Paris on the 14th. His opinion is that war is unavoidable, and that it will break out in the spring of this year, and yet I persist in mine – that we shall not have it so soon, though no doubt some day or other France and Germany will once more measure their respective forces.

It is said that Cholera has shewn itself in Valparaiso.

Lesseps, the "Comercio" says, has paid four hundred thousand pesos to the Khedive of Egypt for the tract of land required to widen the Suez Canal.

*Sunday, 30th of January 1887.* Sundays, as far as I am concerned, bear at present such a resemblance to each other, that it is hardly necessary to say more than one or two words about them, and these few words refer solely to the different persons whom I visit. Thus, for instance, to-day Mr. von Zembsch, the German Minister, was not at home, as little as Dr. Middendorf, who for the last few days had been rather indisposed. Manuel Francisco Benavides seemed to be very poorly indeed; with him and his family I found Manuel Alvarez [...] all the talk to hims[_] [91] At Julius Pflucker's I spent perhaps half-an-hour with his wife and daughter Beatriz.

Alejandro to my regret was not with us at dinner, he took this meal with Mr. Dubois, of Graham, Rowe & Co's. Ricardo also seems to be glad when he has done his German reading; as soon as he had finished it to-night I, having risen very early in the morning, went to my bedroom before ten.

*Monday, 31st of January 1887.* It is really extraordinary how very weak and languid I feel, this was not so six months ago, and I cannot account for the cause.

There is no doubt that the recollection of the appearance of Claudio Suarez on the 20th instant contributes to disquiet my mind.

*Tuesday, 1st of February 1887.* I have hitherto omitted to mention that about a fortnight ago some disorders broke out in Arequipa, caused by the presence of the three Jesuits who, banished from Lima, had under pretence of illness landed in Mollendo and gone up to the said city, where the Prefect San Roman, in conformity with the law given by Congress ordered them to leave the country without delay. Hardly had this become known, when the friends of the Jesuits with the bishop at their head rose in opposition to what the Prefect had ordained; the Prefect telegraphed to Lima asking for instructions, the answer was that he should not give way, whereupon an armed force was called out, the riot was suppressed, the Jesuits had to leave the Peruvian territory, and a considerable number of the rioters were sent hither and are now prisoners on board the Peruvian man-of-war Perú in the port of Callao.

Towards 3 o'clock Mr. Ladd left me, having to attend a funeral; I could not go out, it was too warm, and I felt too weak. At my request Garland was good enough to read to me, and fortunately hit upon some very amusing articles: the first, given by Gibbon of the Roman Tribune Nicolo Rienzi, the second, a few words by Fielding, entitled "Jonathan Wild the Great", the third, an account given by an Inquisitor who had escaped from [_] fellow-Inquisitors in [. . .] [92] had made on horseback, was beset by dangers at every step; at Calais he met an acquaintance, Lord Baltimore, and in his yacht he crossed over to England, where he had nothing more to fear.

*Wednesday, 2nd of February 1887.* Candlemas-day.

I am beyond description languid, I can hardly manage to move.

Mr. Ladd has finished reading to me Sir Walter Scott's "St. Ronan's Well", with which novel I have been well pleased, especially with the last chapters. From this novel I take the following paraphrase of Horace's words – "Post equitem sedet atra cura":

"Still though the headlong cavalier
O'er rough and smooth, in wild career,
Seems racing with the wind;
His sad companion, ghastly pale,
And darksome as a widow's veil,
*Care* – keeps her seat behind."

When Mr. Ladd was gone, about 2.30, I begged Enriqueta to give me a little wine, which did me good, yet I continued so weak that I could not walk a great distance, and consequently remained more or less in the vicinity. Doña Dolores Puente, the servant-girl told me, had gone out, whilst at Rafael Velarde's, the lawyer Puente-Arnao's, and Luis Cisneros's it was impossible to obtain entrance any way. Doña Manuela Portillo was rather unwell, and could not receive me; her place was taken by her granddaughter Amalia Alaiza, widow of Manuel Ferreyros, quite as agreeable as her grandmother.

I was home at as early an hour as five, when Alejandro was good enough to read to me the uncommonly long "Informe" written by the Fiscal José Aranivar on the subject of Grace's proposal to cancel the Peruvian Debt, of which I have spoken some time back. Aranivar is decidedly of opinion that it should be accepted, and it is generally supposed that within these few days the Contract will be signed, of course subject to the approval of the Congress and the [. . .] Grace will probably lea[_] [93] by Saturday's steamer.

*Thursday, 3rd of February 1887.* I feel exactly the same as yesterday. Thermometer at 4 o'clock, 21 1/2° Reaumur.

*Friday, 4th of February 1887.* The same as on the previous days; though I continue to take a stroll twice a day, to walk fast is to me an impossibility, and in the morning I find it necessary to curtail the distance.

*Saturday, 5th of February 1887.* When Ricardo was reading to me in the evening I suddenly felt a most acute pain in the upper part of my right arm, so severe that I could not possibly listen to him any longer. I undressed and hastened to bed; in an instant Enriqueta was with me, she went for some alcohol wherewith to rub the painful part, but before she returned, the pain had nearly gone. I then wrapped up my arm in my vicuña skin, and was soon asleep. However, as long as the pain had lasted it had really been excruciating.

*Sunday, 6th of February 1887.* I awoke twice in the night, arose when the clock struck 5, shortly after I was in the street, when the temperature was actually cool, whilst on my return from the pantheon the sun burned fiercely on my back.

At one o'clock I was at Doña Juana Rosa Ribeyro's, who had written me a few words on the previous day, saying that she wished to see me. She and her youngest sister, Eliza, who were in their late father's study, requested me to give them my opinion as to the value of certain Bonds or Obligations, each for the amount of £50, which had been issued by the late Compañia Salitrera de mancomun et insolidum with the Banco Providencia and the Banco Nacional, signed respectively by Luis Benjamin Cisneros, Dionisio Derteano and José Albarracin. The total amount issued on 31st May 1881 had come to £60,000, interest payable every 3 months at the rate of 8% per annum, and redeemable within ten years. In reply I told these two ladies that I myself knew nothing about these documents, but that I would ask my grandson Alejandro Garland, and let them know the result on Wednesday [. . .] [94] learned from them that on Tuesday all their furniture would be sold by auction, also that their Brother Ramon did not behave towards them quite so kindly as they thought they had a right to expect. Their father's death had certainly left them in a not enviable position.

At home I had a long conference with Alejandro about my last will and testament, which I th[in]k necessary to make out over again.

The heat was great, and I felt so languid that I only walked as far as Doña Dolores Puente's, with whom I stayed full half an hour.

The remainder of the day hung rather heavily on my hands, nevertheless I managed to keep up till nearly 11 o'clock, sitting with Enriqueta in our corridor and enjoying the beautiful moonlight.

*Wednesday, 9th of February 1887.* This morning, the sky being covered, I managed to walk as far as the once Chorrillos gate, of which the consequence was that I felt extremely tired the whole day long.

At one o'clock I was with Doña Juana Rosa Ribeyro, and had to tell her that the Salitrera Bonds spoken of on Sunday are of very little value. Alejandro, who holds a large quantity of these bonds, and who is of opinion that the Salitrera Co. is completely ruined, has been suing the Banco Providencia, in which he has been rather successful, and very likely he will be under the necessity of proceeding in the same manner against the Banco Nacional.

This my good grandson occupied himself nearly the whole morning with writing in rough, and then copying in clean my last will and testament, which we thought prudent to date July 12th 1884. He also brought together the seven witnesses who are required, as well as the Notary Iparraguirre. At about four they were all in my room, viz. the said Notary, Pedro Correa y Santiago, Manuel Candamo [. . .] Riva Agüero [95] Juan Muelle and César del Rio, the last two – clerks of the Banco Hipotecario. The notary wrote on the back of the sealed document that I had delivered the testament to him in the presence of these gentlemen, which declaration they signed, and he certified the signatures; this procedure cost me six sols silver. As far as I can judge at the pr[esent] moment, this is really my last will, and will not have to be altered.

*Thursday, 10th of February 1887.* And yet how mistaken was I when I dictated these last few words: Yesterday, after dinner, I met Alejandro in the corridor, who received me with the words – "all we have done this morning is worth nothing." "How", said I, "can this be?" He answered – "All of us have been so stupid as not to observe the date of the will, July 1884, and that you make a legacy to Enrique Garland y Farmer, wh[o] at that time was not yet born, and whose father was still alive, consequently all must be done over again". It had been Geraldo who had been struck with this irregularity. I need hardly say how annoyed I was, and how annoyed I am at this very moment, 1.30 p.m.

Alejandro will have to write everything over again, again witnesses must be brought together, again thanks be given to them, again ne[w] expenses be incurred.

*Friday, 11th of February 1887.* Mrs. Garland told us at dinner that she had learned by chance but from a reliable person, that our neighbour Colonel Leyva had offered his house for sale to the President's wife, who is under the impression that the rooms built upon the roof of his house and upon that of the neighbouring one "La Campanita", the balconies of which look towards the street, belong to Leyva, whilst they are Enriqueta's property, they being included in the purchase which I made in 1864 from Juan Aliaga y Calatayud of this house Nº 96, Zarate, with all its appurtenances. I do not like the idea that Mrs. President should become our neighbour.

[*Sun*]*day, 13th of February 1887.* [. . .] [96] pantheon I have nothing particular to say. It was still dark when I left the house at 5.30 a.m., all gas-lamps had been extinguished, the only light I noted was in the building in the Plaza de la Inquisicion, where the Italian firemen keep their engine. I was at home by 8.15.

At a later hour I found it utterly impossible to make more than two calls. With Doña Francisca Pardo, widow of Mariano Osma, I remained full an ho[u]r, and on leaving was earnestly requested to repeat my visit as often as it suited me. I really think she is one of the cleverest women in Lima, at all events, she is particularly agreeable. On the other hand it appears to me that Doña Manuela Portillo is falling off a little, she begins to repeat the same story more than once, which hitherto I have not observed her to do. Whilst with her, Fernando Ferreyros and his wife, sister of Alejandro's Eloida, called to bid her Good-bye, f[o]r to-morrow they and their family leave for Mollendo, wh[ere] he has obtained a situation as "Vista" in the Custom House. Yesterday Alejandro had given in his honour a small dinner-party, at which of our family, only Geraldo assisted.

Of the remainder of the day I have nothing to say. When Ricardo had read to me a little, I went to bed at 9.30.

*Monday, 14th of February 1887.* At present it is always the same with me, I feel sleepy, languid and low-spirited, for which last I have more reasons than enough.

*Tuesday, 15th of February 1887.* Yesterday died here in Lima Don Juan Elizalde, of a disease in the throat, at the age of between 60 and 70. What I know of him is, that he has left some property, and that he belongs to what is called t[he] "sangre azul" of Lima. In the battle of the 15th January 1881 at Miraflores he commanded the extreme left wing, in which Geraldo and Antonio served under him, but which returned to Lima without having come to blows with the enemy. He was not [...] Zambitas, whose [97] respective mothers stand towards each other in the relation of aunt and niece. So much for his morals.

*Wednesday, 16th of February 1887.* Rather a busy day. The correspondence which the North Steamer brought me consisted of four letters: from Gibbs, from my son Juan, from Emma Bobertag of Moers, and Martha Bobertag of Drossen. The reading of these various letters and the examining of Gibbs's account till the end of last year took up some time.

By 3 o'clock Alejandro had just finished writing my last will and testament, the previous one, of which I spoke about on the 9th, having been completely useless, for the reasons given on the 10th. The seven gentlemen who were good enough to sign as witnesses were: Aurelio Denegri, Oscar Heeren, Francisco Sagastabeytia, Alfredo Benavides, Eduardo Knauer, Juan Muelle and Cesar del Rio. The public not[a]ry of whose services I availed myself to-day was not Iparrag[ui]rre, but Berninzon. The usual formalities were gone through with, I gave my best thanks to the seven gentlemen for the trouble they had taken, and when they were gone had to pay S/6 to the Notary, which, added to four for stamped paper, caused a new outlay of ten sols silver.

Gibbs inform me in their letter that James C. Hayne, hitherto partner of their firm, had retired from the London House of A. Gibbs & Sons, as well as from the following branch establishments: Gibbs & Co., in Chile, Antony Gibbs, Sons & Co., in Liverpool and Bristol, and Gibbs, Bright & Co., in Australia and New Zealand. In their account-current I was charged with about £14 for cost of telegrams sent me in May last at the time of Prentice's forgery. The balance in my favour on the 1st of January this year came to £3888 1s 5d, from which had to be deducted, for drafts not due, £1900, and my drafts of which they could not know at the time they were writing, £650; balance at my disposal £1338 1s 5d. My son Juan writes me that Alfred Böhl, late partner of Gibbs, 52 years old – as Dr. Middendorf says, was about marrying a young [_]dy of Hamburg, nam [. . .] [98] words what I know about her family: When I was an apprentice in C. H. Donner's counting-house in Altona there was in the house of I. H. & G. F. Baur a young fellow whose name was Henry Reinecke, whom I knew by sight, but with whom I was not otherwise acquainted. How he came to South America I cannot tell, but about the year 1829 or 1830 he was clerk with C. W. Schutte in Arequipa, when of course I frequently met him. Some years later, Mr. Charles Crawley, of Gibbs's firm, had the idea to send him to Chile, where he placed him over the heads of Eck and Gray, which situation he was incapable of filling satisfactorily, consequently he was quickly removed to Guayaquil, where he took charge of Gibbs's branch establishment; there he married a certain Ferrusola, and at his death made me one of his executors, which office gave me a good deal of trouble. He left but one daughter, Nancy, who married a German, a certain Elvers, who took her to Hamburg, his native place, there she learned German, became completely Germanized, and her daughter is that Miss Elvers who by this time is probably Mrs. Alfred Böhl. Emma Bobertag gives me a satisfactory account of the entire family in Moers; whilst Martha of Drossen writes in a pitiful strain of her husband's health, of the absolute necessity there is that he should rest for a time from the p[er]formance of his clerical duties, that a visit to a watering-place would be of great benefit to him, that their financ[_] do not permit them to go to such an expense, and that there fore she finds herself under the necessity of asking me for £40 or £50, which of course I shall send her in a b[ill] on Gibbs, for her husband, Johannes, is the grandson of my much beloved sister Maria; in 1884 when we were in Paris sent to Drossen £50, also at Martha's request.

In the forenoon my daughter had a visit from our neighbour the Colonel Leyva, who came merely to offer his house to her for sale, which, he said, and in this he was cer [. . .] [purp]ose more than that of [99] anybody else. It is by no means unlikely that I shall purchase it, and then I shall have to draw my funds out of Gibbs's hands.

*Thursday, 17th of February 1887.* By 7.30 Garland, Enriqueta, Alejandro, Maria and I were ready to start for Chorrillos. We walked to the terminus, and steamed to that village for the ridiculously low fare of 4 rials silver each going and coming, 1st class. At the Chorrillos Station we were met by appointment by Cuadros, the Alcalde. Maria went with some friends of hers to bathe, and we five others walked to the other end of the village, where Cuadros pointed out a piece of ground, consisting of that purchased some time back from Graña and of that which the Municipality has assigned to my daughter in compensation for the site on which my rancho stood, and which is now converted into a part of the malecon. I cannot say how many metres it measures, but to me it appeared very extensive; it looks towards the sea, and the only fault I find with is that it is rather far from the terminus. We then walked all over the place, and noted the many improvements, some in course of construction, others actually carried out. That part where Enriqueta's rancho is to be built some day or other is the most encumbered with ruins. When we reached the terminus we had been on our legs one hour and forty minutes, sometimes the sun had been out, and I confess that I was much fatigued.

Now, at 3 p.m., when I dictate these lines, I am still tired.

*Saturday, 19th of February 1887.* I see by the "Comercio" of 16th instant that the Notary Public Francisco Palacios, brother of the lawyer Fernando, whom many years back I was in the habit of employing, has made himself guilty of a criminal dereliction of duty: In a suit carried on by Juan Revoredo against Dr. Pedro Acuña and the Estate of Don Camilo Rodriguez, and which had been carried up to the Supreme Court [of] Justice, the Judges Drs. [...] [100] form part of this Tribunal, had discovered that the said Francisco Palacios, who, besides being a Notary, has the registry of all Mortgages imposed upon immovable property in the province of Lima, under his charge, had given a false certificate, which said that a certain immovable property had been hypothecated, whilst this had not been the case, for the words which constituted the mortgage had been written between lines and had not been signed, accordingly no mortgage had really existed, and Palacios knowingly had certified a falsehood. For this he has been suspended in his functions both as Notary and as Registrar, and a criminal accusation has been brought against him. This is one piece of news. The other is that Luis Dammert and Espinosa, the latter hitherto Gerente of the Banco Territorial, have been named by the Executors of Sevilla's will to collect in the United States what there is due to the said Sevilla, that they were to have embarked to-day, and that they are not gone. Thirdly – I have to mention that at present I am now really thinking of purchasing for Enriqueta the adjoining house belonging to Leyva, that this morning my daughter and Alejandro went to have a careful look at it, and that I am drawing on Gibbs in order to have in hand the necessary money should the purchase be finally made. Exchan[ge] varies from 35d to 35d 1/8. There are few bills in the market, but there are also few takers. And, fourthly, I have once more to refer to Alejandro's claim on the Municipality for the Bonos Carreteros which he holds. After continual delays and repeated opposition, sometimes from the one, sometimes from the other, he finally on Tuesday last had obtained that the Junta Directiva of the Municipality, consisting of 25 individuals, had voted by an overwhelming majority that his claim is just, and that it has to be paid. This decision of the said Junta has however to be confirmed in a sitting of the entire Municipality. Last night they [...] of the Junta Directiva [101] held their sitting, and when they had done, not a sufficient number of members was present to form the competent quorum for the sitting of the Municipality. Now come the Carnival days, and Heaven knows for how long the next meeting will be deferred. Both brothers are to-day much out of humour, for they had firmly relied upon receiving some money, of which they stand in great need.

*From Sunday, 20th to Tuesday, 22nd of February 1887.* These three Carnival days passed over in a very tedious manner, and I have to thank Ricardo, also Geraldo, for their reading to me, that they did not hang quite so heavily on my hands as I had feared they would have done.

On Sunday morning I was up at my usual early hour, and walked out to the pantheon. In the day-time I did not go out.

On Monday I ventured as far as the Plaza de Santa Ana, at a later hour even reached the Cinco Esquinas, when from some balcony a little water was thrown upon me. In our house there was but little carnival playing going on. On Monday the two Marriotts, Luis Larrañaga and Pepe Pardo looked in for a few minutes. On Tuesday Manuel Elias Bonnemaison came in, and I heard the usual laughing and shouting, but upon the whole everything was very dull. Alejandro, Eloida and their children were with us the greater part of these three days, and I may say that to the laughter and the merriment of these little ones we owed that we did not all go to sleep.

One of these forenoons Alejandro, Geraldo and Enriqueta occupied themselves for a length of time with making out the plan for the house some day or other to be built in Chorrillos, I say purposely some day or other, for I have told Enriqueta very seriously that if I buy Leyva's house, there is no money for the Chorrillos rancho.

[...] [102] Mr. Ladd nor Monsieur Tassel made his appearance, the former fearing to be wetted, the latter preferring to stay with his wife in Ancon.

An unexpected piece of news is that on Saturday the steamer for Panamá having been detained till midnight, Mr. Grace and Dr. José Aranivar embarked on board of her. As yet I have not learned whether Mr. Grace has made a final arrangement with the Peruvian Government or no, as little is it known whether Aranivar Fiscal of the Corte Suprema, who has obtained leave of absence for one year, is sent by the Government or goes on his own affairs.

*Wednesday, 23rd of February 1887.* Ash Wednesday.

Mr. Ladd is again with me, and we are occupied in our usual manner.

*Thursday, 24th of February of 1887.* The telegrams in last night's "Comercio" received from Europe are full of warlike rumours, and yet I do not believe that in the course of this year there will be a rupture between Germany and France; of the maintenance of peace between Russia and Austria I am not so certain.

I have hitherto omitted to mention that the Reichstag or German Parliament, whose majority voted against the Government's Bill for prolonging the military service for seven years instead of three, as hitherto, has been dissolved by the Chancellor Prince Bismarck, and that the result of the new elections is as yet very doubtful.

The "Comercio" also says that in Valparaiso the cholera has shewn itself in an aggravated form, and that it has made its appearance in Bolivia in those parts which are contiguous to the territory of the Brazilian Empire.

Yesterday morning died Mariano Laos, father-in-law of Rafael Canevaro, well-known in the Lima world, but no acquaintance of mine. He belongs to one of those many families who, living quietly on their sugar plantations in the Northern Departments of Perú, sprang into life, as one may say, [...] Hi[poteca] rio was founded, and, wh[_] [103] they, mortgaging their property, received large advances, which enabled them to buy machinery for their "haciendas", and also to launch out into many unnecessary expenses. To-day at 4 o'clock his funeral will take place.

*Friday, 25th of February 1887.* Alejandro, wife and entire family leave to-day for Ancon, where they intend to remain for a month. He being of opinion that sea-bathing is indispensable for the health of his wife and children has taken rooms in the hotel. He himself intends coming to town every day. We shall certainly miss them, for the little girls did not fail to enliven our house with their merriment.

*Saturday, 26th of February 1887.* From Leyva, to whom Alejandro wrote a few words making him an offer of S/13,500 for his house, we have had no answer as yet, meanwhile I am drawing on Gibbs in order to have the necessary funds on hand should the purchase be made. The money is placed in the Banco de Londres in the name of A. Garland & Co., who give me their cheques for the same. The exchange is going rather against me; it stood at 35d, and has improved to 35d 1/8, and even to 35d 1/4.

Thermometer at 2.30 p.m., 21 3/4° R.

Of my health I have no reason to complain, but my lassitude is excessive.

In the evening Monsieur Tassel finished reading to me the novel "Cinq-Mars", with which I must say I have not been pleased. The hero, Cinq-Mars, who real name is Henri d'Effiat, shows himself at the court of Louis XIII, is raised to the rank of Grand Ecuyer, becomes the King's favourite, is in love with Marie, Princess of Mantua, one of the favourites of the Queen, Anne d'Autriche. He, Cinq-Mars, with the cognizance, even with the consent of the King and his brother Gaston, Duc d'Orleans, both equally wavering and irresolute, conspires against the all-powerful Richelieu; however, for some reason or other, which to me is not quite clear, the conspiracy fails, [...] [104] Don Quixote of friendship and fidelity, are beheaded in Ly[_]ns without the king or his brother taking a single step to save them, many of the other conspirators make their escape. To me, it seems the object of this book is to place before the reader the character of Richelieu, who towers in the midst of this crowd of imbeciles as a master of wickedness, cruelty and unbending energy. In a second orbit moves round him his satellite – the Capuchin Joseph, His Grey Eminence, as he was called; besides this man, the Cardinal had other subordinates at his beck; equally sanguinary and unprincipled, one of whom, whose name I have never been able to catch, obtains from his own son, whom he then abandons to die in the wilds of the Pyrenees, an important document – the Treaty of Peace and Alliance which Cinq-Mars in the king's name had concluded with the King of Spain, and which, proving his treachery, was the immediate cause of his death.

Thiers is an excellent author whensoever he describes Historical Events in which his French partiality is not interested, such as the assassination of Paul I in the night of 11th/23rd to 12th/24th of March 1801, and the battle of Copenhagen, fought on the 2nd April of the same year, but he makes himself really ridiculous when he speaks of the nowhere to be equalled or ever to be surpassed valour and courage of the French soldiers. Thus, for instance, when he gives an account of the landing of the English at Aboukir under Sir Ralph Abercrombie on the 8th of March 1801 and of the battle of Alexandria on the 21st of the same month, he ascribes the victory of the English, the capitulation of the French, and the consequent evacuation of Egypt, to the superiority in numbers of the former and the incapacity of Menou, General-in-Chief of the latter, who, it is true, committed many blunders, but certainly in no way to the inferiority of the French soldier.

This General Abercrombie was the same whose heroic valour was [...] 1815 by a number of young [105] men and boys, I of the number, who were at the time under the charge of Mr. John Jay, in his Commercial College Woodford Wells, near London. Two or three times in the year we pupils when taking our supper at about 9 p.m. were allowed a little more conviviality than usual, then, instead of the home-made wine, our habitual beverage, a bowl of weak punch was placed on the table, and the writing-master, who had a deep bass voice, was invariably requested to give us his favourite song – "The Death of Abercrombie", which he willingly did. He was listened to with the greatest attention, but when the chorus was sung, we all, more than twenty in number, concordant and discordant, fell in with

"And the standard of Britain with victory crown'd
Wav'd o'er his head, wav'd o'er his head, wav'd oooo'er his head."

Then followed probably "Rule Britannia", and, finally, "God save the King".

Seventy and odd years have elapsed since then, and yet these impressions have not faded from my memory.

*Sunday, 27th of February 1887.* This morning I did not go out to the pantheon, the reason why I shall give to-morrow. Two or three hours between breakfast and the customary visiting time were taken up by my listening to Ricardo's reading of the "Comercio", which gives only one piece of news which is of importance, viz. that on the 23rd, 24th and 25th of this month severe earthquakes had been experienced in Rome, Lucca, Pisa, Genoa, various, small places whose names are unknown to me, even in Nice and Cannes.

Towards 3 o'clock I went out, merely to kill the time. To Dolores Puente I paid my customary visit; at Augusta Bergmann de Espantoso's all had gone out; with Luisa Vega de Quiroz I remained half an hour or so, and at Doña Asuncion Santillana's I had to enquire for the health of her Mother – Doña Mariquita, widow of Dr. Gervasio Alvarez, who had had a slight attack [...] [106] twisted the features of her face.

I was home by 5.30. At dinner I missed Alejandro, his wife and daughter, who, as already said, are in Ancon. This meal over, I had again Ricardo with me, who now read to me something more amusing than the "Comercio", say a German book called "Die Familie Buchholz", which, lately published, is said to be much in vogue in Germany; what was read to me pleased me much, it gives an account of the incidents in a family of a burgher of the middle class resident in Berlin, written by the good housewife to an Editor of a newspaper.

*Monday, 28th of February 1887.* I was up by five. When in the street – accompanied by the lad Alejandro, it was quite dark, but before we reached the pantheon day broke. I took the boy with me because last Sunday, when locking the door, I had some difficulty in doing so, and I now feared that the lock might be out of order, in which case I should have had to leave the boy to take care of it, and I myself would have hastened back to Lima to fetch a locksmith, and, as a locksmith could not be procured on Sundays, this was the reason I did not go yesterday. Fortunately, I found that by pulling the door with some force towards me I could easily lock it. Before 8 o'clock I was again in bed.

3 p.m. – Alejandro has seen Leyva about the purchase of his house. As yet, he has not come to terms with him, but expects that next Saturday, when they are to have another conference, he will be more successful. I have told him that the utmost I can and will give for the house is fourteen thousand silver sols; in reality it is not worth so much, and nobody else here in Lima besides myself would under present circumstances pay such a sum for the same. I think myself warranted in doing so because it is contiguous to the house which we occupy, and especially because a part of our first storey, viz. the apartments occupied by Juan [...] are built upon the roof of Leyva'[_] [107] house. Several years back, when my wife was still with me, we already made an underhand attempt to buy it, but then Leyva was not inclined to sell. Now, the purchase once being made, the "escritura" will be drawn out in favour of the Señora Enriqueta von Lotten de Garland, for it is my intention to make my daughter this valuable present.

*Tuesday, 1st of March 1887.* At last the members of the Municipality met to-day, at about 4 p.m., in order to decide whether the claim made by Alejandro for interest on the Bonos Carreteros held by him should be paid or no. The Sindicos named at the beginning of this year – Luis Bryce and a certain Figueroa, had given as their opinion that the Municipality is bound to pay the interest; la Junta Directiva voted in the same manner, but now the final decision had to be given by the entire Municipality, twenty-one of whose members form the quorum. To-day thirty-three of them had met, but at first without the Alcalde César Canevaro, whose place till [_] came had been taken by Luis Bryce. Canevaro had all the documents relative to Alejandro's claim read aloud, which [_] done, and nobody making any observation, the voting [_] those who were opposed to the claim left the room in expectation that by their doing so those who remained would not suffice to form the quorum. In this however they were disappointed, twenty-three, exclusive of Canevaro, kept their seats, and all voted that Alejandro's claim was just, and ought to be paid, whereupon Canevaro said: "Now, gentlemen, from where am I to take the funds wherewith to make the payment?" To which a certain Carrillo replied: "Señor Alcalde, I wonder at this question, for you well knew that some day or other the payment had to be made." Then the meeting broke up. Alejandro, Geraldo, Garland, Enriqueta and I, and all in the house are rejoiced at this result, and yet I fear that Canevaro will again find means to defer the payment.

*Wednesday, 2nd of March 1887.* [...] [108] town, which I wonder [_].

Mr. Ladd came at his usual hour, but he was so weak and unwell that he was hardly able to do anything. I whiled away the time listening to Enriqueta's reading to me some of Palma's "Legends".

*Thursday, 3rd of March 1887.* Mr. Ladd was prevented from coming by his removal from the house which he has hitherto occupied to another he has rented in Calle Animitas, not far from the once Callao Gate, and I had thus a heavy day before me. It is true that Corina was with me till past twelve, studying German, and that Garland read to me a considerable while an Essay written by Macaulay, on Machiavelli, but unfortunately his pronunciation, not only of the Spanish language but also of his native tongue, is rather indistinct, so that I did not derive so much pleasure nor advantage as I should have done had I listened to a lector gifted with a clearer voice.

*Friday, 4th of March 1887.* Mr. Ladd came, and the first thing I did was to dictate to him a letter to Gibbs, in which I advise a few more dra [...] n them, and as the total of these drafts exceeds the cash balance they hold of mine, I authorize them to sell £1000 of my 3% Consols, which sale will, I think, leave about £400 in my favour. In order to pay for the purchase of Leyva's house, should it be made, I have now drawn, one with another, for £2000, say: £100 at 35d, £1100 at 35d 1/8 and £800 at 35d 1/4.

The "Comercio" gives the news that the cholera is decreasing in Santiago, but that it has shown itself in Valparaiso; up to this day it has not made its appearance in Perú.

The heat makes itself felt; at 2 p.m. thermometer Reaumur stood at 21 3/4 degrees.

*Saturday, 5th of March 1887.* As I had anticipated, the Alcalde César Canevaro has once more hit upon a device for deferring [...] has to make to Alejandro. [109] He now insists upon the necessity of his advising the Government of the decision of the Municipality, and at the same time demanding from the same a declaration that some day or other the Municipality is to be reimbursed by the Departamental Treasury, or, in its defect, by that of the Government, for the outlay which the payment to Alejandro m[_] occasion. Canevaro avers that such a declaration will be easily obtained from the Government, particularly so [...] both Alejandro and he make use of the influence which they either directly or indi[_] may have upon the Minister Solar, by whom the said declaration has to be given. I myself am confident that at least a fortnight, if not three weeks, will again elapse before Alejandro receives a "real" from this [_] -fisted debtor.

*Sunday, 6th of March 1887.* Accompanied [...] lad Alejandro I was once more in the street at a very [_]rly hour. It was pitch dark when we left the house, and full daylight when we were outside the town. In the chapel I remained the usual time, and wa [...] by 8 o'clock.

At a later hour Ricardo read to me from the “Comercio” a rather interesting letter from Gustavo Fuente, this paper’s correspondent in Paris. He enters into some details relative to the defeat experienced by the great Chancellor Prince Bismarck in the German Parliament on the subject of the septennial service bill. He divides the members who constitute this Parliament into Conservatives, National Liberals, Catholics, led by Windhorst the Hanoverian, Socialists, whose chief is a certain Richter, and a few who invariably oppose the Government – such as the Deputies from Polish Prussia, from the newly conquered Alsace and Lorraine; and the remnant of the old [_]elph party in Hanover. I have already mentioned that this Parliament or Reichstag was immediately dissolved, and that writs for new elections had been issued.

[…] [110] than four. The first, upon Mrs. Bryce, who excused herself on the plea of indisposition; the next was upon Doña Francisca Benavides, widow of the late Mariano Felipe Paz Soldan; she received me in her bedroom, and, as might be expected, was very sad; we two, together with her son Carlos, conversed however on various topics, the latter appeared to me to be quite in his right mind; when leaving, he promised to send me the work he had lately written on Spiritists and on Treatment of People whose minds are deranged, which he recommended to my particular perusal. He added that it would [_] translated into French, and then reprinted in Paris. My third visit was to Juana Rosa Ribeyro, with whom I had a very confidential chat. She told me amongst other things that her [la]te father’s valuable library she had some hopes of being [_] to sell to the University of San Marcos, of which estab[lishm]ent h[er] father had been Rector for 18 years; their […] ould also be brought to the hammer, but that, if the price offered were not too high, she and her sisters intended to buy [_] b[_]k. The Bonds of the Saltpetre Co., referred to a few days a[_] he had sold to a broker at S/30 silver each, a price which, though very low, I had hardly expected she would have obtained. My fourth call was upon Escobar’s wife Emilia Lopez, with whom I met a gentleman unknown to me, a certain Tejerina, who, though rather prosy, gave us an interesting account of Hong-Kong and other places in China, where he had spent eight years of his life.

I had still time to cross the bridge, but was far too tired to reach the Alameda de los Descalzos, so I contented myself with having a look at the first corner house to the left, which had partly been destroyed by fire in the night from Friday to Saturday; the interior was completely burnt out, while the exterior walls had suffered less damage.

At dinner we were by ourselves fo[_] Alejandro and his family continue in Ancon.

*M[…] March 1887*. At dinner we had Canon [111] Zarate, Canon Mora, Dr. Middendorf and Hermann Da Ponte. Monsieur Tassel not having come, I had no pretext for withdrawing to my room, and so had to remain with the party rather against my inclination. At past 9 however I managed to make my escape, but Ricardo's reading was not much to my liking either; from a Leipzic paper he read me an article which treated more or less on the same points on which Gustavo Fuente had given his opinion in the "Comercio", and at a later hour, when to-day's paper was brought in, a telegram made known to us that this very day, the 7th March, the new Reichstag had been opened and the Seven Years' Service Bill r[ea]d for the first time, which bill in all probability will now become the law of the land.

*Wednesday, 9th of March 1887.* To-day I limit myself to two stray notes: Monsieur Tassel told me last night that Monsieur Grévy, President of the French Republic, is a Protestant, whether Lutheran or Calvinist he could [?] say. From the "Weekly Times" of last October I take that the 29th of September 1886 was the first day of the Mahometan year 1304, and also that the Mahometan year 1304 numbers 354 days, say – 12 lunar months of twenty-nine days and a half each.

In the course of the forenoon appeared in my office Mr. Stromsdorffer and Mr. Hardt, this latter unknown to me. They told me that the German Residents in Lima intend to celebrate the 90th anniversary of the birthday of the Emperor, which falls on the 22nd of the present month with a ball and other festivities in the Exhibition Park, and that they wished me to subscribe to the same. Gildemeister stood at the head of the list with S/100; I signed for S/20.

*Friday, 11th of March 1887.* Yesterday in the German Reichstag the Bill for the septennial service was read for the 2nd time, and the amendment, proposed, it is not said by whom, to reduce the seven years to three years service, was lost by a majority of 222 votes against [_]3, whilst 88 members [...] [112] in the minority.

*Sunday, 13th of March 1887.* Four times did I awake in the course of last night, the last time I rose, and was in the street by 5.30, without the lad Alejandro, who had accompanied me on the two previous Sundays. To reach the pantheon took me an hour, I remained there for about the same length of time, and a third hour brought me back to my house, and to my bed.

The "Comercio" read to me by Ricardo made known that yesterday the septennial Service Bill had passed the German Reichstag by a great majority.

Of my visits I have little to say: Adela, wife of Baltazar Aranivar, and her entire family, also the family Soria, had gone to the Exposition Park, where prizes were distributed by the President in person to the most advanced and well-behaved pupils of the Municipal schools. With Dolores P[_]e I was longer than usual, for her sister Petita joined us, Juan José Moreira also came in, and thus we had something more to converse about than if we had been alone; also with Melch[or] Velarde and his daughters I remained some time.

At dinner we were by ourselves, as we usually are on Sundays; afterwards, Ricardo read to me the "Family Buchholz", in which he seems to take little interest, perhaps he does not understand it perfectly, for some expressions are made use of which can only be known to real Germans, and which very likely have never before come to his ears.

*Monday, 14th of March 1887.* The "Weekly Times" of Octr. 29th 1886 has a well-written article on the subject of the enormous statue of Liberty, 150 feet high, which the Paris Municipality has presented to the city of New York, and [w]hich has been erected at the entrance to New York Harbour, in which the question is asked: "Why should Liberty be exported from F [. . .] America which has so much? [113] and, further on, the following very correct definition of the word "liberty" is given: "It means the *maximum* right of the individual to please himself, subject to the *minimum* right of the community to control him."

*Wednesday, 16th of March 1887.* The European letters via Panamá arrived, dated the second week in February. I had one from Gibbs of little importance, yet in so far annoying as it said that my bill of £500 dated 28th December had been presented to them two days before my letter of advice had been received, and that in the meanwhile they had been undetermined what to do, whether to accept or protest. I answered them that in future on similar occasions it would be advisable they should send me a telegram. Marcó encloses an Invoice of $2400 Cedulas Hipotecarias of Buenos Ayres, bought at 95 and 96%, bearing 6% annual interest; and Diederich Willink writes me a long letter, just as his late sister used to do. It is very strange I have no letter from the firm of Siemssen & Co., of Hamburg. Juan also writes to his sister, and makes a present of 500 francs to each of his nieces, which Marcó is to h[ol]d at their disposal.

*Thursday, 17th of March 1887.* No change whatever in our way of living. Thus, to have something to say in my diary I make one or two extracts from newspapers, which in later years may be of interest. From the "Weekly Times" of October 29th 1886 I copy the following figures which give the hourly expenditure of the French Government during different periods, say

| | |
|---|---|
| Consulate and First Empire | Frs. 115,000.00 |
| Restoration | Frs. 119,000.00 |
| Reign of Louis Philippe | Frs. 150,000.00 |
| 1848 Republic | Frs. 173,000.00 |
| Second Empire | Frs. 349,000.00 |
| Present Republic, up to 1882 | Frs. 405,000.00 |
| Present Republic, since 1882 | Frs. 463,000.00 |

Last night's "Comercio" makes known that in St. Petersburg a conspiracy to assassinate the Emperor has been discovered, but [_]at another conspiracy in which [...] [114] is still in existence, its object being to force the Czar to grant to Russia a Constitutional Government in lieu of the present autocracy. The same paper contains a long letter addressed by a certain Monsieur A. Guillaume, who calls himself Chairman of the Committee of French Holders of Peruvian Bonds, to General Caceres, President of the Republic of Perú, in which he endeavours to prove, and here and there really proves, the insufficiency of the well-known project of Michael Grace, and tries to shew the bad effect which its realization would have upon the country. His own proposal the "Comercio" does not publish, but gives some of its main features. He proposes to form a Company with a Capital of Frs. 50,000,000, which is to work all the mines of Perú, and to establish a Bank with a capital of Frs. 10,000,000, which is to have the privilege of emitting paper money; in both the Government is to have an interest, to what extent it is not said. But now come the conditions, which, as the Editor of the "Comercio" very properly says, do not allow this project the honour of criticism, viz.: All miners in Perú must take an interest in this Company, and if they do not they will have to pay to the Company one fifth part of the value of the ores which they extract from their mines. Finally, it is proposed to establish a corps of gendarmerie all over the Republic, which, though acknowledging the supremacy of the Government, is to obey the orders of the Company, and to be paid by the same.

On the 5th of March I gave the details of the new chicanery hit upon by the Alcalde, César Canevaro, to defer the payment of the amount due by the Municipality to A. Garland & Co., as holders of the Bonos Carreteros. On the 15th instant, see "Comercio" of last night, the Minister Solar gave a decree in which he approves of the arrangement made between the Municipality and A. Garland & Co. for the payment of the amount due by the former to the latter, but does not recognize the claim which the Alcalde makes [...] for this payment. N[_] [115] I trust that all the impediments are cleared out of the way, and that the money will be forthcoming.

*Friday, 18th of March 1887.* Once more Canevaro has found out how to defer for a few days longer the payment to which I referred yesterday. He convoked a meeting of the Junta Directiva of the Municipality, perhaps in the expectation that there would be no quorum, however this time he had counted without his host, the number required met and confirmed their previous decision, viz. that the "escritura" should be drawn out without any further loss of time.

*Saturday, 19th of March 1887.* San José. Having promised Alejandro to pay him to-morrow a visit in Ancon, I had this morning to take my weekly walk to the pantheon; thus, after a troubled night's rest I was in the street by 5.30.

It was quite dark, and the few gas lamps which were burning made the obscurity visible instead of dispelling it. I was home by eight, without having been inconvenienced by a single sunbeam.

It being a holiday, Mr. Ladd left at two, and I went to congratulate Doña Josefa Torre Tagle and Don José Antonio Lavalle, whose saint's-day it was. The former was absent in Chorrillos; the latter was at home; with him were some of his daughters, with whom I am not acquainted, and to whom I merely bowed, also a clergyman, whom he addressed by the name of Garcia. Lavalle was very agreeable, and we conversed on several subjects; I found him to be entirely opposed to Grace's project; of the future prospects of Perú his views were of the most disheartening nature, and he expressed himself more or less in the following terms: "There exist but four means by which a country can prosper, by agriculture, by mining, by manufactories, and by commerce. Peru's agriculture is confined to the cultivation of sugar, and this article can be produced in other countries cheaper than here; secondly, the valuable metal which we extract from our mines is exclusively silver, and silver is becoming so abundant that in course [_] time it will lose its value [. . .] [116] proportion of 19 3/4 to 1, whilst not many years ago it was 15, then 17 to 1; thirdly, Manufactures cannot flourish here because manual labour is too dear; and, fourthly, there can be no commerce where there is no produce in which to trade. I answered that I agreed with him as regards Nos 1, 2 and 4, but silver would, in my opinion, still retain its value for centuries to come. One with another, it was a very agreeable visit.

*Sunday, 20th of March 1887.* With Maria and Corina, accompanied by Ricardo, I was in good time, say long before nine, at the Ancon Railway Station on the other side of the bridge. Ricardo took the tickets, S/6 for my two granddaughters and myself, going and coming, 1st class. Of the road I can hardly say anything, for my weak sight did not allow me to distinguish the objects which we passed. For a short time we had the river to our left, and stopped for the first time just outside the Portada de Guia. Thence we had, both to our right and left, haciendas, of which I know the names of those of Pró and Infantas to the left, to the right that of Caudevilla, owned by the Canevaros. We stopped for the second time at what is called La Reparticion, which means that here a road turns off to the right to the Valle de Carabaya, thence to the Cerro de Pasco. We crossed the river Chillon over a bridge; again stopped, at Puente de Piedra, to the right of which extends the sugar estate of Federico Palacios, whilst to the left there are nothing but high sand-hills, a true desert, which continues till we gradually descend into the plain of Ancon, equally arid. At the station, an extensive building, for here the ground has cost nothing, it having been made a present of to whomsoever asked for it during the time of Balta's presidency. Alejandro, his wife and little ones were expecting us, and I was really glad to see them. We walked a short distance to the hotel where Alejandro had taken apartments; it is a […] occupies a whole blo[ck] [117] of which, if I mistake not, there are four or five in Ancon. Round each of these blocks runs a covered boarded foot pavement, one side, where is the principal entrance, is turned towards the sea, which being but a short distance off, and more or less on a level with the Ancon plain, makes bathing both easy and pleasant, and this no doubt is the only attraction which Ancon can have for the Lima people. It is, as already said, a complete desert, where nothing grows but a few, handsome palm-trees, which proves, at all events, that at the depth of a few feet some moisture must exist. On three sides it is surrounded by sand-hills. Everything required for the maintenance of life, water included, milk only excepted, which is brought from some neighbouring villages, comes per train from the Capital, 22 miles distant; and thus not less than three hours are lost by all such whose occupations call them daily thither. These are no doubt great inconveniences, and yet all with whom I conversed were well satisfied with their stay here. Alejandro had with him his wife and four children, (Doña Micaela his mother-in-law and Enriquetita were staying with Enrique Ayulo) also two or three servant-girls; they occupied a fairly-sized sitting-room and two bedrooms, pretty well furnished, and had a good breakfast and dinner, for all which he paid S/8 silver daily, not too much in my opinion. The hour till breakfast-time passed quickly enough, Alejandro being always particularly attentive to me. In the large dining saloon were six or seven tables, at each of which different parties sat down, such as the Spanish Minister Ojeda and wife, the Italian Carré with his family, with two or three visitors, Mrs. Riva-Agüero with her [son] Enrique the lawyer, and some others whose names I did not learn; breakfast was very nice, and I certainly ate more than it is my habit. Having returned to our parlour, Alejandro read to me both in German and Spanish, not particularly interesting however. One or two gentlemen called, such as young Peña and Carlos Ferreyros. We paid a visit to Mrs. Riva-Agüero, strolled about here and there, and, whilst the ladies [_]ent to bathe, actually […] [118] measure fatiguing, up some of the sandy hills to the left, or Limawards, whilst to the right runs the road to Chancay; we had also a look at the mole, with its crane, where occasionally some produce is both landed and shipped; and thus the time passed away pleasantly and quickly. The train started at 5 o'clock, and we were back in Lima at 6.30, quite in the dark. A coach conveyed us from the station home. I was very sleepy, and went to bed at 9 o'clock.

*Monday, 21st of March 1887.* Notwithstanding yesterday's fatigue I felt to-day uncommonly well.

Towards 2 p.m. I went to the German Minister von Zembsch to present to him my congratulations, to-morrow, the 22nd, being the 90th birthday of the

Emperor of Germany. I told him that I came in anticipation, because I knew that to-morrow he would not be at home, occupied the whole day long in the Exhibition Park, where, as I understood, the festivities would begin at about eleven o'clock with a lunch, to which about eighty had subscribed, at the rate of S/5 each person, a bottle of wine included. Lunch over, there would be promenading in the park, then a concert on stringed instruments, and, finally, a ball, to begin at five or six in the evening, and to last as long as the legs would end[ure]. Von Zembsch told me he had sent invitations to the Diplomatic and Consular Bodies, Geraldo had received his card as Danish Consul-General, also to the President, to the Ministers and some Lima authorities.

*Tuesday, 22nd of March 1887.* Yesterday I felt unusually well, and this morning I was so weak that I could not possibly conceive what is the cause of these frequent changes in my physical forces.

Yesterday I asked Maria and Corina whether they had a mind to go to to-day's festivities in the Exhibition Park, to which I could procure them tickets; they then felt no [_]lination. To-day they had changed their mind on having spoken [...] Villate, whom th[_] [119] had met in Chorrillos, whither they go frequently in the morning, there to bathe, accompanied by Mrs. Mendiburu and her daughter Florencia. Geraldo's ticket which von Zembsch had sent him had upon it the words "with family", thus Garland the father, provided with this ticket, took these six young ladies to the Park, where, as my granddaughters told me on their return, they had been well pleased, though amongst the many people who filled the park they had met but few acquaintances.

*Wednesday, 23rd of March 1887.* I looked in at Knauer's store to learn from him how yesterday's festival had come off; he had left at nine to go per train to the Barranco, where he is staying at present. His partner told me that dancing, which had begun at six, had been kept up with great spirit till past midnight, that the company had not been very select, owing to many German artizans residing in Callao having brought their families with them, a few had been somewhat in the wind... however all had gone off very properly. At lunch von Zembsch had given the health of the Emperor, the only other toast had been that given by Mr. Harth for the prosperity of the German Colony in Lima and Callao. When General Caceres had entered, the Chairman offered him a glass of champagne, which he refused, giving preference to a glass of beer, which he emptied to the health of the Emperor.

Alejandro has had an interview with the Alcalde, and has been again under the necessity of making new concessions. For the interest overdue, Canevaro as representative of the Municipality gives him promissory notes, payable in [in]stalments, the first due on the 22nd of April. As to the redemption of the capital, which at first he said he could not think of for the present year, he gave way at last when Alejandro promised him that he, the sole owner of the Bonds, would be satisfied with redemptions at a rate below par.

*Thursday, 24th of March 1887.* This morning I was once more so weak that I did not venture to take my walk. By and by [...] round, and [...] [120] tainly not strong.

Just before dictating these few lines Maria came in and told me that her father had been obliged to lie down, as he was suffering from a most violent colic. I went to his bedroom; Middendorf was already there; and now, about fifteen minutes later, the pains are gradually decreasing, owing to five drops of morphine injected just under the skin in the upper part of the right arm. What the cause has been nobody can say; perhaps it may be attributed to Garland, unwell for the last few days, having continued to take his cold bath in the "pozo" or well we have in the house. Middendorf returned in the evening, but Garland was so far better that he was allowed to take some broth.

*Friday, 25th of March 1887.* This morning, when, as usual, Enriqueta came to my bedroom bringing me my cup of milk, I learned that the opening medicine prescribed by Dr. Middendorf, and which her husband had taken in the middle of the night, had had its desired effect, and that Garland, though weak, was well enough to get up in the course of the day.

Within these last few days Mr. Ladd has finished reading to me Sir Walter Scott's "Redgauntlet", which has pleased us extremely. The scene is laid on both sides of the Solway, mostly in Cumberland, about the year 1765, and treats on the unsuccessful attempt, which, by the bye, is no well established historical fact, made by a few Jacobites, of whom Redgauntlet was the desperate leader, to overturn the Government of George III, and to restore the Stuarts to the throne of Great Britain and Ireland. The author even introduces the Pretender Charles Edward on British soil, whilst it is well-known that after 1745 he did not again place his foot on English, Scotch or Irish territory. The novel we have now begun is "The Betrothed", and the first chapters describe the everlasting feuds between the sav- [...] which towards the e[_] [121] of the 12th century devastated the Welch Marches.

This being a holiday, say La Anunciacion á la Señora, or la Incarnacion del Señor, Mr. Ladd left at two o'clock. Somewhat later I walked to the Alameda de los Descalzos, which being open I remained there till the dusk of the evening drove me home.

Dr. Middendorf went per train to Ancon to pay a visit to Alejandro, which shews that Garland did no longer require his immediate medical care.

*Sunday, 27th of March 1887.* Once more I walked out to the pantheon at a very early hour, and once more I was back in time to have a long nap before breakfast. After this meal Ricardo read the "Comercio", which I listened to solely in order to while away the time.

At about 3 p.m. I paid my regular fortnightly visit to Dolores Puente, then walked as far as the house of Manuel Francisco Benavides, who, we were told, had of late been more dangerously ill than he generally is. This was not the case; however, to judge from what his wife told me, for he himself was not visible, he must suffer dreadfully; he has pains all over the body, and his head is so weak that he is hardly able to listen to what is read to him. This must be a dreadful existence. I had still time to walk as far as the Alameda de los Descalzos. When going thither I was met by Evaristo Barrios, who kept me company, for which I must be thankful to him, though I cannot help saying that one hour's continual conversation with him is rather too much of a good thing.

Don Geraldo the father and his son Geraldo, who had paid a visit to Alejandro in Ancon, were of course back to dinner.

For half an hour or so Ricardo read to me in German "Die Familie Buchholz", which, as I believe, I have already said, gives a burlesque account of the life of a good burgher family of Berlin; I enjoy it, but I doubt whether Ricardo [un] derstands all its fu [...] [122]

*Monday, 28th of March 1887.* Having received from Carlos Lopez-Aldana an invitation to be present at the funeral of his wife Doña Leonor Llona, I was at 9 o'clock in the house which was formerly that of Gibbs, Crawley & Co. at the corner of Melchor Malo, and in which I had passed by far the greatest part of my time from March 1833 to 30th April 1842, when perhaps I worked too hard, and probably laid the foundation of the weakness of my eyes, but whence I also retired with a handsome fortune. At that time the staircase was of wood, at present it is of marble. When ascending the same I noted, half-way up, a door to the right which opened into the counting-house of those years. Upstairs everything seemed completely changed. The mourners, not many in number, assembled in a large, darkened saloon; the only one who addressed to me a few words was Rütte, who he told me had returned from Paris with his family about a month ago. He was, and perhaps still is, a partner of Bodmer. When in the street, and looking out for a coach, a gentleman requested me to enter one, which I afterwards found out belonged to a certain Llona, brother of the deceased lady, who some time before her death had been completely deranged in her mind. He and two other gentlemen who were in the coach did not exchange a word with me; thus it was rather a tedious drive both going and coming. In the pantheon, on the other hand, I exchanged a few words with Modesto Basadre and Rufino Echenique, both of whom whensoever I meet them are invariably very polite towards me. Rufino told me that since the

1st of January he has lost the situation which he till then had held in the Callao Custom House, and that at present he is without employ.

On the 26th January I spoke of the scamp Bogardus having gone to Europe with the object to form there a syndicate which was to follow up the Peruvian Government's claim upon all [. . .] believe to be their debt[_] [123] Bogardus has been to Europe, has come back, and has gone again without anything having transpired of what he may have been able to accomplish. Aurelio Garcia y Garcia has also left for Europe, his object being, as it is said, to form a Company for working some gold mines which he possesses in the department of La Union. I shall never forget that it is he who wrote me the disagreeable letter which awaited me in Paris just before our departure from that capital in June 1884, and to which of course I have not replied.

To-day we had again a large party at dinner, which seems at present to be the Monday rule, in all not less than 15, viz. the family, Alejandro included, the Canon Zarate, Dr. Middendorf, Federico Marriott and Isabel Lacroix. I do not like to see Enriqueta go to this expense, and, as regards myself, I feel no pleasure in seeing so many persons whose features I cannot distinguish, and whose talk I cannot always understand. As soon as I can rise I escape to my room, and am glad when Tassel makes his appearance.

*Tuesday, 29th of March 1887.* On the 24th January I spoke of Francis Müller's fraudulent disappearance; I now hear that he is detained in Panamá, and will probably be brought hither.

*Saturday, 2nd of April 1887.* One day passes like the other. It suffices therefore to give an exact account of the manner in which I have spent this day: I rose between 7 and 8, perambulated the streets of Lima for an hour or an hour and a half. When I came home Ricardo read to me the "Comercio" till breakfast time; my breakfast is always very plain, consisting mainly of fried plantains. When I entered my room Mr. Ladd was already busy writing; writing and reading took up his time till five, dictating and listening, mine. Another walk as far as where the Barbones gate once stood brought me to the dinner hour between 6.30 and 7. By 8 o'clock Monsieur Tassel was with me; he remained full an hour and a half; then I had my cup of tea, and in less than an hour's time I was in bed. Tassel is with me [. . .] [124] nights Ricardo takes his place, but not for such a length of time, the latter reads German.

Thiers' work with which Tassel and I occupy ourselves is in my opinion inferior in style to Alison's History of Europe, nevertheless I listen invariably with the greatest attention, for it gives many details with which I am not acquainted. Thus, for instance, in the year 1802 the great work of secularisation was carried through in Germany. This means that many abbeys, bishoprics and archbishoprics as well as Imperial free towns were incorporated with the territory of and their revenue conferred upon various German potentates, who in the last wars against France had lost all the lands they had possessed on the left bank of the Rhine, as well as some principalities in the North of Italy. Now one would think that this arrangement, concerning only German princes, would have been carried out by themselves, but not so – they could not agree, the one was more greedy than the other, they called in the First Consul, who by this time became known as Napoleon Bonaparte; it was he whom they flattered, it was he to whom they submitted their claims, and it was he, a foreigner, and not long ago their deadly enemy, who decided what the one was to have and what the other was not to have. For decency's sake Alexander I of Russia was requested to give his opinion on the matter, and the two great powers, nominally France and Russia, in reality France by herself, settled the future limits of the various estates forming the German Confederation. Surely Francis I and Frederick William III well merited the humiliations they had not many years later to submit to from Napoleon the First, then Emperor of the French. It was at this time that the Archbishoprics of Cologne and Trèves disappeared from the Map of Germany. A prince of Dahlberg, a particular protegé of the First Consul was preserved as Archbishop of Mayence, with part of the late territory, and an annual income of one million francs, more [. . .] President of the D[_] [125] at Ratisbon. In the same year, 1802, General Leclerc, married to Bonaparte's sister Pauline, was sent with the soldiers of the army of the Rhine to reconquer the Island of Hayti, where the negro Toussaint L'Ouverture had thrown off the French yoke. He succeeded in possessing himself of the Coast, whilst the negroes retired to the mountain fastnesses in the Interior. Also in 1802 the Swiss Republic was remodelled, of course by the genius of the First Consul. None of the Continental Powers interfered, only the English Government looked with an evil eye upon what was going on on the Continent, and it was clear to everybody that hostilities put an end to by the Peace of Amiens would ere long again break out between the two Great Powers. Thiers' work took up the greater part of our time. Twenty minutes or so we were in the habit of amusing ourselves with light reading – at present with the perusal of a plain story, for novel it cannot be called, bearing the title of "Sans Famille".

*Sunday, 3rd of April 1887.* Four times did I wake in the course of the night; the last time, at past five, I rose, dressed by candlenight, and was in the street at a somewhat later hour than I had been on previous Sundays, it was nearly 8.30 when I was back from the pantheon.

After breakfast I at Mr. Ladd's recommendation went to the English Church, somewhat further down than the Chorillos Station. Not knowing where it was exactly I requested an elderly lady to point it out to me. She was English, knew me to be Mr. Witt, and told me she was a Mrs. Porter, whose husband, dead since more than 12 years, I remembered having been acquainted with about the year 1868, when my wife and I made such a long sojourn in Chorrillos. She told me that she gained her livelihood by giving lessons in English, but that at present she had no more than two pupils, the daughters of Doña Francisca Pardo de Osma. The interior of the Church pleased [...] it is a spacious oblong [...] [126] the entrance, is, I suppose, the altar, which I could not distinguish, to the left a pulpit, to the right a desk, standing before which the clergyman read the greater part of the service; the remainder of the area is filled with benches, the back of each of which serves as a narrow desk for the other; these benches are traversed by a narrow passage. I took my seat at the corner of the bench of the first row to the right; being so close by I ought to have understood everything, this however was by no means the case. What pleased me much were the responses, sung by male and female voices, which accompanied the organ. One chapter was read from the Old Testament, from Exodus, which treats on the destruction of the kine of Egypt, and of the preservation of the cattle belonging to the Israelites. This was certainly not to my liking. On the other hand I understood every word of the chapter of St. Matthew, which gives a detailed account of the last communion, of the betrayal by Judas Iscariot, of St. Peter denying Our Saviour, and of Jesus being taken by the Roman soldiers. Of the sermon but few words escaped me, it lasted hardly a quarter of an hour, and the clergyman told his listeners what I think we are all convinced of – that there is nothing perfect on this earth.

It was 1.30 when I was home again. Now Ricardo read to me from the “Comercio” one of Gustavo Fuente’s interesting letters. I saw by the same that the victory lately gained by von Bismarck in the German Parliament on the question of the Seven Years Service he owed exclusively to Pope Leo XIII, who had recommended the Catholic members of the Reichstag, led by von Windthorst, to vote with the Government, and the greater part of them had obeyed his behest. As a token of his gratitude the Chancellor had already abolished several laws known as the May laws which, I do not know in what year, had in a great measure abridged the rights till then enjoyed by the Roman Catholics in the German Empire.

[...] I was very unsuccessful. [127] Virginia La Torre sent me word by her servant that she was ill in bed; at Magdalena Peralta’s everything was locked up, probably she was still in Chorrillos. Thence on my walk to the Alameda de los Descalzos I met on the bridge the well-known procession “del borriquito”, meant to be a representation of the entry of Our Saviour into Jerusalem on Palm Sunday; I of course could not distinguish anything, but I was told it consisted of three biers, the first with a wooden donkey, on which is placed a wooden image of Jesus Christ, on the second bier was carried the image of La Virgen de los Dolores under a canopy, on the third a real tree, to which was fastened the wooden image of Zaccheus. A few soldiers, well-dressed and marching soldier-like, brought up the rear. In the Alameda I remained a considerable while, and did not reach home before dark.

At dinner we were very few, only Garland, Enriqueta, Isabel, Geraldo, Ricardo and I; Antonio had gone to Ancon, Juan and the two girls dined at Doña Isabel Lacroix's.

I was in bed by 9 o'clock.

*Monday, 4th of April 1887.* The exercise I had taken on the previous day had tired me to such a degree that I could not take my morning walk.

Important news from Europe is: firstly, that on Saturday last the Irish Coercion Bill passed the House of Commons by a large majority, and, secondly, that on the 13th and 29th of March attempts had been made to assassinate the Czar Alexander III; fortunately they were frustrated, and the criminals taken and hanged.

Here in Lima a Colonel Romero Flores has suddenly disappeared; his wife makes enquiries after him, and no one knows what has become of him. Many people say, but I will not vouch for the truth of this report, that at present thieves and persons suspected by the Government are shot as soon as taken, without trial.

At [...] [128] number than on the previous day – besides the family, Alejandro included, Drs. Middendorf and Zarate, Hortencia and Enrique Marriott, and the former's betrothed, Hermann Da Ponte.

For some time I have not spoken of Alejandro's claim on the Municipality. The objections thrown into the way by the Alcalde seemed to be endless, but at last Alejandro overcame them all, and about a week ago the Sindicos Luis Bryce and a certain Figueroa signed the escritura, or notarial document, which contains the terms and the dates of the payments to be made by the Municipality to A. Garland & Co., owners of the Bonos Carreteros, in virtue of which S/9600 silver were at last handed to my grandsons, not cash down, but in "vales" or promissory notes, the last of which falls due in six months. This is something, but very little – considering the immense trouble this affair has caused the two brothers.

On the 31st March Juan Garland, as per his pagaré, should have paid me interest for three months and made a beginning of returning me the capital. On the said day he told me he would pay me in a few days, but, as I had anticipated, nothing more have I heard from him on the subject.

*Thursday, 7th of April 1887.* Holy Thursday. On which all good Roman Catholics must what they call "andar las estaciones", which means that they have to say their prayers at seven different altars, in commemoration of the seven times Our Saviour stumbled under the weight of the cross on his way to Golgotha. Enriqueta and her daughters did this their duty in the course of the day, whilst perhaps thousands of others, male and female, thronged the churches in the evening, when they are brilliantly lighted up. Also the President Caceres performed this act of devotion accompanied by his usual staff. To me it was one of the common half holidays. Mr. Ladd remained with me till 2, when I was at a loss what to do with the remainder of the time. Garland, it is true, read to me an Essay by Prescott on Blindness, but, though this author is without doubt an ex- [...] from listening, which was [129] owing in some measure to the difficulty I experienced in understanding Garland's indistinct pronunciation.

Tassel, who was with me in the evening, continued reading Thiers' "Histoire du Consulat", in which we came as far as the rupture of the Peace of Amiens in the beginning of 1803, owing to the unwillingness of England to give up the Island of Malta, which she had engaged herself to do by the said treaty. With the war Mr. William Pitt came again into power in lieu of the wavering Mr. Addington.

*Friday, 8th of April 1887.* Good Friday. Apprehensive that this would be a very tedious day in Lima I had told Alejandro that I would spend it with him in Ancon. Thus towards 9 o'clock I went with Ricardo to the railway station; going and returning cost S/2. At 10.30 the train arrived in the Ancon Terminus. Alejandro and the little ones were waiting for me. Eloida received me in her usual friendly manner. Her husband did all in his power to make the time pass as pleasantly as possible; he read to me the papers, we walked about here and there. Visitors came in: Carlos Ferreyros, Ernesto Ayulo, Enrique Higginson, Pedro Aramburu, and one or two more. They tried hard to make up a rocambor table, for the Aramburus upon whom they had counted were in the church, one of them playing the organ, whilst a few gentlemen had met to sing the Via Sacra. Strange to say there was no clergyman, neither had there been one on the previous day, for which remissness, in my opinion, Archbishop Bandini deserved much blame. At a later hour Alejandro read to me some chapters in Gil Blas, in Spanish, and, finally, in the cool of the afternoon, we strolled along the moist, hard, sandy beach. There were two vessels in the bay, the one, an Italian man-of-war, "Cristoforo Colombo", the other, an English merchant vessel, "Llewellyn", taking [in] Sugar from Caudevilla, an estate belonging to the Canevaros.

I was home by 7 o'clock, and broke my fast at 9.30 p.m. with two cups of tea and a little biscuit, having been without food of any kind exactly for 24 hours. I by no means con[si]der fasting to be a religious [...] [130] shew those around me the real meaning of the word "fasting".

*Saturday, 9th of April 1887.* Sabado de Gloria.

This morning I had my biscuit with a little milk; at eleven my usual breakfast. I must however confess that I was so fatigued that I did not take my morning walk. Messrs. Ladd and Tassel were with me their customary time.

A few days back I mentioned General Leclerc's expedition against Santo Domingo, and the success he had had in conquering the greater part of this island, but, as Toussaint had predicted, the climate proved to be his most trustworthy ally. In the autumn of 1802 the yellow fever committed such ravages that of thirty-two thousand soldiers who had from time to time landed on this Island, only seven thousand were still alive, and these in a miserable plight, weakened by disease, and shut up in two or three fortresses. Of the Generals who died I will only mention Leclerc – General-in-chief, and Richepense – the hero of Hohenlinden. Toussaint had died a prisoner in a French fortress. The leaders of the negroes in the Island were Cristophe and Dessalines, which latter Thiers calls a monster of cruelty. In 1803 we read of the extraordinary preparations which the First Consul was the[_] making for the invasion of England. Everywhere in France, Belgium and Holland flat-bottomed boats were being built, which protected by men-of-war and frigates were to carry over the powerful armament from Boulogne to Dover. Even when armed these boats only drew from six to seven feet water.

*Sunday, 10th of April 1887.* Easter Sunday. When I left the house at 5.30 a.m., the moon, on the wane since Wednesday last, stood high in the heavens, and here and there illumined the otherwise dark streets of Lima, for only in the house of the Italian firemen I saw lights burning, however on reaching the Maravillas Gate the lesser luminary had faded [. . .] [131]

At a later hour I learned from what Ricardo read to me that Jacobini, the clever and well-known secretary of His Holiness had departed this life. It is he to whom, acting under the orders of Leo XIII, is owing the present good understanding between the Pope and the Court of Berlin, also to him von Bismarck is indebted for the votes of some of the Roman Catholics members of the German Parliament on the occasion of the seven years' service bill.

On my round of visits I called upon Dolores Puente, who had gone out. Ernestina Pflücker de Dibos and the whole family had gone to Magdalena, and Isabel Barreda de Mendoza was not at home either. The Mother of Manuel Pardo was ill in bed. My visit to General La Puerta and lady was by no means to my liking. His house appears to me to be the focus of dissatisfaction; he and his visitors had no other theme but that of the Government not paying its employés; they affirmed that the money which entered the Custom House sufficed for this purpose. I however did not agree with them. At Doña Manuela Portillo's I found the old lady, her granddaughter Amalia and a Señorita Ferreyros sitting in the open door looking towards the garden; I joined them, and we conversed on many topics. I had still time to look in at Masias's; Don Diego was absent in Arequipa, attending to some business of his. His wife, Doña Jesus, pleaded indisposition, thus I found in the parlour only their daughter Sara, a very nice girl, and Doña Transito Llosa, Doña Jesus's sister, unmarried, and no longer in the bloom of youth. She confirmed to me what I had heard from General La Puerta, for she is also a pensioner of the Government, her father having been one of the Vencedores of Junin and Ayacucho, in consequence of which she is entitled to S/133 monthly. She told me that since October last not a single payment had been made her, and that the amount she claims for unpaid pensions comes to fourteen thousand and odd sols, which probably she will never re[_] unless the Government [...] [132]

At dinner we were very few. Antonio was in Ancon, Maria and Corina passing the day with the Heudeberts in Chorrillos. After dinner Geraldo retired early to his bedroom; Isabel was in her apartments, Juan went to a dance at Manuel Villate's, Ricardo to Chorrillos to fetch his sisters. Thus only Garland, Enriqueta and I were in the corridor, and before ten I withdrew.

*Monday, 11th of April 1887.* Easter Monday.

Mr. Ladd was with me till 2 p.m. When he was gone I hardly knew how to occupy myself; I might have paid some visits, but had no inclination to do so. Then Ricardo read to me one or two articles from the Leipzic Gazette, which he regularly receives, and from which I learned that by far the greater part of the German army is at present armed with the last improved Repetition Musket, with which in the space of 20 to 30 seconds an expert soldier can aim and fire ten times, which being done, the musket must be reloaded, but how long this reloading takes the paper does not say. By 4 o'clock I started for my walk. Near the Cocharcas Church there was such a crowd of the rabble of Lima that I could hardly make my way through it. Yesterday there had been "la inauguracion", to-day there was "la bendicion, de la Pila", besides which they h[_] the [_] farce of "Moros y Cristianos", and, finally, "la noche buena", that is to say, tables loaded with eatables and drinkables. Thence I wended my way to the Cercado, where I hardly met a human being, emerged near the Church of Santo Christo in the Calle de Maravillas, and was home by six o'clock. Dr. Zarate did not come to dinner, Dr. Middendorf did, also Florencia and Manuel Mendiburu and Maria Lacroix sat down with us. Federico Marriott came to tea. Ricardo read to me the last chapter of the very amusing "Family Buchholz", and by ten I was in bed.

*Tuesday, 12th of April 1887.* This morning I directed my steps to the [...] where I had not been [133] for a length of time.

Alejandro and family came in from Ancon. The feast-days being over, the regular daily occupations are now resumed; and I trust that at last we shall come to terms with Leyva, for I do not like to have S/14,000 in the Banco de Londres not in my own name.

*Wednesday, 13th of April 1887.* Of late the various papers, English, French and Spanish, which have been read to me have occupied themselves a great deal with a certain Emin Pasha, and his critical situation in the Soudan. I will now say a few words about him. His real name is Schnitzler. He is a native of Silesia, whether of the Prussian or the Austrian part is not said. By profession a medical man, he went to Egypt, and in 1876 the Khedive sent him as Effendi to join General Gordon, who employed his services on various diplomatic missions, which he executed to his satisfaction. After Gordon's death he remained with the title of Bey as Governor-General of the Equatorian Provinces of the Soudan. He first resided at Lado, to the north of Gondokoro, afterwards at Wadelai – 50 miles to the North of the Lake Albert N'yanza. Here with a few Egyptian troops and a small body of negroes formed by himself, he has been ruling for several years with great prudence, nay, wisdom. Slavery is abolished, civilization is being introduced, the lands are cultivated, and those under his authority live contentedly. However, his present condition is not considered a safe one, owing to his communication with Europe being rendered very difficult by the young, despotic, cruel chief of Uganda, called Mwanga, who in the year 1885 massacred the Bishop Hannington and fifty of his companions, and not so very long ago overran the neighbouring state of Unyoro, destroyed 10,000 human [bei]ngs and killed the king. Emin, lately raised to the dignity [_] Pasha by the Khedive, is now considered to be in such a perilous situation that the English Government has decided upon sending an expedition, not a military one, to his relief, and this will be [_] by the renowned [...] [134] like Stanley, a well-known African traveller. The "Leipzic Gazette" says, but this I hardly credit, that Stanley has made a contract with a North American publisher to the effect that the latter pays him £10,000 for the copyright of the work giving a description of these, as yet, projected travels.

*Friday, 15th of April 1887.* To-day at about 12 o'clock Isabel Da Ponte, Juan's wife, was safely delivered of a little girl; up to this moment, 2.30 p.m., she is doing well.

At 3 p.m. will take place the funeral of George Fernandez. I am much astonished to see that his mortal remains will be taken to the Bella Vista Cemetery, for, though he is an Englishman by birth, I am quite certain that his father-in-law Nicolas Rodrigo, a fervent Roman Catholic, would not have given his daughter in marriage to one whom he must have looked upon as a heretic.

I hear from Geraldo that when his last hour was approaching he expressed a wish to be interred in his English Fireman's uniform, perhaps then he might have added that he would like to be buried in the Protestant, not in the Roman Catholic, cemetery. I was of course acquainted with him, but not intimately, but I dimly recollect that he was clerk at Naylor's, and that at the time of his marriage a situation was procured for him as partner in the Callao Port Agency business of Dañino & Co. When Ramon Castilla, with whom he was intimate, was President of Perú, he is said to have made some money, and in later years, when Rodrigo began to lose his sight, he served him as secretary, and represented him in the meetings of shareholders of joint-stock Companies, and as such I met him more than once in the Lima Water Co., before our last journey to Europe. Unfortunately he was much given to the bottle, and this failing may have contributed to shorten his existence. Garland is of opinion that he has reached his 65th year.

The "Comercio" says that the railway be- [...] [135], and that trains have commenced running between these two termini. It also makes known to its readers that a certain Rodil, a Spaniard, has concluded a contract with the Government for constructing a railroad between Lima and Pisco.

The Panamá Steamer brought me letters from Gibbs and Marcó, dated 9th March, in reply to what I wrote them on the 26th of January, but from Siemssen & Co., of Hamburg, to whom I wrote at the same time, I have no letter, which is certainly very strange. On the other hand I have a few lines from Maria, Siemssen's widow, written in English and very well expressed, dated Eppendorf, 26th February, also a few words from my Cousin Diederich, of London, who gives me the dates of the birth of my two Cousins, viz. 29th Septr. 1819, of his sister Frances, who died the other day, and 7th July 18[_]0, that of Nellie, who, according to her granddaughter's letter, was far from well at the time she was writing. Rosa informs Enriqueta that their brother Juan had been in Niza at the time of the s[_]ere earthquake on Ash Wednesday, the 23rd of February, of which the paper spoke some time back, but that the h[_] in which he lodged had sustained no injury.

*Saturday, 16th of April 1887.* Mother and babe are doing quite as well as can be expected.

Mr. Ladd and I have been busy the whole day writing letters to Johannes Limpricht, Siemssen & Co., and Diederich Willink, first in rough, then in clean.

Alejandro, who as well as Eloida spent last night with us told me that it is rumoured here in Lima that the New York authorities will not recognize the authenticity of Sevilla's testament drawn out in Lima, and look upon that dated in New York as the only one of legal value.

*Sunday, 17th of April 1887.* One Sunday is so exactly the counterpart of the preceding one that I consider it unnecessary to rehearse detailedly my doings of this day, suffice it to say that my visit to Doña Isabel Coloma, widow of Carlos Canseco [...] the object to [...] [136] other day when, as I have mentioned, great festivities were being celebrated in the Plazuela de Cocharcas he had partly fractured and severely injured his right arm by falling through the ricketty roof of a house which he had climbed up in order to have a good view of what had been going on. His sister told me that the fracture itself was very slight, but that the wound caused by a splinter having entered his arm was of a more serious nature. With Doña Francisca Cardenas, wife of Gregorio Benavides, whom I had not seen for more than six months, I remained a long time, she has always a good deal to say for herself.

After dinner Garland, with his two sons Alejandro and Geraldo, and I remained in the corridor. With the two young men I kept up a lively and agreeable conversation till near 10 o'clock, quite a rare occurrence. We then removed to the parlour where the ladies were, and separated soon after.

*Monday, 18th of April 1887.* This morning when taking my customary walk I crossed the Rimac over the wooden brid[ge] near the Palma Station, where I have not been for Heaven knows how long, and returned by the Balta bridge. The distance is not great, but I suffered from the sun, which was out, and ha[ve] consequently been much fatigued the whole day.

Here follows a hard nut to crack – taken from the "Weekly Times" of 10th December 1886 under the heading of "What is a Cousin?" A certain lady left a legacy to her Cousin Harriett Cloak; she had a cousin-german whose maiden name was Harriet Cloak, but who being married to a Mr. Crane had lost her name as Harriet Cloak, and was now Harriet Crane; nevertheless she claimed the legacy, but before it was adjudicated to her another Harriet Cloak turned up, and this was a Harriet N. N., who having married the brother of Harriet Cloak was now also a Harriett Cloak. The case was brought before the tribunals, the first Judge sentenced [...] the Cousin by marriage appea[led] [137] and the two judges who formed this tribunal gave the opinion in her favour. It is certainly a difficult point to decide, but as Mr. Ladd very properly observes, persons who were acquainted with the deceased ought to have been called in, and to have declared upon oath whom the deceased was in the habit of designating as Cousin Harriett Cloak.

At dinner we had once more a pretty considerable party; of our family only Isabel was wanting, who still keeps her room; to make up for her we had Alejandro, Eloida and Eloydita, Dr. Zarate, Dr. Middendorf and Maria Lacroix, also Doña Jacinta Sotomayor came in when we had just sat down.

Of course this meal lasted rather longer than usual, but hardly had we finished when Ricardo gave me a signal to intimate that the lamp was burning in my room; quickly did I make my escape and listen to his reading another chapter of Meding's Political Novels, written in his customary style, and called the "Death Farewell of the Legions", which refers to the dissolution of the army which the ex King of Hanover George [V] kept in his pay till the beginning of 1870.

I had my cup of tea, and was in bed by 10 o'clock.

*Tuesday, 19th of April 1887.* The telegrams in last night's "Comercio" [ga]ve the news that the Ghilzai tribes have revolted against the [_]eer of Afghanistan, and that the German Government has demanded from the Parliament or Reichstag a new credit of 134 millions of marks – required for the army, for the repairs of fortresses and for strategical railways.

*Wednesday, 20th of April 1887.* Last night when Monsieur Tassel, whose wife by the bye embarked yesterday for France, whither he will follow her at the end of the year, was gone I went over to Enriqueta's parlour, where, and not in the corridor, we after a lapse of several months, again took our tea, a proof that the temperature is getting cooler; to-day at 2 o'clock thermometer Reaumur marked 21 degrees. The room was rather empty – there were only Enriqueta, her two daughters, Ricardo, who was reading the papers, and the two Marriotts. They told me […] [138] tial state of putrefaction, slightly covered with earth, had been discovered on the estate of Monterico and been recognized by Colonel Romero y Flores' father as that of his son, who, as I mentioned a few days previously, had suddenly disappeared. This morning at breakfast Geraldo confirmed the truth of what I have just stated, and added that the family had the corpse interred in the pantheon, and that his widow was taking very active steps to discover the murderers.

*Saturday, 23rd of April 1887.* Two days have I allowed to pass by without dictating a line, and this for a very good reason, viz. that nothing has occurred worth noting.

Last night I, for the first time since her confinement, entered Isabel's room. She was still in bed, doing well, her babe in her arms.

Alejandro tells me that at last La Caja Hipotecaria, of which I have spoken more than once, and which in his opinion is the only means to raise both the Banco Hipotecario and Banco Territorial from their present state of comparative ruin, as a proof of which I may mention the former has not paid its rent for the last six months to Enriqueta, has at last been formed, and 60,000 to 65,000 soles silver been subscribed. The shareholders had their first meeting on the premises of the Banco del Callao, which occupies the building where was the Banco del Perú in former years. The first thing they had done was to choose five of the subscribers to form the Directory. Alejandro was the first who was named. He however decidedly refused to accept this post, because, as he afterwards told me, he being already a Director of the two Banks, thought it incompatible that he should also be a Director of the new establishment, the object of which is in reality to supersede sooner or later the said Banks. The choice then fell upon Manuel Candamo, L'anson Manager of the London Bank, Payan, Manager of the Callao Bank, Menchaca, and Eduardo Lembcke, who again named Candamo their Chairmain. Alejandro has likewise done me the favour [. . .] the house. He h[_] [139] submitted to the lawyer Isaac Alzamora the title deeds, which the latter says are not quite in order, and on which subject they will probably confer to-day.

A fortnight or three weeks back I frequently spoke of the difficulties which A. Garland & Co. had experienced in recovering from the Municipality what was due to them. By all appearances my grandsons are very short of ready money; to me they owe interest for many months, and even the value of 400 francs, for which I gave Alejandro an order on Paris a few months back. Of course I do not dun them, though I wish they could pay me, as well as Juan, who has not yet paid what was due on the 31st March, and Guillermo, who is behind-hand with his interest since August of last year.

The other day I referred to the important Septennial Service Bill, which had passed the German Parliament, but I then omitted to say that this bill includes an increase of the army of 41,000 men, so that at present the entire German army on a peace establishment comes up to 468,000 and odd.

Finally, a few words regarding the books which are read to me: Monsieur Tassel and I are now occupied with Hector Malot's extremely pretty story called "Sans Famille", and with Thiers' "Historie du Consulat". Last night we had the atrocious murder of the Duc d'Enghien, which the author, do what he will, cannot gloss over. Mr. Ladd and I still wade through King's "Europe in Storm and Calm", and have been much pleased with Sir Walter Scott's "Betrothed".

Now we have taken up for the second time, though I do not recollect a word of the previous reading, "Arabella Stuart", by James. The scene opens in the year 1603, when King James I was on his royal progress from Scotland to London, and when, if the novel is to be believed, a Roman Catholic, or perhaps Jesuitical, party made the attempt to raise to the throne of England, against her will, Arabella Stuart, who, as will be seen by the two genealogical diagrams herewith, descended like James from Margaret, daughter of Henry VII, and sister of [. . .] [140]

Margaret, daughter of Henry VII,
married

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Firstly, James IV, | Secondly, Earl of Angus, | | |
| * | * | | |
| James V,<br>married<br>Mary of Guise, | Margaret Douglas,<br>married<br>Matthew Stuart, Earl of Lennox, | | |
| * | * | * | * |
| Mary<br>married<br>Henry Stuart, Lord Darnley, | Earl of Lennox,<br>married<br>Elizabeth<br>Cavendish, | Henry Stuart,<br>Lord Darnley, | Charles, |
| * | * | | |
| James VI | Arabella Stuart. | | |

*Sunday, 24th of April 1887.* This has been one of the most tedious Sundays spent by me for a long time.

Of my visit to the pantheon I have only to say that as the days are at present visibly shortening, I cannot leave the house at so early an hour as I did several weeks back. To-day it was 5.45 a.m. when I shut our street door. On my return I had my nap, and then took a hot bath in Ballen's bathing establishment, which I enjoyed, but on my return, even after having taken my breakfast, felt so weak that I had again to lie down, and to take half a glass of wine, which did me good.

After all it was as late as four before I was dressed, and not finding Magdalena Peralta at home, she being still in Chorrillos, I managed to walk as far as the Alameda de los Descalzos.

At dinner we had Eloida and Eloydita, Alejandro dined at Heudebert's, Antonio on board the English man-of-war "Pelican"; Ricardo suffered from a bilious attack, and kept his bed; Garland felt very poorly, and after dinner withdrew to his bedroom, Geraldo did the same; Juan disappeared somewhere or other; and thus I alone kept Enriqueta, Eloida, Maria and Corina company, but at 10 o'clock I also made [...] [141]

*Monday, 25th of April 1887.* All reappeared at the first meal. Ricardo read to me from the "Comercio" several telegrams, which speak of the great excitement prevailing in Paris, owing to the violation of the French territory by German authorities from Strasbourg, who on the "sacred soil" had dared to arrest an Alsatian delinquent. Now I am quite certain this will come to nothing; if the German authorities have been in the wrong, von Bismarck will not fail to apologize and make the requisite reparation; but if they have not he will not do anything of the kind, let the French journalists bluster as much as they like.

*Saturday, 30th of April 1887.* Once more we are at the end of the week without the slightest change in my way of living.

Isabel with the babe is doing well, but has not yet left her apartments.

A. Garland & Co., always hard up for ready money, have not paid me any interest, and the purchase of Leyva's house has not yet been brought to a close.

The steamer from Panamá came in yesterday, and this morning Ricardo brought me my letters; at last one from Siemssen & Co., in press-copy, with my account-current till end of last year, one from Limpricht, who tells me amongst other things that I. H. & G. F. Baur, of Altona, are obliged to remove to Hamburg, where they had bought a house in the Paul-strasse, because their house in the Elbe-strasse in Altona will have to be pulled down to make room for a quay which is to be constructed all along the Elbe; the letters from Ella Limpricht, of Greifswald, and Etta Cresswell, of Winchmore Hill, are of no importance; the former complains of the dryness of the season and the want of water. For the present the firm of Siemssen & Co. will continue, and they declare their willingness to attend to the trifling business which they have hitherto transacted for me in Hamburg. Having about 1700 marks at my disposal in their hands, I have to-day sold to Ed. Knauer & Co. a bill on them for 1000 Marks, at 3 Marks per sol. Knauer [to]ld me that he had learnt [...] [142] what Limpricht had written, viz. that the Municipality of Altona had postponed the construction of the quay.

In an article in the "Weekly Times" read to me by Mr. Ladd, it is said that the Czar is so much addicted to the bottle that he is continually in a state of excitement, or, to speak in plainer terms, he is hardly ever sober.

*Sunday, 1st of May 1887.* Yesterday I suffered for several hours in the day from headache, and this mostly in the back part of the head. It was not so severe as to prevent my attending to my usual occupations. However, I thought best to retire to rest at an early hour, and this morning when I woke at about 3 a.m. it was gone. I rose at 5.30, and was in the street a quarter of an hour later, when the temperature was actually cool.

At a later hour, that is to say at 4 p.m., I was in the house in the Calle de la Merced where on the previous day Doña Josefa Ulloa, widow of Francisco Gonzales de Prada, and, at present, the wife of Andres Zavala, had died. She was connected with the highly respectable family of the O'Phelans, one of whose members, the Bishop, had been he who in 1831 had united my Mariquita and myself in the bonds of holy wedlock. Before our last voyage to Europe I had frequently visited this family, but as they after our return in 1884 did not send us the customary card I have ceased to visit them, and was therefore rather surprised when I received the invitation to be present at the funeral. My companions in the coach to the pantheon were Dr. Lama, Secretary to the

Supreme Court, and Monsieur Raymond, a respectable French shopkeeper, who had the attention to take me under his charge, for I always require some one to point out to me the carriage in which we have come.

I had still time to pay a visit to Doña Ramona, the wife of Dr. Jorje Loayza, who told me that she had made a contract with our old friend the architect Antonio Masperi to build her a new rancho in Chorrillos, which she thought would cost, at [. . .] [143]

At dinner we had Alejandro and Eloida with us.

*Monday, 2nd of May 1887.* Last Monday I said a few words about the arrest of an Alsatian on French territory. As far as I can judge from the frequently confused telegrams, the truth of the matter is that the German authorities in Metz had suspected a certain Schnebel, who filled the place of Commissionaire Special in Paguy-sur-Moselle, to have made himself guilty, conjointly with some dissatisfied Alsatians, of treasonable practices, and to arrest him on French territory being contrary to the law of nations, he was induced some way or other by means of a letter to cross the frontier; as soon as he had stepped on German soil he had been arrested. Diplomatic dispatches between the two Governments had been exchanged on the subject, and on the 29th ulto., by Bismarck's express order, Schnebel had been placed at liberty. By his countrymen he had been received with great rejoicings, and without delay had left for Paris.

Whilst Mr. Ladd and I were occupied in our customary manner, a letter directed to me was brought me by the postman; I handed it to Mr. Ladd to read it to me. But what should it turn out to be? A letter in Spanish signed "The old man", and containing nothing but the vilest abuse of Mr. Ladd's conduct. The writer said that he had already addressed me on a former occasion, and that he should continue to do everything in his power till he had deprived Mr. Ladd of his employ as my lector. Mr. Ladd attributes this vile production to one of the brothers of his wife, whom he describes to me as a very bad character.

This day being Monday we had again a good many people at dinner: Alejandro, wife and eldest daughter, the Canon Zarate, Manuel and Florencia Mendiburu, and our entire family, Juan and Isabel included; Dr. Middendorf was not present, he having embarked this morning for Salaverry or Pacasmayo, from either of which ports he intends [_]king a journey in the [. . .] [144] further than Cajamarca and Chachapoyas. He expects to be back by the end of June.

*Saturday, 7th of May 1887.* Anniversary of poor Aurelia's death.

The week is gone, and nothing of particular interest has occurred. My lectors make progress in the various books which they are reading to me.

In my old diary, which amuses me vastly, we have come as far as my visit to Arequipa in 1859, when after Pinckernelli's suicide I, accompanied by Johannes

Limpricht, had gone thither for the purpose of placing everything belonging to the firm of C. W. Schutte & Co. into the hands of Stafford and Ward, who had just established themselves in the said place. Mr. King's "Europe in Storm and Calm" we have brought to a close, and I am glad we have done with it, for, though it contains a great mass of varied information, its style is not to my liking, and in his politics the Author is by no means consistent. He is undoubtedly a stanch Republican, and at the same time he has a decided leaning to the autocracy of the Czar of all the Russias. In lieu of this book we have now commenced Sir Samuel Baker's "Ismailia", now read to me for the second time. James's "Arabella Stuart" continues interesting; it is however without doubt inferior to Sir Walter Scott's novels. The "Pall Mall Gazette" of March 22nd, sent me by Diederich Willink, gives a very pretty account of an excursion on a bicycle in the neighbourhood of Gravelotte. The "Weekly Times" of January 7th says that in the last four or five years the population of France has increased at the very low rate of 1/4% annually, say from 37,672,000 to 38,218,000 in the four and a half years from December 1881 to May 1886. With Monsieur Tassel I have come in Thiers' Work as far as 1804, when Pope Pius VII was cajoled by Napoleon Bonaparte to come to Paris there to crown him, the first Emperor of the French; when in the Cathedral of Nôtre Dame, he being duly [. . .] the Pope's hands, and [145] placed it himself on his head, then did the same to Josephine. These particulars I was more or less acquainted with, but new to me was that at the earnest request of Josephine, she and Napoleon, who had been married by civil contract in the time of the Revolution, were about this date, the 2nd of December, remarried, according to the rites of the Roman Catholic Church, by Cardinal Fesch, an uncle of the Bonapartes. Meanwhile the preparations for the invasion of England continued. With the story of "Sans Famille", which pleases me much, we progress slowly, for Tassel does not like to give much time to its reading.

The telegrams in the "Comercio" have during the whole week been filled with news of disasters – explosions in mines, collisions of trains on railways, and conflagrations, amongst others, one of the new settlements on the Isthmus of Panamá, called "Emperador", has been destroyed by fire. On the 5th instant there was some rioting in Paris; numbers of the lower classes paraded the streets shouting "A Berlin, A Berlin", also "Vive l'Alliance de la France et de Russie". They huzzaed in front of the Hotel of the Russian, and were on their way to that of the German Ambassador when they were dispersed by the police. Of the Schnebel incident no further notice seems to have been taken by either Government, German or French.

*Sunday, 8th of May 1887.* This Sunday I spent in the same manner as the previous ones.

When going to the pantheon I had with me neither flowers nor "plumero", the former, Enriqueta, the latter, I, had forgotten. My occupation in the Chapel did consequently not last so long as usual, and though I had left the house as late as 6.30, when it was daylight, I was home by 9, much tired, and quite ready to take an hour's repose. Ricardo read the "Comercio", which was of little interest.

Dolores Puente, as I had anticipated, was not at home, having gone to her niece Maria Marriott, wife of Demetrio Olavegoya, who had been confined of a little girl within the last few days. General Prado and his wife [...] [146] spent a few months in La Punta, are never without visitors; to me they are invariably very polite, and so they were to-day.

As little have I a right to complain of Doña Irene, Mrs. Muñoz, and of Mercedes Riva-Aguero, the former, with whom I met the Spanish Minister Ojeda and his lady, whose acquaintance I had made in Ancon when with Alejandro, rattled away in a manner so as to allow hardly anybody to put in a single word, it was on her late residence in Chorrillos that she dilated, and on the many friends who had there come to see her. Mrs. Riva-Agüero was not quite so loquacious, though she also does not allow her tongue to lie idle in her mouth; she had spent the summer months in Ancon.

After dinner Alejandro read me from the "Comercio" part of Gustavo La Fuente's letter, which treats on a ticklish point which at the time he was writing had kept in excitement not only the Paris press, but also many lawyers, viz. whether a married man has the right to open sealed letters addressed to his wife. I myself say "He has not", for a sealed letter ought to be inviolable, but the first-rate French lawyers are of a contrary opinion: they say that the husband has a right to "fiscaliser" the actions of his wife, and, consequently, in virtue of this power, also the right, to open the letters directed to her whensoever he thinks proper.

*Monday, 9th of May 1887.* Our Monday's dinner party was larger than it had been for a length of time, with which I am not at all pleased, for I know perhaps better than any one else my daughter's limited income. She had, as usual, her seat in the centre of the table, to her right Canon Zarate, then Alejandro, Maria, Federico Marriott, Corina, Ricardo, Canon Mora, Doña Jacinta Sotomayor, Garland, opposite his wife, Isabel, Geraldo, Eloydita, Antonio, Maria Lacroix, Juan, Eloida, and I; in all not less than 18. I rose before coffee had been served, for I expected Tassel, who never fails to make his appearance at the proper hour.

*Wednesday, [11th] of May 1887.* This the 88th anniversary of [_] [147] birthday, I awoke and rose at the usual hour, feeling rather feeble, which of late I have done but too often. The first who came to my bedroom to offer her congratulations was my dear Enriqueta, who, besides the customary cup of hot milk, brought me her presents – two black silk cravats and a pair of black silk gloves. The next who made her appearance was the black servant girl Virginia; after my return from my customary walk, Maria and Corina came to embrace me, and brought me their present – a new hat. Followed, Alejandro, Geraldo, Ricardo, Antonio, little Enriqueta, Juan with his boy Juancito, Isabel, even Mrs. Lacroix. Mr. Ladd presented me with a pretty pen-cleaner. Eloida came with Maria and Elvira, Eloydita, on coming from school; Doña Juana Carbajal brought me her habitual present of sweetmeats. Hermann Da Ponte also looked in. In one word, I had no right to complain of the kindness shewn to me by all around me.

At dinner, which was very nice, Enriqueta having placed a turkey on the table, even a bottle of iced champagne, we were the entire family, except Augusta, who always keeps aloof, and the Canon Mora, whom Enriqueta had invited in order to smooth him down, for last Monday he had been in a shocking bad humour, which to-day he excused by saying he had then been disgusted, because he had had a seat near Doña Jacinta Sotomayor – with whom he is on bad terms. Alejandro gave my health, even Garland thawed a little; all Alejandro's little ones came in, also Juancito, and even Enriquito, whom Enriqueta had sent for. The plate with 88 lighted small candles, which Maria and Corina had arranged, was brought in, but I begged to have it removed, for the glare was too much for my eyes. All were in very good humour. We remained at dinner longer than usual. Alejandro kept us company till near ten; half an hour later I retired to my bedroom, whither Enriqueta always accompanies me to bid me Good-night.

*Thursday, 12th of May 1887.* I received two congratulatory letters, one from Marie Fischer, of Moers, who gives me a very satisfactory account [_] the whole family and of their [. . .] [148] lermo, who, poor fellow, does not prosper in Ica.

*Saturday, 14th of May 1887.* It will be remembered that last year's Congress annulled the contract which the Joint Stock Company, known here as the Muelle Darsena of Callao, concluded in 1885 with the then government of President Iglesias; ever since then the present administration has been negotiating with the Managers of the said Company, and within the last few days a new contract has been concluded, of which the "Comercio" gives the particulars, and comments on the same. This contract is no doubt more favourable to the Government than the previous one, but as it has to be laid before the next Congress, I think it more advisable not to enter into any details until it becomes the law of the country when approved of by the said Congress.

On the other hand I will give a short abstract of an article in the "Weekly Times" of January 14th 1887, relative to the late Earl of Iddesleigh, whose sudden death I chronicled on the 13th of January last. He was born in London in 1818, and descended from a highly respectable Devonshire family, his father having been the 7th baronet Northcote. He, his eldest son, Stafford, was educated at Eton, and finished his studies in Oxford. His first appearance in official life was as private secretary to Mr. Gladstone, President of the Board of Trade in 1843. In 1855 he first entered the House of Commons, and soon sided with the Conservatives, and as such, whensoever this party was in power, filled many important posts. To me he is best known as Sir Stafford Northcote, Chancellor of the Exchequer and Leader of the Lower House. He w[as] of a particularly mild and gentle character, incapable of giving offence even to his bitterest enemy, he was defective in what his biographer calls "the go", and this was no doubt the reason why he was unable to raise himself to the highest step on the ladder, say, to the post of Prime Minister. For many years of [. . .] of the heart, to which his incessa[nt] [149] labours no doubt contributed, and his biographer gives to understand that of late he had not been quite the man as before. The Foreign Office, which he had had under his charge, the Marquis of Salisbury took for himself, and offered him the Privy Seal, which he refused; nevertheless, he continued on good terms with his former colleagues. On the 12th of January, at about two in the afternoon, he, apparently in good health, was in the Foreign Office conversing on politics with the Under Secretary for Foreign Affairs Sir James Fergusson, thence he went to the Marquis of Salisbury's office in Downing Street. Having ascended the staircase and entered the anteroom, he threw himself into an arm-chair, quite exhausted. The secretaries in the adjoining room heard him groan, one of them entered, and was just in time to prevent him falling from the chair. He placed him on the sofa, the Marquis of Salisbury came in, medical men were sent for, two arrived in time to find him alive, but save him they could not; he expired more or less in about twenty minutes after he had been first taken ill. At 3.30 he had been expected at the Mansion House, at a meeting which the Lord Mayor had convened to confer on the subject of the Imperial Institute, an institution which had been suggested by the Prince of Wales. The object of this Institute is to cement the good understanding which at present exists between the United Kingdom and its Colonies, but what it is really to be I find nowhere mentioned. Is it to be an Academy, an Exhibition, a Museum, a Club House? Nowhere do I find an answer to these queries. Considerable sums have been subscribed: by the Bank of England, £1000, by N. M. de Rothschild & Sons, £1000, by Lord Rothschild, £500, by Baring Bros. & Co., £1000, by Marshal & Snelgrove, £1000, by J. S. Morgan & Co., £1000, by the Clothmakers' Co., £2500, and by others. An individual called Mahon did his best to obstruct the proceedings by moving amendments, which no one would listen to, and which were received with hisses and cries of "No" and "Chair"; at last the Lord Mayor thought it necessary to have him forcib[_] turned [...] [150]

*Sunday, 15th of May 1887.* After a bad night's rest I rose about 5.30, and 10 minutes later was in the street; it was light, but not yet full daylight. The "pulperias", the street-doors, the gate of the barrack del Colegio Real were all closed; whilst passing the latter the blast of the bugle resounded from within. To-day, different from last Sunday, I had both flowers and my "plumero" with me, thus I could occupy myself in the chapel, which I did for more than an hour, and was back in my room by 8.30.

At 2.30 I again went out; this at present is the earliest hour for making calls; I recollect that in former years I left the house at 1 o'clock for the same purpose. With Magdalena Peralta I was a long time; she was very agreeable, not over talkative. I next went to Doña Juana Rosa, the daughter of the late Vocal Don J. A. Ribeyro; she told me that the valuable library would probably be bought by her brother Ramon, that the house would be brought to the hammer, and that she and her two sisters would remove next week to some apartments in the Calle Lescano, belonging to Ignacio Osma.

At dinner we had Eloida with us; Alejandro dined at Ayulo's. This meal over, an hour or so was taken up with Ricardo's reading of Samaroff; I returned to the parlour, and we separated at 10.30.

Yesterday died Doña Justa Dorregaray, the mother of the President Caceres, a native of Ayacucho, in her 80th year. All speak very well of her excellent and energetic character. She was never on good terms with the President's wife, of whom by no means so good an opinion is entertained as of the just deceased. This evening at 10 o'clock the corpse was carried, no doubt accompanied by a vast number of people, to the Church of La Merced, where to-morrow, "cuerpo presente", which as a general rule is prohibited by the Municipality, her funeral will be celebrated.

*Monday, 16th of May 1887.* About the middle of the day, Garland, his son Juan and Isabel Aliaga de la Croix went over the way to the Arch- [...] [who christened] Juan's last born by the name of [151] Margarita Isabel, Garland and Isabel Lacroix standing sponsors.

An hour or so earlier Doña Justa Dorregaray's funeral procession passed our house, of which I neither heard nor saw anything.

Thermometer at 3 p.m., 18° Reaumur.

*Wednesday, 18th of May 1887.* This morning Geraldo left for the mines without having been able to pay me the interest due me by the brothers. The "Luxor" of the Kosmos Line is shortly expected; on board of which will be shipped a good quantity of silver ore, and then he thinks he will be able to settle accounts with me.

Alejandro is making some progress with our neighbour Leyva as to the purchase of his house; he hopes that in the course of next week his mother will be able to take possession of the same.

As regards myself, I cannot conceive why when getting up in the morning, which at present I do not before eight, I invariably feel very weak, so much so that I always find great difficulty in accomplishing my morning walk, which, as previously said, I am in the habit of extending in various directions. This lassitude wears off in the course of the day, and towards four or five I am quite strong enough to take my quick run to the once Barbones Gate and back, which would be a very easy matter were it not for the darkness which sets in about six, and is not dispelled by the insufficient light which the scanty gas-lamps afford. At about 10 o'clock drowsiness again creeps over me, and I am generally in bed before eleven.

*Thursday, 19th of May 1887.* Though this was Ascension, a holyday, I made no calls. Mr. Ladd was with me till two, Ricardo read to me before and after dinner, and the hours from 4 to 6 p.m. I whiled away in the Alameda de los Descalzos.

An article in the Leipzic Gazette, dated the 16th of March refers to the 16th of March 1687, the birthday of Sophia Dorothea, daughter of George, Elector of Hanover, afterwards George I, of England, wife of Frederick William I of Prussia, the brutal Giant-Fancier, to whom she bore no less than fourteen children, and mother [of] Frederick the Great, who a [. . .] [152] extremely fond of his Mother, of whom to his latest days he always spoke with the greatest love and affection. Of this amiable feature in his character I have hitherto been completely ignorant. From some book or other I have learned that whilst on the 18th January 1871 William I, of Prussia, was proclaimed German Emperor in the mirror saloon of Louis XIV's Palace of Versailles it was on the 18th of January 1701 that the last Elector of Brandenburg placed on his head in Konisberg the first royal Crown of Prussia as Frederick the First.

With Antonio I had a conversation, of which I shall probably say something more in the course of a few weeks.

*Friday, 20th of May 1887.* I had a very bad night's rest, which is not to be wondered at, for it was at the same hour that eleven years ago my dear Mariquita was taken from me.

At 8 a.m. Enriqueta and I, together with Ricardo, the black servant girl Virginia and the man-servant José, drove out to the pantheon, Enriqueta taking with her a very large quantity of flowers, some of which she devoted to the niche of her dear son Enrique, whilst the greater part served to ornament my beloved wife's sarcophagus, the dry flowers having of course been previously removed. The chapel was also thoroughly swept and cleaned by the servant, though in reality it hardly required any cleansing, such good care do I take of it every Sunday. We were home by 10 o'clock.

*Sunday, 22nd of May 1887.* The tedious uniformity of my way of living is such that I should not wonder if at last I were to give over writing my diary, and the Sundays are still worse than the week-days.

As usual I went out to the pantheon, but nothing had I to do, for Enriqueta and I had been there two days previously. I sat down on the steps of the altar and repassed in my mind the events of the more or less 24 hours from 9 p.m. of the 19th to 4 a.m. of the 20th May 1876, the recollection of which will I am sure [...] as long as I live. Whether I shall recol- [153] lect them hereafter is more than I can say.

With Doña Dolores Puente, who is very agreeable, I was more than half an hour.

Immediately after dinner all the ladies of the family disappeared, for they had to attend to the dressing of Maria and Corina, who, I believe for the first time in their lives, went in dresses with short sleeves, and decolletées, to a grand ball given by Mr. Ojeda, Spanish Minister Resident here. Alejandro, who is very intimate with him and his lady, born in Japan of English parents, had for the last two days been very busy assisting them in their arrangements for this great festivity. Of our family all were invited except Geraldo, absent, Ricardo and myself, which two latter, for different reasons, do not go to parties. Garland and Enriqueta preferred staying at home, and so did Eloida and Isabel, the former too near her next, the latter too near her last, confinement.

I did not know what to do with myself, and really felt unhappy. It was 9 before Ricardo came to read for half an hour.

*Monday, 23rd of May 1887.* The two girls, Antonio and Juan all agreed that the ball had gone off famously; the girls had danced every dance, and, completely tired, had not come home before five this morning. Supper had been laid out on five tables, one in the middle, the other four in the four corners of the saloon. About one hundred and fifty persons had been present, of course of what is called the first circle of Lima society, the Ministers and Foreign diplomats; the President had not been present. I know not whether he had not been invited, or whether he had stayed away on account of the recent death of his Mother.

I will say here, once for all, that on Mondays we always have a large party at our dinner table. Alejandro and wife, Dr. Zarate, and Dr. Middendorf, when in Lima, are never wanting; casual guests are Doña Jacinta Sotomayor, who makes her appearance but too often, the Canon Mora, Hermann Da Ponte, Eloydita, Federico Marriott, the two Misses Lacroix, Manuel and Florencia Mendiburu, these last five only when invited, never on their own accord. I am in the habit of making my esca[pe] [...] [158] in Cañete, which, as the old lady told me, has hitherto given very poor results.

At our dinner table we had, instead of Canon Zarate, who was indisposed, the Canon Mora, who proved a real bore. I suppose he got a little in the wind, for from 8 o'clock, when we rose from the table, till past 10 o'clock, when at last he took his leave, he spoke incessantly, without a single minute's pause; I nodded in my chair, Alejandro fell asleep and snored, Garland went in and out, the girls escaped to their room, whither Eloida followed them, and thus poor Enriqueta had to stand the brunt of his loquacity for more than two hours. I believe he dilated mostly on the present situation of Doña Fortunata Nieto and on the will of her late husband José Maria Sancho Davila.

*Tuesday, 31st of May 1887.* Last night's "Comercio" gives an abstract of the contract concluded in London between José Aranivar, holding full power from the Peruvian Government, and the holders of Peruvian Bonds; a cutting of the newspaper containing these particulars will be found in Appendix, under Nº 3. In my opinion they differ greatly from the original proposal made by Mr. Michael Grace, as will be seen on referring to what I said in this my diary on pages 59 to 61.

*Saturday, 4th of June 1887.* Within the last few days the Lima wintry, or, more properly speaking, rainy and foggy, season has actually set in. Early in the morning a dense fog lies on the ground, the streets are still wet at 8 or 9 o'clock a.m., the sun hardly shews itself in the course of the day, and yesterday, for instance, at 5 p.m. the fog might almost be called a drizzling rain. To-day at 3 p.m., windows open, thermometer marks 16° R.

For the last week or so I have hardly said a word about European politics, which I will make up for by now devoting a few lines to the same: In France it appears to me as if they would never agree who are to be the Members of the Cabinet; Freycinet, no doubt, is at the head of the peace party, whilst General Boulanger, more properly called General Bullanguero, for some time [...] leader of the War party. Fort[_] [159] nately he has been turned out of late. In the United Kingdom Ireland continues to be a thorn which irritates the body politic, whilst on the other hand the Queen's Jubilee keeps the greater part of the population in a state of sweet agitation. Since Prince Bismarck's late victory in the Reichstag, Germany is quiet. Russia continues in secret its well-known aggressive policy, on the one side it extends its influence to the very frontiers of China and Afghanistan; I should not wonder if before twelve months have elapsed we were to hear of the Transcaspian Railway having reached the frontiers of both these countries. In Afghanistan the powerful tribe the Ghilzais, probably instigated by Russian emissaries, have revolted against the Ameer, and, as far as the "Comercio's" telegrams go, have not yet been subdued. Also to the westward the Czar is stretching out his powerful hand: The "Weekly Times" says there are signs of his desire to annex to his vast Empire a small tract of land at present Norwegian territory, which, overlapping Sweden, touches the Russian frontier, it is the fjord Ofoden, which opening into the Atlantic renders the possession of this small portion of Norway of great importance to Russia, because, though in North latitude 68 1/4°, in the winter time it is not blocked up by ice, as the Russian ports in the Baltic are, though situated in a more southern latitude, and thus Ofoden might be easily converted into an important naval station; and, at the same time, he whose brains are filled with these ambitious designs is not sure of his life for a single moment. The Bulgarian question is at rest for the present; this country is now governed by a Regency, which will continue its functions till the Great Powers agree in naming the Prince who henceforth is to rule its destinies. The annexation of Upper Burmah to the Indian Empire is gradually being consolidated; the banditti, known as dacoits, are being put down. A small island in the China seas, Port Hamilton, of which many competent men in the English Admiralty have given as their opinion that in case of war, particularly with Russia, it might be of great value both as a naval station and coal depôt, has nevertheless been given up by the English Government to the Celestial Empire with the express con[di]tion that it be not transferred to any [...] [160] believe has been done during the present administration of the Marquis of Salisbury. The Chinese Government, if an article in the "Weekly Times" is to be believed, is extremely tolerant in religious matters; it does not impede the labour of Christian missionaries, whether Protestant or Catholic. It allows its subjects to adopt the Christian faith, with the proviso however that though Christians they always remain subject to the Chinese authorities, and do not claim the protection of a Foreign Power, especially the French, which some time past a few of them attempted to do. A telegram lately published in the "Comercio" says that the Sultan of Turkey has ceded to the United Kingdom the Island of Cyprus, by which is probably meant that the provisional possession of this Island granted to the United Kingdom by the treaty of Berlin is now become permanent. In the said treaty it was stipulated that England was to keep Cyprus as long as Russia held Batoum, and now as Russia has made Batoum a fortress, it is very unlikely that she will ever again relinquish it. On the 31st March a part of Hamburg was destroyed by fire, so the "Comercio" says, the particulars are not yet known.

Now as to the books, to the reading of which I am listening many hours of the day: They are – my old Diaries, which of course are *to me* of great interest;

Baker's "Ismailia", a miserably written work; no doubt he has given proofs of extraordinary valour and great perseverance in carrying out the task which Ismael, then Khedive of Egypt, had imposed upon him; viz. that of rooting out the slave trade in the Soudan. He relates what he has done, and what he has suffered, and yet the reader takes no interest in his doings and sufferings: the fault lies in his way of expressing himself. When Mr. Ladd and I have done with Baker, we take up Bulwer's "Harold", which is certainly written in a noble style; the hour of from 4 to 5, when we are occupied with this novel, is one of real enjoyment to me. With Monsieur Tassel I wade through Thiers' work; one whole evening [...] detailed description of the battle of [161] Austerlitz; a quarter of an hour or so we give to "Derniers Temps de l'Empire d'Occident", by A. Thierry, which pleases me quite as much as when it was first read to me. The word "wading" I may almost with as much justice apply to the reading of Meding's "Dissolution of the Hanoverian Legion".

*Sunday, 5th of June 1887.* This morning when I left the house at 6.30 it was nearly daylight. Pulperias and the barrack were open, and a few people were stirring; temperature milder than I had expected. I was back by nine.

This being Trinity Sunday, I called upon Doña Trinidad, widow of Don Pedro Cisneros, whom I had not seen since her removal to her present dwelling. There were a good many visitors, none of whom I could distinguish; I therefore remained but a few minutes. Not much longer was I with the Señorita Ponce, who received me in the absence of her aunt Doña Irene Portillo de Muñoz. With that excellent old lady Doña Manuela Portillo I stayed a considerable while; when I left her it was 5 o'clock; I then walked to the Alameda de los Descalzos, and came home in the dark.

Alejandro gave me an account of the dinner party which on the previous day had been given by Louis Dubois, chief of Graham, Rowe & Co. and Austrian Consul, to Prince Carlos de Bourbon, of whom I have previously spoken. At 7 p.m. precisely, the Prince, who travels as Comte de Breu, made his appearance; some of the guests were already there, others came immediately after him. About half an hour later they sat down to dinner, which was as excellent as the best cookery in Lima can produce; of course it was furnished by one of the hotels. To the right of Mrs. Dubois the Prince took his seat, present were 18 persons, viz. the Prince with his medical adviser, his secretary and his aide-de-camp, the French Minister Resident in Lima, Mr. and Mrs. Dubois, Pedro Correa – Director of the Beneficencia, Manuel Candamo, Enrique Barreda, Dr. Felipe Varela, Waldemar Schröder, Calixto Pfeiffer, Enrique Ayulo, the Pole Malinowski, Dr. Manuel Alvarez Calderon, Alejandro himself, and one more – whose name I do not [_]collect. The conversation was [...] [162] on by those who sat near to one another, but all without the least gêne, and so quickly did the time pass that it was 10 o'clock before they were aware of it.

*Monday, 6th of June 1887.* When taking my early walk I met Pedro Correa, who told me of the dinner given on the previous day by the Prince in the Hotel Maury, and at which he had been present. He was of opinion that, as to the dishes, they had been still more exquisite than at Dubois's, the wines, perhaps somewhat inferior, neither had the conversation been so unrestrained. Present had been, amongst others, three of the Peruvian Ministers, the Prefect, the Alcalde, Comandante-General de la Artilleria, Representatives Resident in Lima of the United Kingdom, of the Argentine Provinces, and of Bolivia. The Prince, I should say, cannot but be satisfied with the attention shewn him in Lima. Yesterday in Santo Domingo a private and solemn mass was said for him; after which he had breakfasted with J. A. Lavalle, in company of Pierola, Federico Panizo, Juan Aliaga, and a few others of Pierola's political clique; then he had been with Correa in the gallery which the latter as Director of the Beneficencia has a right to in the Plaza de Acho. To-day he is going by train to Chicla; to-morrow they say that Basagoytia will give him an evening party, and the day following, after having breakfasted with the Canevaros at their estate of Caudevilla, he will honour by his presence a banquet to be given him by the majority of the members of the Club de la Union, the four brothers Garland take no share in it. Of course he has visited the Library, the Mint, and other public institutions.

*Wednesday, 8th of June 1887.* From the "Weekly Times" of February 11th 1887 I take the following more or less interesting items: Mr. Goschen, who has succeeded Lord Randolph Churchill as Chancellor of the Exchequer, and who in his politics is a decided defender of the union of the Empire, was elected member of the House of Commons for St. George's, Hanover Square, by a majority of [...] 1545 given in favour of his Gladstonia[_] [163] opponent Mr. Haysman. Lord Macaulay says somewhere "that the square mile of houses bounded by Piccadilly and Oxford Street, by Bond Street and Park Lane, is more distinguished for intelligence, wit, culture, and all the other high qualities of civilization than any other square mile in the world."

The telephones are making extraordinary progress in Berlin. The total length of the wires is, in round numbers, 12,000 kilometres – very nearly equal to the diameter of the earth. There are nine exchange offices in the city, and ten thousand speaking tubes. The number of subscribers is about 6000, who hold an average of 100,000 conversations daily. The furthest point with which Berlin is directly connected by telephone is Hanover, distant 340 kilometres, or about 215 miles.

Mr. H. M. Stanley writes in a letter dated Cairo, January 29th, that he was on the point of starting for Suez, thence to Zanzibar, where he intended to engage 600 Zanzibaris, with whom he was to depart on his pacific Emin Pasha Relief Expedition. He calculated that his voyage per steamer to the mouth of the Congo would take him 20 days, 3 days on the lower Congo, 35 days on the Upper Congo, and land journeys to Dr. Schnitzler's settlements 99 days. He was of opinion that his Zanzibaris, though armed with rifles, would have no occasion to make use of them, as the country through which his route lies is thinly peopled with peaceably inclined tribes, who would hide themselves in the forests till the armed force had passed by; what Emin Pasha stood most in need of was ammunition, of which Stanley carries large quantities with him; in all probability at present in the month of June Stanley will have reached his destination, and Emin Pasha will have decided whether to remain or to abandon his settlement, and to return with Stanley.

*Thursday, 9th of June 1887.* Though this was a holyday, Corpus Christi, Mr. Ladd was with me till near 4 o'clock, and this he was because on the previous days he had been obliged to absent himself for several hours. What was the cause of his absence requires an ex[pl]anation: Within the last [few] months [...] [164] more soles nominal value have gradually gone out of circulation, and this to such a degree that nobody would receive them for more than 40 or 50 per cent less their nominal value, consequently a considerable amount of money was completely locked up, and the Government had necessarily to interfere. It was therefore made known in the papers that all those who held such notes and were willing to exchange them for smaller notes with a discount of ten per cent should give in their names and the amounts in their possession. With this 10% thus gained the Government intended to pay the cost of smaller billetes which still existed in the hands of a New York engraver. Great was the number of the subscribers, amongst whom Mr. Ladd for the amount in his possession. Now that the billetes had arrived from the States the exchange was to be made; the hours for that purpose were fixed upon and advertised in the papers, and Mr. Ladd of course went, but as yet unsuccessfully, for the crowd was such that he could not get admittance. Geraldo fared better; yesterday he went there at a late hour, and obtained about 60,000 soles nominal, which, less 10%, were exchanged for billetes of 20 soles each. For a moment I flattered myself that this unexpected relief would enable the brothers to pay me some of the interest which they owe, but in conversation with Alejandro I casually learned from him that in the mine called "Eliza" an unexpected work has to be done, which requires an outlay they had not counted upon, and for which, Geraldo, who is to start to-day or to-morrow, has to take with him a considerable amount of paper money. Shepherd has written them that the socabon or adit in the said mine, more than 400 metres long, is badly levelled; it has too great a fall, say from 8 to 10 per cent, whilst the decline ought not to pass 2%. As it is, the carts laden with ore rush down too rapidly, and when empty the difficulty to bring them up is in the same proportion too great. This must be remedied, and will of course require a great deal of labour and consequent expense.

At 4 o'clock I went to the Alameda de los Des […] till 6.30 when I found in the parlour [165] Doña Jacinta Sotomayor and Florencia Mendiburu with her brother Manuel, which two latter had been with Maria and Corina to the Exhibition Park; of course they remained to dinner. Whilst we were at table Alejandro joined, and all the four young Garlands diverted themselves with bantering Doña Jacinta in the most extraordinary manner, who instead of taking it amiss seemed on the contrary rather pleased that they took so much notice of her, and thus we had all the while a continual roar of laughter. I was the first to rise, and was immediately followed by Ricardo, who this evening read me a particularly interesting chapter from Samarow, in which von Meding gives a, of course imaginary account of the discussions – firstly, between the Emperor Napoleon III and his favourite Minister Emile Olivier, then between him and the Council of Ministers on the plébiscite, which it will be remembered was in the beginning of the year 1870 laid before the French people, in order that they might decide whether they did or did not approve the Liberal Constitution which the Emperor at that time was pleased to concede to them. Le Comte Daru, Minister for Foreign Affairs and one of his colleagues, Monsieur Duffet, were decidedly opposed to the plébiscite, and a[cc]ordingly gave in their resignation, in consequence of which the Ministry for Foreign Affairs was also entrusted to Olivier.

When at 9.30 I went to the parlour, all were gone; Garland and Enriqueta were playing bézique; they soon left off, Garland went to his dormitory, and I remained with my daughter till 10.30, when I also retired.

*Friday, 10th of June 1887.* I see to my great surprise in Gustavo La Fuente's letter to the Editors of the "Comercio" that the Pope insists upon considering himself a prisoner in the Vatican, that he hardly even goes to the Church of St. Peter, which is connected with the Vatican by a covered way, and that when he goes, he does it in the greatest secrecy, so as to avoid being seen by any one. On Easter Sunday he says mass in the Sixtine Chapel, to which only about 150 persons, and these the most select, are admitted; from his own hands they receive the communion.

Of the Czar Alexan[der] […] [166] Times of February 11th 1887 gives a very different account from that we have seen in other papers. Here it is said that he is very temperate, that he is an excellent husband and father, that he possesses much knowledge, but that he is obstinate, and will not cede an iota of the autocracy or self-government inherited from his predecessors; he is also described as a very large and strong man, it is said of him that with his bare hands he can break a common horseshoe, a feat also related of Augustus the Third, the Strong, King of Saxony in the beginning of the last century.

*Saturday, 11th of June 1887.* Yesterday the Prince Carlos de Bourbon, alias the Comte de Breu, left by steamer for Valparaiso, his residence in Lima having lasted about a fortnight, in the course of which he is said to have distributed alms to a considerable amount. Even the nuns of Belen gave him yesterday before his departure a very "succulent" lunch, prepared in the Hotel de France et d'Angleterre. To the same had been invited amongst others the Pope's Legate at present in Lima, also a young man who calls himself a son of the late José Sevilla, known as the Zouave, he having many years back served in the Pope's army, and Fausto, the extra Catholic son of Doña Josefa Torre-Tagle.

Geraldo started this morning per train for his mines, taking with him a considerable portion of the paper money which he exchanged a few days back. Nevertheless he has been able to pay me the greater part of the interest which he and his brother were owing to me.

Vessels from all ports of Chile are at present allowed to enter the Peruvian ports, after having been subjected to five days' quarantine.

*Sunday, 12th of June 1887.* At 6 o'clock I was in the street, at seven in the pantheon, at eight I left, and at a quarter past 9 I was again in bed.

My to-day's visit to Dolores Puente was of unusual length, for on no account would she allow me to leave her without having first [...] Nacional and addre[ssed] [167] by her Cousin J. A. Lavalle to Prince Carlos de Bourbon, accompanying a very pretty and valuable present which he had made him of a small oval painting on marble, representing seven portraits, in the centre that of Ferdinand VII of Spain, around which six portraits of the Royal Family, all near relations to Prince Carlos de Bourbon, who recognized them as soon as he saw them. This painting Lavalle had received from a near relation of his, Juan José Pinillos, who, like Lavalle, belonged to the old aristocratic families of Lima, who almost without exception have still a decided leaning towards the old royal family of Spain. This Pinillos, whom I perfectly well recollect, for he died here in Lima in 1872 at the age of 82, went when a youth to Spain, entered the army there as a member of the Royal Guard of Ferdinand VII, took a part in the Peninsula War; at the King's death sided with Don Carlos against his niece Isabel, but being at the same time on very good terms with the widow Cristina, whom before her marriage he had known in Naples, he thought best to absent himself for some time, and asked leave from Don Carlos to visit his native city Lima, which was granted him, and he then received as a present the painting spoken off. I have already mentioned in this my diary that on his deathbed he married Doña Josefa Cabezudo, daughter of a notary of Ica, and widow of a drunken Englishman John Black, certainly no aristocratic connection. One of his sisters was the spouse of President Luis Orbegoso, one of whose daughters married Vicente Gonzales y Pinillos, my very good friend and co-passenger on board the "Vicar of Bray", his daughter Luisa is the wife of the parvenu Alsatian Jew Dreyfus; another sister of Pinillos, Doña Navidad, who enjoyed no immaculate reputation, became the wife of General Elespuru, and one of her granddaughters is the wife of Gustavus Heudebert, also supposed to be a Jew, and certainly of no pure repute; Doña Navidad when widow married again a certain La Torre-Bueno, whose son has taken for his wife a daughter of John Gildemeister, of one of the first families of Bremen, but who in his selection of a helpmate has not been very particular. In this manner the high and the low-born can never es[_] being mixed [. . .] [168] Doña Manuela Costas, widow of José Maria Peña and her daughter Julia; both were very friendly, but, as far as I could judge, the loss of their husband and father had not made a deep impression on them. Whilst I had been with them, the mortal remains of Juan Martin Cardenas, with whom I had been acquainted as member of the Directory of the Banco de Lima, now Fiscal de la Corte Suprema, were conveyed to their last resting place in the pantheon with military honours, for all members of this high Tribunal are entitled to the same honours as a General of Division.

I had still time to walk to the Alameda de los Descalzos, and was home in the dark in time for dinner. Alejandro and Eloida were with us, but he having nothing particular to say to me, I went to my room, and, after listening to Ricardo's reading, was in bed before ten.

*Monday, 14th of June 1887.* To my great surprise I had a visit from the Superior of the Redemptorists, who came accompanied by one of his brethren. He remained but a short while. Amongst other things I learned from him that, ever since the birth of the young king of Spain Alfonso XIII, the Pope has counselled the Prince Carlos de Bourbon to abstain from prosecuting his claim to the Spanish Crown; and to such a devout prince as Don Carlos the Holy Father's advice ought to be equal to a command.

A little anecdote which Doña Dolores related to me yesterday, and which I then thought to be a myth, was confirmed to me in the course of the day: At the dinner party, given in the Club de la Union, Ricardo Palma, the Librarian of the Lima Public Library and the well-known author of the "Leyendas Peruanas", said to the Prince in the course of conversation: "I am a Republican, and not only a Republican – but a Red Republican; what I hate are the Inquisition and the Jesuits". To which the Prince replied: "I have not come hither to discuss such subjects, but to become acquainted with the character and customs of the Peruvians"; and, having said so, turned the [. . .] [169]

*Friday, 17th of June 1887.* Yesterday I received from Mr. Sharpe, Agent in Callao of the Pacific Steam Navigation Co., a cheque for S/75.70 silver, being, as he said in his note, the balance of last year's dividend on my eleven shares of £25, say £11 at 34d 7/8. Somewhat later, towards 4 o'clock, I went with Alejandro to a house near the Church of Jesus Maria, in which on the previous day General José Rufino Echenique had breathed his last, after a protracted illness. He, being General of Division, had, of course, to be buried with military honours, and the crowd of sight-seers was such that we could hardly make our way through them. I obtained a seat in an inner room, where I saw nothing of what was going on outside, and as soon as the funeral procession was on its way to the pantheon, I hastened home, and took my usual before-dinner-walk.

In Wednesday's "Comercio" General Echenique's biography is given, but, as little good can be said of him, the Editors have very properly made it rather short. He was born in the year 1808 in Puno, entered the army as Cadet at the age of 13, fought under Arenales in the campaign called "de Intermedios" in 1823, took a share in the battle of Junin, and being made prisoner shortly before the battle of Ayacucho, was sent to the Island of Esteves in the Lake of Titicaca, where he remained till the victory of Ayacucho insured the independence of Perú. Of the remainder of his career I think it unnecessary to give the details, his name having frequently been mentioned in this my diary. I will only say that even the place of his birth has been violently contested by his opponents; they affirmed that he could not be President of the Republic because he was born in Bolivia, and I perfectly remember that at the time it was said that his Mother, a highly respectable lady, refused to declare upon oath that her son was born in Perú, neither could it be proved by the Puno Church Register, because that Volume of the Register had unfortunately been stolen.

Of a North American Engineer James Buchanan Eads, also lately deceased, the "Comercio" gives on the other hand a glowing account. It is he who was on the point of carrying [_]to effect the wonderful scheme of a [. . .] [170] Province of Tehuantepec, from the Atlantic to the Pacific, by which is meant that the vessel with its masts, sails, rudder, cargo, and I suppose also crew and passengers, is to be lifted out of the sea and be placed in a dry dock upon wheels, which by means of powerful locomotives is to be pulled along to the opposite shore, where it is to be lifted out and let down into the ocean. In 1882, when I crossed the Isthmus of Panamá, I met there a German Engineer Zimmerman, who spoke about this maritime Railway, and was confident that it would be completed before the Canal of Panamá was. Eads was a self-taught man. When a boy he used to sell apples in the streets of New-York; next he was a shop-boy, but fortunately for him his principal possessed a very extensive library, to which he was allowed access; there he studied by himself for five years, and no doubt, when he left his employer, was a man of science. In 1839 he obtained a situation on board of a steamer on the Missisippi; in 1842 he invented a diving-bell upon a new principle. In the course of a few years he made himself acquainted with every spot, every nook on the Missisippi from San Louis to New Orleans, a distance of 50 miles. When the civil war broke out he was employed by the Federal Government in the construction of men-of-war. After the conclusion of peace it was he who constructed a bridge across the Missisippi; at a later period he was consulted both in Canada and Mexico. In one word, from year to year his fame and reputation increased, until death prevented the completion of his last, the most wonderful of all his plans.

I have hitherto omitted to mention that the late telegrams from Berlin speak of the bad state of health of the Prince Imperial of Germany. They say that he suffers from a cancer in the mouth, and that his days are numbered, whilst an English surgeon who has twice operated on him has given as his opinion that he merely suffers from a wort, not from a cancer, and that for the present his life is not a danger.

*Sunday, 19th of June 1887.* In conformity with what for the present [...] and which I trust I shall keep up as [171] long as my forces last, I rose this morning before daybreak, and dressed by candlelight. At 5.45 I left the house, one hour later I was in my chapel in the pantheon, and at 8.45 back and in bed.

In my visiting task I made more progress than on other Sundays; with four ladies who were not at home I left my cards, say – with Mrs. Dr. Ramon Ribeyro, with Augusta Bergmann de Espantoso, with Manuela Orbegoso de Panizo, and with Grimanesa Cotes de Bryce. More fortunate was I with Isabel Rodrigo, married to Dr. M. M. Galvez, a very agreeable lady, with Asuncion Alvarez, widow of Santillana, some ladies of Melchor Velarde's family, and Adela Velarde, with her poor, pitiful husband Baltazar Aranivar, who however appeared to me to be not quite so weak in his mind as he had been represented, though no doubt he is fast losing his mental faculties.

At dinner we had Alejandro, without his wife, who was prevented by a slight indisposition.

*Monday, 20th of June 1887.* To-day is the grand jubilee day. Fifty years have elapsed since William IV died and his niece succeeded him on the throne as Queen Victoria. I am told that last night but one some of the English gentlemen resident in Lima celebrated this grand day in the English Club, and to-night there will be illumination, fireworks and "noche buena" in the

Plaza Mayor, probably also a dance in the said Club; and to-morrow, the 50th anniversary of the Queen's proclamation, Mr. Sharpe, the Agent of the Pacific Steam Navigation Co., will give a sumptuous ball in his house in Callao, at which however I believe but few Lima ladies will be present, for it must be very inconvenient to go down to Callao in the train at night-time in ball-dress at the present season of the year, and to remain there by force till 5 o'clock next morning, at which hour the return train will be ready. Garland and family, Alejandro and his wife have received invitations, but Alejandro is the only one who intends going.

*Thursday, 23rd of June 1887.* The jubilee festivities are over. Here in Lima the dance or, rather, ball, in the Phoenix, or English, Club was [_] complete success, at least so Alejandro and [...] [172] come home till near 5 o'clock in the morning. Both in Callao and in Lima the 21st was considered by the English as a holiday, and all their commercial establishments were closed. Mr. Ladd however was with me. The ball given by Mr. Sharpe at his Santa Rosa House in Chuquito, close to Callao, has been, both by Alejandro and Antonio's accounts, of a splendour which has seldom been equalled, certainly never surpassed, by any fête given in either of the two cities. Between 150 and 200 persons were present; Mr. Sharpe had counted at least upon a hundred more. At the supper table Mrs. Sharpe had to her right el Señor Irigoyen, Minister of Finance, to her left, Mr. Louis Dubois, Austrian Consul-General; Dubois' wife sat to the right of Mr. Sharpe, and a young lady to his left. This proves to me that there was a scarcity of people of high rank. It is needless to say that viands and wines were excellent. By day-break the party broke up.

From the telegrams we learn that on the 21st the London festivities surpassed everything that had ever been seen before. In Westminster Abbey the Jubilee, no doubt a Thanksgiving, Service was held; about 300 Roman Catholics of the English aristocracy had it is true returned the entrance tickets which had been sent them, but, though they were wanting, the Abbey was crowded to excess by 10,000 lords, ladies and gentlemen. The Queen drove in procession, opened by some Princes from India, from Buckingham Palace, making a circuit through Trafalgar Square, Northumberland Avenue and the Thames Embankment, to the Abbey in an open carriage drawn by 8 horses. When she entered, all the 10,000, who had been seated, rose as one man, and when "God save the Queen" was sung, all the 10,000 voices joined in the Chorus. Where the Queen took her seat, she was surrounded by 32 members of her family. Of the number of people who crowded the streets, and of their incessant acclamations, no idea can be formed. The papers say that the Imperial Prince of Germany had never been, even in his own country, welcomed with such huzzaing as on this occasion.

The [. . .] by the Queen from all parts of the Globe [173] are innumerable. In the East Indies the Jubilee festivities began on the 16th February, and were quite as splendid as those in the Mother Country have been. They were anticipated so many months because in India in the month of June the heat and the rains are such as to preclude out-door rejoicings. If I remember correctly, not less than 25,000 prisoners for debt received their liberty in Calcutta, their debts being paid by the Government. In the Appendix, under Nº 4, I affix the Queen's Portrait with some verses at foot, on the reverse a few lines composed by Mr. Ladd.

Last night my granddaughters had a little dance, which came to pass quite by chance: Alejandro's little girls have committed to memory a few Spanish melodies, which they sing whilst one of their Aunts plays the piano; this they do so prettily that one or two of Maria's friends wished to hear them. The one came, the other came, their brothers accompanied them, other young men heard of it, and thus a little party was formed, amongst them Hermann Da Ponte with his betrothed Hortencia, Marriott, Hernan Velarde with his – Isabel Bergmann. I did not join them, for the reason given by me more than once – I do not like to mix with many people. Towards 1 o'clock in the morning they separated.

*Friday, 24th of June 1887.* Dia de San Juan, when I had to pay my congratulatory visits to the Juanes and Juanas of my acquaintance. The Señora Juana Perez, widow of Felipe Salaverry, shot by order of Santa Cruz in Arequipa in February 1836, received me in such a manner as to give me to understand that she would have been disappointed had I not called on her. With her lives one of her grandchildren, daughter of Irene Olavegoya, Juanita – a very nice young lady. John Gildemeister was not in his drawing-room, probably the European correspondence just received kept him in his office; with his wife I remained a very short time; the same with Juanita, the clever daughter of Isabel Coloma de Canseco. Juan José Moreira was complaining of a bad cold; he certain [. . .] [174] Thence I had a good distance to walk to Dr. Selaya's, with whose amiable lady, Juana Valle-Riestra I found an extraordinary number of visitors; I remained but a few minutes, for I could see that it was a difficult matter for her to say a word or two to every one present. Carlos Zevallos, who has a situation in the Mint, and with whom I exchanged a few words, told me this establishment, which is rented by Fabricio Caceres from the Government, is by no means at a stand-still, as I thought it was. Bar silver is being sent in, and the coined silver is returned sometimes after the lapse of eight, never later than after 30 days. At General Nicolas Freyre and his wife Juana Rosa Moreira's it was the very reverse, I was the only visitor; both are in bad health, and also I believe in very poor pecuniary circumstances. With them I remained some time; it was clear to me that they were glad to have somebody to converse with. Juana Rosa Ribeyro and her sisters, whose new domicile in the Calle Lescano I succeeded in finding, had gone out.

At home we dined by ourselves, Garland somewhat indisposed; Alejandro was not with us, for the deaf Enrique Gibson from Arequipa, on his way to Europe, via Panamá, dined with him. I received letters from my son Juan in Paris and from Martha C. Bobertag of Drossen, dated the middle of May. Juan was in Paris suffering from sciatica; Guillermo Salcedo, he says, was in his opinion likely to lose his time and money in his lawsuit against the "all-powerful" Dreyfus; Bogardus had commenced his operations against the London Peruvian Guano Co.; Corina, Olga and Baby were about leaving for Hamburg to be present at the marriage of two of Schön's nieces. Martha of Drossen gives her and her husband's thanks for my present of £50; he seems to be very nervous, and overburdened with his clerical duties.

*Saturday, 25th of June 1887.* Eloida's Saint's Day. I went to congratulate her and made her a present of a very pretty gold, or, more probably, silver-gilt, brooch adorned with two small pearls, which [. . .] than thirteen soles. Yesterday, to our porter [175] and wife – Juan and Juana – I gave each four soles; half a dozen of wine for Doña Juana Carbajal cost me sixty soles paper; for putting up a bell in my bedroom, which was done in 1884, I paid S/2.89, and, finally, on the 22nd, Juan Garland's birthday, I gave him S/50. One with another these expenses are more than they ought to be.

*Sunday, 26th of June 1887.* The first hours of the day I passed the same as last and many other previous Sundays, however with the difference that I left the house as late as 6.15, that it was full daylight, and that the streets were wet with the dense fog which had fallen during the night; moreover, I felt uncommonly weak, so much so that I took an hour and a quarter to reach the pantheon, which I usually do in one hour, and even in less time.

My to-day's visits were few: Mrs. Amelia Riglos, widow of Francisco Moreira and her sister-in-law Mariana, who live together, had gone out; one of the sons of the former received me, and I conversed with him a few minutes. He told me that in the course of the present year he expected to pass his examination as barrister, what is here called "abogado"; his elder brother has just returned together with Carlos Elias from Santiago de Chile, where the latter has been for some time as Peruvian Minister, the former as Attaché to the Legation. Old Mrs. Josefa Torre-Tagle, not blessed with a very bright intellect, seemed glad to see me, for I am a good listener; on the other hand it was to me a real pleasure to converse, perhaps for half an hour, with the very agreeable Maria Teresa

Alvarez Calderon, wife of Manuel Candamo; whilst I was with her, the Spanish Minister Ojeda came in. It was now 4.30; I walked to the Alameda de los Descalzos, and was not home before 6.30, when I felt so tired that, after having conversed with Alejandro after dinner, and listened to Ricardo's reading, I went to bed before 10 o'clock.

*Monday, 27th of June 1887.* In my old diary Mr. Ladd is now reading to me the latter end of 1862, when my wife and Enriqueta had gone to Europe, accompanied by Limpricht. How dull the present times are, compared to those of that period, both as regards politics and my own private life. It is true that in Europe there was [_]ot much more to take particular notice of [...] [176] tion, but in North America there was the war between the Federals and Confederates, which was raging with great fury, and the Mexicans were doing all they could to repulse the French invaders. Here in Lima the firm of H. Witt & Schutte, though the former had no interest in the gains or losses, did at the time a very extensive business. Ramon Castilla had just delivered over the Presidential authority to his lawfully chosen successor San Roman, whose Finance Minister, Santos Castañeda had concluded with the said firm a new contract, by which the exportation of Guano to Germany was secured to the same till the 31st of December 1870, they making to the Government an advance of 700,000 dollars. In order to procure these funds we drew on one day not less than £80,000 on London, having drawn on the previous day £18,000 more, at the exchange of 40d 1/2 or 41d. I believe that at present not even £15,000 could be placed for one steamer. What a falling-off in the trade of Lima.

*Wednesday, 29th of June 1887.* Once more a holiday, that of San Pedro and San Pablo, which placed myself under the necessity of calling upon my acquaintances whose saint's day it was. At Doña Petita Puente's, widow of Frederick Marriott, I was the very first; when I rose, Dr. Felipe Varela came in. At Don Pedro Correa's the number of visitors was very great – an incessant going in and coming out; there were, amongst others, Dr. Francisco Garcia Calderon, Coronel Arancivia, the Spaniard Menchaca, Minister Irigoyen, Dr. Ramon Ribeyro, and several more – not distinguishable by me. On the other hand, the old lady Pardo was only accompanied by one of her grandsons, a young Osma; Alejandro came in whilst I was with her. At the deaf Doña Petita's, wife of the spiritist Don Carlos Paz Soldan, it was he who received me; of the ladies, who were sitting in a row, of course I could not distinguish a single one. At my request Carlos took me in to the bedroom of his widowed Mother, who burst into tears as soon as she saw me; she seems to be sorely afflicted by the loss of her husband. José Pablo Escobar was not at home; I recollected that last year I met there the late Vocal of the Supreme Court Ribeyro [177] and that we were treated to wine and biscuit. This year his wife had only one or two visitors with her.

My usual walk to the Alameda de los Descalzos took up the time before dinner. Alejandro was with us, Eloida not, for she, being near her confinement, prefers taking her dinner at an earlier hour.

*Thursday, 30th of June 1887.* Geraldo returned from the mines after an absence of three weeks; I had of course a long conversation with him, and learned many interesting particulars. Thus, for instance as regards the necessity they are under to level the "Eliza's" adit, of which I spoke the other day, Geraldo was of opinion that the proceeds of the sales of the ore which for that purpose they have to cut away, when shipped to Europe would suffice to cover the expenses incurred. Not many days back they had suffered a severe loss by the death of a young man in their employ, a sambo, who by profession a blacksmith, had made himself generally useful; he had fallen down a pit 30 metres deep and had struck upon a cart; of his limbs none had been broken, and for a day or two hopes had been entertained that he would be saved; however, one of his lungs had been smashed, and this was the cause of his death. His wife, a young woman, who had acted as cook, had after her husband's decease left the establishment, and come to Lima. Geraldo regretted much the loss of this couple; with Mr. Shepherd he was well satisfied.

*Saturday, 2nd of July 1887.* A fortnight or three weeks ago I said that I had had a few disagreeable words with Antonio, of which I would give the details on a later date. At the time, the Directors of the Lima Water Co. had thought necessary to examine the state of the cash, and as Antonio had in the course of time taken an advance on account of his salary, of not less than S/300, he was desirous that this should not be discovered; he therefore came to me and begged me to lend him this sum that he might return it to the Cash-keeper. I complied with his request, and he signed a receipt, in which he engaged himself to return every month S/20. To-day he brought me the first instalment – not S/20, but S/10. I hear that in the Cash [_] the said Water Co. a deficit has been discovered – to what extent I [178] have not learned, for it is kept secret. The Cashkeeper Richard Thorne, son of the late American Rollin Thorne, has been turned off. Macpherson, who for some time has been bookkeeper and Manager or Gerente, has been reduced to his bookkeeping, and Mr. Frederick Pezet, a very respectable gentleman, son of the late General and President of the Republic, has been chosen Gerente.

The purchase of Leyva's house has been finally closed, thanks to Alejandro's untiring perseverance. He has given me the particulars of which I make here an abstract.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| The amount of the purchase comes to | | | S/14,000.00 |
| S/10,000.00 of which I paid on the 28th May, and S/4000.00 I shall have to pay on the 28th September, as per certified copy of "escritura" in Garland's possession; besides, I have paid half alcavala, the other half having been paid by Leyva | | S/140.00 | |
| To Notary Palacios: | | | |
| Certificate to there being no mortgage on the house | S/15.00 | | |
| For drawing out the purchase-document, taking a certified copy of it, etc. | S/15.30 | S/30.30 | |
| To the lawyer Isaac Alzamora and his clerk | | S/63.10 | S/233.40 |
| *Actual cost of the house* | | | S/14,233.40 |
| To procure me these funds I drew upon Gibbs in February and March, at different exchanges, £2000, equal to | | | S/13,648.53 |
| with which I paid the above | | S/10,233.40 | |
| as well as predios urbanos from 28th May till Decr. 31st | | S/11.80 | |
| | | S/10,245.20 | |
| I received from Leyva, 4 months rent till 28th Septr. | | S/50.00 | S/10,195.20 |
| Total paid by me | | S/10,195.20 | |
| deducting which from the proceeds of the Bills | | S/13,648.53 | |
| leaves a balance of | | | S/3453.33 |

which is deposited in the London Bank of Mexico and South America under the name of A. Garland & Co., who have given me a cheque for the same [. . .] [179]

Another expense has to be incurred by me: A day or two ago Garland received a note from the Municipality, in which he was ordered to paint the exterior of the house within ten days, imposing the fine of S/10 if it were not done. Again we had to apply to Alejandro, who has come to terms with a painter to paint the entire building outside, including all the shops and doors in the Calle de Aldabas as well as the balconies, and to whitewash what was hitherto Leyva's house for 500 soles silver, which will of course come out of my pocket. Two of the large stores, one or two shops stand empty, and the Banco Hipotecario does not pay its rent.

Garland dined with Alejandro; Enriqueta accompanied her daughters to a little dance given at the Lacroixs in celebration of the birthday of Maria, one of the two sisters; thus I, left by myself, listened to Ricardo reading "Samaroff" till near eleven, when I retired to rest. But a very restless night had I, three or four times did I awake, till on

*Sunday, 3rd of July 1887.* I rose by 6 o'clock, and, as usual, walked out to the pantheon. My visits were four in number: A very short one to Dr. Muñoz, whose wife was not visible; the next rather more agreeable, to Doña Ramona and her husband Dr. Jorge Loayza; the third was to Doña Virginia La Torre, widow of Domingo Valle-Riestra, who is a very pleasant lady, moreover a very old friend of mine; of course I remained a long time. The infirm Don Manuel Francisco Benavides also seemed glad to see me; he continues very poorly.

At dinner we had with us Alejandro and a young man just arrived from Trujillo, quite unknown to me, Alberto Vargas, son of Enriqueta's compadre the late Colonel Juan Nepomuc[e]no Vargas; before he left I escaped to my room, where Ricardo once more read to me.

The two girls, though they had come home from the Lacroixs at past three in the morning again went to a ball given by the Monteros, whither Garland accompanied them.

*Monday, 4th of July 1887.* Up to this moment, 2 p.m., I have not seen my granddaughters; probably they are still asleep.

In the evening, after Monsieur Tassel had left me, and I had gone over to Enriqueta's parlour where I found Federico Mar- [180] riott and Maria Lacroix, who had dined with us, also a young Aramburú, hitherto unknown to me, my daughter was suddenly called off; she re-entered the room after a few minutes with the words – "The dozen is complete." It was about a quarter past ten; Eloida had just been confined of a little girl, the sixth, who with the other grandchildren makes up the dozen.

*Tuesday, 5th of July 1887.* Both Eloida and the babe are doing well; Corina is to be the godmother.

From the "Weekly Times" of the 11th of May 1887 I take the following three items: Sir Michael Hicks Beach, hitherto Secretary for Ireland, has been under the necessity of resigning his office on account of an incipient cataract on either eye and the general weak state of his health. He has however retained his seat in the Cabinet. The Right Honorable Mr. Balfour has been named Secretary for Ireland in his stead. Monsieur Ferdinand de Lesseps has paid a visit to Berlin, exclusively with the object of delivering to his friend Monsieur Herbette, French Ambassador in that Capital, the Grand Cross of the Legion of Honour. A Vice-Consulate Report from Santiago de Chile affirms that in the last eleven years, English trade has considerably fallen off in that Republic. It adds that the German and North American manufactures are its successful rivals.

*Wednesday, 6th of July 1887.* I went to see Eloida, who of course was in bed, but apparently quite well; the newly-born was lying in her cradle, sucking some sweetish liquid, which, as Doña Micaela Roel, Eloida's Mother, told me, contains sufficient nourishment until the infant can take her Mother's milk, also serves to keep the bowels open.

*Thursday, 7th of July 1887.* A telegram in last night's "Comercio" says that Sir H. Drummond Wolff, English special envoy at Constantinople, has been recalled – because the Sultan will not ratify the the treaty lately concluded between Great Britain and the Porte referring to the occupation of Egypt by the English. This, I should say, looks rather threatening.

Thermometer, windows open, at 3 p.m., nearly 16° R.

*Friday, 8th of July 1887.* At 4 p.m. I went with Ricardo to the house in [181] the Calle de Mariquitas, where on the previous day Doña Maria Riglos de Lastre had died at a very advanced age. A considerable number of people were assembled, of whom I distinguished none, and nobody accosted me. Ricardo and I had a coach to ourselves, thus altogether it was a stupid affair. Both the Riglos and Lastres are respectable people; the daughters of the old lady are well married, one to Dr. Emilio Solar, another to Aurelio Garcia y Garcia, the third to a wealthy Spaniard – Oya, the fourth, whom we know best, is Juana Rosa, the widow of the late Vicente Camacho, but to the aristocrats of Lima they do not belong. The other Riglos branch, Mercedes, widow of José Riva-Agüero, Rosa Mercedes, widow of Pedro Orbegoso, and Amelia, widow of Francisco Moreira, look down upon these Riglos, and do not acknowledge their relationship.

*Sunday, 10th of July 1887.* Hardly anything have I to say of this day. At an early hour did I go out to the pantheon; at the usual time did I pay my visits, did we sit down to dinner and did I go to bed. The ladies who did not receive me were Antonia Yriarte, widow of the German Dubocq, and Iñez Laos de Canevaro; whilst both with Julia Aramburú, widow of Manuel Seminario, and with Margarita Armero, a very old acquaintance of mine, I had a pretty long conversation. I also looked in at Eloida's, who, of course still in bed, was quite well; she herself nurses the babe.

*Monday, 11th of July 1887.* To cure himself of a severe indisposition, the Canon Zarate had for several weeks absented himself from Lima; to-day he again appeared at our dinner table; the other guests were – Alejandro, Jerman Da Ponte, and Josefita Osma, a very intelligent young lady. I had to rise when I was told that Tassel had come; after he was gone, Alejandro kept me company till near 10 o'clock.

*Tuesday, 12th of July 1887.* Last night's "Comercio" gives a telegram received by Norman Evans, which says that the Cour de Cassation in Paris, in the suit of La

Société Generale against Dreyfus Bros. & Co., had given a sentence favourable to the defendants.

From Chile we learn that on the 15th of the present month the Government of that Republic intends making a beginning [_]ith the payment of the Nitrate Certificates in bills upon Rothschild of [182] London, at 30 d/st. of £105 for each Certificate of S/1000.

The "Weekly Times" of 25th March last makes known to its readers that the Princess Thyra Amelia, youngest daughter of the Duke of Glücksburg, at present Christian IX of Denmark, married to the Duke of Cumberland, son of the late blind King of Hanover, has been placed by her relations in an asylum for lunatics near Vienna.

*Wednesday, 13th of July 1887.* This morning I went to Edward Knauer's store and sold him my draft on Gibbs for £150, at 90 d/st. at 36d, which Geraldo tells me is well sold. I find myself under the necessity of drawing, though rather reluctantly, because Enriqueta has to incur several extra expenses, and of course she has nobody else to apply to but me. Besides ordering the painting of the house, of which I have already spoken, the Alcalde Municipal César Canevaro sent a verbal message to Garland requesting him to remove within three days the balcony which overhangs Leyva's, now Enriqueta's, house, because in his opinion the balcony is in such a ruinous condition as to threaten danger to the passers-by. On receipt of this message, Alejandro, without loss of time, requested an acquaintance of his, the architect Castañon, not unknown to me, to examine the said balcony; having done which, he opined that it was in such a sound condition as to be able to withstand wind and weather for at least 10 years longer, and a friend of his, another architect, Davala, likewise an acquaintance of ours, readily gave a certificate to this effect. This document Garland sent to Canevaro, together with a petition in which he begged him to withdraw the order given for the removal of the balcony, and to this we are now expecting an answer.

*Thursday, 14th of July 1887.* The papers tell us that the Sobranje of Bulgaria, which I suppose to be a Parliament or Congress, has of late elected for their Country's Ruler the Prince Ferdinand of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha, who belongs to the Roman Catholic Branch of this princely family, and who is the son of a Cousin of the late Prince Albert, Queen Victoria's Consort. As soon as this election became known the Russian Journals be[ga]n to launch out against it, calling it the wo[_] [183] of German, and especially of Austrian intrigues. Such a prince would, they say, be merely a tool in the hands of Austria-Hungary. Ricardo tells me that he has seen somewhere that he is a very young man, and that he has been for some time in the Austrian military service.

*Friday, 15th of July 1887.* On the 8th of June I spoke of the route which the well-known African traveller H. M. Stanley had decided upon in order to carry relief to the German Dr. Schnitzler, who under the name of Emin Pasha was known to be in a very precarious situation in a place called Wadelai, about 50 miles north of the Albert Nyanza Lake. The "Weekly Times" of 1st April last now informs us of what Mr. Stanley has actually done down to the 8th of March, the date of a letter written by him when off Cape Town. On the 12th of February he, accompanied by his staff, had left Aden for Zanzibar, where he had arrived on the 22nd of the same month. Here he had engaged 620 Zanzibaris, men and boys, besides had made a contract with a well-known Arab Chief called Tippu-tib, whose authority extends over a vast tract of land in Central Africa, say from Stanley Falls eastward to Tanganyika Lake. This Tippu-tib is made Governor of the Station called Stanley Falls, on the Upper Congo, where, in order to make sure of his fidelity, an European officer is to be placed as Resident. Tippu-tib also engages himself to furnish a sufficient number of carriers for conveying to the coast 75 tons of ivory, known to be in Emin Pasha's possession. The price of ivory is given at 8s per lb, but it is not said whether this price rules in Alexandria or in London. On the 25th of February, in the morning, the steamer "Madura" weighed anchor for the West Coast of Africa with the entire party – Stanley and his staff, some Soudanese, the Zanzibaris, and Tippu-tib and his followers, numbering in all 709 persons, on board, and on the 8th of March, as already said, they found themselves off Cape Town.

*Saturday, 16th of July 1887.* Last night's "Comercio" tells its readers that on the 14th instant died at his country-seat near Essen the well-known Frederick Krupp, born in 1812. Only the other day we read in the "Times" that rails filling 6000 railway waggons cast in his foundry had been shipped in Antwerp for the Chinese Government. [184]

The "Weekly Times" of 1st April last gives the following consumption of fermented liquors in the year 1886 by the British Nation, say – British spirits, 27 million gallons, Foreign and Colonial spirits, 8 millions, Beer, 977 millions, Foreign Wine, 13 millions, and British Wines, Cider, etc., 15 millions. Total – 1040 million gallons; value – £123,000,000.

At a little past 12 o'clock Alejandro went over the way to the Archbishop-Elect Bandini to have his last-born little girl baptized, and Conradina, as already said, stood Godmother. The names of Luisa Corina Berta were given to the babe – Luisa, because the sound of this name pleases them, Corina, because this is the Godmother's name, and Berta, because this is the name of the Saint of the day on which the child was born. Perhaps this St. Bertha may be the same with that Bertha of whom Miss Agnes Strickland says in her introduction to the "Queens of England" that she was the daughter of King Cherebert, of Paris, that she converted to Christianity her pagan husband Ethelbert, King of Kent, and that she founded the first Church in Canterbury.

*Sunday, 17th of July 1887*, a disagreeable morning. When I left the house at 5.30 it was still dark; no gas-lamp was burning, the streets were wet, and a drizzling rain fell. It was not light till I reached the Calle de Santa Clara, and not full daylight till I was outside the town. On my return I much enjoyed the one hour's sleep.

My visits were made to three unmarried ladies: Doña Dolores Puente, Doña Transito Llosa, who I thought looked somewhat untidy, and to Doña Catalina, one of the late Dr. Ribeyro's daughters, who has completely given herself up to her religious duties, and to whom I ought therefore to be the more grateful for having received me. Her sisters had gone out.

The walk to the Alameda de los Descalzos, our dinner, at which Alejandro was present, Ricardo's reading, and a little chat with my daughter, filled up the remainder of the day.

*Monday, 18th of July 1887.* At our dinner-table we had once more [185] Zarate and Mora, as well as Alejandro; I, however, as it is my habit, made my escape before they had risen, and when Monsieur Tassel had left me and I went over to the parlour I only found Enriqueta, her two daughters and Federico Marriott, all the others were gone.

*Tuesday, 19th of July 1887.* A few days back I noted in this my diary the actual price of the house bought by me from Leyva and presented to my daughter, to which will have to be added by and by the cost of some repairs, for instance – of a street-door which the carpenter is now about making; in the meanwhile I consider it advisable to copy here the particulars of the cost of the houses which fell to Enriqueta's share when in the beginning of 1877 I made the repartition of my wife's "gananciales" between her three children, and of which the details are given in my Ledger Nº 6. My Commercial Books may hereafter be destroyed, whilst my diary I feel confident will be preserved by my grandson Alejandro Garland, to whose care it is recommended in my last will:

| | |
|---|---|
| Paid to the family Aliaga for the house Nº 96, Calle de Zarate | S/56,000.00 |
| Presents to Juan Aliaga y Calatayud and Juan Aliaga y Puente | S/2000.00 |
| Alcavala | S/1280.00 |
| Redemption of Censos | S/2554.70 |
| Paid Juan Aliaga y Puente for 5 shops Calle de Aldabas | S/6756.40 |

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Bought in public sale 4 shops, Calle Zarate | | S/14,440.00 |
| Present to Lawyer Lucio Barrios and other expenses relative to the purchase of these four shops | | S/960.00 |
| Lawsuits' expenses, including my lawyers' fees and value of presents | | S/13,055.85 |
| Repairs till 1st March 1874 | S/106,878.40 | |
| Minor repairs till 1st March 1877, when the entire property passed into the hands of my daughter Enriqueta | S/12,890.75 | S/119,769.15 |
| | | Soles 216,816.10 |

To Corina I presented S/[_] silver [...] [186] her as happy as a Queen, for she had now wherewith to defray the principal expenses, that is to say – the cost of the beer and wine which she requires for a little dance which her Mother allows her to give on Saturday next, the 23rd instant, her birthday.

*Wednesday, 20th of July 1887.* Last night's "Comercio" gives the details of the hardly-to-be-conceived, most scandalous arrangement between the Chilian Government and the German Minister accredited in Santiago – the Baron von Gutschmid, relative to the claims made by the subjects of Germany and of Austria-Hungary, as well as of the citizens of the Swiss Confederation for the losses caused to them by the destruction of their property located in Perú by the Chilian army and navy in the course of the last Chile-Peruvian war:

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| The claims of the Germans come to | Capital | $237,135.69 | |
| | Interest | $121,775.00 | $358,910.69 |
| The claims of the Austro-Hungarians | Capital | $53,323.00 | |
| | Interest | $19,384.45 | $72,707.45 |
| The claims of the Swiss | Capital | $105,814.00 | |
| | Interest | $18,920.50 | $124,734.50 |

In cancelment of which claim for $556,352.64 the Baron von Gutschmid contents himself with a Cash payment of $20,000!!! I cannot believe this to be a correct statement; somewhere or other there must be an error.

From the "Weekly Times" of April 8th last I take the following figures, which I find in a speech delivered by Sir Henry Holland, Secretary for the Colonies, at the opening meeting of the Colonial Conference: The telegraphic land-lines all over the globe measure 1,750,000 miles, their cost £52,000,000, the submarine lines measure 107,000 miles, their cost £37,000,000; further – the submarine cable system is, with the exception of some 7000 miles, entirely under British control.

Mr. Ladd has finished reading to me "Ismailia", written by Sir Samuel Baker. No doubt this gentleman whilst in the service of the Khedive of Egypt has exerted himself to the utmost to put down the slave-trade, which the Khedive had ordered him to do; he exposed himself to innumerable dangers, he suffered a [. . .] and so did his wife who accompanied him, yet [187] in my opinion, his work cannot be called interesting, which is owing exclusively to the poor style in which it is written. We have taken up Miss Strickland's Lives of English Queens which I was much pleased with when read to me many years back.

This morning Geraldo left for the mines, and will probably be absent three weeks, if not more. He intends to make a trial with working a bismuth mine, which metal I see by the Encyclopædia is mainly made use of for being mixed with other metals, for instance mixed with tin it gives pewter; it is also made use of for medicine, and has a stringent effect.

*Thursday, 21st of July 1887.* The North Steamer arrived, on board of which Don José Aranivar, to meet whom a considerable number of his friends had gone down to Callao, also Dr. Middendorff, who without loss of time came to see us and dined with us; he has been absent two months and a half, and extended his journey not further than Cajamarca and Chachapoyas. My correspondence by this steamer was very insignificant; I received only one letter from Marcó, who advises a small recovery made on my account.

*Friday, 22nd of July 1887.* Enriqueta, her daughters and servants are very busy with making the necessary preparations for to-morrow night's dance, to which my daughter tells me she very reluctantly finds herself under the necessity of inviting more persons than she had originally intended. I told her that as the expenses would consequently be greater than she had anticipated she might take from my money what she required, but not exceed 100 soles silver.

*Saturday, 23rd of July 1887.* Last night's "Comercio" gives one telegram from London of yesterday's date, which says that the Occidental African Society had received advice of the death of the great African explorer Mr. Stanley, of whose safe arrival off Cape Town I spoke in this my diary a few days ago. He is said to have been shot by a native when his party was forcibly endeavouring to procure provisions. Advices received from the Congo basin do not confirm this sad piece of news.

The "Weekly Times" of 8th April last gives, in round num[be]rs, the amount of the revenue as well as of the expenses of Great Britain [188] and Ireland for the year ending March 31st 1887 in £90,000,000 of which £60,000,000 are required by the Army, Naval and Civil List, £30,000,000 by the interest on the

Funded Debt. The Income Tax, at 8d in the pound, gave in the same period £16,000,000.

*Sunday, 24th of July 1887.* Last night a numerous party met in Enriqueta's rooms; the details I shall give further on. I, on account of my bad sight, preferred remaining in my apartments, and when Ricardo had done reading went to bed at about eleven.

I awoke at one in the morning, again when on looking at my watch I thought it pointed at a quarter past six; of course I rose, dressed, and on opening my door found the whole house lighted up, which I attributed to the dancing-party having been kept up till this early hour in the morning, but not a little astonished was I when I was told by the porter that it was 3 o'clock – I had mistaken the hands of my watch, and had now nothing better to do than to lie down again. My sleep was by no means sound, and at the customary hour, all in the house being fast asleep, I walked out to the pantheon.

At breakfast, to which we sat down later than usual, I learned the particulars of last night's entertainment, which all agreed in saying had given general satisfaction. With the exception of Augusta's and my apartments, the entire storey, the corridors, Enriqueta's rooms, the staircase, even the patio, had been lighted up, so that the whole presented a splendid appearance. In the corner room, which goes by the name [of] Garland's office, the refreshments had been placed; that contigu[_] to the same – the parlour, had served for the non-dancers; the large saloon with the piano, at which sat its paid player, and with the sofas and chairs ranged round the wall afforded sufficient room for the threescore and more votaries of Terpsichore who exhibited themselves on the "light, fantastic toe"; the door leading thence to Isabel's room was thrown open, here in the course of the evening one rocambor table was formed; and to the hall or vestibule those retired occasion[ally] [...] night without taking a sniff at their [189] cigar. Dancing had commenced at about 10.30, and was kept up with great animation till four in the morning, when Alejandro, observing that the stock of liquids was ebbing, thought proper to order the "Serrucho" to be played, a dance which is generally looked upon as the closing one; of this dance I had never heard before – it is somewhat like the "Sir Roger de Coverly" which flourished in England at the time of "Addison's Spectator", and fell into disuetude in the first years of this century, and "serrucho" is the corruption of "Sir Roger". The consumption of liquors had been very great; viz. 12 dozen of Sherry, 6 dozen Port, 12 dozen Bordeaux, a small barrel and several dozens of Johnson & Backus's Lima brewed Beer, 3 bottles of Italia, 1 of Cognac and 1 of Chartreuse, besides which both Enriqueta and Alejandro had prepared bowls of "Sorbette", which however were not emptied. The guests had not sat down to a formal supper; instead of which, tea had been handed round, then ices, jellies, sweetmeats, sandwiches, broth and small pâtés. The greater proportion of the party consisted of course of young folks; of the girls I recollect the following – the daughters of Federico Pezet, of Dr. Francisco Rosas, a daughter of Meliton Porras, Isabel Lacroix, (Maria was indisposed) Maria Prado, Ana and Isabel Bergmann, Paulina Olavegoya, Enriqueta Suero – brought up by Mrs. Dr. Corso, Elena Cisneros, a Miss Valle – daughter of a Vocal of the same name, Maria Santillana, Sofia Velarde, Maria Jesus Ballen, two Monteros, two daughters of José Luis Bernales, and perhaps one or two more; including Maria and Corina their number had exceeded twenty. F[lorencina] M[endi]buru had begged to be excused on account of the recent death [_] one of her aunts, Augusta Espantoso, Maria and Isabel [M]endoza, on account of the absence of their respective husbands – Pedro Beltran, Guillermo Swayne and Waldemar Schröder. The young men I will not enumerate – their number surpassed considerably that of the fair sex. Gentlemen of a certain age had been – the Spanish Minister Ojeda, the Prefect Guillermo Ferreyros, who at the [re]quest of Alejandro had the attention to send two soldiers, who, placed at the street-door, prevented the entrance of all intruders, Mr. Louis Dubois, Dr. Francisco Rosas, General [...] [190] Calixto Pfeiffer; Pedro Correa, Dr. Isaac Alzamora, a certain Ponce, and Constantino Duarte, these last two, indefatigable dancers, both unknown to me. Married ladies there were but few – Mrs. Ojeda, Mrs. Dubois, Asuncion, widow of Santillana, Cristina Bustamante, wife of Luis Cisneros, Catalina Valle, widow of the Conde Carrillo – murdered not many years back by the negroes on his estate, Mrs. Luis Bryce, Maria Canseco with her husband Alfredo Benavides, Francisca Paz Soldan with her husband Toribio Sanz, and Doña Jacinta Sotomayor. Doña Manuela Orbegoso de Panizo and her sister Rosa, wife of Varela, had declined coming for some reason or other. I repeat that all had been much pleased, and more than one had expressed a wish that this would not be the last time they had been present at such a pleasant gathering under Enriqueta's hospitable roof. I need hardly say that both Maria and Corina enjoyed themselves in a superlative degree, and that the latter received a great many presents, not only from her female friends but also from a few gentlemen – such as Dr. Middendorff, Castañeda the music-master, and Federico Marriott.

The only call I made in the course of the day was upon the lately arrived José Aranivar. I went very early, say at about 2 o'clock, so that I found but few visitors with him – Doctor Bruno Bueno, and another gentleman, unknown to me; George Elster came in, and I left after exchanging a few words with Aranivar, who told me that the Committee of Holders of Peruvian Bonds, of which Mr. Tyler, with whom he had treated, was the Chairman, represented not less than thirty-one [_] of the thirty-two million pounds sterling emitted, and all [_] had been duly registered. Afterwards, I walked up and down the Alameda de los Descalzos many a time. Of course all in the house were very sleepy, and retired to rest at an early hour.

*Wednesday, 27th of July 1887.* To-day I confine myself to two short extracts from the "Weekly Times" of April 15th: The first – On the 13th April Mr. Stanley with his entire party reached the mou[_] of the Congo. The second – A certain Count Vitzhum, a Sax[on] diplo[matist] [. . .] published, that [_] [191] 1862, at a dinner party given by the Russian Ambassador, and at which Disraeli and Bismarck were present, the latter expressed himself in these words: "I shall soon be compelled to undertake the conduct of the Prussian Government. My first care will be to re-organize the army, with or without the help of the Landtag. The King was right in undertaking this task, but he cannot accomplish it with his present advisers. As soon as the army shall have been brought into such a position as to inspire respect, I shall seize the first best pretext to declare war against Austria, dissolve the German Diet, subdue the minor States, and give national unity to Germany under Prussian Leadership. I have come here to say this to the Queen's Ministers". Disraeli's commentary on this programme, which has since been carried out step by step, was: "Take care of that man! He means what he says!"

*Thursday, 28th of July 1887.* Anniversary of the Peruvian Independence, proclaimed 66 years ago, and consequently a holiday.

Mr. Ladd read me from the "Weekly Times" of April 15th that a new African Explorer, Dr. Oscar Lenz, sent out by the Vienna Geographical Society, has completed a journey from the mouth of the Congo to the mouth of the Zambesi in 17 months, including a detention of 6 weeks at Stanley Falls. Beginning with Livingstone, he is the 9th European explorer who has crossed the Continent of Africa from sea to sea. Lenz left Vienna in July 1885; his instructions were to reach Dr. Junker and Emin Pasha, also to solve the problem of the hydrography of the region which lies between the Middle Congo and the Upper Nile branches, but neither the one nor the other object was he able to accomplish, and this owing to the Arab Chief Tippu-Tib not being able to furnish him the men whom he required. Otherwise his journey may be looked upon as a very prosperous one, for not a single time had he been obliged to pull a trigger in self defence, the country through which he passed being occupied by Arabs, comparatively speaking, civilized people, at whose advance the native negroes had fled.

When Mr. Ladd was gone at 2 o'clock I [ma]de up my mind to [. . .] [192] out over-fatiguing myself; going I felt to be much more difficult than returning; when going I had continually to ascend, whilst when coming back it was all down-hill. On the bench before the chapel I rested a few minutes, thence to the rails of the Alameda de los Descalzos I took exactly one hour.

In the meanwhile in Lima great things had been doing: The Congress had been opened by the President, as it is the custom on this day. The Government coaches had passed from the Congress Hall to the Palace and back again more than once. The troops had made a fine show, and the balconies in our street, except ours, where Enriqueta, not having invited any one, had only Dolores Puente with her, had been filled with elegantly dressed ladies. The President read his customary speech – "Mensaje", as it is called here. He recommended the legislators to give the necessary laws for improving the condition of the Municipalities; he next referred to the National Guard; he insisted upon the necessity of establishing primary schools, and confessed to the lamentable condition of the Finances, which at present shew an unchangeable deficit, expressed hopes that the legislators would find means to remedy this biting evil, and, finally, referred to the so-called Grace Contract, of which I shall give the particulars further on, but which, it is generally believed, will not be ratified by Congress. This speech was replied to by Dr. Francisco Rosas, who, elected President of the Senate, presided over the Congress; 1st Vice President of the Senate is Juan Ignacio Elguera, the 2nd Vice, Francisco Paula de Muñoz, the Post-Master General. The Chamber of Deputies is presided over by Dr. Alejandro Arenas, the 1st Vice President is Dr. Don Mariano [_] Valcarcel, an Arequipa lawyer; 2nd Vice, Don Pablo Seminario.

When I went to see Eloida I was much surprised and grieved to find her very unwell in bed, suffering from fever, and Dr. Middendorff with her.

*Sunday, 31st of July 1887.* This Sunday was once more such an exact counterpart of previous Sundays, that it is hardly worth while to record my proceedings; the three ladies whom I went to see were Dolores Puente, [...] whose husband Mr. [193] Felix Dibos explained what hitherto had been an enigma to me, viz.: the manner in which the German Ambassador had settled his claims on the Chilian Government for property destroyed in the late Chile-Peruvian war. On the 20th of this month I said there must be some error in the statement I then made, and now Mr. Dibos tells me that the claims amounting with interest to over $500,000, and in payment of which the Baron von Gutschmidt had contented himself with $20,000, have been those which the German Government itself for some reason or other had considered inadmissible, and that on the other hand some Germans, whose names Mr. Dibos gave me and amongst whom I noted that of Wm. Scheel, once Dreyfus's partner, had been very handsomely paid, the German Government having considered their claims well-founded; generally they had received 50% of the Capital claimed and of the interest on the same.

In the evening of this day the marriage of German Da Ponte with Hortencia, daughter of Enrique Marriott, was solemnized in the Church of Los Huerfanos. I had received an invitation, but did not go.

*Monday, 1st of August 1887.* I dictate these lines at about 2 p.m., still under the impression of the misfortune which befell us last night. In the middle of the night I was awakened by a shriek, also heard some steps in the corridor; of this I took no notice, but a few minutes later Enriqueta knocked at the door of my room, which I had barred with several chairs, for yesterday the lock had got out of order, and called me with the words – "incendio en casa". I need not say how quickly I rose and dressed. As yet the house was tranquil, but in a few moments it became filled with "bomberos" of the different nationalities, of whom I observed most English, of "Salvadores", Cosmopolitas, and many gentlemen, of whom as usual I distinguished but a few; Monsieur Tassel was also there, and taking his arm I went through Augusta's rooms to the other side of our house, where I saw in front of me, separated by the garden, part of that occupied by Alejandro, in flames. I hardly know all those with whom I exchanged a few words – Louis Dubois, Richard Dartnell, a certain Ballen, Waldemar Schröder, several of the firemen. Assistance I could render none; there I stood – looking at the devouring element, which raged most fiercely in the [_]lt hand corner where the [...] [194] there was hardly any wind, a drizzling rain fell; the space occupied by the garden prevented the flames from spreading to our side of the house, some sparks flew over, but did no harm. By this time the engines had come, and volumes of water were poured upon the fire, which made no further progress. All the while, Alejandro, Juan, and particularly Antonio, who some time back had been member of the English Fire Brigade, made themselves useful wheresoever they could, whilst Garland the father, Ricardo his son, and I the grandpapa were useless, "like the fifth wheel to the carriage", as the German adage has it. About 5.30, when day broke all assured me that the fire was got under, even I could discern that the flames had much diminished, in fact, I saw hardly any. Enriqueta, her daughters, and Alejandro's little ones – who, barefooted and half-dressed, had sought shelter with their grandmamma, also Isabel and her children, as well as Augusta, her sister, her little Enrique, and servants, all had taken refuge over the way in the house of Doña Isabel, widow of Mendoza. Towards six o'clock they came back, and I then only learned the particulars: Towards 4 o'clock in the morning the first alarm had been given by a girl in the service of a certain Ascarrate who lives opposite the house occupied by Alejandro; something or other had necessitated her presence in the balcony of her master's house, when she had seen through the iron grating in the street door of Vassallo's store a light, of which at first she had taken no notice, but a few moments later she saw a thick volume of smoke pass through that opening. She then tried to awaken the policeman in the street, who was fast asleep; the noise she made for this purpose awakened our Corina, who called her Mother; then all rose, the porter was roused, I got up, and all in the house were stirring. About the same time the smell of smoke had awakened Eloida, who placing her hand on the floor had felt it to be hot – an evident proof that the store below, which Enriqueta had rented to an Italian, Vassallo, was on fire. Eloida called her husband; at the same time the policeman, awakened by the servant-girl, knocked at [...] fast as his legs could carry [195] him to the hall in la Plaza de la Inquisicion, in which the engine of the Bomba "Roma" is kept, Eloida with her children and servant-girls came to our side of the house, whence Eloida, owing to her late confinement, was carried in a chair to the house of her Cousin Rosa Ayulo, wife of Carlos Ferreyros, that belonging to Goyeneche at the other end of this street. By this time the whole neighbourhood was awake. Part of the balcony of Alejandro's house has been destroyed, also some of the rooms, mostly those inhabitated by the servants; of course some of his furniture has been burned, some damaged, but the greater part has been saved, having been carried over by the "Salvadoras" to an empty store in Doña Fortunata Nieto's house. Eloida's jewelry, though not of very great value always worth something, has been saved; equally fortunate has she been with the greater part of her dresses and of her linen, and taking one with another, the loss has not been so great as we had feared. A large mirror of a clothes' press has for a wonder not been broken, several gas-lamps have remained intact, of the earthen, china and glass-ware not a vestige has remained.

In the course of the forenoon of to-day a great many people have been with Enriqueta to condole with her. Adrian Bielich and Rafael Velarde came to my room; and, whilst we were at breakfast, an officer wished to see Alejandro, who brought the condolence of the President. The general opinion is that Vassallo himself has set fire to the store. A young man in Mr. Dawson's office told me that in the London and Lancashire Insurance Co. Vassallo is insured for £3000. The thought which now mostly occupies my mind runs on the amount which will be required to repair the damage done; Alejandro is of opinion that these repairs will run up to 6000 sols; I flatter myself that they will not exceed four thousand. Of course such an amount of ready money none of us has, and I must again draw upon Europe; as yet I have not decided upon whom I shall value this time. The number both of gentlemen and ladies who call upon Enriqueta is certainly astonishing; I may say that *the only one* who has not yet made his appearance is Dr. Middendorff.

Mr. Ladd read to me as it is his habit, and, notwithstanding the impression which the [...] [196] upon my mind, I managed to listen with some attention. I could hardly persuade myself that only a few hours had elapsed since I had seen the flames not many yards distant from me; it seemed to me as if a long time had passed since then.

Alejandro was the whole day occupied cleaning out his house.

Vassallo's store had been taken possession of by the clerks of the Insurance Co., who are removing to the adjoining store lent them by Mr. Garland those articles which have escaped the flames, amongst which a few cases of Kerosine – those which had caught fire had mainly contributed to the violence of the conflagration.

At dinner we had of course Alejandro and wife, several of his children, the two Misses Lacroix, and Doctor Middendorf, who having been busy writing the whole day had been in complete ignorance of what had occurred; the two Canons Zarate and Mora had the good sense to stay away.

After dinner Enriqueta's salita was again crowded with visitors; I myself, contrary to my custom, had to keep up unceasing conversation till near 11 o'clock – firstly with General Prado, then with Vocal Corso, with Agustin Puente, and, finally, with Adrian Ward; amongst others present I noted Julia Bergmann with her two daughters and their betrothed, also Dr. Simon Moreira, Federico Marriott, Zoila Velarde with her husband Rabago and her sister Sofia. Certainly I was glad when all were gone and I could withdraw to my bedroom. For Alejandro, wife and children beds had been placed in Geraldo's apartments, and their servants slept in different parts of the house, which fortunately is large enough to give shelter to a good many people.

*Tuesday, 2nd of August 1887.* The door of the burnt-out store stood open the whole day long, and numbers of people were gazing at what was doing there; Alejandro continued occupied in his house; Garland and Enriqueta had to attend to numerous visitors. I was quietly in my apartments.

At 9.30 p.m., when Monsieur Tassel had gone, I still found visitors with Enriqueta, amongst whom Francisca Paz [...] husband [...] [197]

*Wednesday, 3rd of August 1887.* The remembrance of the fire continues to weigh on my mind like a nightmare. I cannot get over it. I cannot even cipher mentally, which has always been an occupation of mine when left by myself.

The whole day long Enriqueta and Garland had again visitors, though not so many as on the previous days; also cards and messages were sent in.

In the evening I found in the parlour Francisco Moreira, one of the sons of Doña Amelia, and Maria Canseco with her husband Alfredo Benavides. This latter, who is clerk in the London Bank of Mexico and South America, told me that a considerable proportion of the Nitrate Certificates belonging to various persons, and sent by the Bank for recovery to its Branch establishment in Chile, have been paid by the Chilian Government, but that the payment of some has been postponed, because the certificates themselves do not agree with the "talones" from which they are said to have been cut off.

*Thursday, 4th of August 1887.* Alejandro has since the fire been very busy with examining the damage sustained, with making arrangements with carpenters and painters, with purchasing the beams ("cuartones") required for supporting the roof of the store, which fortunately on the day of the disaster was damaged but not destroyed by the flames; had it given way, the upper structure would have come to the ground, and the ruin would have been still greater. The roof of the store has no doubt escaped total destruction owing to the circumstance that at both ends there were iron gratings, some above the street-door, others in the opposite wall towards the garden, thus there was a current of air, and the flames found vent through these openings, whilst if they had not existed the flames would have turned upwards, and consequently destroyed the roof.

The steamer has brought me but one letter, and that, of little importance, from Diederich Willink, dated 29th June; amongst other things he tells me that he has taken into partnership his [lo]ng-tried clerk Galloway, and that the firm now is Pritchard, Willink [_] Galloway. [198]

In the evening the only visitor I found in the parlour was a young native gentleman called Bonne-maison, with whom I am not acquainted.

*Saturday, 6th of August 1887.* To my great surprise I see by the "Weekly Times" of May 13th that, compared with the year 1885, the traffic through the Suez Canal has considerably fallen off during last year, 1886; the number of vessels which had passed through had decreased by 524, the tonnage by 568,097 tons, the receipts by 5,680,049 francs. The cause of this great falling-off is not given. The proportional percentages of the different nationalities making use of this Canal remain more or less the same, the English continue to be from 77 to 80 per cent of the to[tal].

*Sunday, 7th of August 1887.* I passed a very bad night, wo[ke] three or four times, when awake, could not recover my sleep; all kinds of thoughts chased one another. I recollected every particular of the 12 hours from 5 p.m. of the 19th May to 4 a.m. of 20th May 1876; the other night's fire I saw again before me; I calculated the money I should have to lay out for repairs, I thought how my capital was decreasing from month to month, and at last came over me the doubt and uncertainty which always haunts me as to what is to become of me after my death. It was really a miserable night. When I walked out to the pantheon the streets were very wet, but fortunately no rain fell.

The calls I made were confined to the nearest neighbours: I went to see Mrs. Isabel Mendoza, to thank her for the shelter she had given to my entire family during the fatal night. I left my cards with Mrs. Ayulo, and Doña Micaela, Eloida's Mother, who with little Enriqueta is living with her sister. Then I had a long talk with Rosa Ayulo, Carlos Ferreyros's wife, and, finally, with Misses Eliza and Margarita Armero, who also had run some risk the other night, their kitchen being contiguous to Vassallo's store. With them, as well as with the others, the fire was the sole topic of conversation – "usque ad nauseam."

The weather was very disagreeable; drizzling rain [. . .] I took my usual walk as far as the [199] once Barbones Gate.

Enriqueta had had again a great many visitors; she enumerated to me more than twenty. A few of them had enquired for me; the only one who had left his card had been Dr. Muñoz.

Alejandro and one or two of his little girls now always take their meals with us; Eloida cannot yet leave her room.

*Monday, 8th of August 1887.* To-day the temperature is milder than it has been for the last fortnight; at 3 p.m., thermometer nearly 16° R.

*Tuesday, 9th of August 1887.* Eloida re-appeared at breakfast, where I was very glad to see her.

The carpenter is continually occupied in Vassallo's store, but as far as I can judge he makes but little progress. Other artizans are busy in Alejandro's rooms.

*Wednesday, 10th of August 1887.* At last I have once more been able to make one of my mental calculations, that is to say – I multiply seven figures by the same seven figures, and then draw the root to prove its correctness.

*From Thursday, 11th to Saturday, 13th of August 1887.* A great deal of Mr. Ladd's and my time was taken up by my correspondence to Europe. The letter to Diederich Willink was of little importance, whilst to Messrs. Siemssen & Co. I wrote a private and business letter. In the former I told them of the fire, which was, as I said, the reason why I was disposing of a rather considerable part of my property in their hands; in the latter I advised my draft, at ninety days' sight, for Mks. 15,000, and ordered them to sell of the securities which they hold of mine such a quantity as would suffice to cover said draft, so that they come under no Cash outlay on my account and I be not subject to the charge of interest. The draft Alejandro sold to E. & W. Hardt at Mks. 3.16[p] per sol, in S/4746.83, which he deposited in the London Bank under his name, and then gave me his cheque for the same. The exchange upon London is to-day 37d 1/8 per silver sol; the last quotation from Hamburg gives the exchange on London at Mks. 20.28[p] per £, and consequently the Lima exchange on Hamburg gives the above Mks. 3.16[p]. When we have no letters to write, Mr. Ladd's occupations are the same as they have been for some time past: Jointly we correct and polish my Diary which he th[_] [copies] [. . .] [200] to me that of former years, as well as the "Weekly Times", Miss Strickland's "Lives of English Queens", always very interesting, and, finally, Bulwer's "Last Days of Pompeii", which though no doubt inferior to his "Last of the Barons" and his "Harold", is very ingeniously constructed, and more than once one really feels excited and anxious to know what the next page may bring. Somewhere the author puts in the mouth of the Witch of Vesuvius the following words: "It is not life which is sweet, but it is death which is awful".

On Friday evening Maria and Corina went to their friends the Misses Lacroix to congratulate Isabel on her birthday. Their father and mother accompanied them; Alejandro had also gone out, thus Eloida and I were left by ourselves with Ricardo, and to my own surprise we found topics on which to converse till near 11.30.

*Sunday, 14th of August 1887.* By 6 o'clock I left the house; it was daylight, otherwise a wet, disagreeable morning. Doña Juana, the porter's wife, who had already been to the 5 o'clock mass in Santo Domingo, opened the street-door for me. This is such an extraordinary person, that I may as well devote a few lines to her: She, an elderly woman, of, for her station in life, a very white complexion, is, like her husband, who is somewhat darker, a native of Piura, where as evil tongues say, she owes her existence to an elder brother of my late good friend Don Santiago Távara, who, the elder brother, to his great shame, allowed her to grow up in an ignorance of which I have nowhere else seen the like; she does not know how to read or write, her acquaintance with arithmetic goes to the very utmost to number 20; she does not know the numbers of the watch, thus many a time at 3 or 4 o'clock in the morning she goes with a lantern in her hand to the garden, and begins to wash. In the night of the fire she was up and heard the crackers burst in Vassallo's store, but took no heed of the noise; the malevolent spirits,"las penas", she thought were tormenting her. Now and then she likes to take a dram when she lies down for an hour or so; but with all this ignorance she, and her husband [...] and rather better educated than s[_] [201] both honesty and fidelity personified, are of great use to my daughter as porter and porteress; she is a good washerwoman, goes all kinds of errands, makes purchases in the market-place, feeds, kills and plucks the poultry, even, were it required, would cut the throat of a sheep, higher than which her butchering capacity does however not extend.

My to-day's calls were the following: to Doña Dolores Puente, not at home, to General Prado, who, his amiable wife Doña Magdalena not being visible, was by himself and, notwithstanding his habitual "amigo Witt", extremely taciturn and disagreeable; I therefore remained but a few minutes. Dr. Muñoz's wife was I think still more silly than on other occasions; to-day she dilated on the extremely pleasant evening parties given by the North American Minister, who by the by is not much versed in the Spanish language, and Doctor Muñoz and wife do not understand a word of English. Doña Ramona, Dr. Loayza's wife, was very agreeable as she always is; also with Doña Mercedes Riva Agüero I was well pleased.

The customary walk to the Alameda de los Descalzos, dinner, Ricardo's uninteresting German reading and a little chat with Enriqueta and Eloida filled up the remaining hours of the day.

Yesterday embarked for Valparaiso German Da Ponte with his young wife Hortencia Marriott; no one knows what is his intention in going thither.

*Monday, 15th of August 1887.* Dia de la Asuncion. Holiday. In former times, Napoleon's day.

The "Comercio" of 9th instant has an article which I am sure is a real piece of news to by far the greater part of its readers. When in July 1821 the Independence of Perú was proclaimed, very few of the then influential persons were inclined to the establishment of a Republic, their tendencies were decidedly monarchical, a proof of which will be found in the circumstance that all the Spanish titles and orders were preserved, and that only those who belonged to the old Spanish nobility were admitted as members of the Council of State and held the portfolios of the various Ministries. San Martin, not content with preserving the old orders, even established a new one – that of "El Sol"; of the many names which are given, only a few [_] known to me, such as those of Garcia del [...] [202] Don José de la Riva-Agüero, who by the by was the first Prefect of Lima, el Conde de Torre Velarde, Dr. Hipólito Unanue; these and many others, all "fundadores" or "asociados" "del Orden del Sol", under the presidency of General San Martin resolved at a meeting held on December 24th 1821 that two envoys, Garcia del Rio and Colonel Don Diego Paroissien, should proceed to Europe and offer to the following personages the crown of Perú with the title of Emperor, on condition that he who accepted the offer secured to Perú the alliance and the protection of the country from which he sprung. In the first place the offer was to be made to the Duke of Sussex with a "sine qua non" that he embraced the Roman Catholic Faith; 300 men might accompany him as his body-guard. In ca[s]e of his refusal, the next to whom they were to apply was another prince of the reigning English family; on their again meeting with a refusal they were to turn their looks to the family of Brunswick, then to that of Austria, and, equal ill-luck attending them, the Crown of Perú was to be presented to a Russian Prince or to another Prince to be named by the Czar; France and Portugal stood next on the list, and the very last was to be a Spanish Prince, who however was not allowed to bring with him a single armed companion. Nothing came of this, all ended in smoke: the Congress which met on 28th February 1823 named Colonel Don José de la Riva Agüero Gran Mariscal y Presidente de la Republica del Perú.

When Mr. Ladd was gone, I quickly d[ress]ed and made the best of my way to Doña Asuncion Santillana, whom I congratulated on her Saint's-day, thence, for the same purpose, to Doña Transito Llosa, who was not visible owing to a slight indisposition. By 4 o'clock I was in the house of Don Manuel Andres Calderon, whose wife Doña Carmen had died on the previous day; a great many people attended. I unable to obtain a seat in a coach, did not go out to the pantheon, and had thus time to make my customary run to the once Barbones gate. Meanwhile, Geraldo had arrived from the Sierra after an absence of nearly four weeks; he of course sat down with us to dinner, as well as Canon Zarate and Dr. Middendorf.

Ricardo began reading to me the "Kaiser-saal", written in German, which gives the biography of the various German Emperors […] F[ra]ncis II; he did so decidedly against his inclin[a-] [203] tion, because, as he said, he had read it before, say 15 years ago. He is really a queer character: he prefers reading a learned article in the Leipzic Gazette or a letter from Aranivar on the Grace Contract, neither of which he can comprehend, and dislikes the said book written in a popular style, adapted to his mental capacity.

In the parlour I was glad to find Adrian Ward, who remained till 11 o'clock.

The Congress is holding its sittings, but hitherto has not done anything; a deputy, the son of J. J. Elguera, moved that both Senators and Deputies should serve gratis, only two deputies voted with him; of course the motion was lost. The different Ministers have given in their respective "Informes", that is to say a statement of what each has been doing in his branch of the administration.

*Tuesday, 16th of August 1887.* About a fortnight back I said in this my diary that I would give as soon as possible an abstract of the so frequently referred to Grace Contract, modified by Dr. José Aranivar, as representative of the Peruvian Government, and concluded with Sir Henry Whatley Tyler, Chairman of the Committee of Holders of Peruvian Bonds, to the extent of 31 million pounds sterling, 32 millions being the amount actually issued. Only to-day have I found leisure to make a beginning with this abstract, which, as well as a cutting from an English newspaper treating on the same subject, will be found in Appendix under Nos 5 and 6.

*Wednesday, 17th of August 1887.* Last night's "Comercio" contains two pieces of news worth noting: The one is that Manuel Irigoyen, Peruvian Minister of Finance, has given in his resignation, the other: that Prince Ferdinand of Saxe-Cobourg, raised to the dignity of Prince of Bulgaria, has arrived amongst his new subjects, who have received him with great rejoicings. The "Sobranje", which hitherto has ruled the Country, has been dissolved, and the new Prince has been recognized by the Governments of England, Austria and Italy.

From the letters which I received this morning from Johannes Limpricht and Maria Siemssen dated 11th July and 28th June respectively, I take the following items: The firm of Siemssen & Co. continues, Mr. Nissen, and a Mr. Gültzow, just arrived from China, where [he] has been Manager of the house take charge of the bu[_] in [_] [204] burg, in which the widow Maria ceases to have an interest. My Cousin Mrs. Kramer still lives, and I hope to God she may be spared us some years longer; she is however very poorly and has continually a Sister of charity with her to attend to her wants. Some time back, when speaking of the passing of the law which fixed the term of service in the German army for 7 years, I said that it had passed owing to the votes of the Catholic members of the Reichstag having been given in its favour. Limpricht writes that this is not the case, that the Pope had requested or ordered the Catholic Members to vote with the Government, but that with few exceptions they had voted against it. On the 3rd of June the Emperor of Germany laid in person the foundation stone at the Holtenau Lock of the new Holstein Canal; the Hamburg Senate had invited him to spend one day in their town on his return to Berlin, but a severe cold which he had caught when performing the said ceremony had prevented his accepting the invitation.

*Thursday, 18th of August 1887.* In the course of the day I went to see Mr. von Zembsch, the German Minister Resident in Lima, and invited him in the name of Garland and Enriqueta to a little dance which to-morrow night they intend to give in celebration of the birthday of their elder daughter. I may as well say here, that immediately after the fire Enriqueta and I were of opinion that it would be quite ridiculous to think of a dance within the next 3 or 4 weeks, but when the day drew near it was quite impossible to resist Maria's entreaties, Alejandro added his representations, and then it was resolved to give a dance, exactly in the same manner as the other evening on occasion of Corina's birthday. I contributed my usual 50 sols. Mr. von Zembsch was extremely polite and communicative; he accepted the invitation, though, as he said, he hardly went into company, and this for the same reason he had given me once before, viz. that the Lima young ladies are very amiable, that he might fall in love, and even marry, which in his case would be very foolish, for were he to do such a thing, von Bismarck would without fail immediately remove him, and perhaps even deprive him of his diplomatic situation, and [...] was not such as to per[mi]t his running this risk. [205]

After dinner Monsieur Tassel did not come, of which he had given me due notice; Ricardo was I do not know where; Alejandro had gone to the late Nicolas Rodrigo's house, where the marriage of his granddaughter Catalina Fernandez with a rich miner, Henri Thierry, was being celebrated. Enriqueta, her daughters and her daughters-in-law were preparing for to-morrow's party, thus I quite by myself spent a very tedious evening, and went at a very early hour to my bedroom.

*Friday, 19th of August 1887.* This morning Alejandro and I went all over his house and the store, when I found to my great regret that still a great deal remains to be done, before either the one or the other be made habitable.

A discovery or invention, for I know not what name to give it, has come to my knowledge, which at first I would not believe, and now that I cannot doubt of its reality, I cannot comprehend. Upon a sheet of paper, in this instance a newspaper, a small figure is impressed in black and white, of a round shape, somewhat larger than a five f[ra]nc piece. It has some, hardly recognizable features of a human [_] in the very centre is a small white dot; upon this dot you are requested to fix your sight steadfastly for 40 seconds, having done which you turn your eyes to a white wall or a white ceiling, and there appear quite distinctly the features of a human face of rather more than human size. The paper says it is an exact likeness of General Grant; this may be or may not be, but at all events a human face is clearly visible, and remains so for several minutes. When Alejandro told me he had made the experiment I would not believe him, but could not doubt Enriqueta's words when she assured me that she had also made the experiment and clearly seen the features of a man. Alejandro thinks that this discovery is founded upon the same principle as photography.

Last night's "Comercio" has a telegram which says that the famous African explorer Mr. H. M. Stanley, having been abandoned by his escort, has been killed by savages; further particulars are not given, neither when nor where is said.

Towards 10 p.m., when Monsieur Tassel was leav [...] me over the way in Enriqueta's [p]arlour the ladies a[nd] [gen]tlemen [invited] [206] to the dance gradually arrived. In about an hour later, when Ricardo had done reading, and I retired to rest, dancing commenced; two *g*entlemen had the attention to look in at my rooms – Mr. von Zembsch and Luis Benjamin Cisneros, which latter I had not seen for a length of time.

*Saturday, 20th of August 1887.* To-day before and after breakfast I learned the particulars of last night's party, which had broken up at about 4.30 in the morning: It had not been quite so animated as the previous one, owing to a scarcity of ladies; neither had the consumption of liquids been quite so great; on the other hand, the cotillon had given great satisfaction; Ojeda the Spanish Minister and Mrs. Eduardo Lembcke had been named King and Queen of this dance; Mrs. Ojeda and Mrs. Panizo had sent in their excuses on account of indisposition, Doña Rosa Orbegoso de Varela because she was too near her confinement. The Fiscal José Aranivar, Pedro Correa y Santiago, Manuel Candamo, the family Pezet had been prevented by recent deaths in their respective families. A few who had not been present on Corina's birthday had assisted last night: the two daughters of Mariana Barreda, widow of Manuel [_] rdo, Eduardo Lembcke and wife, Waldemar Schröder and Guillermo Swayne with their respective wives Isabel and Maria Mendoza, and perhaps a few more, whose names were not mentioned to me. In the course of the day Maria shewed me the presents which she had received: there were certainly a great many of them, all very tasteful, but at the same time nicknacks, not of the least practicable use, if I except a handsome fan from one of the Lacroixs, and a valuable diamond brooch from her Mother, part of the small stock of her jewelry.

The "Comercio" of this evening contains amongst other things the resignation of the four remaining members of the Cabinet – Solar, Torrico, Zegarra and Chacaltana. Many rumours are afloat as to their successors, but nothing certain is as yet known on the subject. It is also said that the protectorate of a foreign power has been on the tapis – that Dr. Francisco Rosas had inclined [...] that of England but that other influential men had been [207] opposed to Rosas's suggestion, because an European protectorate might give rise to difficulties with the United States whose Government always keeps up the Monroe Doctrine: "America for the Americans". This idea of a protectorate has been mooted because the Chilian Government have protested in a decided and energetic manner against the acceptance of the Grace Contract by the Peruvian Government. The "Comercio" has also a telegram from Berlin which says that the Emperor of Germany is suffering from such a severe attack of rheumatism that he will be prevented from being present at the customary autumn manoeuvres, and that the King of Saxony will probably take his place. This seems to indicate that the Prince Imperial is likewise prevented, and this by the disease of the throat from which he is suffering, which however an English specialist Dr. Morell Mackenzie, who has been summoned to Berlin has declared to be not of a dangerous nature, it being, what he calls, and what I do not understand, the thickening of the vocal cord.

*Sunday, 21st of August 1887.* After a sleepless night I rose in time to leave the house by 6.30; the gaslights were not extinguished, no rain fell, and the streets were not particularly wet. I had my flowers with me, but forgot the "plumero", so that I was less than my usual time in the chapel, and had leisure to enjoy two hours' sound sleep before breakfast. The first call I made was upon Doña Francisca Pardo de Osma, where everything was locked up, and I had to leave my card. At Luis Cisneros's I only found his eldest daughter Helen, who seemed to be of very limited capacity, all I could draw from her was a "Sí" or a "Nó". General La Puerta is always very polite, but certainly he is not a "lumen mundi". Much pleased was I with Mrs. Leonor Pinto and with Peña's widow Manuela Costas.

Though we had no strangers with us, it was nearly 9 o'clock before we rose from dinner; thus Ricardo escaped with half an hour's reading of the "Kaisersaal", which gives a, to me, interesting account of the lives of German Emperors. Charlemagne must certainly have been an extraordinary man, but the cruelties committed by him against the Saxons exceed all belief; on one occasion he ordered no less than four thousand of them to be beheaded, at least so this book says.

*Monday, 22nd of August 1887.* At dinner we had [besides Zarate and Doctor] [208] Middendorff, Adrian Ward, with whom the merits of the five new Ministers were discussed. It would seem as if their nomination does not give great satisfaction; they are Dr. Mariano Alvarez, lately raised to a Vocalia in the Supreme Court of Justice, Minister of Finance and President of the Council; he is the son of the late Dr. Mariano Alejo Alvarez, in his time also of the Supreme Court, a native of Arequipa, and a particular friend of my dear Mariquita. To this Mariano the son, I at the time when I was connected with Gibbs gave a letter of introduction to the London House, of which circumstance he reminded me the other day when I met him at the funeral of General Echenique; otherwise I am but slightly acquainted with him, and of his capacity for Minister of Finance I have a poor opinion; Rufino Torrico, hitherto War Minister, is now removed to the Ministry of the Interior or del Gobierno; Colonel Borgoño is Minister of War; Carlos Elias has taken the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, and Dr. Zegarra remains with that of Justice.

*Wednesday, 24th of August 1887.* Mr. Ladd, not being with me at his usual hour, I supposed he was prevented by indisposition, and to while away the time made up my mind to go out to Chorrillos, where I had not been for a length of time. The fare, 1st class, is now reduced to 4 reals, from 6 reals formerly paid. I was there by 2.30, and till somewhat past 4 walked about the place in every direction.

It presents by no means such a ruinous appearance as it did 8 or 9 months ago. In the Calle del Tren the large houses such as those of General Pezet, of the family Concha, of the late Fiscal J. M. Cardenas, and one or two more, whose proprietors I do not know, are still in ruins, whilst the smaller houses look more or less habitable, whether they are all occupied I cannot say. The Gas Establishment, the Railway Station and the Market-place appear to me to be in thorough repair. From the market-place a new street leads in a straight line to the malecon, and debouches more or less where, quite isolated, stands the house of Doña Jacinta Sotomayor, now Aurelio Denegri's; of what was once my rancho I could not even discover the site. Here is the descent leading to the baths, and alongside this descent a narrow passage leads to the most ruinous part […] painted wall, behind which [_] [209] malecon is now being repaired, and I found there so many ups and downs, so many clefts and holes, that I did not venture to proceed, though I knew that hereabouts is the piece of ground which will be given to Enriqueta in lieu of that once occupied by my rancho. In the new street called Bolognesi I found two or three new houses, either completed or in progress of construction; I was told that they belonged to Italians. In the Calle de Lima, on that side which looks towards the sea, a great deal remains to be done. The large piece of ground where Dr. Gregorio Paz Soldan's house once stood has not undergone the slightest change; the adjoining houses of Ford, J. V. Oyague, Barreda, Prevost, Varela, are walled up towards the road. Further on I again observed pieces of waste ground, and one with another I think there are hardly half a dozen houses in a habitable condition on the sea side, whilst opposite there is almost an uninterrupted row of them. I returned to Lima by the 4.20 train.

Of the remainder of the day I have nothing to say, except that the five new Ministers have taken their oaths.

*Saturday, 27th of August 1887.* I have hitherto omitted to mention that Alejandro and Geraldo have engaged Mr. Shepherd for two years, see page 155; his duty will be to direct and to superintend the working of their mines, both of those which they possess at present and of those of which they may become owners in the course of the two years, either on their sole account or in partnership with others. They pay him the high salary of S/2000 annually, but as he understands mining both theoretically and practically, I think they are quite right in going to this expense, for both Enrique and Geraldo, who were never taught either mining or engineering, and were solely guided by common sense, have probably committed many an error, and consequently incurred not a few unnecessary expenses, all of which will henceforth be avoided.

*Sunday, 28th of August 1887.* An extremely disagreeable morning. When I left the house at 5.30 the streets were so wet that on my return home the water had passed through the soles of my boots, moreover the fog was so dense as to moisten my clothes, without however passing through. I was back by 8.30 much fatigued.

At a later hour I paid as usual a few visits: to Doña Dolores Puente, to Doña Magdalena Peralta, to-day not over-talkative, [_] to Adela and her husband Balta[zar] A[ranivar], who is [...] [210] in health, to Melchor Velarde's family, one of whose daughters, Cristina, who, though much inclined to take the veil in the Convent of Belen, has been obliged to return to her Father's house, where she is lying ill of consumption, and, lastly, to Augusta Bergmann de Espantoso, whose saint's-day it was, and with whom I found several visitors; by this time it was nearly 6 o'clock, and three turns round the Plaza de Santa Ana, filled up the rest of the time before dinner.

After this meal Ricardo read to me one chapter in the Kaiser-saal, by which I saw that the immediate successors of Charlemagne had been as disunited and that amongst them revolts against fathers, wars between brothers and similar crimes had been quite as much the order of the day as it had been the case amongst the notorious Merovingians.

*Monday, 29th of August 1887.* Our Monday dinner-party was to-day still more numerous than on other occasions – besides the Canon Zarate, the Senator Ward and Dr. Middendorf, Enriqueta had invited Alfredo Benavides with his wife Maria, daughter of her particularly good friend Isabel Coloma de Canseco. To me these large parties do not afford the least pleasure, and I am glad when Monsieur Tassel's appearance at 8 o'clock affords me a good pretence for leaving the table. When he was gone and I returned to the parlour, I found there once more a numerous party, several of them young men with whom I am hardly acquainted. I again made my exit, and with Dr. Middendorf and Alejandro walked the corridor till eleven, when it was high time to retire to my bedroom.

*Tuesday, 30th of August 1887.* Holiday. Mr. Ladd read to me last night's "Comercio". The telegrams it contains regarding Bulgaria are of some importance: Russia and Turkey do not acknowledge Prince Ferdinand of Saxe-Cobourg as legitimate ruler of this principality, and call his election an infraction of the Berlin treaty of 1878. On the other hand, England, Austria and Italy recognize him as Sovereign of Bulgaria; on his arrival he had been received with great enthusiasm by his new subjects and, as it is said, had mustered an army of 300,000 men. The "Comercio" also gave the [...] last happened here in Li[_] [211] to the Italian Fire Brigade "Roma": At 9 o'clock in the morning they went out to a spot near the slaughtering-house ("El Camal"), where they intended to practise as it is their wont. They erected with their ladders a high scaffolding, erroneously called a pyramid, to the height of 29 metres; upon the same, at various distances, the firemen, generally very young men, placed themselves, each holding a spout of a hose; the water falling on the ground, which is not of a consistent nature, converted it into mud, the foundation lost its equilibrium, and the whole structure came to the ground. One of the firemen was killed on the spot, and seven or eight, perhaps even more, were more or less dangerously injured. This misfortune has been much talked of all over the town. In the same daily paper an article signed by "La Verdad" is published, the object of which is to prove that the late José Sevilla's property just suffices to pay the different legacies left by him, and that they being paid, there remains but little, if anything at all, for the various charitable institutions and for the Banco Hipotecario in Lima, the establishment of which he orders in his will.

| | |
|---|---|
| In round numbers, the property he leaves comes up to | Silver S/2,800,000.00 |
| from which is to be deducted the legacy to the City of New York | Silver S/725,000.00 |
| | Silver S/2,075,000.00 |
| Legacies | Silver S/1,968,000.00 |
| remains for the other objects a balance of about | Silver S/107,000.00 |

As soon as Mr. Ladd was gone I started to pay the congratulatory visits to the Rosas of my acquaintance: At Dr. Felipe Varela's I came too soon, his wife Rosa Orbegoso and his mother-in-law Rosa Mercedes Riglos de Orbegoso were still dressing, as the porter told me, and of course I left my cards. My next three visits were much to my liking, viz. to Felipe and Rosa Mascaro, to Juana Rosa Ribeyro and her youngest sister Eliza and to General Nicolas Freyre and his wife Juana Rosa Moreira; with none of them did I find a single visitor; they all seemed glad to see me, and were thankful for the attention I paid them. On the other hand, at the infirm Manuel Francisco Benavides, whose wife's name is Rosa, and at Rosa Mey[_]n's, widow of Cipriano Correa, I found many persons, more or less stra [. . .] to each other; hardly any one had a wor[d] [. . .] [212] [_]laces I remained but a few minutes. As little pleased was I at Rosa [_]lias's, who, poor lady, owing to her dangerous illness, a cancer, I believe, was of course not visible. Her husband General Lizardo Montero and some female relations of hers received in lieu of her, but all their attention was taken up by a pet of theirs – a little daughter of Domingo, one of Doña Rosa's brothers, which little thing recited some lines she had learned; for instance "Quiero á Caceres", "Adoro á Antonia", and similar nonsense, which all present were of course bound to applaud and admire.

In the evening, though it was a holiday, Monsieur Tassel was with me, to make up for an evening he had missed coming last week. Thiers' Work, though beyond measure detailed, is, generally speaking, very interesting; we have now come to the insurrection which broke out all over Spain in May 1808, immediately after the scandalous proceedings which had taken place in Bayonne; everybody knows that the imbecile Charles IV had abdicated, that Napoleon would not recognize his son Ferdinand as King of Spain, and that it was his intention to place his brother Joseph on the throne. When we have done with Thiers, Monsieur Tassel reads to me a book lent me by Mrs. Dibos, called "De Paris au Tonkin", the style of which is by no means to our liking, it is strangely affected.

*Wednesday, 31st of August 1887.* From a London newspaper called "Truth", of May 22nd 1884, lent me by Garland, I take the following – "It is at any rate a curious fact that the thirty-nine letters in the words 'The Right Honourable

William Ewart Gladstone' make, when duly transposed and rearranged, the sentence 'I am the Whig who'll be a traitor to England's rule'".

*Thursday, 1st of September 1887.* A very disagreeable day, gloomy, rainy, the streets wet, thermometer at 3 o'clock, windows open, 16° Reaumur.

Owing to a disagreement between the Municipality and the owners of the Tramway Company, the tramway cars do not run to-day, for the first time since the line was established.

Last night's "Comercio" makes known that the [...] the abolition of the Tribunal [_] [213] the Consulado, the Government having failed to do so. This Tribunal has been in existence ever since as well as during the dominion of the Spaniards. We also see from the same paper that the Chamber of Deputies has assented to a bill previously passed by the Senate to the effect that a Deputy or Senator by accepting the Post of Minister does not lose his right to sit in either Chamber, in other words, the one is compatible with the other.

*Friday, 2nd of September 1887.* In accordance with the Constitution of Perú the Executive has within these last few days sent in to the Congress a list of six persons or, as it is said here, "dos ternas", one of whom the Congress is to choose to fill the place of Vocal of the Supreme Court, left vacant by the death of Dr. J. A. Ribeyro, and another similar list of six individual[_] one of whom is to fill the situation of "Fiscal de la Nacion", left vacant by the death of Dr. J. M. Car[de]nas. The choice has fallen respectively upon Dr. Galindo, hitherto Vocal of the Superior Court of Justice, with whom I am hardly acquainted, and upon Dr. Manuel Maria Galvez, a very honest man, and a good practical lawyer, though not of brilliant abilities; with him I am on very good terms, he is the brother of José Galvez, who when Minister of War was blown up in Callao on 2nd May 1866, and of Pedro Galvez, husband of Magdalena Peralta, who died in Paris whilst Peruvian Representative in that Capital: all natives of Cajamarca.

*Saturday, 3rd of September 1887.* Garland's birthday, of which I was only made aware by the extra dish of roasted turkey which Enriqueta had ordered for dinner. Ricardo was the only one who made his father a present – three bottles of extra good Italia, and Alfredo Benavides the only one who came in the evening to congratulate him. Alejandro took his wife and his sisters to the Theatre "El Politeama", where the French Company now in Lima represented the Opera "Carmen".

*Sunday, 4th of September 1887* was spent by me exactly in the same manner as other Sundays have been for some time past; the only difference lay in [the] persons upon whom I called. The first to whom I went to-day was Dr. M. M. Galvez, whom I congratulated on his promotion to the Fiscalia. I remained but a short time, for there was a continual coming and going of gentlemen who presented themselves for the same object as I. The next upon whom I called [...] [214] seen since her marriage with Pedro Beltran; he was absent, out of town having to attend to the working of two haciendas in the vicinity of Lima. Whilst I was with his wife, the teacher of the French language Monsieur Fontaine came in, and I was glad to see him, for he gave some life to the otherwise dull talk. Doña Francisca, the widow of Pedro Paz Soldan, received me with the words – "for a long time you have not been here", which shewed that she was glad to see me; to me it appeared as if she were dissatisfied with the whole world. The last visit was to Emilia Lopez, wife of J. P. Escobar, a very agreeable lady.

*Monday, 5th of September 1887.* Enriqueta read me a letter, dated about the middle of July, received by last steamer, from her sister: She, Corina and Baby were enjoying their stay with Marcó in his pretty country-house near St. Cloud, where the fresh country air was doing them much good. Mr. Schön and his daughter Olga were absent in Silesia, on one of the estates of Mr. Mathias Schön, who was celebrating the marriage of one of his daughters. Juan, probably for the time in Nice, had informed his sister of the death of Lazaro Patroni, an Italian, who many years back was well-known in Lima; he, like thousands of his country-men, had come to Perú without a real in his pocket; his first occupation was, if I mistake not, that of hawking about ices in the streets of Lima, but by dint of industry and economy he in course of time became a wealthy merchant, consignee of Guano for Italy, and left the country with a large fortune. Juan Lavalle, Amalia's eldest son in Boston, hardly 22 years of age, has made so much progress in engineering, to which study he has dedicated himself, that he already has obtained a situation, and gains a salary. Rosa also says, though rather in a cursory manner, that in Paris Dreyfus has gained all his suits, whilst in London he has lost that which he was carrying out there; further particulars Rosa has not given on this subject; *I* say – President Grévy's influence does not extend as far as London.

The book which Monsieur Tassel reads to me called "De Paris au Tonkin", written by Paul Borde, contains some particulars which I consider worth abstracting: In the first place he tells that the English [...] [tou]ching in Ceylon at Poi[_] [215] de Galle, but do so at Colombo, where he went on shore. Secondly, we learn form him that on the summit of Mount Adam an impress of a foot, larger than that of a human being, is clearly visible in the ground, which the Buddhists, of whom 500 millions are said to exist on the globe, attribute to Buddha, the Sivaites to Siva, the Christians and Mussulmans to Adam. I see from the American Encyclopædia that Sivaite is the name given to those Brahmins who attach themselves to the worship of Siva, one of the persons of the triple godhead of Brahminism. On the said summit of Mount Adam stands a seminary in which the young "bonzes" or Buddhist priests study, fast, macerate, in short – prepare themselves before they sally forth to preach Buddhism in the various countries in which it prevails, also, if possible, to introduce this belief into Europe, for which purpose a society has been formed, the President of which is a certain Sumangala, who at the same time is chief of the Seminary, and with him, it would appear, Monsieur Paul Borde has had many conferences, in what language he does not say, but I suppose in English; from him he has learned the doctrines of the Buddha religion, of which I give here a translation. They are the more remarkable as they are in every respect diametrically opposed to those of Christianity: There has been no creation, consequently there is no creator; the world, consisting of matter and force, is eternal, there is no immortal soul; individuals are transitory incarnations of form which are themselves in perpetual development. This last sentence is so obscure to me that I prefer giving the French text: "les individus sont les incarnations passagères de formes qui sont ellesmêmes dans un perpétuel devenir". A little further on the writer says: The vulgar Buddhism, not that which it is their intention to introduce into Europe, admits the metempsychosis taught by the Brahmins. To live, according to the Buddhists, being the great evil, to shorten the series of existences is the end which the wise Buddhist proposes to himself. The more he approaches perfection, the shorter will the series be. Perfection itself leads him to final annihilation in the bosom of nature; he is delivered. To do good is therefore for him the working out of his delivrance, the same as for a Christian it is to attain salvation. The morals on the other [...] [216] [_] to this writer so completely the same as those that Christianity teaches that I find it not necessary to copy them.

*Wednesday, 7th of September 1887.* On the 4th of July Queen Victoria laid the foundation stone of the Imperial Institute, the object of which building is, as far as I can judge, to perpetuate and to consolidate the good understanding which exists between the Mother Country, the Dominion of Canada, India, the Colonies and Dependencies.

The "Weekly Times" of 8th July says amongst [o]ther things that North American engineers are planning the construction of a bridge across Behring's Straits in order to connect Siberia with North America, which Straits, according to the North American Encyclopædia, measure, where narrowest, 39 miles in width.

*Thursday, 8th of September 1887.* Once more a holyday, el dia de la Navidad de nuestra Señora, Anglice: the Day of the [n]ativity of Our Lady; of which day, as it is my custom, I availed myself to pay a few visits. The first was to Dr. Manuel Antonio Puente-Arnao, in order to congratulate him on having been raised to the Superior Court of Justice; he not being at home, I was received by his wife, a pleasant, insignificant young lady, and her father, an agreeable, elderly gentleman. With them were another taciturn lady, Baltazar Aranivar, who talked a good deal, unintelligible to me, and a gentleman who made himself known as Castro Zaldivar, an individual who being married to a sister of the ex President Iglesias was at the time of the rule of his brother-in-law a man of some importance, I believe even once Minister, and had then well understood how to feather his nest. With Doña Francisca Pardo de Osma and her daughter Josefita I met the young lawyer Dr. Enrique Riva-Aguero, and we four conversed very pleasantly. Isabel Mendoza, wife of Waldemar Schröder, where I was at 4.30, sent me word by her servant that she was still dressing; of course I did not see her. At her sister Maria's, married to Guillermo Swayne, I found a great many ladies and gentlemen, of whom I was un […] the room was uncommon[_] [217] dark; I only exchanged a few words with Mr. Swayne, and left, far from pleased. I learned afterwards that it was both her birth and saint's day, which accounted for the many visitors. My walk to the Descalzos, dinner, Ricardo's reading, filled up the remainder of the day.

*Friday, 9th of September 1887.* Having nothing particular to say to-day, I may as well give a list of the various books with which my lectors and I occupy ourselves. With Mr. Ladd: Walter Scott's novel "Count Robert of Paris", which I am inclined to call tedious, even stupid, so long and wearisome are the conversations between the different individuals introduced in the narration; at the time Sir Walter wrote it he must have been a prosy old gentleman; secondly: Miss Strickland's "Lives of English Queens", which are very interesting, and contain a great deal of useful information. With Monsieur Tassel: Thiers' "Histoire de la Revolution, du Consulat et de l'Empire": He is always very, sometimes too detailed, but on the whole I listen to the reading of this book with much pleasure and the strictest attention. We have just read the details of Dupont's capitulation at Baylen in July 1808, which Thiers of course palliates as much as possible, and the consequent departure of King Joseph and his Court from Madrid. "Du Paris au Tonquin", by Paul Borde, a modern, unknown author, is not much to my liking; we have just arrived in Co[chi]n China. With Ricardo: the "Kaisersaal" or Biographies of German Emperors is certainly very superficial, and solely written for what is called the People! I had nearly omitted my old diary, which is to me of course of great interest; Mr. Ladd has just finished the year 1869, the last months of which are filled with the particulars relative to Dreyfus's contract with Pierola, Balta's Minister of Finance for the purchase of two million tons of Guano, and the fruitless endeavours of a number of National Capitalists, amongst whom the most respectable names – Carlos Candamo, Felipe Barreda, José Maria Sancho Davila, with Emilio Althaus at their head, to secure the contract for themselves. In the last days of the year, Althaus was even put in prison, it is not said for what reason. At that time I was

70 years of age, and with the [...] climbed up San Cristoval [...] [218] to-day, 18 years later, I am tired when I ascend the staircase! Frequently I feel very weak, and only towards 3 o'clock in the afternoon I get somewhat stronger. My health otherwise is very good, I have not the slightest reason to complain.

*Saturday, 10th of September 1887.* Little Eloydita, who for the last fortnight or so has been suffering from fever, was yesterday so unwell, and the fever reached such a height that Dr. Middendorf thought it necessary to come three times in the course of the day. To-day, Heaven be praised, she is a little better.

Geraldo left this morning for the mines, which rather surprises me, for, since Mr. Shepherd is engaged, I thought that his presence in the Sierra would not be required so frequently as before. He told me that he had left some money for me, which turned out to be no more than 100 soles, a smaller sum than I had expected, for at present I am really hard up, and this the more so as the Water Co. has not yet paid its dividend due June 30th. How differently was I situated at the beginning of 1870, when I had more money on hand than I knew what to do with, and consequently entered into more than one foolish speculation. It was also then that I began the repairs of this house Nº 96, Calle Zarate, which gradually ran up to an amount of which at the time I had not the slightest idea.

Dr. Mariano Alvarez, who took charge of the Ministry of Finances hardly three weeks ago, has given in his resignation, which has been accepted by the President; Dr. Zegarra, Minister for Justice, has provisionally taken his place.

Hardly had I dictated the foregoing when I received a printed circular signed by Andres Dall'orso, Comandante de la "Roma", Juan Bartet, Comandante de la "France", José Ezeta, Comandante de la "Lima", Jorge Leon, Comandante de la "Victoria", Lizardo Alzamora, Comandante de la Salvadora "Lima", Christian Dam, Comandante de la "Cosmopolita", and by Luis Quintas Seoane, Comandante de la Salvadora "Iberia", in which I was requested to contribute something to a Fund which is being raised for the families of [...] by the fatal accident on the 28th [_] [219] August. By a list published in the "Comercio" I see that Rafael Canevaro, whose name stands at the head, Graham, Rowe & Co., John Gildemeister and one or two more have contributed each 100 soles silver, Duncan, Fox & Co., Enrique Ayulo and others, 50 each, Bodmer, 30, Edward Knauer, 10, and so on, thus I think that 20 soles will be for me the proper sum.

*Sunday, 11th of September 1887.* Of my habitual visit to the chapel I will only say that the temperature seemed to me a little milder than it had been for the last 3 or 4 months. Also as regards this Sunday's visits I shall limit myself to a few words: Dolores Puente was not at home, as little as Doña Magdalena Ugarteche, whose husband General Prado a few days ago had suddenly embarked for London, where I believe one of his sons is lying dangerously ill.

With Doña Carmen Olavegoya, wife of Pedro Correa, I am but little acquainted, and remained but a short time, whilst with Mariana Barreda, widow of Manuel Pardo, it was the very reverse; we recollected former times, when she and her sister Rosa, then 14 and 15 years of age, used to come to play with Corina and Amalia Schutte at my house in Calle del Correo, and so the time passed. My last visit was to Doña Fidelia, widow of Anibal La Torre, who a few years ago committed suicide in Buenos Ayres, where, at the time Peruvian Minister, he did not receive his pay, and was thus without the means for maintaining his family; she – Doña Fidelia – and I passed in review those times when Peter Conroy and his wife Rosa Robinet, General La Fuente and family, the gambler Bernardino Codecido were those who led the way in extravagance, and whose descendants are now living in indigence.

A walk to the Alameda de los Descalzos filled up the time before dinner; after this meal Ricardo read to me, and on my returning to the parlour I found there the family with Federico Marr[io]tt and Simon Moreira, but without Eloida, who was attending her sick child.

*Monday, 12th of September 1887.* Eloydita may be called a trifle better than she was the day before yesterday, the violence of her fever having abated a little.

Caceres [...] [220] misfortune to lose one of his daughters, a girl of 15 years of age, of consumption. For the expenses of her burial he applied to his chief, who certainly is not flush of money; on the contrary, a scarcity of this "nervus rerum" makes itself felt everywhere.

*Tuesday, 13th of September 1887.* Yesterday a fatal accident occurred in the Callao Custom House: At about 1 o'clock the firm of Carlos Weiss & Co. dispatched two cases, containing, as last night's "Comercio" says, "capsulas de dinamita que sirven para hacer prender las guias". This article, as everybody knows, is of a very dangerous nature, and explodes when struck upon; one case was opened in the usual manner with the greatest caution, and the contents, very carefully packed, were found to correspond with the manifest; the Vista Saavedra then ordered a second case to be opened, and this – not in the usual way, on the top, but at the bottom. Weiss's clerk represented to Saavedra that this was unnecessary, for he could assure him that its contents were exactly the same as those of the other case; Saavedra however insisted, and ordered the man employed in opening, who was known to be very careful, to proceed – the outer wooden box was broken open, the chisel then came in contact with an inner tin case, when, on endeavouring to open it, the tool struck against the capsulas, and a frightful explosion ensued: Saavedra, Rodriguez, the man employed in opening, and many others, who were occupied in the same shed, were either killed on the spot, their bodies being frightfully mutilated, or severely wounded; as far as is hitherto known, the number of the former is 12, of the latter – 19. Saavedra has left a widow, and 12 children, the 13th shortly expected.

From the "Weekly Times" of July 12th I learn that of late a bell of an extraordinary size has been cast in the foundry of Andreas Hamm, in Frankenthal, for the Cathedral of Cologne. The metal required for this purpose was furnished by 22 cannons taken from the French in the late war, and presented by Emperor William, to which were added 5000 kilos of tin. The height of this bell is 14 feet and a half, its weight about 26 tons, 13 cwt; the [. . .] 15 cwt and three quarters. The name given to [221] this monster bell is "Gloriosa", whilst its two elder sisters of smaller size are called "Pretiosa" and "Speciosa".

From Miss Strickland's Biography of Queen Isabella, wife of Edward II, in her "Lives of English Queens" I take the following distich, which served as a mandate for the assassination of her husband. It is remarkable because merely by changing the position of a comma its one meaning is diametrically opposed to the other, thus:

"Edwardum occidere nolite timere, bonum est."
which means 'Edward to kill fear not, the deed is good.'
whilst "Edwardum occidere nolite, timere bonum est."
which is rendered 'Edward kill not, to fear the deed is good.'

This Isabel, the she-wolf, as she is called, descended in a direct line from Louis IX, or the Saint, whose son was Philip III, or le Hardi, le Hardi's son was Philip IV, or le Bel, and this le Bel's daughter was the said Isabella, consequently great granddaughter of the Saint.

*Wednesday, 14th of September 1887.* I was just on the point of starting for my morning's walk when I received a note from Rafael Velarde, who asked me for a loan of 30 soles; I sent him the money, accompanying the same with a few words which I dictated to Enriqueta, and which ran more or less as follows: "Aunque en el dia me halla tan escaso de recursos que apenas puedo hacer frente á los gastos diarios, mando á Ud. los 30 soles que me pide, pero aguardo que Ud. me los devuelva, porque los necesito". One of his sons, who was the bearer of the note, gave Enriqueta to understand that his father required the money in order to go into mourning for the Vista Saavedra, a distant relation of his wife's.

Alejandro's little girl is, I should think, in a very precarious state of health; yesterday her father thought proper to hold a consultation, at which, besides Middendorff, Drs. Bambaren and Sosa were present. This last night she passed somewhat more quietly than the previous ones, though sometimes her thoughts seem to wander.

Since yesterday afternoon the tramway cars are again running; the fare has been doubled – 1st class, 2 soles instead of 1 sol, 2nd [_], 1 instead of 1/2 a paper sol. [222]

By the Panamá Steamer which arrived this morning I received three letters dated in the first week of August: one from Gibbs, who enclose a/sales of £1000 3 percent Consols, which, sold at 1 1/2% premium, 1/2% commission and 1/16% brokerage being deducted, leave £1009 6s net; the second from Limpricht, who writes that he sends me a Swiss cheese, weighing 36 pounds, and costing, with all expenses, on board, Mks. 36; the third is from Schön, who gives a detailed account of his and his daughter Olga's excursion to his brother Mathias's estates in Silesia, and to the house of Mutzenbecher in Hamburg. In this latter place the marriage of one of Mutzenbecher's daughters with, probably, a high personage had been celebrated with great pomp; more pleased had they been at brother Mathias's, whose daughter had been married to a young Mr. Kayser, whose father I recollect perfectly well many years back as partner of the firm of Kayser, Hayn & Co., of Mazatlan. The twins had passed their last examination with great honour to themselves, and had now the title of "Doctores juris utriusque".

*Friday, 16th of September 1887.* Eloydita is more or less in the same state, she is neither worse nor better. To-day is her birthday, when she completes her 9th year. The presents will however be deferred being given to her till her health improves.

Last night the great fig-tree in our garden, in which my daughter takes so much delight, came to the ground, and to-day several men have been employed for many hours in putting it up again.

The "Weekly Times" of 22nd July gives some details of the extraordinary heat which has prevailed in that part of the United States which extends east of the Mississippi and South of the Lakes; on the 16th, 17th and 18th July thermometer Fahrenheit reached 100 degrees, and in one place Joilet, in Illinois, 113, the correctness of the last quotation I however doubt. Many people have been prostrated by this excessive heat, and not a few have died in consequence thereof.

*Saturday, 17th of September 1887.* My dear Enriqueta's birthday, which [...] have been able to spend in a gay and joyful manner, but [223] this was out of the question, for Eloydita continues dangerously ill; there is no abatement neither in her fever nor in her occasional delirium. Also, in the course of last night, Doña Juana the porteress, of whom I gave a short account not many days back, had severe attacks, which, according to Dr. Middendorf, are epileptic, caused by her being too fond of drams. When congratulating my dear daughter

I begged her to excuse my not presenting her with my usual 100 soles on her birthday, for just now I am so short of cash that I cannot spare even this trifle. In the course of the day she had many visitors, ladies and gentlemen, quantities of sweetmeats were also sent in, and in the evening several young people filled her parlour: Simon Moreira, Manuel Mendiburu, Abel Ballen, Enrique and Federico Marriott; I did not join them, but went to bed as soon as Tassel was gone, knowing that I had an unquiet night before me; I awoke I know not how often, and on

*Sunday, 18th of September 1887* left the house at 5.30, when it was not yet daylight.

I spent the day as I am in the habit of doing: My visits were to Doña Dolores Puente, to General Prado's wife, who told me that the cause of her husband's sudden departure for London had been the advice they had received of the severe illness of their son Maximilian, who is studying engineering in London. The silly Mrs. Dr. Muñoz dilated to-day on the high station which her husband occupies in Lima society, on a dancing party given by Juan Revoredo to celebrate his wife Doña Elena's saint's-day, and on the place, of course that of honour, she had occupied at the supper table – that between the owner of the house and the Spanish Minister Ojeda. The fourth upon whom I called was Doña Amelia Riglos, widow of Dr. Francisco Moreira, with whom I have not been for a very long time; she confirmed to me what I had learned from other quarters that Marianita, the amiable daughter of the late Mr. Prevost, who lives in Santiago de Chile, is suing for a divorce from her husband the Chilian Godoy, who it is known is in the habit of ill-treating her in a scandalous manner.

Again Enriqueta had had many visitors, amongst whom, to my great surprise, the President Caceres, accompanied by an aide-de-[ca]mp; he had been very agreeable and I [may say] [...] [224] with all present, excepting however with Don Federico Panizo, to whom he had merely nodded, no doubt remembering that this Panizo had been a staunch adherent of the late President Iglesias.

Of the remaining hours of the day I have nothing to say.

*Monday, 19th of September 1887.* This being the 14th day of Eloydita's illness, her fever abated a little, and she for the first time asked for her toys. With the porteress there is no change, neither for the better nor for the worse, and our black servant Virginia has also fallen ill of fever.

*Tuesday, 20th of September 1887.* There is to-day a notable change in the temperature; when taking my morning walk I actually felt warm, and at midday in my bedroom, windows open, thermometer marked 16° R., nevertheless in the afternoon at 5 o'clock, when I had my customary run to the once Barbones Gate, it was quite as cold as it had been on previous days.

Eloydita is gradually getting better, whilst with the porteress and Virginia there is no change, also Geraldo, who arrived yesterday from the mines, feels rather indisposed, and likewise for him Dr. Middendorf has had to prescribe.

In my chronicling of important events I have hitherto made myself guilty of an omission in not saying a word of the so-called Crimes Bill, which at present is being acted upon with energy against the National League of Ireland in order to put down its evil doings. It was in the month of March that Mr. Balfour, Secretary of State for Ireland, brought in a bill "to make better provision for the prevention and punishment of crime in Ireland, and for other purposes". Notwithstanding the violent opposition of Gladstonians and Parnellites, it has become the law of the land under the name of the "Criminal Law Amendment Bill", and is now known as the "Crimes Bill". Owing to the obstructions thrown in the way by the said two parties, the Commons sat for twenty-one hours – from 4 p.m. of 21st March to 1 p.m. of March 22nd 1887.

*Wednesday, 21st of September 1887.* All the sick in the house – Geraldo, Eloydita, Virginia and the porteress Juana are convalescent; how [_] Eloydita to whom I took some trifling presents, was by no means [_] [225] lively and sprightly as I had expected to find her.

*From Thursday, 22nd to Monday, 26th of September 1887.* Within these few days the weather has improved in an extraordinary manner; the sun is out during the greater part of the day, and to-day, Monday, at 2 p.m. thermometer in my bedroom, windows open, marks 17 1/2° R., and yet, when on Sunday at 5.30 a.m. I walked out to the pantheon, the streets were wet; a proof that it had rained during the night.

On Saturday, Dia de las Mercedes, Mr. Ladd was with me till 2 o'clock; when he was gone, I went to pay my respects to Doña Mercedes Riva-Agüero, who as late as 3.15 was still dressing, and not yet ready to receive her numerous admirers; with Mercedes Soyer de Elster, whom I had not seen for exactly a twelve month, I only found her brother, unknown to me, Salvator Soyer; she is a very agreeable woman. Doña Francisca, wife of Don Gregorio Benavides, was indisposed, and kept her bed; whilst with the widow of Don Manuel Seminario I was a long while; she requested me to let Enriqueta know that in the first days of next month her daughter Julia, entirely against her, the Mother's, wish, would marry a certain Rojas, of whom, she said, she knew nothing, neither of his situation nor of his prospects in life.

Yesterday, Sunday, I went to see an old acquaintance of mine, Doña Antonia Yriarte, where I was received by her grown-up daughter Rosalba, hitherto unknown to me. With Isabel Coloma de Canseco and her two daughters Juana and Maria, the latter, wife of Alfredo Benavides, I conversed on all kinds of topics, and so did I with Grimaneza Cotes, wife of Luis Bryce. My last call was upon Zoyla Velarde and her husband Ceferino Rabago, who have removed to a house just a "cuadra" distant from ours, opposite to that of Rufino Torrico, in the Calle Aparicio; Rafael, his daughter Sofia and his sons live with them.

On Saturday José Aranivar again left for Europe.

On August 1st died at his country-seat near Moscow a certain Mr. Katkoff, who, though merely the Editor of a Moscow Daily Paper, was a man of importance, and possessed great influence in the political world. He was looked upon as being a true Russian patriot, a great defender of P[_]slavism, and a thorough hater of everything that s[_]ks of Germanism. [226]

*Wednesday, 28th of September 1887.* To-day at the request of the Council of Ministers the "Congreso Pleno", that is to say – the Senate and Chamber of Deputies united, met, when Carlos Elias, President of the Council, addressed them, and said – that the object of this meeting was to make known to them that the President of the Republic with the concurrence of his Ministers had determined not to lay before the Congress the Contract concluded by Dr. José Aranivar as representative of the Peruvian Government with Michael P. Grace, representative of the Committee of English Holders of Peruvian Bonds, and that the Executive had come to this decision because if the Contract were carried out it would give rise to certain difficulties with the Chilian Government, owing to the 13th and 15th Clauses of the Treaty of Peace of Ancon. Next, Dr. Zegarra, Minister of Finance pro tem., read the correspondence treating on this subject between the Executive and Dr. José Aranivar, which being done, Dr. Bambaren rose, and asked Elias, in strong terms, how long the Peruvian Government was to be subservient to Chile? whether the Ministers had borne in mind that the Bondholders might now recur to the Chilian Government and ask for their protection, which would certainly not be denied them, and might cause the ruin of this Republic? Whereupon Elias replied that he had nothing further to say on the subject, and both Ministers left the hall. For the next two hours the Congress held a secret session, and, as soon as the public was readmitted, a motion was made to pass a vote of censure on the Ministry, which motion was to be discussed without delay.

The repairs in the house which Alejandro and family occupied are nearly completed, and I trust that the repairs in the store will also be finished within the next fortnight, if not sooner.

Eloydita still keeps her bed, but is out of danger; the other sick persons are getting on favourably.

Yesterday there came up from the port eight packages, containing, mostly, eatables, also some Malaga Wine and […] all of which of course destined for Enriqueta, I ha[_] [227] ordered Limpricht to purchase for me in Hamburg; only one small bottle of Cherry Cordial was broken, and what we tasted – Cheshire cheese, Malaga wine, and Hamburg biscuit (Zwieback) was of excellent quality; for its cost see Appendix N^os^ 7, 8 and 9.

To-day Alejandro should have settled with Leyva, paying him the S/4000 due to him; however, as Leyva wishes to remain a few days longer in the house, the payment has been put off.

*Thursday, 29th of September 1887.* Thermometer at 2 p.m., 17° R.

Last night's "Comercio" makes known that the claim made by Garland on the Chilian Government for £4609 18s 4d value of the house (rancho) in Chorrillos, and furniture in the same, property of his wife Enriqueta von Lotten, has been rejected by the majority of the Committee sitting in Santiago for deciding these claims, which majority consists of the Chilian representative and the Brazilian arbiter, whilst the opinion of the English representative was for admitting the claim. The reasons given by the majority are the following: The proofs adduced by Garland are not "fehacientes", which may be translated with – they are not trustworthy and do not merit credence, also that they are not drawn out in the proper legal form, and secondly, because Garland's assertion that the rancho was maliciously destroyed by the Chilian soldiery some days after the 13th January 1881, the day when the battle of San Juan was fought, is contradicted by the Chilian chiefs, who all affirm that the ranchos were destroyed during the combat. In my opinion these reasons which were adduced by the majority for rejecting Mr. Garland's claim were both erroneous and groundless. In the first place the proofs or vouchers presented by him had for the greater part been certified by the British Chargé, and, secondly, the existence of the house after the battle is an undeniable fact, for more than one respectable person had seen it standing in the evening of the 13th January 1881, when all the fighting was over.

*Friday, 30th of September 1887.* Yesterday evening on my return from my customary, what Mr. Barton used to call "constitutional", walk before dinner, I observed an unusual concourse of people, also many coaches in front of the street-door of the building in which the Senate are in the habit of meet[ing] and whence they generally retire at about 5 o'clock. The [...] [228] of confidence in the Ministry, of which I spoke yesterday, was being discussed, and a few hours later the "Comercio" made known that the Cabinet had been absolved by a vast majority, say 32 votes against 5, and these 5 had been given by a certain Cardenas, the only Senator who had put his signature to the motion, by Dr. Bambaren, a physician, by Dr. Forero, a lawyer, General César Canevaro, the Alcalde, and by a certain Espinosa, with whom I am not acquainted. In the course of the day it became known that the four Ministers had given in their resignation.

*Saturday, 1st of October 1887.* To refresh my memory I think it advisable to copy here the following lines from page 323 of Volume VII, where under date of 27th March 1872, it is said: That Garland, in the name of Schutte & Co., of which firm he and Schutte were the only partners, had signed in the office of the Public Notary Claudio Suarez an "escritura de transacion" with the Peruvian Government, whose representative had been on this occasion José Izcue, an employé in the Ministry of Finance, the Minister himself having been at the time the deaf Masias. The date of the signing is not given.

*Sunday, 2nd of October 1887.* At as early an hour as 6.15 I was in my chapel at the pantheon, whence I was back by 8 o'clock.

The only two ladies upon whom I called to-day were Doña Dolores Puente and Juana Valle-Riestra, wife of José Selaya; with each I remained nearly an hour, and took my leave of the latter when the Minister Carlos Elias entered; I still style him Minister because his and his colleagues' resignation has not yet been accepted by the President.

This Sunday Ricardo was impeded reading to me by a severe hoarseness, and I went to my bedroom at an early hour. Alejandro was not with us, having dined out. Last night, exactly 9 weeks after the fire, he, his wife and family again slept in their own house.

*Monday, 3rd of October 1887.* It has been read to me from some paper or other, I believe the "Comercio", that Mr. Stanley, the African [...] safely reached Wadelai, the residence of the Austrian [229] known as Emin Pasha, who, however, refuses to return with him, because, as he says, were he to do so, the 12 years spent in his endeavours to civilize his African subjects in the Soudan would be entirely l[o]st.

At dinner Alejandro was not with us; his severe cold having obliged him to take to his bed; the Canon Zarate, Dr. Middendorf and Adrian Ward occupied their usual seats; besides them there were, not distinguishable by me, Maria and Corina's friends Isabel Lacroix, Florencia Mendiburu and Maria Prado, also Enrique Marriott. At a later hour the brothers Pardo and Mendiburu came to fetch their sisters, and thus they formed quite a merry party of youngsters in Enriqueta's saloon, whilst in the Parlour, when Tassel had left me, I still found Middendorf and Ward, the latter of whom kept up a lively conversation till eleven o'clock.

*Tuesday, 4th of October 1887.* Up to this moment, 2 p.m., it is not yet known who will form the new Cabinet.

Alejandro is again well enough to attend to his multifarious business. In the mines, he tells me, more than 400 sacks, each containing a quintal of ore, are lying ready, but llamas are wanting to carry them to Chicla.

*Wednesday, 5th of October 1887.* Last night's "Comercio" makes known that the President Caceres has accepted the resignation of the Cabinet Elias, that Dr. Alejandro Arenas, President of the Chamber of Deputies, whom the President had requested to form a new Ministry, has not been able to do so, the individuals to whom he had applied having declined to take charge of the portfolios offered to them, and that therefore the President had thought proper to entrust them to their respective "oficiales mayores" or head clerks – a most unusual measure, never before heard of. Thus we have now, provisionally it is true, Raymundo Morales, for Justice, Felipe Coz, for War, Simon Irigoyen, for Finances, Enrique Caravedo, for Interior, and Domingo de Vivero, for Foreign Affairs. The only one of these five gentlemen with whom I am slightly acquainted is Felipe Coz, an intimate friend of Melchor Velarde's, and, as far as I know, a very honourable man.

*From Thursday, 6th to Saturday, 8th of October 1887.* One d[ay] [230] passes like the other, without the slightest alteration in my way of living, and this very uniformity makes the time slip away with an incredible rapidity.

On Thursday, Maria and Corina, also Alejandro, were present at the small party given by the Spanish Minister Ojeda in the middle of the day: quite a new plan! They went there at 4 o'clock in the afternoon; first, tea and buttered-toast were handed round, next, there was some singing and playing on the piano, and at 5 o'clock dancing commenced, which lasted till seven, when the party broke up. The refreshments were on a moderate scale. Of course the diplomatic body with their respective ladies, and, upon the whole, more married women than girls had been present; young men had been rather scarce.

On Friday Alejandro completed his 35th year; my present to him consisted of a ham and of a smoked tongue; Enriqueta, of a box of stearine candles; very homely gifts, but not the less acceptable for that. He and his family now again occupy their house, but still take their meals with us, for all their earthen and glassware was destroyed by the fire and has not yet been replaced.

The "Comercio" of 4th of this month contains a very clear and intelligible resumen of the sentence pronounced in London on the 10th of August by the Honorable Sir Joseph William Chitty, Justice of the Chancery Division of the High Court of Justice, in the suit instituted by the Peruvian Government against the Peruvian Guano Co., London. The representative of the President Caceres (Miro Quesada) demanded the rendering of new accounts and the cancelment of the settlement of the accounts previously rendered, which settlement was signed in 1885 by Izcue as representative of the then President of Perú, Miguel Iglesias. The Peruvian Government founded its demand – Firstly, on the fact that Iglesias had been President of the Republic "de facto", and not “de jure” – and Secondly, upon the circumstance that both William Bogardus, who in 1884 had initiated the demand against the Company as well as Izcue had exceeded the powers given them. [231]

The Justice Chitty nonsuited the plaintiff, recognized the correctness of the accounts rendered by the Company and approved of by Izcue, and condemned the plaintiff to the payment of costs: Firstly, because the acts of a President “de facto” were always considered binding by the English laws, and, in this case the more so, as Iglesias had been recognized as President of Perú by the English Government, and Secondly, as to the representatives having exceeded their powers, the Justice observed that the liquidation of accounts between Izcue and the Company had been ratified by the Government then existing in Perú, and, finally, that President Caceres could not possibly demand the cancelment of the settlement of accounts and at the same time keep the £260,000 paid to Izcue, and the receipt of which Izcue had duly acknowledged.

*Sunday, 9th of October 1887.* Early in the morning I walked out to my chapel, was back by 8 o’clock, had my nap, then breakfasted. At a later hour I called upon old Mrs. Portillo, who was at home, as she always is. Not so fortunate was I with Doña Francisca Unanue, widow of Pedro Paz Soldan, who had gone out, though but a few days previously she had told Enriqueta that she expected me this Sunday. Baltazar Aranivar was in a fair state of health, whilst, on the other hand, Cristina, one of Melchor Velarde’s daughters, in the last stage of consumption, had but little probability of living many days longer.

My customary walk to the Alameda de los Descalzos, dinner, Ricardo’s reading, and an early bed, filled up the remainder of the day.

*Monday, 10th of October 1887.* The “Weekly Times” gives a detailed account of Katkoff’s funeral in Moscow, which seems to have been quite as imposing, and to have had as large an accompaniment as that of Victor Hugo had had some time back in Paris, with the only difference, that at the French poet’s funeral not a single clergyman had been present, whilst in that of the Russian journalist the clergy had taken a prominent part. At the German-French frontier of Alsace and Lorraine the authorities on the one side seem to take a pleasure in vexing and annoying the subjects of the country on the other side, and yet my opinion is [th]at this mutual odium will for the present not lead to war. [232] The Emperors of Germany and Austria have once more had their customary friendly annual meeting in Gastein.

*From Tuesday, 11th to Sunday, 16th of October 1887.* This week passed as quietly as many other weeks had previously done; I took my regular walks, dictated a long letter to Mr. Schön, and listened to Mr. Ladd, Monsieur Tassel and Ricardo, each of whom read to me in his own language. With Sir Walter Scott’s “Count Robert of Paris” we have happily got through; I think it is one of the most stupid novels I have ever read; at all events it is very tedious. In lieu of same we have taken up Sir Walter's "History of Scotland", very pleasantly written.

On Thursday, Maria and Corina, chaperoned by their sister-in-law Eloida, assisted again at the Minister Ojeda's Party, which goes by the name of "La Sauterie", and which this day was very well attended – nearly 200 persons having been present. At 7 p.m. the party broke up.

On Sunday, Alejandro took his Eloydita to La Chosica, where he hopes she will quickly recover her strength; she will remain there a fortnight under the care of her grandmother Doña Micaela. This Sunday also, Dr. Middendorf took his farewell dinner with us, for to-morrow, Monday, he intends leaving for Cerro Azul, and may perhaps be absent six months, or even more, on a long journey through Bolivia and Perú.

My Sunday calls were confined to two ladies of a very different character, the one to Doña Josefa Torre Tagle – of a certain age, and of very limited intellect; the other to Doña Ernestina Pflucker de Dibos, still in the prime of life, very well educated, but having rather too good an opinion of herself.

The telegrams say that Dr. Mackenzie's treatment of the complaint in the throat, of which the Prince Imperial is suffering, has failed, and that the Prince's health is thought to be rather precarious.

Here in Lima, the Congress has given and the Executive has promulgated the law which establishes [...] into t[wo] divisions, called in Spanish [233] "activa and pasiva", which, with few exceptions, includes all male Peruvians who do not serve either in the army or in the police; in the former division, those from 18 to 45, in the latter, those from 45 to 60 years of age.

*Monday, 17th of October 1887.* Our dinner table was once more well filled; in lieu of Dr. Middendorf, Enriqueta had invited Alfredo Benavides, a very agreeable young man, employed in the London Bank of Mexico and South America, the two Canons Zarate and Mora, as well as Ward, occupied their usual seats; finally Maria had invited two of her young friends – daughters of Heudebert.

I learned from Alejandro that he had had a very disagreeable meeting in the Banco Hipotecario, and by what fell from him I came to the conclusion that his favourite plan, "La Caja Hipotecaria", which in his opinion would be the only means to raise the Bancos Territorial and Hipotecario from their present state of prostration, had not met with the success which he had expected. When he and Eloida were gone, I asked Benavides what he thought about the "Caja", and his answer was that in his opinion it would never be established; many of the shareholders of the Banks were decidedly opposed to it, they not being inclined to make any further disburse, and, without a capital of S/100,000 silver, if not all paid up, at least subscribed, the Caja Hipotecaria could not begin its operations. Both Alejandro's disappointment and Benavides' opinion made me fear that some time would elapse before Enriqueta would be paid the heavy rents which the Banks were owing to her.

The "Weekly Times" of the middle of August is filled with articles on Bulgaria, where Prince Ferdinand of Cobourg had just arrived, and taken the reins of Government into his own hands.

*Thursday, 20th of October 1887.* Last night Alejandro accompanied Maria and Corina to the house of Mr. and Mrs. Heudebert, who on Wednesdays are in the habit of receiving their friends. This morning the girls told me that their amusement had not been great, that there had been no dancing and that the young folks, few in [num-] [234] ber, had whiled away their time playing stupid games at cards and the like. Hardly had they come home at 12.30 when the fire-bell began to ring, of which however I heard nothing. Bodmer, in the Calle de la Coca, had been the sufferer; many of his valuable curiosities, principally Peruvian, of which for many years past he has been an eager and rational collector, have been destroyed. I went to see him, but was told that he had not come in from Miraflores, where he resides with his family.

*Friday, 21st of October 1887.* The "Weekly Times" of August 26th contains a very interesting article, which gives the respective area and population of the different European Countries, a copy of which will be found in Appendix, under Nº 10.

*Saturday, 22nd of October 1887.* I rose early, was shaved, and by 9.30 was with Alejandro at the Desemparados Station, where, after we had waited a few minutes, came from Callao an extra train with the remains of Dr. Pedro Galvez, who in the year 1878 had died in Paris as Peruvian Minister, which were now removed to the Roman Catholic Pantheon of Lima. I suppose there were perhaps 40 to 60 gentlemen who formed the cortège; the train stopped opposite the back entrance to the burial-ground, whither we walked two by two. When in the pantheon, the procession halted more than once; prayers and mass were said. Alejandro and I, however, walked about and conversed with the one and the other – with Manuel Candamo, Menchaca, Graña, etc., all of whom of course knew me and saluted me, but to my companion they had much more to say than to me; we were back by eleven o'clock, just in time for breakfast. When conversing with my grandson, I learned from him to my great satisfaction that he had remitted to Mr. Schön on account of Rosa £1600, and to my son Juan £1000 in bills on Murri[_]ta of London, at 30 days' sight, drawn by the Callao Bank, being part proceeds of their Nitrate Certificates, the recovery of which he had entrusted to the London Bank of Mexico and South America; on my account [he] had not as yet received anything. The piece of ground which [_] [235] Mother had to receive in Chorrillos in compensation for the site on which my rancho had stood before being destroyed by the Chilians, he had not lost sight of, but as yet he had not been able to come to a satisfactory arrangement with Bresani, one of the members of the Chorrillos Municipality.

In the course of the forenoon a young Frenchman, Monsieur Pierre Artigou, recommended by Monsieur Fontaine, teacher of the French language to my granddaughters, presented himself, and I arranged with him that as soon as Monsieur Tassel left for Europe he should take this gentleman's place as my lector, and on the same terms.

*Sunday, 23rd of October 1887.* Having awoke but once in the course of the night, I rose this morning a little later than I usually do on Sundays; it was daylight, and a quarter to six when I left the house, the streets dry; in the chapel I immediately noted that, notwithstanding the locked door, something had been stolen: a long pole with same woolen rags on the top, which my daughter had bought in Paris, and which served for dusting the ceiling and the high parts of the wall, which otherwise cannot be reached, had disappeared. Probably it had toppled over, and one end of it, lying on the ground and visible through the railing, had roused the covetousness of a passer-by who had reached it either with a stick or with his hand, and, drawing it near, had managed to pull it through one of the instertices of the metal railing, which forms the door.

At a later hour I called upon the widow of José Ma. Peña and her daughter, with whom I remained some time; by four o'clock I was in the darkened drawing-room of Melchor Velarde's house, where, on the previous day, at twelve, had died one of his daughters – Maria Cristina, of consumption; when leaving the room I was accosted by Adrian Bielich, under whose care I placed myself. We obtained a coach already occupied by Garland. In the pantheon the coffin was lowered into a vault, upon which were the names of Juan Baso and Irene Vasquez de Baso. One of the sisters of the deceased is married to Juan Bas[o], nephew of this couple, which accounts for her being deposited here.

I was back in time to have [my usual] [...] [236] to the Cinco Esquinas.

Alejandro, his wife and two of his children had been to La Chosica to pay a visit to his daughter Eloydi[ta]. At dinner we had them with us, as it is our custom on Sundays; after dinner I conversed with him very pleasantly till 10 o'clock; a little later we separated. In such a quiet manner do I at present pass my Sundays.

*From Monday, 24th to Friday, 28th of October 1887.* On Tuesday, past midnight, the Congress closed its sittings. About three months both Senators and Deputies had been assembled; what they have achieved can, I think, be comprised in a small compass: They have approved and ratified the Contract between the Government and the Muelle Darsena: this Company is to enjoy its privilege for 25 years longer, but has consented to some modifications in its tariff. The formation of a National Guard has been decreed; also an excise duty on Alcohol, and the monopoly of the sale of Opium. The Executive has likewise been authorized to cancel the leases of the greater part of the Railways in the Republic, and to let them afresh. No doubt other laws besides those mentioned have been passed, but I do not believe that they can be of great importance, for, if so, I should recollect them.

My finances continue in a very unsatisfactory condition. Up to this moment, Friday, the 28th, I have not been able to obtain from Alejandro and Geraldo a statement of the cost of the repairs of the house; as little do I know the exact amount which I am still owing to Leyva. On 2nd July, see page 178, S/3453.33 were deposited on my account and under the name of A. Garland & Co. in the London Bank of Mexico and South America, to which were added on 12th August S/4746.83 being the proceeds of my draft for Mks. 15,000 on Siemssen & Co., of Hamburg, see page 199. For the total – of [_] 8200.16. A. Garland & Co. have to account to me, which I expect they will do ere long.

At last the Banco Hipotecario has pa[_] [237] to my daughter the greater part of the rent long overdue, which has enabled her to return to me the following sums lent to her, say:

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| S/300.00 | | to Dr. Middendorf, for last year's attendance, |
| S/150.00 | | Predios Urbanos, and |
| S/82.00 | | for an Order on Marcó in Paris, for Frs. 300.00, lately given to Garland |
| | S/532.00 | |
| | | from which deduct |
| S/100.00 | | My present to Enriqueta on her birthday, deferred until now, and |
| S/50.00 | | lent Becker against receipt. |
| | S/150.00 | |
| | S/382.00 | to which will have to be added, within a few days, |
| | S/404.00 | Dividend from Water Co., |
| Total | S/786.00 | which puts me more at ease than I have been for some time past. |

On the 23rd instant was the birthday of Juancito Garland, 2 years old, on the 25th, of Enriquito, 3 years, on the 28th, Maria's (Alejandro's daughter), 5 years … to each of whom I presented a little frock; cost of the three S/19.

The steamer which arrived yesterday, the 27th, from Panamá, brought me three letters, all dated, more or less, the third week in September, say: from my son Juan, in Paris, from my Cousin Diederich, of London, and from Ella

Limpricht, of Greifswald. The first of the three requires little notice, as my son confines himself mostly to giving me an account of the state of his health, of which he is always complaining. He is continually travelling about; ere long he intended starting for Monte Carlo and Nice. Ella writes me of her residence of about three months in the Augusta Hospital in Berlin, of which the Empress Augusta, who has honoured her with a few words, is the patroness. She learnt there, as she says, anatomy, surgery and physic, the dressing of wounds and the nursing of the sick. The Emperor, whilst present at the autumn manoeuvres in the vicinity of Stettin, had promoted her father, my nephew Heinrich, to the rank of, as Ella writes, P[_] Coun[_] but which I [238] suppose, is nothing more than the German "Geheime Rath". Her sister Martha had been confined on the 13th September and presented her lord with a healthy little girl. Also of Diederich's letter I give an abstract: He replies to some questions of mine; the physician Edward Henry Sieveking, son of Edward, my friend Henry's Cousin, with whom many years back I dined once or twice at Stoke Newington, I say, the physician, who was called in when the Princess of Wales was confined for the first time, has been knighted by the Queen, and is now Sir Edward Henry Sieveking; the firm of Sieveking, Droop & Co. is still in existence, at 7 Crosby Square. Albert, the youngest and spoilt child of my excellent friend, long deceased, Marian Charlton, afterwards, Mrs. Grautoff, is wine merchant in St. Swithin's Lane, Nº 17; of his two sisters, only Ellen survives. The particulars which Diederich gives me relative to Fanny Charlton are incorrect, as I learned shortly after, for which reason I do not copy them here. Finally, Diederich sends me a list of the few articles which are subject to duties when imported into the United Kingdom, which list I affix in Appendix, under Nº 11.

My health is always good, but my debility very great, especially in the first hours of the day.

In the course of this day, Friday, the public crier in the streets of Lima made known the Government's order which convoked "Un Congreso Extraordinario" to meet on Sunday next, for the purpose of treating on the following points:

1° The Impost on Alcohol consumed in the Republic
2° The replacement of torn Bank Notes by new ones
3° The treaty of friendship, commerce and navigation to be concluded with the United States of America
4° Military conscription
5° The Registering of immovable property
6° Reform of the Law treating on Mortgage

and other matters which the Executive may think proper to submit to the Congress.

A telegram says that in Bulgaria a consp[_] [239] to assassinate Prince Ferdinand of Coburg had been discovered and frustrated.

*Saturday, 29th of October 1887.* This evening the marriage of Mr. Arnold Kitz with Ana Maria Dibos, daughter of Felix Dibos and Ernestina Pflucker, was solemnized in the Church of La Recoleta. Garland the father, Alejandro and I had been invited; only I went – in a dress coat, white cravat and white kid gloves. Though the moon was out, I did not venture to go by myself the distance of 12 cuadras from our house to the Church, which took me exactly half an hour; the lad Alejandro, our servant Angela's nephew, accompanied me; it was past 8.30 when I reached the church. There was such a crowd outside that I could hardly make my way through; also the Interior was well filled. At the other end, opposite the entrance, was the high altar, well lighted-up, and thence resounded the voice of a clergyman, whom I of course could not distinguish. He interrupted his discourse, and then again said a few words, which I suppose were the benediction, some pretty singing resounded, and a lady, accompanied by a gentleman, presented to every one present a pretty silver medal; immediately after, the singing ceased, the ceremony was over, and several couples – the ladies in white dresses with long trains, the first of whom were no doubt Mr. and Mrs. Kitz, the next – Mr. and Mrs. Dibos, followed by the many members of the family of Julius Pflücker, left the church. I remained till all were gone. At the door, Alejandro was waiting for me, and after an absence of exactly an hour and a half I was back in Enriqueta's parlour. Mr. Kitz is, as far as I know, a very respectable young gentleman, a native of the Duchy of Baden. He has been established for some years in Lima, and is doing a limited business; his office is in one of the stores of the house in the Calle del Correo formerly mine, now the property of Luis Martinez Velarde. His wife is an excellent young lady, extremely well brought up. They intend living in La Magdalena del Mar, where they have a house of their own, as well as a manufactory of Cocaina, a valuable drug – which he exports to Europe.

*Sunday, 30th of October 1887.* This morning for the first time after many, [ma]ny weeks, I did not go out to the pantheon. The reas[on] [for] this break[_] [240] through my regular routine was my having arranged with Alejandro to accompany him to La Chosica, where his eldest daughter Eloydita was staying, under the care of her grandmamma Mrs. Roel. Accordingly, at about 9 a.m. we two, together with Eloida and two of her little girls, took the train, which, coming from Callao, stops in the bed of the river at the station called Los Desemparados. There were a good many passengers. The next station was that called "El Viterbo", exactly where Balta's Bridge spans the river; a little further on we left the Rimac and continued on its left bank. At the hacienda Zavala is the second station; here we are still in the valley of Lima; to the left, on the other side of the river, the ridge of hills which confines the same is not far off, whilst to the right the mountains are hardly visible. Gradually the valley narrows, the river continuing to our left; at Vitarte, where Carlos Lopez Aldana has his manufactory of "Domestics" we stopped once more; still the valley continues to be of considerable width; again at Santa Clara, the sugar estate of Francis Bryce, at Paraiache, another sugar estate, the property of Doña Fortunata Nieto de Sancho Davila, rented for a series of years by Juan Gallagher; here this latter left the train, together with several friends of his, whom he had invited to spend the day with him. Henceforward, as far as La Chosica, the valley changes into, what one might call, a gully, the mountains are on both sides a short distance from the rails; at one place I even noted deep cuttings. At 10 o'clock we arrived at the Hotel de La Chosica; here the gully widens again a little, but I doubt whether the distance from the one ridge to the other measures a kilometre. Doña Micaela and Eloydita were of course glad to see us; upstairs they had a clean bedroom with two beds, below – the general sitting-room, as nicely furnished as could be desired, at their disposal. Breakfast not being yet ready, Alejandro and I, together with a certain Señor Solis, the owner of the estate Chosica, within the precincts of which the hotel and its surroundings are situated, and Señor Davalos, who has been in the employ […] shipped in Callao, walked a [241] short distance up the valley; the sun was out, and though a bracing breeze blew, I thought that it was quite as warm as, if not warmer than in Lima. On our return, about 50 persons sat down to breakfast, at four tables. The eatables were really excellent, and so abundant, that I at least could not do justice to half the good things placed before us; even the tea was very fair. A flower lay on each plate, and a large bouquet of flowers adorned each table. Doña Micaela told me that the dinner was exactly the same. Alejandro paid daily for his mother-in-law S/2.50, for his daughter S/1.25; my breakfast and the trip up and down cost S/3. Breakfast over, I was accosted by the wife of Pepe Izcue, who of course knew me, and as I expressed a wish to see her husband, she called him, and I had a long talk with him. I had known him as a child, and had been well acquainted with his parents. Then Alejandro and I walked about in the garden, very prettily laid out; he read to me, I had a little chat with Evaristo Gomez Sanchez, strolled hither and thither, and so the time passed till near 4 o'clock, when we two, together with Doña Micaela and the three children, put ourselves in motion to cross the river, here very narrow, and of a dirty colour, over a suspension bridge, to the house in which resides a certain Zavala, owner of the estate of Molle-pampa; the distance is not great, but the path very uneven, stony and always ascending. To Zavala, who had formerly owned a salitrera in Iquique, I w[as] not unknown, but I of course did not remember him. We remained a short time, and were back in the hotel by 5 o'clock, when the train returned to Lima, I much pleased and quite astonished at the excellence of this House of Entertainment. At a little past six we were home, and immediately after dinner I went to bed, so thoroughly tired was I.

Meanwhile, during our absence, the Congress Extraordinary had been opened by the President in person, who had delivered a short speech, to which Francisco Rosas, President of the Congress, had replied. Troops had of course lined the streets, and coaches had run to and fro between the Congress Hall and the Palace, as it is the custom [_] similar occasions. [242]

*Monday, 31st of October 1887.* This being the anniversary of the death-day of our dear Enrique, and to-morrow All Saints' Day, I in company with Enriqueta, who is in the habit of covering her Mother's sarcophagus with fresh flowers, and with Eloida, who was also desirous of placing wreaths before the niches of her relations, drove out to the pantheon at 4 o'clock, together with our servants Virginia and José. I went immediately to my chapel, and had it cleaned out by José, whilst Enriqueta visited the niches of Enrique and of another son of hers, Arturo, who, born in April 1859, had lived but a few hours. Enriqueta and Eloida adorned my dear Mariquita's sarcophagus with great taste, employing for the purpose the many flowers we had brought with us. It is a sad task, which I trust however will not be discontinued as long as Enriqueta lives. We were back about half an hour before dinner, to which to my great joy Ward and Zarate did not sit down with us. Tassel was with me as it is his custom. Enriqueta suffering from a dreadful headache, went to bed early, and we all followed her example.

*Tuesday, 1st of November 1887.* When Mr. Ladd had left me at 2 o'clock, I hardly knew what to do with myself; Enriqueta told me that it was not a proper day for making calls, and thus I had to listen to Ricardo's reading the, upon the whole, very uninteresting newspaper the "Comercio". In Paris a certain General Cafa[_]lli and Mr. Wilson, President Grévy's son-in-law, seem to have made themselves guilty of very unfair dealings in making money by the [_]ale of the Ribbon of the Legion of Honour. In the Chamber of Deputies, such as are not well-inclined towards Grévy himself of course avail themselves of this opportunity to blacken his character. The result is as yet doubtful.

When Ricardo had done reading I whiled away more than two hours walking about on the other side of the bridge, the Alamedas de Acho and in the Alameda de los Descalzos.

At dinner we were by ourselves; Alejandro had be […] F[ran]cisca Paz Soldan, Eloi[da] [243] by her Aunt Mrs. Ayulo, whose saint's-day it was.

For an hour or so Ricardo again helped me out by reading Ranke's Life of Wallenstein, not written in an easy, fluent style, but shewing profound historical research.

*Wednesday, 2nd of November 1887.* This morning I left by 7.30, and was not back till 10.30, when notwithstanding my slow walking, and my resting three or four times, I felt more fatigued than I think I have ever done before: I crossed the old stone bridge which lead[s] to the suburb of San Lazaro, there I took a wide cross-road, which turned out to be that which runs parallel to the Alameda de Acho, and where White's foundry is. It debouches at the foot of San Cristoval, close to the baths known as the Baños de Altazar or del Puquio; here again are two roads parallel to each other, separated by a canal, which puts a water-mill in motion. I took that which skirts the base of San Cristoval, whilst the other is confined by the waters of the Rimac; where these two roads join, begins the valley of Lurigancho. I continued along the ridge of hills to my left, the wide expanse of the river filled with underwood, willows, reeds, to the right. This road I continued for some time, what distance I cannot say; fifteen or twenty years ago it was my customary promenade; at present the years which weigh upon me make themselves felt; I returned, and, crossing the river by Balta's Bridge, was home at the said hour 10.30, when, to my great surprise, I observed a cart standing at the door laden with furniture, and, on enquiry, I learned that it was Augusta's, who was leaving our house, without however saying anything about it to any member of the family.

At a somewhat later hour Geraldo brought me the 404 silver sols, 1% three-monthly dividend, due since the 30th of June last on my 404 shares in the Water Co., also the small balance A. Garland & Co. owed me for interest, so that with this money added to what Enriqueta has already in deposit for me I have now 950 silver soles, which, notwithstanding the expensive Christmas week in next month, will, I think, carry me through till another dividend from the Water Company comes in.

[...] [244] wishes to occupy, what was hitherto his house, one month longer, paying S/60 for rent, and leaving in Alejandro's hands what may be still due to him of the S/4000.

*Thursday, 3rd of November 1887.* To-day I do not feel quite well, owing to a slight opening medicine taken yesterday, for which reason I shall not attend the funeral of General Nicolas Freyre, which takes place this afternoon. From his biography published in last night's "Comercio" I translate the following: He was born in Lima on 10th September 1808; his father was Don José Ignacio Freyre, brother of Don Ramon, who, in the times of the Spanish dominion, was Capitan-General, and after the Declaration of Independence, for one period, President of the Republic. His Mother was a Lima lady called Gonzales, who, when Nicolas was still a child, went with him to Chile after his father's death. Here he was brought up, received his education, entered the army as a cadet, and was present at various battles fought against the Spaniards. After

Portales had been raised to the Presidency of Chile, he left this country for Perú, where in 1834 he entered the army, and, as the "Comercio" says, fought always on the right side. In 1858 he, under General Castilla, was present at the taking of Arequipa; more than once he filled the post of Minister of War, that of Prefect of Callao, of Prefect of Lima, of Comandante Militar, and many other important situations. He died on the 1st instant. To the preceding short sketch of General Freyre's life I think proper to subjoin the following lines: For the last few years, when I occasionally used to visit him, he, as well as his wife Juana Rosa Moreira, was always ailing, he, suffering from asthma, she, from migraine. They occupied the first storey of a small house, their own, in the Calle de Piedra, the ground-floor of which they had ceded to a son of the General by his first marriage, a married man. They lived very economically, and whence they derived the money they required for their subsistence I cannot say. It is true that he was entitled to a pension from the Government; but everybody knows that the Government is the [...] Th[u]s [...] their lives, apparently [_] [245] gotten by the whole world; but when he had breath'd his last, then the Government remember'd that he had to be buried with military honours, and his old friends and acquaintances recollected that it behoved them to form a part of the cortège to the pantheon.

The "Daily Telegraph" of 21st September, sent me by my Cousin Diederich, of London, says, amongst other things, that its circulation is such as to exceed by half a million copies weekly that of every other morning paper.

Monsieur Tassel read to me last night the highly interesting details which Monsieur Thiers gives of, what is usually called, Napoleon's divorce from Josephine. The divorce was, in reality, no divorce; Napoleon and Josephine, the widow of General Beauharnais, contracted a civil marriage during the time of the Revolution, and again were married, in conformity with the rites of the Roman Catholic religion, a few days before their coronation on the 2nd of December 1804, quite in secret, by the Cardinal Fesch, Napoleon's uncle. The civil contract was easily dissolved ("dissolú") by a decree of the Senate; but, how was the religious marriage to be got rid of? Napoleon applied to his friend the extremely clever arch-chancellor Cambacérès, who appointed a Commission, consisting of six bishops and one archbishop, in order to investigate the matter, and ere long they came to a decision that the marriage was null in itself, that there had been no marriage, and that, consequently, Napoleon and Josephine were both at liberty to marry again – and this, firstly, because there had been no witnesses; secondly, because the ordination of Cardinal Fesch did not empower him to celebrate marriages; and, thirdly, because, according to the French laws, no marriage is valid if not performed by the Curate of the parish in which the couple resides, which in this case was not done. Napoleon soon availed himself of this liberty for marrying again, which he obtained on 16th December 1809, for it was already on 11th March 1810 that he espoused Marie Louise, daughter of Francis I, Emperor of Austria. She bore him on the 20th March 1811 his only legitimate son – the king of Rome, who, when he first saw the light of day in Paris, was received with a salute of 101 guns, and who, on the 22nd [_] July 1832 died in Vie[nn]a [. . .] [246]

In the course of the day I learned from the porter that on the previous evening between 9 and 10, Augusta, her little boy Enrique and her entire establishment had left our house without saying Good-bye to any one. On the previous day, Enriquito, sent by his Mother, who well knew that by this step she would give pain to Enriqueta, had come to Garland and asked him for the permit to remove her furniture, for without such a paper the cart was liable to be stopped in the street by a policeman.

*Friday, 4th of November 1887.* Thermometer at 1 p.m., in my bedroom, windows open, 18 3/4° R., equal to 74° Fahrenheit, which shews a great improvement in the temperature.

In the evening, to my great surprise, the black servant girl Virginia brought me a message from Augusta, saying that it had been her intention to bid me Good-bye but that when she had left the house I had gone out, and that to-morrow Enrique would come to me for the same purpose; whilst to Enriqueta she had behaved very differently: she had not come near her, but had merely sent Enriquito, who had thrown the keys upon my daughter's lap with the words "Aqui están las llaves", and had run out again.

*Saturday, 5th of November 1887.* My debility exceeds all conception; it is true that this morning before breakfast I reached the other end of the Alameda de los Descalzos, but I cannot say I walked thither – I actually crept.

In the course of the day two servant girls of Augusta's brought me Enriquito, whom they had taught how to say Good-by to me. They also told me by order of their mistress in case I should be inclined to pay her a visit in her new lodgings, that she had removed to the first storey above the hall where the Italian firemen keep their engines in the Plaza de la Inquisicion.

Hardly were they gone, when Geraldo brought me a cablegram, which he opened and read to me; not a little surprised was I when I found it to be of to-day's date from Mr. Schön, [. . .] following terms: "Cuatro vapores [_] [247] cartas, ni remesas, ¿porque? His addressing these questions to me, and not to A. Garland & Co., shews in my opinion a want of confidence, which, were I in the place of my grandsons, I should not put up with, but probably it suits their interest to pass it over unnoticed. Geraldo assured me that remittances had been made, which I do not doubt, and consequently the answer ran as follows: "Certificados remesados Octubre, Gas Noviembre", without signature. These few words cost not less than 23 soles silver, which of course will have to be deducted from the first remittance made to Schön on account of his mother-in-law Rosa.

*Sunday, 6th of November 1887.* The sun was not out, otherwise it was a clear, dry, cool morning when I went out to the pantheon at my usual hour.

Ricardo's reading the "Comercio" was quite as tedious as it generally is; also the "Life of Wallenstein" in the evening does not afford me much pleasure, because, as he himself does not understand it fully, his reading is not always quite intelligible.

The calls I made were the following: to the daughters of the late Vocal Ribeyro, to my old good friend Dolores Puente, to the widow of Pedro Paz Soldan, who however was not visible, in lieu of her her daughter Francisca and her son-in-law Toribio Sanz, and another daughter of hers, Juana, widow of Doctor Rada, received me; these are very nice people; with them was a monk of the Descalzos, very talkative and lively, and thus I spent here half an hour or so in a pleasant manner. The same I cannot say of the time which I had to devote to a visit of condolence to Melchor Velarde and his family, whom I had not seen since the death of his daughter Cristina.

*Tuesday, 8th of November 1887.* To our yesterday's dinner, besides the entire family, Alejandro and Eloida included, we had again with us the two Canons Zarate and Mora, and Adrian Ward, who all three can boast of a wonderful appetite. Meanwhile thieves had entered Alejandro's house, the door of the staircase having inadvertently [_]en [le]ft open. They [...] [248] Alejandro's overcoat, his revolver, his wife's fans, but were accidentally interrupted by Geraldo, who, I do not know for what reason, had left the table earlier than usual, and gone to his brother's house. This is once more a very annoying loss.

The "Comercio" of last night gives the n[am]es of the five individuals who constitute the new Cabinet: They are Aurelio Denegri, an excellent man, of the very best intentions, Minister of the Interior or del Gobierno, and President of the Council; Dr. Alberto Elmore, one of the many sons of the late North American Mr. Elmore, whose daughter Eglantina became the wife of Mr. Jerningham, in his time British Chargé in Lima, for Foreign Affairs; Dr. Arturo Garcia, a young man, who has of late attracted much attention as a debater in the Chamber of Deputies, for Justice; Elias Mujica, entirely unknown to me, for War; and Antero Aspil[l]aga, for Finance, him I know not, but I well remember his father, who began his career as boatman in Callao; assisted by Domingo Elias, he became owner of a small vessel employed in the coasting trade, and finally was co-proprietor with Julian Zaracondegui of the valuable estate of Cayaltí, and if I am not mistaken, after Zaracondegui's bankruptcy, remained its sole proprietor.

*Wednesday, 9th of November 1887.* José Gregorio Basagoytia has been named Prefect of Loreto. What a choice! I know from Melchor Velarde that he counts upon being absent no more than six months; he calculates three months for the journey, going and returning, and three months for settling the affairs of the Department, or, as I should rather say, of filling his pockets, "per fas aut nefas".

To-day's steamer from Panamá brought me a very unexpected, but extremely pleasant, letter from Ellen Grautoff, of 13 Oxford Road, Ealing, London, W., the surviving daughter of my, or, more properly speaking, my sister's friend Mari[a] n Grautoff, née Charlton; Miss Ellen, having heard from [_] brother Albert that I through the medium of my Cousin [249] Diederich, had enquired about them, had thought proper to write me this letter, for which I am really thankful to her. The widow of her Uncle Bernard, who died several years ago, is a helpless invalid, and lives with a brother of hers. I recollect her as a good-looking, rather dark brunette. Ellen herself is [...] arried; five years ago she lost her sister Caroline, the auth[_], who once made me a present of a novel, written by her, "Jane Mowbray". Her brother Albert, married, but without family, established as a wine merchant, has not got on in the world. Fanny Charlton, Marian's younger sister by several years, whom her niece calls a proud, strange woman, has died, as well as her husband Mr. Goltermann. I never was much acquainted with her, nor was I a great admirer of hers, whilst I remember full well that my friend Henry Sieveking, who met her frequently at my Aunt Mrs. Willink's, was much smitten with her charms, and perhaps might have made Mrs. Sieveking, had not his Mother interposed her veto; Mr. Goltermann, who some years later carried off the prize, was Attaché to the Hanoverian Legation in London, and having inherited a considerable fortune, purchased an estate in the vicinity of the Hartz Mountains; here he and his wife lived rather extravagantly, and got through with their money, so that at present four of their daughters, unmarried, who had taken up their residence in Wiesbaden, find themselves in such straitened circumstances as to be obliged to work for their living, whilst the fifth, Marian by name, having married an old love of hers, Major von Frankenberg, lives quietly somewhere in Silesia.

*Thursday, 10th of November 1887.* To-day is the saint's day of the President Andres Avelino Caceres, in celebration of which a ball will be given in the palace, to which Alejandro and his wife, who have taken care to return the visit of Mrs. President, have been invited, which honour has not been conferred upon Enriqueta and her daughters, for the very good reason that they have not yet called upon the Lady President. Last night, in honour of this grand event, fireworks were let off near the Church of Los Desamparados, which Maria and Corina witnessed [fro]m the balconies of Mrs. La Croix's house. [250]

*Friday, 11th of November 1887.* Last night's "Comercio" contains a telegram from Paris dated the same day, of a most alarming nature; it says that the Emperor William had fallen into a syncope, and that his entire family was assembled round his bed. The Prince Imperial however cannot have been present [_], we learn from another telegram that he at the time was [_]ing in San Remo, a sea-port on the Rivera, west of Gen[_]a, where he is about submitting to an operation on a tumour in his throat, which Dr. Mackenzie, lately knighted by Queen Victoria, believes he will be able to perform through the mouth, without being obliged to make an incision in the throat, and this without any fatal consequence to the Prince, who is otherwise enjoying good health.

*Saturday, 12th of November 1887.* Last night's telegram is the very reverse of that of the 10th. Now, the Prince's malady is cancer, Mackenzie will not operate, and the patient returns to Berlin.

*Sunday, 13th of November 1887.* Though it was a pleasant, dry morning, I reached the pantheon very fatigued, fortunately however, the seats not being wet, I could rest for a considerable time before I walked to my chapel, where I accomplished my usual task.

At a later hour I started for my habitual Sunday visits. Mr. von Zembsch, with whom I wished to speak on the subject of the Prince Imperial's state of health, had gone out; Mr. M. F. Benavides was not visible; his wife, a very insignificant woman, told me that he felt so unwell as to prefer remaining in the inner rooms. Thence I walked a considerable distance to the house of Mercedes Riva Agüero, who I think was this day still more insupportably talkative than she generally is; young Manuel Peña came in, but both he and I had solely to listen to her uninterrupted torrent of words; at last, in a momentary pause, in which she had to take breath, I rose, and made my bow.

Alejandro, his wife and eldest girl took their dinner [w]ith [us] and I went to bed at an early hour. [251]

*Monday, 14th of November 1887.* Corina is very poorly, she has been coughing the whole night. Enriqueta has sent her, accompanied by Virginia, to La Magdalena, in expectation that the fresh air will do her good.

Thermometer at 3.30 p.m. 19° Reaumur.

When Corina came home at past 6 o'clock she assured her Mother that she felt much better than she had done in the morning, and that the sea air had undoubtedly benefited her.

At dinner Canon Zarate was not with us; instead of him, Alfredo Benavides; I had to rise before 8 o'clock, for to-day came to me for the first time, instead of Monsieur Tassel, who intends leaving for France on the 19th instant, my new French lector, recommended by Monsieur Fontaine, Maria and Corina's teacher of the French language. He is a young man, his name – Pierre Artigou, a native of Béarn, and, as he told me, was brought up in the Lycée of Pau; with his reading and pronunciation I am well pleased. He began reading – for the first hour: "Les Memoires du Duc de Rovrigo", for the next half hour: "Les Femmes des Tuileries", by Imbert de Saint-Amand, which two books, though previously read to me, I always find interesting. Savary the Duc de Rovrigo was, as everybody knows, one of the most intimate friends and one of the most devoted admirers of the First Napoleon.

*Tuesday, 15th of November 1887.* To-day being the anniversary of the late Mrs. Emily Knauer's birthday, I went to see her son Edward in his store Calle de Bodegones. He told me amongst other things that the house in the grosse Elbstrasse, for many years the property of his parents, had been sold, the purchaser having been the Municipality of the town of Altona. The country-house in Eppendorf had been pulled down by his eldest brother George, who had built a new one in its stead, in which he and his family intended to live winter and summer. Edward's daughter had accompanied his sister Julia Kochen on a visit to the latter's eldest daughter in St. Paul's, Minnesota.

*Wednesday, 16th of November 1887.* The telegrams published in Monday's "Comercio" give the details [...] ery shar[p] [con]flict which [_] [252] Sunday the 13th took place in Trafalgar Square between the Police and the united Radicals, Socialists and Irish malcontents. At last the police got the better of the mob, after many on both sides having been severely wounded.

Yesterday afternoon, here in Lima, the Congress Extraordinary closed its sessions, and to-day, it being the anniversary of the assassination of Manuel Pardo in the year 1878, Enriqueta was present in San Agustin at the mass said there for the "descanso de su alma". The Church had been crowded both with ladies and gentlemen.

*Thursday, 17th of November 1887.* Poor Enrique's birthday; had he not been taken from us, he would have completed to-day his 38th year.

*Friday, 18th of November 1887.* This evening I paid Monsieur Artigou four silver soles for his first week's reading, and I am glad to be able to say that I am satisfied with him.

*Saturday, 19th of November 1887.* To-day was the saint's day of Isabel Da Ponte, Juan's wife, her birthday having been on the 17th, and thus I sent her through Enriqueta a present of 50 soles silver, for which she gave me her warmest thanks.

Thermometer in the middle of the day is very nearly up to 20° R. and yet I am by no means inconvenienced by the warmth; on the contrary, I still wear my winter clothes.

Towards 3 o'clock Monsieur Tassel came to bid me Good-by. He embarks on board to-day's steamer for Panamá, thence via Colon to his native country, whence there is very little probability of his ever returning to Perú.

I dispatched a long letter to Miss Ellen Grautoff, in reply to that received from her the other day.

*Sunday, 20th of November 1887.* I was up at a very early hour, as it has been my habit ever since I returned from Europe in 1884; the remainder of the day I spent in the customary uniform manner. Mrs. Irene Muñoz was as silly as ever; with my two other calls I was much pleased: the one, upon Doña Ramona, the [_]fe of Dr. Lo[ayza] [_] and agreeable, the other, upon Do[_] [253] Francisca Pardo, sister of the late President Manuel and widow of Mariano Osma; we were in the midst of a very lively conversation on the merits and demerits of Carlyle's "Frederick the Second", when a coach stopped at the street-door; she rose, and ran inside with the words "Tengo que componerme". Probably, she, knowing that I cannot see, had come out in her usual dress, and now she thought lady visitors were on the point of coming in; it was a gentleman unknown to me, but he knew me, and who, I learned afterwards, was her brother-in-law Ignacio Osma.

As to the remaining hours of the day, I refer to previous Sundays.

*Monday, 21st of November 1887.* This being my dear Mariquita's birthday, Enriqueta and I drove out to the pantheon together with the servant-girl Virginia and the man-servant José; in the chapel we removed the flowers, only partially faded, with which my daughter on the 31st October had adorned her Mother's sarcophagus, and replaced them with those we had now brought with us.

In the course of the forenoon I had a long conversation with Geraldo on various topics, when he told me, amongst other things, that by his calculation the money he and his brother held of mine, say S/3453.33 cts., see page 178, and S/4746.83, see page 199, together S/8200.16, and which they had deposited in the London Bank of Mexico and South America, would not be sufficient to pay to Leyva what I still owed him on account of the purchase of his house, and to defray the cost of repairing the damage done to the house occupied by Alejandro by the fire in the night of 31st July to 1st August. If this is the case, I said, nothing else will have to be done than to sell the bill of £210 which the said Bank has recovered on account of my Nitrate Certificates, but then, I added, the money now spent for this purpose will be wanting when some day or other we shall have to build for your Mother a rancho in Chorrillos; and so the matter stands at present.

One of the late "Comercios" informs its [_]ders that on Friday last the 18th the C[z]ar Alexander III had arrived [_] [254] Berlin, and had left the same evening. The particulars of his visit to Emperor William are not given.

*Tuesday, 22nd of November 1887.* From the "Weekly Times" I learn that on the 23rd of September 1862 Prince, then mere Mr., von Bismarck was named by King

William I of Prussia his Prime Minister, thus, on the 23rd of September this year, a quarter of a century had elapsed, which jubilee day he passed quietly with his family in his country-seat at Friedrichsruh. Among the many congratulatory letters which he received was one from the Emperor, accompanied by a present.

The cholera is again shewing itself in Chile; this time however the measures to be taken by the Peruvian Government for preventing its propagation hither will not be so stringent as those taken in the beginning of the present year. The vessels from the South will of course be put into quarantine, and a building is about to be constructed on the Island of San Lorenzo, wherein persons suspected of being infected will be lodged.

*Wednesday, 23rd of November 1887.* By the Panamá steamer I received three letters from Europe, dated more or less in the middle of October. That from Gibbs gives the details of the conversion of my £1000: 5% into 4 1/2% Chilian Bonds; that from my son Juan is not of a pleasant nature; it is of the same import as the cablegram received by me on 5th instant from Mr. Schön; that from Maria Siemssen, in German, read to me, first by Alejandro, then by Ricardo, is very confidential, and for that reason, much to my liking; she tells me of the death of her Uncle, my Cousin Marc André Hugues, the Redemptorist, who, born on 15th November 1808, expired in Luxemburg, in his Convent, on the 13th September last, without suffering the least pain. His physical forces had decreased, first, gradually, then, suddenly: he was like a lamp, the oil of which had been consumed; his small fortune, Maria adds, had been managed by Mr. Siemssen, who had remitted him the interest on the same. Maria further informs me that it [_] her intention to keep her Eppendorf country-seat, where she no[_] [255] lives both winter and summer; that the fortune left her by her husband will gradually, as soon as circumstances permit, be paid her by the firm of Siemssen & Co., the present partners of which continue the business under the same name as hitherto, and, for their being allowed to do so, they pay the widow a certain sum annually; in July last, her daughter Magdalen, after having been married six years and a half with Dr. Schröder, presented her lord and master with a babe, whether boy or girl the grandmother does not say.

Early in the morning, before I had risen, Geraldo had left for the mines.

*Friday, 25th of November 1887.* The "Comercio" of 23rd instant gives a report presented by a certain Nicolas Tanco Armero, Inspector of the Panamá Railway and Agent of the Colombian Government accredited to the Panamá Canal Company, which is of a disheartening nature: 34 millions of cubic metres of earth and rock have been, and 127 millions remain to be, excavated, and 818 millions of francs have hitherto been spent.

*Saturday, 26th of November 1887.* I have omitted to mention that Alejandro threw up his Directorship in the Banco Hipotecario, perhaps a fortnight back.

He did it, I believe, though I cannot say so for a certainty, in consequence of his favourite scheme of "Una Caja Hipotecaria", which he considered to be the only way to save the Bank from its present deplorable situation, having been thrown out in a meeting, I know not whether of Directors or of shareholders. Shortly after, in the next meeting of the Directory, Pedro Correa, who was Chairman, insisted upon the necessity of the greatest economy being introduced into the expenses of the Bank, and the first step in this direction was the Bank leaving the apartments on the ground-floor of Enriqueta's house, which it had rented for a number of years. The lawyers Ramon Ribeyro, Enrique Riva-Aguero, and Loredo, of course also left the rooms they had hitherto occupied, and have removed to the house of the widow of Balta, Calle de Negreyros; the Bank had paid ninety soles monthly, and so much less in her monthly receipts makes of course a great difference to Enriqueta.

The repairs of the store in the Calle de Aldabas, which suffered [256] from the fire, are not finished yet; it seems to me as if they will never come to an end.

The illness of Juan's youngest child Margarita, about 7 months old, who for some days has been ailing, was to-day considered by the medical adviser, Dr. Sosa, of so dangerous a nature that he wished to consult with some of his colleagues, and, thus, twice, four of these wise gentlemen met, and declared that the little one was suffering from an attack on the brain, and from inflammation of the lungs, and ordered a blister to be placed on her right lung. The expense this occasioned is not less than 28 soles, say – 4 solés each time to each of the three physicians called in, and 2 solés to Dr. Sosa; of course I had to find the money; thus I told Enriqueta to take 50 soles, and to give them to her daughter-in-law in her own, not in my, name.

A number of "La Revue des Deux Mondes", lent me by Mrs. Osma and read to me by my French lector, contains a very interesting article signed by Monsieur Augustin Filon, in which, under pretence of reviewing the works of J. A. Froude, gives his own ideas of the character of Henry VIII and Elizabeth, both of whom he depicts in the darkest colours imaginable; perhaps the former deserves what he says of him – but as regards Queen Elizabeth, though he does not exaggerate her coquetting with English lords and French princes, he certainly does no justice to her as ruler of a great Empire; what was achieved during her reign, he attributes to the English nation itself, and to such men as Drake, Walsingham, Cecil and others. The author also says that Queen Bess would not allow her soldiers to practise firing with powder and ball, because she considered it to be an unnecessary waste, and, when her seamen pursued the Invincible Armada, she withheld from them the requisite ammunition. I should like to know whence he has obtained these particulars.

*Sunday, 27th of November 1887.* At a quarter past five I left the house for my chapel in the pantheon; by 8 I was back, and, at [_] when Mr. Carré accompanied by many mourners, found his [_] [257] resting-place in the pantheon, I was again in bed, and probably asleep. Mr. Carré, who died yesterday morning of inflammation in the bowels, was a highly respectable Italian, well-known and much beloved.

My to-day's calls were upon Doña Dolores Puente, with whom I remained so long that we exhausted all the topics on which we had anything to say; secondly, upon Magdalena Peralta, who, unfortunately, has such an abundance of words at her command, that with her there is no danger of running a similar risk; thirdly, on Miceno Espantoso and wife, whom I congratulated on the safe return of their two sons Guillermo and Felipe, who for more than six years have been in a Catholic College near Birmingham; they are about 18 and 19 years of age, and seemed to me to be very good young men. I conversed with them in Spanish. My last call was upon the Redemptorist Friars, whom I thought it was my duty to inform of the death of my Cousin Marc André Hugues in Luxemburg. The Father Superior, whom I had seen on other occasions had been called to Guayaquil; another, whom I do not remember having seen before, received me; he was a Frenchman, and I had to converse with him in this language. He told me that they knew already of the death of their colleague; thence I walked to the Alameda de los Descalzos, where, a review having been held in Amancaes, both the Alameda and the streets in the vicinity were more crowded with carriages, horsemen and people on foot, than I hardly ever have seen them before.

Alejandro and Eloida were with us at dinner; with him I conversed a good deal, whilst in Juan's rooms there was again a consultation of medical men, whose fiat was that the child was a trifle better.

*Monday, 28th of November 1887.* Once more the leeches (I take the word in both meanings) met, and declared Margarita out of danger; nevertheless they fixed upon to-morrow for another consultation.

At the dinner-table the Canon Zarate occupied his usual seat, and, Ricardo and Antonio not being present, owing to some slight indisposition, their absence was made up for by Manuel and Florencia Mendiburu, by the two Marriotts and one Miss Lacroix. When my French lector was gone and I went ov[er] [258] the way, I found them all in Enriqueta's parlour, laughing, joking, and very merry.

In "La Revue des Deux Mondes" we had begun reading an article on the "Interior of the Terrestrial Globe", but found it so super scientific as to be unintelligible to us. Another article on "Frederich IV of Prussia" and the "Historian von Ranke" pleased me well. The king was a well-intentioned, highly romantic man, but of an undecided character. With his ambassador in London Mr. von Bunsen he corresponded as with an intimate friend, and von Ranke on more than one important occasion was asked by the king for his advice, which was given in writing. These papers have been preserved, and shew that von Ranke frequently counselled measures which about 20 years later von Bismarck, backed by such a determined man as the then King, now Emperor, William, has carried into effect. Somewhere von Ranke says that the true representative of the interests of a people is the hereditary monarch, and that the sovereignty of the people is a superstition incompatible with social order.

*Wednesday, 30th of November 1887.* Thermometer Reaumur at 2.30 marked nearly 20 degrees.

Under the heading of Obituary the "Weekly Times" of September 30th notes the death of Mrs. William Gibbs, who expired at Tyntesfield at the age of 68 on September 22nd, and speaks in laudatory terms of her extensive charities; she is the same lady who is mentioned by me in my diary in the first days of October 1845, when, invited by Mr. Gibbs, I spent two days with him at his country-seat; at the time I was far from admiring her.

*Thursday, 1st of December 1887.* Ojeda, the Spanish Minister, and his lady gave to-day their usual "Sauterie", but, it being the last for this season, the guests remained together till nearly 7.30. Maria and Corina, who had been present, accompanied by their brother Alejandro, had been well pleased, much better than the previous evening at Heudebert's. [259]

*Friday, 2nd of December 1887.* My correspondence by to-day's steamer for Panamá consisted of no less than 5 letters: that to my Cousin Diederich was accompanied by five photographic views of Lima, which he had asked me for, and which I sent him by the parcel-post, made up in a thin roll; the second letter was to Maria Siemssen, in reply to that lately received from her; in the third, to my son Juan, I, as far as I conscientiously could, defended the proceedings of my grandson Alejandro, with whom both Juan and Mr. Schön had of late found fault, because he had not made the remittances for the dividend from the Gas Company and for the proceeds of the Certificates as quickly as they thought he ought to have done. The fourth and fifth letters were original and duplicate to Gibbs, on whom I drew at 90 d/st., £150, at 35d 1/8; of its proceeds I handed to Enriqueta to keep for me, S/1000; she holds of mine, S/500; in the beginning of the year I expect to receive from the Water Co., 1 dividend S/404, and from A. Garland & Co., interest, more or less, S/300; together about S/2200, which sum I hope will last me till June next, so that I may not have to draw upon London for the next six months.

One of the Paris telegrams published in last night's "Comercio" says that the abdication of President Grévy was read yesterday in the French Chamber of Deputies, and that the Chamber listened to the reading in the most profound silence.

To-morrow, the 3rd of December, the Congress, that is to say both Senators and Deputies, will meet in Versailles to elect the President who is to rule the destinies of the French Republic for the constitutional period of I know not how many years. On the 2nd December 1804 Napoleon the First and Josephine were crowned in the Cathedral of Nôtre Dame, the 2nd December 1805 Napoleon the First gained the battle of Austerlitz, and the 2nd December 1851 is the date of Napoleon the Third's Coup d'Etat; on the 2nd December 1885 the truce was concluded in Lima between Generals M. Iglesias and A. A. Caceres, and now, on the eve of the 2nd December 1887, Grévy, President of the French Republic, abdicates.

*Sunday, 4th of December 1887.* Four times did I awake in the course [of] [260] the night; the fourth time, at 5 o'clock, I rose, and a few minutes later I left the house. It was daylight; the streets were wet, and the fog so dense as occasionally to wet my clothes; by 8 o'clock I was back from the pantheon.

It was past 2.30 when I started on my usual Sunday's errand: Doña Francisca Unanue de Paz Soldan was ill in bed; her children were absent on their estate in Cañete; with Melchor Velarde and his wife I conversed on various topics, whilst at Adela's I had to listen to a long and tedious account which she gave me of the dispute which her husband Dr. Baltazar Aranivar had had with his medical advisers. He was keeping his bed with an open wound in his foot caused by a blister; my last call was upon the amiable Doña Isabel Coloma and her equally agreeable daughter Juana; however, I remained but a short time, many lady visitors coming in.

My walk to the Alameda de los Descalzos took up the remainder of the time before dinner; Alejandro and Eloida were with us, and remained till 11 o'clock. Alejandro told me that the Banco del Callao has taken upon itself the liquidation of the Banco Territorial; there also exists una Comision Liquidadora, of which he is one of the members. With the Banco Hipotecario he has nothing more to do. This establishment has within the last few days left the apartments it had occupied for some years on the ground-floor of Enriqueta's house, and has removed to that of Rosa's. The keys however have not yet been returned, nor has the rent been paid.

*Monday, 5th of December 1887.* The latest telegrams from Paris published in the "Comercio" of Saturday make known that on the said day, the 3rd instant, Marie Francois Sadi-Carnot was elected President of the French Republic.

His competitors were Ferry, Freycinet, who at first seemed to have a much better chance than he, and Brisson. It seems to me that the two parties, whose champions were respectively Ferry and Freycinet, finding it impossible to obtain the majority for their respective candidates agreed to elect a third person, considerably of less [_]enown, and at the same time a stern, true Republican; thus the choice fell upon the said [Carnot]. He was born in 1837 at Limoges. [261] In his youth he dedicated himself mostly to civil engineering; later on he was more than once chosen member of the Chamber of Deputies, more than once held the portfolio of Minister, and has been always known as a thorough Republican. His grandfather was the famous Carnot of Revolutionary France, who all his lifetime dedicated himself to military affairs, and who, though member of Le Comité du Salud Publique in the time of Robespierre, kept himself aloof from all sanguinary and cruel measures; no crime was ever laid to his charge. During Napoleon's reign he lived in obscurity, but when in 1814 the Allies invaded France, and Napoleon made him Governor of Antwerp, in the hour of imminent danger he did not refuse to serve his country.

*Tuesday, 6th and Wednesday, 7th of December 1887.* These two days, like the previous one, passed in such a quiet, monotonous manner that I have nothing to record of them.

*Thursday, 8th of December 1887.* Dia de la Concepcion. This being the first day that the Chorrillos train took passengers thither and back for 4 rials, 1st Class, I availed myself of this facility, started at eight, and returned at eleven. I had not been there for, I suppose, six months. I walked about in every direction, and, as far as I could judge, little progress has been made in the construction of new houses. In that part of the village which extends from the station to the baths the ruins have been cleared away, and there is a considerable number of habitable houses, mostly in the Calle del Tren and the Calle de Lima, on that side which does not look towards the sea; but from the baths towards the Moro Solar I noted hardly any change or improvement. Whilst I was labouring over the broken ground, more or less where the street of Malambo was, and where it is called "El Alto Perú", a gentleman, who with his family was sitting in the corridor, called me in and asked me whether I should not like to rest a little; I willingly assented, and remained about a quarter of an hour. He told me that he was Gerónimo Alzamora, one of the sons of old Blas Alzamora, with whom 30 or 40 years ago my wife and I had been well acquainted when he was Fiscal de la Corte [Su]prema, also Fiscal de la Nacion. Is[aa]c Alzamora Ale[jan]dro's law[_] [262] is Geronimo's nephew. I of course returned by the 11 o'clock train, breakfasted, and by 12 o'clock was in my office, where Mr. Ladd and I occupied ourselves in the usual way till 2 p.m.

I felt no inclination to pay visits; Ricardo read to me, and for full an hour I had a very agreeable visit from Waldemar Schröder, who gave me many mercantile details, of which I had been ignorant: for instance, that at present the production of Nitrate of Soda is not limited by mutual agreement, as it had been twelve or eighteen months back, and that therefore in this year fourteen millions and a half of quintals had been produced; further, that a price of 8s 4d or 8s 5d per cwt does still leave a small profit, as long as the freights do not exceed 25s to 27s per ton, at which rate large vessels of 4000 tons or thereabouts can be obtained. The export duty is at present one dollar, sixty cents, at 38 pence, the one hundred kilogrammes. England has ceased to be the principal mart for this article; by far the largest quantities are at present sent to Hamburg, also to Dunkirk and Antwerp; the condition of former times – to Cowes for Orders, is now seldom inserted in Charter-parties. He also told met that A. Gibbs and Sons, of London, have the monopoly for the sale of Iodine all over the globe; on the West Coast this article is extracted from the refuse of the Nitrate, in Europe, from seaweeds, but wheresoever it be produced, all goes consigned to Gibbs; its annual sale comes up to about £500,000, on which a commission of 3 per cent is charged. It is a crystallized metal, of a violet-brown colour and evaporates if exposed to the air, but not so rapidly as camphor does.

The remainder of the day passed in a very dull manner. The girls dined with Alejandro, Garland retired early, Ricardo read to me for an hour, and till near eleven Enriqueta and I were by ourselves.

*Friday, 9th of December 1887.* Anniversary of the battle of Ayacucho, gained on the 9th December 1824 by General Sucre, commanding [...] Peruvi[_] Forces over the Spanish army, wh[_] [263] General-in-Chief was the Viceroy Laserna; secondly, birthday of Geraldo Garland Junr., born in 1853, and, thirdly, anniversary of the death-day of Doña Berna Velarde, my dear wife's Aunt, who breathed her last on the 9th December 1848.

Mr. Ladd was with me as usual; my French lector came in the evening.

By far the greater part of the shops and stores were open, and one with another it seemed to me as if no notice whatever was taken of this day, in reality the most important in the annals of Peruvian History. Perhaps the Executive did not wish to hurt the feelings of the Spanish Minister, el Sõr. Ojeda, who has made himself very popular in Lima.

*Sunday, 11th of December 1887.* Once more a very quiet day. I commenced it with my customary early walk to the pantheon, where I cleaned and dusted the interior of my Chapel, sat down on the steps of the Altar, and repassed in my mind, as I am frequently in the habit of doing the 12 last hours of my dear Mariquita's existence. I was home at a little past 8 o'clock, had my nap, took my breakfast, listened to Ricardo's reading the "Comercio", made a few calls, walked to the end of the Alameda de los Descalzos, and was back in time for dinner, to which Alejandro, Eloida and Eloydita sat down with us. The first and last left us at 9 o'clock, Eloida, half an hour later; tea was brought in, and by 10.30 all in the house were in their respective bedrooms.

*Monday, 12th of December 1887.* Once more a large Monday's dinner-party, which parties are not at all to my liking, for my opinion is that Enriqueta should not go to this unnecessary expense, and the less so at present when a perturbation in the circulating medium is making itself felt, the end of which is difficult to foresee; this perturbation consists in the fact that many vendors, such as the milkwoman, the baker, the butcher, who have hitherto readily accepted billetes for the sale of their articles, now refuse to take them, and insist upon payment being made in silver. The guests were: the two Canons – Zarate and Mora – Alejandro and wife, [Fe]derico Marriott and Maria Lac[roix]. I of course had to leave [_] [264] before the others rose; however, my French lector did not come, and I had to call Ricardo to take his place.

When I returned to Enriqueta's parlour I again found an unusual large concourse of juveniles.

*Tuesday, 13th of December 1887.* Within the last few days Dr. Don Manuel Antonio Bandini, Bishop in partibus, and Vicario Capitular, which is the highest Ecclesiastical dignity below that of Archbishop, has distinguished himself by extraordinary religious zeal, which, without it being my intention to do him any injustice, I attribute to his eager desire to obtain the dignity which is so near his reach. On the 7th of December he made a representation to the Minister of Justice and of Ecclesiastical Affairs, requesting him to prevent an acrobatic performance about to be given on the 8th, the proceeds of which were destined towards the building of a Masonic Temple, and both these demands he founded upon the fact that in the Republic of Perú no other public worship is permitted than that in conformity with the rites of the Roman Catholic religion. In this he is certainly correct, but he is not in the consequence which he derives from it, for it has never come to my knowledge that it has ever been the intention of the Free-masons to spread a new religion; theirs is a Society into which all who believe in GOD, even Mahometans, are admitted; and, strange to say, notwithstanding this request made to the Minister, the acrobatic performance took place on the 8th; but I know not what destination has been given to the Funds collected. On the 9th he published an Edict directed to the Roman Catholic Clergy, and to all the Faithful, in which he anathematizes, in the severest language imaginable, a, as he says, highly irreligious weekly paper, which, within the last few months, has been published here in Lima, under the name of "La Luz Electrica"; all who edit this paper, who contribute to its printing, to its circulation, all those who buy it, subscribe to it, read and preserve it, all, without exception, incur mortal sin. I have not read this paper, for which reason I cannot [...] it is in fact of [_]ch a blasphemous character as Dr. [265] Bandini ascribes to it.

*Thursday, 15th of December 1887.* The perturbation in the circulation of "billetes", or bank notes, guaranteed by the Government, of which I spoke on Monday, has actually led to a slight disturbance in the streets "bochincha", as it is called here. On Tuesday the Minister of Finance had convened a meeting in his office, consisting of a number of official financial men and of merchants established in this Capital, which however came to no satisfactory result, and, accordingly, another meeting was convoked, to be held in the Exchange Rooms yesterday at 2 p.m., and here the following agreement was come to, and signed by the two Directors Messieurs Wells and Pernot, respectively heads of the firms of Duncan, Fox & Co., and of Th. Harth. The "Comercio" adds that this agreement was at a later hour approved of by the Minister of Finance. The principal clauses which it contains are the following: Firstly, The Government receives in the Custom House and in all its offices 45% of the payments made to the same in Billetes of from one to twenty soles each, with the proviso that the signatures and numbers thereon be legible; secondly, all merchants and traders continue to receive billetes in their business transactions; thirdly, said merchants and traders are desirous that the equivalent for one sol silver be fixed at S/25 billetes; fourthly, said merchants and traders are permitted to deliver in to the Committee whose duty it is to bu[r]n at certain periods a certain number of billetes, such billetes as are actually in such a state of deterioration as not to permit their circulation, for which amount of billetes the Committee is to give them a certificate, which the Custom House is obliged to receive in payment of 5% of the Duties due to the same; and, fifthly, the said merchants and traders are permitted to continue paying 5% of the Duties due by them in billetes of all denominations. Whilst these steps were being taken to insure the circulation of the "billetes", in the Mercado, or Market-place, they were not readily received by the vendors; this gave rise to complaints, some of the lower [_]ses formed in knots gradually th[_] number increased [...] [266] [i]n the Plaza Mayor, what they really wanted perhaps they themselves did not know. The police were ordered out, so were the troops, the mob began to throw stones, and a Major Garcia, who commanded a few soldiers stationed in front of the Cathedral, gave orders to fire. Two or three of the rioters were wounded, a few of the police received contusions from stones thrown at them. At 6.30 all was quiet in the Plaza Mayor; an hour later a few of the rowdies again shewed themselves; the Prefect addressed them, the President also spoke a few words, and said that he was ready to receive on the following day, that is to say to-day, a deputation of artizans, who might explain to him what they had to complain of, and what they required. All the foregoing I have taken from the "Comercio". In our part of the town everything was as quiet as usual, no street-door was shut, no cries made themselves heard, and I took my customary run from five to seven without incurring the slightest risk.

*Friday, 16th of December 1887.* The following is a summary of yesterday's occurrences, partly taken from the "Comercio", partly communicated to me by Alejandro. The conclusion ("acuerdo") come to in the Exchange Rooms the day before last, and the particulars of which I gave yesterday, has been approved of by the Government, with the sole modification that henceforth in the Custom House and all Government Offices both in payments made and received the same proportion should be observed between paper and silver money, say, of each 50%. In the meeting in the Exchange Rooms, which took place on Wednesday, some gentlemen had been chosen, who should give in writing their opinion as to the measures to be taken to restore confidence, so that the billetes might again circulate as hitherto, and be paid and received without any difficulty. I recollect that this list contained the names of Enrique Ayulo, Eduardo Lembcke, and Oscar Heeren. From this latter, Alejandro [. . .] yesterday mornin*g* early requesting him to co[_] [267] to his house and breakfast with him. Here he met Manuel Candamo, and both persuaded him to go with them to take a share in the deliberations which in the house of Eduardo Lembcke were being held on this vexed question. They were occupied nearly the whole day; a special Committee was named consisting of Eduardo Lembcke, Alejandro Garland, Oscar Heeren, Tomás Valle, and Evaristo Palma, who were together till near 1 o'clock in the morning. They again met this morning and concluded their work, which being done they presented their project to the more numerous commission named in the Bolsa, and it is expected that the Government will approve of it in the course of this day. A number of people of the lower classes, representing the artizans, of whom the President had said on Wednesday that he was willing to hear their complaints, assembled yesterday at 3.30 p.m. in the Plazuela de los Desemparados, when the President appeared at a window of the Palace, and addressed them a few words, saying that he was taking measures to put an end to the "billete" crisis, and that he would not allow any disorders, which he was determined to put down with a strong hand.

*Saturday, 17th of December 1887.* I have hitherto omitted to say that on the day before yesterday some of the rioters proceeded to the Calle de Negreyros, where they broke the windows of the house inhabited by Mr. Jacobi, a well-known Jewish exchange broker. To-day the shops of some money-changers are again open, and some shopkeepers have fastened placards to their doors indicating that they receive "billetes"; however, in the market-place they continue to be refused, and silver is insisted upon; even my barber, who has hitherto shaved for two papers soles, tells me that he cannot continue at this rate, and now asks one real silver. The "Comercio" is of opinion that the Government mu[st] begin coining small change, S/40,000 a month.

Last night's Edition publishes a telegram from Berlin, which gives to understand that the swelling, ulcer or cancer, from which the Prince Imperial is suffering in his throat is of a very dangerous nature.

*Sunday, 18th of December 1887.* I [_] hardly [. . .] I was [_] [268] to the pantheon at my usual early hour, that Ricardo read to me, and that I paid a few visits. The non-circulation of the paper money, and the price asked by the vendors in silver money, in every instance at least 25% higher than that hitherto paid in billetes was the principal topic of conversation at the Señoritas Mascaro, at Asuncion Santillana's, and at Doña Fidelia's, widow of Anibal de la Torre, whilst at Don Diego Masias's I had to listen to the singing of one of his daughters, Zara, who has really a splendid voice, and whom her sister Justa accompanied on the piano. In the street I was stopped, rather to my surprise, by Eduardo Lembcke, with whom I am hardly acquainted, and from him I learned that on the previous evening at a late hour he had been cited by the Minister of Finance to be present at the meeting of the Comision Consultativa, which had come to the conclusion that the project of which I spoke on Friday could not be admitted by the Executive, because it involved the necessity of the Government coming forward with an amount of silver money wherewith to buy up the "billetes", and this the Government has not the means to do.

As it is their custom, Alejandro, wife and eldest daughter dined with us; the first-named left us soon after we had risen, and I was in bed before ten.

*Monday, 19th of December 1887.* The billete embarrassment continues the same, without any alteration for the better, and this notwithstanding the many decrees which are published in the papers, signed by the Minister of Finance, by the Beneficencia, and by the Municipality, all to the same effect, viz. that in their respective offices payments are received and made, half in silver coin, half in billetes, at 25 soles paper, equivalent to one silver sol.

At last, I am happy to say, the p[ur]chase of Leyva's house is accomplished, he has received the money [. . .] [con]sequently the mortgage [_] [269] the S/4000 he declined receiving at the time he sold me the house has been cancelled, and the necessary document accordingly drawn out, which at my desire Alejandro has delivered to his father, who keeps all the title-deeds relative to this new purchase as well as to the house which Enriqueta inherited from her Mother. Leyva of course has delivered the keys; now the great point is to let that house, as well as the ground-floor of Nº 96, which stands empty since the Banco Hipotecario left it, without having hitherto paid the rent for the last month.

*Thursday, 22nd of December 1887.* Last night's "Comercio" contains a decree signed by the President and countersigned by the Minister of Finances, the object of which is to restore confidence in the value of the paper money, and to insure its circulation. It says that of the import duties paid in the various Custom Houses of the Republic, 60% are to be paid in silver, and 40% in paper. Of the silver received, 10% will be handed to the Committee known as "La Junta de Incineracion", who are to hand over to whomsoever may present themselves these silver soles for billetes at the rate to be fixed by the Directors of the Exchange Rooms, moreover, all articles imported will henceforth be subjected to an additional 5% duty payable in paper money, which is to be handed over to the said Junta, to be burnt by the same as well as the proceeds in paper of the above-mentioned 10% silver.

*Saturday, 24th of December 1887.* "La Comision de Incineracion" to which the Supreme decree of which I gave the details the day before yesterday refers, has begun its operations in its office in the Calle de Valladolid. The crowd of people who presented themselves with their notes, and to none of whom individually more than 100 soles in paper are to be exchanged, at the rate of 25 soles per silver sol, was so great that a police force more numerous than usual was required to keep order. I believe that the office opened at 12 and closed at 4, in the course of which 4 hours 4000 silver sols were exchanged.

This, the 24th of December, is Christmas-eve, and [Enr]iqueta had accordingly [. . .] [270] Tree; however, as on the same evening there was a great festivity in the Exposition Park, to which Maria and Corina went, together with Alejandro and his wife, everything in our house was as tranquil as it always is. Enriqueta and I were in her parlour till about eleven o'clock, when we retired to our respective dormitories.

*Sunday, 25th of December 1887.* Christmas Day.

It was hardly 5 o'clock when I left the house; some gaslights were still burning. On my return from the pantheon I was not far from the once Maravillas gate when the thought struck me that I had not carefully locked the door of my chapel; I hurried back, and found that my apprehension had been unfounded. The distance walked by me was however considerably longer than usual, and thus when I reached home I was exceedingly fatigued; I took a warm foot-bath, had my breakfast in bed, and did not get up till past noon.

I learnt from my granddaughters that last night's festivity had really been very pretty; the Exposition Park had been lighted up with the electric light and by Chinese lanterns; in the machine saloon there had been a large Christmas Tree, and the concourse of people had been very great, for the entrance money had been no more than two rials each grown-up person. There had been some dancing, even the lady of Cavalcanti the Italian Minister had stood up in a quadrille; my granddaughters had however not followed her example, and I think very properly so, for the company had been rather mixed, as might have been expected.

On this, Christmas, day the visits begin which must be made “para dar las felices Pascuas”; according[_] I put myself in motion at 2 o’clock, and got through with nine calls, say – upon Doña Manuela Portillo, who completed her 87th year, upon Mrs. Dibos, Mrs. Riva-Agüero, Mrs. Loayza, Mrs. [_] Mrs. [Prado] Mrs. [_] Señorita Dolores Puent[e] [271] and, finally, Zoila Velarde de Rabago.

Shortly after dinner all the little ones came to the parlour, five of Alejandro’s, Juanito, Juan’s little boy, Enriquito, whom we had requested his Mother to send us. The saloon with the Christmas Tree was not to be opened till 8.30, and meanwhile the merriment, the shrieking, the running about, passed all conception. Seldom had I seen such happy faces, only poor Enriquito did not know what to say to all this hubbub, he kept close to the side of the servant-woman who had brought him. At somewhat past the fix’d hour the saloon door was opened, the porter Don Juan came in disguised as Papa Noel; there stood the tree in all its brilliancy, upon the tables lay the presents for the little ones; I was not forgotten either, Enriqueta, Maria and Corina presented each a trifle to their Papa. My want of sight prevented me however from enjoying the evening as much as the others did. The two eldest girls of Alejandro danced a minuet, which I was told they did very well. At a somewhat later hour came Alfredo Benavides, then Federico Marriott, Simon Moreira, Maria Prado and brother, and Florencia Mendiburu and brother. Towards ten I went to my room, Ricardo read for a short time “Wallenstein’s Life”; a cup of tea was brought me, and by eleven I was in bed. On the other side of the house they remained together till one.

*Monday, 26th of December 1887.* 2nd Christmas Day.

Mr. Ladd was with me till 2 o’clock.

The extra expenses which Christmas causes me are the following: To Enriqueta, S/100, to Isabel, S/100, to Maria and Corina, S/30 each, to the Servants, at the rate of S/3, per head, S/27; presents for the great-grandchildren – Guillermo’s three in Ica, and Enriquito included, about S/60; together, more or less, S/350.

I continued my round of visits; yesterday I had found all at home; to-day I left cards with the two Judges Puente-Arnao, not in; with Mrs. Pinto, absent in Ancon on account of [_] health, with Mrs. Pedro [...] [272] and with Pola Egusquiza, who, as the servant told me, is never at home after 2 p.m. The mother of the late Manuel Pardo was not in, but instead of her I found her amiable daughter Francisca, the widow of Mariano Osma. General La Puerta was likewise at home, so was Manuel Candamo, who told me in course of conversation that, in his opinion, the nominal amount of paper soles, including the large ones of S/20, S/100 and S/500, comes up to S/73,000,000. I closed my round with Mrs. Rufino Torrico and her companion Agrippina, with whom I had not been for nearly a year.

At dinner we had, as it is our custom on Mondays, the two Canons, Zarate and Mora, also Alejandro and Eloida. Alejandro went to the Politeama, where a Concert was given which had been organized by Mrs. Pardo Senr., who intended its proceeds for the completion of the Church in Chorrillos, the construction of which she has had much at heart for a number of years. That disagreeable woman Mrs. Jacinta Sotomayor was also with us, and did not leave till 10; Eloida remained with us till eleven.

*From Tuesday, 27th to Saturday, 31st of December 1887.* This being the last week of the year I may as well give an exact account of how I have spent this one week, as well as many other weeks in the course of 1887. In the week-days my usual hour for rising has been, and still is, between 7 and 8, when my daughter Enriqueta never failed to bring me a cup of hot milk with a few drops of coffee; a walk through the streets of Lima in the one direction or the other invariably followed; I was generally home between 9 and 10, always fatigued. Occasionally Ricardo read to me the uninteresting newspaper "El Comercio"; at eleven the breakfast bell made itself heard; of late little Juancito, Juan's [. . .] been occupying a seat at the table, and one of [273] Alejandro's little girls has seldom been wanting. From eleven to five Mr. Ladd was always with me. The writing of my rough, and the copying of my corrected diary took up some of his time, but by far the greater part he occupied himself with reading to me: ten pages of my old diaries, the "Weekly Times", and many an interesting book, such as – "The History of Ancient Assyria", by Rawlinson, the "Lives of English Queens", by Miss Strickland, Sir Walter Scott's "History of Scotland", and some other works, the names and contents of which I hardly recollect. From past five till near 7 I never omitted to run as far as the once Barbones Gate, and on my return to walk round the Plaza of Santa Ana; four times in the week I have had my French lector with me, Monsieur Tassel, for nearly three years, and since his departure, a young Frenchman, Artigou, who has for the last few weeks been reading Memoires de Savary, Duc de Rovrigo, who fills many a page with exculpating himself of any participation in the judicial murder of the Duc d'Enghien; half an hour every evening we have devoted to "Cinq-Mars" by A. De Vigny, the thread of which history it is extremely difficult to follow. The other three evenings of the week I have generally had Ricardo with me reading to me German. Near ten o'clock has been, and continues to be the tea-time, at which hour I have seldom failed to be in Enriqueta's parlour, only if by chance there was a numerous juvenile party, I used to retreat to my rooms. So the week-days passed. On Sundays I hardly need say that I rose invariably with or before daybreak, and that I paid a visit to my dear wife's chapel. The hours from 2 to 5 or 6 I was in the habit of paying visits, some to my liking, others less so. The rest of the day did not differ from the other three days of the week, wh[en] the French lector was not with me.

In Lima things have gone on quietly, if I except the excitement already spoken of caused by the sudden no[_]-circulation of the "billetes" or paper money; nobody receives them, [all] payments must be made in silver or in copper. [...] [274] named for changing the same at the rate of 25 soles paper the silver sol, has removed its office from the Calle de Valladolid to that of Cascarilla; and within the last two or three days the very proper measure has been taken not to permit the entrance of both sexes on the same day, one day men are admitted, the other day, females; and thus no disorders have lately taken place, which previously, notwithstanding the efforts of the police, could not be altogether prevented. From Europe the sole political news of importance is the intimate alliance which exists between Germany, Austro-Hungary and Italy, and the object of which, as far as I can judge, is quite as much to oppose the preponderance of Russia as an aggression from France. Should a general war break out, which I believe will not be the case [for] some time to come, Great Britain would in my opinion more likely side with these three allied powers than with their enemies.

To-day, Saturday, I received S/30 silver, a part dividend on the eleven shares of £25 each, which I hold in the Pacific Steam Navigation Co. The day after to-morrow the third dividend of 1% will be paid me on my 101 shares in the Water Co., of S/400 each, say S/404 silver. The ground-floor of the house, formerly occupied by the Banco Hipotecario, Enriqueta has not yet been able to let. The house formerly Leyva's Garland, with the consent of Enriqueta, whom I had made a present of the same, has let for five years, from 15th January 1888, to Dr. Sosa the physician, at 50 soles monthly the first three, and 85 soles monthly the last two, years, but with the express condition that he has to repair it thoroughly, without receiving at the expiration of the lease any compensation for such repairs or for the improvements which he might have made.

This Saturday being the last day of the year, the Committee of the Exposition Park again got up a great festival, [...] a Scotchman being this time the great at- [275] traction. Alejandro went thither with his wife and eldest daughter, whilst Maria and Corina had no inclination to accompany them; all their time and thoughts being taken up with the dance which they intended to give in the evening of the next day. They had prayed and importuned their good Mother so unceasingly that at last she had given her consent. The expenses, according to their calculation, would not exceed the S/60 which I had presented to them on Christmas-eve; the jelly or gelatina, in the making of which Enriqueta is particularly skilful, was a very welcome gift; they had a few bottles of Port Wine, which they had procured I know not how; the Madeira I said I would pay for, and thus they had all they required, and could proceed to write invitations, which Ricardo willingly took all over the town.

I remained with my daughter in her parlour till 11.30, and expected that, though in bed, I should be able to keep awake till midnight. In this however I was disappointed, and accordingly I began the new year of

## A.D. 1888

fast asleep.

Having to rise early, I awoke more than once, and

*Sunday, 1st of January 1888* found me at daybreak on my customary walk to the pantheon.

At 2 p.m. I continued the round of visits commenced on Christmas Day: At Doña Rosa Orbegoso de Varela's I was too soon, she was not yet visible; with Mr. von Zembsch, who was out on the same errand as I, I left my card, all others were at home; at Isabel's, widow of La Croix, I only saw the two daughters; at Julius Pflucker's he himself received me, and two Misses Sattler, his granddaughters, who speak German as well as I, came to shake hands with me; with Dr. M. M. Galvez, who was suffering from cold, I remained a short time, so did I with Augusta Bergmann de Espantoso with the [...] [276] [F.] Benavides, with Mrs. Gildemeister, Mrs. Luis Bryce, Mrs. Federico Panizo, and her Mother Rosa Mercedes Riglos de Orbegoso, and, finally, with the daughters of our neighbour Enrique Ayulo. It was near six when I was home.

After dinner Ricardo began reading to me the 30 years War by Schiller; I retired at an early hour to my bedroom, and exactly when I heard over the way the piano playing I shut my eyes and was soon asleep. It was near eleven o'clock.

*Monday, 2nd of January 1888.* Already at 7.30 my daughter was with me to give me an account of last night's dance, which had come off very well, as the parties at Enriqueta's always do. At about 4 a.m. the last of the guests had left. Enriqueta is not in the habit of treating her friends to supper; sandwiches, sweetmeats, ices, jellies, and, finally, broth, are handed round; wines are in sufficient quantity, and iced beer abounds. More is not required, good humour makes up for the rest. The lady dancers were more or less the same as on previous occasions, the names of the daughters of the late Minister Irigoyen were new to me, as well as those of the Señoritas Mendivil, first cousins of Eloida, Alejandro's wife.

I had nearly omitted to mention that yesterday the Vicario Capitular Bandini gave a sumptuous breakfast to the Pope's Delegate, at which some of the highest Lima ecclesiastics as well as some of the laity sat down, also a procession paraded some of the streets of this city; as far as I know, the object both of the one and the other had been to celebrate the present Pope's jubilee, who said his first mass on the 31st December 1837 or on the 1st January 1838, having been ordained on the 25th December 1837.

*Tuesday, 3rd of January 1888.* Once more a decree under yesterday's date relative to the billetes! Henceforth the Custom House will only admit in paper money 5% of the amount of duties paid to the same; if this is carried out, as no doubt it will, one may [_] once declare the billetes to be valueless. [277]

*Wednesday, 4th of January 1888.* To judge by the telegrams published in the "Comercio", the New Year's Day of 1888 has passed over quietly in the European Courts, with the exception of Rome, where, owing to the Pope's Jubilee, of which I have already spoken, the concourse of people in St. Peter's on that day was immense.

On the 2nd instant the newspaper "The Times" celebrated the 100th anniversary of its establishment.

*Thursday, 5th of January 1888.* The Committee which has its office in the Calle de Cascarilla continues its labours, and changes daily from S/1000 to S/1500 silver for billetes at the rate of 35 paper soles for 1 silver sol, but notwithstanding this daily sacrifice which the Government submits to, it does not influence the paper circulation, the billetes nobody receives, and silver small change is so scarce that it cannot be obtained for less then 5% premium. Alejandro has been obliged to send a trifle of small silver coin to his brother, who has not yet returned from the mines.

*Friday, 6th of January 1888.* This being a holyday, Twelfth Day, in Spanish, Dia de los Reyes, Mr. Ladd was with me till two, occupied with writing and reading, as it is his habit. As soon as I had changed my dress, Ricardo accompanied me to the house of my "redoubted" friend Doña Juana Perez, widow of the notorious revolutionary chief Felipe Salaverry, shot in Arequipa in February 1836 by order of General Andres Santa Cruz, then Protector of the Peru-Bolivian Confederacy. The street-door of her house being locked, I was unable to get admittance. A few houses from hers lives the German Umlauff, for many years Secretary to the Oroya Railway Co., who had sent me a card, congratulating me on the new year, and I therefore thought proper to pay a visit to his wife, with whom I remained a short time; she is one of the sisters of the late auctioneer Daniel Ygarza. Don Baltazar Aranivar and Don Melchor Velarde I had to congratulate on their respective Saint's Day. Francisca Unanue, widow of Pedro Paz Soldan, an elderly lady, always seems glad to see me; she told me [_] the disturbances which had broken out in the Vall [...] [278] mainly on the estate of the brothers Swayne; my last call was upon Doña Isabel Coloma de Canseco and her daughter Juañita, who I really think are two of the cleverest ladies in Lima.

At dinner we were quite by ourselves, even Alejandro and his wife were not with us. Eloida is unwell. Alejandro came in at a later hour and kept us company.

*Saturday, 7th of January 1888.* Having received an invitation from Doña Francisca Madalengoytia de Gonzalez to be present at the solemnization of the marriage of her granddaughter Adela Orbegoso, daughter of Eloy Orbegoso, with Eduardo Gonzales y Orbegoso, one of the sons of Don Vicente, with whom in 1843 I made the voyage to Europe on board the "Vicar of Bray", I this morning, accompanied by Ricardo, walked to the Chapel of Belen, which was splendidly lighted up and pretty well filled. Ricardo and I took our seats on one of the benches; to my right I had John Gildemeister. We were there at 9.30, the bridegroom and bride, the latter in the usual bridal attire, the long train of her dress carried by two little boys belonging to the family, and followed by several couples of ladies and gentlemen, did not make their appearance till 10.30; they then walked up to the high altar, where the Papal Legate was waiting for them, this I was told, for of course I could not distinguish anything, and, though well pleased with the fine music, was glad when all was over at about eleven o'clock. Those who had been invited went to an adjoining saloon, where the small medals, on this occasion, of gold, were handed to those who entered, and, I may say, that only for the sake of these medals, of which my granddaughter Maria makes a collection, I had made up my mind to be present at the wedding.

Yesterday's steamer brought me four letters, one from Emma Bobertag, of Moers, the second, from Emanuel Bobertag, of Dortmund, these two, in Ger[_], read to me by Ricardo do not contain anything of par- [279] ticular interest, both families pass a quiet and contented life; the two other letters, in Spanish, are from Johannes Limpricht and Mr. Schön, both of great length, especially that from the latter; they speak of the dangerous illness from which the Prince Imperial of Germany is suffering, and both believe it to be of a fatal character. It is a cancer in the throat. Limpricht also tells me that the great work of the free port in Hamburg is steadily progressing, and that, as it was resolved at the time the work was begun, it will be completed by the end of the present year; also in Altona part of the Elbe-strasse, from the Fishmarket to the Holz-hafen, is being converted into a quay. Mr. Schön complains bitterly of Alejandro's having retarded the remittance of the proceeds of his Nitrate Certificates.

*Sunday, 8th of January 1888.* This morning at 5.30, full daylight, I left the house for my habitual visit to the Chapel in the Pantheon. The time till 2 o'clock or thereabouts I listened to Ricardo's reading, then continued my Christmas and New Year's visits. I went to see the Polish Engineer Malinowski, José Antonio Lavalle, not in, absent in La Chosica, Dr. Ramon Ribeyro and family, who, the same as Carlos Ferreyros and wife, had gone to the bull-ring; Doña Dolores Puente, the sisters Ribeyro, daughters of the late Vocal, Magdalena Peralta, whose torrent of words really passed all bounds, Isabel Barreda, widow of Manuel Mendoza, and, finally, Doña Julia – widow of Manuel Seminario, where I had the pleasure of meeting Dr. Francisco Rosas, whom I was really glad to see; he is a pleasant, clever and honest man, and at the same time a, for Perú, important political character; he was of the same opinion as I, "que los billetes están muertos", meaning that for the present they are of no value, but that in all probability the next Congress will give a decree converting the same at a certain rate into an Internal Debt, the same as the Incas and the heavy amounts which the Government owes for pensions and has not paid. Then of course a low interest, perhaps of 4 per cent per annum, will be decreed, but whether ever paid is another question. This question I make, Rosas did [_]. [280]

At dinner we were few; even Alejandro left us at an early hour. Enriqueta and I were together till near eleven, Garland and the girls having previously retired.

The last letters from Paris bring the advice of the death of Mariano Moreira, who had suddenly died in Madrid; a previous telegram had brought the news of the death of Petita Barreda, one of the daughters of Don Felipe.

*Monday, 9th of January 1888.* Geraldo arrived from the mines, after an absence of seven weeks. He of course sat down with us to dinner, so did Alejandro, Canon Mora, Federico Marriott, and Elena, daughter of Luis Benjamin Cisneros, but Canon Zarate and Eloida Senior were wanting. I had of course to rise long before the others did, for my French lector Monsieur Artigou makes his appearance at 8 o'clock precisely. I learned from Geraldo that in the mining districts in which he had been of late no paper money [i]s received; the Indians insist upon being paid in silver, and small change is scarce. In some places, Trujillo for instance, this paper question has given rise to some slight disturbances, which however have been quickly quelled.

*From Tuesday, 10th to Saturday, 14th of January 1888.* Of these five days I have hardly anything to say. I passed them in exactly the same manner as described by me in the last week of last year. My morning walks I extended in every direction, and invariably returned home much fatigued. A long letter to Mr. Schön took up a good deal of Mr. Ladd's and my time. Alejandro and family were not so much with us as they used to be, which I much regret, the reason I do not know.

The Billetes question is at an end; nobody receives them, and the commission for changing them at S/35 has, for the present, ceased its operations in Lima, having had to send small amounts in silver coin to various departments. I have been caught with 1026 soles nominal in paper money [281] which I intend to keep till better times.

The "Weekly Times" of 18th November 1887 says that on the 11th of the same month several German surgeons, all specially versed in the knowledge of diseases in the larynx, commonly called "Adam's Apple", having carefully examined that of the Prince Imperial of Germany residing at the time in San Remo, have unanimously declared that the Prince is suffering from malignant cancer in his larynx, mostly on the left side, and that on the right side also some excrescences were beginning to shew themselves, further, that an operation would be useless, as a malignant cancer always reproduces itself. Thermometer at 2.30 p.m., windows open, 79 degrees Fahrenheit, nearly 21 degrees Reaumur.

On Saturday, before we had risen from dinner, Alejandro came in, took his seat near me, and, as my French lector had begged to be excused remained with me till near 10 o'clock, he and I conversing all the while in Enriqueta's parlour. He told me that this very day he had sold his last cédula of the Banco Hipotecario of S/1000 nominal at S/100 silver. I understood from him that some months back Pedro Correa and he had each bought a considerable quantity, I suppose in the expectation that the formation of "Una Caja Hipotecaria", which project was afterwards thrown out by the shareholders, would have produced a rise in these cedulas, but, disappointed in this expectation, Alejandro had gradually disposed of his, in order to pay the London Bank of Mexico and South America, which had made him an advance on the same, whilst Correa, if I understood Alejandro correctly, was still in debt to the Bank, and had not yet disposed of his Cédulas. Not only these documents, but also the shares, as well as promissory notes emitted for the payment of interest, all were at the same discount in the market that the debtors to the Bank make their payments in these securities, which the Bank is obliged to receive, and not in coined silver, and this again accounts for the utter poverty of the Bank, which has not a single silver real wherewith to pay its [d]ebts, as, for instance, the rent due to Enriqueta. [282]

*Sunday, 15th of January 1888.* I was up very early, and back from the pantheon at a quarter to 8, when, as it is my habit, I again went to bed and slept for two hours.

My visits were limited to three; the first to Eliza Armero, a respectable spinster, with whom I have been acquainted many, many years. When her parents were still alive, Don Cristoval and his lady Doña Jesus Campo, this, their eldest, daughter Eliza had already the nickname of La Doctora, and certainly now she well deserves this appellation, so decidedly and in such a magisterial tone did she give her opinion on every topic which was broached. My second call was upon the widow of General Nicolas Freyre, who had of late also lost her brother Mariano Moreira; she was not visible, and I was received by an insignificant young lady – the General's daughter by a former marriage, whose husband is an uncouth German, with whose name I am not even acquainted. The third visit was particulary agreeable – to a sister of the late Manuel Pardo, Francisca, widow of Mariano Osma. There is no doubt that the Pardos form an uncommonly intelligent family; I well recollect the father Don Felipe, who, even when half blind and more than half paralysed, was always very agreeable in conversation. Of his lamented son Manuel it is unnecessary to say a word. Francisca, with whom I had the pleasure of being for more than half an hour, is, in my opinion, one of the most intellectual ladies whom I know in Lima, and Mariana, her elder sister, who died in St. Petersburg, married to J. A. Lavalle, sent thither by her brother as Peruvian Envoy, was in the opinion of all who knew her, by no means inferior to either her brother or sister.

At dinner we had only Alejandro; his wife was prevented by indisposition. I was uncommonly sleepy, and retired to my bedroom at as early an hour as nine.

*Monday, 16th of January 1888.* At dinner Eloida, Canon Mora and Jacinta Sotomayor did not favour us with their presence. Present besides the family, were Alejandro, Canon Zarate, Alfred[o] [283] Benavides, Manuel and Florencia Mendiburu. Alfredo is a very respectable young man, of about 34 or 35 years of age, son of the infirm Manuel Francisco, and husband of Maria, the younger daughter of Isabel Coloma, Carlos Diez de Canseco's widow. He, Alfredo, is and has been for some years employed in the London Bank of Mexico and South America as Secretary, and gives great satisfaction. He is also member of the Lima Municipality. The brother and sister Mendiburu are children of the late General Manuel Mendiburu, and of one of the sisters of Dr. José Aranivar. This General wrote and published a very valuable work called Diccionario Histórico Biografico del Perú, the last Volume of which, not finished when he died, has been concluded and edited by his son Manuel, 25 years of age, an intelligent young man, a student-at-law, as nearly all his young contemporaries in

Lima are. The sister was years back in the same college as Maria, whence arises the intimacy.

*Tuesday, 17th of January 1888.* Within these last few days some of the Lima papers have reproduced with great complacency from Madrid papers the details of the marriage contracted in the said Capital between el Señor Don Antonio Canovas del Castillo, a Conservative Ex Minister, and Doña Joaquina, 35 years of age, daughter of Don Joaquin Osma, Marquis de la Puente y Sotomayor, and his wife, Doña Ana de Zavala, as well as of the deluge of presents made to the bride by her innumerable acquaintances, by far the greater number of whom Counts and Marquises, even Dukes and Princes. This family of Osma has risen in an extraordinary manner, without any particular personal merit. Their father, a respectable Spaniard, came out hither in the last years of the Spanish dominion, in what capacity I cannot say; he married a wealthy lady called Ramirez, who had come to her fortune by inheritance, partly from the Canon Ocháran, partly from El Conde Salazar y Vista Florida. By this lady he had many children: one of the daughters, Carmen, married Felipe Barreda, Manuela [_]nd Rosa have remained unmarried, Ignacio who for a [284] short time was Minister during Iglesias's Presidency, has also been Alcalde of Lima, Javier, the youngest, is a General, and Joaquin, the eldest, occupies a conspicuous position amongst the Spanish aristocracy in Madrid. It was he whom in 1849 the then President Castilla sent to London, see my Diary Volume IV, pages 342/343, there to make some arrangement with the holders of Peruvian Bonds, arising from the loan contracted in the first years of the Independence of Perú, and it was there and then he made the large fortune which has opened to him the palatial mansions of the Madrid nobility.

*Thursday, 19th of January 1888.* Yesterday the friends of César Canevaro celebrated his election as Alcalde of the Lima Municipality for the present year by a banquet given to him in the Exposition. The two candidates for the Directorship of the Beneficencia for 1888 were Pedro Correa and Ignacio Osma, but as, notwithstanding repeated elections, neither of the two had the necessary majority of votes, their respective friends agreed to set them both aside, and to choose a third, which they did in the person of Rufino Torrico.

To-day I finished dictating to Mr. Ladd a letter to my nephew Johannes, in rough, in Spanish, but, whilst dictating, it seemed to me as if I did not do it with the same ease and facility as I had done on former occasions; sometimes it would even appear to me as if my intellectual capacity is not quite so lucid as it was some years back. I have already said more than once that my physical strength is diminishing, the same is the case with my sight, only my health continues good, and this I attribute to the strict diet I keep and to the exercise I take.

*Sunday, 22nd of January 1888.* I left the house at 6.30 a.m.; it was daylight, but the sky so totally overcast that I was not inconvenienced by a single sunbeam either on my going to or on my returning from the chapel.

After breakfast, as Ricardo usually does on Sundays, he [285] was good enough to read to me from the "Comercio", but I confess that I was but little interested with the articles translated from various European newspapers, treating all on the same question, viz. whether and how far the Chile Government is responsible to the holders of Peruvian Bonds, in which the Nitrate and Guano in the Department of Tarapacá ceded to Chile by the Ancon Treaty of Peace of October 20th 1883 are mortgaged to them.

At a later hour I went out, as it is my habit, but confined myself to two visits, each of nearly one hour's duration – to Doña Dolores Puente and to Doña Trinidad de la Fuente, of Arequipa, widow of General Pedro Cisneros.

At dinner we had Alejandro and Eloida, who remained with us till past 10 o'clock; Fermin Canseco, one of the sons of Doña Isabel Coloma de Canseco, looked in to bid us Good-by; for the day after to-morrow he, named Capitan del Puerto de Iquitos, on the river Amazon, starts for his destination in company with José Basagoytia, of whose nomination as Prefect of the Department of Loreto I have spoken a short time back. They might go thither by land via Chachapoyas and Moyobamba, the Capital of the Department, which however wo[uld] subject them to extraordinary fatigue, they therefore prefer the water-[ro]ute. They will go to Panamá, from Colon to New-York, and thence changing I know not how many steamers, till the last carries them to Pará, at the mouth of the River, whence a Brazilian fluvial steamer will take them up to Iquitos, the first town in Perú. Raymondi, who is considered to be an indisputable authority, says somewhere that the extent of the Department of Loreto is equal to that of all the other Departments of Perú taken together, but this I do not believe.

*Monday, 23rd of January 1888.* At Enriqueta's usual Monday dinner-party Canon Mora, Doña Jacinta Sotomayor and Eloida were wanting, Canon Zarate, Alejandro, Isabel La Croix and Enrique Marriott were present. My French Lector's appearance at 8 o'clock precisely gave me the desir'd excuse for getting up long [_]fore the remainder of the party rose; on my return to Enri[_] [286] parlour I found there, besides Federico Marriott, a young Irigoyen, son of Don Simon, brother of the ex Minister.

*Tuesday, 24th of January 1888.* The "Comercio" says that Mr. Thomas Dawson, Representative of the London and Lancashire Fire Insurance Co., has paid to Vassallo & Co. £3000, amount insured on their property said to have been deposited in that of Enriqueta's stores in the Calle de Aldabas, which was destroyed by the fire in the night of the 31st July to 1st August last.

*Wednesday, 25th of January 1888.* A decree dated 24th instant, and signed by Aurelio Denegri, Minister of the Interior, names a commission consisting of César Canevaro, Alcalde of the Municipality, of an architect Maximiliano Mimey, and of Alejandro, who are to give in a report as to the share which the Republic of Perú might take in the Universal Exhibition which is to be opened in Paris on the 5th May 1889. Alejandro is called in this decree the Government's Delegate in the Committee "de la Exposicion de Mineria", the opening of which in October of the present year was decreed at the time when Pedro Correa and his five colleagues formed the Government immediately after Iglesias's downfall, but which since then seems to have been entirely lost sight of.

*Saturday, 28th of January 1888.* At 7 o'clock p.m. we had a total eclipse of the moon, which I of course could not distinguish, but which my daughter and granddaughters distinctly saw; they discerned how a black mass gradually crept over the moon, which in her full shone from an unclouded sky, and how this black shade withdrew in the same gradual manner, leaving the moon in her former brilliancy.

*Sunday, 29th of January 1888.* I was up by 5, and back from the pantheon at 8.

From the many papers which Ricar[do] read to me I gathered one fact hitherto unknown to me, viz. that the Mother of Ferdinand of Cobourg present ruler of Bulgaria is [287] Princess Clémentine, daughter of King Louis Philippe, of France; of course by this time advanced in years.

I made only two calls, upon Asuncion Santillana, who was by herself, and upon Doña Manuela Portillo, with whom I found her two grandchildren – Amalia, widow of Manuel Ferreyros, and Carlos, widower of a sister of Alejandro's wife; they with their children all live with the grandmother, and form one of the most respectable families of Lima.

I still found time and strength to walk to the end of the Alameda de los Descalzos.

Eloida was with us, Alejandro had gone to Chorrillos.

By 9.30 I was in bed and asleep.

*Monday, 30th of January 1888.* Geraldo brought me the accounts which shew how much he and his brother had spent on my account in the repairs of the house in the Calle de Aldabas partly destroyed by the fire in the night from 31st July to 1st August last. Having examined the same, I find that the amount of these repairs added to the cost of Leyva's house bought by me in Enriqueta's name exceed S/20,000 silver, rather too large an amount considering the reduced state of my fortune: On referring to page 178 of this volume it will be seen that the payment on acc[ou]nt of the cost of the house came at the time

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| to | S/10,195.20 | |
| to which are to be added the balance of the purchase money paid since | S/4000.00 | |
| and paid by me within these last few days for further repairs | S/160.00 | S/14,355.20 |
| The repairs of the house Calle de Aldabas, as per Note of A. Garland & Co., come to | | S/5713.57 |
| to which will have still to be added a small account not yet presented by the Gas Co. | | |
| To place myself in funds for these | | S/20,068.77 |
| I dre [. . .] February and March of last year on A. Gibbs & [Sons] £2000 at various exchanges, which gave | S/13,648.53 | |
| Forward | S/13,648.53 | S/20,068.77 |
| [288] | | |
| *Forward* | | S/20,068.77 |
| and on 10th August last for Mks. 15,000 on | S/13,648.53 | |
| Siemssen & Co., of Hamburg, at Mks. 3.16 | S/4746.84 | |
| A. Garland & Co. have disposed of part of my Nitrate Certificates, and credit me for the same, see Note below, with £212 15s 6d equal to | S/1456.59 | S/19,851.96 |
| *Balance in favour of A. Garland & Co.* | | S/216.81 |
| to which are to be added, paid at my request for Mrs. Garland to Dr. Middendorff, and which she has returned to me | | S/300.00 |
| | | S/516.81 |
| from which are to be deducted the above S/160 paid by me | | S/160.00 |
| *Due by me to A. Garland & Co.* | | S/356.81 |
| *Less*: Interest they owed me on 31st December last | | S/268.66 |
| *Final Balance due by me to them* | | S/88.15 |

On July 11th 1887, see A. Garland & Co's note of that date, they held, belonging to me, 6 Nitrate Certificates of S/1000 each, and 2 "Vales Provisionales" de la Carmelitana of S/2000 and S/3000 respectively. Of the six Certificates, five have been exchanged for Bills on London of £105 for e[ach] S/1000, the details of which go herewith, the last, of S/1000, is not quite in order, for which reason it has not yet been exchanged.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| For S/5000 Certificates were received at £105 each | | £525 |
| Less: Registering for 6 Certificates, at £1 5s each | £7 10s | |
| Freight, Insurance etc., on £630 at 3/4% | £4 14s 6d | £12 4s 6d |
| of which Net Proceeds | | £512 15s 6d |

£212 15s 6d have been credited me in account, see above, and for the balance of £300 I am to receive a Bill on London, to go [by the] [...] via Panamá. [289]

At dinner we had as always on Mondays an unusually large party: Alejandro and Eloida, whom I am always glad to see, Canon Zarate, of whom I cannot say the same, a Miss Lacroix, Maria Prado, and Federico Marriott. I left the table before 8, and had Monsieur Artigou with me till 10 o'clock, such an interest did he take in the novel "Cinq Mars".

*Tuesday, 31st of January 1888.* To-day Virginia the black servant-girl who has been in my wife's, and Enriqueta's service for more than 30 years, left the house, for her insolence could no more be put up with. She is a good sempstress, trustworthy, and honest to the back-bone, as all the members of her family are and have been, but carries one virtue to excess – she is what is called here a "Beata", and as such believes herself entitled to leave the house and to remain in the Church as many hours as she likes, and to stay away as long as she thinks proper, also to reply to her superior in an improper manner.

Alejandro is preparing to leave to-morrow with his entire family for Ancon, where he will perhaps remain for about two months, he himself coming to town as often as his presence be required.

From Juan I had a letter dated Nizza December 26th, in which he tells me amongst other things that he has at last broken off his commercial connexion with the firm of Dreyfus, and that he now keeps his account with Marcó del Pont. Dreyfus's first wife was Sofia Bergmann, with whom as well as with the whole family Bergmann Juan has been very intimate since the time of his youth, and this was the cause why Juan had placed his affairs in Dreyfus's hands. When this gentleman obtained in August 1869 the Guano Contract from the Peruvian Government, and then offered shares in this business to the Peruvian Public, Juan took 40 shares and I 60 of 1000 [soles] each, upon which we received for a few years a very moderate annual interest, mine I sold at par at the time I shared my fortune [_]th my step-children. Juan kept his [290] and not having received a real on account of them for at least 5 years, he had now interrogated Dreyfus on the subject, when he received the answer that Dreyfus would pay the shareholders as soon as the Chilian Government paid him the large amount due to him by the Peruvian Government. He further said that the fortune he possessed he had made in other venturous speculations, and that for the present he could not pay to Juan any interest on his 40 shares. Whereupon Juan gave him a curt answer, left his office and withdrew the cash balance and the securities he had in his hands.

*Thursday, 2nd of February 1888.* Candlemas Day.

When Mr. Ladd had left me at 2 o'clock I knew not what to do with myself, visits I was not inclined to make; Enriqueta read to me for a short time some articles from General Mendiburu's very interesting and valuable "Diccionario Biografico del Perú"; then I wended my way to the Alameda de los Descalzos, which I walked up and down eight, perhaps ten, times, and of course fatigued myself thoroughly.

After dinner Ricardo was very sparing with his reading of Schiller's "Thirty Years War".

*Friday, 3rd of February 1888.* I was so exceedingly weak, owing no doubt to yesterday's over exertion, that I thought proper not to take my morning walk; besides my usual cup of milk with a little sugar and a few drops of coffee, Enriqueta gave me half a glass of Malaga wine, which I think I really required.

The "Comercio" of the 1st instant contains a letter signed by Gustavo de la Fuente, and addressed, under date of 7th December 1887, from Paris to the Editors of the said paper, in which he gives the details of the various circumstances which caused the resignation of President Grévy; it will be found in Appendix under Nº 12.

*Sunday, 5th of February 1888.* I awoke at 2 a.m., again at [_] 30, rose a quarter of an hour later, dressed by candlelight, and [_]ened and shut the street door at 5 precisely. It was still dark only the light outside the Hall of the Italian Firemen was burn[_] [291] in the first three cuadras I did not meet a human being, not even a policeman, at the corner of the street Colegio Real, a number of people were at work, probably mending a water-pipe; at 6 o'clock precisely I was at the gate of the pantheon, shut, not-locked. I rested several minutes, placed my flowers on the sarcophagus, dusted my chapel, thought of times past by, left at a quarter past seven, and was home at 5 minutes past 8; Ricardo's reading of the "Comercio" was as tedious as it always is; however it whiled away the time till it was the hour for going out. I called upon Dolores Puente, whom I regularly go to see every fortnight, hunted out the house near the Recoleta where Virginia La Torre lives with her family, whom I have not seen for a length of time, I also called upon Mrs. J. P. Escobar, as well as upon the widow of Manuel Seminario, and still had time to walk as far as the Alameda de los Descalzos. After dinner, Ricardo having read to me a few pages in Schiller's "Thirty Years' War", I was in bed at a little past 9 o'clock.

*Monday, 6th of February 1888.* At breakfast I was told that Mr. Mejer, whom in September 1863 I engaged as my lector and secretary, had died yesterday of paralysis. In Volume VI, pages 550/551, I said a few words about him, to which I may now add that he was certainly a clever man, and that he had above all an extraordinary facility of expressing himself in writing in the various languages with which he was acquainted. As regards his moral character, I fear that not much can be said in his favour; he always kept himself above water, but never prospered in the world. The widow he has left is a daughter of a Frenchman, Proprietor of a Dining Saloon; it was he who introduced to me the Frenchman Duval, who cost me several thousand dollars; however, I am far from saying that Mejer, when he recommended this man, was acquainted with his character.

*Tuesday, 7th of February 1888.* Alejandro, who when he does not go out to Ancon takes his meals with us, told me this morning at breakfast that the kingdom of Spain has been admitted into the number of the great European powers. Thus there are at present seven of the[_] viz. Austria- [292] Hungary, France, Germany, Great Britain, Italy, Russia and Spain.

Ricardo read to me from the German Paper, the "Leipzic Gazette", that on the 8th December of last year died in Cannes, Madame Bouciquot, the proprietor of the wonderful Universal Store in Paris known as that of "Au Bon Marché", to which I have more than once referred during my residence in Paris, and where my daughter used to make all her purchases. The paper says that there are more than 3000 persons male and female employed in this vast establishment, and that the deceased [_]n her last will and testament left, besides other legacies to this her own large family, the respectable sum of 16 million francs. She and her husband, who preceded her to the grave in 1877, commenced from the smallest beginnings – an insignificant shop in the street Le Bacq, more or less on the very same spot where the vast pile with its many saloons, filled with innumerable articles, stands at present. Her only child died before her. The paper does not say who will continue the business.

To-day at 3 p.m. died Rosa Elias, [_] most respectable lady, the eldest daughter of the late Domingo Elias and Isabel Quintana, and wife of the Admiral Lizardo Montero. For many months back her existence has been the most deplorable, she was either in a profound lethargy, caused by the continual injection of morphine, or suffering the acutest pains, caused by a cancer in the breast, to cure which disease, as everybody knows, no remedy has as yet been discovered. I suppose that she has reached her 66th or 67th year, for I remember full [_]ell that about the time of Enriqueta's marriage, when in our house Calle del Correo my wife and I were in the habit of [_]ving frequent little dances, she, next to Doña Rosa Zevallos, was the eldest of the young ladies who then used to meet. She and Edmund Duquenne occasionally shewed off in a slow waltz, which dance at that period had not yet quite gone out of fashion, and I have still fresh in my memory what an elegant couple the two made.

*Wednesday, 8th of February 1888.* I cannot conceive what is the [293] cause of the extreme lassitude from which I am suffering. This morning I rose at seven, walked as far as the end of the Alameda de los Descalzos, where I rested for some time, then back again, certainly no great distance; and now at 3 o'clock I feel exceedingly weak.

From the "Weekly Times" of December 16th Mr. Ladd has read to me an article which treats on an attempt made to assassinate Ferry, one of the Ministers of the French Republic, well-known to lean towards Monarchical principles. A certain Monsieur Aubertin, a native of Lorraine, 57 years of age, having been granted by the Minister the favour of an interview, was admitted to his presence in the lobby of the Chamber of Deputies; here he presented a petition to the Minister, and whilst his attention was taken up with the perusal of this document, drew a revolver, and fired three shots, one of which missed Monsieur Ferry, whilst the two others wounded him, but not mortally. I do not recollect that any telegram has as yet made known what has been done with Aubertin.

At 4 p.m. I went to the house occupied by Admiral Lizardo Montero, the concourse of people was considerable, I however distinguished hardly any one. I did not drive out to the pantheon, Garland did, and the "Comercio" says that he was one of those who took hold of one of the ribbons hanging down from the coffin whilst it was carried from the gate of the pantheon to the niche in which it was immured.

*Friday, 10th of February 1888.* Before breakfast Isabel Da Ponte, Juan's wife, came to my room and said she wished to speak a few words with me. I begged her to take a seat, when she told me that [s]ome time ago she had been under the necessity of pawning her jewelry, that the interest upon the same was now falling due, and that if she did not pay she would lose it, and therefore came to me for assistance. The sum she required was S/300 silver, which I of course had to give her, though rather against my inclination; she enjoined the greatest secrecy, and promised to return the money as so[on] as she received her usual monthly small remittances from her mother. Enriqueta was of course much displeased with this step taken by her daughter-in-law.

About 4 o'clock I went to the house of Ceferino Rabago and his wife Zoila Velarde, whose youngest child, about six months old, had died on the previous day. Amongst the gentlemen who had assembled I found Ramon de La Fuente, a highly respectable gentleman, [_] told me amongst other things that his [...] [294] return to Perú, he having been called hither to fill the situation of Secretary to M. M. Rivas, Peruvian Minister in Bolivia. I told Don Ramon that I was very sorry for this, for now there would be an end to the interesting letters written by his son to the Editors of the "Comercio". He also told me that the silver mines of Huantajaya in the Department of Tarapacá, which for centuries had been the property of the family La Fuente, had at last been sold, and now belonged to some Chilian miners. In the coach in which I drove (Saturday, 11th February 1888) to the pantheon I found a gentleman who saluted me as Mr. White; I, not knowing who he was, asked for his name, when, to my great surprise, he told me that he was Nicolas de Pierola; our conversation was not particularly lively, nevertheless we conversed on the one topic and the other, and all the time we were together, both going and returning, also when we got out of the coach and re-entered it, he was politeness itself.

*Saturday, 11th of February 1888.* This morning Geraldo left for the mines, and will be absent for several weeks.

*Wednesday, 15th of February 1888.* Heaven be praised that the three carnival days are over; they have been to me quite as tedious as they could possibly be; it is true that on Sunday morning early I went to my chapel as it is my habit, also that I took my usual walks both in the morning and before dinner without being wetted more than once, but yet there still remained many an hour undisposed of. Ricardo read to me a great deal, always in German, but except the few pages every evening from Schiller's "Thirty Years' War", the rest afforded me but little pleasure. The only fact hitherto unknown to me which came to my knowledge is that Fulton the North American presented to Napoleon, on the Seine, in the year 1803, his new invention – the first steamboat, and recommended it to him as the best means for conveying his troops across the Channel to England, but that Napoleon laughed at it, and th[oug]ht it ridiculous and impracticable. Of this occurrence, which no doubt is true, [...] Savary in his Memoirs makes [_] [295] mention.

Maria and Corina had their friend Florencia Mendiburu with them the first two days. On Monday, Canon Mora came to dinner, and kept talking till 10 p.m.; on Tuesday, Isabel La Croix with her two daughters were with us, but upon the whole everything was very tranquil in our house, and very little of what is called Carnival-play was going on. One day Manuel Mendiburu and a certain Guillermo Romero, on the other day, Federico Marriott and a son of Juan Luis Valdeavellano came in for a short time, and some laughing and shrieking made themselves heard. Alejandro, as already said, was absent in Ancon, Geraldo in the Sierra, Ricardo never takes part in any merriment, Juan was at home, but not visible, Antonio enjoyed himself better than all the others taken together – he, in a masquerade dress, was on his legs from morning till night. Of this day, Wednesday, I have nothing particular to say, I passed it in my usual quiet way:

Mr. Ladd was with me in the day-time, Monsieur Pierre Artigou for two hours in the evening.

*Thursday, 16th of February 1888.* Once more an interruption; Mr. Ladd came at 11 o'clock, and begged to be excused, his wife being so unwell as to require his presence.

In order to pass the time I went per train to Chorrillos, but stepped out at the Barranco Station. Here I had not been for many years, and I found everything so completely changed that I could not even discover the road which leads down to the beach. I recollected however of having heard of an Alameda which connects the two villages; I enquired for the same, and it was pointed out to me. It is one of the usual carriage roads, with deep, pulverized earth, for some distance two rows of trees adorn the same, further on there are none. I cannot say exactly what is the distance, but at all events it took me full one hour walk. In Chorrillos itself I merely had time to perambulate the so-called Calle del Tren, and to have a look at the place where once my rancho stood. I was back in Lima by five; Garland was good enough to read to me an article from the Review called "The Nineteenth Century", signed by a certain Henry Kendall; it treated mostly on the rapid [_]ease of the human race, of little interest [...] [296] tirely new to me, viz. that Jesus Christ has had brothers and sisters, born of the same Mother.

Monsieur Artigou was with me at his usual hour; and I much enjoyed his two hours reading.

*Saturday, 18th of February 1888.* The Panamá steamer brought me two letters from Europe, the one from Gibbs with their account-current, shewing a balance of about £400 in my favour; the other from my son Juan, who continually harps on the same subject, say – on the irregularity, or, rather, delay, which occurred in the remitting of the proceeds of his and his sister's Nitrate Certificates placed for recovery in Alejandro's hands. My opinion is, that we have heard quite enough of it, and I shall tell him so.

*Sunday, 19th of February 1888.* Having awoke three or four times in the night, I rose at a very early hour, and walked out to the pantheon, where I arrived much tired, and quite as fatigued was I when I came back at somewhat past eight, at which hour I again lay down and slept till ten.

In the course of the forenoon, Enriqueta, accompanied by Garland, went to the house of her friend Isabel Coloma de Canseco, to stand godmother to her latest grandchild, a little girl, the daughter of her daughter Maria and Alfredo Benavides. During their absence Guillermo Lembcke came, and, not finding them at home, addressed himself to me, his object being merely to tell us that the rent asked for those apartments in the house formerly occupied by Enrique was too high for him, S/30 monthly being the utmost he could afford to pay. He remained with me full an hour. He told me that he was the eldest son now alive of the late J. F. Lembcke, unmarried, Swedish and Norwegian Consul-General, and sole owner of the small farm "La Muleria", just outside the Portada de Guia. When he was gone I went to the Church of San Pedro, where, the church being still empty, I secured a good seat just opposite the pulpit, where I could clearly understand the Jesuit De Koninck, who [...] "La Conferencia". El Rosario [_] [297] la Litania took up half an hour, the next half hour, from 4 to 4.30, "La Conferencia" itself. It treated on "Temptation", and was by no means to my liking. When I go to Church, I want to hear some moral duty inculcated, and not to hear high sounding words, void of useful meaning. I looked in at Doña Dolores Puente's, and went to see Doña Mariquita Higginson, who had returned about a week ago, after an absence of more than two years with her children in Payta and Pacasmayo.

At dinner we were by ourselves. Ricardo read to me for nearly an hour from Schiller's "Thirty Years War", beautifully written, and at a little past 9, I was in bed.

*Monday, 20th of February 1888.* This morning at about ten o'clock died Don Gregorio Escardó. At 5 o'clock his wife and daughter heard an unusual noise in his bedroom, contiguous to theirs, it was like a loud snoring. They arose, and on entering found him unconscious; medical aid was called in, but it was too late; he had had an attack of apoplexy, and at the said hour of ten breathed his last. Don Gregorio had reached the age of 76, and left the well-merited reputation of an upright, honourable gentleman; he, a native of the Argentine Provinces, had come to Peru when about 26 years old, and, as long as I remember, I have always known him as filling the situation of a Callao Port Agent, where, not doing any contraband business, the cause of great wealth to some of his colleagues, he earned sufficient to maintain his family, but not to make a fortune; on the contrary, in the last years of his life, when his strength began to fail, and business was fast declining, he must sometimes have found a difficulty in making the two ends meet, thus a small stipend from the Government of the Argentine Republic, which he represented in Perú as Consul-General, did not come amiss to him. His wife, now his widow, was a certain Miss Nordenflycht, whose father, generally believed to be a Swede, but who, according to Mendiburu's Biographical Dictionary, was born in Dantzic, had come out to Perú, at the request of the Spanish Govern[_]t, as an expert naturalist. One of his daughters [...] [298] the intimate friend of our Alejandro's wife, Eloida; another daughter married many years back a young Mitre, son of one of the ex Presidents of Buenos Ayres, who came hither about the year 1864 or 1865 as Attaché to the Argentine Legation on occasion of the South American Congress, which at the time met in Lima; a third daughter is wife of Enrique Marriott, and her daughter Hortencia married not long ago German Da Ponte, brother of our Juan's Isabel.

Besides the preceding, two other occurrences are to be chronicled – the one, a quarrel between Dr. Rospigliosi, Prefect of Huanuco, and an Englishman, Mr. Harris, which has terminated in the death of the latter; the other, the extraordinary and unexpected rise of the value of copper in the European Markets, from £40 to £80 per ton, and this owing to the formation of a powerful syndicate which monopolizes the article.

*Tuesday, 21st of February 1888.* From the "Opinion Nacional" of the 20th I translate the following telegram of the same date, which has been received, by whom the paper does not say: The suit instituted by Miro Quesada, Peruvian Representative in Great Britain against the firm of Dreyfus Freres & Co. has been lost by the former – English justice recognizes the legality of the balance in favour of this firm of their account-current with the Peruvian Government, rejects the embargo demanded by the said Miro Quesada, and condemns the Peruvian Government to pay the costs.

Towards 4 o'clock I went to Escardo's house, where, as it is always the case on similar occasions, a great number of gentlemen were assembled, in all probability the entire Consular Body, also some of the Diplomats. With von Zembsch I exchanged a few words. When walking home, for I was not inclined to drive out to the pantheon, Francisco Sagastabeytia took me by the arm, and accompanied me several cuadras; it seemed to me as if he had grown much older since I had last seen him; at all events, [_] deafness had much increased; moreover, like a prosy old gentleman, [...] nothing else but of the poor state of his health and of his [299] continual infirmities; I have not as yet fallen into such an incipient dotage. Sagastabeytia's age is more or less that of Garland's, who I think was born in the year 1811.

*Thursday, 23rd of February 1888.* Once more a death has to be chronicled, and that of an unmarried lady – Rosario Tristan, who, I suppose, must have reached the age of 50 at least. Her reputed father is Don Domingo Tristan, whose name appeared occasionally in the first years of Peruvian Independence, and to whom in the year 1828, on my journey through the Interior, when he was Prefect of Huamanga, now called Ayacucho, I had a letter of introduction from my brother-in-law – General Sierra, see Diary Volume I, page 259. Her mother was the beautiful Doña Manuela Molina, and her real father, as everybody knows, the late Mr. Edward McCall, a North American gentleman, who, first established here jointly with Mr. Stanhope Prevost, under the firm of Edward

McCall & Co., afterwards merged his business into that of Alsop, Whetmore & Co., of which establishment he remained partner till his death, when he left to his daughter Rosario and her sister Mercedes a house close to the Church de la Encarnacion and some money, upon which ever since they have managed to live in a quiet, respectable manner.

*Sunday, 26th of February 1888.* This day I spent in Ancon, in the company of Alejandro and his family, who, as I have already said, removed thither some days ago, and now occupy several rooms in the hotel. I went thither by the 8 o'clock train, which, meant to carry the bathers, was crowded to excess, and cost, going and returning, no more than 5 reals; however, as I came back by a later train, say 3.30, I had to take a one sol ticket. I hardly recollect how I passed my time whilst there; I know I was glad to see Eloida and the little ones; I remember that in the general dining saloon each family sat down at a separate table, and that our breakfast was very nice. I walked about with Alejandro hither and thither; we saw the extraordinary number of bathers rushing into the sea, and exchanged a few words with Ojeda the Spanish Minister, also with Dr. Sosa, made the acquaintance of the physician Dr. Velez and of his very agreeable lady Carmen Aparicio, daughter of the late General of this name. Of the death of Rosario Tristan [...] the following [...] [300] the same as it has come to my knowledge from other persons: this lady, suffering from a complaint in the throat, called in Dr. Alarco, who has the reputation of being a very expert surgeon; inside the throat he performed an operation, which relieved her greatly, having done which, he insisted upon the necessity of another incision, which she at first resisted, but afterwards gave way, and now in all probability Alarco cut an artery – for instantaneously a torrent of blood rushed out of her mouth, and in a few minutes she was a corpse. Some way or other the time passed; at 3 o'clock I looked in at Mrs. Riva Agüero's, who even at this late hour was still dressing her hair, as the servant said, and could not receive me.

By the 3.30 train I returned to town, as already said; the remainder of the day I was quietly at home; Ricardo read to me for a short time, and I was in bed at a very early hour.

*Monday, 27th of February 1888.* When I awoke and looked at my watch it was 5 a.m., the customary hour for my walk to the pantheon, whither I went, to-day without flowers. It was a very fine morning, day was hardly breaking, and the full moon was on the point of setting. After my return I slept a little, but notwithstanding this nap I felt very weak till dinner time. Within these last days I have been occupied in dictating a long and detailed letter to my son Juan.

Whilst at dinner a large black envelope was brought me; it was an invitation to be present to-morrow at 4.30 p.m. in the Chorrillos Station, where at that hour were expected per train the mortal remains of Doña Manuela Costas, widow of José Maria Peña, who had died very suddenly. Last night at 10 p.m. she was apparently quite well, Enrique Riva-Agüero, who, it is said, pays his addresses to her daughter Julia, when taking leave was requested not to forget to come again next Sunday; a few hours later she was a corpse, and within 24 hours or thereabouts she will be immured in the fatal niche.

At 9.[4]5 p.m. whilst Monsieur Artigou [301] was still reading to me, we experienced a shock of an earthquake of more than usual duration, without being accompanied by the customary rumbling noise; the shaking also was trifling.

*Tuesday, 28th of February 1888.* The first six or seven hours of the day I generally feel extremely week, and this day was no exception to the rule.

At 2 p.m. thermometer in my rooms, doors and windows open, Fahrenheit 82°, Reaumur 22°.

At 4.30 p.m. I was in the Chorrillos Station; two trains arrived, the one after the other; the first bringing the coffin which contained the body of Joaquin Iglesias, brother of the late President, the second the mortal remains of the Señora Costas de Peña. I first met Dionisio Villate, with whom I thought of keeping together; but ere long I confounded him with Juan José Moreira, and it was with him and two young gentlemen who occasionally call upon Enriqueta and her daughters, I drove out to and returned from the Pantheon. When there, Agustin Puente requested me to take hold of one of the black ribbons which hang down from the coffin, but the other gentlemen who were begged to do the same, amongst whom one of the Alayzas, the President's aide-de-camp, in uniform, and with a three-cornered hat, cut a big figure, walked so rapidly, that I was merely able to follow them, and remained with them till the niche with its occupant was bricked up.

*Wednesday, February 29th of 1888.* From Miss Strickland's Life of Queen Elizabeth I take the following. When she was yet princess and her sister Mary sat on the throne, she was requested to give her opinion on the meaning of the word "Transubstantiation", and the following was her very proper answer:

"Christ was the word that spake it,
He took the bread and brake it;
And what his word did make it,
That I believe and take it."

*Friday, 2nd of March 1888.* The debility from which I am suffering to-day passes all conception, and what is most strange is that I [_] give no reason for it. Exactly the same as [...] [302] the 3rd of February, I felt too weak to go out in the morning, and even had to ask Enriqueta for some wine and bread, which no doubt did me some good.

It is now 3 p.m., thermometer 22 1/2° Reaumur.

Also my customary walk before dinner I was not strong enough to take. Monsieur Artigou was with me till near 10; as soon as he was gone I went to bed.

In the course of the day I received from Alejandro a bill of £150, at 3 months' sight, on account of the £300 which he owes to me, see 30th January; these £150 I requested him to sell, which he did at 36d 1/4, and the proceeds – S/993.10 I at once handed to Enriqueta to keep for me, so that at all events I have a few hundred soles wherewith to meet any unforeseen expense.

*Saturday, 3rd of March 1888.* I rose early, and managed to walk as far as the Monumento del 2 de Mayo, where I rested a little, but on my return felt again inconceivably weak.

A Paris telegram in last night's "Comercio" says that sentence has been pronounced against Monsieur Wilson, the ex President Grévy's son-in-law: That he has been found guilty of having been implicated in the scandalous traffic of conferring the Order of the Legion of Honour on persons not entitled to the same, and accordingly been sentenced to imprisonment for two years, to the payment of a fine of 3000 francs, and to the loss of his civil rights for five years.

*Sunday, 4th of March 1888.* Having awoke three or four times in the course of the night, I rose at somewhat past 5 o'clock; day had broke, but full daylight it was not; by half-past six I reached the pantheon, and it was nearly 8.30 when I was home again. Such was my fatigue, that I hardly got over it in the course [of] the day.

At breakfast we were only Garland, Enriqueta [...] home on Sundays; Ric[_] [303] with his sisters had gone to Ancon to pay a visit to their brother; Isabel, who on the previous day had sprained her foot and injured her right arm, could not move, and remained in her own room, where Juan kept her company.

At 2.30 I went to San Pedro, where I secured for myself a good seat, so that I could distinctly understand the discourse or "Conferencia", as it is called, delivered by the Belgian Jesuit Koninck. I had to wait a considerable while before he made his appearance, and, after all, what he said was not much to my liking. He represented the soul of man as an empire, for the mastery over which three Powers strive: the senses, the understanding, and The Grace; and now he sustained, though I was unable to follow all his reasoning, that he or she who is not blessed with The Grace is condemned for ever. He did not make use of the word "condenado", but spoke continually of "la desolacion eterna", by which I suppose he meant the same thing. Having left the church, I went to see the family Dibos, to congratulate Ernestina on the safe return of her son George, who had dedicated himself in Paris to the study of engineering. No[ne] was at home, the family having gone to La Magdalena, as the servant told me.

Finally, I had time to look in at Carlos Maria Morales's, son of the late Dr. Don Manuel, and Treasurer of the Municipality, who had sent me a card advising me of his marriage with Matilde Macedo, daughter of the physician. Of course they received me in a very friendly manner. With them I found Antonia his sister and his brother Manuel Maria, all known to me from former times.

Of the remainder of the day I have nothing to say.

*Wednesday, 7th of March 1888.* During the last few days, Maria and Corina, under the protection of a married lady, Zoyla, the young wife of Ceferino Rabago, and her sister Sofia Velarde, are regularly going out to Chorrillos by the 8.30 train, where they take a sea-bath, and are back by somewhat past eleven. This I expect will do them good, for both, particularly Maria, are of a delicate constitution. As the [_]ordinary expense caused [...] [304] inconvenience Enriqueta, I told her that as much money of mine as she required for this purpose was at her disposal, when she replied that for the present she did not stand in need of it, the Banco Hipotecario having at last paid her 90 soles, one month of the one and a half month's rent which they owed; the half month's rent there is no chance of recovering.

I learned from Ricardo that a certain Manuel Lasarte, with whom I was acquainted, had died of epilepsy, from which he had been suffering for many years; he was a very respectable Lima shopkeeper, and had more than once filled the situation of Vista in the Callao Custom House.

*Friday, 9th of March 1888.* The most important news which last night's telegrams communicate is – Firstly: That the Emperor of Germany lies most dangerously ill, and that there is not the slightest probability of his recovery. Secondly: That the Prince Imperial, though travelling is most injurious to him in his present state of health, has determined on leaving San Remo for Berlin to-morrow, the 10th instant. And, thirdly: That Count Herbert von Bismarck is engaged to an English lady, a relation of the Marquis of Londonderry.

At 2 p.m., thermometer in my office, windows open, 82 degrees Fahrenheit, equal to 22 degrees Reaumur. Three hours later, when Mr. Ladd was about leaving my office, Ricardo came to tell me that a telegram just received had brought the advice of the death of the Emperor, who had expired in Berlin this day at 8.30 a.m., equivalent to 3.30 a.m. Lima time. Everybody knows that he was born on the 22nd of March 1797, that his father was Frederick William III, King of Prussia, his Mother the accomplished Louisa, Princess of Mecklenberg-Strelitz, who died in the prime of life. The "Comercio" says that he has been King of Prussia 37 years, and it was on the 18th January 1871 that the Kings and Princes of Germany offered to him the Imperial Crown, and this was done in the Palace of Versailles, the hobby-horse of Louis XIV. The Emperor's successor is, or rather ought to be, his eldest son [...] on the 18th October 1831 – but as he is sufferi[_] [305] from the dreadful disease of a cancer in the throat, it is by no means unlikely that both crowns, the Imperial and the Regal, will at once descend to his eldest son Prince William, 28 years of age. The Emperor's widow is Augusta, Princess of Saxe-Weimar, the spouse of the Prince Imperial, Victoria, daughter of the Queen of England, and Prince William is married to Augusta Victoria, Princess of Schleswig-Holstein-Sonderburg-Augustenburg, who is Mother of several children.

*Saturday, 10th of March 1888.* Towards 5 p.m. I went to see the German Minister Resident in Lima Mr. Otto G. Zembsch, who lives at present in an out-of-the-way place near the Church of San Marcelo. The object of my visit was to condole with him on the death of our Emperor. He received me politely, and that is all that I can say; I remained but a few minutes.

In the evening, when Ricardo was reading to me he complained that the light from the lamp would not allow him to read the small type in which Schiller's "Thirty Years' War" is printed. He is a good hearted young man, but frequently very queer, and, I may say, disagreeable.

The telegrams from Europe inform us that the Prince Imperial of Germany, who has taken the name of Friedrich III, sets out to-day from San Remo for Berlin, and that in Genoa the King of Italy, Humberto, and his Prime Minister, Crispi, would meet him; a great attention I should say. The Emperor William had died in all probability, of debility, of mere old age, which, as Dr. Middendorff says, will also some day carry me off. The Emperor fell from one syncop[e] into the other, and "syncope" is nothing else than a severe fainting fit.

*Sunday, 11th of March 1888.* When I closed my rooms it was still so dark that I had the greatest difficulty to find my way down-stairs; day began to break when I was near the Church of La Buena-Muerte, and when outside the town it was daylight. At somewhat past eight I was again home.

For a short time Ricardo read to me Schiller[_] "Thirty Years' War". [306]

In the Church of San Pedro I was in time to secure a seat opposite the pulpit, so that I could distinctly understand De Koninck's discourse. The theme on which he dilated was the power of the Almighty, in which I perfectly agree with him. He also introduced in a very pretty manner the death of the Emperor William, but though I was pleased with what I had heard I am quite as certain that I derived not the slightest real benefit from it. I had time to look in at Doña Dolores, with whom I remained a considerable while.

At dinner we were by ourselves. Ricardo read to me in German a Chronicle of the War 1870-1871, a mere list of dates. I had my cup of tea, and was in bed by ten.

In the course of the forenoon the German Minister left his card for me.

*Monday, 12th of March 1888.* A pretty large party sat down to dinner, which, as it is always the case on such occasions, was very nice and abundant. We were, besides the family, including Alejandro and Eloida, Zoila Velarde with her husband Ceferino Rabago and her sister Sofia, Castañeda the music-master, Manuel Mendiburu and his sister Florencia, Maria Lacroix and Simon Moreira, one of the sons of the late Dr. Don Francisco and his widow Amalia Riglos. My French lector sent me word at the very last moment that he was prevented from coming, and thus I had no pretence for leaving the table. For a long time I walked the corridor with Don Ceferino, I listening, he expatiating on the bad faith of the brothers Montero, two of whom, his and his brother's guardians, had, accordi[ng] to him, cheated them out of half the property left them by their Father. Of course I am quite unable to say whether he is correct in this statement or not. Moreover, he was of opinion that whatever the Monteros and their "apoderado" Eduardo Lembcke possess, they solely owe to trickery, chicanery and fraud. I recollect that one or two years [...] the same terms [_] [307] I believe I then noted down in my diary. I myself am not the least acquainted with their business, and thus am unable to say whether there is any truth in Rabago and Gildemeister's statements.

Near midnight all had left.

*Tuesday, 13th of March 1888.* The papers say the present Emperor Frederick reached Berlin on the 11th at night, when he was present at the removal of his father's corpse to the Cathedral, where it is to lie in state till Saturday next "en chapelle ardente". In conformity with the late Emperor's wishes, he will be interred in the well-known beautiful mausoleum in Charlottenburg, which contains the mortal remains of his father and mother – Frederick William III and Queen Louisa. The Czarewitch, that is to say – the eldest son of the present Czar Alexander III was expected to be present at the funeral. His great grandmother, the spouse of Czar Nicolas, was the sister of the late Emperor William.

*Wednesday, 14th and Thursday, 15th of March 1888.* Of these two days I have nothing to say; but in the night to

*Friday, 16th of March 1888* I suffered severely from toothache, which kept me awake for many hours. In the morning, I went without loss of time to the dentist Dam, a St. Thomas man, who lives in the Calle de Mantas, and to whom I have been in the habit of applying on similar occasions. He managed to alleviate the pain, and requested me to return to-morrow. At the usual hour of eleven Mr. Ladd did not make his appearance, which I could only attribute to indisposition. I had now a long and heavy day before me, for it was too hot to go into the street. Mr. Garland, it is true, read to me [an] Essay written by

Molière, which however I did not find particulary interesting. The two hours, not one and a half, as per agreement, which Artigou is with me in the evening, always pass quickly and very pleasantly. After he was gone I went over to Enriqueta's parlour, where, to my astonishment, I found quite a circle of young gentlemen, hardly known to me: Simon Moreira, Mariano Prado [_] his sister M[ar]ia, Federi[co] Ma[rrio]tt [...] [308] Panchita Espantoso and a son of Juan Luis Valdeavellano, the last two complete strangers.

*Saturday, 17th of March 1888.* Before breakfast, accompanied by Ricardo, I looked in at Mr. Ladd's, then went to the dentist's, who again cured my tooth, and requested me to return on Tuesday next.

Last night's steamer from Panamá brought me two very nice letters – the one from Maria Siemssen, of Eppendorff, in German, the other from Ella Limpricht, in English. The latter writes from Marburg, where she intended to remain a few months with her sister Maria; the cold was very severe, thermometer, probably Reaumur, marked 15 degrees below freezing-point. Maria Siemssen tells me that she has passed the entire winter in her country-seat, and that her Mother not only suffers from great physical debility, but is under the necessity of frequently keeping her bed, also that her intellect is not always quite clear. In her garden, under the guidance and with the assistance of her son-in-law Dr. Schröder, Maria is about introducing great changes, by which, as far as I understand, she thinks of augmenting the value of her property. She, finally, informs me of the death of Arthur Donner, at the age of 74; he was the youngest son of Mr. J. C. Donner, sleeping-partner of his elder brother Conrad Hinrich. At the time when I was in the office of this latter, and when in the summer season he lived in his country-seat, I and my fellow-clerk Theodore Elmenhorst used to take our dinners with the brother, and I well recollect how unruly his sons, particularly this Arthur, then were. When a young man, [_]e married Maria Knauer, the eldest sister, who died long before him; one of their sons they lost in the Franco-German War. In my late visits I used to meet him at old Mrs. Knauer's, when he was invariably particularly attentive to me.

By to-day's steamer to Panamá I send off, what I may call, a heavy correspondence, say – a very long letter to Henrietta Cresswell, of Winchmore Hill, some lines to her Uncle [...] to Emanuel Bobert [...] [309] Dortmund, enclosing as a present an order for 400 Marks on Siemssen & Co., and two mercantile letters, the one to this firm, the other to Antony Gibbs & Sons, of London.

The telegrams in last night's "Comercio" make known, firstly, that the President of the French Republic Sadi-Carnot, has deprived Boulanger of his rank in the army, and, secondly, that at the funeral of the Emperor of Germany Prince Bismarck and Count von Moltke will not be present.

*Sunday, 18th of March 1888.* I awoke at 4.30, rose somewhat past five, and had the street-door opened to me by the porteress Doña Juana, who was already stirring at this early hour; day had not yet broke, gas-lights were still burning, and the barrack del Colegio Real was still closed; I was back by 8.30. The hours from breakfast till 3 o'clock passed very heavily; I had nobody to read to me, for Ricardo had accompanied his niece Eloydita to Ancon, she and her Aunts having on the previous evening under the aegis of Mr. Garland been present at the performance of the extraordinary tricks of sleight of hand by a Japanese Company in the Politeama Theatre.

In the Church of San Pedro I was present at the discourse delivered by the Jesuit De Koninck. I listened more to while away the time than in expectation of deriving any benefit from his sermon. He spoke on the yoke sin imposed upon us, and the liberty we enjoy when we are free from sin; very fine and high-sounding, but of no practical use. Sermon being over, I called upon Mr. Louis Dubois, of Graham, Rowe & Co's house, and his lady, arrived by last steamer, from Europe. He told me of the dreadful occurrence which not many months ago had taken place in the house of Mrs. Anita Went, widow of James Henry. Her daughter Lily, Mr. Henry's great pet, was engaged to an English gentleman, and the wedding was shortly to take place. One day he went to dine with the Henrys; before dinner the two ladies left him for a few minutes in the drawing-room, and [_] their return found him lying dead on the floor. Of course, after [...] misfortune they did [...] [310] ton, which they occupied when I was in London, and removed far away into the country. My second call was upon Ramon La Fuente and his son Gustavo, this latter also come from Europe.

At dinner we were very few: Juan with his wife, Ricardo, Enriqueta and I; Garland with his two daughters had gone out to Chorrillos, there to spend the day by invitation with the family Heudebert. Enriqueta and I remained up till their return about eleven o'clock.

*Monday, 19th of March 1888.* San José. Holiday.

I learn from Saturday's "Comercio" that the funeral of the late Emperor took place on Friday last, the 16th instant, and that twelve Colonels carried the coffin all the way to Charlottenburg, where they reached the Mausoleum at 3.15 p.m. The cold had been very intense, which was probably the cause that neither von Bismarck nor von Moltke had taken part in the funeral procession, nor been present in the Cathedral when the funeral service was held. At this service the present Emperor was also prevented from attending, whether he took part in the procession or not is not clearly expressed.

When Mr. Ladd had gone at 2 o'clock I rested a little, dressed, and at 3 o'clock was with José Antonio Lavalle in his house, Calle de Mineria, to congratulate him on his saint's-day. When I entered, Federico Panizo left; I remained half an hour, conversing pleasantly on all kinds of topics; when I rose, General Buendia came in, and on the staircase I met Oscar Heeren. Half an hour I had to while away walking the streets, till it was time to shew myself in the house Calle del Serrano, where on the previous day had died Doña Juana Perez, widow of the notorious General Felipe Santiago Salaverry. Perhaps 40, at the utmost 50, gentlemen were present, and I was surprised not to find General La Puerta amongst them. The two gentlemen with whom I drove in the coach to the pantheon I of course did not know, but [...] attentive seemed to be well acquaint[_] [311] with me. From the gate of the pantheon to the niche in which the coffin was immured I was requested to hold one of the black ribbons hanging down from the same. At about 5.30 I was back in my house.

At our dinner-table, though it was Monday, we were but few: only Enriqueta, Geraldo, just returned from the mines, after an absence of nearly six weeks, Juan, Isabel and myself. Garland Senr. with his two daughters spent the day with Alejandro and family in Ancon, and did not come home till 11 p.m.

Geraldo says that the working of the mines goes on satisfactorily; the ores are by no means rich, but the quantity makes up for the quality.

Monsieur Artigou did not come in the evening; Ricardo took his place for an hour or so; he takes some interest in the Chronicle of the Franco-German war of 1870-1871.

*Tuesday, 20th of March 1888.* From the "Comercio" of Saturday, 17th instant, I make the following abstract of the treaty of alliance concluded on 7th October 1879 in Vienna by the Field Marshal Count Julius Andrassy, on the part of Austria-Hungary, and by Prince Enrique VII Reuss, on the part of Germany. Firstly: It is called a defensive alliance. Secondly: If Russia should attack either of the contracting parties, the other part binds itself to assist the party attacked with all its military forces, and neither of the two parties will make peace without the consent of the other. Thirdly: Should either of the contracting parties be attacked by an European Power, not Russia, the other contracting party remains neutral, but should Russia in any way aid the attacking power, then Article 2 comes into force. This in my opinion is a very queer treaty, and shews the fear which both Germany and Austria-Hungary entertain of Russia.

At 3 p.m. I was with the dentist Dam, who took an unusual length of time to cure my tooth, which being accomplished, he having filled it with enamel, and I paid him the 6 sols he asked, I walked home, and now at 4 o'clock feel quite relieved.

*Wednesday, 21st of March 1888.* When awaking in the morning I [_] immediately a considerable change in the temperature [...] [312] cooler than on the previous days; at 2 p.m. thermometer Reaumur marked in my rooms 21 degrees.

This being the late Emperor's birthday, the greater part of the Germans resident in Lima, including the Minister Resident von Zembsch and the Consul Stromsdörffer had their flags hoisted half-mast high; I did not, for the simple reason that I have no German flag. (For Friday, 23rd, see next page).

*Sunday, 25th of March 1888.* At 6 a.m. I left the house; it was daylight. At 7 I was in the pantheon, and at nine back again.

The visits I paid were the following: to Doña Dolores Puente, whose saint's day had been the day before yesterday, el Viernes de Dolores, when I had not paid my respects to her, afraid of meeting too many visitors, and this my excuse she readily accepted; my next call was upon old Mrs. Portillo and her granddaughter Amalia Alayza, widow of Manuel Ferreyros; with these two amiable ladies I always have a long talk. At Felix Dibos's Ernestina was not visible; she was nursing one of her sons Eduardo, who had been dangerously ill of a paludal fever. Her youngest son, Jorge, lately arrived from Paris, whom his father introduced to me, seems to be a nice lad, of about 18, and has had the good fortune of obtaining immediately a situation as clerk in the counting-house of Enrique Ayulo. My third call was upon Dr. Muñoz, who looked very poorly; he told me that he was suffering from a disorder in the bladder, but thought it was no serious illness; his wife, always boisterous, had two ladies with her, who appeared to me to be quite as vulgar as she herself is. My last visit was to Doña Amalia Riglos, widow of Dr. Francisco Moreira, mother of the young Moreiras who sometimes visit Enriqueta and her daughters, and one of whom, Simon, is on the point of leaving for Buenos Ayres as Secretary to Chacaltana, about going thither as Peruvian Envoy. She is a very pleasant lady, and I recollect full well that many, many years back my brother-in-law General Sierra was very desirous that my son Juan should marry her, but we knew that his affections [...] [313] Of the remainder of the day I have nothing to say.

*Friday, 23rd of March 1888.* This morning, though I rose very late, I felt once more beyond measure weak, even to such a degree that I could not take my morning walk. Half a glass of Malaga wine, which Enriqueta gave me, however did me some good.

For the last few days Ricardo has been accompanying his sisters to Chorrillos, there to bathe; they start by the 8 o'clock train and are back at eleven, fare going and returning 3 rials each person.

In the absence of Ricardo Isabel was good enough to read the "Comercio" to me yesterday, to-day it was Enriqueta who did so: One of last night's telegrams gives the news that the theatre in Oporto has been utterly destroyed by fire, owing to an explosion of gas. I believe I am not wrong in my estimate if I say that not one day passes without some fatal accident occurring somewhere or other on the earth. The same paper gives a detailed and highly flattering description of a splendid ball given by J. V. Oyague in his hotel Avenue Jena, Paris, to a select and elegant party.

With the assistance of my daughter Enriqueta and Mr. Ladd I had a list drawn out of the furniture which, existing in this house Nº 96, Calle de Zarate, is my property, and which, as said in my last will and testament, I, at my death, leave exclusively to my daughter Enriqueta. A clean copy of this list will be found amongst my papers. (For Sunday 25th, see preceding page.)

*Monday, 26th of March 1888.* At about 8 a.m. it became known that at the other end of the town, near the church of Montserrate, a Wax Candle Factory owned by Bresani & Co. was on fire, and that the greater part of it was destroyed.

At dinner, being Monday, we had once more a numerous party: the two Canons – Zarate and Mora, the two young Marriotts – Enrique and Federico, Isabel La Croix, and Maria [E]ufemia Espantoso, who has taken a particular liking to our [_]ina; I, as is my custom, rose at 8 o'clock whe [...] [314] did not fail to make his appearance. He remained till nearly ten; I had my tea, and went to bed.

*Wednesday, 28th of March 1888.* Last night I had very little sleep, being kept awake by a very painful tooth-ache. I lighted and put out the candle I know not how often; I dressed, put on my big Hamburg overcoat, lay down on the sofa, rested in an arm-chair, tried to cipher, in short, did everything I could to while away the time, till, at last, day broke, and the pain gradually ceased.

In the course of the day I accompanied Enriqueta to an old English dentist, Mr. Jenkins, an acquaintance of hers, quite a gentleman, who, after having carefully examined all my back teeth on the upper left jaw, gave it as his opinion that they could not be plugged, and that if I could not make up my mind to have one of them pulled out, the only advice he could give was to rinse my mouth with a tepid infusion on mallows, to which a little laudanum might be added. He refused taking a fee for the consultation.

*Thursday, 29th of March 1888.* Holy Thursday.

On Holy Thursday of 1816 I was confirmed in the Ottensen Church, to which parish that part of Altona in which my parents' house stood, belonged, by the Probst Krohn, a respectable but not over clever old gentleman; my companions on this occasions were Ferdinand Witt, who called himself von Döring, he stood to my right, to my left – Edward Reincke, then Theodore Elmenhorst. The first of these three I lost sight of, and he died many years ago, whilst Edward and Theodore settled down in their native place; with the former I kept up my friendship till the last day of his life, from Theodore, on the contrary, I got rather estranged, though he had been my fellow-clerk in Donner's counting-house for seven years. He and his beautiful wife Constance Heyne are dead and gone.

The acute pain in my teeth which kept me awake [. . .] before last no longer troubles me, and I think the infusion [. . .] lassitude on the other hand is [. . .] [315] great, and I do not know how I shall get over it.

On 3rd instant I noted in this my diary the sentence which in an inferior Tribunal in Paris had been pronounced against Monsieur Wilson for his illegal traffic in the conferring of the Order of the Legion of Honour; a telegram received within these last few days makes known that a Superior Court to which he had appealed had revoked the sentence – not because his dealings are not in the highest degree reprehensible, but because the punishment of such a crime, not foreseen by the French lawgivers, is not to be found in the French Code. The Emperor of Germany has left a private fortune of twelve million, five hundred thousand Marks, of which the greater part, in conformity with his last will and testament, he leaves to the Prussian Treasury, whilst the remainder is to be divided between his widow, his son the present Emperor, and his daughter the Grand Duchess of Baden.

In the "Comercio" of 27th instant, the leading Article, or the "Editorial", as it is called here, treats on the present state of the Republic of Perú, of which I make the following translated abstract: The ingress into the Treasury does not suffice to cover the absolute necessary expenses. The revenue of the Custom House, which is the principal income, decreases from day to day. The members of the Courts of Justice receive, occasionally, a small proportion of the stipend due to them; the education of the middle classes is entirely abandoned by Government, and is left to the efforts of private individuals; the policemen do not regularly receive their daily pay, weeks, even months elapse without their being attended to; the employés in the various Government offices are completely neglected; of the pensioners, it is unnecessary to say a word, they are forgotten. The consequences of such a state of things make themselves felt everywhere: Many houses, stores, and even shops, stand empty, and, if occupied, the rent is not always regularly paid; in stores and shops the sales diminish from day to day; less goods are imported, and less becomes the revenue of the Custom House; workshops are closed, and its former occupants are reduced to begga[ry] or to [. . .] Add to this, that the credit of Perú in [. . .] [316] and that upon the Internal Debt the interest has not been paid for many, many years; the greater part of the railroads are not completed, and leave no profit, perhaps even a loss. Where is the improvement to come from? From foreign capital and foreign labour, but when either the one or the other will make itself visible in Peru it is impossible to predict. Is Grace's Project to be the panacea?

When Mr. Ladd had left me at 2 o'clock I was quite at a loss how to occupy myself, for I felt too weak to take a walk; fortunately Ricardo made his appearance, and he read to me, before dinner, Schiller's "Thirty Years' War", and, after dinner, the Chronicle of the War of 1870-1871, far too detailed to interest a non military man.

*Friday, 30th of March 1888.* Good Friday.

Last year I kept my fast exactly 24 hours; to-day I did nothing of the kind; I went out to Ancon at 8 a.m. by the train destined for the bathers, cost 5 reals; on my alighting, Alejandro and the little ones were of course waiting to receive me; close by, in the hotel, I shook hands with Eloida; Geraldo was likewise with his brother, who, as it is his habit, attended to me in a very obliging manner. We walked about along the beach whilst he gave a detailed account of all the difficulties which he and his co-directors of the Lima Water Co. have of late experienced. It is Luis Rey – the former Gerente – who, deprived of his situation by them, is their sworn enemy. It was noon when we sat down to breakfast, each family at a separate table, in the large dining saloon. I had taken with me a small album of mine, with at least fifty loose sheets, containing each a short sentence, a verse, or an allocution, addressed to me by my friends, relations and schoolfellows, the greater part dated 1814, when I left my native place for the Woodford Wells College, others, a year later, whilst I was in this College, and again, in 1823, in London, before my departure for South America. The greater part are written in German, some in English, others in French, and two or three in Latin. All these Alejandro was good enough […] read to me aloud, which of course was of great intere[_] [317] to me. I believe, of all the persons whose names are to be found in this album, my Cousin Nelly Kramer is the only one who is alive. This took up a good deal of time. Meanwhile Ernesto Ayulo, young Dr. Manuel Alvarez Calderon and the physician Dr. Velez joined us. They together with Geraldo sat down to rocambor, and at half-past three Alejandro accompanied me to the station. Three times did the train stop on its way to Lima, where I arrived at 5 o'clock, and found Garland very unwell, and in bed. Enriqueta had thought it necessary to send for Dr. Sosa, whose opinion was that he was suffering from indigestion.

For a short time I, as usual, listened to Ricardo's reading; fortunately, I was not troubled with toothache.

*Saturday, 31st of March 1888.* Garland was somewhat better than yesterday, but not quite well.

*Sunday, 1st of April 1888.* I spent a most miserable night; had tooth-ache, awoke I know not how often, mistook the hour, dressed, and undressed, till at last at 5.30 it was light enough to leave the house; the moon shone, when outside the town the first rays of the sun struck my eyes; by 8.30 I was home again.

Schiller's "Thirty Years' War" whiled away an hour or so; it is splendid reading.

This being Easter Sunday I had necessarily many visits to pay, the first to whom I went was General La Puerta, a very polite, but otherwise insignificant man; his wife, a mere zero; with him I found a Mr. Braun, one of the sons of General Braun – General Santa Cruz's right hand, and Pedro Correa; hardly were they gone when Correa's wife – Carmen Olavegoya – came in. She expatiated on her step-daughter Clotilde having entered the Convent of the nuns del Buen Pastor, with which she did not seem to be much pleased. Magdalena Peralta was not at home, as little as the family of Manuel Candamo, who had gone to Ancon. At the Paz Soldans I did not find Doña Francisca, the widow of Dr. Don Mariano Felipe, whom I wished particularly to see; one of her granddaughters, Hortencia, third daughter of her son Carlos was she who received me and conversed very rationally. At Doña [Isa]bel Coloma de Canseco's her two daughters [Jua]nita [...] [318] sister Maria, Alfredo Benavides' wife, were in the drawing-room; with them pleasant topics for conversation are never wanting; as little had I any right to complain of Doña Rosa Mercedes Riglos, an old acquaintance of mine, she being the wife of Pedro Orbegoso, and mother of Manuela, married to Federico Panizo, of Rosa, Felipe Varela's wife, and of Teresa, Mrs. Carlos Prevost. By this time it was nearly 6 o'clock; I had to make the best of my way home, and did not go out again; on the contrary, I went to bed early, whilst, as I learned afterwards, Enriqueta and her daughters had had a visit till past midnight from Zoila Velarde and her husband Ceferino Rabago.

I must not omit mentioning that in the morning, when walking home from the pantheon, I took a good resolve, which I immediately communicated to my daughter, who at once mentioned it to the party interested, viz. Isabel, to whom, as long as her husband is without employ, I shall give the first of every month 30 soles, with which to-day a beginning has been made.

*Monday, 2nd of April 1888.* Mr. Ladd left me at two o'clock, and I continued my round of visits: Juana Rosa Moreira was extremely taciturn, and certainly not so agreeable as she used to be when her husband General Freyre was alive; it was a certain Señorita Amalia, wife of her step-son Ramon Freyre, who conversed with me. At Miceno Espantoso's the family had gone out; Doña Mariquita Higginson I found at home; she has always something to say for herself, but I cannot say that I admire her; Asuncion Santillana complained bitterly, and I believe with great justice, of the straitened circumstances in which she and her family find themselves; of course Government does not pay the pension due to her Mother, the widow of the late Vocal Gervasio Alvarez.

Enriqueta had invited to dine with us Alfredo Benavides and his wife Maria, also Enrique Gibson, the deaf, who, just arrived from England, via Panamá, is on his way back to Arequipa. [_] he had accepted the invitation, he did not make his appe[_] [319] ance; his place was occupied by the Canon Mora; Canon Zarate was not present. When we had risen from table, Mora took hold of me, and he and I walked the corridor till near 10 o'clock. After tea the guests took their leave, and the family separated.

Yesterday, in the forenoon, a well-known shopkeeper, Ezequiel Lasarte, committed suicide; the ball from the pistol entered at the one and came out at the opposite temple; he has left a wife and nine children. With him I have not been acquainted, but I well remember his father, who died hardly a month back, see page 304.

*Friday, 6th of April 1888.* I see by the late "Comercios" that several young men, friends of the deceased Ezequiel Lasarte had the coffin with his remains conveyed to the Catholic Cemetery; there they forcibly laid hands upon the Chaplain, who tried to oppose their entrance, and sent him in a coach to the Police Office in Lima. Meanwhile, in the Chaplain's absence, they placed the coffin into one of the niches, which they had purchased from the Beneficencia, closed it up, and returned to Lima. This sacrilege having come to the knowledge of Bandini, Bishop and Vicario Capitular, he ordered Dr. Tovar, Curate of the Sagrario, to "reconciliar" the Cemetery and to "execrar" the niche. In Tovar's answer he says that he has done the former, but does not refer to the "execrating".

*Saturday, 7th of April 1888.* If last night's "Comercio" is to be believed, poor Lazarte's remains are not allowed to rest; the coffin has again been removed, either in the night from the 5th to the 6th, or on the 6th early in the morning. Whither it has been taken, or what has become of it, is not said.

Another "Comercio", of a previous date, informs its readers that on the 26th of February, in the village of Bambamarca, in the province of Patáz, an old woman accused of witchcraft had been publicly burnt by order of the Curate of the Parish Celedonio Vargas.

To-day the Italian Architect Masperi, who several years back was employed by me in repairing my Chorrillos rancho, was with us. Enriqueta, Alejandro and I conferred with him [_] what is [...] done with the rancho which we now purpose [_] [320] construct, and for which I have to find the money, though I hardly know whence it is to come. The first thing to be done is to dig a "fosse", into which the foundation stones are to be placed, upon which the outer walls consisting of bricks and adobes will be raised.

*Sunday, 8th of April 1888.* Exactly the same as the previous Sundays. I awoke several times in the course of the night, rose at somewhat past 5, walked to my Chapel in the pantheon, was back by 8.30, slept till near eleven, breakfasted, listened to Ricardo's reading, made a few calls, sat down to dinner with a reduced family party, once more listened to Ricardo, took a cup of tea, conversed with my daughter, and was in bed by 10 o'clock; no doubt a very dull manner of passing one's time.

Dolores Puente was to-day deeply versed in religious matters, Lasarte's suicide led us to this topic; I only listened, acquiesce with her I could not, contradict I would not. With Doña Carmen Olavegoya, wife of Pedro Correa, I was half an hour; our conversation ran on different topics. Best pleased was I at Dibos's, where I met his father-in-law Julius Pflucker; Ernestina did not shew her face – for she was still nursing her sick son Eduardo, now out of danger. They gave me some details of the state of health or rather want of health of my old companion Charles Pflücker, who continues to reside with his family in Naples; he, born on the 12th May 1804, is so continually subject to giddiness that for the last 8 months he has not ventured to leave the house; he is deaf on one ear, and hears with difficulty with the other, with one eye he does not see well, three teeth are all which have remained to him; thus, though he has the advantage over me that he is able to read and write, I think that upon the whole I am still better off than he is.

*Tuesday, 10th of April 1888.* The telegrams published in the "Comercio" inform us that Prince Bismarck has given in his resignation, but that it has not been admitted by the present Emperor. My opinion is that he will remain in power, and that there will be no alteration in German politics, though of course the friendship [. . .] existed between him and the late Emperor cannot be expected [_] [321] have come down to the son as an heirloom.

I am told that the coffin containing the corpse of poor Lasarte has been interred in the cemetery called that of "los infieles", the name given to the piece of ground which extends behind the Catholic Pantheon towards the river.

When Mr. Ladd had left me at five o'clock I went to pay a visit to the wife of Don Enrique Gibson, just arrived from Arequipa with her daughter Dores, who has taken up her residence in Maury's Hotel, Calle de Bodegones. Of course we were not personally acquainted, but otherwise we knew who we were. Her husband, as already said, is Don Enrique Gibson, whose father James was one of the gentlemen of whom at the time of my arrival in Arequipa in 1824 a few words are said in my Diary Volume I, page 105. Mrs. Gibson is Dores, one of the many children of Mr. William Möller and Doña Candelaria Sojovallejo, both of whom, old acquaintances of our family, were particularly attentive towards me when I was last in Arequipa in April 1859; see Diary Volume V, pages 562 to 581. Mr. William Möller, whose original profession was that of a hatter, came to Arequipa I know not exactly when, but what I know is that Doña Candelaria was the cousin and intimate friend of Dolores Averastúri, wife of William Harmsen, who, not liking to have, for a relation of his, a hatter, made him his partner, in which capacity I do not think he rendered him great service. He mostly went to the Interior to purchase wool.

Now I will devote a few lines to Mr. Wm. Harmsen: I think it was in the year 1830 when Mr. C. W. Schutte begged me to procure him a good clerk. I wrote on the subject to my friend in Altona Mr. Henry Sieveking, who sent out the said William Harmsen. Harmsen turned out a very intelligent, I may say deep, man, far superior to his Arequipa principal. When Schutte failed, he established himself upon his ruins, married Doña Dolores, a wealthy and amiable young woman. By and by he did a considerable business, went ostentatiously to mass with his wife, gave large alms to the poor, was much beloved and esteemed, and at his death, not hav[_] reached an advanced age, was followed to the grave by a [...] [322] more numerous than had hardly ever been seen before in Arequipa. It is said, though I do not vouch for the statement, that one of his speculations consisted in having coined in the United States Bolivian four rial pieces, exactly of the same weight and of the same fineness, that is to say, with the same alloy of copper as the 4 rial pieces coined in Bolivia; the intrinsic value of this coin, as everybody knows, was considerably less than the value it represented, say one half of the old Spanish dollar, and consequently the gain made on this coinage was very considerable, whosoever the coiner might have been – the Bolivian Government or Mr. William Harmsen. It was certainly an illegal speculation, but I do not believe it can be called criminal. These four rial pieces were smuggled into the country in small barrels, partly filled with nails. Once, one of these barrels broke, and then the affair came to light. The fortune so quickly made went quite as quickly after Harmsen's death; the immovable property which he left was in a great measure destroyed by the earthquake of 1868, and at the present moment the widow Dolores finds, I should say, some difficulty to keep up appearances.

*Thursday, 12th of April 1888.* In the course of the day I had a visit from Edward Knauer, who came to tell me that the day after to-morrow he intended to leave for Hamburg via Panamá, and that during his absence, which was likely to last a year and a half, his Lima business would remain in charge of his partner Mr. W. Gretzer.

*Friday, 13th of April 1888.* This morning by the 8.30 train we, that is to say, Enriqueta, her husband, Alejandro and I, together with Graña, who was good enough to join us at Alejandro's request, went out to Chorrillos; Graña, it will be recollected, was he from whom, about a year ago, I bought a piece of ground in the said village, of which I made a present to Enriqueta, and for which, if I am not mistaken, I then paid 2500 solés; contiguous to the same is a piece of ground which was ceded to me by the Municipality of Chorrillos in compensation for that which, at present converted into [_] of the Malecon, was, before the destruction of the village by the [323] Chilian troops, occupied by my rancho, known as that “del Paredon”, and bought by me in the year 1867, from the heirs of Frederick Pfeiffer. Here we met Cuadros, Alcalde of the Municipality, as well as the Italian architect Masperi; these two gentlemen in unison with Alejandro fixed the limits of this locality, so that Masperi knows now exactly where he is to dig the “fosse” of which I spoke a few days ago. This entire piece of ground, if I remember correctly, measures 23 metres in front, and 40 in depth. We were back by 11 o’clock, I much tired, for all the while we had been standing about exposed to the rays of the sun.

*Saturday, 14th of April 1888.* At somewhat past seven this morning Geraldo once more left for the Sierra, where he thinks of remaining some time. Yesterday he brought me S/757.60, in cancelment of the following items:

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Interest for three months on S/50,000 billetes, or S/1250 silver at 1 1/2% | | S/18.75 |
| S/1800 silver, which Enrique owed to me, and for the payment of which A. Garland & Co. have made themselves responsible, at 1 1/2% | | S/27.00 |
| and £1000, £1200, and £500, lent them on various occasions, at 1% | £27 at 36d | S/180.00 |
| | | S/225.75 |
| *Less*: Due by me to them, see page 288 of this Volume | | S/88.15 |
| | | S/137.60 |
| Add to which, amount for my draft on Marcó, sold to G. Garland, Senior, on 31st March last | Frs. 2,325 á Frs. 3.75 | S/620.00 |
| Total | | S/757.60 |

of which I handed S/750 to Mrs. Garland, who for some time past has done me the favour to act as my Cashkeeper, and will continue to do so.

The £150 which A. Garland & Co. owe me, see pages 288 and 302 of this volume, equal, at 36d, to *S/1000*. Geraldo told me his brother would pay me as soon as they made the first shipment of silver ores [_] Germany. It is however more probable that they will be [_] [324] spent in the first outlay required for the construction of the Chorrillos rancho. Since April 1882 I have ceased writing my Commercial Books, and this is the reason why I find myself under the necessity of giving occasionally in this my Diary details like the present ones relative to my Cash transactions.

By the steamer which arrived yesterday I received a letter from Mr. Schön, of Paris, which, dated in March without date, was written previous to the

Emperor's death. What I consider worth extracting is – that, in case of war, Germany is able to place one million of soldiers on the the eastern, one million on the western, frontier, and at the same time keep a reserve of half a million of men; I must confess that I do not give entire credence to this statement.

*Sunday, 15th of April 1888.* Till 2 p.m. I was occupied in the same manner as I had been on previous Sundays. I then went to see Mr. Dammert, who returned by last steamer from his voyage to the United States and Europe, whither, it will be remembered, he was sent several months back by the executors of José Sevilla's will, there to collect the property belonging to this estate. The street-door of his house was shut; probably he has removed with his family into the country. At Doña Fidelia's, widow of Anibal La Torre, I was hardly more fortunate; she had gone out, and a daughter of hers, an insignificant little girl, received me in her stead. Doña Juana Valle-Riestra married to Dr. Selaya, was indisposed, and kept her bed; Mrs. Luis Bryce had gone out. The infirm Manuel Fco. Benavides and his wife I found at home. When I left them it was hardly 5 o'clock; however, so tired was I that, instead of taking my usual walk, I went home, and rested, doing nothing, till dinner-time. Ricardo's reading of the Chronicle of the war of 1870-1871 was not particularly interesting, and when I retired to my bedroom I could not but think that I certainly spend many a day in a very tedious manner, without any benefit to myself or to others. Little Margarita, Juan's daughter, having completed this day her [_] year, Enriqueta was of opinion that I ought to make her a pres[_] [325] which I did. Corina bought for me for 3 soles a ring, which was placed upon the little creature's finger.

*Monday, 16th of April 1888.* At somewhat past eleven, Alejandro, wife and family returned from Ancon, and will, of course, now remain in town. I am very glad they are come, for I like his wife, and am fond of the little ones, who will now contribute to give life and cheerfulness to our house. With him I made the arrangement that the proceeds of the £150 spoken of on Saturday are to be laid out in making a beginning of the building of the Chorrillos rancho, of which expenses he is to keep an account.

At dinner we had a pleasant little party: Enrique Gibson and his wife, of whom Enriqueta is very fond, Alejandro, Eloida with her eldest daughter, Alfredo Benavides and Federico Marriott. Having requested Artigou to come on Wednesday instead of to-day, I remained with the party, and did the best I could to keep up the conversation with the one and the other till near eleven, when they left.

*Tuesday, 17th of April 1888.* Mr. Ladd read to me from the "Weekly Times" of February 10th, a translated abstract of the speech which on the 6th February Prince von Bismarck delivered in the German Reichstag, and which has produced a wonderful effect all over the civilized world. The gist of it was that in order to maintain peace in Europe it was necessary that the German army should in war-time be increased by 700,000 men, so that, as Mr. Schön told me in his letter, one million could be stationed on the eastern, one million on the western, frontier, and half a million be kept in reserve. The amount of 280 million marks which he demanded for this purpose was granted to him without any discussion. He concluded his speech more or less with the following words: "We Germans fear GOD, but nothing else in the world." When walking home he was surrounded by a dense, continually huzzaing multitude. His speech lasted one hour and three quarters.

*Wednesday, 18th of April 1888.* The telegrams published in last night's "Comercio" give very bad news: The present Emperor of Germany, Frederick III, is lying dangerously ill in his palace in Berlin. A[_] [326] a conference of one hour's duration with Prince von Bismarck and the Minister of Justice a decree was published which conferred the Regency of the Empire and of the Kingdom on his eldest son William, 28 years of age. Charles the Fifth was elected Emperor of Germany at the age of 19.

*From Thursday, 19th to Saturday, 21st of April 1888.* To judge from the advices which the telegraph brings us, the Emperor of Germany continues in a precarious state of health.

Here in Lima nothing occurs worth noting, thus I have nothing better to do than to say a few words about myself. Of my health I have no reason to complain; but of my strength I cannot speak in such favourable terms, and it is my inmost conviction that it is utterly impossible I can live many years longer. My daily occupations are always the same; for several hours I walk the streets of Lima; when at home, I listen to the reading of English and French Authors. Mr. Ladd and I have not yet concluded either Queen Elizabeth's or Charles the Fifth's life; Monsieur Artigou and I have thrown aside "Les Trois Mousquetaires", without reading it to the end, and have taken up "Histoire de la Bastille" by Messieurs A. Arnould et Alboize du Puyol, which I believed would be a strictly historical work, but which I am sorry to say is not; it is history mixed up with romance, and its tendency is decidedly anti-monarchical and anti-clerical. The Bastille was built in the years 1370-1377 under the reign of Charles V, whom the French, I know not why, call "Le Sage". Hugues Aubriot, at the time Provost of Paris, was the first man of note shut up in this prison. With the reasons which led to this incarceration, in the form of a novel, the book begins. In Miss Strickland's "Life of Queen Elizabeth" I find the following advice, said to have been given by Amurath III, Sultan of Turkey, for putting an end to the dissensions of Catholics and Protestants, viz. the marriage between an old bachelor, Pope Sixtus V, and an old spinster – Queen Elizabeth of England. [327]

At 4.30 p.m., thermometer Reaumur marked 21 degrees, equal to 80° Fahrenheit.

*Sunday, 22nd of April 1888.* I awoke in the middle of the night, mistook the hour, and was at the street-door when the porter stopped me with the words – "Son las cuatro". I again lay down, and actually left for the pantheon, this time without flowers, which Enriqueta had forgotten, at 5.30, not yet daylight. I was back by 8.

Of the remainder of the day I will only say that I made my usual calls, three of which turned out very insipid, viz.: to Dolores Puente, to Mrs. General Prado, where the daughter Maria received visitors, and to Doña Jesus Llosa, wife of Don Diego Masias. At Doña Francisca Pardo's, widow of Mariano Osma, I am always pleased, though to-day her attention was very naturally divided between José Antonio Lavalle her brother-in-law, whom she calls "thou", and myself. Her daughter Josefa is also very agreeable and intelligent.

At dinner we had only Alejandro, who remained till 10.30, until when, for a wonder, he, his Mother and I found always something to talk about. Sofia Velarde kept the daughters company. Eloida's absence was caused by her mother's indisposition; the little ones however are always with us.

*Monday, 23rd of April 1888.* In the course of the day Alejandro brought 404 soles – 3 months' dividend on my 101 shares in the Lima Water Co., which he had collected for me, and told me at the same time that the silver ore of which I spoke on the 16th instant had at last been shipped, that Carlos Weiss & Co. had made to him the customary advance in bills on London, that one of them for £150 the sum which his brother and he have been owing me for some time past, see page 302, he had sold at 35d 1/2, and that consequently he had placed to my credit in his books the proceeds of the same – S/1014.08, which, in conformity with what his Mother, he and I have agreed upon, will now be spent in making a commencement with the building of the rancho in Chorrillos.

With Artigou I continued the "Bastille", and began listening, for the second, perhaps even for the third, time, to the reading of Amédée Thierry's splendid work called "Dernier Temps de l'Empire d'Occident".

*Tuesday, 24th of April 1888.* The following are a few abstracts from la[st] [328] night's "Comercio": The Emperor of Germany Friedrich III continues dangerously ill. Queen Victoria was momentarily expected in Berlin, having left Florence on the 22nd.

Here in Lima Dr. Elmore has given in his resignation as Minister for Foreign Affairs. In the Chamber of Commerce the following have been chosen: for President, Pedro Correa y Santiago, for Vice, Louis Dubois, for Treasurer C. Sass, for Secretary, J. A. Lavalle y Pardo.

This morning when I left the house at 8 o'clock, I found the day to be what is called here "un dia de invierno", the streets were very wet, a dense mist fell, and when I came home at 10 the sun had not yet pierced through the thick atmosphere.

Thermometer at 3 p.m. 20 1/2° Reaumur, equal to 78 1/2° Fahrenheit.

*Wednesday, 25th of April 1888.* From the "Weekly Times" of 17th February I take the following: In the United Service Club in Calcutta four gentlemen, say Mr. Justice Norris, Dr. Harvey, Dr. Sanders and Dr. Reeves, were playing at whist, the cards having been shuffled in the usual manner it was Dr. Sanders' turn to deal, which he did. He turned up the Knave of Clubs as trump card, and on sorting his hand found that he had the remaining twelve trumps. The odds against such an unheard of combination are, according to Dr. Pole, in the proportion of 158,750,000,000 to 1. How such a calculation can be made passes my conception.

*Thursday, 26th of April 1888.* The telegrams published in last night's "Comercio" say that the Capital left by the late Emperor William amounted to 24 millions of Marks, the half of which he had bequeathed to the Treasury, and the other half to his widow, children and other relations. In the state of the present Emperor's health there was no decisive change, one day he was a little better, the next day he was again worse. His mother-in-law Queen Victoria of England had arrived in Berlin.

*Friday, 27th of April 1888.* Limpricht's letter of 19th March, which [...] eceived this morning, contains all kinds of news; the one which [329] has verily affected me is that of the death of my Cousin Nelly, who, somewhat more than one year younger than I, tranquilly expired in the night from 4th to 5th March, where, Limpricht does not say, whether in Hamburg or at the country-seat of her daughter in Eppendorf. Diederich Willink, of London, and I are now the only members of our family still surviving of our generation. Limpricht also explains what in Mr. Schön's March letter was not quite clear to me: the 260 or 300 millions of Marks which were voted by the Reichstag after Bismarck had delivered his famous speech of 6th of February are destined for clothing, equipping and arming 800,000 men, who from the age of 39 to 45 are to serve in the Fatherland whilst the active army is fighting in the enemy's country. The reason why the infirm Emperor Frederick III, Prince Bismarck and Count von Moltke were not present at the late Emperor's funeral on the 16th of March was, as I then supposed, the extreme cold, thermometer Reaumur marking 8° below zero. Rosa informs Enriqueta of the death of Mr. John Bryce, which took place in Biarritz; he had been suffering from repeated attacks of paralysis, several months he had been unable to utter a single word.

Here in Lima I have to chronicle the arrival of a new denizen of the world: about 2 p.m. Isabel, Juan's wife, was safely delivered of a little girl.

*Saturday, 28th of April 1888.* This morning, before taking my usual walk, I looked in at Isabel's, who is doing quite as well as, and even better than, could be expected. Whilst I was with her, her little boy Juancito, who is very intelligent for his age, came in, running, with the words – "Tanta gente ha llegado". I went out, and found that Guillermo and family, say his wife Eliza Higginson and three children, Carlos, a boy of about 9, two little girls, Maria Enriqueta and Eliza, and a servant girl had arrived. In Ica he was doing no good for himself, for which reason his parents have called him hither; probably, though it will not be decided till Geraldo's return from the mines, he will keep the books for his brothers, and at the same time endeavour to find some other employment. Meanwhile, they will occupy in Enriqueta's house the greater part of those rooms in which my wife [330] and I used to live, and which were known as the "salita", the "sala", "el dormitorio", "el comedor", "el cuarto para lavarnos", "aquel donde Mariquita solia coser", and "el cuarto de Peta". The two rooms where in the evening my lector used to be with me are now Ricardo and Antonio's bedrooms, and the "salon" where we had the red furniture has been divided into two rooms and been occupied by me ever since my return from Europe. Enriqueta has now a good many more mouths to feed, and I have therefore told her that henceforth, instead of 120, I shall contribute 150 soles towards her monthly expenses.

From the Lima papers I learn that Dr. Isaac Alzamora, Alejandro's lawyer, has accepted the post of Minister for Foreign Affairs.

Alejandro has paid to-day S/28, Antonio Masperi's first bill for the work done by him in Chorrillos.

*Sunday, 29th of April 1888.* This night I awoke quite as often as I am in the habit of doing every night from Saturday to Sunday. I rose at 5.30; it was a pleasant morning, cool, not cold, the sun not yet above the horizon. I was back 3 hours later, much fatigued as I always am after this exertion. The time till 3 o'clock passed more pleasantly than on other Sundays; I conversed with Alejandro and with Guillermo, the latter also read to me from a North American Review a very interesting article on Ancient Egypt. My visits were confined to Doña Mercedes Riva-Agüero.

At dinner, though without Alejandro and wife, we were a numerous party, as we now always are; of Guillermo's children, Carlos, who seems a nice little boy, sat down with us. At a later hour Enrique Gibson and his wife came, as well as Alejandro and Eloida, and thus also in the "salita" we had a pretty large circle.

*From Monday, 30th of April to Wednesday, 2nd of May 1888.* Nothing particular have I to say, one day passes like the other; my health always good, but my strength undoubtedly [_] the wane. On Monday we were not favoured with the presence [331] of the two Canons Mora and Zarate; they keep within doors, being, as they call it, in “ejercicios”.

On the 27th ulto. Queen Victoria left Berlin; on her way to the terminus she was surrounded by thousands and thousands of people, all huzzaing with great enthusiasm.

On the 26th ex President Miguel Iglesias, coming from Guayaquil, was allowed to land at Pacasmayo; he immediately went on to his “hacienda”.

Within these last few days I made to Guillermo a present of 100 soles, for which the poor fellow was very thankful; he told me that they came in the very nick of time.

Thermometer on Wednesday, at 4 p.m., 21° Reaumur, equal to 80° Fahrenheit.

*Thursday, 3rd of May 1888.* Yesterday was the 22nd anniversary of the so-called victory of 2nd May 1866, the only ones who celebrated the same were the Editors of the “Comercio”, and this they did by not publishing their paper.

Geraldo returned from his trip to the Sierra after an absence of three weeks; he has a great deal to do; as yet I have not been able to have a quiet chat with him.

*Friday, 4th of May 1888.* Last night’s “Comercio” contains a decree dated 1st instant, signed by the President of the Republic, and countersigned by Aurelio Denegri, Minister of the Interior, (del Gobierno) which says that Mr. John L. Thorndike is to deliver up without delay the different railways in the south of the Republic, which he has been administering for some time past, also that the Fiscal de la Nacion is to take such steps against the successors of Meiggs as he may consider necessary in order to make effective the obligations taken upon himself by the said Meiggs towards the Peruvian Government. The same paper gives the particulars of the suicide committed in the evening of the 2nd by a Dane called Vierau, 58 years of age, who gained his livelihood as Director of a College; in some papers which have been found in his handwriting he gives as the cause of his having committed this fatal act his inability to pay his debts, which [_]mounted to hardly five hundred sols. [332]

*Saturday, 5th of May 1888.* A short conversation which I have had with Geraldo makes me come to the conclusion that in that part of the Sierra in which he and his brother Alejandro are working the mines originally Enrique’s, there is at present a real mania for mining; every piece of ground which holds out the least hope of containing silver ore is “denunciado”, that is to say, applications are made by the discoverer of the same to the “Diputacion de Mineria de Yauli” demanding the proprietorship of the metal vein which he affirms to have discovered, and this gives rise to many disputes, for frequently more than one person claims the same piece of ground.

*Sunday, 6th of May 1888.* There is so little variety in the manner in which I am in the habit of spending Sundays, that I consider it superfluous again to enter into particulars; one Sunday will do for all.

My calls were upon Doña Dolores Puente, the daughters of the late Vocal Ribeyro, who were very agreeable, and upon Doña Isabel Coloma de Canseco and her daughter Juanita, with which two ladies I kept up such a continuous conversation that the time slipped away imperceptibly; darkness had already set in when I reached home.

Ricardo nearly finished reading Schiller's "Thirty Years' War". The heroic leaders taught in the school of their great king – "The Bulwark of the Protestant Faith" – had gradually disappeared – the valiant Bernard of Weimar, Gustavus Horn, and the extraordinary Torstensohn, who, though tied to the litter by the podagra, from which he was suffering, outdid all his contemporaries by the rapidity of his marches. On the side of the French, where Richelieu and the phantom king Louis XIII had sunk into the grave, and where Mazarin was now at the helm, Turenne and le Duc d'Enghien, in later times known as the Gran Condé, began to come into note. The Imperialists and the Leaguists on the other hand, could not boast of any extraordinary leader since the death of Tilly and the assassination of Wallenstein. We read of Piccolomini, Gallas, Altringer, the partizan leader Johann von Werth, but not one of them distinguished himself by any extraordinary military [s]kill. As little is to be said of Ferdinand II and Ferdinand III, who occupied the Imperial Throne during these eventful years. On the 24th [_] [Octo]ber 1648 the peace was signed at Munster, which put an end to [333] the "Thirty Years War".

*Monday, 7th of May 1888.* Indisposition prevented Mr. Ladd from making his appearance at the usual hour. Both Garland Senior and Guillermo read to me from Kinglake's "Invasion of the Crimea", and yet I must confess that it turned out a very long day; towards 5 o'clock I went to see how Mr. Ladd was, then prolonged my walk a little, so as to be home just before 7, our dinner hour.

Even without Alejandro's Eloydita and Guillermo's Carlos we were not less than 17, certainly too numerous a party for the finances of my Enriqueta, say – she and her husband, myself, Guillermo and Eliza, Alejandro and Eloida, Geraldo, Ricardo, Juan, Antonio, Maria, Corina, Canon Zarate, Alfredo Benavides, Florencia Mendiburu, and Isabel Croix. I rose from table at 8, when Monsieur Artigou came, and went to bed, when he had left at past 9.30.

*Tuesday, 8th of May 1888.* Birthday of my sister Maria, who was born on this date in the year 1795; my nephew Johannes Limpricht, her son, wrote me the other day that she died in the year 1830, the exact date I cannot give, for at that time I had no leisure for writing a diary. I well recollect that I, not yet married, received the news in Arequipa, when playing at whist with the two brothers

Edwards, sons of the great baize manufacturer in Halifax, who were then with me, I being the head of Gibbs's house in that place.

*Wednesday, 9th of May 1888.* The "Weekly Times" of 16th March notes the following coincidence: On the 9th March 1152 Frederick Barbarossa, a Hohenstauffen, was crowned Emperor of Germany in Aix-la-Chapelle; on the 9th of March 1888 Frederick III, a Hohenzollern, by the death of his father William I, was raised to the Imperial dignity.

*Thursday, 10th of May 1888.* Ascension Day.

This being a holyday, Mr. Ladd left me at 2 o'clock. When he was gone, I, not being inclined to pay visits, listened for some time to Ricardo's reading various articles from the Leipzic Gazette, which, however, turned out rather tedious, for they only treated on the late Emperor, on the last days of his life, on his excellent moral qualities, and similar topics.

Alejandro took his sisters to the horse-race[_] [334] where he had been named one of the umpires; they remained with him to dinner, together with Geraldo, Ricardo and Caceres. Geraldo Senior was with Enrique Gibson, Juan took the meal in his own rooms with his wife, and thus at our own table we were but few besides the bevy of little ones.

After dinner Artigou was with me, and read to me from a book lent me by Antonio some very interesting details relative to the Imperial Family of Russia. Of the Czar the writer speaks in high terms, as an upright, straightforward man, also of the Empress, daughter of the King of Denmark, he has a high opinion, notwithstanding her excessive "penchant" for all kinds of amusements. On the other hand, the Emperor's younger brother Vladimir he depicts as a good-for-nothing "bon vivant", and his wife, a Princess of Mecklenburg-Schwerin, as an incarnate traitress who sacrifices the interests of her adopted country to the arch-fiend the great Chancellor Bismarck.

*Friday, 11th of May 1888.* I completed my 89th year.

My good health is no doubt to be attributed in a great measure to my abstinence; however, for this I take no merit to myself, for it is my constitution which does not require either much eating or drinking. The first who congratulated me was the servant-girl Francisca, who is in the habit of taking my clothes for cleaning whilst I am still in bed; the next was my dear Enriqueta, who in the one hand the customary cup of hot milk with a little coffee and sugar had in the other a present – black silk gloves and a black silk cravat; the third was the porter Juan, who was cleaning the yard when I went out for my usual walk. After my return all came in, the one after the other, Maria and Corina, with a new hat; Doña Juana Carbajal sent me some sweetmeats, the porteress Doña Juana some chirimoyas; Eloida came, also Isabel, who has risen in excellent health from her late confinement, the two Misses Lacroix and Dolores Puente. I am certainly very thankful to the many who have shewn me [_]his attention, even Augusta Farmer de Garland sent me little Enrique, [_] I was very glad to see, and who has not yet forgotten me. It [_] [335] also the birthday of Maria Enriqueta, Guillermo's eldest daughter, who completes to-day her 5th year; to her I made a present of a hat and gloves, cost 6 sols, 50 cents. Later on also Mrs. Ladd sent me some sweetmeats, a proof that she remembered my birthday.

At dinner a numerous party sat down – the entire family and Maria and Corina's intimate friends the two Misses Lacroix. Enriqueta, as it is her habit on similar occasions, had very tastefully adorned the table with flowers; a roasted turkey and two bottles of champagne made their appearance. A large dish with 89 small wax candles I must not omit to mention, but it was quickly removed, for the glare was too much for my weak eyes. When the dessert was put on the table, the little ones, I know not how many, with Dores Gibson at the head, came in, and raised a shout of "Viva Papa Witt!" which no doubt could be heard some distance off. When we rose I of course remained with the family, and went with them to the "salita"; somewhat later the little ones came in again, danced and sang, and were merry. Towards ten, Enrique Gibson and his wife came in and closed the round of congratulations. Luis B. Cisneros and wife sent me their cards, also Doña Maria Higginson and Doña Trinidad Cisneros; the attentions which had been shewn me all the day long were greater than I had expected, nevertheless even my gratitude could not keep down my sleepiness, and I escaped to my bedroom before Gibson and wife had left.

*Saturday, 12th of May 1888.* On this the first day of my 90th year I took my usual walk before breakfast, reached the "Monumento de Dos de Mayo", and returned without resting. The distance going and returning takes me about one hour. Shall I be able to do the same on the 12th May 1889? I rather doubt it.

*Sunday, 13th of May 1888.* This Sunday differed from the last and many previous Sundays solely in the names of the ladies whom I visited; they were this day Eliza Armero – "La Doctora", Augusta Bergmann de Espantoso, very agreeable, and Doña Maria Higginson.

After dinner I was with Enriqueta, Eloida and Eliza in the parlour, for Ricardo was absent, escorting his sisters, whom the deaf Gibson had invited to accompany his wife and him to the Ol[_] [336] Theatre.

*Tuesday, 15th of May 1888.* I see by last night's "Comercio" that the Chinese Minister Resident in Lima, accompanied by the Chinese Consul and various employés as well as by the Prefect and some other Peruvian authorities, opened yesterday a school for the Children of Chinese resident in Lima. The locality chosen for the purpose is a house close to the Church of Santa Rosa de las Monjas.

*Friday, 18th of May 1888.* Last night I was completely at a loss what to do with myself; Monsieur Artigou had begged me to excuse his absenting himself this evening, Ricardo was I know not where, Enriqueta had laid down, suffering from bad cold and headache, and thus I rejoiced when Juan offered to read to me, which he did from a book, in German, treating on Russia, its extent, its inhabitants, the progress made by this country in civilization, and similar topics.

I may as well say here that Juan is he whom of all Enriqueta's sons I like least; he has learned a great deal, and believes that he knows still more than he really does, and, notwithstanding this his general knowledge he is now without a situation, and has been so for more than three years, the natural consequence of which is that he, a married man with a wife and three children, does not possess a cent and is, moreover, I fear, much in debt. When he married I made him and his wife a present of £400, besides, to Isabel, exclusively, a very pretty box, which had been my wife's, with more than five hundred silver sols, besides, I hold a pagaré of his for £370, and another for 300 soles, which I lent his wife not long ago.

The "Comercio" tells us that in the Brazils slavery has been abolished, and this important step has been taken during the absence of the Emperor in Europe, whilst his daughter, married to Le Comte d'Eu, one of the grandsons of Louis Philippe, is Regent of the Empire.

Here in Lima the Supreme Court of Justice [...] the last few days decided a very important question: An [337] Italian called Dall'Orso had insured in two English Insurance Companies, both represented by George Elster, various articles which he said were deposited by him in his store Calle de Vireyna, for the amount of £15,000. In 1886 this store was destroyed by fire, and the goods therein burnt; it was generally believed that Dall'Orso had been the incendiary, but this could not be proved. However, Elster refused to pay; Dall'Orso sued him; the case having passed the inferior tribunals, went up to the Supreme Court, which sentenced that Elster was in the right, and had not pay the demand which Dall'Orso made upon him, and this not because Dall'Orso had himself set fire to the store, which, as already said, could not be proved, but because articles were deposited in the same which, some of an inflammable nature, others for other reasons, were not covered by the insurance.

*Saturday, 19th of May 1888.* Gibson, wife and daughter, as well as Guillermo, embarked on board the steamer for the South, the former returned to their home in Arequipa, the latter went to Ica, where he has still a good deal to do, to sell his furniture, and, if possible, to collect some of his outstandings.

*Sunday, 20th of May*, 12 years since my Mariquita was taken from me. I did not walk to the Pantheon, but at 9 a.m. drove out with Enriqueta, Ricardo and two of the servants; my daughter had taken with her a large quantity of flowers, with which, as it is her habit, she decorated the sarcophagus, the dried and faded ones having previously been cleared away. We were home past 11 o'clock.

It being Whit Sunday, I of course had visits to pay; those whom I went to see were Doña Dolores Puente, then General Prado, who about a week ago had returned from Europe, and who, as he always is, was very agreeable; another visitor and I left as soon as Dr. Bandini, the Vicario Capitular, entered in full pontificals. I next called upon Don Federico Panizo and his wife Manuela Orbegos[o] who were not at home; close by lives Luis Bryce, with his wife Grimanesa Cotes I passed a pleasant half hour or so; further on in the same street lives the infirm M. F. Benavides, with him and his lady I also remained some time. When I reached home it was nearly da[_] Shortly after, we sat down to dinner; I by [_] means at my [...] [338] for a tight boot caused me a severe pain, from which I suffered the entire evening.

*Monday, 21st of May 1888.* Whit Monday.

The pain in my foot prevented my going out. Mr. Ladd, who was with me till two, and I occupied ourselves in the usual manner. "Queen Elizabeth's Life", by Miss Strickland, we have nearly finished; she expired on the 24th of March 1603.

It was a dark, gloomy day; thermometer at 2 p.m. 19° Reaumur equal to 74 1/2° Fahrenheit.

Ricardo did me the favour to read to me a good deal from Schiller's "Revolt of the Netherlands"; which whiled away the time.

*Tuesday, 22nd of May 1888.* My foot pained me less, and I managed to walk about.

The plan of the rancho to be built in Chorrillos, carefully and prettily drawn out, Alejandro shewed us yesterday; we approved of it, and very shortly the work will be again taken up.

*Wednesday, 23rd of May 1888.* We have received advice of the death of Doña Mariana Ozambela de Wheelock, who expired in Paris on the 4th of April last. With Wheelock I have been acquainted many, many years, and we have always been on very good terms; for some time he was the head of Tayleurs & Co. in Lima. About the time that Enriqueta got married she and my wife kept up rather intimate intercourse with the lady from whom in course of time they however became estranged. Rosa, the wife of Alexander Prentice, Manager of the Callao and Lima Railway, is a daughter of hers by her first marriage; Carlos, one of Wheelock's sons, married to a Delgado, was killed in the Sierra several years ago; Thomas, an elder brother, married a Señorita Porras, settled over to England; with the other members of the family I am not acquainted.

The telegrams in last night's "Comercio" [...] the health of the Emperor of Germany Frederi[ck] [339] III is slightly improving; on the other hand the

Empress – the English Princess Victoria – and Prince Bismarck are certainly not on the best of terms. A letter which I received to-day from my niece Marie Fischer, of Moers, dated April 16th, also speaks of the want of harmony existing between these two high personages. I hope and trust that these misunderstandings may not lead to the withdrawal of the Prince from public life, a misfortune which the Empress could not atone for in all her lifetime.

*Thursday, 24th of May 1888.* I see by the London "Weekly Times" and by the Lima "Comercio" that the Russian Government has contracted a loan of 44 million pounds sterling with a syndicate of Paris Bankers, also that the eldest son of the Czar will probably marry Militza, daughter of Nicolas, Prince of Montenegro, and, finally, that the Russian Czar, Alexander III, intends making it a fundamental law of the Empire that henceforth every Czarina is to be a Princess born and bred in the orthodox Greek Catholic faith. Hitherto it will be remembered, ever since the beginning of last century, the Russian Czarinas have generally been German Princesses of the Lutheran persua[_], who on mounting the Russian Throne adopted the Greek Creed.

It is really astonishing how extremely weak I always feel in the first hours of the day; it is true I manage to take my morning walk, but on reaching home I feel beyond measure fatigued.

*Friday, 25th of May 1888.* The "Weekly Times" of 23rd March gives a very detailed and, at the same time, intelligible description of the funeral of the late Emperor William, which took place on the 16th of March. At noon the procession left the Dom or Cathedral in Berlin, where the body had lain in state for the last few days. The cold was very intense, for which reason many of the high personages were muffled up in their great coats, and this in some measure diminished the brilliancy of their appearance. The present Emperor Frederick took no share in it on account of the malady from which he is suffering, his place was taken by his two sons – William the Crown Prince and his younger brother Henry. Of reigning sovereigns were present [...] [340] Roumania, and of the Belgians; of Crown Princes – the Prince of Wales with his eldest son Prince Albert Victor, the Czarewitch, and the Princes of Austria, Sweden, Greece, Italy, Denmark and Belgium. When the procession had reached the Victory Monument in the Thiergarten, many of these high personages entered the coaches or mounted the horses which were waiting for them, some of them met again in the Charlottenburg Park at the Mausoleum, in which the coffin containing the Emperor's remains was deposited.

On the 9th of March, the date of the Emperor's death, not less than 1,115,551 words in different languages were dispatched by the Berlin Telegraph Office to all parts of the Globe.

*Saturday, 26th of May 1888.* For the last few days Garland has been suffering very severely from rheumatic pains, such as are known as lumbago, for they make themselves mainly felt about the hips. Dr. Sosa came to see him yesterday, and though to-day he is out of bed he feels hardly any better.

The "Weekly Times" gives interesting details of the terrible effects of a violent storm accompanied by a heavy snowfall known by the name of Blizzard, which in the second week of March was experienced in some parts of the United States; Washington, New-York, Philadelphia, are the places particularly mentioned, where the traffic had been interrupted, communication stopped, and railway trains prevented from running, also some human beings had lost their lives, and this owing to their having been overtaken by the snow and frost.

*Sunday, 27th of May 1888.* Last Sunday, the 20th of this month, Enriqueta and I drove to the pantheon. This morning I again walked out thither, was home at about nine, when I lay down, and slept till near breakfast-time.

Mr. von Zembsch the German Minister, the first upon whom I called, was not at home; the visit to Dr. Jorge Loayza, Vocal of the Supreme Court, and to his wife Ramona [...] to my liking of the next – to Doña Irene, Dr. Mu[_] [341] wife, I certainly cannot say the same, neither can I of that to Trinidad La Fuente, of Arequipa, widow of General Pedro Cisneros, whose saint's day, Trinity Sunday, it was; with her were a large number of the Cisneros family, of whom I only recognised Doña Cristina, the wife of Luis Cisneros. The last upon whom I looked in was my old acquaintance, not to say friend, Francisco Sagastabeytia. He was in for a wonder, but not visible, for he, always ailing, at least complaining, was taking his early dinner; in lieu of him, an unmarried sister of his, white haired, and, I should suppose, about his age, received me, and I conversed with her for half an hour.

At dinner, neither Garland, who continued very unwell, nor Alejandro and wife sat down with us, and yet we were a pretty numerous party, as, rather to my regret, we always are at present, say: Enriqueta, Geraldo, Ricardo, Antonio, Juan and Isabel, Eliza with her three children – Carlos, Maria Enriqueta and Eliza – Maria, Corina, and, finally, myself; in all 13. Before we had risen, Alejandro came in, also Eloida; they remained till nearly eleven, the former conversing with me in a very pleasant manner.

*Monday, 28th of May 1888.* From an article entitled "The Swarming of Men", written by Leonard Courtney, M.P., and published in "The Nineteenth Century", of March 1888, I take the following figures: Towards the end of the 16th century, about the time of the "Spanish Armada", the population of England and Wales numbered more or less 5,500,000; in the beginning of this century it had risen to nearly 9 millions, and at the present time to 28,250,000. On the other hand the population of Ireland has decreased from 8,175,000 in 1841 to 4,853,000 in 1887. The population in the United States, it is calculated, will at the end of 1890 be twelve times as large as it was in the beginning of this century; it is also ascertained that every ten years it increases more than ten per cent. And what is to me the most surprising is the following diminution of the production of copper in the mines of Cornwall, viz. from 21,294 tons in 1855 to 1471 tons in 188[_].

*Tuesday, 29th of May 1888.* Garland, though out of bed, feels nothing [_]tter than yesterday. I [. . .] excellent health [_] I ha[ve] [342] done for many years past, and am able to take my walks before breakfast and before dinner; there is, however, one apprehension which makes me very sad, and that is the fear of becoming totally blind in the course of a few years; my sight is decidedly getting dimmer.

The "Comercio" informs its readers that the Emperor of Brazil, at present in Milan, has recovered from a severe illness, but that his debility is such that fears for his life continue to be entertained. The Emperor of Germany is still in the same state, whilst General Sheridan, who during the civil war in the United States distinguished himself as one of the first leaders of the Federal troops is lying so dangerously ill that he is not expected to live many days longer.

*Wednesday, 30th of May 1888.* Mr. Ladd, not feeling quite well, left me at 3 o'clock, and I, not knowing how to kill my time in any other way, was on my legs from 3.30 to 7.

From 8 till nearly 10 Monsieur Artigou was with me; these two hours I much enjoyed.

*Thursday, 31st of May 1888.* Corpus Christi.

Mr. Ladd continued unwell. I hardly recollect how the time passed. Ricardo read to me Schiller's "Revolt of the Netherlands", and towards 3 o'clock I went to the Church of San Pedro to hear the Jesuit De Koninck preach. I had the same seat as last year, so that I could hear perfectly well, but what I heard was hardly worth listening to: it was nothing but the reiterated praises of the Virgin; "Santa Maria sin pecado concebida" was repeated Heaven knows how often; she was placed on nearly a level with God Almighty, in my opinion an actual profanation.

After dinner Ricardo was with me a short time, and I went to bed early.

After I had retired, Enrique and Federico Marriott came in, and kept Enriqueta and the girls company till past midnight; Garland – still suffering from rheumatic pains.

*Friday, 1st of June 1888.* Mr. Ladd reappeared at the usual [. . .] [343]

Thermometer at about 2 p.m. nearly 19 degrees Reaumur.

*Saturday, 2nd of June 1888.* Nothing had I to note yesterday; to-day it is the very same; the uniformity in my way of living surpasses all belief.

*Sunday, 3rd of June 1888.* In the morning, as it is my habit, I was up at an early hour, and walked out to my chapel in the pantheon.

In the course of the day I called upon Doña Dolores Puente, who was in a particularly religious mood. She took out a favorite book of hers, written by a Thomas with the surname of á Kempis, that is to say – he was born in a small place called Kempe, in the vicinity of Cologne towards the end of the 14th century. What she read to me aloud was of course of a very mystic character, and certainly not to my liking. Luther and Calvin, in her opinion, are burning in hell. Much better pleased was I with my other visits – to Doña Ernestina Dibos and Doña Manuela Portillo, both very rational ladies, with whom it is a pleasure to converse a little.

After dinner Ricardo read to me for an hour or so Schiller's "Revolt of the Netherlands".

*Monday, 4th of June 1888.* Garland, though out of bed, continued to suffer from rheumatic pains; I myself felt uncommonly weak.

Thermometer at 2.30 p.m. 18 1/2° Reaumur, equal to nearly 74° Fahrenheit.

Somewhat later I had a call from Mr. von Zembsch, German Minister, who came to bid me Good-by, he having obtained from his Government leave of absence for 5 months.

*Tuesday, 5th of June 1888.* In the evening we had a visit from a Mr. Ugarteche, of Arequipa, brother of Mrs. Prado; Garland having already retired to his bedroom, Enriqueta and I had to receive him.

*Wednesday, 6th of June 1888.* One of the late "Comercios" published a telegram from the United States, which gave a most disheartening account of the Panamá Canal; if the same could be believed, there is very little probability of this great enterprise ever being carried out.

This morning at 7 o'clock, whilst I was still in [_] Geraldo left for the mines. He said Good-by to his Moth[er] [344] and was accompanied by Alejandro to the Railway Station.

*Thursday, 7th of June 1888.* Garland the father was still suffering from rheumatic pains, though not so severely as last week.

Thermometer at 1 p.m. 17 3/4° Reaumur, equal to nearly 72 degrees Fahrenheit.

*Saturday, 9th of June 1888.* The state of Garland's health was the same as the day before yesterday; all the other inmates in the house, myself included, enjoy good health, though perhaps Isabel might form an exception.

Yesterday Enriqueta and Alejandro had a conference with Antonio Masperi about the construction of the Chorrillos rancho; this morning I spoke with Alejandro on the same subject. The work will now be taken up in good earnest; its cost will certainly run up to 9000 sols, perhaps even to a trifle more. To defray these expenses the Nitrate Certificates, gradually sold, will contribute about 5000, Alejandro Garland & Co. will pay me by driblets the £500 which I lent them on December 28th 1886, and the small balance which may still be wanting I shall have to draw for on one or the other of my correspondents in Europe.

Yesterday Garland and Enriqueta succeeded in letting the ground-floor of the house, garden and kitchen excluded, for S/80 monthly to Mr. Cilley, who in the lifetime of Henry Meiggs was one of his staff, and who is at present in the employ, in what capacity I know not, of Grace Bros. & Co. He was a great friend of our Enrique, and I believe him to be one of the best of the whole lot of Meiggs's clerks.

Thermometer at 2 p.m. 17 degrees Reaumur, equal to 70° Fahrenheit.

*Sunday, 10th of June 1888.* Having awoke three or four times in the course of the night, I rose at somewhat past 5 a.m.; the gas-lights were still burning, the streets were wet, and a drizzling rain fell. It was certainly no pleasant walk to my chapel [_] the pantheon, yet I accomplished it with a goodwill, and was back in about three hours time.

The weather continued very disagreeable the wh[_] [345] day; a dense mist lay on the ground, the streets very wet, and thus I went out for only half an hour.

Ricardo was good enough to keep me company, and to read to me Prince Bismarck's famous speech of 6th February, to which I referred on the 17th April, page 325. He finished it after dinner, and when he had done, Enriqueta, Alejandro and I were together till nearly 11 o'clock; Garland's continued indisposition had compelled hime to retire at an earlier hour.

*Monday, 11th of June 1888.* The moist state of my boots prevented me taking my customary morning walk.

Thermometer at 2.30 p.m. 16 3/4° Reaumur, equal to nearly 70 degrees Fahrenheit.

Notwithstanding the just-referred-to impediment, I ventured out after Mr. Ladd had left me at about 5 o'clock, and accomplished my customary run to Cinco Esquinas and back.

At dinner we had the Canon Zarate and Alejandro; Eloida kept her Mother company, who is seriously indisposed, even so much so that Alejandro thought necessary to hold a consultation of medical men, say Drs. Bambaren, Velez and Sosa, the last the family doctor.

After dinner I had Monsieur Artigou with me; what he read to me, both from the "Bastille" and from the "Last years of the Empire of the West" was extremely interesting, and I was sorry when it was time for him to leave off.

*Tuesday, 12th of June 1888.* A rather pleasant day; streets dry; thermometer, same as yesterday; Garland, rather better, but not quite well.

*Friday, 15th of June 1888.* Having written a diary for so many years, it seems to me that it would be a dereliction of duty to discontinue doing so, and yet in reality nothing of importance have I to say.

The weather continues gloomy, cool, not to say cold, and by no means to my liking; nevertheless I continue my walks – the one in the morning, the other before dinner; from the former I generally return rather fatigued, in the evening much less so.

Within the last few days has died in a po[_]t [346] somewhere to the north of Callao, a certain Señor Cudlipp, a Peruvian gentleman, with whom I was but little acquainted; many years back he was introduced to my wife by the Pole Malinowski. Waldemar Schröder, married to Isabel Mendoza, has lost a little girl of his, about 5 years of age.

The day before yesterday having been the Saint's day of Doña Antonia Moreno, the President's wife, in celebration of the same a ball was given in the palace, at which besides the diplomatic body not many known families assisted. The diplomats were – for the Brazils, Cavalcanti and lady, for Spain, Ojeda and lady, Cabral, Secretary for Argentine Provinces, and lady, for the United States, Bucks and lady, for the United Kingdom, Sir Charles Edward Mansfield and daughter.

At 3 o'clock Ricardo brought the news of the death of the Emperor of Germany Frederick the Third, which took place this morning at 11.12 a.m., Berlin time, equal to about 5 a.m. Lima time.

*Saturday, 16th of June 1888.* Here follow a few details relative to the late Emperor Frederick the Third. He, born on the 18th of October 1831, was the son of the late Emperor William and of Princess Augusta of Saxe Weimar. On the 25th of January 1858 he married in London Princess Victoria Adelaide, daughter of Queen Victoria, born on November 21st of 1840, who has borne him seven children, the eldest of whom, Frederick William, the present Emperor. The Emperor Frederick whilst Crown Prince of Prussia was present at the battle of Sadowa on the 3rd July 1866, where he arrived with his army exactly at the right moment to decide the victory, again on the 6th of August 1870 he defeated the French under Mac Mahon at Woerth, and was present at the capitulation of Sedan on the 2nd September of the same year. It is hardly necessary to say that he assisted at the many glorious events which occurred in the course of this war of 1870-1871.

*Sunday, 17th of June 1888.* Taking the advice of my daughter, I rose this morning at a somewhat later hour than I had done on previous [_] but I hardly think that I fared any the better for it. [347] I was much tired both going to and returning from the Pantheon, and had not sufficient time to take a nap before breakfast. At a later hour I experienced a mishap of which it is not necessary to give the particulars, and at only about 3 o'clock did I feel strong enough to pay a few visits. The ladies upon whom I called were Asuncion Santillana, daughter of the late Gervasio Alvarez, Vocal of the Supreme Court of Justice, Fidelia, widow of the late Anibal La Torre, who committed suicide in Buenos Ayres when there as representative of Perú he did not receive the salary wherewith to pay his and his family's expenses, Mrs. Dammert, one of the daughters of the very respectable shopkeeper Julian Alarco, and Mrs. Higginson, whom I did not find at home. After dinner Ricardo was with me a short time – reading from Schiller's frequently mentioned work.

*Monday, 18th of June 1888.* Seventy-three years have elapsed since the Battle of Waterloo was fought, and, if I mistake not, 51 years since Corina Schutte, now Mrs. Schön, was born.

An usually mild day; thermometer at 3.30 p.m. 17 1/2° Reaumur.

From Saturday's "Comercio" I take the following particulars relative to the last hours, Berlin time, of the late Emperor Frederick the Third: In the night from Thursday to Friday last, say 1 a.m. of the 15th June, the Empress Victoria, Queen Victoria's daughter, requested all the members of the family to withdraw, she being desirous of remaining alone with her husband; between two and three the respiration became more difficult, but his consciousness did not abandon him; at 8 a.m., when he felt that his last hour was near at hand the members of his family were recalled he took the Communion in their presence. Before dying, the hour and day are not given, when Prince Bismarck was with him, he made a sign, for speak he could not, to the Empress to approach his bed, which she did, and he then placed her hand into that of the Prince. He expired, as previously said, on the 15th at 11.12 a.m., having retained possession of his intellectual faculties till 15 minutes before his death. To-day his funeral [_] kes place, and, in conformity with his wishes, he will be interred in t[_] [348] garrison Church of Potsdam. Here in Lima the Government Offices, also the Foreign Diplomats and Consuls have hoisted their flags half-mast high; many German shopkeepers have closed their establishments. The present Emperor has taken the name of William the Second.

At dinner we had with us Alejandro, Canon Zarate, and Dr. Middendorff – just returned after eight months travelling in the Interior; Eloida had to attend her sick Mother.

Juan Garland's last born was christened to-day with the name of Isabel, my daughter Enriqueta standing Godmother.

Much against my inclination I drew upon Gibbs £100, at 90 d/st., which Alejandro sold for me at 34d 7/8, equal to S/688.17. He told me that his father had asked him for a loan of 600 soles, but not having this sum at his disposal he came to me for it; the amount he will place to my credit as an addition to the

Fund which he considers as being deposited with him for the construction of the Chorrillos Rancho.

*Tuesday, 19th of June 1888.* Last night's "Comercio" contains amongst other things the resignation of the Prefect Guillermo Ferreyros, who has filled this situation for two years and given general satisfaction. A certain Enrique Caravedo has been obliged to throw up his post, which he has filled for a length of time as "Director General del Gobierno".

In the opinion of Alejandro, who knows something of the matter, the gentlemen who at present form the Cabinet are real and energetic patriots.

*Thursday, 21st of June 1888.* My son Juan in his letter dated Monte Carlo, 16th May, which I received this morning, tells me amongst other things that the firm of Dreyfus and the Sociéte Générale, who for a very long time have been on bad terms, have made up their differences; what their dispute was about I do not know, and I must ask Juan to give me the particulars. Salcedo's suit against the same [. . .] on point of being brought before the last instance – the C[_] [349] of Justice at Orleans. Juan also encloses a very interesting article on the subject of petroleum, which I affix in Appendix under Nº 13. Amalia was on the point of leaving Paris to meet her husband and family at Southampton; till the end of summer they intended to remain in England. Corina, Olga and Amalia Junr., known to me as "Baby", would leave for Hamburg, there to spend some time with Mrs. Bertha, widow of Daniel Schutte, in her country-house in Flottbeck, and in the meanwhile Rosa would by invitation reside with Marcó and wife in their country-seat near St. Cloud. Juan had not yet decided where to spend his summer, certainly not in Paris.

Last night's "Comercio" gives the sad news that the "Journal des Débats" had received a telegram advising the death of the renowned African Explorer Mr. H. M. Stanley.

From the "Weekly Times" of April 27th 1888 I take the following sarcasm uttered by Samuel Johnson: "I do not care to speak ill of any man behind his back, but I believe the gentleman who has just left is an attorney."

*Saturday, 23rd of June 1888.* Yesterday at about 5 or 6 o'clock Eliza Higginson, Guillermo's wife, had a miscarriage, which of course gave much trouble and caused some expense to my daughter Enriqueta. The midwife Doña Joaquina and Mrs. Higginson were sent for, both made their appearance, the former gave her prescriptions, which had to be attended to, and to be paid for, the Mother remained with her daughter.

*Sunday, 24th of June 1888.* During the night I awoke Heaven knows how often, quite as often did I light my candle and look at my watch, till at last I rose at 5.30; it was not yet full daylight, and the barrack of El Colegio Real still closed; however, a few people were already stirring. The walk to the pantheon took me more than an hour, and I reached it much tired, as at present it is always the case with me. In the Chapel I remained the usual time, then walked back and had a good nap till breakfast hour.

This being the day of San Juan I had many [_]lls to make, and therefore started as early as 2 o'clock. I called [...] [350] Juana Rosa, daughter of the late Vocal Ribeyro, upon Juana Rosa Moreyra, widow of the late General Nicolas Freyre, who was extremely sad, upon John Gildemeister, friendly and talkative, who shewed me the many presents his wife and children, 13 in number, had made him, upon Dolores Puente, and, finally, upon Juan José Moreira, with whom I remained a long time. It was dark when I came home. In the evening I had to send a card to Juana Valle-Riestra, wife of Dr. Selaya, whom I had forgotten when on my round of visits.

*Monday, 25th of June 1888.* Whilst taking my morning walk I met, as I frequently do, a certain Luis Orbegoso, who many years back, when I carried on my lawsuit against the Sotomayors, was in the employ of the notary Manuel Jesus Escobar. When we meet, we always exchange a few words; to-day he told me of the death of Aurelio Garcia y Garcia, which occurred last night on board the man-of-war "Santa Rosa". I shall never forget the very annoying letter which I received from this gentleman a few days before I left Europe in 1884, and which of course I have never answered.

Doña Micaela Mendivil de Roel, Alejandro's mother-in-law, who has been ill for some days, has to-day taken the Communion, and I fear is not likely to recover. To her daughter Eloida, whose birthday to-day is, I made a present of a very pretty album, which cost S/20.

Eliza still keeps her bed.

Thermometer at 2 p.m. 18 degrees Reaumur.

Our dinner-party, notwithstanding the absence of Alejandro, Eloida, Geraldo, Guillermo and Eliza, was very numerous, viz. the remainder of the family, Canon Zarate, Doctor Middendorff, Maria Prado, Maria and Isabel La Croix, and Carlitos, Guillermo's son; also at a later hour, when Monsieur Artigou had left me, I found in the parlour several young men and girls, who kept my daughter and granddaughters company. Garland invariably retires to his bedroom at an early hour.

*Tuesday, 26th of June 1888.* Aurelio Garcia y Garcia, I see by th[_] [351] "Comercio", died in his 52nd year, and had reached the grade of Capitan de Navio. It was he who many years back went as Peruvian Ambassador to Japan and China, when he took with him as Secretary or Attaché, Geraldo Garland Junr. Of late he has been in England, where he succeeded in forming a company for working some rich gold mines belonging to him in Montes Claros, in the province of La Union, department of Arequipa, and there he caught the typhus fever which was the cause of his death. Yesterday, towards evening, his mortal remains were landed in Callao, to-day they were brought up to Lima, thence carried to the Pantheon.

Doña Micaela continues very ill.

*Friday, 29th of June 1888.* Yesterday evening while taking my customary walk I was hustled, I believe inadvertently, by three or four well-dressed young men, and I fell upon the stone pavement of a "patio", the door of which, as it is the custom, was standing open. At the first moment I felt considerable pain, however, when I got up and found that I had not suffered any serious injury I continued my walk, Julius Pflücker Senr., who casually passed by, lending me his arm for a short distance. Shortly after, I was accosted by a policeman, who asked me my name and where I lived; it seemed as if it were his intention to take some steps against the giddy youths; I however did my best to dissuade him from doing so.

I went to bed as soon as Monsieur Artigou had gone, for, after all, my frame had been a little shaken by the fall.

To-day I feel well, with the exception that my left hand pains me a little.

This being the day of San Pablo and San Pedro, I, as soon as Mr. Ladd had left me, started on my round of visits to the Pedros and Pablos of my acquaintance. These were – José Pablo Escobar, Pedro Correa, the Señora Petronila Lavalle, mother of Manuel Pardo, all whose thoughts seemed to me taken up by the Concert which she intended giving on the 5th of July, the proceeds being destined to the completion of the Church in Chorrillos, the construction of which she has much at heart, Doña Petita Puente de Marriott, where I met numerous [_]tors, and Pedro Beltran, husband of Augusta Espantoso. [352] Having made these calls, I walked as far as the Alameda de los Descalzos, and came home in the dark.

Dr. Middendorff, Canon Mora, Doña Jacinta Sotomayor and Doña Maria Higginson dined with us; after dinner Alejandro came in; with him I went to his house to see Doña Micaela, who however was fast asleep, and of course we did not awake her. Eloida looked very pale. I remained but a few minutes. Ricardo read to me a little, and I then hastened to bed.

*Saturday, 30th of June 1888.* Eliza reappeared at breakfast; of the small fry a few are always present: Juan's Juancito, Guillermo's Maria Enriqueta and Eliza, Alejandro's Maria and Corina, called Coco, sometimes the one, sometimes the other.

My left hand continues to pain me.

To-day I have been obliged to spend a good deal of money, viz. to Enriqueta and to Mr. Ladd, S/150 and S/125 respectively, to Maria, Corina and Juan's wife, S/30 each, S/15, subscription to a Meeting convened for this evening in the German Club, in remembrance of the death of the late Emperor Frederick the Third, to which I have been invited, but shall not go, to a German, alms, S/2, my monthly alms, S/5, this evening, to Monsieur Artigou, for his weekly reading, S/4, in all not less than S/391.

Yesterday I omitted to take notice of the funeral of the late Dr. Manuel Odriozola, who seems to have been a man of much greater importance than I had believed him to be. The cortège was extremely numerous, and in the pantheon three or four discourses were delivered before the coffin was immured in the dire niche.

*Sunday, 1st of July 1888.* Last night I awoke but twice, at one and at three o'clock, when I remained awake till it was time to rise, 5.30. The next hours of the days passed in the same manner as those of the preceding Sundays.

The visits I paid were confined to two, [...] – the first to Francisca Pardo, the sister of [_] [353] never-to-be-forgotten Manuel, and widow of the late Mariano Osma, who is far superior to the usual run of Lima ladies, the second, to Magdalena Peralta, widow of Pedro Galvez, who has always something to say for herself, but whose intellect is, no doubt, inferior to that of the just-mentioned Mrs. Osma.

A walk as far as the Church of the Descalzos filled up the time till seven, Ricardo's reading that after dinner.

Enriqueta and I had also a conversation with Alejandro on the subject of the Chorrillos rancho. It seems to me that he and the architect Antonio Masperi do not agree so well as I could wish.

*Monday, 2nd of July 1888.* Doña Micaela is considerably better, and I think that this time she will recover.

My hand continues to pain, not acutely, but quite enough to inconvenience me.

The temperature is far from cold; thermometer at 1.20 p.m. nearly 18 degrees Reaumur.

Before breakfast I looked in at Knauer's store, and conversed a few words with Mr. Gretzer, who told me that last Saturday's Meeting in the German Club had gone off very satisfactorily. Many ladies had been present, some gentlemen had been singing in chorus, the organ had been played, one or two appropriate speeches had been delivered, and the party had separated well pleased with the evening's proceedings.

*Wednesday, 4th of July 1888.* From Macaulay's essay on Sir Francis Bacon which Mr. Ladd is reading to me I learn that already in the lifetime of Seneca, who was born in the same year as Our *Lord* Jesus Christ, the Romans were acquainted with transparent windows, with apartments warmed by means of tubes, it is not said whether these tubes were filled with hot water or with hot air, and with short hand writing.

*Thursday, 5th of July 1888.* In the year 1886 the name of Rafael Canevaro coupled with José Sevilla has more than once turned up in [_] my Diary, which can easily be seen by referring to the Index of [354] of said year; to-day I have merely to say that the said Canevaro and wife left yesterday for Europe without taking leave of anybody. He has taken with him a reputation torn to shreds, and six or eight thousand pounds sterling, being all he has been able to get hold of in the general scramble for the property left by the late José Sevilla. There are also some ladies of whom it is said they have been able to secure something for themselves, perhaps £1000 each, viz. Rosa Orbegoso, wife of Dr. Felipe Varela, and the wives of Dr. Antonio Arenas and Dr. Guzman, both of the Supreme Court and Executors of Sevilla's will. Certainly this does not speak well of the morality of the said gentlemen, for the wives cannot secure such sums for themselves without their husbands' knowledge.

Yesterday I was told as a certain fact that Juan Martin Echenique, at present in Chile, is plotting and preparing for a revolution to be brought about in Perú for the upsetting of the present Government and the return to power of Iglesias.

*Friday, 6th of July 1888.* Last night's "Comercio" gives the following, in my opinion very important piece of news. It says that the Governments of Bavaria, Saxony, Wurtemberg and Baden had during the lifetime of the late Emperor Frederick the Third presented a memorial – to whom is not mentioned – which gives as their opinion that in consideration of the bad state of health of the Emperor and the youth and consequent inexperience of his successor (the present Emperor William the Second) it is advisable that the power of declaring war and making peace, hitherto vested [_]n the Emperor, should henceforth belong, not to him, but to the Reichsrath or German Parliament. Were this to be adopted, it would be a great innovation in the present constitution of the German Empire.

*Saturday, 7th of July 1888.* Once more have I to refer to the newspaper "El Comercio". Last night's number informs its readers that the last two meetings of the holders of shares and of [_]édula of the Banco Hipotecario were held on 30th May and 26th [355] of June. Gavino Menchaca, one of the three "liquidadores" lately chosen, the other two being E. Bodmer and S. Jacoby, presided. He made known to those present that the debts of the Bank exceeded the assets, or, in Spanish, "los Pasivos exedian á los Activos", by not less than one million of soles; moreover, its Cash was in such a miserable condition as not to be able to pay 4000 soles silver required for the salaries of the clerks, the fees of the lawyers and other necessary expenses. He therefore proposed, and his proposal was acceded to by those present that the Bank should declare itself Bankrupt, in Spanish – “declararse en concurso voluntario”. The lawyers who are to assist the said three gentlemen in this troublesome and difficult liquidation are Dr. Luis Felipe Villarán and Dr. Ramon Ribeyro.

*Sunday, 8th of July 1888.* I left the house at 5.45 a.m.; it was light, but not yet full daylight; all gas-lamps were extinguished, and the barrack, the Colegio Real of former times, was closed. I reached the pantheon by 7 o’clock and was back by nine, in good time for my nap before breakfast.

My visits were no more than three – to Doña Dolores Puente, to Mrs. General Prado and Julia Peña; with the last-named I committed a very disagreeable blunder – I enquired for her Mother, who, she told me in reply, had been dead for several months; at Prado’s I remained but a few minutes – the daughter Maria being she who received the visitors; Doña Dolores was very confidential, as she frequently is, to-day she complained in bitter terms of the conduct of my grandson Juan Garland, who, as she very properly observed, has been without employ for more than three years, and is thus weighing with his wife, three children and servants upon the, as he himself must know, limited income of his Mother. I then took a walk, and was home in time for dinner.

From Alejandro I learned in the course of the day that the three candidates for the next presidency of the Republic are Colonel Morales Bermudez, its present Vice President, who counts upon the protection and assistance of President Caceres, Manuel Candamo, and Pedro Correa. Candamo likewise aspires to the Presidency in the Sen-[_] and here his competitor will be Francisco Garcia Calde[_] [356]

*Monday, 9th of July 1888.* Geraldo returned from the Sierra; he seems to be satisfied with the result of the silver mines which he and his brother have rented from Enrique’s widow; their produce is abundant, but always of rather low “ley”, about 60 marks to the “cajón”, in other words 30 pounds pure silver in 6000 pounds ore, equal to one half per cent, and, low as this is, the sale of these ores when sent to Hamburg leaves some profit.

At dinner we were not less than sixteen, viz. Garland, Enriqueta and I, Alejandro and his daughter Eloydita, Juan and his wife Isabel, Geraldo, Mrs. Guillermo Garland, Maria and Corina, Ricardo and Antonio, Dr. Middendorff, and, finally, the two Canons Zarate and Mora.

*Wednesday, 11th of July 1888.* Last night’s “Comercio” makes known that on the 13th instant, that is to say the day after to-morrow, the Emperor of Germany William the Second was expected in Kiel, where on the following day, Saturday, he intended to embark on board of his own yacht for Cronstadt, there to pay a visit to the Czar Alexander the Third in St. Petersburg, perhaps he might also touch at Copenhagen and Stockholm.

At 3 p.m., thermometer 17° Reaumur, equal to 70° Fahrenheit.

Somewhat earlier than the usual hour of seven we sat down to a very nice dinner, which Enriqueta had prepared in honour of Dr. Middendorff, who intends leaving Perú on the 14th instant, probably never to return. Besides him and the family there were the Canon Zarate, whom I cannot bear – I believe him to be stupid, and I know that he is extremely fond of good cheer, of which his sleek appearance gives an evident proof, Isabel Aliaga, widow of La Croix, her two daughters Maria and Isabel, Maria Jesus Ballen, a first-rate piano player, Alejandro, and Castañeda the music-master. When we had risen from table, Alejandro brought in his children, who had been taught to dance a minuet, to act a pantomime, and to sing a chorus with one or two of their cousins; all this they did very nicely, and were much applaud- [...] had gradually assembled [...] [357] Canon Mora, not much superior to his companion Zarate, Monsieur Fontaine, the French teacher, a very agreeable gentleman, Florencia Mendiburu with her brother, Maria Prado with her brother, and several young men whom I neither knew nor could distinguish. I withdrew to my rooms at somewhat after ten, whilst the party, I was told the next day, had not broken up till past midnight. There had been no dancing, but a great deal of excellent playing on the piano.

*Thursday, 12th of July 1888.* This morning I did not rise till 9 o'clock, and, notwithstanding the eleven hours which I had been in bed, I felt so weak, that I could not take my morning walk, and had to ask Enriqueta for a little wine, which no doubt did me good.

The "Comercio" gives no news worth noting, neither Peruvian nor European.

*Friday, 13th of July 1888.* To-day I have merely to chronicle two deaths – of Ramon La Fuente and of Minor K. Meiggs, the former, son of Basilio La Fuente, of Arequipa, was a highly respectable member of society; especially in mining concerns he was looked up to as an authority; his father's brother Don Mariano Blas de la Fuente was many years back my wife's and my own very good friend; of Minor Meiggs, whose sudden death was occasioned by heart complaint, I have merely to say that he reached the age of 36, and that he was the son of the once Peruvian Railway King – Mr. Henry Meiggs.

The "Comercio" says, though I can scarcely believe it, that in these days of July snow has fallen in the environs of London. Unusual severe weather has been experienced all over England.

*Saturday, 14th of July 1888.* Yesterday morning, somewhere near Paris, a duel came off between Monsieur Boulanger, the notorious stirrer-up of strife and disorder, and Monsieur Floquet, Minister and President of the Council of Ministers; the former in the Chamber of Deputies had called the latter "un insolente y mentiroso", this is the translation given by the "Comercio"; the

French words were perhaps "un menteur insolent". They fought with swords, and Boulanger received two wounds, neither of which is believed to be mortal.

*Sunday, 15th of July 1888.* After [...] [358] about six, it was daylight, the streets were wet, and I confess that I was much tired when I reached my chapel in the pantheon; I much fear I must soon give up these early walks.

My visits were limited to three, viz. to Adela, the very rational wife of Baltazar Aranivar, to the family of Melchor Velarde, and to Doña Francisca Unanue, widow of the late Pedro Paz-Soldan, who really seems to be glad when I enter, for I know how to make her dilate on her favorite topic – her "hacienda" in the Valley of Cañete. A tight boot made me return home earlier than I should otherwise have done.

Of the remainder of the day nothing is to be said.

*Monday, 16th of July 1888.* I am not quite certain whether I have already mentioned the death of Mr. John Bryce. It was in Biarritz where he expired a few months ago. Within these last days his brother Francis, resident here, has been struck by paralysis. General La Puerta has been severely injured by a fall on the staircase in the house of Colonel Noya, so much so that he is obliged to keep his bed; his medical advisers fear that one of his ribs is broken; and, finally, we hear this morning of the suicide of a Clerk of Mr. John Gildemeister, called Julius Dickhoff, which is generally attributed to his having been too much addicted to the bottle. He was a native of Hamburg, lived in a room by himself in the Calle de Serrano, and was found dead in his bed, the revolver with which he had shot himself lying alongside of him; to-morrow morning at 8 o'clock his mortal remains will be conveyed to the Bellavista cemetery.

*Tuesday, 17th of July 1888.* To-day I am quite out of sorts; when I awoke this morning, the gold ring with my dear Mariquita's hair which I have worn on the third finger of my left hand ever since her death was no more where it ought to have been; it is gone, and I do not know what has become of it.

A telegram has brought the advice of the death of José Vicente Gonzales y Pinillos, which occurred in Paris two or [...] ago; it is [...] was [_] companion in board the "Vicar [_] [359] Bray" in the year 1843, from Callao to England; his widow is Emilia Orbegoso, one of the daughters of the late Luis Orbegoso, President of the Republic of Perú in the year. He has left five children, three young men, who are employed in different ways in various places on the Northern Coast of Perú, and two daughters – the one the wife of Augustus Dreyfus, in Paris, the other married in Lima to the North American Dubois, of whom I only know that he has built the large ugly house at the corners of the streets of Baquijano and Jesus Maria, and that since many years he owes to the Water Co. a large sum of money, which he will not pay.

Thermometer at 1.30 p.m. 16 3/4° Reaumur.

Yesterday Guillermo returned from Ica, and this morning the whole family, with the exception of Alejandro, sat down to breakfast – including Juan's wife Isabel with her little boy Juancito, and Guillermo's wife Eliza with her children Carlos, Maria Enriqueta and Eliza. What a large party! and all these besides the servants are fed by my daughter Enriqueta.

*Wednesday, 18th of July 1888.* This morning at 4 a.m. Eloida, Alejandro's wife, gave birth to a little boy; both Mother and child are doing well, also Doña Micaela the grandmother is not worse than she was a week ago.

Dr. Middendorff actually left to-day; Garland, Enriqueta and Maria went to bid him Good-by at the Oroya Station, where they met many of his friends, who had gone thither to shew him the same attention. It is uncertain whether he will ever return to this country.

*Thursday, 19th of July 1888.* The Grandmamma Doña Micaela is gradually recovering, the Mother Eloida and the babe, who will probably be named Alejandro Geraldo Enrique, are doing well.

*Friday, 20th of July 1888.* Much against my inclination I lent Juan Garland S/170, which he said he stood in great need of; when he will be able to return them is doubtful.

Thermometer at 2 p.m. nearly 18 degrees Reaumur. [360]

*Saturday, 21st of July 1888.* A good piece of news, the ring with my dear wife's hair, which I lost a few days back, has made its reappearance, the servant-girl Angela having found it on the floor under my bed.

We see by the "Comercio" that the day before yesterday at 4.30 p.m. the Emperor William arrived in Cronstadt, where he was received by the Czar and Czarina.

At 4.30 I went to see Mr. Gildemeister, whom I asked whether he did not stand in need of a clerk in lieu of the deceased Dickhoff; if so, I could recommend to him my grandson Guillermo Garland, who is at present without employ. He answered me in the negative, because, as he said, he and his clerk Lauezzari, to whom he had entrusted the Cash, could do all the office work, and for a runner a common lad would do. He was polite, even spoke of the honour I conferred on him, but seemed to be very busy, so that I did not prolong my visit. When I came home I learned to my surprise that Eliza had been taken ill, the midwife Doña Joaquina and Dr. Sosa been sent for, the one said that she was "enceinte", the other – that she was not; prescriptions were written, medicines were required, medical advisers had to be paid, money was wanted; I knew that Guillermo was not abundantly supplied with it, and I therefore told Enriqueta to give him S/100.

*Sunday, 22nd of July 1888.* I was awake by three o'clock, but did not leave the house till a quarter past six, when it was full daylight; the street-door stood wide open, the porter and porteress were stirring; by 9.30 I was back from the Chapel, and again in bed.

Of the ladies upon whom I called two may, without any offense to them, be called old – Doña Josefa Torre Tagle de Zevallos and Doña Manuela Portillo; both, I am sure, like to have a chat with me; the third was Doña Ramona Garrido de Loayza, of a certain age, very agreeable.

After dinner Ricardo read to me a little from Schiller's "Revolt of the Netherlands"; this he is in [. . .] not [. . .] [361]

*Monday, 23rd of July 1888.* I was still in bed when Enriqueta came to me with the words that at about 1.30 in the morning Eliza had had a miscarriage, but that now she was doing as well as could be expected. Enriqueta had been called in, and Dr. Sosa, who lives close by, been summoned.

Mr. Ladd being prevented from coming by the severe illness of his little girl, I was quite at a loss what to do with myself; Garland, it is true, read to me from a North American Magazine an interesting article on Ancient Egypt, Guillermo, some pages from "Königsmarck", written in French; however, thankful as I was to them, Garland's, to me, rather indistinct pronunciation of the English, and Guillermo's not perfect pronunciation of the French, language, prevented me from deriving so much pleasure from their reading as I otherwise should have done. I also took a walk in the direction of Amancaes, besides the customary daily run of two hours' duration to the Cinco Esquinas, from which I am back just before 7 o'clock, our dinner hour. In the evening Monsieur Artigou likewise sent me a message begging me to excuse him, when Ricardo's reading filled up the time till nearly eleven o'clock. Opposite, in Enriqueta's salita, a gay party of youngsters of both sexes was assembled, and though they did not dance, in consideration of Doña Micaela's dangerous illness, they amused themselves some way or other till past two in the morning, the occasion being Corina's birthday, who completed her 18th year; she received many pretty presents from friends of hers, male and female; Enriqueta gave her one of her rings, I, S/50.

The Water Company paid me S/404, three months' dividend on my shares in said Co.

*Tuesday, 24th of July 1888.* At 1.30 I was very glad to see Mr. Ladd make his appearance, to him I have dictated the preceding.

In the evening Monsieur Artigou came at the customary hour; from the "Bastille" he read to me the highly interesting episode treating on Monsieur Fouquet, the well-known Minister of Finance of Louis the Fourteenth. In the work on the [. . .] [362] come as far as the year A.D. 489, when Odoaker and Theodoric the Goth were waging war for the supremacy in Italy.

*Wednesday, 25th of July 1888.* Eliza, Guillermo's wife is very poorly; Dr. Sosa has thought proper to call in another medical man, who is known to be well versed in the treatment of infirmities of females. What would poor Guillermo have done if I had not given him the other day the S/100! Towards evening Eliza was so ill that her medical advisers thought it necessary to have an operation performed without loss of time; of course I cannot say what they exactly did, but at all events the poor lady suffered much; Enriqueta, who had been in an adjoining room, heard her wailing all the while. Whilst this was going on in the neighbouring apartment, I was quietly listening to Monsieur Artigou's reading.

At a later hour, when I was undressing and taking off my boots before going to bed, I lost my equilibrium whilst standing upon the boot-jack, fell, broke the towel-horse, and severely hurt my right side; however, I managed to scramble into bed, soon fell asleep, and woke but once in the course of the night.

To-day, *Thursday*, I feel considerable pain in the fleshy part of my right side just below the ribs, so much so that I cannot go out, and I am afraid I shall have to stay in the house for [_] few days.

Eliza is quite as well as we could expect considering her yesterday's sufferings.

The day before yesterday the Emperor William left St. Petersburg for Stockholm.

*Friday, 27th of July 1888.* The pain in my side inconvenienced me quite as much as it did yesterday, and I was thus unable to take my morning walk.

Within these last few days Mr. Ladd has read to me the lives of Hume and Gibbon, who flourished last century, and died before the outbreak of the French Revolution. These two great historians, beloved and esteemed by their friends, were both decided sceptics; Hume was rather a scoffer, whilst Gibbon [...] [363] in the last hours of his existence, when he himself was aware that his end was approaching, he amused himself and his friends by giving them a jocose description of the conversation he would hold with Charon in order to delay his being carried across the Styx; a wonderful frame of mind, which many may envy and not a few find fault with.

*Saturday, 28th of July 1888.* Anniversary of Peruvian Independence, which I was told had been celebrated on the preceding evening by fireworks and the so-called "noche buena" in the Plaza Mayor; I, of course, saw nothing of these festivities, and suffering from the pain in my side, went to bed as soon as Monsieur Artigou had left me. Enriqueta rubs the painful part morning and night with alcohol, but hitherto without my having experienced any alleviation from it.

I see by the "Comercio" that yesterday afternoon both the Senate and the Chamber of Deputies held their first session for the purpose of choosing their respective Presidents, Vice Presidents, Secretaries etc. For the Presidency the competitors were – in the Senate: Manuel Candamo and Francisco Garcia Calderon, in the Chamber of Deputies: M. M. del Valle and Dr. Quimper. In both houses the votes were very equally divided; in the Senate, Manuel Candamo was finally chosen by a majority of 24 against 20; in the Chamber of Deputies the parties were still more equally matched; in three consecutive votings neither of the two candidates had the absolute majority required by law, when, in conformity with the regulations of the Chamber, two slips of paper, upon each of which one of the names was written, were thrown into a box, one of the two was drawn the one upon which was the name of Valle, who was then declared President of the Chamber for the ensuing year.

At 2 o'clock, when Mr. Ladd had left me, I had nothing better to do in order to kill the time than to take a walk, which I did on the other side of the river, in the Alamedas del Acho and de los Descalzos, the former shockingly neglected by the Municipal authorities, the latter well taken care of. During my absence a few acquaintances, amongst whom on such occasions Jacint[a] [...] [364] the balconies of our house the usual proceedings on the annual opening of the Congress. Soldiers lined the pavements, coaches went from the Plaza de Bolivar to the Palace and vice versa, and this was all; a very poor affair, as Federico Sotomayor observed to me. I was back a little before five, and started again for a run to the Cinco Esquinas.

When going to bed, I still felt severe pains in my side, so much so that I agreed with Enriqueta it would be better for me not to rise so early as I am in the habit of doing on Sunday mornings.

*Sunday, 29th of July 1888.* I rose late, walked a few cuadras; after breakfast, Ricardo read to me; at half-past two I started on my visits, of which I really get heartily tired, and yet I continue them, for I have nothing better to do on Sundays and holidays. Dolores Puente was particulary agreeable, and I remained long with her, Isabel Rodrigo, the wife of M. M. Galvez, was, I am sorry to say, the very reverse; when I first entered, she was very polite, extremely glad to se me, and so on; then came in a gentleman who knew me, but whom I did not recognize; now the scene changed, she sat down near him, entered into a very lively conversation with him, and did not address a single word to me. Of course I rose very soon, and on asking her daughter, who accompanied me to the stairs, I was told that the gentleman was Francisco Garcia Calderon, who, as everybody knows, has acted a conspicuous part in Peruvian politics, and is likely to do so again; whilst I am, and always shall be, nothing better than simple Henry Witt.

This evening a marriage was celebrated which has been a topic of conversation in all Lima Society, that of Magdalena Peralta, widow of Pedro Galvez, of about 55 years of age, my very good friend, whom I have known from her childhood, she, childless, with a certain Juan Luna, according to Ricardo, a native of Chota, with six grown-up children.

*Monday, 30th of July 1888.* Though the pain in my side does not prevent my walking, it inconveniences me a good deal when I am [. . .] I rise from my chair, and particularly on getting [_] [365] of bed.

The "Comercio" tells us that on the 28th instant Emperor William was at Stockholm, also that the Empress has presented him with another little boy, born in Potsdam.

Doña Micaela, Alejandro's mother-in-law, has passed a very bad night, and little hopes are entertained of her recovery; on the other hand, Eloida is doing very well after her confinement; yesterday she was up for the first time, when I went to see her; also Eliza, though still in bed, is getting on well.

At dinner we had again a large party; it is true that Eloida and Eliza were wanting, but in lieu of them sat down with us the Canon Zarate, Alfredo Benavides, Zoila Velarde, Rabago's wife, with her sister Sofia, and Florencia Mendiburu with her brother Manuel. When we rose from table, the greater part withdrew to Enriqueta's parlour, Zarate and the brothers Garland left, and I retired to my rooms, where Ricardo joined me, and remained till it was bed-time.

*Tuesday, 31st of July 1888.* This day the last of the month made a deep hole in my slender cash; not less than S/400 did I spend: say, to Enriqueta, S/150, to Ricardo, whose birthday was yesterday, Maria, Corina, Isabel, each S/30, to Mr. Ladd, S/125, for Alms, S/5.

*Wednesday, 1st of August 1888.* I see by last night's "Comercio" that on the 29th ultimo the Emperor William left Stockholm for Copenhagen, and that on the 30th here in Lima several thousand people were assembled in the machine room in the Exhibition Park, in order to witness the distribution of prizes which President Caceres in person delivered to such of the pupils both in Municipal and private schools as had distinguished themselves by their application and proficiency. If I mistake not, it was Manuel Pardo who in the time of his Presidency first introduced these school festivals in Lima.

*Friday, 3rd of August 1888.* This morning at about 5 o'clock the good Doña Micaela Mendivil de Roel breathed her last; I was not intimately acquainted with her, but both liked and esteemed her, [_] I am certain that her daughter, her son-in-law and their [_] [366] will miss her greatly. Garland and Enriqueta, as well as I, have ordered wreaths of flowers – to be placed on her coffin.

I myself, notwithstanding the pain in my side, walked out to my Chapel in the Pantheon, where I remained a few minutes; I came home much tired.

From Mr. Schön, of Paris, I received a long letter, dated 26th June, which does not contain any news of particular interest.

Last night's "Comercio" makes known that the Commission which had been named by the Government for the purpose of ascertaining the amount of the Internal Debt of Perú has concluded its labours, and that the said debt amounts to thirty million sols, silver, Capital, which includes nearly fifteen millions for salaries and pensions. It also says that the interest which the Government owes upon this Capital comes to thirty-six millions of sols, but this must certainly be an error, for to me it seems impossible that the interest should exceed the principal. Of the paper money which was in circulation till the end of last year, and which now is of no value – nothing is said.

*Saturday, 4th of August 1888.* A few minutes before 9 a.m. I was in Alejandro's parlour, where, as it is customary on similar occasions, several gentlemen were assembled – who were to accompany the remains of Doña Micaela to their last resting-place in the pantheon. I obtained a seat next to old Manuel Alvarez Calderon, with whom I exchanged a few words. The rule is to preserve strict silence. My companions in the coach in which I drove to the pantheon were Ricardo and clergyman belonging to the household of Dr. Bandini. As soon as we alighted at the gate of the cemetery I was requested to take hold of one of the ribbons which hang down from the coffin; my companions in this sad duty were the Spanish Minister Ojeda, the Prefect Guillermo Ferreyros and Pedro Correa y Santiago. I was back in Lima at 10.30.

Thermometer at 3 p.m. 18° R. equal to 72° Fahrenheit. [367]

*Sunday, 5th of August 1888.* Last night, on account of the pain in my side which inconvenienced me a little, I had decided not to go out to the pantheon; however, being awake at 6 a.m., I rose half an hour later, and paid the customary visit to my chapel.

Of the remainder of the day I have hardly anything to say, the only visit I made was to Doña Juana Valle-Riestra de Selaya, but, she being ill, I had merely to leave my card. Afterwards, having whiled away some time in the Alameda de los Descalzos, I looked in at the two daughters-in-law – Alejandro's Eloida and Guillermo's Eliza.

Ricardo's reading, both in the forenoon and evening, was not particularly interesting. In the "Revolt of the Netherlands" we have come as far as the unsuccessful siege of Leyden by the Spaniards, in 1574 to 1575.

*Tuesday, 7th of August 1888.* This morning Garland and Enriqueta went by train to Chorrillos to see what progress Yraola, whom Alejandro has engaged instead of Masperi, is making in the construction of the Chorrillos rancho; on their return, Enriqueta told me that he is busily employed laying the necessary solid foundation on which the outer walls are to be built.

Last night's "Comercio" says that on the 5th of this month died, in a small, hardly known place in Massachusetts, General Sheridan, who, it will be remembered during the Civil War in the United States of America distinguished himself in the service of the Northerners or Federals.

*Wednesday, 8th of August 1888.* In a note addressed by the Minister of Finance Aspillaga to the Secretaries of the Chamber of Deputies he states amongst other things that in the year 1887 the revenue of Perú came up to S/6,600,000 silver, whilst the expenses did not exceed six million, two hundred thousand silver sols.

In Ecuador Antonio Flores succeeded on the 30th June J. M. Caamaño as President of that Republic.

Thermometer at 3 p.m. 72° Fahrenheit, equal to about 18° Reaumur.

*Friday, 10th of August 1888.* We see by the "Comercio" that E[_] [368] Donoughmore, who sits as Viscount Hutchinson in the House of Lords, is on his way hither as representative of the Committee of the English Holders of Peruvian Bonds, of course with the object of obtaining payment of the same, if possible.

*Saturday, 11th of August 1888.* The papers tell us that the Emperor William has reached Copenhagen, where he was been very coolly received by the populace; in the streets he was greeted with very little applause, and even hisses made themselves heard.

In France, especially in Paris, but also in provincial towns, strikes are very general, so much so that the Government most likely will be obliged to interfere.

*Sunday, 12th of August 1888.* Having passed a very unquiet night, to which the pain in my side did not fail to contribute. I was glad when at about six I saw the daybreak; quickly did I rise, and with a small bunch of flowers in my hand reach my chapel in the pantheon in an hour and a quarter's time; walking fast and making long strides have by this time become impossibilities for me. I was back by 9 o'clock.

The two visits I paid were – the one to Adrian Ward and his wife, who are staying at Isaacson's, whose wife is nearly related to Ward; Mrs. Ward, before her marriage Julia Johnson, I had seen last in Arequipa in April 1859. Both with her and her husband I conversed for some time in a very pleasant manner. My second call was upon Doña Isabel, widow of Carlos Canseco, who, not being in, her daughter Juanita read to me, according to promise, a letter received from her brother Abel, who had gone as Capitan del Puerto to Iquitos, a town on the river Amazon. He gives an amusing account of the different ports at which after leaving Colon he had been obliged to touch before reaching Pará at the mouth of the river. Iquitos, he writes, is a flourishing place, with more than one establishment completely in the European style. There are some wealthy merchants who do business with the United States and Europe, the principal articles of export being "caucho", "taguas" or vegetable ivory, and vanilla; living, is very dear so much so that Basagoytia, who had accepted the pos[_] [369] of Prefect, merely in hopes of making some money, had written his family that probably it would not be in his power to send them any remittances.

At dinner we were by ourselves. After this meal Enriqueta went with Maria and Corina to the La Croixs, it being the birthday of one of the daughters.

I went to bed at 9 o'clock, Ricardo having for an hour or so read to me Schiller's "Revolt of the Netherlands", in which I do not take any particular interest, and this for the plain reason that but a few years ago Motley's "Rise of the Dutch Commonwealth" was read to me, which work being of a more modern date than Schiller's, contains many details with which the German author, not having had access to the same sources of information as the North American could not have been acquainted.

*Tuesday, 14th of August 1888.* My to-day's correspondence to Europe consists of two letters to Paris, the one to Mr. Schön, which, for a wonder, I have spun out to the length of six pages, I say for a wonder, for when I began dictating I was completely at a loss what to say; the second letter is to Marcó, upon whom I have drawn for Frs. 3500, the exact amount which he had at my disposal when he last wrote. The proceeds of the bill, at the exchange of Frs. 3.65, I immediately handed to Mrs. Garland, who has now between 1200 and 1300 sols in deposit for me, and this sum I calculate will just suffice to defray my expenses till the end of October; more than 400 soles monthly I ought not to spend, though, to say the truth, I am not always able to keep within these limits.

A few days ago I mentioned in my diary that Guillermo Ferreyros had resigned the Prefectship of Lima, I now see by the papers that he has again been named to this post.

*Wednesday, 15th of August 1888.* This day being a holiday, La Asuncion, Mr. Ladd left me at 2 o'clock, and I went to pay my respects to the two ladies of my acquaintance whose saint's day it was – Doña Transito Llosa, and Doña Asuncion Santillana. With both I remained but a short time, and had now before me several hours, which were to be whiled [_]ay in the best manner I could. I walked as far as the once Ch[_] [370] illos Gate, thence to the Alameda de los Descalzos, a very respectable distance; I rested a little, walked homewards, darkness came on, I lost my way, had to ask a policeman to shew me right, and was not home till 7 o'clock.

After dinner Alejandro came, and kept Enriqueta and me company till bedtime.

I have discontinued keeping my commercial Books, as previously said; moreover, when receiving money from my grandsons A. Garland & Co., I do not give them receipts, for which reasons I think it advisable to note down here that yesterday they paid me S/230.90, being interest for three months till 30th June last on S/3050 silver at 6% per annum, and on £2700 at 4% per annum.

*Thursday, 16th of August 1888.* My good grandson went out to Chorrillos, and on his return told us that Yraola is making some progress with laying the necessary foundations upon which the outer walls of the Rancho are to be built; in many places the ground is very loose, and the big stones must be laid at a great depth; this I fear will cost much money; the work is not done by contract, but Yraola receives 7% upon the outlay, an arrangement similar to that which many years back my wife and I when repairing our house in Calle de Zarate then made with the architect Villa. I am glad to see both by the accounts kept by Mr. Ladd as well as those rendered me by Geraldo that in the hands of A. Garland & Co. not less than S/6017.30 have gradually accumulated, arising for the greater part from the sale of my Nitrate Certificates, all which I have destined for the building of the Rancho; I hope they may suffice; hitherto what has been done has cost S/781.96.

A telegram in Tuesday's "Comercio" says that Count von Moltke, 88 years of age, has resigned the post which he has held for many years as Chief of the Imperial Army, that a certain Waldersee is appointed in his place, and that he, Moltke, has been named by the Emperor President of the Committee of National Defence.

In the course of the day we learned [371] that Nicanor Ramos, bookkeeper in the Gas Company had died last night; immediately Guillermo and Juan put themselves in motion, and spoke, each in his own behalf, with one or other of the Directors of the Company, in order to obtain the vacant situation; Guillermo, no doubt, has a greater chance than his brother, but I fear that neither will succeed.

The correspondence, dated in the first half of July, which I received to-day consisted of three letters, viz.: one from Gibbs, one from Marcó, both advising recoveries made on my account, the third from Ella Limpricht, of Greifswald, in English, who dilates in a very sensible manner on the death of the two German Emperors, and tells me of the dangerous illness, called "Diphteritis", from which for some days she had suffered, but had fortunately recovered.

*Friday, 17th of August 1888.* On the 15th instant, Aniceto Arce, the new President of Bolivia, assumed the reins of Government.

Thermometer at 3 p.m., 17° Reaumur.

*Sunday, 19th of August 1888.* Maria's birthday. In the course of the forenoon many, some of them very pretty, presents were sent to her by her young friends, both male and female; some visitors also called, and in the evening she had a small party, all of whom came without having been invited. Though, owing to the recent death of Alejandro's mother-in-law, they had no dancing they amused themselves some way or other till one in the morning; I, of course, did not join them.

In the morning I had been out early to the pantheon. In the evening I was sleepy, and went to bed after Ricardo had read to me for a short time from Schiller's "Revolt of the Netherlands".

The visits I paid in the course of the day were no more than three: to Doña Dolores Puente, always agreeable, to Mrs. Muñoz, who, always silly, gave me the particulars of last night's ball given by the Spaniard Juan Revoredo to the Spanish Minister Ojeda, who will ere long leave the country; and the third to Doña Teresa Alvarez Calderon, wife of Manuel Candamo, a very agreeable and sensible lady, [_]th whom I had made up my mind to remain for some time, [372] but hardly had I taken a seat when the Pole Malinowski entered, and we both left together, after having exchanged a few words.

My present to Maria consisted of S/50.

*Monday, 20th of August 1888.* In a meeting of the Directors of the Lima Gas Co., Guillermo was named Bookkeeper with a salary of S/150 monthly; present had been – Dr. Loayza, Chairman, Pedro Correa y Santiago, Alejandro, Albarracin, Richard Dartnell, representative of Mathison & Co., Isaacson of Bates, Stokes & Co.'s establishment, and Cacho Quintana, domiciled in Callao, with whom I am not acquainted. Of these seven gentlemen the five first-named gave their votes for Guillermo; at least the poor fellow has now something, though not much, wherewith to sustain his family.

*Tuesday, 21st of August 1888.* From the "Weekly Times" of June 22nd I take the following items relative to the death of the late Emperor Frederick the Third. The cause of his death was a cancer in the larynx, a cartilage which prevents food from entering the windpipe, and this being totally destroyed by a large abscess, small particles of food passed through the same into the lungs and caused the paralysis of this vital part. The coffin containing the Emperor's mortal remains was carried to the Friedenskirche in Potsdam, where it will be deposited in a vault about being constructed. This funeral took place on the 18th June, anniversary of the victory of Waterloo in 1815, and Frederick the Great's defeat of Kolin in the year 1757. On the 15th of June 1885 died Frederick Charles of Prussia, the Emperor's Cousin, known as the Red Prince, his companion-in-arms in the French war of 1870-1871.

On the 17th instant Antonio Flores, the newly-elected President of the Republic of the Equator, assumed the reins of Government.

Thermometer at 3.30 p.m. a little above 16 degrees Reaumur.

*Saturday, 25th of August 1888.* This week has passed as quietly and monotonously as many others have done before and as quite as [373] many are likely to do hereafter.

From Europe no political news of importance has been received, neither in the Lima Congress has any vital-point been discussed, though perhaps by some the question whether non-Catholics will henceforth be allowed to be interred in the Roman Catholic Pantheon is looked upon as being a weighty matter.

*Sunday, 26th of August 1888.* I was up by 5.30, and by 9 back from the Chapel, and again in bed.

After breakfast, Ricardo read to me in German from the Leipzic Gazette; most of interest were the details given in the same of a wonderful railway bridge about being constructed across the Firth of Forth.

At a later hour I was as usual about to start on my visits when the servant Angela told me that Mr. Garland accompanied by his son Guillermo had just left the house with the intention of ascending San Cristoval. If they can reach the top, why should I not also be able? thought I; but wofully was I mistaken, for as soon as the ascent began I felt so weak, mostly in the legs, that I had necessarily to desist; on level ground however I managed fairly, and walked a considerable distance in the direction of the Alameda del Acho. I was home long before diner-time, for I had missed my usual daily run to the Cinco Esquinas and back, which regularly fills up the time till 7 o'clock.

Meanwhile, a good many people had collected in the Exposition Park, whence a balloon was to have ascended; for some reason or other, however, the aeronaut Mr. Blanchard was not able to fulfil his promise. Enriqueta had been with the family of Melchor Velarde, to condole with them on the heavy loss they had sustained by the death of their son Ernesto, a grown-up young man, of an excellent character who was getting on in the world; for some time he had purser on board of one of the Chilian Steamers which ply along the Coast, but had been obliged to throw up this post as he could never conquer sea-sickness. He had died in Pacasmayo, where he had been doing some business [_] partnership with his wealthy relative Luis Martinez Velarde, of [374] Valparaiso.

The only visit I paid was to Eloida, where Alejandro dilated on the propriety or, as he thought, even necessity of ordering from France various architectural ornaments as well as window-panes required for the Chorrillos Rancho, for if ordered thence they would turn out better and stand in cheaper than if bought here.

*Tuesday, 28th of August 1888.* This morning at 9 o'clock I together with Alejandro was in the Calle de Piedra, where we took one of the many coaches which were waiting there, and in which, jointly with a Dr. Figueroa, unknown to me, we drove out to the pantheon, accompanying thither to their last resting-place the mortal remains of Manuel Ortiz de Villate, who had died on Sunday last, late at night. I had not been intimately acquainted with him, however we spoke to each other whensoever we met, having some years ago been joint Directors of the then existing Banco de Lima; the "Comercio" says that he was born in Cadiz, and that he had reached his sixty-sixth year. We were back in good time for breakfast.

Yesterday arrived here in Lima with his wife and two young daughters Lord John Luke George Hely-Hutchinson, Earl of Donoughmore, Representative of the Committee of English Holders of Peruvian Bonds; the purpose of his coming is to make some arrangement or other with the Peruvian Government for the payment of the said Bonds. The North-American Firm of Grace Bros. & Co. have taken for him the handsome house in the Calle de la Coca in which a few years back Alejandro lived for some time, and which is the property of the brothers Pflücker y Rico.

My nephew Johannes Limpricht writes me from Hamburg that in the month of July the cold had been such as to oblige the Hamburghers to light fires in their stoves, a thing hitherto unheard of.

*Wednesday, 29th of August 1888.* Once more a funeral; that of Señora Reyes, proprietor of several houses in the Calle [_] [375] Estudios de San Pedro, and mother-in-law of a Spanish gentleman Señor Graña; I, not having been acquainted with her, did not go out to the pantheon; Alejandro did.

Geraldo at about 7 a.m. left for the Sierra, where this time he is likely to make a long stay, having, as he said, a good deal to do in the mines.

We see by the "Comercio" that yesterday Earl Donoughmore, accompanied by Sir Charles Edward Mansfield, British Minister Resident here, paid his respects to the Minister for Foreign Affairs, next to the President, then to the Minister of Finance.

To-day the sun is out; thermometer at 2 p.m., 17 degrees Reaumur.

In the course of the day Alejandro went to see the said Earl, who received him with great civility.

*Thursday, 30th of August 1888.* This being a holiday, Santa Rosa, Mr. Ladd left me at two, and I, as soon as he was gone, went to see the Rosas of my acquaintance, first, conducted by Ricardo, I called upon Rosa Mascaro and her sister Felipa, who, at present ladies of a certain age, used 40 or more years ago to be frequently in our house in the Calle del Correo, when my wife and I, Enriqueta not yet married, were in the habit of seeing our friends with us. By myself I walked from the Mascaros to the house of the infirm Manuel Francisco Benavides, the name of whose wife and daughter is Rosa, and with whom I found several visitors, thence to Doña Rosa Mercedes Riglos, widow of Pedro Orbegoso, who lives with her daughter Manuela, wife of Federico Panizo. My last call was upon Juana Rosa, one of the daughters of the late Vocal Ribeyro, who however was not at home, and her youngest sister Eliza received me. Everywhere the balloon which had ascended from the Plaza de la Exposicion was the topic of conversation; the wind carried it in the direction of Ancon, and, as yet, (Friday, the 31st, 2 o'clock,) I do not know where it has descended.

Garland, who had once more climbed up San Cristoval, accompanied by his son Guillermo, went to bed very early, Enriqueta, suffering from [_]graine, did the same, and I, who had listened for a short time to Ricard[_] [376] reading, followed their example at 9.30.

*Friday, 31st of August 1888.* I see by the "Weekly Times" of June 29th that the invention of the Phonograph or "Writer of Sound" has been carried to a wonderful perfection. In the United States the Reverend Horatio Nelson Powers, D.D., of Piermont, on the Hudson, spoke into the phonograph a whole poem, the phonograph was sent to England, where, being opened, it delivered the entire poem, even in the very voice of the said reverend gentleman.

Thermometer at 2 p.m. 17 1/2 degrees Reaumur.

*Saturday, 1st of September 1888.* I have already mentioned that on Thursday Mr. Blanchard made his ascent; last night's "Comercio" gave a detailed account of the same, which will be found in Appendix, under N° 14.

*Sunday, 2nd of September 1888.* I was up early, and walked out to my chapel in the Pantheon, as it is my invariable rule.

My to-day's visits were limited to three: I went to see Doña Dolores Puente, who was very communicative on the subject of the so-called Grace's Project, from which she expects wonderfully beneficial results; next I went to Melchor Velarde's, to condole with him on the loss of his son Ernesto, thirdly to Doña Rosa Ayulo de Ferreyros, who was not in, having gone to La Chosica, where her Mother has been staying for some time for the benefit of her health; her husband Don Carlos was however at home, and I conversed with him very pleasantly; my last call was upon Eloida, with whom I found her sister Natalia, Fernando Ferreyros's wife; Alejandro had gone to La Chosica with his daughter Eloida.

After dinner Ricardo whiled away a short time with reading to me Schiller's "Revolt of the Netherlands".

*Monday, 3rd of September 1888.* Mr. Garland's birthday, who completed his 77th year; in celebration of the same Enriqueta had prepared a very nice dinner, to which a numerous party sat down at our usual hour of seven. We were, firstly: the family – consisting of Garland, Enriqueta and myself, Guillermo and Eliza, Juan and Isabel, Ricardo, Antonio, Maria and Corina, Alejandro and Eloi[_] [377] did not assist, on account of the recent death of Doña Micaela, secondly: the guests – Adrian Ward and wife, Canon Zarate and his attendant clergyman, Pedro Correa, Alfredo Benavides, Castañeda the music-master, who always makes himself very useful, the son of General Prado, Federico Bergmann – the grandson of Mr. Frederick Bergmann, in his time partner of the well-known firm of Templeman and Bergmann, Miss Ballen and her brother, Manuel and Florencia Mendiburu, and the two Misses Lacroix, one with another not less than 26 persons; rather too many, I should say. I managed to stay up till eleven, when I made my unperceived exit. The clergymen had gone before me; Ward and wife left immediately after me; the young folks remained till past midnight.

*Wednesday, 5th of September 1888.* I see by last night's "Comercio" that the day before yesterday was decided in the Chamber of Deputies by the casting vote of the President Valle that in the Roman Catholic Burying Ground called the Pantheon non-Catholics are allowed to be interred or, more properly speaking, "inniched".

By the 10 o'clock train Garland, Enriqueta, Maria and Corina went out to Chorrillos, where Julia Cavenecia – widow of Frederick Bergmann – and her two daughters had invited them to breakfast.

Alejandro and I followed them by the 2 o'clock train, and together we walked to the spot, a considerable distance off, where the Rancho is about being constructed at my expense, but which when finished will be Enriqueta's property. As far as I could distinguish, it is of considerable extent, and is prettily situated, with an unobstructed view upon the sea. The ground is extremely loose, and it has been found necessary to place big stones brought from the neighbouring Morro Solar at a considerable depth in order to make a solid foundation upon which the outer walls will be built. Each cartload of stones costs 1 sol. We returned to Lima by the 4 o'clock train.

*Thursday, 6th of September 1888.* The "Comercio" informs its readers that the Earl of Donoughmore has had more than one conference with the Minister of Finance Aspillaga as well as with the Minister for For[eig]n [378] Affairs Dr. Isaac Alzamora, but, as to the result of these conferences nothing is as yet known in public.

*Saturday, 8th of September 1888.* Holiday. Dia de la Navidad de nuestra Señora.

When Mr. Ladd had left me at 2 o'clock I went to the Church of San Pedro, where the Reverend Doctor de Koninck preached a sermon, the theme being "Beneficence", on which he expatiated in a very proper manner. Mrs. Elena Revoredo being the chief of one of the many branches of the Charitable Institution called "San Vicente de Paul" had requested me to attend; it was also she who in the church went round and collected the offerings. As soon as the sermon was over and singing recommenced I left the Church and went to congratulate Mrs. Maria Higginson, Guillermo's mother-in-law, whose saint's day it was. Then followed my customary walk to the "Cinco Esquinas", and after dinner a little German reading by Ricardo.

*Sunday, 9th of September 1888.* I was up at a very early hour, and in the street before daylight; the time of my return from the pantheon corresponded of course.

Towards 3 o'clock I went out to make two or three calls: first to Augusta Bergmann de Espantoso, not at home; next to Isabel Canseco and her daughter Juanita, and thence to old Mrs. Portillo, who is hardly ever without visitors.

The sole news of importance is the death of Dionisio Derteano, who some years ago, when Pierola and Dreyfus flourished in Perú, was a man of great importance, and, I believe, a possessor of a considerable fortune; now he has died almost forgotten, poor, and in a lawsuit with Dreyfus, who claims from him large sums, whether justly or unjustly I cannot say.

*Monday, 10th of September 1888.* This being Monday, and at the same time birthday of Eliza, Guillermo's wife, we had at dinner besides the family her brother Enrique Higginson, the Mother Doña Mariquita having declined coming under the pretence of a slight [_]disposition, the Canon Zarate, Adrian Ward with his daughter [379] Celia, and a Miss Lacroix. I had requested my French lector to come on Wednesday instead of this evening, and was thus enabled to remain with the party till 10.30, when I retired to my bedroom.

In the Senate J. I. Elguera has been chosen first Vice President in lieu of Espinosa, who has been called to the Supreme Court of Justice, there to fill provisionally the post of Fiscal.

*Tuesday, 11th of September 1888.* By to-day's steamer I sent to Marcó a list of various articles, such as window-panes, paper hangings, ornaments, etc., which we require for the Chorrillos rancho, and which in our opinion can be obtained in Paris both cheaper and better than if bought here.

*Thursday, 13th of September 1888.* From the Certificate of my dear Wife's Baptism, which Enriqueta has procured from the Church Register of the Arequipa Cathedral I copy the following lines:

"Año Del Señor de mil setecientos noventa y cuatro. En diez de Noviembre, Yo el Licenciado Don Juan José Rendon, Teniente de Cura Rector de esta Santa Iglesia Catedral de Arequipa: bautizé, puse Oleo y Crisma á una Criatura de dos dias, á quien pusé por nombre Maria Teodora del Patrocinio, hija legitima de Don Pablo Sierra y de Doña Catalina Velarde, Nieta por linea Paterna de Don Antonio Sierra y de Doña Ventura Aresté, vecinos de Santurse en el Señorio de Viscaya, Reyno de España, y por la Materna del Capitan Don Agustin Velarde y de Doña Catalina de la Torre, vecinos y naturales de esta Ciudad, quienes fueron sus Padrinos, y como á tales les advertí la obligacion y parentesco espiritual que contraían, y lo firmé.

(Firmado) Juan José Rendon, (Firmado) Pablo de Sierra.

Es conforme con su original, á la que en caso necesario me refiero, Arequipa, Noviembre siete de mil ochocientos setenta y cuatro.

(Firmado) Manl. Bejarano."

*Friday, 14th of September 1888.* Last night's "Comercio" makes known that the telephonic communication between Lima and Callao and vice versa has been established by the North American firm of Bacigalupi & Co. from [_] eir establishment in the Calle de Espaderos to a house in the Calle [_] [380] la Constitucion in Callao. The public can avail themselves of this facility, of course on paying for the same.

*Sunday, 16th of September 1888* was spent by me in a manner very similar to that of last Sunday: During the night from Saturday I awoke three or four times, lighted the candle, looked at my watch, and went to sleep again. I arose and dressed by candlelight, was in the street before six, when it was not full daylight, and back from the pantheon and again in bed by 8.30.

At the usual hour of about three I was with my good friend Doña Dolores, with whom I remained nearly an hour; to Doña Magdalena Peralta and her husband Juan Luna I went for the first time since their marriage; there were several visitors, ladies and gentlemen, and of course I had not so long a chat as I used to have with Doña Magdalena when she was a widow. The walk to the Alameda de los Descalzos, my customary visit to Eloida, dinner, Ricardo's reading, some conversation with Enriqueta and Alejandro, filled up the remainder of the day.

As yet nothing is known of Lord Donoughmore's conferences with the Ministers.

*Monday, 17th of September 1888.* Enriqueta's Birthday. I congratulated her when at an early hour she brought, as it is her habit, to my bedside a cup of hot milk with a little sugar and coffee. My present consisted of S/100, which I told her to take of the money she has of mine in deposit. In the course of the day some visitors came, many cards were sent in, as well as large quantities of all descriptions of sweetmeats, said to have been prepared by the fair hands of the donors themselves.

At dinner Ward did not make his appearance, which was a disappointment to me, for in expectation of his coming I had requested my French lector to change his reading evening of Monday for that of Wednesday, on the other hand the two Canons Zarate and Mora did not fail to occupy their customary seats, Alfredo Benavides as well as Alejandro also sat down with us. I remained in t[_] [381] parlour till past nine, when I went to my rooms, where Ricardo read to me till it was my bed-time. In Enriqueta's parlour, about the same hour that I left, several young ladies and gentlemen made their appearance, who, as I learned afterwards, remained together till past 1 a.m.

*Tuesday, 18th of September 1888.* I had a call from Francisco Sagastabeytia, who asked me if I could give him any particulars relative to the Pasco Mineral Railway Co., in which in the years 1872 to 1875 he and I had been interested, also for some time been members of the Directory. I told him that I had sold my shares years ago to Charles Watson, and that I recollected nothing whatever about it; nevertheless I showed him some papers relative to the same which I still have in my possession, which he looked over, but declared that they were of no use to him. I likewise informed him that after me Pedro Gallagher had been Cashkeeper of the said Company.

At a later hour I went to see Mr. Joseph Macandrew, who, head of the firm of Graham, Rowe & Co., of Valparaiso, is here on a visit, and has alighted in the house of his partner Mr. Louis Dubois. Enriqueta, suffering from migraine, did not appear at dinner, and thus, in the evening, knowing that she would not be in the parlour, I had the tea brought to my room and went to bed as soon as Monsieur Artigou was gone.

*Wednesday, 19th of September 1888.* Rather a warm day; at 1 p.m. thermometer 18 1/4 degrees Reaumur, equal to 73 degrees Fahrenheit; in the year 1880 it stood on the same day at 66 degrees Fahrenheit.

A telegram in last night's "Comercio", dated Berlin, makes known that at a banquet the Emperor William had made the, in my opinion very ridiculous observation that in the menu not a single French word had been made use of.

Enriqueta, accompanied by Alejandro, went by train to Chorrillos to ascertain what progress Yraola had made in the construction of the Rancho. On their return they told me that they are well pleased with what he has done, and that he is going on very nicely. Enriqueta is of opinion that when finished it will [_] a very handsome villa, and is of course very thankful for what I [382] am doing for her, for it is well understood that the Rancho will be hers.

*Thursday, 20th of September 1888.* Alejandro told me to-day that last evening he had been present at a sumptuous banquet given in the Hotel Maury by Mr. Sykes to about sixty of his Lima acquaintances, he, Alejandro, of the number. This Mr. Sykes is an English gentleman, recently arrived, who is one of the principal shareholders, as well as a Director, of the Lima Railways Co., established in London. The object of his visit seems to be to inspect Mr. Prentice's management of these railways, with the result of which the London gentlemen do not seem to be well satisfied.

To-morrow Alejandro will again be at a dinner party, to be given in the Club de la Union in honour of Señor Ojeda, Spanish Minister in Lima, who is about leaving for Europe, being recalled by his Government, which now sends him to

Athens. On Saturday a similar attention will be shewn to Mr. Ojeda by Manuel Candamo, Alejandro being of course one of the guests. The new Spanish Minister resident in Perú is el Señor Martin Rosales, Duque de Almodovar del Valle.

*Saturday, 22nd of September 1882.* Last night's "Comercio" says amongst other things that the in former times free Hanseatic town of Hamburg will from the 14th of October next be included in the German Custom House League. The same paper gives also in "extenso" the discourse which in English Mr. Sykes read to his guests at Wednesday's banquet. I take from the same, firstly, that the shareholders of the Company of the Lima to Callao and the Lima to Chorrillos Railways, established in London, have received in the course of ten years three times a dividend of one per cent! The house of Gibbs, if I remember correctly, sold them for £800,000, and the extension of the line from Chorrillos to Pisco it is calculated would cost from £700,000 to £800,000.

Emile Bodmer, many years back clerk of Redher & Co. and of late the principal partner in Rütte & Co's b[_] [383] ness, paid me to-day his farewell visit. In the course of next week he and his family intend leaving Lima for their native place – Zurich, where, as he has told me many a time, he possesses an estate lying on the borders of the lake. Two of Robert Weiss's sons he takes with him, to be educated in Europe.

At a later hour I had a very agreeable visit from Mr. Joseph Macandrew.

*Sunday, 23rd of September 1888.* I was up at somewhat past five, walked out to the pantheon, half an hour or so remained in the chapel, and was back again and in bed before nine.

In the course of the forenoon Alejandro was with me a long time, conversing on many topics.

At the usual hour of 2.30 I put myself in motion; guided by Ricardo I went in search of Frederick Gulda and his wife Luisa Rauschenplat, who had sent me their wedding card, and who reside in Gildemeister's house, Calle de Mogollon; however, they not being at home I merely left my cards, and then looked in at Mrs. Luis Bryce's, with whom I remained full half an hour; thence the distance to Doña Mercedes Riva-Agüero's is considerable; I congratulated her in anticipation on her saint's-day, to-morrow being el dia de las Mercedes; the last call was upon Doña Ramona Garrido, the wife of Dr. Loayza, to whom, as well as to Doña Mercedes, three Chinese gentlemen in Chinese dress were paying a formal visit, one of them, their Minister, being on the point of leaving Lima.

Nothing further is to be said of the remainder of the day.

Certain it is that my memory is fast failing me, for I must actually make an effort to recollect what has occurred 48 hours ago.

*Monday, 24th of September 1888.* Dia de las Mercedes.

I was sorry to learn at breakfast that one of Guillermo's children Maria Enriqueta had the measles; though the complaint is of the mildest kind, the patient is kept separate from her brother, her sister and her many cousins.

When Mr. Ladd had left me at about [384] 2 o'clock, I requested Ricardo to shew me the house of Mr. George Elster, to whose lady Doña Mercedes Soyer I presented my congratulations on her saint's-day; she is a very agreeable lady, and I really do not know why I do not visit her more frequently. I left when Mr. St. John the English Consul entered. Mrs. Ward, who lives with Mrs. Isaacson, was not at home.

At dinner Canon Zarate, Canon Mora and Mr. Adrian Ward were not present; besides the family, always very numerous, only Federico Bergmann sat down with us. This is a very good young man, employed in the Telegraph Office, grandson of Mr. Frederick Bergmann, partner of the firm Templeman and Bergmann, with whom, though considerably my Senior, I was very intimate many years back.

*Wednesday, 26th of September 1888.* Last night's "Comercio" says amongst other things that a post-card sent by a gentleman residing at Shepherd's-Bush near London made a tour round the Globe in 70 days; the route it took was that of Brindisi and the Suez Canal to Hong-kong, thence by way of San Francisco and New-York back to London; the postage cost 3d 1/2; I think that the cheapness is still more wonderful than the quickness.

Marshal Bazaine has died, it was he who in the war of 1870-1871 surrendered the fortress of Metz to the Prussian Prince Frederick Charles, and it was then that the French raised against him the cry of treachery, I believe – unjustly.

Yesterday morning at an early hour died Adriana, 15 or 16 years of age, one of the daughters of Luis Cisneros; to-day her funeral took place; at the appointed hour of four I was in the house, the mourners were just leaving, all coaches were occupied, when, fortunately, I was hailed by Messrs. Dammert and Gulda, who had a seat for me in their carriage; both were very polite, particularly Gulda; when we arrived at the pantheon I took hold of his arm, and remained with him till near six o'clock, when the coach put me down at the door of my house.

By yesterday's steamer Bodmer and family [_]ft for Panamá; to-day embarked for the same destination the Chinese [385] Minister, bound for Washington, Señor Ojeda and lady, and Waldemar Schröder and family.

*Thursday, 27th of September 1888.* Geraldo arrived this morning from the Sierra, after an absence of several weeks.

Alejandro and one or two of his friends, I believe Oscar Heeren and Ricardo Alvarez Calderon, gave in the Ancon Hotel a very nice lunch to Lord and Lady Donoughmore. The party consisted of six gentlemen and as many of the fair sex, amongst which latter Alejandro's sister Maria and daughter Eloida; they came home as late as 6 p.m., and Maria told us that she had spent a very pleasant day; excavations had been made, and they had been fortunate enough to find some Indian mummies – and various implements, mostly used for spinning in the times of the Incas.

Thermometer at 2 p.m. 18 1/2° Reaumur.

*Friday, 28th of September 1888.* In yesterday's Meeting of the Senate a vast majority, only five being of the contrary opinion, has decided in opposition to the Chamber of Deputies that in Roman Catholic burying-places in Perú no non-Catholic will be allowed to be interred.

*Sunday, 30th of September 1888.* Before 5.30 a.m., when it was not yet full daylight, I was in the street with my bunch of flowers; I reached the chapel in about an hour and ten minutes, felt tired, and was glad when by nine o'clock I was again back and in bed.

The visits which I paid were to Doña Dolores Puente, always very agreeable, to the family of General Prado, to the wife of Pedro Correa, with whom it was rather difficult to keep up the conversation, and to General La Puerta, whom I saw to-day for the first time after his long illness; with him I found El Vicario Capitular Bandini, who was particularly attentive towards me, more than I had a right to expect.

Whilst on the way to the Alameda de los Descalzos I met Adrian Ward, who stopped me, and with him I walked up and down the "Portal" till our dinner hour drew near. Meanwhile, Alejandro had been paying many visits, accompanying Lord Donoughmore on this errand.

Ricardo read to me from some paper or [386] other that hitherto the longest uninterrupted telephonic communication is that from Paris to Marseilles, being 900 kilometres, equal to 120 geographical miles, long.

*Monday, 1st of October 1888.* Adrian Ward, wife and daughter, the Canon Zarate, and Alejandro, sat down with us to dinner; Adrian, sitting to the left of Enriqueta, was my right hand neighbour; during the meal as well as after we had risen I kept up a pleasant conversation with him, till about eleven o'clock, when we broke up.

*Wednesday, 3rd of October 1888.* I rose somewhat earlier than usual; Guillermo, as it is his custom, was already up and stirring. He wrote for me a few words, which I signed, to Mr. Sharpe, Agent of the Pacific Steam Navigation Company in Callao, in which I requested him to let me know what steps I have to take in order to make a transfer of the eleven shares which I possess in said Company, my intention being to make them over to Enriqueta.

I then took a long walk and looked in at the notary Berninzon's, to whom I handed my closed Will and Testament and told him to do with the same what is necessary in conformity with the new law given by the Congress a few days back.

*Saturday, 6th of October 1888.* To the preceding I have merely to add that up to this moment, 2 p.m., I have received no answer from Mr. Sharpe.

This morning I was again with the notary Berninzon; in the register which he has opened in conformity with the lately given law he has copied everything written on the cover of my closed Testament; this copy of his I had to sign, and the witnesses will have to do the same. What a number of formalities!

Alejandro, who yesterday went to Chorrillos, told me on his return that the construction of the rancho is fast progressing, all the brick foundations of the exterior walls have been laid.

*Sunday, 7th of October 1888.* I need hardly say that I was up at a very early hour, as it is at present my invariable custom on Sunday morn [. . .] I was in the street at a little past five, in my chapel before [_] [387] and back again by 8.30.

I called upon Doña Dolores Puente, with whom were two visitors – Manuel Alvarez Calderon, father, who dilated on his many infirmities and on the nervous pains from which he is suffering all over the body, and Juan José Moreira, a very respectable elderly gentleman; next upon Doña Fidelia, widow of Anibal de la Torre, upon Doña Asuncion Santillana, one of the daughters of the late Vocal de la Corte Suprema Jervacio Alvarez, and, fourthly, upon Rafael Velarde, who and the family, for he lives at present with his daughter Zoyla, married to Ceferino Rabago, was already at dinner, and did not receive me.

The following are those who generally sit down at Enriqueta's table: she, her husband and I, Maria, Corina and Geraldo, who frequently absents himself, Ricardo, Antonio, who never opens his mouth, Juan and his wife Isabel, both taciturn, Eliza, who [mak]es up for the silence of the rest, her husband Guillermo and [_] [el]dest child – Carlitos; at breakfast besides the preceding – Juan's little Juancito and Guillermo's Maria Enriqueta and Eliza. For a certainty Enriqueta has many mouths to feed. In the previous enumeration I have omitted Juan's Margarita and Isabel, which latter her mother is still nursing.

*Monday, 8th of October 1888.* To-day I have paid to notary Berninzon S/5, as per receipt, being his fees for the registering of my sealed Testament, of which I spoke on the 3rd and 6th instant.

At dinner Ward was wanting, whilst the Canon Zarate did not fail to occupy his customary seat; Alejandro was also present, as well as Alfredo Benavides, a very respectable young man, member of the Municipality, and for a number of years employé of the London Bank of Mexico and South America. His father is the infirm Manuel Francisco, his wife Maria – the younger daughter of Isabel Coloma, widow of Carlos Canseco, related to Doña Pancha Diez de Canseco, relict of Ramon Castilla. When we had risen from table I did not withdraw to my apartments, but remained in the parlour till it was time to [_] my bed. [388]

*Tuesday, 9th of October 1888.* I received a letter from my son Juan, dated August 29th and written from Lucerne, which place seems to be much to his liking, and where by chance he had met Amalia with her husband and family, who have for some time been travelling about in the Tyrol, North Italy and Switzerland, the expenses being, as Juan makes me observe, paid by Dr. Shattuck Senr. Of Dreyfus's misunderstanding and subsequent reconciliation with the Société Générale of Paris he gives me the following particulars: Above all it must not be forgotten that in the year 1869 when Dreyfus made a contract with the Peruvian Government for the purchase of two million tons of Guano it was the said Société which furnished the funds – on condition that 40% of the profits were to be for the same, and 60% for Dreyfus. Now of late the Société has demanded from him the detailed accounts, which he has declined to lay before them on the plea that the correctness of the balances of the accounts which he had in due course presented to the President of the Société had been acknowledged by him, and this has certainly been the case, whilst at the same time it is also known that not only the President of the Société, but also some of its first employés, had received heavy bribes, the President no less than 1,660,000 francs. Dreyfus's threat to divulge these secret dealings, as well as the knowledge that the ex President Grévy was doing everything in his power to influence the Judges of the Court of Orleans, had induced the Société to withdraw the suit which it had instituted against Dreyfus before said Court.

*Wednesday, 10th of October 1888.* Alejandro gives to-day a dinner-party to the Earl of Donoughmore, consisting of 14 to 16 persons, viz. his wife, in the centre of the table, to her right, the Earl, to her left, Manuel Candamo, opposite, his father, to whose right, Dr. Francisco Rosas, to the left, Pedro Correa, at the two extremities of the table Alejandro and Geraldo; other guests are – Macandrew, Dubois, Grace, Manuel Alvarez Calderon, Carlos Ferreyros, Dr. Velez, Enrique Ayulo and Carlos Elias.

Yesterday I dictated a few lines directed to [389] Mr. Sharpe of Callao, in which I enclosed the original Certificate of my eleven shares in the Pacific Steam Navigation Company as well as the document in which I make a transfer of the same to my daughter Enriqueta. This morning I received Sharpe's answer, to the said letter, acknowledging the receipt of the therein enclosed documents, which have been sent by to-day's steamer to the Liverpool Directory, who in course of time will send the new Certificate in favour of Enriqueta, and this letter of Sharpe's I have handed over to Mr. Garland.

*Thursday, 11th of October 1888.* Macandrew looked in to bid me Good-by, for to-day he will embark for Valparaiso.

Mr. Ladd, who was suffering from a violent cold, and who was extremely hoarse, left me at about two, and I, to while away the time, walked about in and outside the town in every direction, so that when I came home at about 7 I was thoroughly fatigued.

*Friday, 12th of October 1888.* Being again without my lector, I went by the 2 o'clock train with Alejandro to Chorrillos, where I convinced myself with my own eyes, poor, miserable as they are, that something has certainly been done in the building of the Rancho, and at the same time came to the conclusion that before it be completed I shall have to lay out a good deal more money than I had originally calculated.

*Saturday, 13th of October 1888.* Ricardo read to me a little; otherwise I had again to trust to my legs, which I did – without shewing them any mercy.

In the evening Artigou's reading was a real solace.

*Sunday, 14th of October 1888.* At a little past five, when it was hardly daylight, I was with my bunch of flowers on my way to the pantheon. At somewhat past 8 I was back, and again in bed.

By 3 p.m. I was with Ernestina Pflücker, Dibos's wife, in her new lodgings Calle Padre Gerónimo; I have already said on previous occasions that she is rather talkative, to-day she was insupportably so; the same I cannot say of Doña Francisca Unanue, widow of Pedro Paz-Soldan, upon whom I next called; she appears to [_] to be beyond measure limited; best pleased was I with Eliza [390] the youngest daughter of the late Vocal Ribeyro, who was by herself, she knows how to keep the happy medium between the too much and the too little. Before returning to our house I had still time to call upon Eloida, Alejandro's wife.

In such a quiet, uniform and uninteresting manner do I spend my days.

*Monday, 15th of October 1888.* Mr. Ladd was again with me.

At dinner there were besides the family the Canon Zarate, Adrian Ward, whom Enriqueta and I took under our particular care, and a certain Mr. Hodges, a North American, friend of our dear Enrique, who has lately returned from Pallasca, whither he had been sent to examine the gold washeries which a Company lately formed here in Lima intends working; see what I say about Pallasca in my Diary, Volume I, pages 709 to 712.

*Thursday, 18th of October 1888.* From the Lima Water Co. I received to-day a dividend of 1% on my 101 shares of S/400 each, with 404 soles. Of these I kept 29 for my petty expenses including Monsieur Artigou's S/4 weekly, and 375 I handed to Enriqueta, who is my Cashkeeper.

Thermometer at 3 p.m. in my bedroom, windows open, 18 1/2 degrees Reaumur.

*Friday, 19th of October 1888.* Alejandro handed me an account of the expenses hitherto incurred in constructing the Chorrillos rancho, which when completed is to be solely Enriqueta's property. Hitherto the amount laid out comes to S/4690.32, taken from the proceeds, partly of the sale of my Nitrate Certificates, partly of that of two small Bills, one on Paris, one on London. As soon as the balance of Cash which A. Garland & Co. still hold of mine be absorbed in the construction of the Rancho, and still more money be required for that purpose, which no doubt will be the case, they will have to fall back upon one of the different amounts which they owe me, probably that of £500.

*Sunday, 21st of October 1888.* During the night from Friday to Saturday two or three, perhaps even four, shocks of earthquake were [_]lt but not by me, for I was fast asleep, whilst this last night [_] [391] Saturday to Sunday, I awoke – Heaven knows how often, rose at 5 p.m., and reached my chapel in the pantheon with my flowers more or less an hour later. After my return I enjoyed a good sleep.

On my usual round of visits I did not find at home either Dolores Puente or Amalia Riglos, widow of Moreira, and Mariana Moreira, who live together, and with whom I have not been for a length of time, as little was Doña Manuela Portillo visible, owing to a severe cold from which she was suffering; with her granddaughter Amalia Alaiza I had a very pleasant talk; equally well pleased was I at Mrs. Ward's, a daughter of the late J. F. Johnson, and at Emilia Lopez's, José Pablo Escobar's wife; with her was a gentleman whom she introduced to me as General Daza, who seemed to be well acquainted with me, though of course I did not know him. I had still time to look in at Eloida's, and was home and in Enriqueta's parlour before 7 o'clock, our dinner hour. Afterwards, Alejandro was with us for a long time.

*Monday, 22nd of October 1888.* Within the last few days a topic – to some of great importance – has been much discussed in Lima Society, viz. whether the mortal remains of Bishop Valle of Huánuco, who died here in Lima, should be conveyed to the Roman Catholic Pantheon or be deposited in the vault of the Cathedral, finally the Supreme Authority has decided upon the latter course.

At dinner we had a large party, say – besides the numerous family, Alejandro, Canon Zarate, Ward, his wife and daughter, Enrique Marriott, and one of the Misses Lacroix. Ward left early, having to attend to his duties as Senator. He returned at a later hour to fetch his wife; during his absence I listened to Ricardo's reading.

*Tuesday, 23rd of October 1888.* The letters which I received last night were read to me, one in German, dated Eppendorf, 11th September, from Maria Siemssen, the contents of which I may [_]haps give on a later occasion; the other equally long of 18th of Septr. [392] from Mr. Schön, of Paris. He expatiates on the delightful life he and Corina had led both in Flottbeck with Aunt Bertha and, particularly so, on the estate of his brother in Silesia. He also speaks of the pleasure they have had of being together with Amalia in Paris, and, finally, gives an interesting and to me hitherto unknown account of the death of the late Emperor Frederick the Third. He says that a law in force in the Kingdom of Prussia does not allow a prince who is suffering from a mortal disease to mount the throne; for this reason his wife Princess Victoria insisted on the non-cancerous nature of her husband's complaint. The German surgeons were of a contrary opinion; she therefore called in the English Doctor Mackenzie, who, as Schön says, well paid, sided with her, consequently the operation was performed when it was too late – and . . . the Emperor died. This is Mr. Schön's version, for the correctness of which I do not vouch. He also informs me of the death of Mr. Stark, at the age of 45, of rheumatism. Mr. Stark, it will be remembered, was the husband of that lady who jointly with her sister Mrs. Lock kept the Pension Anglaise, Nº 30, Rue Bassano, where we resided for several months during our late stay in Paris.

Last night's "Comercio" gives the following basis of the arrangement said to have been made between the Earl of Donoughmore and the Peruvian Government: The Government delivers to the Bondholders all the railways in Perú, which are its property, for 66 years, that they may administer them for their benefit. The Government cedes to them all the Huano deposits, except those on the Chincha Islands. The Government guarantees to them for 33 years consecutively an annual payment of £80,000. The Bondholders bind themselves to prolong the Peruvian Railways to the extent of 300 kilometres. The Bondholders bind themselves to pay heavy fines if they do not complete the railways within a certain time, which time by the bye is not given. The arrangement once [_]tered into the Bondholders cancel the entire Debt. [393]

From the "Weekly Times" of 31st August 1888 I copy the following parallel drawn between General Boulanger, who of late has made himself very notorious in France, and Mr. W. E. Gladstone, who more than once Prime Minister in England is at present the leader of the Opposition: "General Boulanger is in league with the avowed enemies of the Republic. Mr. Gladstone is in league with the avowed enemies of England. General Boulanger formerly insulted the Duc d'Aumale, yet he now fraternizes with the Orleanists. Mr. Gladstone formerly imprisoned Mr. Parnell and his followers, yet he now invites them to dinner and coalesces with them. General Boulanger wants power and sees no chance of it without the support of the Reactionaries. Mr. Gladstone ditto ditto with the Parnellites. General Boulanger sympathizes with or subsidizes strikes and every form of disorder in the hope of fishing in troubled waters.

Mr. Gladstone encourages law-breaking and allows his followers to get up riots. General Boulanger attacks the Senate, because on its ruins alone can he rise to power. Mr. Gladstone, who formerly defended the House of Lords, absents himself while his satellites attack it, because that House is almost unanimously against him. General Boulanger appeals to the mob against the educated. Mr. Gladstone sets the masses against the classes. General Boulanger has lost all the best of his old friends. Mr. Gladstone ditto. General Boulanger wants a plébiscite and the power of a dictator in order to do nobody knows what. Mr. Gladstone wants dictatorial power, and declines to explain what modified plan of Home Rule he would enact. General Boulanger is all things to all men for the sake of catching votes. Mr. Gladstone changed his mind on the Channel Tunnel to win over Sir E. Watkin. General Boulanger is inaccuracy personified in his facts. Mr. Gladstone's lapses of memory are becoming proverbial."

This being the birthday of Juancito, who completed his third year, I made him a trifling present of half a dozen pairs of pretty socks.

*Wednesday, 24th of October 1888.* I learned from Ricardo that Hamburg, from the 14th, Bremen, from the 22nd of this month [394] both hitherto free ports, have since said dates become integral parts of the German Custom House League. See Volume X, page 54.

*Saturday, 27th of October 1888.* On the night before last, at about 10 p.m., both Chambers – the Senate and that of the Deputies – forming jointly the Peruvian Congress – closed their sessions. The President of the Republic, in virtue of the right which the Constitution confers upon him, has decreed that to-morrow, Sunday, both Chambers are to meet as a Congress Extraordinary; for consideration he has laid before them the following:

Firstly The Contract concluded with Lord Donoughmore, Representative of the English Holders of Peruvian Bonds
Secondly The decree referring to the Internal Debt
Thirdly The decree referring to Bancos Hipotecarios
Fourthly The resolution to be taken with regard to the Railway from Lima to Pisco, and, finally, any other question which the Executive may think proper to lay before them

Thermometer at 2 p.m., in my bedroom, window open, nearly 19° Reaumur.

*Sunday, 28th of October 1888.* Having passed a sleepless night, I rose at a little past 5 a.m., when it was not yet quite daylight; I reached my chapel in good time, and was back at the usual hour of 8.30.

Ricardo's reading was in German, from the "Leipzic Gazette"; the only article in which I took some interest was that which treats on the wonderful power of electricity, and which, I confess, entirely surpasses my comprehension. Part of the water power which the Falls of Niagara possess is carried off by means of electricity and made use of at another point a considerable distance off; I, for a certainty, cannot say how it is done.

The only lady upon whom I called this day [_] Doña Dolores Puente, with whom I remained full an hour [395] listening to the wondrous account which she gave me of the sudden conversion of the Señora Saratea, a lady well-known in Lima Society, and who breathed her last on Friday night. The late Francisco Javier Mariategui, who like Dr. Vigil, stood in bad odour for incredulity, was till the last days of his existence her daily visitor; according to Doña Dolores, the said lady had not confessed nor taken the communion for 30 or more years, but, suddenly, not very long ago, she awoke in the night and called to her servant-woman that a certain Maria Chepita, an excellent, poor woman, who during her lifetime had received alms from her, had called her, and that she was desirous without loss of time to fulfil the duties imposed upon her by the Roman Catholic Church; this she did, soon after she sought her bed, not that she was suffering from actual illness, but because her debility was great; she did not rise again, grew weaker and weaker, and – expired.

Of the remainder of the day I have nothing to say – it passed as all my Sundays do.

*Monday, 29th of October 1888.* At our dinner-table, Ward, to my regret, did not sit down with us; the Canon Zarate occupied his usual seat; Alfredo Benavides, as well as his wife, Maria Canseco, were also with us; however, as soon as we had risen, I escaped to my rooms, Ricardo followed me, and I listened to his reading till it was bedtime. The account which Schiller gives of the Revolt of the Netherlands is, in my opinion, by far too detailed, and certainly cannot be called interesting. I need hardly say that the northern part of these, at that time Spanish possessions, where the Protestant Faith is dominant, forms the present Kingdom of Holland, the southern part, the Roman Catholic, the Kingdom of Belgium.

In the Appendix under Nº 15, will be found an Abstract, in English, of the principal Clauses of the Contract lately concluded between the Minister of Finance Aspillaga, as Representative of the Peruvian Government, and the Earl of Donoughmore, Representative of the English Holders of Peruvian Bonds. [396]

*Wednesday, 31st of October 1888.* This being the anniversary of the death-day of our dear Enrique, who breathed his last on the 31st October 1884, to-morrow being moreover All Saint's Day, when it is the custom here in Lima to visit the Pantheon, Enriqueta and I drove out thither at 4 o'clock this afternoon, Ricardo and the servant-girl sat with us in the coach, whilst the male servant occupied the box jointly with the coachman. We were all amply provided with flowers, with which Enriqueta adorned her son's niche and her Mother's sarcophagus. We were home in good time for dinner.

In Guillermo's apartments there has been some trifling sickness, fortunately nothing serious.

*Thursday, 1st of November 1888.* All Saints' Day.

Both yesterday and to-day Mr. Ladd and I have been occupied with drawing out a clear and intelligible Abstract in English of the Contract to which I referred on Tuesday, and which I then said would be found in Appendix under Nº 15.

When Mr. Ladd was gone at 2 o'clock I had a tedious day before me; I walked about in the town, and hardly know where; Ricardo read to me Schiller's "Revolt of the Netherlands".

*Sunday, 4th of November 1888.* I was up at the usual early hour, say 5 o'clock, and walked out to the Pantheon. On the way thither I still found many canvas booths and stalls, in which and upon which liquor had been sold to assuage the thirst of the thousands who had found their way to the pantheon on the 31st of last and 1st and 2nd of this month. I was home at about 8 o'clock. Ricardo, as it is his custom, read to me in the forenoon and in the evening. To-day Schiller's "Revolt" was more interesting than on former occasions, for it treated on the character of Philip the Second of Spain, who died in September 1598. All authors paint him in the same colours, some in darker, some in lighter tints. Prescott gives him the soubriquet of the "Eternal Scribbler". [397]

Two of my visits which I paid before dinner were more agreeable than they usually are, viz. the one to la Señora Ramona Garrido de Loayza, the other to Enriqueta's intimate friend Isabel Coloma de Canseco and her daughter Juanita. La Señora Riva-Agüero is rather silly, otherwise a good-natured creature. Doña Irene Portillo de Muñoz was not at home.

*Monday, 5th of November 1888.* About a week ago the Contract with Lord Donoughmore occupied the attention of Lima Society; at present it is a medical man, a Specialist – Dr. Castellanos, of Guatemala, who has opened his study for the exclusive cure of the tape-worm. According to him, at least 60% of the Lima population are afflicted with this disease. The consultation costs S/3, the cure, that is to say the ejection of the worm by a simple, only to him known, remedy, costs S/30. Enriqueta went this morning with her two daughters, and came home with the consolotary certainty that they were free of this denizen.

At dinner, as it is our habit on Mondays, we had once more a pretty large party, viz. Ward, wife and daughter, Canon Zarate, Alejandro, Maria La Croix, and Florencia Mendiburu. It was as late as eleven when the Wards left; when they went I also retired to my bedroom; Zarate makes his exit regularly at nine; the young folks – whom Manuel Mendiburu and Enrique Marriott had joined – remained together till a later hour.

*Tuesday, 6th of November 1888.* I see by last night's "Comercio" that in the course of the three days, 31st October, 1st and 2nd November, nearly 33,000 railway tickets were sold for the Pantheon.

*Wednesday, 7th of November 1888.* Alejandro tells me that the protest of the Chilian Government against the Contract between the Peruvian Government and the English Bondholders represented by Lord Donoughmore consists in their insisting on a clause being inserted in this Contract which says that the Chilians are only responsible in so far as it is agreed upon in the Ancon Treaty of Peace of 1883, viz. for 50% of the proceeds of the Peruvian Guaneras worked at present by the Chilians, and this only as long as the Guano lasts or until the [_] be extinguished. [398]

*Thursday, 8th of November 1888.* Mr. Ladd, being prevented by severe indisposition from making his customary appearance, I, to while away the time, decided upon going to Chorrillos; Enriqueta accompanied me; on our arrival we without loss of time went to see how the construction of the rancho was progressing; to be sure a good deal has been done, all the walls are built, but as yet they are neither whitewashed, nor painted, nor papered. The roofs and ceilings as well as the flooring and all the doors with their appurtenances are still wanting, and this will again cost a good deal of money.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| On page 390 of this Diary, October 19th, I stated that the building of the Rancho until that day had come to | S/4690.32 | |
| since then the architect Yraola has received from A. Garland & Co. each week S/400.00 | S/1200.00 | |
| thus, the present week included, A. Garland & Co. will have laid out | | S/5890.32 |
| They held of mine, arising from the sale of my Nitrate Certificates and two small bills on Europe, see my Memorandum Book, folio 65 | | S/6017.30 |
| *Balance in my favour*, the trifle of | | S/126.98 |

– accordingly I have made to-day the verbal arrangement with Alejandro that in order to furnish part of the money which will still be required he is to apply the proceeds of £500, amount of the loan I made A. Garland & Co. on December 28th 1886. When these £500 be spent, I have not yet made up my mind what funds to make use of to meet the further expenses.

*Friday, 9th of November 1888.* To give an idea of the extravagant prices one has to pay when building, I will merely say that this moment, 3 p.m., Alejandro comes in and tells his Mother and me that he has made a *cheap* contract for the making of the doors and windows (three "ventanas teatinas" included) required for the Chorrillos Rancho, paying for the same the sum of S/1800! In this manner the £500 spoken of yesterday will soon [_] spent. [399]

*Saturday, 10th of November 1888.* Birthday of President Caceres, which will be celebrated by a dinner-party, followed by a ball, to which Garland and family as well as Alejandro and wife are invited.

Yesterday, Lord's Mayor's Day, was the birthday of the Prince of Wales, who completed his 47th year; on the 21st his sister the Empress Dowager Victoria will complete her 48th year, and on the 5th was the anniversary of the Gunpowder Plot in 1605.

Last night's French reading gave me many particulars relative to the execution of the Duc d'Enghien, son of the Duc de Bourbon and grandson of the Prince de Condé. It was from Eppenheim, a small place in the Grand Duchy of Baden, opposite Strasburg, on the right side of the Rhine, neutral territory, where he lived with his recently married wife the Princesse Charlotte Rohan de Rochefort, whence he was carried off by a detachment of French soldiers, and taken to the Castle of Vincennes, the Governor of which was a certain Harel, whose wife, by a strange coincidence had been the foster-sister of the Duke. Here he was placed before a Court-martial – formed by order of Murat, Governor of Paris, who of course obeyed the behests of the First Consul, of the Colonels of the regiments stationed in Paris. They did not know for what purpose they were summoned to Vincennes, when there, it was the evening of the 20th March 1804, they were informed that they were to form a Court-martial, to be presided over by Hulin, the eldest of these Colonels, which was to judge the said Duc d'Enghien. He strenuously denied that he had ever conspired against the life of the First Consul, but confessed that he was in the habit of receiving money from the English Government, without which he had not the means of subsistence, and that he was under an engagement to take the command of a small army, in English pay, to be formed in Germany, the object of which was the invasion of France. Upon this confession he was declared guilty, and a sentence of capital-punishment pronounced against him; he then wished to write to the First Consul, but Savary, Duc de Rovrigo, one of Napoleon's trusty aides-de-camp, [_] was present during the whole transaction was averse to this being done [400] hereupon, between 4 and 5 o'clock in the morning of the 21st March, he was led to the dry fosse which encircles the Castle of Vincennes, and shot at the foot of le pavillon de la Reine. His grave was dug close by, whence his mortal remains were removed to St. Denis soon after the restoration of the Bourbons.

This morning Geraldo left for the mines, where this time he is likely to remain several weeks, and this is the more likely as one of the employés has been obliged to remove to Lima on account of the bad state of his health.

*Sunday, 11th of November 1888.* When at my usual hour of 5 a.m. I went out to the Pantheon, the porter told me that Maria and Corina had not yet come home from the ball in the Palace, whither on the previous evening at 11 o'clock their father had accompanied them; Garland had come at about three in the morning, the girls with their brother Alejandro made their appearance when it was nearly 5.30; they had been extremely well pleased, everything had been very nice and genteel. Alejandro tells me that the President in his dress-coat and white cravat looked very well, and had in every respect the demeanour of a well brought-up gentleman.

At a later hour in the day I made my usual calls: to-day, at Enriqueta's request, to an Italian priest, with whom we are acquainted, and whose name is Valeri, then to Dolores Puente, to Doña Josefa Torre-Tagle de Zevallos, and, lastly, to the family Prado, in whose house I always meet a great many visitors, then a walk to the Alameda de los Descalzos filled up the time till near 7 o'clock.

*Monday, 12th of November 1888.* In the first hours of the day after my return from my morning walk I invariably feel extremely weak and sleepy, and do not recover myself before 2 or 3 p.m. No doubt my advanced age is the cause of this great debility.

Though it was Monday, our dinner-table was by no means so well-filled as on other occasions. The Canon Zarate was in his customary seat, but Ward was wanting, also Eliza, Guillermo's [_] kept her room owing to a miscarriage; her Mother was wi[_] [401] her, and a medical adviser came three times in the course of the day.

In the evening Maria and Corina invited by Ward, went to the theatre, where at present juvenile actors are performing. Garland had received a message from General Prado, there to play rocambor, Guillermo was with his wife, Alejandro, with his family, Ricardo, I knew nor where, Juan and Antonio never appear in the parlour ... thus Enriqueta and I were by ourselves till it was time to retire to our respective dormitories.

*From Tuesday, 13th to Saturday, 17th of November 1888.* Nothing worth mentioning occurred, one day passed like the other.

Eliza continued indisposed, and the medical adviser did not fail to come daily.

The books which are at present read to me are the following: By Ricardo, in German, the "Revolt of the Netherlands", which, in my opinion, enters into too many details, and for this very reason is void of interest; by Mr. Ladd, in English, Bulwer's "Last of the Barons" and Alison's "History of Europe", both much to my liking; in French Monsieur Artigou has just finished "Le Bastille" and "Vincennes", which I am glad we have done with, "Konigsmark" is extremely interesting; the Author gives a horrible, but, I believe, not exaggerated account of the moral corruption which towards the end of the 17th century prevailed at the Court of Hanover. Both the Elector Ernest Augustus and his eldest son George Louis, in later years George the First of England, lived at the same time with their legitimate wives and their acknowledged mistresses, quite in the style of Louis the Fourteenth. The Elector's wife was Sophie, the erudite lady, granddaughter of James the First of England, and daughter of the Prince Palatine, known as the "Winter King"; his mistress was the notorious Countess von Platen, née Elizabeth von Meissenberg; the son was married to his cousin Sophia Dorothea, daughter of the Duke of Celle and of a French lady called D'Albreuse; his [_]nowledged mistress was firstly Catherine, sister of Elizabeth von Meis- [402] senberg, afterwards Melusine of Schulenberg. What a sink of corruption!

*Sunday, 18th of November 1888.* An exact counterpart of last, and of many other previous Sundays.

The visits I made were of course not to the same people. To-day I went to see the infirm Don Manuel Francisco Benavides, who seems very glad every time I visit him; I remained a pretty long time, and the same I did with Ward and his wife, both very pleasant people. This is all I have to say of this day.

*Monday, 19th of November 1888.* I have hitherto omitted to mention that every day, Sundays and holidays excepted, Corina is with me about half an hour immediately after breakfast, when, with my assistance, she tries hard to understand and to translate a German book we are reading together, and which under the title of the "Kaisersaal" gives a short and popular biography of the German Emperors, beginning with Charlemagne.

Thermometer at 3 p.m. nearly 20 degrees Reaumur.

To-day is the saint's-day of the Isabels, of course also that of Isabel Da Ponte, Juan's wife; I congratulated her at breakfast, but did not make her any present.

With reference to what I said on 19th Octr. on the subject of the construction of my Chorrillos Rancho, I have now to add that the expenses incurred since then till November 10th have come up to S/1325, making a total of S/6015.32, accordingly the balance in the hands of A. Garland & Co. is no more than S/1.98, which places them under the necessity of falling back upon the pounds sterling which they owe me, £500, which they will sell within a few days.

At dinner we had with us the Canon Zarate and Adrian Ward with his wife and daughter; the former [_]ft at [_] [o]'clock, the latter at past eleven. Garland went t[_] [403] play rocambor with the representative of the Celestial Empire, who with his suite occupies the large house, the property of Maria Araos, wife of Rufino Torrico, situated in the Plazuela of San Francisco, and known as that of Pilato.

Alejandro dined with Enrique Ayulo, who gave a large party in honour of a French Banker – Monsieur Dorion – who has come hither with great projects; he speaks of establishing a Bank, of issuing paper, and of doing every description of Banking business.

*Tuesday, 20th of November 1888.* I learn from last night's "Comercio" that the day before yesterday there was a very large concourse of people in the saloons of the Municipality, better known as the Cabildo. Manuel Candamo had been the Chairman of the Colegio Electoral, which had chosen the members of next year's Municipality, and their choice had fallen for the greater part upon the very same gentlemen who for the present year constitute this body.

*Wednesday, 21st of November 1888.* My dear wife's birthday.

Last year Enriqueta and I drove out to the pantheon and adorned Mariquita's sarcophagus with the flowers which my daughter had taken with her; to-day, I regret to say, we have not done so.

By to-day's steamer to Europe I write a pretty long letter to Mr. Schön, enclosing to him an English translation of the Contract between the English Holders of Peruvian Bonds and the Peruvian Government, another Copy of which will be found in Appendix, under Nº 15; up to this day it has not been approved by the Congress.

*Thursday, 22nd of November 1888.* Last night Monsieur Artigou finished reading to me the highly interesting book called "Koeningsmark" by H. Blaze de Bury. He gives an account of various members of this extraordinary Swedish family, at present extinct; the last of them, the most notorious, was Philip Christopher, who was assassinated in the Royal Palace of Hanover, by order and in presence of the Countess of Platen, (see what I say about her on the 13th to 17th instant), in the [_] from 1st to 2nd July 16[94]; when lyin*g* insensible on the [gro]und [she] [404] herself put her foot on his mouth to make sure of his death; she was desperately in love with him, and it was her jealously which made her commit this horrible deed; she suspected him of some amorous intrigues with Sophia Dorothea, spouse of George Louis, in after years George the First of England. For 32 years, viz. from the age of 28 to that of 60, when she died, Sophia Dorothea was confined in the Castle of Halden, whilst her husband sat on the throne of Great Britain and Ireland.

*Friday, 23rd of November 1888.* Thermometer at noon, window open, 19 3/4° R.

On 19th instant, see that day, A. Garland & Co. had no more than S/1.98 wherewith to continue the construction of my Chorrillos Rancho, accordingly at my desire they have disposed of £500, part of their debt to me, at the exchange of 34d 1/8, which, equal to S/3516.48, will, of course, be absorbed by the voracious Rancho.

*Saturday, 24th of November 1888.* Eliza, Guillermo's wife, after a fortnight's confinement to her apartments has to-day reappeared in the family circle, and seems to be in very good health.

Mr. Ladd has made for me a calculation of my yearly income, and I find it to be more or less the following:

In the hands of Antony Gibbs & Sons:

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| £1000 | Chilian 4 1/2 per cents | | £45 | |
| £2200 | 5% Iquique Nitrate R'way Bonds, less income-tax | | £107 15s | |
| £2000 | 2 3/4% Consols, less income-tax | | £54 | |
| | | á 34d 1/8 | £206 15s | S/1454.00 |

In the hands of Ventura Marcó del Pont:

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Frs. 14,500.00 | 6% Cuba Obligations | | Frs. 876.00 | |
| $5000.00 | 6% Cédulas Hipo. de B. Ayres | | Frs. 1528.00 | |
| Frs. 25,000.00 | 6% Argentine Obligations, | | Frs. 1512.00 | |
| Lire 28,000.00 | 5% Italian Rents | | Frs. 1214.00 | |
| | | á Frs. 3.60 | Frs. 5130.00 | S/1425.00 |

[405]

| | |
|---|---|
| *Forward* | S/2879.00 |

In the hands of Siemssen & Co., of Hamburg:

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Mks. 20,000.00 | 4% Prussian Consols | | Mks. 800.00 | |
| Mks. 31,500.00 | 3 1/2% Hamburg Rents | | Mks. 1102.50 | |
| Mks. 20,000.00 | 4% Imperial Consols | | Mks. 800.00 | |
| | | at Mks. 2.85 | Mks. 2702.50 | S/950.00 |
| | | | | S/3829.00 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Dividend on 101 Shares in Lima Water Co. of S/400.00 each, | S/40,400.00 | at 4% | S/1616.00 |
| *Total of my annual income* | | | S/5445.00 |

On the other hand my fixed expenses are the following:

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| To my daughter Enriqueta | S/150.00 p. month | p. annum | S/1800.00 |
| To Mr. Ladd | S/125.00 p. month | p. annum | S/1500.00 |
| To Maria, Corina, and Juan's wife | each S/30.00 monthly | p. annum | S/1080.00 |
| To my French lector | 4 soles weekly | p. annum | S/208.00 |
| Alms, German Relief Association, Kerosine, Boots, Washing, etc. | | p. annum | S/150.00 |
| which | | | S/4738.00 |

come up in the course of the year to at least S/5000, owing to presents on Birthdays and on Christmas-day, and other unexpected trifles. There is no doubt that my grandsons owe me some money, but on their paying me I cannot count with any degree of certainty. The amounts owing me by Guillermo, Juan and Antonio I look upon as lost, whilst Alejandro and Geraldo, under the firm of A. Garland & Co., will pay me both principal and interest whensoever it be in their power.

Some time back I noted the death of Aurelio Garcia y Garcia, now it has become known here in Lima that his widow Teresa Lastre has died on her passage from Southampton to Colon.

Between 9 and 9.30 p.m., whilst Monsieur Artigou was reading to me, an earthquake made itself felt; it was of uncommon duration, I should not wonder if it lasted half a minute, [_] was accompanied by little noise and scarcely any motion. [406]

*Sunday, 25th of November 1888.* This morning I was not able to go out to the Pantheon, as it is my habit, having to attend at the funeral of Doña Mariquita, the aged widow of the late Dr. Jervacio Alvarez, the number of mourners was limited, but amongst them one aide-de-camp of the President, whose family being from Ayacucho has some intimacy with the family Alvarez, who are also from the said place. The two gentlemen with whom I drove out in the coach were unknown to me, and I hardly exchanged a word with them; after breakfast Ricardo read to me, but I must confess I do not recollect what it was.

I paid but two visits, both to my liking, the one to Doña Dolores Puente, who was by herself, the other to Doña Manuela Portillo, with whom I found her granddaughter Amalia Alaiza, widow of Manuel Ferreyros, one of her daughters, el Señor Loredo, a very respectable man and wealthy shop-keeper, and one of his sons – just returned from Europe. A walk to the Alameda de los Descalzos filled up the time before dinner; afterwards, Ricardo again read to me, now I recollect it was Schiller's "Revolt of the Netherlands". Before ten I was in bed.

*Monday, 26th of November 1888.* 3.30 p.m.

Garland has had a violent attack of colic; doctors were sent for; Bambaren and Velez came. They prescribed an injection of Morphine, which assuaged the pain; he also vomited, and this probably did him more good than the remedy. At dinner he of course did not sit down with us, neither did Ward make his appearance; the Canon Zarate occupied his usual seat. Contrary to my custom, I had a long talk with this gentleman, for Alejandro and Eloida left early; from the Canon I learned that the "Coro" – the Choir – consists of 19 Canons, of whom 5 go by the name of "Dignidades", these are "El Dean", "El Archidean", "El Chantre", "El Maestro de Escuela", and "El Tesorero", which post he himself fills at present; then [_]llow six who are merely known as “Canónigos”, and, finall[_] [407] eight – lowest in rank, four called “Racioneros”, four “Medio Racioneros”. Their duty is to meet twice a day in the Cathedral, where they have to chant certain hymns; they are also ready to listen to such as wish to confess to them.

*Tuesday, 27th of November 1888.* Garland, though not yet quite well, felt however much better than he did yesterday; Dr. Sosa, whom, since Dr. Middendorff’s departure, we look upon as our house-doctor, had of course been with him.

*Thursday, 29th of November 1888.* This day all kinds of things of more or less importance had to be chronicled: First, as to my health – which continues quite as good and sound as I have any right to expect, but my strength is very palpably falling off, which may perhaps be attributed to the little nourishment which I require to satisfy my physical wants; it is true I am still capable of taking my walks, but on coming home, especially after having ascended the stairs, I always feel beyond measure fatigued; secondly, this morning Juan and his wife did not appear at breakfast, they apprehend that two of their children are on the point of having the measles, for which reason they think it advisable to keep separate from the rest of the family; thirdly, this very moment I received a dividend of S/46.25 from the Pacific Steam Navigation Co., which I handed over to my daughter, I having previously transferred to her my shares in this Company; fourthly, within these last days the Congress has decided that the paper money which in December last went out of circulation, and of which not less than S/80,000,000 are said to exist, is to be converted at the rate of S/15 paper for 1 sol silver into an Internal Debt, gaining 1% annual interest; fifthly, in the course of this week has breathed his last, here in Lima, Pedro Puente, related to the first families of this city, whose name will be found in the genealogy of the descendants of Don Antonio Ermenegildo Querejazú y Mollinedo, see Nº 8, affixed in Appendix to Diary – Volume VI; sixthly, José Antonio Lavalle, Cousin of the Lima Lavalle of the same name, has committed suicide in Quebec, where for many years he as Consul had represented the Spanish Government; large pecuniary losses are said to [_] been the cause of this [_]sh deed; and lastly [_] last [_] [408] session the Chamber of Deputies has disapproved and rejected almost without any discussion the Contract between the Executive and Lord Donoughmore, Representative of the English Holders of Peruvian Bonds, of which particulars will be found in Appendix, under Nº 15. In my opinion, the Chamber of Deputies by acting in this manner have shewn that sometimes they allow themselves to be led away by prejudice and passion, and do not act with the prudence and calmness which ought to guide them in their proceedings.

*Friday, 30th of November 1888.* Last night's "Comercio" gives the news that the entire Cabinet has resigned, viz.: Aurelio Denegri, Minister for the Interior and President of the Council, Isaac Alzamora, Minister for Foreign Affairs, Adolfo Villagarcia, of Justice, Antero Aspillaga, of Finance, and Elias Mujica, of War; the attitude taken by the Deputies on the 28th instant no doubt obliged them to take this step, they could not remain in when their Contract with Lord Donoughmore had been thrown out. In to-day's sitting of the Chamber of Deputies the reconsideration of the said Contract was again negatived by a majority of 47 to 39.

*Saturday, 1st of December 1888.* My infirm friend Don Manuel Francisco Benavides had sent me an invitation to assist to-day at 12 o'clock in the house of the Vicario Capitular Antonio Bandini at the solemnization of the marriage of his daughter Lucia with Emilio Santistévan, of Arequipa; I, under the impression that it was incumbent on me to appear at this ceremony in my dress-coat, white cravat and kid gloves, which I felt little inclination to put on, preferred staying at home.

*Sunday, 2nd of December 1888.* Last night when in bed I resolved not to rise so early as I had done on previous Sundays. Accordingly I did not awake till six, when I rose, dressed, walked out to the pantheon, and was back by nine.

At a later hour I called upon General La Puerta, who appeared to me to be in a very poor state of health; he told me that he was [77] years of age, and that for the last four months he [_] [409] been suffering from rheumatism, which had prevented his leaving the house. On the first floor in the same house lives Don Pedro Correa y Santiago; his lady was not yet visible; he however was, and had just come home from the Plaza Mayor, where he told me a popular meeting had been convened, and perhaps five hundred people had assembled. Afterwards, I learned that some speeches had been delivered, that the cry of some had been – "Abajo el Contrato", of others "Abajo el Congreso". My opinion is that it was a Pierolistic assemblage, and that the majority did not know what they really wanted. When at 6 o'clock I passed through the Portal de Escribanos and in front of the Palace I did not observe any unusual concourse of people, and to me everything appeared quiet.

From Correa's I went to see Don Baltazar Aranivar, the husband of Adela Velarde, whom, that is to say the gentleman, I found in a pitiable state of mind; he hardly knew what he said, and what he did say was without meaning, and uttered in such a low tone of voice as not to be understood. In fact he is nothing better than an idiot, and his wife, a very rational woman, who has to attend to eight children, is much to be pitied. My last visit was to Melchor Velarde; his second daughter – Erminia – was the only one who made her appearance, and with her I remained a pretty long while.

*Monday, 3rd of December 1888.* To-day at 9 o'clock I was in the Calle de Bejarano in some very small, miserably furnished rooms, in which had died the day before yesterday Maria de la Barrera, of whom everybody acquainted with her speaks in very high terms; she, unmarried, was the eldest sister of Rafael Velarde's wife, and it was on account of this relationship that I was present at her funeral. Melchor had the attention to take charge of me, with him I walked down the stairs – hardly wide enough for us both, with him and another gentleman, unknown to me, I drove to and back from the Pantheon. At about 10 a.m. I was again [in] my house.

In order to provide myself with the [_] money for my exp[ens]es for the next 4 or 5 [mon]ths I have [410] to-day drawn on Antony Gibbs & Sons £300, 90 d/st., at the exchange of 34d 1/8. These my drafts are always drawn in favour of A. Garland & Co., who endorse them to Graham, Rowe & Co.

At dinner we had not so many guests as on previous Mondays; Canon Zarate, Guillermo, Eloida, mother, and Eloida, daughter, were wanting; Alejandro, also Geraldo, who had returned from the Sierra much sun-burnt, occupied their usual seats, so did Ward, wife and daughter, who remained till past eleven o'clock, I keeping them company in Enriqueta's parlour.

*Tuesday, 4th of December 1888.* My health, Heaven be praised, continues as good as I have any right to expect, but on the other hand there is not the slightest doubt that my physical strength is falling off, also, and this is a worse feature, it is very certain that I am frequently very low-spirited, without there existing any reason for my being so.

Enriqueta continues to be as kind and as attentive as she possibly can be.

Last Sunday took place the election of the Alcalde for the next year; César Canevaro has been re-elected by 24 votes, against 18, who voted for Manuel Candamo; Teniente Alcalde, Dr. Ramon Ribeyro, in Chorrillos the choice has fallen upon Leonardo Pflucker and Manuel A. Cuadros respectively.

Thermometer at 2.30 p.m. 21 1/2° Reaumur, equal to 81° Fahrenheit.

*Friday, 7th of December 1888.* To-day in the Chamber of Deputies three members – the notorious Quimper at their head – moved that a vote of censure should be passed on the 2 Ministers, Aurelio Denegri, of the Interior and, Antero Aspíllaga, of Finances; a very small majority of no more than 2 votes, 41 to 39, decided that this motion should not even be admitted for discussion.

Monsieur Lamartine in his well-known work "Les Girondins", in the 8th chapter of the 1st volume, page 198, expresses [him]self in a very terse manner when speaking of Marat's char[_] [411] "L'egalité était sa fureur, parceque la supériorité était son martyre" – Tuesday's "Comercio" makes known that on the 3rd instant the President General Caceres refused to admit the resignation of the Ministers, which I mentioned on the 30th of last month.

*Saturday, 8th of December 1888.* Dia de la Concepcion. Holyday. When Mr. Ladd had left me at 2 o'clock I went to see Mr. Otto G. Zembsch, the German Minister accredited in Lima, just returned after an absence of six months. He lives near the Church of San Marcelo; I had to send in my card, and was received in a very friendly manner. I had made up my mind to have a long talk with him when another visitor was announced – el Señor Don Geraldo Garland; he entered, English was spoken, our confabulation was at an end, and I left. Walking about the town as far as the Alameda de los Descalzos took up my time till near 7, our dinner-hour; after this meal Ricardo read to me.

*Sunday, 9th of December 1888.* I was up at 5.30, back from the Pantheon at 8.30.

The visits I paid were to Doña Dolores Puente and to the old Señora Francisca Unanue, widow of Don Pedro Paz-Soldan, where I was surprised to find her daughter Francisca, known to us as Paquita – our fellow-passenger in our voyage to Europe in 1882, who with her husband had just arrived from their sugar estate in Cañete. By her talkativeness she fully made up for her Mother's taciturnity.

Alejandro was with us at dinner, also his wife Eloida – for the first time since her Mother's death, no doubt in order to do honour to Geraldo's birthday, who completed to-day his 35th year.

From Ward, wife and daughter we had a short visit, to-morrow they intend leaving for the Punta, there to take sea-baths; he as Senator of course must come up daily as long as the Congress sits.

A rum[_] is afloat, for the ver[_]city of [412] which I will not vouch, that Quimper has been challenged by Isaac Alzamora, upon which the former promised the latter to send a written apology in the course of 48 hours, but not having done so he has received two more challenges, one from César Canevaro, the other from Albarracin, both Alzamora's seconds. What else has been done in this affair I do not know.

*Monday, 10th of December 1888.* About 2 p.m. a sudden indisposition obliged Mr. Ladd to leave me, when I, to while away the time, went to the Exposition Park, where I had not been for many months; of course my want of sight was, as always, a very great drawback, nevertheless I could not but be pleased with the many shady walks, with the pretty lake and the tastefully laid-out gardens. It was past 6 o'clock when I reached home.

At dinner we had with us Canon Zarate, Alfredo Benavides and Enrique Marriott, also Alejandro, but without his wife.

From 9 to 10 p.m. Ricardo read to me some pages of Schiller's "Revolt of the Netherlands", which, notwithstanding the great name of the author, is to me actually without interest.

*Tuesday, 11th of December 1888.* Mr. Ladd was with me at his usual hour, and we occupied ourselves in the customary manner.

What I said the day before yesterday about the challenges passed between some well-known Lima gentlemen seems to have been a hoax, I believe there is no truth in it.

Thermometer at 2.45 p.m. 21° Reaumur.

*Wednesday, 12th of December 1888.* Last night the Congress Extraordinary closed its sittings.

To-day a "bando" or proclamation was published convening a second Congress Extraordinary, which is to meet on the 1st of January next, and which is to occupy itself exclusively with the Contract between the Government of Perú and the English Holders of Peruvian Bonds represented by the Earl of Donoughmore, and with modifications recommended by the Executive [_] be [introduced] in the Law relative to the Internal Debt. [413]

*From Thursday, 13th to Saturday, 15th of December 1888.* Of these days nothing is to be said, the one passed like the other. Between 7 and 8 a.m. Enriqueta brings me invariably a cup of hot milk with sugar, and a little coffee, I take my walk in one direction or the other, come home tired, it is the staircase which most fatigues me; Ricardo reads to me I hardly know what. At eleven Mr. Ladd makes his appearance, when I go to the dining room to breakfast with the family; he reads to me and writes for me, and the time passes till 5 o'clock; then he leaves me, and I have my quick walk to the 5 esquinas, which more or less takes up the time till 7, when we sit down to dinner. The word "we" includes Garland, Enriqueta and myself, Maria and Corina, Guillermo, his wife Eliza, his eldest child Carlitos, Geraldo, when not absent in the mines, Ricardo, Antonio, Juan and his wife Isabel, and, at breakfast, their little boy Juancito. This meal over, four times in the week I have the Frenchman, Monsieur Artigou, with me; he remains nearly two hours, and I much enjoy what he reads to me; the other three evenings Ricardo favours me occasionally, not always. Alejandro looks in invariably, and I am always glad to see him; sometimes his wife and children accompany him.

*Sunday, 16th of December 1888.* I was up very early, as it is my custom on Sundays, and was back before 9 a.m.

The visits which I paid at a later hour were but three; to Francisco Sagastabeytia, where, he not being in, I was received by a sister of his, quite as old as he, who seemed much pleased to have the occasion of spinning a long yarn with so good a listener as I am, next to Virginia La Torre, widow of Domingo Valle-Riestra, an agreeable lady and a very old acquaintance of mine, and, lastly, to Mrs. Umlauff, whom I certainly did not remember, but who told me that she knew me well.

Ricardo was not with me after dinner.

*Monday, 17th of December 1888.* A telegram published in the "Comercio" informs us that Monsieur Lesseps and his [_] [414] have retired from the Directory of the Panamá Canal Co.

At dinner we had only Alejandro with us, neither his wife nor the Canon Zarate favoured us with their presence.

At a later hour Garland and Enriqueta accompanied their daughters to the Heudeberts, where they had to be present at the rehearsal of a concert to be given in the same house the day after to-morrow.

*Tuesday, 18th of December 1888.* Thermometer at 1.45 p.m., window open, 21 1/2° Reaumur, equal to 81° Fahrenheit.

*Wednesday, 19th of December 1888.* I take from the "Weekly Times" of 2nd November 1888 that in the course of one year about 16,500,000,000 bottles of wine are produced in Europe, which give about 4 dozen bottles to each inhabitant of that Continent.

*Thursday, 20th of December 1888.* This morning at about 4 a.m. Garland and his daughter Maria returned from a concert and dance given last night in Heudebert's house. Maria told me that it had been a very numerous and pleasant party, and that she had amused herself very well; a sore throat had obliged Corina to remain at home, to-day she is somewhat better.

*Saturday, 22nd of December 1888.* By the 2 o'clock train I went out to Chorrillos, accompanied by Alejandro. The Rancho which might more properly be called a house is rather large, and will, I suppose, be finished in the course of the next two, at the utmost three, months. The heat was great, from which we both suffered, and, as regards myself, I must say that I was not worth anything for the remainder of the day.

Early in the morning Geraldo had left for the mines, where I suppose he will again remain for at least a fortnight; he takes a great interest in the same, whilst he little minds what is doing in Peruvian politics, which to Alejandro are of great importance. Guillermo is completely indifferent about the [_]me, he gives all his attention to the business entrusted to him [415] say – the books of the Gas Co., what Juan thinks about them I do not know, for he never speaks a word in my presence, as little can I form an opinion about Antonio, for I only see but never hear him at meals.

*Sunday, 23rd of December 1888.* I was up very early, went to the Pantheon, and when back again was of course much fatigued.

The visits which I paid were rather to my liking, though not particularly interesting, say – to the daughters of the late Vocal Ribeyro, to Asuncion Santillana, to Augusta Bergmann, with whom I found the Secretary of the

Papal Legate, an Italian, who spoke Spanish uncommonly well, and was also quite off-hand in his conversation, and, lastly, to Emilia Lopez de Escobar, who had with her the Admiral Haza, married to a Cousin of hers, and, consequently, very intimate with her.

Ricardo read to me a little, for which I gave him my thanks, though, I must confess, I was glad when he had done and I could go to bed, which I did before 10 o'clock. As previously said, Schiller's "Revolt of the Netherlands" is, at least in my opinion, not a master-piece of this renowned author.

At about 1 p.m. of this day a considerable number of Limeños had met in one of the saloons of the so-called Exhibition Palace, they had been called together by "la Junta Directiva de la Convencion Constitucional", and their object had been to fix upon the person who in their opinion was the most fit to be President of Perú for the next Constitutional Period. Ma[nu]el Candamo had made known to them in writing that he had withdrawn his pretensions; Francisco Garcia Calderon had apparently done the same, though not in such clear terms as Candamo; thus there remained in the field as representatives of the Constitutional Party – Dr. Francisco Rosas and General César Canevaro, each of whom had his adherents so equally numbered that neither of the two could boast of a decisive majority, and thus no fixed determination was arrived at. Alejandro had just shewn his face, and left again, having [_]ised Lord Donoughmore to accompany him to the bull fight. [416]

*Monday, 24th of December 1888.* Christmas Eve.

Enriqueta had lighted up the customary Christmas Tree. I had availed myself of the services of Corina to purchase a considerable quantity of toys, which were destined for the various great-grandchildren, each with his or her name attached to it, and the many lights and the many presents made the little ones, for the time being, as happy as they well could be; the only strangers were, I think, the children of Alfredo Benavides.

*Tuesday, 25th of December 1888.* Christmas-Day.

This being considered both by Mr. Ladd and myself as a complete Protestant holyday, he did not make his appearance. I hardly recollect how I passed the first hours of the day; I suppose Ricardo read to me Schiller's "Revolt of the Netherlands", with which we are now drawing to an end.

At the usual hour of 2.30 I began my this year's cycle of Christmas visits. The first upon whom I called was Doña Dolores Puente, who treated me to some ice-cream; the second was Doña Josefa Torre-Tagle de Zevallos, whom I generally find by herself, which I rather wonder at; the third – Doña Manuela Portillo, whose birthday it was; she completed her 89th year; considering this advanced age she still keeps up very well, and is quite capable of carrying on an agreeable conversation; her granddaughter Amalia Alaiza is always with her; thence I wended my way to Ernestina Pflücker de Dibos, and closed my to-day's round with Doña Mercedes Riglos, widow of José Riva-Agüero.

After dinner, to which we sat down at the usual hour of seven, Alejandro, his wife and children came over to Enriqueta's saloon, where the little ones, the two eldest in boys' attire, danced "La Ota Aragonesa", which I was told on the following day they had done extremely well. I, of course, retired to my room at an early hour, because I knew that many people would be present, and I not be able to distinguish them. Manuel Candamo had been unusually low spirited; Pedro Correa y Santiago had not made his appearance; E[yre] of Grace's house, Bryce, Heudebert, General Prado, some [_] [417] them with their children, and many others had been present, also some young men and girls, so that there had been, of course, a little dancing, and at 12.30 they had separated.

*Wednesday, 26th of December 1888.* Second Christmas-Day, which being considered as half-holiday, Mr. Ladd left me at 2 o'clock; from this hour till 5 I sat in the corridor, for it was too hot for going out, and occasionally listened to Ricardo's reading.

Yesterday Carlos Higginson, one of Guillermo's brothers-in-law, met with a very bad accident, which has endangered his life: running a race with a friend of his, his horse came to the ground, he of course with it, received many bad wounds both in the head and face, and as yet his medical advisers are uncertain whether he will recover or not.

*Thursday, 27th of December 1888.* Last Saturday's "Comercio" gives the details of several horrible murders which in the months of August, September and November of this year were perpetrated in the eastern part of London known as "Whitechapel"; the murderer, not yet discovered, seems to be a monomaniac; his victims, all dreadfully mutilated, have been six girls in the prime of youth – of that unfortunate class of females by whom the streets of London are but too much infested.

*Friday, 28th of December 1888.* The day before yesterday I recorded the accident which had befallen Carlos Higginson; to-day I have to chronicle his death; he expired this morning at 5 o'clock.

The heat this year is in my opinion greater than it has been in previous years, at 2 p.m. thermometer in my bedroom, window open, 21 1/4° Reaumur.

*Saturday, 29th of December 1888.* This morning at 9 o'clock the mortal remains of the late Carlos Higginson were conveyed to their last resting-place in the Pantheon. Garland, Guillermo and Alejandro were present at this funeral, I also had intended to attend, but, when leaving the house, felt so weak that I had to desist and to content myself with my usual morning walk.

*Sunday, 30th of December 1888.* I was up at the customary early hour, walked out to the pantheon, adorned my dear wife's sarcophagus [418] with a few fresh flowers, and was home before nine.

The visits which I made were to Mrs. Muñoz, who had much to say of the great gambling meetings, in which, she assured me, Luciano Benjamin Cisneros had lost not less than S/30,000, without being able to pay them; one of his companions on these occasions is the Duque de Almidovar, the Spanish Minister Resident in Lima, according to all accounts a man of little good breeding. The next call I made was upon Manuela Orbegoso de Panizo, a good-natured, talkative woman, then upon Grimaneza Cotes, the wife of Luis Bryce, far superior to the two just mentioned ladies, next upon the infirm Manuel Francisco Benavides, lastly, upon Adela, the late Manuel Velarde's daughter, and the idiotic Baltazar Aranivar's rational wife.

Of the remainder of the day I have only to say that I went to bed at a very early hour.

*Monday, 31th of December 1888, last day of the year.* I thought of remaining up till midnight; however, as Garland retired at his usual early hour, as Maria and Corina soon followed his example, and as even Alejandro and his wife withdrew before eleven, Enriqueta and I had nothing better to do than to follow the general somnolent example; we broke up a little later, and before 12 I was in bed and fast asleep.

## A.D. 1889

*Tuesday, 1st of January 1889.* Another new year [com]mences; shall I see the end of it? Perhaps I may, perhaps I may not. My health continues good, but my forces are waning very fast.

Mr. Ladd was with me till 2, and we were occupied in the usual manner. After he had gone, I went out to pay a few visits: The first I went to was Doña Dolores Puente, who, I suppose, about 70 years of age, has of late been so[_] [419] what ailing; to-day she said she felt pretty well. Thence I directed my steps to the house of the German Minister – Mr. Otto G. Zembsch, who was not at home; to rest my weary limbs I remained a short time with his secretary. Mrs. Manuel Candamo – Teresa Alvarez Calderon – was the third upon whom I called, she is a very agreeable lady; to my surprise I found the Canon Mora with her. Thence I went to our neighbour Doña Santos Mendivil de Ayulo, whom I did not find in her parlour; close by lives her daughter Rosa, married to Carlos Ferreyros, with her I remained a long while, and closed my round with looking in at Alejandro's wife.

We dined by ourselves, and the remainder of the day passed in the habitual quiet manner.

*Thursday, 3rd of January 1889.* Yesterday's "Comercio" makes known that on the 1st instant, after the installation of the Congress by its President Manuel Candamo, the President of the Republic – General Caceres – declared that its extraordinary sittings were opened, and, accordingly, the Senate met on the same, the Deputies on the following, day, that is to say yesterday. As already mentioned by me, they have to occupy themselves with the Contract between Lord Donoughmore, as Representative of the English Holders of Peruvian Bonds, and the Peruvian Government, next, with some modifications which the Executive recommends to be introduced in the law relative to the Consolidation of the Internal Debt.

Thermometer at 12.20 p.m. 21 1/2 degrees Reaumur, equal to 81 degrees Fahrenheit.

*Saturday, 5th of January 1889.* From the "Weekly Times" of 23rd of November of last year, I take the two following anecdotes relative to [the] late Emperor of Germany – Frederick the Third: Some years back, when a young man, Crown Prince of Prussia, he had an interview with the then Pope, Pius the Ninth, the latter held out his hand to him in expectation that he would put his lips to the same, in homage to his exalted station . . . but what did the Crown Prince do? he took hold of it and shook it heartily; in their next interviews the Pope took care to place his hands behind his [_]ck. Many years later he had a colloquy with a Bavarian [420] common soldier, who paid him a queer, but very grateful compliment: "If Your Royal Highness had been at the head of our army in 1866, how we should have thrashed those cursed Prussians."

In the evening of this day Enriqueta, to please her daughters, had consented to give a little dance, which, even against their will, took the dimensions of an actual ball. I gave them a hundred sols, the money required to cover the expenses. When, after Monsieur Artigou had read to me, I retired to my bedroom, at about 10 o'clock, the guests began to drop in, and when on

*Sunday, 6th of January 1889,* I rose at somewhat past 5 a.m., the guests had left, and Enriqueta and her daughters had just lain down. Corina I did not see the whole day long, whilst Maria assured me that she and her sister had been delighted, and that all present had seemed well pleased, even the Chinese Minister had been one of the guests.

I believe I have already said that Ricardo now reads to me an account of the "Seven Years' War", which I like better than Schiller's "Revolt of the Netherlands".

The calls which I made were upon Dr. Puente Arnao, Vocal of la Corte Superior, with whom were his wife and his brother – Juez de 1ª Instancia; secondly, upon Mariana Moreira, married to Hulsenbech, who, without having quarrelled with her, has absented himself from Lima for the last 30 or 40 years, and may have died before now; with her lives her sister-in-law Amelia Riglos, widow of one of Marianita's brothers; thirdly, upon Doña Ramona Garrido de Loayza, invariably very agreeable, and, lastly, upon Isabel Aliaga, widow of La Croix, to whom I intended to wish a happy new year; she, however, [wa]s not visible, being indisposed; her two daughters Maria and Isabel received me, with them were their near relation my good friend Dolores Puente, and a young Larrañaga; it was he with whom, I believe, my grandson Juan Garland thought of entering into some speculation or other more than a twelvemonth back, but of which since then I have not heard anything. At that time, September 1886, I also made [_] grandson a loan of £300 upon which of course interest [421] to be paid and the capital to be returned within certain periods; one single time I have received the stipulated interest, but that has been all.

*Tuesday, 8th of January 1889.* In Appendix, under Nos 16/17, will be found two cuttings from last night's "Comercio"; the one gives the alterations which two Commissions composed of some of the members of the Chamber of Deputies propose to make in the Contract presented by Lord Donoughmore; the 2nd, No 17, gives the "Comercio's" version of Enriqueta's party of last Saturday evening.

Thermometer at 2.50 p.m. 22 1/2 degrees Reaumur, equal to 83 degrees Fahrenheit.

*Friday, 11th of January 1889.* Last night's "Comercio" makes known to its readers that towards the end of last month there had been such a fall of rain in the Department of Ayacucho as to cause serious damage; the day before yesterday a similar misfortune befell the town of Matucanas, the river Rimac swollen by heavy rains overflowed its banks, did considerable damage to the said town as well as to the railway line known as that of "La Oroya", so that for to-day at least the train has not been permitted to leave for Chicla. Even here in Lima the river Rimac shewed this morning a larger volume of water than usual.

*Saturday, 12th of January 1889.* I have to chronicle the death of two acquaintances of mine – of Baltazar Aranivar, a very insignificant being whose name has now and then appeared in this my Diary, and of Jos[é] Rafael, better known as Pepe Izcue, with whom not many months back I had a very long conversation when I met him at La Ch[osic]a, whither I had gone accompanied by my grandson Alejandro; this Izcue must have reached his 53rd or 54th year; [I] remember him perfectly well when at the age of about 12 or 13 he, my granddaughter Corina Schutte, now Schön, some children of Charles, others of Julius Pflucker, were taught the first rudiments of knowledge by Mr. [Z]yla, a native of Silesia, whom Mr. Charles Pflucker had purposely [or]dered out for the education of his children. This Mr. Zyla also came to me in the evenings to teach me Latin or to [422] speak more properly, to read and translate jointly with me various Latin authors, in the comprehending of which I believe he found many a time quite as much difficulty as I did myself; afterwards he put up a school here in Lima, jointly with a certain Potemkin, and the last time I heard his name mentioned was during the Civil War in the United States, when it was said he had been field-preacher on the side of the Confederates. Pepe Izcue entered at a very early age one of the Government Offices, where, thanks to his application and industry, he raised himself to the position of Minister of State. Under Iglesias's Presidency he was sent to London as Peruvian Financial Agent. His parents were J. F. Izcue and Inés Gutierrez – an Arequipa lady, nicknamed "La Gritona", with both of whom, in their time, my wife and I were on intimate terms.

*Sunday, 13th of January 1889.* As it was my custom I rose at an early hour, walked out to my chapel in the Pantheon, and was back in good time, so that I could sleep a little before breakfast was ready.

Towards 3 o'clock I left the house, and called – first upon Dolores Puente, next upon Doña Asuncion Santillana, the widowed daughter of the late Gervasio Alvarez. I hardly recollect how I filled up the remaining two or three hours till dinner-time; for a certainty I was not present [_] the funeral of Baltazar Aranivar, at which Garland and some of my grandsons attended.

In the evening Ricardo read to me from "The Seven Years War" a very interesting and detailed account of the victory gained in December 1757 by Frederick the Great over the Austrians under Daun near the village of Leuthen in Siles[ia], where it is said the King of Prussia availed himself of the oblique method of attack, with which historians say Epaminondas was acquainted at the battles of Leuctra and Mantinea, where in the years 371 and 363 B.C. he defeated the Lacedaemonians.

The letters I received from Europe were f[_] [423] Johannes Limpricht, Diederich Willink, of London, and his niece Henrietta Cresswell, of Winchmore Hill, dated more or less in the first half of December. Diederich informs me that his firm was busying itself in purchasing the Earthenware ordered by me; his niece tells me that all her leisure hours are devoted to painting, that some of her pictures have been admitted in the one or the other exhibition, and that one of them she had succeeded in selling at a, to her, satisfactory price. Limpricht speaks of the little probability there is of finishing the Panamá Canal; with locks it will be too expensive, without locks it will not do on account of the inroads to which it would be exposed from the river Chagres in the rainy season. He also informs me that since the 15th of October Hamburg as well as Altona and Bremen form an integral part of the German Custom House League, and that on the 29th of the same month the Emperor William in person inaugurated the free port, the construction of which was not yet completed, by giving three strokes with a hammer on one of the bridges which form the communication between the bonded warehouses in the free port and the part of the city of Hamburg included in the Custom House League.

*From Wednesday, 16th to Friday, 18th of January 1889.* A violent cold kept Mr. Ladd within doors; the consequence of which was that I had to while away the time as well as I [c]ould, and this I must confess was no easy matter, the more so as the great heat did not permit my taking any long walks, fortunately Monsieur Artigou did not fail me, and was with me nearly two hours every evening. We occupied ourselves part of the time with "La Grande Armée", by Ségur, which, though the contents are well-known to me is always very interesting reading.

*Saturday, 19th of January 1889.* Mr. Ladd made his reappearance, and I am dictating to him the present lines.

A few months ago I gave to the Chorrillos Rancho, which, I [re]peat, is Enriqueta's sole property, the name of "voracious", and [_] doubt it well deserves this epithet. The ground which I bought of [424] Graña on the 7th of October 1886 cost S/2600, to which ought to be added the value of the site upon which stood my old rancho destroyed by the Chilians, and in compensation of which a piece of ground contiguous to that purchased has been granted to me by the Chorrillos Municipality. Alejandro has spent in the building of the new Rancho up to this date, see his Accounts in Appendix under Nos 18, 19, 20, 21 and 22, not less a sum than S/10,305.50.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| To cover himself for these disburses he has disposed of the rest of my Nitrate Certificates to the extent of | S/5187.59 | |
| in the second place he has credited one for two small drafts I gave him, one on Gibbs, one on Marcó, together | S/829.71 | |
| thirdly, he has applied £500, part of A. Garland & Co.'s debt to me, at 34d 1/8, with | S/3516.48 | |
| and lastly, I gave him on the 14th instant a cheque on the London Bank of Mexico and South America, for | S/1600 | |
| | S/11,133.78 | |
| so that on said date A. Garland & Co. owed me | S/828.28 | S/10,305.50 |

This cheque of S/1600 is the balance of a draft of mine on Gibbs of 5th December 1888, which I had thought of keeping for my share of Mrs. Garland's housekeeping expenses, and these I have now to provide for in some other way.

*Sunday, 20th of January 1889.* Once more a Sunday like many previous ones; I rose early, walked out to my chapel in the Pantheon, where I arrived much fatigued, and was back long before our breakfast-time, so that I could rest and sleep more than an hour.

A[de]la Velarde was the first I had to call upon; she however begged to be excused, as she was suffering from a slight indisposition; in lieu of her, visitors were received by a brother of her deceased husband, whose intellect appeared to me to be o[n] a par with that of Don Baltazar; close by lives Melchor Velarde, with whose wife and eldest daughter I remained a long while. Gildemeister and family I [_] [425] not find in, they having removed to the Punta, close to Callao; on the other hand with Isabel Canseco de Coloma, her unmarried daughter Juanita and Maria, wife of Alfredo Benavides, I had a long and pleasant chat, and did not rise till Garland came in; I closed my round with a call upon the daughters of the late Vocal Ribeyro, also very agreeable ladies.

Of the remaining hours of the day I have nothing particular to say.

I have omitted however to mention that on Friday Geraldo returned from the Interior, where his occupations are always increasing, and his repeated residence becomes more and more necessary.

*Monday, 21st of January 1889.* I have till now forgotten to chronicle the sudden death of Dr. Siemssen, brother of the late Mr. Siemssen, husband of Maria Kramer, my Cousin Nelly's daughter. I recollect that when last in Hamburg the two families made a Sunday's excursion to Ratzeburg, I myself, by invitation, being one of the party.

In the "Weekly Times" of 30th November in a letter addressed by Oscar Lenz, resident in Prague, to the Editor of said paper, it is said that the last news received from Mr. Schnitzer, better known as Emin Pasha, from the Interior of Africa is dated the 2nd of November 1887, from Stanley nothing had been heard since July 1st of same year. The said paper gives the population of the G[er]man Empire as nearly 47,000,000 souls on the 1st of December 1885.

*Thursday, 24th of January 1889.* On the 1st of August 1887 I recorded in this my Diary the details of the fire which on the previous night had broken out in a store in the Calle de Aldabas, Enriqueta's property, exactly below the apartment occupied by Alejandro and his family. A similar misfortune occurred last night: At about 2 o'clock in the morning I was awakened by the shrieks of the one or the other of Guillermo's children; immediately afterwards Maria knocked at the door, calling out to me that a fire [_] broken out close by; I quickly rose, dressed and went to the [426] apartments occupied by Guillermo, whence I clearly saw the flames burning fiercely in a store rented by some Italians, Estevan Merello & Co., and situated in the Calle de la Vireyna, which street runs parallel to that of Zarate; by a very small open space its back wall is separated from the house Alejandro inhabits, which space fortunately was not overleapt by the flames kept off and partly kept under by the English fire-engine, the hose of which was placed on the roof of Alejandro's house. Of course in the same manner as on the 1st of August 1887, Eloida and her little ones with their respective nurses took refuge with Enriqueta. In the corridor I found several gentlemen, who had come to offer their services, which happily were not required; of them I only recognized Carlos Ferreyros and the two Marriotts.

At 4 o'clock I again lay down, being assured that the danger had passed.

*Friday, 25th of January 1889.* Yesterday's "Comercio" says that Merello & Co. are insured for £3000 and that the goods they had in the store were valued in S/34,000.

For the last few days my debility has been very great; I also suffer from diarrhea, so much so that yesterday I did not venture out the whole day long. To-day I have been in the morning as far as the end of Los Descalzos, which is a f[ar] distance from our house, and before dinner I took my customary run to the Cinco Esquinas and back.

Within the last few days [a] great deal has been written and spoken here in Lima on the subject of a certain "Memorandum", and that to such a degree that I consider myself in duty bound to say a few words about it: Various people inimical to the Government or, more properly speaking, to the Contract concluded with Lord Donoughmore, one of whom seems to be Pedro Telmo Larrañaga, for his arrest has been made known in the papers, have circulated in Lima a Spanish translation of a certain "Memorandum", said to have been published in the "Melton Weekly Gazette", a paper, by the bye, which has never exist[_] [427] purporting to give the details of an arrangement detrimental to the interests of Perú, said to have been concluded on the 27th of December 1887 between the Committee of English Holders of Peruvian Bonds and the Chilian Minister Resident in London. Such cuttings, as already said, have been distributed here, but they are in every respect false and valueless, for the said "Melton Weekly Gazette" has never existed, neither has any such "Memorandum" ever been published in England. Here it has been printed in a lithographic establishment by a certain Englander.

*Saturday, 26th of January 1889.* To-day, to my great regret, I have once more been under the necessity of drawing £150 on Gibbs, for Alejandro wants money to continue and, I trust, to conclude the Chorrillos Rancho, and both he and I are very hard up for ready money; he has sold the bill at the excellent exchange of 33d 7/8.

*Sunday, 27th of January 1889.* I awoke at the unusual early hour of 5 a.m., but felt so extremely weak that I could not make up my mind to rise and to walk out to the pantheon, as had hitherto been my custom; on the contrary, it was as late as 9 a.m. before I got up. Ricardo read to me after breakfast, but I must confess that I do not remember a word of what he did read; also in the evening his disinclination to refer to the map lessened in a very great measure the interest I take in "The Seven Years' War", which we are now perusing.

In the course of the day, I, as it is my habit, looked in at my good friend Doña Dolores Puente's, thence walked to Mr. Otto G. Zembsch's, German Minister, who lives close to the Church of San Marcelo, for I had to congratulate him on the birthday of the Emperor William the Second, who to-day completes his 30th year. I found with him the Chinese Ambassador, and we were joined by Pedro Correa y Santiago; dry sweetmeats stood on the table, also a very nice and refreshing beverage, principally made of Moselle wine, of which I took a glass, contrary to my habit. I also looked in at Doña Maria Higginson's, Mother of Guillermo's wife.

*Monday, 28th of January 1889.* Once more I have not taken [428] my usual morning walk.

To-day the Vicario Capitular Bandini united in the holy bonds of wedlock Don Guillermo Ferreyros, at present Prefect of Lima, and Maria, the eldest of the two daughters of the late Manuel Costas, a highly respectable gentleman, well-known in Peruvian history. He was from the Department of Puno, where he possessed some landed property, and had considerable influence; during Pardo's Presidency he was first Vice President; our whole family, and particularly Rosa whilst living in Arequipa, has always been on very good terms with him. The bridegroom belongs to the highly respectable Lima family of Ferreyros; Carlos is the husband of Rosa Ayulo, and he and I are very good friends; his eldest brother – Manuel – owed to me in a great measure the situation of Gerente of the Insurance Co. "Lima", of which at the time I was one of the Directors, and it was on that occasion that Lembcke, who wanted the situation for one of his sons, made to me the observation that a hint from Doña Manuela Portillo, with whose granddaughter Amalia Alaiza Manuel was married, had with me more influence than a wish expressed by him – who considered himself to be an old friend of mine.

*Wednesday, 30th of January 1889.* Within the last two or three days I have been suffering from a slight pain in my neck, but this last night, at about two in the morning, having to make use of the chamber, the pain had become very severe; our porter Don Juan, who frequently wanders about the house in the middle of the night, observed a light in my room, which was to him an unusual occurrence. He called the servant-girl Angela – she awoke my daughter Enriqueta, and ere long all were in my bedroom; the pain in my neck was acute, and only with the assistance of my daughter could I find a position which allowed me to sleep, and this I did till daybreak. To-day however I have not got up, and I feel, to say the least of it very uncomfortable. We have therefore thought proper to call in Dr. Sosa, who has prescribed a lotion with which the painful part is rubbed every hour. [429]

I remained in bed the whole day, listened to Mr. Ladd and Monsieur Artigou's reading, which I managed to do with due attention, notwithstanding the pain I felt.

*Thursday, 31st of January 1889.* I rose about 9, but was unable to take my morning walk, which I much fear I am under the necessity of giving over altogether. Within the last few days I have much fallen off, mostly in my physical strength. Even my walk before dinner to the Cinco Esquinas I am forced to abandon.

Yesterday Alejandro, wife and family left for the hotel in Ancon, where they intend to remain two months to enjoy sea-bathing.

Though by no means in such a good state of health as I could wish, I remained up till about 10 o'clock, the hour when Monsieur Artigou my French lector left me.

*Friday, 1st of February 1889.* My good daughter Enriqueta had taken the precaution to have her bed placed in my room; I, however, did not need her assistance, and thus she could sleep till daybreak without being awakened. I myself remained in bed till about 11 o'clock, and now, two hours later, when I dictate these lines, not only do I suffer from the pain in the neck, but feel extremely weak. I hardly like to say so, but I fear it is all over with me. How glad I am that by yesterday's steamer I despatched a long letter to my nephew Johannes Limpricht, to whom I gave the details of my present weak state of health.

*Saturday, 2nd of February 1889.* I rose about 9 o'clock; now at noon I feel quite as miserable as I did yesterday.

Dr. Sosa, who comes regularly, though much against my inclination, says that my pulse is that of a healthy man; but, as yet, he has not been able to discover a remedy wherewith to alleviate my pains, which were such at about 2 o'clock that Mr. Ladd conducted me to my bedroom, and I undressed and lay down, and suffered quite as much as when I was sitting in the arm-chair; nevertheless I was able to listen to Mr. Ladd's reading, which is of particular interest, as it gives an account of the journey of an Englishman who passed himself off [_] a Syrian, so well could he speak Arabic, and his companion to [430] the very centre of Arabia, to Riad, the Capital of the Kingdom of Nejed, where ruled at the time, 1862, Feysul, the most fanatical of the Wahabees, known to be the most zealous of the various Mussulman sects.

When Mr. Ladd was gone, Ricardo also read to me, but I must say that I derived little pleasure from it.

*Sunday, 3rd of February 1889.* I remained in bed the whole day, without any diminution of my pains.

*Monday, 4th of February 1889.* I rose at about 9, now it is a little past eleven; I have been able to dictate the preceding to Mr. Ladd, but otherwise feel as weak and have the same pains as I have had for the last three or four days.

Mr. Ladd remained till 5; as soon as he was gone I went to bed. I dozed, I slept; I hardly know what I did, but recollect that at about 6.30 the German Minister Mr. Otto G. Zembsch entered, who was of course not a little surprised to find me in bed. He remained hardly half an hour, and told me amongst other things that he had begun his diplomatic career by being German Resident in the Samoa Islands, surely quite an out-of-the-way place.

*Tuesday, 5th of February 1889.* I passed the night rather better than I had expected; my daughter had again placed her bed in my bedroom; I however did not require her assistance in the course of the night.

Last night's "Comercio" publishes a telegram received from New York which says that last Tuesday, the 29th ulto., the Prince Imperial of Austria – the Archduke Rudolph – had died in consequence of a wound received in a duel with Count Francis Clam Galas, who had been the challenger, suspecting the Archduke of an improper intimacy with his wife the Countess. At present the successor to the Imperial Throne of Austria is the Emperor's brother Charles Louis.

*Wednesday, 6th of February 1889.* Again I spent [a] quiet [_]ight and had no occasion to trouble my daughter, who once [_] [431] slept in my bedroom. To-day I feel beyond measure weak, the slightest exercise – my walking 8 or 9 steps – fatigues me to such a degree that I must rest; the pain in my neck is not very severe, and, though no doubt it inconveniences me a little, it can be borne, it is the debility which troubles me above all.

*Thursday, 7th of February 1889.* I have merely to repeat what I said yesterday; I am not dangerously ill, but it is the great weakness of which I complain.

My meals I take in my own room, whither Enriqueta is kind enough to bring them to me, and certainly the quantity I eat and drink would not suffice for a strong, healthy man; I, however, do the best I can.

Thermometer in my bedroom at 4 p.m., window open, 23 degrees Reaumur, equal to 84° Fahrenheit.

*Friday, 8th of February 1889.* I awoke once or twice during the night, but had no occasion to awake my daughter, who again had the attention to place her bed in my dormitory; to-day I feel beyond measure weak, and not without some pain in the neck, which inconveniences me much.

On Tuesday last I spoke of the duel between the Prince Imperial of Austria and Count Clam Galas; last night's "Comercio" gives the news, received by telegraph, that the said Prince after having fought the duel had thought proper to put an end to his existence, the reasons for his having done so he gives in the letters written by him to his Father and Mother, which as yet have not been, and probably will not be, published.

This morning my daughter, accompanied by Alejandro went out to Chorrillos, and on their return told me that the construction of the Rancho proceeds very satisfactorily.

*Saturday, 9th of February 1889.* As regards the state of my health, or more properly speaking, of my bodily strength, I can only repeat what I have previously said – my debility is great, very great, and I can give no satisfactory reason for it.

The telegrams in the “Comercio” now give the following account of the death of Prince Rudolph of Austria. [432]

Instead of the usual duel with pistols, swords or the like, the combatants left the issue of their quarrel to chance – they threw dice . . . he who gained was to be the survivor, he who lost had to kill himself; in what manner the Prince Imperial put an end to his existence is not yet known, but what we do know is that he was bound by the laws of honour to commit suicide, and he did so.

*Sunday, 10th of February 1889.* Yesterday evening I listened to Ricardo’s reading for a very short time, and hastened to bed, for I felt extremely weak.

This morning I awoke, as it was my habit, about 5, but had not the strength to rise and walk out to the Pantheon; on the contrary, I remained in bed the whole day, for I really felt poorly. Enriqueta thought proper to send for Dr. Sosa, who prescribed some medicine, for what purpose I do not know; at all events it did not affect the pain in the neck.

To Ricardo’s reading I listened for a short time, and rejoiced when he had done.

*Monday, 11th of February 1889.* Last night I slept fairly; to-day I remain in bed by Dr. Sosa’s order; the pain in the neck continues, but it is by no means acute, and can be borne.

Now a few words about the cost of the Chorrillos Rancho:

| | |
|---|---|
| On 19th January I had spent on the same, besides the cost of the site bought from Graña (S/2600), and the value of that conceded to me by the Municipality in compensation for the ground of my old rancho taken possession of by the said Corporation | S/10,305.50 |
| since then, see A. Garland & Co’s account in Appendix, under Nº 23, the sum of | S/1875.61 |
| has been disbursed by them, making a total of | S/12,181.11 |
| and leaving a trifle of S/15.41 in my favour. | |

The amount of one of the various pagarés which A. Garland & Co. owe me will be appropriated by me to the continuation of the construction of this R[_]ho. [433] Both Enriqueta and Alejandro having thought necessary to call in another medical man, the latter went for Dr. Bambaren, who was here about 3 o'clock, as well as Dr. Sosa and Dr. Velez, the last named being on very friendly terms with my grandson. They examined me with great care, each one placing his ear on my uncovered body, all along my lungs; after a long consultation they gave it as their verdict that I had been suffering from congestion of the left lung, but that, thanks to Dr. Sosa's remedies I was now out of danger, in which in my humble opinion I have never been. I rose at 4 p.m., listened to Mr. Ladd's reading, and remained up till near 9 o'clock.

*Tuesday, 12th of February 1889.* I hardly recollect how I spent the night; Enriqueta had her bed again placed in my dormitory, and I fear I awoke her more than once; one time I recollect particularly when I stood in great need of the chamber; Dr. Sosa was with me at an early hour, and allowed me to get up, of which permission I willingly availed myself. My daughter assisted me to dress, conducted me to my well-known arm-chair in my writing room, where my breakfast was brought me, and from which I have hardly risen till now, mid-day, when I am dictating these few words to Mr. Ladd.

The telegram published in last night's "Comercio" speaks of the acute pains from which the young Emperor of Germany is suffering, and which are believed to arise from a cancer in the ear. Instead of being in bed and asleep, he sits at his desk and whiles away the time with writing.

Thermometer at 2.40 p.m. 22 1/2 degrees Reaumur, equal to 83° Fahrenheit.

Monsieur Artigou came to me at his usual hour, but when Dr. Sosa found me listening to his reading he immediately ordered me to bed, and there Artigou read to me an extremely interesting account of Napoleon's Russian campaign in 1812.

Of last night, spent in bed, I recollect quite [_] little as of the previous one, but have no doubt that I was very [434] troublesome to the servant-girl Angela, who slept in the adjoining room; also Garland felt unwell, and this was the reason why Enriqueta remained on her side of the house.

*Wednesday, 13th of February 1889.* I rose at the usual hour of about 8, dressed with Enriqueta's assistance, and though suffering from no real illness felt quite as weak as I did yesterday. With difficulty do I walk a few steps, and this only leaning on some one's arm.

Dr. Sosa has of course been with me, and prescribes medicines, which I now learn I must take to prevent a congestion of the left lung, from which certainly I had no idea I had been suffering.

I dictate these lines at 2 p.m., just after a visit from Sagastabeytia, who, having heard of my indisposition, came to see me.

*Thursday, 14th of February 1889.* I feel quite as weak as I did yesterday, and also find some difficulty in collecting my thoughts, which debility I trust will wear off in course of time.

To Artigou's reading I listened in bed.

*Friday, 15th of February 1889.* In every respect a counterpart of yesterday, with the only difference that for a short time Mr. Ladd and I sat in the open air.

To Becker, who gave me a lamentable account of his great poverty I made a present of S/30, for which he seemed to be very grateful.

*Saturday, 16th of February 1889.* I slept well during the night and rose towards 10 o'clock, dressed with my daughter's assistance, then managed to reach my arm-chair in the adjoining room, where I have been sitting and listening to Mr. Ladd's reading for the greater part of the day. By the Doctor's recommendation I sat for two or three hours in the corridor, where the temperature is rather warm; my debility is however the same as on previous days.

Last night's "Comercio" gives an account [_] the very irregular manner in which the Congress Extraordi[_] [435] convoked on the 1st January for 45 days closed its sittings on Thursday last at about midnight. They ought to have done so in "Congreso Pleno", that is to say – both Chambers united; this however they did not; the Chamber of Deputies sent a message to the Senate requesting the same to join them in their Hall; the Senators however refused doing so, being aware that in the Chamber of Deputies the requisite number to form the quorum was not assembled; accordingly, each Chamber separately declared its sittings closed. This Congress Extraordinary was convoked by the Executive for the main purpose of approving or rejecting the Contract concluded with Lord Donoughmore; the Opposition in the Chamber of Deputies by not attending or if attending by wasting and filling up the time with irrevelant discourses frustrated the object of the Executive.

When Mr. Ladd was gone I remained by myself in my writing-room, whither Enriqueta was kind enough to bring me my dinner; afterwards I was alone in the dark, for Ricardo did not read to me, he had no book to his liking, and is moreover very particular in his choice of German authors.

*Sunday, 17th of February 1889.* I rose quite as weak as on the previous days, again dressed with my daughter's assistance. How I spent the day I hardly remember; I only know that Ricardo did not read to me, and that for some time I sat in the corridor, where Isabel and Eliza kept me company. Doña Dolores Puente had also the attention to call upon me.

My dinner I again took in my own room, and went to bed at an early hour.

Garland, Maria and Corina had spent the day by invitation in Ancon with General Prado and his daughter Maria; they left before eight in the morning, and were back before six in the evening.

*Monday, 18th of February 1889.* For the last 2 or 3 nights the servant-girl Angela has had her bed placed in my bedroom. Enriqueta thinks it advisable that somebody should be at h[_] [436] in case anything out of the way were to happen in the course of the night. What I continue to suffer from is great weakness, which does not allow me to walk more than twelve steps, and this not without assistance, though I take all kinds of nourishing food. I recollect that Doctor Middendorff told me more than once that it was debility which would carry me off from this world, for, as far as he could judge, my constitution was free of every organic defect.

In the "Weekly Times" of 28th December 1888 some details are given relative to Mr. Stanley and the German known as Emin Pasha. According to them, there seems to be little doubt that the former had been with Emin about the end of January of last year, and that he had found him in good health with stores of ivory and large herds of oxen and quantities of food. At the end of May Stanley set out on his return to the Aruwimi for the purpose of fetching stores and cartridges, of which Emin stood in great need. A letter from Stanley, dated Bonalya, on the Aruwimi, with the above news was received at Stanley Falls on August 25th of last year, whence it was brought to Zanzibar by Tippo Tib's messengers.

Last Saturday's "Comercio" says amongst other things that in the digging of the Panamá Canal, which enterprise has of late been abandoned by Monsieur Lesseps, 250 millions of dollars have been spent, and four times as much is calculated to be required in order to complete the work.

*Tuesday, 19th of February 1889.* I spent this day in the same manner as I did the last few days; I arose about nine, dressed with my daughter's assistance, found my way to my convenient arm-chair in my writing room, remained there and listened to Mr. Ladd's reading, feeling very weak without any acute pain; Dr. Sosa paid me his visit, I suppose he does not know what to do with me; he has not to counteract any [_]ular illness, only to overcome extraordinary debility, whi[_] [437] perhaps is not an easy matter with a patient of my age.

After having taken my dinner I sat some time by myself in the dark till Artigou came, who, as it is his habit, remained till near 10, when I usually retire to rest. For the last 5 or 6 days Enriqueta has always assisted me when undressing; the care she takes of me passes all belief.

*Wednesday, 20th of February 1889.* An exact counterpart of yesterday; my debility is very great, otherwise I feel well. In order to procure funds for my daily expenses I have drawn to-day upon Siemssen & Co., of Hamburg, for

Mks. 3000, which I calculate they have by this time disposable on my account. Alejandro has sold the bill through a broker who receives 3/4% brokerage at Mks. 2.86 per sol, leaving net proceeds of S/1046.32 which must last me for my expenses till the middle of April.

*Thursday, 21st of February 1889.* All I have to say is that to-day I do not feel quite as weak as I have done for the last few days; I trust that in course of time I shall recover my pristine strength, but that many weeks will elapse before this comes about I am quite sure of.

On the 11th instant I mentioned in this my diary that in the construction of the Chorrillos Rancho

| | |
|---|---|
| S/12,181.11 | had been spent by me; to-day Alejandro has handed me an account of further expenses, (see Appendix, under Nº 24) incurred since the 6th of this month, amounting to |
| S/569.90 | making a total of |
| S/12,751.01 | |

In order to meet these fresh disbursements I have told him to make use of the S/1250 silver for which he signed me a pagaré in exchange of the one dated 20th October 1884 for S/50,000 paper, which was converted into silver at the rate of forty sols billetes for one sol silver, and this pagaré of S/1250 I have delivered him to-day duly cancelled.

Thermometer at 2 p.m. in my bedroom, window shut, door open, 23 1/2° Reaumur, equal to 85 degrees Fahrenheit. [438]

*Friday, 22nd of February 1889.* I feel to-day the same as yesterday; a slight pain in my stiff neck, so trifling that I would take no notice of it, were it not for the great weakness which sticks to me like a leech.

The heat is quite as intense as yesterday; all the while Mr. Ladd was with me we sat in the corridor in the open air.

*Saturday, 23rd of February 1889.* No change since yesterday; with the exception of extreme weakness and a very slight pain in the neck I feel well, but how long this debility will last notwithstanding all the substantials which are my daily nourishment I cannot say.

The last hours of the day Artigou was again with me, I paying him an extra sol. I have already said that we are reading “Napoleon’s Russian Campaign”, by Segur, an extremely interesting work.

*Sunday, 24th of February 1889.* I hardly recollect how I spent this day. Of course neither Mr. Ladd nor Artigou was with me.

The biography of Bismarck, which Ricardo began reading to me in the evening, I listened to with pleasure, with this exception I repeat that I do not recollect how I spent the entire day. There is not the slightest doubt but that my intellect is not so strong as it was years ago.

*Monday, 25th of February 1889.* Of my own goodself I have hardly anything to say; I continue extremely weak. The heat is very intense, for which reason Mr. Ladd and I sit in the corridor the whole time he is reading to me. Monsieur Artigou for an extra sol read to me to nearly 10 o'clock; soon after, I retired to rest – when once more I felt very weak, and Enriqueta thought prudent to have her bed pla[_]d again in my dormitory. [439]

Rosa, the daughter of General Caceres, about 13 years of age, died yesterday of a malignant fever; to-day between four or five in the afternoon her remains were conveyed to the pantheon; as might be expected, a long row of coaches formed the accompaniment. Owing to the death of this young lady a small dancing party given to-day by the Limeños resident in Ancon was not so well attended as otherwise it would have been.

*Tuesday, 26th of February 1889.* Last night I went to bed as soon as Monsieur Artigou had left me; I awoke more than once during the night, and to-day I again suffer from debility. I feel a slight tightness in my neck, but this pain is so trifling that I ought not to take any notice of it.

Thermometer at 2.30 p.m. 23 degrees Reaumur, equal to 84° Fahrenheit.

*Wednesday, 27th of February 1889.* Last night I went to bed as soon as my French lector was gone, but more than an hour passed before I fell asleep, and again I awoke in the middle of the night, when my many thoughts crossed and recrossed my brains in every direction. Much and earnestly did I think of my end, which cannot be very far distant; no doubt I am very low-spirited, which probably must be attributed to my bodily weakness – about the same as it was yesterday.

Caceres, Alejandro's clerk, told me that at the Desemparados Station they had refused to receive letters for Geraldo. They informed him that the communication with the Interior is interrupted, owing to an obstruction on the railway caused by a partial giving way of the embankments. This is a bad piece of news, for now the silver metal extracted from the mines of A. Garland & Co. cannot be brought to Callao, and, if not shipped, Carlos Weiss & Co. the Consignees are little inclined to make advances on the same.

Yesterday the Chinese resident in Lima celebrated the marriage of their young Emperor, who this day takes three wives to himself. Some fireworks were let off, [_] in consideration of the President's late bereavement they a[_] [440] stained from burning thousands of rockets and crackers, as they are in the habit of doing when celebrating their festivals.

*Thursday, 28th of February 1889.* Last night I again sought my bed as soon as my French reader was gone, for, though not exactly unwell, I felt quite as weak as I have done for the last week or so; one of the servant-girls slept on the floor in my bedroom, for Enriqueta had to attend to her husband, who at about 7 or 8 in the evening had had one of the attacks to which he is sometimes subject, namely oppression on the heart. Dr. Sosa was immediately sent for; he also looked in at my room, where he found me listening to my French lector's reading. In the course of the night I was awake a pretty long time, my thoughts being of the same nature as they had been 24 hours previously.

To-day nothing ails me; my health is good, but my debility continues great.

It being the last day of the month, it was as usual the grand pay-day. All the payments being made, my daughter Enriqueta, who is my cashier, still holds of mine 107 sols, I myself have 50 sols in Cash and in a cheque S/546, which will carry me through till April next, when I count upon the dividend from the Water Co., by that time or sooner I shall no doubt receive the accounts-current from my European correspondents, and I shall then know exactly how much money I have disposable in their hands.

*Friday, 1st of March 1889.* I have nothing particular to chronicle, last night I slept fairly, to-day nothing ails me, only the debility still continues.

Alejandro has not come in from Ancon, his clerk Caceres tells me that communication with the Interior continues interrupted, and that Aurelio Denegri, the President of the Council of Ministers, has sent for Mr. Cilley and requested him to repair the damage done on the railway, to which [_] had replied that he would give his answer on the follow[_] [441] day, that is to say to-day; this is all I know on the subject.

From Gibbs I have received their a/c current till the end of last year; by my last drafts on them I have exactly disposed of the cash I had in their hands.

*Saturday, 2nd of March 1889.* A day exactly like the previous one; nothing ails me, but the debility from which I suffer decreases but little.

Last night's "Comercio" gives interesting details of the damage done to the Oroya Railway by the late floods, solely caused by uncommonly heavy falls of rain. Mr. Cilley has been on the spot; the "Comercio" says that the repairs as far as Matucana will require one month's, to Chicla six months' time.

Alejandro has come to town from Ancon; he of course is much annoyed with what has happened on the Railway in the Interior; his metals cannot now come down, nor can the necessary provisions and other requisites be sent up; from Geraldo there are no letters.

*From Sunday, 3rd to Tuesday, 5th of March 1889.* These three Carnival days were to me as tedious as well could be. Mr. Ladd did not come. Artigou my French lector was with me on Monday evening till past 10 o'clock; on Tuesday he sent in his excuse, being prevented by sudden indisposition; thus I was confined to Ricardo's reading, who, I must confess, did the best he could; we are now perusing an interesting biography of Prince Bismarck.

On Tuesday we had a good deal of what is called Carnival playing in our house, I heard the shrieks and laughter of the girls; Maria and Corina had with them Florencia Mendiburu and Victoria Espantoso, Augusta Bergmann de Espantoso's daughter; with all the young men who came, 9 in number, I am not acquainted, I only know that Enrique and Federico Marriott were of the number.

I always go to bed at an early hour. [442]

*Wednesday, 6th of March 1889.* I was glad to see Mr. Ladd again.

My health is good, but my weakness continues, with difficulty do I walk the shortest distance.

Mr. Ladd, feeling rather unwell, found himself under the necessity of leaving me at past 3 o'clock. Immediately Ricardo was at hand, and continued reading Bismarck's "Biography".

Artigou came in the evening at his usual time of eight, and remained till near ten; as soon as he had gone I hastened to bed, when Enriqueta was present, and insisted upon my taking some substantial broth, also a few drops of a kind of wine sold here in the Apothecaries' shops and called "Vin Toni Nutritif", which, if I mistake not, is mixed up with essence of Beef.

*Thursday, 7th of March 1889.* Mr. Ladd was again with me; I continue very weak, otherwise I am in good health.

I see by the "Comercio" that the entire Ministry has resigned; they give as their reason for doing so that with another Ministry the opposition in the Congress to the Contract with the English Holders of Peruvian Bonds may perhaps be less obstinate and less violent, and that in this manner there may be some chance of coming to a friendly understanding with Lord Donoughmore.

Yesterday Mr. Michael Grace gave a splendid dance at his farm called Villegas, half-way between Lima and Callao. Mr. and Mrs. Garland with their daughters having been invited, Maria and Corina accompanied by Alejandro went thither by train, of course paid for by Grace, at three in the afternoon, and did not come home before midnight. It had been a splendid fête. The Countess of Donoughmore had received the guests; the two girls had of course danced a great deal, and amused themselves famously.

*Friday, 8th of March 1889.* I continue weak, otherwise enjoy good health. My daughter gives me all kinds of substantials [_] [443] to eat and to drink, but hitherto without their producing any visible effect. With difficulty do I walk a hundred paces; having achieved this feat, I must sit down and rest.

Monsieur Artigou was with me till about a quarter to ten, when he was gone I walked up and down my rooms, sometimes by myself, sometimes with the assistance of my daughter.

It was near 11 o'clock when I went to bed, and slept, waking once or twice in the course of the night, till early in the morning of

*Saturday, 9th of March 1889.* I rose at about 7.30; my daughter always renders me her assistance both in dressing and undressing.

It is now 2 p.m. when I dictate these words, and there is no doubt that I feel stronger than I did yesterday.

From last night's "Comercio" I take in the first place the names of the gentlemen who form the new Ministry, not one of them known to me. They are – for the Interior or "Gobierno", at the same time President of the Council of Ministers, Doctor Don José Mariano Jimenez, Vocal of the Superior Court of Justice, for Finance, Eulogio Delgado, for Justice, Dr. Ezequiel Vega, for Foreign Affairs, Dr. Antenor Arias, for War, Colonel Justiniano Borgoño.

We learn from the same paper that Milan, King of Servia, has abdicated, that he has been succeeded by his son, who being a minor, the Government has been placed into the hands of a Regency; also that the stmr. "Gulf of Guayaquil", in which was the Earthenware bought for me by my Cousin in London, was lost in the night of December 25th, having been run into by a sailing vessel; all on board perished.

*Sunday, 10th of March 1889* was to me a very long and tedious day. Of course I could not think of going out to the pantheon early in the morning, as little as of paying visits in the afternoon. I remained at home the whole day long, with the exception of [_]t a quarter of an hour or 20 minutes when leaning on the [444] arm of my grandson Juan Garland I made twice or thrice the circuit of the Plazuela de la Inquisicion, the same as I had done on the previous day. This was the greatest feat I could perform.

As to the remainder of the day I listened a good deal to Ricardo's reading aloud the "Life of Prince Bismarck", in which I take much interest.

*Monday, 11th of March 1889.* My health is good; but my debility is to-day quite as palpable as it was yesterday.

With Juan, after Mr. Ladd was gone, I again made the circuit of the Plazuela de la Inquisicion, and was again as tired as I had been on the previous days.

*Tuesday, 12th of March 1889.* My debility is the same, without the slightest symptom of improvement.

The floods in the Interior continue; instead of decreasing, they seem to be on the increase; nevertheless the communication is not entirely interrupted, for Alejandro receives occasionally advices from his brother, but the silver ore does not come down, cannot be shipped, and consequently no advances can be obtained. I wonder how Alejandro manages to get through his pecuniary difficulties, which no doubt must be considerable. To-day he has not come to town from Ancon.

Dr. Sosa was again with Garland last night; with the result of his visit I have not been made acquainted.

*Wednesday, 13th of March 1889.* Last night I slept without awaking till the usual early morning hour, and to-day I feel well, but weak, and that to such a degree that I do not venture downstairs.

From Gibbs and Marcó I had letters, from the former I have already received my a/c current, from the latter I expect it by next steamer, together with the Invoices of the various Articles required for the Chorrillos Rancho ordered from him. Siemssen & Co. of Hamburg do not write a line, [_] it is their wont. [445]

*Thursday, 14th of March 1889.* Not quite so weak as yesterday; thus I trust I shall gradually improve and recover my pristine strength.

Last night my French lector read to me from the book called "The Retreat of the Grand Army" that in the beginning of July 1812 under the command of the first Napoleon 400,000 armed men of many nationalities, mostly French, passed the Niemen, and that 5 months later after their disastrous retreat no more than 20,000 and odd flocked together in Konow on the Niemen, of whom only 1000 – the Imperial Guard – preserved their military array; the remainder were but a disorganized crowd of men who had thrown away their arms, and thought of nothing else than of crossing the frontier and reaching their homes as soon as possible.

*Friday, 15th of March 1889.* My debility is to-day quite as great, if not greater, than it was last week; with much difficulty do I walk a few steps, and this in spite of the substantial food which my daughter provides for me.

*Saturday, 16th of March 1889.* Last night Artigou was with me till past 10 o'clock; when he had done reading we conversed on various subjects, which accounts for his having remained so long. I had a very good night's rest, but to-day feel quite as weak as I did yesterday, to which the great heat may perhaps contribute.

To-day at 2 o'clock thermometer marked nearly 23 degrees Reaumur, almost 84° Fahrenheit.

*Sunday, 17th of March 1889.* An extremely tedious day.

It being Sunday, Mr. Ladd was, of course, not with me. My strength I had not sufficiently recovered to permit my going out by myself. Ricardo read to me by fits and starts; in the evening, for instance, he had just opened the book "Bismarck's Biography", when he closed the volume, rose and left the room, saying that he could not stand the heat. Isabel, Juan's, and Eliza, Guillermo's, wife, occasionally kept me company, of course I was thankful to them for [_]ir attention, but felt more at home when Enriqueta took her [446] seat near me.

*Monday, 18th of March 1889.* This morning I ventured out, and reached the "plaza" of Santa Ana, where I sat down, rested for some time, and then walked home.

*Tuesday, 19th of March 1889.* Holiday. San José.

It seemed to me as if I were a little stronger than I had been on the previous days, notwithstanding which I did not venture out.

When Mr. Ladd had gone at 2 o'clock I had five tedious hours before me. Ricardo read to me now and then some pages of Bismarck's biography, not particularly interesting. The writer does not limit himself to the Life of Bismarck, he enters into a great many details relative to the misunderstandings which prevailed between Austria and Prussia in the years previous to the war of 1866 – the result of which, as everybody knows, placed Prussia at the head of the German Empire, and limited Austria to a dominion over her own hereditary states.

In the evening Artigou was with me till nearly 10 o'clock, and, he being gone, my daughter kept me company till about 11.30; topics of conversation are never wanting to us two.

*Wednesday, 20th of March 1889.* A counterpart of the previous day.

*Thursday, 21st of March 1889.* Nothing ails me, but the weakness is the same as before.

Artigou remained till near 10 o'clock; I took my tea, my daughter was with me for about half an hour, and at the usual time of eleven I was in bed and asleep.

*Friday, 22nd of March 1889.* This morning I made an attempt to reach the Chorrillos Railway Station, not far from the Encarnacion Church, but found it impossible to do so, and had to return home without having accomplished my object.

These last two or three days my daughter has [_] much occupied with making the necessary arrangements [447] for our removal to the new Chorrillos Rancho; Dr. Sosa is of opinion that the sea-air will have a beneficial influence on the health of Garland, of the girls and of myself; Maria and Corina will also derive much good from sea-bathing.

*Saturday, 23rd of March 1889.* Gradually I am getting a little stronger.

At about 12, Garland, his wife and some of the servants removed for the season to Chorrillos, Maria and another servant followed them 2 hours later, and I shall do the same with Corina and Ricardo as soon as Mr. Ladd has left me.

The heat still continues; at 3.20 the thermometer marked nearly 24 degrees Reaumur, equal to almost 85 degrees Fahrenheit.

*Monday, 25th of March 1889.* I regret to say that of my doings during the last 40 hours or so I have but a faint recollection.

The day before yesterday at about 5 p.m. I, together with Corina and Ricardo drove to the Chorrillos Station, and went thence by train to the said village; on foot we walked from the terminus to the house or rancho, of which, as I have said more than once, I have made a present to my daughter Enriqueta. It is a considerable distance from the Station, and contains a good many habitable rooms; I myself have a sitting room and a bedroom adjoining.

After dinner Ricardo read to me a short time Bismarck's Biography, and I retired to rest at an early hour.

Yesterday I again listened to Ricardo's reading, and paid a visit to Dr. Loayza, one of the members of the Supreme Court of Justice and to his agreeable lady Doña Ramona Garrido; I found Mr. D[a]mmert with them; we two left together, and took a pleasant walk till it was our respective dinner-time, say 7 o'clock.

At about 8 p.m. Garland had one of his [448] attacks, to counteract which Enriqueta made use of the remedies which are known to her. This morning before I started by the 10 o'clock train I left him writing, a proof that he must have felt considerably better.

I myself continue in good health, but feel at times much fatigued.

*Tuesday, 26th of March 1889.* Yesterday being a holiday, Mr. Ladd left me at the customary hour of 2 o'clock; Melchor Velarde was keeping me company; afterwards Isabel came in and remained with me till 4.30, when it was time for me to put myself in motion for the Chorrillos Terminus.

Soon after my arrival in this village we sat down to dinner, a very small party indeed – no more than six: Garland, Enriqueta, the two girls, Ricardo and I.

I retired to my bedroom at the customary hour, say – at half past ten.

This morning I rose at the usual time, one of the male servants accompanied me to the railway station, and now at somewhat past eleven I am here in Lima, in very good health, dictating these lines to Mr. Ladd.

At a quarter to 5 it was my time for putting myself in motion for the Railway Terminus; in Chorrillos one of the servants was waiting for me at the station, and accompanied me to the Rancho, the last part of the way thither is in a very bad and to me almost dangerous condition; the Municipality is digging a deep trench for the Gas Pipes, and throwing up the earth on the other side, so as to form a very uneven and almost perilous path. We dined at the customary hour of half past six, Garland was very unwell, and his wife had to attend him. Ricardo read to me a little from Bismarck's "Biography", and one with another it was altogether a dull evening.

To-morrow the family intend to begin bathi[_]. [449]

Maria and Corina have found here their friends the Misses Heudebert, so that at least in the day-time they have some companions with whom to take a walk.

*Wednesday, 27th of March 1889.* I came to town by the 9 o'clock train, and am to-day in extremely low spirits, why – I cannot say.

Owing to the damage done by the heavy rains to the Chicla Railway, of which I have spoken on a previous day, the silver ores which Alejandro and Geraldo extract from their mines cannot be brought to the Coast, and, if not shipped, their correspondents Carlos Weiss & Co. are very loth to make advances. I have not the slightest idea what the two brothers will do to get out of this dilemma.

*Thursday, 28th of March 1889.* Last night was spent in Chorrillos, in the usual quiet manner. Ricardo read to me a little, but left off by half-past nine.

This morning a great mishap befell me, which, though not of a delicate nature, I cannot help relating: I left Chorrillos by the 9 o'clock train in my usual good state of health, but hardly had the train moved 5 or 10 minutes, when my bowels got the mastery over me, and nolens volens in Miraflores, where the train stopped, I had to alight, to run to the water-closet, and to clean myself as much as it was in my power. The thorough cleansing however did not take place till I had reached my bedroom in the Calle de Zarate, when the "portero" Don Juan rendered me very effective assistance. Now, at 1.30, I have nothing else to complain of but my usual want of sight and my occasional debility.

Garland, who does not stir from Chorrillos, I left in good health, he and the whole family, with the exception of Enriqueta and myself, have begun bathing. To me Dr. Middendorff has prohibited the luxury both in sweet and salt water.

*Friday, 29th of March 1889.* Nothing of importance have I to note, one day passes like the other in the habitual humdrum manner.

By the desire of Mr. Ladd I to-d[ay] made [450] an arrangement with Mr. Norman Evans Senior, who from the 1st of April next will be my lector for 2 hours and a half, say from 2.30 to 5 at the remuneration of S/50 monthly; whilst Mr. Ladd will continue to be with me from 11.30 to 2.30 at S/70 per month. Mr. Evans is recommended to me by Mr. Ladd, I know him from former times. About 2 or 3 years ago he lost his wife, one of the daughters of Dr. Gallagher; he is a man of a certain age and bears a good name in the English circle.

*Saturday, 30th of March 1889.* Of my way of living I have nothing particular to say; I go to Chorrillos by the 5.15 train, arrive at that village in about half an hour, and then take about 15 minutes to reach the Rancho; a servant is always waiting for me at the Terminus.

Yesterday we had Alejandro with us; his Mother prepared a bed for him, and this morning he and I came to town together. I have just had a few words of conversation with him about his and Geraldo's mines; the working of them proceeds satisfactorily, but the nearly insurmountable difficulty lies now in the forwarding of the ore to the Coast, the communication by railway, as I have already said, being interrupted – owing in a great measure to the destruction, probably by a water-spout, of the wonderful viaduct, which spanned the chasm known by the name of Verrugas. Hitherto Carlos Weiss & Co. their consignees have made them advances, but there is not much probability of their continuing to do so if the silver ores do not come down for shipment.

We learn by the "Comercio" of the death of the British Patriot the Right Honorable John Bright, Member of Parliament for Birmingham, and one of the British Privy Council.

*Monday, 1st of April 1889.* Yesterday, Sunday, I of course spent in Chorrillos, but I must confess that it was rather a tedious day. I took a long walk, and came home tired.

Ricardo read to me a little; Enriquet[_] [451] had a few visitors, of whom I received the two Judges of the Supreme Court – Loayza and Muñoz; with them I am on very good terms.

The family has become more numerous, one Miss Lacroix keeps Maria and Corina company, and Juan, wife, children and servants have come out to remain with their parents for an indefinite length of time.

As regards the destruction of the viaduct of Verrugas, spoken of on Saturday, it is now generally supposed that it has not been caused by a waterspout, but by an immense piece of rock which has fallen from the surrounding cliffs.

By the train which left Lima at 5.15 p.m. I returned to Chorrillos, where I spent the remainder of the day.

This being for the present my way of living, there is no necessity of referring to it any further.

*From Tuesday, 2nd to Saturday, 6th of April 1889.* These five days I spent more or less in the same manner as I did Monday last.

I generally rose somewhat before 7 o'clock, when I was dressed the bathers had already returned from their dip in the sea. At eight I partook of the slight breakfast prepared for me by my daughter; by the 9 o'clock train I went to Lima, where, until Mr. Ladd made his appearance at 11.30, I hardly knew what to do. From the said hour till 4.30 he and Mr. Evans were with me mostly occupied in reading, and these hours were to me the most pleasant of the whole day.

Though my daughter has prepared for me in Chorrillos a comfortable bedroom and a very nice sitting room, Ricardo is in the habit of reading to me for a short time after dinner Bismark's biography in the dining-room, where the gas is burning.

At 9.30 we have tea and before 10.30 I am in bed.

Here in Lima we have once more a new ministry; those who at present are the President's chosen councillors [_] – for the Interior and President of the Council of Ministers – [452] Pedro Alejandrino del Solar, hitherto Master of the Mint, War – Guillermo Ferreyros, late Prefect of Lima, for Justice – Dr. Guillermo A. Seoane, for Finance – Eulogio Delgado, for Foreign Affairs – Dr. Manuel Irigoyen.

| | |
|---|---|
| On the 21st February I mentioned in this my diary that in the | |
| construction of the Chorrillos Rancho until that date | S/12,751.01 |
| had been laid out; to-day Alejandro has handed me another | |
| account affixed in Appendix under Nº 452, shewing new | |
| disbursements amounting to | S/1558.70 |
| which makes the total outlay in the construction run up to | S/14,309.71 |

besides which the cost of the ground bought from Graña, S/2660, as well as the amount of Marco's Invoices have also to be taken into consideration.

*Sunday, 7th of April 1889.* Being Sunday I of course remained in Chorrillos. Ricardo read to me for a considerable while Bismarck's biography; I also took two long walks, from which I returned much tired.

At dinner, to which we sat down at 7 o'clock, we had with us Alfredo Benavides and his wife Maria, daughter of Enriqueta's intimate friend Isabel, widow of Carlos Canseco; my acquaintance with them is but slight, as a proof of which I may mention that I made my escape and went to bed before they had left for Lima by the 10 o'clock train.

*Monday, 8th of April 1889.* This my daily coming from and going to Chorrillos is rather harassing work, and I trust it will not last many weeks longer.

*Tuesday, 9th of April 1889.* I see from last night's "Comercio" that General Boulanger, apprehensive of being arrested whilst on French territory, had taken refuge in Brussels, where by means of the telephone he was keeping up a lively correspondence with his Paris partizans. The notorious Rochefort was with him, not much to his credit.

The same number of the "Comercio" contains a de[_] [453] of yesterday's date issued by the Executive, in virtue of which all such Deputies who formed the minority in the meetings of the Congress Extraordinary which was opened on 1st January last, see pages 434/435 of this Diary, are deprived of their seats, and consequently new elections are ordered for these vacancies, both of Deputies and their substitutes. Another decree of the same date convokes a Congress Extraordinary to meet on the 20th May.

*Wednesday, 10th of April 1889.* To-day there has been a public sale in our house, which I by no means admire: It is Juan Garland who has thought proper to dispose in this manner of the little furniture which he still has. He thinks, or at least he speaks of his intention, of settling over with wife and children to Montevideo, where his father-in-law Mr. Da Ponte resides as Representative of the Emperor of the Brazils, or to Buenos Ayres, in both which places he expects he will have a better chance of finding employment than here in Lima. Of all the sons of Garland Juan is he upon whom least reliance can be placed.

*Friday, 12th of April 1889.* To Doña Dolores Puente I sent my card to congratulate her on her saint's-day – "Viernes de Dolores".

2 p.m. – This very moment Alejandro brings me a telegram from Paris – with the following words: "Mi Corina murió". It is needless to say that this piece of news has affected me deeply; Corina I have always looked upon as a daughter of mine; during our last residence in Paris she and her husband continually shewed us the greatest attention; she must have reached her 53rd or 54th year, and I, who will be 90 in a few days, am still alive!

*Monday, 15th of April 1889.* Yesterday I was the whole day in Chorrillos, but I hardly remember what I did and how I spent the time; I rose at 6.30 a.m.; all in the house are early risers, some of them take their bath; at 8 o'clock Enriqueta has tea ready, at 11 – breakfast, which might rather be called a lunch; at 3.30 again tea; at 7 dinner stands on the table, and at 9 p.m. tea is once more served; soon after I go [. . .]. [454]

To-day I feel rather tired, owing no doubt to yesterday's over-exertion.

*Tuesday, 16th of April 1889.* Last night we in Chorrillos had a visit from Dr. Loayza, Vocal of the Supreme Court, and his wife Doña Ramona Garrido, widow of Castañeda and Mother of Benjamin – the well-known music-master; both he and she are very pleasant people, and as Alejandro, who had dined with us, had not yet left for Lima the conversation was well kept up, which might have flagged had Garland and I been by ourselves. They spoke of the death of Valentin Gil, a very respectable and wealthy man, who during his long life had taken no wife to himself. I was pretty well-acquainted with him; of late we have seen him but little. He was one of the founders of the Banco de Lima and one of its Directors, also a Director of the Insurance Co. "Lima", in both which establishments we often met and interchanged opinions. I also heard of a duel fought by M. M. del Valle, President of the Chamber of Deputies, and F. S. Mesa, who belonged to the minority of said Chamber; they quarrelled, then came to blows, and it was finally arranged to decide the quarrel by shooting at each other, which they did on Sunday at 4 p.m. at a place called "Puente Palo", on the other side of the River Chillon on the road to Ancon. They fired twice without doing any injury to one another and in this manner put an end to the quarrel – their honour was satisfied.

*Wednesday, 17th of April 1889.* The “Comercio” tells us that the French Senate has decided upon constituting itself a High Court of Justice, before which the Solicitor-General is to accuse General Boulanger, Count Dillon and Rochefort. The principal charges against the first-named are – attempting to corrupt the army, making improper use of the money placed at his disposal when Minister of War, and pronouncing a seditious discourse on the eve of the election of President Carnot.

Alejandro tells me that the firm of Grace have taken upon themselves the repairs of the Oroya Line, which will probably be completed within 3 months, and this [455] being the case he is confident that he will have no difficulty in receiving advances upon his silver ore even before it be shipped, either from Graham, Rowe & Co., from the London Bank of Mexico and South America, or from the Callao Bank. This will again set A. Garland & Co. afloat, and relieve them from all pecuniary difficulties.

*Thursday, 18th of April 1889.* Holy Thursday. I went to town at my customary hour of nine.

Enriqueta, to comply with what she considers her religious duties, took the 7 o’clock train and “andaba las estaciones”, which means that at 7 different altars she says her prayers in commemoration of the 7 times *our Lord* is said to have stumbled when carrying the Cross.

On the 9th February I gave an account taken from the Lima “Comercio” of the lamentable death of the Archduke Rudolph, son and probable successor of the Emperor of Austria; the Weekly “Times” of 8th February says that while in a state of mental derangement he shot himself through the head when in bed, and that the pistol was found lying alongside of him. Archduke Charles Louis – the Emperor’s brother – by right his present successor, has resigned in favour of his eldest son – the Archduke Francis Ferdinand.

*Friday, 19th of April 1889. Good Friday.*

I did not go to town, and had rather a long day before me; Ricardo read to me a good deal of “Bismarck’s Biography”; in the forenoon I took a long walk down the Calle de Lima, at a later hour made a trial to cross over to “El Salto del Fraile”, where in former years I have many a time sat down and admired the waves beating against and over the rocky shore; to-day I could not manage to reach the summit, had a fall without injuring myself, and returned home when the sun was setting.

Our dinner, to which sat down Garland, Enriqueta and I, Juan, his wife Isabel Da Ponte, Ricardo, Maria [_]d Corina, and her friend Isabel La Croix, was rather a scanty [456] one, for it was the great fast-day, the soup was what is called “soupe maigre”, besides which we had only fried pejerées and potatoes, so much the better for our bodily health.

*Saturday, 20th of April 1889.* Sabado de Gloria.

Mr. Ladd and Mr. Evans were with me their usual hours.

*Sunday, 21st of April 1889. Easter Sunday*, which, of course, I spent in Chorrillos, where I had nothing better to do than to walk about a great deal, and to listen to Ricardo's reading, which was far from interesting, for it treated mostly of the funeral of the late Emperor William.

At lunch and at dinner we had besides our customary party mentioned on Friday last – Caceres, Alejandro and Geraldo's clerk, a very respectable married man, with, as he told me, not less than 8 children, Maria Lacroix, and the two Marriotts – Federico and Enrique, the former employed in one of the Ministries, the latter at Bates, Stokes & Co.'s; they are the grandsons of Frederick Marriott, a Londoner by birth, rather wild in his youth, whom I found in Arequipa on my arrival there in 1824; he, to the surprise of everybody, married Berna Rivero, belonging to the respectable Arequipa family of this name; she became the mother of Federico and Enrique, the fathers of the present generation. Federico for a long time and to the last day of his life was Manager of the Lima Gas Co., and married Petronila Puente, still alive; Enrique had for some time the exclusive sale of stamps and stamped paper; when this was taken from him I know not what business he entered into; he is still alive, his wife is Rosa Escardó.

*Monday, 22nd of April 1889.* Though Easter Monday, I went to town and Mr. Ladd came at his usual hour. Mr. Norman Evans did not make his appearance, being no doubt prevented by a cricket match, which came off this day, thus I, having nothing to do, whiled away the time walking the streets of Lima until I was thoroughly tired, when I rested in the [_]iting saloon of the Lima Railway Terminus, where, to my [_] [457] prise I found my daughter, who had come to town to condole with her good friend Isabel Coloma de Canseco on the loss she had sustained by the death of her son Fermin, who had expired at Iquitos on the Amazon, where for about 9 months he had filled the office of Capitan del Puerto. We returned to Chorrillos together; after dinner Ricardo read to me, as it is his custom, and at 9.15 I retired to rest.

*Tuesday, 23rd of April 1889.* I received a letter from the wife of my great nephew Johannes Bobertag, clergyman in Drossen, who asks me for a gift, not for a loan, of £100, which they require to pay old debts, whilst with a salary of 3000 marks annually, about to be increased by 300, she says they can just manage to make the two ends meet. I shall send them the money as soon as it is in my power to do so, for the present I require the small cash balance which I have at Gibbs's for my own expenses. This lady writes her letter in very good English, being, as I believe, born and bred in London, at least Johannes made her acquaintance in England whilst clergyman to the German congregation in

Hull. Her maiden name was Behn, a brother of hers is clerk at Gibbs's, also the family of my late friend Henry Sieveking are some way or other related to them by marriage.

*Wednesday, 24th of April 1889.* This morning at about 2 o'clock all in our Rancho with the exception of myself were awakened by a shock of earthquake; in Lima it seems to have been less felt.

*Thursday, 25th of April 1889.* One day passes like the other in the same dull manner: I am awake by daybreak, but cannot get up till 7, for the servant-girl Angela, who is very slow in all her movements, does not bring my clean clothes earlier. By 8 o'clock Enriqueta has my breakfast ready, which for the rest of the family is merely a break of the fast. I take a cup of tea, a very small piece of cold roasted beef, half a loaf, and a few slices of fried plantains; half an hour later Ricardo accompanies me to the terminus, he remains in Chorrillos, I go Lima by the 9 o'clock train. Till Mr. Ladd [458] comes at 11.30 the time hangs heavily on my hands, he remains till 2.30, after him Mr. Norman Evans reads to me till 4.30. I return to Chorrillos by the 5.15 train, we dine at 7, dinner over – Ricardo reads till 9 o'clock, when I hasten to bed.

To-day, Saturday, Geraldo has suddenly and unexpectedly left for the Sierra, what the reason is I cannot say.

*Sunday, 28th of April 1889.* Of course I did not go to town, and the day was rather a tedious one; I rose late, for in the night I had had but little sleep, having been kept awake by innumerable rockets let off in honour of this Cuasimodo Sunday; I have taken great trouble to find out what this Cuasimodo means, and I think the following is more or less a correct explanation: the word "geniti" is omitted, thus the entire sentence reads "Cuasimodo geniti", which means as "if they were new born", and this again refers to the pagans by baptism having been cleansed from their sins.

To kill the time I took various long walks, tried also to ascend the Morro Solar, and to descend on the other side to the spot called "Salto del Fraile", where in former years I sat many a time looking at the waves beating against and over the rocky shore, but I found it utterly impossible to climb up, and had to desist.

Ricardo was good enough to read to me many pages of the interesting and instructive work – Rahncke's "Popes", in German of course.

Garland dined at Heudebert's, consequently I took his place at dinner, opposite my daughter. Besides the usual party four young men sat down with us: Federico Marriott, Guillermo Espantoso, Don Miceno's son, César, son of Jesus Elias and Pancha Espantoso, and a certain Blanco Ascona, who belongs to one of the first Lima families, but whom I hardly recollect having ever seen before. Our number at dinner thus came up to thirteen, which number by many persons is looked upon as a [_]tal one; I mention this only because it is not at all unlikely that I th[_] [459] eldest of the party, may be the first to bid them Good-by. The four young men left by the 9 o'clock train; the family remained up till past ten.

To-day Alejandro and family return from Ancon.

Thermometer at noon – 18 1/2 degrees Reaumur.

We learn from the papers that General Boulanger and Henri Rochefort, who had been notified to leave Brussels, had gone over to England, where, to my great surprise, Lord Randolph Churchill has had an interview of half an hour's duration with the former; also that on the 11th of February a Parliament, consisting of an upper and a lower house, an imitation of the German Reichstag, was proclaimed in Japan by the Mikado.

After dinner it was Juan who took Ricardo's place as reader, the latter with his sisters having been invited to dine in Lima with the widow of Frederick Bergmann and her daughters. Juan read to me in English, which language he pronounces in a very imperfect manner, a rather interesting sketch of the late Lord Palmerston and of his character.

*Tuesday, 30th of April 1889.* On the 28th February I said amongst other things that after having made my usual payments at the end of the month a pretty considerable balance still remained in my hands; to-day I am sorry to say it is the very reverse; after paying the usual amounts I remain hardly with anything, and shall be obliged to draw on Europe before the end of the month of May.

*From Wednesday, 1st to Saturday, 4th of May 1889.* These four days as well as the two previous ones – Monday and Tuesday – were spent by me in the most uniform manner imaginable. After a fair, not exactly good, night's rest I invariably awoke at dawn of day, rose at 7, took at 8 a very slight breakfast, and went by the 9 o'clock train to town. About ten I was in my house, and the time till Mr. Ladd came at 11.30 I had to while away as well as I could – lying down, walking about, doing nothing.

Mr. Ladd wrote under my dictation the little I had to say in my daily diary or in my correspondence, read to [460] me the papers – Spanish and English, also some book or other till 2.30, when Mr. Norman Evans made his appearance. Till 4.30 he read to me Lord Mahon's "History of England". By the 5.15 train I returned to Chorrillos; in the hour before dinner till 7 o'clock I can hardly say what I was in the habit of doing. This meal over, Ricardo read to me in German Rahnke's Popes, to me very interesting, by him I fear not always understood. At nine we ceased reading, and I hastened to my bedroom, my good daughter always anxious to render me some assistance, and so the day went.

The "Comercio" makes known to its readers that the house of Gibbs in London have sold all their Nitrate establishments in the province of Tarapacá to George Petrie, no doubt acting for a joint-stock Company for the enormous sum of £1,260,000.

*Sunday, 5th of May 1889.* A counterpart of last Sunday; the only difference was that I extended my walk as far as the Barranco and back again, which I suppose took me nearly two hours.

At dinner we had with us Federico Marriott, Caceres, Alejandro's clerk, a very respectable man, and a certain Carlos Ballen, of whom I know nothing; my bed hour seldom [_]sses 9.30.

*Tuesday, 7th of May 1889.* From yesterday's "Comercio" [rea]d to me by Mr. Ladd I learn that on Saturday last the [em]ployés in the Office of this newspaper gave a dinner to their chief Mr. Carranzas to celebrate its foundation just 50 years ago.

On the 5th the French Minister accredited in Lima had by desire of the Ministry in Paris, communicated to him by telegraph, a party of gentlemen with him to celebrate the 100th anniversary of the meeting of the States-General in 1789; the cablegram had arrived too late to leave time for inviting ladies – as had been the [_] of the Paris authorities. Yesterday, the 6th, both [. . .] [461] sitting; in the Senate Candamo was in the chair, in the Deputies Manuel M. del Valle.

This morning, Tuesday, I left Chorrillos as usual by the 9 o'clock train in a perfect state of health, but half-way between this village and Miraflores my bowels got the better of me, and I was really in a miserable plight when I alighted in Miraflores, the first place where the train stopped; here of course I had to take refuge in the water-closet, where I arranged myself as well as possible, and continued my journey to Lima by the first train that stopped at this station. It was as late as 12 when I reached my house Calle de Zarate, where I had to change my clothes.

*Wednesday, 8th of May 1889.* I was not a little astonished when in the course of the day my grandson Juan Garland entered my office to bid me Good-by, as he was about embarking for Trujillo, where he said he had some business to transact. In the course of the day his wife Isabel Da Ponte told me that after his return in a fortnight or so the entire family would probably settle over to Montevideo, where her father occupies a high diplomatic post in the service of the Emperor of the Brazils; in Buenos Ayres, only 12 hours steam from Montevideo, she was in hopes that her husband would easily find some remunerative occupation.

*Thursday, 9th of May 1889.* Mr. Evans having been prevented from coming, I made up my mind to walk out to my chapel in the Pantheon, where I have not been for several months. Mr. Ladd accompanied me. The walk took us exactly an hour. In the chapel I found everything in the usual good order, only some faded flowers had fallen on the ground. I remained but a few minutes, thinking of my never to be forgotten dear wife. When we were back in Lima it was time for me to hasten to the Chorrillos terminus. The remainder of the day I passed in the customary manner; Ricardo read to me for an hour.

*Monday, 13th of May 1889.* [. . .] [yes]terday, Saturday [. . .] [462] By Enriqueta's request I remained in Chorrillos. Many hours I passed walking the streets of this village, which is my main occupation when my secretary and lector are not with me. Mr. Evans however looked in at our Rancho, and read to me for a short time.

At dinner we had a large party, not less than twenty-one persons sat down, who they were I hardly recollect; I know that present were the two Misses Lacroix, Federico and Enrique Marriott, and Guillermo and Alejandro with their respective wives, between whom I sat – opposite to Garland, Enriqueta having ceded to me this her usual place. Maria and Corina made me a present of a big biscuit with 90 small lighted candles, which was placed in the centre of the table, but soon removed – for the glare was too much for my weak sight. By the 10 o'clock train all left. Besides the just-mentioned biscuit Enriqueta presented me with a new comb, my old one having lost many of its teeth; Mr. Ladd with a stand for pens, a very useful utensil.

Yesterday, Sunday, we were by ourselves; I had a long and agreeable visit from Julius Pflucker, who brought me his brother's congratulatory card, which I affix in Appendix under Nº [. . .].

Thermometer at 2 p.m. 17 1/2 degrees Reaumur, equal to 71° Fahrenheit.

*From Tuesday, 14th to Saturday, 18th of May 1889.* Nothing particular have I to say of these five days; I always left Chorrillos and returned at the same hours – 9 o'clock and 5.15 respectively. In the daytime Messrs. Ladd and Evans were with me.

After dinner in Chorrillos Ricardo kept me company; all three read to me aloud – Mr. Ladd: Robertson's "Francia, Dictator of Paraguay", Mr. Evans: Lord Mahon's "History of England" – and Ricardo: in German, Rahncke's "Popes", and so the time passed.

*Sunday, 19th of May 1889.* A long and rather tedious day.

Before breakfast I made an attempt to [_] [463] the Morro del Solar to the other side – to the spot called "El Salto del Fraile", where the waves break against the rocky shore, and where in former years many a time have I sat enjoying this beautiful spectacle; to-day however, my want of strength did not allow me to carry out this my projected enterprise. At a later hour on level ground I was more successful – I walked as far as the Barranco and back again, a not inconsiderable distance. Ricardo read to me a good deal – we finished the first volume of Rahnke's "Popes".

At dinner besides our usual party we had two young men with us – Federico Marriott and Mariano Ignacio, General Prado's second son.

I was in bed and asleep by 10 o'clock.

*Tuesday, 21st of May 1889.* Yesterday having been fixed upon for the opening of the second Congress Extraordinary of the present year, the streets leading from the palace to the Congress Hall were lined with troops, and when I at my usual hour of 4.30 wended my way to the Chorrillos Terminus the President with his suite was every moment expected to pass by, for it is he who in conformity with the Constitution of the Country has to open this Assembly. Accordingly, as I see by yesterday's "Comercio", he delivered a short address, to which Candamo, as President of the Congress, replied. Thirty-three Senators and 74 Deputies were present.

I came to town at my customary early hour. This very moment, at about 2 o'clock, Enriqueta with her daughters have made their appearance, Garland and the servants will follow them in a few hours, and thus our present year's Chorrillos "temporada" has come to an end.

*Wednesday, 22nd of May 1889.* This morning I rose at my usual hour of between 7 and 8, when dressed took a walk as far as the Chorrillos Gate. Yesterday before dinner I was out quite in the dark for more than an hour, and thus I have recommenced my long perambulations in Lima Streets, as it was my habit before our removal to Chorrillos.

I see from the "Comercio" that a certain Dr. Manuel S. Medina, whom a papal Bull has created Bishop of [464] Trujillo, when taking his oath of obedience to the laws of Perú before the Supreme Court declared that he took this oath only as far as his duties as a Catholic Bishop would allow him. This proviso the Government could not admit, and consequently his consecration has been suspended.

*From Thursday, 23rd to Saturday, 25th of May 1889.* Nothing particular have I to say of these three days; I spent them exactly in the same manner as I had done the previous Wednesday; Mr. Ladd has begun reading to me the Sepoy War, Mr. Evans occupies himself with Lord Mahon's History of England, and Ricardo is with me from about 8 to 9, reading aloud Rahncke's "Popes"; generally I am in bed before ten, and asleep soon after.

In the Congress nothing worth noting has hitherto been done.

*Sunday, 26th of May 1889.* This being the first Sunday which I again spent in Lima after our two months' sojourn in Chorrillos, I give an exact account of how I passed it: I rose at somewhat past 7, my usual hour – my daughter brought me a cup of tea, and I then started for my walk to the pantheon; going up hill took me an hour, returning – a few minutes less. I was tired, and rested on the sofa till our breakfast-time – 11 o'clock. Ricardo read me yesterday's

"Comercio". I dressed, and at about 2.30 started on my round of visits: I called upon Doña Dolores Puente, la Señora Torre-Tagle, widow of Dr. Zevallos, and Doña Manuela Portillo, which three ladies, all of a certain age, seemed glad to see me. By this time it was getting dark, I however still looked in at Adrian Ward's, Senator for Moquegua, who with his wife, Julia, daughter of J. F. Johnson, has taken up his quarters in the Hotel Maury, where, as they say, they are very well taken care of. He was complaining of a slight eruption on his legs. It was now 6 o'clock, I finished my round by a call upon Alejandro's wife, with whom I remained till our dinner-time. This meal over Ricardo read [465] me the "Popes" till 9 o'clock, when he shut up his book and I wended my way to the adjoining bedroom.

This is surely a very quiet manner in which to spend a Sunday, very different from what a Sunday was to me in the times of my childhood, when only playing and diversion was thought of, though I must mention that my father was always angry with me if I did not some useful work for one hour at least. I recollect that an hour or so used to be employed in taking my writing lesson, the master's name was Rautenberg, a friend of Sam Charlton – a young Englishman, who at the time was very intimate in our house, and who, poor fellow, died, when still young, in the West-Indies.

*Tuesday, 28th of May 1889.* At somewhat past 4 p.m. I was in the house Calle Aumente, at present occupied by Mrs. Higginson, widow of my late Port Agent Don Enrique; thither had been removed the mortal remains of Mr. Alexander C. Blacker, which were now to be conveyed to their last resting-place in the pantheon. This Mr. Blacker was the son of Mr. Alexander Blacker, resident and doing business in Payta and Piura, in the former place British Vice-Consul; his, the father's, brother John is at the head of a very respectable firm in London – Isaac and Samuel, and his first wife – Eliza Higginson – sister of my said Port Agent, died of consumption, which fatal disease has put an end to the son's existence. The concourse was rather small. Garland, his son Ricardo and I drove out to and returned from the pantheon in the same carriage, and I need hardly say that our conversation was not over lively.

The domicile of my French lector Monsieur Artigou I have to my great regret not yet been able to discover, till his return Ricardo reads to me every evening till 9 o'clock.

*Thursday, 30th of May 1889.* Ascension Day.

This being a holyday Mr. Ladd remained till 2 p.m., and Mr. Evans did not come at all; I felt no inclination to pay visits, and had thus a great many leisure hours [_]t my disposal; accordingly I walked about Lima in all directio[_] [466] and came home much fatigued. Ricardo read to me before and after dinner

Rahncke's "Popes", which though much praised both by English and German critics is not much to my liking.

*Saturday, 1st of June 1889.* Early in the morning Geraldo once more started for the silver mines which he and his brother Alejandro are working high up in the mountains. A considerable part of the distance thither Geraldo will have to go on horseback, and one with another it is a really troublesome trip. The mine called "Eliza", which is the richest, and where Geraldo has constructed a somewhat comfortable house, I believe he will not reach till to-morrow afternoon.

At about 9 a.m. Enriqueta and I drove out to the pantheon; she took with her a large quantity of flowers, with which she covered her beloved Mother's sarcophagus, the faded ones having been previously removed. Ricardo and a servant-girl were with us in the coach, a male-servant sat on the box with the coachman; for the hire of the coach I had to pay three soles.

*Monday, 3rd of June 1889.* To-day I hardly recollect how yesterday was spent. To while away the time I walked up and down the streets of Lima, also listened to Ricardo's reading both in the forenoon and after dinner.

The visits I paid were to Adrian Ward, who has not yet recovered from the slight cutaneous eruption from which he was suffering last Sunday, to old Mrs. Paz Soldan, the widow of Don Pedro, to the family of Melchor Velarde, and to the very rational Adela, Manuel Velarde's daughter and widow of Baltazar Aranivar.

Mr. Ladd being unwell was prevented from coming; Mr. Norman Evans was with me at the usual hour, and remained till five.

In the evening after a long interruption I again had the pleasure of seeing with me [467] Monsieur Artigou the Frenchman, who began reading to me "Les Mystères de Paris", which amused me much. He came at eight, and remained till past 10 o'clock, when I hastened to bed.

*Tuesday, 4th and Wednesday, 5th of June 1889.* Nothing particular have I to chronicle. My lectors Mr. Ladd, Mr. Evans, Monsieur Artigou and Ricardo Garland were all with me at their fixed hours; of what was read Rahncke's "Popes" pleased me least.

Hitherto I have omitted to mention that last Sunday at 7 p.m. Arica suffered from a severe earthquake, which news was received by submarine cable.

*From Thursday, 6th to Saturday, 8th of June 1889.* These three days present the same vacuum as the preceding ones; one day passes like the other: My lectors are with me; I perambulate the streets of Lima, tire myself well, go to bed by 10 o'clock, my daughter always with me in case I should require anything particular, which, I am thankful to say, occurs but seldom. My health is very good but my spirits are very low, the advanced age makes itself felt.

Every morning for half an hour or so I teach Corina German, and it is really astonishing to see the progress she makes; we are reading some of Goethe's works, which, with slight assistance from me she manages to understand.

*Sunday, 9th of June 1889.* Whit Sunday.

An exact counterpart of last and many other Sundays.

Ward has not yet recovered; though he finds some difficulty in moving about, more than once he has considered it his duty to be present at the sitting of the Senate. Besides him I called upon Doña Dolores Puente and upon Asuncion Santillana, the daughter of my late friend Dr. Gervasio Alvarez, with whom I had not been for many months. Dr. Munoz's wife was not at home, and Ernestina Pflucker's – Dibos' wife's – [_]esidence in Calle Padre Gerónimo I was unable to find; after dinner [468] Alejandro kept us company for an hour or so, when he was gone, Ricardo read to me till 10 o'clock, my bed-hour. It is a very dull life indeed which I lead.

*Monday, 10th of June 1889.* Some years ago the then Pope made known by a bull that the second feast-days, such as Easter Monday and Whit Monday were no more to be kept as Roman Catholic holydays; however, here in Lima, notwithstanding this prohibition, they are always looked upon as such.

Mr. Ladd left me at 2 o'clock, and as Mr. Evans did not make his appearance one hour later I had nothing better to do than to perambulate the streets of Lima, which I did to my heart's content, and came home in the twilight.

At dinner a numerous party sat down. Our own family consisted of not less than eleven, say Garland, Enriqueta and I, Juan and Isabel, Guillermo, Eliza and Carlitos, Maria, Corina and Ricardo – Antonio never shews his face at our meals – our guests were the following: the Canon Zarate; the music-master Castañeda, Federico Marriott, and two friends of Maria and Corina, Florencia Mendiburu and Maria Jesus Ballen.

At a few minutes past 8 I was called off, being told that Monsieur Artigou was waiting for me; readily did I rise, and listened to his reading till 10 o'clock, when I turned in. "Les Mystères de Paris" are certainly very amusing.

In Enriqueta's saloon a party of young folks of both sexes remained together till past midnight; they amused themselves with the game "Questions and Answers", the questions and answers written, not spoken.

Garland goes to bed early, but Enriqueta remains with them till all are gone.

*Tuesday, 11th of June 1889.* Thermometer at 1.30 p.m. 17 3/4 degrees Reaumur.

Mr. Ladd was with me his usual hours; I then expected to see Mr. Evans, but in vain did I wait for him [469] – and, at last, in order to kill the time I had nothing better to do than to trust to my legs and to walk hither and thither through the uninteresting streets of this capital.

After dinner Ricardo read to me Rahncke's "Popes".

*From Wednesday, 12th to Saturday, 15th of June 1889.*

Nothing particular have I to say of these days; one day passes like the other; my lectors, particularly Mr. Ladd and Monsieur Artigou, come regularly, of Mr. Evans I am sorry to say I cannot say the same. Ricardo is frequently good enough to serve as German reader when it is not Monsieur Artigou's day to come and read French.

*Sunday, 16th of June 1889.* The calls which I made to-day were upon Mrs. Ernestina Pflücker, wife of Dibos, upon Doña Ramona Garrido, wife of the Vocal Loayza, upon Adrian Ward, not yet quite recovered, and upon Doña Magdalena Ugarteche de Prado, whose husband and daughter have both left for Europe. Ernestina told me a great deal about her uncle my good old friend Charles Pflucker, who resides with his family in Naples, and who though my junior by 5 years, he having been born on the 12th May 1804, does by no means enjoy such good health as I do. It is true that he can see a little better than I, but as to the rest he is worse off, even walk he cannot without assistance.

Our dinner-party was less numerous than usual, for Maria and Corina dined with their good friends the Misses Lacroix. When Ricardo had done reading, I went to bed – before 10 o'clock.

*Monday, 17th of June 1889.* Mr. Evans, who was suffering from rheumatism in the knee was consequently prevented from coming to me at the fixed hour – 2.30, when Mr. Ladd is in the habit of leaving. Now I had 4 hours and a half before me without any occupation, the same as on Saturday last. What was I to do? Nothing better than to perambulate the environs of Lima, which of course I did, and was really tired when at 7 o'clock I took my place at the dinner-table.

On Saturday and Sunday, Ricardo, on Monday and Tuesday Mr. Artigou, read to me aloud till near 10 o'clock, [470] my customary bed hour.

The 18th is the anniversary of the battle of Waterloo, fought in 1815, also the birthday of the much lamented Corina Schutte, who was born either in 1835 or 1836.

*Wednesday, 19th of June 1889.* Both Mr. Ladd and Mr. Evans were with me at their usual hours.

In Mahon's History of England we have now come to a very interesting part, where the author treats of the North American war of Independence; General Burgoyne's surrender at Saratoga is the last event with which we have hitherto become acquainted.

*Thursday, 20th of June 1889.* Corpus Christi.

A Roman Catholic holyday, not kept by me.

Before breakfast and before dinner till bed time I had my secretary and lectors with me – Messrs. Ladd, Evans and Artigou.

*Saturday, 22nd of June 1889.* Once more a week has passed, and so much nearer am I to the last day of my life; who can say how many weeks, months or years are still allotted to me. No one knows.

The temperature is uncommonly cold, thermometer at 1.30 p.m. 16 degrees Reaumur, equal to 68° Fahrenheit.

Whilst at dinner, all of a sudden a shivering fit came over me, so much so that I had to hasten to bed, here my good daughter had a bottle with hot water placed at my feet. I covered myself up well, and ere long again enjoyed my usual temperature.

*Sunday, 23rd of June 1889.* I was still in bed when Alejandro was already with me, who asked me whether I should like to drive out with him and his little girls to Amancaes.

This is a small plain at a short distance from Lima to the left from the Alameda de los Descalzos; [471] on three sides it is surrounded by hills, which in other countries might pass for mountains, and is particularly known for a handsome yellow lily-like flower which grows here; I cannot say whether the flower has given the name to this plain, or vice versa. Whilst Alejandro and his children went in search of these flowers I took my seat on a big stone, and waited there till they had done gathering.

In Lima I partook of a very nice breakfast with Alejandro, wife and children.

At a later hour I paid my customary visits to Doña Dolores Puente and Adrian Ward, which latter has not yet recovered from his cutaneous eruption.

I then took a walk to the Alameda de los Descalzos, and was home in time for dinner.

*Monday, 24th of June 1889.* Dia de San Juan.

Though the late Pope Pio Nono issued a bull which abolished the keeping of this day as a holyday, it continues to be celebrated here in Lima. Mr. Ladd was with me till two, when I dressed and started on my visits. Those whom I went to see were Doña Juanita, daughter of General Domingo Valle-Riestra and Virginia Latorre – her husband being Dr. Selaya; she is a very amiable lady, and for many, many years my dear wife kept up very friendly relations with her, and I have continued doing the same; the next was Doña Juana Rosa Moreyra, General Nicolas Freyre's widow; this poor woman I sincerely pity, her health is very much broken, and her fortune is not in a better condition. The third to whom I wended my way was Doña Juana, the particularly amiable daughter of Enriqueta's intimate friend Isabel Colo[_], widow of General Canseco; Juan José Moreyra was not at home, the last upon whom I called was Doña Juana Rosa, the eldest daughter of the late Vocal of the Supreme Court – Dr. J. A. Ribeyro; she is a lady of a certain age, and knows how to keep up a conversation. [472]

I still had time to take a short walk, and was home by 7 o'clock.

Hardly had I taken my moderate dinner when once more a shivering fit came over me, and I felt so cold that I had nothing better to do than to hasten to bed, where I soon recovered the customary warmth, and slept soundly till the morning of

*Tuesday, 25th of June 1889,* when I took my usual walk.

Mr. Ladd was with me.

I felt quite well, though at times a little shivery, which induced Enriqueta to call in our medical adviser Dr. Sosa, who has been with me, and as a precautionary measure has ordered some quinine powders, which I am to take three days consecutively.

Last night's "Comercio" gives an account of a meeting of Dr. Francisco Rosas's political friends: The day before yesterday at about two in the afternoon 140 of his adherents forming part of the so-called "Constitutional Party", Alejandro one of them, met in a large saloon in the convent of San Agustin, where, presided over by Don José Unanue and with Dr. Bambaren and M. M. Aparicio as Secretaries they unanimously voted Dr. Francisco Rosas to be a fit and proper person for President of this Republic during the next Constitutional Period. As far as I know, two other candidates are in the field, say – César Canevaro, who also considers himself supported by the Constitutional Party, and Nicolas de Piéro[la], which latter has, I fear, a better chance of success than either of his competitors.

*Thursday, 27th of June 1889.* I am in perfect health, and have left off taking the quinine powders.

Enriqueta tells me that her daughte[rs] have sustained a, for them, very serious loss – a few valuable trinkets, which had from time to time been presented to them, have disappeared from their room; no doubt, they have been stolen.

The temperature continues cold, thermom[_] [473] at 1 p.m. 16° R. = 68° F.

Whilst Mr. Ladd was with me, occupied in the usual manner, Corina came to my room to bid me Good-by; she and her father were on the point of leaving for Chorrillos, where they, together with the servant-girl Angela, intend spending a fortnight or so. It is Garland who thinks that a short residence at the sea-side will do him good. Enriqueta also went out with them in order to assist them in making the necessary arrangements, but returned to Lima by the 8 o'clock train.

*Saturday, 29th of June 1889.* San Pedro and San Pablo. Holyday.

Last night or, to speak more properly, this morning at one o'clock all in the house except myself, who heard nothing of the hubbub, were awakened by the noise of the fire-engines rattling over the pavement; only one "cuadra" from our house, at the corner of Arzobispo, that of Denegri was in flames.The store has been destroyed.

Mr. Ladd left at the usual hour – 2 p.m., and before Mr. Evans had come I had time to run to the house of Doña Dolores Puente, where I congratulated her sister Petronila on her saint's-day. She is the widow of the late Frederick Marriott, for many years Manager of the Lima Gas Co., and mother of the present Frederick. Though holyday, Artigou was with me in the evening until 10 o'clock, my usual bed-hour.

*Sunday, 30th of June 1889.* I walked about a good deal, and paid two or three visits, say – to Adrian Ward, who is recovering, but not yet quite well, to Doña Irene, the talkative wife of Dr. Muñoz, to Mercedes Riglos, widow of the late José Riva-Agüero, who has a good deal to say for herself, though not quite so much as the never-ceasing Mrs. Muñoz, and, lastly, to the infirm Manuel Francisco Benavides, not far from the "Second of May" monument. It was dusk when I reached home.

*Tuesday, 2nd of July 1889.* Notwithstanding Garland and Corina's [474] absence in Chorrillos we had yesterday our usual Monday dinner-party, consisting of the Canon Zarate, of Alejandro, and of Victoria and Guillermo Espantoso, Augusta Bergmann's children. It was nearly nine when we rose, the Canon left, I escaped to my room, Ricardo read to me a little, and by ten I was in bed, perhaps asleep.

*Wednesday, 3rd of July 1889.* Last night when Monsieur Artigou had gone, after having read to me les Mystères de Paris, and I was on the point of going to bed, Enriqueta came to my room with the news that she was once more a grandmamma. A few minutes after 8.30 p.m. Eloida had presented Alejandro with a little boy, strong and healthy. Both Mother and child are doing well.

1 p.m. – I have just been with her, she of course is in bed, but looks as if nothing extraordinary had happened to her.

The newspapers say that there is a probability of a marriage between Prince Albert Victor, eldest son of the Prince of Wales, and Princess Victoria, sister of William, Emperor of Germany.

*Friday, 5th of July 1889.* Last night's "Comercio" informs its readers that yesterday a Congress Extraordinary, presided over by Manuel Candamo, opened its sittings for the third time this year. Both Chambers – the Senate and the Deputies – are to occupy themselves mostly, if not exclusively, with the External Debt of the Republic, and with the necessary measures to be adopted for its cancelment.

A telegram from Europe says that the Pope has applied to the Spanish Government for permission to retire to Valencia in case he should think proper to leave Rome, and that the answer has been in the affirmative.

By the steamer arrived yesterday I received two letters from my German relations. A heap of letters has gradually accumulated, my reply to which I cannot put off much longer. [475]

*Sunday, 7th of July 1889.* We learn from one of the late "Comercios" that on the 25th of May last died in Brussels the Princess Caroline de Loos, born in 1807, mother of the late José Riva-Agüero, whose name in former years has frequently appeared in my diary. For a long time he was Gerente in the Banco Hipotecario, whilst Pardo was President he filled for a short time the post of Minister of Foreign Affairs; his widow – Mercedes Rivas – is still alive, and I visit her occasionally.

Since I have left off my early walk to my Chapel in the Pantheon on Sunday mornings, I rise at a later hour than I did formerly; the first thing I do is to pay my visit to the barber and to take a walk, whence I am home in time for breakfast.

To-day by the 2 o'clock train I went to Chorrillos, whither Enriqueta had preceded me. Her, her husband and daughters I found in the rancho, which requires but a few trifles more to complete it. We lunched. My daughter, Maria and I returned by the 4 o'clock train to Lima; Garland, Corina and servant will follow on Wednesday next.

In Maury's hotel I called on Mr. Ward, who is not yet cured of his cutaneous eruption, and had time to take a short walk before dinner.

This meal over I listened to Ricardo's reading of Rahncke's "Popes", and by 10 o'clock was in bed, asleep soon after.

*Tuesday, 9th of July 1889.* Mr. Ladd being prevented by his wife's illness from making his appearance at his usual time, I had some leisure at my disposal, of which I availed myself in the usual manner – say, by wandering through the streets of Lima in every direction.

Messrs. Evans and Artigou were with me at their customary hours.

*Thursday, 11th of July 1889.* When taking my walk before breakfast, my bowels got once more the better of me, and though I hastened home as fast as my legs could carry me, I arrived in the [_]ost filthy state. [476] The porter Don Juan came to my room and assisted in cleaning me, I then breakfasted, gave my usual German lesson to Corina, and was about listening to Mr. Ladd's reading of the "Comercio", when suddenly a cold came over me, which compelled me to go to bed as fast as I could. Enriqueta sent for Dr. Sosa, who said that I was suffering from fever and ague; accordingly he wrote the necessary prescriptions; I remained in bed, and now on

*Friday, 12th of July 1889* at 12 o'clock (noon) I there dictate these lines.

I feel extremely weak, I have even a slight headache.

*Saturday, 13th of July 1889.* Yesterday I remained in bed the whole day, being extremely weak.

My slight dinner was brought to me by my daughter. Dr. Sosa came twice to see me; Messrs. Ladd, Evans and Artigou were with me, and read to me seated at my bedside.

To-day I rose about eleven o'clock, and now, at 2 p.m., though still very weak, feel perfectly well, but as yet I am not allowed to leave my rooms.

Enriqueta, who always takes great care of me, insisted upon sleeping last night on the sofa in my office.

*Sunday, 14th of July 1889.* This was the grand day for the French colony resident in Lima, being the hundredth anniversary of the taking of the Bastille. They celebrated it with all kinds of festivities in the Exposition Park, which, notwithstanding its great extent, was crowded to excess, for the entrance was free, and all kinds of trifling presents were made to the juvenile world. Alejandro and Guillermo went there with their children. At a later hour a banquet was given in the Politeama to which 400 persons sat down, and the day closed with a ball in the same locality. Meanwhile I, very weak, kept my bed the whole day.

*Monday, 15th of July 1889.* To-day I rose at ten. Now [477] at 12.30, whilst I am dictating these lines, I still suffer from debility – notwithstanding the substantial breakfast provided for me by my daughter.

Messrs. Evans and Artigou were with me at their fixed hours; however, to the reading of the latter I could hardly give my attention – owing to my extreme weakness and the slight toothache from which I was suffering.

*Tuesday, 16th of July 1889.* I again rose as late as 10 o'clock, and now, at about two, my debility is quite as bad as yesterday. I can form no idea what is the cause of it, for the nourishment I take is at present more substantial than it was some weeks back. I do not eschew beef as I was in the habit of doing. For several days I have not left my rooms, where Reaumur's thermometer marks just below 16 degrees.

*Wednesday, 17th of July 1889.* Yesterday, as it is at present my dear daughter's custom, she brought me my meals to my room; after having eaten, certainly not too much, I went to bed at 8 o'clock and listened with pleasure to Monsieur Artigou's reading till ten; soon after he had gone I feel asleep and slept soundly till seven this morning. However I did not rise till ten; again took my breakfast in my office, and have since then been occupied listening to Mr. Ladd's reading.

Yesterday the Chamber of Deputies approved by a considerable majority the 7th Clause, which is the principal one of the Contract concluded between the Peruvian Government and Lord Donoughmore, Representative of the English Holders of Peruvian Bonds. It says that the Peruvian Government is to pay to the Bondholders for thirty-three years £80,000 each year.

*Friday, 19th of July 1889.* My health is good; nothing ails me, but my weakness is extreme. I do not leave my rooms, hardly my arm-chair, take my meals in my office, go to bed early, where I listen to Monsieur Artigou's reading of the amusing novel Les Mystères de Paris, written by Eugène Sue. I am asleep by 10.30.

In some Lima circles the news of a treasure [478] said to be interred in the Chacra Agustino, at a short distance outside the Barbones Gate is much commented on. It is said to have been buried there about the year 1620 or 1630 by a certain rich Peruvian lady, called Catalina Huanca. Jorge Correa, the son of Don Pedro, who is known to possess some money of his own, has been applied to for the funds requisite for this undertaking, in which he has now taken the lead.

*Saturday, 20th of July 1889.* Last night I again went to bed early, and there listened to Monsieur Artigou's reading. To-day I feel quite as weak as I did on the previous days.

Though the sun is out there is no probability of my venturing downstairs.

*Sunday, 21st of July 1889.* Once more a very dull day, the temperature was too cold, and I felt too weak to leave my rooms. Ricardo read to me a good deal in Rahncke's "Popes", whilst Mr. Evans, though it was Sunday, was with me more than an hour, and continued reading Alison's History; my meals Enriqueta brought me to my room. I went to bed at 8 p.m., was however awake till past ten.

On Saturday night Maria was present at a ball given by Don Manuel Irigoyen, at present Minister for Foreign Affairs, and did not come home till 3 o'clock this morning. Both Mr. and Mrs. Garland and their two daughters had been invited, but only Garland went – to accompany Maria; Corina stayed at home, she not feeling well, Enriqueta did the same – because she has no relish for such parties.

*Monday, 22nd of July 1889.* My health continues good, but of my strength I cannot say the same.

Both this day and

*Tuesday, 23rd of July 1889* the temperature was so cold that I did not venture out of doors, and all the exercise I took was limited to a few turns in my rooms. [479]

It being Corina's birthday I made her a present of 30 "soles", and her Mother allowed her to invite some of her female and male acquaintances. They dropped in in the course of the evening, and danced in excellent spirits till the morning of

*Wednesday, 24th of July 1889.* It was 3 a.m. when all had gone and the inmates of the house could retire to rest.

I myself went to bed at my usual hour of somewhat past ten, as soon as Monsieur Artigou had left.

*Saturday, 27th of July 1889.* Nothing particular have I to say of these last few days.

On account of the cold temperature I hardly left my rooms, my breakfast, my dinner and a cup of tea before going to bed were all brought to my apartments;

Enriqueta frequently looked in to see how I was getting on, also her sons, mostly Alejandro, paid me a visit now and then.

Of my health I have no reason to complain, but my debility is great, and, what is worse, my head is not so clear as it was in former times; I believe that my last hour cannot be far distant.

With pleasure do I listen to what Messrs. Ladd, Evans, Artigou and Ricardo read to me, but I am sorry to say that but little of what is read remains in my memory.

Yesterday died in Lima in his house Calle de Quemado Jesus Elias, Prefect of Callao. To-day, at 4 o'clock, his mortal remains will be conveyed to their last resting-place; I do not feel strong enough to accompany them.

Yesterday the third Congress Extraordinary of this year closed its sittings.

To-morrow the Congress "Ordinario" will be opened.

*Sunday, 28th of July 1889.* The weather was again so inclement that I did not venture to leave my apartments. As yesterday said, the Congress was opened to-day at about 5 o'clock by the President General Caceres in person, who delivered a short and adequate speech, which [_]s replied to by Dr. Rosas, the President of the Senate. [480]

A few of Enriqueta's acquaintances of both sexes were in our balconies to see the going and returning of the cortège; I did not join them; Ricardo was with me some hours, and I passed the time listening to his reading Rahncke's "Popes", a book which I have said more than once is not much to my liking.

By 10 o'clock I was in bed.

*Monday, 29th of July 1889.* Though this day was a holiday both Mr. Ladd and Mr. Evans were with me, in the evening Monsieur Artigou did not make his appearance, and Ricardo took his place; he finished reading "Rahncke's Popes".

My meals I continued to take in my own rooms.

*Tuesday, 30th of July 1889.* Though still weak, I managed to breakfast with the family; Garland, on the other hand, who had gone to bed in perfect health, woke this morning with such violent rheumatic pains in his arm, that it was thought necessary to send for Dr. Sosa, also Enriqueta was suffering from a very severe cold.

On the 25th I drew on Gibbs three bills, in all £658 4s 7d, at 90 d/st.; to the order of A. Garland & Co., at 33d 3/4, £150 of which, equal to S/1066.67, I require for my daily expenses, which, per month, are as follows: S/150 for Enriqueta, S/70 and S/50 for my secretary and lector, three times S/30 for Maria, Corina and Isabel, for the French lector S/17, and a few "soles" more for alms and other trifles, making a total of nearly S/400; the equivalent of the two other drafts I leave for the present in the hands of Alejandro, as he still requires some money for the completion of the Chorrillos Rancho.

This morning at a quarter to seven all in the house, and, I suppose, all the inhabitants of Lima and its environs were roused from their sleep by a very severe shock of earthquake. [481]

I did not rise till nearly 2 hours later.

More than a week I fear will elapse before I recover my customary strength.

Monsieur Artigou, being prevented by sudden indisposition from making his appearance, Ricardo, though it was his birthday, read to me till it was time for me to go to bed. Having finished Rahncke's "Popes", we have again taken up after a lapse of many years the political novels known as Samarrow's works, the author's real name being von Meding, who for many years was in the service of the late blind King of Hanover – George the Fifth.

*Wednesday, 31st of July 1889.* Garland is somewhat better, and is out of bed.

I continue very weak.

*Friday, 2nd of August 1889.* Last night I waited in vain for Monsieur Artigou, and this morning I received from him a verbal message to the effect that he does not feel well, that he is obliged to keep his bed, and that his medical adviser is of opinion that the climate of Lima does not agree with him; accordingly he thinks of leaving this city with as little delay as possible, and finds himself under the necessity of giving over reading to me. This, of course, is very annoying, but I am in hopes that the music-master Castañeda, who was present when this message was delivered to me, will ere long be able to procure me some young Frenchman or other willing to fill Monsieur Artigou's place.

*Saturday, 3rd of August 1889.* Both last and this night Ricardo has been good enough to read to me till near 10 o'clock one of the volumes of Samarrow's interesting political novels.

*Sunday, 4th of August 1889.* I was only able to walk very short distances, once as far as the barber's, the second time once or twice round the Inquisition Square. Ricardo was again so obliging as to read to me many hours of the day.

Last night a strange thing happened to me: At 4.30 a.m. I awoke, lighted my candle, rose, and without [_]essing walked as far as the door in the next room, which I [482] opened, looked into the dark corridor, and then again turned in.

*Monday, 5th of August 1889.* My debility does not mend, neither can I say that I am in good spirits; on the contrary, I feel very sad and am convinced that my last hour cannot be far distant.

Enriqueta continues to be kindness personified, of Isabel Da Ponte I have also no right to complain, she is very attentive. Her son Juancito is a very nice little boy; he and I are very good friends.

This being Monday, Enriqueta had invited a few friends to dine with us; I remember the Canon Zarate, Alfredo Benavides, son of the infirm Manuel

Francisco, with whom I have not been for a length of time, and Guillermo Espantoso, Augusta Bergmann's son.

When I had risen from table, Ricardo accompanied me to my room, where he read to me till 10 o'clock.

Before dinner I managed to walk as far as the Cinco Esquinas, a feat which I have not accomplished for many weeks.

*Tuesday, 6th of August 1889.* A fine warm day, the sun is out. Thermometer in my bedroom, window open, at 2 p.m., 15 1/2 degrees Reaumur.

When Mr. Evans had gone at 5 o'clock, I managed to walk as far as the Cinco Esquinas, and was back not over-fatigued just when the family had sat down to dinner at a little past 7 o'clock.

*Wednesday, 7th of August 1889.* Yesterday I had no reason to complain of my walking powers; to-day before breakfast I felt so decidedly weak that I could not reach the Church of San Pedro, distant two cuadras. These ups and downs are to me quite unaccountable.

*Thursday, 8th of August 1889.* Yesterday when Mr. Evans had gone at 5 o'clock, I took a stroll nearly as far as the Penitentiary: I walked slowly and came back in the dark [483] and was so tired that I had to tell the porter Don Juan to assist me upstairs. I did not go to the dinner-table, but without loss of time undressed and went to bed. Ricardo after dinner read to me in German, but I derived little pleasure from it; in the course of the night I had to get up four times and each time to make use of the chamber.

To-day I have not remained in bed, but feel beyond measure weak; Dr. Sosa has been with me, and prescribed some medicine, which I take at regular intervals.

*Friday, 9th and Saturday, 10th of August 1889.* Domestic occupations prevented Mr. Ladd from making his appearance at the customary time, and I availed myself of these leisure hours to walk about in the town till 2.30, when Mr. Evans, according to present arrangement, came and read to me till five. After dinner Ricardo frequently reads to me till bed-time, he is really very obliging.

On Saturday evening Enriqueta had a small dancing party on her side of the house, at which I was not present – though I had given her 50 "soles" to defray the expenses.

*Sunday, 11th of August 1889.* I was told that the party had broken up at somewhat past one in the morning, and that all had been well pleased.

I felt no inclination to pay visits, and to while away the time had nothing to do than to walk up and down the streets of Lima from one end to the other.

*Monday, 12th of August 1889.* Mr. Ladd, though not quite well, was with me till 2.30 o'clock.

In conformity with the new arrangement Mr. Evans came an hour later, so that I had time to take a stroll. He remained till six.

When he was gone, I stayed at home, and walked the corridor till it was dinner-time.

After dinner, I being still without a French lector, [484] Ricardo again read to me some pages of one of Samarrow's novels till my usual bed-time, 10 o'clock.

*Tuesday, 13th of August 1889.* Last night's "Comercio" tells us that the day before yesterday in the forenoon an important religious ceremony was celebrated in the Lima Cathedral: Dr. Antonio Bandini, having been raised to the Archiepiscopal dignity by the Pope, was consecrated Archbishop of Lima by the Bishop Huertas, of Arequipa, who has come hither expressly for this purpose.

Though my health is good I continue extremely weak, and with difficulty do I take my usual stroll through the streets of Lima.

I received to-day a letter from Messrs. Siemssen & Co., of Hamburg, dated 27th June, in which they inform me that in conformity with my order-letter of 24th May they had paid on my account to my great nephew the Reverend Johannes Bobertag, of Drossen, the sum of One thousand Marks.

*Wednesday, 14th of August 1889.* Just before dinner, when walking in the corridor with Guillermo a sudden giddiness came over me, and I should fallen had I not taken hold of his arm; fortunately it had no further consequences, and the rest of the day I was perfectly well.

*Thursday, 15th of August 1889.* Though this is a holiday – known as that of the Assumption, that is to say the anniversary of the day in which the Virgin Mary is said to have been admitted into Heaven, Mr. Ladd came at his usual hour, and is now, at 1 o'clock, writing these words from my dictation.

It is a fine, sunny day; thermometer in my bedroom, window open, about 16° Reaumur, equal to nearly 68° Fahrenheit.

We see by the "Comercio" that the Emperor of Austria has paid a visit to the German Emperor [_] been received in a very cordial manner. [485]

Mr. Evans, not making his appearance at the usual hour, Ricardo was good enough to read to me from the German book known as "Samaroff" not only before, but also after dinner.

*Friday, 16th of August 1889.* Last night I was awakened by a slight shock of earthquake, but soon fell asleep again. I think it must have occurred about 3 in the morning.

This is a very pleasant day, and I think that the warm season has now actually set in.

*Saturday, 17th of August 1889.* Yesterday Maria and Corina were present at a dinner-party given by Heudebert in celebration of the birthday of one of his daughters; Corina, however, had to be sent home in a carriage, she having suddenly been taken ill. To-day she is again in a fair state of health.

*Sunday, 18th of August 1889.* I hardly recollect how I spent this day; in the forenoon, also after dinner, Ricardo read to me a political novel written in German under the pseudo-name of Samarrow, which is a very pleasant pastime.

I also paid a visit to old Mrs. Portillo, who had sent me a message enquiring whether I had entirely forgotten her. I then walked as far as the Chorrillos Gate, and was back before dinner-time.

*Monday, 19th of August 1889.* To-day is Maria's birthday. I believe I have already mentioned that to celebrate the same I have given her Mother 50 sols.

*Tuesday, 20th of August 1889.* Last night at somewhat past 10 o'clock, when Ricardo had done reading to me and I was about going to bed, on the other side of the house in Enriqueta's apartments some young folks and three or four married ladies made their appearance. Pedro the piano-player was on the spot, and more or less when I was falling asleep dancing began, which was kept up with much spirit till past two in the morning. Maria and Corina have assured me that they enjoyed themselves famously; Alejandro had made himself very useful [_] he always does. Not one of the three daughters[_] [486] law had entered the saloon, they sitting in the corridor with Ricardo had amused themselves watching the dancers till after midnight.

*Wednesday, 21st of August 1889.* This morning at breakfast Geraldo's seat was empty; early in the morning he had left for his and his brother's mines up in the mountains; part of the distance he goes by rail, the rest on horseback. From Alejandro I hear that a pretty large quantity of silver ore is gradually accumulating in order to be sent to Callao for shipment.

*Thursday, 22nd of August 1889.* Yesterday's "Comercio" gives the news that William the Second, the German Emperor, is suffering from an abscess in the head, which at times causes him severe pain, and which his medical advisers say cannot be cured, also that Augusta, the widow of the late German Emperor William the First – has embraced the Roman Catholic belief. This last piece of news requires confirmation.

*Friday, 23rd and Saturday, 24th of August 1889.* Nothing particular have I to note.

My secretary and lector were with me their customary hours.

I usually rise at about 8 a.m.; before 11 p.m. I am always in bed and generally asleep.

*Monday, 26th of August 1889.* My memory is fast failing me. I hardly recollect what I did yesterday. I walked the streets of Lima and listened to Ricardo's reading German; visits I did not pay.

Garland with his daughter Maria went to an evening party, or, as it is called here, were present at "una recepcion", given by our neighbour Doña Fortunata

Nieto, widow of José Ma. Sancho Davila, whence they came home about one o'clock this morning.

*Tuesday, 27th of August 1889.* My to-day's chronicle is [_] much like yesterday's. [487]

Last night we had again an evening party in our neighbourhood, say at Enrique Barreda's, married to Amalia Laos, daughter of Don Domingo, known in his time as "El Caballero Laos"; Enriqueta, who with her husband and Maria were of the party, told me this morning that it had been a very pretty and genteel reunion. Of our family, besides those named, only Alejandro was present. They came home at 1.30 in the morning, when I of course was fast asleep, having retired to rest at my usual hour of about 10 o'clock.

*Friday, 30th of August 1889.* Holiday. Dia de Santa Rosa.

In former years it was always my custom to go in person to the various Rosas of my acquaintance, and to congratulate them on their saint's-day. This year I felt too weak to do so, and was satisfied with sending my cards.

Within these last few days the Supreme Court of Justice has given its sentence in a case carried on for a series of years by an Italian Trefogli against Mr. Heudebert, who I believe to be a French Jew, and who by his marriage with Maria Gonzales, belonging to the highly respectable family of this name, originally from Trujillo, has raised himself to a certain position in Lima Society. Heudebert has wittingly built his Rancho in Chorrillos upon a piece of ground belonging to the said Trefogli, measuring 10 varas in front and 20 varas in length as far as the edge of the cliff. For many years Trefogli has carried on the suit, and now at last the sentence has been given in his favour. If he and Heudebert do not come to terms as to the amount to be paid by the latter to the former, Trefogli will have the right to pull down part of Heudebert's house.

Mr. Ladd having left at 2 o'clock, and Mr. Norman Evans not having made his appearance I had nothing better to do than to walk very slowly to the Cinco Esquinas, which took up a good deal of time. [488]

After dinner Ricardo read to me, as it is his habit.

Garland dined out, having been invited by Federico Panizo, married to a daughter of Rosa Mercedes Riglos, widow of Pedro Orbegoso.

*Saturday, 31st of August 1889.* This being the last day of the month I had my usual monthly payments to make, which I did with part of the money Alejandro has in deposit for me. These payments were the following: to Enriqueta, S/150, to Maria, Corina and Juan's wife Isabel Da Ponte, each S/30 equal to S/90, Monthly Alms S/7, to Mr. Ladd S/70, to Mr. Evans S/50, making a Total of S/367.

*Sunday, 1st of September 1889.* In the forenoon I took a long walk as far as the Colegio de San Carlos.

At a later hour I went to the barber's, dressed, and paid two visits; one to Adela, Manuel Velarde's widowed daughter, the other to Melchor Velarde – who lives close by, both at a considerable distance from our house.

At dinner our party was much reduced: Guillermo dined I do not know where; Antonio we never see at our meals; Corina was with her friend Augusta Bergmann, Miceno Espantoso's wife; Juan's wife did not make her appearance – being momentarily in expectation of her confinement; and Maria rose early having been invited by her brother Alejandro to go with him and his family to the theatre. Ricardo read to me as it is his habit.

*Monday, 2nd of September 1889.* This morning when the servant-girl Angela entered my bedroom, she told me that in the course of the night, at 1.30 a.m., Isabel had been safely delivered of a little boy. Both Mother and child were doing well.

*Tuesday, 3rd of September 1889.* Birthday of Mr. Garland, who completes his 78th year. I of course congratulated him on this happy event, and so did his many children and grandchild[_]. [489] At dinner, when on such and similar occasions Enriqueta always prepares something more nice than usual, besides our family party, Alejandro, wife and two eldest children, also Miss Lacroix, Alfredo Benavides and the Canon, at present Chantry, Zarate sat down with us. As soon as we had risen Ricardo and I escaped to my room, where he read to me German till it was time to go to bed.

The temperature was to-day much milder than it has been for some days past, the sun was out and I took great pleasure in basking in its rays. Thermometer at noon 15 degrees Reaumur equal to 66° Fahrenheit.

*Thursday, 5th of September 1889.* Last night's "Comercio" gives the news that in the Imperial Arsenal at Kiel embezzlements to a large amount have been discovered, timber, iron and other articles used in the construction of men-of-war having been sent to England and there sold for the benefit of the thieves, at the head of whom figures Mr. Pannecke, chief engineer of the fleet in said arsenal, Mr. Bremer, superintendent of the arsenal, who was also involved in these thefts, has committed suicide.

*Sunday, 8th of September 1889.* Both before and after breakfast Ricardo read to me from one of Samarrow's political novels.

Between 2 and 3 p.m. I was with Doña Dolores Puente, whom I regularly call upon every 2nd Sunday.

From her house I hastened to the Church of San Pedro, where the Bishop of Puno Dr. Don Ismael Puirredón preached a sermon, to which I had been specially invited by Doña Elena, a Spanish lady, wife of Don Juan Revoredo, who signs herself President of "La Sociedad de Señoras de San Vicente de Paul de la Parroquia del Sagrario, Lima", and to which I am a regular tri-monthly subscriber. Having arrived rather late, I could not obtain a good seat, so that I heard but little of the sermon; however I could make out that Christian charity was mainly insisted [490] upon. The discourse having been delivered, I left the Church, walked as far as San Juan de Dios, called upon Ward at Maury's, who has nearly recovered from his indisposition, and was home in time for our dinner, at 7 o'clock. This meal over, when I was sitting with Enriqueta and Garland in their parlour I suddenly felt unwell, and had to hasten to my dormitory, went to bed, Enriqueta brought me a cup of tea, and ere long I fell asleep.

When waking on *Monday* morning I found that the servant-girl Angela, by Enriqueta's desire, had slept in my room, but fortunately I had not required her services.

Thermometer at 2 p.m. in my bedroom nearly 16° Reaumur.

*Tuesday, 10th of September 1889.* Last night's "Comercio" gives the report that Queen Victoria is likely to abdicate in favour of her son the Prince of Wales. She completed her 70th year on the 24th of May last.

To-day is the birthday of Eliza Higginson, Guillermo's wife; her age I do not know.

*Thursday, 12th of September 1889.* I see by last night's "Comercio" that in a speech delivered yesterday by Dr. Forero in the Senate he stated that the external debt of Perú amounts to £56,000,000.

*Saturday, 14th of September 1889.* My way of living is at present so monotonous that I have hardly anything to note. I awake generally by 6 or 6.30, when the servant-girl Angela brings me regularly a cup of tea. I rise at about 8, and, whilst dressing, another cup of tea with a piece of bread and butter is brought me by my daughter; shortly after I take my seat in my comfortable arm-chair in the adjoining room; here I listen sometimes to Ricardo's reading in German. Gradually the hour for breakfast, 11 o'clock, comes on, this meal over I return to my apartments, and there generally find Mr. Ladd at his post; he writes my diary [_] reads to me the "Comercio", the English newspaper or one [491] of Sir Walter Scott's novels – the "Bride of Lammermoor", very interesting. He leaves me at 2.30, the next hour I while away as well as I can, walking about in the corridor or dozing in my arm-chair. At 3.30 Mr. Norman Evans makes his appearance; for half an hour or so he reads to me my diary of former years, we have now come as far as my journey in the Northern Provinces of Perú in the first-half of 1842; we next occupy ourselves with Alison's History of Europe, till 6 o'clock, when the book is shut up and Mr. Evans makes his exit; the next hour till 7 o'clock hangs rather heavily on my hands; however some way or other I get through it. The meal over, at about 8 I accompany my daughter to her parlour, where I remain with her about 20 minutes or so, then again I retire with Ricardo to my so-called office. I listen to his reading till near

10 o'clock, my bed-hour, when the servant-girl Angela is always present to render me assistance should I require it, which however I never do. Enriqueta also comes in, brings me a cup of tea, and wishes me Good-night, shortly after I fall asleep . . . and so the day is gone.

Yesterday in the Senate the Contract with the Holders of Peruvian Bonds was discussed, and its first clause was approved of, however not unanimously: Garcia Calderon voted in the majority, Candamo in the minority. It says that the Bondholders release the Peruvian Government from all pecuniary responsibility. This, in my poor opinion, ought to be the last clause of the Contract – when in the previous clauses it should be stated in what manner the debt is to be cancelled. The wise Senators have, I should say, placed the cart before the horse.

For this evening my daughter Enriqueta had allowed her daughters to invite some of their friends to a dance. Accordingly, at about 9 p.m., they gradually came in – a few married ladies with their husbands, four of whom, Garland included, sat down to rocambor, a good many unmarried young [492] ladies, and still more young men – one with another more than a hundred persons, yet such is the size of Enriqueta's saloon that it was by no means overcrowed, and on

*Sunday* past 1 o'clock the guests left. I myself had gone to bed at my usual early hour, and heard noting that was going on on the other side of the house.

The whole day long I felt extremely weak and low-spirited. I did not pay a single one of my usual Sunday visits; only went out and walked a short distance accompanied by Ricardo, who was good enough to read to me many hours of the day.

I went to bed immediately after dinner.

*Monday, 16th of September 1889.* I commence another week with my usual occupations, not over-interesting to be sure.

It is the birthday of Eloida, Alejandro's eldest child, to whom of course I have made a trifling present.

The sun is out, thermometer in my bedroom, window open, about 16 1/2° Reaumur.

Not being quite well, or, to speak more correctly, feeling extremely weak, I went to bed soon after dinner, whilst Enriqueta, her husband and daughters went to Alejandro's house, where a small party assembled in celebration of the birthday, and where, notwithstanding the small size of the apartments, dancing was kept up till one o'clock in the morning. Alejandro's children, to whom their father and mother had taught a particular dance, were much applauded.

I, in the meanwhile, was either actually asleep or dozing, thinking also at times of days gone by, and of those to come, of which for me there cannot be a great many more.

*Tuesday, 17th of September 1889.* The birthday of Enriqueta, who I congratulated as soon as she entered my room, whilst I was still in bed. My present to her consists of a new carpet for her parlour. [493] In the evening a small party, but not so numerous as that of the previous day, once more met in my daughter's apartments, in which, as usual, I took no share.

This forenoon, Mr. Ladd, being prevented by his wife's indisposition, did not come at his usual hour, thus I whiled away the time sitting in the arm-chair and doing nothing till Mr. Evans made his appearance at 3.30.

Listening to Ricardo's reading in German a political novel, where the scene is laid mostly on the banks of the Rhine near Dusseldorf, sometimes also in Rome, I passed the hours after dinner till bedtime.

*From Wednesday, 18th to Saturday, 21st of September 1889.* Of these days I have nothing particular to say; they passed away in the usual manner.

Not long ago I mentioned the arrival of the Peruvian man-of-war "Lima", constructed in the arsenal at Kiel, completed in a London Dockyard, and brought to Callao by the Peruvian naval officers Alzamora and Santillana. Within these last few days there has been a great deal of talk of an attempt having been made, probably by some of Pierola's or Juan Martin Echenique's adherents, to make themselves masters of this ship, which however has been frustrated; the exact particulars are not known. The greater number of those who took part in this criminal undertaking have taken refuge on board the Chilian man-of-war "Esmeralda", at present at anchor in Callao Bay.

*Sunday, 22nd of September 1889.* Ricardo once more did me the favour to read to me in the forenoon; towards 3 o'clock I walked to the Exhibition Park, where I strolled about a good deal. Before reaching home darkness came on, I felt tired and was obliged to walk very slowly, which being observed by a certain gentleman, unknown to me, but well-acquainted with Ricardo, he offered me his arm, and even thought advisable to call a coach, which put me down at the door of my house at about 7.30. My daughter, uneasy at my not having come home in time for dinner, had sent Guillermo and Ricardo in search [494] of me.

This meal over, at about 8.30, I immediately went to bed – when Ricardo again read to me.

*Monday, 23rd of September 1889.* My health is always good, but of my strength I cannot say the same, I am really very weak.

The temperature is gradually improving, at 2 o'clock thermometer in my bedroom, window open, nearly 16° Reaumur.

*Tuesday, 24th of September 1889.* Holiday. Dia de las Mercedes.

In former years I used to pay my visits to the ladies called Mercedes with whom I was acquainted; to-day I contented myself with sending my cards.

As neither Mr. Ladd nor Mr. Evans made his appearance, I had much time at my disposal to listen to Ricardo, who was good enough to read to me from the German novel of which I have already spoken.

*Wednesday, 25th of September 1889.* My present way of living is so uniform, that in reality I have nothing to say of it. I listen to my lectors, have my meals with the family, and am in every respect taken great care of by my dear Enriqueta.

*Thursday, 26th of September 1889.* Last night Garland, Enriqueta and Maria spent the evening at the Heudeberts, who are in the habit of receiving their friends on Wednesdays.

I listened to Ricardo's reading, had my cup of tea, and was in bed by 10 o'clock.

Thermometer at 2.30 p.m., window shut, 16 1/2° Reaumur.

In the course of the day Geraldo arrived from the Interior after an absence of more than 4 weeks; he says that the working of the mines is going on favourably, but that the residence in those high altitudes is a [495] severe strain on the constitution.

*Friday, 27th of September 1889.* Within these last few days Alejandro and Geraldo have lost in the Supreme Court, 5 votes being against them, two and the Vista Fiscal in their favour, a suit which they were carrying on against the brothers Olavegoya. More than two years back they bought from Thomas, Lachambre & Co., who were then liquidating, a demand this firm had instituted against the said Olavegoyas. As it was not a very clear claim, they made the purchase at a great discount, and the result has shown that notwithstanding the low price they paid for it they had made a bad speculation.

*Saturday, 28th of September 1889.* Without my knowledge Enriqueta had called our neighbour the physician Dr. Sosa to have a look at me, she being of opinion that he might perhaps be able to counteract my great weakness. Accordingly, he examined me with great care and gave as his dictamen that my pulse beat as strongly and regularly as could be wished, but that the blood did not circulate through the heart with due celerity; to remedy which he prescribed a medicine which I have to take three times a day.

*Sunday, 29th of September 1889.* In the forenoon I only went out for a few minutes to pay my indispensable visit to the barber; having come home I whiled away many hours listening to Ricardo's reading.

In the evening at somewhat past eight Garland, in dress coat went to the Church of Los Huerfanos, where young John Ward was married to Elisa Buckley, granddaughter of old Mrs. Estenos. I remember perfectly well that many years ago, when Richard Bullen was my lector and secretary, he and the young Buckleys – related to Thomas Wheelock – used to visit the family Estenos, and now a young lady of that family is led to the hymeneal altar. Thus time speeds on, and we are hurried along with it.

*Monday, 30th of September 1889.* Hardly had I together with [496] the family sat down to dinner when a sudden chilliness came over me, and I had to request Enriqueta to accompany me to my dormitory, where without loss of time I undressed and went to bed. Something to eat was brought me, Ricardo read to me from a German historical novel, and I think it was 10 o'clock when I fell asleep.

Garland with his wife and daughter had in the meanwhile gone to the archiepiscopal Palace, where they, together with a good many other friends and acquaintances, had been present at the solemnization of the marriage of Hernan Velarde, one of the sons of the General of the same name, with Isabel Bergmann, daughter of Frederick Bergmann, long dead, and Julia Cavenecia, whose father I recollect as clerk, by the bye a very useless one, in the office of A. Gibbs & Sons, London, in the year 1823, her Mother being Tomasa Suero, an Arequipa lady.

*Tuesday, 1st of October 1889.* I rose rather late, and now that I am dictating these words feel extremely weak. I am hardly able to walk a few steps.

This debility lasted the whole day, and that to such a degree that I found it necessary to go to bed at 9 o'clock, when Ricardo read to me for about an hour.

*Wednesday, 2nd of October, 1889.* I continue in the same state of debility as I was yesterday.

Last night's "Comercio" makes known to the public that the Pope Leo XIII, being on bad terms with the King of Italy, will very likely have to leave Rome; as yet his new residence is undecided, perhaps he may cross the ocean to America. The same paper informs us that the Delegates of the various American Nations assembled in New York have taken a holiday to themselves; they, the expenses being defrayed by their host, are about to make a pleasure trip all over the United States.

*Sunday, 6th of October 1889.* Last Wednesday I complained [497] of my every day increasing debility; to-day I have to say the same of my memory, which is giving way very fast, for instance, I am hardly able to put to paper what I have been doing for the last twelve hours. I rose at about eight, somewhat later I went to the barber's, strolled with Ricardo through some of the streets of Lima, at home listened to his reading a German novel published under the pseudo name of Samarow, then dressed, paid my habitual visit to Doña Dolores Puente, called upon Adrian Ward and wife, who had gone to the Barranco, whither their son John, lately married, has removed for a short time.

At home I was with Enriqueta and her husband till 7 o'clock, our dinner hour.

This meal over, Ricardo again read to me till near 10 o'clock, when I retired to my dormitory, whilst at the same hour Mr. and Mrs. Garland and Maria went to the house of Mrs. Fortunata Nieto, widow of José Maria Sancho Davila, who on Sunday evenings is in the habit of receiving her friends; poor Corina, owing to her weak chest thought advisable to stay at home.

At about 11 o'clock at night I was awakened by a pretty severe shock of earthquake.

*Monday, 7th of October 1889.* Last Saturday's "Comercio" makes known that General Boulanger has been condemned to imprisonment in a fortress, it is not said whether it be for life or for a shorter period.

To-day is Alejandro's birthday. He completes his 37th year.

In the course of the day Enriqueta came to me and asked me whether I could not give her some money wherewith to pay the "predios urbanos", for which the Municipality had applied to her. I answered that for the moment I was as moneyless as she, but that in order to procure me the necessary funds the only thing I could do was to draw for [_] hundred pounds on Gibbs, and this I did to-day. [498]

*Tuesday, 8th of October,* by valuing on them for said amount favor A. Garland & Co., at 90 d/st., which, at the exchange of 33d, produced S/727.27, of which I gave to Enriqueta S/151, value of a carpet I presented to her on her birthday, and S/260, amount of the above spoken of Predios Urbanos; the balance of S/216 I keep for my monthly expenses.

*Thursday, 10th of October 1889.* In last night's "Comercio" I find the following paragraph which I confess makes me somewhat uneasy, though Alejandro, to whom I have shewn it, thinks that I ought not to trouble myself about it: It runs as follows: "Se aprobó el informe emitido por la contaduria de este Concejo sobre la denuncia hecha por el apoderado fiscal de la Provincia, de un Capital entregado el año de 1871 ó 1872 á la Compañia Constructora con el objeto de que hiciera el trabajo de ensanchamiento del Puente de Piedra. Sobre el particular se acordó que dicho informe se elevara en calidad de tal al Supremo Gobierno." Julian Zaracondegui and I were at the time respectively President and Vice President of the Directory, the names of the other Directors will be found in my diary of those years. Alejandro was also someway employed in this Company, his youth precluding his being one of the Directors.

Juan entered my room to bid me Good-by, he being on the point of starting for Trujillo, whither he is sent by the Larrañagas, there to attend to some business of theirs. They of course defray his expenses, and remunerate him for his labour, what this is or will be I do not know.

*Friday, 11th of October 1889.* My debility is very great; this morning the mere washing and dressing fatigued me; to walk the slightest distance tires me, otherwise my health is good, nothing pains me.

*Saturday, 12th of October 1889.* This evening a very select party met in Enriqueta's apartments, not only the very cream of Lima Society, but also various representatives of foreign nati[_] [499] amongst whom the Chinese ambassador must not be omitted to be mentioned. The guests dropped in at about 10 o'clock, and continued dancing till two in the morning.

I remained in my rooms, and retired to rest at my usual hour of 10 p.m.

*Sunday, 13th of October 1889.* I hardly recollect how I spent this day.

I had of course to go to the barber's, and at a later hour I walked round the Plaza Bolivar, which short distance, though I sat down more than once, fatigued me greatly. Otherwise, except at meal hours I was the greater part of the day in my own rooms, doing nothing, dozing or listening to Ricardo's reading.

*Monday, 14th of October 1889.* Though my daughter takes care to give me the most nutritious food, and also makes me take more wine than agreeable to me, my debility I fear is always on the increase.

*Tuesday, 15th of October 1889.* Isabel Da Ponte, Juan Garland's wife, tells me that Dionisio Villate, an unmarried man, without any descendants, has left a fortune of nearly a million of soles; who will be the fortunate heirs I do not know.

The "Comercio" informs us that the Czar of Russia is on a visit to the German Emperor, and that the two potentates seem only bent on amusing themselves, whilst the serious work is left to their respective Chancellors.

*Wednesday, 16th of October 1889.* Since dictating the above it has come to my knowledge that Villate has left 3000 soles to each of the two sisters Lacroix.

*Thursday, 17th of October 1889.* The "Comercio" makes known to its readers that the Czar of Russia, much pleased with his visit to the German Emperor, was on his way home to St. Petersburg via Kiel; on the other hand, the Sultan of Turkey was preparing to receive the German Emperor, who is about paying a visit to Constantinople.

Alejandro has recovered for me from [500] the Water Co. 3 months dividend to 30th September, amounting to S/404, of which, to my great annoyance 280 sols have had to be paid for the second time for stamps on the purchase on account of my daughter Enriqueta of Leyva's house, say 2% on S/14,000. At the time I made this purchase I of course paid the stamps which were affixed to the escritura in the office of the Notary Public Francisco Palacios, but this scamp, not to say rascal, has loosened them and kept them for his own use.

*Tuesday, 29th of October 1889.* Nearly a fortnight has elapsed without my dictating a word in this my diary, a thing which has seldom happened to me; the cause has been the absence of Mr. Ladd, whom last week a severe indisposition prevented from coming. It is true that Mr. Garland was good enough to read to me once or twice, but his pronunciation sounds to me so indistinct that I must confess that I do not derive much pleasure from his reading. Ricardo's reading to me in German is of course my sheet anchor for whiling away the hours after dinner till about 10 o'clock, when I generally retire to my bedroom.

Last Friday, or rather on Saturday early in the morning, both the Senate and the Chamber of Deputies closed their sittings for the present year. Amongst other important measures they have approved the Contract concluded between the Government and the Earl of Donoughmore, who has come out hither as Representative of the Holders of Peruvian Bonds.

Last night's "Comercio" tells its readers that on the 27th instant the marriage between the Duke of Sparta, the eldest son of the King of Greece, and Princess Sophia, one of the sisters of the German Emperor, was celebrated in Athens. Amongst others there had been present the Emperor and Empress of Germany, the Dowager Empress Frederick, and the Prince of Wales with his two sons Prince Albert Victor and Prince George. [501]

Last night Enrique Barreda and his wife gave a small evening party, to which the Garlands were invited. Enriqueta, her husband and Maria went, and came home at about one in the morning; Corina, on account of her weak chest, thought prudent to remain at home, Maria La Croix, and her three sisters-in-law Isabel, Eloida and Eliza kept her company till 11 o'clock.

As regards myself, my strength is altogether gone, I am unable to walk the shortest distance; at this very moment, 1.30, when I am dictating these lines, I feel extremely weak, so much so that the mere dictating fatigues me.

The weather is fast becoming warmer, thermometer in my room nearly 18 degrees Reaumur.

*Thursday, 31st of October 1889.* In former years I regularly drove out with my daughter to the pantheon in order to decorate my wife's sarcophagus with fresh flowers. To-day I felt too weak, and had thus to remain at home. Ricardo accompanied his Mother, who took also two of her servants with her.

*Friday, 1st of November 1889.* This being a Roman Catholic holyday – All Saints' Day – Mr. Ladd was with me till 2 o'clock. Mr. Evans did not make his appearance, and I, being thus left by myself, had as usual recourse to Ricardo's kindness, who read to me for many an hour.

*Saturday, 2nd of November 1889.* My debility is very great, for many days it has prevented my going out.

Corina, suffering from a severe cold, was so unwell that her Mother thought it advisable to call in Dr. Sosa, who prescribed some medicine and ordered her to keep her bed.

Juan returned from his trip to Trujillo; he says that he is satisfied with the result of his journey.

*Sunday, 3rd of November 1889.* A tedious day, as Sundays and holidays always are to me.

Ricardo was as usual he upon whom I had to [_] to help me over the long hours. [502]

*Monday, 4th of November 1889.* A letter received from my nephew Johannes Limpricht, dated Hamburg, 1st October, tells me amongst other things that Nelly Siemssen, granddaughter of my Cousin Nelly Hugues, a grown-up young lady, had gone to Hanover, where she was likely to join the Sisters of Charity, with which step of hers her Mother did not seem to be quite satisfied.

At dinner we had with us besides our usual Monday guests the Chantry Zarate, Alejandro and his wife – Adrian Ward the Senator for Arica with his wife and daughter. His seat was between Enriqueta and myself, so that I, giving him my good, that is to say my right, ear, was able to have an agreeable conversation with him, which I continued even after dinner. He told me that he, jointly with Forero and Francisca Garcia Calderon had formed in the Senate La Comision de Hacienda or Finance Committee, and that as such he had had a great share in the drawing out of the Contract between the Peruvian Government and the English Holders of Peruvian Bonds, of which, as I believe I have already previously mentioned, the principal conditions are: the one – that the Government cedes to the Bondholders for 66 years the Railways which are Government property, the other – that the Government pays to the Bondholders for 30 years consecutively £80,000 annually.

After dinner we removed to Enriqueta's saloon, and at eleven o'clock the party broke up.

*Tuesday, 5th of November 1889.* To-day my debility exceeds all belief. I can hardly walk without my stick.

*Wednesday, 6th of November 1889.* This morning Geraldo left for the mines – of which some belong to him and his brother Alejandro, others are the property of Enrique Garland's widow or, more properly speaking, of his little boy Enri[_], now about 5 years old. That called "La Eliza" is 15,000 feet above the level of the sea, more or less the height of [503] Mont Blanc, the highest mountain in Europe. Here Geraldo has built a comfortable dwelling-house, he has also on account of the brothers a shop, where all kinds of articles required by the Indians are sold, another mine, the "Volcano", lies still 2000 feet higher, of course the air is very rarefied, and it requires a good constitution to withstand this climate for any length of time.

Alejandro, in the meanwhile is very busy here in Lima with the forming of a Mining Co., which is to have its members both in Lima and in London, and of which the Prospectus will be found in Appendix, under Nº 26.

*Thursday, 7th of November 1889.* To-day I do not feel well at all. My cold is very bad, I cough but little, but what is known as a cold in the head annoys me greatly; I am always blowing my nose.

Last night I was awake half the time I was in bed, and this morning after having washed I felt so weak that I had to lie down on the sofa.

The few dishes which constitute my dinner Enriqueta sent to my office, and after having partaken of them I hastened to bed. At a later hour Ricardo sat down at my bedside and read to me till near 11 o'clock.

*Friday, 8th of November 1889.* Last night I had but little sleep, at least the servant-girl whom Enriqueta had enjoined to sleep in the next room told me that I had been coughing the whole night, of which I remember but little.

To-day I remain in bed, my cold being very bad.

*Saturday, 9th of November 1889.* By the Doctor's advice I aga[in] kept my bed the whole day.

Mr. Ladd, Mr. Evans, Ricardo Garland – all came to my bedside and read to me; and listening to them the time passed.

*Sunday, 10th of November 1889.* I rose at 10 a.m., but did not leave my apartments, whither my breakfast and dinner were brought me. [504]

Ricardo was of course good enough to read to me a great deal. My daughter looked in more than once, I had also short visits from my granddaughters-in-law Eloida, Eliza and Isabel, but one with the other it was a very tedious day.

*Monday, 11th of November 1889.* Mr. Ladd, being prevented by indisposition from coming at his usual hour, Mr. Garland was good enough to read to me an article, written by I do not know whom, treating on the Holy Land, but I am ashamed to say I do not remember a word of its contents. I believe that being obliged to give my entire attention to the sound of the words, on account of Mr. Garland's rather indistinct pronunciation, I cannot at the same time attend to the sense which they convey.

Mr. Evans came of course at the usual hour of 3.30.

After dinner Ricardo was with me.

Yesterday was the birthday and at the same time the saint's day of President Andres Avelino Caceres, which has been celebrated in all possible ways from Saturday to to-day, *Tuesday*, inclusive. Also Alejandro went to congratulate His Excellency.

Meanwhile I feel so weak that the walking of hardly 10 steps fatigues me, and obliges me again to sit down.

The weather is fast improving; thermometer in my bedroom at 2.30 p.m. 17 1/2 degrees Reaumur.

In the evening I once more felt so inconceivably weak that I had to lie down on my bed, where, as it [is] his custom, Ricardo was good enough to read to me in [_]man till about 10 o'clock.

*Wednesday, 13th of November 1889.* Last night I coughed the whole night through, which kept me awake a good deal, and which perhaps was the cause that this morning when I [_] I felt still more weak than on former days, so much so [505] that I was under the necessity of lying down on the sofa, where, well covered up, I rested a considerable while. Now at about 1.30 my debility continues, and it is with difficulty I dictate these few lines.

Alejandro having been one of the subscribers of S/14 to the lunch given yesterday to the President Caceres in one of the saloons of the Palace in the Exposition Park was of course one of the guests; he told me this morning that it had gone off very pleasantly; the attention of all had of course been exclusively taken up with His Excellency. At somewhat past 7 p.m. he had returned home.

*Thursday, 14th of November 1889.* I feel quite as weak as I did yesterday, and begin to fear that this extraordinary debility may carry me off some day or other. I hardly do anything at all, and it is with difficulty I dictate these lines.

Thermometer at 1.30 p.m. in my bedroom, window open, 17 degrees Reaumur.

A short time after I had dictated the foregoing, Dr. Sosa came, whom Enriqueta had sent for without my knowledge. He merely wrote a prescription for my cough. Soon after he had gone, and whilst Mr. Evans was with me, my debility increased to such a degree that it was impossible for me to remain up. I told Mr. Evans that he might leave me, and with difficulty did I reach my bedroom, where dressed as I was and with my boots on I lay down on my bed. Enriqueta came and assisted me to undress, and I then got into bed, where I passed a very fair night.

*Monday, 18th of November 1889.* The foregoing lines I probably dictated on Friday last, but what since then has occurred I hardly recollect. I merely know that when Mr. Evans was gone I with difficulty reached my bedroom, where a fit of vomiting and purging came over me, which debilitated me still more, and I merely recovered a little when having undressed [_]th the assistance of my daughter, I could lie down [_] my bed, [506] whence I did not rise till yesterday, that is to say Sunday, morning, but even then all I could do was to reach the sofa in my bedroom, where I remained sitting or lying down the whole day long and listened for many an hour to Ricardo's reading a very interesting novel by Samarow, written in German.

To-day I remain in bed, and my debility I fear is on the increase. Also Garland is suffering from a severe cold, and is obliged to keep his bed.

The "Comercio" contains a very interesting piece of news come hither via the Straits, read States: In the Brazils the Empire has been abolished, and a Republic proclaimed. The Brazilian army and navy have been the movers in this extraordinary change. When this took place the now ex Emperor was in his country-seat Petropolis; no bodily harm has been done either to him or to his family.

*Wednesday, 20th of November 1889.* 1 p.m. I have not left my bed since I dictated the few preceding lines, and at the present moment feel so extremely weak that I fear I shall not be able to rise to-morrow. I have really no idea what can be the cause of this debility. Enriqueta gives me all kinds of nutritious nourishment, but hitherto all in vain. My strength has gone, and will not come back.

The "Comercio" says that the ex Emperor of Brazil and his family have left for Lisbon, and that the new Government has paid him cash down two a half millions of dollars, equal to 3,625,000 soles, and has promised to pay him annually 450,000 dollars, equal to 650,000 soles.

Our Isabel is of course very anxious to learn whether her father who occupies a distinguished diplomatic post in Monte Video will be affected by this change.

*Friday, 22nd of November 1889.* Yesterday I was but two hou[_] [507] out of bed, from 2 to 4; to-day I fear I shall not be able to do much better.

These few words I dictate sitting in my arm-chair well wrapped-up, and taken care of by my daughter.

My weakness has not diminished.

Last night Ricardo shut up the book and left off reading when the clock struck ten; this evening we shall have to read again the interrupted sentence.

*Saturday, 23rd of November 1889.* One day passes like the other. I rise with my daughter's assistance at somewhat past 8, and when going to bed at 10 p.m. she is again with me. In the course of the day I sit in my arm-chair well wrapped-up and listen to what is read to me.

I am certainly very poorly, and do not know where the improvement will come from.

*Sunday, 24th of November 1889.* I feel quite as miserable as I did yesterday; more than half the day I was in bed, and dozed away the time as well as I could. My meals I also took in bed; Ricardo's reading to me in German was the only solace.

*Monday, 25th of November 1889.* I have risen from my bed; I have breakfasted in my sitting-room, and am now, at 1 o'clock, dictating these words to Mr. Ladd. As for the rest, I am quite as weak, if not weaker, than I was yesterday, and have no idea how this will end.

Old Mrs. Portillo sent to enquire for me to-day, probably she wonders why I have not been to see her for such a length of time.

Somewhat later I went to bed, but had nobody to read to me, for Enriqueta had invited to dinner besides her usual Monday guests, Enrique Gibson from Arequipa (el Sordo) with his wife Dores Möller and their daughter – likewise Dores.

I was soon asleep and notwithstan[_] [508] ing my cough woke but little during the night.

*Tuesday, 26th of November 1889.* I suppose it was but 10 o'clock when I rose, and Enriqueta, as she usually does, rendered me her assistance, notwithstanding the same I fatigued myself extremely, and now at 2 o'clock when I am dictating these lines, my weakness is once more very, very great.

Past 6 o'clock my moderate dinner was brought to my room; I partook of it much against my inclination, then called in the servant Angela to assist me to undress.

The family Garland meanwhile took their dinner at the usual hour, 7 o'clock, which being over, Ricardo came to my room to read to me, but finding me already asleep he did not wake me and I went without my customary pastime.

*Wednesday, 27th of November 1889.* Notwithstanding Dr. Sosa's frequent prescriptions, it seems to me as if I were getting weaker from day to day; at all events, at the present moment, 1.15 p.m., my debility is greater than it has been hitherto.

*Saturday, 30th of November 1889.* On Thursday and Friday a severe indisposition prevented Mr. Ladd from coming, consequently I, unable to walk, sat in my arm-chair till 3.30 p.m., when Mr. Evans made his appearance, and what I really did during those 4 or 5 hours it is difficult to say; I endeavoured to think, but even thinking became troublesome, and there is not the slightest doubt that at present I am leading a miserable life. I generally go to bed as soon as I have taken my slight dinner, which is brought to my writing room; sometimes I at once fall asleep, sometimes I can listen to Ricardo's reading; but when I awake in the morning and rise between 8 and 9 I am again so weak that I cannot do anything without my daughter Enriqueta's assistance. She is to me all in [509] all, I do not know what would become of me without her.

*Sunday, 1st of December 1889* would have been a tedious day had Ricardo not been good enough to read to me a great deal.

The weakness of which I complained yesterday did not abate, and obliged me to go to bed as soon as I had taken my dinner.

*Monday, 2nd of December 1889.* To-day I am nothing better than I have been for the last few days.

I breakfasted with the family at the usual hour of eleven, but it was a real effort for me to reach the dining-room.

The day before yesterday being the last of the month, the successors of Meiggs, who for about a year and a half have occupied the ground-floor of Enriqueta's house, delivered up the keys, Garland having let the same to his son Alejandro, who intends establishing here the new Mining Company about which I wrote on 6th ultimo.

*Wednesday, 4th of December 1889.* Yesterday Mr. Ladd was prevented from coming by a sudden indisposition, for which reason Garland was good enough to read to me an Essay of Macaulay on the great English patriot John Hampden; Mr. Evans read to me a little more than usual, and so the forenoon passed. I felt all the while beyond measure weak, I could hardly walk a few paces, for which reason my dinner was brought to my room. It being dispatched I went to bed – very early, not yet 7 o'clock.

At a later hour Ricardo was again good enough to read to me in German.

To-day I feel still weaker than yesterday, even speaking gives me trouble.

*Thursday, 5th of December 1889.* Last night Enriqueta, her husband and Maria went to the Heudeberts, who are in the habit of receiving their friends every Wednesday. They came home at about one in the morning, well pleased with the manner [510] in which the evening had been spent. I, in the meanwhile, always suffering from weakness, had gone to bed at an early hour, and listened to Ricardo's reading till 10 o'clock.

I see by the "Comercio" of last Tuesday that in October last died in Austria in his country-seat called Jacobshof the to me well-known John James Tschudi, who was here in Lima in 1838 and 1857, who both times travelled about in the Interior of this Country, and who after his return to Europe published various scientific works on the etnography and history of Perú. He, Swiss by birth, had reached his 71st year. To our family he was introduced by Charles Pflucker, to whom he had brought a letter of recommendation from Europe. As a medical man he was a great bungler, of which he gave a decided proof when we called him in to cure a trifling ailing of my wife's.

*Friday, 6th of December 1889.* Yesterday to my great surprise I had the customary two soles visit from my medical man Dr. Sosa, who came to see how I was getting on. My pulse, he said, beat as it ought to do, and as regards my great debility – the only thing he could recommend was nutritious nourishment, with which my daughter keeps me abundantly supplied.

*Monday, 9th of December 1889.* In the night from Saturday to Sunday a strange thing happened to me: Whilst I was asleep I bit my tongue.

I do not recollect whether I then awoke, but at all events when I rose in the morning I felt a slight pain in the tongue and I observed that it had a redder colour than usual. To-day both the one and the other are nearly gone.

Yesterday I remained in bed the whole day – why I did so I really cannot tell, but what I know is that I had a [_] tedious time of it, and that I rejoiced when Ricardo came to [511] read to me, which he did more than once in the course of the day. We are now occupied with the account which a German Author – Scherr – gives of the surrender of Sedan on the 2nd September 1870, as well as the various battles and victories which led to this catastrophe.

To-day it seems to me that my debility is greater than it has been for some time past. I have the greatest difficulty in walking a few steps.

*Tuesday, 10th of December 1889.* Of late a farce called "La Gran Via", which in Madrid has been much in vogue, has been introduced on the Lima stage, where it has had the same success; a part of it which has taken the fancy of my grandson Alejandro he has thought proper to teach his children, who have turned out to be very good pupils, and yesterday evening they showed off in Alejandro's house a numerous and select party whom he had invited. Enriqueta told me this morning that they had done it very nicely, and all the guests had been much pleased. At one in the morning the party had broken up.

I myself had gone to bed at my usual hour of 10 p.m., and slept soundly till this morning at 7 a.m.

*Wednesday, 11th of December 1889.* Mr. Ladd was occupied in removing from one house to another, and was thus prevented from coming; accordingly Garland did me the favour to read to me a very interesting Essay written by Macaulay on the life of a true English patriot John Hampden, who flourished in the 17th century. Had his life been spared it is, at least in my opinion, very doubtful whether Cromwell would have raised himself to the supreme power, and whether King Charles would have been led to the scaffold.

*Saturday, 14th of December 1889.* On the evening of this day Mr. and Mrs. Garland had a numerous and select party on their side of the house; the guests came in between 9 and 10, and did not leave till one or two in the morning. Both, Alejandro and Enriqueta told me that everything [512] had gone off extremely well, and that all the guests had seemed to have been well pleased and satisfied.

*Sunday, 15th of December 1889.* I made a trial to walk a few steps in order to go to the barber's, but found it utterly impossible.

The whole day long I sat in the corridor in the nook near the door to Guillermo's apartments, listening for many an hour to Ricardo's reading in German; also in the evening he was good enough to read to me, but one with another it was a beyond measure tedious day.

*Monday, 16th of December 1889.* All the time that Mr. Ladd was with me we were occupied with my correspondence to Gibbs, upon whom I drew £120 in order to meet my current expenses. The amount to be received for this bill and the Water Dividend due at the end of the year will I calculate suffice for my expenses to the end of March next, by which time I think I shall have received the annual accounts-current from my three correspondents – Gibbs, Marcó and Siemssen.

I continue beyond measure weak; I fear that do-day I am worse than I have been of late.

*Wednesday, 18th of December 1889.* Yesterday César Canevaro was re-elected Alcalde Municipal or, as it is at present said, Presidente del Concejo Provincial by an over-whelming majority, almost unanimously, Ramon Ribeyro, Vice.

I have hitherto omitted to mention that on 19th October died, after protracted sufferings, King Luis of Portugal, who was succeeded by his son Carlos, 26 years of age. The deceased king, born in 1838, was a son of the famous Maria Da Gloria, married to a Prince of Cobourg, a cousin of the late Prince Albert, Queen Victoria's Consort.

*Saturday, 21st of December 1889.* To-day I paid Corina S/52.50, see Appendix Nº 27, cost of various toys to be distributed by me amongst my great-grandchildren on Christmas Eve. [513]

*Sunday, 22nd of December 1889.* This Sunday was again quite as tedious as Sundays have of late been to me; it was only made bearable by Ricardo's more than once reading to me in German a novel which treats on the political events of the year 1863, and which hitherto I have found very interesting or, to speak more correctly, amusing.

*Monday, 23rd of December 1889.* When Mr. Ladd had left me at his usual hour of 2.30 I waited in vain for Mr. Evans, and on my enquiring in Alejandro's office why he did not make his appearance I was told that he, Mr. Evans, had taken upon himself together with a friend of his to convey the North American Brent, who has suddenly turned crazy, to the Lunatic Asylum in the Cercado. This Mr. Brent has for a long time been Consul of the United States in Callao. Many, many years back I was acquainted with him when he used to come to our house, and when, as far as I recollect, Corina Schutte was to him the principal attraction; I am not certain whether at that time she was Mrs. Cordes or still unmarried.

*Tuesday, 24th of December 1889.* To-day Christmas Eve I made my usual presents: to Maria, Corina, Ricardo and Mrs. Juan Garland, as well as to the various servants employed in the house; one with another they came to about S/120. I have in cash S/674.

To Enriqueta I presented a small table, value S/28, which Corina assures me is very pretty, and which she herself had thought of presenting to her Mother, but did not do so, because she thought it too expensive.

In the evening, that is to say about 8 o'clock, Enriqueta opened her saloon to her numerous grandchildren, who when entering were quite bewildered and delighted with the brilliancy of the Christmas-tree, lighted-up by numerous candles, and prepared for them by [514] my dear daughter; the presents were lying about, which I had to distribute, whilst Maria was sitting near me to prevent my making mistakes. Our beloved Enrique's son Enriquito was also present, and of course received his share like the others. Present was also Alfredo Benavides, son of the infirm Don Manuel Francisco, who fills, I believe, a responsible and lucrative post in the London Bank established in Lima; he is also one of the members of the Cabildo, and on very good terms with its President César Canevaro; with him had come his wife Maria, one of the daughters of Enriqueta's intimate friend Isabel Coloma de Canseco, with five of their children.

At nine o'clock the lights were put out, the children disappeared, Maria and Corina drove to the theatre, being invited by the Benavides, and I went to my room, where I listened to Ricardo's reading till about 10 o'clock.

*Wednesday, 25th of December 1889.* Christmas-Day.

When of course neither Mr. Ladd nor Mr. Evans came, and it would have been an extremely tedious day had Ricardo not been good enough to read to me many an hour.

*Thursday, 26th of December 1889.* I was very glad to see Messrs. Ladd and Evans with me at their usual hours; to the former I am now, at 1 o'clock, dictating these lines. I feel extremely weak, notwithstanding all the good things which Enriqueta does not fail to prepare for me.

Last night Garland, his wife and Maria, Corina being prevented by a severe cold, went to a ball given by Mr. and Mrs. Heudebert, whence they did not come home till about 3 in the morning, highly pleased, Maria much fatigued, little rest having been allowed her by the many young gentlemen of her acquaintance. [515] Mrs. Heudebert belongs to the numerous and highly respectable family of the Gonzales resident in Trujillo. Mr. Heudebert is a Frenchman; many say he is of the Jewish persuasion, which however I cannot put down as a fact; his fortune is not large; he, however, keeps up appearances and frequently sees his friends with him, for he well knows how to employ his small capital by lending it out at very high interest.

I see by the "Weekly Times" of 1st Novr. that the debt of the German Empire amounts to one and a half milliards of marks, that is 1,500,000,000, equal to £75,000,000, whilst I learn from other sources that the funded debt of Great Britain and Ireland comes up to 700 and odd millions, and that of France to 900 and odd millions.

*Saturday, 28th of December 1889.* To-day I have to chronicle the death of Santiago Elizalde and of Narciso Velarde; the former, for many years Port Agent in Callao, was a highly respected member of the Society of that place; he was a brother of Carlos Elizalde, with whom I was on very intimate terms at the time he filled the post of Manager of the "Lima Insurance Co.", of the Directory of which I was President. With Narciso Velarde, Portuguese by birth I was hardly acquainted, though for many years we were colleagues, he as Portuguese, I as Danish, Consul.

This very moment, whilst dictating these lines, Alejandro enters my room with a telegraphic dispatch in his hand. It comes from Paris, is dated this morning, and merely says, in Spanish: "Yesterday died Adolfo"; of course referring to Mr. Schön. This is a heavy blow to us all, and I am anxious to learn what Mrs. Schutte will now determine to do; Enriqueta thinks she ought to come hither, and live with her; but in that case – What is to be done with Ol[ga]? – by this time a grown-up young lady. I hardly need say that Olga is Schon's daughter by his first wife, a Russian lady; and so the world goes round! [516]

*Sunday, 29th of December 1889.* I only went as far as the barber's, a cuadra and a half distant from this house; our porter Don Juan lent me his arm, and notwithstanding the help he rendered me, I came home much fatigued.

Garland and Enriqueta are thinking of removing ere long to Chorrillos, where the bathing will do Corina much good. I shall have of course to go with them, but how to manage it I have as yet no idea. My debility seems to increase from day to day.

*Monday, 30th of December 1889.* My this day's occupations were the same as always. Mr. Ladd and Mr. Evans were with me in the forenoon, Ricardo in the evening. Whilst I was listening to his reading, Maria and Conradina, accompanied by their father, drove to the Church of Belen, where they were present at the marriage ceremony of the architect Bonnemaison with Anita, daughter of Julia Cavenecia, Federico Bergmann's widow.

*Tuesday, 31st of December 1889.* When awaking this morning I was told by the servant girl Angela that nearly all in the house had in the course of the night, about two o'clock in the morning, been roused from their sleep by the noise caused by the passing of the fire-engines hastening to a Fire which had broken out at the corner of the Plaza of Santa Ana in a "pulperia" kept by an Italian. Guillermo, who belongs to one of the Fire Brigades, had necessarily to hasten thither. He told me this morning that the interior of the shop had been entirely burned out; only the shell had remained.

This the last of the month was of course my pay-day – viz. S/150 to Enriqueta, S/7 for Alms; S/30 to Maria; S/30 to Corina; S/10 to Isabel, Juan's wife, she having received S/20 in advance; S/70 to Mr. Ladd; S/50 to Mr. Evans; Total S/347.[517]

## A.D. 1890

*Wednesday, 1st of January 1890.* Once more a new year has commenced.

Last night I went to bed at my usual hour of about 10 o'clock, and was fast asleep at the close of the old year.

I awoke at daybreak and many, many serious thoughts crossed my brain. It was near 8 when I rose, extremely weak, I should say weaker than on the previous days.

When going to Enriqueta's apartments I found her occupied with Guillermo directing a great many cards, mine of course included, to our different acquaintances, wishing them all a happy new year. Alejandro entered whilst we were at breakfast, and hallooed out to me – "Papa Witt, prost Neu Jahr!" Also Alejandro, read Antonio, came to my office to give me the compliments of the Season, so did Mr. Ladd. I, as already said, have contented myself with sending cards.

Mr. Ladd having left me at 2 o'clock, and Mr. Evans not making his appearance, I had 5 hours before me, from 2 to 7. I walked up and down the corridor as long as my strength would allow me, took another walk, listened to Ricardo's reading to me in German an account of the late Franco-German war, with which I am glad to say we are gradually drawing to a close.

Meanwhile a great number of visitors, between 60 and 70, entered Enriqueta's parlour to congratulate her and her daughters; three of them vouchsafed to come over to my side, viz. Enrique Gibson, of Arequipa, by no means a favourite of mine, Umlauff, and José Antonio Lavalle; the second, a German, a native of Hamburg, who had for many years been in the employ of Henry Meiggs, is at present one of the most active members of the Company which is either the owner or has rented from the Government, I do not know which of the two, the [518] Railway from Callao to Chicla. Don José Antonio belongs to one of the first families of Lima, and is proprietor of many houses in this Capital left him by his father Don Juan Bautista, since whose death he has however disposed of much valuable immovable property; for instance: of the Estate of Villa, not far from Lurin; bought by the Goyeneches, also of the house in the Calle Melchor Malo, which was for many years occupied by Gibbs' Lima establishment.

At dinner, which was more or less the same as every other day of the year, we had Alejandro and his wife with us; when they left us at about 9 I followed Ricardo to my room, where he read to me till about 10, my bed-hour.

In this prosaic manner I passed and finished the first day of the year 1890.

*Friday, 3rd of January 1890.* About 9 a.m. I formed the grand resolution to descend the stairs and to take a short walk in the streets of Lima, which, however, after a few minutes trial I had to abandon; the necessary strength was wanting.

The "Comercio" informs its readers that an epidemic prevails in many parts of Europe, which goes by the name of "influenza", and which seems to me to be nothing else but a severe and bad cold.

The weather is getting warmer from day to day; thermometer at 1 p.m. 19 1/2° Reaumur.

*Saturday, 4th of January 1890.* Yesterday the Prefect published a "bando" or proclamation, in virtue of which the Electors of Lima are called upon to meet on the 1st Sunday after Easter for the purpose of electing the President and Vice Presidents of the Republic for the next Constitutional Period of 4 years, as well as the Senators and Deputies who are to represent this Capital in the next Congress.

*Sunday, 5th of January 1890.* This proved to be quite as tedious a day as Sundays of late have become to me since I hav[_] [519] been obliged to give over paying visits, in which years ago I took so much pleasure. I recollect perfectly well that more than once my dear wife said to me: "Si tu no visitas, ¿quien vendrá a verme?" – and, of course, I went.

Ricardo read to me in German two or three times in the day, which at all events contributed to while away a few of the hours.

*Monday, 6th of January 1890.* Holiday. Twelfth-Day.

Mr. Ladd was with me till 2 o'clock. He and I occupied ourselves in the customary manner.

Mr. Evans did not make his appearance; I had therefore to thank Ricardo for his reading to me many an hour during the rest of the day. We are still occupied with the German-French war of 1870 to 1871.

*Tuesday, 7th of January 1890.* I ventured into the street, but had to retrace my steps – for my debility continues the same as it has been for many weeks past.

*Thursday, 9th of January 1890.* Yesterday's "Comercio" informs its readers that on Tuesday, the 7th inst., died in Berlin, of the influenza, Augusta, Princess of Saxe Weimar, widow of the late German Emperor William the First.

*Friday, 10th of January 1890.* Yesterday Mr. Evans, who, as said before, reads to me some hours in the day, told me that when he was in Gibbs's office in London there were not less than 41 clerks, which I readily believe; but I cannot give the same credence to his statement that Mr. William Gibbs's fortune at the time of his death amounted to £7,000,000.

*Saturday, 11th of January 1890.* Before breakfast I ventured into the street, walked the distance of two cuadras, as far as San Pedro, returned, and reached my room thoroughly fatigued, an evident proof of my extraordinary weakness.

*Sunday, 12th of January 1890.* At 5 a.m. I, and I suppose the greater part, if not the entire population of Lima, was awakened by a pretty severe shock of earthquake. I felt it, [520] turned round in my bed and slept again till about 7.30.

At a later hour I went to the barber's, not two cuadras off, and returned thence with the same discouraging experience as I had made on taking my yesterday's short walk.

*Monday, 13th of January 1890.* My debility is quite as great as it has been for the last few months. I see no chance of any improvement.

*Tuesday, 14th of January 1890.* On the 29th October 1888 I said a few words on the subject of the Contract between the Peruvian Government and Lord Donoughmore, Representative of the English Holders of Peruvian Bonds, by means of which the debt owing by Perú was to be cancelled; an abstract of the principal clauses of the same is to be found in Appendix under Nº 15. The Chilian Government raised difficulties against some of its clauses; these we learn have at last been removed, thanks to the exertions of Carlos Elias, Peruvian Chargé d'Affaires in Santiago de Chile, and I now see by the "Comercio" of last Saturday that in the afternoon of that day the President Caceres affixed his cúmplase to this important document.

*Thursday, 16th of January 1890.* I translate the following from last night's "Comercio": The Senate in Santiago de Chile has approved the arrangement made between the Government of Chile and the English Minister Resident in said City relative to the Holders of Peruvian Bonds. Chile remains free of all responsibility in this question; delivers to the said Holders of Bonds the money deposited in Europe arising from the sales of Guano, as well as 3,000,000 dollars in gold proceeding from similar sales and hitherto in the hands of the Chile Government, which also cedes to the Bondholders the Huano Deposits till now worked by the said Government. The "Comercio" further says that yesterday in the Office of the Notary Pub[lic] for the Ministry of F[_]ce the public document containing the arrangement [521] made between the Peruvian Government and the Holders of Peruvian Bonds was drawn out, all interested being present.

*Saturday, 18th of January 1890.* Alejandro tells me that the French Government has protested against the Contract concluded between Lord Donoughmore and the Peruvian Government, and this has been done because Perú is also largely indebted to Citizens of the French Republic, which creditors as far as I know are Augustus Dreyfus and those who may be interested with him. In favour of Dreyfus an escritura or public document was signed in the office of the Notary Claudio Suarez by Nicolas de Piérola when Ruler of the Republic for the enormous sum of £3,000,000; this I am sure was duly chronicled in my diary, but the exact date I do not remember.

*Monday, 20th of January 1890.* On Saturday last, I, as it is my custom, went to bed at about 10 o'clock; hardly an hour later, when fast asleep, I uttered a shriek or yell, so loud as to be heard by my daughter, who was about undressing, as well as by the servant-woman Angela, who every evening brings her bed to my writing room. My daughter came to the window of my apartment, and being told by Angela that I was fast asleep she again withdrew, without thinking proper to wake me.

Yesterday towards dawn all in the house, and probably all such as live in the neighbourhood, were roused from sleep by the letting-off of numerous crackers in celebration of the saint's-day of César Canevaro, Alcalde of Lima.

In the course of the day I had my customary walk to the barber's, and one or two cuadras further – whence I always return home pretty much tired. Ricardo also read to me more than once from the biography of General Gneisenau, who flourished about the time of the first Napoleon, and whose inveterate enemy he was.

For the last few days Alejandro's youngest child Alfredo, about 5 months old, has been very poorly, and his debility [_]as such that his father thought prudent to consult several medical [522] men; four of them met yesterday afternoon, and their dictamen was that though the little boy was very weak, there was no immediate danger.

*Wednesday, 22nd of January 1890.* To-day is the grand day of our family's removal to Chorrillos. Garland went thither early in the morning with one of his servants, about an hour later Enriqueta sent off a cart well laden with bedding, trunks and some pieces of furniture; at about noon she herself and Maria followed by train, and at 5 I intend doing so together with Corina.

Juan returned, after an absence of nearly 2 months, from Trujillo and its neighbourhood, whither he had been sent by the Larrañagas to take possession in their name of some mines, I believe – of coal.

The heat has been increasing during these last few days; to-day at 1 p.m. thermometer marks in my bedroom, window open, 21° Reaumur, equal to 80° Fahrenheit.

*Thursday, 23rd of January 1890.* Corina and I arrived yesterday in Chorrillos per train when it was getting dark. Soon after we had reached the rancho we sat down to dinner, which meal over Ricardo read to me for a short time by candle-light, the lighting-up by gas not being yet properly arranged. My bedroom Enriqueta has made as comfortable as possible, and it was past 7 o'clock this morning when I rose. At eight we all sat down to take tea, and by 9 o'clock I was at the railway station, where I took the train to Lima; but, as it happens to me too frequently, my bowels once more got the mastery over me, and at the first station called "El Buen Pastor" I had to alight and ease myself. One train passed by without stopping. I returned the short distance to Chorrillos and then availed myself of the 11 o'clock train, which put me down in Lima safe and sound, but I cannot deny that the walk from the station to our house fatigued me much. Besides Garland, Enriqueta, Maria, Corina and [_]self, Juan with his wife and children, as well as Carlitos, [523] Guillermo's boy, and several servants, the greater part unknown to me, are at present the inmates of our rancho.

*Friday, 24th of January 1890.* Yesterday Alejandro and Geraldo dined with us in Chorrillos; they returned by the 10 o'clock train, but before they were gone I was already in bed and asleep. This morning after having taken a cup of tea I went to town by the 9 o'clock train. Mr. Ladd came at his usual hour, when he is gone Mr. Evans will be with me his usual time, and towards 6 o'clock accompany me to the Railway Station. I expect that in Chorrillos Ricardo will be able to read to me an hour or so before going to bed, and this I think will be my way of living for the next 2 or 3 months. My health continues good, and my debility is perhaps rather less than it has been of late.

*Sunday, 26th of January 1890.* I of course did not go to town, and the day would have been very tedious if Ricardo had not been good enough to read to me many an hour. Besides Gneisenau's Life he has been reading to me a historical work written by a certain von Meding in a very pleasant style, treating on the Kingdom of Hanover; it begins more or less with the year 1860, when the blind King George was on the throne, and when the author himself was one of his Ministers.

At 9.30 p.m. the tea things were brought in; my daughter entered, Ricardo left off reading, I took a cup of tea, and was in bed before ten.

In Lima in the meanwhile political meetings had been held, the one – the more numerous of the two – consisting of the greater part of the lower classes of society, who favour the pretensions of Piérola to the Presidential chair, in the Alameda de los Descalzos, the other, of more respectable people, less numerous than the former, in favour of Dr. Rosas, in the Principal Theatre. In the latter Guillermo and Alejandro had been present; of the speeches delivered to-mor [...] [524] "Comercio" will probably give us some details.

*Monday, 27th of January 1890.* This being a working day, I of course went to town by the 9 o'clock train. In Lima Messrs. Ladd and Evans were with me as is their habit, the latter accompanied me to the Chorrillos Terminus, and at about 7.30 p.m. I was in our Rancho, where dinner was waiting for me. Afterwards, Ricardo read to me till 9.30, when we took our tea, and before 10 I was in bed. This is my present way of living, to give an account of it will henceforth be superfluous.

*Thursday, 30th of January 1890.* Yesterday Alejandro, his wife and some of their elder children dined with us in Chorrillos; they returned to town by the 10 o'clock train; the object of their visit was to bid Good-by to their parents, as within a day or two they intend leaving for Ancon, there to enjoy sea-bathing for the next 6 or 8 weeks.

*Friday, 31st of January 1890.* When awaking this morning I had a dim recollection of something having occurred in the middle of the night; what it really was I could not define, but when my daughter after having taken her sea-bath came to my bedside, as it is her custom, she told me that at about 3.30 in the morning all in the house had been awakened by a pretty severe shock of earthquake. From what I heard in Lima I should say it was there less felt.

*Sunday, 2nd of February 1890.* The Sundays are to me always tedious days in Chorrillos.

To-day I managed to take two long walks; Ricardo also read to me a good deal.

At dinner we had with us besides the family, Manuel Mendiburu with his sister Florencia, children of the late General, and Guillermo Espantoso with his two sisters Maria and Victoria, children of Miceno Espantoso and Augusta Bergmann. They all left by the 10 o'clock train, but before they were gone I was [_] bed. [525]

*Saturday, 8th of February 1890.* Of the last few days I have nothing particular to say; they were spent by me in the manner of which I have already given an idea. The only thing worth chronicling is that at 4 o'clock this morning Elisa, Guillermo's wife, was delivered of a little girl; both the Mother and the infant are doing as well as can be expected.

*Sunday, 9th of February 1890* was an exact counterpart of last Sunday. I took my walks, which did not fail to tire me, and listened to Ricardo's reading; at present we are occupied with the last campaign in the year 1814, previous to Napoleon's first collapse.

At dinner we had some friends, of whom I will mention the Chantry Zarate, a by no means interesting character, also a young man called Pereira, Secretary to the Brazilian Legation. Before they were gone I was in bed.

*Monday, 10th of February 1890.* The heat is great, and I must confess that the daily coming up to town and returning to Chorrillos does not fail to tire me.

*Wednesday, 12th of February 1890.* Last night's "Comercio" gives the names of the gentlemen whom the President has chosen to form his new Ministry. They are the following: Dr. Manuel Irigoyen, Minister for Foreign Affairs and President of the Council, Colonel Guillermo Ferreyros, for the Interior, Colonel Francisco de P. Secada, for War, Don Eulogio Delgado, for Finance, and Dr. José Gregorio Galindo, for Justice.

*Friday, 14th of February 1890.* I must confine my to-day's diary to a reproduction of some news given in last night's "Comercio": The Duke of Orleans has been condemned to imprisonment for two years for having entered France in opposition to a law which prohibits the presence of all the members of the Orleans family on the territory of this Republic. In the town of Huanta great disorders have taken place, lives have been lost and blood has been shed. It seems that for some time past two of the principal families of this town have been on bad terms; now the animosity has been heightened by the one party siding with Dr. Rosas the [526] other with Morales Bermudez, both candidates for the Presidency of the Republic.

*Wednesday, 19th of February 1890.* It is just noon. I have come in from Chorrillos much fatigued, owing mainly to the walk from the Terminus, which is about ten cuadras distant from our house.

The last three days, Sunday, Monday, Tuesday, I have remained with the Garlands in Chorrillos. Maria and Corina had with them two of their friends – Isabel Lacroix, and Victoria Espantoso, daughter of Augusta Bergmann. Of these two young ladies the former is most to my liking; she appears to me much genteeler than the other.

On Monday Enriqueta had invited some young men to dine with us, of whom I recollect the two Marriotts, Peña, the rich son of the late José Maria, and one of the sons of General Prado. Very naturally the young folks had their Carnival play; that is to say they wetted one another, not thoroughly, but with small squirts made for the purpose, to which the name of "Chisguetes" is given. All seemed contented and satisfied.

I myself to while away the dreary hours took long walks, and listened to Ricardo's reading of the Life of General Gneisenau, and in this manner the three days were spent.

*Saturday, 22nd of February 1890.* Nothing particular have I to say of the last three days.

I rose at about 7, took a cup of tea at 8, and went to town sometimes by the 9, sometimes by the 11 o'clock train. Messrs. Ladd and Evans were with me as is their custom.

By the 6.20 train I returned to Chorrillos; on my arrival at 7.30, dinner stood on the table. Ricardo read to me till 9.30, and before 10 I was in bed.

My health continues good, but I am weak, of that there can be no doubt.

*Sunday, 23rd of February 1890.* As it was my habit, I [527] remained in Chorrillos, where to while away the time I took long walks, and of course came home much tired; Ricardo also read to me many an hour; at present we are occupied with Schiller's very interesting Essay on the political occurrences in France, which led to the massacre in the night of 23rd/24th August 1572, known in history as the night of St. Bartholomew.

At dinner we had once more three or four young men with us, of whom I recollect Federico Marriott, and a certain Basadre, who belongs to the notorious family of this name, but who was absent from Lima at the time of Sevilla's death; present were also the son and daughter of the Colombian

Ambassador Tanco Armero, recommended to Enriqueta by Mrs. Carmen Hurtado, of Paris.

*Friday, 28th of February 1890.* Mr. Enrique Went Gibson and his wife Dores, also her little girl of the same name, dined with us in Chorrillos. He, a little deaf, is somewhat prosy, however not unpleasant to converse with. I recollect his father, one of the few English whom I found in Arequipa when I arrived there in November 1824. The present Gibson possesses a moderate fortune, which he exclusively owes to his own exertions. He himself told me that he is a continuous exporter of wool, which he consigns to Gibbs of London. Father and Mother returned to town by the 10 o'clock train, whilst little Dores remained with us in Chorrillos.

*Saturday, 1st of March 1890.* I of course was in bed at my usual hour, before 10 o'clock; Enriqueta and Garland had their friends with them till midnight; the latter – two rocambor players – Dr. M. M. Galvez, Fiscal, and Dr. Loayza, Vocal, of the Supreme Court of Justice, whilst with Enriqueta were a number of young folks, who, under her and Mrs. Loayza's tutelage, amused themselves with playing roulette – very low stakes of course.

*Sunday, 2nd of March 1890.* I have said more than once that Sundays in Chorrillos are rather tedious days to me; I took [528] long walks, which tired me, also Ricardo read to me a good deal of Schiller's writings.

At dinner we had besides the usual party – Maria, sister of Isabel Lacroix, Caceres, Alejandro's clerk, with his little boy, and Agustin de la Puente, Doña Dolores' cousin, with two of his daughters and Paulina Olavegoya, the youngest of his sisters-in-law. With him I had a very long chat after dinner – until it was high time for him to return to Lima by the 10 o'clock train, and I had the great satisfaction to observe that I spoke Spanish quite as well as in former years.

*Monday, 10th of March 1890.* Last week I came to town and returned to Chorrillos at the usual hours.

After dinner Ricardo read to me as it was his habit; we are at present occupied with a not over-interesting History of the Kingdom of Hanover during the years 1862 and 1863, written by a certain von Meding, who occupied an important post at this petty court.

One evening Enriqueta had a visit from Albarracin, an opulent Callao Port Agent, with his wife, also from Dr. Loayza, Vocal of the Supreme Court of Justice, with his lady Doña Ramona Garrido, whose first husband was Domingo Castañeda, for many, many years collecting clerk in the now extinct house of Huth, Grüning & Co., afterwards storekeeper in partnership with another gentleman whose name has escaped my memory. Doña Ramona's son by that marriage is Benjamin Castañeda, the well-known music-master. Dr. Loayza remained till a late hour playing rocambor with Garland and the Pole

Malinowski, who had casually dropped in. I of course retired to my bedroom before 10 o'clock, whilst at 11 Ricardo accompanied Mrs. Loayza home.

Yesterday, Sunday, I, as it is my custom, took a very long walk, which fatigued me, also listened a good deal to Ricardo's reading.

At dinner we had 5 or 6 young folks, of whom I onl[_] [529] recognized the two Marriotts – Enrique and Federico; to my left sat Mariano Ignacio Prado Junr., who had the politeness not to address a single word to me, all his attention being taken up with Corina, who sat to his left, and whom, very naturally, interested him more than I.

By 10 o'clock all had left, and I was in bed.

*Friday, 14th of March 1890.* This day at 2 p.m. Guillermo and Eliza's lately born child was christened in the Sagrario, which adjoins the Cathedral, by the Chantry Zarate; sponsors were Alejandro and Eloida; the name given to the babe is Maria Teresa.

Very different from this happy event is the second part of my to-day's chronicle, viz. the prevalence here in Lima of a very bad cold, which illness goes by the name of influenza, and from which, amongst others, Doña Dolores Puente is suffering. Of course we send daily to her house to enquire how she is.

*Sunday, 16th of March 1890.* One long walk before, another after, breakfast, to which we sat down at 11 o'clock, contributed to kill several hours of the otherwise long and tedious day. Ricardo also read to me; with the History of the Kingdom of Hanover we have now come as far as June 1866, when the war between Austria and Prussia was on the point of breaking out, and the blind King could not make up his mind with which of the two Great Powers to side. It is well known that he formed an alliance with Austria, that his army was beaten at Langensalza, and that he lost his kingdom, which was incorporated with Prussia. I know not when he died; his son is at present known at the Court of Queen Victoria by the title of Duke of Cumberland.

At dinner we had with us the Polish engineer Malinowski, and a certain Basadre, quite unknown to me, but a friend of Juan's; I said a few words about him on 23rd February. Dinner over Garland had some rocambor players, viz. said Malinowski, M. M. Galvez, Dr. Loayza and Mr. [C]arranzas, one of the Editors of the "Comercio". They remained together till midni[ght] [530] – whilst I was asleep by 10 o'clock.

*Monday, 17th of March 1890.* Doña Dolores Puente is in a very critical state of health. Enriqueta tells me now, at noon, that she has had a relapse.

Thermometer at midday, in my bedroom, window open, 22° Reaumur, equal to 82° Fahrenheit.

*Tuesday, 18th of March 1890.* Both Enriqueta and Isabel, Juan Garland's wife, a near relation of Doña Dolores Puente, have come to town solely for the purpose of seeing this lady, who is no doubt very seriously ill, and I much fear she may not recover. Her sister Petita, Marriott's widow, also keeps her bed; she suffers from the bad cold known here at present as the influenza. My daughter tells me that the rooms of these sisters are crowded with ladies and gentlemen of the first families of Lima, all enquiring for and taking a lively interest in the state of their health.

On the 14th of last month I said in this my diary that two candidates for the next Presidency of this Republic are Remigio Morales Bermudez, at present 1st Vice President, and Dr. Francisco Rosas, a gentleman enjoying an excellent reputation; to this I have now to add that these two seem to be good friends and work harmoniously, the former for the 1st Vice Presidency, the latter for the Presidency, of the Republic … whilst their common enemy is Nicolas de Piérola, whose party calls him the head of the Democrats, and who likewise aspires to the Presidency.

Mr. Evans sent me word that he was suffering from a bad cold and that he was unable to come; I therefore returned to Chorrillos by the 5 o'clock train.

On my arrival I felt beyond measure tired, so much so that I not only lay down on the sofa before dinner, but also went to bed at a very early hour, without having listened to Ricardo's customary reading.

*Wednesday, 19th of March 1890.* San José.

Doña Dolores Puente continues very ill, [_]ithout the slightest probability of recovery. [531]

Mr. Evans still unwell.

I went to Chorrillos by the 2 o'clock train, there, walking about and listening to Ricardo's reading, I whiled away the time. I was with my daughter when she received some visitors, say – Dr. Echecopar, a clever and, as Enriqueta assures me, upright lawyer, and the lady of the Colombian Chargé d'Affaires Tanco Armero with her son and daughter.

*Thursday, 20th of March 1890.* Once more Mr. Evans was prevented by the bad cold from making his appearance either with Alejandro or with me. Thus I went to Chorrillos by the 5 o'clock train.

Alejandro, and Geraldo, just returned from the Sierra, dined with us; with the latter I had a good deal of conversation, and I was glad to learn from him that he is satisfied with the result of his and his brother's mines.

*Friday, 21st of March 1890.* Our porter Don Juan was unwell, and found it necessary to keep his bed.

In Doña Dolores Puente's state of health there was no change.

Yesterday's "Comercio" contains some very interesting news: Since the 18th instant Prince von Bismarck has ceased to be Chancellor of the German Empire and Prime Minister of Prussia. It is not said whether he gave in his resignation or whether he was dismissed. The question on which the Emperor and he disagreed was the petition made by Mr. Windhorst, leader of the Clerical party in the German Parliament, to place the Duke of Cumberland, son of the late blind King of Hanover, on the throne of his ancestors. The newspaper does not tell us the opinion entertained on the subject either by the Emperor or by the ex Chancellor. His successor is a certain General von Caprivi, whose name I have never heard before. Bismarck has been created Duke of Lauenburg, as well as Field Marshal.

*Sunday, 23rd of March 1890.* I have said more than once that [_] kill the tedious hours of a Chorrillos Sunday I am under the necessity [532] of taking long and fatiguing walks.

Last Sunday, or the Sunday before last, when passing the house of one of the Figaris, with whom I am hardly acquainted, he called me in, begged me to sit down, and offered me a glass of excellent port. To-day a similar attention, exclusive the wine, was shewn me by a certain Gamero, an old acquaintance of mine, who whilst the Congress is sitting occupies a post which goes by the name of Ayudante del Congreso. When not employed in this manner, he holds a situation in the President's household. His father, who was called "el feo Gamero", on account of his being marked by the small pox, was one of my regular purchasers when I was at the head of Gibbs's house in Arequipa. His son told me that he was about 70 years of age; so the time passes; and we are all following the same path.

When come home from my walk, Ricardo read a little, which done I felt so weak and tired that after having taken a soup plate of excellent broth I hastened to bed at about 7 p.m.

My health continues good, but my weakness is very, very, very great.

*Tuesday, 25th of March 1890.* Dia de la Anunciacion. Holiday. The telegrams published in last night's "Comercio" say that the dispute between the German Emperor and Prince Bismarck arose from the latter's pretension to name the members of the ministry, whilst the Emperor, in my opinion very properly, declared that he was the man to appoint the Ministers, and not the Chancellor nor any one else.

As it is my custom, I came to town by the 9 o'clock train, when to my regret I found Mr. Ladd suffering from a severe cold, so that he left shortly after midday. I returned to Chorrillos by the 2 o'clock train, where I met Guillermo with some of his children, for whom and our own numerous party Enriqueta had prepared an excellent lunch, to which we sat down at 3 o'clock, and did not fail to [_] ample justice to it. Guillermo left by the 4 o'clock train. [533] When he was gone, Ricardo read to me, and I took a long walk, when I met and, to my great surprise, was accosted by one of the Rocas, son of Bernardo Roca y Garzon, with whom in his time I was very intimate. His son I did not recognize, but he knew me. At dinner only the usual party sat down. I was in bed by 10 o'clock.

*Wednesday, 26th of March 1890.* Before leaving Chorrillos Juan read me a letter lately received by Mr. Garland from my son Juan Diez, in which he says amongst other things that the late Mr. Schön, in whom my daughter Rosa had placed unlimited confidence, had managed her monetary affairs in such an imprudent manner as to considerably reduce the fortune left her by her husband. She was now under the necessity of living with great economy. Shattuck, who was at the time in Europe together with Amalia, was doing all in his power to right the affairs of his mother-in-law.

On reaching my house in Lima I was sorry to find that Mr. Ladd's cold had much increased; he was hardly able to speak.

Doña Dolores Puente's state of health is fast improving; in my opinion she is out of danger; the doctors have ceased holding consultations on her case, and only the family doctor attends her.

*Friday, 28th of March 1890.* The only thing I have to say is – that my health continues good, but that my weakness is on the increase. To-day for instance it has been a difficult matter for me to walk from the Terminus to my house, where I arrived much fatigued. I am in the habit of leaving Chorrillos by the 10.40 train.

Last night's "Comercio" gives no news of any importance.

*Sunday, 30th of March 1890* was an exact counterpart of the previous Sunday.

At dinner we had with us Florencia and Manuel Mendiburu, children of the late General, a Mi[_] [534] Ballen with two brothers, the one a grown-up young man, the other a mere boy, also a certain Lino Velarde, who appears to me a very insignificant person. His father is Prefect in Callao. The Mother of the Ballens was a Miss Valle-Riestra, daughter of the General of the same name, who many years back was shot by order of the then Dictator Salaverry.

Whilst thus in Chorrillos everything was quiet as usual, the same could not be said of Lima, where the various parties in favour of the one or the other of the candidates for the Presidency of the Republic began to muster their strength. The adherents of Dr. Rosas, numbering between 3500 and 3600, marched in formal procession, two by two, from the end of the Exposition to the Bull-ring, where refreshments were offered, and speeches held. On their way thither, as well as on their return, they were more than once attacked by the partisans of Pieróla, known as the Democrats. Blows were exchanged, limbs were fractured, and one or two lives lost. At the corner of our street a slight skirmish took place, and the banner of the Rosistas was entrusted for the night to the care of our portero, who in my opinion shut the street-door rather too late, say about 5 p.m.

*Monday, 31st of March 1890.* Everything is quiet in the town.

*Thursday, 3rd of April 1890.* Holy Thursday, was by no means kept as a holiday.

Both Mr. Ladd and Mr. Evans were with me their usual time, and I returned to Chorrillos by the 6.20 train.

*Friday, 4th of April 1890.* Good Friday, which of course I spent in Chorrillos, was to me an extremely tedious day. To kill the time I took long walks, Ricardo also read to me. Garland played rocambor the greater part of the day with some of his friends who live close by.

After dinner Isabel with her children, Enriqueta and I with one or two of her female servants were the only ones [. . .] at home. All the others had gone out to witness a [535] procession which passed through various streets of Chorrillos, and as I was told to-day,

*Saturday, 5th of April 1890,* did not come home till past midnight.

At 10 p.m. of this same day, Saturday, Nicolas de Piérola was arrested in his own house by order of the Government and conveyed to the Intendencia, whence, as some say, he has been removed to the Peruvian man-of-war "Lima", anchored in Callao Bay; according to others he is still in the Intendencia, perhaps in the prison of Guadalupe. The cause of his arrest is his having introduced clandestinely fire-arms in one of the small northern ports, and his having presided at a meeting of his adherents with the object of precipitating an outbreak of his party, the Democrats.

*Sunday, 6th of April 1890.* Easter Sunday.

I remained in Chorrillos, took long walks, came home tired, listened to Ricardo's reading of the uninteresting History of the Kingdom of Hanover in the years 1866/1868, written by von Meding, on which I made a few remarks on the 16th ulto.

At dinner we had, besides our usual party, Alejandro with his wife and one of his daughters, a young lawyer Echecopar, unknown to me, but enjoying an excellent reputation, as Enriqueta assures me, also Mr. Elias Bonnemaison, a Peruvian by birth, notwithstanding his French name, with his wife Anita, daughter of Frederick Bergmann and Julia Cavenecia. I retired to my bedroom before they left for Lima by the 10 o'clock train.

*Monday, 7th of April 1890.* 2nd Easter-Day.

This being looked upon as a half holiday, my secretary and lector – Mr. Ladd and Mr. Evans – were with me rather less than their usual time, so that instead of going to Chorrillos by the 6.20 I went by the 5.15 p.m. train. As to the rest, there was no change in my customary way of passing the hours.

Corina and Miss Ballen under the charge of [536] Mr. Garland went to a dancing party given in Chorrillos by the Señora Meyan, widow of Cipriano Correa, whence they came home on *Tuesday* at 2.30 a.m.

In the Appendix, under Nº 28, will be found a cutting from the "Comercio", which gives a very detailed account of last Sunday's occurrences in Lima.

To-day I draw on Marcó for Frs. 3500, which Alejandro has sold for me at Frs. 3.65 per sol, equal to S/958.90 cts., so that at the present moment I am more flush of money than I have been for some time past.

*Friday, 11th of April 1890.* To-day I confine myself to an important extract from last night's "Comercio": Piérola is to be placed before a court-martial in conformity with a law passed by the Congress in October 1886, which annuls all the Government measures of the said Piérola as well as those of Miguel Iglesias, making them both responsible for their doings. The "Comercio" also informs us of the formation of a Company in London with a capital of £16,500,000, the object of which is to carry out the Grace Contract, of which I have spoken on previous occasions.

*Saturday, 12th of April 1890.* To judge from what the "Comercio" tells its readers, there seems to be no doubt that the so-called Democrats, that is to say, the adherents of Piérola, are trying hard to subvert the present order of things and to raise their chief to the supreme command, but hitherto all their efforts have been nil, thanks to the energy and vigilance of the established authorities.

*Sunday, 13th of April 1890.* In Chorrillos one Sunday is to me exactly the same as another, and this one was no exception to the general rule.

At dinner the only guest was Miss Ballen, who is keeping Maria and Corina company.

This was also the day when the voting for those who are to elect the new President and Vice Presidents of the Republic [for] the next Constitutional Period as well as the Senators and Deputies for the next Congress began all over the Republic. [537]

*Saturday, 19th of April 1890.* Little have I to say of the week that closes to-day.

My way of living was always the same, without the slightest alteration: I rose before 7, one cup of tea I took whilst in bed, the second at 8 o'clock precisely, which Enriqueta served me; by the 9 o'clock train I left for Lima.

Messrs. Ladd and Evans were with me their usual hours, and I listened to their reading; the latter accompanied me to the terminus, whence I returned to Chorrillos by the 6.20 train; to dinner we sat down at 7.30; after this meal Ricardo read to me a little, and by 10 o'clock I was in bed.

In European politics nothing of importance has occurred within the last few days; in Perú the elections have continued the entire week; to-morrow they come to an end.

*Sunday, 20th of April 1890.* Alejandro was with us in Chorrillos many hours, but did not remain to dinner. With him I conversed a good deal.

To Ricardo's reading I listened, and to my own legs I trusted for taking my customary long walks.

*Monday, 21st of April 1890.* The “Weekly Times” of 14th February contains a very interesting letter written by the great African explorer Mr. Henry M. Stanley, in which it is said amongst other things that there exists in the centre of Africa a forest which covers 250,000 square miles, and which it took Mr. Stanley and his party 13 months to cut their way through.

1 p.m. This very moment I receive a letter from Henrietta Cresswell, daughter of Dr. John Cresswell and my Cousin Frances Sophia Willink, who departed this life on 4th December 1886, which letter brings me the sad news of another death, which really affects me. It is that of my Cousin Diederich Willink, who died on the 23rd of December of last year after 6 days illness. The cause was a sort of paralysis of the nervous system. He was born in 1824, shortly after my leaving England the first time for South America; the exact date I do not know. In a few days I sh[_] [538] complete my 91st year, and – am still alive!

*Tuesday, 22nd of April 1890.* Heaven be praised! – to-day I have come in from Chorrillos for the last time this season; before nightfall the whole family will have returned to their customary dwelling in the Calle de Zarate.

The weather is uncommonly warm for the season, thermometer in the middle of the day in my bedroom, window shut, 19 1/2 degrees Reaumur, equal to nearly 76° Fahrenheit.

*Wednesday, 23rd of April 1890.* Only Garland with the servant has remained in Chorrillos; he will come in as soon as the painter has done his work.

The “Comercio” says that the day before yesterday a commencement was made with pulling down the “tabladillos” (hustings) in Lima. It is filled with telegrams from various parts of the Republic, which give the results of the elections; as far as I can judge, it is as yet difficult to say who will carry the day – Morales Bermudez, who is protected by the Government, or Dr. Rosas, who has in his favour all the friends of the late Manuel Pardo.

*Thursday, 24th of April 1890.* I have now recommenced my old Lima life: I awake soon after daybreak, perhaps, half-an-hour later a cup of tea is brought me; my daughter Enriqueta looks in to enquire how I have passed the night; I rise at somewhat past 7, wash and dress very slowly, but am always ready by 8 o’clock, when the family meets in the dining-room to take a cup of tea; now the time hangs heavily on my hands, though Ricardo is always ready to read to me, I am too weak to go into the street, and am glad when at 11 o’clock we sit down in the dining-room to our breakfast, where I certainly take great care not to eat too much. By this time Mr. Ladd has made his appearance; he leaves me at a quarter past two, when I have to wait a considerable while before Mr. Norman Evans shews his face; he is with me till six. When he has gone I have once more [. . .] avy hour before me till 7 o’clock, our dinner hour; after this meal [539] I go with my daughter to her parlour, where I remain till Ricardo calls me, who is again ready to read to me till bedtime, say 9.45. We are occupied with the History of the Crusades, not particularly interesting, which Raumer, I do not know why, considers to be a necessary introduction to his History of the Hohenstauffen.

*Saturday, 26th of April 1890.* Having spent a rather sleepless night, I rose at my usual hour, and after an interval of many months, took once more my customary morning walk, to-day to the Alameda de los Descalzos, whence I came home much tired, in time for our breakfast.

*Sunday, 27th of April 1890.* Once more a dull day, as Sundays usually are to me.

After breakfast I went to the barber's, whence, being shaved, I walked as far as the barrack of Guadalupe, and crossed over to the Exposition Park; here I was overtaken by the Frenchman Raimond, partner of Morison, owner of the woolen goods store opposite the church of Merced; he took me under the arm, and accompanied me as far as my house, Calle de Zarate, all the while I had to converse in French, which I did by no means as fluently as I could have wished.

The remainder of the day I was at home, and was favoured to my astonishment with a visit from Mr. Gildemeister, whom I have not seen for a length of time. I learned from him amongst other things that the house now Enriqueta's property ought to be inscribed in a book which goes by the name of "Registro de propiedades inmuebles", and was rather surprised when I told him that I was by no means certain whether my daughter's house was registered or not. Of course I shall now speak with Alejandro on the subject.

*Monday, 28th of April 1890.* Once more I took a long walk before breakfast, this time as far as the Church of Montserrate, and back.

*Tuesday, 29th of April 1890.* Last night's "Comercio" tells its readers that the exchange on London has improved to 35d 3/4 per sol, which is caused by the corresponding rise in the price of silver, quoted at 48d 1/2 the ounce [Tr]oy and this again is attributed to a measure adopted in the United States [540] to coin all silver extracted from its mines, whilst hitherto the surplus has been exported to England, where it was required for the Indian market.

*Thursday, 1st of May 1890.* This day is fixed upon by thousands of the working classes in Europe for their grand meetings, where two great questions are to be discussed; the shortening of the hours for labour and the augmentation of wages. By this time, I dictate these words at noon, all will be settled in Europe, for we must not forget that there the time is always about five hours in advance of us here, i.e. when it is noon in Lima, in London and Paris it is about 5 p.m.

*Friday, 2nd of May 1890.* This morning by an early train Garland arrived from Chorrillos, where he has been attending to the few repairs which it was necessary to have made in the Rancho. At a later hour he returned thither, for the work required to be done is not yet completed.

To judge from the "Comercio", the day of yesterday, so much dreaded all over Europe on account of the demands of the working men, seems to have passed over quietly.

*Sunday, 4th of May 1890.* Ricardo read to me a little; I walked to the "Exposition", in which handsome park I strolled about, basked in the rays of the sun, and came home when darkness was setting in; about the same time Ricardo went by train to Chorrillos to pay a visit to his father. I was thus without him, and retired to my bedroom at a very early hour.

My daughter Enriqueta had also been obliged to take to her bed, on account of a slight inflammation in the nose, which was spreading all over her face; Dr. Sosa, who, of course, had been called in, ordered her to bed without a moment's delay.

*Monday, 5th of May 1890.* Enriqueta keeps her bed, I am suffering from a boil, Spanish – "chupo", which has broken out on my back, it is rather painful, otherwise hardly worth mentioning. [541]

*Tuesday, 6th of May 1890.* Both Enriqueta and I are in the same state of health as yesterday; she has to keep her bed, and I suffer from the boil.

Last night's "Comercio" says amongst other things that on Sunday last not less than half a million of working men assembled in Hyde Park, that some speeches were delivered, that no disorder took place, and that at 3 p.m. this multitude quietly dispersed, and retired to their respective homes.

*Wednesday, 7th of May 1890.* My daughter and I are in the same plight as we were yesterday; she, far from well, keeps her bed, and I, though I am moving about, suffer continual pain from the boil.

*Thursday, 8th of May 1890.* Birthday of my sister Maria, who, if alive, would have completed her 95th year; if I am not much mistaken, she departed this life about the year 18[_]2, perhaps a few years later. I recollect that I received the advice of her death at the time the two brothers Edwards were with me in Arequipa.

My daughter is out of bed, and feels considerably better than she has done the last few days; I, on the contrary, suffer as much pain from the boil as I did yesterday.

*Friday, 9th of May 1890.* My daughter is perfectly well, whilst with me there is no improvement, the boil still pains me.

*Saturday, 10th of May 1890.* I am considerably better, this moment at noon I do not feel the slightest pain.

*Monday, 12th of May 1890.* This is the first day of the 92nd year of my life, and, thanks to Heaven, my health is good, though my physical forces have of late much decreased, and the boil, of which I have spoken more than once, continues to inconvenience me.

Yesterday being my birthday, all the members of the family, old and young, even Garland, tall and short, big and little, came to congratulate me. Mr. Ladd had been good [542] enough to send me two cakes, Mr. Norman Evans brought me a plate of honeycomb. Mr. Dubois and Edward Knauer came to congratulate me, other acquaintances, male and female, sent their cards; thus I had no reason to complain of any want of attention being shewn me.

At dinner we had all the family with us, also Maria Eufemia, the grown-up daughter of Miceno Espantoso and of Augusta Bergmann, the youngest daughter of old Frederick Bergmann and his well-known lady Estanislada Rubio, of Buenos Ayres, who in her time was in great repute in this capital for her amiability; to be invited to her tertulias was looked upon as a particular favour, and, so goes the world, in the last years of her life she lived so forlorn that Dr. Maclean and I were the only ones who occasionally called upon her.

It being doubtful that I reach the 11th May 1891, I consider it prudent to give here a succinct statement of my fortune, so that my executors at the time of my death may easily ascertain where my money is:

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Firstly | In the hands of Antony Gibbs & Sons, of London, with whom I have generally a few pounds to my credit, are | | |
| | Nitrate Railways 5% First Mortgage Bonds | £2200 | |
| | Chilian 4 1/2% 1886 Bonds | £500 | |
| | Mexican 6% 1888 Bonds | £2180 | |
| | | | £4880 |
| Secondly | In the hands of Ventura Marcó del Pont, of Paris, are | | |
| | Obligaciones 6% de Cuba de 1886, Frs. 14,500.00, equal to about | £580 | |
| | Cédulas Hipotecarias 6% de Buenos Ayres, S/5400.00, equal to about | £1080 | |
| | Renta Italiana 5%, Lire 28,000.00, equal to about | £1120 | |
| | | | £2780 |
| | Forward | | £7660 |

[543]

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | Forward | | £7660 |
| Thirdly | In the hands of Siemssen & Co., of Hamburg, are | | |
| | Prussian 4% Consolidated State Loan | Marks 20,000.00 | |
| | Hamburg 3 1/2% Staats-rente | Marks 31,500.00 | |
| | Imperial German 4% State Loan | Marks 20,000.00 | |
| | | Marks 71,500.00, equal to about | £3575 |

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Fourthly | Owing to me by A. Garland & Co., of Lima, in two pagarées, the one of £2000, the other of £1000, together | £3000 |
| Fifthly | My shares in Lima Water Co., S/40,400.00, valued at 50%, equal to, more or less | £2900 |
| | | *£17,135* |

*Tuesday, 13th of May 1890.* Yesterday when after having dictated the preceding I went into the corridor, all of a sudden a giddiness came over me, so much so that had I not been able to lean against the wall I should have come to the ground. Fortunately, one of Enriqueta's servant-girls saw in what a plight I was, she called my daughter, Juan's wife came, so did Maria and Corina, and all united were strong enough to carry me in an arm-chair to my bedside; dressed as I was I threw myself upon my bed, where I was not able to listen either to Mr. Ladd's or to Mr. Evans' reading; I undressed with the help of my daughter, ate a little, soon fell asleep, and did not awake till this morning, when I rose, weak to be sure, otherwise well, with the exception of the troublesome boil.

Mr. Ladd sent me word by means of the telephone that indisposition prevented him from coming.

Mr. Evans was with me his customary time from 3.30 to 6, and with interest did I listen to what he read to me from my own old Diary and Alison's History of Europe.

Before ten I was again in bed and asleep.

*Thursday, 15th of May 1890.* Ascension Day.

Mr. Ladd was with me till about [_] o'clock; Mr. Evans did not make his appearance, preferring to p[lay] [544] cricket.

I myself felt beyond measure weak, to which no doubt the "chupo" contributed, which, though it was gradually healing, continued to pain me.

For the last few days many Limeños have been much excited by the elections of the President and Vice Presidents of the Republic for the next Constitutional period. The two candidates for the Presidency are Remigio Morales Bermudez and Dr. Francisco Rosas; the former, at present Vice President, counts upon the protection of President Caceres, the latter has in his favour all those who were the adherents and friends of the late Manuel Pardo. Juan Revoredo, owner of the flour mill a short distance up the river, has been chosen Senator for Lima; his wife is the handsome Spanish lady Doña Elena, the collector of various alms, to which I contribute.

*Friday, 16th of May 1890.* I continued quite as poorly as I had been for the last few days; the boil also troubled me quite as much as heretofore.

Mr. Ladd is writing these lines, but the swelling of the tip of his tongue prevents his reading aloud.

*Saturday, 17th of May 1890.* An exact duplicate of yesterday, to which I may add that the election for the President, Vice Presidents of the Republic, and of a Senator and a Deputy for this Province – continue to occupy the attention of the inhabitants of this city. To judge from the telegrams received from all parts of the Republic, it seems to me quite as likely that Morales Bermudez will be elected President as Dr. Rosas.

*Monday, 19th of May 1890.* Yesterday I felt so weak and the boil troubled me so much that I could not possibly leave the house, and with pleasure did I listen to Ricardo's reading of a political novel called "Plevna", which treats on the war between Russia and Turkey in the years 1877 and 1878.

The author is a certain von Meding, who writes under the name of Samarow.

*Wednesday, 21st of May 1890.* The "Comercio" continues to [_] [545] filled with telegrams referring to the elections of the President and Vice Presidents of this Republic whose term of office will begin in the first week of August next.

This morning at about 7 o'clock, when I was still in bed, Geraldo came to me to bid me Good-by, as he was on the point of leaving for the Sierra, to look after the interests which he and his brother Alejandro have there in some silver mines.

*Friday, 23rd of May 1890.* I hardly know what I have to dictate, so completely oblivious am I of what is going on. I am very poorly, of that there is no doubt, to which of course the pain caused by my boil contributes a good deal.

Yesterday Mr. Ladd was prevented from coming by indisposition. I whiled away the time lying on the sofa and dozing till Mr. Evans came at his customary hour of 3.30.

This morning before breakfast Ricardo read to me a good deal in Samarrow's interesting novel. With Alejandro I was occupied in translating into Spanish a permission written in Latin and granted to Enriqueta and her family for having mass said in our Chorrillos rancho.

*Monday, 26th of May 1890.* Whit Monday.

I really do not recollect anything of what I am doing or of what is going on in the world.

The day before yesterday Messrs. Ladd and Evans were of course with me their usual time, and Ricardo read to me before breakfast von Meding's "Plevna"; after dinner I went immediately to bed. The boil continued to trouble me, and so it did yesterday, as well as this morning; otherwise my health is good, but my debility is overpowering.

At dinner we had with us the Canon Zarate, Guillermo, his wife Eliza, and Alejandro. I retired to my bedroom as soon as we had risen from table.

*Wednesday, 28th of May 1890.* Last night's "Comercio" tells its readers that in Arequipa Dr. Francisco Rosas has unanimously been chosen President of the Republic for the next Constitutional period. [546]

*Thursday, 29th of May 1890.* Ricardo having at present nothing to read to me, yesterday after having risen from table I went with my daughter to her salita, where Alejandro kept us company till 9 o'clock. The two brothers Espantoso, Miceno's sons, came in, when I retired to my bedroom. They remained with my daughter and granddaughters till nearly eleven.

To-day I continue to feel very weak; also the boil inconveniences me.

Maria and Corina dined with Augusta Bergmann de Espantoso, with whom they went to the theatre; so did Alejandro with his wife.

Guillermo and Eliza are in the habit of retiring to rest at a very early hour. Juan and Isabel come very seldom to my daughter's parlour.

Garland was asleep, lying on the sofa, thus Enriqueta and I had nothing better to do than to retire to our respective bedrooms about 9 o'clock, rather too early I should say.

*Sunday, 1st of June 1890.* A very tedious day, as Sundays have of late been to me.

Accompanied by Alejandro I took a short walk round the Plaza de la Inquisicion; by myself I walked as far as the barrack of Guadalupe and back again.

Ricardo read to me from a book written in German, which was given to him when at school near Hamburg, and which treats in a popular manner of Napoleon's campaigns of 1813, 1814 and 1815.

My bed-hour is always an early one.

*Monday, 2nd of June 1890.* Last night about two in the morning a severe shock of earthquake made itself felt; I of course awoke, but whether I rose from my bed I cannot say. Eleven years back, that is to say in 1879, we experienced a shock of earthquake on the same day of the month, at nine in the evening. It was then that the notorious German, Mr. F[alb], sojourned in Lima, he who propounded such extraordin[_] [547] theories on the subject of earthquakes, and of which at the time I did not fail to give a succinct account.

*Tuesday, 3rd of June 1890.* Yesterday Maria and Guillermo Espantoso, children of Don Miceno, dined with us. As soon as we had risen from table I withdrew to my bedroom, for I really felt much tired, and notwithstanding this fatigue it lasted a long time before I could fall asleep.

In the meanwhile my daughter was with her son Alejandro and his wife Eloida, whose youngest child Alfredo, exactly eleven months old, exchanged this life for a better one. Why he was born is more than I can say. During his short existence he was continually suffering from physical complaints. He had just begun to speak a few words.

This forenoon I have been with Enriqueta to the room in Alejandro's house where the little fellow is lying, covered with flowers; I, however, owing to the great weakness of my sight, could hardly distinguish anything.

In the course of the forenoon little Alfredo was conveyed to the pantheon; of course his father, grandfather, uncles, and some of Alejandro's intimate friends, such as Pedro Correa y Santiago, Manuel Candamo, Enrique Ayulo and a few others, accompanied the corpse.

I did not go with them, for I felt exceedingly weak.

*Wednesday, 4th of June 1890.* Last night's "Comercio" makes known that a Company called The London and Petroleum Company, established in London, has despatched a steamer from Newcastle-on-Tyne to Payta, for the purpose of taking in a cargo of petroleum at Talara, a small bay to the north of the last-named port, the destination of which cargo will be either Australia or China.

Yesterday, about the middle of the day, Juan Garland came to my room to bid me Good-by. He told me that he was on the point of leaving for Callao, there to embark for one of the Northern ports. As far as I understood him, he will land [_] Salaverry, and is engaged by the Llonas, with whom I am not [548] acquainted, to accompany some English engineers, who do not understand the Spanish language, and who have been sent to Perú in search of silver mines.

*Thursday, 5th of June 1890.* A holiday. Corpus Christi.

Mr. Ladd was with me till 1.30, occupied in the usual manner. Mr. Norman Evans did not make his appearance.

I, therefore, not knowing how to occupy myself, walked through the streets of Lima, and fell in with the procession, in which the President, accompanied by a considerable number of soldiers, took part. I prolonged my stroll as far as the Church of Montserrate and came home somewhat tired.

With Enriqueta I went to see Alejandro's wife, with whom I had not been since the loss of her little boy.

At dinner we were by ourselves; at a later hour Ricardo read to me "Napoleon's Campaigns in Germany", and by 10 o'clock I was in bed.

*Friday, 6th of June 1890.* I rose late, and felt beyond measure weak.

Messrs. Ladd and Evans were with me their usual hours.

My daughter Enriqueta had with her the whole day an intimate friend of hers, Josefa Bazo, married to Anibal Gonzales, a distiller, resident in Guayaquil. The motive of her coming hither is the bad state of the health of her grown-up daughter Laura, who is suffering from incipient consumption, for which complaint she intends to consult some of the Lima medical men.

*Saturday, 7th of June 1890.* The only news which I find in last night's "Comercio" worth chronicling in my diary are the two following items: In the first days of May a violent hurricane was experienced in the port of Monte

Video, where many vessels were wrecked. Secondly, In Bolivia there has been a rising, headed by General Camacho, against the established Government, which however has been put down without much difficulty. [549]

*From Saturday, 7th to Monday, 9th of June 1890.* My memory is so weak that I hardly recollect how I have spent the last 48 hours.

I know however that on Saturday evening when Ricardo was reading to me "Napoleon's campaigns", Enriqueta had a visit from the President's wife, who came together with her daughter, with which latter Maria is rather intimate, having been at school with her in the Colegio de San Pedro. The object of their visit was to invite the whole family to a ball, which is to be given in the Palace on Friday next, the saint's day of Mrs. Caceres.

Yesterday, Sunday, Ricardo again read to me a great deal in "Napoleon's Campaigns". I also made an attempt to take walks, but could not possibly get further than the barber's, not two cuadras off; the second time as far as the Plaza de la Inquisicion, which is close by.

Whilst I am dictating these few words I feel uncommonly weak, I can hardly move.

In the forenoon, when Maria and Corina took their usual cold-water bath, they observed some small spots on the chest of their niece Maria Enriqueta, daughter of Guillermo Garland. Dr. Sosa was sent for, who declared that the eruption was the small pox, though of a very mild nature. Nevertheless, as soon as it became known, the first who beat a retreat was Juan's wife Isabel Da Ponte, who with her children and servants took refuge with her relation Isabel Aliaga de la Croix. Next emigrated Maria and Corina, who went to the house of Augusta Bergmann de Espantoso; Eliza with her other children found shelter in one of the saloons on the ground-floor, rented by Alejandro, whilst Guillermo with his sick daughter remained in his own apartments.

At dinner we were of course less than usual, though our customary Monday guests, Alejandro, Canon Zarate and Doña Jacinta Sotomayor, were not wanting.

Before I went to bed Ricardo read to me for [550] an hour or so.

*Wednesday, 11th of June 1890.* Maria and Corina have returned this morning from Augusta Bergmann de Espantoso's house, and brought with them Maria Espantoso, who I suppose will remain here two or three days.

Guillermo's daughter Maria Enriqueta is still in bed with the small pox, which is by no means of a dangerous nature.

*Friday, 13th of June 1890.* My daughter Enriqueta has been far from well for the last one or two days; this morning she did not sit down with us to breakfast.

In the course of last night I was awake for some time, and my thoughts roamed about everywhere. This morning I am in very good health, but feel very weak and melancholy; I really do not know what is the matter with me.

This evening a ball will be given in the Palace to celebrate the saint's-day of the President's lady la Señora Antonia.

*Sunday, 15th of June 1890.* Last night's "Comercio" is filled with the details of the ball in the Palace, which by all accounts went off extremely well.

In the course of the day I took short walks in the streets of Lima, accompanied at a distance by one of my daughter's male servants, she being fearful that I might be overtaken by a sudden giddiness. Ricardo also read to me a good deal in "Napoleon's Campaigns of 1814 and 1815", a popular book, written in German.

*Monday, 16th of June 1890.* Though my daughter suffered from toothache, the Monday dinner guests were not wanting. To-day we had two Misses Graña, the Canon Zarate and Alejandro. As soon as we had risen I hastened to my bed, for I felt extremely weak. I slept well, and on

*Tuesday, 17th of June 1890* rose at a rather late hour. Now at about 1 o'clock I am pretty well; of course m[_] [551] strength leaves much to be desired.

Thermometer in my bedroom, windows shut, 16° R.

*Wednesday, 18th of June 1890.* Within these last days advice has been received from Guayaquil of the death of Doña Baltazara Calderon, widow of Don Vicente Rocafuerte; she departed this life at a very advanced age. Both my wife and I were well acquainted with her, and every time we passed Guayaquil on our way to and from Europe, we did not fail to call upon her. The last time, in 1884, my injured leg prevented my doing so. In my Diary, Volume XI, pages 853/854, to which I refer, I have dilated on the character of Don Vicente, and on the services rendered by him to his Country.

*Friday, 20th of June 1890.* Last night's "Comercio" makes known to its readers that of late England and Germany have made mutual concessions: The latter has ceded some tracts of land on the East Coast of Africa to England, and agreed that England shall exercise a Protectorate over the Island of Zanzibar, whilst on the other hand England has given up to Germany the Island of Heligoland, situated at the mouth of the Elbe, which in the year 1807 was ceded by Denmark to England.

*Saturday, 21st of June 1890.* The only thing worth mentioning is that to-day I have made to Maria and Corina a present of 400 soles, being the greater part of the money which I had in deposit with Alejandro; these 400 soles together with the old piano hitherto theirs they have exchanged for a comparatively speaking new one, which in their opinion and of their and of their music-master Castañeda is a very good instrument.

I may also add that Dr. Sosa, who had been called in [_] have a look at Guillermo's daughter Maria Enriqueta, came to see how I was getting on. My health is always good, but in his opinion my blood does not circulate as quickly as it ought to do; to accelerate the circulation he has prescribed some medicine, and ordered me to take after it a little cognac and water, a [_]k to which in all my lifetime I have been decidedly averse. [552]

*Monday, 23rd of June 1890.* As far as my memory will allow me, which I am sorry to say is by no means as retentive as it was in former times, I give here a succinct account of what befell me on Saturday night. After having dined at our usual hour of 7 o'clock I retired with Enriqueta and Garland to their bedroom, where I sat down on a sofa, and having rested a little walked as far as the other end of the room, where all at once such a debility, perhaps giddiness, came over me that I had to sit down. With difficulty, Enriqueta taking my arm, did I walk as far as the servants' room, where once more a similar attack came over me; once more I rested and finally I reached my bedroom. My daughter and the servant-woman Angela undressed me and at last I succeeded in lying down in my bed. I was very poorly. Our neighbour Dr. Sosa was sent for; being at home he came immediately and prescribed some medicine, I believe for the purpose of strengthening my system. I did not sleep well, and passed an unquiet night; my daughter had her bed in the same room.

Sunday, that is to say yesterday, I remained in bed; all the members of the family came to see me, Enriqueta and Alejandro most frequently. At last the day came to an end; how I spent it I cannot say.

Again another night has gone, and once more I remain in bed.

I was glad when I saw Mr. Ladd come; he is now writing these lines. It is just noon and I am quite as weak if not weaker than I have been for the last twelve hours.

*Tuesday, 24th of June 1890.* I have passed a miserable 24 hours; I have not the slightest strength; every time I have to rise and make use of the chamber I feel a debility of which it is difficult to form an idea, and much trouble have I in lying down again.

It is now nearly 1 p.m. I am certain that [553] I am quite as weak as I was yesterday at the same hour. Nevertheless I do my best to listen to Mr. Ladd's reading, though perhaps little of what touches my tympanum remains in my memory. I trust to *God* that there will soon be some improvement in the state of my health, for which there is certainly much room.

*Wednesday, 25th of June 1890.* Once more I have to keep my bed, whence I dictate these words, and all I have to say is but a mere repetition of what I wrote yesterday. I am really very, very poorly, without the slightest strength. Heaven only knows how long this will last.

*Friday, 27th of June 1890.* Yesterday I was again obliged to keep my bed.

Of course both Mr. Ladd and Mr. Evans were with me.

To-day I managed to get up; for two hours or so I have been sitting in my writing room, listening to Mr. Ladd's reading.

*Saturday, 28th of June 1890.* What I have to say to-day is nothing but a repetition of what I wrote yesterday.

I rose very late; Enriqueta, who had assisted me in dressing, led me to the arm-chair in my writing-room, where I am now sitting, 2 p.m., quite as miserable as yesterday.

*Monday, 30th of June 1890.* As far as I recollect, it was Maria who read to me on Saturday evening in French. Ricardo did the same yesterday, in German, several times. Alejandro also came in to [_] me, but one with another I spent a miserable day. The meals I of course took in my room.

To-day, I am sorry to say, I do not feel the slightest improvement, though I do my best to keep up against this abominable weakness, which I much fear is increasing, rather than decreasing.

*Tuesday, 1st of July 1890.* Last night both Maria and Ricardo read to me till near 10 o'clock, my bed-hour, the former in French, the latter in German. [554]

I slept very fairly till about seven or eight o'clock this morning, when I rose and dressed with my daughter's assistance.

Mr. Ladd came at his customary hour. I am as weak as always, I have really not the slightest strength. Our medical adviser makes me take a very small quantity of cognac and water, which I certainly do not relish. I cannot conceive how people are fond of this drink. Corina, who the other day had a fall when alighting from a carriage, is also keeping her bed a part of the day. Guillermo and Alejandro frequently come to see me.

In the evening I had actually a small party in my room: After I had taken by myself my moderate repast and Maria her dinner with the family, she came to me and continued reading last night's French novel; Eloydita accompanied her and listened with the greatest attention; Ricardo also came to read to me in German; Antonio made his appearance; Alejandro and his wife joined us; and it was as late as ten when we separated. Enriqueta in the meanwhile was keeping her husband company, who was suffering from a bad cold.

*Wednesday, 2nd of July 1890.* To-day I have nothing particular to say; the weather is very cold and I feel very weak.

After dinner, which once more I took in my own room, Maria again came and read to me in French. When she had gone, Ricardo read German till 10 o'clock.

*Thursday, 3rd of July 1890.* Alejandro told me this morning that he had been last night at Dr. Francisco Rosas's political soirée, which had been well attended.

Geraldo spoke to me of his and his brother's mines, which are at present leaving very fair results. I myself feel extremely weak, even worse than yesterday.

Thermometer in my bedroom, at about 1 1/2 p.m., window open, 15° Reaumur.

I again took my spare dinner in my own room [555] and then had Maria and Ricardo with me. At 10 p.m. I was in bed.

*Friday, 4th of July 1890.* The servant-girl Angela, who has her bed in the adjoining room, told me this morning that I had passed a quiet night, whilst to me it seems as if I had been thinking and dreaming more than usual.

I rose late, and am at present in good health, but so weak that I can hardly move a step; nevertheless I am sitting in my arm-chair, and doing my best to dictate these few words. My bowels also are rather loose, which contributes to my weakness.

After having taken my dinner in my own room, I rested for nearly an hour doing nothing; then Maria and Corina came in; they read to me French, Ricardo, German, and by ten I was in bed.

The life I lead is so uniform that I think there is hardly any necessity of my repeating a description of the same. All I wish is that I had a little more strength; I am really miserably weak.

*Monday, 7th of July 1890.* Last Saturday was an exact counterpart of the previous day, Friday.

Yesterday, Sunday, Ricardo read to me a great deal in German, in a political novel he has picked up, I do not know where, written by von Meding under the name of Samarrow; the scene is laid in St. Petersburg, in the middle of the last century, about the time of the reign of the Empress Elizabeth; as far as we have come it is rather interesting; the heroes are two Holstein [_]lemen – the Baron von Brockdorf and Mr. von Reventlow.

*Wednesday, 9th of July 1890.* Mr. Ladd being prevented by indisposition from coming at the usual hour, Mr. Garland was good enough to read to me for a short time, but I regret to say that hardly anything of what he read remained in my memory. Mr. Evans came at 3.30; soon after he was gone my dinner was brought to my room. At a later hour my daughter kept me company [_] Ricardo came, who as usual was good enough to read to [_] till near 10 o'clock, my bed-hour. [556]

*Thursday, 10th of July 1890.* I spent a rather unquiet night, rose at the usual hour of 8.30, and am now sitting in my arm-chair, beyond measure weak. Mr. Ladd is writing these few lines.

Last night Alejandro went to Dr. Rosas's political evening party, which was numerously attended, nearly 150 persons having been present. In the course of yesterday some military men gave a lunch to Colonel Remigio Morales Bermudez; as yet I consider it doubtful who of these two will obtain his object, viz. the Presidency of this Republic for the next Constitutional Period of 4 years, counting from the 10th of next month.

*Wednesday, 16th of July 1890.* From week to week, from day to day my memory becomes more feeble, so that I actually find some difficulty in dictating these lines.

On Saturday last Mr. Ladd was prevented from coming by his wife's serious illness. Mr. Evans was with me as usual two hours and a half, from 3.30 to 6.

On Sunday I was up, but did not leave my sitting-room, where I listened a good deal to Ricardo, who read to me.

On Monday I stayed in bed, for I felt both weak and cold; Mr. Ladd did not come; Mr. Evans and Ricardo read to me.

Yesterday, Tuesday, I got up and remained in my rooms, whilst in Enriqueta's balconies a good many people were assembled, all eager to see the procession pass which [_]eyed to the cemetery the mortal remains of some of the Peruvians who had lost their lives in the South of Perú in the late war against Chile, in the years 1879 and 1880.

I had quite unexpectedly a visit from Mr. Federico Bergmann, the Lima Director of the Valparaiso Submarine Telegraph Company.

Of course Ricardo read to me as usual.

To-day I am beyond measure weak, and as yet see no probability of a speedy improvement.

*Friday, 18th of July 1890.* Once more I have to complain of my [557] want of memory; at present it is so weak that I have to ask the servant-woman Angela how I spent yesterday evening, when I was by no means so well as I could have wished.

Mr. Ladd, by his wife's serious indisposition, was prevented from coming. Mr. Evans was with me from 2 to 6 o'clock reading to me my old diary of the year 1851 and Macaulay's excellent Essay on Warren Hastings. After he had gone my dinner was brought me, which taken, an extraordinary weakness came over me; I did not know what to do with myself. I sent for Enriqueta, who came with Alejandro; with their help I reached my bedroom; here they assisted me to undress, and glad was I when I found myself in bed. Ricardo was willing to read to me, but I was unable to listen.

To-day I rose at about 8 o'clock, but I am as feeble as I possibly can be. Mr. Ladd and Mr. Evans were with me as it is their custom. My dinner was brought to my room; afterwards Ricardo read to me, and at about ten I retired to rest.

*Saturday, 19th of July 1890.* Mrs. Garland, who had her bed placed in my sleeping-room, told me this morning that till 1 a.m. I had been rather unquiet, but that afterwards I slept soundly till 7 o'clock; since then, on account of my great weakness, I have been obliged to remain in bed.

Dr. Sosa has been to see me, and with a small syringe has made an injection of quinine in my right arm.

*Monday, 21st of July 1890.* Yesterday, on account of my great weakness, I was once more obliged to keep my bed; to-day I have risen, though at a rather late hour; weak I always am.

Yesterday Dr. Sosa repeated the injection of quinine, but instead of my right arm it was this time my right thigh which had to suffer.

*Tuesday, 22nd of July 1890.* A counterpart of yesterday.

*Wednesday, 23rd of July 1890.* Feeling rather weak I thought best [558] to remain in bed till Mr. Ladd had left me. I then rose and dressed with the assistance of my daughter; she also conducted me to the arm-chair in my writing-room, where Mr. Evans read to me as it is his habit; this day we commenced the History of England by Smollett. When he was gone I had for some time the company of my daughter and granddaughters, then took my dinner by myself, soon after returned to my bed and listened to Ricardo's reading to me the History of Elizabeth, Empress of Russia.

*Thursday, 24th of July 1890.* To-day my overpowering weakness keeps me in bed, where at 1 p.m. I am dictating these lines. At a somewhat later hour I however managed to rise and to listen to Mr. Evans's reading till somewhat past 6 o'clock. When he was gone, dinner was brought me to my room, and Enriqueta and her daughters kept me company till it was their dinner-time, 7 o'clock. I retired to rest at 8.30 and Ricardo read to me till near ten.

This is my present way of living, very dull indeed and, what is worse, I feel very sad – without being able to give a reason for it.

My Enriqueta is my all in all; how I should live without her is more than I can say.

*Friday, 25th of July 1890.* Once more in bed till past 2 o'clock. All agree in saying that out-of-doors the cold is uncommonly severe.

Occasionally Dr. Sosa pays me a visit; he says that I suffer from no actual illness, but am extremely weak, which debility he does his best to counteract and overcome.

*Monday, 28th of July 1890.* Anniversary of Peruvian Independence Holiday. What I have to say to-day is hardly anything more than a repetition of the words which I dictated on Friday last.

The day before yesterday I was again in bed the whole day long.

Yesterday I rose and listened a good deal to Ricar[do's] [559] reading.

My meals, breakfast and dinner, Enriqueta is always good enough to send to my own room.

My health continues good, and the doctor says that my pulse beats regularly, but that my debility passes all conception.

It is now about 2 o'clock; I am still in bed, and it will be no easy matter for me to rise after Mr. Ladd has gone.

Yesterday Manuel Candamo was chosen President of the Senate by an overwhelming majority.

To-day both Senate and Chamber of Deputies meet for the first time; the President of the latter body is M. M. Valle.

*Tuesday, 29th of July 1890.* Another Holiday.

I awoke at my usual hour of about 7 o'clock, having passed a very good night; but notwithstanding this excellent rest I was so uncommonly weak that it was quite impossible for me to rise. To Mr. Ladd's reading I listened in bed, and did not get up till about 2 o'clock, when he was gone. With difficulty did I reach the adjoining room, where Ricardo read to me both before and after dinner, which meal was again brought thither. By 10 o'clock I was in bed.

*Wednesday, 30th of July 1890,* was spent by me for the greater part in the same manner as the previous day. Mr. Ladd was of course with me, whilst Mr. Evans did not make his appearance, he having preferred to be present at the horse-races held on Meiggs' racecourse. In lieu of him Maria read to me for an hour or so an amusing story written in French, called "Les deux Nigauds", and after dinner till my bed-time Ricardo as usual was my kind lector.

*Thursday, 31st of July 1890.* Once more I rose uncommonly late; [_] meals were again brought to my own room, and they who read [560] to me yesterday did me the same favour to-day.

*Friday, 1st of August 1890.* My health is always good, but my debility is overpowering, and I should not at all wonder that some day or other it will carry me off to the other world.

*Monday, 4th of August 1890.* The day before yesterday in Congreso Pleno, that is to say the Senators and Deputies assembled together in Congress, in one Chamber, Remigio Morales Bermudez, hitherto 1st Vice President, was proclaimed President of Perú for the next Constitutional period of four years, to begin on 10th instant, by Manuel Candamo, President of the Congress, Bermudez having obtained in the elections a majority of fourteen votes, 79 having been given for him, for his opponent Dr. Rosas, 65.

Yesterday, Sunday, I spent the day in the usual holyday fashion, viz.: for many hours I listened to Ricardo's reading to me in German, and to Maria and Corina in French.

I know not for how many weeks I have not been in the streets; it is an utter impossibility for me to walk the shortest distance, I cannot even go from my writing table to my bed without the assistance of somebody; it is generally my good Enriqueta who lends me her helping hand.

*Friday, 8th of August 1890.* Since Monday I have not been able to dictate anything to Mr. Ladd.

On said day I had a severe fainting-fit, which has been the cause of my having kept in bed even till to-day.

Yesterday, Thursday, I managed to listen for a short time to Mr. Ladd's reading. When he had gone, Maria read to me in French. Mr. Evans was with me from 3.30 to 6, and read to me the whole time. Before dinner Corina did me the same favour. After this meal I was too weak to listen to Ricardo.

*Saturday, 9th of August 1890.* Yesterday I stayed in bed the whole day long, and to-day I am likely to do the same. [561] I am very poorly indeed, and see no probability of my recovering my strength. Doctor Sosa calls daily, sometimes even twice; danger he says there is none at present.

I have hitherto omitted to mention that a few days ago I had a long visit from father De Koning, to whose excellent sermons in the Church of San Pedro I listened more than once several months back.

*Monday, 11th of August 1890.* 12.20 p.m. My head is so weak that I am scarcely able to dictate anything; I shall however do the best I can; my debility passes all conception. In bed of course I am, where I also was yesterday, Sunday, when in the forenoon Maria and Corina were good enough to read to me in French; Eliza also began to read to me some Spanish nonsense, but I begged her to discontinue, for it was really too stupid.

The whole of to-day I once more remain in bed; I feel extremely weak, so much so that I can hardly speak.

Yesterday, the 10th, in the afternoon, Manuel Candamo as President of the Senate administered the oath to Remigio Morales Bermudez, the new President of this Republic for the next Constitutional Period of four years.

*Wednesday, 13th of August 1890.* Once more I dictate these few lines in bed, at 1 p.m. I am really so weak that it gives me much trouble to do so; I have no idea what will be the upshot of all this.

Yesterday I rose at noon, and by 5 again retired to my dormitory, where I took my dinner. After this meal Maria, Corina and Ricardo read to me.

*Thursday, 14th of August 1890.* My memory is so weak that I hardly recollect anything that occurs.

I know that yesterday I was in bed, and that I listened to reading in various languages. Mr. Evans did not make his appearance, being prevented by serious illness.

To-day I have risen, and am resting in a [562] commodious arm-chair belonging to Guillermo, which is placed in my sitting-room, whither Alejandro carried me in his arms.

I trust to God that I may gradually recover my strength, but at this moment 2 p.m. I am as weak as I possibly can be. I am really very poorly, but, fortunately, I feel no pain whatever. It is only my surpassing debility I complain of. Dr. Sosa comes daily to see me.

*Saturday, 16th of August 1890.* Yesterday I did not rise, to-day I am again in bed, and thus the week has gone.

I am hardly able to dictate these few lines, so beyond measure weak am I. Heaven only knows how this will end.

*Monday, 18th of August 1890.* Yesterday I was once more in bed the whole day long; to-day I have risen at about 1 p.m., and am now lying on the sofa-bed, which has been removed into my sitting-room.

Of course I feel no pain whatever, but my debility is extraordinary.

Mr. Ladd and, after him, Mr. Evans, were with me till the usual hour of six. I then went to bed, but was by no means well. I ate a little, vomited what I had eaten, and one with another passed a very bad night till daybreak. At about two in the morning of *Tuesday*, my daughter even thought it necessary to call Alejandro, who remained with me one hour. Later on I got a little better, but was still beyond measure weak. Dr. Sosa called and ordered me to remain in bed, where I am now dictating these lines at 1.15 p.m.

*Wednesday, 20th of August 1890.* As far as I remember I spent a very fair night; at all events I do not recollect that I was awake any length of time. What I know is that Ricardo read to me a little in German before I fell asleep. Now at 1.30 p.m. I am still in bed, but I hope when Mr. Ladd has gone, with the assistance of my daughter, I shall be able to rise. [563]

*Tuesday, 26th of August 1890.* Having once made it a custom to write my dairy, I believe even from my early youth, I trust I shall be able to do so till the last hour of my life, though at present I am frequently so weak that is gives me the greatest trouble to dictate even a few lines, and to-day … what have I to say? Nothing but that I am without the slightest strength. I can hardly think, and consequently am unable to dictate. I am really very, very miserable. It is now 1 p.m.

*Wednesday, 27th of August 1890.* What I have to say to-day is but a repetition of what I dictated yesterday. In reality I am almost unable to think. I must quietly await what God decides. I only trust that my present condition may not last long. Fortunately I am still able to listen, to understand and, for a short time, to recollect what is read to me.

Messrs. Ladd and Evans continue to be with me their customary hours, also Ricardo in the evening.

*Friday, 29th of August 1890.* When awaking this morning at the usual hour of between 7 and 8, I felt weaker than I had done on any previous day, and the Doctor when he came to see me was of the same opinion, and so were both Enriqueta and Alejandro, who are very good judges.

Now at noon I am still in bed, but when Mr. Ladd will have gone at about two, I trust with Enriqueta and Alejandro's assistance I shall be able to rise and to remain up for a few hours.

*Monday, 1st of September 1890.* The day before yesterday as well as yesterday were holidays and neither Mr. Ladd nor Mr. Evans made his appearance.

I of course left my bed though at a late hour, but how I passed the time I hardly remember. No doubt Maria and Corina read to me in French and Ricardo in German, but that is all that I can say about it.

Last night I passed very miserably: At 5 p.m. I went to bed in fair health, but at as early an hour as seven I began to vomit and to go to stool, which lasted the whole night through. I was in a miserable state of excitement. Enriqueta [564] proposed calling in Dr. Sosa, I however was of opinion that Alejandro's presence would suffice; he was therefore sent for, and remained with us for an hour.

To-day I am exceedingly weak, and am hardly able to move a step.

*Thursday, 4th of September 1890.* It is all over with me; I know not what to say nor what to dictate. The only thing I recollect is that yesterday was Garland's birthday, who I believe completed his 80th year, and to-day I was told that he had had one or two friends with him, who had stayed to take tea. I of course was unable to join the party and remained in my two rooms, part of the time in, part out of bed.

To-day I am in a miserable plight, and quite as weak as on the previous days. Mr. Ladd writes this under my dictation at about 2 p.m. The book he reads to me is one of Bulwer's interesting novels called "Harold" – the last of the Saxon race. Mr. Evans commenced yesterday another excellent novel by the same author – "The Last of the Barons". I wonder I have been able to bring these few lines to paper.

I shall of course take my dinner in my writing-room before going to bed.

*Tuesday, 9th of September 1890.* It is somewhat past 1 p.m. and though I am so weak as to be hardly able to speak, I try to dictate these few lines, sitting upright in my bed – propped up by many pillows and cushions.

Yesterday was a day of some importance for the circumscribed Lima fashionable circle: Early in the morning a short distance outside the Callao gate, on the left hand side of the road, a duel was fought, the weapons being pistols, between Enrique Barreda, married to Amalia Laos and his brother-in-law Octavio Canevaro, whose wife is Amalia's sister Lusmila. In the evening a third sister, Grimanesa, was married in the Church of Belen to Jorge, Pedro Correa's son [565] thence the party, amongst whom Garland and his two daughters, drove to Barreda's house, where some friends were assembled, but Octavio Canevaro was not of the number, not having been invited; at this want of attention he took umbrage, and demanded an explanation from his brother-in-law; high words ensued, Canevaro struck Barreda in the face, whereupon the latter sent the former a challenge, and, as already said, they met early yesterday morning, when Canevaro was slightly wounded in the face.

*Thursday, 11th of September 1890.* My debility is so palpably increasing day by day that ere long I fear it will be impossible for me to dictate my diary, the writing of which has been to me a source of much pleasure ever since the days of my youth.

I always manage to rise at about noon, after Mrs. Garland has given me my breakfast in bed, but all I can do is to throw myself into a convenient arm-chair, in which I continue lying till about 7 p.m., when I am again pushed back to the side of my bed, into which I throw myself by a vigorous effort which for a moment knocks me up completely. At a later hour Ricardo reads to me a little in German, and by 10 o'clock or thereabouts I fall asleep.

*Friday, 12th of September 1890.* It is now about 1 o'clock, and I am sitting in the arm-chair, where I have been listening for some time to Mr. Ladd's reading of Bulwer's interesting novel called "Rienzi".

As yet I have strength enough to listen and to retain in my memory what has been read to me, but Heaven knows how long even this will last, for my debility increases from day to day.

Though I had passed a very good night I did not rise before noon, and even this cost me an effort.

I shall take my dinner at somewhat past six, and then turn in. What a life!

*Monday, 15th of September 1890.* All I can do is to refer [566] to what I have said on Friday last; in reality I am so weak as to be hardly capable of a single thought. My dear Enriqueta tells me every day that I am getting better and stronger, but for a certainty I do not discern the slightest improvement; I am afraid I am daily getting weaker. Heaven be praised that I can still dictate in a foreign language, which, without boasting, is quite as familiar to me as my own tongue.

*Wednesday, 17th of September 1890.* As regards my health, I think I am about the same as I was the day before yesterday, perhaps a trifle less weak, stronger it would be incorrect to say.

Yesterday was the birthday of Alejandro's eldest child – Eloyda, who completed her 12th year. She, of course, received a great many presents from her parents, numerous friends and acquaintances; I contributed a trifle, consisting of a small brooch of false diamonds, cost 7 soles. In celebration of this event Garland and Enriqueta dined with their son and family.

To-day is the birthday of my dear daughter, whom I have presented with a hundred soles.

*Thursday, 18th of September 1890.* Yesterday in celebration of Enriqueta's birthday a more numerous party than usual sat down with her to dinner, in all 18, of whom 14, strictly speaking, members of the family, say – Garland, wife and two daughters, Guillermo, Alejandro and Juan, each with his respective wife, Geraldo, Ricardo, Eloydita and Carlitos; the 4 strangers were the music-master Castañeda, Maria Lacroix, Sofia Velarde and Doña Jacinta Sotomayor. Sofia Velarde is the daughter of Don Rafael, cousin of my dear wife, he being the son of the brother of my wife's Mother. After dinner many visitors dropped in and it was as late as midnight when all had left.

As regards my health, it seems to me th[_] [567] I am still weaker than on the preceding days, at all events it is with difficulty that I collect my thoughts so as to be able to dictate these few lines.

*Monday, 22nd of September 1890.* To my great surprise I hear from Mr. Ladd that since Thursday last I have not dictated a single line in this my diary, which is a clear proof that nothing has occurred worth noting.

Of yesterday, Sunday, I recollect that Ricardo was reading to me for some time in German an historical novel entitled "Elizabeth, Empress of Russia", which to me is of little interest; Maria and Corina did me the same favour, their book is called "Sans Famille", a very pretty French story.

To-day, Monday, I am again lying in Guillermo's convenient arm-chair, into which I have tumbled from my bed.

*Wednesday, 24th of September 1890.* Dia de las Mercedes.

I dictate these few words lying in bed, from which, however, I trust I shall be able to rise when Mr. Ladd has gone.

The only thing worth noting is that the day before yesterday a daughter of John Gildemeister, Maria Luisa, married a Chilian of the name of Vergara. The marriage was solemnized in the Church of Belen, whence the newly married couple and the whole party removed to Gildemeister's house. I was invited, but my debility prevented my going.

*Monday, 29th of September 1890.* I am so weak that I am hardly able to collect my thoughts, scarcely even sufficiently to dictate these words.

Since Wednesday of last week Mr. Ladd has not been with me, having been prevented by a very severe cold, whilst Mr. Evans came of course at his usual hour. Now and then to while away the time Maria or Corina read to me the French tale "Sans Famille", of which I have already spoken, whilst otherwise my life was always the same. [568]

I am either lying in my bed or on Guillermo's portable bed, and listen to what the one or the other is good enough to read to me. At 6.30 my plain dinner is brought in, which I take with my daughter's assistance, for by myself I have hardly strength enough to carry the food to my mouth. I turn in as soon as the meal is despatched, and, afterwards, when Ricardo in inclined, which he generally is, he reads to me for half-an-hour or so. I then soon fall asleep, and sleep pretty soundly the whole night.

I must not omit mentioning that on Saturday night when I made an attempt to walk from my sitting-room to my dormitory, and this with the assistance of my daughter, I had hardly made 5 or 6 steps – when suddenly a slight giddiness came over me, which might have become a real vertigo as on previous occasions if the arm-chair had not stood close by into which I could throw myself and thus avoid the catastrophe. I did not however venture to rise again, but sitting as I was was pushed to my bedside, and with a violent effort, which had nearly again a bad effect, I threw myself into my bed. Yesterday Mr. Gildemeister came to see me; he was desirous to learn how I was getting on.

*Tuesday, 30th of September 1890.* This was as usual my grand pay-day at the end of the month. The necessary funds I obtained from the balance of a deposit which Alejandro still held of mine, and from 2 months interest to this date which he owed to me on the pounds sterling which I lent him some time ago, say – £2000 at 4% per annum and £1000 at 6% per annum.

*Wednesday, 1st of October 1890.* I must not omit to mention that yesterday in the locality of the Restaurant in the Exposition Park a dance or, as it was styled, une matinée was given by various young men, at whose head were the young Peña, son of the late Don José Maria, and one of the Swayne. Maria and Corina were invited, and went at about [569] 3 o'clock accompanied by their father; they came home at 6, much pleased with the entertainment.

Of my to-day's proceedings I have nothing particular to say, one day is a mere repetition of the preceding one.

*Tuesday, 7th of October 1890.* Yesterday a severe indisposition prevented Mr. Ladd from coming; I thus had several hours unoccupied, which hung rather heavily on my hands. Mr. Evans came at the customary hour.

The great news of the day is the escape of Don Nicolas de Piérola from his prison in the Prefecture. He effected it on Sunday afternoon, probably in a woman's dress – brought him by his wife, who had been allowed to take her dinner with him. He had shaved his moustache and whiskers, also dyed his hair.

I continue extremely weak, without the least sign of improvement; at the same time I must not omit to say that yesterday evening, assisted by my daughter and a servant, I managed to walk a few steps from my reclining chair in my sitting-room to my bed in the adjoining apartment.

The weather is getting warmer, thermometer at 1 p.m. in my dormitory, window open, 16 degrees Reaumur, equal to 68 degrees Fahrenheit.

*Wednesday, 8th of October 1890.* I hear from my daughter that advice has been received here in Lima, how it has come I have not learned, of the death of Don

Juan Duarte Da Ponte Ribeyro, who expired in Montevideo, where he had lived in the capacity of Brazilian Plenipotentiary; I need hardly say that he was the father of Juan's wife, who however is as yet ignorant of the heavy loss she has sustained. I made the acquaintance of his father in 1863, when he was lying dangerously ill at the Baths of Wildbad, whither I then went to see my son Juan. [570]

*Friday, 10th of October 1890.* Last night before going to sleep my daughter told me that in the morning her son Juan had telegraphed to Montevideo and that at 7 p.m. had received in the same manner the satisfactory answer: "No hay novedad." Thus the news of Da Ponte's death, of which I spoke on Wednesday, was an idle rumour. The cost of every word by the electric telegraph to Montevideo is S/2.80, to Paris, though the distance is greater, S/2.60; with the exception of the date every word has to be paid for, even direction and signature.

*Saturday, 11th of October 1890.* This morning I was told by Enriqueta that in the course of the night not less than three shocks of earthquake had been felt; I, who was several hours awake, did not feel a single one. My thoughts went back to the days of my childhood, when in the years 1809, 1810 and the following ones my entire family, that is to say, father, mother, two sisters with one female friend, either Miss Betty Wall or Miss Marian Charlton, and finally I, were in the habit of passing the time of my Dog-days holidays on my grandfather's estate called Raguth, situated three German miles westward of the city of Schwerin. I need hardly say that these were happy days for me, looked forward to from year to year; at last, as everything in this world does, they came to an end, when and why I cannot say. Our journey thither took us an entire day; about six in the morning we left Altona in our own convenient, but very heavy, carriage drawn by four hired horses, which carried us as far as the village of Brunsdorf, just outside the Saxon forest, six German miles from Altona. Here the hired horses left us, and the remaining distance again six German miles we had my grandfather's coachman called Ott and my grandfather's horses, which pulled us along till about 7 or 8 p.m., when we reached the desired goal – Raguth. [571]

*Monday, 13th of October 1890.* Yesterday was once more one of those dull Sundays, of which I have frequently complained. It is true that Maria and Corina read to me from a pretty French novel, and Ricardo more than once some historical fragments respecting Wallenstein, Eugene of Savoy, General in the Austrian army, Marlborough's intimate friend, and other renowned military chiefs, but after all it was nothing but a counterpart of previous dull Sundays.

In the night or, more properly speaking, at one in the morning, a strange thing happened to me, which I trust will not occur again: I was awakened by feeling some moisture on my body, I touched it and found that I was wet all over – during my sleep I had made water. Of course I called the servant-girl Angela, she brought some linen, with which I dried myself as well as I could.

The death of Da Ponte Ribeyro is, after all, a fact: it has been communicated by a lady resident in Santiago to Isabel, whom of course I have not seen, as she keeps her rooms – in a sad state of mind.

*Tuesday, 14th of October 1890.* To-day is the anniversary of the battles of Jena and Auerstädt, when in the year 1814 the Prussian armies were so miserably defeated, nay – completely annihilated by the Emperor Napoleon, who was victorious at the former, and one of his most renowned marshals, Davoust, who commanded at the latter, place.

*Saturday, 18th of October 1890.* Perhaps some day or other this my diary may find a reader; should it ever be so fortunate, he or she who may peruse it will see by the following that my present way of living is by no means a pleasant one: I generally awake about 6 a.m., a few minutes later the servant-girl Angela brings me a cup of coffee; at eight or thereabouts I take a cup of tea, and at about eleven my breakfast is brought me, at which my daughter lends me a helping hand; I then rise, and without dressing throw myself into Guillermo's [572] sofa-bed, which is pushed into the next room close to my writing-table. At a quarter past eleven Mr. Ladd is with me, who remains till a quarter past two, occupying himself in writing for and reading to me; about three quarters of an hour after he has gone Mr. Norman Evans takes his place and reads till 6 o'clock. Half an hour later my dinner is brought me, at which my daughter is again present. I then make an extraordinary effort, and with the assistance of two or three persons walk half the distance between my sofa in the one, and my bed in the other, room. Here it is with great difficulty that I lie down, and only escape swooning by smelling salts which Enriqueta has always at hand. The family dine at seven; when they have risen from table Ricardo generally comes to my bedside and reads to me in German till 9 or 9.30. A cup of tea is brought me, and shortly after I fall asleep.

I can form no idea as to how long this state of debility will last, as yet there is no improvement.

Yesterday Alejandro came to me and asked me for a new loan of £1000, which I did not refuse him, but having no funds disposable in London, gave him two bills, of Mks. 10,000 each, on my Hamburg correspondents – Messrs. Siemssen & Co., for which as yet he has not signed a pagaré, not having been able to dispose of both drafts; of the one he sold, Edward Knauer was the purchaser. Alejandro and his brother Geraldo under the firm of A. Garland & Co. owe me now about £4000, which I much doubt will be returned to me during my lifetime.

*Tuesday, 21st of October 1890.* Last night or, to speak more properly, early this morning, say about 3 o'clock, I awoke feeling beyond measure weak, I do not know how I avoided swooning; I however was strong enough to call the servant-girl Angela, who sleeps in the adjoining room; she again called my daughter, who made her appearance as well as Maria. I do not recollect what they gave me or what I took, but at all events I did not l[_] [573] my consciousness. By and by I fell asleep, and again awoke at the usual hour of between 6 and 7. Now, at noon, I am lying on the sofa-bed dictating these few words.

*Saturday, 25th of October 1890.* Once more a week has gone; there has been no change in my way of living, and, what is worse, the debility is exactly the same as it was 8 days ago, if not worse. My dinner I usually take at 6.30; my daughter is always present and even assists me in carrying the food to my mouth. As far as the door to my bedroom I am pushed lying on Guillermo's sofa-bed, whilst the other half of the distance, as far as my bed, I manage to walk, but always assisted by my daughter and the servant-girl Angela.

Heaven only knows when I shall recover my strength.

*Monday, 27th of October 1890.* What am I to dictate? Certainly I know not; all I can say is that yesterday was once more a very dull Sunday, and that my debility is as quite as great as it has been for the last four or five months.

*Tuesday, 28th of October 1890.* To-day at 4 p.m. will be carried to the Roman Catholic cemetery outside the Maravillas Gate the mortal remains of her who when in the land of the living was known by the name of Maria Moreyra, widow of the highly respectable North American gentleman Mr. Stanhope Prevost. Both husband and wife died of the dreadful disease known as paralysis.

*Wednesday, 29th of October 1890.* Mr. Ladd was of course with me as it is his habit, but Mr. Norman Evans sent me word that he was too unwell to attend, and thus Maria read to me in French for 20 minutes or so, and I had upon the whole a very long and tedious day.

I took my dinner at about 6.30 and then, lying on Guillermo's sofa-bed, was pushed to my bedside, whence with a violent effort I threw myself on my mattrass; afterwards Ricardo came and read a little; when he was gone I had a cup of tea, and was asleep about half-an-hour later, and [574] thus my life glides on every day so much nearer its end.

*Friday, 31st of October 1890.* Last night or, more properly speaking, early this morning, say at 3 o'clock, I awoke, and felt most miserably faint; I however had strength enough to call the servant-girl Angela, whom I requested to bring me some bread and wine; the former was not to be had in the house at this hour of night; the wine, however, I had at hand, and the few drops I took really did me good. I fell asleep, and slept till my usual hour of somewhat past six. This morning my daughter has been out to the pantheon – to visit the mausoleum erected there for my wife and myself; she removed the faded flowers which had covered her mother's sarcophagus and replaced them with the fresh ones which she had taken with her. Hitherto I have accompanied her every year on this pious errand; to-day, however, my weakness did not allow me, and Alejandro took my place.

*Monday, 3rd of November 1890.* Yesterday was Sunday, the day before, Saturday, a holiday, known as All Saints' Day; neither Mr. Evans nor Mr. Ladd came, and I thus had to be satisfied with Maria and Ricardo's reading, the former read to me in French, the latter in German. I had also a visit from an old and very good friend of mine – Francisco Sagastabeytia, about Garland's age, rather deaf, always ailing, and always complaining of his ailments. I have been acquainted with him ever since I came to Lima; at the time he was clerk with Don Domingo Elias; in later years he was an active promoter of the establishment of the Banco de Lima, he was also one of the Directory, over which I presided for many years, and, if I am not mistaken, for some time, after Zarancondegui's withdrawal, co-gerente with J. F. Lembcke. His fortune cannot be large, but suffices for himself and his unmarried sisters.

*Wednesday, 5th of November 1890.* To-day's "Comer[_] [575] gives a detailed account of the numerous cortège which accompanied to the Pantheon the mortal remains of the Italian naturalist Don Antonio Raymondi, who, a native of one of the northern provinces of Italy, was banished about the year 1848 or 1849 by the Austrian authorities who at that time held sway there. He came to Perú, where he has been both esteemed and beloved by all who were acquainted with him.

Garland was very unwell the whole of yesterday, he suffered from loose bowels, which increased to such a degree that Enriqueta thought it necessary to call in Dr. Sosa, who of course prescribed a remedy to stop this disagreeable complaint. At a later hour, more or less in the middle of the night, another infirmity came upon him, which consisted of cramps in the legs, which Enriqueta tried to cure by rubbing them, and which kept both husband and wife awake till nearly daybreak.

*Tuesday, 11th of November 1890.* By to-day's steamer I have drawn on Gibbs for £110, at 90 d/st., which Alejandro has sold for me at the favourable exchange of 37d 1/4. Of the proceeds I have left 700 sols in deposit with A. Garland & Co., whilst the balance, say about S/8, I have added to the few sols which I am keeping and which are gradually increasing in the clothes'-press which stands in my bedchamber.

I continue weak, but flatter myself that to-day I am a little stronger than I have been during the last few days.

*Thursday, 13th of November 1890.* The only thing to-day worth chronicling is that yesterday evening, when after having taken my dinner I had lain down in my bed, Antonio came to me and communicated the news, which I had already learned from his Mother, that he intended to get married and that very soon, say [_]ext month. She, whom he has chosen to be his companion [_] life is the Señorita Natalia Sanc[_]z, whose family does not [576] belong to the cream of Lima society – she being related to the family of the Basadres, who were some way or other implicated in the mysterious death of Don José Sevilla. I told him frankly that in my opinion his income is not sufficient to maintain a family, however, as the thing was done, I wished him every happiness in his matrimonial life.

*Saturday, 15th of November 1890.* Once more a week has gone; in my way of living there has been no change whatever, neither has there been any improvement in my debility. I am quite as weak as I was a week, fortnight or, perhaps, three weeks back; by myself I cannot walk two or three steps, and the short distance from my sitting-room to my bed only with the assistance of my daughter and the servant-girl Angela; with their help and that of a male servant I just manage to throw myself into my bed, but then I always feel so weak that I hardly escape swooning, and this only with the aid of smelling salts.

*Sunday, 16th of November 1890.* This Sunday was no exception to the general rule; it was only made bearable by Ricardo reading to me, in German, and Maria and Corina, in French; the former has commenced the "Life of Frederick the Great", the latter are still occupied with the pretty French story "Sans Famille", of which I believe I have already made mention more than once.

*Tuesday, 18th of November 1890.* Last night's "Comercio" gives the news, received by telegraph, that within the last week or so the credit of the house of Baring Bros. & Co. has been somewhat affected by their being deeply involved in the finan[_] arrangements of the Argentine Republic, but that they were enabled to weather the storm owing to the prompt assistance rendered them by the Bank of England, by Rothschild and other London bankers.

*Wednesday, 19th of November 1890.* Three Scotch banking houses have also offered their assistance to Baring, each with the amount of £250,000. My opinion is – that the storm [. . .] over and th[_]t Baring Bros. & Co. will continue to oc[_] [577] the high standing which for many years they have held in the mercantile world. They are the correspondents of the North Americans Grace, established in Lima.

Yesterday I had a pleasant visit from Mrs. Ernestina Dibos, daughter of Julius Pflucker. She, of course, had come to see Enriqueta, but not finding her at home came over to my room and remained with me for full half an hour in pleasant talk.

*Friday, 21st of November 1890.* To-day is the anniversary of my dear wife's baptism, which took place in the year 1794, as will be seen by a copy of an extract from the Church Register of the Arequipa Cathedral of said year, which is inserted on page 379 of this Volume.

For some time past much has been said in the telegrams received from Europe of the discovery made by a German medical man Dr. Koch of an infallible remedy against consumption or phthisis, hitherto considered to be incurable.

*Tuesday, 25th of November 1890.* Yesterday, about the middle of the day, were chosen the Alcalde, Vice Alcalde, Sindicos and Inspectors of the new Lima Municipality; for the post of Alcalde, which General César Canevaro had hitherto occupied, was elected Juan Revoredo.

In the evening Maria and Corina had with them some of their friends, both girls and young men, who under the surveillance of my Enriqueta amused themselves with playing roulette till past midnight, when, as it was the custom, the handing round of chocolate gave the signal, which was not to be misunderstood, that it was time to break up.

Meanwhile Ricardo read to me till about ten, when I turned round, soon fell asleep and did not awake this morning until my customary hour of six.

*Friday, 28th of November 1890.* I learn from my grandson Ricardo that on Sunday last died in the Hague the King of Holland William the Third, at the age of 73, and that he is [. . .] on the throne by his daughter Wilhelmina about [. . .] [578] [_]d, under the Regency of her Mother.

*Tuesday, 2nd of December 1890.* Last night were married in the Church of La Recoleta Meliton Porras Junr. and Eugenia, a daughter of Dr. Rosas, whose daughters had invited Garland and his family to be present at the ceremony. However, the only ones who went were he himself and his [_]on Alejandro.

*Wednesday, 3rd of December 1890.* This morning when I was still in bed Garland came to my room and told me that by the 8 o'clock train he intended to go to Chorrillos, there to attend to some repairs which our Rancho requires, the cost of which will of course have to be paid by me.

*Thursday, 4th of December 1890.* Last night when I was [_]king my frugal dinner, say at 6.30, shortly after Mr. Evans had left me, reports of fire-arms were heard, the street-door of our house was shut, and it was evident to me that all was not right here in Lima. Ricardo, afterwards Antonio, who came to my room, told me that a mutiny had broken out in the fort of Santa Catalina, of which the details are to be found in last evening's "Comercio": At about six p.m. or somewhat later Colonel Morales Toledo, who for some time under Caceres, as well as the present Government, was Prefect of Lima and, as such, allowed Piérola to escape from the Intendencia, entered the Fort of Santa Catalina, revolver in hand, huzzaing for Piérola; some of the artillery stationed there [_]ok up the cry, whilst the battalion Ayacucho remained faithful [_] the established Government. The two parties came to blows, blood was shed; amongst others, the leader Morales Toledo was mortally wounded, and before an hour had elapsed order and tranquillity were restored.

To-day Alejandro takes two or three of his [_]ttle ones to Chorrillos, where they will remain for some time in our rancho under the charge of a trustworthy female servant; he expects that they will be benefitted by the Chorrillos [. . .] above all [. . .] sea air. [579]

*Friday, 12th of December 1890.* To-day Mr. Ladd again made his appearance. On Saturday I had seen him last, Sunday and Monday were holidays, and a stye in one of his eyes prevented him from going into the street on those and the following days.

*Tuesday, 16th of December 1890.* Yesterday, Monday, a party more numerous than usual assembled at Enriqueta's dinner-table: There were, besides herself, her two daughters, Geraldo, Juan, his wife, Ricardo and Antonio, who usually sit down with her, her son Guillermo with his wife Elisa, Alejandro, whose lady continues unwell and cannot leave her room, the Chantry Zarate and two Señoritas Espantoso, daughters of Don Miceno and of Augusta Bergmann. They broke up at a late hour, and it was nearly eleven when Guillermo Espantoso, who is employed in Henry Prevost's office, came to fetch his sisters. I, in the meanwhile, was in bed, where I lay awake many an hour. Ricardo, who suffered from a severe cold, could not read to me.

I continue as weak as I have been for many weeks past; as yet there is certainly no improvement.

To-day Dr. Sosa paid me a visit and left a prescription – which is to counteract loosseness in my bowels.

*Monday, 22nd of December 1890.* Nothing have I to say of this last week, one day passes like the other; my weakness is always the same, but at all events I am able to listen to what is read to me, be it English or Spanish by Messrs. Ladd and Evans, or German by Ricardo, or French by Maria or Corina.

The day before yesterday Mr. Evans told me to my regret that for a few days he would not be able to come to me; he has to do a little job for the English Bank established here in Lima, for which I suppose [_] will be [_]ell paid. [. . .] [580] Manufactory of Cotton Textures situated at no great distance up the Oroya Railroad has of late been sold by its owner Carlos Lopez Aldana to a Syndicate of London Merchants. These have given their full power to the said Bank and this Bank has authorized Mr. Evans to take possession in their name of the said establishments, and it is for this purpose that he absents himself.

*Wednesday, 24th of December 1890.* To-day, Christmas Eve, I have presented Maria and Corina each with S/20, and to the servants of Enriqueta's household, one with another, with S/19.

It is now about 2 o'clock, and Enriqueta has received a message from Adela, Manuel Velarde's widowed daughter, that Melchor Velarde – her uncle and one of my wife's cousins – is lying dangerously ill and is not likely to recover. Enriqueta immediately went thither to offer her services.

*Friday, 26th of December 1890.* Yesterday being Christmas-Day neither Mr. Ladd nor Mr. Evans came to read to me; their place was taken for some hours by Ricardo and by Alejandro; the former read the "Life of Joseph the Second of Austria", written in German, the other a few pages from "Don Quixote", written in Spanish; neither the one nor the other was much to my liking.

The day before yesterday I spoke of Melchor Velarde's critical state of health; to-day I have to say that he departed this life on the said day at about 2 or 3 p.m. During the last few hours he suffered but little, but otherwise his long illness has been a very painful one: he could not make water, and various remedies were resorted to to alleviate his pain. He was born in Arequipa about the year 1814 or 1815. [...] his mother J[av]iera Echev[_] [581] his father's sister was Catalina, my wife's mother, married to Colonel Pablo Sierra, a Spaniard, my wife's father; I and mine are thus pretty nearly related to him. The "Comercio" when speaking in its columns of his decea[_] reminds its readers that his eldest son Jorge died a noble death when fighting the Chilians off Iquique in the naval battle of May 21st 1879. Yesterday Garland and two of his sons accompanied his mortal remains to the pantheon. Melchor has left a numerous family: his widow – Francisca Castañeda – several grown-up daughters, of whom only one is married – to Juan Bazo, a not particularly bright genius, son of Juan Bazo and Irene Vasquez – and three or four sons, who are gaining their livelihood in an honest and praiseworthy manner.

This morning after having taken my breakfast I, assisted by my daughter and the servant-girl Angela, made a violent effort to put on my clothes, but found it utterly impossible; thus I had to throw myself as usual into Guillermo's arm-chair.

*Monday, 29th of December 1890.* A few days back Mr. Evans left me for the estate of Vitarte. To-day I have to say that my daughter Enriqueta received yesterday a letter from him, in which he says in very polite terms – that, being engaged to remain on the said estate of Vitarte it is out of his power to return to me as my lector. Thus I am now under the necessity of looking out for some one else to take his place, which I do not intend doing till our return from Chorrillos, whither we shall probably shortly remove.

When Mr. Ladd had gone I had some tedious hours before me; one of my wife's relations – [_] Velarde, whom I know by the sobriquet of Josefa la [_] obr[_] – came to see my daughter, who, having to attend to [_] housekeeping affairs [...]

# Guidelines for Using the Index of Persons and Places

The index contains the names of more than 15,000 persons and places mentioned in Witt's diary. In addition, it contains over 1,000 references that are meant to assist the reader in finding specific persons and places. The comments below are intended to help facilitate use of the index and to explain the possibilities and limits for indexing of names of persons and places mentioned in Witt's diary.

Page numbers and volumes in the index refer to page numbers and volumes of the manuscript. The page numbers of the manuscript are inserted in brackets in the present text.

## Persons

The index encompasses all specifically named real individuals. Indirect mention of or allusion to a person, where the person's name is not mentioned, have not been included (thus, for example, the mention of a person by indication of his/her family relationship or formal office – e.g. 'his brother,' 'the mayor of Lima'). A person's name is likewise not indexed if the name itself is not mentioned but rather only an artifact named after the individual (e.g. 'Trajan's Column'). However, the person's name is indexed if it is part of the name of a business firm, such as 'Antony Gibbs and Sons,' although 'and sons' here would not be included in the entry.

If families, spouses, or the children of a family are indexed as a couple or a group, wherever possible they are indexed individually with their first name as well. If the first name is not known, then wherever possible an addition is included (such as the word 'family' or 'Mr., Mrs., Miss, Ms.') in order to indicate whether the referent is a family, a man or boy, a woman or girl. In indexing married couples, two entries with the same family name are included in order to indicate that husband and wife are referred to.

Names are reproduced in the index in the specific manner of spelling in which they appear in the diary. If the name of a person is written incorrectly, it also appears in the index in this same way.

If the name of a person is given in variant spellings in the diary, it appears in the index in the current customary manner of spelling today. If all the spellings today are incorrect, it appears in the manner of spelling most frequently used by Witt. In any event, all the variant spellings of the person's name are given in the entry, with the deviating spellings listed as variants in parentheses. This is done for both all first and family names.

In the case of first names that appear in different languages in the diary, as a rule the main entry utilizes the language that was the mother tongue of this given individual (the other spellings are given as variants). If Witt does not give the name in the mother tongue of the person referred to, the name is given in the index in the language most frequently used in the diary.

Titles of nobility are indexed if they appear in the text. If a person of nobility also appears mentioned by their civil name, then as a rule the name is included in the index under the civil name, and the title of nobility is listed there as a variant.

Persons mentioned in the text only by first name are also indexed accordingly, only by first name, unless the family name can be inferred from the context with relative certainty.

Persons mentioned in the text only by family name are indexed with their family name and 'Mr. or Mrs./Miss/Ms.' (if the gender is identifiable from the context) and depending on how Witt refers to a person of female gender. If the gender is not identifiable, only the family name is given. Since not all of the names of persons mentioned by Witt can be unambiguously identified, a family name in the index can refer to several different individuals, or to a person who also appears in the index elsewhere with first name as well, or indexed elsewhere only by his/her first name.

To facilitate identification of persons, ecclesiastical, military and academic titles and ranks are given in the case of individuals whose first names do not appear (such as 'Bishop, General, Colonel, Dr.', etc.).

Married women mentioned in Witt's diary only or principally by their married name are indexed under their married name, and their maiden name is given in parentheses. Married women referred to by Witt mainly using their maiden name (because in the diary they are mentioned principally as unmarried persons), are indexed under their maiden name, and their married name is added in parentheses. Women who, due to several marriages in the course of their life, appear mentioned in the diary under more than one married name, are indexed under their maiden name, and their married names are added in the entry in parentheses. The only exception is Witt's wife, who is indexed as 'Witt, Maria Teodora del Patrocinio (born Sierra, married von Lotten) (Mariquita),' the first names and family names used by Witt in his diary.

In the case of persons who can be indexed under various different names (e.g. women with a maiden name and married name[s]; persons of nobility with their title or their civil name; persons whose name in the diary is written in variant spellings, etc.), there are entries for all ways of spelling the individual's name, along with a reference to that entry where the volume and page number are given. There are no separate entries in the case of differing ways of spelling or variant names which happen to be similar that they would be included in the index very close one to the other. But in this case as well, variant ways of spelling and variant names for one and the same individual are given as variants in the entry in parentheses.

## Places

The index includes those place names that during the time of composition by the writer or the time period described were administrative units, i.e. countries, provinces, duchies, localities, states, confederations of states, etc. In addition, geographical units such as continents, regions and islands are also indexed. Not included are valleys, mountains, rivers, bays, seas, oceans and the like. In the case of place names, they too are not indexed if reference is not to the place itself but to an event that occurred there (e.g. 'Berlin Congress') or an associated artifact ('Altona Kiel Railway,' 'guide book Holstein Tourist') or another place bearing that name ('Trafalgar Square').

Places that were separate or independent units in the 19th century are indexed with their own entry even if today they no longer officially constitute such an administrative unit (such as 'Altona'). Confederations of states or empires are indexed by their name (e.g. 'Perú-Bolivian Confederacy'), or they appear in the entry for the components making up the confederation (for example, 'United Kingdom of Sweden and Norway,' indexed both under 'Sweden' and 'Norway'), or they appear under their name common in references in everyday language, without a separate entry of their own (such as 'North German Confederacy' included under the entry 'Germany').

Place names are reproduced in the index in the specific manner of spelling in which they appear in the diary. If the name of a place appears in various ways of spelling, then it is indexed in the manner of spelling closest to the most common current spelling in English. If no English manner of spelling is used in the text, then in the event of variant spellings, the entry is given in the spelling most similar to that in the language spoken in that locality or place. Thus, German places are indexed in their English manner of spelling if this way of spelling actually occurs in the diary. If it does not, then they appear in the German spelling, not the Spanish one. If there are variant spellings, they are included in parentheses.

# Index of Persons and Places

Aachaffenburg *see* Aschaffenburg
Aal *see also* Ahl
Aal, Edward **3:** 524
Aal, Jacob **2:** 636, **4:** 384, 395
Aaland **6:** 7
Aalesumd **2:** 609
Aalsgarde **2:** 542
Aargau **2:** 831, **6:** 147
Aarösund **2:** 463
Abadia, Mr. **1:** 105, 211, 214, 227, 234, 235, **3:** 798, **5:** 349, **6:** 298
Abadia, Pedro **4:** 60
Abancaes **5:** 478, 549, **7:** 192, 640, 838
Abancay (Abancays) **1:** 271-273, 317, 765, **6:** 801, **8:** 411, 813
Abate, Giuseppe (Abade; Giussepe) **3:** 168, 180, 182
Abba, Mr. **1:** 634
Abbas **8:** 296
Abbas Pasha **4:** 331
Abbot, Mr. **9:** 588
Abbot, Mrs. **9:** 588
Abbotsford (Abbertsford) **2:** 283, 284, 291
Abd Schem **8:** 296
Abdallah **8:** 296
Abd-al-Motalleb **8:** 296
Abd-el-Kader (Abdelkader, Abdel Kader, Abd-El-Kader) **3:** 51, 713, **4:** 180, 833, **5:** 736, **7:** 494
Abdul Azis, Sultan of Turkey **5:** 835, **6:** 820, **8:** 110, 313, 314
Abdul Hamid **8:** 202, 314
Abdul Meschid **8:** 314
Abeken, Mr. **3:** 756, 763
Abel, Florian **3:** 369
Abelard *see* Abilard
Abendroth, Dr. (Abentroth; Abrendroth) **2:** 401, **3:** 552
Abercorn, Lord **2:** 276
Abercrombie, Ralph **1:** 460, **10:** 104
Aberdeen **5:** 655, **8:** 586
Aberdeen, Duke of **6:** 6, 9
Aberdeen, Earl **3:** 826
Abilard (Abelard) **4:** 705, 710, **9:** 580
Abinger, Lord **5:** 835
Aboukir **10:** 104
Abraham **2:** 172, **3:** 10, 61, **8:** 296, 297, **9:** 747
Abril, José Anselmo **5:** 444, 568
Abril, Mr. **7:** 800, **8:** 12
Abril, Transito **8:** 72, 80
Abu Beker **8:** 707
Abu Lahab **8:** 296
Abu Taleb **8:** 296
Aburrahman Khan **9:** 426
Abyssinia **7:** 8, 12, 14, 15, 17
Abyssinia, Prince of **7:** 17
Abyssinia, Queen of **7:** 19
Acapulco **4:** 150, 551, **6:** 279, 606, 677, **8:** 404
Acari **1:** 315, 316, 348, **4:** 25, 72, **7:** 33
Acarrun **2:** 63
Acatambo **1:** 248
Acequia Alta **1:** 867, **2:** 20, **5:** 570
Achá, José Maria **5:** 774, 863, 868, 871, **6:** 374, 652
Acharte, Chepita **1:** 255, 256
Achipe (Achiepe) **5:** 351, 514, 547, 644, 695, 698, 720, 861, **6:** 350, 370, 550, 571, 572, 597, 598, 618, 792, 861, **7:** 2, 18, 42, 43, 446, 480, 550, 612, 632, 657, 730, 756, 807, 842, 874, 877, **8:** 3, 7, 10, 97, 327, **9:** 774
Achmet Pasha **5:** 744
Achoemenida, family **8:** 767
Achú **8:** 214, 397
Ackerman, Mr. **1:** 660, 864
Ackermann, Mr. **5:** 578, 841, **6:** 325
Acobamba **1:** 255
Acobambilla **1:** 249
Acomayo **7:** 655
Aconcagua **1:** 839, **10:** 71, 79
Acopio **1:** 296
Acora **1:** 149, 154, 155, 175
Acosta, Dr. (Acostas) **7:** 37, 88, 114, 361, 629, **8:** 722, **9:** 86, 754
Acosta, Santos **1:** 818
Acostambo **1:** 259
Acradina **3:** 172, 175
Actium **3:** 202
Aculeo **1:** 823
Aculfingo **6:** 320

Acuña, Pedro **8:** 166, **10:** 99
Adalid, Diego (Adelid) **1:** 223, 224
Adam, Dr. **9:** 52
Adam, Mr. **5:** 241
Adams **4:** 508
Adams *see also* Pitt Adams
Adams, Captain **1:** 93, **4:** 439, 444, 497, 509, 552, 556, 560, 564, 567 586, 587, 589, 590, **5:** 255, 257, 266
Adams, Dr. **1:** 88, 452, 465, 467, 487, 748, **2:** 125, 186, 187, **4:** 842
Adams, John Quincey **1:** 748
Adams, Mr. **4:** 842, **8:** 275
Adams, Mrs. **1:** 467, 487
Adams, Nancy **1:** 487
Adamson, Mr. **2:** 238
Adamy, Mr. **1:** 392, 566, **2:** 367
Addington, Mr. **10:** 129
Addiscombe **2:** 182
Addison, Mr. **5:** 685
Adelaide **2:** 826
Adelaide, Queen Dowager **2:** 149, 150, **4:** 461
Adelid, Diego *see* Adalid, Diego
Adeling, Karl *see* Nobeling, Karl
Adelphi **9:** 586, 641
Aden **5:** 496, **7:** 610, **10:** 183
Aderno **3:** 167, 180
Adersbach (Adersback) **3:** 465, 466, 480
Adler, Alexander **1:** 565
Adler, family **1:** 581
Adler, G. H. (Adlers) **3:** 199, 214, 215, 217, 233, 239, 258
Adler, Leopoldine **1:** 421, 529, 565, 573, 598
Adler, Mrs. **1:** 565
Adler, Teresa **1:** 565, 583, 598
Adler, Theodore **1:** 565
Adolfo **5:** 861, **6:** 334
Adolph, Mr. (Adolp; Adolphe) **2:** 532, 533, 536-547, 551, 553, 559, 561-565, 571, 639, 640, 649, **3:** 185, 203
Adolph, Mrs. **2:** 553, 561, 563, 639
Adolphe **3:** 873
Adolphe, Mr. **3:** 203
Adolphus I, Count of Holstein **5:** 103
Adolphus II, Count of Holstein **5:** 103
Adolphus III, Count of Holstein **5:** 103
Adolphus IV, Duke of Holstein (Count of Schaunburg) **2:** 432, **5:** 103
Adolphus VIII of Schaumburg, Duke of Holstein and Schleswig **4:** 770, 771, **6:** 578
Adrian, Emperor **3:** 148, 199, 211, 215, 217, 219, 223, 224, 232, 240, 250, 255, 256, 269, **4:** 862, **9:** 505
Adrianople **8:** 573
Aegina **2:** 801, **3:** 413
Ægus, Alexander **9:** 762
Aethans, Colonel **3:** 763
Affre, Archbishop **4:** 257
Afghanistan (Affghanistan; Afghanisten) **1:** 707, 755, **2:** 43, 167, **3:** 843, **4:** 479, 667, **8:** 801, 825, 839, 872, **9:** 56, 157, 172, 243, 426, 427, 867, **10:** 137, 159
Africa **1:** 164, **2:** 107, 408, **3:** 37, 39, 56, 443, 661, 833, **4:** 10, 198, **5:** 793, **6:** 301, **7:** 38, 378, **9:** 47, 125, 868, **10:** 22, 183, 191, 425, 537, 551
Agesander **3:** 226
Agesilaus, King of Sparta **9:** 739
Aggerhuus (Agerhuus) **2:** 569, 636
Aggsbach **3:** 432
Agnes, Saint **3:** 331
Agnuma **3:** 178
Agosti **3:** 245
Agoult, Countess d' *see* Flavigny, Mrs.
Agra **5:** 410
Agra, Mr. **6:** 764
Agreda, Jacoba *see* Oliva de Agreda, Jacoba
Agreda, Mr. **7:** 575, 576, 590
Agreda, Sebastian **1:** 778, **4:** 277, 278, **5:** 552, 595, 728, **6:** 303, 652
Agrigentum *see* Girgenti
Agrippina **3:** 97, 131, 255, **10:** 272
Agua de Palos **1:** 314, 346, 347
Agua Salada **1:** 112
Agua Santa (Aguasanta) **1:** 136, 641, 764, 780, **2:** 26, 191, **4:** 103, **5:** 420, **6:** 21, 26, **9:** 208
Aguado, Mr. **4:** 705
Aguila, Curate (Aguilar) **8:** 367, 559, 627, 650, 655, 672, 680, 728, 809, 818, 856, 859, **9:** 11, 57, 203, 278, 880
Aguilar, Carmen **4:** 33
Aguilar, Mr. **8:** 176, 706, 794, 798, **9:** 85
Aguilar, N. **6:** 341
Aguirre, Dr. **4:** 88, 119, 139, 151, 454, **6:** 649
Aguirre, Elias **9:** 182, 184, 187, 353

Aguirre, Mr. **4:** 294, **7:** 675, **8:** 143, **9:** 743
Aguirre, Pedro **1:** 148
Agumanis, Manuel **4:** 85
Agusta Amelia (Aguste Amalia) *see* Auguste Amalia, Princess of Bavaria
Agustin, Saint *see* Augustin, Saint
Agustino **10:** 478
Agustus *see* Augustus, Emperor
Ahl, Betty (born Matthiessen) (Aal; Mathiessen; Matthiesen) **1:** 421, 573, 598, **2:** 388, 390, 391, **3:** 524, 526, **4:** 685
Ahl, Mr. (Aal) **2:** 390, **3:** 526
Ahlfeld, Count (Ahlefeld) **2:** 477, 526
Ahorn, Mr. **2:** 832, **6:** 147
Ahrensburg (Arensburg) **2:** 378, 466, **3:** 538
Ahrweiler **2:** 745
Aigen **6:** 121
Aiguebelle **6:** 167
Aimaraes **1:** 272
Ainslie, Miss **1:** 457, 459, 460, 477
Ainslie, Mr. **1:** 490
Ainsworth, Harrison **2:** 59, 202, **3:** 809
Ainsworth, Mr. **3:** 765
Aird, Mr. **10:** 37
Aix **3:** 72, 73, **6:** 166
Aix-la-Chapelle **2:** 728-732, **4:** 737, **5:** 64, 164, 552, 594, 620, 627, **6:** 54, 55, 239, 440, 501, 509, **8:** 184, **9:** 433, 515, 546-550, **10:** 333
Alabama **5:** 768, 790, 793, 824, **6:** 555
Alaiza *see also* Alayza
Alaiza, Emilia **9:** 323
Alaiza, Gavino **4:** 360, 368, 375, 526
Alaiza, Mrs. **1:** 874
Alarco, Dr. **7:** 490, **8:** 457, 545, 806, 837, **9:** 801, **10:** 300
Alarco, Gerardo **5:** 746
Alarco, Julian **5:** 755, 756, **6:** 748, **9:** 258, **10:** 347
Alarco, Lieutenant Colonel **5:** 756
Alarco, Mr. **6:** 841, **8:** 400, **9:** 264, 346
Alarcon, José Maria **3:** 688
Alarcon, Juan **1:** 260, 261
Alaric, King of the Visigoths **3:** 212
Alata **3:** 795, **5:** 575, 582
Alayza, Amalia (Alaiza) **7:** 391, 526, 821, 858, **8:** 603, 626, **9:** 90, 405, 870, **10:** 92, 131, 287, 312, 391, 406, 416, 428
Alayza, Carlos (Alaiza) **9:** 305, 405, 407, 870, 871
Alayza, Miss (Alaiza) **1:** 872, 874
Alayza, Mr. (Alaiza; Alaysa) **5:** 481, 591, 607, **7:** 47, 123, 592, **9:** 809, **10:** 301
Alayza, Mrs. **9:** 305
Alba, Duchess of **5:** 752
Alba, Duke of **2:** 754, **5:** 78
Albaccini, Mr. **3:** 131
Albani, Countess **3:** 315
Albania **8:** 670, 780
Albano (Alba Longa) **3:** 197
Albano, Francesco **3:** 138, 331
Albaroa, Mr. **6:** 397
Albaroa, Mrs. **6:** 397
Albarracin, Colonel **9:** 208, 309, 850
Albarracin, José (Albaracin; Alvaracin; Alvarasin) **4:** 10, 429, **7:** 212, 330, 610, 745, 776, 824, 837, **8:** 16, 34, 45, 353, 429, 433-435, 760, 786, 840, **9:** 290, 339, 395, **10:** 93, 372, 528
Albarracin, Mr. (Alvarasin) **7:** 632, 654, **10:** 412
Albers, Mr. **8:** 238
Albert **5:** 167
Albert Edward, Prince of Wales **1:** 688, 707, **2:** 143, **3:** 578, **4:** 833, 879, **5:** 729, 735, 744, 810, **6:** 346, 401, 447, 820, **7:** 17, 398, 620, **8:** 665, **9:** 165, 867, **10:** 149, 340, 399, 474, 490, 500
Albert Victor, Prince **10:** 340, 474, 500
Albert, Archduke (Albrecht) **3:** 821
Albert, Carolina D' *see* Limpricht, Carolina
Albert, Duke **5:** 810
Albert, Duke of Brunswick **2:** 557
Albert, Duke of Mecklembourg **2:** 649
Albert, Duke of Saxony **2:** 432
Albert, Emma d' *see* Gossler, Emma
Albert, King of Hungary and Bohemia (Prince of Austria) **3:** 370
Albert, King of Sweden **2:** 649, 650
Albert, Miss D' **2:** 393
Albert, Mr. **2:** 700, **4:** 227, **9:** 468, 577, 684
Albert, Mr. D' **2:** 430
Albert, Mrs. d' **2:** 457, 646, **4:** 755, **5:** 149, **6:** 230
Albert, of Poland, Duke of Teschen (Duke of Sachsen Techsen) **3:** 436, **9:** 520
Albert, of Saxony **6:** 90
Albert, Prince Consort of England (Duke of Saxe-Coburg Gotha) (Prince) **1:** 757, 758,

**2:** 143, 149, 193, 195, **3:** 578, 722, **4:** 666, 832, 833, 879, **5:** 53, 78, 408, 411, 473, 716, 810, **6:** 289, 555, **7:** 398, **9:** 411, **10:** 182, 512
Albert, Prince of Saxony **6:** 7
Albert, the Victorious **3:** 370
Albert, the Wise **3:** 370
Albertassi, Miss **2:** 129
Albertini, Mr. **6:** 792
Alberto **1:** 138
Alberto *see also* Carlo Alberto, King of Sardinia
Alboize du Puyol, Mr. **10:** 326
Alboni, Mrs. **4:** 675
Albrecht I, Emperor **6:** 114
Albrecht the Bear **2:** 766
Albrecht, Archduke **6:** 770, 772
Albrecht, Mr. **5:** 325, **7:** 364, 418, **8:** 537, 538, **9:** 703, 707, 710
Albrecht, Prince of Prussia **3:** 4, **6:** 90
Albreuse, Ms. D' **10:** 401
Alcacoto **1:** 206, 207
Alcalá, Julian **2:** 10
Alcalá, Mr. **2:** 80
Alcantara, Mr. **5:** 760
Alcantara, Urban de **3:** 850
Alcibiades **1:** 475, **3:** 173
Alcock, Dr. **2:** 166
Alcoin **9:** 433
Alday, Mr. **1:** 223, 224, 230
Aldea, Manuel **4:** 579
Aldecoa, Mr. **5:** 561
Alderney **5:** 496
Aldobrandini, Cardinal **3:** 291
Alegre, Ambrosio **1:** 725, 726, **6:** 18
Alégre, Mr. **6:** 491
Alegri, Antonio **9:** 504
Alejandro **10:** 106, 112, 239
Alembert, Mr. D' **2:** 861
Alessandria **4:** 381, **5:** 603, **6:** 172
Aleutian Islands **5:** 518
Alexander **8:** 644
Alexander I, Czar of Russia (Emperor) **1:** 380, 420, **2:** 143, 730, **3:** 5, 358, 418, 489, **4:** 792, 833, **5:** 630, 849, **6:** 88, 314, 439, **8:** 120, 153, **9:** 473, 500, 501, 507, **10:** 124, 202
Alexander II, Czar of Russia (Emperor) **5:** 393, 402, 408, 599, 629, 668, 760, 811, 874, **6:** 10, 314, 512, 564, 636, 644, 753, 803, 813, 814, 820, 823, **7:** 459, 497, 523, 536, 537, **8:** 254, 359, 404, 414, 470, 552, 573, 644, 665, **9:** 56, 63, 282, 839, 856, 857, 867
Alexander III, Czar of Russia (Prince; Crown Prince; Emperor) **6:** 636, 814, **9:** 58, 867, **10:** 30, 114, 127, 142, 159, 165, 253, 307, 334, 339, 356, 360, 499
Alexander III, Pope **6:** 201
Alexander VI, Pope **3:** 221, **4:** 146
Alexander Severus, Emperor of Rome **3:** 212, 228, **9:** 506
Alexander, Edward **1:** 4, **2:** 230, 238-244, 246-249, 254, 255, 257, **3:** 635, 858, 862, **4:** 23, 683, **5:** 78, **6:** 265-267
Alexander, George **2:** 239, 243, 252, 254, **6:** 265, 266
Alexander, Janet *see* Eck, Janet
Alexander, John **2:** 239, 242, 243, 246, 247, 249, 258, **6:** 265
Alexander, King of Macedonia (Alexander the Great) **2:** 92, 552, 803, **3:** 3, 6, 130, 132, 149, 238, **6:** 213, **8:** 693, 728, **9:** 453, 761, 762
Alexander, Matthiew **2:** 239
Alexander, Mr. **4:** 109, 611-613, 850, **7:** 527, **8:** 807
Alexander, Mrs. **2:** 242, 246, 257
Alexander, Pope **3:** 275
Alexander, Prince **5:** 545
Alexander, Walter **2:** 239
Alexandra, Princess of Russia **2:** 535, 561, 649
Alexandra, Princess of Wales (Alexenandra) **2:** 351, 411, **3:** 553, **6:** 552, 562, 580, 823, **9:** 867, **10:** 238
Alexandre **9:** 580
Alexandre, Mr. (Alexander) **4:** 467, 484, 488, 533
Alexandria **2:** 94, **4:** 319, 368, **5:** 496, **6:** 295, 579, **7:** 124, **8:** 139, 427, 523, 721, **9:** 115, **10:** 104, 183
Alexandrina **2:** 782
Alexandrina Victoria, Queen of England *see* Victoria, Queen of Enlgand
Alexandrina, Princess of Glücksburg **6:** 346, 401
Alexis, Grand Duke of Russia **9:** 168
Alexisbad (Alexis Bad) **2:** 648, 650, 654, 655, 659, 812, **3:** 537, 562
Alexius, Prince (Duke) **2:** 654, 655

Alfaro, Mr. **7:** 439

Alfieri, Mr. **3:** 82, 85, 86, 308, 315, 324, 544, 545, **6:** 186

Alfonso XIII, King of Spain **10:** 168

Alfonso, King of Spain (Prince of Asturias) **5:** 663, **7:** 213, 666, **8:** 37, 529, 573, 800

Alfred, Prince (Duke of Edinburgh; Earl of Kent) **5:** 409, 736, **6:** 375, 769, **7:** 12, 497, 523, 537, **8:** 414, **9:** 165

Algeria (Algerie) **3:** 37, 39, 51-54, 66, 167, 621, 713, 833, **4:** 316, 686, 724, 792, 808, **5:** 409, 669, 744, 752, 768, 824, **6:** 671, 682, **7:** 198

Algeziras **8:** 501

Alghieri, Dante (Allighieri) **3:** 147, 308, 313, 324, **6:** 186, **8:** 356

Algiers **2:** 94, 696, **3:** 27, 32, 36-39, 41-46, 49, 51-53, 55-57, 60, 63, 65, 66, 70, 71, 86, 87, 210, 349, 525, **4:** 198, 699, **6:** 270, **7:** 389

Algiers, Dey of **3:** 64

Ali **8:** 707

Ali Pasha **8:** 780

Aliaga de Daponte, Margarita (Aliaga; Marguerita) **4:** 143, 144, 164, 167, 170, 185, 239, 258, 350, 427, 513, 526, 554, **5:** 480, 638, 642, 832, 838, **6:** 515, 557, 572, **8:** 383, 568, **9:** 864

Aliaga de Lacroix, Isabel (Aliaga; La Croix; Lacroix; Isabela; Isabella; Ysabel) **4:** 143, 144, 164, 167, 170, 173, 185, 239, 258, 263, 266, 350, 427, 513, 554, **5:** 476, 480, 638, 859, 864, 865, **6:** 561, 572, 641, 784, **7:** 193, **8:** 129, 173, 383, 447, 761, **9:** 108, 248, 764, 809, **10:** 56, 73, 74, 127, 147, 150, 151, 249, 275, 285, 295, 313, 356, 369, 420, 549

Aliaga y Calatayud, Juan (Aliaga; Calatayud) **1:** 751, 789, 808, **2:** 45, **3:** 753, 754, 876, **4:** 129, 133, 143, 173, 246, 258, 266, 423, 452, 513, 526, 561, **5:** 206, 323, 349, 420, 475, 818, **6:** 4, 18, 568, 569, 571-573, 580, 583, 587-589, 600, 614-616, 618, 622, 648, 662, 673, 688, 712, 720, 777, 788, **7:** 24, 25, 41, 53, 84, 85, 110, 140, 163, 365, 393, 470, 477, 531, 643, 650, **9:** 839, **10:** 95, 185

Aliaga y Puente, Carlos (Aliaga) **4:** 144, **6:** 572, **7:** 24, 52, 531

Aliaga y Puente, family (Aliaga) **1:** 791, **3:** 754, **4:** 133, 143, 144, **5:** 864, **6:** 572, 694, **7:** 25, 52, **8:** 717, **10:** 185

Aliaga y Puente, Juan (Aliaga; Juancito; Juanito) **3:** 754, **4:** 143, 144, 185, 501, 508, **5:** 481, **6:** 572, 589, 597, 618, 621, 628, 669, 673, 683, 694, 763, 776, 788, 811, 838, **7:** 24, 25, 30, 52, 110, 151, 152, 156, 163, 292, 477, 479, 484, 485, 532, 624, 703, **8:** 193, 449-451, 453, 454, 457, 461, 463, 465, 468, 471, 476, 477, 490, 491, 495, 497, 500, 515, 519, 522, 528, 539, 554, 559, 563, 564, 568, 569, 571-573, 581, 629, 663, 672, 686, 693, 698, 699, 717, 733, 749, 750, 762, 764, 766, 776, 779, 782, 806, 814, 824, 827, 836, 840, 848, 854, 860, 861, 865, **9:** 41, 45, 85, 86, 103, 104, 127, 159, 185, 193, 207, 253, 255, 256, 258, 263, 265, 268, 320, 326, 334, 342, 360, 361, 363, 367, 373, 375-377, 382, 394, 408, 431, 435, 442, **10:** 162, 185

Aliaga y Puente, Manuela **4:** 144, **6:** 572, **7:** 24

Aliaga, Carmen **9:** 839

Aliaga, Diego **7:** 24

Aliaga, family **8:** 699

Aliaga, Josefa Maria **4:** 490

Aliaga, Juana **6:** 736

Aliaga, Manuela (married Browne) **1:** 808, **3:** 814, **5:** 542

Aliaga, Manuele *see also* Puente, Manuela de la

Alicante **4:** 761, 784

Alice, Princess of England (Grand Duchess of Hesse Darmstadt) **5:** 403, 687, 820, **6:** 330, **8:** 470, 644, 817, **9:** 77

Alison, Archibald (Allison) **3:** 367, 397, 417, **4:** 155, 165, 169, 178, 185, 200, 202, 212, 215, 217, 220, **5:** 326, **6:** 129, **7:** 626, 661, 673, 697, 709, 731, 747, 772, **10:** 124, 401, 478, 491, 543

Alison, Mr. (Allison) **3:** 665, 761, 784, 785, 820, **4:** 41, 66, 148, 176, **7:** 589, **9:** 389

Alison, Mrs. **3:** 665

Alkmaar **2:** 703

Allegri di Correggio, Antonio (Allegria; Corregio) **3:** 11, 222, 246, 268, 306, 500, **4:** 711, 811, 877, **6:** 88, 102, **9:** 497, 515

Allen, E. F. **2:** 412, 427, **4:** 18, 20, 55, 101, 178, 185

Allende, Barbara **1:** 608, **6:** 443

Allende, Colonel **4:** 402

Allende, General **3:** 847, **5:** 697, **6:** 628, 653, 666, **7:** 271, 299, 360, 449

Allende, Mr. **1:** 794

Allende, Mrs. **3:** 873

Allermöhe **2:** 444

Allier **6:** 469, 492

Allier, Achilles (Achiles; Aguiles; Aquiles; Aquilles) **1:** 608, 748, 750, 753, 754, **3:** 611, 816, 836, 870, 884, **4:** 107, 134, 158, 237, 246, 251, 271, 291, 322, 372, 483, 556, 561, **5:** 344, 368-370, 542, 543, 764, 774, 805, **6:** 364, 443, 460, 462, **7:** 82, 321, 399, **8:** 25, 89

Allier, Bárbara (Barbarita) **5:** 370, **7:** 82, 321

Allori, Christofano **3:** 303

Allsop, Mr. *see* Alsop, Mr.

Allyates, King of Lydia **8:** 767

Alma **6:** 8

Almadén **1:** 250

Almagro, Mr. **1:** 161

Almenava, José (Almenavar; Almenavas) **7:** 123, **8:** 704, **9:** 171

Almirall, Francisco **1:** 251, **3:** 716, 721

Almirall, Miguell **4:** 129

Almodovar del Valle, Duque de (Almidovar) *see* Rosales, Martin

Almond, Mr. **4:** 826, 827, 849, 850

Almonte, A. **7:** 722, 840, 873, **8:** 25, 54

Almonte, Cara **6:** 539

Almonte, Marta *see* Bustamante, Marta

Almonte, Mr. **6:** 317

Alonzo, Mr. **8:** 418

Alphonso V of Aragon **3:** 115

Alpnach **6:** 148

Alsace **5:** 81, **6:** 248, 517, **7:** 191, 201, 208, 213, 238, 243, 247, 536, 558, **8:** 414, **10:** 109, 231

Alsatia **3:** 824

Alsen **2:** 466, 499, 507, 511-514, **4:** 210, 224, 225, 254, 362, 771, **6:** 585, 586, 588, 599, 601, 605, 613, **9:** 404, 854

Alsop, Mr. (Allsop; Alsopp) **1:** 187, 191, 220, 785, 800, 819, 832, **3:** 622, 705, 730, 735, 775, 842, 852, 864, 877, **4:** 21, 22, 38, 44, 65, 82, 96, 120, 159, 172, 179, 189, 200, 212, 249, 251, 260, 272, 285, 287, 334, 359, 428, 449, 460, 499, 516, 518, 581, 608, **5:** 248, 276, 296, 316, 375, 376, 404, 588, 783, 791, 864, **6:** 295, 558, 588, 702, 749, 796, **7:** 38, 71, 83, 400, 501, 502, 505, 561, 639, **9:** 161, **10:** 25, 299

Alstedten *see* Altstedten

Alston, John (Alton) **2:** 255

Alsua *see* Alzua

Alt Möllen **2:** 470, **3:** 527

Alt Oettingen (Oettingen) **3:** 400, 416, 417, 420, 421, 424, 441, **6:** 240

Alt Wasser **3:** 467, 468

Alta California **4:** 192

Altamirano, Mr. **9:** 712, 814, 858

Alte Gamme **1:** 589

Altemburg (Altemberg) **2:** 746

Altenahr **2:** 746

Altenburg **6:** 90, **9:** 490

Altenburg, Mr. **5:** 323, 324, **6:** 214

Altenwerder **1:** 593, **2:** 422

Althaus, Augusta **9:** 833

Althaus, Augusto (Agusto; Augustus) **1:** 116, **3:** 747, **4:** 260, 267, 452, 491, 501, **5:** 621, 766, **6:** 830, **7:** 70, 157, 205, 248, 250, 271, 273, 385, 437, 439, 461, 472, 475, 476, 478, 512, 518, 528, 556, 648, 819, 826, 829, **8:** 120, 181, 200, 265, 391, 696, **9:** 215, 844

Althaus, Clemente **1:** 111-116, 852, **3:** 747, 748, **5:** 675, **7:** 157, 205, 276, 850

Althaus, Emilio **1:** 116, **3:** 748, **4:** 261, **5:** 586, 621, 766, 780, 852, **6:** 385, 551, 590, 651, 716, 753, 831, **7:** 47, 49, 71, 100, 102, 104, 111, 112, 130-135, 137-139, 143, 154, 157, 192, 207, 237, 241, 251, 271, 273, 276, 284, 292, 316, 318, 337, 342, 347, 372, 432, 438-440, 444, 445, 455, 460, 461, 472, 475, 478, 487, 489, 494, 511, 555, 556, 564, 566, 599, 648, 657, 674, 699, 719, 735, 760, 818, 845, **8:** 30, 33-35, 39, 40, 48, 174, 419, 422, 444, 513, 532, 558, 566, 567, 575, 577, 578, 580, 581, 583, 588, 604-606, 615, 620, 625, 626, 629, 700, 854, 859, **9:** 97, 130, 131, 158, 160, 223, 233, 405, 729, 805, 870, **10:** 217

Althaus, family **7:** 205

Althaus, Grimaneza (married Cotes) (Grimanesa) **1:** 116, **3:** 748, 873, 875, **4:** 67, Althaus, Grimaneza (cont.) 181, 188, 259, 514, **5:** 276, 621, 624, 754, **6:** 397, 462, 464, 468, 471, 473, 474, 478, 480, 484, 494, 496, **7:** 117, 205, 271, 399, 400, 571, 641, 699, 803, 817, 818, 850, **8:** 119, 195, 197, 524, 774, **9:** 97, 130, 131, 158, 177, 223, 233, 405, 729, 730, 805, 870

Althaus, Manuela *see* Flores, Manuela

Althaus, Mr. **7:** 196

Althorp, Lord **3:** 615

Alto de Toledo **1:** 129, 150, 151, 163, 176, 177, 209

Alton, John *see* Alston, John

Altona **1:** 1, 2, 4, 27, 57, 178, 185, 188, 223, 298, 332, 368, 370, 371, 373, 375-378, 382-384, 386, 388, 390, 392, 394, 398-400, 402, 405-407, 409, 411, 414-417, 421, 424, 425, 428, 429, 432, 433, 437, 440-445, 448, 450, 455, 462, 468-470, 474, 476-478, 480, 482, 489, 492-495, 505, 507, 508, 510, 511, 513-515, 519-527, 530, 532, 538-541, 544, 547, 548, 551, 553, 554, 557, 560, 562-564, 567, 578, 579, 582, 585, 586, 589, 591-593, 595, 596, 599, 602-604, 694, 782, 862, **2:** 7, 35, 48, 121, 123, 125, 136, 243, 303, 304, 312, 329, 331, 333, 335-341, 346, 349-353, 355, 356, 359-361, 364-366, 375, 378, 380, 381, 384-386, 389, 393-396, 399-401, 403, 404, 408, 410, 412, 413, 416, 417, 420-424, 426-428, 430, 435-438, 441, 445, 449, 450, 452, 454, 456, 457, 459-462, 466, 468, 486, 494, 497, 499, 501, 502, 505, 512, 514, 516, 518, 532, 534, 539-541, 553, 557, 558, 569, 577, 585, 586, 613, 616, 629, 635, 639, 641-644, 647, 648, 650, 651, 654, 682, 687-689, 694-697, 709, 711, 712, 725, 732, 762, 771, 786, 790, 803, 804, 830, 868, 886, **3:** 5, 12, 30, 37, 59, 98, 107, 111, 118, 150, 156, 181, 185, 190, 199, 200, 247, 254, 258, 266, 270, 273, 355, 399, 418, 448, 485, 487, 490, 509, 518, 519, 523-526, 528, 530, 531, 534, 536, 545, 546, 549, 550, 554-556, 561, 566-568, 571, 585, 603, 640, 641, 728, 744, 771, 781, 782, 821, 829, 847, 866, 876, **4:** 10, 14, 15, 19, 51, 52, 55, 61, 68, 80, 87, 122, 128, 137, 149, 156, 167, 211, 224, 225, 239, 270, 272, 273, 284, 323, 341, 350, 377, 379, 407, 409, 509, 540, 541, 617, 678, 685, 686, 726, 728, 740-745, 747, 748, 750, 753, 754, 758, 760, 763-767, 769, 772-774, 776-778, 783, 802, 813, 873, **5:** 43, 117, 118, 120, 121, 123, 125-127, 130, 132, 135, 137, 140, 141, 143, 145, 146, 149, 151, 152, 157, 158, 160, 346, 347, 386, 388, 391, 456, 627, 634, 745, 795, 823, **6:** 9, 60, 61, 63-65, 69, 70, 77, 87, 99, 220, 226, 227, 230, 250, 254, 255, 257, 336, 408-410, 412, 414-419, 422, 427-430, 432, 433, 466, 475, 560, 569, 573, 576, 577, 603, 663, 764, 798-800, **7:** 69, 74, 127, 199, 208, 210, 233, 234, 267, 283, 311, 357, 384, 483, 513, 553, 660, 809, **8:** 129, 146, 158, 362, 392, 480, 513, 646, 651, 726, 812, **9:** 68, 107, 212, 274, 399, 401, 412, 413, 428, 456, 458, 460, 462, 466, 476, 477, 482, 484, 493, 512, 516, 517, 521, 533, 537, 540, 541, 546, 557, 584-586, 590, 593, 594, 599, 601, 603, 608, 613, 614, 620, 621, 626-628, 633, 646, 649, 655, 667, 672, 685, 686, 716, 802, 838, **10:** 98, 141, 142, 251, 279, 314, 321, 423, 570

Altrincham **6:** 350, 357, 360, 375

Altringer, Mr. **10:** 332

Altstedten (Alstedten) **6:** 218

Alva, family **6:** 6

Alvaracin, Jose *see* Albarracin, José

Alvarado Ortiz, General (Colonel) (Ortiz Alvarado) **4:** 332, **6:** 669, 685, 690, 697

Alvarado y Aparicio, Hermann **7:** 481

Alvarado, Carmen **4:** 418

Alvarado, Dr. **4:** 574

Alvarado, Francisco **4:** 339

Alvarado, Manunja **4:** 418

Alvarado, Recaredo **5:** 723

Alvarasin *see* Albarracin

Alvarey, Mr. **4:** 400

Alvarez Calderon, Andrés **3:** 732, **4:** 2, 437, **5:** 653, **6:** 594, 732, **7:** 34, 35, 38, 70, 79, 89, 302, 392, 399, 523, 642, 839, 852, **8:** 292, 295, 323, 458, 583, 748

Alvarez Calderon, Carlos **9:** 87, 88, 155, 327, 691, 715

Alvarez Calderon, Manuel (Andres Calderon; Calderon) **7:** 205, 336, 385, 392, 447, 453, 462, 466, 478, 547, 642, **8:** 96, 98, 504,

541, 545, 547, 609, 625, 687, 732, 826, 833, **9:** 88, 102, 217, 241, 280, 302, 327, 715, 838, 842, 844, **10:** 24, 27, 51, 90, 161, 202, 317, 366, 387, 388
Alvarez Calderon, Mr. **5:** 723
Alvarez Calderon, Mrs. (Condesa de Saint-Ander) **7:** 523
Alvarez Calderon, Ricardo **10:** 385
Alvarez Calderon, Teresa (married Candamo) (Maria Teresa) **7:** 852, **8:** 547, 552, **10:** 78, 175, 371, 419
Alvarez Condarco, Mr. **4:** 278
Alvarez de Santillana, Asuncion (Alvarez; Santillana) **7:** 295, 367, 390, 462, 513, 578, 587, 589, 637, 766, **8:** 37, 72, 142, 170, 185, 213, 326, 349, 378, 397, 430, 447, 448, 460, 472, 512, 536, 703, 725, 797, 801, 808, **9:** 17, 80, 119, 135, 157, 188, 222, 410, 420, 444, 446, 691, 700, 716, 822, 837, 870, **10:** 51, 71, 105, 190, 202, 268, 287, 318, 347, 369, 387, 415, 422, 467
Alvarez Thomas, Mercedes **5:** 635
Alvarez Thomas, Mr. **5:** 421, **6:** 608, 649
Alvarez Thomas, Mrs. **5:** 666
Alvarez Tomas, Colonel **4:** 457
Alvarez, Adolfo (Adolphus) **6:** 862, **7:** 18, 21, 44, 76, 85, 111, 122, 124, 132, 199, 209, 216, 235, 255, 264, 295, 486, 529, 637
Alvarez, Benjamin **8:** 37, 185, 378
Alvarez, Elias **8:** 867, **9:** 210
Alvarez, family **8:** 518, 595, **9:** 691, **10:** 406
Alvarez, Jervacio (Gervacio; Gervasio) **5:** 700, **6:** 551, 607, 612, 631, 637, 670, 733, 787, 788, 839, 845, 858, 862, **7:** 18, 54, 63, 67, 76, 83-86, 111, 113, 115, 116, 119, 120, 122, 124, 126, 127, 130, 132, 169, 209, 215, 247, 255, 264, 295, 355, 365-367, 390, 424, 462, 486, 513, 529, 538, 539, 578, 583, 600, 637, 703, 708, 821, **8:** 5, 13, 24, 37, 63, 72, 126, 142, 165, 170, 182, 185, 213, 326, 349, 378, 397, 409, 419, 430, 444, 447, 459, 472, 481, 490, 512, 515, 518, 524, 525, 536, 537, 561, 562, 617, 625, 640, 648, 651, 661, 670, 678, 713, 743, 778, 792, 805, 822, 853, **9:** 17, 188, 245, 285, 295, 318, 359, 378, 444, 446, 450-452, 691, 854, **10:** 51, 62, 77, 105, 318, 347, 387, 406, 422, 467
Alvarez, José Maria **4:** 10, 12, 92, 160, 191, 383, 460, 513, **5:** 379, 645, 646
Alvarez, Mariano **4:** 410, **5:** 476, 780, **6:** 287, 702, **7:** 44, 263, **8:** 599, 600, 617, **9:** 17, 37, 218, 279, 315, 427, 433, 454, **10:** 72, 208, 218
Alvarez, Mariano Alejo (Alvarex; Manuel Alejo) **1:** 759, **2:** 47, **3:** 814, 866, 870, **4:** 5, 80, 83, 93, 131, 253, 273, 276, 277, 294, 360, 368, 390, 410, **10:** 208
Alvarez, Mr. **1:** 341, **4:** 561, **7:** 519
Alvarez, Mrs. **4:** 275
Alvensleben, Major von **6:** 512
Alvina **2:** 398, 425
Alvistur, Margarita **6:** 689
Alvistur, Mr. **6:** 689, 711
Alvisuri, Marcelino **1:** 170
Alvisuri, Mariano **6:** 853, **8:** 466
Alvisuri, Mr. **3:** 789
Alvizuri y Bustamante, Josefa (Alvisurri; Bustamante; Bustamente) **1:** 865, **2:** 24, 25, **3:** 789, 801, **5:** 562, 564, 576, 578, **9:** 229
Alvizuri, Fernando (Alvisuri) **6:** 22, 30, 315, 710, 829, 831, 856, 857, **7:** 19, 28, 151
Alvizuri, Mariquita **3:** 789, **5:** 565
Alvorado, family **1:** 260, 264
Alvorado, Mr. **1:** 266, 267, 272, 276, 279
Alwyn, Nicholas **4:** 336
Alzamora, Blas José (Alzamorra) **3:** 851, **4:** 402, 514, 595, 604, **5:** 709, **6:** 30, 347, 352, 621, 702, 705, 726, 735, 749, 754, 763, 776, 854, 857, **7:** 35, 41, 113, 115, 120, 122, 126, 169, 214, 265, 326, 367, 612, **8:** 5, 68, 91, 226, 309, **10:** 261
Alzamora, Gerónimo **10:** 261, 262
Alzamora, Isaac **7:** 737, **8:** 762, 847, **9:** 841, **10:** 139, 178, 190, 261, 330, 378, 408, 412
Alzamora, Lizardo **10:** 218, 493
Alzamora, Mr. **5:** 424, **7:** 675, **8:** 379
Alzamora, Ramon **8:** 683
Alzua, Dolores (Alsua) **3:** 743, 823, 852, 873, 874, 885, **4:** 49, 71, 138, 232, 234, 238, **7:** 399
Alzua, Liberato (Alsua) **3:** 743, 749, 823, 885, **7:** 399
Alzua, Mathias **3:** 743
Am Berge **2:** 378

Amadeo, King of Spain (Prince of Italy; Duke of Aosta) **3:** 324, **7:** 213, 218, 226, 361, 414, 419, 424, **8:** 140, 255, 665
Amager (Amages) **2:** 532, 533, 537, 548
Amalfi **3:** 113, 114, 143-145, 191
Amalia (married Freyre) **10:** 318
Amalia (married Vivero) **8:** 269
Amalia, Countess of Hesse **5:** 101
Amalienborg **2:** 538, 553
Amaranthe, Ms. *see* Saint Amarante, Ms.
Amarcucho **1:** 694
Ambo **1:** 216, 221, 225, 230
Ambrose, Saint **4:** 124
Amburgh, Mr. Van **3:** 34
Amdernach *see* Andernach
Amengual, Colonel **9:** 389
America **1:** 309, 370, 377, 381, 396, 432, **2:** 340, 494, 568, **3:** 194, 631, 720, **4:** 104, 779, 802, 823, **5:** 139, 415, 462, 467, 469, 690, 747, 874, **6:** 254, 317, 368, 377, 537, 595, 778, 805, **7:** 457, **8:** 184, **9:** 199, **10:** 112, 207, 496
American Republic *see* United States of America
Amerighi da Caravaggio, Michel Angelo (Caravaggio; Caraveggio; Micaelangelo; Michael; Michal) **3:** 237, 238, 268, 280, 315, 316, 350
Amiens **1:** 385, **4:** 735, 782, **5:** 167, 705, **6:** 525, **7:** 207, 211, 217, **9:** 580, **10:** 125, 129
Amina (mother of Muhammad) **8:** 296
Amotape **6:** 542, 543, 549
Amoy **2:** 43
Ampfing **3:** 417
Ampuero, Mr. **6:** 835, 840, **8:** 867, **9:** 210
Amsinck, Mr. **6:** 432
Amsterdam **1:** 516, 517, 548, **2:** 455, 648, 694, 696, 698, 699, 701, 706, 707, 710-712, 781, 803, 852, 858, **5:** 532, **6:** 47, **7:** 202, 410, **9:** 462
Amunategui, Manuel **1:** 233, **3:** 845, 864, 876, 881, **4:** 12, 45, 100, 120, **5:** 475, 605, 722, 800, 848, **6:** 273, 590, 645, 763, **7:** 47, 59, 148, 340, 850
Amurath III, Sultan **10:** 326
Anacapri **3:** 151
Anacletus II, Pope **3:** 114
Anamora **1:** 689, 690
Anapuquio (Anaspuquio) **1:** 751, **7:** 151
Ancachs (Ancahs; Ancash) **1:** 116, 362, 641, 708, 712, 722, 744, 774, **3:** 846, **4:** 43, 126, 172, 332, **5:** 426, **6:** 20, 26, 28, 670, 716, 838, **7:** 441, **8:** 257, 569, 696, **9:** 79
Ancharius **5:** 108
Ancon **1:** 203, 361, 609, 751, **4:** 629, 632, 633, **6:** 20, **7:** 152, 163, 187, 188, 221, 235, 239, 311, 323, 411, 412, 434, 860, **8:** 16, 54, 139, 319, 368, 381, 449, 756, 840, 845, 855, 869, **9:** 45, 53, 253, 316, 318, 322, 323, 336, 343, 446, 455, 722, 724-726, 730, 733, 736, 762, 775, 776, 786, 793, **10:** 60, 68, 102, 103, 106, 110, 115-117, 121, 127, 129, 132, 133, 146, 226, 271, 285, 289, 291, 295, 299, 303, 309, 311, 316, 317, 325, 375, 385, 397, 429, 435, 439-441, 444, 454, 459, 524
Ancona **1:** 477, **3:** 296, **5:** 629, 681, 748, 752
Ancud **5:** 586, **6:** 734, **8:** 869
Ancus Martius, King **3:** 239
Andahua **2:** 12
Andahuaylas **1:** 216, 218, 220, 225, 230, 269-271, 313
Andalusia (Andalousia) **3:** 53, **8:** 501
Andernach (Amdernach) **2:** 747-750, 752, 761, 763, **5:** 73, 74, **9:** 545
Andersen (Anderson) *see also* Andresen
Andersen, Christian **5:** 677
Andersen, Frederick **1:** 20
Andersen, Hermann **7:** 233
Andersen, M. *see* Andresen, M.
Andersen, Mr. **2:** 380, **8:** 759
Andersen, Ms. **2:** 547
Andersen, Wilhelmina (Anderson) *see* Andresen, Wilhelmine
Anderson, Captain (Lieutenant) (Andersen) **4:** 389, **5:** 769, 772, 777
Anderson, Francis **1:** 9-11, 13-17, 19, 24, 26, 27, 30, 34, 37, 42-44, 46, 48, 50-52, 56-59, 61, 63, 64, 66-68, 71-76, 78-81, 84, 87, 836
Anderson, John **5:** 785, 787, 796, 797
Anderson, John A. **1:** 301
Anderson, Major **5:** 779, 812
Anderson, Mr. **2:** 423, **6:** 385, **7:** 431, 434, 476
Anderson, Reverend **3:** 638
Andia, Mr. **4:** 129
Andover **3:** 713
Andraca, Francisco **2:** 37, **5:** 854, **6:** 669, 728, **7:** 302, 629, 807, **8:** 335, 398

Andrade, Mr. **5:** 805, **6:** 331
Andrassy, Julius, Count (Andrussy) **8:** 689, **9:** 189, **10:** 311
André, Major **3:** 577
Andres Calderon, Manuel *see* Alvarez Calderon, Manuel
Andresen, C. (Andersen; Anderson) **1:** 524, **2:** 345, **3:** 59, 519, 562, **4:** 678, 686, 754, **5:** 134, **6:** 228, 423, 569, **7:** 199, 233, **9:** 428
Andresen, M. (Andersen) **3:** 519, **5:** 634, **6:** 445, 569, 574
Andresen, Wilhelmine (born Reincke) (Andersen; Anderson; Reinke; Whilhelmina; Wilehmina; Wilhelmina) **1:** 519, 524, **2:** 334, 343, 345, 387, 400, 419, 426, 450, 459, 463, 464, 689, **3:** 59, 519, 562, **4:** 748, 754, **5:** 134, **6:** 228, 426, **7:** 199, 233, **9:** 428
Andrew, King of Hungary **3:** 477
Andrew, Saint **3:** 230
Andrew, Saint, of Corsini **3:** 277
Andrews, Mr. **1:** 21
Andrussy, Count *see* Andrassy, Julius, Count
Aneriega, José **1:** 158, 159, 162, 174
Aneza, Manuel **1:** 662
Angasmarca (Angasmarcas) **1:** 702-708, 710, **2:** 225, **3:** 596
Angebert, Count of Altona and Berg **5:** 66
Angela (Aigela; Angel; Anjela) **3:** 887, **4:** 69, 447, 448, 455, 463, 467, 484, 572, 584, **5:** 639, 745, 841, **6:** 839, **7:** 12, 625, **10:** 53, 239, 360, 373, 428, 434, 435, 457, 473, 488, 490, 491, 508, 516, 521, 552, 555, 557, 571-574, 576, 581
Angeln (Anglen) **1:** 586, **2:** 501, 503, 508, 509, 526, **6:** 585, **9:** 854
Angers **3:** 140
Angostura **1:** 822, **7:** 64
Angoulême, Duke d' (Duc) **1:** 60, **2:** 143, **4:** 724, **5:** 392
Angoulême, Princess d' **5:** 539
Angra **2:** 86
Angrada, Mr. **4:** 556
Angri, Princess of **5:** 747
Angulo, Manuel **10:** 48
Angulo, Mr. **1:** 131, 140, 141, 162, 778, 779, **4:** 184, 185, 453, **7:** 120, 128, 132, 136, 147, **9:** 286
Angus, Earl of **10:** 140
Anhalt, Mr. **9:** 470
Anhalt, Prince of **9:** 126
Anhalt-Bernburg **2:** 654, 656, 658
Anhalt-Bernburg, Duke of (Anhalt-Bernberg) **2:** 654, 656, 657, 660, 766
Anhalt-Bernburg, Princess of **2:** 655
Anhalt-Dessau, Duchess of **2:** 666
Anhalt-Dessau, Prince of **2:** 677
Anhalt-Köthen **2:** 664
Ann, Queen **2:** 266
Anne d' Autriche **4:** 308, 311, **10:** 103
Anne of Cleves **5:** 600, **8:** 20
Anne, Queen **8:** 231
Anne, Queen of Denmark **8:** 74
Anne, Saint **3:** 303, 322
Annecy **6:** 166
Annemasse **2:** 863
Annette Cléri, Mr. **4:** 80, 89
Anselma **9:** 289
Anson, Admiral **6:** 380
Anson, J. **7:** 702
Anson, Lord **1:** 47
Anta **5:** 477
Antadella, Mr. **4:** 486
Antamina **1:** 729, 732, **5:** 686
Antay, Mr. **6:** 661, **9:** 238
Antenor **1:** 705
Antesana, General **7:** 158, 170
Anthony, Saint (San Antonio) **1:** 250, **2:** 262, **3:** 336, **6:** 192
Antibes **3:** 74, 76
Anticola **3:** 245
Antil **6:** 626
Antisthenes **9:** 743
Antium **3:** 226
Antofagasta **8:** 386, 388, 393-395, 634, 856, 860, 864, 868, 869, **9:** 8, 16, 78, 82, 84, 88, 89, 107, 122, 129, 152, 157, 183, 184, 201
Antoine Marie d'Orleans, Duke of Montpensier **5:** 279
Antoinette **7:** 181
Antonelli, Cardinal **5:** 683, **8:** 255, 721
Antonia **7:** 180, 181
Antonia (married Rosas) **10:** 550
Antonina **1:** 110
Antoninus Pius, Emperor (Anthony; Antonino; Antoninus; Antoninuss; Antonius; Pio) **3:** 12, 131, 210, 214, 217, 219, 223, 273, 288, **9:** 852

Antonio **9:** 407
Antwerp (Antwerpen; Antwerpt) **2:** 702, 711-716, 719, 721, 723, 725, 726, 752, **3:** 315, 316, 583, 821, **4:** 724, 792, 875, **5:** 58, 298, 403, 481, 718, 838, **6:** 321, **7:** 321, **8:** 479, **9:** 496, 503, 553, 589, 723, **10:** 183, 261, 262
Aosta **2:** 877
Aosta, Duchess of **8:** 255
Aosta, Duke of *see* Amadeo, King of Spain
Aparicio, Carmen **10:** 299
Aparicio, Manuel **1:** 257, 336, **5:** 222, 756, **6:** 366, 830, **7:** 481, **8:** 3, 221
Aparicio, Mr. **7:** 481, 733
Aparicio, Pepe **5:** 756
Apata **1:** 245
Apenrade **2:** 463, **4:** 381, **6:** 60, 585, 586
Apo **1:** 129, 135, 137, 150, 176, 297, **2:** 10
Apollonius Rhodius **3:** 120
Apolonius **3:** 224
Apony, Count D' **6:** 601
Appenzell (Appenzel; Appenzzel) **2:** 807, 815-818, 820, 837
Appia **8:** 316
Appius Claudius Caecus **3:** 197
Apulia **3:** 115
Apulia and Calabria, Duke of **3:** 114
Apulia, Prince of *see* Guiscard, Robert
Apurimac **7:** 584
Arabia **7:** 610, **8:** 639, 690, **9:** 764, **10:** 430
Arabistan **5:** 744
Arago, François **4:** 196, 198, 226
Aragon, Antonio **6:** 662, 797, **9:** 757
Aram, Eugene **4:** 604
Aramburu, Avelino **7:** 281, 289, 302, **9:** 698, 731, 801
Aramburú, Dr. **7:** 847, 848, **8:** 167
Aramburu, Isidro (Arramburu) **1:** 752, **4:** 102, 154, 180, 454, **5:** 512, **6:** 763, **7:** 151, 291
Aramburú, Julia (married Seminario) **7:** 602, **9:** 11, 66, 201, **10:** 181, 279
Aramburu, Mr. **1:** 355, **9:** 301, **10:** 129, 180
Aramburu, Mrs. **4:** 114
Aramburu, Pedro **10:** 129
Arana, Lucas **1:** 673
Arana, Maria **1:** 649, 654, 672-675, 677, 689
Aranaga, Demetrio **8:** 867
Arancibia, Colonel (Arancivia) **6:** 843, **8:** 224, **10:** 176
Arancibia, Dr. (Arancivia) **8:** 49, 54, 55, 57, 61, 65, 67, 76, 77, 82, 107, **10:** 82, 84
Aranda, Dr. **7:** 877, **8:** 3
Aranda, Miguel **8:** 109
Arangel, Countess **2:** 400
Aranivar, Baltazar (Baltasar; Balthazar) **7:** 112, 118, 137, 182, 187, 193, 204, 442, 462, 538, 589, 816, 874, **8:** 36, 212, 544, 689, 833, **9:** 249, 301, 384, 715, **10:** 76, 112, 171, 209, 216, 231, 260, 277, 358, 409, 418, 421, 422, 424, 466
Aranivar, family **1:** 288
Aranivar, José (Aranibar) **6:** 588, 603, 607, 611, 643, 662, 672, 673, 811, **7:** 27, 30, 35, 39, 51, 63, 66, 77, 86, 112, 115, 119, 125, 137, 145, 146, 163, 178, 213, 214, 242, 255, 271, 279, 288, 299, 360, 403, 498, 556, 576, 585, 593-595, 613, 623, 626, 678, 680, 687, 688, 721, 723, 758, 764, 765, 780, 781, 829, 849, 857, 861, 863, 868, 870, 871, **8:** 4, 25, 26, 38, 59, 120, 154, 159, 160, 164, 177, 183, 192, 195, 204, 209, 210, 225, 234, 237, 244, 255, 291, 300, 303, 319, 328, 333, 338, 344, 352, 360, 361, 381, 382, 401, 442, 620, 625, 626, 629, 676, 700, 855, **9:** 114, 182, **10:** 27, 44, 45, 92, 102, 158, 187, 190, 203, 206, 225, 226, 283
Aranivar, Maria **8:** 727
Aranivar, Mr. **7:** 204, **9:** 97
Aranivar, Nicolas **1:** 765, **4:** 367, 613, **5:** 830, **7:** 112
Araos, Calisto (Calixto) **5:** 491, **8:** 411
Araoz, Antonio **7:** 666, 838
Araoz, Bartolomé (Araos; Bartolo) **5:** 478, 481, 503, 651, 676, 679, 705, 730, **6:** 285, 801, **7:** 143, 150, 160, 166, 169, 170, 179, 192, 200, 252, 254, 255, 257, 273, 274, 293, 341, 344, 373, 375, 377, 587, 607, 640, 666, 667, 703, 708, 815, 838, 852, **9:** 63
Araoz, Juan José (Araos; Joze) **5:** 491, 549, 815, **6:** 669, **7:** 166, 168, 279, 358, 529, 815, 838, **8:** 155
Araoz, Maria (married Torrico) (Araos) **5:** 340, **6:** 285, **7:** 160, 641, **8:** 662, 724, **9:** 726, 851, **10:** 48, 78, 272, 403
Araoz, Mr. **5:** 608

Araoz, Tomasa (Araos) *see* Gonzales, Tomasa
Arapata **1:** 169
Araucania **1:** 835, **6:** 176
Arauso, Cayetano **5:** 562
Arauzo, Antonia **1:** 105
Arauzo, Cayetana (Arauso) **3:** 792, **5:** 562, **7:** 34
Arauzo, family **5:** 569
Arauzo, Josefa **4:** 9, 34, 47, **7:** 212
Arauzo, Juan de Dios (Arauso; Aurauzo) **1:** 849, **3:** 792, **4:** 436
Arauzo, Manuel **5:** 562, 576, **6:** 309
Arauzo, Maria (Arauso; Arauza; Mariquita) **1:** 127, 865, **3:** 792, **4:** 436, **5:** 562, 572, 576, **7:** 33, 34, 41
Arauzo, Mr. **3:** 792, **4:** 9, **8:** 102
Araw **6:** 154
Arbelar *see* Arebil
Arboleda, Julio **5:** 275, 276, **6:** 370, 632
Arbulú, Mr. **8:** 791, 795, 839
Arc, Jeanne d' (Joan of Arc) **3:** 320, **4:** 721
Arce, Aniceto **10:** 371
Arce, Martina **1:** 141, 148, 150
Arce, Mr. **4:** 21
Arce, Rosa **6:** 570
Archenholz, Mr. **5:** 392
Archesback, Mr. **2:** 783
Archimedes **3:** 172, 174, 175
Arciniega, Major **7:** 153, 807
Arco **3:** 360
Arcola **3:** 356
Arcos, Javier (Arcó) **4:** 559, 614
Arcos, Mr. **4:** 613, 617, **5:** 255, 257, 262
Arcos, Mrs. **4:** 613, 617
Ardoise **6:** 479
Arebil (Arbelar) **8:** 699
Arenales, General **3:** 852, **10:** 169
Arenales, Mr. **3:** 852, 853, 858, 878
Arenales, Pedro **4:** 154
Arenas, Alejandro **8:** 70, 452, 514, 535, 730, 741, **9:** 194, 781, 815, 828, **10:** 192, 229
Arenas, Antonio (Manuel) **5:** 449, 482, 497, 520, 524, 525, 527, 533, 670, 723, 774, 810, 813, 856, **6:** 312, 337, 338, 354, 356, 373, 553, 559, 600, 653, 657, 688, 714, 787, 856, 859, 861, **7:** 21, 63, 115, 135, 177, 214, 242, 290-292, 333, 346, 347, 365, 366, 802, 803, **8:** 5, 68, 142, 159, 164, 165, 177, 179, 263, 409, 526, 713, 757, **9:** 257, 691, 709, 712, 801, 812, **10:** 64, 76, 88, 354
Arenas, Antonio jr. **6:** 653, **8:** 85, 142, 263
Arenas, Colonel **4:** 110
Arenas, Manuel **4:** 251, **5:** 568, 569
Arenberg, Duke of **5:** 55
Arencivia, Colonel **9:** 248
Arensburg *see* Ahrensburg
Arequipa **1:** 3, 5, 8, 73, 76, 77, 79-89, 92-112, 114-117, 119-122, 124, 125, 127-135, 137, 140-142, 149, 150, 152, 158, 160, 163, 174-183, 187, 189, 194, 200, 202-204, 206, 209, 212, 225, 232, 246, 248, 260, 267, 277, 279-281, 288, 292, 295, 297-299, 301, 302, 304, 307, 312, 315, 317-328, 331, 333-338, 340-342, 350, 352, 354, 355, 357-359, 361, 363-365, 536, 606, 608, 609, 727, 762, 768-770, 775-778, 789, 793, 799, 827, 853-863, 865-869, 873, 874, **2:** 3, 4, 8, 10, 15, 19-23, 25-27, 32, 45, 47, 94, 127, 131, 141, 142, 153, 155, 183, 200, 207, 219, 231, 234, 313, 690, 816, 854, 880, 886, **3:** 22, 98, 180, 281, 399, 593, 597, 616, 622-624, 631, 696, 727, 731, 746, 747, 752, 753, 756, 757, 760-763, 771, 774, 777, 778, 780, 782, 784, 787-797, 799-803, 814, 819, 820, 822, 830, 840, 841, 845, 849, 850, 853, 859, 860, 865, 876, 878, 879, **4:** 6, 7, 14, 17, 23, 26, 31, 40, 42-45, 49, 50, 52, 54, 65, 66, 69, 78, 81, 83, 87, 88, 91-93, 96, 98, 103-106, 108-110, 118, 119, 137-139, 148, 153, 155, 157, 165, 168, 171, 175, 176, 179, 190, 191, 212, 229, 239, 241, 245, 251, 253, 264, 268, 277, 281, 282, 294, 295, 297, 299, 312, 321, 323-325, 327, 333, 334, 344-347, 349, 350, 357, 366-368, 372, 385, 388, 391, 404, 406, 415, 416, 421, 429, 435, 436, 438, 439, 441-443, 445, 455, 457, 462, 469, 471, 477, 481, 484, 495, 498-500, 502, 509, 523, 524, 533, 542, 558, 567, 578, 585-587, 598, 599, 602, 608, 609, 612, 617, 619, 671, 685, 707, 714, 760, 769, 778, 784, 785, 799, 801, 818, **5:** 118, 121, 136, 138, 149, 168, 175, 257, 261, 274, 295, 320-322, 341, 352, 384, 393, 417, 422, 423, 426, 432, 434, 438-446, 450, 453, 462, 475, 476, 482, 498, 504, 506, 514, 525, 526, 534, 538, 542, 549, 551,

Arequipa (cont.) 553-560, 563, 564, 567, 568, 570-578, 580-585, 587, 588, 590, 591, 593, 594, 597, 598, 600, 601, 606, 613, 616, 619, 621, 626, 628, 649, 665, 667, 670, 672-674, 681, 686, 708, 711, 714, 717, 721, 733, 749, 764, 767, 796, 807, 808, 814, 817, 823, 830, 833, 837, 840, 841, 846, 850, 861, 862, 865, 871, 872, **6:** 3, 14, 18, 19, 22-25, 27-32, 35, 250, 290, 300, 305, 309, 312, 315, 325, 332, 338, 347, 358, 360, 374, 385, 442, 461, 541, 551, 572, 587, 597, 602, 607, 615, 624, 659, 661, 662, 671, 678, 686, 690, 693, 705, 724, 740, 753, 761, 783, 795, 796, 798, 806, 808, 809, 812, 828, 829, 831, 832, 835, 836, 838, 841, 843-845, 847-849, 853, 854, 856, 857, 859, **7:** 6, 8, 10, 19, 31, 33, 34, 36, 37, 39, 41, 58, 66, 75, 92, 103, 122, 123, 132, 133, 157, 158, 167, 168, 172, 173, 183, 187, 216, 219, 220, 222, 223, 228, 240, 249, 251, 270, 278, 289, 300, 304, 358, 360, 376, 388, 389, 392-394, 398, 399, 414, 421, 429, 441, 445, 459, 476, 478, 481, 482, 494, 502, 539, 541, 557, 561-563, 574, 586, 592, 602, 606, 620, 622, 625, 628, 634-636, 638, 639, 642, 645, 648, 652-654, 656, 657, 660, 705, 710, 723, 746, 749, 755, 804, 846, 850, 851, 860, 873, **8:** 13, 17, 27, 102, 103, 110, 111, 116, 131, 145, 149, 159, 162, 179, 203, 206, 213, 215, 221, 238, 243, 261, 268, 290, 340, 367, 374, 382, 389, 394, 448, 453, 454, 486, 487, 507, 512, 559, 562, 576, 582, 583, 593, 603, 607, 613, 651, 657-659, 673, 686, 704, 711, 713, 714, 716, 719, 722, 723, 725, 727, 740, 743, 757, 773, 775, 784, 789, 797, 810, 814, 825, 827, 854, 871, **9:** 13, 38, 82, 91, 111, 176, 229, 259, 266, 276, 291, 303, 304, 309, 323, 324, 326, 329, 360, 361, 371, 390, 392, 410, 423, 425, 655, 710, 716, 730, 790, 814, 844, 847, 853, 871, **10:** 23, 42, 52, 56, 91, 98, 131, 144, 173, 174, 208, 244, 277, 285, 318, 321, 322, 333, 337, 341, 343, 351, 357, 368, 379, 408, 456, 484, 507, 516, 527, 532, 541, 545, 580
Arese, Pedro (Areze) *see* Arrese, Pedro
Aresté, Ventura **10:** 379
Arestegui, Narciso **6:** 801, **7:** 68
Arevalo, Captain **7:** 303, 622, 746, 749
Arevalo, Mr. **1:** 648
Arezzo **3:** 300
Argenti, Mr. **6:** 274
Argote, family **10:** 78
Argote, Manuel **3:** 756, **4:** 22, 153, 154, 320, 323, 344, 366, 369, 371, 406, 422, 483, **8:** 466
Argote, Maria Isabel **10:** 78
Arguedas, Colonel **5:** 437, 449, 472, 482, 486, 496, 581, 593, 756, **9:** 233, 235, 772, 783
Argüella, Mr. **7:** 689
Argumaniz, Manuel (Argumanis; Argumenis) **3:** 757, **4:** 266, 284, 293, **7:** 78, 83, 146, 147, 153, 154, 169, 196, **8:** 810, **9:** 117
Argyle, Countess of **2:** 274
Argyle, Duke of **5:** 623, **8:** 739
Ari Reale **3:** 182
Aria, Mr. **6:** 533, 534
Ariaga, Mrs. **3:** 768, 769
Arias, Antenor **9:** 186, 187, 195, **10:** 443
Arias, Mr. **6:** 642
Arica **1:** 72-75, 79, 82, 87, 102, 157, 158, 179, 180, 325, 327-333, 778, 850, 852-854, **2:** 191, **3:** 32, 576, 763, 764, 770, 775, 785, 808, **4:** 7, 104, 106, 151, 191, 215, 236, 242, 245, 253, 543, **5:** 308, 325, 423, 429, 434, 439, 441, 444, 483, 498, 556, 632, 641, 687, 782, **6:** 13, 29, 308, 362, 665, 671, 675, 677, 680, 681, 686, 808-810, 832, 836, 838, 854, **7:** 31, 32, 67, 74, 103, 108, 298, 395, 634, 797, **8:** 385, 386, 422, 431, 511, 557, 719, 869, **9:** 26, 27, 32, 60, 67, 76, 120, 122, 128, 132, 166, 169, 170, 172, 174, 177, 179, 180, 182, 192, 203, 205, 206, 208, 211, 213, 217, 219, 222, 226, 230, 237, 243, 248, 282, 283, 291, 295, 310, 322, 327, 354, 356, 360, 363, 366-368, 371-374, 376, 383, 384, 386, 387, 392, 413, 422, 430, 442, 691, 701, 704, 709, 712, 713, 795, 864, **10:** 23, 29, 73, 467, 502
Ariccia **3:** 197
Ariosto, Ludovico **3:** 334, **6:** 194, **7:** 55
Arismendi, Mr. (Arrismendi) **1:** 105, 211, 214, 227, 234, 235, **3:** 798
Arispe, Mr. **5:** 561, 565
Aristeas **3:** 256
Aristides **3:** 110, 279, 311, **9:** 25

Aristippus **9:** 743
Aristophenes **9:** 733
Aristotle **3:** 286
Arizola, Manuel **9:** 826, **10:** 63
Arizola, Mr. **7:** 170, 675, 700, **8:** 803, **9:** 96, 433, 448, 454
Ark **6:** 143
Arkansas (Arkanzas) **5:** 816, 824, **6:** 555
Arker **2:** 583
Arler, Henry (Henrich) **2:** 888, **6:** 207
Armand, Mr. *see* Saint-Armand, Mr.
Armasa, General **1:** 772, 774, **6:** 20
Armenia **3:** 341, **8:** 391, 402, 414
Armero, Amalia (married Bion) (Amelia) **3:** 825, **4:** 281, **9:** 34, 302
Armero, Cristoval (Christobal; Christoval; Cristobal) **1:** 760, 763, **2:** 50, 341, **3:** 735, 825, 863, 864, 885, **4:** 3, 7, 8, 20, 25, 44, 46, 48, 80, 84, 94, 114, 142, 146, 148, 165, 238, 287, 292, 401, 415, 427, 452, 454, 534, **5:** 301, 378, 543, 668, 774, **6:** 578, 759, **7:** 256, 575, **10:** 282
Armero, Eliza (Elisa) **1:** 457, **3:** 825, **4:** 281, 475, **9:** 16, 34, 299, 302, **10:** 198, 282, 335
Armero, Emilio **6:** 663
Armero, Enrique **3:** 735, 864, 885, **4:** 44, 48, 415, 441, 532, 543, 562, 592, 601, 610, 613, **5:** 273, 299, 379, **6:** 590, 759, **7:** 73, 148, 256, 322, 379, 424, **9:** 17
Armero, family **3:** 824, **4:** 8, 71, 238, 398, 472, 538, 545, **9:** 807
Armero, Jesus **9:** 16, 34, 302
Armero, Jesus *see also* Campo, Jesus
Armero, José Doroteo **3:** 864, 885, **4:** 8, 25, 86
Armero, Julio **2:** 341, 349, 421, **4:** 505, **7:** 671, 678, 742, 788, 803, 804, 823, 824, 868, 872, **8:** 3, 23, 41, 49, 60, 75-77, 82
Armero, Margarita **3:** 825, **4:** 238, 281, **9:** 16, 34, 299, 302, **10:** 181, 198
Armero, Mr. **8:** 639
Armero, Rafael **4:** 160, 293, 494
Armero, Ricardo **2:** 341, 349, 421
Arminius *see* Herrmann
Armitage, Benjamin **5:** 742
Armitage, Mr. **2:** 316
Armstrong, Dr. **1:** 801, 830, **3:** 769, **5:** 62
Armstrong, Mr. **2:** 229, **8:** 673, **9:** 745
Arnao, Manuel Antonio *see* Puente Arnao, Manuel Antonio
Arnaud, Mr. **6:** 8
Arndt, Mr. **4:** 572, **5:** 691
Arndt, Peter **1:** 582
Arndt, Professor **2:** 500, 513, 520
Arndt, William (Arnt) **3:** 151, 153, 155, 156, 160, 163, 165, 176, 179, 184, 186, 188-191, 195, 198-201, 204, 209, 219-221, 223, 224, 227, 234, 236, 238, 240, 243, 248, 249, 251, 254, 257, 258, 260, 261, 266, 269, 276, 282, 283, 285, 286, 288, 289, 291-293, 295, 297, 300, 305, 307, 320, 325, 340, 345, 349, 351, 352, 354, 434-436, 438, 440, 442, 444, 446, 448, 449
Arnemann, G. W. **4:** 409, **6:** 63
Arnemann, Leo **7:** 233
Arnemann, Mrs. **2:** 381, 382, 386, 403, 412, 414, 440, 441, 457, 462, 643, **3:** 558, **6:** 231
Arnemann, Theodore (Arnamann) **2:** 351, 352, 357, 363, 382, 386, 388, 389, 391, 409, 412-414, 417, 423, 437, 457, 460, 461, 463, 577, 599, 612, 644, 647, 690, 691, **3:** 558, **4:** 128, 252, 409, 765, 771, **6:** 414
Arnim, Count Von **7:** 313
Arning, Mr. **3:** 551
Arnis **6:** 586
Arnneman, Mr. **1:** 573
Arnold, Mr. **6:** 400, **8:** 370
Arnoldi, Bishop **2:** 790, **3:** 440, 441, **6:** 580
Arnould, A. **10:** 326
Arnstein, Mr. **3:** 435
Arnt, William *see* Arndt, William
Aro, Mrs. **4:** 267
Aroe **2:** 513
Arona **2:** 882-884, **5:** 609, **6:** 211
Arona, Juan de *see* Paz Soldan y Unanue, Pedro
Arosamena, Mr. (Arosamana, Arosomena) **6:** 274, 278, **7:** 265, **8:** 47
Arosemena, Dr. (Arosamana) **5:** 542, 611, **7:** 118, 569, 692, **8:** 58, 636, **9:** 247, 339, 707
Arosemena, Mr. **6:** 626
Arospide, Mateo **8:** 374
Arragon **6:** 732
Arragon, Mr. **6:** 618

Arramburu, Isidoro *see* Aramburu, Isidoro
Arras **4:** 782, **5:** 167
Arrese, Pedro (Arese; Areze; Arreze) **3:** 625-627, **5:** 854, 861, 866, 873, **6:** 285, 294, 371, 543, 578, 623, 686, **8:** 87, **9:** 693
Arrieta, Archbishop **1:** 761, **2:** 41
Arrieta, J. J. **1:** 649, 764, 766, 779, **2:** 39, **4:** 155, **6:** 743, 748
Arrieta, Joaquin **1:** 649-651, 666, 686
Arrieta, Juan **9:** 383
Arrismendi, Mr. *see* Arismendi, Mr.
Arrisueño, Colonel **1:** 775
Arro **4:** 362
Arrospide, Francisco **5:** 568
Arrospide, Mateo **6:** 303, 356
Arrospide, Tomasa **5:** 561
Arsenal-holm **2:** 550
Arsoli **3:** 245
Art **2:** 826, 827, **6:** 143, 144, 147
Artaxerxes, King of Persia **9:** 738
Arteaga, Mr. **9:** 130
Arthur Patrick, Duke of Connaught **9:** 58
Arthur, Konig v. England **3:** 370
Arthur, Mr. **1:** 301
Artigou, Pierre **10:** 235, 251, 252, 273, 280, 289, 295, 296, 300, 302, 307, 311, 325-327, 333, 334, 336, 342, 345, 350-352, 361, 363, 381, 401, 403, 405, 413, 420, 423, 429, 433, 437-439, 441-443, 445, 446, 465, 467-470, 473-477, 479-481
Artola, J. M. **1:** 847
Artold, Mr. **8:** 388
Arweit **2:** 746
Asambuja, J. (Azambuja) **7:** 656, **8:** 40, 467, 529, 704
Ascarraga, Mr. (Azcarraga) **7:** 369, 374, 382, 401, 403, 406, 413, 421, 424, 425, 428, 433, 436, 440, 504
Ascarrate, Mr. **7:** 367, **10:** 194
Ascarrate, Ramon **9:** 263, 294, 339, 434, 811, 821, 834, 848, **10:** 84
Ascencia **2:** 27, 28
Aschach **3:** 429
Aschaffenburg (Aachaffenburg) **6:** 775, **9:** 535
Aschberg (Ashberg) **2:** 477, 478, 481
Ascherweiler **5:** 164
Ascona, Blanco **10:** 458
Ascope **1:** 626-629, 646
Asendorf **3:** 513
Asens **2:** 520
Asepora, Mr. **1:** 148
Aserrate, Severino de *see* Serrate, Severino de A.
Ashton, Mr. **1:** 52, **3:** 28
Ashton, Thomas **6:** 262, 263
Ashur Banipol **8:** 766
Asia **1:** 309, 696, **7:** 813, **8:** 392, 404, 501, 515, **9:** 198, 199, 231, 836
Asia Minor **4:** 575, **6:** 7, **8:** 415, 427, 438, 481, 788, **9:** 739
Asin, Mr. **4:** 277
Asmannshausen (Asmanshausen) **2:** 766, **9:** 544
Asmussen, Mr. **2:** 512
Asnieres **4:** 678
Asorote, General **6:** 682
Aspad **3:** 451
Aspern **1:** 389, **3:** 439, 447, **5:** 823, **6:** 104, 105, **9:** 520
Aspern, Mr. von **1:** 571
Aspetti, Titian **3:** 337
Aspillaga, Antero **10:** 248, 367, 377, 395, 408, 410
Aspillaga, Ramon **5:** 289, 315, 372, 532, **7:** 555, 763
Aspinwall *see* Colon
Assam **5:** 510
Asseborg, Bernard von **2:** 657
Asseburg, Count von (Asseborg) **2:** 657, 658
Asshur **8:** 699
Assisi **3:** 296, 297
Assyria **8:** 698, 699, 765-767
Assyria, King of **8:** 766
Astaburuaga, Mr. **5:** 756, 773
Astete, Luis **1:** 285
Astete, Miss **1:** 109
Astete, Mr. **3:** 873, **4:** 400, **6:** 637, 653, **8:** 121, 407, 439, 794, **9:** 413
Astete, Mrs. **3:** 874, **4:** 327
Astete, Pedro **4:** 80, 88, **7:** 73
Asthaus, Mrs. **3:** 774
Asti **6:** 172
Astrakhan (Astrakan) **4:** 701, **8:** 872, **9:** 2, 59
Astyages **8:** 767

Asuncion **7:** 42, 53, 64
Atacama **1:** 847, 848, **5:** 498
Atahualpa (Atahuallpa) **1:** 271, 275, 295, 640, 642, 687, 688, 711, 712, **7:** 344
Ate **4:** 530, **6:** 706, **7:** 227
Athanadorus **3:** 226
Athens **2:** 264, 667, **3:** 224, 589, **7:** 164, **9:** 506, 734, 743, **10:** 382, 500
Atherton, Mr. **1:** 329-331, **2:** 234, **3:** 622
Athlone **7:** 17
Atienza, José **1:** 628, 629
Atiquipa (Atequipa) **1:** 316, 317, 348
Atlanta **6:** 617, 619, 627, **8:** 584
Atradates **8:** 767
Atrano Maggiore **3:** 146
Atrano Menore **3:** 146
Attendolo, Giacomo *see* Sforza, Francesco di
Attila (Etzel) **3:** 352, 429, **6:** 131
Atuncalla **1:** 140
Aubeney, Lord d' **2:** 103
Auber, Mr. (Aubert) **2:** 222, 586 708, **4:** 674, **5:** 60
Aubertin, Mr. **10:** 293
Aubin, Ms. **2:** 782
Aubriot, Hugues **10:** 326
Auer, Mr. (Aur) **1:** 592, **4:** 767
Auerbach **2:** 786
Auerbach, Berthold **5:** 246
Auersen, Mr. **1:** 537
Auersperg, Count **3:** 458
Auersperg, General **4:** 310, 316
Auerstädt **1:** 424, **10:** 571
Auerswald, General **4:** 329
Auerswald, Mr. von **8:** 585
Auffay **4:** 823
Aufmordt, Augusta *see* Ordt, Augusta aufm
Aufmordt, Mr. (Augmordt) *see* Ordt, Mr. aufm
Augsburg **6:** 775
Augsburg, Mr. **4:** 636, 640
Augusta **2:** 722, **3:** 177, 178, **6:** 664
Augusta Victoria, Princess of Schleswig-Holstein-Sonderburg-Augustenburg **10:** 305
Augusta, Empress (Princess of Saxe Weimar) **7:** 202, 203, **10:** 237, 305, 346, 486, 519
Augusta, Princess of Hesse Cassel **10:** 47
Auguste Amalia, Princess of Bavaria (Agusta; Aguste; Augusta; Amelia) **3:** 406, **4:** 723
Augustemburg, family **2:** 511, **4:** 409
Augustenburg, Duchess of **1:** 527
Augustin, Saint (Agustin) **4:** 124, **6:** 97
Augustino **3:** 22
Augustus II, King of Poland (Elector of Saxony) **2:** 653
Augustus III, King of Poland (Elector of Saxony) (King of Saxony; the Strong) **3:** 486, 488, 499, **9:** 497, **10:** 166
Augustus, Duke of Dalecarlia **5:** 634
Augustus, Emperor (Agustus; Octavianus) **1:** 423, **2:** 728, **3:** 92, 110, 130, 131, 202, 203, 211, 238, 266, 284, **4:** 441, **6:** 169, **8:** 218, 728, **9:** 433, 499, 836
Aujeco, Mr. **9:** 855
Aumale, Duke d' (Duc) **3:** 887, **4:** 783, **5:** 409, 817, **7:** 500, **10:** 41, 393
Aumühle **3:** 529
Aur, Mr. *see* Auer, Mr.
Auranzo, Juan de Dios *see* Arauzo, Juan de Dios
Aurégan, Louis (Aurigan; Lewis; Luis) **1:** 855, **3:** 528, 761, 784, 801, **4:** 78, 323, 327, 388, 461, 668-671, 673, 674, 676-678, 680-682, 684, 685, 687, 695, 697, 698, 704, 706-708, 712-714, 727, 728, 731, 733-735, 749, 769, 783-786, 789, 794, 801, 806, 809, 810, 814, 816-819, 822, 823, **5:** 57, 121, 143, 161, 165, 168-170, 172, 173, 188-192, 271, 295, 297, 314, 315, 326, 327, 391, **6:** 54, 243, 248, 397, 398, 443, 496, 650, **7:** 702, **8:** 119, **9:** 284
Aurégan, Rosa **4:** 671, 674, 676, 690, 702, 783, 785, 806, 809, 818, 819, 822, **5:** 168, 170, 172, 188, 189, **6:** 248, 397, 496
Aurelia **7:** 335, 657, 812, 829, 876, **8:** 8, 31, 92, 203, 214, 246, 263, 264, 328, 390, 412, 593, 777, 797, **9:** 5, 111, 183, 359, 757, **10:** 26, 31, 53, 144
Auringo, Mr. **4:** 363
Aurora, Countess von Köningsmark **2:** 653
Ausejo, Miss **8:** 812
Aussig **9:** 497
Austerlitz **2:** 720, **3:** 371, 456, **4:** 708, **5:** 54, 786, **10:** 161, 259
Austin, Captain **5:** 655
Austin, Miss **3:** 151, 152
Austin, Reverend **6:** 534

Australia (New Holland) **1:** 153, **3:** 39, 126, 642, **4:** 22, 47, 112, 608, 701, **5:** 306, 307, 347, 382, 397, 491, 532, 669, 678, 793, **6:** 4, 5, 9, 284, 699, **7:** 12, 41, 356, 481, **8:** 316, 318, **9:** 424, **10:** 97, 547

Austria **1:** 389, **2:** 516, 686, 818, **3:** 6, 116, 362, 363, 371, 372, 396, 399, 424, 438, 464, **4:** 98, 213, 223, 228, 229, 310, 329, 341, 351, 365, 393, 461, 499, 510, 552, 586, 597, 666, 672, 723, 833, **5:** 89, 307, 386, 412, 416, 461, 531, 545, 547, 572, 594, 596, 603, 616, 625, 628, 629, 669, 672, 679, 683, 684, 688, 691, 702, 703, 712, 718, 811, 820, **6:** 9, 102, 103, 247, 299, 302, 564, 570, 573, 576, 580, 582, 593, 601, 620, 625, 630, 644, 658, 675, 704, 705, 743, 753, 755, 757, 758, 762-764, 770, 772, 775, 778, 779, 781, 789, 803, 827, **7:** 29, 184, 198, 222, 303, 385, 536, 665, 718, **8:** 79, 99, 281, 333, 598, 599, 605, 608, 611, 661, 679, 689, 721, **9:** 15, 168, 189, 261, 359, 413, 532, **10:** 102, 191, 202, 203, 210, 232, 430, 446, 510, 529

Austria, Archduchess of **6:** 820

Austria, Empress of **5:** 816, **6:** 115, 827

Austria-Hungary (Austro-Hungary) **10:** 183, 186, 274, 291, 311

Auteuil **4:** 806

Auvergne **6:** 481

Avellafuerte, Marchioness of *see* Querejazú, Juana

Avellafuerte, Marquis of **7:** 309

Avellera, Ms. **9:** 784

Averasturi, Dolores (married Harmsen) (Avasturi) **1:** 862, 863, **3:** 786, 798, **4:** 608, 609, 760, 761, 783-786, 794, **5:** 561, 562, 566, 570, 578, 579, 764, **6:** 325, 326, 331, 334, 339, 348, 354, 358, 365, **7:** 34, 75, 222, 476, 873, **8:** 131, **10:** 321, 322

Averdieck, Mr. **7:** 356, **9:** 686

Avet, Mr. **4:** 637, 638

Avignon **3:** 228, **4:** 694

Avila, Caledonio **5:** 868

Avila, Mr. **4:** 277, 278

Avillamba, Mariano **1:** 247

Avron **7:** 226

Axenstein **8:** 480, 488

Axien, Henry **1:** 510, 512-514, 554, 572

Axmann, Mr. (Axman) **9:** 601, 611, 688, 690

Ayabaca **7:** 195, **8:** 172

Ayacucho (Guamanga; Huamanga) **1:** 102, 108, 110, 125, 147, 148, 162, 226, 229, 237, 238, 240, 247, 255-267, 269, 271, 277, 324, 617, 759, 768, 789, **2:** 31, 41, 94, 434, **3:** 478, 733, 746, 869, **4:** 31, 60, 103, 104, 155, 295, 434, 440, 444, 450, 452, 576, 832, **5:** 284, 329, 344, 424, 426, 450, 451, 514, 516, 597, 598, 626, 628, 667, 761, 835, 868, **6:** 25, 28, 365, 366, 374, 561, 607, 644, 666, 669, 678, 680, 689, 720, 766, 801, 828, 829, 831, 841, 844, **7:** 53, 445, 460, 463, 468, 502, 545, 630, 636, 652, 653, 723, 841, **8:** 258, 405, 447, 705, 711, 713, 790, 792, 809, 838, **9:** 13, 14, 172, 224, 280, 739, 823, 845, **10:** 51, 53, 131, 150, 169, 262, 299, 406, 421, 578

Ayala, Mr. **6:** 813

Ayao **7:** 446, 480, 603, 657, 667, 753, 838, 874, 877, **8:** 31, 44, 90, 97, 191, 206, 214, 523, **9:** 91, 129, 275, 287, 289

Ayarza, Colonel **7:** 352

Ayarza, José (Ayarsa) **5:** 475, 591, **6:** 645

Ayaviri **1:** 144, 339

Aylan **4:** 805

Ayllon, Mr. **6:** 757

Aymach, Mr. **8:** 798, 839

Ayo **2:** 12

Ayoob Khan (Ayoub Khan) **9:** 426, 695

Ayr **6:** 263, 265-268

Ayre **1:** 4

Ayreda, General **5:** 875

Ayrshire **1:** 192, **2:** 242, **8:** 635

Ayulo de Ferreyros, Rosa (Ayulo) **7:** 548, **8:** 303, **10:** 73, 195, 198, 376, 419, 428

Ayulo, Enrique **3:** 843, **5:** 381, **6:** 812, **7:** 50, 100, 106, 318, 355, 425, 447, 453, 508, 538, 541, 554, 581, 587, 602, 647, 667, 679, 744, 751, 752, 814, **8:** 157, 286, 303, 464, 496, 532, 539, 567, 574, 577, 581, 597, 605, 606, 612, 629, 630, 665, 668, 678, 681, 713, 717, 744, 772, 773, 794, 836, 846, **9:** 41, 42, 250, 715, 812-814, 823, 837, **10:** 28, 63, 73, 117, 150, 161, 219, 266, 276, 312, 388, 403, 547

Ayulo, Ernesto **10:** 129, 317

Ayulo, family **7:** 647, 663, 752, **8:** 303

Ayulo, Mr. **6:** 812
Ayulo, Santos *see* Mendivil de Ayulo, Santos
Azambuja, J. *see* Asambuja, J.
Azangaro **1:** 149, **6:** 805
Azcarraga, Mr. *see* Ascarraga, Mr.
Azcarro **3:** 167
Azores (Isles of Hawks) **2:** 74, 84-88, **5:** 496

Baas, Peter **2:** 705
Bab-El-Oued **3:** 46, 59, 64
Babelsberg **6:** 81
Baber, Emma (born Dubois) **2:** 174, 182, 186, 187, **3:** 590, 604, 605, **4:** 221, 850
Baber, Mr. **4:** 221, 851
Babilon, Mr. **7:** 253
Babington Macaulay, Thomas **5:** 685
Babinsky, Mr. **8:** 499
Babylon (Babylone) **2:** 552, 803, **3:** 3, 238, **6:** 213, **8:** 297, 693, 696, 767, 779, **9:** 747
Babylonia **8:** 766
Babylonia, King of **8:** 766
Bacano **3:** 292
Bacchiocci, Felix Pascal (Prince of Lucca and Piombino) **3:** 5
Bach, J. Sebastian **8:** 199
Bach, Maurice **1:** 102, 111, 121
Bach, Mr. **3:** 457
Bach, Peter **3:** 517
Bacherach **9:** 544
Bachheim **2:** 745
Bachmann, Henry **2:** 364
Bacigalupi, Mr. **10:** 379
Backhuysen, Ludolph **4:** 877
Backus, Jacob (Bachus) **6:** 644, 722, **7:** 227, **8:** 492, **9:** 307, **10:** 189
Baco, Sibyle **3:** 105
Bacon, Francis **10:** 353
Bacon, Mr. **1:** 467
Bad Brucken **3:** 381, 382
Bad Gastein (Bath Gastein) **3:** 381, 383, 384
Badajoz **2:** 677
Baden **2:** 786, 791, 793, 796, 797, 807, 810, 817, 824, **3:** 439, **4:** 225, 309, 408, 421, **6:** 510, 555, 764, 803, **7:** 121, 181, **8:** 305, 579, **10:** 239, 354, 399
Baden, Grand Duchess of **2:** 792, **10:** 315
Baden, Grand Duke of **4:** 207, 421, **5:** 718
Baden, Margrave of **4:** 207
Baden, Regent of **5:** 405
Baden-Baden (Baden) **2:** 791, 792, 804, **5:** 718, 724, 729, 840, **6:** 112, 518-521, 552, 627, 700, 703, **7:** 283
Badenweiler **4:** 283
Baetcke, Emily (Baetche; Baetsche) **1:** 441, 513, 531, 539, 565, 574, 576, 582, 587, 595, 601, **2:** 430, **9:** 458, 468, 621, 623, 626, 629, 648, 669, 673, 675, 680
Baetcke, Mr. **2:** 430
Bagadin, Marc Antonio **3:** 348
Bagamayo **9:** 125
Bagger, Mr. **2:** 603, 612
Baggioci, family **6:** 192
Bagnard **6:** 491
Bagnoli **3:** 91, 97
Bagster, Mr. **9:** 663
Bahamas **2:** 74
Bahar **5:** 509
Bahia **2:** 83, 393, 404, 639, **4:** 377, **5:** 138, 159
Bahlsen, Mr. **5:** 272, 326
Bahr, Julius **5:** 388, 604, 819
Bahr, Mrs. **5:** 819
Bahrens, Miss **6:** 261
Bahrens, Mr. **6:** 256, 263
Bahrt, Mr. **2:** 513
Baierbach **9:** 531
Bailey, Captain **1:** 91
Bailey, Dr. **5:** 556
Bailey, Mary Anne **5:** 584
Bailie, Edward **4:** 865
Baillé, family **2:** 857
Bailly, Mr. **4:** 722
Baireuth **6:** 777
Baja (Baya) **3:** 92, 95-98, 105, 151, 193, 252
Baja California **4:** 192
Baker, Colonel **8:** 404
Baker, John **4:** 41
Baker, Mr. **3:** 577, 580, 704, **7:** 17
Baker, Samuel **7:** 731, **9:** 126, 849, 866, **10:** 144, 160, 186
Balaclava (Balaklava) **6:** 8, 53
Balcarcel, M. N. **9:** 691
Baldivia, Gavino **1:** 169
Balduino, Domingo **3:** 27
Balduino, Luiggia **3:** 27
Balduino, Mrs. **3:** 27, 28, 80

Balduino, Sebastian **3:** 26-28, 40, 79-81, 88
Baldwin, Captain **1:** 79
Bâle *see* Basle
Balearic Islands (Isles) **3:** 37, **5:** 704
Balen, Mr. **3:** 410
Balfour, Mr. **10:** 180, 224
Balivian, Adolfo **7:** 529, **8:** 280
Balivian, Claudia **4:** 136
Balivian, Raymunda **4:** 136
Balivian, Ricardo **4:** 136
Ballejos, Cecilio **5:** 559
Ballen, Abel **10:** 223
Ballen, Carlos **10:** 460
Ballen, Maria Jesus **8:** 703, **9:** 119, 123, **10:** 189, 356, 377, 468, 535, 536
Ballen, Miss **10:** 534
Ballen, Mr. **9:** 119, **10:** 140, 193, 534
Ballenita **8:** 720
Ballenstedt (Ballenstadt) **1:** 559, **2:** 657, 658
Ballesteros, Mr. **6:** 284, 285
Ballivian, José (Balivian) **1:** 362, 363, 699, 775, 778, 779, **2:** 230, **4:** 37, 66, 78, 79, 88, 95, 109, 148, 153, 165, 168, 169, 172, 189, 312, 351, 352, 358, 551, **6:** 16, 23, **7:** 456
Ballivian, Mr. (Balivian) **4:** 92, 93, 136, 160, 163, 189
Balmoral **5:** 491, 739, **7:** 17, 378
Balston, Mr. **1:** 489
Balta, Colonel **1:** 777
Balta, Daria **7:** 349
Balta, Javier **7:** 333
Balta, José **3:** 822, **4:** 103, 337, 338, 437, **5:** 35, **6:** 11, 681, 690, 697, 699, 708, 712, 715, 782, 804, 805, 815, 844, 847, 853-855, **7:** 3, 5, 7, 10, 23, 25, 27, 29, 39, 43, 44, 47, 52, 58, 59, 67, 72, 73, 91, 92, 94, 96, 105, 108, 134, 135, 149, 158, 163, 165, 170, 171, 189, 192, 196, 204, 214, 216, 222, 226, 235, 239, 243, 263, 264, 271, 283, 290, 291, 296, 299, 305, 306, 311, 340, 343, 345-347, 349, 351, 353, 359, 360, 363, 369, 385, 388, 391, 392, 411, 412, 434, 437, 464, 465, 484, 509, 526, 534, 538, 543, 622, 638, 643, 652, 675, 715, 723, 727, 752, 802, 825, **8:** 5, 47, 115, 159, 160, 167, 234, 263, 397, 487, 676, 706, 799, **9:** 17, 143, 286, 416, 839, **10:** 86, 116, 217, 255
Balta, Juan Francisco (M. F.) **6:** 708, 711, **7:** 25, 117, 132, 204, 228, 249, 259, 260, 271, 283, 349, 360, 385, 617
Balta, Melchora **7:** 293, 294, 323, 388
Balta, Mr. **8:** 657
Balta, Pedro **6:** 852, **7:** 74, 88, 333
Baltimore **1:** 75, 110, **2:** 31, **3:** 795, **4:** 78, 202, **5:** 635, 668, 786, 794, **6:** 42, 64, 527, 613, 617, **7:** 152, 348, **8:** 103, 184
Baltimore, Lord **10:** 92
Balwen, Mr. Von **8:** 131, 132
Balza, Narciso **5:** 868, 871
Balzac, Mr. de **4:** 565
Bambamarca **1:** 651, 660-662, **10:** 319
Bambaren, Mr. **7:** 267, 309, 310, 316, 317, 356, 443, 446, 459, 461, 491, 493, 609, 611, 654, 671, **8:** 80, 790, **9:** 329, 347, 392, **10:** 221, 226, 228, 345, 406, 433, 472
Bamberg **3:** 315, **8:** 684
Bamberger, Mr. **7:** 243, 326, 390, 490, **8:** 48, 400
Bamberque, Mr. **4:** 818
Bance, Emily *see* Higginson, Emily
Bance, Lieutenant **1:** 64
Bance, Mrs. **4:** 546
Bandinelli, Baccio **3:** 313
Bandini, Lucia **10:** 408
Bandini, Manuel Antonio **5:** 591, 592, **7:** 507, 538, 583, 637, 751, 864, **8:** 21, 34, 45, 64, 73, 303, 383, 410, 536, 589, 671, 805, **9:** 75, 178, 200, 241, 405, 406, 761, 840, **10:** 129, 184, 264, 265, 276, 319, 337, 366, 385, 408, 428, 484
Bandissin, Fritz, Count *see* Baudissin, Fritz, Count
Bandmann, Mr. **5:** 850, 851
Bane, Mr. **3:** 771
Banff **2:** 347
Banipol, Ashur (Sardanapalus) **8:** 766
Bañon **5:** 512
Bao, Ignacio (Ygnacio) **7:** 374, 378, 379, 381, 382, 386, 388, 398, 413, 419, 421, 423, 424, 428, 431, 434-436, 440, **8:** 131
Bao, Mr. **7:** 419
Baptista, Mr. **9:** 713
Baquedano, Manuel **9:** 359, 384, 422, 774, 778, 785, 811, 819, 864
Baquero, Mr. **5:** 832

Baraguay d'Hilliers, Count (Barraguay) **4:** 198, **5:** 596, 598, 609, 615, 622

Baranquilla *see* Barranquilla

Baratta, Luis (Barata; Baretta; Barrata; Barratta) **1:** 608, **3:** 746, 839, 845, 846, 870, 871, 873, **4:** 4, 59, 64, 244, 559, 560, **5:** 366-368

Barbacoas **5:** 708, **6:** 277, **7:** 72

Barbadoes **1:** 109, 351, **3:** 659, 661, 663, 665, 681, 742, 838, **5:** 532, **6:** 533, 537, **7:** 88, 632, 824, **8:** 289

Barbahoyos **5:** 728

Barbara, Saint **3:** 499, **9:** 505

Barbary States (Barbary) **1:** 197, **8:** 415

Barberini, Mr. **3:** 204

Barbès, Mr. **4:** 227

Barbieri, Giovanni Francesco **3:** 306

Barbones **9:** 782

Barcelona **2:** 604, **4:** 864, **5:** 158, 679, 684

Barclay, Mr. **4:** 156, 565

Barde **6:** 488

Bardenfels, Baron of **5:** 346

Barenburg, Mr. *see* Berenberg, Mr.

Barenfeld (Barnfeld) **2:** 421, **6:** 70, 420

Baretta, Luis *see* Baratta, Luis

Bargème, Mr. **5:** 710

Bargmann, Mr. **5:** 790

Barinaga, Mr. **8:** 676, 743, 767, 768, 770, 773, 829, **9:** 276, 730

Baring, John **8:** 116

Baring, Mr. **1:** 754, **2:** 455, **4:** 41, 109, 156, 179, 441, 849, 856, **5:** 386, **6:** 430, **7:** 202, **8:** 116, 367, 529, 721, 875, **9:** 22, 28, 29, 170, 418, 587, **10:** 149, 576

Baring, Thomas **2:** 154, 177, 182

Barker, George **2:** 99, 305, **7:** 7, 9, 18, 23-26, 29, 36

Barker, Mrs. **8:** 273

Barlet, Mr. **7:** 144

Barlow, Miss **9:** 677

Barmen **6:** 57

Barming **1:** 487, 488

Barmstedt **1:** 399, **2:** 366, 642

Barnard, General **5:** 398

Barnard, Mr. **1:** 624, 633

Barned, Mr. **6:** 764

Barnet (Bartnet) **4:** 334, **5:** 220

Barnevelt Islands **1:** 35

Baroccio, Mr. **3:** 298

Baron, José **6:** 682, 816, **8:** 49

Baron, Miss **3:** 739

Baroni, Ms. **3:** 122

Barra, Colonel **6:** 709, 710

Barraguay d'Hilliers, Count *see* Baraguay d'Hilliers, Count

Barranachea, Dr. *see* Barrenechea, Dr.

Barranaga, Mr. **8:** 755

Barranca **7:** 73, 189, **8:** 579, 758

Barranco **1:** 792, **5:** 746, 766, 836, **6:** 558, 837, **7:** 5, 30, 224, 225, 322, 420, 446, 482, 513, 669, **8:** 46, 47, 62, 219, 223, 233, 239, 323, 536, 589, 647, 873, **9:** 16, 22, 25, 28, 41, 44, 50, 163, 312, 372, 773, 783, 845, **10:** 68, 119, 460, 463, 497

Barranquilla (Baranquilla) **3:** 680, **9:** 155

Barranquillos **6:** 537

Barrantes, Mr. **1:** 646, 647, 672, **7:** 629

Barras, Mr. **10:** 39

Barrata, Luis (Barratta) *see* Baratta, Luis

Barreda de Mendoza, Isabel (Barreda; Mendoza) **4:** 385, 386, **5:** 519, 527, 538, **7:** 44, 593, 640, 642, 852, **8:** 561, 830, **10:** 45, 131, 194, 198, 279

Barreda de Pardo, Mariana (Barreda; Pardo; Marianeta; Marianita; Marienita) **3:** 852, **4:** 37, 93, 164, 191, 269, 375, 385, 489, 497, 500, 589, **5:** 519, 610, 619, **6:** 756, **7:** 358, 396, 592, 642, 792, 858, **8:** 177, 543, 672, 790, 807, **10:** 206, 219

Barreda y Osma, Enrique (Barreda) **7:** 142, 192, 495, 497, 499, 515, 859, **8:** 417, 443, 452, 524, 531, 533, 549, 550, 565, 751, 796, **9:** 720, 805, **10:** 57, 161, 487, 501, 564, 565

Barreda y Osma, Felipe (Barreda) **7:** 100, 259, 266, 276, 417, 427, 484, 505, 506, 559, 560, 603, 680, 684, **8:** 285, 334

Barreda y Osma, Mr. (Barreda) **7:** 106, 266, 506-508, 519, 608

Barreda, Carmen *see* Osma de Barreda, Carmen

Barreda, F. **4:** 412, 543, 556, **5:** 302

Barreda, family **8:** 73, 533

Barreda, Federico (Frederick; Frederico) **3:** 869, **4:** 16, 20, 140, 141, 221, 249, 250, 260, 268, 294, 302, 332, 416, 419, 427, 439, 454, 462, 516, 520, 526, 551, 566, 590, 605, **5:** 436, 478, 514, **6:** 13, 17, 636, Barreda, Federico (cont.) 644, 650, 659, 700, 788, 789, 808, **7:** 607, **8:** 273

Barreda, Felipe **1:** 339, 760, 785, **3:** 869, **4:** 32, 36, 37, 72, 102, 112, 118, 119, 172, 246, 249, 268, 313, 314, 426, 551, 566, 568, 569, 609, **5:** 300, 331, 373, 433, 435, 502, 519, 527, 610, 675, 740, 818, 821, 852, **6:** 13, 14, 17, 286-288, 291, 319, 785, 789, **7:** 7, 9, 40, 102, 111, 215, 278, 359, 365, 367, 377, 396, 402, 417, 426, 428, 431-434, 437, 438, 485, 487, 488, 492-496, 501, 504, 521-523, 535, 537, 560, 563, 585, 592, 606, 615, 616, 641, 642, 692, 705, 798, 859, **8:** 43, 104, 107, 117, 127, 177, 285, 608, 751, 770, 790, 807, 809, 822, **9:** 102, 238, 301, 307, 376, 720, 808, 814, **10:** 217, 280, 283

Barreda, Ignacia **8:** 104

Barreda, José **1:** 872-874

Barreda, Miss **4:** 426

Barreda, Mr. **3:** 785, **4:** 426, 589, 590, **5:** 449, 482, 493, 503, 529, 537, 543, 659, **6:** 622, 789, 801, **7:** 639, **9:** 32, **10:** 209

Barreda, Pedro **1:** 298

Barreda, Petita **5:** 606, **10:** 280

Barreda, Rosa (Rosita) **3:** 852, **4:** 37, 164, 191, 269, 375, 386, 489, 497, 500, 589, **5:** 631, **10:** 219, 283

Barreda, Teresa (Theresa) **8:** 368, **9:** 814

Barredo, Mr. **7:** 662

Barrela, Mr. **1:** 288, 289

Barrenachea, Mr. **6:** 700

Barrenechea **7:** 544, 725, **8:** 336, 554, **9:** 158

Barrenechea, Amalia **9:** 855

Barrenechea, Dr. (Barranachea; Barrenachea; Barrenchea) **4:** 8, 595, **5:** 527, **6:** 295, 314, 327, 616, 826-828, 845, **7:** 25, 29, 39, 40, 43, 45, 47, 52, 55, 58, 72, 73, 89, 90, 92, 94, 117-119, 247, 372, 481, 543, 544, 606, 649, **9:** 14, 158, 835, 855

Barrenechea, Juanita **9:** 49

Barrenechea, Mr. **7:** 163, **10:** 64

Barrera, Adelina **7:** 347

Barrera, Alberto de la **9:** 157

Barrera, Cora (Barreda) **5:** 709, **7:** 204, 509, **8:** 43, **9:** 311

Barrera, Josefa de la (married Velarde) **5:** 562, 580, **6:** 549, 568, **7:** 58, 76, 123, 383, 630, 759, 821, **8:** 94, 397, 627, 670, 792, 822, 853, **9:** 2, 80, 122, 157, 200, 206, 318, 355, 386, 434, 707, 719

Barrera, Lino de la **5:** 562, 590, 675, 709, **6:** 355, 366, 682, 721, 782, 857, **7:** 34, 96, 106, 157, 158, 204, 225, 509, 517, 539, 698, **8:** 475, **9:** 691

Barrera, Manuel de la **9:** 239, 240

Barrera, Maria de la **6:** 614, **7:** 225, **10:** 409

Barrera, Mariano Lino de la **7:** 571, **8:** 317, **10:** 77

Barrera, Oscar de la **9:** 791

Barrera, Pablo Lino de la **6:** 663, 722, **7:** 204

Barreto, Juan **7:** 385

Barriga, Felipe **1:** 759, **4:** 273, 274, 278, 390, **5:** 283, 302, 436, 605, 606, **6:** 601, 602, 616, 620, 626, 627, 705, 717, 726, 854, **7:** 23, 43

Barrinaga, Mr. **8:** 839, **9:** 237, 241

Barrington, Mr. **4:** 633

Barrionuevo, Mr. **7:** 869

Barrionuevo, Rudesindo **1:** 143, 279

Barrios Luna, Marcos (Barrio) **1:** 759, 781

Barrios, Evaristo **7:** 711, 736, 738, 742, 743, 804, 824, 840, 868, 872, **8:** 2, 3, 21, 23, 26, 27, 42, 50, 51, 66, 71, 75, 77, 79, 82, 83, 89, 137, 205, 301, 302, 309, 317, 416, 417, 456, 592, 597, 652, 653, 666, 774, 789, 793, 811, 851, **10:** 32, 81, 121

Barrios, Lucio **7:** 124, 128, 139, 140, 147, 207, 209, 246, 247, 254, 294, 337, 370, 379, **8:** 535, 731, **10:** 185

Barrios, Mr. **7:** 734, 735

Barrios, Tadeo **5:** 739, **8:** 662, **9:** 23

Barron, Enrique **9:** 254

Barron, José **6:** 846, **8:** 846

Barron, Mr. **1:** 163, **4:** 463, 633, **5:** 367, 653, 738, **7:** 321, **8:** 68, **9:** 227

Barrot, Odillon **4:** 193-196, 796

Barrow Island **5:** 657

Barrow, John **9:** 313

Barrow, Mr. **4:** 185

Bart, John du **1:** 503

Bartels, Mr. (Bartles) **1:** 385, **2:** 447, **5:** 389, **6:** 235, 256

Bartet, Juan **10:** 218

Barthold **6:** 613

Bartholomew, Saint **3:** 12, 13, 402

Barthorld, Miss **1:** 391
Bartlett, Mr. **4:** 608
Bartnet *see* Barnet
Bartoldi, J. F. **9:** 558-560, 568, 574, 578
Bartoldi, Mrs. **9:** 560
Bartolet, Claute **6:** 166
Bartolini, Mr. **3:** 323
Bartolomé, Fra (Bartolomeo) **3:** 238, 298, **9:** 504
Barton, John **3:** 817, 828, 839, 840, 845, 860, 870, 871, 874-876, 881, 884-886, **4:** 13, 16, 25, 32, 35, 45, 59, 80-82, 89, 92, 93, 96, 100, 108, 109, 120, 134, 136, 140, 142, 147, 148, 160, 163, 173, 191, 219, 237, 241, 257, 258, 260, 267, 280, 292, 340, 376, 383, 386, 389, 397, 398, 400, 416, 441, 442, 459, 460, 462, 464, 469-473, 479, 480, 492, 505, 508, 513, 514, 523, 525, 529, 536, 539, 544, 548, 561, 562, 587, 601, 613-615, 617, **5:** 206, 269, 279, 284, 299, 300, 311-313, 357, 360, 361, 627, 646, 814, 818, 831, 839, 845, 865, **6:** 290, 305, 335, 336, 352, 354, 634, 649, 733, 805, **7:** 54, **10:** 227
Barton, Maria *see* Moss, Maria
Bartsch, Admiral **8:** 710
Barwise, Mr. **7:** 532, 533
Bas Meudon **4:** 719
Bas Valais **2:** 870, 873, 879
Basadre, Enrique **10:** 64
Basadre, family **10:** 576
Basadre, Modesto **8:** 17, 475, **9:** 101, 150, 258, 288, 289, 437, 841, **10:** 63, 88, 122
Basadre, Mr. **7:** 341, **8:** 17, **10:** 527, 529
Basagoytia, Antonia *see* Murgia, Antonia
Basagoytia, Enrique **7:** 828, **8:** 241, 457, 637, 641, 671, 674, 677, 682, 693, 698, 708, **9:** 50, 165, 166, 174, 203, 249, 270
Basagoytia, family **7:** 547, **9:** 80
Basagoytia, Filomena **7:** 814, 828, **8:** 241, 457, 536, 595, 677, 797, 822, 824, 831, **9:** 165, 451, 705, 719, 729
Basagoytia, José **5:** 557, **6:** 669, 689, **7:** 243, 337, 338, 340, 343, 415, 418, 444, 462, 464, 521, 523, 545, 548, 589, 603, 605, 606, 617, 639, 688, 694, 710, 712, 716, 755, 776, 777, 814, 817, 821, 828, 841, 842, 848, 850, 853, 862, 864, 868-870, 875, **8:** 15, 18, 42, 49, 63, 73, 74, 80, 107, 130, 144, 185, 189, 199, 241, 252, 283, 315, 350, 351, 367-369, 373, 390, 402, 409, 430, 431, 445, 457, 463, 469, 470, 490, 536, 548, 574, 594, 595, 604, 613, 623, 625, 637, 639, 642, 647, 650, 652, 660, 661, 664, 670, 672, 674, 676, 677, 680, 692, 693, 695, 704, 709, 718, 731, 733, 735, 738, 739, 741, 746, 748, 752, 757, 762, 774, 778, 781, 786, 794, 797, 806, 818, 820-822, 824, 828, 831, 840, 845, 862, 863, **9:** 39, 50, 66, 80, 124, 135, 153, 165, 166, 174, 201, 214, 249, 263, 270, 272, 293, 295, 297, 301, 303, 318, 361, 434, 438, 444, 451, 703-706, 716, 719, 729, 730, 746, 817, 824, 826, 832, **10:** 88
Basagoytia, José Gregorio **8:** 731, **10:** 248, 285, 368
Basagoytia, Juana Rosa *see* Velando, Juana Rosa
Basagoytia, Manuel Mariano (Mariano) **5:** 436, 606, 616, 675, 706, **6:** 788, **7:** 283, 317, 412, 547, 639, 712, 814, 841, 843, 853, 854, 860, 869, **8:** 16, 37, 42, 63, 70-75, 373, 410, **9:** 303
Basagoytia, Maria Angela **9:** 706
Basagoytia, Miss **7:** 866, **9:** 410
Basagoytia, Mr. **4:** 180, **8:** 703, 865, **9:** 25, **10:** 162
Basagoytia, Ms. **9:** 25
Basallo, Mr. **8:** 357
Basano, Mr. **9:** 515
Bäseler, Mr. **1:** 571
Bäseler, Mrs. **1:** 571
Basingstoke **4:** 663
Basle (Bâle; Basel; Basles) **2:** 810, **3:** 315, 500, **4:** 60, **6:** 155, 507, **9:** 503
Baso Basombrio, Juan (Baso) *see* Bazo y Basombrio, Juan
Baso *see also* Bazo
Baso, Irene (Basquez; Basquez de Baso) *see* Vasquez de Baso, Irene
Baso, Mr. **4:** 523
Basoldo, Mr. **9:** 557-559, 564, 568, 570, 574, 578
Basombrio, Climaco **4:** 600, **7:** 127, 599, 657, 756, 775, 795, **8:** 32, 35, 325, 365, 368, 377, 378, 621, 786, **9:** 142, 145, 147-149, 169, 199, 205, 346

Bassange, Mr. (Bassanger) **3:** 487, 490
Basseinstein, Count von **2:** 767
Basservitz, Countess of **6:** 436
Bassotti, Mr. **4:** 232
Basurto, Manuel F. **7:** 385
Batavia **2:** 98, **3:** 557, **5:** 390, **9:** 654
Batchelor, George **8:** 719, 720, 827, 856, 859, 872, 874, **9:** 3, 397, 830
Batchelor, Mrs. **8:** 859, 872, **9:** 3
Batenberg, Prince of **9:** 77
Bates, Mr. (Bate) **3:** 861, **5:** 378, 678, **6:** 14, 290, **7:** 307, 415, 432, 470, 530, 569, 585, 603, 610, 810, 818, **8:** 151, 238, 353, 564, 626, **9:** 160, 294, 339, 805, 830, 848, 863, **10:** 372, 456
Bath **5:** 665
Bath Gastein *see* Bad Gastein
Bathurst **5:** 34
Baton Rouge **6:** 346
Battaglia **6:** 195
Battenberg, Count Von **8:** 644
Batum (Batoum; Batun) **8:** 392, 414, 573, 753, **10:** 29, 160
Baudin, Mr. **7:** 54
Baudissin, Count **2:** 493, **4:** 210
Baudissin, Fritz, Count (Bandissin) **2:** 593
Baudry, Mr. **2:** 725, **3:** 397
Bauer *see also* Baur
Bauer, Mr. (Baur) **3:** 454, **7:** 299, 448, **8:** 465, **9:** 700
Baulan, Captain **1:** 610
Bauli **3:** 97
Baulot, E. **7:** 186
Baulot, Mr. **6:** 835
Baumann de Metz, Eugène **7:** 301, 307, 311, 316, 317, 321, 330, 332
Baumgarten, Mr. **2:** 495, 496, 498, 641, 832
Baur, Augusta **2:** 332, 357, 379, 427, **5:** 127
Baur, Caroline **8:** 522
Baur, Emily **1:** 540, 546, 569, 571-573, 594
Baur, family (Bauer) **1:** 374, **2:** 351, 381, 389, 643
Baur, Fritz (Bauer; Baüer; Baür; Frederick) **1:** 374, 391, 433, 539, 540, 545, 546, 571, 581, 594, **2:** 328, 330, 332, 336, 342, 352-354, 357, 378, 379, 388, 393, 400, 408, 409, 414, 422, 423, 426, 427, 431, 440, 441, 452, 456, 516, 647, 648, 861, **3:** 102, 354, 399, 459, 487, 531, 536, 558, **4:** 212, 225, 363, 596, 755, 766, 767, 774, 776, 777, **5:** 127, 128, 130, 140, 144, 154, 385, 678, 679, **6:** 62, 64, 160, 175, 177, 226, 229, 255, 417, **9:** 593
Baur, G. F. (Bauer) **1:** 374, 539, 555, **2:** 331, 408, **4:** 149, 745, 755, **5:** 139, 347, 385, 388, **6:** 99, 417, **8:** 27, **9:** 459, **10:** 98, 141
Baur, George (Bauer; Baür) **1:** 539, 571, **2:** 336, 352, 379, 401, 409, 411, 461, 463, 646, 648, **3:** 536, **4:** 211, 363, 596, **5:** 130, 133, 135, 140, **6:** 62, 227, 229, 255, 417, 428, **9:** 457
Baur, Henry (Baür) **1:** 539, 569, 571, 581, **2:** 352, 354, 383, 411, 427, **3:** 531, **4:** 596, **9:** 593, 594, 596, 597, 600, 628, 633, 636, 638, 648, 649, 652, 653, 661, 672, 678, 679
Baur, J. H. (Bauer; A. J. H.; I. H.) **1:** 374, 539, 555, **2:** 331, 408, **4:** 149, 745, 755, **5:** 139, 347, 385, 388, **6:** 99, 417, **8:** 27, **10:** 98, 141
Baur, Jetty **1:** 571
Baur, Johannes (John) **2:** 330, 332, **3:** 536, **5:** 143, 768, **6:** 417, 428
Baür, John Henry **2:** 426
Baur, Mariana **3:** 536
Baur, Miss **1:** 581
Baur, Mr. **1:** 538, 545, 565, 571, 576, **5:** 678, **6:** 142, **9:** 624
Baur, Mr. *see also* Bauer, Mr.
Baur, Mrs. (Bauer; Baüer) **1:** 532, 533, 538, 555, 559, 565, 571, **2:** 342, 357, 434, 456, 459, 461, 712, **4:** 744, **6:** 65, 229
Baur, Mrs. (born Chapeaurouge) (Bauer; Bauner; Baür) **1:** 539, **2:** 379, 394, 400, 411, 427, **6:** 428
Baur, Mrs. (born Wattenbach) (Baür) **2:** 354, 383, 427
Baur, Sophia *see* Hildebrand, Sophia
Baur, Theresa **3:** 531
Baur, Victorina **2:** 648
Bautzen **1:** 437, **3:** 484, **9:** 498, 502, 508
Bavaria **2:** 424, 767, 817, **3:** 363, 371, 389, 394, 398, 399, 416, 424, 425, **4:** 99, 351, **5:** 610, 794, **6:** 109, 219, 576, 620, 757, 764, 779, 803, **7:** 181, 198, 264, **8:** 161, **9:** 532, **10:** 354
Bavaria *see also* Upper Bavaria
Bavaria, Crown Princess of **3:** 403
Bavaria, Duke of **2:** 23

Bavaria, Elector of **2:** 721, **5:** 225, 648, **6:** 134

Bavaria, family of **6:** 132

Bavaria, King of **2:** 801, **3:** 279, 413, 491, **5:** 718, 739, **6:** 132

Baveno **2:** 879, 882

Baya *see* Baja

Bayard, Mr. **3:** 446, **4:** 721

Bayazid (Bayesid) **8:** 391, 392, 438

Baylen **10:** 217

Bayley, Mr. **3:** 798

Baynton, Charlotte *see* Davy, Charlotte

Baynton, Jane *see* Hayne, Jane

Bayo, Mr. **4:** 268

Bayonne **7:** 41, 535, **10:** 212

Bazaine, Marshal **7:** 185, 190, 197, 202, 207, 211, 500, 665, **8:** 308, **10:** 384

Bazaldo, Major *see* Bazoldo, Major

Bazin, Mr. **3:** 28

Bazo de Gonzales, Josefa (Baso; Bazo; Gonzalez; Pepa) **5:** 332, 341, 454, 475, 480, 503, 632, 638, 659, 843, 865, **6:** 549, 557, 605, 649, **7:** 98, 223, 227, 400, 741, 809, **8:** 64, 217, 219, 229, 240, 243, 254, 258, 287, 408, 409, 411, 448, 468, 491, 554, 572, 609, 640, 658, 680, 695, 724, 727, 748, 776, 813, 826, **9:** 7, 92, 102, 118, 163, 772, 773, 779, 785, 803, 862, **10:** 548

Bazo y Basombrio, Juan (Baso; Baso Basombrio) **3:** 783, 786, **4:** 523, 543, **5:** 332, 342, 343, 434, 453-455, 457, 475, 480, 492, 503, 508, 591, 600, 602, 607, 619, 640, 659, 665, 666, 670, 680, 730, 749, 755, 822, 843, **6:** 331, 362, 377, 549, 557, 566, 581, 605, 624, 630, 635, 641, 649, 653, 663, 680, 739, 745, 757, 786, 794, **7:** 98, 116, 124, 127, 145, 187, 209, 226, 227, 262, 272, 277, 295, 312, 318, 322, 336, 344, 350, 356, 358, 369, 397, 416, 429, 440, 559, 594, 657, 699, 741, 809, **8:** 11, 64, 98, 136, 250, 401, 405, 406, 408, 430, 436, 477, 491, 584, 590, 680, 867, **9:** 102, 104, 118, 770, 774, 800, 862, **10:** 235, 581

Bazo y Mesa, Juan jr. (Bazo; Juanito) **7:** 312, **9:** 779, 784, 799, 843, 862, **10:** 235, 581

Bazo, Antonio (Baso) **4:** 543, **6:** 663, 665, 730, **7:** 226, 227, 312, 318, 416, 624, 682, 688, 733, 742, **8:** 136, 177, 191, 232, 258, 405-407, 409, 411, 416, 418-420, 430, 448, 463, 465, 468, 491, 553, 555, 708, **9:** 16, 291, 799, 843, 862

Bazo, Francisco **8:** 406, **9:** 104, 163

Bazo, Irene *see* Vasquez de Bazo, Irene

Bazo, Lorenzo **5:** 475, 492, **8:** 409

Bazo, Mr. **1:** 341

Bazoldi, Count **1:** 546, 553, **3:** 317

Bazoldo, Major (Bazaldo) **3:** 302, 303, 305, 307, 308, 317-319, 322, 324

Bazzanti, Pedro **6:** 185

Beaconsfield **8:** 719

Beaconsfield, Earl of (Lord) *see* Disraeli, Benjamin

Beambridge **2:** 113, 114, 116, 117

Béarn **10:** 251

Beartheau, Mr. *see* Bertheau, Mr.

Beatriz (married Robinet) **4:** 22

Beaucheme **1:** 33

Beaufort **5:** 867

Beaufort d'Hautpoul, General **5:** 738

Beaufort, Duc de **4:** 311

Beauharnais, Eugene, Prince (Prince Von Leutchtemberg; Duke of Leuchtenberg) **3:** 4, 6, 406, 407, **4:** 723, **5:** 634, **8:** 155

Beauharnais, General **10:** 245

Beauharnais, Hortense **3:** 324, **4:** 309, **5:** 798, **6:** 252

Beauharnais, Stefanie, Viscountess **7:** 181

Beaume **5:** 95

Beaumont, General **8:** 342

Beaumont, Mr. **1:** 474, 500, 502

Beauregard, General **6:** 320, 323, 664, 677, **8:** 584

Beausejour, Ms. **8:** 17

Beausejour, Pedro **7:** 394

Beausire, Mr. **8:** 616, **9:** 348

Beccho, Micheletti **6:** 179

Becerra, Serapio **7:** 838, 874, 877, **8:** 7, 9, 10, 13, 14, 214

Becerril, Mr. (Beceril) **6:** 653, 688

Bech **2:** 745, 746

Bech, Mr. **3:** 560

Becher, Mr. **2:** 481, **3:** 539

Becherel, Carmen (married Brauns) **5:** 377, **6:** 292, 298, 373, 743, 760, **7:** 76, 150, 328, 500

Beck, Mr. Van den **2:** 704
Becker, Caroline (Becher) *see* Blacker, Caroline
Becker, Henry **3:** 334, 335
Becker, Mr. **1:** 476, **2:** 336, **5:** 329, 391, 620, 684, 688, 773, 860, **6:** 175, 300, **7:** 600, **8:** 27, 236, 268, 400, 413, 440, 479, 483, **9:** 281, 454, 785, **10:** 237, 434
Beckton, Mr. **2:** 203
Beckwith, Miss **7:** 809
Becque, Mr. **2:** 879, 881, 882
Beddy, Mr. **6:** 295, **7:** 306
Beddy, Robert (Roux; Biddy) **2:** 217, 223, 224, **4:** 437, 502, **5:** 341
Bedeau, General **4:** 198, 795
Bedecke, Captain Von **8:** 658
Bedford, Duchess of **4:** 336
Bedford, Duke of **3:** 203
Bedoya de Escobar, Jesus (Bedoya) **4:** 690, 720, 725, 726, 728-730, 793, **5:** 190, 803, **6:** 243, 249, 364, 396, 497, 498, 524, **7:** 115
Bedoya, Colonel **7:** 460, 463
Bedoya, Mariano **8:** 320, 702
Bedoya, Mr. **4:** 473, 793, 810
Bedriacum *see* Veletri
Beechy Island **5:** 657
Beethoven, Mr. **5:** 60, **7:** 215, 330, **9:** 517
Beets, Lucas Oven **1:** 374, 375, 422, 572, **2:** 334, **3:** 527
Beets, Maria *see* Willink, Maria
Begg, John **1:** 140, 151, 330, **4:** 388, 517
Behn, Martha **8:** 413
Behn, Mr. **1:** 524, **2:** 333, 354, 355, 441, 459, **3:** 554, **4:** 742, **5:** 390, 456, **6:** 433, **7:** 109, **8:** 292, 362, **10:** 457
Behn, Mrs. **2:** 441
Behr, Mr. **7:** 348, 368
Behre, Mr. **4:** 87
Behrens, family **2:** 326
Behrens, Mr. **1:** 391, **2:** 326, 327, 380, 413
Behrens, S. L. **2:** 633, **5:** 385
Beingolea, Colonel (Bengolea) **5:** 442, 443, 460, 472, 599, 857, **6:** 721, 782, 807, 809, 810, **9:** 243
Bejarano, Manuel **10:** 379
Belarde *see* Velarde
Belen **7:** 358, **9:** 386
Belezmoro, Mr. **4:** 619
Belfast **3:** 178, **5:** 736, 741
Belfort **7:** 185, 221, 234, 238, 240, 247
Belgium **1:** 607, 766, 782, **2:** 696, 713, 717, 726, 797, **3:** 14, **4:** 8, 26, 59, 92, 164, 208, 460, 559, 618, 735-738, 782, **5:** 51, 52, 54-56, 164, 166, 341, 405, 416, 497, 580, 603, 679, 712, 718, 738, 742, 745, 817, 823, 857, **6:** 34, 355, 440, 610, 718, 719, 743, 768, 803, 816, 823, **7:** 29, 101, 156, 160, 171, 185, 191, 198, 203, 261, 410, 558, 774, 782, **8:** 184, 250, 281, 316, 522, 808, 855, **9:** 133, 171, 539, 549, **10:** 130, 340, 395
Belgium, King of **5:** 262, **6:** 364, **8:** 433
Belgium, Queen of **6:** 813, **9:** 58
Belgrade **5:** 625, **6:** 107
Belgrano, General **1:** 144, 157
Belgravia **4:** 879, **5:** 31, **6:** 529
Belice **4:** 651
Belisarius **3:** 114
Belitz, Mr. **9:** 534
Bella Rosa **3:** 166
Bellaggio **3:** 6, 7, **6:** 214
Bellano **3:** 8
Bellatin, Captain **1:** 87, 91
Bellavista (Bella Vista) **1:** 787, **2:** 40, **3:** 726, **4:** 40, 371, 468, 552, **5:** 259, 312, 447, 590, 616, 682, 857, **6:** 604, 661, 666, 681, 778, 784, 851, 852, **7:** 90, 95, 113, 332, 351, 388, 448, 618, **8:** 386, **9:** 319, 337, 795, 825, 827
Belle Vue **4:** 808, 829
Belle-Alliance **2:** 676, **6:** 81, **9:** 473, 553
Bellesmore, Mr. **1:** 696
Belleville **7:** 260
Belliard, Count **2:** 720
Bellini, Mr. **3:** 490, **4:** 868, **8:** 132
Belliverdi, Mr. **3:** 282
Bello, Andres **3:** 742, **5:** 568, 569, **6:** 305, **7:** 144, **9:** 865
Belloc, Mr. **4:** 260, 370, **7:** 71, **9:** 374
Belmont **3:** 609, 611
Beltran, Colonel **4:** 690, **5:** 258, 803, **6:** 249
Beltran, Jesus (married Elias) **4:** 690, **5:** 806, **6:** 249, 714, 830, **7:** 397, 425, **10:** 39
Beltran, Manuela *see* Sendeja, Manuela
Beltran, Mr. **1:** 325-328, 334, **5:** 441

Beltran, Pedro **7:** 425, 426, **8:** 261, **10:** 39, 53, 189, 214, 351
Beltran, Rosa (married Echenique) **4:** 690, **5:** 806, **6:** 249, 830, **7:** 365, 397, 425, 464, **10:** 39
Belvedere **9:** 523
Belzano (Botzen) **3:** 361-363, 365, 367, 466
Belzoni, Mr. **3:** 336, **6:** 196
Belzú, Isidro **4:** 37, 109, 165, 172, 277, 278, 285, 310, 315, 351, 352, 545, 548, 551, **5:** 687, 694, 728, 750, 856, 864, 871, **6:** 15, 16, 23, 30, 303, 670
Bembo, Cardinal **3:** 11, 267, **6:** 197
Benavente da Garofalo **3:** 10
Benavente, Juan de la Cruz (Benaventí; Benevente) **6:** 594, 626, 753, 755, 826, 827, 845, 847, **7:** 19, 20, 27, 29, 135, 136, 150, 158, 170, 171, 296, 306
Benavente, Mr. **4:** 81, 92, 93, 160, 163, 249
Benavente, Ms. **9:** 391
Benavento **3:** 114, 115, 117
Benavides, Alfredo **8:** 603, 762, **10:** 65, 97, 190, 197, 210, 213, 225, 233, 251, 271, 283, 296, 318, 325, 333, 365, 377, 380, 387, 395, 412, 416, 425, 452, 482, 489, 514
Benavides, Carlitos **9:** 119
Benavides, Francisca (married Paz Soldan) (Francisco; Pancha; Panchita) **5:** 638, 640, 692, 864, 865, **6:** 326, 331, 334, 345, 348, 356, 378, 630, 640, 753, **7:** 9, 44, 392, 557, 578, 642, 643, 859, **8:** 457, **10:** 110, 317
Benavides, Francisca *see also* Cardenas de Benavides, Francisca
Benavides, Gregorio (Goyo) **1:** 312, **5:** 639, **6:** 753, **7:** 275, 570, 574, 581, 589, 602, 625, 630, 660, 710, 759, 792, 824, 828, 865, **8:** 23, 53, 125, 153, 204, 224, 241, 273, 324, 441, 457, 475, 529, 536, 652, 748, 786, 794, 805, **9:** 9, 11, 30, 34, 40, 49, 137, 170, 175, 180, 416, 692, 746, 843, **10:** 136, 225
Benavides, Josefa **4:** 174
Benavides, Juan **8:** 475
Benavides, Julio **7:** 842, **8:** 67, 526
Benavides, Manuel Francisco **5:** 601, **6:** 653, **7:** 110, 133, 180, 183, 187, 204, 205, 209, 226, 232, 270, 283, 354, 369, 385, 482, 525, 579, 581, 588, 599, 602, 648, 660, 666, 708, 710, 723, 729, 808, 842, 866, **8:** 24, 67, 98, 120, 148, 159, 176, 177, 179, 274, 276, 505, 526, 527, 535, 603, 629, 631, 634, 640, 643, 678, 683, 730, 738, 739, 762, 771, 774, 778, 786, 794, 810, 818, 830, 840, 855, **9:** 40, 66, 112, 119, 124, 146, 255, 257, 295, 302, 307, 320, 325, 355, 413, 420, 430, 445, 452, 453, 698, 705, 753, 755, **10:** 90, 121, 179, 211, 250, 276, 283, 324, 337, 375, 387, 402, 408, 418, 473, 482, 514
Benavides, Manuela **7:** 656
Benavides, Maria *see* Canseco, Maria
Benavides, Mr. **1:** 256, **8:** 634
Benavides, Paula (Benavidez) **2:** 390, **4:** 133, 174, **5:** 706, 801, **6:** 356, 629, 684, 794, **7:** 234, 449, 549, 560, 568, 637, **8:** 17, 223, 235, 536, 872, **9:** 56, 273
Benavides, Rosa **10:** 375
Bendixen, Mr. **2:** 431, 512, 698
Benecke, Gustavus (Beneke) **2:** 577, 579-582
Benecke, Miss **9:** 667
Benecke, Mr. **2:** 579, 647, **9:** 470
Benecke, William **9:** 470
Benedek, General **6:** 769, 771, 772
Benedetti, Mr. **7:** 185, 186, **8:** 376
Benedict XI, Pope **3:** 298
Benedict XIII, Pope **2:** 813, **6:** 140
Benedict XIV, Pope (Benedictus) **3:** 211, 228
Benedict, General **5:** 615
Benedict, Saint (San Benito; St. Benedict) **2:** 742, **3:** 169, 200, 245, 298
Benegas, Mr. *see* Venegas, Mr.
Benett, William *see* Bennett, William
Benevente, Juan de la Cruz *see* Benavente, Juan de la Cruz
Bengal **3:** 409, **4:** 316, **5:** 399
Benger, Miss **8:** 765
Bengolea, Colonel *see* Beingolea, Colonel
Benha **8:** 139
Beni **9:** 370
Beni Mered (Beni Merod) **3:** 53, 54
Benin **2:** 74
Benito **4:** 246, 496
Benkovitz, Mr. **8:** 359, 370
Bennet, Mr. **1:** 57, 594
Bennett, Mr. **1:** 144, **4:** 282, **9:** 125

Bennett, William (Benett) **1:** 102, 109, 111, 112, 127, **4:** 304
Benningsen, General (Bennigsen, Beningsen, Berningsen) **1:** 439, 442, **2:** 453, **4:** 753, **6:** 411, **8:** 734
Bensheim **2:** 785, 786
Benson, Mr. von **2:** 527
Bentad **2:** 608
Bentheim **9:** 503
Bentin, Antonio **9:** 383
Bentin, Mr. **8:** 466, 794, 795
Beraas, Mr. **2:** 610, 611
Béranger, Mr. **4:** 226
Berchtesgaden (Berchtesgarden; Berchtesgarten; Bertesgarden; Bertesgarten) **3:** 389, 390, 394, 396, 397, **6:** 128-130
Berckemeyer, Henry (Enrique) **5:** 757, **7:** 158
Berenberg, Mr. (Barenburg; Berenbergh; Berrenberg) **1:** 449, **2:** 356, **4:** 149, 745, 751, 755, **5:** 385, **6:** 254
Berenese Oberland *see* Berner Oberland
Berenguel, Mr. **5:** 443
Bergamo **9:** 504
Bergara **7:** 441
Bergara, Miguita **1:** 264
Bergara, Mr. **1:** 264
Bergara, Ms. **1:** 260, 264
Bergedorf (Bergedorff) **1:** 548, 550, **2:** 443-445, 457, 464, 497, **3:** 528, 529, 533, **6:** 433
Bergen **2:** 566, 572, 585, 603, 604, 606, 607, 609, 612-615, 618, 620, 622, 632, 633, 635, 636, 652, **3:** 528, **6:** 175, 254, **9:** 593, 606, 616, 681
Bergheim **9:** 547
Berghen, Mr. **9:** 503
Bergmann de Espantoso, Augusta (Bergmann; Bregmann; Espantoso; Agusta) **1:** 189, **3:** 823, 824, 860, **4:** 53, 173, 238, 478, 479, 500, 521, 562, 610, **5:** 265, 285, 297, 739, 865, **6:** 331, 342, 684, 786, 830, **7:** 330, 450, 607, 712, 776, 865, **8:** 63, 349, 639, 830, **9:** 90, 151, 199, 245, 343, 344, 763, **10:** 39, 54, 71, 105, 171, 210, 275, 335, 378, 415, 441, 474, 482, 488, 524, 526, 542, 546, 549, 550, 579
Bergmann, Agusto **4:** 508
Bergmann, Anita (Ana) **8:** 657, 703, **9:** 119, 123, 307, 693, **10:** 35, 189, 516, 535
Bergmann, Charles (Bergman; Carlos) **1:** 189, 758, **3:** 478, 731, 823, 829, 838, 852, 872, 876, **4:** 14, 16, 67, 71, 82, 111, 136, 138, 152, 173, 233, 236, 244, 263, 301, 327, 397, 437, 441, 479, 488, 491, 601, 604, **5:** 42, 265, 299, 591, 672, 705, 757, 774, 776, 781, 783, 784, 818, 865, **6:** 244, 297, 305, 331, 342, 630, 647, 682, 786, 831, **7:** 37, 94, 96, 133, 149, 220, 274, 297, 308, 317, 333, 400, 411, 450, 752, **8:** 97, 349, **9:** 344
Bergmann, Estanislaa (Bergman) *see* Rubio, Estanislaa
Bergmann, Estanislao (Bergman; Estanislado; Stanislaw) **1:** 189, **3:** 478, 823, 824, 860, **4:** 438, 543, 544, 567, 568, 585, **5:** 283, 284, 739, **6:** 297, **7:** 90, 450, 465, **9:** 344
Bergmann, family **4:** 250, 258, 322, **5:** 692, 746, 749, 756, 757, **6:** 373, 640, **7:** 450, **8:** 349, 596, **10:** 289
Bergmann, Federico **9:** 123, **10:** 377, 556
Bergmann, Frederick jr. (Bergman; Federico; Frederic; Frederich; Frederico) **1:** 4, 189, 758, **3:** 478, 731, 823, 852, 860, 872, 876, **4:** 14, 16, 82, 138, 173, 233, 263, 327, 397, 441, 479, 480, 492, 495, 496, 502, 503, 516, 531, 533, 537, 539, 544, 562, 567, 585, 601, 604, 605, **5:** 283-285, 299, 672, 739, 757, 818, 858, **6:** 325, 786, 831, **7:** 93, 94, 96, 138, 149, 220, 274, 297, 308, 317, 333, 400, 411, 450, 465, 702, 752, 828, 841, 848, 856, **8:** 40, 219, 275, 349, 657, 728, 832, **9:** 120, 137, 200, 307, 344, 377, 403, 619, 722, 746, 779, **10:** 377, 384, 459, 496, 516, 535
Bergmann, Frederick sr. (Bergman; Frederic) **1:** 187, 189, 199, 607, **3:** 479, 731, 741, 823, 824, 836, 860, 881, **4:** 35, 37, 38, 42, 45, 66, 81, 136, 138, 173, 182, 188, 236, 268, 306, 322, 326, 327, 369, 388, 392, 422, 425, 435, 437, 451, 457, 459, 460, 468, 469, 471-473, 477, 479-481, 483, 484, 488, 489, 491-493, 495-497, 499-503, 506-508, 512, 527, 528, 531-533, 537, 539, 542-544, 546, 549, 553, 558, 559, 562, 567, 571, 572, 576, 578, 583, 588-592, 595, 599, 601-605, 607, 610-615, 838, **5:** 259, 263-

266, 268, 269, 271-273, 275, 276, 278, 279, 281-283, 285, 290, 307, 313, 316, 320, 368, 663, 672-674, 685, 838, **6:** 34, **7:** 400, 449, 450, **9:** 344, 807, **10:** 377, 384, 542

Bergmann, Isabel (Bergman) **1:** 189, **3:** 823, 824, 860, 875, **4:** 16, 17, 42, 66, 71, 81, 138, 173, 250, 258, 260, 263, 281, 416, 427, 435, 461, 479, 480, 488, 494, 495, 508, 512, 514, 521, 527, 532, 554, 559, 562, 578, 610, 612, 615, **5:** 241, 259, 265, 273, 281, 282, 284, 293, 297, **7:** 450, **9:** 123, 693, 759, 797, **10:** 35, 173, 189, 496

Bergmann, Julia *see* Cavenecia de Bergmann, Julia

Bergmann, Mr. (Bergman) **1:** 89, 185, 187, 189, 607, 758, 784, **2:** 139, **3:** 731, 823, **4:** 497, 592 **5:** 325, 360, 537, 626, 672, 678, 714, 833, **7:** 92, 126, 220, 308, 400, 411, 449, 501, 752, **8:** 300, **10:** 377, 384

Bergmann, Ms. **4:** 16

Bergmann, Sophia (married Dreyfus) (Sofia) **1:** 189, **3:** 822-824, 860, **4:** 16, 17, 66, 82, 173, 491, 492, 494, **5:** 42, 265, 692, 755, 781, 865, **6:** 244, 297, 325, 339, 345, 539, **7:** 98, 284, 289, 291, 298, 328, 373, 450, 465, 741, **8:** 78, 728, **9:** 344, **10:** 289

Berhem **2:** 718

Beringuel, Mr. **5:** 578

Berkemeyer, J. H. (Berkemayer) **1:** 804, **2:** 404

Berkshire **4:** 336, **9:** 819

Berlichingen, Götz von (Berlichigen) **2:** 766, **6:** 221

Berlin **1:** 540, **2:** 139, 408, 418, 464, 577, 579, 647, 650, 651, 653, 666-670, 673-676, 679, 681, 684, 685, 687, 762, 779, 801, **3:** 21, 129, 150, 151, 307, 471, 477, 483, 484, 503, 512, 529, 539, 547, 552, 774, **4:** 19, 203, 211, 223, 224, 284, 316-318, 528, 864, 865, **5:** 98, 145, 147, 334, 335, 387, 403, 405, 408, 517, 518, 548, 552, 604, **6:** 35, 65, 66, 69, 71, 78-85, 89, 90, 102, 108, 134, 145, 226, 231, 232, 234, 236, 237, 251-253, 258, 268, 360, 434, 436-439, 441, 503, 617, 689, 778, 800, **7:** 48, 121, 180, 181, 184, 186, 198, 200, 202, 248, 292, 410, 459, 588, 610, 620, 628, 647, 721, **8:** 161, 219, 253, 319, 414, 440, 579, 585, 586, 592, 605, 661, 665, 672, 678, 687, 688, 698, 721, 726, 818, **9:** 12, 15, 140, 173, 188, 211, 212, 349, 400, 469, 472, 474, 475, 478, 495, 520, 524, 559, 746, 752, 855, **10:** 80, 106, 121, 131, 160, 163, 170, 180, 204, 207, 237, 250, 254, 267, 304, 305, 307, 325, 328, 331, 339, 381, 519

Bermann, Dr. **2:** 407

Bermudas **5:** 496

Bermudez, Colonel **6:** 848

Bermudez, Mrs. **4:** 416

Bermudez, Pedro (Bermudes) **1:** 202, 356, 794, **2:** 47, **3:** 847, **4:** 32, 60, 61, 155, 249, 400, 401, 415, 616, **5:** 374, 698, **6:** 848

Bermudez, Remigio *see* Morales Bermudez, Remigio

Bern **3:** 466, **6:** 153, 170

Bernabé, San **1:** 335

Bernadotte, Jean Baptiste Jules (Charles XIV, King of Sweden; King of Norway; Charles John, Crown Prince of Sweden; Prince of Ponte-Corvo; Duke of Ponte-Corvo) (John Charles) **1:** 442, **2:** 377, 410, 572, 584, 585, 667, 672, **4:** 384, 776, **5:** 627, 634, 780, **7:** 376, **8:** 155

Bernal, Colonel **8:** 422

Bernal, Miguel **1:** 673-675

Bernales, José Luis **7:** 331, 462, 555, 560, 599, 710, 781, 785, 788, 867, 869, **10:** 189

Bernales, Pedro **5:** 512, 621, 670, 810, **7:** 209, 302, 307, 309, 385, 403, 409, 449, 451, 462, 490, 498, 499, 503, 548, 568, 572, 574, 575, 593, 595, 597, 613, 621, 651, 659, 668, 681, 688, 690, 691, 712, 733, 736-739, 742, 748, 763, 771, 773, 776, 778, 782, 783, 787, 788, 791, 795, 803, 815, 822, 823, 833, 836, 837, 850, 853, 862, 863, 867, 868, 870, 871, **8:** 3, 4, 14, 15, 23, 27, 55, 75, 76, 79, 81, 82, 84, 137, 147, 225, 331, 363-367, 377, 381, 427, 517, 560, 563, **9:** 837

Bernard **3:** 517

Bernard of Weimar **10:** 332

Bernard, Mr. **4:** 31, 33, 34, 37, 38, 41, 51

Bernard, Saint **2:** 742

Bernard, Simon **5:** 404, 405

Bernardina (married Corvalan) **1:** 277, **3:** 866

Bernardina (married Villanueva) **9:** 783, 825

Bernardini, Bernardo **3:** 249
Bernardini, Carlotta **3:** 250, 251
Bernburg **2:** 657
Berne **2:** 834, 836, 837, 846-848, 850, 851, **6:** 154, 155, 160
Berner Oberland (Berenese Oberland) **2:** 848, **6:** 153
Bernhard, Aunt *see* Willink, Sophia
Bernhardt, Sarah **10:** 46, 47, 50, 51, 55
Bernhardy, Lieutenant **7:** 248
Bernini, Mr. **3:** 242, 280
Berninzon, Mr. **10:** 97, 386, 387
Bernkastel **6:** 506, 508
Bernstein, Albert **7:** 531-533
Bernstorff, Count **2:** 563, **6:** 601
Berrenberg, Mr. *see* Berenberg, Mr.
Berrio Luna, Marcos **4:** 36
Berry, Duchess of **6:** 199, **8:** 338, 341, **9:** 565
Berry, Duke of (Duke de) **5:** 663, **8:** 338
Berryer, Mr. **4:** 796, **5:** 530
Berryville **6:** 630
Bertera, Mr. **4:** 412
Bertesgarden (Bertesgarten) *see* Berchtesgaden
Bertha **6:** 137
Bertha, St. **10:** 184
Bertheau, Mr. (Beartheau; Berteau) **4:** 615, 619, 638, 647, 648, 651, 779, **9:** 686
Berthier, Colonel **3:** 713
Berthier, General (Marshal) **2:** 877, **3:** 424, **4:** 701
Berthold V, Duke of Zehringen **6:** 154
Bertin, Miss **2:** 434
Bertin, Mr. **5:** 317
Bertran **4:** 794
Bertran, Nörchen (Bertrand) **2:** 357, 459, 712, **4:** 779
Bertrand, Mr. **2:** 712, **6:** 469
Bertrandi, Ms. **4:** 839, 840
Berwick **2:** 291, **3:** 373
Besançon **6:** 154
Besanilla, Mr. **4:** 45
Besborough, Earl of **2:** 559
Beseler, Mr. von **4:** 210
Bess, Queen *see* Elizabeth, Queen of England
Bessarabia (Besarabia) **5:** 393, **6:** 247
Besse, Mr. **1:** 179
Bestelmeyer, Mr. **9:** 534
Bete, Mr. **3:** 121
Betenburg **6:** 500
Bethel, R. **6:** 695
Bethlehem **1:** 294, **3:** 220, **9:** 331
Bethmann Holwig, Mr. **2:** 781
Bethmann, family **2:** 781
Bethmann, Mr. (Bethman) **1:** 111, **2:** 362, 780, 781, **5:** 93, **9:** 540
Bethmann, Professor **2:** 749
Bethmont, Mr. **4:** 198
Bettack, Mr. **1:** 394, 407, 412, **3:** 519
Betty, Henry **2:** 252
Beul **2:** 736
Beust, Mr. von (Count) **5:** 623, **6:** 598, 601, 789
Beverly, Captain **1:** 853
Bevi l'Acqua, Maquis of **6:** 204
Beyerbach, Mr. **2:** 783
Beyrout **5:** 744
Bezada, Colonel **8:** 740
Bianca Villa **3:** 168, 180
Bianchi, Mr. **3:** 36, **4:** 407, **7:** 8, 40, 241, 244, 310, 471-475, 477, 483, 531, 539, 649, **8:** 588, 612
Biarritz (Biaritz; Viariz) **5:** 491, **6:** 356, 785, 835, **7:** 815, 838, **10:** 329, 358
Biberheim **2:** 763
Bicosi, Prince **3:** 170
Bidduloh, General **8:** 839
Biddy, Robert *see* Beddy, Robert
Bieberich (Biberich) **2:** 767, 769, **5:** 85, **9:** 543
Biebirger, Mr. **9:** 534
Bieckenbach **2:** 786
Bielich, Adrian (Vielich) **7:** 10, **8:** 368, 759, **9:** 45, 343, 705, **10:** 195, 235
Bierbaum, Mr. (Baron de Roval) **4:** 326, 332, 340, 349, 380
Biernatzsky, Mr. (Biernatsky; Biernatzky) **1:** 400, 415, 581
Biesterfeld, Mr. **3:** 149
Bietigh **6:** 510
Biggio, Luis **8:** 556
Biggs, Captain **1:** 355
Biggs, Mathew **1:** 220, 225, 230, 231, 832, 833, 836-838
Biggs, Mrs. **1:** 225, 230, 231, 837
Bigollini, Ms. **9:** 577
Bijama **1:** 309

Bilbao **6:** 379
Billancourt **4:** 719
Bille, Mr. Von **2:** 387
Bille, Steen (Sten) **4:** 61-67, 69, 73, **6:** 601
Bille-Brahe, Preben, Count of **2:** 517-521
Billecourt, Charles de **2:** 829
Billefeld **2:** 686
Billinghurst, Mr. **4:** 550, **8:** 403
Billinghurst, W. E. **1:** 847
Billinghurst, William **7:** 32
Billingsgate **9:** 623
Billingsly, Mr. **1:** 506
Billwerder (Billeverder) **1:** 435, **2:** 444, 452, **4:** 761, **6:** 69
Bilque *see* Vilque
Binasco **3:** 17
Binder, Mr. **5:** 636
Bingen **2:** 766-769, **5:** 74, 84, 85, **6:** 509, **9:** 544
Bingler, Mr. **3:** 10
Bingley (Bringley) **1:** 405, **2:** 301, 305, **3:** 557
Binney, Mr. (Bimcey) **3:** 188, 195
Bion, Amalia *see* Armero, Amalia
Bion, Mr. **5:** 839
Birk, Mr. (Birck) **2:** 382, 383, 415, 448
Birkager **2:** 597
Birkenhead **2:** 210, 230, **5:** 183, **10:** 37
Birmah **9:** 56
Birmandres (Birmadres) **3:** 44, 49
Birmingham **1:** 7, 516, **2:** 190, 197, 198, 201, 449, **3:** 614, 615, 632, **4:** 813, 861, 869, 871, 875, **5:** 31, 38, 196, 404, **6:** 52, 452, **9:** 512, 586, 652, 653, **10:** 257, 450
Biscara, Mr. **6:** 559
Biscay **1:** 221, **8:** 552
Bischofshofen **3:** 385
Bishop, Mr. **9:** 687
Bishopstown **2:** 237
Biskras **3:** 38
Bismarck, Count von (Prince; Duke of Lauenburg) (Bismark) **2:** 672, **6:** 620, 756, 762, 773, 779, 783, 789, 791, 813, 814, 822, 840, **7:** 184-186, 202, 240, 245, 247, 248, 313, 547, 718, 719, **8:** 279, 376, 383, 393, 410-412, 414, 430, 436, 441, 446, 448, 453, 586, 661, 663, 665, 678, 688, 721, 734, 780, 781, **9:** 138, 189, 261, 266, 348, 349, 802, 856, **10:** 38, 80, 102, 109, 126, 131, 141, 143, 159, 191, 204, 254, 258, 309, 310, 320, 325, 326, 329, 334, 339, 345, 347, 438, 441, 442, 446-448, 451, 452, 455, 531, 532
Bismarck, Herbert von, Prince(Count) (Bismark) **10:** 304
Bissen, Mr. **2:** 455
Bisterz **3:** 456
Bistrownofsky, Jacobo *see* Flores, Santiago
Bitsch **7:** 185
Bittenfeld, Herwarth Von **7:** 185
Bjøberg **2:** 632
Bjórnóe **2:** 515
Blaatand, Harald **2:** 530
Black Heath *see* Blackheath
Black Prince *see* Edward of England
Black Wall *see* Blackwall
Black, General **4:** 60
Black, John **1:** 192, 306, 307, 312, 313, 345, **3:** 814, **6:** 754, **9:** 838, **10:** 32, 167
Black, Juanita **1:** 312
Black, Mr. **2:** 262
Blacker, Alexander **1:** 354, 529, **3:** 717, 720, **4:** 528, **5:** 299, 472, 613, 770, 787, **6:** 380, 541, 547, 549, 569, **8:** 482, 771, **9:** 584, **10:** 465
Blacker, Alexander C. **10:** 465
Blacker, Caroline (born Becker) (Becher; Carolina; Leny; Lina; Line) **1:** 529-533, 542, 547, 552-554, 559, 564, 569, 572, 573, 581, **2:** 355, 413, **4:** 407, **9:** 584, 599, 600
Blacker, Eliza *see* Higginson, Eliza
Blacker, Henry **1:** 529, **2:** 355, 413, **4:** 407, **9:** 584, 599, 608, 614, 627
Blacker, John **1:** 529, **4:** 528, **5:** 268, 299, 692, 813, **6:** 317, **9:** 584, **10:** 465
Blacker, Mr. **4:** 370, 407, 514, 560, 614, **5:** 254, 263, 272, 316, 428
Blackheath (Black Heath) **1:** 486, 494, **2:** 181, **8:** 269, **9:** 602, 867
Blacklock, Mr. **1:** 474, 495
Blackwall (Black Wall) **2:** 170-172, 197, 770, **3:** 594, **4:** 48, **5:** 413, 414, 473, **6:** 14, 659, **8:** 184
Blackwood, John **1:** 123, 250, 252, 256, 259
Blackwood, William **1:** 259
Blair, Mr. **1:** 496
Blaise **6:** 500

Blake, Mr. **1:** 53, 56-58, 60, 62-64, 66, 68, 70, **2:** 229, **7:** 8

Blanc Misseron **4:** 782

Blanc, Louis **3:** 832, **4:** 196, 227, 285, **5:** 640

Blanchard, Mr. **1:** 839, **10:** 373, 376

Blanche **6:** 394

Blanco, Admiral **1:** 202, 361, **4:** 50, 65, **8:** 199

Blanco, Dr. **6:** 753

Blanco, General **1:** 768, **3:** 790, **9:** 128

Blanco, J. P. **4:** 163

Blanco, Mercedes (married Villamil) **4:** 50, 62, 65

Blanco, Mr. **4:** 412

Blanco, Mrs. **5:** 305

Blanco, Teresa **4:** 50

Bland, Mr. **1:** 609, **4:** 158, 246, 412, 521, 586, **5:** 678, **7:** 308

Blankenese (Blankenesse) **1:** 56, 398, 426, 427, 433, 434, 523, 537, 552, 561, 572, 580, 592, 594, **2:** 332, 396, 421-424, 429, 452, 456, 541, 647, **3:** 487, 531, 536, 558, **4:** 763, 765, 767, **5:** 127, 390, **6:** 257, 421

Blanqui, Mr. **4:** 227

Blase, Virginie de **3:** 317

Blaye **8:** 342

Blaze de Bury, H. **10:** 403

Blecher, Bernard (Blecker) **5:** 323, 495, 588, 593, 714, 814, **6:** 702, 703, 720, 817

Bleckendorf (Bleckendorff) **2:** 487

Blein, Knight of **3:** 393

Bleindfeldner, Mr. **6:** 333-335, 337, 339, 341-343, 348, 351, 365, 369, 373, 376, 377

Blesssington **2:** 225

Blidah (Bledah) **3:** 49, 51, 53-56

Bliss, Mr. **5:** 641

Blohme, Mr. (Blohm) **1:** 453, 462, 467, 471, **9:** 640-642, 645

Blohme, Mrs. (Blohm) **1:** 453, 462, 467, 471

Blois **4:** 335, **7:** 225

Blondin, Mr. **8:** 235

Bloomfield, Captain **5:** 585, 587, **6:** 34, 331, 539, 549, 807

Bloomsbury **2:** 173

Blossière, Mr. Le (Blossières) **4:** 220, 267

Blücher Altona, Conrad von, Count (Blucher; Blücher; Blucke; Blucker; Blücker) **1:** 400, 440, 476, 528, **2:** 333, 336, 355, 381, 388, 391, 399, 401, 403, 416, 435, 436, 439, 445, 522, 545, 711, **3:** 552, 554, **4:** 82

Blücher Altona, Countess (Blucher) **2:** 388, 403, 437, 439, 440, 445

Blücher von Waldstadt, General (Prince, Field Marshal; Marshal) (Blucher; Blucker) **1:** 481, **2:** 377, 670, 672, 673, **3:** 476, **4:** 220, 694, 703, 833, **5:** 78, 711, **6:** 79, 772, **9:** 473, 554

Blücher, Count **9:** 494

Blücher, Fanny **2:** 436

Blucher, Gustavus, Count **2:** 440, 441, 539

Blücher, Mr. **9:** 475

Blucher, Mr. von **2:** 539

Bluewater, Mr. **2:** 59

Bluhme, Mr. **6:** 74

Blum, Robert **4:** 329

Blume, Count von (Blüme) **2:** 489, 490

Blume, F. (Bluhme) **6:** 721, 722, **7:** 35, 343, 481, **8:** 254, 257

Blume, Mr. **2:** 503, 504

Blume, Mr. Von **2:** 532, 535

Blume, Mrs. **2:** 504, 515, **8:** 254, 259

Blundel, William **6:** 452

Blundell, Mr. (Blundel) **3:** 630-632, **9:** 636, 637

Bly, Mr. **2:** 164

Boardman, Mr. **3:** 825

Böbert, Mr. (Bøbert) **2:** 581

Bobertag, Elizabeth (born Limpricht) (Borbertag; Elisabeth) **1:** 1, 22, 384, **2:** 341, 373, 375, 376, 451, 452, 454, 456-458, 473-476, 479, 777, **3:** 501, 537, 540, 542, 543, **4:** 164, **5:** 632, 652, **6:** 71, 72, 294, 369, 434-437, 679, 775, **7:** 83, 211, 315, 584, 718, **8:** 114, 155, 159, 175, 201, 267, 351, 362, 413, 471, 488, 534, 640, 687, 736, 782, **9:** 55, 86, 108, 273, 328

Bobertag, Emanuel (Emmanuel; Manuel) **6:** 72, 434, 435, 437, **7:** 211, **9:** 212, 274, 328, 873, **10:** 278, 308

Bobertag, Emma **6:** 72, 434, **8:** 267, 351, 641, 833, **9:** 86, 87, 212, **10:** 97, 98, 278

Bobertag, family **3:** 470

Bobertag, Fred. **3:** 470, 471, 473

Bobertag, Henry **6:** 434, 435, 437, **8:** 114, 175, 201

Bobertag, Herman **3:** 469, 470, 472
Bobertag, Johannes (Hans) **2:** 373, 474, **3:** 540, **6:** 72, 434, 435, 437, 439, **8:** 267, 413, **10:** 98, 457, 484
Bobertag, Maria **6:** 72, 434, **8:** 641
Bobertag, Maria *see also* Fischer, Maria
Bobertag, Martha C. **10:** 97, 98, 174
Bobertag, Miss **3:** 471
Bobertag, Paul **1:** 1, 384, **2:** 373-376, 451, 456, 457, 471-476, 479, 480, 762, 777, **3:** 469, 470, 472, 473, 478, 537, 540-543, **4:** 164, 202, **5:** 155, 328, **6:** 71-73, 294, 369, 434-437, **7:** 584, **8:** 88, 114, 155
Boca Negra (Bocanegra) **1:** 204, 773, **5:** 442, **8:** 567, **9:** 73
Bocaccio, Giovanno (Boccacio) **2:** 18, **3:** 312, 313, **6:** 190
Bocarné, Count of **4:** 738, 756
Bocarné, Countess of **4:** 738
Bockelman, Mr. (Bocklemann) **5:** 559, 573, 580, **6:** 687, **7:** 73
Bockelman, Mrs. (Bocklemann) **2:** 403, 406, 796
Bockelmann, Mr. Von (Bocklemann; Bucklemann) **2:** 353, 396, 405, 406, 413, 418, 424, 429, 434, 437, 438, 443, 796
Bockelmann, William (Bocklemann; Buckleman) **2:** 353, 429, 498, **4:** 273, 283, **6:** 799
Bockhold, Johann (Johann of Leyden) **4:** 797
Bocklemann, Francisca **2:** 400, 413
Böckstein **6:** 125, 126
Bodegas **1:** 624, **4:** 622
Boden **6:** 311
Boden, Mr. **9:** 601
Bodenwerder **5:** 109
Bodin **1:** 403, 549
Bodmer, Emil (Edward) **7:** 618, 704, **9:** 414, 768, 794, **10:** 73, 122, 219, 234, 355, 382, 384
Bodmin **2:** 106
Boeuf, General Le (Le Bouf) **7:** 191, **9:** 166
Bogardis, Miss **1:** 346
Bogardis, Mr. **1:** 345, 346
Bogardus, Guillermo (Borgadus; William) **6:** 788, 789, 793, 796, 797, 799, 852, **7:** 279, 394, 395, 622, 652, **8:** 202, 204, **9:** 44, **10:** 23, 27, 89, 122, 123, 174, 230
Boge, Mr. **5:** 148
Bogense **8:** 146
Bogolinboff, Mr. **8:** 669
Bogotá (Sta. Fé de Bogota) **3:** 535, 686, 702, **4:** 263, 374, 626, 627, **5:** 239, 293, 505, 572, 620, 845, **6:** 346, 539, **9:** 88, 103, 109, 133, 155, 202, 228, 323, 324, 326, 691, 715, 781
Bohemia **1:** 394, 511, 516, **2:** 403, 457, 666, 696, **3:** 451, 458, 460, 463, 466, 482, **4:** 316, **5:** 811, **6:** 68, 91, 95, 379, 765, 769, **9:** 475, 497, 509
Bohemia, King of **9:** 512, 514
Bohemia, Queen of **3:** 459, **9:** 513, 514
Böhl, Alfred **2:** 339, **5:** 569, 580, 582, **6:** 831, 854, **7:** 9, 10, 12, 17, 21, 215, 239, 283, 284, 355, 356, 390, 401, 413, 482, 488, 508, 509, 516, 521, 567, 578, 703, 717, 786, 803, 825, 828, 844, **8:** 70, 164, 183, 219, 224, 229, 265, 272, 279, 288, 325, 354, 369, 375, 382, 389, 396, 419, 429, 458, 459, 496, 501, 536, 541, 626, 634, 636, 701, 702, 753, 773, 793, 805, 807, 821, 841, 859, **9:** 22, 34, 38, 280, 352, **10:** 97
Böhl, Antonia **6:** 62, **7:** 284
Böhl, Edward **6:** 233, 235
Böhl, Ferdinand **6:** 427
Böhl, Luis (Louis) **5:** 681, **6:** 427, 431
Böhl, Mr. (Bohl) **2:** 339, 429, **5:** 843, **6:** 62, 227, 229, 236, 255, 256, 258, 427, 428, **7:** 9, 413
Böhl, Mrs. **6:** 62, 63, 227, 229, 231, 236, 255, 256, 258, **7:** 9
Böhl, Mrs. (born Elvers) **10:** 98
Böhme, Mrs. **9:** 457, 649
Böhn, Mr. **2:** 416
Bohn, Mr. **2:** 753, **9:** 515
Böhn, Mrs. **2:** 403
Bohorquez, Francisco (Bohorguez) **6:** 298, **7:** 60, 193, 257, 338, 340, 367, 369, 374, 379, 382, 388, 404, 406, 423-425, 428, 436, 491-495, 501-503, 505-508, 512, 515-517, 519, 520, 616, 676, 689, 693, 819, 826, **8:** 19, 178, 793, 811, 850, **9:** 53, 281, 863
Boidenx, Mr. **2:** 182
Boilleau, Gauldrée **7:** 329

Bois, Du *see* Dubois
Boissy D'Anglas, Mr. **10:** 30
Boitzenburg **1:** 507, 508
Bok **2:** 608
Bökstein **3:** 383
Bold Hurry, Henry **1:** 458
Boleyn, Anne (Boleiyn; Ann) **1:** 498, **2:** 133, **4:** 846, **8:** 215
Bolivar, Amalia **7:** 598, **8:** 285
Bolivar, Carolina **7:** 721
Bolivar, Caroline **4:** 588
Bolivar, Enriqueta **7:** 189, 752, **8:** 285
Bolivar, Fernando **6:** 636, 637
Bolivar, Joaquin **5:** 305, **7:** 573, 736, **8:** 285, 338, 433, 811, **9:** 398, 831, 835
Bolivar, Miss **4:** 496
Bolivar, Rosario *see* Pardo, Rosario
Bolivar, Simon (Boliwar) **1:** 55, 57, 117, 121, 148, 149, 156, 238, 263, 267, 280, 324, 340, 359, 361, 688, 768, 827, **2:** 28, **3:** 645, 682, 739, 801, 847, 848, 869, **4:** 63, 90, **5:** 426, 531, 646, 658, 663, 667, **6:** 11, 25, 27, 36, 587, 636, 766, **8:** 447, 598, 659, 711, 747, **9:** 17
Bolivia **1:** 115, 142, 144, 156-158, 174, 175, 202, 263, 283, 313, 326, 327, 340, 357-360, 362, 363, 608, 618, 699, 721, 728, 759, 768, 770, 772, 775, 777, 778, 848, 853, 863, **2:** 118, 127, 191, 230, 625, **3:** 137, 248, 415, 730, 735, 737, 750, 786, 789, 836, 846, 848, 865, **4:** 6, 30, 37, 66, 78, 80, 81, 83, 88, 89, 92, 98, 104, 109, 130, 148, 151-153, 158, 160, 161, 163, 165, 168, 172, 189, 201, 242, 277, 285, 301, 310, 315, 351, 365, 443, 469, 485, 523, 545, 548, 551, 567, 573, **5:** 285, 440, 443, 450, 498, 543, 552, 595, 619, 626, 637, 687, 693, 706, 728, 737, 750, 767, 774, 856, 862-864, 871, 875, **6:** 16, 17, 22, 23, 25, 28, 303, 309, 339, 459, 498, 533, 549, 594, 599, 626, 652, 670, 683, 734, 805, 826, 845, **7:** 19, 20, 80, 89, 98, 135, 136, 150, 158, 160, 171, 173, 177, 230, 235, 239, 289, 295, 445, 456, 529, 632, 670, 689, 723, 724, 797, **8:** 156, 189, 192, 221, 280, 388, 393, 394, 404, 427, 557, 593, 615, 632, 639, 856, 857, 860, 862, 864, 868, 869, 873, **9:** 5, 8, 17, 18, 24, 25, 51, 70, 79, 127, 128, 152, 169, 284, 360, 363, 365, 368-371, 714, 853, **10:** 23, 48, 102, 162, 169, 232, 294, 322, 371, 548
Bolke I **3:** 472
Boll, Ferdinand **9:** 503
Bollard, Mrs. **6:** 350
Bollmann, Mr. **9:** 99, 100
Bologna (Bologne) **3:** 275, 326, 328-330, 332-335, 344, 362, **5:** 492, 629, 630, 661, 681, **6:** 189, 191-194, 197, 246, **9:** 504
Bologna, Giovanni da **3:** 314
Bolognesi, Colonel (Boloñesi) **6:** 833, 853, **9:** 360, 366, 387
Bolognesi, Mr. **2:** 26, **3:** 222
Bolon, Manongo *see* Quintana, Manuel de la
Boloña, Teresa **9:** 308
Bolstadens (Bolstadøn) **2:** 618, 619
Bolton, Horatio **1:** 330, 331, 333, 851
Bolton, Maria Melchiora **1:** 333
Bolus, Miss **3:** 602, 603
Bom **4:** 444
Bomarsund **6:** 7
Bombay **5:** 469, 471, 496, 531, 535, **7:** 17, **8:** 161, 312
Bona **6:** 381
Bonafé, Mr. **4:** 288, 494
Bonalya **10:** 436
Bonano, Mr. **3:** 84
Bonaparte, Carlo **3:** 324
Bonaparte, Charlotte Napoleon (Bonoparte) **3:** 323, **6:** 186
Bonaparte, Eliza (Duchess of Lucca and Piombino) (Elisa) **3:** 5, **6:** 192
Bonaparte, family **3:** 324, **10:** 145
Bonaparte, Jerome **5:** 786, 799, **7:** 172
Bonaparte, Jerome (King of Westphalia; Prince) (Buonaparte; Jerome Napoleon) **3:** 308, 324, **4:** 394, 699, 700, 702, **5:** 102, 103, 409, 603, 721, 786, 787, 817, **6:** 6, 334, 684, **7:** 172, **9:** 554
Bonaparte, Joseph (King of Spain) **3:** 116, 323, 324, **5:** 634, **10:** 212, 217
Bonaparte, Louis Napoléon (Napoléon III, Emperor of France) (Napoelon; Napolean; Louis; Louis Bonaparte; Luis) **3:** 17, 324, 841, **4:** 240, 309, 316, 328, 350, 365, 394, 432, 575, 677, 727, 786, 796, 820, **5:** 159, 161, 162, 165, 182, 186, 190-192, 200, 203,

262, 267, 277, 278, 290, 298, 305, 306, 315, 317, 319, 393, 402, 403, 405, 408, 409, 411, 473, 474, 505, 544, 545, 597, 603, 614, 615, 621, 622, 628-630, 636, 640, 641, 649, 668, 672, 675, 681, 684, 688, 691, 693, 701, 702, 712, 716, 718, 724, 726, 729, 744, 752, 776, 798, 811, 817, 835, 844, 849, **6:** 6, 7, 10, 186, 236, 245-247, 252, 299, 302, 307, 326, 376, 402, 444, 465, 471, 498, 499, 555, 563, 569, 573, 580, 598, 658, 671, 684, 757, 765, 772, 779, 783, 785, 791, 814, 820, 856, **7:** 79, 117, 156, 172, 180, 181, 193, 198, 200, 203, 206, 218, 248, 313, 405, 537, 611, **8:** 37, 197, 260, 581, 623, **9:** 91, 259, 266, **10:** 165, 259

Bonaparte, Lucien (Lucian) **2:** 645, **3:** 224, 252, **4:** 722

Bonaparte, Lucien (Prince of Canino) (Lucian) **2:** 645, **3:** 324

Bonaparte, Maria Teresa Albertina **3:** 324

Bonaparte, Mrs. (born Paterson) **5:** 786, 799

Bonaparte, Napoléon (Napoléon I, Emperor) (Buonaparte) **1:** 229, 381, 388, 389, 409, 411, 417, 437, 438, 442, 445, 470, 471, 481, 493, 544, 567, 660, **2:** 94, 143, 145, 158, 285, 292, 326, 418, 529, 552, 557, 632, 658, 659, 668, 672, 683, 705, 712, 729, 754, 759, 774, 867, 873, 877, 880, 883, 884, 888, 893, **3:** 5, 6, 17, 24, 36, 66, 72, 77, 78, 116, 126, 202, 226, 229, 237, 261, 290, 291, 302, 324, 328, 329, 343, 352, 353, 356, 357, 363, 365, 405, 407, 424, 444, 447, 454, 486, 489, 560, 671, 771, 800, **4:** 19, 155, 180, 220, 309, 328, 384, 672, 673, 677, 679, 684, 693-695, 700-702, 705, 716, 722, 723, 788, 789, 791, 792, 814, 815, 833, 855, **5:** 46, 78, 123, 162, 267, 280, 317, 392, 420, 493, 603, 604, 625, 631, 634, 697, 786, 798, 839, **6:** 54, 85, 91, 100, 104, 105, 108, 131, 166, 168, 172, 177, 180, 192, 196, 197, 208, 209, 212, 244, 252, 268, 332, 402-404, 438, 443, 500, 563, 694, 772, **7:** 172, 181, 201, 261, 603, 673, 772, **8:** 37, 297, 622, **9:** 7, 36, 316, 473, 475, 498, 507, 530, 535, 548, 550, 551, 553-555, 557, 568, 574, **10:** 39, 124, 125, 144, 145, 212, 245, 251, 259, 261, 294, 399, 433, 445, 521, 525, 546, 571

Bonaparte, Pauline **10:** 125

Bonaparte, Pierre Napoleon, Prince **7:** 144, 149, 156, 159

Bonaparte, Zenaide **3:** 324

Bonar, Mr. (Bonnar) **6:** 317, 333, 344, 426, 431, 629, 669, 788, 812, **7:** 12, 156, 275, 279, 375, 407, **8:** 63, 117, 162, 234, 317, 814, 854, 861, 862, **9:** 154

Bonas, Mr. **7:** 786

Bonavista **2:** 80

Bonchenay, Ms. **2:** 782

Bønde Kald **2:** 586

Bondi, Feliz (Bondy) **3:** 843, **4:** 86, 156, 157, 172, 292, 300, 301, 308, 494, 543, 593

Bondi, Mrs. **4:** 488, 603

Bong, Mr. **1:** 414

Bonhomme, Jacques **3:** 45

Bönick, Mr. (Bönecke) **6:** 65, 67, 69, 231

Boniface IX, Pope **3:** 216

Bonifaz, Emilio (Emil) **7:** 89, **9:** 33

Bonifaz, Mr. **1:** 649, 651, 653, **4:** 127, 166, **7:** 76

Bonin, General **4:** 409

Bonitto, Mr. **5:** 311

Bonn **2:** 735-737, 739, 740, 746, **3:** 478, 483, 516, **5:** 72-74, **8:** 736, 833, **9:** 545

Bonnemaison, Manuel Elias **10:** 101, 516, 535

Bonnemaison, Mr. **6:** 721, 722, **10:** 198

Bonneville **2:** 863, **6:** 162

Bonneville, Mr. (Bonville) **5:** 282, 285-290, 292, 296, 297, 313

Bonnivard, Francois (Bonnevar; Bonnivar; Peter) **2:** 856, 857, **6:** 157, 158, **8:** 180

Bonvicino, Mr. (Il Morretto) **3:** 10

Booken, Mr. **4:** 862

Boppard **2:** 763, **5:** 83

Boquedano, General **9:** 388

Bora, Catherine Von **2:** 766

Borbertag, Elizabeth *see* Bobertag, Elizabeth

Borda, Colonel **6:** 748

Borda, Mariano **8:** 604

Borde, Paul **10:** 214, 215, 217

Bordeaun **2:** 854

Bordeaux **1:** 110, 332, 398, **2:** 357, **3:** 64, 752, 861, **4:** 20, 41, 49, 91, 144, 386, 518, 749, **5:** 272, 378, 482, 684, **6:** 398, 458, 483, **7:** 199, 222, 239, 240, 247, 251, 492, 645, **8:** 232, 342

Bordeaux, Archbishop of **5:** 661

Bordeaux, Duke of *see* Henry V, King of France
Bordesholm **2:** 366, 495, 642
Bordone, Mr. **3:** 316
Borgadus, Gulliermo *see* Bogardus, Guillermo
Borge **2:** 608, 609
Borgen, Mr. **2:** 399
Borghese, family **3:** 252, 277, 282
Borghetto **6:** 179
Borgia, Cesar **4:** 146
Borgia, Lucrezia (Lucretia) **3:** 11, 12, **4:** 146
Borgo **3:** 286, **6:** 183
Borgo del Po **6:** 171
Borgoño, General **1:** 65
Borgoño, Justiniano **10:** 208, 443
Borgoño, P. A. **4:** 155
Borini, Mr. **2:** 685
Bormio **6:** 770
Born, Mr. **4:** 381
Bornemann, Mr. **4:** 205
Borneo **5:** 518
Bornett, Miss **2:** 435
Bornholm **2:** 556
Boromean Islands **2:** 879, **6:** 211
Boromeo, Carlo (Borromeo; Carlos) **2:** 888, **3:** 454, **6:** 107, 208, 209, 211
Boromeo, family **6:** 211, 212
Boromeo, Vataliano **6:** 211
Borre, J. J. F. **7:** 438
Borrero, Mr. **8:** 277
Borsetti, Pablo **4:** 186
Borstel **6:** 70
Bosatz **3:** 432
Bosau (Bossau; Bossaw) **2:** 475, 476, 478, 481
Bosch Spencer, Adolphe (Bosche) **1:** 607, 608, 766, 782, 783, **2:** 31, 712, **3:** 730, 745, 884, **4:** 26, 33, 83, 100, 149
Bosch, Mr. **3:** 756, 757
Bosch, Mrs. **2:** 31, **3:** 730, 884, **4:** 12, 13, 16, 29, 31, 33, 100
Bosch, Prosper (Adolphe) **2:** 712, 719, 723, **3:** 206
Bosnia **5:** 616, **8:** 314, 345, 573, 643, 670, 721, 739, 761
Boss, Count von **2:** 751
Bosslaer, Mr. Von **2:** 746, 747
Bossy, Mr. **5:** 676
Bost **2:** 423
Boston **2:** 59, **3:** 231, **5:** 496, 548, 635, 651, **6:** 292, **7:** 348, 389, 435, 444, 845, **8:** 107, 805, **9:** 211, 315, 442, 798, 857, **10:** 43, 214
Bosworth **5:** 220
Bothwell, Mr. **3:** 544, 545
Botta, Mr. **2:** 73, 76, 79, 859, 864, 872, 881, **3:** 5, 356
Bottomley, Mr. **2:** 739
Bottstein, Mr. **5:** 537, 538
Botzen *see* Belzano
Bouchier, Captain **1:** 301
Bouchon, Miss **6:** 392
Bouchon, Mr. **6:** 394
Bouchon, Mrs. **6:** 379, 392
Bouciquot, Ms. **10:** 292
Bouf, General Le *see* Boeuf, General Le
Bouffarick **3:** 53, 54, 56
Bougainville, Mr. de **2:** 64
Bougeat **6:** 490, 493
Bouget **2:** 866
Bouillant, Eugenie **4:** 787
Bouillon and Boulogne, Godefroy de (Godfrey) **2:** 724, **5:** 52, 165, **6:** 137
Boulanger, Dionisio (Boulonger; Dionysios) **1:** 320, 321, **2:** 884, **3:** 706, 707, 715, 716, 720, 862, **4:** 89, 215, 233, 251, 373, 374, 438, 441
Boulanger, General (Bullanguero) **4:** 374, **10:** 158, 309, 357, 393, 452, 454, 459, 497
Boulby, Mr. *see* Bowlby, Mr.
Boulogne **1:** 330, **2:** 120, **4:** 328, 565, 722, 806, **6:** 259, 402, 441, 456, 525, **7:** 264, **10:** 130
Boumiérès **4:** 823
Bourbaki, General **7:** 185, 221, 238
Bourbon Busset, Charles de (Bourbon-Bussy; Bourbon Buset) **6:** 479, 487, 492
Bourbon y Braganza, Carlos Ruiz of (Carlos de) **5:** 712, 727
Bourbon y Braganza, Fernando (Ferdinand) **5:** 712, 727
Bourbon, Carlos de, Prince (Comte de Breu) **10:** 161, 162, 166-168
Bourbon, Charles de **3:** 223, 270
Bourbon, Duc de **10:** 399
Bourbon, Enrique de **7:** 157
Bourbon, family **3:** 51, 649, **4:** 724, **5:** 170, 301, 393, 649, 817, **6:** 6
Bourbon, Marie Louise of **6:** 183

Bouret, General **5:** 609
Bourg Taverge **6:** 167
Bourges **6:** 469
Bourmont, Mr. de **3:** 51, 64, **6:** 487
Bournier **2:** 874
Boutch, Mr. **3:** 669
Boutiron **6:** 474, 475
Boutwell, Mr. **7:** 77
Bowden **5:** 759
Bowdon **6:** 360
Bowers, William (Bower) **1:** 73, 74, 82-84, 87, 89, 90, 122
Bowhill **2:** 281
Bowlby, Mr. (Boulby) **3:** 575, **5:** 769, 772, 777
Bowles, Mr. **7:** 772
Bowman, Caroline *see* Higginson, Caroline
Bowman, James **1:** 854, **2:** 28, **3:** 717, **6:** 696
Bowman, Mrs. **2:** 28, **3:** 717, 720, **4:** 546, 554, 562 *see also* Higginson, Caroline
Bowring, Emily **3:** 586, 601
Bowring, Georgina **3:** 577, 586, 601
Bowring, John **5:** 504
Bowring, Mr. **3:** 577, 583, 586, 602, 605, 606
Bowring, Mrs. **3:** 602, 605, 606
Boxer, Captain **3:** 655, 666, 669, 670, 680
Boydell, Mr. **2:** 558
Boyden **2:** 513, 514, 517
Boysen, Mr. **2:** 553
Boza de Mendoza, Manuela *see* Mendoza y Boza, Manuela
Boza, Colonel **1:** 777
Boza, Francisco de Paula **7:** 21, 280, **8:** 405, **9:** 434, 811, 821, 834
Boza, José **9:** 142, 437, 448, **10:** 66
Boza, Juan **7:** 592
Boza, Mr. **2:** 34, **5:** 726, **6:** 623, 632, **7:** 78, **10:** 66
Bozzi, Joseph **3:** 407
Brabant **2:** 713, 723
Brabant, Duke of **2:** 721, **5:** 53, **6:** 727, **9:** 115
Brabant, Duke of *see also* Leopold II, King of Belgium
Brabazon, Captain **5:** 777
Bracamoro **1:** 607
Bractum **2:** 635
Bradford **2:** 301, 306, 316, 326
Bradish, Mr. **4:** 45, 110, 118, 128, 137, 267, 288, 289, 308, 322, 332, 359, 375
Bragg, General **6:** 561
Braginton, Mr. **5:** 641
Braham, G. **9:** 621
Braillard, Louis **3:** 801
Braillard, Mr. **1:** 110, **4:** 498, 499, 599, 601, **5:** 569, 572, 579, 585, **8:** 871
Braine le Comte **5:** 166
Bramaloni **3:** 213
Bramante, Mr. **3:** 271
Bramstedt **2:** 366
Branbach **2:** 763
Brandeis **3:** 463, **9:** 510
Brandenburg **2:** 546, **4:** 318, **6:** 440
Brandenburg, Count of **3:** 470, 476, **4:** 317, 318
Brandenburg, Elector of **9:** 126, **10:** 152
Brandes, Mr. **2:** 431
Brandon, Mr. **3:** 679, 684, **4:** 348, 433, 457, **5:** 190
Brandt, Mr. **2:** 364
Branner, Mr. **3:** 410
Branskarn, Mrs. (Brankarn) **3:** 608, 612
Branzoll **3:** 361
Braschi, Duke of **3:** 240
Brassey, Mr. **7:** 541, 752
Braubach, Mr. **1:** 184
Braulich, Mr. **3:** 359-361
Braun, Ernst (Ernest) **6:** 236, 237, 253, 438, 439
Braun, family **1:** 380
Braun, General **1:** 262, 359, **3:** 509, **5:** 627, 628, 871, **6:** 293, 296, **10:** 317
Braun, Hugo **6:** 236
Braun, Mr. (Tio) **8:** 593, **10:** 48, 317
Braunau **3:** 399, 424, 425
Brauns, Carmen *see* Becherel, Carmen
Brauns, William (Braun) **3:** 863, 874, **4:** 16, 35, 76, 82, 93, 134, 136, 179, 263, 266, 302, 334, 425, 433, 513, 587, **5:** 269, 272, 298, 337, 344, 377, 591, 673, 690, 754, 763, 764, 770, 771, 774, 779-781, 783, 788, 815, 818, 833, 843, 851, 865, **6:** 290, 292, 298, 300, 309, 327, 374, 376, 407, 568, 606, 610, 633, 682, 683, 728, 743, 759, 767, 781, 795, 806, **7:** 49, 72, 76, 110, 129, 171, 173, 174, 184, 215, 237, 244, 245, 300, 302, 328, 331, 332, 334, 458, 500
Braunschweig Oels, Duke of **3:** 504

Braunschweiger, Mr. **9:** 596
Bravo, Dr. (Bravito) **5:** 647, **6:** 329, 551, 692-694, 696, 727, **7:** 57, 705, 715, 730, 855, **8:** 20, 24, 28, 202, 326, 579, **9:** 65, 89
Bravo, Mr. **3:** 200, 236, 258, 259, 266, 270, 280, 284, 291, **6:** 279, **8:** 834
Bray **2:** 54, 213-215, 217-219, 221, 227, **3:** 33
Brayhead **2:** 219
Brazil (Brasils; Brazils) **1:** 218, 241, 607, 608, 676, 766, 782, 783, **2:** 77, 83, 336, 338, 361, 540, 559, 693, 752, 816, **4:** 21, 92, 164, 460, 551, 808, **5:** 312, 341, 518, 543, 645, 670, 679, 834, 874, **6:** 69, 250, 327, 592, 610, 626, 631, 724, 743, 791, **7:** 89, 171, 394, 435, 587, 618, **8:** 288, 411, 868, **9:** 610, **10:** 336, 346, 506
Brazil, Emperor of (Brazils) **1:** 135, **7:** 87, **8:** 481, 598, **9:** 654, 669, **10:** 342, 453, 461, 506
Brede **2:** 547
Breden-Ecken **2:** 641
Breedevoort **1:** 371
Bregenz **2:** 820, **6:** 139, 218
Bregmann, Augusta *see* Bergmann de Espantoso, Augusta
Bregnier, Mr. **3:** 62
Breiden **2:** 592
Breling, Mr. von der **9:** 495, 503, 507
Bremanger **2:** 611
Bremen **1:** 100, 110, 758, 793, 835, **2:** 31, 409, 413, 469, 473, 565, 696, **3:** 511, 513, 515, 518, 523, 598, 731, 796, **4:** 222, 250, 278, 445, 738, **5:** 58, 107, 113-116, 123, 132, 136, 272, 282, 345, 346, 377, 378, 382, **6:** 73, 231, 237, 238, 285, 292, 406, 432, 743, **7:** 230, 328, 335, 348, 387, 656, **8:** 103, 107, 400, 743, **9:** 198, 212, 658, **10:** 167, 393, 423
Bremen, Archbishop of **2:** 432, **5:** 123
Bremer, Miss **9:** 647, 650, 660, 666
Bremer, Mr. **4:** 210, **9:** 647, 660, **10:** 489
Bremerhafen **3:** 515, **5:** 114, **8:** 321
Bremmer, Elizabeth **9:** 687
Brendsberg **4:** 551
Brenier, Baron **5:** 726
Brenner **3:** 366
Brennier, Mr. **3:** 44, 45
Brent, Mr. **6:** 810, **7:** 171, **10:** 513
Bresani, Federico **8:** 846
Bresani, José **9:** 165
Bresani, Mr. **7:** 232, 412, 582, **8:** 364, 375, 379, **9:** 236, **10:** 235, 313
Brescia **6:** 206
Breslau (Breslaw; Breslow) **1:** 182, 354, 380, 783, **3:** 465, 469, 471-475, 477, 479, 483, 484, 498, 740, 764, 857, **4:** 49, 204, 344, 438, **5:** 336, 668, 727, **6:** 68, **7:** 229, 646, **8:** 592
Brest **4:** 805, **5:** 200, **6:** 738, 739, **7:** 98, 101, **9:** 569
Bretagne *see* Brittany
Breteuil **5:** 167
Breton Island **5:** 470, 471
Breu, Comte de *see* Bourbon, Carlos de, Prince
Breughel, Mr. **3:** 410
Brezé, Ms. de **3:** 9
Briars **2:** 98
Bridge Lands **3:** 613
Bridgeheugh **2:** 290
Bridgetown **3:** 660, 663, 664
Bridgewater, Duke of **2:** 210, **3:** 203, **4:** 876
Brieg **2:** 879, 882, **6:** 139
Brierley, Alfred (Brierly) **8:** 677, 684-686, 688-692, 696, 706, 709, 713, 717, 725, 728, 739, 747-749, 765, 778, 779, 785, 787, 791, 824, 828, 834, 855, 862, 863, 865, **9:** 60, 63, 862
Briganti, Mr. **7:** 849
Briggs, Christopher **2:** 315, **4:** 476, **5:** 370
Briggs, Graham **6:** 275
Briggs, Mr. **1:** 78
Briggs, Nelson **2:** 315
Briggs, Rawdon **2:** 315
Bright, John **2:** 154, 155, **10:** 450
Bright, Mr. **3:** 620, **4:** 456, **5:** 535, 598, 715, **6:** 35, 785, **10:** 97
Bright, Mrs. (born Jones) **2:** 205-208, **3:** 620, 629
Bright, Samuel **1:** 4, **2:** 199-202, 205-210, 231, 233, 312, 325, **3:** 617, 620, 621, 628, 629, **4:** 97, 456, 497, 543, 874, **5:** 306, **6:** 48, **7:** 148
Brighton **4:** 812, 826, **7:** 191, 200, 206, 212, 292
Brignole, family (Brignoli) **3:** 23, **6:** 173
Brindisi **8:** 161, **10:** 384
Bringley *see* Bingley

Brinkhorst, Baron Van den **4:** 751
Brinkmann, Mr. **1:** 592
Brinkmann, Reverend **1:** 592
Bris, Jacques Le **1:** 102, 110, 862, **6:** 398, 458
Bris, Santiago Le **3:** 801, **4:** 599, 707, **5:** 569, **6:** 250
Brisbane, Mr. **2:** 64
Brisson, Mr. **10:** 260
Bristol **1:** 28, **2:** 116, 190, 199, 207, **3:** 570, 607, 609, 613, 614, 620, 657, **4:** 97, 176, 313, 665, 838, 868, **6:** 395, **7:** 284, 458, **9:** 674, **10:** 97
Britain *see* Great Britain
Britain, Mr. (Britten) **1:** 189, **3:** 823, **7:** 449
Britanicus, Joannes **4:** 101
Brite, Earl of **2:** 558
British Columbia (British Colombia) **5:** 465, 495, **6:** 534, 582, **8:** 691
British North America (British America) **2:** 325, **5:** 744, **8:** 691, **9:** 637
Brittany (Bretagne) **1:** 110, **4:** 599, 671, 716, **6:** 248
Brixen **3:** 363-365
Brixton **3:** 633, 634, **9:** 602
Broacker **2:** 508, 511
Broadfoot, Mr. **2:** 254
Brocard **2:** 874
Brock, Miss **6:** 99, 105, 107, 110-114, 116, 117, 119, 121, 122, 129, 130
Brock, Mr. **3:** 310, **6:** 99, 104, 105, 107, 110-119, 121-125, 128-130
Brockdorf **1:** 450
Brockdorf, Baron von **10:** 555
Brockdorf, Count von **2:** 482, **3:** 541
Brockdorf, family Von **2:** 482
Brockdorf, Mr. von **4:** 19
Brockdorff, Countess Von **2:** 868
Brockdorff, Miss Von **2:** 640
Brockelmann, Mr. (Bröckelmann) **5:** 389, 568, 577
Brockhill **5:** 491
Brocklebank, J. **2:** 54
Brocklebank, T. **2:** 54
Brodersen, Mr. **6:** 423
Brodersen, Mrs. **6:** 423
Brodt, Mr. de **6:** 207, 209
Broek (Broeck; Brook) **2:** 703-705
Brøgernoes (Brøgernoess) **2:** 583
Broglie, Duc de (Broglio; Duke of) **3:** 443, **8:** 414
Brohl (Bröhl) **2:** 747-749, **9:** 545
Bromberg, Mr. **9:** 185, 357, 785
Brompton **3:** 590, **4:** 850, **6:** 53
Broncel, Mr. **9:** 470, 473, 476, 477
Broncel, Mrs. **9:** 470, 472, 476, 477
Brond, Mr. **2:** 254
Brones, Miss Des **9:** 564
Bronsart, Mr. Von **7:** 203
Bronte **3:** 170
Brontë, Charlotte **8:** 272, 310, 325
Bronzino, Angelo (Angiolo) **3:** 314, **9:** 504
Brook *see* Broek
Brooklyn **6:** 44, **8:** 294, 318, 322
Brooks, Mr. (Brookes) **3:** 602, 605
Broue, Miss La (Le Broue) **1:** 552, 553, **4:** 802, 812
Brougham, Henry, Lord **2:** 143, **3:** 73, **4:** 832, **7:** 14, **9:** 52, 313, 727
Brown, Captain **1:** 52, **2:** 326, **3:** 854, 855, 886, **4:** 39
Brown, General **6:** 226
Brown, John **5:** 671
Brown, Lieutenant **1:** 300
Brown, Miss **2:** 853
Brown, Mr. **1:** 83, **2:** 135, 172, **4:** 869, **5:** 42, 805, **6:** 49
Brown, Mrs. **3:** 855, 886, **5:** 805
Browne, Bartholomew (Bartholemew) **1:** 304, 808, 830, 840, **2:** 136, 137, 814, 815, **3:** 814, 868, **5:** 206, 542, 815, 818, **7:** 205
Browne, Manuela *see* Aliaga, Manuela
Browne, Mariana (Marianita) **1:** 808, **5:** 542
Brownell, Mr. **1:** 189, **3:** 823, **8:** 300
Broymann, Mr. **1:** 399
Bruce, Admiral **5:** 428, 433
Bruce, Frederick **5:** 595, 661, 829
Bruce, Mr. **1:** 14, 473, **4:** 237, 241, 243, **5:** 270
Bruce, Robert **2:** 286
Bruch **3:** 379
Bruchmann, Baron von **3:** 448, 449
Bruchsal **2:** 791
Bruck, Mr. **5:** 707
Brückner, Mr. **9:** 493
Brugg **2:** 831
Brugges **2:** 85
Brugola **3:** 177, 178

Brühl **2:** 735
Brühl, Count **3:** 488
Bruhl, Count **9:** 474
Bruhn, Captain **1:** 85
Bruhne, Mr. (Bruhn; Brune) **2:** 31, **3:** 795, **6:** 64, **7:** 348
Brune, Malthe **4:** 68
Brunel, Isambart Marc **2:** 178, **4:** 847, **5:** 661
Brunelleschi, Mr. **3:** 309
Brunenthal **6:** 87
Brüning, Mrs. **2:** 443
Brünn (Brunn) **3:** 438, 456, 457, **4:** 189, **6:** 100, 775
Bruno, Giordano **8:** 803
Brunow, Count **6:** 601
Brunsbuttel **2:** 328
Brunsdorf (Brunsdorff) **1:** 402, 549, 550, **6:** 433, 434, **10:** 570
Brunsness **2:** 508
Brunswick **1:** 493, 522, **2:** 367, 493, 496, 498, 652, 654, 663, **3:** 17, 501, 503-505, 508, 513, 540, **4:** 79, 210, 380, **6:** 301, 440, 764, **7:** 368, **10:** 202
Brunswick Luneburg, Duke of **9:** 126
Brunswick, Duke of **1:** 386, 430, **4:** 207, **5:** 54, 126, **6:** 413
Brunswick, F. **7:** 348, 362, 448
Brunswick, Mr. (Brunswig) **7:** 277, 448, **9:** 463
Brussels (Brussells; Bruxelles) **1:** 2, **2:** 117, 688, 713, 715-718, 721, 723, 724, **3:** 40, 206, **4:** 8, 735, 782, 868, 875, **5:** 40, 42, 45, 51, 55-58, 61, 63, 70, 161, 164, 166, 340, 486, 498, 554, 712, 715, 718, 724, 823, 825, **6:** 54, 56, 241-243, 252, 259, 273, 295, 300, 314, 440, 444, 501, 560, **7:** 284, 543, **8:** 8, 224, 319, **9:** 551-553, 555, 580, **10:** 452, 459, 475
Brusset, Antonio **1:** 179
Bryce, Ellen (Elena; Helen) **7:** 370, 402, 641, 673
Bryce, Francis (Francisco) **6:** 570, 742, **7:** 134, 370, 371, 402, 406, 426, 466, 470, 610, 641, 673, 699, 794, 797, 839, 853, **8:** 44, 53, 57, 253, 473, 474, 566, 567, 574, 686, 771, **9:** 820, 821, 826, **10:** 240, 358
Bryce, Grimanesa *see* Cotes de Bryce, Grimanesa
Bryce, John (Juan) **6:** 370, 590, 645, 762, 763, 801, **7:** 117, 121, 223, 321, 370, 673, 699, 794, 839, **8:** 165, 195, 353, 354, 524, 574, 577, 588, 636, 770, 774, 815, 836, 841, 851, 853, 864, 874, **9:** 20, 21, 30, 45, 112, 113, 133, 145, 197, 214, 225, 250, 265, 272, 277, 341, 343, 359, 377, 420, 448, 715, 813, 814, 826, 831, 837, **10:** 329, 358
Bryce, Luis **8:** 195, 239, 524, 529, 536, 774, 778, 786, 806, 818, 840, 853, 859, 870, 875, **9:** 119, 130, 131, 145, 146, 160, 201, 203, 215, 220, 225, 228, 239, 285, 312, 318, 320, 325, 327, 329, 345, 355, 368, 377, 386, 393, 399, 403, 405, 413, 418, 420, 453, 694, 698, 701, 703, 713, 716, 717, 720, 721, 724, 729, 736, 746, 749, 753, 774, 813, 842, 860, 866, **10:** 75, 107, 128, 225, 337, 418
Bryce, Mr. **7:** 402, 418, 419, 483, 673, 675, **8:** 10, 444, 605, 611, 612, 630, 668, 772, 851, **9:** 247, **10:** 416
Bryce, Mrs. **6:** 804, **10:** 110
Bryson, James **5:** 88, **7:** 1, 618, 619, 626, 630, 661, 663, 673, 686, 697, 706, 709, 730, 731, 747, 772, 789, 806, 809, 812, 820, 830, 836, 847, 875, 876, **8:** 1, 3, 8, 9, 12, 13, 18, 24, 28, 31, 32, 39, 46, 50, 61, 74, 79, 88, 90, 95, 97-100, 103-107, 110, 112, 113, 115, 117-121, 124, 125, 127-129, 131, 132, 138, 142, 145-147, 149-151, 153, 162, 166, 168, 170, 173, 174, 180, 183, 196, 198, 206, 212, 214-217, 219, 220, 222, 223, 225, 227, 229-231, 234, 237, 239-241, 243-248, 250, 252, 253, 259-262, 264, 268, 269, 272-276, 279, 282-286, 288-290, 293, 295-299, 301, 303, 307, 308, 310, 312, 320, 324-333, 335, 339, 344, 346, 347, 350, 355, 359, 365, 370-372, 374, 379, 383-385, 387, 390, 393, 396, 399, 401, 402, 406, 411, 415, 423, 424, 432, 433, 441, 448, 453, 457, 459, 461, 462, 468, 477, 481, 489, 493, 497, 505, 507-509, 512, 514, 520, 521, 524, 526, 534, 535, 538, 544, 546-548, 550, 551, 553, 555, 559, 561, 566, 567, 571, 572, 576, 578, 581, 583, 584, 595-597, 602, 614, 616, 617, 619, 620, 622-624, 626, 634-639, 646, 659, 662, 667, 669, 671, 673, 675, 677, 678, 680, 683-685, 690, 695, 696, 701, 702, 707, 708, 722, 724,

736, 746, 748, 752, 756, 759, 761, 763, 765, 766, 776, 778, 786, 797, 808, 823, 830, 832, 857, 858, 862, 863, 870, **9:** 3-5, 7, 11, 14, 17, 22, 25, 29, 30, 34, 40, 41, 54, 73, 75, 80, 81, 87, 96, 99-101, 107, 118, 121, 123-125, 129, 135, 136, 139, 142, 151, 164, 173, 175, 177, 182, 188, 192, 194, 198, 200, 204, 211, 216, 217, 222-224, 235, 239, 241, 242, 256, 732
Buanarotti, Michel Angelo *see* Buonarotti, Michel Angelo
Bubenberg, Kuns of **6:** 154
Buccleuch, Duchess of **2:** 281
Buccleuch, Duke of (Buccleugh) **2:** 281, 288, **3:** 203, 826, **5:** 304
Buch **2:** 499
Buchan, Earl of **2:** 287, 288
Buchanan Eads, James (Eads) **10:** 169, 170
Buchanan, Mr. **5:** 363, 469, 662, 735, 768
Buchard, Mr. **5:** 107, 110, **7:** 362
Buchardi, Mr. **1:** 506
Bucharest **8:** 392, 528
Büchen **1:** 402, **3:** 539, **6:** 71, 434, 437
Buchenberg **6:** 139
Büchler, Mr. **9:** 654
Buchon, Mr. **1:** 474, 493, 495, 558
Buchwald, Mr. von **2:** 488
Buck, Mr. **6:** 265
Bückeburg **1:** 392, 533
Buckingham, Duke of **4:** 308, 310
Buckingham, Marques of **3:** 203
Bucklemann (Buckleman) *see* Bockelmann
Buckley, Elisa **10:** 495
Buckley, Mr. **6:** 44, **10:** 495
Buckley, Thomas **7:** 132
Bucks, Mr. **10:** 346
Buda **4:** 408
Budberg, Baron von **7:** 13
Buddha **2:** 175, **10:** 215
Bude, Countess de **2:** 861
Budersberg **2:** 764
Buena Vista **1:** 352
Buenaventura (Buena Ventura; Buenventura) **3:** 642, **4:** 625-627, **5:** 245, **7:** 101, 536, **8:** 453, **9:** 147
Buendia, General (Colonel) **5:** 443, 449, 463, 477, **6:** 552, 708, 715, 830, 833, 853, 862, **7:** 653, 662, 725, 760, **8:** 215, 384, 401, 402, 408, 423, 428, 429, 437, 458, 561, 648, 797, **9:** 11, 22, 28, 33, 208, 209, 211, 215, 219, 224, 230, 329, 751, **10:** 310
Bueno, Bruno **6:** 671, 854, **7:** 283, 291, 397, 541, 551, **8:** 400, 422, 775, 797, **10:** 190
Bueno, Carmelita **1:** 289
Bueno, Francisca **1:** 163
Bueno, Miss **1:** 283
Bueno, Mr. **1:** 288, 686, 690, **6:** 815
Bueno, Mrs. **1:** 288, 686, **7:** 603
Buenos Aires (Buenos Ayres) **1:** 26, 33, 104, 129, 187, 189, 243, 305, 393, 688, 793, 817, **3:** 597, 717, 757, 782, 792, 797, 823, 869, **4:** 139, 142, 146, 230, 368, 389, 473, 545, 713, 793, **5:** 259, 390, 453, **6:** 474, 603, 633, 704, 750, 759, 780, 791, 863, **7:** 449, 450, 616, 636, **8:** 300, 340, 465, 481, 726, 869, **9:** 79, 110, 863, **10:** 113, 219, 298, 312, 347, 453, 461, 542
Buenventura *see* Buenaventura
Buffalo, Bishop of **6:** 49
Buffalora **5:** 614
Bugeaud, Maréchal (Bujeaud; General) **3:** 51, **4:** 316
Buggiano **6:** 183
Bugmaer, Hans *see* Burghmaer, Hans
Buiksloot (Buicksloot) **2:** 703, 704
Bülach **6:** 142
Bulgari, Nicola **3:** 345
Bulgaria **8:** 314, 458, 465, 573, 643, 657, 665, 670, 721, **10:** 182, 210, 233, 238, 286
Bulgaria, Prince of **8:** 644
Bull, Mr. **1:** 507, 575
Bull's Run **5:** 839, 844, 848
Bullanguero, General *see* Boulanger, General
Bulle **2:** 852, **6:** 156
Bullen, Richard **1:** 2, **4:** 450, 513, **5:** 326, 329, 330, 355, 362, 460, 481, 488, 509, 515, 549, 551, 589, 590, 603, 617, 643, 644, 649, 677, 682, 684, 691, 692, 711, 722, 725, 731, 743, 761, 770, 775, 787, 792, 795, **6:** 5, 380, **7:** 661, **9:** 777, **10:** 25, 495
Bullow, Mr. Von **2:** 421
Bulnes, General (Bulnez) **1:** 203, 361, 362, 722, 748, 752, 773, 774, 809, 810, **4:** 43, **5:** 541, **6:** 20, **8:** 101, **9:** 79, 125
Bulow Donewitz, Mr. Von **2:** 673

Bulow, Count Von **8:** 688
Bülow, General (Bulow) **4:** 119, **6:** 79, 85, **9:** 554
Bulwer Lytton, Edward (Bulwer; Lytton Bulwer) **2:** 75, 275, 427, **3:** 117, 622, 767, 843, 886, **4:** 48, 124, 125, 326, 334-336, 471, 481, 560, 563, 591, 843, **5:** 220, 281, 284, 326, 409, 465, 491, 643, **6:** 335, 337, **7:** 409, **8:** 296, 350, 363, 387, 390, 401, 526, 559, 787, **9:** 125, 171, 175, 693, 732, **10:** 160, 200, 401, 564, 565
Bulwer, Henry (Bulwer Lytton) **4:** 240, **8:** 125, **9:** 849
Bunch, Mr. **3:** 721, 722, 726, 745, 828, 873, 881, **4:** 34, 38, 64, 65, 75, 82, 136, 152, 182
Bundelcund **5:** 400
Bungey, Mr. **4:** 336
Bunsen, Mr. von (Bundsen) **1:** 395, 396, **2:** 358, **3:** 217, **7:** 173, 174, 184, 215, 238, 244, 275, 277, 296, **10:** 258
Bunson, Baron **8:** 298
Bunzlau **9:** 510
Buol-Schauenstein, Count **5:** 603
Buonaparte *see* Bonaparte
Buonarotti, Michel Angelo (Buanarotti; Micaelangelo; Michael; Michal) **2:** 801, 802, **3:** 216, 217, 223, 226, 256, 259, 263, 267, 271, 274, 283, 289, 291, 305, 308, 310, 313, 318, 319, 321, 324, 408, **6:** 186, **8:** 153, **9:** 504
Buoncompagni, Mr. **5:** 672
Buontalenti, Mr. **3:** 304
Burbaga, Mr. **4:** 878
Burdett, Francis **2:** 143, **9:** 727
Burdon, Mr. **1:** 832, 835, 836
Burg **2:** 685
Burghausen **3:** 424
Burghmaer, Hans (Bugmaer) **3:** 400
Burgoyne, General **10:** 470
Burgundy (Burgandy) **5:** 95, **7:** 512
Burgundy, Archduke of **3:** 370
Burgundy, Duke of **4:** 691
Burke, Betty *see* McDonald, Flora
Burke, Edmund **8:** 719
Burke, Mr. **2:** 145, 267, **4:** 833, **5:** 345
Burke, Richard **8:** 719
Burlingham, John **7:** 157
Burlington, Duke of **5:** 0
Burmah **9:** 197, **10:** 47
Burnes, Alexander **1:** 707
Burnes, Mr. **4:** 282
Burnet, Bishop **9:** 727
Burnett, Mr. **4:** 860
Burns, Mr. **1:** 568, **3:** 862
Burns, Mrs. **1:** 568
Burns, Robert **2:** 271, **3:** 610, **6:** 267
Burron, Mr. **3:** 832
Burrow, J. A. **9:** 580
Burrows, General **9:** 426
Burscheid (Bursheid) **2:** 731
Burton, Mr. **6:** 397
Busaglia **6:** 172
Busch, Mr. **1:** 597
Büsch, Professor **2:** 431
Busche, Mr. **1:** 576
Büsching, Mr. **3:** 472
Busi, Giulio (Julio) **3:** 86
Busingen **2:** 827
Busschers, Judith **1:** 371
Busset **6:** 491, 492
Bustamante, Carmen **1:** 865, **3:** 789, **8:** 227
Bustamante, Cristina **6:** 862, **7:** 264, 366, 539, 578, **8:** 63, **9:** 450, **10:** 190, 341
Bustamante, Enrique **7:** 399, 476, **8:** 221, **9:** 328
Bustamante, family **1:** 108, **2:** 25, **3:** 801
Bustamante, General (Colonel; Major) **1:** 199, 267, 766, 768, **3:** 848, **5:** 426
Bustamante, Gervasio **10:** 62
Bustamante, J. **4:** 155
Bustamante, José **5:** 430, 443, **6:** 805, 860
Bustamante, Josefa **3:** 801, **5:** 578
Bustamante, Josefa (Bustamente) *see also* Alvizuri y Bustamante, Josefa
Bustamante, Mariano **7:** 167, 170, **8:** 149, **10:** 23
Bustamante, Marta (Almonte) **5:** 576
Bustamante, Miss **1:** 108, **3:** 864
Bustamante, Mr. **4:** 103
Bustamante, Ms. **7:** 636
Bustamante, Pedro **6:** 657, 658, 665, 675, 677, 678, 798, 829, 831, 835, 836, 841, **7:** 134, **8:** 159, 160, 213, 215, 381, 384, 676, 719, 725, 727, 793, **9:** 22, 28, 174, 215
Bustamante, Pedro José (Bustamente; J. Pedro) **3:** 784, **4:** 87, 88, **5:** 257, 462, 463, 482, 494,

497, 502, 525, 542, 543, 561, 602, 606, 613, 618, 621, 670, **7:** 167, 278, 389, 399, 459, 476, **8:** 149, 221, **9:** 329
Bustamante, Teresa **5:** 618
Bustillos, Mr. **5:** 694, 721, 730, 795
Bustos, Mr. **8:** 580, 613, 649
Butin **6:** 137
Butler, Captain **4:** 391
Butler, Mr. **3:** 686, **9:** 648
Butron, Diego **8:** 723
Butters, Mr. **7:** 647
Butzlach **5:** 95
Buxó, Mr. **8:** 742
Buxtehude **2:** 422
Buxton, G. F. **4:** 377
Buxton, Mr. **6:** 262
Byde **4:** 655
Byng, Mr. **2:** 159
Bynsdsnæs **2:** 576
Byrnes, Mr. (Byrns) **3:** 639, 700, 702-706, 708, 711, **4:** 374
Byrnes, Mrs. **3:** 702, 705
Byron, Lord **1:** 29, 49, **2:** 376, 551, 843, 855-857, **3:** 256, 274, 293, 349, 586, **4:** 134, **6:** 158, **8:** 180, **9:** 849

Caamaño, J. M. **10:** 367
Cabal **4:** 365
Cabalchini, Baron **6:** 754
Cabanillas **1:** 130-132, 134, 137, 138
Cabello, Mr. **5:** 727
Cabet, Mr. **4:** 227
Cabeza Blanca **2:** 24
Cabezas, Gavino **7:** 278, 300, 301, 321, 355
Cabezas, Mr. **4:** 453
Cabezudo, family **3:** 814
Cabezudo, Josefa (Pepita) **1:** 192, 312, **3:** 814, **6:** 754, **9:** 837, **10:** 32, 167
Cabezudo, Maninga **1:** 312
Cabezudo, Mariquita **1:** 312
Cabezudo, Mercedes **1:** 312
Cabezudo, Mr. **1:** 312, 313, 345, 346, **10:** 32
Cabezudo, Mrs. **1:** 312, 345, 346, **10:** 32
Cabieses, Captain *see* Cavieses, Captain
Cabiezas, Mr. **7:** 571, 627, 629
Cabija **1:** 156
Cabral, Mr. **10:** 346
Cabrera, Mr. **1:** 649, **4:** 254, **5:** 705
Cabul **1:** 707, 755, **2:** 43, **8:** 812, 839, **9:** 168, 197, 243, 426
Cáceres, Andres Avelino **9:** 751, 759, 791, **10:** 36, 49, 51, 114, 119, 128, 150, 212, 223, 229-231, 249, 259, 355, 365, 399, 411, 419, 439, 479, 504, 505, 520, 544, 578
Cáceres, Colonel **8:** 405
Cáceres, Fabricio **7:** 463, **9:** 374, **10:** 174
Cáceres, Luis **7:** 50
Caceres, Manuel **9:** 238
Cáceres, Mr. **1:** 269, 270, **7:** 486, 488, 537, **10:** 219, 334, 439, 440, 456, 460, 528
Caceres, Mrs. **10:** 549
Cáceres, Rosa **10:** 439
Cachamarca **1:** 363, 777
Cacho, Tomas **1:** 686
Cachuamayo **1:** 237
Cadenabbia **3:** 2, 4, 5, 7, **6:** 213
Cadenas, Aulaca **4:** 435
Cadenas, Flora (married Cazotte; married Tejeda) (Cazot) **4:** 435, 630, **5:** 240, 241
Cadiz **1:** 3, 60, 61, 279, 323, 643, **2:** 85, **3:** 63, 608, **4:** 60, **5:** 158, 216, 241, 393, 690, **6:** 629, **10:** 374
Cadon, Mr. **1:** 441
Caernarvon, Mr. **7:** 528
Caesar *see* Julius Caesar
Cagliari, Carlito **3:** 347
Cagliari, Paul **9:** 504
Cagnes **3:** 74
Caicai **1:** 285
Cailloma **2:** 3, 8, 16
Caima **1:** 867, 869, 870, **2:** 3, 20, **3:** 793, **5:** 443, 563, 570
Cairns, Mr. **7:** 528
Cairo **2:** 649, **6:** 579, **8:** 139, **10:** 163
Caius **3:** 264
Caius Cestius **3:** 288
Caivano, Mr. **7:** 697
Cajabamba **1:** 695-697, 700, **2:** 867, 869, **8:** 387
Cajamarca (Cajamarja) **1:** 623, 634, 635, 637-641, 643, 644, 646-648, 654, 656, 672, 677, 678, 686-688, 693, 695, 701, 717, 858, **2:** 580, **4:** 181, **5:** 426, 450, 611, 723, 748, 767, **6:** 24, 670, 715, 844, **7:** 28, 183, 228, 249, 625, 626, 632, 652, **8:** 387, 408, 540, 741, 749, 809, **9:** 237, 758, 833, **10:** 144, 187, 213

Cajatambo **1:** 728, 739
Cajigao, Carlos **1:** 760, **3:** 734, 736, **4:** 21, 22, 82, 111, 173, 263, 290, 291, 302, 356, 360
Cajo, Mr. **9:** 807
Calabria **3:** 115, **5:** 725
Calais **4:** 498, 721, 812, 875, **5:** 33, 46, 50, 51, 60, 166, 667, **6:** 54, 252, 259, 271, 445, 446, **8:** 87, **9:** 18, 566, 579, 581, **10:** 92
Calama **1:** 848, **9:** 19, 93
Calatascibetta **3:** 166
Calatayud, Juan *see* Aliaga y Calatayud, Juan
Calca **1:** 286
Calcutta **1:** 65, **4:** 547, **5:** 395, 400, 531, **8:** 810, **9:** 364, **10:** 173, 328
Caldera **5:** 642, 649, **6:** 741, **7:** 108, 739, **8:** 522, 869
Calderon de la Barca, Mr. **5:** 146
Calderon, Baltazara (married Rocafuerte) (Rocafurte; Balta) **3:** 743, 878, 880, **4:** 78, 238, 263, 275, 435, 485, **7:** 442, **8:** 360, 435, 843, **10:** 551
Calderon, Carmen **3:** 878, 880, **4:** 258, 268, 275, 435
Calderon, family **4:** 238
Calderon, Francisco **6:** 786, **7:** 442, **8:** 360, 435, 565
Calderon, Francisco *see also* Garcia Calderon, Francisco
Calderon, Juan **7:** 310
Calderon, Juan de Dios **4:** 20, 36, 294, 366, 375, **7:** 78, 154, 219, 302, 307, 346, 397, 403, 405
Calderon, Manuel *see* Alvarez Calderon, Manuel
Calderon, Manuela **4:** 238, 258, 268, 275, 380
Calderon, Mr. **1:** 169, **7:** 50, **8:** 565
Calderon, Pedro **1:** 128, 132, 158
Calderon, Pedro José **5:** 732, 810, 856, **6:** 312, 337, 338, 347, 349, 362, 628-630, 645, 675, 688, 751, **7:** 4, 292, **8:** 409, 439, 465, 594, 730, **9:** 237, 241, 256, 347, 369, 390, 692, 766, 767, 769, 840, **10:** 66, 67, 69
Calderon, Rosa **5:** 830, **6:** 553, 622
Calderoni, Enrique **8:** 837, **9:** 254
Calderoni, J. **8:** 225, 567
Calderoni, José **8:** 240, 588
Calderoni, Juan **8:** 617, 706, **9:** 250
Calderoni, Mr. **7:** 439, 440, 511, 566, 674, 795, 822, 824, **8:** 15, 33, 35, 40, 126, 181, 200, 229, 398, 419, 464, 530, 532, 539, 558, 560, 575, 577, 580, 605, 606, 611, 617, 618, 621, 628-631, 641, 645, 655, 668, 681, 713, 717, 718, 749, 760, 772, 773, 775, 781, 836, **9:** 191, 192, 220
Calendario, Felippo **3:** 346
Cali **4:** 626, **5:** 245, **8:** 453, 490
Caliano **3:** 360
Caliatri, Paolo (Paolo Varonese) **3:** 315
California **2:** 59, **3:** 717, **4:** 30, 47, 192, 282, 286, 291, 301, 302, 308, 331, 343, 344, 351, 358-361, 364, 368, 369, 372, 374, 378, 401, 406, 445, 446, 463, 465, 502, 542, 546, 550, 564, 583, 586, 611, 615, 631, 632, 640, 651, 818, **5:** 306, 380, 382, 409, 495, **6:** 9, 37, 42, 279, 385, 422, 430, 540, **7:** 82, 481, 673, **8:** 318, 486, 611, **9:** 424, 723
Caligula **3:** 92, 110, 131
Calipui **1:** 710, 714
Calisen, Mr. *see* Callisen, Mr.
Callan, Captain (Callen) **1:** 126, 302, 305, 329
Callao **1:** 5, 52, 55, 61, 65, 71, 78, 84-88, 117, 119, 179, 182, 184-186, 189, 193, 263, 302, 303, 308, 320, 330, 336, 338, 339, 343, 352, 355-357, 361, 366, 608, 611, 622, 641, 707, 751, 755, 764, 770, 773-775, 784, 785, 787, 790, 793, 794, 796, **2:** 23, 29, 34, 36, 42, 48, 50, 54, 58, 61, 62, 66, 68, 72, 82, 91, 158, 196, 230, 233, 241, 325, 404, 460, 884, **3:** 571, 623, 706, 707, 716, 718, 719, 725, 731, 756, 762, 810, 813, 816, 817, 825, 828, 829, 843, 844, 847, 848, 854, 856, 863, 874, 878, 879, 885, **4:** 7, 10, 17, 19, 21, 22, 24, 39-41, 43, 48, 60, 61, 64, 65, 67, 73, 78, 79, 85, 86, 95, 96, 102, 105, 109, 112, 116, 119, 121, 139, 146, 150, 153, 154, 156, 165, 174, 176, 177, 180, 184, 185, 222, 243, 251, 286, 291, 295, 296, 301, 303, 307, 308, 320, 323, 324, 332, 338, 339, 341, 342, 344, 355, 358, 361, 362, 364, 366, 369, 371, 376, 378, 382, 389, 391, 392, 405, 406, 420, 422, 428, 429, 438, 444-446, 455, 457, 468, 470, 483, 486, 491, 492, 498, 509, 514, 522, 536, 541, 546, 549-553, 555, 556, 558, 560, 562, 565, 569, 578, 589, 597, 603, 607, 609, 611, 617, 618, 621,

629, 789, 809, 850, **5:** 121, 138, 195, 202, 211, 242, 249, 250, 254, 255, 258-260, 263, 266, 269, 271, 274, 304, 312, 321, 328, 339, 340, 342, 348, 353, 360, 379, 417, 418, 424, 426, 428-434, 438-440, 450-453, 458, 459, 462, 472, 503, 521-523, 526, 529, 532-534, 541, 543, 553, 585, 587, 594, 598, 601, 606, 607, 620, 621, 627, 632, 637, 645, 666, 673, 677, 679, 683, 685, 700, 701, 703, 704, 710, 723, 742, 743, 748, 753, 757-760, 774, 784, 788, 816, 819, 826, 827, 841, 845, 849, 851, 856, 857, 860, 872, **6:** 2, 14, 21, 22, 25-27, 32, 34, 276, 281, 286, 288, 292, 300, 305, 308, 310, 315, 331, 332, 344, 348, 358, 363, 365, 366, 370, 378-380, 506, 539, 540, 549, 554, 559, 571, 578, 581, 590, 591, 593, 594, 604, 609, 610, 629, 634, 643, 645, 647, 652, 655, 658, 661, 665, 666, 674, 683, 699, 709, 710, 722, 723, 725, 732, 736, 737, 741-751, 755-757, 759, 761-763, 773, 776, 778, 782-784, 791, 793, 794, 797, 801, 809, 818, 819, 822, 829, 840, 844, 846, 848, 849, 851-856, 858, 862, 863, **7:** 2-9, 14, 16, 21, 27, 28, 33, 53, 70, 74, 77, 80, 81, 83, 90, 92-94, 113, 116, 126, 132, 148, 151, 165, 174, 205, 220, 222, 223, 227, 231, 232, 234, 235, 250, 272, 273, 294, 298, 300, 306, 310, 321, 328-330, 332-334, 343, 350-353, 356, 357, 364, 370, 382, 387, 389, 390, 393, 394, 396, 398, 399, 405, 409, 411, 429, 430, 466, 469, 470, 477, 487, 494, 525-527, 541, 550, 555, 572, 579, 580, 584, 589, 592, 593, 598, 602, 617, 625, 628, 630, 631, 634, 637, 647, 649, 663, 669, 673, 675, 702, 704, 706, 708, 712, 723, 727, 728, 734, 739, 745, 746, 789, 800, 804, 812, 816, 819, 849, 850, 853, 860, **8:** 6, 12, 16, 24, 28, 49, 50, 69, 80, 81, 83, 120, 123, 134, 135, 143, 146, 152, 162, 171, 174, 187, 191, 236, 250, 270, 271, 273, 340, 349, 350, 353, 358, 369, 374, 381, 382, 384, 386, 387, 392, 400-403, 405, 406, 412, 420-422, 427, 431, 433, 436, 438, 446, 454, 456, 467, 468, 476, 481, 487, 488, 503, 504, 510, 511, 528, 546, 559, 564, 574, 581, 583, 584, 619, 624, 625, 633, 637, 642, 647, 649, 656, 658, 669, 699, 700, 706, 709, 716, 719, 720, 736, 737, 770, 771, 783, 784, 787, 803, 806, 809, 814, 815, 824, 843, 859, 868, 869, 871, 875, **9:** 2, 13, 26, 39, 67, 73, 84, 88, 90, 96, 101, 103, 107, 120, 121, 125, 130-132, 146, 147, 153, 160, 165, 167, 174, 183, 196, 200, 203, 204, 207, 211, 215, 232, 235, 236, 238, 274, 284, 291, 295, 296, 309, 311, 312, 314, 316-323, 327, 334, 335, 337, 339, 340, 347, 350, 351, 376, 387, 401, 413, 427, 431, 433, 438, 443, 448, 474, 697, 717, 731, 736, 737, 741, 762, 776, 783, 786, 787, 793, 801, 812, 820, 823, 829, 840, 841, 845, 848, 855, 861, 865, **10:** 23, 27, 29, 54, 61, 62, 68, 72, 79, 84, 91, 119, 138, 148, 169, 171, 172, 187, 213, 234, 240, 244, 248, 260, 346, 351, 359, 372, 379, 380, 382, 386, 389, 425, 439, 442, 479, 486, 493, 513, 515, 518, 534, 547

Callen, Captain *see* Callan, Captain

Callisen, Mr. (Calisen) **2:** 332, 357, 393, 459, 645, **4:** 19

Calloma **4:** 45

Calmet, Mr. **4:** 454, **5:** 720

Calmet, Toribio **7:** 820, **8:** 240

Calonge, Mr. **6:** 20

Calshot **4:** 655, 660

Calvet, Pablo **4:** 437, 588

Calvin, Mr. **2:** 144, **3:** 440, **4:** 832, 855, **10:** 343

Calvo, Enrique **1:** 358

Calvo, Matilde **6:** 473, 474, 478, 480, 491, 498

Calvo, Mr. **4:** 122, 267, 273, 282, 287, 301, 321, 341, 377, **6:** 473, 474, 478, 480, 491, 498, **9:** 188

Calzadilla, Mr. **3:** 756

Camacho, Colonel **9:** 243, 365, 421

Camacho, Curate **1:** 131, 138

Camacho, General **10:** 548

Camacho, Juana Rosa *see* Lastre, Juana Rosa

Camacho, Mr. **5:** 722, 805

Camacho, Vicente **5:** 349, **6:** 637, 647, 672, 740, 840, **7:** 130, 132, 147, 336, 348, **9:** 137, 189, 266, 430, 721, **10:** 181

Camagli, Mr. *see* Camogli, Mr.

Camaldoli **3:** 200, 251

Camaná **1:** 76, 77, 90, 93, 317, 319, 349, 350, **2:** 18, **3:** 759, 803, **5:** 444, 481, **6:** 22, 23, 29

Camaño, Mr. **6:** 280

Camaño, Mrs. **6:** 280

Camara, Eulalia **1:** 283, 292
Camara, Francisca (married Santa Cruz) (Pachuca; Panchita) **1:** 283, 289, **4:** 730, 792, 820, **5:** 31, 34, 171, 190, 192, **6:** 460, 498
Camara, General **7:** 157
Camara, Manuela **1:** 283
Camara, Tadea (married Pierola) **1:** 283, 288, 289
Camba, F. **4:** 49, 87, 286
Camba, Miss **3:** 863
Cambacérès, Mr. **10:** 245
Camberwell **1:** 482, **2:** 154, **4:** 663, 872, **9:** 584, 587-590, 592-594, 599-602, 610, 616, 625, 627, 634, 640, 662
Cambione **6:** 172
Cambordo, Pancha (Panchita) **1:** 232, 233
Camborne **2:** 105
Cambray **9:** 556
Cambridge **1:** 397, **2:** 557, **7:** 641
Cambridge, Duchess of **10:** 47
Cambridge, Duke of **4:** 541, 542, **6:** 8, 311, **9:** 166, **10:** 47
Cameron, Captain **7:** 15
Cameron, Mr. **7:** 144
Camillus **3:** 213, **6:** 690
Camilo **4:** 334, 433, **5:** 348
Camino, Mr. **8:** 206, 210
Camogli, Mr. (Camagli) **7:** 688, 788, **8:** 68, 170, 181, 567, 568
Campagna Romana **3:** 197, 243, 250, 254, 259, 288
Campan, Ms. **9:** 595
Campana, Mariano **1:** 285
Campbell Mackinnon, Reverend **9:** 66
Campbell, Colin (Lord Clyde) **5:** 400, 401, 410, 464, 504, 509, 535, 595, 726, 736
Campbell, Dr. **2:** 288
Campbell, John **5:** 834, 835
Campbell, Mr. **3:** 765, 766, **4:** 491, 694, **5:** 623, **6:** 305, 578, 615, **7:** 173, **8:** 317, **9:** 310
Campe, Miss **2:** 407
Campe, Mr. (Campi) **1:** 553, **2:** 407
Campe, Mrs. **2:** 407
Campero, Narciso **9:** 93, 356, 360, 363, 365, 368, 375, 709
Campion, Catharine **7:** 6
Campion, Mr. **5:** 572, 577, 580, 582
Campo de Medole **5:** 622
Campo Dolcino **6:** 216
Campo Formio **3:** 77
Campo Mantilla, Manuel **7:** 153
Campo, Jesus (married Armero) **3:** 743, 825, 873, **4:** 3, 165, 181, 238, 281, 415, 416, 615, **6:** 796, **7:** 256, **10:** 282
Campo, José Vicente del (Campos) **1:** 206, **2:** 338, **3:** 743, 825, 843, **4:** 17, 25, 63, 80, 81, 95, 221, 238, 278, 294, 357, 513, 604, **5:** 258, 514, 635, 809, 875, **6:** 2, 321, 349, 798, **7:** 32, 40, 244, 269, 513, 733, 741, **8:** 196, **9:** 34, 283, 293, 296
Campo, Mr. **8:** 323
Campo-Franco **8:** 342
Campo-Franco, family **8:** 342
Cana **9:** 504
Canada **2:** 97, **5:** 397, 518, 530, 729, 785, 835, **6:** 46, 284, 286, 310, **8:** 691, 697, 739, **10:** 170, 216
Cañahua **2:** 19
Canal, Angelita **1:** 238-241
Canal, Carmen (Carmelita) **1:** 238, 240
Canal, family **1:** 240
Canal, General **6:** 632, 649
Canaletto **4:** 812
Canano, Catarina (Queen of Cyprus) **6:** 204
Canary Islands (Canaries) **1:** 14, 337, **2:** 83, **4:** 41, **6:** 27, **7:** 481
Canaval, Enrique **7:** 484, 598, 831, **8:** 285, 796, 803, **9:** 331, 726
Canaval, Juana **7:** 676
Canaval, Mr. **7:** 189, 602
Canaval, Mrs. **9:** 726
Cancino, Mr. **7:** 648
Candahar **8:** 839, **9:** 426, 695, 867
Candamo, Carlos *see* Gonzales Candamo, Carlos
Candamo, Manuel **7:** 97, 145, 342, 346, 375, 403, 432, 467, 470, 478, 565, 569, 589, 603, 605, 618, 642, 679, 680, 684, 685, 687, 691, 695-697, 708, 748-750, 752, 753, 768, 780, 827, **8:** 4, 148, 154, 155, 190, 217, 261, 262, 264, 419, 429, 436, 466, 494, 499, 504, 532, 541, 552, 558, 565-567, 575, 577, 580, 604, 605, 629, 630, 668, 705, 712, 713, 715, 723, 728, 745, 755, 772, 774, 781, 812, 815, 835, 836, 851, 857, 864, 874, **9:** 4, 9, 20, 42, 53, 64, 79, 110, 113, 119, 133, 145, 159, 160, 189, 195, 225, 250, 265, 270,

272, 277, 278, 287, 288, 336, 341, 346, 359, 420, 454, 696, 715, 746, 753, 755, 764, 823, 825, 831, 837, 842, 860, **10:** 74, 78, 94, 138, 161, 175, 206, 234, 267, 272, 317, 355, 363, 371, 382, 388, 403, 410, 415, 416, 419, 461, 463, 474, 491, 547, 559-561

Candamo, Mr. **1:** 754, **3:** 855, 871, **7:** 482, **8:** 391, 425, 545, 570, **9:** 847

Candamo, Pedro *see* Gonzales de Candamo, Pedro

Candamo, Teresa (Maria Teresa) *see* Alvarez Calderon, Teresa

Candia **5:** 409, 413, **8:** 480

Candia, Charlotte **6:** 44

Canduelas, Mrs. **1:** 120

Canduelas, Ventura **1:** 120

Canelos **5:** 451

Cañete **1:** 310, 344, 775, 791, **4:** 605, **5:** 536, 699, 733, 825, **6:** 535, **7:** 53, 87, 89, 210, 438, 449, 510, 617, 647, 649, 674, **8:** 114, 120, 152, 235, 297, 298, **9:** 50, 750, 758, 775, 776, 824, 864, **10:** 79, 87, 158, 260, 358, 411

Cañete, Micaela **7:** 476

Canevaro, Bernardo **7:** 275, **8:** 119, 518

Canevaro, César **5:** 367, **7:** 275, 422, 460, 471, 510, 623, 628, 691, 736, 773, 845, **8:** 181, 309, 380, 466, 532, 546, 557, 558, 566, 588, 605, 609, 630, 706, 775, 792, 811, 835, 865, 871, 873, **9:** 35, 66, 94, 97, 175, 195, 196, 203, 204, 297, 389, 409, 773, 783, 785, 791, 826, 841, **10:** 24, 50, 75, 107-109, 114-116, 119, 129, 182, 228, 284, 286, 410, 412, 415, 472, 512, 514, 521, 577

Canevaro, Clorinda **6:** 632, 643, 682

Canevaro, family **6:** 267, **8:** 700

Canevaro, Felipe **7:** 275, 523

Canevaro, Francisco **7:** 275

Canevaro, Inéz **9:** 697, 803

Canevaro, Inéz *see also* Laos de Canevaro, Inéz

Canevaro, José **1:** 186, **3:** 76, 785, 820, **4:** 4, 5, 16, 32, 35, 59, 62, 63, 72, 75, 92, 108, 160, 164, 191, 286, 293, 326, 382, 383, 391, 392, 400, 412, 430, 460, 461, 493, 498, 514, 522, 526, 561, **5:** 282, 302, 344, 365-367, 433, 485, 620, 653, 668, 673, 675, 692, 738, 762, 774, 780, 800, 872, **6:** 161, 286, 291, 321, 327, 347, 355, 407, 578, 632, 643, 660, 682, 816, 846, **7:** 130, 232, 290, 375, **8:** 436

Canevaro, José Francisco (José jr.) **4:** 325, **5:** 367, 476, 521, 691, 780, 852, **6:** 286, 287, 373, 590, 682, 684, 753, 845, **7:** 9, 34, 93, 99, 100, 106, 111, 119, 150, 152, 196, 215, 223, 237, 241, 251, 262, 265, 267, 270, 275, 278, 279, 284, 367, 530, 626, 630, 660, 679, 687, 694, 716, 718, 732, 735, 737, 739-742, 755, 758, 768, 775, 780, 784, 785, 790, 800, 802, 805, 810, 816, 843, 845, **8:** 3, 4, 7, 10, 14, 32, 33, 37, 48, 49, 52, 59, 62, 80, 117, 154, 172, 182, 183, 188, 194, 195, 200, 207, 213, 217, 218, 220, 226, 251-253, 257, 262-264, 273, 274, 284, 309, 315, 317, 340, 396, 408, 420, 423-425, 436, 475, 496, 499, 513, 519, 544, 574, 575, 577, 580, 583, 585, 608, 612, 615, 633, 645, 665, 693, 700, 752, 787, 835, 842, **9:** 46, 277, 409, 450, **10:** 24, 116, 129

Canevaro, Luisa *see* Soyer, Luisa

Canevaro, Mr. **7:** 235, 399, 407, 699, 817, **8:** 513, **9:** 9, 409, 808

Canevaro, Mrs. **4:** 16, 326, 391, **5:** 754, **7:** 399

Canevaro, Napoleon **5:** 367, **8:** 700

Canevaro, Octavio **5:** 367, **7:** 275, **10:** 564, 565

Canevaro, Pepe **9:** 223, 318, 403, 422, 697, 748, 803

Canevaro, Rafael **5:** 367, **7:** 258, 270, 275, 279, 284, 300, 310, 329, 358, 369, 375, 389, 466, 467, 479, 555-557, 589, 630, 708, 727, 736, 759, 777, 789, 860, **8:** 32, 212, 295, 422, 425, 480, 499, 513, 515, 674, 712, 717, **9:** 128, 138, 146, 150, 201, 214, 223, 228, 236, 277, 278, 293, 299, 301, 304, 318, 320, 327, 350, 355, 357, 441, 444, 703, 707, 736, 797, 799, 803, 831, 865, **10:** 24, 27, 28, 31-33, 36, 49, 57, 102, 116, 129, 162, 219, 353, 354

Cangallo (Cangalla; Cangallos) **1:** 111, 128, 129, 135, 141, 150, 176, 247, 298, 357, 764, 769, 770, **3:** 797, **5:** 434, **7:** 463

Canino, Prince of *see* Bonaparte, Lucien

Canisares, Vicente **1:** 163

Cannae **4:** 792

Cannes **1:** 470, **3:** 73, 74, **7:** 14, **10:** 105, 292

Canning Fox, George **1:** 29

Canning, Captain **1:** 78, 79
Canning, George **1:** 243, 388, **2:** 210, **5:** 513, **9:** 313, 727
Canning, Lord **5:** 400, 401, 406, 464, 513, 846, **6:** 330
Cannstadt (Canstadt; Canstatt) **2:** 798, 814, **6:** 220
Cano, Luciano Maria **5:** 426, 430, 482, 489, 490, 507, 508, 520, 542, 611, 612, **7:** 59
Cano, Manuel **6:** 782
Cano, Mariano **1:** 118, 120, 122, 126, 183
Canosa, Marquis of **3:** 358
Canova, Mr. **2:** 363, 455, **3:** 3, 6, 12, 148, 226, 275, 276, 348, 352, 408, 414, 436, **6:** 103, 107, 195, 196, 202, **9:** 518
Canovas del Castillo, Antonio **10:** 283
Canrobert, Marshal (General) **5:** 596, 598, 614, 615, 622, **6:** 8, **7:** 185, **9:** 166
Cansas *see* Canzas
Canseco de Castilla, Francisca (Canseco; Castilla; Diez de Canseco; Pancha; Panchita) **3:** 865, 871, 872, **4:** 29, 32, 33, 114, 130, 264, 404, 405, 513, 515, 523-525, 529, 532, 534, 539, 554, 563, **5:** 458, 765, 808, 832, 843, **6:** 24, 671, 729, 856, **7:** 790, **8:** 165, 676, 870, **10:** 387
Canseco de Coloma, Isabel (Canseco) *see* Coloma de Canseco, Isabel
Canseco *see also* Diez de Canseco
Canseco, Abel **9:** 389, **10:** 368
Canseco, Arturo **8:** 68
Canseco, Baltazara **5:** 314
Canseco, family **6:** 829
Canseco, Fermin **8:** 632, **9:** 184, 187, **10:** 285, 457
Canseco, Juana (Juanita) **7:** 860, **8:** 61, 568, **10:** 173, 225, 260, 278, 317, 332, 368, 378, 397, 425, 471
Canseco, Manuel **5:** 808
Canseco, Maria (married Benavides) **7:** 860, **8:** 603, 762, **10:** 65, 190, 197, 210, 225, 283, 296, 318, 387, 395, 425, 452, 514
Canseco, Mercedes **4:** 129, 513, **5:** 808, 815, 831, 843, 849, **6:** 300, **7:** 195, 371, **8:** 676, **9:** 219
Canseco, Mr. **4:** 114
Canseco, Mrs. **6:** 671
Canstadt (Canstatt) *see* Cannstadt
Canta **1:** 208, 633, **4:** 582, **5:** 699, **6:** 24, 681, 693, **7:** 425
Canterac, General (Cantarac; Canterrac) **1:** 55, 237, 248, 249, 261, 263, 284, 312, **2:** 676
Canterbury **1:** 482, **4:** 862, **5:** 194, **9:** 569, 583, **10:** 184
Canterbury, Archbishop of **1:** 498, **6:** 311, **7:** 46, **9:** 58
Cantero, Nicolasa **4:** 752, **5:** 134
Canton **1:** 191, 785, **2:** 77, 818, **4:** 22, 96, 111, 112, 116, 145, 271, 323, 332, 392, 422, 434, 444, 497, 505, 547, 549, 550, 565, 568, 569, 586, 587, 597, 617, 757, 863, **5:** 301, 314, 347, 374-376, 386, 394, 395, 479, 501, 504, 595, 641, **6:** 414, 513, **7:** 390, **8:** 293, **9:** 725
Cantuarias, José Maria **7:** 302, 306, 316, 317, 403, 479, 663, 675, 744, 865, **8:** 138, 846, **9:** 144, 148, 165, 236
Cantuarias, Mr. **4:** 324
Cantullus **4:** 360
Canute, King (Canute the Great) **4:** 657, **5:** 345
Canute, Saint **2:** 524
Canzas (Cansas) **8:** 500, 745, 764 808, **9:** 118, 158, 327
Cape Clear **5:** 859
Cape Dolphin **1:** 32
Cape Felix **5:** 657
Cape Finisterre **2:** 52, **5:** 496
Cape Florida **2:** 74
Cape Haiti **1:** 755
Cape Hatteras **5:** 496, **6:** 299
Cape Herschel **5:** 657
Cape Horn **1:** 34, 35, 40, **2:** 48, 66, **3:** 520, **4:** 175, 215, **5:** 253, **6:** 390, **9:** 71
Cape Jacmel **3:** 673
Cape la Tala **3:** 710
Cape Lizard **4:** 650, 653
Cape Manzanares **3:** 686
Cape Miceno (Miseno) **3:** 104, 193
Cape Noir **1:** 39, 40
Cape Norton **5:** 657
Cape of France **2:** 92
Cape of Good Hope **2:** 74, **4:** 15, 701, **5:** 194, 277, **6:** 390, 393, 394, 425, **8:** 426, 501, **9:** 71
Cape Ray **5:** 471
Cape Rocca **5:** 496

Cape San Antonio **1:** 26
Cape Severo **9:** 199
Cape St. John **1:** 35
Cape St. Vincent **2:** 85
Cape Teneriffe **2:** 90
Cape Tiburon **3:** 674
Cape Town **1:** 306, **8:** 496, **9:** 47, **10:** 183, 187
Cape Verde Islands (Verde Islands; Cape de Verd Islands; Cape Verd Islands) **1:** 19, **2:** 80, **3:** 443, **5:** 705
Cape Victory (Victoria) **1:** 44, **5:** 656-658
Cape Zaffarano **3:** 152, 154, 156, 161
Capefigue, Mr. **5:** 422, 722
Capel **2:** 611
Capellen **2:** 762
Capiapo **4:** 50
Capo del Cadore **9:** 497
Capo di Monte **3:** 108, 138, 151, 234
Cappelein, Reverend **3:** 598
Capponi, Pier **3:** 313
Caprera **5:** 763, **6:** 602, 781, 836, 839, **7:** 202, 222
Caprese **9:** 504
Capri **3:** 91, 101, 151, 192, 193
Capricorn **2:** 69
Caprivi, General von **10:** 531
Capua **3:** 131, 195, 197, **5:** 760
Cara Mustapha **6:** 107
Carabaya (Caravaya) **1:** 149, 150, 751, **10:** 116
Caracalla, Emperor **1:** 398, **3:** 131, 132, 213, 230, 233, 234, 257
Caracas (Carracas) **6:** 390, 637, **7:** 469, **9:** 88
Caracci da Bologna, Annibale (Caracci) *see* Carracci, Annibale
Caracoles **8:** 860, 864
Caracolí **9:** 155
Caracoto **1:** 139, 140, 142, 147
Caranzas, Mr. *see* Carranza, Mr.
Carasas, Manuel (Carassas; Carrazas) **4:** 128, 243, 261
Carasco *see* Carrasco
Carassa, Curate **6:** 802
Carassas, Mr. **1:** 763
Caratatá, General **1:** 291
Caravaggio, Michel Angelo (Caraveggio) *see* Amerighi da Caravaggio, Michel Angelo
Caravallo (Caravallos) **1:** 205, 207, **7:** 151, 152
Caravaya *see* Carabaya
Caravedo, Baltazar (Caraveda) **2:** 45, **8:** 436
Caravedo, Enrique **10:** 229, 348
Caravedo, General **1:** 764, **6:** 578, 807
Caravelí (Carraveli) **1:** 105, 317, **4:** 469 **7:** 36
Caraz (Caras; Carasch; Carash) **1:** 721, 722, 732, 740, 774
Carbajal, Antonio **7:** 178
Carbajal, Enrique **9:** 184
Carbajal, Enriqueta **6:** 855, **7:** 66
Carbajal, Francisco **8:** 348
Carbajal, Josefa **6:** 800, **7:** 383, 735
Carbajal, Juana **6:** 800, 810, 855, **7:** 34, 44, 167, 295, 383, 488, 513, 567, 735, 858, **8:** 163, 189, 199, 203, 213, 370, 425, 596, 619, 684, 708, 779, **9:** 34, 123, 443, 444, 719, **10:** 147, 175, 334
Carbajal, Manuela **7:** 66
Carbajal, Maria **6:** 844
Carbajal, Pedro **6:** 800, 810, 821, 833, 839, 844, 845, 854, 855, 857, **7:** 34, 43, 65, 66, 151, 209, 355, 858, **8:** 394, 395, 500
Carbajal, Tomas **9:** 163
Carbo, Pedro **6:** 682
Carcamo, Mr. **6:** 748
Cárdenas (Cardenar) **4:** 510, **5:** 867
Cardenas de Benavides, Francisca (Benavides; Cardenas; Pancha) **1:** 240, 241, **7:** 581, 759, 792, 865, **8:** 24, 53, 64, 125, 153, 204, 293, 441, 447, 457, **9:** 137, 175, 843, **10:** 136, 225
Cardenas, Alonso **1:** 258-260, 271
Cárdenas, Juan Martin (E. M.) **6:** 337, 338, 347, 349, 626, 637, 638, 642, 653, **7:** 403, 658, 659, 678, 681, 682, 688-690, 707, 723, 733, 745, 748, 757, 759, 763, 764, 776, 778-781, 783, 788, 789, 797, 804, 815, 816, 822-824, 833, 836, 868, 875, **8:** 4, 5, 23, 26, 27, 30, 33, 34, 38-42, 50, 54-57, 71, 76-79, 82-84, 86, 124, 128, 137, 166, 205, 206, 210, 317, 325, 357, 445, 484, 508, 509, 516, 538, 549, 551, 588, **9:** 808, **10:** 168, 208
Cardenas, Manonga **2:** 889
Cardenas, Manuel **1:** 260, 266
Cardenas, Mr. **4:** 456, **5:** 732, **10:** 228
Cardenas, Ms. **1:** 240, 241
Cárdenas, Rosaura **7:** 589, 602, 792, 828, **8:** 64, 153, 441, 447, **9:** 692
Cardi Gigolo, Ludovico da **3:** 303

Cardigan, Lord **6:** 8
Cardwell, Mr. **5:** 406, 847
Carelmapu **8:** 869
Careño, Mr. **6:** 658
Carey, Nancy **8:** 370
Carhuas **1:** 722
Carignan, Prince of (Carignani) **5:** 672, 702
Caril, Mr. *see* Carril, Mr.
Carillo, Pedro *see* Carrillo, Pedro
Carinthia (Karndten) **3:** 370, **6:** 101
Carl Anton **7:** 181
Carlisle **3:** 660, **6:** 268
Carlisle, Lady **5:** 0
Carlo Alberto, King of Sardinia (Alberto) **3:** 252, 871, **4:** 190, 208, 240, 270, 284, 351, 380, 460, 461, **6:** 172, **8:** 341, 549
Carlo Magno *see* Charlemagne
Carlos **2:** 94, **4:** 30, 499, **5:** 843, **7:** 435, **9:** 91, 289, 400
Carlos de Bourbon, Prince **10:** 167
Carlos III of Spain (Charles) **3:** 116, 134
Carlos IV, King of Spain (Charles) **1:** 622, **5:** 705, **10:** 212
Carlos of Spain **3:** 438, **5:** 663, 719, **10:** 167
Carlos, King of Portugal **10:** 512
Carlsbad (Karlsbad) **2:** 457, 462, **3:** 455, 458, 461, 484, 498, **6:** 779
Carlshafen **5:** 106
Carlsruhe (Carlsrhue) **2:** 791, 793, 795, 796, 864, **6:** 509
Carlyle, Thomas **1:** 483, **3:** 362, 392, 488, 537, **6:** 556, **7:** 254, 772, 789, **8:** 247, 717, 765, **9:** 707, 824, 849, **10:** 253
Carmelino, Manuel **4:** 579
Carmelino, Mr. **9:** 209
Carmen **4:** 730, **5:** 34
Carmen Alto **1:** 867, **2:** 20, 21, 127, 816, **3:** 281, 846, **4:** 105, **5:** 423, 570, **6:** 23, **7:** 445, **8:** 343
Carnara, Medori de **6:** 104
Carnarvon, Earl of (Lord) **6:** 776, **8:** 559, 573, **10:** 75
Carniola (Crain) **3:** 370, **4:** 835
Carnot, Hippolyte **4:** 198
Carnot, Maria Francois *see* Sadi-Carnot, Marie Francois
Caroli, Count **4:** 100
Carolina Amalia **6:** 563
Caroline **2:** 493
Caroline Aguste, Princess **6:** 120
Caroline de Loos, Princess **5:** 497, **7:** 551, 635, **10:** 475
Caroline Mathilde, Queen of Denmark (Carolina; Mathilda; Matilda; Matilde) **2:** 545, 546, 557, **3:** 509, **6:** 563
Caroline, Princess of Wasa **6:** 7
Caroline, Queen **1:** 574, **2:** 144, 154, **3:** 507, **7:** 14
Caronte **3:** 105
Carpena, Mr. **5:** 781
Carpio, Miguel del **1:** 761, 762, 764, 765, 767, 847, **3:** 835, **4:** 116, 127, 261, 407, 526, **5:** 445, 632, 637, 644, 645, 689, 700, 704, 709, 721, 774, 810, 813, **6:** 299, 312, 327, 352, 653, 657, 721, 734, 854, **7:** 19, 54, 76, 98, 99, 214
Carpio, Mr. **1:** 93, **2:** 8
Carracas *see* Caracas
Carracci, Agustin **3:** 268, 331
Carracci, Annibale (Caracci da Bologna; Caracci; Annibal) **3:** 10, 11, 236, 267, 268, 325
Carracci, Ludovico **3:** 23, 268, 330
Carraccioli, Bishop **3:** 130
Carraffa, Oliver **3:** 109
Carranza, Mr. (Caranzas, Carranzas) **8:** 240, 495, 525, 541, **9:** 282, 284, **10:** 460
Carrara **6:** 182
Carrasa, Mr. **6:** 784
Carrasco, Antonio (Carasco; Carrazco) **1:** 781, **3:** 736, 863, **4:** 133, 152, 236, 268, 269, 296, 514, 599, 600, 604, 613, **5:** 256, 302, 597, 692, 850, **6:** 353, 540, 578, **7:** 657, **8:** 379, 386, **9:** 207
Carrasco, Bernabé **8:** 379, 386, **9:** 207, 354
Carrasco, Carmen (Carasco) **1:** 781, **3:** 736, 863, **4:** 133, 221, 231, 269, 275, 514, 548, 573, 583, 589, 599, 600, **5:** 701, 850, **6:** 540, 578, 579, **7:** 657
Carrasco, Manuela **3:** 736, **7:** 657
Carrasco, Manumga **4:** 600
Carrasco, Mr. **6:** 327
Carraveli *see* Caravelí
Carrazal **8:** 394
Carrazas, Manuel *see* Carasas, Manuel
Carrazas, Mr. **6:** 757
Carrazco, Mr. **8:** 439
Carré, Mr. **10:** 117, 256, 257

Carrera, Enrique **7:** 374, 375, 406, 503, 519, 819, 830, **8:** 385, 503, 504
Carrera, Luis **7:** 425
Carrera, Rafael **6:** 630, 676
Carreras, Eduardo de las **8:** 604
Carrick, Mr. **4:** 862
Carrière, Rosalla **9:** 505
Carril, Mr. **4:** 139, 146
Carrillo de Albornoz y Mendoza, Julio, Conde (Albernoz; Carrillo; José) **8:** 73, **9:** 240, 246, 271, **10:** 190
Carrillo y Albornoz, José (Conde de Monte Blanco) **6:** 12, 753, **9:** 824
Carrillo, Camilo **7:** 268, 283, 484, 488, 489, 491, 492, 533, 540, 571, 737, **8:** 632, 706, 797, **9:** 122, 144, 815, 819
Carrillo, Fernando (Conde de Monteblanco) (Monte Blanco) **1:** 865, **6:** 644, **7:** 445, 640, **8:** 73
Carrillo, Mr. **4:** 562, **6:** 773, **7:** 133, 134, **9:** 128, **10:** 107
Carrillo, Pedro (Carillo) **4:** 512, 558, 562, 563, 567, 570, 571, 581, 584, 585, 588, 591, 610, 612, **5:** 256, 305, **6:** 666, 684, 688, 751, **7:** 50
Carrillo, Pedro José **9:** 434
Carrion, Julian **5:** 494, 495
Carrizal Bajo **8:** 869
Carrol, Michael (Carroll) **7:** 516, 530, 548, 561, 586, 607, 610, 651, 658, 690, 800, 810, 818, 829, 839, 844, 875, **8:** 2, 57, 76, 86, 132, 151, 169, 191, 208, 238, 289, **9:** 863
Carron, Caroline **3:** 73
Carron, Claire **3:** 73
Carron, Mr. **3:** 72
Carstens, Miss **1:** 592
Cartagena (Carthagena) **3:** 679, 682, 684, 686, 838, 839, **4:** 642, **5:** 224, 225, **6:** 276, **7:** 364, **9:** 155
Carter, Mr. **4:** 45, 100
Carthage **3:** 113
Cartwright, Mr. **3:** 679, 684
Caruas **1:** 724, 725, 740
Carvalho, Mr. **7:** 551, 562, 574, 581, 587, 589, 602, 618
Carvell, Henry (Carwell) *see* Wolfe Carvell, Henry de
Casa y Piedra, Francisco **4:** 274
Casa y Piedra, Manuel **4:** 273, 274
Casabianca, Mr. **5:** 262
Casablanca (Casa Blanca) **1:** 807, 829
Casacancha (Casa Cancha) **1:** 209, 258, **5:** 838
Casala, Marquis di **3:** 175
Casani **4:** 95
Casanova, Dr. **3:** 736, **4:** 22, 290
Casanova, Mr. **1:** 759, **4:** 72, **5:** 477, 534, 608
Casapalca **1:** 367
Casavilca, Mr. **8:** 581, 629
Cascas **1:** 630, 632, 633, 637
Caserta **3:** 92, 134, 136, 138, 158, 403
Cashmere **8:** 312
Casilla, Mr. **10:** 88
Casma **1:** 610, 727, **4:** 184, **5:** 253, **6:** 25, 35, **8:** 869, **9:** 869
Casós, Fernando **5:** 486, 722, 828, **6:** 599, 621, 631, 657, 658, 675, 689, 741, 796, 802, 803, **7:** 53, 110, 136, 349, **8:** 258, 546, 651, 652, 655-660, 667, 668, 683, **9:** 25, 95, 158, 177, 447, 755, 759, 763, 793, 797, 805, 836
Casós, Hortencia **9:** 755, 759, 763, 787, 793, 797, 804, 805, 835, 843, 869
Casós, Martina **6:** 292
Cassanova, Mr. **1:** 185
Cassel **5:** 72, 98, 102, 104, 105, **6:** 223, **7:** 198, 203
Casson, Mr. **1:** 5, 354, **4:** 176, **9:** 636, 646
Castagnini, Mr. **4:** 450, **7:** 658, **8:** 553, 639, **9:** 820
Castañeda de Villamil, Mercedes (Castañeda; Villamil) **4:** 47, 83, 289, 500, **6:** 459, **8:** 292, 672
Castañeda y Escobar, Mercedes *see* Escobar de Castañeda, Mercedes
Castañeda, Benjamin **8:** 639, 657, 703, 708, 728, 747, 831, **9:** 16, 35, 112, 118-120, 123, 144, 165, 172, 208, 224, 258, 269, 271, 275, 281, 393, 397, 403, 422, 423, 443, 455, 703, 717, 722, 753, 779, **10:** 65, 77, 190, 306, 356, 377, 454, 468, 481, 528, 551, 566
Castañeda, Domingo (J. D.) **3:** 570, 634, 864, **4:** 246, 280, 293, 314, 454, **5:** 800, **7:** 93, 327, 734, **8:** 265, 657, 816, **9:** 807, **10:** 454, 528
Castañeda, family **4:** 514

Castañeda, Francisca (married Velarde) (Pancha; Panchita) **4:** 499, **5:** 647, 675, **7:** 234, 541, 730, **8:** 212, 603, **9:** 784, 787, **10:** 581
Castañeda, Jesus **3:** 853, **4:** 144, 289
Castañeda, José Maria **4:** 47
Castañeda, José Mercedes **4:** 499, **7:** 643
Castañeda, José Santos (Santos) **5:** 541, 542, 771, **6:** 338, 354, 355, 358, 359, 362-364, 628, 629, 807, **7:** 492, **10:** 176
Castañeda, Juana **7:** 555
Castañeda, Matilda (Matilde) **7:** 555, **9:** 305
Castañeda, Mercedes **4:** 82
Castañeda, Nicolasa (Niquita) **4:** 144, 289
Castañeda, Ramona *see* Garrido, Ramona
Castañon, Colonel **7:** 188
Castañon, José E. **7:** 669, 672, 705, 863-865, 869, 871, 876, **10:** 182
Casteggio **5:** 609
Castel **2:** 772, 774, 775, **5:** 89, **9:** 543
Castel Bravo, Conde **7:** 226
Castel Madonna **3:** 244
Castel Nuovo **3:** 358
Castelar, Emilio **7:** 414, **8:** 510
Castellain, Mr. **4:** 149
Castellamare (Castellmare) **3:** 151, 191, 192
Castellane, Count de **5:** 598
Castellano, Mr. **1:** 207
Castellanos, Dr. **7:** 841, **10:** 397
Castelli, Mr. **6:** 682
Castendyk, Mr. (Castendyck) **2:** 435, **8:** 400
Castiglione **2:** 720, **3:** 299, 300
Castignini, Mr. **8:** 638
Castilla **8:** 145, 153, 171, 576
Castilla, Francisca *see* Canseco de Castilla, Francisca
Castilla, Jacobo (Castillo) *see* Lopez Castillo, Jacobo
Castilla, Ramon **1:** 136, 191, 358, 363, 637, 763, 777-779, 867, **2:** 21, 22, 37, 44-47, 434, 690, 816, **3:** 98, 281, 528, 532, 576, 700, 737, 760, 810, 819, 825, 827, 831, 836, 846-848, 851, 855, 858, 859, 865, 870-872, 874, **4:** 2, 3, 11, 20, 29, 32, 33, 40, 42, 49, 50, 55, 58, 61, 63, 66, 69, 75, 83, 93, 94, 103-107, 113, 114, 116, 122, 125, 129, 139, 141, 151, 152, 155, 158, 166, 169, 171, 172, 178, 180, 189, 200, 202, 236, 243, 247, 250, 253, 261, 264, 266, 332, 337, 338, 345, 367, 383, 384, 390, 399, 401, 407, 415-417, 430, 435, 437, 442, 446, 451, 464, 477, 489, 495, 497, 503, 506, 511, 513, 522-524, 528, 535, 538, 542, 547, 554, 573, 577, 582, 606-608, 611, 644, **5:** 274, 310, 314, 340, 341, 344, 358, 359, 365, 371, 384, 417, 418, 420-431, 434-449, 457, 458, 460, 463, 472, 477, 485, 486, 488-490, 493, 494, 496, 502, 506, 521, 522, 524, 525, 527, 532-534, 536, 538, 542, 544, 548, 561, 570, 578, 581, 588, 593-595, 598, 599, 601, 611, 612, 619, 631, 637, 649, 654, 661, 671, 679, 683, 687, 689, 693, 694, 697, 703, 704, 709, 720, 721, 726, 727, 731-733, 737, 740, 742, 746, 747, 749, 756, 762, 764, 765, 791, 804, 808, 810, 813, 815, 828, 830, 832, 833, 836, 843, 846, 854, 866, 869, 875, **6:** 11, 12, 14-16, 19, 20, 22-34, 286, 305, 308, 315, 316, 319, 321, 324, 327-329, 332-334, 336, 338, 344, 345, 347, 349, 350, 352, 353, 364, 366, 461, 535, 554, 557-559, 561, 596, 610, 611, 621, 622, 627, 634, 653, 654, 656-658, 661, 677, 678, 680, 682, 687, 694, 696, 715, 722, 729-731, 736, 751, 752, 757, 804, 805, 807-809, 856, 862, **7:** 19, 25, 49, 70, 92, 105, 195, 224, 237, 278, 290, 344, 360, 369, 371, 392, 395, 441, 523, 612, 638, 790, **8:** 165, 177, 398, 400, 676, 861, 870, **9:** 219, 344, 384, 416, 772, 783, 809, **10:** 86, 134, 176, 244, 284, 387
Castilli, Mr. **4:** 860
Castillo Gandolfo **3:** 253
Castillo, Amancio **7:** 78, 132, 146, 169, 236, 237, 250, 302, 304, 403, 498, 570, 572, 574, 593, 595, 597, 614, 616, 621, 623, 626, 659, 668, 677, 684, 690, 731, 733, 742, 745, 757, 771, 773, 780, 782, 789, 791, 804, 823, 840, 855, 871, **8:** 3, 23, 49, 54, 55, 59, 75, 76, 81, 83, 86, 88, 166, 223, 445, 483, 516, 640, **9:** 27, 809
Castillo, Fermin del **1:** 136, 764, 766, **2:** 26, 192, **4:** 103, 155, **5:** 419-422, 488, 498, 621, 839, **6:** 28, 366, 690, 743, 748, **8:** 799, **9:** 14, 238, 243
Castillo, Mr. (Castilla) **1:** 725, **7:** 448, 543, 545, **8:** 377
Castlereagh, Lord **10:** 41
Castro Giovanni **3:** 166, **6:** 340

Castro Virreyna (Castro Vireyna) **3:** 740, **7:** 55, 230, 364, **8:** 319, 552, 696
Castro Zaldivar, Mr. **10:** 216
Castro Zaldivar, Pedro (Zaldivar) **7:** 572, 575, 576, 678, 681, 682, 688, **8:** 206, 210
Castro, David de **3:** 258, 261, 266, 276, 284, 291, 352, 353
Castro, Felix **1:** 341
Castro, Ignacio **5:** 710
Castro, José **1:** 232
Castro, Mr. **3:** 801, **6:** 757, **7:** 221
Castro, Mr. De **3:** 270
Castro, Pedro **8:** 69
Catacaos **8:** 562
Catal **1:** 739
Catalani, Ms. **6:** 190
Catalina **3:** 837, **7:** 828, **8:** 17, **10:** 63
Catalonia **1:** 21, **6:** 732
Catania (Catonia) **3:** 154, 159-163, 168-171, 173, 176-180, 182, 184, **6:** 345, 579, **8:** 132
Catesby, William **1:** 499
Catherine **3:** 63
Catherine I of Russia **8:** 120
Catherine II, Empress of Russia (Catharine) **2:** 861, **6:** 161, **4:** 375
Catherine of Aragon **4:** 660
Catilina (Cataline) **3:** 239, **9:** 819
Cato **3:** 252
Catonia *see* Catania
Cator, Mr. **1:** 8, 9, 468, 471, 485, 486, 526, **9:** 657
Catskill **8:** 486
Cattaro **5:** 739
Catullus **3:** 242, 359, 821, **4:** 347, 372, 374
Caub **2:** 766
Caucasus **2:** 855, **3:** 621
Caucata **7:** 451
Caucato **1:** 764
Caudemburg **5:** 60
Cauquenes **7:** 161, 163, 813, 818
Caussidière, Mr. **4:** 285
Caux, Marquis de **8:** 343
Cavada, Mr. **1:** 643, **8:** 537, 538
Cavada, Mrs. **1:** 643
Cavagnari, Colonel **9:** 168
Cavaignac, General **4:** 198, 255-257, 270, 284, 316, 328, 699, 708, **5:** 159
Cavalcanti, Mr. **10:** 67, 270, 346
Cavalier, Adelaide **5:** 694
Cavallero, Mr. (El Curro) **1:** 206, 258, **4:** 10
Cavallero, Rafaela **7:** 30
Cavallero, Virginia **4:** 10
Cavañas, Casimiro **1:** 271
Cavaredo, Mr. **5:** 430
Cavedagno, Mr. **4:** 262, 345
Cavendish, Elizabeth **10:** 140
Cavenecia de Bergmann, Julia (Bergmann; Cavanecia; Cavenecia) **1:** 4, **5:** 858, **7:** 44, 93, 849, 856, **8:** 11, 40, 219, 231, 275, 657, **9:** 120, 123, 129, 160, 223, 248, 443, 619, 703, 753, 772, 773, 791, **10:** 54, 196, 377, 496, 516, 535
Cavenecia, Emilio **9:** 791
Cavenecia, J. F. **4:** 10
Cavenecia, José **1:** 3, 339
Cavenecia, Mr. **5:** 858, **9:** 619
Caverly, Mr. **5:** 645
Cavero, family **1:** 615
Cavero, José **6:** 740
Cavero, Margarita *see* Egusquiza, Margarita
Cavero, Mr. **4:** 434, 475, 494, 543, **5:** 451, 452, 458, 487, 496, 671, **6:** 852
Cavieses, Captain (Cabieses) **5:** 846, 856
Cavieses, Mr. **5:** 846
Cavignac, Mr. **4:** 328
Cavour, Mr. **5:** 688, 691, 726, 755, 816, 829, 835, 844, **6:** 302
Cavriano **5:** 622, 623
Caxamarca **1:** 248
Caxamarquilla **1:** 215, 226, 229, 231
Caya **1:** 235, 286
Cayaltí **7:** 555, 763, **10:** 248
Cayarani **2:** 8
Caycho, Baltazar **9:** 354
Cayenne **1:** 578
Caynai (Cuynai) **1:** 208
Cayo **3:** 140
Cazenova, Mr. **8:** 518
Cazotte, Flora (Cazot) *see* Cadenas, Flora
Cazotte, Manumja **4:** 435
Cazotte, Mr. (Cazot; Cazote) **3:** 884, 885, **4:** 14, 16, 59, 63, 67, 68, 76, 92, 101, 253, 267, 275, 383, 397, 400, 435, 471, 630, 635, **5:** 240, 243
Cazotte, Rosa **4:** 435
Cazzoli, Cardinal **4:** 330

Cecil, Mr. **10:** 256
Cecil, Saint **3:** 460
Cecilia Metella **3:** 233, 240, 255, 268
Cefala **3:** 164
Celendin **1:** 677-682, 684-686
Céleste, Ms. **2:** 189, **4:** 859, **5:** 231, 242
Celestina **3:** 420
Celi, Medina **7:** 40
Celima **7:** 34
Celle **1:** 380, **2:** 350, 545, 651, **3:** 487, 489, 508, 510, 511, 513, 532, 534, 539, **4:** 302, 439, 739, **5:** 136, **6:** 58, 225, 240, 254, 258, 429, 563, **7:** 234, **8:** 737
Celle, Captain **4:** 303, 304, 422
Celle, Duke of **10:** 401
Cellini, Benvenuto (Benevenuto) **3:** 148, 308, 314, **9:** 523
Cenci, Beatrice **3:** 282
Cenci, family **3:** 282
Ceno **9:** 743
Centeno Bizcarra, Eloisa **5:** 830
Centeno, Anselmo **1:** 277-279, 281, 285, 776, **3:** 750, 862, **4:** 93, 101, 110, 119, 127, 140, 152, 169, 180, 201, 202, 233, 243, 246, 261, 268, 291, 298, 305, 321, 348-350, 354, 374, 384, 385, 401, 402, 404, 406, 411, 413, 424, 437, 440, 447, 452, 501, 507, 509, 511, 612, **5:** 302, 332, 597, 670, **6:** 5, 21, 332, 801, **7:** 6, 136, 256, 539, 645, 735, **8:** 64, 72, 365
Centeno, Francisco **4:** 423
Centeno, Josefa (Josefita) **1:** 281, **7:** 645, **8:** 64
Centeno, Juan **4:** 101, 119, 201, 321, 401, 404, 411, 413, **5:** 302, 692, **6:** 362, **7:** 256
Centeno, Marianita **1:** 281
Centeno, Mr. **4:** 51
Cento, Guercino da (Centa) **3:** 10, 306
Central Africa **9:** 61, **10:** 183
Central America **1:** 167, 262, 340, 631, 771, 793, 801, **2:** 148, **3:** 703, 709, **4:** 55, 60, **5:** 638, 874, **6:** 26, 385, 540, **7:** 310, 449, **8:** 162, **9:** 83
Central Asia **6:** 7, **8:** 573
Cephalonia **5:** 531
Ceprano **3:** 251
Cerdeña, Blas **1:** 179, 257, 336, **4:** 155, 443, 445, **6:** 27
Cerdeña, Francisco **6:** 693
Cereceda (Cereseda), Rafaela *see* Zerezeda, Rafaela
Ceres, Juan **5:** 486
Cereseda, Buenaventura **3:** 801
Cerigo **5:** 531
Cerita, Ms. **4:** 868
Cernuschi, Mr. **7:** 164
Cerpa, Mr. **5:** 723
Cerro Azul (Zerro Azul) **1:** 310, 344, **8:** 869, **9:** 73, 349, 360, 775, **10:** 232
Cerro de Pasco **1:** 8, 190, 201, 210, 214, 233, 258, 259, 366, 650, 664, 667, 751, 760, 804, **3:** 783, 811, 836, **4:** 8, 110, 301, 441, **5:** 289, 371, 541, 699, **6:** 24, 378, 381, 680, 693, 844, **7:** 78, 92, 95, 152, 440, 511, 599, 644, **8:** 106, 238, 287, 329, 487, 515, 539, 654, 703, 819, **9:** 416, 851, 854, 861, **10:** 60, 116
Cerro-Infantas **1:** 751
Cervantes, Esmeralda **8:** 48, 54
Cervelloni **3:** 6
Cervelloni, Duke di **3:** 7
Cervera, Mr. **8:** 146
Cervio, Rafaelo **3:** 108
Cesar *see* Julius Caesar
Cesar, Duke of Romagna **4:** 146
Cespachican **1:** 140
Cespedes, Francisco J. **8:** 543
Cespedes, Mr. **1:** 778, 779, **3:** 808, 809
Cetewayo **9:** 47, 56, 157
Cethego **3:** 239
Cetinje (Cetinge) **8:** 272, 438
Ceuta **5:** 676, 705
Cevallos, Miss **4:** 521
Ceylon **1:** 15, **2:** 284, **5:** 531, **7:** 610, **9:** 9, **10:** 214
Chabaud, Mr. **6:** 218
Chablais **5:** 702
Chables **6:** 166
Chacaliasa, Mr. **8:** 454
Chacaltana, Agustin R. **7:** 385
Chacaltana, César **10:** 46, 206, 312
Chacaltana, Dr. **7:** 485, **8:** 164
Chacaltana, Mr. **5:** 727, **7:** 281, 318, 460, 495, 612, **8:** 442, **9:** 801
Chacayan **1:** 741
Chacedronne **2:** 853
Chachapoyas **1:** 633, 683, 696, 770, **8:** 408, **10:** 144, 187, 285

Chachapoyas, Bishop of **6:** 682
Chaco **9:** 370
Chacon, Mr. **1:** 270, 272, **4:** 473
Chacon, Mrs. **4:** 493
Chacra Cerro **7:** 152
Chacraluta **1:** 332
Chagres **2:** 276, **3:** 586, 670, 686-690, 695, 705-707, 838, 839, **4:** 15, 229, 252, 632, 633, 638, 640-642, 653, 657, **5:** 139, 195, 216, 227, 229, 233, 238, 242, 307, 319, **6:** 40
Chajllatacan **1:** 253
Chala **1:** 316, 317, 348, **5:** 555, 632, **6:** 680, **7:** 33, **8:** 869, **9:** 28, 207
Chalameaux, Mr. de **9:** 564
Chaldea **8:** 690, 693, 698
Chaldea, King of **9:** 747
Challapampa **5:** 570
Chalon, Mr. (Chalons) **5:** 715, **6:** 348, 354, 377
Chalons (Chalon) **7:** 185, 191, 193, 197
Chalons sur Marne **6:** 499, **7:** 191
Chalons, Roque **7:** 439, **8:** 307
Chalybeius, Mr. **2:** 497
Chamberlain, Mr. **2:** 173, **4:** 660
Chambery **6:** 166, 167
Chambronne, Mr. **9:** 554
Chamot, Mr. **6:** 600
Chamotte, Mr. (Chamote) **4:** 110, 138, 268, 284, 293, 302, 323, 370
Chamounix (Chamouni; Chamounise) **2:** 858, 864, 866, 867, 869, 870, 873, 877, **4:** 220, **6:** 162, 163, 165, 166, 180, **8:** 222
Champeaux, Mr. **7:** 666, 714, 819, **8:** 270, 382, **9:** 401, 758, 769
Champel, Mr. **6:** 161
Chan Chan **1:** 618
Chanabaya (Chanavaya) **8:** 388, 393
Chañacahua **1:** 143
Chanaral **8:** 869
Chancay **1:** 609, 694, 744, 750, **3:** 876, **4:** 246, 338, **6:** 297, 603, **7:** 143, 149, 150, 214, 221, 271, 397, 412, 413, 425, 676, 723, **8:** 32, 368, 441, 450-452, 454, 758, 784, 869, **9:** 253, 371, 441, 447, 793, 863, 865, **10:** 60, 118
Chancellor's Ville **8:** 383
Changarnier, General (Changarmier) **4:** 198, 351, **5:** 159
Chanzy, General **7:** 236, 238
Chapa **1:** 317
Chapeaurouge, Charles de **6:** 800
Chapeaurouge, family de **6:** 428
Chapeaurouge, Miss de **6:** 227
Chapeaurouge, Miss *see also* Baur, Mrs.
Chaplin, Mr. **9:** 581
Chapman, Mrs. **3:** 670, 677
Chapuis, Mr. **3:** 40-46, 49, 56, 59-62, 65, 70
Chapuis, Mrs. **3:** 70
Chapuis, Napoleon **3:** 44, 45, 62, 70
Chapuis, Scipion **3:** 44, 45
Characato **1:** 870
Charaguez **5:** 246
Charing Cross **2:** 174, **3:** 569, 571, **4:** 843, 857, **5:** 31
Charion, Mr. **4:** 407
Charlemagne, Emperor (King) (Carlo Magno) **1:** 434, **2:** 366, 728, 729, 766, 773, 782, 794, 893, **3:** 274, 291, 362, 404, 514, **4:** 721, 788, 789, **5:** 66, 84, 92, 107, 123, **6:** 100, 108, 131, 132, 137, 169, 222, 240, 241, **8:** 105, **9:** 116, 433, 547, 548, **10:** 207, 210, 402
Charlemont **6:** 441
Charleroi **2:** 725, **5:** 58
Charles **2:** 426, **4:** 145, 609, **5:** 104
Charles d'Anjou (of Anjou) **3:** 99, 115, **4:** 247
Charles Edward the Pretender **2:** 273, **3:** 671, **10:** 120
Charles Felix **2:** 787
Charles I, King of England **2:** 266, 273, **4:** 311, 312, 877, **5:** 391, **10:** 511
Charles I, King of Wurtemberg (Crown-Prince) **6:** 512, 513, 613
Charles II, King of England **2:** 151, 174, 180, 264, 265, **4:** 320, 843, 845, **5:** 268, 688, **8:** 269, 270, **10:** 34
Charles II, King of Spain **5:** 647, 648
Charles IV, Emperor **9:** 512
Charles V **2:** 754, 893, **3:** 6, 147, **9:** 523, **10:** 326
Charles V, Emperor of Germany (Charles I, King of Spain) **2:** 712, 718, **3:** 4, 6, 153, 173, 370, 373, **5:** 492, 648, **6:** 172, 192, 500, **9:** 103, 114, **10:** 326
Charles V, King of France (Le Sage) **4:** 855, **10:** 326
Charles VI, Emperor of Germany (Archduke of Austria) **5:** 648, **8:** 348, **9:** 518

Charles VII of France **9:** 103
Charles VII, Emperor of Germany **6:** 134
Charles VIII of France **3:** 115, **4:** 721
Charles IX of France **4:** 788, **7:** 467
Charles X, King of France **2:** 273, **3:** 51, 290, 420, 460, **4:** 724, 727, 844, **5:** 281, 663, **6:** 6, **8:** 338, **9:** 565
Charles XII, King of Sweden **2:** 483, 545, 556, 683, **5:** 392, **6:** 85, **8:** 785, **9:** 498
Charles XIV, King of Sweden *see* Bernadotte, Jean Baptiste Jules
Charles XV, King of Sweden **5:** 634, 849, **7:** 376
Charles John, Crown Prince of Sweden *see* Bernadotte, Jean Baptiste Jules
Charles Louis *see* Louis XVII
Charles Louis, Archduke **10:** 430, 455
Charles of Burgundy (the Bold) **2:** 822, 850, **6:** 108, **7:** 512
Charles Philip, Elector **6:** 223
Charles Robert, King of Hungary **3:** 115
Charles *see also* Carlos
Charles Theodore, Elector **2:** 787, **6:** 223
Charles, Archduke **1:** 389, **3:** 367, 371, 417, 439, **6:** 772, **8:** 297, **9:** 520
Charles, Duke of Brunswick (Prince) **3:** 505, 506
Charles, Prince **6:** 81, 586
Charles, Prince of Baden **7:** 181
Charles, Prince of Bavaria **6:** 765
Charles, Prince of Bohemia **6:** 94
Charles, Prince von Hessen **2:** 483
Charleston **3:** 745, **5:** 671, 779, 867, **6:** 330, 555, 558, 560, 564, 651, 664, **8:** 584
Charlotte **6:** 664, **9:** 473
Charlotte Eugénie, Princess **5:** 634
Charlotte, Princess **9:** 632
Charlotte, Princess of Belgium **6:** 552, 820, 823
Charlotte, Princess of Denmark **2:** 535
Charlotte, Princess of England **2:** 151, **4:** 828, **5:** 810
Charlotte, Princess of Mecklenberg Strelitz **4:** 828
Charlottenburg (Charlottemborg; Charlottemburg) **2:** 535, 558, 668, 675, 681, **5:** 403, **6:** 66, 80, 83, **9:** 471, **10:** 307, 310
Charlottenlund **2:** 547
Charlottenthal **2:** 490
Charlton **3:** 584
Charlton, Bernard (Bernhard) **1:** 406-408, 451, 454, 455, 462, 467, 482, 483, 495, 496, 557, 558, **2:** 135, 138, 139, 152, 153, 181, 187, 188, 196, **3:** 575, 583, 584, 598, 601, 633, 634, 638, **4:** 157, **9:** 594, **10:** 249
Charlton, Fanny **1:** 406, 408, 454, 496, 574, **2:** 135, **9:** 585, 591, 595, 598, 601-604, 606, 607, 610, 613, 623, 624, 626, 627, 630, 633, 635, 638, 641, 643-645, 649, 652, 656, 661, 662, 667, 689, **10:** 238, 249
Charlton, Louisa (Luisa) **2:** 139, **3:** 583, 601, 633
Charlton, Marian (Marion) *see* Grautoff, Marian
Charlton, Mr. **1:** 406, 454, 462, 467, 470, 471, 479, 481, 484, 490, 496, **9:** 585, 587, 591, 595, 598, 601, 603, 607, 610, 624, 627, 630, 631, 634, 635, 638-641, 643, 649, 656, 686, 689
Charlton, Mrs. **1:** 406, 454, 462, 467, 471, 479, 484, 490, 496, **9:** 587, 598, 607, 610, 624, 627, 630, 631, 634, 638-641, 643, 649, 656, 686, 689
Charlton, Samuel (Sam) **1:** 406-408, 412, 419, 422, 423, 443, 470, 471, 476, 493, 495, 496, 556, 558, **9:** 502, 649, **10:** 465
Charmeille **6:** 472, 474, 475
Charon, Mr. **10:** 363
Charretie, Captain **4:** 48
Charrier, Adelaide **3:** 21
Charriére, La *see* Lacharrière
Chartres **2:** 759
Chartres, Duke of **4:** 195, **9:** 135
Charun, Emilio **8:** 504
Charun, Mr. **1:** 607, **3:** 870, **4:** 180, **5:** 293, 302
Chase, Mr. **7:** 4
Chaska **9:** 47
Chassé, General **2:** 702, **4:** 724
Chat Moss **2:** 202
Châtèlete, Mr. **6:** 258
Chatelineau **6:** 441
Chatham **1:** 109, 866, **2:** 155, 156, 158, 166, 167, 201, 509, **3:** 352, 593, **4:** 180, 477, 600, **5:** 719, **6:** 395
Chatham, family **2:** 204
Chatham, Humphrey (Humprey) **2:** 202, 204
Chatham, Lord **7:** 603

Chatillon **2:** 712
Châtillon sur Seine **5:** 280
Chattanooga **6:** 569
Chatterley, Mrs. **9:** 615, 630
Chaucer, Mr. **3:** 578
Chaufepié, Jeanette *see* Lilie, Jeanette
Chaufepié, Mr. **2:** 566, 567, 569, 640
Chaufepié, Mrs. **2:** 636, 637, 640
Chaumette des Fossés, Mr. **1:** 305
Chauncey, Mr. **8:** 871
Chavez, Francisco **7:** 385
Chavez, José Santos (Santos) **6:** 846, **7:** 9, 57, 112, 177, 380, 397, 635, 804-806, 831, 851
Chavez, Manuel G. **7:** 163, 223, 227, 241, 248, 255, 364, 404, 417, 468, 469, 478, 522, 528, 548, 559-562, 565, 570, 582, 586, 590, 601, 607, 651, 699, 725, 776, 795, 797, 844, 875, **8:** 12, 17, 30, 47, 52, 57, 169, 191, 225, 238, 289, 331, 354, 375, 422, 464, 473, 484, 491, 499, 508, 509, 516, 530, 532, 564, 836, **9:** 8, 42, 44
Chavez, Mr. **5:** 449, 523, 670, 810, **6:** 312, 359, **7:** 205, 466, 679
Chavin **1:** 733, 734, 737
Cheatham, Mr. **7:** 46, 47
Checa, Mr. **9:** 280
Chêde **2:** 865
Cheesman, Mr. **5:** 358
Chégavard **6:** 491
Chelmsford, Lord **6:** 775, **9:** 47, 48
Chemnitz **9:** 490, 491
Chêne **6:** 162
Chenois, Ms. du **9:** 572
Cheodorlaomer, King (Kudur-Lagamer) **9:** 747
Chepita **1:** 272
Cherbourg **5:** 411, 473, 719, **6:** 613, **7:** 81, 88, 226, 264, 335, 348, 584
Chersterfield, Earl of **9:** 583, 665
Chesse, Mr. **4:** 558, **6:** 834, **10:** 184
Chester, Miss **9:** 615
Chesterbroach **2:** 296
Chesterfield, Earl of **2:** 559
Chevalier, Mr. **2:** 439, 463, 562, **4:** 195
Chevalier, Mr. Le **9:** 41
Chiaponi, Mr. **9:** 500, 502, 507, 508
Chiaramonte, family **3:** 224
Chiarini, family **3:** 576
Chiarini, Mr. **7:** 80
Chiavari **6:** 179
Chiavenna **6:** 215, 216
Chicago **7:** 292, **8:** 186
Chicama **1:** 626, **4:** 598, **8:** 46, 537, 587, 752, **9:** 701, 704, 707, 710, 775
Chicamita **7:** 747
Chichacay **2:** 6, 17-19
Chichu Cancha **1:** 731
Chicla **8:** 579, 778, **9:** 127, 264, **10:** 51, 60, 68, 162, 229, 421, 441, 518
Chiclayo **1:** 644, **5:** 430, 553, **6:** 24, 808, 811, 847, 853, 855, **7:** 625, **8:** 28, 81, 540, **9:** 698, 699, 728, 743
Chiguata **1:** 112, 115, 128, **5:** 434
Chilca **1:** 171, 172, 308, 309, 344, **6:** 705, **7:** 353, **9:** 750
Chilcan **1:** 743
Child, Mr. **4:** 619, 620, 625, 626, 633, 642
Childers, Mr. **9:** 336
Chile (Chili) **1:** 5, 46, 58, 59, 186, 202, 210, 251, 264, 341, 360, 369, 728, 749, 754, 762, 765, 766, 771, 772, 780, 791, 794, 796, 803, 808, 810, 816, 819, 821, 826, 827, 832, 835, 838, 845, 848, **2:** 30, 32, 34, 50, 118, 333, 465, **3:** 187, 688, 741, 780, 814, 816, 847, 855, **4:** 7, 9, 26, 30, 90, 92, 96, 104, 106, 126, 132, 145, 148, 160, 163, 168, 170, 178, 202, 247, 249, 271, 366, 383, 460, 499, 559, 565, 567, 613, 628, 704, 742, **5:** 35, 250, 300, 302, 308, 347, 376, 422, 424, 441, 443, 453, 536, 541, 543, 548, 552, 585, 603, 679, 782, 814, 818, 838, 845, 846, 848, 856, 874, **6:** 4, 20-22, 29, 30, 266, 271, 329, 338, 397, 594, 597, 601, 624, 626, 630, 654, 665, 669, 671, 677, 683, 686, 699, 704, 705, 724, 727, 732, 734, 764, 768, 773, 787, 800, 805, 809, 818, 827, 829, **7:** 9, 24, 26, 34, 52, 75, 89, 107, 108, 161, 163, 266, 327, 340, 388, 404, 414, 426, 460, 476, 543, 572, 582, 588, 636, 639, 648, 649, 708, 768, 774, 812, 818, 819, 822, 834, 837, **8:** 6, 13, 79, 101, 149, 199, 230, 251, 299, 334, 338, 345, 352, 388, 392, 394, 418, 420, 467, 483, 486, 543, 545, 557, 559, 601, 632, 636, 655, 672, 704, 742, 793, 805, 826, 856, 857, 860, 862, 864, 866, 875, **9:** 5, 8, 18, 22, 24, 25, 27, 44, 51, 53-56, 61, 75, 92, 110, 133, 137, 161, 178, 180, 201, 239, 276, 291, 353,

Chile (Chili) (cont.)
359, 370, 376, 408, 409, 423, 432, 443, 691, 713, 776, 845, 858, 859, 864, 871, **10:** 56, 71, 79, 89, 97, 98, 166, 181, 197, 226, 244, 254, 285, 354, 520, 556
Chilete **8:** 413, **9:** 865
Chillan **8:** 345
Chillianvallah **4:** 365
Chiloe **1:** 61, **6:** 626, 730, 734, **9:** 17
Chimba **1:** 314
Chimbote **7:** 293, 332, 599, 723, **8:** 487, 784, 869, **9:** 346, 415, 439, 440, 445, 790, 792, 814, 869, **10:** 60
Chimunga, Mr. **1:** 711
China **1:** 379, 688, 785, **2:** 43, 77, 556, 683, **3:** 587, 669, **4:** 18, 20, 22, 72, 78, 94, 109, 118, 122, 143, 145, 148, 150, 216, 230, 260, 271, 272, 292, 304, 405, 422, 434, 437, 497, 505, 527, 551, 590, 597, 701, 777, 789, 805, **5:** 157, 314, 347, 398, 456, 473, 478, 479, 493, 501, 518, 549, 609, 661, 674, 679, 719, 730, 760, 769, 772, 814, 818, 829, 846, 871, **6:** 9, 16, 17, 302, 404, 414, 425, 687, 696, 702, **7:** 157, 232, 346, 390, 582, 588, 607, 632, 655, 670, 842, **8:** 87, 125, 154, 178, 237, 260, 281, 290, 293, 315, 362, 478, 526, 582, 599, 600, 812, **9:** 269, 279, 409, 426, 428, 725, **10:** 47, 110, 159, 203, 351, 547
Chinarro, Francisco *see* Flores Chinarro, Francisco
Chincha **1:** 764, **7:** 408, **9:** 241, 264
Chincha Alta **1:** 311
Chincha Baja **1:** 311, 345
Chincha Islands (Chinchas; Isles) **1:** 728, 729, 794, **2:** 29, 202, 230, **3:** 732, 758, 810, **4:** 368, 432, 436, 437, 439, 497, 568, 586, 608, **5:** 301, 359, 426, 428, 429, 431, 432, 440, 449, 554, 587, 684, 847, 872, **6:** 14, 15, 19, 378, 380, 591, 592, 594, 596, 597, 612, 625, 635, 642, 643, 653, 655, 686, 711, 717, 750, 768, **7:** 6, 32, 70, **8:** 224, 583, **9:** 13, **10:** 392
Chincheros **1:** 268, 269
Chinchila, Mr. **1:** 144
Chingford **1:** 474
Chinhai **2:** 43
Chinquillo **1:** 750
Chipana **8:** 869
Chiquitos **1:** 144
Chiselhurst (Chisselharst; Chisselhurst) **4:** 328, **7:** 313, 405, 537, **9:** 165
Chiswick **5:** 59
Chitty, Joseph William **1:** 461, **4:** 189, **10:** 230, 231
Chocano, Francisco **6:** 666, 829, 831, **7:** 37
Chocano, Joaquina (married Ward) **1:** 106, 303, 322, 338, **7:** 278, **8:** 238
Chocano, Juana (married Went) **1:** 109, **2:** 26, 27, **7:** 647
Chocano, Mr. **4:** 8, 104
Chocavento **4:** 25, 72, **7:** 33
Choco **4:** 627
Chocope **9:** 701
Chojlla Grande *see* La Chojlla Grande
Chongos **1:** 246
Choquivengo **1:** 622
Chorrillos (Chorillos; Chorrilos; Corrillos) **1:** 195, 198, 307, 308, 343, 359, **2:** 33-37, 401, **3:** 33, 719, 737, 747, 749, 810, 813, 823, 824, 827, 834, 847, 880, 886, **4:** 10, 12, 33, 40, 47, 51, 53, 56, 66, 69-72, 77, 89, 115, 159, 178, 180, 181, 288, 304-307, 311-315, 319, 321-324, 326, 328, 332-334, 428, 433, 437, 447-450, 456, 458-460, 462-465, 468-472, 476-482, 484, 486-490, 492, 493, 496, 514, 516, 517, 572, 575, 577-580, 582, 584, 585, 587, 588, 590-592, 602-604, 607, 610, 614, 619, **5:** 259, 263, 264, 268, 275, 276, 348, 349, 351-355, 357, 371, 417, 418, 455, 462, 463, 475, 490, 519, 521, 524, 536, 537, 539, 540, 543, 544, 546, 550, 588, 590, 619, 626, 642, 644, 680, 696, 710, 739, 745, 750, 753, 755-759, 761, 762, 767, 769-772, 774, 776, 781-784, 788, 789, 795, 831, 836, 842, 843, 853, **6:** 3, 286, 290, 291, 296, 297, 308, 309, 313, 318, 320, 321, 325, 334, 335, 339, 341, 342, 345, 349, 350, 354, 355, 373, 376, 461, 557-561, 574, 579-581, 583, 586, 620, 650, 651, 665, 675, 706, 708, 716, 717, 723, 725, 726, 729, 732, 735, 740, 745, 754, 757, 760, 771, 784, 794, 795, 800, 801, 804-808, 829, 833, 836, 837, 839, 840, 845, 846, 848, 849, 852, 853, 855, 856, 858-862, **7:** 2-5, 7-11, 14-18, 30, 35, 43, 56, 59-62, 64-66, 70, 76, 77, 113, 119, 123-130, 132, 134, 145,

147, 149, 195, 223-225, 227, 229, 234, 235, 246-248, 252-255, 257, 263, 266, 267, 277, 298, 305, 312, 316, 318, 322, 325, 328, 329, 376, 391, 392, 395, 397, 401, 403, 405, 408, 411, 413, 415, 416, 419, 420, 422, 424-427, 431, 443, 446-452, 454-458, 460, 462, 473, 477, 482, 506, 508, 510, 513, 517, 520, 523, 526, 528, 529, 532, 533, 537, 539, 545-547, 568, 573-577, 611, 655, 663, 665, 669, 670, 672, 673, 676, 681, 682, 686, 687, 689, 690, 692, 694, 696-698, 703, 706, 708, 711, 713, 717, 719, 721, 729, 739, 746, 749, 784, 790, 792, 802, 816, 823, 838, 874-877, **8:** 3, 5-10, 13-15, 17, 25, 28-32, 35, 36, 43-48, 52, 58, 59, 61-63, 65, 68, 72, 73, 86, 115, 127, 129, 152, 191, 199-201, 212-214, 218, 220, 227, 230, 235-237, 239-241, 249, 258, 272, 274, 280, 288-293, 295, 297, 299, 301, 303, 307, 309, 311, 314, 323, 330, 334, 338-340, 344, 348, 350, 355, 357, 363, 365, 381, 382, 390, 400, 405, 427, 430, 446, 474, 477, 478, 482, 497, 507, 513, 518, 522, 523, 525-528, 533-536, 539, 541, 544, 546, 547, 552, 560, 561, 567, 568, 571, 585, 586, 589, 596, 608, 619, 626, 633, 638, 642, 648, 651, 658, 689, 700, 732, 736, 759, 764, 781, 808, 827, 856, 863, 872, 874, 875, **9:** 2-6, 8, 9, 11, 13-18, 23, 25, 28, 30, 31, 33, 34, 40, 41, 43, 45, 46, 49, 50, 54, 56, 57, 65, 84, 102, 129, 130, 253, 260, 277, 289-293, 295-297, 299-309, 311-313, 316, 317, 372, 384, 396, 407, 411-413, 415, 435, 440, 446-449, 701, 720, 751, 754, 758, 759, 768, 771, 773, 774, 776, 783, 785, 787, 788, 790, 791, 794, 799, 803, 806, 814, 845, 865, 871, **10:** 44, 68, 81, 87, 99, 101, 115, 119, 125, 127, 132, 140, 142, 146, 208, 227, 235, 253, 272, 287, 295, 303, 310, 313, 322, 327, 330, 338, 351, 367, 370, 377, 381, 382, 386, 389, 398, 410, 414, 431, 447-454, 456-458, 460-464, 473-475, 487, 516, 522-528, 530-538, 540, 578, 581

Chota **1:** 234, 648, 649, 655-658, 660, 662, 673, 680, 687, 690, **6:** 809, **7:** 270, 626, **10:** 364

Christ *see* Jesus Christ

Christ, Mr. **3:** 77, 79-81, 107, 112, 149, 150, 189

Christ, Mrs. **3:** 78-80, 107, 150

Christian **3:** 507

Christian I, King of Denmark (Duke of Oldenburg; Duke of Holstein) **2:** 529, **4:** 18, 769-771, **6:** 578, 656

Christian II, King of Denmark **2:** 520, **6:** 656, 657

Christian III, King of Denmark **2:** 520, 529

Christian IV, King of Denmark **2:** 529, 535, 543, 554, 555, 582

Christian V, King of Denmark **2:** 529, 533, 545, 555, 556, 562, **4:** 183

Christian VI of Denmark **2:** 557

Christian VII, King of Denmark **1:** 385, **2:** 416, 483, 529, 543, 557, 593, **3:** 509, **6:** 245

Christian VIII, King of Denmark (Prince; Duke of Holstein) (Christian Frederick) **1:** 446, 532, **2:** 358, 380, 387, 460, 497, 512, 516, 524, 535, 538, 539, 553, 563, 584, 639, 643, 689, 784, 862, **3:** 3, 556, 584, 585, 871, **4:** 18, 19, 132, 182, 384, **6:** 563, 617, **9:** 626

Christian IX, King of Denmark (Prince of Glücksburg; Duke of Glücksburg; Duke of Slesvic-Holstein-Sonderburg-Glücksburg) (Glucksburg) **1:** 433, **4:** 818, 819, **5:** 307, **6:** 346, 401, 562, 563, 570, 573, 582, 617, 636, 823, **7:** 615, **8:** 858, **10:** 38, 182, 334

Christian, Mr. **7:** 92

Christian, Prince of Sonderburg Augustenburg **4:** 771, **6:** 775

Christiania **1:** 510, 565, **2:** 379, 463, 466, 562, 566, 568-572, 574, 579, 583, 585, 586, 592, 594, 598, 600, 603, 615, 616, 633, 635, 636, 640, 647, **3:** 198, **4:** 384, **5:** 405

Christiansen, Mr. **2:** 500

Christiansen, Professor **2:** 641

Christianshavn (Christianhavn) **2:** 532, 534, 538, 548, 551

Christiansholm (Christianholm; Christians Holm) **2:** 549, 550

Christiansund **2:** 607, 608, 611, 637

Christie, Miss **3:** 646, 652

Christie, Mr. **3:** 642

Christina *see* Maria Cristina, Queen Dowager of Spain

Christina, Archduchess **9:** 518

Christina, Queen of Sweden **2:** 423, 555, **3:** 276, **6:** 378

Christopher III **4:** 770
Christopher, Saint (Cristopherus) **1:** 293, **9:** 744
Chubbs, Mr. **2:** 172
Chucuitos (Chuquito; Chuquitos) **1:** 149, 150, 154, 175, **4:** 45, **10:** 172
Chucumata **8:** 869
Chuliza, Mr. **9:** 448
Chullo **1:** 859, **10:** 56
Chulumani **1:** 170, 171
Chuluscocha **1:** 689
Chumbibamba **1:** 269
Chupaca **1:** 246
Chupi **1:** 171
Chupichaca **1:** 171
Chuquibamba **1:** 184, 656, 683, **3:** 803, **7:** 155, 463, **8:** 53
Chuquisaca *see* Sucre
Chur **6:** 218
Church, Miss *see* Jack, Mrs.
Church, Mr. **5:** 560, 565, 573, 574, 577, 580- 582
Churchill, Randolph, Lord **10:** 41, 62, 75, 162, 459
Chusan **2:** 43, **5:** 730
Chusgon **1:** 698-700
Cialdini, General **5:** 748, 866, **6:** 775
Cicero **1:** 400, **2:** 92, **3:** 95, 175, 252, 821, **8:** 218
Cicogna, Pasquale **8:** 803
Cigali, Mr. **4:** 5
Ciguas **1:** 94-96, 118, 180, 350
Cimella (Cimera) **3:** 76
Cincinnati **4:** 150
Cincinnatus **3:** 250
Cinq-Mars *see* Effiat, Henri d’
Cinque Ports **5:** 807
Cipriani, Mr. **7:** 8, **8:** 181, 226, 425, 444, 566, **9:** 106
Ciriaca **1:** 106
Cirilo, Mr. **4:** 494
Cisne **1:** 648, 650
Cisneros, Adriana **10:** 384
Cisneros, Dr. **9:** 445, 453, 694, 698, 701
Cisneros, Elena (Helen) **10:** 189, 207, 280
Cisneros, Espiritu **7:** 752, **8:** 648
Cisneros, family **10:** 341
Cisneros, Geronimo **4:** 119
Cisneros, José Luis **7:** 868
Cisneros, Juana **8:** 224
Cisneros, L. B. **8:** 374
Cisneros, Luciano Benjamin **5:** 608, **6:** 572, **7:** 25, 37, 40, 41, 43, 50, 103, 109, 111, 112, 122, 130, 199, 333, 363, 364, 403, 407, 408, 579, 584, 591, 594, 595, 646, **8:** 126, 131, 159, 175, 212, 381, 717, **9:** 97, 180, **10:** 418
Cisneros, Luis Benjamin **7:** 91, 263, 264, 364, 366, 456, 539, 578, 613, 614, 621, 623, 626, 671, 676-678, 684, 690, 712, 714, 733, 736-739, 742, 751, 759, 761, 776, 782, 787, 788, 795, 803, 817, 819, 823, 824, 830, 833, 834, 837, 839, 855, 862-865, 867, 868, 870-872, **8:** 23, 26, 30, 37, 54, 60, 63, 69, 70, 74, 76, 84, 123, 137, 164, 165, 169, 182, 396, 444, 445, 532, 594, 600, 718, 810, 811, **9:** 450, 452, **10:** 92, 93, 190, 206, 207, 280, 335, 341, 384
Cisneros, Manuel B. **7:** 136, 177, 194, 214, 247, 364, 366, 367, **8:** 5, 63, 68, 69, 419, 444, 459, 472, 648, **9:** 55, 187, 295, 303, 309, 311-313, 320, 325, 327, 353, 355, 386, 416, 446, 447
Cisneros, Maria **8:** 216, 224, **9:** 249
Cisneros, Mr. **1:** 763, **4:** 367, **7:** 122, **8:** 794
Cisneros, Pedro **1:** 763, **3:** 788, **4:** 92, 104, 155, 367, 368, 400, 442, 446, 507, 514, 539, 612, 616, 617, **5:** 35, 605, 638, 640, 692, 771, **6:** 331, 332, 366, 615, 620, 649, 653, 748, **7:** 6, 124, 125, 345, 364, 448, 539, 654, 875, **8:** 104, 216, 219, 223, 224, 447, 596, 614, 648, **9:** 14, 92, 199, 345, 361, 780, 785, **10:** 55, 161, 285, 341
Cisneros, Pedro Antonio **4:** 92, 119
Cisneros, Pedro jr. **7:** 125, **9:** 780, 785
Cisneros, Trinidad *see* Fuente, Trinidad de la
Cisterna **3:** 196
Citharro **3:** 146
Citta della Pieve **3:** 298
Ciuldini, General **5:** 816
Ciuyuai **1:** 209
Civita Castellana **3:** 293
Civita Vecchia (Civitta) **3:** 85-87, 107, 189, **4:** 331, 393, **5:** 752, 794, **6:** 839, 856
Civitella **3:** 249
Civitella del Tronto **5:** 794, 802
Clairmont **9:** 59
Clam Galas, Francis, Count **10:** 430, 431

Clam Gallas, Mr. **5:** 615
Clamp **2:** 484, 487
Clampenborg **2:** 562
Clapham **1:** 482, 485, **2:** 125, **9:** 604, 605
Claremont **4:** 565, **5:** 840, **9:** 135, 632
Clarence, Duke of **2:** 210, **5:** 220, **9:** 115, 632
Clarendon, Earl of (Lord) **5:** 403, 627, **6:** 598, 601, 717, 762, **7:** 179
Clarens **2:** 856
Clarete, Ibrahim **5:** 842
Clarisse **9:** 576
Clark, Bill **7:** 675
Clark, George **2:** 139
Clark, Mr. (Clarke) **2:** 323, **5:** 259, 668, **6:** 5, 280
Clarke, William **8:** 356
Clary, Eugénie Bernardine Désirée (Queen of Sweden) (Desiderée) **5:** 634, 780
Clary, Mr. **5:** 780
Claude, Adolphus **1:** 804
Claude, Charles **1:** 609, 804, **6:** 35, 36
Claudet, Frank **6:** 534
Claudet, Mrs. (born Fleury) **6:** 582
Claudius **3:** 264, 269, 552
Claudius, Mr. **6:** 65
Clausen **3:** 364
Clausen, Mr. **2:** 512
Claussen, Mr. **3:** 185, 203
Claussen, Professor (Clausen) **1:** 395, 401, 414, 420, 423, **2:** 356, 358, 364, 394, **4:** 744
Clausthal (Clausthall) **1:** 404, **4:** 15, 180
Claverhouse, Mr. **2:** 285
Clavigero, Mr. **5:** 765
Clay, John Randolph (Randolf) **4:** 159-161, 163, 172, 173, 217, 237, 250, 258, 259, 261, 273, 278, 285, 292, 302, 334, 379, 383, 389, 392, 397-400, 402, 404, 416, 427, 443, 452, 460, 469, 483, 489, 492, 503, 505, 507, 514, 515, 519, 520, 522, 524, 527-529, 534-536, 543-545, 547-549, 559, 562, 567, 570, 575, 580, 581, 585, 587, 588, 590, 591, 595, 601, 604, 605, 615, **5:** 282, 283, 312, 316, 319, 361-363, 440, 485, 489, 645, 646, 694, 743, 754, **6:** 15, **7:** 400, **9:** 643
Clay, Lala **5:** 282
Clay, Mr. **1:** 453, 466, 488, 490
Clay, Mrs. (born Crawford) **4:** 172, 217, 218, 237, 250, 258, 259, 261, 268, 278, 286, 292, 379, 380, 392, 397, 404, 416, 452, 469, 502, 503, 507, 514-516, 518-520, 524, 527, 534, 535, 543, 544, 570, 585, 615, **5:** 362, 681, 694, 713, **6:** 282, **7:** 400
Clayton, Mr. **8:** 585, 586
Cleef, John **3:** 315
Clefcker, Mr. **1:** 506
Clemens, Mr. (Clemenz) **4:** 132, **7:** 552
Clement **2:** 787, **6:** 223
Clement VII, Pope **3:** 223, 224, 275, **6:** 192
Clement VIII, Pope **8:** 803
Clement XI, Pope **3:** 228, **8:** 348
Clement XII, Pope **3:** 277
Clement XIV, Pope (Mr. Ganganelli) **3:** 224, **8:** 289
Clement, Mr. **2:** 732
Clement, Pope **3:** 348
Clémentine, Princess **10:** 287
Cleomines **3:** 305
Cleopatra **8:** 523, 573
Clerc, General **5:** 615
Clermont **5:** 167, **6:** 481, 483, 484
Cleverley, Mr. **9:** 587
Cleves **6:** 97
Clifton **2:** 116, **3:** 614
Clintoch, Captain *see* McClintoch, Captain
Cloak, Harriet (Harriett) *see* Crane, Harriet
Clockmann, Mr. **2:** 700
Clontarf **2:** 227
Clossen, Sigismond Von *see* Stortebecker
Clotilde, Princess of Sardinia **5:** 548, 786, **6:** 334
Clouet, Admiral **7:** 72
Clovis, King of France (Clodovicus) **3:** 369, **4:** 716, 717
Cluseau, Mr. **8:** 58
Cluses **2:** 863
Clusium **4:** 664
Clusseret, General **7:** 261
Clutterbuck, Captain **9:** 764
Cluzon, Marie **6:** 394
Cluzon, Mrs. **6:** 379, 394
Clyde, Lord *see* Campbell, Collin
Coba, Mr. **5:** 241, **6:** 36, 278
Cobbett, William **2:** 144
Cobden, Captain **1:** 91

Cobden, James **2:** 155, 312

Cobden, Mr. **5:** 614, 624, 627, **6:** 676

Cobija (Cobijo; La Mar) **1:** 846-850, 853, **4:** 358, **5:** 498, **6:** 16, 25, 804, 805, **7:** 108, **8:** 386, 388, 393, 407, 860, 869, **9:** 18

Coblenz (Coblentz) **2:** 173, 745, 753-755, 758-762, 766, **5:** 75, 80, 81, 348, **6:** 489, 505-508, **9:** 544

Cobourg, Prince of **10:** 512

Coburg, family **6:** 576

Coburg, Prince of *see* Leopold I, King of Belgium

Cobus, José **1:** 243-245

Cobus, Mrs. **1:** 243, 244

Cocachacra **7:** 320

Cocaglio **6:** 206

Cocalan, Mr. **4:** 515

Cocalon, Antonio *see* Cucalon, Antonio

Cochabamba **1:** 160, 656, **4:** 351, **6:** 652, 683

Cochamarca **1:** 210, 690

Cochery, Mr. **8:** 197

Cochet, Mr. **5:** 369

Cochin China (Conchinchina) **5:** 610, **6:** 404, **7:** 610, **10:** 217

Cochrane, Alex, Lord **1:** 61, **2:** 162, **4:** 61, 108, 138, **5:** 496, **6:** 266, **7:** 426, 648

Cochrane, Lord **7:** 426, 429

Cochrane, Mr. **1:** 187, 188, 192, 210, 304, 306, **3:** 814, **5:** 667, **6:** 430, **9:** 607, 615, 619, 620, 628, 635, 642

Cochrane, Mrs. **9:** 604, 615, 616, 619, 620, 623, 627-629, 640, 642

Cochrane, Thomas A., Lord (Earl of Dundonald) **5:** 763

Cockerell, Mr. **2:** 801, **4:** 156

Cocle, Horatio **4:** 664

Codecido, Bernardino (Bernadino) **3:** 741, 863, **4:** 28, 29, 31, 52, 66, 71, 146, 258, 279, 366, 377, 379, 452, 457, 464, 469, 472, 474, 479, 525, 530, 544, 560, 563, 607, 615, **5:** 264, 475, 568, 638, 647, 851, 858, **6:** 682, **7:** 310, 583, **10:** 219

Codecido, family (Codicido) **3:** 738, 741, 742

Codecido, Josefa **3:** 732, 741, 863, **4:** 52, 67, 84, 133, 201, 267, 268, 279, 281, 292, 346, 379, 416, 452, 457, 469, 472-474, 514, 525, 544, 554, 563, 573, 607, 615, **5:** 264, 638, 639, 858, **6:** 649, 682

Codecido, Josefina (Josephina) **3:** 742, **5:** 638, 858, **6:** 305, 649, 682, 697, **9:** 865

Codecido, Julia (married Mora) (Codecida) **3:** 742, 863, 864, 874, **4:** 16, 21, 67, 84, 263, 265, 279, 281, 456, 460, 495, 514, 523, 554, 563, 607, **5:** 605, 638, 647, **9:** 865

Codecido, Matilda (Matilde) **3:** 742, 863, **4:** 67, 263, 281, 514, 554, 607, **5:** 638, **7:** 144, **9:** 865

Codecido, Miss **4:** 102

Coelestinus **6:** 140

Coepario **3:** 239

Cogoretto **3:** 79

Cohen, Mr. **2:** 31, 731, **5:** 652, **6:** 359

Coit, Mr. **1:** 60, **9:** 761

Cojitambo **1:** 630, 631

Cokerill, Mr. **2:** 747

Colan **3:** 720, **5:** 252

Colbert, Jean Baptiste **3:** 642

Colca **1:** 297

Colchester **1:** 451, 505

Colchester, Lord **5:** 404

Colden, James **2:** 154

Colding **4:** 394, **6:** 587

Cole, Fitzroy **7:** 587

Colefax, Mr. **7:** 47

Coleman, George A. **1:** 370, **2:** 99, **3:** 474, 814, **5:** 329, 332, 334, 343, 349, 353, 355, 356, 463, 488, 507-509, 512, 515, 528, 529, 540, 541, 547, 592, 599, 600, 613, 633, 644, 667, 680, 681, 684, 685, 725, **6:** 694, 697, 701, 713, 723, 729-732, 736, 738, 746, 754, 767, 773, 774, 779, 785, 790, 799, 810, 813, 832, 833, 837, 839, 841, 843-846, 848, 858, 863, **7:** 236, 237, 243, 244, 252, 254, 255, 257, 268, 271, 295, 297, 309, 315, 316, **8:** 272, **9:** 777, 818

Coleman, Mr. **2:** 125, 200, **9:** 674, 767

Colfer, Mr. (Colfor) **3:** 825, **4:** 140, 141, 170, **5:** 678, **7:** 308

Colico **6:** 215

Colina, Narciso (Narcizo) **1:** 344, **8:** 298, **9:** 756, 777, 783, 791

Collantes, Mr. **5:** 671

Collard, Mr. **5:** 691

Collaretta, Mr. **3:** 88

Collau **2:** 692

Colletta, Mr. (Colleta; Colleto) **4:** 101, 132, 178, 185
Collette, Mr. **3:** 150
Colletti, Mr. **8:** 591
Collier, Mr. **5:** 796
Collin, Captain **6:** 49
Collin, Mr. **3:** 369
Collini, Felippo **3:** 15
Collins, Admiral **7:** 762, 820
Collins, Mr. **9:** 523
Collinson, Captain **5:** 655
Collorat, Count **4:** 206
Collumpton **2:** 113
Collundt **2:** 500
Colmbach **6:** 516
Cologne (Colognes; Colonia; Colonia Agrippina; Köhln) **1:** 525, **2:** 671, 683, 712, 713, 731-735, 737-741, 804, **3:** 53, 108, 109, 136, 151, 203, 221, 227, 234, 236, 258, 503, 583, 728, **4:** 203, 204, 224, 329, 726, 735, 737, 782, **5:** 63-66, 70, 71, 73, 78, 83, 84, 112, 113, 164, 457, 662, 684, 727, 751, **6:** 58, 200, 237, 239, 252, 405, 422, 440, 509, 625, **7:** 185, 721, **8:** 342, 592, 776, **9:** 497, 545-549, 556, **10:** 220, 343
Cologne, Archbishop of **2:** 735
Cologne, Bishop of **9:** 448
Coloma de Canseco, Isabel (Canseco; Canseco de Coloma; Coloma) **5:** 534, **7:** 828, 850, 860, **8:** 20, 48, 61, 68, 80, 96, 274, 316, 403, 447, 448, 485, 567, 603, 632, 762, 808, **9:** 136, 389, 791, **10:** 135, 173, 210, 225, 260, 278, 283, 285, 296, 317, 332, 368, 378, 387, 397, 425, 448, 452, 457, 471, 514
Coloma, Domingo **8:** 403
Coloma, J. J. **1:** 766, **3:** 848, **4:** 55, 155, 466, **8:** 603
Colombia (Columbia; United States of Colombia) **1:** 135, 267, 340, 341, 448, 558, 728, 768, 769, **2:** 74, 392, **3:** 739, **4:** 60, 181, 258, **5:** 451, **6:** 27, 552, 664, 723, **7:** 72, 76, 89, 148, **8:** 765, **9:** 63, 155, 204
Colombo **10:** 215
Colon (Aspinwall) **4:** 615, 668, **5:** 213, 311, 415, 620, 755, **6:** 37, 38, 40-42, 276, 277, 279, 288, 336, 350, 365, 375, 385-387, 532, 537, 538, 602, 609, 698, 705, 742, 796, 839, 861, **7:** 6, 36, 81, 193, 217, 285, 348, 377, 378, 387, 389, 405, 712, 794, **8:** 16, 319, 396, 625, 675, 687, 716, 717, **9:** 92, 109, 155, 185, 306, **10:** 252, 285, 368, 405
Colon, Christopher (Columbus) **1:** 195, **2:** 181, **3:** 79, **5:** 658, 724, **7:** 148, 179, 344, 379, 429, **8:** 506, 511, 821
Colonge, Mr. **1:** 774
Colonna **3:** 251
Colonna, family **2:** 813, **3:** 237, 258, 261, **6:** 140
Colonna, Marco Antonio **3:** 237
Colonna, Martin *see* Martin V, Pope
Coltersworth **5:** 783
Columa **1:** 832
Columbia *see* Colombia
Columbus *see* Colon, Christopher
Combé, Mrs. *see* Crombé, Mrs.
Combo **9:** 699
Cometa, Mr. **3:** 520
Commonfort, General **6:** 569
Como **2:** 891, 894, 895, **3:** 4, **5:** 609, **6:** 212-214
Comodus, Emperor **3:** 131, **9:** 506
Comparet, Ms. **7:** 799, 800
Compiègne **5:** 290, 866, **6:** 441
Comte de Chambord *see* Henry V, King of France
Conbayo *see* Convayo
Concepción **1:** 45, 72, 245, 820, 832, 834, 836, **4:** 486, **5:** 585, **6:** 397, **8:** 488, **9:** 814
Concepción del Uruguay **3:** 562, **6:** 675
Concha **1:** 613
Concha, family **9:** 808, **10:** 208
Concha, General **2:** 94
Concha, Mr. **1:** 615, **5:** 289, 372, **6:** 11, **9:** 726
Concha, Mrs. **9:** 726
Conchahuani **2:** 9, 16
Conchinchina *see* Cochin China
Conchucos (Conchucas) **4:** 367, 442, **5:** 686, **7:** 364, **9:** 361
Conchucos Altos **1:** 712, 728-730, **2:** 5
Conchucos Bajos **1:** 712, 713, 718
Concon **1:** 66, 839
Concordia, Marquis de **1:** 234
Conde **4:** 370
Condé, Prince de **1:** 544, **2:** 716, **3:** 887, **4:** 783, **10:** 399
Condemarin, José *see* Davila Condemarin, José

Condesuyos **7:** 19
Confederate States of North America *see* United States of America
Confederate States of the North-American Republic *see* United States of America
Confederates of North America *see* United States of America
Congata (Congato) **1:** 321, 325, 858, 859, **3:** 778, 780, **4:** 105, **5:** 558, 575, 582
Connaught, Duke of **8:** 858, **9:** 58, 166
Conrad I, Emperor **2:** 758
Conrad IV **3:** 115
Conrad of Franconia, Emperor **4:** 247
Conrad of Hohenzollern, Burgrave of Nurenberg **6:** 556
Conrad, Count of Hochstaden (Archbishop) **5:** 66
Conrad, Mr. **4:** 241, 382
Conrade, Mr. **6:** 215
Conradi, Mr. **3:** 207
Conradi, Mrs. **3:** 207
Conradin **3:** 87, 99, 115, 147, **4:** 247
Conradini, Antonio **3:** 192
Conroy, Cristoval **4:** 188, **7:** 409
Conroy, Emily (Agnes; Emilia) **5:** 250, 783, **7:** 649
Conroy, Enriqueta (married Jameson) **4:** 188, 456, 483, **7:** 589, 649
Conroy, George **3:** 835
Conroy, Javier **6:** 778, **8:** 504
Conroy, Luisa Beatrice **5:** 723
Conroy, Mr. **4:** 142, **5:** 304, 826, **6:** 645, 793
Conroy, Mrs. **4:** 268, 416, 585
Conroy, Peter (Pedro) **1:** 125, **3:** 835, 842, **4:** 13, 21, 78, 114, 232, 233, 239, 244-246, 249, 251, 267, 302, 305, 307, 321, 358, 368, 390, 398, 415-417, 434, 462, 463, 469, 480, 507, 520, 523, 526, 538, 561, 593, 605, 615, **5:** 283, 308, 370-374, 379, 452, 536, 540, 543, 589, 624, 678, 745, 819, 821, 848, **6:** 32, 378, 584, **7:** 172, 308, 365, 865, **8:** 306, **9:** 10, **10:** 219
Conroy, Rosa **4:** 188
Conroy, Rosa *see also* Robinet, Rosa
Conroy, Thomas (Tom; Tomas) **1:** 608, **2:** 29, 50, **3:** 718, 726, 731, 816, 817, 829, 835, 885, 886, **4:** 7, 39, 55, 81, 101, 188, 189, 250, 251, 267, 287, 302, 340, 361, 362, 370, 380, 382, 391, 392, 416, 429, 456, 493, 583, 585, **5:** 250, 370, 371, 373, 379, 428, 543, 585, 723, 783, **6:** 310, 378, 581, 778, **7:** 409, 589, 649, 663, **8:** 504, **9:** 160
Consbruch, Mr. **5:** 346
Constable, Mr. **1:** 354, **3:** 740, **4:** 304, **6:** 44, 282-284
Constance **2:** 783, 807, 810-813, 819, **3:** 115, 277, 278, **6:** 136, 139, 140, 147
Constant, Benjamin **9:** 673
Constantia of Aragon **3:** 154
Constantina **3:** 154
Constantine **4:** 792
Constantine, Emperor (Constantius; the Great) **3:** 200, 215, 216, 264, 265, 274, 278, 286, 288, **4:** 724, **6:** 503
Constantini, Mr. **1:** 477
Constantinople **2:** 658, **3:** 48, 114, 133, 275, 329, 345, 589, **4:** 381, 444, **5:** 332, 479, 504, 663, 685, **6:** 107, 195, 247, **7:** 121, 172, **8:** 201, 232, 255, 299, 301, 314, 327, 340, 585, 586, 598, 599, 670, 721, 753, 780, **9:** 416, **10:** 180, 499
Contarini, Admiral **6:** 195
Conti, Mr. **8:** 689
Conti, Prince of **1:** 503
Contreras, Mr. **8:** 503
Contreras, Rafael de **1:** 14-17
Contumazá (Contumasá) **1:** 634-636, **8:** 705
Contzen, Mr. (Cöntzen) **9:** 93, 218, 253, 261, 263, 270, 367
Cöntzen, Mr. *see* Contzen, Mr.
Convayo (Conbayo) **1:** 672, 674, 675, 677, 680, 685, 705
Conyngham, Marchioness of **2:** 149
Conza, Prince **6:** 739
Cood, George **1:** 87, 88, 102, 104
Cooke, Captain **2:** 66
Cooper, Mr. **1:** 622, **2:** 4, 5, 9, 59, 816, **3:** 169, 653, **5:** 38, **6:** 307, **8:** 689
Cooper, Peter **5:** 469
Copacabana **1:** 751, **4:** 94, **7:** 153, 187, 814, 841
Copára **1:** 315, 348
Cope, Walter **5:** 247, 452
Copella, Mr. **4:** 36, **6:** 343
Copenhagen (Copenhague; Copenhaguen; Copenhangen) **1:** 388, 396, 413, 445, 447, 449, 470, 476, 515, 521, 555, 584,

589, 594, 598, 607, 801, **2:** 186, 336, 351, 353, 363, 370, 398, 418, 437, 459, 461, 463, 466, 494, 497, 500, 502, 506, 526, 531-534, 540, 546-548, 550-557, 559-563, 565, 570, 571, 577, 601, 614, 615, 636-641, 647, 666, 670, 735, 784, 802, 803, 885, **3:** 3, 5, 11, 36, 37, 118, 185, 203, 352, 443, 542, 865, **4:** 18, 65, 68, 182, 209-212, 222, 345, 375, 434, 818, **5:** 328, 365, 685, **6:** 9, 219, 245, 254, 343, 562, 617, **7:** 457, 553, **8:** 236, 239, 359, **9:** 264, 274, 460, 462, 541, 555, 828, **10:** 104, 356, 365, 368
Copernicus, Nicolas **5:** 783
Copiapó **1:** 75, 524, 843, 844, **2:** 333, **3:** 741, **4:** 343, 345, 366, 491, 530, **5:** 536, 548, 642, 649, 846, **6:** 279, **7:** 41, **8:** 392, 394
Copla, José **1:** 16, 17
Coporaqui (Coparaqui) **2:** 7, 17, 18
Copper Island **5:** 518
Coppet **2:** 860
Coppola, Mr. **4:** 191
Coquimbo **1:** 832, 842-844, **3:** 809, **5:** 552, **8:** 394, 543, 869
Coracora **1:** 105, **9:** 38
Corbett, Alexander **2:** 238, 239, 246, 254, 257
Corbett, Mr. **9:** 830
Corday, Charlotte **4:** 533, 787, 833, **6:** 268
Cordes, Conradina (Corina) *see* Schutte, Conradina
Cordes, Ernest **5:** 636
Cordes, Ferdinand **5:** 454, 475, 481, 503, 519, 539, 550, 572, 581, 590, 591, 600, 602, 604-606, 620, 627, 635, 636, 638, 651, 652, 668, 674, 676, 678, 681, 684, 694, 711, 712, 715, 718, 724, 731, 736, 741, 742, 747, 751, 759, 763, 772, 798, 801, 802, 834, 843, 844, 861, 873, **6:** 295, 306, 314, 317, 318, 320, 321, 346, 350, 356, 357, 360, 444, 456, 461, 489, 523, 524, 549, 550, 560, 561, 568, 569, 574, 578, 581, 586, 604, 606, 616, 624, 630, 637, 640, 644, 647, 649-651, 656, 659, 661, 665, 678, 689, 703, 713, 722-724, 728, 739, 745-747, 749, 754, 759, 761, 767, 781, 786, 801, 805, 806, 808, 809, 818, 819, 835, 863, **7:** 17-19, 23, 26, 37, 39, 43, 46, 145, 699, 858, **8:** 227, 662
Cordes, Mr. **5:** 386
Cordes, Natalia **7:** 39
Córdova **5:** 684, **6:** 302
Córdova, General (Córdoba) **1:** 179, 262
Córdova, Mr. **1:** 622, **5:** 450, 864
Corfield, Mr. **4:** 34
Corfu **5:** 531
Corinne **8:** 267
Corinth **3:** 171, **6:** 320, 323
Coripata **1:** 170
Cork **5:** 859
Corneille, Mr. **9:** 575
Cornejo, Juan (Juan Cañon) **6:** 31
Cornejo, Lino **6:** 849
Cornejo, Manuel **7:** 407
Cornejo, Mariano Pio **6:** 809, 827, 847, 853, **7:** 622, 623
Cornejo, Mr. **5:** 556, 814, **6:** 338, 686, 854, **7:** 19, **9:** 338, 394, 425, 437
Cornelius **3:** 408, 414
Cornelius Nepos **1:** 396
Cornelius, Mr. **1:** 755, **2:** 784
Cornelius, Pope **3:** 200
Cornish, Mr. **3:** 587
Cornwall **2:** 102, 106, 153, 296, **10:** 341
Cornwallis Island **5:** 657
Cornwall-Lewis, Mr. **5:** 623
Coroico **1:** 165, 168, 169, 172
Coromandel **3:** 409
Coromayo **1:** 646
Coronel Zegarra, Cipriano **10:** 46, 206, 208, 218, 226
Corongo **1:** 713, 716-718
Corpancho, Mr. **5:** 443, 452, 791, **6:** 329, 557, **7:** 28
Corradi, Salomon **3:** 201, 266, 288, 312, 313, 322, 325
Corral, Francisco **1:** 707, 710
Corral, Mr. **1:** 614
Corrales Melgar, Juan (Corales; Melgar) **4:** 616, **7:** 394, **8:** 179, 814
Corrales, Mr. **6:** 831
Correa y Garay, Mr. **5:** 828, **7:** 287
Correa y Santiago, Pedro (Correa) **8:** 566, 570, 591, 618, 637, 652, 653, 655, 656, 675, 684, 695, 704, 712, 715, 716, 733, 734, 738, 747, 752, 769, 777, 781, 815-817, 837, 843, 850, 851, 853, 857, 858, 864, 866, 874, **9:** 7, 20, 28, 30, 31, 52, 65, 110, 142,

Correa y Santiago, Pedro (Correa) (cont.) 145, 148, 151, 159, 197, 206, 225, 265, 270, 272, 277, 278, 281, 307, 317, 326, 333, 339, 341, 357, 359, 377, 383, 393, 402, 420, 432, 434, 437, 448, 696, 715, 741, 746, 753-755, 764, 791, 815, 816, 823, 825, 831, 832, 837, 839, 842, 866, **10:** 72, 74, 94, 161, 162, 176, 190, 206, 219, 255, 281, 284, 286, 317, 320, 328, 351, 355, 366, 372, 377, 385, 388, 409, 416, 427, 547, 564

Correa, Angel **3:** 876

Correa, Cipriano (Cipriana) **4:** 398, 418, 423, **6:** 615, **7:** 246, 257, 275, 282, 309, 338, 340, 365, 367, 369, 374, 382, 386, 392, 401, 404, 405, 413, 423, 425, 431, 440, 467, 484, 491-493, 498, 501-503, 505, 507, 508, 512, 516, 517, 519, 520, 572, 573, 617, 703, 715, 732, 780, **8:** 152, 226, 470, 516, 559, 652, 739, 762, 823, 846, **9:** 32, 186, 245, 352, 394, **10:** 69, 211, 536

Correa, Clotilde **10:** 317

Correa, Elvira **7:** 275

Correa, Francisco Javier **6:** 603, **8:** 451, **9:** 412

Correa, Javier **8:** 823

Correa, Jorge **10:** 478, 564

Correa, Jose Maria **4:** 484

Correa, Juan de Dios **8:** 334

Correa, Maurice **4:** 138

Correa, Mr. **1:** 199-201, 307, 312, 609, **4:** 122, 418, **5:** 300, 302, 308, **9:** 773

Correa, Pedro **10:** 478

Correa, Rafaela (married Quiros) (Quiroz; Rafaelita) **1:** 199, 226, 609, **3:** 836, **4:** 2, 13, 16, 49, 77, 93, 130, 138, 143, 144, 150, 152, 157, 165, 187, 235, 246, 269, 286, 309, 314, 319, 375, 397, 418, 423, 449, 484, 492, 496, 513, 521, 589, **6:** 27, 619, **8:** 470

Correa, Rosa **1:** 199-201, 226, 307, **4:** 397, 418, 449, **6:** 27

Correa, Rosa *see also* Veyan, Rosa

Correa, Rosaura **5:** 519, 805

Correggio **9:** 497

Correggio, Antonio *see* Allegri di Correggio, Antonio

Corrillos *see* Chorrillos

Corsi, Rossi **6:** 280

Corsica **5:** 744, **7:** 117

Corsini, family **3:** 277

Corso, Electro **7:** 574, 578, 588, 602, 733, 820, 825, 828, **8:** 4, 43, 96, 278, 625

Corso, Enriqueta **7:** 853, 854, **10:** 189

Corso, Julio **5:** 512, 846, **6:** 797, 836, 853, **7:** 485, 513, 587, 660, 766, 820, 826, 828, 841, 842, 844, 848-851, 853, 854, 866, 869, **8:** 15, 16, 87, 481, **10:** 196

Corso, Mr. **7:** 710

Corsöer **2:** 526, 530

Corssen, Ferdinand **1:** 850, **5:** 525, **9:** 127, 221

Cortera, General La *see* Cotera, General La

Cortés de Puente, Paula (Cortes y Puente; Cortéz) **6:** 600, 602, 604, 621, 673, 674, 688, 791, 834, 857, **7:** 449, 650

Cortés, Mr. **4:** 90, **7:** 441

Cortez, Colonel **5:** 868

Cortez, Mr. **4:** 62

Cortez, Mrs. **4:** 62

Cortona **3:** 299

Coruña **2:** 91, 238

Corvacho, Mr. **6:** 491, 492

Corvalan, Bernardina **1:** 280, 281, **3:** 866, 868, **4:** 15, 62, 71, 90, 91, 114, 138, 142, 149, 150, 164, 167, 180, 266, 274, 350, 369, 386, 480, 487, 535, 589, **5:** 263

Corvalan, Magdalena **4:** 167

Corvalan, Santiago **1:** 277, 280, 281, **3:** 732, 866, **4:** 71, 90, 146, 150, 164, 167, 180, 265, 268, 386, 480, 487, 535, **5:** 263, 320

Corvet, Mr. **4:** 787

Corvin, Mr. **4:** 441, 519

Corvo **2:** 85, 88

Cos, Felipe **4:** 332

Cosimo I **3:** 313

Cosimo, Piero di **3:** 305

Cosimus, Saint **3:** 214

Cosio, Antonia (married Read) (Cossio; Antuca) **1:** 649, **3:** 827, **7:** 726, **8:** 440, **9:** 38

Cosio, Erlinda **7:** 490

Cosio, Isabel **6:** 608

Cosio, Juan **5:** 552, **6:** 347

Cosio, Juan Mariano (Cossio; Mariano) **2:** 234, **6:** 607, 608, 612, 614, 626, 631, 633, 641, 670, 674, 702, 726, 733, 784, 787, 788, 827, 857, **7:** 10, 11, 54, 84, 85, 115, 119, 247, 369, 490, 529, **8:** 5, 72, 90, 91, 106, 524, 729

Cosio, Manuela (married Read) (Cossio) **3:** 827, **4:** 859, **5:** 202, **7:** 117, 813, **8:** 440, 518, **9:** 38, 238
Cosio, Miguel **6:** 726
Cosio, Miss **1:** 108
Cosio, Mr. (Cossio) **5:** 543, 568, 667, 700, **6:** 366, **7:** 366, **8:** 165, 182, 305, 419, 459, 472, 537, **9:** 853, **10:** 51
Cosio, Ventura **6:** 614
Cossing **2:** 666
Costa Rica **3:** 581, 585, **4:** 61, **5:** 379, 543
Costa, Mr. **4:** 29
Costa, Mr. Da **9:** 553
Costa, Nicolas de la **1:** 307, 312, 313, 345
Costas de Peña, Manuela (Costas; Peña) **9:** 11, 121, **10:** 72, 81, 168, 207, 300, 301
Costas, José Maria **2:** 21, **3:** 613, 737, 813, 823-825, 831, **4:** 24, 45, 52, 434, 465, **6:** 364, **7:** 255, 266, 284, 405, 460, 813, **8:** 47, 181, 215, 219, 226, 229, 231, 240, 251, 265, 294, 446, 512, **9:** 11, **10:** 81
Costas, Manuel **2:** 21, 22, **3:** 737, **4:** 45, 87, 164, 236, 268, 327, 653, **5:** 488, **6:** 315, 615, 616, 645, 654, 669-671, 805, **7:** 44, 76, 205, 249, 284, 333, 355, 363, 364, 366, 369, 405, 429, 458, 460, 466, 467, 612, 626, 629, 632, 633, 638, 653, 655, 670, 703, 704, 752, **8:** 164, 181, 226, 294, 415, 466, 494, 495, 512, 525, 541, 543, 627, 733, 757, **9:** 134, 144, 146, 153, 165, **10:** 428
Costas, Maria **10:** 428
Cotacachi **7:** 36
Cotera, General La (Colonel) (La Cortera; Lacotera) **5:** 429, 430, **6:** 677, 784, 832, 835, **7:** 389, **8:** 179, 211, 213, 215, 218, 223, 233, 247, 261, 274, 323, 345, 399, 401, 498, 704, **9:** 22, 26, 27, 186, 194, 196, 198, 200, 210, 216, 220, 233, 774, 801, 810, 828
Cotera, Lucas de la **1:** 77, 91, 102
Cotes de Bryce, Grimanesa (Bryce; Cotes; Gertrudis; Grimaneza) **8:** 195, 239, 524, 774, **9:** 131, 201, 209, 214, 220, 223, 245, 343, 345, **10:** 171, 190, 225, 276, 324, 337, 383, 418
Cotes, Grimaneza *see* Althaus, Grimaneza
Cotes, Manuel Maria **3:** 748, **4:** 146, 181, 188, 240, 514, 622, 809, **5:** 270, 301, 303, 621, 720, 754, 852, **6:** 11, 364, 385, 397, 462-464, 467, 468, 470, 471, 474, 476, 478, 480, 487, 488, 494, 496, 590, 634, **7:** 117, 130, 143, 154, 223, 262, 271, 273, 342, 399, 648, 699, **8:** 195, 239, 774, **9:** 130, 131
Cotes, Miguel **4:** 526, **9:** 207
Cotesworth, Mr. (Coutsworth) **4:** 41, 120, 179, 200, 849, 850, 857, 860, 861, 869, 871, 874, **5:** 34, 38, 177, 384, 385, 541, 588, 706, 830, **6:** 52, 260, 343, 447, 526, 529, **7:** 69
Cotesworth, William **3:** 630, **4:** 174, 179, 182, 212, 230, 239, 849, 857, 860, **5:** 652, **6:** 400, 528
Cotta, Mr. **3:** 292, **6:** 87
Cotter, Mr. **5:** 834
Cottius **6:** 169
Couder, Louis Charles Auguste **4:** 682
Coulaincourt, Mr. **4:** 694
Coulet, François **2:** 869
Coulette, Mr. **4:** 629, 633
Coults, Mr. **1:** 504
Courajeoles, Mr. **9:** 297
Couret, Mr. **4:** 242
Courrejolles, Mr. **5:** 837
Court, Ernest **9:** 410
Courtais, General **4:** 226-228
Courtnay, family De **2:** 110
Courtney, Leonard **10:** 341
Courvoisier, Mr. **2:** 145
Coutsworth, Mr. *see* Cotesworth, Mr.
Covarrubias, Mr. **6:** 704
Coventry **1:** 7
Coventry, Earl of **2:** 559
Cowans, Mr. **4:** 640
Cowes **4:** 655, **10:** 262
Cowley, Lord **5:** 572, 687
Cowley, Mr. **2:** 63
Cowloon **5:** 777
Cox, Alejandro **8:** 15
Cox, Carlos **7:** 602, 733, 828, 865, **8:** 79, 286, 395, 416, 547, 657, 673, 753, 846, **9:** 55, 724, 813, 823, 826, 830, **10:** 68
Cox, Carmen *see* Ferrusola, Carmen
Cox, Enrique (Henry) **7:** 660, 733, 744, 786, 828, 865, **8:** 79, 286, 416, 440, 547, 657, 673, 753, 846, **9:** 55, 142, 148, 246, 299, 301, 325, 453, 724, 813, 823, 826, 830
Cox, Enriqueta (married Minks) **8:** 23, 673

Cox, Horatio **3:** 815, **4:** 627, 638, 642, 647, 648, 651-653, 656, 658, 805, **5:** 40, 249, 310
Cox, Mr. **1:** 593, **4:** 636, **5:** 789, **7:** 589, **8:** 371, 496, 847
Cox, Mrs. **5:** 800
Cox, William **1:** 614, 615, **5:** 800, **6:** 682, **7:** 865, **8:** 79, 286
Coz, Felipe **5:** 289, 303, 680, **6:** 373, **7:** 6, 318, 416, **8:** 650, **9:** 163, 382, 767, **10:** 229
Crab Island **4:** 644
Crabtree, Mr. **1:** 653
Crackling, Captain **1:** 119
Cracovia (Cracow) **3:** 842, **4:** 394, **5:** 166
Crain *see* Carniola
Cramer, Dr. **2:** 349
Cramer, Mr. **1:** 458, 493, 494, **4:** 861
Crämer, Mr. **5:** 585, **7:** 215
Crampton, Thomas N. *see* Crompton, Thomas N.
Cranach, Lucas (Kranach; Sünder; Louis; Luis) **3:** 306, 312, 315, 372, 401, 410, 477, **4:** 711, **9:** 479, 515
Crane, Harriet (born Cloak) (Harriett) **10:** 136, 137
Crane, Mr. **10:** 136
Cranworth, Lord **6:** 696
Crassus **9:** 819
Crawford, Mrs. *see* Clay, Mrs.
Crawford, Nina **4:** 160, 173, 217, 218, 237, 250, 258, 267, 285, 292, 392, 400, 416, 502, 503, 507, 514, 516, 519, 520, 528, 534, 563, 581, 588, 595, **5:** 362, 681, 694, 713, **7:** 400
Crawley, Charles (Charley) **1:** 2-5, 8, 102, 103, 115, 116, 124, 181, 186, 191, 204, 337-339, 342, 350-353, 536, 606, 607, 752, 780, 781, 783, 784, 808, **2:** 117, 118, 126, 202, 206, 238, 244, 247, 280, 364, 383, 820, **3:** 26, 29, 218, 570, 617, 623, 632, 696, 704, 740, 762, 771, 782, 784, 816, 817, 819, 849, **4:** 28, 70, 85, 171, 175, 485, **5:** 347, 667, **6:** 634, **7:** 501, **8:** 116, **9:** 619, 622, 636, 761, **10:** 98, 122
Crawley, Michel **1:** 140-142, 148-151, 153, 154, 175
Crawley, Mrs. **1:** 339
Crecy **3:** 362
Cremer, Hero (Crëmer) **9:** 261, 271
Cremier, Emanuel **7:** 199
Crémieux, Mr. **4:** 195, 196, 198
Cremona **5:** 615, **6:** 770
Crempine, Mr. **9:** 377
Crespat **6:** 488
Cresswell, Anastasia **9:** 156, 762, **10:** 52
Cresswell, Caroline **9:** 608
Cresswell, family **1:** 579, **2:** 123, **4:** 842
Cresswell, Frances Maria *see* Willink, Frances Maria
Cresswell, Frances Sophia (born Willink) (Creswell; Willinck; Francis) **1:** 381, 479, 574, 586, **2:** 123, 125, 126, 131, 146, 152, 174, 175, 182, 186, 187, 189, 192, **3:** 571, 584, 589, 590, 597, 602, 603, 635, 638, 639, **4:** 221, 420, 527, 663, 830, 841, 842, 851, 856, 863, 868, 873, **5:** 43, 120, 128, 129, 138, 177, 178, 298, 652, **6:** 260, 454-456, **7:** 121, 292, 315, 845, **8:** 98, 105, 129, 155, 267, 312, 514, 623, 626, **9:** 55, 155, 156, 182, 256, 361, 376, 584, 612, 762, 796, 798, 866, 867, **10:** 52, 89, 135, 537
Cresswell, Francis (Frank) **6:** 455, **7:** 121, **8:** 623, **9:** 762, **10:** 90
Cresswell, Frederick **9:** 681
Cresswell, Harriet *see* Dubois, Harriet
Cresswell, Henrietta (Etta) **6:** 455, **7:** 121, **8:** 623, **9:** 156, 762, **10:** 52, 141, 308, 423, 537
Cresswell, Henry **1:** 453, 466, 483, 484, 487, 490, 558, **9:** 588, 612, 617, 620, 639, 646, 663
Cresswell, John (Creswell) **1:** 381, 479, **2:** 125, 126, 189, **3:** 584, 602, 639, **4:** 421, 842, **5:** 177, 298, 652, **6:** 53, 260, 454, 455, **7:** 121, **10:** 89, 537
Cresswell, Maria (Creswell) **1:** 453, 466, 484, 504, **2:** 125, 126, 152, 186, 187, 196, **3:** 571, 584, 586, 589, 590, 597, 601-605, 639, **4:** 841, 842, 851, 853, 856, 873, **5:** 42, 202, **6:** 53, 260, 583, **9:** 588, 591, 602, 603, 612, 617, 629, 631, 639, 646, 653
Cresswell, Mr. **1:** 19, 89, 381, 451, 453, 454, 465-467, 471, 479, 483, 484, 487, 490, 491, 558, **2:** 123, 125, 186, 187, **4:** 842, **9:** 587-589, 591, 600, 612, 617, 620, 622, 639, 663, 687
Cresswell, Mrs. **1:** 483, 484, 488, **8:** 623

Cresswell, Richard **1:** 452, 479, 482-484, 487, **2:** 126, **4:** 842, **8:** 623
Cresswell, Robert (Bob) **1:** 453, 466, 467, 486, 504, **2:** 125, 126, 186, 187, 196, 216, **3:** 571, 584, 589, 601-605, 639, **4:** 841, 842, 856, 873, **5:** 42, 202, **6:** 53, 260, 583, **9:** 587, 602, 606, 612, 618, 626, 639, 646
Cresswell, Willink **6:** 455, **7:** 121
Creta **8:** 480
Creussier-le-Vieux **6:** 488
Crewe **6:** 268, 448
Creyon, Geoffrey **1:** 19
Cribb, Mr. **9:** 605
Crimea **5:** 509, **6:** 8, 10, 247, 404, **8:** 391, 392, **10:** 333
Crimmins, Mr. **7:** 416, 419
Crispat de l'Auvergnois, Miss **6:** 487
Crispo, Mr. **10:** 305
Crispus **3:** 216
Cristina *see* Maria Cristina, Queen Dowager of Spain
Cristophe, Mr. **10:** 130
Cristopherus, Saint *see* Christopher, Saint
Cristoval **1:** 85, 90
Crockford, Mr. **2:** 480
Croissant, Mr. **5:** 161
Croix, Isabel La *see also* Aliaga de Lacroix, Isabel
Croix, Isabel La *see* Lacroix, Isabel
Croix, Maria La *see* Lacroix, Maria
Croix, Mr. La *see* Lacroix, Mr.
Croker, Mr. **9:** 313
Croll, Mr. *see* Kroll, Mr.
Crombé, Mrs. (Combé) **3:** 457-462, 498
Crompton, Mariana **4:** 456
Crompton, Thomas N. (Crampton) **1:** 102, 105, 107, 108, 135, 363, 860, 874, **2:** 23, 24, 28, **3:** 576, 762, **4:** 456, 460, 462-464, 468, 469, **6:** 279
Cromwell, Gregory **8:** 355
Cromwell, Oliver **2:** 273, **6:** 692, **8:** 247, 355, **10:** 511
Cromwell, Thomas **8:** 355
Cronborg **2:** 565
Cronhelm, Edward **2:** 308, 311, 312, 320, 323
Cronhelm, F. W. **2:** 307, 308, 311, 312, 320, 323, 450
Cronhelm, John **2:** 323, 324
Cronhelm, Mrs. **2:** 320, 324
Cronhelm, William **2:** 320
Cronsbruch, Mr. (Cronsbruck; Cronsbrück) **4:** 545, **6:** 238, 239, **7:** 230
Cronstadt **4:** 408, **6:** 77, **10:** 356, 360
Crooke, Nicholas **1:** 303, 330
Crookshank, Mr. (Cruikshank) **1:** 56, 58, 60-64, 66-70, 339
Crosby (Crossby) **6:** 320, 357, 360, 367, 450, 452, 524
Crosby, Mr. (Crossby) **6:** 370, 373, 566, 581, 605, 624, 630, 632, 641, 713, 786, 810, **7:** 236
Cross, Alexander **8:** 502
Cross, Captain **2:** 879-882
Cross, Mr. **4:** 359, 372, **6:** 549
Crotia **5:** 820
Croydon (Croyden) **1:** 407, **2:** 130, 182, **3:** 581, 582, **5:** 45, **6:** 53
Croymann, Mr. **1:** 395, 396
Croz, Mr. **6:** 699
Crozet **8:** 244
Crozier, Captain **5:** 657
Cruces (Crucez; Crusces) **1:** 8, **3:** 688-690, 695, 699, 702, **4:** 499, 632, 636, 639, **5:** 229, **6:** 37, 40
Cruikshank, George **8:** 590
Cruikshank, Mr. *see* Crookshank, Mr.
Cruselles **6:** 166
Cruz Benavente, Juan de la **7:** 296, 306
Cruz de Guerreros **3:** 808
Cruz Puch, Mr. **3:** 729, 877, **4:** 122, 142, 242, 292, 545
Cruz, General **5:** 143, **6:** 20
Cruz, Luis (Louis) **3:** 887, **4:** 10, 28, 34, 306, 455
Cruz, Mr. **6:** 21
Cuadra, Luis **5:** 653, 659
Cuadros, M. G. **8:** 367
Cuadros, Manuel A. **4:** 55, **10:** 410
Cuadros, Mr. **10:** 99, 323
Cuba **2:** 74, **4:** 510, 645, **5:** 33, 436, 471, 653, 816, 867, **6:** 9, 389, 401, 679, 696, **7:** 71, 83, 139, 579, **8:** 178, 256, 361, 398, 543, **9:** 191, 220, 444, **10:** 542
Cuba, Colonel **6:** 688
Cuba, General **6:** 855
Cuba, Mariano de la **4:** 274

Cubillas, Juan **8:** 431
Cucalon, Antonio (Cocalon) **2:** 36, **4:** 20, 79, 566, **5:** 351, 750, **7:** 125, 652, 655, **8:** 382, 455, 596, **9:** 302, 807
Cucalon, Felipe **7:** 612, 614, 651, 652
Cucalon, Manuel **7:** 572, 574, 575, 593-597, 601, 613, 614, 621, 623, 626, 629, 651, 652, 659, 671, 677, 678, 690, 691, 701, 707, 731, 732, 740, 742, 743, 757, 763, 764, 775, 788, 789, 791, 797, 816, 817, 823, 830, 833, 834, 836, 840, 849, 855, 860, 861, 865, 871, 872, **8:** 2, 3, 23, 30, 42, 50, 54-56, 70, 71, 75-79, 82, 107, 123, 130, 137, 163, 164, 166, 310, 432, 455, 466, 516, 555, 739, 762, 847, **9:** 286, 287, 345, 351, 352, 394, 397
Cucalon, Mr. **7:** 96, 113
Cucubamba **1:** 255
Cudlip, Charles (Cudlipp) **7:** 828, **8:** 272, 360, 422, 434, 435, 443, 444, 499, 542, 564, 742, 752, **9:** 115, **10:** 58, 346
Cuenca **4:** 59, **5:** 632, 635
Cueto, A. A. **4:** 407
Cueto, Mr. **4:** 133, 174, 247, **5:** 706
Cuevas, Jacobita **1:** 149
Cuevas, Jose Maria **1:** 138, 146, 147, 149, 298
Cuevillas **1:** 137, 163, 176, 363, 777, **3:** 846, **5:** 423
Culebras **8:** 869
Culicaya **1:** 131, 132
Cullen, John (Cullan; Joseph) **1:** 331, **2:** 136
Culloden **2:** 150
Culm **2:** 676
Cuma **3:** 104, 110
Cumberland **1:** 104, **10:** 120
Cumberland, Duke of **2:** 150, **5:** 683, **8:** 858, **10:** 182, 529, 531
Cumberledge, Mr. (Cumberlidge) **3:** 761, 785, 820, **4:** 41, 66, 148, 176, **7:** 589, **9:** 389
Cumming, Alick **2:** 216, 217, 220
Cummings, Dr. **7:** 121
Cunard, Mr. **5:** 307, **6:** 49
Cunco **3:** 689, 691, 693
Cunning, Mr. **2:** 144
Cunningham, Mr. **1:** 834
Cura Cavi **1:** 828, 829
Curaçoa **3:** 679, **5:** 226
Curahuasi **1:** 273
Curayaco **9:** 750
Curlew, Mr. **2:** 64
Curqui **1:** 721
Curvy, Captain **5:** 439
Cushman, Miss **8:** 788
Cusset **6:** 469-473, 477-479, 485, 487-492, 494
Custine, General **6:** 223
Custine, Mr. **2:** 404, 700, **4:** 338, 342, 360, 375
Custozza **6:** 770
Cuxhaven **1:** 449, 450, 506, 507, 594, **2:** 327, 456, 685, 697, **3:** 568, **5:** 154
Cuyaca **1:** 258
Cuynai *see* Caynai
Cuzco **1:** 101, 102, 108, 109, 129, 131, 140, 141, 144, 152, 162, 167, 174, 175, 200, 266, 272, 275, 278-280, 283, 284, 287-295, 310, 317, 324, 339, 342, 358, 617, 618, 641, 761, 762, 776, 777, 779, 780, 782, 855, **2:** 20, 22, 26, 434, **3:** 528, 732, 746, 750, 848, 866, **4:** 45, 103, 104, 128, 169, 239, 832, **5:** 340, 426, 440, 449, 450, 477, 481, 491, 549, 571, 581, 597-599, 601, 626, 651, 721, **6:** 21, 28, 30, 31, 33, 248, 315, 615, 628, 678, 801, 838, 844, **7:** 173, 249, 344, 358, 364, 463, 476, 587, 636, 645, 723, 735, **8:** 119-121, 347, 487, 560, 561, 711, 784, 804, **9:** 411, 744, **10:** 53, 60
Cyaxares, King **8:** 765-767
Cyprus, Queen of *see* Canano, Catarina
Cyrene **9:** 743
Cyrus **8:** 767, **9:** 453, 502, 738, 739, 747
Czarewitch **10:** 307, 340
Czarina *see* Dagmar, Princess of Denmark
Czartoriskich Habina Ordynatowa Zamoyska, Zofia **3:** 323
Czaslau **9:** 516
Czerni, family **9:** 511, 513
Czerski, Mr. **3:** 483, 610

Dabrust **2:** 633
Dacia **3:** 451
Dacre, May **9:** 695
Dadelszen, family von **9:** 457, 586
Dadelszen, George von (G. M.) **2:** 125, **9:** 586, 599, 601-603, 609, 610, 613, 627, 681, 690
Daedalus **3:** 413
Daffil, Mr. **5:** 184
Daffil, Mrs. **5:** 184

Dagmar, Princess of Denmark (Czarina) **6:** 636, 823, **10:** 360

Dagobert **4:** 716

Dahl, Charles **2:** 606

Dahl, Mr. **2:** 570, 609, 615, 622

Dahl, Mrs. **2:** 608

Dahlberg, Prince of **9:** 535, **10:** 124

Dahlmann, Mr. **2:** 412, 427, **6:** 676

Dahn, Mrs. **3:** 402

Dakin, Harriet **3:** 573, 585

Dakin, Mrs. **2:** 120, 121, 131, 141, 152, 172, 183, 197, **3:** 569, 573, 581, 585, 592, 597, 600, 601, 632, 634, 639

Dalaveaagen **2:** 618

Dalhousie, Earl of (Lord) **3:** 826, **5:** 397, 807

Dalidou, Mr. **3:** 734

Dalkey **2:** 227, 684

Dall'Orso *see* Orso, Dall'

Dalsested **2:** 618

Dalton, Henry (Enrique) **1:** 352, **3:** 718, **7:** 647, 673

Daly, Mr. **9:** 345, 362, 437

Dam, Christian **9:** 850, **10:** 218, 307, 311

Damascus **4:** 547, 701, **5:** 736, 744, **8:** 639

Damasus **3:** 220

Damianus, Saint **3:** 214

Dammert, Luis (Dammort) **7:** 162, 215, 244, **9:** 185, 752, **10:** 73, 100, 324, 384

Dammert, Mrs. **10:** 347

Dana, K. H. jr. **2:** 59, **3:** 691

Danau **2:** 745, 746

Daneskjold Samsoe, family **2:** 562

Danhausen, Mr. **3:** 437

Daniel, Mr. **5:** 214

Danielo, Prince of Montenegro **5:** 410, 739, 744

Danielsen, Mr. **2:** 512

Dankaert, Mr. **2:** 120, 125, 126, 140, 190, **3:** 570, 571, 575, 599, **4:** 203, 665, 813, 826, 827, 857

Danker, Mr. **1:** 565

Dankert, Ellen (Dankerts) *see* Fischer, Ellen

Dankert, Mrs. (Dankart; Dankerts) **2:** 336, 384, 395, 431, 648, **3:** 531, 562

Danne, Countess of **6:** 9

Dannecker, Mr. (Dannicker) **2:** 362, 780, **5:** 93, **6:** 219, 220, **9:** 540

Danozi, Mr. (Archbishop of Salzburg) **6:** 121

Dansay, Mr. **1:** 211, 214, 215, 217, 218, 220, 221, 223-226, 229, 258

Dante *see* Alghieri, Dante

Dantzig (Dantzic; Dantzick) **1:** 458, 468, **2:** 413, **3:** 536, 764, 771, **4:** 176, 222, 378, **5:** 461, **8:** 611, **10:** 297

Danzat, Mr. **4:** 724

Daponte *see* Ponte, Da

Darbois, Mr. (Archbishop of Paris) **7:** 261

Dargo **3:** 712

Dario, Antonio **3:** 391

Darius **3:** 131, 132, 149

Darlington **2:** 296, 297

Darmstadt **2:** 683, 785, **5:** 718, **6:** 509

Darmstadt, Grand Duchess of **9:** 58

Darmstadt, Grand Duke of **9:** 77

Darnley, Lord *see* Stuart, Henry

Darté, Mr. **4:** 8

Dartnell, Emma **3:** 783, **4:** 289, 494, 513, **5:** 305, 684, **6:** 603

Dartnell, family **7:** 357

Dartnell, Fanny **4:** 289, 450, **6:** 604

Dartnell, Georgina (Jorgina) **7:** 648, 759, **8:** 48

Dartnell, John (Darnell) **4:** 82, 138, 145, 152, 164, 182, 231, 266, 303, 355, 426, 437, 448, **5:** 554, 635, 849, **6:** 625, **7:** 186, 276, 371, 405, 648, 792, **8:** 474, 751, **9:** 450

Dartnell, Julia **4:** 450

Dartnell, Maria Luisa **3:** 748, **7:** 276, 648, **9:** 233

Dartnell, Maria Rosa **7:** 464, 467, 578, 648, 759, 776, **8:** 625

Dartnell, Mercedes *see* Guise, Mercedes

Dartnell, Mrs. **4:** 180, **10:** 84

Dartnell, Richard **8:** 402, 433, **9:** 348, **10:** 84, 193, 372

Dartnell, Russell (Rusell) **3:** 730, **4:** 22, 40, 75, 278, 289, 326, 355, 366, 449, 450, 466, 471, 537, 602, **5:** 589, 725, **6:** 603, 604, **7:** 658, **10:** 25

Daru, Comte **10:** 165

Darwin, Mr. **9:** 244, 259

Dassaw *see* Dessau

Dassenau **2:** 757, 758

Daudet, Alphonse **9:** 269

Daule **5:** 630

Daun, Field Marshal **3:** 431, 437, 438, **6:** 97, 107, **10:** 422

Daura, Vicomte **9:** 575
Davala, Mr. **9:** 411, **10:** 182
Davala, Tomás **9:** 326
Davalos, Mr. **10:** 240
Davananin, Mr. **4:** 862
Davenport, Mr. **2:** 234
Davey, George Thomas *see* Davy, George Thomas
David I of Scotland **2:** 240
David II of Scotland **2:** 273
David, Jerome, Baron **8:** 197
David, King **3:** 25, **8:** 297, 480, **9:** 452
David, Mr. **2:** 362, **4:** 722, 805, 816, **6:** 161, **9:** 562
Davidson, Mr. **4:** 344, 502, **5:** 838
Davies, Mr. (Davis) **3:** 817, 838, 881, **4:** 134, 200, 242, 246, 258, 267, 359, **9:** 585
Davies, Thomas E. **8:** 690, 695, 696, 702, 708, 737, 746-749, 764-766, 772, 788, 798, 803, 813, 858, 859, 863, **9:** 5, 30, 34, 41-43, 63, 65, 73, 78, 81, 86, 88, 89, 91, 99, 101, 103, 123-125, 127, 129, 130, 134, 136, 139, 140, 702
Davila Condemarin, José (Condamarin; D'Avila) **4:** 5, 14, 29, 42, 44, 54, 127, 128, 171, 200, 333, 342, 513, 571, **5:** 313, 367, **6:** 716, **7:** 326, 490, 555, 560, **8:** 446
Davila, Delfina **5:** 562, 576, 579, 580, **6:** 625, 839, **8:** 467, 750
Davila, Miguel **1:** 649
Davila, Mr. **9:** 751
Davila, Mrs. **6:** 625
Davila, Paula (Paulita) **5:** 576, **6:** 684
Davila, Tomás jr. (Thomas) **8:** 467, 477, 490, 491, 495, 497, 500, 515
Davila, Tomás sr. (Thomas) **4:** 485, **5:** 562, 576, 578, 580, 796, **6:** 625, 645, 684, 705, 735, 833, 839, 854, 855, **7:** 9, 34, 108, 109, 213, 360, 557, **8:** 243, 467, 750
Davis, Jefferson **1:** 748, **5:** 793, 812, 851, 854, **6:** 351, 679, 682, 695, 717, **7:** 14, 68
Davis, Mr. **3:** 189, 195, **7:** 166, **8:** 373
Davis, Richard *see* Hart Davis, Richard
Davoust, Marshal, Prince of Eckmühl (Marshall of Eckmühl and Auerstädt) **1:** 420, 424, 437-439, 442, 507, 573, **2:** 453, 466, **4:** 753, **5:** 124, **6:** 411, **10:** 571
Davson, Mr. **3:** 700-702
Davy, Charlotte (born Baynton) **1:** 365, 798, 802, 803, 830, 831, 833, 834, 836, 837, **4:** 76, 80, 82, 83, 89, 837, 838, **6:** 321, **8:** 610
Davy, George Thomas (Davey) **1:** 354, 365, 754, 798, 800-802, 830, 831, 833, 834, 836, 837, 840, 841, 862, **3:** 608, 721, 849, 871, **4:** 28, 80-82, 85, 89, 97, 175, 176, 313, 665, 868, 874, **5:** 180, 197, 655, **6:** 321, **7:** 284, 458, 717, **8:** 610
Davy, Georgie **1:** 831
Davy, Honor **3:** 608
Dawson, Thomas **7:** 499, 717, 747, 765, **8:** 87, **10:** 84, 195, 286
Daza, General **10:** 391
Daza, Hilarion **8:** 87, 280, 427, 428, 856, 873, **9:** 5, 49, 61, 62, 76, 169, 170, 172, 174, 208, 221, 243, 284, 709
Daza, Manuel **7:** 385
De la Tour **6:** 473, 476, 493
Deccan **5:** 399, 546
Decken, Cecilie von der **1:** 424
Decourt, Alfredo **8:** 867, **9:** 210
Dede, Elfriede *see* Mayer, Elfriede
Deeble, Edward **4:** 342, **5:** 88, **7:** 471, 472, 479, 480, 492, 512, 521, 529, 537, 538, 541, 546, 549, 561, 582, 587, 590, 601-603, 608, 611, 612, 616
Defoe, Mr. **2:** 407
Degetan, Mr. **1:** 471, 476
Dehn, Mr. **1:** 445, 566, 567, 573
DeHorsey, Mr. **8:** 489
Delaroche, Mr. **4:** 787
Delaware, Lord **4:** 662
Delayen, Ms. **9:** 573, 576, 579
Delboy, Ulyses (Delbois; Ulises) **7:** 808, 825, **8:** 185, 265, 343, 855, **9:** 154
Delessert, Mr. **6:** 274-276, 279
Delgado de Garcia, Rosalia (Delgado) **5:** 647, **7:** 61, **8:** 168
Delgado y Moreno, Carlos **6:** 291, 651, **7:** 406, 508, 603, 674
Delgado, Carlos **7:** 35, 278, 470
Delgado, Cipriano **3:** 865, **4:** 130, 236
Delgado, Eulogio **8:** 248, **10:** 443, 452, 525
Delgado, family **3:** 861, **4:** 247, **6:** 760, **7:** 78, 417
Delgado, José del Carmen **5:** 717, 728, **6:** 344

Delgado, Juan del Carmen **5:** 728, **6:** 344
Delgado, Miss **7:** 355
Delgado, Mr. **2:** 2, 6, 16-19, **4:** 430, **5:** 727, 733, 833, **6:** 681, **7:** 22, 130, 196, 278, 360, 467, 699, 705, 785, **8:** 38, 264, 683
Delgado, Mrs. **9:** 772, 785, **10:** 338
Delgado, Rosalia (married Garcia y Garcia) **5:** 832, 833
Delgado, Ruperto **7:** 781, 785, **10:** 63
Delhi **5:** 396, 398-400, 439, **8:** 312
Dely Ibrahim **3:** 52
Dembrinski, General (Dembranski) **4:** 381, 408
Demerara (Demarara; Demerera) **3:** 661, 665, **4:** 652, **5:** 210, **6:** 389, 534, 537, **7:** 88
Demidoff, Prince (Count) **3:** 308, **5:** 721, 786
Democritus (Democrit) **3:** 131, **4:** 650
Demosthenes **3:** 224
Denegri, Aurelio (Dinegri) **6:** 682, **7:** 106, 294, 297, 298, 300, 307, 325, 342, 367, 377, 386, 402-404, 406, 559, 563, 592, 679, 691, 692, 745, 747, 758, 772, 776, 804, 816-818, 830, 843, 849, 867, 869, **8:** 372-374, 435, 445, 455, 466, 484, 508, 509, 516, 550, 556, 567, 653, 666, 712, 715, 716, 846, 847, **9:** 26, 27, 55, 115, 116, 121, 143, 150, 194, 196, 218, 357, 398, 811, 812, 816, 819, 829-831, 846, **10:** 49, 57, 58, 63, 97, 208, 248, 286, 331, 408, 410, 440, 473
Denegri, Mr. (Dinegri) **5:** 788, 813, **6:** 651, **8:** 391
Denegri, Pedro (Dinegri) **4:** 326, **5:** 609, **6:** 590, **7:** 33, 100, 106, 143, 310, 688, 772, 804, **8:** 372-374, 464, 556, 567, **9:** 55, 830, 831, 846, **10:** 473
Denegro *see also* Dinegro
Denegro, Mr. **4:** 326
Denewitz *see* Dennewitz
Denmark (Demark; Dinamarca) **1:** 375, 388, 410, 413, 425, 429, 445, 532, 757, 766, **2:** 412, 413, 432, 433, 459, 496, 509, 516, 517, 520, 523, 529, 535, 536, 538, 545, 546, 549, 555, 559, 579, 582, 649, 654, 686, 711, **3:** 17, 574, 845, 846, **4:** 18, 92, 164, 183, 190, 208, 210, 211, 222, 224, 238-240, 252, 254, 270, 274, 284, 302, 309, 341, 351, 363, 378, 394, 409, 432, 433, 460, 510, 541, 551, 586, 754, 764, 769, 770, 772, **5:** 39, 103, 150, 262, 307, 328, 345, 407, 416, 543, 596, 598, 645, 679, 712, 790, 810, 811, **6:** 9, 308, 321, 555, 563, 570, 573, 574, 576, 578, 595, 601, 606, 609, 617, 620, 630, 644, 656, 675, 743, 817, 822, 845, **7:** 13, 531, 537, 553, 615, **8:** 80, 81, 813, **9:** 359, 404, 408, 462, **10:** 340, 551
Denmark, King of (Duke of Holstein; Duke of Holstein and Lauenburg) **1:** 390, 417, 523, **2:** 342, 344, 432, 479, 549, 553, 554, 557, 558, 584, 639, 649, 784, **3:** 585, **4:** 18, 183, 771, **5:** 307, **6:** 418, 552, 708, **7:** 537, 553
Denmark, Prince Royal of **7:** 376
Denmark, Queen of **1:** 567, **2:** 351, 387, 512, 529, 532, 535, 557, 563
Denner, Mr. **3:** 408, 410
Dennewitz (Denewitz) **2:** 673, 676
Dennier, Balthazar **3:** 315
Denovan, Mr. **4:** 120, 515
Dent, Mr. **1:** 300
Deptford **1:** 486, 494, **2:** 179, **9:** 602
Derby, Earl of (Lord) **5:** 267, 277, 301, 304, 401, 404, 409, 598, 614, **6:** 311, 769, 775, 791, **7:** 2, 124, 421, 528, **8:** 489, 559, 573, 598, 611
Dersheim **1:** 531
Derteano, Arturo **8:** 826
Derteano, Dionisio (Dionicio) **5:** 810, **6:** 611, **7:** 50, 251, 293, 330, 342, 346, 353, 359, 361, 402, 404, 411, 413, 432, 451, 487, 603, 668, 690, 691, 693, 695, 701, 748-750, 754, 759, 764, 767, 775-777, 779-783, 797, 816, 821, 824, 861, 868, **8:** 10, 12, 40, 53, 68, 123, 126, 128, 144, 225, 249, 264, 265, 269, 365, 377, 413, 419, 422, 436, 453, 466, 499, 509, 516, 519, 529, 533, 545, 564, 567, 568, 631, 697, 698, 712, 715, 716, 744, 760, 776, 777, 786, 826, 835, 838, 843, **9:** 6, 9, 27, 53, 55, 142-146, 148, 149, 163, 169, 246, 383, 419, 431, 439, 441, 445, 755, 807, 810, 811, 823, 827, **10:** 93, 378
Desaix, General **2:** 877
Deschamps, Miss **2:** 647
Deschapelles, Mr. **2:** 411
Descoubet, Mr. **1:** 15
Desenzano **3:** 358, **6:** 206
Desmoulins, Mr. **3:** 51, 52, 54

Desportes, Mr. **4:** 732
Dessalines, Mr. **10:** 130
Dessau (Dassaw) **1:** 370, **2:** 666
Detmold (Dettmold) **2:** 655, **5:** 108, **8:** 132
Detroit, Mr. (Mehemet Ali Pasha, Mehemet Ali) **8:** 689, 780
Deustua, Alejandro (Destua) **1:** 764, 766, 776, 855, **2:** 21, 46, **4:** 155, 180, 185, **5:** 274, 280, 283, 418, 805, **6:** 22, 30, **7:** 713, **8:** 282, **9:** 69, 71
Deustua, Colonel **8:** 61
Deutz **2:** 733, **4:** 737, 782, **5:** 64, 70, 163, **6:** 239, 252, 258, 405
Deutz, Mr. **8:** 342, 750
Devant, Baroness Du *see* Sand, George
Devés, Mr. **7:** 228
Devonshire **2:** 106, 107, 113, 116, **3:** 815, **4:** 627, **5:** 40, **10:** 148
Devonshire, Duke of **1:** 504, **3:** 203, **5:** 0, **10:** 75
Devonshire, Earl of **2:** 558
Devrient, Mr. **9:** 469
Dewerth, Mr. **7:** 317
Diamon, Mr. **4:** 21, 249, 251, 267, 285
Dianderas, José Maria **8:** 259, 336
Diano **3:** 78
Diaz, Francisca **9:** 85
Diaz, José **5:** 486
Diaz, Mr. **1:** 828
Diaz, Porfiro **8:** 280
Dibocq, Mr. *see* Dubocq, Mr.
Dibos, Ana Maria (married Kitz) (Anita) **7:** 369, **8:** 459, **9:** 119, **10:** 32, 87, 239
Dibos, Eduardo **7:** 369, **10:** 312, 320
Dibos, Ernestina *see* Pflücker de Dibos, Ernestina
Dibos, Felix (Felis; Feliz) **5:** 780, 800, 848, **6:** 319, **7:** 341, 363, 364, 369, 379, 380, 438, 460, 462, 465, 466, 477, 488, 495, 509, 514, 540, 546, 549, 560, 589, 798, **8:** 39, 45, 63, 72, 435, 459, 743, 825, **9:** 11, 41, 113, 119, 241, 304, 807, 827, **10:** 25, 32, 193, 239, 303, 312, 320, 389, 467, 469
Dibos, Jorge (George) **7:** 369, **10:** 303, 312
Dibos, Maria Theresa **7:** 379
Dickens, Charles **1:** 841, **2:** 75, **4:** 26, **7:** 172, **8:** 863, **9:** 63, 91, 732
Dickhoff, Julius **10:** 358, 360
Dickinson, Charlotte **2:** 169
Dickinson, Harriet **2:** 169, 170
Dickinson, Lydia **2:** 169, 170
Dickinson, Mr. **2:** 157, 166, 169, 170
Dickinson, Mrs. **2:** 157, 166, 169
Dickoff, Mr. **6:** 345
Dickson, G. F. **4:** 41
Dickson, Mr. (Dixon) **1:** 85, 104, 106, 107, 124, 125, 187, 188, 299, 872, **2:** 234, **3:** 622, 631, 800, **4:** 140, 592, 619, **5:** 276, 678, **7:** 6, 308
Dickson, Oscar **9:** 198
Dickson, William **2:** 64
Dickthal **6:** 514
Didier, Mr. **3:** 70
Diego **2:** 27, 28
Diego Ramirez **1:** 35, **2:** 61
Diego, Juan **3:** 680, 691, 692, 695-697, 699
Diegoy, Mr. **1:** 851
Dieguez, Bishop **1:** 615, 617, 620
Dieguez, Pablo **1:** 620, 621
Dielstein **6:** 510
Diepenbrock, Melchior **3:** 422
Dieppe (Dippe) **4:** 812, 819, 823-825
Dieseldorf, Mr. **2:** 327
Diestel, Mr. (Diestal; Distel) **5:** 40, 142, **6:** 432
Dietrich, Mr. **3:** 602
Diez de Canseco, Carlos (Canseco) **5:** 426, 431, 434, 444, 532, 534, **6:** 653, **7:** 828, 860, **8:** 567, 603, 632, **10:** 135, 283, 368, 387, 452, 471
Diez de Canseco, Francisco (Canseco) **6:** 657, 706, 721, 852, **7:** 39, 171, 263, 264, 352, 353, 559, **8:** 39, 58, **9:** 705, 791, 824, 826
Diez de Canseco, Pancha *see* Canseco de Castilla, Francisca
Diez de Canseco, Pedro (Canseco) **6:** 310, 335, 347, 461, 631, 650, 665, 675, 677, 680, 689, 700, 702, 705, 708-711, 713, 715, 723, 728, 738, 783, 790, 829, 831, 844, 851-853, 856, 857, 859, **7:** 6, 10, 22, 23, 25, 122, 151, 214, 222, 253, 638, 682, 723, **8:** 486, 589, 603, **9:** 13, 416, 853
Diez de la Peña, Mr. **1:** 847
Diez de la Torre, Juan (Diez) **1:** 368, 524, 536, 606, 608, 727, 758, 780, 784, 794, **2:** 20, 29-31, 49, 50, 191, 420, 884, **3:** 528, 624, 626, 700, 727-730, 733, 744, 749, 771, 811, 812, 818, 823, 826, 829, 836, 838, 853,

860, 872, 875, 876, 884, **4:** 7, 13-17, 20-22, 27, 31, 69, 72, 78, 94, 96, 109, 111-114, 116, 118, 119, 122, 129, 140, 142, 143, 145, 147-150, 153, 157, 158, 168, 177, 182, 202, 212, 216, 219, 220, 229, 230, 233-235, 238, 244, 246, 249, 251, 259-262, 264, 268, 271, 272, 285, 292, 301-304, 359, 392, 405, 406, 422, 424-426, 431, 434-439, 443, 444, 446, 448, 451, 455, 459-461, 463, 465, 466, 469, 471, 473, 476-483, 490, 492, 497, 509, 534, 541, 549-551, 564, 581, 595, 598, 617, 789, 791, 794, 795, 797, 813, 819, 831, 857, 869, **5:** 157, 196, 279, 280, 300, 303, 304, 311, 314, 315, 318, 323, 324, 330, 338, 346-348, 350, 356, 374, 376, 496, 529, 549, 552, 594, 604, 620, 627, 634, 635, 641, 643, 651, 668, 676, 679, 681, 684, 690, 693, 697, 698, 701, 703, 705, 710, 717, 739, 749, 750, 752, 753, 755, 756, 758, 769-771, 773, 774, 776, 781, 783, 784, 788, 791, 818, 821, 831, 832, 842-844, 848, 849, 858, 861-863, 865, 873, **6:** 4, 280, 291, 297, 299, 300, 304, 310, 314, 317, 320, 323, 326, 348, 356, 357, 360, 364, 372, 375, 395, 397-399, 405, 441, 458, 460, 461, 499, 511-515, 518-521, 523, 524, 572, 579, 582, 584, 587, 593, 599, 602, 605, 616, 619, 627, 635, 695, 700, 703, 705, 711, 713, 716, 717, 723, 724, 727, 732, 733, 735, 736, 755, 785, 795, 813, 825, 835, 837, 842, 847, 858, 862, 863, **7:** 2, 5, 6, 9, 26, 43, 44, 48, 56, 58, 71, 76, 77, 81, 88, 93, 97, 115, 117, 121, 124, 128, 150, 153-156, 160, 161, 163, 166, 170, 183, 192, 193, 200, 201, 206, 207, 211, 212, 238, 239, 252, 258, 259, 261, 264, 267, 271, 276, 279, 283, 292, 298, 299, 308, 310, 311, 315, 317, 318, 321, 330, 333, 337, 348, 362, 375, 380, 389, 413, 420, 435, 440, 461, 475, 477, 479, 483, 492, 505, 513, 527, 550, 566, 570, 571, 574, 600, 603, 607, 608, 611-613, 616, 620, 629, 631, 632, 643, 655, 676, 681, 693, 700, 702-705, 709-712, 718, 730, 740, 741, 767, 806, 809, 845, 857, **8:** 11, 15, 20, 22, 28, 30, 42, 43, 45, 46, 50, 51, 74, 88, 94, 102, 104, 107, 112, 118, 119, 128, 131, 142, 143, 145, 155, 156, 172, 176, 200, 201, 207, 215, 216, 232, 249-253, 255-265, 267-269, 272, 274-277, 280, 283-286, 288-293, 295, 297, 299-301, 303, 306, 307, 309-311, 314-317, 324-326, 328, 330-332, 334-344, 348, 349, 351, 353-355, 357-359, 362, 367, 369, 378, 381, 383, 403, 410, 412, 416, 418, 426, 430, 431, 433, 438, 443, 445, 456, 457, 463, 465, 467, 468, 470, 479-481, 483, 488, 489, 493, 495, 505, 535, 542, 544, 554, 560, 569, 572, 575, 584, 597, 600, 603, 610, 611, 614, 616, 623, 635, 663, 675, 693, 699, 722, 726, 727, 735, 736, 745, 750, 751, 769, 778, 782, 783, 785, 786, 800, 818, 833, 840, 841, 845, 852, 853, 862, 871, 872, 875, **9:** 3, 11, 14, 21, 29, 43, 55, 87, 89, 95, 98, 106, 107, 117, 118, 128, 130, 140, 142, 155, 156, 168, 176, 181, 188, 211, 213, 224, 226, 232, 235, 236, 248, 249, 256, 257, 259, 265, 269, 273, 280, 284, 285, 308, 316, 318, 328, 334, 338, 346, 361, 372, 373, 375, 379, 382, 383, 387, 399, 401, 402, 419, 422, 423, 426, 439, 443, 446, 694, 717-719, 725, 752, 754, 762, 785, 792, 798, 811, 815, 852, 859, 866, 867, **10:** 27, 35, 97, 113, 135, 174, 214, 234, 237, 254, 259, 289, 290, 296, 300, 312, 348, 349, 388, 407, 415, 531, 533, 569

Diez, Alejandro **1:** 780, **8:** 102

Diez, Rosa (married Schutte) (Rosita) **1:** 111, 352, 365, 368, 608, 727, 859, 865, 874, **2:** 20-22, 24, 25, 27, **3:** 624, 718, 732, 781, 786, 789, 790, **4:** 157, 229, 252, 324-326, 333, 344, 345, 445, 455-457, 461, 470, 471, 473, 477, 480, 483, 523, 592-594, 601, 608, 609, 615, 617, 621, 628, 630, 635, 637, 640, 656, 669, 685, 697, 704, 710, 711, 725, 733, 749, 772, 783-785, 791, 793, 806, 810, 817, 824, 825, 827, 829, 845, 851, 853, 859, 860, 872-875, **5:** 42, 45, 58, 96, 121, 138-140, 149, 175, 176, 179, 185, 189, 195, 196, 199, 201, 202, 204, 208, 211, 219, 226, 232, 235, 237, 238, 242, 243, 249, 251, 252, 271, 277, 278, 282, 288, 289, 299, 332, 337, 339, 342, 343, 355, 356, 455, 457, 458, 474, 476, 480, 503, 550, 562, 568, 589, 591, 600, 602, 607, 613, 618, 621, 624, 632, 633, 638, 640, 643, 659, 670, 676, 688, 692, 696-698, 714, 717, 737, 752, 754, 755, 759, 761, 765, 771, 774, 776, 781, 782, 784, 788, 808, 833, 837, 842,

Diez, Rosa (cont.) 843, 853, 858, 861, 863-865, **6:** 4, 34, 59, 214, 277, 296, 299, 300, 304, 305, 309, 318, 325-327, 329-331, 334, 335, 339, 342, 345, 348, 349, 358, 363, 365, 367, 369, 370, 372, 373, 376-378, 385, 386, 392, 393, 530, 550, 552, 553, 556, 558, 565, 568, 571, 581, 596, 597, 608, 616, 624, 626, 630, 637, 640, 643, 647, 649, 650, 656, 671, 680, 686, 689, 691, 692, 694, 696, 698, 703, 711, 713, 714, 716, 717, 726, 749, 750, 774, 776, 780, 786, 821, 833, 840, 859, **7:** 5, 6, 17, 23, 39, 41, 42, 75, 94, 98, 116, 117, 121, 124, 170, 186, 200, 211, 239, 261, 264, 267, 271, 276, 304, 321, 348, 435, 467, 506, 527, 532, 809, 817, 818, 845, **8:** 22, 42, 44, 48, 50, 51, 59, 71, 74, 102, 105, 107-109, 125, 128, 155, 172, 200, 216, 231, 306, 335, 337, 338, 342, 348, 351, 353, 354, 367, 381, 410, 443, 554, 560, 572, 575, 600, 610, 616, 722, 735, 800, 852, **9:** 11, 72, 74, 86, 95, 97, 117, 156, 176, 188, 209, 213, 227, 236, 280, 284, 285, 293, 316, 338, 347, 372, 410, 411, 426, 439, 446, 694, 710, 752, 754, 792, **10:** 39, 135, 214, 234, 247, 260, 329, 349, 428, 515, 533
Diez, Rosalia **8:** 102
Dijon **4:** 60, **7:** 211, 213
Dillinger, Mr. **9:** 498, 499
Dillon, Count **10:** 454
Dimon, John Frank (Frank, Dimond) **1:** 107, **3:** 852, 858, 863, **4:** 403, 425, 449, 479-481, 491-493, 495, 496, 499, 501, 503, 506, 507, 516, 520, 521, 525-528, 531-533, 537, 539, 543, 544, 548, 558, 559, 562, 565-571, 574, 575, 578, 580, 581, 583, 589, 591, 602, **5:** 231, 301, 553, 624, 782
Dimon, Mr. **5:** 235, 236, 554
Dimon, Rosalia *see* Robinson, Rosalia
Dinamarca *see* Denmark
Dinegri *see* Denegri
Dinegro *see also* Denegro
Dinegro, Enrique **8:** 683, 741
Dinegro, Mr. **9:** 266
Dingan **9:** 47
Dinker, Mr. **5:** 562
Diocletian **3:** 13, 94, 260, **6:** 503
Diogenes **9:** 743
Diomedes (Diomed) **3:** 117, 119, **6:** 261
Dionisius, Pope **3:** 287
Dionysius I, Tyrant of Syracuse (Dionisius) **3:** 172, 173, 184
Dippe *see* Dieppe
Dirkink Holmfeld, Constance Von, Baron (Von Dirkink) **1:** 396, **2:** 540
Dirkink, Edwin Von **1:** 396
Dirkink-Holmfeld, Baron Von **1:** 396
Dirkink-Holmfeldt, Ulysses von, Baron (Hollenfeld; Von Dirkink; Ulisses) **1:** 396, **2:** 540, **5:** 150, 205, **6:** 570
Disraeli, Benjamin (Earl of Beaconsfield; Lord Beaconsfield) (D'Israeli) **2:** 698, **3:** 291, **5:** 267, 404, 598, 633, **6:** 6, 775, **7:** 2, 4, 54, 421, 528, 719, **8:** 195, 254, 688, 719, 721, 763, **9:** 58, 140, 151, 190, 336, 437, 442, 693, 702, 727, 732, 736, 764, 819, 859, **10:** 191
Disraeli, Isaac **8:** 763
Distel, Mr. *see* Diestel, Mr.
Dithmarschen (Dithmarshen) **2:** 432, 492
Ditmar **2:** 694
Divonne **7:** 183, 192, 193
Dixon, Mr. **8:** 523
Dixon, Mr. *see also* Dickson, Mr.
Djeddah **5:** 504
Doazan, Jules **2:** 759, **5:** 81
Dobberan (Döbberan) **1:** 409
Dobbersen (Dobberson; Döbberson) **1:** 403, 464, 549
Dobbs, Mr. **2:** 224
Doblado, Mr. **6:** 302
Dobratschka **8:** 404
Dockendorff, Mr. **9:** 770
Dockenhude **1:** 426, 433, 561, **2:** 328, 421, 422, **4:** 775, **6:** 421
Doddington **2:** 262
Doering, Captain **1:** 842
Döhne, Mr. **6:** 110
Dolce, Carlo (Dolci; Carlin; Carlino) **2:** 887, **3:** 23, 222, 310, 315, 316, 350, 403, **4:** 711, **9:** 504
Dolce, Mr. (Dolcy) **3:** 737, 744, 864, **4:** 16, 52, 144, 153, 182, 187, 191, 217, 618
Dolet, Captain **1:** 102, 110
Dolland, Mr. **9:** 689
Dolores **6:** 745

Domanze (Domantze) **3:** 470, 476

Domayer, Mr. (Domaier) **3:** 449, **6:** 837, **7:** 30

Dombrouski, Mr. **7:** 261

Domenic, Saint *see* Dominic, Saint

Domenichini da Bologna (Domenichino; Dominichini) *see* Zampieri, Domenico

Domingo **4:** 91

Dominguez, Maria Ana **1:** 205, 206

Dominguez, Mr. **7:** 554, 559, 636, 712, 717, 744, 828

Dominguez, Mrs. **7:** 559

Dominic, Saint (Domenic; Santo Domingo) **1:** 788, **3:** 348, **6:** 192

Dominiconi, Camilo (Domeniconi) **1:** 782, **2:** 32, 49, 50, **3:** 98, 201, 729, **4:** 472, **5:** 666

Dominiconi, Enriqueta (Domeniconi) **2:** 51, **3:** 885, **4:** 250, 382, 472, **5:** 666

Dominiconi, Miss **2:** 30

Domitian, Emperor **3:** 215, 217, **6:** 205

Domleschg **6:** 217

Domo D'Ossola (d'Omo d'Ossolla; Domodosola) **2:** 879, 881, **5:** 609

Domsernd **2:** 580

Donatello **3:** 314, 336, **6:** 197

Donaushingen **2:** 806

Donay **4:** 782

Donay, General **7:** 185

Doneira **3:** 52, 53, 56

Donizetti, Gaettano (Donezetti; Donnizetti) **2:** 454, 892, **3:** 31, **4:** 188, 218, **6:** 210, **9:** 471, 476

Donner, Arthur **2:** 337, 387, 389, 402, 405, 428, 435, 436, 451, 695, **3:** 563, **4:** 5, 49, 77, 222, 745, 769, 780, **5:** 142, 161, **6:** 423, **7:** 199, 207, 208, 267, 660, **8:** 158, 756, **10:** 308

Donner, Bernhard (Benhard; Bernard; Bernhardt) **1:** 408, 427, 431, 446, 448, 513, **2:** 335, 336, 342, 355, 362, 387, 388, 402, 420, 428, 429, 455, 461, 695, 699, 873, **4:** 211, 363, 596, **5:** 385, 457, **6:** 62, 69, 229, 255, 418, 419, 726, **7:** 211, **9:** 458, 621, 665

Donner, Betty *see* Gossler, Betty

Donner, Charles **8:** 651

Donner, Christian **1:** 587, **2:** 121, 153, **3:** 569, 571, **9:** 665

Donner, Christian Leonard **1:** 449, **2:** 535, 640, **9:** 675

Donner, Conrad **2:** 337, 342, 348, 355, 399, 428, **3:** 571, **5:** 158

Donner, Conrad Hinrich (Henrich; Henrick; Hinrick) **1:** 1, 2, 4, 6, 123, 178, 372-374, 383, 406, 408, 412, 418, 422, 427, 431, 438, 440, 441, 443-448, 455, 470, 475, 477, 495, 508-517, 519, 521, 523, 533, 536, 539, 541, 545, 548, 550, 551, 554, 555, 557, 561, 562, 565, 566, 572, 574, 576, 579, 580, 582, 584, 587, 593, 594, 597-603, 804, **2:** 121, 125, 328-331, 335, 336, 342, 350-353, 355, 361, 370, 381, 384, 387-389, 393, 402, 408-410, 416, 417, 420, 428-430, 440-442, 447, 454, 455, 461, 463, 465, 494, 516, 532, 554, 558, 569, 585, 641, 643, 691, 694, 695, 712, 777, 802, 861, 886, **3:** 88, 118, 399, 408, 487, 519, 524, 525, 527, 548, 562, 563, 585, **4:** 61, 212, 363, 541, 596, 745-747, 750, 755, 757-759, 764, 773, **5:** 134, 142, 144, 160, 385, 388, 392, 457, **6:** 62, 64, 417, 418, 431, 569, 657, 726, **7:** 211, 311, **8:** 129, 812, **9:** 456-459, 461, 462, 466-468, 470, 477, 481, 482, 495, 502, 512, 514, 515, 533, 536, 540, 541, 559, 585-588, 593, 598, 601, 603, 610, 620-630, 644, 648, 649, 651, 654, 661, 665, 667, 668, 670-681, 683, 685, 688-690, **10:** 98, 308, 314

Donner, Elizabeth (Betty) *see also* Zahrtmann, Elizabeth von

Donner, Elizabeth (born Willink) (Betty) **1:** 374, 422, 423, 443, 444, 513, 555, 565, 572, 574, 582, 585, 587, 598, **2:** 399, 695, **4:** 746, **9:** 458, 467, 468, 601, 620-624, 627-630, 648, 649, 654, 661, 665, 669, 672, 674-681, 683, 685, 688, 689

Donner, family **1:** 374, **2:** 351, **3:** 548

Donner, George **1:** 449

Donner, George Nicholas **4:** 222, 745, **5:** 134, 161, **7:** 199, 207, 210, 514

Donner, Helen (born Schröder) **1:** 447, 448

Donner, J. C. **3:** 563, **5:** 386

Donner, Jean (John) **2:** 337, 348, 382, 399, 428, **3:** 563, **5:** 158

Donner, Joachim **1:** 422

Donner, Johann Christoph (Jean; Johan) **1:** 445, 448, 510, 514, 566, 572, 575, 580, 584, 596, 599, 602, **2:** 121, 337, 348, 355, 356, 393, 402, 435, **4:** 49, **6:** 657, **8:** 812, **9:** 459, 466-468, 676, **10:** 308
Donner, Johannes **1:** 448, 513, 514, **2:** 362, **9:** 458, 621, 649, 665, 674, 679, 681
Donner, John Christopher (John) **6:** 656, 657, **7:** 127, 198, 244, 245, 357, 384, 559
Donner, Margaret (Gretchen; Gretschen) **1:** 449, 592, **2:** 347, 355, **9:** 468
Donner, Maria (born Knauer) (Knaur; Knawer) **2:** 337, 354, 419, 424, 450, 459, 462, 507, 644, 645, 693, 694, **3:** 524, 557, 561, 563, 566, 567, **4:** 5, 49, 77, 183, 540, 745, 757, 769, 780, **5:** 134, 142, **6:** 256, 423, 433, **7:** 199, 210, 660, **8:** 158, 756, **10:** 308
Donner, Maria *see also* Elmenhorst, Maria
Donner, Miss **2:** 347
Donner, Mr. **7:** 198, 357, **8:** 812
Donner, Mrs. **1:** 602, **2:** 399, 402, **3:** 562, **4:** 222, **9:** 626, 628
Donner, Mrs. (born King) **2:** 436, 695
Donner, Mrs. (born Schröder) **2:** 356, 400, 420, 428, 465
Donner, Otto **1:** 448, **2:** 402, 435, 436, 499, 545, 695, **4:** 211, **6:** 657, **7:** 127, 384
Donner, Peter **1:** 449
Donoughmore, Countess of (Lady) **10:** 385, 442
Donoughmore, Earl of *see* Hely-Hutchinson, John Luke George, Lord
Donovan, W. **4:** 170, 434, 459, 460, 464, 528, 573, 580, 582, 584, 591, 610, 613, **5:** 273, 299
Donsdorf **2:** 743
Donsernd **2:** 580
Donskoi, Demitri, Grand Duke (Duke) **4:** 865
Dorado, Daniel **8:** 576
Dorado, Mariano **4:** 231, **5:** 722, **6:** 578, 638, 784, 787, **7:** 91, 94, 120, 132, 150, 163, 263, 325, 326, 641, 852, **8:** 251, 430, 505, 525, 529, 576, 627, 680, 823, **9:** 80, 137, 142, 201, 246, 253, 334, 360, 380, 765
Dorca, Augusto **5:** 693
Dorca, Benito (Benita) **3:** 843, 869, **4:** 79, 97, 149, 308, 312, 338, 439, 505, **5:** 653, 679, 693, 800, **6:** 398, 442, 460, 812, **7:** 50, 100, 106, 538, 541, 647, 814, **8:** 286, 464
Dorchester **4:** 661
Dordrecht **2:** 710, **4:** 798
Doreni, Gui **2:** 887
Dörfer, Mr. **9:** 621, 680
Dorfgarten **2:** 371, 495
Doria, Andres **3:** 77
Döring, Mr. **6:** 321, **8:** 610, **10:** 314
Dorion, Mr. **10:** 403
Dorn, Mr. **3:** 743, **7:** 399
Dornbach **3:** 442
Dorpat **3:** 156
Dorre **2:** 594
Dorregaray, Justa **10:** 150, 151
Dorsay, Mr. **4:** 637, 638, **5:** 232-234
Dorsetshire **3:** 588
Dortmund **6:** 58, **10:** 22, 278, 309
Dose **2:** 327
Döse, Mr. **2:** 349
Dosso di Ferrara, Mr. **9:** 504
Dottendorf **2:** 738
Dou, Gerard **3:** 408, 410
Douay **5:** 167
Douchery **7:** 203
Douglas **3:** 622
Douglas, Colonel **5:** 662
Douglas, Francis, Lord **6:** 699
Douglas, Margaret **10:** 140
Douglas, Marquis of **2:** 273
Dover (Dovre) **1:** 25, 470, **4:** 498, 875, **5:** 33, 46, 193, 194, 719, 807, **6:** 53, 54, 260, 269, 446, 820, **7:** 721, **8:** 87, **9:** 579, 581, 583, 674, **10:** 130
Dow, Gerard **4:** 812, **6:** 88, **9:** 496
Downing, Jack **2:** 829
Doy, Mr. **5:** 232
Drache, Mr. **3:** 493, 500
Drake, Mr. **2:** 298, **5:** 652, 794, **6:** 359, **10:** 256
Drammen **2:** 580, 583
Dransau **2:** 489
Dreaux **7:** 206
Dreitsch (Draitsch) **2:** 738, 756
Dresden **1:** 438, 537, **3:** 6, 102, 321, 359, 449, 482, 491, 498, 501, **4:** 409, 597, 711, **6:** 68, 84-91, 93, 95, 765, 769, **7:** 636, **8:** 322, 726, **9:** 68, 212, 491-493, 498, 500-502, 507, 508, 513, 519, 534

Dreux **4:** 194
Drewecke, Ferdinand (Dreweke) **1:** 622, 623
Dreyer, Hermann (Dryer; Herman; Herrmann) **1:** 187, 188, 393, **2:** 359, 361, 404, 409, 464, **4:** 451
Dreyer, William **1:** 393
Dreyfus, Augustus (Drefus; Agustus; Augusto) **3:** 611, 789, 824, **5:** 714, 833, 841, **6:** 325, 339, 539, 590, **7:** 4, 97-113, 115-117, 119, 120, 122, 124-131, 133, 146, 150, 153, 155, 156, 159, 162, 163, 166, 171, 173, 192-195, 201, 204, 206, 207, 214, 215, 219, 228, 230, 244, 251, 269, 284, 289, 291, 293, 299, 311, 314, 315, 317, 318, 321, 330, 332, 333, 343, 346, 350, 351, 353, 359, 361, 364, 368, 373, 377, 380, 387, 392, 401, 404-411, 413, 415, 418, 435, 440, 444, 452, 459, 461, 463-465, 471, 484, 486, 487, 489, 514, 518, 522, 540, 542, 543, 545, 571, 573, 584, 597, 600, 628, 631, 632, 634, 643, 656, 664, 692, 695, 701, 708, 710, 711, 741, 752, 767, 783, 857, **8:** 11, 15, 28, 68, 71, 78, 94, 104, 112, 119, 144, 178, 179, 200, 209, 218, 226, 236, 277, 284, 285, 289, 293, 324, 326, 329, 331, 334, 360, 362, 365, 367-369, 376, 377, 381, 401, 426, 442, 453, 476, 479, 480, 483, 488, 504, 509, 515, 537, 538, 544, 549, 554, 562, 584, 610, 614, 620, 645, 670, 671, 685, 700, 714, 751, 776-778, 794, 795, 849, **9:** 33, 53, 73, 98, 181, 250-252, 314, 319, 320, 329, 330, 344, 345, 357, 441, 752, **10:** 167, 174, 181, 193, 214, 217, 289, 290, 298, 348, 359, 378, 388, 521
Dreyfus, Leon **5:** 714, 865, **7:** 4
Dreyfus, Luisa *see* Gonzales y Orbegoso, Luisa
Dreyfus, Sofia (Sophia) *see* Bergmann, Sophia
Drierstuen **2:** 596
Drøback **2:** 569, 636
Drogheda **2:** 217
Dronnewitz (Dronewitz) **1:** 403, 463, 550
Dronnings-gaard **2:** 547
Drossen **8:** 155, 413, **10:** 97, 98, 174, 457, 484
Droste, Mr. (Drost) **4:** 149, 297, 300, **5:** 552, **7:** 71
Droyn de Lhuys, Mr. **6:** 367
Druce, Mr. **5:** 196, **6:** 272, 527
Du Fresne, Adolphe **3:** 307, 312, 322
Du Fresne, Mrs. **3:** 312, 322, 340
Duarte, Constantino **7:** 582, **8:** 175, **10:** 190
Duarte, Emilia Rosa *see* Rosselle, Emilia Rosa
Duarte, Mr. **5:** 508, 608
Duarte, Mr. *see also* Sousa Duarte, Mr.
Dubbils, Mr. **3:** 310
Dublin **2:** 52, 213, 215, 217, 218, 221, 223-225, 227, 231, 248, 270, 321, 486, 531, **3:** 186, **4:** 142, 437, 859, **6:** 180, **8:** 607
Dubocq, Antonia (Dubocy; Antuca) *see* Yriarte, Antonia
Dubocq, Mr. (Dibocq; Dubocy) **3:** 857, 860, **4:** 266, 338, 369, 370, 463, 513, **7:** 656, **9:** 43, **10:** 181
Dubois, Cardinal **8:** 785
Dubois, Douglas **2:** 152, 186, **3:** 589, 605, **4:** 841, 842, 873
Dubois, Edward **1:** 453, 466, 483, 484, 487, 490, 558, 579, **2:** 126, 173, 174, 186, 187, 195, 197, **3:** 590, 604, 605, **4:** 527, 841, 851, **9:** 588, 612, 617, 664
Dubois, Emma *see* Baber, Emma
Dubois, family **4:** 421
Dubois, Harriet (born Cresswell) (Harriett; Henrietta) **1:** 453, 466, 487, 490, 558, **2:** 152, 173, 187, 197, **3:** 590, 601, 604, 605, **4:** 527, 841, 842, 851, 853, **5:** 31, **9:** 588, 612, 617
Dubois, Louis (DuBois; Du Bois; Luis) **8:** 265, 525, **9:** 119, 166, 203, 297, 325, 386, 403, 441, 447, 715, 786, 821, 826, 827, 829, 842, **10:** 40, 78, 91, 161, 162, 172, 189, 193, 309, 328, 381, 388, 542
Dubois, Mr. (Du Bois) **3:** 584, **7:** 459, 643, 860, **8:** 289, 475, 627, 650, **9:** 71, 85, 142, 251, 258, 301, 441, **10:** 359
Dubois, Mrs. **2:** 853, **3:** 36, **8:** 872, **10:** 161, 190
Dubois, Ms. **1:** 490, 504, **2:** 125, 126, 186, **3:** 571, 584, 602, **4:** 663, 829, 841, 842, **5:** 177, 197, 652, **6:** 260
Dubois, Theodore **2:** 186, **3:** 589, 605, **4:** 841, 842
Dubourg, Mr. (Duboug) **2:** 571, 572
Dubreuil, Mr. **9:** 787
Dubufe, Eduard **4:** 682
Duchesne, Mr. **1:** 23
Duchesne, Ms. **2:** 647, **4:** 705
Duclos, Mr. **10:** 46
Ducrow, Andrew **5:** 32

Duff, Mr. **1:** 359
Duffet, Mr. **10:** 165
Duffó, Lieutenant (Dufoo) **8:** 403, 794
Duffy, Mr. **2:** 58, 79, 84, 95
Dugdale, Mr. **5:** 742
Duke, Mr. **9:** 586, 587
Dukesbury, Major **1:** 267
Dulanto, Colonel **4:** 55
Dulanto, family **8:** 69, 83
Dulong, Mr. **4:** 818
Dulwich **1:** 407, 573, **2:** 130, 135, **4:** 870, 872, **9:** 585, 589, 598, 602, 603, 607, 610, 633, 640, 641, 644, 662, 667, 689
Dumarquet, Mr. **4:** 84, 90
Dumas, Alexander **2:** 647, 848, 849, **3:** 30, **4:** 308, 311, 312, **5:** 340
Dunaudorff **3:** 431
Duncan **1:** 76
Duncan, Mr. **1:** 468, 471, 481, 483, 485, 486, 504, 526, **5:** 378, **7:** 417, 709, **8:** 17, 464, **9:** 134, 382, 587, 592, 594, 600, 601, 613, 625, 657, 667, 689, 830, 855, **10:** 219, 265
Duncan, Samuel **1:** 55
Dundas, Laurence **2:** 559
Dundee **9:** 260
Dundonald, Earl of *see* Cochrane, Thomas A., Lord
Dunglas, Mr. (Dunglass) **4:** 5, **6:** 2
Dunkellen, Lord **6:** 769
Dunker, Mr. **5:** 582
Dunkirk **10:** 262
Dunlop, Mr. **5:** 768, **6:** 530, 531
Dunville, Annie **3:** 652, 653
Dunville, Mrs. **3:** 650, 652, 653
Dupanloup, Bishop of Orleans **8:** 779
Duperont, Mr. **8:** 119
Dupin, Mr. **1:** 229, **4:** 195
Dupius, Mr. **4:** 658
Duplan, Mr. **1:** 14
Dupont de l'Eure, Mr. (Duport) **4:** 196-198
Dupont, Mr. **6:** 252, **10:** 217
Dupont, Victor **3:** 814, **4:** 152, 192, 214, 342, **7:** 311-313, 315, 321, 323, 327, 332, 333, 337, 355, 378, 383, 393, 413, 416, 423, 424, 426, 430, 431, 438, 443, 456, 457, 469, 472
Düppel **6:** 586, 588, 593, 595, 601
Duprés, Ms. **5:** 60, 61
Dupuch, Mr. **4:** 574, **7:** 94
Dupuis, Mr. **4:** 650, 651
Dupuy, Mr. **4:** 9
Duquemoy, Mr. **2:** 721
Duquenne, Edmond (Duquêne; Edmund) **3:** 733, 824, 852, 863, 871, 874, 875, 877, **4:** 6, 8, 14, 16, 21-25, 34, 35, 37, 38, 41, 45, 49, 72, 86, 94, 96, 129-131, 134, 136, 138, 140, 142, 146, 147, 149, 150, 152, 153, 161, 164, 173, 177, 186, 191, 203, 215, 219, 220, 223, 233, 239, 242, 269, 272, 308, 323, 362, 388, 405, 413, 414, 432, 437, 438, 676, 678, 690, 712, 819, 820, **5:** 170, 172, **6:** 250, 398, 460, **7:** 399, **10:** 292
Duquenne, Léon **4:** 203, 269, 293, 296, 362, 444, 445, 549, 697, 707, 712, 713, 795, 796, 799, 800, 802, 813, 819, 820, 822
Duquenne, Mrs. **4:** 712-714, 728
Durand, Mr. **1:** 259, 303, 304
Durazzo, Charles **3:** 144
Durazzo, Giacomo Felipe **3:** 25
Düren **2:** 732, **5:** 164
Dürer, Albrecht (Durer; Albert) **2:** 468, 518, 558, 683, **3:** 282, 315, 347, 400, 410, **5:** 65
Dürfeldt **5:** 499
Durham **2:** 296
Durham, Earl of **2:** 296
Durham, John **1:** 299, 351
Durhin, Paul **5:** 533, 534, 700, 701, **6:** 652
Durlach **2:** 791, 796, **6:** 509
Dürler, Friedrich von (Frederick) **2:** 823
Dürninger, Abraham **4:** 245
Duroc, Mr. **4:** 701
Durst, Mr. **9:** 534
Düsseldorf (Dusseldorf; Düsseldorff) **2:** 741, **3:** 292, 483, **4:** 738, 781, **6:** 55, 508, **7:** 643, 866, **8:** 524, **10:** 493
Duste, Mr. **4:** 561
Düsternbrook (Düsterbrook; Dusterbrook; Dûstern-Brook; Dusternbrook) **2:** 368, 491, 495, 497, 499, 641, 690, **3:** 544, 545, **6:** 76
Dusti, Mr. **5:** 40
Dutch Guiana **1:** 382
Dutton, Mr. **9:** 641
Duval, A. **4:** 696, 707, 718, 727, 786, 810, 822
Duval, Alfred **3:** 625, 626, **5:** 252, 338, 866, **6:** 281, 543, 544, **7:** 280

Duval, Charles **2:** 397, **3:** 227, 474, **6:** 689, 692, **7:** 65, 66, 80, 82, 86, 123, 126, 142, 147, 155, 167, 170, 171, 174-176, 182, 186, 206, 209, 219, 236, 280, **8:** 273, **10:** 291

Duval, Emile (Emil; Emilio) **4:** 678, 680, 685-687, 692, 694, 726, 734, **5:** 121, 122, 128, 138, 282, 294, 326, 327, 551, **6:** 613, 627, 685, 686, **7:** 273, 280, 702

Duval, Gustavus **7:** 702

Duverger, Egide **2:** 717, 719, 722, **3:** 40

Duverger, Napoleon **3:** 40

Duvergier de Hauranne, Mr. **4:** 194

Duxburg **7:** 101

Dyck, Mr. Van (Dyk) **2:** 714, **3:** 4, 23, 25, 223, 311, **4:** 816

Dyrsen, Carl (Dynsen; Dyrnsen; Dyrson; Dyrssen) **3:** 151, 156, 160, 163, 176, 179, 186-188, 190, 191, 195, 198, 203, 209, 227, 234, 240, 243, 247, 249, 253, 258, 265, 266, 268, 270, 279-281, 283, 285, 288, 289, 292, 293, 297, 299, 302, 311, 325, 346, 354, 355

Eads, James *see* Buchanan Eads, James

Ealing **10:** 248

Eamonton **1:** 456

Earle, Mr. **6:** 630

Earnshaw, Mr. **9:** 582

Earnshaw, Samuel **9:** 582

East Duddingston **2:** 276

Eastham **10:** 37

Eaton *see* Eton

Eaux bonnes **7:** 88

Ebensee **6:** 112, 118

Ebersteinburg **6:** 522

Echagarray, Miss **5:** 340

Echarri, Francisco **1:** 685

Echavaria, Javiera (Zaviera) *see* Echevaria, Javiera

Echavaría, Mr. **4:** 50

Echeandia, Mr. **6:** 693, 697, 699, **7:** 302

Echecopar, Dr. **10:** 531, 535

Echegaray, Isidro **1:** 277

Echegaray, Mr. **5:** 571, 578, 579, **8:** 808, **9:** 237

Echegaray, Mrs. **4:** 820, **5:** 190

Echenforde *see* Eckernförde

Echenique, Benita **4:** 130, 268, **6:** 11, 303, 356, 760, **8:** 374

Echenique, José Maria **8:** 379

Echenique, José Rufino (Echeneque; Echinique) **1:** 356, 358, 725, 767, 789, 827, **2:** 22, 46, **3:** 747, 788, 819, 835, 836, 841, 847, 858, 870-872, 874, **4:** 29, 59, 76, 104, 105, 114, 127, 129, 130, 148, 155, 243, 260, 261, 264, 266, 268, 353, 390, 395, 401, 402, 405, 407, 410, 442-445, 464-466, 495, 517, 524, 526, 539, 559, 573, 576, 577, 579, 580, 582, 586, 587, 613-616, 859, **5:** 35, 206, 259, 260, 264, 268, 276, 299, 300, 302, 310, 358, 417, 418, 420, 425, 427, 438, 441, 449, 450, 490, 498, 502, 506, 534, 595, 611, 613, 796, 802, 846, 853, 856, **6:** 10-14, 16-25, 27-34, 249, 286, 287, 303, 315, 338, 358, 363, 366, 380, 553, 554, 559, 600, 634, 637, 653, 743, 748, 852, **7:** 5, 19, 21, 22, 47, 48, 56, 58, 97, 161, 171, 177, 204, 250, 253, 266, 271, 279, 283, 286, 291-293, 340, 348, 349, 441, 457, 481, 559, 619, 811, **8:** 374, 381, 633, 797, **9:** 138, 391, **10:** 169, 208

Echenique, Juan Martin **6:** 714, **7:** 97, 106, 236, 237, 240, 250, 257, 259, 266, 276, 292, 294, 298, 299, 309, 317, 318, 327, 338-340, 367, 370, 372, 373, 421, 440, 451, 455, 457, 725, 811, 853, **8:** 119, 381, 386, 399, 466, 479, 594, 632, 633, **9:** 240, 258, 318, 388, 402, 767, 783, 790, 799, 818, 833, 861, 870, **10:** 354, 493

Echenique, Nicasio **6:** 11

Echenique, Pio **4:** 690, **6:** 830, 831, **7:** 338, 339, 365, 367, 370-372, 397, 515, 516, 725, 853, **9:** 169, 833, **10:** 39

Echenique, Rosa *see* Beltran, Rosa

Echenique, Rufino P. **7:** 250, 273, 318, 327, 340, 370, 402, 419, 434, 439, 440, 455, 478, 518, 599, 641, 668, 673, 725, 736, 811, 833, 853, **8:** 10, 12, 35, 40, 123, 169, 205, 210, 226, 365-369, 377, 378, 390, 431, 503, 504, 633, **9:** 142, 145-147, 169, 199, 205, 430, 779, 862, **10:** 122

Echenique, Victoria *see* Tristan, Victoria

Echevaria, family **1:** 264

Echevaria, General **1:** 260

Echevaria, Javiera (Echavaria; Zaviera) **3:** 799, 800, **5:** 562, 565, 573, 817, **7:** 441, **10:** 580
Echevaria, Mr. **8:** 392
Echevaria, Ms. **1:** 260
Echevarria, Mariquita **5:** 568
Echinique, José Rufino *see* Echenique, José Rufino
Eck, Dr. **9:** 479
Eck, Francis (Frank) **1:** 3, **5:** 597
Eck, Frederick A. **1:** 4, 117, 119, 186, 192, 199, 270, 354, 369, 798, 801-803, 829, 830, 841, **2:** 242, **3:** 281, 513, 571, 575, 576, 580, 617, 620, 862, **4:** 4, 23, 24, 54, 176, 271, 345, 349, 413, 414, 416, 418, 419, 423-427, 429, 481, **5:** 274, 597, **6:** 263, 265-268, 336, **8:** 635, 807, **9:** 619, **10:** 98
Eck, Janet (born Alexander) (Jane) **1:** 4, **2:** 247, 252, 255, 257, **4:** 23, 24, 413, 415, 416, 423, 424, 426-429, **6:** 266, **8:** 807
Eck, Mr. **1:** 3, **9:** 619
Eckarmann, Mr. **6:** 227
Eckelsen, Mr. **3:** 687
Eckerman, Mr. **3:** 524
Eckernförde (Echenforde; Eckenförde; Eckenforde; Eckernforde) **2:** 497, 499, 544, **3:** 530, 542, **4:** 378, 575, **5:** 147, **6:** 585, 657
Eckernsund **2:** 508-510
Eckersberg, Mr. **2:** 519
Eckhard, Mr. (Eckard) **2:** 495, 497
Eckmann, Mr. **2:** 693, **4:** 137
Eckmühl **3:** 404
Ecsequiela (Ecsiquela) **7:** 657, 667
Ecuador (Ecuator; Equator; Republic of the Equator) **1:** 340, 608, 624, 639, 644, 699, 766, 779, 780, **2:** 118, **3:** 576, 655, 716, 738, 739, 743, 839, **4:** 23, 30, 33, 37, 41, 50, 59, 138, 160, 163, 427, 566, **5:** 40, 246, 259, 274, 277, 303, 317, 377, 450-452, 481, 483, 485, 487, 488, 494, 495, 501, 505, 517, 572, 598, 601, 606, 619, 630, 632, 635, 637, 679, 687, 689, 693, 727, 734, 791, 799, 808, 875, **6:** 270, 327, 552, 574, 619, 636, 685, 723, 732, 734, 754, 761, 815, **7:** 27, 32, 36, 55, 66, 91, 101, 108, 148, 579, 630, 648, 652, 767, **8:** 203, 277, 435, 644, 669, 799, **9:** 56, 308, 315, 362, 416, 804, **10:** 367, 372
Edgeworth, Miss **1:** 225, 231
Edinburgh (Edinburg) **1:** 33, 457, 498, **2:** 162, 173, 238, 257, 258, 261-265, 267, 268, 270, 271, 276-279, 285, 291, 292, 294, 321, 433, 531, 560, 726, **4:** 304, 741, **5:** 363, **6:** 44, 282, 283, **9:** 52, 259, 260
Edison, Mr. **8:** 818, 871
Edlefsen, Caroline **2:** 501, 504
Edlefsen, Mr. **2:** 499, 502, 504
Edlefsen, Mrs. **2:** 504
Edmond, Mr. **7:** 11
Edmondson, Mr. (Edmonson) **5:** 783, **6:** 311, 581
Edmonton **1:** 493, **6:** 454
Eduardo **7:** 712
Edward **1:** 46, **5:** 632
Edward I of England **3:** 578
Edward II of England **10:** 221
Edward III **9:** 115
Edward IV, King of England (Duke of York) **1:** 499, 501, **2:** 132, **4:** 335, 336, **5:** 220
Edward V of England **4:** 787
Edward of England (Black Prince) **1:** 497, **3:** 362, **9:** 115
Edward the Confessor **2:** 109, **3:** 577, 578
Edward, Prince of Wales **4:** 335
Edward, Prince of Wales *see* Neville, Edward
Edwards, Agustin **5:** 604, 874, **8:** 543, **9:** 8, 211
Edwards, Charles **1:** 351, **2:** 26, 313, **3:** 795, **4:** 257, **10:** 333, 541
Edwards, Charlotte *see* Waterhouse, Charlotte
Edwards, Churchill **2:** 307
Edwards, Henrietta **2:** 307, 309, 314
Edwards, Henry **2:** 307-309, 311, 312, 314, 315, 318, 320-323, 336, 450, **3:** 613, 855, **4:** 132, 361
Edwards, John **1:** 330, 351, **2:** 26, 306, 313, **3:** 795, **4:** 257, **10:** 333, 541
Edwards, Joseph **2:** 307-309, 311-314, 316, 318-320, 366, 450, **3:** 613, 855, **4:** 132, 361
Edwards, Mr. (Edward) **1:** 330, 536, 832, 843, **2:** 311, 316, 319, 320, **3:** 613, 621, **4:** 179, **6:** 741, **8:** 856
Edwards, Mrs. **2:** 311, 316, 319
Edwards, Mrs. (born Koster) **2:** 308, 309, 311, 314, 315, 318-320, 322

Edwards, Priestley Delia (Delia) **2:** 314, 316, 319, 323
Edwin, King **2:** 299
Effiat, Henri d' (Cinq-Mars; Henry) **8:** 295, **10:** 103, 104
Effiat, Marquis D' **8:** 295
Effingen **3:** 429
Egendacher, Mr. **3:** 392
Eger **9:** 515
Egerton, Mr. **1:** 499, 501
Egestor **2:** 518
Egge **2:** 577
Eggers, Mr. (Eggerst) **2:** 415, 416, 431
Eggert, Charles (Eggart) **3:** 187, 764, 766, 771, 774, **4:** 98, 176, **5:** 460, 461, 591, 592, 624, 694, 773, 818, 865, **6:** 305, 317, 367, 603, 630, 638, 645, 649, 682, 733, 786, **7:** 7, **8:** 144, 496, 501, 518, 525, 555, 557, 611, 805, 807, 830
Eggert, Richard (Eggart) **5:** 865, **6:** 305, 645, **7:** 7, 650
Eginhard, Mr. **6:** 241
Eginhart, Mr. **3:** 448
Eglau **3:** 456
Eglisau **6:** 142
Egmont, Prince *see* Lamoral, Count of Egmont
Egna *see* Niewmarket
Egré, Mr. d' (de'Egré) **4:** 559
Egremont **2:** 230
Eguren, Mr. **7:** 862
Egusquiza, Margarita (married Cavero) (Eguzquisa; Eguzquiza; Marguerita) **1:** 615, **3:** 844, 864, **4:** 2, 13, 15, 16, 23, 53, 66, 84, 102, 177, 258, 267, 380, 417, 425, 427, 434, 440, 475, 476, 494, 543, **5:** 451, 452, 458, **7:** 532
Egusquiza, Pola (Egusquisa; Eguzquisa; Eguzquiza; Paula; Polita) **4:** 15, 16, 23, 66, 84, 102, 177, 258, 263, 380, 417, 425, 427, 475, 514, 554, **5:** 305, 458, **6:** 397, **7:** 532, **9:** 214, **10:** 67, 272
Eguzquiza, General **3:** 844
Egypt **2:** 145, **3:** 83, 203, 216, 588, **4:** 331, 674, 701, 722, **6:** 166, 457, **7:** 11, 14, 761, **8:** 140, 523, **9:** 7, 66, 259, 738, **10:** 38, 104, 126, 133, 180, 330, 361
Egypt, Pasha of **5:** 464, **6:** 80, 295, 503, 579, **8:** 140
Egypt, Viceroy of (Khedive of; Vice-roy of) **6:** 820, **7:** 101, 133, **8:** 25, **9:** 110, 117, 157, **10:** 90, 186
Ehlers, Dr. **1:** 412, 414, **9:** 521
Ehlers, Mr. **2:** 561
Ehlers, Mrs. **2:** 561, **9:** 521, 524, 530
Ehrenbreitstein (Ehrenbreinstein) **2:** 760, **5:** 81
Ehrenhoff, Mr. **6:** 449
Ehrhorn, Mr. **4:** 466, 468
Eichbaum **1:** 590
Eichhorn, Mr. **9:** 534
Eichthal, A. E. **3:** 399, 435
Eiden, Mr. **2:** 707
Eidsfjord (Eidefjord; Eids Fjord) **2:** 619, 621, 622
Eidswold **2:** 584
Eiffe, Mr. **2:** 609
Eilbeck (Elbeck) **1:** 383, 542
Eilbrecht, Miss **9:** 681
Eilbrecht, Mr. **9:** 652, 653
Eilbrecht, Mrs. **9:** 681
Eimsbüttel (Eimsbuttel; Einsbüttel) **2:** 363, **3:** 519, **5:** 634, **6:** 445, 569, 582, 593, 607, 627, 659, 703, 813
Einem, Mr. von **1:** 403, 463-465, 469, 505, 549, 560
Einsiedlen **2:** 826
Eisenach **5:** 98
Eisenloh, Mr. **7:** 368
Eisenstuck, Mr. **8:** 574, 615
Eisleben **9:** 480
El Altillo **1:** 792, **3:** 868, **4:** 95, **5:** 835
El Alto de la Villa **7:** 626, 630, 633
El Cabo Blanco **3:** 714
El Chairo **1:** 165
El Diezmo **1:** 209, 210, 258
El Espejo **1:** 825, 826
El Galepon **1:** 746
El Murcielago *see* Fuentes, Manuel A.
El Pacayal **2:** 35
El Pacran **1:** 207
El Pongo **1:** 163, 164, 166
El Puente Negro **1:** 208
El Rayo **2:** 5, 7
El Salitran **1:** 326
Elba **1:** 470, **3:** 140, **4:** 220, 694, **5:** 267, 392, **6:** 54, **9:** 36

Elbeck *see* Eilbeck
Elbeouf **4:** 823
Elberfeld (Elberfeldt; Elberfield) **2:** 764, **3:** 427, **4:** 175, **5:** 677, **6:** 55-58
Elcorroburrutia, Mr. **9:** 257
Eldredge, Caroline (Eldridge; Elredge; Carolina) **3:** 864, 873, **4:** 7, 13, 77, 134, 250, 266, 281, 380, 398, 416, 417, 472, 514, 534, 538, 546, 588, 615, **5:** 364, 716, **6:** 295, 824
Eldregde, Thomas R. (Eldridge; Eldrige; Elredge; J. R.) **2:** 885, **3:** 706, 864, 871, **4:** 13, 32, 77, 100, 132, 134, 160, 242, 250, 267, 287, 383, 398, 400, 416, 460, 514, 515, 524, 529, 534, 535, 538, 543, 545-547, 555, 561, 587-589, 595, **5:** 256, 283, 305, 312, 364, 368, 543, 644, 646, 672, 773, 818, 857, **6:** 284, 295, 305, 321, 327, 328, 347, 348, 352, 353, 594, 634, 645, 728, 824, **7:** 788
Eldridge, Mrs. **3:** 864, **4:** 6, **7:** 788
Eleanor **1:** 614
Elemehorst, Theodore *see* Elmenhorst, Theodore
Elemenhorst *see also* Elmenhorst
Elemenhorst, Malvina (Alvina; Malwina) **1:** 511, **2:** 347, 428, **5:** 158
Elemenhorst, Teresa *see* Siemsen, Theresa
Elespuru, Alejandrito **9:** 69
Elespuru, Benjamina **6:** 275, **7:** 649, **8:** 569
Elespuru, Emilia **5:** 605, 758, **6:** 275
Elespuru, Enriqueta **6:** 275, **7:** 568, **8:** 569
Elespuru, Eulogio **9:** 69
Elespuru, family **2:** 36, **5:** 481
Elespuru, General (Ellespuru) **1:** 641, 775, **4:** 332, **6:** 716, **8:** 569, **10:** 167
Elespuru, Lola **9:** 69
Elespuru, Ms. **6:** 275
Eléspuru, Norberto **1:** 641, **2:** 46, **4:** 332, **5:** 846, 856, **6:** 862
Elespuru, Zoyla (Zoila) **6:** 275, 665, **7:** 435
Elfeld, Mr. **4:** 19
Elford **3:** 715
Elgatun **3:** 690
Elgin, Earl of (Lord) **3:** 589, **5:** 394, 395, 398, 493, 504, 518, 548, 595, 769, 776, 777, 779, 829, 846, **6:** 330, **8:** 281
Elguera, Antonia **9:** 826
Elguera, Buenaventura (Helguera) **7:** 292, 353, 579, 666, 811, 825, **8:** 47, 56, 80, 81, 149, 160, 164, 283, 503, 514, 528, 730, **9:** 200, 215, 810
Elguera, Ceferino (Seferino) **1:** 750, **7:** 708, **8:** 119, 120, **9:** 826
Elguera, Juan **1:** 80-84, 86, 88, 90, 91, 93
Elguera, Juan Ignacio (Helguera; Ignacio; J. J.; J. Y.) **7:** 5, 8, 481, 571, 584, 598, 615, 666, 761, 793, **8:** 117, 159, 192, 276, 466, 494, 513, 728, 731, **9:** 125, 165, 250, 815, **10:** 192, 203, 379
Elguera, Manuel (Helguera) **7:** 502, 527, 548, 563, 574, 593, 597, 601, 613, 677, 679, 681, 688, 690, 731, **9:** 826
Elguera, Mateo **1:** 133
Elguera, Mr. **6:** 348, **7:** 152, 426
Elguera, Mrs. **9:** 809
Elguera, Pedro (Elguero; Helguero) **7:** 498, **8:** 469, 482, 484, 566, 774, 811, 816, **9:** 53, 272, 305
Elguera, Rosa **7:** 467
Elias de Montero, Rosa (Montero; Rosita) **3:** 841, **4:** 58, 71, 82, 115, 120, 268, 293, 397, 398, 415, 453 538, 566 **5:** 730, 833, 845, **6:** 335, **7:** 347, 365, 397, 464, 483, **8:** 637, 638, 642, **10:** 67, 212, 292
Elias, Antonio **5:** 758, **6:** 373
Elias, Carlos **4:** 690, **6:** 714, 759, 766, 796, 830, 834, **7:** 97, 371, 397, 464, 515, 596, 598, 725, 736, **8:** 172, 261, 803, 826, **9:** 37, 134, 142, 240, 844, **10:** 39, 89, 175, 208, 226, 228, 229, 388, 520
Elias, César **10:** 458
Elías, Domingo **1:** 828, **2:** 434, **3:** 98, 532, 759, 788, 840, 841, 848, **4:** 35, 58, 93, 104-106, 115, 119, 120, 125, 127, 134, 135, 139, 145, 151, 161, 182, 191, 220, 243, 261, 268, 295, 301, 302, 327, 339, 352-355, 387, 390, 395, 396, 401, 404, 406, 407, 411-413, 415, 416, 418, 419, 434, 435, 437, 439, 441, 446-448, 450, 453, 469, 487, 497, 499, 502, 513, 535, 536, 543, 544, 555, 566, 573, 576, 579, 580, 582, 587, 594, 605, 616, **5:** 256, 289, 308, 310, 320, 371, 372, 446, 448, 449, 488, 606, 631, 739, 833, **6:** 11, 16-22, 24, 29, 31-33, 249, 251, 309, 311, 320, 578, 714, 843, **7:** 78, 644, 763, **9:** 839, **10:** 212, 248, 292, 574

Elias, Isabel *see* Quintana de Elías, Isabel de la
Elias, Jesus **4:** 597, 622, **5:** 445, 532, 536, **6:** 830, **8:** 406, 586, 638, 791, **10:** 458, 479
Elias, Jesus *see also* Beltran, Jesus
Elias, Juan de Dios **4:** 597
Elias, Miss **6:** 830
Elijah **3:** 331
Elio, General **5:** 705
Elisabeth of Holstein **2:** 649
Elisalde, Carlos *see* Elizalde, Carlos
Eliza (La Eliza) **4:** 376, **8:** 243, **9:** 318, **10:** 164, 466, 502, 561
Elizabeth of Denmark **6:** 656
Elizabeth, Empress of Russia **10:** 555
Elizabeth, Princess of France **5:** 539
Elizabeth, Queen of England (Bess) **2:** 64, 125, 132, 133, 144, 151, 171, 180, 243, 266, **3:** 578, **4:** 682, 832, 846, 865, **5:** 225, **6:** 224, **10:** 256, 326
Elizabeth, Saint **3:** 477
Elizalde, Antonio **5:** 260
Elizalde, Carlos (Elisalde) **6:** 675, **7:** 310, 452, 460, 525, 528, 530, 538, 541, 548, 561, 586, 590, 607, 610, 651, 658, 659, 675, 676, 690, 762, 800, 818, 839, 844, 875, **8:** 2, 7, 12, 17, 33, 57, 70, 86, 120, 132, 169, 187, 226, 238, 289, 311, 331, 336, 363, 364, 375, 406, 446, 473, 475, 491, 509-511, 517, 522, 532, 558, 564-567, 575, 577, 580, 605, 612, 629, 630, 641, 643, 654, 668, 681, 691, 706, 713, 714, 717, 718, 745, 758, 781, 783, 784, 832, 836-838, 847, 854, 868, **9:** 35, 44, 57, 64, 85, 101, 105, 106, 131, 132, 167, 178, 184, 195, 196, 203, 220, 231, 232, 250, 267, 283, 286, 296, 297, 317, 330, 332, 333, 356, 357, 363, 366, 386, 398, 403, 404, 415, 694, 702, 708, 718, 726, 736, 797, 799, 829, 831, 835, 847, 851, 865, **10:** 57, 72, 515
Elizalde, Juan **9:** 90
Elizalde, Juan Francisco **9:** 383, 401, 755, 767, 769, **10:** 96
Elizalde, Mr. **1:** 119, 123, **4:** 678
Elizalde, Santiago **10:** 515
Elizaldo, Mr. **1:** 179
Ellen **1:** 103, 225
Ellenborough, Earl (Lord) **3:** 826, **5:** 401, 404, 406, 409
Ellenborough, Lady **3:** 403
Ellerbeck **2:** 499
Ellermann, Mr. **2:** 712
Ellesmere, Earl of **4:** 876, 878
Ellespuru, General *see* Elespuru, General
Elleston, Mr. **9:** 638
Ellevangen **4:** 341
Ellice, Mr. **3:** 656, 669
Elliot, George (Elliott; Miss Evans) **8:** 379, 765, 787
Elliot, Thomas (Elliott) **1:** 102, 105, 187, **4:** 468, **5:** 673, **9:** 38, 41
Ellsler, Fanny *see* Elssler, Fanny
Elmenhorst, Bernhard (Bernard) **3:** 530, **7:** 208
Elmenhorst, Constance (born Heyne) (Hayne) **1:** 513, 539, 596, **2:** 124, 153, 190, 341, 342, 345, 347, 354, 356, 359, 380, 386-389, 402, 405, 414, 420, 695, **3:** 525, 547, 559, **4:** 748, 759, **5:** 122, 143, **6:** 429, **9:** 457, **10:** 314
Elmenhorst, family **1:** 551, 575-577, 583, 588, 598, 599, 601, 602, **3:** 156, **5:** 121, **9:** 460, 462, 465, 466, 626
Elmenhorst, Jean C. (Elemenhorst; John) **1:** 2, 20, 441, 449, 511, 513, **2:** 123, 328, 347, 428, 770, **5:** 158, **6:** 454, **9:** 457, 459, 465, 467-471, 473-477, 480-491, 493, 496, 502, 503, 505, 507-511, 514-518, 520-522, 524, 526, 527, 529, 530, 532-542, 544-549, 553, 558-561, 564, 566, 582, 583, 585-587, 597, 601-603, 605, 608, 611, 613, 618, 622, 624, 626, 628, 629, 644, 648, 659, 665, 668, 669, 672, 675, 679-681, 690, 726, 896
Elmenhorst, Margaret *see* Vogler, Margaret
Elmenhorst, Maria **1:** 449, 523, 534, 537, 542, 546, 551, 564, 574, 575, 577, 579, 581, 592, 598, 601, **2:** 332, 387, 402, **3:** 547, **4:** 209, **5:** 145, **9:** 461, 467, 484, 606
Elmenhorst, Maria (born Donner) (Elemenhorst; Elmenhost) **1:** 11, 20, 412, 441, 448, 523, 535, 547, 561, 564, 570, 575, 577, 581-586, 588, 592-594, **2:** 329, 334, 341, 347, 354, 355, 359, 361, 384, 387, 388, 402, 428, 451, 459, 694, 695, **3:** 530-532, 547, 554, **4:** 740, **5:** 133, 158, **6:** 65, **9:** 457, 459, 467, 469, 477, 508, 511
Elmenhorst, Mimi (Elmendhorst; Minnie) *see* Reincke, Mimi

Elmenhorst, Miss **1:** 604
Elmenhorst, Mr. **1:** 383, 441, 448, 511, 513, 523, **2:** 123, 332, 337, 345, 695, **3:** 547, **4:** 742, **6:** 417, **9:** 587, 603, 608, 667
Elmenhorst, Mrs. **3:** 562
Elmenhorst, Otto **2:** 342, **3:** 530
Elmenhorst, Percy **2:** 342, **3:** 530
Elmenhorst, Theodore (Elemehorst) **2:** 342, **3:** 530, 547
Elmenhorst, Theodore Hinrick (Elemenhorst; Elmenhort; Theodor) **1:** 27, 441, 442, 444, 449, 477, 511-514, 516, 518, 519, 522, 523, 525, 527, 534, 542, 544, 551, 561, 562, 564, 568, 572, 574, 575, 577-583, 588-594, 596, 598, 599, 601-604, **2:** 121, 122, 124, 125, 153, 196, 341, 342, 345, 347, 354, 356, 359, 361, 380, 384, 386, 387, 389, 402, 405, 409, 414, 420, 428, 438, 448, 454, 455, 459, 695, 886, **3:** 525, 530, 547, 548, 554, 561, 569, **4:** 149, 209, 596, 740, 759, 776, **5:** 122, 137, 627, **6:** 228, 229, 417, 418, **7:** 384, **8:** 129, 647, **9:** 457-459, 461, 462, 465, 466, 468, 484, 508, 603, 629, 667, 681, **10:** 308, 314
Elmenhorst, Theresa (Teresa; Terese) *see* Siemsen, Theresa
Elmenhorst, Walter **2:** 342, **3:** 530
Elmo, General **3:** 352
Elmore, Alberto **7:** 666, **10:** 248, 328
Elmore, Eglantina **5:** 694, **6:** 562, **10:** 248
Elmore, Frederic (Frederick) **7:** 390, 547, **8:** 154, 599, 600, **9:** 871
Elmore, Mr. **1:** 622, **3:** 817, **4:** 545, **5:** 694, **6:** 827, **7:** 171, 204, **8:** 599, **10:** 248
Elmore, Theodore **9:** 384
Elmshorn **2:** 408, 418, 428, 464, 497, **3:** 546, 549
Eloisa **3:** 324
Eloise **4:** 710
Elredge *see* Eldredge
Elsimborg **2:** 565
Elsinoer (Elsineur; Elsinöer) **2:** 541, 542, 560, 565, 639, **4:** 224, **7:** 276
Elssler, Fanny (Ellsler; Elsler) **2:** 722, **3:** 15, 21, 461, **4:** 868, **5:** 131
Elstad **2:** 590, 591
Elster, George **4:** 325, **6:** 370, 373, 566, 605, 630, 632, 647, 649, 682, 713, 845, **7:** 9, 195, 270, 369, 371, 457, 476, 580, 647, **8:** 4, 43, 235, 240, 248, 416, 417, 475, 502, 503, 528, 566, 573, 672, **9:** 33, 56, 450, 717, 808, **10:** 190, 337, 384
Elster, Mercedes *see* Soyer de Elster, Mercedes
Elvers, Miss *see* Böhl, Mrs.
Elvers, Mr. **5:** 249, 480, **6:** 280, **10:** 98
Elvira **9:** 163
Embden, Mr. (Embdon) **5:** 323, 351, 541, 588-591, 593, 674, **6:** 256
Emery, Betsy **9:** 655, 657, 658, 660-664, 677, 678, 682, 685-687
Emery, Mary **9:** 647, 650-652, 655, 657, 658, 660-664, 666, 668, 671, 677, 678, 682-684, 686, 687
Emery, Mrs. **9:** 684, 685
Emich Charles, Prince of Leiningen **5:** 405, 810
Emily **2:** 461, 642
Emin Pasha *see* Schnitzer, Mr.
Emkendorf **2:** 484, 489
Emmanuel, King of Italy *see* Victor Emmanuel II, King of Italy
Emmaus **3:** 138
Empoli **6:** 188
Encke, Miss **2:** 479
Enclos, Ninon d' **3:** 776
Enderich **2:** 737
Engel, Mr. **2:** 795
Engelhard, Mr. **9:** 501
Engelhardzell **3:** 428, 429
Engers **2:** 750, 753
Enghien **4:** 783, 784
Enghien, Prince d' (Duc) **6:** 443, **7:** 673, **8:** 297, **10:** 139, 273, 332, 399
England **1:** 1, 5, 8, 15, 18, 32, 61, 68, 69, 97, 103, 106, 109, 110, 122-125, 140, 153, 189, 210, 220, 234, 236, 306, 331, 351, 353, 354, 360, 377, 382, 388, 393, 396, 406, 408, 410, 418, 420, 443, 444, 450, 467, 468, 482, 488, 490, 495, 505, 507, 511, 517, 522, 526, 528, 563, 572, 573, 579, 580, 583, 688, 707, 753, 787, 823, 853, **2:** 42, 43, 48, 51, 54, 59, 68, 70, 74, 86, 94, 99, 100, 102, 107, 108, 112, 133, 156, 171, 186, 200, 202, 213, 214, 266, 290, 292, 305, 306, 342, 352, 360, 361, 407, 429, 433, 435, 447, 449, 450, 465, 480, 482, 494, 501, 509, 541,

549, 555, 557, 613, 617, 644, 658, 663, 675, 680, 689, 695, 716, 723, 736, 739, 758, 769, 807, 831, 890, 892, **3:** 14, 22, 137, 163, 303, 308, 338, 361, 415, 448, 452, 493, 531, 539, 550, 553, 567, 582, 589, 593, 614, 622, 641, 651, 681, 696, 720, 729, 739, 762, 785, 800, 814-816, 823, 825, 827, 829, 830, 836, 848-850, 876, **4:** 6, 8, 12, 17, 20, 22, 23, 25, 31, 45, 48, 54, 66, 74, 82, 89, 91, 99, 107-109, 118, 124, 128, 145, 150, 152, 157, 160, 162, 168, 177, 182, 190, 203, 205, 215, 223, 224, 228, 230, 240, 249, 254, 269, 270, 272, 284, 285, 310, 312, 315, 319, 320, 328, 331, 334, 347, 348, 360, 365, 386, 419, 421, 439, 444, 445, 457, 461, 471, 491, 497, 500, 504, 510, 511, 523, 529, 534, 540, 565, 569, 584, 586, 597, 619, 650, 654, 663, 668, 669, 701, 722, 726, 757, 761, 772, 790, 799, 809, 818, 828, 835, 840, 852, 854, 862, 865, **5:** 128, 139, 151, 172, 173, 176, 182, 197, 231, 244, 265, 267, 277, 291, 298, 301, 302, 305, 315, 319, 324, 331, 332, 337, 347, 357, 360, 361, 369, 382, 390, 393-396, 398, 399, 401, 403-405, 408-412, 414, 415, 432, 436, 451, 461, 464, 467, 470, 473, 474, 478, 479, 491, 496, 500, 503, 504, 532, 535, 536, 545, 548, 552, 554, 568, 594-596, 598, 603, 613, 625, 627, 630, 637, 638, 640, 654, 663, 669, 672, 676, 679, 684, 685, 687, 688, 690, 707, 710, 712, 715, 718, 719, 725, 727, 729, 736, 746, 760, 764, 776, 785, 786, 789, 793, 797, 804, 807, 811-813, 816, 817, 826, 831, 834, 840, 844, 845, 848-850, 854, 858, 862, 869, 870, 873, 874, **6:** 7-10, 14, 34, 35, 48, 51, 65, 97, 247, 259, 261-263, 273, 275, 283-285, 287-290, 292, 294, 300, 304, 312, 317, 321, 330, 336, 344, 346, 357, 367, 375, 392, 395, 449, 519, 525, 526, 545, 552, 564, 569, 573, 576, 577, 581, 582, 594, 596, 598, 601, 602, 634, 655, 659, 661, 663, 676, 700, 702, 703, 705, 736, 739, 758, 762, 764, 770, 773, 775, 777, 781, 785, 791, 805, 812, 814, 818, 820, 845, 856, **7:** 4, 17, 46, 54, 75, 89, 93, 103, 116, 130, 147, 185, 210, 213, 217, 222, 226, 232, 250, 275, 282, 290, 318, 361, 370, 378, 382, 385, 388, 402, 407, 410, 413, 416, 421, 479, 486, 528, 536, 545, 547, 558, 564, 565, 603, 639, 641, 649, 705, 707, 712, 726, 795, 809, 813, 831, **8:** 11, 13, 42, 87, 98, 117, 137, 138, 155, 184, 192, 209, 220, 221, 223, 229, 232, 245, 246, 266, 287, 298, 302, 314, 316, 318, 321, 330, 340, 366, 376, 423, 425, 426, 457-459, 471, 478, 489, 510, 523, 531, 532, 544, 575, 578, 581, 586, 596, 598, 599, 605, 607, 608, 612, 626, 628, 630, 634, 661, 698, 710, 721, 745, 765, 771, 773, 793, 803, 805, 806, 848, 855, 868, **9:** 12, 18-20, 35, 63, 66, 74, 78, 99, 106, 135, 157, 161, 162, 166, 168, 173, 176, 195, 211, 242, 246, 267, 363, 366, 390, 424, 426, 462, 590, 653, 658, 676, 687, 707, 718, 721, 724, 760, 763, 768, 799, 804, 826, 831, 859, 860, 865, 871, **10:** 30, 52, 92, 129, 130, 139, 145, 160, 189, 203, 206, 210, 212, 262, 294, 318, 338, 341, 349, 351, 357, 359, 376, 393, 401, 427, 457, 459, 489, 537, 540, 551

England, King of **1:** 497, **2:** 298, 432, **5:** 53, **6:** 799, 819, **9:** 500

England, Mr. **4:** 446

England, Queen of *see* Seymour, Jane

Ennenshofen **2:** 812

Enniskerry **2:** 219

Ennius **4:** 664

Enns **3:** 431

Enrique **5:** 570, 582, **7:** 671

Enrique VII, Prince Reuss **10:** 311

Enrique of Portugal **2:** 85

Enriquez, Mr. (Enriques) **3:** 873, **4:** 453

Enriquez, Mrs. (Enriques) **3:** 873, **4:** 453

Enriquez, Teresa Maria **7:** 735

Entre Rios **3:** 562, **7:** 160

Entremonts **2:** 877

Epaminondas (Epaminondus) **9:** 739, **10:** 422

Epernay **6:** 499

Eperons **2:** 720

Ephesus **2:** 92, **3:** 110

Epicurus **9:** 743

Epinay Luxembourg, Duke d’ **6:** 444

Epipoles (Epipole) **3:** 172, 174

Epône **4:** 823

Eppendorf (Eppendorff) **1:** 520, **2:** 345, 346, 443, 450, 459, 462, 643-645, 692, 694, **3:** 523, 524, 535, 554-556, 560, 563, 566,

Eppendorf (Eppendorff) (cont.) **4:** 540, 745, 752, 757, 760, 768, 779, 863, **6:** 70, 256, 294, 424, 432, **7:** 483, 845, **8:** 362, 812, **9:** 212, **10:** 52, 135, 251, 308, 329, 391
Eppenheim **2:** 786, **10:** 399
Epping **1:** 472
Epsom **9:** 596
Equator *see* Ecuador
Equator, Republic of the *see* Ecuador
Erausquin, Mr. **10:** 33
Erazuriz, Maximo (Erazuri) **6:** 533, 535, 537, 538, 540, 541, **7:** 266, 267, **8:** 199
Erce, Modesto **4:** 416, 454
Ercelles, Colonel **1:** 763
Erdmann, Mr. **3:** 852
Erdmansdorf **3:** 479, 480
Eredia, Dr. **4:** 602
Erfurth **9:** 545
Erguelinne *see* Erquelinne
Eric **2:** 650
Erichson, Mr. **6:** 301
Erlach, Rudolf of **6:** 154
Erlangen **7:** 552
Erlanger, Mr. **7:** 91, 162, 239, 262
Erlinger, Mr. **9:** 270
Ernest Augustus, King of Hanover (Elector) (Ernest Agustus; Hannover; Hanovre) **1:** 757, **2:** 657, **3:** 512, **4:** 207, 222, 781, **5:** 143, **10:** 401
Ernest, Archbishop of Cologne **2:** 739
Ernest, Elector of Saxony **6:** 90
Ernest-Gunter, Duke of Sonderburg **2:** 511
Ernst, Duke of Saxe-Gotha-Coburg **6:** 555
Ernst, Erezhersog zu Osterreich (Graf zu Habspurg und Tirol) **3:** 370
Ernst, Prince of Schwartzenberg **3:** 386
Eros, Dr. **6:** 618, 694
Eros, Francisco de los **6:** 398
Erpel **2:** 744
Erquelinne (Erguelinne; Erqueline) **6:** 241, 252, 441
Errázuriz, Federico (Frederic) **7:** 266, **8:** 199
Errea, Juan Luis **1:** 853, **3:** 813, **4:** 119
Errequeta, Mr. **7:** 78, 471, 473, 649, 803, 869
Erzerum **8:** 573
Escardó, Florenciano **4:** 500, 501
Escardó, Gregorio **4:** 258, 441, 480, 508, **5:** 254, 774, 857, **6:** 347, 610, 649, 826, **7:** 135, 136, 171, 270, 306, 329, 663, **8:** 423, 481, **10:** 297, 298
Escardó, Mrs. *see* Nordenflycht, Miss
Escardó, Rosa **1:** 872, **7:** 752, **10:** 456
Eschborn, Mrs. **2:** 731
Eschricht, Mr. **2:** 566, 569, 583, 640
Eschricht, Mrs. (born Petit) **2:** 569, 639, 640
Eschweiler **2:** 732
Eschylus **9:** 733
Escobar de Castañeda, Mercedes (Castañeda y Escobar; Escobar) **3:** 853, **4:** 144, **7:** 655
Escobar, Colonel **7:** 440, 622
Escobar, Emilia *see* Lopez de Escobar, Emilia
Escobar, Emilio (Emile) **4:** 729, 730, 793, **5:** 252, **6:** 297, **7:** 639
Escobar, Hortencio **8:** 456, 457
Escobar, José Pablo **6:** 541, **7:** 77, 248, 252, 255, 258, 264, 265, 326, 327, 337, 339, 341, 386, 391, 410, 419, 422, 433, 437, 439, 466, 525, 534, 562, 578, 581, 587, 593, 599, 603, 627, 639, 640, 663, 669, 679, 690, 720, 729, 752, 756, 760, 776, 777, 780-783, 853, **8:** 10, 15, 32, 47, 154, 155, 181, 202, 264, 290, 309, 315, 367, 374, 381, 382, 391, 413, 422, 445, 446, 453, 456, 457, 460, 499, 532, 557, 560, 568, 594, 604, 605, 683, 705, 706, 717, 718, 749, 760, 772, 793, 799, 836, **9:** 75, 287, 297, 328, 444, 692, 718, 812-814, 820, 870, **10:** 66, 110, 176, 214, 351, 391
Escobar, Manuel Jesus **6:** 618, 819, **7:** 86, 88, 113, 139, 140, 145, 254, 381, 479, 485, 571, 572, 624, 627, 655, 718, 719, 731, 757, 762, 765, 876, **8:** 449, 452, 454, 463, 495, 497, 554, 559, **10:** 350
Escobar, Miguel **3:** 670
Escobar, Mr. **1:** 771, **2:** 333, **4:** 690, **7:** 343, 346, 652
Escobar, Pedro **4:** 720
Escota **1:** 336
Escovedo, Eugenio **6:** 315
Escovedo, Juan **1:** 140, 141
Escovedo, Juana Josefa **4:** 264, 268
Escovedo, Mariano **6:** 13
Escudero Sicilia, José **6:** 321

Escudero, Agustin **7:** 169, 171, 304, 325, 331, 367, 389, 406, 408, 451, 473, 475, 499, 504, 507, 519-521, 526, 556, 567, 572, 575, 576, 600, 606, 608, 611, 613, 615, 658, 676-678, 680, 681, 684, 685, 687-691, 693, 742, 746, 747, 758, 768, 771, 774, 780, 790, 811, 815, 819, 820, 826, 827, 831, **8:** 8, 19, 237, 565, 660, 774, 811, 815, 816, 850, **9:** 189
Escudero, Mr. **1:** 770, **5:** 432
Escurra, Captain **6:** 686
Escurra, Toribio **7:** 733
Eskeles, Mr. **3:** 435
Eslingen (Eslinger) *see* Esslingen
Esmeraldas **5:** 635
España *see* Spain
Espantoso, Augusta **9:** 692, **10:** 39, 53, 189, 351
Espantoso, Augusta *see also* Bergmann de Espantoso, Augusta
Espantoso, Carmen **4:** 174, 281, 416
Espantoso, Clementina **10:** 54
Espantoso, Felipe **10:** 257
Espantoso, Guillermo **10:** 257, 458, 474, 482, 524, 546, 547, 579
Espantoso, Manuel **3:** 885, **4:** 29, 52, 84, 146, 158, 168, 181, 184, 200, 238, 240, 416, 523, 534, 535, 547, 585, **5:** 301, 308, 598, 649, 654, 730, **6:** 280, 830, **7:** 283, 443
Espantoso, Maria Eufemia **10:** 313, 524, 542, 547, 550, 579
Espantoso, Miceno (Meceno) **3:** 824, **6:** 551, 590, 684, 786, 830, 831, **7:** 71, 98, 316, 330, 337, 418, 432, 438, 439, 450, 466, 599, 607, 648, 657, 690, 712, 776, 837, 839, 865, **8:** 63, 96, 349, 639, 830, **9:** 145, 147, 151, 152, 199, 205, 343, 344, 763, 772, 773, 784, 837, **10:** 53, 54, 257, 318, 458, 488, 524, 542, 546, 547, 579
Espantoso, Mr. **9:** 784, **10:** 546
Espantoso, Mrs. (Espantosa) **3:** 873, **4:** 238, 425, 523, **6:** 786, 830, **10:** 54
Espantoso, Pancha (Panchita) **6:** 830, **10:** 308, 458
Espantoso, Vicente **7:** 284
Espantoso, Victoria **10:** 441, 474, 524, 526, 579
Espartero, General (Duke of Victoria) **1:** 291, **2:** 94, 95, 127, 140, **5:** 757, **6:** 9, **7:** 41, 213, 441, **8:** 838
Espejo, Manuel **7:** 137
Esperanza (Concha) **1:** 613
Espiel, José Mateo **7:** 808
Espiel, Mr. **7:** 825
Espiel, Ricardo **8:** 401, 495
Espiell, Mr. **9:** 238
Espinacho, Mr. **1:** 653
Espinasse, General **5:** 615
Espineyra, José **1:** 96, 98
Espino, Mr. **1:** 648, 661
Espinosa, Dr. **8:** 260, 265, 267, **9:** 65
Espinosa, Enrique **8:** 202, 204
Espinosa, Guillermo (Espinoza) **2:** 828, 868, 876
Espinosa, Juan **4:** 337, 339, **5:** 444, **6:** 366
Espinosa, Lieutenant-Colonel **1:** 90
Espinosa, M. J. **8:** 453
Espinosa, Miguel (Espinoza) **1:** 703, 704
Espinosa, Mr. (Espinoza) **3:** 844, **4:** 267, 295, 383, 514, **5:** 433, **7:** 92, 655, 744, **8:** 46, 391, 669, **9:** 792, **10:** 100, 228, 379
Espinosa, Narciso **8:** 706
Espinosa, Ricardo Wenceslao **8:** 706, **9:** 122, 144
Espinosa, Timoteo **1:** 731, 734
Espinoza, Candelario **8:** 598
Espinoza, Ricardo N. **7:** 385
Esquibel, Mr. **7:** 276, 278, 288, 300, 301, 307
Esquierdo, Domingo **4:** 487
Esquino **1:** 336
Esquivel **7:** 841
Esselbach **9:** 535
Essen **8:** 551, **10:** 183
Esslingen (Eslingen; Eslinger) **1:** 389, **2:** 799, 800, **3:** 439, 447, **4:** 705, **5:** 823, **6:** 104, 105, **9:** 520
Estados Unidos *see* United States of America
Este, Duke d' **3:** 334, **6:** 194
Este, Hipolito d' **3:** 243
Estenós, Carmen (Estenóz) **7:** 541, 752
Estenós, Dr. (Estenóz) **3:** 870, **5:** 616, **6:** 587
Estenós, family **10:** 495
Estenós, Felipe Santiago **5:** 445, **7:** 446
Estenós, Miss **7:** 132
Estenós, Mr. **7:** 533
Estenos, Mrs. **10:** 495
Estenoza, Mr. **9:** 808
Esterhazy, Prince **2:** 617, **3:** 445

Esther **2:** 151
Estill, Edward **4:** 813, 864, 871, 875, **5:** 31, 32, 34-38, 40, 121, 181-185, 197, 198, 713
Estrange, Mr. D' **5:** 830
Estrées, Gabrielle de **4:** 311, 729
Estremadura **1:** 624
Estridsen, Svend **2:** 530, **4:** 770
Estruch, Mr. **5:** 791
Eten **7:** 129, 196, 342, **8:** 869, **9:** 147, 290, 291, 815, **10:** 70
Ethelbert, King of Kent **10:** 184
Etienne, Mr. **4:** 558
Eton (Eaton) **1:** 68, **10:** 148
Ettlingen **2:** 791
Etzel *see* Attila
Eu, Comte d' **7:** 87, **10:** 336
Eugene Napoleon, Viceroy of Italy **3:** 406
Eugene, Prince of Savoy **5:** 625, **6:** 102, 107, 172, **10:** 571
Eugénie, Empress of the French *see* Montijo de Guzman, Maria Eugenia
Eulenspiegel, Mr. **6:** 434
Eulert, Mr. **3:** 763, 764, 775
Eulert, Mrs. **3:** 775
Eupatoria **6:** 8
Euripides **3:** 6, **9:** 733
Europe (Europa) **1:** 9, 15, 20, 27, 47, 60, 62, 63, 109-111, 148, 153, 156, 164, 177, 178, 189, 190, 197, 198, 208, 215, 217, 218, 234, 279, 298, 301, 304, 309, 313, 322, 329, 337-339, 353, 368, 369, 372, 380, 393, 455, 458, 522, 525, 574, 586, 608, 609, 617, 746, 755, 780, 782, 784, 794, 805, 848, 850, 851, 860, 865, **2:** 30, 31, 41-43, 48, 49, 70, 85, 108, 122, 170, 222, 250, 269, 276, 295, 298, 325, 332, 334, 340, 342, 348, 357, 389, 411, 426, 433, 498, 513, 536, 545, 593, 645, 668, 670, 678, 707, 735, 778, 787, 794-796, 894, **3:** 14, 31, 36, 42, 75, 80, 90, 93, 122, 135, 150, 159, 234, 275, 319, 336, 357, 360, 397, 447, 450, 457, 471, 475, 478, 518, 526, 532, 538, 613, 627, 641, 643, 666, 669, 688, 704, 706, 717, 720, 728, 730, 733, 735, 737, 740, 743, 744, 751, 757, 759, 761, 766, 786, 796, 799, 814, 817-820, 822, 825, 827, 831, 832, 837, 841, 842, 849, 855, 860, 861, **4:** 4, 6-9, 23-25, 33, 41, 43, 48-50, 65, 74, 93, 98, 100, 104, 106, 138, 144, 146, 148, 155, 156, 158, 160, 162, 168, 175, 176, 179, 180, 186, 188, 190, 213, 215, 217, 226, 233, 239, 242, 252, 253, 284, 297, 306, 309, 313, 320, 330, 344, 345, 354, 363, 365, 368, 375, 376, 380, 388, 392, 395, 398, 402, 405, 410, 411, 414, 417, 418, 421, 437-439, 445, 446, 449, 452, 471, 478, 488, 491, 498-500, 511, 518, 536, 546, 565, 575, 588, 597, 599, 601, 606, 608-611, 617, 626, 628, 659, 665, 673, 675, 700, 701, 707, 739, 746, 748, 763, 765, 790, 799, 810, 831, 835, 867-869, **5:** 62, 95, 125, 162, 180, 216, 249, 253, 256, 265, 267, 268, 272-274, 280, 296, 298, 301, 303-305, 319, 326, 327, 330, 335, 336, 339, 342, 344, 345, 347, 348, 369, 374, 376, 382, 388, 393, 395, 402, 405, 410, 415, 453, 455, 456, 462, 467, 469, 473, 478, 482, 483, 493, 495, 497, 498, 503, 516, 517, 519-521, 529, 536, 541, 544, 546, 549, 551-553, 555, 560, 561, 571, 572, 585, 589, 594, 597, 599, 600, 603, 605, 606, 608, 628, 629, 640, 649, 654, 661, 664-666, 668, 673, 679, 681, 686, 687, 689, 691-693, 696, 706, 714, 718, 726, 727, 747, 748, 751, 754, 767, 786, 787, 790, 794, 797, 800, 801, 805, 810, 812, 814, 815, 819, 826, 846, 847, 859, 861, 867, 873, 874, **6:** 3, 4, 10, 17, 47-49, 64, 96, 97, 99, 108, 134, 157, 176, 182, 188, 194, 205, 253, 275, 280, 283, 286, 290, 291, 294, 296, 299, 300, 302, 306, 308, 312, 313, 316, 320, 323, 326, 329-331, 340, 341, 350, 357, 360, 365-368, 371, 375, 377, 379, 381, 385, 387, 389, 397, 422, 427, 454, 455, 461, 464, 507, 531, 535, 539, 541, 550, 552, 560, 562, 563, 568, 569, 577, 579, 582, 584, 587, 590-592, 595, 602, 603, 608-610, 612, 617, 621, 638, 640, 643, 645, 648, 650, 655, 658, 665, 672, 679, 684, 693, 698, 702, 703, 705, 711, 715, 722, 724, 729, 730, 736, 742, 754, 757, 758, 761-763, 766, 771-773, 777-780, 783, 788-791, 795-797, 805, 809, 810, 812, 819, 822, 827, 829, 835, 839, 847, 856, 863, **7:** 4-6, 9, 18, 19, 36, 37, 42, 46, 64, 65, 71, 74, 75, 78, 79, 83, 86, 94, 101, 106, 114, 116, 127-130, 133, 146, 152, 162, 164, 166-168, 170, 172, 173, 176, 183, 184, 193, 200, 208, 210, 213,

214, 221, 225, 226, 228, 232-234, 237, 239, 249, 251, 252, 255, 258, 260, 262, 264, 266, 271, 273, 283, 285, 289, 290, 304, 310, 318, 327, 328, 331, 333, 335, 338, 340, 341, 357, 359, 361, 371, 376, 377, 380, 384, 387-389, 397, 404, 406, 408, 409, 415, 418-420, 424, 425, 435, 443, 445, 448, 457, 459-461, 464, 474, 485, 489, 492, 513, 515, 523, 536, 537, 542, 547, 560, 563, 571, 574, 586, 589, 599, 601, 603, 607, 616, 621, 628, 629, 636, 643, 647, 650, 652, 660, 666, 672, 673, 690, 696, 697, 704, 705, 707, 708, 719, 733, 736, 739, 741, 748, 752, 774, 782, 800, 811, 816, 817, 825, 827, 833, 834, 838, 853, **8:** 4, 7, 29, 30, 33, 34, 38, 43, 52, 53, 62, 65, 67, 74, 84, 99, 107, 113, 114, 125, 126, 135, 136, 140, 148, 155, 156, 165, 168, 174, 178, 185, 198, 199, 206, 224, 232, 245, 250, 253, 268, 270, 276, 279, 283, 284, 292, 295, 299, 301, 312, 316, 325, 340, 341, 343, 345, 348, 350, 351, 357, 362, 365, 366, 381, 382, 390, 392, 396, 402, 404, 412, 418, 421, 427, 432, 437, 438, 440, 442, 450, 452, 459, 465, 470, 471, 479, 488, 509, 515, 517, 537, 540, 548, 552, 554, 555, 557, 565, 569, 571, 584, 596, 599, 608, 611, 616, 620, 626, 629, 632, 648, 657, 661, 668, 670-672, 676, 678, 687, 688, 700, 712, 717, 721, 735, 740, 743, 750, 751, 761, 771, 777, 779, 781, 787, 803, 804, 810, 825, 826, 833, 842, 849, 855, 871, **9:** 8, 11, 13, 33, 36, 43, 46, 74, 84, 87, 96, 99, 100, 103, 107, 110, 111, 122, 128, 138, 140, 162, 173, 181, 185, 189, 193, 195, 197, 198, 215, 222, 226-228, 249, 255, 261, 279, 284, 304, 307, 315, 336, 346, 348, 352, 360, 361, 375, 377, 409, 415, 417-420, 426, 429, 432, 450, 473, 494, 525, 694, 700, 707, 717, 723, 726, 746, 749, 754, 792, 804, 814, 817, 820, 837, 843, 862, 866, 870, **10:** 23, 43, 55, 63, 64, 76, 87-89, 102, 122, 123, 127, 133, 134, 142, 174, 175, 177, 195, 199, 202, 215, 225, 235, 239, 252, 254, 262, 274, 278, 296, 305, 309, 310, 324, 325, 330, 336, 337, 344, 350, 354, 368, 369, 373, 382, 383, 398, 403, 406, 411, 414, 422, 459, 469, 474, 503, 510, 518, 520, 533, 540, 551, 577

Eurydice **9:** 762
Eusabid **3:** 370
Eusendorf **3:** 438
Eutin (Utin) **1:** 1, 223, 568, 601, 863, **2:** 364, 372, 374, 376, 378, 456, 471-473, 475, 478, 481, 482, 484, 490, 491, 534, 547, 613, **3:** 469, 470, 519, 540, 542, 543, **4:** 487, **5:** 155, 328, 652, **6:** 74-76, 294, 423, **9:** 461, 463-465, 493, 672
Eutin and Oldenburg, Duke of **1:** 384
Eutropius **1:** 396, **2:** 540
Evanger **2:** 619
Evans, Bella *see* Gallagher, Bella
Evans, Dr. **3:** 645, 651
Evans, Miss *see* Elliot, George
Evans, Norman **1:** 458, **6:** 644, 649, 830, **7:** 83, 387, 792, 865, **9:** 160, **10:** 181, 450, 451, 456, 458, 460-462, 464-470, 473, 475-480, 482, 483, 485, 487, 488, 491, 493, 494, 501, 503-505, 508, 509, 513, 514, 516, 519, 523, 524, 526, 530, 531, 534, 535, 537, 538, 542, 543, 545, 548, 553, 555-564, 567, 569, 572-574, 578-581
Evaristo **10:** 50
Eveillard, Mr. **5:** 411
Everard, Markham **8:** 270
Everard, Mrs. **9:** 656
Evers, Dr. (Evars) **5:** 335, **6:** 235, 237
Evers, Miss **2:** 435
Evers, Mr. **2:** 200, **9:** 587, 592, 596, 599-603, 606, 607, 609, 610, 613, 615, 617, 620, 626, 627, 629, 631, 633, 640, 642, 643, 649, 653, 659, 661
Everton **2:** 234
Every, Mr. **9:** 593, 597
Evry, Duke of **6:** 472, 474
Ewart, Mr. **1:** 473
Ewitt, Mr. (Ewit) **3:** 839, 840, 855, **4:** 4, 76, 92
Exeter **2:** 107, 111-114, 119, 166, **3:** 613, **5:** 491
Exeter, Earl of **2:** 559
Exmouth **7:** 117, 121
Exul, Hibernicus **9:** 433
Eyck, Mr. van **3:** 410, 411
Eygurren, Mr. **8:** 678, 693, 750, 860, **9:** 45, 86, 159, 238
Eyre, Caroline **4:** 157, 166, 170, 221, 266, 276, 314, 346, 382, 503
Eysaguirre, Belisario **7:** 675

Ezcurra, Pablo (Ezcura) **4:** 132, 139-142, 149, 292, 294
Ezeta, José **5:** 458, 645, 704, 831, 832, **6:** 648, **10:** 66, 218
Ezeta, Manuela **6:** 600
Ezeta, Zoyla **10:** 66
Ezzelin **2:** 783

Faaborg (Faaburg; Faarborg) **1:** 538, **2:** 513, 514, 517, 521-523, 527, **4:** 438, **9:** 464
Fabbri, Mr. **8:** 871
Fabi, Mr. **4:** 532
Fabre, Francois Xavier **3:** 315
Fabre, Mr. **8:** 16, 226, 233, 235, 237, 372, 391
Fabri, Flora **4:** 675
Fabri, Mr. **4:** 97
Fabricius, Mr. **3:** 460
Fabritius, Paul **5:** 492
Fabroni, Giovanni **6:** 168
Fagnole **3:** 359
Fahr **5:** 74
Fahrenholz, Mr. **1:** 506
Fährmann, Mr. **4:** 25, 278, **6:** 229, 255
Fährmann, Mrs. **6:** 229, 255
Fajardo, Colonel **9:** 365
Falb, Mr. (Fallb) **7:** 91, 98, 103, 104, 106, 109, 113, 116, **9:** 69-71, 82, 83, 876
Falcalá **1:** 628
Falcon, Dora **4:** 619, 850
Falcon, Mr. **4:** 619, 620, 625, 627, 634, 645, 651, 652, 656-658, 850
Falcon, Mrs. **4:** 620, 625, 634, 642, 645, 646, 651, 656, 658, 823, 850
Falconer, Mr. **3:** 642, 646
Falconer, William **2:** 248
Falconi, Pantaleon **8:** 724, 727, 740, 757
Faliero, Marino (Doge) (Falieri) **3:** 346, 349, **4:** 134, **5:** 281, **6:** 201
Falke, Mr. **4:** 207
Falkenstein, family **2:** 657
Falkenstein, Mr. Von **7:** 185, 233
Falkland Isles (Malvinas; The Falklands) **1:** 32, 33, 46, 58, 61, **2:** 62-64
Fallb, Mr. *see* Falb, Mr.
Falmouth **3:** 676, 681, **4:** 102, **5:** 496, **6:** 602
Falsen, Mr. **2:** 584
Falster **2:** 554, 640
Fane, Mr. **5:** 769
Fanti, Mr. **5:** 816
Farentum **3:** 113
Farfan, Mr. **1:** 286, **4:** 613
Fariña, Captain **2:** 83
Farina, Joseph Maria **5:** 70
Farinata degli Uberti, Mr. **3:** 313
Farini, Mr. **5:** 661, **6:** 376
Farmer de Garland, Augusta **10:** 48, 56, 65, 68, 74, 147, 188, 193, 194, 243, 246, 334
Farmer, family **7:** 577
Farmer, John (Tarmer) **4:** 313, 388, 437, **6:** 720, 776, **7:** 35, 546
Farmer, Mr. **1:** 355, **2:** 367, **4:** 100, 340, 387, 546, **5:** 653, 678, **6:** 767
Farmer, Mrs. **2:** 367, **4:** 387
Farnborough (Farnboro) **4:** 663
Farnese, Alexander **3:** 138, 148
Farnese, family **3:** 120, 138, 275
Farnese, Horacio **6:** 200
Farnese, Julia **3:** 276
Farnese, Piero Luigi **6:** 200
Farnhalt **6:** 521
Farquhart, Mr. **9:** 126
Fastrada, Bishop **2:** 773
Faubourg St. Germain **9:** 582
Faucigny **5:** 702
Faucit, Ellen (Faucitt; Fawcitt; Helen; Hellen) **2:** 259, 275, 292
Faust, Mr. **2:** 774, **4:** 691
Faustina **3:** 260
Faustina, Empress **3:** 214
Faustino I, Emperor of Haiti (Faustus) *see* Soulouque, Mr.
Favre, Jules **6:** 487, 580, **7:** 198, 199, 202, 240, 247, **9:** 266, 880
Fawcitt, Hellen *see* Faucit, Ellen
Fawkes, Guy **3:** 579, 659
Fayal **2:** 85, 87, 88, **3:** 838, **5:** 499
Febres, Mr. **8:** 171
Fécamp **6:** 496
Feddersen, Harold Charles **1:** 373, **3:** 545
Feddersen, Henrietta (born Willink) (Fedderson; Federsen; Willinck) **1:** 373, 446, **2:** 370, 492-494, 534, **3:** 544, **4:** 744, 746, **6:** 77, **9:** 623, 626, 629, 648, 668, 673, 675, 681, 684, 685, 688, 689
Feddersen, Mr. (Fedderson; Federsen) **1:** 373, 463, **2:** 370, 492-494, 641, **3:** 544, 545, **6:** 77

Feddersen, Nancie **3:** 545
Federal States of North America *see* United States of America
Federica, Princess Solms **5:** 683
Federicci, Mr. (Federici) **3:** 201, 207, 208, 290
Federicci, Mrs. (Federici) **3:** 207, 208, 290
Federicia *see* Fredericia
Federico **4:** 403, **10:** 31
Feehmern (Feemern) **2:** 529, 555
Fehr bellin **2:** 683
Fehringer, Mrs. (Feringer) **2:** 435, 443
Fehrte *see* Leerte
Feijóo, Colonel **6:** 28
Feijoo, Dr. (Feijou) **1:** 279, 280, 282, 288, 291
Feldmann, Mr. (Feldhmann) **2:** 339, **5:** 843, **6:** 62, 427
Feldmann, Professor (Feldman) **1:** 395, 396, 401, **2:** 358, 540
Feldt, Mrs. **4:** 753, **5:** 134
Felice, Prince (Duke of Lucca and Piombino) **6:** 192
Felicia **5:** 634
Felicuri **3:** 189
Felipa **1:** 238
Felipe **4:** 42, 650
Felix III, Pope **3:** 214
Felipe IV of Spain *see* Philip IV, King of Spain
Felizzano **6:** 172
Fellner, Mr. **6:** 777
Felton **4:** 310
Fenwick, Mr. **1:** 807, 829
Ferber, Mr. **1:** 803
Ferdinand **4:** 179, **5:** 291
Ferdinand I (Archduke) **3:** 373, **6:** 98
Ferdinand I (Ferdinand IV) **3:** 116
Ferdinand I, Emperor of Austria **2:** 893, **3:** 6, 348, **4:** 206, 208, 213, 329, **6:** 97, 106
Ferdinand II **3:** 115, 116, **10:** 332
Ferdinand II, Emperor of Germany **3:** 405, 460, **8:** 255, **10:** 332
Ferdinand II, King of the two Sicilies (King of Naples) (King Bomba) **3:** 100, 126, 200, 204, 208, 268, **4:** 190, 284, 310, **5:** 278, 407, 474, 545, 610, **6:** 442, **8:** 338
Ferdinand III of Germany **5:** 648, **10:** 332
Ferdinand VII, King of Spain **2:** 94, **4:** 30, 60, **5:** 663, **7:** 157, **8:** 735, **9:** 845, **10:** 167
Ferdinand the Catholick of Spain **3:** 116
Ferdinand, Duc d'Orleans (Duke of Orleans) **4:** 688, 689, 725, **5:** 301, 405
Ferdinand, Duke **7:** 549
Ferdinand, Prince **4:** 818, **5:** 291, **9:** 471
Ferdinand, Prince of Bulgaria (Prince of Saxe-Coburg) (Cobourg; Saxe-Cobourg, Saxe-Coburg-Gotha) **10:** 182, 203, 210, 233, 239, 286
Fereaud, Mr. **10:** 30
Fereira, Mr. **5:** 299
Fergurson, Mr. **1:** 458
Ferguson, Captain **1:** 88, 93
Fergusson, Dr. **6:** 598
Fergusson, James **10:** 149
Ferhman, Mr. **4:** 471
Fermingham **1:** 488
Fernandez de Castro, Isabel **6:** 535
Fernandez, Catalina **10:** 205
Fernandez, Colonel **8:** 648, **9:** 405, 767
Fernandez, George (Jorge) **4:** 504, 506, 514, 525, 526, 533, 537, 547, 558, 570, 580, 584, **5:** 553, 626, 678, **9:** 434, 804, 811, 820, 821, 826, 834, 835, **10:** 33, 134
Fernandez, Mr. **1:** 158, 210, **3:** 837, **5:** 512, 816, **6:** 295, **7:** 849
Fernandez, Mrs. **5:** 832, **6:** 295
Fernandez, Ruperto **5:** 527, 542, 543, 595, 774, 869, 871, 875
Fernandina **6:** 301
Fernandini, Mr. **6:** 726, **7:** 180
Ferney **2:** 861, **6:** 161
Fernhagen, Mr. **6:** 794
Ferragut, Admiral **6:** 625
Ferran, Ms. **3:** 573
Ferrand, Mr. (Ferand) **1:** 405, **2:** 125, 302-305, **3:** 309, 557, **6:** 793
Ferrand, Mrs. **2:** 302-305
Ferrand, Sarah (Lilla) **2:** 303, 304
Ferrara **1:** 221, **3:** 221, 332-335, 402, **5:** 629, 630, **6:** 194, **9:** 504
Ferraud, Mr. **4:** 35
Ferré, Mr. **9:** 184, 187
Ferreira, Antonio *see* Sousa Ferreyra, Antonio
Ferreira, Mr. **4:** 547
Ferreñafe (Ferriñafe) **7:** 129, 196, **9:** 699, 883
Ferreri, Vicenzo, Saint (San) **3:** 133
Ferreti, Giacobbo **3:** 329
Ferreyra, Joaquin **6:** 829

Ferreyra, Mrs. **3:** 745

Ferreyros, Carlos **7:** 336, 398, 399, 466, 488, 527, 546, 598, 602, 672, 675, 704, 705, 710, 728, 733, 828, 859, **8:** 7, 104, 303, **9:** 113, 125, 130, 202, 211, 243, 715, 758, 768, 842, **10:** 64, 73, 117, 129, 195, 198, 279, 287, 376, 388, 419, 426, 428

Ferreyros, family **8:** 104, **10:** 428

Ferreyros, Fernando **7:** 828, **9:** 728, **10:** 96, 376

Ferreyros, Guillermo **10:** 51, 189, 348, 366, 369, 428, 452, 525

Ferreyros, Manuel **3:** 847, **4:** 127, 160, 185, 243, 415, 460, 522, **5:** 542, **6:** 716, 773, 794, 852, **7:** 79, 92, 94, 96, 106, 343, 359, 361, 371, 391, 526-531, 535, 538, 548, 561, 582, 590, 653, 672, 675, 690, 800, 821, 834, 839, 844, 858, 873, **8:** 7, 603, **9:** 90, 360, **10:** 92, 287, 312, 406, 428

Ferreyros, Miss **10:** 131

Ferreyros, Mr. **6:** 644

Ferrier, Mr. **2:** 223

Ferrol **1:** 611, **8:** 523

Ferrusola, Carmen (married Cox; married Reincke) (Ferusola) **3:** 751, 815, 863, **4:** 42, 49, 87, 286, 627, **10:** 98

Ferry, Mr. **9:** 398, 880, **10:** 260, 293

Fesch, Cardinal **10:** 145, 245

Feuerbach, Mr. **2:** 803, 806, **4:** 323, 324

Feysul, Mr. **10:** 430

Ffleischman, Mr. *see* Fleischmann, Mr.

Fidanza, Mrs. **9:** 602

Fidelia (married de la Torre) **7:** 697, 725, 790, 852, **8:** 3, 485, 529, 561, **10:** 219, 268, 324, 347, 387

Fiedler, M. **2:** 427

Fiedler, Mr. **2:** 379, **3:** 459, 463, **6:** 99

Field, Cyrus W. **5:** 466-469

Field-Bay **7:** 378

Fielding, Mr. **10:** 91

Fienzi, Mr. **3:** 324, **6:** 177, 178, 184

Fierro, Mr. **9:** 51

Fieschi, Mr. **3:** 444

Fiesola, Mr. **3:** 285

Fiesoli (Fiezoli) **3:** 320, 325, **6:** 189, 190

Figari **8:** 471

Figari, Bartolo (Bartolome) **7:** 508, 559, 667, 744, **8:** 226, 435, 841, **9:** 42, 65, 121, 288, 357, 383, 431, 830, 831, 846

Figari, Juan **7:** 490

Figari, Mr. **7:** 786, **10:** 532

Figge, Mr. **3:** 556

Figueredo, Mr. **8:** 87

Figueredo, Santiago **7:** 213, **8:** 459

Figueroa, Dr. **10:** 75, 107, 128, 374

Figueroa, Justo (Figuerola) **1:** 341, 762, 763, **2:** 44, 45, 127, 192, 884, **3:** 98, **4:** 105

Filmore, Mr. **5:** 316

Filon, Augustin **10:** 256

Filter, Mr. **1:** 331, 332

Finck, Betty (Fink) **1:** 492, 600, **2:** 336, 397, **3:** 562, **4:** 509, **9:** 459, 466

Finck, family **4:** 509

Finck, Ferdinand **3:** 862

Finck, Jeanette (Fink; Jeannette) **1:** 475, 533, 542, 552, **2:** 336, 337, 397, **3:** 562, 781, 783, **4:** 284, 508, 512, 513, 578, **6:** 603, 675

Finck, Joachim Simon (Fink; Joachin) **1:** 383, 420, 475, 511, 535, **3:** 781, **9:** 603, 667

Finck, Otto (Fink; O. J.) **1:** 383, 420, 535, **3:** 622, 781-784, 796, 798, 802, 803, 862, **4:** 7, 23, 33, 230, 284, 508, 509, 522, 543, 548, 571, 575, 593, 600, 618, **5:** 305, **6:** 603-605, 675

Finck, Theodore **6:** 603

Findlater, Lord **6:** 90

Finkenwerder **2:** 422

Finland **2:** 609, 610, **4:** 749, **5:** 849, **8:** 184

Finlay, Mr. **5:** 334, 335

Finne, Captain **2:** 629, 632

Firnie, Mr. **6:** 378

Firth, Mr. **8:** 830

Fischer, Ellen (born Dankert) (Dankerts; Fisher) **2:** 351, 385, 388, 394, 395, 441, 463, 662, 667, 669, 677-679, 682-685, 687

Fischer, Maria (born Bobertag) (Marie) **7:** 211, **9:** 108, 212, 328, **10:** 147, 339

Fischer, Mr. (Fisher) **1:** 515, **2:** 336, 337, 351, 384, 385, 388, 394, 395, 409, 410, 428, 429, 438, 440, 463, 616, 648, 651-653, 660, 662, 664, 666-669, 673, 677-679, 684-687, 732, 753, 797, **3:** 502, **4:** 15, **5:** 147, **6:** 62, 627, **7:** 211, **9:** 108

Fischer, Mrs. (Fisher) **2:** 428, 431, 438, 648, 655, 668, 669, **3:** 502, 531, 537, 562, **4:** 779, **5:** 148

Fisher Row **2:** 276

Fisher, Clara **9:** 638
Fissau (Fissaw) **2:** 375, 472, 473, 481, **3:** 542, **9:** 464
Fiswolden **2:** 596
Fitz James, Ms. **3:** 320
FitzWilliam, Earl **3:** 203
Fiume **3:** 7
Flacon, Ferdinand **4:** 214
Flagg, Mr. **9:** 664, 898
Flagge **2:** 619
Flahault, Count **5:** 768
Flamand, Ms. **2:** 708
Flamarion, Mr. **8:** 100
Flamenco **3:** 701
Flanders (Flandres) **2:** 713, 723
Flatlands Møe **2:** 620
Flavigny, Mrs. (Countess d'Agoult) (Daniel Stern) **8:** 355
Flawyl **2:** 821
Flaxman, Mr. **2:** 111, 362, 363
Fleetwood **5:** 741
Flehm **2:** 482
Fleischer, Mr. **3:** 111, 203
Fleischmann, Mr. (Ffleischman) **4:** 222, 603, **7:** 331
Flemich, Mr. **5:** 298, 300, 345, 481, 493, 498, **6:** 321
Flemincx, Desideré *see* Vlemenx, Desideré
Flensborg, Mr. **4:** 68
Flensburg (Flemsberg; Flemsburg) **2:** 304, 345, 347, 418, 496, 497, 499-501, 504, **4:** 210, 225, 362, 433, 542, 754, **6:** 585, 586
Fletcher Wilson, Mr. **2:** 186, **5:** 42
Fletcher, James *see* Jack, James
Fletcher, John C. *see* Jack, John C.
Fletcher, Miss **1:** 861
Fletcher, Mr. **4:** 862, **8:** 389, 657, 659, **9:** 91, 92, 634, 876
Fletcher, Mrs. **9:** 619
Fleury, Fanny **6:** 534, 535, 537, 538, 582
Fleury, General **5:** 628
Fleury, Miss *see* Claudet, Mrs.
Fleury, Mr. **4:** 788
Flick, Mrs. **1:** 598
Fliess, General **6:** 764
Flint, Mr. **5:** 242, **7:** 749
Floquet, Mr. **10:** 357
Flor, August (Augustus) **1:** 422, 581
Flor, Dr. **6:** 589, **7:** 79, 336
Flor, Mr. **4:** 776, **8:** 581
Flor, Mrs. **1:** 581
Flora **4:** 69, 389
Florence (Florinz) **1:** 546, **2:** 800, 801, **3:** 215, 221, 222, 275, 288, 289, 299, 301, 302, 305, 308, 311, 317-320, 322, 324-326, 329, 345, 404, 448, 506, 865, **4:** 393, **5:** 367, 500, **6:** 177, 178, 184, 185, 187-190, 204, 262, 599, 602, 636, 641, 663, 839, **7:** 202, 267, **9:** 504, **10:** 328
Flores **2:** 85, 88
Flores Carranza, Mr. **8:** 196
Flores Chinarro, Francisco (Chinarro) **7:** 199, 200, 204, 232, 281, 302, 385, 686, **8:** 150, 694, 755
Flores de Tristan, Joaquina (Flores; Flores Tristan; Tristan; Joaquine) **1:** 789, **3:** 747, 748, 829, **4:** 93, 332, 339, 346, **8:** 505
Flores Guerra, Mr. **6:** 822, **7:** 35
Flores, Adolphe (Adolfo) **3:** 49, 50, 54-56, 70, 71, 76, 163
Flores, Antonio **3:** 576, **7:** 27, **10:** 367, 372
Flores, Captain **9:** 389
Flores, Colonel **7:** 666
Flores, family **1:** 280
Flores, Jean **3:** 75
Flores, Juan José **1:** 608, 624, 699, **3:** 655, 716, 739, **4:** 23, 30, 33, 37, 41, 42, 48, 50, 77, 184, 623, **5:** 248, 259, 260, 273, 274, 277, 280, 301, 305, 308, 317, 508, 549, 572, 606, 635, 667, 675, 693, 694, 700, 727, 734, 737, 742, 791, 808, 875, **6:** 344, 356, 540, 574, **7:** 27
Flores, Manuel **7:** 666, 703, 838
Flores, Manuela (married Althaus; married Tenaud) (Flores de Tenaud; Tennaud; Manuelita) **1:** 116, **3:** 747, 748, 873, 875, **4:** 13, 16, 67, 93, 181, 188, 452, 514, 615, **5:** 621, 675, 698, 766, **6:** 557, 716, 717, 760, 830, 847, **7:** 23, 139, 157, 158
Flores, Margarita **3:** 748, **4:** 260
Flores, Mariano **1:** 123, 126, **5:** 644
Flores, Miss **5:** 480, **10:** 67
Flores, Mr. **1:** 111, 288, **5:** 481, 549, **6:** 21, **8:** 245, 377, 638
Flores, Mrs. **5:** 635
Flores, Pedro Jose **4:** 127, 128

Flores, Santiago (Jacobo Bistrownofsky) **2:** 31
Flores, Victoria **5:** 607
Flores, Virginia (married Garcia Moreno) **5:** 606, 621
Flores, Zoylo **9:** 129, 170
Florida **2:** 74, **5:** 768, 776, 790, 824, **6:** 301, 555, 679, **8:** 676
Florida, Mr. **4:** 485
Florille, Marquis of **3:** 573
Florinz *see* Florence
Florita **4:** 635
Flörsh **2:** 775
Flottbeck **1:** 374, 426, 430, 437, 541, 551, 576, 581, 585, 586, **2:** 332, 341, 349, 355, 386, 396, 426, 454, 647, 771, **3:** 528, **4:** 765, **5:** 137, 668, **6:** 70, 257, 323, 413, **10:** 349, 392
Flücker, Charles R. *see* Pflücker, Charles R.
Flügge, Mr. **1:** 410
Flushing **6:** 736
Fogo Brava **2:** 80
Føgstuen **2:** 595
Föhr **3:** 556
Foix, Gaston de **4:** 721
Folet, Mr. **9:** 567, 569
Foley, J. H. **4:** 876
Folk, Miss **2:** 510
Folk, Mr. **2:** 507
Folkestone **1:** 330, **5:** 45, 194, **6:** 259, 446, 456, 526, **8:** 675, 710
Fomont, Mr. **9:** 272
Fønberget **2:** 588
Fonseca, Mr. **8:** 401
Fontaine, Mr. **10:** 214, 235, 251, 357
Fontainebleau (Fontainbleau) **2:** 672, **4:** 700, 724, **5:** 290, 803, **6:** 461, **7:** 348, 397
Fontana, Mr. **3:** 202, 221, 291, **8:** 800
Fontenat **6:** 483
Fontenoy **2:** 795
Foochowfoo **2:** 43
Foras, Domingo **3:** 861
Forbach **7:** 194
Forbes, Mr. **2:** 312, 320, **4:** 111, 463, 633, 651, **7:** 321, **9:** 227, 803, 818
Forcelledo, Admiral **3:** 747, 829, 871, **4:** 439, 440, 515, 526, **5:** 264, 717, **6:** 14, **7:** 443, **8:** 227, **9:** 159
Forcelledo, Colonel **5:** 756
Forcelledo, Josefa (Forcelleda) *see* Tristan, Josefa
Forcelledo, Manuel **4:** 579
Forcelledo, Mr. **4:** 266, 526
Forchhammer, Mr. (Forchhammner) **2:** 566, 567
Ford, Frederic **7:** 49, 105, 106, 129, 251, 314, 330, 350, 411, 452, 487, 571, 632, 656, 693, 776, **8:** 284, 293, 324, 365, 381, 777, **9:** 33, 53, 250, 251
Ford, Mr. **7:** 482, 690, 776, 778, **8:** 10, 12, **9:** 81, 808, 855, **10:** 209
Ford, Mrs. **7:** 482
Forero, Emilio (Forrero) **7:** 684, 691, 701, 702, 707, 713, 765, 768, 781, 785, 786, 797-802, 805, 810, 811, 815, 826, 831, 832, 835, **8:** 8, 14, 19, 162, 181, 200, 217, 226, 262, 452, **9:** 217, **10:** 228, 490, 502
Forêt, General Le (Foret) **6:** 326, 337
Forey, General **5:** 609
Formes, Mr. **4:** 839, 840
Formigas **2:** 84
Forneck **9:** 545
Forrest, Mr. **2:** 271
Forrester, Lord **2:** 617
Forsayth, Mr. **4:** 48
Forsello **3:** 351
Forset, Mr. **1:** 591
Förster, Ernest (Forster) **3:** 11, 14, 19, 24, 84, 92, 95, 99, 101, 104, 144, 147, 153-156, 158, 159, 162, 169, 173, 174, 175 179, 180, 196, 199, 213-216, 224, 232, 238, 241, 243, 246, 255, 256, 261, 262, 266-269, 272, 273, 278, 280, 281, 283, 284, 288, 291, 304, 318, 326, 334, 336, 343, 354, 355, 357, 368, **6:** 183, 188, 189, 196, 205
Forster, Mr. (Foster) **3:** 624, **4:** 21, 38, 82, 120, 159, 189, 249, 251, 258, 267, 287, 428, 460, 463, 502, 512, 516, 581, 613, **5:** 296
Forsyth, Captain **5:** 656
Fort Pitt **2:** 169
Fortaventura **2:** 83
Forwood, Mr. **6:** 320
Forza di Agro **3:** 183, 184
Foscari, Doge **3:** 348, **6:** 202
Foscari, family **6:** 198
Fosse, Mr. de la **2:** 130, 134, 135, 148, 182, **3:** 575, 582, 633

Fosse, Mrs. de la **2:** 134, 135, 148, 182, **3:** 582, 633
Fossum **2:** 635
Fostern **2:** 634
Fosumgaard **2:** 579
Fould, Mr. **5:** 768, 870, **6:** 289, 367
Fouquet, Mr. **10:** 361
Fouquier-Tinville, Mr. (Fouquet Tenville) **2:** 145, **4:** 833
Fournichon, Mr. **4:** 571
Fouville, Mr. **7:** 144
Fowler, Mr. **1:** 462, 473
Fowler, William Cecil **6:** 163, 164
Fowlshiels **2:** 282
Fox, Bart. **1:** 29
Fox, Byron, Lord **1:** 29
Fox, Charles James **1:** 29, **2:** 144, **4:** 832
Fox, Mr. **2:** 154, 155, 210, **3:** 577, 861, **5:** 378, **7:** 237, 307, 417, 709, **8:** 17, 464, **9:** 134, 382, 830, 855, **10:** 219, 265
Foxvaerdt, Mr. **2:** 523
Foxvoerdt, Mrs. **2:** 525
Foy, Mr. **4:** 705
Fozer, H. F. **2:** 569
Frabertsheim **3:** 399, **6:** 130
France **1:** 153, 365, 388, 425, 493, 607, 688, 765, 782, 818, **2:** 92, 108, 204, 309, 400, 433, 435, 453, 480, 528, 552, 557, 649, 658, 659, 692, 793, 829, 854, 875, **3:** 14, 17, 18, 29, 54, 56, 74, 78, 291, 320, 324, 371, 438, 576, 707, 733, 734, 737, 785, 876, **4:** 20, 35, 60, 92, 108, 118, 144, 152, 162, 163, 179, 180, 190, 192, 196-198, 203, 208, 212, 216, 220, 223, 226, 240, 253, 261, 269, 270, 284, 309-312, 316, 319, 320, 328, 331, 335, 341, 350, 360, 363, 386, 393, 406, 414, 421, 431, 432, 437, 439, 444, 451, 460, 471, 481, 482, 491, 510, 533, 551, 569, 575, 586, 608, 650, 660, 665-668, 674, 683, 684, 695, 704, 713, 723, 726, 727, 729, 778, 782, 805, 807, 824, 838, 865, 874, **5:** 42, 50, 54, 66, 81, 121, 159, 162, 182, 186, 190, 191, 194, 255, 267, 277, 281, 290, 301, 307, 319, 332, 367, 391, 393, 395, 401, 405, 408, 411, 412, 416, 432, 435, 436, 461, 473, 478, 479, 490, 491, 504, 517, 532, 545, 547, 572, 596, 598, 603, 615, 616, 622, 625, 628, 629, 654, 660, 663, 669, 672, 674, 679, 687, 688, 691, 693, 700-702, 705, 711, 712, 724, 736, 738, 752, 776, 791, 811, 817, 820, 850, 851, 858, 866, 870, 873, 874, **6:** 6-10, 34, 91, 103, 119, 166-168, 247, 289, 316, 319, 321, 326, 327, 337, 340, 347, 355, 357, 392, 395, 403, 439, 445, 462, 467, 480, 487, 500, 515, 524, 535, 570, 575, 580, 582, 601, 636, 644, 658, 683, 705, 718-720, 730, 733, 768, 772, 777, 779, 789, 805, 806, 808, 816, 845, **7:** 13, 79, 86, 89, 93, 101, 156, 159, 160, 164, 167, 172, 180, 181, 184, 185, 191, 196, 198, 199, 201, 206-208, 210, 233, 239, 243, 247, 249, 256, 262, 264, 272, 303, 313, 364, 371, 385, 391, 395, 401, 402, 404, 410, 435, 443, 477, 482, 486, 497, 513, 514, 535, 536, 558, 560, 565, 648, 655, 665, 689, 718, 729, 749, 809, **8:** 37, 51, 96, 99, 119, 176, 184, 198, 260, 285, 289, 316, 338, 341, 375, 392, 501, 530, 540, 545, 608, 670, 672, 679, 689, 705, 803, 808, 855, 868, **9:** 4, 34, 51, 137, 138, 140, 156, 166, 233, 246, 261, 301, 325, 383, 540, 562, 572, 583, 607, 615, 650, 657, 680, 836, 849, 877, 878, **10:** 38, 41, 79, 90, 102, 124, 130, 137, 144, 145, 158, 202, 251, 261, 274, 287, 292, 368, 374, 393, 399, 515, 525, 527
France, Emperor of **5:** 402, 491, 493, **6:** 803, 820, **7:** 197
France, Empress of **7:** 199
France, Empress of *see also* Montijo de Guzman, Maria Eugenia
France, King of **4:** 717, 721, 855, **5:** 78, **6:** 218, **8:** 348, **9:** 500
France, Queen of **4:** 194, 689
Frances, Grand Duke **3:** 304
Frances, John **1:** 758
Franceschini, Guido Reni (Francischini) **3:** 23, 25, 454, **9:** 524
Francfort *see* Frankfurt
Franchi, Cardinal **8:** 721
Francia, Dr. **3:** 757
Francia, Mr. **5:** 865, **6:** 295, 742, **7:** 16, 365, 371, 464, 466, **8:** 373, 469, **9:** 430
Francia, Rosa *see* Lopez Aldana, Rosa
Francis **5:** 665
Francis Charles **4:** 329
Francis Ferdinand, Archduke **10:** 455
Francis I of France **3:** 18, **4:** 721, 855, **9:** 523, 524

Francis I, Emperor of Austria (Francis II, of Germany) (Frances) **2:** 143, 673, 730, **3:** 357, 365, 371, 431, 437, **4:** 329, 833, **5:** 92, 497, **6:** 96, 100, 106-108, 115, 120, 208, **8:** 105, 393, 549, **9:** 473, 512, 520, 529, **10:** 124, 202, 245
Francis II, King of Naples **3:** 116, **5:** 610, 718, 725, 726, 744, 755, 760, 769, 772, 776, 794, 866
Francis Joseph I, Emperor of Austria (Francis Joseph Charles) **4:** 329, **5:** 279, 402, 545, 616, 622, 623, 629, 668, 724, 736, 739, 760, 772, **6:** 97, 104, 203, 299, 552, 555, 657, 704, 772, 814, 827, **7:** 121, 133, 321, 536, **8:** 140, 664, **10:** 455, 484
Francis, King **3:** 268
Francis, Saint, of Assisi (Assis; Assissi; Assiz; St. Francis; San Francisco) **1:** 16, 788, **2:** 684, **3:** 246, 296, 330, 331, **5:** 331, **6:** 345
Francisca **10:** 196, 334
Francisca (married La Torre) **3:** 737
Francischini, Guido Reni *see* Franceschini, Guido Reni
Francisco **4:** 59, **5:** 324, **8:** 456, **9:** 779
Francisco de Assisi **4:** 30
Francisco de Paula **4:** 119, **7:** 157
Francisco Martin, Juan de (Francisco de Martin; Martin) **4:** 42, 43, 160, 161, 258, 293, 853, 854, 859, **6:** 398
Franck, Mr. **2:** 693
Francke, Mr. **2:** 647, 648
Franco, Felipe Santiago **8:** 144
Franco, General **5:** 630, 632, 635, 637, 654, 671, 687, 689, 693, 728, 734, 737, 742, 791, 808
Franco, Lieutenant **5:** 756
Francois **4:** 682, **8:** 180
Franconia **2:** 782
Frandsen, Mr. (Frandtzen; Frandzen; Fransen; Frantzen; Franzen) **2:** 364, 385, 386, 415, 430, 431, 439, 450, 462, 463
Frangipani, family **3:** 228
Frank **6:** 146, 147, 151
Frank, Mr. **4:** 510, **8:** 672, **9:** 268
Franke, Gustav **3:** 517
Franke, Hk. Wilhelm **3:** 517
Fränkel, M. F. **1:** 555
Fränkel, Moses Salomon (Fränckel; Franckel) **2:** 697, 698
Frankenberg, Major von **10:** 249
Frankenhausen **9:** 484-487, 489
Frankenthal **10:** 220
Frankfort on the Oder **2:** 496, **6:** 68
Frankfurt (Francfort; Franckfort; Franckfurt; Frankfort; Frankfort on the Main; Frankfort on the Maine; Frankfurt-on-the-Mein) **1:** 111, 475, 516, 533, 541, 758, **2:** 362, 700, 706, 761, 777, 778, 781, 782, 784, 785, 831, **3:** 11, 367, 509, 523, 651, **4:** 18, 110, 203, 207, 216, 224, 254, 309, 365, 381, 408, **5:** 89, 91-93, 95, 101, 123, 158, 603, **6:** 74, 223, 346, 508, 552, 555, 557, 559, 625, 770, 775, 777, 779, 781, **7:** 162, 262, 276, 410, 536, **8:** 592, 664, **9:** 126, 462, 478, 515, 535, 537, 538, 542, 546, 579, 589, 609, 894, 895
Franklin, Benn. **2:** 59
Franklin, John **5:** 655-657, **7:** 384, 831
Franklin, Lady **5:** 656
Franklin, Mr. **7:** 546
Franklin, Mrs. **5:** 656, **7:** 831
Fransen, Mr. **7:** 10
Franz **1:** 731, 736, 739-744, 746
Franz Friederich Anton, Duke of Saxe-Coburg-Saalfeld **5:** 810
Franz of Lorraine, Duke (Francis) **3:** 437, 451
Fraqueti, H. de **4:** 876
Frascati **3:** 251, 253, 254, 288
Frauenhofer, Mr. **3:** 452
Frauenlob, Frederick **2:** 773
Frazer, Mr. (Fraser) **1:** 458, 462, 473
Fredensborg (Fredensburg) **2:** 543, 545
Fredereich, W. **3:** 446
Frederic III, Emperor **6:** 102
Frederic of Austria (the Fair) **3:** 417
Frederic, Count of Hesse **3:** 477
Frederic, Duke of Saxony **3:** 315
Frederic, Duke of Slesvic Holstein Sonderburg Augustenburg (Duke of Holstein and Slesvick; Duke of Holstein Sonderburg Augustenburg; Duke of Sonderburg-Augustenburg; Prince of Holstein Sonderburg Augustenburg) **6:** 570, 573, 576, 657, 775
Frederic, Prince of Hessen **2:** 483

Fredericia (Federicia) **4:** 223, 420, **6:** 601
Frederick **2:** 718
Frederick August, King of Saxony (Augustus) **2:** 665, **3:** 486
Frederick Barbarossa, Emperor (Barbarosa; Frederic; Frederic of Suabia; Frederico; Redbeard) **2:** 728, 729, **3:** 115, 353, 392, **6:** 132, 137, 201, 210, 241, 556, **8:** 726, **9:** 547, **10:** 333
Frederick Charles, Prince of Prussia (Frederic) **6:** 586, 620, 769, 771, 774, **7:** 185, 194, 197, 211, 213, 236, **8:** 858, **9:** 58, 340, **10:** 372, 384
Frederick I of Denmark **2:** 520
Frederick I, King of Prussia **2:** 671, 683, **10:** 152, 346
Frederick II, Emperor (Frederic) **3:** 115, 154, 228, **6:** 241
Frederick II, King of Denmark **2:** 529, 541, 543
Frederick II, King of Prussia (Frederck; Frederick the Great; Frederic) **2:** 630, 671, 677, 679-681, 683, **3:** 147, 362, 392, 437, 537, **4:** 723, **5:** 625, 711, **6:** 78, 80, 82, 84, 91, 161, 439, 556, **7:** 254, **10:** 151, 372, 422
Frederick III **3:** 116
Frederick III, King of Denmark (Frederic) **2:** 555, 556, **4:** 183, **6:** 578
Frederick IV, King of Denmark **2:** 529, 543, 556, 557, 593
Frederick V, King of Denmark **2:** 416, 529, 539, 557
Frederick VI, King of Denmark (Frederic) **1:** 438, 442, 445, 455, 476, 477, 493, **2:** 529, 531, 557, 584, **4:** 384, 770, 819, **6:** 563
Frederick VII, King of Denmark (Crown-Prince; Duke of Holstein) (Frederic; Frederich; Fredrick) **2:** 480, 516, 524, **4:** 182, 183, 190, 209, 210, 409, 552, 769, 818, 819, **5:** 278, 291, 307, 790, **6:** 9, 401, 552, 562, 563, 617
Frederick of Prussia **2:** 861
Frederick R. **4:** 222
Frederick the Mild **6:** 90
Frederick the Victorious **2:** 787
Frederick Wihelm, Prince of Hesse-Cassel (Duke of Hesse-Cassel) (Frederick) **2:** 535, 649, **6:** 617
Frederick William I, King of Prussia **2:** 671, **10:** 151
Frederick William II, King of Prussia (Frederic) **2:** 667, 671, **5:** 93, **6:** 91
Frederick William III, King of Prussia (Frederic) **2:** 143, 670, 672, 675, 676, 730, **3:** 480, **4:** 833, **5:** 66, 81, 630, **6:** 79, 80, 83, 439, 503, **9:** 473, 540, **10:** 124, 304, 307
Frederick William IV, King of Prussia (Frederic; Frederich) **1:** 707, 755, 757, **2:** 562, 671, 672, 675, 680, 729-731, 749, 754, 763, 766, 781, **3:** 367, **4:** 204-206, 208, 213, 222, 317, 318, 330, 365, 381, 394, 408, 528, 833, **5:** 67, 76, 77, 159, 278, 346, 402, 403, 407, 473, 492, 500, 505, **6:** 9, 83, 236, 253, **8:** 359, **10:** 258
Frederick, Prince **2:** 529
Frederick, Prince of Hesse **1:** 493
Frederick, Prince of Prussia **2:** 655, 766, **5:** 84
Frederick, Prince of Schleswig-Holstein **4:** 210
Fredericksborg (Fredericksberg; Fredericksburg) **2:** 531, 543-546, 553-555, 561, 615, **5:** 685
Fredericksburg (Fredericsburg) **6:** 346, 376
Frederickshavn **2:** 548, 551, 557, 637, 638
Frederickshof (Frederickshoff; Fredirickshoff; Fredrickshoff) **2:** 483, 487-489, 493, 494, 503
Fredericksholm **2:** 548
Frederickshort **2:** 491, 499
Frederikswoern **3:** 188
Fredricks Ort **2:** 641
Freeman, Miss **4:** 589
Freer, family **4:** 841
Freer, Miss **4:** 841, 842, 873
Freiberg **2:** 848-851, 853
Freiburg **6:** 155, 156, 160
Freiderickstadt **4:** 552
Freire *see also* Freyre
Freire, Miss **4:** 370
Freire, Mr. **1:** 772, **4:** 513
Freire, Mrs. **4:** 513
Freire, Prefect **4:** 598
Freisach, Captain **5:** 337
Freitag, Gustavus **6:** 235
Fremont **6:** 307
Fremont, General **5:** 867

Frenege **2:** 631
Freng **2:** 589
Frentzel, Mr. **9:** 489-491
Frere, Mr. **4:** 90
Fresco, Mr. **6:** 599
Frese, Mr. **9:** 594, 597
Fresinet, Mr. **1:** 58
Freundt, Mr. **4:** 429, **6:** 645, **8:** 45, 353
Freyburg (Freyberg) **3:** 468, 479, 498, **9:** 486, 491, 492, 894
Freycinet, Mr. **10:** 158, 260
Freyre *see also* Freire
Freyre, Cayetano (Freire) **4:** 86, 89-91, 182, 457
Freyre, Colonel **5:** 426, 443, 632
Freyre, José Ignacio **10:** 244
Freyre, Juana Rosa *see* Moreyra, Juana Rosa
Freyre, Manuel **5:** 833, **6:** 298, 461, 681, 723
Freyre, Mr. **5:** 439, 522, 543, **6:** 298, 348, 709
Freyre, Mrs. (Freire) **4:** 90, 182, 266
Freyre, Nicolas (Freire) **1:** 809, **4:** 16, **5:** 637, 774, 831-833, **6:** 308, 321, 347, 349, 366, 653, 743, 748, 830, **7:** 9, 138, 145, 365, 369, 429, 464, 468, 506, 548, 567, 630, 643, 653, 662, 735, 776, 777, 852, 866, **8:** 48, 97, 159, 295, 469, 805, 867, **9:** 11, 33, 102, 245, 298, 301, 376, 430, **10:** 68, 174, 211, 244, 282, 318, 350, 471
Freyre, Ramon **10:** 244, 318
Frezzolini Poggi, Mrs. (Frezzolini; Fretzzolini) **3:** 15, 21, 333, 402
Frias, Clementina **7:** 324, **8:** 644
Frias, Tomás **4:** 88, **7:** 529, **8:** 87, 280
Frick, Mr. **3:** 795
Fridericia **6:** 593, 595
Fridolin **5:** 74
Fridrich, Duke of Stair **3:** 370
Friedberg **5:** 95
Friedenthal, Mr. **3:** 571
Friederich IV (Frederick; Fredrick) **2:** 787, **6:** 223
Friederich V, King of Bohemia (Prince of the Palatinate; Count Palatine) (Frederic; Frederick; Fredrick, Prince Palatine; Winter King) **2:** 787, **3:** 405, 460, **4:** 259, **6:** 96, **10:** 401
Friedrich III, Emperor of Germany (Crown-Prince of Germany; Crown-Prince of Prussia) (Frederic; Frederick; Frederick William; Prince Imperial of Germany; Prince Royal) **5:** 403, 548, 736, **6:** 367, 583, 769, 772, **7:** 185, 190, 191, 194, 197, 201, 211, 398, **8:** 140, 359, 688, 859, **9:** 472, 867, **10:** 170, 172, 207, 232, 250, 267, 279, 281, 304, 305, 307, 325, 326, 328, 329, 333, 338, 342, 346, 347, 352, 354, 372, 392, 419
Friedrichshafen **6:** 218
Friedrichsort (Friedrichs Ort) **2:** 370, **6:** 77
Friedrichsruh (Friederich's Ruhe; Friedrich's Ruhe; Friedrichsruhe) **1:** 563, **3:** 529, **6:** 433, **10:** 254
Friedrichstadt **6:** 585
Fries, Mr. **9:** 517, 527
Friesdorff **2:** 738
Friese, Catharine (born von Lotten) **3:** 517
Friese, Mr. **3:** 517
Friesehede **3:** 517
Frilla, Santiago O. **7:** 317
Friller, Mr. **2:** 616
Frindsbury (Frinsbury) **2:** 158, 167
Frisancho, Isidro **2:** 47, **4:** 104, 155, **6:** 354, 615, 666, 670, 678, 685, 688, 711, 783, **7:** 336
Frisco **2:** 98
Frish, Mr. **1:** 597
Frisio **2:** 99
Frisius, Lieutenant Colonel **2:** 473
Fritsch, Miss *see* Knauer, Mrs.
Fritsch, Mrs. **1:** 536, **9:** 456
Fritz, Mr. **4:** 625, **9:** 617
Fritz, Mrs. **1:** 568
Friuli **9:** 497
Frobisher, Mr. **7:** 378, 384
Frøgstad (Frøgstadt; Frogstadt) **2:** 587
Frohenwies **6:** 128
Froissart, Mr. **2:** 293
Fromont, Mr. **7:** 786
Frondhjem *see* Trondhjem
Frossard, General **7:** 185, 194
Frost, Mr. **2:** 144
Frouard **6:** 500
Froude, J. A. **10:** 256
Frühling, Mr. (Frühlin) **4:** 839, **5:** 537, 652, 768, 794, **6:** 314, 343, 359
Fry, Mr. **4:** 502, 503, 507, 514, 520
Fry, Mrs. **4:** 503, 507, 514, 520, 524
Fuad Pasha **5:** 738, 744

Fuchs, Countess **6:** 106
Fuchs, J. J. **8:** 322
Fuchs, Mr. **2:** 637, 638, 671, 682, **9:** 470
Fuchs, William **9:** 533, 534
Fuente Chavez, Mr. (Fuentes) **3:** 863, **7:** 482
Fuente Gonsalez, Manuela de **5:** 511, 512
Fuente Gonzales, Marquesa de (Condesa de) (Countess of; Gonsales; Gonsalez) **3:** 752, 755, **5:** 511, **6:** 324, **7:** 504, 850, **9:** 775
Fuente, Amalia La (Amelia) **4:** 8, 16, 52, 130, 258, 281, 417, 453, 475, 605, **6:** 295, **7:** 543, 649, **9:** 855
Fuente, Antonio de La *see* Gutierrez de la Fuente, Antonio
Fuente, Carolina La (Caroline) **4:** 8, 16, 29, 52, 281, 379, 565, 572, **5:** 833, **6:** 335, **7:** 328, 649, **9:** 151, 264
Fuente, Eusebia de la (La Fuente) **1:** 859, **4:** 368, 442, 507, **7:** 654, **8:** 223, **9:** 361, 391, 880
Fuente, family de la (Fuents; La Fuente; Lafuente) **1:** 850, **3:** 788, **4:** 368, 475, 538, **5:** 826, **7:** 654, **9:** 361, **10:** 294
Fuente, Federico La **4:** 475, **5:** 267, 865, **6:** 723, **9:** 164
Fuente, Gustavo de la (La Fuente; Gustavus) **10:** 41, 109, 111, 126, 146, 165, 290, 310
Fuente, Isabel La (Isabell) **4:** 8, 52, 130, 475, **6:** 295, **7:** 649
Fuente, Manuel Baltazar de la (dela Fuente; La Fuente; Baltazar) **1:** 849-851, 866, **2:** 14, **3:** 792, **4:** 21, 25, 28, 70, 130, 140, 182, 219, 234, 236, 251, 253, 268, 410, 411, 413, 414, 423, 429, 436, 447, **5:** 175, 682, 686, 692, 825, 826, **8:** 111
Fuente, Mariano Basilio de la (dela Fuente; Flunte; La Fuente; Lafuente) **5:** 568, 569, **7:** 654, 723, **8:** 268, 613, **10:** 357
Fuente, Mariano Blas de la (dela Fuente; Flunte; La Fuente; Lafuente; Marian) **1:** 859, **3:** 757, 762, 850, **4:** 16, 32, 36, 119, 127, 128, 182, 185, 251, 261, 296, 495, 556, **5:** 332, 445, 602, 825, **6:** 861, **7:** 16, 426, 446, 449, 473, 539, 654, 723, **10:** 357
Fuente, Mariano La **7:** 842, **8:** 268
Fuente, Mr. La **4:** 515
Fuente, Mrs. La **4:** 29, 114, 417, 514, 515, 519, 523, 527, 539, 545, 589
Fuente, Ms. La **4:** 545
Fuente, Narcisa La **3:** 868, **4:** 8, **6:** 295, 335, **7:** 649, **9:** 163, 164
Fuente, Ramon de la (La Fuente; Lafuente) **7:** 723, 842, **8:** 75, 268, 478, 613, 620, 748, 750, 846, **9:** 318, 692, 838, **10:** 67, 293, 294, 310, 357
Fuente, Trinidad de la (married Cisneros) (La Fuente; Lafuente) **3:** 788, **4:** 368, 442, 507, 524, **5:** 605, 771, **6:** 356, **7:** 125, 448, 473, 539, 875, **8:** 44, 216, 223, 224, 282, 447, 596, 648, **9:** 92, 199, 249, 345, 361, 692, 785, **10:** 55, 161, 285, 335, 341
Fuentes, Manuel **6:** 368
Fuentes, Manuel A. (El Murcielago) **7:** 343, 698, 708, 837, **8:** 139, 762, **9:** 165, 810
Fuentes, Mr. **10:** 50
Fühnen **2:** 466
Führer, Elizabeth (born Willink) **1:** 373
Führer, Mr. **1:** 373
Fulda **3:** 415
Fuligno **3:** 295, 296
Fulton, Mr. **10:** 294
Funchal **1:** 12, **3:** 650, 651, **7:** 505, 513
Funck, Miss **1:** 598
Fuori Grotto **3:** 97, 98
Furstemberg, Count of **2:** 743
Furstenwalde **2:** 678
Furze, Mr. **3:** 88, 192, **4:** 41
Fusina **3:** 351
Füssen (Füsen) **6:** 137-139
Fynen **4:** 225
Fynshav **2:** 512, 513

Gabain, Mr. **1:** 420, 421, 468, 519, 526, 529, 598, **2:** 243, 493, **9:** 645
Gabain, Mrs. **2:** 349
Gabel **9:** 509
Gabiai, Marquis de **6:** 400
Gabinio **3:** 239
Gablenz, General (Gablentz) **6:** 764, 772
Gaburg **2:** 634
Gade, Mr. **2:** 426, 612, 615-617, 627, 629, 631, 634
Gade, Mrs. **2:** 615, 616

Gadea, Dr. **10:** 82-84
Gadea, Mr. **7:** 200
Gadea, Tomas **7:** 723
Gadebusch **3:** 549, **6:** 294
Gädicke, Mr. **1:** 594
Gaenslie, Maria **7:** 115
Gaeta (Gaëta) **3:** 114, 195, **4:** 331, 351, 365, **5:** 603, 748, 760, 769, 772, 776, 790, 794
Gaetani, Scipio **3:** 282
Gaete, Duc of **4:** 705
Gage, General **3:** 231
Gähler, Mr. **1:** 551, 565, **2:** 357, 383, 413, 417, 446, **4:** 19, 87, **9:** 467
Gaillon **4:** 823
Gainza, Vicente **1:** 784
Galarzas, Mr. **1:** 242
Galatz **8:** 432
Galba **4:** 442, **9:** 836
Galdeano, Dr. **5:** 339, **6:** 278, **8:** 73
Galicia (Gallicia) **2:** 238, **4:** 223, 408, **5:** 811, **6:** 770
Galienus **3:** 357
Galilee **9:** 504
Galilei, Galileo **3:** 84, 308, 324, **5:** 783, **8:** 803
Galindo, Colonel **5:** 670
Galindo, Dr. **7:** 139, 140, 163, 766, 835, 844, 849, 866, **8:** 15, 16, 139, **10:** 213
Galindo, José Gregorio **10:** 525
Gallagher, Alice **7:** 282, 521, **8:** 271, **9:** 863
Gallagher, Archibald **7:** 282, 284
Gallagher, Bella (married Evans) **5:** 480, **6:** 630, 644, 649, **7:** 327, 792, 865, **9:** 160
Gallagher, Carlos **9:** 811
Gallagher, Dr. **6:** 3
Gallagher, family **6:** 3
Gallagher, Isabel (born Robertson) **1:** 866, **2:** 23, 155, 158, **3:** 593, 726, 756, 757, 810, 828, 886, **4:** 165, 177, 251, 258, 267, 321, 424, 429, 477, 571, **5:** 294, 345, 360, 519, 692, **6:** 317, 320, 550, 645, 760, 821, 830, **7:** 413, 414
Gallagher, John **1:** 866, **2:** 23, 27, 32, 52, **3:** 726, 756, 810, 828, 862, 886, **4:** 39, 150, 165, 177, 251, 258, 267, 321, 373, 374, 389, 391, 429, 477, 519, 571, **5:** 288, 294, 337, 455, 692, **6:** 296, 305, 317, 320, 644, 645, 821, 830, **7:** 37, 83, 134, 281, 283, 387, **10:** 450
Gallagher, John P. (John jr.; Juan P.) **5:** 519, 833, **6:** 340, 373, 759, **7:** 134, 250, 327, 426, 461, 589, 602, 609, 610, 678, 680, 684, 685, 687-692, 695-699, 701, 702, 706, 707, 713, 718, 724, 732, 733, 735-740, 742, 743, 746, 748, 749, 751-755, 757, 758, 765-775, 777-781, 783, 784, 786, 791, 793, 796, 797, 799, 803, 810, 827, 828, 830, 831, 833, 834, 843, 859, 861, 865, 867, 868, 870, 871, 877, **8:** 4, 8, 19, 23, 25, 27, 39, 41, 42, 46, 48, 50, 54, 55, 57, 59, 71, 76, 77, 82-84, 123, 124, 137, 160, 164, 171, 172, 179, 186, 187, 194, 205, 206, 209, 249, 253, 258, 271, 295, 323, 395, 416, 417, 475, 503, 504, 522, 530, 570, 591, 597, 613, 628, 652, 653, 666, 667, 675, 695, 712, 715, 733, 734, 739, 755, 773, 777, 798, 811, 815, 817, 826, 852, 866, 874, **9:** 6, 7, 19, 20, 28, 31, 37, 64, 110, 119, 145, 159, 160, 184, 206, 225, 243, 265, 270, 272, 277, 278, 298, 301, 315, 325, 331, 332, 420, 424, 432, 436, 437, 703, 707, 713, 741, 765, 773, 808, 821, 826, 829, 831-835, 842, 847, 859, 860, **10:** 42, 240
Gallagher, Juanito **9:** 119
Gallagher, Mr. **7:** 60, 700
Gallagher, Peter D. (Pedro) **7:** 23, 341, 367, 519, 520, 616, 680, 689, 693, 695, 701, 702, 707, 715, 819, 826, 828, 830, **8:** 65, 206, 207, 271, 385, 478, 502, 503, 573, 826, **9:** 39, 54, 56, 57, 272, 403, 421, 429, 434, 863, **10:** 381
Gallaretto **2:** 883
Gallas, Mr. **10:** 332
Gallashiels **2:** 279, 291, 292
Galle **10:** 215
Galle, Mr. **8:** 521
Gallegos, Dr. **1:** 279
Gallenar, Mr. **10:** 72
Gallenbach **6:** 521
Galliano, Antonio (Galiano) **1:** 92, 93, 122, 123
Gallipoli (Galipoli) **8:** 557, 585
Gallo, family **1:** 848
Gallo, Mr. **6:** 378, 390-392, 741
Galoshin **2:** 282
Galoway, Mr. **10:** 197
Galup, Mr. **10:** 40
Galves, Mr. **6:** 333

Galvez Manzenares, José **1:** 656
Galvez Paz, José **1:** 639, 678, 687
Galvez, Estevan **6:** 681
Galvez, Isabel *see* Rodrigo, Isabel
Galvez, José **9:** 349, 350, 354, 358
Galvez, José G. **4:** 613, **5:** 436, 488, 660, 756, 762, **6:** 677, 711, 715, 734, 747, 748, **7:** 25, 81, 205, 712, **9:** 121, 855, **10:** 213
Galvez, Juan **5:** 555, 562, 576, 578, 579
Galvez, Juan Miguel **6:** 798, 802
Galvez, Justiniano **9:** 855
Galvez, Magdalena *see* Peralta de Galvez, Magdalena
Galvez, Manuel Maria (M. L.) **7:** 569, 689, 693, 694, 819, 826, **8:** 21, 26, 27, 30, 31, 42, 48, 59, 66, 83, 89, 121, 171, 212, 353, 354, 357, 416, 417, 566, 570, 580, 597, 606, 618, 636, 653, 655, 656, 659, 660, 675, 712, 723, 736, 740, 769, 774, 798, 809, 811, 815, **9:** 135, 274, 308, 325, 339, 345, 375, 445, 446, 711, 753, 795, 810, 819, **10:** 48, 171, 213, 275, 364, 527, 529
Galvez, Maria **6:** 346
Galvez, Mr. **7:** 287
Galvez, Pedro (Galves) **4:** 269, 360, 386, 396, 475, 555, 613, **5:** 555, **6:** 305, 314, 321, 343, 344, 346-349, 356, 397, 478, 479, 491, 492, 627, 636, 644, 720, 729, 750, 788, 830, 831, **7:** 25, 35, 47, 73, 79, 92, 126, 402, 408, 571, 619, 689, 711, 842, **8:** 292, 316, 319, 357, 369, 735, **9:** 135, 444, **10:** 213, 234, 353, 364
Galway **5:** 518
Gama, Mr. **8:** 248
Gamarra, Agustin (Augustin) **1:** 116, 191, 202, 257, 312, 324, 336, 337, 340, 342, 355-357, 360, 363, 364, 608, 641, 722, 748, 759, 769-771, 773-779, 781, 785, 795, **3:** 750, 847, 848, **4:** 43, 46, 55, 60, 61, 128, 169, 172, 181, 291, 485, 523, **5:** 423, 747, **6:** 10, 20, 21, 23, 25-27, 730, **7:** 383, 445, 859, **8:** 189, 590, **9:** 128
Gamarra, Andrés **4:** 128
Gamarra, Colonel **6:** 653, **9:** 305, 327
Gamarra, Mr. **5:** 522
Gamarra, Pancha *see* Zubiaga, Pancha
Gamba, Mr. **6:** 327
Gambetta, Leon **7:** 198, 199, 208, 221, 238, **8:** 51, 849, 860
Gamboa, Mr. **5:** 813, **8:** 64
Gambutin **1:** 285
Gamero, Colonel **7:** 289, 617
Gamero, Mr. **10:** 532
Gamero, Santiago **7:** 617, **10:** 532
Gamio, Domingo **5:** 422, 426, 532, **6:** 661, **7:** 6, 10, 122, 195, 393, 394, 397, 407, 414, 587, **8:** 411
Gamio, Maria Santos **6:** 356, 823
Gamio, P. J. jr. **2:** 49
Gamio, Pedro José **1:** 279, **2:** 24
Gandarillas, Mr. **4:** 7, 20, 31, 39, 70
Ganganelli, Mr. *see* Clement XIV, Pope
Ganosa, José Feliz **7:** 790
Gansland, Mr. **2:** 466
Gänslie, Elena **8:** 157
Gänslie, Emily (born Knauer) (Gaensli; Gaenslie; Gasensli; Knawer; Emilia) **2:** 337, 424, 450, 459, 644, 692-694, **3:** 523, 535, 557, 561, 563, 566, **4:** 77, 183, 377, 481, 540, 745, 783, **5:** 122, 142, 161, 170, 795, **6:** 69, 250, 251, **7:** 115, 183, 514, **8:** 157
Gänslie, Gabriel (Gaensli; Gaenslie) **2:** 338, **3:** 563, **4:** 377, 378, 420, 439, 540, **5:** 122, 142, 161, 170, 795, **6:** 69, 250, **8:** 157
Ganzas **8:** 573
Garaicocha, Mr. **5:** 810
Garate, Lieutenant **6:** 678
Garathum **2:** 623
Garay, Armando **8:** 792, 794, 802, 867, **9:** 210
Garay, Canon **7:** 371, **8:** 794
Garbals **2:** 240, 243
Garbe, J. F. **4:** 759, **5:** 249
Garbe, Mr. **4:** 286, 296, 323, 392, 551, **5:** 249, 480, **6:** 280
Garcia Calderon, Francisco (Calderon; Francisca) **1:** 714, **6:** 827, 834, **7:** 25, 28, 45-47, 49, 51, 52, 112, 113, 118, 130, 137, 213, 301, 323, 324, 336, 361, 406, 425, 442, 492, 515, 516, 551, 556, 573, 585, 596, 598, 605, 606, 621, 715, 723, 727, 733, 745, 751, 758, 764, 776-778, 780-783, 785, 788, 795, 802, 803, 821, 822, 824-826, 829-831, 836, 837, 843, 856, 863, 867, 872, 873, **8:** 5, 8, 29, 30, 32-35, 39, 40, 59, 60, 72, 85, 88,

Garcia Calderon, Francisco (cont.) 123, 126, 128, 179, 188, 200, 215, 217, 225, 226, 262, 416, 433, 437, 474, 492, 532, 533, 570, 578, 580, 583, 618, 631, 667, 668, 685, 690, 696-698, 718, 744, 748, 749, 756, 760, 770, 772, 775, 777, 786, 803, 810, 811, 825, 850, 851, 864, **9:** 19, 84, 184, 192, 217, 226, 229, 266, 286, 289, 410, 429, 432, 433, 448, 454, 811, 814-816, 819, 823, 825, 827-831, 838-841, 844, 847, 851, 854, 871, 892, **10:** 49, 58, 59, 176, 355, 363, 364, 415, 491, 502

Garcia Calderon, Manuel **9:** 410

Garcia de Robinet, Rosa (Garcia) **4:** 249, 615, **5:** 374, **7:** 365, 865, **8:** 306

Garcia del Rio, Mr. **1:** 359, **3:** 864, 885, **10:** 201, 202

Garcia Derizo, Manuel **1:** 192

Garcia Maldonado, Mr. **9:** 417

Garcia Moreno, Gabriel **5:** 592, 601, 606, 632, 635, 637, 654, 671, 687, 689, 693, 742, 791, 799, 808, 875, **6:** 541, 593, 619, 681, 685, 689, 761, **7:** 66, 148, 767, **8:** 277, **9:** 56, 416

Garcia Moreno, Pedro Pablo **5:** 606

Garcia Moreno, Virginia *see* Flores, Virginia

García Postigo, Carlos **4:** 155

Garcia Urrutia, family **7:** 65

Garcia Urrutia, Mr. **4:** 161, **6:** 19, 637, 638, 640, 642, 646, 660, 666, 679, 751, 808, **7:** 65

Garcia y Garcia, Antonio **6:** 831, **7:** 699

Garcia y Garcia, Antonio *see also* Garcia y Garcia, José Antonio

Garcia y Garcia, Aurelio **6:** 700, 736, 759, 773, 776, **7:** 350, 358, 390, 574, 588, 632, 670, 807, 852, 853, **8:** 11, 105, 154, 159, 172, 221, 277, 278, 324, 329, 334, 405, 408, 443, 600, 696, 705, **9:** 28, 35, 152, 167, 691, 712, 715, 789, 815, 823, 825, 833, **10:** 123, 181, 350, 405

Garcia y Garcia, family **7:** 865

Garcia y Garcia, Guillermo **9:** 81

Garcia y Garcia, José Antonio (Antonio; Juan Antonio) **5:** 431, 432, 586, 587, 647, 653, 658, 659, **6:** 35, **7:** 84, 130, 173, 196, 243, 265, 285, 342, 346, 354-356, 398, 402, 426, 430, 432, 446, 521, 603, 669, 679, 723, 724, 785, **8:** 38, 81, 84, 150, 157, 159, 160, 168, 213, 234, 240, 244, 264, 287, 369, 389, 401, 406, 408, 428, 583, 585, 784, 798, **9:** 44, 45, 53, 280, 815, **10:** 28

Garcia y Garcia, Mr. **8:** 801, **9:** 709

Garcia y Garcia, Rosalia *see* Delgado, Rosalia

Garcia y Garcia, Vidal **8:** 408

Garcia, Agustin **4:** 429, 594, **6:** 831, **7:** 485, 532

Garcia, Antonio **1:** 716

Garcia, Arturo **10:** 248

Garcia, Carolina **4:** 380, **7:** 587

Garcia, Ciriaco **7:** 299

Garcia, Dr. **4:** 322

Garcia, family **4:** 250, **6:** 35, **7:** 865

Garcia, Francisco **1:** 714

Garcia, J. A. **7:** 625, 716, **9:** 808

Garcia, José Feliz (José Felix) **7:** 385, **8:** 80, 369, 408, 648, 760, 767, 773, 829, 839

Garcia, José Gregorio **7:** 388, 389, 600, 800, **8:** 783, 831, **9:** 731, 736

Garcia, José M. **7:** 385

Garcia, Julian **2:** 14, **4:** 53

Garcia, Lorenzo **9:** 168

Garcia, M. M. **9:** 815, 827

Garcia, Major **10:** 266

Garcia, Maria **1:** 135

Garcia, Melchor **7:** 299, 360

Garcia, Mr. **1:** 329, 473, 479, **6:** 305, **7:** 155, 253, 259, **8:** 493, 525, 537, **9:** 213, 684, **10:** 115

Garcia, Mrs. **9:** 621

Garcia, Pedro **4:** 484

Garcia, Pedro M. **6:** 308, 339, 628, 629, 631, 637, 638, 640, 642, 721

Garcia, Pedro Pablo **9:** 104, 197, 265

Gardner, Eliza Pastora (Eliza; Pastora) **4:** 386, 392, 441, 500, 507, 549, 608, **5:** 53

Gardner, Mr. **3:** 151, **8:** 374

Garezin, Mr. **9:** 193

Gargano **3:** 359

Gargiulo, Domenico **3:** 99, 147

Garibaldi, General **3:** 116, **4:** 421, **5:** 609, 610, 615, 630, 636, 712, 716, 718, 725-727, 743, 744, 747, 748, 751, 755, 763, 772, 811, 816, **6:** 302, 323, 340, 345, 360, 598, 770, 775, 781, 836, 839, 843, **7:** 199, 202, 222, 555

Garibaldi, Menotti **6:** 346

Garibaldi, Ricciotti **6:** 602

Garland da Ponte, Margarita Isabel **10:** 151, 256, 257, 324, 387

Garland Higginson, Maria Luisa **8:** 202, 230, **9:** 123, 124, 142, 146, 165, 174, 177, 186, 350, 421, 422, 434

Garland y Farmer, Enrique (Enriquito) **10:** 74, 95, 147, 194, 237, 246, 271, 334, 514

Garland, Alejandro (Alejandrito; Alexandro) **5:** 319, 338, 600, 613, 739, 751, 753, 784, 861, 865, **6:** 4, 34, 291, 304, 310, 357, 449, 451, 569, 574, 579, **7:** 170, 173, 175, 176, 201, 215, 216, 222, 240, 265, 277, 282, 284, 318, 350, 373, 389, 398, 416, 422, 423, 433, 434, 440, 443, 454, 457, 466-468, 476, 478-480, 483, 494, 510, 517, 532, 537, 550, 556, 557, 576, 581, 587, 589, 598, 608, 612, 622-624, 628-630, 633, 634, 655, 660, 662, 663, 671, 672, 697, 703, 704, 711, 716, 729, 730, 733, 744, 751, 752, 786, 800, 824, 864, 865, 874, **8:** 3, 4, 15, 25, 30, 36, 48, 61, 62, 71, 84, 85, 94, 100, 106, 108, 122, 128, 136, 137, 142, 151, 164, 167, 172, 182, 187, 192, 198, 199, 201, 215, 223, 225, 239-241, 244, 249, 251, 260, 262, 263, 278, 282, 286, 295, 303, 305, 324, 325, 332, 335, 350, 355, 363-365, 368, 380, 383, 400, 402, 405, 418, 433, 441, 443-445, 448, 454, 456, 463, 471, 472, 476, 478-480, 483, 484, 488, 493, 494, 497, 511, 514, 519, 525, 526, 536, 540, 541, 550, 559, 560, 589-591, 600, 611, 616, 632, 639, 645, 646, 648, 653, 657, 658, 672, 702, 708, 715, 736, 744, 745, 747-749, 753, 755, 758, 763, 764, 768, 770, 771, 773, 774, 777, 778, 783, 790, 804, 808, 811, 816, 821, 834, 851, 867, 871, 874, **9:** 2, 4, 5, 11, 18, 28, 34, 35, 40, 43, 46, 55, 63, 65, 66, 68, 94, 95, 102, 127, 130, 134, 142, 146, 153, 160, 166, 172, 174, 176, 179, 184, 185, 194-196, 203, 219, 225, 228, 229, 236, 239, 242, 246, 248, 250, 253, 254, 271, 272, 275, 278, 282, 284, 287, 288, 290, 292, 295-299, 302, 305, 309, 312, 314, 318, 319, 322, 326, 327, 329, 333, 334, 336-338, 352, 357, 361, 363, 371, 372, 377-379, 381, 382, 385, 386, 393, 395, 397, 400, 401, 403, 406-408, 413, 415, 417-420, 422, 425, 428, 431, 433, 434, 436-439, 443-445, 447, 449, 455, 691, 695, 701, 709, 711, 712, 715, 718, 721, 722, 724-726, 728, 730, 733, 736, 740, 741, 750, 753, 755-758, 764, 765, 768-774, 776, 778, 787, 815, 816, 819, 820, 825-831, 835, 837, 842, 843, 846, 849, 851, 852, 854, 859, 861, 869, 870, 890, 892, **10:** 26, 27, 32, 33, 35, 36, 40, 42, 43, 45, 46, 48, 50, 51, 54-57, 61, 64, 68, 70-72, 74, 76, 78, 82-87, 89, 91-97, 99-101, 103, 106-110, 114-117, 119, 121, 123, 128, 129, 133, 135-141, 143, 146, 147, 150, 151, 153, 158, 161, 164, 165, 168, 169, 171-179, 181, 182, 184, 185, 189, 193-197, 199, 200, 204, 205, 209, 210, 213, 221, 226-230, 232-234, 236, 239-244, 247-250, 253-255, 257-260, 262, 263, 266-273, 275-282, 285-289, 291, 295, 296, 298, 299, 302, 306, 311, 316, 317, 319, 322, 323, 325, 327, 330, 332, 333, 338, 341, 344, 345, 348, 350, 352, 353, 355, 356, 359, 365-367, 370-372, 374-377, 380-383, 385-391, 397-406, 410-419, 421, 424-427, 429, 431-433, 437, 439-442, 444, 449, 450, 452-456, 459, 460, 462, 464, 466, 468, 470-472, 474, 476, 479, 480, 485-489, 492, 495, 497-499, 502-505, 509, 511, 513, 515, 516, 518, 521, 523, 524, 528, 529, 531, 535-537, 539, 543, 545-554, 556, 557, 562-564, 566, 568, 572, 574, 575, 578-580

Garland, Alejandro Geraldo Enrique **10:** 359

Garland, Alfredo **10:** 521, 547

Garland, Andrew **4:** 70, 436, **5:** 323, 787, 792, 795, 841, 855, 862, 865, **6:** 50, 271, 297, 306, 315, 316, 318, 328, 332, 335, 337, 341, 365, 369, 372, 378, 449, 829, **9:** 777

Garland, Antonio **5:** 717, 757, 762, 765, 775, 808, 861, 862, **6:** 331, 374, 550, 556, 608, 617, 649, 686, 792, 804, 806, 829, 839, 844, **7:** 6, 8, 18, 112, 159, 188, 215, 226, 227, 246, 252, 266, 289, 307, 319, 322, 324, 334, 335, 348, 396, 399, 400, 438, 480, 557, 574, 581, 681, 730, 786, 874, **8:** 45, 113, 129, 167, 185, 194, 219, 245, 249, 250, 324, 363, 384, 406, 454, 470, 474, 481, 489, 494, 514, 523, 526, 540, 553, 557, 559, 632, 645, 646, 669, 673, 686, 702, 712, 720, 727, 733, 735, 752, 757, 761, 764, 778, 786, 789, 797, 805, 818, 819, 821, 828, 857,

Garland, Antonio (cont.)
**9:** 3, 63, 69, 73, 88, 90, 109, 130, 133, 155, 165, 208, 228, 282, 322-324, 326, 327, 346, 348, 352, 393, 397, 400, 402, 410, 428, 443, 691, 714, 715, 722, 725, 726, 732, 736, 737, 748, 755, 767, 769, 770, 778, 779, 781, 806-809, 818, 843, **10:** 36, 42, 71, 72, 83, 84, 96, 127, 132, 140, 146, 147, 152, 153, 172, 177, 194, 257, 295, 330, 333, 334, 341, 356, 376, 387, 401, 405, 413, 415, 468, 488, 516, 554, 575, 578, 579

Garland, Arthur (Arturo) **10:** 26, 242

Garland, Camilo **6:** 450

Garland, Carlos Geraldo (Carlitos) **9:** 32, 43, 89, **10:** 329, 330, 333, 341, 350, 359, 387, 413, 468, 522, 566

Garland, Clorinda **6:** 449-452

Garland, Corina (Coco) **10:** 352

Garland, Corina Geraldina del Carmen (Conradina) **7:** 177, 216, 219, 246, 247, 324, 334, 335, 399, 674, 687, 789, 812, 866, 871, **8:** 17, 21, 29, 52, 83, 90, 95, 127, 142, 145, 162, 187, 200, 202, 203, 227, 246, 248, 271, 276, 279, 284, 287, 290, 337, 350, 358, 369, 374, 375, 403, 406, 441, 535, 578, 586, 587, 589, 599, 601, 602, 604-606, 614, 619, 640, 678, 680, 682, 692, 693, 702-704, 719, 720, 723, 727, 728, 734-736, 753, 759, 762, 770, 777, 805, 827, 828, 831, 862, 863, **9:** 3, 16, 40, 43, 45, 54, 57, 63, 73, 81, 99, 109, 112, 118, 119, 123, 140, 142, 153, 174, 178, 189, 196, 197, 248, 255, 258, 260, 271, 292, 322, 327, 335, 371, 374, 402, 403, 410, 421, 422, 431, 435, 443, 445, 451, 693, 697, 703, 705, 715, 724, 729, 739, 745, 759, 785, 793, 794, 797, 798, 803, 810, 818, 844, 848, 857, 858, **10:** 27, 32, 34-36, 46, 47, 50, 64-66, 71, 108, 116, 118, 132, 140, 146, 147, 153, 165, 180, 184, 185, 189, 190, 194, 200, 204, 206, 229, 230, 232, 233, 249, 251, 258, 270, 271, 275, 295, 303, 325, 333-335, 341, 352, 356, 361, 365, 369, 376, 377, 387, 400-402, 405, 413, 414, 416, 418, 420, 435, 441, 442, 447, 449, 451, 455, 462, 467-469, 473, 475, 476, 478-480, 485, 488, 497, 501, 512-514, 516, 522, 526, 529, 535, 536, 543, 546, 549-551, 554, 555, 560, 561, 563, 567, 568, 571, 576, 577, 579, 580

Garland, Eliza **10:** 329, 341, 352, 359, 387

Garland, Eliza *see also* Higginson, Eliza

Garland, Eloida Corina (Eloyda; Eloydita) **8:** 804, **9:** 295, 305, 318, 322, 835, 869, **10:** 48, 51, 61, 137, 140, 146, 147, 153, 218, 219, 222-224, 226, 232, 236, 240, 263, 309, 333, 356, 376, 385, 410, 492, 554, 566

Garland, Elvira **10:** 65, 147

Garland, Emma **3:** 627, 628, 647, 711, **5:** 862, 873, **6:** 50, 320, 357, 360, 367, 368, 448-453, 529, 569

Garland, Enrique Geraldo (Enriqueto; Enriquito; Henry) **4:** 441, 443, 455, 463, 484, 501, 512, 560, 562, 569, 572, 584, 594, 624, 857, **5:** 251, 290, 295, 338, 353, 354, 595, 618, 654, 751, 753, 840, 841, 850, 861, 871, **6:** 4, 5, 34, 290, 291, 296, 304, 360, 448-451, 569, 579, 582, 605, 739, 813, 818, 819, 833, 837, 839-841, 855, **7:** 6, 7, 10, 11, 16, 18, 43, 45, 73, 77, 84, 85, 112, 123, 124, 126, 142, 155, 158, 170, 177, 252, 254, 319, 378, 398, 422, 423, 433, 479, 480, 483, 525, 532, 547, 550, 570, 573, 574, 576, 577, 628, 631, 662, 663, 704, 710, 730, 772, 794, 824, 842, 874, 876, **8:** 3, 4, 45, 69, 83, 89, 94, 95, 97, 98, 100, 104-106, 108, 109, 124, 129, 158, 190, 195, 198, 215, 219, 223, 233, 243, 268, 278, 301, 314, 360, 382, 384, 433, 448, 466, 470, 471, 481, 484, 490, 505, 514, 528, 535, 536, 544, 563, 566, 579, 589, 645, 650, 672, 677, 689, 695, 700, 711, 720, 731, 736, 747, 753, 757, 758, 762, 778, 791, 797, 805, 820, 821, 828, 856, 864, 865, 872, **9:** 3, 10, 25, 34, 69, 72, 73, 111, 123, 130, 158, 171, 174, 178, 184, 196, 206-209, 214, 217, 221, 223, 228, 230, 233, 249, 271, 272, 281, 287, 290, 304, 319, 320, 327, 341, 342, 376, 379, 383, 400, 402, 408, 418, 419, 421, 428, 440, 443, 450-452, 694, 695, 715, 719, 721, 723-726, 729, 732, 737, 745, 753, 768, 770, 779, 784, 786, 789, 792, 793, 795, 797, 813, 828, 835, 843, 850, 852, **10:** 26, 31, 43, 152, 209, 242, 246, 252, 296, 323, 332, 344, 356, 359, 390, 396, 502, 514

Garland, Enriqueta (Enriquetita) **10:** 117, 147, 198

Garland, Enriqueta *see also* Lotten de Garland, Enriqueta von

Garland, family **5:** 338, 745, **7:** 76, 77, 123, 156, 159, 280, 441

Garland, Frances **3:** 628

Garland, Gerald (Geraldo; Gerard) **1:** 352, 354, 607, 753, 782, 787, 789, **2:** 29, 32, **3:** 519, 623-628, 728, 729, 744, 749, 750, 796, 810, 811, 813, 822, 824, 827, 829, 836, 838, 840, 845, 849, 852, 853, 858, 866, 868, 874, 876, 878, 882, **4:** 5, 6, 11, 13, 15, 16, 19, 21, 23, 26, 33, 34, 38, 39, 43-45, 47, 49, 51, 52, 54, 56, 61, 66, 70, 73-76, 78, 79, 81, 91, 93, 94, 96, 98, 101, 108, 110, 112, 113, 115, 119-121, 124, 127, 130, 131, 133, 134, 138, 140, 142, 148, 150, 152, 163, 164, 173, 176, 179, 180, 182, 186-189, 198-201, 203, 212, 215, 217-220, 229, 232-235, 238, 239, 241, 242, 244-247, 249, 251, 252, 259-264, 268, 270, 272, 278, 279, 282, 286-289, 293, 298, 300, 301, 304-307, 311, 312, 314, 315, 319-321, 323, 326, 332, 333, 340, 344, 345, 349, 354, 356, 369, 370, 373, 375, 377, 385, 389, 395, 397, 399, 401-404, 407, 410-412, 414-416, 423-426, 428, 429, 431, 433, 434, 436, 437, 440-443, 448, 452, 455, 456, 459, 460, 462, 463, 468-471, 477, 478, 481, 483, 487, 488, 491-497, 500-502, 505-508, 510-512, 514-516, 520-522, 525, 528, 529, 531-535, 537-539, 542-544, 546-549, 552, 558, 560, 562, 567, 569-572, 574, 576, 577, 579-581, 583, 584, 587-592, 594, 598, 602, 604-606, 608, 609, 611-613, 618, 621, 653, 789, 790, 793, 857, **5:** 251, 252, 322, 323, 327, 329, 330, 332, 337-339, 341-343, 349, 350, 354, 356, 357, 362, 420, 453, 454, 472, 475, 481, 493, 503, 525, 526, 537, 538, 540, 542, 546, 547, 550, 553, 556, 572, 590, 591, 595, 600, 602, 604, 605, 607, 613, 625, 638, 640, 643, 644, 659, 670, 675, 680, 683-685, 688, 692, 693, 696-698, 701, 703, 707, 708, 710, 714, 717, 725, 730, 731, 746, 749, 751, 753, 754, 756, 757, 763, 765, 766, 773, 776, 782, 784, 787, 788, 792, 801, 814, 825, 831, 836, 854, 858, 861-866, 873, **6:** 35, 36, 258, 271, 281, 285, 294, 296, 303, 310, 333, 341, 371, 380, 381, 427, 445, 449, 450, 452, 541-549, 560, 569, 570, 573-576, 578, 579, 613, 614, 618, 620, 623-627, 629, 630, 640, 646, 647, 659-663, 666, 669, 672, 673, 675, 680, 685, 688, 692, 695, 702, 711, 713, 728, 739, 741, 744, 749, 753, 776, 777, 790, 806, 811, 820, 821, 833, 837, 839, 840, 844-846, 848, 858, 861-863, **7:** 6, 8-10, 16, 18, 21, 24, 26, 35, 37, 41, 43, 44, 52, 62, 66-68, 71, 73, 77, 83, 85, 86, 88, 91, 93, 94, 99, 102, 106, 112, 113, 118, 119, 123, 124, 126, 128, 137, 142, 147, 157, 158, 162, 165-167, 170, 173, 175-177, 182, 186-189, 195, 204, 209, 213, 215, 216, 226-228, 230, 233, 238, 239, 241, 246, 248, 252, 253, 257, 262, 263, 266, 267, 274, 277, 280, 284, 293-295, 307, 313, 319, 323, 334-337, 348, 361, 375-377, 380, 382, 383, 390, 396, 398-400, 406, 412, 417, 418, 425, 436, 440, 448, 454, 461, 464, 466, 472, 475-483, 485, 495, 506, 525-529, 547, 548, 550, 551, 561, 562, 565-572, 574, 579-581, 583, 586-588, 592, 600, 602, 605, 607, 610, 612, 617, 619-622, 625-627, 630, 631, 633, 635, 639, 644, 645, 648, 657, 658, 660-663, 667, 670, 671, 681, 700, 702-704, 710, 715, 725, 729-731, 733, 746, 751, 755, 757, 766, 777, 779, 781, 785, 786, 788, 790-795, 799, 802, 803, 806, 808, 810, 817, 818, 820, 824, 829, 838, 839, 842, 843, 848, 853-855, 860, 869, 873, 875, 876, **8:** 2, 3, 5, 8, 13, 15, 17, 19, 26, 27, 29, 40, 44, 45, 49, 53, 57-59, 66, 67, 69, 71-73, 84, 85, 90-92, 94-101, 103, 106-110, 112, 114, 115, 117, 118, 121, 124, 126-130, 132, 136, 138, 143, 144, 149-151, 154, 167, 171, 173, 182, 183, 185, 186, 188, 189, 191, 194-196, 198, 202, 203, 207-215, 221, 223-225, 232-234, 241, 243, 246, 250, 252, 258, 260, 261, 263-265, 269, 273, 278, 283-286, 290, 292, 293, 295, 297, 299, 303, 305, 307, 315, 317, 323, 324, 329-332, 334-339, 341, 343, 345, 349, 351, 352, 354, 355, 357, 358, 360, 364, 365, 367, 373, 380, 383, 384, 390, 391, 405, 408-412, 416, 418-420, 423, 424, 426, 430, 431, 441, 443, 444, 448, 449, 454, 456, 457, 463, 468, 470, 471, 473-478, 480-482, 487, 489, 490, 493, 494, 500, 501, 503, 508, 510, 512, Garland, Gerald (cont.) 517, 520, 523, 527, 529-531, 533, 535, 536, 539, 540, 544-546, 548, 550, 552, 553, 555, 559-563, 568, 570, 571, 585, 586, 588, 589, 591-595, 597, 604, 606, 613, 614, 616, 619, 620, 623, 625, 628, 629, 634, 637, 640, 642, 643, 645, 646, 648, 650, 653, 655, 658, 662, 664, 668, 670-672, 674, 677, 681, 684, 688, 689, 692-695, 698, 702-704, 709, 711, 715, 719, 728, 733, 735, 736, 738-740, 746, 748, 750, 752, 757, 759, 762, 765, 777, 778, 781, 782, 786, 794, 804, 805, 809-811, 815, 817, 820, 821, 824, 827-829, 834, 836, 837, 840, 845, 847, 849, 852-857, 862, 863, 868-872, **9:** 2-5, 9, 11, 15, 16, 22, 30, 32, 34, 41, 43, 45, 49, 50, 54-57, 59, 60, 63, 65-67, 71-73, 77, 81, 85, 86, 88-90, 93, 97, 108-112, 118, 120, 123, 124, 129-133, 146, 151, 153, 156, 158-160, 164, 166, 170, 171, 174, 177, 179, 181, 182, 184, 185, 192, 194, 201, 203, 206-210, 214-217, 221, 223, 225, 228, 233, 239, 240, 242, 246, 249, 250, 252, 255, 258, 259, 269-272, 275, 276, 278, 279, 282, 289, 292, 297, 299, 301, 303, 304, 306, 307, 311, 313, 316, 318, 321, 325, 326, 329, 330, 341, 345, 346, 350, 351, 355, 360, 361, 364, 366-368, 371-373, 377, 381, 385, 386, 388, 390, 391, 393, 397, 402, 403, 405-408, 410, 411, 415, 416, 418-420, 423, 425, 430, 433, 435, 436, 438-440, 443-445, 447, 450-453, 693, 694, 698-701, 703-707, 709, 711, 715, 716, 718-721, 723, 729, 730, 732, 736, 737, 742, 748, 755, 759, 761, 765, 766, 769, 770, 773, 774, 776, 781, 788, 795, 797, 805, 819, 835, 854, 866, **10:** 27, 29, 31, 32, 34, 43, 49, 53, 54, 57, 68, 69, 71, 76, 85, 86, 91, 99, 107, 108, 119-121, 127-129, 132, 134, 136, 140, 146, 147, 150, 151, 153, 165, 171, 174, 178, 179, 182, 188, 194, 196, 197, 204, 212, 213, 227, 228, 235, 237, 239, 246, 262, 274, 280, 288, 293, 295, 296, 299, 302, 307, 309-311, 317, 323, 333, 334, 340-345, 350, 356, 359, 361, 366, 367, 373, 375-377, 389, 399-402, 406, 407, 413, 414, 417, 418, 422, 425, 434, 435, 442, 444, 447-449, 453-455, 458, 462, 463, 465, 468, 473, 475, 478, 480, 481, 486, 488, 490, 491, 494-497, 500, 501, 504, 506, 508, 509, 511, 514, 516, 522, 526, 527, 529, 533, 534, 536, 538, 540, 541, 546, 552, 555, 564-566, 574, 575, 578, 581

Garland, Geraldo (Geraldito; Gerardo) **5:** 338, 639, 710, 861, 868, **6:** 4, 34, 291, 304, 310, 365, 367, 449, 451, 579, 858, **7:** 173, 175, 176, 213, 223, 226, 248, 254, 258, 337, 390, 436, 492, 574, 588, 607, 610, 620, 624, 628, 670, 712, 720, 721, 733, 794, 841, 842, **8:** 65, 83, 96, 98, 101, 104, 105, 109, 129, 198, 219, 241, 251, 278, 303, 307, 359-361, 363, 364, 383, 400, 405, 436, 494, 497, 523, 526, 540, 553, 600, 621, 638, 695, 745, 747, 764, 770, 801, 809, **9:** 18, 39, 60, 71, 77, 102, 108, 123, 124, 126, 130, 141, 142, 158, 165, 176, 194, 224, 228, 233, 249, 271, 272, 282, 288, 290, 302, 319, 327, 336, 350, 356, 357, 397, 400, 402, 425, 428, 443, 691, 714, 715, 736, 739, 749, 750, 755, 763, 769, 770, 772, 778-780, 784, 791, 795, 798, 803, 805, 810, 811, 818, 821, 843, 870, **10:** 23, 27, 38, 46, 56, 61, 70, 71, 76, 79, 87, 95, 96, 101, 118, 119, 121, 127, 132, 134, 136, 138, 140, 146, 147, 151, 153, 158, 164, 166, 177, 182, 187, 196, 202, 209, 218, 224, 236, 243, 246-248, 253, 255, 263, 280, 287, 294, 295, 311, 316, 317, 323, 329, 331-334, 341, 343, 350, 351, 356, 370, 375, 385, 387, 388, 400, 405, 410, 411, 413, 414, 425, 439, 441, 449, 450, 456, 458, 466, 486, 494, 495, 502, 503, 523, 531, 545, 554, 566, 572, 579

Garland, Guillermo (William; Guillermito) **4:** 606, 857, **5:** 251, 290, 295, 338, 356, 452, 453, 455, 462, 538-540, 553, 595, 600, 613, 618, 680, 739, 745, 751, 753, 758, 783, 840, 841, 850, 861, 871, **6:** 4, 5, 34, 290, 291, 296, 304, 310, 357, 367, 448, 449, 451, 452, 576, 579, 599, 602, 605, 607, 625, 659, 708, 739, 813, 818, 819, 822, 825, 840, **7:** 6, 16, 61, 73, 112, 123, 124, 142, 147, 150, 152, 155, 158, 167, 170, 187, 215, 216, 220, 222, 238, 252, 254, 258, 277, 316, 337, 348, 351, 355, 372, 373, 389, 398, 422, 425, 426, 446, 466, 480, 526, 550, 582, 583, 587, 600, 628, 661-663, 681, 730, 759, 766, 785, 786,

790, 792, 794, 796, 824, 828, 844, 851, 874, **8:** 3, 4, 11, 17, 24, 28, 33, 37, 42, 43, 45, 58, 59, 61, 73, 84, 93, 94, 96-99, 105, 109, 110, 131, 133, 138, 156, 158, 166, 167, 195, 198, 199, 202, 208, 212, 217, 219, 222, 230, 236, 265, 273, 276, 297, 301, 307, 308, 324, 327, 330, 335, 338, 347, 354, 358, 365, 383, 390, 393, 405, 437, 448, 463, 470, 494, 497, 500, 514, 523, 525, 529, 536, 541, 571, 573, 589, 593, 601, 619, 621, 627, 639, 645, 708, 720, 727, 731, 736, 737, 745, 748, 764, 771, 797, 808, 809, 823, 832, 841, 853, 870, 872, **9:** 5, 7, 9, 10, 14, 15, 17, 19, 22, 25, 30-32, 40, 43, 55, 89, 90, 102, 117, 130, 158, 162, 165, 176, 178, 200, 208, 219, 228, 230, 232, 234, 243, 247, 271, 281, 282, 287, 291, 299, 300, 304, 322, 327, 338, 339, 382, 395, 429, 746, 787, 858, 862, **10:** 38, 46, 70, 139, 271, 329-331, 333, 335, 337, 349, 350, 352, 359-362, 367, 371-373, 375, 376, 378, 383, 386, 387, 396, 400, 401, 404, 405, 410, 413, 414, 417, 425-427, 445, 462, 468, 476, 484, 488, 490, 493, 512, 516, 523, 525, 529, 532, 545, 546, 549-551, 554, 562, 566-568, 571, 573, 579, 581
Garland, Isabel **5:** 323, **6:** 271, 272, **10:** 348, 387
Garland, Isabel *see also* Ponte, Isabel Da
Garland, Juan (Juancito; Juanito) **5:** 350, 808, 861, **6:** 304, 305, 331, 350, 360, 395, 397, 398, 400, 405, 441-443, 456, 459, 461, 462, 464, 466, 467, 470, 477, 478, 480, 490, 493, 496, 524, 529-532, 535, 538-540, 542, 545, 548-550, 556, 561, 581, 583, 617, 643, 649, 758, 792, 806, 837, 844, 846, 860, **7:** 6, 8, 17, 361, 400, 720, 731, 757, 794, **8:** 6, 45, 64, 83, 92, 99, 127, 129, 171, 199, 223, 285, 307, 399, 441, 465, 514, 526, 540-543, 563, 571, 575, 576, 606, 624, 639, 645, 646, 702, 708, 709, 736, 743, 747, 778, 788, 789, 805, 857, **9:** 34, 62, 63, 73, 93, 109, 112, 123, 130, 153, 158, 159, 171, 172, 203, 208, 222, 322, 327, 356, 366, 368, 372, 376, 382, 383, 392, 746, 787, 864, **10:** 27, 43, 54, 70, 71, 74, 106, 127, 128, 132, 134, 139, 140, 143, 146, 147, 150, 153, 175, 194, 237, 252, 256, 257, 271, 272, 293, 295, 298, 303, 310, 311, 324, 329, 333, 334, 336, 341, 348, 352, 355, 356, 359, 371, 376, 387, 393, 401, 402, 405, 413, 420, 444, 445, 451, 453, 455, 459, 461, 468, 482, 488, 498, 499, 501, 516, 522, 529, 530, 533, 543, 546, 547, 549, 566, 569, 570, 579
Garland, Luis Manuel **9:** 858
Garland, Luisa Corina Berta **10:** 184
Garland, Maria **10:** 237, 352
Garland, Maria Enriqueta **10:** 329, 335, 341, 352, 383, 387, 549-551
Garland, Maria Rosa Luisa Enriqueta **6:** 776, 781, 786, 790, 792, 799, 806, 821, **7:** 30, 100, 135, 159, 182, 226, 246, 303, 307, 310, 324, 334, 335, 399, 462, 588, 673, 769, 812, 828, 866, **8:** 17, 21, 29, 52, 83, 90, 95, 173, 276, 282, 337, 358, 369, 374, 375, 403, 463, 535, 578, 584, 589, 596, 604, 614, 619, 640, 678, 680, 703, 719, 720, 727, 728, 734, 764, 770, 805, 863, **9:** 3, 16, 17, 49, 63, 75, 81, 103, 109, 118, 119, 123, 139, 142, 144, 153, 166, 209, 243, 248, 258, 260, 271, 292, 327, 372, 385, 403, 410, 422, 435, 443, 451, 693, 697, 705, 723, 724, 729, 745, 755, 759, 768, 793, 797, 806, 835, **10:** 27, 32, 35, 36, 46, 50, 64-66, 71, 99, 116, 118, 120, 132, 140, 146, 147, 153, 165, 173, 189, 190, 200, 204, 206, 229, 230, 232, 233, 249, 251, 258, 270, 271, 275, 278, 283, 295, 303, 333-335, 341, 352, 356, 359, 365, 369, 371, 372, 376, 377, 385, 387, 400, 401, 405, 413, 414, 418, 420, 425, 435, 441, 442, 447, 449, 451, 455, 462, 468, 469, 475, 478, 480, 485-488, 494, 497, 501, 509, 513, 514, 516, 522, 526, 536, 543, 546, 549-551, 553-555, 559-561, 563, 567, 568, 571-574, 576, 577, 579, 580
Garland, Maria Teresa **10:** 529
Garland, Mary-Anne **3:** 628, **6:** 451, **7:** 565
Garland, Miss **7:** 209, 284, **8:** 243, 441, 454, 463, 646, **9:** 5, 208
Garland, Mr. **1:** 520, **5:** 640, **6:** 689, **7:** 204, 209, 268, 284, 295, 309, 357, 379, 467, 468, 562, 587, **8:** 243, 248, 441, 454, 463, 646, 658, 714, **9:** 5, 62, 208, 284, 401, 745, 780, 865, **10:** 52, 162, 165, 365

Garland, Mrs. **4:** 874, 875, **6:** 50, 450, **7:** 400
Garland, Ricardo Tomas Clifton **5:** 338, 675, 710, 861, **6:** 207, 304, 313, 331, 360, 449-451, 576, 579, 596, 627, 689, 858, **7:** 361, 399, 400, 413, 424, 426, 433, 438, 443, 446, 453, 467, 470, 472, 479, 480, 513, 552, 583, 589, 590, 601, 611, 620, 628, 631, 663, 704, 715, 726, 730, 731, 754, 786, 789, 803, 806, 808, 809, 829, 847, 849, 851, **8:** 6, 18, 28, 32, 35, 37, 69, 73, 83, 90, 94, 97, 105, 107, 108, 110, 112, 113, 115, 117, 119-121, 124, 125, 127, 129, 131-133, 139, 150, 151, 153, 155, 163, 168, 174, 180, 183, 185, 190, 194, 195, 197, 199, 201-205, 207, 211, 213, 215, 217, 219, 227, 233, 240, 246, 251, 255, 259, 261, 265, 272, 279, 284, 288, 294, 297, 299, 303, 305, 307, 308, 312, 313, 316, 320, 324, 329, 333, 338, 339, 341, 344, 345, 347, 348, 352, 355, 359, 362-365, 370, 372, 374, 375, 379, 383, 384, 390, 391, 393-395, 397, 399, 401, 403, 409-412, 415, 425, 430, 436, 441, 443, 446-448, 453, 460-462, 472, 473, 475, 476, 480-482, 485, 489, 490, 492, 493, 497, 507-509, 514, 517, 518, 520, 521, 524, 525, 527, 529, 530, 535, 540, 544, 546, 548, 550-553, 555, 562, 563, 572, 573, 579, 581-583, 585, 589, 594, 597, 602, 607, 609, 614-616, 619, 623-626, 638, 640, 644, 645, 647, 663, 664, 669, 670, 674, 677-679, 684, 689, 690, 695, 696, 700, 708, 709, 713, 727, 736, 756, 764, 777, 778, 786, 805, 813, 820, 828, 845, 853, 856, 857, 863, 870, **9:** 2-4, 12, 15, 16, 30, 32, 34, 36, 40, 42, 46, 57, 61, 62, 66, 73, 86, 91, 93, 99, 112, 116, 123, 127, 130, 135, 137, 139, 140, 151, 153, 156, 158, 159, 171, 173, 179-182, 185, 188, 190, 200, 203, 205, 207, 210, 220, 221, 223, 228, 237, 248, 250, 251, 259, 261, 264, 271, 281, 285, 289, 290, 293, 305, 313, 316, 317, 327, 340, 346, 350, 359, 360, 367, 373, 377, 385, 388, 391, 392, 399, 400, 402, 404, 405, 410, 411, 414, 415, 419, 420, 425, 428, 433, 435, 438, 440, 443, 452, 691-693, 699, 700, 702, 711, 715, 716, 719, 726, 728, 730, 732-734, 737, 741, 742, 747, 748, 751, 754, 756, 757, 759, 761, 764, 766, 768, 772, 773, 780, 789, 794, 796, 797, 802-804, 816, 819, 833, 836, 840, 843, 849, 852, 854, 856, 859, 860, 863, 866, **10:** 26, 31, 32, 34, 42, 43, 45, 53, 61, 64, 68, 71, 73, 77, 82, 87, 91, 93, 96, 101, 105, 106, 109, 111, 112, 116, 121, 123, 124, 126, 127, 129, 131, 132, 137, 140, 141, 145-147, 150-153, 165, 168, 175, 179-181, 183, 184, 188, 194, 200-202, 205-207, 210, 213, 217, 219, 228, 231, 232, 242, 243, 247, 254, 257, 262-264, 268, 271-273, 275-279, 284, 286, 290-292, 294, 295, 297, 300, 304-306, 308-311, 313, 316, 317, 320, 324, 330, 332-338, 341-343, 345-347, 352, 353, 356, 360, 361, 364-367, 369, 371, 373, 375, 376, 378, 380, 381, 383-385, 387, 389, 391, 393-396, 401, 406, 411-413, 415-417, 420, 422, 427, 430, 432, 435, 438, 441, 442, 444-452, 455-469, 474, 475, 478-486, 488-497, 499-501, 503, 504, 506-510, 512-514, 516, 518, 519, 521-535, 537-540, 544-546, 548-550, 553-563, 565-568, 571-574, 576-580
Garlec **2:** 597
Garlieb, Mr. **2:** 532, 535, 536, 562
Garmendia, family **6:** 245
Garmendia, Francisco **4:** 239, **5:** 337, 477, 481, 497, 527, 528, 540, 581, 598, 755, **6:** 248, 665, **7:** 249, 333, 344, 363, 364, 420, 422
Garnier-Pagès, Mr. **4:** 196, 198, 226
Garnøes **2:** 618
Garnsore Point **1:** 10
Garofalo, Benavente da **3:** 10
Garofalo, Benvenuto **9:** 504
Garon, Mr. (Garron) **6:** 845, **7:** 20, 549, 618, 852
Garon, Mrs. (Garron) **7:** 549, 650
Garrate y Usandivarren, Manuela (Garrate) **1:** 277, 280
Garreaud, Mr. **6:** 298
Garrido, Colonel **7:** 260, 261, 273, 349
Garrido, Juan **6:** 300
Garrido, Mr. **8:** 401
Garrido, Ramona (married Castañeda; married Loayza) (Garrido de Loayza) **6:** 830, **8:** 265, 429, 816, **10:** 45, 76, 142, 179, 201, 252, 270, 340, 360, 383, 397, 420, 447, 454, 469, 527, 528

Garú, Mr. **6:** 828
Garviso, Dr. **5:** 287
Gasca, Pedro de la **8:** 347, 348
Gascarilla, Ramon **5:** 715
Gasconge (Gascony) **4:** 308, **5:** 634
Gasensli, Emily *see* Gänslie, Emily
Gastein **3:** 380, 397, 423, **6:** 119, 124, 126, **8:** 172, 201, 207, **10:** 232
Gaston, Duc d'Orleans **10:** 103
Gaston, Mr. **8:** 706, 744
Gatta Metata, General **3:** 336
Gatun **4:** 640, 641, **5:** 228, 256, **6:** 40, 277, 386
Gaul **6:** 484, **8:** 777
Gauldrée Boilleau, Mr. **7:** 329
Gauret, Mr. **7:** 311, 317, 341
Gauss, Mr. (Gaus) **1:** 565
Gautereau, Mr. **4:** 266
Gautereau, Mrs. **4:** 266
Gautherot, Joseph **5:** 836
Gauthier, Mr. **2:** 606
Gautier, Captain **1:** 127
Gautreau, Mr. (Gautreaux, Gauterau, Gautereau) **4:** 266, **7:** 719, **8:** 10, 183, 464
Gayen, Mr. **2:** 693
Geary, H. Seymour **8:** 237, 341, 361, 582
Gebhard **6:** 120
Gebhard von Truchsess, Archbishop of Cologne (Gebhardt) **2:** 738, 739, **5:** 225
Geerds, Mr. **3:** 520
Geffcken, Mr. (Geffken) **2:** 385, 394, 407, 431, 648, 651, 652, 654, 662, 664, 666, 685, **3:** 170, 502
Geffcken, Mrs. (Geffchen; Geffken) **2:** 431, 648, 655, 662, 666, **3:** 502, 562, **4:** 779
Geffcken, Therese (Theresa) **2:** 655, 663
Geffrard, F. **5:** 548
Geibeld, Mr. **3:** 539
Geinsheim **9:** 543
Geisenheim (Geseinheim) **2:** 767-769
Geishel **7:** 184
Geiss **2:** 855
Geldorp, Georgio **3:** 10
Gelée, Claude (Claude Lorraine) **3:** 267, **4:** 816, **9:** 497, 503
Gellert, Mr. **2:** 665
Gelo **3:** 172
Gemappes **4:** 782
Gemelajo, Giuseppe **3:** 179
Gemmel, Mr. (Gemmels) **3:** 860, **4:** 31, 82, 120, 138, 148, 355, 375, 463, 499, 586, **6:** 282, **7:** 308
Gemmingen **2:** 744
Genajo, Saint (San) **3:** 93, 94, 109, 113, 116
Geneva (Genève) **2:** 859-863, 872, **3:** 832, **5:** 367, 641, **6:** 142, 159-162, 165, 166, 218, 489, **7:** 164, 183, 258, 361, 371, **8:** 180
Geneviève, Saint **4:** 679
Genezzano **3:** 249
Genoa **2:** 696, 806, **3:** 12, 19, 20, 23, 24, 27, 29, 31, 40, 75, 79, 81, 82, 84, 88, 90, 100, 108, 117, 191, 320, 326, 744, 746, **4:** 108, 705, **5:** 158, 366, 393, 408, 597, 603, 610, 703, 712, 726, **6:** 160, 166, 172-179, 184, 186, 302, 602, **7:** 263, 376, 424, **10:** 105, 305
Genoa, Duke of **3:** 24, **4:** 207, **5:** 693, **7:** 124, 549, 551, 555
Genoa, Prince of **7:** 650
Gensano **3:** 197
Genserio, King of the Vandals (Genseric) **3:** 212, **9:** 25
Gensfleisch de Guttemberg, John *see* Guttenberg, John
George I of England (Elector of Hanover) (George Louis) **4:** 781, **5:** 403, **7:** 472, 479, **10:** 151, 401, 404
George I, King of Greece (Prince of Glucksburg) **6:** 552, 562, 563, 823, **10:** 500
George I, King of Hanover **5:** 143
George II, King of England **1:** 497, **2:** 59, 222, 557
George III, King of England **1:** 477, **2:** 144, 149, 210, 266, 284, 529, 545, **3:** 577, **4:** 48, 214, 828, 843, **8:** 719, **9:** 609, **10:** 120
George IV, King of England (Prince Regent) **1:** 504, **2:** 133, 143, 144, 149, 150, 210, 224, 266, 269, 273, 284, **3:** 138, 279, 507, 571, **4:** 781, 827, 828, 838, 843, **5:** 46, **8:** 233, **9:** 473, 660
George V, King of Hanover (Hannover; George Frederick) **5:** 279, 683, **6:** 56, 765, **7:** 611, **8:** 692, 858, **10:** 137, 182, 481, 523, 529, 531
George of Cambridge, Prince **4:** 207
George, Archbishop of York **4:** 335
George, Duke of Clarence **4:** 335, **5:** 220
George, Earl of Warwick **5:** 220
George, Mr. **1:** 83

George, Prince **5:** 346, **10:** 500
George, Saint (St. George) **9:** 504
Georgey, Mr. **4:** 381
Georgia **2:** 66, **5:** 768, 790, 824, **6:** 301, 555, 617, 619, 627, 664, 679, **8:** 18, 584
Gera **9:** 487-489, 569
Geraldino, Mr. **8:** 604
Gerard, Marshal **4:** 689
Gerard, Mr. **3:** 111, 112, **4:** 730
Gerard, Mrs. **4:** 730, 731
Gerdes, Mr. **6:** 533, 535, 540
Gerhard, Mr. **2:** 665
Gericke, Mr. (Gereke, Gerike) **6:** 578, 831, **7:** 7, 49
Gerloss **3:** 376
Germain, Mr. **4:** 642
Germain, Mrs. **4:** 651
Germanicus **3:** 131, **4:** 410
Germany (German Bund; German Confederacy; German Confederation; German Empire; German Federation; German States; North German Confederacy; North German Confederation; North German Federation; North Germany; North of Germany; South German Confederation) **1:** 2, 33, 68, 228, 354, 389, 396, 402, 408, 409, 412, 419, 434, 511, 516, 531, 562, 567, 603, 604, 783, **2:** 15, 95, 187, 328, 331, 333, 334, 339, 360, 361, 366, 388, 422, 424, 432, 433, 445, 448, 458, 467, 473, 483, 488, 517, 536, 602, 642, 643, 653, 654, 658, 659, 663, 672, 695, 696, 698, 706, 712, 729, 755, 758, 766, 769, 771, 789, 791, 799, 805, 811, 853, **3:** 14, 17, 30, 53, 72, 114, 284, 338, 363, 364, 367, 391, 398, 399, 409, 415, 450, 463, 483, 503, 506, 512, 514, 534, 552, 553, 560, 622, 624, 707, 774, 860, 879, **4:** 9, 18, 35, 175, 177, 184, 190, 203, 204, 207, 208, 210, 211, 216, 223, 224, 239, 240, 247, 252, 254, 270, 297, 319, 329, 347, 351, 365, 378, 381, 394, 408, 409, 432, 433, 451, 478, 510, 597, 618, 660, 666, 697, 723, 726, 737, 748, 761, 770, 775, 808, 814, 871, **5:** 76, 81, 89-91, 95-97, 108, 112, 113, 123, 128, 137, 150, 190, 246, 270, 307, 332, 346, 377, 378, 407, 413, 416, 461, 497, 519, 525, 526, 603, 610, 616, 623, 625, 628, 629, 674, 675, 691, 712, 718, 729, 738, 742, 745, 790, 792, 810, 811, 817, 823, 834, 872, **6:** 34, 55, 62, 81, 95, 113, 121, 128, 138, 217, 221, 252, 262, 279, 284, 285, 302, 323, 329, 355, 358, 371, 381, 407, 414, 426, 427, 433, 501, 509, 522, 552, 555, 559, 560, 563, 570, 573, 582, 595, 601, 603, 609, 617, 620, 623, 666, 718, 719, 764, 772, 778, 785, 795, 803, 805, 814, 817, 822, 827, 828, **7:** 89, 90, 97, 98, 101, 121, 128, 130, 158, 166, 169, 173, 174, 181, 185, 191, 203, 210, 229, 236, 247, 262, 281, 303, 323, 364, 371, 385, 410, 413, 492, 514, 532, 536, 558, 560, 587, 615, 715, 718, 731, 802, **8:** 5, 80, 99, 117, 161, 198, 288, 316, 321, 322, 340, 349, 376, 393, 496, 529, 534, 608, 688, 705, 728, 734, 761, 765, 803, 826, 868, **9:** 12, 51, 107, 114, 138, 156, 166, 189, 212, 222, 257, 462, 467, 481, 486, 491, 541, 546, 598, 652, 726, **10:** 90, 102, 106, 124, 126, 159, 176, 186, 191, 274, 292, 304, 311, 323, 324, 354, 399, 446, 515, 531, 551
Germany, Elector of **5:** 91
Germany, Emperor of **2:** 785, **6:** 241, **10:** 232
Germany, Empress of **10:** 500
Germany, King of **3:** 271
Germany, Prince of **2:** 95, **7:** 236
Germot, Mr. **6:** 462, 495
Germot, Mrs. **6:** 467
Gerniniani, Vincentius **9:** 504
Gernrode (Gernrod) **2:** 654, 656, 658, 660
Gernsbach **6:** 518, 522
Gerome, Saint **3:** 270
Geronimo **1:** 90
Gerrsheim **2:** 653
Gerry, Captain **1:** 79, 87, 89, 90
Gertrudis (married Pacheco) **1:** 138, 139, 142, 146
Gervasius, Mr. **2:** 789, **5:** 700
Geseinheim *see* Geisenheim
Gessler, Mr. **2:** 829, 830, 836, **6:** 146
Geta **1:** 398, **3:** 213, 257
Gettysburg **6:** 527, **8:** 383
Ghent **2:** 712, 715, 720, **3:** 315, 739
Ghiberti, Lorenzo **2:** 801
Ghilardi, Luis **5:** 611, 748
Ghirlandajo, Rodolfo del **3:** 303
Ghuzni **2:** 43

Giardini **3:** 182

Giarrio **3:** 182

Gibbeson, Samuel **3:** 502

Gibbon, Edward (Gibbons) **2:** 53, **3:** 220, 227, 229, 575, **4:** 402, 404, 410, 427, **5:** 329, 343, 488, 507, **6:** 595, **8:** 347, **9:** 158, 171, 175, 205, **10:** 91, 362

Gibbons, Mr. **5:** 327

Gibbs, Alice **3:** 610, 611

Gibbs, Anne **3:** 612

Gibbs, Antony (Anthony) **1:** 2, 5, 6, 14, 46, 77, 181, 192, 337, 754, 798, **2:** 14, 21, 70, 118, 119, 124, 231, 280, 325, 339, 406, 429, **3:** 88, 546, 570, 608, 611, 762, 842, 849, 877, **4:** 7, 23, 25, 28, 30, 41, 46, 70, 72, 85, 89, 96, 98, 110, 117, 118, 128, 137, 147, 153, 156, 162, 167, 171, 175, 190, 202, 212, 221, 239, 270, 280, 296, 323, 341, 343, 406, 414, 511, 549, 708, 768, 773, 780, 799, 801, 813, 860, **5:** 173, 175, 184, 347, 368, 369, 379, 435, 436, 529, 606, 664, 746, 771, 800, 829, 841, 847, **6:** 52, 62, 260, 312, 316, 317, 321, 330, 336, 362, 427, **7:** 148, 224, 257, 363, 387, 458, 547, 638, 717, **8:** 52, 102, 116, 150, 226, 267, 315, 632, 778, **9:** 156, 298, 300, 340, 397, 617, 618, 799, 802, **10:** 81, 97, 262, 287, 309, 404, 410, 496, 542

Gibbs, Charles **3:** 22

Gibbs, Dorothea (Dolly) **3:** 608

Gibbs, family **1:** 354, **3:** 612

Gibbs, George **3:** 609, 612, 613, **4:** 97, **7:** 284

Gibbs, George Henry **1:** 2, 3, 6, 63, 798, 862, **2:** 122, 339, 409, 429, **3:** 613, **4:** 97, 665, **5:** 604, **7:** 284, 458, 717, **9:** 618, 619, 622, 624, 625, 629, 670, 676, 677, 690

Gibbs, Henry **1:** 798, 862, **2:** 122, 409, 429, **3:** 613, **4:** 665, **7:** 284, 458, 717

Gibbs, Joseph **5:** 604, **7:** 284

Gibbs, Mr. (Gibb; Gibbse) **1:** 2-9, 52, 102-105, 109, 111, 115-117, 121, 122, 124, 125, 128, 177, 181, 186, 187, 191-193, 200, 204, 298, 299, 302, 304-307, 312, 328, 337-339, 342, 347, 350-355, 364, 365, 368, 369, 407, 524, 536, 606-608, 752-754, 758, 764, 780, 781, 783, 784, 787, 794, 798, 799, 808, 813, 829, 836, 839, 847, 850, 860, 861, 865, **2:** 26, 31, 32, 42, 48-50, 118-120, 123, 126, 131, 138, 141, 158, 182, 190, 191, 196, 199, 202, 206, 207, 210, 230, 231, 233, 234, 238, 244, 247, 254, 257, 280, 291, 313, 325, 339, 364, 378, 383, 405, 429, 688, 690, 694, 777, 815, 820, 861, 885, **3:** 22, 26, 29, 81, 88, 108, 192, 218, 281, 513, 569-571, 575, 576, 580, 581, 584-586, 593, 597, 605, 607-609, 611, 617, 621, 623, 625, 629, 630, 632, 638, 639, 696, 697, 700, 702-704, 716, 717, 721, 728-730, 740, 750, 751, 757, 762-764, 771, 774, 782, 784-786, 801, 810, 811, 814, 816-819, 823, 826, 840, 842, 846, 849, 850, 859, 862, 865, 867, 871, 874, 882, 885, **4:** 3, 4, 7, 9, 19-21, 23, 24, 26, 28, 39, 40, 44, 49, 51, 53, 54, 57, 62, 65, 70, 74, 77, 79, 81, 85, 86, 89, 91, 93, 94, 96, 97, 100, 102, 109, 110, 115, 120, 130, 131, 134, 139, 149, 153, 161, 167, 168, 171, 173, 175-177, 179, 180, 182, 187, 188, 190, 191, 199-203, 215, 216, 234, 240, 242, 246, 250, 251, 258, 267, 271, 306, 308, 311, 313, 324, 340, 352, 362, 364, 368, 370, 375, 380, 382, 389, 392, 393, 396, 403, 405, 411, 413, 414, 418, 421, 430-432, 435, 438, 441, 444, 445, 456, 476, 485, 487-489, 497, 499, 502, 503, 511, 516, 520, 525, 536, 542, 550, 558, 577, 583, 608, 609, 630, 663, 665, 749, 768, 801, 813, 830, 831, 839, 841, 849, 850, 856, 857, 868, 871, 874, **5:** 0, 36, 40, 179, 180, 196, 203, 241, 250, 274, 304, 306, 320, 337, 338, 342, 347, 348, 360, 368, 386, 436, 443, 455, 456, 460, 461, 463, 482, 493, 494, 503, 520, 526, 529, 537, 541, 542, 560, 563, 569, 573, 579, 582, 585, 591, 597, 604, 628, 637, 665, 667, 681, 706, 715, 740, 746, 764, 770, 771, 773, 788, 789, 792, 796, 806, 815, 823, 826, 830, 839, 845, 848, 850, 852, 858, 870, 872, 874, 875, **6:** 28, 35, 36, 48, 62, 74, 249, 265, 267, 273, 279, 288, 291, 298, 306, 309, 312, 315-317, 321, 325, 326, 333, 341, 346, 347, 349, 352, 355, 367, 407, 422, 427, 431, 603, 608, 622, 630, 634, 638, 644, 666, 754, 793, 831, **7:** 7, 15, 69, 148, 224, 229, 241, 251, 310, 321, 390, 395, 400, 410, 414, 458, 481, 482, 501, 535, 539, 547, 588, 602, 617, 639, 646, 647, 649, 703, 717, 730, 739, 801, 803, 818, 825, Gibbs, Mr. (Gibb; Gibbse) (cont.) 832, 844, **8:** 17, 36, 47, 49, 60, 70, 75, 88, 110, 137, 162, 183, 207, 218, 232, 252, 299, 313, 328, 350, 366, 367, 369, 381, 388, 389, 393, 396, 402, 410, 412, 425, 448, 456-458, 483, 496, 502, 520, 528, 529, 531, 532, 555, 584, 591, 600, 601, 605, 610-612, 625, 626, 630, 640, 702, 705, 706, 723, 749, 753, 764, 771-773, 805, 807, 820, 821, 855, 856, 864, 871, 875, **9:** 8-10, 32, 38, 49, 75, 85, 87, 90, 107, 134, 150, 160, 165, 195, 227, 236, 244, 267, 272, 291, 293, 295, 298, 300, 304, 308, 315, 328, 334, 339, 343, 352, 361, 363, 367, 372, 375, 386, 399, 401, 403, 415, 418, 614, 618-620, 623, 629, 636, 638, 646, 650, 651, 659, 670, 677, 702, 715, 726, 736, 761, 790, 797, 840, 841, 862, **10:** 35, 62, 70, 75, 76, 88, 89, 97-100, 103, 108, 113, 122, 135, 178, 182, 208, 222, 254, 259, 262, 296, 333, 348, 371, 382, 424, 427, 441, 444, 457, 460, 480, 497, 512, 518, 519, 527, 532, 575

Gibbs, Mrs. **2:** 122, **3:** 608-610, 612, 613, **4:** 868, **10:** 258

Gibbs, Richard **7:** 755, 860, **8:** 457, 578, 626, 834

Gibbs, Viccary **1:** 2

Gibbs, W. H. **3:** 22, 26

Gibbs, William (Gibb; Guillermo) **1:** 2, 3, 798, 862, **2:** 118-122, 124, 125, 134, 138, 141, 153, 244, 339, 406, 420, 688, 733, 804, 885, **3:** 31, 88, 537, 544, 545, 605, 607-613, 620, 625, 635, 700, 752, 871, **4:** 27, 85, 97, 98, 107, 108, 118, 153, 158, 163, 165, 170, 176, 313, 314, 324, 349, 430, 518, 598, 612, 665, 830, 838, 868, **5:** 347, 379, 537, 604, 678, 841, 848, **6:** 14, 321, 332, 562, **7:** 32, 49, 239, 284, 307, 458, 501, 709, 717, 752, **8:** 60, 149, 325, 396, 459, 464, **9:** 357, 619, 622, 642, 674, 761, 786, 790, **10:** 258, 519

Gibraltar **1:** 5, 6, 20, 35, 78, 306, 354, **2:** 85, **3:** 632, **4:** 176, **5:** 74, 496, 531, 672, 690, **6:** 722, **7:** 39, 171, 238, **8:** 501, **9:** 117, 617, 618, 636, 646, 659

Gibson, Anita (Anila) **1:** 872, **4:** 339, 340, 346, 350, 361, 373, 380, 416, 419, 424, 426, 427, 429, 542, **5:** 274, 288, 294, **7:** 74

Gibson, Diego **5:** 556

Gibson, Dores **9:** 171, **10:** 321, 335

Gibson, Dores *see also* Möller, Dores

Gibson, Edward **1:** 860, 872

Gibson, Enrique Went **8:** 222, 448, 658, 659, **9:** 171, **10:** 174, 318, 321, 325, 330, 334, 335, 337, 507, 516, 527

Gibson, Frank (Francis) **1:** 125, 126, 178

Gibson, James **1:** 102, 105, 125, 183, 333, 860, **2:** 24, 27, **3:** 785, 798, 803, **4:** 176, 339, 349, 414, 416, 424, 427, 429, **5:** 274, 585, **6:** 332, **7:** 74, 705, **8:** 222, 448, 658, **9:** 171, **10:** 321

Gibson, Juanita **3:** 785, **4:** 366, **5:** 556, **7:** 74, 705

Gibson, Juanita *see also* Vasquez, Juana (married Gibson)

Gibson, Miss **9:** 606

Gibson, Mr. **3:** 498, 499

Gibson, Mr. *see also* Milner Gibson, Mr.

Gibson, Mrs. **3:** 499, **5:** 573, 577-579

Gibson, Patrick **3:** 704, **5:** 551, 556, 573, 576, 577, 580, 582-584, 837, **6:** 671, **8:** 486, 487

Gibson, Samuel **1:** 186

Gibson, Thomas *see* Milner Gibson, Thomas

Giekau (Glekau) **2:** 484, 487

Giesel, Mr. **6:** 672, 676, 695, 701, 727, 750, 766

Giessen (Giesen) **5:** 96, 97, **6:** 765

Giffion, Mr. **4:** 222

Gifford, William **9:** 313

Gil, Mr. **7:** 423

Gil, Valentin **7:** 78, 169, 237, 244, 245, 300, 390, 417, 428, 452, 490, 498, 499, 513, 527, 528, 548, 561, 564, 572, 574, 586, 593-596, 601, 607, 613, 619, 620, 626, 651, 658, 659, 668, 677, 690, 691, 733, 747, 759, 770, 782, 788, 797, 800, 803, 818, 821, 833, 834, 839, 844, 855, 863, 865, 868, 875, **8:** 12, 17, 25, 33, 57, 132, 164, 169, 187, 191, 238, 271, 304, 331, 375, 376, 385, 413, 473, 491, 509, 564, 643, 742, 783, 784, 837, 846, 854, 868, **9:** 32, 37, 44, 105, 106, 165, 167, 184, 203, 220, 221, 231, 232, 248, 254, 267, 283, 296, 297, 317, 356, 357, 365, 366, 403, 702, 707, 726, 736, 797, 799, 831, 865, **10:** 454

Gilbert, General **4:** 316

Gildemeister, Henry **9:** 127, 264, 352, 391, 415, 420

Gildemeister, John (Gildermeister) **1:** 850, **3:** 822, **4:** 545, 561, **5:** 272, 282, 298, 325, 346, 378, 813, 841, **6:** 238, 292, 629, 743, 797, 826, **7:** 32, 68, 184, 215, 228, 230, 239, 244, 308, 336, 348, 356, 362, 368, 418, 425, 468, 469, 562, 618, 656, 790, **8:** 137, 312, 313, 388, 393, 396, 469, 531, 538, 859, 860, **9:** 36, 93, 94, 101, 159, 185, 218, 221, 253, 256, 258, 261, 264, 268, 270, 298, 367, 807, 829, 835, 859, **10:** 25, 72, 111, 167, 173, 219, 278, 307, 350, 358, 360, 383, 424, 539, 567, 568
Gildemeister, Maria Luisa **10:** 567
Gildemeister, Mathias (Matthew) **7:** 184, 215, 224, 228, 230, 231, 244
Gildemeister, Miss **5:** 813
Gildemeister, Mr. **7:** 277, **8:** 238, **9:** 817
Gildemeister, Mrs. **10:** 276
Gillman, Mr. **5:** 181, 664
Gillon, Abbé **1:** 458
Gilmore, General **6:** 664
Giordiano, Luca **3:** 351
Giorgino **3:** 237
Giorgio **3:** 162
Giorgone **3:** 147
Giotto **3:** 274, 411, **6:** 185
Giovanna, Queen of Naples (Jane) **3:** 144
Giovanni **3:** 22, 104
Girardeau, Mr. **4:** 14, 16, 59, 63, 67, 68, 73, 152, 173, 258, 273, 294
Girardeau, Mrs. **4:** 16, 173, 186, 258
Girardin, Emile de **4:** 194, 257
Girardot, Mr. **5:** 701
Girgenti (Agrigentum) **3:** 159
Gittens, Mr. **6:** 534
Giulay, Mr. **6:** 209
Giurjevo **8:** 438
Giustina, Holy *see* Guistina, Saint
Gladbach **6:** 508
Gladstone, William Ewart **3:** 826, **5:** 531, 624, 633, 687, 690, 691, 820, **6:** 6, 9, 314, 617, 681, 769, **7:** 54, 81, 421, 424, 528, 719, 812, **9:** 336, **10:** 30, 148, 212, 393
Glarus **2:** 817, 823, 825
Glasgow **1:** 4, **2:** 230, 231, 234, 236-243, 255, 257-260, 278, 289, 295, 373, 531, 601, 674, 779, **3:** 38, 635, 654, 858, 862, **4:** 23, 148, 156, 173, 258, 413, 609, 614, 741, **5:** 383, 470, **6:** 64, 263-266, 699, **7:** 618, **9:** 675
Glatz **6:** 769
Gleichen, Count von **9:** 533
Glekau *see* Giekau
Glenmorris, Lady **2:** 853, 855
Glenn, Mr. **4:** 31, 258, 267, 355, 375, 463, 465, 501, 580, 584, 591, 619, 620, 625, 626, **5:** 240, 245
Gleschendorf **2:** 489
Glienecke **6:** 81
Gliesdorf **2:** 477
Glinde (Glinden) **1:** 387, 402
Glis, Mrs. de **4:** 533
Glöcknitz (Glocknitz, Gloggnitz) **3:** 438, 450, **6:** 109
Gloucester **3:** 614, **5:** 221
Gloucester, Duke of **9:** 597
Glover, Edward **2:** 275
Glover, Mr. **1:** 517
Glover, Mrs. (Glovers) **2:** 148, 190
Gloy, Mr. **5:** 140
Glück, Mr. **6:** 135, **9:** 476
Glücksburg (Glucksburg) **2:** 500, 505, 506, 511, **6:** 562
Glücksburg, Duke of (Glucksburg; Glüksburg) **2:** 656, **4:** 19, 818, **5:** 291, **6:** 563
Glucksburg, Prince of **6:** 562
Glückstadt (Gluckstad; Glückstad; Gluckstadt) **1:** 425, 515, **2:** 328, 329, 392, 408, 418, 427, 428, 464, 497, 752, **3:** 546, 549, 550, 568
Glynn, Colonel **9:** 48
Gmünd **6:** 207
Gmünden **6:** 112
Gneisenau, General **6:** 79, **10:** 521, 523, 526
Goarshausen *see* St. Goarshausen
Goche, Mr. **1:** 238, 239
Godeffroy, Cesar (Goddeffroy) **2:** 423, 456, **4:** 766
Godeffroy, Gustavus (Godefroy; Godffroy) **3:** 832, 835, 836, **4:** 82, 370, 380, **9:** 257
Godeffroy, J. C. **5:** 390, **9:** 257
Godeffroy, Mr. (Goddeffroy; Goddefroy; Godefroy; Godffroy) **1:** 433, **2:** 328, **3:** 840, **4:** 224, 775, 776, **5:** 390, 457, 834, **6:** 69, 231, 430, **8:** 486, **9:** 348, 633

Godeffroy, Peter (Godefroy) **2:** 404, 456
Godeffroy, Richard (Godefroy) **2:** 403, 423, 426
Godefroy de Bouillon (Godfrey de Bouillon; Godfrid von Bulion) **2:** 724, **3:** 370, **5:** 52, 165, **6:** 137
Godefroy, family **4:** 137
Godeke, Micael **2:** 650
Godesberg (Gödesberg) **2:** 738-740
Godhaven **5:** 658
Goditzberg (Gotizberg; Groditzberg) **2:** 579, 647
Godonar, Mr. **4:** 589
Godoy, Domingo **9:** 83, 84, 128
Godoy, Enriqueta **7:** 522
Godoy, Joaquin **7:** 38, 72, 364, 638, 679, 788, **8:** 177, 467, 468, 640, 649, 705, 830, **9:** 22-24, 26, 33, 37, 56, 83, 785, 835, 837, 858, **10:** 223
Goethe, Mr. (Göethe; Göthe) **2:** 374, 782, 795, **3:** 292, 306, 341, **4:** 55, **5:** 159, **6:** 97, 505, **7:** 18, 26, **8:** 356, 679, 684, 690, 695, 696, 700, **10:** 467
Goitisola, José A. **7:** 607, 613, 616, 624, 629, 631, 633, 644
Goito **5:** 622
Golconda **5:** 518
Goldau **2:** 827, **6:** 144
Goldschmidt, B. A. **1:** 408, 495, **9:** 527
Goldschmidt, Mr. **9:** 396, 758
Goldschmidt, Mrs. **6:** 56
Goldsmidt, Mr. **1:** 563
Goldsmith, Oliver **1:** 460, **2:** 84, **3:** 809, **8:** 371
Goldson, J. **1:** 461, 473, 490
Goldtmann, Mr. **4:** 753, 769
Goltermann, Marian **10:** 249
Goltermann, Mr. (Goldermann) **2:** 135, **10:** 249
Goltschalk, Mr. *see* Gortschalk, Mr.
Goltz, Count **2:** 572, 575
Goltzius, Henry **2:** 558
Gomera **2:** 84
Gomersall, Mr. **3:** 26
Gomez Sanchez, Candelaria **4:** 133, 174, **7:** 234, 549, 560, 568
Gomez Sanchez, Dominga (married Zelaya) **7:** 345, 367
Gomez Sanchez, Eloiza **7:** 158
Gomez Sanchez, Evaristo (Evarista) **2:** 390, **4:** 114, 133, 174, **5:** 481, 494, 497, 508, 527, 706, 731, 732, 801, **6:** 338, 349, 356, 362, 370, 611, 628, 629, 633, 638, 640, 641, 645, 683, 684, 688, 706, 708, 709, 711, 715, 751, **7:** 4, 63, 133, 135, 212, 234, 280, 287, 292, 345, 348, 349, 351, 449, 481, 482, 637, 723, 821, **8:** 96, 179, 409, 439, 466, 568, 731, 794, 798, 839, **9:** 85, 427, **10:** 69, 241
Gomez Sanchez, Isabel **7:** 150, 345, **9:** 85
Gomez Sanchez, José Luis (Luis; Luiz) **1:** 855, **2:** 46, 47, 49, **3:** 814, **4:** 83, 612, **6:** 30, 607, 614, 616, 678, 690, 726, 733, 735, 740, 825, 839, 850, 853, 856, 857, **7:** 4, 5, 23, 26, 63, 76, 85, 100, 111, 113, 120, 122, 124, 126, 130, 140, 157, 169, 247, 345, 356, 365-367, 390, 424, 481, 513, 538, 583, 600, 612, 636, 769, 802, 866, **8:** 193, 487, **9:** 853, **10:** 86
Gomez Sanchez, Luis **1:** 339
Gomez Sanchez, Manuela (Manuelita) **6:** 645, **7:** 481, 637, **8:** 481
Gomez Sanchez, Rosa **7:** 481
Gomez Silva, Viviano **5:** 532
Gomez, Casimiro **1:** 687, 689-692, 695
Gomez, Fabian **1:** 240, 841, 846, 848, 851-853
Gomez, family **1:** 689, 691, **4:** 582
Gomez, Goya (married Velarde) **4:** 25, **6:** 305, 777, **7:** 58, 61, 76, 137, 182, 441, 473, 538, **8:** 21, 24, 31, 36, 94, 96, 97, 103, 403, 463, 689, 727, 781, **9:** 271, 770, 772, 773, 785, 798
Gomez, José Luiz **6:** 774
Gomez, José Maria **4:** 25, 72, 339
Gomez, Manuel **1:** 690, 691
Gomez, Maria **6:** 693
Gomez, Mr. **5:** 404, 405, 573, **7:** 713, **9:** 749
Gomez, Mrs. **4:** 72
Gomez, Vicente **1:** 687
Gomez-Sanchez, Antenor **8:** 839
Gomez-Sanchez, Mr. **8:** 794
Gomez-Sanchez, Nicanor **8:** 867
Gomez-Silva, Colonel **6:** 287
Gonaive **4:** 650
Gondokoro **10:** 133
Gonella, Mr. **6:** 633, 641, 682
Gonsales de Prada, Francisco (Gonsalez) *see* Gonzalez de Prada, Francisco

Gonsalez, Colonel **5:** 857
Gonsalez, Mr. **2:** 25, 51, **5:** 646, 680
Gonsenheim **2:** 776
Gonzales Candamo, Carlos (Candamo; Charles) **2:** 34, 127, **6:** 729, 786, **7:** 18, 97, 99, 101, 102, 106, 124, 126, 128, 130, 133, 145, 228, 229, 261, 262, 296, 321, 342, 375, 380, 399, 463, 464, 571, 588, 699, **8:** 117, 119, 126, 142, 144, 273, 436, 517, 518, **9:** 97, **10:** 217
Gonzales de Candamo, Mr. **7:** 196, 280, **8:** 123
Gonzales de Candamo, Pedro (Candamo; Gonsalez; Gonzales; Gonzalez) **2:** 34, 401, **3:** 825, **4:** 20, 44, 158, 163, 235, 238, 246, 249, 268, 291, 326, 356, 358, 363, 366, 374, 410-412, 415, 418, 430, 446, 491, 492, 504, 507, 589, 611, **5:** 353, 462, 475, 476, 519, 521, 534, 543, 626, 659, 694, 699, 714, 757, 774, 788, 842, 848, **6:** 287, 328, 604, 614, 633, 649, 651, 665, 666, 728, 793, **7:** 18, 21, 145, 223, 224
Gonzales del Riego, Mr. **8:** 704
Gonzales Puente, Mr. **7:** 561
Gonzales Veliz, José Maria **7:** 561
Gonzales Vigil, Francisco de Paula (Vigil) **5:** 445, 800, **6:** 711, **7:** 51, 726, 727, **10:** 395
Gonzales y Orbegoso, Eduardo **10:** 278
Gonzales y Orbegoso, Luisa (married Dreyfus) **7:** 392, 401, **9:** 19, **10:** 167
Gonzales y Pinillos, Agustin (Gonsalez) **7:** 270, 568, **8:** 569
Gonzales y Pinillos, José Vicente (Gonsalez; Gonzalez; Gonzalez Pinillos; Vicente) **1:** 611, 612, 616, **2:** 51, 52, 54, 55, 57, 58, 60, 61, 66, 69, 70, 76, 82, 96, 98, 100, 101, 104, 106-108, 111, 112, 115, 117-119, 121, 122, 124-127, 131, 135, 137, 140, 142, 146, 150, 151, 191, 197, 226-228, 547, **4:** 37, 654, **6:** 528, **7:** 64, 270, 330, 339, 392, 459, 643, 649, 692, 760, 860, **8:** 29, 37, 144, 289, 475, 592, 627, 650, 872, **9:** 33, 71, 85, 86, 142, 145, 301, **10:** 167, 278, 358
Gonzales, Alfonso (Gonsalez; Gonzalez; Alfonzo) **1:** 626, **7:** 270, 649, **8:** 569
Gonzales, Anibal (Gonsalez; Gonzalez) **5:** 454, 481, 503, 591, 607, 680, 809, 843, **6:** 331, 557, 605, 624, 641, 649, 786, 794, 795, **7:** 98, 223, 262, 400, 699, 741, **8:** 11, 64, 217, 229, 236, 258, 395, 408, 609, 640, 709, 748, 776, 826, **9:** 8, 102, 118, 150, 300, 770, 779, 803, 804, **10:** 548
Gonzales, Belisario **8:** 695
Gonzales, Colonel **4:** 526
Gonzales, Emilia **7:** 860
Gonzales, family **10:** 515
Gonzales, Hypolito **1:** 192
Gonzales, Irene (Gonzalez) **8:** 709, **9:** 771
Gonzales, José Maria (Gonzalez) **7:** 183, 195, 385
Gonzales, Juana Rosa **8:** 259
Gonzales, Laura **10:** 548
Gonzales, Maria (married Heudebert) **7:** 649, **8:** 709, **10:** 132, 233, 414, 487, 494, 509, 514, 515
Gonzales, Mr. **1:** 241, 305, 315, **3:** 670, **6:** 707, **7:** 118, 200, **8:** 672, **9:** 784, 785
Gonzales, Ms. **8:** 336, **10:** 244
Gonzales, Tomasa (married Araoz) (Araos) **6:** 285, **7:** 641, 667, 838, 852
Gonzales, Vicente (Gonzalez) **8:** 408, 572, 695, 709, 813, **9:** 772, 803, 808, 862, 863
Gonzalez de Prada, Francisco (Gonsales; Gonsalez; Gonzales; Prada) **4:** 15, 109, 311, 452, 453, 497, **5:** 433, 502, 519, 605, 618, 694, 730, 783, **6:** 16, 19, 794, 800, **7:** 23, 58, 149, 322, 374, 392, 502, 538, 646, 849, 853, **8:** 63, 409, 453, 545, 596, **9:** 756, 790, **10:** 142
Gonzalez de Tejeda, Alfonso (Gonsalez; Alfonzo) **1:** 614, 687
Gonzalez de Tejeda, family **1:** 615
Gonzalez Ganosa, Fernando **1:** 623
Gonzalez Puente, Mr. **7:** 556
Gonzalez Vigil, Francisco de Paula (Vigil) **5:** 445, 800, **6:** 711, **7:** 51, 726
Gonzalez, J. M. **1:** 611
Gonzalez, Manuel **6:** 782
Gonzalez, Mr. **1:** 626, **4:** 268, 485
Goodfellow, John **1:** 3, 364, 365
Goodfellow, Luisa (Louisa) **1:** 365, **3:** 867
Goodfellow, Mrs. (born Leigh) **1:** 365, 800, 830, **3:** 608
Goos, Hugo von der **3:** 410
Gordan, General **10:** 133
Gordillo, F. S. **7:** 278
Gordillo, Felipe **5:** 875, **6:** 287, 291, 590

Gordillo, Mr. **5:** 454, 455, 481, 503, 591, 607, 626, 635, 809, **6:** 316, **7:** 223, 227, 262, 522, 699, 741, **8:** 52, 530, **9:** 8
Gordon, Captain **3:** 716, 721, 722, 726, 829, **4:** 43, 61
Gordon, Catherine **2:** 102
Gordon, James **1:** 473
Gordon, Mr. **1:** 458, **3:** 855
Gordon, Mrs. **2:** 209
Gordon, Nathaniel **6:** 301
Gordon, Robert **1:** 473
Gore, Lieutenant **5:** 657
Gorgeret, F. H. **9:** 542, 558, 572, 579
Gorgona **3:** 84, **4:** 625, 632, 633, 637, 638, **5:** 226, 227, 231, 232, 234, 237, **6:** 386
Görling, Adolph **2:** 649
Görlitz **3:** 483, 484, **5:** 95
Gorochano, Mr. **8:** 227
Gorrissen, Augustus **6:** 258, 261
Gorrissen, Eliza (born Kelly) (Gorrisen; Lise) **1:** 191, 391, **6:** 63, 256
Gorrissen, Mr. **1:** 558, **5:** 382, 383, 388, **6:** 63, 64, 255, 256, 261, 430
Gortsch, Theodore **7:** 96, 274, 297
Gortschakoff, Prince (Gorschakoff; Gortchakoff) **5:** 616, 623, 811, 824, **6:** 368, 557, **7:** 719, **8:** 689
Gortschalk, Mr. (Goltschalk; Gortshalk) **2:** 653, 656, 657
Görtz, Mr. **8:** 785
Gorzo, Dr. **8:** 15
Gosaw-Mill (Gossaw Mill) **6:** 113, 114
Goschen, G. J. **10:** 75, 79, 162
Goschen, Mr. (Göschen) **4:** 839, **5:** 537, 652, 768, 794, **6:** 314, 343, 359
Göschen, Mr. *see* Goschen, Mr.
Gossan **2:** 821
Gosslar **2:** 652, 795
Gossler, Betty (born Donner) **1:** 448, **2:** 356, 399, 402, 695, **5:** 141
Gossler, Emma (born d'Albert) **2:** 645
Gossler, Emmi **6:** 230
Gossler, Henry (Gosler) **2:** 393, 645, **4:** 751, 758, **5:** 149
Gossler, Mr. (Gosler) **1:** 449, **2:** 356, **4:** 149, 745, 751, 755, **5:** 385, **6:** 254, **9:** 589
Gossler, William **1:** 448, **2:** 356, 393, 399, 402, 695, **5:** 141
Gotha **5:** 158, **6:** 90
Gothenborg (Gothenburg, Gottemburg, Gottenburg) **1:** 406, **2:** 566-568, 638, 658, **9:** 198
Gotizberg *see* Goditzberg
Gottesberg **3:** 465
Göttig, Harriet (born Rode) (Gottig; Rhode; Rohde; Gettie; Henrietta; Jette; Jetty) **1:** 223, 538, 546, 577, 579, 593, 600, **2:** 348, 391, **3:** 524, 526, 532, 562, **6:** 423, **9:** 461
Gottig, Harriet *see* Göttig, Harriet
Göttig, Lorentz **3:** 524
Göttig, Mathilda (born Rhode) **1:** 538, 544, 546, 598
Göttig, Mr. **1:** 538
Göttingen (Gottingen) **1:** 1, 384, 565, **2:** 333, 651, 789, **6:** 224, 225, 765, **8:** 392
Gottingen *see* Göttingen
Gottorp **6:** 576
Gottsche, Mr. **1:** 562
Götz, Miss (Gotz) **1:** 530, 533, 553, 569, 581, **2:** 332, 357, 379, 404, 450, **9:** 609
Gotz, Miss *see* Götz, Miss
Gotzloff, Mr. (Gottzloff) **3:** 88, 98, 102, 103, 111, 126, 189, 192, 194
Gotzloff, Mrs. (Gottzloff) **3:** 108, 126, 146, 192, 193
Gough, General **4:** 365
Gough, Hugh **3:** 850
Goulburn, H. **3:** 826
Goumaja, Mr. **1:** 159
Gourock **2:** 236
Gouvion St. Cyr, Marshall **4:** 693
Goverts, family **2:** 421
Goverts, Hendrina Catharina *see* Willink, Hendrina Catharina
Govian, Mr. **7:** 546
Gower, Admiral **2:** 63
Gower, Mr. **1:** 754
Goyburú, Mr. **5:** 429, **6:** 24
Goyeneche y Gamio, Juan Mariano **5:** 740, **6:** 782, **7:** 47, 100, 119, 187, 249, 309, 314, 350, 390, 394, 457, 555, 606, 829, 831, **8:** 504, **9:** 147, 275-277, 871
Goyeneche, Carmen **5:** 576, **7:** 313, 314, 457
Goyeneche, family **1:** 789, 859, **2:** 25, **3:** 731, **5:** 740, **6:** 666, **7:** 304, 421, 541, 788, 805,

867, **8:** 36, 156, 181, 227, 544, **9:** 79, 184, 390, 429, **10:** 518
Goyeneche, José Sebastian **5:** 538, 559, 746, 808, **6:** 292, 782, **7:** 9, 112, 313-315, 381, 397, 457, 635, 804, **8:** 57, **9:** 111, 390
Goyeneche, Josefa **7:** 313, 314, 457
Goyeneche, Juan Mariano **1:** 157, 198, **4:** 44, 50, 96, 443, 445, 612, 613, 618, **5:** 352, 515, 552, 564, 567, 576, 581, 726, 740, 749, 774, 783, 788, 789, 852, **6:** 249, 287, 298, 315, 332, 349, 356, 362, 366, 589, 597, 600, 651, 783, 823, 838, **7:** 113, 208, 314, **8:** 190
Goyeneche, Juan Mariano jr. **6:** 782, **7:** 314, 457
Goyeneche, Mr. **5:** 475, 481, **7:** 314, 460, 587, 805, 806, **8:** 216, 396, 729, 743, 744, **9:** 97, 229, **10:** 195
Goyeneche, Mrs. **7:** 356
Goyon, General **5:** 685, 748, 752, **6:** 323
Goytia, Colonel **1:** 778
Grabbe, Mr. **4:** 381
Grabow, Baron **5:** 346
Grace, Michael P. **10:** 49, 58, 59, 92, 102, 114, 115, 158, 226, 316, 442
Grace, Mr. **7:** 418, 419, 483, 673, 675, **8:** 367, 583, 875, **9:** 2, 28, 94, 97, 283, 318, 418, **10:** 344, 374, 388, 416, 442, 454, 577
Graefe, Mr. Von (Grefe) **5:** 334, 335, 552, **6:** 65-68, 108, 231-235, 237, 252, 253, 438, 689, **7:** 91, **9:** 846
Grafar, Henry **7:** 468, 469
Gräfenberg (Gräffenberg; Grafenberg) **5:** 348, 496, 529
Graffenwerth **2:** 740
Graham, Dr. (Grahame) **5:** 244, 248, 252, 253
Graham, George M. **2:** 305, **7:** 36, 43, 59, 65
Graham, James **3:** 373, 826, **5:** 277, 406, 869, **6:** 9
Graham, John **1:** 191
Graham, Mr. **1:** 191, **2:** 397, **3:** 593, 629, **4:** 46, 173, 179, 258, 327, 340, 345, 403, 502, 518, 614, **5:** 521, 673, 678, 713, 770, 838, 848, **6:** 316, 400, 562, 577, 578, **7:** 7, 20, 49, 71, 215, 307, 390, 482, 521, 541, 709, 726, 795, 813, 814, **8:** 24, 77, 78, 183, 209, 265, 270, 302, 360, 369, 406, 410, 464, 502, 511, 525, 587, 600, 610, 783, 785, **9:** 38, 119, 160, 165, 166, 195, 203, 297, 325, 331, 333, 351, 386, 441, 445, 447, 715, 733, 775, 786, 821, 829, 842, 861, 862, **10:** 40, 76, 78, 91, 161, 219, 309, 381, 410, 455
Graig, Captain **1:** 85, 87, 89
Gramajo, Mr. **1:** 158
Gramatzki, Mr. von (Gramatzski) **9:** 202, 204, 205, 216, 223, 391, 395, 396, 399, 401, 406, 412, 711, 716, 750, 778, 835, 864
Gramont, Duke de **8:** 197, 198
Gran Canaria **2:** 84
Gran Chaco **3:** 588
Graña, Miss **10:** 550
Graña, Mr. **7:** 60, 192, 324, 375, 386, 412, 440, 460, 489, 568, 589, **8:** 66, 375, **9:** 288, 381, 779, 865, **10:** 99, 234, 322, 375, 424, 432, 452
Graña, W. **9:** 256, 258
Granada **3:** 838
Granados **4:** 181
Granados, Mr. (Granado) **3:** 867, **4:** 71
Granados, Vicente Ramigio (Granadas) **1:** 247, 248
Grancourt, Henry **8:** 787
Granda, Mr. **5:** 713, **7:** 327, 433, 437, **8:** 151
Grandchamps, Colonel **5:** 779
Grant, Hope **5:** 761, 778, 779
Grant, Howard **2:** 176
Grant, Miss **2:** 207
Grant, Mr. **4:** 428, 449
Grant, Robert **2:** 176
Grant, Ulisses S. **6:** 593, 602, 605, 606, 613, 619, 651, 664, 674, **7:** 47, 77, 144, **8:** 584, **9:** 126, **10:** 205
Granville, Earl **5:** 614, 623, **9:** 58, 336
Granville, Fanny **5:** 44, 45
Granville, Lady **5:** 0
Granville, Lord **5:** 186
Gräpel, Adolf (Adolphus) **1:** 440, **2:** 347
Gräpel, Cesar (Cæser) **1:** 440, **2:** 347
Gräpel, Christian **1:** 440, **2:** 347
Gräpel, family **5:** 145
Gräpel, Hans **2:** 347, 428, 429
Gräpel, Henrietta **2:** 347
Gräpel, Julius **1:** 440, 441, 449, 539, 575, 582, 583, 593, **2:** 347, **6:** 254, 256
Gräpel, Mr. (Gräppel) **1:** 440-442, 601, 602, **2:** 428, **9:** 466, 467
Gräpel, Mrs. **1:** 440-442, 449, 601, 602

Gräpel, Susan **2:** 347
Grassi, family **6:** 198
Gratian **6:** 502
Gratz **3:** 438, 456
Grau, Dr. **5:** 356, 452, 453, 455, 488, 516, 528, 535, 611, 647, 675, 676, 680, 681, 686, 700, 767, 773, **6:** 5, 291, 313, 316, 329, 372, 377, 551, 553, 559, 568, 643, 691-694, 696, 698, 703, 715, 727, 729, 778, 782, 786, **7:** 120, **8:** 108, 231
Grau, Miguel **6:** 689, 773, **7:** 494, **9:** 16, 67, 76, 78, 88, 113, 152, 182, 184, 187, 193, 194, 353
Grautoff, Albert **1:** 407, 574, **2:** 135, **3:** 580-582, 597, 601, 633, **4:** 663, 848, 872, **5:** 43, 44, **10:** 238, 248, 249
Grautoff, Augustus **2:** 139, **9:** 594, 600, 601, 604, 606, 607, 610, 613, 617, 625, 662, 667, 672, 684, 689
Grautoff, Caroline (Carolina) **1:** 407, 574, **2:** 134, 148, 182, **3:** 574, 582, 585, 601, 633, 638, **4:** 663, 872, **6:** 53, **10:** 249
Grautoff, Ellen (Helen) **1:** 125, 407, 574, **2:** 134, 148, 182, **3:** 574, 582, 585, 633, **4:** 663, 872, **6:** 53, **10:** 238, 248, 249, 252
Grautoff, family **5:** 45
Grautoff, Marian (born Charlton) (Grautof; Marion) **1:** 405-409, 454, 462, 467-469, 471, 476, 492, 493, 508, 517, 518, 525, 526, 545, 556, 557, 573, 581, **2:** 129, 130, 134, 135, 148, 182, 373, 383, **3:** 558, 574, 580-582, 585, 586, 597, 601, 632, 633, 638, **4:** 12, 23, 51, 179, 362, 617, 663, 665, 848, 863, 864, 870-873, **5:** 43, **6:** 53, 242, 260, **9:** 585, 589, 594, 598, 602, 607, 610, 613, 624, 633, 641, 644, 667, 678, 689, **10:** 238, 248, 249, 570
Grautoff, Mr. **1:** 407, 545, 581, **3:** 575, **4:** 873, **7:** 458, **9:** 585, 589, 594, 598, 599, 602, 603, 607, 613, 617, 618, 625, 633, 667, 673, 683, 689
Gravelotte **7:** 482, 514, **10:** 144
Graven **2:** 620, 621, 627
Grävenitz, Count Von (Grävenwitz) **1:** 403, 463
Gravenstein (Graveinstein) **2:** 508, 510, 511, 513
Gravesend **2:** 155, 156, 170, **3:** 569, 593, 594, **4:** 48, **5:** 403, **8:** 757
Gray, Mr. **4:** 660
Gray, Mrs. **4:** 499
Gray, Thomas (Grey) **1:** 306, 354, 355, 369, 798, 800-803, 805, 830, 839, 841, **3:** 281, **4:** 24, 54, 176, 498, 499, **5:** 292, **8:** 635, **10:** 98
Great Britain (Britain; United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland) **1:** 218, **2:** 244, 250, 400, **3:** 284, 308, 611, 707, 714, 816, 846, 850, 878, **4:** 30, 41, 63, 66, 198, 203, 309, 343, 383, 408, 517, 586, 652, 654, 666, **5:** 41, 283, 307, 381, 383, 390, 416, 417, 469, 470, 486, 531, 603, 627, 660-663, 669, 674, 702, 738, 746, 752, 755, 807, 812, **6:** 52, 268, 287, 291, 347, 368, 587, 594, 696, 718, 719, 762, 796, 816, 860, **7:** 361, 395, 424, 590, 603, **8:** 117, 160, 161, 272, 375, 392, 414, 688, 753, 763, 764, **9:** 51, 78, 868, **10:** 120, 180, 187, 274, 292, 298, 404, 515
Great Britain *see also* England
Great Britain *see also* United Kingdom of Great Britain
Great Crosby (Great Crossby) **6:** 321, 448, 450, 451
Great Flottbeck *see* Gross-Flottbeck
Great Pochlorn **3:** 431
Greco, Mr. **6:** 580
Greece **1:** 705, **2:** 127, **3:** 113, 589, **4:** 575, **5:** 416, 531, 679, **6:** 366, 375, 552, 823, **7:** 71, 171, **8:** 414, 573, **9:** 426, 700, 738, 739, **10:** 340
Green **2:** 634
Green Isle *see* Ireland
Green, Mr. (Greene) **1:** 104, 758, **3:** 817, 882, **4:** 75, 351, 434, 459, 521, **5:** 327, 638, 678, 783, 848, **6:** 311, 773, **7:** 308
Green, Mrs. **1:** 837
Green, Thomas (Greene) **2:** 40, 41, **5:** 370
Greendere, Mr. **2:** 145
Greene **8:** 486
Greene, Antony **1:** 474
Greenland **5:** 658, **7:** 453, **8:** 330, 372
Greenock **2:** 236, 238, 241, 244, **5:** 741
Greenwich **1:** 193, 233, 486, **2:** 139, 153, 178, 179, 181, **3:** 569, 579, 583, 584, 708, **4:** 355, 422, 699, 871, 875, **7:** 809, **9:** 602, 639
Grefe, Mr. Von *see* Graefe, Mr. Von

Grefrath **6:** 55-58
Grégoire, José **4:** 269, 272, 293, 294, 320
Gregoria (married Velarde) **6:** 693, **8:** 31, 212
Gregory V, Pope **5:** 108
Gregory VII, Pope (Hildebrand) **3:** 140, 213, 276
Gregory XII, Pope **2:** 813, **6:** 140
Gregory XVI, Pope **1:** 608, **3:** 200, 201, 204, 205, 209, 223, 238, 242, 826, 878, **4:** 21
Greifenberg **3:** 483
Greiffenberg **4:** 488, 608, **6:** 323
Greifswald (Greifswalde; Greisswalde) **1:** 384, **4:** 270, **5:** 162, **6:** 595, **7:** 584, **8:** 782, **9:** 212, **10:** 22, 61, 79, 80, 141, 237, 371
Grein **6:** 110
Greirson, Captain **6:** 379
Gremencrüp **2:** 505
Gremsmüllen (Grem's mill; Gremsmill) **2:** 474, 478, 481, **6:** 75
Grenada **3:** 665, **10:** 46
Grenoble **4:** 695
Gresham, Thomas **1:** 454
Gretry, Mr. **2:** 727
Gretzer, W. **10:** 322, 353
Greulich, Mr. **5:** 605, 747
Grevenstein **5:** 106
Grévy, Mr. de **8:** 285, 849, 860, **10:** 111, 214, 242, 259, 290, 302, 388
Grey, Earl (Lord Harwick) **2:** 296, **3:** 615, 825
Grey, George, Lord **5:** 847
Grey, Jane, Lady **2:** 823, **3:** 28, **5:** 632
Grey, Lord **9:** 727
Grey, Thomas *see* Gray, Thomas
Greytown **5:** 214
Grilla, Marquis de **6:** 245
Grimaneza **6:** 470
Grimani, Antonio (Doge) **3:** 347
Grimau **3:** 428
Grimm, Mr. **6:** 235
Grimma **2:** 665, 666
Grimshaw, Mr. **3:** 645, 646, 648
Grimshaw, Susan **3:** 645, 646, 648-654
Grindel **6:** 70
Grindelwald **2:** 841-843, **6:** 150
Grinnell, Henry **5:** 656
Grinsund, Mr. **2:** 633, 635
Grinzing **3:** 446
Grisi, Carlotta (Grissi) **2:** 129
Grisi, Julia **4:** 839, 840
Grissons **6:** 216, 218
Groditzberg *see* Goditzberg
Gronemeyer, Mr. **5:** 386
Gronewald, Mr. **10:** 52
Grönewald, Mr. (Gronewald) **6:** 603, **7:** 10
Grönewold, B. (Grönewald) **8:** 27, 236
Groot-Zunder **2:** 711
Gros, Baron **5:** 493, **8:** 281
Gros, Mr. **3:** 70
Grosnel, Captain **3:** 64
Gross, Mr. **6:** 257
Grossbeeren (Gross Beeren) **2:** 667, 676, **6:** 85
Gross-Flottbeck (Great Flottbeck) **1:** 431, **2:** 421, **6:** 421
Gross-Gorshen **2:** 676, 677
Grossmann, Mr. **6:** 152
Grossnert, Mr. (Mabbodius) **3:** 410
Grosvenor, Earl **3:** 203
Grosvold, Jacob **2:** 582
Grotius, Hugo **2:** 423, **3:** 322
Grouchy, Marshal **4:** 119
Grousset, Mr. **7:** 144
Grovenstein **2:** 508
Grsiar, Mr. **7:** 83
Grummond **2:** 277
Grünbein, Mr. **1:** 386, 430, 537
Grüning, Mr. (Gruning; Grunning) **1:** 182, 327, 328, 525, 758, 802, 808, **2:** 31, 125, 136, 137, 351, 814, **3:** 479, 631, 731, 733, 817, **4:** 36, 100, 150, 161, 170, 215, 301, **5:** 377, 678, 690, 713, 770, 844, **6:** 407, 824, **7:** 49, 205, 328, 334, 501, 709, 726, **8:** 24, 70, 75-78, **9:** 170, 248, 761, **10:** 528
Guadalupe **4:** 192, **7:** 64, 68
Guadeloupe (Guadalupe) **3:** 28, **7:** 824, **8:** 687
Gual, Mr. **6:** 671, **7:** 57
Gualgayoc **8:** 540
Guaman **1:** 615, 616, 621
Guamanga *see* Ayacucho
Guañamarca **5:** 442
Guancané *see* Huancané
Guancanes **1:** 165
Guañingba **1:** 695
Guantajaya *see* Huantajaya
Guánuco *see* Huánuco

Guarda, Manuel de la **1:** 362, 724, 773, 774, 860, 865, **2:** 20, 21, 26, 45, 47, 48, 192, 434, **4:** 103, 155, **5:** 425, 426, 430, 433, **6:** 28, 29, 461, 551, 587, 644, 751, **7:** 9, 393, 445, 640, **8:** 73, 332
Guaricango **1:** 743
Guarimayo **1:** 207
Guasco, Carlo **3:** 21
Guatemala **3:** 502, **4:** 612, **6:** 54, 630, 650, 676, **8:** 488, **9:** 673, **10:** 397
Guayabas **1:** 682
Guayaquil **1:** 61, 91, 191, 203, 216, 224, 306, 342, 353, 609, 622, 624, 657, 703, 755, 763, 768, 769, 771, 774, 778, 783, 784, 799, 827, **2:** 31, 184, 465, **3:** 642, 729, 738, 740, 743, 750, 751, 758, 802, 815, 825, 852, 863, 869, 873, 878, 880, 885, 886, **4:** 5, 6, 8, 30, 40, 42, 48, 49, 87, 105, 174, 176, 181, 184, 219, 260, 273, 284, 286, 293, 294, 296, 321, 323, 380, 392, 402, 492, 496-498, 509, 521, 523, 531, 549, 551, 622, 623, 627, 759, 805, **5:** 40, 246-248, 273, 274, 280, 310, 317, 381, 480, 487, 489, 496, 517, 518, 541, 572, 586, 592, 630-632, 635, 637, 649, 654, 660, 668, 671, 679, 683, 687, 728, 734, 737, 742, 790, 808, **6:** 21, 248, 249, 280, 281, 310, 344, 356, 397, 513, 540, 541, 552, 635, 681, 682, 685, 689, 783, 786, 819, **7:** 36, 50, 55, 66, 98, 116, 176, 255, 262, 328, 399, 471, 475, 578, 646, 660, 699, 741, **8:** 287, 360, 720, **9:** 55, 155, 181, 284, 392, 427, 433, 454, 636, 801, 814, 844, 863, **10:** 78, 87, 98, 257, 331, 548, 551
Guayaval **3:** 698, 699
Guaymas **4:** 623
Gubvig (Gubviig) **2:** 634
Gudsvangen **2:** 629
Gueldres, Mr. **5:** 703
Guerazzi, F. D. **5:** 292
Guercino da Centa (Guercini; da Cento) **3:** 10, 23, 25, 268, 306, **4:** 877, **6:** 194
Guerin, Catherine **8:** 719
Guernsey **1:** 108, **3:** 720, **5:** 496
Guerola, family **5:** 576
Guerola, Maria Manuela **5:** 576
Guerra, Mr. **3:** 766, **9:** 865
Guerrero, Domingo (Guerra) **1:** 721-723
Guerreros **1:** 321, 322, 357, 855, 857, **2:** 28, **3:** 777, **5:** 557, 584, 665
Guerronière, M. de la **5:** 681
Guest, Edward **9:** 512, 585-588, 590, 595, 598, 604, 614, 617, 634, 639, 674
Guest, James **1:** 516, **9:** 512, 586
Guest, Mr. **1:** 2, **9:** 512
Guest, William **1:** 516, **9:** 512, 586
Guianas **1:** 420
Guichard, Mr. **7:** 84
Guido *see* Reni, Guido
Guido, Mr. **5:** 284
Guido, Rufino **4:** 355, 543
Guido, Tomas **1:** 760
Guilarte, Eusebio **4:** 168
Guilarte, General **4:** 242
Guilay, Mr. **5:** 615
Guillaume, A. **10:** 114
Guillermo **6:** 832, **9:** 771, 778
Guillon, Mr. **4:** 150
Guimaraes, Enrique **7:** 307, **9:** 718, 730, 801, 889
Guimet, Juan Nepomuseno *see* Vargas Guimet, Juan Nepomuseno
Guimet, Julian **7:** 503, 700, 731, 757, 797, 822, 834, 841, 857, 861, **8:** 318, 833
Guiroli, Francesco **3:** 192
Guiroy, Mr. **4:** 74, 246, 267, 372, 373, 379, 392, 423, 561
Guiroy, Silvestre (Sylvestre) **6:** 590, **7:** 241, 244, 327, 346, 386, 417, 427, 501, 522, 525, 529, 531, 535, 586, 796, **8:** 524, 530, **9:** 107
Guiscard, Robert (Prince of Apulia) **3:** 114, 140, 213
Guiscard, Roger **3:** 114
Guise, Admiral **1:** 64, 65, 78, 86, 88, 785, **4:** 138, **6:** 716, **7:** 276, 648, 735, 776
Guise, Duc de (Duke of) **4:** 721, **6:** 500
Guise, Juana *see* Valle Riestra, Juana
Guise, Mary of **10:** 140
Guise, Mercedes (married Dartnell) (Guisse) **4:** 132, 138, 145, 164, 212, 231, 235, 260, 266, 355, 366, 426, 448, 514, 526, 554, **5:** 635, 849, **6:** 341, 625, 855, **7:** 186, 195, 276, 371, 405, 472, 578, 607, 648, 759, 792, **8:** 474, 751, **9:** 171, 450
Guiseppe **3:** 122
Guiser, Admiral **1:** 47

Guistina, Saint (Holy Giustina) **6:** 195
Guitasolo, Mr. **9:** 286
Guizot, Mr. **2:** 783, **3:** 842, **4:** 193, 689, **9:** 135
Gulda, Frederick **10:** 383, 384
Guldbrandsdalen **2:** 875
Guldbrandsdalen *see also* Gylbransdalen
Güls **2:** 760
Gultz, Dr. **6:** 105, 107, 108, 117
Gültzow, Mr. **10:** 203
Gummingen **2:** 746
Gumpel, family **2:** 400
Gumpel, Mr. **8:** 855
Gümpel, Mr. (Gumpel; Gumpël) **2:** 333, 412, 437
Güntershausen **5:** 98
Günther, King of Burgandy **6:** 131
Gurlitt, Mr. **2:** 541, **3:** 203, 270
Gurney, Mr. **6:** 758
Gurradalen **2:** 598
Gurskøe **2:** 609
Gussmann, Miss (Gusmann) **1:** 569, 573, 574, 581
Gustavus **5:** 561
Gustavus Adolphus, King of Sweden (Adolfus) **2:** 424, 555, 683, **3:** 444, **6:** 80, 224, **8:** 255, 413, **9:** 498
Gustavus, King of Sweden **6:** 7
Güstrow **6:** 434, 533, **7:** 211
Gutierrez de la Fuente, Antonio (Gutierrez de Lafuente; Gutierrez dela Fuente; La Fuente; Lafuente) **1:** 102, 111, 136, 202, 324, 325, 336, 340-342, 357, 360, 614, 726, 748, 759-767, 769, 770, 773, 775-777, 779, 780, 794, **2:** 26, 44, 46, **3:** 847, 848, 868, **4:** 8, 21, 29, 32, 38, 40, 51, 52, 66, 71, 84, 102, 103, 127, 129, 130, 155, 180, 181, 243, 258, 261, 268, 281, 379, 400, 401, 415, 426, 436, 473, 474, 481, 507, 514, 515, 518, 519, 525, 534, 539, 543, 547, 565, 598, 605, 615, 616, **5:** 274, 420, 425, 426, 675, 705, 782, 833, 857, **6:** 20, 21, 25-27, 30, 32, 287, 293, 295, 335, 366, 717, 748, 795, 827, 850, 852, 862, **7:** 175, 328, 345, 347, 392, 429, 481, 543, 649, 728, 785, 820, 821, **8:** 75, 126, 176, 465, 589, 590, **9:** 158, 163, **10:** 219
Gutierrez, Alciades **9:** 157
Gutierrez, Gabriel **6:** 763
Gutierrez, General **6:** 807, 809, 810
Gutierrez, Inéz (married Izcue) (Izqüe; Ignes; Inés) **3:** 822, 830, **5:** 514, 809, 855, 856, **7:** 485, **8:** 775, **10:** 422
Gutierrez, Marcelino **7:** 260, 263, 352, 355, 357, 365, **9:** 326
Gutierrez, Marcellano (Marceliano) **7:** 260, 263, 349, 351, 352, 355, 365
Gutierrez, Mr. **4:** 142, 556
Gutierrez, Ramon *see* Paredes Gutierrez, Ramon
Gutierrez, Silvestre **7:** 155, 259-261, 263, 273, 349, 351, 352, 355, 357, 365, **9:** 157
Gutierrez, Tomás **1:** 170, **6:** 681, **7:** 106, 260, 263, 299, 349-352, 355, 357, 365, 592, **8:** 258
Gutramsdorf **3:** 439
Gutschmid, Baron von (Gutschmidt) **10:** 186, 193
Guttenberg, John (Guttemberg; Gensfleisch de Guttemberg; Johannes) **2:** 552, 707, 772-774, 795, 803, **4:** 691
Guttesaw **2:** 791
Guzman y Quiñones, Mr. (Guzman) **1:** 608, 766
Guzman, Dr. **6:** 763
Guzman, family **2:** 468, **6:** 6
Guzman, J. Estevan **6:** 618, 628, 662, 672, 673, 735, 763, 776, **8:** 685, **9:** 186, 188, **10:** 64, 88, 354
Guzman, Mr. **5:** 319, 429, **6:** 626, 757, **7:** 269, 456
Gwalior **5:** 400, 410, 464
Gyellebeck **2:** 583
Gylbransdalen (Gyldbransdalen) **2:** 590, 596
Gylbransdalen *see also* Guldbrandsdalen

Haag **3:** 417
Haakon, King of Norway **2:** 649
Haarburg *see* Harburg
Haard **6:** 139
Haarlem **2:** 706, 707, **9:** 496
Haassum, Colonel (Haasum; Hausum) **3:** 642, 643, 645, 647-649, 652, 656, 661, 664, 669
Haassum, Harriet Caroline (Haasum) **3:** 645, 648, 652-654, 658, 660
Habana *see* Havana
Habeck **2:** 574

Hachmann, Mrs. **3:** 523, 766
Hacke, Mr. **1:** 558
Hackelshorn **2:** 427
Hackelström **2:** 418
Hackney **1:** 456, **2:** 124
Hadaland **2:** 576
Haddo, Mr. **6:** 699
Hadersleben **2:** 523, **4:** 381, **6:** 585
Hadley **4:** 336
Hadmas **3:** 432
Hadrian **3:** 305
Haffner, Colonel Von **1:** 437, **9:** 537, 608
Haffner, Julia Von **9:** 537
Haffner, Miss von **9:** 461
Haffnerzell **3:** 428
Hagelbach **3:** 381
Hagelsee **2:** 526
Hagenau (Haggenau) **6:** 436, 437, **8:** 443
Hague, J. P. **7:** 565, 566
Hahault, Count of **6:** 670
Hahn, Count von **2:** 484
Hahn, Mr. **7:** 262
Haidhausen **3:** 399
Haigh, Mr. **2:** 321
Haigh, Samuel **1:** 102, 108, 136, **4:** 264
Haines, E. **8:** 719, **9:** 397
Haines, Mr. **9:** 397, 830
Haiti (Hayti) **1:** 504, **4:** 645, 650, 651, 654, **5:** 206, 228, 499, 548, 816, **8:** 256, 506, 526, **10:** 125
Halberstadt **2:** 652, 653, 657, 662, 663, **3:** 507
Halfdan, King of Denmark **2:** 576, 577
Haliburton, family **2:** 288
Halicarnassus **1:** 398
Halifax **1:** 330, 351, **2:** 26, 306-308, 314, 316, 318-323, 366, 376, 450, 751, **3:** 646, 795, 855, **4:** 132, 179, 257, 361, **5:** 518, **6:** 104, **10:** 333
Halkland **8:** 186
Hall **3:** 372
Hall, Charles Francis **7:** 378, 383, 453, **8:** 330
Hall, Mr. **1:** 330, **3:** 604, 838, **6:** 776, **7:** 644
Halle **2:** 664, 666, 725, **4:** 204, 735
Halle, family Von (Von-Halle) **1:** 563, **2:** 400
Halle, Mrs. Von **2:** 401
Halleck, General **6:** 307, 323
Hallein **3:** 387, 389, 390, 394, 397, **6:** 122, 123
Haller, family **1:** 563
Haller, M. J. **2:** 428
Haller, Mr. **2:** 428, **3:** 413, **5:** 324, 747
Halley, Edmund **2:** 70, **5:** 783
Hallstadt **6:** 113, 114
Hallug Dalen **2:** 627
Halmbach, Mr. **6:** 641
Halsbury, Lord **10:** 41
Haltørn **2:** 633
Ham (Hamm) **1:** 416, **2:** 443, **3:** 533, 552, **4:** 761, **5:** 123
Hamarion, Camilo **8:** 100
Hamberge **3:** 538
Hambro, C. J. **1:** 515, **2:** 553, **6:** 317, 359
Hambro, Mr. **2:** 566, **5:** 386
Hamburg (Hambourg; Hambrugh; Hamburgh) **1:** 62, 111, 147, 182, 188, 191, 201, 328, 354, 372, 373, 378, 379, 382-384, 386, 389-392, 396, 401, 403, 406, 412, 414-416, 418-420, 424, 425, 429, 432, 434-442, 445, 448-450, 458, 470, 473, 475, 477, 487, 490, 493, 507, 512, 518, 520, 525-527, 531, 534, 537-539, 541-543, 545, 548, 551-553, 555, 562, 563, 567, 570, 571, 576, 579-582, 586-588, 590-592, 594, 599, 601, 602, 608, 609, 755, 758, 766, 782, 784, 804, 862, **2:** 49, 94, 106, 120, 140, 153, 199, 248, 325-328, 331, 333, 335-340, 342, 346, 347, 351, 355-361, 363, 367, 372, 376-380, 382-387, 389, 391-393, 395-401, 404-406, 408-411, 413-415, 418, 419, 421-432, 434-436, 439, 441, 443-446, 452-454, 456-458, 464-466, 469, 477, 494, 497, 517, 518, 528, 531, 534, 541, 547, 551, 566, 595, 609, 610, 613, 633, 639, 642, 643, 648, 650, 654, 663, 685-687, 691, 692, 696, 697, 699, 701, 706, 708-710, 712, 726, 736, 737, 739, 752, 762, 777, 782, 805, 814, 884, 886, **3:** 32, 66, 80, 87, 98, 111, 149, 158, 170, 186, 198, 266, 307, 315, 337, 355, 382, 417, 424, 462, 474, 489, 507, 508, 518-520, 523, 527, 528, 531-533, 535, 538, 539, 546, 548, 550, 552, 553, 559-561, 563, 567, 568, 571, 583, 601, 606, 728, 729, 763, 770, 771, 774, 812, 814, 820, 835, 836, 848, 852, 859, 865, 879, 883, **4:** 6, 7, 14, 15, 17, 40, 47, 49, 59, 91, 92, 118, 132, 137, 149, 150, 163, 164, 182, 211, 221, 222, 224, 228, 230, 239, 250, 252,

270, 311, 332, 345, 363, 370, 375, 383, 400, 439, 451, 460, 508, 509, 518, 541, 606, 618, 648, 697, 706, 723, 726, 728, 731, 734, 739, 741, 743-745, 747, 750-753, 755, 756, 759-765, 767-769, 773-776, 779, 782, 783, 787, 822, 830, 858, 863, **5:** 37, 43, 58, 62, 112, 113, 117, 120, 122-124, 126-128, 131, 134, 135, 137, 142, 144, 145, 149, 150, 153, 157, 162, 164, 167, 170, 172, 177, 202, 248, 249, 266, 282, 323, 328, 329, 343, 345, 377, 381, 382, 385-390, 392, 393, 418, 454, 456, 480, 498, 499, 503, 525, 541, 549, 599, 605, 620, 627, 636, 652, 662, 665, 666, 668, 674-676, 681, 684, 685, 692, 710-712, 724, 729, 742, 751, 758, 766, 768, 769, 775, 790, 794, 797, 802, 806, 814, 815, 819, 823, 825, 829, 834, 843, 849, 860, 868, 870, **6:** 10, 34, 56, 59, 60, 62-66, 69-73, 76-78, 112, 115, 145, 153, 165, 214, 225-229, 231, 232, 235-237, 240, 251, 254, 255, 257, 261, 268, 291, 294, 298, 308, 326, 327, 360, 364, 390, 401, 405, 408, 409, 411, 412, 414, 416, 419, 421-423, 425, 428-433, 436, 437, 440, 445, 466, 520, 569, 583, 584, 593, 625, 627, 629, 663, 664, 689, 696, 701, 739, 743, 762, 765, 785, 786, 790, 792, 799, 800, 847, 858, **7:** 6, 9, 17, 29, 47, 69, 74, 78, 94, 102, 148, 158, 166, 171, 199, 210, 211, 228, 233, 234, 239, 310, 311, 328, 331, 334, 335, 349, 356, 361, 384, 387, 400, 410, 413, 458, 514, 545, 552, 553, 557, 558, 587, 636, 637, 660, 706, 809, 844, **8:** 27, 37, 88, 107, 114, 175, 185, 236, 286, 316, 344, 351, 362, 412, 413, 426, 440, 488, 538, 564, 592, 611, 643, 646, 691, 714, 812, 855, **9:** 10, 36, 74, 126, 168, 173, 212, 257, 293, 317, 348, 349, 374, 454, 458, 459, 461-463, 466, 468, 478, 480-482, 484, 486, 487, 489-491, 493, 495, 497, 508, 516, 518, 533, 535-537, 539, 541, 542, 546, 586, 587, 590, 599-602, 609, 611, 614, 617, 650, 683, 686, 707, 716, 802, 820, 838, 839, 884, **10:** 22, 68, 70, 73, 86, 97, 98, 113, 135, 141, 160, 174, 199, 222, 227, 236, 262, 279, 288, 322, 329, 349, 356, 358, 374, 382, 393, 405, 423, 425, 437, 444, 484, 502, 516, 543, 546
Hameln **5:** 107, 110, 111
Hamilton, Captain **1:** 79-82, 85, 87, 88
Hamilton, Dr. **3:** 767
Hamilton, Duchess of **5:** 764
Hamilton, Duke of **2:** 273
Hamilton, George, Lord **10:** 41
Hamilton, John **5:** 692, 711, 859, 860, **6:** 310, 318, 336, 343, 359, 581, 644, 707, 757, 761, 786, 834, 837, 840, **7:** 6, 102, 423, 705
Hamilton, Mr. **2:** 173
Hamilton, William **4:** 862
Hamlerwald **2:** 652
Hamm *see* Ham
Hamm, Andreas **10:** 220
Hammer, Captain **1:** 184
Hammerick, Mr. **1:** 576
Hammermöhe **2:** 542
Hammerstein **5:** 73
Hammert, Mr. Van **2:** 700
Hammond, Captain **1:** 506
Hammond, Colonel **2:** 103
Hampden, John **10:** 509, 511
Hämpel, Mr. (Hampl; Hample; Hempl) **3:** 408, 412, 416, 418-421, 424, 436, **6:** 501, 504, 505
Hampl, Mr. (Hample) *see* Hämpel, Mr.
Hampstead **3:** 581, **4:** 665, **9:** 682
Hampton Wick **2:** 183, 184
Hamza **8:** 296
Hanau (Harnau) **2:** 404, **4:** 723, **9:** 535
Hänckel, Malchen *see* Kirchner, Malchen
Hancock, Mr. **5:** 196
Handebourt Lescon, Mrs. **4:** 787
Händel, Mr. (Handel) **2:** 201, 395, 435
Hanethal **2:** 808
Hannibal (Hannibel) **2:** 883, **3:** 195, 232, 295, 299, **4:** 792, **6:** 169
Hannington, Bishop **10:** 133
Hanover (Hannover; Hanovre) **1:** 380, **2:** 432, 473, 652, 654, 686, 687, **3:** 505, 508, 509, 511-514, 823, **4:** 210, 351, 517, 586, 739, 781, **5:** 107, 117, 150, 403, 610, 718, 783, 794, 834, **6:** 58, 226, 258, 406, 440, 533, 610, 620, 625, 743, 757, 764, 765, 779, 781, 814, **9:** 68, 346, **10:** 22, 80, 109, 163, 401, 403, 502, 523, 528, 529, 535
Hanover, Crown Prince of **6:** 770
Hanover, Queen of **3:** 512
Hansechild, Mr. **1:** 506

Hansen, Augusta **2:** 507, 510
Hansen, Dr. **2:** 502, 503, 505-507
Hansen, family **2:** 512
Hansen, K. **5:** 677
Hansen, Moritz Christopher **2:** 582
Hansen, Mr. **1:** 398, **2:** 507, 524, 525, 571, **4:** 61
Hansen, Mrs. **2:** 524
Hansen, Professor **2:** 360, 361, 393, 420, 421, 428, 564
Hansfelde **2:** 467
Hanson, James **4:** 826
Hapsburg, family **3:** 116, 369, 370, 437, 466, **4:** 206, 329, 393, **6:** 106, 147, **9:** 520, 523
Harald Haarfagr, King of Norway **7:** 772
Haramillo, Mr. **4:** 32
Harburg (Haarburg) **1:** 436, 439, 441, 476, 507, 552, 573, 575, **2:** 422, 452, 453, 651, 687, 710, 752, **3:** 511, 518, 526, **4:** 211, 738, 739, 781, **5:** 117, 140, 154, **6:** 59, 226, 258, 406, 409, 627
Harcourt, Mr. **4:** 331
Hardanger **2:** 620
Hardee, General **6:** 651, 664, 677
Hardinge, Henry **3:** 850
Hardt, E. **10:** 199
Hardt, Mr. **10:** 111, 119
Hardt, W. **10:** 199
Hardwick, Lord **5:** 404
Hare, Mr. **2:** 145, 267, **4:** 833
Harel, Mr. **10:** 399
Harismendy, Mr. **8:** 786
Harker, Mr. **5:** 216, 218, 219, 228, 230, 234, 251, **7:** 6
Harley, Mr. **9:** 638, 653
Harmes, Mr. **2:** 354
Harms, Probst (Reverend) **1:** 400, **2:** 491-493, 502, **3:** 407
Harmsen, Alexander **4:** 784
Harmsen, Dolores *see* Averasturi, Dolores
Harmsen, Edward (Harmssen) **1:** 863, 864, **5:** 764, **6:** 325, 358, 365, **7:** 74, 75, **8:** 487
Harmsen, Elizabeth **5:** 764, **6:** 325, **7:** 75
Harmsen, H. William (Harmsden) **1:** 321, 858, 860, 862-864, **2:** 23, **3:** 786, 796-798, 801, **4:** 31, 299, 325, 498, 608, 609, 619, 760, 761, 778, 783, 785, 786, 790, **5:** 168, 552, 559-561, 564-566, 568, 570, 571, 575-579, 581, 582, 764, 830, **6:** 325, 358, 795, **7:** 74, 75, 476, 494, **8:** 131, 454, 487, **10:** 321, 322
Harmsen, Miss **4:** 784
Harmsen, Mr. **1:** 399
Harmsen, Theodore (Teodoro; Theodoro) **4:** 608, 784, **5:** 577, 582, **8:** 131, 453, 454
Harnau *see* Hanau
Harney, General **5:** 662, 671
Harold, David **6:** 676
Harper, Thomas **1:** 102, 108, 127, 186, 187
Harper's Ferry **5:** 671, 829, **6:** 301, 352
Harrington, Mrs. **4:** 823
Harriott, George **2:** 267
Harris, Mr. **10:** 298
Harrison, Captain **5:** 650, 687, 688
Harrison, Mr. **1:** 614, **6:** 320, **7:** 41, 63, 237, 367, 374, 376, 377, 379, 419, 421, 436, 451, 455, 475, 488, 489, 524
Harrison, Mrs. **2:** 134, 135
Hart Davis, Richard (Davis) **1:** 511, **9:** 480, 566, 608
Hart, Mr. **7:** 195, 533, 676, **9:** 235
Hart, Thomas **9:** 96
Harth, Mr. *see* Hardt, Mr.
Harth, Th. **10:** 265
Harting, Mr. von **3:** 532
Hartington, Marquis of **9:** 58, 336, **10:** 75
Hartley, Miss **4:** 872
Hartley, Mr. **1:** 487, **4:** 179, **9:** 602
Hartley, Mrs. **9:** 602
Hartmann, Mr. **7:** 357, **9:** 348, 480
Hartmichlen **2:** 776
Hartzburg **2:** 653
Harvestehude (Harvstehude; Hasstenhude; Herbstehude) **1:** 580, **2:** 346, 425, 644, 693, **4:** 752, **6:** 70, 424
Harvey, Colbert **3:** 646, 654, 655, 658, 661, 665
Harvey, Dr. **10:** 328
Harvey, Maria Luisa **9:** 119
Harvey, Mr. **9:** 119
Harwich **1:** 450, 505-507, **8:** 321
Harwick, Lord *see* Grey, Earl
Harzen, Mr. **2:** 402, 403
Haschem **8:** 296
Hasenclever, Mr. **1:** 305
Hasenpflug, Lieutenant **7:** 356
Hasenpflug, Mr. **5:** 162

Hassager, Carl **7:** 311
Hassan **8:** 427
Hassberg **2:** 488
Hassel, Mr. **2:** 458
Hastings **3:** 571, 589, **4:** 471, **5:** 650, 807, **7:** 199
Hastings, Lord **1:** 498-503, **4:** 336
Hastings, Warren **10:** 557
Hastock, Miss **2:** 683
Hattenheim **9:** 543
Hatwell, Mr. **1:** 51
Hauff, Wilhelm **2:** 23
Haugk, Baron **2:** 701-703, 705, 708-712, 715, **3:** 33
Haugk, Baroness (Baronness) **2:** 703, 705, 708-712, 715, **3:** 33
Haulditch, Mr. **2:** 196
Hausen **2:** 824
Hausum, Colonel *see* Haassum, Colonel
Haut Valais **2:** 873
Hauteville, family de **3:** 115
Hauteville, Tancred de, Baron **3:** 114
Havana (Habana; Havanna; Havannah) **1:** 135, 514, **3:** 34, 839, **4:** 77, 96, 182, 599, 650, **5:** 33, 216, 311, 334, 339, 380, 499, 620, 638, 794, 867, **6:** 275, 278, 313, 323, 535, 537, 557, **7:** 666, **8:** 256, 506
Havelberg **3:** 329
Havelock, General **5:** 399, 400
Haviland, Mr. **1:** 842, 843
Haworth **8:** 272
Hayck, Dr. (Hayk) **1:** 584, 601
Hayck, Mrs. (Hayk) **1:** 565, **2:** 403, 428, 441, 465
Hayck, William (Heyck) **1:** 601, **2:** 361, 420, 428, 429, **9:** 621, 665, 689
Haydn, Joseph (Hayden) **1:** 532, **3:** 392, **5:** 60, **9:** 529
Hayes, Mr. **6:** 378, 383, 384, 386, **8:** 254, 280, 327, 676, **9:** 420
Haykins, Richd. **2:** 64
Hayle **2:** 105
Haymerle, Baron **8:** 689
Haynan, General **4:** 565
Hayne *see also* Heyne
Hayne, Caroline *see* Pfeiffer, Caroline
Hayne, Charles **1:** 842, **8:** 610
Hayne, Constance *see* Elmenhorst, Constance
Hayne, George **1:** 842, **8:** 610
Hayne, James C. **1:** 191, **3:** 752, **4:** 160, 445, 456, 469, 482, 492, 496, 501, 502, 504, 518, 521, 526, 535, 537, 544, 563, 578, 583, 604, **5:** 838, **7:** 588, **8:** 382, 626, 634, 773, 793, 805, 807, 830, **9:** 161, 352, **10:** 97
Hayne, Jane (born Baynton) **1:** 3, 205, 365, 798, 800, 802, 803, 830, 831, 833, 834, 836, 837, 841-843, 853, **2:** 50, **3:** 813, 824, 866, 867, 872-874, 882, 886, **4:** 12, 24, 29, 35, 38, 56, 76, 79, 80, 82, 89, 837, 838, **8:** 610, 807
Hayne, Jane (Juana; Juanita) **1:** 831, 841, 842, **6:** 321, **8:** 610, 635
Hayne, John (Heyne) **1:** 3, 8, 109, 181, 186, 187, 191, 199, 200, 232, 304-307, 339, 342-345, 352-354, 359, 364, 365, 369, 606, 752-754, 801, 842, 861, 862, **2:** 48, 50, 690, **3:** 31, 537, 544, 608, 624, 700, 721, 751, 762, 771, 811-813, 817, 824, 827, 845, 849, 864, 866, 870, 871, 874-877, 881, 882, 886, **4:** 4, 10-13, 17, 18, 20, 23, 24, 26-29, 32, 33, 35, 40, 47, 74, 80-82, 85, 88, 89, 91, 93, 94, 97, 98, 100, 107, 108, 120, 131, 134, 135, 139, 140, 142, 160, 165, 170, 171, 175-177, 184, 307, 313, 445, 577, 653, 665, 666, 780, 830, 834, 838, 868, **5:** 40, 136, 176-180, 368, 369, 713, 838, **6:** 321, 341, 607, **7:** 162, 589, **8:** 162, 610, 635, **9:** 161, 619, 670, 685
Hayne, Mr. (Hayn) **2:** 336, 337, **4:** 15, 222, 450, 756, **5:** 132, 139, **8:** 356, **10:** 222
Haysman, Mr. **10:** 163
Hayti *see* Haiti
Hayworth, Mr. **1:** 303
Haza, Admiral **8:** 633, **10:** 415
Haza, General **5:** 428, 439
Haza, Mr. **5:** 527, **6:** 591, 858, **7:** 525, 527, 528, **8:** 648
Hazebrouck **5:** 51
Heath, Mr. **3:** 129, **4:** 41
Heathcoat, Mr. **4:** 651
Hebert, Mr. **2:** 145
Hebrides **3:** 671
Hechingen **2:** 806
Hechtsheim **2:** 776
Hecker, Mr. **3:** 471, **4:** 225
Heckscher, Mr. **9:** 218
Hedemann, Lieutenant **4:** 64, 68

Hedemarken **2:** 596
Hedwig **4:** 770
Heen, Cornelius van **3:** 410
Heenan, Mr. **5:** 707
Heeren, Arthur Von (Herren; Arturo) **2:** 34, 401, **5:** 158, **6:** 786, 810, 840, 861, 862, **7:** 2, 10, 16, 18, 128, 130, 145, 165, 184, 208, 215, 228, 229, 237, 239, 244, 245, 258, 265, 284, 327, 569, 584, 588, **8:** 119, 126, 142, 144, 273, 517-519
Heeren, Mr. **2:** 401, **5:** 138, 150,
Heeren, Mr. Von **7:** 228
Heeren, Mrs. **5:** 150, **7:** 130, 145
Heeren, Mrs. Von **2:** 401, **5:** 138
Heeren, Oscar **7:** 584, 588, 589, 603, 612, 708, 710, 744, 759, **8:** 104, 122, 192, 295, 368, 413, 422, 520, 576, 701, 807, 833, **9:** 94, 163, 374, 720, **10:** 45, 51, 57, 97, 266, 267, 310, 385
Heese, family **6:** 236
Heese, Mr. **6:** 236, 252
Heese, Mrs. **6:** 252
Heftye, F. J. **2:** 569
Hegan, John **1:** 330, **3:** 817, **5:** 181, **6:** 259, **8:** 42, 443
Hegan, Joseph **1:** 88, 89, 330, 331, **2:** 14, **3:** 765, 838, 881, **4:** 134, 242, 246, 359, 387, 403, 412, 471, **5:** 173, 175, 179, 180, 184, 260, 300, 308, 309, 313, 314, 519, 664, **6:** 12, 259, 317, 336, 459, 709, 776, **7:** 224, 308, 644, **8:** 42, 511
Hegan, Mrs. (born Waterhouse) **1:** 330, **6:** 259
Heide **2:** 418, 428
Heide, Charles Von der *see* Heyde, Charles Von der
Heide, Josefa Von der *see* Ugarteche de von der Heyde, Josefa
Heidelberg (Heidelburg) **2:** 777, 785-787, 789-791, **3:** 540, **5:** 328, **6:** 220, 221, 509, 523, 625, **8:** 305
Heidemark **2:** 577
Heil **1:** 372
Heiland, Mr. **3:** 540
Heilbronn **6:** 220, 221, **8:** 684
Heilbronn, Mr. **6:** 537
Heiligensted **3:** 446
Heiliger, Mr. (Heileger) **1:** 540
Heimenway, A. *see* Hemenway, A.
Heine *see also* Hayne *see also* Heyne
Heine, Henry **8:** 485, 855
Heine, Mrs. **1:** 563
Heinecken, Mr. **3:** 523, **8:** 344
Heinhardt, Mr. **3:** 237
Heinrich, Duke of Holstein **2:** 649
Heinrich, Miss **3:** 478
Heise, Dr. **2:** 805
Heise, Miss **3:** 539
Heister **2:** 744
Heldt, Fritz **1:** 400, 415
Heldt, Mr. **4:** 441, 519
Helena, Princess **5:** 687, **6:** 775
Helena, Saint (Empress) (Santa Helena; St. Helena) **1:** 244, **3:** 265, **6:** 503
Helensborough **2:** 236
Helguera *see* Elguera
Helguero, Mr. **4:** 441, **7:** 35
Helguero, Pedro *see* Elguera, Pedro
Heligoland **1:** 506, **2:** 327, 643, **3:** 568, **10:** 551
Heliopolis **2:** 720, **3:** 202, 203
Hellebek **2:** 542
Hellen, Princess of Mecklenburg Schwerin (Duchess of Orléans) **4:** 195, **5:** 405, **9:** 135
Hellerod **2:** 543
Hellersberger, Mr. **2:** 816
Hellmann, Christian (Hellman; Helmann) **1:** 327-331, 333, 608, 758, 766, 828, **2:** 31, 136, 690, **3:** 531, 532, 621, 731, 765, 770, 814, 849, 860, 871, 874, 876, 881, 884, 886, **4:** 13, 18, 20, 21, 25, 34, 35, 38, 42, 55, 58, 59, 61, 64, 72-76, 80-82, 84, 89, 92, 100, 121, 131, 134-139, 141, 146, 159, 160, 163-165, 172, 173, 215, 220, 395, 450, 459, 460, 464, 466, 468-471, 539, 837, 848, 869, **5:** 135, 269, 300, 345, 372, **6:** 397, 701, **9:** 838
Hellmann, George (Hellman) **2:** 136, **3:** 765, 766, **4:** 131, 134, 136, 138, 215, 395, **7:** 561
Hellmann, Mr. **4:** 258, 267
Hellmann, William **6:** 397
Helmholtz, Mr. **8:** 724
Helmold, Mr. **2:** 476
Helmsdorf **2:** 482
Héloise **4:** 705, **9:** 580
Helsby, Mr. **1:** 303, 304
Helsingborg (Helsinborg) **2:** 541, 542

Helwick, Mr. **2:** 404
Hely-Hutchinson, John Luke George, Lord (Earl of Donoughmore; Viscount Hutchinson) **10:** 368, 374, 375, 377, 380, 385, 388, 392, 394, 395, 397, 408, 412, 415, 419, 421, 426, 435, 442, 477, 500, 520, 521
Hemenway, A. (Heimenway; Hemininingway) **1:** 832, **6:** 305, 397
Hemling, Johann **3:** 410
Hempl, Mr. *see* Hämpel, Mr.
Hemsedal (Hemsendalen) **2:** 632, 633
Hencke, Mr. **3:** 826
Henckel, Agusta **4:** 778
Henckel, Emily **2:** 805
Henckel, Malchen *see* Kirchner, Malchen
Hendekoper, Mr. **9:** 496, 541
Henderson, Captain **4:** 35, 38
Henderson, Mr. **4:** 246, 412, 423, 521, 561
Henly, Mr. (Henley) **5:** 404, 513
Hennessen **2:** 745, 746
Henri, Mr. **3:** 45-48, 60, 67
Henricksdorf, Mr. **1:** 458, 468, 470, 473, 478
Henry **4:** 868, **5:** 672, **10:** 339
Henry Eugene of Orleans (Count of Aumale) **4:** 684, **5:** 279
Henry I, Emperor of Germany (The Fowler) **2:** 652, 653
Henry I, King of England **2:** 166
Henry II of France **4:** 721
Henry III of England **2:** 299
Henry III, King of France **4:** 356, **8:** 408
Henry IV **3:** 352
Henry IV, King of France (Henri) **2:** 143, 145, 734, **4:** 311, 680, 691, 706, 717, 721, 729, 800, 855, **5:** 66, **6:** 444, **8:** 113, **9:** 563
Henry VI, Emperor **3:** 115, 154, **6:** 110
Henry VI, King of England **2:** 180, 298, **3:** 140, **4:** 336, **5:** 220
Henry VII, Emperor **6:** 189
Henry VII, King **2:** 102, 103, **3:** 577, **5:** 220, **10:** 139, 140
Henry VIII of England **2:** 180, 184, 657, **3:** 312, 416, **4:** 660, **5:** 220, **8:** 355, **10:** 256
Henry of Lancaster **5:** 220
Henry of Schwerin **2:** 432
Henry, A. **4:** 34
Henry, Anne *see* Went, Anne
Henry, Archbishop (Count of Vuneberg) **5:** 66
Henry, Cardinal of York **2:** 266, **3:** 276, **5:** 663
Henry, Comte de Chambord (Duke of Bordeaux; Henry V of France) (Count) **2:** 238, **4:** 879, **5:** 279, 301, 663, **6:** 199, **7:** 321, **8:** 338, 339
Henry, Duke of Saxony and Bavaria (Henry the Lion) **2:** 467, 476, **3:** 504, **6:** 137
Henry, James **3:** 774, **4:** 250, 267, 288, 322, 326, 332, 361, 375, 465, 520, 521, 526, 533, 537, 539, **5:** 299, 337, 494, 540, 757, 782, **6:** 2, 290, 295, 305, 342, 355, 376, 603, 647, 649, 759, 795, **7:** 7, 9, 49, 208, 237, 238, 241, 244, 300, 346, 355, 387, 390, 404-406, 413, 414, 417, 458, 462, 477, 482, 499, 506, 520, 521, 526, 528-530, 539, 561, 578, 586, 588, 590, 602, 607, 647, 651, 658, 690, 691, 695, 712, 717, 739, 780, 796, 800, 803, 813, 818, 875, **8:** 13, 14, 57, 58, 164, 178, 194, 200, 238, 301, 350, 382, **9:** 388, **10:** 309
Henry, John **5:** 652
Henry, Lily (Lilly) **7:** 9, 462, 473, 813, **10:** 309
Henry, Mr. **3:** 44
Henry, Mrs. *see* Edwards, Mrs.
Henry, Prince **8:** 858-861, 863, 865
Henry, Reverend **5:** 857, **6:** 292, 604, 644, **7:** 90, 329, 332, 449, 506, 618
Henry, S. **4:** 34
Hensler, Meta Christina Federica *see* Willink, Meta Christina Federica
Hepburn, Mr. **4:** 272
Hepp, Augusta (Auguste) **1:** 526-534, 542, 569, **4:** 12
Hepp, Emily **1:** 526, 527, 530-532, **2:** 805
Hepp, family **1:** 532, 542
Hepp, Louisa (Louise) **1:** 526, 529, 531, 534, 542, 546, 569, 581, 604, **4:** 12
Hepp, Miss **1:** 532
Hepp, Theodore **1:** 526, 532, 533, 540, 542, 604, **2:** 805
Heppengen **2:** 746
Heraclitus **3:** 131
Herat **5:** 394, **9:** 426
Herbert, Lord **5:** 847
Herbert, Sidney (Sydney) **3:** 826, **5:** 624, **6:** 9
Herbertson, Mr. **4:** 468

Herbertthal (Herberstahl; Herbertsthal) **2:** 728, **4:** 737, **5:** 64
Herbertz, Martin (Herbetz; Hersbertz) **3:** 151, 153, 156, 163, 176, 178, 188, 191, 195, 198, 203, 204, 209
Herbette, Mr. **10:** 180
Herboso, Mr. **1:** 179
Herbstehude *see* Harvestehude
Hercaluneum (Herculenaum) **5:** 159
Herce, José **7:** 169, 190, 302, 689
Herce, Modesto **4:** 22, 290
Hercelles, Justo **1:** 728, 779
Herd, Mr. **5:** 206, 207, 210, 212
Herder, Mr. **2:** 795
Heredia, José Segundo **7:** 394
Hereford, Marquis of (Herford; Marques) **3:** 203, **5:** 306
Herefordshire **6:** 163
Herencia Zevallos, Benjamin (Herencio) **7:** 658, 666, **8:** 411
Herencia Zevallos, General (Colonel) (Herencio; Zeballos; Zevallos) **5:** 597, 598, 601, **6:** 830, 833, 853, **7:** 10, 28, 43, 44, 171, 178, 253, 263, 352-354, 393, 394, 397, 407, 587, 655, **8:** 212
Heringsberg **10:** 80
Hermann **3:** 835
Hermann, Miss **2:** 458
Hermann, Prince of Neuvied **2:** 752
Hermans Elking, Elizabeth **1:** 372, 373
Hermenejilda **7:** 559
Hermes, Mr. **2:** 461
Hermsdorf **3:** 481, 482
Hernandez, Hilarion **1:** 728
Herne Hill (Herne Hills; Hern Hill; Hernhill) **1:** 407, **3:** 574, 580, 585, 597, 601, 633, 638, **4:** 663, 848, 863, 870, 872, **5:** 43, **6:** 242
Hernischgrätz **6:** 94
Herodotus **3:** 110, **9:** 737, 738
Heros, Carlos de los **9:** 157
Heros, Francisco de los **6:** 458
Heros, Franco **3:** 570
Heros, Juan de los **5:** 477, **6:** 597, 653, 683, 726, **7:** 213, **9:** 157
Herouard, Mr. (Héronard) **3:** 882, **4:** 131, **5:** 522, **6:** 812, 813, **10:** 57, 72
Herran, General **6:** 617, 650
Herran, Mr. **6:** 279
Herren, Arthur Von *see* Heeren, Arthur Von
Herrera, Bartolomé **4:** 396, 400, 526, 579, 859, **5:** 35, 293, 717, 721, 730, 732-734, 857
Herrera, Captain **7:** 382
Herrera, Colonel **8:** 256
Herrera, Dr. **9:** 104
Herrera, General **1:** 799, **6:** 249, 364, 397
Herrera, José Manuel **7:** 146
Herrera, Mr. **5:** 700, **6:** 305, **8:** 428, 478, 479
Herring, Mr. **4:** 599, 603, 610, **5:** 264
Herrmann (Arminius; Herman; Hermann; Herrrmann) **1:** 387, **2:** 95, **8:** 131
Herrnalp **6:** 518
Herrnhut **9:** 509
Herrnskretschin **3:** 495
Herry, Mrs. **2:** 714
Hersbertz, Martin *see* Herbertz, Martin
Herschel, Captain **5:** 657
Herschel, William **5:** 783
Hersent, Mrs. **4:** 787
Herting, Gaspar **3:** 382
Hertz, A. J. **4:** 149
Hertz, family **1:** 563
Hertz, Henry **4:** 528, 529, 532, 533, 537, 539, 540, 546, 547
Hertzbruch, Mr. (Hertzbruck; Herzbuck) **1:** 512, 515, 552, **2:** 429
Hertzfeldt, Mr. **1:** 563
Herzegovina **8:** 79, 314, 345, 573, 643, 670, 721, 739, 761
Hesche, Mr. **1:** 758
Hess, Baron (Hesse) **5:** 616, 623
Hesse **2:** 546
Hesse, Cesar **2:** 788, 790
Hesse, Emil (Emile) **2:** 355, 413, **3:** 551, **6:** 417
Hesse, family **2:** 351
Hesse, George **2:** 404, 413, **3:** 551, **4:** 745, 751, 755, 757, 758, 760, 762, 768, 773, 774, 777, **5:** 43, 118, 121, 133, 136, 144, 306, 385, 388, 457, 798, **6:** 62, 64, 229, 255, 416, 417, 428, 432
Hesse, Isaac **2:** 355, 359, 394, 397, 399, 400, 404, 413, 424, 435, 436, 499, 590, 788, **3:** 111, 400, 551, **4:** 757, 776, 777, **5:** 130, 136, 143, 457, 823, **6:** 417, **7:** 267
Hesse, Landgrave of (Von Hessen) **2:** 483, 778
Hesse, Mary *see* Newman, Mary

Hesse, Miss **2:** 400
Hesse, Mr. **1:** 602, **2:** 409, 410, 441, **3:** 562, **5:** 136
Hesse, Mrs. **3:** 562, **6:** 432
Hesse, Mrs. (Countess Amalia) **2:** 359, 397, 401, 413, 436, **3:** 112, **4:** 757, 776, 777, **5:** 143, **7:** 267
Hesse, Theodore **3:** 551, **4:** 777
Hesse, William **2:** 436, 499, 545, **4:** 774, 777
Hesse-Cassel **2:** 764, 765, **4:** 408, 586, **5:** 96, 162, 627, 628, **6:** 302, 323, 764, 765, 770, 779, 781, **8:** 593
Hesse-Darmstadt **2:** 766, 785, 786, **4:** 408, **5:** 96, **6:** 764, 765, 814, **8:** 644, **9:** 543
Hesse-Darmstadt, Duke of **9:** 543
Hesse-Darmstadt, Grand Duke of **5:** 718
Hessenstein, Prince of (Hesseinstein; von Hessenstein) **2:** 483, 484, 487, 488
Hesterberg, Mr. **1:** 187, 190, 191, **9:** 162
Hetcher, Mr. **7:** 429
Hetmannsleben **2:** 663
Hetzig, F. G. *see* Hitzig, F. G.
Heudebert, family **10:** 310
Heudebert, Gustavus (Gustave; Gustavo) **7:** 78, 104, 105, 107, 137, 169, 217, 237, 403, 409, 428, 446, 451, 465, 468, 471, 473, 474, 490, 499, 503, 516, 521, 528, 562, 570, 572, 574, 586, 590, 595, 613, 649, 673, 677, 681, 684, 685, 690, 712, 714, 803, 869, **8:** 147, 200, 210, 217, 226, 262, 355, 374, 380, 445, 448, 454, 455, 464, 483, 508, 516, 549, 569, 649, 683, 750, 771, 846, **9:** 9, 10, 115, 256, 258, 286, 345, 351, 352, 394, 445, 769, 808, **10:** 69, 88, 132, 140, 167, 233, 258, 414, 416, 458, 485, 487, 494, 509, 514, 515
Heudebert, Maria *see* Gonzales, Maria
Heudebert, Miss **10:** 449
Hevskøe **2:** 609
Hewitt, Henry **1:** 216, 218, 220-224, 230
Heyck, William *see* Hayck, William
Heyde, Charles Von der (Von der Heide; Carlos) **6:** 796, 827, 851, **8:** 274, 320, 740, **9:** 141, 150, 257, 279, 302, 429, 723
Heyde, Josefa von der *see* Ugarteche de von der Heyde, Josefa
Heyer, Mr. **1:** 370
Heyne *see also* Hayne *see also* Heine
Heyne Vetter, Ms. **3:** 31
Heyne, Betty (Heine) **1:** 28, 523, 546, 577, 593, 596, **2:** 438, 461, **9:** 457
Heyne, Charles (Hayne; Heine) **4:** 751, 755, **6:** 431, 696
Heyne, Constance *see* Elmenhorst, Constance
Heyne, family **2:** 400
Heyne, Jean **1:** 593
Heyne, Mr. **1:** 594, 727, **4:** 183, 388, **6:** 229, **9:** 505
Heyne, Mrs. (Heine) **1:** 581, 592, 593, 596, **2:** 342
Heyne, Otto (Heine) **1:** 514, 515, 539, 585, 593, **2:** 342, 351, 356, 361, 384, 395, 402, 411, 414, 438, 442, 463, **3:** 536, 551, **4:** 183, **9:** 457, 465-467, 649
Heyne, Salomon (Hayne; Heine; Solomon; Salamon) **1:** 424, 563, 581, 592, 593, 596, 756, **2:** 342, 440, 441, 772, **3:** 32, **4:** 751, 764, **5:** 385, 729, 751, 759, 794, **6:** 295, 298, 306, 359, 431, 696, **8:** 855, **9:** 457, 458
Heyneman, Emilio **8:** 464
Heynemann, Mr. **7:** 232
Heywood, Mr. **6:** 311, 336, 337, 340, 349, 361, 362
Heywood, Mrs. **3:** 629
Heyworth, Mr. **1:** 104, **3:** 623
Hicks Beach, Michael **10:** 41, 180
Hiero, King of Syracus **9:** 739
Hieronimus **1:** 370
Higginson, Carlos **9:** 236, **10:** 417
Higginson, Caroline (married Bowman) **3:** 717, **4:** 546, **6:** 696
Higginson, Caroline *see also* Bowman, Mrs.
Higginson, Charles **4:** 546
Higginson, Charles jr. **1:** 354, 355, **3:** 716, 717, **4:** 546, 621, **5:** 252, 254, 266, 472, **6:** 541, **7:** 639, **8:** 771
Higginson, E. **1:** 529
Higginson, Eliza (married Blacker) (Elisa) **1:** 354, **3:** 717, 719, 720, 864, 873, **4:** 258, 266, 546, 621, **5:** 252, 254, **6:** 380, 541, 546, 547, 569, **10:** 465
Higginson, Eliza (married Garland) (Elisa) **7:** 661, 662, 759, 785, 786, 792, 828, 851, 874, **8:** 3, 4, 9, 11, 17, 24, 28, 29, 33, 37, 42, 43, 45, 59, 61, 73, 84, 93, 96, 99, 100, 109,

Higginson, Eliza (cont.)
110, 131, 133, 156, 158, 167, 195, 199, 202, 208, 209, 212, 217, 221, 223, 230, 236, 265, 297, 308, 327, 354, 384, 441, 447, 470, 525, 529, 553, 626, 639, 646, 708, 727, 748, 797, 823, 853, 856, 870, 872, **9:** 17, 25, 32, 43, 102, 121, 123, 124, 126, 142, 144, 146, 150, 153, 159, 160, 165, 173-175, 177, 180, 186, 188, 200, 208, 232, 234, 266, 291, 304, 323, 327, 329, 337, 343, 350, 382, 386, 388, 391, 393, 402, 410, 413, 415, 420, 422, 429, 434, 440, 858, **10:** 329, 333, 335, 341, 349, 350, 352, 356, 359-362, 365, 367, 376, 378, 387, 400, 401, 404, 413, 435, 445, 468, 490, 501, 504, 525, 529, 545, 546, 549, 579
Higginson, Emily (married Vance) (Bance) **3:** 719, 720, 767, 769, **4:** 546
Higginson, Enrique (Henry) **3:** 719, **8:** 758, **10:** 129, 378
Higginson, family **3:** 716, **7:** 786, **8:** 771
Higginson, Henry (Enrique; Enriquito) **1:** 871, **3:** 718, 719, 721, 756, 810, 813, **4:** 17, 39, 75, 153, 154, 258, 266, 320, 323, 344, 369, 406, 422, 483, 536, 546, 552, 554-556, 558, 560, 561, 590, 609, 618, 619, **5:** 254, 255, 260, 266, 271, 292, 313, 322, 532, 534, 587, 784, 790, 827, 832, 857, 860, **6:** 34, 305, 331, 549, 578, 604, 638, 645, 665, 696, 744, 846, 862, **7:** 311, 382, 467, 497, 508, 647, 661-663, 681, 742, 752, 785, 786, **8:** 61, 138, 164, 166, 384, 390, 466, 482, 503, 526, 529, 536, 626, 670, 743, 758, 771, 830, **9:** 2, 6, 11, 54, 232, 291, 300, 301, 321, 422, 438, 440, 785, 790-792, 862, 889, **10:** 465
Higginson, Maria (Mariquita) **3:** 719, **5:** 753, 756, **6:** 365, **7:** 355, 663, 681, 786, **8:** 447, 553, 626, **9:** 43, 121, 188, 292, 438, 870, **10:** 297, 318, 335, 347, 349, 352, 378, 427, 465
Higginson, Maria Luisa **8:** 167, 748, **9:** 43, 403, 703
Higginson, Mary (married Smith) (Mariquita) **3:** 717, 718, **4:** 546
Higginson, Mrs. **3:** 717
Higginson, William **1:** 871, **3:** 719, **4:** 546, **5:** 430, 432, 851
Highbeech (Highbeach) **1:** 472, 474
Higueras, Eulogio **8:** 615, **9:** 288
Hildebrand *see* Gregory VII, Pope
Hildebrand, Mr. Von (Hildebrande) **2:** 336, 357, 400, 427
Hildebrand, Sophia (born Baur) **2:** 357, 379
Hildesheim **5:** 652
Hill, Captain **2:** 62
Hill, F. **1:** 52, 58, 59, 62-64, 67-69, 71, 836, **5:** 203
Hill, Lord **9:** 554
Hill, Mr. **1:** 466
Hill, Mrs. **1:** 68
Hill, Rowland **3:** 452
Hilleröd **2:** 545, 546
Hilmers, Mr. **2:** 437
Hilmershausen **5:** 106
Hilyard, Robin **4:** 336
Hincke, Mr. **3:** 770, **4:** 14, 551
Hinckeldei, Mr. Von **6:** 253
Hindman, Mr. **2:** 14
Hindostan **1:** 755, **5:** 395, 464, 513
Hinojosa, Mr. **5:** 421, 422
Hinrichson, Mr. **4:** 510
Hinsche, Mr. **3:** 571
Hintach, M. M. **2:** 861
Hinter Bruhl **3:** 438
Hintze, Luisa *see* Hugues, Luisa
Hippo, Bishop of **9:** 868
Hirsch, Meyer **3:** 820
Hirsch, Mr. **2:** 441, **8:** 855
Hirschberg **3:** 482
Hispaniola **8:** 506
Hitchcock, Mr. **3:** 597
Hito **1:** 336
Hitzig, F. G. (Hetzig) **3:** 111, 112, 116, 119-122, 125-129, 131, 136, 139, 143, 145-147, 150, 218, 220, 240
Hitzing **3:** 449
Hobart Town **1:** 117
Hobart, Mr. (Hobart Pasha) **8:** 404
Hobbes, Mr. **8:** 621
Hobhouse, Mr. **9:** 727
Hobson, Captain **4:** 262, 272, 302, 359
Hobson, Lieutenant **5:** 656-658
Hobson, Mr. **1:** 800, 802, 831, **3:** 705, **4:** 287, 359, 372, **5:** 864, **6:** 558, 649, 749, **7:** 83, 794, 818

Hobson, Mrs. **1:** 802, 830, 831, **4:** 359, **5:** 864, **6:** 295, 558, 649, 749, 786, **7:** 44, 82, 83
Hochberg, Count von **3:** 467
Hoche, General **2:** 752, **5:** 74
Hochheim **2:** 768
Hochkirken **2:** 677
Höchst **5:** 89, **9:** 542
Hockmeyer, Mr. **3:** 523, **5:** 144
Hodge, Mr. **1:** 211-214, 236
Hodges, Colonel **1:** 757, **2:** 400
Hodges, Mr. **4:** 774, **9:** 196, **10:** 390
Hodgkins, Mr. **1:** 620
Hodgson, Mr. **7:** 130
Hodgson, William **1:** 62, 63, 67, 68, 71, 73-75, 102, 104, 105, 124, 333, **4:** 108
Hodson, Captain **4:** 595
Hodson, William **5:** 399
Hoedel, Emil **8:** 746
Hoenfelde **2:** 484
Hoenschwangau **6:** 138
Hof Gastein *see* Bad Gastein
Hofer, Andreas (Andrew) **2:** 285, **3:** 371, 372, 374, **5:** 78
Hoffmann, Miss **7:** 231
Hoffmann, Mr. (Hoffman) **1:** 553, **2:** 407, 747, **4:** 395, **5:** 325, **6:** 99, 102
Hoffmann, Mrs. **1:** 553, 555
Hof-Geismar **5:** 106
Hogarth, Mr. **1:** 490, 493, **8:** 590
Hogendorf, Mr. **1:** 438
Hoggad, James **2:** 281
Högsdorf **2:** 482
Hohen Weiler **6:** 139
Hohenlinden **3:** 417, **4:** 722, **10:** 130
Hohenlohe Schillings-Fürst, Prince of (Prince of Ratibor) **5:** 108
Hohenlohe, Prince of **3:** 436, 437, **8:** 688
Hohenrain **2:** 812, 813
Hohenstauffen, Conradine von **6:** 137
Hohenstauffen, family **3:** 99, 115, **4:** 243, 247, 273, **6:** 137, 595, 676, **7:** 459, **8:** 393, **10:** 333, 539
Hohenwart **3:** 424
Hohenzollern, family **2:** 671, 766, **4:** 723, **7:** 180, **8:** 393, **10:** 333
Hohenzollern, Leopold of, Prince (Prince of Hohenzollern-Siegmaringen) **7:** 180, **8:** 197, 527
Hohenzollern, Prince of **6:** 762
Hohenzollern-Hechingen **2:** 806
Hohenzollern-Siegmaringen, Princess of **5:** 405
Hohnstein **3:** 496
Holbein, Hans (Holbin) **2:** 469, **3:** 11, 223, 237, 312, 315, 408, 410, 500, **4:** 711, 817, **9:** 503, 515
Holberg, Mrs. **2:** 598-600, 603, 604
Holberg, Prince **3:** 324
Holborn **2:** 118, 172, 174, **8:** 764, **9:** 596, 654
Holck, Andreas **8:** 146
Holcombe, Mr. **7:** 859, **8:** 173, **9:** 379, 392, 399, 425, 434, 760, 787
Holden, Mr. von **6:** 423
Holdermann, Mr. **9:** 617
Holguin, Mr. **9:** 327
Holk, Count **2:** 400, 441, **4:** 775
Holk, Countess **2:** 441
Holland **1:** 68, 371, 372, 506, 696, **2:** 59, 423, 696, 703, 708, 711, 713, 718, 721, 732, 741, 758, **4:** 208, **5:** 344, 416, 491, 679, 684, 688, 738, 762, 872, **6:** 70, 347, 355, 660, 718, 719, 803, 816, **7:** 222, 558, **8:** 184, 687, **9:** 642, **10:** 130, 395
Holland, Henry **10:** 79, 186
Holland, King of (Grand Duke of Luxemburg) **2:** 718, **3:** 4, 324, **5:** 55, 866, **6:** 79, 502, 765, 805, 807, 808
Holland, Lord **1:** 504, **9:** 727
Holland, Mr. **5:** 638
Hollen, Lewin Heinrich von **1:** 579
Hollerbrunn **9:** 516
Hollingsted **6:** 585
Holmblad, Mr. **2:** 541, 542, 543
Holmen **2:** 590
Holmes, W. **4:** 397
Holmstrand **2:** 637
Holst, Mr. **3:** 543
Holsteen, Baron von **2:** 522
Holstein **1:** 370, 373, 394, 397, 399, 429, 434, 440, 442, 475, 514, 560, 758, **2:** 329, 366, 367, 372, 381, 384, 432, 447, 466, 471, 476, 478, 482, 484, 492, 494, 497, 501, 503, 504, 515, 526, 589, 640, 641, 689, 690, 792, **3:** 526, **4:** 18, 35, 209-211, 223, 254, 362, 384, 409, 433, 487, 551, 617, 743, 764, 770, **5:** 388, 393, **6:** 34, 73-76, 559,

Holstein (cont.) 560, 570, 573, 576-578, 580, 609, 624, 655, 663, 682, 704, 724, 764, 765, 778, **7:** 536, 553, **8:** 728, **9:** 457, 481
Holstein and Slesvic, Duke of **6:** 576
Holstein *see also* Schleswig Holstein
Holstein Sondenburg Augustemburg, Princess of **3:** 3
Holstein Sonderburg-Augustemburg, Prince of **2:** 535
Holstein, Count of (von Holstein) **2:** 487, 488, 742
Holstein, Duke of **2:** 478, 650
Holstein, Lieutenant von **2:** 479
Holsteinbeck, family **2:** 511
Holstein-Sonderburg-Augustenburg, family **6:** 576
Holstein-Sonderburg-Glücksburg, family **6:** 576
Holtelmann, Mr. **2:** 613
Holten, Mr. von **1:** 445, **9:** 274
Holtenau **2:** 369, 491, 494, 499, 641, **4:** 222, 270
Holwig, Mrs. **2:** 781
Holyhead **5:** 661, 669, **8:** 607
Holzendorff, Mr. von **4:** 207
Holzinger, Mr. **4:** 352
Holzminden **5:** 108
Homburg **2:** 778, 792, **6:** 695, **7:** 276, **8:** 172, 200, 201
Home, Ninian **3:** 667
Homer **2:** 415, **3:** 6, 110, 138, 658, **5:** 509, **9:** 433, 505
Hommeling, Hans **2:** 468
Hönckel, Malchen *see* Kirchner, Malchen
Honda **9:** 324
Hondekoetter, Gysprecht (Hondekotter) **3:** 310, 402
Honduras **4:** 645, **7:** 736, **8:** 300
Honefossen **2:** 577
Honfleur **9:** 135
Hong (Honge, Hongen) **2:** 577, 594, 618
Hong Kong (Hongkong) **1:** 379, **2:** 43, **4:** 405, 406, 597, 757, **5:** 394, 777, **6:** 414, **7:** 574, 590, 610, 734, **8:** 237, 293, 341, 362, 724, 812, **10:** 110, 384
Honness **2:** 741, 743
Honolulu **5:** 364
Honoré, Miss **2:** 722
Honorius III, Pope **2:** 515
Honorius, Emperor **3:** 198
Honorius, Pope **3:** 215
Honthorst, Gherard (Honthardst) **3:** 316, 402
Hood, General **6:** 650, **8:** 18
Hook, Theodore **4:** 627
Hooker, General **6:** 476, **8:** 383
Hoop, Mr. Van der **2:** 702, 705
Hoorn **2:** 703
Hoosten, Mr. **1:** 830
Hope Grant, Admiral **5:** 649, 761, 778, 779
Hope, Mr. **1:** 517, **2:** 699, 705, **7:** 202
Hopetown, Earl of **2:** 278
Hopkins, Francis (Frances) **4:** 587, 588, 590, 595, 601, 610
Hopkins, Mr. **2:** 831
Hopkins, Mrs. **2:** 831
Hopper, W. **4:** 447, 455, 462, 484, 496, 502
Horace **1:** 400, 423, **2:** 439, 449, **3:** 94, 242, 244, 257, 821, 883, **9:** 433, **10:** 92
Horn **1:** 416, **2:** 444, 834, **3:** 533, **4:** 761, 762
Horn, Count **5:** 57
Horn, Gustavus **10:** 332
Horn, John **4:** 608
Horn, Pastor (Clergyman; Reverend) **1:** 582, 601, **2:** 402, **9:** 457
Hornby, Admiral **8:** 598
Hornby, Thomas **1:** 302, 303
Horne **2:** 518, 519
Hornemann, Mr. **5:** 130, 136
Hornillos **1:** 742
Hornsdorf **2:** 470
Horsely **2:** 292
Horsey, Admiral de **8:** 392, 406, 465, 472, **9:** 103
Horst, Mr. von der **4:** 597
Horten (Hørten) **2:** 569, 637
Hoskjoier, Mr. **3:** 40
Hostrup, Caroline Von (born Tesdorff) (Testorf; Testorff; Carolina) **2:** 357, 358, 360, 379, 380, 400, 405, 416, 442, 459, 693, 696, **3:** 98, **4:** 756
Hostrup, Mr. Von (Von-Hostrup) **3:** 98, **4:** 756
Houlder, Mr. **5:** 276
Hov **2:** 597, 598

Hoved-Øen **2:** 585
Hovey, General **6:** 754, 828, 851, 854, 859, **7:** 175
Hovey, Miss **6:** 760
Hovnøe **2:** 606
Howard, John **4:** 844
Howard, Mr. **2:** 176
Howell, Mr. **4:** 323
Howitt, Mary **4:** 52, 70
Howth **2:** 213, 227
Höxter **5:** 108
Hoyle, Caroline **1:** 614, **4:** 529, **5:** 267
Hoyle, Eloy **1:** 614
Hoyle, John **1:** 303, 304, 613, 614, 616, 618, 619, 621-625, 628, 639, 687, 695, 696, 698, 706, **2:** 459, 539, **3:** 855, **4:** 430, 431, 444, 483, 529, **5:** 267, 274, 335, **8:** 79, 88
Hoyle, John Anselmo (Juan) **1:** 614, **8:** 88, 89
Hoyle, Josefa **1:** 614, 615, 621
Hoyle, Susana Victoria (Susannah) **1:** 614, **4:** 529
Hoyle, Thomas **8:** 286
Huachaca, Mr. **1:** 247, 256, 257
Huacho **1:** 65, 358, 610, 725, 737, 746, 747, 749, 773, 774, **5:** 310, 313, 318, 431, **6:** 20, 297, 681, 690, 697, 699, 777, **7:** 92, 143, 192, 347, 412, 598, **8:** 869, **9:** 421, 441, 765
Huaillura **4:** 469
Hualcará (Hualcarrá) **7:** 87, 210, **8:** 114, **9:** 50
Hualgayoc (Huallgayoc) **1:** 234, 645, 647, 648, 650-653, 655-657, 660, 663, 664, 667, 670, 673, 675, 677, 689, 693, **2:** 12, **8:** 741
Huallata **1:** 297
Hualpen **1:** 837
Huamachuco **1:** 614, 643, 644, 692, 696-698, 700-702, 704, 715, 717, 752, **7:** 723
Huamalies **5:** 686
Huamanga *see* Ayacucho
Huanca, Catalina **10:** 478
Huancané (Guancané) **1:** 140, 147, 148, 165, **6:** 805, **8:** 238
Huancarama **1:** 271, **2:** 15
Huancavelica **1:** 250-252, 254, 255, 259, **4:** 526, **5:** 426, 450, **6:** 28, 30, 666, 844, **9:** 728, **10:** 60
Huancayo **1:** 244-248, 251, 255, 259, 284, 363, 645, 687, 776, **4:** 550, **5:** 418, **6:** 24, 28, 670, 678, 679, 809, 841, 844, **7:** 440, 591, 596, 825, 854, 858, **9:** 814
Huancayo, Queen of *see* Ugarte, Ventura
Huanchaco **1:** 303, 611, 612, 615, 621, 624, 629, **2:** 70, 884, **4:** 147, 439, 444, 598, **5:** 253, 428, 611, **6:** 281, **7:** 293, **8:** 869
Huando **1:** 249, 250, 259
Huandoval **1:** 713
Huanillos **8:** 869, 873, **9:** 37
Huanohuano **1:** 317
Huanta **1:** 226, 246, 247, 252, 255-257, 259, **5:** 438, 644, **10:** 525
Huantajaya (Guantajaya; Guantijaya) **1:** 234, 850, 851, **5:** 826, **10:** 294
Huánuco (Guánuco) **1:** 210, 213, 214, 216, 218-222, 224, 226, 227, 229, 230, 239, 242, 249, 258, 832, **3:** 837, **4:** 6, 73, 110, 237, 423, 582, 701, **5:** 527, **7:** 407, 577, 586, 598, 655, 723, **8:** 159, 642, **10:** 298
Huaqui **1:** 157, 175
Huaqui, El Conde de (Count of) **1:** 157, **7:** 314
Huaraz (Huaras) **1:** 200, 220, 712, 714, 725-727, 729, 734, 738-740, 758, 774, **3:** 748, **4:** 142, 184, **5:** 253, 767, **6:** 18, 24, 614, 838, 841, 844, **7:** 293, 332, 599, 723, **8:** 487, 784, **9:** 242, 409, 869, 871
Huari **1:** 712, 722, 731
Huari Copla **1:** 234
Huariaca **1:** 215, 226, 229, 231
Huarinas **1:** 161
Huarmey **7:** 190, **8:** 869
Huaro **1:** 295
Huarochirí **4:** 580, **5:** 717, 735, **7:** 652, **8:** 706
Huarral **1:** 751
Huasamayo **7:** 223
Huascar **1:** 275, 295
Huasco **1:** 843, **8:** 869
Huato **1:** 722
Huaura **1:** 358, 610, 747
Huaylacucho **1:** 356, 770
Huaylas (Huayllas) **1:** 643, 712, 717, 718, 720, 721, 730, 774
Huayllabamba **1:** 286
Huayobamba **1:** 690
Huayuric **1:** 314
Huber, Mr. **4:** 227
Hubert **2:** 819
Hubert, Saint **3:** 392

Hübner, Baron de (Hubner) **5:** 544, **8:** 260, 262, 265-267, 269, 272-276, 278-282, 288, 290, 292, 293
Huby, Mr. **5:** 303
Huddington, Earl **3:** 826
Hudson, Captain **5:** 467
Hudson, Charles **6:** 699
Hudson, Mr. **3:** 573
Huellin, Mr. (Huelin) **3:** 785, **4:** 153, **5:** 586, 587, 590
Huerta, Mr. **7:** 169
Huertas, Archbishop (Bishop of Arequipa; Bishop of Puno) (Huerta) **6:** 720, **7:** 45, 46, 127, 169, 181-183, 220, 233, 577, 586, 672, **8:** 208, **9:** 10, 257, **10:** 484
Huertas, Manuel **1:** 133
Huet, Mr. **5:** 363, 440, 475, 476, 533, 534, 594, 607, 638, 700, 701, 704
Hüffel, Mr. (Huffel) **5:** 382, 383, **6:** 261
Huger, Mr. **9:** 100
Hughes, Archbishop of New York **6:** 49
Hugo, Victor **2:** 739, 888, **4:** 680, **7:** 719, **10:** 231
Hugues, Agnes **3:** 509, **6:** 58, 226
Hugues, Anton **1:** 378, 435, 439, 587, **2:** 646, **3:** 509, 532, **6:** 58, 226, 237, **7:** 234, **9:** 68, 212, 460, **10:** 52
Hugues, Bertha **3:** 509, **6:** 226
Hugues, Charles **3:** 509
Hugues, Cornelia (Hugnes) *see* Kramer, Cornelia
Hugues, family **1:** 435, 440-442, 537, 543-545, 551, 553, 554, 561, 571, 586, 598, **9:** 460, 466
Hugues, Hannchen **3:** 509
Hugues, Henry (Enrique) **4:** 441, 471
Hugues, Johanna **6:** 226
Hugues, Luisa (born Hintze) (Louisa; Louise; Luiza) **1:** 379, **2:** 359, 398, 425, **4:** 743, 751, **5:** 120, 798, **6:** 60, 228, 408, 416, 425, 430, **9:** 68, 212, **10:** 52
Hugues, Marc André (André; Andrés) **1:** 379, 380, 424, 439, 784, **3:** 399, 407, 412, 417, 419-424, 435, 436, 441, 453, 489, 508, **4:** 99, **5:** 137, **6:** 239-241, 499, 501, 505, 507, **9:** 460, **10:** 254, 257
Hugues, Maria (born Willink) **1:** 422, 423, 439, 540, 541, 560, 570, 571, 587, 597, 599, 602, **9:** 602
Hugues, Mr. **1:** 555, **4:** 369, **6:** 250, **9:** 561, 570, 574, 575, 577, 579
Hugues, Philip **9:** 575
Hugues, Philip Anton (Hughes) **1:** 378, 383, 404, 422, 423, 434, 435, 438, 439, 443, 493, 527, 535, 541, 542, 545, 548, 549, 559, 562, 563, 570, 571, 587, 597, 599, 602, 784, **2:** 639, 646, 777, **3:** 538, **9:** 459, 460, 463, 470, 533, 536, 558, 559, 683
Hugues, Theodor (Theodore) **1:** 380, 424, 435, 439, 441, 442, 542, 543, 549-551, 571, 578, 579, 784, **2:** 350, **3:** 487, 489, 508-510, 532, 534, 538, 539, **4:** 739, **5:** 136, 138, **6:** 58, 225, 226, 236, 237, 240, 254, 258, 429, 431, 438, **7:** 234, **8:** 737, 753, 818, **9:** 68, 460
Huguet, Mr. **7:** 591, **9:** 225
Hühnerwasser **9:** 509
Hui *see* Huy
Huichuma **1:** 296
Huidobro, Federico **7:** 385
Hulin, Colonel **10:** 399
Hull (Kingston-upon-Hull) **2:** 325, 326, 373, 413, 528, 695, **3:** 623, **9:** 491, **10:** 457
Hulle, Mr. **4:** 319, 626
Hullet, Mr. **9:** 689
Hulsenbech, Charles (Hulsenbeck) *see* Hülsenbeck, Charles
Hülsenbeck, Charles (Hulsenbech; Hülsenbech; Hulsenbeck) **5:** 239, 240, 272, 298, 509, 780, **6:** 376, **7:** 9, 583, 643, 866, **8:** 295, 826, **10:** 420
Hülsenbeck, Mariana *see* Moreira de Hülsenbeck, Mariana
Humaiti **7:** 42
Humberto *see* Umberto, King of Italy
Humboldt, Frederick Henry Alexander von, Baron (de Humboldt; of Humboldt; Alexandre) **1:** 234, 640, 671, 755, **2:** 645, **4:** 773, **5:** 78, 500, 604
Hume, David **2:** 270, **3:** 884, **6:** 595, **10:** 362
Hume, Mr. **3:** 292
Hümme **5:** 106
Humphrey, Duke of Gloucester **2:** 180
Humphreys, H. **6:** 581
Humphreys, Mr. **4:** 450
Humphreys, Richard **2:** 40, **4:** 250, **5:** 587, 616, **6:** 604

Hunäus, Mr. (Hunnäus) **1:** 808-810, 813, 818, 819, 827, **7:** 72
Hunäus, Mrs. **1:** 815, 818
Hundeicker, Mr. (Hundeiker) **2:** 686, 687
Hundsdorf **6:** 127
Hünecken, Julius (Hunecken) **4:** 230, **5:** 206, 211, 216, 218, 219, 228, 230, 231, 238-242, 244, 246, 251, 314, 388, 456, 604, 819, **6:** 424, 431
Hunecken, Julius *see* Hünecken, Julius
Hungary **2:** 784, **3:** 424, 444, 450, 451, **4:** 206, 223, 310, 329, 341, 351, 381, 393, 408, 432, **5:** 39, 107, 629, 630, 811, 820, 850, **6:** 105, 789, **8:** 161, 333, **9:** 15, 168
Hungary, King of **8:** 348
Hungary, Prince Palatine of **6:** 106
Hunsbye **2:** 505
Hunt, G. **4:** 660
Hunt, Mr. **1:** 551
Hunt, Theodore **1:** 561
Hunt, Wilson G. **5:** 469
Hunter, Dr. **2:** 248
Hunter, General **5:** 867
Hunter, Joseph **1:** 52, 60, 61, 63, 64
Hunter, Mr. **2:** 48, 276, **5:** 582, **6:** 527
Hüpcken, Mr. **2:** 403
Hur *see* Ur
Hurlan **9:** 580
Hurry, Henry Bold **1:** 458
Hurst **4:** 655, 660
Hurtado, Carmen **10:** 527
Hurtado, José Nicolas **6:** 594, 596, **7:** 481, 495, 547, 600, 630, 660, 724, 828, **8:** 107, 164, 435, 719, 794, **9:** 46, 142, 151, 270, 342, 343
Hurtado, Marcelino **7:** 793-795, 818
Hurtado, Mr. **3:** 779, **6:** 392
Hurtado, Vicente **3:** 705, **7:** 134, 562, 589, 600, 618, 699, 788, 794, 818, 828, 844, **8:** 165, 224
Huskisson, William **2:** 232, **3:** 415
Huss, Johann (Von Huss; John) **2:** 783, 811, 813, **6:** 140
Hussein Dey **3:** 49
Hussein Pasha, Dey of Algiers **3:** 51, 64
Husterbach **2:** 742
Husum **2:** 631, **6:** 585, 657
Hutchinson, Mr. **2:** 596, 597, 622
Hutchinson, Viscount *see* Hely-Hutchinson, John Luke George, Lord
Huth, Frederick (Fred; Frederic) **1:** 6, 60, 177, 182, 187, 304, 327-329, 331, 525, 754, 758, 802, 808, 830, **2:** 31, 125, 126, 136, 137, 139, 351, 378, 407, 814, 815, **3:** 34, 479, 531, 535, 600, 631, 728, 731, 733, 765, 814, 817, 849, 857, 864, 868, 874, 876, 881, **4:** 4, 13, 16, 21, 25, 34, 36, 41, 45, 58, 75, 76, 78, 82, 93, 100, 108, 120, 139, 148, 150, 156, 160, 161, 170, 173, 179, 184, 212, 215, 220, 245, 246, 251, 260, 271, 274, 283, 294, 301, 324, 338, 344, 412, 413, 421, 425, 439, 450, 466, 468, 470, 487, 492, 513, 539, 551, 553, 576, 598, 801, 869, **5:** 141, 206, 269, 292, 298, 336, 337, 344, 345, 360, 364, 375-377, 386, 454, 481, 498, 537, 542, 591, 616, 626, 678, 690, 713, 714, 770, 776, 794, 818, 833, 838, 844, 848, **6:** 279, 292, 309, 321, 407, 568, 580, 680, 687, 701, 824, 827, **7:** 49, 91, 110, 124, 128, 129, 205, 206, 225, 232, 246, 277, 307, 309, 328, 329, 334, 357, 400, 421, 429, 430, 501, 524, 709, 722, 726, 738, 747, 788, 822, **8:** 24, 69, 70, 75-78, 116, 295, 302, **9:** 158, 170, 690, 761, **10:** 528
Hutten, Ulrich von **2:** 824
Huttmann, Mr. **3:** 827
Hüttner, Anastasia **9:** 484
Hüttner, Constance **9:** 484
Hüttner, Mrs. **9:** 480-482, 484
Huy (Hui) **6:** 258, 440
Hvedholm **2:** 517, 518
Hven **2:** 541, 542, 561
Hvidt, Charlotte **2:** 561
Hvidt, L. N. **2:** 538, 560, 561, 566, 640
Hvidt, Theresa **2:** 561
Hyderabad, General **5:** 399
Hyeres **3:** 29
Hymann, Mr. **3:** 507
Hythe **5:** 807

Ibañez, Ambrosio **4:** 50, 168, 801
Ibañez, Mr. **8:** 50, 51, 470
Ibarra, Colonel **8:** 121
Ibarra, Mr. *see* Ybarra, Mr.
Ibrahim Pasha **2:** 649, **4:** 331
Ibrail **8:** 402

Ica (Yca) **1:** 78, 192, 256, 307, 311-314, 343, 345-347, 355, 764, 774, **2:** 434, **3:** 757, 814, 840, **4:** 115, 151, 352, 411, 434, 439, 582, **5:** 450, 653, 723, 726, 728, 754, **6:** 18, 22, 29, 623, 669, 685, 726, 754, 809, 839, 844, **7:** 29, 30, 78, 93, 267, 292, 318, 347, 460, 466, 551, 592, 603, 642, **8:** 63, 102, 206, 500, 515, 573, 745, 748, 784, 808, 823, 851, **9:** 56, 88, 118, 142, 158, 176, 233, 240, 241, 243, 271, 437, 448, 838, 858, 862, **10:** 32, 46, 51, 59, 60, 66, 148, 167, 271, 329, 337, 359
Icaza, Francisco de Paula (Icasa) **5:** 364, 489
Icaza, Manuel **5:** 247
Icaza, Mr. **3:** 885
Iceland **2:** 536, 543, 603, **7:** 537, **8:** 788
Iddesleigh, Earl of **10:** 41, 79, 80, 148
Idiaques, Mr. (Idiaquez) **5:** 810, 856
Idstedt **2:** 516, **4:** 542, 551, 596, **5:** 328, **6:** 563
Iffland, Mr. **3:** 412
Iganza, Mr. **4:** 623
Igarza, Daniel (Ygarza) **5:** 830, **7:** 421, 463, **8:** 473, **9:** 378, 379, 381, 393, **10:** 277
Iglau **3:** 457
Iglesias, Joaquin **10:** 301
Iglesias, Miguel **6:** 844, **7:** 28, 249, 625, 632, 652, 656, 834, 835, **8:** 280, 749, **9:** 237, 420, 751, 774, **10:** 27, 36, 40, 49, 58, 72, 76, 82, 148, 216, 224, 230, 231, 259, 284, 286, 331, 354, 422, 536
Ignacia **5:** 511, 512
Ignacio, Mr. **2:** 46
Ignatief, Mr. **8:** 313
Iguain, J. F. (Yguain) **4:** 104, 106, 155, 241, 243, 383, 403, 613, 616, **6:** 23
Iguain, Mr. **3:** 766, 808, 816
Igueras, Eulegio **7:** 234
Iguirre, Mr. **7:** 444
Il Burgo di Vico **2:** 894, 895
Ilave **1:** 155, 175
Illapel **4:** 148
Illimani **9:** 70
Illingworth, Admiral **4:** 627
Illinois **2:** 347, **6:** 677, **7:** 292, **8:** 266, **10:** 222
Ilo **3:** 763, **5:** 439, **7:** 33, 174, 228, 621, 624, 625, 723, **8:** 385, 411, 487, 784, 869, **9:** 229, 249, 252, 298
Ilzstad **3:** 426
Imaña, Miguel (Ymaña) **1:** 649, 651, 653, 655, 663
Imbabura **7:** 36
Imbert de Saint-Amand, Mr. **10:** 251
Inchkeith **2:** 277
Incisa **3:** 301
Inclan, Colonel **6:** 851, 852
Inclan, Mr. **5:** 522
India **4:** 666, **5:** 406, 410, 414, 491, 509, 510, 513, 594, 610, 726, 736, 748, 793, 846, **6:** 330, 764, 860, **7:** 238, **8:** 611, **9:** 71, 243, 336, 426, **10:** 47, 172, 173, 216
Indiana **4:** 632, **6:** 334
Inez (married Paz Soldan) (Iñez) **7:** 47, 48
Infantas **8:** 865
Ingaví (Ingarve) **1:** 608, **3:** 848
Ingermann, Mr. **4:** 458
Inglefield, Mr. **5:** 656
Ingramsdorf **3:** 473
Ingunsa, Mr. **7:** 205
Ingunsa, Mrs. **7:** 205
Ingunza, Francisco *see* Yngunza, Francisco
Ingunza, Manuel E. **7:** 723
Ingunza, Mr. **1:** 210, 224, **5:** 846
Inkermann **6:** 8
Innspruck (Innsprück; Innsprük; Innspruk; Inspruck) **3:** 312, 361, 366, 368, 371, 379, **6:** 128, 262, **9:** 523
Innstadt **3:** 427
Inojoso, Colonel **6:** 661
Inojoso, Mr. **7:** 432, 436
Interlaken (Interlacken) **2:** 843-845, **5:** 641, **6:** 148-150, 152, 153, 158, 180
Inverness **4:** 499, **8:** 586
Iowa **6:** 334
Iparraguirre, Manuel (Yparraguirre) **7:** 627, **8:** 395, 436, 717, **9:** 355, 718, 720, **10:** 94, 97
Ips **3:** 431
Ipswich **1:** 451
Iquicha **1:** 255
Iquique **1:** 82, 157, 191, 322, 848-852, **2:** 55, 69, 73, 95, **3:** 757, 792, **4:** 20, 21, 25, 70, 84, 126, 131, 401, 405, 410, 436, **5:** 175, 329, 389, 440, 525, 605, 682, 686, 790, **6:** 29, 286, 460, 809, 838, **7:** 31, 32, 46, 68, 103, 108, 230, 244, 274, 283, 347, 386, 418, 444, 463, 482, 501, 505, 539, 550, 554, 561,

587-589, 595, 634, 668, 738, 740, 747, 801, 802, 804, 805, 861, **8:** 30, 43, 49, 54-57, 60, 61, 65, 76-78, 107, 109, 111, 202, 295, 304, 336, 377, 386, 388, 390, 393, 394, 399, 400, 403, 421, 422, 431, 438, 446, 520, 559, 562, 625, 869, 870, **9:** 22, 24-27, 32, 34, 35, 38-40, 61, 62, 74, 75, 77, 78, 81, 82, 84, 94, 110, 113, 127, 129, 136, 147, 157, 174, 202, 207, 208, 213, 218, 221, 248, 270, 271, 283, 298, 368, 415, 420, 709, 714, 749, 761, **10:** 241, 404, 581
Iquitos **10:** 285, 368, 457
Irarrazabal, Mr. (Irarazabal; Irarrázaval) **5:** 364, 422, 442, 549, 642, 644, 646, 659
Ireland (Green Isle) **1:** 10, 218, 305, 343, **2:** 48, 94, 127, 210, 213, 215, 217, 219, 223, 244, 290, 418, 684, 853, **3:** 628, 713, 714, 739, 816, **4:** 23, 41, 203, 214, 228, 254, 270, 343, 652, 654, 655, 786, 853, **5:** 415-417, 466, 669, 731, 752, 812, 847, **6:** 287, 288, 291, 505, 587, 696, 739, 796, 816, 856, **7:** 17, 81, 361, 558, **8:** 117, 160, 161, 184, 318, 375, 764, **9:** 78, 190, 868, **10:** 41, 120, 159, 180, 188, 224, 341, 404, 515
Irene **6:** 373
Iriarte (Irriarte) *see* Yriarte
Irigoyen, J. Manuel (Irrigoyen) *see* Yrigoyen, J. Manuel
Irigoyen, Mr. **10:** 84, 86, 172, 176, 276, 286
Irigoyen, Simon **10:** 85, 229, 286
Iriquete, Mr. (Iricquete) **4:** 688, 689
Irrazarbal, Mr. **8:** 235
Irrazurís, Mr. **6:** 225
Irsoutsk **5:** 518
Irving, Dr. **9:** 665
Irving, Mr. **4:** 156
Irving, Richard (Irvin; Irwin) **4:** 296, 323, 392, **6:** 8, 44, 48, 256
Irving, Washington **1:** 22, 844, **2:** 846, **5:** 671, **8:** 296, 304, 371
Isaac, F. S. **1:** 529, **5:** 268, 813, **6:** 316, **7:** 7, 599, 650, 674, 747, 814, **8:** 10, 16, 464, 496, **9:** 160, 830
Isaac, Frederick **4:** 574
Isaac, J. F. **9:** 383
Isaac, Mr. **5:** 533, **6:** 39, 40, **9:** 584, **10:** 465
Isaacson, Mr. **7:** 803, **8:** 238, 353, 429, 437, 438, 564, 636, 643, 691, 783, 784, 831, 868, **9:** 37, 81, 160, 241, 254, 267, 294, 315, 330, 334, 338, 339, 362, 365, 386, 394, 415, 694, 707, 726, 736, 737, 830, 831, **10:** 368, 372
Isaacson, Mrs. **10:** 384
Isabel **2:** 511, 718, **4:** 335, **5:** 220, **7:** 62, 100, 561
Isabel (married Becerra) **7:** 838, 873, 874, **8:** 10, 92, 214
Isabel (married Ulloa) **4:** 15, **7:** 322
Isabel II, Queen of Spain (Isabela; Isabella) **2:** 127, **4:** 30, 35, 119, 168, 498, 541, 666, 684, 854, **5:** 279, 306, 658, 663, 669, 707, **6:** 9, 630, 730, **7:** 41-43, 47, 157, 180, 200, 213, 420, 666, **8:** 37, 529, **10:** 167
Isabella, Queen of England (Isabel) **10:** 221
Isaguirre, Bernardo **1:** 163
Isaiah **3:** 267
Ischerning, Mr. **4:** 210
Ischia **2:** 515, **3:** 104, 107, 151, 192, 193, **5:** 725
Ischl **6:** 111-117, 119, 120, 149, 180
Iscue, Juan Francisco *see* Izcue, Juan Francisco
Isella **2:** 881
Isidorus, Saint **1:** 293
Isla de Cabras **1:** 797
Islas Florianas **6:** 344, 356
Islay **1:** 105-107, 298-303, 317, 319-322, 325, 336, 338, 339, 352, 355, 357, 361, 363, 649, 764, 770, 775, 777, 853-855, 859, 860, 866, 867, **2:** 21, 28, 44, 192, 592, 880, **3:** 33, 523, 576, 623, 631, 704, 717, 759, 760, 763, 775-778, 786, 791, 798-800, 808, 809, 859, 878, 879, **4:** 4, 7, 36, 42, 69, 78, 92-95, 105, 110, 112, 137, 139, 147, 149, 153, 165, 245, 253, 285, 324, 342, 366, 375, 388, 390, 406, 439, 445, 451, 456, 457, 459, 498, 533, 546, 558, 586, 601, 606, 607, 609, 613, 621, 628, 749, **5:** 138, 257, 260, 271, 384, 423, 426, 428, 429, 433, 438, 439, 444-446, 498, 551, 554-557, 570, 572, 573, 575, 583-585, 601, 626, 632, 665, 746, 823, 837, 840, **6:** 25, 29, 31, 32, 64, 279, 332, 338, 348, 365, 661, 670, 671, 686, 696, 782, 796, 829, 831, 832, 835, 837, 841, 845, 850, 853, **7:** 14-16, 31, 67, 75, 112, 168, 172, 204, 220, 223, 298, 310, 358, 704, 705, 739, 746, 749, **8:** 222, 290, 320, 386, 395, 448, 487, 512, 659, 702, 869, **10:** 60, 81

Isle de France ( L'Isle de France) **1:** 330, **6:** 459, **9:** 558
Isles of Hawks *see* Azores
Islington **1:** 482, **2:** 172, 188, **3:** 577, 579, 583, 586, 602, 605
Ismael **9:** 157
Ismael, Khedive **10:** 160
Ismailia (Ismalia) **6:** 687, **8:** 139, 140, 141
Isny **6:** 139
Isola Bella **6:** 212
Isola Madre **6:** 212
Israël **9:** 453
Israel, Mr. **1:** 445
Isselmonde **2:** 710
Istria **3:** 338
Italy **1:** 384, 446, 472, 493, 532, **2:** 71, 73, 76, 79, 349, 350, 429, 455, 456, 521, 696, 781, 803, 813, 839, 884, 885, 887, 889, 894, 896, **3:** 5-7, 16, 17, 22, 74, 85, 113-116, 140, 141, 155, 156, 227, 258, 298, 314, 328, 334, 360, 368, 400-403, 406, 420, 538, 589, 598, 701, 846, **4:** 60, 61, 207, 223, 228, 239, 240, 254, 270, 284, 365, 393, 408, 421, 437, 439, 575, 601, 666, 691, 696, 711, 817, **5:** 159, 165, 171, 331, 407, 544, 603, 616, 625, 629, 636, 641, 649, 654, 666, 669, 673, 674, 682, 687, 688, 691, 693, 695, 718, 726, 738, 742, 743, 748, 792, 811, 824, **6:** 34, 35, 74, 119, 167, 169, 183, 194, 213, 262, 299, 321, 327, 334, 367, 397, 404, 462, 486, 569, 636, 660, 682, 718, 719, 754, 755, 757, 760, 762, 765, 770, 772, 778, 779, 781, 791, 814, 816, 835, 845, **7:** 20, 89, 124, 191, 205, 233, 256, 279, 280, 385, 419, 420, 532, 618, **8:** 140, 203, 342, 359, 362, 673, 689, 840, 855, 868, **9:** 4, 51, 115, 137, 467, 518, 653, **10:** 124, 203, 210, 214, 274, 292, 340, 362, 388, 575
Itata **1:** 832
Ithaca **5:** 531
Itúrbide, Emperor of Mexico **8:** 409
Ituriaga, Mr. **6:** 661, 666
Ituriaga, Mrs. **1:** 246
Iturregui, Colonel **4:** 50, 108, 163, 178
Iturregui, family **1:** 615
Iturregui, General (Yturregui) **3:** 576, **4:** 609, **6:** 24, **7:** 196, 270, 427, 428, **8:** 18, 70
Iturregui, Mr. **1:** 611, 612, 615, 623, 639, **2:** 51, 70, **3:** 645
Iturregui, Mrs. **1:** 624
Iturrino, Mr. **4:** 579
Itzehoe (Itzhoe) **1:** 443, 444, 514, 589, **2:** 366, 418, 427, 428, 504, 862, **3:** 585, **4:** 18, 87, **6:** 765, **9:** 675
Itzstein, Mr. **3:** 471
Iuli **1:** 155
Ivan **3:** 486
Ivoire **2:** 860
Izaguirre, Baltazar E. **8:** 70
Izcacucho **1:** 695
Izcuchaca **1:** 249, **6:** 31
Izcue, Delfina (married Saenz) (Sanz; Yzcue) **3:** 822, **5:** 675, 809, **6:** 335, 339, 603, **7:** 485, 523
Izcue, Inéz *see* Gutierrez, Inéz
Izcue, Jose Rafael (Yzcue; Jose Felipe; Pepe) **3:** 822, 885, **4:** 34, 344, **5:** 310, 693, **7:** 229, 323, 485, 486, 565, 571, 615, **8:** 363, 724, 775, 814, 842, 843, **9:** 60, 77, 94, 95, 97, 105, 108, 114, **10:** 228, 230, 231, 241, 421, 422
Izcue, Juan Francisco (Iscue; Yzcue; I. F.) **1:** 729, 731, 743, **2:** 42, **3:** 740, 822, 828, 830, 833, 881, **5:** 514, **7:** 485, **8:** 775, **10:** 422
Izcue, Mr. **1:** 366, 367
Izquierdo, Domingo **1:** 193, 305, **5:** 542

J'Ansen, Mr. (L'Anson) **8:** 344, 811, **10:** 138
Jacinte, Mr. **7:** 121
Jack, Charles **1:** 103, **2:** 207, **3:** 798, **5:** 554, 556, 560, 565, 580, **8:** 659, **9:** 91
Jack, Charles John **3:** 616
Jack, James (Fletcher) **1:** 103, 860, 861, 864, 874, **2:** 26, 207, **3:** 731, 743, 798, 859, **4:** 14, 138, 139, 168, **5:** 554, 556, 560, 565, 580, **6:** 50, 442, **7:** 673, **8:** 659, **9:** 91
Jack, John C. (Fletcher) **1:** 102-104, 108, 120, 351, 861, 864, **2:** 200, 206, 207, 230, 231, **3:** 616, 622, 623, 629, 795, 798, **5:** 554, 556, 560, 565, 580, **6:** 442, **7:** 441, 673, **8:** 659, **9:** 91
Jack, Miss **3:** 768-770
Jack, Mr. **2:** 23

Jack, Mrs. (born Church) **2:** 207, 231, **3:** 616, 622, 623
Jackmel *see* Jacmel
Jackson, General (Stonewall) **6:** 337, 352, 476, **8:** 18, 383, 584
Jackson, Mr. **3:** 842, 845, 864, 876, 881, 886, **4:** 12, 35, 45, 89, 93, 100, 120, 142
Jackson, William **1:** 87, 89, 124, 125, 187, 188, **2:** 234, **3:** 800
Jacmel (Jackmel; Jaquemel) **3:** 673, 838, **5:** 499, 620, **7:** 632
Jacob **3:** 61, 62, **9:** 331
Jacob, Mr. **1:** 432, **2:** 423, 426, 427, **4:** 765, 776, **6:** 70
Jacobi, Mr. **2:** 671, **4:** 756, **10:** 267
Jacobi, Mrs. **4:** 756
Jacobini, Mr. **10:** 131
Jacobsen, A. W. **9:** 541
Jacobson, Mr. **5:** 552, 559, 570, 581-585, 593, 596, 600, 620
Jacoby, S. **10:** 355
Jacorena, Mr. **5:** 703
Jacquand, Claudius **4:** 689
Jacquetta, Duchess of Bedford **4:** 336
Jacub Khan *see* Yakoob Khan
Jaen **1:** 624, 644, 657, **4:** 21, 40
Jäger, Dr. **6:** 68, 101
Jager, Mr. **3:** 185-187, **9:** 471, 473, 477
Jäger, Mr. **6:** 108
Jägermann, Mr. **1:** 444
Jago, Saint **1:** 680
Jahn, Mr. **1:** 567
Jahncke, Mr. **2:** 444, 457
Jaime **9:** 819
Jakutsk **5:** 518, **8:** 231
Jamaica **1:** 219, **3:** 656, 669, 670, 673, 674, 676, 679, 680, 691, 697, 704, 838, **4:** 65, 102, 645, 651, 652, **6:** 274, 389, 530, 532-535, 537, 722, **7:** 253, 271, 378, 824, **8:** 396, 625
James **4:** 261
James I **2:** 59
James I, King of England (James VI, King) **2:** 266, 267, 787, **3:** 579, **4:** 79, **10:** 139, 140, 401
James II of England **5:** 663, **8:** 233
James II of Scotland **2:** 59, 273
James III **3:** 276
James IV **10:** 140
James V of Scotland **2:** 273, **10:** 140
James, Earl of Douglas **2:** 286, 293
James, Major **2:** 170
James, Mr. **2:** 390, **3:** 681, 682, 684, 776, 862, **4:** 79, 101, 125, 259, 483, **5:** 405, 643, 719, **9:** 259, **10:** 139, 144
James, Mrs. **2:** 170
James, Saint **3:** 270, 331
Jameson, Enriqueta *see* Conroy, Enriqueta
Jameson, H. R. J. **8:** 464
Jameson, Mr. **4:** 176, 258, 263, 274, 282, 326, 332, 340, 350, 361, 429, 456, 585, **5:** 294, 585, 587, 830, **7:** 589, 649, **8:** 295, 413, 422, 520
Jameson, Mrs. **4:** 483, **5:** 294
Jameson, Robert **7:** 649
Jamieson, Captain **3:** 680
Jamieson, Catherine **2:** 255
Jamieson, Mrs. **2:** 254
Jamison, John **2:** 244, 245
Jamison, Mr. (Jamieson) **2:** 244-246, 255, **3:** 654, **6:** 384
Jamison, William (Jamieson) **2:** 245
Janacancha **1:** 646
Jáne, Mr. **5:** 379
Jann, General Von der (Van der) **7:** 213, 234
Jansen, Mr. **1:** 373, **2:** 512, 610, **3:** 699, **6:** 390, **7:** 211, 311
Japan **1:** 785, **4:** 808, **5:** 376, 493, 504, 518, **6:** 302, 332, 814, **7:** 382, 390, 436, 459, 492, 547, 588, 610, 632, 670, 842, **8:** 125, 154, 260, 272-274, 278, 526, 598-600, 868, **10:** 153, 351, 459
Japan, Emperor of **5:** 409
Japan, Mikado of **8:** 275
Japan, Tykoon of **6:** 814
Jaquemel *see* Jacmel
Jara, José Maria La **3:** 777-779, **7:** 356, 358, 360, 368, 408, 416, 424, 434, 436, 442-444, 450, 451, 481, 484, 487, 538, **9:** 801
Jara, Mr. La **1:** 608, 858, **3:** 778, **5:** 575, **8:** 427
Jara, Mr. La *see also* Lajara, Mr.
Jara, Wenceslao de la (La Jara) **6:** 793, **7:** 304
Jaramillo, Enrique **5:** 323
Jaramillo, J. F. **2:** 29, **4:** 72, 155
Jaramillo, Miss **4:** 370

Jaramillo, Ms. **4:** 370, 504
Jaranso, Gertrud **3:** 185
Jaranso, Mr. (Jaranzo) **2:** 821, **3:** 186
Jarate, Mr. **4:** 370
Jarvis, Mr. (Jarveis) **1:** 443, 540, **4:** 776, **5:** 627
Jasper **1:** 550
Jauhuay **1:** 326
Jauja **1:** 195, 242-246, 248, 249, 255, 259, 342, 361, 775, 776, **2:** 44, 45, **3:** 789, **4:** 103-105, 159, 583, **5:** 675, 706, 784, 803, 805, 814, **6:** 30, 300, 334, 680, 841, 844, **7:** 21, 153, 155, 353, 684, **8:** 188, 189, 356, 488, 515, **9:** 197, 416, 814, 822, 833, 851
Java **2:** 697, **5:** 456
Javise, Mr. **2:** 363
Jaxt-hausen **8:** 684
Jay, Eliza **1:** 457
Jay, John **1:** 288, 381, 397, 451, 455-461, 472, 474, 477, 480, 483, 490, 492, 495, 505, **2:** 151, 187, **4:** 179, **5:** 392, **9:** 564, 630, **10:** 105
Jay, Margaret **1:** 457
Jay, Miss **1:** 460, 475, 477
Jay, Mrs. **1:** 457, 459, 494
Jean, Mr. **2:** 719, 722
Jeannette Elizabeth Julie, Gräfinn Magauly **3:** 318
Jeckel, Bernard **7:** 333
Jecker, Mr. **6:** 387, 388, **7:** 261
Jedburgh **2:** 292
Jeddah **5:** 411, 464, 473
Jeddo *see* Yeddo
Jefferson, Mr. **3:** 764, 766, 785, **5:** 556, 638, **7:** 74, 705
Jefferson, Mrs. **7:** 705
Jeffreys, Mr. **9:** 313
Jellachich, Mr. (Ban of the Croats) **4:** 310, 316, 341
Jellalabad **1:** 755, **3:** 843
Jemappes (Jemappe) **3:** 444, **4:** 735
Jena **1:** 386, 430, **2:** 377, 672, 673, **3:** 475, 505-507, **4:** 703, 719, **5:** 54, 126, 786, **6:** 413, 438, **9:** 471, **10:** 571
Jenisch, Martin Johann **1:** 432, 563, 579, **2:** 421, 547, **3:** 531
Jenkins, Mr. **10:** 314
Jenkler, Mr. **3:** 456
Jenner, Mr. **4:** 844
Jennings, Robert (Jennigs) **2:** 141, 172
Jensen, Mr. **2:** 599, 604, 605
Jeres **4:** 354
Jerkind (Jerkin) **2:** 595
Jerningham, Mrs. **7:** 150
Jerningham, William *see* Stafford Jerningham, William
Jeroboam, King **9:** 453
Jerome Napoleon *see* Bonaparte, Jerome
Jerome of Prague **2:** 813, **6:** 140
Jerome, Saint **3:** 281, 331
Jersey **1:** 108, **3:** 608, 720, **5:** 496
Jersey City (New Jersey City) **5:** 635, **8:** 186, **9:** 347
Jerusalem **2:** 713, 724, **3:** 198, 215, 262, **4:** 185, 827, **5:** 52, **6:** 6, 99, **8:** 480, 485, **9:** 70, 115, 126, 453, 512, **10:** 127
Jessen, Mr. **2:** 455
Jessen, Mrs. **1:** 417
Jesus **1:** 643, 645, **3:** 786, 796, 797, **8:** 171, 652
Jesus Christ (Christ; Jesu Cristo) **1:** 160, 240, 382, 409, 582, 622, **2:** 39, 40, 260, 468, 498, 518, 522, 552, 564, 598, 601, 662, 714, 734, 737, 742, 790, 802, 837, 893, **3:** 5, 11, 23, 101, 138, 148, 179, 192, 210, 221, 223, 228, 232, 237, 238, 246, 247, 256, 259, 265, 267, 270, 275, 277, 278, 281, 282, 285, 287, 289, 291, 298, 303, 306, 307, 309, 310, 314, 316, 321, 322, 330, 331, 337, 350, 357, 363, 376, 410, 414, 445, 450, 454, 475, 499, 516, 535, 829-831, **4:** 124, 185, 273, 479, 496, 789, 810, 812, 827, 876, 877, **5:** 66, 201, **6:** 88, 89, 99, 131, 185, 187, 189, 219, 220, 562, 731, 756, **7:** 137, 280, 537, 813, **8:** 131, 297, 523, 693, **9:** 69, 70, 327, 331, 504, 505, 646, 648, 650, 744, 747, **10:** 65, 126, 127, 296, 301, 353
Jetchen **3:** 517
Jette **3:** 558
Jeune, C. **9:** 539
Jewitt, Commodore **2:** 64
Jimenez, Colonel (Polilla) **5:** 568, 569, **7:** 222
Jimenez, Esteban (Estevan) **5:** 717, 735
Jimenez, José **7:** 60, 367, 688, 696, 706, 713, 716, 724, 732, 735, 740, 742, 751-754, 769, 778, 791, 799, 805, 816, 819, 823, 835, 839, 843, 854, 873, 876, 877, **8:** 8, 14, 16, 19,

26, 42, 66, 69, 416, 417, 695, 712, 715, 829, 832, 851, **9:** 53

Jimenez, José Mariano **10:** 443

Jimenez, Lastenia **5:** 569, 573

Jimenez, Mr. **8:** 750, **9:** 336

Jimet, Mr. **7:** 675

Jinéz, Colonel **6:** 828, 829, 831

Joachim I, Elector of Brandenburg **6:** 656

Joannes Britanicus **4:** 101

Joannes Georgius, Elector **9:** 501

Joaquin I, King of Naples *see* Murat, Joaquin

Joaquina **5:** 578, **7:** 176, **10:** 349, 360

Jobst, Mr. **2:** 753, 806

Jockheim, Mr. (Jocheim) **4:** 738, 739

Jocos (Matará) **1:** 690

Jode, Mr. **6:** 256

Johann (Johan) **5:** 324, 680, **6:** 78, 109, 116, 119, 123, 141, 144, 146, 163-165, 172, 183, 206, 210, 211, 213, 215, 216, 224, 226, 233, 244, 246, 259, 271, 272

Johann, Archduke **4:** 254

Johanna **1:** 578, 579

Johanna II, Queen of Naples **3:** 115

Johansen, Mr. **1:** 528

John **5:** 351, **6:** 617

John Charles XIV, King of Sweden *see* Bernadotte, Jean Baptiste Jules

John I, King of Denmark **6:** 656

John XXII, Pope **2:** 813, **6:** 140

John of Austria (de Austria, Juan) **3:** 237, **5:** 54

John of Luxemburg, King of Bohemia **3:** 362

John of Nepomuk, Saint (John Nepomuc; Nepomouk; St. Nepomuc) **3:** 459, 460, **6:** 96, 98, **9:** 510, 512

John the younger, Duke of Sonderburg **2:** 511

John, Archduke (Regent) **3:** 367, 381, **4:** 408, **5:** 92, **8:** 305

John, Duke of Mecklemburg **2:** 650

John, Duke of Saxony **3:** 315

John, King of Abyssinia **7:** 14, 15

John, King of Denmark **6:** 656

John, King of England (John Lackland) **2:** 102, **3:** 303, **4:** 855

John, King of Saxony **6:** 765, **7:** 492, 549

John, Saint (John the Baptist; St. John) **2:** 522, 552, 564, **3:** 23, 222, 270, 303, 306, 307, 309, 310, 318, 322, 331, 415, **4:** 810, **6:** 89, 131, 185, **9:** 504

John, Saint (John the Evangelist) **2:** 598, **3:** 330, 331, **9:** 327

Johnson, Agustina *see* Ureta, Agustina

Johnson, Andrew (Johnston) **6:** 677, 685, 695, 708, 791, **7:** 3, 4, 12, 14, 15, 17, 68, 143

Johnson, Captain **5:** 322, 586, 587, **6:** 279, 280

Johnson, Enriqueta (married Stafford) **1:** 106, **4:** 110, 113, 114, 121, 127, 133, 136, **5:** 559, 580

Johnson, family **2:** 153

Johnson, General **6:** 677

Johnson, James **2:** 268

Johnson, John Frederick (Johnston; Frederic) **1:** 102, 105-107, 112, 129, 860, 874, **2:** 23-25, 142, 153, **3:** 798, 799, 802, **4:** 109, 110, 112-114, 119, 137, 139, 179, 253, **5:** 542, 549, 556, 559, 562, 569, 572, 576, 577, 580-582, 591, 600, 602, 605, 670, 672, 686, 692, 700, 707, 708, 807, **6:** 13, 14, 300, 385, 566, 568, 569, **7:** 173, 705, **8:** 13, 298, **9:** 176, **10:** 391, 464

Johnson, Juana (Juanita) **1:** 106, **3:** 802, **5:** 602, 708, **6:** 300, 385

Johnson, Julia (married Ward) **1:** 106, **3:** 802, **5:** 559, 582, **10:** 368, 384, 391, 397, 464

Johnson, Mr. **1:** 82, 84, **2:** 142, **3:** 703, **4:** 108, **9:** 307, 635, **10:** 189

Johnson, Mrs. **2:** 152

Johnson, Samuel **8:** 371, **10:** 349

Johnston, Mrs. **1:** 836, **6:** 505

Johnstone, Mr. **3:** 605, 606

Joilet **10:** 222

Joinville **3:** 55

Joinville, C. **8:** 112, 120, 153

Joinville, Prince of **2:** 649, **4:** 684, 725, **5:** 262, **8:** 48

Joly, Mr. (Jolly) **9:** 620, 681

Jonensee **2:** 829

Jones, Captain **6:** 737

Jones, Miss **3:** 620

Jones, Miss *see also* Bright, Mrs.

Jones, Mr. **2:** 396, 406, 418, 424, 429, 434, 443, 568, 630, **5:** 608, **6:** 530, **8:** 626

Jones, Mrs. (born More) **6:** 534, 535, 537, 538

Jongh, Bertha de *see* Schutte, Bertha

Jongh, Hermann De (Herman) **5:** 136, **6:** 63, 65, 66, 73
Jongh, Martin De **6:** 63, 207
Jongh, Mr. De **1:** 570, 602, **2:** 436
Jongh, Mrs. De **5:** 136, **6:** 63
Jonserud **2:** 635
Jonsrad **2:** 574
Jordan, Mr. **5:** 532, 826, **6:** 290, 305
José **1:** 608, 622, 638, 639, 643, 647, 651, 672, 678, 688, 689, 694, 695, 697, 698, 714, 715, 719, 729, 741, 742, 746, **2:** 55, 58, **4:** 17, 490, **6:** 830, **8:** 229, **9:** 400, 736, 774, 779, **10:** 26, 152, 242, 253
José Maria **5:** 860
Josefa **3:** 800, **5:** 565, **7:** 533
Josefa (married Corso) **8:** 43
Josefina **6:** 637
Josefina (La Josefina) **5:** 247, 631, **6:** 540
Joseph **3:** 282, **4:** 876, **8:** 301, **9:** 331, **10:** 104
Joseph II, Emperor of Germany **3:** 346, 437, 447, 455, **6:** 106, 109, **9:** 525
Joseph, Mr. **9:** 347
Joseph, Saint (San José) **1:** 99, 612, 680, **3:** 310, 316, 322, 446, 454, **5:** 201, 580, **6:** 220
Josephine **7:** 181, **9:** 546, 549, 551
Josephine Maximiliana Eugénie **5:** 634, **8:** 155
Josephine, Empress of France **2:** 729, **3:** 407, **4:** 723, 729, 792, 808, 809, **10:** 145, 245, 259
Josephowitch, Mr. **2:** 759
Josephstadt **3:** 434
Josephus **2:** 52, **3:** 11
Josselin, Melchor **3:** 400
Joy, Captain **4:** 619, 620, 629, **5:** 242
Joy, Mr. **4:** 633, 637-639
Joy, Mrs. **5:** 242
Juan **4:** 385, 501, **5:** 663, 719, 745, **6:** 442, 620, 686, 691, 698, 702, 804, 821, 829, **7:** 7, 18, 30, 42, 61, 149, 176, 194, 254, 349, 381, 438, 446, 456, 480, 506, 520, 544, 577, 603, **8:** 424, 523, 639, 738, 777, 820, **9:** 5, 72, 91, 129, 209, 289, 322, 342, 400, 445, 447, 695, 710, 723, 736, 740, 755, 778, 787, 825, **10:** 175, 271, 334, 428, 449, 476, 483, 516
Juan Fernandez **1:** 772, 796, 797
Juana **1:** 705, **4:** 297, 397, 455, 572, **6:** 691, 692, **10:** 175, 200, 223, 224, 309, 334
Juana de Dios **1:** 86, 92
Juana la Loca **3:** 370
Juanita **4:** 584
Juarez, Mr. **6:** 302, 306, 310, 387, 388, 818, 820, **7:** 360, 361
Judah **9:** 453
Judas Iscariot **2:** 39, 468, 563, 564, 601, **3:** 277, 831, **7:** 537, **9:** 331, **10:** 126
Judge, Charles **1:** 4, **9:** 619, 639, 641, 662, 670, 683, 688
Judith **3:** 268, 300, 314, **4:** 788, **9:** 515
Jughurta **3:** 118, 239, 821
Juigné, Ms. **1:** 383
Juli **1:** 155, 175
Julia **5:** 152
Julia Domna (Donina) **9:** 506
Julia Pia, Empress **3:** 257
Julia, Juan **6:** 533
Juliaca **1:** 139, **7:** 476, 723, **8:** 487, 784, **10:** 60
Julian **1:** 742, 744
Julian III, Pope **3:** 263
Julian, Apostle **5:** 74
Juliana Maria **2:** 529, 557
Jülich **9:** 547
Julien, Mr. **6:** 459
Julio **10:** 34
Julius Caesar (Caeser; Cæsar; Cesar) **2:** 92, **3:** 96, 110, 131, 203, 258, 316, 352, 400, 821, **4:** 101, 125, 147, 438, 443, 456, 683, 787, 788, **6:** 481, 484, **9:** 550, 819, 837
Julius II, Pope **3:** 224, 226, 306, **6:** 187
Julius, Jette **3:** 554
Julius, Mr. **4:** 751
Jump, Thomas **4:** 174, 313, 314, 445, **6:** 378-381, 390, 392
Jüncken, Mr. **6:** 65-67
Jundavi **1:** 164
Jung Bahadoor, Prince of Nepaul **5:** 410
Jung Bunzlau **3:** 463
Jung, Mr. **2:** 686
Junin **1:** 212, 237, 238, 248, 249, 263, 712, 739, 744, 773, **3:** 837, **4:** 67, 103, 367, 368, **5:** 284, 426, 450, 516, 520, 628, 835, **6:** 366, 716, **7:** 577, 591, 655, **8:** 447, 459, 515, 704, 743, **9:** 280, **10:** 131, 169
Junker, Dr. **10:** 191

Jupiter Capitolimus **6:** 690
Jürgensen, Hans Peter **8:** 146
Jürgensen, Miss (Jürginsen) **6:** 423
Jurgensen, Mr. **1:** 598
Justianini, Mr. **4:** 860
Justinian **4:** 789
Justinian I **3:** 114
Juthorn (Juthron) **4:** 762
Jütland (Jutland) **2:** 513, 516, 544, 554, **4:** 223, 224, 254, 551, **6:** 582, 585, 587, 593, 609, 657
Jütterbock **2:** 666
Juvenal **3:** 132, 821, **4:** 101, 121, 125, 142
Juventius **3:** 220

Kabylie **3:** 38
Kaffa *see* Theodosia
Kähler, Emma **1:** 421, 598
Kähler, Miss **1:** 421
Kaitz **3:** 489
Kala *see* Nimrod
Kalaphate **6:** 7
Kalenberg, Mr. **8:** 286
Kallon **3:** 413
Kallsen, Otto **2:** 417
Kamehameha III, King of Sandwich Islands **4:** 132
Kamehameha IV, King of Sandwich Islands **5:** 669
Kamerun **10:** 22
Kamtschatka (Kamtskatcha) **3:** 515, **5:** 518, **6:** 381, **8:** 184
Kanders **5:** 424
Kandersteg **3:** 397
Kane, Melinda **9:** 645, 654, 655, 669
Kane, Miss **9:** 645, 654, 655
Kane, Mr. **7:** 453, **9:** 660
Kane, Mrs. **9:** 645, 660, 669, 670, 898
Kansas **5:** 812, **8:** 585
Kant, Mr. **8:** 859
Kapff, Mr. Von **4:** 78
Kappeln (Kappel) **2:** 825, **6:** 586
Kara Mustapha **3:** 446
Karatheodoro Effendi **8:** 689
Karlsbad *see* Carlsbad
Karndten *see* Carinthia
Kars **8:** 392, 402, 414, 438, 451, 517, 573, 753
Kashgar **8:** 573
Kashgar, Emir of **8:** 573
Kaskel, Mr. **3:** 102, 487, 492
Kass, Mr. **6:** 279
Kast, Mr. **6:** 324, **7:** 90, 215, 326, 448, 473, 543, 545, **8:** 377
Kasten **3:** 428
Kastendyk **8:** 48
Kate **8:** 574
Katen, Mr. Von **6:** 256
Katkoff, Mr. **10:** 225, 231
Kauffmann, Mr. **9:** 701, 704, 708
Kauffungen, Kunz Von **6:** 90
Kaufmann, Colonel **6:** 620
Kaulbach, Mr. **6:** 79
Kaunitz, Mr. **4:** 70
Kay, Mr. **1:** 815
Kayser, Emile **3:** 90, 99, 102
Kayser, family **6:** 229
Kayser, Mr. (Kaiser) **4:** 222, 756, **5:** 132, 139, 140, **6:** 229, **10:** 222
Kayser, Mrs. (Kaiser) **4:** 756, **5:** 132, 139
Kean, Charles **8:** 371
Kean, Edmund **8:** 370, **9:** 600
Kedenburg, Mr. (Kedemburg; Kedimburg) **2:** 352, 364, 385, 386, 394, 410, 419, 648, 650, 695, **3:** 400, 554
Keetmann, Peter **1:** 470, **2:** 352
Kehl **2:** 793, 795, **6:** 523
Keil *see* Kiel
Keith, Mr. **2:** 677
Keller, Mr. **2:** 871, **3:** 2
Kellerman, General **3:** 335
Kelley, Mr. **1:** 540
Kellinghusen, Miss (Kelinghausen) **2:** 693, 694, **3:** 524
Kellinghusen, Molly (Kelinghausen) **2:** 692, 694, **3:** 524
Kelly, Eliza (Lise) *see* Gorrissen, Eliza
Kemble, Charles **4:** 832
Kemish, Mr. **7:** 344
Kempe **10:** 343
Kempis, Thomas á **10:** 343
Kempten **6:** 138, 139
Kendall, Henry (Kendal) **1:** 124, 125, 187, 188, **2:** 121, 191, **3:** 587, 796, **6:** 528, **7:** 172, **10:** 295
Kendall, James **3:** 796, 802
Kendall, Mr. **1:** 860

Kendall, Mrs. **3:** 842
Kennard, Mr. **6:** 336, 337, 349, 361, 362
Kennedy, Captain **5:** 656
Kennington **1:** 4, 69, **8:** 737, **9:** 593, 596, 597, 599, 602, 604-607, 610, 616, 619, 620, 622, 624, 625, 628, 629, 631, 638-640, 642, 897
Kensington (Kensigton) **2:** 196, **4:** 213, **5:** 392
Kent **1:** 488
Kent, Constance **6:** 698
Kent, Duke of **4:** 828
Kentucky **4:** 632, **5:** 812, **6:** 294, 346, 376, 555, 617, 650, 677
Keogh, Mr. (Keog) **2:** 853, 855
Kepler, John **5:** 783, **9:** 533
Keppingen **2:** 744
Kernz **2:** 836
Kerr, Mr. **2:** 245, 255, **6:** 275
Kersel, Mr. **2:** 779, 780
Kervanger, Mr. **2:** 712
Kessel, Mr. **4:** 68
Kessenich (Kesenich) **2:** 738
Ketschach **3:** 381
Kew **6:** 53, 269
Keyders, Mr. **2:** 720
Khrön, Dr. **2:** 522
Kibitzhorn **2:** 482
Kiel (Keil) **1:** 400, 472, 473, 530, **2:** 364, 366-369, 371, 373, 408, 412, 417, 427, 480, 486, 489-491, 495-499, 502, 504, 529, 544, 566, 639-641, 647, 648, 656, 689-691, 695, 697, 735, 799, 862, **3:** 407, 466, 519, 537, 543, 545, 556, 715, **4:** 17, 210, 211, 222, 270, 384, 409, 575, 753, 771, **5:** 152, 328, 811, **6:** 76, 77, 413, 563, 577, 583, 657, 679, 704, **7:** 232, 292, 334, **9:** 746, **10:** 356, 489, 493, 499
Kienau **3:** 472
Kiew **5:** 811
Kind, F. **9:** 537
Kind, Mr. **6:** 324, 330, **9:** 464
Kinderdyck **2:** 710
King Bomba *see* Ferdinand II, King of Naples
King Thomas, William (King Alexander) **8:** 322
King, Edward **10:** 34, 58
King, Miss **2:** 499
King, Miss *see also* Donner, Mrs.
King, Mr. **2:** 546, 553, 563, **5:** 279, 301, 314, **10:** 139, 144
King, Mrs. **2:** 545
Kingo, Bishop **2:** 556
Kingston **2:** 185, 684, **3:** 666, 670, 675, 676, 678-681, **4:** 663, **5:** 548, **7:** 793, **9:** 632
Kingston upon Thames (Kingston on Thames) **1:** 407, **2:** 183, 184, **6:** 53, **9:** 631
Kingston-upon-Hull *see* Hull
Kingstown **2:** 210, 213, 214, 222, 225-229, **3:** 186, **6:** 180
Kinney, Dr. **6:** 618, 639
Kinsky, Prince **6:** 96
Kinsky, Princess **2:** 666
Kirch-Ditmoldt **5:** 100
Kirchhof, Mr. **7:** 357
Kirchner, Malchen (born Hänckel) (Henckel; Hönckel) **1:** 551, 561, **2:** 363, 384, **4:** 778, **6:** 425
Kirchner, Mr. (Kirckner) **1:** 551, **2:** 363, 384, **4:** 778
Kirch-Nüchel **2:** 482, **3:** 540
Kirchoff, Mr. **4:** 19
Kirchwerder **1:** 589
Kirkelandet **2:** 607, 615
Kirkpatrick, Mr. **6:** 6
Kirnstain **2:** 834
Kissingen **7:** 170, 264, 271, 362, **8:** 172, 200, 207, 463, **9:** 140, 155
Kitz, Ana Maria (Anita) *see* Dibos, Ana Maria
Kitz, Arnold **10:** 87, 239
Kiyota **8:** 281
Kjellerup, Mr. **4:** 64, 67
Kjöbenhavn (Kjobehavn; Kjobenhavn) **2:** 532, 534, 538, 548, 550, 555
Klampenborg **2:** 547
Klapka, General **5:** 630
Klaus, Duke of Holstein **2:** 649
Klausen, Mr. **2:** 415
Kleber, General **2:** 795
Klee, Mr. **3:** 881, 882, 885
Klefecker, Henry (Klepecker) **1:** 187, 188, 304, 305, **6:** 430
Klefeker, Mr. **9:** 686
Klein Flottbeck **2:** 421, **6:** 421
Klein, J. W. **3:** 444
Klein-Nüchel **2:** 482
Kleinworth, Mr. **5:** 652, 794, **6:** 359

Klick, Mrs. **9:** 456, 465
Kling, Mr. **9:** 699
Klippan **2:** 567, 638, 639
Klopstock, Meta **1:** 430
Klopstock, Mr. **1:** 430, **4:** 759, **5:** 126, **6:** 413
Klosterneuburg **3:** 433
Klötz, Mr. **2:** 491
Klug, Mr. **7:** 79, 290
Klump, Mr. **6:** 511-513
Klünder, Mr. (Klunder) **2:** 422, 423
Knauer, David **2:** 336, 346, 644, 693, 694, **3:** 848
Knauer, Edward (Knaur; Knawer; Eduard; Eduardo) **1:** 519, **2:** 7, 337, 338, **3:** 566, **4:** 757, **6:** 723, 765, 777, 785, 786, 806, **7:** 16, 109, 115, 183, 209, 233, 234, 244, 303, 357, 584, 660, 709, **8:** 157, 158, 241, 541, 547, 646, 647, 651, 726, 737, 756, 830, **9:** 43, 249, 352, 428, 716, 723, 750, 760, 802, 817, 831, **10:** 73, 74, 88, 89, 97, 119, 141, 182, 219, 251, 322, 353, 542, 572
Knauer, Emily (born Reincke) (Knaur; Knawer; Reinke) **1:** 28, 520, 534, 537, 538, 544, 546, 547, 551, 562, 564, 569, 570, 572, 573, 577, 579, 581, 583-585, 592, 595, 597-601, 604, **2:** 334, 336, 337, 341, 343, 345, 348, 354, 360, 364, 365, 380, 387, 388, 392, 397, 406, 408, 418, 424, 426, 427, 429, 437, 441-443, 450, 459, 462, 463, 643-645, 682, 689, 692-694, **3:** 519, 523-525, 532, 535, 539, 554-556, 561, 563, 566, 567, 744, 865, **4:** 12, 49, 51, 167, 202, 209, 215, 222, 270, 283, 286, 363, 377, 379, 420, 541, 745, 757, 768, 779, 780, 863, **5:** 121, 127, 128, 137, 141, 142, 148, 161, **6:** 61, 63, 69, 230, 251, 255-257, 414, 415, 423, 429, 433, 574, 596, 726, 765, 798, 800, 806, **7:** 83, 183, 207, 233, 483, 513, 514, 718, **8:** 158, 362, 513, 647, 726, 812, **9:** 212, 274, 457-459, 461, 462, 467, 590, 601, 606, 623, 671, 686, 716, 802, 839, 899, **10:** 251, 308
Knauer, Emily (Knawer) *see* Gänslie, Emily
Knauer, family **3:** 523, **6:** 256, 424
Knauer, George jr. **2:** 337, 450, 644, 645, 693-695, **3:** 524, 535, 563, **4:** 137, 211, 745, 757, **5:** 815, **6:** 69, 230, 423, 432, **8:** 114, 175, **9:** 869, **10:** 251
Knauer, George N. (Knaur; Knawer) **1:** 520, 522, 562, 575, 577, 599, **2:** 336, 337, 343-346, 354, 355, 360, 365-369, 371, 372, 387, 392, 397, 402, 405, 406, 408-410, 412, 414, 418, 424, 426, 429, 437, 441-443, 449-451, 455, 459, 462, 486, 643-646, 682, 689, 691-695, **3:** 519, 523, 524, 532, 535, 554, 556, 557, 561, 563, 566, 585, 744, 852, **4:** 137, 209, 222, 363, 420, 540, 541, 596, 745, 757, 761, 768, 863, **5:** 121, 137, 141, 142, 385, **6:** 61, 63, 69, 70, 228-230, 255-257, 414, 415, 423, 424, 433, **7:** 184, 207, 233, 384, 483, **8:** 114, 812, **9:** 462, 477, 601, 623, 671, 686, 716, 838
Knauer, Henrietta (born Limpricht) (Henny) **2:** 457, **5:** 815, **6:** 69, 230
Knauer, Henry **2:** 346, 693, **3:** 535
Knauer, Hermann **2:** 337, 338, **3:** 566, **4:** 757
Knauer, Julia *see* Kochen, Julia
Knauer, Louise **1:** 562
Knauer, Maria (Knaur; Knawer) *see* Donner, Maria
Knauer, Mrs. **2:** 692
Knauer, Mrs. (born Fritsch) **3:** 566, **7:** 183
Knauer, William (Knaur; Knawer) **2:** 337, 449, 644, 645, 693-695, **3:** 524, 535, 566, **4:** 596, 745, 757, 780, **5:** 128, 135, 142, **6:** 230, 255, **7:** 514, **9:** 802
Knicken **6:** 74
Knipperdolling, Mr. **4:** 798
Knoch, Mr. **2:** 655
Knowland, Thomas **1:** 343
Knox, John **2:** 144, 241, 260, 274, 493, **4:** 832
Knudtson, Mr. (Knudsen; Knusdton) **2:** 599, 602, 603, 636
Kobler, Miss **9:** 500, 508
Kobler, Mr. **9:** 500, 508, 562
Koch, Colonel **2:** 440
Koch, Dr. **10:** 577
Koch, Elise **3:** 517
Koch, J. E. (Kock) **3:** 515, 517
Koch, Magdalen (born von Lotten) (Kock) **3:** 515, 517, **5:** 113, 116, **6:** 238
Koch, Mr. (Kock) **1:** 555, **2:** 428, 440, **3:** 553, **7:** 69
Koch, Theodore (Kock) **3:** 517, **5:** 113-116, **6:** 238, 239

Kochen, Julia (born Knauer) **2:** 337, 338, 387, 644, 694, **3:** 563, **4:** 745, 757, 758, 769, 780, **5:** 142, **6:** 256, 423, 432, **7:** 718, **8:** 158, **10:** 251
Kochen, Mr. **2:** 338, **3:** 563, **5:** 385, **6:** 256, 423, 432, **7:** 718, **8:** 158
Kochhammer, Mr. **3:** 535
Kock, Henry **5:** 714, **6:** 238
Kock, Julia **5:** 116
Kock, Mr. **2:** 696
Kock, Mrs. **5:** 115, 116, **6:** 238, 239
Kock, Paul de **3:** 457
Koeningsmark, Philip Christopher **10:** 403
Kögen, Fredrick **2:** 559
Kohen, Mr. **5:** 794
Köhler, Captain **7:** 356
Köhln *see* Cologne
Kohlrausch, Mr. (Kollrausch) **6:** 609, **7:** 413
Köhncke, Mr. **1:** 433, 434, 446, **2:** 370, 423
Koil, Mr. **9:** 637
Kolb, Charles **3:** 201, 236, 259, 284, 286, 289, 291
Kölbing, Mr. (Kolbing) **4:** 245, 246
Kolding **4:** 552
Kolin (Kollin) **3:** 437, 438, **6:** 97, 106, **10:** 372
Komoru **4:** 444
Konau, Charles (Konaw; Konow) **2:** 585, 608, 609, 611, 612, 617, 618, 636
Konau, Wallace **2:** 617
Kongleven **2:** 575, 576, 635
Kongsberg **2:** 580-582, 596, 635
Kongshagen **2:** 577
Kongsrold **2:** 596
König, Miss **3:** 557
Königsaw **6:** 609
Königsberg (Könisburg; Konigsberg; Konisberg) **1:** 414, 530, **2:** 561, 755, **6:** 9, 426, **7:** 721, **8:** 592, **9:** 642, **10:** 152
Königsgrätz **6:** 771
Königsheim **3:** 464
Königswinter (Konigswinter) **2:** 738, 740-743, **5:** 73
Koninck, Reverend De (Koning) **10:** 296, 303, 306, 309, 342, 378, 561
Konlikoff **4:** 865
Konow **10:** 445
Konow, Augustus **2:** 606, 610
Konow, Mr. **9:** 593, 606, 616
Koopmann, Mr. (Koopman) **9:** 561, 578
Köpcke, F. **8:** 27
Köpcke, Mr. **5:** 141, 794, **6:** 227, **8:** 236
Köppen, Fedor Von **6:** 756
Körner, Mr. **9:** 511, 660
Korsakow, General **2:** 824
Kørsedegaard, Mr. **2:** 588
Kosegarten, Miss (Kosigarten) **2:** 428, **4:** 761, **5:** 132
Kosel **5:** 95
Koss, Mr. **9:** 586, 588, 590, 591, 593, 614, 634, 637, 639, 640, 656, 674, 896
Kossath, Lajos (Kossuth) *see* Kussuth, Lajos
Koster, Laurence **2:** 707
Koster, Miss *see* Edwards, Mrs.
Köster, Mr. **3:** 857, 863, **9:** 540
Köster, Reverend **2:** 331
Köstnitz (Kostnitz) **2:** 810, **6:** 140
Köthen **2:** 664, 666, 685, **3:** 502
Kotzbue, Otto von **1:** 45
Kotzebue, Mr. **2:** 209, **5:** 799, **7:** 269
Kouba **3:** 44, 49
Kourschild Pasha **5:** 744
Kramer, Cornelia **2:** 359
Kramer, Cornelia (born Hugues) (Hugnes; Krämer; Krammer; Nelley; Nellie; Nelly) **1:** 20, 376, 379, 422, 435, 439, 441, 442, 463, 475, 477, 542, 549-551, 561, 563, 571, 586, 598, **2:** 350, 355, 356, 358, 359, 363, 364, 381-386, 389-391, 393, 398, 407, 413, 418, 425, 428, 431, 434, 439, 442-444, 446, 450, 452, 454, 457, 462, 464, 642, 643, 646, 647, 650, 786, **3:** 424, 521, 523, 528, 529, 532, 537, 538, 548, 559, 597, **4:** 742, 749, 750, 767, 777, 781, **5:** 43, 120, 130, 134, 138, 160, 549, 627, 667, 751, 795, 797, 798, **6:** 60, 62, 63, 65, 69, 74, 144, 228, 229, 254, 255, 294, 369, 414, 416, 425, 429, 430, 433, 583, 657, **7:** 211, **8:** 361, 362, 818, **9:** 68, 108, 168, 212, 249, 428, 459, 466, 707, 839, **10:** 135, 204, 317, 329, 425, 502
Kramer, Dr. (Krammer) **1:** 379, 571, **2:** 355, 359, 363, 364, 378, 382-384, 386, 389, 391, 393, 395, 398, 405, 409, 413, 418, 425, 428, 430, 431, 434, 439, 443, 444, 446, 450-452, 454, 456, 457, 464, 642, 643, 646, 736, 737, 884, **3:** 523, 529, 532, 548,

**4:** 751, **5:** 120, 130, 134, 144, 157, 160-162, 751, 797, 798, **6:** 227-229, 236, 254, 255, 407, **9:** 68
Kramer, Maria *see* Siemssen, Maria
Krämer, Mr. **5:** 292, 780, **6:** 369, **7:** 231, **9:** 141, 356
Kramer, Mr. **5:** 386
Kranach, Lucas *see* Cranach, Lucas
Kranzler, Mr. (Kränzler) **2:** 671, 684
Kraus-Branizky, Mrs. **9:** 483
Krebs, Mr. **9:** 502
Kreep, Mr. **1:** 566, **2:** 382
Krelinger, Mr. **2:** 712
Krems **3:** 433
Kreutzberg **2:** 738, 746
Kreutzlingen **2:** 812
Kreuznach (Kreutznach) **4:** 817, **5:** 85
Kriechauf, Dr. **2:** 645
Krimml **3:** 375, 377, 378, 384
Krog, Mr. Von **4:** 542
Krohn, Mr. **9:** 606
Krohn, Reverend (Probst) **1:** 518, **10:** 314
Kroll, Mr. (Croll) **3:** 477, **6:** 80, 233, 236
Kronborg **2:** 541, 542, 639
Kronstern, Mr. Von **2:** 476
Krounenburg **3:** 433
Kroymann, Mr. **1:** 420, **2:** 358
Krüger, Charles **5:** 519, 550, 591, 805
Krüger, Mr. (Kruger) **1:** 548, **2:** 540, **7:** 299, 448, **8:** 390, 465, **9:** 141, 163, 700
Krumdieck, Mr. **7:** 348, 368
Krummensen **2:** 481
Krüngdorff **2:** 740
Krupp, Alfred (Krüpp) **8:** 551, 552, **9:** 328
Krupp, Frederick **10:** 183
Krüse, Mr. **2:** 556
Kudur-Lagamer *see* Cheodorlaomer, King
Kulangrov **2:** 43
Kulm **9:** 475
Kumler, Alexander **6:** 325
Kump, Mr. **1:** 211, 212
Kung, Prince **5:** 776, 778, 779
Kunhardt, Mr. **4:** 222
Kunze, Mrs. **3:** 471
Kursk **2:** 855, 858
Kurtzlake **1:** 589
Kurz, Monica **4:** 324, 341
Kurz, Mr. **4:** 341
Küssnacht (Kussnacht) **2:** 829, **6:** 145, 146, 148
Kussuth, Lajos (Kossath; Kossuth) **4:** 393, 444, **5:** 630
Küttel, Francis (Kuttel; Kuttell) **2:** 831, 832, 834, 837-842, 845
Kutusow, General **9:** 473
Kuylen, Mr. van **9:** 503
Kuyper, Mr. de **2:** 714
Kynance Cove **9:** 156
Kyrchner, Mrs. **2:** 405

L'Annunziata (L'Annunzziata; L'Anunziata) **3:** 117, 122, 125, 139, 151, 191-193
L'Orient **4:** 805
La Agustina **6:** 730, **8:** 826
La Bagheria **3:** 154, 161
La Banda Oriental **3:** 815
La Banda Oriental *see also* Uruguay
La Briezza **3:** 11
La Caldera **1:** 95, 178
La Calera **1:** 825
La Camaca **1:** 661
La Carouge (Carouche) **6:** 160, 166
La Casa **3:** 325
La Cava **3:** 140
La Chapelle **4:** 256
La Charrière, Rosa *see* Telleria, Rosa
La Chimba **1:** 814, 817, 842, **4:** 627
La Chojlla **1:** 172
La Chojlla Grande **1:** 164, 165
La Chosica **7:** 320, **8:** 290, 512, 578, 607, 627, 732, **10:** 232, 236, 240, 279, 376
La Commune des Vesses (La Comune de Vesses) **6:** 466, 469
La Concha **1:** 637
La Croix *see* Lacroix
La Croix, Isabel *see* Aliaga de Lacroix, Isabel
La Estrella **8:** 686
La Ferté **7:** 197
La Fontaine, Mr. **9:** 580
La Fonte de l'Arbre **6:** 483
La Fuente *see* Fuente, de la (dela) *see also* Fuente, La
La Fuente, Antonio *see* Gutierrez de la Fuente, Antonio
La Fuente, Mercedes *see* Zubirat, Mercedes
La Giudecca **6:** 203

La Gorgona **3:** 695
La Grama **1:** 694
La Grazia **3:** 342
La Guayra **3:** 839, **4:** 747
La Huanca **3:** 720
La Isla de Reyes **1:** 833
La Jara **1:** 857, 858, **2:** 28
La Jara, Wenceslao *see* Jara, Wenceslao de la
La Joya **5:** 557, 583, **6:** 835, **7:** 16, 167, 223
La Laja **7:** 223
La Madelaine (Le Madelaine) **4:** 794, 799, 801, **6:** 404, 495
La Magdalena **1:** 340, **3:** 848, **4:** 39, 63, 73, 159, 499, **6:** 710, **7:** 228, 307, 341, 602, 625, 723, 799, **8:** 290, 487, 606, 784, 871, **9:** 316, 827, 833, **10:** 131, 251, 303
La Magdalena del Mar **10:** 239
La Mar *see* Cobija
La Matacona **1:** 312, **10:** 66
La Merced **6:** 852
La Mocha **1:** 46, 47, **9:** 126
La Molina **6:** 706, **9:** 759
La Montaña **9:** 370
La Noria **7:** 634
La Nueva Carolina **8:** 386
La Oroya **6:** 680, **7:** 92, 132, 165, 228, 379, 477, 723, **8:** 406, 487, 694, 784, **10:** 60
La Pacheta **5:** 571
La Palestina **8:** 746
La Palma **5:** 417, 420, 435, 441, 490, 762, **6:** 24, 31-33, 627, 678, **7:** 441, **9:** 69
La Pastelilla **4:** 643
La Pastelita **3:** 684
La Paz **1:** 101, 102, 111-113, 135, 141, 142, 154, 157-163, 166-169, 173, 174, 177, 209, 219, 246, 260, 272, 363, 779, 852, **2:** 808, **3:** 570, 622, 735, 750, 766, 767, 836, 862, **4:** 45, 47, 50, 88, 95, 112, 119, 165, 172, 277, 278, 351, 365, 437, 500, **5:** 527, 552, 856, 863, 864, 868, 871, **6:** 293, 303, 339, 374, 459, 460, 533, 670, 681, 683, **7:** 173, 230, 295, 860, **8:** 13, 87, 381, 427, 428, 672, 775, **9:** 172, 221, 361, 368, 712, **10:** 60
La Peña **5:** 571, 572
La Plata **4:** 624, **5:** 246, **6:** 381
La Polvora **5:** 460
La Poppa **4:** 643
La Puebla **6:** 320, 323, 326, 376, 460
La Puente, Petronila *see* Puente de Marriott, Petronila de la
La Punta **6:** 737, **10:** 54, 146, 411, 425
La Punta de Millehuaja **1:** 171, 172
La Punta de San Luis **4:** 9
La Punta Española **5:** 247
La Repacha **1:** 869
La Rinconada **1:** 326, 327, 334, **6:** 706, **9:** 767, 768
La Rochelle **4:** 310
La Romagna **3:** 17
La Rothière **2:** 676
La Serna, Mr. *see* Serna, Mr. La
La Sirena **5:** 585
La Somma **2:** 883
La Surtegui, Mr. *see* Surtegui, Mr. La
La Todera **3:** 168
La Torre Bueno, Mr. *see* Torre Bueno, Mr. La
La Torre Gavet **3:** 105
La Torre *see* Torre, de la *see also* Torre, La
La Touche, Mr. **3:** 451
La Tour du Nesle **4:** 680
La Tour du Pin **2:** 852, 855, 856
La Valle *see* Lavalle, *see also* Valle, La
La Valle, General *see* Lopez Lavalle, General
La Vega **1:** 837
La Victoria **4:** 77, **5:** 268
La Villa Budhera **3:** 161
La Villette (Vilette; Villete) **4:** 256, **6:** 160, 166, **9:** 556
La Viña **1:** 628
La Ximena **4:** 643
Laach **2:** 746, 747
Laaland **2:** 526, 640
Labade **3:** 164
Laborde, Mrs. **2:** 722
Laboreria, Mr. (Laborreria) **6:** 580, 587, 618
Labrador **5:** 470, **7:** 454
Lachambre, Mr. (La Chambre; Le Chambre) **3:** 733, 734, 824, **4:** 16, 20, 78, 144, 147, 239, 246, 320, 412, 496, 498, 553, 571, 690, **5:** 257, 320, 503, 738, 740, 791, 829, 850, **6:** 250, 306, 321, 325, 366, 398, 407, 460, 590, 594, 596, 608, 625, 641, 659, 660, 679, 720, 773, 816, **7:** 6, 125, 156, 342, 719, **8:** 10, 391, 422, 625, **10:** 495
Lacharrier, Sofia **4:** 508
Lacharrière, Adolfo (Adolphus) **7:** 365, 397

Lacharrière, Adolph (La Charrière; Lacharière; Lacharrier; Adolfo) **4:** 13, 59, 92, 164, 415, 460, 508, 514, 538, 543, 559, 561, **5:** 283, 302, 368, **7:** 464, 828
Lacharrière, Rosa (Lachâriare; Lacharriare; Lacharrier) *see* Telleria, Rosa
Lacken *see* Laken
Lackland, John *see* John, King of England
Lacosta, Mr. **7:** 17
Lacotera, General *see* Cotera, General La
Lacroix, family **10:** 179, 206
Lacroix, Isabel (La Croix) **8:** 173, 447, 463, 703, 728, 761, 781, 813, **9:** 63, 119, **10:** 35, 123, 153, 189, 196, 200, 229, 285, 333-335, 350, 356, 369, 377, 391, 420, 455, 462, 469, 499, 526, 528
Lacroix, Isabel *see also* Aliaga de Lacroix, Isabel
Lacroix, Maria (La Croix) **8:** 129, 173, 447, 703, 728, 761, 781, 813, **9:** 63, 119, **10:** 35, 132, 137, 146, 153, 179, 180, 189, 196, 200, 306, 334, 335, 356, 369, 377, 391, 397, 420, 456, 462, 469, 499, 501, 528, 566
Lacroix, Miss **10:** 74, 257, 289, 379, 451, 489
Lacroix, Mr. (La Croix; Lacroise) **4:** 144, **6:** 784, **7:** 24, 193, **8:** 173, 383, 447, 761, **10:** 275, 356, 420
Lacroix, Mrs. **10:** 71
Ladd, Neat **8:** 617, **9:** 1, 140, 144, 146, 151, 158, 165, 171, 175, 177, 179-181, 185, 188, 189, 191, 205, 219, 220, 235, 239, 242, 245, 246, 249, 259, 263, 264, 269, 276, 281, 290, 292, 299, 302, 306, 309, 320, 323, 346, 347, 349, 375, 386, 399, 405, 406, 430, 436, 438, 439, 442, 445, 447, 449, 455, 693, 695, 696, 699, 701-703, 709, 711, 713, 714, 722, 726, 727, 729, 730, 732, 735, 737, 740, 746, 751, 753, 754, 757, 759, 760, 764, 772, 777, 784, 796, 801, 803, 804, 816, 818, 832, 833, 836, 846, 848, 850-852, 854, 856, 859, 861, 866, **10:** 27, 34, 35, 50, 53, 57, 70, 71, 75, 76, 84, 87, 91, 92, 102, 108, 115, 120, 121, 123, 125, 128, 130, 132, 135, 137, 139, 142, 143, 147, 151, 160, 163, 164, 172, 173, 175, 186, 191, 195, 199, 202, 208, 210, 211, 217, 225, 232, 242, 262, 263, 271, 273, 277, 280, 284, 290, 293, 295, 304, 307, 308, 310, 313, 316, 318, 321, 325, 326, 333, 335, 338, 342, 345, 351-353, 361-363, 365, 369, 370, 375, 378, 383, 389, 390, 396, 398, 401, 404, 405, 411-413, 416-418, 423, 429, 430, 433-436, 438, 441, 442, 444-451, 456, 457, 459-462, 464-473, 475-477, 479, 480, 483, 484, 487, 488, 490, 493, 494, 500, 501, 503, 504, 507-509, 511-514, 516, 519, 523, 524, 526, 532-535, 537, 538, 541, 543-545, 548, 552-560, 562-565, 567, 569, 572-574, 579-581
Laderding **3:** 381
Ladislaus, King **3:** 370
Ladmirault, General **7:** 185
Lado **10:** 133
Lafayette, Mr. **4:** 726, **9:** 99, 100
Laferté **4:** 220
Lafitte, Jaques **2:** 480
Lafond, Mr. (Lafon) **5:** 495, 550, 588, 590, 593
Lafontaine, Alexandre **6:** 275
Lafuente *see* Fuente, de la
Lafuente, Antonio *see* Gutierrez de la Fuente, Antonio
Lafuente, Mercedes *see* Zubirat, Mercedes
Lagaards Øe **2:** 572
Lagnen **2:** 785
Lagny Raincy **4:** 194
Lagomarsino, C. **4:** 155
Lagomarsino, Carlos **8:** 405
Lagomarsino, Francisco **7:** 577
Lagos, Colonel **9:** 858, 859, 864
Lagrange, Mr. **4:** 214
Lagrange, Mrs. **5:** 140
Laguayra **5:** 133
Laguna **1:** 14, 17, 219
Laguna, Colonel **4:** 551
Laharpe, General **2:** 860
Lahore **3:** 843, **4:** 315
Laing, Samuel *see* Lang, Samuel
Laird, Mr. **7:** 81
Laja **1:** 157, 174, 175
Lajara, Count **7:** 82
Lajara, Mr. (La Jara; Lajarra) **1:** 321, **5:** 557, 582, 583, **7:** 82
Lajara, Mr. *see also* Jara, Mr. La
Lajara, Mrs. **5:** 581
Lajoya (La Joya) **5:** 583, 584

Laken (Lacken) **2:** 724, 725, **5:** 59
Lalaga **3:** 165
Lallemand, Mr. **9:** 580
Lama, Mr. **10:** 142
Lamarca, Mr. **7:** 793, **8:** 65
Lamartine, Mr. de **4:** 196-198, 203, 214, 226, 227, 316, 328, 796, **5:** 509, 514, 795, **10:** 410
Lamb, Captain **1:** 123, 124
Lamb, William **8:** 765
Lambach **5:** 348, **6:** 111
Lambayeque (Lambayeke; Lambeyeque) **1:** 644, 645, 649, 706, **3:** 748, **4:** 247, 430, **5:** 253, 291, 428, 429, 848, **6:** 281, 314, **7:** 46, 78, 149, 625, 705, **8:** 104, 171, 303, 741, **9:** 699, **10:** 69
Lambert, Captain **5:** 681, 720
Lambert, family **4:** 168
Lambert, Mr. **1:** 843, **4:** 285, 292, 405, **9:** 674
Lamberti, family **3:** 357
Lambeth **9:** 688
Lämel, Caroline **9:** 522
Lämel, Fanny **9:** 522
Lämel, Louisa **9:** 522
Lämel, Mr. von **9:** 515-517, 522, 527, 530, 537
Lämel, Mrs. **9:** 527
Lammerton **2:** 106
Lamoral, Count of Egmont (Prince Egmont; Prince of Gavres) **5:** 57, **8:** 408
Lamoricière, General (Lamorricière) **4:** 194, 198, **5:** 159, 705, 748, 752
Lampa **1:** 130-134, 137-142, 144, 146, 149-151, 156, 175, 209, 210, 227, 279, 284, 295, 298, 339, 358, **5:** 438
Lampe, Mr. **4:** 25, 278, 471
Lanao, Colonel **6:** 661, 666
Lanca, Mr. **1:** 144
Lancashire (South Lancashire) **6:** 375, 400, 613
Lancaster **3:** 826, **5:** 847, **6:** 268
Lancaster, John **6:** 613
Lance, Mr. **1:** 62, 63, 66-68, 71, 91, 92, 96-99, 105, 339
Lanckenau, Agusta **4:** 771
Land, Betsey **3:** 541
Land, Philemon **3:** 359-361, 363, 364, 367, 368, 372-375, 401, 403, 416
Land's End **2:** 103
Landa, Mr. **6:** 810
Landaburu, Pedro **5:** 626, 631, 635, **6:** 303, **7:** 305, 332, **8:** 799
Landazuri, Manuela (Landasuri) **1:** 865, **6:** 587, **7:** 445
Landázuri, Mr. **5:** 442
Landenberg, Mr. **2:** 836
Lander, Richard **2:** 107
Landesdown, Marquis of **6:** 6
Landmann, Mr. **9:** 490
Landolina, Marquis di **3:** 175
Landoni, Tadeo **3:** 238
Landscrona (Lanscrona) **2:** 541, 542, 562
Landseer, Mr. **6:** 384
Landshut **3:** 463, 464, 479
Lane, Mr. **3:** 156
Lanero **3:** 165, 166
Lañez, Mr. **6:** 547, 549
Lanfranchi, Giovanni **3:** 306
Lanfranco, Francisca *see* Tristan, Francisca
Lanfranco, Santiago **3:** 829, 858, **4:** 260, 266, 524, **5:** 438, 532, 627, 740, **6:** 175-178, **7:** 236, 250, 327, 371, 433, 437, 439, 761, **8:** 240, 505
Lang, Miss **3:** 630
Lang, Mrs. **3:** 630
Lang, Samuel (Laing) **1:** 102, 104, 352, 826, **2:** 25, 40, 200, **3:** 622, 630, 631, 853-855, 886, **4:** 18, 39, 412, 431, 483, **5:** 537, 664, 673, 678, **7:** 308, 673
Langärn **5:** 95
Lange, Adolf **1:** 576
Lange, Miss **2:** 566
Lange, Mr. **1:** 422, **2:** 478, 479, 499
Lange, Otto **1:** 400, 576, **2:** 393, 434, 696, **3:** 528, **5:** 147
Langen Weddingen **2:** 663
Langenbeck, Mr. **7:** 210
Langenfelde (Langefelde) **1:** 429, **2:** 365, 412, 449, 642
Langensalza **10:** 529
Lange-Øen (Den Lang Øe; Long Island) **2:** 549, 585
Langhans, Mr. **1:** 542, **2:** 667
Langhans, Mrs. **1:** 542, **2:** 405
Langlet, Mr. **2:** 724
Langres **6:** 486
Langshaw, Mr. **6:** 845, **7:** 44

Langui **1:** 296, **5:** 601
Languinel, Mr. **4:** 705
Langworthy, Mr. **6:** 51
Lankerran, Mrs. *see* Willink, Mrs.
Lannes, Marshal (Duc de Montebello; General) (Duke of; Marshall) **5:** 609, 823, **6:** 105
Lanpane, Mr. **3:** 268
Lanza, Mr. **4:** 551
Lanzarota **2:** 84
Lanzlebourg **6:** 168
Laodicea **8:** 621
Laon **2:** 676, **7:** 222
Laos de Canevaro, Inéz (Canevaro; Laos; Inés; Iñez) **7:** 258, 358, 467, 727, 736, 759, 789, **8:** 712, 717, **9:** 150, 201, 214, 223, 241, 301, 318, 411, 703, 748, **10:** 162, 181
Laos, Amalia **8:** 751, **10:** 487, 564
Laos, Domingo (El Caballero Laos) **7:** 134, 598, 832, 859, **8:** 751, **9:** 184, 385, 442, 445, 826, **10:** 487
Laos, Grimanesa **10:** 564
Laos, Lusmila **10:** 564
Laos, Mariano **7:** 258, 467, 521, **8:** 32, **9:** 808, **10:** 102
Lapa **1:** 332
Lapanco, Santiago **3:** 747
Lapland **2:** 559, 609
Lappenberg, Mr. **1:** 594, **2:** 379, **6:** 428
Lapuente, J. M. **5:** 532
Lapuente, Petronila *see* Puente de Marriott, Petronila de la
Lapuerta, General **5:** 542
Lara **5:** 571
Lara, Carmen, Marquesa de **4:** 123
Lara, Enrique **5:** 756, 762, **6:** 657, **8:** 398, 477, 478, 706, 794, 821, 838, 845, **9:** 176, 181, 218, 219, 225
Lara, General **1:** 768
Lara, Luis **4:** 95
Lara, Major **7:** 299
Lara, Marquesa de (Marchioness) **4:** 10, 12, 123, **5:** 254, 379
Larabure y Unanue, Eugenio (Laraburre) **7:** 572, 617, **10:** 58
Larabure, Mr. (Laraburre; Larreeburé) **1:** 611, **3:** 734, **8:** 152
Larco, A. **7:** 186
Larco, José Alberto (Alberto) **4:** 495, 505, **7:** 586, 590, **8:** 168, 506, 643, 691
Larco, Mr. **7:** 298
Larco, Nicolas **4:** 369, 382, 391, 392, 405, 432, 495
Lardner, Dionisius **2:** 141, **4:** 306, 308, 360, 375, 576, **5:** 326, 329, 354, 604, **7:** 661, **8:** 379
Largomarsino, Carlos **1:** 853
Largomarsino, Commander **9:** 368
Larieux, Emile **9:** 383, 384
Lariva, Mr. **4:** 157
Lariviere, Charles Philip **4:** 683
Larnay **1:** 286
Laroque, Mr. (Laroche) **4:** 256
Larrache **5:** 668
Larragoyti, Mr. **5:** 677
Larran **9:** 240
Larrañaga, Federico (El Cojo) **7:** 622, 623, **8:** 100, 379, 386, **9:** 207
Larrañaga, Juan Martin **8:** 290
Larrañaga, Luis **10:** 101
Larrañaga, Mr. (Larañaga) **4:** 611, **5:** 302, 846, 856, **6:** 554, 559, 626, 637, 653, 662, **7:** 380, **8:** 466, **10:** 420, 498, 522
Larrañaga, Pedro Telmo (Larañaga; Larranaga; Tello) **7:** 29, 324, 447, 498, 749, 798, **8:** 269, 449, 466, 553, **10:** 426
Larrea, J. J. **4:** 127
Larren, family **1:** 823
Larrieu, Admiral **5:** 701
Larsen, Mr. **2:** 581
Las Bruscas **9:** 78
Las Lagunas **7:** 873
Las Lagunas, Condesa de (Countess de) **4:** 387, 530
Las Lajas **1:** 657, 684
Las Manzanas **1:** 646
Las Pallares **1:** 732
Las Palmas **4:** 627
Lasarte, Ezequiel (Lazarte) **10:** 319-321
Lasarte, Manuel **7:** 186, **10:** 304
Lasarte, Mr. **4:** 367, **7:** 296
Laserna, Mr. *see* Serna, Mr. La
Lastre de Solar, Maria (Lastre) **9:** 114, **10:** 71
Lastre, Carmen **9:** 266
Lastre, Colonel **5:** 349, 697
Lastre, family **7:** 355, **9:** 391, **10:** 181

Lastre, José Maria **8:** 381
Lastre, Juana Rosa (married Camacho) (Lastres) **5:** 586, 587. **9:** 137, 189, 266, 430, 721, 731, **10:** 181
Lastre, Mariquita **8:** 11
Lastre, Mr. **2:** 20, 21
Lastre, Teresa **6:** 700, **7:** 358, 852, **10:** 405
Laterani, family **3:** 198
Latham, Mr. **9:** 581, 582
Latitius Catullus **3:** 217
Latium **3:** 250
Latorre *see also* Torre, de la *see also* Torre, La
Latorre, J. M. **8:** 473
Latorre, Officer **7:** 440
Latour, Mr. **4:** 310
Latzen **4:** 723
Lauben **3:** 483
Laubenheim **2:** 775
Laubergast **3:** 492
Lauderns **2:** 726
Laudon, Marshal **6:** 107
Lauenburg **1:** 402, **2:** 432, 470, 543, 862, **4:** 209, 210, **6:** 71, 73, 563, 663, 679, 704, 775
Lauenburg, Duke of *see* Bismarck Count von
Lauenstein, Mr. **5:** 161
Lauervig **2:** 567
Lauezzari, Alexander (Lauessari) **5:** 454, 519, 546, 550, 591, 638, **6:** 392, 762, 773, **7:** 526, **8:** 470
Lauezzari, Mr. **1:** 440, 442, **10:** 360
Lauezzari, Mrs. **1:** 440, 442
Laufen **6:** 141
Launceston **2:** 106
Launitz, Mr. **2:** 780, 781
Laupen **6:** 154
Laurayani **1:** 296
Laurenberg, Captain **6:** 315, 316, 318
Laurence, Saint **3:** 285
Lauricocha *see* Yauricocha
Laurie, Mr. **2:** 31, **3:** 863, **7:** 310
Lauriston, Mr. **3:** 476
Lausanne (Lauzanne) **2:** 853, 858, 859, **3:** 11, 525, **6:** 158-161, **7:** 607
Laussedat, Mr. **6:** 491
Laustarnau, Mr. **4:** 501
Lauterbrunnen (Laterbrunnen) **2:** 841-843, **6:** 150
Lauterburg **7:** 184, 191
Lauzin, Mr. **3:** 72
Lavalette, Marquis de **6:** 785
Lavalle **7:** 712
Lavalle y Pardo, José Antonio **10:** 328
Lavalle, Amalia *see* Schutte, Amalia
Lavalle, family **6:** 637
Lavalle, General *see* Lopez Lavalle, General
Lavalle, Hernando **9:** 783
Lavalle, José Antonio (La Valle; I. Antonio; Juan Antonio) **3:** 792, **4:** 704, **5:** 298, 305, 352, 502, 515, 589, 617, 626, 665, 666, 670, 723, 726, 732, 734, 749, 810, **6:** 296, 299, 312, 329, 337, 338, 344, 347, 349, 362, 590, 633, 635, 637, 642, 648, 649, 653, 682, 733, 838, **7:** 367, 584, 588, 624, 628, 647, 699, 712, **8:** 101, 200, 219, 316, 357, 369, 470, 475, 541, 547, 680, 796, 813, 823, 860, 870, **9:** 22, 39, 51, 52, 97, 292, 814, **10:** 65, 115, 162, 167, 279, 282, 310, 327, 407, 516, 518
Lavalle, Juan Bautista (La Valle) **1:** 98, 198, 308, 762, 764, **3:** 886, **4:** 243, 261, 470, 612, 615, 618, **5:** 749, **6:** 838, **10:** 518
Lavalle, Juan de (La Valle) **3:** 792, **6:** 630, 632-637, 649-651, 669, 671, 678, 697, 711, 713, 717, 723, 724, 749, 750, **7:** 17, 39, 41-43, 721, **9:** 84, 442, 783
Lavalle, Juan Guillermo **6:** 724, **7:** 348, **9:** 315, 442, 798, **10:** 214
Lavalle, Miss **7:** 348, **10:** 54
Lavalle, Mr. **3:** 792, **4:** 127, **8:** 291
Lavalle, Mrs. (married Soyer) **2:** 28, **4:** 325
Lavalle, Mrs. *see* Saavedra, Mrs.
Lavalle, Petronila *see* Valle, Petronila La
Lavalle, Susana **8:** 200, **9:** 292
Lavalle, Ventura **1:** 728, 765, 766, 787
Lavenza **6:** 181
Lavergue, Mr. **4:** 467, 488
Laverno (Laveno) **6:** 211, 212
Lavigne, Casimir **4:** 705
Lavis **3:** 361
Lawätz, Mr. (Lavatz; Läwätz) **1:** 445, 555, **2:** 428, 440, 463
Lawätz, Mrs. **2:** 434
Lawrence, General **5:** 398
Lawrence, Mr. **3:** 279, **4:** 845

Laxenburg (Laxemburg) **3:** 439, 440, 449-451, **6:** 108
Layard, Mr. **8:** 753
Laybach **5:** 392
Layland, Mr. **2:** 320
Layseca, General **5:** 425, 426, 429, 433, 533, **6:** 298
Layseca, Ventura **4:** 51, 110
Lazaretto Vecchio **3:** 341
Lazarte, Ezequiel *see* Lasarte, Ezequiel
Lazky, Mr. **6:** 344, **7:** 12, 375, 380, **8:** 63, 117, 143, 518
Lazo, Benito **1:** 148, 607, 641, 759, 760, 765, **2:** 46, **4:** 32, 276, **5:** 445, 722, **6:** 249
Lazo, Francisco **6:** 784
Lazo, Mr. **5:** 238, 240, **6:** 36
Lazurtegui, Mr. **5:** 750, **7:** 405
Le Bourbonais **6:** 462
Le Garet **6:** 470, 472
Le Grange, Mr. **4:** 796
Le Grebat **6:** 486-488
Le Havre **1:** 514, **3:** 36, **4:** 146, 183, 321, 388, 448, 495, 498, 509, 541, 552, 667-669, 678, 698, 726, 749, 790, 822, **5:** 174, 186-188, 241, 297, 311, **6:** 393, 394, 506, 527, 755, **7:** 91, 217, 221, 225, 234, 264, **8:** 600, 691, **9:** 168, 640, 694
Le Luc **3:** 73
Le Mans (Lemans) **7:** 236, 665
Le Paret **6:** 493
Le Pays de Vaud **2:** 860
Le Vene **3:** 295
Leal, Mr. **7:** 350
Leas, Mr. (Lees) **3:** 671, 674, 684
Leathes, Mr. **4:** 6, 9, 40, 41, 43, 230, 438, 830, 837, 840, 841, **6:** 35
Lebanon **3:** 135, **5:** 729, **6:** 176, **8:** 481
Lebian, Mr. **7:** 545
Lebris, Mr. **6:** 460
Lecaros, Mr. **5:** 774, 832, **6:** 708, **7:** 96, 270, 369
Lecca, Mr. **7:** 533, 566, **8:** 389, 609, 778, **9:** 142, 148, 257, 755, 777, 791, 792, 846, 859
Lecco **2:** 894, **3:** 9
Lechnowski, Prince **4:** 309
Leclerc, General **10:** 125, 130
Leclerc, Mr. **3:** 845, **4:** 510
Ledesma, Mr. **5:** 302
Ledos, Mr. **4:** 555
Ledru-Rollin, Mr. **4:** 195, 196, 198, 203, 214, 226-228, 316, 328, 421
Lee, General **6:** 476, 505, 527, 561, 564, 605, 606, 613, 617, 651, 664, 674, **8:** 303, 383, 584
Lee, Henry **8:** 269, 270
Leech, Mr. **6:** 320
Leeds **1:** 521, **2:** 292, 301, 307, 312, 323, 324
Leeds, Captain **6:** 537, 538
Leeds, Duke of **2:** 99
Leer **2:** 598
Leers, Mr. **1:** 804, **2:** 382
Leersdalen Oern (Leersdal-Oern) **2:** 631
Leerse, Mr. **9:** 541
Leerte (Fehrte; Lerde) **2:** 652, **4:** 739
Leesen, Mr. von **2:** 383, **5:** 386
Leghorn **3:** 82, 85, 301, **4:** 393, **5:** 609, 702, **6:** 602
Legnano **5:** 615
Leguerica, Mr. **4:** 95
Legurius, Saint **3:** 412
Lehmann, Mr. **2:** 566
Lehmann, Orla **4:** 210, 225
Leibnitz, Mr. **3:** 512
Leichtenhayn **6:** 93
Leiden, Mr. **7:** 125
Leigh, Miss *see* Goodfellow, Mrs.
Leigh, Mrs. **6:** 400
Leinhausen **10:** 22
Leipzig (Leipsic; Leipsick; Leipsig; Leipzic) **1:** 438, 439, 510, 516, 566, 582, **2:** 662-665, 672, 676, 677, 737, **3:** 502, 513, 561, 643, **4:** 19, 142, 204, 329, 375, 384, 434, 723, **5:** 82, 85, 320, 486, **6:** 107, 218, 437, 756, **7:** 384, 809, **8:** 779, **9:** 468, 473, 475, 478, 480, 481, 483, 484, 486, 489, 495, 498, 507
Leith **2:** 261, 275, 277, 291, **5:** 137
Leiva, Captain **6:** 671
Leiva, José Segundo *see* Leyva, José Segundo
Lemale, Mr. **8:** 425, 600
Lemans *see* Le Mans
Lembcke, Adelina **7:** 303
Lembcke, Eduardo **7:** 502, **10:** 68, 138, 206, 266-268, 306
Lembcke, Enrique **9:** 783, 840, 843
Lembcke, family **10:** 68

Lembcke, Guillermo **7:** 599, **10:** 296
Lembcke, Isabel **4:** 453, **6:** 760, **7:** 358, **8:** 447, **9:** 302
Lembcke, J. F. (Lembke; G. F.) **1:** 524, 607, 758, 766, **2:** 33, 378, 405, **3:** 546, 728, 832, 840, 857, 858, 863, 866, 871, 875, 880, 882, 883, 886, **4:** 23, 27, 31, 42, 54, 55, 62, 72, 86, 118, 294, 326, 332, 344, 345, 357, 359, 439, 452-455, 466, 487, 490, 492, 556, 563, 778, **5:** 263, 268, 284, 292, 298, 308, 346, 377, 495, 521, 543, 553, 605, 631, 645, 646, 667, 673, 771, 773, 780, 788, 852, 857, **6:** 261, 330, 347, 352, 369, 407, 552, 610, 665, 710, 735, 743, 745, 762, 804, 805, 827, 828, 835, **7:** 49, 71, 72, 78, 83, 91, 99, 103-107, 113, 125, 127, 131, 135-137, 146, 150, 151, 153, 154, 168-171, 173, 174, 177, 178, 184, 196, 215, 217, 237, 238, 241, 244, 265, 268, 269, 277, 297, 300, 302-304, 310, 312, 314, 316, 325, 329, 330, 332, 346, 347, 356, 358, 359, 362, 366, 368, 369, 380, 398, 403, 404, 409, 410, 415, 417, 418, 427, 428, 444, 448, 450-452, 471-475, 482, 489, 490, 497-499, 501, 503, 506, 516, 522, 526-530, 538, 548, 549, 559, 564, 565, 570, 574, 576, 586, 591, 594, 595, 597, 601, 613, 614, 618, 619, 621, 623, 629, 651, 659, 668, 671, 677, 678, 688-691, 700, 701, 706, 707, 712, 714, 725, 732, 736-740, 742, 747, 748, 761, 765, 769-771, 773, 775-782, 784, 788, 789, 791, 794, 804, 810, 815, 817, 818, 821-824, 830, 833, 834, 836, 837, 840, 855, 856, 861-865, 868, **8:** 2-6, 26, 30, 33, 34, 38-43, 54-57, 60, 70, 71, 75-79, 82, 84, 88, 123, 128, 130, 147, 148, 166, 210, 229, 311, 318, 333, 366, 418, 444-447, 455, 466, 470, 485, 516, 541, 559, 627, 739, 846, 859, **9:** 29, 36, 93, 94, 97, 104, 141, 143, 150, 160, 165, 184, 185, 218, 221, 253, 267, 268, 270, 280, 293, 346, 367, 395, 399, 440, 716, 783, 835, 840, 843, **10:** 69, 296, 428, 574
Lembcke, John Frederick **10:** 68, 69
Lembcke, Mr. **7:** 528, 733
Lembcke, Mrs. **10:** 206
Lembcke, Oscar **9:** 346
Lembcke, Rosa **8:** 470
Lemfert, Mr. **2:** 394
Lemfert, Mrs. **3:** 534
Lemmen, Mr. (Lemme) **1:** 383, 542, 543
Lemnos **3:** 60
Lemoine, Augusta **3:** 884, **4:** 63
Lemoine, Jacinthe **3:** 884, **4:** 63
Lemoine, Mr. **3:** 839, 840, 845, 846, 870, 871, 873, 884, 885, **4:** 13, 14, 32-34, 38, 43, 59, 63, 68, 69, 73, 80, 82, 84, 92, 93, 100, 152, 160, 163, 435, 600, **5:** 363, 542
Lemoine, Mrs. **3:** 872, 874, 884, **4:** 12, 14, 16, 32, 38, 63, 67, 73, 81, 82, 84, 100, 114, 135, 186, 191, 212, 321, 328, 338, 600
Lemox, Colonel **8:** 404
Lend **3:** 379-381, 383, 384, **6:** 124, 127
Lengfurt **9:** 535
Lennox, Earl of **10:** 140
Lennox, Lord **2:** 223
Lenôtre, Mr. **3:** 139
Lentulius **3:** 239
Lenz, Oscar **10:** 191, 425
Leo III, Pope **3:** 265
Leo IV, Pope **3:** 286
Leo X, Pope **3:** 224, 321, **5:** 108, **6:** 80
Leo XIII, Pope (Joaquin Pecci; Leon XIII) **8:** 579, 582, 678, 679, 721, **9:** 3, 34, 115, 138, 327, **10:** 37, 45, 126, 131, 165, 166, 168, 204, 276, 277, 474, 484, 496
Leo, Mr. **1:** 62
Leon, Bernardino (Bernardo) **6:** 602, 625, 637, 726, 735, 833, 834, 839, 854, **7:** 35, 38, 39, 41, 94, 485, 495, 587, 672, 799, **8:** 193, 305, 419, 459, 472, 537, 649, 729, 824, **9:** 187, 824, 826
Leon, Jorge **10:** 218
Leon, Matias **4:** 172, 178
Leon, Mr. **1:** 277, **4:** 627, **5:** 432, 728, **9:** 44, 143
Leonforte **3:** 167
Leopold **9:** 58
Leopold I of Austria **5:** 648
Leopold I, King of Belgium (Prince of Coburg) **2:** 117, 144, 717, 723, 724, **4:** 208, **5:** 53, 278, 810, **6:** 552, 682, 727, **8:** 433, 522, **9:** 135, 632
Leopold II **6:** 107
Leopold II, Emperor of Germany **6:** 91
Leopold II, King of Belgium (Duke of Brabant) **6:** 727, 813, 820, **9:** 58

Leopold, Archduke of Austria (Duke of Austria) **3:** 432, **6:** 110
Leopold, Prince of Hohenzollern (Hohenzollern Siegmaringen) **7:** 180, 181, **8:** 197
Lepanto **3:** 237, 346, 352, **5:** 54, **8:** 260
Lepiani, Mr. **4:** 313
Leplatenier, Ferdinand (Leplatinier) *see* Platenier, Ferdinand Le
Lequerica, Mr. **1:** 792, **3:** 855, **4:** 113, **5:** 318
Lequibamba **1:** 683
Lequihe, Mr. **2:** 670
Lerde *see* Leerte
Lerdo de Tejada, Mr. **7:** 361, **8:** 280
Leroux, Pierre **4:** 227
Leroy, Mr. **2:** 720
Lerquen **1:** 833
Lerzundi, A. **4:** 155
Lerzundi, General (Colonel) **4:** 332, 339
Les Alloins **6:** 489
Les Ouches **2:** 866
Lesama, Colonel **6:** 809
Lescano, Carmen (married Rey de Castro) (Lezcano) **1:** 865, **3:** 789, **5:** 562, 565, 566, 578, 579, 617, **6:** 678, **7:** 289
Lescau, Mr. **7:** 375, **8:** 273, 518
Lese, Mr. **2:** 627
Lesley, Captain **5:** 641
Lesseps, Edmond de, Count **5:** 700, 701, 703, 704, 722, 756, 773, 837, 845, 857, **6:** 321, 327, 332, 377, 594, 596, 599, 610, 730, 751, 826-828, 840, 845, **7:** 10, 11
Lesseps, Ferdinand de **6:** 840, **7:** 11, **8:** 139, 140, **9:** 92, 98, 168, 261, **10:** 47, 90, 180, 413, 436
Lessing, Mr. **2:** 783
Lessler, Mr. **6:** 265
Lesueur, Mr. **4:** 816
Leuchtenberg, Duke of *see* Beauharnais, Eugene, Prince
Leuctra **10:** 422
Leuthen **10:** 422
Leuthold, Mr. **6:** 682, **7:** 232, 667, 690, 788, **8:** 7, 10, 835, 837, 865, **9:** 276, 280, 409
Leuw, Mr. De **6:** 55-57, 67
Levano **3:** 301
Levant **8:** 780
Leveau, Mr. **4:** 861
Lever, Charles **2:** 227, **4:** 390, **5:** 243, **8:** 275, 279, 288, 296
Leverrier, Mr. **8:** 521
Levick, Mr. **1:** 507
Levin, Mr. (Leven; Lewin) **4:** 633-635, 637, 638
Levrand, Mr. **4:** 383, 397, 400, 460, 471, 475, 476
Levy, Mr. **3:** 643, 646, 654, 655, 658, 669
Levy, Mrs. **3:** 664, 669
Lewätz, Mr. **4:** 764
Lewis, Captain **6:** 49
Lewis, George **5:** 847
Lewis, Mr. **1:** 69, **3:** 704, **4:** 525, 630, 631, 633, **5:** 240, 243, 556
Lewisham **1:** 494-496, **9:** 602
Leyden **2:** 706, 707, **3:** 315, **4:** 715, 797, **9:** 496, 497, **10:** 367
Leyden, Johann of *see* Bockhold, Johann
Leyden, Lucas van (von Leyden) **3:** 410, **9:** 503
Leyssel **8:** 180
Leyva, José Segundo (Leiva) **4:** 598, **5:** 318, 788, **6:** 782, **7:** 240, 254, 259, 265, 294, 295, 308, 326, 336, 365, 368, 381, 421, 477, 479, 484, 485, 494-496, 503, 505, 512, 559, 568, 571-573, 575-577, 590, 607, 609, 613, 616, 619, 624, 627, 629, 631, 633, 644, 662, 668, 669, 672, 705, 716-720, 724, 733, 734, 757, 760, 761, 766, 787, 794, 799, 826, 828, 835, 837, 841, 842, 844, 847, 848, 856, 863, 869, 876, **8:** 12, 15, 16, 18, 24, 49, 50, 54, 55, 61, 64, 68, 70, 72, 74, 76, 85, 99, 106, 126, 137, 139, 142, 165-168, 170, 172, 173, 182, 184, 185, 224, 453, 808, **9:** 217, 356, 360, 363, 365, 730, 751, 837, **10:** 73, 77, 95, 98, 100, 101, 103, 106-108, 133, 141, 151, 178, 179, 182, 185, 227, 236, 253, 268, 269, 274, 287, 500
Lezica, Mr. **1:** 329
Li Kassa **7:** 14
Liberato **1:** 699, 700
Licenza **3:** 244
Lichnowsky, Prince **5:** 90
Lichtemberg, Conrad von **2:** 794
Lichtenstein, Mr. **5:** 615
Lichthenthal **6:** 518
Liddel, Lieutenant **1:** 53, 64
Liddes **2:** 874, 875, 878

Liebeg, Mr. **9:** 754

Liechtenstein, Prince of (Lichtenstein; von Liechtenstein) **3:** 433, 435, 438, 439, 452, 454

Liefland **3:** 318

Liège **2:** 716, 726, 727, 730, 747, **4:** 736, **5:** 63, 64, 164, **6:** 54, 241, 252, 258, 405, 406, 440, **9:** 555

Liegnitz **3:** 479, 484, **9:** 257

Liegnitz, Princess of (Lignitz; Von Liegnitz) **3:** 480, **6:** 79

Ligny **2:** 672

Liguori, Alphonso Maria de **3:** 417

Lilcay **1:** 809

Lilie, Ernest (Ernst) **1:** 469, **2:** 368, 371, 491, 492, 495-498, **3:** 540

Lilie, Jacob **1:** 399, 412, 423, 431, 469, 472, **2:** 368

Lilie, Jeanette (born Chaufepié) (Lillié; Jeannette; Mame; Mamme) **1:** 392, 399, 412, 416, 425, 431, 433, 434, 469, **2:** 367, 369, 371, 491, 492, 495-498, 566, 641, **3:** 541, **4:** 744

Lilie, Mr. **1:** 395, 396, 399, 401, 416, 431, **2:** 358, 368

Lilie, Philip (Philippe; Phillip) **1:** 399, 412, 420, 425, 431, 434, 469, 478, 518, 531, 533, 562, 566, 576, 587, 592, **2:** 368, 392, 439, **3:** 33, 530, **4:** 767, **9:** 738

Liljewalsh, Mr. (Lillejewalsh) **1:** 833, 834, 836, 837

Lille **5:** 51, 63, **6:** 54

Lillehammer (Lille-Hammer) **2:** 587, 589, 590, 594, 596

Lillianus **3:** 92

Lima **1:** 1, 3-5, 9, 37, 55, 60, 65, 83-86, 88, 89, 102, 104-109, 115-117, 125, 136, 140, 141, 150, 157, 162, 168, 181, 183-186, 188-201, 203-208, 210, 217, 219, 220, 229, 232, 233, 239-241, 244-247, 253, 257-260, 263, 267, 269, 274, 277, 278, 281, 283, 292, 301, 302, 304, 306-308, 310-313, 315, 317, 320, 328, 330, 331, 337-344, 347, 352, 355-358, 360-362, 364, 365, 367, 369, 383, 384, 524, 529, 574, 605-609, 611, 614, 616, 619, 622, 635, 644, 649, 662, 680, 688, 694, 696, 698, 703, 707, 726, 727, 738, 744, 746, 752, 754-756, 758-761, 763-767, 769, 771-776, 778, 779, 782-785, 787-791, 799, 804, 808, 811, 815, 819, 824-826, 828, 830, 832, 841, 846, 855, 859, 861, 862, 865, 867, 869, 872, **2:** 2, 21, 23, 27, 28, 30-38, 40, 42, 44-47, 51, 77, 118-121, 126-128, 131, 137, 153, 173, 182, 186, 189, 191, 195-197, 200, 206, 208, 217, 233, 234, 242, 247, 254, 274, 276, 279, 315, 338, 339, 341, 359, 376, 378, 390, 401, 404, 405, 419, 420, 434, 435, 450, 460, 465, 467, 497, 532, 563, 617, 641, 643, 645, 648, 685, 689, 690, 699, 707, 712, 719, 720, 739, 758, 777, 797, 804, 814, 815, 820, 830, 884, 886, 889, **3:** 2, 12, 14, 22, 26, 28, 29, 31, 40, 54, 58, 64, 76, 98, 99, 108, 147, 169, 181, 190, 201, 218, 247, 281, 293, 327, 369, 396, 423, 427, 435, 442, 465, 474, 475, 478, 479, 520, 523, 524, 531, 535, 537, 545, 546, 556, 566, 567, 576, 580, 587, 593, 600, 611, 622-624, 627-631, 634, 645, 679, 696, 700, 704-707, 715-717, 719, 721, 725-728, 731, 733-735, 737-746, 748-752, 755, 757, 762, 770, 774, 775, 780, 782-785, 789, 790, 792, 794, 798, 799, 802, 808, 810, 811, 813, 814, 816, 820, 822-825, 829, 831, 834, 836, 840, 841, 844, 848-850, 852, 854-857, 859-861, 864-866, 868-870, 874, 876, 879, 881, 885, 886, **4:** 2, 3, 5-7, 9-11, 13, 14, 17, 19-26, 30-32, 35, 36, 39, 40, 42, 44-47, 51, 53, 54, 57, 58, 60, 61, 63, 65, 67, 69, 71, 73, 74, 76, 77, 82, 83, 85, 88, 91, 92, 95-100, 102-104, 106, 108-110, 113, 115, 118, 121, 125, 126, 128, 129, 131, 134, 137-139, 142, 143, 145, 149, 150, 153, 154, 156-161, 165, 168, 169, 172, 175, 176, 178, 181, 182, 185, 186, 189, 191, 199, 202, 213-215, 217, 218, 220-222, 239, 240, 242, 244, 247, 249, 254, 257, 258, 260, 264, 265, 273, 274, 284, 287-291, 293, 295, 298, 304, 306, 307, 312, 314, 323, 324, 326, 327, 331-333, 338, 342-345, 352, 354, 355, 359, 367, 380, 382, 383, 385, 387, 388, 390-392, 395, 402, 403, 407, 414, 415, 418, 419, 423, 428, 429, 431, 433, 434, 438, 441, 442, 444-448, 451-455, 457-460, 462-471, 477, 478, 480, 481, 483-485, 487-489, 494, 500, 503, 504, 506, 507, 509, 510, 518, 521-523, 527, 530, 532, 534, 535, 540, 543, 549-552, 554, 556, 558, 561, 565, 567, 568, 571, 572, 575-582, 584, 590-593, 602, 603, 607, 609-611, 614, 617-619, 621, 627, 628, 651, 665, 676, 678, 685, 690, 704, 707, 712, 718, 734, 747, 756, 762, 768, 773, 778, 779, 799, 801, 810, 818, 822, 838, 840, 849, 850, 853, 857, 868, 869, 878, **5:** 35, 36, 40, 61, 115, 131, 135, 136, 138, 141, 157, 162, 181, 189, 190, 206, 222, 231, 240, 241, 248-250, 254, 255, 258, 260, 263, 264, 266, 268, 270-273, 276, 277, 285, 290, 299, 302, 304, 308, 309, 311, 312, 316, 318-320, 322-324, 327, 328, 330, 331, 335, 336, 338-341, 343-349, 351-353, 355-358, 363-368, 370, 372-374, 377-379, 381, 389, 393, 395, 396, 417, 418, 422-424, 426-428, 431, 433, 437, 438, 440-442, 444-450, 455, 456, 458, 461-463, 465, 469, 472, 475, 478, 482, 485, 486, 489, 492, 493, 497, 500, 502, 507, 511, 518-523, 525, 526, 528, 531, 532, 534, 537, 538, 540, 541, 543, 551, 556, 559, 560, 562, 564, 568, 573, 581, 587, 588, 592, 595, 600, 607, 609, 611, 616, 626, 628, 631, 632, 634, 635, 637, 642, 644, 645, 647, 652, 653, 664-667, 670, 672, 674, 675, 680, 681, 683, 685, 687, 691, 693-695, 698, 703, 704, 707-709, 713, 715, 720, 735, 737, 739, 745-747, 750, 751, 753-759, 762-765, 767, 770, 771, 773, 774, 776, 781, 782, 784, 788, 791, 792, 797, 802-804, 806, 808, 814, 822, 825, 827, 828, 834-836, 838, 839, 841-843, 846, 850, 852, 857, 868, **6:** 1-4, 12-16, 18-36, 44, 46, 57, 64, 99, 154, 161, 165, 170, 175, 181, 214, 220, 229, 238, 243, 249, 250, 253, 261, 263, 266-268, 271, 273-275, 278-282, 284, 286, 292, 293, 295, 298, 299, 305, 309, 311-313, 315-317, 320, 321, 324, 328, 330, 332, 333, 335, 336, 339-341, 350, 352, 355, 361, 365, 368, 373-377, 379, 385, 392, 397, 398, 422, 424, 430, 449, 461, 493, 506, 507, 515, 527, 528, 534, 540, 541, 549-551, 553, 557-559, 565, 566, 568, 570, 578, 579, 581-583, 589-594, 599, 601, 604, 615, 620, 625-627, 632, 635, 637, 640, 642, 645, 651-653, 655, 657-660, 662, 665, 666, 672, 673, 676, 681, 684, 697, 702, 705, 706, 709, 710, 716, 720, 725, 729, 732, 736, 740, 741, 744-749, 754-756, 759, 761, 762, 768, 771, 773, 776, 780, 783-786, 788, 793, 796, 798, 801, 803, 804, 808, 813, 814, 818, 821, 824, 826, 829, 833, 835, 837-841, 843, 844, 847-854, 856-862, **7:** 1, 2, 4-9, 12, 14-16, 23, 24, 27, 29, 32, 34, 35, 38-41, 45, 46, 50, 52, 54, 55, 61, 62, 65-67, 69, 74, 76, 79, 80, 82, 88, 91, 92, 101, 103, 107, 112, 113, 116, 117, 122-125, 130-132, 140, 144, 145, 147, 149, 150, 152, 153, 155, 156, 159, 162-165, 168, 169, 172, 174, 175, 178-181, 183, 188-190, 192, 199, 201, 205, 206, 208, 212-214, 220, 222-225, 227-231, 235, 238, 239, 242, 248, 250, 253, 255, 258, 259, 263, 264, 266, 268, 270-272, 274, 275, 277-281, 284-286, 289, 291-293, 295, 296, 299-301, 303, 305-309, 312, 314-317, 320, 322, 323, 326-331, 333, 334, 336, 341, 343, 347, 352, 353, 356, 359, 363, 364, 375-377, 383, 386-388, 390, 391, 393, 395, 397, 399, 400, 404, 409, 411-415, 418-420, 423, 425, 426, 429, 430, 433-435, 440-450, 454, 456, 457, 460, 461, 463, 465, 467-469, 471, 473-476, 481, 482, 486, 487, 489, 501, 504-506, 509, 518, 520-522, 524, 529, 533-536, 539, 545, 547, 551, 554, 556-559, 561, 563, 565, 571, 572, 575, 579-581, 586, 589-591, 594, 608, 609, 612, 616, 617, 620, 623-629, 632, 635-638, 640-646, 652, 653, 656-658, 663, 670, 672, 673, 675, 682, 684, 686, 687, 692, 694, 695, 697-703, 705, 706, 708, 710-712, 714, 717-719, 723, 726-728, 735, 736, 740, 741, 761, 770, 773, 774, 779, 782, 789, 794, 795, 801, 803, 805, 806, 811-814, 818, 822, 831, 832, 836, 838, 842, 846, 850, 859, 865, 874, 875, **8:** 1, 2, 4, 6, 7, 9, 10, 13, 14, 17, 28, 31, 32, 35-37, 40, 42, 44, 47, 48, 52, 59-63, 67, 69, 70, 72, 73, 80, 81, 88, 96, 102, 105, 107, 108, 110, 111, 113, 116, 117, 119, 120, 123, 135, 143, 145, 149, 152, 154, 156, 159, 162, 163, 171, 174, 176, 183, 189, 190, 196, 199, 203, 215, 217-220, 223-226, 229, 230, 232, 233, 235-241, 243, 245-247, 249, 250, 253, 255, 257-261, 263-265, 268-271, 277, 278, 280, 282, 286, 290, 293, 294, 298, 300, 302, 306, 318, 319, 323, 324, 326, 331, 332, 334, 338, 343, 347, 353, 354, 357,

Lima (cont.)
359, 363, 374, 375, 381, 386-388, 390, 393, 395, 396, 398, 400-403, 405, 408, 412, 416, 422, 427, 431, 433, 436, 439, 441, 446, 453, 454, 456-460, 466, 474, 476, 479, 482, 488, 490, 492, 496-498, 507, 511-514, 520, 524-529, 535, 536, 538-540, 542, 545, 548, 550, 552-555, 557, 563, 570, 571, 579, 582, 586, 589, 590, 596, 600, 603, 605, 610, 617, 622, 624, 626, 627, 630, 633, 650, 651, 656, 665, 669, 671, 672, 674, 678, 683, 689, 693, 694, 698, 700, 702, 709, 712, 719, 722, 728, 729, 731, 737, 742, 746, 751, 770, 775, 784, 795, 797, 807, 812-814, 819, 820, 826, 833, 838, 841, 843, 844, 848, 855-857, 859, 860, 865, 867, 870-872, 875, **9:** 1, 2, 4-6, 8-10, 12, 13, 18, 19, 22, 23, 25, 26, 30, 33, 36-38, 40-43, 45, 46, 50, 51, 53, 55-57, 64, 69, 74, 81-86, 90, 93, 96, 103, 107, 117, 125, 129, 133, 143, 149, 158, 161, 165, 170, 175, 176, 182, 184, 186, 187, 192, 196-200, 211, 218, 222, 223, 226, 227, 233-235, 237, 240, 243, 255, 261, 262, 267, 269, 270, 273, 276, 279, 282, 283, 285, 295-297, 299-301, 303-305, 307-309, 311, 312, 316-319, 327, 336-338, 340, 344, 346, 349-351, 353, 356, 369, 375, 376, 379-384, 386, 388, 390, 393, 395, 396, 400, 401, 408, 409, 411, 413-416, 418, 420, 421, 423, 427, 432, 436, 440, 446, 447, 464, 584, 600, 619, 636, 663, 670, 677, 694, 697, 707, 708, 712, 714, 717, 720, 723-725, 728, 730, 732, 734, 736, 737, 740, 744, 746, 749, 750, 752, 757, 758, 760-763, 765-767, 771, 772, 776, 778, 780, 783, 785, 786, 788-790, 792, 794-796, 798, 801, 803, 805, 810, 813, 815, 817, 819, 823, 824, 828, 829, 831-833, 835, 838, 841, 843-845, 853, 858, 864, 869, 871, **10:** 22-25, 28, 32, 33, 36, 43, 46, 49-53, 58, 60, 63-65, 68, 72, 74, 79-83, 85, 88, 91, 96, 100, 106, 111, 118, 119, 123, 127, 129, 130, 132, 135, 153, 161, 162, 166, 167, 171, 172, 176, 177, 181, 192, 202, 204, 209, 211, 213, 214, 232, 234, 238-241, 244, 248, 252, 259, 263, 264, 272, 273, 278, 280, 282-284, 287, 295, 298, 305, 312, 317, 319, 326, 328, 329, 336, 338, 348, 351, 359, 365, 366, 369, 374, 377, 379, 382, 383, 390, 391, 394, 396, 400, 405, 407, 411, 418, 420-422, 426, 428, 439, 442, 448, 451-454, 456, 457, 459-461, 464-471, 473, 475, 476, 479-481, 483, 484, 486, 497, 503, 510, 514, 518, 519, 521-524, 527-530, 533-538, 540, 543, 544, 546, 548, 550, 569, 574, 577-579
Lima, Mr. **1:** 607, 608, 782, **2:** 30, 31, **3:** 535, **4:** 184, 263
Lima, Mrs. **1:** 782, **2:** 30, 31, 173
Lima, Victoria **1:** 783
Limatambo **1:** 274
Limerick **4:** 30, 228
Limoges **7:** 202, **10:** 260
Limonita **4:** 380
Limpricht, Adolphus **5:** 652
Limpricht, August (Agusto; Agustus; Auguste; Augustus) **1:** 384, 396, 412, 492, 517, 518, 522, 529, 533, 537, 547-550, 564, 568, 569, 572, 573, 578, 579, 581, 588, 589, 596, **4:** 284, 744, **5:** 457, 652, **6:** 433, 434, **9:** 128, 625
Limpricht, Augustus **2:** 458
Limpricht, Bernhard (Bernard) **1:** 384, 396, 412, 492, 517, 518, 522, 529, 533, 537, 542, 548-550, 568, 578, 579, 581, 588, **2:** 335, 361, 458, 646, **4:** 284, 744, **5:** 457, 652, **6:** 433, 434, **9:** 463
Limpricht, Carolina (born d'Albert) **1:** 577, **2:** 361, 413, 425, 451, 457, 645, **5:** 149, **6:** 230, 294, 431
Limpricht, Charlotte (born Murray) **1:** 1, 384, **6:** 224, 225, **9:** 108
Limpricht, Christian **1:** 528, 529, **5:** 652
Limpricht, Elizabeth *see* Bobertag, Elizabeth
Limpricht, Ella **10:** 79, 141, 237, 308, 371
Limpricht, Emma **2:** 375, 479, **3:** 542, **6:** 74-76
Limpricht, family **1:** 539, 541, 576, 598, **2:** 534, **3:** 541, 542, **4:** 767, **8:** 201
Limpricht, Frederick **5:** 652
Limpricht, Hans **2:** 457, **3:** 551
Limpricht, Helene (Helena) **2:** 646, **10:** 80
Limpricht, Henrietta *see* Knauer, Henrietta
Limpricht, Henry (Heinrich) **1:** 1, 384, **2:** 373, 375, 376, 478, 479, **3:** 501, 503, 504, 507, 540, **4:** 164, 202, 596, **6:** 224, 225,

294, **7:** 584, **8:** 392, 736, 782, **9:** 108, 212, **10:** 237
Limpricht, Hermann (Herrmann) **2:** 373, 376, **3:** 540
Limpricht, J. **3:** 513
Limpricht, Johannes (Giovanni; Jiovanni; John) **1:** 1, 28, 384, 396, 412, 422, 472, 492, 517, 518, 522, 528, 529, 532, 533, 537, 542, 547-549, 564, 567, 568, 569, 577, 578, 581, 588, 596, 600, 604, **2:** 335, 337, 361, 372-376, 378, 392, 393, 404, 409, 410, 430, 451, 457, 458, 464, 471, 473-475, 478-480, 544, 547, 642, 643, 645, 646, **3:** 551, 552, 563, 540, 543, **4:** 164, 202, 284, 409, 420, 596, 755, **5:** 148, 149, 154, 326-328, 332, 338, 422, 456, 472, 481, 492, 503, 508, 514, 515, 525, 528, 529, 540, 547, 550, 551, 553, 554, 556, 558-561, 564, 566, 567, 569-573, 575-578, 580-582, 594-597, 600, 603, 605, 620, 652, 674, 695, 696, 700, 704, 707, 708, 714, 715, 721, 728, 754, 759, 760, 763, 765, 767, 797, **6:** 5, 69, 71, 74-76, 224, 228, 230, 241, 294, 297, 304, 305, 307, 318, 329, 331, 333, 336, 340, 350, 357, 365, 369, 370, 372, 378, 432-434, 549, 565, 583, 605, 606, 620, 624, 632, 640, 641, 646, 647, 649, 656, 659, 660, 680, 691, 693, 707, 713, 717, 723, 746, 747, 749, 757, 766, 777, 786, 808, 821, 837, 840, 841, **7:** 30, 39, 44, 62, 65, 80, 123, 124, 129, 130, 132, 136, 137, 142, 143, 161, 163, 167, 175, 176, 182-184, 186, 200, 206, 211, 276, 414, 545, 584, 600, 709, 718, 734, 844, **8:** 27, 88, 114, 115, 172, 201, 267, 268, 351, 361, 362, 440, 479-481, 484, 488, 490, 493, 494, 502, 505, 508-510, 512, 514, 517, 520, 521, 525, 526, 534-536, 538, 540, 541, 550, 554, 555, 559, 562, 568, 571, 572, 578, 582, 583, 585, 592, 593, 602, 610, 613, 614, 619, 621, 623, 627, 628, 632, 633, 637-639, 642, 643, 645-647, 651, 652, 658, 661, 662, 664, 671-673, 677, 680, 682, 684, 687, 692, 695, 703, 704, 707-709, 714, 719, 722, 726-728, 731, 735, 736, 739, 740, 745, 746, 748, 751, 752, 761, 770, 771, 776, 778, 781, 782, 786, 789, 801, 805, 808-810, 820, 821, 823, 827, 828, 831-834, 840, 844, 845, 855, 857, 859, 862, 863, 865, 870, **9:** 8-10, 15, 30, 34, 49, 53-55, 59, 63, 65-68, 71-73, 75, 77, 87, 89, 98, 108, 118, 119, 121, 123-125, 127, 129, 132, 140-142, 153, 156, 158, 160, 165, 168, 171, 173, 177, 179, 181, 182, 189, 193, 194, 203, 205, 208, 210-212, 216, 221, 223, 227, 228, 239, 244, 245, 251, 252, 261, 264, 268, 271, 272, 275, 276, 281, 282, 285, 289-291, 295, 297-299, 306, 308, 309, 311, 312, 322, 328, 333, 335, 337, 340, 341, 343, 351, 352, 359, 366, 367, 373, 377-379, 382, 385, 386, 391, 393, 395, 396, 399, 401-403, 406, 407, 409, 414, 415, 417-420, 422, 425, 429, 430, 436, 438, 440, 443, 448, 452, 461, 464, 566, 693, 697-700, 707, 708, 715, 741, 756, 758, 773, 775, 776, 779, 780, 782, 787, 790, 794-797, 799, 802, 815-817, 824, 828, 833, 835, 836, 838, 840, 843, 852, 854, 856, 860, 861, 863, 866, 869, **10:** 22, 52, 75, 135, 141, 142, 144, 175, 203, 204, 222, 227, 279, 284, 328, 329, 333, 374, 423, 429, 502
Limpricht, Leopold **6:** 432
Limpricht, Maria **7:** 584, **8:** 267, 782, **10:** 80
Limpricht, Maria Charlotte (born Witt) **1:** 1, 13, 14, 16, 22, 26, 34, 223, 352, 377, 383, 384, 405, 423, 431, 444, 455, 461, 463, 464, 469, 471, 472, 475, 477, 492, 508, 518, 527, 530-534, 538, 541, 545, 548, 552-555, 557-560, 565, 568, 573, 579, 583, 585, 586, 588, 597, 600, 604, 625, **2:** 123, 135, 369, 372, 374, 412, 479, 547, 655, **3:** 349, 638, 842, **4:** 189, 308, 341, 451, **5:** 326, 328, 594, 703, **6:** 75, 224, 434, **9:** 456, 463, 465, 470, 483, 527, 538, 566, 568, 569, 578, 644, 667, 671, 687, **10:** 98, 333, 541
Limpricht, Martha (married Moeller) **10:** 22, 80, 238
Limpricht, Mr. **1:** 492, 570, 581, 601, 602, **4:** 740
Limpricht, Mrs. **1:** 492, 581, 601
Limpricht, Paulina **5:** 652
Limpricht, Peter **1:** 403, 463, 549, 600, **2:** 544, **5:** 328, 652
Linares, José Maria **4:** 551, **5:** 450, 552, 637, 687, 706, 750, 774, 782, 856, 869, **6:** 16
Linazo, Mr. **2:** 95
Lince, Mr. **8:** 667, 777, 851, **9:** 205, 214, 217, 804, 850
Linck, Mrs. **9:** 484, 485

Lincoln, Abraham **5:** 760, 793, 812, **6:** 286, 301, 307, 334, 351, 357, 376, 644, 676, 677, 679, 695, 724, **7:** 3, 144, **8:** 125, 303, 584
Lincoln, Earl **3:** 826
Lincoln, Earl of **2:** 559
Lincolnshire **5:** 783
Lind, Miss **9:** 537
Lindaw **6:** 139
Lindemann, Miss **2:** 479
Lindemann, Mr. **5:** 605, 747, **6:** 657
Lindenwiese **5:** 529
Lindholm, Mr. **9:** 408, 413, 419, 422, 430, 434, 443, 445, 786, 793, 797, 801
Lindley, Mr. **2:** 648
Lindorf **3:** 424
Lindsay, Mr. **1:** 458, 473, 478, **5:** 829
Ling **9:** 545
Linge, Prince de **9:** 36
Linich, Mr. (Linnich) **5:** 818, **6:** 827, **7:** 124, 126, 137, **8:** 295
Linlithgow **2:** 258
Lintholm **2:** 650
Linz (Lintz) **3:** 426, 427, 429-431, 446, **4:** 310, **6:** 110, 111, 120, **9:** 531
Lion, Mr. **3:** 853-855
Liori, Pietro **9:** 504
Lipari **3:** 188, 189
Lippe, Count Von der **2:** 742
Lippi, Filippino **3:** 221
Lippmann, Max Leonhard **9:** 522
Lipsius, Justus **3:** 322
Lira, Mayor **4:** 61
Lira, Mr. **1:** 144, 269, **7:** 302
Lisboa, Mr. **5:** 341, 346, 363, 365, 475, 508, 514, 670, 773, 839, 845, 857, 865, **6:** 290, 304, 305, 333
Lisboa, Mrs. **5:** 363, 832, 845, 865, **6:** 299, 300, 304
Lisbon **1:** 11, 575, 817, **2:** 85, 724, **3:** 457, **4:** 835, 836, **5:** 496, 505, 830, **6:** 314, 858, **7:** 212, 238, 414, 419, **10:** 506
Lissa **6:** 777
Lisson, Carlos **6:** 632, **7:** 213, **8:** 261, 262
Lisson, José **5:** 803, 804, 806
Lisson, Mr. **5:** 733
Lisson, Nicolas (Lizzon; Nicholas) **4:** 486-488, 508, 608, 678, 733, 734, **5:** 478, **6:** 249, 460, 462
Liston, Mr. **9:** 615, 631, 659
Litherland **6:** 450
Lithuania **8:** 113
Litta, Alessandro di, Marquis (de Litta; Marques) **1:** 609, **2:** 884, 885, 890, 891, 893, **3:** 8, 10, 11, 16, 19, 25, **4:** 55, **6:** 207
Litta, family Di (de Litta) **2:** 889, **3:** 17
Litten **6:** 139
Little Copenhagen **2:** 548
Little Crosby **6:** 451
Little Pochlorn **3:** 431
Little, John **3:** 843
Litzman, Mr. **3:** 549
Liverpool **1:** 4, 6-8, 10, 38, 52, 61, 62, 68, 104, 125, 188, 190-192, 330, 331, 458, 473, 753-755, 805, 860, 861, 866, **2:** 54, 62, 75, 80, 123, 136, 197-200, 205, 208-211, 229-231, 234, 235, 241, 257, 295, 320, 325, 373, 390, 449, 695, **3:** 569, 609, 611, 613, 615, 620, 621, 629-631, 703, 731, 752, 812, 828, 843, 853, 858, 859, 866, **4:** 14, 20, 28, 39, 43, 46, 62, 66, 96, 97, 101, 129, 147, 156, 158, 170, 179, 188, 221, 258, 340, 363, 456, 459, 497, 512, 518, 543, 549, 790, 813, 864, 871, 874, 875, **5:** 31, 32, 34, 35, 37, 38, 46, 125, 173, 175, 176, 180, 197, 202, 306, 369, 370, 374, 381, 470, 540, 627, 635, 641, 651, 664, 706, 725, 763, 858, 859, 874, **6:** 35, 48-51, 193, 286, 320, 321, 346, 357, 361, 377, 378, 384, 390, 445, 448, 459, 524, 527, 548, 556, 564, 573, 584, 609, 655, 659, 661, 670, 708, 762, 799, 858, **7:** 68, 81, 148, 349, 387, 400, 415, 425, 429, 432, 454, 569, 810, 814, **8:** 42, 101, 134, 216, 306, 307, 378, 402, 513, 564, 591, 616, 657, 710, 783, 814, 875, **9:** 80, 91, 168, 211, 220, 248, 674, 689, 805, **10:** 97
Livesson, Mr. **2:** 327
Livingston, Alexander **1:** 462
Livingstone, David **7:** 378, 523, **9:** 61, 125, 158, **10:** 191
Livingstone, Mr. **8:** 392
Livingstone, Victoria *see* Sieveking, Victoria
Livonia **4:** 332
Livy *see* Titus Livius
Lizarraga, Mr. (Lizaraga) **3:** 809, **6:** 611, 841, **7:** 10, 723, 866
Lizarzaburu, General (Lizazaburru; Lizazaburu) **1:** 615, 763, 766, 778, **4:** 32, 102, 155, 180, 598

Lizzon, Nicolas *see* Lisson, Nicolas
Llampo **1:** 715
Llapo **1:** 713
Llaray **1:** 703, 704
Llaucan **1:** 648, 663, 672
Llaveria, Mr. **1:** 235
Llavinca, Mrs. **1:** 239
Llerena, Telesforo **7:** 834, 837, 838, **8:** 235, 674
Llona, Leonor **10:** 122
Llona, Mr. **4:** 284, 293, 308, **8:** 686, **10:** 122, 547
Llona, Numa Pompilio **9:** 260
Lloqueo **5:** 583
Llosa, Jesus (married Masias) **4:** 444, **7:** 118, 123, 412, 462, 589, 638, **8:** 72, 151, **10:** 131, 327
Llosa, Tránsito (Lloza; Tránsita) **4:** 444, **7:** 118, 123, 360, 462, 587, 638, 766, 803, **8:** 247, 725, 825, **9:** 135, 420, **10:** 131, 184, 202, 369
Lloyd, Mr. **2:** 58, 233, **3:** 340, 570, **4:** 774, **9:** 167
Lloyd, Mrs. **5:** 285
Lloyd, Peter **1:** 307, **4:** 439
Lluta **1:** 852
Loayza, Jorge G. (Loaiza; Jorje) **6:** 688, 721, 751, **7:** 110, 163, 171, 212, 253, 271, 329, 360, 723, 733, **8:** 167, 168, 265, 409, 429, 437, 438, 565, 636, 676, 719, 797, 815, 817, 840, 841, 851, 853, 864, 874, **9:** 20-22, 30, 31, 33, 45, 64, 65, 79, 95, 112, 145, 159, 197, 214, 225, 247, 257, 265, 272, 274, 277, 278, 297, 331, 359, 377, 394, 395, 420, 437, 448, 707, 717, 731, 831, 837, 839, 842, **10:** 45, 76, 142, 179, 201, 340, 360, 372, 383, 447, 451, 454, 469, 527-529
Loayza, Mr. **7:** 392
Loayza, Ramona *see* Garrido, Ramona
Löbau (Lobau) **3:** 464, 484, **6:** 765, **9:** 509
Lobkowitz, Prince **6:** 98
Lobmayer, Mr. **6:** 102
Lobo de Guerrero, Archbishop **4:** 61
Lobos, Islands of (Islas de Lobos) **5:** 253, **6:** 380, **8:** 224, **9:** 243, 291
Loch, Mr. **5:** 769, 772, 776-778
Lock, Mrs. **10:** 392
Locket, Mr. **1:** 853
Lockhart, Mr. (Lockart) **4:** 273, 292, 304, 306, **8:** 667, 684, 685, 689
Locumba **9:** 309, 329, 360, 425
Lodge, Mr. **9:** 620, 634
Lodi **5:** 615
Løesø **2:** 593
Lofer **6:** 128
Logan, Mr. **2:** 238, **6:** 279, **7:** 6
Logan, Mrs. **7:** 6
Löhmann, Conrad **2:** 329
Löhmann, family (Löhnmann) **3:** 549, 556
Löhmann, Miss **2:** 330, 691
Löhmann, Mr. (Lohmann; Löhrmann) **2:** 329, 332, 340, 341, 346, 347, 357, 360, 378, 384, 387, 404, 405, 411, 427, 439, 445, 452, **3:** 556, 562, **4:** 757, 769, 771, 772, **5:** 121, 135
Löhmann, Mrs. **2:** 380
Löhmann, Sophia (born Willink) **2:** 329, 332, 357, 400, 439, **3:** 400, 520, 549, 556, 562, **5:** 121
Löhmann, William **3:** 549
Lohmer, Hermann **5:** 502, **6:** 34, 36-41, 43, 48, 63, **7:** 286
Lohmer, Julius **5:** 503, **6:** 63, 70, 229
Lohmer, Mr. (Lomer) **5:** 486, 502
Löhrs, Mr. **2:** 393, 413, 645, **3:** 551, **5:** 149, **6:** 230
Löhrs, Mrs. **2:** 413, 430, 431, **3:** 551, **6:** 230
Loja, Bishop of **8:** 203
Lokstedt (Locksted; Lockstedt) **2:** 692, **4:** 752, **6:** 70
Loli, Dr. **9:** 182
Loli, Mariano **7:** 213
Loli, Mr. **6:** 338, 349, 362, **8:** 525, 537
Lombard, Mr. **6:** 160
Lombardus, Lambert (Susterman) **3:** 401
Lombardy **2:** 883, 890, 893, **3:** 9, 18, 21, **4:** 223, 254, 310, **5:** 609, 614, 616, 629, 630, 636, 661, 672, 674, 702, 703, **6:** 216, **8:** 549
Lomintz, Mr. **3:** 546
London **1:** 2-9, 12, 14, 19, 20, 27, 46, 57, 60, 62, 77, 83, 84, 103, 104, 110, 116, 117, 125, 153, 163, 177, 181, 188, 192, 328, 330, 331, 337, 354, 360, 365, 371, 381, 382, 384, 385, 392, 397, 407, 408, 431, 444, 447, 448, 451, 453-455, 462, 468, 470, 479-482, 486, 487, 490, 494-496, 505, 511, 513, 515, 516, 520, 525, 527, 548, 557, 563, 565, 568, 573, 581, 584, 586, 587, 597, 603,

London (cont.)
757, 808, 810, 842, 862, 865, **2:** 21, 42, 48, 68, 69, 75, 77, 112-114, 116-121, 124, 125, 127, 128, 132, 135, 139, 141, 148, 152, 155, 171-174, 176, 178, 181, 183, 185, 186, 190, 196, 198-200, 209, 216, 222, 231, 238, 239, 242, 248, 268, 279, 295, 316, 335, 339, 342, 344, 351, 356, 374, 386, 388, 392, 402, 404, 411, 420, 435, 445, 455, 482, 494, 531-534, 557, 589, 605, 617, 627, 635, 667, 683, 688, 694, 695, 699, 701, 723, 770, 776, 777, 798, 804, 820, 822, 861, 885, **3:** 11, 26, 34, 99, 129, 160, 192, 209, 218, 275, 427, 435, 442, 443, 505, 513, 521, 531, 544, 546, 547, 553, 554, 563, 567, 571, 573-577, 583, 584, 586, 587, 590, 593, 594, 598, 599, 607, 615, 632-634, 638, 639, 669, 697, 700, 702, 717, 729, 740, 757, 762, 771, 784, 798, 820, 832, 838, 842, 849, 859, 861, 865, 887, **4:** 5, 14, 23, 25, 28, 31, 40, 41, 43, 44, 49-51, 65, 68, 70, 77, 81, 85, 87, 96-98, 107, 108, 110, 117, 118, 120, 128, 134, 146-149, 153, 156, 157, 163, 167, 168, 171, 175, 176, 178, 179, 184, 202, 203, 212, 213, 215, 221, 230, 240, 263, 270, 280, 296, 313, 314, 325, 336, 342-344, 349, 370, 380, 387, 396, 405, 406, 413, 420, 421, 438, 441, 444, 499, 500, 511, 541, 549, 565, 577, 599, 617, 618, 658, 662, 663, 665, 667, 671, 676, 685, 708, 736, 741, 751, 754, 768, 773, 774, 780, 790, 801, 812, 813, 817-819, 823, 826, 827, 830, 831, 834, 842, 847, 849, 859, 861-863, 867, 870, 872, 873, 875, 879, **5:** 0, 44, 45, 61, 120, 125, 128, 134, 166, 170, 171, 173, 175, 176, 180, 185, 194, 195, 203, 204, 220, 221, 264, 266, 280, 293, 295, 307-309, 311, 314, 337, 341, 345, 362, 367, 378, 382, 383, 386, 392, 401, 403, 409, 410, 412, 413, 427, 435, 436, 454, 465, 470, 471, 478, 479, 492, 526, 536, 596, 606, 628, 646, 651, 652, 664, 665, 675, 705, 707, 709, 714, 716, 718, 719, 746, 757, 764, 768, 776, 779, 783, 785-787, 790, 794, 823, 829, 834, 835, 839, 840, 844, 850, 866, 870, **6:** 10, 12-14, 34, 35, 46, 47, 52, 53, 62, 74, 78, 83, 101, 103, 193, 200, 249, 251, 256, 259-262, 264, 265, 269, 271, 272, 283, 285, 286, 305, 312, 314, 316, 317, 320, 321, 325, 326, 330, 333, 336-338, 344, 346, 349, 350, 357, 375, 392, 400, 410, 420, 426, 427, 430, 431, 441, 445-447, 452-454, 456, 458, 524, 526-531, 551, 557, 564, 570, 577, 580, 583, 588, 595, 598, 601, 606, 608, 609, 613, 629, 636, 650, 655, 659-661, 670, 678, 700, 713, 717, 739, 758, 762, 764, 777, 788, 807, 808, 812, 815, 820, **7:** 46, 68, 69, 74, 88, 97, 99, 110, 126, 129, 133, 147, 148, 162, 163, 170, 172, 196, 199, 201, 202, 206, 220, 223, 224, 226, 229, 236, 245, 246, 248, 255, 257, 258, 261, 262, 264, 275, 277-279, 284, 310, 342, 345, 347, 363, 364, 375, 376, 379, 382, 387, 400, 410, 411, 458, 459, 464, 490, 499, 513, 524, 544, 547, 588, 589, 601, 607, 628, 638, 639, 695, 699, 701, 702, 705, 711, 712, 714, 717, 721, 726, 730, 738, 739, 741, 747, 752, 763, 765, 772, 788, 809, 822, 842, 870, **8:** 51, 52, 60, 63, 64, 70, 75, 78, 102, 108, 114, 118, 125, 144, 146, 148, 150, 155, 161, 162, 184, 205, 232, 238, 252-254, 269, 284, 294, 298, 302, 313, 315, 319, 344, 346, 350, 351, 362, 364, 365, 368, 371, 377, 390, 396, 401, 412-414, 428, 432, 440, 441, 443, 450, 456, 458, 459, 479, 483, 487, 501, 502, 511, 520, 549, 561, 563, 573, 579, 580, 586, 598, 605, 612, 614, 630, 632, 635, 657, 672, 706, 710, 720, 721, 728, 735, 737, 743, 746, 751, 763, 764, 771, 772, 778, 779, 781, 787, 812, 814, 820, 821, 829, 842, 854, 855, 861, 871, 875, **9:** 7, 38, 43, 59, 98, 137, 154, 156, 176, 216, 227, 254, 257, 275, 310, 313, 329, 331, 343, 357, 363, 367, 397, 400, 429, 430, 438, 456, 462, 468, 473, 477, 480, 483, 485, 486, 512, 520, 527, 547, 561, 578, 579, 581-584, 586, 588, 589, 592-594, 601, 603, 610, 612, 617, 618, 627, 629, 636, 637, 648, 654, 656, 659, 672, 674, 680, 681, 688, 689, 698, 726, 736, 762, 797, 801-803, 820, 822, 855, 861, 862, 867, **10:** 52, 59, 62, 75, 81, 89, 105, 135, 139, 148, 158, 176, 182, 183, 187, 199, 214, 219, 223, 230, 234, 237, 245, 248, 249, 258, 259, 262, 284, 288, 309, 310, 316, 329, 346, 357, 382, 384, 390, 417, 422, 423, 427, 443, 457, 460, 465, 496, 503, 519, 527, 536, 540, 542, 547, 572

London, Captain **1:** 79-82, 85, 87-89
Londonderry, Marquis of **10:** 41, 304
Longbye **2:** 563
Longe, M. Daniel **7:** 68
Longueville **4:** 823
Longwy **7:** 238, 247
Lonsdale, Earl **3:** 203
Löper, Captain **1:** 111-113, 115
Lopez Aldana, Carlos (Lopez) **7:** 391, 578, 581, **8:** 453, **9:** 692, **10:** 122, 240, 580
Lopez Aldana, Carmen **5:** 586, **7:** 307, 409, **8:** 771
Lopez Aldana, Clementina **5:** 753, **6:** 742, **7:** 371, 402, 853
Lopez Aldana, Mr. **7:** 296
Lopez Aldana, Mrs. **4:** 572
Lopez Aldana, Rosa (married Francia; married Mur) (Lopez Aldana de Francia; Rosita) **3:** 736, **4:** 22, 538, 572, **5:** 675, 705, 730, 809, **6:** 335, 590, 742, **7:** 16, 365, 371, 464, 776, **8:** 469, **9:** 430, 725, 880
Lopez Aliaga, Diego **7:** 684, 687, 691, 696, 706, 713, 718, 724, 732, 733, 735-740, 743, 746, 749, 753-755, 757, 768, 769, 778, 780-785, 791, 799, 802-805, 811, 817, 822-824, 826, 831, 833, 835-837, 843, 849, 854, 861-863, 865, 867, 868, 871, 872, **8:** 3, 8, 19, 21, 23, 39, 41, 54, 56, 60, 71, 75, 76, 82, 83, 516, 627
Lopez Castillo, Jacobo (Castilla; Castillo) **7:** 97, 105, 571, 590, 607, 616
Lopez de Escobar, Emilia (Escobar; Lopez) **7:** 391, 534, 547, 554, 587, 639, 720, 853, **8:** 154, 456, 568, 647, 853, **9:** 249, 696, **10:** 66, 110, 214, 291, 391, 415
Lopez de Vega, Mr. **4:** 855
Lopez Hurtado, Mr. **7:** 531-533, 535, 547, 560, 565-567, 569, 657, **8:** 389
Lopez Lavalle, General (La Valle; Lavalle) **5:** 825, 828, 853, 856, **6:** 665, 732, 748, **7:** 10, 28, 37, **9:** 213
Lopez, Eduardo **1:** 764
Lopez, Emilia **7:** 547
Lopez, Enrique **8:** 456, 457
Lopez, General **4:** 510, **5:** 33, **6:** 823, **7:** 157, **9:** 127
Lopez, Juan Antonio **1:** 250-252
Lopez, Julian **2:** 43
Lopez, M. **6:** 678
Lopez, Miguel **1:** 698
Lopez, Miss **7:** 265
Lopez, Mr. **4:** 643, **5:** 223, 275, 277, **7:** 42, 64, 87, 157, 160, **8:** 457
Lorca, Miss **1:** 82-84
Lorch **2:** 767
Lorck, Mr. **2:** 561, 566, 568
Loredo, Mr. **10:** 255, 406
Lorencay, General **6:** 313
Lorent am Ende, L. F. (Lorent) **2:** 338, **3:** 563, **5:** 385, **7:** 718
Lorente, Mr. **6:** 24
Lorente, Sebastian **7:** 301, 684, 691, 701, 702, 707, 711, 713, 765, 768, **8:** 21, 416, 417, 565, 566, 570, 571, 591, 597, 606, 618, 652, 655, 656, 659, 666, 675, 704, 712, 715, 716, 733, 734, 738, 752, 768, 769, 773, 774, 793, 809, 811, 815, 843, 850, 851, **9:** 753
Lorenza **1:** 239, 726, **5:** 861
Lorenzo **1:** 697, **7:** 309
Lorenzo II **3:** 313
Lorenzo, Saint (San-Lorenzo) **3:** 26
Lores-Melikoff, Mr. **9:** 59
Loreto **7:** 495, 594, **8:** 650, **9:** 278, **10:** 248, 285
Loretto **6:** 97
Loria, Herz Isaac **2:** 554
Loria, Mr. **2:** 554
Lorne, Marchioness of **9:** 58
Lorne, Marquis of **8:** 739
Lorraine **3:** 451, 466, **5:** 81, **7:** 191, 208, 238, 243, 247, 536, 558, **8:** 414, **9:** 497, **10:** 109, 231, 293
Lorraine, Claude *see* Gelée, Claude
Lorrea, Mr. **1:** 272
Lorrest, Captain **1:** 178
Los Angeles **8:** 233, **9:** 327
Los Falcones **4:** 628
Los Naranjos **1:** 695
Los Negritos **1:** 647
Los Pescadores **1:** 750
Løsnoes **2:** 590
Losternau, Carolina (Lostarnau) **6:** 319, **7:** 673
Losternau, Mr. **4:** 513, **6:** 614, **7:** 406
Lota **9:** 137
Lotten de Garland, Enriqueta von (Garland; von Lotten) **1:** 110, 127 352, 365, 366, 606,

Lotten de Garland, Enriqueta von (cont.) 608, 752, 780-782, 794, **2:** 20, 30, 38, 49, 50, 191, 294, 547, 884, **3:** 11, 23, 24, 63, 511, 515, 517, 624, 727-729, 737, 744, 749, 802, 810, 811, 813, 822, 828, 836, 838, 848, 853, 854, 866, 872, 875, 878, 884, 885, **4:** 6, 14, 16, 29, 34, 36, 39, 42, 45, 47, 51-53, 64, 66-69, 72, 81, 84, 86, 110, 112-115, 121, 127, 131-133, 135-137, 139, 144, 145, 147, 153, 166, 167, 169, 170, 173, 174, 180, 182, 187, 190, 198, 199, 201, 202, 212, 215, 217-219, 230, 232-236, 238, 239, 244, 245, 250, 259-261, 263-265, 268, 279, 281, 282, 287, 289, 291, 292, 296, 298, 300, 305-308, 314, 315, 321, 326, 352, 370, 382, 384, 395, 397, 399, 410, 414, 415, 424, 426, 433, 437, 440, 441, 443, 448, 453, 455, 456, 458, 463, 464, 467, 469, 470, 473, 481, 482, 484, 491-496, 505-508, 512-516, 521, 522, 525, 528, 531, 533-535, 538, 542-544, 554, 560, 567, 568, 572, 584, 588, 594, 606, 609, 618, 624, 628, 630, 710, 711, 837, 857, 878, **5:** 35, 144, 251-253, 266, 290, 295, 296, 299, 319, 322, 330, 332, 337-339, 342, 343, 349, 350, 356, 362, 378, 420, 437, 453, 455, 463, 475, 480, 503, 514, 540, 542, 547, 553, 572, 581, 587, 588, 591, 600, 602, 605, 607, 613, 632, 633, 638-640, 643, 652, 654, 659, 670, 674-676, 692, 695, 696, 698, 707, 708, 714, 716, 717, 730, 731, 735, 749-751, 753, 754, 757, 759, 765, 767, 775, 782, 784, 792, 808, 825, 833, 837, 838, 840, 841, 853, 858, 861-864, **6:** 4, 34, 207, 290, 291, 296-299, 303-307, 309, 310, 313, 318, 320, 326, 327, 329-331, 333, 336, 340, 350, 357, 360, 364, 367, 371, 375, 395-402, 405, 439, 441-445, 456, 458, 461, 462, 464, 466, 467, 469, 470, 472, 475, 477, 480, 489, 490, 496, 498, 513, 524, 525, 529, 530, 532, 536-540, 542, 548-554, 556-559, 562, 565, 566, 568, 571, 575, 579, 596, 597, 605, 606, 608, 611, 619, 620, 624, 626, 627, 634, 640, 644, 647, 649, 650, 653, 656, 660, 666, 669, 670, 680, 685, 686, 690-694, 696, 698, 703, 709, 711, 713, 726, 727, 732, 749, 750, 752, 758, 761, 774, 776, 779, 781, 786, 789, 795, 797-799, 806, 821, 825, 833, 837, 839, 840, 843, 846, 848, 849, 851, 856, 859-861, **7:** 6, 7, 9, 10, 16-18, 20-22, 30, 36, 37, 43, 44, 48, 49, 56-58, 61, 62, 66, 67, 70, 74, 79, 81, 83, 94, 100, 104, 106, 112, 114, 117-119, 121, 123, 124, 128, 135-137, 142, 147, 150, 157, 159, 167, 170, 175-177, 179, 187, 188, 193, 200, 204, 209, 215, 216, 226, 227, 246, 248, 250, 252, 253, 261, 263, 267, 271, 275, 277, 280, 284, 289, 295, 303, 304, 307, 308, 313, 316, 323, 324, 334-336, 348, 361, 373-376, 380, 381, 388, 389, 399, 400, 412, 433, 435, 438, 440, 441, 446, 448, 454, 462, 466, 472, 475-477, 480, 482, 488, 491, 493, 495, 500, 501, 511, 512, 525, 526, 534, 547, 548, 550, 551, 562, 567, 568, 570, 573, 574, 578, 580, 581, 587, 588, 602, 606, 609, 612, 617, 620, 624-627, 630, 632, 633, 641, 645, 648, 651, 655-657, 660-663, 670, 671, 674, 681, 689, 697, 703, 704, 710, 718, 723, 727, 729-731, 736, 745, 746, 751, 755, 759, 762, 763, 767, 769, 773, 777, 778, 784, 786-788, 790, 792, 794, 801, 803, 805, 807, 808, 810, 817, 820, 821, 824, 825, 828, 829, 831, 842-845, 848, 850, 851, 854-857, 862, 864, 866, 869, 871, 873-876, **8:** 2, 3, 5, 6, 8-11, 13, 14, 20-22, 24, 29, 31, 37, 41, 43-45, 53, 59, 61, 64, 66, 67, 69, 73, 74, 76, 83, 84, 89-92, 95, 97-101, 103-125, 127-134, 139, 142, 145, 148, 151, 154-156, 158, 159, 163, 167, 168, 170, 182, 183, 185, 186, 188, 189, 191, 193-195, 197-200, 202-204, 207, 208, 210, 212-223, 227, 230, 231, 234, 236, 237, 240-243, 245-249, 251, 253, 255-261, 263-265, 268, 272, 274-276, 278-280, 282-299, 303, 305-307, 310-312, 314-317, 325, 326, 328-331, 333, 335, 337-341, 344-346, 349, 351, 354-359, 362, 364-367, 374, 375, 383, 384, 386, 390, 391, 394, 395, 397, 403, 409-412, 415, 424, 426, 430, 431, 437, 440, 441, 443, 444, 447, 449, 453, 454, 457-461, 463, 470-473, 475-480, 488-490, 492, 493, 500, 501, 505, 508, 510, 514, 517, 520, 523, 524, 530, 535, 536, 540, 542, 544, 545, 548, 550, 552-555, 559-562, 566, 569, 571, 574, 576, 582, 589, 594-597, 599, 601, 602, 607, 613-616, 619, 623-627, 635, 637-639, 641, 642, 644-648, 650, 652, 655, 657, 658, 662-664, 668-670, 672, 674, 675, 677, 678, 682, 683, 686, 688, 693, 698, 702-704, 707, 713, 714, 717, 719, 720, 722, 726, 729, 731-733, 735, 736, 739, 740, 746-749, 752-754, 759, 761, 764, 771, 776-778, 786, 788, 789, 795, 797, 800, 805, 806, 809, 810, 815, 818-821, 824, 828, 829, 831, 834, 844, 845, 849, 853-857, 859, 863, 870, 871, 874, 875, **9:** 2-6, 10, 11, 13, 15, 16, 20, 22, 25, 28, 30, 34-36, 41-43, 49, 54-57, 59, 60, 62, 65, 66, 71, 72, 76, 77, 81, 82, 86, 88-91, 93, 99, 103, 108, 111-113, 116, 117, 120, 121, 123, 124, 130, 132, 133, 136, 140, 142, 144, 146, 151, 153, 156, 158, 159, 164, 166, 171, 173-175, 177-186, 188, 191, 192, 201, 203-210, 214, 217, 220-223, 225-230, 233, 234, 237, 239, 242, 244, 249, 250, 252, 255, 256, 259, 260, 268, 271-273, 275, 276, 278, 281, 282, 285-289, 292, 296, 297, 299, 302-307, 312, 314, 319, 322, 325-327, 329, 330, 335, 337, 340, 342, 343, 346, 350, 351, 354-356, 361, 364, 366-368, 371, 373, 377-383, 385-389, 392, 393, 397, 400-403, 406-408, 410, 411, 415-422, 425, 426, 428, 432, 434-440, 442-447, 449-451, 453, 455, 693, 695, 697-701, 703, 705-707, 709-711, 715, 716, 719, 720, 722, 723, 726, 728, 729, 732, 736, 737, 740-742, 745, 748, 751, 754-757, 759-761, 763, 764, 769, 770, 772-775, 779-781, 787, 793, 794, 797, 798, 800, 813, 815, 816, 821, 827, 841, 843, 849, 850, 852, 856, 859, 866, 890, **10:** 26, 32, 35, 39, 42-46, 48, 51-57, 64, 65, 67, 69-73, 78, 79, 92-95, 99-101, 107, 108, 120, 123, 127, 128, 132, 135, 137, 138, 140, 145, 147, 152, 153, 158, 165, 175, 179, 182, 185, 187-190, 192-197, 199, 201, 204, 205, 209, 210, 213, 214, 221-223, 225-227, 229-231, 233, 237, 239, 242, 243, 246, 249, 251-253, 255, 256, 258-260, 262-264, 269-276, 280, 281, 285-290, 292, 293, 296, 301, 302, 304, 307, 310-314, 317-319, 322-325, 327, 329, 330, 333-338, 340-345, 348, 349, 352, 353, 356, 357, 359-367, 369, 370, 373, 375-377, 379-381, 383, 386, 387, 389-391, 396-398, 400, 401, 403, 405, 410, 413, 414, 416, 418, 420, 421, 423-426, 428, 429, 431-435, 437, 438, 440, 442, 445, 447-450, 452, 453, 455, 457, 462, 463, 466, 468, 471-476, 478-480, 482, 483, 485, 487-492, 494-498, 500-503, 505-509, 511, 513-516, 522, 526-528, 530-532, 534, 535, 537-541, 543, 545-554, 556-560, 563, 565, 566, 570, 572, 575, 577, 579-581

Lotten, Anton von (Vonhotten; Anthony) **1:** 100, 102, 108, 110-112, 115, 116, 127, 128, 130-132, 135, 136, **2:** 25, 26, **3:** 515, 517, **4:** 304, 714, **5:** 113, 561, 571, 667, **6:** 238, 687, **8:** 103

Lotten, Bernherd von **3:** 517

Lotten, Catharine von *see* Friese, Catharine

Lotten, Franz von **3:** 517

Lotten, Lisette von **3:** 517

Lotten, Magdalen von *see* Koch, Magdalen

Lotten, Maria Teodora del Patrocinio von *see* Witt, Maria Teodora del Patrocinio

Lotten, Mary-Anne von **3:** 517

Loughlinstown **2:** 215

Loughton **1:** 472

Louis **3:** 376, **5:** 683

Louis Bonaparte *see* Bonaparte, Louis Napoléon

Louis Charles d'Orleans, Duke of Nemours **5:** 278

Louis I, King of Bavaria (Luis) **3:** 398, 400, 403, **4:** 99, 206, **5:** 65, 205, **6:** 132, 134, 137, 366, 827, **7:** 4, **8:** 470

Louis II, King of Bavaria **7:** 4, 236

Louis IX, King of France (St. Louis; The Saint; Luis) **1:** 33, **3:** 115, 310, **4:** 788, 789, 800, **8:** 113, **10:** 221

Louis XI of France **4:** 335, **5:** 355

Louis XII of France (Luis) **3:** 116, **4:** 721

Louis XIII, King of France **4:** 308, 721, **8:** 295, **10:** 103, 104, 332

Louis XIV, King of France (Luis) **1:** 421, **2:** 151, 758, 893, **3:** 220, 485, 642, 832, **4:** 311, 675, 695, 700, 717, 720, 721, 729, 787, **5:** 78, 422, 505, 648, 684, **6:** 82, 121, 243, 460, **7:** 876, **9:** 192, 556, 567, 569, 577, 583, **10:** 152, 304, 361, 401

Louis XV of France (Luis) **2:** 721, 794, 861, **4:** 721, 725, 729, 787, **9:** 577

Louis XVI of France **1:** 382, **2:** 143, 552, **4:** 673, 684, 705, 722, 725, 833, **5:** 539, **6:** 114, 147, 402, **9:** 558

Louis XVII (Charles Louis) **2:** 143, **5:** 539
Louis XVIII, King of France **1:** 456, 544, **4:** 684, 716, 724, 727, **6:** 54, 114, 403, **9:** 568, 581
Louis Napoleon, King of Holland (Luis) **2:** 557, 701, **3:** 324, **4:** 240, 309, 328, 394, **5:** 798, **6:** 671
Louis Philip, Count of Paris **4:** 195, **5:** 279, 405
Louis Philippe I, King of France (Duke of Orleans) (Citizen King; Philip; Phillip; Phillipe; Phillippe) **1:** 688, **2:** 117, 480, 603, 783, 826, **3:** 51, 66, 238, 373, 444, 840, 862, 887, **4:** 30, 35, 82, 190, 193-196, 198, 203, 204, 214, 328, 565, 670, 677, 679, 684, 688, 689, 693, 708, 718, 722, 727, 783, 789, 792, 796, 809, 814, **5:** 53, 59, 317, 393, 493, 721, 810, **6:** 6, 251, 444, 497, 563, 671, **7:** 87, 500, **8:** 338, 342, 475, 529, **9:** 135, **10:** 41, 113, 287, 336
Louis *see also* Ludwig *see also* Luis
Louis, Count **4:** 456
Louis, Grand Duke of Hesse Darmstadt (Prince of Hesse Darmstadt) (Luis) **5:** 820, **6:** 330, **8:** 470, 644, **9:** 77
Louisa **2:** 557, **4:** 82, **5:** 634
Louisa Josephine Eugenie, Princess **5:** 634
Louisa Margaret **9:** 58
Louisa, Princess of Hesse **5:** 307
Louisa, Queen of Prussia (Princess of Mecklenburg-Strelitz) (Mecklemburg Strelitz; Mecklenberg-Strelitz; Luisa) **2:** 670, 672, 675, 681, 683, **5:** 683, **6:** 80, 83, **10:** 304, 307
Louise **8:** 739
Louise, Queen of France **8:** 408
Louisiana **5:** 790, 824, **6:** 555, **8:** 676
Lourdes **7:** 391
Loury, Mr. **4:** 251
Louvaine **9:** 552
Louvois, Mr. **2:** 787
Louza, Mr. **1:** 144
Lovegrove, Enriqueta (born Mardon) **1:** 103, **6:** 35
Lovegrove, Mr. **1:** 103, **4:** 6, 40, 41, 43, 230, 438, 830, 837, 840, 841, 860, 863, 864, **6:** 35
Lowenberg, Mr. Van **3:** 308
Lower Lahnstein (Nieder Lahnstein; Under Lahnstein) **2:** 754, 755, 758, **5:** 76
Lowertz **2:** 827
Lowry, Mr. **4:** 267
Löwy, Mr. **3:** 455, 456, 458, 461, 462, 498
Löwy, Mrs. **3:** 455, 456, 458, 461, 462, 498
Loyola de Caravedo, Isabel **8:** 436
Loyola, Ignacio de **2:** 701
Loza, Mr. **8:** 326
Lübbes, Caroline **2:** 426, 427, 462, 465, **3:** 530, **5:** 147
Lübbes, Miss **1:** 519
Lübbes, Miss *see also* Reincke, Mrs.
Lübbes, Mr. (Lubbes) **1:** 521, 525, 562, 575, 596, **2:** 331, 337, 341-343, 353, 354, 388, 393, 397, 409, 426, 442, 461, 643, 693, **3:** 528, 530, 562, **4:** 596, **5:** 131
Lübbes, Theodore **2:** 345, 409, 426, 643, 689, **3:** 530, **4:** 87, **5:** 147
Lubbock, John **2:** 131, **9:** 292
Lübeck (Lübbeck; Lubec; Lübec; Lubeck) **1:** 189, 370, 453, 454, 468, 475, 516, 542, 559, 571, 594, 758, **2:** 376, 377, 391, 432, 444, 465-467, 469-471, 482, 491, 525, 672, 777, **3:** 315, 466, 538-540, **4:** 222, 375, 749, 774, **5:** 57, 123, 502, **6:** 62, 73, 74, 228, 434, 436, 437, 502, **7:** 232, 448, 850, **9:** 460, 463, 465, 496, 536, 587, 640, 667, 683
Luc, Abbé De **5:** 778
Luca **4:** 393
Lucanas **1:** 775
Lucas **2:** 721
Lucas, Mr. **10:** 37
Lucassen, Mr. **5:** 170
Lucca **6:** 182, 183, **10:** 105
Lucca and Piombino, Duchess of *see* Bonaparte, Eliza
Lucca and Piombino, Prince of *see* Bacchiocci, Felix Pascal
Lucca, Caballiere di **3:** 121
Lucerne **2:** 552, 822, 830, 831, 833, 836, 846, 851, 873, **3:** 284, 471, **6:** 147, 154, **10:** 388
Luchesi Palli, Hector **8:** 342
Lucia **7:** 269
Lucian **1:** 401
Lucius Cornelius Scipio Barbatus **3:** 225, 236
Lucius Verus **3:** 131

Lucius, Caesar **3:** 264
Lucken, Mr. **1:** 784
Luckenwalde **2:** 666
Lucknow **5:** 398-400
Luçon *see* Luzon
Lucretia **4:** 146
Lucullus **9:** 819
Lucumba **1:** 327, **6:** 677, **7:** 31
Luddendorf, Mr. **7:** 148
Ludendorff, Mrs. **6:** 256, 258, 428
Lüders, Mr. **1:** 566
Ludewig, Mr. **9:** 817
Ludwig **3:** 362
Ludwig *see also* Louis *see also* Luis
Ludwig the Bavarian, Emperor of Germany **3:** 362, 406, 417
Ludwig V (Louis) **2:** 787, **6:** 222
Ludwigslust **1:** 410
Lugden, Lord **5:** 267
Lugliano **6:** 191
Lugo, Mr. **1:** 738, 739
Lühdorf, Augustus (Lüdhorf) **3:** 427, 428, 430, 433
Lühdorf, Lottchen **3:** 427, 430, 433
Lührsen, Mr. (Luhrsen) **7:** 506, 557, 559, 587, 618, 637, 664, 665, 695, 760, 794, **8:** 27, 34, 343, 447, 478, 481, 490, 529, 541, 599, 624, 625, 638, 640, 651, 658, 662, 696, 705, 719, 821, 822, 830, 861, 865, 874
Lührsen, Mrs. **7:** 559, 664, 799, **8:** 479, 485, 574, 711, 719
Luini, Bernardo **3:** 11
Luis **8:** 627
Luis III **3:** 115
Luis III, Grand Duke of Hesse Darmstadt (Grand Duke of Darmstadt) **8:** 470, **9:** 77
Luis Le Débonnaire, Emperor **6:** 158, 168
Luis *see also* Louis *see also* Ludwig
Luis, King of Bavaria **2:** 787
Luis, King of Portugal (Louis) **6:** 334, **7:** 180, 181, **10:** 512
Luisa **6:** 46
Luisa Charlotte **2:** 483, **6:** 617
Luisa Fernanda, Infanta of Spain (Princess) **4:** 30, 35, **7:** 157, 420, **8:** 529
Luise, Queen of Belgium **2:** 717, 723, **5:** 53, 59
Luise, Queen of Prussia **2:** 749
Luisson, Mr. **1:** 781
Luke, Saint **3:** 257, 329, **6:** 195
Luken, Miss **5:** 263, 264, 268, 294, 296, 357
Luna Pizarro, Archbishop of Lima (Bishop) **1:** 340, 341, 769, **2:** 41, **3:** 838, **4:** 21, **5:** 370
Luna, B. **4:** 7
Luna, Emilio **7:** 655, 658, 666, **8:** 212
Luna, Federico **7:** 407, **8:** 541
Luna, Francisco **8:** 121
Luna, Juan **8:** 212, **10:** 81, 364, 380
Luna, Marcos Barrios (Barrio; Berrio) **1:** 759, 760, 762, 781, 782, **2:** 32, 46, 50, **3:** 837, **4:** 36
Luna, Mr. **7:** 133, 473, **8:** 759, **9:** 41, 129, 302, 773, 807
Lunaguaná **1:** 310
Lund, Mr. **8:** 720, 753, 754
Lundby **7:** 457
Lundenburg **6:** 101, 775
Lüneburg (Luneburg) **1:** 415, 420, **2:** 422, **4:** 739, **6:** 59, 406
Lunegaard **2:** 594
Lungern **2:** 837, **6:** 148
Luque, Mr. **7:** 150
Luquer, Andrea **1:** 224, 225
Luquer, Colonel **1:** 224
Lurigancho (Lurigancha) **1:** 196, 791, 792, **2:** 33, **3:** 868, 875, 881, **4:** 11, 80, 95, 102, 121, 252, 287, 572, **5:** 330, 552, 592, 593, 595, 605, 612, 633, 643, 652, 677, 719, 743, 789, 792, 862, **6:** 343, 351, 355, 356, 361, 368, 369, 559, 567, 598, 664, 680, 697, 732, 810, 813, **7:** 126, 133, 242, 268, 322, 380, 502, 847, 860, **8:** 108, 111, 128, 482, 519, 521, 740, 761, 819, **9:** 408, 427-429, 747, **10:** 243
Lurigancho, Conde de **7:** 24
Lurin **1:** 195, 308, 343, 763, **2:** 23, **4:** 13, 424, 465, **5:** 206, 371, **6:** 332, 333, 705, 708, 738, **7:** 132, 534, 804, **9:** 411, 441, 730, 750, 758, **10:** 518
Lurincocha **1:** 255, 256
Lushington, Mr. **3:** 443
Luther, Martin **2:** 144, 598, 666, 683, 766, 784, 825, **3:** 247, 315, 391, 408, 440, 467, 516, **4:** 832, 855, **5:** 102, **6:** 85, 410, **8:** 803, **9:** 126, 478-480, 574, **10:** 343

Lutjemburg (Lütjemburg; Lutjembürg; Lutjenburg) **2:** 480-483, 485-488, 490, **3:** 540
Lütjemburg *see* Lutjemburg
Lutschin *see* Two Lutschin
Luttenburg **2:** 369
Lutz, P. **2:** 552
Lützen (Lutzen) **1:** 437, **2:** 673, **3:** 444, 461, **6:** 98, **9:** 486, 498
Lutzow, family **1:** 463
Lutzow, Mr. **1:** 581
Lützow, Mr. von **1:** 403
Luxembourg (Luxemburg) **4:** 433, **6:** 500, 803, 805, 808, **7:** 185, 222, **10:** 35, 254, 257
Luxemburg, Grand Duke of **6:** 765
Luzaraga, Mr. **4:** 498
Luzarraga, Adela (married Tomasa) (Luzaraga) **3:** 739, 885, **4:** 138, 232, 623, **5:** 248, **6:** 248, 249, 397, **7:** 121
Luzarraga, Angelina *see* Wright, Angelina
Luzarraga, family (Luzaraga; Luzerraga; Luzzarraga) **3:** 739, **4:** 49, 133, 172, 181, 232, 238, 259, **5:** 248, **6:** 246, 364, 396, 400, 443, 496, **7:** 55, 223, 264, **9:** 227
Luzarraga, Francisca (Luzaraga; Pancha) **1:** 783, **3:** 738, **4:** 49, 135, 138, 219, 232, 623, 624, **5:** 248, **6:** 248, 540, 541, **7:** 55
Luzarraga, Francisco (Pancho) **3:** 739, **4:** 550, **6:** 540, 541, **7:** 399, **9:** 227
Luzarraga, Juan José **3:** 739, 740, **6:** 397, 540
Luzarraga, Manuel Antonio (Luzaraga; Luzzaraga; Luzzarraga) **1:** 783, 784, **3:** 738, 740, 885, **4:** 49, 135, 623, 624, **5:** 248, 249, 336, **6:** 248, 249, 397, 540, **8:** 287
Luzarraga, Miguel **3:** 739
Luzarraga, Mr. **4:** 496, **7:** 262, 699
Luzarraga, Mrs. **9:** 227
Luzarraga, Rosario (Rosaria) **3:** 739, **5:** 248, **6:** 616, 619
Luzon (Luçon) **4:** 15, 112
Luzy, Henriette de **4:** 152
Lychnowski, Prince **4:** 329
Lycus, King of Thebes **3:** 120
Lydia, King of **8:** 767
Lynch, Miss **7:** 157
Lynch, Mr. **1:** 331, **3:** 860, **4:** 154, 161, 271, 294, 405, 422, 471, 505
Lynch, Patricio **6:** 630, 632, 635, 641, 649, 650, **9:** 222, 445, 693, 698, 699, 704, 740, 775, 776, 787, 871
Lyndhurst, Lord **3:** 826, **5:** 715
Lyne Regis **3:** 588
Lynetten (Lynnetton) **2:** 541, 548
Lyoe **2:** 515
Lyon (Lyons) **3:** 30, 70, **5:** 337, 382, 454, 598, **6:** 208, 403, 462, 475, 489, **7:** 199, 251, **8:** 307
Lyons, Edmund **5:** 532
Lyons, Lord (Lyon) **6:** 286, 289
Lysippus **3:** 132
Lytton Bulwer, Edward *see* Bulwer Lytton, Edward
Lytton, Lord **8:** 312

Maar, Mr. **2:** 528
Mabbodius *see* Grossnert, Mr.
Mac Andrew, Joseph (Macandrew) **6:** 831, **7:** 355, 386, 390, 521, 726, 813, 829, 852, 877, **8:** 4, 7, 32, 48, 59, 78, 164, 183, 229, 277, 333, 350, 369, 375, 440, 578, 587, 673, 682, 743, 750, 757, 830, **9:** 165, 238, 304, 315, 843, 844, 859, **10:** 381, 383, 388, 389
Mac Call, Edward *see* McCall, Edward
Mac Donald, Marshal (Macdonald; McDonald) **2:** 672, **3:** 367, 476, 671, **4:** 693
Mac Dougall, Mrs. *see* McDougall, Mrs.
Mac Farlan, Mr. **1:** 330
Mac Gilvery, Dougall **1:** 306
Mac Kechan, Mr. **3:** 671
Mac Laughlin, Thomas (Maclaughin; McLaughlan; McLaughlin; McLoughlin) **1:** 329, 330, 609, 624, 860, **2:** 14, **3:** 796, **4:** 168, 313, **8:** 506
Mac Mahon, Count de (General; Marshal) (Macmahon) **5:** 545, 598, 614, 615, 622, **7:** 185, 191, 193, 194, 197, 198, 211, 260, 444, 497, 500, 523, 560, **8:** 414, 475, 540, 665, 849, 860, **9:** 166, **10:** 346
Macacona **9:** 437
Macala, Luis *see* McCulloch, Hugh
Macall, Mr. (Macaul) **5:** 282, 302
Macandrew, Mrs. **7:** 813, 829, **8:** 518, 625, **9:** 238, 304
Macao **4:** 96, **7:** 258, 382, 509, 582

Macaulay, Thomas Babington, Baron (Macauley) **4:** 529, 664, **5:** 647, 683, 685, 711, **6:** 556, 595, 773, **7:** 438, 479, 601-603, 812, **10:** 34, 108, 163, 353, 509, 511, 557
Maccabeus, Mr. **9:** 453
Macdonald, John **8:** 691
Macdonald, Mr. **1:** 119, 753, **6:** 265
Macé, Louis Stanislaus (Luis; Stanilas; Stanislas) **1:** 458, 466, 495, 558, **2:** 151, **9:** 564, 565, 569, 572, 573, 575, 576
Macé, Mr. **9:** 576
Macedo, Dr. **5:** 686, 698, **7:** 50, 57, 59, 216, **9:** 89
Macedo, Matilde **10:** 303
Macedo, Mr. **7:** 347, **8:** 742, 801
Macedo, Rufino **1:** 149, **4:** 460, 616
MacFarlan, Mr. **1:** 330
Macgill, Mr. **7:** 236
Machala **5:** 635
Macharas, Mr. **6:** 96
Machellan, Mr. **8:** 584
Machiavelli, Nicolaus (Machiavello) **3:** 308, 324, **6:** 186, **10:** 108
Macintosh, Mr. **7:** 675
Mack, General **6:** 100
Mackay **1:** 737
Mackay, Miss **1:** 306, **4:** 499
Mackay, Mr. **5:** 211, 219, 234, 244
Mackay, Mrs. **5:** 219, 234, 244
Mackenna, Mr. **6:** 736
Mackenzie, Morell **10:** 207, 232, 250, 392
Mackie, Mr. **8:** 596
Mackinnon, Campbell **9:** 66
Mackintosh, James **5:** 796
Maclaughin, Thomas *see* Mac Laughlin, Thomas
Maclaughlin, Mr. **5:** 274
Maclean *see also* McLean
Maclean, Captain **8:** 865
Maclean, Guillermo C. **9:** 389
Macpherson, Mr. **1:** 624, **10:** 83, 178
Macready, Mr. **9:** 600
Madagascar **3:** 713, **4:** 808
Madagascar, Queen of **3:** 713
Madalengoytia de Gonzalez, Francisca **10:** 278
Madalengoytia, Mr. **5:** 325, **7:** 309
Mädchens-Sprung **2:** 654
Madeira **1:** 12, 19, 46, **2:** 84, 617, **3:** 586, 645, 649, 650, 653, 655, **7:** 492, 505
Madelaine *see* La Madelaine
Maderno **3:** 359
Maderno, Mr. **3:** 271
Madras **4:** 856, **5:** 396, 531, **8:** 312
Madrid **1:** 77, 151, 685, **3:** 403, 516, 853, **4:** 59, 87, 208, 240, 812, 864, **5:** 158, 171, 293, 520, 684, 691, **6:** 590, 612, 617, 619, 630, 640, 643, 646, 652, 689, 717, **7:** 82, 198, 226, 314, 361, **8:** 117, 417, 568, 838, **10:** 217, 280, 284, 511
Madrid, Mr. **8:** 774, 778
Madrigal, Mr. **4:** 529
Maecenas **3:** 243
Maestricht **2:** 720, **3:** 588, **9:** 546, 549
Magadalena de Cao **1:** 626
Magdala **7:** 13, 15, 709
Magdalena **1:** 637, **6:** 273
Magdalena *see also* La Magdalena
Magdeburg (Magdebourg) **2:** 433, 653, 662-664, 683, 685, **3:** 503, **6:** 66, 232, 440, 508, **8:** 780, **9:** 498
Magill, Mr. **7:** 238, **8:** 418, **9:** 44, 307
Magius, Wilhelmina (Maguis; Mine) **1:** 404, 463, 464, 469, 533, 549, 560, **3:** 548, 549
Magnan, Marshal **5:** 598
Magne, Pierre **7:** 199
Magnus, Baron **6:** 820
Magnus, King of Sweden (Magnus Barefoot) **2:** 530, 649
Magnus, Samuel **3:** 656, 670, 672, 676
Mago, Antonio **3:** 817, 843, 858, **4:** 20, 62, 76
Mahkens, Lina **1:** 591
Mahkens, Mr. **1:** 590
Mahler, Mr. **3:** 452
Mahncke, Lotte (born Zeller) **2:** 378, 425
Mahomet **3:** 58, 61, **8:** 296, 707, **9:** 735
Mahon **3:** 36, 71
Mahon, Lord **5:** 711, 712, 722, 788, **6:** 595, **7:** 438, 472, 479, 480, **8:** 785, 863, **10:** 460, 462, 464, 470
Mahon, Mr. **10:** 149
Mahrlborough, Duke of *see* Marlborough, Duke of
Maidenland **2:** 64
Maidstone **1:** 488, 489, **3:** 588, **9:** 190
Maikoff, Mr. **1:** 443

Mainas **1:** 624, **5:** 426
Maine **5:** 470
Maisonville, Miss **1:** 406
Maitland, Mr. **7:** 147, **9:** 643
Maitland, Thomas **5:** 773
Maître, Mr. Le **7:** 679, 719, **8:** 10, 183, 422, 625
Maitres, Pablo **1:** 339
Majes (Majas) **1:** 105, 106, 313, 864, **2:** 7, 10, 18, **3:** 759, 803, **4:** 87, 532, **5:** 559, 686, **7:** 67
Mala **1:** 309, 344, **5:** 534
Malabrigo **1:** 626, **8:** 869, **9:** 707
Malaga **2:** 52, **5:** 138, 270, **6:** 6
Malagreda, Mr. **1:** 794
Malagrida, Antonio (Malagrid) **3:** 734, **4:** 75, 201, 250, 292, 437, **5:** 305, **7:** 655
Malagrida, Federico **4:** 437, **7:** 440, 550, 556, 566, 654, 655
Malakoff, Duke of *see* Pellisier, Marshal
Malambo **8:** 467, **9:** 234, 364, 407, 450, 817
Malamocco (Malomocco) **3:** 341, 342, 353
Maldonado, family **1:** 781, **3:** 842, **4:** 14, **6:** 570, 579, **7:** 443, **8:** 227
Malente **2:** 472, 474, 481
Malesherbes, J. B. **7:** 555
Malibran, Mrs. **2:** 205, 724, **8:** 132
Malines (Mechiln) **2:** 716, 726, **6:** 54
Maling, Captain **1:** 55
Malinowski, Ernesto **5:** 565, 568, 578, 579, 640, 660, 675, 754, 761, 826, 841, **7:** 231, 275, 287, 426, 466, 547, 587, 599, 602, 626, 630, 710, 733, 828, 864, **8:** 10, 37, 241, 336, 360, 413, 422, 499, 519, 571, **9:** 282, 284, **10:** 161, 279, 346, 372, 528, 529
Mallanchaca **1:** 215
Mallet, Mr. **1:** 517, **9:** 559, 561, 573
Malling, Mr. **2:** 616
Malmesbury, Lord **5:** 267, 312, 404, **6:** 775
Malo, Benigno **5:** 549, **6:** 754
Malot, Hector **10:** 139
Malta **2:** 134, 250, **3:** 139, **4:** 862, **5:** 416, 496, 690, **6:** 579, **7:** 238, 321, **8:** 392, **9:** 117, **10:** 129
Maltz, Mr. **1:** 562
Malvinas *see* Falkland Isles
Malzahn, Count **3:** 469
Mama Ojllo (Mama Ojlla) **1:** 140, 622
Mamiani, Mr. **4:** 229
Mampuesta **1:** 616
Manassas **5:** 829, **6:** 301, 307
Manchester **1:** 861, **2:** 139, 201-203, 206, 207, 230, 306, 310, 323, 325, 326, 831, **3:** 28, 55, 545, 569, 621, 762, **4:** 34, 109, 838, **5:** 198, 262, 381, 382, 390, 417, 470, 493, 541, 608, 724, 727, 736, 741, 742, 759, 763, 844, 855, 861, 873, **6:** 50-52, 262-264, 266, 295, 311, 320, 360, 524, 560, 661, 713, 728, 785, 835, 863, **7:** 46, **8:** 132, 162, 561, 710, 807, **10:** 37
Mancilla, Admiral **3:** 815
Manco **9:** 744
Manco Capac **1:** 140, 622
Mancor, Mrs. **3:** 670, 677
Mandoza y Boza, Manuel *see* Mendoza y Boza, Manuel
Mandrache, Mr. **1:** 799, **6:** 397
Mandrache, Mrs. **1:** 799
Manetho **9:** 7
Manfred **3:** 115
Manfred, Mr. **6:** 275, **8:** 655
Manfredi, Mr. **3:** 309
Manila (Manilla) **4:** 15, 22, 96, 109, 112, 145, 422, 564, 864, **6:** 513, **7:** 509
Manitoba **8:** 691
Manners, John, Lord **5:** 404
Mannheim (Manheim) **2:** 788, **5:** 532, **6:** 223
Manning, C. A. **3:** 817, **4:** 174
Manning, Dr. **7:** 121
Manolo **6:** 397
Manrique de Lara, Carolina **8:** 182
Manrique, Bartolome (Bartolo) **4:** 26, 27, 110, 268, 319, 323, 437, 462, 463, 485, 513, 555, **7:** 175
Mansanilla **7:** 226
Mansfeld, Agnes de **2:** 739
Mansfield, Charles Edward **10:** 346, 375
Mansfield, Dr. **7:** 546
Mansfield, Medworth **4:** 861
Mansfield, Mr. **5:** 467
Mansfield, William **5:** 726
Mansiche **1:** 613, 616, 621, 622
Mansueta, José **1:** 743, 744, 746
Manteuffel, Mr. von (Manteufel) **4:** 597, **7:** 221, 238
Mantinea **10:** 422
Mantua **3:** 371, **5:** 615, 622, 672
Manuel (Manuelito) **1:** 259, **4:** 171, 326, 397, 455, 484, 572, 584, **5:** 753
Manuel, Mr. **9:** 673

Manuela **1:** 144, 281, 283, **4:** 297, 390, **5:** 565, 578, **7:** 488
Manzanilla **6:** 387, **7:** 682, **8:** 258, 409, 411, 430, 463, 468, 491, 554, 555, 572, 826
Mapasingue **5:** 737, 742, 808
Maple, Mr. **5:** 196, 295
Maquinhuayo **1:** 202, 356, 357, 770, **6:** 10
Mar, family **1:** 281, 282, 289
Mar, José de La **1:** 123, 191, 199, 257, 261, 262, 308, 324, 339, 340, 342, 768, 769, 783, **3:** 738, 847, **4:** 55, 56, 58-61, 291, **5:** 747, **6:** 26, 34, 319, 634, 730, **7:** 55, 92, **8:** 590
Mar, José Manuel del (José) **1:** 279, **4:** 127, 128, 243, 261, 274, 511, 539, 557, **5:** 427, 433, 437, 438, 446-449, 486, 488, 508, 542, 637, 642, 709, 721, 853
Mar, Margarita **1:** 282
Mar, Mr. **1:** 279, 288
Mar, Mrs. **4:** 564
Mar, Paulita **1:** 282
Maranga **8:** 236, 871, 872
Marangani **5:** 601
Marat, Marshal **4:** 833
Marat, Mr. **2:** 145, **4:** 787, 833, **6:** 268, **10:** 410
Maratta, Carlo (Maratti) **3:** 237, 260
Maravillas **1:** 137, 151, 175
Marazion **2:** 100-103, 105
Marbach **2:** 798, **3:** 431
Marburg **5:** 97, **6:** 765, **10:** 80, 308
Marc Antony **4:** 787
Marca **1:** 741
Marca, Mr. La **6:** 86, 87, 89, 93, 95, **7:** 636, **8:** 66, 107
Marcas **1:** 255, 256, 259
Marceau, General **2:** 759, **5:** 82
Marcelina **7:** 94, 335
Marcelino **3:** 91, **4:** 572
Marcellus **3:** 149, 172
Marcheau, Mr. **4:** 727
Marchese, Mr. **6:** 209
Marchisseau, Mr. **3:** 730
Marcó del Pont, José (Marcó) **1:** 109, 842, **2:** 131, **3:** 34, 597, **4:** 749, 801, **5:** 611, **6:** 250
Marcó del Pont, Manuel (Marcó) **1:** 5, 77, 80, 81, 83, 96, 123, 124, **2:** 131, **4:** 168, 801
Marcó del Pont, Ventura (Marcó; Venhora) **2:** 131, 132, **4:** 182, 301, 424, 478, 482, 521, 544, 548, 604, 605, 801, **6:** 360, 392, 398, 461, 490, 530, 531, 785, **7:** 832, **8:** 51, 67, 810, **9:** 375, **10:** 35, 70, 88, 113, 135, 187, 214, 237, 323, 349, 369, 371, 379, 424, 444, 452, 512, 536
Marco, Mr. **4:** 445
Marcone, Pedro (Marconi) **7:** 471, 515, 697, 698, 703, 708, **8:** 570, 580, 613, 649, 651, 652, 660, 667, 864, 874, **9:** 52, 95
Marconi, Mr. **6:** 762, 763
Marcus Agrippa **3:** 266
Marcus Atilius Regulus **6:** 690
Marcus Aurelius **3:** 110, 131, 216, 260
Marcus Aurelius Antoninus, Emperor **3:** 210, 217, **9:** 505, 852
Marcus Calatorius **3:** 129
Marcus Curius Dentatus **3:** 293
Marcus Nonius Balbus **3:** 110
Marcus Nonius Balbus **3:** 110, 123
Mardon, Enriqueta *see also* Moens, Enriqueta
Mardon, Enriqueta *see* Lovegrove, Enriqueta
Mardon, Samuel **1:** 103, **3:** 696, **5:** 562, 605, 643, 670, **6:** 35-37, 50, 543
Mardon, Samuel B. **1:** 3, 5, 6, 63, 76-78, 96-100, 102, 103, 109, 110, 115-117, 119, 122, 125, 127, 128, 135, 181, 183, 187, 337, 338, 350, 351, 784, **2:** 25, 26, 131, **3:** 696, **4:** 168, 175, 801, **5:** 563, **6:** 35, **8:** 102, 103
Marengo **2:** 145, 877, **3:** 335, **4:** 722, **5:** 54, 609, **6:** 172, 212
Marenne Sur Ley **2:** 829
Margaret **2:** 530, 649, **3:** 362, **6:** 463, **7:** 13, **10:** 139, 140
Margaret of Anjou, Queen of England (Marguerite d’Anjou) **3:** 71, 140, **4:** 335, **7:** 875, 876
Margaret, Countess of Salisbury **5:** 220
Margaret, Queen **2:** 530
Margaret, Queen of Denmark **2:** 650
Margariños, Mr. **4:** 290
Marguerite **4:** 680
Marguet, Mr. **7:** 531, 535
Maria **5:** 116, **8:** 470, **9:** 3, 374, 510, 787
Maria (Mary) **7:** 523, **8:** 414
Maria Ana **5:** 648
Maria Beatrice, Princess of Modena **5:** 663
Maria Caroline, Princess **8:** 338
Maria Christina, Princess of Saxe-Teschen **6:** 107

Maria Cristina, Queen Dowager of Spain (Christina; Cristina) **2:** 94, 95, 127, **4:** 30, 41, **6:** 472, 636, **7:** 248, **8:** 338, 735, **10:** 167
Maria Einsiedel **3:** 420
Maria Electrina, Baroness Von Freiburg **3:** 407
Maria II, Queen of Portugal **5:** 279
Maria of Leuchtenberg, Princess **6:** 814
Maria *see also* Mary
Maria Taferl **3:** 431
Maria Theresa, Empress (Teresa) **3:** 437, 451, 455, **4:** 52, 70, **6:** 106, 107, 109, 209, 657, **9:** 515, 520
Maria Theresa, Queen (Teresa) **5:** 648, **9:** 194
Maria Victoria, Queen **7:** 361
Maria Zell **3:** 420, 432
Maria, Marietta di **3:** 490
Maria, Princess **5:** 405
Maria, Queen **6:** 132
Mariano **1:** 138, **2:** 894, **4:** 572
Mariategui, Admiral **3:** 827, **5:** 630-632, **6:** 617, 665
Mariátegui, Foción **7:** 403, 690, 732, 780, **8:** 23, 39-42, 50, 54, 56, 57, 60, 61, 70, 77, 137, 164, 166, 225, 265, 335, 434, 444, 445, 455, 549, 678, 812, 857, **9:** 266, 272, 287, 351, 352, 394, 810, 855
Mariategui, Francisco Javier (Fracisco; Xavier) **1:** 728, 760, 765, **2:** 44, **3:** 870, **4:** 36, **5:** 430, 445, 700, 722, 800, **6:** 607, 614, 615, 702, 711, 712, 714, 733, 735, 740, 782, 783, 825, **7:** 51, 54, 76, 77, 85, 97, 115, 119, 132, 140, 212, 214, 291, 333, 728, **8:** 298, **9:** 360, 853, **10:** 51, 395
Mariategui, Ignacio (Mariatigui) **4:** 339, 355, **6:** 783
Mariategui, Leandro **6:** 783, **7:** 114, 263, 485, 728, **8:** 87
Mariategui, Mr. **5:** 621, **6:** 15, **7:** 200
Maridrache, Mr. **6:** 249
Marie **6:** 482-484
Marie Amálie **8:** 338
Marie Antoinette, Queen of France (Maria) **2:** 143, **4:** 533, 673, 725, **6:** 269, **7:** 627, **9:** 577, 595
Marie de Orleans, Princess **4:** 689
Marie Louise of Bourbon **6:** 183
Marie Louise, Empress of France (Louisa; Luisa; Maria) **4:** 180, 328, 700, 723, 729, 792, **10:** 245
Marie, Mr. **4:** 195, 196, 198, 226, 255
Marie, Princess **7:** 537
Marie, Princess of Mantua **10:** 103
Marienbad **6:** 101, 102, **8:** 726
Marienlyst **2:** 542, **7:** 276
Marienthal **2:** 745, 746
Marignano **5:** 615
Marina, Pedro José **1:** 144
Marini, Doge **6:** 200
Mario, Mr. **4:** 840, **6:** 190
Mariott, Frederick *see* Marriott, Frederick
Mariott, Maria **9:** 22, 822
Mariott, Petita *see* Puente de Marriott, Petronila de la
Mariquita **5:** 698
Mariquita (married Alvarez) **7:** 63, 213, 513, 637, 821, **8:** 142, 170, 378, 447, 512, **10:** 105, 406
Mariscal, Colonel **8:** 613, 620, 643, 650, 674, 683, 695, 704, 741, 778
Marischner, Mr. **2:** 731
Maritzburg **8:** 273
Marius **3:** 216, 250, **4:** 441
Mark, Saint **8:** 355, **9:** 327
Markham Everard, Colonel **8:** 270
Markham, Mr. **6:** 541, **8:** 99, 330, **9:** 8
Marksburg **2:** 763
Marktl **3:** 424
Marlborough, Duke of (Mahrlborough) **2:** 134, 559, **5:** 625, **10:** 571
Marlitt, Eugenia **7:** 847, **9:** 73, 221
Marmont, Marshal **5:** 280, **6:** 403
Marmora, General de la **5:** 597, **6:** 762, **8:** 570
Marne **2:** 829
Marocco *see* Morocco
Maron, Mr. **7:** 561
Marques **9:** 318
Marquet, Mr. **7:** 471
Marquez, Dolores **9:** 119
Marquez, Mr. (Marques) **4:** 251, 271, **8:** 872, **9:** 119
Marriot, Petronilla *see* Puente de Marriott, Petronila de la
Marriott, Albert **2:** 184

Marriott, Enrique **4:** 238, **10:** 74, 101, 128, 137, 223, 229, 257, 285, 313, 342, 391, 397, 412, 426, 441, 456, 462, 526, 529

Marriott, family **10:** 48

Marriott, Federico (Frederic; Frederick) **6:** 574, **7:** 649, **8:** 397, **9:** 23, 333, 360, 405, **10:** 35, 43, 74, 101, 123, 132, 137, 146, 153, 179, 185, 190, 196, 219, 223, 257, 263, 271, 280, 286, 289, 295, 307, 313, 325, 342, 426, 441, 456, 458, 460, 462, 463, 468, 473, 526, 527, 529

Marriott, Frederick (Mariott; Marriot; Marryott; Federico; Fred; Frederic; Frederico) **1:** 104, 871, 872, **3:** 752, 757, **4:** 263, 268, 279, 282, 287, 290, 294, 295, 350, 368, 375, 435, 555, 567, 568, **5:** 475, 774, 776, 784, 826, **6:** 557, 682, 759, 786, 792, 793, **7:** 35, 37, 95, 310, 322, 327, 356, 369, 449, 462, 470, 568, 570, 571, 579, 643, 649, 686, 692, 810, 855, 871, 872, **8:** 15, 29, 43, 48, 49, 73, 96, 127, 423, 437, 438, 481, 536, 636, 732, 735, 756, 822, **9:** 20, 21, 23, 163, 247, 262, 274, 323, 333, 338, 339, 345, 360, 362, 405, 437, 809, 822, **10:** 176, 456, 473, 530

Marriott, Frederick (Marriot; Marryott; Frederic) **1:** 102, 104, 105, 135, 180, 182, 183, 853, 860, 865, 871, 874, **2:** 23, 24, 141, 183, 191, **3:** 752, 756, 762, 798, **4:** 6, 7, 40, **10:** 48, 456

Marriott, Henry (Marriot; Enrique) **3:** 752

Marriott, Henry (Marriot; Enrique; Henrique) **1:** 104, 871, 872, **3:** 757, **4:** 263, 268, 279, 282, 287, 290, 294-296, 350, 368, 429, 435, 521, **6:** 649, 682, **7:** 259, 299, 317, 318, 752, **10:** 48, 69, 193, 298

Marriott, Henry K. **2:** 141, 170, 171, 182-185, 196

Marriott, Hortencia **10:** 35, 48, 69, 74, 128, 173, 193, 201, 298

Marriott, Maria **7:** 579, 649, 828, 871, **9:** 360, 726, 838, **10:** 145

Marriott, Miss **2:** 184

Marriott, Mrs. **1:** 871, 872

Marriott, Petronila (Petita) *see* Puente de Marriott, Petronila de la

Marryat, Captain (Marryot) **2:** 79, 80, 837

Mars, Miss **4:** 99, **9:** 573

Marsecheau, Mr. **4:** 707, 795

Marsecheau, Mrs. **4:** 707

Marseille (Marseiles; Marseilles) **2:** 696, **3:** 27-31, 34, 40, 58, 71, 72, 74, 76, 85, 88, 150, 349, **5:** 158, 547, 610, 690, 814, **6:** 579, 602, 663, **7:** 199, 251, 574, 610, 761, **8:** 341, 475, **10:** 386

Marshal, Mr. **10:** 149

Marshall, Mr. **2:** 324, **4:** 282, **7:** 429, 431

Mars-la-Tour **4:** 222, **7:** 207, 267, 482, **8:** 756

Marstrand **2:** 567

Martel, Charles **4:** 721

Martial **3:** 132, 821, **4:** 511, 559, 566, 569, 664

Martiarena, José **8:** 431

Martiensen, family **9:** 462

Martiensen, Miss **9:** 463

Martiensen, Mr. **9:** 689

Martigny **2:** 858, 862, 870, 872, 873, 877, 878, **6:** 163, 165

Martin V, Pope (Martin Colonna) **2:** 813, **3:** 277, **6:** 140

Martin, family **4:** 850

Martin, Jonathan **2:** 298

Martin, Juan de *see* Francisco Martin, Juan de

Martin, Mr. **1:** 270

Martin, Mrs. **4:** 160, 161, 172, 258, 272, 281

Martindale, Mr. **1:** 330

Martinete **4:** 159, **7:** 165, 167, 179

Martinez de Aparicio, Manuel **7:** 723, **8:** 552, **10:** 472

Martinez de la Rosa, Mr. (Martinez) **4:** 331

Martinez Velarde, Luis (Martinez) **6:** 374, **8:** 111, **9:** 60, 61, 109, 137, 175, 224, 360, 379, 409, 716, **10:** 239, 373

Martinez y Velarde, Antonio (Martinez) **6:** 761, 789, 841, 853, 861, **7:** 22, 34, 44, 108, 124, 132, 157, 167, 187, 195, 248, 265, **8:** 110

Martinez, Andres **2:** 47, **4:** 613

Martinez, Antonio **6:** 374, **8:** 111

Martinez, Carlos **9:** 60

Martinez, Colonel **1:** 282

Martinez, Gabriel **3:** 670, 684

Martinez, Luis **8:** 111

Martinez, Mr. **5:** 350, 586, **6:** 827, 828, **8:** 493

Martinez, Mrs. **7:** 846

Martinique **5:** 211, **6:** 317, 698, **7:** 202, 824

Martiniz, Mr. **3:** 460

Martino, Count de **5:** 718, 726

Martins, Mr. **3:** 188, 194-197
Marty, Ricardo (Martí) **7:** 133, 134, 235, 249, 250, 299, 316, 367
Maruri de la Cuba, José (Marura; Marure) **4:** 110, 266, 346, 400
Marxen, Mr. (Marzen) **2:** 360, 405, 441, 696
Mary (Maria) **1:** 99, **2:** 111, 811, 819, 827, **3:** 221, 238, 416, 420, 423, **5:** 491, **6:** 49, 564, **7:** 813, **10:** 484
Mary II **2:** 179, **7:** 603, **8:** 215
Mary Magdalen **3:** 330
Mary of Guise **10:** 140
Mary *see also* Maria
Mary, Queen of England **2:** 133, 180, **5:** 632, **10:** 301
Mary, Queen of Scots *see* Stuart, Mary
Maryland **5:** 812, **6:** 346, 361, 505, 613, 617, 676
Marylebone **9:** 190
Marzo, Pedro **5:** 578, 675, 697, 703, **6:** 722, 741, 749, 795, **9:** 723
Marzo, Teresa **5:** 698, 789, **8:** 216, **9:** 723
Masa Carrara **6:** 182
Masafuera **1:** 796
Mascaro, family **5:** 680, **6:** 339, 373, 558, 581, 620
Mascaro, Felipa (Felipe; Felipita) **3:** 732, 866, 867, **4:** 15, 62, 71, 90, 138, 181, 354, 550, **5:** 263, 341, 480, 604, **8:** 295, **10:** 211, 268, 375
Mascaro, Mr. **4:** 327
Mascaro, Mrs. **5:** 613
Mascaro, Pedro **4:** 354, 355, **6:** 717, 824, **8:** 295
Mascaro, Rosa (Mascarot; Rosita) **3:** 732, 866, **4:** 2, 71, 125, 170, 181, 249, 370, 415, 535, 538, 550, **5:** 263, 341, 480, 604, 730, **6:** 335, **7:** 89, **8:** 295, **10:** 211, 268, 375
Masia **7:** 563, 586, 592, **8:** 203
Masias, Diego **4:** 443, 444, **5:** 422, 426, **6:** 808, **7:** 6, 9, 118, 122-124, 182, 189, 204, 209, 277, 289, 336, 355, 360, 411, 424, 462, 525, 538, 562, 602, 630, 638, 660, 712, 746, 821, 828, 858, **8:** 20, 29, 68, 72, 151, 174, 324, 485, 487, 561, 582, 583, 603, 608, 825, **9:** 34, 102, 165, 326, 392, 423, 692, **10:** 131, 268, 327
Masias, family **7:** 411, 803, **8:** 63, 584, **10:** 51, 131
Masias, Felipe **6:** 627, **7:** 283, 323, 360, **9:** 143, 150, **10:** 228
Masias, Jesus *see* Llosa, Jesus
Masias, Justa **8:** 247, **9:** 34, **10:** 268
Masias, Manuel **1:** 339
Masias, Mr. **5:** 422, 426, **6:** 808
Masias, Sara (Sarah; Zara) **10:** 51, 131, 268
Masias, Transito **8:** 460
Mason, Mr. **1:** 91, 92, **5:** 638, 867, **6:** 286, 289, 292, 294
Mason, Mrs. **6:** 634
Masperi, Antonio **9:** 372, 435, 436, 447, 449, 701, 769, 809, **10:** 142, 319, 323, 330, 344, 353, 367
Massachusetts (Massachussets) **1:** 748, **5:** 812, **7:** 77, 101, **10:** 367
Massaniello, Mr. **3:** 99, 100, 116, 144, 147
Massbach **2:** 770
Massena, Mr. **2:** 824, **4:** 705, 722
Massilla, Mr. **4:** 200
Massowah **7:** 15
Mastei Ferretti, Mr. *see* Pius IX, Pope
Masterman, Mr. **1:** 451, 498
Mastermann, Mr. **6:** 764
Masullas, Juliana **1:** 319
Mata Lechuzas **8:** 606
Mata, Mr. **5:** 451, 452
Matalinares, Mr. **8:** 152
Matanzas **2:** 700
Matará **1:** 690
Matecasi **1:** 317
Matei **1:** 216
Mateo (Matias) **2:** 2, 19
Mathew, Mr. **2:** 58, 99
Mathew, Saint *see* Matthew, Saint
Mathews, Charles **2:** 190
Mathews, Mr. **1:** 485
Mathews, William **1:** 102, 108
Mathias, Emperor (Mathew; Mathius) **3:** 437, 821, **6:** 106, **9:** 520
Mathiessen, Betty (Mathiesen) *see* Ahl, Betty
Mathiessen, Constanze (Constance) **3:** 526, **4:** 728
Mathiessen, Otto **2:** 389
Mathilde, Princess **3:** 308, **5:** 721, 786, 802
Mathison, John **6:** 732, 797, **7:** 29, 225, 301, 606, 610, 810, 829, 855, **8:** 15, 49, 57, 208, 209, 240, 290, 304, 331, 353, 354, 375,

376, 402, 429, 433, 443, 464, 469, 509, 608, 616, 636, 643, 702, 714, 783, 784, 837, 854, 868, **9:** 79, 80, 105, 167, 197, 198, 220, 231, 247, 248, 266, 274, 283, 295, 296, 315, 348, **10:** 84, 372
Mathison, Mr. **4:** 509, **5:** 131, 269, 300, **8:** 616
Mathissen, Mr. **4:** 62
Matilda of Scotland **2:** 166
Matilda, Countess **3:** 276
Mato **1:** 721
Matrey **3:** 366
Matsys, Quentin **3:** 315
Matthew, Saint (Mathew) **3:** 140, 331, **8:** 296, **9:** 504, **10:** 126
Matthews, Captain **3:** 629
Matthews, Charles **5:** 41
Matthews, Mr. **5:** 41, **6:** 549
Matthiesen, Conrad (Mathiessen) **1:** 393, 421, 537, 598, **2:** 388
Matthiesen, family (Mathiessen) **1:** 598, **2:** 388, 449, **3:** 526
Matthiesen, Mathies (Mathiesen; Mathiessen) **1:** 521, **2:** 331, 461, 599, 613, **3:** 524, 562, **4:** 61, 149, 222, **5:** 386
Matthiesen, Mr. (Mathiesen; Mathiessen) **1:** 393, 421, 598, **4:** 748
Matthiesen, Mrs. (Mathiessen) **2:** 398, **3:** 526, 532, 559, **4:** 685, 728
Matthiesen, William (Mathiessen) **1:** 393, 400, 421, 529, 598, **2:** 391, 397, 412, **3:** 526, 532, **4:** 744
Matthiessen, Adolf (Mathiessen; Matthiesen; Mattiesen; Adolph; Adolphus) **1:** 393, 421, 537, 564, 578, 598, **2:** 389, 391, 412, **3:** 526, 532, **4:** 230, 685, 720, 728, **5:** 151
Matthiessen, Betty *see* Ahl, Betty
Matucana (Matucanas) **5:** 686, **6:** 666, **7:** 92, 231, **8:** 430, 433, 514, 543, **9:** 264, 323, 405, 420, 424, **10:** 421, 441
Matute, family **1:** 643
Matute, José **1:** 637, 639, 640, 642, 645, 687
Matute, Juana **1:** 640, 642
Matute, Mariquita **1:** 642, 645
Matute, Santos **1:** 642
Matzen, Hans **2:** 520
Maubeuge **6:** 441
Mauck, Helene (born Schiller) (Mauk; Helen) **5:** 815, **6:** 153, 229, 231, 255, 258
Maughan, Captain **1:** 487, 568, 599, **9:** 601, 607, 610
Mauhe, M. de la **6:** 466
Maunnius **3:** 129
Maunstein **3:** 433
Maura *see* Santa Maura
Maurice of Nassau, Prince of Orange **5:** 54, 55
Maurice of Saxony **5:** 101
Maurice, Baron **2:** 326, 327
Mauritius **1:** 125, 188, **5:** 532, **6:** 718, 719, 786, 816, **7:** 101, 442, 763, 773, 822, 824, 836, 840, 863, **8:** 178, 289, 360, 369, 374, 398, 449, 455, 462, 535, 549, 556, 560, 587, 618, 621, 646, **9:** 191, 220
Maury, Pierre (Mauri; Pedro) **1:** 608, **3:** 876, **4:** 37, 72, 84, 149, 151, 153, 242, 246, 275, 435, 438, 495, 498, 592, **5:** 261, 268, 284, 295, 340, 664, 832, **6:** 708, 827, **7:** 21, 96, 356, 369, **8:** 725, **9:** 60, 781, 783-785, **10:** 321, 475, 490
Mauthhausen **3:** 431
Mavarino **4:** 724
Maxentius, Emperor **3:** 215, 233, 234, 286
Maximian, Emperor **3:** 13
Maximilian I, Emperor **3:** 369, 370, **6:** 108, 109, 114, **8:** 684
Maximilian II **3:** 459, **6:** 98
Maximilian II, King of Bavaria (Crown-Prince of Bavaria) (Prince) **3:** 382, **4:** 206, **5:** 278, **6:** 136, 137, 593
Maximilian Joseph, King of Bavaria **3:** 426, **6:** 131
Maximilian of Bavaria **3:** 405
Maximilian, Emperor of Mexico (Archduke of Austria) **5:** 849, **6:** 299, 552, 558, 577, 588, 598, 766, 800, 814, 818, 820, 823, **7:** 409
Maximilian, Prince **2:** 752, **9:** 494, 501
Maximus, Emperor **6:** 502
Maxwell, Mr. **2:** 822, 823, 868, 893, **4:** 395
Mayence **2:** 552, 739, 758, 772-776, 795, 803, **4:** 774, **5:** 73, 83, 89, **6:** 507-509, 625, **9:** 542-544, 548
Mayence, Archbishop of **10:** 124
Mayenfelde **2:** 475
Mayer, Elfriede (born Dede) **2:** 803
Mayer, Ernest **2:** 868

Mayer, Gertrud (Gertrude) **2:** 814, 821
Mayer, Hedwig **2:** 814, 821
Mayer, J. J. (Meyer) **2:** 788, 807, 814-816, 820, 821, 858, 861, **3:** 88, 185, 617, 620, **4:** 13, 55
Mayer, James **2:** 816-820
Mayer, Jenny **2:** 814
Mayer, Rosalie **2:** 814
Mayer, Wilhelm **2:** 815
Mayflower, Phoebe **8:** 270
Maynas **1:** 607
Mayne, Mr. **7:** 236, 523
Mayorga, Mr. **4:** 454, **5:** 349
Maypu **1:** 816
Mayrschafs **2:** 746
Mazaredo, Mr. *see* Salazar y Mazaredo, Mr.
Mazarin, Mr. **4:** 311, 312, 721, **10:** 332
Mazarredo, Mr. **6:** 652, 654
Mazatlan **4:** 756, **5:** 132, **6:** 229, **7:** 399, **10:** 222
Mazza **3:** 151
Mazzarelli, Mr. **4:** 331
Mazzato, Francesco **3:** 306
Mazzini, Mr. **5:** 751, **6:** 781, **7:** 471, 522, 800, **8:** 12, 290
McCall, Edward (Macall; Mac Call; Eduard; Edwad) **3:** 735, 748, 886, **4:** 19, 38, 52, 132, 159, 212, 249, 449, 479, 492, 520, 521, 581, 616, **5:** 672, **7:** 38, 505, 506, **10:** 299
McCall, Mr. **3:** 624
McCall, Mrs. **7:** 409
McClellan, General **6:** 307, 337, 340, 346, 351, 366
McClintoch, Captain (Clintoch) **5:** 655-658
McClure, Robert **5:** 655, 716, **7:** 492
McCowan, Mr. **4:** 641
McCready, Mr. **3:** 635, 674
McCulloch, Hugh (Luis Macala) **2:** 241
McCulloch, Mr. **4:** 189
McDonald, Flora (Betty Burke) **3:** 671
McDonald, Marshal *see* Mac Donald, Marshal
McDonalds, Miss **3:** 615
McDougall, Mrs. (Mac Dougall) **4:** 440, 443, 455, 467, 572, 584
McDowall, Mr. **4:** 861
McGiver, Mr. **2:** 241
McGregor, Mr. **1:** 83, **6:** 533, 535
McHenry, Mr. **9:** 617
McIntyre, Mr. **4:** 853
McIver, Mr. **2:** 234
McKendrick, Mr. **1:** 458, 494
McKenzie, Mr. **1:** 458
McKinnon, Miss (Mckinnon) **3:** 659, 670, 671, 673, 675, 677
McKnight, Mr. **4:** 156
McLaughlin, Sarah **4:** 168
McLaughlin, Thomas *see* Mac Laughlin, Thomas
McLean, Alexander (Maclean; McClean; Portez) **3:** 761, 766, 768-770, **4:** 66, **5:** 310, **9:** 389
McLean, family **3:** 768, **4:** 583
McLean, John (Maclean; McClean; M. Lean) **1:** 187, 191, 629 758, **3:** 757, 817, **4:** 28, 46, 54, 146, 168, 173, 184, 241, 258, 388, 756, **7:** 813
McLean, Miss **4:** 82, 135
McLean, Mr. **3:** 775, **4:** 81, 136
McLean, Mrs. **3:** 768, 770
McLean, Rosa (Maclean; Mclean; Rosita) **1:** 191, **3:** 629, **4:** 54, 82, 173, 258, 361, 388, 397, 402
McLean, W. (Maclean; McClean; Mclean) **4:** 175, 236, 241, 268, 280, 302, 340, 388, 443, 464-466, 478, 483-485, 489, 491-493, 495, 499, 501, 503, 507, 508, 519, 520, 526, 527, 537, 539, 542-544, 546, 548, 551, 558, 559, 562, 565, 567, 568, 570, 571, 573, 579, 582, 583, 587, 588, 590-593, 595, 598, 599, 604, 605, 609, 610, 613, 617, **5:** 261, 269, 273, 279, 299, 300, 306, 311, 312, 337, 481, 673, 755, 818, **6:** 2, 342, **7:** 129, 450, **8:** 164, **9:** 33, 39, 292, 301, 310, 785, **10:** 542
McLean, Wiliam **4:** 54
McLoughlin, Mr. **1:** 624
McLoughlin, Thomas *see* Mac Laughlin, Thomas
McMahon, Colonel **3:** 646, 653
McNab, Mr. **1:** 458
McPearson, Mr. **4:** 368
McRae, Mr. **1:** 458
Meade, General (Mead) **6:** 564, **8:** 383
Meath, Earl **2:** 218
Mecca **2:** 649, **3:** 61, **5:** 411, **8:** 296
Mechiln *see* Malines
Meckenen, Israel von **3:** 410
Mecklemburg Strelitz, Princess of **2:** 524

Mecklenberg-Schwerin, Grand-Duke of **6:** 253
Mecklenburg (Mechlenburg; Mecklemburg; Mecklennburg) **1:** 409, 410, **2:** 421, 443, 614, 679, **4:** 210, **6:** 75, 533, 764
Mecklenburg Schwerin (Mechlinberg; Mechlinburg; Mecklenberg; Schwering) **1:** 373, 376, 402, **3:** 549, **5:** 150, 405, **6:** 73, 555
Mecklenburg Strelitz, Duke of **5:** 683
Mecklenburg, Duke of **1:** 409, 410
Mecklenburg, Grand Duke of **4:** 222
Mecklenburg, Grand-Duchess of **6:** 512
Mecklenburg-Schwerin, Duke of **5:** 346, **6:** 555, **7:** 185, 213
Mecklenburg-Schwerin, Princess of **10:** 334
Mecklenburg-Strelitz **6:** 73
Medel, Manuel **7:** 760
Medelick *see* Melk
Mediburur, Manuel (Medinburu) *see* Mendiburu, Manuel
Medici, Cosme **3:** 324
Medici, family **3:** 221, **6:** 190
Medici, Lorenzo di **3:** 215
Medici, Maria de (Marie) **2:** 734, **4:** 682, 684, 789, **5:** 66, 70, **6:** 444
Medicis, Catherine de **4:** 375, 788, 855, **8:** 176
Medina **3:** 61
Medina Celi, Mr. **7:** 40
Medina, Duke of **3:** 336
Medina, Manuel S. **10:** 463
Medina, Miguel **3:** 847, **4:** 155, **5:** 302, 441, 446, 448, 449, 482, 488, 638, 857, **6:** 30, **7:** 47, 158, 251, 285, 356, 394, 429, 468, 567, 635, 866, **8:** 380, **10:** 34
Medina, Mr. **8:** 439
Meding, Mr. von (Samaroff; Samarow; Samarrow; Zamarow) **7:** 611, **8:** 527, 540, 555, 579, 581, 582, 589, 594, 602, 614, 623, 664, 678, **10:** 45, 61, 73, 77, 82, 87, 137, 150, 161, 165, 481, 484, 485, 489, 497, 506, 523, 528, 535, 544, 545, 555
Medjid, Abdul (Sultan of Turkey) **5:** 279, 501, 663, 835
Medori de Carnara, Mrs. **6:** 104
Medrana, Agueda **1:** 223-225
Medrana, family (Mendrana) **1:** 223, 224, 230, 232
Medrana, Mercedes **1:** 223, 224
Medrowitch, Mr. **2:** 685
Meeker, Mr. **8:** 563, 571
Meg, Mr. **1:** 498
Meggot, Mr. **1:** 485
Mehemet Ali Pasha (Ali Pascha; Mehemit Ali; Mehemut Ali) **2:** 649, 669, **3:** 303, **4:** 331, 788, **8:** 523
Mehemet Ali Pasha *see also* Detroit, Mr.
Mehlem **2:** 740
Mehlmann, Mr. (Mehlman) **6:** 145, 146
Mehlmann, Mrs. (Mehlman) **6:** 145, 146
Meiggs, Enrique **8:** 492
Meiggs, family **7:** 355
Meiggs, Fanny (Fannie) **8:** 65, 196, 655, **9:** 159
Meiggs, Henry (Enrique) **3:** 752, 786, **7:** 8, 16, 31, 34, 75, 92, 122, 130, 132, 135, 136, 146, 155, 165, 167, 170, 173, 174, 179, 216, 220, 222, 227, 228, 231, 240, 242, 251, 293, 294, 316, 319, 332, 346, 350, 371, 373, 409, 418, 419, 423, 424, 429, 433, 439, 445, 447, 455, 459-461, 464, 474, 476-478, 483, 509, 514, 515, 528, 549, 551, 560, 565, 568, 594, 599, 638, 659, 675, 700, 702, 708, 723, 736, 740, 763, 829, **8:** 23, 68, 106, 110, 113, 123, 129, 130, 196, 206, 231, 287, 291, 302, 311, 328, 331, 333, 334, 352, 356, 395, 419, 424, 432, 437, 438, 450, 451, 454, 456-458, 460-465, 467, 469, 472, 473, 482, 484-489, 492, 500, 553, 554, 655, 656, 745, 753, 767, 819, **9:** 113, 125, 164, 305, 343, 400, 416, 722, 749, **10:** 331, 344, 357, 509, 516
Meiggs, John G. **7:** 330, 355, 518, 782, 824, **8:** 12, 82, 192, 287, 302, 351, 456, 458
Meiggs, Minor K. **8:** 156, 454, 472, **10:** 357
Meiggs, Mr. **7:** 353, 786, **8:** 319, 349, 393, 541, 661, 841, **10:** 559
Meijan, Mr. **1:** 473, 493
Meimingen **2:** 342
Meiners, Mr. **2:** 440
Meinhardt **3:** 362
Meinhardus, Mr. **6:** 227
Meiringen **2:** 838, 841, **6:** 148
Meisdorf **2:** 657
Meisling **2:** 470
Meissen **3:** 502, **6:** 89, 90, 765

Meissenberg, Catherine von **10:** 401
Meissenberg, Elizabeth von (Countess von Platen) **10:** 401, 403
Mejer, Mr. **6:** 550, 551, 556, 559, 560, 575, 578, 582, 583, 595, 597, 603, 604, 609, 621, 627, 635, 641, 647, 689, 694, 706, **7:** 65, **8:** 249, 273, 282, 333, 873, **10:** 291
Mejerbeer, Mr. *see* Meyerbeer, Mr.
Mejia **7:** 16, 31, 168, **8:** 382, 486
Mejia, General **6:** 569, 814, 820
Mejia, Lieutenant Colonel **1:** 678-682, 684, 685
Mejico *see* Mexico
Mejillones **1:** 850, 851, **6:** 807, **7:** 31, 32, 568, **8:** 304, 386, 393, 864, 869, **9:** 187
Mejsier, Mr. **7:** 267
Melanchthon, Mr. (Melanchton; Melancthon) **2:** 598, **3:** 315, 516, **4:** 855, **9:** 479, 480
Melbourne **4:** 31, **5:** 324, 347, **6:** 35, 295, 513, **8:** 764
Melbourne, Viscount **4:** 331, **8:** 765
Melchor **8:** 156, 672
Melendez, Julian **3:** 570, 634, 635, 864, **4:** 280, 293, 314
Melendez, Mr. **4:** 164
Melgar de Rey, Mrs. **9:** 267
Melgar, Adan **7:** 500, **8:** 791, 807, **9:** 141, 142, **10:** 58
Melgar, José Fabio (Fabian; Fabio) **4:** 395, 430, 606, 616, **5:** 425, 542, 598, 632, 675, 706, 709, 721, 769, 784, 805, 813, 832, 847, 848, **6:** 303, 376, **7:** 324
Melgar, Juan *see* Corrales Melgar, Juan
Melgar, Moscoso **5:** 784, **6:** 341, 376, **7:** 410, 573, 618, 659, 690, 745, 756, 777, 781, 783, 795, 800, 818, 831, 832, 836, 844, 875, **8:** 2, 12, 17, 33, 34, 40, 132, 169, 181, 191, 225, 238, 289, 290, 331, 375, 407, 418, 433, 517, 587, 643, 667, 691, 692, 711, 743, 758, 783, 784, 810, 837, 854, **9:** 37, 44, 79, 105, 106, 159, 192, 203, 220, 231, 241, 266, 267, 289, 296, 297, 332, 356, 357, 359, 429, 441, 694, **10:** 31, 57
Melgar, Mr. **1:** 607
Melgar, Titus **7:** 785
Melgar, Virginia **6:** 341, **9:** 192
Melgarejo **6:** 706
Melgarejo, Mariano **6:** 652, 670, 681, 683, 759, 805, **7:** 80, 158, 160, 207, 230, 235, 239, 295, 296, **9:** 25
Melhraus **2:** 598
Melito **5:** 744
Melk (Medelick) **3:** 432
Mellish, Mr. **1:** 571
Melnik **6:** 95
Melrose **2:** 286-288, 292, 293
Melson, Mr. **7:** 344
Melun **7:** 313
Melville, Mr. **2:** 269
Melzi, Duke di **3:** 5, 6
Memel **2:** 83, **5:** 325, **6:** 9
Memphis **6:** 323, 361
Menacho, J. G. **4:** 127
Menacho, Mr. (Minacho) **4:** 29, 30, 243, 407
Menacho, Mrs. **7:** 391, **9:** 724
Menander **3:** 269
Menaut, Captain **6:** 681
Menchaca, Gavino **9:** 376, **10:** 355
Menchaca, Mr. **7:** 388, 436, **8:** 435, 564, 667, 758, 781, 796, 837, 875, **9:** 37, 44, 85, 105, 159, 167, 178, 221, 242, 248, 254, 266, 267, 283, 289, 296, 330, 365, 366, 415, 702, 707, **10:** 138, 176, 234
Mendelssohn, Mr. (Mendelssohm) **2:** 762
Mendez Nuñez, Castro **6:** 740, 743, 749
Mendez, Colonel **8:** 525
Mendez, Mr. **5:** 358
Mendibil, José R. **7:** 541, **8:** 488
Mendibil, Mrs. **7:** 744
Mendiburu, Enrique **6:** 362, 703, 851
Mendiburu, family **6:** 653
Mendiburu, Florencia **9:** 697, **10:** 35, 74, 119, 132, 143, 153, 165, 229, 257, 271, 283, 295, 306, 333, 357, 365, 377, 397, 441, 468, 524, 533
Mendiburu, José de **4:** 367, **5:** 774, **6:** 348, 349, 352, 721, 857
Mendiburu, Juan **5:** 554, **6:** 30, 32
Mendiburu, Manuel **10:** 132, 143, 153, 165, 223, 229, 257, 283, 295, 306, 365, 377, 397, 524, 533
Mendiburu, Manuel (Mediburur; Medinburu) **1:** 330, 763, 765, 776, **2:** 22, **3:** 809, 825, 835, 836, 875, 887, **4:** 32, 127-129, 135, 261, 368, 407, 526, **5:** 35, 293, 302, 308, 309,

312, 314, 449, 638, 639, 692, 696, 697, 708, 717, 721, 727, 732, 810, 830, **6:** 12, 30, 354, 688, 703, 708, 783, **7:** 113, 256, **8:** 151, **9:** 14, 67, 89, 153, 154, 182, 697, 755, **10:** 283, 290, 297
Mendiburu, Margarita **5:** 692
Mendiburu, Margarita (married Palacios) (Mariquita) **3:** 753, 864, 873, **4:** 16, 51, 71, 263, 266, 267, 462, 467, 611, 615, **5:** 537, 634, **7:** 256, 672
Mendiburu, Mercedes **4:** 380, 514, **5:** 621
Mendiburu, Mrs. **10:** 119
Mendiola, Mr. **4:** 295
Mendivil de Ayulo, Santos (Ayulo; Mendibil) **7:** 355, 459, 541, 548, 647, 671, 752, **8:** 303, **10:** 28, 198, 243, 419
Mendivil de Roel, Micaela (Roel) **10:** 117, 180, 198, 232, 240, 241, 350-353, 359, 361, 365, 366, 377
Mendivil, family (Mendibil) **7:** 663, 752
Mendivil, Mr. (Mendibil) **5:** 851, **9:** 263
Mendivil, Mrs. **10:** 276
Mendoza **1:** 243, **5:** 800
Mendoza y Boza, Catalina (Mendoza) **1:** 865, **7:** 393, 445, 640, **8:** 73, 332, 545
Mendoza y Boza, Domingo (Mendoza) **5:** 519, 617, 621, **6:** 644, 649, 680, 740, 745, 788, 789, 811, 818, 819, 825, 836, 839, 846, **7:** 23, 263, 322, 356, 393, 503, 593, 640, 724, 766, 826, 844, 849, 854, 856, **8:** 15, 16, 73, 409, 478, 545, 561, **9:** 246
Mendoza y Boza, family (Mendoza) **7:** 393, 720, **8:** 25, 73, 545
Mendoza y Boza, Manuel (Mandoza; Mendoza) **4:** 386, **5:** 519, 527, 538, 783, **6:** 644, 680, 789, **7:** 44, 367, 393, 403, 404, 409, 438, 451, 462, 466, 498, 503, 519, 548, 572, 574, 593, 595, 596, 601, 613, 618, 620, 626, 629, 640, 642, 651, 659, 668, 672, 677, 679-681, 684, 685, 687, 688, 690, 691, 695, 696, 698, 701, 702, 706, 713, 720, 725, 731-733, 735, 738, 741, 742, 747, 757, 767, 774, 779, 783, 785, 791, 797, 799, 800, 802, 804, 805, 811, 815, 833, 835, 839, 843, 849, 852, 855, 862-865, **8:** 13, 14, 19, 73, 107, 482, 545, 561, **9:** 90, 186, 246, 301, 720, **10:** 45, 194, 279
Mendoza y Boza, Manuela (Boza de Mendoza; Mendoza; Mañuela) **7:** 393, 640, 720, 849, 852, **8:** 73, 79, 457, 545, 561, 830, **9:** 90, 246
Mendoza, Colonel **1:** 634, 635, **5:** 601, 637, 642, 724, **9:** 365
Mendoza, Cristina *see* Prada, Cristina
Mendoza, Emilia **7:** 589, 640, 852, **8:** 545, **9:** 246
Mendoza, Francisco **1:** 128-133
Mendoza, Francisco de **1:** 82-84, 88
Mendoza, Isabel **10:** 206, 216, 346
Mendoza, Isabel *see also* Barreda de Mendoza, Isabel
Mendoza, Juliana **1:** 272
Mendoza, Maria **8:** 703, **9:** 119, **10:** 189, 206, 216
Mendoza, Mrs. **4:** 485, **8:** 189
Mendrana, family *see* Medrana, family
Menelaus **3:** 281
Menendez, Juan Antonio **3:** 731, **4:** 44, **5:** 740, 783, **6:** 838, **7:** 835, **8:** 190
Menendez, Manuel (Menedez; Minendez) **1:** 364, 608, 618, 634, 641, 707, 759-762, 780, 785, 815, 826, **2:** 192, **3:** 98, 281, 848, **4:** 46, 57, 106, 485, **6:** 21, **8:** 189
Menendez, Mr. **1:** 608, 766, **4:** 59, 400, 460
Menes, King of Egypt **9:** 7
Meneses, Mr. **7:** 299
Mengs, Anton Rafael **2:** 679, **3:** 291, 500, 501, **6:** 89, **9:** 497, 505, 515
Menno Simon *see* Simon, Menno
Menou, General **10:** 104
Menschikoff, Mr. **6:** 8
Mentana **7:** 194
Menton, Bernard de **2:** 876
Mentone **3:** 77
Mentzdorf, Dede Von **1:** 528
Meran **3:** 361-363, **8:** 88, 114
Mercedes **1:** 220, 222, **4:** 153, **5:** 472, 765, 843, **6:** 671, **7:** 407, 505, **10:** 299
Mercedes, Queen of Spain **8:** 573, 685
Mercier, Mr. **2:** 864
Merck, H. J. **5:** 385, 386, 390, 457
Merck, Mr. **2:** 360, 648, **4:** 777, 781, **5:** 134, **9:** 668
Merello, Estevan **10:** 426
Merino, Calisto **1:** 162
Merino, Mr. **7:** 95

Merino, Pedro José **1:** 138
Merkel, Mr. **1:** 332, **7:** 6
Merode, Count of **5:** 56
Merode, Prince de **2:** 718, 719
Merseburg **9:** 484
Merz, Mr. **3:** 452
Mesa, F. S. **10:** 454
Mesa, Mr. **1:** 314, **4:** 97, **5:** 721-723, **7:** 205, 534
Mesa, Mrs. **4:** 28, 54, 486, **6:** 20
Mesones, Luis **6:** 316, 754, 760, 794, 809, 830, **7:** 119, 126, 407, 408, 594, **8:** 200, 814, 843, **9:** 232
Mesones, Mrs. **6:** 754
Mesopotamia **8:** 690, 698
Mesquita, Mr. **7:** 468
Messier, Mr. **4:** 62, 96, 101, 129, 147, 156, 161, 246, 260, 266, 376, 437, 441, 471, **5:** 823, **6:** 305, **7:** 144, 592
Messina **2:** 814, 821, **3:** 113, 160, 167, 178, 182, 184, 187, 188, 191, 203, 658, **4:** 284, 310, **5:** 249, 725, 794, 802, **6:** 579, **7:** 238
Messow, Mr. (Messaw) **2:** 408, 409, 419, 437, 440, 445, 459, 691
Mester, Mr. **6:** 275
Mestre **3:** 338, 351, 355, **6:** 204
Meta **3:** 151
Metella Crassus **3:** 233
Metsuy, Gerhard **9:** 503
Metternich, Prince **2:** 768, **4:** 100, 213, 223, **5:** 85, 616, **9:** 543
Metz **3:** 563, **6:** 56, 500, **7:** 185, 190, 197, 199, 202, 207, 208, 211, 213, 238, 247, 482, 500, 514, 536, 665, **9:** 820, **10:** 143, 384
Metzler, B. **2:** 777
Meudon **4:** 719, 808, 823, 829, **9:** 573
Meulenière **6:** 478
Meurer, W. **2:** 732
Meurikoffer, Mr. (Meuricoffer) **3:** 88, 98, 149, 150, 190
Mexico (Mejico) **1:** 49, 216, 353, 393, 608, 766, **2:** 389, 540, 559, 683, 686, **3:** 518, 526, 597, 703, 718, 739, 743, 776, 859, 878, **4:** 15, 34, 41, 55, 59, 98, 109, 119, 150, 154, 164, 184, 192, 215, 230, 240, 314, 377, 405, 460, 599, 636, 685, 738, **5:** 151, 326, 462, 664, 679, 804, 858, 866, 870, **6:** 274, 289, 299, 310, 313, 317, 319, 320, 326, 337, 340, 351, 357, 360, 366, 376, 387-389, 393, 400, 460, 552, 569, 574, 577, 588, 595, 598, 606, 630, 655, 766, 780, 791, 800, 814, 818, **7:** 91, 183, 360, 361, 480, **8:** 280, 491, 526, **9:** 227, 540, **10:** 170
Mexico, Empress of **6:** 787
Mexillones **1:** 72
Meyan, Carlos **4:** 357
Meyan, Mr. (Meyans) **4:** 52, 53, **6:** 344
Meyan, Mrs. **10:** 536
Meyendorf, Mr. **7:** 13
Meyer, Dr. **2:** 430, 431
Meyer, Gottfried **1:** 370, **7:** 69
Meyer, J. J. *see* Mayer, J. J.
Meyer, Jacob **1:** 555, **3:** 500
Meyer, M. D. A. **1:** 515, 555
Meyer, Mary **2:** 814
Meyer, Miss **9:** 647, 654, 657, 660
Meyer, Mr. **1:** 404, 463, **2:** 153, 280, 433, **3:** 218, 270, 546, 553, **4:** 564, **5:** 272, 295, 298, **6:** 257, 841, **7:** 545, 705, **9:** 465, 517, 617
Meyer, Mrs. **1:** 387, **2:** 473, 821
Meyer, Samuel (Myer) **5:** 198, 204, 262, 271, 297, 382, 541, 724, 731, 736, 741, 742, 747, 759, 873, **6:** 50-52, 262, 263, 266, 863
Meyer, Sophia Hedewig *see* Witt, Sophia Hedewig
Meyerbeer, Mr. (Mejerbeer) **4:** 797, **6:** 243
Meyers, John **9:** 617
Meyers, Wiliam J. *see* Myers, Wiliam J.
Meyringen **6:** 162
Meza, Christian Julius de **6:** 586
Mezzacappo, General **5:** 642
Mezzofanti, Cardinal **6:** 193
Mezzujusso **3:** 165
Micaela **7:** 666, 703, 852
Micaelangelo *see* Amerighi da Caravaggio, Michel Angelo
Micciarelli, Lucrezia **4:** 186, 191, 199, 200, 202, 231, 236, 293
Michael, General **5:** 778
Michael, Grand Duke **8:** 404, **9:** 857
Michahelles, Mr. (Michaehellis) **6:** 415, 426
Michel Angelo *see* Buonarotti, Michel Angelo
Michel, Mr. **6:** 650
Michelena y Rojas, Francisco (Michelena; Michilena) **3:** 642, 645, 666, **4:** 531, **5:** 216
Micheletti, Pietro **6:** 119, 122, 124, 127-129, 136, 138, 141-143, 147, 148, 153, 155, 160,

162, 166, 168, 172, 178, 179, 182, 183, 190, 197, 210
Michelon **7:** 98
Michiel, Doge. **3:** 344
Mickle, Mr. **4:** 6, 550
Middelfahrt **2:** 525
Middendorf, Dr. (Middendorff) **6:** 700, 782, 786, 806, 807, 818, 819, 831, 833, 837, 841, 845, 854, 859, **7:** 6, 9, 10, 13, 16, 30, 44-46, 48-50, 56, 57, 60-62, 83, 97, 123, 124, 126, 129, 147, 159, 162, 176, 179, 182, 187, 209, 215, 216, 238, 239, 825, 828, 864, 877, **8:** 5-8, 10, 13, 14, 20, 21, 24, 26, 28-31, 35, 37, 41, 50, 51, 53, 55, 66, 67, 78, 81, 83, 89, 92-94, 96, 98, 101, 104, 123, 130, 131, 138, 142, 148, 201, 202, 209, 220, 224, 241-246, 248-250, 252-254, 258, 259, 267, 269, 271, 272, 279, 280, 283, 284, 286, 290, 291, 295, 298, 304, 309, 310, 315, 317, 326, 335, 337, 339, 340, 343-346, 359, 365, 366, 370, 373, 375, 420, 430, 454, 468, 471, 473, 477, 484, 496, 519, 525, 528, 533, 536, 542, 544, 548, 551, 554, 555, 576, 578, 579, 585, 586, 593, 604, 607, 610, 613, 627, 643, 646, 650, 659, 674, 680, 692, 695, 703, 709, 718, 720, 728, 735, 748-750, 752, 754, 759, 804, 807, 818, 826, 828, 840, 854, 856, 857, 862, 863, 870, **9:** 15, 25, 40, 49, 53, 62, 65, 68, 71, 73, 87, 89, 91, 108-110, 118, 119, 123, 129, 134, 146, 150, 153, 164, 169, 188, 193, 196, 197, 205, 206, 213, 215, 220, 223, 225, 228, 242, 255, 269, 283, 287, 290, 297, 302, 304, 307, 309, 312, 313, 316, 318, 320, 325, 327, 335, 337, 350, 353, 355, 364, 373, 382, 386, 393, 403, 418, 420, 422, 434, 439, 443, 451, 703, 718, 731, 736, 740, 746, 757, 768, 777, 782, 787, 795, 828, 850, 852, 854, 855, 866, 869, 871, **10:** 29, 35, 43, 47, 65, 71, 74, 78, 90, 97, 111, 120, 121, 123, 128, 132, 137, 143, 153, 187, 190, 192, 195, 196, 202, 208, 210, 218, 221, 223, 224, 229, 232, 233, 237, 288, 305, 348, 350, 352, 356, 359, 407, 436, 449
Middleton, Mr. **3:** 630
Mier, Joaquin De **5:** 222
Mierrier, Mr. **4:** 78
Migliorati, Marchioness of **6:** 682
Migliorati, Marquis **4:** 5, **6:** 630, 643, 649, 682, 696
Miguel **4:** 499, 502, 543, 547, 572, **6:** 248, 397, 742
Mikado **8:** 275, 276, 278-282, **10:** 459
Milan **2:** 761, 879, 884, 885, 888, 890, 891, 894, 895, **3:** 6, 9, 11, 12, 14, 16-18, 20-22, 28, 31, 79, 88, 90, 119, 128, 275, 320, 328, 407, 454, **4:** 55, 207, 208, 270, 868, **5:** 158, 615, **6:** 100, 178, 197, 206-211, **7:** 160, **8:** 132, **9:** 115, 523, **10:** 40, 342
Milan, Archbishop of **2:** 888
Milan, King of Servia **10:** 443
Milco **1:** 694
Miles, Colonel **6:** 352
Miles, Mr. **5:** 379
Miles, Robert **1:** 462
Militza **10:** 339
Mill, Mr. **9:** 601, 611
Millalleno, Maria **2:** 443
Millalleno, Theresa **2:** 443
Millan, Mr. **6:** 656
Millar, General **5:** 796
Mill-dale **2:** 456, **4:** 766
Milleck **6:** 128
Millefiori, Countess delle **8:** 673
Millegan, Robert **2:** 178
Miller, Ferdinand **6:** 132
Miller, H. **6:** 262
Miller, Harriett **6:** 312
Miller, Miss **6:** 351
Miller, Mr. **1:** 103, 124, 787, **2:** 40, 50, **3:** 573, 585, 666, 670, 827, **4:** 463, **5:** 720, 766, 788, 789, 800, **6:** 328
Miller, Mrs. **7:** 153
Miller, William **1:** 57, 65, 149, 238, 260, 262, 267, 356, 357, 359, 817, 856, **2:** 126, **3:** 827, **5:** 665, 670, 686, 692, 697, 706, 709, 749, 761, 764, 830, 855, 856, 863, **9:** 78, 79, 88, 110, 111
Milln **6:** 120
Mills, Mr. **3:** 257, **5:** 211, 214
Milner Gibson, Thomas (Gibson) **5:** 404, 410, 614, 624, 627
Milon **1:** 162
Milton, Mr. **2:** 861, **4:** 861
Mimey, Maximiliano **10:** 286
Minacho *see* Menacho

Minde **2:** 587, 596
Minden **3:** 517, **4:** 738
Minendez, Manuel *see* Menendez, Manuel
Miniscola **3:** 106, 107
Minks, Charles (Minx) **7:** 865, **8:** 79, 440
Minks, Enriqueta *see* Cox, Enriqueta
Minnesota **9:** 424, **10:** 251
Minos, Mr. **3:** 105
Miota, Fermin **1:** 279, **4:** 119, 152, 385, 404, 423, **5:** 670, 821, **7:** 6, 645, **8:** 64
Miota, Mr. **4:** 180
Miota, Mrs. **5:** 670, **7:** 7
Miota, Virginia **7:** 7
Mirabeau, Mr. **4:** 722, 808
Mirabel **6:** 121
Miraflores **1:** 131, 134, 143, 279, 307, 616, 769, 870, **2:** 35, **3:** 475, 749, 797, **4:** 53, 66, 67, 73, 76, 78, 289, 307, 311, 322, 403, 427, 428, 447, 463, 467, 484, 506, 557, 558, 567, **5:** 417, 418, 519, 539, 543, **6:** 801, **7:** 5, 10, 113, 225, 244, 332, 478, 634, 637, 652, 663, 664, 802, 816, **8:** 34, 309, 323, 343, 568, 576, 612, **9:** 2, 49, 53, 60, 81, 162, 163, 233, 316, 333, 357, 371, 407, 449, 724, 755, 759, 765, 773, 777, 778, 783, 785, 791, 804, 814, 843, 845, **10:** 96, 234, 449, 461
Miramar **6:** 780, 820, 823
Miramon, General **6:** 387, 388, 814, 820
Miranda, Mr. **1:** 280, 282, 283, 287-289, **7:** 702, **9:** 768
Mirés, Mr. **5:** 798, 799, 802
Miró Quesada, Mr. (Miro) **8:** 385, **10:** 230, 298
Miro, Mr. **6:** 682
Misilmeri **3:** 164
Missori, Major **5:** 744
Missouri **5:** 784, 812, 867, **6:** 555
Missunde **4:** 596, **6:** 586
Mistretta, Salvatore **3:** 87
Mitchel, John **1:** 506
Mitchells, Mr. **4:** 240
Mithridates, King of Pontus **3:** 255
Mito **1:** 245
Mitre, Mr. **6:** 649, **10:** 298
Mittersill (Mittenzill) **3:** 378, **6:** 127
Mittersmeyer, Mr. **2:** 789
Mittewald **3:** 365
Mocata, Mr. (Mocatta) **3:** 815, **6:** 635
Mocatta, family **6:** 635
Mocatta, Mrs. **6:** 635
Mocca **1:** 168
Modane **6:** 168
Modena **3:** 328, 334, **5:** 598, 603, 609, 629, 630, 636, 640, 649, 661, 672, 688, 693, 699, 701-703, **6:** 181, 182, **9:** 497
Modena, Grand Duke of (Duke of) **5:** 629, 662, 663, 668, **6:** 198
Modesta (married Konau) **2:** 617
Møe (Möe) **2:** 587-589, 591
Moebius, C. F. **9:** 495, 501, 502
Moeller, Martha *see* Limpricht, Martha
Moeller, Mr. **10:** 22, 80
Møen **2:** 640
Moens, Enriqueta (married Mardon) **1:** 103, **5:** 562, 578
Moens, John **1:** 3, 5-12, 14-19, 21, 24-26, 30, 31, 33-35, 37, 39-44, 46-48, 50-53, 55-64, 67-69, 71-82, 84, 85, 87-90, 92, 93, 96-99, 103, 104, 186, 191, 192, 200, 205, 210, 226, 304, 339, 342, 836, **3:** 696, **4:** 175, **5:** 568, 578, **6:** 608, **7:** 501, **8:** 545, 659, **9:** 617, 623, 636, 677, 761
Moens, Paula *see* Zavalaga, Paula
Moenster, Mr. (Möenster) **2:** 755, 756, 758
Moerdyck **2:** 711
Moers **8:** 267, 534, 640, 782, **10:** 97, 98, 147, 278, 339
Mogaburu, Mr. **6:** 686, **7:** 40, 298, 299
Mogador **2:** 669
Mohl, Robert Von **8:** 305
Möhr, Prince of (Möer) **4:** 771
Mohrmann, Mr. **1:** 609
Moht, Amalia **2:** 562
Moidart **7:** 626
Moine, Mr. Le (Moins; Moyne) **1:** 607, 765, 782, **2:** 30, 44, **3:** 730, 745, **4:** 160, 190, 254, 258, 259, 266, 273, 368, 383
Moine, Mrs. Le (Moyne) **1:** 783, **2:** 30, **3:** 730, **4:** 173, 263, 265, 266, 273, 368, 380
Moine, Paul le **3:** 267
Moir, Captain **5:** 867
Moira, Duke de **9:** 270
Moislingen **6:** 73
Mola **3:** 195
Mola, Mr. **8:** 830
Mölck **9:** 530, 531

Moldavia **3:** 451, **4:** 350, 381, **5:** 394, 412, 479, **6:** 7, 8, 247, **7:** 46
Moldavia, Prince of **8:** 527
Mølde **2:** 608, 609
Molesworth, Mr. **6:** 6
Molière, Mr. **1:** 529, **3:** 884, **4:** 705, **9:** 356, 572, 573, 580, 659, 734, **10:** 307
Molina de Tristan, Manuela (Molina) **3:** 748, 823, **4:** 132, 376, **7:** 409, 505, **10:** 299
Molineaux **4:** 719
Molison, Peter **1:** 345
Mollendo **1:** 87, 322, **7:** 14, 31, 168, 216, 219, 220, 222, 625, 628, 634, 653, 723, 746, 749, 831, 860, **8:** 28, 215, 238, 320, 381, 382, 385, 386, 389, 390, 394, 446, 486, 557, 673, 702, 713, 727, 773, 784, 869, **9:** 39, 60, 61, 93, 110, 213, 266, 403, 404, 695, 709, **10:** 60, 81, 91, 96
Mollendorff, Mr. von **4:** 205
Mollepata **1:** 274, 708
Möller *see also* Müller
Möller, A. F. **2:** 535, 537
Möller, Amandus (Moeller; Müller) **3:** 802, **5:** 323, 535, 541, 553, 588-591, 593, 600, 606, 620, 688, 710, 729, 758-760, 763, 766, 769, 784, 788, 790, 798, 802, 806, 819, 823, 826, 827, 834, 859, **6:** 318, 359, 593, 713, 738, 797, 825, **7:** 6, 330
Möller, B. **2:** 552
Möller, Bertha (Müller) **8:** 722, 725, 743, 797, 827, **9:** 423
Möller, Candelaria *see* Sojovallejo, Candelaria
Möller, Carlos **6:** 795, **7:** 41
Möller, Charles **7:** 8
Möller, Conrad (Conrado) **6:** 795, 796, **7:** 606
Möller, Dores (married Gibson) **9:** 171, **10:** 321, 507
Möller, Edmund **5:** 562, 572
Möller, Fanny **4:** 450
Möller, Gustavo (Gustavus) **3:** 786, **6:** 795, 796, 806
Möller, Henry **6:** 305
Möller, Lieutenant **2:** 607
Möller, Miss **2:** 566
Möller, Mr. **6:** 290, 341, 796
Möller, Mrs. (Müller) **6:** 300, 387, 390
Möller, Ms. **1:** 581
Möller, Rafael **7:** 587
Möller, Theodore (Muller; Müller) **4:** 278, 445, 449, 450, 471, **5:** 389, 520, 603-605, 771, 852, 863, **6:** 300, 610, 743, 826, 827, 845, **7:** 89, 90, 158, 174, 230, 232, **10:** 25, 88
Möller, Tomas **3:** 786
Möller, William (Müller) **1:** 860, 863, 864, **3:** 786, **5:** 552, 559, 562, 564, 565, 569, 570, 573, 576-578, 582, 830, 833, 837, 840, 841, 850, 861, 871, **6:** 325, 358, 795, 796, **7:** 75, 476, 494, 606, **8:** 658, 722, **10:** 321
Mölling, Mr. **6:** 423
Mölln **6:** 434
Mollwo, Mr. **1:** 554, 555
Moløe **2:** 611
Moltina, Ms. **3:** 21
Moltke, A. **4:** 342
Moltke, Charles, Count **5:** 262, **6:** 617
Moltke, Count von (Baron) **7:** 191, 203, 211, 245, 248, 537, 543, 719, **8:** 360, 374, **9:** 67, **10:** 309, 310, 329, 370
Moltke, family von **2:** 499
Moltke, Otto von, Count **8:** 392
Moltke-Kofod, Mr. von **9:** 111, 120, 877
Monaco **3:** 77, **7:** 310
Monaco, Cardinal **10:** 37
Monaco, Prince of **5:** 702, **9:** 166
Moncalieri **6:** 172
Moncenni, Mr. (Monceni) **8:** 491, 572, 627, 705, 827, **9:** 33
Mönch, Mr. (Mönsch) **1:** 29, 563, 566, 567, 573, 578, 579, **2:** 382
Mondaroux Vertamey, Mr. **3:** 137, 139
Monet, General **1:** 261, 262
Monk, Mr. **3:** 642, 643
Monrad, Bishop **6:** 617
Monreale (Montreale) **3:** 156-158, 162
Mons **4:** 735, 782, **5:** 166, **9:** 556
Monselice **6:** 195
Monserrate (Monseratte) **5:** 681, **6:** 389, **7:** 135, 165 179, 420
Montague, Marquis of **4:** 334-336, **5:** 220
Montalambert, Comte de (Count de) **5:** 530, 541
Montalban **3:** 76
Montaña **1:** 219, 221, 241, 242

Montané, Miguel (Montani) **1:** 754, **3:** 64, 816, **4:** 20, 107, 108, 158, 161-163, 320, 369, 370, 406, 430, 431, 543, **5:** 255, 257, 272, 286, 378, 435, 436, 482, 502, **6:** 12, 622, **7:** 545, 639, 809
Montané, Mr. **4:** 485, **6:** 389
Montané, Mrs. **4:** 19
Montané, Pedro **4:** 485, 486, 490
Montauban, General **5:** 779, **6:** 302, 307
Monte Abierto **3:** 626, 627, **6:** 294, 377, 541, 543, 545, 547-550, 578, 609, 613, 627, 672, 685, 741
Monte Blanco, Conde de *see* Quintanilla, Mr. *see also* Carrillo y Albornoz, José *see also* Carrillo, Fernando
Monte Careli **6:** 190
Monte Carlo **8:** 675, **9:** 227, 256, 346, **10:** 237, 348
Monte Cassino **6:** 183
Monte Compatri **3:** 251
Monte Porcio **3:** 251
Monte Rotondo **6:** 843
Monte San Angelo **3:** 251
Monteagudo, Bernardo **6:** 11, **8:** 598, 607
Montebello **3:** 356, **5:** 609
Montebello, Duc de *see* Lannes, Marshall
Montebrun, General **1:** 437
Monteith, Mr. **1:** 458
Montejoy, Mr. **9:** 701
Montel, José (Montal) **2:** 58, 95
Monteleone **5:** 744
Montemolin, Count **5:** 705
Montenard, Marquis **6:** 474
Montenegro **8:** 314, 327, 345, 402, 438, 573, 643, 657
Monterico **6:** 706, **9:** 759, **10:** 138
Montero y Rosas, Mr. **9:** 159
Montero, Carmen **7:** 152, 689
Montero, Colonel **9:** 791
Montero, Estevan **7:** 349
Montero, family **1:** 243, **3:** 822, **7:** 232, **9:** 67, **10:** 179
Montero, Lizardo **5:** 423, 439, 441, 444, **6:** 663, 686, 692, 696, 766, 773, 794, 850, **7:** 80, 94, 347, 351, 352, 365, 397, 464, 483, 488, 629, 633, 634, 653, 661, 694, 704, 711, 807, **8:** 3, 47, 81, 119, 144, 149, 154, 159, 177, 212, 633, 637, 638, 640, 642, 649, 699, 719, 731, 752, 801, 802, 805, 827, 871, **9:** 32, 219, 230, 237, 279, 298, 309, 326, 356, 360, 363, 365, 375, 411, 414, 421, 430, 437, 439, 758, 768, 790, 812, 833, 844, **10:** 67, 212, 292, 293
Montero, Manuel **7:** 92, **8:** 846
Montero, Matilda *see* Pflücker, Matilda
Montero, Mr. **4:** 385, **5:** 190, 640, 814, **6:** 319, **7:** 74, 146, 162, 165, 170, 174, 293, 294, 300, 332, 344, 346, 347, 367, 418, 451, 452, 539, 589, 659, 675, 700, 843, **8:** 14, 32, 48, 52, 54, 59, 457, 824, **9:** 8, 270, **10:** 64, 306
Montero, Ms. **8:** 250, **10:** 189
Montero, Ramon **7:** 146, 152, 162, 165, 170, 174, 300, 346, 347, 367, 418, 451, 452, 539, 589, 659, 675, 700, 843, **8:** 14, 32, 48, 52, 59, 514, 824, **9:** 8, 270, 383, **10:** 64, 306
Montero, Rebeca **7:** 462
Monterosa, Julio **9:** 255, 258
Monterossi **3:** 293
Montes Claros **10:** 351
Montes, Adolfo **6:** 324
Montes, Colonel **4:** 368, 432, **5:** 593, 594, **6:** 311
Montes, Enrique **6:** 748
Montes, family **7:** 246, 247
Montes, Lola *see* Porris y Montes, Maria Dolores
Montes, Mr. (Montez) **5:** 608, 727, 810, 856
Montesclaros, Marquis de **9:** 745
Montespan, Mrs. de **9:** 194
Montesquieu, Mr. **1:** 25
Montevideo (Monte Video) **2:** 689, **6:** 642, 689, **7:** 68, **8:** 238, 465, 564, 643, 691, **9:** 83, 101, 166, 863, **10:** 62, 73, 453, 461, 506, 548, 569, 570
Montezuma **9:** 523
Montgomery **5:** 793, 802, 824
Montgomery, Mr. **1:** 52, 87, 88
Monthoulon, Comte **5:** 317
Monthoulon, Mr. **5:** 317
Montieth, Henry (Montith) **2:** 238, **4:** 311
Montijo de Guzman, Maria Eugenia (Empress of the French; Condesa de Teba; Marquesa de Moya) (de Guzman y Porto Carrero; Empress of France; Montijo; Eugéne; Eugenia; Eugénie) **5:** 491, 764, **6:** 6, 116, 246, **7:** 121, 124, 133, 397, 446, **8:** 37, 197, 623

Montijo, Manuel de, Conde (Duque de Penèranda) **6:** 246
Montivelli **3:** 251
Montmartre (Montmatre) **4:** 693, 716, 784, **6:** 403, **7:** 260, **9:** 556, 566
Montmedy **7:** 221
Montmirail **4:** 220, 694
Montmorency **4:** 783, 784
Montoya, Melchor **8:** 790, 794, 798, 839, 867, **9:** 210, 262, 329, 334, 446, 449
Montpelier **3:** 315, 317
Montpensier, Duc de (Duke of) **4:** 30, 35, 193-195, 684, **7:** 157, 213, 420, **8:** 529, 685
Montpensier, Duchess of **4:** 194, **7:** 213
Montreux (Montreaux) **2:** 856, **6:** 158, **8:** 351, 362, 534
Montserrate **9:** 415
Montt, Manuel **1:** 810, **3:** 742, **6:** 626, 630, **8:** 101
Montúfar, Mr. **1:** 92, 118, 120, 122, 124, 127, 181
Montz **5:** 143
Montz, Count von (Captain) **8:** 710
Monza **2:** 893, **6:** 210
Möorburg **2:** 422
Moore Fox, Thomas **1:** 29
Moore, Austin D. (More) **5:** 606, 710, 758-760, 763, 766, 775, 784, 788, 790, 802, 806, 814, 819, 823, 826-828, 834, 860, **6:** 298, 300, 593
Moore, Captain (More) **5:** 655, **7:** 635, **8:** 380, 385, 399, 400, 421, 431, **9:** 67, 76, 283, 366, 387
Moore, J. J. **1:** 73, 74
Moore, John (More) **1:** 102, 108, 120, 123, 124, 187, 200, 201, 207-211, 213, 214, 217, 218, 220-226, 229, 230, 232, 237-243, 245-252, 254-260, 264, 267, 268, 270, 272, 277-284, 287-292, 467, **2:** 238, **4:** 413, 550, **7:** 636, **8:** 380, **9:** 726
Moore, Mr. **5:** 541
Moore, Thomas (More) **1:** 29, **3:** 416, **9:** 849
Moorfleth **1:** 435, **2:** 444
Moorhagen, Miss **2:** 504
Moquegua **1:** 140, 157, 175, 313, 326, 327, 334, 335, 699, 763, 870, 871, **2:** 45, 434, **4:** 8, 103, 104, 119, 126, 243, 278, **5:** 426, 440, 450, 591, 595, 619, 686, 728, **6:** 29, 32, 610, 662, 678, 835, 838, 844, **7:** 31, 33, 34, 108, 174, 213, 228, 441, 557, 621, 622, 625, 626, 630, 634, 723, 819, **8:** 211, 212, 218, 243, 257, 467, 487, 582, 784, 825, **9:** 249, 252, 282, 293, 298, 305, 309, 327, 336, 710, 711, 714, 760, **10:** 464
Mora, Canon **7:** 790, **8:** 121, 160, 194, 554, 572, 619, 778, 801, 831, **9:** 112, **10:** 35, 78, 111, 146, 147, 153, 158, 185, 196, 233, 247, 263, 272, 280, 282, 285, 295, 313, 319, 331, 352, 356, 357, 380, 384, 419
Mora, Emilio **3:** 742, 863, **4:** 16, 82, 132, 139, 140, 173, 246, 258, 263, 268, 416, 417, 423, 456, 514, 530, 607, **5:** 264, 540, 605, 764, 821, **7:** 699, **8:** 289, **9:** 865
Mora, Julia *see* Codecido, Julia
Mora, Mr. **1:** 359, 627, **3:** 742, **4:** 21
Morales Bermudez, Remigio (Bermudez) **10:** 355, 526, 530, 538, 544, 556, 560, 561
Morales Toledo, Colonel **10:** 27, 578
Morales Toledo, Mr. **10:** 27, 578
Morales Valdivia, Francisco **6:** 782
Morales, Adolfo **4:** 557, 575, 592, 599, **6:** 570, **7:** 370
Morales, Agustin **4:** 545, 548, **5:** 871, 875, **7:** 230, 235
Morales, Antonia (Antuca) **7:** 87, 353, 866, **8:** 402, 490, **9:** 75, **10:** 303
Morales, Carlos Maria **10:** 303
Morales, family **7:** 61
Morales, Francisca (Panchita) **7:** 353, 760
Morales, Manuel **5:** 482, 489, 490, 507, 533, 538, 637, 687, 700, 774, 854, **6:** 321, 347, 349, 627, 636, 641, 646, 670, 726, 733, 741, 787, 788, 821, 839, 854, 861, 862, **7:** 7, 15, 16, 44, 87, 89, 209, 213, 214, 225, 353, 358, 367, 392, 405, 466, 481, 578, 612, 689, 760, 840, 866, **8:** 63, 193, 194, 305, 402, 408, 409, 463, 490, 512, 617, 626, 640, 648, 664, 751, 808, 823, **9:** 75, 102, 160, 187, 245, 303, 446, 714, **10:** 303
Morales, Manuel Maria **9:** 248, **10:** 303
Morales, Mr. **4:** 92, 94, 526, 527, 532, 543, 559, 562, 812, **5:** 339, 516, 846, 856, **6:** 88, 278, 599, **7:** 747, **8:** 46
Morales, Mrs. **4:** 102, **7:** 517

Morales, Raymundo (Raimundo) **4:** 102, 453, 454, 604, **5:** 746, 782, **6:** 281, 721, **8:** 620, **10:** 229

Morales, Teodolfo **7:** 436

Moran, Trinidad **1:** 359, 420, 772, 775, 796, 827, **3:** 788, 801, 841, **6:** 18, 27, 28, 31, 32, 843

Morante, Mrs. **10:** 69

Morat **2:** 850

Moratin, Mr. **4:** 705

Moravia **2:** 761, **3:** 456, 463, **4:** 189, **6:** 100, 775, **9:** 516

More *see* Moore

More, Mrs. *see* Jones, Mrs.

Moreau, General **3:** 417, 489, **4:** 722, **6:** 88, **9:** 507

Moreau, Mr. **3:** 454

Moreira **4:** 615

Moreira de Hülsenbeck, Mariana (Hülsenbeck; Moreira; Moreyra; Marianita) **4:** 66, 258, 267, 376, 462, 514, 583, **5:** 621, **7:** 583, 643, 866, **8:** 295, 463, 826, **9:** 33, 298, **10:** 65, 175, 391, 420

Moreira *see also* Moreyra

Moreira, family (Moreyra) **4:** 258, 452, 472, 474, 525, 544, **5:** 459, **7:** 637, 643

Moreira, Francisco (Moreyra) **5:** 241, 727, **6:** 735, 787, **8:** 292, 826, **9:** 248, 295, **10:** 65, 175, 181, 197, 223, 306, 312, 391

Moreira, Juan José (Moreyra) **5:** 258, 508, 739, **7:** 450, 506, 638, 683, **8:** 409, 423, 683, 796, **9:** 33, 102, 833, 838, **10:** 112, 173, 301, 350, 387, 471

Moreira, Juana Rosa (married Freyre) (Moreyra) **3:** 864, **4:** 16, 66, 267, 462, 514, **5:** 831, 833, **7:** 365, 464, 465, 567, 643, 735, 777, 866, **8:** 48, 295, 469, 680, 830, **9:** 102, 376, **10:** 40, 68, 174, 211, 244, 318, 350, 471

Moreira, Maria Josefa (married Prevost) (Moreria; Moreyra; Mariquita) **3:** 864, **4:** 16, 43, 66, 258, 267, 268, 287, 292, 376, 395, 462, 473, 474, 514, 515, **5:** 258, **6:** 760, 800, 851, **7:** 38, 334, 364, 583, 637, 638, **8:** 463, 825, **9:** 33, 785, **10:** 573

Moreira, Mariano (Moreyra) **5:** 241, **6:** 364, 398, 460, **7:** 429, **10:** 280, 282

Moreira, Mr. **4:** 83, 84, 93, 305, 358, 398, 479, 514, 562, **6:** 442

Moreira, Mrs. **4:** 84

Moreira, Simon **10:** 196, 219, 223, 271, 306, 307, 312

Morel, Mr. **6:** 797

Morelet, Guiseppe (Morellet) **3:** 22, 26

Morell Mackenzie, Mr. **10:** 207

Morell, Mr. **5:** 550

Morelli, Mr. **4:** 798

Moreno y Maiz, Mr. **8:** 175

Moreno, Antonia **10:** 346

Moreno, Mr. **1:** 238-241, **4:** 160, 163, **6:** 379, 390, 394, **8:** 542, **9:** 15, 30, 45, 54, 66, 400

Moresby, Admiral **5:** 269

Moresby, Mr. **5:** 269

Moreto, Jorge **4:** 244

Moreto, Mr. **4:** 244

Moreyra *see also* Moreira

Moreyra, Isabel **5:** 459

Moreyra, Mr. **5:** 459, **7:** 38, 650, **9:** 718

Morgan, J. S. **7:** 842, **8:** 116, **10:** 149

Morgan, Mr. **7:** 382, 414

Morges **2:** 860

Mori **3:** 360

Mori, Mr. **1:** 222

Morinière, Mr. **4:** 444, 445

Morisini, Mr. **3:** 352

Morland, Mrs. **3:** 85

Morley, Captain **1:** 79-81

Morny, Duc de (Baron de) **5:** 262, 545, 798, **6:** 388, 670, 671, **9:** 270

Moro **8:** 615

Morocco (Marocco) **2:** 528, 548, 649, 692, **5:** 671, 676, 705

Morocco, Emperor of (Marocco) **2:** 549, **5:** 668, 669

Morococha (Morococho; Morrococho) **1:** 353, 366, 367, **2:** 42, **3:** 700, 852, 857, 858, 881, **4:** 54, 74, 91, 98, 108, 113, 118, 121, 130, 134, 147, 159, 241, 352, 354, 355, 361, 380, 573, 611, **5:** 261, 327, **7:** 229, 364, 646, 842, **9:** 864, 865

Moron, Juana **8:** 454

Morote, Dr. **8:** 477, 484, **10:** 82-84

Morote, Mrs. **4:** 314, 319

Morote, Vicente **1:** 775, **4:** 72, 314, 321, 327, 346, 399, 402, 451, **5:** 496, 697, **6:** 366, 827, **7:** 286, 420
Morrice, Mr. **1:** 135
Morris, Miss **9:** 647
Morris, Mr. **1:** 174, **8:** 871, **9:** 373, 377, 386, 413, 430, 445, 453, 694, 718, 729
Morrison, Mr. (Morison) **6:** 588, **9:** 847, **10:** 539
Morse, F. B. **5:** 469
Morse, Mr. **5:** 155
Morstue **2:** 588
Mortara, Mr. **5:** 536
Mortier, General **3:** 444
Mortier, Mr. **7:** 6, 342, 346, 386
Mosana **3:** 245
Moscoso, family **1:** 279
Moscova, Mr. **6:** 180
Moscow (Moscova; Moscowa; Moskow) **1:** 411, 412, **2:** 700, 720, **3:** 194, 518, **4:** 683, 700, 723, 865, **5:** 518, **6:** 340, **8:** 113, 359, **9:** 282, 473, 541, **10:** 225, 231
Moselwiess **2:** 760
Moser, Mr. (Möser) **2:** 850, **6:** 155
Möser, Mr. *see* Moser, Mr.
Moses **2:** 524, **3:** 331, 604, **4:** 789, **9:** 66
Moses, Mr. **3:** 381, **8:** 434, **9:** 115
Møshjem **2:** 590, 591
Mosquera, Mr. **7:** 566
Mosquera, Tomás Cipriano **1:** 818, 819, 826, 827, **3:** 688, 695, **5:** 845, 874, **6:** 370, 539, 552, 574, 632, 818, 847, **7:** 19, 72, **8:** 765, 775
Moss **2:** 568, 584, 637
Moss, David (Moses) **3:** 829, 881, **4:** 32, **5:** 360, **6:** 634, **9:** 161
Moss, family **6:** 335
Moss, Henry **1:** 787, **3:** 829, **4:** 13, 17, 38, 82, 142, 191, 250, 258, 267, 397, 407, 416, 441, 459, 460, 473, 479, 508, 514, 536, 539, 560, 587, 588, 608, 817, 819, **5:** 254, 269, 284, 300, 620, 686, 791, 818, **6:** 290, 305, 793, **7:** 55, 232, **8:** 146, 719
Moss, Maria (married Barton) **3:** 829, 881, **4:** 2, 13, 16, 25, 29, 32, 35, 67, 80, 136, 173, 191, 217, 229, 237, 243, 258, 267, 280, 292, 380, 385, 392, 397, 400, 404, 416, 417, 441, 462, 480, 505, 507, 513, 515, 523, 544, 548, 549, 554, 588, 608, 817, **5:** 53, 85, 360, 361, 845, 859, 865, **6:** 336, **7:** 55, 310
Moss, Mrs. **6:** 634
Moss, Sophia (born Seeley) **1:** 787, **4:** 16, 17, 29, 38, 136, 173, 191, 250, 258, 267, 380, 397, 416, 417, 441, 469, 508, 548, 588, 608, 817, 819, **5:** 344, 480, 776, 839, 845, 855, **6:** 354, 373, 701, 729, 733, **7:** 54, 55
Mosting, Mr. Von **1:** 445
Mosul **8:** 699
Motley, Mr. **6:** 544, 799, **7:** 512, **8:** 401, 408, 415, 508, 526, 559, 581, **10:** 369
Motte Fouqué, Mr. De la **9:** 469
Moulardy, Duvan **4:** 315
Mould, Mr. **8:** 190, 268, 454, 470, 647, 652, 808
Moultan **4:** 315
Mount Eden **2:** 219
Mouscron **5:** 51, 57
Mouselico **3:** 335
Mouton **6:** 535
Movinckel, Mr. **2:** 566
Mowinckel, Mr. **6:** 175-178, 184
Moya, Marquesa de *see* Montijo de Guzman, Maria Eugenia
Moyabamba **8:** 627, 809, **9:** 57
Moyle, Mrs. **5:** 185, 195, 198, 221
Moyna, E. **7:** 237, 244, 295, 404
Moyne *see* Moine
Moyobamba **1:** 269, **10:** 285
Mozambique **5:** 505
Mozart, Mr. **5:** 114, **8:** 132, **9:** 540
Muchall, Mr. *see* Mutchall, Mr.
Mucius Scaevola (Scavola) **3:** 25, **6:** 690
Muelle, Juan **7:** 696, 706, 714, 716, 743, 765, 773, 774, **9:** 773, 782, **10:** 95, 97
Müffelmann, Mr. **6:** 60
Mugaburu, Mr. **7:** 186
Mügge, Mr. **2:** 649
Mugica, Mr. **1:** 283
Mühldorff **3:** 417
Mühlenbeck (Mühlenbech; Mülenbeck; Muhlenbeck) **1:** 375, 376, 386, 387, 402, **2:** 414, 434, 442, 444, **3:** 528, 529
Muirhead, Mr. **3:** 756, 757, 763
Mujica, Elias **9:** 196, **10:** 248, 408

Mullens, Mr. **5:** 823
Müller *see also* Möller
Muller *see* Müller *see also* Möller
Müller, Adolphus (Möller) **2:** 352, 353, 382, 428, **3:** 522
Müller, C. W. **2:** 665
Müller, Edward (Muller) **6:** 797, 827, 828, **7:** 29, 72, 83, 145
Müller, Francisco (Francis) **10:** 88, 123
Müller, Mr. (Muller) **1:** 832, 835, **2:** 778, **3:** 414, **4:** 25, 278, 471, **5:** 272, 326, **6:** 305, 397, **9:** 517-519, 522, 523, 527, 528, 530, 607
Müller, Mrs. (Muller) **2:** 479, **3:** 542, **9:** 519, 522, 528
Müller, Professor **2:** 362, 363
Müller, Reverend **2:** 473, 479, 480
Müller, Wiliam (Muller) **3:** 802, **5:** 780, **7:** 269, 414, 415
Mumm, Mr. **9:** 537-540
Munar, Mr. **7:** 147, 149, 719, 720, 724
Münchhausen, Mr. **5:** 109
Münden **6:** 224
Mungo, Saint **2:** 240
Munich (Münich) **2:** 767, 784, **3:** 4, 199, 391, 393, 398, 399, 406, 409, 412, 415, 418, 421, 435, 452, 505, 589, **4:** 99, 224, 723, 759, **5:** 78, 531, 739, **6:** 127, 130-135, 174, 366, 501, **7:** 13, 211, 333, 514, **8:** 158, **9:** 522
Muñiz, Pedro (Muñies) **5:** 728, 754
Munk, Eleonora Christina **2:** 555, 556
Munkbroadrup **2:** 505
Munkholm **2:** 599
Muñoz, Bernardo (Munoz) **5:** 302, 675, **6:** 324, 461, 607, 614, 615, 670, 674, 702, 705, 726, 733, 784, 788, 839, 846, 848, 856, 857, 861, **7:** 47, 48, 54, 76, 84-86, 97, 111, 113, 115, 119, 120, 122, 124, 126, 127, 130, 247, 255, 322, 365, 391, 424, 447, 466, 496, 513, 529, 538, 550, 573, 578, 583, 584, 598, 600, 613, 635, 682, 760, 789, 837, 841, 858, **8:** 5, 24, 46, 49, 63, 72, 79, 97, 119, 142, 165, 166, 170, 174, 182, 185, 213, 305, 349, 350, 378, 409, 419, 430, 441, 453, 459, 472, 481, 512, 522, 537, 561, 568, 603, 617, 620, 640, 648, 662, 743, 751, 792, 853, **9:** 14, 75, 80, 102, 187, 189, 249, 323, 328, 345, 376, 380, 410, 446, 447, 692, 711, 724, 776, 798, 824, 826, 827, 854, 870, **10:** 45, 51, 65, 77, 179, 199, 201, 312, 451, 467, 473
Muñoz, Francisco de Paula (Francisco Paula de) **7:** 205, 232, 270, 385, 579, **8:** 119, 120, 144, **9:** 125, **10:** 192
Muñoz, Hilario **5:** 443
Muñoz, Irene *see* Portillo de Muñoz, Irene
Muñoz, Jesus (married Panizo) **6:** 839, 846, **7:** 322, 391, 466, 513, 613, **9:** 174
Muñoz, Manuel (Muñon; Manungo) **4:** 509, 510, **8:** 332
Muñoz, Mr. **6:** 663, **7:** 160, 627, **8:** 46, 487
Muñoz, Tomás **7:** 114, 274
Münster (Munster) **2:** 558, **4:** 797, 798, **10:** 332
Munster *see* Münster
Muntzenbecher, Johann Daniel *see* Mutzenbecher, Johann Daniel
Mur, J. Manuel **4:** 14, 18, 22, 96, 109, 111, 114, 145, 405, 484, 497, 505, 527, 538, 550, 564, 572, 590, **6:** 590, 742, **7:** 365, **9:** 725
Mur, Juan Francisco **3:** 736
Mur, Mr. **4:** 601, **5:** 280, 668
Mur, Rosa *see* Lopez Aldana, Rosa
Murad V **8:** 314
Murano (Muranno) **2:** 557, **3:** 338, 352, 353, **6:** 201
Murat, Joaquin (Joaquin I, King of Naples; Prince) **2:** 683, 754, **3:** 94, 116, 126, 135, 136, **5:** 78, **7:** 181, 203, **10:** 39
Murat, Lucien **5:** 824
Murat, Mr. **10:** 399
Murgado, Mr. **9:** 41, 45, 85
Murgia, Antonia (married Basagoytia) **5:** 675, **7:** 235, 814, **8:** 16, 37, 42, 63, 71, 410, 672, **9:** 293, 303, 304
Murieta, Mr. **4:** 849, 874
Murieta, Mrs. **4:** 849, 872-874
Murillo, Bartolomeo Estévan (Murrillo) **2:** 714, **3:** 309, 402, 403, 408, 445, **4:** 812, **5:** 306, **6:** 135
Muro, José **7:** 78, 79, 104, 118, 136, 137, 169, 217, 219, 235-237, 243, 244, 265, 299, 302, 307, 403, 409, 433, 437, 439, 451, 490, 497-499, 502, 503, 506, 516, 526-528, 574, 586, 593, 612, 651, 675, 699, 708, 821, **8:** 762, **9:** 8, 287, 345, 363
Muro, Mr. **7:** 293, 294

Murphy, Peter **1:** 853

Murray, Charlotte *see* Limpricht, Charlotte

Murray, Earl of **6:** 264

Murray, Mr. **2:** 243, 257, 275, **6:** 224

Murrieta, Cristobal (Cristoval) **4:** 240, **5:** 746, **6:** 458

Murz-zuschlag **6:** 110

Muschkin Puschkin, Mr. (Muschkin-Pruschkin) **1:** 443, 493

Muscowa, Prince de la **7:** 203

Musselburgh **2:** 277

Mustapha **3:** 43

Mustapha Supérieur **3:** 49

Mutchall, Mr. (Muchall) **4:** 61, 64, 65

Muter, Mr. **1:** 299

Mutzembecker, F. M. **3:** 149

Mutzenbecher, Dr. **2:** 395

Mutzenbecher, E. F. (Mutzenbecker) **1:** 830, **2:** 351, 407, **5:** 206

Mutzenbecher, Gustavus (Gustaphus) **6:** 415, 426, 430, 431

Mutzenbecher, Johann Daniel (Muntzenbecher; Mützenbecher; Mutzenbecker) **4:** 756, **5:** 729, 751, 768, 771, 774, 790, 798, 802, 806, 810, 814, 815, 823, 834, 839, 843, 849, 855, 870, **6:** 306, 308, 326, 334, 338, 341, 359, 406, 415, 428, 431, 765, 790, 792, **7:** 94, 239, 349, **10:** 86, 222

Mutzenbecher, Johannes (Mutzenbecker; John) **1:** 758, **2:** 357, **4:** 756, 774, **6:** 415, 426, 431

Mutzenbecher, John **5:** 138

Mutzenbecher, Mr. **10:** 222

Mutzenbecker, Wiliam **4:** 774

Mwanga **10:** 133

Myer, Isaac **7:** 182, 186

Myer, Samuel *see* Meyer, Samuel

Myers Henderson, Mr. **4:** 246

Myers, Mr. **1:** 60, 609, **4:** 158, 412, 423, 521, 561, 586, **5:** 678, **7:** 308

Myers, Wiliam J. (Meyers; W. G.) **1:** 753, 754, **3:** 611, 621, **4:** 158, 363, 789, **5:** 369, 370

Mygge, Mr. (Myggeh) **2:** 575, 576, 582

Mylius, Charles **2:** 782, **3:** 11, **9:** 536, 538, 540

Mylius, family **3:** 11, **9:** 542

Mylius, Fanny *see* Wachs, Fanny

Mylius, Frederick **3:** 11, 13

Mylius, George **3:** 11

Mylius, Henry **2:** 884, 885, 889, 890, **3:** 10, 11, 13, 16, 22, **9:** 630

Mylius, Hermann **3:** 11

Mylius, Jonas (Jonase) **1:** 475, 527, 541, 542, 553, 554, 567, 571, **2:** 777-779, 782, 783, 785, 831, 889, **3:** 11, 201, 523, 539, **5:** 91, 94, 95, **6:** 74, **9:** 460, 482, 536, 540

Mylius, Luisa **3:** 11, 13

Mylius, Mr. **9:** 538, 579

Mylius, Mrs. **2:** 890, **3:** 13, 14

Mylius, Wilhelmine (born Souchay) (Souchey; Mine) **1:** 475, 541, 542, 553, 554, **2:** 777, **3:** 539, **9:** 460, 536

Nabopolassar **8:** 766, 767

Nachod **6:** 769

Nachtmeister, Count **6:** 601

Nadal, Alejandro (Adeodato) **5:** 337, 340, **6:** 245, 248, 273-275, 279-281, **7:** 420

Nadal, Antonia **5:** 337, **6:** 248, **7:** 420

Nadal, Mr. **1:** 284, 285

Naes **2:** 633, 634

Nago **3:** 360

Nairn, Mr. **6:** 378, 384, 389

Namur **6:** 258

Nancy **5:** 315, **6:** 500, 551, **7:** 191, 247

Nankin **2:** 43

Nantes **1:** 378, 421, **2:** 367, **3:** 836, **4:** 668, **8:** 342

Napier, C. **4:** 365

Napier, Charles **5:** 764, **6:** 7

Napier, Robert (Lord Napier of Magdala) **5:** 778, **6:** 860, **7:** 8, 12, 15, 17, 697, **8:** 598

Napier, William **5:** 643, 691

Naples (Neapoles; Neapolis) **2:** 515, 696, 778, 801, 802, 821, **3:** 81, 82, 85, 87-91, 93, 94, 98-101, 103, 104, 107-109, 111, 113-119, 122, 125, 126, 132-134, 142, 146-148, 150-153, 160, 161, 168, 169, 175, 185, 187, 189, 191-196, 203, 204, 210, 218, 234, 252, 255, 268, 279, 288, 302, 310, 311, 319, 320, 323, 326, 327, 333, 334, 338, 413, 417, 485, 520, 525, 535, 542, 658, **4:** 60, 101, 132, 178, 240, 247, 331, 393, 721, 732, **5:** 402, 407, 603, 604, 683, 691, 707, 712, 718, 725, 726, 739, 743, 747, 752, 755, 760, 764, 772, 811, 824, 866, **6:** 179, 293, 323, 584, 587, 658, **7:** 239, 420, 610, **8:** 370, 813, **10:** 167, 320, 469

Naples, King of **3:** 89, 112, 135, 136, 139, 204, 208, **4:** 331, **5:** 739
Naples, King of *see also* Murat, Joaquin
Naples, Queen of (Queen Dowager) **3:** 204, 208, **4:** 331, **5:** 610, **6:** 366
Napoleon Eugéne Luis Jean Joseph, Prince Imperial of France (Napoleon Luis Eugéne Jean Joseph, Louis Eugène Napoleon) **5:** 479, 636, 675, **6:** 246, 251, 399, 820, **7:** 184, 190, 199, 206. 537, **8:** 37, **9:** 91, 103, 107, 165, 166
Napoléon I, Emperor *see* Bonaparte, Napoléon
Napoléon III, Emperor of France *see* Bonaparte, Louis Napoleón
Napoleon, Prince **4:** 394, **5:** 409, 548, 596, 609, 628, 786, 817, 824, **6:** 6, 334, 658, 684
Narbonne, Mr. **9:** 99
Narcus **3:** 114
Nares, George (Nare) **8:** 230, 246, 330, 372
Nariño **6:** 535
Narni **3:** 293
Narvaez, General **2:** 94, 127, **3:** 843, **4:** 229, 240, 821, **6:** 636, 651, 775
Nasca **1:** 314, 315, 347, **7:** 30, **9:** 76
Nashville (Nasheville) **6:** 301, 650, 651
Nassau **2:** 757, 758, 762-764, 767, 770, **5:** 638, **6:** 764, 770, 779, 781
Nassau, Duke of **2:** 758, 769, 770, **5:** 79, 85, **9:** 543
Nassau, family **2:** 757, 758
Natal **8:** 273, 496, 856
Nathan, Mrs. **3:** 670
Naumburg **4:** 815, **9:** 486, 487
Navarino **2:** 157, **6:** 132
Navarrete, Dr. **4:** 221
Navarrete, Mr. **1:** 760, 762
Navarro, Dario **9:** 691
Navarro, Mr. **7:** 534
Navas, Juan José **1:** 130
Naxos **3:** 184
Naylor, Alfred **5:** 805
Naylor, Henry Todd **6:** 290, 312
Naylor, John Edward (Eduard) **5:** 536, 538, 540, 543, 604, 692, 694, 750, 805, 845, **9:** 10
Naylor, Mr. **1:** 125, 188, **2:** 14, 121, **3:** 767, 835, 842, **4:** 72, 78, 119, 148, 179, 246, 249, 267, 271, 504, 512, 515, 520, **5:** 173, 175, 180, 184, 370, 371, 373, 374, 536, 543, 550, 678, 745, 819, 845, 848, **6:** 361, **7:** 172, 308, **8:** 306, **9:** 10, 11, 49, 56, 87, 291, 304, **10:** 134
Naylor, Mrs. **5:** 540, 604, 605, 694, 755, 805, 845, **6:** 312
Nazareth **9:** 115, 331
Neapoles *see* Naples
Neapolis **3:** 172-174
Neapolis *see also* Naples
Nebers, Rudolph **8:** 323
Nebuchadnezzar, King of Babylon **8:** 767, **9:** 453
Necker, Mrs. **9:** 574
Necochea, General (Nicochea) **1:** 237, 238, 773, **4:** 155, 322, 427, **5:** 284, **6:** 730
Negreto, Mrs. **1:** 254
Negretti, Mr. **5:** 139
Negri, Mr. **1:** 264
Negri, Pedro de **4:** 271, 303, 405, 430, 589
Negrito, Chavelita **1:** 251
Negrito, Mr. **1:** 251, 254, 647
Negrito, Mrs. **1:** 251, 254, 647
Nehmten (Nehmsten) **2:** 476-478, 481
Nejed **10:** 430
Nellen, Mr. **9:** 661
Nelson, Lord **1:** 9, 17, **2:** 162, 174, 180, 207, 222, 271, **3:** 571, **4:** 700, 832, 843, 845, 855
Nelson, Mr. **3:** 817, 882, **4:** 75, 351, 434, 459, 521, 630, **6:** 704, **7:** 4
Nemours, Duchess of **4:** 194
Nemours, Duke of **4:** 193-195, 684, **5:** 278, **7:** 87, **9:** 135
Nemours, Prince of **5:** 262
Nepaul **5:** 396, 595
Nepaul, Prince of **5:** 410
Nepen **1:** 626
Nepi **3:** 293
Neri, Count di **3:** 122, 125, 134
Neri, Countess di **3:** 134
Nero **2:** 801, **3:** 96, 97, 110, 130, 131, 199, 200, 202, 227, 230, 245, 262, 280, **9:** 836
Nerva **3:** 212, 217, 238
Nervi **6:** 179
Nesselrode, Count **6:** 314
Nestor of Athens **3:** 224
Netherlands **2:** 558, **3:** 821, **7:** 369, **9:** 115, 549, **10:** 395
Netherlands, Crown Prince of the **8:** 665
Netherlands, Queen of the **2:** 708

Neto, Benito **8:** 453
Nettuno **3:** 196
Neu Waldegg **3:** 442, 443
Neuchatel **2:** 807
Neudorf (Neudorff) **2:** 472, 475, 481, 692
Neue Gamme **1:** 589, 590
Neue-Berg **6:** 155
Neuenburg (Newenburg) **6:** 511
Neueneck **2:** 848
Neuenheim **2:** 786, 788, 790
Neufchâtel **4:** 206, 598, 753, **5:** 95, **6:** 159
Neuhaus **2:** 484, 487, **3:** 425, 429, 430, **6:** 141
Neuhausen **2:** 810
Neuhof (Neuhoff) **2:** 488, 499
Neuilly (Neuilley) **4:** 687, 690, 710, 783
Neuman, Mr. (Neumann) *see also* Newman, Mr.
Neumann, Mr. **3:** 492
Neumarkt **9:** 533
Neumühlen (Neumuhlen; Neümuhlen; Neumüllen; Newmühlen) **1:** 427, 428, 561, 566, 594, 596, **2:** 350, 430, 490, **3:** 525, 527, 547, **6:** 70, 420
Neumünster (Neumunster; Neümunster; New Münster) **2:** 366, 418, 641, 642, **3:** 546
Neundorff **2:** 651
Neu-Oettingen **3:** 399, 421-423
Neustadt **2:** 422, 482, **3:** 515, **6:** 91, **9:** 493, 501
Neustift **3:** 443
Neu-Werk **2:** 327, 697
Neuwied (Neuvied) **2:** 750, 752, **5:** 74, 75, **9:** 545
Nevada **8:** 318, 596
Neveroff, Mr. **8:** 231
Nevers **6:** 461, 495
Nevers, Mr. **2:** 441
Neversdorf **2:** 487, 488
Neversfelde (Neversfeld) **2:** 472, 481
Neville, Anne (Ann) **4:** 335, **5:** 220
Neville, Catherine **4:** 335
Neville, Edward (Prince of Wales) **4:** 335
Nevis **5:** 214
New Brighton **2:** 230
New Brunswick **5:** 471, **8:** 451, 691
New Caledonia **5:** 409, **7:** 264, **8:** 51
New England **6:** 290
New Friedland **3:** 466
New Granada (Nueva Granada) **1:** 818, **3:** 642, 683, 686, 688, 746, 870, **4:** 10, 42, 43, 59, 92, 146, 151, 160, 189, 275, 293, 383, 460, 483, 513, 627, 643, 644, **5:** 219, 223, 275, 277, 278, 293, 303, 378, 451, 483, 543, 645, 646, 845, 874, **6:** 279, 347, 370, 537, 552, 626, 632, 723, 818, 847, **7:** 19, 72, 76, 101, **8:** 453, 552, 775, **9:** 90, 130, 155, **10:** 32
New Holland *see* Australia
New Jersey **6:** 49
New Jersey City *see* Jersey City
New Jerusalem **8:** 266
New Mexico **4:** 192
New Münster *see* Neumünster
New Sealand **8:** 715
New Ulm **6:** 219
New York **2:** 77
Newastle upon Tyne (Newcastle; Newcastle on Tyne) **2:** 94, 293, 294, 296, 321, 458, **3:** 373, **10:** 547
Newcastle **3:** 670, 677
Newcastle, Duke of **5:** 624, **6:** 6, 9, **7:** 164
Newfoundland **5:** 415, 466, 469-471, 518, 735, **6:** 48, 778, 781, **8:** 691
Newhaven **4:** 825, 826
Newland, Captain **1:** 180, 181
Newman, Mary (born Hesse) **2:** 359, 394, 413, 436, **3:** 551, **4:** 777
Newman, Mr. (Neuman; Neumann; Newmann) **1:** 6, **2:** 404, 435, **3:** 551, **4:** 82, 186, 258, 262, 360, 745, 751, 755, 758, 773, 777, **5:** 43, 133, 385, 457, **6:** 62, 255, 417, **9:** 653
Newman, Mrs. **4:** 188, **6:** 379, 392
Newmühlen *see* Neumühlen
Newton, Isaac **2:** 288, **3:** 324, 832, **5:** 783
Newton, J. W. **4:** 863
Ney, Marshal **1:** 470, **2:** 326, 673, **3:** 476, **4:** 724, 833, **6:** 403, **7:** 203, **9:** 554
Nibby, Mr. (Nibbi; Nibli; Nybbi) **3:** 203, 212, 214, 216, 262
Nicaragua **3:** 687, **8:** 488, 574, 615, **9:** 92
Nice (Nicaa; Niza; Nizza) **3:** 71, 74-78, 191, **5:** 492, 688, 691, 693, 701, 702, 747, **6:** 179, 644, 847, 858, **7:** 128, 155, 160, 252, 258, 310, 311, 317, 321, 528, 845, 857, **8:** 11, 42, 544, 560, 572, 597, 610, 663, 675, 782, 818, 840, 845, **9:** 34, 256, 257, 284, 752, 762, 867, **10:** 105, 135, 214, 237, 289
Nicholas **9:** 867

Nicholas I, Czar (Emperor of Russia) (Nicolas) **2:** 535, 649, 734, **3:** 826, **4:** 208, 284, 381, 394, 408, **5:** 278, 393, 874, **6:** 7, 10, 314, **10:** 307
Nicholas I, Prince of Montenegro *see* Petrovich, Nicholas
Nicholas IV, Pope **3:** 277
Nicholas, Grand Duke of Russia **8:** 392, 404, 644, **9:** 473
Nicholls, Lucas **4:** 41
Nicholsburg **9:** 413
Nicholson, General **5:** 399
Nicholson, Mr. **1:** 489, 758, **5:** 327, 678, 783, 848, **6:** 311, 773, **7:** 308
Nicochea, General *see* Necochea, General
Nicolai **3:** 477
Nicolai, Mr. **2:** 685, 731, **3:** 21
Nicolaissen, Mr. **2:** 612, 614, 616
Nicolaissen, Mrs. **2:** 616
Nicolaivna **9:** 857
Nicolaus Alexius Johann **2:** 773
Nicolini, Mr. **3:** 318, **8:** 343
Nicolita **4:** 455
Nicolosi **3:** 169, 178, 179, 182
Nicopolis **8:** 404, 471, 496
Niebuhr, Mr. **4:** 664
Niedeck **6:** 154
Nieder Lahnstein *see* Lower Lahnstein
Nieder Mending **2:** 747
Nieder Ols **3:** 463
Nieder Rathen **3:** 492
Nieder Salzbrunn **3:** 467, 468
Niederau **3:** 502
Niederbiber **2:** 752
Niederer, Mr. **7:** 6
Niederwaldsee **3:** 431
Niel, General **5:** 598, 622
Niels **2:** 530
Nielsen, Jürgen **8:** 146
Nielsen, Mr. **2:** 512, 637, **5:** 200, 669, **9:** 480
Nielsen, Mrs. **2:** 566, 637
Nieman, Mr. **2:** 402
Niemann, Miss **1:** 571
Nienberg **3:** 513
Nienhaguen **2:** 663
Nienkirchen **3:** 378
Nienstedten (Nienstadten; Nienstädten) **1:** 425, 426, 432, 433, 561, **2:** 328, 370, 422, 423, 426, 457, 613, 647, **3:** 558, **4:** 765, 771, 775, **6:** 257, 421
Niestad **8:** 184
Nieto de Sancho Dávila, Fortunata (Nieto; Sancho Dávila) **7:** 27, 358, 360, 467, 481, 686, **8:** 190, 194, **9:** 33, 779, **10:** 78, 158, 195, 240, 486, 497
Nieto, Domingo **1:** 203, 357, 748, 764, 769, 770, 772, 773, 855, 870, **2:** 21, 44-47, 127, 191, 192, **3:** 848, **4:** 103, 104, **6:** 23, 716, 748, **7:** 27, **8:** 190
Nieto, Josefa **3:** 801, **4:** 7, 49, 87, 88, 96, 231, 234, 241, 276, 281, 290, 484, **8:** 102
Niettner, Mr. **9:** 487
Nietzel, C. A. **4:** 18
Nieu we Diep **2:** 703
Nieuwe Lekkerland **2:** 710
Niewmarket (Egna) **3:** 361
Niewport **5:** 54
Nikizza *see* Petrovich, Nicholas
Nîmes **4:** 198
Nimrod (Kala) **8:** 696, 699, **9:** 747
Nine Elms **3:** 639
Nineveh (Ninevah) **4:** 854, 855, **8:** 699, 766
Nipe, Mr. **1:** 518
Nippes **9:** 545
Nisita **3:** 151
Nissen, Frederick (Nisen; Fritz) **1:** 332, 398, 412, 420, 424, **2:** 423, **4:** 767, **6:** 414
Nissen, Miss **2:** 397
Nissen, Mr. **1:** 801, 802, 805, 807, 830, 841, **10:** 203
Nissen, Professor **1:** 398
Nissen, Waldemar (Niessen; Valdemar) **2:** 423, 457, **6:** 414
Niugpoo **2:** 43
Nivita **3:** 91
Niza (Nizza) *see* Nice
Nobeling, family **8:** 726
Nobeling, Karl (Adeling; Noveling) **8:** 688, 726, 761
Noble, Charlotte **1:** 489
Noble, Christina **1:** 489
Noble, James **1:** 488
Noble, Reverend **1:** 488
Noboa, Ignacio **6:** 354, 461, 551, 577, 578, 592, 623, 628, 707, 709, 721, 751, 764, **7:** 89
Noboa, Mr. **4:** 127, 264, **5:** 40

Noboa, Mrs. **6:** 17
Noboa, Natalia **6:** 721
Nocera **3:** 139, 146, 191
Nöddebo **2:** 543
Nodder, Captain **9:** 421
Noe, Mr. **2:** 532, 539
Noegele, Mr. **2:** 790
Noel, Captain **6:** 25
Noel, Clemente (Nöel) **7:** 684, 687, **8:** 21, 695
Nöel, Henry **8:** 172
Noel, Mr. (Nöel) **3:** 13, **7:** 768, **8:** 19, 178, 187, 194, 653, 774, 811, 815, 816, 850, 851, **9:** 28, 31
Noer, Prince of **6:** 563
Nøkleby **2:** 588
Nola **8:** 803
Noli **3:** 78
Nölting, Mr. (Nöltingk; Nöltink) **1:** 571, 594, **3:** 539, **9:** 667
Nonnenwerth (Nonnenswerth) **2:** 740, 742, 743, **5:** 73
Nopitsch, C. A. **1:** 509, 510, 513, 517, **2:** 342, 353, 442, **3:** 524, **4:** 61, **9:** 468, 533
Nopitsch, Mr. (Nopitsh) **1:** 521, **2:** 451, **3:** 524, **4:** 61, 62, 64, 67, 69, **5:** 131, 142, 143, **9:** 534
Norbert **6:** 97
Nörchen **6:** 229
Norchic, Egisippo **4:** 862
Nordenflinch, Mr. **4:** 480
Nordenflycht, Miss (married Escardó) **4:** 258, 480, 487, 508, 515, **6:** 295, **10:** 297
Nordenskjold, Mr. (Nordenskiold) **9:** 198, 231, 836
Norfolk **5:** 816, **6:** 320, **8:** 758
Norfolk Island **3:** 642
Norfolk, Duke of **3:** 203, **5:** 532
Noriega, Colonel **5:** 756
Noriega, Pedro **7:** 284, 466, 513, 528, 548, 586, 589, **9:** 374
Norlandet **2:** 607
Norman, Robert **2:** 68
Normanby, Lord **4:** 197
Normandy **3:** 114, **4:** 716
Normann, Mr. De **5:** 769, 772, 777
Normanton **2:** 323
Norneaned, Mr. **2:** 608
Norris, Justice **10:** 328
Norris, Miss **2:** 314, 315
Norris, Mr. **3:** 840
Norris, Mrs. **2:** 319
North America **1:** 49, 164, **5:** 518, 655, 656, 662, **6:** 38, 323, 328, 330, 781, 797, 803, **7:** 87, **8:** 691, **9:** 173, **10:** 216
North America *see also* United States of America
North American Republic *see* United States of America
North American Slave States *see* United States of America
North American States *see* United States of America
North Carolina **5:** 496, 812, 816, 824, **6:** 299, 301, 555, 651, 664, 677
North German Confederation (Confederacy; Federation) *see* Germany
North Germany (North of Germany) *see* Germany
North Perú *see* Perú
Northcote, Stafford **10:** 148
Northumberland, Duke of **2:** 107, **3:** 203, 571, **4:** 843, 844, **8:** 352, **9:** 609
Northumberland, Earl of **2:** 293
Nortorff **4:** 363
Norway (United Kingdom of Sweden and Norway) **1:** 375, 388, 442, 486, 516, **2:** 332, 379, 380, 433, 459, 461, 462, 496, 529, 536, 543, 559, 567-569, 571-575, 577-579, 582-584, 587-589, 593, 595, 596, 598, 599, 603, 604, 609, 611, 614, 615, 619, 621, 624, 625, 628, 635, 637, 643, 648, 649, 655, 690, 763, 764, 839, 874, **3:** 364, 375, 378, 427, 553, **4:** 224, 225, 239, 252, 384, 409, 772, 831, 867, **5:** 39, 150, 307, 386, 390, 416, 645, 679, 849, **6:** 93, 111, 118, 308, 414, 490, 517, 563, 595, 743, 817, **7:** 184, 369, 718, **8:** 184, **9:** 462, 637, 700, **10:** 159
Norway, King of **2:** 584, 602, **7:** 772, 789
Norway, King of *see also* Bernadotte, Jean Baptiste Jules
Norwich **1:** 456
Norwood **4:** 872
Nostitz, family **6:** 98
Nostradamus **4:** 814
Notte, Girardo della **3:** 138
Nottingham **1:** 28

Nounthal **3:** 397
Nova Scotia **5:** 305, 471, **8:** 691
Nova Zembla **8:** 330, **9:** 199
Novajas y Cardona, Juana (married Sierra) (Novajas) **1:** 191, 199, **3:** 847, **4:** 283, **5:** 675, 695-698, 789, **6:** 722, 741, **8:** 216, **9:** 722, 723
Novara (Novarra) **4:** 380, **5:** 596, **6:** 178
Noveling, Karl *see* Nobeling, Karl
Novgrood **4:** 701
Novi **3:** 18, **6:** 172
Novoa, Dr. **5:** 643
Novoa, Mr. **5:** 722
Noya, Colonel **7:** 137, 757, **10:** 78, 358
Noya, Mr. **6:** 670
Nuellen, Mr. **2:** 728, 729
Nueva Granada *see* New Granada
Nugent, General **4:** 228
Nugent, Miss **4:** 38
Nugent, Mr. **1:** 52, 57, 846, **3:** 766, **4:** 38, 91, 323, 389, 392, 397, 400, 416, **5:** 423
Nugent, Mrs. **1:** 54, 58
Nullo, Colonel **6:** 323
Nuñez de Balboa, Vasco **1:** 275
Nuñez del Prado, Mr. **9:** 221
Nuñez Gago, José (Nuñez y Gago) **4:** 127, 128
Nuñez, Colonel **3:** 684
Nuñez, Mr. **1:** 149, 154, 155, 175
Nürnberg (Nuremberg; Nurenberg; Nurnberg) **1:** 510, **3:** 315, 424, **9:** 126, 468, 530, 533-535, 609, **10:** 80
Nussdorf **3:** 433, 446, **6:** 110
Nybbi, Mr. *see* Nibby, Mr.
Nyborg **2:** 525, 526
Nycias **3:** 173
Ny-Elfsborg **2:** 566, 638
Nyhavn **2:** 560
Nyholm **2:** 548, 549
Nymphenburg **6:** 134
Nyon **2:** 860

O Neill, Ms. **1:** 498, 499
O'Brien, John (O'Brian; OBrien; Obrien; O. Brien) **1:** 151, 351, 359, 816, 817, **4:** 313, 388, 390, 437, 484, 517, **5:** 453, 830
O'Brien, Miss **3:** 597
O'Bryan, Miss **2:** 129
O'Connell, Daniel (O'Connel) **2:** 54, 144, 169, 212, 214, 225, 227, 231, 270, 290, 486, 669, **4:** 119, 142, 228, 832, **9:** 190
O'Conner, Mr. **1:** 262
O'Connor, Fergus **4:** 213, 214
O'Connor, Mr. **4:** 449, **7:** 83, 664, 675
O'Donnell, General (Duke of Tetuan) (O'Donnel) **5:** 691, **6:** 775
O'Donovan, Enrique (O'Donnovan) **5:** 520, 550, 830, **6:** 553, 622
O'Farrell, Mr. **7:** 12
O'Gorman, Colonel **5:** 645, 839
O'Higgins, Demetrio (OHiggins) **1:** 791, **7:** 53
O'Higgins, Field Marshal (General) (OHiggins) **1:** 791, **4:** 170, **7:** 53
O'Higgins, Mr. **1:** 59
O'Leary, Mr. **8:** 396
O'Loghlin, Mr. **5:** 564
O'Malley, Charles **2:** 227
O'Neall, Miss **2:** 292
O'Phelan, family **4:** 109, **5:** 433, **7:** 593, 646, **9:** 280, **10:** 142
O'Phelan, Fernando (O'felan; Ofelan; Ophelan; Ferdinand) **3:** 733, 734, 852, **4:** 45, 101, 127, 139, 142, 164, 174, 219, 236, 401, 446, **5:** 605, **6:** 717, **7:** 419, 483, 503, 526, 530, 700, **8:** 758, **9:** 831
O'Phelan, Isabel *see* Rosa O'Phelan, Isabel La
O'Phelan, Manuel *see* Rodriguez de la Rosa y O'Phelan, Manuel
O'Phelan, Mrs. (Ofelan) **4:** 718
O'Phelan, Rosa (Ofelan) **1:** 859, **4:** 2, 15, 401, **5:** 730
O'Phelan, Santiago (Ofelan; OPhelan) **2:** 31, 41, 46, **4:** 2, 127, 450, 452, **7:** 502, **8:** 103, **10:** 142
O'Reilly, General **9:** 78
Oakhampton **2:** 107
Oakley, Captain **9:** 644, 651, 660, 668, 669
Oakley, Miss **9:** 647
Oakley, Mrs. **9:** 647, 650, 654, 655, 657, 660, 668, 669
Oates, Titus **5:** 268
Obando, J. M. **3:** 686, 758, 809, **4:** 123, 644, **5:** 223, 275
Obando, Mr. **5:** 581, 585
Obdrup **2:** 500-502, 505, **3:** 528, **4:** 362
Ober Mending **2:** 747

Ober Salzbrunn **3:** 467, 468
Ober-Cassel **2:** 740
Oberhaus **3:** 426
Oberwesel (Obervesel) **2:** 765, **5:** 84
Oberwinter **2:** 743
Oberwyll **2:** 826
Oblitas, Jose **8:** 87
Obrajillo **1:** 207, 208, 258, 366, 633, **7:** 425, **8:** 582
Obrieto **3:** 171
Obussier, Mr. **2:** 889
Ocatara **7:** 594
Ocharán, Canon **10:** 283
Ochoa, Ms. **1:** 283
Ochsenius, Charles **7:** 162, 165, 170, 174, 239, 271, **9:** 270
Oco **1:** 237
Ocoña **1:** 318, 319, 349
Ocopa **1:** 245
Ocororo (Ocururo) **1:** 296, **5:** 601
Ocros **1:** 267
Octavia **3:** 235
Octavianus *see* Augustus, Emperor
Ocucaje **4:** 60
Øden **2:** 591
Odensee **2:** 493, 516, 523-527
Odessa **1:** 515, **2:** 486, **3:** 816, **4:** 183, **5:** 840, **9:** 59
Odiaga, Captain **7:** 59
Odiaga, Mr. **1:** 649, 651, 653, 655, 671, **5:** 810, **6:** 653
Odiaga, Mrs. **1:** 663
Odier, Edward Alexander **4:** 683
Odier, Mr. **6:** 160
Odoacer (Odoaker) **3:** 114, **8:** 549, **10:** 362
Odriosola, Mr. **1:** 608
Odriozola, Dr. (Odriosola) **7:** 57, 59, 670, 837, **8:** 159, **9:** 810
Odriozola, Manuel **4:** 579, **10:** 352
Oedenburg **3:** 441
Oehlenschläger, Mr. **2:** 617, 640, 735
Oestrich **9:** 543
Oetersen, Mrs. **2:** 504
Oettingen *see* Alt Oettingen
Oexle, Mr. **3:** 354
Ofelan (O'felan) *see also* O'Phelan
Ofelan, Marco **4:** 174
Ofelan, Pasos **4:** 174
Offenback **7:** 859
Ofoden **10:** 159
Ofterdingen, Heinrich Von **6:** 131
Ogden **8:** 186
Ogliostro **3:** 164
Oham **9:** 56
Ohe **1:** 387, **3:** 529
Ohio **4:** 632, **6:** 35, 334, 346, **8:** 303
Ohof **3:** 508
Oissel **4:** 823
Ojeda, Mr. **10:** 117, 146, 153, 175, 189, 206, 223, 230, 232, 258, 263, 299, 346, 366, 371, 382, 385
Ojeda, Mrs. **10:** 190, 206
Okhotsk **5:** 518
Olaf, Saint (Olaff; St. Olaf) **2:** 576, 601, 611
Olañeta, Casimiro **1:** 362, 775, **4:** 88, 148
Olavegoya, Carmen **10:** 219, 317, 320
Olavegoya, Demetrio (Olebegoya) **4:** 15, 147, 369, 376, 513, **5:** 621, 735, **6:** 802, **7:** 650, 656, 821, **8:** 478, **9:** 238, 793
Olavegoya, Demetrio jr. **10:** 145
Olavegoya, family **9:** 787, 807, **10:** 495
Olavegoya, Irene (Olebegoya; Yrene) **4:** 386, 500, 508, **8:** 478, **10:** 173
Olavegoya, Manuela (Olabegoya; Olebegoya) *see* Yriarte, Manuela
Olavegoya, Maria **5:** 621
Olavegoya, Paulina **10:** 189, 528
Olazábal, Mariano **5:** 639, 654, **7:** 446, **8:** 303
Olazaga, Mr. **7:** 82
Olbers, Mr. **5:** 115
Olbruck (Ulbruck) **2:** 744
Olcuturra **1:** 245
Olde, Peter **1:** 399, 576, **2:** 446, 447, **3:** 535
Oldemburg, Bishop of **2:** 476
Oldenburg (Oldemburg) **2:** 374, 473, 487, 554, 640, **4:** 19, 210, 222, 770, **6:** 75, 657, 764
Oldenburg and Eutin, Duke of **1:** 568
Oldenburg, Captain **7:** 665
Oldenburg, family (Oldemburg) **2:** 516, 529, **4:** 771, **5:** 291, **6:** 576, 578, 656
Oldenburg, Grand Duke of (Duke) **1:** 1, **2:** 374, **4:** 222, **6:** 75
Oldesloe (Oldersloe) **2:** 378, 466, 469, **3:** 538
Olebegoya, Manuela *see* Yriarte, Manuela

Olenski, Count **4:** 520, 526, 528, 529
Olevano **3:** 249
Olga of Russia **6:** 823
Olinedo, David **7:** 239
Oliphant, Mr. **8:** 237, 240, 287, 341, 345, 361, 363, 582, 599, 697, 724, 770, 812
Oliva de Agreda, Jacoba (Agreda; Oliva) **7:** 575-578, 590, 607, 611, 616
Olivares, Dr. (Olivarez) **6:** 589, 735, **7:** 622, 715, 802, **8:** 239, 581
Olivares, Mr. **9:** 772, 784
Olivarius, Dieudonne Noil **4:** 814
Olive, Mr. **3:** 85
Oliveira, Mr. **6:** 662
Oliver, Mrs. **1:** 64
Oliver, T. **1:** 52
Olivera, Manuel **7:** 151
Olivera, Mr. **4:** 367
Olivier, Emile (Emil) **7:** 156, **8:** 197, **10:** 165
Ollague, Adolfo **4:** 590
Ollague, Amalia **4:** 386
Ollague, Carolina **4:** 238
Ollague, Emilio **10:** 33
Ollague, Manuel (Oyague) **3:** 751, **4:** 112-114, 116, 118, 119, 145, 150, 170, 230, 235, 238, 260, 294, 386, 424, 505, 565, 568, 569, 589, 590, **5:** 381
Ollague, Mrs. **4:** 453
Ollantaytambo **1:** 286, 287, 295
Olleros **1:** 729, 738
Ollivier, Mr. **7:** 191, 194
Olmos **5:** 430
Olmus, Juan Antonio **7:** 469
Olmütz (Ollmütz; Olmutz) **3:** 456, **4:** 597, **6:** 101, 115, 772, 775, **9:** 99, 100
Olympias **9:** 762
Omaha **8:** 186
Omar **8:** 707
Omasuyos **4:** 278
Omudsund **2:** 577
Oneglia **3:** 77
Ontario **8:** 691
Oos **2:** 791-793
Opheim **2:** 628
Opitz, Mr. **9:** 480, 483, 484
Oporto **1:** 575, **5:** 129, **10:** 313
Oporto, Duke of **5:** 871
Oppegaard **2:** 634
Oppenheim, Miss **3:** 551
Oppenheim, Mr. **2:** 784, **3:** 575, **5:** 870
Oppenheimer, Jacob **6:** 432
Oppenheimmer, Mr. (Oppenhemeir) **1:** 563
Oppenheimmer, Mrs. (Oppenhemeir) **1:** 563
Oquendo, Mr. **1:** 687, **10:** 28
Oran **3:** 60
Orange, family **2:** 709
Orange, Prince of **2:** 725, **5:** 53, 60, 403, 491, **9:** 554
Orange, Princess of **3:** 4, **6:** 213
Oranienberg **4:** 864
Orbea, Canon **3:** 887, **4:** 219, 231
Orbegoso de Panizo, Manuela (Orbegoso; Panizo) **5:** 512, **7:** 853, 854, 866, **8:** 208, 235, 280, 849, **9:** 33-35, 41, 90, 91, 201, 223, 242, 245, 355, 418, 434, 451, 705, 715, 719, 770, 771, 773, 779, 780, 810, 837, **10:** 32, 54, 171, 190, 206, 276, 318, 337, 375, 418
Orbegoso de Varela, Rosa (Orbegoso; Varela) **8:** 50, 235, 470, 863, **9:** 33, 35, 41, 42, 242, 299, 301, 703, **10:** 190, 206, 211, 275, 318, 354
Orbegoso, Adela **10:** 278
Orbegoso, Amelia **1:** 616
Orbegoso, Eloy **10:** 278
Orbegoso, Emilia **2:** 51, **7:** 64, 392, 643, 692, 860, **9:** 33, 301, **10:** 359
Orbegoso, family **1:** 615, 616, 622, **7:** 357
Orbegoso, Isabel **6:** 665
Orbegoso, Luis (Orbegozo) **1:** 116, 191, 202, 203, 326, 342, 356-358, 365, 614, 617, 622, 624, 707, 748, 763, 769-774, 779, **2:** 31, 35, **3:** 847, 848, **4:** 155, 181, **6:** 10, 716, 727, **7:** 64, 627, 643, 876, **8:** 231, 559, 871, **9:** 853, **10:** 167, 350, 359
Orbegoso, Matilde (Matilda) **1:** 616, 622, **5:** 562, 565, 576, 580, 582, 583, 586, 587, 590, 595, **6:** 572
Orbegoso, Mr. **7:** 771
Orbegoso, Mrs. **1:** 622
Orbegoso, Nemesio **5:** 732, 763, **6:** 670, **7:** 212, 270, 286, 296, 327, **9:** 237
Orbegoso, Pedro **1:** 622, **5:** 344, 421, 512, 540, 688, 706, 714, **6:** 335, 727, **7:** 118, **8:** 50, **10:** 181, 318, 375, 488

Orbegoso, Serapio **5:** 578, 583, 586, **6:** 468, 469, 474, 476, 485, **7:** 118, 135, 327, 435, 566, 569, **9:** 257, 383, 756
Orbegoso, Teresa (married Prevost) **9:** 718, **10:** 318
Orbegoso, Trinidad **1:** 614, 617
Orbesudo, Mr. **1:** 251, 254
Orbesudo, Mrs. **1:** 251, 254
Orbesudo, Petita **1:** 251
Orbitello **3:** 87
Orco **1:** 645
Orcopampa **1:** 793, 859, **2:** 2, 8, 10, 11, 13-16, 18, 20, 22, 465, **3:** 761, 796, **5:** 141, **10:** 53
Ordinant, General **4:** 408, 421
Ordoñez, Mr. **8:** 663, 665, 686
Ordt, Augusta aufm (Aufmordt) **1:** 542, **2:** 363, 384, **4:** 778
Ordt, Mr. aufm (Aufmordt; Augmordt) **1:** 542, **2:** 363, 384, **4:** 778
Oregon **3:** 284, 850, 878, **4:** 43, **5:** 409, 495, **7:** 294
Øreland **2:** 606
Orellana, Manuela **1:** 140, 142, 148
Orengo, Mr. **3:** 859, **4:** 36
Orfila, Mr. **5:** 534
Orgogna, Andrea **3:** 313
Orihuela, Mr. (Origüela; Orijüela) **5:** 608, 723, 726, 734, **6:** 632, 637
Orizaba **6:** 302, 323, 330, 337, 340
Orlando *see* Roland
Orleando di Lasso **6:** 135
Orleans **6:** 238, **7:** 202, 211, 213, 221, **10:** 349, 388
Orleans and Nemours, Duke of **4:** 684
Orléans, Duchess of *see* Hellen, Princess of Mecklenburg Schwerin
Orleans, Duke of **2:** 603, **3:** 832, **4:** 809, **6:** 403, **8:** 785, **10:** 525
Orléans, family **3:** 887, **4:** 152, 190, 328, 451, 688, 690, 724, **5:** 170, 262, 301, 305, 393, 413, 807, 817, 840, **6:** 6, **9:** 135, **10:** 525
Orleans, Prince of **6:** 339
Ornellas, Dr. **5:** 686, 755, **6:** 590
Ornelles, Mr. **6:** 347
Oropeza **1:** 284, 295
Oroya *see* La Oroya
Orrellano, Mr. **7:** 627
Orsey, Viscount d' **4:** 21
Orsières **2:** 874
Orsini, Mr. **5:** 404
Orsini, Prince **3:** 284
Orso, Andres Dall' **10:** 218
Orso, Mr. Dall' **10:** 337
Ortega, Jaime **5:** 707
Ortega, Santiago **5:** 704, 705
Ortiz Alvarado, General (Colonel) *see* Alvarado Ortiz, General
Ortiz Alvarado, Tomas **2:** 45
Ortiz de Villate, Clemente (Villate; Clementi) **3:** 755, **4:** 16, 144, 173, 235, 246, 249-251, 258, 268, 271, 272, 302, 304, 390, 403, 430, 454, 455, 521, 531, 589, **5:** 852, **6:** 287, 291, 590, **7:** 278, 279, 470, 643
Ortiz de Villate, Dionisio (O. de Villate; Villate; Dionicio; Dioniso; Dionosio) **4:** 249, 258, 403, **7:** 470, 569, 609, 610, 659, 774, 788, 858, **8:** 172, 178, 179, 187, 194, 210, 416, 429, 435, 438, 516, 518, 524, 550, 636, 653, 663, 686, 712, 715, 774, 811, 816, 846, 851, **9:** 31, 42, 247, 272, 274, 278, 288, 395, 753, 790, 812, 814, 821, 826, **10:** 301, 499
Ortiz de Villate, Manuel (O. de Villate; Villate) **7:** 72, 78, 79, 83, 103-105, 107, 403, 544, 570, 609, 610, 667, 699, 797, 849, 855, **8:** 238, 353, 354, 376, 429, 516, 636, 805, **9:** 21, 65, 160, 197, 274, 279, 339, 346, 395, **10:** 132, 374
Ortiz de Zevallos *see also* Zevallos
Ortiz de Zevallos, Elena (Zevallos; Helena) **5:** 460, **6:** 830, **7:** 397, 550, 650, **8:** 463
Ortiz de Zevallos, Ignacio (Ortiz Zevallos) **3:** 844, **5:** 660, **9:** 341
Ortiz de Zevallos, Manuel (Cevallos; Ortiz Zevallos; Ortiz de Zavallos; Zevallos) **3:** 844, **4:** 13, 16, 38, 52, 80, 83, 84, 90, 148, 250, 261, 268, 295, 416, 474-476, 615, **5:** 344, 358, 359, 391, 425-427, 430, 432, 435, 451, 458, 459, 482-486, 489, 501, 506-508, 516, 520, 546, 548, 553, 689, 700, **6:** 397, 459, 794, 800, 830, 831, **7:** 49, 110, 166, 168, 169, 224, 279, 349, 391, 397, 419, 498, 650, 698, 700, 860, **8:** 43, 167, 446, 669, **9:** 34, **10:** 67, 464
Ortiz de Zevallos, Ricardo (Zevallos) **5:** 460, **7:** 168, 650, 655, 812, 830, 854, **8:** 85, 172, 309, 390, 777, **9:** 16, 39, 50, 80, 90, 119, 201, 248, 255, 258, 299, 301, 306, 316, 376

Ortiz de Zevallos, Teodocio **7:** 650
Ortiz, Colonel **6:** 303, 661, 850, 853
Ortiz, Joaquin **7:** 175, 471, 474
Ortiz, Mr. **4:** 156, 161, 271, 422, 505, **9:** 344
Ortygia **3:** 172, 173
Orueta, Bishop **5:** 618
Oruro (Eruro) **1:** 779, **4:** 165, 201, 277, 351, 523, **6:** 681, 683, **9:** 369, **10:** 23
Orvieto **3:** 207, **5:** 748
Orvieto, Bishop of **3:** 228
Osborne **6:** 330
Osborne, Mr. **6:** 313, **9:** 712
Osborne, Sherrard **5:** 656
Osburn, Mr. **3:** 647
Oscar I, King of Sweden and Norway (Sweeden) **2:** 410, 571, 572, **3:** 448, **4:** 776, **5:** 278, 627, 634, **8:** 155
Oscar II, King of Sweden (Duke of Ostrogothia) (Oscar Frederic) **5:** 634, 849, **7:** 376, **8:** 155
Oschersleben **2:** 653, 663, **3:** 503
Osdorff **2:** 421
Osenbrug, Miss **2:** 693
Oserey, Marquis d' (d'Oseri) **4:** 40
Osma de Barreda, Carmen (Barreda; Osma) **1:** 339, **3:** 852, 853, **4:** 56, 299, 398, 566, **7:** 9, 360, 416, 641, 859, **8:** 43, 627, 790, 822, **9:** 301, 307, **10:** 283
Osma, Ana *see* Zavala, Ana de
Osma, Catalina (married Valle) **4:** 299, **7:** 155, **8:** 26, 73
Osma, family **6:** 823, **7:** 596, **8:** 73, **10:** 283
Osma, Francisca *see* Pardo de Osma, Francisca
Osma, Ignacio (Ygnacio) **5:** 302, 319, 502, 536, **6:** 311, 313, **7:** 214, 291, 353, 596, 786, 825, **8:** 122, 150, 466, 477, 478, 480, 484, 513, 728, 796, 812, 813, 871, **9:** 829, **10:** 150, 253, 283, 284
Osma, Javier **5:** 430, **6:** 672, **7:** 563, 586, 620, 662, 746, 749, **8:** 177, 796, **10:** 284
Osma, Joaquin José (Marquis de la Puente y Sotomayor) (J. G.) **2:** 434, **4:** 7, 190, 342, 511, 514, 523, 534, 539, 564, 608, 611, 616, 859, **5:** 35, 259, 282, 283, 293, 298, 300, 301, 305, 308, **6:** 14, 640, **7:** 560, 808, 858, **8:** 117, 417, **10:** 283, 284
Osma, Joaquina **10:** 283
Osma, Josefa (Josefita) **10:** 181, 216, 327
Osma, Manuel **8:** 43, 52
Osma, Manuela **7:** 122, 555, 592, **10:** 283
Osma, Mariano **4:** 704, **6:** 653, **7:** 40, 63, 64, 122, 596, 786, **8:** 174, 836, **10:** 48, 96, 253, 272, 282, 327, 353
Osma, Miss **4:** 398
Osma, Mr. **3:** 853, **4:** 299, 566, **5:** 284, **8:** 124, **10:** 176
Osma, Rosa **7:** 122, 365, 464, 555, 592, 642, 776
Osman Pasha **8:** 542, 548
Osnabrück (Osnabruch; Osnabruck) **3:** 513, **4:** 207, **8:** 776
Osores, José Manuel **1:** 673
Osores, Manuel Antonio (Osore) **1:** 655, 658, 659, 661
Osores, Mr. **1:** 659, **5:** 723, 810, **6:** 312, 626
Osorez, Mr. **7:** 270
Osorio, Mr. **1:** 268, 826, **6:** 809, 827, **8:** 737
Ossa, Mr. **1:** 808, **2:** 333, **6:** 741, **7:** 71, 639
Ossian **1:** 267
Ostade, Adrian Van (Ostäde; Ostadi) **3:** 315, 408, 410, 445, **4:** 812, 877, **6:** 88, **9:** 496, 524
Osten, Mr. Van-der **3:** 510
Osten, Mrs. Van-der **3:** 510
Ostende (Ostend) **2:** 716, 776, **7:** 721, **9:** 446
Oster, Mr. **4:** 861
Østerdalen **2:** 595
Osterling, Felipe **7:** 241
Osterling, Mr. **4:** 581, **7:** 83
Osterode **4:** 723
Osterport **2:** 534
Østerraard **2:** 606
Ostrogothia, Duke of *see* Oscar II, King of Sweden
Oswald, Mr. **1:** 182-185, 187, 188, **2:** 359, 404, 423, 686, **4:** 451, **5:** 666
Otahiti (Otaheiti) **4:** 63, **5:** 555
Otaiza, Mrs. **4:** 614
Otávalo **7:** 36
Otayza, Mr. **7:** 266
Otero, Francisco de Paula **1:** 102, 212, 226, 239, 246-248, 257, 260, 324, 361, 772, 774, 775, **6:** 20

Otero, Mr. **8:** 591, **9:** 162
Otero, Mrs. **1:** 240
Othman **8:** 707
Otho of Bavaria, King of Greece (Otto) **2:** 127, **3:** 398, 403, **6:** 136, 366, 823
Otoya, Mr. **9:** 125
Otricoli **3:** 293
Ott, Franz **1:** 402, **10:** 570
Ott, Mr. **3:** 546, 835
Ott, Philip **5:** 780, **6:** 318, **7:** 7, 215, 269, 414, 423, **8:** 464, **9:** 41, 831
Ottawa **8:** 691
Otten, Mr. **7:** 215, 269
Ottenheim, Federico (Ottenheimer; Frederick) **1:** 189, **5:** 805
Ottensen (Ottendorff; Ottenheim) **1:** 386, 426, 430, 518, 537, **2:** 331, 348, 350, 421, 449, **3:** 559, **4:** 772, **5:** 126, **6:** 413, **7:** 553, **8:** 158
Ottenshaim **3:** 429
Otterburne **2:** 286, 293
Otterndorf **2:** 328, 470
Ottersberg **3:** 518
Otterwyll **2:** 826
Ottmarschen (Ottmarshen) **2:** 421, **6:** 70, 420
Otto **2:** 758, **3:** 346
Otto Heinrich (Otto Henry) **2:** 787, **6:** 222, 223
Otto I, Emperor (Otho) **2:** 762, **3:** 114, 346
Otto III **6:** 240
Otto of Lauremburg **2:** 758
Otto of Lunebürg **2:** 432
Otto of Wittelsbach **6:** 222
Otto, Emperor (Otho) **4:** 46, 53, **9:** 836
Otto, King of Greece *see* Otho of Bavaria, King of Greece
Otto, Professor **2:** 614, 615, 632, 639
Oubril, Prince d' **8:** 689
Ouchy **2:** 855, 859, **6:** 159, **7:** 607
Oude **5:** 397, 398, 401, 406, 513, 517, 546, 548
Oudinot Reggio, General **4:** 393
Oudinot, Marshal **2:** 667
Ouessant *see* Ushant
Oust **2:** 598
Outram, General **5:** 399
Outrive (Outrives) **6:** 472, 480, 493
Ovalle **8:** 840
Ovalle, Mr. **8:** 849, 853
Ovelgönne (Ovelgonne; Overgonne) **1:** 427, 562, **2:** 350, 430, **3:** 525, 530, 532, 559, **6:** 70, 420
Overbeck, Mr. **3:** 296
Overend, Mr. **5:** 641, **6:** 758
Oversee **6:** 586
Overweg, Mr. (Overweeg) **3:** 740, **5:** 249, 480, 668-670, 737, **6:** 280
Ovid **1:** 397, **3:** 280, 628, 647, 711, 821, **4:** 46, 49, 93, 101, 218, **9:** 433
Oviedo, Aparicio **8:** 212
Oviedo, Dr. **6:** 729, 787, **7:** 21, 22, 52, 133, 137, 171, 177, 205, 214, 247, 365, 366, 596, **8:** 69, 142, 165, 182, 305, 400, 419, 472, 524, 537, 648, 797, 806, **9:** 446
Oviedo, Juan **6:** 662
Oviedo, M. A. **7:** 582
Oviedo, Mr. **4:** 616, **5:** 774, **6:** 305, 308, 321, 347, 349, 352, **8:** 755
Ovnet **2:** 597
Owen, Mr. **1:** 9
Owrry, George Delmas (Owry) **1:** 210, 211, 213, 216, 221, 226, 229, 231-233, 235, **3:** 837
Owrry, Juanita *see* Yngunza, Juanita
Oxford **1:** 68, 397, **2:** 118, 557, **9:** 115, **10:** 148
Oxford, Bishop of **3:** 715
Oxford, Mr. **1:** 758
Oxfordshire **5:** 604
Oxholm, Frederick **4:** 648
Oxholm, Mr. von **2:** 536, 537
Oxley, Mr. **4:** 148
Oxneburg **2:** 520
Oy **6:** 138
Oya, Mr. **10:** 181
Oyage, Elvira **7:** 793
Oyague, Francisco **4:** 607, **6:** 794
Oyague, Isabel *see* Soyer, Isabel
Oyague, José Lucas **7:** 680, **8:** 69, 431, 810, **9:** 142, **10:** 63
Oyague, José Vicente (Visente) **1:** 330, **3:** 741, 751, **4:** 121, 190, 191, 200, 230, 235, 236, 246, 251, 258, 268, 271, 291, 292, 325, 346, 374, 398, 422, 430, 446, 491, 492, 504, 507, 514, 607, **5:** 302, 308, 324, 527, 653, 659, 774, 782, 845, 852, 857, 859, **6:** 347, 574, 577, 610, 629, 631, 682, 685, 696, 743, 794, 826, 839, 845, **7:** 32, 72, 100, 150, 171,

Oyague, José Vicente (cont.)
223, 224, 270, 281, 301, 319, 327, 330, 337, 338, 343, 358, 370, 375-377, 392, 415, 416, 418, 444, 447, 453, 460, 462, 466, 469, 470, 474, 482, 487, 494, 498, 503, 521, 527, 530, 541, 545, 548, 555, 563, 568-570, 572, 574, 575, 578, 583, 585, 589, 593, 597, 599, 603, 605, 606, 609, 610, 613, 614, 618, 619, 621, 623, 629, 632, 647, 651, 659, 666, 676-678, 680, 681, 684, 685, 687, 688, 691, 692, 694-696, 708, 718, 725, 733, 738-742, 744, 745, 748, 753-755, 757-760, 764-771, 774, 775, 778, 780, 781, 783, 784, 786-788, 791-793, 797, 799, 800, 802, 803, 805, 810, 820, 823, 826, 829-832, 835, 839, 843, 848, 852, 854, 867, 871-873, 877, **8:** 8, 10, 14-17, 19, 21, 23, 26, 27, 30, 38, 42, 43, 49, 57, 58, 65, 69, 73, 137, 138, 171, 178, 179, 187, 194, 200, 207, 208, 210, 269, 277, 308, 325, 351, 353, 354, 361, 376, 416-418, 422, 425, 426, 429, 431, 435, 437-439, 444-450, 454, 455, 464, 481, 484, 485, 499, 512, 516, 518, 519, 524, 533, 550, 566, 567, 574, 592, 608, 620, 627, 636, 650, 653, 673, 712, 713, 715, 722, 723, 725, 733, 771, 774, 796, 811, 816, 817, 822, 835, 840, 850, 851, **9:** 6, 20, 21, 23, 32, 42, 49, 55, 56, 79, 94, 96, 97, 104, 129, 165, 191, 192, 195, 197, 198, 220, 245, 247, 263, 272, 274, 278, 287, 288, 293, 294, 338, 339, 345, 394, 395, 434, 437, 705, 717, 718, 808, 842, **10:** 209, 313
Oyague, José Vicente jr. **9:** 266, 424, 427, 432, 437
Oyague, Leopoldo **9:** 23
Oyague, Manuel *see* Ollague, Manuel
Oyague, Vicente **7:** 793, **9:** 705
Oyarzabal, Mercedes **4:** 189
Oyazabal, Mr. **1:** 212
Oyenguren **1:** 183
Ozambela de Wheelock, Mariana (Weelock; Marianita) **3:** 860, **4:** 16, 23, 36, 37, 51-53, 67, 69, 76, 77, 81, 110, 111, 138, 139, 142, 157, 212, 219, 221, 236, 241, 266, 288, 306, 308, 309, 315, 319, 323, 366, 385, 415, 417, 424, 440, 447, 470, 495, 503, 507, 512, 513, 521, 525, 529, 531-533, 538, 554, 561, 568, 592, 603, **5:** 378, **6:** 525, 570, **10:** 338
Ozambela, Mr. **3:** 860, **4:** 123

Pabellon de Pica **5:** 440, **8:** 224, 386, 388, 391, 396, 545, 562, 583, 587, 869, 873, **9:** 37
Pablus Diaconus **9:** 433
Pabst, Mr. **2:** 677, 684
Pacallo **1:** 166
Pacasmayo **5:** 429, **6:** 35, 854, 857, **7:** 64, 228, 620, 625, 635, 723, **8:** 345, 350, 487, 784, 869, **9:** 290, 291, 701, **10:** 60, 143, 297, 331, 373
Pachacamac **1:** 308
Pachacuti **3:** 801
Pacheco de Ramos, Carmen **5:** 578
Pacheco, Andres **1:** 133
Pacheco, Augustina **1:** 264
Pacheco, Colaya (married Rivero) **5:** 823, 825, 826, **6:** 242
Pacheco, Francisco **5:** 579
Pacheco, General **4:** 713
Pacheco, Jacoba **1:** 264
Pacheco, Manuel Antonio **1:** 698, 699, 701, 703
Pacheco, Melchor (Melchior) **1:** 138, 139, 149
Pacheco, Mr. (Pachecho) **1:** 138, 264, **5:** 259, 443, 554, **6:** 760, 827, **9:** 844
Pacheco, Mrs. **1:** 264
Pacheco, Toribio **1:** 138, 144, 146, 147, **5:** 431, **6:** 615, 654, 689, 715, 743, 773, 787, 789, 791, 825, **7:** 10, **9:** 121
Pachia **4:** 103, **9:** 360, 365
Packingham, General **5:** 662
Pacocha (Pacochas) **7:** 621, 634, **8:** 411, 511, **9:** 282
Paderborn **2:** 729
Paderno **3:** 168, 180
Padua **3:** 334, 336, 337, 351, 352, 355, 485, **4:** 208, **6:** 190, 192, 195-198, 204, 775
Paestum (Poseidonia) **3:** 138, 141-143, 176
Paeto **3:** 281
Paez, Domingo **1:** 343, 344
Pagador, Mr. **4:** 332, **6:** 24
Page, Mr. **2:** 722, **5:** 411, 464
Page, Robert **1:** 102, 107, 108, 111-115, 135, 150, **2:** 25
Paget, A., Lord **5:** 650
Paget, Francis **3:** 715
Paguy-sur-Moselle **10:** 143

Pahlen, Count **4:** 814
Paijan **1:** 626-628
Paine **1:** 822
Paine, Mr. **6:** 676
Paisley **2:** 237
Paita (Payta) **1:** 320, 354, 364, 529, 644, 763, 778, 784, **2:** 48, 276, 884, **3:** 624, 625, 706, 708, 714-718, 720, 721, 725, 828, 858, 862, **4:** 19, 41, 43, 55, 59-61, 89, 115, 200, 215, 233, 251, 282, 285, 399, 428, 438, 445, 449, 516, 520, 525, 546, 577, 578, 583, 602, 620, 710, 857, **5:** 250-252, 266, 271, 277, 279, 290, 301, 322, 327, 330, 338, 426, 428-431, 454, 462, 472, 533, 613, 635, 649, 654, 674, 765, 767, 770, 787, 797, 801, 803, 831, 836, 841, 854, 865, 866, 870, **6:** 4, 13, 14, 26, 28, 35, 36, 281, 294, 308, 310, 313, 330, 333, 336, 356, 379-381, 533, 538, 541-543, 547-549, 569, 635, 647, 662, 663, 669, 670, 678, 681, 741, 744, 761, 819, **7:** 6, 77, 197, 200, 214, 217, 221, 248, 258, 359-361, 389, 391, 398, 399, 421, 444, 446, 536, 547, 639, 698, 710, 723, 767, **8:** 254, 257, 259, 369, 453, 482, 562, 632, 633, 706, 771, 784, 869, **9:** 147, 239, 453, 584, 692, 696, **10:** 60, 78, 297, 465, 547
Pakington, John **5:** 404, **6:** 776
Pala Mateo **3:** 691
Palacios, Angelica **7:** 549
Palacios, Carlos Maximo **9:** 271
Palacios, Dolores **3:** 733, 866
Palacios, Eleanor **4:** 500
Palacios, Enrique **9:** 184, 187, 202, 353
Palacios, family **4:** 322
Palacios, Federico **7:** 814, **8:** 48, 52, 53, 76, 96, 241, 279, 282, 293, 307, 448, 449, 490, 491, 498, 541, 548, 550, 561, 563, 579, 627, 638, 639, 650, 669, 675, 677, 683, 704, 708, 717, 728, 749, 805, 806, 810, 820, 824, **9:** 117, 122, 130, 144, 153, 158, 166, 171, 174, 177, 180, 186, 189, 198, 201, 206-208, 228, 250, 258, 259, 266, 268-270, 278, 282, 283, 286, 287, 295, 304, 316, 320, 325, 327, 337, 350, 354, 355, 361, 364, 366, 367, 369, 373, 375, 377, 382, 388, 389, 392, 393, 402, 406, 408, 413, 418, 422, 429, 439, 443, 444, 451, 454, 455, 703, 705, 706, 718, 721, 728, 732, 735, 737, 746, 753, 754, 767, 772, 807, 817, 833, 871, **10:** 116
Palacios, Fernando (Fernandez) **6:** 572, 588, 603, 604, 611, 612, 614, 618, 621, 627, 638, 645, 662, 673, 674, 694, 706, 720, 745, 754, 763, 779, 787, 788, 799, 818, 819, 834, 838, 860, 861, **7:** 14, 30, 35, 39, 41, 42, 59, 63, 66, 69, 76, 77, 86, 91, 110, 114, 115, 119, 140, 163, 242, 244, 246, 254, 263, 265, 317, 325, 326, 331, 408, 485, 505, 567, 589, 590, 600, 626, 631, 641, 668, 669, 672, 694, 695, 708, 716-719, 723, 794, 799, 826, 838, 844, 847-849, 864, 865, 869, 871-873, 876, **8:** 15, 16, 21, 24, 31, 44-46, 50, 54, 58, 66, 72, 74, 84-86, 99, 106, 108, 136, 137, 143, 149, 150, 160, 165, 167, 172, 177, 182, 183, 209, 224, 232, 237, 252, 283, 299, 349, 350, 364, 389, 409, 412, 430, 449, 453, 463, 468, 477, 482, 491, 497, 503, 515, 539, 554, 559, 563, 564, 566, 571, 581, 599, 628, 629, 665, 676, 677, 693, 706, 711, 731, 748, 750, 757, 764, 769, 798, 858, 860, 865, 873, **9:** 86, 95, 159, 206, 333, 376, 385, 386, 408, 430, 435, 708, 718, **10:** 27, 99
Palacios, Francisco **7:** 57, 110, 149, 150, 259, **8:** 23, 190, 299, 307, 476, 564, 566-568, **9:** 140, 320, 321, 431, 435, **10:** 99, 100, 178, 500
Palacios, Ignacia (Ygnacia) **1:** 789, **2:** 36, **3:** 733, 747, 752, 823, 824, 866, 867, 873, **4:** 15, 29, 51, 52, 71, 114, 267, 322, 326, 470, 473, 480, 481, 500, 514, 524, 528, 554, 593, 595, 603, 605, 607, 611, 615, 849, **5:** 264, 276, 536, 782, **6:** 2, 324, 770, **7:** 42, 322, 447, 556, **8:** 541, 810
Palacios, José Maria **4:** 322, **8:** 810
Palacios, Josefa (Pepita) **3:** 866, **4:** 15, 473, **7:** 42
Palacios, Josefina **7:** 672
Palacios, Manuel **3:** 752, 864, 870, **4:** 32, 71, 263, 266, 267, 293, 362, 462, 479, 495, 500, 598, 611, **5:** 536, 634, **6:** 540, **7:** 549, 672, 694, **9:** 785
Palacios, Manuelito **4:** 508
Palacios, Maria **7:** 866, **8:** 282, 448, 553, 586, 677, **9:** 117, 119, 123, 177, 178, 269, 361, 451, 759, 833

Palacios, Mariquita *see* Mendiburu, Margarita
Palacios, Mercedes *see* Villacampa, Mercedes
Palacios, Miss **4:** 247
Palacios, Ml. **1:** 794
Palacios, Mr. **4:** 501, **7:** 240, 244, 866, **8:** 38, 673
Palacios, Ms. **4:** 472
Palacios, Petronila (married Pruneda) (Puneda; Peta; Petita) **3:** 866, 867, **4:** 15, 267, 390, 473, 514
Paladines, Generals (Paladine; Paladins) **7:** 213, 217, 221, 226
Palafox, Mr. **4:** 60
Palanquilla **5:** 231
Palatine, Prince (Count) *see* Frederick, King of Bohemia
Palavinci, Paolo Girolamo **3:** 25
Palca **1:** 173, **9:** 363
Palenquillo **3:** 694
Paleopolis *see* Parthenope
Palermo **3:** 100, 115, 149, 151-155, 158, 159, 161, 162, 165-170, 173, 179, 180, 182, 184, 193, 203, 208, 258, 516, **4:** 310, 674, **5:** 716, 718, 725, 772, **6:** 143, **7:** 212, 238, **8:** 342
Palestine **9:** 747
Palestrina (Praeneste) **3:** 249-251, 279, 288
Palgrave, Captain **8:** 639, 863, **9:** 63, 91, 126, 436, 442, 693, 702, 726, 735, 764, 801, 818, **10:** 34
Palikao, Count **8:** 570
Palladio, Mr. **3:** 355
Pallao **7:** 151
Pallasca **1:** 708-710, 712-714, **10:** 390
Pallavicini, family **6:** 173
Pallavicini, Marquis of **6:** 175
Palm, John **3:** 424, 425
Palm, Mr. **2:** 413
Palma **2:** 83
Palma *see also* La Palma
Palma, Evaristo **10:** 267
Palma, Giovanni (Il Giovine) **3:** 346, 351
Palma, Mr. **3:** 347
Palma, Mr. (Vecchio) **9:** 504
Palma, Ricardo **7:** 226, 232, **8:** 542, 598, 607, 691, **9:** 744, **10:** 108, 168
Palmer, Mr. **1:** 494
Palmerston, Lady **5:** 358
Palmerston, Lord **2:** 144, **3:** 704, **4:** 6, 41, 48, 50, 174, 240, 667, **5:** 182, 183, 186, 267, 277, 394, 403, 404, 406, 598, 613, 614, 623, 688, 718, 729, 786, 797, 807, **6:** 6, 9, 247, 311, 601, 617, 713, 717, **10:** 459
Palmieri, Gaspar **4:** 5, 326, **5:** 366, 370
Palmieri, Mr. **4:** 291, 372, 395
Palmyra **4:** 701
Palnatoke **2:** 530, 822
Palos **5:** 724
Palpa **1:** 314, 315, 347, **7:** 30
Paluma **3:** 165
Pampamarca **1:** 296
Pampas Nuevas **1:** 858
Panamá **1:** 69, 353, 755, 794, 805, **2:** 41, 48, 276, 439, 465, 539, 562, 885, **3:** 122, 567, 571, 639, 642, 671, 680, 697, 699, 701, 702, 704-710, 812, 814, 815, 825, 831, 842, 850, 862, 877, **4:** 5, 6, 15, 23, 50, 65, 78, 89, 100, 144, 150, 202, 215, 221, 229, 230, 297, 308, 313, 314, 319, 341, 344, 351, 358, 374, 388, 471, 488, 491, 499, 504, 525, 542, 553, 586, 595, 608, 609, 618, 619, 627-631, 635-639, 642, 857, **5:** 139, 195, 232-237, 241-245, 255, 257, 266, 272, 274, 280, 293, 307, 310, 311, 314, 339, 361, 366, 388, 428, 456, 465, 472, 491, 498, 545, 548, 553, 556, 586, 596, 620, 641, 664, 681, 692, 705, 719, 747, 754, 767, 790, 805, 806, 850, **6:** 21, 30, 34-38, 40, 41, 50, 274, 277-280, 300, 305, 306, 310, 313, 331, 333, 336, 344, 365, 377-379, 381, 385, 387, 389, 534, 538-540, 543, 578, 590, 602, 609, 619, 680, 682, 695, 698, 723, 733, 750, 796, 799, 807, 819, 820, 822, 837, 839, 840, 861, **7:** 6, 76, 81, 83, 101, 148, 159, 183, 184, 190, 193, 208, 214, 265, 327, 328, 330, 364, 377, 387, 390, 401, 404, 405, 426, 457, 486, 536, 584, 610, 620, 639, 704, 720, 735, 760, **8:** 42, 44, 150, 154, 195, 286, 295, 350, 363, 366, 396, 504, 546, 585, 586, 590, 672, 716, 717, 720, 771, 787, 804, 820, 868, **9:** 38, 46, 83, 90, 92, 97, 98, 101, 110, 136, 147, 174, 195, 230, 261, 282, 284, 304, 306, 315, 408, 415, 717, 814, 837, 844, 870, **10:** 75, 79, 82, 102, 113, 123, 141, 145, 170, 174, 237, 248, 252, 259, 285, 288, 308, 318, 322, 384
Panaria **3:** 189

Pancha **4:** 37, 52
Panchita **1:** 726
Pancho **4:** 69
Pancorvo, Dr. **6:** 834
Panda **9:** 47
Pando, Manuela **8:** 208
Pando, Mr. **7:** 282, 283
Paniza, Mariquita **4:** 523
Panizo de Puch, Tomasa **4:** 134
Panizo y Zarate, Manuel **10:** 28
Panizo, Admiral **6:** 686, 689
Panizo, Colonel **5:** 511, 512
Panizo, Federico **7:** 504, 853, 866, **8:** 208, 235, 280, 541, 647, 830, 849, 853, 859, 871, **9:** 34, 67, 91, 119, 153, 166, 181, 201, 210, 217, 237, 242, 260, 355, 366, 399, 401, 418, 419, 429, 436, 440, 443, 444, 451, 700, 703, 705, 706, 715, 719, 755, 757, 758, 764, 769-772, 775, 783, 787, 837, **10:** 32, 162, 224, 310, 318, 337, 375, 488
Panizo, Jesus *see* Muñoz, Jesus
Panizo, José **6:** 324, 565, **8:** 208
Panizo, Manuel **6:** 839, 846, **7:** 322, 391, 466, 513, 613
Panizo, Manuela *see* Orbegoso de Panizo, Manuela
Panizo, Mariquita (Paniza) **4:** 523, **7:** 520
Panizo, Mr. **2:** 44, **7:** 850
Panker **2:** 483, 484, 487, 488, 640
Pannecke, Mr. **10:** 489
Pannonia **3:** 451
Pantalon, Saint **5:** 69
Pantanelli, Ms. (La Pantanelli) **1:** 368, **2:** 128, 435, 758, 886, **3:** 34, 36, **4:** 286, 293, 345, 840
Pantellaria **3:** 187, 658
Panter, Mr. **1:** 557, **9:** 645
Pantigosa, Ms. **1:** 133
Paolo, San *see* Paul, Saint
Paposo **1:** 848
Pappa Fava, family **6:** 196
Pappa-Fava, Prince **6:** 195
Pappenheim, Adelheid von **1:** 410
Pappenheim, Count **5:** 101
Pappenheim, Countess von **1:** 410
Pappenheim, General **1:** 121, **6:** 98
Pappenheim, Mimi von **1:** 410
Papudo **6:** 723
Paquina **6:** 835
Par Moss **2:** 201
Paracas **9:** 722
Parachaca **7:** 320
Paraff, Mr. **8:** 483
Paraguay **2:** 120, **4:** 280, **5:** 665, 874, **6:** 474, 724, **7:** 87, 157, 160, **10:** 462
Paraiache **10:** 240
Paramaribo **1:** 382
Pardini, Mr. **8:** 112, 419
Pardo de Cela, Major **6:** 661
Pardo de Osma, Francisca (Osma; Pardo) **4:** 704, **8:** 174, **10:** 48, 96, 125, 207, 216, 253, 256, 272, 282, 327, 352, 353
Pardo de Zela, family **10:** 58
Pardo de Zela, General (Pardodazela) **1:** 775, **7:** 26
Pardo, family **5:** 433, **10:** 282
Pardo, Felipe (Philipe) **1:** 360, 760, **2:** 46, **4:** 7, 178, 202, 212, 275, 320, 322, 325, 332, 333, 353, 371, 405, 407, 410, 414, 425, 471, 703, 704. **5:** 333, 519, 610, 619, 680, 714, **6:** 561, 633, 684, 715, **7:** 40, 52, 94, 95, 397, **8:** 285, 807, **10:** 282
Pardo, José **7:** 52, **8:** 334, 335
Pardo, Manuel **3:** 737, 852, **4:** 37, 269, 488, 500, 704, **5:** 376, 519, 610, 619, 626, 631, 635, 675, 680, 803, 804, 806, 852, **6:** 12, 286, 287, 303, 355, 359, 590, 608, 633, 659, 661, 663, 715, 718-720, 723, 726, 728, 732, 738, 739, 756, 766, 773, 776, 787-789, 791, 796, 799, **7:** 7-9, 21, 40, 52, 60, 64, 72, 76, 79, 94-96, 109, 136, 141, 142, 178, 189, 192, 196, 210, 212, 213, 215, 237, 246, 249, 251, 253, 257, 259, 264-266, 271, 272, 278, 279, 283-288, 291, 292, 296, 302, 309, 318, 333, 334, 338, 339, 347, 348, 350, 351, 353, 354, 356-359, 363-370, 373-376, 383, 387-389, 391, 394-397, 402, 405-410, 415, 417, 427, 429, 430, 433, 435, 436, 440, 442, 444, 446, 459-461, 463, 465, 474, 482, 487, 491, 492, 494, 495, 499-501, 509, 510, 514, 515, 519, 524, 527, 528, 535, 536, 538, 540, 541, 551, 563, 572, 573, 577-581, 585, 591-596, 601, 602, 615, 620, 622, 625, 626, 628, 632, 634-636, 640, 642, 643, 645, 646, 648, 652, 653, 655, 657, 661-663, 665, 670, 676, 686, 703, 708, 712,

Pardo, Manuel (cont.) 715, 716, 736, 752, 756, 757, 762, 763, 767, 769, 773, 777-779, 784, 807, 811, 817-819, 821, 827, 831, 836, 840, 845, 853, 872, **8:** 9, 16-18, 26, 28, 30, 32, 34, 36, 38, 48, 60, 65, 67, 70, 73, 78, 81, 82, 84, 105, 117, 118, 121, 128, 130, 133, 135, 144, 146-152, 156-159, 164, 171, 172, 174, 176, 177, 189, 192, 196, 203, 211, 213, 252, 263, 271, 274-277, 283, 285, 329, 334-336, 380, 397, 401, 404-406, 408, 412, 415, 417, 420, 422, 423, 461, 466, 475, 476, 491, 503, 504, 507, 512, 513, 515, 543, 589, 596, 599, 672, 676, 683, 684, 694, 696, 704, 706, 711, 713, 719, 737, 738, 741, 742, 757, 758, 771, 781, 788-794, 796, 799, 800, 802-805, 807, 809, 813, 814, 822, 834, 839, 846, 849, 854, 867, **9:** 25, 32, 60, 88, 93, 102, 121, 143, 165, 168, 182, 207, 209, 240, 245, 250, 255, 262, 272, 282, 288, 290, 291, 301, 329, 335, 401, 446, 449, 699, 801, 815, **10:** 67, 77, 131, 206, 219, 252, 253, 272, 282, 351, 353, 365, 428, 475, 538, 544

Pardo, Mariana **4:** 704, **6:** 648, **7:** 584, 712, **10:** 282

Pardo, Mariana *see also* Barreda de Pardo, Mariana

Pardo, Miguel **5:** 367, 433, 449, 502, 653, 738, 780

Pardo, Moses **6:** 390, 391

Pardo, Mr. **6:** 629, **10:** 229

Pardo, Mrs. **7:** 52

Pardo, Pepe **10:** 101

Pardo, Rosario (married Bolivar) (Rosaria) **5:** 258, **8:** 285

Pardo, Victoria **8:** 627

Pardodazela, General *see* Pardo de Zela, General

Pardosela, J. de **4:** 155

Pardo-Zela, Captain **6:** 686, 773

Pardo-Zela, Mr. **7:** 416

Pardubitz **6:** 772

Paredes Gutierrez, Ramon (Cacha Prieto; Cachaprieta; Cachaprieto; Gutierrez) **4:** 614, **6:** 325

Paredes, José **8:** 68

Paredes, Manuela **3:** 873

Paredes, Mr. **1:** 359, **6:** 16, **8:** 638

Paredes, Simon Gregorio **5:** 809, **6:** 589, 621, 625, 646, 662, 721, 736, 740, 798, 854, **7:** 150, 235, 237, 240, 250, 251, 590, **8:** 459, 855, 861, **9:** 154

Pareja, Admiral (General) **6:** 643, 644, 646, 647, 649, 651, 652, 654, 683, 684, 704, 723, 735

Pareja, Miguel **4:** 433

Pareja, Mr. **6:** 552

Pariache **8:** 253

Paris **1:** 2, 111, 116, 153, 234, 278, 283, 393, 442, 470, 471, 516, 517, 767, 783, 832, 835, 842, 861, 862, **2:** 21, 34, 117, 131, 249, 312, 327, 338, 390, 453, 480, 667, 668, 672, 676, 677, 729, 783, 861, **3:** 30, 34, 36, 70, 137, 206, 226, 323, 324, 327, 345, 371, 373, 406, 509, 521, 597, 635, 732, 734, 738, 740, 743, 748, 824, 838, 841, 843, 852, **4:** 2, 5, 10, 20, 37, 87, 96, 99, 104, 105, 131, 152, 156, 157, 191, 192, 197, 203, 204, 214, 216, 223, 226, 227, 240, 255-257, 269, 296, 308, 323, 328, 351, 377, 386, 394, 407, 444, 445, 498, 500, 510, 549, 618, 668-671, 673, 676-680, 685, 687-690, 692, 693, 699, 703-705, 707, 708, 711, 713, 715, 716, 719, 720, 722, 724, 726, 728-731, 734, 735, 741, 742, 749, 768, 769, 775, 778, 782-785, 790, 793, 795, 800, 801, 806, 810, 812, 819, 822, 823, 831, 834, 836, 839, 856, 867, 876, **5:** 39, 57, 61, 93, 121, 122, 124, 132, 139, 143, 146, 151, 157-161, 165, 168, 170-172, 182, 187-190, 192, 194, 200, 203, 206, 218, 272, 281, 293, 294, 298, 306, 314, 315, 336, 337, 339, 340, 348, 350, 363, 367, 370, 391, 393, 394, 401-403, 409, 412, 435, 454, 461, 478, 479, 502, 530, 536, 541, 544, 545, 547, 563, 566, 594, 596-598, 603, 604, 611, 629, 636, 641, 651, 653, 659, 662, 668, 675, 676, 679, 681, 683, 685, 687, 690, 694, 701, 702, 721, 724, 736-738, 744, 763, 772, 786, 795, 798-800, 802-804, 807, 814, 823, 824, 840, 850, 866, 873, **6:** 6, 10, 12, 21, 34, 54, 78, 81, 88, 101, 103, 107, 108, 140, 147, 167, 193, 208, 209, 237, 242-252, 259, 260, 268, 281, 289, 302, 305, 307, 314, 323, 325, 360, 364, 367, 375, 377, 391, 392, 394-398, 400-404, 424, 438-441, 443, 446, 451, 456, 460-462, 470, 475, 478, 487-489, 491, 495-497, 499, 500, 512, 517, 523-526, 529, 531, 557, 563, 564, 580, 590, 596, 602, 605-609, 616, 633, 635, 636, 644, 650, 659, 660, 663, 671, 685, 696, 709, 717, 755, 762, 763, 785, 808, 813, 814, 820, 835, 842, 847, 862, **7:** 7, 17, 19, 23, 26, 37, 39, 41-43, 46, 53-55, 77, 82, 89, 91, 94, 97, 98, 106, 107, 114, 117, 121, 124-126, 128, 144, 145, 147, 160, 161, 164, 170, 171, 173, 186, 191, 194, 195, 197-199, 201, 203, 205-208, 213, 217, 219, 220, 226, 234, 236, 238-240, 243, 247-249, 251, 252, 258, 260-262, 264, 267, 271-273, 276, 291, 298, 299, 310, 313, 321, 323, 333, 341-345, 348, 359, 361, 375-377, 381, 389, 392, 397, 399, 400, 404, 411, 426, 435, 436, 446, 450, 459, 464, 467, 470, 477, 489, 492, 513, 523, 528, 550, 569, 573, 607, 609, 610, 616, 619, 620, 627, 639, 640, 642, 643, 647, 649, 692, 697, 699, 702, 706, 711, 714, 719, 721, 752, 760, 761, 772, 774, 798, 801, 803, 809, 814, 815, 817, 819, 821, 829, 832, 839, 842, 845, 850, 852, 853, 857, 859, **8:** 8, 11, 17, 48, 50-52, 57, 63, 66, 67, 78, 80, 88, 89, 94, 106, 108, 114, 118, 119, 135, 142, 143, 171, 195-198, 216, 239, 253, 260, 269-272, 292, 295, 319, 326, 328, 337, 339, 344, 350, 351, 355, 357, 377, 402, 404, 413, 416, 417, 419, 440, 452, 454, 463, 465, 470, 479, 483, 495, 504, 524, 530, 532, 544, 546, 549, 550, 579, 597, 610, 614, 620, 633, 662-665, 670, 671, 677, 687, 722, 735, 751, 774, 778, 823, 845, 850, 855, 860, **9:** 8, 55, 63, 86, 91, 92, 97-99, 101, 106, 110, 111, 114, 117, 130, 135, 137, 140, 155, 156, 158, 168, 175, 177, 180, 185, 189, 194, 209, 211, 227, 233, 236, 246, 250, 257, 270, 275, 405, 414, 430, 446, 462, 467, 471, 473, 520, 534, 542, 555-557, 559, 561, 564, 566, 568, 572, 573, 575, 577, 579, 580, 582, 583, 595, 610, 637, 638, 674, 680, 726, 729, 752, 762, 794, 800, 852, 871, **10:** 22, 28, 32, 38, 39, 41, 47, 69, 90, 98, 109, 110, 122, 123, 139, 141, 143-145, 174, 181, 184, 213, 214, 231, 234, 235, 237, 242, 245, 250, 260, 280, 286, 290, 292, 303, 312, 313, 315, 324, 326, 338, 349, 357-359, 366, 368, 369, 379, 386, 388, 390, 392, 399, 453, 460, 515, 527, 540, 542, 570

Paris, Archbishop of **4:** 692, **5:** 787

Paris, Archbishop of *see also* Darbois, Mr.

Paris, Bishop of **9:** 116, 117

Paris, Count of **4:** 195, **5:** 301, **9:** 135

Parish Robertson, John (Robertson) **2:** 120, **3:** 757, **4:** 280, **5:** 665, 667, **10:** 462

Parish Robertson, William (Robertson) **2:** 120, **3:** 570, 621, 634, 635, **4:** 41, 120, 280, 288, 314, **5:** 664, 665, 670, **8:** 196, **10:** 462

Parish, Charles **1:** 450

Parish, family **1:** 433, **2:** 120

Parish, Mr. **2:** 477, **3:** 266, **5:** 665

Parish, Richard **2:** 422, 423, 426, 456, **4:** 766, 776

Park, Mungo **2:** 282

Parke, Joseph (Park) **1:** 192, 307

Parker, Mr. **4:** 435, 630, **5:** 407, 408, **8:** 224

Parkes, Harry Smith **5:** 769, 772, 777, 778

Parma **3:** 306, 334, **5:** 598, 603, 609, 629, 630, 636, 649, 661, 672, 688, 693, 699, 701-703

Parma, Duchess of **5:** 668, 672

Parnell, Mr. **10:** 393

Parodi, Constance **3:** 63

Parodi, Mr. **3:** 40, 62, 63, 70

Parodi, Pedro **3:** 40

Paroissien, Diego **10:** 202

Paros **6:** 182

Parr, Catherine **2:** 657

Parra, Antonio **3:** 695, 696, 699

Parra, Vicenta **3:** 696

Parrocel, Joseph **2:** 559

Parry, Mr. **3:** 573, **7:** 453, **8:** 230

Parthenope (Paleopolis) **3:** 113, 130

Pasamayo **1:** 751, **7:** 189

Pasapera, Dr. **7:** 63, 302, 325, **9:** 286

Pasaperez, Captain **1:** 794, 795

Pasco **1:** 210, 233, 234, 237, **4:** 582, **9:** 78

Pascquel, Archdeacon **4:** 61

Paso **4:** 192

Pasos *see also* Pazos

Pasos, Dr. **7:** 325, **8:** 730, **9:** 155, 165, 186, 187

Pasós, Mr. **6:** 801

Pasos, Vicente (Pazos) **4:** 16, 150, 164, 174, 182, 236, 263, **5:** 503, 524, 538, 692, **6:** 46, 49, 631, 632, **7:** 646, **8:** 837, 843

Pasquale **3:** 95-97, 104-107
Pasquel, José Manuel **3:** 870, **4:** 189, 461, **5:** 370, 438
Pasquet, Mr. **4:** 689
Pasqui **2:** 862
Passanante, Giovanni **8:** 813
Passau **3:** 372, 399, 418, 425-428, 430
Passavant, Mr. **9:** 536
Passmore, Mrs. **1:** 125, 225
Passmore, Udny **1:** 88, 93, 102, 107, 108, 116, 124, 125, 127, 135
Passy **2:** 865, **6:** 497
Passy, Mr. **3:** 435-437, 440, 441, 448, 453, 508
Pasta, Mr. **5:** 343, 480, 592
Pasto **7:** 101
Pastor, Josefina C. de **10:** 33
Pastor, Mr. **1:** 593
Pastora, Mr. **4:** 477
Pastrano, Mr. **8:** 227
Patache **8:** 869
Patagonia **9:** 79, 110
Patapu **9:** 699
Pataz **1:** 644, **8:** 360, **10:** 319
Paterson, Miss *see* Bonaparte, Mrs.
Paterson, Mr. **2:** 244, 245
Pati **1:** 129, 135, 137, 150, 151, 163, 176, 297
Patillos **8:** 869
Pativilca **1:** 743, 744, 746-748, **6:** 693, **7:** 189
Pato Santo **2:** 84
Paton, Miss **2:** 223, **9:** 631, 653, 687
Patrickson, Mr. **1:** 68
Patrochi, Mr. **6:** 196
Patron, Dr. **6:** 672, 674, 735, 736, 860, 861, **7:** 187, 289
Patron, José **4:** 97
Patron, Manuel **7:** 182
Patron, Ramon **7:** 88, 91, 94, 109, 110, 146, 147, 149, 265, 368, 591, **8:** 729, 732
Patrone, Mr. **6:** 342, **7:** 376
Patroni, Lázaro (Patrone) **5:** 738, 740, 742, 788, 852, **6:** 660, 816, **7:** 376, **10:** 214
Patroni, Mr. (Patrone) **4:** 291, 372, 373, 379, 392
Patschappel **3:** 490
Patterson, Miss **7:** 172, **9:** 682, 685
Patterson, Mr. **2:** 255, **3:** 654, **6:** 265
Patti **3:** 187
Patti, Angelina **8:** 343
Pattison, Mr. (Pattieson) **2:** 154, 177, 182
Pau (Paw) **5:** 634, **6:** 736, **7:** 43, **8:** 37, **10:** 251
Paucará **1:** 255
Paucarcolla **1:** 147
Paucarpata (Paucapata) **1:** 177, 203, 361, 870, **3:** 790, 791, 797, **4:** 50, **5:** 434, 566, 567, 571, **6:** 841, **8:** 199
Paul **4:** 627, **8:** 120
Paul I **10:** 104
Paul II, Pope **3:** 228
Paul III, Pope **3:** 138, 147, 217, 224, 228, 268, 271, 275, **6:** 200
Paul V, Pope **3:** 222, 271
Paul, Emperor of Russia **4:** 814, **6:** 314
Paul, Saint (San Paolo) **3:** 109, 157, 210, 239, 278, 287, **6:** 201
Paula **1:** 249, **4:** 584
Pauli, Julia **4:** 777
Pauli, Mrs. **2:** 443
Paulinus, Saint (Holy) **6:** 503
Paulsen, Mr. **1:** 803, 804, **2:** 352, 364, 387, 536, 693, **3:** 400, 554
Paulsen, Mrs. **1:** 803, 830
Paulsen, Probst **2:** 415, 416, 455
Pausanias **3:** 413
Pavenstedt, Mr. **4:** 775
Pavia **3:** 12, 17, 18, **5:** 615
Paviglia **3:** 342
Paxo **5:** 531
Paxton, Mr. **5:** 183
Payan, Mr. **10:** 138
Payta *see* Paita
Paz Soldan y Unanue, Pedro (Juan de Arona) **7:** 568, 578, 649, **8:** 872
Paz Soldan, Carlos **5:** 475, 591, 640, 659, 864, 865, **6:** 558, 559, 649, 753, 822, **7:** 35, 47, 275, 392, 449, 535, 536, 568, 646, 846, **8:** 181, 200, 226, 237, 265, 323, 430, 534, 553, 609, 683, 705, 731, 795, 798, 808, 823, **9:** 102, 293, 808, **10:** 110, 176, 317
Paz Soldan, Elena **7:** 123
Paz Soldan, family **3:** 809, **7:** 626, 646, **8:** 303, 329, 741, **10:** 317
Paz Soldan, Francisca (Paquita) **10:** 87, 190, 196, 242, 247, 411
Paz Soldan, Francisca *see also* Benavides, Francisca

Paz Soldan, Francisca *see also* Unanue de Paz Soldan, Francisca
Paz Soldan, Francisco **7:** 649, 728, **8:** 566, 857, **9:** 4, **10:** 87
Paz Soldan, Hortencia **10:** 317
Paz Soldan, Jesus *see* Rivero, Jesus
Paz Soldan, José Gregorio (Gregorio) **3:** 736, 809, 810, 825, 835, 836, 840, 845, 846, 850, 864, 870, 884, **4:** 32, 35, 50, 59, 62-65, 92-94, 116, 125, 129, 130, 141, 160, 163, 166, 171, 178, 180, 189, 266, 407, 419, 462, 515, 523, 524, 526, 605, **5:** 308, 313, 371, 373, 445, 446, 448, 475, 476, 480, 481, 488, 591, 594, 597, 602, 605, 638-640, 692, 714, 721, 722, 733, 740, 750, 782, 783, 814, 821, **6:** 12, 15, 242, 345, 354, 356, 364, 366, 373, 377, 407, 607, 611, 612, 615, 626, 703, 705, 726, 733, 734, 753, 771, 784, 819, 827, 854, **7:** 10, 11, 45, 47-49, 51, 61, 66, 67, 70, 85, 116, 126, 138, 141, 169, 178, 255, 264, 270, 274, 275, 278, 279, 322, 392, 411, 443, 446, 487, 488, 512, 518, 538, 549, 603, 622, 635, 637, 646, 692, 714, 735, 845, 846, 848, 851, 866, **8:** 63, 154, 490, **9:** 264, 704, 784, 808, **10:** 209
Paz Soldan, José Luis (Louis; Luiz) **5:** 476, 481, 591, 640, 692, 733, 814, 864, 865, **6:** 242, 753, **7:** 10, 11, 47, 275, 846, **9:** 264, 704
Paz Soldan, Juana **10:** 247
Paz Soldan, Mariano Felipe (Mariana) **5:** 425, 445, 454, 475, 490, 508, 591, 605, 607, 640, 654, 659, 660, 663, 675, 686, 692, 724, 781, 813, 865, 873, **6:** 326, 331, 345, 365, 581, 631, 641, 649, 713, 716, 753, **7:** 9, 35, 44, 47, 101, 120, 127, 132, 140, 163, 213, 275, 287, 338, 392, 462, 481, 536, 557, 578, 642, 673, 846, 851, 859, **8:** 52, 329, 430, 457, 608, 609, 814, 823, 872, **9:** 28, 42, 92, 119, 297, 808, 810, 815, 827, 828, **10:** 71, 72, 110, 317
Paz Soldan, Mateo **2:** 26, **3:** 809
Paz Soldan, Mr. **5:** 858, **7:** 95, 725
Paz Soldan, Mrs. **5:** 858, **6:** 549
Paz Soldan, Mrs. *see also* Zavala, Mrs.
Paz Soldan, Pancha (Panchita) *see* Benavides, Francisca
Paz Soldan, Pedro José **5:** 475, 605, 733, **6:** 784, 809, 811, 813, 828, 844, 845, **7:** 40, 47, 63, 113, 123, 275, 357, 449, 562, 567, 568, 618, 649, 728, 785, 803, **8:** 27, 120, 152, 757, **9:** 32, **10:** 45, 214, 231, 247, 277, 358, 389, 411, 466
Paz Soldan, Petronila (Peta; Petita) **5:** 475, 480, 591, 638, 640, 714, 733, 814, 821, 832, 864, **6:** 356, 753, **7:** 47, 275, 392, 449, 568, 646, 714, 846, **8:** 553, 683, **9:** 380, **10:** 176
Paz, Mr. **5:** 487, 874
Paz, Patricio M. **5:** 653, 659
Pazos *see also* Pasos
Pazos, Dr. **7:** 204
Pazos, Mr. **6:** 358, 599, **7:** 65
Pazos, Mrs. **6:** 358
Peabody, George **6:** 311, 316, 769, **7:** 133, **8:** 116
Peabody, Mr. **5:** 383, 637
Peacock, Captain **1:** 608, 609, 611, 728, 729, 750, 755, 846, **2:** 49, **4:** 657, 667, **5:** 174, 203, 205, 206, 253, 342, 829, **6:** 317, 526
Peacock, George **5:** 413
Peacock, Mrs. **4:** 667
Peading, Mr. **2:** 458
Pearce, Mr. *see* Pierce, Mr.
Pearson, Captain **4:** 427, 429
Pearson, Mr. **4:** 361, 388, 468, 469, 483, 503, 504, 507, 509, 520, 521, 552, 580, 584, 585, **5:** 312
Pearson, Mrs. **4:** 361, 520, **5:** 264
Pecci, Joaquin *see* Leo XIII, Pope
Pecherne, Mr. **2:** 647
Pechlin, Mr. Von **2:** 784
Peckham **9:** 594, 628, 662
Pedro **1:** 207, 299, 301, 822, **4:** 306, 312, 433, 447, 448, 585, 590, 591, 602, 607, 614, **6:** 724, **8:** 466, 609, **9:** 807, **10:** 485
Pedro V, King of Portugal **5:** 405, 871
Pedro, Saint, de Nolasco (San) **4:** 11
Peel, General **5:** 404, **6:** 776
Peel, Robert **1:** 755, **2:** 144, 304, **3:** 28, 207, 292, 308, 309, 319, 373, 815, 825, 826, 842, 850, **4:** 6, 213, 541, 833, **5:** 406, 847, 869, **6:** 453, **9:** 727
Pegu **5:** 510
Pehmöller, Mr. (Pehmüller) **3:** 770, **4:** 15, 438, 550-552
Pehtang **5:** 671

Pein, Christian von **1:** 386
Peine **2:** 652
Pekin **5:** 394, 395, 464, 473, 478, 595, 641, 661, 671, 764, 769, 772, 776, 778, 779, 829, **7:** 179, 610, **10:** 47
Pelagius, Mr. **4:** 124
Pelegrine, Auguste (Pelegrene; Pelegrin; Pérégrine; Agusto; Augusto) **4:** 2, 143, 144, 187, 423, 246, 593, **6:** 335, 619, **7:** 374
Pellegrini, Mr. (Pelegrin; Pelegrini; Pelligrini) **4:** 186, 187, 191, 218, 250, 258, 259, 262, 263, 350, 458, 462, 464, 471, 473
Pellicer, Lucas (Peliser) **1:** 815, 826, **4:** 232, 233, 261, 579, **5:** 591, 704
Pellico, Silvio **2:** 724, 761, **3:** 25, 456, **4:** 189, **6:** 100
Pellisier, Marshal (Duke of Malakoff) (Pellicier) **5:** 409, 598, 768
Pelopidas **9:** 739
Peloponnesus **9:** 733
Pelt, Louis **1:** 530, 533, 581, **2:** 371, 491, 497, 498, 641, **3:** 544, 545
Pelt, Mrs. **2:** 496-498, 515, **3:** 545
Peltzer, Mr. **7:** 83
Peman, Mr. **4:** 509
Pembroke **5:** 719
Peña Blanca **8:** 386, 869
Peña Colorada **4:** 640
Peña, Colonel **6:** 841
Peña, José **7:** 437, 439, 465
Peña, José de la **4:** 469, **5:** 527, **6:** 293, 296, 297, 304, 307, 309, **8:** 381
Peña, José Maria **3:** 735, 809, 878, **4:** 16, 23, 70, 71, 73, 86, 101, 127, **5:** 581, **7:** 76, 273, 284, 355, 376, 386, 460, 467, 528, 530, 561, 586, 590, 638, 651, 658, 679, 690, 818, 839, 844, 862, 864, 875, **8:** 2, 47, 80, 145, 168, 181, 187, 200, 226, 238, 289, 290, 444, 651, 658, **9:** 8, 9, 11, 119, 224, 295, 302, 309, 701, 726, 814, **10:** 32, 81, 168, 207, 235, 300, 526, 568
Peña, Juan **5:** 486, **6:** 852, **9:** 255, 258, 383, 402, 408, 766, 769, 771, 807
Peña, Julia **9:** 119, 164, **10:** 81, 168, 300, 355
Peña, Manuel **10:** 81, 117, 250, 526, 568
Peña, Manuela *see* Costas de Peña, Manuela
Peña, Mr. **4:** 564, **5:** 749, **6:** 361, 653, 670, **9:** 15
Peña, Pepe **4:** 64
Peña, Romualdo de la **6:** 293, 304, 307, 309, 460, 498
Peña, Thomas **4:** 469
Peñaflor **1:** 825, 826
Peñaque **1:** 830
Peñaran, Tomasa **1:** 163
Peñas Blancas **2:** 10, 16
Penca **1:** 833
Pendleton, Mr. **1:** 830, 831
Penèranda, Duque de *see* Montijo, Manuel de, Conde
Penig **9:** 491
Penley, Mr. **9:** 595
Pennsylvania **6:** 346, 619, **8:** 383
Pentonville **2:** 123, **4:** 663, 829, **5:** 177, **6:** 260
Penttand, Mr. **1:** 150, 151
Peñuela (Peñuelo) **1:** 806, 829
Penzance **2:** 96, 99, 100, 103, 104, 106, 107, 139, 279, 482, 500, **3:** 689, **4:** 654, 656, **10:** 52
Pepe **9:** 644
Pepervigen *see* Pipervigen
Pepin **6:** 131, 137, 169
Pepper, Mr. **4:** 131
Pepys Land **2:** 63
Pera **7:** 172, **8:** 313
Peraez, Emeraldo **4:** 277
Peralta de Galvez, Magdalena (Galvez) **4:** 138, 142, 149, 181, 269, 386, 589, **6:** 364, 397, 478, 480, 491, 492, 720, 729, 830, **8:** 736, **9:** 135, 188, 344, 444, 711, **10:** 48, 78, 81, 127, 140, 150, 209, 213, 257, 279, 317, 353, 364, 380
Percy, Henry (Hotspur) **2:** 293
Percy, Ralph **2:** 293
Perdelli, Cesare (Perdelly) **3:** 151, 156, 163
Perdelli, Salvatore **3:** 172, 173, 176, 178, 186, 189
Perdöl **1:** 475
Pérégrine, Auguste *see* Pelegrine, Auguste
Pereira, Mr. **6:** 317, **10:** 525
Pereyra, Colonel **8:** 729
Perez de Velazco, Enrique (Perez de Velasco; Velasco) **5:** 851, 857, **6:** 575, 827, **7:** 190, 452, 686
Perez Egaña, Mr. **8:** 239
Perez Tudela, Mr. **4:** 59, **7:** 498
Perez, Alejandrina **7:** 106, 204, 509
Perez, Bishop **1:** 140, 282

Perez, Colonel **7:** 517
Perez, Damaso **9:** 837
Perez, Dr. **6:** 753, 854, **7:** 265
Perez, Estevan **8:** 559, 563, 717
Perez, Eusebio **8:** 699
Perez, family **7:** 163
Perez, General **9:** 169, 170, 365
Perez, Gregorio **6:** 339, 374
Perez, Joaquin **5:** 845, 874, **9:** 56
Perez, José Maria **6:** 754, **7:** 14, 34, 35, 41, 91, 94, 106, 114, 118, 204, 326, 419, 485, 509, 539, 612, 670, 698, **8:** 43, 474, 529, 608, 872, **9:** 311, 707
Perez, José Toribio (Toribio) **1:** 747-749, 773
Perez, Juana (married Salaverry) **4:** 514, **5:** 713, **6:** 351, 830, 836, 849, **8:** 32, 680, **9:** 102, 376, **10:** 73, 173, 277, 310
Perez, Manuel **7:** 103, 111, 112
Perez, Manuel Maria **7:** 408, 539, 675
Perez, Mr. **1:** 810, **4:** 121, 277, 864, **6:** 344, 352, 353, 721, **7:** 151, 513, **9:** 287
Perez-Velazco, Mr. **9:** 705
Perfumo, Mr. **7:** 8
Pergamus **3:** 281
Peri, Ms. **2:** 129
Perim **5:** 504
Perla, Enrique **7:** 744, 745, 766, **8:** 677, 678
Perna **2:** 406, 423
Perna *see also* Pirna
Pernot, Mr. **10:** 265
Péronne **7:** 234, **9:** 556
Perpignan **5:** 684
Perrico **3:** 701
Perrier, Casimir **4:** 693, **9:** 578
Perrier, Mr. **3:** 28
Perrot, Giulio **3:** 15
Perry, Admiral **8:** 281
Perry, Captain **5:** 655
Perry, Miss **3:** 705
Perry, Mr. **3:** 704, 705, **4:** 630, 631, 633, **5:** 241, 243, 719, **9:** 189, 220, 259, 260, 368, 388
Persal **2:** 880
Persano, Admiral **5:** 790, **6:** 777
Persenbeug **3:** 431
Persent, Anne **1:** 485
Persent, Mr. **1:** 485
Persia **4:** 479, 666, **5:** 394, 398, **8:** 765, 767, **9:** 739
Persia, Shah of **5:** 394, **7:** 459
Persius, Mr. (Perseus) **3:** 129, 131, 136, 139, 143-147, 150, 218, 240, 535
Perth **2:** 252, 266, 447, **8:** 598
Perú (North Perú; Pérou; South Perú) **1:** 37, 108, 115, 116, 121, 123, 128, 130, 134, 139, 142, 146, 148, 152, 156, 167, 175, 180, 191, 193, 197, 199, 200, 202, 206, 210, 216, 218, 234, 235, 244, 245, 248, 258, 261-263, 267, 271, 273, 284, 291, 294, 296, 299, 310, 311, 313, 316, 326, 335, 340, 342, 358-361, 363, 364, 366, 369, 529, 607-609, 613, 624, 628, 638, 639, 645, 679, 680, 703, 728, 752, 754, 758, 768, 770-773, 777, 778, 780, 783-785, 789, 791, 797, 802, 803, 805, 807, 808, 815, 817, 819, 822, 826, 827, 834, 838, 845, 848, 856, 860, **2:** 5, 19, 41, 52, 94, 105, 108, 118, 126, 127, 153, 170, 188, 191, 216, 219, 220, 235, 245, 307, 375, 379, 411, 459, 480, 536, 539, 559, 569, 573, 592, 595, 623-625, 629, 645, 690, 711, 724, 741, 854, 869, 884, 885, **3:** 13, 32, 40, 43, 65, 89, 111, 137, 154, 164, 165, 171, 177, 198, 248, 369, 467, 473, 475, 493, 528, 596, 625, 626, 707, 712, 716, 717, 726, 738, 740, 748, 764, 782, 793, 799, 816, 819, 824, 828, 837, 841, 846, 848, 869-873, 876, 877, **4:** 4, 10, 15, 22, 23, 29, 30, 33, 37, 39-41, 45, 47, 48, 50, 55, 60-62, 64, 66, 69, 70, 78, 80, 85, 87, 88, 96, 104, 106, 109, 112, 126-128, 132, 138, 141, 145, 146, 151, 152, 154-156, 158, 160, 174, 175, 180, 184, 200, 202, 249, 260, 261, 263, 269, 275, 325, 342, 373, 437, 476, 485, 510, 511, 513, 518, 521-523, 565, 567, 572, 573, 598, 608, 616, 625, 628, 644, 654, 659, 701, 704, 737, 761, 808, 832, 835, 839, 869, **5:** 0, 35, 37, 62, 175, 227, 248, 250, 276, 291, 293, 303, 304, 325, 326, 339, 348, 361, 369, 372, 374, 407, 417-419, 435, 436, 450, 451, 453, 456, 459, 483, 485, 487, 489, 490, 494, 497, 501, 507, 516, 536, 538, 548, 549, 555, 598, 601, 611, 618, 626, 628, 649, 664, 666, 667, 679, 695, 700, 701, 706, 721, 751, 754, 773, 796, 804, 822, 839, 842, 843, 862, 863, 866, 869, 875, **6:** 11, 12, 14-17, 20, 21, 26, 27, 29, 31, 35, 207, 266, 270, 278, 293, 313, 328, 337, 347, 353, 374, 424, 445,

Perú (cont.) 458, 461, 493, 507, 524, 531, 535, 543, 552, 559, 590-592, 594, 596, 599, 603, 606, 607, 609, 612, 619, 624, 626, 631, 634, 636, 647, 648, 654, 661, 666, 670, 678, 689, 705, 711, 715, 723, 724, 732, 734, 735, 741, 751, 761, 768, 787, 788, 801, 805, 814, 827, 828, 834, **7:** 11, 24, 36, 38, 53, 55, 64, 70, 75, 80, 91, 96, 98, 130, 136-138, 140, 165, 170-172, 180, 208, 218, 228, 230, 232, 235, 242, 258, 268, 273, 279, 286, 303, 324, 340, 341, 368, 373, 382, 394, 395, 401, 402, 420, 426, 441, 449, 456, 459, 461, 463, 464, 481, 501, 505, 509, 529, 543, 574, 594, 617, 620, 632, 636, 638, 641, 648, 655, 665, 719, 736, 755, 797, 819, 837, **8:** 11, 24, 53, 87, 99, 127, 129, 138, 150, 152, 154, 157, 162, 199, 223, 227, 231, 237, 239, 254, 257, 329, 331, 339, 347, 377, 380, 394, 400, 401, 404, 410, 418, 427, 452, 471, 481, 504, 528, 540, 555, 557, 560, 574, 584, 585, 599, 615, 632, 670, 672, 724, 825, 829, 838, 868-870, 875, **9:** 13, 15, 17-19, 22-24, 46, 51, 53-55, 70, 71, 78, 97, 103, 110, 131, 147, 161, 163, 175, 176, 180, 191, 211, 231, 244, 251, 255, 259, 276, 315, 316, 318, 345, 351, 359, 361, 369-371, 408, 417, 423, 432, 449, 492, 493, 691, 712-714, 723, 725, 726, 749, 759, 790, 799, 801, 828, 837, 838, 845, 853, 870, 871, **10:** 22, 23, 59, 72, 81, 91, 102, 108, 114, 115, 134, 169, 186, 201, 202, 213, 214, 230-232, 244, 252, 261, 264, 279, 284-286, 294, 297, 315, 316, 347, 354, 356, 359, 366, 367, 378, 382, 385, 392, 412, 415, 427, 464, 490, 491, 510, 520, 521, 537, 548, 556, 560, 575

Perú-Bolivian Confederacy (Confederation; Estados Unidos Perú-Bolivianos) **1:** 191, 202, 283, 343, 358, 723, 769, 789, **3:** 742, 848, **4:** 50, 70, 162, **5:** 497, 665, **6:** 16, 20, **7:** 445, **9:** 18, 79, 369, **10:** 277

Perugia (Pirugia) **3:** 288, 297, 298, **5:** 748

Perugino, El *see* Vanucci, Pietro

Pesaro, family **3:** 348

Pesaro, General **3:** 348

Pesaro, Giovani **6:** 202, 204

Pescadores **5:** 430

Pescato **3:** 7

Peschiera **3:** 358, **5:** 615, 622, 623, 672, **6:** 206, 770

Pesci, Mariano da **3:** 303

Pescia **6:** 183

Peshawur **9:** 243

Pesquiza **9:** 128

Pesth **4:** 329, 381, **6:** 555

Peta **6:** 821, 824, **7:** 18, 61, 62, 446, 460, 480, 491, 520, 535, 657, **8:** 9, **9:** 773

Peta (married Averasturi) **3:** 798

Peter **4:** 35

Peter I, Czar of Russia (Emperor; Peter the Great) **2:** 529, 539, 683, 705, **3:** 486, **4:** 683, 855, **9:** 473, 479, 498, 499

Peter III, King of Aragon **3:** 115, 154

Peter, Duke of Plöen **2:** 468

Peter, Duke of Savoy **6:** 157

Peter, Mr. **1:** 69, **3:** 835

Peter, Saint (San Pietro) **2:** 519, **3:** 109, 157, 200, 232, 238-240, 262, 263, 270, 271, 274, 276, 278, 283, 287, 306, 321, 322, 331, 348, 432, 516, **5:** 68, 689, **6:** 131, **7:** 173, **10:** 126

Peter, Venceslao **3:** 138

Peterman, Mr. **8:** 779

Peters, Mr. **1:** 474, 494

Petersburg *see* St. Petersburg

Petersdorf **3:** 481, 482

Petersen, Andrés **7:** 457

Petersen, Captain **4:** 648

Petersen, Dr. **2:** 407

Petersen, Miss **2:** 333, 637

Petersen, Mr. (Peterson) **1:** 397, 419, **2:** 418, 424, 429, 434, 443, **7:** 431, 434

Petersen, Mrs. **2:** 407, 501, 566

Petershausen **2:** 811

Petipas, Mr. **4:** 675

Petit, Dr. **2:** 595

Petit, Miss *see* Eschricht, Mrs.

Petit, Mr. Le **4:** 700

Petita **4:** 319, **5:** 570, 710, **9:** 421

Petrarca (Petrarch) **3:** 11, 336

Petrie, George **6:** 644, 645, 737, 794, 854, **7:** 387, 494, 569, **8:** 273, 353, 429, 433, 583, **9:** 21, 348, **10:** 84, 460

Petrie, Mrs. **6:** 365

Petropolis **10:** 506

Petrovich, Nicholas (Nicholas I, Prince of Montenegro) (Nikizza) **5:** 744, **8:** 272, **10:** 339

Pezet, family **9:** 791, **10:** 206

Pezet, Federico (Frederick) **5:** 436, 709, **6:** 578, 610, 611, 633, 702, 703, **7:** 473, 481, **8:** 219, 236, 570, 672, **9:** 311, **10:** 178, 189

Pezet, José Maria **8:** 279

Pezet, Juan Antonio (José Antonio) **1:** 626, 766, 794, 865, 872, **2:** 22, 23, 39, 44-46, **3:** 848, **4:** 32, 103, 155, **5:** 436, 446, 488, 606, 637, 699, 709, 764, 774, 822, 825, 828, 842, 856, **6:** 16, 22, 25, 28-30, 32, 310, 335, 347, 351, 461, 478-480, 491-493, 551, 565, 581, 591, 599, 605, 606, 610, 615, 621, 626, 634, 640, 642, 647, 653, 655, 656, 658, 659, 661, 666, 670, 671, 683-686, 688, 689, 692, 702, 705, 706, 708-712, 715, 718, 721, 724, 748, 751, 780, 783, 809, 810, 830, 853, 855, 856, **7:** 4, 63, 208, 225, 235, 270, 283, 312, 363, 392, 398, 406, 447, 473, 481, 539, 612, 637, 670, 698, 708, 723, 825, **8:** 3, 17, 29, 61-63, 69, 98, 219, 224, 279, 475, 535, 608, 672, 872, **9:** 5, 10, 13, 14, 159, 182, 241, 377, 416, 755, 809, **10:** 208

Pezet, Juana *see* Tirado, Juana

Pezet, Miss **10:** 35, 78

Pezet, Mr. **8:** 708, **10:** 84

Pezuela, Mr. **4:** 60

Pezzi Falconi **3:** 193

Pfaff, Mr. **3:** 566, **6:** 657, **7:** 183, 357, 709, **8:** 241, **9:** 395, 749, 817, 831

Pfaffendorf **2:** 755, 758

Pfalz **5:** 84

Pfatter **9:** 532

Pfeiffer, Calisto (Calito; Calixto) **1:** 190, 305, **3:** 704, 752, **4:** 82, 136, 200, 218, 361, 502, 518, 604, **5:** 337, 343, 475, 480, 481, 503, 616, 626, 631, 635, 639, 645, 784, 864, 865, **6:** 303, 324, 331, 630, 649, 804, 806, **7:** 526, 717, 796, **8:** 7, 70, 277, 471, 520, 766, 772, 841, 857, **9:** 4, 5, 13, 42, 65, 72, 94, 141, 160, 162, 216, 217, 266, 276, 279, 347, 441, 813, **10:** 82-84, 161, 190

Pfeiffer, Caroline (married Hayne) (Carolina) **1:** 191, **3:** 98, 752, 860, **4:** 160, 217, 258, 361, 518, **5:** 678, 838, **7:** 588, **8:** 471, **9:** 161

Pfeiffer, Emily (married Rowe) (Emilia) **1:** 190, 800, 802-804, 830, 831, **3:** 752, **4:** 160, 173, 518, **5:** 678, 701, **7:** 814, **8:** 471, **9:** 161

Pfeiffer, Federico (Frederick) **1:** 190, 305, **3:** 752, **4:** 518, **9:** 162

Pfeiffer, Frederick (Pfeipfer; Pffeifer; Pfieffer; Federico; Frederic) **1:** 187, 189, 190, 201, 304, 305, 364, 365, 758, **3:** 523, 752, 811, 854, 857, 858, 860, 863, 864, 875, 880, 882, **4:** 4, 17, 38, 72, 82, 89, 160, 258, 268, 275, 296, 340, 363, 388, 397, 416, 468, 469, 487, 490, 501, 515, 517, 518, 526, 564, 585, 604, **5:** 269, 298, 837, **6:** 12, 430, 716, 801, 829, **7:** 711, **8:** 545, 591, **9:** 161, **10:** 323

Pfeiffer, Ida **5:** 518

Pfeiffer, Mr. **1:** 409

Pfeiffer, Sarah (Pfeipfer) **1:** 305, 365, **2:** 120, **3:** 752, 873, 882, 886, **4:** 38, 76, 81, 160, 173, 217, 258, 267, 361, 375, 380, 387, 397, 416, 417, 427, 502, 503, 517, 518, 523, 585, 615, 838, **5:** 678, 708, **6:** 304, 305, 317, 505, **8:** 471, 750, **9:** 5, 13, 150, 160, 161

Pfeiffer, William (Guillermo) **1:** 190, **3:** 752, **4:** 82, 136, 518, **6:** 804, 806, **8:** 545

Pfeil, family **2:** 781

Pfeil, Mr. **2:** 781, 783, 785

Pfeil, Ms. **2:** 700, 852, 854, 855, 857, 858

Pfflücker, Gertrudis (Pflucker) *see* Rico, Gertrudis

Pfiffer, Mr. **6:** 147

Pflücker **4:** 235

Pflücker de Dibos, Ernestina (Dibos; Pflücker; Pflucker; Ernestine) **3:** 822, 885, **4:** 361, 385, 489, **5:** 800, **6:** 319, **7:** 363, 379, 465, 477, 488, 495, 583, 798, **8:** 39, 63, 72, 436, 459, 743, 780, 825, **9:** 11, 41, 171, 241, 304, 436, **10:** 32, 34, 65, 87, 131, 212, 232, 239, 270, 303, 312, 320, 343, 389, 416, 467, 469, 577

Pflücker y Rico, Carlos Maria (Pflucker; Pflücker; Carlitos) **2:** 49, **3:** 822, **4:** 268, 298, 299, 342, 508, **5:** 692, **8:** 33, 71, 552, 821, **9:** 826, 864, **10:** 374

Pflücker y Rico, Julius (Pflucker y Rico; Pflücker; Jules; Julio) **3:** 740, 822, 885, **5:** 270, **7:** 229, 364, 646, **8:** 71, 238, 552, 696, 706, 821, **9:** 122, 144, 195, 826, 864, **10:** 374

Pflücker, Beatriz (married Sattler) (Pflucker; Satler; Beatrice) **3:** 822, 885, **4:** 361, 385, **7:** 336, 380, 656, 790, **10:** 87, 91

Pflücker, Bernard (Pflucher; Pflücher; Bernhard) **3:** 474, 475, 477, 478, 508, 764, 857, **4:** 344, **5:** 162

Pflücker, Carlos Maria (Pflucker; Carlitos; Charles) **1:** 354, 789, **3:** 740, 749, 822, 885, **4:** 39, 165, 232, 279, 297, 318, 391, 468, 482, 500, 513, 585, **5:** 270, 286, 298, **7:** 229, 230, 364, 646, **8:** 33, 319, 846

Pflücker, Charles R. (Flücker; Pfflücker; Pflucker; Pflücher; Pflueker; Pfücker; Plucker; Plücker; Carlos) **1:** 226, 353-355, 364-366, 369, 606, 608, 743, 752, 758, 781-783, 787, 789, 792, **2:** 5, 30, 33, 42, 50, 390, 465, 815, **3:** 98, 435, 458, 465, 474, 700, 729, 732, 735, 740, 742, 744, 749, 750, 752, 764, 771, 796, 801, 811-813, 817, 820-825, 827, 834, 835, 841, 848, 849, 852, 853, 857, 858, 863, 866, 871, 874, 875, 878-883, 885, 886, **4:** 2, 3, 5-8, 11-16, 20, 23, 25-27, 29, 30, 33, 39, 43, 44, 46, 49, 54, 55, 62, 64, 66, 71, 74, 79, 85, 89, 91, 94, 98, 102, 108, 118, 121, 130, 131, 138, 140, 149, 157, 159, 164, 165, 167, 169, 176, 180, 238, 241, 242, 244-246, 265, 267, 273, 274, 278, 286, 290, 293-296, 300-302, 305, 311-313, 315, 318, 319, 340, 344, 352, 354, 355, 361, 364, 366, 377, 380-382, 387, 389, 391, 392, 398, 432, 445, 463, 485, 493, 551, 560, 573, 586, 588, 594, 603, 611, **5:** 162, 255, 258, 261, 263, 266, 268, 270, 272, 273, 295, 298, 310, 325, 327, 336, 421, 497, 499, 514, 537, 541, 602, 640, 668, 686, 693, 704, 727, 730, 737, 826, 840, 860, **6:** 44-46, 282-284, 424, **7:** 55, 184, 228, 229, 244, 277, 348, 356, 362, 364, 368, 380, 448, 490, 506, 562, 589, 618, 646, 842, **8:** 97, 188, 227, 238, 298, 319, 552, 622, 624, 625, 706, 775, 846, **9:** 195, 864, **10:** 320, 421, 469, 510

Pflücker, Edward **3:** 478

Pflücker, family (Pflücher) **3:** 474

Pflücker, Federico (Pflucker; Frederico) **3:** 740, 749, 822, 885, **4:** 165, 500, **7:** 229, 364, 646, 842, **8:** 625, 687, 732

Pflücker, Francisca (Pflucker; Francisco) **1:** 354, 789, **2:** 49, **3:** 740, 885, **4:** 49, 67-69, 138, 142, 144, 165, 170, 217, 219, 232, 233, 235, 236, 259, 262, 263, 267, 269, 279, 282, 297, 311, 312, 314, 315, 321, 326, 348, 416, 423, 440, 482, 494, 496, 504, 508, 513, 521, 526, 548, 554, 555, 568, 585, 612, 618, **5:** 260, 286, 298, 341, 480, 494, 730, 865, **6:** 44, 282-284, **7:** 229

Pflücker, Gertrudis *see* Rico, Gertrudis

Pflücker, Henry (Pflücher, Pflucker; Plücher; Charles Henry) **2:** 419, **3:** 474, 763, 764, 852

Pflucker, Henry Albert **4:** 370

Pflücker, Hortensia **7:** 364

Pflücker, Julia **4:** 165

Pflücker, Julius A. (Pflucker) **1:** 758, **2:** 30, 419, **3:** 435, 458, 475, 749, 750, 822, 885, **4:** 53, 55, 81, 91, 134, 180, 246, 287, 311, 344, 361, 369, 385, 391, 398, 433, 463, 467, 468, 485-487, 493, 539, 560, 587, 603, 611, 618, 621, 712, 779, 799, 869, **5:** 162, 190, 256, 269, 270, 293, 298, 310, 480, 495, 516, 550, 589, 632, 640, 693, 809, 814, **6:** 311, 319, 645, **7:** 151, 215, 229, 309, 331, 336, 364, 462, 656, 733, 744, **8:** 367, 436, 459, 624, 769, 775, **10:** 91, 239, 275, 320, 351, 421, 462, 577

Pflücker, Julius jr. **7:** 308

Pflücker, Leonard (Pflucker; Leonardo) **3:** 475, 740, 822, 885, **4:** 15, 16, 91, 130, 165, 180, **7:** 229, 364, 646, **10:** 410

Pflücker, Leonora (Eleanora) **1:** 783, **3:** 740

Pflücker, Maria **3:** 478, **8:** 367

Pflücker, Mariquita (Pflucker) **3:** 750, **4:** 287, 398, **5:** 589, **7:** 309, 331, 380

Pflücker, Matilda (married Montero) (Pflucker; Mathilde; Matilde) **3:** 822, 885, **4:** 361, 385, 489, **5:** 640, 814, **6:** 319

Pflücker, Miss (Pflucker) **4:** 375, **7:** 485

Pflücker, Mr. (Pflucker) **4:** 124, 375, **7:** 485, **8:** 376

Pflucker, Mrs. **3:** 458, 465, 467

Pflücker, Ms. **4:** 235

Pflücker, Oscar **9:** 771

Pflücker, Oswald (Pfflucker; Pfflücher; Pfflücker; Pflucker; Pflücher) **3:** 435, 475, 573, 574, 576, 577, 583, 635, **4:** 49, 91, 304, 313, 382, 463, 467, 468, 494, **7:** 151, 152, 155, 215
Pflücker, Otto **3:** 474, **4:** 49, 91, 311, **5:** 270
Pflücker, Sophia **2:** 30, **4:** 385
Pflucker, William **3:** 467
Pforzheim (Pfortzheim) **2:** 796, 797, **6:** 509-511, 516
Pfuel, Mr. **4:** 317
Pfyffer, Mr. **2:** 832
Phalsburg **7:** 221
Pharamond, King **4:** 721
Phelps, Mr. **2:** 209, **7:** 147
Phibsborough **2:** 225
Phidias **3:** 413, **9:** 506
Philadelphia **3:** 188, 775, **6:** 99, **8:** 46, 151, **10:** 340
Philibert, Manuel, Prince **6:** 172
Philip II, King of Spain (Philippe) **2:** 23, 702, 718, 758, **3:** 138, 153, **5:** 632, 648, **10:** 396
Philip III of France (Le Hardi) **10:** 221
Philip III, King of Spain (Philippe) **3:** 153, **5:** 648
Philip IV of France (Le Bel) **10:** 221
Philip IV, King of Spain (Philippe, Phillip; Felipe) **3:** 25, 153, 154, **5:** 648, **9:** 194
Philip V of Spain (Duke of Berry) (Philip of Anjou) **3:** 116, **5:** 648, **8:** 348, **9:** 745
Philip of Macedonia **9:** 728
Philip the Crazy **9:** 762
Philip, Emperor **3:** 228
Philip, King of Castile, Leon and Granada (Archduke of Austria and Burgundy; Count of Hapsburg) **3:** 369, 370
Philippi, Mr. (Philipi) **5:** 206, 211, 218, 221, 226, 228, 231-233, 235, 238-240, 243, 251
Philipstahl Brachfeldt, George, Prince of Hesse **2:** 529
Phillipa **4:** 370
Phillips, Miss **3:** 661, 663
Phillips, Mr. (Philips) **3:** 670, 672, 816, 817
Philopopolis **8:** 573
Phipps, Mr. **5:** 777
Phocas, Emperor **3:** 214
Phrygia **6:** 503
Phrygia, King of **3:** 110
Pia, Princess of Italy **6:** 334
Piacenza **5:** 609, 614, 672, **6:** 770
Piale **5:** 744
Pianora **6:** 191
Picadilly **4:** 666
Picagua **1:** 141
Picard, Mr. **6:** 580, **7:** 495, 547, 602, 659, 660, 710
Piccolomini, Mr. **10:** 332
Picente, Miss **4:** 427
Pichard, Mr. **6:** 159
Pichegru, Mr. **7:** 673
Pickering, Miss **4:** 620
Pickering, Mr. **7:** 75, **8:** 486, 487
Pickersgill, J. **4:** 221
Picket, Mr. **1:** 765
Pickup, Mr. **1:** 608
Pico **2:** 85, 87
Picton, General **1:** 482
Picuaya, Mercedes **1:** 284
Piedmont (Piemont) **2:** 881, **5:** 544, 597, 603, 604, 672, 703, **6:** 168
Piedra Blanca del medio **3:** 692, 694
Piedra Liza (Piedra Lisa) **5:** 721, 722, 761, 842, 855, **7:** 493, **8:** 166
Piedrahita, Mr. **7:** 579, **8:** 746
Pielago, Mr. **3:** 34
Pierce, Mr. (Pearce) **1:** 104, **5:** 537, 664, 673, 678, **6:** 305, **7:** 308
Piercey, Mr. **2:** 320
Pieri, Mr. **5:** 404, 405
Piermont **10:** 376
Piero Luigi **6:** 200
Pierola, Carlos **8:** 511
Pierola, Chepita **1:** 280, 283
Pierola, Emilio **7:** 236, 237, 250, 302, 327, 395, 437, 439, 622, **9:** 44
Pierola, family **1:** 280
Piérola, Mr. **1:** 283, 288, 289, **6:** 11, **7:** 58
Piérola, Mrs. **8:** 439, 799, 804, **9:** 771
Piérola, Nicolás de (Nicholás) **7:** 58, 70, 92, 96, 97, 99, 104, 115, 117, 119, 147, 153, 173, 193, 237, 244, 253, 259, 263, 267, 269, 292, 360, 385, 395, 460, 617, 621, 622, 625, 626, 629, 630, 632-634, 651, 652, 654, 655, 666, 746, 837, 873, **8:** 100, 121, 149, 193, 202, 203, 211, 212, 221, 223, 363, 379, 388, 394, 395, 400-403, 409, 412,

Piérola, Nicolás de (cont.) 438, 439, 472, 504, 509, 511, 676, 727, 789, 801, 806, 808, 843, 869, **9:** 39, 44, 143, 182, 194, 211, 217, 234-237, 239-241, 245, 258, 262, 274, 282, 285, 290, 294, 299, 301, 310, 314, 326, 330, 340, 345, 354, 355, 369, 372, 380, 392, 394, 399, 401, 417, 419, 427, 448, 450, 692, 701, 729, 748, 749, 751, 768, 771, 773, 774, 778, 783, 789, 790, 792, 793, 795, 798, 799, 801, 811, 814, 818, 822, 825, 833, 837-840, 844, 848, 851, 855, 858, **10:** 27, 48, 162, 217, 294, 378, 472, 493, 521, 523, 530, 534-536, 569, 578
Pierola, Tadea *see* Camara, Tadea
Pierola, Tomasa (Tomasita) **1:** 283, 284, 288
Pierre Napoleon, Prince **7:** 144, 145, 149, 159
Pierson, Mr. **2:** 327
Piesendorf **3:** 378
Pietra Santa **6:** 182
Pietro d'Arena **6:** 176
Pietro, San *see* Peter, Saint
Pietrosanti, Mr. (Pietro Santi) **7:** 243, 267, 355
Pigault Le Brun, Mr. **1:** 144
Piglheim, Mr. (Pichlheim; Piglhein) **3:** 520, 835, **4:** 606
Pike, Mr. **5:** 521, 616, 770, 780, **6:** 578
Pilgram **3:** 458
Pilgrim, Mr. **6:** 57
Pillnitz (Pilnitz) **3:** 492, **6:** 91
Pimaso, Captain **3:** 808
Pimentel **8:** 869, **9:** 232
Pimentel, Captain **3:** 708
Pimentel, Carlos **7:** 728
Pincas **1:** 270
Pinckernelli, John (Pinkernelle; Pinkernelli) **3:** 802, **5:** 121, 138, 272, 273, 294, 313, 384, 551, 552, 559, 560, 566, 572, 575, 589, 674, **7:** 273, **10:** 144
Pindar, Peter *see* Woolcot, Dr.
Piñeiro, Mr. **1:** 760
Piñeyro, Dr. **6:** 602, 625, 726, 765
Pingel, Mr. **7:** 525, 531, 533
Pini, Franz **2:** 378
Pinillos, family **1:** 616
Pinillos, Juan José **4:** 243, 261, **6:** 649, **7:** 371, **9:** 838, **10:** 32, 167
Pinillos, Miss **4:** 457
Pinillos, Mr. **4:** 127, **5:** 481
Pinillos, Natividad **8:** 569, **10:** 167
Pinneberg **1:** 429, **3:** 546
Pinnex, Captain (Pinnix) **1:** 832, 841, 842, 845, 846, 852, **2:** 28, **4:** 657
Pinnock, H. **3:** 670, 672, 678, 679
Pinnock, Mrs. **3:** 679
Pinto, Anibal **8:** 199, **9:** 51, 180
Pinto, Jorge Tezano (George T.; Tezanos; Tizano) **7:** 424, 541, 579, 736, 759, 777, **8:** 13, 40, 63, 64, 66, 290, 501, 553, 627, 673, 674, 702, 704, 705, 718, 732, 752, 775, 805, 806, 815, 830, 833, 840, **9:** 80, 241, 291, 301, 305, 323, 452, 749, 767, 774, **10:** 67
Pinto, Leonor (Eleonor) **7:** 424, 541, 736, 759, 777, **8:** 63, 294, 467, 501, 627, 732, 815, 833, **9:** 80, 241, 301, 749, **10:** 67, 207, 271
Pinto, Mr. **1:** 847, **7:** 278, 287, 300, 390, **8:** 101
Pinto, Rosa (Rosita) **7:** 424, 541, 736, 777, **8:** 294, 833, **9:** 305, 833
Pinzgau **3:** 380, 381
Pinzon, Admiral **6:** 539, 590, 594, 606, 609, 624, 635, 642, 646
Pio **6:** 334
Pioche, Mr. **4:** 23, 24, 36, 43, 65, 818
Piombino, Prince **3:** 280
Piombo, Sebastian del **3:** 310
Piper, Mr. **2:** 170
Pipervigen (Pepervigen) **2:** 569, 571
Piraeus **3:** 352
Pirano **3:** 346, 353
Pirinelle, Mr. **5:** 211
Pirna (Perna) **3:** 492, 536, **4:** 766
Pirugia *see* Perugia
Pisa **1:** 28, **2:** 389, **3:** 82, 84, 311, 318, 362, 526, **4:** 393, **5:** 783, **6:** 188, 189, 191, **10:** 105
Pisac **1:** 285
Pisagua **1:** 850, 852, **7:** 32, 46, 68, 165, **8:** 304, 386, 394, 398, 559, 806, 869, **9:** 27, 40, 63, 76, 101, 109, 112, 201, 202, 208, 276, 354
Pisani, Mr. **6:** 187
Pisano, Giovanni **3:** 298
Pisaro, Mr. **6:** 389
Pisco **1:** 78, 108, 311, 313, 314, 343, 345, 355, 357, 737, 764, 774, **2:** 29, **3:** 758, 810, 848, 869, **4:** 191, 352, 411, 432, 497, 499, 513, 543, 572, **5:** 554, 587, 632, 653, **6:** 21, 287, 669, 699, 700, **7:** 29, 30, 79, 93, 267, 393, 460, 613, 653, **8:** 385, 702, 784, 869,

**9:** 240, 264, 271, 291, 349, 360, 429, 430, 437, 441, 714, 722, 728, 750, **10:** 38, 59, 60, 66, 135, 382, 394
Piscobamba **1:** 713
Pistorius, Mr. **1:** 410
Pistoya **6:** 183, 184
Pitcher, Mr. **3:** 663
Pitt Adams *see also* Adams
Pitt Adams, Jemma (Jemima) **4:** 539, **5:** 276
Pitt Adams, Mrs. (Adams) **4:** 181, 237, 243, 250, 258, 266, 273, 280, 286, 288, 292, 294, 368, 379, 380, 392, 400, 412, 416, 417, 441, 459, 472, 475, 476, 494, 499, 504, 508, 513, 515, 519, 520, 524, 527, 528, 534, 535, 539, 542, 554, 585, 587-589, 592, 609, 617, **5:** 285, 294, 296, 313, 316, 357
Pitt Adams, William (Adams) **3:** 32, 576, 721, 745, 766, 817, 828, **4:** 106, 136, 174, 181, 237, 238, 249, 258, 266, 273, 280, 288, 340, 368, 379, 383, 389, 392, 397-400, 412, 427, 441, 459, 460, 463-465, 469, 471, 473, 475-477, 479, 483, 489, 492, 494, 495, 499, 504, 505, 508, 513, 515, 519, 520, 522, 524, 527, 533-535, 539, 542, 561, 562, 567, 570, 571, 585, 587, 590-593, 599, 601-605, 607, 609, 614, 615, 617, **5:** 263, 264, 268, 273, 276, 279, 283-285, 287, 292-294, 296, 297, 299, 300, 305-307, 311-313, 315, 357, 359, 646, 672, **6:** 634
Pitt, William **1:** 29, **2:** 144, 269, **3:** 577, 830, **4:** 832, 853, **7:** 4, 603, **9:** 868, **10:** 129
Pittsburg **6:** 310, **8:** 186
Piura **1:** 644, 778, 784, **3:** 720, 721, 740, 751, 852, **4:** 126, 135, 154, 497, **5:** 251, 338, 426, 429, 430, 450, 533, 767, 836, 861, 873, **6:** 294, 341, 380, 542, 670, 693, 697, 773, **7:** 23, 347, 466, 511, 579, 602, 639, 710, 720, 723, **8:** 148, 214, 367, 562, 719, 741, 778, 784, 805, 810, 854, **9:** 375, 419, 453, 454, 693, 831, 837, 860, **10:** 60, 200, 465
Pius V, Pope **3:** 221, 290
Pius VI, Pope **3:** 210, 211, 218, 224, 271, **7:** 173, **8:** 289
Pius VII, Pope **3:** 224, 229, 275, 290, **8:** 294, **10:** 144
Pius VIII, Pope **3:** 290, 291
Pius IX, Pope (Mr. Mastei Ferretti; Pio IX; Pio Nono) **3:** 278, 871, **4:** 18, 168, 190, 208, 223, 228, 229, 330, 331, 341, 350, 365, 393, 432, 439, 586, **5:** 278, 344, 367, 527, 536, 538, 603, 629, 683, 685, 688, 689, 691, 705, 732-734, 744, 794, 866, **6:** 193, 302, 332, 569, 658, 780, 781, 787, 800, **7:** 121, 127, 138, 172, 206, 208, 256, 262, 280, 321, 363, 402, 577, 718, 726, 727, **8:** 105, 507, 511, 569-572, 581, 678, 679, 721, **10:** 419, 471
Pividal, Carlos **8:** 265, 317, 340, 700, 777, 778, **9:** 23
Pividal, Juanita **3:** 768
Pividal, Mr. **3:** 763, 775, **7:** 15, **8:** 340
Pividal, Mrs. **3:** 768, 769
Pizarro, Francisco **1:** 161, 193, 271, 275, 624, **7:** 24, **9:** 744
Pizarro, Gonzalo **8:** 347
Pizarro, Julian **1:** 709-712
Pizarro, Marcos **1:** 711
Pizarro, Mr. **8:** 347
Pizzi, Antonio **3:** 350
Placentia **5:** 703
Placentia, Mr. **1:** 723
Placido **5:** 351, 644
Plageberg (Plageberd) **1:** 443, 444, 463, **9:** 675
Plat, Major General Du **9:** 405
Plata, Dolores **5:** 258, **9:** 293
Plata, Francisco Javier **1:** 251, 252
Platen, Count Von **3:** 175
Platen, Countess von *see* Meissenberg, Elizabeth von
Platen-Hallermund, Count Von **7:** 611
Platenier, Ferdinand Le (La Platinier; Le Platanier; Le Platennier; Leplatenier; Leplatinier) **1:** 855, **2:** 14, **3:** 528, 761, 784, 801, **4:** 327, 461, 498, 499, 586, 598-601, 785, 799, **5:** 384, 443, 498, 551, **6:** 397
Plato **3:** 110, 131, 286, **9:** 739, 743
Plauen **3:** 490
Plautius Lucanus **3:** 240
Plautus **3:** 821, **4:** 558, 569, **9:** 734
Playfair, Dr. **2:** 270
Plazolles, Eugene **7:** 254, 294, 298, 336, 360
Plenge, Mr. **6:** 324, **7:** 90, 543, **9:** 93, 218, 253, 261, 263, 268, 367
Plessen, family Von **2:** 375
Plevna **8:** 465, 471, 496, 513, 528, 542, 543, 549
Pliny **3:** 105, 226, 258, **8:** 492

Plön (Plöen) **2:** 372, 472, 475-478, 481, 482, 484, **3:** 540, **6:** 76
Ploug, Elisa **2:** 515
Ploug, Jürgen (George; Gorgen; Jorgen) **1:** 538, 564, 568, 569, 578, 579, 581, 588, 596, **2:** 514-527, **4:** 438, **9:** 464, 536
Ploug, Mrs. **2:** 515, 523
Ploug, Petra **2:** 515
Ploug, Simon Hämpel (Hampel) **1:** 538, **2:** 516
Plowden, Mr. **7:** 15
Plucker, Gertrudis *see* Rico, Gertrudis
Plumb, Mr. **4:** 62, 64
Plunkett, Ms. **4:** 675
Plymouth **5:** 200, 204, 491, 496, 719, **6:** 534, **7:** 81, 88
Pockock, Mr. **2:** 868
Pocsi **1:** 870
Podmore, Mr. **6:** 720
Podmore, Thomas **7:** 35
Poe, E. A. **5:** 586
Poel, Ernest (Pöel) **2:** 406, 462
Poel, Mr. **2:** 699, 702
Poggi Bagnuolo **3:** 300
Poggi, Mr. **3:** 15, 21, 333
Pogoy **1:** 734
Pointe Caxine **3:** 60
Poissy **4:** 788, 823
Polack, Mr. **5:** 254
Polanco, Antonio **4:** 36, 452, 454
Poland **1:** 503, **2:** 614, 671, **3:** 566, **4:** 208, 227, 254, 365, 408, **5:** 95, 811, 874, **6:** 289, 401, 625, **8:** 374, 383, **9:** 100
Polar, J. M. **6:** 829, 856, 859, **8:** 486, 487
Pole, Dr. **10:** 328
Polhammer, Mr. **1:** 819, 827
Polhemus, Mr. **1:** 800, **3:** 624, 858, 862, **4:** 6, 516, 602
Polhemus, Mrs. **1:** 800, 803
Polilla *see* Jimenez, Colonel
Polisella **3:** 335
Polk, Mr. **3:** 284
Pollajuolo, Antonio **3:** 263
Pollajuolo, Pietro **3:** 263
Pollard, George **2:** 314-316, 319
Pollard, Mrs. **2:** 314, 316
Polle **5:** 109
Polloc **1:** 686, 689, 690
Pollock, Colonel **1:** 755
Pollock, Mr. **2:** 223
Polo, J. M. **7:** 855
Polo, Mr. **5:** 485, **8:** 712, 762, **9:** 236
Polycletes **3:** 280
Pomabamba **1:** 713
Pomacagua *see* Pumacagua
Pomacan **1:** 654, 663
Pomacancha **4:** 91, 180
Pomacavanca **1:** 267
Pomar, Mr. **7:** 23, 130
Pomaré, Queen of Otahiti **4:** 63
Pomata **1:** 156, 175
Pomean, Mr. **1:** 653
Pomerania **1:** 422, **8:** 586
Pomeroy, Henry de la **2:** 102
Pompadour, Mrs. **4:** 729
Pompeii (Pompey; Pompéyé; Pompeyi) **2:** 455, **3:** 105, 117, 119-123, 126, 132, 137-139, 147, 148, 155, 209, 224, 404, **4:** 732, **5:** 159, **6:** 261, 587, **7:** 420, **8:** 401
Pompey **2:** 92, **6:** 169, **9:** 819
Pompilio Llona, Numa **9:** 260
Ponce Bay **8:** 758
Ponce, Dr. **6:** 324, **7:** 466, 578, 737, 738, **8:** 617
Ponce, Mariano **1:** 149
Ponce, Miss **10:** 161
Ponce, Mr. **5:** 319, **6:** 321, 327, 356, **10:** 190
Ponce, Mrs. **8:** 617, 620
Pondicherry **7:** 238, 243
Poniatowski, Andrew **2:** 666
Poniatowski, Prince (Marshal) (Poniatowsky) **2:** 665, 666, 754, **3:** 307, 308, **5:** 78, **9:** 483
Ponsignon, Eduardo **7:** 304
Ponsignon, Mr. **1:** 102, 110
Ponsonby, Caroline **8:** 765
Pont dé l'Arche **4:** 823
Ponte Decimo **6:** 172
Ponte della Brenta Dolo **3:** 338
Ponte Ribeyro, Juan Duarte Da (Daponte; de Ponte Riveiro) **4:** 144, **5:** 642, **6:** 327, 347, 352, 515, 592, 826, **7:** 24, 188, 466, **8:** 383, **9:** 864, **10:** 453, 569-571
Ponte, C. Leandro da **3:** 350
Ponte, family Da **9:** 864
Ponte, Hermann Da (German; Jerman) **10:** 69, 74, 111, 128, 147, 153, 173, 181, 193, 201, 298

Ponte, Isabel Da (married Garland) **10:** 27, 35, 43, 44, 46, 48, 54, 67, 69, 71, 74, 127, 132, 134, 137, 138, 141, 143, 146, 147, 153, 188, 194, 252, 271, 293, 298, 303, 311, 313, 318, 329, 334, 336, 341, 344, 356, 359, 376, 387, 402, 413, 435, 445, 455, 461, 468, 480, 482, 488, 499, 501, 504, 506, 513, 516, 530, 534, 546, 549, 571
Ponte, Mr. Da (Daponte) **5:** 645, 646, 773, 818, 845, 865, **7:** 187
Ponte, Mrs. **7:** 7
Ponte-Corvo, Prince of (Duke of) *see* Bernadotte, Jean Baptiste Jules
Pontius Pilate **3:** 198, 445
Ponto Lagoscuro **3:** 335
Pontoppidan, Mr. **5:** 386, **8:** 714
Pool, Mr. **3:** 28
Poorfleet *see* Purfleet
Pope, General **6:** 340, 346
Pope, Mr. **5:** 509, **9:** 52, 657
Popelsdorf **2:** 736
Poppenbüttel (Poppenbütel) **1:** 587, 596, **3:** 561
Porcon **1:** 646, 702-704
Porges, Mr. **9:** 537, 539
Porras, Domingo **6:** 734, 735, 762
Porras, Meliton **7:** 388, 464, 605, 653, 694, 875, **8:** 331, 332, 389, 640, **9:** 24, 82, 138, 150, 163, 184, 217, 256, 258, 279, 284, 317, 351, 390, 418, 420, 423, 434, 437, 781, 823, **10:** 189
Porras, Meliton jr. **10:** 578
Porras, Miss **10:** 338
Porris y Montes, Maria Dolores (Countess of Landsfeld) (Lola Montes) **3:** 398, 403, **4:** 99, 206, **6:** 132, **7:** 4
Porsenna **4:** 664
Port Dundas **2:** 257
Port Egmont **1:** 33, **2:** 64
Port Glasgow **2:** 237, 241
Port Hamilton **10:** 159
Port Louis **2:** 64
Port Maurice **3:** 77
Port Royal **3:** 674-676, 678, 680
Port Said **7:** 133, 610, **8:** 141
Port, Mrs. La **9:** 604
Porta **1:** 109
Porta, Domingo **5:** 813, **9:** 2
Portacarrero, Mr. **1:** 334
Portal, Captain **8:** 385, 431, **9:** 204
Portal, Gabriel **4:** 467
Portales, Diego **1:** 771, 803, 810
Portales, Mr. **10:** 244
Port-au-Prince **3:** 673, **4:** 650, **5:** 620, **8:** 256
Porte, Mr. Della **3:** 275
Porteous, Captain **1:** 33
Porter, Mr. **3:** 23, **5:** 819, 826, 827, 849
Porter, Mrs. **10:** 125
Portete de Tarqui (Tarqui) **1:** 340, 769, **4:** 60, **6:** 26, **8:** 590
Porteus, Mr. **2:** 267
Portez, Mr. **5:** 246, 249, 272, 310, 311
Portez, Mr. *see also* McLean, Alexander
Portillo de Muñoz, Irene (Muñoz) **7:** 466, 513, 573, 584, 635, 789, **8:** 79, 166, 213, 481, 512, 518, 522, 561, 620, 743, 826, **9:** 80, 207, 380, 692, **10:** 87, 146, 161, 223, 252, 340, 371, 397, 418, 473
Portillo, Dolores **4:** 526
Portillo, Juan **4:** 293
Portillo, Julian (Portilla) **4:** 375, 556
Portillo, Julio **4:** 267, 360, 445, **5:** 283, 284, **6:** 303
Portillo, Manuela **5:** 635, 709, **7:** 390, 526, 821, 858, **8:** 64, 447, 518, 561, 603, 626, 724, 732, 756, 825, **9:** 90, 121, 201, 238, 323, 360, 405, 444, 719, 822, 870, **10:** 40, 65, 92, 96, 131, 161, 231, 270, 287, 312, 343, 360, 378, 391, 406, 416, 428, 464, 485, 507
Portillo, Mr. **4:** 442
Portland **4:** 655, **5:** 518, 530, 531, 650, 661
Porto Cabello **3:** 839
Porto del Gada **2:** 86
Porto di Anzo (Antium) **3:** 226
Porto Maggiore **3:** 171
Porto Oratava **1:** 14
Porto Praya **2:** 80
Porto Rico **3:** 672, 838, **4:** 644, 645, 648, 649, 752, **5:** 134, 216, 638, 653, **6:** 314, 386, **7:** 666, **8:** 178, 256, 361, 398, 675, 758, **9:** 191, 220
Porto Santo (Port Santo) **1:** 12, 46, **3:** 649
Porto Venere **6:** 180
Porto, Domingo **4:** 562
Portobello **2:** 261, 277, **3:** 686, **4:** 639, **5:** 225, **6:** 365

Portrerie, Mr. **6:** 650

Portsmouth **1:** 234, 461, 473, **2:** 159, 194, **4:** 310, 655, **5:** 719, **6:** 320, **8:** 710, **9:** 682

Portugal **1:** 135, 388, **2:** 85, 86, **3:** 72, **4:** 808, **5:** 283, 407, 416, 517, 679, **6:** 569, 646, 658, 702, 719, 720, 736, 817, 829, **7:** 82, 414, 618, **8:** 679, 690, 698, 868, **9:** 137, **10:** 202

Portugal, Queen of **5:** 627

Portura, family **1:** 705

Portura, José **1:** 704-707, 710

Portura, Manuel **1:** 704-707, 710

Portura, Pablo **1:** 704-707, 710

Poseidonia *see* Paestum

Pöseldorf (Pösseldorff) **4:** 760, 784

Posen **2:** 637, 638, **4:** 223, **7:** 536, **8:** 726

Posen, Archbishop of **7:** 547

Posidippo **3:** 269

Possat, Mr. **2:** 366, 367

Post, Simon (Von Post) **1:** 111, 609, 610, **2:** 397, 400, 403, 406, 409, 413, 435, **4:** 25, 137, 343, 344, 461, 837, 848, 869, **5:** 40, **6:** 238, 239

Postelwitz **3:** 495

Potemsky, Mr. (Postemski; Potemkin; Potemtki) **3:** 821, **4:** 363, 369, 468, **5:** 310, **10:** 422

Potosí **1:** 102, 275, 848, **4:** 148, 310, **5:** 875, **6:** 303, 309, 683, **7:** 75, 207, **9:** 127, 369

Potosí de Tarapacá **9:** 370

Potsdam **2:** 679, 683, **4:** 528, 723, **5:** 473, **6:** 81-83, 439, 440, **9:** 478, **10:** 348, 365, 372

Potter, Mr. **3:** 445

Potter, Mr. Van **6:** 88

Pottinger, Henry **1:** 688, **2:** 43

Poumaroux, Mr. (Poumarou) **3:** 816, **4:** 107, **5:** 780

Poussin, Mr. **4:** 812, 816

Powell, Mr. **4:** 41, 120, 146, 179, 849, 850, 857, 861, 871, 874, **5:** 34, 36-38, 40, 177, 180, 196, 384, 385, 541, 588, 706, 830, **6:** 52, 260, 262, 343, 447, 526, 527, 529, **7:** 69

Power, Abel **2:** 231

Power, Diego **1:** 105, 333, **2:** 231, 234, **3:** 622

Power, Mr. **6:** 389, 391, 392

Power, Mrs. **6:** 391, 392

Powers, Hiram **4:** 863

Powers, Horatio Nelson **10:** 376

Powerscourt, Viscount **2:** 220, 226

Powles, J. D. **4:** 41

Powles, Mr. **4:** 41

Poytia, Mr. (Poita) **8:** 839, 867, **9:** 210, 446

Pozzi, Mr. **3:** 289

Pozzolengo **5:** 622

Praciteles **3:** 274

Prada, Antonio **7:** 113, **8:** 783, 784, 803, **9:** 240, 271, 332, 359, 454, 696

Prada, Cristina (married Mendoza) (Christina) **5:** 519, 618, 621, **7:** 322, **8:** 545, **9:** 798

Prada, family **7:** 61

Prada, Francisco **7:** 170, **9:** 201, 255

Prada, Francisco *see also* Gonzalez de Prada, Francisco

Prada, Isabel **5:** 730, **7:** 322, **9:** 790, 798

Prada, Josefa *see* Ulloa, Josefa

Prado, Leoncio **8:** 256

Prado, Magdalena *see* Ugarteche de Prado, Magdalena

Prado, Maria **10:** 189, 229, 271, 289, 327, 350, 355, 357, 435

Prado, Mariana **9:** 380

Prado, Mariano Ignacio (Ygnacio) **1:** 767, 865, **2:** 22, 23, 46, 47, **3:** 753, 822, **4:** 500, **5:** 555, 562, 569, 576, 578, 579, 584-586, 590, 595, 599, **6:** 535, 659, 661, 663, 665, 670, 671, 675, 678, 680, 689, 706-708, 711, 715, 724, 725, 728, 729, 734-736, 740, 741, 743, 748, 750-752, 755, 759-761, 766, 767, 782-784, 795, 796, 801, 803-805, 807, 808, 823, 825, 826, 829, 832, 834-836, 838, 839, 841, 844, 845, 849-854, 857, 859, 860, **7:** 10, 25, 52, 65, 67, 73, 84, 94, 96, 97, 116, 122, 204, 205, 213, 214, 226, 253, 302, 397, 463, 541, 572, 573, 579, 580, 582, 591, 622, 646, 665, 708, 710-712, 715, 728, 729, 755, 799, 801-803, 807, 808, 811, 812, 825, **8:** 29, 31-33, 35-37, 42-44, 46, 80, 81, 98, 111, 114, 118, 119, 126, 142-144, 148, 149, 154-160, 165, 171, 174, 179, 183, 185, 188, 191, 212, 213, 221, 230, 244, 251, 253, 256, 268, 272, 282, 300, 319, 325, 381, 395, 401, 403, 405, 407, 408, 415, 420, 421, 437, 461, 473, 517, 529, 563, 574, 577, 578, 580, 588, 589, 596, 613, 626, 628, 633, 638,

642, 696, 700, 718, 719, 730, 731, 740, 742, 758, 775, 801, 802, 815, 867, **9:** 13, 23, 35, 39, 62, 67, 74, 76, 89, 121, 122, 137, 172, 179, 180, 201, 208, 213, 215, 220, 230, 232, 286, 288, 290, 302, 344, 349, 427, 723, 749, 814, 844, 853, **10:** 87, 145, 196, 201, 219, 223, 337, 355, 377, 385, 400, 401, 416, 435, 463, 526
Prado, Mariano Ignacio jr. **10:** 307, 529
Prado, Maximilian **10:** 223
Prado, Mr. **6:** 535, 536, **9:** 98
Pradt, Mr. De **2:** 418
Praeneste *see* Palestrina
Prague **1:** 516, **2:** 427, 673, 677, **3:** 359, 431, 455, 456, 458-464, **4:** 52, 254, 329, **5:** 579, **6:** 68, 95-100, 102, 140, 765, 772, 775, 779, 822, **9:** 510-517, 537, **10:** 425
Prangen, Mr. von **4:** 19
Prangen, Mrs. von **2:** 479
Pratalongo, Mr. **5:** 626
Pratjan **2:** 489
Pratolongo, Roca **6:** 762, 763, 828, **7:** 40, 868, **8:** 147, 434, 435, 443, 464, 467, 505, 509, 650, 701, 702, **9:** 96, 97, 150, 323
Prats, Mr. **9:** 78, 81
Pratt, Dr. **2:** 187
Praxiteles **3:** 305
Preetz (Pretz) **2:** 371, 490, 868, **3:** 543, **6:** 76
Preisnitz, Dr. **1:** 758, **5:** 348
Prell, Miss **3:** 508, 510
Preller, Mr. **2:** 153, 402
Premsel, B. **7:** 464
Premsel, Mr. **7:** 125, 411, 628, 710
Prentice, Alexander **10:** 83, 338, 382
Prentice, Mr. **4:** 37, 386, **6:** 590, **7:** 327, 341, 489, 545, 565, 707, 726, **8:** 15, 634, 636, **9:** 20, 274, **10:** 75, 97
Prentice, Mrs. **4:** 500
Prerau **6:** 68
Presburg (Presbourg) **4:** 206, **6:** 101, 777
Prescott, Henry **1:** 37, 53, 59
Prescott, William H. **2:** 23, **3:** 776, **4:** 55, 72, 79, **5:** 326, 548, 751, 765, **6:** 595, 799, **7:** 480, 512, **8:** 214, 217, 218, 241, 260-262, 331, 339, 347, **9:** 5, 171, **10:** 128, 396
Preslin, Duc de (Duke) **4:** 152
Preston **6:** 263, 268
Prétène, Mr. **6:** 443
Prettis, Mr. Von **6:** 207
Preussisch Minden (Preusisch Minden) **4:** 738, 781, **5:** 112, 163, **6:** 58, 440
Preville, Mr. **4:** 727
Prevost, Carlos (Charles) **7:** 38, 460, 502, 639, 810, 822, 861, **8:** 289, 354, 511, 627, 837, 846, **9:** 4, 297, 307, 317, 356, 357, 386, 403, 415, 694, 702, 707, 718, 797, 799, 821, 822, 824, 831, 835, 847, 865, 870
Prevost, Enrique (Henrique; Henry) **4:** 376, **5:** 773, **7:** 38, 341, 415, 429, 444, 502, 529, 603, 606, 639, 653, 694, 810, 822, 861, **8:** 331, 511, 627, 636, **9:** 280, 297, 811, 834, 848, **10:** 579
Prevost, family **7:** 506
Prevost, Juan **5:** 773, **7:** 38, 639
Prevost, Luis **7:** 38, 639, **9:** 71
Prevost, Maria *see* Moreira, Maria Josefa
Prevost, Mariana (Marianita) **7:** 38, 364, 638, **9:** 22, 33, 808, 835, **10:** 223
Prevost, Miss **9:** 785
Prevost, Mr. **8:** 375, 423, 429, 438, 473, 517, 791, 844, 871, **9:** 274, 434, **10:** 209
Prevost, Ms. **4:** 670, 794
Prevost, Stanhope **1:** 608, 766, **3:** 864, 877, 884, **4:** 24, 34, 41, 43, 44, 59, 87, 93, 134, 137, 146, 164, 177, 202, 221, 236, 249, 258, 267, 287, 308, 320, 358, 362, 376, 395, 400, 405, 413, 414, 425, 430, 460, 463, 471, 474, 514, 581, **5:** 258, 284, 333, 362, 477, 546, 771, 773, 815, **6:** 48, 341, 370, 561, **7:** 37, 38, 364, 416, 505, 637, 638, **8:** 825, **9:** 33, 248, **10:** 223, 299, 573
Prevost, Teresa *see* Orbegoso, Teresa
Prévôt, Mr. **9:** 571
Price, Mr. **1:** 21, 52, 108, 124, 125, 187, 188, 200, 201, 299, **2:** 234, **3:** 800, 825, **8:** 380
Price, R. **1:** 813
Prieto, Adolfo **8:** 559, 563, 570-573, 581, 582, 629, 631, 663, 665, 733, 764, 766, 836, 840, 848, 854, 860, 861, **9:** 41, 45
Prieto, General **1:** 772, 809, 810
Prieto, Lesandro **8:** 23
Prieto, Mr. **5:** 814, 815, **9:** 442, 837, 858
Prieto, Wenceslao **6:** 363, 605, 641, **7:** 71
Primrose, Major-General **9:** 426, 695
Prince, Black **3:** 362
Pringle, family **2:** 286

Priscilla **9:** 506
Pritchard, Dr. **6:** 699
Pritchard, Mr. **10:** 197
Prittswiz, General (Prittmitz) **4:** 409, 420
Procida, Giovanni di **3:** 115
Procita **3:** 94
Procole, Saint **3:** 94
Proctor, Richard A. **8:** 745
Proebsting, Mr. **3:** 86, 87, 90
Prolyn, Mr. **5:** 769
Prömmel, Miss **2:** 494
Propertius **4:** 402
Prösch, Mr. (Prosch) **9:** 624, 629, 648, 665, 668, 669, 673, 675, 679
Proudhon, Mr. **4:** 227
Provence **4:** 814
Provost, Mr. **10:** 326
Prud'homme, Charles (Prudhomme) **5:** 337, 453, 454, 545, 581-583, 597, 640, 688, 708, 714
Prudhomme, Mr. (Prud'homme) **2:** 724, **5:** 382
Pruneda, Mr. **3:** 871, **4:** 500
Pruneda, Nicolas (Puneda; Nicholas) **3:** 866, **4:** 15, 247, 267, 292, 327, 362, 363, 366, 390, 445, 514, 530, 547, 574, 598, 869, **5:** 280, 302, 542, **6:** 24
Pruneda, Petronila *see* Palacios, Petronila
Prunese, Captain **3:** 756
Prünn **4:** 213
Prussia **1:** 354, 422, 530, **2:** 94, 509, 516, 541, 562, 614, 654, 658, 665, 671-673, 686, 731, 735, 757, 758, **3:** 147, 375, 464, 505, 509, **4:** 18, 204, 207, 211, 213, 216, 284, 309, 408, 432, 433, 461, 510, 541, 586, 597, 736, 772, **5:** 64, 81, 89, 110, 123, 307, 407, 412, 416, 461, 492, 500, 517, 531, 594, 596, 603, 625, 630, 669, 679, 688, 701, 702, 712, 738, 811, 825, 872, **6:** 75, 247, 302, 308, 316, 437, 439, 512, 564, 570, 573, 576, 580, 582, 593, 601, 610, 620, 625, 627, 644, 657, 663, 675, 679, 704, 705, 739, 743, 753, 755-757, 762, 764, 770, 772, 773, 775, 778, 779, 781, 787, 789, 803, 805, 806, 808, 814, 822, 827, 828, 845, **7:** 79, 86, 180, 181, 185, 222, **8:** 80, 281, 552, 610, 623, **9:** 15, 68, 359, 413, **10:** 109, 392, 446, 529, 531
Prussia, King of **2:** 657, 683, **6:** 224, 656
Prussia, Queen of **2:** 680, 730, 749, 754, **4:** 205, **5:** 78, **6:** 236
Prym, Marshall (General) (Prim) **6:** 302, 730, 732, 736, **7:** 41, 180, 226, **8:** 197
Ptolemeas, King of Egypt (Ptolemais) **9:** 453, 761
Ptolemy Appione **3:** 131
Pucará **4:** 573
Pucarani **4:** 277
Puccio, Carlos **4:** 97, 619
Puccio, Ernesto **8:** 464, **9:** 256, 258
Puccio, Mr. **7:** 725
Puch, Dionisio **6:** 460
Puch, Dolores **5:** 805, **6:** 22, **7:** 713, **8:** 282, **9:** 69
Puch, Josefa (Pepa) **8:** 219, **9:** 69
Puchacay (Puchacai) **1:** 832, 835, **6:** 397
Puente Arnao, Manuel Antonio (Arnao) **7:** 655, 668, 705, 719, 724, 733, 734, 757, 760, 761, 766, 787, 837, 841, 853, **8:** 16, 139, 170, 264, 318, 388, 396, 453, 492, 493, 581, 729, 808, 833, **9:** 90, 104, 139, 179, 185, 248, 265, 342, 405, **10:** 73, 77, 92, 216, 271, 420
Puente Arnao, Mrs. **7:** 841
Puente de Aliaga, Manuela **4:** 143, 339, **5:** 838, **6:** 573
Puente de Marriott, Petronila de la (Lapuente; La Puente; Mariott; Marriot; Marriott; Puente; Peta; Petita) **1:** 872, **4:** 16, 173, 185, 259, 513, 526, **6:** 557, 792, **7:** 310, 449, 462, 567, 568, 643, 649, **8:** 43, 127, 423, 589, 683, 822, **9:** 102, 163, 249, 323, 360, 380, 444, 726, 822, 838, 870, **10:** 112, 176, 351, 456, 473, 530
Puente de Palo **7:** 151
Puente de Piedra **7:** 188, **10:** 116
Puente Palo **10:** 454
Puente y Sotomayor, Marquis de la *see* Osma, Joaquin José
Puente, Agustin de la **7:** 650, **9:** 387, **10:** 75, 196, 301, 528
Puente, Dolores **4:** 15, 16, 62, 173, 185, 259, 266, 339, 513, 526, **5:** 475, 480, 519, 638, 675, 859, 865, **6:** 334, 356, 561, 624, 630, 641, 659, 660, 711, 726, 786, 840, **7:** 44, 61, 73, 74, 137, 154, 169, 187, 209, 383, 392,

393, 462, 482, 488, 541, 549, 567, 593, 603, 643, 649, 686, 692, 697, 720, 790, 828, 848, 853, 864, **8:** 29, 39, 43, 48, 59, 72, 139, 174, 189, 203, 213, 284, 298, 310, 343, 349, 378, 390, 397, 420, 423, 430, 441, 447, 453, 463, 467, 478, 481, 490, 512, 518, 536, 566, 589, 619, 640, 652, 662, 670, 724, 750, 756, 780, 792, 805, 822, 853, 866, **9:** 22, 23, 63, 75, 80, 93, 102, 121, 169, 188, 201, 233, 245, 285, 292, 318, 323, 333, 360, 380, 392, 405, 410, 420, 436, 444, 692, 700, 726, 809, 822, 833, 838, 843, 870, **10:** 32, 40, 51, 61, 72, 81, 92, 94, 105, 112, 121, 131, 145, 153, 166, 168, 184, 192, 201, 209, 219, 223, 228, 247, 257, 270, 279, 285, 291, 297, 306, 312, 320, 327, 332, 334, 337, 343, 350, 355, 364, 371, 376, 380, 385, 387, 391, 394, 395, 400, 406, 411, 416, 418, 420, 422, 427, 435, 453, 464, 467, 471, 473, 489, 497, 528-531, 533
Puente, Ermenegildo **4:** 93
Puente, family La **3:** 753, **4:** 143, **5:** 821, **6:** 561, 674, **8:** 374
Puente, Gaspar **5:** 550, **7:** 63-65, 91, 178, 490, 507, 520, 682, 864, **8:** 374
Puente, Gonzalez (Gonzales) **7:** 556, 557, 561, 565
Puente, J. M. La **6:** 712, **8:** 472-474
Puente, Joaquina **5:** 475, 519, 638, **7:** 457, 567, 643, **9:** 809, **10:** 43
Puente, José de la **4:** 508, **6:** 600, 662, 673, 791, 818, 819, 833, 834, 836-839, 847, 859, **7:** 650
Puente, Jose F. **7:** 403, 404, 432, 451, 490, 498
Puente, Lorenzo **5:** 325, 475, **7:** 356, 643, **8:** 174
Puente, Manuela de la (married Aliaga) **1:** 789, **3:** 752-755, **4:** 173, 513, **6:** 561, 713, **7:** 24, 393, 470, 567, 643
Puente, Mariquita **5:** 735
Puente, Miss **4:** 258
Puente, Mr. **5:** 481, **7:** 367, 771, **8:** 332
Puente, Mr. La **8:** 401
Puente, Pastora **4:** 508
Puente, Pedro **6:** 324, **7:** 425, **9:** 22, **10:** 407
Puente, Rosalia **7:** 309
Puerta, Luis La **2:** 47, **6:** 315, 661, 748, 832, 834, 835, 844, 852, **7:** 605, 665, 708, **8:** 47, 55, 56, 61, 80, 81, 84, 98, 139, 149, 153, 160, 164, 165, 252, 283, 420, 466, 478, 479, 505, 512, 651, 682, 737, 830, **9:** 67, 81, 94, 110, 121, 123, 144, 149, 154, 173, 182, 191, 196, 200, 201, 208, 223, 230, 277, 340, 444, 724, 810, **10:** 72, 131, 207, 272, 310, 317, 358, 385, 408
Puerto Montt **5:** 586
Puerto Plata (Porto Plata) **6:** 533, **8:** 256
Puffendorf, Mr. **3:** 742
Puga, Mr. **7:** 183, 200
Puirredón, Ismael **10:** 489
Pujupe **1:** 650, 654, 660
Pülsen **2:** 489
Pumacagua (Pomacagua; Pumacahua) **1:** 131, 140, 141, 162, **8:** 102, **9:** 725
Punchauco **1:** 205
Puneda, Nicolás *see* Pruneda, Nicolas
Puneda, Petronila *see* Palacios, Petronila
Punjaub **2:** 233, **4:** 365, 479, 667, **5:** 396, 399, 400, 504, 509, 510, 517
Puno **1:** 130, 139, 140, 142, 146-152, 154-156, 163, 175, 209, 210, 284, 699, 776-780, 817, **2:** 21, 26, 434, 808, **3:** 737, 874, **4:** 45, 103, 104, 119, 129, 180, 388, 443, 517, 573, 586, 616, **5:** 426, 430, 438, 440, 443, 450, 498, 551, 581, 595, 598, 599, 601, **6:** 17, 28, 31, 315, 615, 663, 665, 670, 681, 805, 831, 835, 838, 860, **7:** 44, 45, 68, 132, 133, 161, 169, 173, 177, 181, 183, 228, 230, 233, 249, 251, 255, 300, 363, 364, 368, 476, 622, 634, 651, 653, 723, 858, 860, 869, 873, 874, **8:** 7, 119, 221, 238, 393, 394, 415, 427, 478, 487, 543, 651, 711, 724, 725, 727, 733, 740, 757, 775, 784, **9:** 375, 411, **10:** 60, 169, 428
Punta **9:** 337
Punta Arenas **7:** 310, **8:** 251, **9:** 152, 166, 167
Punta de Curaunilla **8:** 869
Punta de Lobos **8:** 869
Punta de Pezzo **5:** 744
Punta del Toro **8:** 869
Punta Española **6:** 356
Punta Falsa **8:** 869
Punta Gruesa **9:** 76
Punta Mala **3:** 709
Punte de Algarrobo **8:** 869
Punyan **1:** 723
Puquina **1:** 335, 336, **7:** 652

Purdie, Mr. (Purdy) **2:** 284, **4:** 134, 425, 450, 485, 487, 587
Purdy, I. (Purday) **2:** 62, 66, 68, 69, 74, 80, 83, 85, 87, 93
Purfleet (Poorfleet) **2:** 171
Purgatorio **1:** 653
Puridal, Mr. **4:** 445
Purinal **1:** 695
Purkiss, Mr. **4:** 662
Pustau, Mr. **4:** 757, 863, **5:** 386, **8:** 362, 812
Putaja **1:** 255, 259
Putfarcken, Mr. **5:** 150
Pützchen **2:** 739, 741
Puymirol, Mr. **4:** 107
Puzzuoli (Puteolana) **3:** 91-93, 95, 97, 98, 103, 116, 119, 133, 135, 151
Pyreus **8:** 414
Pyrmont **3:** 522, **4:** 18, 775
Pyrrhus **3:** 255

Quade, Mr. de **6:** 601, 620
Quadros, Dr. **2:** 24, **4:** 135, 604
Quain, Mr. **2:** 861
Quatrebras **5:** 54, 55
Quebec **5:** 518, 835, **8:** 691, **10:** 407
Quedlinburg **2:** 653, 654, 658, 660-662, 671
Queenstown **5:** 415, 466, 669, 859, **8:** 260
Quentin, Mr. **3:** 50
Quequeña **5:** 438
Querejazú y Mollinedo, Antonio Hermenegildo, Conde de (Mollineda; Querejezú; Ermenegildo) **6:** 600, 662, 673, 791, **7:** 38, 575, 616, **8:** 16, **10:** 407
Querejazú, Juana (Marchioness of Avellafuerte) **7:** 575
Querequina **9:** 137
Queretaro **6:** 823
Querfurt **9:** 484, 486
Queroga, Colonel **1:** 847
Quesada, Mariquita **1:** 106
Quesada, Mr. **7:** 629, 631, 633, 644, 668
Quevada, Mr. **7:** 710
Quevedo, Mr. **3:** 345, **5:** 630
Quezada, Catita **5:** 568
Quialaca **1:** 336
Quicacan **1:** 224, 225
Quickborn **2:** 642
Quievrain (Quievrin) **4:** 735, 782, **5:** 166
Quilacocha **1:** 232, 236
Quilca **1:** 65, 72, 73, 75-80, 85, 86, 88-91, 93, 94, 96, 102, 106, 117-119, 121, 122, 125-127, 140, 150, 153, 178-183, 186, 298-300, 319, 329, 854, **2:** 404, **3:** 33, 759, 776, 778, 780, 803, **5:** 444, 446, 666, **6:** 850, **7:** 172, 223, **8:** 869, **9:** 291, 304, 349, 403, 404, 714, 716
Quillota **1:** 839, 840
Quimann, Luigia **3:** 21
Quimper, José Maria **6:** 661, 669, 715, 718, 734, 754-756, 761, 794, **7:** 103, 108, **8:** 55, 406, 408, **9:** 121, 124, 127, 134-136, 141, 143, 146, 149, 151-154, 200, 202, 205, 206, 214, 215, 221, 226, 229, 245, 252, 277, 279, **10:** 363, 410, 412
Quin, Mr. **2:** 218, 221
Quinctia **3:** 255
Quinley, Mr. **1:** 213
Quiñones, Dr. (Quiñonez) **6:** 712, **8:** 415, 724, 727, 733, 740, 757, 775
Quiñones, Luis **6:** 723
Quiñones, Mr. **4:** 553, 555, **6:** 681, **7:** 702, **9:** 286
Quintana de Elías, Isabel de la (Elias; Belica) **3:** 840, **4:** 29, 58, 71, 82, 93, 114, 115, 118, 119, 268, 353, 375, 397, 398, 404, 414, 415, 453, 495, 509, 535, 615, **5:** 606, **6:** 18, 249, 285, **7:** 165, 397, 477, **8:** 4, 294, 638, 642, 846, **9:** 758, 839, 862, **10:** 292
Quintana y Ocampo, Manuela **1:** 272
Quintana, Cacho **10:** 372
Quintana, Juan de Dios **8:** 846, **9:** 145, 236
Quintana, Manuel de la (Bolon, Manongo) **4:** 509, **5:** 606, **6:** 22, 527, 529, 530, 793, **7:** 117, **8:** 294, **9:** 400, 449, 839, 840
Quintana, Pedro **4:** 125, 127, 161, 395, 396, 403, 497, **6:** 19
Quintanilla, Carmen **1:** 187, **7:** 645
Quintanilla, family **1:** 199
Quintanilla, Mr. (Conde de Monte Blanco) **7:** 393
Quintas Seoane, Luis **10:** 218
Quintero **1:** 839
Quintina **6:** 851
Quintius Cretius **3:** 233
Quintus Flavius Marius Egnatius Lollianus **3:** 92
Quiquijana **1:** 295

Quirinquina **1:** 832, 833
Quirk, Captain **1:** 119
Quiroga, Adolfo **7:** 479, 484, 496, 571-573, 576, 587, 589, 590, 607, 627, 631, 655, 728, 733, 734, 766, 876, **8:** 192, 450-452, 456, 468, 471, 476-478, 491, 495, 497, 499, 500, 515, 519, 522, 554, 559, 564, 570, 571, 581, 582, 628, 629, 663, 686, 698, 699, 733, 748, 749, 762, 764, 766, 776, 848, 861, 865, **9:** 86, 103, 104, 131, 200, 220, 225, 267, 268, **10:** 49
Quiroga, Mr. **8:** 122
Quirós, Anselmo **1:** 357, 774
Quiros, Francisco (Quiroz; Francis; Franco) **1:** 199, 753, 754, **3:** 611, 816, 836, 850, 876, **4:** 2, 13, 43, 51, 74, 77, 90, 93, 107, 127, 129, 134, 135, 138, 144, 150, 152, 157, 158, 164, 187, 230, 235, 243, 246, 251, 261, 266, 268, 269, 271, 286, 291, 308, 314, 319, 354, 367, 368, 372, 390, 395, 423, 424, 428, 437, 449, 452, 454, 455, 472, 484, 497, 512, 513, 531, 555, 561, 563, 576, 593, **5:** 256, 311, 369, 370, 512, 519, 770, **6:** 19, 27, 335, 785, **7:** 82, 151, 640, **8:** 470, **9:** 107
Quiros, Panchita **4:** 93, 138, 144, 386
Quiros, Rafaela (Quiroz) *see* Correa, Rafaela
Quiros, Rosa (Quiroz; Rosita) **4:** 2, 16, 77, 93, 125, 130, 138, 144, 170, 187, 246, 249, 266, 415, 513, 521, 531, 535, 538, 543, 594, **6:** 335, 619, **7:** 374
Quiroz, Anjel Fernando **6:** 347
Quiroz, Augusta **6:** 785
Quiróz, Juan **8:** 55, **9:** 302
Quiroz, Luisa (Quiros) *see* Vega de Quiroz, Luisa
Quiroz, Mr. **7:** 747, **8:** 377, **9:** 768
Quiroz, Rafael **8:** 470, 724, 823, **9:** 80, 111, 169, 201, 716, 856, **10:** 75, 78
Quisca **1:** 220, 221, 223, 225, 230, 231
Quisdorf (Quisdorff) **2:** 472, 475, 481
Quisisana **3:** 192
Quito **1:** 225, 290, 622, **3:** 758, 844, 865, 867, **4:** 83, 84, 130, 184, 295, **5:** 241, 246-248, 451, 458, 459, 485, 487, 572, 592, 601, 632, 791, 799, 808, **6:** 540, **7:** 36, 66, 650, 741, **8:** 357, 431, 453, 615, 669, **9:** 33, 56
Quitsaw, Captain **5:** 424
Qunaxa **9:** 738
Raab **4:** 310
Raahald (Raahold) **2:** 587
Rabago, Ceferino **9:** 865, **10:** 196, 225, 293, 303, 306, 307, 318, 365, 387
Rabago, Jesus **7:** 258, **8:** 45
Rabago, Manuela **1:** 790
Rabago, Rosa **4:** 434, **6:** 730, **7:** 420, 425
Raben, Count Von **2:** 566, 577
Raborg, Mr. **8:** 669
Raby, Rose of **5:** 220
Rachel, Miss **4:** 813, **5:** 172, 402
Rachnitz **3:** 489
Racine, Mr. **6:** 305
Rada, Dr. **10:** 247
Radaly, Prince of **6:** 442
Radcliff, Lord **1:** 499
Radcliff, Mr. **3:** 648
Radcliffe, Ann **1:** 25
Radcliffe, Josiah **5:** 736, 741, 742
Radcliffe, Mrs. **5:** 736
Radehat Gulat Singh **3:** 843
Radetzki, Field-Marshal (Marshal) (Radetzky) **4:** 228, 270, 284, 380, 381, 864, **5:** 402, **6:** 205, 209
Radley, Mr. **6:** 392, 530
Rae **2:** 633
Rae, Mr. **9:** 84, 88
Rafael *see* Sanzio, Rafaello
Rafael, Mr. *see* Raphael, Mr.
Raffen, C. C. **2:** 437
Raffo, Mr. **9:** 792
Rafn, Mr. **3:** 865
Ragalbulla **3:** 167
Raglan, Lord **6:** 8
Ragusa **8:** 272
Raguth **1:** 373, 376, 377, 401-404, 409, 410, 455, 463, 464, 469, 475, 507, 508, 525, 527, 530, 533, 548-550, 555, 558-560, 565, 586-588, 597, 604, 605, **2:** 369, 444, **3:** 548, 549, **6:** 433, 436, 437, **10:** 570
Rähders, Captain **1:** 599
Rahncke, Mr. (Rahnke) *see* Ranke, Mr. von
Rahtgen, Mr. (Rathgen) **1:** 385, 416, 527-529, 564
Raimond, Mr. **10:** 539
Raimondi, Antonio (Raymondi) **5:** 475, 476, **6:** 753, **7:** 599, **8:** 829, **10:** 63, 285, 575
Raimundi, Antonio **2:** 558

Raimundi, Mr. **2:** 685
Rainbeck *see* Reinbeck
Rainke, Johann Julius *see* Reincke, Johann Julius
Rainoso, Dr. **1:** 763
Rainsdorff **2:** 741
Rainville, Cesar (Rainsville) **1:** 27, 426, 427, 430, 476, 493, 519, 527, 541, 576, 580, 596, 602, 604, **2:** 328, 349, 363, 380, 381, 385, 387, 389, 391, 401, 403, 405, 408, 409, 411, 417, 419, 420, 426, 427, 436, 437, 440, 442, 445, 452, 454, 460, 463, 465, 540, 629, 691, 695, **3:** 487, 521, 528, 535, 547, **4:** 740, 748, 750, 759, 764, **5:** 153, **6:** 70, 419, **9:** 569
Rainville, Hortense **1:** 563
Rainville, Miss **1:** 563
Raleigh, Walter **2:** 133, **4:** 846, 865
Ramano, Giulio *see* Romano, Giulio
Ramback, Mr. **1:** 804
Rambouillet **4:** 817
Ramesses, King **3:** 202, 203
Ramillies **2:** 134
Ramirez, family **1:** 121, 806, **4:** 348, 516, 519
Ramirez, General **1:** 131, 140, 141, 162
Ramirez, Ignacia **6:** 823
Ramirez, Miss **7:** 641
Ramirez, Mr. **4:** 566, **5:** 626, 635, **6:** 303, **7:** 534, 642
Ramirez, Mrs. **4:** 490, **7:** 596, **10:** 283
Ramirez, Ms. **4:** 566
Ramon **1:** 150, **7:** 145
Ramona **4:** 251
Ramos, Clemente **4:** 452, 454, 490, 537
Ramos, family **9:** 50
Ramos, Francisco **6:** 535, 536, **8:** 114
Ramos, J. F. **5:** 389
Ramos, J. G. **4:** 389
Ramos, J. V. **5:** 848
Ramos, Joaquin A. **5:** 642
Ramos, José Maria **2:** 17
Ramos, Josefina **7:** 788, **9:** 201
Ramos, Juan José **4:** 114
Ramos, Julio **6:** 535
Ramos, Miss **3:** 864
Ramos, Mr. **3:** 688, 695, **4:** 412, 489, 526, **5:** 562, **6:** 535, 678, 682, **7:** 87, 127, 327, 466, 647, 788, **8:** 114, 235, 317, 702, **9:** 699
Ramos, Mrs. **3:** 670, **7:** 123, 210
Ramos, Nicanor **10:** 371
Ramos, Thomas **5:** 553
Ramsay, Andrew (Ramsey) **3:** 654, 655, 658, 659, 669
Ramsgate **9:** 595
Rand, Mr. **8:** 703, **9:** 119, 712
Randers **5:** 425, **7:** 311
Randon, Marshal **5:** 598
Ranedorff **2:** 739
Ranero, Mr. **1:** 88-90, 96
Rangoon **8:** 245
Ranjifo, Pio **3:** 670
Ranke, Mr. von (Rahncke; Rahnke; Rancke) **6:** 378, 595, 676, **8:** 133, 151, 174, 181, 195, 199, 203, 207, 213, 219, 240, 246, 255, 259, 265, 272, 284, 288, 294, **10:** 243, 258, 458, 460, 462-464, 466, 467, 469, 475, 478, 480, 481
Ranmaricke **2:** 577
Rannecker, Mr. **6:** 74
Ranniger, Mr. **2:** 372
Rantzau, Countess **2:** 491
Rantzau, John von (of Rantzaw) **2:** 520
Rantzau, Peter Margareta **2:** 496
Rantzaw, family **2:** 477
Raphael *see* Sanzio, Rafaello
Raphael, Mr. (Rafael) **8:** 114, 116-118, 126, 142, 144, 147, 148, 153-155, 237, 273, 344, 357, 426, 479, 490, 509, 517, 518, 614, 700, 829, **10:** 59
Rappaglio **6:** 179
Rapperswyl **2:** 824
Ras Ali **7:** 14
Rasmusen, Mr. **6:** 9
Rasmusen, Rasmus (Rasmussen) **6:** 315, 316
Raspail, Mr. **4:** 227, 328
Rastadt **2:** 791, 793, **6:** 522, **8:** 297
Rastorick, Captain **3:** 680, 687
Rastorick, Miss **3:** 680, 681, 687
Ratazzi, Mr. **6:** 302, 839, **7:** 446
Rathewalde **3:** 496
Rathgen, Miss **1:** 540
Rathgen, Mr. *see* Rahtgen, Mr.
Rathsfeld **9:** 485
Ratibor, Prince of *see* Hohenlohe Schillings-Fürst, Prince of

Rati-Mouton, Comte du (Comte de; Count de; Ratti-Menton) **4:** 471, 503, 516, 519, 520, 522, 528, 529, 544, 547, 553, 559, 561, 562, 570, 571, 581, 595, **5:** 283, 312, 317, 363, **6:** 20
Ratisbonne (Ratisbon) *see* Regensburg
Ratkau **2:** 471
Ratte-Walde **6:** 93
Ratzeburg (Rattzeburg; Ratzeberg; Ratzeburgh) **1:** 1, 384, **2:** 432, 469, 887, **3:** 542, **4:** 164, **5:** 652, **6:** 71-73, 76, 434-437, 439, 775, **7:** 584, **8:** 114, 351, **10:** 425
Rauch, Mr. **2:** 670, 675, 681, **3:** 512
Raumer, Friederich Von **4:** 243, 247, 273, **6:** 595, 676, **7:** 459, **10:** 539
Raupach, Mrs. **9:** 274, 820
Raupach, Samuel **5:** 677, **6:** 315, 316, 549, 666
Rausch, Mr. **6:** 248
Rauschenplat, Luisa **10:** 383
Rautenberg, Mr. **1:** 412, 419, **10:** 465
Ravaillac, Mr. **2:** 145, **4:** 800
Ravello *see* Rovello
Ravenna **3:** 114, **5:** 681
Ravenscroft Robertson, Alexander (Robertson) **7:** 658, 875, **8:** 12, 17, 57, 65, 86, 132, 168, 191, 196, 238, 304, 331, 375, 492, 509, 564, 643, 655, 742, 819-821, **9:** 44, 131, 159, 167, 221, 231, 254, 267, 307, 315
Ravenscroft, Mr. **4:** 610, 612
Raventlow *see also* Reventlow
Raventlow, Count **2:** 372
Raventlow, Eugene von, Count **4:** 19
Raventlow-Preetz, Count *see* Reventlow Preetz, Count
Ravn, Lieutenant **4:** 62, 64, 67, 68
Rawdon, C. (Raudon) **5:** 175, 176, 179, 181, 184
Rawdon, J. (Raudon) **5:** 175, 176, 179, 181, 184
Rawdon, Mr. (Raudon) **5:** 175, 176, 179, 181, 182, 184, 185
Rawlinson, George **8:** 690, 693, 698, 699, 765, 779, **9:** 702, 746, **10:** 273
Rawson, family **2:** 314
Rawson, Frank **2:** 322
Rawson, Julia **2:** 314
Rawson, Mr. **4:** 179
Raybaud, Mr. **7:** 182, 186
Raygada, José Maria **3:** 851, 866, 871, **4:** 72, 129, 155, 171, 200, 202, 337, 354, **5:** 426, 430, 446, 488, 532, **6:** 686, **7:** 409, 543, **9:** 76
Raygada, Juanita **9:** 158
Raygada, Leandra (Reigada) **6:** 648, **10:** 66
Raygada, Mr. (El Negro) **7:** 807
Raygada, Mrs. **4:** 114, 189
Raymond, Mr. **10:** 142
Raymondi, Antonio *see* Raimondi, Antonio
Raynal, Mr. **1:** 795
Raynuso, Mr. **7:** 839
Rayo, Captain **7:** 767
Raza **2:** 80
Read *see also* Reid
Read, Antonia *see* Cosio, Antonia
Read, Henry (Reed; Reid) **1:** 107, **3:** 631, 679, 817, 827, 861, **4:** 140, 284, 437, 500, 859, **5:** 378, **6:** 529, 549, **7:** 726, 813, **8:** 440, **9:** 38
Read, Henry jr. (Enrique) **8:** 625, **9:** 38, 75, 150, 160, 165, 238, 247, 267, 283, 295, 315, 328, 334, 338, 339, 352, 401, 403, 404, 692, 702, 715, 736, 761, 786
Read, Manuela *see* Cosio, Manuela
Read, Sarah **9:** 38
Reade, Charles **9:** 803, 818, 847, 866
Reading **2:** 117
Reardon, Mr. **7:** 17
Rebagliati, Claudio **7:** 182, 456
Rebaza, Mr. **4:** 616, **5:** 527, 723
Rebussina, Rossella *see* Ribussini, Rossella
Recabarren, Colonel **9:** 326, 354, 392, 828, 869, 871
Recanière, Mrs. de **4:** 792
Recco **6:** 179
Rechberg, Count **5:** 603, 772, **6:** 620
Recuay **1:** 720, 738-740, **2:** 808
Redbridge **4:** 661
Redburn **1:** 7, **9:** 690
Reder, Mr. von **2:** 648
Redruth **2:** 106
Rée, B. J. **1:** 555
Rée, family **1:** 563
Ree, H. B. **6:** 265
Reed, Henry *see* Read, Henry
Reed, James *see* Reid, James

Rees, Thomas R. **3:** 227, 474, **7:** 177, 179, 185, 186, 200, 201, 206, 234, 237, **8:** 185
Reeves, Dr. **10:** 328
Reeves, Mr. **9:** 645
Refardt, Mr. **4:** 751
Refsachl **2:** 580
Regensburg (Ratisbonne; Ratisbon; Regemburg) **1:** 391, **3:** 426, 560, **4:** 150, 723, **9:** 532, **10:** 125
Reggio **3:** 183, 187, 334, **5:** 703, 744, **6:** 194
Regla, Duke de **5:** 816
Regnault de la Barreze, Mr. *see* Renault de la Barreze, Mr.
Regnier, Mr. **8:** 549
Rehbrook **1:** 590
Rehder, Constantine (Constantino) **7:** 184, 618, 858, **8:** 555, **9:** 414
Rehder, Gustavus **7:** 184, 334, **8:** 230, **9:** 414, 750
Rehder, Mr. (Redher) **3:** 139, **7:** 334, 335, 545, 704, 858, **8:** 125-127, 250, 295, 366, 368, 432, 555, **9:** 141, 202, 298, 308, 716, **10:** 382
Rehoboam **9:** 453
Reichard, Mr. (Reichardt; Reichart; Reishard; Richardt) **2:** 516, 737, 768, **3:** 368, 377, 391, 404, 406, 409, 415, 430, 447, 481, 490, 494, 495, 506, **6:** 221, **9:** 489, 512, 567
Reichemberg **2:** 764
Reichenau **3:** 479
Reichenaw **6:** 217
Reichenbach **3:** 484
Reichenbach, Mr. **9:** 637
Reichenberg, Mr. **9:** 483
Reichenhall **6:** 128-130
Reichholf, Joseph **3:** 378
Reichstadt, Duke of **3:** 437, **4:** 328, **6:** 106, **9:** 511, 529
Reid, General **5:** 398
Reid, Henry *see* Read, Henry
Reid, James (Read; Reed) **4:** 31, 41, 120, 138, 149, 152, 156, 170, 174, 179, 182, 186, 187, 191, 199, 200, 212, 219, 232, 233, 236, 241, 251, 258, 262, 263, 267, 274, 278, 282, 288, 290, 294, 301, 305, 306, 308, 312, 314, 315, 319, 321-323, 326, 327, 334, 340, 346, 349, 361, 377, 380, 397, 424, 428, 429, 433, 434, 447, 451, 458, 465, 586, 587, 610, 612, **5:** 299, **6:** 282, 284
Reid, William **5:** 536, 825, **8:** 298
Reigada, Leandra *see* Raygada, Leandra
Reigate **5:** 45
Reilly, General **7:** 203
Reimarus, Mr. **2:** 406
Reimers, Mr. **1:** 451, 558, **2:** 199, 200, 234, **9:** 596
Reimerzhagen **2:** 746
Reinbeck (Rainbeck; Reinback) **1:** 402, 549, **2:** 436, 444, 457, 830, **3:** 529, **6:** 433
Reincke *see also* Reinecke
Reincke, Augusta *see* Warnholtz, Augusta
Reincke, Carmen *see* Ferrusola, Carmen
Reincke, Charles **1:** 589
Reincke, Edward (Reinke; Rienke) **1:** 4, 6, 27, 518-520, 522, 538, 540, 542, 564, 568, 569, 578, 579, 581, 588, 589, 592, 597, 598, **2:** 173, 334, 341, 343, 344, 357, 361, 380, 381, 388, 389, 409, 426, 440, 446, 450, 459, 645, 689, 692, 694, **3:** 524, 535, 555-557, 567, **4:** 87, 137, 208, 210, 225, 540, 748, 754, 773, **5:** 120, 392, **6:** 62, 228, 416, 423, 429, 430, **7:** 233, 384, **9:** 212, 249, 457, 461, 466, 476, 477, 493, 536, 594, 627-631, 633-635, 639-645, 647-649, 651-670, 673, 674, 676-681, 684, 686-690, 839, 869, **10:** 314
Reincke, Emily (Reinke) *see* Knauer, Emily
Reincke, family (Reinhe; Reinke) **1:** 525, 534, 540, 576, 583, 594, **2:** 343, 348, 359, 386, 389, 393, 407, 426, 438, 442, 643, 689, 695, **3:** 519, 525, 528, 531, 537, 547, 548, 554, 729, 880, **4:** 5, 167, 208, 270, 363, 678, 740, 754, **5:** 134, 146, 147, **6:** 230, **7:** 199, **9:** 467
Reincke, Ferdinand **1:** 520, 525, **2:** 342, 345, 354, 386, 388, 689, **3:** 571, 602, 603, 639, 728, **4:** 5, 239, 420, 596, **5:** 135, 457, **6:** 422
Reincke, Hermann (Reinecke; Reinke; German; Herman) **1:** 520, 524, 758, 781, 782, 789, **2:** 29, 30, 32, 40, 50, 378, 405, 689, **3:** 728, 744, 750, 810, 811, 822, 829, 832, 838, 845, 847, 852, 853, 857, 858, 875, 876, 878, 880, 883, 884, 886, **4:** 5-7, 9, 13, 16, 23, 31, 36, 40, 42, 45, 47, 49, 54, 55, 61, 62, 64, 65, 79, 86, 96, 118, 128, 137, 149, 167, 175, 190, 202, 215, 219, 221, 222, 224, 239, 252, 270, 283, 285, 292,

293, 301, 305, 311, 319, 344, 352, 362, 754, **5:** 457, 684, **6:** 422, 423, 430, **9:** 274
Reincke, Johann Julius (Rainke; Reinke; Johan; John) **1:** 519, 523, 538, 552, 599, **2:** 329, 334, 337, 340-342, 345, 354, 356, 357, 363, 381, 385, 388, 391, 394, 397, 399, 405, 408, 411, 419, 426, 431, 435, 439, 448, 457, 459, 462, 465, 514, 516, 532, 643, 645, 689, **3:** 523, 527, 532, 552, 566, 567, 585, 728, **4:** 222, 225, 363, 438, 456, 540, 596, 742, 744, 748, **9:** 462, 464
Reincke, Johannes **1:** 520, 522, **2:** 345, 386, 426, 644, 645, 695, **3:** 555, **4:** 5, 49
Reincke, Julius **2:** 689
Reincke, Leopold **1:** 519, 521, 522
Reincke, Louisa *see* Semper, Louisa
Reincke, Mimi (born Elmenhorst) (Elmendhorst; Minnie) **2:** 342, **3:** 530, 548, **4:** 420, 596, 748, **5:** 135, 457
Reincke, Miss **2:** 362
Reincke, Mrs. **6:** 423
Reincke, Mrs. (born Lübbes) **1:** 519, 546, 551, 562, 564, 594
Reincke, Otto (Otho) **1:** 520, 522, **2:** 345, 381, 386, 399, 426, 459, **3:** 557, 561, **4:** 239, 754, **5:** 128
Reincke, Theodore (Reinecke; Reinke; Rienke) **1:** 519, 521, 524, 538, 589, **2:** 331, 334, 343, 344, 352, 354, 388, 396, 397, 406, 407, 409, 410, 426, 438, 463, 465, 646, **3:** 524, 527, 557, 562, **4:** 208, 211, 225, 409, 438, 439, 754, **5:** 127, 129, 131, 158, **6:** 61, 254, 416, 798, **7:** 208, **9:** 274, 457, 461, 462
Reincke, Theresa *see* Sieveking, Theresa
Reincke, Thusnelda (born Stintzing) **1:** 521, **2:** 334, 344, 352, 388, 397, 438, 462, 463, 465, **3:** 557, 562, **4:** 754, **5:** 127, 158
Reincke, Wilhelmine (Reinke; Wilhelmina) *see* Andresen, Wilhelmine
Reinecke, Gustavus (Reincke) **4:** 79, 93, 139, 267, 306, 311, 312, 314, 340, 370, 375, 380, 463
Reinecke, Henry (Reincke) **1:** 185, 784, **2:** 14, 465, **3:** 751, 802, 815, 863, **4:** 6, 8, 42, 49, 87, 286, 296, 323, 627, **6:** 635, **10:** 98
Reinecke, Miss **2:** 375, 376
Reinecke, Mr. **2:** 375, 696
Reinecke, Nancy **3:** 863, **4:** 286, **10:** 98
Reinecke, Robert **5:** 559, 572, 579, 681, **6:** 325
Reiner, Viceroy **2:** 894, **3:** 14
Reinershagen **2:** 746
Reingaw *see* Rheingau
Reinhe (Reinke) *see* Reincke
Reishard, Mr. *see* Reichard, Mr.
Remagen **2:** 740, 743, 744, 746, 747, 750, 763, **5:** 73
Rembrandt, Mr. (Rembrant) **3:** 411, 445, **4:** 877, **9:** 497, 503
Reme **5:** 112, 163
Remon, Mr. **5:** 516
Remorini, Miss **2:** 685
Renan, Ernest **9:** 327, 331, 356
Reñaque **1:** 839
Renault de la Barreze, Mr. (Regnault de la Barreze; Renault de la Berreze) **3:** 46, 49, 56, 57, 59, 64-66, 70, 76
Renca **1:** 819
Rencagua **1:** 820
Rencke, Mr. **2:** 366
Rendon, Dr. **4:** 276
Rendon, José Manuel **7:** 207
Rendon, Juan José **10:** 379
Rendsburg (Rendsberg; Rendsburgh; Rensburg) **2:** 370, 418, 497, 501, **3:** 541, **4:** 210, 211, 617, 771, **5:** 262, **6:** 563, 585, 620, 704, 764
René, King of Provence **3:** 71
Reni, Guido (René; Reny) **2:** 681, **3:** 10, 11, 23, 25, 101, 218, 219, 230, 237, 268, 270, 277, 279, 282, 292, 309, 310, 315, 330, 403, 409, **4:** 711, 817, 876, 877, **6:** 88, 192, 194, **9:** 504, 524
Renjifo, Dr. **6:** 691, 692, 694, 696
Renner, John **1:** 758, 781, 782, **4:** 55, 102, 419, **5:** 268, 461, 746, 782, **7:** 78, 104, 107, 154, 184, 217, 244, 331, 335, 403, 425, **8:** 555
Renny, Emma *see* Robertson, Emma
Renny, Thomas (Rennie) **2:** 157, **3:** 593, **4:** 502, 564, 584, 585, 600, 615, **5:** 292, 294, 560, 564, 569, 572, 574-576, 579-581, **6:** 312
Repetto, Ms. **8:** 69
Repshold, Mr. **1:** 435
Repshold, Mrs. **1:** 435
Repsold, Mr. **2:** 356
Republic of the Equator *see* Ecuador

Resina **3:** 91, 101, 117, 122, 123, 125, 151, 190, 191
Rettich, Mr. **1:** 403
Retwish **2:** 641
Reubens, Peter Paul *see* Rubens, Peter Paul
Reusher, Mr. **2:** 438
Reuss *see also* Enrique VII
Reuss, Prince of **9:** 488
Reutorff, Miss **2:** 428
Reutorff, Mr. **2:** 347
Revel **9:** 596
Reventlow Preetz, Count (Raventlow-Preetz) **4:** 19, 210
Reventlow *see also* Raventlow
Reventlow, Count von **2:** 522
Reventlow, Mr. **5:** 262
Reventlow, Mr. von **10:** 555
Reventlow-Criminil, Joseph, Count **4:** 18, 19
Revoredo, Elena **5:** 638, **10:** 223, 378, 489, 544
Revoredo, Juan **8:** 425, 473, 553, 600, **9:** 94, 223, **10:** 99, 223, 371, 489, 544, 577
Revoredo, Mr. **4:** 121, 412, **5:** 638
Rey de Castro, Carmen *see* Lescano, Carmen
Rey de Castro, Eliza **5:** 566, 597, 639, **7:** 355, **9:** 137, 264
Rey de Castro, Ezequiel **6:** 678
Rey de Castro, José (Pepe) **1:** 865, **3:** 784, 789, 796, **5:** 562, 579, 582, 597, 617, 686, **6:** 678, **7:** 137, 289, 355, **8:** 162, 193, **9:** 127, 137, 264, 273, 705
Rey de Castro, José Maria **7:** 407, 408
Rey de Castro, Manuela (married Stubbs) **1:** 862, 865, **5:** 617, 638, 750, 755, **8:** 162
Rey, Andrés **6:** 590, 651, **7:** 300, 314, 319, 338, 340, 341, 359, 370, 415, 428, 432, 444, 471, 521, 529, 545, 565, 570, 585, 597, 603, 605, 606, 632, 694, 726, 791, 862, 867, 875, **8:** 32, 99, 396, 562, 650, 654, **9:** 49, 96, 104
Rey, Luis **8:** 600, 650, 844, **9:** 49, 79, 94, 96, 104, 263, 434, 435, 811, 821, 822, 834, 848, **10:** 316
Rey, Mr. **5:** 780, **6:** 355, 366, 608, 625, **8:** 665, 668, 755
Reyat **6:** 484
Reyer, Dr. **6:** 360, 364, 372, 395, 396, 442, 457, 463, 554, 596
Reyes Ortiz, Mr. **8:** 857, **9:** 221
Reyes, J. D. **5:** 813
Reyes, Mr. **9:** 696, 698
Reyes, Mrs. **5:** 761, **9:** 723, **10:** 374
Reynolds, Joshua (Josuah) **2:** 111, **4:** 845, 877, **8:** 274, 371
Reyschak, Archbishop **6:** 120
Rheder, Mr. **3:** 234
Rheder, Mrs. **3:** 234
Rheims **4:** 220, **6:** 441, **7:** 193, 197, 199
Rheinbreitsbach **2:** 743
Rheinech **6:** 139, 218
Rheingau (Reingaw) **2:** 767, 769
Rhenish Bavaria **2:** 788
Rhode *see also* Rode
Rhode, Harriet (Henrietta; Jette; Jetty) *see* Göttig, Harriet
Rhode, Mathilda *see* Göttig, Mathilda
Rhodes **3:** 226, **4:** 725
Rhund, Mrs. **1:** 538
Riad **10:** 430
Rianzares, Duke of (Rianzarez) **4:** 30, **8:** 735
Riario, Cardinal **3:** 228
Ribadeneira, Mr. **1:** 341
Ribera, José (Spagnoletto) **3:** 101, 402, 403
Ribeyro, Catalina **7:** 355, 698, **10:** 184, 279
Ribeyro, Dr. **7:** 720, **8:** 683
Ribeyro, Eduardo **7:** 698, **9:** 374, **10:** 65
Ribeyro, Eliza **10:** 93, 211, 279, 375, 389
Ribeyro, Eulalia **6:** 726, **7:** 79, 81, 84, 85, 698, 735, **8:** 46, 62, 96, 143, 167, 185, 397, 420, 441, 457, 512, 515, 823, **9:** 822
Ribeyro, Juan Antonio (Riveiro; Riveyro; José Antonio) **1:** 760, **4:** 128, 243, 339, 452, **5:** 700, 709, **6:** 292, 320, 321, 327, 347-349, 461, 551, 590, 599, 605, 606, 631, 670, 683, 702, 705, 721, 734, 735, 751, 850, 854, 856, 859, 861, **7:** 7, 19, 54, 76, 79, 81-86, 89, 119, 120, 122, 126, 132, 149, 171, 209, 214, 247, 270, 282, 283, 288, 291, 292, 353, 355, 363, 365, 369, 391, 405, 426, 465, 513, 529, 538, 567, 583, 646, 663, 669, 698, 735, 852, **8:** 5, 46, 56, 62, 64, 69, 80, 96, 143, 165, 167, 170, 182, 185, 213, 305, 397, 419, 420, 441, 457, 459, 470, 472, 481, 494, 512, 515, 589, 628, 647, 648, 661, 680, 735, 738, 751, 780, 798, 805, 822, 823, **9:** 25, 75, 102, 191, 200, 245, 257, 289, 318,

340, 359, 374, 376, 415, 430, 446, 692, 716, 734, 735, 822, 838, 854, 870, **10:** 51, 54, 64, 65, 77, 150, 176, 184, 213, 247, 332, 350, 375, 390, 415, 425, 471
Ribeyro, Juana Rosa **7:** 365, 465, 735, **8:** 185, 470, **9:** 692, **10:** 93, 94, 110, 150, 174, 211, 279, 350, 375, 471
Ribeyro, Mr. **7:** 160
Ribeyro, Mrs. **9:** 124
Ribeyro, Ramón **7:** 291, 292, 353, 579, 583, 584, 593, 646, 713, 737, 808, 849, 854, **8:** 13, 25, 38, 41, 66, 177, 185, 367, 391, 416, 417, 466, 494, 527, 547, 580, 613, 624, 651, 655-657, 659, 660, 734, 738, 740, 741, 744, 745, 747, 749, 756, 763, 768, 772, 793, 812, 858, **9:** 6, 7, 64, 65, 79, 95, 105, 146, 194, 218, 277, 278, 283, 286, 296, 777, 791, 865, **10:** 58, 67, 86-88, 94, 150, 171, 176, 255, 279, 355, 410, 512
Ribussini, Rossella (Rebussina; Rossello) **3:** 128, 146, 192
Ricasoli, Mr. **5:** 835, 844, **6:** 302, 376
Riccardini, family **6:** 184
Ricci, Mr. **3:** 201
Ricci, Mrs. **3:** 206, 291
Ricci, Vicenzo **3:** 201, 206, 208, 289
Rice, Mr. **9:** 581
Richard **4:** 136, 174, 272
Richard III, King of England (Richard of Gloucester) **2:** 132, **4:** 335, 336, 878, **5:** 220
Richard Lionheart (Richard Coeur de León) **2:** 102, **3:** 432, **6:** 110
Richard, Duke of York **4:** 787, **5:** 220
Richard, Mr. (Richardt) **2:** 407, 523, 524, 526-528, 647, **9:** 480
Richard, Mrs. (Richardt) **2:** 525, 528
Richardson, John **5:** 655, 656
Richardson, Lucius **1:** 355, **7:** 108
Richardson, Mr. **1:** 842, **6:** 275
Richardt, Mr. *see* Reichard, Mr.
Richelieu, Cardinal (Richlieu) **4:** 308, 721, **8:** 255, 295, 300, 307, **9:** 574, **10:** 103, 104, 332
Richemont, Vicomte de **5:** 799
Richepanse, Mr. **3:** 417
Richepense, Mr. **10:** 130
Richmond **1:** 484, **3:** 506, **4:** 829, **5:** 824, **6:** 317, 320, 323, 326, 330, 334, 340, 602, 613, 651, 664, 674, **7:** 47, 164, **8:** 383, **9:** 609, 634
Richmond, Duke of **3:** 506, **5:** 304
Richon, Beatriz (Richow) *see* Tellería, Beatriz
Richon, L'Ange (Richow) **3:** 64, **4:** 543, 618, **5:** 257, 272, 302, 378, 381, 482
Richter, Jean Paul Friederick **1:** 560
Richter, Miss **2:** 605
Richter, Mr. **2:** 552, **6:** 533, **10:** 109
Ricketts, Mr. **1:** 150
Rico de Rocafuerte, Francisca *see* Rocafuerte de Rico, Francisca
Rico y Roca Fuerte, family **7:** 646
Rico, family **1:** 783, **3:** 852, **7:** 55
Rico, Gertrudis (married Pflücker) (Pfflücker; Pflucker; Plucker; Gertrudes) **1:** 354, 364, 783, **2:** 30, **3:** 732, 740, 885, 886, **4:** 39, 40, 48, 49, 89, 113, 138, 164, 167, 179, 201, 229, 232-234, 236, 238, 267, 268, 273, 278, 279, 282, 286, 287, 293-297, 300-302, 305, 313, 319, 346, 354, 377, 423, 427, 440, 482, 489, 496, 498, 504, 508, 512, 513, 521, 526, 548, 554, 560, 568, 585, 612, 624, **5:** 260, 286, 336, 727, **6:** 283, **7:** 55, 229, 646
Rico, Josefa (married Wright) (Chepetinga; Chepita; Chepitinga; Chipitinga) **1:** 783, **3:** 740, **4:** 232, 238, 259, 262, 278, 279, 282, 286, 290, 294-296, 300-302, 305, 315, 318, 346, 377, 402, 624, **6:** 280, 540, **7:** 55
Rico, Mr. **1:** 783, **3:** 738, **7:** 55
Ricordi, Giovanni **3:** 11, **6:** 209, 210
Riddes **2:** 879
Rider, Mr. **8:** 657
Rides, Mr. **5:** 556
Ridgley, Mr. **4:** 366, 542
Riecher, S. **4:** 860
Rieckmann, Mr. **5:** 711, 712, 860, **6:** 318
Rienke *see* Reincke
Rienzi, Cola **3:** 241, 274
Rienzi, Nicolo **10:** 91
Riesa **3:** 502
Riga **1:** 506, **2:** 697, 700, 855, **3:** 536, **7:** 552
Riggenberg **2:** 844, 845
Riglos de Lastre, Maria **10:** 181
Riglos de Moreira, Amalia (Amelia) **5:** 241, **8:** 292, 826, **9:** 295, 718, **10:** 32, 65, 175, 181, 197, 223, 306, 312, 391, 420
Riglos de Orbegoso, Rosa Mercedes (Riglos) **5:** 512, **6:** 335, **7:** 118, **8:** 50, 171, **9:** 122, 718, **10:** 181, 211, 276, 318, 375, 488

Riglos de Riva Agüero, Mercedes (Riglos; Riva Agüero) **5:** 635, 706, 849, **6:** 290, 305, 760, **7:** 195, 234, 322, 350, 357, 371, 390, 405, 420, 426, 472, 509, 539, 548, 578, 579, 607, 635, 692, 744, 785, 792, **10:** 65, 76, 117, 146, 181, 201, 225, 250, 270, 300, 330, 383, 397, 416, 473
Riglos, family **4:** 149, **10:** 181
Riglos, Frederico (Frederic) **4:** 515, 610, 613, **5:** 241, **8:** 674
Riglos, Marcos **1:** 303, 322
Riglos, Mr. **1:** 791
Riley, Mr. **4:** 608
Riley, Mrs. **4:** 608
Rimini, Francesca di **4:** 189
Rinconada *see* La Rinconada
Ringeboe **2:** 593
Ringerigge **2:** 576, 577
Ringsend **2:** 222
Ringstedt **2:** 526
Rinteln **5:** 112
Rio de Janeiro (Rio; Rio Janeiro) **1:** 20, 25, 85, 396, 397, 577, **2:** 331, 335, 338, 361, 458, 646, **3:** 513, 563, **4:** 236, 513, **5:** 345, 390, 497, 620, **6:** 432, 584, 631, 750, **7:** 94, 96, 106, 126, 526, **9:** 97, 292
Rio Grande **1:** 314, **2:** 816
Rio Loa **8:** 869
Rio, César del **10:** 95, 97
Rio, Manuel del **3:** 700, 703, 825, 835, 836, 842, **4:** 32, 59, 65, 102, 106, 126, 160, 218, 249, 261, 395
Riocra, Polonario **1:** 269
Riofrio, Mr. **8:** 203
Riom **6:** 481
Rios, Colonel **6:** 671
Rios, Dr. **4:** 535, **5:** 850, **8:** 120
Rios, Javier de los **4:** 594
Rios, Juan José de los **1:** 211, 213, 226, 230
Ripacho **6:** 850
Ripon, Earl **3:** 826
Risco, Bishop **9:** 758
Risco, Francisca (Panchita) **5:** 325, **7:** 309, 364, **9:** 22
Risco, Mr. **6:** 643
Rist, Mr. **1:** 450
Ristori, Miss (La Ristori) **6:** 245, **7:** 627
Ritchie, A. A. **4:** 505, 549, 550
Ritchie, J. **4:** 497
Ritchie, Mr. **4:** 405
Ritter, Mr. **7:** 233
Ritzebüttel (Rizebüttel) **1:** 559, **2:** 473
Riva **3:** 358-360
Riva Agüero, Alfonso **6:** 356, 633
Riva Agüero, Carlos **5:** 476, **6:** 695, 696
Riva Agüero, Caroline **5:** 190, 496-498, **6:** 242
Riva Agüero, José de la (Rivagüero) **1:** 774, **3:** 847, **4:** 155, **5:** 190, 192, 434, 497, 635, 706, 723, 726, 810, 856, **6:** 290, 296, 312, 682, 695, 847, **7:** 41, 60, 67, 72, 141-144, 153, 193, 210, 237, 246, 249, 257, 259, 262, 266, 272, 284, 285, 301, 308, 309, 338, 353, 356-360, 366, 367, 371, 390, 401, 406, 415, 417, 419, 427-434, 440, 466, 468, 477, 481, 485, 487, 488, 491-495, 500, 501, 504, 508-510, 516-518, 522-525, 535, 537, 540, 546, 551, 556, 560, 563, 585, 595, 596, 601, 606, 607, 610, 615, 616, 618, 653, 655, 657, 658, 666, 669, 670, 676, 680, 684, 687, 691-696, 698, 701, 702, 706, 707, 711, 713, 714, 716, 718, 724, 725, 727, 728, 732, 735, 737-742, 748-761, 764, 765, 767-769, 771-775, 778, 779, 781, 784-786, 788, 792, 798, 808, 810-812, 815, 820, 825-827, 831, 832, 835, 837, 843, 849, **8:** 7, 8, 17, 31, 47, 51, 56, 67, 78, 81, 88, 98, 118, 149, 160, 188, 196, 199, 211, 316, 433, 470, 495, 513, 580, 606, 696, 704, 706, 729, 786, 792, 797, 798, 801, 851, 867, **9:** 23, 44, 89, 125, 184, 196, 376, 377, 772, **10:** 181, 202, 416, 473, 475
Riva Agüero, Mercedes *see* Riglos de Riva Agüero, Mercedes
Riva Agüero, Mr. **5:** 305, **10:** 94
Riva Agüero, Mrs. de la **5:** 171, 190-192, 496, 498, **6:** 54, 242, 243
Riva-Agüero, Enrique **10:** 117, 216, 255, 300
Riva-Agüero, Luis **10:** 88
Rivarola, Colonel **7:** 586, 622, 624-626, 629, 631, 633, 634, 652, 653, 662
Rivarola, General **8:** 146, 708, 758, 759, 761
Rivarola, Mr. **8:** 58, 308
Rivas, Felipe **1:** 105, **5:** 426, 441, 444, 728, 846, 856, **6:** 11
Rivas, General **6:** 710, 782, 853, **7:** 92, 346
Rivas, Manuel Maria **6:** 681, 722, **8:** 177, 790, 791, 807, **9:** 88, 133, 156, 326, 327, 715, 781, **10:** 294

Rivas, Mercedes **10:** 475
Rivas, Miguel **1:** 211, 213, 226
Rivas, Mr. **2:** 46, **5:** 762, **6:** 709
Rivas, Mrs. **9:** 780
Rivas, Ramon **1:** 226
Riveiro (Riveyro), Juan Antonio *see* Ribeyro, Juan Antonio
Rivera, Juan **7:** 213, 285, 333, **8:** 36, 265
Rivera, Juan de Dios **8:** 727
Rivero **4:** 589
Rivero, Antonio **1:** 130
Rivero, Berna **1:** 104, 135, **10:** 456
Rivero, Carmen **5:** 825
Rivero, César **7:** 6
Rivero, Colaya *see* Pacheco, Colaya
Rivero, Daniel **7:** 851
Rivero, family **3:** 752, **7:** 541
Rivero, Francisco **4:** 471, **5:** 42, 293, 427, 436, 536, 701, **6:** 14, 305, 615, 808, **7:** 89, **8:** 119
Rivero, Guillermina **5:** 825
Rivero, J. D. **8:** 760
Rivero, Jesus (married Paz Soldan) **5:** 733, **6:** 331, 753, **7:** 10, 11, 47, 275, 635, 846
Rivero, José (Pepe; Soliman; Solyman) **1:** 119, 123, 329, 331, 855, **2:** 26, **4:** 103, **5:** 733, **6:** 22, **7:** 635, 846
Rivero, Juan Antonio **5:** 463
Rivero, Juan de Dios **9:** 135
Rivero, Justa **5:** 628, **8:** 593
Rivero, Manuel **1:** 134, **4:** 83
Rivero, Manuela **1:** 874
Rivero, Mariano Eduardo de **1:** 144, 233, **3:** 837, **4:** 65, 67-69, **5:** 56, 60-62, 165, 317, 340, 486, 554, 612, 823, **6:** 54, 242, 243, 273
Rivero, Mercedes **5:** 463
Rivero, Mr. **1:** 85, **6:** 845
Rivero, Mrs. **4:** 327, 471
Rivero, Ms. **4:** 81
Rivero, Pepe **4:** 445, **5:** 568
Rivero, Tomasa **4:** 133, 415
Riveros, Galvarino **9:** 187, 311, 318, 336, 695
Rivington Wilson, Mr. **3:** 648
Rivoli **4:** 705, **6:** 169
Rizzio, David **2:** 273, 274
Rob Roy **2:** 285
Robecchi, Mr. (Rebecchi) **6:** 682
Robello, Mr. **4:** 504
Robert Philip, Duke **5:** 405
Robert, Duke of Clairmont **8:** 113
Robert, King of Naples **3:** 144
Roberts, General **9:** 695
Roberts, Mr. **2:** 204, **5:** 200, **9:** 581
Roberts, Mrs. **2:** 219
Roberts, O. **5:** 469
Robertson, Alexander *see* Ravenscroft Robertson, Alexander
Robertson, Archibald **2:** 158, **3:** 756, 757, 763, 784, 785, **4:** 165, 391, 432
Robertson, Dr. **1:** 866, **2:** 155-159, 164-167, 169, 170, **3:** 593, 594, **4:** 477
Robertson, Elizabeth **2:** 157, 165, 166, 170, 182, 201, **3:** 593
Robertson, Emma (married Renny) (Rennie) **2:** 157, 166, 182, 201, **3:** 593, 726, 810, **4:** 177, 191, 250, 258, 267, 321, 340, 361, 373, 374, 380, 416, 419, 426, 427, 458, 467, 472, 473, 477, 480, 482, 501-503, 507, 520, 564, 584, 585, 600, 615, **5:** 294, 564, 576, 578, 579, **6:** 312
Robertson, family **4:** 180
Robertson, Isabel *see* Gallagher, Isabel
Robertson, John *see* Parish Robertson, John
Robertson, Margaret *see* Rodger, Margaret
Robertson, Mary Anne *see* Went, Mary Anne
Robertson, Mr. **1:** 47, 187, 188, 192, 210, 304, 306, **2:** 156, 289, 290, 406, **3:** 621, 635, 814, 864, **4:** 120, 142, 200, 267, 280, 288, 292, 314, **5:** 360, 665, 667, **6:** 430, **9:** 103, 114-116, 126
Robertson, Mrs. **2:** 155, 157, 158, 167, 170, 289, **4:** 477
Robertson, Ned **2:** 158
Robertson, Patrick **1:** 861, **2:** 23, 158, **3:** 785, 793, **4:** 176, 311, 312, 469, 472, 473, 482, 633, 635, **5:** 240
Robertson, Tom **2:** 158, 165, 169
Robertson, William *see* Parish Robertson, William
Robespierre, Mr. **2:** 144, 145, **3:** 59, 270, **4:** 833, **5:** 539, **10:** 261
Robinet, Emma **7:** 365
Robinet, Henry **5:** 719
Robinet, Julio **4:** 22
Robinet, Loreto (Loreta) **4:** 249, 266, 267, 615

Robinet, Rosa (married Conroy) **4:** 115, 239, 249, 251, 267, 415-417, 424, 462, 472, 480, 513, 515, 538, 615, **5:** 371, 588, 719, 821, **6:** 335, 584, **7:** 365, 865, **8:** 306, **10:** 219

Robinet, William **3:** 886, **4:** 14, 18, 22, 72, 78, 111, 114, 116, 358, 359, 416, **5:** 374, 375, 588, **7:** 365, 865, **8:** 369

Robins, John **2:** 121, 172

Robins, Mr. **4:** 850

Robinson, Christopher **6:** 290, 321, 327, 347, 351-353, 364, 594, 610, 665, 675

Robinson, Edward (Eduardo) **1:** 107, **3:** 828, **4:** 395, **7:** 312

Robinson, Enrique **1:** 107, **5:** 569, **7:** 312

Robinson, George (Jorge) **1:** 107, **3:** 800, **4:** 471, 506, 513, 521, 525, 532, 535, 537, 540, 542, 578, 582, 583, 601, 602, 609, **5:** 561, 568, 577, 583, **6:** 551, 554, 557, 693, 812, **7:** 312

Robinson, John **1:** 106, 107, **3:** 631, 800, **4:** 252, 395, 457, 471, 859, **6:** 551

Robinson, Rosalia (married Dimon) **1:** 107, **4:** 457, 533-536, 538, 542, 544-548, 560, 562, 563, 565-569, 572, 578, 580, 581, 583, 585, 589, 591, 859, **5:** 320, 588

Robinson, Rosalia *see* Velarde, Rosalia

Robles, Colonel **6:** 671

Robles, General **5:** 450, 592, 632, 635, 637, 679, **6:** 344, 541, 545, 546, 549, 685

Robles, Mr. **2:** 14

Robson, Captain **1:** 89

Robusti, Giacomo **9:** 504

Robusti, Jacobo **3:** 316

Roca di Papa **3:** 253

Roca Precora **3:** 251

Roca y Boloña, Bernardo (Roca) **9:** 419, 431

Roca y Boloña, Luis (Roca) **7:** 412, 507, 600, 746, 747, **8:** 237, 660, **9:** 258

Roca y Boloña, Mr. **10:** 533

Roca y Garzon, Bernardo (Roca; Roca y Garcon; Roca y Garçon; Roca y Garson) **3:** 729, 743, 847, **4:** 184, 188, 240, 271, 274, 294, 486, 490, 505, **5:** 455, 635, 770, 779, 780, **6:** 327, 352, 356, 567, 735, 755, 826, 828, **7:** 21, 95, 136, 171, 253, 270, 280, 306, 345, 358, 391, 526, 741, **9:** 308, **10:** 533

Roca, Antonio **6:** 755-758, **8:** 798, **9:** 253, 261, 263

Roca, Bernardo **6:** 567, 755, **7:** 729

Roca, Lewis **7:** 526

Roca, Mr. **4:** 184, **5:** 605, **6:** 276

Roca, Mrs. **5:** 708, **6:** 755

Rocafuerte de Alzua, Rosario **1:** 784

Rocafuerte de Rico, Francisca (Rico de Rocafuerte; Rocafuerte; Pancha) **1:** 783, 784, **3:** 732, 738-740, 743, 823, 852, 873, 874, 885, **4:** 49, 135, 172, 181, 182, 234, 235, 238, 531, 623, **5:** 248, **6:** 280, 283, **7:** 55

Rocafuerte, Baltazara (Rocafurte; Balta) *see* Calderon, Baltazara

Rocafuerte, family **1:** 784, **3:** 738, **4:** 238, 497

Rocafuerte, Simonita (Simoneta) **4:** 258, 268, 275, 435

Rocafuerte, Vicente (Roca Fuerte) **3:** 738, 743, 839, 870, 871, 874, **4:** 30, 53, 73, 76, 78, 81, 90-92, 94, 95, 122, 231, 238, 275, 435, 485, **7:** 55, 442, **8:** 360, 435, 843, **10:** 551

Rocca **5:** 496

Roche, Aubert **4:** 194

Roche, Mr. La **2:** 66, **9:** 594, 597

Roche, Paul de la **4:** 682, 877

Rochefort **4:** 805

Rochefort, Henri (Henry) **7:** 144-146, 149, 198, 199, **10:** 58, 452, 454, 459

Rochejacquelin, Marquis de La **4:** 195

Rochester **2:** 58, 156, 166, **9:** 584

Röchnitz **9:** 507

Rocida **3:** 193

Rocquette, Mr. **4:** 494

Rodatz, Mr. **1:** 531

Rode, Betty **1:** 593, **3:** 526

Rode, Emily (Rhode; Rohde) **1:** 538, 546, 593, **3:** 526, **8:** 426

Rode, family (Rhode; Rohde) **1:** 540, 564, 583, **2:** 389, **3:** 526

Rode, Harriet *see* Göttig, Harriet

Rode, Miss (Rohde) **1:** 598, 600, 601, **4:** 685, 740, **9:** 461

Rode, Mr. (Rohde) **1:** 593, **4:** 728

Rodewald, Adolphus **6:** 44, 45, 48

Rodewald, Fritz **6:** 45

Rodewald, Hermann (Rodenwald; Rodewalde; Herman) **1:** 758, **2:** 31, 136, **3:** 731, 744, 756, 814, 817, 824, 849, 860, 871, **4:** 34, 108, 134, 150, 215, 220, 236, 241, 245, 246, 250, 258, 263, 266, 268, 270, 274, 280, 281, 283, 293, 301, 305, 319, 326, 327, 340, 343, 344, 356, 377, 383, 384, 389, 391, 392, 397, 400, 401, 403, 410, 413, 415-417, 424-428, 434, 435, 447, 460, 466, 470-472, 476-479, 482, 483, 485, 487, 489, 490, 492, 493, 503, 506, 513, 515, 528, 532, 537, 539, 544, 551, 552, 561, 562, 567, 570, 576, 578-581, 583, 585, 587, 590-592, 601, 605, 607, 610, 611, 613-615, 618, **5:** 115, 256, 259, 269, 272, 276, 279, 282, 284, 292-295, 298, 300, 302, 337, 344-346, 359, 365, 377, 391, 494, 643, 813, **6:** 2, 44, 253, 283, 634, **7:** 328, **8:** 107, 743

Rodewald, Mrs. **5:** 115, **6:** 48

Rodger, Agnes **2:** 280

Rodger, George **2:** 279, 280, 282, 283, 287-292, **3:** 613, **4:** 418, **8:** 635, 807

Rodger, Margaret (born Robertson) **2:** 280, 282, 283, 289, 290, **3:** 613

Rodger, Peter **2:** 279, 289, 290

Rodgers, Mr. **3:** 621

Rodier, Mrs. **9:** 573, 576

Rodil, General **1:** 263, 308, 787, **5:** 459, **10:** 135

Röding, Mr. **2:** 432, **3:** 158

Rodrigo, Carlos **5:** 693

Rodrigo, Caroline **4:** 504

Rodrigo, Duc de *see* Savary, Mr.

Rodrigo, Grimaneza (Grimanesa) **4:** 504, **10:** 33

Rodrigo, Isabel (married Galvez) **9:** 711, **10:** 171, 364

Rodrigo, Nicolás (Nicholas) **1:** 649, 785, **3:** 751, 785, 843, **4:** 42, 112, 113, 116, 118, 119, 145, 150, 172, 260, 308, 312, 338, 353, 412, 430, 453, 454, 504, 514, 526, 551, 589, 594, **5:** 373, 626, 679, 693, **6:** 295, 741, **7:** 30, 41, 60, 141, 152, 190, 192, 193, 196, 210, 253, 257, 319, 337, 338, 340, 341, 370, 403, 404, 415, 427, 428, 444, 450, 451, 478, 489, 499, 510, 517-524, 533, 539, 540, 545, 546, 556, 559, 560, 565, 597, 601, 603, 606, 612, 613, 642, 686, 687, 689, 694, 785, 791, 792, 819, 862, **8:** 18, 21, 70, 78, 171, 211, 212, 683, 736, **9:** 32, 46, 248, 711, 834, **10:** 40, 134, 205

Rodrigo, Rosalia **5:** 626

Rodrigo, Teresa **4:** 338, **5:** 679

Rodriguez de la Rosa y O'Phelan, Manuel (La Rosa O'Phelan; O'Phelan; R. O'Phelan; Manuel-Rosa O'Phelan) **6:** 752, **7:** 412, 600, 656, 797, 857, **9:** 280, 770

Rodriguez Silva, Juan **4:** 434

Rodriguez, Camilo **6:** 293, **10:** 99

Rodriguez, Casimiro **1:** 680, **3:** 764

Rodriguez, J. S. **5:** 430

Rodriguez, Juan **3:** 817

Rodriguez, Mariano **1:** 117, 118, 120, 122, 124-127, 178-181

Rodriguez, Mr. **1:** 181, **4:** 304, **7:** 490, **9:** 187, **10:** 220

Rodriguez, Pedro **5:** 809

Rodulfo, Antolino (Antonino) **6:** 296, 299, 306, 308, 311-313, 330, 560, 665

Roebuck, Mr. **5:** 406, 465, **6:** 9

Røedeborg **2:** 606

Roeder, Mr. **4:** 225

Roederer, Mr. **2:** 795, **7:** 124

Roel, Eloida **7:** 671, 744, 751, **8:** 804, **9:** 228, 386, 397, 402, 410, 422, 434, 439, 443, 695, 701, 721, 728, 843, 852, **10:** 26, 27, 35, 36, 40, 48, 61, 71, 78, 96, 101, 129, 135, 137, 140, 143, 146, 147, 150, 153, 158, 168, 174, 177, 180, 181, 192, 194, 195, 198-201, 219, 232, 233, 240, 242, 247, 257, 260, 263, 272, 276, 278, 280, 282, 285, 287, 289, 298, 299, 306, 316, 325, 327, 330, 333-335, 341, 345, 348, 350, 352, 359, 365, 367, 374, 376, 380, 390, 391, 406, 410, 411, 426, 474, 501, 504, 529, 547

Roel, family **7:** 752

Roel, Micaela *see* Mendivil de Roel, Micaela

Roel, Miss **7:** 318, **9:** 102

Roel, Mr. **7:** 355, 466

Roel, Mrs. **7:** 355

Roel, Natalia **10:** 376

Roequette, Mr. **6:** 447

Roeskilde *see* Roskilde

Roger II, King of Sicily **3:** 114, 115, 154, 162

Roger of Sicily **3:** 114

Roger, John (Rogers) **1:** 112, 127, 128, 130-134, 136, 138-144, 146, 147, 279
Roger, Mr. **4:** 240
Rogers, Josias **3:** 668
Rohan de Rochefort, Charlotte, Princesse **10:** 399
Rohan, C. de, Prince **6:** 126
Rohan, family **10:** 55
Rohde *see also* Rode
Rohde, Elvira **2:** 389
Rohde, Harriet *see* Göttig, Harriet
Rohde, Louisa **1:** 593
Rohde, Mrs. **1:** 593
Rohilcund **5:** 400
Rohrbrunn **9:** 535
Rohrschach (Röhrschach) *see* Rorschach
Rohte, Lieutenant *see* Rothe, Lieutenant
Roissy, Comte de **1:** 87
Rojas, Mr. **4:** 643, **7:** 555, **10:** 225
Rolan, Mrs. **4:** 533
Roland (Orlando) **1:** 434, **2:** 366, **3:** 514, **8:** 728
Roland, Mr. **1:** 382, **2:** 421
Rolandswerth **2:** 740, 743
Rolle **2:** 860, **6:** 159
Romagna **5:** 649, 672, 693, 702, 703
Roman, Cipriano **4:** 432
Roman, Mr. **3:** 70, **6:** 687
Romaña, Josefa **5:** 572
Romaña, Manuel **1:** 132
Romaña, Marquis de **3:** 436
Romaña, Modesto **5:** 576
Romaña, Mr. **1:** 389, **3:** 789, **5:** 562, 564, 565, 576, **7:** 304, **9:** 229
Romaña, Victoria **9:** 229, 410, 844
Romanel **2:** 859
Romano, Giulio (Ramano; Giulo) **3:** 138, 222, 279, 281, 282, 286, 291, 306, 309, 499, **9:** 503
Romano, Liborio **5:** 747
Romanoff, family **8:** 113
Romanoff, Michael, Czar of all the Russias **8:** 113
Romanville, Mr. **1:** 141, 148, 279
Rome (Roma) **1:** 276, 516, 517, 696, 782, **2:** 51, 92, 266, 269, 298, 564, 666, 671, 684, 744, 800, 802, **3:** 12, 86, 87, 93, 108, 112, 113, 120, 126, 139, 146, 148, 150, 159, 189, 197-200, 202-204, 206, 209, 211-213, 215-218, 221, 223, 226-228, 230, 232-234, 237, 238, 240, 241, 251, 254, 255, 258-268, 270, 272, 274-276, 279, 280, 283, 284, 286, 288-290, 292, 296, 302, 305, 306, 319, 325, 329, 345, 346, 391, 409, 414, 420, 473, 485, 506, 521, 525, 538, 542, 603, 826, 845, 848, 884, **4:** 18, 87, 124, 228, 229, 328, 330, 351, 365, 393, 408, 421, 432, 439, 547, 664, 672, 683, 711, 787, 862, 878, **5:** 69, 92, 158, 293, 332, 603, 609, 661, 666, 681, 682, 685, 703, 705, 748, 752, 769, 851, **6:** 49, 140, 181, 207, 323, 327, 332, 340, 392, 593, 596, 599, 636, 658, 799, 800, 839, 847, **7:** 121, 138, 169, 173, 181, 191, 198, 202, 206, 208, 218, 226, 253, 256, 267, 279, 435, 645, **8:** 289, 298, 319, 511, 572, 678, 717, **9:** 108, 433, 462, 503, 568, 794, **10:** 105, 277, 474, 493, 496
Rome, Bishop of **4:** 228
Rome, King of **4:** 664, 791, **6:** 108, **10:** 245
Romero y Flores, Colonel **10:** 127, 138
Romero, Domingo **7:** 88
Romero, Dr. **7:** 176, 216
Romero, Guillermo **10:** 295
Romero, J. D. **5:** 873
Romero, José Maria **8:** 68, **9:** 10
Romero, Mr. **5:** 810
Romero, Mrs. **4:** 116, 422
Romney **5:** 807
Romulus Agustulus (Emperor) **3:** 114
Romund, Mr. **2:** 341
Rönacher, Mr. (Rönacker) **5:** 841, **8:** 136, 209, 232, 233, 236, 344, 808, 869, 870, 873, **9:** 219
Roncesvalles **1:** 434, **2:** 366
Röneburg **9:** 489
Ronge, Johann **3:** 440, 473, 483, 508, 534, 535, 610
Rönsdorff (Rönsdorf) **2:** 740, 741
Roon, Mr. Von **7:** 245
Roosen, family **2:** 426
Ropsy, Antoine (Stuhlmann) **1:** 544, 545, 553, 568, 572, 585, 586, **4:** 482
Ropsy, Antoine Fidèle Amand (Antoin) **1:** 1, 384, 385, 390, 395, 396, 411, 544-553, 555, 560, 565, 568, 571, 572, 575, 584-587, 598,

600, 601, 604, **2:** 350, 358, **3:** 302, 303, **4:** 178, 324, 481, 482, **6:** 420, **9:** 459, 466, 482, 557, 566, 606, 629

Ropsy, Charles Diederick **1:** 1, 384, 588, **2:** 336, 349, 350, 353, 375, 429, 534, 616, 696, 716, 777, 785-792, 794-797, 799-801, 803-806, **3:** 19, 24, 88, 128, 155, 156, 200, 302, 513, 866, **4:** 273, 283, 324, 341, 778, **6:** 222, 799, **9:** 459

Ropsy, Elisa **2:** 717

Ropsy, Louis **2:** 717

Ropsy, Miss **2:** 717

Ropsy, Mr. **2:** 716

Ropsy, Mrs. **2:** 717, 719, 725

Ropsy, Sophia Elizabeth (born Witt) (Betty; Elizabeth) **1:** 1, 383, 384, 405, 412, 419, 463-465, 527, 530, 538, 540, 544, 545, 552, 553, 560, 565, 568, 575, 584, 586, **2:** 123, 336, 479, **3:** 638, **4:** 341, 482, **9:** 681

Ropsy, Victor **2:** 716-718, 720, 722, 724, 725, **5:** 59

Røraas **2:** 605

Rorke's Drift **9:** 47

Rorschach (Rohrschach; Röhrschach) **2:** 812, **6:** 139, 140, 197, 210, 218

Rosa **4:** 23

Rosa (married Benavides) **7:** 866, **10:** 211, 375

Rosa O'Phelan, Daniel **8:** 32

Rosa O'Phelan, Isabel La **4:** 401, **7:** 58, 502

Rosa O'Phelan, Manuel La *see* Rodriguez de la Rosa y O'Phelan, Manuel

Rosa, Colonel La **6:** 631

Rosa, Gregorio de la (La Rosa) **1:** 639, 640, 643, 645, 686, **8:** 227, 484, 488, 754, **9:** 347, 362, 863

Rosa, Mr. La **6:** 787, 788, **8:** 463, 527

Rosa, Saint, de Viterbo (Santa) **7:** 351

Rosa, Salvator (Salvatore) **3:** 10, 260, 309, **4:** 816

Rosa, Teodoro de la (La Rosa) **6:** 740, 854, **7:** 43, 45-47, 97, 115, 117, 119, 128, 538, 543, 587, 607, 612, 631, 733, 734, **8:** 64, 139, 154, 179, 185, 193, 264, 387, 390, 399, 401, 442, 463, 550, 568, 626, 814, 830, **9:** 75, 248, 405, 832

Rosalba **10:** 225

Rosales, Martin (Duque de Almodovar del Valle) (Almidovar) **10:** 382, 418

Rosales, Mr. **1:** 810

Rosalia **7:** 829, **8:** 214, 315

Rosalia, Saint (Santa) **3:** 152, 153, 159

Rosas, Dr. **6:** 45, 68, 101

Rosas, Eugenia **10:** 578

Rosas, Francisco **7:** 64, 152, 309, 356, 401, 407, 408, 413, 429, 594-596, 711, 719, 735, 760, 845, **8:** 150, 160, 162, 174, 423, 694, 801, **9:** 23, 125, 144, 185, 246, 275-277, **10:** 49, 54, 58, 86, 189, 192, 206, 207, 241, 279, 388, 415, 472, 479, 523, 525, 530, 534, 538, 544, 545, 554, 556, 560, 578

Rosas, Mr. **1:** 688, 817, 851, **3:** 815, **4:** 545, 713, **5:** 259, 277, 453, 727, **8:** 340

Roscher, Mr. **9:** 457

Roscher, Mrs. **9:** 457

Rose, Captain **1:** 599, 603

Rose, Henry **5:** 400

Rose, Hugh **5:** 726

Rose, Mrs. **9:** 476

Roselaui **6:** 148

Rosemberg **2:** 809

Rosenberg, Miss **2:** 361

Rosencranz, General **6:** 555, 561, 569

Rosendi, Colonel **4:** 277

Rosenheim **6:** 129

Roset, Mr. **4:** 169

Rosita **1:** 283

Roskilde (Roeskilde) **2:** 497, 526, 528-531, 551, 559, **7:** 457

Rosny **4:** 823

Rospigliosi, Cirilio **8:** 408, 459, 648

Rospigliosi, Dr. (Rospighiosi) **4:** 433, 457, 595, 599, **6:** 735, 753, 763, 776, 854, **7:** 94, 265, 485, 495, 658, **9:** 334, **10:** 298

Rospigliosi, Uladislao Julio (Ladislao; Wenceslao) **6:** 645, 794, **7:** 481, 637, 849, **8:** 17, 187, 481, 803, **9:** 427, 840

Ross, James **4:** 654, **5:** 655, 657

Ross, John **4:** 654, **5:** 655

Ross, Manuela *see* Sendeja, Manuela

Ross, Mr. **1:** 842, **2:** 422, **4:** 224, 690, 767, **5:** 258, 803, 804, **6:** 249, 578

Rossau **9:** 525

Rossbach **9:** 486

Rossel, Miss **3:** 873

Rösseling, Mr. (Roesseling; Rosseling) **3:** 151, 156-159, 161, 203, 258, 260, 266, 288, 292, 293, 295, 297, 326-328

Rosseling, Mr. *see* Rösseling, Mr.

Rosselle, Emilia Rosa (married Sousa Duarte) (Duarte; Roselle; Rossel; Rossell; Souza Duarte) **3:** 874, **4:** 13, 14, 84, 135, 136, 181, 249, 258, 259, 263, 265, 266, 281, 380, 415, 417, 457, 472, 495, 514, 538, 542, 545, 547, 554, 563

Rosselle, Leonida (Roselle; Rossel; Rossell) **3:** 874, **4:** 13, 14, 136, 181, 259, 263, 281, 417, 472, 514, 545

Rossetti, Mr. **4:** 199, 200

Rossi, Count **4:** 330, 868

Rossi, Lauro **3:** 329

Rossi, Mr. **10:** 72

Rossi, Mrs. **1:** 368, **2:** 128, 435, 685, 758, 886, **3:** 34, 36, 147, 844, **4:** 186, 286, 293, 345, 840

Rossini, Giovanni **4:** 86

Rossini, Mr. **3:** 535, **4:** 199, **5:** 60, 140, **7:** 46, **8:** 132, 347, **9:** 470, 501, 621, 684, 687

Rossini, Mrs. **9:** 684

Rosslaer *see* Rössler

Rosslau **2:** 666

Rössler, Lotte (Rosslaer) **2:** 799, 800

Rössler, Mrs. (Rosslaer) **2:** 799, 800

Rössler, Pauline **2:** 799

Rostock (Rostoc) **1:** 409, 410, **2:** 650, **4:** 222, **6:** 434, 437, **7:** 858, **8:** 780

Rotalde, Miguel **7:** 575

Rothe, Lieutenant (Rohte) **2:** 548-550, **4:** 65

Rothenfeld **6:** 522

Rotherhithe **2:** 179, **4:** 847

Röthern **2:** 827

Rothmann, Mr. **9:** 699

Rothschild, Baron de (Rottschild) **3:** 102, 111, 112, 126, 149, **4:** 421, **5:** 465, **6:** 588

Rothschild, Lionel, Baron **7:** 46

Rothschild, Lord **10:** 149

Rothschild, Mr. (Rotschild) **4:** 98, 156, 168, 215, 344, 783, **5:** 101, 367, 386, 412, **6:** 10, 338, 359, 374, 431, 512, **7:** 147, 202, 262

Rothschild, N. M. (de Rothschild) **4:** 41, **8:** 116, **9:** 527, 561, 610, **10:** 37, 45, 62, 149, 181, 576

Rothwell, Mr. **8:** 659

Rotterdam **1:** 457, **2:** 191, 709, 712, **5:** 532, **6:** 507, **9:** 497

Rottschild, Baroness de **3:** 111

Rottschild, family **3:** 112

Rouaud, Mr. **7:** 626

Rouen (Rouens) **4:** 227, 669, **5:** 174, 188, **6:** 394, **7:** 211, 217, 251

Rougemount de Löwenberg, Mr. **4:** 156

Roullier, Baronesse de la **6:** 514

Roumania (Rumania) **6:** 247, **8:** 392, 404, 414, 643, 657, **9:** 168, **10:** 340

Rounay, Miss **2:** 722

Rouquette, Mr. **5:** 197

Roussakoff, Mr. **9:** 857

Rousseau, Jean Jacques (Rosseau) **2:** 856, 862, **4:** 679, **6:** 161, **8:** 763

Rousseau, Mr. **4:** 31, 297

Roussillon **4:** 60

Rousson, Jules **2:** 127, **5:** 757

Roux, Adolph **1:** 107

Roux, B. **1:** 179

Roux, F. **4:** 300

Roux, Mr. **3:** 631, 733, 824, **4:** 23, 34, 45, 129, 134, 150, 521, 586, 587, 801

Roval, Baron de *see* Bierbaum, Mr.

Rovello (Ravello) **3:** 145, 257, 278

Roveredo **3:** 360

Rovigo **3:** 335, **6:** 195

Rovigo, Duc de (Rovrigo) *see* Savary, Mr.

Rowcroft, Horatio **1:** 117

Rowe, Arthur **9:** 160

Rowe, Charles **1:** 190, 191, 800, 802, 804, 805, 830, 831, **3:** 752, **4:** 168, 518, **5:** 664, 701, **6:** 317, 783, 800, **7:** 814, **9:** 161

Rowe, Emily (Emilia) *see* Pfeiffer, Emily

Rowe, James (J. I.; John J.) **3:** 629, 630, 860, **4:** 168, 173, 327, 340, 402, 416, 468, 520, 614, 615, **5:** 269, 300, **7:** 814

Rowe, Mr. **1:** 123, 758, **2:** 44, **3:** 578, 593, 629, 817, **4:** 28, 46, 54, 168, 179, 184, 258, 375, 403, 502, 518, 564, 756, **5:** 138, 264, 521, 673, 678, 713, 770, 838, 848, **6:** 316, 562, 577, 578, 831, **7:** 7, 20, 49, 71, 215, 307, 390, 482, 521, 541, 709, 726, 795, 813, 814, **8:** 24, 77, 78, 183, 209, 265, 270, 302, 360, 369, 464, 471, 502, 525, 587, 600, 610, 783, 785, **9:** 38, 119, 160, 165, 166, 195, 203, 297, 325, 331, 333, 351, 386, 441, 445, 447, 659, 715, 733, 775, 786, 821, 829, 842, 861, 862, **10:** 40, 76, 78, 91, 161, 219, 309, 381, 410, 455

Rowe, Mrs. **3:** 630, **4:** 173, 416, 614, **5:** 264

Rowe, W. J. **4:** 552

Rowolk, Miss **1:** 598

Roxana **9:** 762

Royston, Mr. **2:** 135, 172, **4:** 869, **5:** 42

Rubens, Peter Paul (Reubens) **2:** 680, 712, 714, 734, 784, **3:** 10, 23, 25, 28, 292, 312, 314, 316, 322, 401, 402, 408, 411, 445, 516, **4:** 711, 789, 811, 816, **5:** 68, 70, **6:** 135, **9:** 497, 503, 515, 524

Rubianes, Mr. **1:** 256

Rubio, Estanislaa (married Bergmann) (Bergman; de Bergmann; Estanislada; Estanislao; Istanislaa) **1:** 187, 189, 199, **3:** 478, 823, 824, 860, 868, **4:** 37, 42, 66, 81, 111, 135, 173, 182, 229, 250, 259, 266, 392, 416, 422, 457, 469, 472, 474, 476, 479, 491, 494, 508, 514, 534, 544, 548, 559, 562, 568, 578, 591, 613, **5:** 265, 281, 285, 297, 705, 713, 739, 749, 753, 755, 763, 776, 833, 838, 859, 865, **6:** 297, 325, 331, 341, 342, 348, 356, 557, 639, 684, 713, 786, 840, **7:** 90, 93, 122, 124, 391, 449, 450, 465, 865, **9:** 344, **10:** 542

Rubio, Mr. **4:** 472, **5:** 673, 838, **8:** 178, **9:** 37

Rücher, Martin **6:** 723

Rucker, Mr. **5:** 342, 829

Rücker, Mr. **6:** 317, **9:** 589

Rucker, Mrs. **4:** 752

Rücker, Mrs. (Rucker) **5:** 119, 132, 134, 160, 315, **6:** 59, 61, **7:** 636

Rückert, Mr. **2:** 463

Rudacocha **1:** 677

Rudall, Agnes (Rudal) **4:** 412, 416, 417, 446, 469-471, 482, 489, 491, 492, 496, 497, 501-504, 506, 507, 514, 521, 523-526, 532, 533, 552, 554, 558, 561, 568, 570, 578, 590, 615, 619, 620, 622, 625, 630, 633, 634, 637, 651-653, 656, 658, 849, 851, 856, 860, 866, 868-870, 873-875, 878, **5:** 32, 45, 198, 202, 249, 250, **6:** 260

Rudall, Mr. (Rudal) **4:** 410, 412, 446, 491, 492, 496, 501, 502, 504, 507, 512, 521, 523, 525, 526, 533, 543, 544, 552, 553, 558, 561, 562, 568, 570, 573, 583, 605, 615, 851, **5:** 249, 250

Ruden, Alexander jr. (Alejandro; Alex) **1:** 354, **3:** 624, 625, 862, **4:** 19, 115, 251, 267, 285, 286, 358, 425, 427, 428, 449, 492, 495, 496, 499, 501, 502, 506, 507, 516, 520, 521, 525, 539, 548, 565, 567, 570, 574, 577, 581, 583, 585, 587, 602, 620, 621, 857, **5:** 251, 252, 301, 302, 319, 526, **6:** 13, 34-36, 380, 541, 590, 634, 645, 733, 795, **7:** 77, 130, 141, 154, 196, 228, 236, 248, 285, 342, 346, 386, 391, 401, 402, 427, 428, 432, 438, 457, 460, 470, 508, 511, 603, 607, 610, 639, 640, 655, 667, 679, 775, 776, 824, 837, 854, 855, **8:** 4, 7, 10, 15, 18, 34, 35, 49, 57, 58, 70, 106, 164, 181, 208, 217-219, 229, 234, 235, 239, 240, 244, 251, 264, 265, 271, 277, 278, 325, 326, 353, 354, 357, 371, 376, 391, 429, 433, 447, 499, 525, 528, 529, 532, 541, 558, 560, 567, 570, 577, 580, 605, 630, 636, 665, 666, 668, 681, 713, 718, 772, 793, 836, 841, **9:** 21, 41, 42, 65, 66, 68, 69, 71, 280, 807

Rudengas, Mr. **1:** 828

Rüder, Mr. **2:** 376, 377

Ruder, Mr. **2:** 377

Rudersdal **2:** 546, 547

Rüdesheim (Rühdersheim; Rudesheim) **2:** 767-769, **5:** 85, **6:** 509, **9:** 543

Rudio, Mr. **5:** 404, 405

Rudolf II, Emperor (Rudolph) **3:** 821, **6:** 98, 109

Rudolf of Hapsburg (Rudolph) **3:** 370, 404, **6:** 132

Rudolfo, Mr. **6:** 249

Rudolph of Erlach **6:** 154

Rudolph, Elector **2:** 787

Rudolph, Prince Imperial of Austria (Archduke; Prince) **10:** 430-432, 455

Rueda, Mr. **5:** 302

Rufus, William, King **2:** 132, **4:** 661, 662

Ruggiero, Mr. **3:** 92, 94

Rugiero, Admiral **4:** 284

Ruhleben **2:** 477, 478, 481

Ruiz Tagle, Francisco **1:** 815

Ruiz, Mr. **5:** 653, **7:** 169

Ruiz, Pedro **9:** 322, 323

Rumania *see* Roumania

Rumber, Mr. **4:** 325

Rumbler, A. **1:** 860, 864

Rumburg **6:** 765

Rumihuasi **1:** 297
Rumler, Mr. (Rummler) **3:** 786, **4:** 299, **5:** 561, 578
Rumrill, Mr. **6:** 593
Rundell, Mr. **1:** 107, 108
Runjut Sing (Runfeet-Singh) **2:** 233, **4:** 667
Runnels, Mr. **6:** 37
Runnymede **4:** 855
Runsdalen **2:** 593, 594, 597
Ruperti, Mr. **3:** 520
Rupricht, Elector Palatine (Rupert) **2:** 787, **6:** 223
Rusau, Mr. **7:** 552
Ruse **2:** 597
Ruso, Daniel **7:** 407, 408
Ruso, Mr. **7:** 99, 232, 279
Russel, Mr. **4:** 111
Russelheim **2:** 775
Russell, Charles **8:** 144
Russell, John, Earl (Lord) (Russel) **3:** 825, 826, **4:** 6, 639, **5:** 183, 267, 277, 406, 594, 598, 613, 614, 671, 719, 824, 844, **6:** 6, 9, 368, 594, 601, 613, 617, 717, 769, **7:** 15, **8:** 675
Russell, Odo **8:** 689
Russell, Scott **5:** 661
Russell, William Henry **5:** 509
Russia (Russie) **1:** 443, **2:** 86, 404, 541, 614, 675, 759, **3:** 405, 456, 539, 876, **4:** 208, 239, 306, 308, 310, 338, 342, 360, 363, 365, 375, 510, 701, 749, 772, 788, 865, 867, **5:** 39, 81, 307, 393-395, 406, 412, 416, 461, 478, 492, 509, 531, 532, 594, 596, 603, 616, 625, 630, 669, 679, 688, 702, 712, 736, 874, **6:** 7-9, 75, 135, 247, 308, 337, 368, 516, 570, 576, 593, 601, 705, 762, 777, 817, **7:** 13, 202, 213, 217, 222, 226, 269, 385, 536, 731, **8:** 79, 120, 184, 220, 221, 240, 254, 281, 313, 360, 364, 374-376, 404, 414, 544, 557, 559, 571, 573, 585, 591, 599, 605, 643, 661, 663, 689, 753, 780, 872, **9:** 74, 88, 103, 166, 168, 189, 261, 282, 426, 428, 541, **10:** 102, 114, 124, 145, 159, 160, 210, 274, 292, 311, 334, 336, 544
Russia, Czar of (Czar of all the Russias) **10:** 144
Russia, Emperor of **2:** 480, 678, **3:** 290, 826, **4:** 254, 833, **5:** 306
Russia, Empress of **2:** 734, **6:** 9, **9:** 77, 376
Rustschuk (Rustchuk) **8:** 404, 438, 585
Rutland, Duke of **2:** 617, **3:** 203
Rütte, Mr. **7:** 341, 379, 380, **9:** 414, 794, **10:** 122, 382
Ruysdal, Mr. **9:** 503
Ruyte, Mr. **9:** 36
Ruyter, Mr. de **2:** 181, 701
Ryan, G. **2:** 59
Ryde **5:** 807
Ryder, Mr. **7:** 429, **8:** 657, 659

Saarbrück (Saarbruck) **6:** 500, **7:** 184, 194, 247, 665, **9:** 803
Saavedra de Puente, Petronila **7:** 567
Saavedra, Cornelio **9:** 785, 787, 789, 819, 823, 858
Saavedra, Mr. **5:** 608, 762, **8:** 405, **10:** 220, 221
Saavedra, Mrs. (married Lavalle) (La Valle) **4:** 615, **5:** 298
Saavedra, Pedro José (José Pedro; Pedro) **6:** 670, 679, 802, 809, 827, **7:** 122, 253, 591, 825, **8:** 274, 335, 344, 357, 420, 429, 477, 478, 484, 498, 529, 604, 678, 718, 793, 801, **9:** 235, 311, 413, 417
Sabandia **1:** 336, 865, 870, 871, **2:** 22, **3:** 790-792, 795-797, **5:** 434, 438, 440, 566, 567, 571, **6:** 29, **7:** 652
Sabina **1:** 849, **6:** 556
Sabinum **3:** 244
Sabla, Mr. de **6:** 540
Sablon **10:** 39
Sachaca **1:** 321, 859, 867, 871, **2:** 3, **3:** 780, 794, 795, **5:** 438-440, 558, **6:** 836, **7:** 749
Sachs, Mr. **5:** 161
Sachsenhausen **5:** 93, **9:** 536
Sachsen-Teschen, Princess of **6:** 202
Saco y Flores, César **6:** 771, **7:** 236, 237, 240, 250, 318, 327, 419, 439, 462, 472, 475, 528, 641
Saco, Alejandro **7:** 626
Saco, Gabriel **7:** 612, 626, 702, **8:** 766, 773, **9:** 105, 132, 167, 181, 231, 253, 272, 356, 374, 422, 800
Saco, Gaspar **9:** 357
Saco, Mr. **1:** 872
Saco, Pascual **3:** 748, **4:** 260, **6:** 242
Saco, Rafael **7:** 626

Sacramento **8:** 133
Sacsaguaman **1:** 289
Sadi-Carnot, Marie Francois **10:** 260, 261, 309, 454
Sadler, Mr. **1:** 2, **9:** 512, 585-590, 592, 593, 595, 598, 600, 603-605, 608, 610, 614, 617, 618, 625, 631, 632, 634, 639, 640, 674, 687, 689
Sadler, Mrs. **9:** 610, 614
Sadowa **6:** 771, 772, 774, **10:** 346
Sadyk Pasha **8:** 689
Saenz, Delfina *see* Izcue, Delfina
Saenz, Manuela **6:** 36
Saenz, Mr. **4:** 178, **5:** 401, 407, 408, 413
Saenz, Pedro **8:** 327
Saenz, Toribio (Saens; Sanz) **3:** 822, **4:** 154, **5:** 436, 478, 514, 675, 809, 855, **6:** 335, 339, 603, 636, 792, **7:** 94, 106, 128, 239, 258, 485, 486, 523, **8:** 119, 190, **9:** 97, 246, **10:** 87, 190, 247
Saga, Mr. **2:** 561
Sagarto, Officer **1:** 144
Sagastabeytia, Francisco (Sagastabeyta; Sagastbeytia; Sagastavaytia; Sagastaveitia; Sagastaveyta; Sagastaveytia; Sagastebeytia; Sagastovaytia; Franco) **4:** 16, 145, 173, 219, 258, 260, 268, 355, 387, 441, 479, 482, 492, 496, 499, 503, 516, 527, 532, 533, 537, 544, 562, 573, 583, 590, 592, 612, 613, 618, **5:** 273, 284, 288, 692, 739, 865, **6:** 369, 568, 569, 624, 630, 632, 646, 680, 786, **7:** 25, 41, 44, 60, 78, 79, 104, 106, 131, 137, 141, 210, 217, 237, 257, 266, 301, 309, 316, 338, 340, 367-369, 373, 374, 376, 377, 382, 387, 388, 401, 403, 405, 413, 415, 423, 425, 428, 431, 436, 451, 466, 477, 484, 488, 490, 492-494, 498, 502, 503, 505, 507, 508, 510, 515-519, 522, 524, 525, 533, 535, 538, 547, 548, 550, 570, 572, 574, 575, 592, 601, 623, 629, 644, 671, 675, 678, 681, 691, 742, 756, 761, 797, 821, 823, 830, 833, 838, 849, 858, 863, 865, 868, 870-872, **8:** 3, 14, 21, 26, 38, 39, 41, 44, 45, 48, 51, 52, 55-58, 73, 78, 107, 163, 189, 211, 430, 512, 640, 658, 791, 796, **9:** 201, 261, 410, 725, 753, 840, **10:** 63, 97, 298, 299, 341, 381, 413, 434, 574
Sagastabeytia, Manuel **4:** 441, **7:** 838
Sagastabeytia, Mrs. **6:** 356
Sager, Mrs. **2:** 640
Saguanai **1:** 336
Sahib, Nana **5:** 398, 517, 546, 548, **6:** 294
Sähler, Mr. **2:** 406
Said Pasha **8:** 139
Saigon **7:** 610
Saint Amarante, Ms. (Amaranthe) **2:** 144, **4:** 833
Saint Croix (San Croix; St. Croix) **1:** 373, **2:** 393, 642, **3:** 527, 648, **4:** 747, 753, **5:** 133, **7:** 13
Saint George **2:** 816
Saint Gervais **2:** 865
Saint Goarshausen *see* St. Goarshausen
Saint Ibb **2:** 541
Saint Jean d'Angely **5:** 614
Saint Martin **2:** 864, 865
Saint Pierre (St. Pierre) **2:** 874, 878, **4:** 823, **7:** 98, 101
Saint Priest, Mr. **3:** 37
Saint Thomas (San Thomas; San Tomas; St. Thomas) **1:** 373, 380, 408, 476, 516, **2:** 369, 391, 401, 499, 506, 642, 645, 795, **3:** 270, 544, 545, 646, 664, 669, 838, 844, **4:** 4, 122, 129, 138, 644-649, 651, 657, 747, 802, **5:** 133, 209, 213-215, 217, 366, 707, 755, 759, **6:** 35, 274-276, 286, 292, 314, 340, 345, 350, 365, 386, 388, 401, 533, 536, 537, 666, 678, 721, 750, 798, 843, 844, 861, **7:** 68, 84, 88, 291, 348, 481, 718, **8:** 256, 351, 675, **9:** 462
Saint Victor **4:** 823
Saint-Ander, Condesa de *see* Alvarez Calderon, Mrs.
Saint-Armand, Mr. (St. Amand; Armand) **2:** 312, 411, 647
Saint-Arnand, Imbert de **10:** 251
Saint-Leger **2:** 855
Sajsamarca **1:** 253
Salamanca **4:** 837, **5:** 281
Salamis **9:** 733
Salamon, Mr. **7:** 427, 428, **9:** 508
Salas de Vidal, Francisco (Salas Vidal; Vidal; Franca) **1:** 210-215, 226, 229, 232-235, 804, **4:** 441
Salas, Colonel **8:** 121
Salas, General **1:** 774

Salas, José Manuel **1:** 727, 738
Salas, Juan Fermin **1:** 142
Salas, Manuel **1:** 816
Salas, Mr. **1:** 150, 713
Salaverri, Mr. **1:** 872
Salaverry **7:** 723, **8:** 784, 869, **10:** 60, 143, 547
Salaverry, Felipe **4:** 386, 500, **7:** 733, **8:** 206, 210, 478, 509, 516, **9:** 182, 203, 235, 376, **10:** 173
Salaverry, Felipe Santiago (Salaverri) **1:** 191, 202, 326, 357, 363, 365, 770, 785, 795, 808, 847, 871, **2:** 22, 23, 137, **3:** 848, **4:** 102, 386, 500, **5:** 665, 673, 842, **6:** 27, 292, 716, 730, 760, **7:** 344, 852, **8:** 32, 231, 552, 680, 830, **9:** 79, 245, 853, **10:** 73, 277, 310, 534
Salaverry, Juan (Salaverri) **1:** 872, **6:** 28, 709, **7:** 230, 373, **8:** 552
Salaverry, Juana *see* Perez, Juana
Salaverry, Juanita **10:** 173
Salazar y Baquijano, Manuel, Conde de Vista Florida (Salazar; Salazar y Vaquigano; Salazar y Vaquijano; Salazar y Vista Florida) **1:** 340, 341, 357, 760, **3:** 847, **4:** 102, 117, 383, 384, 488, 490, 492, 565, 734, **5:** 283, 478, **6:** 26, 730, **8:** 590, **10:** 283
Salazar y Mazaredo, Mr. (Mazaredo) **6:** 590-592, 594, 596, 602, 609, 612, 613
Salazar, Mr. **1:** 240
Salazar, Ms. **8:** 603
Salazar, Rafael (Salasar) **7:** 385, 591, **8:** 119, 120, 239
Salcedo, Captain **5:** 848
Salcedo, Carlos **6:** 535, 536
Salcedo, Enrique **6:** 535, 536
Salcedo, Guillermo **8:** 520, 874, 875, **9:** 28, 133, 144, 410, 411, 809, 813, 816, **10:** 174, 348
Salcedo, J. J. **5:** 302, 520, 532, 542, 549, 689, 690, 715, 738, 745, 763, 771, 774, 847, **6:** 535, 622
Salcedo, Manuel **6:** 612, **7:** 78, 498, 527, 563, 570, 572, 574, 593, 596, 597, 601, 613, 621, 651, 659, 668, 677, 678, **8:** 410, 467, **9:** 816
Salcedo, Mr. **1:** 151, **5:** 423, 424, **6:** 14, 736, 759, 773, **8:** 467
Saldaña, Antonio **6:** 721, 799, **7:** 213, **8:** 783
Saldaña, Dr. **5:** 520, 550, 759, **6:** 553, 622, 740, **8:** 389, **9:** 64, 65
Saldivar, José **4:** 466
Saldo **3:** 359
Salerno **3:** 115, 139-141, 143, 145, 191, **5:** 747, **6:** 179
Salford **2:** 203, **10:** 37
Salgar **9:** 155
Salinas, Antonio **7:** 389, 422, 425, 426
Salinas, Antonio sr. **6:** 784, 794-796, **7:** 79, 134, 240, 252, 258, 332, 425, 616, 696, **8:** 45, 488, 629, 751
Salinas, Celso **8:** 45
Salinas, Mr. **1:** 170, **3:** 777, **6:** 821, **7:** 139, 194, 258
Salisbury, Earl of **4:** 336
Salisbury, Marquis of (Lord) (Salisburry) **5:** 404, **8:** 688, 721, 855, **10:** 38, 41, 47, 62, 75, 79, 80, 149, 160
Salisbury, Mr. **1:** 473
Salisbury, Priestley **2:** 318
Salius, Prince **4:** 864
Salkeld, John **1:** 649
Salkeld, Mr. **3:** 767, **9:** 606, 626
Salkeld, Mrs. **9:** 606, 626
Sallanches **2:** 864
Sallust **2:** 386, **3:** 118, 202, 239, 821
Salm, Prince **3:** 462
Salmanazar, King of Assyria **9:** 453
Salmon, Adolfo **9:** 383, 701, 710, 743
Salmon, Manuela **7:** 408, 760, **9:** 122, 225
Salmon, Mr. **5:** 555, **7:** 369, 527, 548, **8:** 466
Salmon, Pedro (Salman) **4:** 153, 154, 558, **6:** 718, **7:** 298, 369, 383, 408, 457
Salomé (married Bustamante) **5:** 463, 606, 621
Salomon, Mr. **2:** 504
Salonica **8:** 113
Salqui-Chapan **1:** 215, 216, 229, 231
Salta **1:** 138, 284, **3:** 809, **10:** 81
Salter, Sigismund **8:** 625
Saltwedel, Alexander von **2:** 432
Saltzen **2:** 836
Salvatore **3:** 122-125, 151, 190
Salvi, Mr. **4:** 286
Salzau **2:** 489, 490
Salzbrunn **3:** 467, 468, 479

Salzburg **3:** 372, 373, 376, 377, 379-382, 390, 392-394, 396-399, 424, **5:** 739, **6:** 120, 128, 704, **8:** 201
Salzburg, Archbishop of *see* Danozi, Mr.
Salzburg, Prince of **6:** 120
Sama **1:** 73, 327, 334, **9:** 282, 329, 349
Samanco **1:** 611, **8:** 869
Samanesa, family **1:** 270
Samaria **9:** 453
Sambre **2:** 752
Samoa Islands **8:** 316, **9:** 257, 349, **10:** 430
Samuda, Mr. **6:** 700
Samudio, Maximo **1:** 251
Samuel, Mr. **9:** 584, **10:** 465
San Antonio **1:** 19, 309, 630, 802, **2:** 80, 434, **3:** 133, **4:** 104, **6:** 4, 169, **7:** 441, **8:** 46
San Bartolomé **7:** 319, 320, **8:** 617
San Bernardo **1:** 821, **3:** 260
San Blas **4:** 633, **7:** 321, **9:** 227
San Carlos **5:** 704
San Cassiano **5:** 622
San Clemente **3:** 342
San Damian **9:** 855
San Damiano **6:** 172
San Domingo, Mr. *see* Santo Domingo, Mr.
San Felipe **2:** 80, **3:** 683, **4:** 148, 643
San Felipo d'argiro **3:** 167
San Fernando **3:** 163, **4:** 643, **5:** 224, 571, **7:** 728
San Francisco (Fransisco; St. Francisco) **1:** 328, 525, 643, 650, 727, 788, **3:** 717, 718, 728, 831, 851, **4:** 299, 308, 351, 352, 357-361, 364, 366, 372, 373, 380, 387, 392, 399, 406, 428, 432, 463, 491, 492, 509, 542, 549, 550, 564, 588, 595, 617, 619, 628, 642, 651, 775, 789, 818, **5:** 150, 212, 231, 237, 241, 255, 266, 280, 298, 301, 311, 314, 347, 375, 395, 495, 502, 548, 575, 640, 641, 854, **6:** 41, 143, 274, 397, 513, 617, 625, 663, 696, 766, 851, **7:** 68, 82, 87, 282, 291, 351, 390, 469, 507, 590, 793, **8:** 74, 96, 184, 186, 265, 269, 408, 409, 486, 502, 528, 573, 665, 703, 744, **9:** 164, 167, 223, 248, 329, 375, 422, 698, 723, 735, 874, 887, **10:** 384, 403
San Galan **2:** 29, **3:** 759
San Georgio (Georgio) **3:** 340, 351, **6:** 169
San Gerónimo (San Jerónimo) **1:** 245, 270, 275, 284, 727
San Giovanni **3:** 187, 301
San Giovanni, Giovanno di **3:** 310
San Ildefonso, Archbishop **1:** 160
San Jacinto **7:** 767
San Javier **5:** 758
San Jorge **2:** 85
San José **1:** 154, 276, 314, **5:** 253, 322, 428, 571, **6:** 14, 281, 853, **9:** 240
San Juan **1:** 210, **2:** 36, **3:** 687, **5:** 662, 671, **6:** 374, 706, **9:** 84, 754, 758, 768, 771, 791, **10:** 227
San Juan de Costa Rica **4:** 61
San Juan de Lucanas **1:** 315
San Juan de Matucanas (San Juan de Matucana; San Juan of Matucanas) **1:** 361, 763, 774, **2:** 44, **4:** 99, 159, 298, **6:** 20, **7:** 132, 165, 319, 460, 613, 627, 652, **8:** 349, 542, 571, 575, 578, 732, **9:** 360
San Juan de Nicaragua **3:** 838
San Juan de Ulloa **4:** 98, 724, 792, **6:** 289, 302
San Lazaro **3:** 341
San Lorenzo **1:** 184, 185, 245, 303, 751, **3:** 724, 725, 856, **4:** 11, 22, 307, 389, 469, 603, 624, **5:** 348, 429, 475, 743, 836, 869, **6:** 332, 692, 742, 783, **7:** 423, 490, 850, **8:** 385, 386, **9:** 415, 440, 825, **10:** 254
San Marcelo **4:** 464, **6:** 757, **7:** 3, 272, 287, 825, **8:** 494, 498
San Marcos **1:** 687, 690, 691, 693-697, 731-733, 739, 858
San Martin (St. Martin) **6:** 128, 162
San Martin, A. **8:** 568
San Martin, Dr. **6:** 597, 600
San Martin, General **1:** 37, 119, 263, 817, 826, **2:** 28, **3:** 869, **4:** 521, 522, 565, 598, **5:** 418, 453, 721, **6:** 11, 766, **7:** 426, **8:** 152, 168, **10:** 201, 202
San Martin, José Pio **9:** 85
San Martin, Mr. **6:** 318
San Martin, Santiago **6:** 603
San Martino, Giuseppe **3:** 192
San Mateo **1:** 367, **2:** 64, **7:** 460, 627, **8:** 622
San Miguel (San Michael) **1:** 362, 722, 774, **2:** 84, 86, **5:** 496
San Miguel de Payta **5:** 251

San Miguel, Mr. **4:** 423
San Nicolas **1:** 315, **2:** 80, **3:** 759, **7:** 598, **9:** 445
San Pedro **1:** 308, 617, 622, 627, 636, **4:** 465, **5:** 206, **6:** 24, **7:** 183, 195, 804
San Pedro de Mamas **2:** 45
San Pietro di Arena **3:** 79, 81
San Pietro di Castello **3:** 352
San Polo **3:** 244
San Rafael **1:** 215, 216, 229
San Remo **10:** 250, 281, 304, 305
San Roman, Manuel **8:** 714, 716
San Roman, Miguel **1:** 357, 363, 726, 759, 762, 764, 769, 770, 777, 779, 780, 870, **2:** 191, **3:** 532, 848, 870, 872, 874, **4:** 32, 104, 127, 155, 185, 202, 218, 253, 261, 332, 333, 337, 339, 358, 401, 573, 582, 586, 587, 616, **5:** 421, 426, 434, 438, 446, 482, 488, 489, 493, 522, 543, 598, 599, 601, 606, 853, 875, **6:** 31, 34, 310, 315, 335, 338, 341, 347, 348, 351-354, 359, 366, 369, 375, 377, 461, 665, 835, **7:** 10, 273, 492, **8:** 427, 428, 543, 704, **9:** 13, **10:** 176
San Roman, Mr. **1:** 765, **6:** 338, **7:** 653, **8:** 177, 478, 684, **10:** 91
San Sebastian **1:** 275, 284
San Servolo **3:** 342, 351
San Stefano (Saint Stephano; San Stephano; St. Stefano) **3:** 85, 86, **4:** 351, **8:** 643, 657, 670, 698
San Tadeo **2:** 36, **5:** 352, 750, **6:** 841, 845
Sañartu, Mr. **3:** 868, **4:** 8
Sanchez Carrion, Faustino **8:** 607
Sanchez Osorio, Mr. **8:** 742
Sanchez, Ambrosio **4:** 271, 274, 345
Sanchez, Dr. **5:** 846, **6:** 753, 763, 776, 854
Sanchez, family **7:** 295, 296
Sanchez, Gerónimo **7:** 419, 474, 503, 534, 539, 675, 700, 817, 857, 861, **9:** 287
Sanchez, José **6:** 300
Sanchez, José Eusebio **7:** 35, 41, 114, 214, 333, 353, 356, 358, 540, 551, 583, 658, 670, 728, 752, **8:** 5, 154, 164, 168, 170-174, 177, 226, 305, 406, 419, 459, 472, 524, 537, 650, 791, **9:** 187, 801
Sanchez, José Vicente **5:** 838
Sanchez, Manuel **5:** 774
Sanchez, Mr. **5:** 868, **6:** 741, 850, **7:** 296, **8:** 599, 713, **9:** 210, 446
Sanchez, Nathaniel (Nataniel) **7:** 487, 536, **8:** 46, **9:** 783
Sanchez, Paula **6:** 645
Sancho Dávila, Fortunata *see* Nieto de Sancho Dávila, Fortunata
Sancho Dávila, José Maria, Marquez de Casa Davila (Sancha Davila) **4:** 485, 486, **5:** 809, **6:** 590, 629, 639, 682, 859, **7:** 27, 100, 102, 111, 251, 337, 345, 358, 406, 466, 467, 481, 511, 539, 675, 686, 765, 785, 788, **8:** 122, 124, 134, 189-191, 194, 253, **9:** 33, **10:** 78, 158, 217, 486, 497
Sand, George (Baroness Du Devant) **8:** 155
Sand, Mr. **5:** 389, 605, 841, **7:** 232, 298, 788, **8:** 250
Sanders, Dr. **10:** 328
Sanderson, Mr. **4:** 149
Sandgate **8:** 710
Sandoval, Julian **1:** 616, **5:** 686, 740, 810, **6:** 300, 572, 691, 693, 694, 696, 698, 703, 709, **7:** 9, 60, 367, 504, 519, 532, 566, 567, 569, 693, **8:** 389
Sands, General (Colonel) **1:** 267, 768
Sandwich Islands (Sandwich Isles; Sandwitch Islands) **2:** 126, **4:** 111, 132, 134, 160, 383, 416, 460, **5:** 283, 312, 364, 543, 665, 669, **6:** 9, 321, 327, 513, 540, 594, 728, 760, 824, **7:** 15, 41, 306
Sangatte **8:** 156
Sangster, Mr. **10:** 83
Sani **2:** 8, 16, 17
Santa **1:** 611, 712, **5:** 449, **7:** 821, **8:** 704, 869
Santa Ana **1:** 319, **8:** 588
Santa Ana, Mr. **2:** 235, **4:** 98, 109
Santa Bárbara **1:** 252, 253
Santa Beatriz (Santa Beatrice) **3:** 873, **4:** 475, 520, 534, **5:** 546, **6:** 710, **7:** 224, **8:** 167, **10:** 64
Santa Catalina **3:** 166
Santa Cecilia **3:** 201
Santa Clara **1:** 628, 763, **3:** 881, **7:** 320, 673, **8:** 53, 253, **9:** 386, **10:** 240
Santa Cruz **1:** 13, 17, 20, 93, 314, 825, **5:** 636, **7:** 10, **9:** 45
Santa Cruz, Andrés (Santacruz; Sta. Cruz) **1:** 115, 129, 144, 149, 191, 199, 202, 203, 283, 326, 339, 340, 343, 357-363, 610, 624, 688, 703, 723, 724, 748, 761, 768, 770-775,

778, 779, 810, 817, 827, 847, 871, **2:** 22, 35, **3:** 570, 735, 742, 750, 751, 790, 819, 828, 841, 845-848, 864, 885, **4:** 23, 43, 50, 81, 88, 104, 110, 162, 169, 181, 242, 707, 710, 713, 714, 728, 730, 733, 792, 793, 810, 819, 820, **5:** 31, 34, 170, 171, 190, 192, 453, 497, 626-628, 665, **6:** 16, 20, 21, 23, 25-28, 54, 398, 459, 460, 497, 498, 708, 729, **7:** 160, 441, **8:** 199, 206, 231, 593, **9:** 18, 78, 79, 128, 182, 853, **10:** 48, 173, 277, 317
Santa Cruz, Angela **10:** 52
Santa Cruz, Francisca *see* Camara, Francisca
Santa Cruz, Helena **5:** 34
Santa Cruz, Octavio **7:** 160
Santa Cruz, Simon **5:** 190
Santa Elena **7:** 101
Santa Eulalia **9:** 855
Santa Helena **3:** 342
Santa Lucia **2:** 80, **3:** 193, 573, 585
Santa Maria **2:** 84, **6:** 180
Santa Maria Magdalena **3:** 335
Santa Maria, Colonel **7:** 168, 180, 204, 253, 264, 267, 271, 273, 281, 288, 343, 345, 360, 591, **8:** 149
Santa María, Domingo **6:** 727, **9:** 51, 53, 858
Santa Maria, Mr. **1:** 473, 479, **7:** 591
Santa Marta (Santa Martha) **3:** 680-682, 838, **4:** 229, **5:** 221-223, **6:** 276, **7:** 632, **8:** 552
Santa Maura (Maura) **5:** 531, 816
Santa Polonia **1:** 645
Santa Rosa **1:** 207, 211, 212, 235, 236, 258, 850, **10:** 172
Santa-Cruz **6:** 652
Santiago de Caballeros **6:** 533
Santiago de Cao **1:** 625, **7:** 747
Santiago de Chile (Santiago) **1:** 59, 64, 65, 202, 203, 360, 791, 803, 805, 807, 808, 810-814, 817-826, 830, 833, 858, **2:** 595, **3:** 281, 688, 742, 816, 825, **4:** 20, 26, 31, 39, 54, 70, 74, 148, 286, 579, 642, 651, **5:** 641, **6:** 379, 533, 564, 567, 597, 633, 690, 697, 704, 723, 741, 761, 787, **7:** 72, 87, 161, 204, 310, 426, 814, **8:** 199, 334, 383, 413, 483, 486, 595, 860, 869, 870, 872, **9:** 51, 75, 133, 146, 243, 423, 442, 712, 795, 819, 858, 864, **10:** 79, 89, 108, 175, 180, 186, 223, 227, 520, 571
Santiago de Chuco **1:** 704
Santiago de Cuba **3:** 838, 839, **5:** 320, **6:** 317, 535, **7:** 193
Santiago y Concha, José Maria **8:** 846
Santiago, Mr. **4:** 22, 111
Santiago, Mrs.
Santiago, Mrs. viuda de **1:** 339, **4:** 356
Santiago, Pepe **4:** 290, 454
Santiago, Saint **1:** 269, 293
Santillan, Pedro **4:** 355
Santillana, Asuncion *see* Alvarez de Santillana, Asuncion
Santillana, Aurora **6:** 862, **7:** 124, 295, 462, 486, 539, 821, **8:** 703, 805, **9:** 119, 188, 450, 691, **10:** 51
Santillana, Benjamin **9:** 222
Santillana, Gervacio **8:** 703, **9:** 187, 403
Santillana, José **1:** 255, 257, 260, 266
Santillana, Maria **8:** 447, 472, 536, 674, 703, 801, **9:** 17, 119, 403, 691, 772, **10:** 51, 189
Santillana, Maria Teresa (Theresa) **8:** 703, **9:** 119, 691, 772
Santillana, Mr. **7:** 367, 637, **10:** 171, 190
Santillana, Officer **10:** 493
Santisteban, Mr. **5:** 722, 723, **6:** 653, 721
Santistévan, Emilio **10:** 408
Santistevan, Francisco **3:** 852, **4:** 179, 181, 182, 186
Santo Domingo (Sta. Domingo) **3:** 672-674, **4:** 650, **5:** 816, **6:** 533, 556, 658, **8:** 256, 506, **10:** 130
Santo Domingo, Mr. (San Domingo) **3:** 528, **4:** 128, **7:** 587, **9:** 360
Santolaya, Mr. **5:** 626
Santos **7:** 575
Santos Castañeda, José **5:** 541, 542, 771, **6:** 354, 355, 358, 628, 629, 807, **7:** 492, **10:** 176
Santos Chavez, José **7:** 112, 177, 380, 397, 635, 804, 851
Santos Quiros, Mariano **4:** 50, 88
Santos, Carlos **1:** 351, 352, **2:** 219, **3:** 795, **5:** 563, 575
Santurse **10:** 379
Sanz, Delfina *see* Izcue, Delfina
Sanz, Mr. **4:** 202, 410
Sanz, Pedro **6:** 316, 317, 330, 333, 336, 337, 349, 362, 426, 431, 528

Sanz, Toribio *see* Saenz, Toribio
Sanzio, Rafaello (Sanzio d'Urbino; Rafael; Rafaele; Rafaelle; Raffaeli; Raphael) **3:** 6, 10, 23, 25, 138, 147, 221, 222, 267, 269, 270, 272, 279, 281-283, 285, 286, 291, 298, 306, 307, 309, 310, 321, 322, 330, 350, 407, 454, 499, 516, **4:** 711, 811, 876, **6:** 88, 89, 194, 455, 561, **8:** 728, **9:** 497, 503-505, 523, 562, 579, 632
Sapa **1:** 852
Sapata, Mr. *see* Zapata, Mr.
Sarabia, Mr. **5:** 846
Saracochao **1:** 269
Saracondegui, Julian *see* Zaracondegui, Julian
Saragosa **4:** 60, **7:** 198
Saragosa, General **6:** 323
Saraja **6:** 22
Sarasin, Mr. **9:** 536, 538, 541
Saratea, Mrs. **4:** 53, **10:** 395
Saratoga **10:** 470
Saravia, Mauricio (Sarrabia) **8:** 454, 477
Saravia, Mr. **4:** 128
Sardanapalus *see* Banipol, Ashur
Sardinia **1:** 608, **3:** 18, 74, 77, 116, 845, 846, **4:** 59, 92, 164, 191, 229, 240, 284, 310, 351, 365, 380, 383, **5:** 282, 393, 412, 416, 461, 547, 552, 596, 615, 649, 672-674, 679, 691, 693, 699, 701-703, 726, 760, 763, 844, 851, **6:** 9, 10, 169, 172, 211, 247
Sardinia, King of **5:** 622
Sarmiento, José **1:** 719, **4:** 146, 240, 514, **5:** 475, 639
Sarmiento, Mr. **4:** 181, **6:** 630, 633, 636, 649, 678, **7:** 160
Sarnere **2:** 836
Sarratea, Juan José **1:** 258
Sarria, Mr. **9:** 46, 56, 57, 129
Sarrios, Officer **1:** 257
Sarto, Andrea del (da Sarto) **3:** 278, 454, **9:** 504
Sass, C. **10:** 328
Sass, Mr. **4:** 434, **6:** 785, **7:** 448, **9:** 787, 817
Sassbach **4:** 700
Sassoferrate, Mr. (Sasso Ferrate: Sassoferrata) **3:** 10, 298, 350
Sassolitch, Vera **8:** 669
Satler, Mr. **4:** 489, **6:** 841
Satrup **2:** 500, 502-507
Sattler, Beatriz (Satler) *see* Pflücker, Beatriz
Sattler, Miss **10:** 275
Sattler, Sigismund (Satler; Satller) **3:** 822, **4:** 385, **7:** 336, 356, 380, 462, 562, 656, 790, **8:** 131, 312, 313, 349, 366, 367, 396, 686, **10:** 87
Sauerland, Mr. **1:** 415
Sauli, family **3:** 27, **6:** 174
Saulnier, Mr. **1:** 179
Saunders, G. **5:** 655
Saunders, Mr. **9:** 616
Säusenstein **3:** 431
Savala *see* Zavala
Savaleta, Mr. *see* Zavaleta, Mr.
Savallo, Paolo **3:** 348
Savanilla **3:** 682
Savannah **5:** 867, **6:** 650, 651, 655, 664, **8:** 307, 584
Savary, Mr. (Duc de Rovigo) (Duke of; Rodrigo; Rovrigo) **4:** 814, **5:** 862, **9:** 316, 331, 356, **10:** 251, 273, 294, 399
Savedra, Mrs. **4:** 514
Saverne **6:** 523
Save-Sund **2:** 612
Savona **3:** 77, 78
Savonarola, Geronimo **3:** 221
Savoy **2:** 860, 861, 863, 870, 876, **3:** 78, 116, **5:** 688, 691, 693, 701, 702, 744, **6:** 157, 162, 166, 167, 171
Savoy, Duke of **2:** 856, **8:** 180
Sawers, James **8:** 743, 772, 776, 783, 785, 820
Sawers, Mr. (Suwers) **7:** 309, 786, 859, 875, **8:** 65, 132, 173, 389, 418, 564, 657, 819, 820
Sawkins, Mr. **4:** 391
Sawyers, Mr. **2:** 166, **3:** 861, **7:** 237, 307, 417
Sawyers, Thomas (Sawyer; Saywer) **2:** 53, 58, 67, 74, 89, 94, 96, 131, 166, 208, **3:** 759, **5:** 219
Saxe, Marechal de **2:** 653, 795
Saxe-Coburg **4:** 862, **5:** 408, 810
Saxe-Coburg Gotha, Duke of **5:** 810
Saxe-Coburg, Duchess of **4:** 194
Saxe-Coburg, Duke of **4:** 194, 381, **5:** 408, 409
Saxe-Weimar **6:** 555
Saxo Grammaticus **2:** 530
Saxonhausen **2:** 782
Saxony **2:** 408, 447, 473, 546, 664, 682, 696, 735, **3:** 484, 487, **4:** 207, **5:** 132, 610, 625,

676, 742, 820, **6:** 86, 90, 576, 620, 625, 757, 764, 765, 769, 778, 787, 789, **8:** 579, 607, **9:** 493, 494, 500, **10:** 354
Saxony, Crown Prince of **7:** 197
Saxony, Duke of **9:** 498
Saxony, Elector of **6:** 90, 92, **9:** 479, 499
Saxony, King of **2:** 298, 480, 665, **3:** 486, 491, **4:** 207, **6:** 552, **9:** 479, 494, 500, **10:** 207
Saxony, Prince of **6:** 765
Saxony, Queen of **6:** 765, **9:** 500
Sayan **6:** 693, **7:** 347
Sayan, Mr. **3:** 753, **4:** 501, **7:** 187, 354
Sayers, Mr. **5:** 707
Sayn **2:** 750, 751
Sazo, Mr. **6:** 249
Scaglieri, Mastino **6:** 205
Scaletto **3:** 184
Scaligeri, family (Scaglieri) **3:** 356, **6:** 205
Scandinavia **2:** 530, **3:** 448, **4:** 225, **8:** 266
Scarborough, Earl of **2:** 296
Scarborough, Mr. **7:** 408
Scarico l'Asino **3:** 325
Scarlett, Mr. **3:** 697, 702
Scarmuggi, Mr. **3:** 298
Scarron, Mr. **9:** 194
Sceaux **7:** 201
Schaal, Mr. **9:** 485
Schaar, Henry **2:** 359, **9:** 644, 674, 676, 690
Schabbel, Johann **1:** 370
Schack von Brockdorf, Detlev **4:** 17
Schack, Count of Schakenburg (Schaak) **2:** 369, 370, 493, **3:** 544
Schack, Mr. de **8:** 616
Schädilig, Wm. **1:** 540
Schadow, Mr. **2:** 363
Schäffer, J. P. (Schaffer) **1:** 439, 542, **2:** 639
Schäffer, Louisa **1:** 567
Schäffer, Mr. (Schäfer) **2:** 639, **4:** 787
Schäffer, Mrs. **1:** 542
Schaffgotsch, Count (Schafgotsch) **3:** 477, 481
Schaffhausen **2:** 806-808, 810-812, **6:** 111, 136, 141
Schakespeare, William *see* Shakespeare, William
Schandau (Schandaw) **3:** 493, 495, 496, **6:** 93
Scharding **9:** 531
Scharnhorst, General **2:** 673, **6:** 79
Schaum, Miss **8:** 686
Schaumburg **5:** 103
Schaumburg, family **3:** 429
Schaumburg-Pinneberg, Duke of (Count) **7:** 553
Scheck, Baron **3:** 432
Scheel, Mr. Von **4:** 210
Scheel, William (Schell; Guillermo) **7:** 153, 184, 206, 215, 228, 230, 244, 251, 289, 330, 350, 411, 415, 435, 487, 545, 634, 637, 664, 665, 693, 695, 795, 824, 837, **8:** 33, 34, 40, 68, 209, 220, 225, 236, 238, 241, 274, 277, 295, 309, 326, 365, 366, 369, 377, 390, 456, 511, 543, 588, 645, 751, 777, 795, **9:** 53, 54, 81, 145, 146, 163, 185, 445, 778, 785, **10:** 193
Scheerding **3:** 425, 430
Schefelizki, Count **2:** 518
Scheidlen, Mr. von (Scheidlin) **9:** 518, 523, 524, 526, 527, 530
Schellentau **9:** 516
Scheller, Mr. **1:** 391
Schellerslage **3:** 511
Schemann, Mr. **5:** 388
Schenk, Mr. **1:** 458
Scheppim, Mr. **4:** 722
Scherer, Hermannn **2:** 822, 826, 827, 830
Scherk, Professor **2:** 497
Scherr, Mr. **10:** 511
Schetky, Miss **3:** 582
Schetky, Mr. **3:** 582
Schetky, Mrs. **3:** 582
Scheuditz **2:** 664
Scheuermann, Mr. **7:** 390
Scheuren **2:** 743
Scheveningen **2:** 709, **3:** 33
Schiavoni, Mrs. **2:** 685
Schickler, Mr. (Schicklers) **2:** 651, 669
Schidoni, Bartolome **4:** 876
Schieroni, Ms. (Schiaroni) **4:** 191, 199, 200, 202, 217, 218, 233, 234, 241, 244, 345, 407, 410
Schiffbeck (Shiffbeck) **1:** 386, 402, **2:** 444
Schill, Major **5:** 78
Schiller, Friedrich von (Frederic) **1:** 121, 412, 435, **2:** 798, 830, **3:** 85, 320, 341, 544, 574, **4:** 83, 456, **5:** 492, 675, **6:** 84, 246, 297, 305, 505, 515, **7:** 26, **9:** 503, 540, 688,

Schiller, Friedrich von (cont.) **10:** 276, 290, 291, 294, 297, 305, 316, 317, 332, 338, 342, 343, 347, 360, 369, 371, 376, 395, 396, 406, 412, 415, 416, 420, 527, 528
Schiller, Helene (Helen) *see* Mauck, Helene
Schiller, Mr. **6:** 153, 229
Schiller, Mrs. **6:** 153, 229, 231, 232, 255, 258
Schillershage **2:** 652
Schimmellmann, family **2:** 384
Schimmelmann, Count (Schemmelmann; Schümmelmann) **1:** 543, **2:** 436, 440, 441, 542, **3:** 552, **4:** 762
Schimmelmann, Miss von **2:** 522
Schinckel, Mr. **2:** 676
Schinoll, Mr. **7:** 310
Schiron, Mr. **9:** 536, 538, 541
Schlegel, A. W. **3:** 429
Schleiden, Dr. **2:** 383, 386, 407, **6:** 800
Schleiden, Miss von **2:** 473
Schleinitz, Count **5:** 716
Schleitz **6:** 66
Schlenz, Nathalia **6:** 345
Schlesen **2:** 490
Schlesinger, Mr. **1:** 476
Schlestat **7:** 211
Schleswig (Schlesvic; Shlesvic; Shleswig; Slesvic; Slesvick; Sleswig) **1:** 393, 394, 589, 592, **2:** 304, 367, 369, 466, 494, 497-499, 501, 505, 511, 516, 557, 689, 690, 862, **4:** 18, 209-211, 216, 223, 254, 362, 381, 409, 433, 551, 770, **5:** 393, 790, **6:** 77, 428, 563, 570, 573, 576-578, 580, 582, 584-586, 609, 624, 630, 655, 663, 682, 704, 724, 764, 778, 822, **7:** 536, **8:** 80, **9:** 452
Schleswig Holstein (Sleswig Holstein) **1:** 448, **2:** 344, **3:** 558, 559
Schleswig, Duke of **4:** 770
Schliedam **2:** 706
Schlingemann, Mr. **2:** 382
Schlootman, Mr. **1:** 505, 506
Schlosser, Mr. **2:** 795, **6:** 575, 659, 676, **9:** 435, 438, 452, 700, 702, 711, 715, 728, 733, 734, 737, 743, 761, 794, 819, 836, 852, 856, 868
Schlotke, Mr. (Scholtke) **1:** 182-187
Schlüer, Miss (Schleur; Schluer) **1:** 572, 584, 598, **2:** 334, 398, **3:** 527, 548, 562, **4:** 744
Schlumacher, Mr. *see* Schumacher, Mr.
Schlüter, Mr. **2:** 671
Schlutup **2:** 471
Schmack, Mr. **9:** 589
Schmaltz, Mr. **3:** 535, 536
Schmeidal, Mr. **4:** 359
Schmeisser, Dr. **2:** 329
Schmerling, Baron **5:** 772
Schmidt Phiseldeck, Mr. **4:** 342
Schmidt van Antwerpen, Mr. **9:** 503
Schmidt, Albert (Schmidst; Smith) **1:** 392, 399, 412, 425, 431, 434, 470, 472, 492, 531, 533, 563, 565-567, 573, 575, 576, 578, 587, 588, 592, 599, **2:** 350, 352, 353, 367, 378, 382, 390, 404, 405, 408, 428, 431, 433, 446, 643, **3:** 522, 562, **4:** 767, 775, **5:** 132, 145, **6:** 61, 63, 228, 255, 257, 414, 424, 432, 433, **8:** 362, **9:** 460, 470
Schmidt, C. C. **2:** 806, 807
Schmidt, General **2:** 683
Schmidt, Gustavus (Schmidst) **1:** 392, 399, 412, 425, 431, 434, 472, 478, 531, 533, 565, 592, **2:** 350, 352, 367, 390, 408-410, 413, 428, 446, 451, 454, 643, 695, **3:** 522, 562, **4:** 761, 762, 767, 775, 781, **5:** 132, 145, **6:** 228, 257, 258, 424, 427, 432, 433, **8:** 362, **9:** 212
Schmidt, Hermann **1:** 187, 191, **2:** 404, **6:** 762
Schmidt, J. H. **5:** 457
Schmidt, M. T. **4:** 210
Schmidt, Meinhard (Meinhart) **1:** 565, 566, 587
Schmidt, Mr. **1:** 392, **2:** 493, 507, **4:** 389, 576, **5:** 134, 292, 293, 295, 298, 605, **6:** 369, 797, 808, 811, **7:** 35, 96, 141, 228, 300, 319, 338, 341, 466
Schmidt, Mrs. **1:** 392, 566, **2:** 390, 413, 446, 451, 643, **3:** 307, 537, **4:** 755, 761, **6:** 424, 707
Schmidt, Mrs. (born Schön) **4:** 777
Schmidt, P. P. **1:** 392, **2:** 367
Schmidt, Theodore **4:** 777
Schmidtt, Mrs. **2:** 684
Schmiedeberg (Schmiedeburg) **3:** 479, 481
Schmilinsky, Mr. (Schmilinski) **4:** 636, 640, **5:** 139
Schmitzen, Mr. **6:** 506
Schmoël **2:** 484

Schmolle, Mr. (Schmole; Schmoll) **8:** 398, 464, 617, 618, 621, 628, 645, **9:** 191, 192, 220
Schnars, Dr. (Shnars) **2:** 821, **3:** 88, 98, 99, 102-104, 108, 112, 121, 129, 149, 150, 189, 194
Schnebel, Mr. **10:** 143, 145
Schneider, John **4:** 120
Schneider, Mr. **5:** 116, **6:** 56
Schnitzer, Mr. (Emin Pasha) (Schnitzler) **10:** 133, 163, 183, 191, 229, 425, 436
Schoefield, General **7:** 17
Schoffer, Peter **2:** 774
Scholefield, J. (Scholdfield; Scholfield) **4:** 813, 869, 871, 875, **5:** 31, 32, 36, 38, 40, 43, 768
Scholl, Mr. **3:** 129, 137, 149, 151, 334
Scholtke, Mr. *see* Schlotke, Mr.
Scholtz, Mr. (Scholz; Sholtz) **1:** 60, 61, 67, 182, 187, 304, 307, **3:** 478, **4:** 438, 848, 869
Schön, A. J. (Schöen; Schon; Shcön; Shön; J. A.) **1:** 373, **2:** 369, 391, 401, 404, 494, 642, **3:** 545, 546, **4:** 745, 747, 769, 777, **5:** 119, 134, 457, 768, 771, 798, 802, 806, 810, 814, 815, 823, 834, 839, 843, 849, 855, 870, **6:** 257, 306, 308, 334, 338, 359, 415, 416, 592, 765, **7:** 239, 809, **8:** 412
Schön, Amalia Maria Cristina **9:** 188, **10:** 349
Schön, Conradina (Corina) *see* Schutte, Conradina
Schön, Dr. **6:** 69, **9:** 506
Schön, Gustavus Adolphus (Schon; Adolfo) **6:** 416, **8:** 412, 413, 426, 662, 686, 818, **9:** 140, 188, 751, 752, 754, 762, 798, 859, **10:** 22, 89, 90, 174, 214, 222, 232, 234, 246, 247, 254, 259, 279, 280, 324, 325, 329, 366, 369, 392, 403, 515, 533
Schön, Mathias **10:** 214, 222
Schon, Miss **4:** 753
Schön, Miss *see* Schmidt, Mrs.
Schön, Mrs. (Schon) **4:** 753, 769
Schön, Olga (Schon) **10:** 174, 214, 222, 349, 515
Schönbeck **2:** 664
Schönberg **3:** 394, **9:** 463, 465
Schönberg, Count **6:** 136
Schönbrunn (Schönnbrunn) **3:** 437, 449, 451, **4:** 310, 814, **9:** 527
Schönhorst **2:** 490
Schönigk, Mr. **9:** 537
Schönram **3:** 399
Schoorel, Mr. **3:** 410
Schopp, Mr. **2:** 682
Schoppenhauer, Johanna von **2:** 841
Schoppenstedt **3:** 503
Schouvaloff, Count **8:** 689
Schreckenstein, Mr. von **4:** 254
Schreckenwald, Mr. **3:** 432
Schreiber, Mr. **9:** 488
Schreiberau **3:** 482
Schreibmüller, Mr. **8:** 752, 755
Schrevenborn **2:** 499
Schröder, C. M. **5:** 385
Schröder, Dr. **9:** 716, **10:** 255, 308
Schröder, family (Schroeder) **2:** 400, **7:** 482, 706
Schröder, Helen *see* Donner, Helen
Schröder, Miss **9:** 517, 518, 530
Schröder, Miss *see also* Donner, Mrs.
Schröder, Mr. **8:** 643, **9:** 802
Schröder, Waldemar **9:** 374, **10:** 161, 189, 193, 206, 216, 262, 346, 385
Schroeder, Captain **2:** 28, **3:** 523
Schroeder, John Henry (Schröder; Schroeder; Schröeder; J. H.; J. Henry) **1:** 448, **2:** 342, 355, **4:** 747, 751, **5:** 337, 385, 386, 541, 652, 692, 794, **6:** 69, 71, 255, 260, 265, 359, 401, 422, 765, **7:** 162, 170, 206, 411, 464, 752, **8:** 116, 362, 646, **9:** 10, 257
Schröeder, Mr. **1:** 332, **2:** 416
Schroeder, Mr. **1:** 399, 415, **2:** 455, 609-612, 700, **6:** 60, **7:** 482
Schröeder, Mrs. **2:** 401
Schroeder, Mrs. **2:** 699, 700
Schroeders, Mr. **3:** 520
Schroeter, Mr. **4:** 756, 858, **5:** 139, 315, 386, 388, 495, 712, **6:** 63, 64, 228, 231, 254-258, 406, 407, 410, 415, 422, 424, 427, 432, 433, 663
Schuback, Johannes **6:** 432
Schubart, Baron **2:** 552
Schulau **1:** 450, 592, **2:** 457
Schulenberg, Melusine of **10:** 402
Schüler, C. A. (Schuler; Schüller; Schuller) **3:** 519, **6:** 445, 574, 576, 596, 602, 616, 625, 635, 659, **7:** 6, 335, 400, 587, **8:** 714
Schultz, Jean Victor **4:** 683

Schultz, Mr. **2:** 463, **6:** 235

Schumacher, Mr. (Schlumacher, Schümacher; Shumacher) **1:** 447, 565, **2:** 410, 418, 434, **3:** 527

Schumacker, Mr. (Griffenfeld) **4:** 183

Schümmelmann, Count *see* Schimmelmann, Count

Schunck, Mrs. **9:** 589, 630

Schunck, P. **9:** 482, 483, 589, 630

Schunks, Mr. **3:** 11

Schuster, C. A. (Schüster; Shuster; Shüster; A. C.) **1:** 510, 513, 572, 574, 594, 601, **2:** 329, 333, 334, 409, 455, 462, **3:** 185, 561, 865, **4:** 202, 221, 755, **6:** 254, **9:** 457, 466, 468, 495, 500, 502, 601

Schuster, Mr. **9:** 502

Schüster, Mrs. **3:** 561

Schutt, B. G. (Schütt; Schütte; Shutt; Shütt) **2:** 391, 397, 401, 410, 420, 446, 455, 648, **4:** 750, 751, 755, 758, 780, **5:** 134

Schutt, Mr. **2:** 428

Schutte, Amalia (married Lavalle; married Shattuck) **1:** 577, 859, **3:** 406, 790, 792, **4:** 270, 324, 326, 328, 344, 347, 355, 360, 367, 382, 386, 398, 409, 420, 422, 440, 448, 450, 455, 458, 465, 477, 480, 488, 489, 493, 506-508, 521, 533, 538, 554, 569, 572, 576, 578, 582, 584, 589, 593, 621, 630, 633, 636, 637, 656, 696, 710, 725, 733, 799, 806, 817, 824, 825, 827, 829, 838, 846, 856, 872, **5:** 49, 122, 130, 132, 134, 137, 141, 160, 204, 310, 315, 330, 337, 340, 342, 343, 347, 461, 480, 539, 540, 592, 602, 607, 618, 621, 624, 633, 640, 643, 647, 654, 658, 659, 670, 688, 693, 698, 737, 752, 755, 776, 788, 808, 814, 825, 842, 853, 858, 861, 863-865, **6:** 59, 61, 71, 72, 86, 93, 122, 130, 142, 144, 152, 153, 164, 165, 183, 190, 195, 225, 226, 228, 231, 245, 246, 259, 272, 274, 299, 300, 304, 317, 320, 323, 350, 357, 360, 364, 367, 372, 397, 414, 421, 422, 433, 438, 489, 523-525, 549, 557, 565, 566, 568, 581, 596, 605, 624, 630, 632, 637, 644, 647, 649-651, 669, 671, 678, 697, 703, 713, 717, 724, 733, 749, 780, 858, **7:** 17, 39, 41-43, 77, 88, 116, 229, 321, 323, 348, 435, 485, 528, 636, 642, 731, 793, 845, **8:** 50, 107, 114, 155, 736, 775, 805, 831, **9:** 74, 84, 106, 176, 188, 211, 442, 443, **10:** 22, 23, 43, 214, 219, 349, 388, 392, 533

Schutte, Bertha (born de Jongh) (de Yongh; Berta) **1:** 111, 570, **2:** 435, 436, **3:** 400, **4:** 749, 772, 838, 839, **5:** 118, 120, 122, 132, 133, 149, 668, **6:** 59, 63, 207, 214, 228, 414, 421, 428, **10:** 22, 23, 349, 392

Schutte, Christopher William (Schütte; Shutte; Chistopher; Christel; Christoval; Cristopher; Cristoval; Guillermo) **1:** 102, 106, 111, 122, 136-139, 142, 158, 177, 178, 181, 204, 232, 276, 298-302, 304, 307, 320, 325, 329, 337, 338, 350, 351, 365, 536, 792, 855, 859, 861, 862, **2:** 2, 10-15, 27, 31, 32, 191, 465, 815, **3:** 399, 511, 515, 528, 626, 627, 718, 760-764, 766, 767, 769, 770, 774-779, 781, 782, 784, 785, 788-793, 795, 796, 798, 801-803, 818-820, 845, 849, 850, 859, 860, 878, 879, 882, **4:** 4-9, 14, 23, 31, 40, 42, 43, 45, 46, 49, 54, 65, 66, 78, 87, 92-94, 97, 109, 110, 112-114, 118, 119, 137, 148, 153, 157, 190, 212, 229, 230, 241, 245, 251, 253, 277, 278, 285, 286, 294, 295, 297, 312, 313, 321, 323-327, 332, 333, 340, 342-345, 347, 350, 354, 357, 367, 372, 387, 388, 391, 406, 413, 435, 439, 441, 445, 448, 461, 462, 466, 471, 477-480, 482, 483, 495, 498, 504, 509, 533-537, 539, 541, 542, 575, 592-594, 598, 600, 601, 604, 606-609, 613, 617-622, 625, 627, 629, 630, 633-635, 637, 638, 640, 642, 644-646, 648, 649, 651, 653, 656-660, 662, 665, 667-669, 671, 676, 677, 680-682, 685, 687, 691, 697, 698, 704, 706, 707, 710, 712, 714, 727, 728, 731, 733-737, 739, 745, 747-750, 755-764, 767-769, 772-774, 777-781, 784-787, 789, 791, 793, 794, 797, 799, 806, 809, 810, 813, 816, 817, 819, 820, 822, 825, 826, 829-831, 834, 837, 839-841, 845, 849, 851, 853, 857-860, 863, 864, 866, 869, 871-875, **5:** 31, 32, 34, 35, 37, 38, 40, 42, 45, 49, 50, 52, 58, 62, 64, 96, 118, 119, 121, 122, 132, 135, 136, 139, 140, 143, 144, 146, 157, 170, 172-182, 184-186, 192, 195-199, 201, 204, 205, 211, 217, 219, 226, 228, 232, 233, 235, 237, 238, 242-244, 249, 251, 252, 257, 260-266, 271-273, 281, 282, 284, 288, 289, 292, 293, 298, 299, 308, 313, 315, 317, 318, 321-323, 326, 327, 330, 332, 337, 339, 342, 343, 351, 355, 382, 384, 390, 391, 421, 453-457, 463, 474, 475, 478, 481, 493, 496, 503, 508, 519, 521, 524, 526, 527, 540, 541, 543, 544, 550-556, 558, 559, 565, 573, 581, 588-591, 595, 600, 602, 604-608, 618, 624, 631-633, 637, 638, 640, 643, 649, 659, 670, 674-676, 678, 694-698, 701, 705, 708, 710, 711, 713, 714, 730, 731, 740, 750, 755, 758, 760-763, 766, 767, 769, 770, 775, 776, 780, 783, 784, 788, 789, 791, 806, 823, 826, 831, 837, 842, 843, 850, 853, 860-863, 865, 872, **6:** 3-5, 34, 48, 51, 55, 59, 64, 238, 259, 263, 266, 277, 285, 300, 306, 308, 309, 314, 317, 318, 320, 321, 326, 329, 331-334, 339, 341-346, 349, 355, 359, 361-363, 365, 369-371, 373, 376, 378, 386, 393, 443, 452, 549, 550, 553, 556-561, 566, 568, 574, 579, 581, 592, 597, 605, 606, 608, 614, 616, 619, 620, 623, 624, 626, 627, 629, 630, 633, 636-641, 643, 648-650, 656, 660, 663, 665, 669, 672, 674, 683, 695-698, 700, 711, 713, 716, 720, 722, 723, 726, 728, 739, 750, 752, 767, 771, 786, 790, 807, 809, 817, 821, 833, 858, 862, 863, **7:** 6, 9, 23, 26, 37, 41, 69, 71, 74, 77, 88, 94, 97-99, 116, 117, 128, 130, 139, 143, 155, 162, 165, 166, 169, 170, 184, 186, 191, 201, 209, 219, 228, 232, 233, 238, 239, 243, 244, 247, 261, 262, 264, 265, 267, 271, 276, 304, 323, 330, 336, 337, 348, 356, 358, 361, 375-377, 380, 399, 415, 418, 423, 425, 448, 461, 464, 492, 506, 523, 528, 550, 555, 569, 574, 607, 621, 639, 647, 699, 702, 715, 741, 785, 802, 817, 845, 857, 872, **8:** 5, 11, 13, 20, 27, 30, 42, 50, 72, 74, 107, 125, 128, 162, 172, 176, 179, 195, 200, 209, 216, 226, 238, 249, 252, 260, 267, 269, 276, 286, 292, 298, 299, 310, 339, 340, 344, 349, 350, 357, 362, 401, 426, 431, 445, 463, 467, 471, 479, 480, 488, 489, 505, 561, 572, 575, 578, 584, 589, 590, 597, 602, 610, 611, 622, 623, 632, 635, 645, 657, 658, 663, 664, 670, 671, 677, 682, 686, 693, 699, 722, 726, 732, 735, 736, 745, 750, 751, 758, 766, 773, 778, 786, 800, 818, 834, 845, 871, 875, **9:** 11, 28, 29, 38, 43, 55, 65, 66, 72, 74, 86, 87, 106, 107, 117, 128, 130, 140, 155, 156, 162, 164, 168, 176, 181, 188, 194, 202, 211, 226, 229, 232, 235, 236, 249, 256, 259, 268, 273, 284, 293, 306, 316, 328, 334, 340, 346, 361, 373, 375, 387, 393, 399, 401, 406, 419, 422, 423, 426, 442, 446, 694, 707, 725, 751, 752, 754, 762, 800, **10:** 53, 84-86, 98, 144, 176, 228, 321

Schutte, Conradina (married Cordes; married Schön) (Conradine; Corina) **1:** 368, 577, 606, 727, 859, **2:** 20, 27-30, 49, 54, **3:** 455, 727, 729, 790, 811, 822, 838, 848, 852, 853, 866, 875, 878, 879, 884, 885, 887, **4:** 34, 37, 45, 47, 64, 67-69, 72, 81, 89-91, 93, 110, 112, 113, 125, 127, 132, 133, 138, 164, 169, 173, 180, 190, 191, 217, 218, 232, 234, 238, 260, 268-270, 278, 279, 281, 282, 289, 296-298, 307, 308, 311, 314, 326, 328, 344, 347, 355, 360, 382, 384, 385, 398, 409, 420, 422, 426, 440, 447, 450, 453, 455, 458, 464, 465, 477, 478, 480, 488, 489, 493, 500, 501, 503, 506-508, 515, 521, 532, 533, 538, 554, 569, 572, 576, 578, 579, 582, 584, 589, 593, 621, 624, 630, 633, 635-637, 656, 659, 695-697, 714, 725, 728, 733, 775, 783, 799, 806, 809, 817, 824, 825, 829, 836-838, 872, 873, **5:** 119, 122, 130, 132, 134, 136, 137, 141, 160, 204, 291, 310, 315, 330, 337, 339, 340, 342, 343, 347, 463, 519, 539, 540, 572, 581, 588, 589, 591, 599, 600, 602, 606, 607, 613, 620, 627, 635, 638, 651, 652, 668, 674-676, 678, 681, 684, 693, 694, 715, 718, 724, 727, 736, 741, 742, 751, 763, 815, 825, 834, 843, 861, 873, **6:** 59, 61, 71, 72, 86, 93, 108, 114, 115, 123, 125, 131, 133, 142, 151-153, 164, 165, 183, 195, 204, 225, 226, 228, 230, 231, 235, 245, 246, 248, 259, 260, 272, 274, 311, 317, 320, 321, 323, 350, 357, 360, 375, 397, 438, 444, 456, 461, 489, 523-526, 549, 550, 558, 566, 568, 581, 586, 596, 605, 620, 624, 630, 637, 644, 649, 680-682, 691-694, 711, 713, 717, 722, 726, 745, 746, 749, 750, 754, 757, 781, 786, 801, 804-806, 808-810, 819, 820, 835, 847, 858, **7:** 17, 18, 39, 43, 47, 77, 88, 114, 116, 145, 177, 200, 229, 317, 323, 348, 361, 435, 485, 506, 527,

Schutte, Daniel (cont.)
528, 636, 642, 731, 793, 845, 858, **8:** 43, 107, 109, 114, 128, 155, 172, 200, 207, 412, 413, 426, 463, 488, 546, 662, 686, 736, 775, 818, 831, **9:** 74, 140, 176, 188, 211, 248, 284, 293, 317, 446, 467, 752, **10:** 22, 23, 39, 174, 214, 219, 347, 349, 392, 421, 453, 470, 485, 513
Schutte, Conradina Hanchen (Hannchen) **3:** 515, **6:** 238
Schutte, Daniel (Schütte; Danniel) **1:** 102, 110, 111, 116, 119, 122, 127-130, 133, 135-137, 139, 140, 142, 144, 177-179, 181, 183, 187, 189, 292, 293, 298, 570, 609, 792, **2:** 26, 31, 335, 339, 348, 361, 397, 400, 401, 403, 404, 410, 413, 425, 435, 436, 643, 688, 698-703, 706, 884, 885, **3:** 400, 487, 515, 520, 545, 569, 571, 580, 581, 583, 585, 601, 606, 616, 729, 812, 820, 859, 869, 877, 883, **4:** 5-8, 13-15, 17, 25, 30, 38, 40, 47, 49, 65, 77, 79, 118, 137, 149, 175, 221, 230, 278, 297, 300, 308, 615, 697, 749, 755, 756, 760, 767, 768, 772, 774-776, 779, 781, 838, 839, 858, **5:** 40, 118, 122, 132, 135-140, 142, 149, 159, 160, 162, 170, 198, 271, 279, 305, 315, 346, 541, 552, 668, 678, 692, 694, **6:** 59, 61, 63, 64, 207, 228, 238, 255, 360, 421, 422, 430, **8:** 102, 107, 298, 344, 488, **9:** 839, **10:** 22, 349
Schutte, Frederick William (Schütte; Federico; Frederic) **1:** 608, 789, 792, 793, **2:** 31, 50, 390, **3:** 546, **4:** 78, 438, 439, 592, 600, 605, 609, 748, 834, **5:** 251, 271, 272, **6:** 64, 238, 285, **8:** 107
Schutte, Jane **5:** 114, 115
Schutte, Miss **5:** 115
Schutte, Mr. *see* Shutte, Mr.
Schutte, Rosa *see* Diez, Rosa
Schutte, Theresa **3:** 515, **6:** 238
Schwab, Dr. **9:** 641
Schwab, Mr. (Schwalb) *see* Schwob, Mr.
Schwager, Mr. (Swager) **1:** 458, 473, 477, 490, 493
Schwalb, Mr. **7:** 388
Schwallenback **3:** 432
Schwank, Mr. **6:** 560, 569, 739, 863, **7:** 699, 712, **8:** 560
Schwanthaler, Mr. **3:** 391, 404, 415, **6:** 132, 135
Schwapperman, Mr. (Schwapperrmann) **3:** 417
Schwartau **2:** 377
Schwarte, Philipp Henry **2:** 416
Schwartz **3:** 373
Schwartz, Hermann (Schartz; Schwarts; Herman) **1:** 354, 758, **3:** 728, 764-771, 774, **4:** 91, 94, 98, 108, 110, 121, 134, 136, 140, 142, 173, 176, 191, 345, 346, 389, 577, **6:** 422, 430, 520, **8:** 610, 611
Schwartze, Emily **2:** 351
Schwartze, Mr. **4:** 82, 466, **5:** 40, **6:** 261, 268, **7:** 170
Schwartze, Mrs. **6:** 261
Schwartzenbeck **1:** 402, **6:** 433, 434
Schwartzenberg, General **9:** 473
Schwartzenberg, Mr. **5:** 615
Schwartzenberg, Prince of (Schwartzenburg; Von Schwarzenberg) **3:** 391, 442, 452, 454, **4:** 597, **6:** 121
Schwarz, F. M. **9:** 438
Schwarzach (Schwatzach) **3:** 384, 385
Schwatz **3:** 373
Schwedler, Miss *see* Wall, Mrs.
Schweidnitz (Sweidnitz) **3:** 469, 471, 473-476, 479
Schwerin **1:** 410, **6:** 433, **10:** 570
Schwerin, Duke of **2:** 515
Schwerin, Field Marschal Von **2:** 677
Schwerin, Mr. von **4:** 205
Schwob, Mr. (Schwab; Schwalb) **2:** 381, 386, 415, 424, 446
Schwyz **2:** 825, 826
Scilly **2:** 93
Scilly Islands (Scilly Isles) **2:** 93, 96-98, 190, **4:** 654, **10:** 52
Scindiah, Marajah **5:** 410
Scipio Africanus **3:** 131, 400
Scipio Gaetani **3:** 282
Scipione, Baron **3:** 301
Scipios, family **2:** 92, **3:** 235
Sclavonia **5:** 820
Scotland **1:** 33, 103, 493, **2:** 48, 239, 245, 250, 265, 271, 288, 290, 292, 306, 347, 407, 480, 524, **3:** 578, **4:** 23, 176, 254, 614, 633, 868, **5:** 382, 731, 741, 764, **6:** 268, 288, 528, **7:** 17, 601, 706, **8:** 318, 586, 607, 671, **9:** 52, 78, 630, 644, 648, 675, **10:** 139

Scotland, King of **2:** 273
Scott Russell, Mr. **5:** 661
Scott, family **2:** 284
Scott, Francis **2:** 617
Scott, General **4:** 154, **5:** 662, 671
Scott, George G. **4:** 863
Scott, M. M. **2:** 78
Scott, Mr. **3:** 489, **7:** 533, **8:** 856, **9:** 296, 313, 701, 809
Scott, Walter **1:** 19, 29, 33, 155, 173, **2:** 23, 75, 144, 238, 240, 246, 263, 264, 267, 274, 282-285, 287-289, 293, 424, 555, 685, 725, **3:** 587, 687, 722, 724, **4:** 120, 273, 292, 304, 306, 312, 320, 594, **5:** 159, 326, 362, 643, **7:** 512, 601, 626, **8:** 74, 97, 252, 259, 279, 288, 296, 304, 667, 684, 689, 787, **9:** 171, 259, 313, 598, 611, 626, 693, 732, 764, **10:** 34, 57, 92, 120, 139, 144, 217, 232, 273, 491
Scrafford, Mr. **8:** 585, 586
Scribe, Mr. **2:** 708, **4:** 797, 798, **5:** 799, **10:** 48
Scrivener, Dr. **4:** 11
Scutari **8:** 415
Seacomb, Mr. **7:** 541, 752
Seaford **5:** 807
Sealand **2:** 466, 513, 560, 565, 576
Sealey, Alice **4:** 146
Sealey, Eliza (Sealy) **4:** 13, 16, 38, 136
Sealkote **5:** 399
Sealy, Mr. **7:** 54
Sebaldus, Saint **9:** 533
Sebastian, Saint **9:** 504
Sebastiana **1:** 220, 222
Sébastiani, Marshal (General) (Sebastian) **3:** 476, **4:** 152, 876
Sebastopol **5:** 492, **6:** 8, 10, 48, 178, 247, 404
Seberiano **7:** 139
Secada, Francisco de Paula **4:** 332, **6:** 324, **7:** 119, 120, 132, 149, 168, 170, **8:** 120, 335, **9:** 751, 771, **10:** 525
Sechura **8:** 143, 869
Seckel, Cristo **9:** 515
Seckendorf, Baron **8:** 865
Secogna, Doge **6:** 200
Sedan **4:** 328, **7:** 197, 198, 200, 202, 206, **10:** 346, 511
Sedliz, Mr. de **4:** 368
Seehem **2:** 786
Seekamp **2:** 369, 493
Seele, Mrs. Von **2:** 834
Seeley, Sophia *see* Moss, Sophia
Seelmann, Mr. **1:** 559
Seely, Thomas **1:** 608, 787
Seemann, Mr. **2:** 326
Sefeloge, Mr. **4:** 528
Sefton **6:** 452
Sefton, Earl of **6:** 602
Segara, Mr. *see* Zegarra, Mr.
Segarra, Angela (Segara) **3:** 887, **4:** 10, 306
Segarra, Mr. **4:** 616, **5:** 536, **6:** 751, **8:** 418, 595
Segeberg **1:** 370, **2:** 432, 469, 478, **4:** 211
Segismund, King of Hungary (Sigismund) **3:** 370
Seguin, Mr. **5:** 381, **8:** 758
Ségur, Count **1:** 232, 269, **2:** 850, **10:** 423, 438
Segura, General (Colonel) **6:** 721, 848, 849, 857, **7:** 118, 253, 354, 633, 652
Sehstedt, Captain (Sehstadt) **2:** 697, 698, 708
Sehstedt-Gylvestjern, family **2:** 561
Seht, Albert von **9:** 397, 418, 438
Seidlitz, General Von **2:** 677
Seisz, Mr. (Seiz; Zeisz) **5:** 389, 568, 605, 714, 728
Seiveking, George Henry *see* Sieveking, George Henry
Sekendorff, Baron **2:** 566
Selaya, Dominga **7:** 356
Selaya, José F. **6:** 825, **8:** 69, 108, 196, 317, 325, 343, 431, 855, **9:** 154, 233, 360, 377, **10:** 56, 174, 228, 324, 350, 471
Selaya, Mr. **7:** 751, **8:** 27, 431
Selborne, Mr. **9:** 336
Selenhorst, Ernestine von **2:** 655
Seleucus, King of Babylonia **9:** 453, 761
Seligenstedt **9:** 535
Selim **9:** 126
Selke, Mr. **2:** 656, **9:** 500, 562
Selkirk **2:** 276, 278, 279, 282, 284, 288, 290, 291, **8:** 635, 807
Selkirkshire **2:** 279
Sembranchies **2:** 874
Seminario y Echeandia, Pablo **8:** 177
Seminario y Váscones, Manuel (Semenario; Seminario) **7:** 466, 579, 602, 618, 710, **8:** 199, 741, 748, 778, 791, 805, 810, 854, **9:** 9, 11, 66, 67, 146, 151, 153, 166, 180, 196, 201, 203, 225, 228, 238, 239, 255, 270, **10:** 76, 77, 181, 225, 279, 291

Seminario, Julia **10:** 225
Seminario, Mr. **8:** 26, 29
Seminario, Mrs. *see* Aramburú, Julia
Seminario, Pablo **10:** 192
Seminario, Pedro **7:** 207, **8:** 206, 364, 375, 379, 388, 396, 399, 520, 528, 539
Semmes, Captain **6:** 613, **8:** 480
Semper, Augustus (August) **2:** 461, **3:** 559, 560
Semper, Charles (J. C.) **1:** 376, 522-524, 530, 531, 533, 537, 540, 544, 545, 563, 564, 566-570, 575, 576, 578, 579, 581, 583, 588-590, 596-599, 601, **2:** 7, 304, 329, 330, 341, 343-345, 351, 352, 354, 362, 363, 382, 386, 388, 391, 392, 406, 407, 410, 411, 414, 419, 433, 438, 439, 441, 446-452, 455, 459-465, 642-644, 650, 688-691, 694-696, 884, **3:** 170, 201, 284, 485, 491, 519, 521, 523, 527, 528, 530-532, 537, 546, 548, 551, 552, 554, 556, 557, 560, 561, 567, 585, **4:** 86, 87, 208, 211, 409, 439, 540, 596, 740, 748, 750, 753, 754, **5:** 121, 122, 134, 141, 143, 146, 148, 154, 158, **6:** 61, 87, 228, 231, 257, 414, 415, **7:** 115, 233, 384, **8:** 129, 362, 426, **9:** 107, 212, 249, 274, 461, 838
Semper, Edwin (Irwin) **2:** 461, **3:** 560
Semper, Eliza (Elisa) **1:** 545, **2:** 345, 386, 438, 690, **3:** 532, 562, **4:** 748, **8:** 129
Semper, Elizabeth (Elisabeth) **2:** 406, 461, **3:** 560, **5:** 122, **6:** 257
Semper, family **1:** 597, **3:** 532
Semper, George **2:** 438, 461, **3:** 560, 563, **7:** 115
Semper, Gottfried (Zemper; Godefroy; Godfrey; Godfried; Gotfried) **1:** 537, 567, 583, **2:** 455, **3:** 170, 485, 487-491, 500, 508, **4:** 409, **6:** 87, 88, **9:** 107, 108
Semper, Louisa (born Reincke) (Luisa) **1:** 519, 522, 523, **2:** 330, 344, 348, 352, 354, 386, 392, 405, 406, 446, 451, 459, 461, 465, 644, 650, 688, **3:** 545, 554, 560-562, **4:** 754, **5:** 121, 141, 143, **6:** 61, 255, 414, 415, **7:** 115, **8:** 426
Semper, Mrs. **2:** 690, **3:** 491, 527, 532, **4:** 748, **6:** 255
Semper, Otto **2:** 406, 461, **3:** 560, **4:** 540, 596, **7:** 115
Semper, Richard Wilhenn (Richard) **2:** 438, 461, **7:** 233
Semper, William **2:** 386, **3:** 532
Senafé **6:** 860
Sénard, Mr. **4:** 256
Sendeja, Manuela (married Beltran; married Ross) (Sendeja de Beltran) **4:** 690, **5:** 803, 804, 806, 832, 833, 845, 858, 865, **6:** 249, 297, **7:** 165, **10:** 39
Sendling **3:** 409
Sendor **1:** 690
Seneca **3:** 402, **10:** 353
Senegaglia **3:** 250
Senegal **1:** 15
Sensen, Dr. **2:** 398
Seoane, Buenaventura **5:** 449, 477, 482, 489, 505-507, **6:** 11, 853, **7:** 161
Seoane, Guillermo A. **10:** 452
Seoane, Mr. **4:** 202, 616
Septimus Severus, Emperor **3:** 213, 215, 217, 257
Sepulveda, Mr. **7:** 7
Sepulvera, Mr. **5:** 750
Serampore **3:** 409
Serbeloni (Serbiloni) **6:** 214, 215
Serdio, Mr. **7:** 582, 672, 732, 745, **8:** 210, 601, **9:** 94, 325
Serena (La Serena) **1:** 842, 843
Sergel, Mr. **2:** 518
Sermiona **3:** 359
Serna, Mr. **1:** 169
Serna, Mr. La (Laserna) **1:** 102, 261, 263, 274, 291, **3:** 869, **10:** 263
Serra Valle **6:** 172
Serrano, General **7:** 94
Serrate, Canon **10:** 74, 78
Serrate, Marquis of **4:** 523
Serrate, Severino de A. (de A. Sorrate; de Aserrate; de R. Serrate, Cerrate) **3:** 729, 865, **4:** 7, 63, 70, 97, 167, 454, 484-490, 492, 537, 538, 734
Serray, Mr. **4:** 629
Servia **5:** 545, 616, **8:** 165, 195, 327, 345, 543, 573, 643, 657
Servius Tullius **3:** 239
Servoz **2:** 866
Sescau, Mr. (Sescaux) **5:** 521, 738, 740, 745, 762, 780, **6:** 335, 407, 660, 679, 773, 816, **7:** 156, **8:** 119
Sese, General **1:** 774

Sesostris, King **3:** 211
Sesto Callende **2:** 883
Sestri **6:** 179
Setuval **1:** 388
Seume, Mr. **4:** 375, 387, **7:** 583
Severin, Henry (Severing) **1:** 758, **3:** 817, 882, **4:** 434, 459, 468, 521, 578, 615, **5:** 259, 263, 295, 298, 678
Severus, Jacob **1:** 370
Sevigny, Mr. de **6:** 764
Sevilla, José **4:** 412, 446, 448, 497, 506, 516, 521, 537, 555, 589, 590, 612, 616, 618, **5:** 315, 532, **6:** 19, 34, 334, 590, 608, 629, 663, 711, 715, 733, **7:** 418, 571, 609, 610, 829, **8:** 57, 80, 474, 512, 514, 747, **9:** 10, 15, 43, 46, 49, 54, 57, 291, 293-295, 297, 302, 339, 434, 807, 811, **10:** 23, 24, 27, 28, 31-33, 36, 49, 55, 62, 63, 88, 100, 135, 166, 211, 324, 353, 354, 527, 576
Sevilla, Manuel **10:** 33
Sevilla, Melchor **4:** 516
Sevilla, Mr. **9:** 750, 757
Sevilla, Pastor **8:** 434, 435, 443, 444
Sevilla, Pedro José **6:** 852, **7:** 153
Seville **1:** 78, 473, 493, **4:** 99, 876, **5:** 158, 684, 748
Sèvres **4:** 719, 791, 807, 808, 865, **6:** 497, **9:** 473, 572, 575
Seward, Henry William **6:** 289, 676, 677, **8:** 125
Seward, Major **2:** 157
Sewell, Miss **3:** 605
Seyffert, Colonel **4:** 771
Seymour Geary, H. **8:** 237, 341
Seymour, Admiral **4:** 115, **5:** 504, **6:** 382
Seymour, Alicia (Alisia) **2:** 216-219, 221, 226
Seymour, Ann **2:** 216, 227, 229
Seymour, Captain **5:** 200
Seymour, Charlotte **2:** 216, 221, 227, 228
Seymour, Elizabeth **8:** 355
Seymour, George **1:** 866, **2:** 48, 49, 51, 54, 57, 61, 65, 71, 73-75, 77, 78, 80, 81, 91, 93, 97, 131, 166, 167, 172, 188, 208, 226, 325, **3:** 759, 760, 784, 829, **4:** 437, 502, **5:** 334, 341, 342, 829, **6:** 304, 317, 524, 526-530
Seymour, Jane (Queen of England) **8:** 355
Seymour, Mr. **2:** 214, 215, 217, 221, 226, **3:** 613
Seymour, Mrs. **2:** 214-217, 226, **3:** 613, **6:** 530
Seymour, Robert **2:** 216, 226
Sforza, Bianca di (born Visconti) **3:** 17
Sforza, Duke **9:** 504
Sforza, family **3:** 17
Sforza, Francesco di (Giacomo Attendolo) **3:** 17
Shaar, Henry **2:** 442
Shaar, Mr. **2:** 442
Shaben, Mr. **4:** 630, **5:** 236
Shakespeare, William (Schakespeare) **1:** 462, **2:** 479, 489, **3:** 578, **4:** 833, 865, 878, **8:** 685, 689, 691, 692, 725, **9:** 469, 518, 665
Shandau **3:** 493
Shanghai (Shangae; Shanghae; Shanghay) **2:** 43, **5:** 642, 764, **6:** 295, 414, **7:** 492, **8:** 87
Sharebeck **2:** 719
Sharnhorst, General **2:** 670
Sharp, Captain **3:** 670, 687
Sharp, Mr. **5:** 175, 176, 179, **6:** 400
Sharpe, Mr. **10:** 169, 171, 172, 386, 389
Sharpe, Mrs. **10:** 172
Shattuck, Amalia *see* Schutte, Amalia
Shattuck, Corina **7:** 435
Shattuck, Eleonor *see* Whitside, Eleonor
Shattuck, George **7:** 348, 528, 845, **8:** 107, 727, **9:** 84, 797, 857, **10:** 22, 533
Shattuck, Mr. **10:** 388
Shaw, Mr. **9:** 126
Shaw, William **2:** 158
Shcön, A. J. (Shön) *see* Schön, A. J.
Sheerness **5:** 719, **8:** 321
Sheffich **1:** 28
Sheffield **9:** 212
Shenefeld **2:** 421
Shepherd, Jack **2:** 59, **3:** 809
Shepherd, Mr. **10:** 164, 177, 209, 218
Shepherd's-Bush **10:** 384
Shere Ali, Ameer of Afghanistan **8:** 801, 825, 872
Sherer, Mr. **2:** 825, 827, 838, **3:** 77
Sheridan, General **6:** 630, 640, **10:** 342, 367
Sheriffa **3:** 47, 50
Sherman, General **6:** 619, 650, 651, 655, 664, **8:** 18, 303, 584
Shields **2:** 296
Shields, Thomas **2:** 238

Shiffbeck *see* Schiffbeck
Shipka **8:** 549
Shlesvic (Shleswig) *see* Schleswig
Shnars, Dr. *see* Schnars, Dr.
Sholtz, Mr. *see* Scholtz, Mr.
Shönkirchen **2:** 490
Shöppenstedt **2:** 653
Shumacher, Mr. *see* Schumacher, Mr.
Shuster, C. A. (Shüster) *see* Schuster, C. A.
Shutt, B. G. (Shütt) *see* Schutt, B. G.
Shutte, Christopher William *see* Schutte, Christopher William
Shutte, Mr. (Schutte) **2:** 200, 201, 230, 231, 233, **3:** 617, **4:** 97, **6:** 48
Siberia **4:** 792, 808, 865, **6:** 387, **8:** 231, **9:** 199, **10:** 216
Sibeth, Mr. **5:** 794
Sibiriakoff, Alexander **9:** 198
Sibyl **3:** 96, 104, 105
Sicilies, King of the Two **3:** 115, **4:** 208, **8:** 342
Sicily **2:** 99, 696, **3:** 94, 113-116, 151, 166, 171, 172, 175, 183, 189, **4:** 208, 240, 284, **5:** 159, 249, 679, 707, 712, 716, 718, 725-727, 744, 760, **6:** 293, 340, 442, **8:** 342
Sicininus **3:** 220
Sicuani **1:** 295, 358, **10:** 60
Siddons, Mrs. **2:** 144, **4:** 832
Siders (Sierres) **2:** 879
Sidney **4:** 31
Sidney *see also* Sydney
Siebenbürgen **5:** 111
Sieboldt, Mr. Von **2:** 707
Siegburg **2:** 736
Sieges, Mr. **4:** 722
Sielbeck **2:** 472, 473, 481
Siemsen, Mr. (Simpson) **1:** 534, **2:** 347, 402, 403, 462, **3:** 156, 530, 534, **5:** 149, **9:** 633
Siemsen, Theresa (born Elmenhorst) (Elemenhorst; Teresa; Terese) **1:** 449, 534, 575, 581, 592, 601, **2:** 347, 402, **3:** 156, 530, **5:** 145, 149, **9:** 457, 463, 467, 477, 508
Siemssen, Dr. **10:** 425
Siemssen, Magdalen **8:** 362, **9:** 716, **10:** 255
Siemssen, Margaret **5:** 798
Siemssen, Maria (born Kramer) (Mary) **1:** 379, **2:** 359, 398, 418, 425, **4:** 743, 751, **5:** 120, 160, 549, 627, 795, 798, **6:** 60, 65, 228, 414, 416, 432, **7:** 845, **8:** 362, **9:** 68, 212, 716, **10:** 90, 203, 204, 254, 259, 308, 391, 425
Siemssen, Mr. **1:** 379, **10:** 135, 141, 199, 203, 236, 255, 288, 309, 405, 437, 444, 484, 512, 543, 572
Siemssen, Nelly **10:** 502
Siemssen, Theodore (Siemsen) **5:** 549, 627, 795, **6:** 294, 408, 414, 416, 421, 424, 425, 432, **7:** 845, **8:** 362, 812, **9:** 212, 716, **10:** 52, 70, 75, 88, 90, 113, 135, 254, 425
Sienna **6:** 188
Sierhagen **2:** 375, 376
Sierra Leone **2:** 158
Sierra, Antonio **10:** 379
Sierra, Ciriaca **7:** 421
Sierra, Juana *see* Novajas y Cardona, Juana
Sierra, Manuel de **4:** 9, 27
Sierra, Maria Teodora del Patrocinio *see* Witt, Maria Teodora del Patrocinio
Sierra, Mariano de **1:** 187, 191, 199, 259, 269, 339, 356, 357, 608, 763, **2:** 31, **3:** 847, **4:** 5, 9, 27, 34, 47, 50, 155, 231, 234-238, 241, 252, 253, 273-276, 278-283, 285, 286, 292, 308, 379, 601, **5:** 349, 351, 646, 647, 659, 667, 673, 675, 676, 684-686, 689, 692, 694-696, 698, 703, **6:** 722, **8:** 126, 272, **9:** 722, **10:** 299, 312
Sierra, Pablo de **4:** 9, 27, 87, **7:** 67, **8:** 102, **10:** 379, 581
Sierres *see* Siders
Sieveking, Amalie (Amalia; Malchen) **2:** 351, **3:** 80, 534, 554
Sieveking, Charles **1:** 524, **2:** 333, 450, **4:** 742, **5:** 390, **6:** 427, 428, 433, 573
Sieveking, Dr. **6:** 792
Sieveking, Edward (Eduard) **2:** 136, 153, 154, 196, 351, 411, 635, **3:** 553, 554, 579, 598, **4:** 830, 831, 839, 874, **5:** 38, 43, 382-384, 652, **6:** 52, 260, 265, 346, 447, 454, 526, 529, **7:** 69, **9:** 274, 603, 605, 607, 611, 617, 622, 637, 641, 686, 689, **10:** 238
Sieveking, Edward Henry **2:** 351, 411, **10:** 238
Sieveking, Ernestina (Ernestine) *see* Willink, Ernestine
Sieveking, family **1:** 427, **2:** 682
Sieveking, George Henry (Seiveking; Sieveging; Sieweking, Sivecking; Siveking; Henry) **1:** 4, 6, 27, 298, 337,

391, 431, 510, 520, 522, 524, 530, 533, 534, 541, 542, 547, 563, 564, 568, 569, 573, 575-579, 583, 588, 597, 601-603, 862, **2:** 136, 173, 329-334, 336, 340-344, 346-348, 350-355, 357-360, 363, 371, 378, 380, 383, 386-389, 392, 394, 395, 404, 405, 408, 409, 411-413, 427, 438, 439, 441, 445, 446, 449-452, 459, 460, 464, 465, 532, 569, 613, 635, 642, 644, 647, 648, 651, 688, 690, 691, 696, 699, 850, 873, 885, **3:** 12, 30, 32, 36, 98, 107, 108, 150, 185, 190, 254, 399, 400, 487, 513, 519, 521, 531, 532, 536, 544, 546, 548, 549, 553, 554, 556, 557, 559, 560, 566, 567, 569, 584, 585, 597, 651, 845, 865, 877, **4:** 5, 14, 40, 55, 65, 77, 80, 82, 86, 128, 137, 156, 175, 182, 183, 190, 202, 208, 211, 212, 221, 222, 224, 225, 228, 239, 252, 253, 270, 272, 273, 283, 284, 286, 323, 324, 341, 350, 351, 362, 363, 378, 379, 381, 405, 408, 409, 420, 438, 439, 455, 461, 481, 509, 540, 541, 549, 596, 599, 617, 706, 740, 742, 744, 754, 755, 760, 768, 773, 778, 779, 781, 831, **5:** 120, 122, 127-130, 132, 133, 143, 154, 157, 262, 328, 346, 347, 386, 390, 413, 456, 457, 627, 724, 795, **6:** 61, 71, 207, 225, 228, 231, 254, 258, 336, 369, 413, 414, 427, 428, 433, 573, 576, **7:** 69, 74, 109, 233, 283, 311, 312, 384, 483, 514, 616, 718, 809, **8:** 129, 146, 175, 267, 292, 361, 362, 370, 392, 426, 463, 467, 471, 480, 488, 489, 507, 572, 651, 661, 687, 727, 736, 737, 750, **9:** 300, 456, 461, 482, 508, 536, 590, 593, 598, 603-611, 614-617, 619, 620, 622-631, 633, 634, 637-649, 651, 653-655, 657, 659-664, 666-670, 673, 676-679, 681-690, **10:** 238, 249, 321, 457

Sieveking, George Henry jr. (Henry; G. H.; J. H.) **2:** 333, **8:** 687, **9:** 86, 87, 273, 274, 300, 401, 716, 841

Sieveking, Gustavus **2:** 153, 635, 636, **3:** 553, 574, 579, 580, 598, **4:** 831, 839, 841, 853, 860, 869, **7:** 69

Sieveking, Johannes (Sivecking, Siveking) **3:** 30-32, 40, 71, 150, **6:** 225

Sieveking, Johannes Peter (John; Peter Johannes) **1:** 524, **2:** 333, **3:** 560, **4:** 742, **5:** 390, **6:** 225, **8:** 392-394, 651

Sieveking, Mr. **3:** 533, 534, 552, **5:** 128, **6:** 428, 429

Sieveking, Mrs. (Sivecking; Siveking) **1:** 530, 532, 533, 538, 540, 545, 547, 564, 569, 570, 573, 575-577, 580, 584, 597, 602, **2:** 153, 190, 329, 330, 332, 336, 340, 341, 345, 346, 350, 355, 357, 364, 371, 379, 381, 383, 387, 389, 394, 395, 404, 411, 419, 427, 434, 440, 451, 452, 585, 586, 642, 645, **3:** 519, 534, 536, 549, 553, 554, 556, 560, 562, 598, 638, **4:** 82, 743, 779, **5:** 121, 137, 148, **6:** 61, 65, 207, 228, **9:** 461, 637,

Sieveking, Theresa (born Reincke) (Siveking; Teresa) **1:** 519, 524, **2:** 332, 333, 343, 344, 351, 354, 378, 380, 383, 408, 416, 438, 439, 446, 450, 459, 462, 465, 569, 643, **3:** 521, 551, 557, 559-561, 567, 597, **4:** 742, **5:** 128, 390, **6:** 61, 414, 428, 429, **7:** 109, **8:** 292, 362

Sieveking, Victoria (born Livingstone) **8:** 393

Sievers, Mr. **9:** 658

Siéyes, Mr. **4:** 693

Sifferingen **3:** 443

Sigismund III, Archbishop **3:** 392, **6:** 121

Sigismund *see also* Segismund, King of Hungary

Sigismund, Emperor (Sigismond) **2:** 813, **6:** 140

Sigismund, Herzog zu Osterreich, Graf zu Tirol **3:** 370

Siguas **1:** 150, 179, 183, 319, 712, 713, **3:** 780, **5:** 559, 686

Silesia (Silesie) **1:** 516, **2:** 338, 373, 471, 672, 696, 742, **3:** 375, 458, 461, 464, 466, 467, 470, 473, 475, 478, 566, 740, 821, **4:** 865, **5:** 95, 108, 310, 336, 348, 496, 860, **6:** 769, 779, **7:** 309, 448, 449, 646, **8:** 413, 775, **9:** 257, **10:** 133, 214, 222, 249, 392, 421, 422

Silistria **6:** 7, **8:** 404, 585

Sillem, Augustus **7:** 458

Sillem, Ernest **2:** 699, 700, 702

Sillem, Hermann **3:** 569, **4:** 370, 839, **7:** 458, **9:** 611

Sillem, Mr. **1:** 407, 545, **3:** 521, 586, **4:** 370, 380, 775, 839, **7:** 717, **8:** 486, **9:** 683

Sillem, Mrs. **2:** 700

Sillorgh, Gilli **4:** 877

Silva Santistevan, José **6:** 611, 782, **8:** 126, 540, 651, 741
Silva, Colonel **7:** 460, 463, 468
Silva, Pedro **8:** 29, 145, 691, **9:** 758, 773, 818
Silva, Vicente **7:** 131, 132, 804
Silvester, Miss **2:** 348, 399, **3:** 571
Simbach **3:** 424, 425
Simla **5:** 509
Simon **9:** 331
Simon, Dr. **2:** 641, **3:** 715, 716
Simon, Duc de *see* St. Simon, Duc de
Simon, Joachim **3:** 781
Simon, Joseph **6:** 163
Simon, Jules **7:** 199, **8:** 414
Simon, Menno **1:** 382
Simon, Mr. **3:** 44, 45, **5:** 539
Simplon **2:** 881
Simpson, Alexander **1:** 204, 205, **2:** 195
Simpson, Mr. (Simpsin) **2:** 404, **3:** 575, 585 **5:** 657, **9:** 633
Simpson, Mr. *see* Siemsen, Mr.
Simpson, Mrs. **2:** 402
Simpson, Robert **1:** 60-64, **8:** 545
Sims, Robert **2:** 182
Sinagaglia **8:** 569
Sinclair, George (Gorgen von-Zinclair) **2:** 593
Sinclair, Mr. **9:** 653, 687
Singapore **1:** 397, 524, **3:** 540, 630, **5:** 456, 531, 595, **6:** 432, **7:** 356, 545, 610
Sinigaglia **5:** 748
Sinope **6:** 7
Sion *see* Sitten
Siragosa *see* Syracuse
Sirani, Elizabeth **6:** 192
Sirnay, Count de **8:** 689
Sissa, Mr. (Sisa) **2:** 128, 435
Sitabamba **1:** 708
Sitana (Sitani) **1:** 327, 334
Sitten (Sion) **2:** 879
Sivecking, George Henry (Siveking) *see* Sieveking, George Henry
Sivori, Mr. **4:** 199, 201, 360
Sixtus V, Pope **3:** 202, 210, 211, 221, 228, 241, 499, **9:** 505, **10:** 326
Sjalland *see* Zealand
Skalitz **6:** 769
Skartum **2:** 577
Skinner, Mr. **4:** 612
Skrimstad **2:** 586, 587
Slambush, Mr. **2:** 619
Slater, Miss **4:** 250
Slavata, Mr. (Slawata) **3:** 460, **6:** 97
Slavenshoff, Mr. **1:** 426, 430, 519, **2:** 411, 417, 437
Slesvic (Slesvick; Sleswig) *see* Schleswig
Sleswig Holstein *see* Schleswig Holstein
Sleswig-Holstein Sonderburg Augustenburg, Duke of **1:** 433
Slidell, Mr. **5:** 867, **6:** 286, 289, 292, 294
Slingland, Johannes Peter **3:** 315
Sloman, Mr. **4:** 224
Slone, Mr. **4:** 260
Small Neudorf **2:** 481
Smaltz, Mr. **3:** 539
Smaragdus, Exarch **3:** 214
Smilis **3:** 413
Smissen, Dr. Van der **2:** 462
Smith O'Brien, Mr. **4:** 214, 309
Smith Parkes, Harry **5:** 777
Smith, Adam **1:** 461
Smith, Albert **1:** 104, **6:** 269
Smith, Albert *see also* Schmidt, Albert
Smith, Archibald **1:** 217, 225, 352, **4:** 73, 75, 76, 141, 154, 169, 178, 186, 200, 236, 237, 253, 291, 296, 302-304, 321, 340, 352, 414, 431, 443, 528, 535, 544, 604, **5:** 264, 276, 316, 538
Smith, Captain **1:** 119, **3:** 864, **4:** 525, **5:** 421, **6:** 22
Smith, Colonel **8:** 405
Smith, Edward **3:** 864, 876, 881, **4:** 13, 34, 35, 45, 82, 100, 108, 120, 134, 136, 140
Smith, Frederick (Frederic) **2:** 159, 169
Smith, George (Geo) **1:** 850, **7:** 274
Smith, Henley **1:** 473
Smith, Henry **2:** 64, **3:** 850
Smith, Jose **8:** 266
Smith, Miss **4:** 876
Smith, Mr. **1:** 89-92, 104, 105, 180, 182, 826, **2:** 75, 99, **3:** 714, 718, 849, **4:** 546, 630, 633, **5:** 240, 242-244, 682, 683, 737, **6:** 587, 588, 687, **8:** 351, **9:** 589, 643
Smith, Mrs. **4:** 431, 503, **5:** 240, 242, 244
Smith, Sydney **9:** 313
Smith, Valentine **1:** 102, 107, **3:** 630, 631, 733
Smith, W. H. **10:** 79
Smithfield **4:** 853
Smithon, Mr. **1:** 277
Smithson, Mr. **3:** 184

Smolensk **3:** 329, **4:** 723, **9:** 541
Smollett, Mr. (Smollet) **2:** 71, **10:** 558
Smyrna **3:** 63, **7:** 557
Snelgrove, Mr. **10:** 149
Snyderhof, Jonas **2:** 558
Snyders, Mr. (Snider, Snyder) **3:** 402, 445, **4:** 711, 816
Sobieski, John, Prince (Sobiesky) **2:** 754, **3:** 278, 444, 446, **5:** 78, **6:** 85, 107
Sobrier, Mr. **4:** 227
Socavaya (Socabaya) **1:** 202, 326, 336, 357, 703, 871, **2:** 22, 23, 25, **5:** 442, 567, 571, 575, 665, **6:** 27, **9:** 79
Socay, Angelo **6:** 210, 211, 216, 218
Socrates **3:** 110, 158, **9:** 734, 738, 739, 743
Soden, Mr. von **10:** 22
Søevre **2:** 633, 634
Sofia Island **3:** 462
Sofia, Colonel **1:** 776
Søgnøes **2:** 598
Soissy **4:** 784
Sojovallejo, Candelaria (married Möller) **1:** 863, **3:** 786, 798, **5:** 562, 564, 578, 580, 830, 840, **7:** 41, 476, 494, **9:** 171, **10:** 321
Solar y Reyes, Tomás (Solar) **7:** 65, 66, 151, 535, **8:** 500, 745
Solar, Domingo **8:** 814
Solar, Emilio A. del (de Solar) **7:** 236, 237, 291, 302, 324, 325, 327, 330, 331, 353, 419, 433, 437, 439, 445, 513, 579, 618, 825, **8:** 131, 165, 381, **9:** 114, 120, 121, **10:** 181
Solar, Enrique **7:** 355, 513
Solar, Mr. **4:** 286, 489, 537, **5:** 810, 842, **6:** 312
Solar, Officer **1:** 257, 771
Solar, Pedro Alejandrino del **9:** 310, 365, 759, 790, 844, 847, 848, 851, **10:** 45, 46, 50, 57, 109, 114, 206, 452
Solar, Pedro de **7:** 579
Solar, Pedro Emilio del **7:** 385
Solares, Officer **1:** 257
Solari, Dr. **4:** 535, **5:** 494, **6:** 2
Solari, Mr. **6:** 369, 707, 797, 808, 811, **7:** 466, **8:** 500
Soledad **2:** 63
Solera, Themistocles **3:** 320
Soleure (Solothurm) **2:** 824
Solf, Mr. (Solff) **5:** 553, 848, **7:** 356, **8:** 807, **9:** 699
Solferino **5:** 622, 623, 631, **6:** 770
Sølhjem **2:** 592, 593
Solingen **7:** 362, **9:** 212
Solis, Colonel **5:** 472
Solis, Mr. **1:** 795, **10:** 240
Solm, Mr. **2:** 363
Solms, Prince **5:** 683
Solms, Princess **5:** 683
Sologuren, Mr. **5:** 810
Solomon **3:** 215, **9:** 70
Solomon, King **9:** 452
Solothurm *see* Soleure
Solouque, Mr. *see* Soulouque, Mr.
Soltau **2:** 651
Somercurso, Mr. **1:** 857, 859
Somerset, Duke of **5:** 624
Somerset, Granville, Lord **3:** 826
Somersetshire **2:** 116
Somes, Mr. **5:** 823
Somma Riva, family **6:** 213
Sommariva, Count **3:** 3
Sommers, Mr. **6:** 71, 437
Somocursio, Mr. (Somocurcio) **5:** 532, 534
Sonderburg **2:** 511, **6:** 599
Sonderburg, Duke of **2:** 511
Sonderburg, family of **2:** 511
Sonderburg-Augustenburg, Duke of (Sonderborg-Agustenburg; Sonderburg Agustenburg; Sonderburg Augustemburg; Zonderburg-Augustenburg) **2:** 516, **4:** 19, 765, 771, **6:** 563, 573
Sonderburg-Augustenburg, Prince of (Sonderburg Agustenburg) **4:** 771, **6:** 798
Sonnenberg **2:** 772
Sontag, Mrs. **4:** 868, **5:** 61
Sontum, Mr. **2:** 612, 615
Sontum, Mrs. (Sountnum) **2:** 612-615, 618
Sonviig **2:** 617
Sophia Amalia, Queen of Denmark **2:** 555
Sophia Dorothea, Princess **10:** 404
Sophia Dorothea, Queen of Prussia **10:** 151, 401
Sophia, Princess **6:** 112
Sophia, Princess of Bavaria **4:** 329
Sophia, Princess of Prussia **10:** 500
Sophie of Hanover **10:** 401
Sophocles **3:** 6, 279, **9:** 733
Soregui, Mr. **1:** 256
Sören, Peter **7:** 457
Sóren-Sóren, Mr. **4:** 64
Sorgau **3:** 467
Soria, family **10:** 112

Soria, Fernando (Sorria) **8:** 196, **9:** 451, 841, **10:** 77

Soria, Mr. **7:** 440

Soroa, Joaquin **8:** 49

Sorrento (Sorento) **3:** 145, 151, 191, 192

Sorteberg **2:** 634

Sorvillo, Mr. **3:** 88

Sosa, Dr. **8:** 333, **10:** 221, 256, 274, 299, 317, 340, 345, 360-362, 407, 428, 429, 432-434, 436, 440, 444, 447, 472, 476, 480, 483, 495, 501, 505, 508, 510, 540, 549, 551, 552, 557, 558, 561, 562, 564, 575, 579

Sosa, Mr. **5:** 497, 507, 527, 528, 857

Sotelo, José Maria **1:** 168

Soto, Mr. **7:** 640

Soto, Officer **4:** 277, 278

Soto, Pepa **6:** 278, 279

Sotomayor, Blas **3:** 733, 813, **4:** 90

Sotomayor, Carolina (Caroline) **4:** 312, 497, **5:** 305, 549, **7:** 168, 358, 815, **8:** 155

Sotomayor, Clara (Clarita) **5:** 600, **7:** 139, **9:** 775

Sotomayor, family **6:** 603, 607, 608, 611, 614, 616, 618, 621, 625-627, 631, 636, 641, 643, 646, 662, 672-674, 690, 702, 703, 711, 726, 749, 753, 791, 792, 799, 811, 825, 836, 838, 846, 860, 861, **7:** 14, 24, 26, 27, 34, 35, 38, 39, 41-43, 51, 54, 67, 76, 77, 81, 84-88, 91, 97, 105, 108, 109, 113-116, 118, 120, 125, 128, 139-141, 145, 146, 150, 242, 585, 637, 645, **8:** 160, 853, **9:** 853, **10:** 350

Sotomayor, Federico (Federica; Frederick; Frederico) **4:** 267, 312, 446, **5:** 305, **6:** 331, 718, 759, **7:** 43, 51, 87, 761, **8:** 96, **9:** 187, **10:** 364

Sotomayor, Jacinta **4:** 309, 312, 314, 315, 319, 401, 404, 437, 452, 462, 497, 498, 501, 513, 589, 593, 615, **5:** 305, 349, 858, **6:** 578, 583, 587, 588, 597, 602, 604, 607, 618, 673, **7:** 43, 85, 87, 147, **8:** 9, 524-527, 572, 596, 642, 748, 749, **9:** 119, 165, 205, 271, 352, 443, 719, 724, 748, 775, 807, 860, 871, **10:** 35, 78, 137, 146, 147, 153, 165, 190, 208, 272, 282, 285, 352, 363, 549, 566

Sotomayor, José Maria **3:** 876, **4:** 308, 312, 314, 319, 326, 401, 413, 419, 437, 452-455, 462, 464, 492, 556, 589, 593, 594, 603, 605, 615, **5:** 289, 323, 349, 372, 377, 420, 421, 437, 782, 853, 858, **6:** 4, 348, 550, 556, 571, 583, 603, 614, **7:** 151, 624

Sotomayor, Lorenzo **6:** 618, **7:** 88

Sotomayor, Miss **4:** 453

Sotomayor, Mr. **4:** 453, 548, **9:** 349

Soto-Vallejo, Petronila **7:** 476

Sotteville **4:** 823

Souchay, André **1:** 554, **2:** 391, **6:** 74, 217, **9:** 460

Souchay, Cornelia **2:** 777, **3:** 538, **6:** 74, **9:** 460

Souchay, Johannes **9:** 683

Souchay, Mark André **3:** 538

Souchay, Mr. **3:** 538, 539, **9:** 536, 589

Souchay, Mrs. **1:** 542, **3:** 539

Souchay, Wilhelmine (Souchey; Mine) *see* Mylius, Wilhelmine

Soudan **9:** 849, **10:** 133, 160, 229

Souflet, Mr. **4:** 679

Soulouque, Mr. (Faustino I, Emperor of Haiti; Faustus; Solouque) **4:** 650, 651, 654, **5:** 548

Soult, Marshal **2:** 783, **4:** 689, **5:** 306, **9:** 554

Sountnum, Mrs. *see* Sontum, Mrs.

Sousa Duarte, Emilia Rosa *see* Rosselle, Emilia Rosa

Sousa Duarte, Mr. (Duarte; Sausa Duarte; Soussa Duarte; Souza Duarte) **3:** 757, **4:** 84, 131, 135, 136, 148, 181, 249, 263, 266, 278, 281, 401, 415, 514, 534, 538, 543, **6:** 460

Sousa Ferreira, Antonio (Sousa Ferreyra; Souza Ferreira; Souza Ferreyra) **1:** 608, **3:** 745, 839, 847, 873, **4:** 32, 33, 59, 84, 92, 164, 236, 266, 400, 442, 460, 513, 561, 615, **5:** 304, 312, 365, 373, 543, 774, **6:** 327, 347, 610, 633, 743, 826, 827, 859, **7:** 27, 89, 135, 150, 306, 328, 358, 359, 482, **9:** 169

South Africa **2:** 202, **8:** 273, 496, **9:** 47, 56, 91, 103, 867

South America (Spanish America; Sud America) **1:** 1, 4, 6, 8, 9, 27, 104, 108, 157, 164, 167, 178, 181, 208, 234, 328, 392, 446, 447, 458, 520, 671, 771, **2:** 94, 99, 124, 153, 188, 191, 197, 207, 250, 313, 338, 359, 397, 407, 437, 459, 497, 522, 547, 588, 589, 591, 613, 616, 617, 643, 683, 778, 886, **3:** 40, 70, 187, 478, 517, 537, 563, 580, 583, 588, 621, 622, 629, 630, 632, 638, 641, 688, 702, 710, 728, 731, 782, 837, **4:** 3, 21,

22, 26, 30, 66, 230, 249, 657, 659, 801, 809, **5:** 138, 151, 177, 191, 393, 415, 643, **6:** 37, 74, 162, 271, 273, 328, 476, 489, 513, 603, 791, **7:** 160, 208, **8:** 486, 659, 869, 871, **9:** 173, 423, 447, 617, 623, 624, 636, 659, 676, 679, 683, 685-687, 690, **10:** 98, 537
South American Republic *see* United States of America
South Carolina **5:** 760, 768, 776, 779, 790, 824, **6:** 664, **8:** 584
South German Confederation *see* Germany
South Lancashire *see* Lancashire
South Perú *see* Perú
Southampton (Southhampton) **3:** 617, 639, 640, 642, 653, 658, 670, 838, **4:** 48, 150, 319, 550, 618, 633, 654, 655, 657-663, 667, 687, **5:** 172-174, 179, 180, 185, 186, 192, 195, 198, 202, 203, 319, 339, 366, 690, 704, 705, 755, 759, 768, **6:** 34, 35, 37, 272, 274, 276, 279, 286, 292, 295, 299, 301, 306, 312, 313, 317, 320, 345, 350, 377, 378, 389, 390, 393, 394, 489, 524, 530, 532, 536, 538, 582, 613, 661, 678, 693, 796, 798, 839, 861, **7:** 36, 81, 88, 233, 335, 389, 405, 632, 721, **8:** 50, 207, 322, 340, 351, 675, **9:** 74, 185, **10:** 349, 405
Southcott, Johanna **2:** 186
Southey, Miss **2:** 188
Southey, Mr. **2:** 188, 316, **9:** 313
Southey, Mrs. **2:** 188
Southgate, Mr. **7:** 407
Southwark **1:** 406, 454, 482, **4:** 851, **5:** 834, **8:** 350, **9:** 592
Souza Duarte, Emilia Rosa *see* Rosselle, Emilia Rosa
Sovi **6:** 179
Sowerby Bridge **2:** 309, 323
Soyer de Elster, Mercedes (Elster; Soyer) **4:** 325, **5:** 845, 859, **6:** 630, 649, 682, **7:** 195, 371, 647, **8:** 4, 43, 240, 475, **9:** 33, 56, 88, 420, 450, 717, **10:** 225, 384
Soyer, Colonel **9:** 88
Soyer, family **7:** 10
Soyer, Isabel (married Oyague) **4:** 325, **5:** 845, 859, **6:** 682, **7:** 530, 636, 647, 793, 872, **8:** 269, 725, 822, 872, **9:** 55, 88
Soyer, Louisa **5:** 845
Soyer, Luisa (married Canevaro) **4:** 325, **6:** 630, 682, **7:** 9, 530, 647, 660, 716, 790, **8:** 37, 420, 475, 608, 787, **9:** 88
Soyer, Manuel **6:** 708, **7:** 647
Soyer, Maria Luisa **6:** 682
Soyer, Miss **6:** 305, 682
Soyer, Mr. **7:** 52, 636
Soyer, Mrs. **4:** 371, 484, 615, **5:** 241
Soyer, Mrs. *see also* Lavalle, Mrs.
Soyer, Petita **8:** 177
Soyer, Salvador **2:** 28, 29, **4:** 161, 237, 325, **7:** 647
Soyer, Salvator **10:** 225
Soyer, Simon **7:** 647, 685, 688, 691, 695-698, 702, 706, 707, 711, 713, 715, 716, 718, 724, 725, 727, 732, 735, 737, 739-742, 748, 749, 771, 784, 786, 798, 800, 802, 807, 810, 816, 820, 826, 827, 832, 836, 843, 849, 854, 873, **8:** 37, 252, 571, 618, 660, 777, 803, 850, 864, **9:** 96, 265
Soyer, Victoria **5:** 845, **6:** 682, **7:** 647, **8:** 317, 340, 700, 777
Soze, Mr. de **4:** 705
Spa **4:** 736, **7:** 114-116, **8:** 250, 463
Spagnoletto *see* Ribera, José
Spain (España) **1:** 23, 37, 108, 160, 250, 279, 291, 371, 434, 467, 703, **2:** 64, 71, 93-95, 127, 468, 607, 675, **3:** 17, 25, 72, 116, 742, 843, **4:** 23, 35, 48, 60, 77, 86, 106, 185, 229, 240, 249, 254, 269, 351, 551, 643, 705, 724, 761, 808, **5:** 33, 158, 166, 171, 291, 306, 392, 407, 416, 462, 496, 532, 548, 641, 647, 651-653, 658, 659, 663, 668, 671, 676, 679, 683, 684, 702, 704, 705, 712, 858, 866, 870, 874, **6:** 6, 9, 289, 355, 486, 569, 590, 591, 596, 599, 619, 626, 627, 636, 643, 644, 648, 651, 654, 658, 659, 661, 684, 689, 704, 711, 719, 724, 727, 732, 734-736, 739, 751, 763, 775, 787, 807, **7:** 26, 41, 47, 54, 71, 94, 138, 198, 341, 385, 414, 419, 421, 441, 443, 459, 560, 565, 636, 641, **8:** 102, 197, 198, 290, 347, 348, 410, 510, 679, 685, 763, **9:** 115, 137, 175, 614, 642, 674, **10:** 167, 212, 291, 292, 346, 379
Spain, King of **1:** 789, 851, **4:** 143, **7:** 124, **10:** 104
Spain, King of *see also* Bonaparte, Joseph
Spandau (Spandaw) **2:** 669, **6:** 66, 437, **7:** 734

Spangenhaguen, Mr. **2:** 796
Spanishtown **3:** 676
Sparta, Duke of **10:** 500
Spath, Mr. **6:** 121
Speckbacher, Mr. **6:** 128
Speckter, Hermine (Specter) *see* Wurm, Hermine
Speckter, Mr. (Spechter) **1:** 542, 543, 561
Speckter, Mrs. (Spechter) **1:** 542, 543, 561
Speckter, Otto **2:** 407
Speier **2:** 789
Speke, Mr. **9:** 126
Spenser, Earl **3:** 615
Speroni, Sperone **3:** 336
Spezzia **6:** 178-181, 346, 351
Spielberg **2:** 761, **3:** 431, 456, **4:** 189, 213, **6:** 100
Spiers **6:** 506, 520
Spiess, Mr. **3:** 77
Spiez **2:** 845
Spiro, Mr. **5:** 814
Spithead **3:** 850
Spitzbergen **7:** 453, **8:** 231, 330, **9:** 231
Splügen **6:** 217
Spode, Mr. **6:** 527
Spolding, Mr. **9:** 596
Spoleto (Spolentium) **3:** 295, 296
Spool **6:** 793
Spottiswoode, Mr. **9:** 190
Springfield **5:** 848, 851, **6:** 677
Spritz **3:** 432
Sprogöe **2:** 526
Spyke, Officer Van **2:** 702
St. Arnaud **7:** 185
St. Aubin, James **2:** 101, 102
St. Auxerre **6:** 757
St. Bartholomew **3:** 395, 396, 642, 662
St. Bosswell **2:** 292
St. Cloud (Cload) **4:** 719, 722, 726, 791, 806-809, 818, **5:** 105, **6:** 402, 441, 458, 497, **7:** 207, **8:** 197, **9:** 135, 572, 573, **10:** 214, 349
St. Denis **4:** 715, 716, 783, 784, **6:** 245, 247, 403, **7:** 206, **9:** 566
St. Denis, Abbot of **9:** 116, 117
St. Gallen (Saint-Gall; Saint Gallen) **2:** 788, 807, 812-815, 817, 820, 821, 825, 855, 858, 861, **3:** 88, 185, 617, **4:** 13, 55, **6:** 139, 218, **8:** 250
St. Gemont **6:** 441
St. Georg (San Georg; Saint George; St. George) **1:** 756, **2:** 384, 432, 443, 452, 466, 687, **5:** 125, 145, **6:** 59, 254, 406, 410
St. George **2:** 85, 87, **3:** 665, **6:** 8
St. Germain **4:** 685, 719, **5:** 290, **7:** 236
St. Germain, Earl **3:** 826
St. Germain-des-Fosses (St. German des Fosses) **6:** 461, 462, 469, 472, 474, 481, 488, 495
St. Gilden **6:** 120
St. Goar (Saint Goar) **2:** 763-765, **9:** 544
St. Goarshausen (Saint Goarshausen) **2:** 764, **5:** 83, **6:** 508
St. Helena (Saint-Helena; Santa Elena) **1:** 493, **2:** 145, **3:** 324, **4:** 155, 677, 700, **5:** 317, 392, **6:** 91, **9:** 553
St. Henri **9:** 569
St. Hilaire, Geoffrey **3:** 588
St. James (St. Jame) **2:** 480, **4:** 876
St. Jean **6:** 167, **9:** 553, 555
St. Jean d' Acre (Sn. Jean d'Acre) **1:** 498, **2:** 134, **3:** 345
St. Johann **3:** 385
St. John **3:** 395, **4:** 649, **5:** 636, **6:** 448, 861, **8:** 451
St. John *see* John of Nepomuk, Saint
St. John, Spenser (Spencer) **7:** 793, 799, **9:** 54, 390, 406, 450, 720, 788, 864, **10:** 384
St. John's **5:** 471, 735
St. Julien **6:** 166
St. Kitts **6:** 534
St. Louis (San Louis) **5:** 638, **10:** 170
St. Louis *see also* Louis IX of France
St. Lucy **1:** 12
St. Lys **9:** 556
St. Malo **1:** 110, 862, **6:** 398
St. Marceau (Marceaux) **5:** 563, **10:** 30
St. Marie **6:** 469
St. Martin **2:** 98, 99
St. Mary **2:** 98, **10:** 52
St. Maurice **6:** 524
St. Michael **3:** 432
St. Nazaire (San Nazaire) **6:** 317, 659, 698, 705, 708, 727, 736, 755, 763, 778, 820, 863, **7:** 4, 6, 17, 18, 37, 98, 149, 172, 199, 308, 377, **8:** 195, 431, 504, 625
St. Nepomuc *see* John of Nepomuk, Saint
St. Paul's **10:** 251

St. Pauli (Saint Paoli; Saint Pauli; San Pauli; Sn. Pauli; St. Pauly) **1:** 370, 425, 428, 501, 588, **2:** 338, 346, 393, 417, 426, 452, 462, 651, 687, **3:** 519, 567, **4:** 741, 763, 781, **5:** 117, 125, 132, 152, **6:** 59, 412, 417, 426
St. Petersburg (Saint Petersburg, St. Petersburgh) **1:** 115, 443, 449, 458, 493, 516, 554, **2:** 139, 389, 466, 471, 486, 506, 642, 671, 740, **3:** 36, 538, 816, **4:** 350, 365, 381, 407, 408, 778, 865, **5:** 362, 478, 518, 598, **6:** 6, 63, 256, 340, 402, 619, 651, 664, 674, 799, **7:** 157, 523, 588, 620, 628, 647, 712, 721, **8:** 219, 343, 414, 557, 669, **9:** 59, 63, 74, 103, 282, 462, 594, **10:** 113, 282, 356, 362, 499, 555
St. Priest, General **4:** 220
St. Quentin (St. Quintin) **6:** 172, **7:** 239, 482
St. Simon, Duc de (Duc de Simon; Duke of St. Simon) **3:** 832, **5:** 565, 696, **7:** 313, 876, **9:** 192, 194
St. Simon, Mr. **3:** 832, 833
St. Thomas *see* Saint Thomas
St. Trond (Saint) **2:** 726, **9:** 552
St. Vallery **6:** 525
St. Vincent **1:** 351, 836, 837, **2:** 85, **3:** 348
St.-Germain-en-Laye **1:** 458, 558, **2:** 151, **5:** 817, **7:** 348, **8:** 119, 233, **9:** 565, 572, 573
Sta. Barbara **1:** 253
Sta. Clara **5:** 247
Sta. Fé de Bogotá *see* Bogotá
Stabeck **2:** 574
Stabiae (Stabia) **3:** 120, 137
Stabilio **3:** 239
Stade (Städe) **1:** 552, **2:** 328, 422, 457, **3:** 550, **4:** 211
Stadtland (Stadtlanden) **2:** 611, 614
Staël, Mrs. de (Stael) **2:** 860, **4:** 533, **9:** 574
Stafford **6:** 448
Stafford Canning, Mr. **4:** 381
Stafford Jerningham, William (Jerningham) **5:** 343, 345, 346, 360, 543, 592, 644, 694, 756, 805, 831, 839, **6:** 562, 586, 594, 596, 620, 633, 645, 682, 828, 845, **7:** 175, 215, 329, 350, 549, 563, **8:** 599, **10:** 248
Stafford, Earl **5:** 343
Stafford, Enriqueta *see* Johnson, Enriqueta
Stafford, George **1:** 106, 860, **5:** 553, 554, 556, 559, 564, 565, 569, 573, 576, 581, 582, 674, 872, **6:** 325, **8:** 389, **10:** 144
Stafford, Marques of **3:** 203
Staffordshire **1:** 7
Stahl, Mr. **7:** 422
Stainmann, Dr. **4:** 751
Stalbøg **2:** 606
Stalheim **2:** 628, 629
Stametz, Mr. **6:** 121, **9:** 529
Stamford Hill **2:** 153, 190, **3:** 598, 638, **6:** 454, **9:** 605, 607, 637
Stammann, Mr. **2:** 382
Stammann, Mrs. **2:** 382
Standstadt (Standtstadt) **2:** 836
Stangè, Mr. **1:** 582
Stanhope Prevost, Mr. **3:** 877, **4:** 87, 405, 413, **5:** 333, 477, **6:** 48, 341, 370, **7:** 37, 38, 364, 416, 505, 637, **8:** 825, **10:** 299, 573
Stanhope, Earl **9:** 868
Stanhope, Edward **10:** 75, 79
Stanhope, Hester, Lady **3:** 830
Stanhope, Mrs. **3:** 830
Stanislaus, King of Poland **3:** 148
Stanley, Georgina **4:** 324, 326, 328, 344, 347
Stanley, Henry M. **7:** 378, **9:** 125, 126, 158, 869, **10:** 134, 163, 183, 187, 190, 205, 228, 349, 425, 436, 537
Stanley, Mr. **4:** 639, **5:** 404, 409, 491, **6:** 808, 822
Stanley, Mrs. **4:** 324, 347, 386
Stanly, Miss **3:** 635
Stanton, General **7:** 3, 4, 17
Stanz **6:** 148
Stanzstadt **6:** 148
Stapsz, Mr. (Stapss) **4:** 814, 815
Stark, Mr. **10:** 392
Starrenberg **6:** 136
Staten Land **1:** 35, 40
Statilio **3:** 239
Stattgardt *see* Stuttgart
Staub, Enrique **9:** 374
Staub, Mr. **9:** 119
Staub, Victor **9:** 118, 119
Staunton, Mr. **2:** 312, 411, **5:** 737, **6:** 611, 720, 741, **7:** 35, 143, 144, 434
Stebeck **2:** 583
Steele, Agustin **7:** 210
Steele, Mr. (Steel) **5:** 819, 826, 845, **6:** 361
Steele, William **7:** 379, 423
Steen, Mr. **3:** 532

Steenbock, Count (Field Marshal; General) (Stenebock) **2:** 557, **5:** 126, **7:** 553
Steeple, Mr. *see* Stiepel, Mr.
Steer, Charles **1:** 190, 201, 206, 209-214, 226, 227, 229, 232, 233, 236, 237, 258, **3:** 811, **4:** 8
Steer, Edward **1:** 201
Stegemann, Mr. **2:** 686
Stehn, Christian **1:** 535
Stehn, Mr. **6:** 418
Stein **2:** 810, **3:** 433, **6:** 110
Stein, Baron von **2:** 757
Stein, family Von **2:** 757
Steinart, Mrs. **3:** 537
Steinbach, Ervin von **2:** 794
Steinbach, Mr. **6:** 387, 390
Steinbeck **1:** 386, 402, **2:** 444, 452
Steinecke, Mr. (Steinegke) **2:** 613, 615-617
Steinecke, Mrs. **2:** 616
Steinert, Ana **2:** 655, 662
Steinert, Maria **2:** 655, 662
Steinert, Mrs. (Steinhert) **2:** 655, 656, 662, 663
Steingarden **6:** 137
Steinmetz, Captain **1:** 389
Steinmetz, General (Steinmitz) **6:** 769, 771, **7:** 185, 190, 194, **8:** 471, **9:** 803
Steinmetz, John **1:** 593
Steinmetz, Miss **1:** 593
Steinmetz, Mr. **4:** 267, **5:** 373, 745-747
Stellard, Miss **3:** 670, 671, 673, 675, 677, 680
Stens-Øe **2:** 576
Stephanus **3:** 281
Stephen, Saint **3:** 285
Stephens, Miss **9:** 595
Stephenson, Robert **5:** 661
Sterling, Mr. **2:** 203
Sterling, Mr. *see also* Stirling, Mr.
Stern, Daniel *see* Flavigny, Mrs.
Sterne, Mr. **4:** 563, **8:** 237
Stertzing **3:** 365, 366
Steteritz **9:** 484
Stettin **2:** 548, 603, **3:** 185, **5:** 387, **6:** 770, **8:** 592, **9:** 596, **10:** 237
Steubin, Charles **4:** 683
Stevens, Miss **9:** 621
Stevens, Mr. **9:** 605
Stevenson, Hugh **1:** 329, **3:** 765
Stevenson, Mr. **1:** 225
Stewart, Dugald **2:** 270
Stewart, Mr. **1:** 14, **4:** 651, **6:** 47, **7:** 77, **8:** 76
Sthamer, Frederick **5:** 150
Sthamer, Gustavus **5:** 143, 150, 794
Sthamer, Miss **6:** 231
Sthamer, Mr. **5:** 141, 158, 172, 454, 475, 481, 638
Sthamer, Mrs. **5:** 138, 141, 143, 150, 158
Stich, Mr. **9:** 494
Stich, Mrs. **9:** 494
Stiebel, Mr. **4:** 849
Stiech, Miss **2:** 430, 431
Stieger, Dr. **3:** 471
Stieglemaier, Mr. **3:** 404, 414
Stieglitz, Mr. **2:** 139
Stieler, Mr. **3:** 164
Stiepel, Mr. (Steeple; Stiepil) **3:** 581, 585, 595, 597, 600, 605, 632
Stift **2:** 369, 370, 374, 493, 494, 501, 503, 596, 641, 642, **3:** 544, 545, **4:** 752, **6:** 77, **7:** 292
Stinde, Miss **1:** 574
Stintzing, Bertha **2:** 400, 413
Stintzing, Dr. **1:** 571, **2:** 334, 364, 397, 790, **4:** 211, **5:** 158
Stintzing, Mrs. **2:** 397
Stintzing, Rodrick **2:** 790
Stintzing, Thusnelda *see* Reincke, Thusnelda
Stirling, Mr. (Sterling) **6:** 543, **7:** 387, 651, 659, 700, 747, **8:** 55, **9:** 645, 647, 650
Stobe, General **2:** 742
Støbeck **2:** 635
Stobwasser, Mr. **3:** 507
Stock, Mr. **3:** 186-188
Stock, Mrs. **3:** 187, **5:** 249
Stockach **2:** 807
Stockborn **2:** 810
Stockfleth, Mr. **4:** 463
Stockholm (Stockolm) **2:** 506, 606, 650, 698, **4:** 213, **5:** 780, **6:** 252, **10:** 356, 362, 365
Stockmann, Mr. **3:** 507
Stoherjehavn **2:** 612
Stohrmarn **2:** 432
Stoke Newington (Stokenewington) **2:** 124, 153, 190, 342, **3:** 598, **6:** 454, **9:** 588, 601, 605, **10:** 238
Stoker, Captain **1:** 119, 122, 123

Stokes, Mr. **5:** 378, 678, **6:** 14, 290, **7:** 307, 415, 432, 470, 530, 569, 585, 603, 610, 810, 818, **8:** 151, 238, 353, 564, 626, **9:** 160, 294, 339, 805, 830, 848, 863, **10:** 372, 456
Stolpen **6:** 91
Stolterfoht, Mr. **2:** 200, 234, **3:** 617, **4:** 221, **9:** 593, 602, 603, 616, 626, 659, 674
Stolterfoth, Mr. **1:** 468, **9:** 587
Stonsdorf **3:** 480
Stonycross **4:** 661
Stoppel, Henry **1:** 399, **2:** 360, 442, **5:** 147
Stöppel, Mr. **1:** 475
Stoppel, William **2:** 356
Storjohann, Miss **2:** 348, 399
Storjohann, Mr. **2:** 615-617
Storm-Øe **2:** 580
Storp, Mr. **5:** 180
Stortebecker **1:** 386, **2:** 443, 650
Stöss **2:** 488, 489
Strachan, Captain **5:** 428
Strahoff **9:** 511
Stralsund **4:** 222, 270
Strametz, Mr. **9:** 517
Stramm, Mrs. **1:** 412
Strasbourg (Strasburg) **2:** 794, 795, **4:** 328, 726, **5:** 191, 315, **6:** 500, 520, 523, **7:** 185, 191, 194, 201, 202, 211, **8:** 37, 443, 592, 776, **9:** 560, **10:** 141, 399
Strasbourg and Metz, Bishop of **7:** 536
Strass **3:** 373, 384, 402
Stratford de Redcliffe, Mr. **5:** 504, 513
Straubing **9:** 532
Strausberg, Baruch Hirsch *see* Strousberg, Bentley Henry
Strauss, Mr. **3:** 449
Strehla **6:** 765
Streibtaum, Frederic **6:** 90
Strelan **5:** 109
Strelitz **5:** 150
Strelitz, Mr. **4:** 683
Strengberg **9:** 531
Stresow, H. J. **1:** 512
Stresow, Mr. **2:** 429
Strettura **3:** 295
Strickland, Agnes **2:** 165, **3:** 140, **4:** 336, 661, **5:** 326, 509, 600, 632, 644, **7:** 875, **8:** 20, 215, 220, 231, 355, **10:** 184, 187, 200, 217, 221, 273, 301, 326, 338
Strickland, Mr. **2:** 190, **5:** 592
Stridshavn **2:** 613
Strohmeyer, Mr. **2:** 605
Stromsdörfer, Mr. **7:** 7
Strömsdorffer, Mr. **9:** 41
Stromsdörffer, Mr. (Stromsdorffer) **10:** 111, 312
Strong, Captain **2:** 64, **5:** 223
Strong, Mr. **5:** 211, 214, 219, 234, 244, 296
Strongarm, Mr. **8:** 671
Strongs-Øe (Strons Oe) **2:** 583
Stroud **2:** 156, 158, 167
Strousberg, Bentley Henry (Strausberg; Strusberg; Baruch Hirsch) **8:** 592, **9:** 12
Strozzi, family **6:** 184
Struensee, Mr. **2:** 546, **3:** 509, **6:** 245
Struve, Mr. **1:** 395, 396, 401, 416, **2:** 358, **3:** 156, **4:** 225, 309
Struve, Mr. von **4:** 228, **9:** 609
Struve, Professor **3:** 156
Struve, Teresa von **1:** 581, **9:** 609
Stuart Worsley, Emeline **4:** 491
Stuart, Arabella **10:** 139, 140
Stuart, Charles **10:** 140
Stuart, family **2:** 266, **3:** 276, **5:** 663, **8:** 215, **10:** 120
Stuart, General **6:** 361, **8:** 383
Stuart, Henry, Lord Darnley **2:** 240, 272-274, **3:** 544, 545, **10:** 140
Stuart, Mary (Queen of Scots) **2:** 144, 240, 243, 266, 272-274, **3:** 544, **4:** 832, 855, **6:** 131, 246, 264, **10:** 140
Stuart, Matthew, Earl of Lennox **10:** 140
Stuart, Robert **1:** 235
Stubbs, Edward (Subbs) **1:** 109, 860-862, 865, 872, **2:** 16, 24, **3:** 762, 774, 802, **4:** 175, 324, 345, 349, 434, 465, 587, **5:** 351, 354, 493, 543, 628, 694, 739, 740, 746, 750, 751, 755, 816, 818, **6:** 305, 319, 321, 339, 355, 366, 561, 603, **7:** 284, 405, 458, 717, **8:** 162, **9:** 11, 137
Stubbs, Manuela *see* Rey de Castro, Manuela
Stube, Mr. **4:** 207
Stuber, Mr. **6:** 702, 703, 817
Stubner, Mr. (Stübner) **4:** 167, 300
Stuen **2:** 597
Stuhlmann, Antoine *see* Ropsy, Antoine
Stuhlmann, Conrad **2:** 696

Stuhlmann, Frederick (Stuhlman; Fred) **1:** 546, 553, 572, 585, 586, 588

Stuhlmann, Mr. (Stuhlman; Stühlman; Stühlmann) **1:** 427, 521, 535, 565, **2:** 331, 336, 337, 342, 354, 357, 358, 360, 361, 405, 408, 409, 416, 441, 459, 461, 647, 648, 693, 696, **3:** 98, 554, 562, **4:** 482, 778, **5:** 131, **6:** 419

Stuhlmann, Mrs. (Stühlmann; Testorff) **2:** 357, 358, 379, 403, 405, 408, 696, **3:** 562

Stumann, Mr. Von **2:** 868

Stumsdorff **2:** 664

Stuttgart (Stattgardt; Studdgart; Studtgart; Stuttgard; Stuttgardt; Stutzgard) **2:** 698, 796-800, 803, 804, 806, 807, **3:** 111, 256, 279, 312, 413, 536, 589, **4:** 18, 408, **5:** 402, **6:** 219, 220, **9:** 506, 540

Styria **3:** 420, 424

Suabia **2:** 797

Suarez, Belisario **8:** 713, 716, 719, 727, 740, 757, **9:** 780

Suarez, Claudio J. **7:** 323, **8:** 568, **10:** 84, 85, 91, 228, 521

Suarez, Colonel **1:** 776, **4:** 129, **7:** 653, 661

Suarez, Elias **7:** 510, 514

Suarez, Mr. **8:** 806, **9:** 215, 228, 751

Suarez-Valdez, Mr. **4:** 484, **7:** 562

Subiaco **3:** 245, 246, 248, 249

Subiaga, Manuela **7:** 457

Succi, Mr. **10:** 40

Suchet, General **4:** 60

Suchet, Mr. **4:** 705

Sucily **5:** 416

Sucre (Chuquisaca) **1:** 358, **4:** 88, 148, 168, 277, 278, 545, 551, **5:** 637, 868, 871, **6:** 16, 303, 309, 652, 683, **9:** 127

Sucre, Antonio José **9:** 127, 128

Sucre, José **1:** 102, 261, 262, 768, **3:** 758, 869, **6:** 370, **10:** 262

Sucubamba **1:** 255

Sue, Eugene **2:** 390, 427, 847, 850, 890, **3:** 610, 622, **4:** 91, 169, 510, **10:** 477

Suero, Enriqueta **10:** 189

Suero, Isaac **5:** 701, **6:** 665, **7:** 89

Suero, Manuel **6:** 638, 653

Suero, Mrs. **1:** 4

Suero, Pancha **4:** 264, **5:** 858

Suero, Tamara **1:** 4

Suero, Tomasa **1:** 339, **5:** 858, **9:** 619, **10:** 496

Suez **4:** 319, 550, **5:** 280, 411, 473, 496, **6:** 295, 687, 840, **7:** 114, 133, 574, 610, **8:** 139, 141, **10:** 163

Suito, José **4:** 446, 484

Sulivan, Stephen Henry **5:** 343, 357-360, 363, 428, 433, 486, 621, 646, 720, **6:** 32, 283

Sulla **3:** 217, 250

Sullumarca **1:** 227, 229, 231

Sully, Mr. **4:** 691, 788

Sumangala, Mr. **10:** 215

Sumpter **5:** 779, 812, 816, **6:** 558, 560, 564

Sunda **4:** 22, 112

Sünder, Lucas *see* Cranach, Lucas

Sunderbracky **2:** 523

Sunderburg **3:** 456, **4:** 771

Sundervidt (Sundehuit; Sundewhidt; Sundervit) **2:** 508-510, **4:** 239, **6:** 585, 586, **9:** 854

Sundervold (Sunderwold) **2:** 574-576

Sundset **2:** 597

Sund-Volden **2:** 635

Sunkum, Mr. **5:** 504

Supe **1:** 747, **6:** 854, **7:** 189, 598, **8:** 579, 869, **9:** 30, 175, 442

Surco **2:** 35, **4:** 71, 181, 470, 480, 558, 560, **5:** 352, 519, 539, 750, **6:** 841, 845, **7:** 16, 225, 227, **9:** 758

Surinam **1:** 480

Surtegui, Mr. La **9:** 807

Susa **9:** 747

Suschuña **1:** 243

Suse, Mr. **5:** 794

Susette **3:** 525, 555

Süssenguth, Mr. **1:** 474

Sussex **3:** 681, **7:** 199

Sussex, Duke of **10:** 202

Susterman *see* Lombardus, Lambert

Sutheren, Mr. **2:** 219

Sutherland, Duchess of **6:** 602

Sutherland, Duke of **6:** 602

Suthers, Mr. **1:** 851

Suza (Susa) **6:** 169, 170

Suzikoff, Paul **4:** 865

Svandsen **6:** 585

Svaneholm **2:** 518

Svannige (Swannige) **2:** 518-520

Svarre, King **2:** 615

Svend Estridsen **2:** 530
Swan-Øe **2:** 612
Swansea **2:** 103, **9:** 63
Swansen **2:** 509
Swayne, Enrique **10:** 78, 278
Swayne, family **9:** 824, 864, **10:** 79
Swayne, Guillermo **10:** 78, 189, 206, 216, 217, 278
Swayne, Henry **4:** 434, 580, **5:** 699, 825, **6:** 290, **7:** 405, 521, 843, **8:** 164, 297, 298
Swayne, Mr. **10:** 568
Sweden (Sweeden; United Kingdom of Sweden and Norway) **2:** 433, 496, 513, 529, 533, 536, 546, 554, 565, 571, 579, 584, 604, 614, 648, 649, 690, **3:** 427, 448, 498, 539, 553, 642, **4:** 224, 239, 375, 384, 409, 701, 749, 772, 831, 867, **5:** 150, 307, 390, 407, 416, 625, 634, 645, 679, 684, 688, 712, 849, **6:** 7, 9, 308, 595, 601, 743, 817, **7:** 184, 369, **8:** 184, **10:** 159, 340
Sweden, Prince Royal of **9:** 166
Sweden, Queen of *see* Clary, Eugénie Bernardine Désirée
Sweidnitz *see* Schweidnitz
Swetschin, family Von **2:** 855
Swetschin, Katinka Von (Katiuska) **2:** 782, 852, 854, 855, 857, 858, 889
Swetschin, Mr. Von **2:** 855
Swift, Mr. **1:** 488, **7:** 482, 521, **8:** 279, 288, 304
Swinburne, Mr. **1:** 330, 333, 820, 826
Swinden **3:** 607
Swindon **2:** 117
Swinemünde **4:** 222
Switzerland (Zwitzerland) **2:** 139, 435, 515, 521, 688, 696, 697, 700, 807, 809, 812, 818, 822, 831, 842, 853, 856, 858, 866, 870, 881, 884, **3:** 141, 207, 293, 312, 390, 397, 420, 424, **4:** 60, 168, 309, 439, **5:** 67, 171, 416, 627, 651, 688, 699, **6:** 93, 130, 137, 139, 154-156, 162, 218, 250, 267, 387, 397, 489, 509, 523, 803, **7:** 117, 232, 238, 260, **8:** 480, 534, 640, 687, **9:** 625, 647, 662, **10:** 388
Swori, Mr. **4:** 346
Sydenham **6:** 261, 320, 357, 795, **9:** 640
Sydlandet **2:** 607
Sydney (Sidney) **5:** 34, 324, 347, **6:** 4, 513, **7:** 12, **8:** 764
Sydney, William **4:** 705
Sykes, Mr. **10:** 382
Sylla **4:** 441, **8:** 218
Sylt **6:** 700, 703
Sylvester, Miss *see* Silvester, Miss
Sylvester, Pope **3:** 214
Syracuse (Siragosa) **3:** 168, 170-175, 177, 178, 183, **4:** 369, **6:** 579
Syria **3:** 344, 830, **5:** 729, 736, 738, 820, **7:** 11, **8:** 788, **9:** 747
Syrrel, Mr. **4:** 437

Tabara *see also* Távara
Tabara, family **3:** 721
Tabara, Jacoba **3:** 852, **4:** 154, **7:** 512
Tabara, Juan **3:** 871, **4:** 127, 128, 154, 184, 185, 243, 249, 261, 339
Taboada, Enrique **7:** 466, **8:** 138, **9:** 25
Taboga **4:** 628, 630, **6:** 381, 382, 539
Taboguilla **4:** 628, **6:** 381
Tabulario **3:** 216
Tacitus **1:** 400, **2:** 415, 439, **3:** 97, 131, 821, **4:** 46, 53, 73, 101, 402, 410, 411, 414, 420, 425, 435, 440, 442, 443, 456, 483, 489, 492, 506, 507, 521, 531, 533, 549, 559, 569, 573, 576, 579, 595, **5:** 99, 108, 279, 281, 286, 293, 303, 315, 317, 333, **8:** 131
Tacna **1:** 5, 73, 175, 325, 327-332, 334, 336, 337, 354, 763, 775, 776, 778, 820, 851, 852, 860, 871, **2:** 45, 127, 136, 191, 230, 231, **3:** 32, 720, 727, 761, 764-768, 771, 774, 775, 785, 808, 820, 836, 842, **4:** 66, 91, 98, 103, 106, 131, 142, 168, 176, 191, 215, 327, 389, 392, 395, 416, 435, 441, 445, 466, **5:** 144, 175, 308, 313, 325, 429, 434, 438, 441, 444, 450, 461, 483, 498, 519, 522, 569, 627, 686, 687, 706, 728, **6:** 12, 13, 16, 23, 29, 292, 378, 379, 615, 663, 671, 675, 808, 809, 838, 844, 854, **7:** 9, 15, 31, 65, 103, 173, 239, 561, 589, 622, 632, 634, 652, 654, 691, 705, 710, 724, 798, 819, 850, **8:** 127, 295, 304, 317, 335, 340, 395, 400, 408, 517, 559, 611, 737, **9:** 49, 147, 169, 215, 217, 224, 298, 309, 310, 326, 329, 334, 356, 358-360, 365, 367, 369, 373, 374, 376, 385, 388, 389, 411, 413, 421, 439, 713, 749
Tafur, Mr. **5:** 449, 523
Tägerwylen **2:** 812
Tagle, family **4:** 261

Tagle, Josefa (Tagle de Cevallos; Tagle de Zevallos) *see* Torre-Tagle de Zevallos, Josefa
Tagliacozza **3:** 115
Tagliano **3:** 249
Taglione, Ms. (La Taglione) **6:** 199
Tahiti **6:** 766
Talambo **6:** 612, **7:** 78, **8:** 410, **9:** 816
Talara **10:** 547
Talavera **1:** 269
Talbot, Mr. **9:** 609, 634
Talcahuano (Talcahuana; Talcahuanos; Talcanhano) **1:** 47, 63, 65, 220, 796, 832-838, 843, **4:** 236, 355, 358, **5:** 856, **7:** 34, 39
Tallard, Marshal **2:** 763
Talleyrand, Mr. **5:** 162, **6:** 245
Tallien, Mrs. **4:** 533, 792
Talma, Mr. **9:** 571
Taltal **8:** 838, 869, **9:** 152
Tamayo, Mr. **7:** 476
Tamberlik, Mr. **4:** 840
Tambillo **1:** 156, 175, 266, 737, 739
Tambo **1:** 300, 326, 327, 335, 336, 855, 871, **3:** 776, **5:** 440, 444, 446, 567, 686, **7:** 14, 31, 33, 168, 222, 657, **8:** 702
Tambo de Mora **8:** 869, **9:** 349, 360, 728
Tambocangallo **1:** 266
Tambuco **5:** 601
Tampico **4:** 150, **5:** 871, **6:** 317, 557
Tams, Dr. **2:** 393, **4:** 10
Tana **9:** 208
Tanco Armero, Mr. **10:** 527, 531
Tanco Armero, Nicolas **10:** 255
Tangarará (Tangarrara) **5:** 866, **6:** 294, 543, 686, **9:** 693
Tangermunde **2:** 685
Tangiers (Tangier) **5:** 668, 671, 691
Tanner, Dr. **9:** 424, 427, 439, 754, **10:** 41
Tanneur, Philipe **4:** 683
Tanti, General **5:** 748, 752
Taormina **3:** 182-184, 191
Tapayal **1:** 751
Tapias of Aphrodisium **3:** 256
Tarapacá **3:** 872, **4:** 25, 241, 243, 383, 436, **5:** 477, 605, **6:** 23, 26, 757, 809, 838, **7:** 95, 146, 162, 165, 300, 346, 347, 404, 518, 527, 543, 557, 622, 632, 634, 654, 686, 720, 767, 773, 821, 836, 846, 873, **8:** 17, 38, 82, 105, 304, 400, 531, 576, 656, 660, 702, 824, **9:** 8, 181, 213, 215, 217, 219, 222, 224, 226, 231, 248, 270, 277, 294, 369, 372, 422, 712, 713, **10:** 285, 294, 460
Tarata **7:** 625, 632, 634
Tarentum **3:** 113
Tarlati, Guido **3:** 300
Tarma **1:** 238, 239, 259, **6:** 680, 841, 844, **7:** 374, **9:** 83, 128, 375
Tarmer, John *see* Farmer, John
Tarqui *see* Portete de Tarqui
Tarquinus Priscus **3:** 217, 258
Tarquinus Superbus **3:** 217
Tarragona **1:** 20
Tartary **4:** 479, **5:** 772
Tassel, Mr. **10:** 30, 34, 35, 55, 73, 74, 86, 87, 102, 103, 111, 123, 124, 129, 130, 137, 139, 144-146, 160, 179, 181, 185, 193, 196, 205, 210, 212, 214, 217, 223, 229, 232, 235, 242, 245, 251, 252, 273
Tassignano **3:** 299
Tassilus, Duke of Bavaria **9:** 433
Tasso, Torquato **3:** 272, 341, 379, 463, 464, 483, **6:** 235, **9:** 517
Tate, Mr. **7:** 20, 215
Tatlock, Henry **1:** 462
Tatup **1:** 721
Tauca **1:** 713-715
Tauenzien, General **3:** 476
Taufer, Ferdinand **1:** 540
Tauriscus **3:** 120
Tavalongo **1:** 839
Távara, Ignacio (Tabara) **7:** 118, 126, 129, 136, 187, 195, 209, 403, 407, 466, 495, 525, 579, 630, **8:** 80, 84, 85, 90, 106, 148, 172, 459, 638, 648, 731, **10:** 77
Távara, José Ygnacio **7:** 385
Távara, Juana **8:** 214
Távara, Santiago (Tabara) **4:** 154, 171, 200, 201, 249, 251, **5:** 293, 639, 800, **6:** 296, 297, 305, 318, 319, 331, 333, 334, 336, 337, 339, 341, 343, 348, 354, 369, 370, 566, 571, 624, 626, 627, 640, 641, 646, 647, 649, 650, 656, 659, 671, 680, 691, 713, 744, 749, 753, 786, 789, 820, **7:** 6, 124, 495, 511, **8:** 214, **9:** 184, 187, **10:** 200
Tavira, Mr. **6:** 683, 697, 698, 704

Taxenbach (Taxenback) **3:** 379, 380, **6:** 127
Tayleur, Mr. (Tailleur; Taillieur; Tayleure; Tayleurs) **1:** 107, 108, 331, 609, 860, **3:** 631, 679, 827, 861, 868, **4:** 459, **6:** 35, 36, **7:** 175, 813, **9:** 38, **10:** 338
Taylor, General **3:** 878, **4:** 315, 351
Taylor, George **1:** 852
Taylor, Moses **5:** 469
Taylor, Mr. **1:** 457, 459, 460, 473, 474, 494, 495, **3:** 49, **6:** 43, 44, **7:** 675
Taylor, William **1:** 860, 864
Teba, Condesa de *see* Montijo de Guzman, Maria Eugenia
Tefvik, Khedive of Egypt (Tefwik) **9:** 117, 157
Tehuantepec **10:** 170
Teignmouth **3:** 613
Teissendorf **6:** 130
Tejada, Colonel **4:** 606, **6:** 662, 715
Tejada, Commander **6:** 807
Tejeda, Comandante **1:** 698
Tejeda, Curate **1:** 680
Tejeda, Dr. **7:** 178
Tejeda, German (Hermann) **7:** 715, **8:** 175, 258, **9:** 841
Tejeda, José Simeon (Simeon) **5:** 542, 700, 818, **6:** 571, 572, 615, 715, 780, 784, **7:** 213, 369, 385, 463, **9:** 121
Tejeda, Mr. **5:** 432, **6:** 845, **8:** 829, 832
Tejeda, Mrs. **6:** 760
Tejerina, Mr. **8:** 325, **10:** 110
Telaya, Mr. **7:** 367
Telcke, Ladislaus, Count **5:** 820
Telhuacan **6:** 302
Tell, Wilhelm (William) **2:** 812, 822, 829, 830, **6:** 146
Tellería, Beatriz (married Richon) (Richow) **4:** 543, 603, **5:** 378
Tellería, family **4:** 322, 472, 603, 615
Tellería, Miss **4:** 172
Tellería, Mr. **3:** 844
Tellería, Ms. **4:** 514
Telleria, Rosa (married Lacharrière) (La Charrière; Lachâriare; Lacharriare; Lacharrier; Tellería) **4:** 125, 172, 376, 415, 514, 538, 603, **7:** 165, 365, 397, 464
Telles, General **4:** 551
Tello, Mr. **5:** 810, **6:** 312
Temple, Henry John **5:** 688
Temple, William **5:** 688
Templeman, J. F. **4:** 41
Templeman, Thomas (Templemann) **1:** 89, 98, 105, 111, 185, 187, 189, 607, 758, 784, **2:** 139, **3:** 731, 823, **4:** 497, **5:** 325, 360, 537, 672, 678, 833, **6:** 741, **7:** 92, 126, 220, 308, 400, 411, 449, 501, 752, **8:** 300, **10:** 377, 384
Tenaud, Julio **3:** 748, **7:** 23, 130, 325, 648, 699, **8:** 422, **9:** 35, 63, 67, 130, 131, 158, 160, 215, 223, 382, 405, 431, 723, 729, 767, 783, 792, 805, 817, 818, 823, 833, 870, **10:** 23, 27
Tenaud, Manuela (Tennaud) *see* Flores, Manuela
Tenaud, Mr. **3:** 747, 875, **4:** 13, **5:** 698
Tenderini, Mr. **7:** 406, 446, 447, 472, **9:** 16, 808
Tenedo (Tenedos) **3:** 225
Tenerifa (Teneriffe) **1:** 11, 13, 17, 19, 52, 54, **2:** 83
Teniers, Mr. **3:** 268, 311, 410, 445, **4:** 812, **9:** 496
Tennent, Charles **2:** 243
Tennessee (Tennesee) **5:** 812, 816, 824, **6:** 299, 301, 555, 677
Tenniers, D. **4:** 877
Tenniers, Luke **4:** 863
Tenniers, Mr. **4:** 711, **9:** 503, 524
Tenollet, Mr. **2:** 75
Teodoro Saint *see also Theodore, Saint*
Teodoro, Saint **6:** 199
Tepic **4:** 463, 633
Terán, Federico **8:** 335, 477, 478, 484
Teresa **1:** 213, 233, **6:** 132, **9:** 261, 270
Terlan **3:** 362
Termignon **6:** 168
Terni **3:** 293, 295
Terra del Fuego *see* Tierra del Fuego
Terrace, Hortense **2:** 866
Terrazas, Mr. **7:** 627, 860, **8:** 29, **9:** 369, 377
Terry, Curate **1:** 724, 725
Terry, family **1:** 722, **8:** 65
Terry, Gregorio **1:** 791, 792
Terry, Miss **9:** 619, 620
Terry, Mr. **9:** 84, 88, 615
Terry, Pedro **1:** 714, 721, **5:** 320, 374, 463, **8:** 425, 600, **9:** 784
Terry, Rosita **1:** 721
Terry, Tadeo **8:** 683, 801, 843
Terskoy, Michael, Prince **4:** 865

Tescari, A. **8:** 203
Tesdorff, Caroline (Testorf; Testorff) *see* Hostrup, Caroline Von
Tesdorff, Mr. **5:** 768
Tesdorpf, J. F. **5:** 759
Tessani, Mr. **9:** 560
Tessin **1:** 402, 403, 463, 549
Tete de Flandres **2:** 713
Tettenborn, Baron Von **1:** 418, 436, 437, **5:** 124, 392
Tetuan **5:** 504, 517, 668, 691, 705
Tetuan, Duke of *see* O'Donnell, General
Tetzel, Mr. **9:** 479
Teufen (Teuffen) **2:** 817, 818, 820
Tewkesbury **5:** 220
Texas **3:** 49, **5:** 790, 807, 824, **6:** 555, 556
Thackeray, Mr. **4:** 471, 481, **5:** 749, **6:** 659, **9:** 732
Thale **2:** 661
Thal-Ehrenbreitstein **5:** 75
Tharant **6:** 87
The Fowler *see* Henry I
The Hague **2:** 708, 709, **10:** 577
Thebes **6:** 196
Theobertus Kunig zu Provenz, Herezog zu Burgundi, Graf zu Habspurg **3:** 370
Theocritus **2:** 415
Theodolphus, Bishop of Orleans **9:** 433
Theodore, King of Abyssinia **6:** 860, **7:** 8, 13-15, 709, 710
Theodore, Martin **3:** 21
Theodore, Mr. **6:** 305
Theodore, Saint **3:** 344
Theodore, Saint *see also Teodoro, Saint*
Theodoric, King of the Goths (Ostrogoths; Theodorico) **3:** 114, 223, 370, **8:** 549, **10:** 362
Theodorinda **2:** 893
Theodosia (Kaffa) **8:** 392
Theodosius the Great **6:** 193
Theresa, Comtess de Chambord **5:** 663
Thessiger, F. **5:** 404
Thibault, Mr. **2:** 758
Thierry, Amédée **10:** 161, 327
Thierry, Henri **10:** 205
Thierry, Mr. **7:** 614
Thiers, Adolphe **3:** 261, **4:** 194, **6:** 487, 580, **7:** 181, 240, 247, 249, 264, 271, 272, 443, 444, 719, **8:** 342, 475, 490, 849, **9:** 266, **10:** 30, 34, 38, 39, 104, 124, 125, 129, 130, 139, 144, 160, 212, 217, 245
Thiessen, Mr. **7:** 269, 545
Thionville **6:** 500, **7:** 185, 217, 247
Thoel, Mr. **8:** 506
Thomann, Mr. **5:** 338
Thomas, Abbot **4:** 660
Thomas, Arthur **4:** 143, 144, 152, 266, 308, 386
Thomas, David **8:** 506
Thomas, Ferdinand (Tomas) **1:** 611, **3:** 733, 734, 824, 874, **4:** 16, 20, 34, 78, 144, 147, 173, 239, 246, 320, 373, 412, 423, 441, 452, 454, 496, 498, 553, 561, 571, 589, 690, **5:** 257, 320, 503, 738, 740, 791, 829, 850, **6:** 250, 306, 321, 325, 366, 398, 407, 460, 590, 594, 596, 625, 641, 659, 660, 679, 720, 773, 816, **7:** 6, 125, 156, 342, **8:** 10, 391, 422, 625, **10:** 495
Thomas, General **7:** 3, **8:** 584
Thomas, George **4:** 441, 452, **5:** 543
Thomas, John **1:** 343, 344, 352
Thomas, Mr. **1:** 458, 474, **2:** 40, **7:** 755
Thomasa *see* Tomasa
Thomason, Mr. **1:** 7
Thompson, Clara (Thomson) **2:** 692, 693, **3:** 524, **4:** 757
Thomsen, C. F. **1:** 20
Thomsen, Mr. **2:** 504, 536, 539, 540, 546, 547, 553, 554, 559, 563
Thomson, Captain **9:** 76, 78
Thomson, Mr. (Thompson) **1:** 7, 9, **2:** 254, **6:** 317, 333, 344, 426, 431, 629, 669, 788, 812, **7:** 12, 156, 275, 279, 375, 407, **8:** 63, 117, 162, 234, 317, 814, 854, 861, 862, **9:** 154
Thorn **1:** 354, **3:** 771, **4:** 176, **5:** 783, **8:** 610
Thorndike, John L. **10:** 331
Thorndyke, Mr. **8:** 393, 394, 651
Thorne, Archbishop **2:** 299
Thorne, Mrs. **4:** 71
Thorne, Richard **10:** 178
Thorne, Rollin (Thorn) **4:** 71, 166, 295, 314, 323, **5:** 694, **6:** 35, 48, 358, **8:** 318, **10:** 178
Thorne, Theodore **5:** 694
Thorning, Mr. **1:** 580, 584
Thornley, Mr. **1:** 826, **4:** 18, 20
Thornsen, Mr. **2:** 502
Thornton, Colonel **9:** 190
Thornton, Mrs. **1:** 424

Thorpe, Mr. **6:** 35
Thorton, J. **1:** 557
Thorton, S. **1:** 557
Thorwaldsen, Mr. (Thornwaldsen; Thorwaldson; Thorwalsden; Thowaldsen; Thowarlsden; Throwaldsen) **2:** 362, 363, 418, 455, 520, 522, 551, 552, 558, 563-565, 601, 665, 773, 780, 781, 798, 802, 832, **3:** 3, 5, 12, 118, 200, 238, 275, 408, 413-415, 500, **6:** 147, 213, 219
Thouvenel, Mr. **6:** 367
Thucydides **3:** 110, **9:** 738
Thugut, Mr. **8:** 297
Thum (Thunn) **2:** 845-847
Thun **5:** 651, **6:** 150, 153
Thur, Mr. **9:** 346
Thürck **2:** 481
Thurgau **2:** 810, 821
Thurn and Taxis, Prince of **3:** 382
Thurn, Count **3:** 460
Thurn, J. C. M. (J. C. im Thurm) **7:** 702, 763
Thurnburg **5:** 83
Thusis **6:** 217
Thwaites, Calista **1:** 305, **7:** 616
Thwaites, Mr. **1:** 305, **7:** 616
Thyra Amelia, Princess of Denmark **8:** 858, **10:** 182
Tiabaya (Tiavaya) **1:** 321, 325, 351, 858, 859, 867, 871, **2:** 3, 24, 219, **3:** 778, 780, 793-795, 865, **5:** 475, 558, 561, 568, 570, 574, 575, 577, 582, **6:** 24, 836, **7:** 223
Tiahuanuco (Tia Guanuco; Tia Huanuco; Tiaguanuco) **1:** 157, 174, 618, **9:** 70, 71
Tibalus **4:** 374
Tiberius **3:** 110, 121, 213, **4:** 410
Tibron, Duque de **4:** 650
Tibullus **1:** 401, 423, **4:** 382
Tibur **3:** 240
Tiburcio **4:** 99
Tiburnia **6:** 529
Tictimachay **1:** 229
Tiedemann, Mr. (Tiedmann) **2:** 501, 569, 571, 572, 583, 585, 586, 588, 635, 636
Tientsing (Tientzing) **5:** 548, 761, 764, 769, 776, 777, **8:** 288
Tierra del Fuego (Terra del Fuego) **1:** 35, 40
Tiflis **4:** 547
Tigre **7:** 8
Tilden, Mr. **8:** 254, 280
Tilemont, Sebastian le Nain de **8:** 347
Tillemarken **2:** 575
Tilly, Graf v. **2:** 424, 683, 754, **3:** 405, 420, 431, **6:** 134, **9:** 498, **10:** 332
Tilsit **2:** 673, **4:** 792, **5:** 630, **6:** 85
Timoleon **3:** 175
Tinco Palca (Tincopalca) **1:** 130, 150
Tingo **1:** 655, 694, 871, **5:** 569, 581, **7:** 223, 749
Tingo Chico **3:** 780, 795, **5:** 558
Tingo Grande **3:** 780, **5:** 558
Tintayani **5:** 556
Tintoretto **3:** 316, 346, 347, **6:** 201, **9:** 504
Tiper, Mr. **2:** 157
Tippo Saib **2:** 285
Tippu Tib (Tippo Tib) **10:** 183, 191, 436
Tipuani **3:** 750, **4:** 387
Tiquillaca **1:** 175
Tirabanti, Mr. **5:** 331
Tirado, Juana (married Pezet) **6:** 621, 633, **7:** 406, 517, 539, **8:** 17, **9:** 13, 241, 377
Tirado, Manuel (J. M.) **3:** 875, 880, **4:** 127, 135, 161, 220, 249, 403, 407, 553, 609, **5:** 273, 305, 311, 312, 316, 359, 381, **6:** 15, 19, 46, 48, **10:** 28
Tirado, Mr. **1:** 760, **9:** 10
Tirado, Mrs. **6:** 48
Tirado, Nicolas **5:** 381
Tirana **2:** 55
Tiravanti, Mr. **7:** 92
Tirlemont **2:** 726, **4:** 736, 782, **5:** 164
Tischbein, Mr. **9:** 464
Tisenhausen, Baron von **9:** 596
Tissander, Mr. **7:** 206
Titian (Titian Vercelli da Cadove) **3:** 138, 222, 268, 280, 282, 306, 310, 312, 315, 347-350, 401, 403, 454, **4:** 711, 811, 877, **6:** 88, 187, 196, 202, 205, **9:** 497, 504, 562
Titus Livius (Livy) **3:** 113, 336, 821, **4:** 155, 157, 164, 165, 178, 185, 212, 247, 278, 282, 292, 360, 372, 382, 664, **6:** 196
Titus, Emperor (Tito) **3:** 110, 122, 215, 217, 226, 228, 262, **8:** 492, **9:** 453, 512
Tivoli **3:** 209, 240, 241, 243, 248, 251, 255, 288, 293, 383, **4:** 862, **5:** 752
Tjarks, Dr. **9:** 637
Tjarks, Mr. **9:** 637
Tobar, Canon **8:** 105, 409, **9:** 244, 301, **10:** 36

Tobel **6:** 514, 518
Tobin, Mr. **9:** 445
Tobolsk **5:** 518
Tockendorf **2:** 490
Tocopilla **8:** 386, 388, 393, 394, 869, **9:** 15, 111
Tocornal, Mr. **6:** 597, 599
Tøfte **2:** 594
Tohl, Miss **3:** 598
Tokugawa Iemochi **8:** 281, 282
Tokugawa Yoshinobu **8:** 281
Toledo **1:** 160, 613, 619, **6:** 732
Toledo, General **3:** 112
Toledo, Mr. **1:** 619, **6:** 661, 718
Tolosa **7:** 198
Tolten **8:** 869
Tomas, Ferdinand *see* Thomas, Ferdinand
Tomasa, Adela *see* Luzarraga, Adela
Tomasa, Ana Maria (Thomasa) **6:** 249, 397, **7:** 121
Tomasa, Manuel (Manolo) **6:** 249, 397, **7:** 121
Tomasa, Mr. (Thomasa) **3:** 739, 885, **6:** 249, 397, **7:** 121
Tomayquichoa **1:** 225
Tomé **1:** 833
Tondern **2:** 402, 436, 493, **4:** 433, **6:** 585
Tongern **9:** 552
Tonnesstein (Tonneistein) **2:** 748, 756
Tönningen (Tönnengen) **1:** 445, **2:** 557, 658, **6:** 585
Tönnius, Mr. (Toennius; Tonnius) **1:** 329, 331, 333
Topee, Tantia **5:** 546, 548, 610
Töplitz (Toplitz) **5:** 736, 739
Topocalma **1:** 49
Torata **6:** 829, **7:** 626, 629, 630, 634, **8:** 211, 218, **9:** 305
Toray **1:** 285
Torbay **2:** 59
Torbole **3:** 360
Torden-Skjold, Mr. **2:** 546
Tordoya, Bishop of Tiberiopolis (Tordoye) **4:** 59, 61, 461, **5:** 481, **6:** 633, 756, 798, 801, **7:** 21, 37, 118, 270, **9:** 44, 235
Toreno, Mr. **3:** 845, 886
Torgau **2:** 683
Toribio, Saint (Santo) **3:** 753, **4:** 143
Torivia **4:** 297, 397, 448, 455, 481, 572, 584
Torloni, Mr. **1:** 517
Torlonia, Prince **3:** 258, 259, 261, 280
Tornea **4:** 701, 782
Tornquist, Mr. **2:** 382
Toro, Bernardo Jose de **4:** 435, 460, 479, 498, 515, **5:** 283
Toro, Canon **1:** 305
Toro, Carmen **1:** 240
Toro, Mr. **3:** 742, **5:** 551, **6:** 649, 697
Toro, Mrs. **8:** 334
Toronto **5:** 785-787
Torre Blanco **1:** 750
Torre Bueno, Mr. La (La Torrebueno) **7:** 171, 279, **10:** 25, 167
Torre Chica **3:** 51
Torre del Greco (Torre di Grecco) **3:** 91, 101, 117, 125, 151, 191-193, **6:** 293
Torre di Cavallo **5:** 744
Torre Tagle, family **7:** 224
Torre Tagle, Marquis of **3:** 847, 856, **5:** 459
Torre Velarde, Conde de **10:** 202
Torre, Anibal V. de la (La Torre; Latorre) **1:** 865, **7:** 670, 689, 692, 697, 720, 725, 729, 733, 736, 740, 746, 766, 790, 793, 794, 803, 821, 834, 852, 859, **8:** 3, 37, 97, 154, 159, 164, 277, 409, 435, 459, 485, 527, 529, 540, 544, 561, 571, 726, **10:** 219, 268, 324, 347, 387
Torre, Baltazar de la (La Torre) **7:** 351, 463, 468
Torre, Benigno La **7:** 385
Torre, Caroline de la **8:** 529
Torre, Catalina de la **4:** 9, **7:** 441, **10:** 379
Torre, Cipriana de la **7:** 794, **8:** 527, 530, 542
Torre, Cipriana La **2:** 41
Torre, Colonel La **8:** 400, 401
Torre, de la *see also* Latorre
Torre, Elìas la **4:** 467
Torre, Enrique de la **8:** 529
Torre, José de la **8:** 775
Torre, Manuel Espiritu de la (La Torre) **3:** 858, 859, **8:** 157, **9:** 234
Torre, Mr. La **7:** 288
Torre, Pedro Antonio de la (La Torre; Latorre) **1:** 855, 860, 864, **2:** 41, 47, 48, 390, **3:** 737, **4:** 37, 52, 252, **7:** 648, 859
Torre, Virginia de la (married Valle Riestra) (La Torre; Latorre) **1:** 865, **4:** 237, 252, 281, 366, 415, 416, 514, **5:** 42, 202, **6:** 659,

**7:** 578, 648, 650, 670, 686, 692, 733, 736, 859, **8:** 108, 219, 239, 240, 304, 473, 568, 627, 678, 823, **9:** 8, 90, 201, 306, **10:** 127, 179, 291, 413, 471
Torrence, Hugh **1:** 306
Torres, Dr. **9:** 182, 199, 209
Torres, Julian **1:** 208
Torres, Manuel C. **7:** 385
Torres, Mr. **1:** 764, **5:** 477, **8:** 119, 120
Torre-Tagle de Zevallos, Josefa, Marchioness of (Tagle; Tagle de Cevallos; Tagle de Zevallos; Torre-Tagle; Zevallos) **3:** 844, 852, 855, 873, 874, **4:** 80, 83, 84, 114, 258, 261, 295, 346, 473, 520, 554, **5:** 458, 459, **6:** 397, 800, **7:** 49, 224, 243, 397, 550, 650, **8:** 43, 463, **9:** 292, 833, **10:** 67, 115, 166, 175, 232, 360, 400, 416, 464
Torrico, Agripina **10:** 48
Torrico, Carmen **9:** 851
Torrico, Joaquin **4:** 332, **5:** 484, 507, **6:** 718, 834, **7:** 165, 166, 168, 279, 689, 693, 757, 764, 765, 811, 812, 819, 826, 854, **8:** 19, 78, 187, 211, 213, 325, 385, 387, 861, **9:** 153, 154
Torrico, Juan **6:** 313
Torrico, Juan Antonio **4:** 337, 338
Torrico, Juan Crisostomo (Crysostomo) **1:** 641, 759-765, 767, 774, 776, 780, 794, 795, 847, **2:** 45, 127, 191, 192, **3:** 848, **4:** 88, 103, 154, 155, 169, 332, 337, 401, 557, 592, 594, 595, 599-601, 604, 606, 611, 859, **5:** 35, 289, 312, 420, 680, **6:** 11, 17, 20-22, 25, 29, 30, 462, 663, **7:** 160, 370, 619, 641, 706, 733, **8:** 190, 200, 270, 448
Torrico, Maria *see* Araoz, Maria
Torrico, Mr. **6:** 313, **8:** 409, 473
Torrico, Rufino **7:** 160, 273, 641, **8:** 662, 664, 724, **9:** 62, 119, 255, 390, 417, 724, 726, 766, 767, 781, 789, 805, 813, 815, 841, 851, **10:** 46, 48, 78, 206, 208, 225, 284, 403
Törring, Count von **3:** 421
Torstensohn, Mr. **10:** 332
Tortola **4:** 649, **5:** 214, 215
Tortoni, Mr. **9:** 579
Tortosa **5:** 705, 707, 727
Tossac **7:** 453
Totila, King of the Ostrogoths **3:** 212
Totora **2:** 4
Tottenham **1:** 456, **6:** 454
Toudouze, Gustave **10:** 34
Toul **7:** 205
Toulon **3:** 29, **4:** 393, 805, **5:** 280, 547, 738, **6:** 326, **10:** 39
Toulouse **4:** 838, **6:** 462
Tour d'Auvergne, Prince de la **6:** 601
Tour de Trême **6:** 156
Tournay **5:** 166
Tours **4:** 721, **7:** 149, 156, 159, 199, 202, 221
Tourville **4:** 823
Toussaint L'Ouverture, Mr. (Toussaint) **7:** 673, **10:** 125, 130
Tovar, Dr. **10:** 319
Tovar, Mr. **6:** 757, 758
Toxvardt, Mrs. **2:** 523
Tracy, Anjela **6:** 44
Tracy, Mr. **6:** 44, 48
Tracy, Mrs. **6:** 48
Trafalgar **2:** 180, **5:** 50
Trajan, Emperor **2:** 269, **3:** 12, 131, 198, 211, 212, 216, 217, 238, 273, **4:** 672, **9:** 568
Tramm, Henrietta (born Willink) **1:** 372, **2:** 374, 376, 475, 479, **3:** 542
Tramm, Mr. **1:** 372
Tranmere **2:** 230
Tranquebar **3:** 409
Transvaal **8:** 496, **9:** 47, 867
Transylvania **4:** 332, 365, 381, 393, **5:** 111, 820
Trasenmauer **3:** 433
Traunstein **6:** 129, 130
Trautenau (Tratenau) **3:** 463, 464, 472
Travemünde (Travemunde) **2:** 469-471, **3:** 33, **4:** 270, **6:** 73
Travers, Lord **2:** 559
Tre Kroner **2:** 541, 548
Tree, Miss **9:** 687
Trefogli, Mr. **7:** 682, **10:** 487
Treilles **6:** 525
Tremezzo **3:** 2
Tremouille, Mr. **5:** 844, 848
Trendelburg **5:** 106
Trent **1:** 7, **2:** 199, **3:** 359-361, **5:** 732
Trépoff, General **8:** 669, 670
Trèves (Treveri) **3:** 440, **6:** 499-505, 507, 508, **10:** 124
Treviano **6:** 181
Trevise, Duc de **4:** 678

Treviso **3:** 316
Trevithick, Richard (Trevethick) **1:** 234-236
Trevoglio **6:** 206
Tribaldi, Mrs. **9:** 502
Triel **4:** 823
Trient **2:** 871
Trier, Mr. **1:** 515, 555
Triers **3:** 366
Trieste **2:** 447, 761, **3:** 340, 354, 438, **4:** 319, **5:** 794, **6:** 109, 110, 207, 598, 780, **9:** 483
Trilken, Catharine (Trillken; Catharina) **1:** 578, **2:** 407
Trillken, Hanchen **2:** 407
Trillken, Joachim **2:** 407
Trincomalee **5:** 531
Trinidad **1:** 24, **2:** 69, 70, **3:** 654, 669, **4:** 652, **6:** 537, **7:** 61
Tristan, Angela **4:** 132
Tristan, Domingo **1:** 126, 259, 260, 269, 277, 312, 789, **2:** 854, **3:** 748, **4:** 132, **7:** 505, **10:** 299
Tristan, family **1:** 280
Tristan, Flora **1:** 770, **2:** 52, 854, **3:** 631, 747, 748, **5:** 582, **7:** 645, **9:** 259
Tristan, Florentino B. de **3:** 747, **5:** 626, **8:** 504
Tristan, Francisca (married Lanfranco) (Panchita) **3:** 829, **4:** 12, 260, 514
Tristan, Joaquina *see* Flores de Tristan, Joaquina
Tristan, Josefa (married Forcelledo) (Forcelleda) **3:** 829, **4:** 514, 539, **5:** 264, **7:** 443, **9:** 159
Tristan, Mercedes **3:** 748, **4:** 376
Tristan, Pio **1:** 116, 202, 259, 336, 358, 789, 871, **2:** 182, 854, **3:** 746-748, 829, 858, 874, **4:** 12, 44, 93, 132, 332, 346, 440, 514, **5:** 564, 626, 628, 740, **6:** 10, **7:** 371, 443, 761, **8:** 190, 504, 505
Tristan, Rosario (Rosaria) **3:** 748, **4:** 132, 376, **7:** 505, **10:** 299
Tristan, Victoria (married Echenique) **1:** 789, **3:** 747, 874, **4:** 12, 130, 260, 265, 514, 539, **5:** 740, 796, **6:** 10, 363, 600, **7:** 250
Triunfo, I. Carmen del **3:** 746, 870, **4:** 10, 32, 42, 59, 91, 92, 160, 189, 275, 383, 400, 446, 460, 513, 548, 561, **5:** 364, 368
Trocadero **1:** 60
Trochu, General **7:** 199, 236, 238
Trollope, Anthony **9:** 47
Tromp, Mr. van **2:** 181
Tromsoe **2:** 610
Trondhjem (Frondhjem; Trondhjeim; Trontheim) **2:** 466, 581, 586, 596-600, 602-604, 612, 614, 618, 633, 638, 674, 809
Trosé, Charles (Trossé) **1:** 306
Trosé, Mrs. **1:** 306
Troussau, Dr. **6:** 372, 395
Trouville **8:** 463
Troy **3:** 225, 414
Truchsess, Gebhard von **5:** 225
Trujillo (Trojillo; Truxillo) **1:** 191, 202, 303, 304, 611-614, 616, 618, 619, 621, 623, 624, 626, 634, 635, 644, 649, 650, 656, 678, 680, 687, 693, 696, 706, 711, 713, 715, 716, 726, 763, 778, **2:** 23, 51, 70, 459, 539, **3:** 645, 764, 847, 855, **4:** 5, 180, 430, 444, 483, 529, 531, 598, 619, **5:** 0, 253, 267, 292, 325, 335, 354, 425, 520, 767, 800, 830, **6:** 24, 362, 622, 671, 682, 835, 840, 844, 854, **7:** 270, 309, 364, 397, 476, 602, 643, 646, 723, 747, 786, 790, 865, **8:** 46, 79, 81, 88, 127, 286, 300, 537, 587, 784, **9:** 19, 146, 218, 316, 701, 704, 710, 720, 743, 805, 809, 830, 833, 850, **10:** 81, 179, 280, 461, 487, 498, 501, 515, 522
Trujillo, Augustin **3:** 801, **4:** 239
Trujillo, Dean of **1:** 612
Trümmer, Mr. **2:** 484
Trumpel, Miss **2:** 192
Truro **2:** 105, 106
Tschudi, John James **2:** 645, 822, **4:** 48, **5:** 61, 62, 276, 497, **10:** 510
Tübingen **1:** 526, **2:** 803-805, 811, **4:** 324, **8:** 305
Tuck, Mr. **2:** 731
Tucker, Admiral (Commodore) **6:** 759, 764, 773, 783, 794, 795, 801
Tuctu (Tucto) **2:** 43, **3:** 740, **4:** 74, 121, **7:** 230, 364, **8:** 319
Tucuman **3:** 809
Tudela, Casimiro *see* Vera Tudela, Casimiro
Tudela, Deidamia **5:** 586, 587
Tudela, family **4:** 514
Tudela, Miguel **3:** 863, **4:** 119, 131, 278, **5:** 586
Tudela, Mr. **8:** 830
Tudela, Ms. **4:** 515
Tudela, Octavio **7:** 732, 742
Tudela, Rufina **3:** 801, 863

Tufte **2:** 633
Tullat, Mr. **6:** 478, 480, 491
Tulln **3:** 433
Tully, Mr. **5:** 78
Tulpe **1:** 707, 708
Tulse Hill **3:** 633
Tumaco **10:** 32
Tuman **8:** 807, **9:** 699
Tumbacucho (Tumbachuco) **1:** 649, 654
Tumbes (Tumbez) **1:** 832, 834, 836, 837, **5:** 487, **6:** 21, 22, 733, 735, **7:** 101, **8:** 696, **9:** 180, 362
Tunante, Mr. **6:** 778
Tünen Adlerflycht, Baron von **2:** 784, 785
Tunis **2:** 708, **3:** 60, 155
Tunis, Bey of **3:** 155
Tupac-Amáru **9:** 725
Tupper, Colonel **1:** 809, 818
Tupper, Miss **1:** 818, 819, 827
Tur, Mariano **7:** 487, 488, 491, 537, 611, **8:** 369
Turbigo **5:** 614
Turchi, Alessandro (L'Orbetto) **3:** 10
Turenne, Mr. **2:** 787, **4:** 700, 701, **6:** 222, **9:** 567, **10:** 332
Turin **2:** 883, **3:** 75, **4:** 4, 393, **5:** 408, 548, 597, 688, 702, 726, 748, 802, 811, 829, **6:** 169, 171, 176, 316, 323, 360, 564, 636, 641, 663, 809, **7:** 160, 424, 435, **8:** 319
Turkestan **8:** 825
Turkey **2:** 342, **4:** 575, 666, 772, **5:** 279, 394, 411, 412, 416, 461, 495, 501, 509, 679, 712, 738, 811, **6:** 7, 10, 247, 337, **7:** 71, 202, 385, **8:** 165, 195, 220, 240, 254, 312, 313, 327, 345, 360, 364, 375, 376, 404, 414, 557, 559, 571, 573, 585, 591, 598, 616, 643, 644, 657, 683, 689, 698, 721, 753, **9:** 141, 401, 426, **10:** 210, 544
Turkey, Sultan of **4:** 444, 725, **5:** 464, 479, 504, 663, 736, **6:** 7, 247, 814, **7:** 101, 121, **8:** 201, 312, 313, 415, 598, 616, 643, 780, **10:** 47, 160, 180, 499
Turkey, Sultan of *see also* Medjid, Abdul
Türkheim, Mr. **9:** 560
Turner, Captain **1:** 76, 78, 79, 83, 85
Turner, Mr. **1:** 122, 123
Turner, William **1:** 102, 104, 180, 182, 299, 860, **5:** 562
Turrell, Mrs. **9:** 677, 678
Turze, Mr. **3:** 129
Tuscany **3:** 85, 276, 299, 302, 317, **4:** 229, 351, 365, **5:** 416, 598, 609, 629, 630, 636, 640, 649, 661, 668, 672, 688, 693, 699, 701-703, **6:** 177, 182
Tuscany, Duke of **3:** 147
Tuscany, family **3:** 307
Tuscany, Grand Duke of **3:** 84, 308, 309, 322, **4:** 208, 351, **5:** 598, 603, 629, 672, **6:** 184, 190
Tusculum **3:** 252
Tussaud, Mrs. (Tussand) **2:** 142, 144, 683, **4:** 832, **5:** 42, 196, **6:** 268, 357
Tuttlingen **2:** 806
Tvinde **2:** 628
Twickenham **1:** 110, **5:** 337, 840
Twielenfleth **1:** 552
Twistringen **1:** 110, **3:** 517, **8:** 103
Two Lutschin (Lutschin) **6:** 150
Tyche **3:** 172, 174
Tycho-Brahe, Mr. **2:** 518, 541
Tyler, Henry Whatley **10:** 190, 203
Tyntesfield (Tyntsfield) **3:** 605, 608-610, 612, 613, 616, 620, **7:** 284, 458, **10:** 258
Tyrel, Mr. (Tyrrel) **4:** 45, 134, 136, 150, 173, 521, 561
Tyrol **2:** 820, **3:** 360-362, 371, 372, 376, 385, 394, 421, **6:** 108, 120, 138, 323, 770, 781, **7:** 321, **8:** 88, 114, **10:** 388
Tyrrell, Walter **4:** 661

Uchumayo (Uchumaya; Uchumayu; Utchumayo) **1:** 95, 96, 100, 117, 120, 122, 124-126, 178, 181, 183, 299, 320, 321, 323, 350, **2:** 22, 24, **3:** 779, 780, 794, 803, **4:** 105, **7:** 223
Uchupampa (Uyupampa) **2:** 4, 5, 7, 8, 18
Uckermünde **2:** 94
Udinot, Mr. **6:** 85
Üelzen (Ülzen) **4:** 739, **6:** 59
Uetersen **2:** 422
Ugalde, Diego **1:** 314, 347
Ugalde, Julia **5:** 632
Uganda **10:** 133
Ugarte, Alfonso **9:** 368
Ugarte, Antonio **7:** 466
Ugarte, Cosme **7:** 466
Ugarte, Dolores **7:** 653
Ugarte, family **5:** 542, 549, 700, **7:** 463
Ugarte, José **5:** 707, 708

Ugarte, Juan de **3:** 885, **4:** 305, 441, 454, 455, 486, 487, 537, 619, **5:** 302, 379, 493, 635, 653, 707, 770, 809, **6:** 303, 591, 685, 701, 702, 741, **7:** 72, 78, 83, 103-106, 146, 154, 169, 332, 403, 419, 432, 490, 498, 556, 559-561, 564, 565, 590, 653, 671, 700, 702, 706, 817, 865, **8:** 125, 195, 332
Ugarte, Manuel **8:** 466
Ugarte, Mariano Miguel (Miguel) **1:** 106, 246, 321, 858, **3:** 799, 876, **4:** 133, 415, **5:** 370, 542, 549, 556, 575, 577, 708, **7:** 463, **9:** 176
Ugarte, Mr. **5:** 700, **8:** 702, **9:** 354, 358
Ugarte, Mrs. **4:** 453
Ugarte, Rosita **1:** 247, 248
Ugarte, Ventura (Queen of Huancayo) **1:** 245-247, 255, 284, **4:** 550
Ugarte, Vicenta **1:** 246, 247
Ugarteche de Prado, Magdalena (Prado) **6:** 752, 760, 808, 851, **8:** 230, 251, 269, 441, 562, 642, 775, **9:** 41, 42, 216, 723, 814, **10:** 32, 78, 201, 219, 327, 343, 355, 400, 469
Ugarteche de von der Heyde, Josefa (Ugarteche; Von der Heide) **6:** 760, **9:** 150, 349, 429, 723, 833
Ugarteche, General (Colonel) **1:** 363, 777, **4:** 128, **6:** 807, 809, 810, 829, 831
Ugarteche, Mr. **7:** 873, **9:** 15, 157, 184, 187, **10:** 343
Ugolino **3:** 138
Uhde, Mr. **4:** 230, **5:** 206
Uhlenhorst **2:** 462, 645, 693, **6:** 70, 431
Uhlfeld, Count **2:** 555
Uhlrich, Mr. **2:** 746
Ukraine **5:** 811
Ulano **3:** 360
Ulberg, Mr. **5:** 386
Ulbruck *see* Olbruck
Uldney, Robert **2:** 559
Ulfsteen **2:** 609
Ulloa, Dr. **6:** 633, **7:** 66, 875, **8:** 514, 794
Ulloa, Josefa (married Prada) (Peta) **4:** 15, 109, **6:** 800, **7:** 23, 58, 149, 322, 374, 392, 502, 538, 646, 849, 853, **8:** 63, 409, 453, 561, 596, 625, 753, **9:** 75, 292, 436, 790, 798, 832, **10:** 142
Ulloa, Lieutenant **8:** 790
Ulloa, Mr. **4:** 15, **5:** 722, **8:** 794
Ullrich, Professor (Uhlrich; Ulrich; Ulricht) **2:** 379, 427, **3:** 531, **6:** 226
Ulm **2:** 809, **6:** 100, 218, 219
Ulm *see also* New Ulm
Ulrica, Princess of Sweden **2:** 483
Ulrich, Commander **7:** 201
Ulrich, Duke of Suabia **2:** 23
Ulrich, Mr. **6:** 207, 209, 432, **7:** 482, **8:** 110
Ulviig (Ullviig; Ulvig) **2:** 620, 621, 626, 627, **3:** 7
Umachiri **1:** 141, 162, 279
Umberto, King of Italy (Prince of Italy) (Humberto) **6:** 840, **7:** 13, **8:** 549, 673, 679, 801, 813, **10:** 305
Umbria **3:** 298
Umlauff, Ferdinand (Umlauf) **8:** 156, 395, 454, 465, 473, 641, **10:** 277, 516
Umlauff, Mrs. **10:** 413
Unanue de Paz Soldan, Francisca (Paz Soldan; Unanue) **7:** 649, **10:** 45, 87, 214, 231, 260, 277, 358, 389, 411, 466
Unanue, Hipólito **8:** 152, 168, **10:** 202
Unanue, José **4:** 605, **5:** 373, 536, 821, **7:** 35, 100, 438, 617, 674, 679, 680, 822, 824, **8:** 152, 264, 466, 494, 513, 567, 570, 574, 577, 581, 728, 812, **9:** 89, 94, 97, 383, 775, 807, 817, **10:** 63, 472
Under Lahnstein *see* Lower Lahnstein
Underdonau-Kriese **3:** 426
United Kingdom **2:** 147, 273, 297, 316, 324, 648, **3:** 714, 839, 842, 845, **4:** 59, 92, 98, 460, 786, 879, **5:** 663, 685, 690, 742, 792, 793, 812, 818, 822, 852, **6:** 286, 287, 456, 655, 758, **7:** 81, 156, 275, 308, 558, **8:** 293, 579, 608, 724, **10:** 47, 149, 159, 160, 162, 238, 346
United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland *see* England *see also* Great Britain
United Kingdom of Sweden and Norway *see* Sweden; *see* Norway
United States of America (American Republic; Confederate States of North America; Confederate States of the North-American Republic; Confederates of North America; Estados Unidos; Federal States of North America; North America; North American Republic; North American Slave

States; North American States; South American Republic; United States of North America) **1:** 49, 110, 122, 301, 302, 304, 307, 608, 765, 766, 793, 862, **2:** 10, 31, 86, 407, 428, 433, **3:** 49, 284, 338, 527, 625, 626, 705, 728, 739, 795, 859, 875, 878, **4:** 7, 20, 22, 30, 34, 59, 78, 102, 109, 153, 163, 164, 172, 190, 192, 197, 200, 212, 216, 229, 252, 290, 302, 308, 315, 328, 344, 351, 376, 383, 399, 460, 517, 564, 623, 628, 630, 649, 650, 675, 801, **5:** 39, 242, 252, 282, 305, 312, 316, 345, 361, 380, 381, 388, 390, 395, 435, 436, 439, 462, 469, 470, 474, 478, 490, 514, 518, 521, 532, 606, 636, 637, 645, 661, 662, 671, 676, 679, 707, 712, 722, 726, 729, 735, 738, 745, 748, 754, 755, 760, 763, 768, 776, 785, 790, 793, 802, 805, 807, 811, 812, 816, 819, 824, 829, 835, 844, 848, 851, 854, 866, 871, 873, 874, **6:** 14, 15, 35, 37, 43, 44, 46, 49, 136, 263, 278, 279, 287, 288, 290, 292, 294, 297, 299, 301, 306, 307, 310, 313, 317, 321, 323, 326-328, 330, 334, 337, 340, 346, 351, 355, 357, 361, 368, 376, 381, 385, 401, 476, 519, 544, 552, 555, 558, 560, 564, 566, 574, 577, 584, 588, 593-595, 602, 605, 606, 609, 613, 617, 619, 623, 625, 627, 630, 636-638, 640, 641, 648, 650, 651, 655, 658-661, 664, 673-677, 679, 681, 682, 684-687, 695, 697, 700, 702-704, 708, 717, 719, 724, 728, 749, 754, 760, 766, 789, 791, 803, 815, 817, 819, 824, 861, **7:** 3, 4, 12, 14, 17, 37, 38, 47, 68, 75-78, 82, 84, 87, 101, 114, 128, 133, 134, 138, 143, 147, 148, 157, 160, 166, 172, 184, 207, 263, 318, 348, 361, 368, 371, 378, 385, 389, 398, 399, 405, 444, 479, 509, 603, 646, 669, 715, 716, 723, 793, 795, 844, 860, **8:** 46, 127, 130, 151, 177, 178, 224, 234, 254, 260, 280, 303, 318, 319, 327, 359, 371, 379, 383, 457, 486, 502, 517, 583-586, 599, 605, 611, 636, 641, 676, 697, 705, 740, 761, 765, 805, 819, 868, **9:** 12, 51, 101, 110, 161, 168, 219, 265, 375, 420, 423, 442, 443, 445, 691, 692, 704, 709, 711, 712, 792, 844, 850, **10:** 23, 24, 28, 36, 49, 100, 176, 207, 222, 238, 322, 324, 340-343, 346, 367, 368, 376, 422, 496, 513, 539

United States of Colombia **6:** 723, **7:** 72, 76, 89, 148, **9:** 155

United States of Colombia *see also* Colombia

Unkel **2:** 742, 743

Unken **6:** 128

Unter Peissenberg **6:** 136

Unterseen (Untterseen) **2:** 844, 845, **6:** 150, 153

Unterwalden **2:** 833, 835, 836

Unyoro **10:** 133

Unyoro, King of **10:** 133

Upper Bavaria **6:** 136, **8:** 172

Upper Burmah **10:** 159

Upper Lahnstein **2:** 754, **5:** 76

Upsala **2:** 554

Ur (Hur) **8:** 696

Urban II, Pope **6:** 481

Urban IV, Pope **3:** 115, **5:** 486

Urban VIII, Pope **3:** 204, **8:** 255, 288

Urban, General d' **5:** 615

Urbina *see* Urvina

Urbina, General (Urvina) **1:** 609, **5:** 40, 248, 273, 274, 280, 301, 592, 632, 635, 637, **6:** 344, 541, 619, 685

Urbino **3:** 267, **5:** 748, **9:** 497

Urcos **1:** 295

Urea, Celadonio (Urrea) **3:** 734, 827, **4:** 493, 494, 594, 599, 604, **5:** 314, 750, **6:** 622

Ureta, Agustina (married Johnson) **1:** 106, **4:** 157, **5:** 542, 559, 562, 569, 577, 582, 700, 708, **9:** 176

Ureta, Carmen **4:** 53

Ureta, family **3:** 799, **5:** 542, 549, 700, 708, **7:** 463

Ureta, José Toribio **1:** 855

Ureta, Manuel Toribio (Torivio) **4:** 613, 616, **5:** 432, 436, 437, 440, **6:** 32, 612, 627, 661, 673, 674, 715, 734, 738, 749, 753, 784, 788, 825, 847, 857, **7:** 47, 49, 51, 66, 70, 103, 109, 110, 116, 118, 119, 125, 126, 141, 170, 251, 253, 264, 270, 275, 283, 285-287, 291, 333, 349, 365-367, 397, 460, 512, 541, 728, 762, 802, **8:** 63, 154, 713

Ureta, Mr. **1:** 854-856, **4:** 102, **7:** 549

Ureta, Pedro **3:** 840, **4:** 86, 90, 167, **5:** 635, **7:** 549

Urfahr **3:** 430

Uria, Dr. **4:** 513

Uria, Mr. (Urias) **1:** 782, **2:** 32, **3:** 735, **4:** 146, 234, 241, 244, 245, 268, 276, 279, 281-283, 296, 298, 299, 440, **5:** 257
Uribarren, Countess **7:** 321
Uribarren, Mr. **5:** 529, 853, **6:** 336, 362
Uriburu, Mr. **8:** 705, 815, **9:** 80, 749, 803
Uripa **1:** 269
Urive, Bartolo **7:** 495
Uriza, Mr. **6:** 590
Urmeneta, family (Urminita) **1:** 186, 199
Urmeneta, J. Manuel **4:** 153, 313, 355, 457, 462, **5:** 626, 631, 635, 804, 848, **6:** 303
Urmeneta, Mr. **5:** 642, **7:** 267
Urminita, Josefita **1:** 186
Urminita, Juanita **1:** 186
Urminita, Julian **1:** 186
Urminita, Mariquita **1:** 186
Urmreg **6:** 521
Urquhart, Juan (John) **8:** 24, 67, 206, 395, 403, 463, 479, 488, 490, 494, 497, 505, 514, 517, 525, 526, 541, 543, 550, 554, 555, 562, 563, 572, 585, 589, 596, 614, 624, 633, 639, 646, 650, 655, 656, 671, 672, 674, 677, 680, 693, 695, 698, 703, 708, 714, 727, 728, 733, 736, 739, 747, 750, 770, 776, 778, 786, 789, 801, 805, 806, 809-811, 813, 820, 823, 826, 831, 837, 845, 849, 853, 856, 859, 862, 872, **9:** 5, 11, 15, 34, 43, 585
Urquiza, Mr. **5:** 259, **7:** 160
Urrea, Celadonio *see* Urea, Celadonio
Ursinus **3:** 220
Ursinus, Mr. **3:** 530
Ursula, Saint **5:** 69
Urteaga, Estevan (Urtiaga) **1:** 623, 639, 642, 643, 645, 647, 686
Urubamba **1:** 286, 287
Uruela, Manuela **4:** 311, **9:** 770, 772, 773, 779
Urueta, Archbishop (Bishop of Trujillo) **7:** 402, 440
Uruguay **4:** 313, 713, **5:** 462, 874, **6:** 631, 724, 791, 828, **7:** 435, **8:** 604, 868, **10:** 56
Urukh, King of Chaldea **9:** 747
Urvina (Urbina) **1:** 135, 777
Urvina, Dr. **1:** 138
Urvina, General *see* Urbina, General
Urvinas, Mr. **1:** 144, 148, 149
Usandivaras, Mr. **7:** 205
Usategui, Mr. **3:** 759
Ushant (Ouessant) **2:** 92, 93, 95, 96
Utchumayo *see* Uchumayo
Utcoyaio **1:** 739
Utin *see* Eutin
Utrecht (Utretch) **3:** 116, 316, **4:** 35, **5:** 647, 648, 711, 788, **6:** 773, **7:** 603
Uville, François **1:** 234
Uyupampa *see* Uchupampa
Uzategui, Mariano **1:** 178, 179, 300, 302
Uzategui, Mrs. **1:** 179

Vaca, Mr. **7:** 204
Vacarizza **5:** 608
Vads-Enden (Vads-End) **2:** 620, 627
Vagøe **2:** 611
Vahl, Dr. **6:** 3
Vailly, Mr. De **3:** 446
Valcarcel, Mariano **10:** 192
Valdeavellano, Benito **4:** 149, **5:** 638, 780, **6:** 335, 338, 355, 407, 590, 595, 641, 651, 660, 679, 684, 685, 720, 741, 773, 816, **7:** 99, 103, 108, 150, 156, 189, 270, 284, 293, 327, 367, 466, 513, 568, 589, 617, 676, 697, 797, 861, **8:** 696, 706, 783, 784, 854, **9:** 826
Valdeavellano, G. M. **7:** 316
Valdeavellano, J. B. **4:** 132, 139, 140
Valdeavellano, Juan **7:** 682, **8:** 638, **9:** 234
Valdeavellano, Juan Luis **9:** 871, **10:** 295, 308
Valdeavellano, Mr. **3:** 622, **4:** 8, **8:** 25
Valdemar, King of Denmark (The Victor; The Conqueror; Waldemar) **2:** 432, 496, 515
Valderrama, Mr. **7:** 418
Valderramey, Mr. **4:** 72
Valdez, Amelia **2:** 10
Valdez, General **1:** 144, 261-263
Valdez, Mariano **2:** 10
Valdivia, Dr. **4:** 290
Valdivia, Gualberto **6:** 767
Valdivia, Mr. **6:** 528
Valdivieso, Francisco **7:** 675, 844, **8:** 290, 542, **9:** 64, 444, 847, 865
Valdivieso, Mr. **1:** 239
Valega, Felix (Feliz) **4:** 5, **5:** 366, **7:** 263
Valega, Miss **7:** 263
Valega, Mr. **4:** 71
Valega, Mrs. **4:** 325

Valencia **4:** 60, **5:** 684, **6:** 27, 590, **7:** 341, **10:** 474
Valencia, Mr. **7:** 513
Valenciennes **4:** 782, **9:** 556
Valencina **2:** 870
Valentia (Valencia) **5:** 415, 466-469, 513, 518, **6:** 697
Valentinian I, Emperor **6:** 502
Valentinian, Emperor **3:** 220
Valeri, Juan Bautista **7:** 333, 567, 583, 645, **8:** 309, 678, 679, 825, **9:** 248, 405, **10:** 400
Valette, Mr. La **4:** 693
Valeur, Mr. **9:** 681
Valiente, Dolores (La Valiente) **7:** 394, 395, 807
Valiente, Dr. **7:** 83
Valière, Miss De la **9:** 194
Valladares, Mr. **7:** 287, 300
Valladolid **7:** 672, **8:** 506
Valland **2:** 598
Vallarino, Juan **8:** 504
Vallarino, Mr. **7:** 645
Valle Lunga **3:** 165
Valle Ombroso, Marques (Marquis) **2:** 23, **4:** 269, **7:** 374
Valle Riestra de Selaya, Eliza Juana (Valle Riestra; Juana; Juanita) **7:** 567, 733, 735, **8:** 69, 108, 196, 229, 240, 317, 431, **9:** 233, 360, 377, **10:** 56, 174, 228, 324, 350, 367, 471
Valle Riestra *see also* Valleriestra
Valle Riestra, Cipriana **7:** 649
Valle Riestra, Dolores **5:** 842
Valle Riestra, Domingo (Valleriestra) **1:** 785, 786, 865, **4:** 236, 237, 252, 415, 514, 524, 569, 850, 859, **5:** 42, 425, 439, **6:** 14, 292, 554, 559, 600, 610, 641, 653, 659, 793, 794, 858, **7:** 356, 392, 567, 578, 648, 649, 733, 735, 759, 859, **8:** 108, 229, 239, 243, 280, 283, 304, 473, 568, 627, 823, **9:** 249, 306, 783, **10:** 179, 413, 471
Valle Riestra, Isabel **8:** 823
Valle Riestra, Juana (married Guise) (Valleriestra; Juanita) **1:** 785, **4:** 138, 145, 164, 231, 235, 237, 252, 260, 266, 404, 514, 526, 554, **5:** 602, 713, **6:** 727, 733, 794, **7:** 16, 89, 167, 225, 276, 405, 517, 567, 648, 686, 735, 860, **8:** 48, 420, 474, 627, 670, 812, **9:** 8, 41, 80, 102, 233, 376, 450
Valle Riestra, Margarita **7:** 733, **8:** 325, **9:** 306
Valle Riestra, Mercedes *see* Guise, Mercedes
Valle Riestra, Miguel (Valleriestra) **1:** 785, 794, **8:** 627
Valle Riestra, Mr. **5:** 487
Valle Riestra, Ramon **1:** 785, **6:** 591
Valle Riestra, Virginia *see* Torre, Virginia de la
Valle y Osma, Jorge (La Valle; Valle) **8:** 26, 66, 273, 395, 541, 674, 693, 695, 702-704, 709, 714, 727, 728, 731, 735, 736, 739, 748, 770, 774, 778, 786, 805, 806, 809, 818, 827, 831, 837, 840, 845, 853, 854, 859, 862, 868, 870, 873, **9:** 5, 9, 11, 15, 30, 34, 39, 41, 45, 49, 54, 66, 73, 109, 119, 124, 126, 134, 144, 146, 153, 160, 164-166, 170, 171, 180, 196, 201, 240, 283, 291, 292, 297, 302, 304, 309, 310, 313, 316
Valle, Archbishop of Perú (Bishop of Huánuco) **6:** 649, **7:** 280, 367, 402, **10:** 391
Valle, Catalina **8:** 73, **9:** 240, **10:** 190
Valle, Catalina *see also* Osma, Catalina
Valle, Jorge La **8:** 748
Valle, La *see also* Lavalle
Valle, Manuel Maria del **7:** 281, **8:** 265, 801, 867, 871, **9:** 32, 81, 124, 196, 197, **10:** 363, 377, 454, 461, 559
Valle, Miss **10:** 189
Valle, Miss La (married Soyer) **4:** 371
Valle, Mr. **7:** 828
Valle, Mr. La **5:** 728, **7:** 610
Valle, Petronila La (married Pardo) (Lavalle; Peta; Petita) **4:** 212, 275, 319, 371, 410, 704, **5:** 619, 714, **6:** 684, **7:** 52, 334, 353, 424, 449, 568, 573, 592, **8:** 177, 274, 423, 475, 683, **9:** 380, **10:** 67, 176, 272, 351
Valle, Tomás **7:** 155, **8:** 73, **9:** 240, **10:** 267
Valleriestra (Valle-Riestra) *see also* Valle Riestra
Valleriestra, Antonio **1:** 794
Valle-Riestra, Domingo **9:** 80, 187
Valle-Riestra, Felipe **9:** 783, 804, 889
Valle-Riestra, General (Valleriestra) **1:** 357, 785, **3:** 848, **6:** 292
Valle-Riestra, Isabel **6:** 727
Valle-Riestra, Miss **10:** 534
Valleriestra, Mr. **5:** 864
Valle-Riestra, Mr. **6:** 700
Valleriestra, Ms. **5:** 864

Valle-Riestra, Ramon **1:** 785
Vallete **2:** 874
Vallier, Mr. De **8:** 689
Vallon, Baltazar **4:** 327
Vallon, Mrs. **3:** 28
Vallon, Pablo **4:** 327
Valluhn **1:** 402
Valmy **4:** 722
Valois, family **4:** 356
Valparaiso (Valparaizo) **1:** 4, 5, 26, 45, 47, 50-56, 60, 61, 63, 65, 68, 69, 72, 74, 75, 78, 87, 89-91, 93, 103, 104, 106, 109, 111, 119, 180, 181, 191, 302, 304, 305, 331, 337, 338, 354, 365, 606, 609, 754, 758, 771, 773, 776, 781, 791, 793, 795-799, 802, 805, 806, 808, 810, 813-815, 818, 820, 826, 828, 831-837, 839-841, 852-854, 872, **2:** 41, 43, 54, 80, 136, 191, 245, 280, 352, 364, 397, 403, 404, 413, 435, 536, 595, 648, 650, 783, 885, **3:** 186, 188, 281, 478, 479, 537, 554, 571, 608, 622, 651, 752, 771, 774, 785, 791, 814, 816, 825, 842, 845, 849, 860, 869, 876, 885, **4:** 13, 15, 16, 20, 24, 25, 31, 33-35, 39, 43, 49-51, 53, 62, 70, 77-79, 85, 96, 97, 100, 103, 106, 116, 119, 129, 137, 148-150, 153, 165, 170, 175-177, 179, 184, 222, 230, 246, 271, 272, 274, 278, 282, 285, 287, 292, 297, 300, 301, 324, 343-345, 357, 358, 372, 387, 390, 429, 434, 450, 471, 481, 498, 518, 521, 564, 577, 608, 610, 619, 624, 629, 665, 789, 823, **5:** 40, 62, 142, 206, 211, 248, 272, 298, 301, 303, 311, 314, 323, 324, 340, 345, 347, 360, 375, 376, 388, 389, 440, 441, 456, 462, 481, 491, 493, 498, 505, 542, 548, 552-554, 585-587, 603, 636, 637, 653, 664, 665, 670, 673, 678, 679, 681, 706, 758, 764, 788, 791, 818, 819, 830, 838, 856, **6:** 4, 5, 35, 86, 229, 238, 249, 279, 300, 321, 332, 384, 397, 424, 431, 534, 549, 584, 590, 596, 597, 608, 632, 641, 645, 646, 650, 669, 670, 683, 723, 740-742, 751, 759, 762, 765, 766, 776, 782, 783, 807, 809, 863, **7:** 8, 68, 71, 74, 75, 96, 108, 113, 144, 161, 204, 205, 239, 245, 309, 387, 388, 404, 458, 561, 587, 589, 617, 717, 739, 810, 813, 822, **8:** 111, 292, 295, 299, 300, 302, 344, 360, 361, 382, 387, 388, 392-394, 399, 412, 432, 437, 438, 450, 456, 486, 502, 506, 517, 522, 543, 559, 564, 571, 635, 649, 699, 703, 719, 737, 769, 773, 806, 843, 864, 869, 870, 872, **9:** 38, 39, 50, 61, 83, 101, 111, 131, 132, 147, 175, 211, 220, 253, 298, 315, 352, 372, 388, 392, 423, 708, 775, 790, 795, 819, **10:** 46, 90, 102, 108, 166, 201, 374, 381, 389, 556
Van Diemen's Land (Van Dieman's Land) **1:** 117, **3:** 588
Vance, Dr. **3:** 720, 767
Vance, Emily *see* Higginson, Emily
Vancouver **5:** 495, 518, 662, **6:** 344, **8:** 691
Vancouver, Mr. **4:** 826
Vandamme, General **1:** 438
Vandenheim **2:** 745
Vanderalmey, Mr. **4:** 589, 590
Vanderberg, Joshua **2:** 85
Vanderbilt, Mr. **8:** 299
Vandow, Mr. **9:** 524
Vands-Enden **2:** 619
Vandyck, Mr. (Vandyke) **3:** 402, 408
Vangerow, Mr. von **2:** 788, 789
Vanucci, Pietro (El Perugino) **3:** 298, **4:** 811
Vanutelli, Serafin **7:** 262, 263, 270, 306, 369
Vanvitelli, Mr. **3:** 134
Vaquero, Colonel **6:** 748
Varcona, Mr. **3:** 670
Varea, Captain **6:** 782
Varea, Carlos **5:** 611
Varela, Felipe **7:** 182, 504, 505, 507, 511, 515-517, 519-521, 601, 603, 605-607, 615, 616, 676, 679, 680, 685, 689, 693, 713, 716, 737, 785, 788, 819, 826, **8:** 19, 33, 50, 70, 169, 171, 181, 212-214, 231, 234-237, 239, 264, 265, 309, 371, 372, 387, 470, 535, 536, 613, 674, 863, 868, **9:** 9, 33, 35, 41, 242, 255, 295, 299, 301, 303, 341, 436, 440, 444, 452, 693, 697, 701, 703, 707, 711, 716, 720, 748, 808, **10:** 49, 66, 161, 176, 190, 209, 211, 318, 354
Varela, J. M. **7:** 326, 365
Varela, José Maria **1:** 304, 606, **6:** 589, 597, 607, 618, 621, 628, 662, 673, 683, 688, 694, 705, 763, 776, 777, 784, 787, 788, 792, 797, 811, 838, 847, **7:** 79, 106, 116, 156, 163, 175, 196, 265, 298, 326, 331, 342, 346, 367, 402, 427, 458, 655, 672, 679, 753, 805, 806, 834, **8:** 18, 50, 132, 235, 674, **9:** 9

Varela, Mr. **8:** 391
Varela, Rosa *see* Orbegoso de Varela, Rosa
Varenna **3:** 5, 7, 8, **6:** 213, 215
Varese **5:** 609, **6:** 211, 212, 215
Vargas Guimet, Juan Nepomuseno (Giumet) **6:** 681, 688, 690, 722, **7:** 280, 336, 511, 645, **8:** 275, 283, 467, 673, 703, 732, 833, **9:** 80, 88, 241, 287, 340, 780, **10:** 179
Vargas Machuca, Captain **7:** 620
Vargas Machuca, Colonel **5:** 532
Vargas Machuca, Officer **2:** 46
Vargas Machuca, R. **5:** 430, **6:** 710, 783, **7:** 10, 593, 652, **8:** 799, **9:** 243
Vargas, Alberto **10:** 179
Vargas, Celedonio **10:** 319
Vargas, Colonel **6:** 665, 710
Vargas, Dr. **6:** 631, 856
Vargas, Joaquín **3:** 670
Vargas, Maria Luisa **9:** 119
Vargas, Mr. **4:** 560, **6:** 850, **7:** 522, **8:** 722, 743, 789, 797, **9:** 423, 425
Varnbullen, Ulrich **2:** 558
Varnhagen, Mr. **6:** 631, 649
Varus **2:** 95, **8:** 131
Varzin **8:** 586
Vasconcello, Mr. **7:** 468, 589, 602, 618, 641
Vasquez **4:** 530, **9:** 767, 769, 772, 778, 780, 818
Vasquez de Baso, Irene (Baso; Basquez; Basquez de Baso; Bazo; Vasquez; Vasquez de Bazo) **3:** 786, 797, 798, **4:** 523, 524, 526, 539, 543, **5:** 332, 341-343, 455, 457, 475, 480, 503, 576, 638, 654, 659, 666, 755, 843, **6:** 331, 351, 549, 566, 581, 605, 630, 633, 635, 641, 649, 680, 754, 786, 794, **7:** 98, 116, 124, 145, 226, 277, 295, 312, 318, 322, 336, 350, 358, 397, 416, 809, **8:** 11, 64, 727, **10:** 235, 581
Vasquez, Augustin **1:** 627, 628
Vasquez, J. M. **1:** 720
Vasquez, Juana (married Gibson) (Juanita) **1:** 105, 872, **3:** 785, **5:** 556, **6:** 332
Vasquez, Mr. **1:** 614, 871
Vassallo, Mr. **10:** 194-196, 198-200, 286
Vasserelli, Mr. **2:** 670
Vatel, Mr. **3:** 742
Vatican **9:** 448
Vauban, Mr. **4:** 701, **9:** 567
Vaudat **6:** 475
Vaudemont, Count de **8:** 408
Vaughan, Mr. **8:** 720
Vedal, Mr. *see* Vidal, Mr.
Vedbeck **2:** 534, 560
Vega de Calderon, Maria **5:** 520, 550
Vega de Quiroz, Luisa (Quiros; Louisa) **8:** 470, 724, **9:** 716, **10:** 54, 71, 72, 75, 105
Vega, Ezequiel **10:** 443
Vega, Garcilasso de la **1:** 174
Vega, Miss **8:** 823
Vega, Mr. **5:** 810
Vega, Prudencio **5:** 340, 846, **6:** 274, 275, 279, **8:** 50, 51, 470
Vegueta (Veguesa) **1:** 610, 747
Veiningen **2:** 797
Veintemilla, Colonel **6:** 344
Veintemilla, General **8:** 277, **9:** 56
Velando, Juana Rosa (married Basagoytia) (de Basagoytia) **7:** 235, 464, 776, 814, **8:** 42, 130, 144, 241, 315, 368, 410, 411, 457, 463, 469, 594, 652, 670, 693, 831, 840, 845, **9:** 25, 71, 119, 201, 214, 223, 272, 281, 287, 318, 430, 438, 703, 705, 706, 719
Velarde Alvarez, Mariano **8:** 713
Velarde y Alvarez, Manuel **7:** 652, **8:** 515
Velarde y Alvarez, Mr. **7:** 200
Velarde, Adela **7:** 76, 112, 137, 182, 187, 193, 277, 355, 442, 538, 874, **8:** 31, 403, 463, **9:** 770, **10:** 112, 171, 209, 260, 358, 409, 418, 424, 466, 488, 580
Velarde, Agustín **2:** 94, **4:** 9, **7:** 441, **8:** 102, **10:** 379
Velarde, Benjamina **9:** 843, 862
Velarde, Berna **1:** 135, 352, 365, 368, 780, 794, **2:** 30, 49, 50, 690, **3:** 727, 878, **4:** 9, 27, 31, 33, 34, 36, 42, 47, 69, 112, 200, 253, 268, 290, 291, 294-297, 299, 300, 306, 444, **5:** 868, **6:** 365, **8:** 101, 102, 365, **10:** 53, 263
Velarde, Carlos **4:** 122, 124
Velarde, Catalina **4:** 27, 200, 290, **8:** 101, **10:** 379, 581
Velarde, Colonel **6:** 721, **7:** 653, 661
Velarde, Cristina (Christina) *see* Velarde, Maria Cristina
Velarde, Eliza **8:** 859, **9:** 429
Velarde, Elvira **8:** 423
Velarde, Enrique **6:** 860
Velarde, Erminia **8:** 837, **10:** 409

Velarde, Ernesto **7:** 853, **9:** 123, 217, 352, 784, **10:** 373, 376

Velarde, family **4:** 252, **5:** 817, **6:** 374, **7:** 34, 212, **8:** 9, 93, 102

Velarde, Felicita **7:** 875, 877, **8:** 3, 4, 9, 10

Velarde, Francisca (Pancha) *see* Castañeda, Francisca

Velarde, Francisco **3:** 800, **5:** 559, 561, 565, 568, 569, 576, **6:** 551, 680, 857, 861, **8:** 261, 293, 297, 315, 324, 357, 358, 360, 370, 441

Velarde, Goya *see* Gomez, Goya

Velarde, Guillermina **3:** 800, **5:** 568, 569, 577

Velarde, Herminia **8:** 759, **10:** 45

Velarde, Hernan **10:** 173, 496

Velarde, Jorge **3:** 751, 799, **7:** 441, **8:** 632, 690, 728, 748, 759, **9:** 76, 78, 81, 184, **10:** 581

Velarde, José **8:** 355

Velarde, Josefa **7:** 875, **8:** 7, 21, 24, 90, 94, 827, **10:** 581

Velarde, Josefa *see also* Barrera, Josefa de la

Velarde, Juana (Belarde; Juanita) **4:** 513, 522, 525, 527, 528, 535, 538, 542, 544, 546, 547, 553, 554, 560, 563, 565, 568, 571, 572, 578, 581, **7:** 100, 561, 562

Velarde, Lino **10:** 534

Velarde, Luciano **9:** 367

Velarde, Manuel (Belarde) **3:** 750, 801, 831, 863, **4:** 5, 25, 26, 33, 67, 68, 72, 76, 93, 101, 113, 121-123, 156, 339, 346, 483, 506, 509, 521, 522, 525, 533, 539, 548, 557, 567, 578, 581, 582, **5:** 647, 692, 708, 731, 817, 863, **6:** 304, 309, 331-334, 337, 339, 342, 348, 349, 369, 370, 551, 615, 624, 641, 647, 649, 650, 656, 659, 660, 669, 690, 691, 693, 757, 761, 777, 857, **7:** 9, 21, 22, 33, 52, 57, 58, 61, 76, 83, 112, 113, 120, 123, 137, 149, 170, 182, 187, 193, 200, 204, 209, 252, 277, 295, 336, 355, 383, 425, 426, 440, 441, 538, 561, 629, 786, 788, 875, **8:** 21, 36, 94, 212, 403, 491, 870, **9:** 280, 344, 422, 819, **10:** 50, 58, 418, 466, 488, 580

Velarde, Manuel Eugenio **6:** 857, **7:** 357, **8:** 258

Velarde, Maria **8:** 350, 689, 708, 728, **9:** 123

Velarde, Maria Cristina (Christina; Cristina) **8:** 423, **10:** 210, 231, 235, 247

Velarde, Maria Sofia Cecilia **6:** 714

Velarde, Melchor (Belarde; Melchior) **2:** 21, 31, **3:** 811, 828, 835, 845, 852, 858, 862, **4:** 5, 27, 33, 47, 217, 220, 242, 259, 327, 337-339, 399, 414, 440, 499, 513, 525, 578, 581, 589, **5:** 520, 550, 591, 647, 680, 697, 698, 709, 749, 761, 763, 774, 817, 833, **6:** 333, 335, 339, 342, 345, 359, 362, 373, 551, 581, 593, 597, 605, 612, 616, 618, 621, 631, 632, 639, 647, 649, 670, 673, 679, 712, 713, 717, 723, 749, 754, 761, 777, 786, 801, 806, 809, 838-841, 844-847, 855-858, 860, 862, **7:** 2, 35, 44, 100, 112, 114, 116, 118, 120, 123, 128, 132, 149, 187, 188, 225, 234, 235, 277, 285, 295, 298, 300, 347, 442, 453, 462, 466, 541, 555, 588, 591, 603, 643, 660, 663, 688, 691, 698, 730, 752, 759, 785, 790, 803, 825, 828, 853, 864, **8:** 20, 26, 29, 31, 36, 39, 58, 64, 90, 96, 98, 172, 189, 212, 292, 316, 356, 357, 376, 423, 500, 526, 527, 534, 566, 570, 575, 591-593, 603, 604, 613, 618, 632, 646, 650, 651, 653, 657, 659, 666, 673-675, 683, 693, 695, 704, 708, 712, 718, 728, 733, 738, 741, 747, 752, 759, 769, 777, 815, 823, 833, 836, 837, 850, 851, **9:** 56, 76, 93, 153, 164, 165, 175, 201, 208, 217, 249, 301, 305, 325, 352, 372, 420, 436, 438, 439, 443, 707, 713, 716, 843, 862, **10:** 45, 76, 77, 112, 171, 210, 229, 231, 235, 247, 248, 260, 277, 358, 373, 376, 409, 424, 448, 466, 488, 580, 581

Velarde, Melchora **6:** 374, **8:** 111

Velarde, Miss **2:** 94

Velarde, Mr. **5:** 570, **6:** 342

Velarde, Narciso **7:** 317, 369, 468, 658, 659, 821, **9:** 820, 821, 826, **10:** 515

Velarde, Rafael (Raphael) **3:** 719, **5:** 432, 437, 559, 562, 565, 568, 569, 572-574, 576, 580, 709, 851, **6:** 355, 374, 549, 551, 552, 568, 591, 614, 636, 637, 639-641, 646, 649, 651, 653, 657, 660, 663, 683, 688, 713, 714, 717, 726, 749, 763, 777, 829, 832, 836, 839, 854, 857, **7:** 19, 21, 22, 34, 38, 42-44, 58, 63, 70, 73, 76, 80, 84, 85, 94, 96, 97, 100, 106, 112, 117-119, 124, 129, 149, 153, 155, 157, 158, 170, 182, 193, 203, 204, 209, 222, 238, 277, 288, 295, 312, 326, 336, 338, 347, 355, 383, 405, 419, 425, 426, 442, 462, 466, 479, 485, 488, 514, 525-527, 534, 538, 543,

544, 547, 550, 561, 562, 568, 574, 583, 587, 589, 591, 602, 603, 609, 617, 625, 630, 638, 643, 660, 666, 669, 703, 708, 710, 715, 716, 719, 722, 723, 727, 729, 733, 735, 751, 752, 757, 759, 760, 782, 786, 788, 790, 803, 806-808, 810, 821, 825, 828, 835, 837, 849, 852, 857, 863-865, 869, 873, 874, **8:** 15, 20, 22-24, 29, 32, 33, 39, 43-45, 47, 55, 61, 63, 64, 67, 71, 80, 84, 94, 96, 98, 101, 104, 105, 139, 142, 145, 153, 156, 165, 168, 171, 173, 185, 189, 199, 203, 213, 225, 261, 283, 289, 315, 316, 325, 330, 335, 345, 349, 354-357, 367, 378, 395, 397, 403, 409, 420, 430, 435, 436, 441, 447, 450, 460, 461, 463, 474, 477, 478, 482, 485, 494, 500, 505, 512, 515, 522, 546, 557, 578, 619, 640, 652, 673, 682, 684, 689, 695, 704, 724, 725, 728, 730-732, 734, 750, 756, 774, 780, 792, 799, 805, 806, 823, 824, 849, 859, 867, **9:** 15, 63, 75, 86, 93, 112, 119, 121, 122, 129, 130, 137, 143, 144, 150, 151, 153, 156, 164, 165, 169, 172, 182, 186-188, 192, 194, 196, 200, 201, 206, 216, 217, 220, 223, 225, 233, 239, 241, 262, 264, 280, 281, 285, 290, 302, 325, 327, 360, 367, 379, 380, 403, 405, 429, 430, 434, 444, 451, 692, 701, 706, 711, 718, 719, 729, 791, 809, 810, 822, 833, 838, 869, 870, **10:** 77, 92, 195, 221, 225, 387, 409, 566
Velarde, Ricardo **7:** 442
Velarde, Rosa **3:** 801
Velarde, Rosalia (married Robinson) **1:** 107, **3:** 800, 828, **4:** 252, 395, 457, 569, 578-580, 585, 594, 609, **6:** 551, **7:** 312
Velarde, Sofia **8:** 29, 173, 324, 350, 441, 463, 479, 674, 703, 708, 823, 859, **9:** 63, 119, 123, 145, 270, 429, 439, 443, 451, 870, **10:** 189, 196, 225, 303, 306, 327, 365, 566
Velarde, Zoila (Zoyla) **6:** 717, **7:** 22, 76, 100, 118, 204, 295, 336, 355, 462, 534, 568, 612, 638, 660, 708, 759, 803, 852, **8:** 48, 94, 289, 324, 360, 441, 454, 463, 479, 682, 708, 743, 780, 823, 859, **9:** 43, 63, 111, 112, 122, 134, 164, 192, 270, 355, 379, 402, 422, 429, 439, 443, 703, **10:** 196, 225, 271, 293, 303, 306, 318, 365, 387
Velasco, Enrique *see* Perez de Velazco, Enrique
Velasco, José Miguel de (Velazco) **4:** 88, 148, 165, 277, 278, 285, 310, 315
Velasco, Mr. (Velazco) **1:** 775, 778, 779, **7:** 190, **8:** 453, 804
Velasquez, Diego **3:** 402, 403, 516, **4:** 812, 877
Velde, W. Van **4:** 877
Veletri (Bedriacum) **4:** 53
Velez, Dr. **8:** 478, 625, **9:** 819, **10:** 49, 299, 317, 345, 388, 406, 433
Velis, Mr. **8:** 52
Vellatin, Mr. **5:** 579
Vellatin, Mrs. **5:** 578, 579
Vellejus Paterculus, Mr. **1:** 396
Velletri **3:** 196, 197
Veluco **1:** 822, 825
Vendée **9:** 565, **10:** 38
Vendresse **7:** 202
Venegas, Mr. (Benegas) **4:** 292, 869
Venetia **2:** 883, 890, **5:** 629, 630, 820, **6:** 593, 772, 775, 778, 781, 791, **8:** 549
Venezuela **1:** 827, **2:** 392, 828, **3:** 642, **4:** 10, 92, 151, 160, 191, 383, 400, 460, 747, **5:** 319, 349, 378, 379, 451, 483, 645, 851, 874, **6:** 49, 321, 327, 626, **7:** 190, 256, 686, **9:** 90
Venice (Vennice) **1:** 3, 798, **2:** 254, 557, **3:** 122, 334, 336, 338-347, 349, 351-355, 436, 705, **4:** 240, 284, 408, 421, 439, 812, **5:** 67, 109, 280, 281, 616, 719, 874, **6:** 195, 197-201, 203, 204, 206, 207, 299, 438, **7:** 284, 717, **8:** 763, 803, **9:** 504
Ventadour, Mrs. de **4:** 787
Ventura (married Cuevas) **1:** 138, 142, 144, 147
Venturo, Mr. **9:** 19, 20
Vera Tudela, Casimiro (Tudela) **8:** 445, 448, 450, 454
Vera, Mr. **1:** 271, **7:** 64
Vera, Mrs. **2:** 11
Vera-Cruz **4:** 77, 98, 150, **6:** 289, 302, 317, 326, 330, 337, 340, 357, 387, **8:** 491
Verapaz **1:** 115
Verastegui, Officer **2:** 20, 21
Verde Islands *see* Cape Verde Islands
Verdi, Alessandro *see* Verri, Alessandro
Verdi, Giuseppe **2:** 797, **3:** 15, 21, 320, 333, **4:** 186, 188, 201, 236, **5:** 545, **6:** 104, 109
Verdun **7:** 213
Vergara, Mr. **9:** 712, 787, 795, 814, 858, **10:** 567
Vermejo, Maria **2:** 46, **7:** 593
Vermejo, Mr. **1:** 148, **7:** 503

Vermont **8:** 266
Vernagaz **2:** 872
Verne **2:** 635
Verner, Mr. **6:** 84
Vernet **6:** 471, 473, 476, 485, 487, 490, 492, 494
Vernet, Horace **4:** 724, 788
Vernet, J. **4:** 732
Vernet, Louis **2:** 64
Vernet, Mr. **4:** 816, **5:** 794
Vernon **4:** 823
Verona **3:** 355-358, **4:** 228, **5:** 392, 615, 628, 629, **6:** 204-206, 209, **9:** 504
Veronese, Paolo (Paul) **3:** 315, 347
Verri, Alessandro (Verdi) **2:** 92, **3:** 235, **4:** 311, 334
Versailles **3:** 136, **4:** 47, 104, 690, 719-721, 725, 728, 729, 731, 776, 791, 810, 818, 876, **5:** 105, 281, 290, 711, 788, **6:** 82, 398, 459, 460, 497, 498, 773, **7:** 198, 202, 247, 249, 251-253, 258, 260-262, 286, 472, 603, **8:** 292, 672, 860, **9:** 110, 574-577, 579, **10:** 152, 259, 304
Verviers **2:** 727, **4:** 736, 782, **5:** 63, 164, **6:** 55, 440, **9:** 539, 547
Vespasian **3:** 213, 215, 217, 228, 274, **4:** 53, **8:** 492
Vespes, Mrs. **2:** 190
Vespucci, Mr. **3:** 308
Vestris, Mr. **9:** 685
Vestris, Mrs. **5:** 40, 41, **9:** 615, 616, 621, 631, 684
Vetter, Mr. **9:** 482
Vevay (Vevey) **2:** 700, 781, 782, 851-853, 855, 856, 858, **3:** 36, **6:** 156-158, 160, **7:** 116, 607, **8:** 351
Veyan, Mr. **7:** 150, **10:** 69
Veyan, Rosa (married Correa) **1:** 201, **7:** 150, 365, 392, 464, 573, 776, **8:** 152, 469, 823, **9:** 245, **10:** 69, 211
Vezin, Samuel August John **2:** 417
Viacha **1:** 779, **4:** 172
Viany, A. de **10:** 55
Viariz *see* Biarritz
Viaut, Mr. **6:** 833, 836
Vicari **3:** 165
Vicelin, Saint **2:** 476
Vicente, Mr. **4:** 75
Vicenza **3:** 122, 342, 355, **6:** 204
Vichern, Mr. *see* Wichern, Mr.
Vichy **6:** 377, 457-459, 461-463, 465, 468-471, 473-478, 480, 481, 484-489, 491, 493, 495, 496, 606, 779, **8:** 282, 453, **9:** 13
Vicksburg **6:** 401, 527, 584, **8:** 383
Vico **3:** 151
Vicovaro **3:** 244
Victor **3:** 258
Victor Emmanuel I, King of Sardinia **5:** 610
Victor Emmanuel, King of Italy (King of Sardinia) (Emmanuel; Victor Emanuel; Victor Emmanuele; Victor Manuel; Vittore Emmanuele; Vittori) **3:** 94, 116, 309, **4:** 380, **5:** 279, 367, 402, 492, 544, 545, 597, 610, 615, 622, 629, 630, 649, 654, 661, 672, 688, 691, 693, 702, 718, 743, 748, 755, 763, 764, 772, 786, 802, 807, 835, 844, **6:** 172, 302, 323, 334, 360, 376, 564, 663, 682, 757, 772, 781, 836, 840, **7:** 13, 124, 198, 202, 208, 213, 218, 226, 253, 267, 549, **8:** 549, 673, 678
Victor *see also* Vitor
Victoria **5:** 495
Victoria (married Ugarte) **5:** 707
Victoria Adelaide, Princess Royal of England (Empress of Germany) (Victoria) **5:** 403, 736, **7:** 185, **10:** 305, 339, 346, 347, 392, 399
Victoria Maria Lisa, Duchess of Kent **2:** 149, **5:** 802, 807, 810
Victoria, Duke of *see* Espartero, General
Victoria, Princess **10:** 474
Victoria, Queen of England (Empress of India) (Alexandrina Victoria; Indian; Queen of Great Britain; Queen of India) **1:** 757, 758, **2:** 117, 133, 142, 143, 149-151, 163, 172, 174, 193, 195, 265, 432, 480, **3:** 452, 578, 722, 724, 825, 871, **4:** 6, 48, 284, 309, 388, 494, 541, 639, 655, 667, 792, 828, 832, 833, 852, 862, 863, **5:** 53, 78, 279, 401, 404, 405, 411, 469, 473, 491, 535, 552, 613, 614, 646, 687, 726, 727, 735, 739, 794, 802, 807, 810, 820, 849, **6:** 8, 10, 289, 375, 769, 775, 778, **7:** 12, 15, 17, 321, 378, 398, 421, 497, 523, 558, **8:** 195, 312, 399, 414, 470, 472, 611, 644, 719, 721, 739, 817, 858, 859, **9:** 58, 74, 128, 157, 190, 336, 411, **10:** 47, 159, 171, 172, 182, 216, 238, 250, 305, 328, 331, 346, 347, 490, 500, 512, 529

Vidal, Alfredo **9:** 239, 240
Vidal, Cecilio **1:** 232
Vidal, Colonel **1:** 247, 257
Vidal, Francisco **1:** 136, 212, 213, 607, 762-766, 771, 779, 780, **2:** 21, 26, 44-47, 192, **3:** 848, **4:** 103, 106, 155, 465, **5:** 365, 420, 857, **6:** 21, 26
Vidal, Francisco *see also* Salas de Vidal, Francisco
Vidal, Manuel Antonio (Tonny) **1:** 210-213, 226
Vidal, Mr. (Vedal) **4:** 224, **6:** 70, **7:** 233
Vidal, Trinidad **1:** 211, 212, 226, 233
Vidaurre, Carmen (married Zevallos) **5:** 460, **7:** 32, 168, 650, **9:** 42, 50, 80, 201
Vidaurre, Lieutenant **1:** 803
Vidaurre, Lorenzo **1:** 257, 864, **4:** 252, **7:** 648, 650
Vidaurre, Melchor **5:** 460, 668, **6:** 354, 356, 361, 726, 735, 740, 794, 825, 848, 855, **7:** 10, 21, 32, 40, 44, 89, 150, 155, 168, 178, 214, 251, 253, 365, 366, 650, 672, 812, 848, 864, **8:** 5, 69, 97, 165, 174, 182, 305, 419, 472, 474, 524, 537, 627, 833, **9:** 8, 50, 80, 187, 249, 446
Vidil, Baron de **5:** 840
Viege *see* Vispe
Vielich, Adrian *see* Bielich, Adrian
Viend, Mr. **2:** 718
Vienna **1:** 383, 455, 476, 516, **2:** 561, 605, 673, **3:** 6, 10, 116, 278, 308, 335, 422, 430, 434, 435, 437-439, 442-444, 446, 447, 449, 455-458, 461, 462, 498, 500, 838, **4:** 52, 161, 206, 213, 224, 239, 284, 310, 316, 317, 329, 552, 759, 814, 840, 864, 865, **5:** 61, 362, 388, 531, 544, 572, 579, 598, 616, 676, 702, 707, 718, 721, 742, 747, 751, 820, **6:** 8, 9, 45, 67, 68, 85, 89, 99-110, 117, 121, 135, 202, 232, 241, 555, 557, 617, 620, 765, 772, 775, **7:** 444, 557, 615, 637, **8:** 198, 297, 337, 571, 607, **9:** 36, 173, 216, 462, 483, 500, 516, 518, 520, 521, 523, 525, 530, 534, 559, 565, 602, 608, **10:** 182, 191, 311
Vienne **6:** 397
Vierau, Mr. **10:** 331
Vierlanden **1:** 589, 590, 593, **2:** 452, 687
Vietri **3:** 140, 141, 146
Vieyetes, Mr. **6:** 815
Vieyte, Mr. (Vieytes) **5:** 728, 729, **6:** 334
Vigegrund **2:** 622, 623, 626, 627
Vigersund **2:** 577
Vighi, Mr. **3:** 22-24, 79, 81
Vigil, Antonio **4:** 155
Vigil, Arístides **7:** 728
Vigil, Benigno **7:** 87
Vigil, Francisco **7:** 728
Vigil, Francisco de Paula *see* Gonzales Vigil, Francisco de Paula
Vigil, General **1:** 775, **5:** 430, **6:** 24, 30, **7:** 420
Vigil, J. M. **1:** 73
Vigil, Manuel, **7:** 728
Vigil, Miguel **6:** 718, **7:** 43
Vigil, Mr. **4:** 616
Vigil, Octavia **7:** 43, 87, 761
Vigny, Alfred, Comte de **8:** 295, **9:** 316, **10:** 34, 273
Viig **2:** 592, 593
Villa **1:** 198, 308, **2:** 36, **3:** 886, **4:** 44, 470, 474, **5:** 351-353, 539, 749, 750, 752, 753, **6:** 589, 706, 838, 842, 845, **7:** 447, 806, **8:** 190, 222, 227, **9:** 754, 758, **10:** 518
Villa Franca **3:** 76, 77
Villa Gomez, Mr. **6:** 618
Villa Orta **2:** 87
Villa, Jose **1:** 759
Villa, José Manuel **7:** 88, 91, 97, 105, 110, 114, 116, 120, 129, 157, 195, 207, 240, 243, 248, 250, 258, 259, 274, 276, 278, 312, 336, 355, **8:** 568, **10:** 370
Villa, Mr. **1:** 729
Villacampa, Antonio **8:** 37, 38, 52, 59, 124, 203, 293, 339, 449, 669, 820, 831, 837, **9:** 11, 56, 63, 91, 153, 171, 185, 215, 228, 234, 268, 269, 271, 278, 283, 302, 304, 320, 327, 350, 364, 367, 382, 403, 407, 413, 418, 422, 450, 703, 705, 706, 718, 728, 729, 740, 746
Villacampa, Mercedes (married Palacios) **7:** 866, **8:** 76, 279, 282, 482, 491, 561, 650, 675, 708, 717, 747, 805, 810, 820, 824, **9:** 117, 153, 166, 171, 174, 177, 178, 186, 189, 201, 269, 271, 286, 287, 320, 330, 337, 350, 355, 361, 364, 373, 375, 382, 388, 393, 402, 406, 408, 411, 418, 422, 439, 443, 450, 451, 454, 455, 703, 705, 706, 729, 732, 737, 740, 753

Villacis, Arevalo **7:** 594
Villacuri **1:** 311
Villafañe, Mr. **8:** 488
Villafranca **5:** 492, 629, 661
Villafuerte, Marques de **7:** 24
Villagarcia, Adolfo **10:** 408
Villagarcia, Mr. **5:** 532
Villalobos, General **1:** 261, 262
Villamar, Colonel **6:** 33
Villamil, Emeterio **4:** 13, 47, 82, 187, 312, 500, **5:** 450, **6:** 459, **8:** 292, 672
Villamil, family **3:** 735, **4:** 47, **6:** 374
Villamil, Ildefonso **3:** 570, 735, 750, 756, 809, 836, 845, **4:** 6-8, 13, 16, 23, 46, 47, 50, 62, 72, 78, 86, 89, 94, 97, 110, 112, 118, 119, 137, 164, 165, 182, 187, 217, 233, 236, 241, 242, 259, 268, 275, 298, 301, 387, 500, 548, **5:** 527, **6:** 374, 376, **8:** 13
Villamil, José Santos (Santos) **4:** 50, 65
Villamil, Laurencio **4:** 6, 89, 301, 500
Villamil, Lorenzo **4:** 387
Villamil, Mercedes **3:** 735, **4:** 469, **5:** 527, **6:** 293, **8:** 381
Villamil, Mercedes *see also* Blanco, Mercedes
Villamil, Mercedes *see also* Castañeda de Villamil, Mercedes
Villamil, Pedro **4:** 233, 236, 241, 242, 548, 551, **5:** 527, **6:** 374
Villamonde **3:** 171
Villanueva de Illas, Teresa **4:** 324, 326, 344
Villanueva, Joaquin **3:** 873, **5:** 546
Villanueva, Juan **9:** 783
Villanueva, Julia **4:** 475, **5:** 546
Villanueva, Mr. **4:** 475, 476, 494, 520, 534, **5:** 305, **7:** 599
Villanueva, Mrs. **4:** 475, 476, 494, 520, 524, 534, **5:** 305, 546
Villanueva, Ms. **3:** 873, 874
Villanueva, Panchita **4:** 475
Villar, Mr. **9:** 237
Villarán y Loli, Manuel **4:** 127
Villaran, Curate **6:** 757
Villarán, Dr. **4:** 261, **7:** 802
Villarán, Luis Felipe **10:** 31, 59, 86, 355
Villarán, Mr. **7:** 558, 733, 757, 760, **8:** 25, 38
Villareal, Basilio **1:** 647, 648
Villareal, Mr. **1:** 666
Villars, Captain **1:** 79
Villate *see also* Ortiz de Villate
Villate, Eduardo **8:** 539, 547
Villate, Mr. **4:** 233, **7:** 428, **9:** 32, **10:** 118
Villavicencio, Captain **9:** 204, 354
Villavicencio, Pedro (Villavicencia) **8:** 564, 568, 569, 749, **9:** 104, 159, 179, 185, 193, 253, 265
Ville de Havre **4:** 726
Villega, Mr. **1:** 857
Villegas **3:** 726, **8:** 541, 543, 563, **10:** 442
Villegas, Carlos de **8:** 87
Villegas, Mr. **8:** 75
Villeiuif **7:** 201
Villemain, Dr. **6:** 457, 463, 465, 489, 491, 493
Villemain, Mr. **6:** 692
Villemars, Mr. **7:** 380, 425, 530, **8:** 16, 170
Villena, Angela (Angelita; Anjela) **7:** 873-875, 877, **8:** 3, 4, 7, 9, 10, 12, 18, 19, 29, 44, 64, 69, 72, 74, 84, 90-92, 94, 97, 100, 101, 104, 105, 108-112, 115, 124, 131, 132, 158, 185, 186, 193, 284, **9:** 178
Villeneuve **2:** 854, 857
Villette, Marquise de **2:** 861
Villiers, Charles P. **5:** 627
Villiers, Mr. **2:** 154
Villota, Alejandro **1:** 233, **3:** 845, 881, **4:** 526, **5:** 339, 800, **6:** 273, 274, 279
Vilos **8:** 439
Vilque (Bilque) **1:** 130, 175, 770
Vilshofen **9:** 532
Viña la Mar **1:** 831, 839
Vincendon, Mr. **4:** 84, 268, 365, 366
Vincennes **4:** 228, 311, **5:** 169, 636, **6:** 443, **7:** 673, **10:** 399, 400
Vincent, Captain **4:** 645, 653, 654, 656, 658, **6:** 272
Vincent, Mr. **1:** 11, 24, 40, 46, 48, 50, 51, 62, 73, 78, 81, 82, 84-86, **5:** 198-200
Vinci, Leonardo da (da Vince) **2:** 714, **3:** 272, 279, 313, 407, **4:** 811, **9:** 504, 523
Vinderfeld, Mr. Von **2:** 677
Vinge **2:** 628, 629
Vining, Mr. **9:** 630
Vining, Mrs. **9:** 653
Vinoy, General **7:** 248
Vintimiglia **3:** 77
Viollier, André **1:** 110, 860, 862, **3:** 801, **4:** 599, 707, 749, **6:** 250, 398
Vion, Mr. **5:** 704, **6:** 615

Vireau, Lo. **1:** 695, 696, 698, 699
Virgil (Virgile) **1:** 398, 423, **2:** 163, 385, 415, 439, **3:** 11, 95, 103, 104, 121, 225, 821, **4:** 147, 167, 169, 185, 202, 218, **9:** 433, 503
Virginia **2:** 64, **4:** 861, **5:** 351, 644, 812, 816, 824, 829, 839, 844, **6:** 307, 320, 505, 555, 676, **7:** 62, 164, 446, 460, 657, **8:** 8, 145, 214, 303, 393, 505, 604, 758, **9:** 179, 289, **10:** 147, 152, 224, 242, 246, 251, 253, 289
Virginia (married Ward) **1:** 106
Virginius **4:** 861
Virú **1:** 680
Viscaya **10:** 379
Vischer, Mr. **4:** 15, 16, 34, 150, 230
Visconti, Bianca *see* Sforza, Bianca di
Visconti, family **3:** 17, **6:** 205, 209
Visconti, Felippo Maria di **3:** 17
Visconti, Galiazzo de, Duke **9:** 115
Visconti, Giovanni Galazzo di, Prince (Vizconti; Giovani Galeazzo) **2:** 888, **3:** 18, **6:** 207
Vispe (Viege) **2:** 879
Vista Florida **9:** 699
Vista Florida, Conde de *see* Salazar y Baquijano, Manuel
Vitarte **10:** 240, 581
Vitellius **3:** 217, **4:** 53, **9:** 836
Viterbo **5:** 752
Viteri, Mr. **6:** 761
Vitor (Victor) **1:** 95, 96, 106, 118, 120, 122, 124, 126, 127, 150, 178, 180, 181, 183, 299, 301, 302, 313, 319, 320, 322, 323, 338, 339, 350, 852, **3:** 778-780, 799, **5:** 559, 584, 686, **6:** 850, **7:** 223, 749, **8:** 808
Vitorero, Mr. **7:** 841
Vitry **7:** 191
Vittore Emmanuele (Vittori), King of Italy *see* Victor Emmanuel II, King of Italy
Vittoria **4:** 838
Vitzhum, Count **10:** 190
Vivanco, Manuel Ignacio (M. J.; Ml. J.) **1:** 105, 363, 641, 766, 776, 777, 855, 864, 867, 870, **2:** 20, 21, 26, 32, 33, 39, 41, 43-45, 47, 127, 191, 192, 230, 390, 434, 690, 816, **3:** 98, 281, 800, 814, 841, 846, 848, **4:** 83, 103-105, 128, 155, 252, 401, 442-445, 465, 495, 519, 523, 573, 580, 582, 586, 587, 616, **5:** 358, 359, 384, 423-434, 438-440, 442, 443, 449, 488, 498, 554, 570, 578, 581, 754, **6:** 11, 19, 23, 30-32, 364, 644, 647, 649, 651-653, 666, 688, 721, 729, 751, 810, **7:** 205, 253, 343, 351, 441, 445, 460, 476, 636, **9:** 853
Vivanco, Mr. **2:** 385, **8:** 606, **9:** 787
Vivanco, Mrs. **2:** 385, **4:** 523
Vivero, Domingo de **10:** 229
Vivero, Dr. **1:** 784
Vivero, Gertrudis **5:** 668
Vivero, Mr. **1:** 339, **6:** 348
Vivero, Pablo **4:** 495, **6:** 767, 801, **7:** 35, 38, 70, 249, 449, 476, 550, 565, 566, 572, 600, 605, 666, 708, 715, 755, 802, 808, **8:** 28, 29, 143, 265, 269, 272, 274, **9:** 64, 65, 145, 159, 214, 215, 360, 810
Vivero, Tomás de (Thomas) **4:** 20, 119, **5:** 436, 502, **6:** 352, 373, 622, 628, 629, 712-714, 728, 738
Viviani, G. B. **8:** 203
Vizca **1:** 207
Vizcarra y Centeno, Mr. **5:** 774
Vizconti *see* Visconti, Giovanni Galazzo di, Prince
Vladimir, Grand Duke of Russia **10:** 334
Vlemenx, Desideré (Flemincx; Vlemencx) **5:** 155, 340, 341, 453, 454, 481, **6:** 273, 276, 279
Vöchsel, Mr. **9:** 641
Voeux, M. des **5:** 657
Vogel, Dr. **2:** 445
Vogelweide, Walter von der **8:** 198
Voghera **3:** 18
Vogler, Margaret (born Elmenhorst) **2:** 342, **3:** 530, **5:** 143, **6:** 255, **8:** 647, 651
Vogler, Mr. **2:** 342, **6:** 255, **7:** 284, **8:** 646, 647, 651
Vogler, William **5:** 718
Voigt, Emil **9:** 185, 396, 758
Voigt, Mr. **2:** 523
Vollenhoven, Mr. **1:** 548
Volta **5:** 622
Volta, Alessandro **2:** 895
Voltaire, Mr. **2:** 144, 458, 680, 681, 861, **4:** 679, 832, **5:** 340, **6:** 161, **8:** 763, 785, **9:** 642
Volterra, Daniel da **3:** 285, 401
Voltri **6:** 176
Von-Halle, family *see* Halle, family Von
Vonhotten, Anton *see* Lotten, Anton von

Voorwerk, Mr. (Voorwerck) **4:** 230, **5:** 382, 388, 389, 456, 678, 758, 766, 788, 791, 819, 843, 858, 868, **6:** 64, 258, 298, 306, 765, 800, **9:** 802
Vorder Bruhl **3:** 438
Vorder Krimml **3:** 378
Vorges, Mr. **8:** 705
Voscat **1:** 444
Voss, Emil **1:** 564
Voss, Gretchen **2:** 398
Voss, Jette de **6:** 429
Voss, Louis **1:** 578, 579
Voss, Miss **1:** 528
Voss, Miss de **2:** 430
Voss, Mr. **1:** 394, 540, **2:** 472
Vossvangen (Vossengen; Vossvangen) **2:** 619, 620, 627, 631

Waadt **6:** 157
Waburn **5:** 98
Wachs, Fanny (born Mylius) **3:** 11, 13
Wachs, Mr. **3:** 11
Wachter, Baron Von **2:** 805
Waddington, George **1:** 716, 725-727, 730, 738, 739, 758
Waddington, Henry **1:** 758
Waddington, Joseph A. (Joshua) **1:** 799, 839, **8:** 299
Waddington, M. M. **8:** 689
Waddington, Mr. **4:** 619
Wade, Mr. **5:** 769
Wadelai **10:** 133, 183, 228
Wagersleben **2:** 653
Wagner, Emil **7:** 449
Wagner, Ernest **5:** 596, 600, 620, 667, 711, 860, **6:** 359, 378, 752, **7:** 84, 92, 244, 245, 262, 448, 449
Wagner, Miss **6:** 233
Wagner, Mr. **2:** 734, **3:** 546, **4:** 850, 851, 858, 866, 871, **5:** 45, 195, 198, **6:** 102, 259, **9:** 470
Wagner, Richard **6:** 233, **7:** 456
Wagram **3:** 367, 371, 404, 447, **6:** 101, 105
Wagrien **2:** 432
Waitt, Mr. **4:** 638, 640, 641, **5:** 227
Waitz, Mr. **1:** 602, **2:** 498
Wakefield **2:** 323
Wakeham, Mr. **6:** 604, **10:** 65
Walachia *see* Wallachia
Walbye **2:** 531
Walcher, Mr. **2:** 807, 838, 841
Walchwyll **2:** 826
Waldbuch **2:** 803
Walde, Mr. von **7:** 847
Waldeck **6:** 555
Waldeck, Princess of **8:** 801, 858
Waldemar **2:** 432
Waldemar IV, King of Denmark **2:** 542, 649
Waldemar, Prince **2:** 432, **10:** 38
Waldemar, Prince of Prussia **4:** 211
Waldenburg (Waldenbenburg; Waldenbourg) **3:** 458, 464, 465, 467, 468, 474, 583, 740, **5:** 860, **7:** 309, **9:** 490, 491
Waldersee, Mr. **10:** 370
Waldi **2:** 812, 813
Waldsen, Mr. **4:** 224
Waldstein, Prince of **3:** 461
Wales **5:** 474, **7:** 558, **8:** 266, 608, **9:** 78, 424, **10:** 341
Walewski, Count **5:** 403, 404, 461, 683, 684, 701, 768, **6:** 289, **8:** 37
Walker, Baldwin **4:** 39
Walker, Captain **1:** 338, **5:** 553, 554
Walker, Colonel **5:** 769, 778
Walker, Mr. **8:** 829, **9:** 620, 622
Walker, Mrs. **1:** 62, 186, 304, 305
Wall, Betty **1:** 405, 406, 412, 423, 442, 443, 472, 476, 492, 526, 530, 531, 533, 544, 553, 560, 561, 581, 584-588, 600, 601, 604, 605, **2:** 125, 302-305, 442, 502, **3:** 557, 558, 562, 574, **4:** 362, **9:** 463, 464, **10:** 570
Wall, Conradina **1:** 442
Wall, Daniel **1:** 383, 385, 393, 405, 522, 526, 533, 537, 545, 561, 573, 575, 576, **2:** 304, 502, 505, **3:** 530, **9:** 459, 460, 462, 463
Wall, Emily **3:** 156
Wall, Ernest **2:** 502
Wall, Frederick (Fred; Fritz) **1:** 385, 386, 393, 537, 553, 566, 575, 576, 578, 579, 581, 586, 588-590, 593, 598, **2:** 304, 496, 500-507, **3:** 156, **4:** 362, 740, **6:** 675, **9:** 461, 477
Wall, Gustavus **2:** 356, 442, **5:** 147
Wall, Henrietta **1:** 406, 412, 442
Wall, Isaac **1:** 383, **2:** 304, 384
Wall, Mrs. **1:** 412, 522, 533, 576, 584-586, 600, **2:** 384, 403, 502, 505, **3:** 527, 530, 558

Wall, Mrs. (born Schwedler) **2:** 501, 504
Wall, William **1:** 385, 386, 393, 412, 443, 471, 526, 534, **2:** 125, 502
Wallace, Mr. **6:** 530
Wallace, Mrs. **6:** 535
Wallace, William **2:** 240, 285, 287
Wallachia (Walachia) **3:** 451, **4:** 350, 365, 381, **5:** 394, 412, 479, **6:** 7, 8, 247, **8:** 402, 438
Wallachia, Prince of **8:** 527
Wallarino, José María **1:** 187
Wallatti, Mrs. **2:** 805
Wallenstein, Duke of Friedland (Wallemstein; Wallensten) **2:** 754, **3:** 461, **6:** 98, **9:** 498, 513, **10:** 332, 571
Wallenstein, Princess Von **2:** 767
Wallershausen **5:** 100
Wallich, Mr. **3:** 40
Walløe (Walloe) **2:** 568, 637
Walmoden, Baron Von **1:** 436
Walpole, Mr. **5:** 404, **6:** 776, 777
Walporzheim **2:** 745, 746
Walram of Nassau **2:** 758
Walsh, Mr. **2:** 320
Walsingham, Mr. **10:** 256
Walstein, Count of **9:** 513
Walter, Luis **4:** 186, 218, 232, 241, 244, 262, 345, 407, 410
Walters, Mr. **5:** 616
Waltershausen, Baron **3:** 181
Waltham Abbey **1:** 472
Waltham Cross **1:** 456
Walthamstow **1:** 456, 471, 474, **9:** 630
Wandsbeck (Wansbeck) **1:** 543, **2:** 378, 384, 466, **4:** 743, 762, **6:** 70
Wandt, Miss **3:** 505
Wang, Mr. **5:** 501
Wanstall, Miss **9:** 647, 650, 654, 655, 657, 658, 660
Wanstead **1:** 456
Wapper, Gustavus **2:** 720
Warbeck, Perkin **2:** 102
Warberg, Magnus (Warbeck) **2:** 622, 623, 625, 626
Warberg, Mrs. **2:** 622, 623, 627
Warburg, D. S. **4:** 224
Warburg, Elias **4:** 212
Warburton, Mr. **3:** 658, **4:** 26, 289, **5:** 200
Ward, Adriano (Adrian) **1:** 106, **3:** 859, **4:** 36, 137, 308, **5:** 554, 556, 559, 564, 565, 569, 572, 573, 581, 582, 674, 872, **7:** 704, **9:** 425, **10:** 144, 196, 203, 208, 210, 229, 233, 242, 247, 368, 377, 378, 380, 384-387, 390, 391, 395, 397, 400-402, 406, 410, 411, 464, 466, 467, 469, 471, 473, 475, 490, 497, 502
Ward, Antonio **1:** 106, **3:** 785, 793
Ward, Captain **1:** 52
Ward, Celia **10:** 379, 397
Ward, Chavelita **2:** 24
Ward, General **3:** 231
Ward, H. B. **9:** 587, 623
Ward, Henry **1:** 830, 831, 839, **2:** 137, **4:** 184
Ward, Isabel (married Wilson) **1:** 106, **4:** 147, 151, 463
Ward, Joaquina *see* Chocano, Joaquina
Ward, John (Warde; Juan) **1:** 102, 105-107, 109, 179, 299, 300, 303, 322, 338, 854, 859, **2:** 28, **3:** 759, 760, 762, 777, 785, 786, 799, 800, 808, 859, **4:** 36, 137, 147, 149, 150, **7:** 705, **8:** 238, **10:** 495, 497
Ward, Julia *see* Johnson, Julia
Ward, Mr. **3:** 785, **5:** 661, 671
Ward, Ms. **3:** 420
Ward, W. **9:** 587, 623
Ward, William **2:** 325, 326
Warenzof, General **3:** 712
Warmbrunn (Warmbrun) **3:** 479-482
Warnemünde **1:** 410
Warner, Sybil **4:** 336
Warnholtz, Augusta (born Reincke) (Warmholtz; Warnholz) **1:** 519, 523, **2:** 332, 341, 343, 345, 347, 380, 382, 387, 402, 426, 428, 441, 451, 695, **3:** 547, 554, 557, 562, **4:** 209, 270, 748, 754, **5:** 147, **6:** 228, 423
Warnholtz, Frederick (Warmhalz; Warmhols Warmholt; Warmholtz; Warnholts; Warnholz; Warrenholz; Wharnoltz; Fritz) **1:** 513, 523, 534, 537, 542, 564, 575, 578, 579, **2:** 123, 331, 332, 334, 337, 341, 343, 344, 347, 354, 355, 359, 380, 381, 387, 392, 402, 408, 409, 414, 420, 426, 428, 438, 450, 451, 454, 455, 462, 646, 693, 695, **3:** 528, 530, 531, 547, 548, 554, 561, **4:** 87, 209, 211, 222, 270, 754, **5:** 147, **6:** 228, 230, 418, 423, **9:** 477

Warnholtz, Maria (Warmholt) **3:** 560
Warnholz, Mr. **6:** 423
Warnstedt, Mr. Von **4:** 754, **5:** 147
Warre, Mr. **5:** 357
Warren, Captain **1:** 6, 14, 15, 17, 20, 21, 33, 34, 43, 46, 47, 64, 69, 72, 74, 76, 79-82, 84-86, 89, 91, 92
Warren, Mr. **1:** 50, 62, 83, 85, **2:** 294, 312, 412, 427, **4:** 449, 451
Warrington **3:** 632, **6:** 448, **10:** 37
Warsaw **2:** 665, **3:** 484, **4:** 208, **5:** 760, 811, 824, **6:** 625
Wartemburg **2:** 676
Warwick, Earl of **3:** 767, **4:** 334-336, 862, **5:** 220
Wasa, family **9:** 29
Waschbach **3:** 429
Washburn, Captain **5:** 318
Washburn, Mr. **1:** 622, 623, 650, 667
Washington **2:** 864, **3:** 869, **4:** 609, 700, **5:** 204, 302, 316, 319, 440, 485, 536, 662, 670, 743, 754, 793, 812, 816, 848, 867, **6:** 14, 15, 35, 279, 286, 289, 346, 527, 577, 595, 609, 613, 617, 676, 678, 778, 808, **7:** 15, 138, **8:** 184, 260, 303, 319, **9:** 871, **10:** 340, 385
Washington, George **2:** 861, **4:** 700, **6:** 136, **8:** 303
Wasserburg **3:** 399, **6:** 130
Waterford, Marquis of (Marques) **2:** 617, 618
Waterhouse, Charlotte (born Edwards) **2:** 313, 319, 321, 376
Waterhouse, John **1:** 330, **2:** 313
Waterhouse, John jr. **2:** 313, 316, 318, 321, 322
Waterhouse, Miss. *see* Hegan, Mrs.
Waterhouse, Samuel jr. **2:** 313, 319, 321, 322, 376
Waterhouse, Samuel sr. **1:** 330, **2:** 313, 321
Waterloo **1:** 229, 481, 482, 546, **2:** 134, 145, 220, 271, 285, 672, 673, 676, 683, 754, **3:** 302, 455, 512, **4:** 119, 216, 384, 500, 501, 833, 838, 852, 855, **5:** 55, 78, 291, 392, 408, 599, **6:** 50, 320, 357, 403, 445, 448, 450, 452, 682, **9:** 553, 557, **10:** 347, 372, 470
Waterman, Captain **4:** 267
Watkin, E. **10:** 393
Watson Leadley, James (Leadly) **1:** 192, 303, 305, **3:** 622, **5:** 370
Watson, Charles **8:** 349, 473, 474, 492, 611, 655, 661, 681, 744, 755, 756, 760, 767, 769, 770, 773, 810, 819, 821, 829, **9:** 276, 305, 372, 835, **10:** 381
Watson, Dr. **5:** 688
Watson, George **2:** 267
Watson, Miss **6:** 312
Watson, Mr. **2:** 23, **4:** 156, **7:** 382
Watt, James **2:** 238, **3:** 577
Watt, Mr. **5:** 407, 408
Wattecamp, Mr. **6:** 834
Wattenach **2:** 748
Wattenbach, Miss **2:** 427
Wattenbach, Miss *see also* Baur, Mrs.
Webb, Captain **7:** 809
Webel Kruger, Mrs. Von **2:** 855
Weber, Carl Maria (Charles) **3:** 32, **6:** 89, **8:** 347, **9:** 495
Weber, D. F. **6:** 629
Weber, Mr. **8:** 183
Webster, Clara **3:** 27
Webster, Daniel **5:** 316, 319, **6:** 14
Webster, Mr. **2:** 195, 196
Wedekind, J. C. **4:** 224
Wedekind, Matilda **2:** 402
Wedel (Weddel) **1:** 434, 450, 552, **2:** 328, 421, 422, **4:** 767, **6:** 257
Wedel, Count **9:** 68
Wedel-Tarlsberg, family **2:** 578
Weedon **5:** 676
Weelock, Thomas *see* Wheelock, Thomas
Weelright, William *see* Wheelwright, William
Weenix, Mr. **3:** 402
Wegan, Mr. **2:** 456
Wegern **3:** 399
Wegner, Mr. **2:** 579
Wegnern, Mr. von **6:** 575, 578, 579, 582, 595, 609, 611, 620, 621, 635, 659, 672, **7:** 18, 26, 58
Wehle, Carl **3:** 139
Wehlen (Wehlin) **3:** 492, 496, 497, **6:** 91
Wehrmann, Mr. **5:** 263, 269, 272, 298, **7:** 231
Weile **4:** 223
Weilheim **6:** 136
Weimar **5:** 402, **6:** 90
Wein, Mr. **6:** 603
Weinberger, Mr. **3:** 430
Weiner, Mr. **3:** 586

Weinheim **2:** 786
Weinzapfli, Mr. **2:** 847, **6:** 155
Weisbad **2:** 855
Weisendorf **3:** 432
Weisenstein **6:** 510
Weisnkirchen **3:** 432
Weiss, Carlos (Charles) **7:** 90, 174, 232, **8:** 270, **9:** 438, 775, **10:** 70, 220, 327, 439, 449, 450
Weiss, Robert **10:** 383
Weissenau **2:** 775
Weissenbach **6:** 118
Weissenburg (Weissenberg) **7:** 184, 191, 194
Weissenstein **2:** 752
Weitlingbach **3:** 443
Welburn, Mr. (Wellburn; Wilburn) **1:** 842, 848, 852
Welle **2:** 651
Wellendorf **3:** 432
Weller, Captain **6:** 537
Wellesley, Arthur (Duke of Wellington) (Willington) **1:** 481, 493, **2:** 113, 134, 173, 224, 232, 292, 326, 545, 617, **3:** 78, 455, 571, 816, 826, **4:** 213, 494, 703, 833, 837, 852, 855, **5:** 44, 159, 281, 294, 625, 799, 807, **6:** 6, 442, 771, **8:** 294, **9:** 473, 553, 554, 727
Wellesley, Lord (Wellesly) **4:** 494, 499, 504, **5:** 294, 296, 311-313, 357
Wellhausen, Mr. **7:** 584, **10:** 80
Wellingdorf **2:** 490
Wellingsbüttel (Wellingsbüttle) **1:** 587, 596, **3:** 561
Wellington **2:** 113, 116
Wellington, Duke of *see* Wellesley, Arthur
Wells, Mr. **10:** 265
Welmington **6:** 301
Welsch, Mr. **7:** 449
Wendeborn, Mr. **2:** 463
Wengen **6:** 139
Went, Anne (married Henry) (Anita; Anna) **1:** 109, **2:** 24, 27, **3:** 785, 793, 798, **4:** 180, 250, **5:** 220, 265, 294, 616, **6:** 295, 617, 729, 733, **7:** 208, 307, 355, 473, 477, 482, 520, 521, 578, 588, 589, 647, 670, 813, **8:** 13, 48, **10:** 309
Went, Elizabeth Mary **3:** 793
Went, Juana *see* Chocano, Juana
Went, Lilly **4:** 458
Went, Mary Anne (born Robertson) (Marie Anne; Mary Ann) **1:** 109, 861, 866, **2:** 23, 158, **3:** 593, 785, 793, 798, **4:** 165, 177, 180, 191, 250, 258, 266, 267, 302, 311, 321, 339, 340, 361, 373, 375, 380, 389, 399, 415, 416, 419, 424, 429, 431, 458, 459, 465, 467-470, 472, 473, 477, 478, 480-482, 489, 491, 492, 496, 501-505, 507, 513, 515, 519, 520, 571, 573, 592, 603, 604, 615, **5:** 292, 294, 360, **7:** 284
Went, Mr. **1:** 184, **4:** 508
Went, Samuel **1:** 102, 109, 117, 351, 352, 859, 861, 866, **2:** 14, 21-24, 27, 37, **3:** 593, 624, 762, 782, 784, 785, 790, 793, 798, 801, 802, **4:** 91, 94, 98, 108, 110, 115, 118, 119, 157, 165, 175-177, 191, 232, 241, 250, 251, 257, 258, 267, 302, 315, 321, 327, 340, 345, 349, 350, 355, 361, 373, 374, 382, 388, 389, 391, 392, 399, 412, 414-416, 419, 424, 426, 428, 430, 431, 434, 441, 442, 452, 454, 458, 459, 462, 465, 467-470, 472, 473, 477, 478, 480-482, 489, 492, 496, 501-505, 507, 513, 522, 526, 536, 573, 577, 585, 587, 590, 592, 603, 604, 607, 615, **5:** 250, 265, 269, 274, 285, 288, 292, 294, 300, 302, 337, **6:** 273, **7:** 405, 482, 647, 649, **8:** 162, **9:** 11
Wentorf **2:** 457
Wenzel, Emperor (Wenzel IV, King) **2:** 763, **3:** 459, **6:** 96, **9:** 513
Wenzel, Mrs. **3:** 503, 504
Werben *see* Würben
Werdenberg **6:** 218
Werder, Mr. **7:** 238
Werdt, Mr. Von **2:** 847
Werfen **3:** 384, 385, **6:** 124
Werff, Adrian van der (van der Werft; von der Werff) **3:** 411, **6:** 88, **9:** 497
Wergmann, Mr. **5:** 620
Wermann, Mr. **4:** 425
Werner, Bishop of Strasbourg **2:** 794
Werner, Mr. **3:** 520, 835, **4:** 606
Werring, Mr. **9:** 593
Wersang, Mr. **2:** 646
Werterbro **2:** 531
Werth, Johann von **10:** 332
Wesel **6:** 507
West Derby **2:** 205, 208, **3:** 617, 620, 628

West, Mr. **4:** 845
West, Noel **8:** 361, 406, 433, 716, 840, **9:** 274
Westall, Elizabeth **9:** 643
Westall, John **9:** 646
Westall, Mr. **9:** 641, 643, 644, 646, 647, 651, 654, 662, 674, 682
Westall, Mrs. **9:** 641, 643, 646, 647, 649, 651, 654, 660-662, 682
Westbury, Lord **6:** 695, 696
Wester-Port **2:** 553
Westfold **2:** 577
Westland Marston, I. **2:** 259
Westminster **4:** 586, 843, 852, **7:** 121, **8:** 350, 352
Westmoreland **1:** 104
Westphal, Alexander **5:** 818, **6:** 827, **7:** 29, 91, 128, 129, 225, 269, 328-330, 334, 339, 366, 391, 417, 421, 422, 429, 431, 482, 518, 528, 557, 586, 590, 651, 658, 726, 776, **8:** 12, 24
Westphal, Mrs. (Westpal) **7:** 129, 328, 429, 482, **8:** 24
Westphalia **2:** 95, **3:** 324, 509, **5:** 872, **8:** 132, 551, **9:** 212, 328
Wetmore, Mr. (Whetmore) **1:** 187, 191, **4:** 159, 518, **6:** 544, **7:** 501, **9:** 161, **10:** 299
Wetzel, Mr. **1:** 400
Weybridge **4:** 663
Weyersberg, Mr. **9:** 537
Weyrack, Emil (Weyerach; Weyerack; Weyrach) **1:** 731-737
Wheeler, General **5:** 398
Wheeler, Mr. **5:** 187, 188, **8:** 327
Wheeler, Mrs. **5:** 187, 188
Wheelock, Carlos (Carlitos; Charles) **3:** 861, **4:** 34, 124, 500, **5:** 378, **7:** 417, 535, 547, 560, 566, 567, **8:** 17, 368, 389, **10:** 338
Wheelock, Guillermo **3:** 861
Wheelock, Mariana *see* Ozambela de Wheelock, Mariana
Wheelock, Rosa (Rosita) **4:** 36, 37, 76, 125, 138, 142, 170, 217, 221, 314, 319, 386, 496, 500, 513, 521, 538, 554, **10:** 338
Wheelock, Thomas (Weelock; Tomasito) **3:** 817, 827, 861, 885, **4:** 23, 34, 35, 51-53, 70, 71, 76, 110, 123-124, 138, 140-142, 170, 179, 212, 217, 219, 221, 232, 266, 268, 274, 288, 290, 306, 312-314, 319, 323, 366, 370, 385, 386, 416, 447, 459, 463, 468-470, 477, 485, 495, 500, 501, 507, 512, 513, 521, 525, 526, 531, 532, 537, 544, 547, 549, 561, 567, 592, 603, 611, **5:** 263, 269, 378, **6:** 290, 525, 570, **7:** 132, 175, 699, **10:** 338, 495
Wheelwright, William (Weelright; Wheelright) **1:** 754, 846, **3:** 571, 837, 860, **4:** 66, 85, 94, **5:** 494, 587, **6:** 2
Whetmore, Mr. *see* Wetmore, Mr.
White, Mr. **1:** 68, **4:** 650, 653, 658, **6:** 611, 720, 741, **7:** 35, 436, **8:** 10, **9:** 264, 408, 708, **10:** 243
White, Philo **5:** 452
Whitehall **4:** 312, **9:** 679
Whitehaven **2:** 52, 58
Whitehead, Isabel **4:** 621, 630, 636, 649, 652
Whitehead, Lucy **4:** 622
Whitehead, Magdalena **4:** 622
Whitehead, Miss **4:** 630, 636
Whitehead, Mr. **4:** 619-621, 633, 635, 637, 638, 640, 642, 652, **5:** 491
Whitehead, Mrs. **4:** 620, 621, 633, 635-638, 640, 661
Whitmore, Mr. **6:** 41
Whitside, Eleonor (born Shattuck) **9:** 84
Whitside, Mr. **9:** 84
Whittaker, Mr. **2:** 298
Whitting, Miss **7:** 227
Whittle, Major **1:** 768
Whittle, Mr. **2:** 157
Whitworth, Mr. **2:** 229
Whymper, Mr. **6:** 699
Wichern, Mr. (Vichern) **3:** 533, 534
Wichers, Mr. **2:** 462
Wickelhausen, Mrs. **3:** 515
Wicklow **2:** 54, 215, 218
Wicliffe, Mr. **2:** 813
Widder, Mr. **9:** 689
Widdin **8:** 402, 404, 542
Wiebel, Mr. **2:** 395
Wieden **3:** 434, 447, **6:** 107, **9:** 519
Wiel **5:** 783
Wieland, Mr. **6:** 97
Wienbarg, Mr. **4:** 87
Wiener, Mr. **3:** 602
Wienhaguen **2:** 653
Wiesbaden **2:** 755, 767, 770-772, 792, **5:** 88, **6:** 625, 770, **9:** 542, **10:** 249

Wiesbergen **9:** 545
Wiese, Mr. **4:** 18
Wiesenthal **6:** 87
Wiessenthurm **5:** 74
Wigan **6:** 268
Wilberforce, Mr. **2:** 325, **3:** 577
Wilbraham, Mr. **6:** 52
Wilburn, Mr. *see* Welburn, Mr.
Wild, Jonathan **1:** 517
Wildbad **4:** 735, **6:** 499, 509-511, 513-516, 518, 520, 616, 619, 695, **8:** 129, 463, **9:** 140, 419, 439, **10:** 569
Wildbad Gastein **3:** 381, **6:** 124, 125, 513
Wilde, Mr. **2:** 456
Wilder, Mr. **5:** 591, **6:** 680, 687, **7:** 334
Wildfang, Captain **4:** 536
Wilhelm's-hafen **8:** 710
Wilhelmina **2:** 446
Wilhelmina, Queen of the Netherlands **10:** 577
Wilhelmsburg (Wilhemsburg) **1:** 436, 437, 439, **2:** 453, **6:** 59, 69, 219, 226, 406, **8:** 486
Wilhelmshöhe **7:** 198, 203, 206
Wilie, Mr. *see* Wylie, Mr.
Wilke, Mr. **3:** 469-473
Wilkes **5:** 67
Wilkinson, Mr. **7:** 489, 565, 603, 632, 707, 726
William **2:** 649, **4:** 253, 298, 447, 496
William I, Emperor of Germany (King of Prussia; Prince of Prussia; Prince Regent of Prussia) **2:** 672, 763, **3:** 324, **4:** 328, **5:** 76, 403, 492, 500, 505, 517, 610, 668, 716, 718, 724, 736, 739, 760, 840, 866, **6:** 81, 248, 307, 308, 360, 366, 552, 555, 557, 583, 704, 769, 771, 772, 778, 779, 800, 805, 813, 814, **7:** 180, 181, 191, 194, 198, 200-203, 206, 208, 211, 218, 236, 238, 240, 244, 248, 446, 719, **8:** 132, 343, 376, 443, 552, 599, 656, 664, 675, 678, 688, 726, 746, 761, **9:** 10, 168, 835, 856, **10:** 47, 118, 119, 152, 191, 204, 207, 220, 250, 254, 258, 304-307, 309, 315, 320, 328, 333, 339, 346, 456, 486, 519
William I, King of the Netherlands (King of Holland) **2:** 701, 713, 718, 724
William I, King of Würtemberg (Wirtemberg; Wurtemberg; Wurtenberg) **2:** 845, **5:** 278, 718, **6:** 220, 593, 613
William I, Prince, Landgrave of Hesse-Cassel **2:** 535, **5:** 102
William II of Prussia **2:** 781
William II, Emperor of Germany (Crown Prince of Prussia) **10:** 305, 326, 339, 348, 354, 356, 360, 362, 365, 381, 423, 427, 433, 474, 486, 500
William II, King of Sicily (The Good) **3:** 115, 153, 157, 159
William III, King of England **1:** 497, **2:** 59, 179, 184, 247, 325, 758, **6:** 773, **7:** 603, **8:** 215
William III, King of the Netherlands (King of Holland) **5:** 278, **8:** 801, 858, **10:** 577
William IV **2:** 149, **3:** 722, **4:** 461, **10:** 171
William of Cologne **3:** 410
William of Inspruck **1:** 28, **3:** 84
William of Orange **2:** 758, **7:** 512
William the Conqueror, King of England **1:** 497, **2:** 132, 150, 296, 298, **4:** 334, 471, 846, 855, **6:** 525
William, Bishop **2:** 530
William, Duke **3:** 505
William, General (Williams) **4:** 542, 597
William, King (William Rufus) **2:** 132, **4:** 661, 662
William, Prince of the Netherlands **5:** 634
Williams Rebolledo, Admiral (Captain; Commodore) **9:** 24, 26, 32, 35, 51, 74
Williams, Captain **1:** 123, **4:** 388
Williams, Charles (William; Willians) **5:** 522, 680, 773, 792, 861, 864, 865, **6:** 291, 305, **7:** 416, 463, **8:** 105, 421, 429, **9:** 21, 339, 434, 435
Williams, Mr. **1:** 21, 50
Williams, Reverend **5:** 210
Willington *see* Wellesley, Arthur
Willink (Willing) **1:** 371
Willink, Abraham **1:** 378, 559, 571, 599, **2:** 494
Willink, Ann (Nancy) **1:** 372, 415, 419, 422, **2:** 374, 375, 475, 479, **6:** 76
Willink, Bernhard (Willinck; Barend; Barrhend; Bernard) **1:** 372-375, 422, 445, **4:** 746
Willink, Caroline **1:** 584, **2:** 332, 358, 380, 384, 400, 427, **3:** 536, 562, **4:** 743, 779, **5:** 121, 127

Willink, Charles (Willinck; Charley) **1:** 372, 373, 601, **2:** 369, 391, 401, 494, 642, 645, **3:** 544-546, 569, 581, **4:** 745-747, 750-753, 761, 781, **5:** 119, 133, 134, 141, 142, 768, **6:** 62, 229, 256, 415-417, 428, 432, 583, **7:** 211, 809, **8:** 412, 538
Willink, David **1:** 372, 373, 375
Willink, Diederich (Willinck; Deiderick; Deidrich; Deidrick; Diderich; Diderick; Diedreick; Diederick; Diedrich; Diedrick; Dietrich; Dirk) **1:** 2, 123, 372, 375, 377, 380, 381, 384, 385, 408, 420, 451, 465, 483, 484, 486, 487, 490, 496, 527, 565, 574, 576, 586-588, 597, **2:** 123, 200, 209, 234, 235, 374, 494, 617, **3:** 528, 606, 615-617, 632, **4:** 221, 746, 829, 830, 834, 841, 843, 845, 847, 848, 850, 851, 854-858, 860, 866, **5:** 37, 43, 120, 128, 134, 135, 138, 146, 177, 178, 197, **6:** 53, 74, 260, 269, 446, 447, 455, 529, **7:** 121, 160, 513, **9:** 155, 156, 456, 477, 581, 593, 599-602, 605, 606, 610, 611, 615-618, 620-623, 625-627, 633, 640, 642, 643, 661, 663, 679, 680, 685, 689, 798, 801, **10:** 89, 90, 113, 135, 144, 197, 199, 237, 238, 245, 249, 259, 329, 423, 537
Willink, Eliza **1:** 378
Willink, Elizabeth (Betsy; Betty) **1:** 372, 422, 463, **2:** 374, 376, 475, 479, **3:** 542
Willink, Elizabeth (Betty) *see also* Donner, Elizabeth
Willink, Elizabeth *see also* Führer, Elizabeth
Willink, Elizabeth *see also* Witt, Elizabeth
Willink, Emily **1:** 378
Willink, Ernestine (born Sieveking) (Willinck; Ernestina) **1:** 374, 530, 532-534, 538, 545, 548, 552, 553, 555, 576, 584, 586, **2:** 329, 332, 340, 345, 346, 350, 357, 379, 384, 387, 388, 411, 412, 450, 452, 586, 691, **3:** 520, 536, 549, 551, 562, **4:** 743, 779, 802, **5:** 121, 137, **6:** 61, 62, 228, 255, 416, 429, 433, **7:** 233, 514, **9:** 467, 685
Willink, family (Willinck; Willing; Willingen) **1:** 371-373, 382, 401, 431, **2:** 123, 142, 186, 886
Willink, Frances Maria (born Cresswell) (Willinck; Fanny; Francis) **1:** 27, 381, 408, 431, 451, 452, 454, 455, 462, 465-467, 470, 471, 479, 483-485, 487, 488, 490, 496, 504, 565, 574, 586, 587, 597, **2:** 123, 125, 126, 146, 174, 175, 187, **3:** 571, 602, 635, 639, **4:** 663, 829, 837, 841, 842, 853, 871, 873, **5:** 177, 652, **6:** 52, 260, 446, 583, **9:** 456, 585, 588, 593, 600-602, 605, 606, 608, 611, 615-617, 622-624, 626, 627, 645, 664, 679, 681, 689, **10:** 249
Willink, Frances Sophia *see* Cresswell, Frances Sophia
Willink, Gisbert (Giesbert; Gysbert) **1:** 372, 375, 601, **4:** 746
Willink, Hannchen *see* Willink, Johanna
Willink, Hendrina Catharina (born Goverts) **1:** 372, 416, 422, 424, 463, 572, 601, **9:** 457
Willink, Henrietta (Willinck) **1:** 27, 31, 513, 531, 555, 573, 576, 602, **4:** 744, **9:** 458, 467, 468, 621, 626, 665, 673, 689
Willink, Henrietta (Willinck) *see also* Feddersen, Henrietta
Willink, Henrietta *see also* Tramm, Henrietta
Willink, Hermann jr. (Willinck; Herman; Herrmann) **1:** 372, 373, 601, **2:** 369-371, 480, 483-489, 492-494, 642, 749, **3:** 544, 545, **4:** 746, 747
Willink, Hermann sr. (Willinck; Herman; Herrmann) **1:** 372, 373, 446, 549, 560, 601, **2:** 369, 370, 374, 492-494, 501, 641, 749, **3:** 545, **4:** 746, 752, 753, **6:** 76, 77, 583, **7:** 292, 809, **9:** 458
Willink, Jacob **2:** 494
Willink, Jan **1:** 371, 372
Willink, Jan Abraham (Willinck; Jan Abram) **1:** 372, 373, **4:** 746
Willink, Johanna (Willinck; Hanchen; Hannchen) **1:** 374, 412, 415, 422, 527, 528, **2:** 348, 350, 361, 387, 428, **3:** 559, **4:** 772, **7:** 616
Willink, Johannes **2:** 494, **9:** 458
Willink, Lucas (Willinck) **1:** 2, 374, 381, 382, 414, 420, 422, 480, 527, 528, 535, 536, 538-540, 545, 548, 552-554, 559, 562, 570, 586, 588, 591, **2:** 329, 332, 350, 379, 381, 553, 585, 586, **3:** 554, **4:** 742, 778, 779, **5:** 121, 127, **6:** 61, 62, 228, 255, 257, 416, 429, 433, **7:** 233, 283, **9:** 458, 467, 482
Willink, Maria **1:** 586, **9:** 584, 612

Willink, Maria (born Beets) **1:** 377, **3:** 548, **9:** 456, 462
Willink, Maria *see also* Hugues, Maria
Willink, Meta Christina Federica (born Hensler) **1:** 372, 549, 550, 560, **2:** 493, 641, **4:** 752
Willink, Mrs. (widowed Lankerran) **1:** 378, 559
Willink, Mrs. (Willinck) **2:** 642, **3:** 527, 534, 545, **4:** 752, 753, **5:** 120, 134, 141, **6:** 62, 427
Willink, Nancy (Ann) **1:** 372, 419, **2:** 374, 376, 479, **3:** 542, **6:** 75
Willink, Salomon (Salomen; Solomon) **1:** 373, 403, 404, 463, 465, 469, 495-497, 504, 560, **3:** 548
Willink, Sophia Elizabeth (Willinck; Aunt Bernhard; Berhard; Bernard) **1:** 374, 383, 394, 412, 415, 422, 423, 431, 432, 438, 517, 532, 533, 541, 545, 550, 553, 555, 560, 572, 576, 585, 586, **2:** 367, **4:** 765, **6:** 70, **9:** 457, 460, 465
Willink, Sophia *see* Löhmann, Sophia
Willinkhof **1:** 371
Willis, Mr. **1:** 478, **4:** 575
Willmann, Mrs. **9:** 502
Willmer, Mr. (Wilmer) **5:** 682, 683, **6:** 587, 588, 687
Willson, George *see* Wilson, George
Wilmington **6:** 651
Wilmot, Mr. **8:** 369
Wilna **7:** 721
Wilshire, Thomas **2:** 167
Wilson, Belford Hinton (Belfort) **1:** 107, 121, 359, 774, **4:** 108
Wilson, Captain **1:** 106, **2:** 80, **4:** 147, 149-151, **5:** 215, 219, **8:** 238
Wilson, George **1:** 808, 811, 813-817, 819-828, **3:** 281, **4:** 26, 62, 74, 97
Wilson, Hugh **1:** 331, **3:** 32, 576, 766, 767, 770, 828, **4:** 106
Wilson, Isabel *see* Ward, Isabel
Wilson, James **5:** 748
Wilson, John **1:** 192, 199
Wilson, Miss **7:** 705, **8:** 238
Wilson, Mr. **2:** 203, 312, 456, 695, **4:** 62, 74, 97, **6:** 766, 782, 799, 819, **10:** 242, 302, 315
Wilson, Mrs. **1:** 808, **2:** 695, **3:** 766-770
Wilson, Robert **1:** 121, 359
Wilthew, Mr. **5:** 444, 556, 585, **6:** 279, 837, 844, 845, 854, **7:** 21, 54
Wilthew, Mrs. **5:** 556, **6:** 837, 844, 854
Wimpfen, Countess **3:** 336
Winchelsea **5:** 807
Winchester **4:** 662
Winchfield **4:** 663
Winchmore Hill **1:** 381, 479, 574, **5:** 652, **6:** 260, 453-455, 527, **7:** 121, 160, 315, 845, **8:** 105, 155, 623, 736, **9:** 155, 762, 798, 866, **10:** 52, 141, 308, 423
Winckelmann, Mr. (Winklemann) **3:** 131, 132, 226
Winder, Manuel **5:** 804, 805, **6:** 290, 672
Winder, Michael **5:** 804, 818, 833, 848
Winder, Miguel **7:** 298, 299
Winder, Mrs. **5:** 804, **6:** 672
Windham, Mr. **2:** 868
Windischgrätz, Prince of (Von Windisch-Grätz) **4:** 254, 316, 341
Windomar **3:** 149
Windsor **2:** 148, 150, 172, 445, **3:** 439, **4:** 851, **5:** 548, 807, **6:** 10, 401, 778
Windthorst, Mr. (Windhorst) **10:** 109, 126, 531
Wingate, James **1:** 306
Winge, Mr. **7:** 310
Winhöring **3:** 421
Winklemann, Mr. *see* Winckelmann, Mr.
Winslow, Captain **6:** 613
Winterfeld, Leopold von, Baron (Winterfeldt; de Winterfield; Leopoldt) **1:** 208, 366, 729, 731, 739, 743, **2:** 42, 743
Winterhude (Winterhode) **2:** 644, **3:** 524, **6:** 70, 256, 425
Winterswyk **1:** 371
Winterthur **2:** 821
Wirer, Mr. **6:** 112
Wirtemberg *see* Würtemberg
Wirtemberg, King of **5:** 786
Wirtemberg, Queen of **6:** 139
Wischograd **9:** 511, 514
Wisconsin **2:** 347
Wiseman, Cardinal **4:** 586, **5:** 201, **6:** 663
Wismar **1:** 370, 409, **2:** 650, **4:** 222
Wissing, Captain **4:** 291
Withington **5:** 741
Withington, Mr. **1:** 330

Witt, Christian Burchard **1:** 370
Witt, Claus (Clauss) **1:** 514, 585, **2:** 691, **9:** 465, 466, 468
Witt, Elizabeth (born Willink) **1:** 371
Witt, family **2:** 450, 886
Witt, Ferdinand **1:** 393, 518, 519, 540, **10:** 314
Witt, Jan de **5:** 683
Witt, Lucia Dorothea **1:** 383
Witt, Maria Charlotte *see* Limpricht, Maria Charlotte
Witt, Maria Teodora del Patrocinio (born Sierra; married von Lotten) (Mariquita) **1:** 100, 127, 135, 137, 139, 141, 177, 182, 184, 187, 276, 352, 365, 366, **2:** 26, 30, 31, 49, 50, 690, **3:** 744, 872, **4:** 3, 6, 23, 54, 64, 101, 115, 186, 198, 233, 234, 292, 306, 307, 417, 428, 495, 515, 516, 523, 532, 552, 566, 577, 592, 593, 621, 630, 656, 706, 711, 749, 785, 816, 817, 831, 838, 850, 854, 873, **5:** 96, 122, 139, 140, 151, 160, 163, 165, 169, 172, 173, 190, 192, 194, 201, 206, 219, 228, 238, 245, 252, 254, 258, 266, 296, 317, 346, 553, 561, 569, 572, 600, 602, 605, 625, 652, 654, 667, 673, 676, 698, 708, 751, 754, 757, 789, 792, 821, 837, 838, 845, 859, 865, **6:** 38, 63, 69, 74, 210, 295, 296, 304, 305, 316, 318, 324, 329, 331, 333, 360, 364, 367, 372, 395, 398, 399, 442, 443, 456-458, 464, 475, 480, 489, 524, 528-530, 532, 538, 549, 566, 568, 595, 597, 608, 619-621, 631, 640, 686, 690, 692-694, 698, 700, 701, 704, 705, 717, 722, 724, 727, 731, 752, 788, 819, 833, 839, 856, **7:** 2, 24, 27, 44, 56, 57, 60-63, 69, 70, 83, 84, 88, 97, 100, 110, 113, 117, 119, 122, 123, 142, 147, 159, 161-163, 165, 176, 177, 208, 213, 215, 249, 250, 252, 254, 280, 289, 294, 298, 336, 337, 424, 482, 483, 487, 493, 501, 512, 547, 550, 552, 573, 574, 577, 609, 617, 625, 627, 651, 662, 667, 672, 714, 746, 751, 760, 777, 833, 853, 866, 876, **8:** 3, 7, 23, 26, 29, 41, 44, 69, 74, 76, 89-95, 97, 101-104, 106, 115, 120, 126, 134, 163, 168, 170, 179, 208, 213-215, 219, 221, 223, 248, 251, 283-285, 292, 315, 346, 354, 365, 390, 395, 441, 465, 471, 505, 546, 593, 624, 735, 753, 795, 800, 838, **9:** 3, 40, 74, 221, 222, 403, 413, 704, 737, 775, 780, 788, 843, **10:** 26, 31, 142, 152, 208, 242, 253, 263, 330, 337, 358, 403
Witt, Mrs. **2:** 393, **4:** 756, **5:** 138
Witt, N. H. **2:** 393, 404, 639, **4:** 756, **5:** 138, 159
Witt, Peter Hinrich **1:** 370
Witt, Sophia Elizabeth (Betty) *see* Ropsy, Sophia Elizabeth
Witt, Sophia Hedewig (born Meyer) **1:** 370, 413
Wittelsbach, Otto of **6:** 222
Wittenberg **2:** 666, **8:** 803, **9:** 478-480
Wittenberge (Wittemberge) **2:** 686 **6:** 66, 232, 436, 437
Wittenburg **1:** 403, 508
Wittgenstein, Count **1:** 414
Wittgenstein, Prince von (Wittgeinstein) **2:** 777, 780
Wittinghouse, Lady **9:** 561
Wittrock, Ms. **2:** 544
Wlademir, Grand Duke of Russia (Wladislav) **6:** 814, **9:** 168
Wlaschin **3:** 458
Woerth **10:** 346
Woevermann, Mr. *see* Wouvermann, Mr.
Wohldorf (Wöhldorf) **1:** 596, **3:** 561
Wohler, Mr. **2:** 403
Wöhrmann, Mr. **6:** 324, 330
Wolchowski, Mr. **4:** 179
Woldt, Hermann **1:** 187, 189, 243, 245, **4:** 17, 19, **7:** 332, 850
Wolf, Benjamin (Wolff; Benny) **1:** 385, 596
Wolf, General **3:** 578
Wolf, Mr. (Wölf) **3:** 186, **5:** 249, **6:** 274, **9:** 505
Wolfe Carvell, Henry de (Carvell; Carwell) **5:** 804, 805, 818, 833, 836, 839, 845, **6:** 290, 295, 336, 672
Wolfenbuttel **2:** 652, **3:** 503
Wolff, H. Drummond **10:** 180
Wolff, Mr. **5:** 794
Wolfgang, Saint **6:** 117
Wolgast **4:** 270
Wöllst **2:** 767
Wolseley, Garnet **8:** 598, 721
Wolsey, Cardinal **2:** 184
Wolstein, Mrs. (Wolfstein; Wollstein) **1:** 383, 391, 424, 559, 561, 600, **2:** 655, **9:** 517
Wolverhampton **3:** 615, **6:** 448
Wolverton **2:** 198

Woodford **1:** 456, 475
Woodford Wells (Woodfordwells) **1:** 288, 381, 397, 406, 407, 451, 455, 456, 466, 468, 472, 477, 481, 493, 558, 568, **2:** 412, **4:** 179, **5:** 392, **9:** 564, 569, 584, 630, **10:** 105, 316
Woodgate, Mr. **7:** 7, 786, 859, 875, **8:** 65, 132, 173, 389, 418, 564, 657, 819, 820
Woodhouse, Mr. **6:** 542, 543
Woodsend, Mr. **9:** 830, 855
Woodside **2:** 230
Woodville, Elizabeth (Queen Consort of England) **4:** 336
Woolcot, Dr. (Peter Pindar) **2:** 383
Woolwich **1:** 496, 503, 504, **3:** 569, 571, 584, **4:** 871, **5:** 676, 719, **9:** 165, 606
Worbk (Worbt) **1:** 590, 591
Worcester **2:** 265
Wordsworth, Charles **8:** 244
Wordsworth, Mrs. **8:** 244
Woronzow, Prince **3:** 265
Worsmann, George Frederick William **2:** 417
Wouvermann, Mr. (Woevermann; Wouverman; Wovermann) **3:** 411, 445, **4:** 711, 816, 877, **9:** 496, 503, 541
Wrangel, Field-Marshal von (General) **4:** 318, **6:** 583, 586, **9:** 340
Wrangel, Lieutenant von (Wrangle) **6:** 512, 514, 518
Wrede, Karl **3:** 405, **6:** 134
Wrede, Prince Von **3:** 429, **6:** 68
Wren, Christopher **1:** 481, **4:** 844
Wright, Angelina (married Luzarraga) (Anjelina) **3:** 739, 740, **4:** 138, 164, 167, 170, 181, 219, 232, 236, 238, 259, 268, 313, 348, 624, **6:** 280, 397, 540
Wright, Captain **7:** 673
Wright, Delia **3:** 740, **4:** 138, 164, 167, 170, 181, 217, 219, 232, 236, 259, 263, 267, 269, 297, 311-313, 315, 348, 380, 624, **5:** 668-670, 737, **6:** 280, 540
Wright, General **1:** 783, **3:** 739, 834, 852, 860, 885, 886, **4:** 142, 238, 267, 268, 274, 278, 283, 286, 287, 290, 293, 295, 296, 300-302, 305, 346, 348, 354, 377, 390, 623, **5:** 301, 305, 320, 602, 607, 610, 613, 640, 643, 670, 673, 683, 686, 692, 694, 737, **6:** 5, 34, 280, 540, 541, 593, 606, 619, 630, 631, 641, 647, 649, 650, 656, 659, 680, 681, 685, 689, 691, 713, 786, 819, 830, **7:** 50, 55, 304
Wright, Josefa (Chepita) *see* Rico, Josefa
Wright, Thomas Carlos (Charles) **3:** 740, **4:** 391, **6:** 682, **8:** 287
Wulf, Captain **1:** 607
Wulf, Mr. **5:** 366
Wümpfen, General Von **7:** 198, 203
Wunzdorf (Wunzdorff) **4:** 738, **6:** 406
Würben (Werben; Wurben) **3:** 468-470, 472
Wurdar, Mr. **2:** 435
Wurm, Hermine (born Speckter) (Specter; Würm; Mine) **1:** 542, 561, 563, **2:** 404, 407
Wurm, Mr. (Würm) **1:** 542, 562, **2:** 404, 407, 425, 434, **4:** 751, **5:** 144, 711, **6:** 60
Würtemberg (Wirtemberg; Wurtemberg; Wurtemburg; Wurtenberg) **2:** 353, 788, 797, 806, 816, 817, **3:** 201, **4:** 98, 273, 283, 341, 408, **5:** 610, 783, **6:** 139, 218, 219, 518, 576, 757, 764, 803, **7:** 172, 181, 198, **8:** 305, 579, **10:** 354
Wurtemberg, Crown-Princess of **6:** 512, 513
Würzburg **9:** 535
Wurzen **6:** 765
Wüstenfeld, Julius (Wüstenfels; Wustenfeld; Wustenfels) **5:** 769, 775, 790, 798, 806, 810, 814, 815, 819, 823, 828, 834, 839, 843, 849, 851, 855, 858, 868, 870, 872, **6:** 290, 291, 295, 297, 298, 300, 306
Wyck **2:** 493, 495
Wylie, Dr. **8:** 153
Wylie, Mr. (Wilie) **1:** 103, 124, **3:** 795, **4:** 132, **5:** 364
Wyll **2:** 821
Wyman, Henry **1:** 614, 616, 617, 619, 620, 624, **7:** 41, 63, 174, 237, 360, 367, 370, 373, 374, 376, 377, 379, 382, 419, 421, 436, 451, 455, 474, 475, 484, 488, 489, 524
Wyman, William **1:** 689, **4:** 531, **5:** 292, **7:** 174
Wyndham, General **5:** 400
Wynen, Mr. **4:** 76
Wynn, Mr. **1:** 63
Wyss, Mr. **4:** 604

Xanten **6:** 97
Xaramillo, General **1:** 765, 766
Xenophon **9:** 738

Yacaire **1:** 173
Yacamora **1:** 689
Yacango **8:** 233, 275
Yakoob Khan (Jacub Khan; Yakoub Khan) **8:** 825, 872, **9:** 56, 157, 243, 426
Yamobamba **1:** 703
Yanacancha **1:** 235, 647, 648, 672
Yanacanchilla **1:** 672
Yanacocha **1:** 771, **6:** 27
Yanaguara **1:** 867, 869, **2:** 3, 20, **3:** 793, **5:** 563, 570, **6:** 841, 849, 850
Yanahuari **1:** 721
Yanaocac **1:** 296
Yanarico **1:** 130, 133
Yanayachi **1:** 172
Yanca **1:** 315
Yancada **1:** 664
Yañez, Mr. **7:** 381, 655
Yañez, Plácido **5:** 864, 868
Yanimpuquio **1:** 248
Yanque **2:** 7, 17, 18
Yaocac **1:** 295, 296
Yarabamba **1:** 336
Yarmouth **5:** 202
Yaso **1:** 207
Yates, John (Lion Yates) **3:** 622, **4:** 459, 468-471, 485, 501, 515, 521, 531, 534, 602, 863, 869
Yates, Robert **2:** 202, 203, 205, 206, 208, 230, **3:** 621
Yauca **1:** 348
Yauli **4:** 131, 159, **7:** 656, **10:** 332
Yaura **1:** 245
Yauricocha (Lauricocha) **1:** 211, 212, 234, 236
Ybañez, Ambrosio **1:** 5, 77, 96, 98, 99, 124, **2:** 131, **3:** 597, **4:** 96
Ybarra, Mr. (Ibarra) **5:** 810, 856, **6:** 296, 312, 359, **7:** 21, 133, 135, 136, 153, 155
Yca *see* Ica
Ychocan **1:** 694
Yeddo (Jeddo) **7:** 436, 444, **8:** 281
Yeh, Mr. **5:** 394, 395, 501
Yen, Mr. **1:** 785
Ygarza, Daniel *see* Igarza, Daniel
Yguain, J. F. *see* Iguain, J. F.
Yguren, Mr. **7:** 791
Ymaña, Miguel *see* Imaña, Miguel
Yñes (married Villamil) **4:** 89
Yngunza, family **1:** 230
Yngunza, Francisco (Ingunza) **1:** 221-224, **3:** 837, **4:** 701, 810
Yngunza, Juanita (married Owrry) **1:** 221, 222, 232
Yngunza, Miguel **1:** 222
Yokohama **7:** 382, 390, **8:** 272, 501, **9:** 199
Yongh, Bertha de *see* Schutte, Bertha
York **2:** 296, 297, 299, 301, 321, **8:** 299, **9:** 433
York, Duke of **2:** 210, 266, **4:** 828, 843
York, General **6:** 79
Yorkshire **2:** 300, **8:** 272
Yorktown **6:** 313, 317
Yoshida **8:** 273
Young, Brigham **8:** 262, 265-267, 479
Young, Dr. **6:** 45
Young, George **2:** 245
Young, John **5:** 531
Young, Mr. **1:** 499, **2:** 58, **8:** 371, 612
Young, Mrs. **8:** 613
Young, Thomas **4:** 878
Yparraguirre, Manuel *see* Iparraguirre, Manuel
Yraola, Mr. **10:** 367, 370, 381, 398
Yriarte, Antonia (married Dubocq) (Dubocy; Antuca) **3:** 866, **4:** 15, 147, 338, 369, 370, 376, 466, 513, 525, 548, 554, 573, **7:** 656, **9:** 43, **10:** 181, 225
Yriarte, Antonio (Iriarte) **4:** 266, **9:** 705
Yriarte, family **4:** 369
Yriarte, Manuela (married Olavegoya) (Iriarte; Irriarte; Olabegoya; Olebegoya) **3:** 866, **4:** 15, 147, 369, 370, 376, 483, 513, 514, 525, 548, 554, 573, **5:** 735, **7:** 656, 726, 821, 860, **8:** 478, **9:** 238, 793, 794
Yrigoyen, J. Manuel (Irigoyen; Irrigoyen; Yrrigoyen) **4:** 513, **5:** 723, 733, 808, 810, 813, 815, 831, 843, 849, **6:** 300, 560, 857, **7:** 195, 330, 342, 360-362, 371, 380, 432, 435, 446, 679, **8:** 264, 676, **9:** 42, 74, 129, 194, 217-220, 301, 451, 705, 808, **10:** 46, 203, 452, 478, 525
Yturregui, General *see* Iturregui, General
Yturregui, Manuel **4:** 87
Yucatan **4:** 77
Yukh, Mr. **5:** 395
Yumina **1:** 870, **5:** 434
Yuncay **1:** 286
Yunga **1:** 315

Yungay **1:** 116, 362, 722-724, 740, 769, 815, **4:** 43, 110, 242, **9:** 79
Yungclausen, Mr. (Yung Clausen) **2:** 502-504
Yungeinheim **2:** 786
Yunguyo **4:** 93-95
Yunjas **1:** 207
Yura **2:** 3, 4, 6, **3:** 780, 794, **5:** 440, **7:** 392, **8:** 652
Yuramarca **1:** 718, 719
Yusamaco **4:** 40
Yussuf Effendi **8:** 415
Yüterbock **6:** 85
Yverdon **6:** 159
Yzcue *see* Izcue

Zaardam **2:** 705
Zachrissan, Mr. **4:** 630
Zagarolo **3:** 251
Zahlbach **2:** 776
Zahn, Mr. **5:** 159
Zahna **2:** 666
Zahrtmann, Elizabeth von (born Donner) (Zarhtmann; Zarthmann; Elisabeth, Bettie; Betty) **1:** 27, 373, 444, 447, 448, 513, 531, 539, 573, 576, 601, **2:** 370, 393, 409, 455, 494, 531, 532, 534-536, 547, 639, 695, **3:** 112, 408, 458, 525, 527, 562, 585, **4:** 746, **5:** 141, **9:** 458, 460, 467, 621, 623, 626, 629, 648, 661, 665, 675, 679, 681, 688
Zahrtmann, Mimi **2:** 535
Zahrtmann, Mr. von (Zahrthmann; Zarthmann; Zartmann) **1:** 447, 602, **2:** 531, 532, 534-536, 538, 539, 547, 548, 550, 639, 695, **3:** 525, 527, **4:** 222, **9:** 461, 467, 579
Zalazar, M. M. **8:** 177
Zaldivar, Pedro *see* Castro Zaldivar, Pedro
Zama **3:** 400, **6:** 809, **7:** 31
Zamarow *see* Meding, Mr. von
Zamora, Colonel **6:** 748
Zamorra, Mr. (Zammorra) **1:** 648-651, 653, 654, 656, 663, 672
Zamoyska, Zofia Czartoriskich Habina Ordynatowa **3:** 323
Zampieri, Domenico (Domenichini da Bologna; Domenichino; Dominichini) **3:** 230, 237, 268, 279, 281, 283, 306, 331
Zamudio, Colonel **8:** 731
Zamudio, Mr. **9:** 728
Zanabria, Mr. **5:** 523
Zante **5:** 531
Zanzibar **7:** 378, **9:** 61, 125, **10:** 163, 183, 436, 551
Zapata, Mr. (Sapata) **4:** 269, 501, **6:** 809, **7:** 67, 280, 289, 654, 819, **9:** 310, 413
Zaracondegui, Julian (Saracondegui; Zarancondegui; Zarcondegui, Zarracondegui) **1:** 304, 366, **3:** 757, **4:** 20, 156, 260, 271, 294, 332, 405, 439, 452, 455, 551, 618, **5:** 377, 502, 503, 637, 638, 653, 658, 659, 706, 715, 738, 740, 742, 745, 746, 764, 768, 773, 780, 792, 800, 850, **6:** 46, 314, 316, 317, 320, 328, 338, 344, 346, 349, 355, 407, 615, 616, 620, 621, 648, 649, 685, 703, 708, 759, 788, 792, **7:** 49, 71, 77, 79, 83, 86, 104, 106, 107, 109, 115, 125, 127, 132, 136, 139, 140, 146, 168-170, 217, 235, 237, 240, 297, 304, 314, 316, 327, 346, 366, 410, 419, 433, 434, 437, 439, 440, 472, 489, 497, 502, 503, 505, 518, 522, 527, 531, 554, 557, 560, 564, 593, 595, 645, 651, 666, 703, 721, 722, 732, 763, 821, 867, **8:** 54, 410, 745, **10:** 248, 498, 574
Zarate **1:** 791
Zarate, Canon **10:** 111, 123, 143, 146, 158, 181, 185, 196, 202, 207, 210, 229, 233, 242, 247, 251, 257, 263, 272, 280, 282, 285, 289, 313, 319, 331, 333, 345, 348, 350, 356, 357, 365, 377, 378, 380, 384, 386, 387, 390, 391, 395, 397, 400, 402, 406, 410, 412, 414, 468, 474, 482, 489, 502, 525, 529, 545, 549, 550, 579
Zarate, Dr. **10:** 128, 132, 137, 153
Zarate, Mr. **6:** 628, 629
Zarentin **1:** 402
Zarhtmann, Betty von *see* Zahrtmann, Elizabeth von
Zarthmann *see* Zahrtmann
Zartmann, Mr. von *see* Zahrtmann, Mr. von
Zavala **9:** 768, **10:** 240
Zavala, Ana de (married Osma) **4:** 523, 539, **10:** 283
Zavala, Andrés **7:** 374, 392, 502, 646, **8:** 63, 753, **10:** 142
Zavala, family **4:** 269

Zavala, General **5:** 691
Zavala, Ildefonso **5:** 441, 444
Zavala, José **2:** 23, 46, **6:** 835
Zavala, Mr. (Savala) **1:** 123, 124, **4:** 130, **7:** 520, **8:** 13
Zavala, Mrs. (married Paz Soldan) **7:** 846
Zavala, Pedro **2:** 23
Zavala, Pedro José **8:** 660, 667, 668, 864, 866, 874, **9:** 4, 6, 7, 19, 52, 62, 84, 95, 105, 109, 112, 172, 305, 315, 325, 366, **10:** 241
Zavala, Pepe **6:** 710
Zavala, Ramon **9:** 366, 387
Zavala, Saturnino **6:** 655
Zavala, Toribio (Savala; Torivio) **2:** 23, **4:** 523, **6:** 748
Zavalaga, Cayetana **1:** 104
Zavalaga, Pancha **1:** 104, **5:** 562
Zavalaga, Paula (married Moens) **1:** 8, 104, 306, 339, **3:** 696, **5:** 568, 578, 579, **8:** 659
Zavaleta, Mr. (Savaleta) **8:** 210, 455, 692
Zavalo, Mr. **1:** 339
Zea, Rafaela **3:** 795
Zealand (Sjalland; Zeeland) **2:** 518, 519, 526, 541, **5:** 328, 685, **7:** 276
Zegarra, Mr. (Segara) **6:** 551, 612, 631, 721
Zegers, Mr. **9:** 244
Zeigler, Dr. *see* Ziegler, Dr.
Zeise, Mrs. **1:** 592
Zeisz, Mr. *see* Seisz, Mr.
Zeithen, General von **2:** 677
Zeitz **9:** 487
Zejars, Mr. **5:** 841
Zelaya, Dominga *see* Gomez Sanchez, Dominga
Zell **3:** 372, 375, 377, 384
Zell am See (Zell on the lake) **3:** 379, **6:** 127
Zeller, Lotte *see* Mahncke, Lotte
Zeller, Mr. **5:** 710, 758, **6:** 447, 533
Zember, Mr. **6:** 229
Zember, Mrs. **6:** 229
Zembsch, Otto G. von **10:** 43, 44, 71, 90, 118, 119, 204, 206, 250, 275, 298, 305, 312, 340, 343, 411, 419, 427, 430
Zemper, Godfrey *see* Semper, Gottfried
Zeno **3:** 110, 274
Zeno, Marino (Doge) **3:** 345
Zepita **1:** 144, 156, 175, **5:** 750
Zereceda, Lorenza **3:** 801, **4:** 239
Zerezeda, Rafaela (Cereceda; Cereseda) **1:** 827, **3:** 801, **6:** 28
Zerito **1:** 275
Zerro Azul *see* Cerro Azul
Zevallos *see also* Ortiz de Zevallos
Zevallos, Carlos **7:** 488, 602, 650, 698, 700, **10:** 174
Zevallos, Carmen *see* Vidaurre, Carmen
Zevallos, Fausto **6:** 459, **7:** 650, **10:** 166
Zevallos, General (Zeballos) *see* Herencia Zevallos, General
Zevallos, Josefa *see* Torre-Tagle, Josefa de
Zevallos, Mercedes **3:** 844
Zevallos, Ramona **3:** 844, **4:** 2, 53, 66, 67, 102, 417, 425, **7:** 532
Zevallos, Ricardo **8:** 90
Zevallos, Rosa (Rosita) **3:** 844, 864, 873, 874, **4:** 2, 13-16, 23, 53, 66, 67, 82, 84, 102, 114, 125, 153, 249, 250, 258, 263, 265, 267, 295, 425, 427, 514, **7:** 532, **8:** 669, **10:** 292
Zevallos, Thedoro **4:** 88
Ziani, Sebastiano (Doge) **3:** 346
Ziegler, Dr. (Zeigler) **2:** 655, 658, 659
Ziegler, Mr. **9:** 536, 539
Ziegler, Mrs. **2:** 659
Zimmermann, Mr. **6:** 60, **10:** 170
Zinclair, Gorgen von *see* Sinclair, George
Zittau **6:** 765, 769, **9:** 508, 509
Zla, Mr. *see* Zyla, Mr. **4:** 485
Znaim (Znaym) **6:** 775, **9:** 516
Zobel, Mr. **5:** 615
Zollenspicker **2:** 687
Zoller **5:** 96
Zollicoffer, General **6:** 294
Zonderburg-Augustenburg, Duke of *see* Sonderburg-Augustenburg, Duke of
Zorrillos **6:** 735
Zubiaga, General **1:** 766
Zubiaga, Manuela **7:** 383
Zubiaga, Pancha (married Gamarra) **1:** 356, 769, 770, **6:** 26, **7:** 383
Zubirat, Mercedes (married La Fuente) (Lafuente) **3:** 873, **4:** 8, 16, 29, 52, 83, 130, 185, 260, 261, 266, 281, 348, 375, 379, 398, 426, 453, 457, 462, 472, 519, 525, 543, 546, 554, 563, 572, **5:** 833, **6:** 26, **7:** 649
Zug **2:** 825, 826
Zuleta, Mr. **8:** 80

Zuloaga, Juan M. (Zuluaga; M. A.) **7:** 78, 169, 171, 196, 217, 245, 346, 377, 404, 409, 451, 498, 499, 502, 557, 559, 702, **8:** 195, 375, 420, **9:** 345, 452

Zuluaga, Mr. **4:** 527, 532

Zumallacarregui, Mr. **2:** 94

Zuñiga, Curate **1:** 286

Zuñiga, Mr. **5:** 287, 288, 296

Zurich **2:** 810, 821, 822, 824, 837, **3:** 471, **4:** 378, 705, 722, **5:** 629, 636, 640, 649, 668, **6:** 142, 147, 154, 250, 524, **9:** 414, **10:** 383

Zutphen **1:** 371

Zwercher, Mr. **2:** 781

Zwielberg **2:** 786

Zwingli, Ulrich (Zwingle) **2:** 822, 824, 825

Zwirn, Mr. **2:** 754

Zwitzerland *see* Switzerland **2:** 696

Zyla, Mr. (Zla; Zylla) **3:** 763, 820-822, 845, 848, 852, 869, 874, 879, 883, 885, **4:** 10, 16, 49, 58, 90, 101, 121, 138, 157, 170, 173, 180, 218, 243, 262, 271, 277, 280, 302, 344, 347, 352, 355, 360, 363, 369, 382, 389, 402, 420, 451, 456, 467, 468, 480, 483-486, 488, 492, 495, 496, 507, 511, 520, 521, 532, 538, 544, 552, 558, 559, 568, 569, 572, 589, 593, 603, 606, **5:** 270, 281, 310, 693, **7:** 229, 323, 485, **8:** 775, **10:** 421

Zyla, Mrs. **4:** 593

# The Draft Diary of Heinrich Witt

*Volume 1*

*Edited by*

Ulrich Mücke

BRILL

LEIDEN | BOSTON

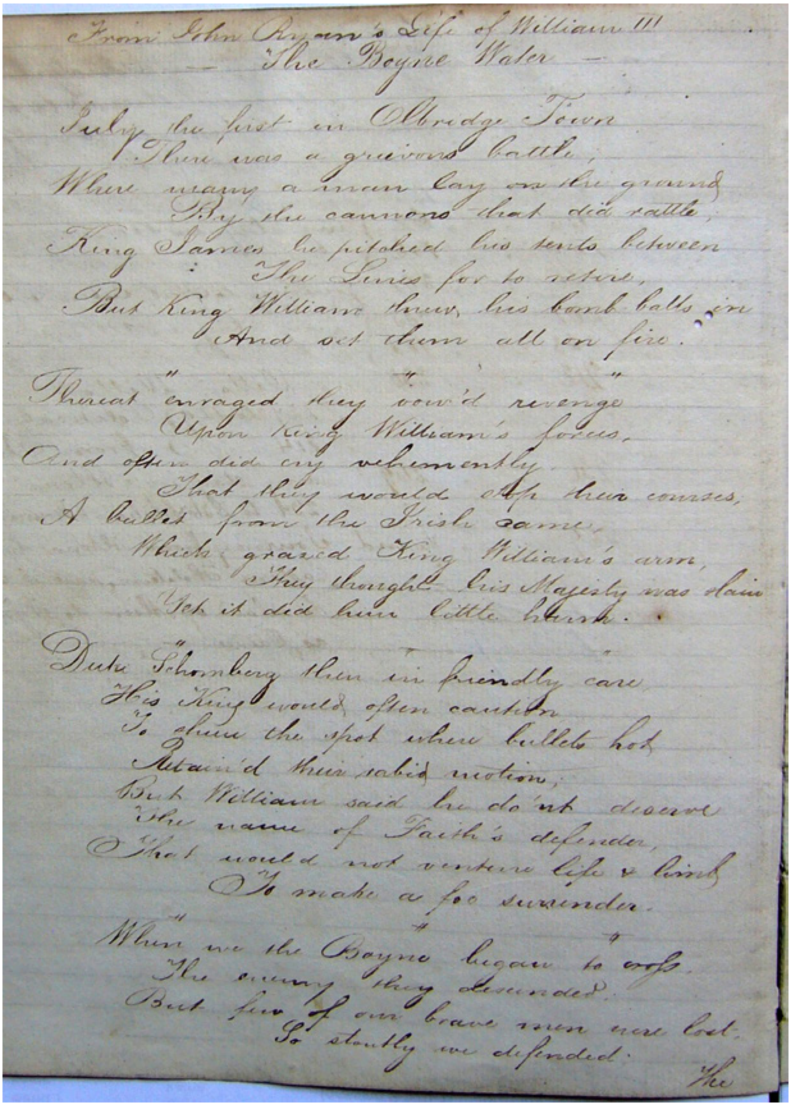

From John Ryan's Life of William III.
— The Boyne Water —

July the first in Oldbridge Town
There was a grievous battle,
Where many a man lay on the ground
By the cannons that did rattle,
King James he pitched his tents between
The Lines for to retire,
But King William threw his bomb balls in
And set them all on fire.

Thereat enraged they vow'd revenge
Upon King William's forces,
And often did cry vehemently,
That they would stop their courses,
A bullet from the Irish came,
Which grazed King William's arm,
They thought his Majesty was slain
Yet it did him little harm.

Duke Schomberg then in friendly care
His King would often caution
To shun the spot where bullets hot
Retain'd their rapid motion;
But William said he do'nt deserve
The name of Faith's defender,
That would not venture life & limb
To make a foe surrender.

When we the Boyne began to cross
The enemy they descended,
But few of our brave men were lost,
So stoutly we defended.
The

*No page number*

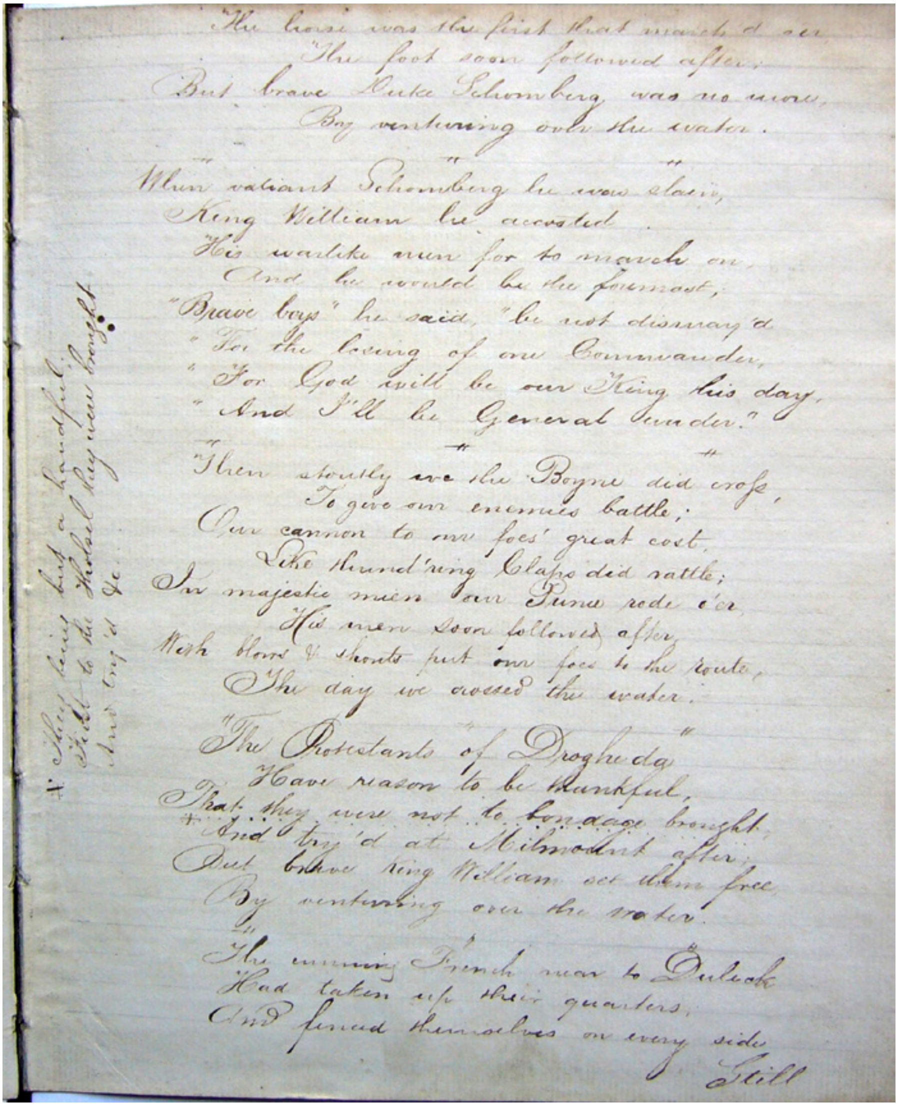

The horse was the first that march'd o'er,
The foot soon followed after;
But brave Duke Schomberg was no more,
By venturing over the water.

When valiant Schomberg he was slain,
King William he accosted.
His warlike men for to march on,
And he would be the foremost;
"Brave boys" he said, "be not dismay'd
"For the losing of one Commander,
"For God will be our King this day,
"And I'll be General under."

Then stoutly we the Boyne did cross,
To give our enemies battle;
Our cannon to our foes' great cost,
Like thund'ring Claps did rattle;
In majestic mien our Prince rode o'er,
His men soon followed after,
With blows & shouts put our foes to the route,
The day we crossed the water.

"The Protestants of Drogheda"
Have reason to be thankful,
That they were not to bondage brought,
+ And try'd at Milmount after;
But brave King William set them free
By venturing over the water.

The cunning French near to Duleek
Had taken up their quarters,
And fenced themselves on every side
Still

+ They being but a handful,
First to the Tholsel they were brought,
And try'd &c.

No page number

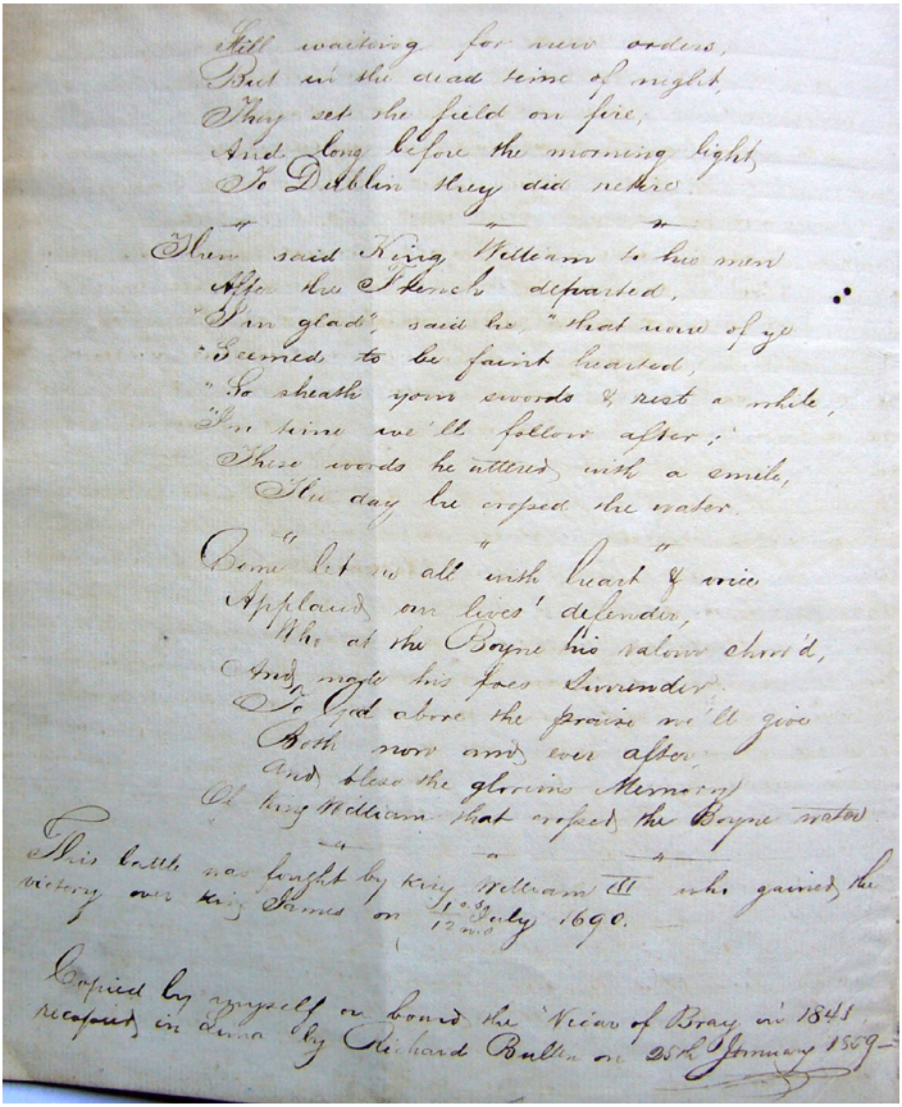

Still waiting for new orders,
But in the dead time of night,
They set the field on fire,
And long before the morning light,
To Dublin they did retire.

Then said King William to his men
After the French departed,
"I'm glad", said he, "that none of ye
"Seemed to be faint hearted,
"So sheath your swords & rest a while,
"In time we'll follow after;"
These words he uttered with a smile,
The day he crossed the water.

Come let us all with heart & voice
Applaud our lives' defender,
Who at the Boyne his valour show'd,
And made his foes surrender.
To God above the praise we'll give
Both now and ever after,
And bless the glorious Memory
Of King William that crossed the Boyne water.

This battle was fought by King William III who gained the victory over King James on 1 O.S./12 N.S. July 1690.

Copied by myself on board the 'Vicar of Bray' in 1848, recopied in Lima by Richard Bullen on 25th January 1859 –

*No page number*

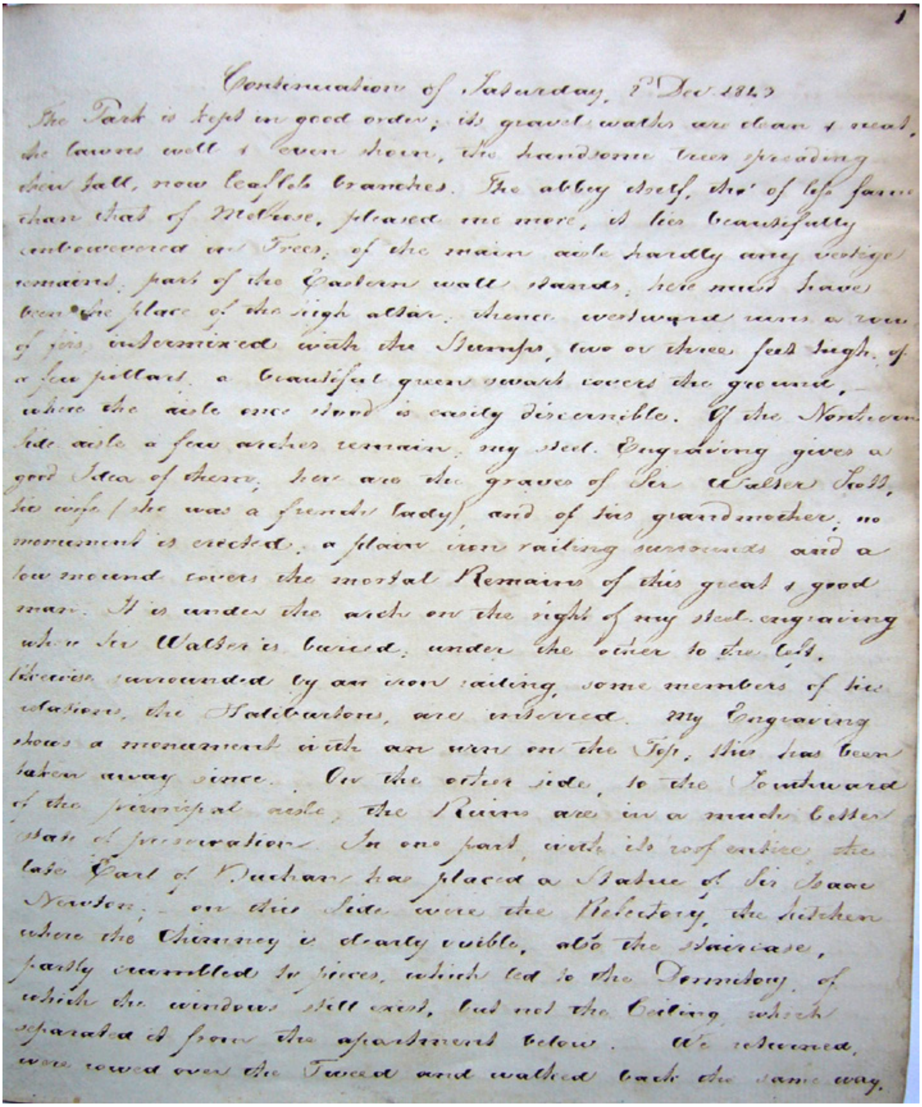

1

Continuation of Saturday, 8th Dec 1849

The Park is kept in good order; its gravel walks are clean & neat, the lawns well & even shorn, the handsome trees spreading their tall, now leafless branches. The abbey itself, tho' of less fame than that of Melrose, pleased me more; it lies beautifully embowered in Trees; of the main aisle hardly any vestige remains, part of the Eastern wall stands; here must have been the place of the high altar, thence westward runs a row of firs, intermixed with the Stumps, two or three feet high, of a few pillars, a beautiful green swarth covers the ground, where the aisle once stood is easily discernible. Of the Northern side aisle a few arches remain, my steel Engraving gives a good Idea of them; here are the graves of Sir Walter Scott, his wife (she was a french lady), and of his grandmother; no monument is erected, a plain iron railing surrounds and a low mound covers the mortal Remains of this great & good man. It is under the arch on the right of my steel-engraving where Sir Walter is buried; under the other to the left, likewise surrounded by an iron railing, some members of his relations, the Haliburtons, are interred. My Engraving shows a monument with an urn on the Top; this has been taken away since. On the other side, to the Southward of the principal aisle, the Ruins are in a much better state of preservation. In one part, with its roof entire, the late Earl of Buchan has placed a Statue of Sir Isaac Newton; – on this Side were the Refectory, the kitchen where the Chimney is clearly visible, also the staircase, partly crumbled to pieces, which led to the Dormitory, of which the windows still exist, but not the Ceiling which separated it from the apartment below. We returned, were rowed over the Tweed and walked back the same way.

*Page 1*

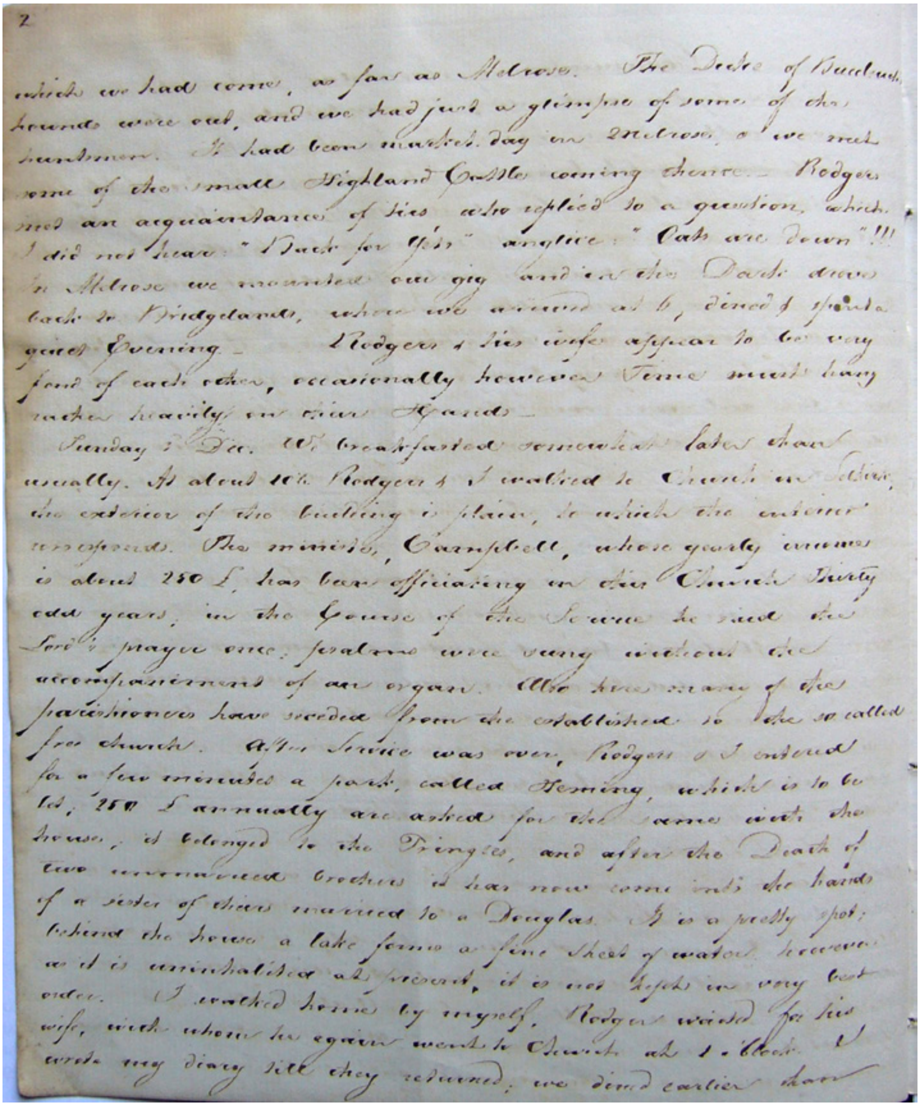

2

which we had come, as far as Melrose. The Duke of Buccleuch's hounds were out, and we had just a glimpse of some of the huntsmen. It had been market-day in Melrose, & we met some of the small Highland Cattle coming thence. Rodgers met an acquaintance of his who replied to a question, which I did not hear: "Back for Yess" anglice: "Oats are down"!!! In Melrose we mounted our gig and in the Dark drove back to Bridgelands, where we arrived at 6, dined & spent a quiet Evening. Rodgers & his wife appear to be very fond of each other, occasionally however Time must hang rather heavily on their Hands.

Sunday 3 Dec. We breakfasted somewhat later than usually. At about 10½ Rodgers & I walked to Church in Selkirk; the exterior of the building is plain, to which the interior corresponds. The minister, Campbell, whose yearly income is about 250 £, has been officiating in this Church thirty odd years; in the Course of the Service he said the Lord's prayer once; psalms were sung without the accompaniment of an organ. Also here many of the parishioners have seceded from the established to the so called free church. After Service was over, Rodgers & I entered for a few minutes a park, called Haining, which is to be let; 250 £ annually are asked for the same with the house; it belonged to the Pringles, and after the Death of two unmarried brothers it has now come into the hands of a sister of theirs married to a Douglas. It is a pretty spot; behind the house a lake forms a fine sheet of water, however as it is uninhabited at present, it is not kept in very best order. I walked home by myself, Rodgers waited for his wife, with whom he again went to Church at 1 o'clock. I wrote my diary till they returned; we dined earlier than

Page 2

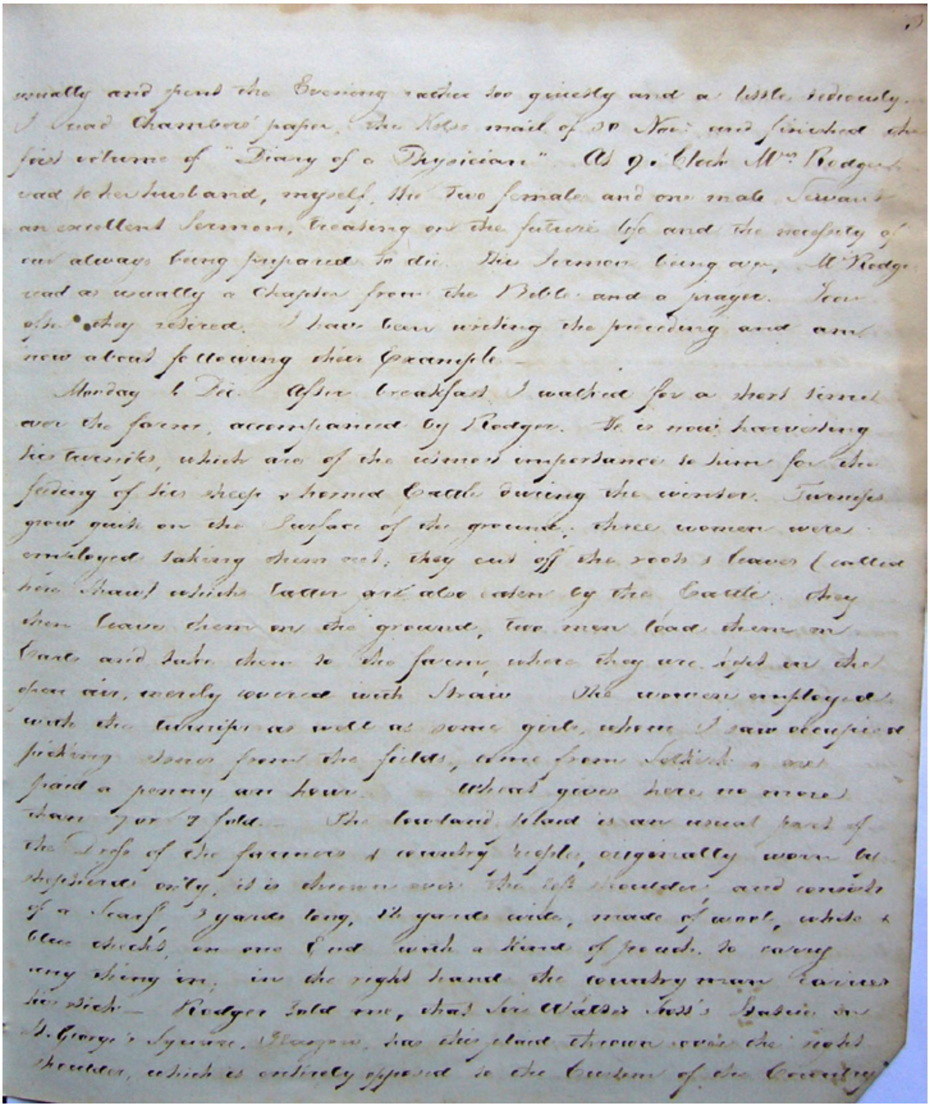

3

usually and spend the Evening rather too quietly and a little tediously. I read Chambers' paper, the Kelso mail of 30 Nov. and finished the first volume of "Diary of a Physician". At 9 o'Clock Mrs Rodger read to her husband, myself, the two female and one male Servant an excellent Sermon, treating on the future life and the necessity of our always being prepared to die. The Sermon being over, Mr Rodger read as usually a Chapter from the Bible and a prayer. Soon after they retired. I have been writing the preceding and am now about following their Example.—

Monday 1 Dec. After breakfast I walked for a short time over the farm, accompanied by Rodger. He is now harvesting his turnips, which are of the utmost importance to him for the feeding of his sheep & horned Cattle during the winter. Turnips grow quite on the Surface of the ground; three women were employed taking them out; they cut off the roots & leaves (called here Shaws) which latter are also eaten by the Cattle. they then leave them on the ground, two men load them on Carts and take them to the farm, where they are kept in the open air, merely covered with Straw. The women employed with the turnips as well as some girls, whom I saw occupied picking stones from the fields, come from Selkirk & are paid a penny an hour. Wheat gives here no more than 9 or 7 fold.— The lowland plaid is an usual part of the Dress of the farmers & country people, originally worn by shepherds only, it is thrown over the left shoulder and consists of a Scarf, 3 yards long, 1½ yards wide, made of wool, white & blue checked, on one End with a kind of pouch to carry any thing in; in the right hand the countryman carries his stick.— Rodger told me, that Sir Walter Scott's Statue in St. George's Square, Glasgow, has the plaid thrown over the right shoulder, which is entirely opposed to the Custom of the Country.

*Page 3*

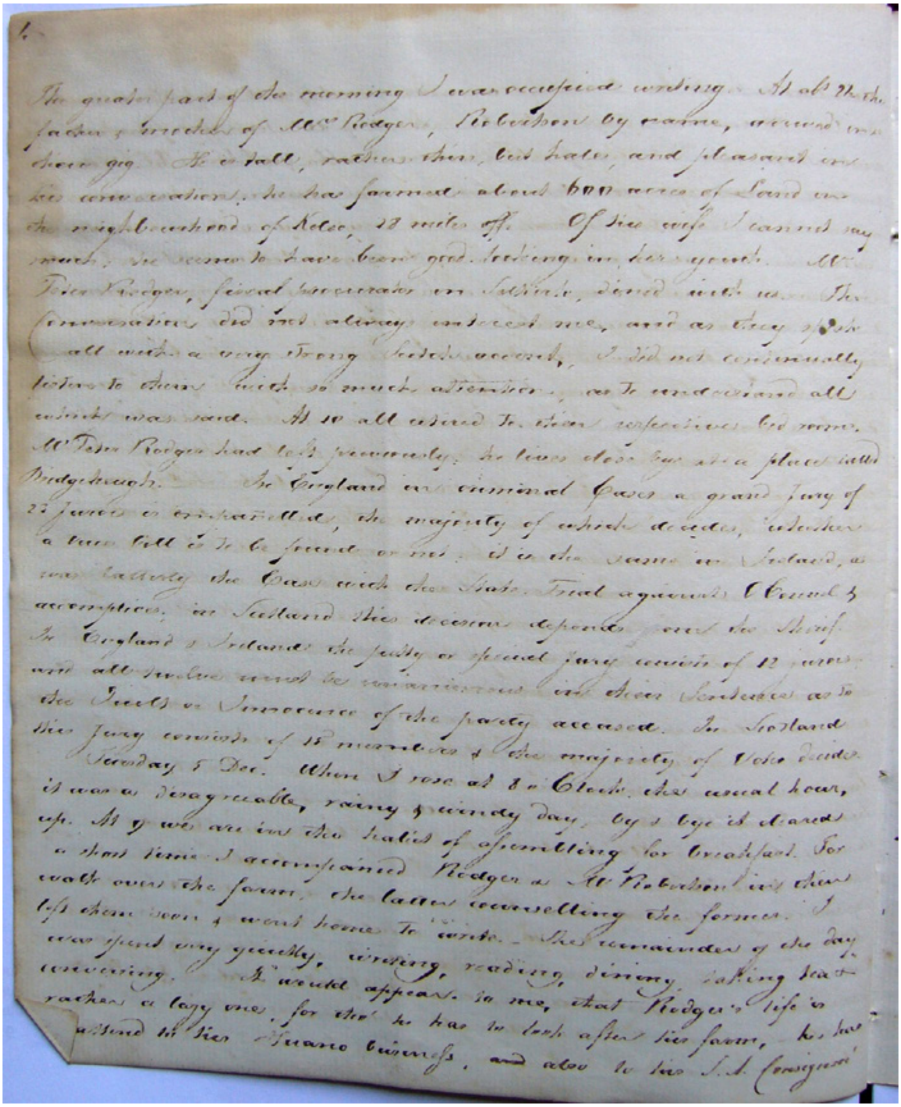

1.

The greater part of the morning I was occupied writing. At abt 11 the father & mother of Mrs Rodger, Robertson by name, arrived in their gig. He is tall, rather thin, but hale, and pleasant in his conversation. he has farmed about 600 acres of Land in the neighbourhood of Kelso, 28 miles off. Of his wife I cannot say much; she seems to have been good looking in her youth. Mr Peter Rodger, fiscal procurator in Selkirk, dined with us. The conversation did not always interest me, and as they spoke all with a very strong Scotch accent, I did not continually listen to them with so much attention, as to understand all which was said. At 10 all retired to their respective bed rooms. Mr Peter Rodger had left previously. he lives close bye at a place called Bridgehaugh. In England in criminal Cases a grand Jury of 23 jurors is empanelled, the majority of which decides, whether a true bill is to be found or not. it is the same in Ireland, as was latterly the Case with the State Trial against O'Connell & accomplices; in Scotland the decision depends upon the Sherif. In England & Ireland the petty or special Jury consists of 12 jurors and all twelve must be unanimous in their Sentences as to the Guilt or Innocence of the party accused. In Scotland the Jury consists of 15 members & the majority of Votes decides.

Tuesday 5 Dec. When I rose at 8 o'Clock, the usual hour, it was a disagreeable, rainy & windy day, by & bye it cleared up. At 9 we are in the habit of assembling for breakfast. For a short time I accompanied Rodger & Mr Robertson in their walk over the farm, the latter counselling the former. I left them soon & went home to write. The remainder of the day was spent very quietly, writing, reading, dining, taking tea & conversing. It would appear to me, that Rodger's life is rather a lazy one, for tho' he has to look after his farm, he has attend to his Guano business, and also to his S.A. Consignees

Page 4

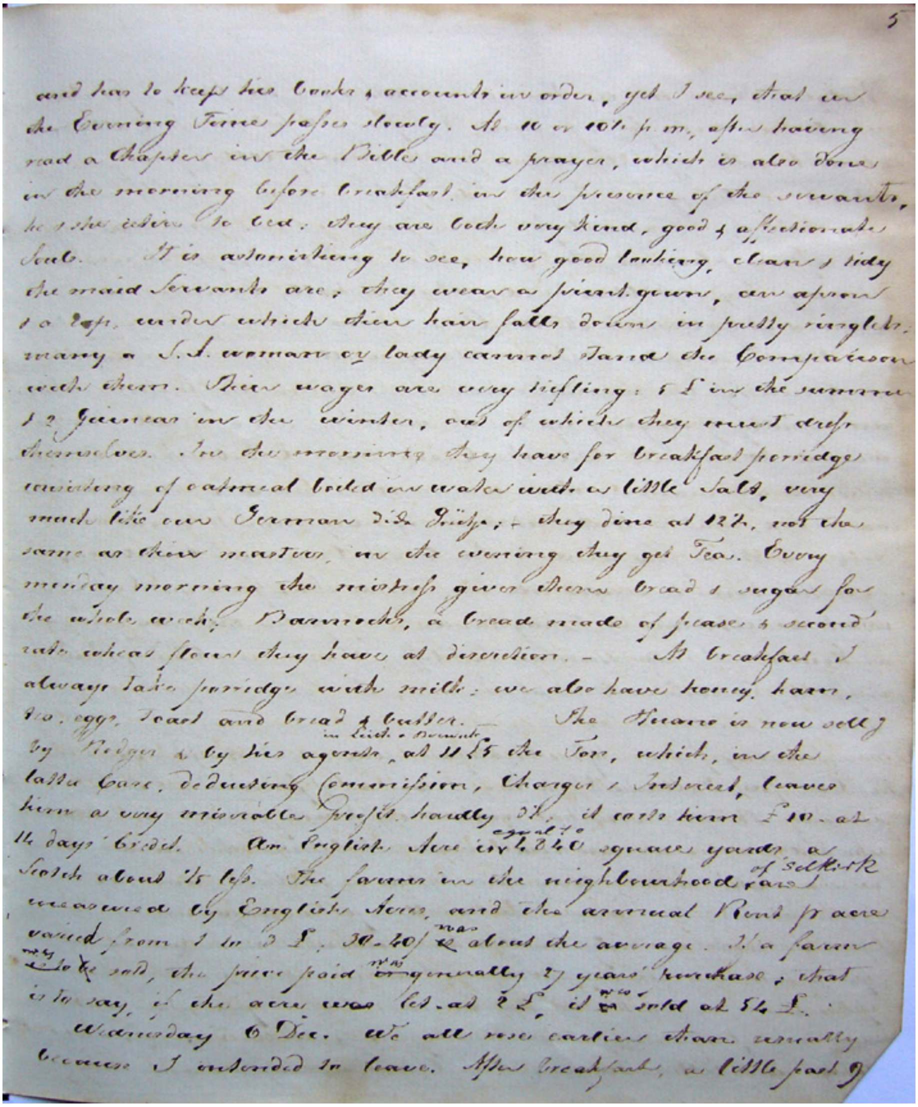

5

and has to keep his books & accounts in order, yet I see, that in
the Evening Time passes slowly. At 10 or 10½ p.m., after having
read a Chapter in the Bible and a prayer, which is also done
in the morning before breakfast, in the presence of the servants,
he & she retire to bed: they are both very kind, good & affectionate
souls. It is astonishing to see, how good looking, clean & tidy
the maid servants are; they wear a print gown, an apron
& a cap, under which their hair falls down in pretty ringlets;
many a S.A. woman or lady cannot stand the comparison
with them. Their wages are very trifling: 5 £ in the summer
& 2 Guineas in the winter, out of which they must dress
themselves. In the morning they have for breakfast porridge
consisting of oatmeal boiled in water with a little salt, very
much like our German dicke Grütze; they dine at 12½, not the
same as their masters, in the evening they get Tea. Every
monday morning the mistress gives them bread & sugar for
the whole week; Bannocks, a bread made of pease & second
rate wheat flour they have at discretion. — At breakfast I
always take porridge with milk; we also have honey, ham,
tea, eggs, toast and bread & butter. The Guano is now sold
by Rodger & by his agents in Leith & Berwick, at 11 £ 5 the Ton, which, in the
latter case, deducting Commission, charges & Interest, leaves
him a very miserable profit, hardly 5%, it costs him £ 10. at
14 days' credit. An English Acre is equal to 4840 square yards a
Scotch about ⅕ less. The farms in the neighbourhood of Selkirk are
measured by English Acres, and the annual Rent p acre
varied from 1 to 3 £; 30-40/ ~~&~~ was about the average. If a farm
~~is to~~ may be sold, the price paid ~~is~~ was generally 27 years' purchase; that
is to say, if the acre was let at 2 £, it ~~is~~ was sold at 54 £.
Wednesday 6 Dec. We all rose earlier than usually
because I intended to leave. After breakfast, a little past 9

Page 5

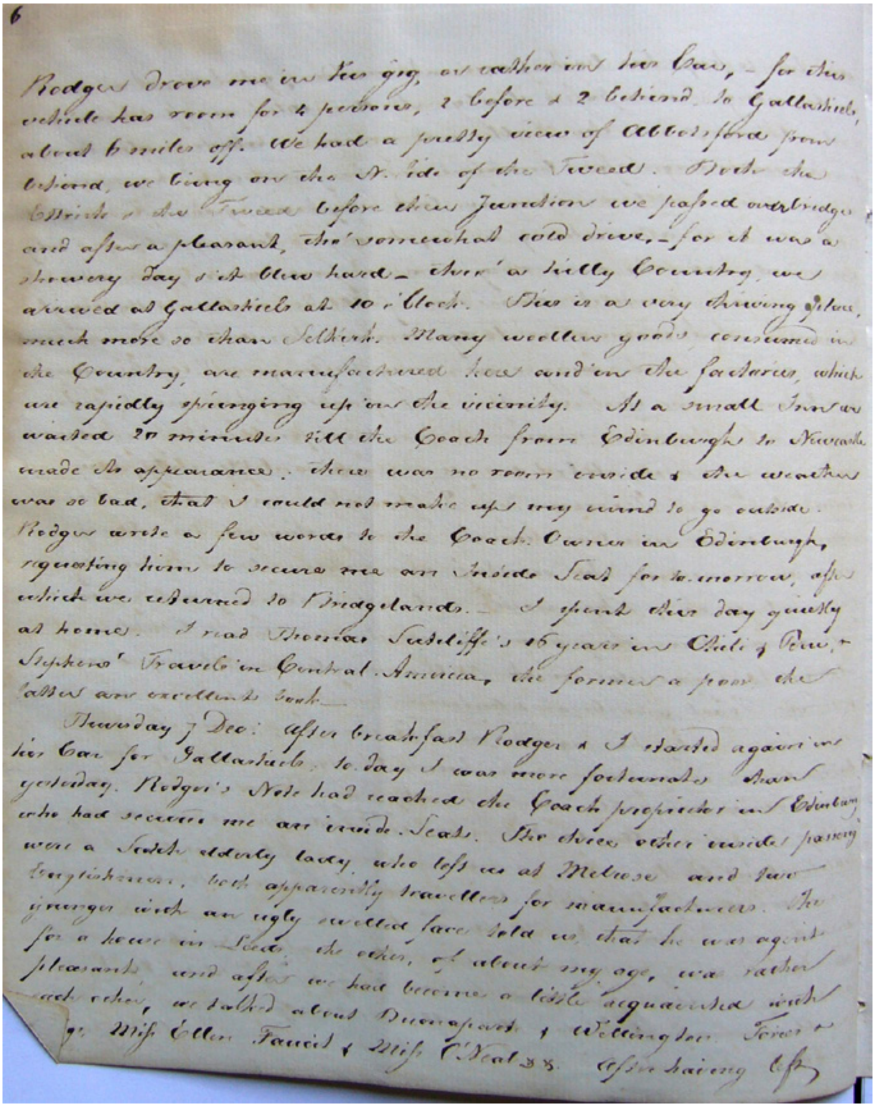

6

Rodger drove me in his gig, or rather in his Car, – for this vehicle has room for 4 persons, 2 before & 2 behind, to Gallashiels, about 6 miles off. We had a pretty view of Abbotsford from behind, we being on the N. side of the Tweed. Both the Ettrick & the Tweed before their Junction we passed over bridges and after a pleasant, tho' somewhat cold drive, – for it was a showery day & it blew hard – thro' a hilly Country, we arrived at Gallashiels at 10 o'clock. This is a very thriving place, much more so than Selkirk. Many woollen goods consumed in the Country, are manufactured here and in the factories, which are rapidly springing up in the vicinity. At a small Inn we waited 20 minutes till the Coach from Edinburgh to Newcastle made its appearance. there was no room inside & the weather was so bad, that I could not make up my mind to go outside. Rodger wrote a few words to the Coach Owner in Edinburgh, requesting him to secure me an Inside Seat for to-morrow, after which we returned to Bridgelands. – I spent this day quietly at home. I read Thomas Sutcliffe's 16 years in Chili & Peru, & Stephens' Travels in Central America, the former a poor the latter an excellent book. –

Thursday 7 Dec: After breakfast Rodger & I started again in his Car for Gallashiels. to-day I was more fortunate than yesterday. Rodger's Note had reached the Coach proprietor in Edinburg, who had secured me an inside Seat. The three other inside passeng were a Scotch elderly lady, who left us at Melrose and two Englishmen, both apparently travellers for manufacturers. The younger with an ugly swelled face told us, that he was agent for a house in Leeds, the other, of about my age, was rather pleasant, and after we had become a little acquainted with each other, we talked about Buonaparte & Wellington. Forrest & [illegible]g, Miss Ellen Faucit & Miss O'Neal &c. After having left

Page 6

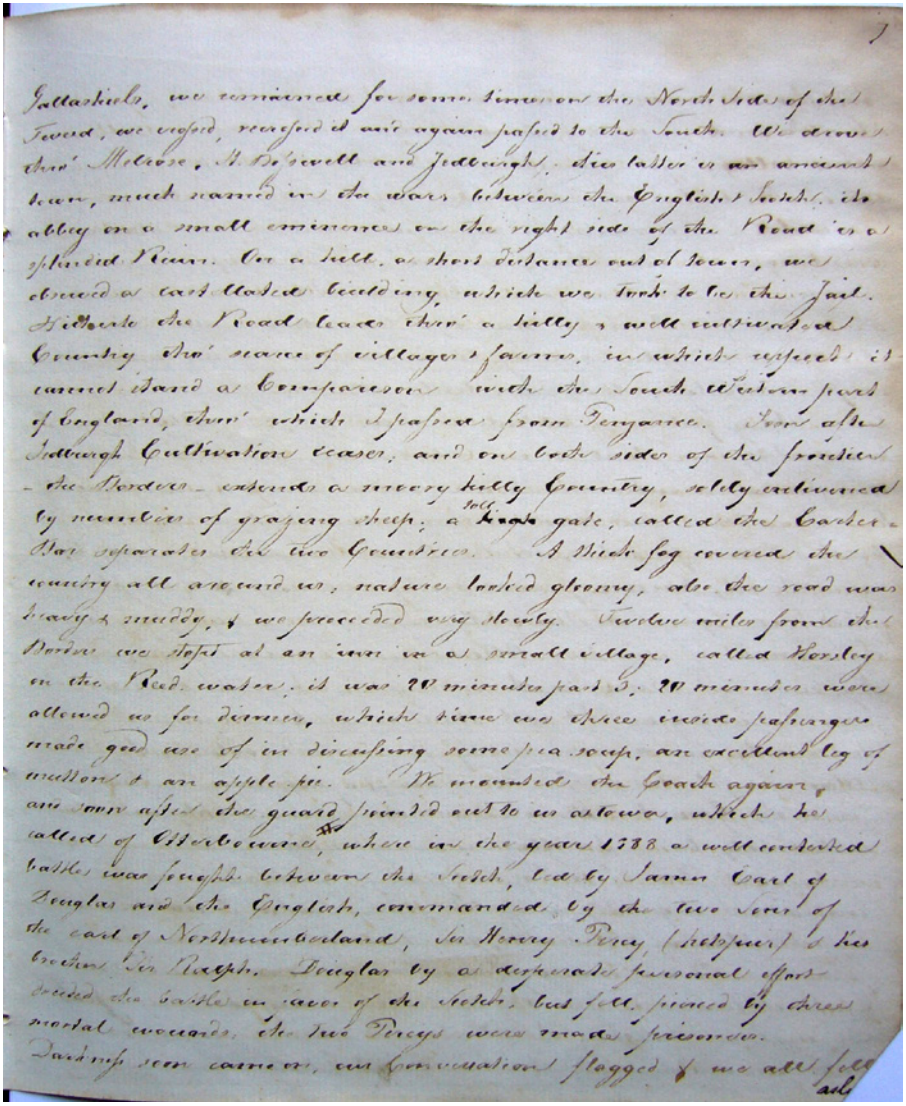

7

Gallashiels, we remained for some time on the North side of the Tweed, we crossed, recrossed it and again passed to the South. We drove thro' Melrose, St Boswell and Jedburgh, the latter is an ancient town, much named in the wars between the English & Scotch. its abbey on a small eminence on the right side of the Road is a splendid Ruin. On a hill, a short distance out of town, we observed a castellated building, which we took to be the Jail. Hitherto the Road leads thro' a hilly & well cultivated Country tho' scarce of villages & farms, in which respect it cannot stand a Comparison with the South Western part of England, thro' which I passed from Penzance. Soon after Jedburgh Cultivation ceases, and on both sides of the frontier - the Border - extends a moory hilly Country, solely enlivened by numbers of grazing sheep; a ~~high~~ toll gate, called the Carter-Bar separates the two Countries. A thick fog covered the country all around us, nature looked gloomy, also the road was heavy & muddy, & we proceeded very slowly. Twelve miles from the Border we stopt at an inn in a small village, called Horsley on the Reed water; it was 20 minutes past 3; 20 minutes were allowed us for dinner, which time we three inside passengers made good use of in discussing some pea soup, an excellent leg of mutton & an apple pie. We mounted the Coach again, and soon after the guard pointed out to us a tower, which he called of Otterbourne, where in the year 1388 a well contested battle was fought between the Scotch, led by James Earl of Douglas and the English, commanded by the two Sons of the earl of Northumberland, Sir Henry Percy (Hotspur) & his brother Sir Ralph. Douglas by a desperate personal effort decided the battle in favor of the Scotch, but fell, pierced by three mortal wounds; the two Percys were made prisoners. Darkness soon came on, our Conversation flagged & we all fell asl

*Page 7*

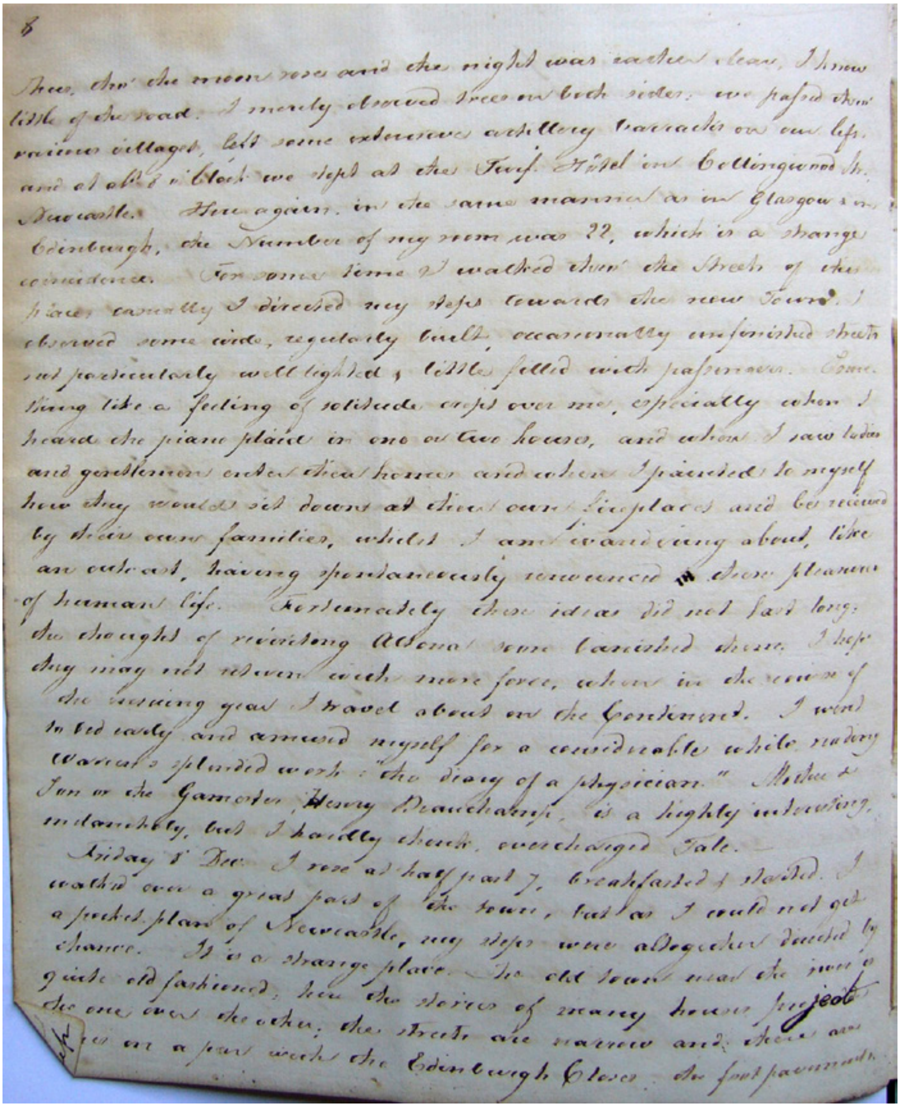

8

there, tho' the moon rose and the night was rather clear, I knew
little of the road. I merely observed trees on both sides: we passed thro'
various villages, left some extensive artillery barracks on our left,
and at ab.t 8 o'clock we stopt at the Turf Hotel in Collingwood Str.
Newcastle. Here again, in the same manner as in Glasgow & in
Edinburgh, the Number of my room was 22, which is a strange
coincidence. For some time I walked thro' the Streets of this
place; casually I directed my steps towards the new Town. I
observed some wide, regularly built, occasionally unfinished streets
not particularly well lighted, & little filled with passengers. Some-
thing like a feeling of solitude crept over me, especially when I
heard the piano played in one or two houses, and when I saw ladies
and gentlemen enter their houses and when I painted to myself
how they would sit down at their own fireplaces and be received
by their own families, whilst I am wandering about, like
an outcast, having spontaneously renounced in these pleasures
of human life. Fortunately these ideas did not last long:
the thoughts of revisiting Altona soon banished these. I hope
they may not return with more force, when in the course of
the ensuing year I travel about on the Continent. I went
to bed early and amused myself for a considerable while reading
Warren's splendid work: "the diary of a physician." Mother &
Son or the Gamester, Henry Beauchamp, is a highly interesting,
undoubtedly, but I hardly think, overcharged Tale.
Friday 8 Dec. I rose at half past 7, breakfasted & started. I
walked over a great part of the town, but as I could not get
a pocket plan of Newcastle, my steps were altogether directed by
chance. It is a strange place. The old town near the river is
quite old fashioned; here the stories of many houses project
the one over the other; the streets are narrow and there are
es in a part with the Edinburgh Closes. the foot pavements

Page 8

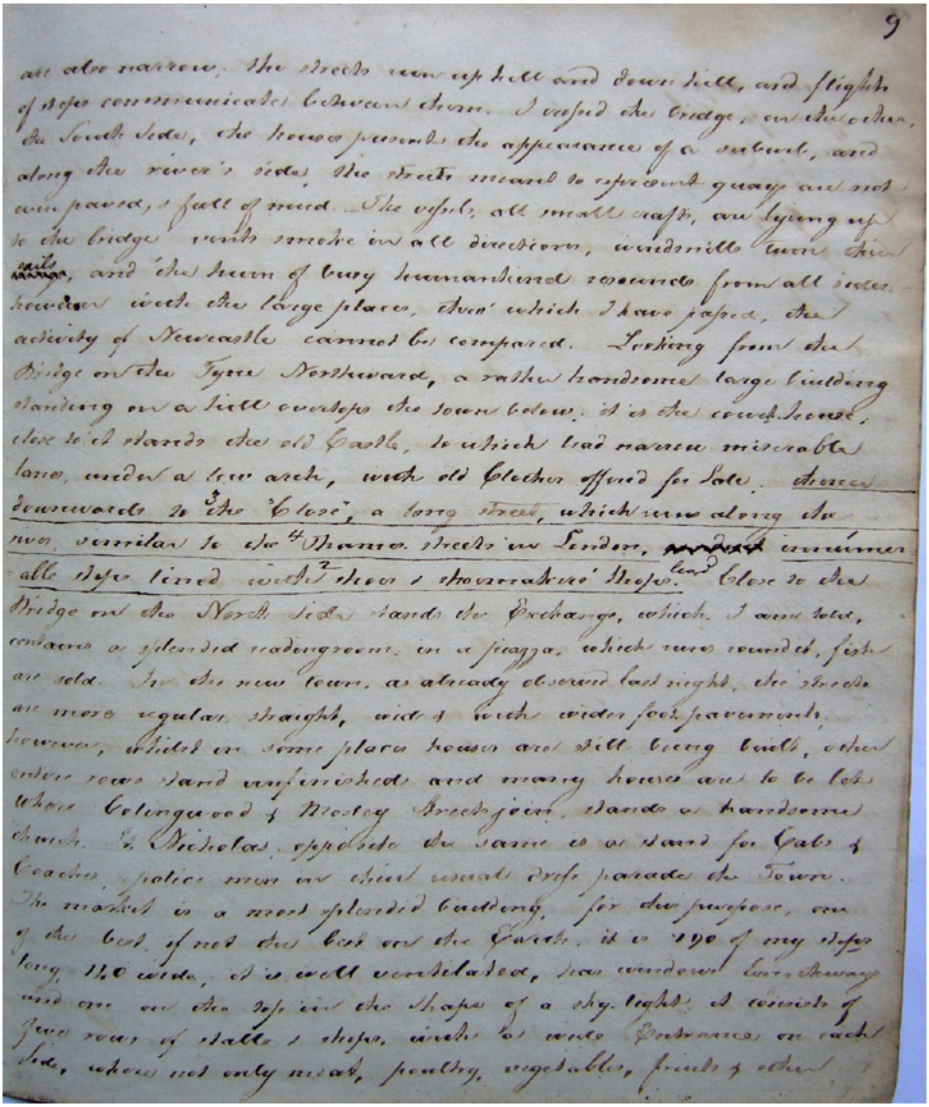

9

are also narrow. the streets run up hill and down hill, and flights of steps communicate between them. I crossed the bridge, on the other, the South side, the houses present the appearance of a suburb, and along the river's side, the streets meant to represent quays are not even paved, & full of mud. The vessels, all small craft, are lying up to the bridge, with smoke in all directions, windmills turn their ~~wings~~ sails, and the hum of busy humankind resounds from all sides, however with the large places, thro' which I have passed, the activity of Newcastle cannot be compared. Looking from the Bridge on the Tyne Northward, a rather handsome large building standing on a hill overtops the town below. it is the court-house, close to it stands the old Castle, to which lead narrow miserable lanes, under a low arch, with old Clothes offered for Sale. Thence downwards to $^{3}$the 'Close', a long street, which runs along the river, similar to the $^{4}$Thames streets in London, ~~[illegible]~~ innumerable steps lined with $^{2}$shoes & shoemakers' shops. and Close to the Bridge on the North side stands the Exchange, which I am told, contains a splendid readingroom. in a piazza, which runs round it, fish are sold. In the new town, as already observed last night, the streets are more regular, straight, wide & with wider foot pavements, however, whilst in some places houses are still being built, other entire rows stand unfinished and many houses are to be let. Where Collingwood & Mosley Streets join, stands a handsome church, St. Nicholas, opposite the same is a stand for Cabs & Coaches, police men in their usual dress parade the Town. The market is a most splendid building, for the purpose, one of the best if not the best on the Earth. it is 190 of my steps long, 140 wide, it is well ventilated, has windows [illegible] and one on the roof in the shape of a sky-light: it consists of five rows of stalls & shops, with a wide Entrance on each side, where not only meat, poultry, vegetables, fruits & other

*Page 9*

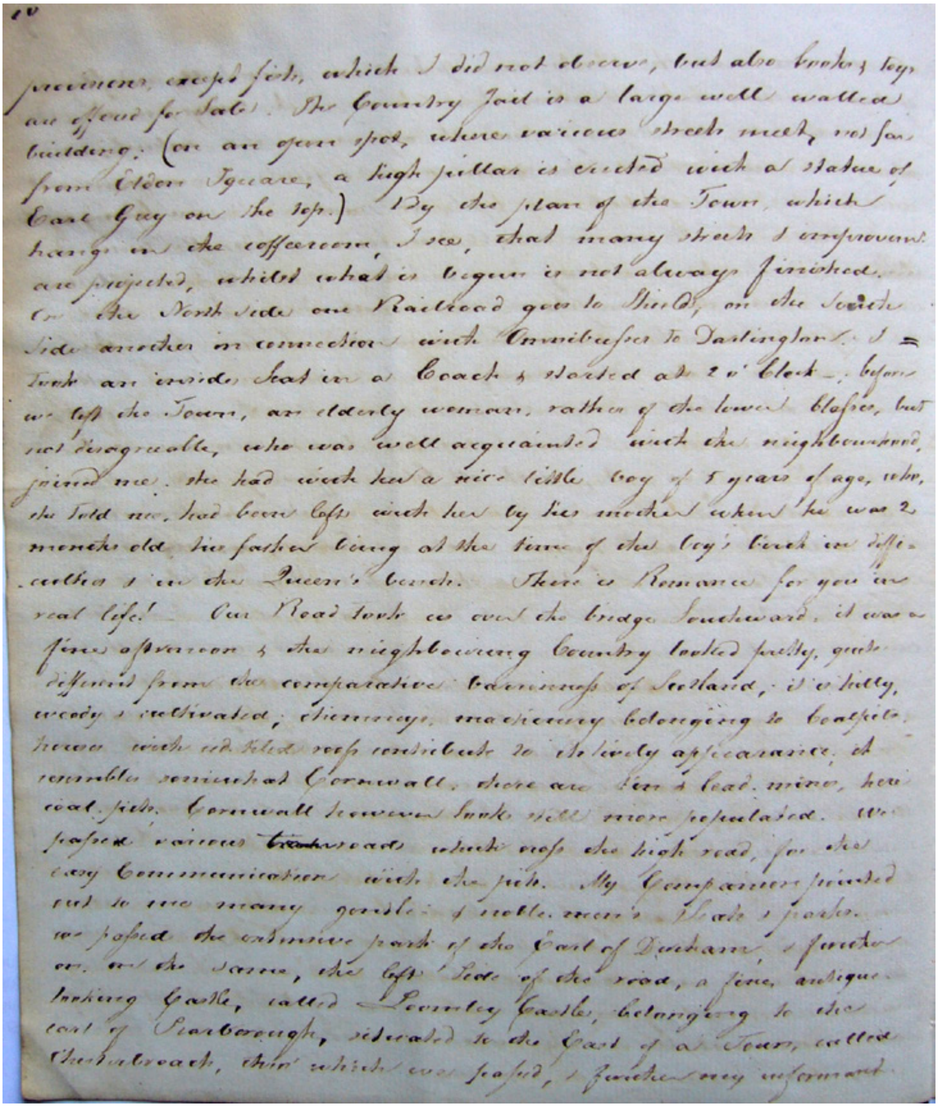

10

provisions, except fish, which I did not observe, but also books & toys are offered for Sale. The Country Jail is a large well walled building. (On an open spot, where various streets meet, not far from Elder Square, a high pillar is erected with a statue of Earl Grey on the top.) By the plan of the Town, which hangs in the coffeeroom, I see, that many streets & improvements are projected, whilst what is begun is not always finished. On the North side one Railroad goes to Shields, on the South Side another in connection with Omnibusses to Darlington. I took an inside seat in a Coach & started at 2 o'Clock. before we left the Town, an elderly woman, rather of the lower classes, but not disagreeable, who was well acquainted with the neighbourhood, joined me. she had with her a nice little boy of 5 years of age, who, she told me, had been left with her by his mother when he was 2 months old, his father being at the time of the boy's birth in difficulties & in the Queen's bench. There is Romance for you in real life! Our Road took us over the bridge Southward. it was a fine afternoon & the neighbouring Country looked pretty, quite different from the comparative barrenness of Scotland; it is hilly, woody & cultivated; chimneys, machinery belonging to coalpits, houses with red tiled roofs contribute to its lively appearance. it resembles somewhat Cornwall. there are tin & lead mines, here coal pits. Cornwall however looks still more populated. We passed various ~~tram~~roads which cross the high road, for the easy Communication with the pits. My Companion pointed out to me many gentle- & noble-men's Seats & parks. we passed the extensive park of the Earl of Durham, & further on, on the same, the left side of the road, a fine, antique looking Castle, called Lumley Castle, belonging to the Earl of Scarborough, situated to the East of a Town, called Chesterlestreet, thro' which we passed, & further my informant

Page 10

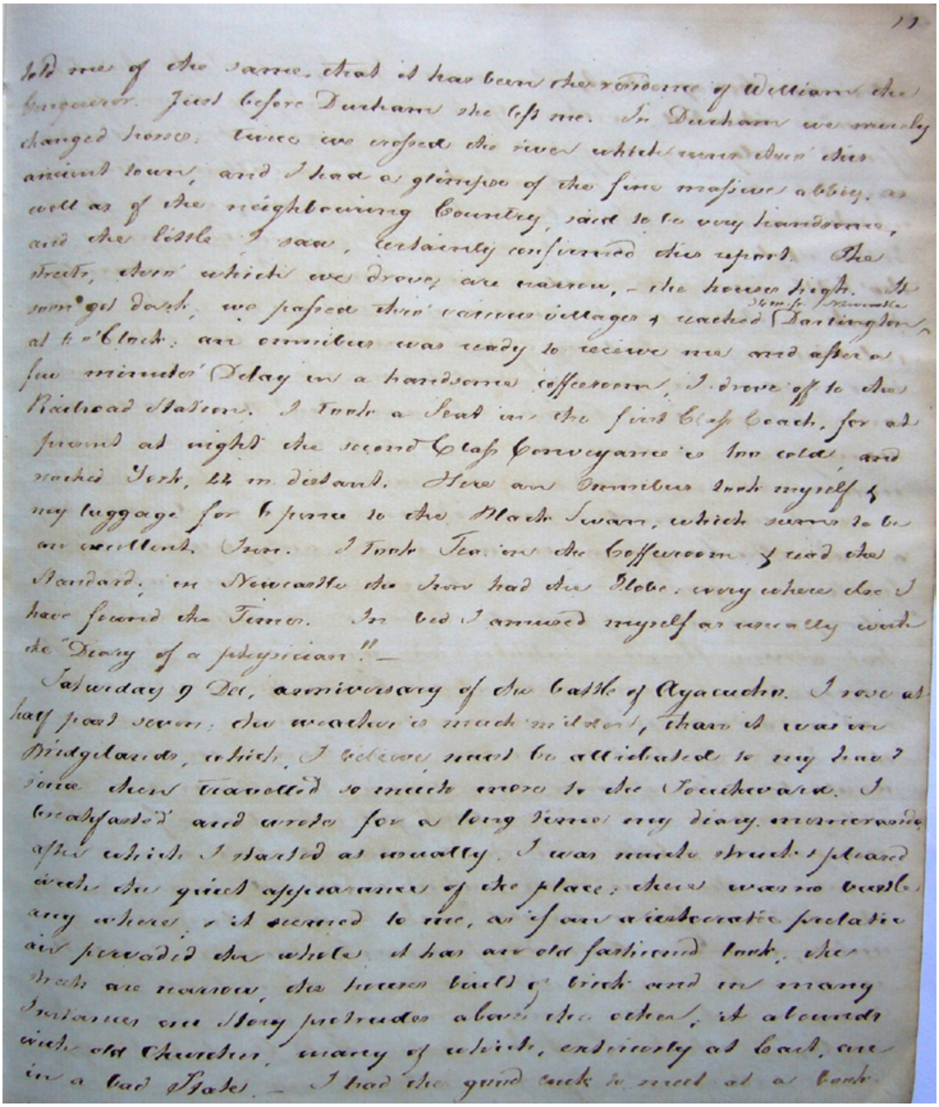

11

told me of the same, that it has been the residence of William the
Conqueror. Just before Durham she left me. In Durham we merely
changed horses: twice we crossed the river which runs thro' this
ancient town, and I had a glimpse of the fine massive abbey, as
well as of the neighbouring Country, said to be very handsome,
and the little I saw, certainly confirmed this report. The
streets, thro' which we drove, are narrow, - the houses high. It
soon got dark; we passed thro' various villages & reached 34 m. fr. Newcastle Darlington
at 6 o'Clock: an omnibus was ready to receive me and after a
few minutes' delay in a handsome coffeeroom, I drove off to the
Railroad Station. I took a Seat in the first Class Coach, for at
present at night the second Class Conveyance is too cold, and
reached York, 44 m. distant. Here an Omnibus took myself &
my luggage for 6 pence to the Black Swan, which seems to be
an excellent Inn. I took Tea in the Coffeeroom & read the
Standard; in Newcastle the Inns had the Globe; every where else I
have found the Times. In bed I amused myself as usually with
the "Diary of a physician".—

Saturday 9 Dec, anniversary of the battle of Ayacucho. I rose at
half past seven: the weather is much milder, than it was in
Bridgelands, which, I believe, must be attributed to my having
since then travelled so much more to the Southward. I
breakfasted and wrote for a long time my diary memoranda,
after which I started as usually. I was much struck & pleased
with the quiet appearance of the place; there was no bustle
any where, & it seemed to me, as if an aristocratic prelatic
air pervaded the whole. It has an old fashioned look; the
streets are narrow, the houses built of brick and in many
Instances one Story protrudes above the other; it abounds
with old Churches, many of which, exteriorly at least, are
in a bad State. — I had the good luck to meet at a book-

*Page 11*

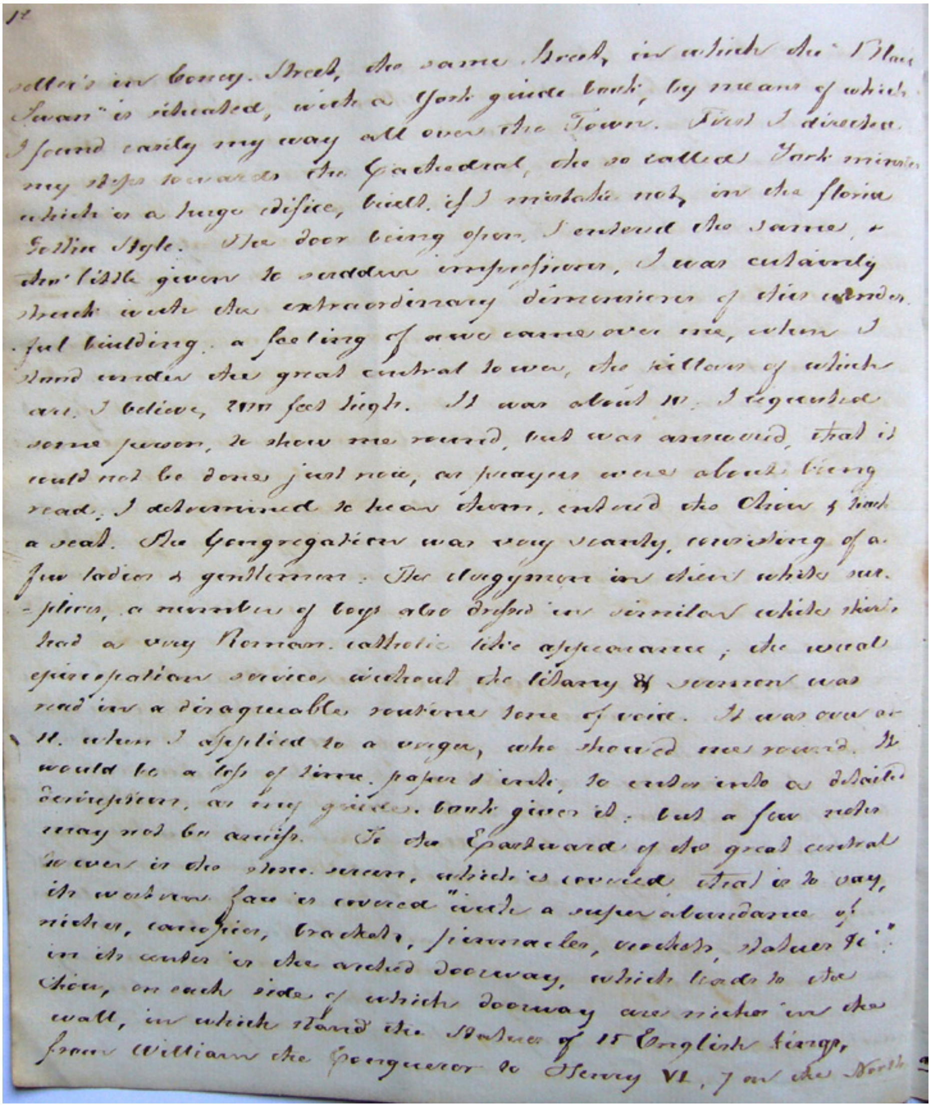

12

seller's in Coney. Street, the same Street, in which the "Black
Swan" is situated, with a York guide book, by means of which
I found easily my way all over the Town. First I directed
my steps towards the Cathedral, the so called York minster
which is a large edifice, built, if I mistake not, in the florid
Gothic Style. The door being open, I entered the same, &
tho' little given to sudden impressions, I was certainly
struck with the extraordinary dimensions of this wonderful building. a feeling of awe came over me, when I
stood under the great central tower, the pillars of which
are, I believe, 200 feet high. It was about 10. I requested
some person, to show me round, but was answered, that it
could not be done just now, as prayers were about being
read. I determined to hear them, entered the Choir & took
a seat. The Congregation was very scanty, consisting of a
few ladies & gentlemen. The clergymen in their white surplices, a number of boys also dressed in similar white shirts
had a very Roman. catholic like appearance; the usual
episcopalian service, without the litany & sermon was
read in a disagreeable routine tone of voice. It was over at
11. when I applied to a verger, who showed me round. It
would be a loss of time, paper & ink, to enter into a detailed
description, as my guide. book gives it; but a few notes
may not be amiss. To the Eastward of the great central
tower is the stone. screen, which is carved, that is to say,
its western face is covered "with a superabundance of
niches, canopies, brackets, pinnacles, crockets, statues &c":
in its center is the arched doorway, which leads to the
choir, on each side of which doorway are niches in the
wall, in which stand the Statues of 15 English kings,
from William the Conqueror to Henry VI, 7 on the North

*Page 12*

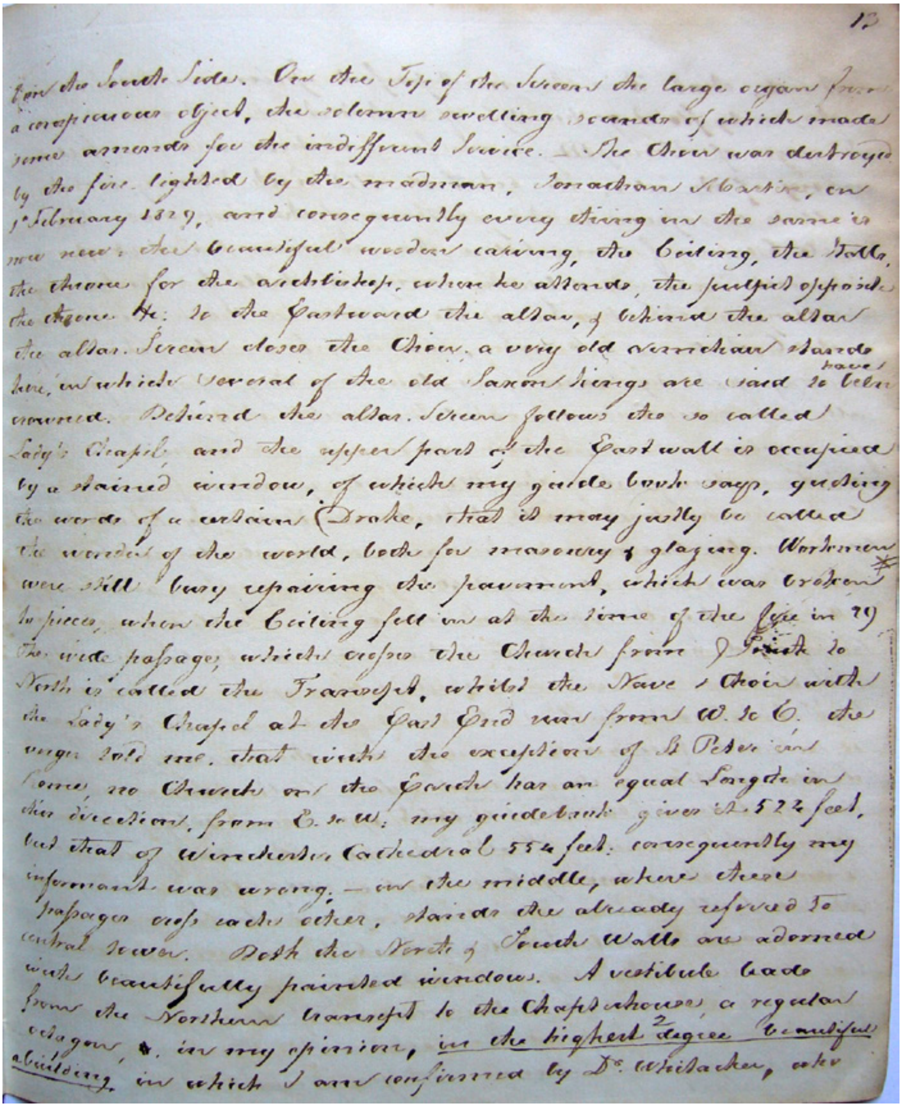

13

form the South Side. On the Top of the Screen the large organ forms a conspicuous object, the solemn swelling sounds of which made some amends for the indifferent Service. — The Choir was destroyed by the fire lighted by the madman, Jonathan Martin, on 1st February 1829, and consequently every thing in the same is now new: the beautiful wooden carving, the Ceiling, the Stalls, the throne for the archbishop, when he attends, the pulpit opposite the throne &c: to the Eastward the altar, & behind the altar the altar. Screen closes the Choir. a very old armchair stands here, in which several of the old Saxon Kings are said to have been crowned. Behind the altar. Screen follows the so called Lady's Chapel, and the upper part of the East wall is occupied by a stained window, of which my guide book says, quoting the words of a certain Drake, that it may justly be called the wonder of the world, both for masonry & glazing. Workmen were still busy repairing the pavement, which was broken * to pieces, when the Ceiling fell in at the time of the fire in 29 The wide passage, which crosses the Church from South to North is called the Transept, whilst the Nave & Choir with the Lady's Chapel at the East End run from W. to E. the verger told me, that with the exception of St Peter in Rome, no Church on the Earth has an equal Length in this direction, from E. to W.: my guidebook gives it 524 feet, but that of Winchester Cathedral 554 feet: consequently my informant was wrong. — in the middle, where these passages cross each other, stands the already referred to central tower. Both the North & South Walls are adorned with beautifully painted windows. A vestibule leads from the Northern transept to the Chapter house, a regular octagon, *. in my opinion, in the highest degree beautiful a building, in which I am confirmed by Dr. Whitacker, who

Page 13

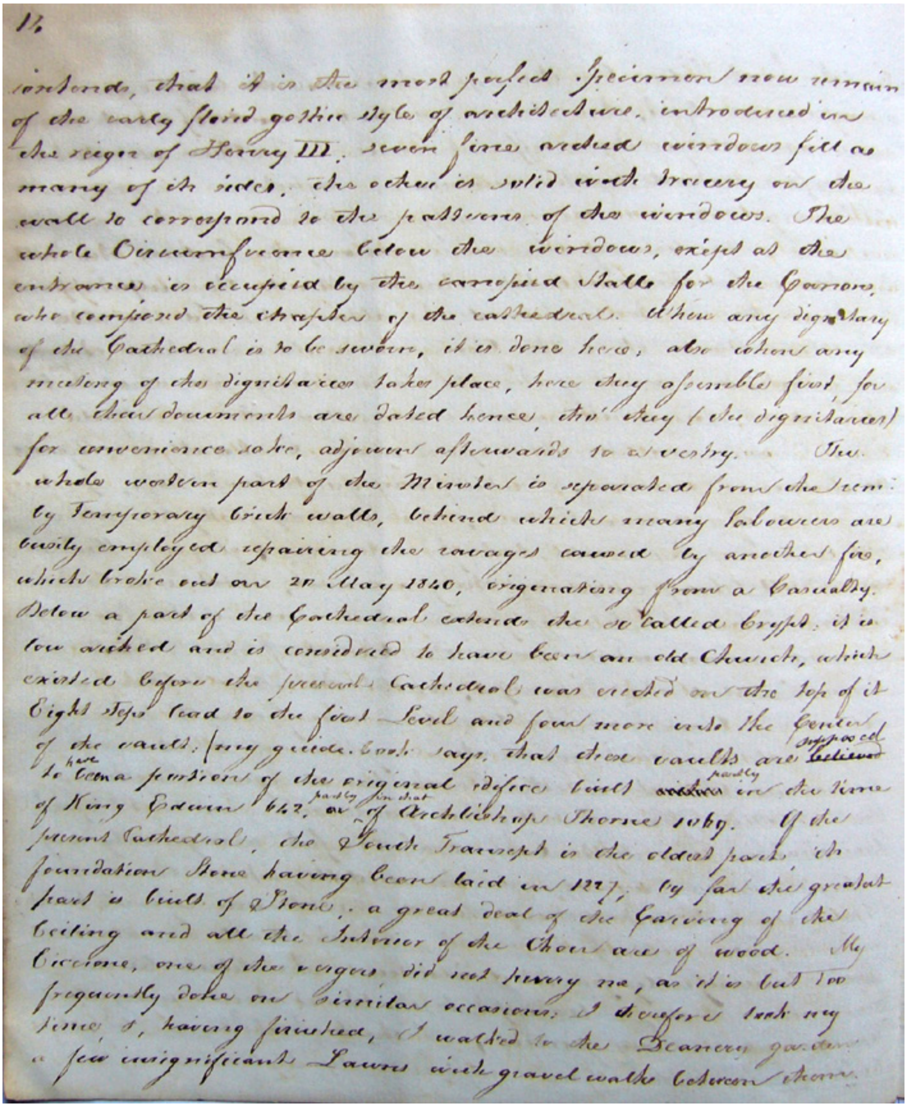

14

contends, that it is the most perfect Specimen now remain of the early florid gothic style of architecture, introduced in the reign of Henry III. seven fine arched windows fill as many of its sides, the other is solid with tracery on the wall to correspond to the patterns of the windows. The whole Circumference below the windows, except at the entrance is occupied by the canopied Stalls for the Canons, who composed the chapter of the cathedral. When any dignitary of the Cathedral is to be sworn, it is done here; also when any meeting of the dignitaries takes place, here they assemble first, for all their documents are dated hence, tho' they (the dignitaries) for convenience sake, adjourn afterwards to a vestry. The whole western part of the Minster is separated from the rem: by Temporary brick walls, behind which many labourers are busily employed repairing the ravages caused by another fire, which broke out on 20 May 1840, originating from a Casualty. Below a part of the Cathedral extends the so called Crypt: it is low arched and is considered to have been an old Church, which existed before the present Cathedral was erected on the top of it Eight steps lead to the first Level and four more into the Center of the vault: (my guide. book says, that these vaults are ~~believed~~ supposed to have been a portion of the original edifice built ~~either~~ partly in the time of King Edwin 642, or partly in that of Archbishop Thorne 1069. Of the present Cathedral, the South Transept is the oldest part, its foundation Stone having been laid in 1227, by far the greatest part is built of Stone, a great deal of the Carving of the Ceiling and all the Interior of the Choir are of wood. My Cicerone, one of the vergers, did not hurry me, as it is but too frequently done on similar occasions: I therefore took my time, &, having finished, I walked to the Deanery garden a few insignificant Lawns with gravel walks between them.

*Page 14*

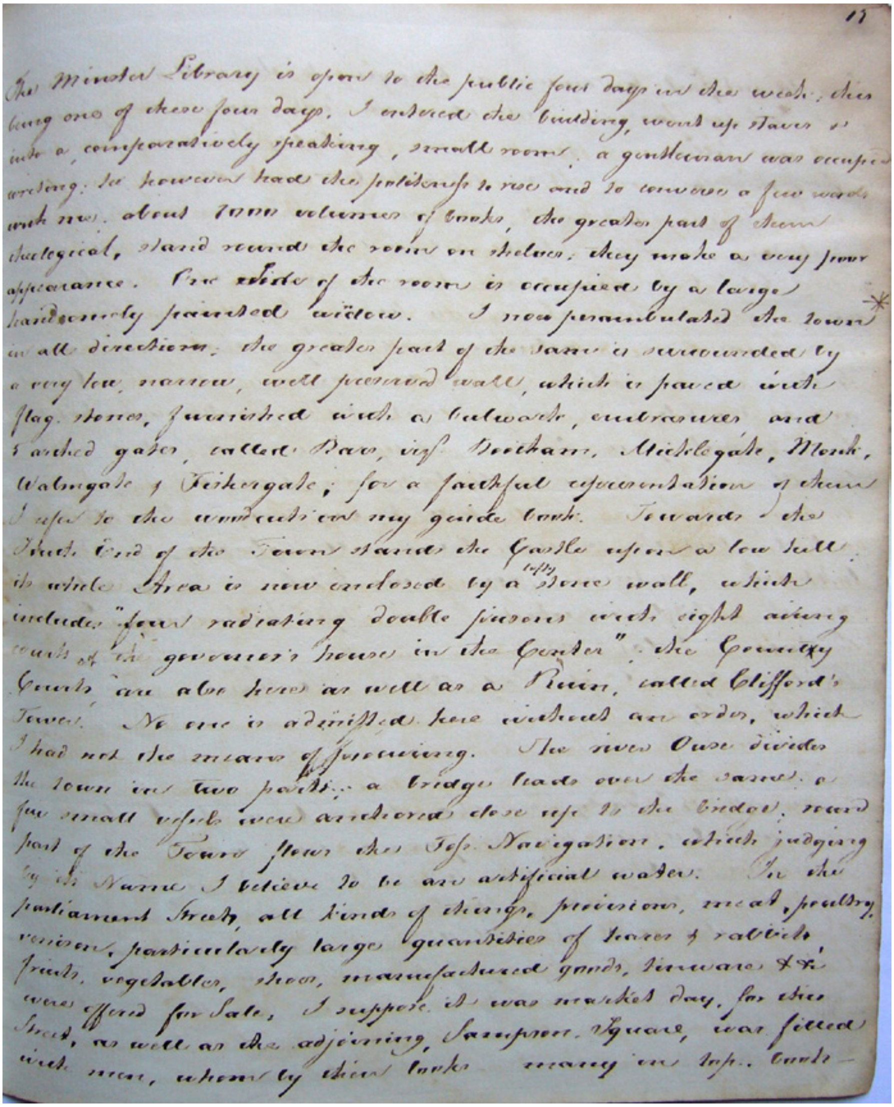

15

The Minster Library is open to the public four days in the week; this
being one of these four days, I entered the building, went up stairs &
into a, comparatively speaking, small room; a gentleman was occupied
writing: he however had the politeness to rise and to converse a few words
with me. about 1000 volumes of books, the greater part of them
theological, stand round the room on shelves: they make a very poor
appearance. One side of the room is occupied by a large
handsomely painted window. I now perambulated the town *
in all directions; the greater part of the same is surrounded by
a very low, narrow, well preserved wall, which is paved with
flag stones, furnished with a bulwark, embrasures and
5 arched gates, called Bars, viz. Bootham, Micklegate, Monk,
Walmgate & Fishergate; for a faithful representation of them
I refer to the woodcuts in my guide book. Towards the
South End of the Town stands the Castle upon a low hill.
its whole Area is now enclosed by a lofty stone wall, which
includes "four radiating double prisons with eight airing
courts & the governor's house in the Center". the County
Courts are also here as well as a Ruin, called Clifford's
Tower. No one is admitted here without an order, which
I had not the means of procuring. The river Ouse divides
the town in two parts; a bridge leads over the same. a
few small vessels were anchored close up to the bridge; near
part of the Town flows the Foss Navigation, which judging
by its Name I believe to be an artificial water. In the
parliament Street, all kinds of things, provisions, meat, poultry,
venison, particularly large quantities of hares & rabbits,
fruits, vegetables, shoes, manufactured goods, tinware &c
were offered for Sale, I suppose it was market day, for this
Street, as well as the adjoining Sampson Square, was filled
with men, whom by their looks many in top. boots –

*Page 15*

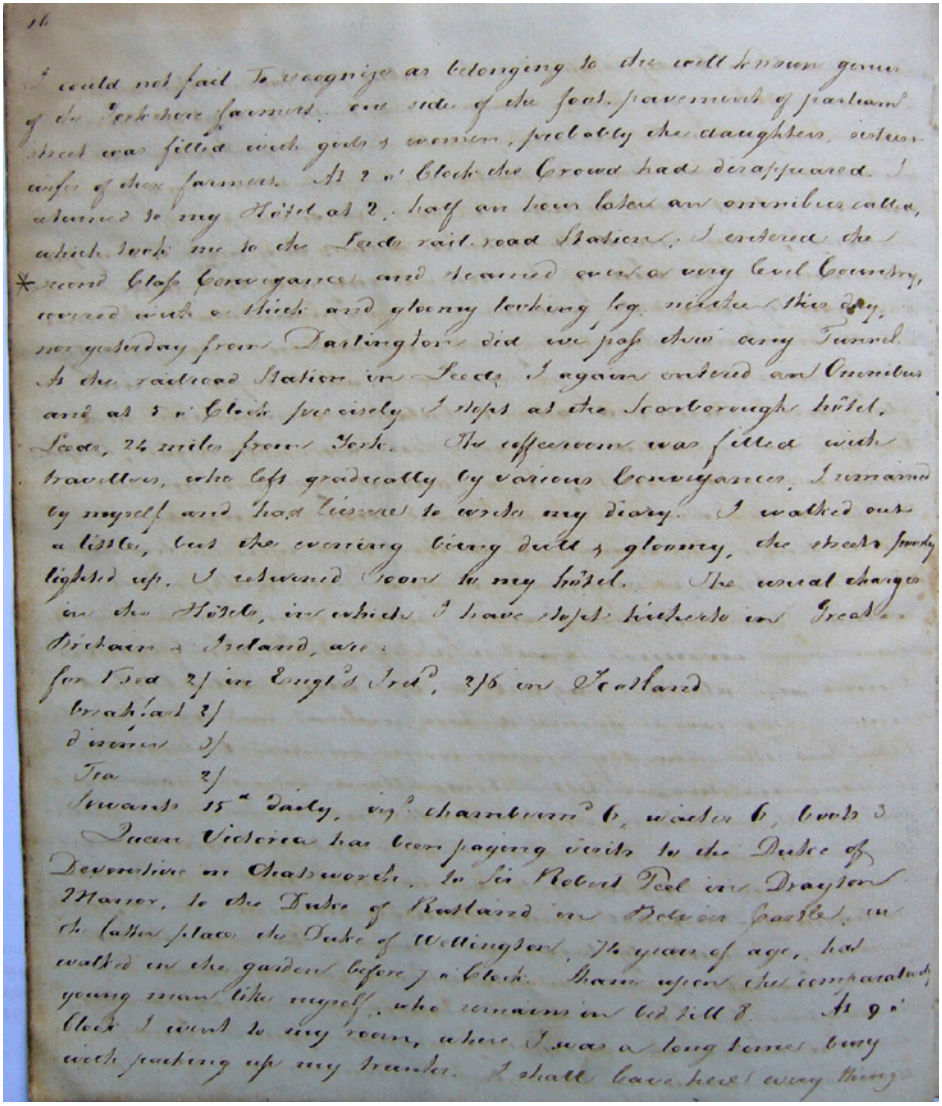

16

I could not fail to recognize as belonging to the well known genus of the Yorkshire farmers. One side of the foot-pavement of Parliament street was filled with girls & women, probably the daughters, sisters wives of these farmers. At 2 o'Clock the Crowd had disappeared. I returned to my Hôtel at 2. half an hour later an omnibus called, which took me to the Leeds rail-road Station. I entered the *second Class Conveyance and steamed over a very level Country, covered with a thick and gloomy looking fog. neither this day, nor yesterday from Darlington did we pass thro' any Tunnel. At the railroad Station in Leeds I again entered an Omnibus and at 5 o'Clock precisely I stopt at the Scarborough hôtel, Leeds, 24 miles from York. The coffeeroom was filled with travellers, who left gradually by various Conveyances. I remained by myself and had leisure to write my diary. I walked out a little, but the evening being dull & gloomy, the streets poorly lighted up, I returned soon to my hôtel. The usual charges in the Hôtels, in which I have stopt hitherto in Great Britain & Ireland, are:

for Bed 2/ in Engld Ireld, 2/6 in Scotland
breakfast 2/
dinner 3/
Tea 2/
Servants 15d daily, viz. chambermd 6, waiter 6, boots 3

Queen Victoria has been paying visits to the Duke of Devonshire at Chatsworth, to Sir Robert Peel in Drayton Manor, to the Duke of Rutland in Belvoir Castle. in the latter place the Duke of Wellington, 76 years of age, had walked in the garden before 7 o'Clock. Shame upon the comparatively young man like myself, who remains in bed till 8. At 9 o' Clock I went to my room, where I was a long time busy with packing up my trunks. I shall leave here every thing

*Page 16*

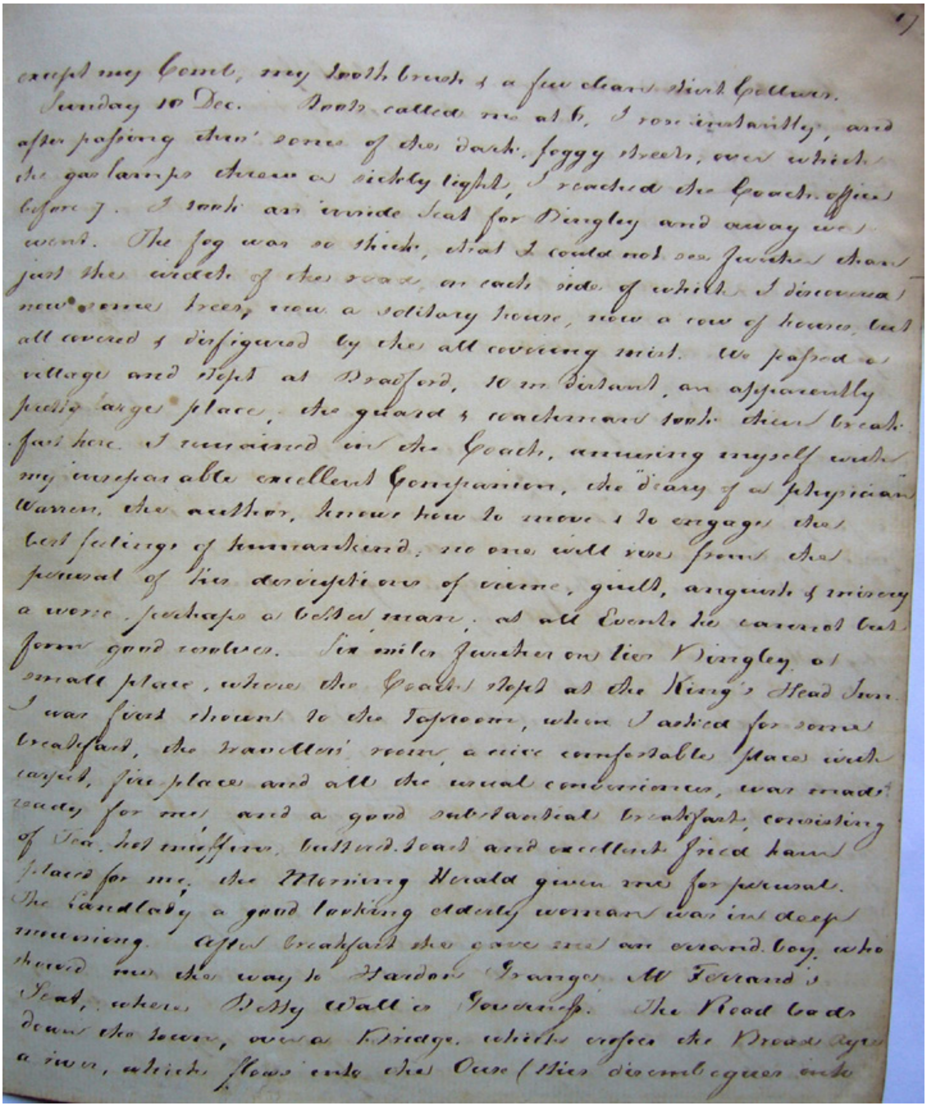

except my Comb, my tooth brush & a few clean shirt Collars.

Sunday 10 Dec. Boots called me at 6, I rose instantly, and after passing thro' some of the dark, foggy streets, over which the gas lamps threw a sickly light, I reached the Coach office before 7. I took an inside Seat for Bingley and away we went. The fog was so thick, that I could not see further than just the width of the road, on each side of which I discovered now some trees, now a solitary house, now a row of houses, but all covered & disfigured by the all covering mist. We passed a village and stopt at Bradford, 10 m distant, an apparently pretty large place, the guard & coachman took their breakfast here. I remained in the Coach, amusing myself with my inseparable excellent Companion, the "diary of a physician" Warren, the author, knows how to move & to engage the best feelings of humankind; no one will rise from the perusal of his descriptions of crime, guilt, anguish & misery a worse, perhaps a better man, at all Events he cannot but form good resolves. Six miles further on lies Bingley a small place, where the Coach stopt at the King's Head Inn. I was first shown to the Taproom, when I asked for some breakfast, the travellers' room, a nice comfortable place with carpet, fire place and all the usual conveniences, was made ready for me, and a good substantial breakfast, consisting of Tea, hot muffins, buttered toast and excellent fried ham placed for me, the Morning Herald given me for perusal. The landlady a good looking elderly woman was in deep mourning. After breakfast she gave me an errand boy, who showed me the way to Harden Grange Mr Ferrand's Seat, where Betty Wall is Governess. The Road leads down the town, over a bridge, which crosses the Broad Ayre a river, which flows into the Ouse (this disembogues into

*Page 17*

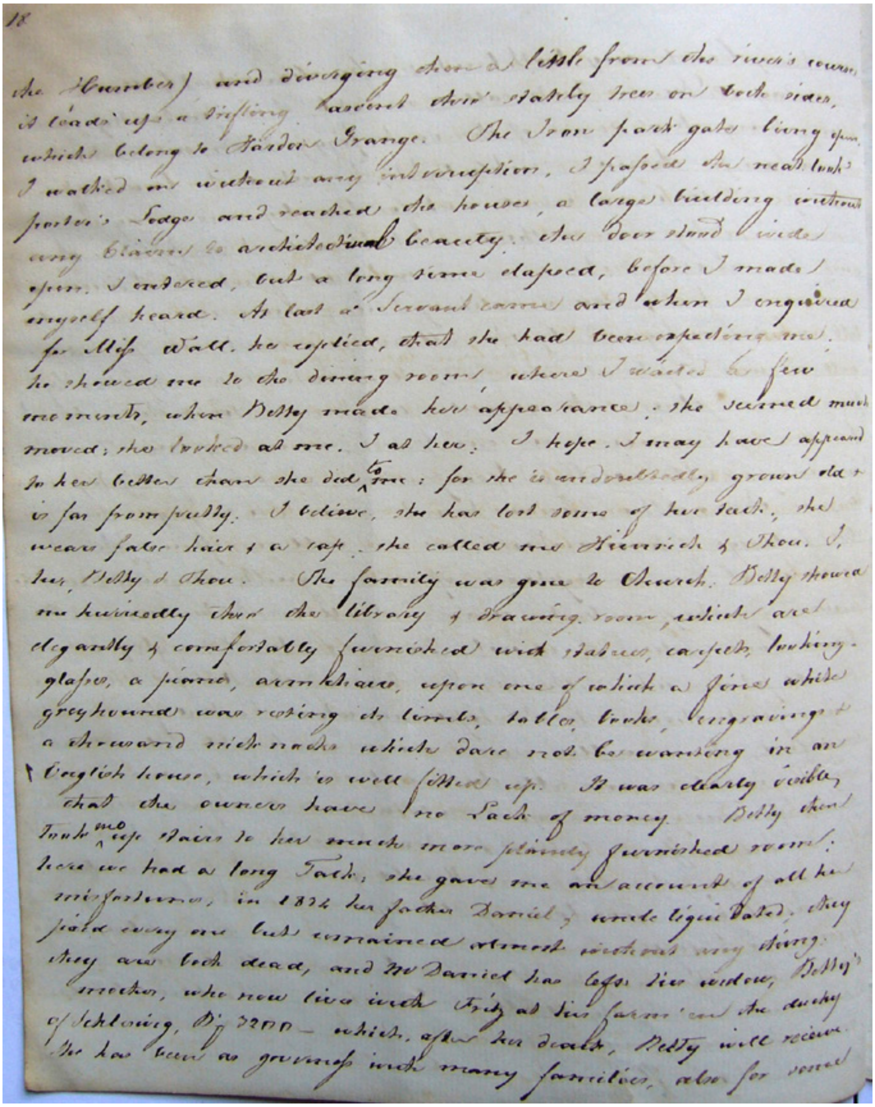

18

the Humber) and diverging then a little from the river's course,
it leads up a sloping ascent thro' stately trees on both sides,
which belong to Harden Grange. The Iron park gates being open
I walked in without any interruption, I passed the neat look'g
porter's Lodge and reached the house, a large building without
any claims to architectural beauty. the door stood wide
open. I entered, but a long time elapsed, before I made
myself heard. At last a Servant came and when I enquired
for Miss Wall. he replied, that she had been expecting me;
he showed me to the dining room, where I waited a few
moments, when Betty made her appearance. she seemed much
moved; she looked at me. I at her: I hope. I may have appeared
to her better than she did to me: for she is undoubtedly grown old &
is far from pretty. I believe, she has lost some of her teeth, she
wears false hair & a cap. she called me Heinrich & Thou. I,
her, Betty & Thou. The family was gone to Church. Betty showed
me hurriedly thro' the library & drawing room, which are
elegantly & comfortably furnished with statues, carpets, looking-
glasses, a piano, armchairs, upon one of which a fine white
greyhound was resting its limbs, tables, books, engravings &
a thousand nick nacks which dare not be wanting in an
English house, which is well fitted up. It was clearly visible
that the owners have no Lack of money. Betty then
took me up stairs to her much more plainly furnished room:
here we had a long Talk; she gave me an account of all her
misfortunes, in 1834 her father Daniel & uncle liquidated; they
paid every one but remained almost without any thing.
they are both dead, and Mr Daniel has left his widow, Betty's
mother, who now lives with Fritz at his farm on the duchy
of Schleswig, Rd 2200 – which, after her death, Betty will receive.
She has been as governess with many families, also for some

*Page 18*

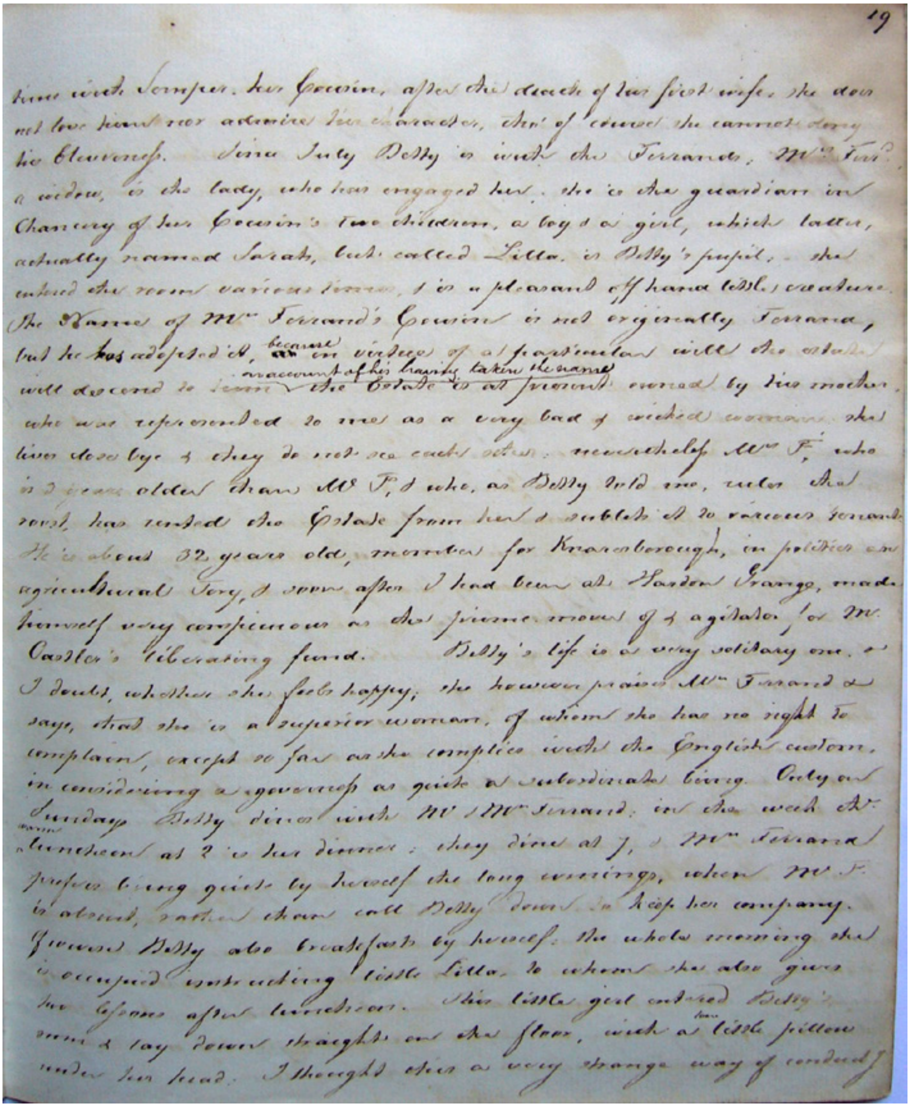

19

time with Temper. her Cousin, after the death of his first wife. she does not love him nor admire his character, tho' of course she cannot deny his cleverness. Since July Betty is with the Ferrands; Mrs Ferr. a widow, is the lady, who has engaged her. she is the guardian in Chancery of her Cousin's two children, a boy & a girl, which latter, actually named Sarah, but called Lilla, is Betty's pupil. she entered the room various times, & is a pleasant offhand little creature. The Name of Mrs Ferrand's Cousin is not originally Ferrand, but he has adopted it, ~~as~~ because in virtue of a particular will the estate will descend to him on account of his having taken the name the Estate is at present owned by his mother, who was represented to me as a very bad & wicked woman. she lives close bye & they do not see each other. nevertheless Mrs F., who is 3 years older than Mr F., & who, as Betty told me, rules the roost, has rented the Estate from her & sublets it to various tenants. He is about 32 years old, member for Knaresborough, in politics an agricultural Tory, & soon after I had been at Harden Grange, made himself very conspicuous as the prime mover of & agitator for Mr Oastler's liberating fund. Betty's life is a very solitary one, & I doubt, whether she feels happy; she however praises Mrs Ferrand & says, that she is a superior woman, of whom she has no right to complain, except so far as she complies with the English custom, in considering a governess as quite a subordinate being. Only on Sunday Betty dines with Mr & Mrs Ferrand; in the week the some luncheon at 2 is her dinner; they dine at 7, & Mrs Ferrand prefers being quite by herself the long evenings, when Mr F. is absent, rather than call Betty down to keep her company. Generally Betty also breakfasts by herself. the whole morning she is occupied instructing little Lilla, to whom she also gives her lessons after luncheon. This little girl entered Betty's room & lay down straight on the floor, with a tiny little pillow under her head. I thought this a very strange way of conduct

*Page 19*

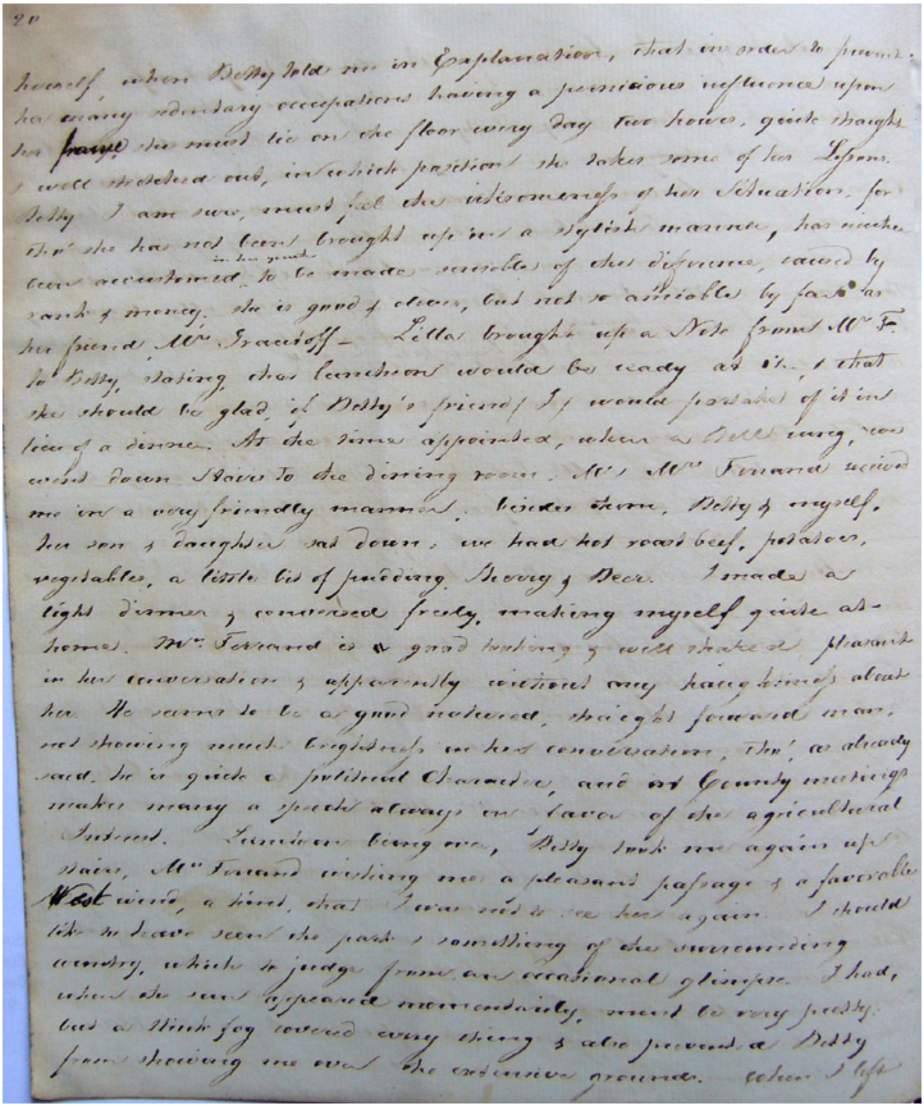

20

herself, when Betty told me in Explanation, that in order to prevent her many sedentary occupations having a pernicious influence upon her frame, she must lie on the floor every day two hours, quite straight & well stretched out, in which position she takes some of her Lessons. Betty I am sure, must feel the irksomeness of her Situation, for tho' she has not been brought up in a stylish manner, has neither been accustomed in her youth to be made sensible of the difference, caused by rank & money. she is good & clever, but not so amiable by far as her friend Mrs Gradoff – Lilla brought up a Note from Mrs F. to Betty, stating that luncheon would be ready at 1½, & that she should be glad, if Betty's friend (I) would partake of it in lieu of a dinner. At the time appointed, when a bell rung, we went down Stairs to the dining room. Mr & Mrs Ferrand received me in a very friendly manner. besides them, Betty & myself, her son & daughter sat down; we had hot roast beef, potatoes, vegetables, a little bit of pudding, Sherry & Beer. I made a light dinner & conversed freely, making myself quite at home. Mrs Ferrand is a good looking & well shaped, pleasant in her conversation & apparently without any haughtiness about her. He seems to be a good natured, straight forward man, not showing much brightness in his conversation, tho', as already said, he is quite a political Character, and at County meetings makes many a speech always in favor of the agricultural Interest. Luncheon being over, Betty took me again up stairs, Mrs Ferrand wishing me a pleasant passage & a favorable West wind, a hint, that I was not to see her again. I should like to have seen the park & something of the surrounding country, which to judge from an occasional glimpse I had, when the sun appeared momentarily, must be very pretty; but a thick fog covered every thing & also prevented Betty from showing me over the extensive grounds. When I left

*Page 20*

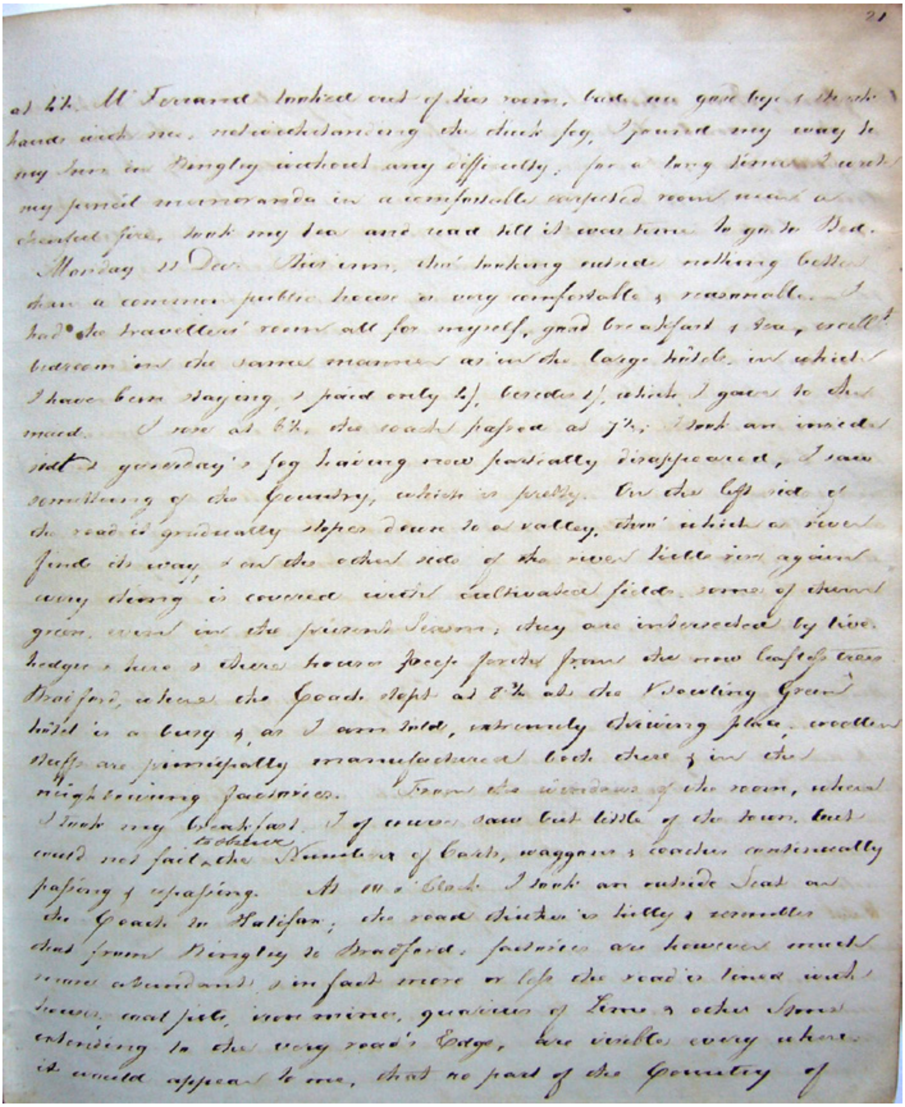

21

at 4½. Mr Ferrand walked out of his room, but he gave bye & shook hands with me. notwithstanding the thick fog, I found my way to my Inn in Bingley without any difficulty; for a long time I wrote my pencil memoranda in a comfortable carpeted room near a cheerful fire, took my tea and read till it was time to go to Bed.

Monday 22 Decr This inn, tho' looking outside nothing better than a common public house is very comfortable & reasonable. I had the travellers' room all for myself, good breakfast & tea, excellt bedroom in the same manner as in the large hotels, in which I have been staying, & paid only 4/, besides 1/, which I gave to the maid. I rose at 6½, the coach passed at 7½; I took an inside seat & yesterday's fog having now partially disappeared, I saw something of the Country, which is pretty. On the left side of the road it gradually slopes down to a valley, thro' which a river finds its way & on the other side of the river hills rise again, every thing is covered with cultivated fields, some of them green, even in the present Season; they are intersected by live hedges & here & there houses peep forth from the now leafless trees. Bradford, where the Coach stops at 8¾ at the Bowling Green hotel is a busy &, as I am told, extremely thriving place, woollen stuffs are principally manufactured both there & in the neighbouring factories. From the windows of the room, where I took my breakfast, I of course saw but little of the town, but could not fail to observe the Number of Carts, waggons & coaches continually passing & repassing. At 10 o'Clock I took an outside Seat on the Coach to Halifax; the road thither is hilly & resembles that from Bingley to Bradford; factories are however much more abundant, & in fact more or less the road is lined with houses, coal pits, iron mines, quarries of Lime & other Stone extending to the very road's Edge, are visible every where. it would appear to me, that no part of the Country of

Page 21

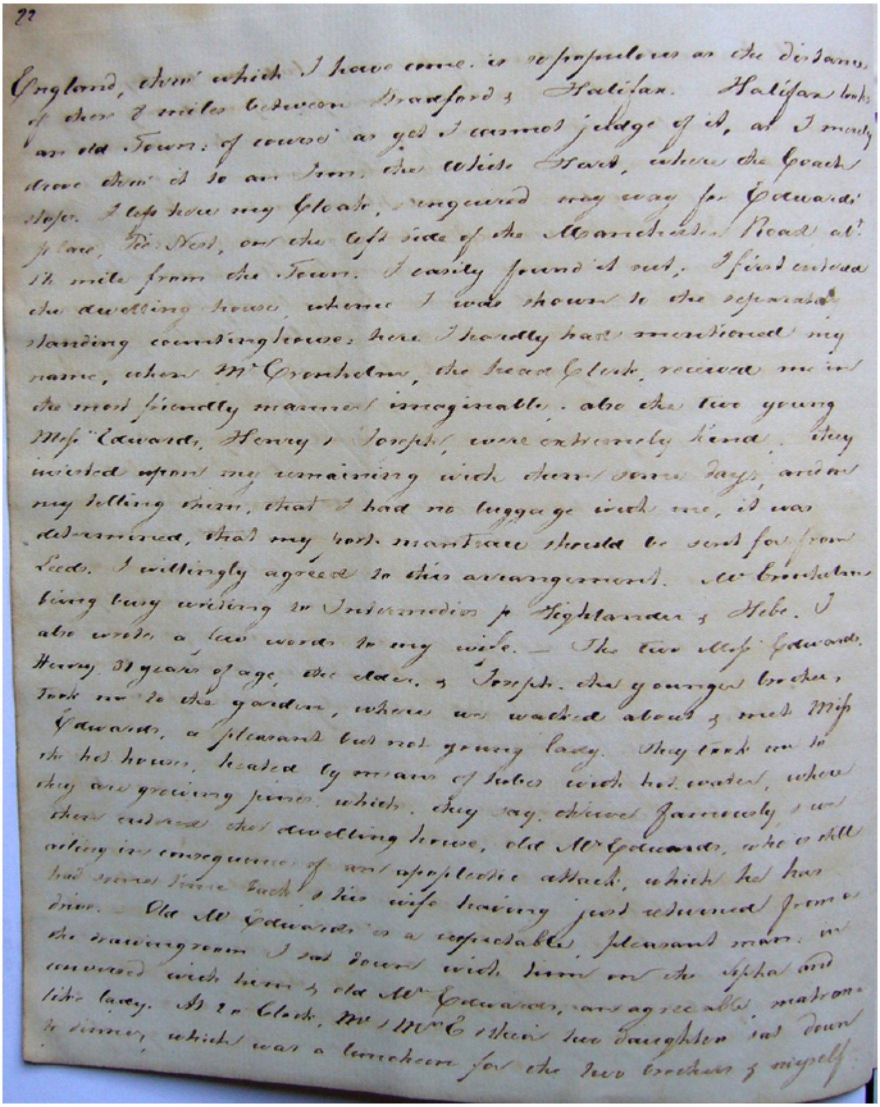

22

England, thro' which I have come, is so populous as the distance of these 8 miles between Bradford & Halifax. Halifax looks an old Town: of course as yet I cannot judge of it, as I merely drove thro' it to an Inn, the White Hart, where the Coach stops. I left here my Cloak, & enquired my way for Edwards' place, Pye Nest, on the left side of the Manchester Road abt. 1½ mile from the Town. I easily found it out; I first entered the dwelling house, whence I was shown to the separated standing countinghouse; here I hardly had mentioned my name, when Mr Cronhelm, the head Clerk, received me in the most friendly manner imaginable. also the two young Messrs Edwards, Henry & Joseph, were extremely kind, they insisted upon my remaining with them some days, and on my telling them, that I had no luggage with me, it was determined, that my port-manteau should be sent for from Leeds. I willingly agreed to this arrangement. Mr Cronhelm being busy writing to Intermedios p. Highlander & Hebe. I also wrote a few words to my wife. — The two Messrs Edwards, Henry, 31 years of age, the elder, & Joseph, the younger brother, took me to the garden, where we walked about & met Miss Edwards, a pleasant but not young lady. They took me to the hot house, heated by means of tubes with hot water, where they are growing pines, which, they say, thrive famously, & we then entered the dwelling house, old Mr Edwards, who is still ailing in consequence of an apoplectic attack, which he has had some time back, & his wife having just returned from a drive. — Old Mr Edwards is a respectable, pleasant man; in the drawingroom I sat down with him on the sopha and conversed with him & old Mrs Edwards, an agreeable, matron-like lady. At 2 o'Clock, Mr & Mrs E & their two daughter sat down to dinner, which was a luncheon for the two brothers & myself.

*Page 22*

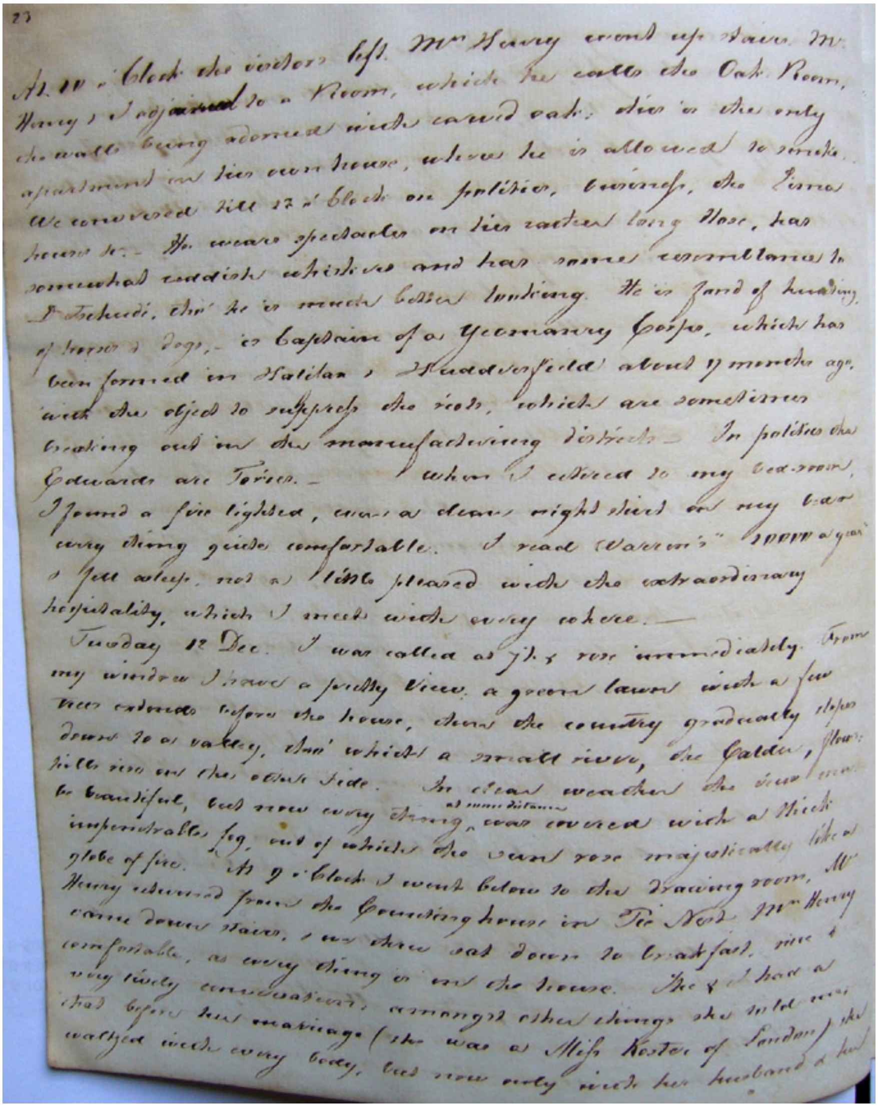

23

At 10 o Clock the visitors left. Mrs Henry went up stairs. Mr
Henry & I adjourned to a Room, which he calls the Oak Room,
the walls being adorned with carved oak: this is the only
apartment in his own house, where he is allowed to smoke.
We conversed till 12 o'Clock on politics, business, the times
&c. — He wears spectacles on his rather long Nose, has
somewhat reddish whiskers and has some resemblance to
Dr Tschudi, tho' he is much better looking. He is fond of hunting,
of horses & dogs, — is Captain of a Yeomanry Corps, which has
been formed in Halifax & Huddersfield about 7 months ago,
with the object to suppress the riots, which are sometimes
breaking out in the manufacturing districts. — In politics the
Edwards are Tories. — When I retired to my bed-room,
I found a fire lighted, even a clean night shirt on my bed
every thing quite comfortable. I read Warren's "10000 a year"
& fell asleep, not a little pleased with the extraordinary
hospitality, which I meet with every where. —

Tuesday 12 Dec. I was called at 7½ & rose immediately. From
my window I have a pretty view, a green lawn with a few
trees extends before the house, then the country gradually slopes
down to a valley, thro' which a small river, the Calder, flows;
hills rise on the other side. In clear weather the view must
be beautiful, but now every thing at some distance was covered with a thick
impenetrable fog, out of which the sun rose majestically like a
globe of fire. At 9 o'Clock I went below to the drawing room, Mr
Henry returned from the Counting house in Pye Nest. Mrs Henry
came down stairs, & we three sat down to breakfast, nice &
comfortable, as every thing is in the house. She & I had a
very lively conversation; amongst other things she told me,
that before her marriage (she was a Miss Coster of London) she
waltzed with every body, but now only with her husband & her

Page 23 verso

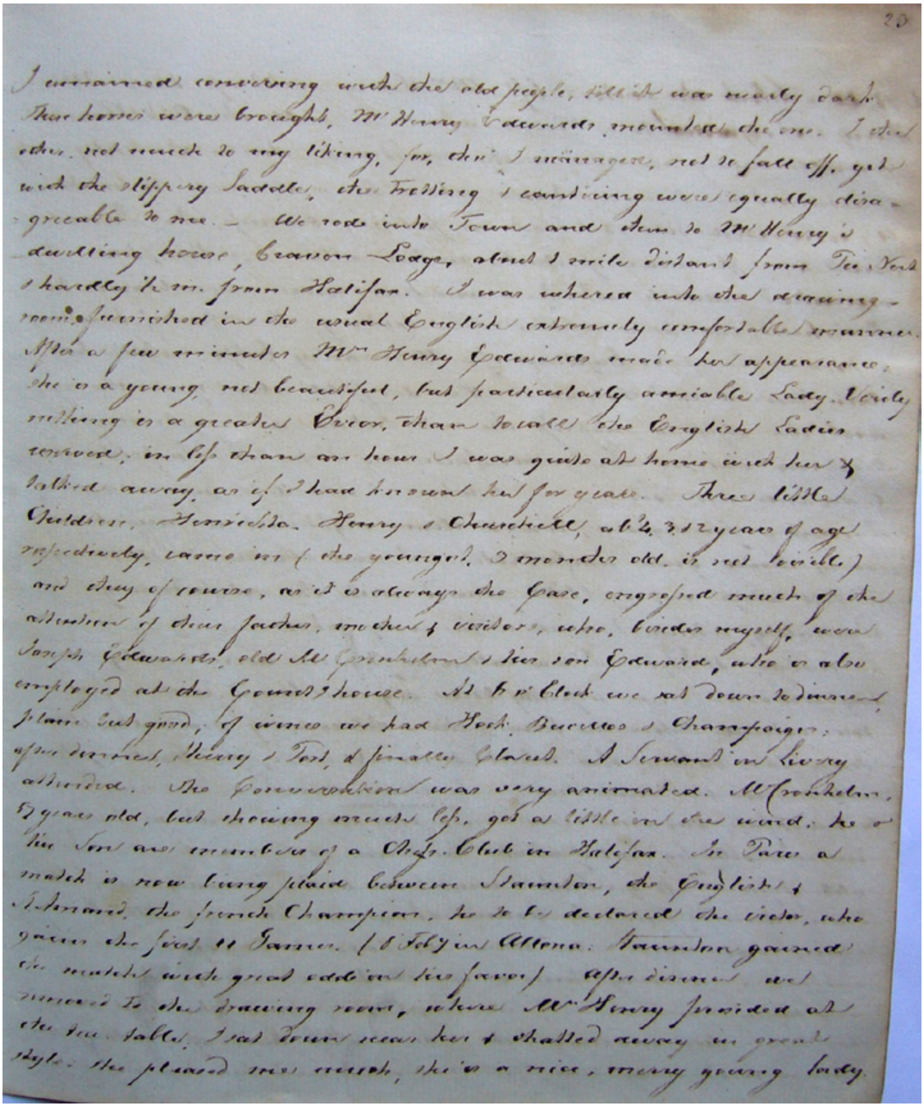

I remained conversing with the old people, till it was nearly dark.
Then horses were brought, Mr Henry Edwards mounted the one. I the
other, not much to my liking, for, tho' I managed, not to fall off, yet
with the slippery Saddle, the trotting & cantering were equally disa-
-greeable to me. — We rode into Town and then to Mr Henry's
dwelling house, Craven Lodge, about 1 mile distant from the Post
& hardly ½ m. from Halifax. I was ushered into the drawing-
room, furnished in the usual English extremely comfortable manner.
After a few minutes Mrs Henry Edwards made her appearance.
She is a young, not beautiful, but particularly amiable Lady. Verily
nothing is a greater Error, than to call the English Ladies
reserved; in less than an hour I was quite at home with her &
talked away, as if I had known her for years. Three little
Children, Henrietta, Henry & Churchill, of 4, 3 & 2 years of age
respectively, came in (the youngest, 3 months old, is not visible)
and they of course, as it is always the Case, engrossed much of the
attention of their father, mother & visitors, who, besides myself, were
Joseph Edwards, old Mr Cronkshaw & his son Edward, who is also
employed at the Counting house. At 6 o'Clock we sat down to dinner,
plain but good; of wines we had Hock, Bucellas & Champaign;
after dinner, Sherry & Port, & finally Claret. A Servant in Livery
attended. The Conversation was very animated. Mr Cronkshaw,
57 years old, but showing much less, got a little in the wind; he &
his Son are members of a Chess Club in Halifax. In Paris a
match is now being plaid between Staunton, the English &
St Amand, the french Champion, he to be declared the victor, who
gains the first 11 Games. (8 Feby in Altona. Staunton gained
the match with great odds in his favor) After dinner we
removed to the drawing room, where Mrs Henry presided at
the tea table, I sat down near her & chatted away in great
style. She pleased me much, she is a nice, merry young lady.

*Page 23 recto*

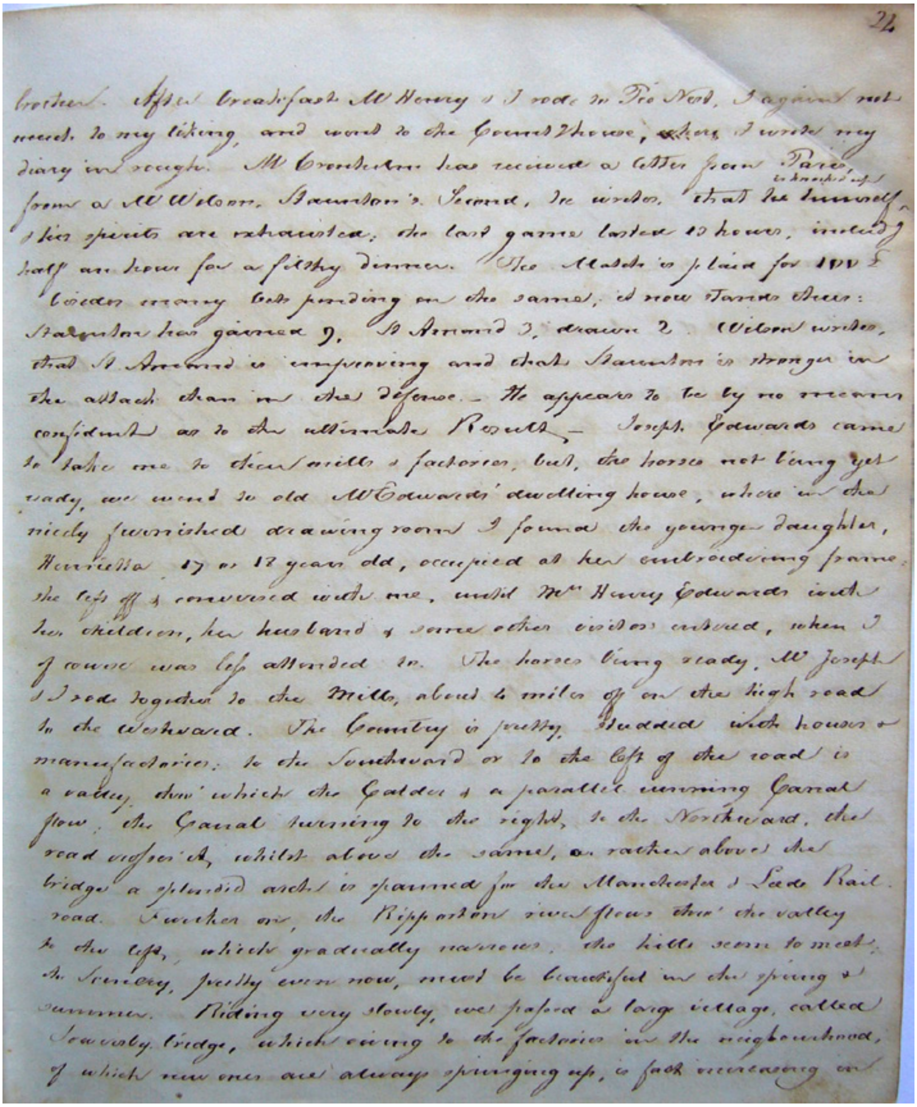

brother. After breakfast Mr Henry & I rode to The Nest, I again not
much to my liking, and went to the Court House, where I wrote my
diary in rough. Mr Crowther has received a letter from Paris,
from a Mr Wilson, Staunton's Second, he writes, that he himself is knocked up
& his spirits are exhausted; the last game lasted 13 hours, including
half an hour for a filthy dinner. The Match is played for 100£
besides many bets pending on the same; it now stands thus:
Staunton has gained 9, St Amand 3, drawn 2. Wilson writes,
that St Amand is improving and that Staunton is stronger in
the attack than in the defense. – He appears to be by no means
confident as to the ultimate Result – Joseph Edwards came
to take me to their mills & factories, but, the horses not being yet
ready, we went to old Mr Edwards' dwelling house, where in the
nicely furnished drawing room I found the younger daughter,
Henrietta, 17 or 18 years old, occupied at her embroidering frame;
she left off & conversed with me, until Mrs Henry Edwards with
her children, her husband & some other visitors entered, when I
of course was less attended to. The horses being ready, Mr Joseph
& I rode together to the Mills, about 4 miles off on the high road
to the Westward. The Country is pretty, studded with houses &
manufactories; to the Southward or to the left of the road is
a valley, thro' which the Calder & a parallel running Canal
flow; the Canal turning to the right, to the Northward, the
road crosses it, whilst above the same, or rather above the
bridge a splendid arch is spanned for the Manchester & Leeds Rail
road. Further on, the Ripponden river flows thro' the valley
to the left, which gradually narrows, the hills seem to meet;
the Scenery, pretty even now, must be beautiful in the spring &
summer. Riding very slowly, we passed a large village, called
Sowerby bridge, which owing to the factories in the neighbourhood,
of which new ones are always springing up, is fast increasing in

*Page 24*

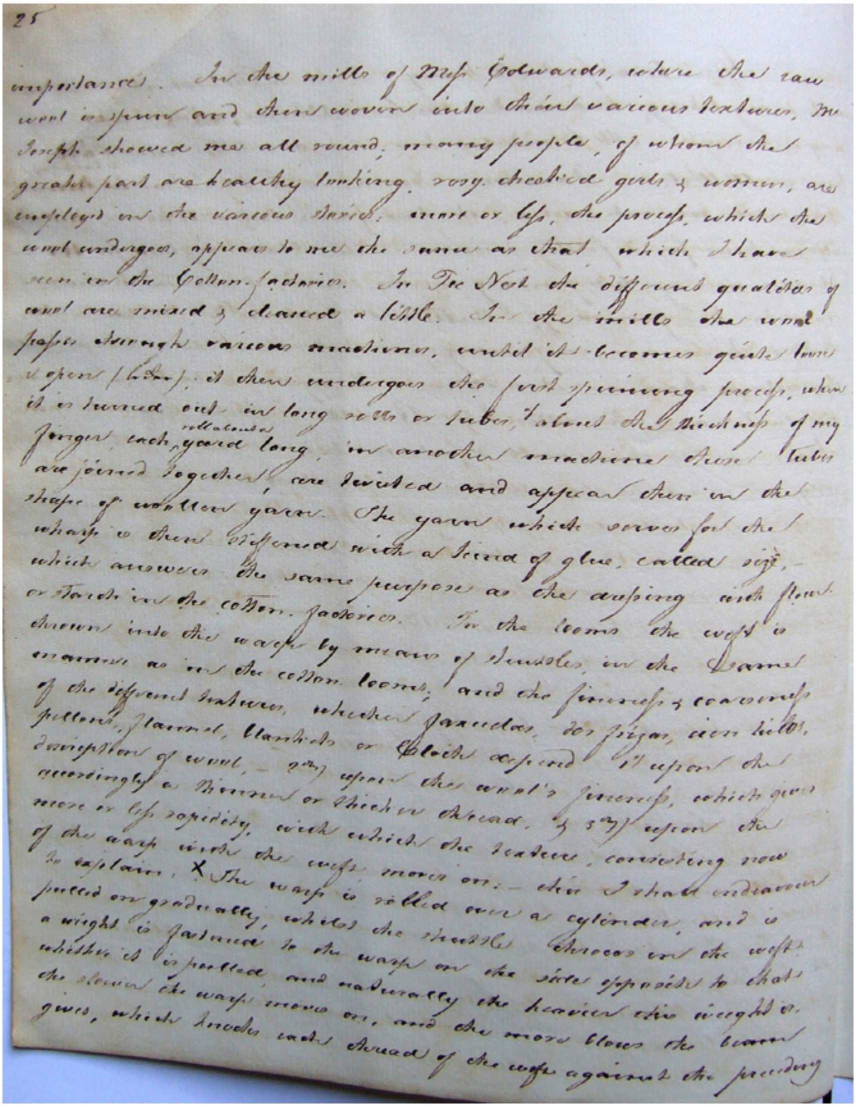

25

importance. In the mills of Mess Edwards, where the raw
wool is spun and then woven into their various textures, Mr
Joseph showed me all round; many people, of whom the
greater part are healthy looking, rosy cheeked girls & women, are
employed in the various stories; more or less, the process, which the
wool undergoes, appears to me the same as that which I have
seen in the Cotton-factories. In the Nest the different qualities of
wool are mixed & cleaned a little. In the mills the wool
passes through various machines, until it becomes quite loose
& open ([illegible]). it then undergoes the first spinning process, when
it is turned out in long rolls or tubes, about the thickness of my
finger, each rolls about a yard long. in another machine these tubes
are joined together, are twisted and appear then in the
shape of woollen yarn. The yarn which serves for the
warp is then stiffened with a kind of glue, called size, —
which answers the same purpose as the dressing with flour
or starch in the cotton-factories. In the looms the weft is
thrown into the warp by means of shuttles, in the same
manner as in the cotton looms; and the fineness & coarseness
of the different textures, whether [illegible], for frizes, even kilts,
pellons, flannel, blankets or Cloths depend 1st upon the
description of wool, — 2nd upon the wool's fineness, which gives
accordingly a thinner or thicker thread, & 3rd upon the
more or less rapidity, with which the texture, consisting now
of the warp with the weft moves on: — this I shall endeavour
to explain. X The warp is rolled over a cylinder, and is
pulled on gradually, whilst the shuttle throws in the weft:
a weight is fastened to the warp on the side opposite to that
whither it is pulled, and naturally the heavier this weight is,
the slower the warp moves on, and the more blows the beam
gives, which knocks each thread of the weft against the preceding

*Page 25*

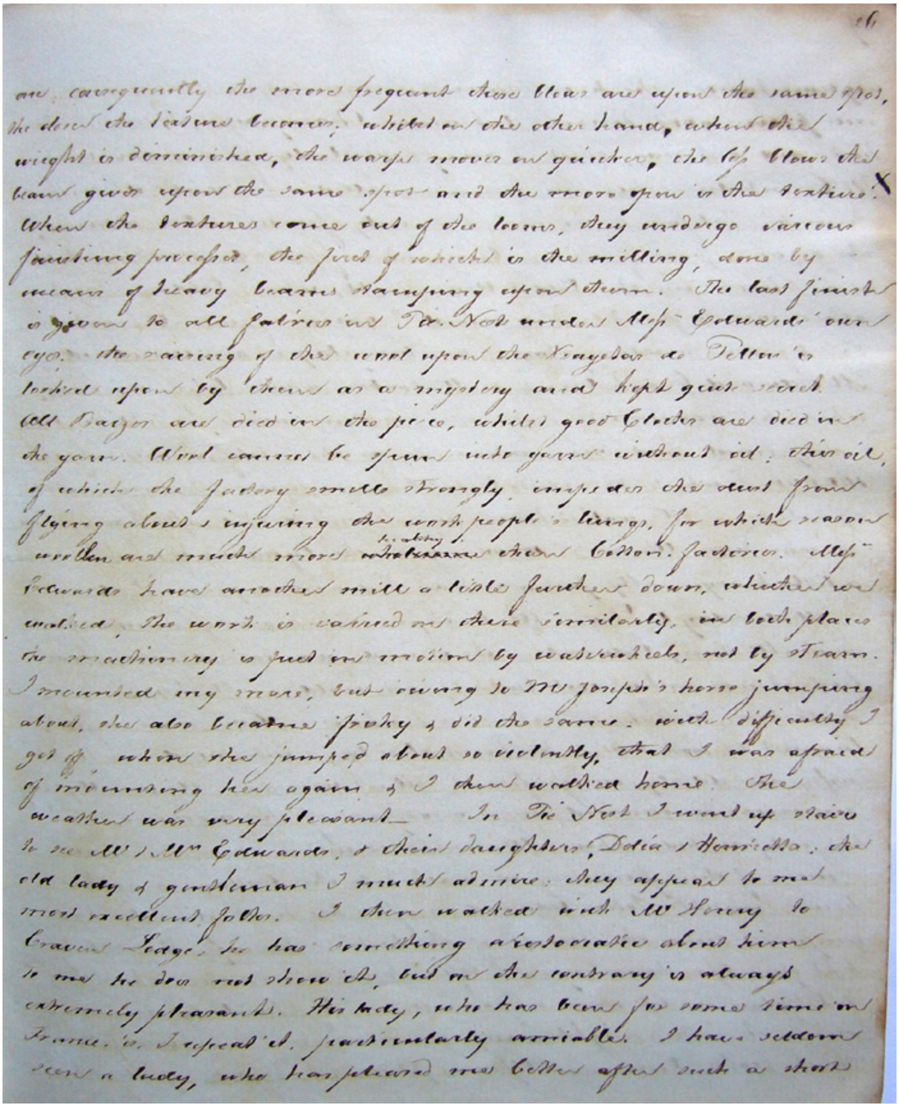

26

are, consequently the more frequent these blows are upon the same spot,
the closer the texture becomes; whilst on the other hand, when the
weight is diminished, the warp moves on quicker, the less blows the
beam gives upon the same spot and the more open is the texture. X
When the textures come out of the looms, they undergo various
finishing processes, the first of which is the milling, done by
means of heavy beams stamping upon them. The last finish
is given to all fabrics in Pie Nest under Messrs Edwards' own
eyes. the raising of the wool upon the Teazelas &c Fellon's is
looked upon by them as a mystery and kept quite secret.
All Baizes are died in the piece, whilst good Cloths are died in
the yarn. Wool cannot be spun into yarn without oil; this oil,
of which the factory smells strongly, impedes the dust from
flying about & injuring the work people's lungs, for which reason
woollen are much more ~~wholesome~~ healthy than Cotton-factories. Messrs
Edwards have another mill a little further down, which we
walked; the work is carried on there similarly. in both places
the machinery is put in motion by waterwheels, not by steam.
I mounted my mare, but owing to Mr Joseph's horse jumping
about, she also became frisky & did the same. with difficulty I
got off, when she jumped about so violently, that I was afraid
of mounting her again & I then walked home. The
weather was very pleasant— In Pie Nest I went up stairs
to see Mr & Mrs Edwards, & their daughters, Delia & Harriette; the
old lady & gentleman I much admire; they appear to me
most excellent folks. I then walked with Mr Henry to
Craven Lodge; he has something aristocratic about him
to me he does not show it, but on the contrary is always
extremely pleasant. His lady, who has been for some time in
France, is, I repeat it, particularly amiable. I have seldom
seen a lady, who has pleased me better after such a short

*Page 26*

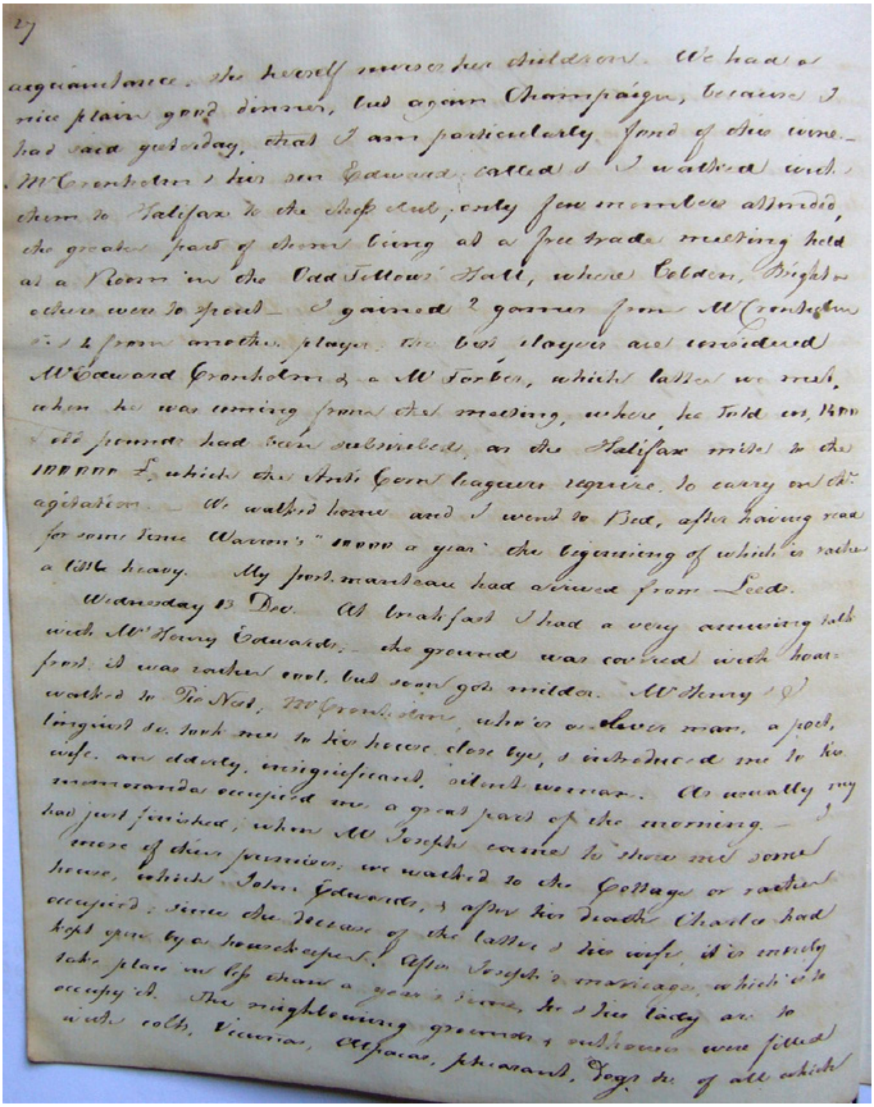

27

acquaintance. She herself nurses her children. We had a
nice plain good dinner, but again Champaign, because I
had said yesterday, that I am particularly fond of this wine.
Mr Cronkholm & his son Edward called & I walked with
them to Halifax to the Chess Club; only few members attended,
the greater part of them being at a free trade meeting held
at a Room in the Odd Fellows' Hall, where Cobden, Bright &
others were to speak. I gained 2 games from Mr Cronkholm
& 1 from another player. The best players are considered
Mr Edward Cronkholm & a Mr Forbes, which latter we met,
when he was coming from that meeting, where he told us, 1200
& odd pounds had been subscribed, as the Halifax mite to the
100000 £, which the Anti Corn League require, to carry on the
agitation. We walked home and I went to Bed, after having read
for some time Warren's "10000 a year" the beginning of which is rather
a little heavy. My port-manteau had arrived from Leeds.

Wednesday 13 Dec. At breakfast I had a very amusing talk
with Mr Henry Edwards; the ground was covered with hoar-
frost. it was rather cool, but soon got milder. Mr Henry & I
walked to Pie Nest; Mr Cronkholm, who is a clever man, a poet,
linguist &c. took me to his house close bye, & introduced me to his
wife, an elderly, insignificant, silent woman. As usually my
memoranda occupied me a great part of the morning. I
had just finished, when Mr Joseph came to show me some
more of their premises; we walked to the Cottage or rather
house, which John Edwards, & after his death Charles had
occupied; since the decease of the latter & his wife, it is merely
kept open by a housekeeper. After Joseph's marriage, which is to
take place in less than a year's time, he & his lady are to
occupy it. The neighbouring grounds & outhouses were filled
with colts, Vicunas, Alpacas, pheasants, Dogs &c of all which

Page 27

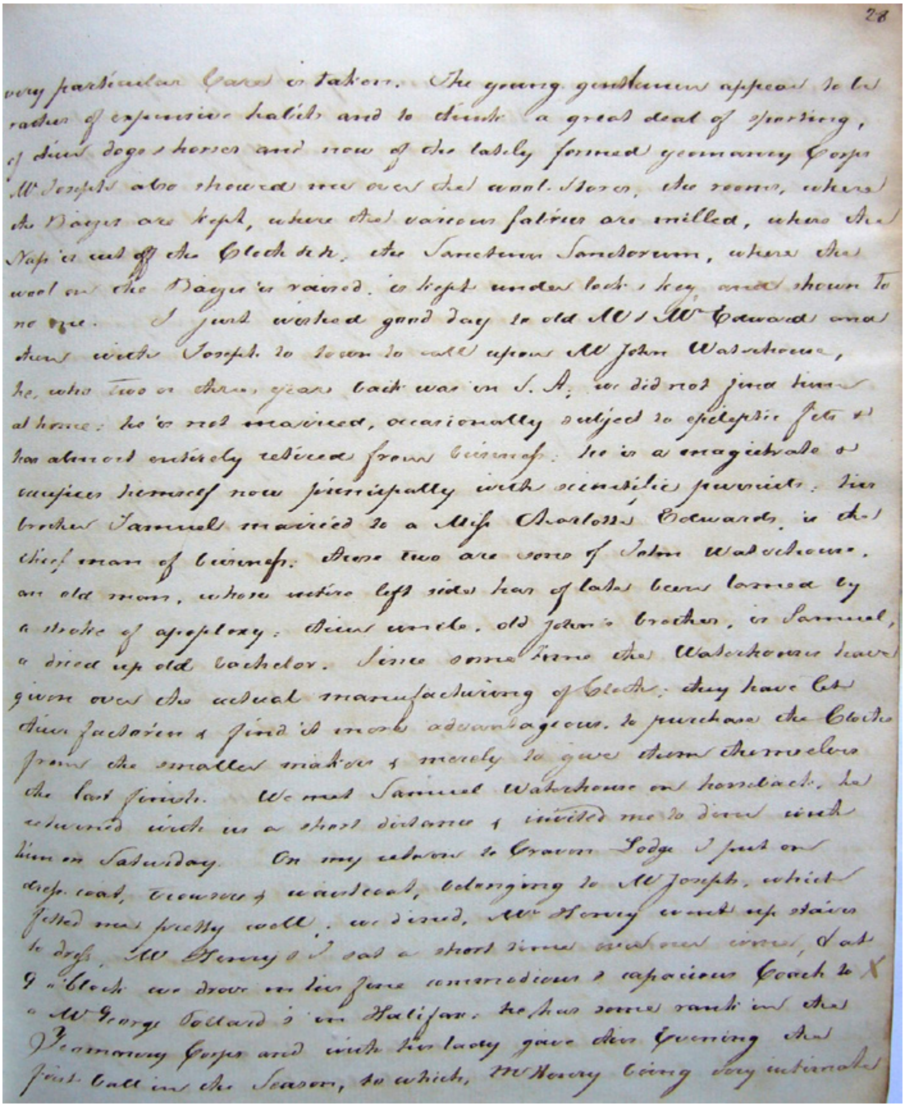

very particular care is taken. The young gentlemen appear to be
rather of expensive habits and to think a great deal of sporting,
of their dogs & horses and now of the lately formed yeomanry Corps
Mr Joseph also showed me over the wool-stores, the rooms, where
the Baizes are kept, where the various fabrics are milled, where the
Nap is cut off the Cloth etc, the Sanctum Sanctorum, where the
wool on the Baizes is raised, is kept under lock & key and shown to
no one. I just wished good day to old Mr & Mrs Edward and
then with Joseph to town to call upon Mr John Waterhouse,
he, who two or three years back was in S. A.; we did not find him
at home: he is not married, occasionally subject to epileptic fits &
has almost entirely retired from business: he is a magistrate &
occupies himself now principally with scientific pursuits: his
brother Samuel married to a Miss Charlotte Edwards, is the
chief man of business: these two are sons of John Waterhouse,
an old man, whose entire left side has of late been lamed by
a stroke of apoplexy: their uncle, old John's brother, is Samuel,
a dried up old bachelor. Since some time the Waterhouses have
given over the actual manufacturing of Cloth; they have let
their factories & find it more advantageous to purchase the Cloths
from the smaller makers & merely to give them themselves
the last finish. We met Samuel Waterhouse on horseback, he
returned with us a short distance & invited me to dine with
him on Saturday. On my return to Craven Lodge I put on
dress coat, trousers & waistcoat, belonging to Mr Joseph, which
fitted me pretty well; we dined, Mrs Henry went up stairs
to dress, Mr Henry & I sat a short time over our wine, & at
9 o'clock we drove in his fine commodious & capacious Coach to X
a Mr George Pollard's in Halifax: he has some rank in the
Yeomanry Corps and with his lady gave this Evening the
first ball in the Season, to which, Mr Henry being very intimate

*Page 28*

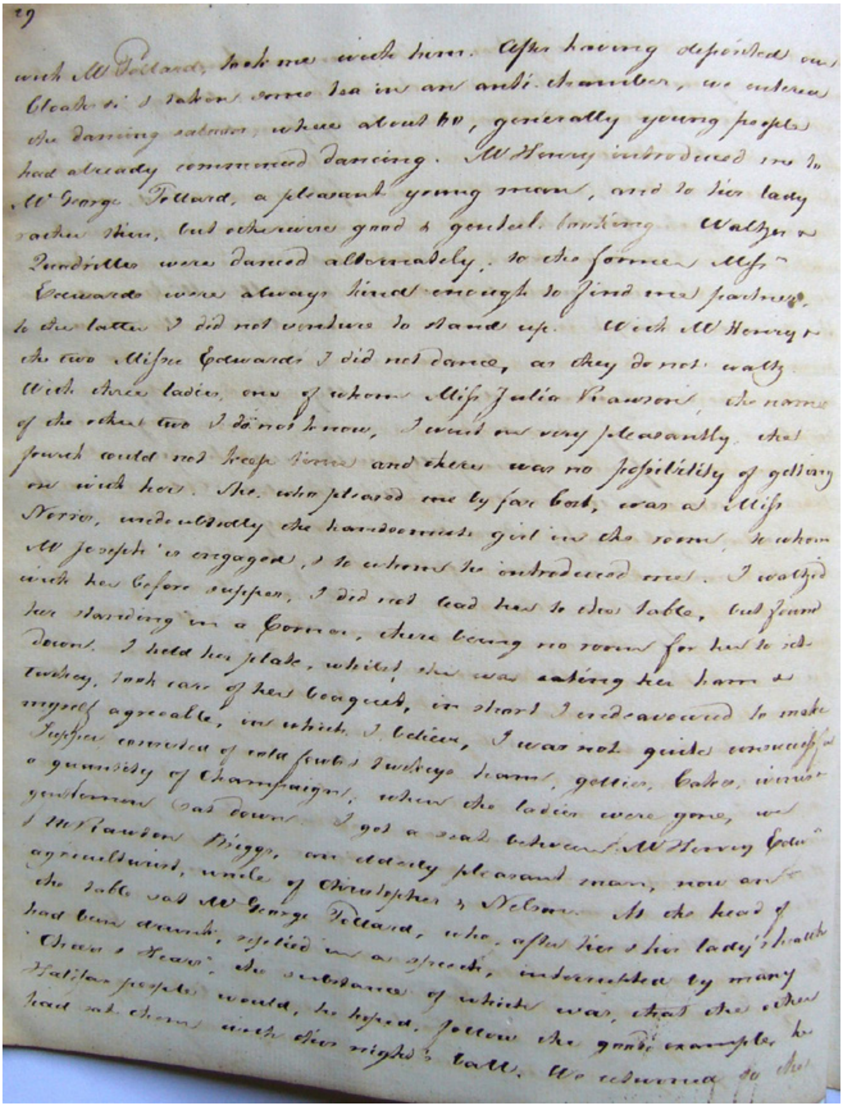

29

with Mr Pollard, took me with him. After having deposited our
Cloaks &c & taken some tea in an anti-chamber, we entered
the dancing saloon, where about 60, generally young people
had already commenced dancing. Mr Henry introduced me to
Mr George Pollard, a pleasant young man, and to his lady
rather thin, but otherwise good & genteel looking. Waltzes &
Quadrilles were danced alternately. to the former Miss
Edwards were always kind enough to find me partners,
to the latter I did not venture to stand up. With Mr Henry &
the two Misses Edwards I did not dance, as they do not waltz.
With three ladies, one of whom Miss Julia Rawson, the name
of the other two I do not know, I went on very pleasantly. the
fourth could not keep time and there was no possibility of getting
on with her. She, who pleased me by far best, was a Miss
Norris, undoubtedly the handsomest girl in the room, to whom
Mr Joseph is engaged, & to whom he introduced me. I waltzed
with her before supper, I did not lead her to the table, but found
her standing in a Corner, there being no room for her to sit
down. I held her plate, whilst she was eating her ham &
turkey, took care of her bouquet, in short I endeavoured to make
myself agreeable, in which, I believe, I was not quite unsuccessful.
Supper consisted of cold fowls & turkeys, hams, jellies, cakes, wines &
a quantity of Champaign; when the ladies were gone, we
gentlemen sat down. I got a seat between Mr Henry Edwds
& Mr Rawdon Briggs, an elderly pleasant man, now an
agriculturist, uncle of Christopher & Nelson. At the head of
the table sat Mr George Pollard, who, after his & his lady's health
had been drunk, replied in a speech, interrupted by many
"Hear & Hear", the substance of which was, that the other
Halifax people would, he hoped, follow the good example he
had set them with this night's ball. We returned to the

*Page 29*

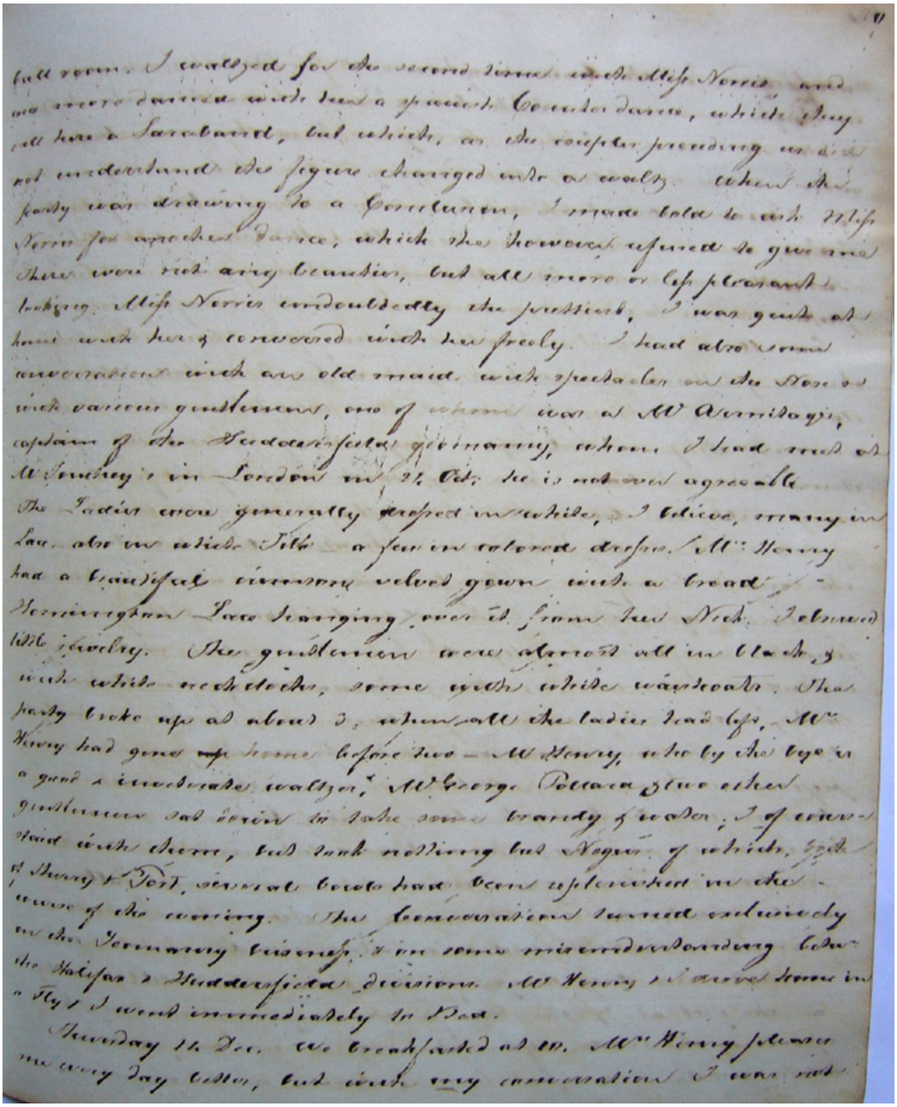

ball room. I waltzed for the second time with Miss Norris and
we were dancing with her a french Counterdance, which they
call here a Sarabande, but which, as the couples preceding us did
not understand the figure changed into a waltz. When the
party was drawing to a Conclusion, I made bold to ask Miss
Norris for another Dance, which she however refused to give me
There were not any beauties, but all more or less pleasant-
looking. Miss Norris undoubtedly the prettiest, I was quite at
home with her & conversed with her freely. I had also some
conversation with an old maid with spectacles on the Nose &
with various gentlemen, one of whom was a Mr Armitage,
captain of the Huddersfield yeomanry, whom I had met at
Mr Smithey's in London on 24 Oct: he is not very agreeable
The Ladies were generally dressed in white, I believe, many in
Lace, also in white Silk — a few in colored dresses. Mrs Henry
had a beautiful crimson velvet gown with a broad -
Honington Lace hanging over it from her Neck. I observed
little jewelry. The gentlemen were almost all in black, &
with white neckstocks, some with white waistcoats. The
party broke up at about 3, when all the ladies had left. Mrs
Henry had gone ~~up~~ home before two — Mr Henry, who by the bye is
a good & moderate waltzer, Mr George Pollard & two other
gentlemen sat down to take some brandy & water; I of course
staid with them, but took nothing but Negus, of which, both
of Sherry & Port, several bowls have been replenished in the
course of the evening. The conversation turned exclusively
on the Yeomanry business & on some misunderstanding betw
the Halifax & Huddersfield divisions. Mr Henry & I drove home in
a Fly & I went immediately to Bed.
Thursday 14 Dec. We breakfasted at 10. Mrs Henry pleases
me every day better, but with my conversation I was not

*Page 30*

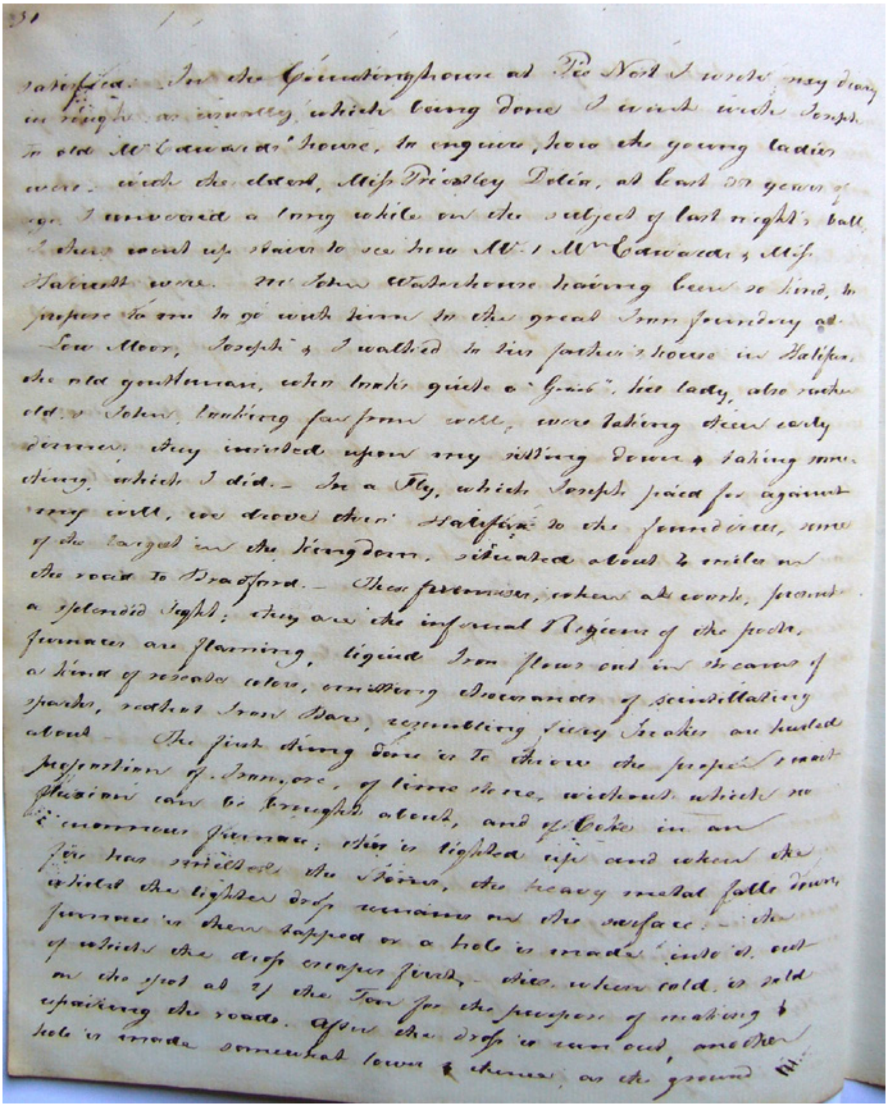

31

satisfied. In the Countinghouse at Pie Nest I wrote my diary
in rough as usually, which being done I went with Joseph
to old Mr Edwards' house, to enquire, how the young ladies
were. With the eldest, Miss Priestley Dolin, at least 30 years of
age, I conversed a long while on the subject of last night's ball.
I then went up stairs to see how Mr & Mrs Edwards & Miss
Harriett were. Mr John Waterhouse having been so kind, to
propose to me to go with him to the great Iron foundery at
Low Moor, Joseph & I walked to his father's house in Halifax,
the old gentleman, who looks quite a "[illegible]", his lady, also rather
old, & John, looking far from well, were taking their early
dinner. they insisted upon my sitting down & taking some-
thing, which I did. — In a Fly, which Joseph paid for against
my will, we drove thro' Halifax to the founderies, one
of the largest in the kingdom, situated about 4 miles on
the road to Bradford. — These premises, when at work, present
a splendid sight; they are the infernal Regions of the poets,
furnaces are flaming, liquid Iron flows out in streams of
a kind of reseda colour, emitting thousands of scintillating
sparks, red hot Iron Bars, resembling fiery Snakes are hurled
about. — The first thing done is to throw the proper & exact
proportion of Iron ore, of lime stone, without which no
fluxion can be brought about, and of Coke in an
enormous furnace; this is lighted up and when the
fire has melted the Stones, the heavy metal falls down,
whilst the lighter dross remains on the surface. — the
furnace is then tapped or a hole is made into it, out
of which the dross escapes first, — this, when cold, is sold
on the spot at 2/ the Ton for the purpose of making &
repairing the roads. After the dross is run out, another
hole is made somewhat lower & thence, as the ground

*Page 31*

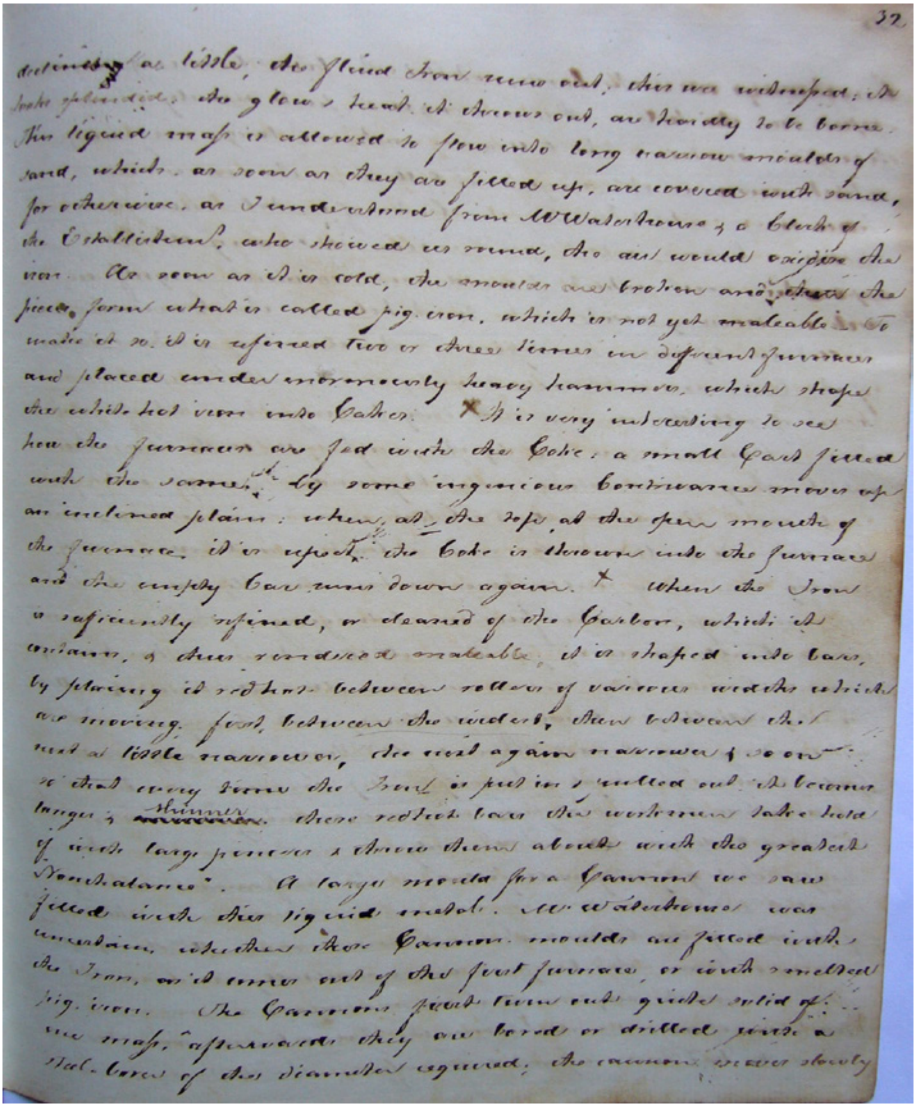

32

distinctly a little, the fluid Iron runs out; this we witnessed; the
[illegible] splendid, the glow & heat it throws out, are hardly to be borne.
This liquid mass is allowed to flow into long narrow moulds of
sand, which as soon as they are filled up, are covered with sand,
for otherwise, as I understood from Mr Waterhouse, a Clerk of
the Establishment, who showed us round, the air would oxydise the
iron. As soon as it is cold, the moulds are broken and then the
pieces form what is called pig iron, which is not yet maleable. To
make it so, it is refined two or three times in different furnaces
and placed under enormously heavy hammers, which shape
the white hot iron into Cakes. ✗ It is very interesting to see
how the furnaces are fed with the Coke: a small Cart filled
with the same, which by some ingenious Contrivance moves up
an inclined plain: when at the top, at the open mouth of
the furnace, it is upset, the Coke is thrown into the furnace
and the empty Car runs down again. + When the Iron
is sufficiently refined, or cleared of the Carbon, which it
contains, & thus rendered maleable, it is shaped into bars,
by placing it red hot between rollers of various widths which
are moving, first, between the widest, then between the
next a little narrower, the next again narrower & so on:
so that every time the Iron is put in & rolled out it becomes
longer & thinner ~~narrower~~. These redhot bars the workmen take hold
of with large pincers & throw them about with the greatest
Nonchalance". A large mould for a Cannon we saw
filled with this liquid metal. Mr Waterhouse was
uncertain, whether these Cannon moulds are filled with
the Iron, as it comes out of the first furnace, or with smelted
pig iron. The Cannons first turn out quite solid of
one mass, afterwards they are bored or drilled with a
steel-borer of the diameter required; the cannons move slowly

*Page 32*

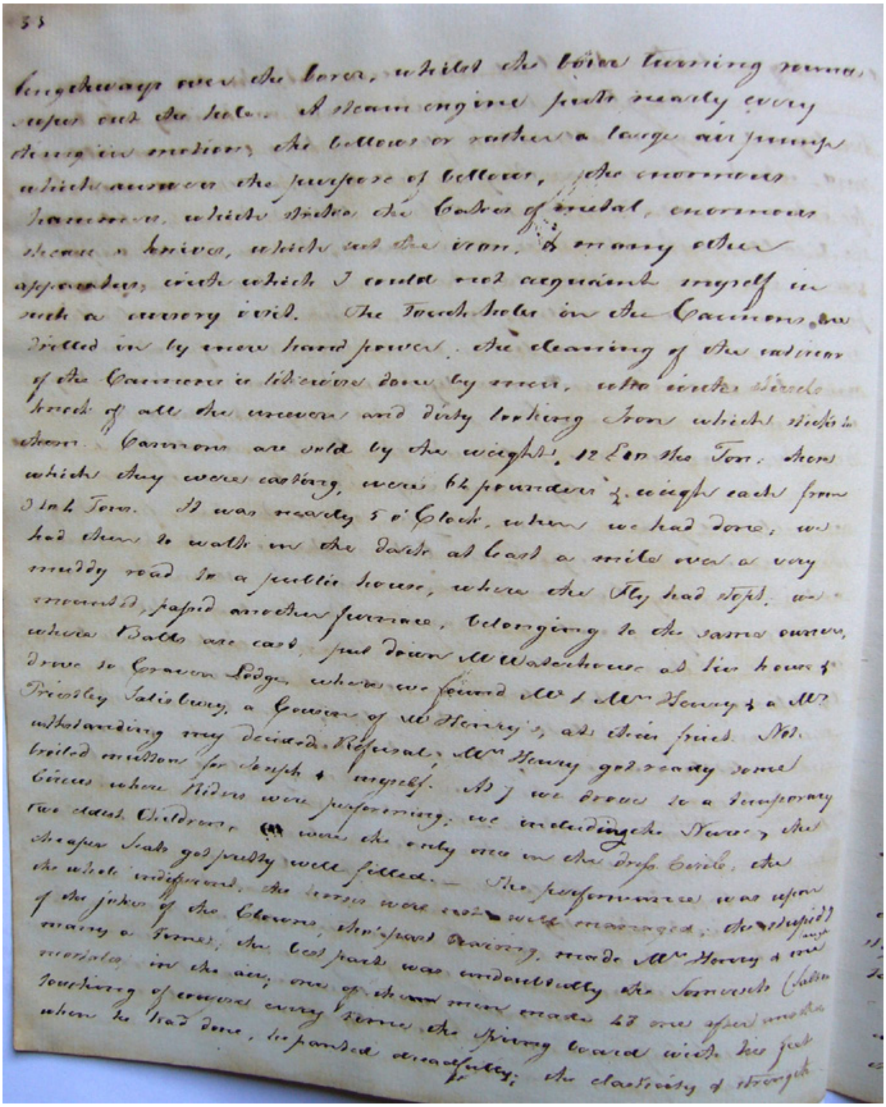

33

lengthways over the bore, whilst the borer turning round wipes out the holes. A steam engine puts nearly every thing in motion, the bellows or rather a large air pump which answers the purpose of bellows, the enormous hammers, which strike the Balls of metal, enormous shears & knives, which cut the iron, & many other apparatus, with which I could not acquaint myself in such a cursory visit. The Touch holes in the Cannons are drilled in by mere hand power. the cleaning of the exterior of the Cannons is likewise done by men, who with chisels knock off all the uneven and dirty looking Iron which sticks to them. Cannons are sold by the weight, 12 £ on the Ton; those which they were casting, were 64 pounders & weigh each from 3 to 4 Tons. It was nearly 5 o'Clock, when we had done; we had then to walk in the dark at least a mile over a very muddy road to a public house, where the Fly had stopt. we mounted, passed another furnace, belonging to the same owner, where Balls are cast, put down Mr Waterhouse at his house & drove to Craven Lodge, where we found Mr & Mrs Henry & a Mr Priestley Salisbury, a Cousin of Mr Henry's, at their tea. Notwithstanding my decided Refusal, Mrs Henry got ready some broiled mutton for Joseph & myself. At 7 we drove to a temporary Circus where Riders were performing; we including the Nurse, the two eldest Children, were the only ones in the dress Circle; the cheaper Seats got pretty well filled. — The performance was upon the whole indifferent. the horses were not well managed; the stupidity of the jokes of the Clowns, [illegible] hearing, made Mrs Henry & me laugh many a Time; the best part was undoubtedly the Somersets (salto mortales) in the air; one of the men made 23 one after another touching of course every time the spring board with his feet when he had done, he panted dreadfully; the elasticity & strength

Page 33

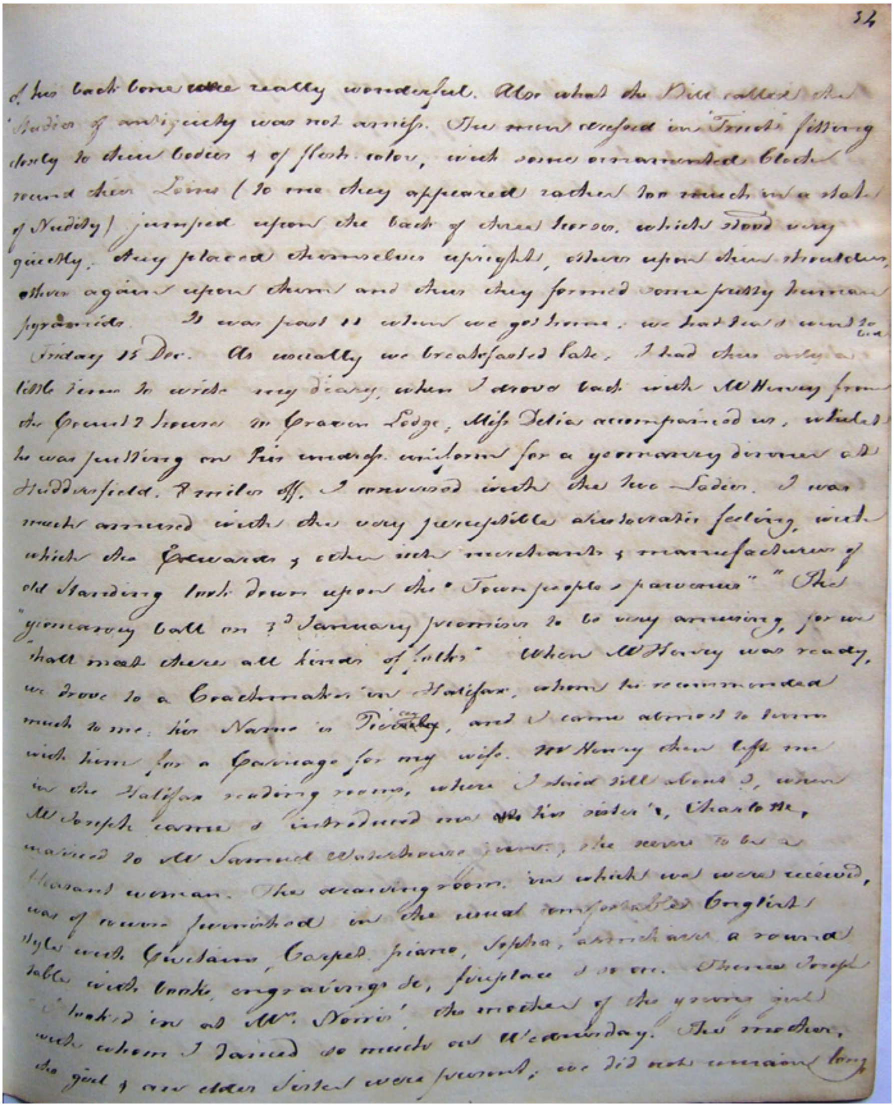

34

of his back bone ~~was~~ were really wonderful. Also what the Bill called the 'Studies of antiquity' was not amiss. The men dressed in Tricots fitting closely to their bodies & of flesh color, with some ornamented Cloth round their Loins (to me they appeared rather too much in a state of Nudity) jumped upon the back of three horses, which stood very quietly. they placed themselves upright, others upon their shoulders, others again upon them and thus they formed some pretty human pyramids. It was past 11 when we got home; we had tea & went to bed.

Friday 15 Dec. As usually we breakfasted late. I had then only a little time to write my diary, when I drove back with Mr Henry from the Council house to Craven Lodge; Miss Delia accompanied us, whilst he was putting on his uniform for a yeomanry dinner at Huddersfield, 8 miles off. I conversed with the two Ladies. I was much amused with the very perceptible aristocratic feeling, with which the Edwards & other rich merchants & manufacturers of old standing look down upon the "Town people & parvenus". "The yeomanry ball on 3d January promises to be very amusing, for we shall meet there all kinds of folks." When Mr Henry was ready, we drove to a Coachmaker in Halifax, whom he recommended much to me; his Name is [illegible], and I came almost to terms with him for a Carriage for my wife. Mr Henry then left me in the Halifax reading rooms, where I read till about 3, when Mr Joseph came & introduced me to his sister's, Charlotte, married to Mr Samuel Waterhouse junr.; she seems to be a pleasant woman. The drawingroom, in which we were received, was of course furnished in the usual comfortable English style with Curtains, Carpet, piano, Sopha, armchairs, a round table with books, engravings &c, fireplace & so on. Thence Joseph & I looked in at Mrs. Norris', the mother of the young girl with whom I danced so much at Wednesday. The mother, the girl & an elder sister were present; we did not remain long

Page 34

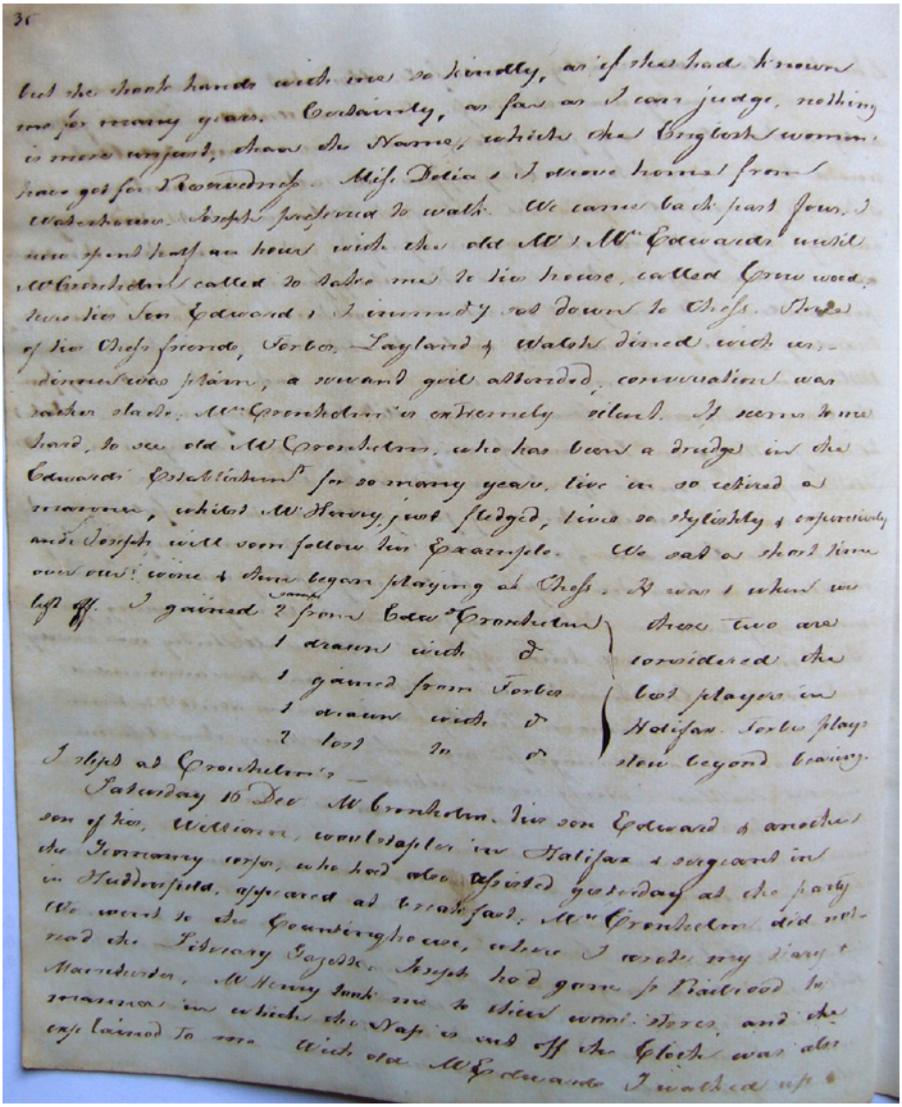

35

but she shook hands with me so kindly, as if she had known
me for many years. Certainly, as far as I can judge, nothing
is more unjust, than the Names, which the English women
have got for Reservedness. Miss Delia & I drove home from
Waterhouse. Joseph preferred to walk. We came back past four. I
now spent half an hour with the old Mr & Mrs Edwards until
Mr Cronhelm called to take me to his house, called Crow wood.
here his son Edward & I immediately sat down to Chess. Three
of his Chess friends, Forbes, Leyland & Walsh dined with us.
dinner was plain, a servant girl attended, conversation was
rather slack; Mrs Cronhelm is extremely silent. It seems to me
hard, to see old Mr Cronhelm, who has been a drudge in the
Edwards Establishment for so many years, live in so retired a
manner, whilst Mr Henry, just fledged, lives so stylishly & expensively
and Joseph will soon follow his Example. We sat a short time
over our wine & then began playing at Chess. It was 1 when we
left off. I gained 2 games from Edwd Cronhelm

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| I gained | 2 games from Edwd Cronhelm | these two are |
| | 1 drawn with do | considered the |
| | 1 gained from Forbes | best players in |
| | 1 drawn with do | Halifax. Forbes plays |
| | 2 lost to do | slow beyond bearing. |

I slept at Cronhelm's. —

Saturday 16 Dec Mr Cronhelm. his son Edward & another
son of his, William, woolstapler in Halifax & sergeant in
the Yeomanry corps, who had also assisted yesterday at the party
in Huddersfield, appeared at breakfast. Mrs Cronhelm did not.
We went to the Countinghouse, where I wrote my diary &
read the Literary Gazette. Joseph had gone p Railroad to
Manchester. Mr Henry took me to their wool-stores, and the
manner in which the Nap is cut off the Cloth was also
explained to me. With old Mr Edwards I walked up &

*Page 35*

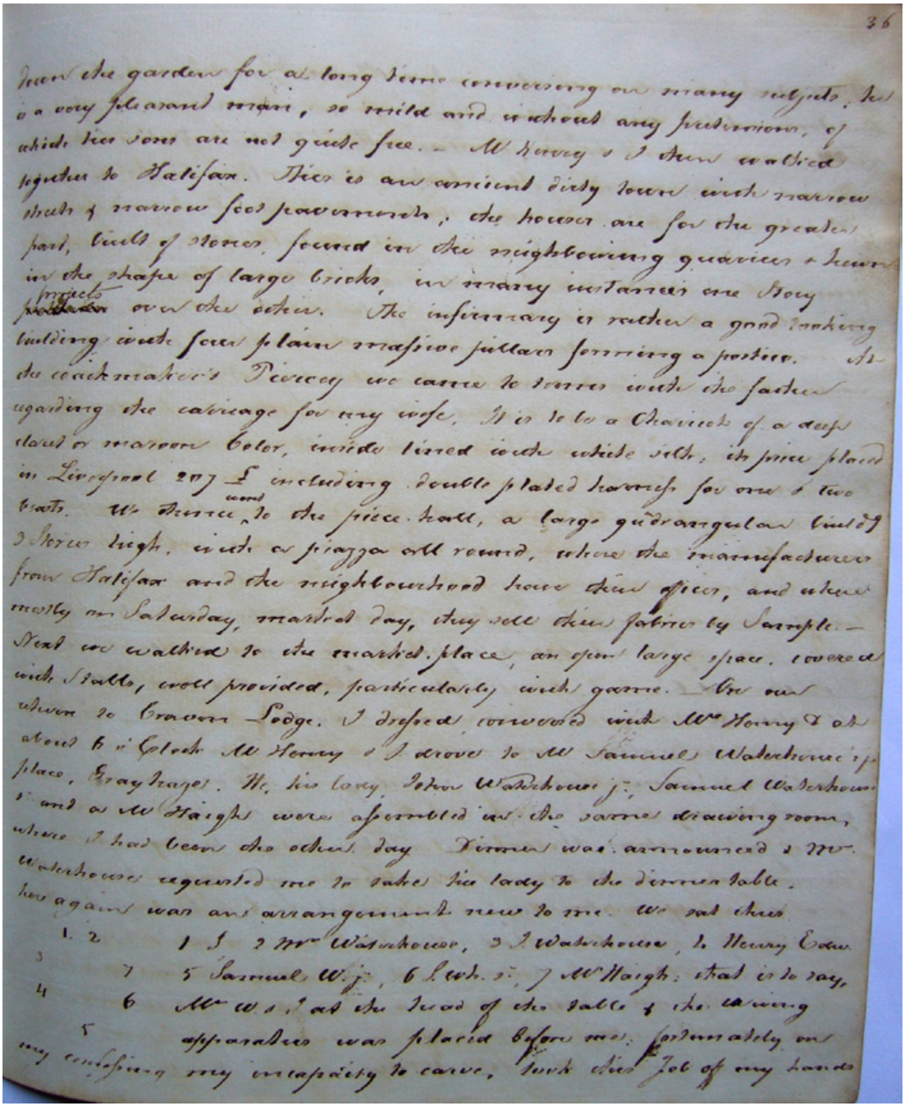

36

down the garden for a long time conversing on many subjects; he
is a very pleasant man, so mild and without any pretensions, of
which his sons are not quite free. – Mr Henry & I then walked
together to Halifax. This is an ancient dirty town with narrow
streets & narrow foot pavements; the houses are for the greater
part, built of stones found in the neighbouring quarries & hewn
in the shape of large bricks, in many instances one story
~~[illegible]~~ projects over the other. The infirmary is rather a good looking
building with four plain massive pillars forming a portico. At
the coachmaker's Percey we came to terms with the father
regarding the carriage for my wife. It is to be a Chariot of a deep
claret or maroon color, inside lined with white silk, its price placed
in Liverpool 207 £ including double plated harness for one & two
beasts. We then went to the piece hall, a large quadrangular building
3 Stories high, with a piazza all round, where the manufacturers
from Halifax and the neighbourhood have their offices, and where
mostly on Saturday, market day, they sell their fabrics by Sample. –
Next we walked to the market place, an open large space, covered
with Stalls, well provided, particularly with game. – We now
drove to Craven Lodge. I dressed, conversed with Mrs Henry & at
about 6 o'Clock Mr Henry & I drove to Mr Samuel Waterhouse's
place, Graylrages. He, his lady, John Waterhouse jr, Samuel Waterhouse
sr and a Mr Haigh were assembled in the same drawing room,
where I had been the other day. Dinner was announced & Mr
Waterhouse requested me to take his lady to the dinner table.
here again was an arrangement new to me. We sat thus

1. 2 1 I 2 Mrs Waterhouse, 3 J. Waterhouse, 4 Henry Edw.
3 7 5 Samuel W. jr, 6 S. Wh. sr, 7 Mr Haigh; that is to say,
4 6 Mrs W. & I at the head of the table & the carving
5 apparatus was placed before me; fortunately on
my confessing my incapacity to carve, took this Job of my hands

Page 36

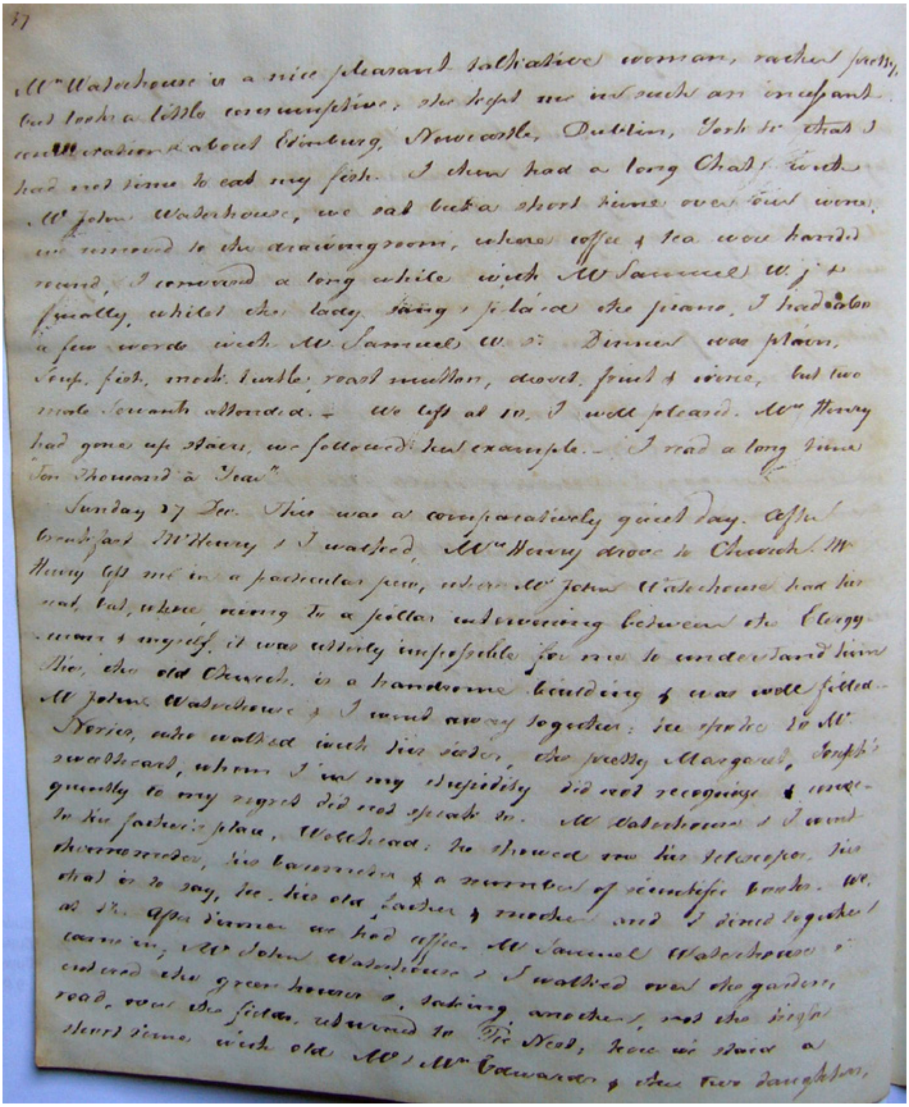

Mrs Waterhouse is a nice pleasant talkative woman, rather pretty, but looks a little consumptive; she kept me in such an incessant conversation about Edinburg, Newcastle, Dublin, York &c that I had not time to eat my fish. I then had a long chat with Mr John Waterhouse, we sat but a short time over our wine, we removed to the drawingroom, where coffee & tea were handed round, I conversed a long while with Mr Samuel W. jr & finally, whilst the lady sung & played the piano, I had also a few words with Mr Samuel W. sr. Dinner was plain, soup, fish, mock turtle, roast mutton, desert, fruit & wine, but two male servants attended. – We left at 10, & well pleased. Mrs Henry had gone up stairs, we followed her example. – I read a long time "Ten Thousand a Year".

Sunday 27 Dec. This was a comparatively quiet day. After breakfast Mr Henry & I walked, Mrs Henry drove to Church. Mr Henry left me in a particular pew, where Mr John Waterhouse had his seat, but, where, owing to a pillar intervening between the Clergyman & myself, it was utterly impossible for me to understand him. This, the old Church, is a handsome building & was well filled. Mr John Waterhouse & I went away together; we spoke to Mr Stories, who walked with his sister, the pretty Margaret, Joseph's sweetheart, whom I in my stupidity did not recognise & consequently to my regret did not speak to. Mr Waterhouse & I went to his father's place, Wellhead; he showed me his telescope, his thermometer, his barometer & a number of scientific books. We, that is to say, he, his old father & mother and I dined together at 5½. After dinner we had coffee. Mr Samuel Waterhouse jr came in; Mr John Waterhouse & I walked over the garden, entered the green houses &, taking another, not the high road, over the fields, returned to The Nest, here we staid a short time with old Mr & Mrs Edwards & their two daughters,

*Page 37*

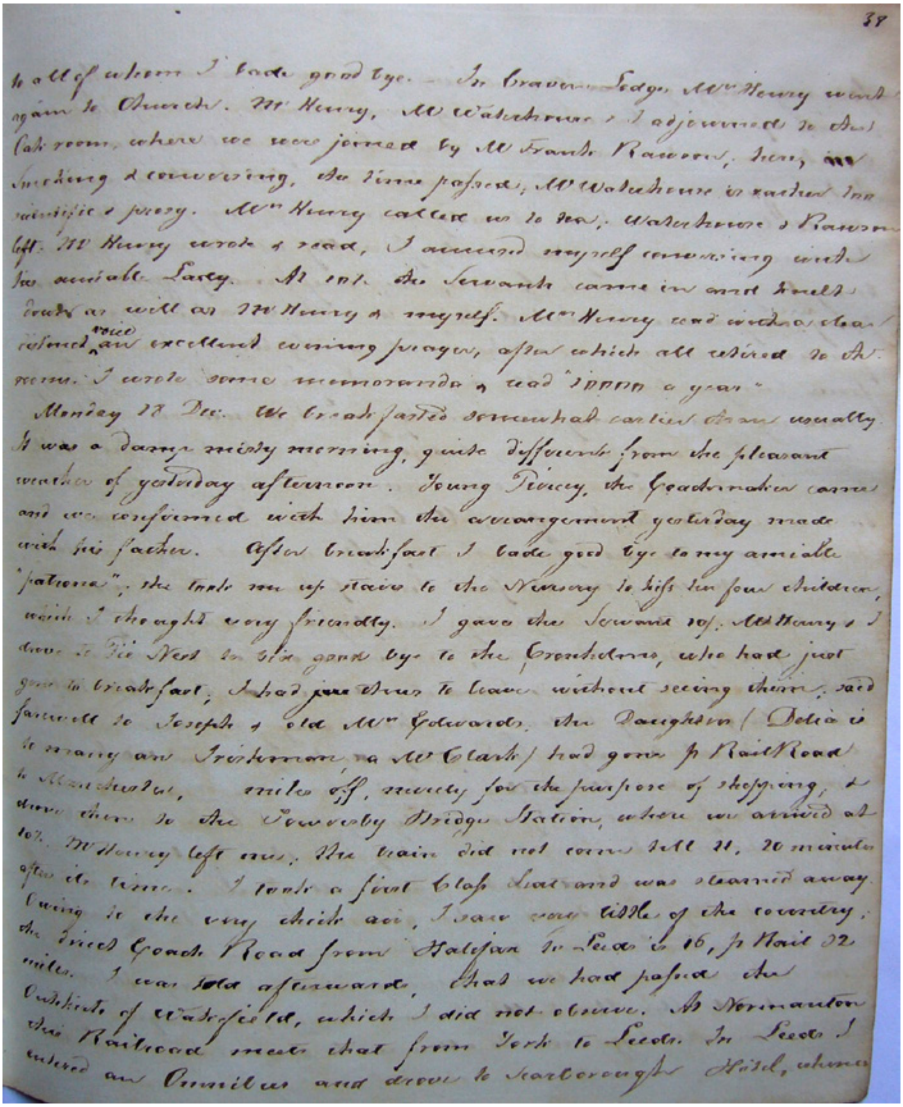

38

to all of whom I bade good bye. — In Craven Lodge, Mrs Henry went again to Church. Mr Henry, Mr Waterhouse & I adjourned to the Oak room, where we were joined by Mr Frank Rawson; here, in smoking & conversing, the time passed; Mr Waterhouse is rather too scientific & prosy. Mrs Henry called us to tea; Waterhouse & Rawson left. Mr Henry wrote & read, I amused myself conversing with his amiable Lady. At 10½ the Servants came in and knelt down as well as Mr Henry & myself. Mrs Henry read with a clear distinct voice an excellent evening prayer, after which all retired to their rooms. I wrote some memoranda & read "10000 a year."

Monday 18 Dec. We breakfasted somewhat earlier than usually. It was a damp misty morning, quite different from the pleasant weather of yesterday afternoon. Young Piercy, the Coachmaker came and we confirmed with him the arrangement yesterday made with his father. After breakfast I bade good bye to my amiable "patrona", she took me up stairs to the Nursery to kiss her four children, which I thought very friendly. I gave the Servants 10/. Mr Henry & I drove to Fir Nest to bid good bye to the Crankshaws, who had just gone to breakfast; I had thus to leave without seeing them; said farewell to Joseph & old Mrs Edwards, the Daughters (Delia is to marry an Irishman, a Mr Clark) had gone p RailRoad to Manchester, miles off, merely for the purpose of shopping, & drove then to the Sowerby Bridge Station, where we arrived at 10½. Mr Henry left me; the train did not come till 11, 20 minutes after its time. I took a first Class Seat and was steamed away. Owing to the very thick air, I saw very little of the country; the direct Coach Road from Halifax to Leeds is 16, p Rail 32 miles. I was told afterwards, that we had passed the Outskirts of Wakefield, which I did not observe. At Normanton this Railroad meets that from York to Leeds. In Leeds I entered an Omnibus and drove to Scarborough Hotel, where

*Page 38*

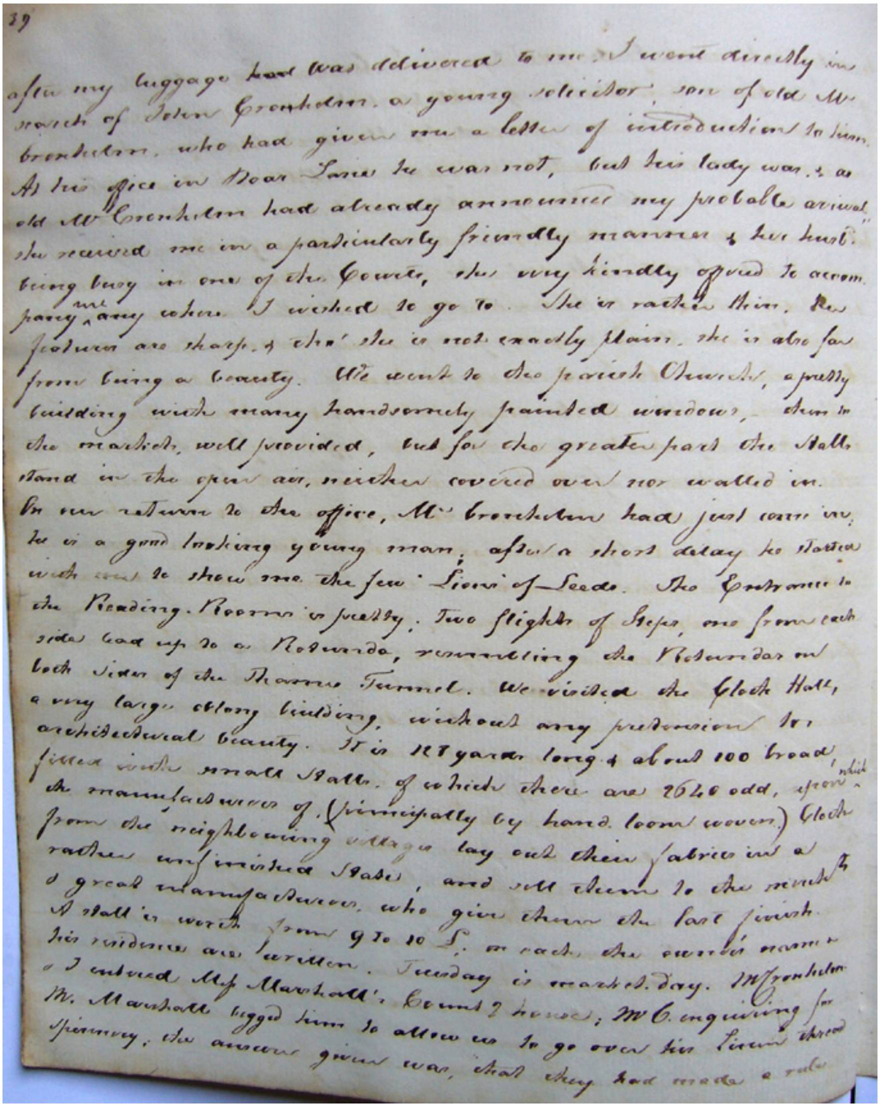

39

after my luggage ~~had~~ was delivered to me, I went directly in
search of John Cronhelm, a young solicitor, son of old Mr
Cronhelm, who had given me a letter of introduction to him.
At his office in Boar Lane he was not, but his lady was, & as
old Mr Cronhelm had already announced my probable arrival
she received me in a particularly friendly manner & her husb.
being busy in one of the Courts, she very kindly offered to accom-
pany me any where I wished to go to. She is rather thin, her
features are sharp, & tho' she is not exactly plain, she is also far
from being a beauty. We went to the parish Church, a pretty
building with many handsomely painted windows, then to
the market, well provided, but for the greater part the Stalls
stand in the open air, neither covered over nor walled in.
On our return to the office, Mr Cronhelm had just come in;
he is a good looking young man; after a short delay he started
with us to show me the few "Lions" of Leeds. The Entrance to
the Reading-Rooms is pretty. Two flights of Steps, one from each
side lead up to a Rotunda, resembling the Rotundas on
both sides of the Thames Tunnel. We visited the Cloth Hall,
a very large oblong building, without any pretension to
architectural beauty. It is 127 yards long & about 100 broad,
filled with small Stalls, of which there are 2640 odd, upon which
the manufacturers of (principally by hand-loom weavers) Cloth
from the neighbouring villages lay out their fabrics in a
rather unfinished State, and sell them to the merchants
& great manufacturers, who give them the last finish.
A stall is worth from 9 to 10 £; on each the owner's name &
his residence are written. Tuesday is market-day. Mr Cronhelm
& I entered Mess. Marshall's Countg house; Mr C. enquiring for
Mr. Marshall begged him to allow us to go over his linen thread
Spinning; the answer given was, that they had made a rule

Page 39

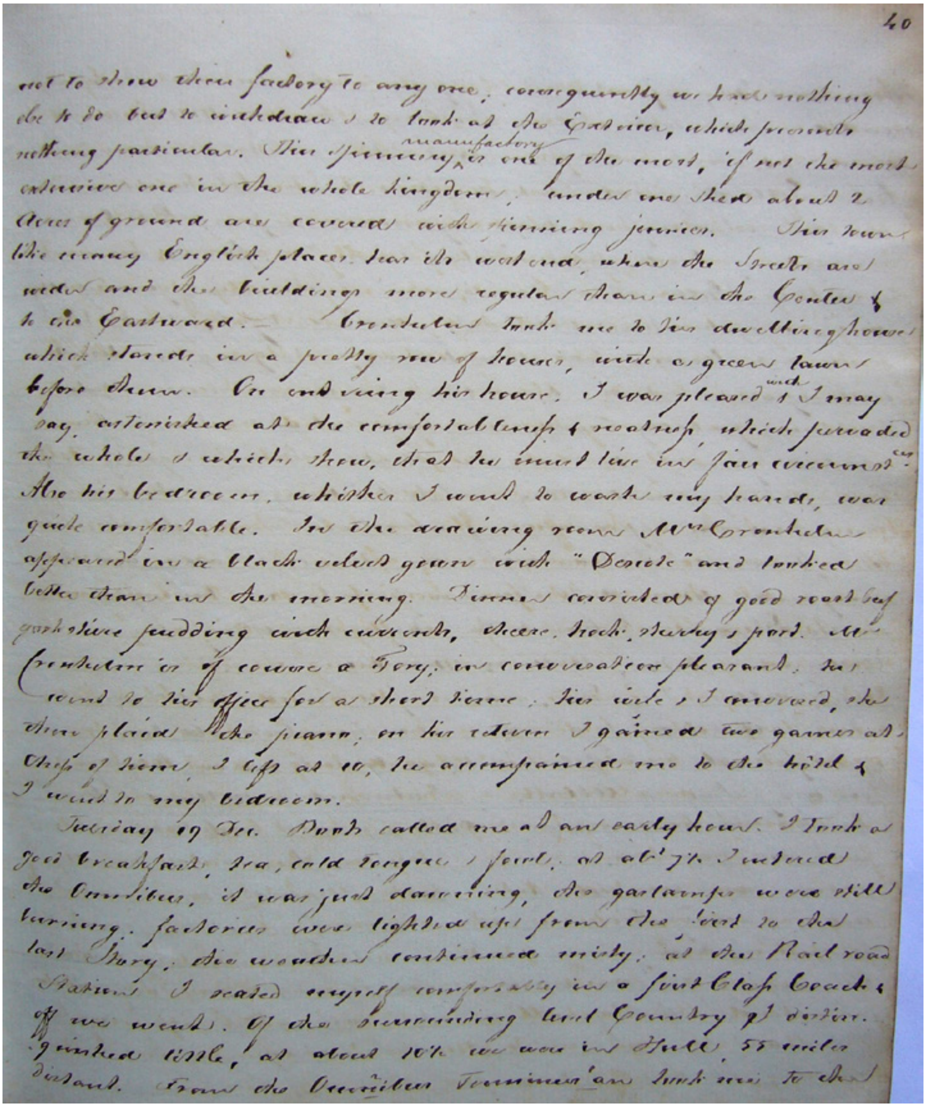

40

not to show their factory to any one; consequently we had nothing else to do but to withdraw & to look at the Exterior, which presents nothing particular. This Spinning manufactory is one of the most, if not the most extensive one in the whole kingdom; under one shed about 2 Acres of ground are covered with spinning jennies. This town like many English places has its west end, where the Streets are wider and the buildings more regular than in the Center & to the Eastward. Cronhelm took me to his dwelling house which stands in a pretty row of houses, with a green lawn before them. On entering his house, I was pleased with & I may say, astonished at the comfortableness & neatness which pervaded the whole & which show, that he must live in easy circumstances. Also his bedroom, whither I went to wash my hands, was quite comfortable. In the drawing room Mrs Cronhelm appeared in a black velvet gown with "Decolte" and looked better than in the morning. Dinner consisted of good roast beef, Yorkshire pudding with currants, cheese, hock, sherry & port. Mr Cronhelm is of course a Tory, in conversation pleasant; he went to his office for a short time; his wife & I conversed, she then played the piano; on his return I gained two games at Chess of him; I left at 10, he accompanied me to the hotel & I went to my bedroom.

Tuesday 19 Dec. Boots called me at an early hour. I took a good breakfast, tea, cold tongue & fowl; at abt 7½ I entered the Omnibus, it was just dawning, the gaslamps were still burning, factories were lighted up from the first to the last Story; the weather continued misty; at the Railroad Station I seated myself comfortably in a first Class Coach & off we went. Of the surrounding level Country I distinguished little, at about 10½ we were in Hull, 55 miles distant. From the Omnibus Terminus a man took me to the

*Page 40*

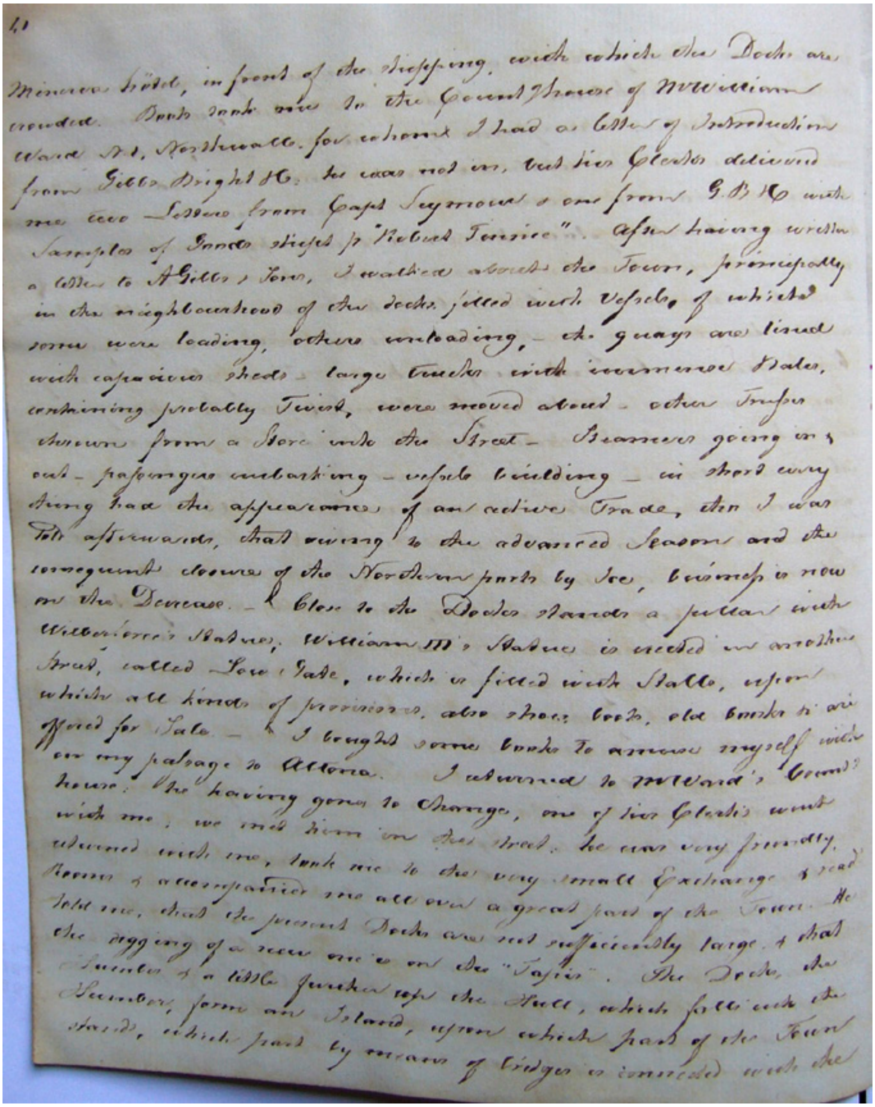

41

Minerva hôtel, in front of the shipping, with which the Docks are
crowded. Booth took me to the Counting House of Mr William
Ward Jr., Northwall, for whom I had a letter of Introduction
from Gibbs Bright & Co. he was not in, but his Clerks delivered
me two Letters from Capt Seymour & one from G.B.& Co with
Samples of Goods shipped p "Robert Torrance". After having written
a letter to A Gibbs & Sons, I walked about the Town, principally
in the neighbourhood of the docks, filled with Vessels, of which
some were loading, others unloading, - the quays are lined
with capacious sheds - large trucks with immense Bales,
containing probably Twist, were moved about - other Trusses
thrown from a Store into the Street - Steamers going in &
out - passengers embarking - vessels building - in short every
thing had the appearance of an active Trade, tho' I was
told afterwards, that owing to the advanced Season and the
consequent closure of the Northern ports by Ice, business is now
on the Decrease. - Close to the Docks stands a pillar with
Wilberforce's Statue; William III's Statue is erected in another
Street, called Low Gate, which is filled with Stalls, upon
which all kinds of provisions, also shoes, boots, old books &c are
offered for Sale. - I bought some books to amuse myself with
on my passage to Altona. I returned to Mr Ward's Counting
house: he having gone to Change, one of his Clerks went
with me; we met him in the street. he was very friendly,
returned with me, took me to the very small Exchange & read
Rooms & accompanied me all over a great part of the Town. He
told me, that the present Docks are not sufficiently large, & that
the digging of a new one is on the "Tapis". The Docks, the
Humber & a little further up the Hull, which fall into the
Humber, form an Island, upon which part of the Town
stands, which part by means of bridges is connected with the

*Page 41*

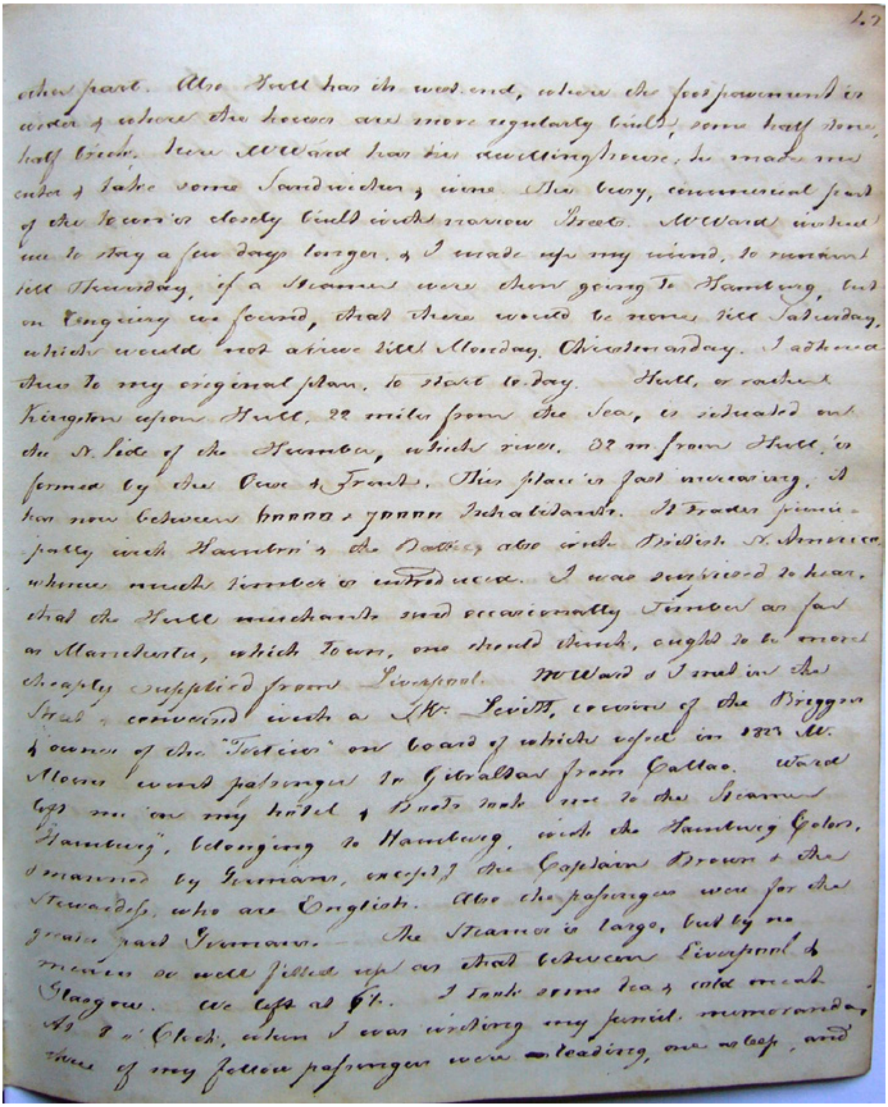

42

other part. Also Hull has its west-end, where the foot pavement is wider & where the houses are more regularly built, some half stone, half brick. Here Mr Ward has his dwelling house; he made me enter & take some Sandwiches & wine. The busy, commercial part of the town is closely built with narrow Streets. Mr Ward invited me to stay a few days longer, & I made up my mind, to remain till Thursday, if a Steamer were then going to Hamburg, but on enquiring we found, that there would be none till Saturday, which would not arrive till Monday, Christmas day. I adhered then to my original plan, to start to-day. Hull, or rather Kingston upon Hull, 22 miles from the Sea, is situated on the N. side of the Humber, which river, 32 m. from Hull, is formed by the Ouse & Trent. This place is fast increasing; it has now between 40000 & 50000 Inhabitants. It trades principally with Hamburg & the Baltic, also with British N. America, whence much timber is introduced. I was surprised to hear, that the Hull merchants send occasionally Timber as far as Manchester, which Town, one should think, ought to be more cheaply supplied from Liverpool. Mr Ward & I met in the Street & conversed with a Mr. Levitt, receiver of the Briggen & owner of the "Tertius" on board of which vessel in 1823 Mr. Moens went passenger to Gibraltar from Callao. Ward left me in my hôtel & Boots took me to the Steamer "Hamburg", belonging to Hamburg, with the Hamburg Colors, & manned by Germans, except the Captain Brown & the Stewardess, who are English. Also the passengers were for the greater part Germans. The Steamer is large, but by no means so well fitted up as that between Liverpool & Glasgow. We left at 6 P. I took some tea & cold meat. At 8 o'Clock, when I was writing my pencil memoranda, three of my fellow passengers were reading, one asleep, and

Page 42

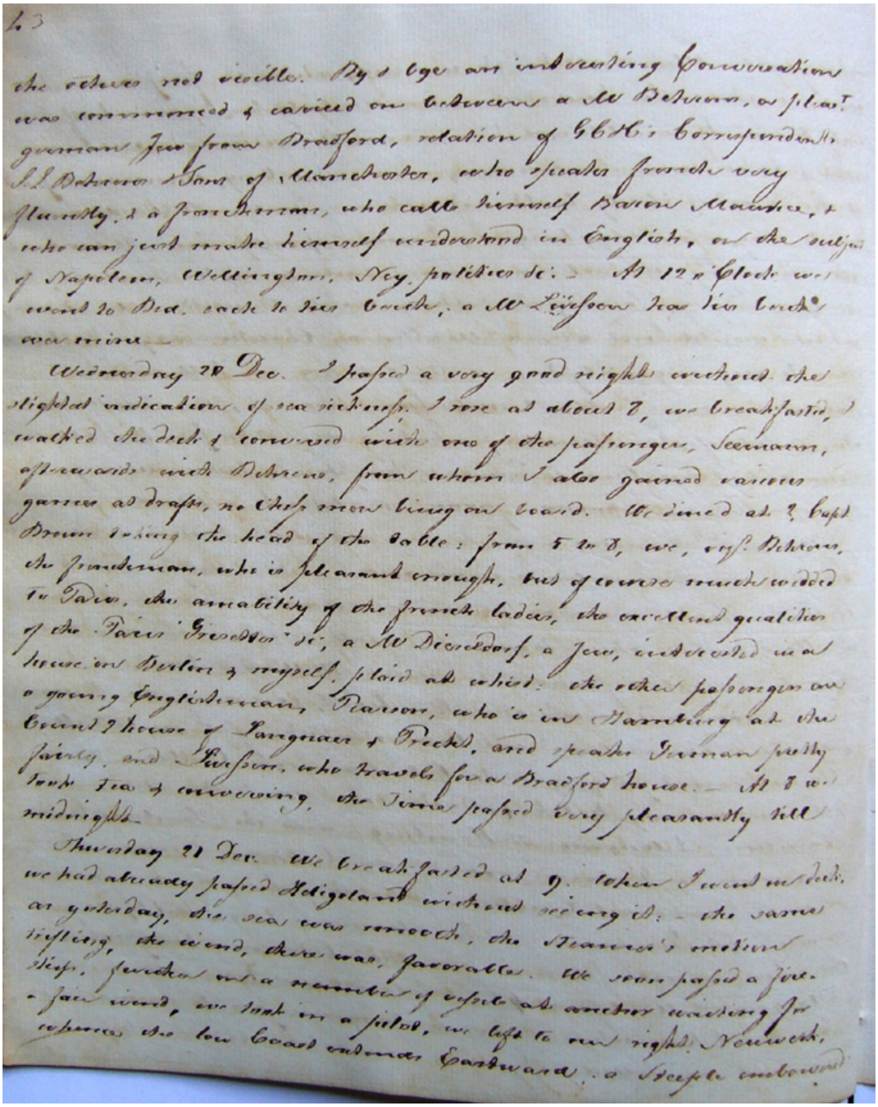

43

the others not visible. By & bye an interesting Conversation was commenced & carried on between a Mr Behrens, a pleast German Jew from Bradford, relation of G.B.H's Correspondents S.L. Behrens & Sons of Manchester, who speaks french very fluently, & a Frenchman, who calls himself Baron Maurice, & who can just make himself understood in English, on the subject of Napoleon, Wellington, Ney, politics &c. – At 12 o'Clock we went to Bed, each to his berth; a Mr Lüpson has his berth over mine –

Wednesday 20 Dec. I passed a very good night without the slightest indication of sea sickness. I rose at about 8, we breakfasted, I walked the deck & conversed with one of the passengers, Seemann, afterwards with Behrens, from whom I also gained various games at drafts, no Chess men being on board. We dined at 2, Capt Brown taking the head of the table: from 5 to 8, we, viz. Behrens, the Frenchman, who is pleasant enough, but of course much wedded to Paris, the amiability of the french ladies, the excellent qualities of the Paris 'Grisettes' &c; a Mr Dieseldorf, a Jew, interested in a house in Berlin & myself played at whist: the other passengers are a young Englishman, Pearson, who is in Hamburg at the Counting house of Langnaes & Preckel, and speaks German pretty fairly, and Lüpson, who travels for a Bradford house. – At 8 we took Tea & conversing, the Time passed very pleasantly till midnight –

Thursday 21 Dec. We breakfasted at 9. When I went on deck we had already passed Heligoland without seeing it: – the same as yesterday, the sea was smooth, the Steamer's motion trifling, the wind, there was, favorable. We soon passed a fire-ship, further on a number of vessels at anchor waiting for a fair wind, we took in a pilot, we left to our right Neuwerk, whence the low Coast extends Eastward, a Steeple embowered

Page 43

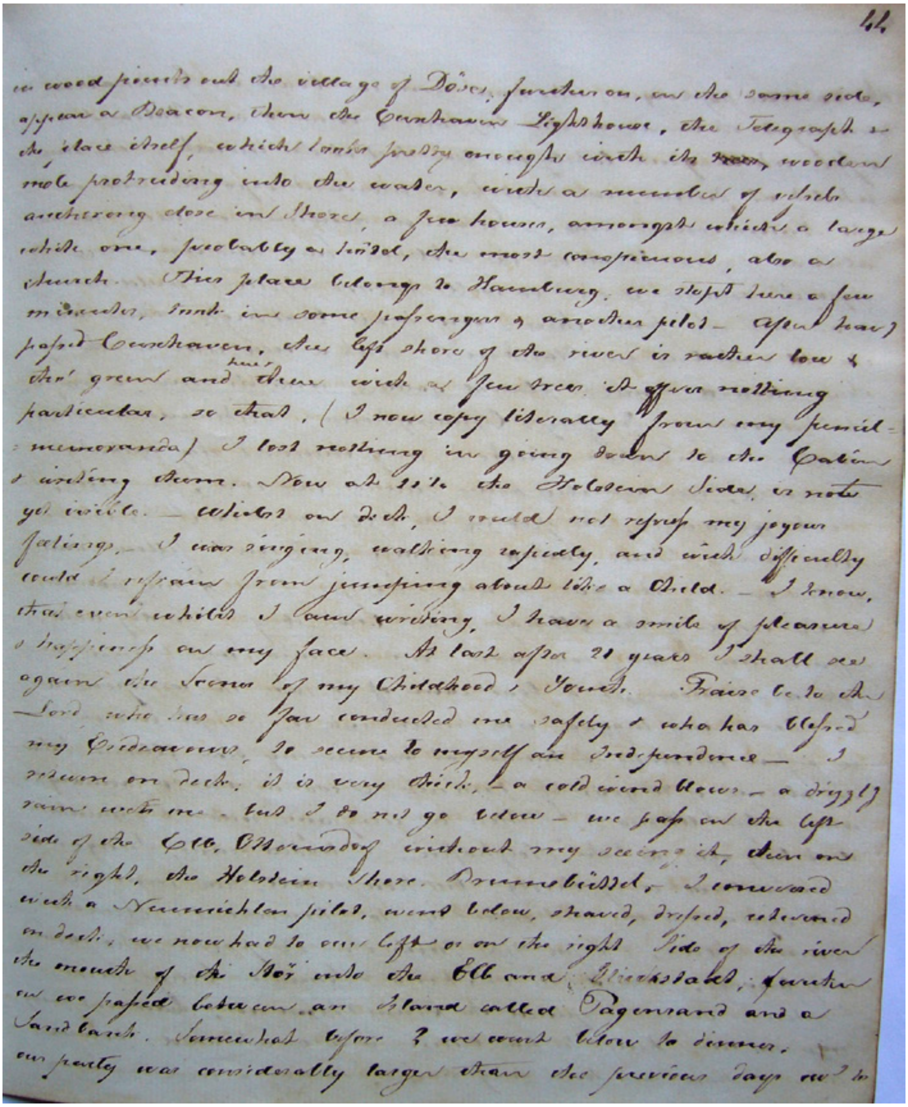

44

a wood points out the village of Döse, further on, on the same side, appear a Beacon, then the Cuxhaven Lighthouse, the Telegraph & the place itself, which looks pretty enough with its ~~new~~ wooden mole protruding into the water, with a number of vessels anchoring close in shore, a few houses, amongst which a large white one, probably a hotel, the most conspicuous, also a church. This place belongs to Hamburg, we stopt here a few minutes, took in some passengers & another pilot— After having passed Cuxhaven, the left shore of the river is rather low & tho' green and here there with a few trees it offers nothing particular, so that, (I now copy literally from my pencil-memoranda) I lost nothing in going down to the Cabin & writing them. Now at 11½ the Holstein side is not yet visible.— Whilst on deck, I could not repress my joyous feelings,— I was singing, walking rapidly, and with difficulty could I refrain from jumping about like a Child.— I know, that even whilst I am writing, I have a smile of pleasure & happiness on my face. At last after 21 years I shall see again the scenes of my Childhood & Youth. Praise be to the Lord who has so far conducted me safely & who has blessed my Endeavours, to secure to myself an Independence— I return on deck; it is very thick,— a cold wind blows— a drizzly rain wets me— but I do not go below— we pass on the left side of the Elb, Otterndorf without my seeing it, then on the right, the Holstein shore. Brunsbüttel, I conversed with a Neuenschlen pilot, went below, shaved, dressed, returned on deck; we now had to our left or on the right side of the river the mouth of the Stör into the Elb and Glückstadt; further on we passed between an Island called Pagensand and a Sandbank. Somewhat before 2 we went below to dinner, our party was considerably larger than the previous days owg to

*Page 44*

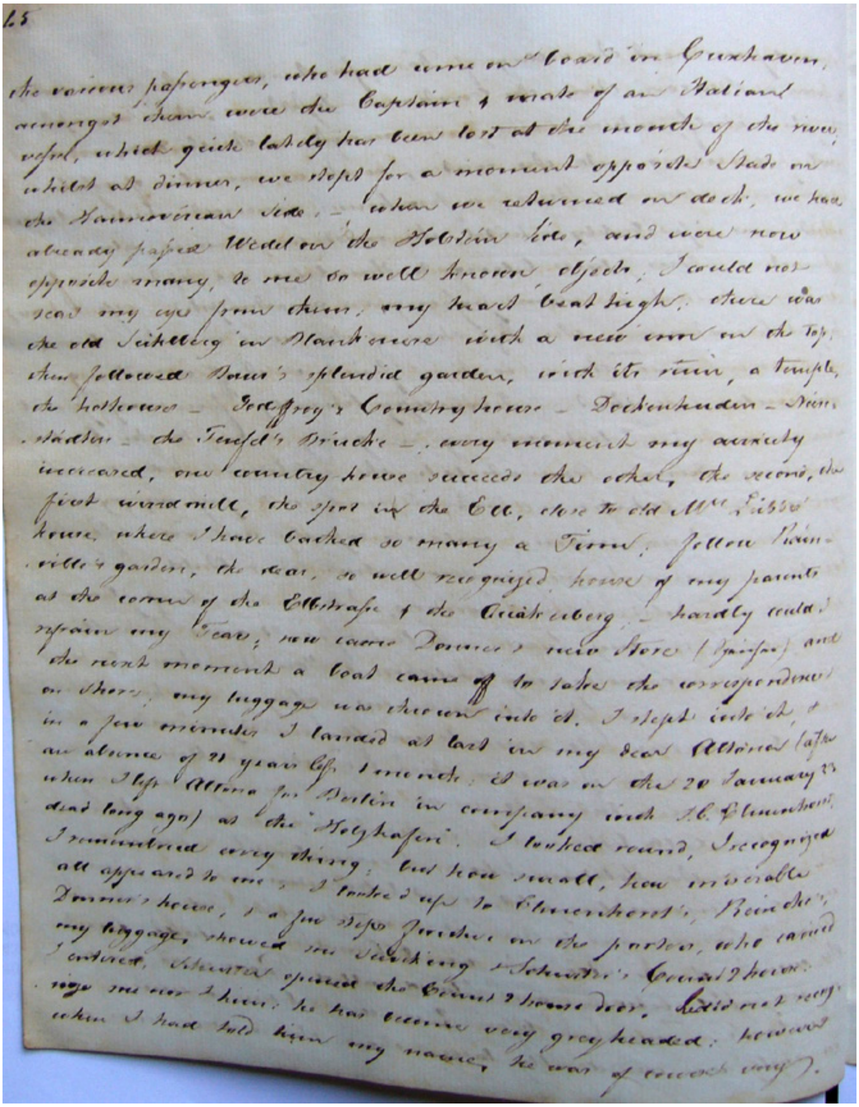

45

the various passengers, who had come on board in Cuxhaven,
amongst them were the Captain & mate of an Italian
vessel, which quite lately has been lost at the mouth of the river;
whilst at dinner, we stopt for a moment opposite Stade on
the Hannoverian side. – when we returned on deck, we had
already passed Wedel on the Holstein side, and were now
opposite many, to me so well known, objects; I could not
tear my eye from them; my heart beat high; there was
the old Süllberg in Blankenese with a new crown on the top;
then followed Baur's splendid garden, with its ruin, a temple,
the hothouses – Godeffroy's Country house – Dockenhuden – Nienstedten – the Teufel's Brücke –, every moment my anxiety
increased, one country house succeeds the other, the second, the
first windmill, the spot in the Elbe, close to old Mrs Lübbe's
house where I have bathed so many a time; Follow Rainville's garden, the dear, so well recognized house of my parents
at the corner of the Elbstrasse & the Hexenberg; – hardly could I
refrain my tears; now came Donner's new Store (Speicher) and
the next moment a boat came off to take the correspondence
on shore; my luggage was thrown into it. I stept into it, &
in a few minutes I landed at last in my dear Altona (after
an absence of 21 years less 1 month; it was on the 20 January 23
when I left Altona for Berlin in company with J.C. Blumenhorst,
dead long ago) at the "Holzhafen". I looked round, I recognized
I remembered every thing; but how small, how miserable
all appeared to me; I walked up to Blumenhorst's, Reincke's,
Donner's house, & a few steps further on the porter, who carried
my luggage, showed me Seckberg & Schroeder's Counting house.
I entered, Schroeder opened the Counting house door, did not recognize me nor I him; he has become very greyheaded; however
when I had told him my name, he was of course very

Page 45

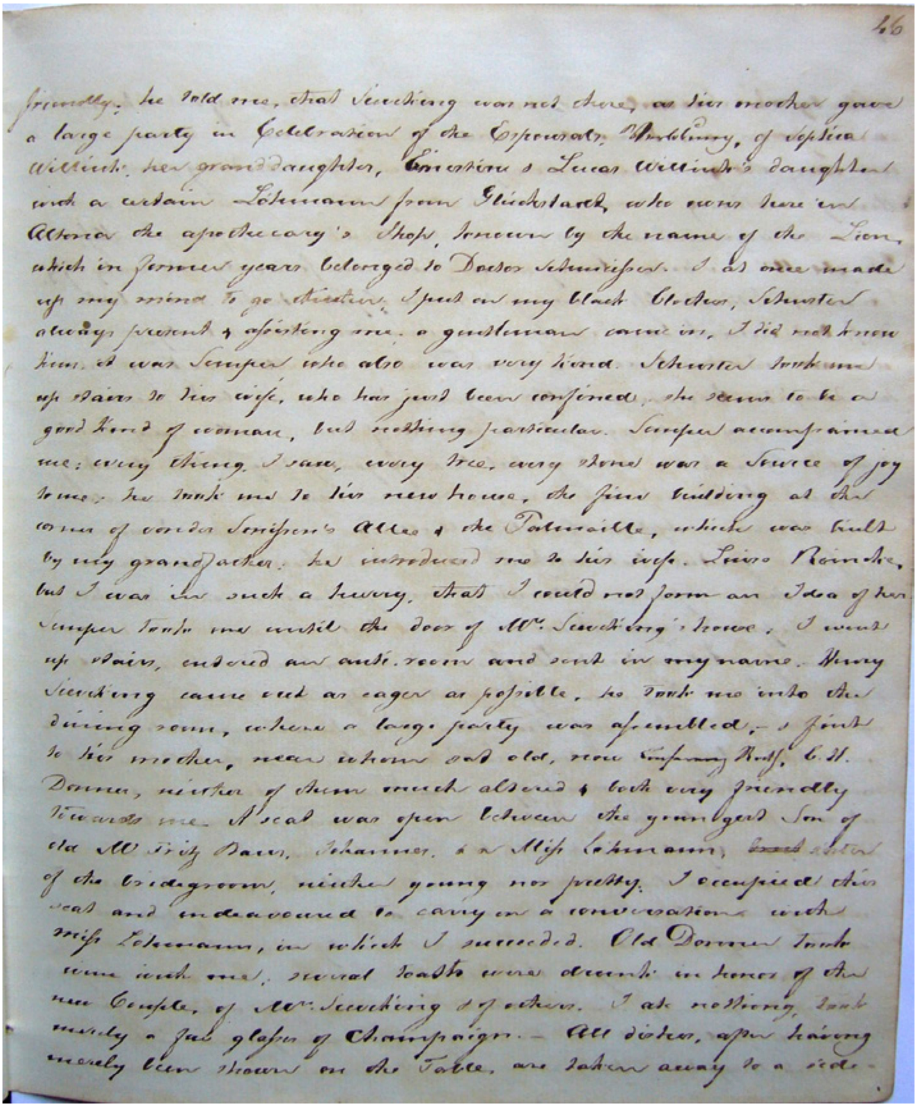

46

friendly; he told me, that Sieveking was not there, as his mother gave
a large party in Celebration of the Espousals, Verlobung, of Sophia
Willink, her granddaughter, Ernestine & Lucas Willink's daughter
with a certain Lehmann from Glückstadt, who now have in
Altona the apothecary's Shop, known by the name of the Lion,
which in former years belonged to Doctor Schmeisser. I at once made
up my mind to go thither; I put on my black Clothes, Schuster
always present & assisting me. a gentleman came in, I did not know
him. it was Semper who also was very kind. Schuster took me
up stairs to his wife, who has just been confined, she seems to be a
good kind of woman, but nothing particular. Semper accompanied
me; every thing I saw, every tree, every stone was a Source of joy
to me; he took me to his new house, the fine building at the
corner of van der Smissen's Allee & the Palmaille, which was built
by my grandfather. he introduced me to his wife, Luise Reincke,
but I was in such a hurry, that I could not form an Idea of her.
Semper took me until the door of Mrs. Sieveking's house; I went
up stairs, entered an anti-room and sent in my name. Henry
Sieveking came out as eager as possible, he took me into the
dining room, where a large party was assembled, – I went
to his mother, near whom sat old, now Conferenz Rath, C. H.
Donner, neither of them much altered & both very friendly
towards me. A seat was open between the youngest Son of
old Mr Fritz Baur, Johannes, & a Miss Lehmann, ~~[illegible]~~ sister
of the bridegroom, neither young nor pretty. I occupied this
seat and endeavoured to carry on a conversation with
Miss Lehmann, in which I succeeded. Old Donner took
wine with me; several toasts were drunk in honor of the
new Couple, of Mrs. Sieveking & of others. I ate nothing, took
merely a few glasses of Champaign. – All dishes, after having
merely been shown on the Table, are taken away to a side-

*Page 46*

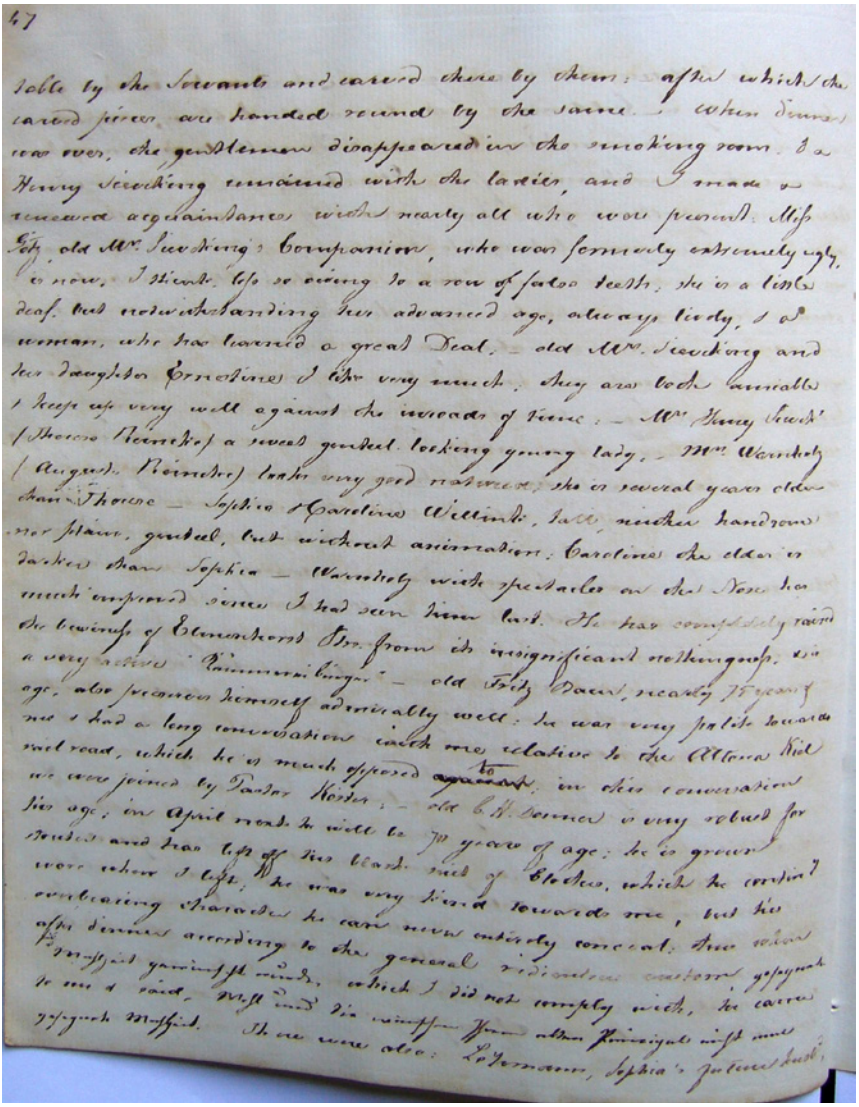

47

table by the Servants and carved there by them: after which the carved pieces are handed round by the same. — When dinner was over, the gentlemen disappeared in the smoking room. I & Henry Sieveking remained with the ladies, and I made a renewed acquaintance with nearly all who were present. Miss Götz, old Mrs. Sieveking's Companion, who was formerly extremely ugly, is now, I think, less so owing to a row of false teeth; she is a little deaf, but notwithstanding her advanced age, always lively, & a woman, who has learned a great Deal. — old Mrs. Sieveking and her daughter Ernestine I like very much; they are both amiable & keep up very well against the inroads of time. — Mrs. Henry Sievek. (Therese Reincke) a sweet genteel looking young lady. — Mrs. Warnholz (Auguste Reincke) looks very good natured, she is several years older than Therese — Sophia & Caroline Willink, tall, neither handsome nor plain, genteel, but without animation; Caroline the elder is darker than Sophia — Warnholz with spectacles on the Nose has much improved since I had seen him last. He has completely raised the business of Elmenhorst Str. from its insignificant nothingness, to a very active "[illegible]" — old Fritz Bauer, nearly 75 years of age, also preserves himself admirably well; he was very polite towards me & had a long conversation with me relative to the Altona Kiel rail road, which he is much opposed ~~against~~ to; in this conversation we were joined by Pastor Köster. — old C. H. Donner is very robust for his age; in April next he will be 70 years of age; he is grown stouter and has left off his black suit of clothes, which he continued wore when I left; he was very kind towards me, but his overbearing character he can never entirely conceal. Once when after dinner according to the general ridiculous custom gesegnete Mahlzeit gewünscht wurde, which I did not comply with, he came to me & said, Nun und Sie wünschen Ihrem alten Principal nicht eine gesegnete Mahlzeit. There were also: Lehmann, Sophia's future husb.

Page 47

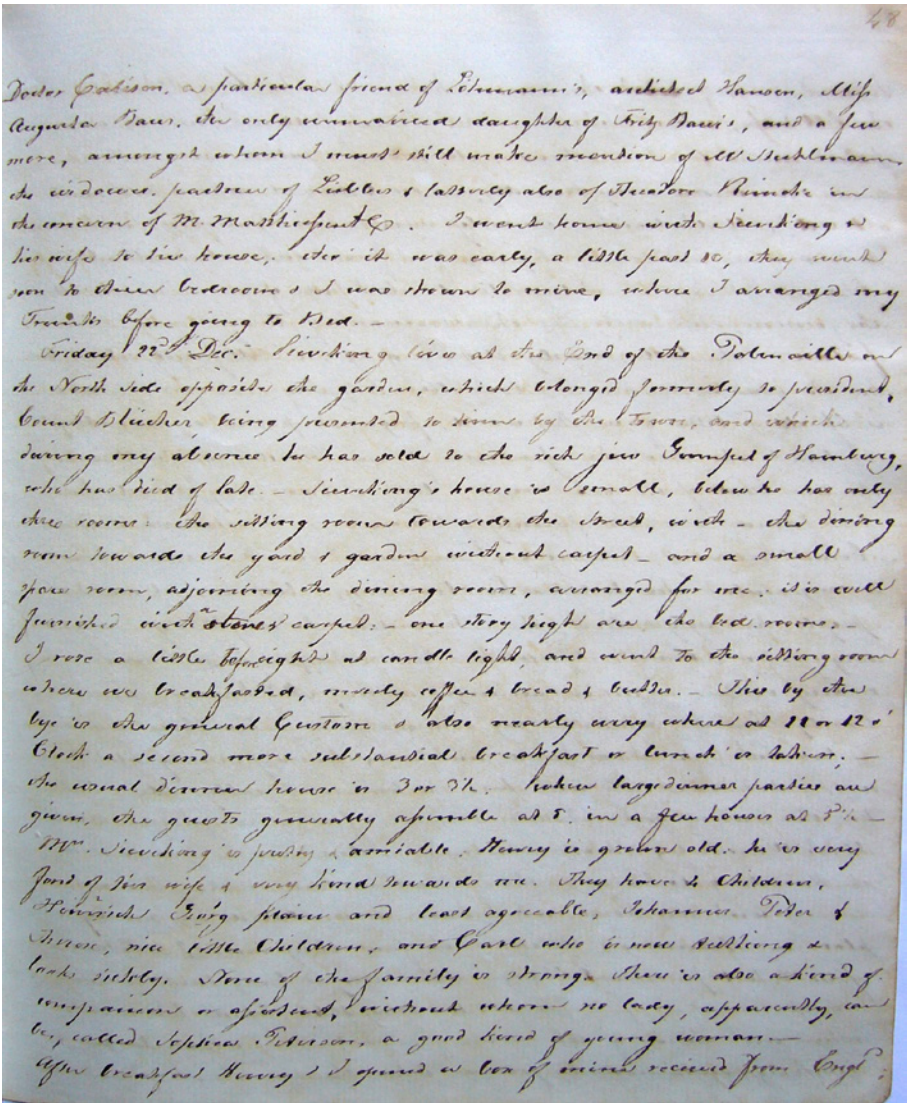

48

Doctor Calison, a particular friend of Lehmann's, architect Hansen, Miss Augusta Bauer, the only unmarried daughter of Fritz Bauer's, and a few more, amongst whom I must still make mention of Mr Stuhlmann the widower, partner of Lobbes & latterly also of Theodore Reincke in the concern of M. Matthiesen & Co. I went home with Sieveking & his wife to his house; tho' it was early, a little past 10, they went soon to their bedrooms & I was shown to mine, where I arranged my Trunks before going to bed. —

Friday 22nd Dec. Sieveking lives at the End of the Palmaille on the North side opposite the garden, which belonged formerly to president Count Blücher, being presented to him by the Town, and which during my absence he has sold to the rich jew Gumpel of Hamburg, who has died of late. — Sieveking's house is small, below he has only three rooms: the sitting room towards the street, with — the dining room towards the yard & garden without carpet — and a small spare room, adjoining the dining room, arranged for me. it is well furnished with a stove & carpet: — one story high are the bed rooms. — I rose a little before eight at candle light, and went to the sitting room where we breakfasted, merely coffee & bread & butter. — This by the bye is the general Custom & also nearly every where at 11 or 12 o'Clock a second more substantial breakfast or lunch is taken; — the usual dinner hour is 3 or 3½. when large dinner parties are given, the guests generally assemble at 5. in a few houses at 5½ — Mrs. Sieveking is pretty & amiable. Henry is grown old. he is very fond of his wife & very kind towards me. They have 4 Children, Heinrich Georg plain and least agreeable, Johannes Peter & Therese, nice little Children, and Carl who is now teething & looks sickly. None of the family is strong. There is also a kind of companion or assistant, without whom no lady, apparently, can be, called Sophia Petersen, a good kind of young woman. —

After breakfast Henry & I opened a box of mine received from Engd.;

*Page 48*

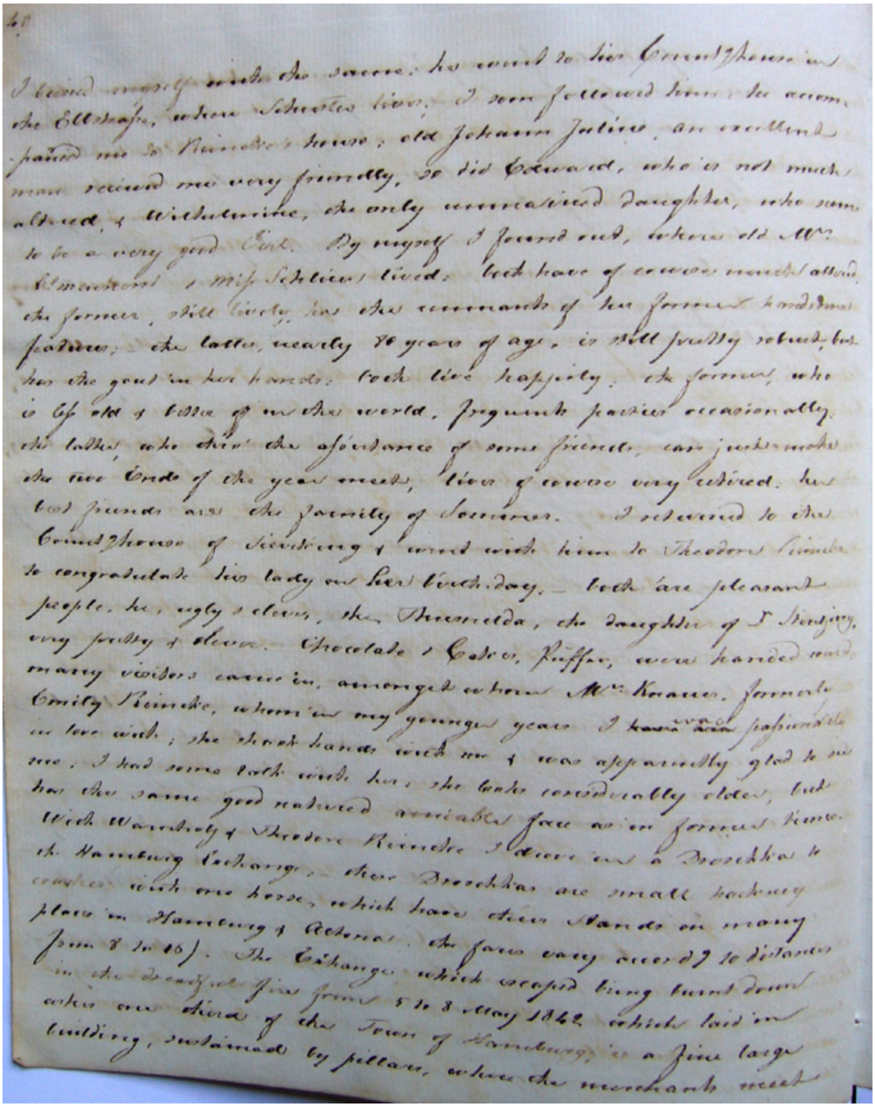

48

I busied myself with the same: he went to his Countinghouse in the Ellstraße, where Schuster lives; I soon followed him; he accompanied me to Reincke's house; old Johann Julius, an excellent man, received me very friendly, so did Edward, who is not much altered, & Wilhelmine, the only unmarried daughter, who seems to be a very good Girl. By myself I found out, where old Mrs Elmenhorst & Miss Schlüter lived: both have of course much altered, the former, still lively, has the remnants of her former handsome features; – the latter, nearly 80 years of age, is still pretty robust, but has the gout in her hands: both live happily. the former, who is less old & better off in the world, frequents parties occasionally. the latter, who thro' the assistance of some friends, can just make the two Ends of the year meet, lives of course very retired. her best friends are the family of Sommer. I returned to the Countinghouse of Sieveking & went with him to Theodore Reincke to congratulate his lady on her birth-day. – both are pleasant people, he, ugly & clever, she, Thusnelda, the daughter of Dr Sieveking, very pretty & clever. Chocolate & Cakes, Puffer, were handed round. many visitors came in, amongst whom Mrs Krauss, formerly Emily Reincke, whom in my younger years I ~~have been~~ was passionately in love with; she shook hands with me & was apparently glad to see me; I had some talk with her; she looks considerably older, but has the same good natured amiable face as in former time. With Warnholz & Theodore Reincke I drove in a Droschka to the Hamburg Exchange. – these Droschkas are small hackney coaches with one horse, which have their stands in many places in Hamburg & Altona. the fares vary according to distances (from 8 to 16). The Exchange which escaped being burnt down in the dreadful fire from 5 to 8 May 1842 which laid in ashes one third of the Town of Hamburg, is a fine large building, sustained by pillars, where the merchants meet

*Page 49*

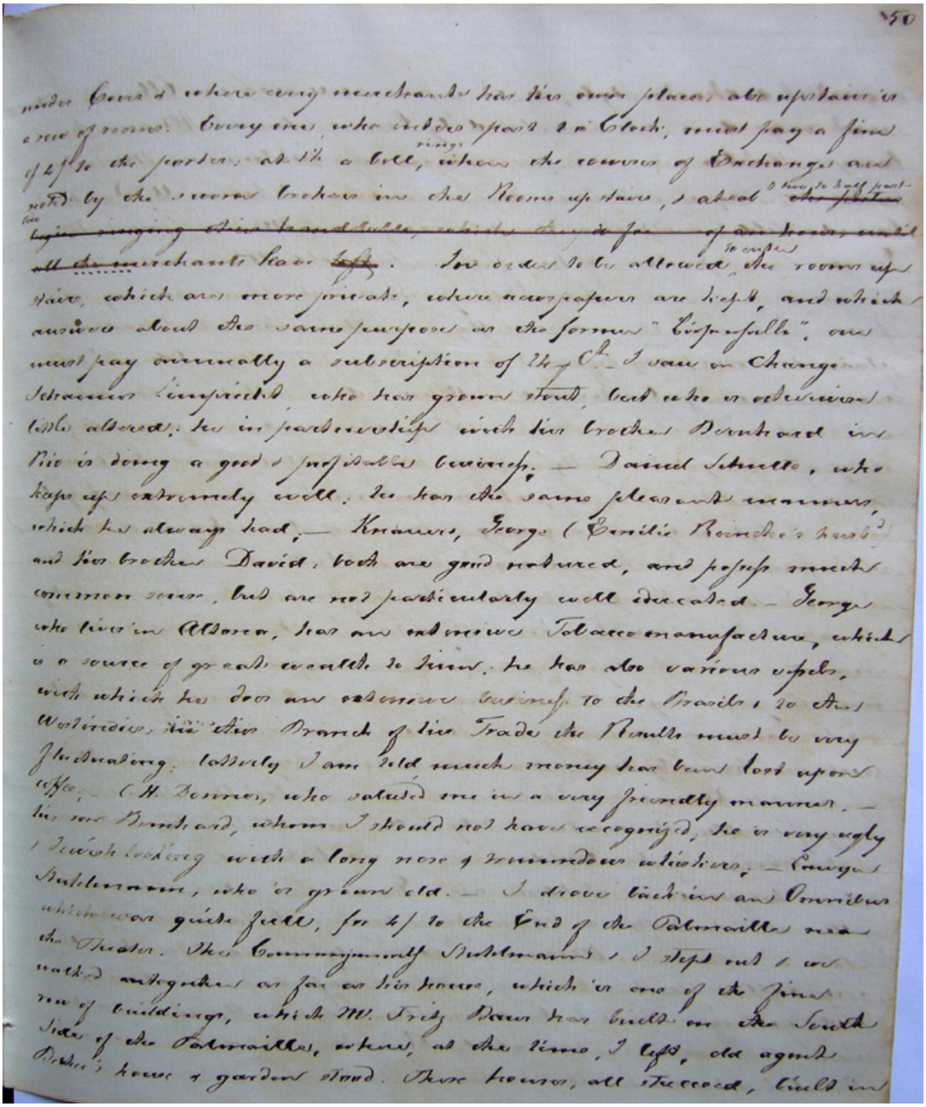

under Cover & where every merchant has his own place; also upstairs is
a suite of rooms. Every one, who enters past 2 o'Clock, must pay a fine
of 4ß to the porter; at 1½ a bell rings, where the courses of Exchange are
noted by the sworn brokers in the Rooms up stairs, & about two to half past ~~the porters~~
two ~~begin ringing their handbells, which they do for [illegible] of an hour, until~~
all the merchants have ~~left~~. In order to be allowed to enter the rooms up
stairs, which are more private, where newspapers are kept, and which
answer about the same purpose as the former "Börsenhalle", one
must pay annually a subscription of 24ß Ct. — I saw on Change
Schramm Limpricht who has grown stout, but who is otherwise
little altered; he in partnership with his brother Bernhard in
Rio is doing a good & profitable business. — Daniel Schutte, who
keeps up extremely well; he has the same pleasant manners,
which he always had. — Kramer, George (Emilie Reincke's husbd)
and his brother David; both are good natured, and possess much
common sense, but are not particularly well educated. — George
who lives in Altona, has an extensive Tobacco manufacture, which
is a source of great wealth to him; he has also various vessels,
with which he does an extensive business to the Brazils & to the
Westindies; in this Branch of his Trade the Results must be very
fluctuating; latterly I am told much money has been lost upon
coffee; — C.H. Donner, who saluted me in a very friendly manner, —
his son Bernhard, whom I should not have recognized; he is very ugly
& Jewish looking with a long nose & tremendous whiskers, — Lange
Stoltermann, who is grown old. — I drove back in an Omnibus
which was quite full, for 4ß to the End of the Palmaille near
the Theater. The Commerzienrath Stoltermann & I stept out & we
walked altogether as far as his house, which is one of the finest
row of buildings, which Mr. Fritz Bauer has built on the South
Side of the Palmaille, where, at the time I left, old agent
Becker's house & garden stood. These houses, all stuccoed, built in

Page 50

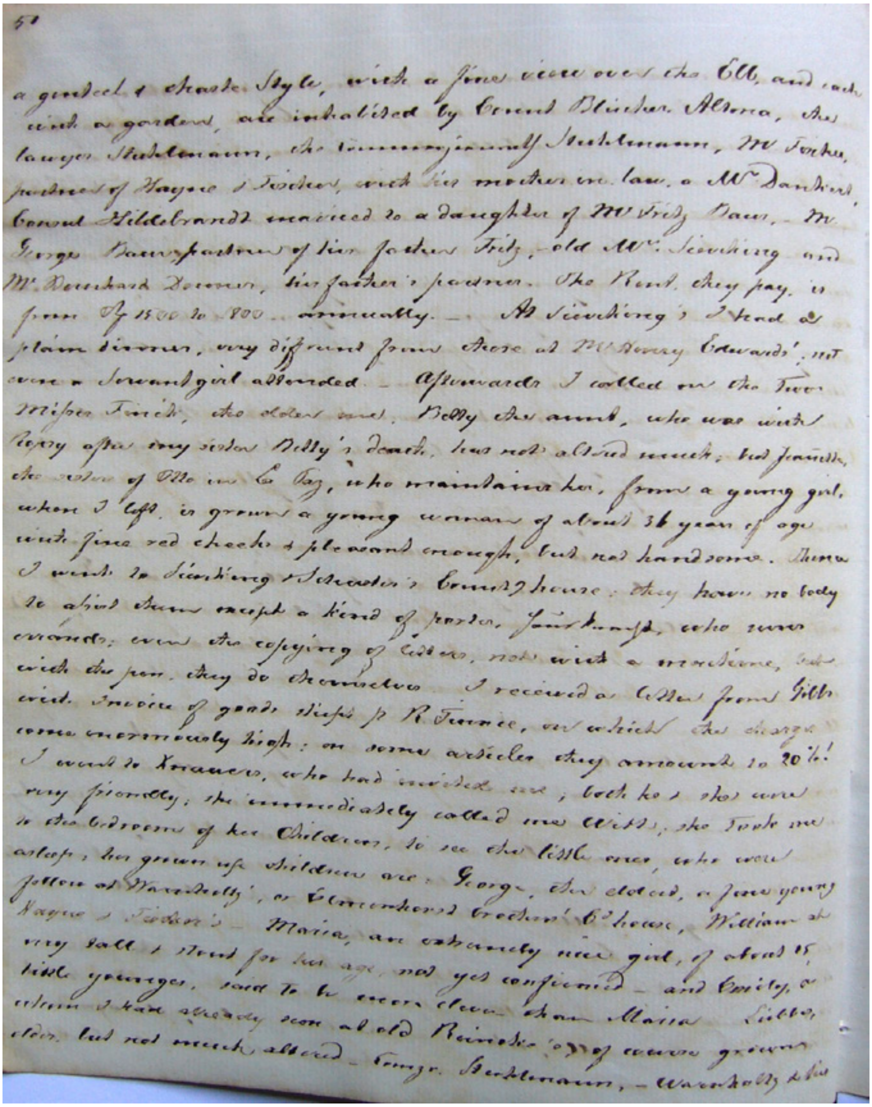

51

a genteel & chaste Style, with a fine view over the Elb, and each with a garden, are inhabited by Count Blücher Altona, the lawyer Stuhlmann, the [illegible] Stuhlmann, Mr Fischer, partner of Hayne & Fischer, with his mother in law, a Mrs Dankert, Consul Hildebrandt married to a daughter of Mr Fritz Baur, — Mr George Baur partner of his father Fritz, — old Mrs Sieveking and Mr Bernhard Dormer, his father's partner. The Rent they pay is from [illegible] 1500 to 1800 annually. — At Sieveking's I had a plain dinner, very different from those at Mr Henry Edwards'; not even a servant girl attended. — Afterwards I called on the two Misses Finck, the oldest one, Betty the aunt, who was with Peggy after my sister Betty's death, has not altered much; but Jeanette, the sister of Otto in La Paz, who maintains her, from a young girl, when I left, is grown a young woman of about 36 years of age with fine red cheeks & pleasant enough, but not handsome. Then I went to Sieveking & Schroeder's Counting house: they have no body to assist them except a kind of porter, Jürgensen, who runs errands; even the copying of letters, not with a machine, but with the pen, they do themselves. I received a letter from Gibbs with Invoice of goods shipped p R. Funnie, on which the charges come enormously high: on some articles they amount to 20%! I went to Krauses, who had invited me; both he & she were very friendly; she immediately called me Willy, she took me to the bedroom of her Children, to see the little ones, who were asleep; her grown up children are: George, the eldest, a fine young fellow at Warnholtz', or Elmenhorst brothers' Co house, William at Hayne & Fischer's. — Maria, an extremely nice girl, of about 15, very tall & stout for her age, not yet confirmed — and Emily, a little younger, said to be even cleverer than Maria. Lübbe, whom I have already seen at old Reimers' is of course grown older, but not much altered. — Consr. Stuhlmann, — Warnholtz & his

Page 51

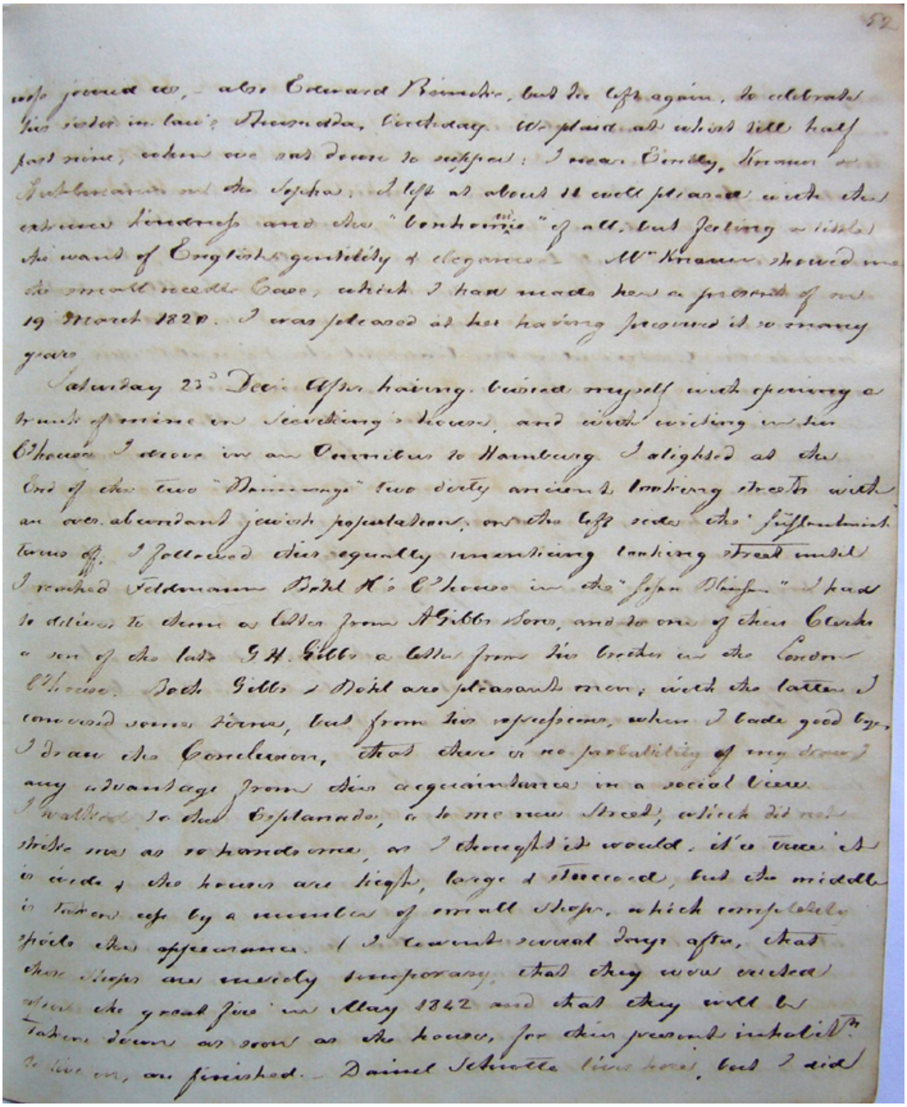

who joined us, – also Edward Reinecke, but he left again, to celebrate his sister in law's Amanda's birthday. We plaid at whist till half past nine, when we sat down to supper: I near Emily, Kramer & Hubbenet on the Sopha. I left at about 11 well pleased with the extreme kindness and the "bonhommie" of all, but feeling a little the want of English gentility & elegance. – Mrs Kramer showed me the small needle Case, which I had made her a present of on 19 March 1820. I was pleased at her having preserved it so many years

Saturday 23d Dec: After having busied myself with opening a trunk of mine in Sieveking's house, and with writing in the C°house I drove in an Omnibus to Hamburg. I alighted at the End of the two "Steinwege" two dirty ancient looking streets with an over abundant jewish population, on the left side the "Fuhlentwiete" turns off. I followed this equally uninviting looking street until I reached Feldmann Böhl & C°'s C°house in the "Hohen Bleichen". I had to deliver to them a letter from A Gibbs Sons, and to one of their Clerks a son of the late G.H. Gibbs a letter from his brother in the London C°house. Both Gibbs & Böhl are pleasant men; with the latter I conversed some time, but from his expressions, when I bade good bye, I draw the Conclusion, that there is no probability of my drawing any advantage from this acquaintance in a social view.

I walked to the Esplanade, a to me new Street, which did not strike me as so handsome, as I thought it would. it's true it is wide & the houses are high, large & stuccoed, but the middle is taken up by a number of small shops, which completely spoils the appearance. (I learnt several days after, that these shops are merely temporary, that they were erected after the great fire in May 1842 and that they will be taken down as soon as the houses, for their present inhabitts to live in, are finished. – Daniel Schuette lives here, but I did

*Page 52*

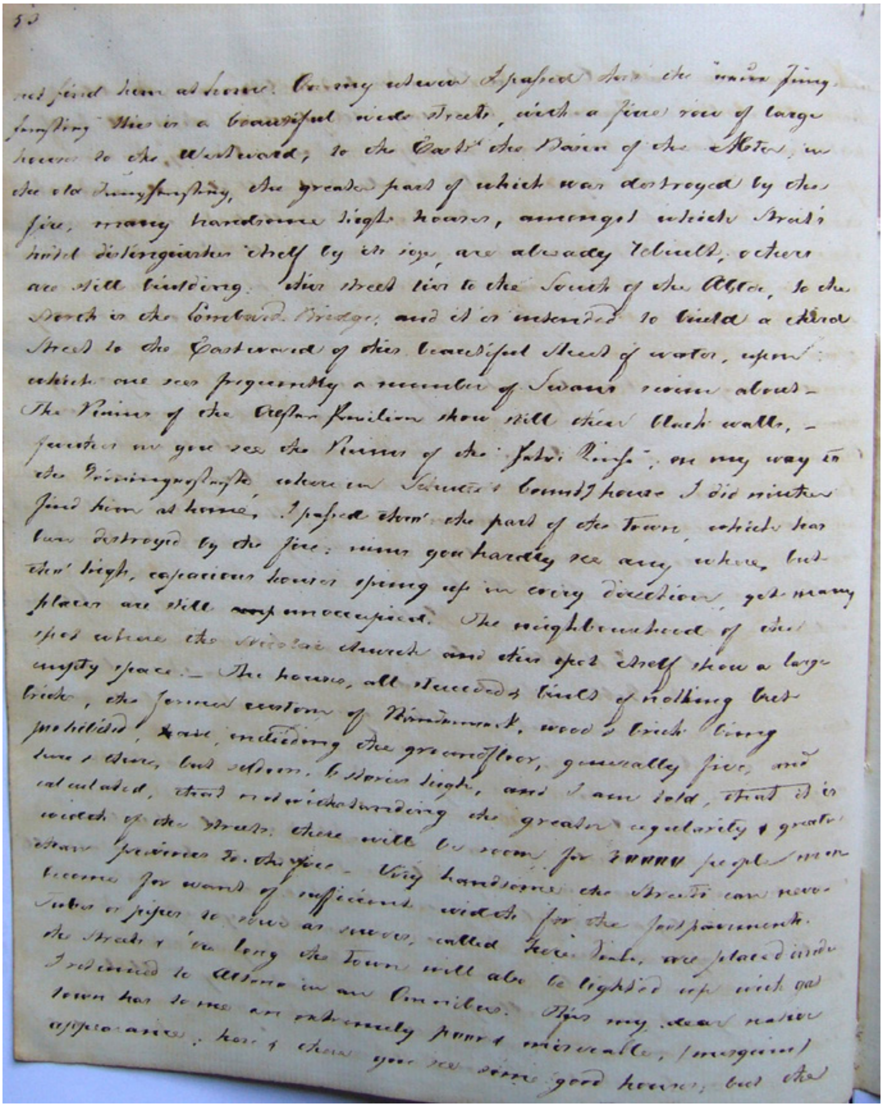

53

not find him at home. On my return I passed thro' the "neue Jung-fernstieg" this is a beautiful wide street, with a fine row of large houses to the Westward, to the East the Basin of the Alster, in the old Jungfernstieg, the greater part of which was destroyed by the fire, many handsome high houses, amongst which Streit's hotel distinguishes itself by its size, are already rebuilt, others are still building. this street lies to the South of the Alster, to the North is the Lombard Bridge, and it is intended to build a third street to the Eastward of this beautiful sheet of water, upon which one sees frequently a number of Swans swim about- The Ruins of the Alster pavilion show still their black walls, - further on you see the Ruins of the "Petri Kirche", on my way to the Gröningerstraße where in Schütte's counting house I did neither find him at home, I passed thro' the part of the Town, which has been destroyed by the fire: now you hardly see any, where, but new high, spacious houses spring up in every direction, yet many places are still ~~unp~~ unoccupied. The neighbourhood of the spot where the Nicolai Church and this spot itself show a large empty space.- The houses, all stuccoed & built of nothing but brick, the former custom of Bindwerk, wood & brick being prohibited, have, including the groundfloor, generally five, and here & there, but seldom, 6 stories high, and I am told, that it is calculated, that notwithstanding the greater regularity & greater width of the streets, there will be room for 20000 people more than previous to the fire. Very handsome the streets can never become for want of sufficient width for the foot pavements. Tubes or pipes to serve as sewers, called here Siele, are placed under the streets & ere long the Town will also be lighted up with gas I returned to Altona in an Omnibus. This my dear native town has to me an extremely poor & miserable, (meagre) appearance; here & there you see some good houses, but the

Page 53

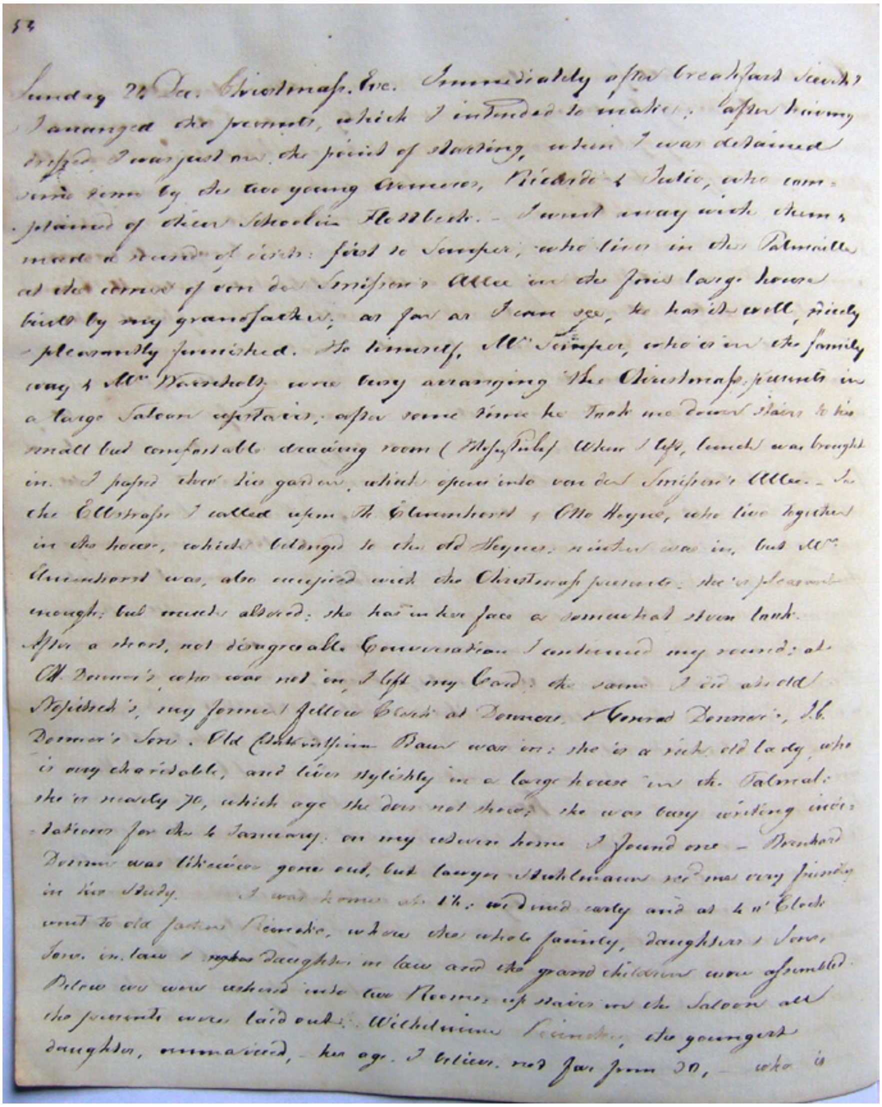

53

Sunday 24 Dec. Christmass Eve. Immediately after breakfast [illegible] I arranged the presents, which I intended to make; after having dressed I was just on the point of starting, when I was detained some time by the two young Gruners, Ricardo & Julio, who complained of their Schoolm Flessbeck. — I went away with them & made a round of visits: first to Semper, who lives in the Palmaille at the corner of von der Smissen's Allee in the fine large house built by my grandfather; as far as I can see, he has it well, nicely & pleasantly furnished. He himself, Mrs Semper, who is in the family way & Mrs Warncholtz were busy arranging the Christmass presents in a large Saloon upstairs; after some time he took me down stairs to his small but comfortable drawing room (Wohnstube) When I left, lunch was brought in. I passed through his garden, which opens into von der Smissen's Allee. — In the Elbstrasse I called upon H. Clauenhorst & Otto Heyne, who live together in the house, which belonged to the old Heynes; neither was in, but Mrs Clauenhorst was, also occupied with the Christmass presents; she is pleasant enough, but much altered; she has in her face a somewhat stern look. After a short, not disagreeable Conversation I continued my round; at Ad. Donner's, who was not in, I left my Card; the same I did at old Stepfried's, my former fellow Clerk at Donners & Conrad Donner's, J.B. Donner's Son. Old Etatsräthinn Baur was in; she is a rich old lady, who is very charitable, and lives stylishly in a large house in the Palmaille; she is nearly 70, which age she does not show; she was busy writing invitations for the 6 January. on my return home I found one. — Bernhard Donner was likewise gone out, but lawyer Stuhlmann recd me very friendly in his Study. I was home at 1½; we dined early and at 4 o'Clock went to old father Reincke, where the whole family, daughters & Sons, Sons in law & ~~[illegible]~~ daughters in law and the grand children were assembled. Below we were ushered into two Rooms; up stairs in the Saloon all the presents were laid out. Wilhelmine Reincke, the youngest daughter, unmarried, her age I believe not far from 30, — who is

*Page 54 verso*

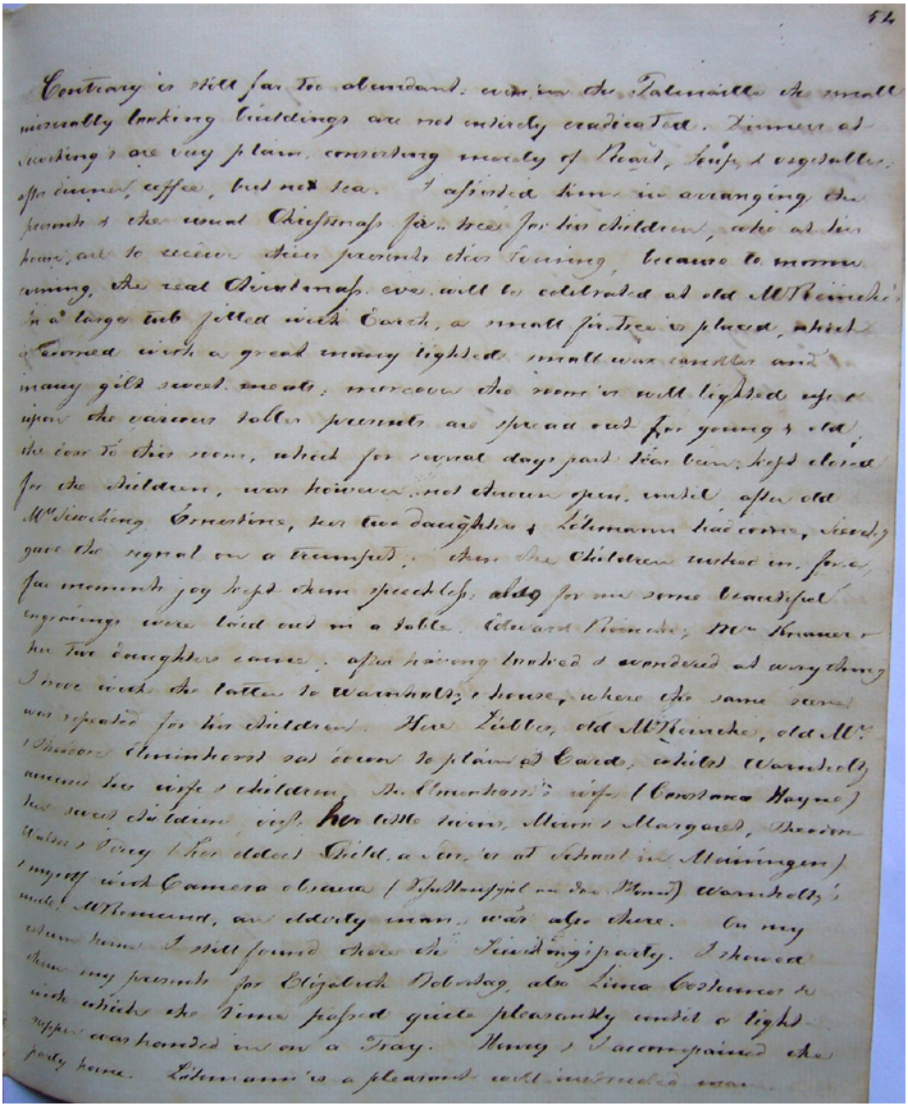

54

Contrary is still far too abundant: even in the [illegible] the small
miserably looking buildings are not entirely eradicated. Dinners at
Sieveking's are very plain, consisting merely of Meat, Soup, & vegetables,
after dinner, coffee, but not tea. I assisted him in arranging the
presents & the usual Christmas fir-tree for his children, who at his
house, are to receive their presents this Evening, because to-morrow
evening, the real Christmas eve, will be celebrated at old Mr Reincke's.
In a large tub filled with Earth, a small fir-tree is placed, which
is adorned with a great many lighted small wax candles and
many gilt sweet-meats: moreover the room is well lighted up, &
upon the various tables presents are spread out for young & old.
The door to this room, which for several days past has been kept closed
for the children, was however not thrown open, until after old
Mrs Sieveking, Ernestine, her two daughters & Lehmann had come, Henry
gave the signal on a trumpet; then the Children rushed in, for a
few moments joy kept them speechless; also for me some beautiful
engravings were laid out on a table. Edward Reincke, Mrs Kramer &
her two daughters came. after having looked & wondered at everything
I drove with the latter to Warnholtz's house, where the same scene
was repeated for his children. Herr Lübber, old Mr Reincke, old Mr
& Theodore Elmenhorst sat down to play at Cards, whilst Warnholtz
amused his wife & children, Dr. Elmenhorst's wife (Constance Hayne)
her seven children, viz. her little twins, Marie & Margaret, Theodore
Walter & Percy (her eldest child, a son, is at school in Meiningen)
& myself with Camera obscura (Schattenspiel an der Wand) Warnholtz's
uncle, Mr Romund, an elderly man, was also there. On my
return home I still found there the Sieveking party. I showed
them my presents for Elizabeth Birthday, also Lima Costumes &
with which the time passed quite pleasantly until a light
supper was handed in on a Tray. Henry & I accompanied the
party home. Lehmann is a pleasant well instructed man.

*Page 54 recto*

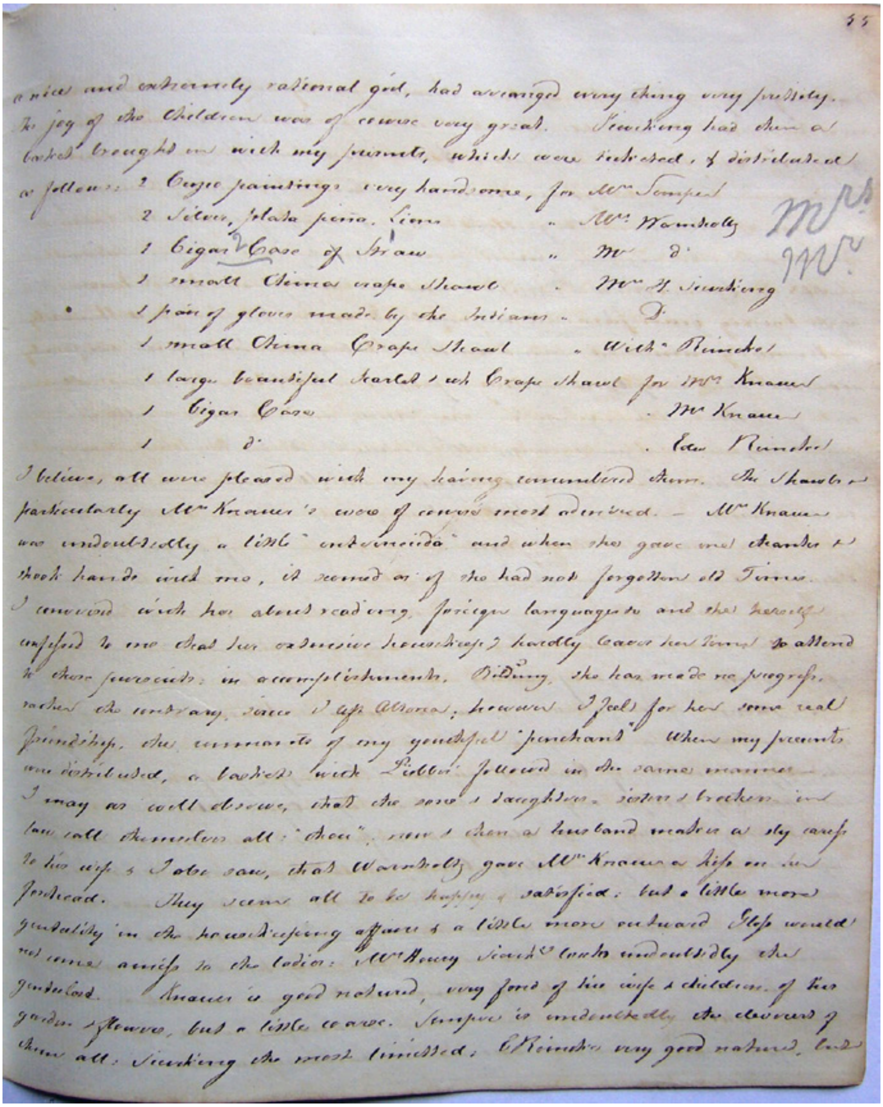

55

a nice and extremely rational girl, had arranged every thing very prettily. The joy of the Children was of course very great. Sieveking had then a basket brought in with my presents, which were unpacked, & distributed as follows: 2 Crape paintings very handsome, for Mrs Tempel
2 Silver, plata piña Lions " Mrs Warnholtz
1 Cigar Case of Straw " Mr d°
1 small China crape Shawl . Mrs H. Sieveking
1 pair of gloves made by the Indians . d°
1 small China Crape Shawl . Wilh^e Reincke
1 large beautiful Scarlet & wh Crape Shawl for Mrs Knauer
1 Cigar Case . Mr Knauer
1 d° . Edw Reincke

Mrs
Mr

I believe, all were pleased with my having remembered them. The Shawls & particularly Mrs Knauer's were of course most admired. — Mrs Knauer was undoubtedly a little "enternecida" and when she gave me thanks & shook hands with me, it seemed as if she had not forgotten old Times. I conversed with her about reading, foreign languages &c and she herself confessed to me that her extensive housekeeping hardly leaves her time to attend to those pursuits: in accomplishments, Bildung, she has made no progress, rather the contrary, since I left Altona; however I feel for her some real friendship, the remnants of my youthful "penchant". When my presents were distributed, a basket with Lübbes followed in the same manner. — I may as well observe, that the sons & daughters, sisters & brothers in law call themselves all: "thou", now & then a husband makes a sly caress to his wife & I also saw, that Warnholtz gave Mrs Knauer a kiss on her forehead. They seem all to be happy & satisfied: but a little more gentility in the housekeeping affairs & a little more outward gloss would not come amiss to the ladies: Mrs Henry Sieveking looks undoubtedly the gentelest. Knauer is good natured, very fond of his wife & children, of his garden & flowers, but a little coarse. Tempel is undoubtedly the cleverest of them all: Sieveking the most limited; E Reincke very good natured, but

*Page 55*

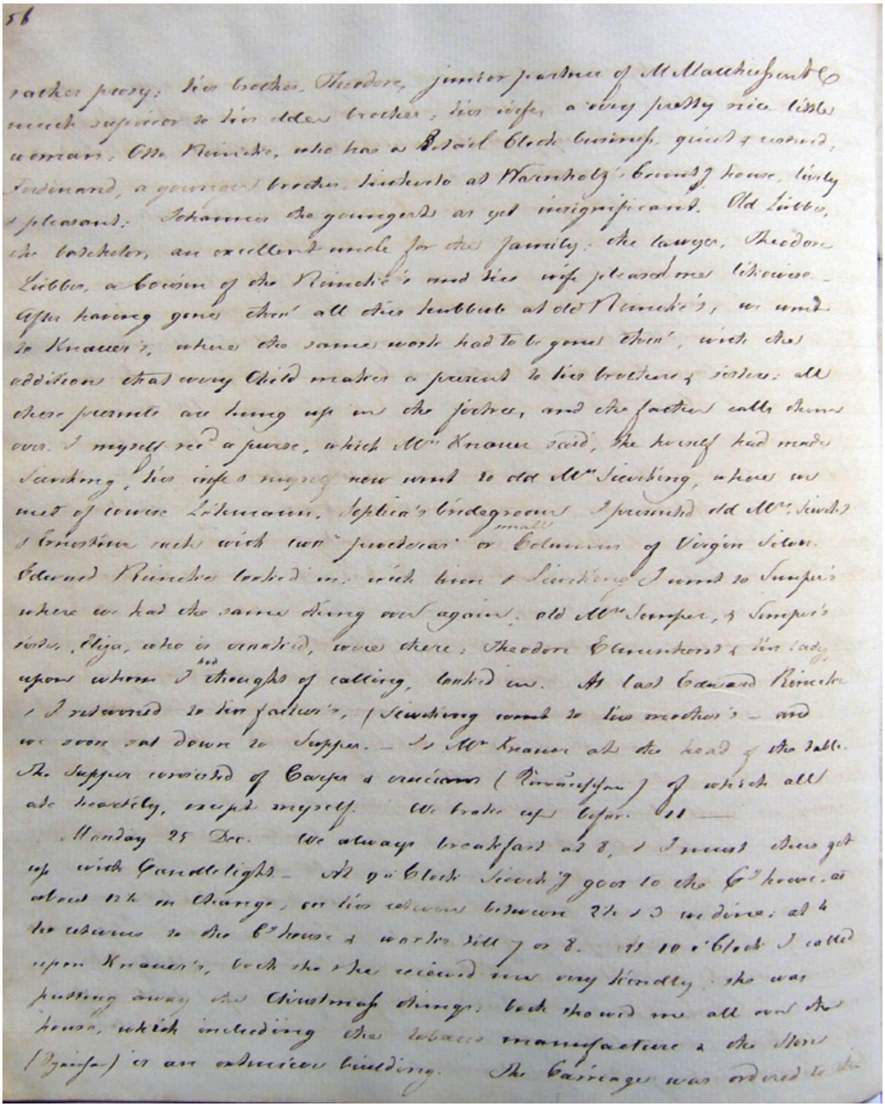

56

rather pretty: his brother Theodore, junior partner of M Matthiessen & C
much superior to his elder brother; his wife, a very pretty nice little
woman; Otto Reincke, who has a Retail Cloth business, quiet & reserved;
Ferdinand, a younger brother, hitherto at Warnholtz's banking house, lively
& pleasant; Johannes the youngest, as yet insignificant. Old Libbe,
the bachelor, an excellent uncle for the family; the lawyer, Theodore
Libbe, a cousin of the Reincke's and his wife pleased me likewise. –
After having gone thro' all this hubbub at old Reincke's, we went
to Kraemer's, where the same work had to be gone thro', with the
addition that every Child makes a present to his brothers & sisters; all
these presents are hung up in the picture, and the father calls them
over. I myself recd a purse, which Mrs Kraemer said, she herself had made
Sieveking, his wife & myself now went to old Mrs Sieveking, where we
met of course Liebmann, Sophia's bridegroom. I presented old Mrs Sieveking
& Ernestine each with two "pucelaas" or small Columns of Virgin Silver.
Edward Reincke looked in: with him & Sieveking I went to Semper's
where we had the same thing over again; old Mrs Semper, & Semper's
sister, Eliza, who is married, were there; Theodore Elmenhorst & his lady
upon whom I had thought of calling, looked in. At last Edward Reincke
& I returned to his father's, & Sieveking went to his mother's – and
we soon sat down to Supper. – I & Mr Kraemer at the head of the table.
The Supper consisted of Carpe & crucians (Karauschen) of which all
ate heartily, except myself. We broke up before 11 —

Monday 25 Dec. We always breakfast at 8, & I must thus get
up with Candlelight – At 9 o'Clock Sieveking goes to the Cty house, at
about 12½ on Change, on his return between 2½ & 3 we dine; at 4
he returns to the Cty house & works till 7 or 8. At 10 o'Clock I called
upon Kraemer's, both he & she received me very kindly; she was
putting away the Christmas things; both showed me all over the
house, which including the tobacco manufacture & the Store
(Speicher) is an extensive building. The Carriage was ordered to the

Page 56

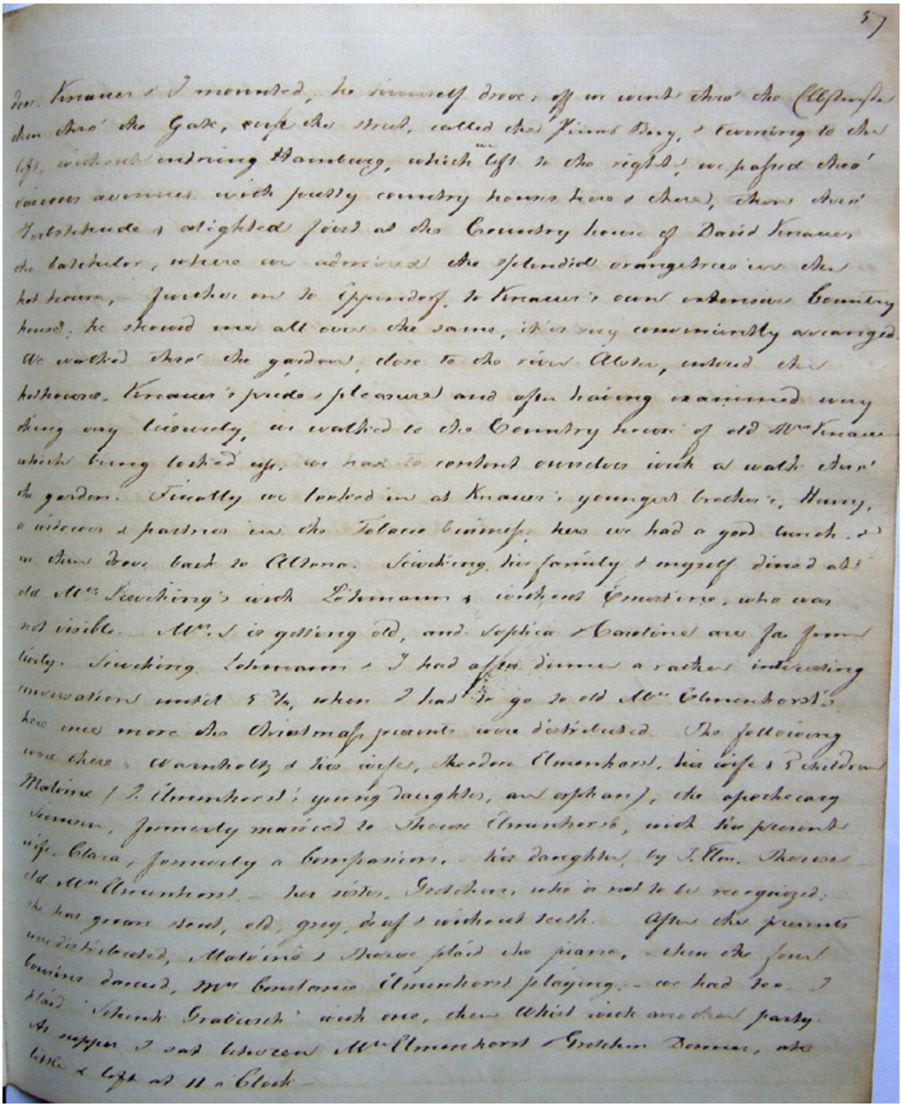

57

ver. Knauer & I mounted, he himself drove; off we went thro' the Ellernthordam thro' the Gate, up the street, called the Pinns Berg, & turning to the left, without entering Hamburg, which we left to the right; we passed thro' various avenues with pretty country houses here & there, then thro' Harvestehude & alighted first at the Country house of David Knauer the batchelor, where we admired the splendid orangetrees in the hot house, further on to Eppendorf to Knauer's own extensive Country house; he showed me all over the same, it is very conveniently arranged. We walked thro' the garden, close to the river Alster, entered the hothouse, Knauer's pride & pleasure and after having examined every thing very leisurely, we walked to the Country house of old Mrs Knauer which being locked up, we had to content ourselves with a walk thro' the garden. Finally we looked in at Knauer's youngest brother's, Henry, a widower & partner in the Tobacco business; here we had a good lunch, & we then drove back to Altona. Sieveking, his family & myself dined at old Mrs Sieveking's with Lehmann & without Emerline, who was not visible. Mrs S. is getting old, and Sophia & Caroline are far from lively. Sieveking, Lehmann & I had after dinner a rather interesting conversation until 5 3/4, when I had to go to old Mrs Elmenhorst's, here once more the Christmass presents were distributed. The following were there: Warnholtz & his wife, Theodore Elmenhorst, his wife & 3 children, Malvina (J. Elmenhorst's young daughter, an orphan), the apothecary Simon, formerly married to Therese Elmenhorst, with his present wife Clara, formerly a companion, — his daughter, by T. Elm. Therese old Mrs Elmenhorst, — her sister, Gretchen, who is not to be recognized; she has grown stout, old, grey, deaf & without teeth. After the presents were distributed, Malvina & Therese plaid the piano, — then the four cousins danced, Mrs Constance Elmenhorst playing. — we had tea. I plaid 'Schenk Grabusch' with one, then Whist with another party. At supper I sat between Mrs Elmenhorst & Gretchen Donner, ate little & left at 11 o Clock —

Page 57

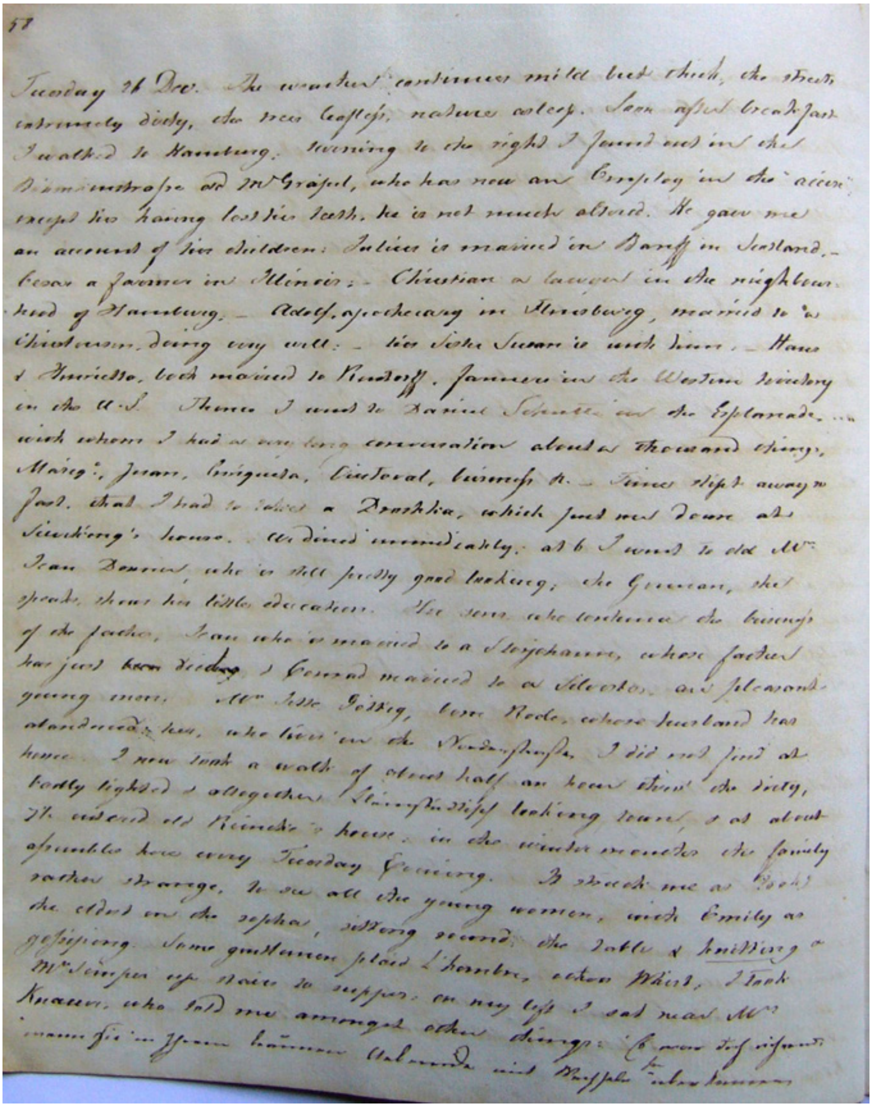

58

Tuesday 26 Dec. The weather continues mild but thick, the streets
extremely dirty, the trees leafless, nature asleep. Soon after breakfast
I walked to Hamburg. turning to the right I found out in the
Baumwallstrasse old Mr Gräpel, who has now an [illegible] in the "[illegible]";
except his having lost his teeth, he is not much altered. He gave me
an account of his children: Julius is married in Banff in Scotland. –
Caesar a farmer in Illinois; – Christian a lawyer in the neighbour-
hood of Hamburg. – Adolf, apothecary in Flensburg, married to a
Christensen, doing very well: – his sister Susan is with him. – Hans
& Henrietta, both married to Rudorff, farmers in the Western territory
in the U.S. Thence I went to Daniel Schmidt on the Esplanade, ...
with whom I had a very long conversation about a thousand things,
Marriage, Juan, Enriqueta, [illegible], business &c. – Time slipt away so
fast, that I had to take a Droschka, which just set down at
Sieveking's house. We dined immediately. at 6 I went to old Mrs
Jean Donner, who is still pretty good looking; the German, she
speaks, shows her little education. Her sons who continue the business
of the father, Jean who is married to a [illegible], whose father
has just ~~been~~ died, & Conrad married to a [illegible], are pleasant
young men. Mrs Lotte [illegible], born Rode, whose husband has
abandoned her, who lives in the Norderstrasse, I did not find at
home. I now took a walk of about half an hour thro' the dirty,
badly lighted & altogether Kleinstädtisch looking town, & at about
7½ entered old Reincke's house. in the winter months the family
assembles here every Tuesday Evening. It struck me as [illegible]
rather strange, to see all the young women, with Emily as
the eldest on the sopha, sitting round the table & knitting &
gossiping. Some gentlemen plaid L'hombre, others Whist, I took
Mrs Semper up stairs to supper. on my left I sat near Mr
Knauer, who told me amongst other things: "[illegible]
[illegible] Uebermuth und [illegible]

Page 58

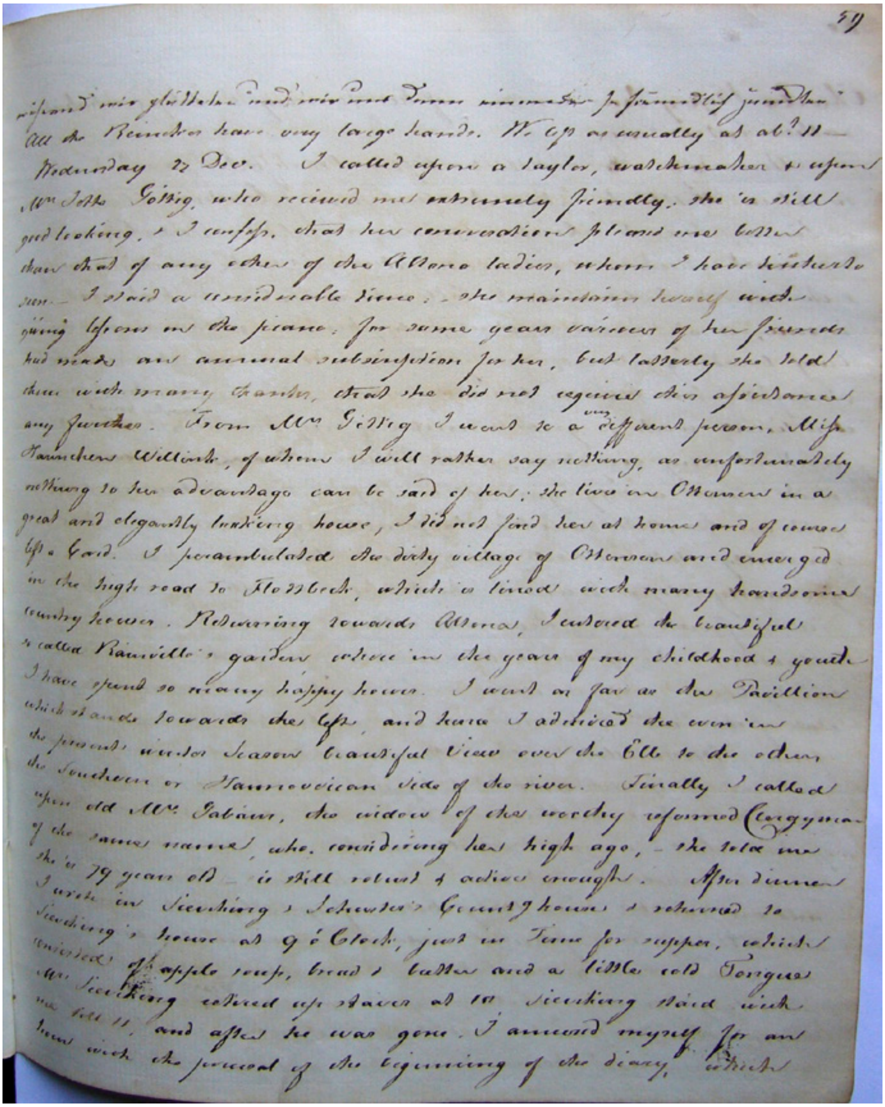

59

wären wir glücklicher und wir mit denen einander so freundlich [illegible]" All the Reinckes have very large hands. We left as usually at abt 11 —

Wednesday 27 Dec. I called upon a taylor, watchmaker & upon Mrs Jette Gittig, who received me extremely friendly. she is still good looking, & I confess, that her conversation pleased me better than that of any other of the Altona ladies, whom I have hitherto seen — I staid a considerable time: — she maintains herself with giving lessons on the piano; for some years various of her friends had made an annual subscription for her, but latterly she told them with many thanks, that she did not require this assistance any further. From Mrs Gittig I went to a very different person, Miss Fanchen Willink, of whom I will rather say nothing, as unfortunately nothing to her advantage can be said of her; she lives in Ottensen in a great and elegantly looking house, I did not find her at home and of course left a Card. I perambulated the dirty village of Ottensen and emerged in the high road to Flottbeck, which is lined with many handsome country houses. Returning towards Altona, I entered the beautiful so called Rainville's garden where in the years of my childhood & youth I have spent so many happy hours. I went as far as the Pavillion which stands towards the left, and here I admired the even in the present winter season beautiful view over the Elbe to the other the Southern or Hannoverian side of the river. Finally I called upon old Mrs Gabain, the widow of the worthy reformed Clergyman of the same name, who, considering her high age, — she told me she is 79 years old — is still robust & active enough. After dinner I wrote in Sieveking & Schröder's Counting house & returned to Sieveking's house at 9 o'Clock, just in Time for supper, which consisted of apple soup, bread & butter and a little cold Tongue. Mrs Sieveking retired up stairs at 10. Sieveking staid with me till 11, and after he was gone, I amused myself for an hour with the perusal of the beginning of the diary, which

Page 59

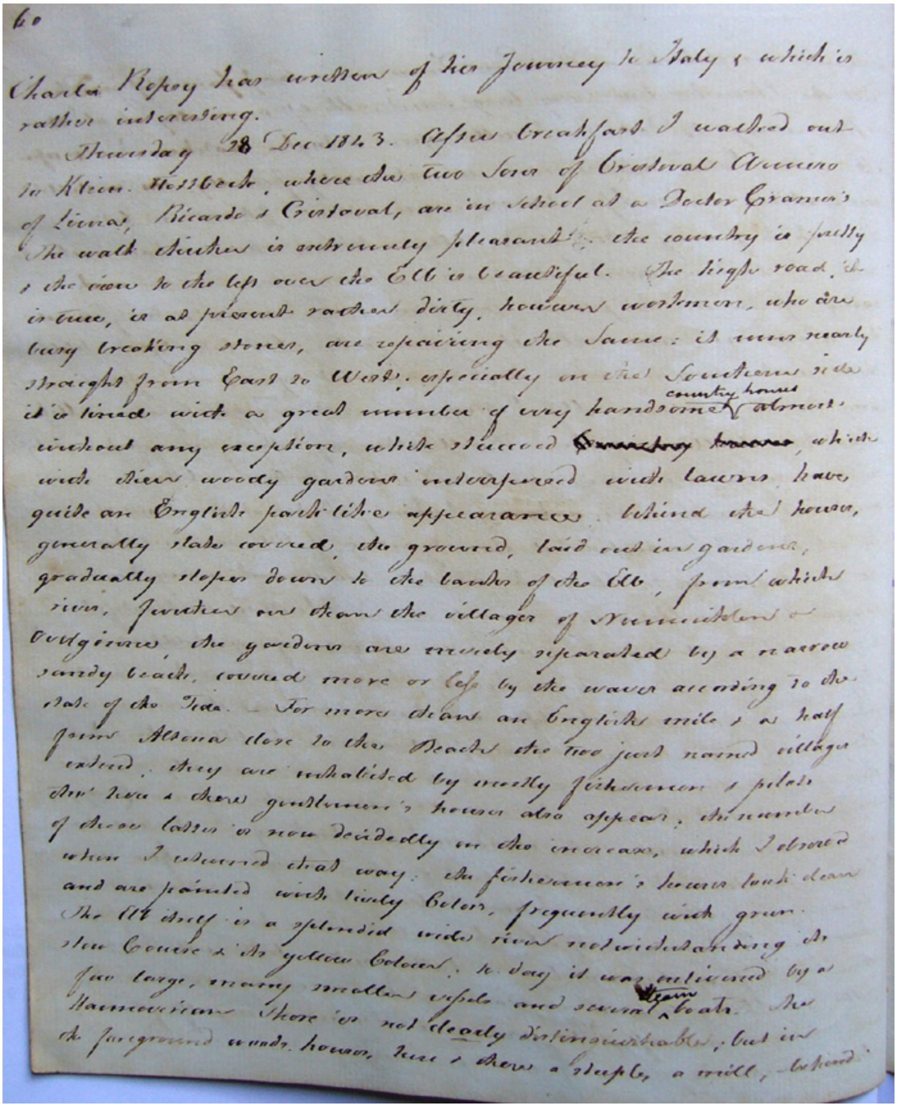

60

Charlotte Ropey has written of her Journey to Italy & which is rather interesting.

Thursday 28 Dec 1843. After breakfast I walked out to Klein Flottbeck, where the two Sons of Cristoval Armero of Lima, Ricardo & Cristoval, are in School at a Doctor Cramer's. The walk thither is extremely pleasant, the country is pretty & the view to the left over the Elb is beautiful. The high road, it is true, is at present rather dirty, however workmen, who are busy breaking stones, are repairing the same: it runs nearly straight from East to West, especially on the Southern side it is lined with a great number of very handsome country houses almost without any exception, white stuccoed ~~Dwelling houses~~, which with their woody gardens interspersed with lawns have quite an English park like appearance. behind the houses, generally slate covered, the ground, laid out in gardens, gradually slopes down to the banks of the Elb, from which river, further on than the villages of Neumühlen & Ovelgönne, the gardens are merely separated by a narrow sandy beach, covered more or less by the waves according to the state of the Tide. For more than an English mile & a half from Altona close to the Beach the two just named villages extend; they are inhabited by mostly fishermen & pilots tho' here & there gentlemen's houses also appear; the number of these latter is now decidedly on the increase, which I observed when I returned that way: the fishermen's houses look clean and are painted with lively Colors, frequently with green. The Elb itself is a splendid wide river notwithstanding the slow Course & the yellow Colour; to day it was enlivened by a few large, many smaller vessels and several steam boats. The Hanoverian Shore is not clearly distinguishable; but in the foreground woods, houses, here & there a steeple, a mill, behind

Page 60

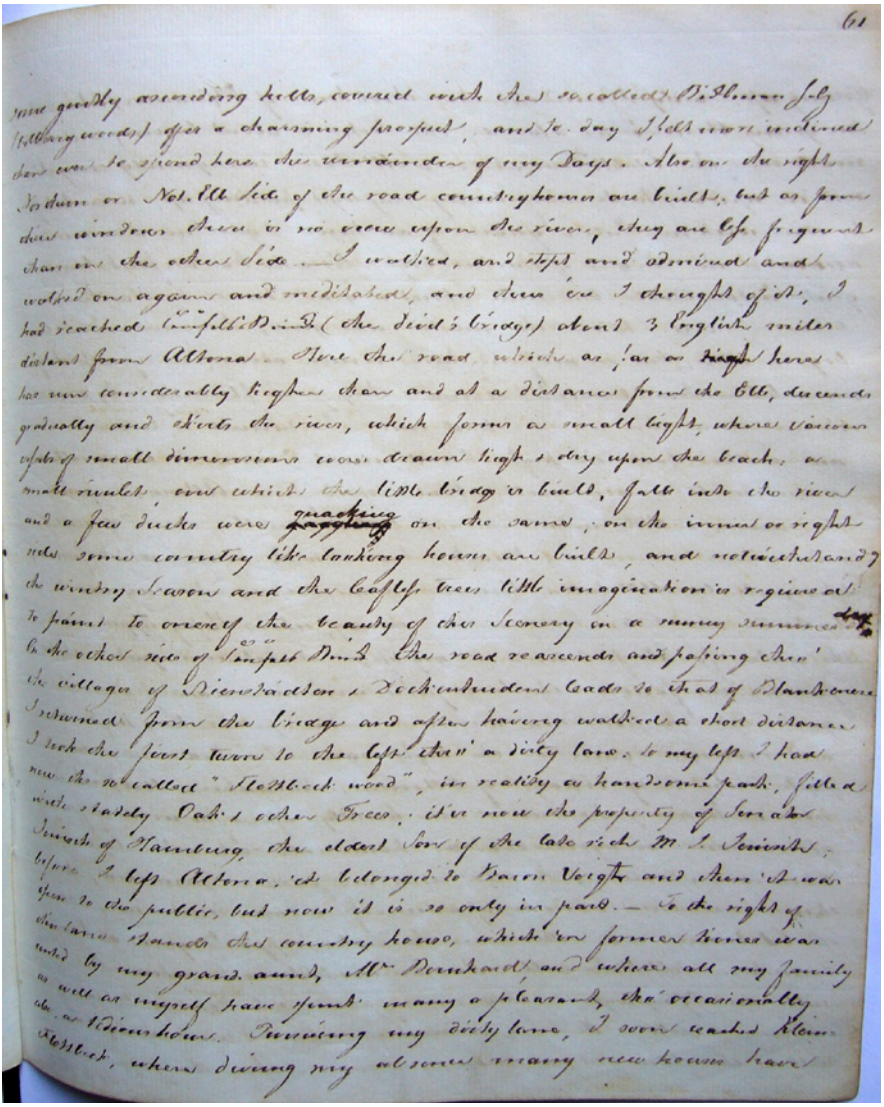

61

some gently ascending hills, covered with the so called Bölleberg Holz (rolling woods) offer a charming prospect, and to-day I felt more inclined than ever to spend here the remainder of my Days. Also on the right, Northern or Not. Elb side of the road countryhouses are built, but as from their windows there is no view upon the river, they are less frequent than on the other side. — I walked, and stopt and admired and walked on again and meditated, and then 'ere I thought of it, I had reached Teufelsbrück (the devil's bridge) about 3 English miles distant from Altona. Here the road which as far as ~~[illegible]~~ here has run considerably higher than and at a distance from the Elb, descends gradually and skirts the river, which forms a small bight, where various crafts of small dimensions were drawn high & dry upon the beach; a small rivulet over which the little bridge is built, falls into the river and a few ducks were quacking ~~[illegible]~~ on the same; on the inner or right side some country like looking houses are built, and notwithstanding the wintry Season and the leafless trees little imagination is required to paint to oneself the beauty of this Scenery on a sunny summer ~~day~~. On the other side of Teufelsbrück the road reascends and passing thro' the villages of Nienstädten & Dockenhuden leads to that of Blankenese. I returned from the bridge and after having walked a short distance I took the first turn to the left thro' a dirty lane. To my left I had now the so called "Flottbeck wood", in reality a handsome park, filled with stately Oak & other Trees; it is now the property of Senator Jenisch of Hamburg, the eldest son of the late rich Mr I. Jenisch; before I left Altona, it belonged to Baron Voight and then it was open to the public, but now it is so only in part. — To the right of this lane stands the country house, which in former times was rented by my grand-aunt, Mrs Bernhard, and where all my family as well as myself have spent many a pleasant, tho' occasionally also a tedious hour. Pursuing my dirty lane, I soon reached Klein-Flottbeck, where during my absence many new houses have

*Page 61*

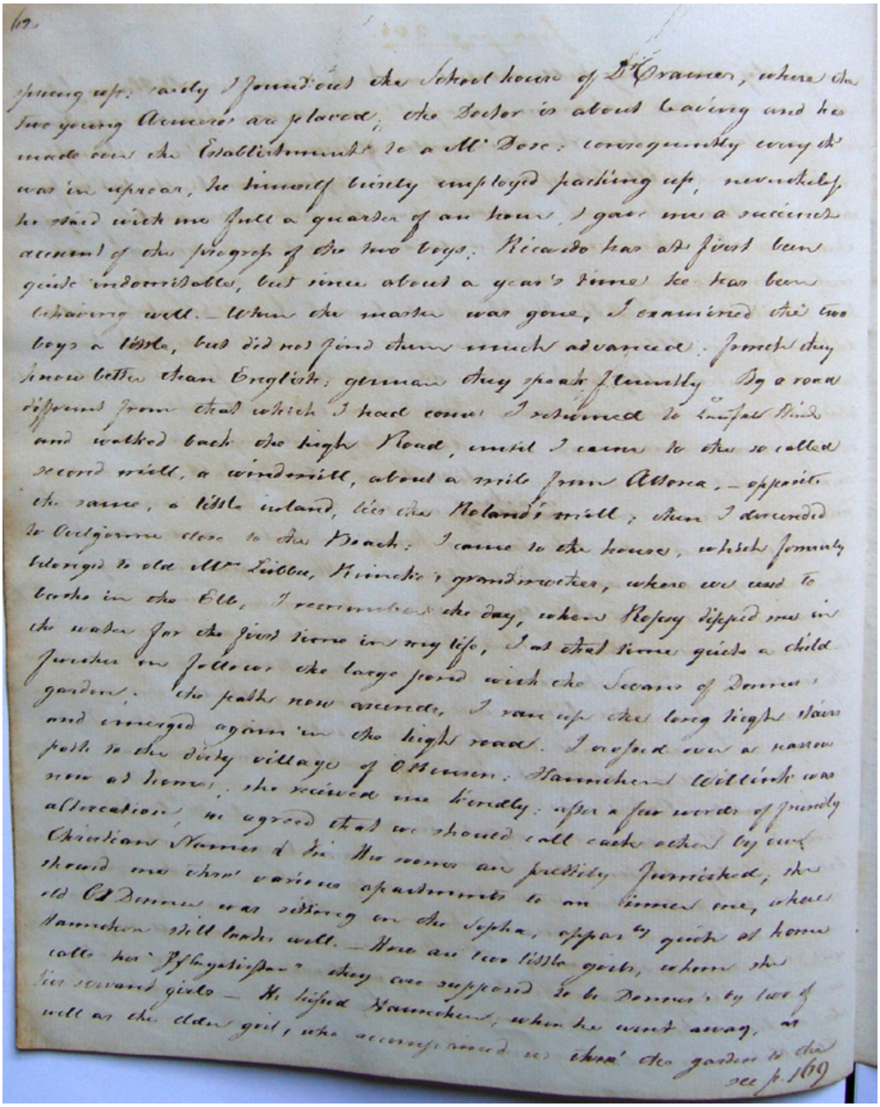

62.

spring up: early I found out the School house of Dr Cramer, where the
two young Americans are placed; the Doctor is about leaving and has
made over the Establishment to a Mr Dose: consequently every th
was in uproar, he himself busily employed packing up, nevertheless
he staid with me full a quarter of an hour, I gave me a succinct
account of the progress of the two boys: Ricardo has at first been
quite indomitable, but since about a year's time he has been
behaving well. — When the master was gone, I examined the two
boys a little, but did not find them much advanced. French they
know better than English; german they speak fluently. By a road
different from that which I had come I returned to Laufels Wind
and walked back the high Road, until I came to the so called
second mill, a windmill, about a mile from Altona, — opposite
the same, a little inland, lies the Roland's mill; then I descended
to Ovelgönne close to the Beach: I came to the house, which formerly
belonged to old Mrs Lübbe, Reincke's grandmother, where we used to
bathe in the Elb, I remember the day, when Rosey dipped me in
the water for the first time in my life, I at that time quite a child.
further on follows the large pond with the Swans of Donner's
garden; the path now ascends, I ran up the long high stairs
and emerged again in the high road. I crossed over a narrow
path to the dirty village of Ottensen: Hannchen Willink was
now at home; she received me kindly: after a few words of friendly
altercation, we agreed that we should call each other by our
Christian Names & Du. Her rooms are prettily furnished; she
showed me thro' various apartments to an inner one, where
old Cd Donner was sitting on the Sopha, appary quite at home.
Hannchen still looks well. — Here are two little girls, whom she
calls her "Pflegetöchter" they are supposed to be Donner's by two of
her servant girls — He kissed Hannchen, when he went away, as
well as the elder girl, who accompanied us thro' the garden to the
see p. 169

*Page 62*

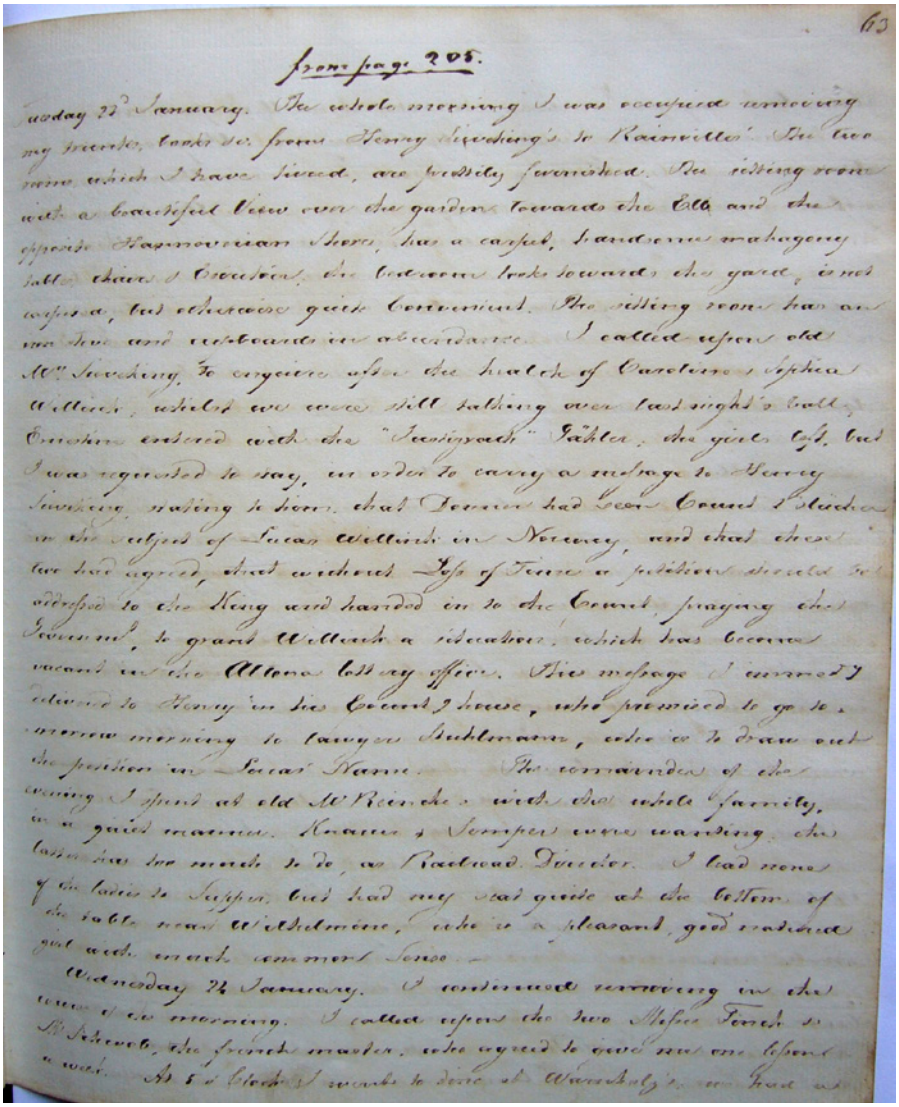

63

from page 205.

Tuesday 23d January. The whole morning I was occupied removing my trunks, books &c. from Henry Sieveking's to Rainville's. The two rooms which I have hired, are prettily furnished. The sitting room with a beautiful view over the garden towards the Elbe and the opposite Hanoverian Shore, has a carpet, handsome mahogany table, chairs & Fauteuil; the bedroom looks towards the yard, is not carpeted, but otherwise quite convenient. The sitting room has an iron stove and cupboards in abundance. I called upon old Mrs. Sieveking to enquire after the health of Caroline & Sophia Willink, whilst we were still talking over last night's ball, Erskine entered with the "Justizrath" Jähler, the girls left, but I was requested to stay, in order to carry a message to Henry Sieveking, stating to him, that Donner had seen Count Blücher on the subject of Lucas Willink in Norway, and that these two had agreed, that without loss of Time a petition should be addressed to the King and handed in to the Count, praying the Governmt. to grant Willink a situation, which has become vacant in the Altona lottery office. This message I immediately delivered to Henry in his Counting house, who promised to go tomorrow morning to lawyer Stuhlmann, who is to draw out the petition in Lucas' Name. The remainder of the evening I spent at old Mr Reincke's with the whole family, in a quiet manner. Kramer & Semper were wanting, the latter has too much to do, as Railroad Director. I had none of the ladies to Supper, but had my seat quite at the bottom of the table near Wilhelmine, who is a pleasant, good natured girl with much common Sense. —

Wednesday 24 January. I continued removing in the course of the morning. I called upon the two Misses Tinch & Mr Schwob, the french master, who agreed to give me one lesson a week. At 5 o'clock I went to dine at Warnholz's, we had a

*Page 63*

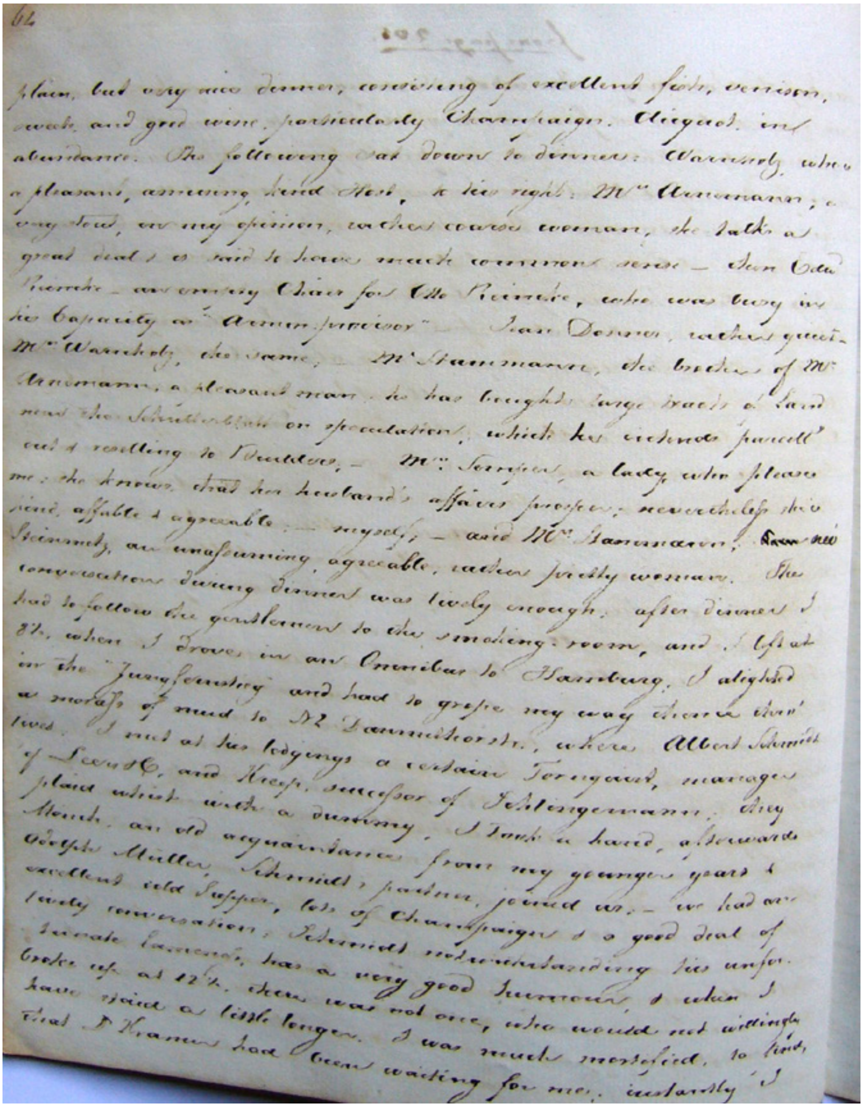

64

plain, but very nice dinner, consisting of excellent fish, venison, sweets and good wine, particularly Champaign, Clicquot, in abundance. The following sat down to dinner: Warnholz, who [is] a pleasant, amusing, kind Host, to his right: Mrs Annemann; a very stout, in my opinion, rather coarse woman, she talks a great deal & is said to have much common sense — then Otto Piercke — an empty Chair for Otto Reimers, who was busy in his capacity as "Armen-provisor" — Jean Donner, rather quiet — Mrs Warnholz, the same, — Mr Stammann, the brother of Mrs Annemann, a pleasant man, he has bought large tracts of land near the Schulterblatt on speculation, which he intends parcell[ing] out & reselling to builders; — Mrs Sengstack, a lady who pleases me; she knows that her husband's affairs prosper; nevertheless she is kind, affable & agreeable — myself, — and Mrs Stammann, ~~[illegible]~~ née Steinmetz, an unassuming, agreeable, rather pretty woman. The conversation during dinner was lively enough; after dinner I had to follow the gentlemen to the smoking-room, and I left at 8½, when I drove in an Omnibus to Hamburg. I alighted in the "Jungfernstieg" and had to grope my way thence thro' a morass of mud to N2 Dammthorstr., where Albert Schmidt lives. I met at his lodgings a certain Torngaard, manager of Lewis & C., and Hesse, successor of Schlingemann; they played whist with a dummy. I took a hand, afterwards Meinck, an old acquaintance from my younger years & Adolph Müller, Schmidt's partner, joined us. — we had an excellent cold Supper, lots of Champaign & a good deal of lively conversation; Schmidt notwithstanding his unfortunate lameness, has a very good humour, & when I broke up at 12½, there was not one, who would not willingly have staid a little longer. I was much mortified, to find, that Dr Kramer had been waiting for me, instantly I

Page 64

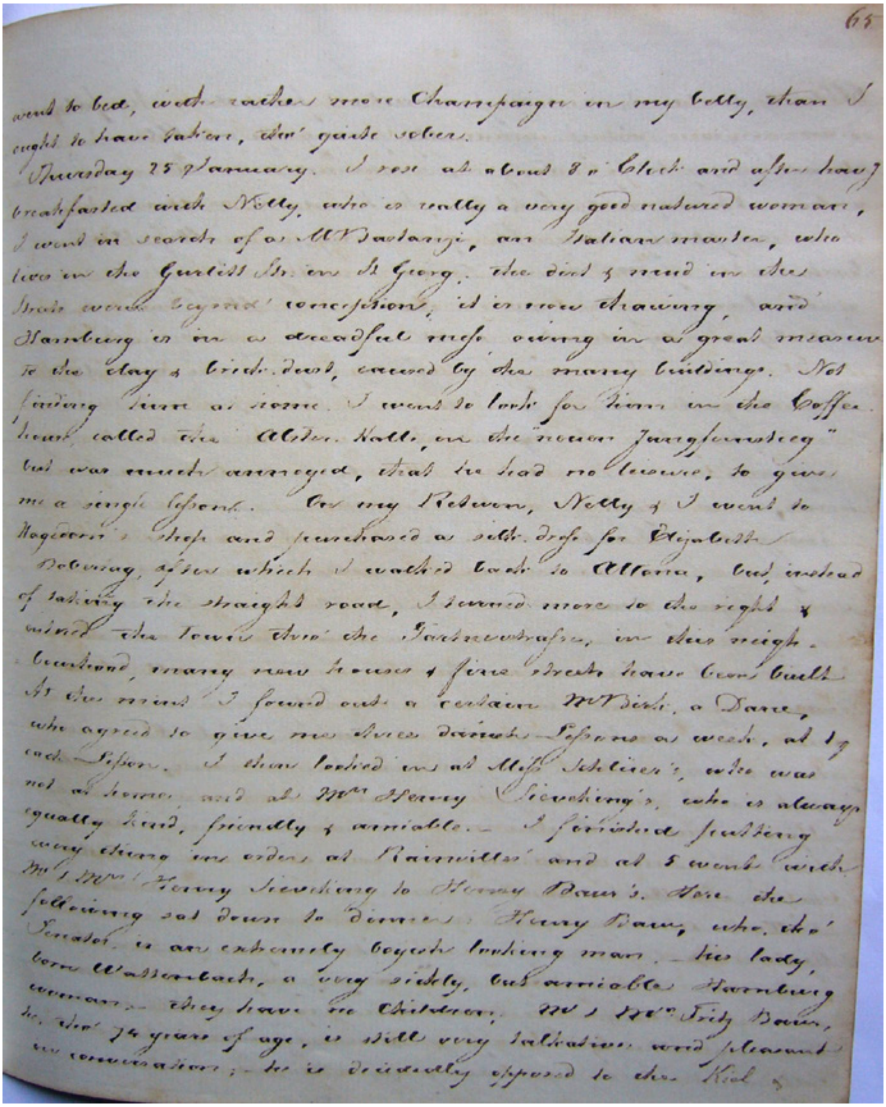

65

went to bed, with rather more Champaign in my belly, than I ought to have taken, tho' quite sober.

Thursday 25 January. I rose at about 8 o'Clock and after having breakfasted with Nelly, who is really a very good natured woman, I went in search of a Mr Bastanzi, an Italian master, who lives in the Gurlitt Str. in St Georg. the dirt & mud in the Streets were beyond conception, it is now thawing, and Hamburg is in a dreadful mess owing in a great measure to the clay & brick dust, caused by the many buildings. Not finding him at home I went to look for him in the Coffee house, called the Alster Halle, in the "neuen Jungfernstieg" but was much annoyed, that he had no leisure, to give me a single lesson. On my Return, Nelly & I went to Hagedorn's shop and purchased a silk dress for Elizabeth Nobiling, after which I walked back to Altona, but instead of taking the straight road, I turned more to the right & visited the town thro' the Gärtnerstrasse, in this neighbourhood, many new houses & fine streets have been built. At this time I found out a certain Mr Dirk, a Dane, who agreed to give me three danish Lessons a week, at 1g each Lesson. I then looked in at Miss Schlüter's, who was not at home, and at Mrs Henry Sieveking's, who is always equally kind, friendly & amiable. — I finished putting every thing in order at Rainville's and at 5 went with Mr & Mrs Henry Sieveking to Henry Baur's. Here the following sat down to dinner: Henry Baur, who, tho' Senator, is an extremely boyish looking man, — his lady, born Wattenbach, a very sickly, but amiable Hamburg woman, — they have no Children; Mr & Mrs Fritz Baur, he, tho' 74 years of age, is still very talkative and pleasant in conversation; — he is decidedly opposed to the Kiel &

*Page 65*

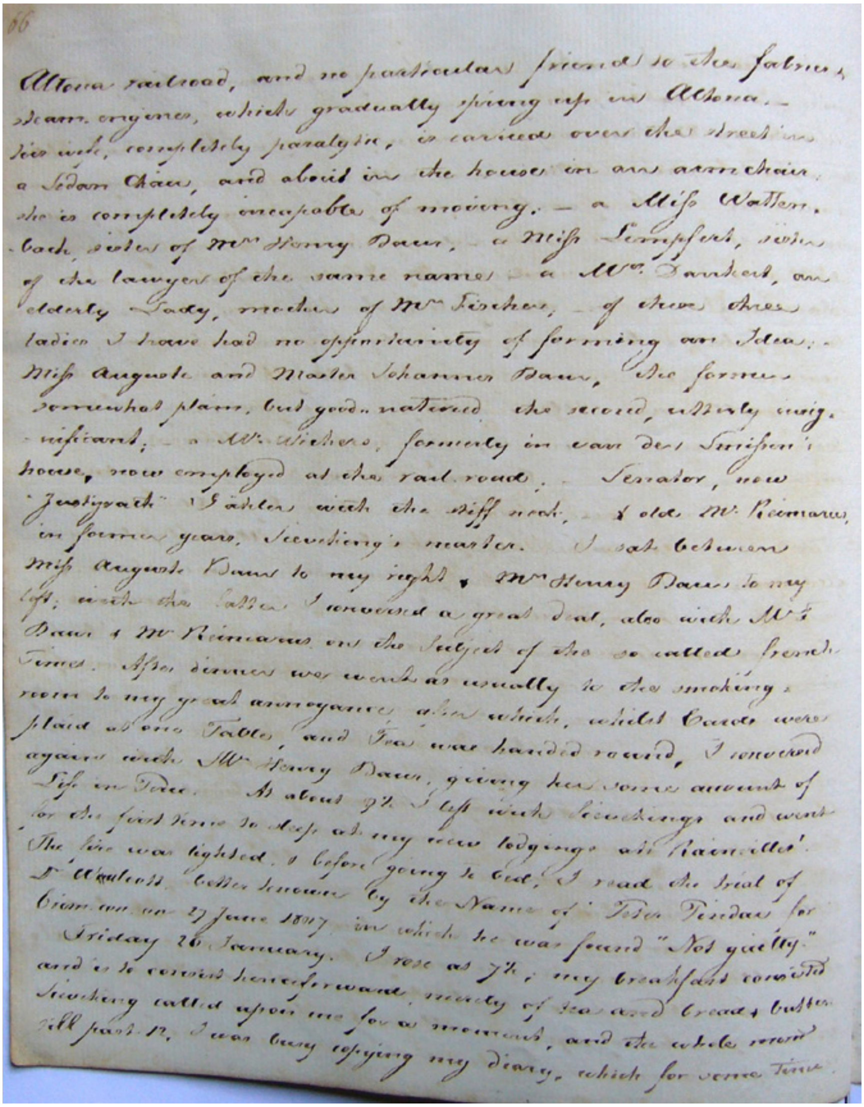

66

Altona railroad, and no particular friend to the fabric,
steam engines, which gradually spring up in Altona.—
his wife, completely paralyzed, is carried over the street in
a Sedan Chair, and about in the house in an armchair.
she is completely incapable of moving. — a Miss Walter-
-bach, sister of Mrs Henry Baur, — a Miss Lempfert, sister
of the lawyer of the same name — a Mrs. Dankert, an
elderly Lady, mother of Mrs Fischer, — of these three
ladies I have had no opportunity of forming an Idea:—
Miss Auguste and Master Johannes Baur, the former
somewhat plain, but good-natured the second, utterly insig-
-nificant; — a Mr. Wichers, formerly in van der Smissen's
house, now employed at the rail road. — Senator, now
"Justizrath" Gädeler with the stiff neck, — & old Mr. Reimarus,
in former years, Sieveking's master. I sat between
Miss Auguste Baur to my right & Mrs Henry Baur to my
left; with the latter I conversed a great deal, also with Mr.
Baur & Mr Reimarus on the Subject of the so called French
Times. After dinner we went as usually to the smoking-
room to my great annoyance, after which, whilst Cards were
plaid at one Table, and Tea was handed round, I conversed
again with Mrs Henry Baur, giving her some account of
Life in Peru. At about 9½ I left with Sievekings and went
for the first time to sleep at my new lodgings at Rainville's.
The fire was lighted, & before going to bed, I read the trial of
Dr Wolcott, better known by the Name of "Peter Pindar" for
Crim. con. on 27 June 1807 in which he was found "Not guilty."
Friday 26 January. I rose at 7½; my breakfast consisted
and is to consist henceforward, merely of tea and bread & butter.
Sieveking called upon me for a moment, and the whole morn
till past 12, I was busy copying my diary, which for some time

Page 66

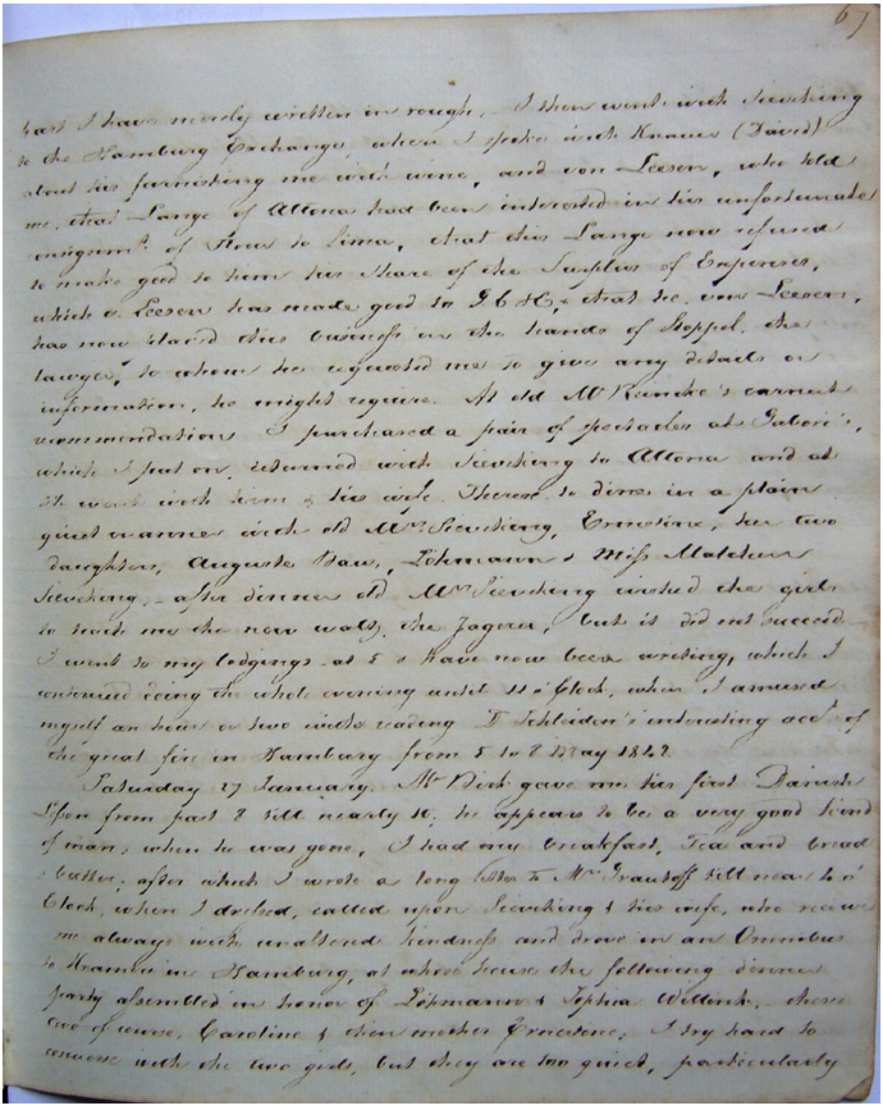

67

had I have merely written in rough. I then went with Sieveking
to the Hamburg Exchange, where I spoke with Knauer (David)
about his furnishing me with wine, and von Leesen, who told
me, that Lange of Altona had been interested in his unfortunate
consignmt. of flour to Lima, that this Lange now refused
to make good to him his share of the Surplus of Expences,
which v. Leesen has made good to G. C. & C., & that he, von Leesen,
has now placed this business in the hands of Koppel, the
lawyer, to whom he requested me to give any details or
information, he might require. At old Mr Reincke's earnest
recommendation I purchased a pair of spectacles at Gabori's,
which I put on, returned with Sieveking to Altona and at
3½ went with him & his wife Therese to dine in a plain
quiet manner with old Mrs. Sieveking, Ernestine, her two
daughters, Auguste Hau, Lehmann & Miss Malchen
Sieveking. — after dinner old Mrs Sieveking wished the girls
to teach me the new waltz, the Jaguar, but it did not succeed
I went to my lodgings at 5 & have now been writing, which I
continued doing the whole evening until 11 o'Clock, when I amused
myself an hour or two with reading Dr Schleiden's interesting acct. of
the great fire in Hamburg from 5 to 8 May 1842.

Saturday 27 January. Mr Dirk gave me his first Danish
Lesson from past 8 till nearly 10; he appears to be a very good kind
of man; when he was gone, I had my breakfast, Tea and bread
& butter, after which I wrote a long letter to Mr Graudoff till near 2 o'
Clock, when I dressed, called upon Sieveking & his wife, who receive
me always with unaltered kindness and drove in an Omnibus
to Kramer in Hamburg, at whose house the following dinner
party assembled in honor of Lehmann & Sophia Willink, these
two of course, Caroline & their mother Ernestine; I try hard to
converse with the two girls, but they are too quick, particularly

*Page 67*

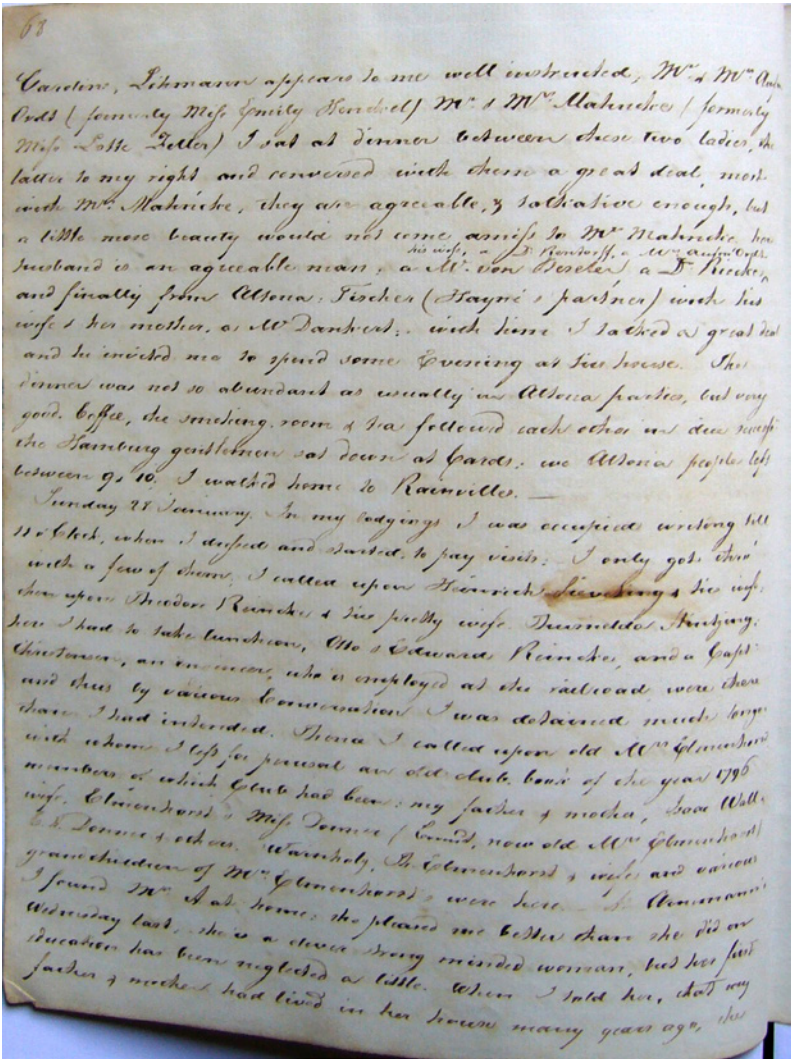

68

Cardin, Lehmann appears to me well instructed, Mr & Mrs Anton
Ovdt (formerly Miss Emily Hendrel) Mr & Mrs Mahncke (formerly
Miss Lotte Zeller) I sat at dinner between these two ladies, the
latter to my right and conversed with them a great deal, most
with Mrs Mahncke, they are agreeable, & talkative enough, but
a little more beauty would not come amiss to Mrs Mahncke, her
his wife, a Dr Rendorff, a Mr Anton Ovdt
husband is an agreeable man, a Mr von Beseler a Dr Riecke,
and finally from Altona: Fischer (Hayne's partner) with his
wife & her mother, a Mr Dankert: with him I talked a great deal
and he invited me to spend some Evening at his house. The
dinner was not so abundant as usually in Altona parties, but very
good. Coffee, the smoking room & tea followed each other in due success
the Hamburg gentlemen sat down at Cards: we Altona people left
between 9 & 10. I walked home to Rainville. —

Sunday 28 January. In my lodgings I was occupied writing till
11 o'Clock, when I dressed and started to pay visits: I only got thro'
with a few of them; I called upon Heinrich Sieveking & his wife,
then upon Theodore Reincke & his pretty wife. Thusnelda Sieveking:
here I had to take luncheon, Otto & Edward Reincke, and a Capt
Christensen, an engineer, who is employed at the railroad were there
and thus by various Conversation I was detained much longer
than I had intended. Thence I called upon old Mrs Elmenhorst
with whom I left for perusal an old club book of the year 1796
members of which Club had been: my father & mother, Jean Wall.
wife, Elmenhorst & Miss Donner (Cousin), now old Mrs Elmenhorst)
C.H. Donner & others. Warnholz, Th. Elmenhorst & wife and various
grandchildren of Mrs Elmenhorst's were here. — At Ammann's
I found Mrs A at home: she pleased me better than she did on
Wednesday last, she is a clever strong minded woman, but her first
education has been neglected a little. When I told her, that my
father & mother had lived in her house many years ago, she

Page 68

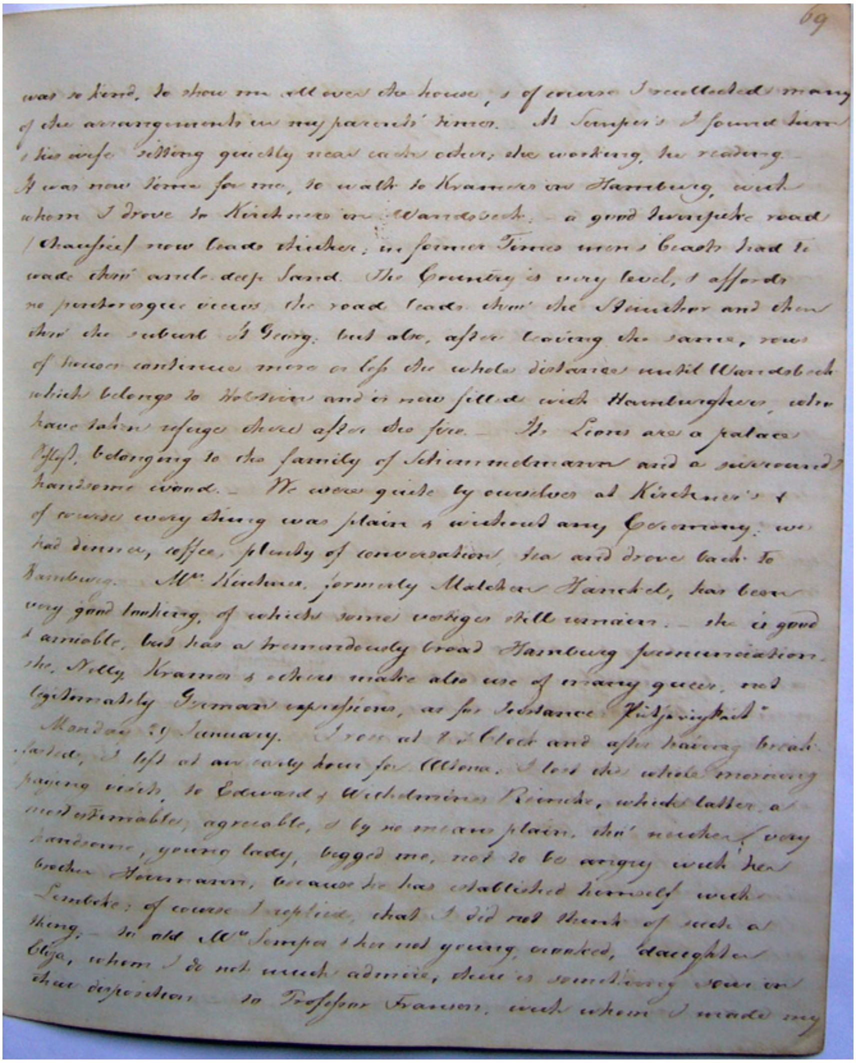

69

was so kind, to show me all over the house, & of course I recollected many of the arrangements in my parents' times. At Semper's I found him & his wife sitting quietly near each other, she working, he reading. It was now time for me, to walk to Kramers in Hamburg, with whom I drove to Kirchners in Wandsbeck; a good turnpike road (Chaussée) now leads thither; in former times men & beasts had to wade thro' ankle deep Sand. The Country is very level, & affords no picturesque views, the road leads thro' the Steinthor and then thro' the suburb St Georg, but also, after leaving the same, rows of houses continue more or less the whole distance until Wandsbeck which belongs to Holstein and is now filled with Hamburghers, who have taken refuge there after the fire. — [illegible] are a palace (Schloss), belonging to the family of Schimmelmann and a surrounding handsome wood. — We were quite by ourselves at Kirchner's & of course every thing was plain & without any Ceremony; we had dinner, coffee, plenty of conversation, tea and drove back to Hamburg. — Mrs Kirchner, formerly Malchen Hanckel, has been very good looking, of which some vestiges still remain. — she is good & amiable, but has a tremendously broad Hamburg pronunciation. she, Nelly Kramer & others make also use of many queer, not legitimately German expressions, as for instance [illegible].

Monday 29 January. I rose at 8 o'clock and after having breakfasted, I left at an early hour for Altona. I lost the whole morning paying visits, to Edward & Wilhelmine Reincke, which latter, a most estimable, agreeable, & by no means plain, tho' neither (very handsome), young lady, begged me, not to be angry with her brother Hermann, because he has established himself with Lembcke; of course I replied, that I did not think of such a thing. — to old Mrs Semper & her not young, crooked, daughter Eliza, whom I do not much admire, there is something sour in their disposition — to Professor Francen, with whom I made my

*Page 69*

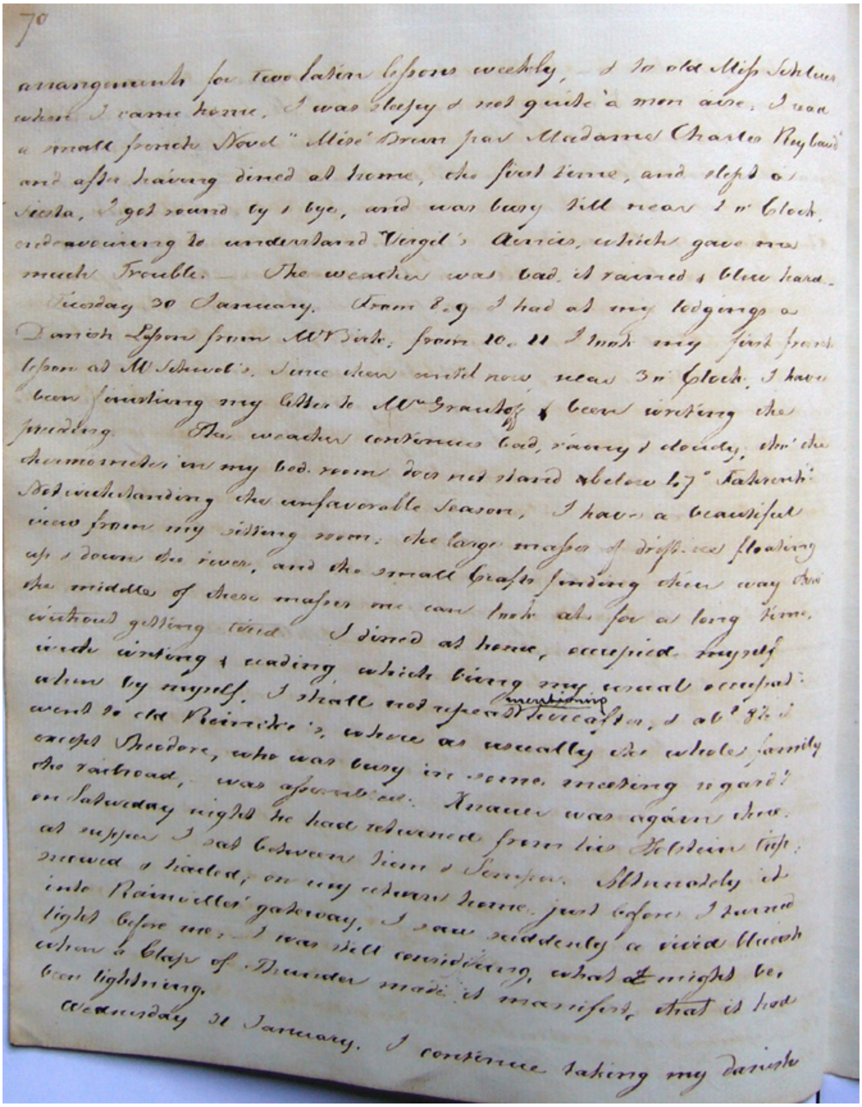

70

arrangements for two latin lessons weekly, & to old Miss Schlüter when I came home, I was sleepy & not quite à mon aise; I read a small french Novel "Misé Brun par Madame Charles Reybaud" and after having dined at home, the first time, and slept a siesta, I got round by & bye, and was busy till near 7 o'Clock, endeavouring to understand Vergil's Aeneis, which gave me much Trouble. — The weather was bad, it rained & blew hard.—

Tuesday 30 January. From 8–9 I had at my lodgings a Danish Lesson from Mr Birk; from 10–11 I took my first french lesson at Mr Schmidt's. Since then until now near 3 o'Clock I have been finishing my letter to Mr Grautoff & been writing the preceding. The weather continues bad, rainy & cloudy, tho' the thermometer in my bed-room does not stand below 47° Fahrenh: Notwithstanding the unfavorable season, I have a beautiful view from my sitting room: the large masses of drift-ice floating up & down the river, and the small Crafts finding their way thro' the middle of these masses one can look at for a long time without getting tired. I dined at home, occupied myself with writing & reading, which being my usual occupat: when by myself, I shall not repeat mentioning hereafter; & abt 8½ I went to old Reinicke's, where as usually the whole family except Theodore, who was busy in some meeting regard: the railroad, was assembled. Knauer was again there. on Saturday night he had returned from his Holstein tour; at supper I sat between him & Semper. Immediately it snowed & hailed; on my return home, just before I turned into Rainvilles' gateway, I saw suddenly a vivid blue light before me; I was still considering, what ~~it~~ might be, when a Clap of Thunder made it manifest, that it had been lightning.

Wednesday 31 January. I continue taking my danish

Page 70

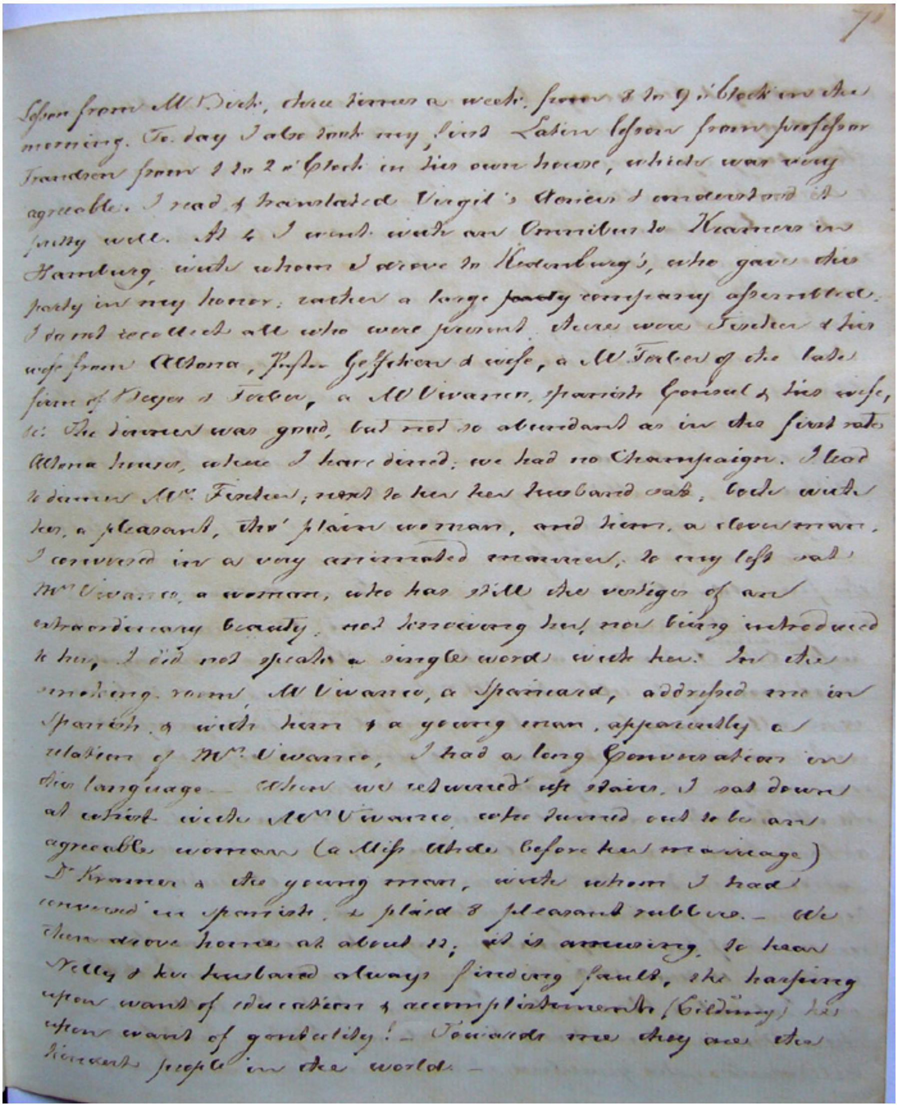

71

lesson from Mr. Dick, three times a week, from 8 to 9 o'clock in the morning. To-day I also took my first Latin lesson from professor Francken from 1 to 2 o'clock in his own house, which was very agreeable. I read & translated Virgil's Aeneis & understood it pretty well. At 4 I went with an Omnibus to Kramers in Hamburg, with whom I drove to Rodenburg's, who gave the party in my honor: rather a large ~~party~~ company assembled. I do not recollect all who were present. There were Fischer & his wife from Altona, Pastor Geffcken & wife, a Mr Faber of the late firm of Meyer & Faber, a Mr Vivanco, spanish Consul & his wife, &c: The dinner was good, but not so abundant as in the first rate Altona houses, where I have dined; we had no Champaign. I led to dinner Mrs Fischer; next to her her husband sat; both with her, a pleasant, tho' plain woman, and him, a clever man, I conversed in a very animated manner; to my left sat Mrs Vivanco, a woman, who has still the vestiges of an extraordinary beauty; not knowing her, nor being introduced to her, I did not speak a single word with her. In the smoking room, Mr Vivanco, a Spaniard, addressed me in Spanish, & with him & a young man, apparently a relation of Mrs Vivanco, I had a long Conversation in this language. When we returned up stairs, I sat down at whist with Mrs Vivanco, who turned out to be an agreeable woman (a Miss Abich before her marriage) Dr Kramer & the young man, with whom I had conversed in spanish, & plaid 3 pleasant rubbers.— We then drove home at about 12; it is amusing, to hear Nelly & her husband always finding fault, she harping upon want of education & accomplishments (Bildung), he upon want of gentility!— Towards me they are the kindest people in the world.—

Page 71

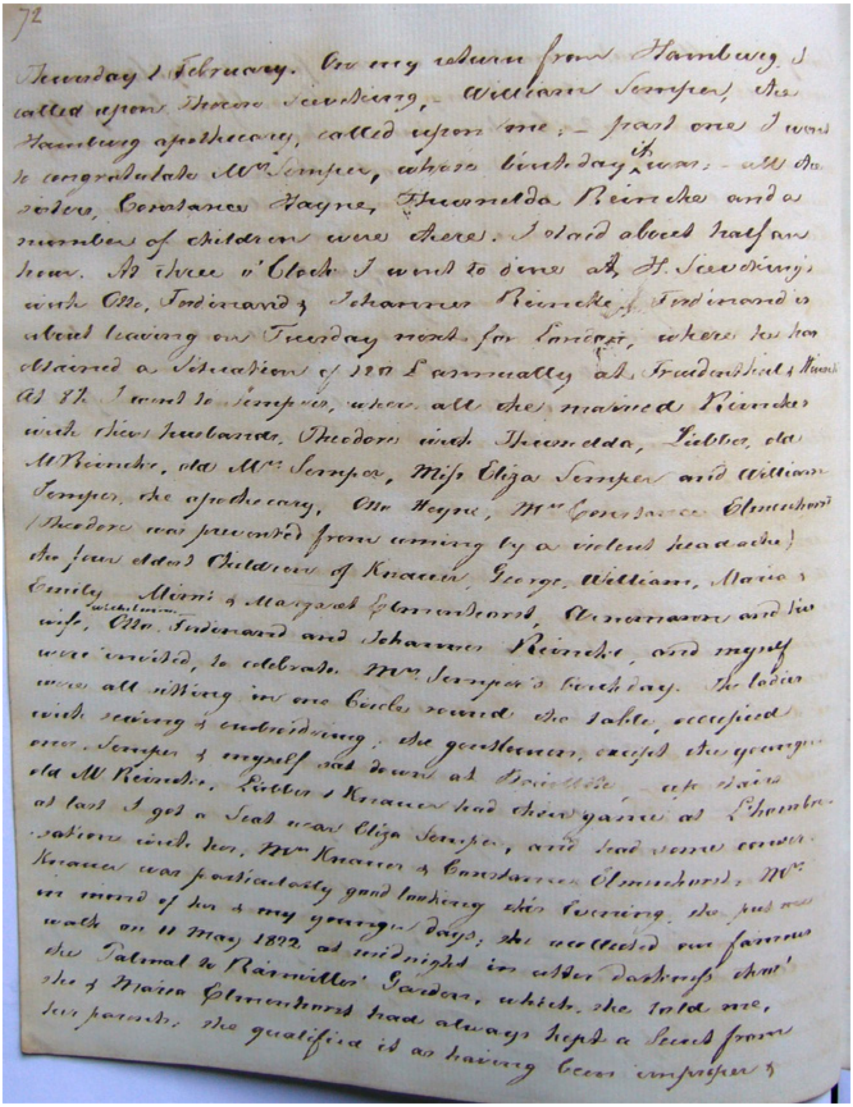

72

Thursday 1 February. On my return from Hamburg I called upon Theodor Sieveking, – William Semper, the Hamburg apothecary, called upon me; – past one I went to congratulate Mrs Semper, whose birthday it was; – all the sisters, Constance Hayne, Thusnelda Reincke and a number of children were there. I staid about half an hour. At three o'Clock I went to dine at H. Sieveking's with Otto, Ferdinand & Johannes Reincke, – Ferdinand is about leaving on Tuesday next for London, where he has obtained a situation of 120 £ annually at [illegible] & [illegible]. At 8½ I went to Sempers, where all the married Reinckes with their husbands, Theodore with Thusnelda, Lübber, old Mr Reincke, old Mrs Semper, Miss Eliza Semper and William Semper, the apothecary, Otto Hayne, Mrs Constance Elmenhorst (Theodore was prevented from coming by a violent headache) the four eldest Children of Knauer, George, William, Maria & Emily, Minni & Margaret Elmenhorst, Wilhelm Ammermann and his wife, Otto, Ferdinand and Johannes Reincke, and myself were invited, to celebrate Mrs Semper's birthday. The ladies were all sitting in one circle round the table, occupied with sewing & embroidering; the gentlemen, except the younger ones, Semper & myself sat down at [illegible] – up stairs old Mr Reincke, Lübber & Knauer had their game at L'hombre. At last I got a seat near Eliza Semper, and had some conversation with her, Mrs Knauer & Constance Elmenhorst; Mrs Knauer was particularly good looking this evening, she put me in mind of her & my younger days; she recollected our famous walk on 11 May 1822 at midnight in utter darkness thro' the Palmal to Rainviller' Garden, which, she told me, she & Maria Elmenhorst had always kept a secret from her parents. She qualified it as having been improper &

Page 72

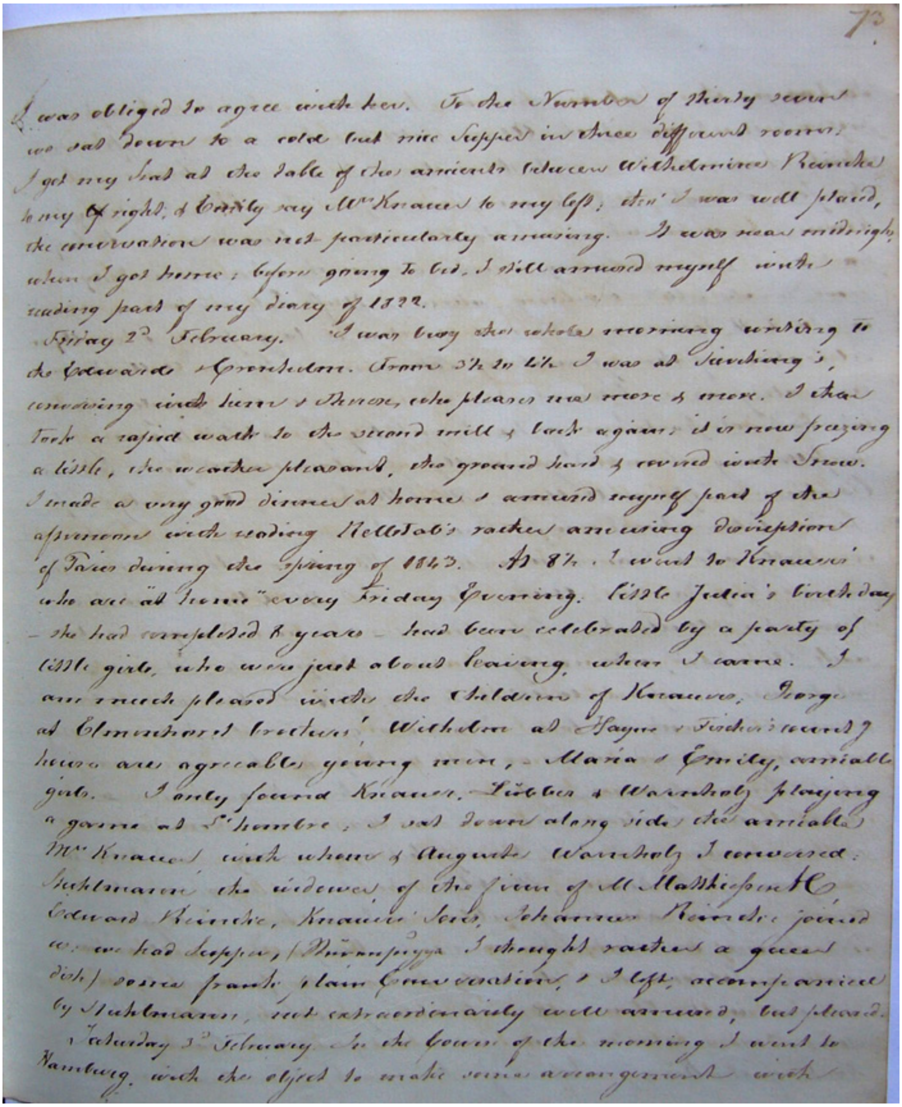

73

I was obliged to agree with her. To the Number of thirty seven we sat down to a cold but nice Supper in three different rooms; I got my seat at the table of the ancients between Wilhelmine Reincke to my right, & Emily say Mrs Knauer to my left; there I was well placed, the conversation was not particularly amusing. It was near midnight, when I got home; before going to bed, I still amused myself with reading part of my diary of 1822.

Friday 2d February. I was busy the whole morning writing to the Edwards & Grenfells. From 3½ to 6½ I was at Sieveking's, conversing with him & Therese, who pleases me more & more. I then took a rapid walk to the second mill & back again; it is now freezing a little, the weather pleasant, the ground hard & covered with Snow. I made a very good dinner at home & amused myself part of the afternoon with reading Rellstab's rather amusing description of Paris during the spring of 1843. At 8½ I went to Knauers' who are "at home" every Friday Evening. Little Julia's birthday – she had completed 8 years – had been celebrated by a party of little girls, who were just about leaving, when I came. I am much pleased with the children of Knauers, George at Elmenhorst brothers', Wilhelm at Hayn & Fischer's counting house are agreeable young men, – Maria & Emily, amiable girls. I only found Knauer, Lübbers & Warnholz playing a game at L'hombre; I sat down along side the amiable Mrs Knauer, with whom & Auguste Warnholz I conversed. Stuhlmann the widower of the firm of M Matthiessen & C, Edward Reincke, Knauers' Sons, Johannes Reincke joined us; we had supper, ([illegible] I thought rather a queer dish) some frank plain Conversation, & I left, accompanied by Stuhlmann, not extraordinarily well amused, but pleased.

Saturday 3d February. In the Course of the morning I went to Hamburg, with the object to make some arrangement with

Page 73

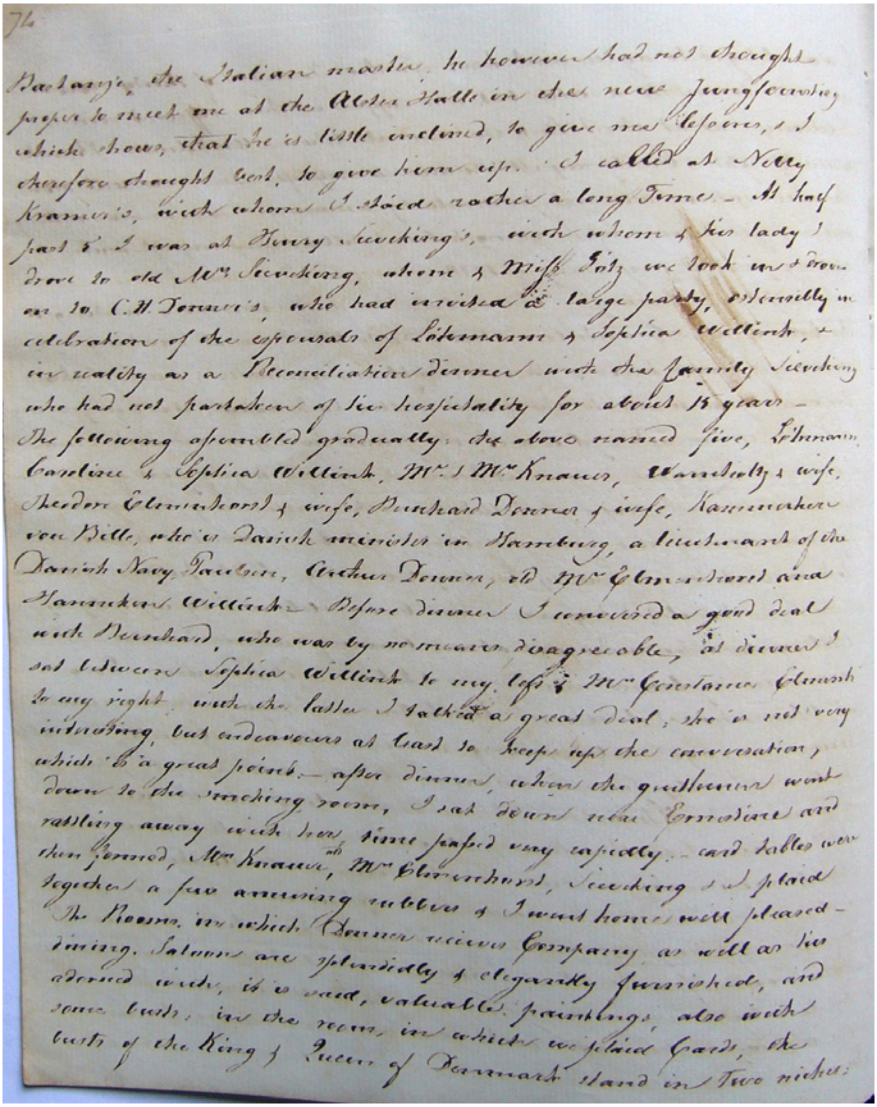

Barlangi, the Italian master, he however had not thought
proper to meet me at the Alster Halle in the new Jungfernstieg
which shows, that he is little inclined, to give me lessons, & I
therefore thought best, to give him up. I called at Nelly
Kramer's, with whom I staid rather a long Time - At half
past 5 I was at Henry Sieveking's, with whom & his lady I
drove to old Mrs Sieveking, whom & Miss Götz we took in & drove
on to C.H. Donner's, who had invited a large party, ostensibly in
celebration of the espousals of Lütkmann & Sophia Willink, &
in reality as a Reconciliation dinner with the family Sieveking
who had not partaken of his hospitality for about 15 years -
The following assembled gradually: the above named five, Lütkmann
Caroline & Sophia Willink, Mr & Mrs Knauer, Wandeltz & wife,
Theodor Elmenhorst & wife, Bernhard Donner & wife, Kammerherr
von Bille, who is Danish minister in Hamburg, a lieutenant of the
Danish Navy Paulsen, Arthur Donner, old Mr Elmenhorst and
Hannchen Willink - Before dinner I conversed a good deal
with Bernhard, who was by no means disagreeable, at dinner I
sat between Sophia Willink to my left & Mrs Constance Elmenh
to my right with the latter I talked a great deal; she is not very
interesting, but endeavours at least to keep up the conversation,
which is a great point - after dinner, when the gentlemen went
down to the smoking room, I sat down near Ernestine and
rattling away with her, time passed very rapidly - card tables were
then formed, Mrs Knauer, Mrs Elmenhorst, Sieveking & I played
together a few amusing rubbers & I went home well pleased -
The Rooms, in which Donner receives Company as well as his
dining Saloon are splendidly & elegantly furnished, and
adorned with, it is said, valuable paintings, also with
some busts: in the room, in which we played Cards, the
busts of the King & Queen of Denmark stand in Two niches:

Page 74

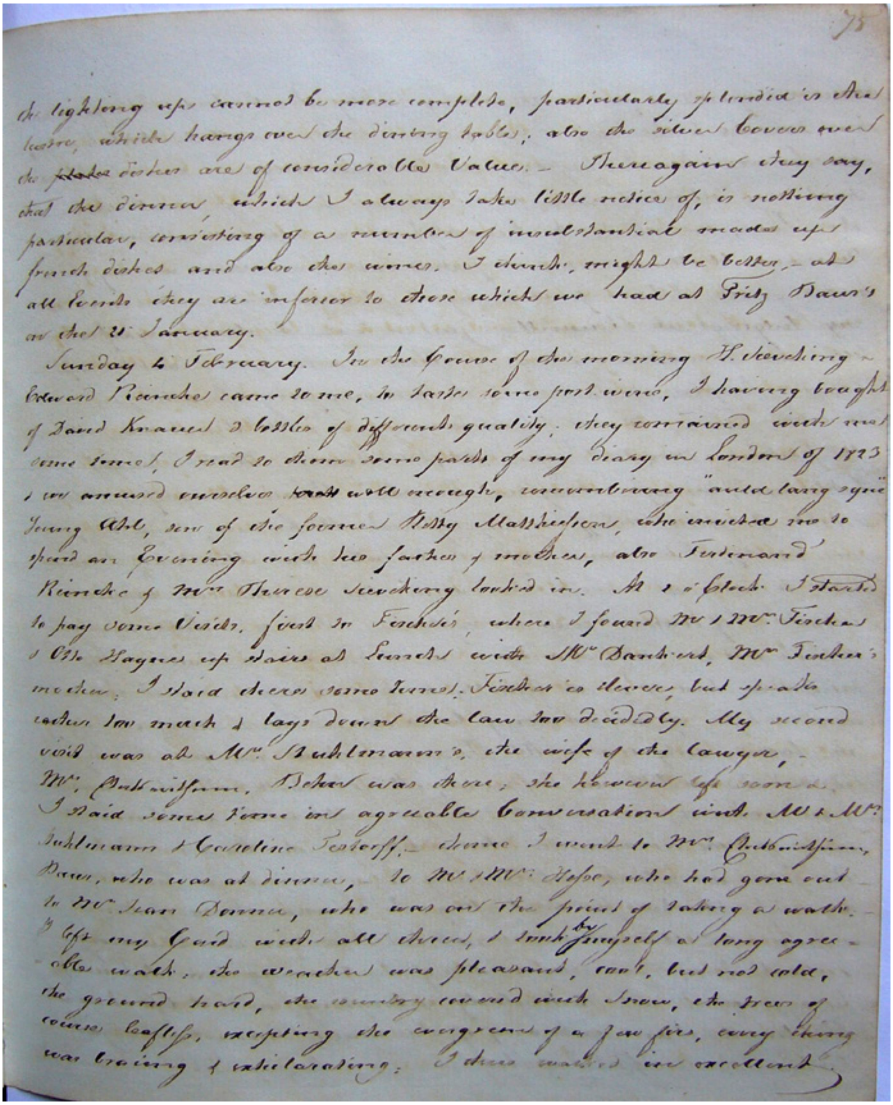

the lighting up cannot be more complete, particularly splendid is that lustre, which hangs over the dining table; also the silver Covers over the ~~plates~~ dishes are of considerable Value. – Then again they say, that the dinner, which I always take little notice of, is nothing particular, consisting of a number of unsubstantial made up french dishes and also the wines, I think, might be better, – at all events they are inferior to those which we had at Fritz Baur's on the 21 January.

Sunday 4 February. In the Course of the morning H. Sieveking & Edward Reincke came to me, to taste some port wine, I having bought of David Kramer 2 bottles of different quality. they remained with me some time, I read to them some parts of my diary in London of 1823 & we amused ourselves ~~[illegible]~~ well enough, remembering "auld lang syne". Young Abel, son of the former Betty Matthiessen, who invited me to spend an Evening with his father & mother, also Ferdinand Reincke & Mrs Therese Sieveking looked in. At 1 o'Clock I started to pay some Visits, first to Fischer's, where I found Mr & Mrs Fischer & Otto Wagner up stairs at Lunch with Mrs Dankert, Mrs Fischer's mother; I staid there some time. Fischer is clever, but speaks rather too much & lays down the law too decidedly. My second visit was at Mrs Stuhlmann's, the wife of the lawyer, – Mrs Outhwaithe, Betsey was there, she however left soon & I staid some time in agreeable Conversation with Mr & Mrs Stuhlmann & Caroline Testorff. – thence I went to Mrs Outhwaithe, Baur, who was at dinner, – to Mr & Mrs Hesse, who had gone out – to Mr Jean Donner, who was on the point of taking a walk. – I left my Card with all three, & took by myself a long agreeable walk; the weather was pleasant, cool, but not cold, the ground hard, the country covered with Snow, the trees of course leafless, excepting the evergreen of a few firs, every thing was bracing & exhilarating: I thus walked in excellent

*Page 75*

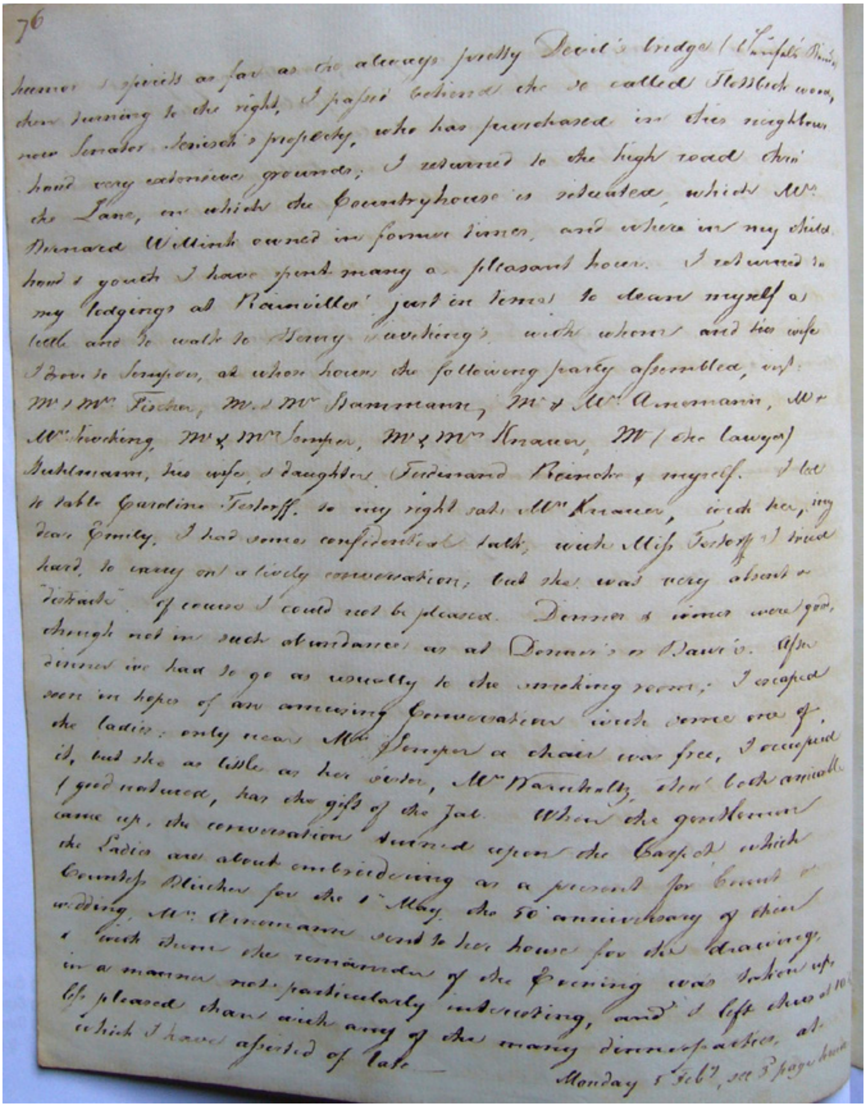

76

humour & spirits as far as the always pretty Devil's bridge (Unfall's Brück, then turning to the right, I passed behind the so called Flottbeck wood, now Senator Jenisch's property, who has purchased in this neighbourhood very extensive grounds; I returned to the high road thro' the Lane, in which the Countryhouse is situated, which Mr Bernard Willink owned in former times, and where in my childhood & youth I have spent many a pleasant hour. I returned to my lodgings at Rainville's just in time to clean myself a little and to walk to Henry Jencking's, with whom and his wife I drove to Semper, at whose house the following party assembled, viz: Mr & Mrs Fischer, Mr & Mrs Hammann, Mr & Mrs Amemann, Mr & Mrs Jencking, Mr & Mrs Semper, Mr & Mrs Knauer, Mr (the lawyer) Kuhlmann, his wife, & daughter, Ferdinand Reincke & myself. I led to table Caroline Testorff. to my right sat Mrs Knauer, with her, my dear Emily, I had some confidential talk; with Miss Testorff I tried hard, to carry on a lively conversation, but she was very absent & "distraite". of course I could not be pleased. Dinner & wines were good, though not in such abundance as at Donner's or Baur's. After dinner we had to go as usually to the smoking room; I escaped soon in hopes of an amusing Conversation with some one of the ladies: only near Mrs Semper a chair was free, I occupied it, but she as little as her sister, Mrs Warnholtz, altho' both amiable & good natured, has the gift of the Gab. When the gentlemen came up, the conversation turned upon the Carpet, which the Ladies are about embroidering as a present for Count & Countess Blücher for the 1st May, the 50th anniversary of their wedding, Mrs Amemann sent to her house for the drawing, & with them the remainder of the Evening was taken up in a manner not particularly interesting, and I left them at 10 less pleased than with any of the many dinnerparties, at which I have assisted of late —

Monday 5 Feby, see 3rd page hence

*Page 76*

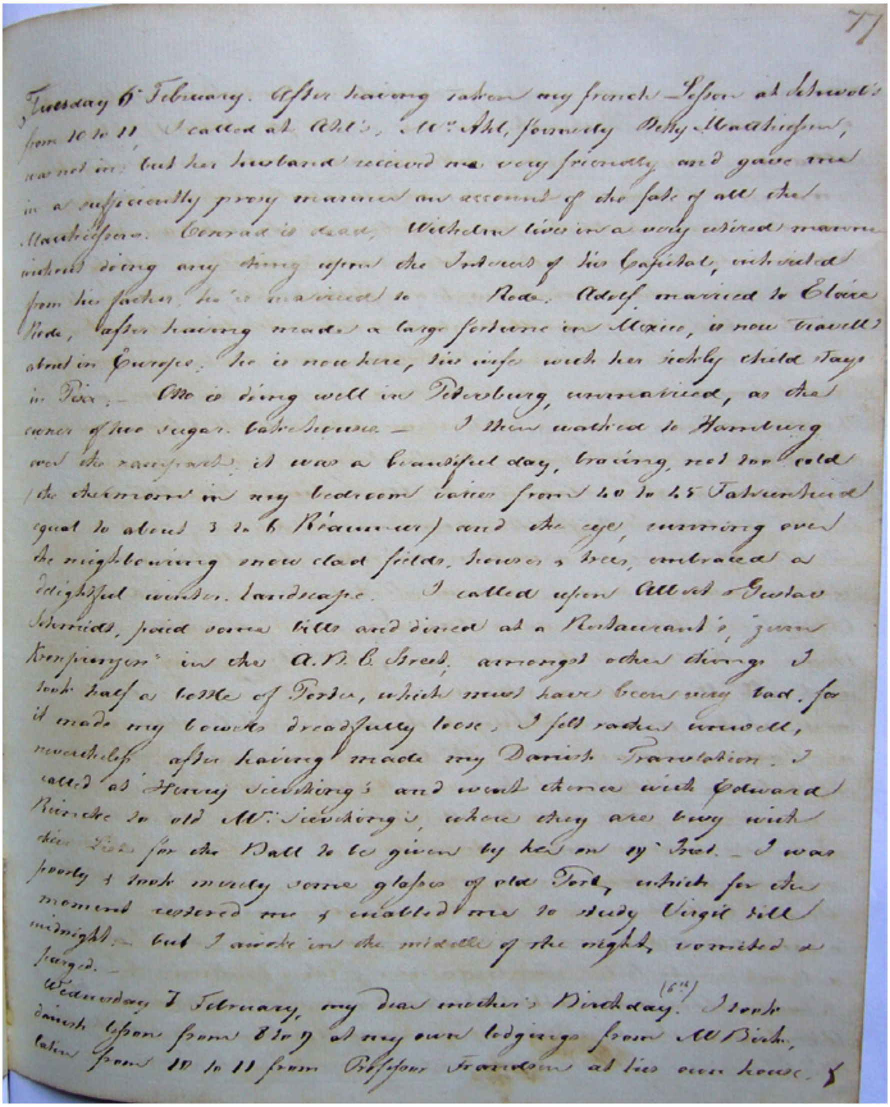

77

Tuesday 6th February. After having taken my french Lesson at Schwob's from 10 to 11 I called at Ahl's. Mrs Ahl, formerly Betty Matthiessen, was not in, but her husband received me very friendly and gave me in a sufficiently prosy manner an account of the fate of all the Matthiessens. Conrad is dead, Wilhelm lives in a very retired manner without doing any thing upon the Interest of his Capital, inherited from his father, he is married to Rode. Adolf married to Elise Rode, after having made a large fortune in Mexico, is now travell about in Europe. he is now here, his wife with her sickly child stays in Paris. – Otto is doing well in Petersburg, unmarried, as the owner of two sugar bakehouses. – I then walked to Hamburg over the rampart, it was a beautiful day, bracing, not too cold (the thermometer in my bedroom varies from 40 to 45 Fahrenheit equal to about 3 to 6 Réaumur) and the eye, running over the neighbouring snow clad fields, houses & trees, embraced a delightful winter landscape. I called upon Albert & Gustav Schmidt, paid some bills and dined at a Restaurant's, "zum Kronprinzen" in the A.B.C. Street, amongst other things I took half a bottle of Porter, which must have been very bad, for it made my bowels dreadfully loose, I felt rather unwell, nevertheless after having made my Danish Translation, I called at Henry Sieveking's and went thence with Edward Reincke to old Mrs Sieveking's, where they are busy with their List for the Ball to be given by her on 19th Inst. – I was poorly & took merely some glasses of old Port, which for the moment restored me & enabled me to study Virgil till midnight. – but I awoke in the middle of the night, vomited & purged. –

Wednesday 7 February, my dear mother's Birthday (6th). I took danish Lesson from 8 to 9 at my own lodgings from Mr Birch, latin from 10 to 11 from Professor Franzen at his own house, &

Page 77

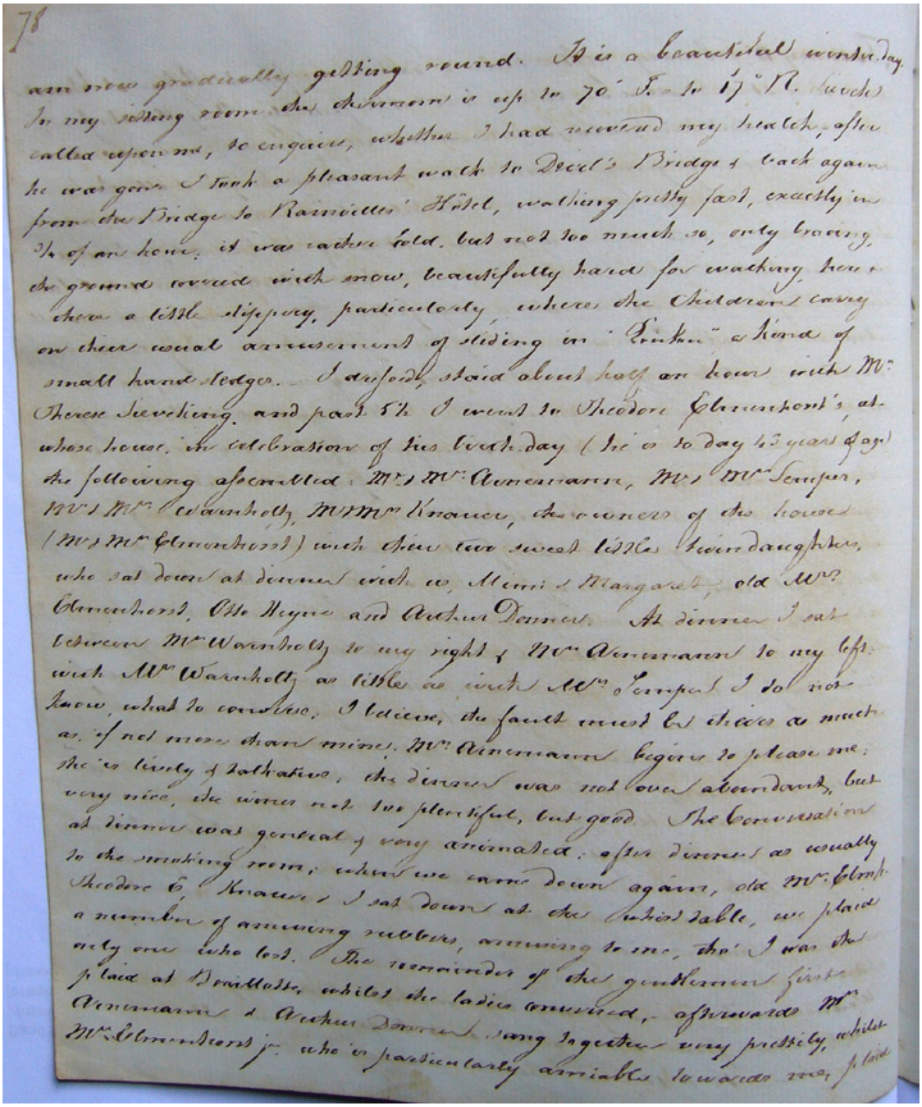

78

am now gradually getting round. It is a beautiful winter day.
In my sitting room the thermometer is up to 70° F. = to 17° R. Sieveking
called upon me, to enquire, whether I had recovered my health; after
he was gone I took a pleasant walk to Devil's Bridge & back again
from the Bridge to Rainville's Hôtel, walking pretty fast, exactly in
3/4 of an hour; it was rather cold, but not too much so, only bracing,
the ground covered with snow, beautifully hard for walking, here &
there a little slippery, particularly, where the children carry
on their usual amusement of sliding in "Pinken" a kind of
small hand sledges. I afterwards, staid about half an hour with Mrs
Therese Sieveking, and past 5 1/2 I went to Theodore Elmenhorst's, at
whose house, in celebration of his birthday (he is to day 43 years of age)
the following assembled: Mr & Mrs Ammermann, Mr & Mrs Semper,
Mr & Mrs Warnholtz, Mr & Mrs Knauer, the owners of the house
(Mr & Mrs Elmenhorst) with their two sweet little twin daughters,
who sat down at dinner with us, Mimi & Margaret, old Mrs
Elmenhorst, Otto Heyne and Arthur Donner. At dinner I sat
between Mrs Warnholtz to my right & Mrs Ammermann to my left;
with Mrs Warnholtz as little as with Mrs Semper I do not
know, what to converse; I believe, the fault must be theirs as much
as, if not more than mine. Mrs Ammermann begins to please me;
she is lively & talkative; the dinner was not over abundant, but
very nice, the wines not too plentiful, but good. The conversation
at dinner was general & very animated; after dinner as usually
to the smoking room; when we came down again, old Mr Elmh.
Theodore E. Knauer & I sat down at the whist table, we played
a number of amusing rubbers, amusing to me, tho' I was the
only one who lost. The remainder of the gentlemen first
played at Brillotte, whilst the ladies conversed, afterwards Mr
Ammermann & Arthur Donner sang together very prettily, whilst
Mrs Elmenhorst jr. who is particularly amiable towards me, played

Page 78

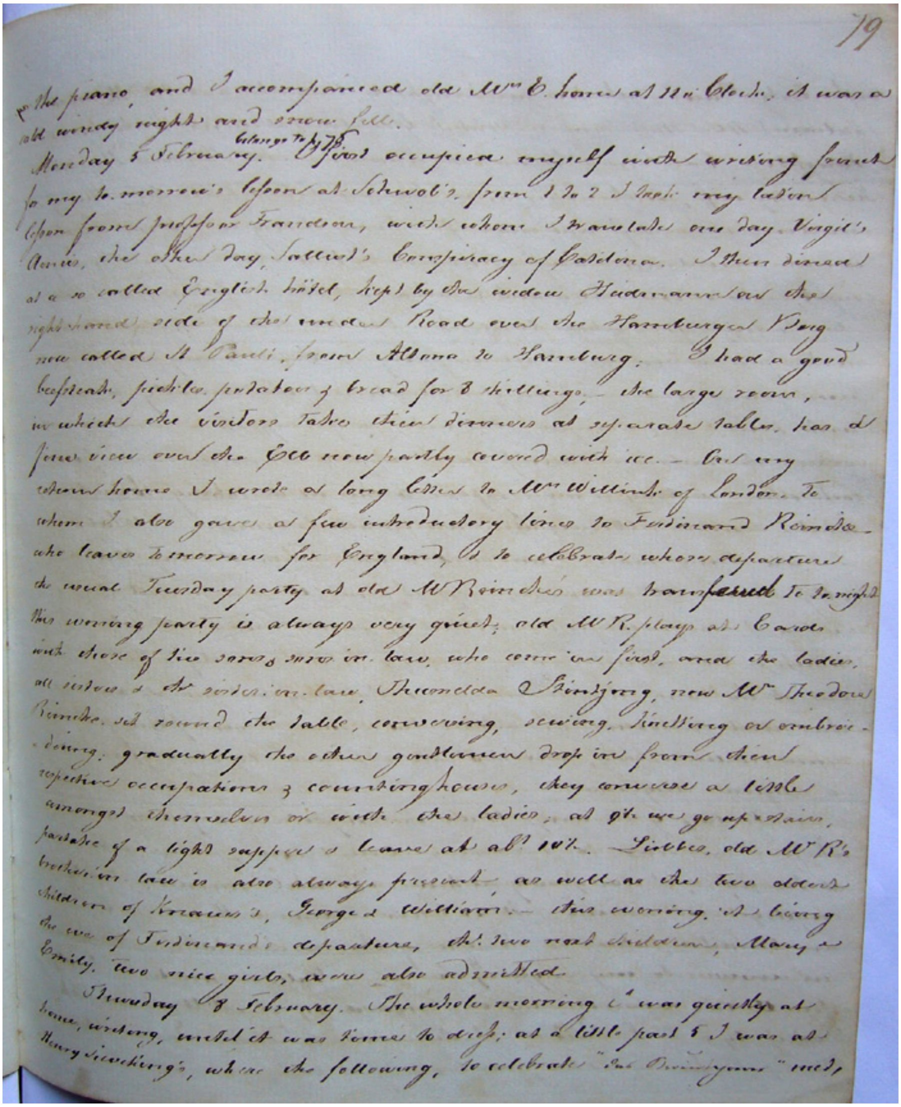

79

the piano, and I accompanied old Mrs C. home at 11 o'Clock; it was a cold windy night and snow fell.

Monday 5 February. belongs to p. 78 I first occupied myself with writing french for my to-morrow's lesson at Schwob's, from 1 to 2 I took my latin lesson from professor Franckson, with whom I translate one day Virgil's Aeneis, the other day Sallust's Conspiracy of Catilina. I then dined at a so called English hôtel, kept by the widow Heidemann on the right hand side of the under Road over the Hamburger Berg now called St Pauli, from Altona to Hamburg; I had a good beefsteak, pickles, potatoes & bread for 8 shillings; the large room, in which the visitors take their dinners at separate tables, has a fine view over the Elb now partly covered with ice. – On my return home I wrote a long letter to Mr Willink of London, to whom I also gave a few introductory lines to Ferdinand Reincke who leaves tomorrow for England, & to celebrate whose departure the usual Tuesday party at old Mr Reincke's was transferred to tonight. This evening party is always very quiet; old Mr R. plays at Cards with those of his sons & sons in law, who come in first, and the ladies, all sisters & the sister-in-law, Thusnelda [illegible], now Mrs Theodor Reincke, sit round the table, conversing, sewing, knitting or embroidering; gradually the other gentlemen drop in from their respective occupations & counting houses, they converse a little amongst themselves or with the ladies; at 9h we go up stairs, partake of a light supper & leave at abt 10½. Liebbes, old Mr R's brother in law is also always present, as well as the two eldest children of Krauses's, George & William. – this evening, it being the eve of Ferdinand's departure, the two next children, Mary & Emily, two nice girls, were also admitted.

Thursday 8 February. The whole morning I was quietly at home, writing, until it was time to dress; at a little past 5 I was at Henry Sieveking's, where the following, to celebrate "[illegible]" met,

Page 79

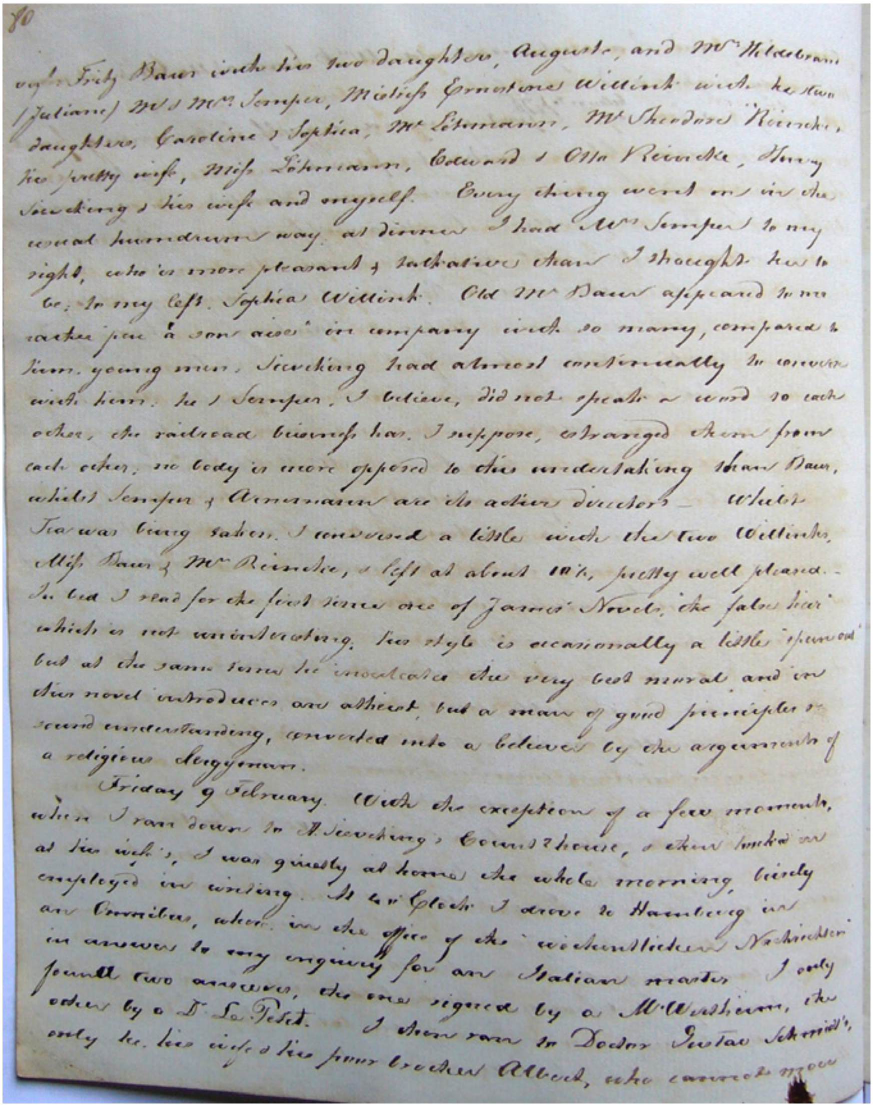

80

Mr Fritz Bauer with his two daughters, Auguste, and Mrs Hildebrand (Juliane) Mr & Mrs Semper, Mistress Ernestine Willink with her two daughters, Caroline & Sophia, Mr Lehmann, Mr Theodore Reincke, his pretty wife, Miss Lehmann, Edward & Otto Reincke, Henry Sieveking & his wife and myself. Every thing went on in the usual humdrum way. at dinner I had Mrs Semper to my right, who is more pleasant & talkative than I thought her to be; to my left Sophia Willink. Old Mr Bauer appeared to me rather "peu à son aise" in company with so many, compared to him, young men. Sieveking had almost continually to converse with him. he & Semper, I believe, did not speak a word to each other, the railroad business has, I suppose, estranged them from each other, no body is more opposed to this undertaking than Bauer, whilst Semper & Arnemann are its active directors — Whilst Tea was being taken I conversed a little with the two Willinks, Miss Bauer & Mrs Reincke, & left at about 10½, pretty well pleased. — In bed I read for the first time one of James' Novels, "the false heir" which is not uninteresting. his style is occasionally a little "spun out" but at the same time he inculcates the very best moral and in this novel introduces an atheist, but a man of good principles & sound understanding, converted into a believer by the arguments of a religious clergyman.

Friday 9 February. With the exception of a few moments, when I ran down to H. Sieveking's Counting house, & then looked in at his wife's, I was quietly at home the whole morning, busily employed in writing. At two o'Clock I drove to Hamburg in an Omnibus, where in the office of the "wöchentlichen Nachrichten" in answer to my enquiry for an Italian master I only found two answers, the one signed by a Mr Wertheim, the other by a Dr Le Petit. I then ran to Doctor Gustav Schmidt's, only he, his wife & his poor brother Albert, who cannot move

Page 80

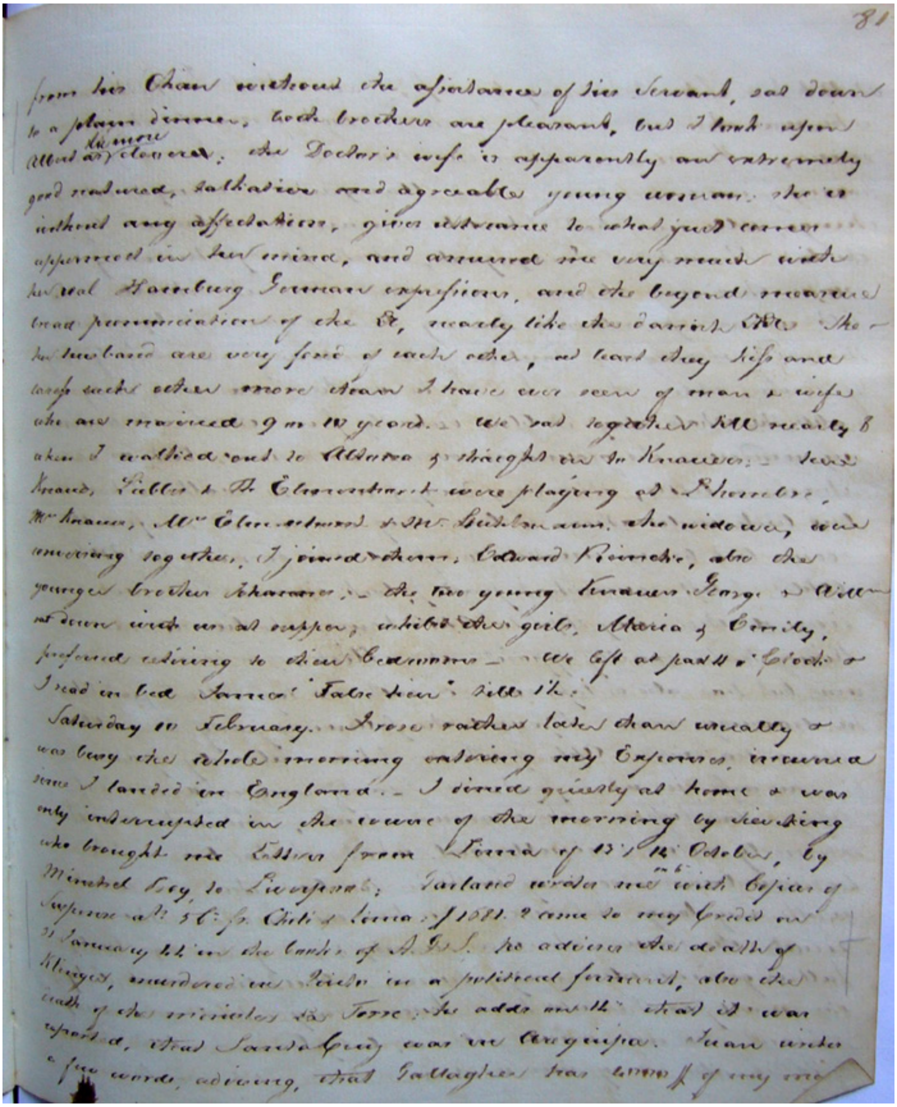

81

from his Chair without the assistance of his Servant, sat down
to a plain dinner; both brothers are pleasant, but I look upon
Albert as the more clever; the Doctor's wife is apparently an extremely
good natured, talkative and agreeable young woman: she is
without any affectation, gives utterance to what just comes
uppermost in her mind, and amused me very much with
her real Hamburg German expressions, and the beyond measure
broad pronunciation of the St, nearly like the Danish Sk. She &
her husband are very fond of each other, at least they kiss and
hug each other more than I have ever seen of man & wife
who are married 9 or 10 years. We sat together till nearly 8
when I walked out to Altona & straight on to Knauer's: here
Knauer, Sattler & Mr Elmenhorst were playing at L'hombre,
Mrs Knauer, Mrs Elmenhorst & Mrs Stuhlmann, the widow, were
conversing together. I joined them; Edward Reincke, also the
younger brother Johannes; the two young Knauers George & Will
sat down with us at supper; whilst the girls, Maria & Emily,
preferred retiring to their bedrooms. We left at past 11 o'Clock &
I read in bed James' "False Heir" till 1½.

Saturday 10 February. I rose rather later than usually &
was busy the whole morning entering my Expenses incurred
since I landed in England. I dined quietly at home & was
only interrupted in the course of the morning by Hawking
who brought me letters from Lima of 13 / 14 October, by
Minstrel Boy, to Liverpool; Garland writes me on 6th with copies of
Supreme at No 56 fr. Chile & Lima: of 1081. 2 come to my Credit on
31 January 44 in the books of A. G. S. he advises the death of
Klinger, murdered in Pisco in a political ferment, also the
death of the minister La Torre; he adds on 14th that it was
reported, that Santa Cruz was in Arequipa. Juan writes
a few words, advising, that Gallagher has [illegible] of my

Page 81

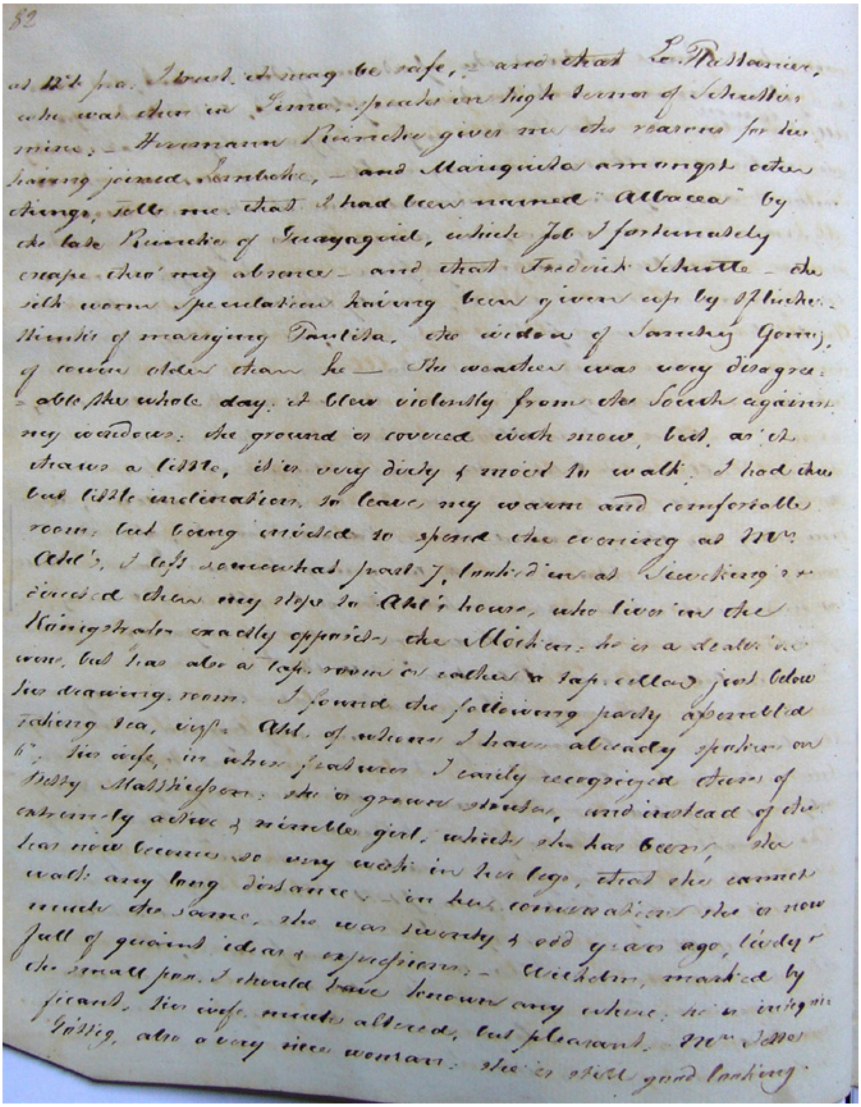

82

at 12½ p.c. I trust it may be safe, — and that Le Mattanier, who was then in Lima, speaks in high terms of Schutte's mine; — Hermann Reincke gives me the reasons for his having joined Lambeke, — and Manuelita amongst other things, tells me that I had been named "Albacea" by the late Reincke of Guayaquil, which Job I fortunately escape thro' my absence — and that Frederick Schutte — the silk worm Speculation having been given up by Pflücker — thinks of marrying Paulita, the widow of Sanchez Gomez, of course older than he — The weather was very disagree=able the whole day. it blew violently from the South against my windows: the ground is covered with snow, but, as it thaws a little, it is very dirty & moist to walk. I had thus but little inclination to leave my warm and comfortable room; but being invited to spend the evening at Mr Ahl's, I left somewhat past 7, looked in at Sieveking's & directed then my steps to Ahl's house, who lives in the Königstrasse exactly opposite the Michaelis: he is a dealer in wine, but has also a tap room or rather a tap cellar just below his drawing room. I found the following party assembled taking tea, viz. Ahl, of whom I have already spoken on 6th; his wife, in whose features I easily recognized those of Betty Matthiessen: she is grown stouter, and instead of the extremely active & nimble girl, which she has been, she has now become so very weak in her legs, that she cannot walk any long distance — in her conversation she is now much the same, she was twenty & odd years ago, lively & full of quaint ideas & expressions: — Wilhelm, marked by the small pox I should have known any where: he is insignificant. his wife much altered, but pleasant. Mrs Jolles Gössig, also a very nice woman: she is still good looking

Page 82

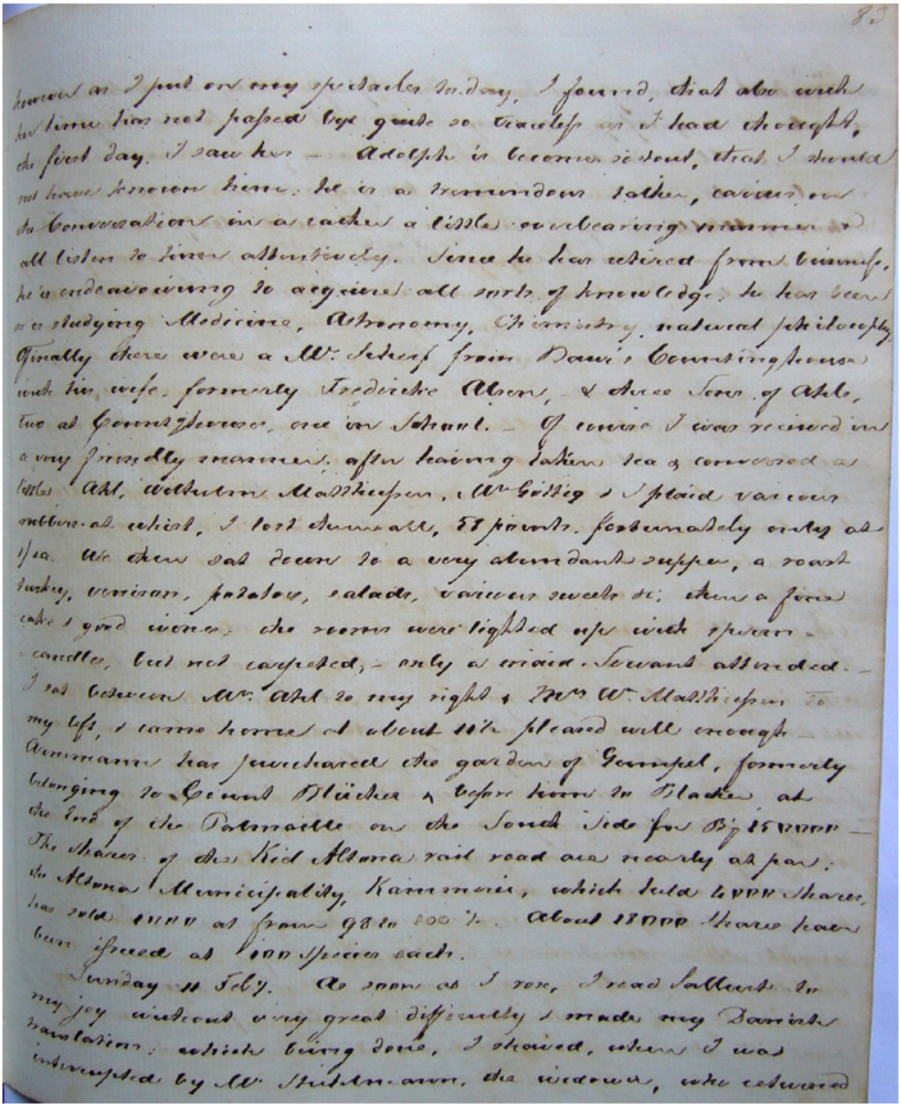

83

however as I put on my spectacles to-day, I found, that also with
her time has not passed bye quite so traceless as I had thought,
the first day I saw her. — Adolph is become so stout, that I should
not have known him. he is a tremendous talker, carries on
the Conversation in a rather a little overbearing manner &
all listen to him attentively. Since he has retired from business,
he is endeavouring to acquire all sorts of knowledge; he has been
or is studying Medicine, Astronomy, Chemistry, natural philosophy.
Finally there were a Mr. Schiff from Baur's Countinghouse
with his wife, formerly Fredericke Albers, & three Sons of Abel,
two at Countinghouses, one in School. — Of course I was received in
a very friendly manner, after having taken tea & conversed a
little Abel, Wilhelm Matthiessen, Mr. Götting & I plaid various
rubbers at whist, I lost in all, 58 points, fortunately only at
1ß a. We then sat down to a very abundant supper, a roast
turkey, venison, potatoes, salads, various sweets &c; then a fine
cake & good wines; the rooms were lighted up with sperm-
-candles, but not carpeted; — only a maid-Servant attended. —
I sat between Mrs. Abel to my right & Mrs. W. Matthiessen to
my left, & came home at about 11h pleased well enough —
Ammann has purchased the garden of Gumpel, formerly
belonging to Count Blücher & before him to Blacker at
the End of the Palmaille on the South side for Bℳ 15000 —
The Shares of the Kiel Altona rail road are nearly at par;
the Altona Municipality, Kammerei, which held 4000 Shares,
has sold 1000 at from 98 to 100 %. About 18000 Shares have
been issued at 100 Species each.

Sunday 11 Feby. As soon as I rose, I read Sallust to
my joy without very great difficulty & made my Danish
translation; which being done, I shaved, when I was
interrupted by Mr. Stuhlmann, the widower, who returned

*Page 83*

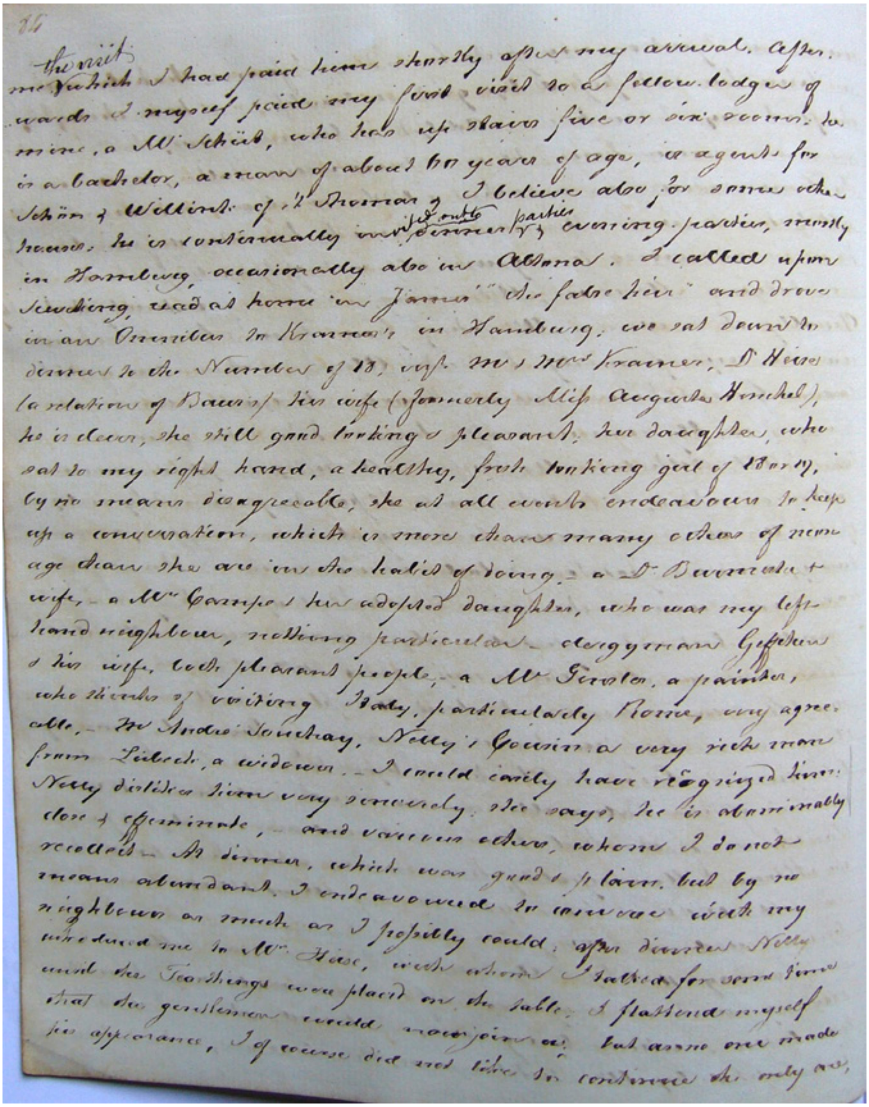

me the visit which I had paid him shortly after my arrival. Afterwards I myself paid my first visit to a fellow lodger of mine, a Mr Schütt, who has up stairs five or six rooms; he is a bachelor, a man of about 60 years of age, is agent for Schön & Willink of St Thomas & I believe also for some other houses; he is continually invited out to dinners & evening parties, mostly in Hamburg, occasionally also in Altona. I called upon Sieveking, read at home in James' "the false heir" and drove in an Omnibus to Kramer's in Hamburg; we sat down to dinner to the Number of 18, viz. Mr & Mrs Kramer, Dr Heise (a relation of Bauers) his wife (formerly Miss Augusta Hanckel), he is clever, she still good looking & pleasant, her daughter, who sat to my right hand, a healthy, fresh looking girl of 18 or 19, by no means disagreeable, she at all events endeavours to keep up a conversation, which is more than many others of her age than she are in the habit of doing; a Dr Burmester & wife, a Mrs Campe & her adopted daughter, who was my left hand neighbour, nothing particular, clergyman Geffcken & his wife, both pleasant people, a Mr Gensler, a painter, who thinks of visiting Italy, particularly Rome, very agreeable, Mr Andre Souchay, Nelly's Cousin a very rich man from Lübeck, a widower. I could easily have recognized him. Nelly dislikes him very sincerely; she says, he is abominably close & effeminate, and various others, whom I do not recollect. At dinner, which was good & plain, but by no means abundant, I endeavoured to converse with my neighbours as much as I possibly could; after dinner Nelly introduced me to Mrs Heise, with whom I talked for some time until the Teathings were placed on the table; I flattered myself that the gentlemen would now join us; but as no one made his appearance, I of course did not like to continue the only one,

*Page 84*

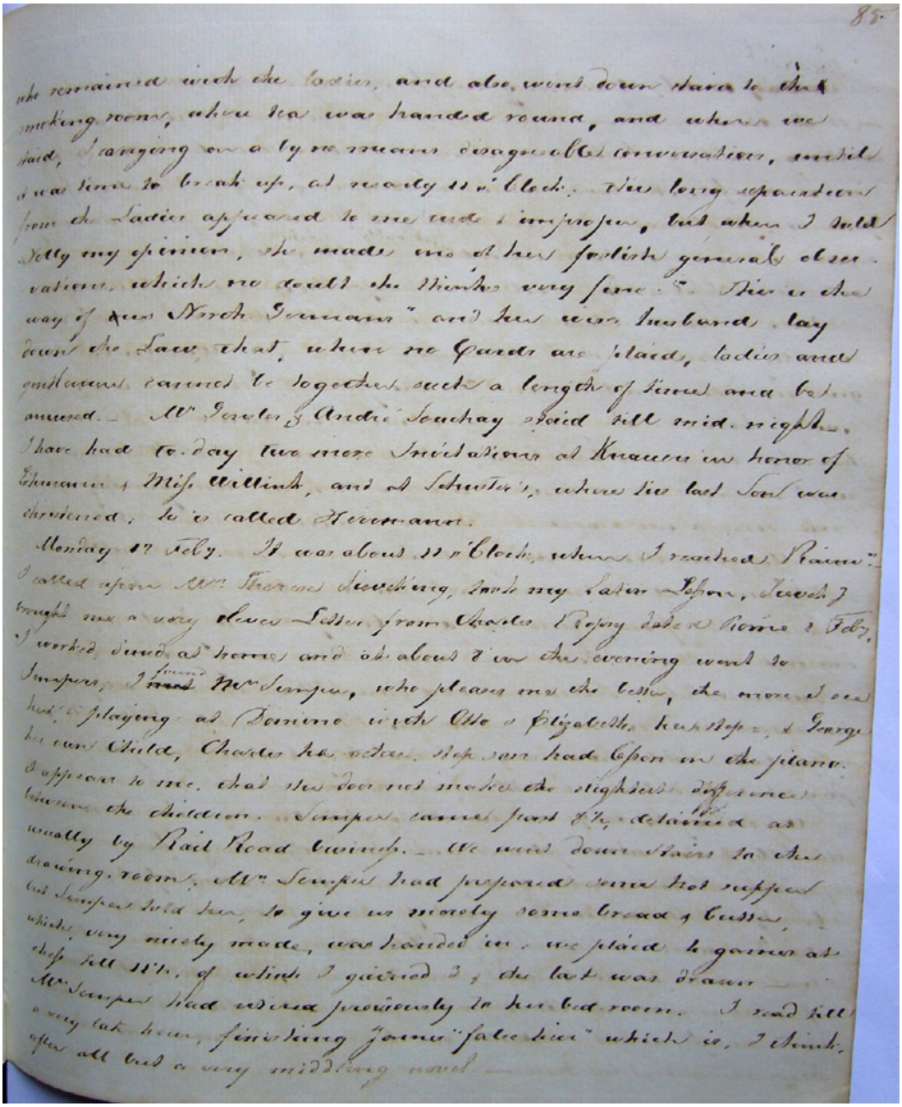

85

who remained with the ladies, and also went down stairs to the smoking room, where tea was handed round, and where we staid, engaging in a by no means disagreeable conversation, until it was time to break up, at nearly 11 o'clock. The long separation from the Ladies appeared to me rude & improper, but when I told Jolly my opinion, she made one of her foolish general observations, which no doubt she thinks very fine: "This is the way of us North Germans" and her wise husband lay down the Law that, where no Cards are plaid, ladies and gentlemen cannot be together such a length of time and be amused. — Mr Gerstler & André Souchay staid till mid-night. I have had to-day two more Invitations at Knauer's in honor of Lehmann & Miss Willink, and at Schuster's, where his last Son was christened; he is called Hermann.

Monday 17 Feby. It was about 11 o'Clock, when I reached Rainv:. I called upon Mr Theremin Sieveking, took my Latin Lesson, Sieveking brought me a very clever Letter from Charles Popay dated Rome 2 Feby. I worked, dined at home, and at about 8 in the evening went to Sempers, I ~~met~~ found Mrs Semper, who pleases me the better, the more I see her; playing at Domino with Otto & Elizabeth, her step-, & George her own Child, Charles her other step son had Lesson on the piano. It appears to me, that she does not make the slightest difference between the children. Semper came past 8½, detained as usually by Rail Road business. — We went down stairs to the drawing-room; Mrs Semper had prepared some hot supper but Semper told her, to give us merely some bread & butter, which, very nicely made, was handed in. We plaid 4 games at chess till 11½, of which I gained 3, the last was drawn — Mrs Semper had retired previously to her bed room. I read till a very late hour, finishing James' "false heir" which is, I think, after all but a very middling novel. —

*Page 85*

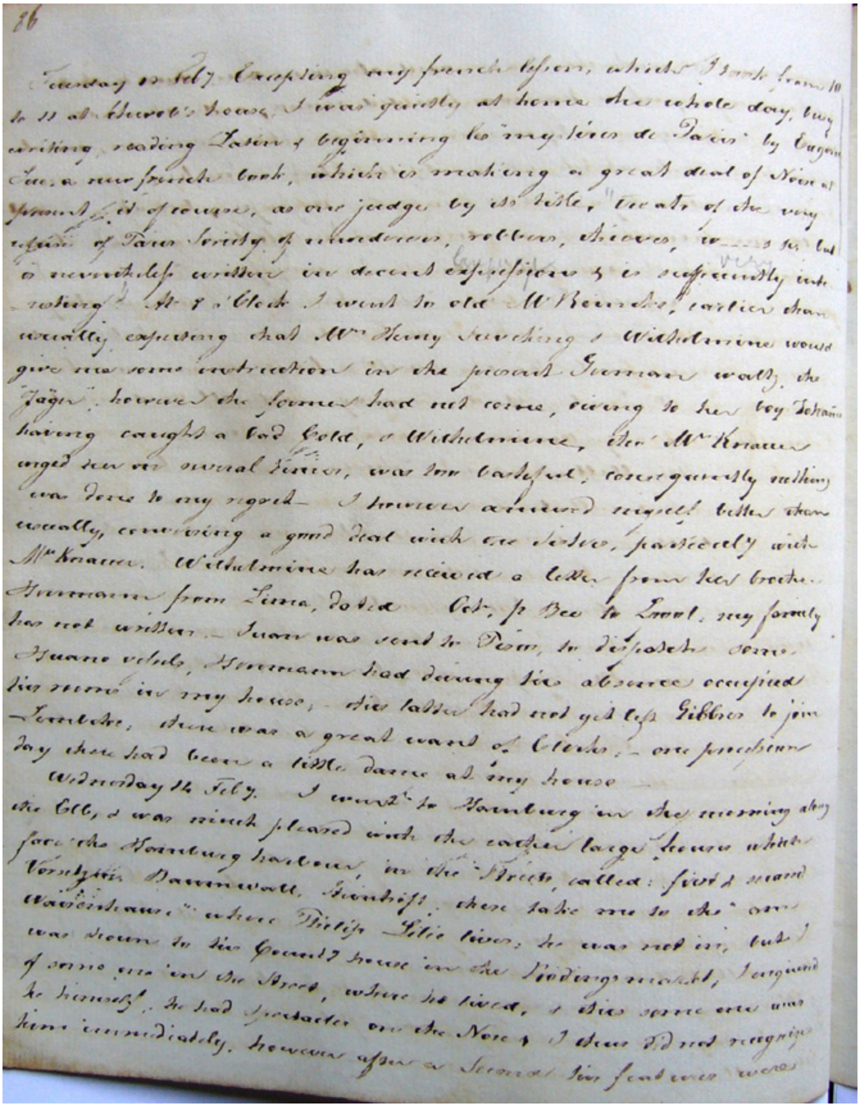

86

Tuesday 13 Feby Excepting my french lesson, which I took from 10 to 11 at Albrecht's house, I was quietly at home the whole day, busy writing, reading Latin & beginning the "mysteres de Paris" by Eugene Sue, a new french book, which is making a great deal of Noise at present, it of course, as one judge by its title, treats of the very refuse of Paris Society of murderers, robbers, thieves, w---s &c. but is nevertheless written in decent expressions & is sufficiently interesting. At 8 o'Clock I went to old Mr Reincke, earlier than usually, expecting that Mrs Henry Sieveking & Wilhelmine would give me some instruction in the present German waltz, the "Jäger", however the former had not come, owing to her boy Johann having caught a bad Cold, & Wilhelmine, altho' Mr Krauer urged her on several times, was too bashful, consequently nothing was done to my regret — I however amused myself better than usually, conversing a good deal with the ladies, particularly with Mr Krauer. Wilhelmine has received a letter from her brother Hermann from Lima, dated Oct., p Bee to Lpool. my family has not written. — Juan was sent to Pisco, to dispatch some Guano vessels, Hermann had during his absence occupied his rooms in my house, — the latter had not yet left Gibbons to join Lembcke; there was a great want of Clerks: — on preceding day there had been a little dance at my house —

Wednesday 14 Feby. I went to Hamburg in the morning along the Elb, & was much pleased with the rather large houses which face the Hamburg harbour, in the Streets, called: first & second Vorsetzen, Baumwall, Steinhöft; thence to the "am Waisenhaus," where Philipp Lilie lives; he was not in, but I was shown to his Counting house in the Rödingsmarkt, I enquired of some one in the Street, where he lived, & this some one was he himself!, he had Spectacles on the Nose & I then did not recognize him immediately. however after a Second his features were

Page 86

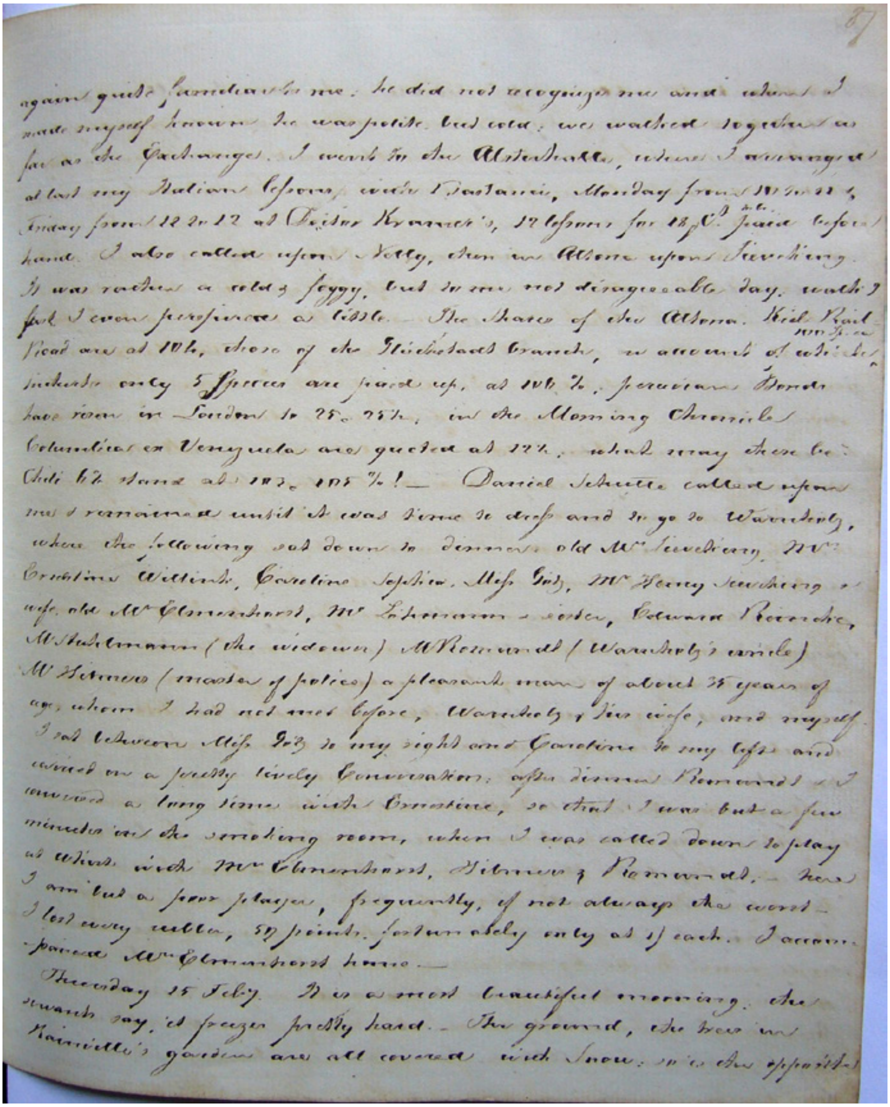

87

again quite familiar to me; he did not recognize me and when I made myself known he was polite but cold; we walked together as far as the Exchange. I went to the Alsterhalle, where I arranged at last my Italian lessons with Bastani, Monday from 10 to 11 & Friday from 12 to 1 at Doctor Kranich's, 12 lessons for 18 f Ct. paid beforehand. I also called upon Netty, then in Altona upon Sieveking. It was rather a cold & foggy, but to me not disagreeable day, walking fast I even perspired a little. The shares of the Altona-Kiel Railroad are at 104, those of the Glückstadt branch, on account of which inclusive only 5 Species are paid up, at 101 %. Peruvian Bonds have risen in London to 25 a 25½, in the Morning Chronicle Columbian ex Venezuela are quoted at 12½; what may then be: Chili 6% stand at 103 a 105 %! — Daniel Schutte called upon me & remained until it was time to dress and to go to Warnholtz, where the following sat down to dinner: old Mrs Sieveking, Mrs Ernestine Willink, Caroline Sophia, Miss Götz, Mr Henry Sieveking & wife, old Mrs Elmenhorst, Mrs Lehmann & sister, Edward Reincke, Mr Stahlmann (the widower) Mr Remund (Warnholtz's uncle) Mr Hübner (master of police) a pleasant man of about 35 years of age, whom I had not met before, Warnholtz & his wife, and myself. I sat between Miss Götz to my right and Caroline to my left and carried on a pretty lively Conversation; after dinner Remund & I conversed a long time with Ernestine, so that I was but a few minutes in the smoking room, when I was called down to play at Whist with Mrs Elmenhorst, Hübner & Remund. — Here I am but a poor player, frequently, if not always the worst. I lost every rubber, 57 points, fortunately only at 1ſ each. I accompanied Mrs Elmenhorst home. —

Thursday 15 Feby. It is a most beautiful morning, the servants say, it freezes pretty hard. — The ground, the trees in Rainville's garden are all covered with Snow; so is the opposite

*Page 87*

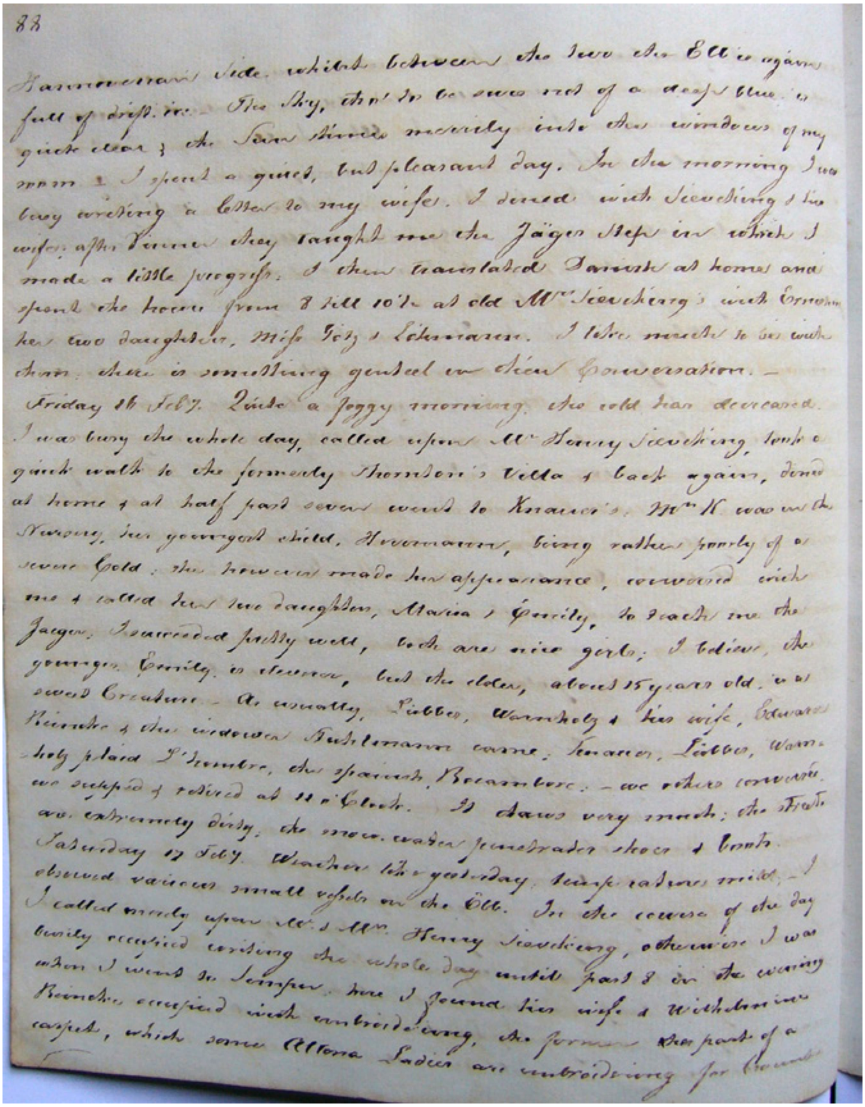

88

Hanoverian side, whilst between the two the Elbe is again full of drift ice. — The Sky, tho' to be sure not of a deep blue, is quite clear; the Sun shines merrily into the windows of my room. — I spent a quiet, but pleasant day. In the morning I was busy writing a letter to my wife. I dined with Sieveking & his wife; after dinner they taught me the Jäger step in which I made a little progress. I then translated Danish at home and spent the hours from 8 till 10½ at old Mrs Sieveking's with Emma & her two daughters, Miss Götz & Lehmann. I like much to be with them; there is something genteel in their Conversation. —

Friday 16 Feby. Quite a foggy morning, the cold has decreased. I was busy the whole day, called upon Mr Henry Sieveking, took a quick walk to the formerly Thornton's Villa & back again, dined at home & at half past seven went to Knauer's. Mrs K. was in the Nursery, her youngest child, Hermann, being rather poorly of a severe Cold; she however made her appearance, conversed with me & called her two daughters, Maria & Emily, to teach me the Jaeger. I succeeded pretty well, both are nice girls; I believe, the younger Emily is cleverer, but the elder, about 15 years old, is a sweet Creature. — As usually, Libbes, Warnholz & his wife, Edward Reincke & the widower Tuchtermann came; Knauer, Libbes, Warnholz plaid L'hombre, the spanish Boston. — we others conversed, we supped & retired at 11 o'Clock. It thaws very much; the streets are extremely dirty, the snow-water penetrates shoes & boots.

Saturday 17 Feby. Weather like yesterday, temperature mild. — I observed various small vessels on the Elbe. In the course of the day I called merely upon Mr & Mrs Henry Sieveking, otherwise I was busily occupied writing the whole day until past 8 in the evening when I went to Semper, here I found his wife & Wilhelmine Reincke occupied with embroidering, the former the part of a carpet, which some Altona Ladies are embroidering for [illegible]

Page 88

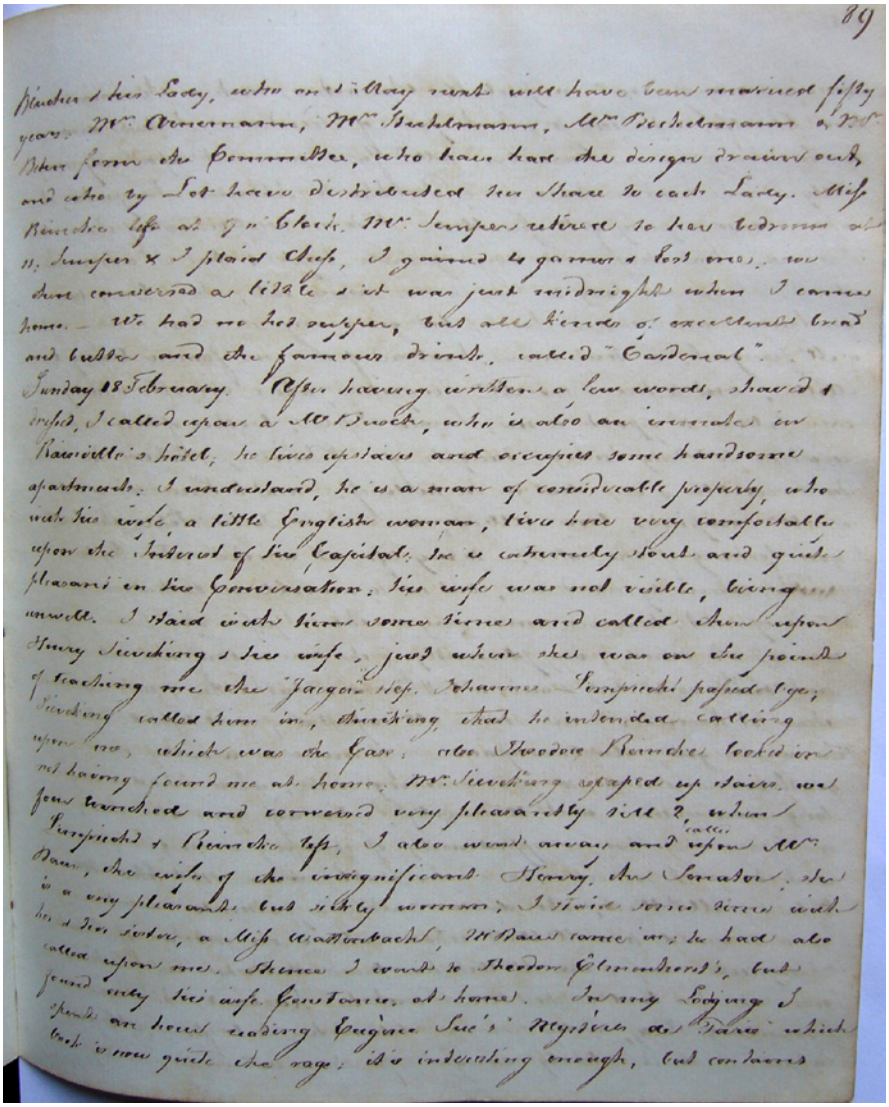

89

Blacker & his Lady, who on 1 May next will have been married fifty years. Mrs Ammermann, Mrs Stuhlmann, Mrs Beckelmann & Mrs Biber form the Committee, who have had the design drawn out, and who by Lot have distributed her Share to each Lady. Miss Reincke left at 9 o'Clock, Mrs Semper retired to her bedroom at 11; Semper & I plaid Chess, I gained 4 games & lost one; we then conversed a little & it was just midnight when I came home. — We had no hot supper, but all kinds of excellent bread and butter and the famous drink, called "Cardinal".

Sunday 18 February. After having written a few words, shaved & dressed, I called upon a Mr Brock, who is also an inmate in Rainville's hotel; he lives upstairs and occupies some handsome apartments. I understand, he is a man of considerable property, who with his wife, a little English woman, lives here very comfortably upon the Interest of his Capital; he is extremely stout and quite pleasant in his Conversation; his wife was not visible, being unwell. I staid with him some time and called then upon Henry Sieveking & his wife, just when she was on the point of teaching me the "Jaeger" step. Johannes Sempricht passed bye; Sieveking called him in, thinking that he intended calling upon me, which was the Case; also Theodore Reincke looked in not having found me at home. Mrs Sieveking stepped up stairs, we four lunched and conversed very pleasantly till 2, when Sempricht & Reincke left, I also went away and called upon Mrs Baur, the wife of the insignificant Henry, the Senator; she is a very pleasant but sickly woman; I staid some time with her & her sister, a Miss Wattenbach; Mr Baur came in; he had also called upon me. Thence I went to Theodor Elmenhorst's, but found only his wife Constance, at home. In my Lodging I spent an hour reading Eugène Sue's "Mystères de Paris" which book is now quite the rage; it's interesting enough, but contains

*Page 89*

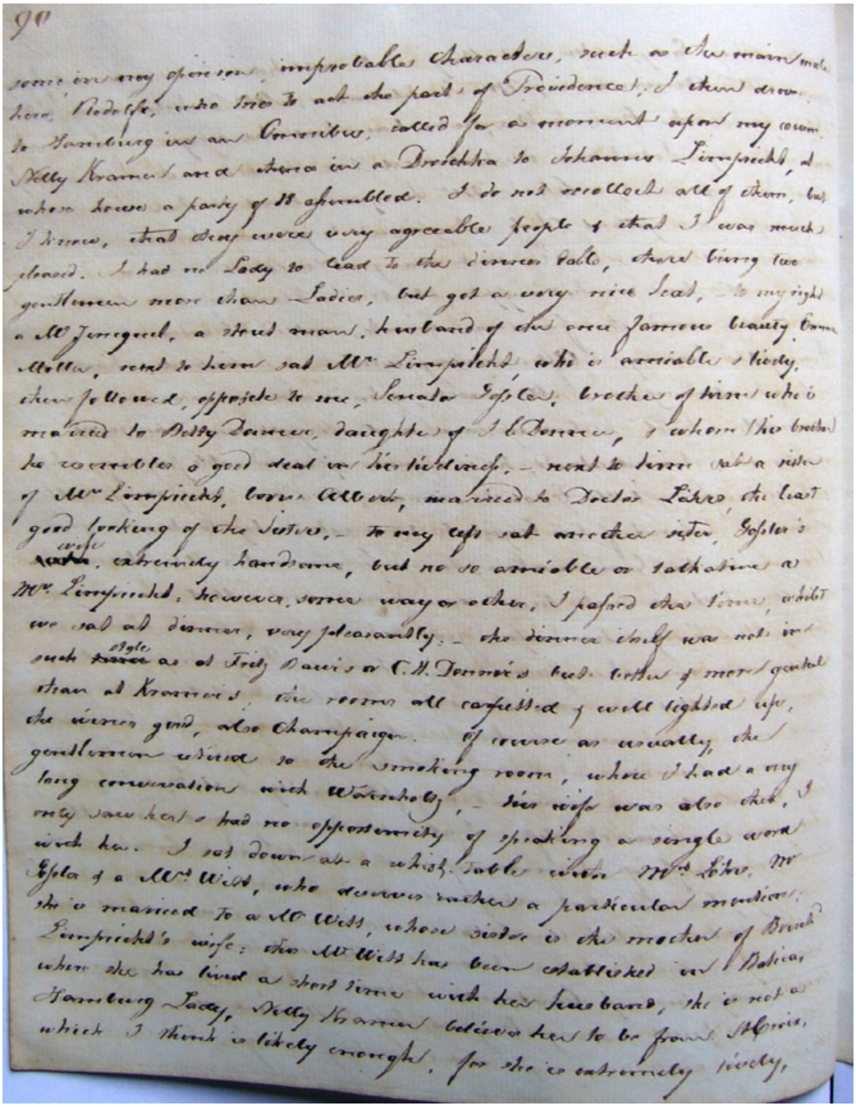

90

some in my opinion, improbable characters, such as the main male
hero, Rodolfe, who tries to act the part of Providence; I then drove
to Hamburg in an Omnibus, called for a moment upon my cousin
Nelly Kramer and thence in a Droschka to Johannes Limpricht, at
whose house a party of 18 assembled. I do not recollect all of them, but
I know, that they were very agreeable people & that I was much
pleased. I had no Lady to lead to the dinner table, there being two
gentlemen more than Ladies, but got a very nice seat, to my right
a Mr Jencquel, a stout man, husband of the once famous beauty Emma
Moller, next to him sat Mrs Limpricht who is amiable & lively,
then followed, opposite to me, Senator Gossler, brother of him who is
married to Betty Donner, daughter of J. C. Donner, & whom (his brother)
he resembles a good deal in his liveliness, — next to him sat a sister
of Mrs Limpricht, born Albert, married to Doctor Lohse, the least
good looking of the sisters, — to my left sat another sister, Gossler's
~~sister~~ wife, extremely handsome, but not so amiable or talkative as
Mrs Limpricht, however, some way or other, I passed the time, whilst
we sat at dinner, very pleasantly. — the dinner itself was not in
such ~~taste~~ style as at Fritz Davis's or C. H. Donner's but better & more genteel
than at Kramer's, the rooms all carpetted & well lighted up,
the wines good, also Champaign. Of course as usually, the
gentlemen retired to the smoking room, where I had a very
long conversation with Warnholtz, — his wife was also there, I
only saw her & had no opportunity of speaking a single word
with her. I sat down at a whist table with Mrs Lohse, Mr
Gossler & a Mrs Witt, who deserves rather a particular mention;
she is married to a Mr Witt, whose sister is the mother of Brink
Limpricht's wife; this Mr Witt has been established in Bahia,
where she has lived a short time with her husband, she is not a
Hamburg Lady, Nelly Kramer believes her to be from St Croix,
which I think is likely enough, for she is extremely lively,

*Page 90*

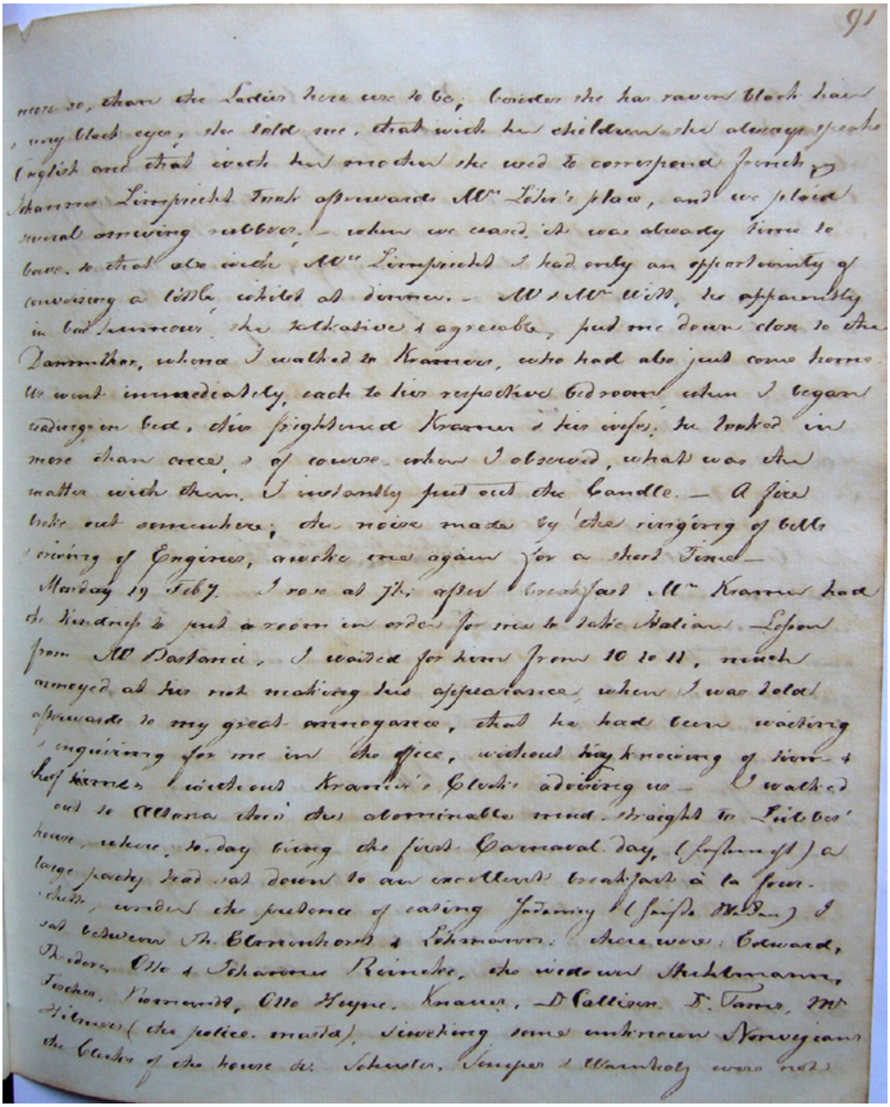

91

more so, than the Ladies here use to be; besides she has raven black hair
& very black eyes, she told me, that with her children she always speaks
English and that with her mother she used to correspond French. —
Johannes Limprecht took afterwards Mr Lüder's place, and we plaid
several amusing rubbers. — when we ceased, it was already time to
leave. — that also with Mrs Limprecht I had only an opportunity of
conversing a little whilst at dinner. — Mr & Mrs Witt, he apparently
in bad humour, she talkative & agreeable, put me down close to the
Dammthor, whence I walked to Kramer's, who had also just come home.
We went immediately, each to his respective bedroom, when I began
reading in bed, this frightened Kramer & his wife; he looked in
more than once, & of course when I observed, what was the
matter with them, I instantly put out the Candle. — A fire
broke out somewhere; the noise made by the ringing of bells
& driving of Engines, awoke me again for a short time —
Monday 19 Feby. I rose at 7h; after breakfast Mr Kramer had
the kindness to put a room in order for me to take Italian Lesson
from Mr Bastanie, I waited for him from 10 to 11, much
annoyed at his not making his appearance, when I was told
afterwards to my great annoyance, that he had been waiting
& enquiring for me in the office, without any knowing of him &
half hour without Kramer's Clerks advising us. — I walked
out to Altona thro' the abominable wind straight to Lübbes'
house, where, to-day being the first Carnaval day, (Fastnacht) a
large party had sat down to an excellent breakfast à la four-
chette, under the pretence of eating Hedwigs (heisse Wecken) I
sat between Th. Elmenhorst & Lehmann: there were: Edward,
Theodore, Otto & Johannes Reincke, the widower Stuhlmann,
Jochen, Borwardt, Otto Heyne, Krause, Dr Callisen, Dr Tams, Mr
Hilmer (the police. master), besides some unknown Norwegians
the Clerks of the house &c. Schuster, Semper & Warnholz were not

*Page 91*

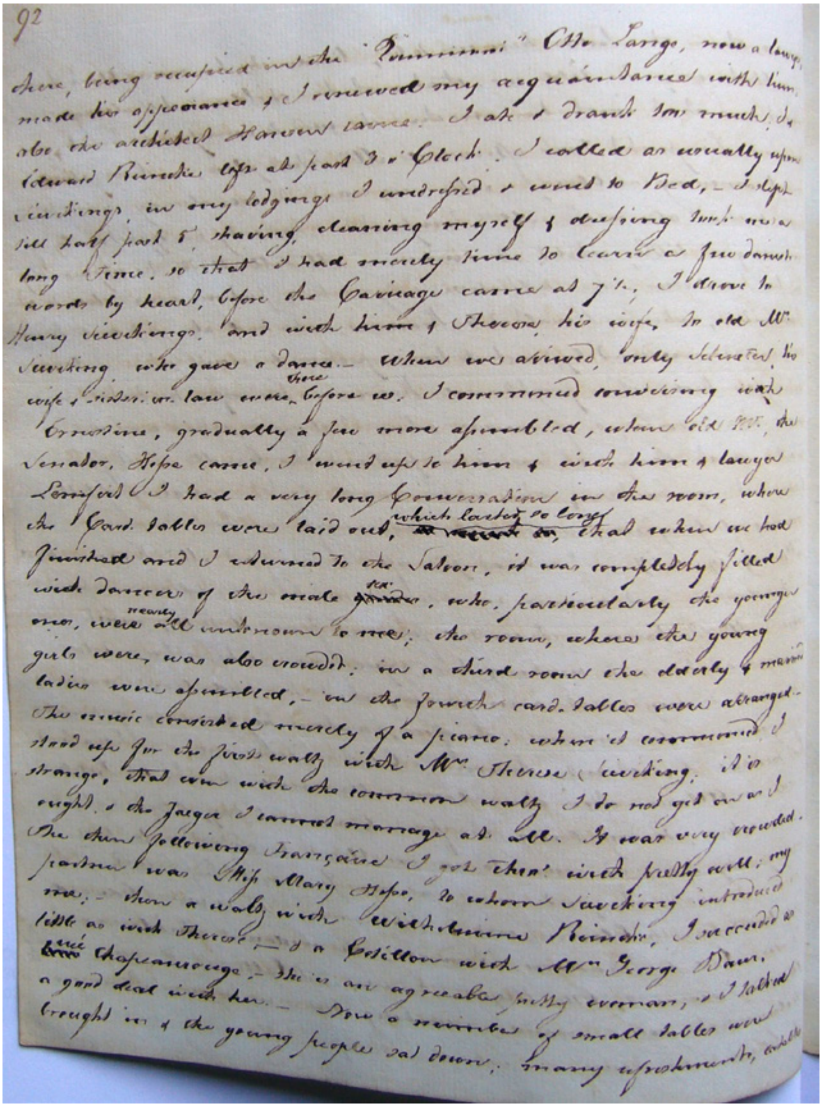

92
there, being occupied in the "Pommerani" Otto Lange, now a lawyer,
made his appearance & I renewed my acquaintance with him,
also the architect Hanson came. I ate & drank too much; I &
Edward Reincke left at past 3 o'Clock. I called as usually upon
Sievekings in my lodgings I undressed & went to Bed, - I slept
till half past 5, shaving, cleaning myself & dressing took me a
long time, so that I had merely time to learn a few danish
words by heart, before the Carriage came at 7½; I drove to
Henry Sievekings and with him & Therese his wife, to old Mr
Sieveking who gave a dance. - When we arrived, only Schroeter, his
wife & sister-in-law were there before us. I commenced conversing with
Ernestine, gradually a few more assembled, when old Mr, the
Senator, Hope came, I went up to him & with him & lawyer
Lornsford I had a very long Conversation in the room, where
the Card tables were laid out, which lasted so long ~~[illegible]~~, that when we had
finished and I returned to the Saloon, it was completedly filled
with dancers of the male sex ~~gender~~, who, particularly the younger
ones, were nearly all unknown to me; the room, where the young
girls were, was also crowded; in a third room the elderly & married
ladies were assembled, - in the fourth card-tables were arranged.
The music consisted merely of a piano; when it commenced I
stood up for the first waltz with Mrs Therese Sieveking; it is
strange, that even with the common waltz I do not get on as I
ought, & the Jaeger I cannot manage at all. It was very crowded.
The then following Française I got thro' with pretty well; my
partner was Miss Mary Hope, to whom Sieveking introduced
me; - then a waltz with Wilhelmine Reincke, I succeeded as
little as with Therese, - & a Cotillon with Mrs George Baur,
née ~~born~~ Chapeaurouge, - she is an agreeable, pretty woman, & I talked
a good deal with her. - Now a number of small tables were
brought in & the young people sat down; many refreshments, while

Page 92

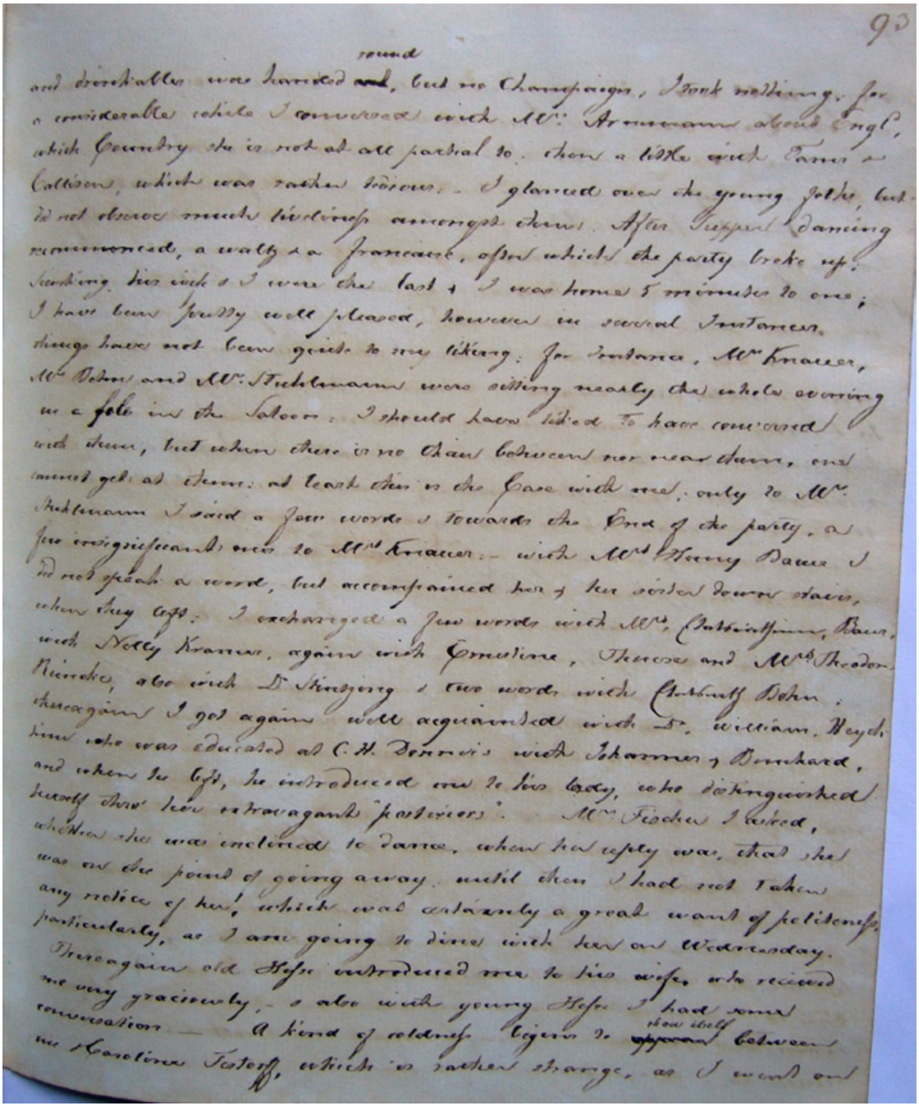

93

and drinkables were handed ~~out~~ round, but no Champaign, I took nothing. for a considerable while I conversed with Mrs Arnemann about Engl., which Country she is not at all partial to. chose a little with Fanny & Callisen, which was rather tedious. — I glanced over the young folks, but did not observe much liveliness amongst them. After Supper Dancing recommenced, a waltz & a francaise, after which the party broke up. Sieveking, his wife & I were the last & I was home 5 minutes to one; I have been pretty well pleased, however in several Instances things have not been quite to my liking: for Instance, Mrs Kramer, Mrs Behn and Mrs Stuhlmann were sitting nearly the whole evening in a fole in the Saloon: I should have liked to have conversed with them, but when there is no Chair between nor near them, one cannot get at them: at least this is the Case with me; only to Mrs Stuhlmann I said a few words & towards the End of the party, a few insignificant ones to Mrs Kramer: — with Mrs Henry Bauer I did not speak a word, but accompanied her & her sister down stairs, when they left: I exchanged a few words with Mrs [illegible], Bauer, with Nelly Kramer, again with Ernestine, Therese and Mrs Theodor Reincke, also with Dr Kinzing & two words with Elisabeth Behn; thereagain I got again well acquainted with Dr. William Heydtine who was educated at C. H. Donner's with Johannes & Bernhard, and when he left, he introduced me to his lady, who distinguished herself thro' her extravagant "posteriors". Mrs Fischer I asked, whether she was inclined to dance, when her reply was, that she was on the point of going away. until then I had not taken any notice of her, which was certainly a great want of politeness, particularly, as I am going to dine with her on Wednesday.

Thereagain old Hesse introduced me to his wife, who received me very graciously, — & also with young Hesse I had some conversation. — A kind of coldness begins to ~~appear~~ show itself between me & Caroline Testorff, which is rather strange, as I went out

Page 93

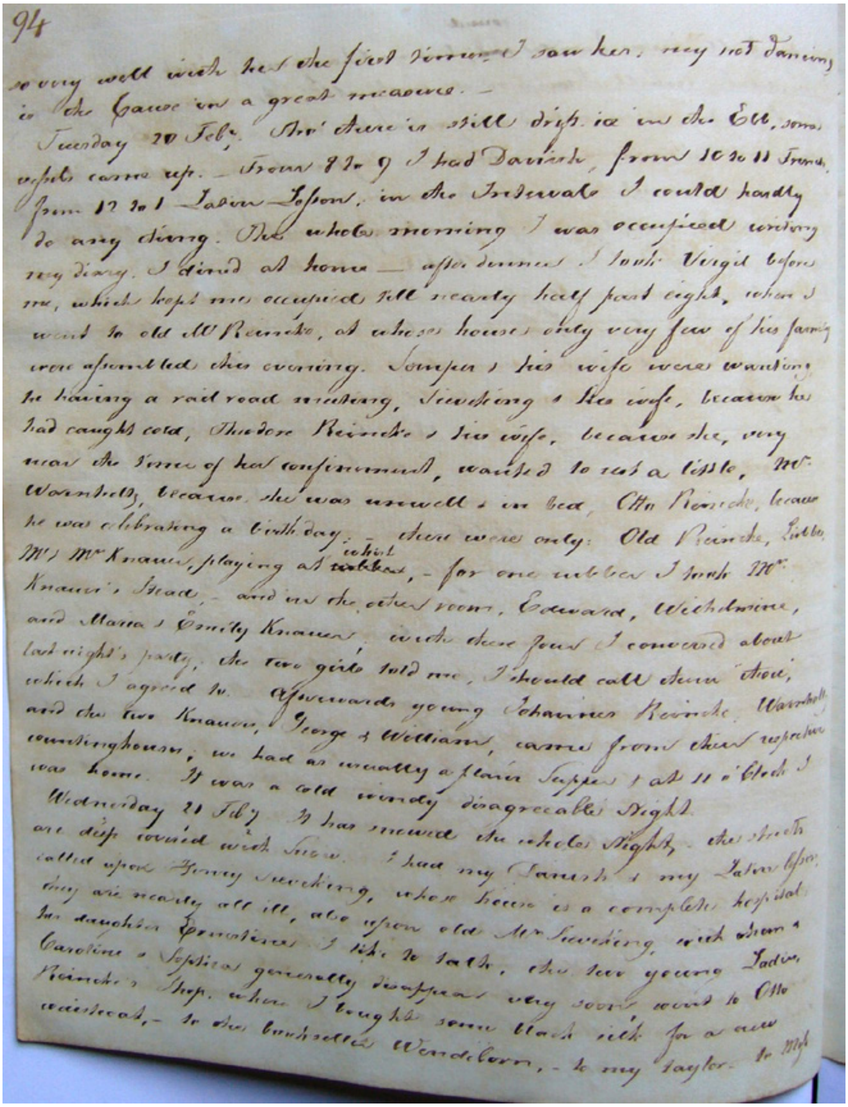

94

so very well with her the first time I saw her; my not dancing is the Cause in a great measure. –

Tuesday 20 Feby. Tho' there is still drift ice in the Elb, some vessels came up. – From 8 to 9 I had Danish, from 10 to 11 French, from 12 to 1 Latin Lesson, in the Intervals I could hardly do any thing. The whole morning I was occupied writing my diary. I dined at home – after dinner I took Virgil before me, which kept me occupied till nearly half past eight, when I went to old Mr Reincke, at whose house only very few of his family were assembled this evening. Semper & his wife were wanting he having a rail road meeting, Sieveking & his wife, because he had caught cold, Theodore Reincke & his wife, because she, very near the time of her confinement, wanted to rest a little, Mrs Warnholtz, because she was unwell & in bed, Otto Reincke, because he was celebrating a birthday; – there were only: Old Reincke, Sibbe, Mr & Mrs Knauer, playing at ~~rubbers~~ whist, – for one rubber I took Mr Knauer's Head, – and in the other room, Edward, Wilhelmine, and Maria & Emily Knauer; with these four I conversed about last night's party, the two girls told me, I should call them "thou", which I agreed to. Afterwards young Johannes Reincke, Warnholtz and the two Knauers, George & William, came from their respective countinghouses, we had as usually a plain Supper & at 11 o'clock I was home. It was a cold windy disagreeable Night.

Wednesday 21 Feby. It has snowed the whole Night, the streets are deep covered with Snow. I had my Danish & my Latin lesson, called upon Henry Sieveking, whose house is a complete hospital, they are nearly all ill, also upon old Mr Sieveking, with whom & his daughter Ernestine I like to talk, the two young Ladies, Caroline & Sophia generally disappear very soon, went to Otto Reincke's Shop, where I bought some black silk for a new waistcoat, – to the bookseller Wendeborn, – to my taylor – to Mrs

*Page 94*

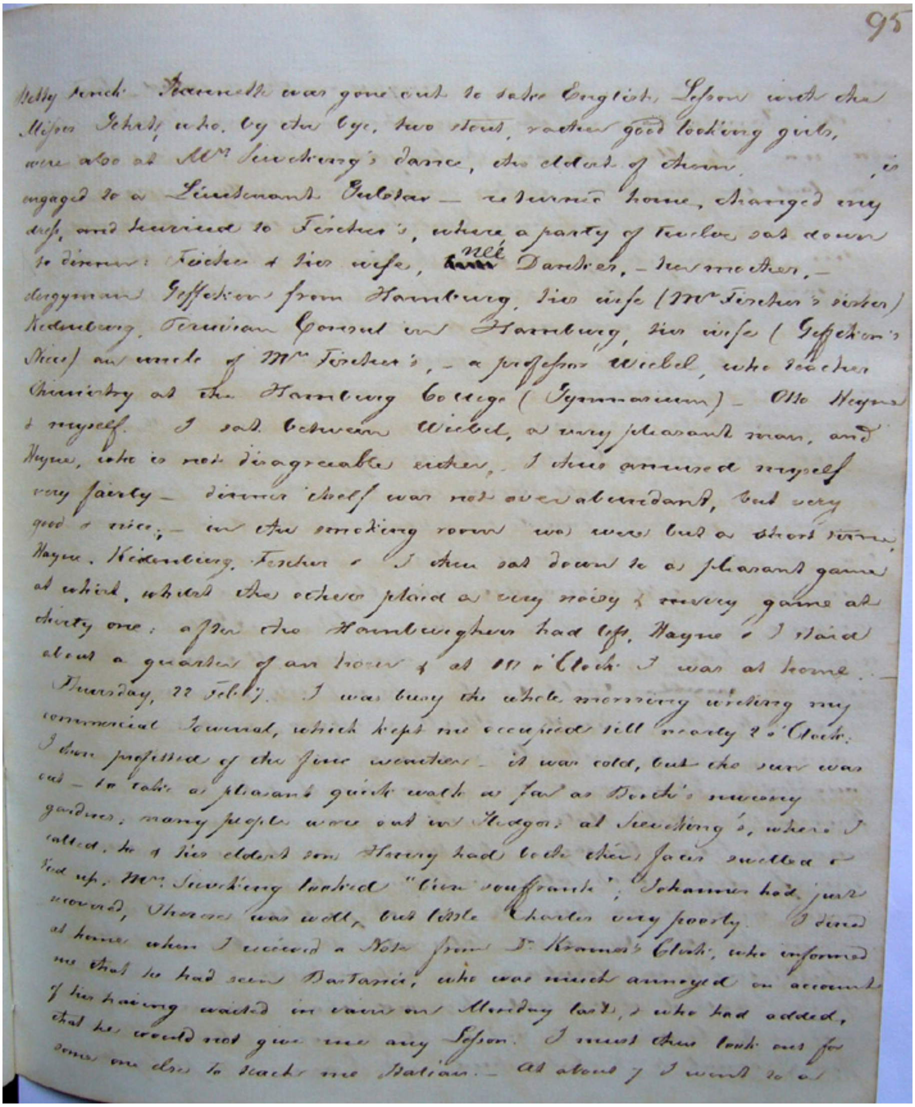

95

pretty much. Nannette was gone out to take English Lesson with the
Misses Schaty, who, by the bye, two stout, rather good looking girls,
were also at Mrs Sieveking's dance, the eldest of them, , is
engaged to a Lieutenant Gulstar — returned home, changed my
dress, and hurried to Fischer's, where a party of twelve sat down
to dinner: Fischer & his wife, ~~born~~ née Dandrer, — her mother, —
clergyman Geffcken from Hamburg, his wife (Mrs Fischer's sister)
Kellenberg, Peruvian Consul in Hamburg, his wife (Geffcken's
Niece) an uncle of Mrs Fischer's, — a professor Wiebel, who teaches
Chemistry at the Hamburg College (Gymnasium) — Otto Heyne
& myself. I sat between Wiebel, a very pleasant man, and
Hayne, who is not disagreeable either, I thus amused myself
very fairly — dinner itself was not over abundant, but very
good & nice; — in the smoking room we were but a short time,
Hayne, Kellenberg, Fischer & I then sat down to a pleasant game
at whist, whilst the others plaid a very noisy & merry game at
thirty one: after the Hamburghers had left, Hayne & I staid
about a quarter of an hour & at 11 o'Clock I was at home. —

Thursday, 22 Feby. I was busy the whole morning writing my
commercial Journal, which kept me occupied till nearly 2 o'Clock:
I then profitted of the fine weather — it was cold, but the sun was
out — to take a pleasant quick walk as far as Booth's nursery
gardens; many people were out in sledges: at Sieveking's, where I
called, he & his eldest son Harry had both their faces swelled &
tied up, Mrs Sieveking looked "bien souffrante"; Johannes had just
recovered, Theresa was well, but little Charles very poorly. I dined
at home when I received a Note from Dr Kramer's Clerk, who informed
me that he had seen Bartarrio, who was much annoyed on account
of his having waited in vain on Monday last, & who had added,
that he would not give me any Lesson. I must thus look out for
some one else to teach me Italian. — At about 7 I went to a

*Page 95*

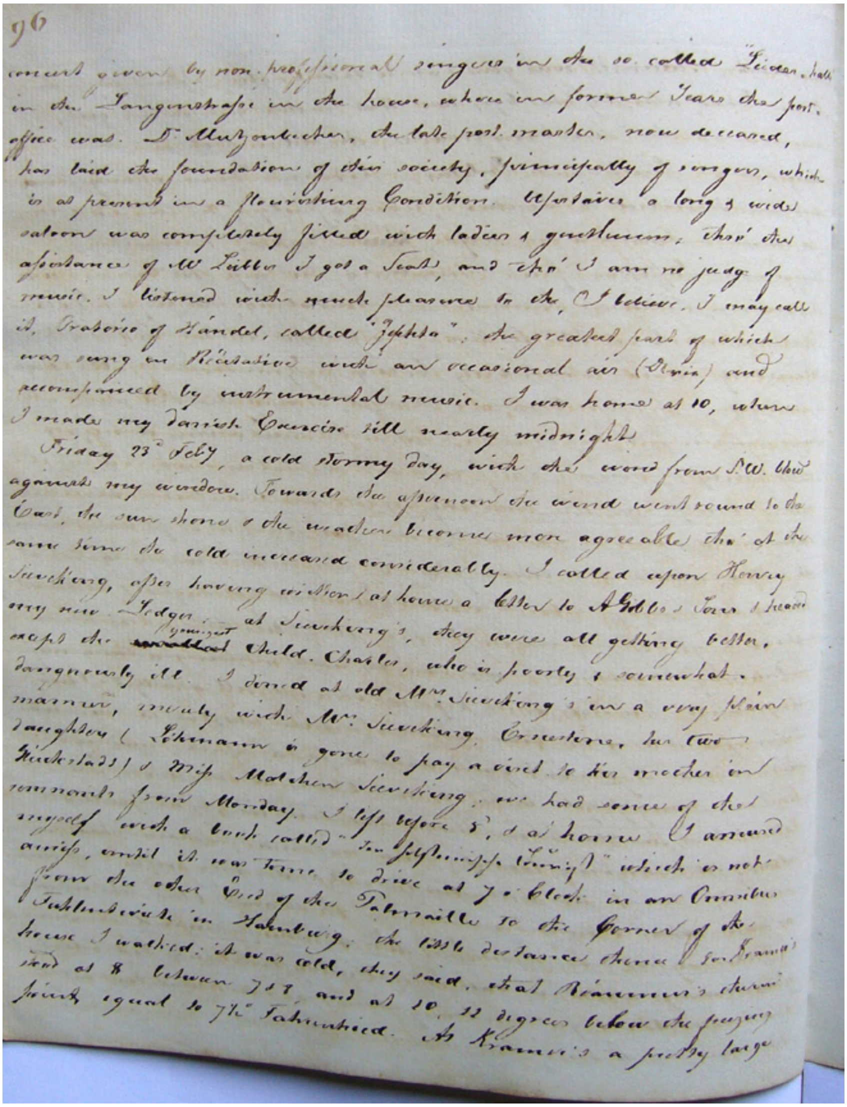

96

concert given by non-professional singers in the so called Lieder-halle in the Langenstraße in the house, where in former Years the post-office was. Dr Mutzenbecher, the late post-master, now deceased, has laid the foundation of this society, principally of singers, which is at present in a flourishing Condition. Upstairs a long & wide saloon was completely filled with ladies & gentlemen; thro' the assistance of Mr Libber I got a Seat, and tho' I am no judge of music, I listened with much pleasure to the, I believe, I may call it, Oratorio of Händel, called "Jephtha"; the greatest part of which was sung in Recitativo with an occasional air (Aria) and accompanied by instrumental music. I was home at 10, when I made my Danish Exercise till nearly midnight.

Friday 23d Feby, a cold stormy day, with the wind from S.W. blew against my window. Towards the afternoon the wind went round to the East, the sun shone & the weather became more agreeable tho' at the same time the cold increased considerably. I called upon Henry Sieveking, after having written at home a letter to A Gibbs & Sons & headed my new Ledger; at Sieveking's, they were all getting better, except the ~~smallest~~ youngest child, Charles, who is poorly & somewhat dangerously ill. I dined at old Mrs Sieveking's in a very plain manner, merely with Mrs Sieveking, Ernestine, her two daughters (Lehmann is gone to pay a visit to her mother in Glückstadt) & Miss Mathilde Sieveking; we had some of the remnants from Monday. I left before 5, & at home I amused myself with a book called "[illegible]" which is not amiss, until it was time to drive at 7 o'clock in an Omnibus from the other End of the Palmaille to the Corner of the Fuhlentwiete in Hamburg; the little distance thence to Mr Kramer's house I walked: it was cold, they said, that Réaumur's thermometer stood at 8 between 7 & 8, and at 10, 12 degrees below the freezing point, equal to 7½ Fahrenheit. At Kramer's a pretty large

Page 96

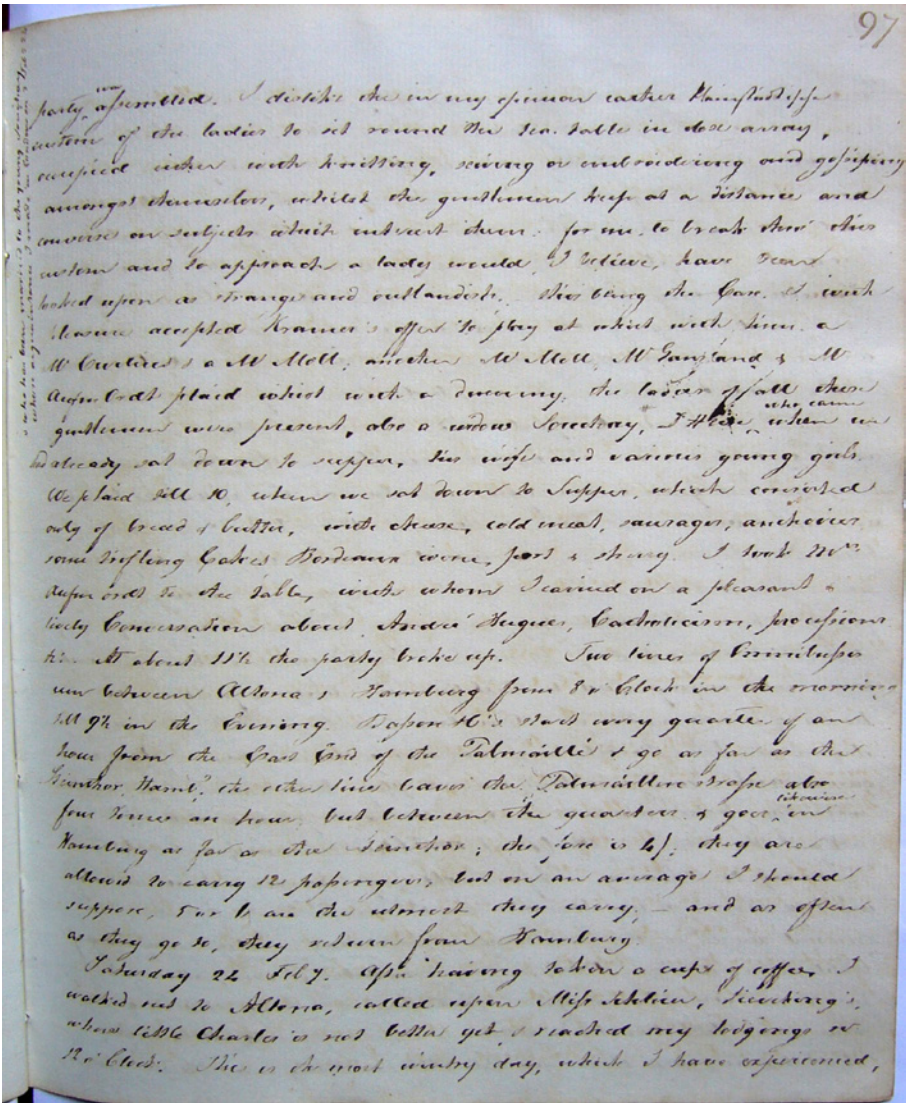

97

party assembled. I dislike the in my opinion rather Kleinstädtische custom of the ladies to sit round the tea table in close array, occupied either with knitting, sewing or embroidering and gossiping amongst themselves, whilst the gentlemen keep at a distance and converse on subjects which interest them. for me to break thro' this custom and to approach a lady would, I believe, have been looked upon as strange and outlandish. This being the case, I with pleasure accepted Kramer's offer to play at whist with him, a Mr Overbeck & a Mr Moll; another Mr Moll, Mr Ganzland & Mr Aufm Ordt plaid whist with a dummy. the ladies of all these gentlemen were present, also a widow Seckerkay, J Hesse, who came when we had already sat down to supper, his wife and various young girls. We plaid till 10, when we sat down to Supper, which consisted only of bread & butter, with cheese, cold meat, sausages, anchovies, some trifling Cakes Bordeaux wine, port & sherry. I took Mrs Aufm Ordt to the table, with whom I carried on a pleasant & lively Conversation about André Hugues, Catholicism, processions &c. At about 11½ the party broke up. Two lines of Omnibusses run between Altona & Hamburg from 8 o'Clock in the morning till 9½ in the Evening. Wagon No 1's start every quarter of an hour from the East End of the Palmaille & go as far as the Steinthor Hamb.; the other line leaves the Palmaillen Strasse also four times an hour, but between the quarters & goes likewise in Hamburg as far as the Steinthor; the fare is 4ß; they are allowed to carry 12 passengers, but on an average I should suppose, 5 or 6 are the utmost they carry, and as often as they go to, they return from Hamburg.

Saturday 24 Feby. After having taken a cup of coffee I walked out to Altona, called upon Miss Adelina, Sieveking's, where little Charles is not better yet, & reached my lodgings at 12 o'Clock. This is the most wintry day, which I have experienced,

Page 97

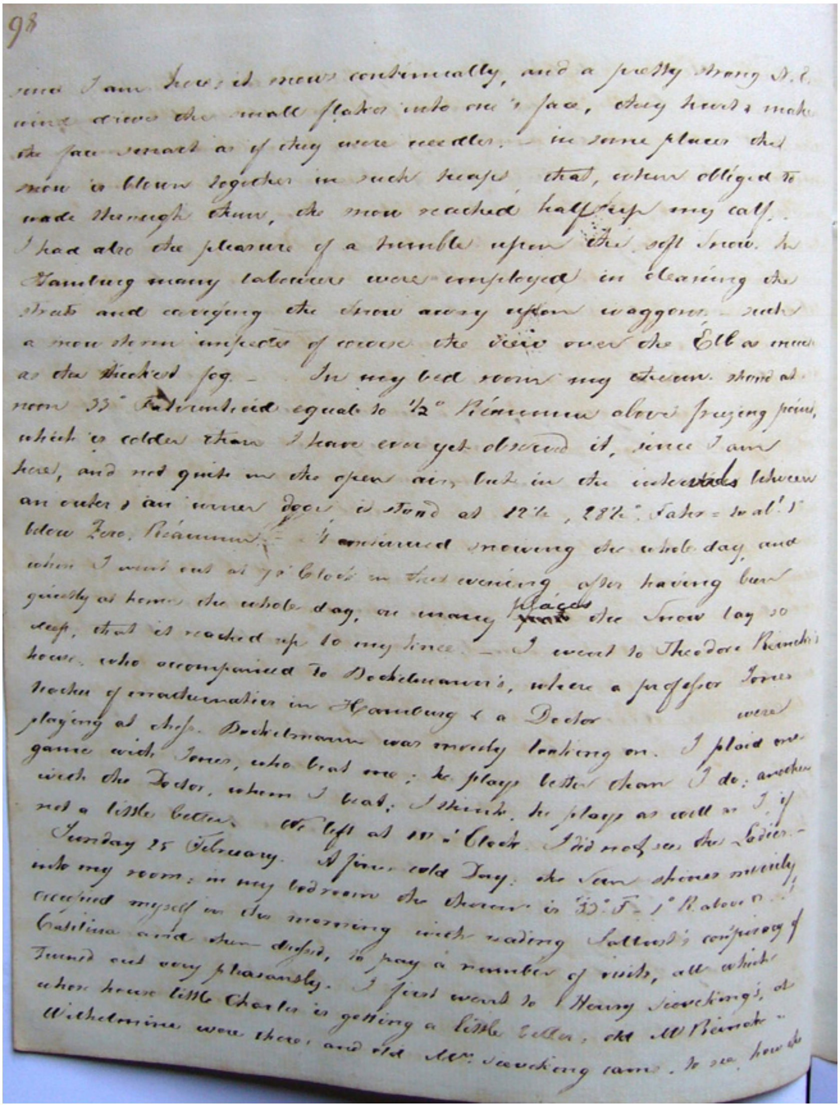

98

since I am here; it snows continually, and a pretty strong N.E. wind drives the small flakes into one's face, they hurt & make the face smart as if they were needles. — in some places the snow is blown together in such heaps, that, when obliged to wade through them, the snow reached half up my calf. I had also the pleasure of a tumble upon the soft snow. In Hamburg many labourers were employed in clearing the streets and carrying the snow away upon waggons. — such a snow storm impedes of course the view over the Elbe as much as the thickest fog. — In my bed room my thermom. stood at noon 33° Fahrenheit equal to ½° Réaumur above freezing point, which is colder than I have ever yet observed it, since I am here, and not quite in the open air, but in the interstice between an outer & an inner door, it stood at 12½, 28½° Fahr. = to ab.t 5 below Zero, Réaumur. — It continued snowing the whole day and when I went out at 7 o'Clock in the evening after having been quietly at home the whole day, in many places the Snow lay so deep, that it reached up to my knee. — I went to Theodore Reinck's house, who accompanied to Beckelmann's, where a professor Jones teacher of mathematics in Hamburg & a Doctor were playing at chess. Beckelmann was merely looking on. I plaid one game with Jones, who beat me; he plays better than I do; another with the Doctor, whom I beat; I think, he plays as well as I, if not a little better. We left at 10 o'Clock. I did not see the Ladies. —

Tuesday 25 February. A fine cold Day: the Sun shines merrily into my room: in my bedroom the thermom. is 33° F. 1° R. above 0. I occupied myself in the morning with reading Sallust's conspiracy of Catilina and then dressed, to pay a number of visits, all which turned out very pleasantly. I first went to Henry Sieveking's, at whose house little Charles is getting a little better; old Mr Reinck & Wilhelmine were there, and old Mrs. Sieveking came, to see how he

*Page 98*

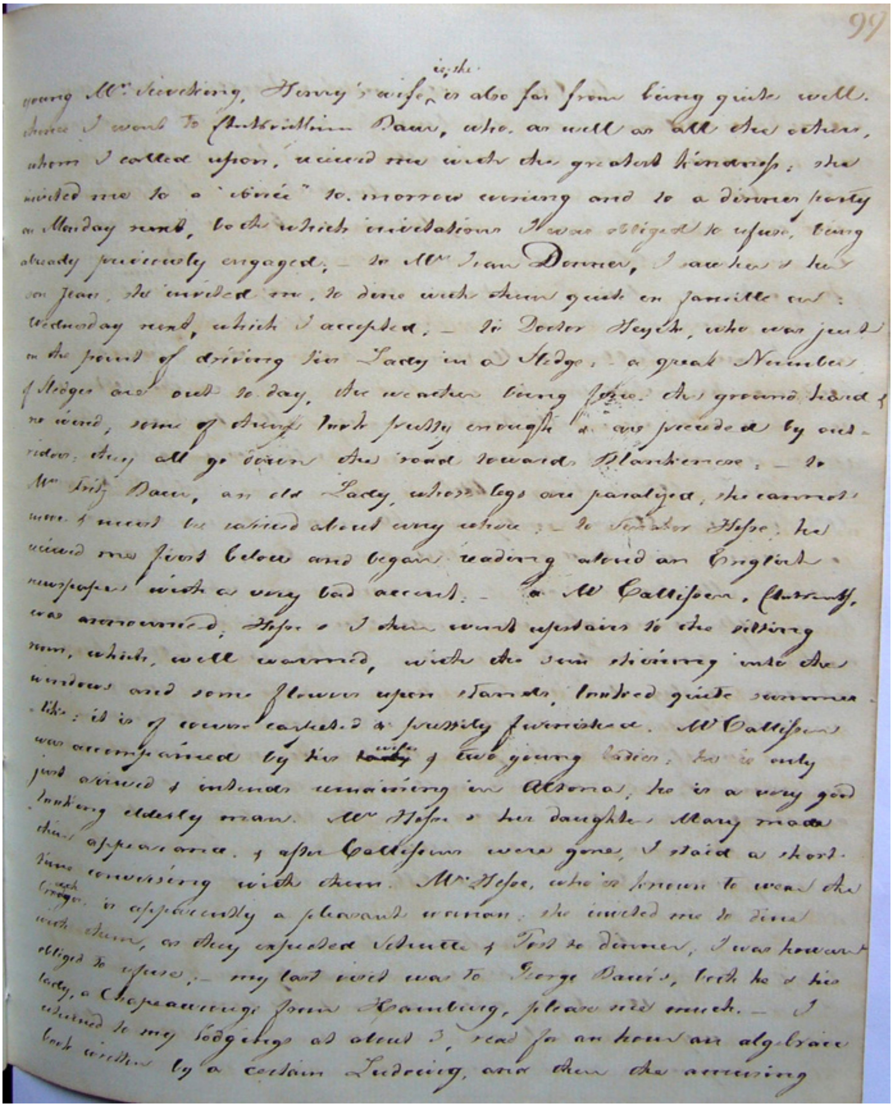

99

is; she
young Mrs Sieveking, Henry's wife, is also far from being quite well.
thence I went to Etatsräthin Baur, who, as well as all the others,
whom I called upon, received me with the greatest kindness; she
invited me to a "Soirée" to-morrow evening and to a dinner party
on Monday next, both which invitations I was obliged to refuse, being
already previously engaged; — to Mrs Jean Donner, I saw her & her
son Jean, she invited me, to dine with them quite en famille on :
Wednesday next, which I accepted; — to Doctor Heyck, who was just
on the point of driving his Lady in a Sledge; — a great Number
of Sledges are out to-day, the weather being fine, the ground hard &
no wind, some of them look pretty enough & are preceded by out-riders;
they all go down the road towards Blankenese; — to
Mrs Fritz Baur, an old Lady, whose legs are paralysed, she cannot
move & must be carried about any where; — to Senator Hesse, he
received me first below and began reading aloud an English
newspaper with a very bad accent; — a Mr Callisen, Chatham,
was announced; Hesse & I then went upstairs to the sitting
room, which, well warmed, with the sun shining into the
windows and some flowers upon stands, looked quite summer-like;
it is of course carpeted & prettily furnished. Mr Callisen
was accompanied by his ~~lady~~ wife & two young ladies; he is only
just arrived & intends remaining in Altona; he is a very good
looking elderly man. Mrs Hesse & her daughter Mary made
their appearance, & after Callisens were gone, I staid a short
time conversing with them. Mrs Hesse, who is known to wear the
breeches, is apparently a pleasant woman; she invited me to dine
with them, as they expected Schutte & Fist to dinner, I was however
obliged to refuse; — my last visit was to George Baur's, both he & his
lady, a Chapeaurouge from Hamburg, please me much. — I
returned to my lodgings at about 3, read for an hour an algebraic
book written by a certain Ludewig, and then the amusing

*Page 99*

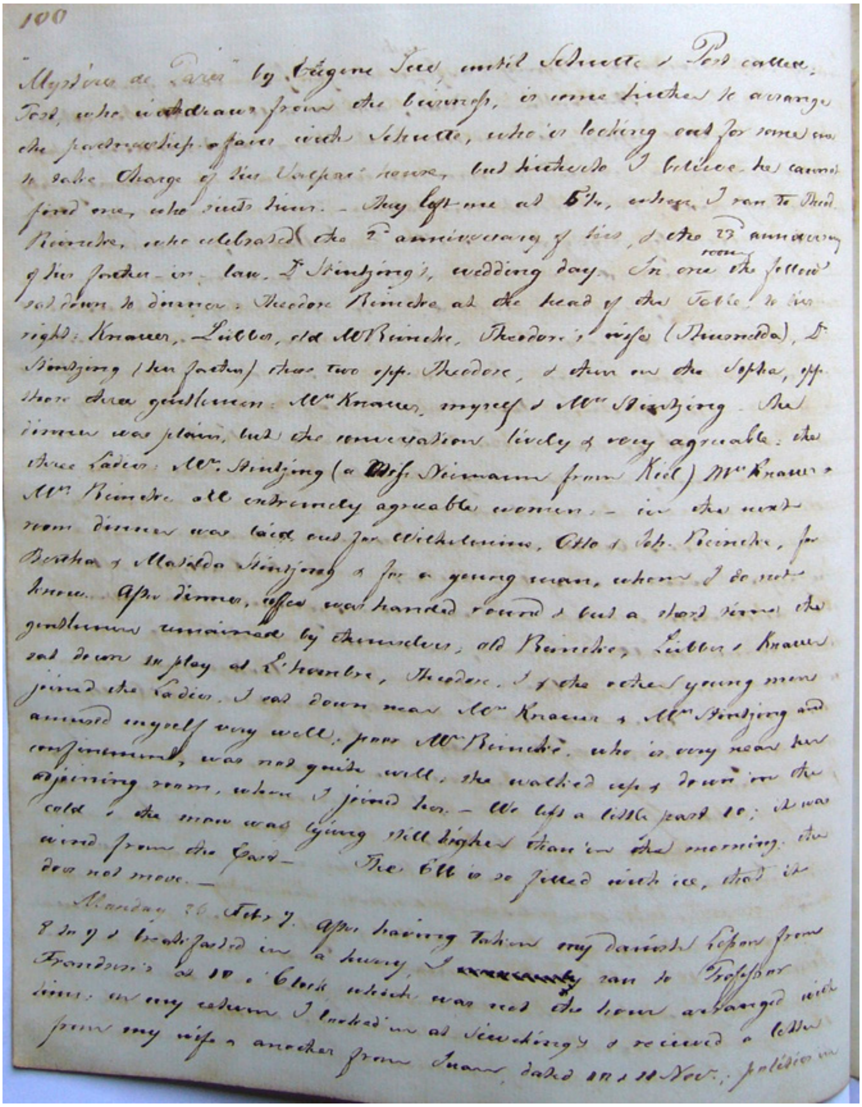

100

"Mystères de Paris" by Eugène Sue, until Schutte & Post called. Post, who withdraws from the business, is come hither to arrange the partnership-affairs with Schutte, who is looking out for some one to take charge of his Valparaiso house, but hitherto I believe he cannot find one, who suits him. – They left me at 5½, when I ran to Theod. Reincke, who celebrated the 2d anniversary of his, & the 23 anniversary of his father-in-law, Dr Steinzing's, wedding day. In one room the followd sat down to dinner: Theodore Reincke at the head of the Table, to his right: Knauer, Lübbers, old Mr Reincke, Theodore's wife (Thusnelda), Dr Steinzing (her father) these two opp. Theodore, & then on the Sofa, opp. these three gentlemen: Mrs Knauer, myself & Mrs Steinzing. The dinner was plain, but the conversation lively & very agreeable: the three Ladies: Mrs. Steinzing (a Miss Niemann from Kiel) Mrs Knauer & Mrs Reincke all extremely agreeable women. – in the next room dinner was laid out for Wilhelmine, Otto & Joh. Reincke, for Bertha & Mathilda Steinzing & for a young man, whom I do not know. After dinner, coffee was handed round & but a short time the gentlemen remained by themselves; old Reincke, Lübbers & Knauer sat down to play at L'hombre, Theodore, I & the other young men joined the Ladies. I sat down near Mrs Knauer & Mrs Steinzing and amused myself very well; poor Mrs Reincke, who is very near her confinement, was not quite well, she walked up & down in the adjoining room, where I joined her. – We left a little past 10; it was cold & the snow was lying still higher than in the morning, the wind from the East – The Elbe is so filled with ice, that it does not move. –

Monday 26 Feby. After having taken my danish lesson from 8 to 9 & breakfasted in a hurry, I ~~[illegible]~~ ran to Professor Frandsen's at 10 o'Clock which was not the hour arranged with him: on my return I looked in at Sieveking's & received a letter from my wife & another from Juan, dated 8th & 11 Nov.; politics in

Page 100

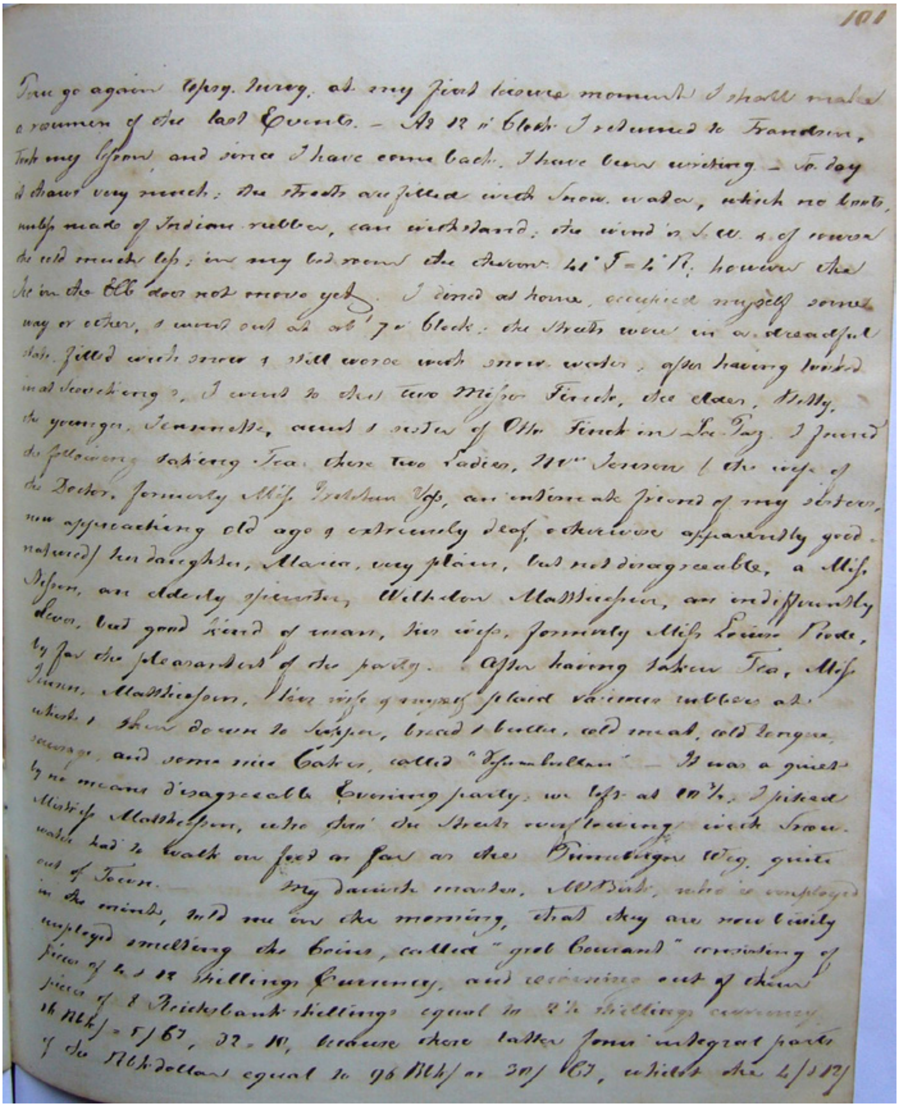

101

[illegible] again Copy. Journ. at my first leisure moment I shall make
a résumé of the last Events. – At 12 o'clock I returned to Frandsen,
took my lesson, and since I have come back, I have been writing. – To day
it thaws very much; the streets are filled with snow water, which no boots,
unless made of Indian rubber, can withstand; the wind is S.W. & of course
the cold much less; in my bed room the thermom. 41° F = 4° R; however the
Ice in the Elb does not move yet. I dined at home, occupied myself some
way or other, & went out at ab. 7 o'clock; the streets were in a dreadful
state, filled with snow & still worse with snow water; after having looked
in at Scovetting's, I went to the two Misses Finck, the elder, Netty,
the younger, Jeannette, aunts & sister of Otto Finck in La Paz. I found
the following taking Tea, there two ladies, Mrs Jensen (the wife of
the Doctor, formerly Miss Gretchen Voss, an intimate friend of my sisters,
now approaching old age & extremely deaf, otherwise apparently good-
natured) her daughter, Maria, very plain, but not disagreeable, a Miss
Nissen, an elderly spinster, Wilhelm Matthiessen, an indifferently
clever, but good kind of man, his wife, formerly Miss Louise Rode,
by far the pleasantest of the party. After having taken Tea, Miss
Jensen, Matthiessen, his wife & myself played various rubbers at
whist, & then down to supper, bread & butter, cold meat, cold tongue,
sausage, and some nice Cakes, called "Schmalballen". – It was a quiet
by no means disagreeable Evening party; we left at 10½. I piloted
Mistress Matthiessen, who thro' the streets overflowing with snow-
water had to walk on foot as far as the Pinnebergen Weg, quite
out of Town. My danish master, Mr Bade, who is employed
in the mint, told me in the morning, that they are now busily
employed smelting the coins, called "grob Courant" consisting of
pieces of 4 & 12 shillings Currency, and coining out of them
pieces of 8 Reichsbank shillings equal to 2½ shillings currency
16 Rbk/ = 5/ Ct, 32 = 10, because these latter form integral parts
of the Rbk dollar equal to 96 Rbk/ or 30/ Ct, whilst the 4/ & 12/

*Page 101*

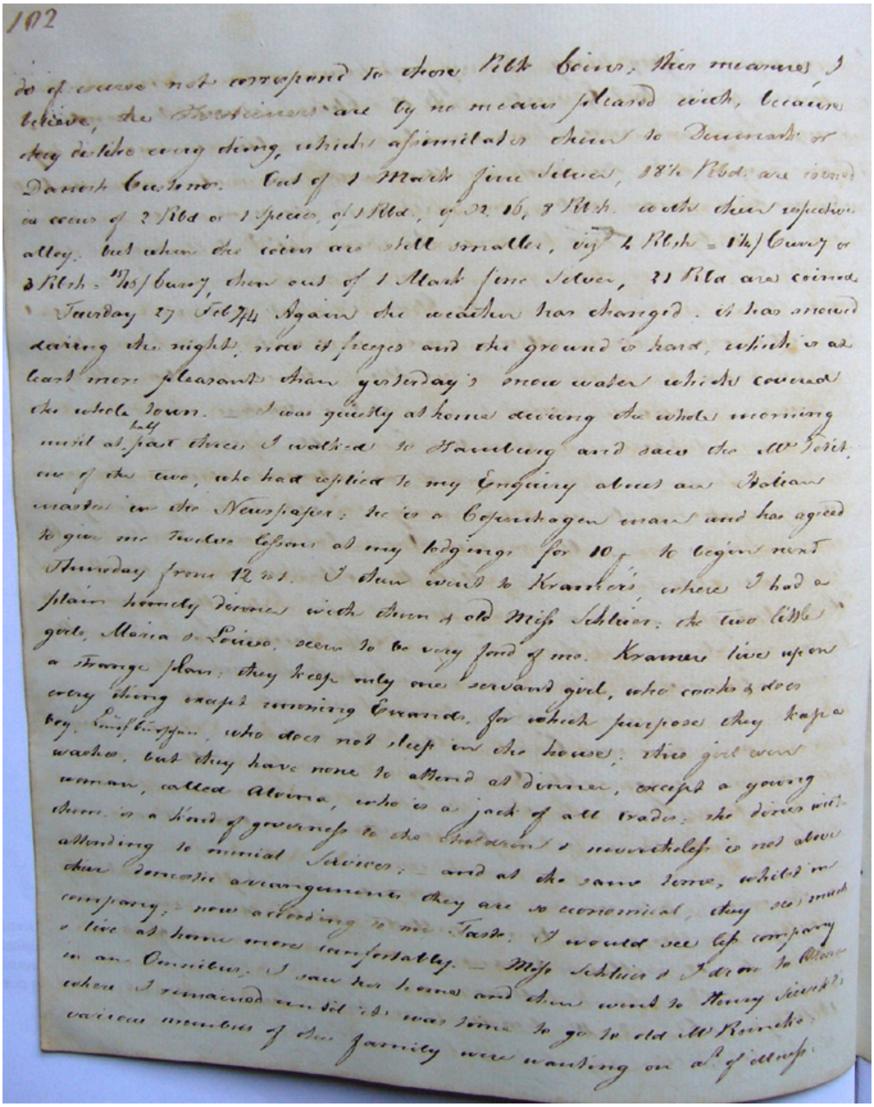

102

do of course not correspond to those Rbk coins; this measure I
believe, the Holsteiners are by no means pleased with, because
they dislike every thing, which assimilates them to Denmark or
Danish Customs. Out of 1 Mark fine Silver, 18½ Rbd. are coined
in coins of 2 Rbd or 1 Species, of 1 Rbd., of 32. 16. 8 Rbsh. with their respective
alloy. but when the coins are still smaller, viz 4 Rbsh = 1½ Curry or
3 Rbsh = 15/16 Curry, then out of 1 Mark fine Silver, 21 Rbd are coined.
Tuesday 27 Feb 44 Again the weather has changed. it has snowed
during the night, now it freezes and the ground is hard, which is at
least more pleasant than yesterday's snow water which covered
the whole town. — I was quietly at home during the whole morning
until at half past three I walked to Hamburg and saw the Mr Petit,
one of the two, who had replied to my Enquiry about an Italian
master in the Newspaper: he is a Copenhagen man and has agreed
to give me twelve Lessons at my lodgings for 10 f to begin next
Thursday from 12 to 1. I then went to Kramer's where I had a
plain homely dinner with them & old Miss Schleier: the two little
girls, Maria & Louise, seem to be very fond of me. Kramers live upon
a strange plan: they keep only one servant girl, who cooks & does
every thing except running Errands, for which purpose they keep a
boy, Laufburschen, who does not sleep in the house; this girl even
washes, but they have none to attend at dinner, except a young
woman, called Alvina, who is a jack of all trades; she dines with
them, is a kind of governess to the children & nevertheless is not above
attending to menial Services; — and at the same time, whilst in
their domestic arrangements they are so economical, they see much
company; — now according to my Taste, I would see less company
& live at home more comfortably. — Miss Schleier & I drove to Altona
in an Omnibus, I saw her home and then went to Henry Sievek's
where I remained until it was time to go to old Mr Reincke's:
various members of the family were wanting on act of illness.

Page 102

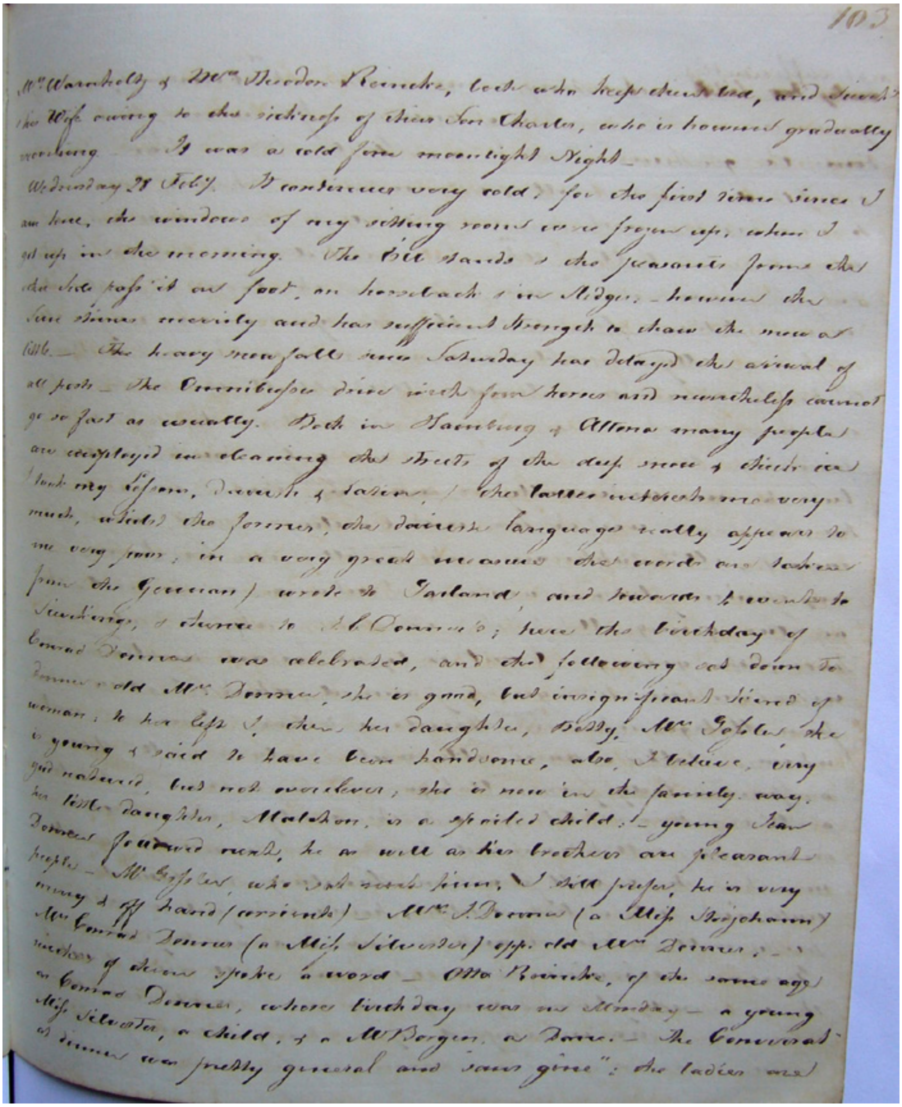

103

Mr Warnholtz & Mrs Theodor Reincke, both who keep their bed, and Tieck's
the Wife owing to the sickness of their son Charles, who is however gradually
recovering. It was a cold fine moonlight Night_

Wednesday 28 Feby. It continues very cold; for the first time since I
am here, the windows of my sitting room were frozen up, when I
got up in the morning. The Elbe stands & the peasants from the
other side pass it on foot, on horseback & in sledges. _ however the
Sun shines merrily and has sufficient strength to thaw the snow a
little. _ The heavy snowfall since Saturday has delayed the arrival of
all posts _ The Omnibusses drive with four horses and nevertheless cannot
go so fast as usually. Both in Hamburg & Altona many people
are employed in cleaning the streets of the deep snow & thick ice
I took my lessons, Danish & Italian, (the latter interests me very
much, whilst the former, the Danish language really appears to
me very poor; in a very great measure the words are taken
from the German) wrote to Jutland, and towards 4 went to
Sandberg, & thence to J. C. Donner's; here the birthday of
Conrad Donner was celebrated, and the following sat down to
dinner: old Mrs Donner, she is good, but insignificant kind of
woman; to her left I, then her daughter, Betty, Mrs Gossler, she
is young & said to have been handsome, also, I believe, very
good natured, but not overclever; she is now in the family way,
her little daughter, Malchen, is a spoiled child; _ young Jean
Donner followed next, he as well as his brothers are pleasant
people _ Mr Gossler, who sat next him, I still prefer, he is very
merry & off hand ([illegible]) _ Mrs J. Donner (a Miss Stegjohann)
Mrs Conrad Donner (a Miss Silvester) opp. old Mrs Donner; _
neither of them spoke a word _ Otto Reincke, of the same age
as Conrad Donner, whose birthday was on Monday _ a young
Miss Silvester, a child, & a Mr Borgen, a Dane. _ The Conversat-
at dinner was pretty general and "sans gêne": the ladies were

Page 103

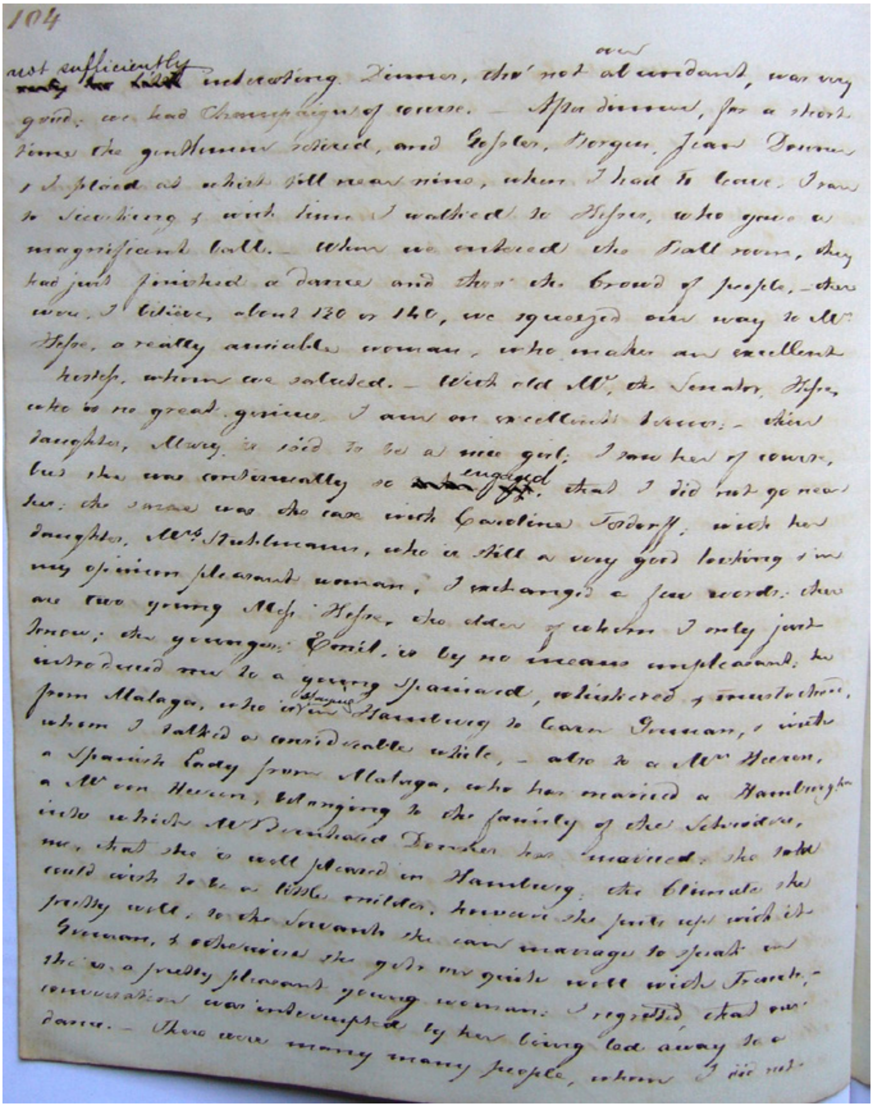

104

not sufficiently ~~nearly too little~~ interesting. Dinner, tho' not over abundant, was very
good; we had Champaign of course. — After dinner, for a short
time the gentlemen retired, and Gossler, Jorgen, Jean Donner
& I played at whist till near nine, when I had to leave. I ran
to Sieveking & with him I walked to Hesse, who gave a
magnificent ball. — When we entered the ball room, they
had just finished a dance and thro' the crowd of people, — there
were, I believe, about 130 or 140, we squeezed our way to Mrs
Hesse, a really amiable woman, who makes an excellent
hostess, whom we saluted. — With old Mr, the Senator, Hesse
who is no great genius, I am on excellent terms; — their
daughter, Mary, is said to be a nice girl; I saw her of course,
but she was continually so ~~[illegible]~~ engaged, that I did not go near
her; the same was the case with Caroline Tesdorff; with her
daughter, Mrs Stuhlmann, who is still a very good looking & in
my opinion pleasant woman, I exchanged a few words; there
are two young Mess. Hesse, the elder of whom I only just
know; the younger, Emil, is by no means unpleasant; he
introduced me to a young Spaniard, whiskered & moustached,
from Malaga, who is staying in Hamburg to learn German, & with
whom I talked a considerable while, — also to a Mrs Heeren,
a Spanish lady from Malaga, who has married a Hamburgher
a Mr von Heeren, belonging to the family of the Schröders,
into which Mr Bernhard Dorsher has married; she told
me, that she is well pleased in Hamburg; the climate she
could wish to be a little milder, however she puts up with it
pretty well; to the servants she can manage to speak in
German, & otherwise she gets on quite well with French; —
she is a pretty pleasant young woman; I regretted that our
conversation was interrupted by her being led away to a
dance. — There were many many people, whom I did not

*Page 104*

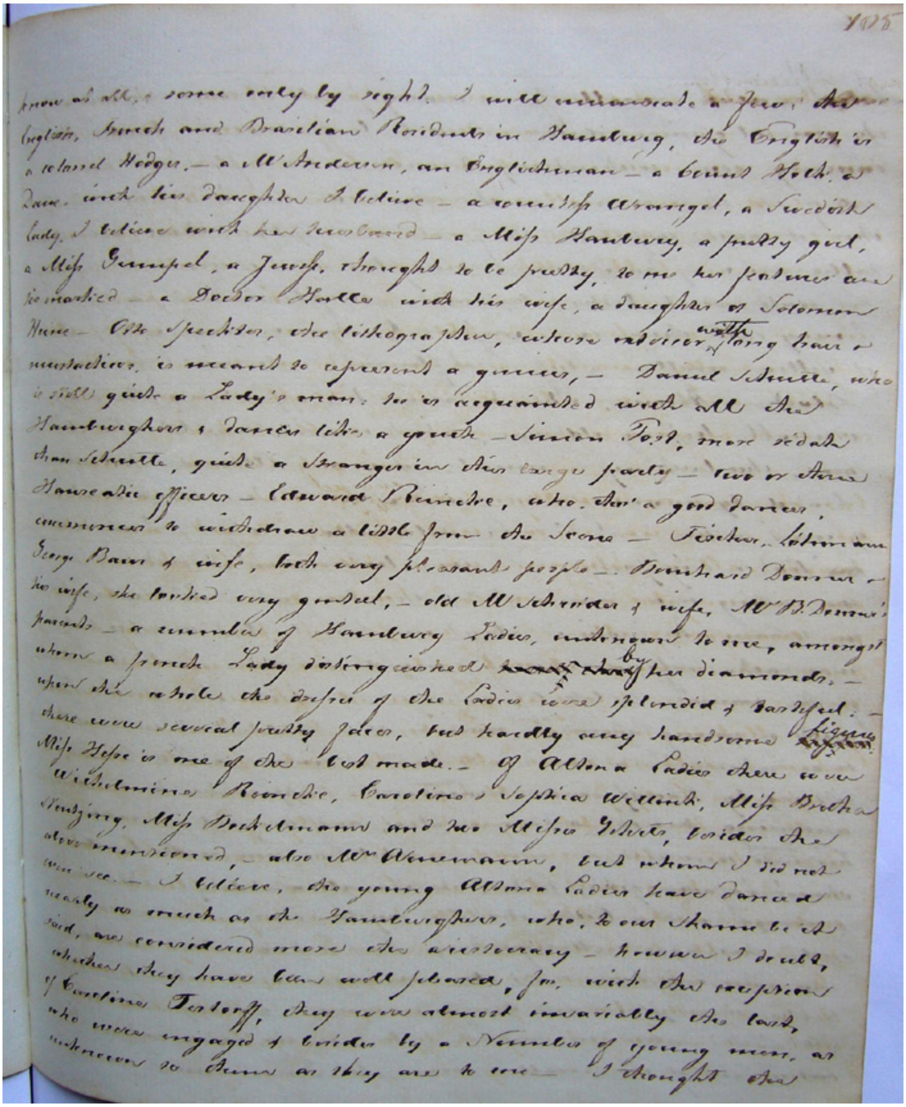

105

know at all, & some only by sight. I will enumerate a few: the
English, French and Brazilian Residents in Hamburg, the English is
a Colonel Hodges. — a Mr Anderson, an Englishman — a Count Holck, a
Dane, with his daughter I believe — a Countess Wrangel, a Swedish
lady, I believe with her husband — a Miss Hanbury, a pretty girl,
a Miss Gumpel, a Jewess, thought to be pretty, to me her features are
too marked — a Doctor Halle with his wife, a daughter of Solomon
Heine — Otto Speckter, the lithographer, whose exterior with long hair &
mustachios, is meant to represent a genius, — Daniel Schutte, who
is still quite a Lady's man; he is acquainted with all the
Hamburghers & dances like a youth — Simon Post, more sedate
than Schutte, quite a Stranger in this large party — two or three
Hanseatic officers — Edward Reincke, who, tho' a good dancer,
commences to withdraw a little from the Scene — Fischer, Löhman and
George Baur & wife, both very pleasant people — Bernhard Donner &
his wife, she looked very genteel, — old Mr Schröder & wife, Mr B. Donner's
parents — a number of Hamburg Ladies, unknown to me, amongst
whom a French Lady distinguished ~~[illegible]~~ by her diamonds. —
upon the whole the dresses of the Ladies were splendid & tasteful. —
there were several pretty faces, but hardly any handsome figures ~~[illegible]~~
Miss Hesse is one of the best made. — Of Altona Ladies there were
Wilhelmine Reincke, Caroline & Sophia Willink, Miss Bertha
[illegible], Miss Bockelmann and two Misses [illegible], besides the
above mentioned, — also Mrs Ahnemann, but whom I did not
even see. — I believe, the young Altona Ladies have danced
nearly as much as the Hamburghers, who, to our shame be it
said, are considered more the aristocracy — however I doubt,
whether they have been well pleased, for, with the exception
of Caroline Tesdorpf, they were almost invariably the last,
who were engaged & besides by a Number of young men, as
unknown to them as they are to me — I thought the

*Page 105*

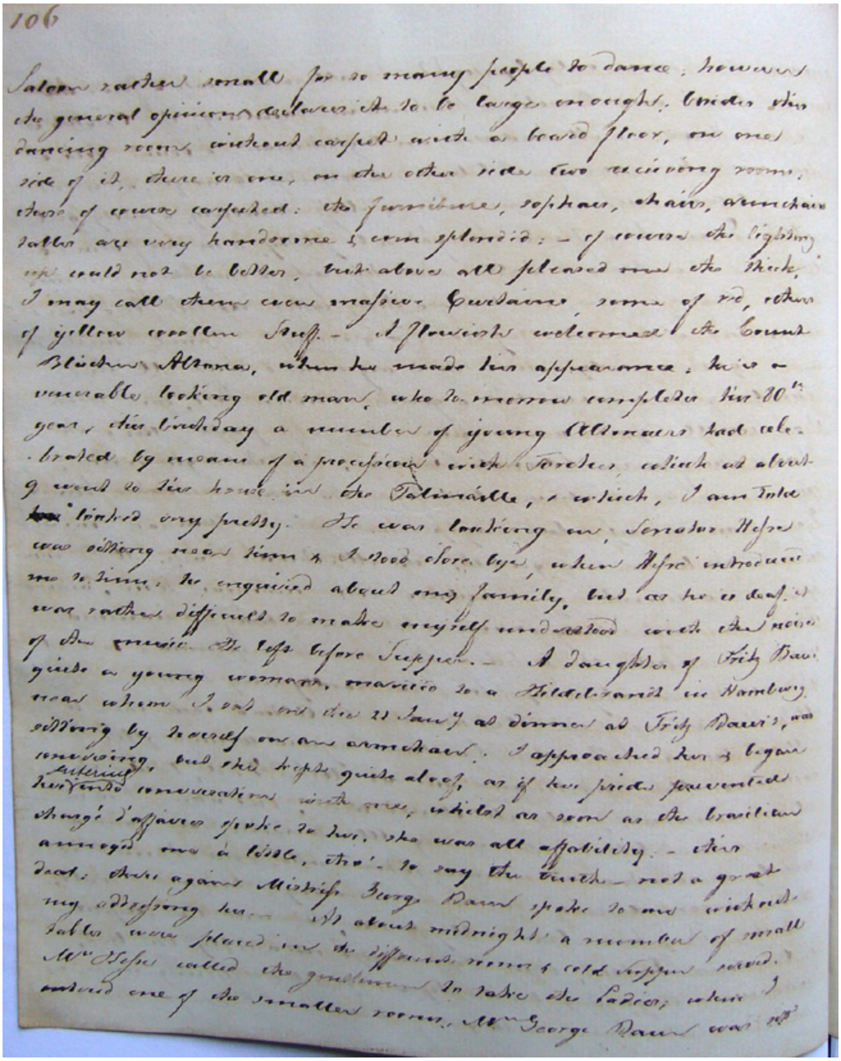

106

Saloon rather small for so many people to dance; however the general opinion declares it to be large enough; besides this dancing room, without carpet with a board floor, on one side of it, there is one, on the other side two receiving rooms, those of course carpeted: the furniture, sophas, chairs, armchairs tables are very handsome & even splendid: — of course the lighting up could not be better, but above all pleased me the thick, I may call them even massive Curtains, some of red, others of yellow woollen Stuff. — A flourish welcomed the Count Blücher Altona, when he made his appearance; he is a venerable looking old man, who to-morrow completes his 80th year, this birthday a number of young Altonaers had celebrated by means of a procession with torches, which at about 9 went to his house in the Palmaille, & which, I am told ~~was~~ looked very pretty. He was looking on, Senator Hesse was sitting near him & I stood close bye, when Hesse introduced me to him; he enquired about my family, but as he is deaf it was rather difficult to make myself understood with the noise of the music. He left before Supper. — A daughter of Fritz Bau quite a young woman, married to a Hildebrandt in Hamburg near whom I sat on the 22 Jany at dinner at Fritz Baur's, was sitting by herself on an armchair. I approached her & began conversing, but she kept quite aloof, as if her pride prevented her entering conversation with me, whilst as soon as the brasilian chargé d'affaires spoke to her, she was all affability. — this annoyed me a little, tho' — to say the truth — not a great deal; there against Mistress George Baur spoke to me without my addressing her. — At about midnight a number of small tables were placed in the different rooms & cold supper served. Mr Hesse called the gentlemen to take the ladies; when I entered one of the smaller rooms, Mrs George Baur was st

*Page 106*

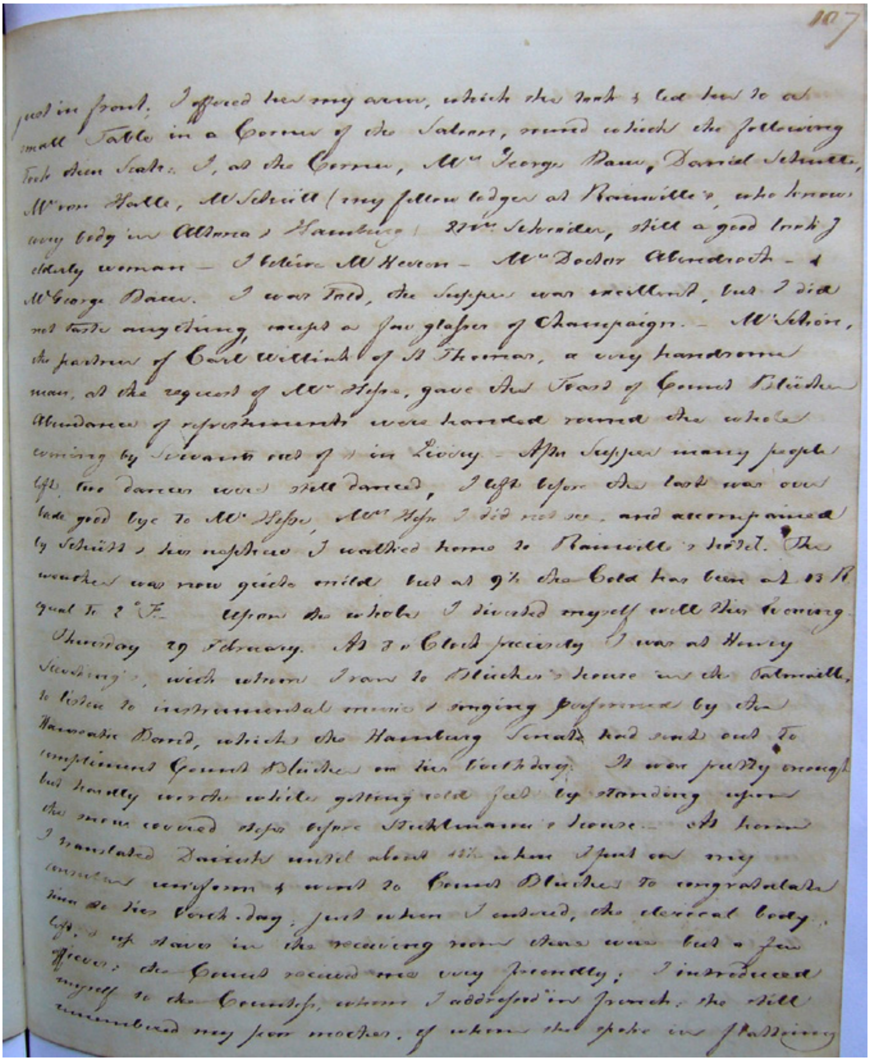

107

just in front. I offered her my arm, which she took & led her to a small Table in a Corner of the Saloon, round which the following took their seats: I, at the Corner, Mrs George Baur, David Schmitt, Mr von Halle, Mr Schütt (my fellow lodger at Rainville's, who knows every body in Altona & Hamburg) Mrs Schröder, still a good looking elderly woman — I believe Mr Hessen — Mrs Doctor Abendroth — & Mr George Baur. I was told, the supper was excellent, but I did not taste anything except a few glasses of Champaign. — Mr Schön, the partner of Carl Willink of St Thomas, a very handsome man, at the request of Mr Hesse, gave the Toast of Count Blücher. Abundance of refreshments were handed round the whole evening by Servants out of & in Livery. — After supper many people left, the dances were still danced, I left before the last was over bade good bye to Mr Hesse, Mrs Hesse I did not see, and accompanied by Schütt & his nephew I walked home to Rainville's hotel. The weather was now quite mild but at 9½ the Cold has been at 13 R equal to 2° F. Upon the whole I diverted myself well this evening.

Thursday 29 February. At 3 o'Clock precisely I was at Henry Sieveking's, with whom I ran to Blücher's house in the Palmaille, to listen to instrumental music & singing performed by the Hanseatic Band, which the Hamburg Senate had sent out to compliment Count Blücher on his birthday. It was pretty enough but hardly worth while getting cold feet by standing upon the snow covered steps before Stuhlmann's house. — At home I translated Dairies until about 12½ when I put on my consular uniform & went to Count Blücher to congratulate him on his birth-day; just when I entered, the clerical body left; & up stairs in the receiving room there was but a few officers; the Count received me very friendly; I introduced myself to the Countess, whom I addressed in French; she still remembered my poor mother, of whom she spoke in flattering

*Page 107*

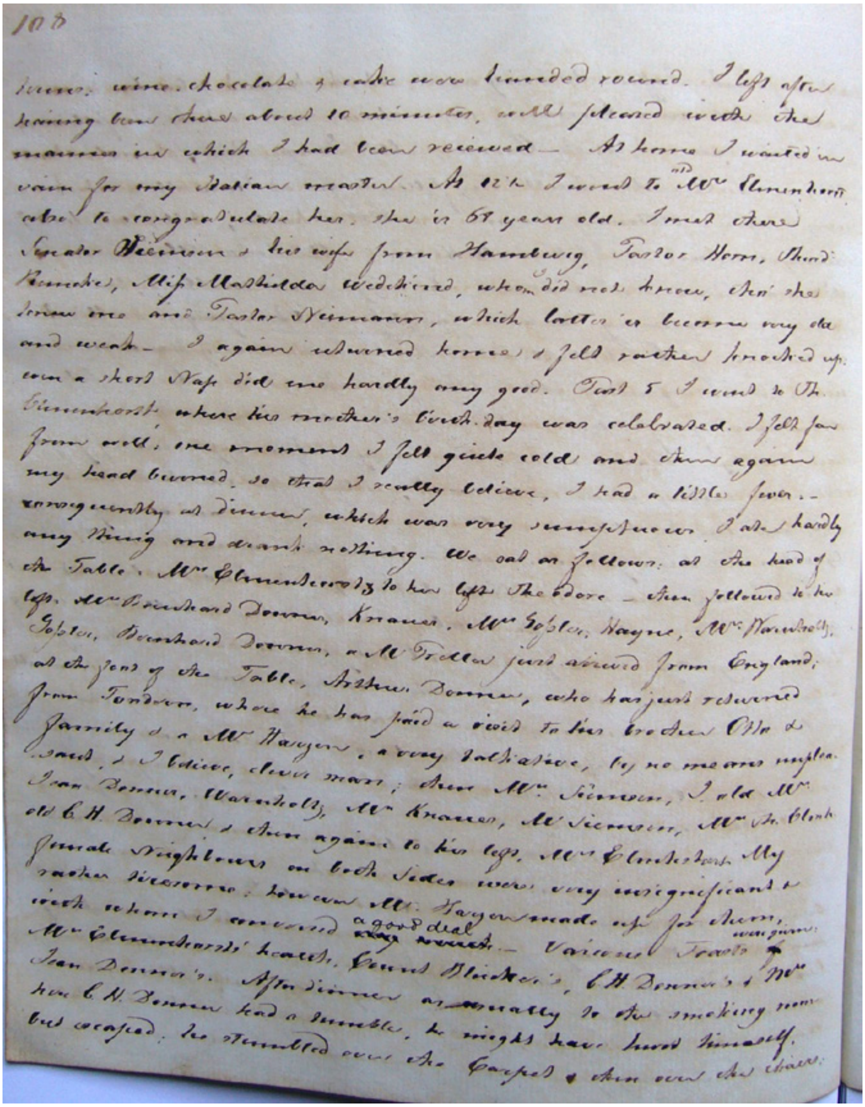

108

house; wine, chocolate & cake were handed round. I left after
having been there about 10 minutes, well pleased with the
manner in which I had been received — At home I waited in
vain for my Italian master. At 12½ I went to Mrs Elmenhorst
also to congratulate her. she is 68 years old. I met there
Senator Biernun & his wife from Hamburg, Pastor Horn, Stud:
Reincke, Miss Mathilda Wedekind, whom I did not know, tho' she
knew me and Pastor Neumann, which latter is become very old
and weak — I again returned home, & felt rather knocked up.
even a short Nap did me hardly any good. Past 5 I went to Th.
Elmenhorst where his mother's birth-day was celebrated. I felt far
from well; one moment I felt quite cold and then again
my head burned, so that I really believe, I had a little fever. —
consequently at dinner, which was very sumptuous, I ate hardly
any thing and drank nothing. We sat as follows: at the head of
the Table: Mrs Elmenhorst, to her left Theodore — then followed to her
left: Mrs Bernhard Donner, Kramer, Mrs Gossler, Hayne, Mrs Warnholtz,
Gossler, Bernhard Donner, a Mr Troller just arrived from England;
at the foot of the Table, Arthur Donner, who has just returned
from London, where he has paid a visit to his brother Otto &
family & a Mr Hagen, a very talkative, by no means unpleasant,
& I believe, clever man; then Mrs Siemsen, J. old Mr
Jean Donner, Warnholtz, Mrs Kramer, Mr Siemsen, Mrs Th. Elmh.
old C. H. Donner & then again to his left, Mrs Elmenhorst. My
female neighbours on both sides were very insignificant &
rather tiresome; however Mr Hagen made up for them,
with whom I conversed a good deal ~~very much~~. — Various Toasts were given:
Mrs Elmenhorst's health, Count Blücher's, C.H. Donner's & Mrs
Jean Donner's. After dinner as usually to the smoking room
here C. H. Donner had a tumble, he might have hurt himself,
but escaped; he stumbled over the Carpet & then over the chair.

Page 108

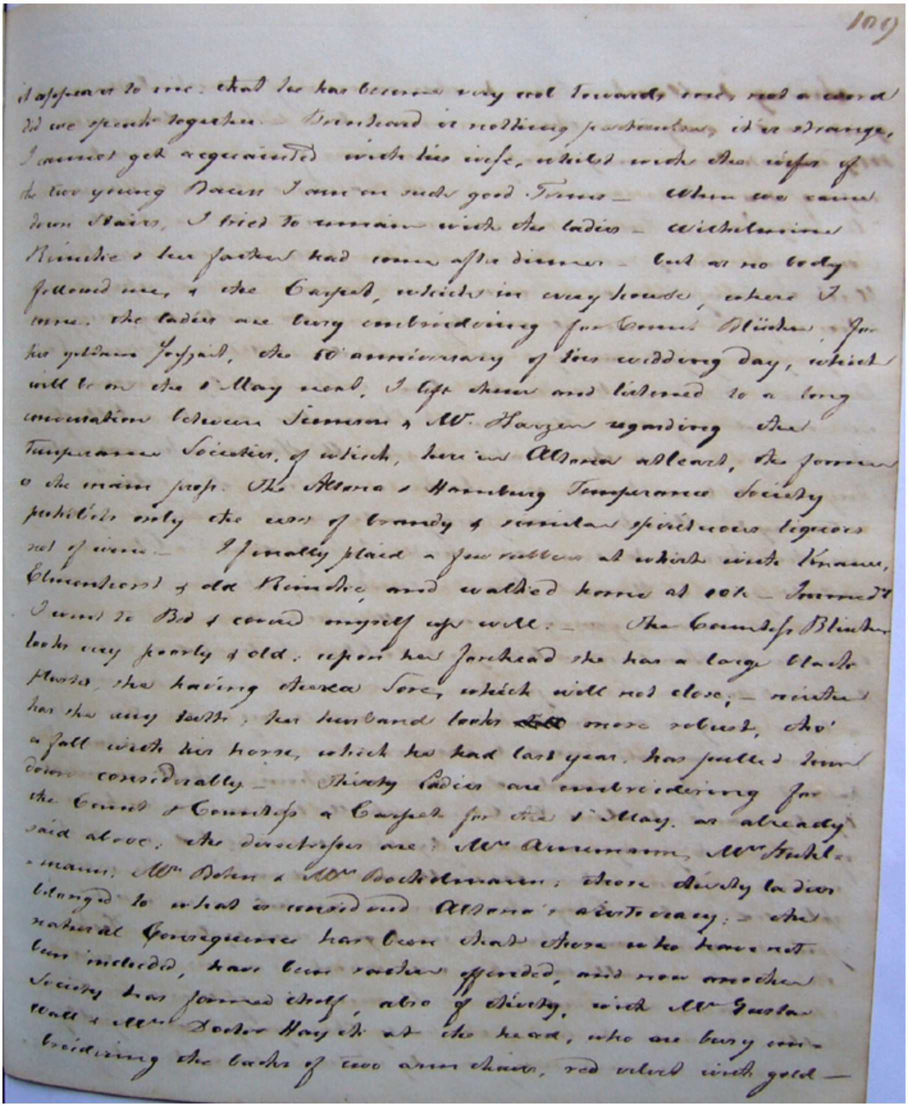

109

it appears to me, that he has become very cool towards me; not a word did we speak together. Besides it is nothing particular, it is strange, I cannot get acquainted with his wife, whilst with the wifes of the two young Baurs I am on such good Terms — When we came down Stairs, I tried to remain with the ladies — Wilhelmine Reimcke & her father had come after dinner — but as no body followed me, & the Carpet, which in every house, where I come, the ladies are busy embroidering for Count Blücher, for his golden Hochzeit, the 50 anniversary of his wedding day, which will be on the 1 May next, I left them and listened to a long conversation between Jemson & Mr Harzen regarding the Temperance Societies, of which, here in Altona as well, the former is the main prop. The Altona & Hamburg Temperance Society prohibits only the use of brandy & similar spirituous liquors not of wine — I finally played a few rubbers at whist with Krause, Elmenhorst & old Reimcke, and walked home at 10½ — Immediately I went to Bed & covered myself up well. — The Countess Blücher looks very poorly & old: upon her forehead she has a large black plaster, she having there a sore, which will not close; — neither has she any teeth; her husband looks ~~still~~ more robust, tho' a fall with his horse, which he had last year, has pulled him down considerably. — Thirty ladies are embroidering for the Count & Countess a Carpet for the 1 May, as already said above: the directresses are: Mrs Ammermann, Mrs Stuhlmann, Mrs Bohn & Mrs Bockelmann; these thirty ladies belonged to what is considered Altona's aristocracy: — the natural Consequence has been that those who have not been included, have been rather offended, and now another Society has formed itself, also of thirty, with Mrs Gustav Wall & Mrs Doctor Hayeck at the head, who are busy embroidering the backs of two arm chairs, red velvet with gold —

Page 109

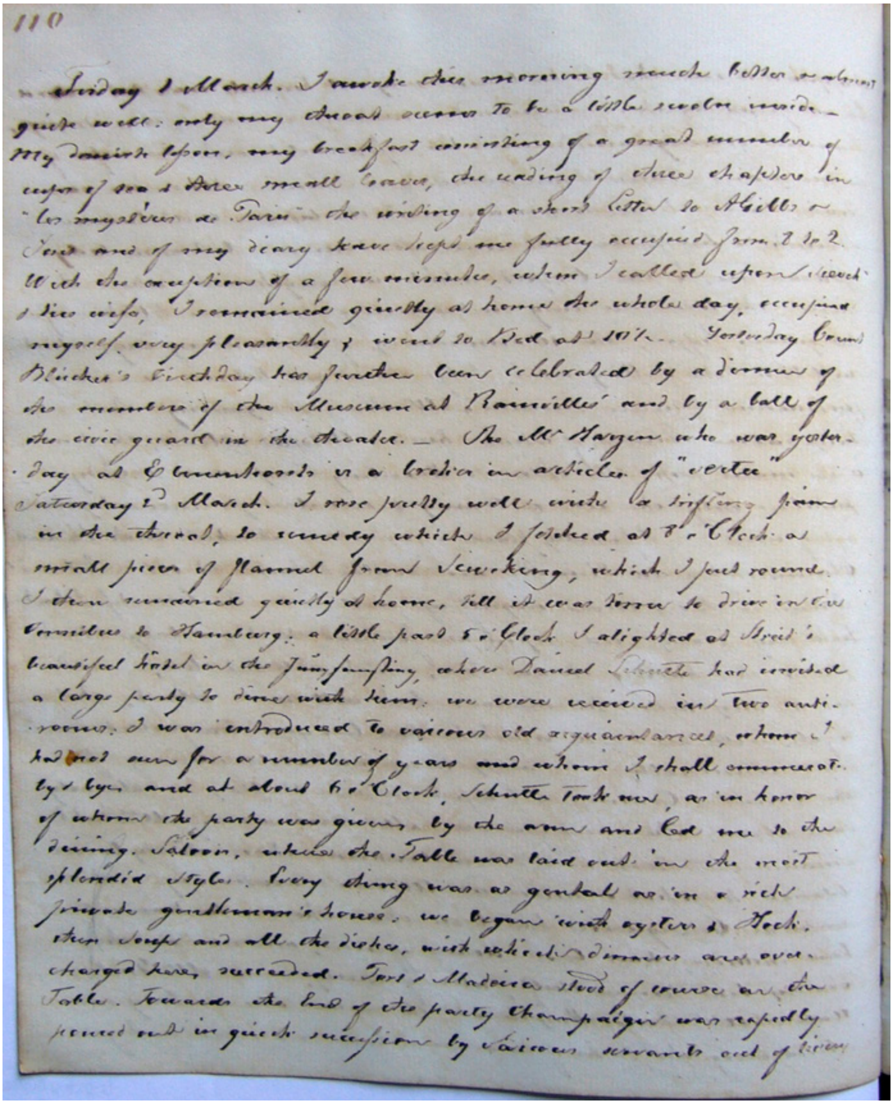

110

Friday 1 March. I awoke this morning much better & almost quite well: only my throat seems to be a little swollen inside— My [illegible] upon, my breakfast consisting of a great number of cups of tea & three small loaves, the reading of three chapters in "les mystères de Paris" the writing of a short letter to A Gibbs & Son and of my diary have kept me fully occupied from 8 to 2. With the exception of a few minutes, when I called upon Wench & his wife, I remained quietly at home the whole day, occupying myself very pleasantly & went to Bed at 10½. Yesterday Count Blücher's birthday has further been celebrated by a dinner of the members of the Museum at Rainville's and by a ball of the civic guard in the theater.— The Mr Hagen who was yesterday at Elmenhorst's is a broker in articles of "vertu"

Saturday 2d March. I rose pretty well with a trifling pain in the throat, to remedy which I fetched at 8 o'Clock a small piece of flannel from Schwerking, which I put round. I then remained quietly at home, till it was time to drive in the Omnibus to Hamburg: a little past 5 o'Clock I alighted at Streit's beautiful hotel in the Jungfernstieg, where Daniel Schutte had invited a large party to dine with him: we were received in two anti-rooms: I was introduced to various old acquaintances, whom I had not seen for a number of years and whom I shall enumerate by & bye and at about 6 o'Clock, Schutte took me, as in honor of whom the party was given, by the arm and led me to the dining Saloon, where the Table was laid out in the most splendid style. Every thing was as genteel as in a rich private gentleman's house: we began with oysters & Hock, then Soup and all the dishes, with which dinners are overcharged here, succeeded. Port & Madeira stood of course on the Table. Towards the end of the party Champaign was rapidly poured out in quick succession by various servants out of livery

Page 110

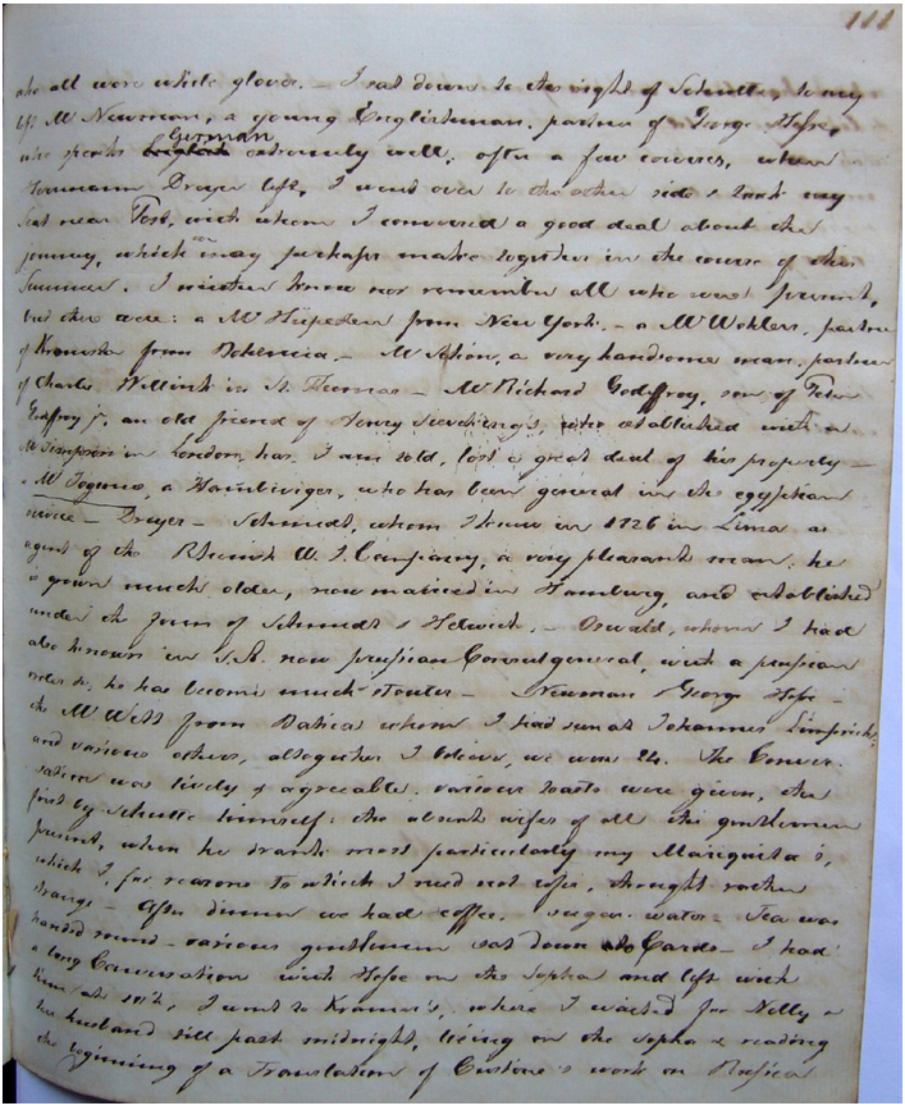

111

who all wore white gloves. — I sat down to the right of Schutte, to my
left Mr Newman, a young Englishman, partner of George Hesse,
who speaks ~~English~~ German extremely well; after a few courses, when
Hermann Dreyer left, I went over to the other side & took my
seat near Vost, with whom I conversed a good deal about the
journey, which we may perhaps make together in the course of the
Summer. I neither knew nor remember all who were present,
but there were: a Mr Hüpeden from New York. — a Mr Wohlers, partner
of Kronecke from Bohemia. — Mr Ahion, a very handsome man, partner
of Charles Willink in St. Thomas — Mr Richard Godeffroy, son of Peter
Godeffroy Jr. an old friend of Henry Sievekings, later established with a
Mr Simpson in London, has, I am told, lost a great deal of his property —
Mr Jognus, a Würtemberger, who has been general in the egyptian
service — Dreyer — Schmidt, whom I knew in 1826 in Lima as
agent of the Rhenish W. I. Company, a very pleasant man; he
is grown much older, now married in Hamburg, and established
under the firm of Schmidt & Helwich. — Oswald, whom I had
also known in S. B. now prussian Consulgeneral, with a prussian
order &c; he has become much stouter — Newman & George Hesse —
the Mr Witt from Bahia whom I had seen at Johannes Lümprich;
and various others, altogether I believe, we were 24. The Conver-
sation was lively & agreeable. various toasts were given, the
first by Schutte himself: the absent wives of all the gentlemen
present, when he drank most particularly my Mariquita's,
which I, for reasons to which I need not refer, thought rather
strange. — After dinner we had coffee, sugar-water. Tea was
handed round — various gentlemen sat down to Cards — I had
a long Conversation with Hesse on the Sopha and left with
him at 11½, I went to Kramer's, where I waited for Nelly &
her husband till past midnight, lying on the sopha & reading
the beginning of a Translation of Custine's work on Russia

*Page 111*

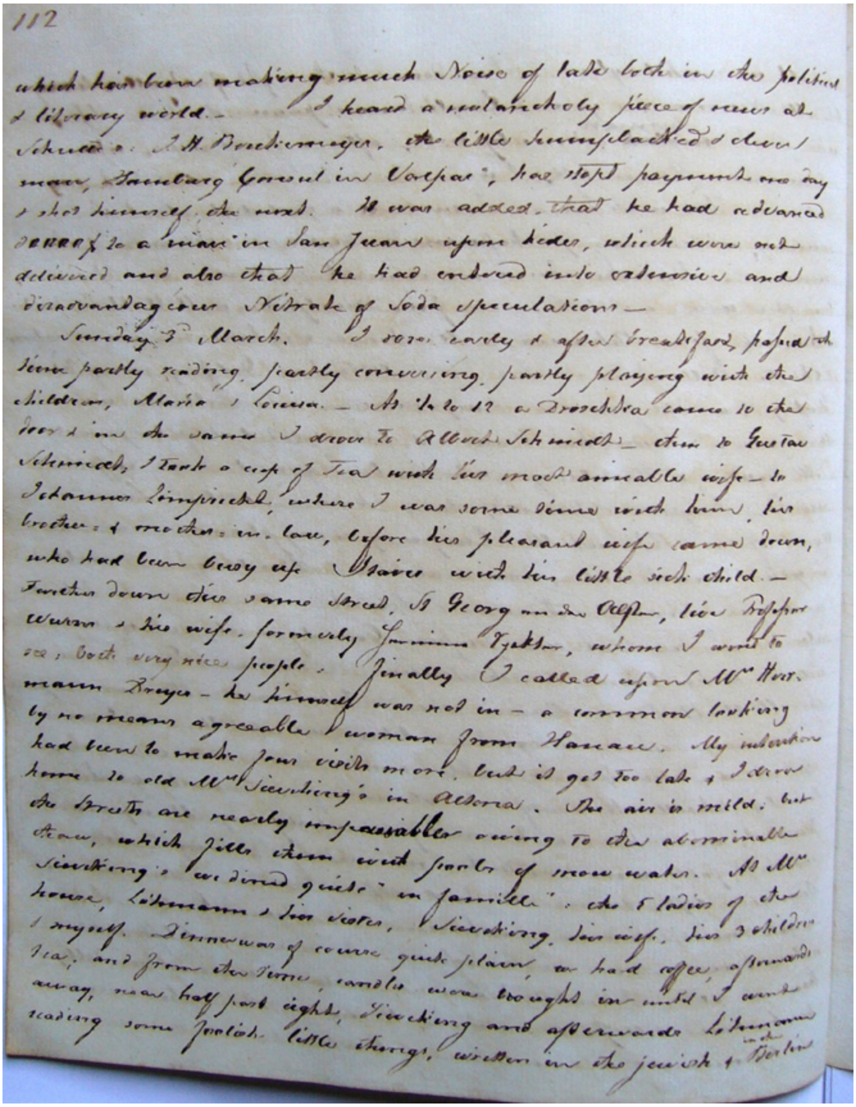

112

which has been making much Noise of late both in the political
& literary world.— I heard a melancholy piece of news at
Schröder's: J. H. Brockmeyer, the little humpbacked & clever
man, Hamburg Consul in Valpar°, has stopt payment one day
& shot himself the next. It was added that he had advanced
30000$ to a man in San Juan upon hides, which were not
delivered and also that he had entered into extensive and
disadvantageous Nitrate of Soda speculations —

Sunday 3d March. I rose early & after breakfast, passed the
time partly reading, partly conversing, partly playing with the
children, Maria & Louisa.— At ¼ to 12 a Droschka came to the
door & in the same I drove to Albert Schmidt — then to Gustav
Schmidt, I took a cup of Tea with his most amiable wife — to
Johannes Limprecht, where I was some time with him, his
brother- & mother-in-law, before his pleasant wife came down,
who had been busy up Stairs with his little sick child.—
Further down the same street, St Georg an der Alster, live Professor
Wurm & his wife, formerly Jemima Tytler, whom I went to
see; both very nice people. Finally I called upon Mrs Her-
mann Dreyer — he himself was not in — a common looking
by no means agreeable woman from Hanau. My intention
had been to make four visits more, but it got too late & I drove
home to old Mrs Sieveking's in Altona. The air is mild; but
the streets are nearly impassable owing to the abominable
thaw, which fills them with pools of snow water. At Mr
Sieveking's we dined "quite" in famille": the 5 ladies of the
house, Lütemann & his sister, Sieveking, his wife, his 3 children
& myself. Dinner was of course quite plain, we had coffee, afterwards
tea; and from the time candles were brought in until I went
away, near half past eight, Sieveking and afterwards Lütemann
reading some foolish little things, written in the jewish & in the Berlin

*Page 112*

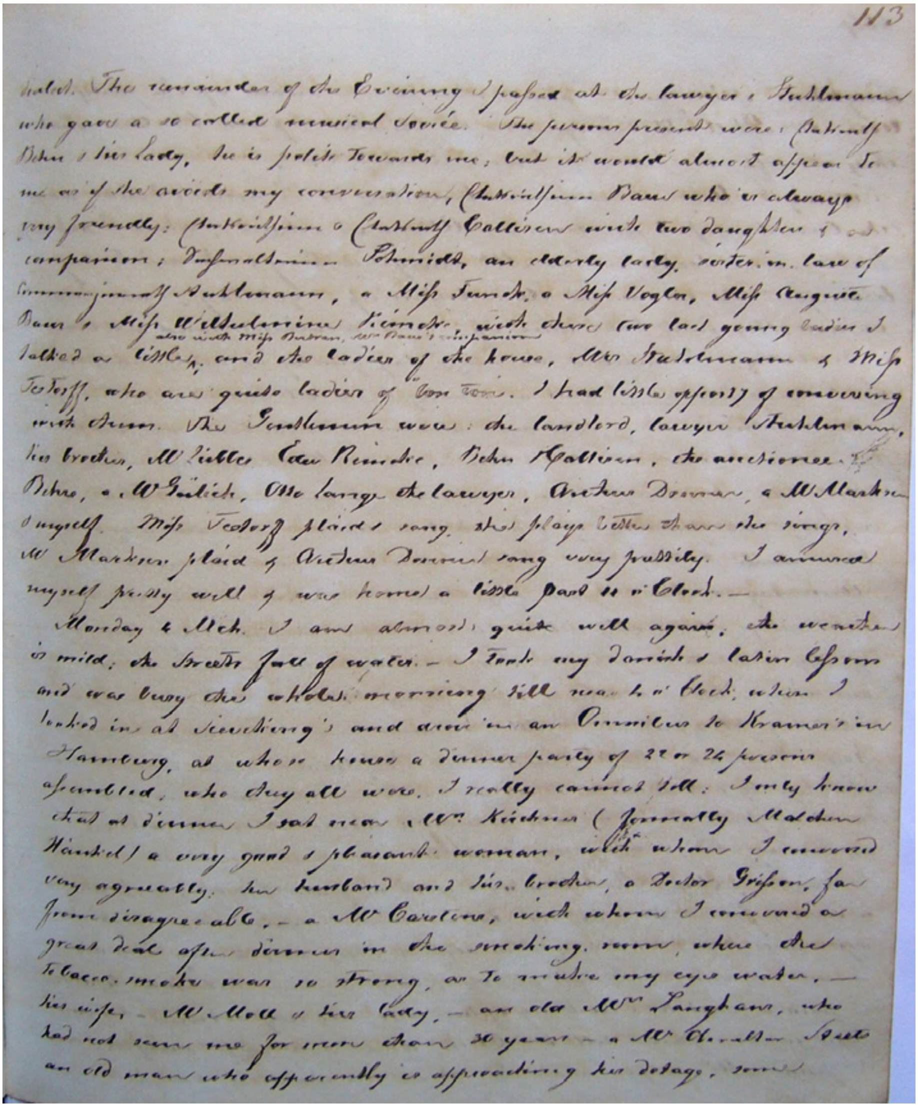

113

table. The remainder of the Evening I passed at the lawyer's Stahlmann who gave a so called musical Soirée. The persons present were: [illegible] Behn & his lady, he is polite towards me, but it would almost appear to me as if he avoids my conversation, [illegible] Baur who is always very friendly; [illegible] & [illegible] Callisen with two daughters & a companion; [illegible] Schmidt, an elderly lady, sister in law of [illegible] Stahlmann, a Miss Tunck, a Miss Vogler, Miss Auguste Baur & Miss Wilhelmine Reincke, with these two last young ladies I talked a little, also with Miss Andrae, Mrs Baur's companion, and the ladies of the house, Mrs Stahlmann & Miss Tetorff, who are quite ladies of "bon ton". I had little opportunity of conversing with them. The Gentlemen were: the landlord, lawyer Stahlmann, his brother, Mr Zöller, Edw Reincke, Behn & Callisen, the auctioneer [illegible] Behre, a Mr Gülich, Otto Lange the lawyer, Archer Downer, a Mr Marks & myself. Miss Tetorff plaid & sang, she plays better than she sings, Mr Marks plaid & Archer Downer sang very prettily. I amused myself pretty well & was home a little past 11 o'Clock.—

Monday 4 Mch. I am almost quite well again; the weather is mild; the streets full of water.— I took my Danish & latin lessons and was busy the whole morning till near 4 o'Clock, when I looked in at Sieveking's and drove in an Omnibus to Kramer's in Hamburg, at whose house a dinner party of 22 or 24 persons assembled, who they all were, I really cannot tell: I only know that at dinner I sat near Mrs Kirchner (formerly Mädchen Hänckel) a very good & pleasant woman, with whom I conversed very agreeably; her husband and his brother, a Doctor Griffon, far from disagreeable,— a Mr Carstens, with whom I conversed a great deal after dinner in the smoking room, where the tobacco smoke was so strong, as to make my eyes water,— his wife,— Mr Moll & his lady,— an old Mrs Langhans, who had not seen me for more than 30 years — a Mr [illegible] [illegible] an old man who apparently is approaching his dotage, some

*Page 113*

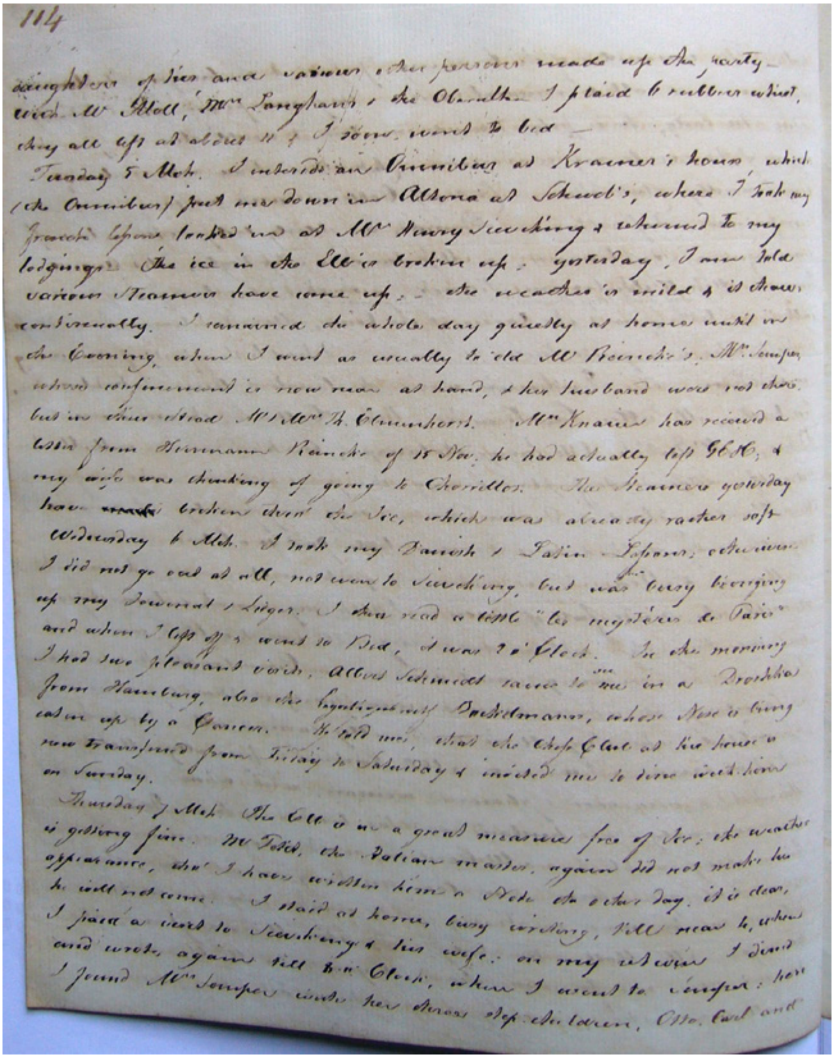

114

daughters of hers and various other persons made up the party - with Mr Moll, Mrs Langhans & the Oberalte I plaid 6 rubbers whist. they all left at about 11 & I soon went to bed —

Tuesday 5 Mch. I entered an Omnibus at Kramer's house, which (the Omnibus) put me down in Altona at Schuob's, where I took my french lesson, looked in at Mr Henry Sieveking & returned to my lodgings. The ice in the Elbe is broken up; yesterday, I am told various Steamers have come up; the weather is mild & it thaws continually. I remained the whole day quietly at home until in the Evening, when I went as usually to old Mr Reincke's. Mrs Semper, whose confinement is now near at hand, & her husband were not there, but in their stead Mr & Mrs H. Elmenhorst. Mrs Kramer has received a letter from Hermann Reincke of 15 Nov. he had actually left [illegible]; & my wife was thinking of going to Chorrillos. The Steamers yesterday have ~~made~~ broken thro' the Ice, which was already rather soft

Wednesday 6 Mch. I took my Danish & Latin Lessons; otherwise I did not go out at all, not even to Sieveking, but was busy bringing up my Journal & Ledger. I then read a little "les mystères de Paris" and when I left off & went to Bed, it was 2 o'Clock. In the morning I had two pleasant visits, Albert Schmidt came to see me in a Droschke from Hamburg, also the [illegible] Bockelmann, whose Nose is being eaten up by a Cancer. He told me, that the Chess Club at his house is now transferred from Friday to Saturday & invited me to dine with him on Sunday.

Thursday 7 Mch. The Elbe is in a great measure free of Ice; the weather is getting fine. Mr Tosti, the Italian master, again did not make his appearance, tho' I have written him a Note the other day. it is clear, he will not come. I staid at home, busy writing, till near 4, when I paid a visit to Sieveking & his wife; on my return I dined and wrote again till ten o'Clock, when I went to supper: here I found Mrs Semper with her three step-children, Otto, Carl and

Page 114

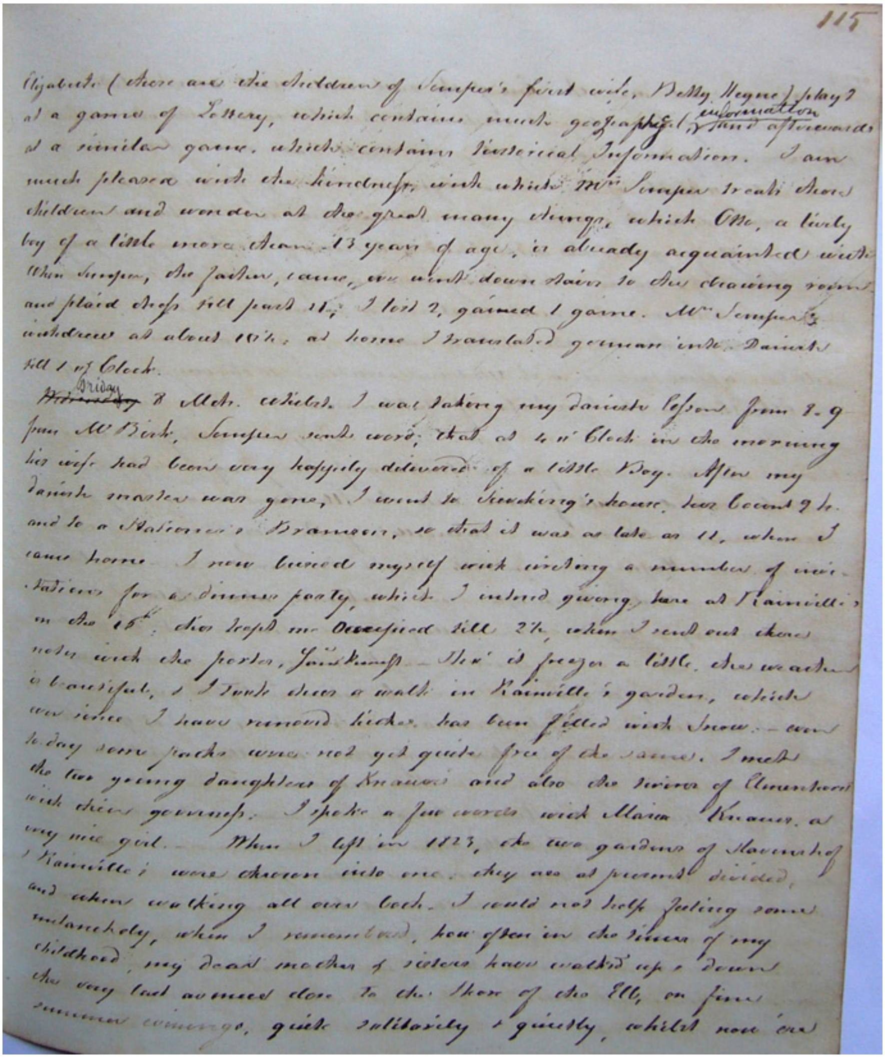

115

Elizabeth (these are the children of Semper's first wife, Betty Wegner) play'd at a game of Lottery, which contains much geographical information, & ~~and~~ afterwards at a similar game, which contains historical Information. I am much pleased with the kindness, with which Mrs Semper treats these children and wonder at the great many things, which Otto, a lively boy of a little more than 13 years of age, is already acquainted with. When Semper, the father, came, we went down stairs to the drawing room and plaid chess till past 11; I lost 2, gained 1 game. Mrs Semper's withdrew at about 10½; at home I translated german into Danish till 1 o'Clock.

~~Wednesday~~ Friday 8 Mch. Whilst I was taking my danish lesson from 8-9 from Mr Birk, Semper sent word; that at 4 o'Clock in the morning his wife had been very happily delivered of a little Boy. After my danish master was gone, I went to Stocking's house, here before 9 h. and to a Stationer's Bramsen, so that it was as late as 11, when I came home. I now busied myself with writing a number of invitations for a dinner party, which I intend giving here at Rainville's on the 15th; this kept me occupied till 2½, when I sent out these notes with the porter, Jüskampf. Tho' it freezes a little, the weather is beautiful, & I took there a walk in Rainville's garden, which ever since I have removed hither, has been filled with Snow. – even to day some parts were not yet quite free of the same. I met the two young daughters of Knauer and also the sisters of Clementson with their governess. I spoke a few words with Maria Knauer, a very nice girl. – When I left in 1823, the two gardens of Mauerhof & Rainville's were thrown into one; they are at present divided, and when walking all over both. I could not help feeling some melancholy, when I remembered, how often in the times of my childhood, my dear mother & sisters have walked up & down the very last avenue close to the Shore of the Elb, on fine summer evenings, quite solitarily & quietly, whilst now one

Page 115

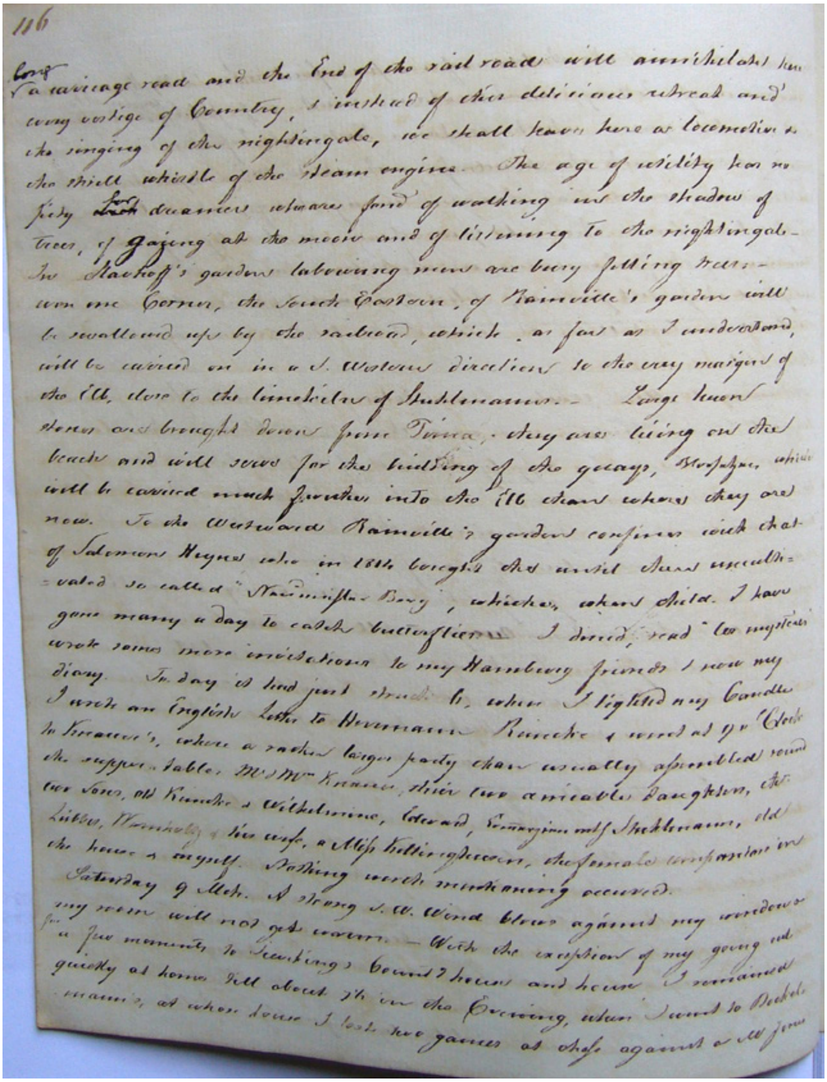

116

long
a carriage road and the End of the rail road will annihilate the
every vestige of Country, & instead of this delicious retreat and
the singing of the nightingale, we shall have here a locomotive &
the shrill whistle of the steam engine. The age of utility has no
pity ~~such~~ for dreamers who are fond of walking in the shadow of
trees, of gazing at the moon and of listening to the nightingale.
In Stackoff's garden labouring men are busy felling trees –
even one Corner, the South Eastern, of Rainville's garden will
be swallowed up by the railroad, which, as far as I understand,
will be carried on in a S. Western direction to the very margin of
the Elb, close to the limekilns of Stuhlmann. – Large heavy
stones are brought down from Pirna, they are lying on the
beach and will serve for the building of the quays, Böschungen which
will be carried much further into the Elb than where they are
now. To the Westward Rainville's garden confines with that
of Salomon Heyne who in 1814 bought the until then unculti-
vated so called "Nassmüller Berg", whither, when child, I have
gone many a day to catch butterflies. – I dined, read "Les mystères"
wrote some more invitations to my Hamburg friends & now my
diary. To day it had just struck 6, when I lighted my Candle
I wrote an English letter to Herrmann Reincke & went at 9 o'Clock
to Kramer's, where a rather larger party than usually assembled round
the supper-table. Mr & Mrs Kramer, their two amiable Daughters, the
two Sons, old Reincke & Wilhelmine, Edward, [illegible] Stuhlmann, old
Lübbe, Wamholz & his wife, a Miss Hollingdeveer, the female companion in
the house & myself. Nothing worth mentioning occurred.
Saturday 9 Mch. A strong S.W. Wind blows against my windows
my room will not get warm. – With the exception of my going out
for a few moments to Semling's Count? house and home I remained
quietly at home till about 7h in the Evening, when I went to Bockel-
mann's, at whose house I lost two games at chess against a Mr Jonas

Page 116

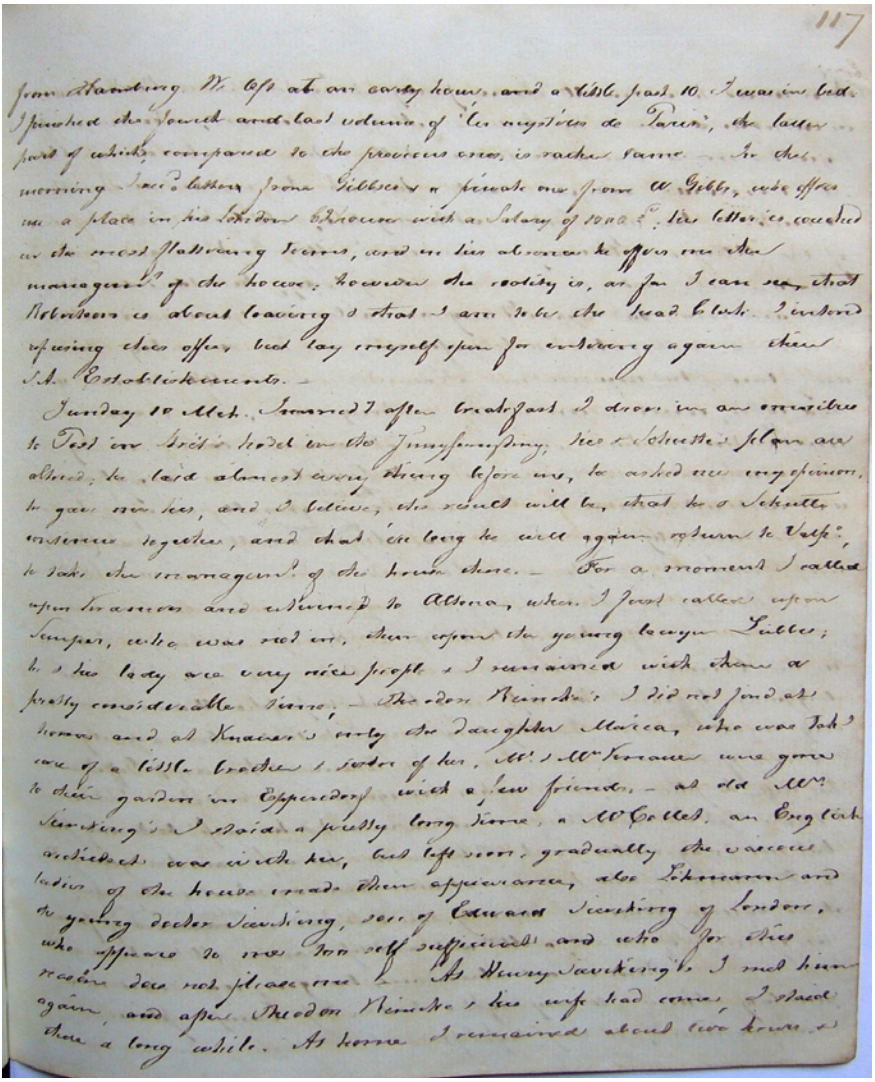

117

from Hamburg. We left at an early hour, and a little past 10 I was in bed.
I finished the fourth and last volume of 'Les mystères de Paris', the latter
part of which, compared to the previous ones, is rather tame. — In the
morning I recd. letters from Gibbs & a private one from W. Gibbs, who offers
me a place in his London C. House with a Salary of 1000 £. his letter is couched
in the most flattering terms, and in his absence he offers me the
managemt. of the house; however the reality is, as far I can see, that
Robertson is about leaving & that I am to be the head Clerk. I intend
refusing this offer, but lay myself open for entering again their
S.A. Establishments. —
Sunday 10 Mch. Immedly after breakfast I drove in an omnibus
to Post in Streit's hotel on the Jungfernstieg; his & Schutte's plan are
altered; he laid almost every thing before me, he asked me my opinion,
I gave him his, and I believe, the result will be, that he & Schutte
continue together, and that ere long he will again return to Valpo.,
to take the managemt. of the house there. — For a moment I called
upon Gramms and returned to Altona, where I first called upon
Semper, who was not in, then upon the young lawyer Lübbes;
he & his lady are very nice people & I remained with them a
pretty considerable time. — Theodore Reincke's I did not find at
home and at Kramer's only the daughter Maria, who was tak'g
care of a little brother & sister of her, Mr & Mrs Kramer were gone
to their garden in Eppendorf with a few friends. — At old Mrs
Sieveking's I staid a pretty long time, a Mr Collet, an English
architect was with her, but left soon, gradually the various
ladies of the house made their appearance, also Lehmann and
the young doctor Sieveking, son of Edward Sieveking of London,
who appears to me too self sufficient and who for this
reason does not please me. — At Henry Sieveking's I met him
again, and after Theodor Reincke & his wife had come, I staid
there a long while. At home I remained about two hours &

*Page 117*

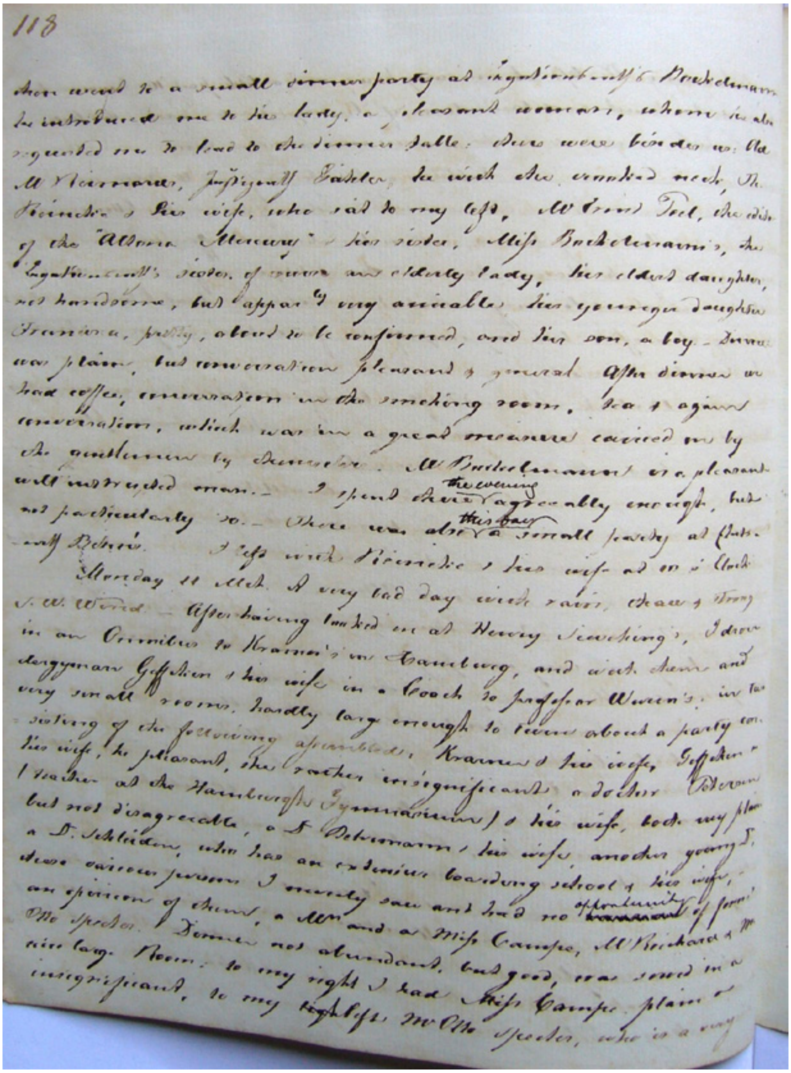

118

then went to a small dinner party at Legationsrath Beckelmann
he introduced me to his lady, a pleasant woman, whom he also
requested me to lead to the dinner table: there were besides us: the
Mr Neumann, Justizrath Gädeke, he with the crooked neck, Dr.
Reincke & his wife, who sat to my left, Mr Ernst Teel, the editor
of the "Altona Mercury" & his sister, Miss Beckelmann, the
Legationsrath's sister, of course an elderly lady, his eldest daughter,
not handsome, but apparently very amiable, his younger daughter
Francisca, pretty, about to be confirmed, and his son, a boy. - Dinner
was plain, but conversation pleasant & general. After dinner we
had coffee, conversation in the smoking room, tea & again
conversation, which was in a great measure carried on by
the gentlemen by themselves. Mr Beckelmann is a pleasant
well instructed man. - I spent ~~there~~ the evening agreeably enough, but
not particularly so. - There was also this day a small party at Etats-
rath Behrens. I left with Reincke & his wife at 10 o'clock

Monday 11 Oct. A very bad day with rain, thaw & strong
S.W. Wind. - After having looked in at Henry Sieveking's, I drove
in an Omnibus to Kramer's in Hamburg, and with them and
clergyman Geffcken & his wife in a Coach to professor Wurm's. in two
very small rooms, hardly large enough to turn about a party con-
sisting of the following assembled: Kramer & his wife, Geffcken &
his wife, he pleasant, she rather insignificant, a doctor Petersen
(teacher at the Hamburgische Gymnasium) & his wife, both very plain
but not disagreeable, a Dr Petermann & his wife, another young Dr.
a Dr. Schleiden, who has an extensive boarding school & his wife,
these various persons I merely saw and had no ~~[illegible]~~ opportunity of forming
an opinion of them, a Mr and a Miss Campe, Mr Reichard & Mr
Otto Speckter. Dinner not abundant, but good, was served in a
nice large Room: to my right I had Miss Campe, plain &
insignificant, to my ~~right~~ left, Mr Otto Speckter, who is a very

*Page 118*

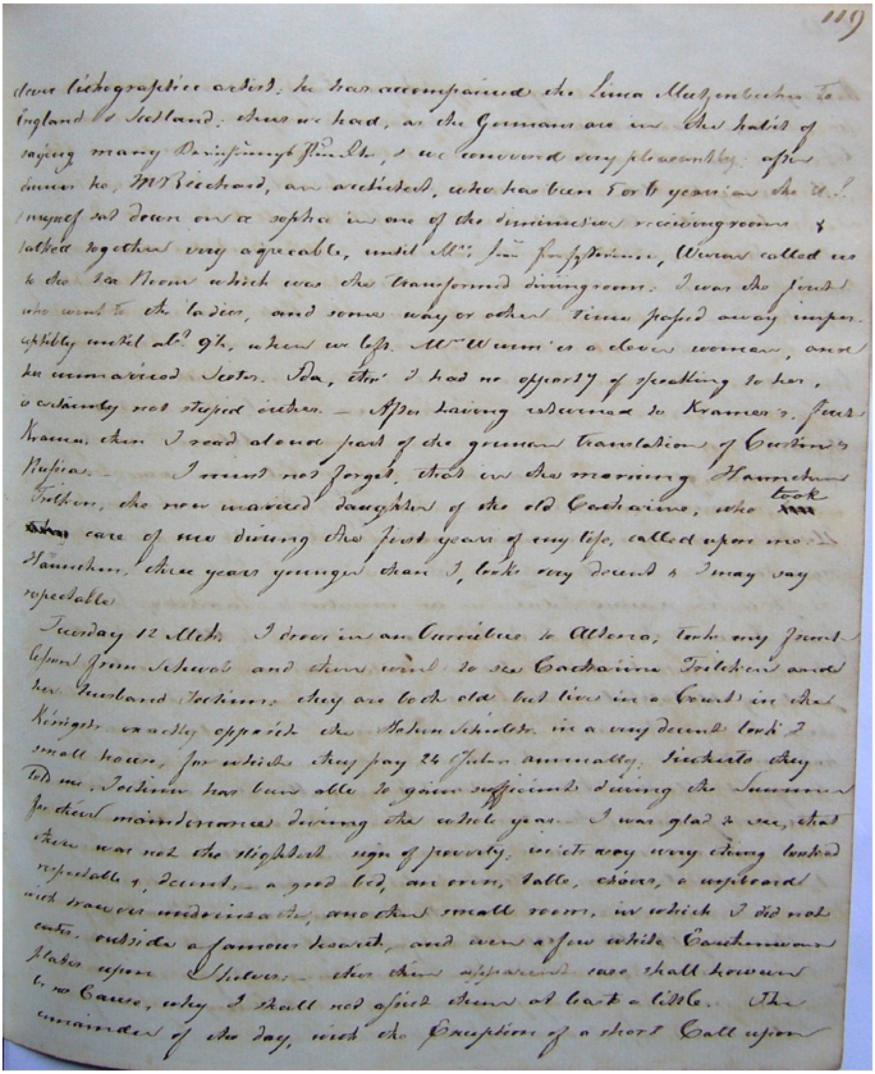

119

clever lithographic artist: he has accompanied the Lima Mutzenbecher to England & Scotland: thus we had, as the Germans are in the habit of saying, many Berührungspunkte, & we conversed very pleasantly: after dinner he, Mr Reichard, an architect, who has been 5 or 6 years in the U.S. & myself sat down on a sopha in one of the diminutive receivingrooms & talked together very agreeable, until Mrs [illegible], Wurm called us to the Tea Room which was the transformed diningroom. I was the first who went to the ladies, and some way or other time passed away imperceptibly until abt 9½, when we left. Mrs Wurm is a clever woman, and her unmarried sister, Ida, tho' I had no oppty of speaking to her, is certainly not stupid either. — After having returned to Kramer's, first Kramer, then I read aloud part of the german translation of Custine's Russia. — I must not forget, that in the morning Hannchen Tietken, the now married daughter of the old Catharine, who ~~[illegible]~~ took ~~[illegible]~~ care of me during the first years of my life, called upon me. — Hannchen, three years younger than I, looks very decent & I may say respectable.

Tuesday 12 Mch. I drove in an Omnibus to Altona, took my first lesson from Schwab and then went to see Catharine Tietken's and her husband Joachim: they are both old but live in a Court in the Königstr. exactly opposite the Hohen Schule in a very decent look'g small house, for which they pay 24 Thaler annually. Hitherto they told me, Joachim has been able to gain sufficient during the Summer for their maintenance during the whole year. I was glad to see, that there was not the slightest sign of poverty: in the way every thing looked respectable & decent, — a good bed, an oven, table, chairs, a cupboard with drawers underneath, another small room, in which I did not enter. outside a famous hearth, and even a few white Earthenware plates upon Shelves. — tho' their apparent ease shall however be no Cause, why I shall not assist them at least a little. The remainder of the day, with the Exception of a short Call upon

*Page 119*

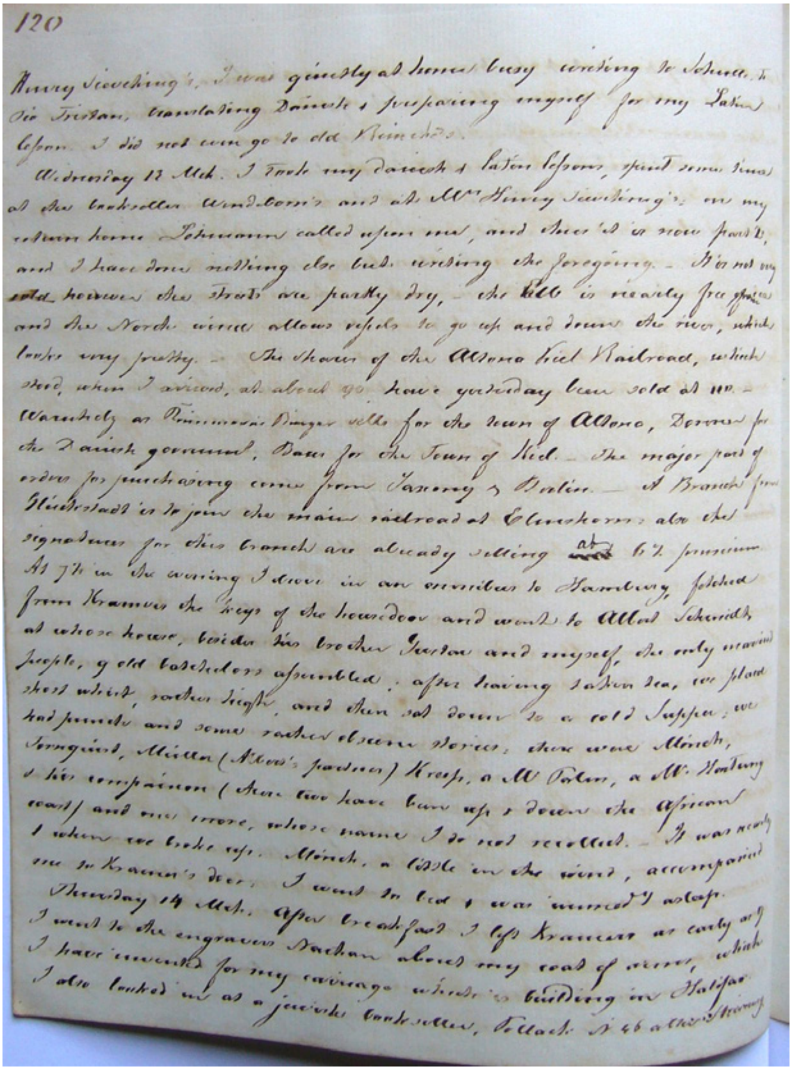

Henry Sieveking's. I was quietly at home busy writing to Schulte, to Sir Tristan, translating Danish & preparing myself for my Latin lesson. I did not even go to old Reinecke's.

Wednesday 13 Mch. I took my Danish & Latin lessons, spent some time at the bookseller Wendeborn's and at Mr Henry Sieveking's; on my return home Lohmann called upon me, and there it is now past 11, and I have done nothing else but writing the foregoing. — It is not very cold however the streets are partly dry, — the Elbe is nearly free of ice and the North wind allows vessels to go up and down the river, which looks very pretty. — The shares of the Altona Kiel Railroad, which stood, when I arrived, at about 90 have yesterday been sold at 110. — Warmholz as Commissair Dinger sells for the town of Altona, Donner for the Danish government, Baur for the Town of Kiel. — The major part of orders for purchasing come from Saxony & Berlin. — A Branch from Glückstadt is to join the main railroad at Elmshorn; also the signatures for this branch are already selling at 6% premium. At 7½ in the evening I drove in an omnibus to Hamburg, fetched from Kramer the keys of the housedoor and went to Albert Schmidt, at whose house, besides his brother Gustav and myself, the only married people, 9 old batchelors assembled; after having taken tea, we played short whist, rather high, and then sat down to a cold supper; we had punch and some rather obscene stories; there were Mönch, Sonnquist, Müller (Albert's partner) Kreps, a Mr Peters, a Mr. Hartung & his companion (these two have been up & down the African coast) and one more, whose name I do not recollect. — It was nearly 1 when we broke up. Mönch, a little in the wind, accompanied me to Kramer's door. I went to bed & was immediately asleep.

Thursday 14 Mch. After breakfast I left Kramers as early as I went to the engraver Nachan about my coat of arms, which I have invented for my carriage which is building in Halifax I also looked in at a jewish bookseller, Pollack N 46 at the Steinweg

Page 120

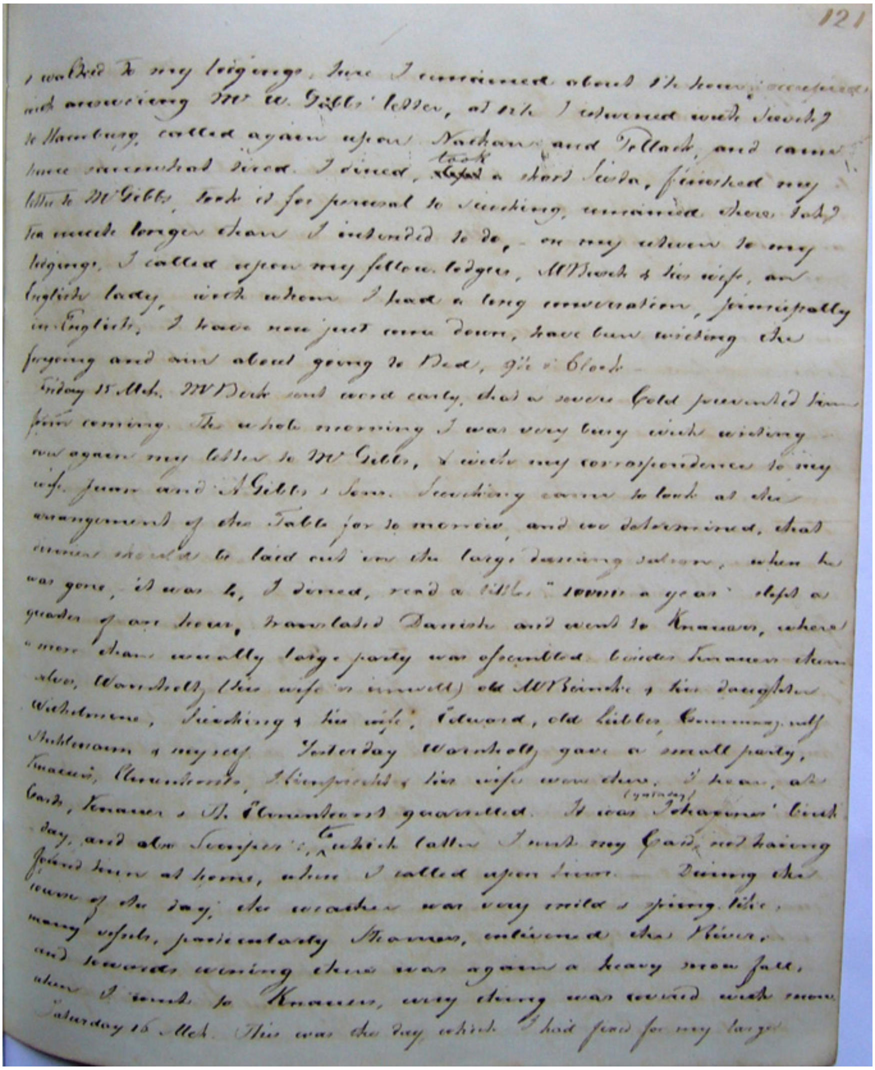

121

I walked to my lodgings, here I remained about 1½ hours, occupied with answering Mr W. Gibbs' letter, at 12½ I returned with Sieveking to Hamburg, called again upon Nathan, and Pollack, and came home somewhat tired. I dined, ~~slept~~ took a short Siesta, finished my letter to Mr Gibbs, took it for perusal to Sieveking, remained there taking tea much longer than I intended to do, on my return to my lodgings, I called upon my fellow lodger, Mr Busch & his wife, an English lady, with whom I had a long conversation, principally in English; I have now just come down, have been writing the foregoing and am about going to Bed, 9½ o'Clock.

Friday 15 Mch. Mr Busch sent word early, that a severe Cold prevented him from coming. The whole morning I was very busy with writing over again my letter to Mr Gibbs, & with my correspondence to my wife, Juan and A. Gibbs & Sons. Sieveking came to look at the arrangement of the Table for tomorrow, and we determined, that dinner should be laid out in the large dancing saloon, when he was gone, it was 4, I dined, read a little "10000 a year" slept a quarter of an hour, translated Danish and went to Knauer's, where a more than usually large party was assembled besides Knauers themselves, Warnholtz (his wife is unwell) old Mr Reincke & his daughter Wilhelmine, Sieveking & his wife; Edward, old Lübbert, Cumming, Mrs Stuhlmann & myself. Yesterday Warnholtz gave a small party, Knauers, Clements, Ebenpreiss & his wife were there, I hear, at Cards, Knauer & D. Clement quarrelled. It was Johannes' (yesterday) birth day, and also Semper's, to which latter I sent my Card, not having found him at home, when I called upon him. During the course of the day, the weather was very mild & spring like, many vessels, particularly Steamers, entered the River, and towards evening there was again a heavy snow fall, when I went to Knauer, every thing was covered with snow.

Saturday 16 Mch. This was the day which I had fixed for my large

Page 121

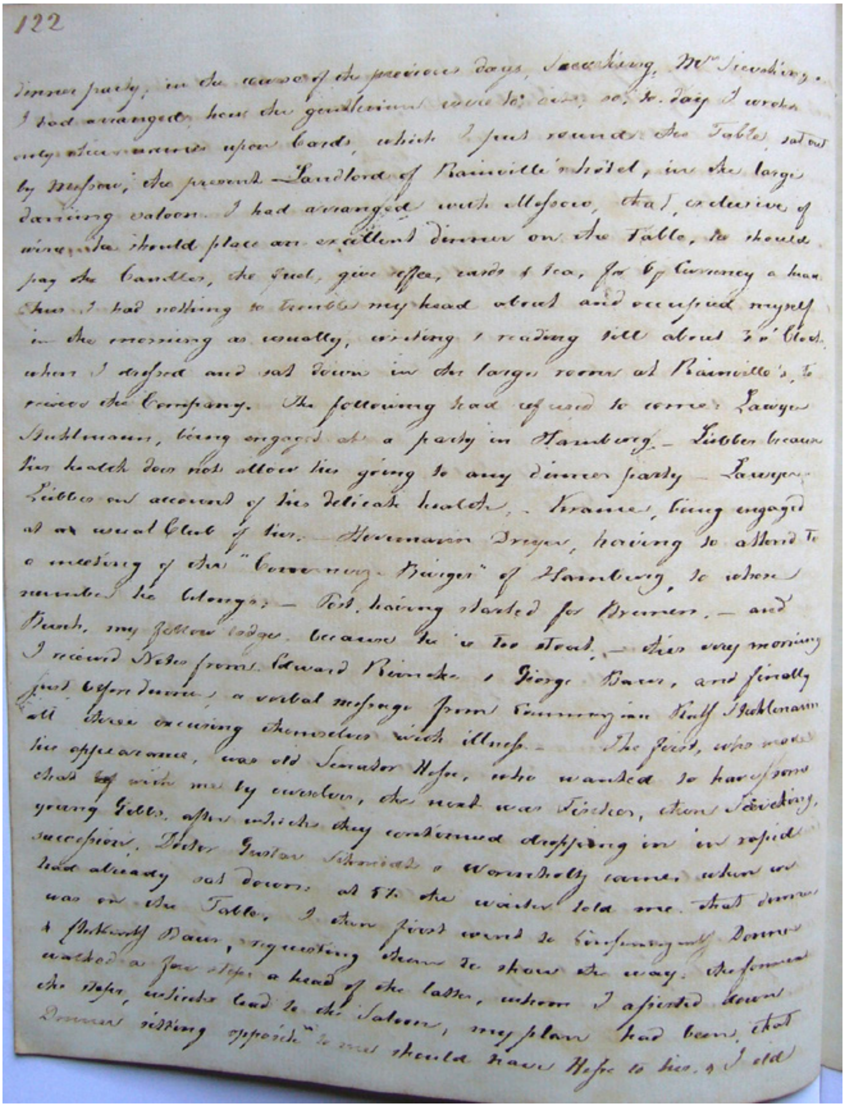

122

dinner party, in the course of the previous days, Sieveking, Mrs Sieveking. I had arranged, how the gentlemen were to dine, so, to-day I wrote only their names upon Cards, which I put round the Table, set out by Messow, the present Landlord of Rainville's Hotel, in the large dancing saloon. I had arranged with Messow, that, exclusive of wine, he should place an excellent dinner on the Table, he should pay the Candles, the fuel, give coffee, cards & tea, for 6 / Currency a man. Thus I had nothing to trouble my head about and occupied myself in the morning as usually, writing & reading till about 3 o'Clock, when I dressed and sat down in the large room at Rainville's, to receive the Company. The following had refused to come: Lawyer Stuhlmann, being engaged at a party in Hamburg. – Lübbers because his health does not allow his going to any dinner party – Lawyer Lübbers on account of his delicate health, – Kramer, being engaged at a usual Club of his. – Hermann Dreyer, having to attend to a meeting of the "Commerz-Bürger" of Hamburg, to whose number he belongs; – Post, having started for Bremen, – and Beach, my fellow lodger, because he is too stout. – This very morning I received Notes from Edward Reincke & George Bauer, and finally just before dinner, a verbal message from Commerzienrath Rolf Stuhlmann all three excusing themselves with illness. – The first, who made his appearance, was old Senator Hesse, who wanted to have some chat ~~of~~ with me by ourselves, the next was Fischer, then Sieveking, young Gebb, after which they continued dropping in in rapid succession. Doctor Gustav Schmidt & Warnholtz came, when we had already sat down: at 5½ the waiter told me, that dinner was on the Table, I then first went to Burgermeister Donner & Oberalten Bauer, requesting them to show the way; the former walked a few steps a head of the latter, whom I assisted down the steps, which lead to the Saloon, my plan had been, that Donner sitting opposite to me should have Hesse to his, & I old

*Page 122*

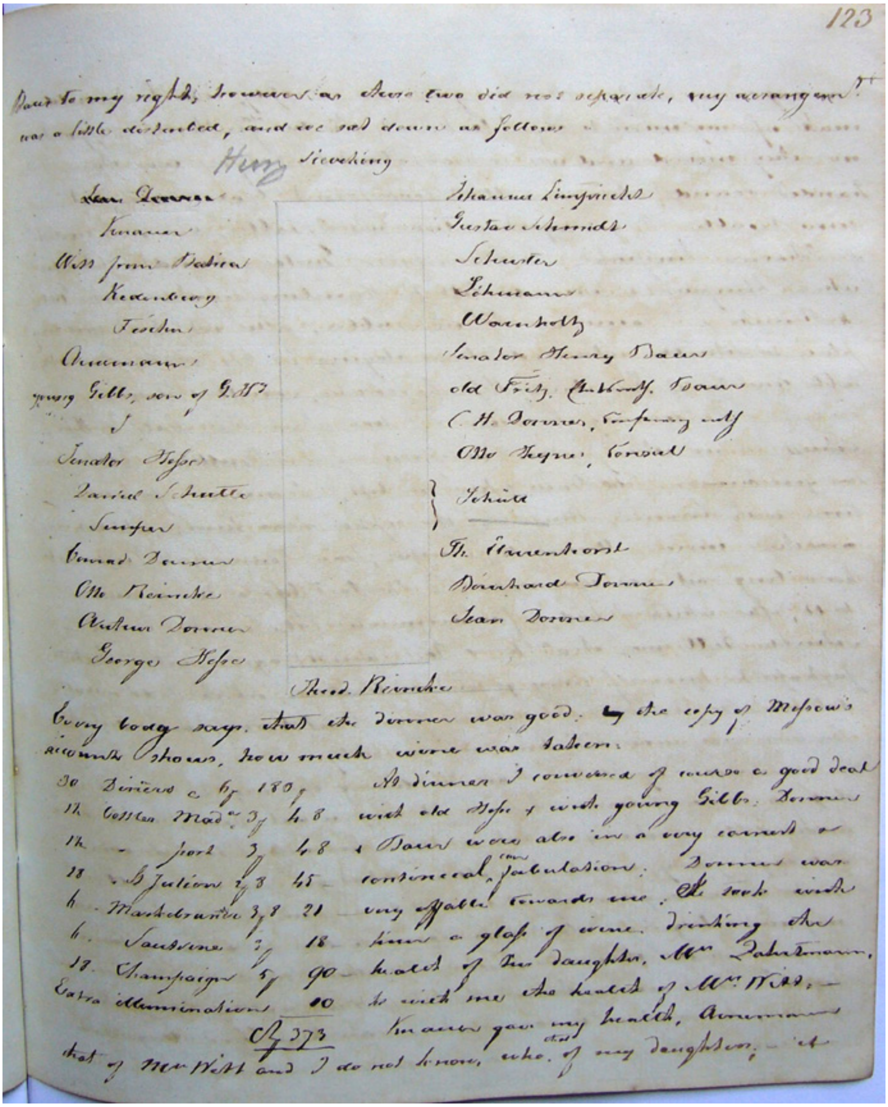

123

Baur to my right; however as these two did not separate, my arrangem.t was a little disturbed, and we sat down as follows

Henry Sieveking

~~Jean Donner~~
Knauer
Witt from Bahia
Kedenburg
Fischer
Ammermann
young Gibbs, son of G. W.
Senator Hesse
Daniel Schutte
Semper
Conrad Donner
Otto Reincke
Arthur Donner
George Hesse

Theod. Reincke

Johannes Lingfried
Gustav Schmidt
Schuster
Lehmann
Warnholtz
Senator Henry Baur
old Fritz. Altenhof. Baur
C. H. Donner, Conferenzrath
Otto Heyne, Consul
Schütte
Th. Averhorst
Bernhard Donner
Jean Donner

Every body says, that the dinner was good; by the copy of Messow's accounts shows, how much wine was taken.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 30 | Diners a | 6 ℳ | 180 ℳ |
| 12 | bottles Mad.a | 3 ℳ | 48 |
| 12 | – port | 3 ℳ | 48 |
| 18 | – St Julien | 2 ℳ 8 | 45 |
| 6 | – Markobrunner | 3 ℳ 8 | 21 |
| 6. | Sauterne | 3 ℳ | 18 |
| 18. | Champaign | 5 ℳ | 90 |
| Extra illumination | | | 10 |
| | | | ℳ 373 |

At dinner I conversed of course a good deal with old Hesse & with young Gibbs; Donner & Baur were also in a very earnest & continual confabulation. Donner was very affable towards me; He took with him a glass of wine, drinking the health of his daughter, Mrs Zahlmann, & with me the health of Mrs Witt. — Knauer gave my health, Ammermann that of Mrs Witt and I do not know, who that of my daughter; — it

*Page 123*

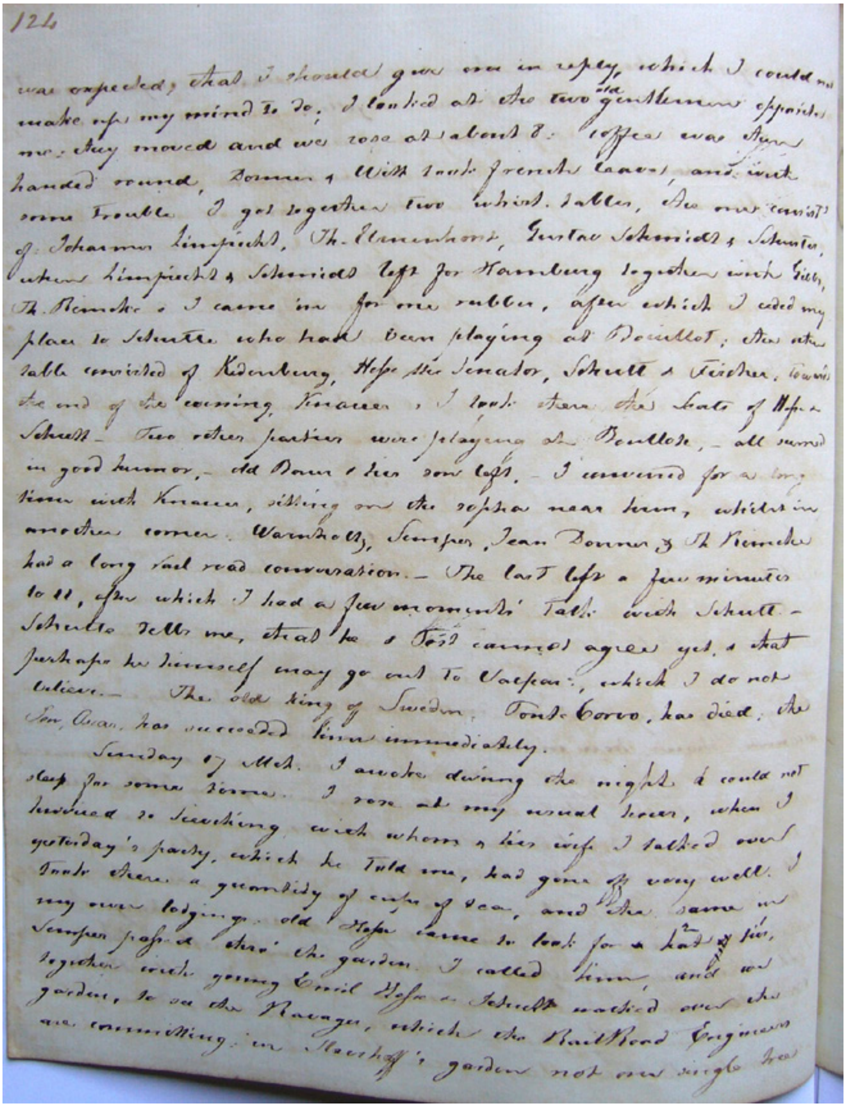

124

was expected, that I should give one in reply, which I could not
make up my mind to do; I looked at the two gentlemen opposite
me; they moved and we rose at about 8. Coffee was then
handed round, Donner & Witt took French leave, and with
some trouble I got together two whist tables, the one consisted
of Johannes Limpricht, Th. Elmenhorst, Gustav Schmidt & Schuster,
when Limpricht & Schmidt left for Hamburg together with Gilly,
Th. Reincke & I came in for one rubber, after which I ceded my
place to Schutte who had been playing at Bouillot; the other
table consisted of Kidenburg, Hesse the Senator, Schutt & Fischer. Towards
the end of the evening Knauer & I took there the seats of Hesse &
Schutt. Two other parties were playing at Boullote, all seemed
in good humor. Old Bauer & his son left. I conversed for a long
time with Knauer, sitting on the sopha near him, whilst in
another corner Warnholtz, Semper, Jean Donner & Th Reincke
had a long rail road conversation. The last left a few minutes
to 11, after which I had a few moments' talk with Schutt.
Schutte tells me, that he & Tost cannot agree yet, & that
perhaps he himself may go out to Valpar:, which I do not
believe. The old King of Sweden, Ponte Corvo, has died; the
Son, Oscar, has succeeded him immediately.

Sunday 17 Mch. I awoke during the night & could not
sleep for some time. I rose at my usual hour, when I
hurried to Seeching with whom & his wife I talked over
yesterday's party, which he told me, had gone off very well. I
took there a quantity of cups of tea, and the same in
my own lodgings. Old Hesse came to look for a hat of his,
Semper passed thro' the garden. I called him, and we
together with young Emil Hesse & Schutt walked over the
garden, to see the Ravages, which the RailRoad Engineers
are committing: in Steerhoff's garden not one single tree

Page 124

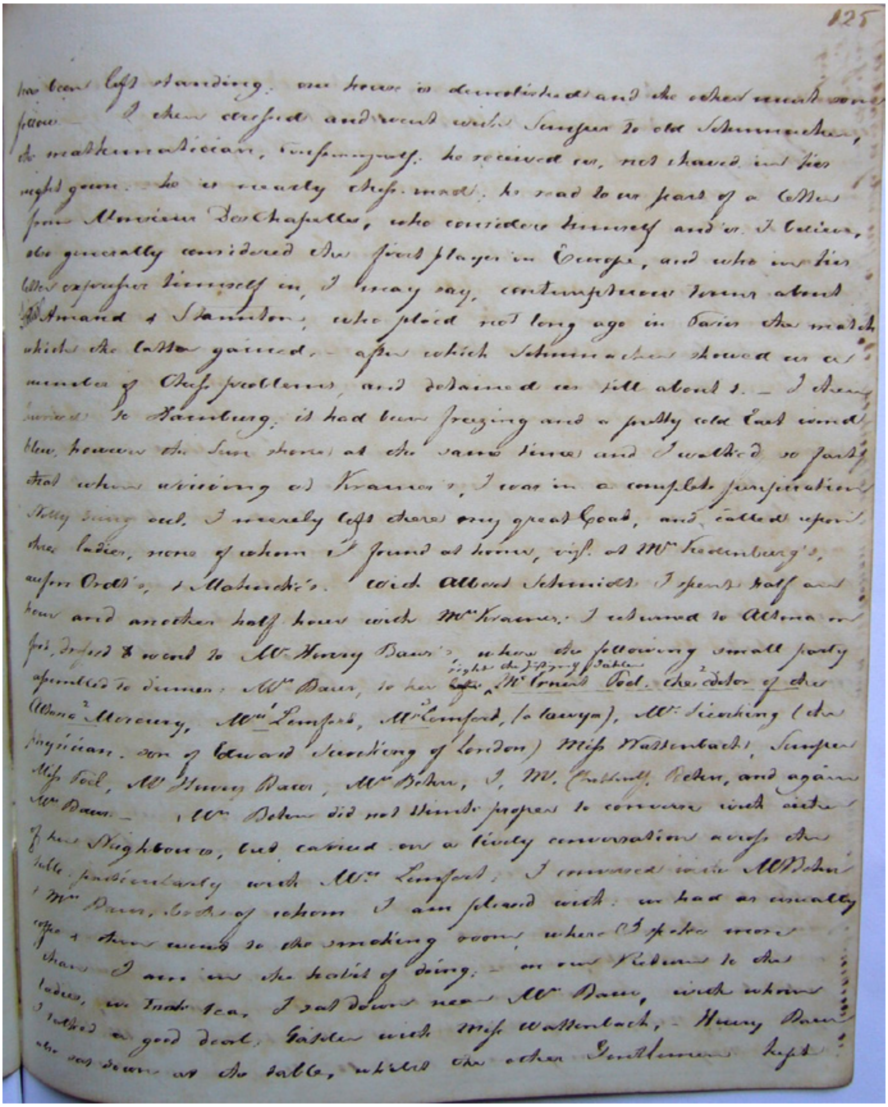

125

has been left standing: one house is demolished and the other must soon follow. — I then dressed and went with Semper to old Schumacher, the mathematician, [illegible]. he received us, not shaved, in his night gown. he is nearly chess-mad. he read to us part of a letter from Monsieur DesChapelles, who considers himself and is, I believe, also generally considered the first player in Europe, and who in his letter expresses himself in, I may say, contemptuous terms about St Amand & Staunton, who plaid not long ago in Paris the match which the latter gained. — after which Schumacher showed us a number of Chess problems, and detained us till about 1. — I then hurried to Hamburg: it had been freezing and a pretty cold East wind blew, however the Sun shone at the same time and I walked so fast that when arriving at Kramer's, I was in a complete perspiration. [illegible] [illegible] out. I merely left there my great Coat, and called upon three ladies, none of whom I found at home, viz. at Mrs Rodenburg's, [illegible] Ordt's, & Mabuchi's. With Albert Schmidt I spent half an hour and another half hour with Mrs Kramer. I returned to Altona on foot, dressed & went to Mr Henry Baur's, where the following small party assembled to dinner: Mrs Baur, to her ~~left~~ right the [illegible] [illegible] Mr Ernest Pool, the editor of the Altona Mercury, Mrs Lumford, Mr Lumford, (a lawyer), Mr Steinheim (the physician, son of Edward Steinheim of London) Miss Wattenbach, Semper, Miss Pool, Mr Henry Baur, Mrs Behn, I, Mr Christoph Behn, and again Mrs Baur. — Mrs Behn did not think proper to converse with either of her Neighbours, but carried on a lively conversation across the table particularly with Mrs Lumford; I conversed with Mr Behn & Mrs Baur, both of whom I am pleased with: we had as usually coffee & then went to the smoking room, where I smoked more than I am in the habit of doing: — on our Return to the ladies, we Took Tea, I sat down near Mr Baur, with whom I talked a good deal. Semper with Miss Wattenbach, — Henry Baur who sat down at the table, whilst the other Gentlemen kept

Page 125

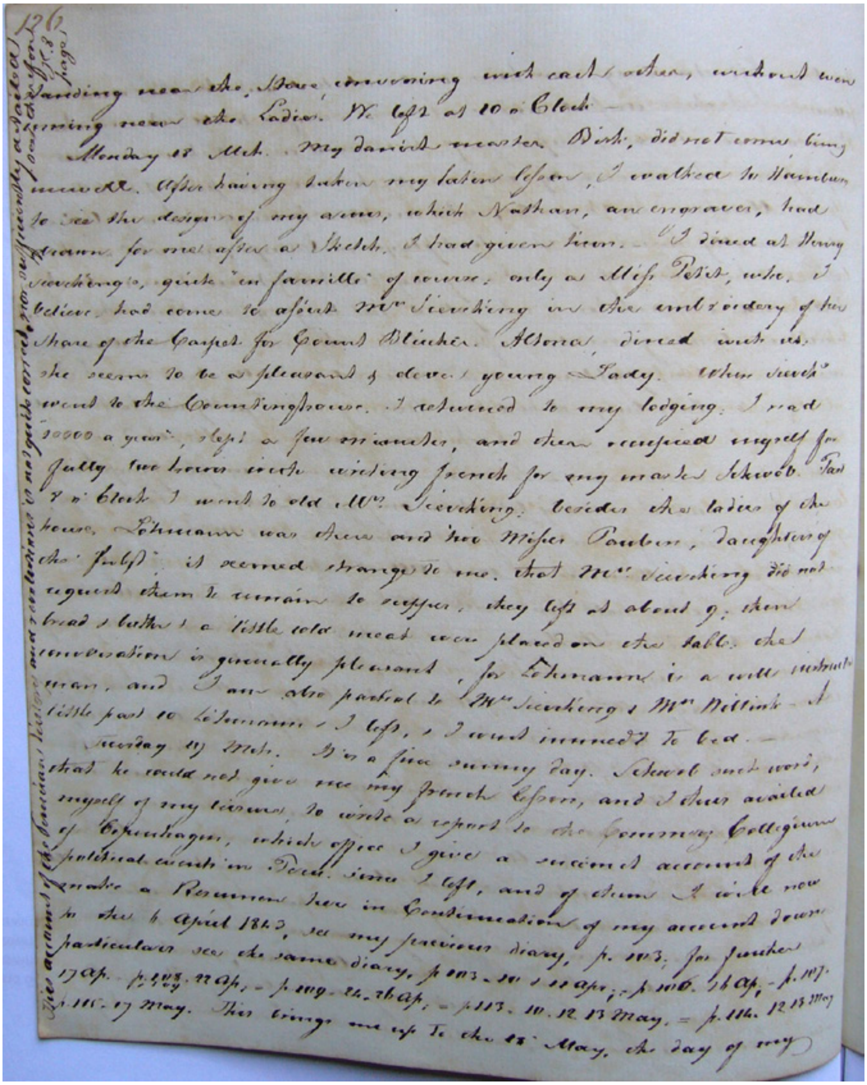

126

standing near the Stove conversing with each other, without ever coming near the Ladies. We left at 10 o'Clock —

Monday 18 Mch. My dancing master Dirk, did not come, being unwell. After having taken my latin lesson, I walked to Hamburg to see the design of my arms, which Nathan, an engraver, had drawn for me after a Sketch I had given him. — I dined at Henry Sieveking's, quite "en famille" of course; only a Miss Petit, who, I believe, had come to assist Mrs Sieveking in the embroidery of her share of the Carpet for Count Blucher. Altona, dined with us. she seems to be a pleasant & clever young Lady. When Sieveking went to the Countinghouse, I returned to my lodging: I read "10000 a year", slept a few minutes, and then occupied myself for fully two hours with writing french for my master Schwob. Past 8 o'Clock I went to old Mrs Sieveking: besides the ladies of the house, Lehmann was there and two Misses Paulsen, daughters of the Syndic. it seemed strange to me, that Mrs Sieveking did not request them to remain to supper. they left at about 9: then bread & butter & a little cold meat were placed on the table. the conversation is generally pleasant, for Lehmann is a well instructed man, and I am also partial to Mrs Sieveking & Mrs Willink. A little past 10 Lehmann & I left, & I went immediately to bed. —

Tuesday 19 Mch. It is a fine sunny day. Schwob sent word, that he could not give me my french Lesson, and I then availed myself of my leisure, to write a report to the Commerz Collegium of Copenhagen, which office I give a succinct account of the political events in Peru since I left, and of them I will now make a Resumen here in Continuation of my account down to the 6 April 1843, see my previous diary, p. 103; for further particulars see the same diary, p 103. 10 & 11 Apr; - p 106. 16 Ap, - p. 107. 17 Ap. p. 108/109. 22 Ap, - p 109. 24. 26 Ap; - p 113. 10. 12 13 May, = p. 114. 12 13 May p. 115. 17 May. This brings me up to the 18 May, the day of my

This account of the Peruvian history and revolutions is not quite correct, nor sufficiently detailed; (see therefore N. 8 pages)

Page 126

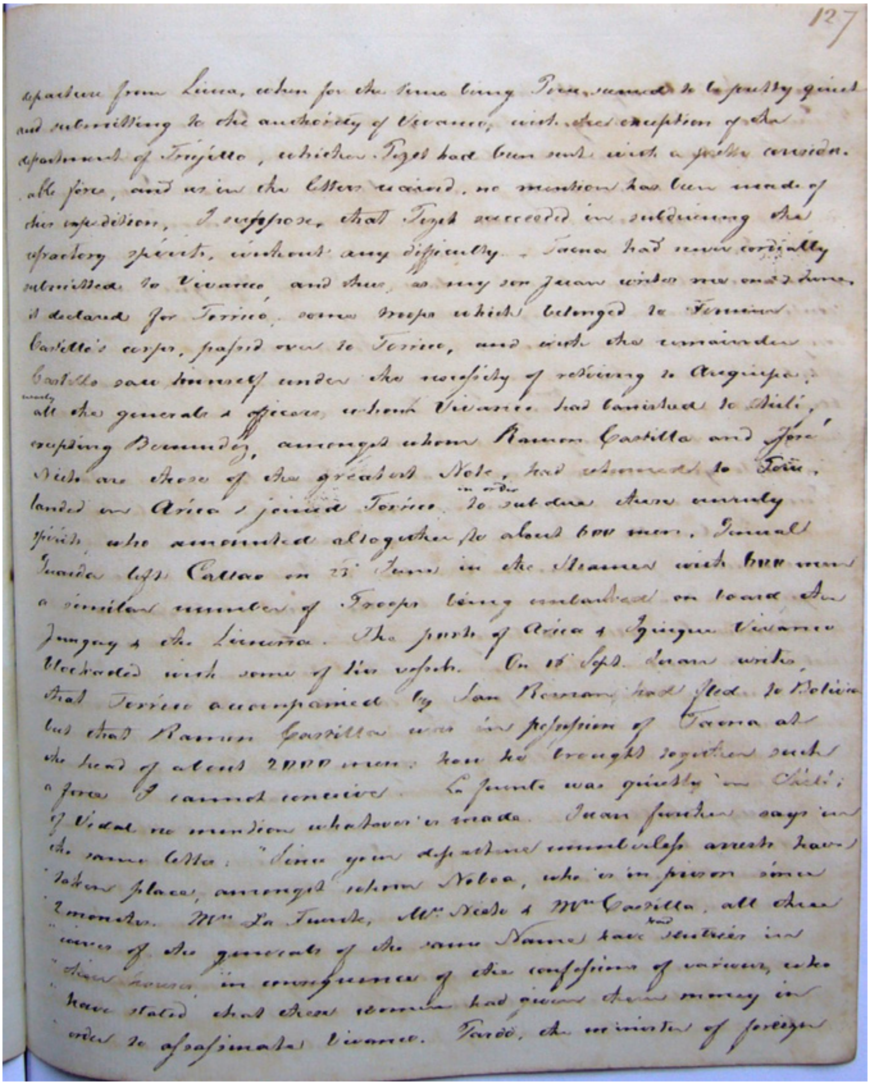

127

departure from Lima, when for the time being Peru seemed to be pretty quiet
and submitting to the authority of Vivanco, with the exception of the
department of Truxillo, whither Pezet had been sent with a pretty consider-
able force, and as in the letters received, no mention has been made of
this expedition, I suppose, that Pezet succeeded in subduing the
refractory spirits, without any difficulty. – Tacna had never cordially
submitted to Vivanco, and thus, as my son Juan writes me on 23 June,
it declared for Torrico, some troops which belonged to Ramon
Castilla's corps, passed over to Torrico, and with the remainder
Castilla saw himself under the necessity of retiring to Arequipa;
nearly all the generals & officers, whom Vivanco had banished to Chili,
excepting Bermudez, amongst whom Ramon Castilla and José
Nieto are those of the greatest Note, had returned to Peru,
landed in Arica & joined Torrico. in order To subdue these unruly
spirits who amounted altogether to about 600 men, General
Guarda left Callao on 23 June in the steamer with 600 men
a similar number of Troops being embarked on board the
Yungay & the Limeña. The ports of Arica & Iquique Vivanco
blockaded with some of his vessels. On 16 Sept. Juan writes,
that Torrico accompanied by San Roman had fled to Bolivia
but that Ramon Castilla was in possession of Tacna at
the head of about 2000 men: how he brought together such
a force I cannot conceive. La Fuente was quietly in Chili;
of Vidal no mention whatever is made. Juan further says in
the same letter: "Since your departure numberless arrests have
"taken place, amongst whom Noboa, who is in prison since
"2 months. Mrs La Fuente, Mrs Nieto & Mrs Castilla, all three
"wives of the generals of the same Name have had sentries in
"their houses, in consequence of the confessions of various, who
"have stated that these women had given them money in
"order to assassinate Vivanco. Pardo, the minister of foreign

*Page 127*

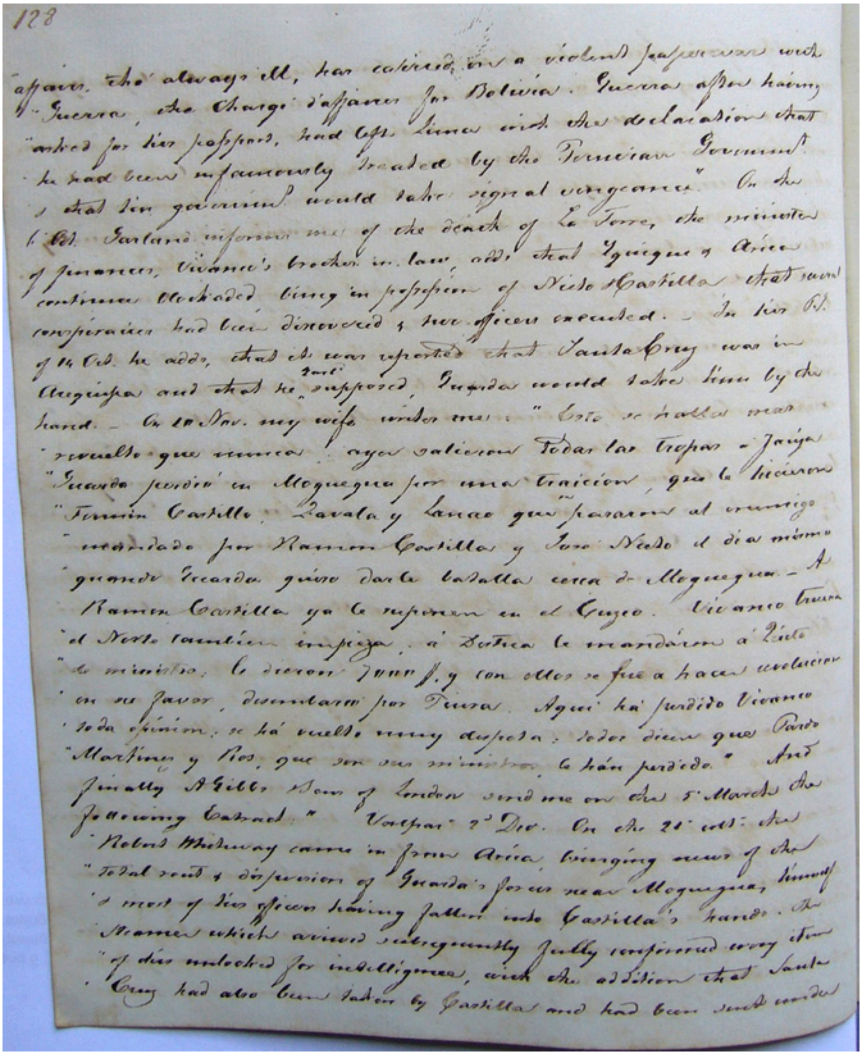

128

affairs, tho' always ill, has carried on a violent paper war with
V. Guerra, the Chargé d'affaires for Bolivia. Guerra after having
"asked for his passport, had left Lima with the declaration that
"he had been infamously treated by the Peruvian Governmt.
, that his government would take signal vengeance." On the
6 Oct. Garland informs me of the death of La Torre, the minister
of finances, Vivanco's brother in law, adds that Iquique & Arica
continue blockaded being in possession of Nieto & Castilla that some
conspiracies had been discovered & two officers executed. – In his P.S.
of 14 Oct. he adds, that it was reported that Santa Cruz was in
Arequipa and that he was supposed, Guarda would take him by the
hand. – On 20 Nov. my wife writes me: "Esto se halla mas
"revuelto que nunca. Ayer salieron todas las tropas – Jauja
"Guarda perdió en Moquegua por una traicion, que le hicieron
"Fermin Castillo, Zavala y Lanao que se pasaron al enemigo
"mandado por Ramon Castilla y Jose Nieto el dia mismo
"quando Guarda quiso darle batalla cerca de Moquegua. – A
Ramon Castilla ya le suponen en el Cuzco. Vivanco tiene
"el Norte tambien empieza. A Dutra le mandaron á Quito
"de ministro; le dieron 3000 $. y con ellos se fue a hacer revolucion
"en su favor, desembarcó por Piura. Aqui ha perdido Vivanco
"toda opinion; se ha vuelto muy despota; todos dicen que Pardo
"Martinez y Ros, que son sus ministros, le hán perdido." And
finally A Gibbs Sons of London send me on the 5 March the
following Extract: " Valpar. 2d Dec. On the 21 ult. the
"Robert Whiteway came in from Arica, bringing news of the
"total rout & dispersion of Guarda's forces near Moquegua, himself
"& most of his officers having fallen into Castilla's hands. The
"steamer which arrived subsequently fully confirmed every item
"of this unlooked for intelligence, with the addition that Santa
"Cruz had also been taken by Castilla and had been sent under

Page 128

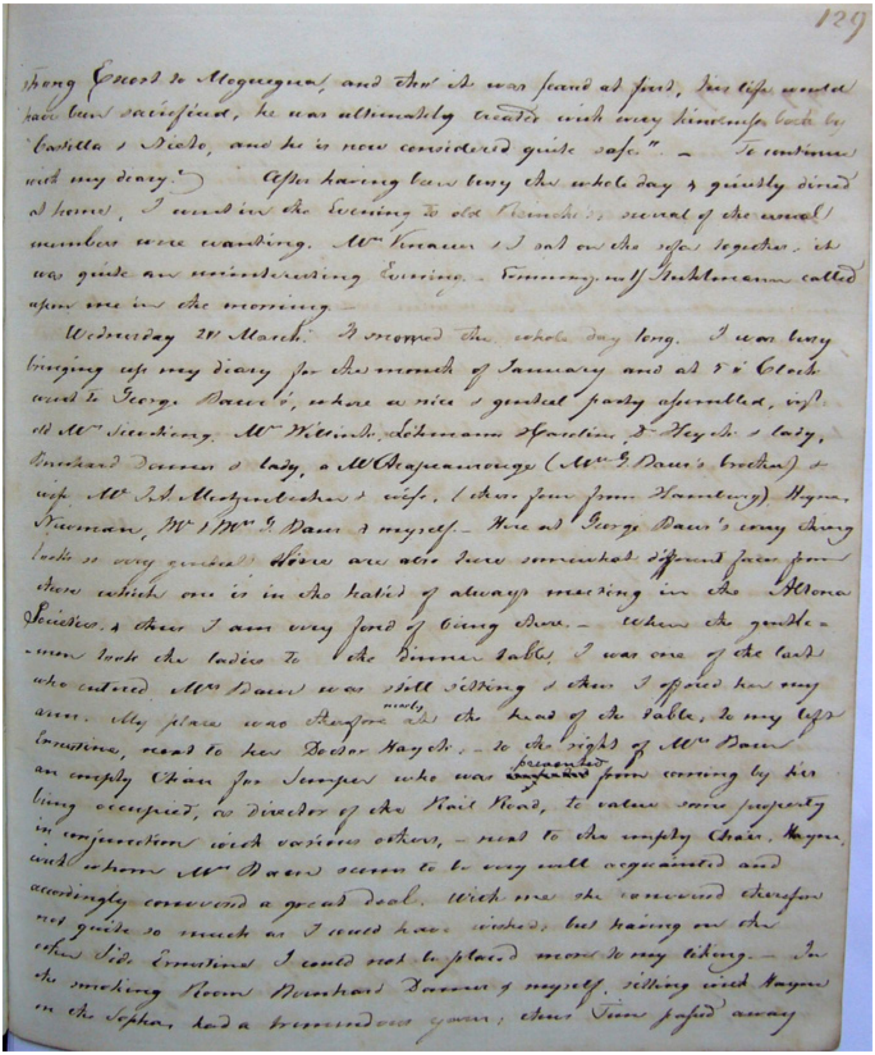

129

strong Escort to Moquegua, and tho' it was feared at first, his life would have been sacrificed, he was ultimately treated with every kindness both by Castilla & Nieto, and he is now considered quite safe." – To continue with my diary.) After having been busy the whole day & quietly dined at home, I went in the Evening to old Reincke's; several of the usual members were wanting. Mr Krauer & I sat on the sofa together. it was quite an uninteresting Evening. – Timmerman & Stuhlmann called upon me in the morning. –

Wednesday 21 March. It snowed the whole day long. I was busy bringing up my diary for the month of January and at 5 o'Clock went to George Baur's, where a nice & genteel party assembled, viz. old Mrs Sieveking, Mr Willink, Lehmann, Harding, Dr Hayck & lady, Bernhard Donner & lady, a Mr Chapeaurouge (Mrs G. Baur's brother) & wife, Mr J. A. Mutzenbecher & wife, (these four from Hamburg), Hayne, Newman, Mr & Mrs G. Baur & myself. – Here at George Baur's every thing looks so very genteel; there are also here somewhat different faces from those which one is in the habit of always meeting in the Altona Societies, & then I am very fond of being there. – When the gentlemen took the ladies to the dinner table, I was one of the last who entered. Mrs Baur was still sitting & then I offered her my arm. My place was therefore nearly at the head of the table, to my left Ernestine, next to her Doctor Hayck; – to the right of Mrs Baur an empty Chair for Semper who was prevented from coming by his being occupied, as director of the Rail Road, to value some property in conjunction with various others, – next to the empty Chair, Hayne, with whom Mrs Baur seems to be very well acquainted and accordingly conversed a great deal. With me she conversed therefore not quite so much as I could have wished; but having on the other Side Ernestine I could not be placed more to my liking. – In the smoking Room Bernhard Donner & myself, sitting with Hayne on the Sopha, had a tremendous yawn; thus Time passed away

*Page 129*

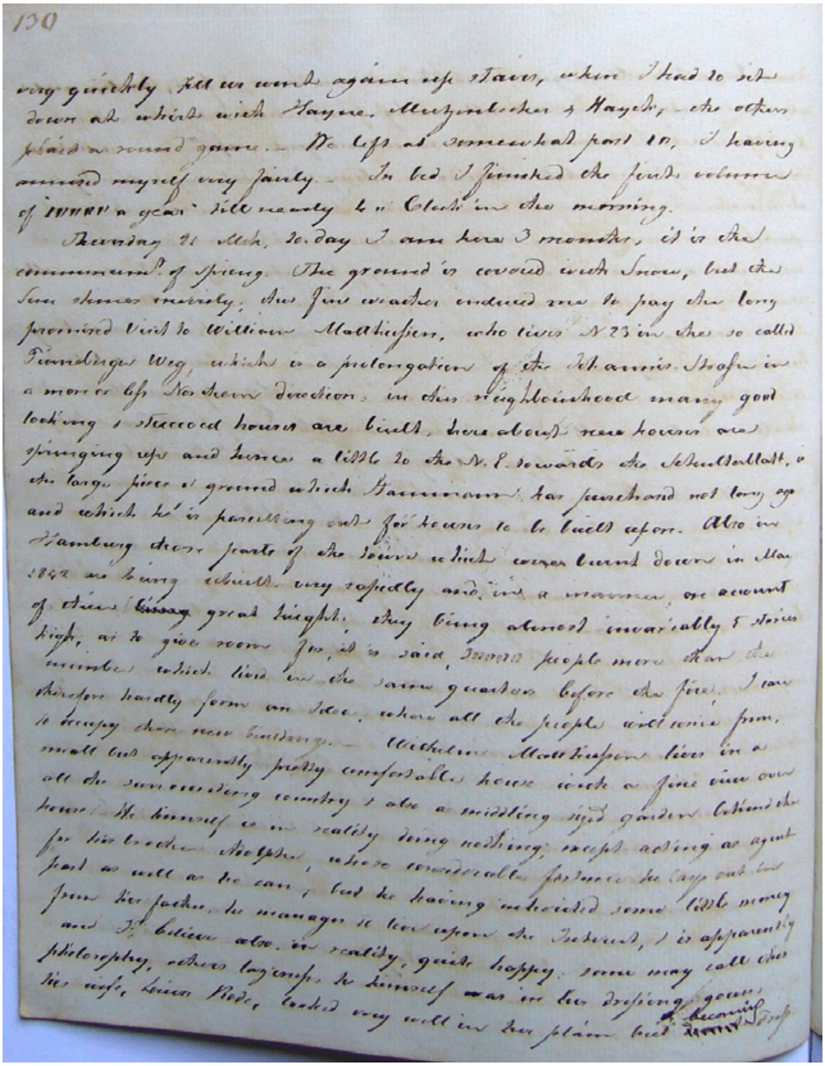

130

very quietly till we went again up stairs, when I had to sit down at whist with Hayne, Metzenbecker & Hayek, the others played a round game. — We left at somewhat past 10, I having amused myself very fairly. — In bed I finished the fourth volume of "10000 a year" till nearly 4 o'Clock in the morning.

Thursday 21 March, to-day I am here 3 months, it is the commencem.t of spring. The ground is covered with Snow, but the Sun shines merrily; the fine weather induced me to pay the long promised visit to William Matthiessen, who lives N 23 in the so called Finnberger Weg, which is a prolongation of the Johannis Strasse in a more or less Northern direction. in this neighbourhood many good looking & stuccoed houses are built, here about new houses are springing up and hence a little to the N. E. towards the Schulterblatt, & the large piece of ground which Hannmann has purchased not long ago and which he is parcelling out for houses to be built upon. Also in Hamburg those parts of the town which were burnt down in May 1842 are being rebuilt very rapidly and, in a manner, on account of their ~~being~~ great height, they being almost invariably 5 stories high, as to give room for, it is said, 20000 people more than the number which lived in the same quarters before the fire. I can therefore hardly form an idea, where all the people will come from, to occupy these new buildings. — Wilhelm Matthiessen lives in a small but apparently pretty comfortable house with a fine view over all the surrounding country & also a middling sized garden behind the house. He himself is in reality doing nothing, except acting as agent for his brother Adolphe, whose considerable fortune he lays out to best as well as he can; but he having inherited some little money from his father, he manages to live upon the Interest, & is apparently and I believe also in reality, quite happy. some may call this philosophy, others laziness. he himself was in his dressing gown, his wife, Louisa Rode, looked very well in her plain but becoming dress.

Page 130

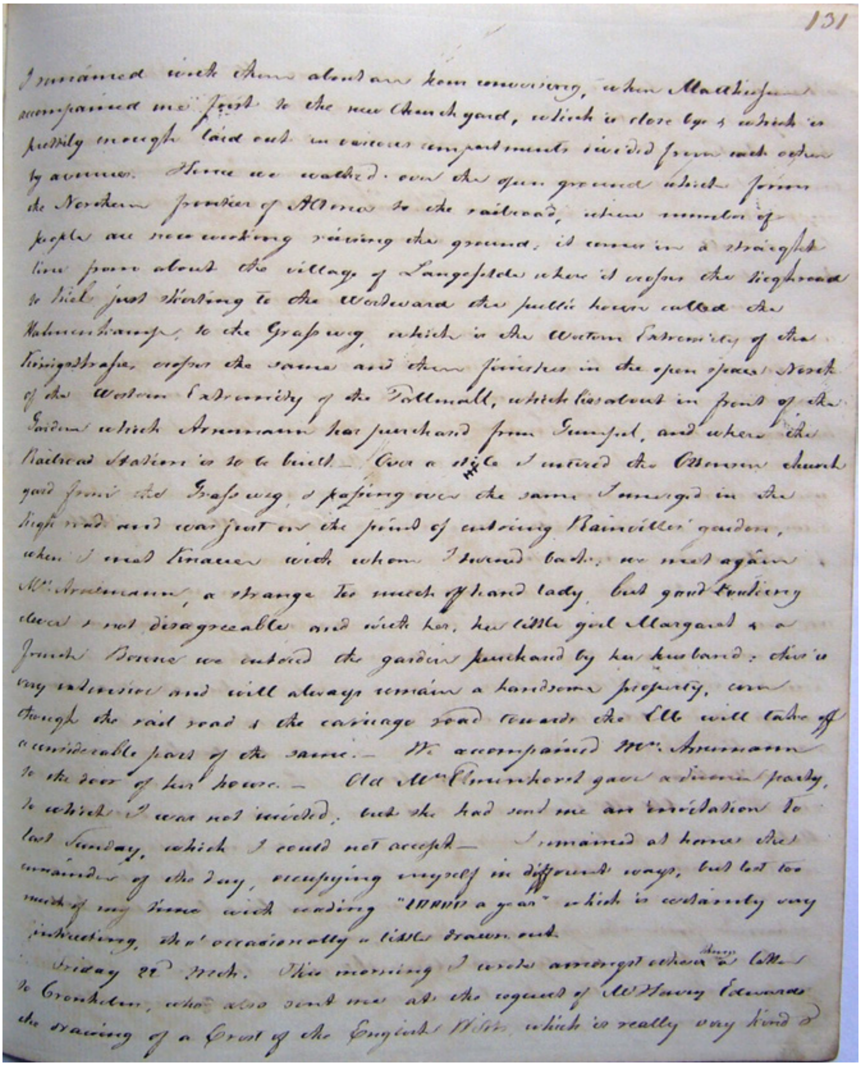

131

I remained with them about an hour conversing, when Matthiessen accompanied me first to the new Church yard, which is close by & which is prettily enough laid out in various compartments divided from each other by avenues. Hence we walked over the open ground which forms the Northern frontier of Altona to the railroad, where numbers of people are now working raising the ground; it comes in a straight line from about the village of Langefelde where it crosses the highroad to Kiel just skirting to the Westward the public house called the Hahnenkamp, to the Grasweg, which is the Western Extremity of the Königsstrasse, crosses the same and then finishes in the open space North of the Western Extremity of the Pallmall, which lies about in front of the Garden which Ammann has purchased from Gumpel, and where the Railroad Station is to be built.— Over a stile I entered the Altonaer church yard from the Grasweg, & passing over the same I emerged in the high road and was just on the point of entering Rainville's garden, when I met Kramer with whom I turned back; we met again Mrs. Ammann, a strange too much offhand lady, but good looking clever & not disagreeable and with her, her little girl Margaret & a French Bonne we entered the garden purchased by her husband; this is very extensive and will always remain a handsome property, even though the rail road & the carriage road towards the Elb will take off a considerable part of the same.— We accompanied Mrs. Ammann to the door of her house.— Old Mrs. Elmenhorst gave a dinner party, to which I was not invited; but she had sent me an invitation to last Sunday, which I could not accept— I remained at home the remainder of the day, occupying myself in different ways, but lost too much of my time with reading "10000 a year" which is certainly very interesting, tho' occasionally a little drawn out.

Friday 22d March. This morning I wrote amongst other things a letter to Cronhelm, who also sent me at the request of Mr Harry Edwards the drawing of a Crest of the English Witts, which is really very kind &

Page 131

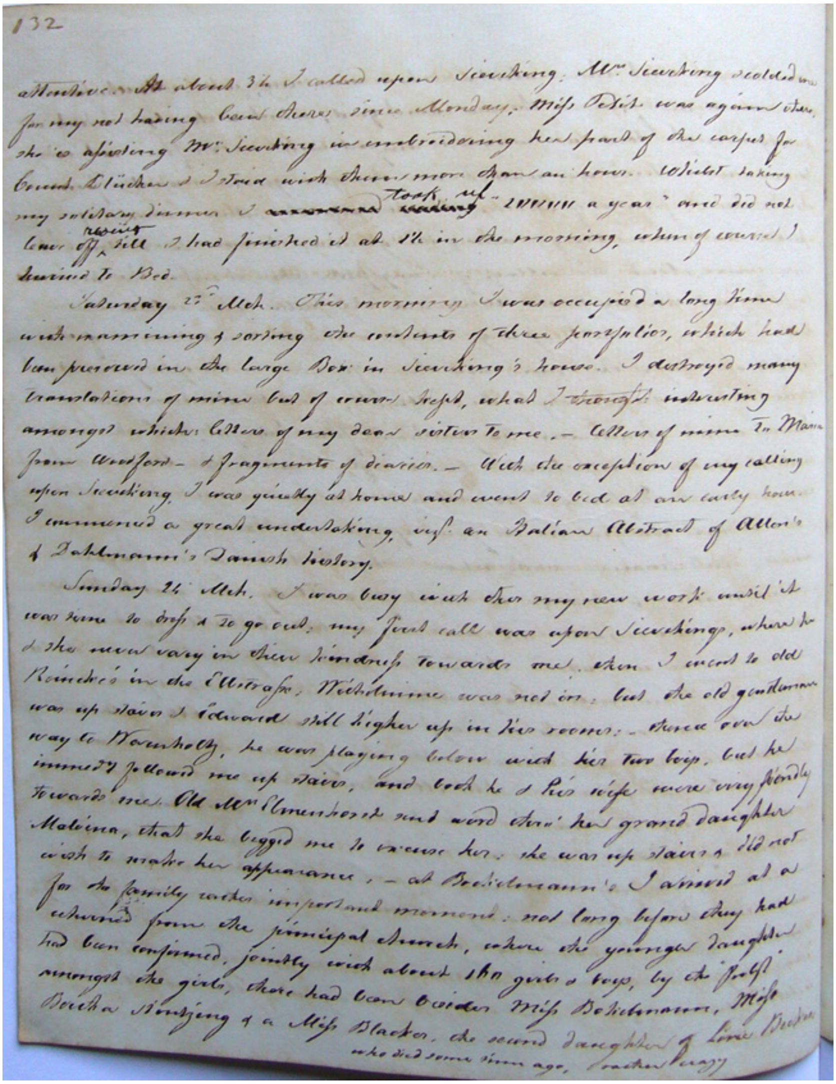

132

attentive. — At about 3½ I called upon Sieveking. Mrs Sieveking scolded me for my not having been there since Monday. — Miss Petit was again there, she is assisting Mrs Sieveking in embroidering her part of the carpet for Count Blücher & I staid with them more than an hour. Whilst taking my solitary dinner I ~~[illegible]~~ ~~reading~~ took up "10000 a year" and did not leave off reading till I had finished it at 1½ in the morning, when of course I hurried to Bed.

Saturday 23rd Mch. This morning I was occupied a long time with examining & sorting the contents of three portfolios, which had been preserved in the large Box in Sieveking's house. I destroyed many translations of mine but of course kept, what I thought interesting amongst which: letters of my dear sister to me. — letters of mine to Mama from Woodford — & fragments of diaries. — With the exception of my calling upon Sieveking I was quietly at home and went to bed at an early hour. I commenced a great undertaking, viz. an Italian Abstract of Allen's & Dahlmann's Danish history.

Sunday 24 Mch. I was busy with the my new work until it was time to dress & to go out; my first call was upon Sievekings, where he & she never vary in their kindness towards me, then I went to old Reincke's in the Ellstrasse; Wilhelmine was not in; but the old gentleman was up stairs & Edward still higher up in his rooms: — thence on the way to Warnholtz, he was playing below with his two boys, but he immedy followed me up stairs, and both he & his wife were very friendly towards me. Old Mrs Elmenhorst sent word thro' her grand daughter Malvina, that she begged me to excuse her; she was up stairs & did not wish to make her appearance. — at Bokelmann's I arrived at a for the family rather important moment; not long before they had returned from the principal Church, where the younger daughter had been confirmed, jointly with about 180 girls & boys, by the Probst; amongst the girls, there had been besides Miss Bokelmann, Miss Bertha Nonzing & a Miss Blacker, the second daughter of Louis Becker who died some time ago, rather crazy

Page 132

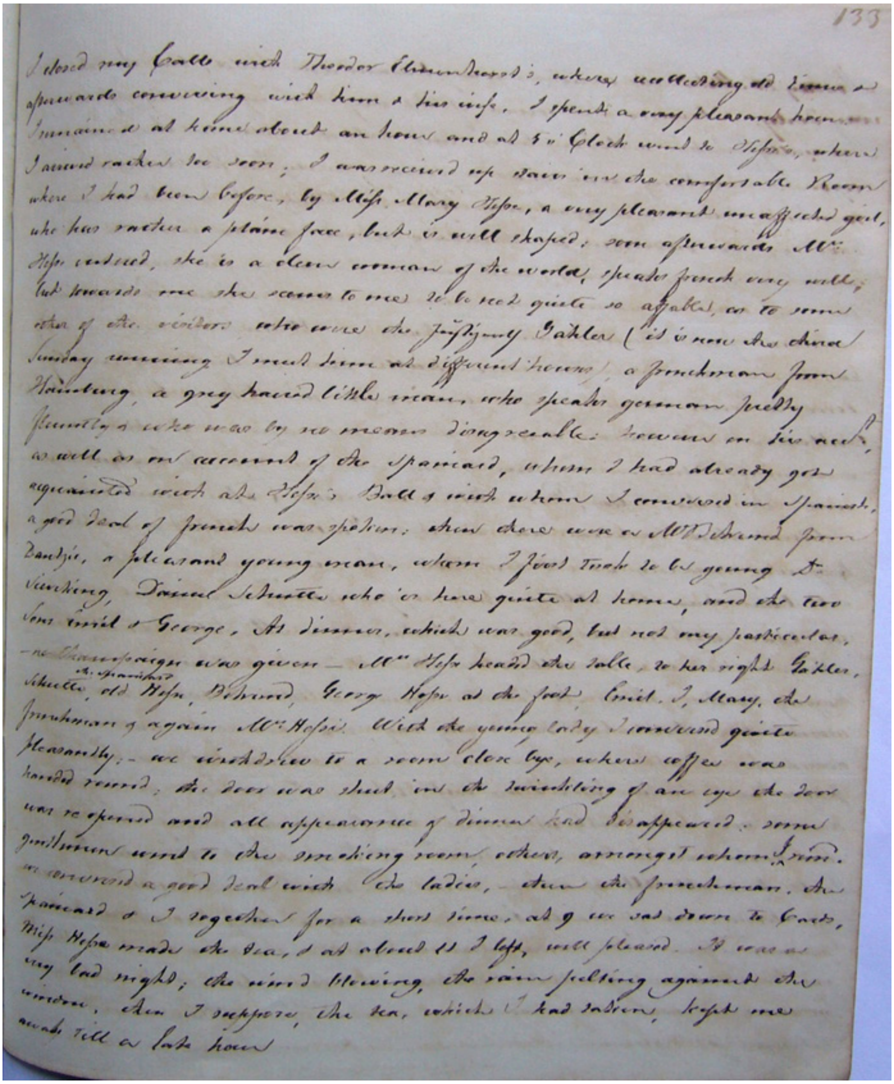

133

I closed my Calls with Theodor Elderhorst's, where collecting old Coins & afterwards conversing with him & his wife, I spent a very pleasant hour. I remained at home about an hour and at 5 o'Clock went to Hesse's, where I arrived rather too soon; I was received up stairs in the comfortable Room where I had been before, by Miss Mary Hesse, a very pleasant unaffected girl, who has rather a plain face, but is well shaped; soon afterwards Mrs Hesse entered, she is a clever woman of the world, speaks french very well, but towards me she seems to me to be not quite so affable, as to some other of the visitors who were the Justizrath Gähler (it is now the third Sunday evening I met him at different houses), a frenchman from Hamburg, a grey haired little man, who speaks german pretty fluently & who was by no means disagreeable; however on his acct., as well as on account of the Spaniard, whom I had already got acquainted with at the Hesse's Ball & with whom I conversed in Spanish, a good deal of french was spoken; then there were a Mr Behrend from Dantzic, a pleasant young man, whom I first took to be young Dr Sieveking, Daniel Schultz who is here quite at home, and the two Sons Emil & George. At dinner, which was good, but not very particular, — no Champaigne was given — Mrs Hesse headed the table, to her right Gähler, Schultz, the Spaniard, old Hesse, Behrend, George Hesse at the foot, Emil, I, Mary, the frenchman & again Mrs Hesse. With the young lady I conversed quite pleasantly; — we withdrew to a room close bye, where coffee was handed round; the door was shut, in the twinkling of an eye the door was re opened and all appearance of dinner had disappeared; some gentlemen went to the smoking room, others, amongst whom I rem. we conversed a good deal with the ladies, — then the frenchman, the Spaniard & I together for a short time, at 9 we sat down to Cards, Miss Hesse made the tea, & at about 11 I left, well pleased. It was a very bad night; the wind blowing, the rain pelting against the windows, then I suppose, the tea, which I had taken, kept me awake till a late hour

*Page 133*

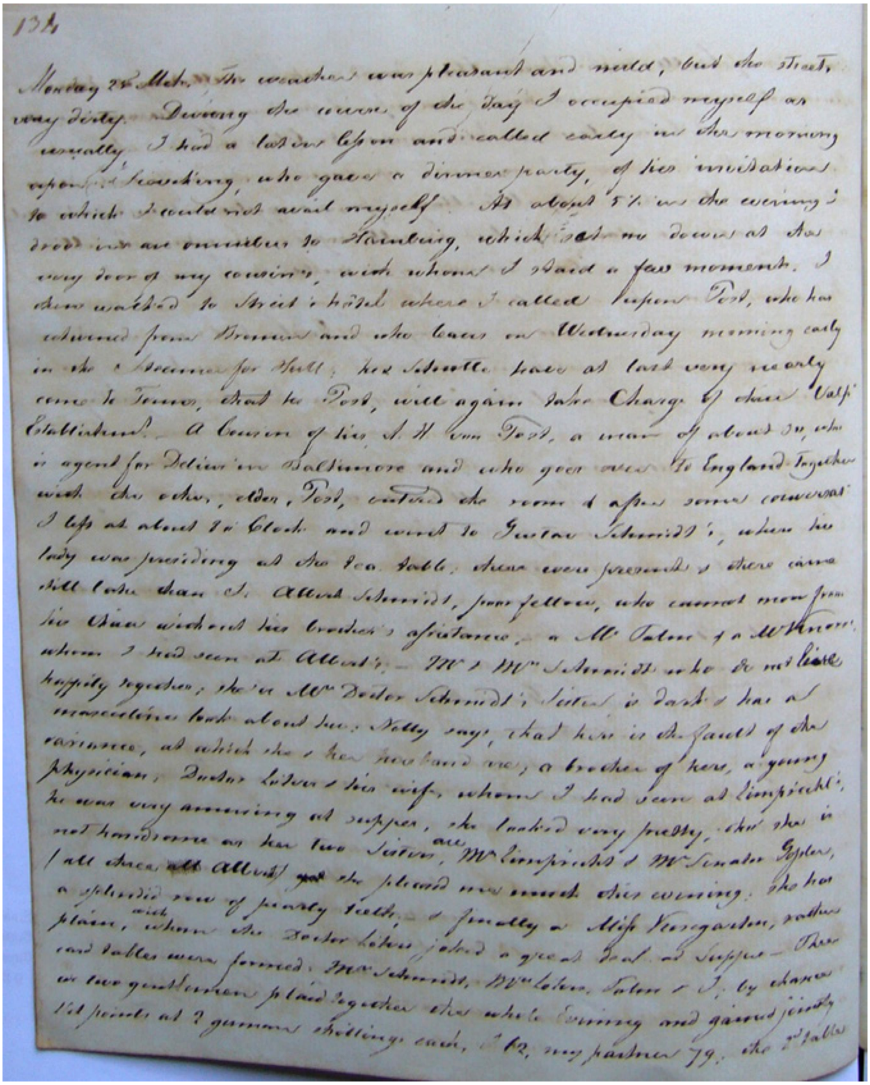

134

Monday 28 Mch. The weather was pleasant and mild, but the streets very dirty. During the course of the day I occupied myself as usually. I had a latin lesson and called early in the morning upon Mrs Heuking, who gave a dinner party, of her invitation to which I could not avail myself. At about 5½ in the evening I drove in an omnibus to Hamburg, which set me down at the very door of my cousin's, with whom I staid a few moments. I then walked to Streit's hotel where I called upon Post, who has returned from Bremen and who leaves on Wednesday morning early in the Steamer for Hull; his Schuttle have at last very nearly come to Terms, that he, Post, will again take Charge of their Valp' Establisht. A Cousin of his, J. H. von Post, a man of about 30, who is agent for Delius in Baltimore and who goes over to England together with the other, elder, Post, entered the room & after some conversat I left at about 9 o'Clock and went to Gustav Schmidt's, where his lady was presiding at the tea table; there were present & there came still later than I. Albert Schmidt, poor fellow, who cannot move from his Chair without his brother's assistance, a Mr Palm & a Mr Kroner, whom I had seen at Albert's; – Mr & Mrs Schmidt who do not live happily together; she is Mrs Doctor Schmidt's Sister is dark & has a masculine look about her; Nelly says, that hers is the fault of the variance, at which she & her husband are; a brother of hers, a young physician, Doctor Lotens & his wife, whom I had seen at Limprecht's; he was very amusing at supper, she looked very pretty, tho' she is not handsome as her two Sisters are, Mrs Limprecht & Mrs Senator Gossler, (all three ~~at~~ Albert's) ~~yet~~ she pleased me much this evening; she has a splendid row of pearly teeth, & finally a Miss Voorgarten, rather plain, with whom the Doctor Lotens joked a great deal at Supper. Three card tables were formed. Mrs Schmidt, Mrs Lotens, Palm & I, by chance we two gentlemen played together the whole Evening and gained jointly 141 points at 2 german shillings each, I 62, my partner 79; the 2d table

Page 134

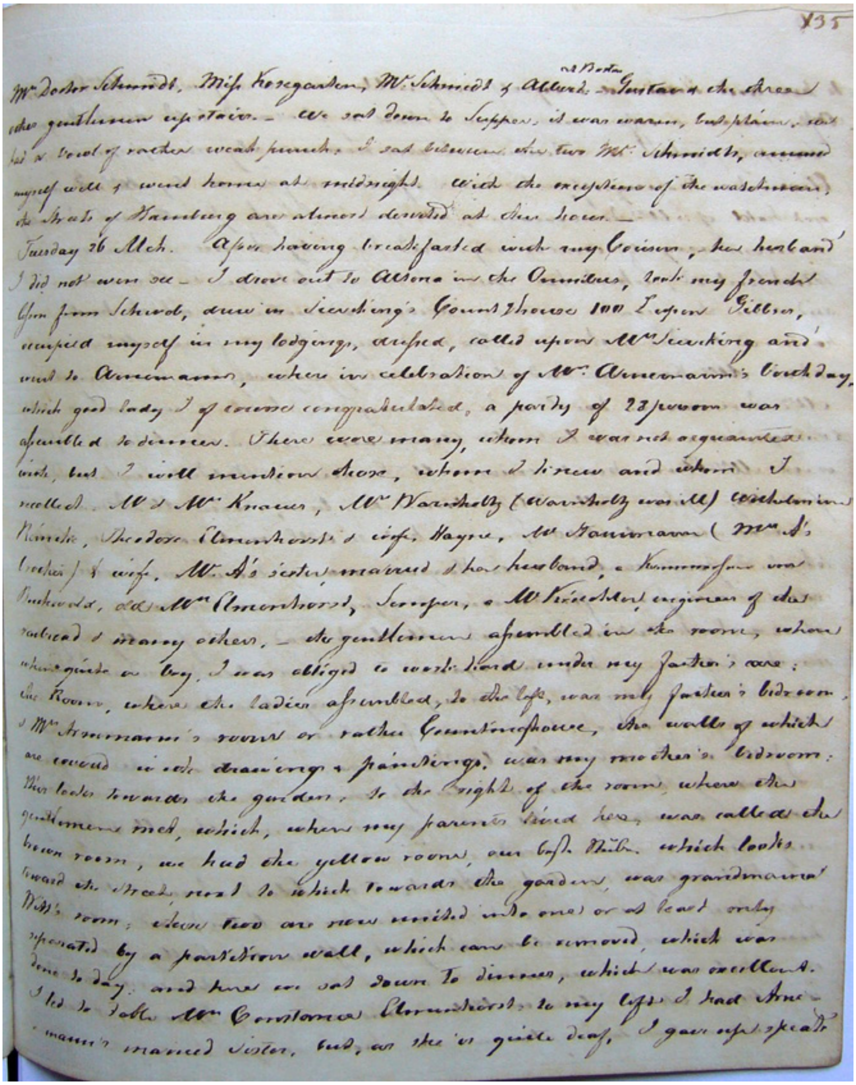

135

Mr Doctor Schmidt, Miss Kosegarten, Mr Schmidt of Altona [illegible] – Gustav & the three
other gentlemen upstairs. – We sat down to Supper, it was warm, but plain, and
had a bowl of rather weak punch. I sat between the two Mr Schmidts, amused
myself well & went home at midnight. With the exception of the watchmen,
the Streets of Hamburg are almost deserted at that hour.—
Tuesday 26 Mch. After having breakfasted with my Cousin, her husband
I did not even see – I drove out to Altona in the Omnibus, took my french
Lesson from Schrod, drew in Sieveking's Counthouse 100 £ upon Gibbs,
occupied myself in my lodgings, dressed, called upon Mr Sieveking and
went to Ammermann's, where in celebration of Mrs Ammermann's birthday,
which good lady I of course congratulated, a party of 28 persons was
assembled to dinner. There were many, whom I was not acquainted
with, but I will mention those, whom I knew and whom I
recollect. Mr & Mrs Kramer, Mrs Warnholtz (Warnholtz was ill) Wilhelmine
Reincke, Theodore Elmenhorst & wife, Hayne, Mr Hanemann (Mrs A's
brother) & wife, Mr A's sister married & her husband, a Kammerherr von
Buchwaldt, old Mrs Elmenhorst, Semper, a Mr Friedeberg, engineer of the
railroad & many others. – the gentlemen assembled in the room, where
when quite a boy, I was obliged to work hard under my father's care;
the Room, where the ladies assembled, to the left, was my father's bedroom,
& Mr Ammermann's room or rather Countinghouse, the walls of which
are covered with drawings & paintings, was my mother's bedroom:
this looks towards the garden; to the right of the room, where the
gentlemen met, which, when my parents lived here, was called the
brown room, we had the yellow room, our best Stube which looks
toward the Street, next to which towards the garden, was grandmama
Witt's room; these two are now united into one, or at least only
separated by a partition wall, which can be removed, which was
done to day: and here we sat down to dinner, which was excellent.
I led to table Mrs Constance Elmenhorst, to my left I had Amme-
mann's married sister, but, as she is quite deaf, I gave up speaking

*Page 135*

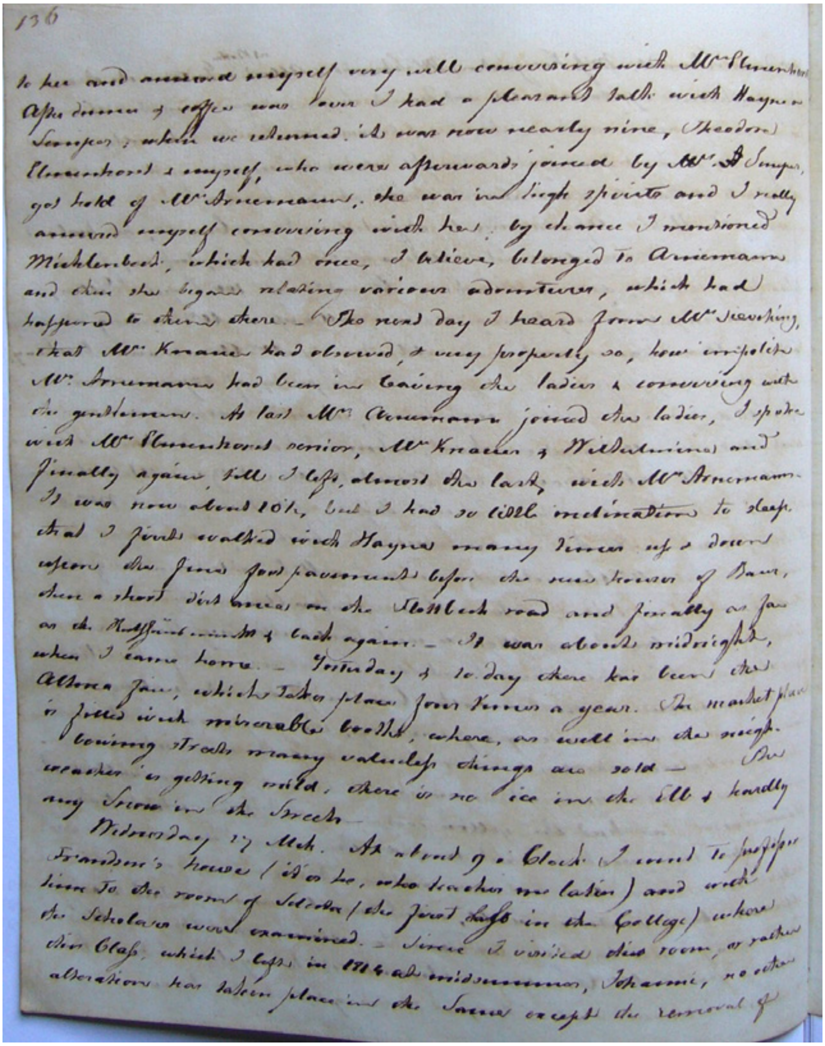

136

to her and amused myself very well conversing with Mr Elmenhor
After dinner & coffee was over I had a pleasant talk with Hayne &
Semper, when we returned. It was now nearly nine, Theodore
Elmenhorst & myself, who were afterwards joined by Mr. A Semper,
got hold of Mr Arnemann, she was in high spirits and I really
amused myself conversing with her; by chance I mentioned
Mühlenbeck, which had once, I believe, belonged to Arnemann
and then she began relating various adventures, which had
happened to them there. — The next day I heard from Mr Sieveking,
that Mr Krause had observed, & very properly so, how impolite
Mr. Arnemann had been in leaving the ladies & conversing with
the gentlemen. At last Mr Arnemann joined the ladies, I spoke
with Mr Elmenhorst senior, Mr Kracker & Wilhelmine and
finally again, till I left, almost the last, with Mr Arnemann.
It was now about 10½, but I had so little inclination to sleep,
that I first walked with Hayne many times up & down
upon the fine footpavement before the new houses of Baur,
then a short distance on the Flottbeck road and finally as far
as the [illegible] & back again. — It was about midnight,
when I came home. — Yesterday & to-day there has been the
Altona fair, which takes place four times a year. The market place
is filled with miserable booths, where, as well as in the neigh-
bouring streets many valueless things are sold — The
weather is getting mild, there is no ice in the Elbe & hardly
any snow in the streets —

Wednesday 17 Mch. At about 9 o Clock I went to professor
Francke's house (it is he, who teaches me latin) and with
him to the room of Selecta (the first class in the College) where
the Scholars were examined. — Since I visited this room, or rather
this Class, which I left in 1824 at midsummer, Johannis, no other
alteration has taken place in the same except the removal of

*Page 136*

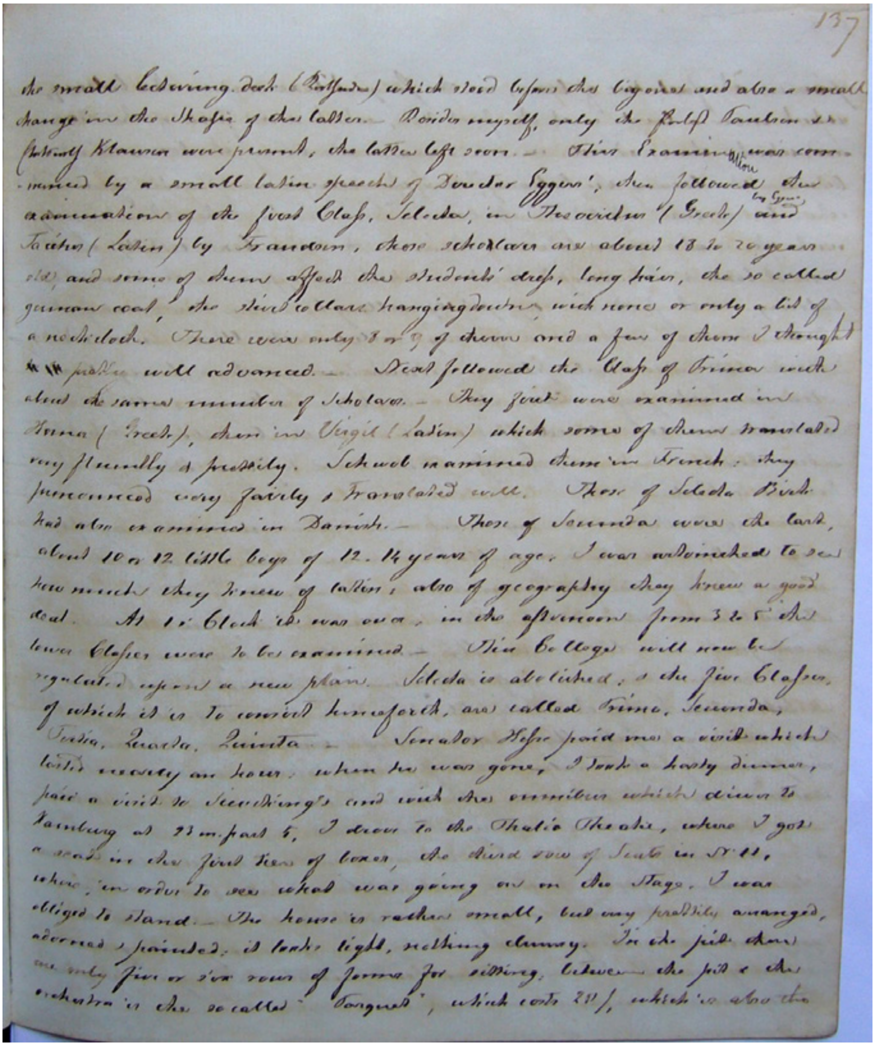

the small lecturing desk (Katheder) which stood before the Gymnast and also a small change in the shape of the latter. Besides myself, only the Prof. Paulsen & Rektor Klausen were present, the latter left soon. — This Examination was commenced by a small latin speech of Doctor Eggers', then followed the examination of the first Class, Selecta, in Theocritus (Greek) by Eggers and Tacitus (Latin) by Frandsen, these scholars are about 18 to 20 years old, and some of them affect the students' dress, long hair, the so called german coat, the shirt collar hanging down, with none or only a bit of a neckcloth. There were only 8 or 9 of them and a few of them I thought pretty well advanced. — Next followed the Class of Prima with about the same number of Scholars. — They first were examined in Homer (Greek), then in Virgil (Latin) which some of them translated very fluently & prettily. Schwob examined them in French: they pronounced very fairly & translated well. Those of Selecta Birch had also examined in Danish. — Those of Secunda were the last, about 10 or 12 little boys of 12–14 years of age. I was astonished to see how much they knew of latin; also of geography they knew a good deal. At 1 o'Clock it was over, in the afternoon from 3 to 5 the lower Classes were to be examined. — This College will now be regulated upon a new plan. Selecta is abolished, & the five Classes, of which it is to consist henceforth, are called Prima, Secunda, Tertia, Quarta, Quinta. — Senator Hesse paid me a visit which lasted nearly an hour; when he was gone, I took a hasty dinner, paid a visit to Sieveking's and with the omnibus which drives to Hamburg at 23 m. past 5, I drove to the Thalia Theatre, where I got a seat in the first tier of boxes, the third row of seats in Nr 11, where, in order to see what was going on on the Stage, I was obliged to stand. — The house is rather small, but very prettily arranged, adorned & painted; it looks light, nothing clumsy. In the pit there are only five or six rows of forms for sitting; between the pit & the orchestra is the so called "Parquet", which costs 28/, which is also the

Page 137

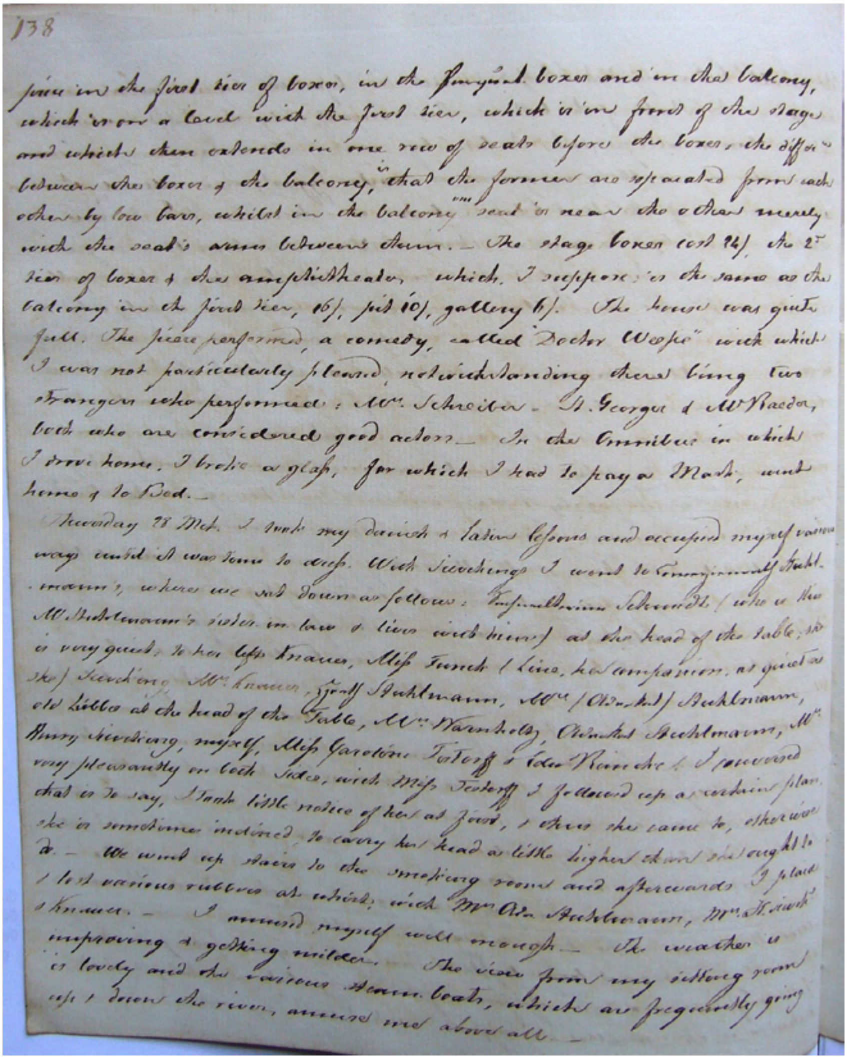

138

price in the first tier of boxes, in the [illegible] boxes and in the balcony, which is on a level with the first tier, which is in front of the stage and which then extends in one row of seats before the boxes, the differ^ce between the boxes & the balcony, is that the formers are separated from each other by low bars, whilst in the balcony one seat is near the other merely with the seat's arms between them. — The stage boxes cost 24/, the 2^d tier of boxes & the amphitheater, which, I suppose, is the same as the balcony in the first tier, 16/, pit 10/, gallery 6/. The house was quite full. The piece performed, a comedy, called "Doctor Wespe" with which I was not particularly pleased, notwithstanding there being two strangers who performed: Mrs. Schreiber - St. George & Mr Raeder, both who are considered good actors. — In the Omnibus in which I drove home, I broke a glass, for which I had to pay a Mark, went home & to Bed. —

Thursday 28 Mch. I took my danish & latin lessons and occupied myself various ways until it was time to dress. With Sieveking I went to Commissionsrath Stuhlmann's, where we sat down as follows: [illegible] Schmidt (who is the Mr Stuhlmann's sister in law & lives with him) at the head of the table; she is very quiet, to her left Knauer, Miss Funck (Line, her companion, as quiet as she) Sieveking, Mrs. Knauer, Graf Stuhlmann, Mrs (Admiral) Stuhlmann, old Lübbe at the head of the Table, Mrs. Warnholtz, Admiral Stuhlmann, Mr Harry Sieveking, myself, Miss Caroline Tatorff & Edw. Reincke. I passed very pleasantly on both sides, with Miss Tatorff I followed up a certain plan, that is to say, I took little notice of her at first, & thus she came to, otherwise she is sometimes inclined to carry her head a little higher than she ought to do. — We went up stairs to the smoking room and afterwards I played & lost various rubbers at whist, with Mr Adm Stuhlmann, Mr. H. Sieveking & Knauer. — I amused myself well enough. — The weather is improving & getting milder. The view from my sitting room is lovely and the various steam boats, which are frequently going up & down the river, amuse me above all. —

Page 138

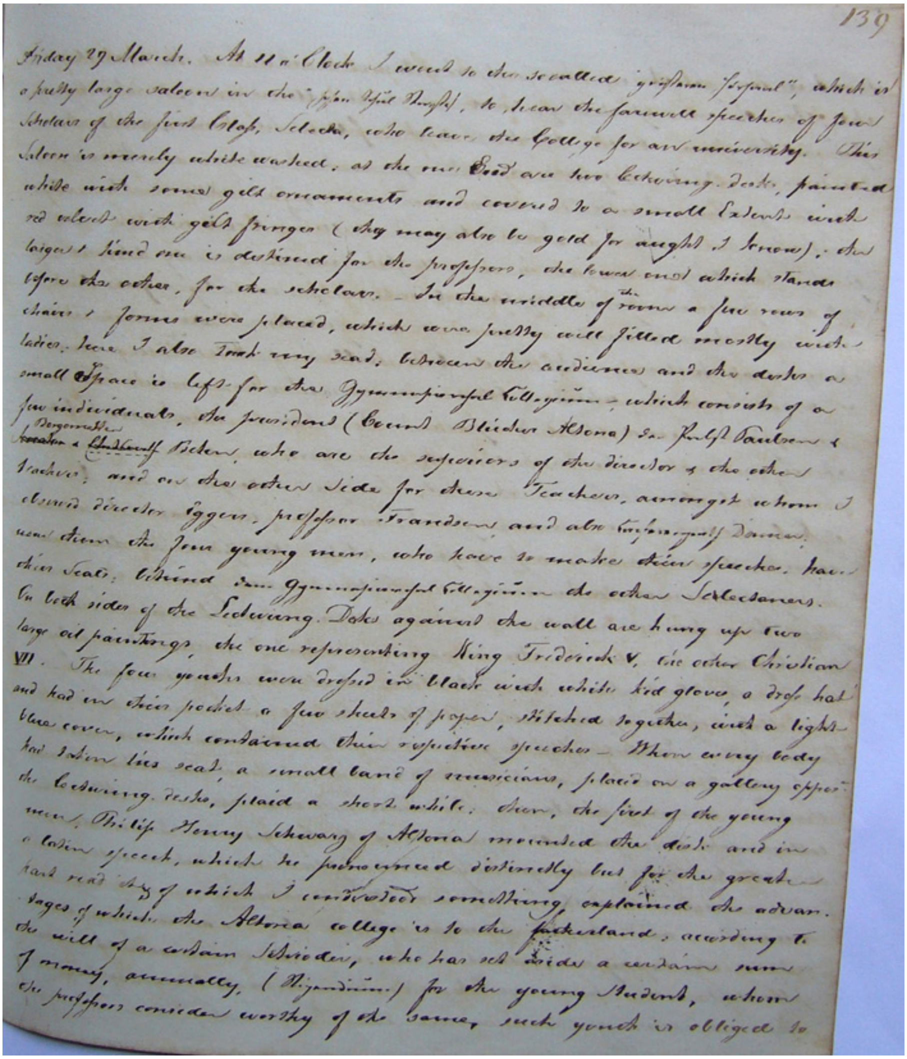

139

Friday 29 March. At 11 o'Clock I went to the socalled "grossen Hörsaal", which is
a pretty large saloon in the "[illegible]", to hear the farewell speeches of four
Scholars of the first Class, Selecta, who leave the College for an university. This
Saloon is merely white washed; at the one End are two lecturing-desks, painted
white with some gilt ornaments and covered to a small Extent with
red velvet with gilt fringes (they may also be gold for aught I know); the
largest hind one is destined for the professors, the lower one which stands
before the other, for the scholars. — In the middle of the room a few rows of
chairs & forms were placed, which were pretty well filled mostly with
ladies; here I also took my seat; between the audience and the desks a
small Space is left for the Gymnasiarchal Collegium, which consists of a
few individuals, the president (Count Blücher Altona) [illegible] Probst Paulsen &
Bürgermeister ~~Senator & [illegible]~~ Behn, who are the superiors of the director & the other
teachers; and on the other side for these Teachers, amongst whom I
observed director Eggers, professor Francksen, and also [illegible] Danner;
near them the four young men, who have to make their speeches, have
their Seats; behind dem Gymnasiarchal Collegium the other Selectaners.
On both sides of the Lecturing-Desks against the wall are hung up two
large oil paintings, the one representing King Frederick V, the other Christian
VII. The four youths were dressed in black with white kid gloves, a dress hat
and had in their pocket a few sheets of paper, stitched together, with a light-
blue cover, which contained their respective speeches. — When every body
had taken his seat, a small band of musicians, placed on a gallery oppo-
the lecturing-desks, plaid a short while; then, the first of the young
men, Philip Henry Schwarz of Altona mounted the desk and in
a latin speech, which he pronounced distinctly but for the greater
part read, by of which I understood something, explained the advan-
tages of which the Altona college is to the fatherland; according to
the will of a certain Schröder, who has set aside a certain sum
of money, annually, (Stipendium) for the young Student, whom
the professors consider worthy of the same, such youth is obliged to

*Page 139*

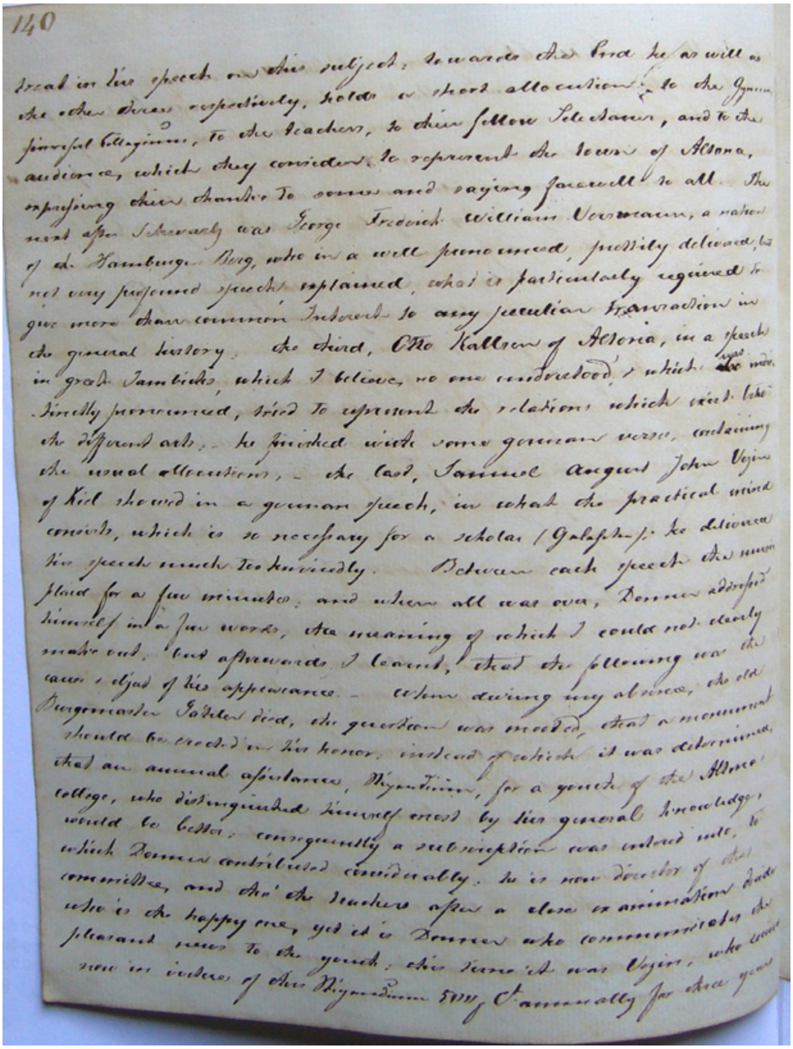

140

treat in his speech on this subject; towards the end he as well as
the other three respectively, holds a short allocution to the Gymn
[illegible] Collegium, to the teachers, to their fellow scholars, and to the
audience, which they consider to represent the town of Altona,
expressing their thanks to some and saying farewell to all. The
next after Schwartz was George Frederick William Vossmann, a native
of the Hamburger Berg, who in a well pronounced, prettily delivered, but
not very profound speech explained, what is particularly required to
give more than common interest to any peculiar transaction in
the general history. The third, Otto Kallsen of Altona, in a speech
in greek Iambics, which I believe, no one understood, & which ~~the~~ was most
directly pronounced, tried to represent the relations which exist betw
the different arts, — he finished with some german verses, containing
the usual allocutions, — the last, Samuel August John Vejin
of Kiel showed in a german speech, in what the practical mind
consists, which is so necessary for a scholar (Gelehrter); he delivered
his speech much too hurriedly. Between each speech the music
played for a few minutes; and when all was over, Donner addressed
himself in a few words, the meaning of which I could not clearly
make out, but afterwards I learnt, that the following was the
cause & object of his appearance. — When during my absence, the old
Burgomaster Gähler died, the question was mooted, that a monument
should be erected in his honor; instead of which it was determined,
that an annual assistance, Stipendium, for a youth of the Altona
college, who distinguished himself most by his general knowledge,
would be better; consequently a subscription was entered into, to
which Donner contributed considerably. he is now director of that
committee, and tho' the teachers after a close examination decide
who is the happy one, yet it is Donner who communicates the
pleasant news to the youth; this time it was Vejin, who [illegible]
now in virtue of this Stipendium 500 ℳ annually for three years

Page 140

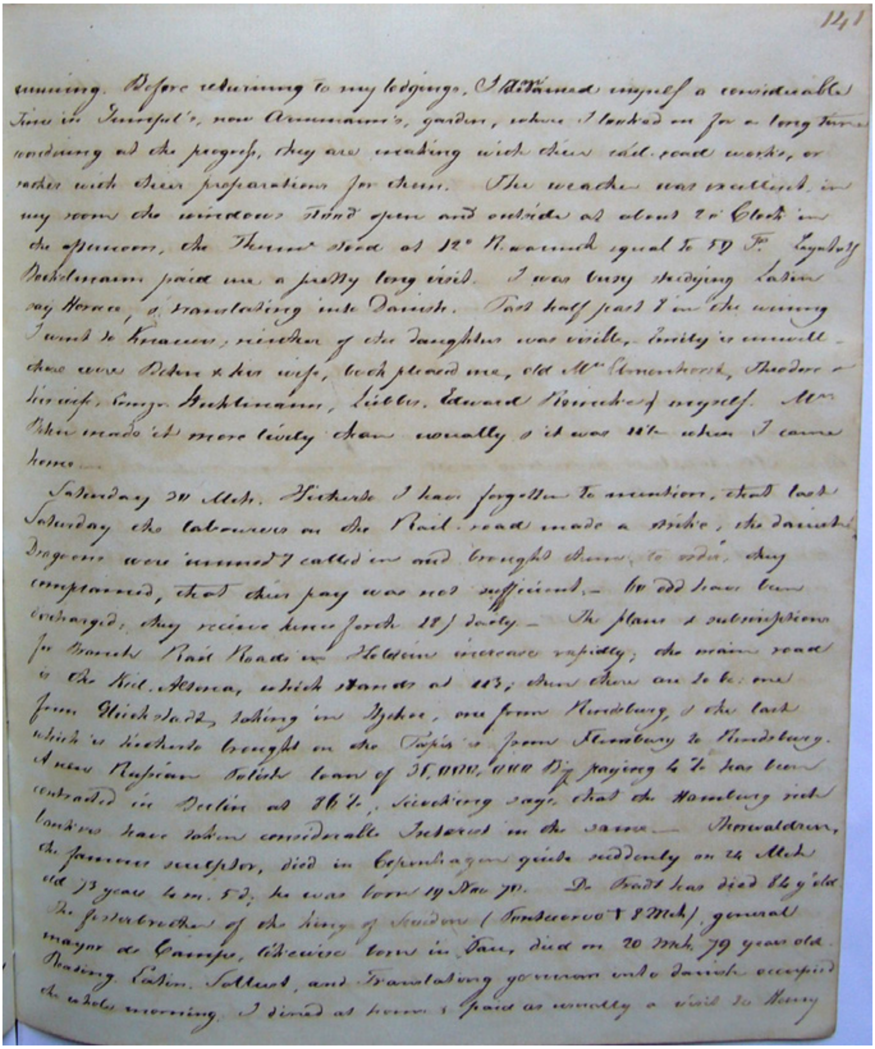

141

evening. Before returning to my lodgings, I detained myself a considerable time in Tuiseful's, now Ammann's, garden, where I looked on for a long time wondering at the progress, they are making with their rail-road works, or rather with their preparations for them. The weather was excellent, in my room the windows stood open and outside at about 2 o'Clock in the afternoon, the Thermr stood at 12° R. warmth equal to 59 F. Engelolf Bockelmann paid me a pretty long visit. I was busy studying Latin viz Horace, & translating into Danish. Past half past 7 in the evening I went to Kraemers, neither of the daughters was visible, Emily is unwell - there were Peter & his wife, both pleased me, old Mrs Ahrenhorst, Theodor & his wife, Georg Bockelmann, Lübbes, Edward Reinecke & myself. Mrs Peter made it more lively than usually & it was 11½ when I came home.

Saturday 30 Mch. Hitherto I have forgotten to mention, that last Saturday the labourers on the Rail-road made a strike, the danish Dragoons were summoned & called in and brought them to order, they complained, that their pay was not sufficient.- 60 odd have been discharged; they receive henceforth 18/ daily. - The plans & subscriptions for Branch Rail Roads in Holstein increase rapidly; the main road is the Kiel-Altona, which stands at 113; then there are to be: one from Glückstadt, taking in Itzehoe, one from Rendsburg, & the last which is hitherto brought on the Tapis is from Flensburg to Rendsburg. A new Russian Polish loan of 35,000,000 Rb paying 4% has been contracted in Berlin at 86%, Sieveking says, that the Hamburg rich bankers have taken considerable Interest in the same. - Thorwaldsen, the famous sculptor, died in Copenhagen quite suddenly on 24 Mch old 73 years 4 m. 5 d; he was born 19 Nov 70. De Bradt has died 84 y old. The fosterbrother of the King of Sweden (Bernadotte † 8 Mch), general major de Camps, likewise born in Pau, died on 20 Mch. 79 years old. Reading Latin, Sallust, and Translating german into danish occupied the whole morning. I dined at home & paid as usually a visit to Henry

Page 141

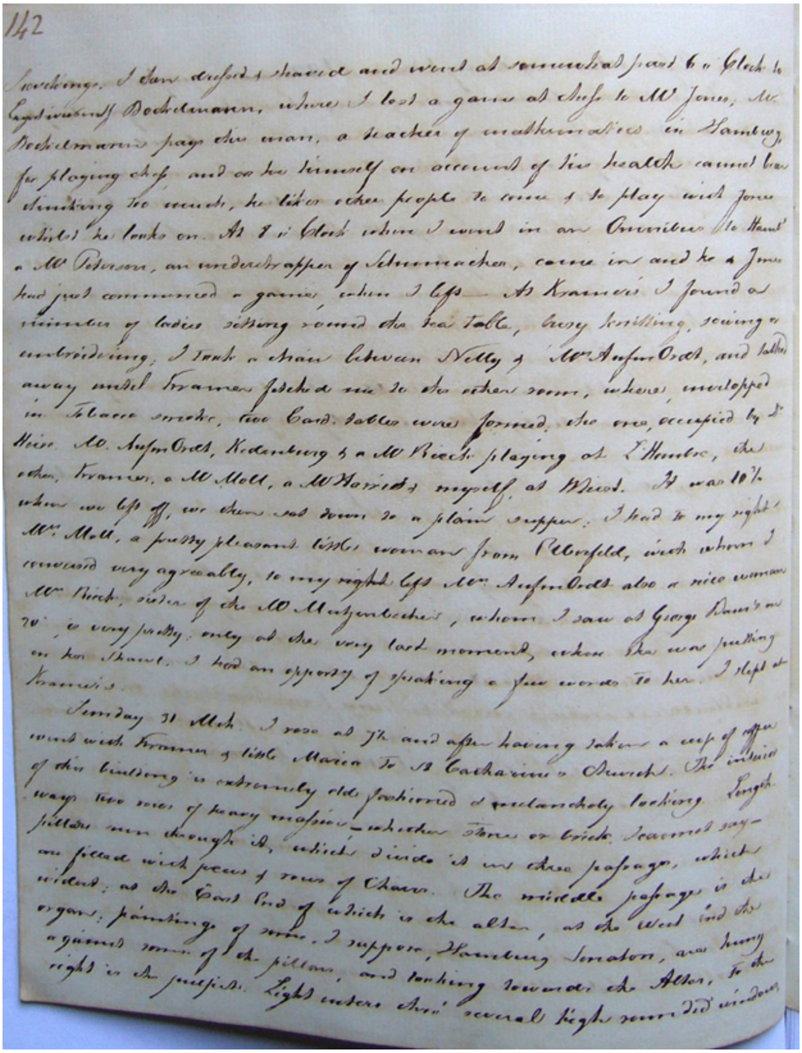

142

Sieveking. I then dressed & shaved and went at somewhat past 6 o'Clock to Expeditionist Bockelmann, where I lost a game at Chess to Mr Jones. Mr Bockelmann pays this man, a teacher of mathematics in Hamburg, for playing chess and as he himself on account of his health cannot bear thinking too much, he likes other people to come & to play with Jones whilst he looks on. At 8 o'Clock when I went in an Omnibus to Hamm a Mr Peterson, an understrapper of Schumacher, came in and he & Jones had just commenced a game, when I left. At Kramer's I found a number of ladies sitting round the tea table, busy knitting, sewing or embroidering; I took a chair between Nelly & Mrs Aufm Ordt, and talked away until Kramer fetched me to the other room, where, enveloped in Tobacco smoke, two Card-tables were formed, the one, occupied by Dr Weis, Mr Aufm Ordt, Kodenburg & a Mr Riech playing at L'Hombre, the other, Kramer, a Mr Moll, a Mr Harried & myself at Whist. It was 10½ when we left off, we then sat down to a plain supper. I had to my right Mrs Moll, a pretty pleasant little woman from Elberfeld, with whom I conversed very agreeably, to my right left Mrs Aufm Ordt also a nice woman. Mrs Riech, sister of the Mr Mutzenbecher, whom I saw at George Dunn's on 20th, is very pretty; only at the very last moment, when she was putting on her Shawl, I had an opporty of speaking a few words to her. I slept at Kramer's.

Sunday 31 Mch. I rose at 7½ and after having taken a cup of coffee went with Kramer & little Maria to St Catharine's Church. The interior of this building is extremely old fashioned & melancholy looking. Length ways two rows of heavy massive—whether stone or brick I cannot say—pillars run through it, which divide it in three passages, which are filled with pews & rows of Chairs. The middle passage is the widest; at the East End of which is the altar, at the West End the organ; paintings of some, I suppose, Hamburg Senators, are hung against some of the pillars, and looking towards the Altar, to the right is the pulpit. Light enters thro' several high rounded windows

*Page 142*

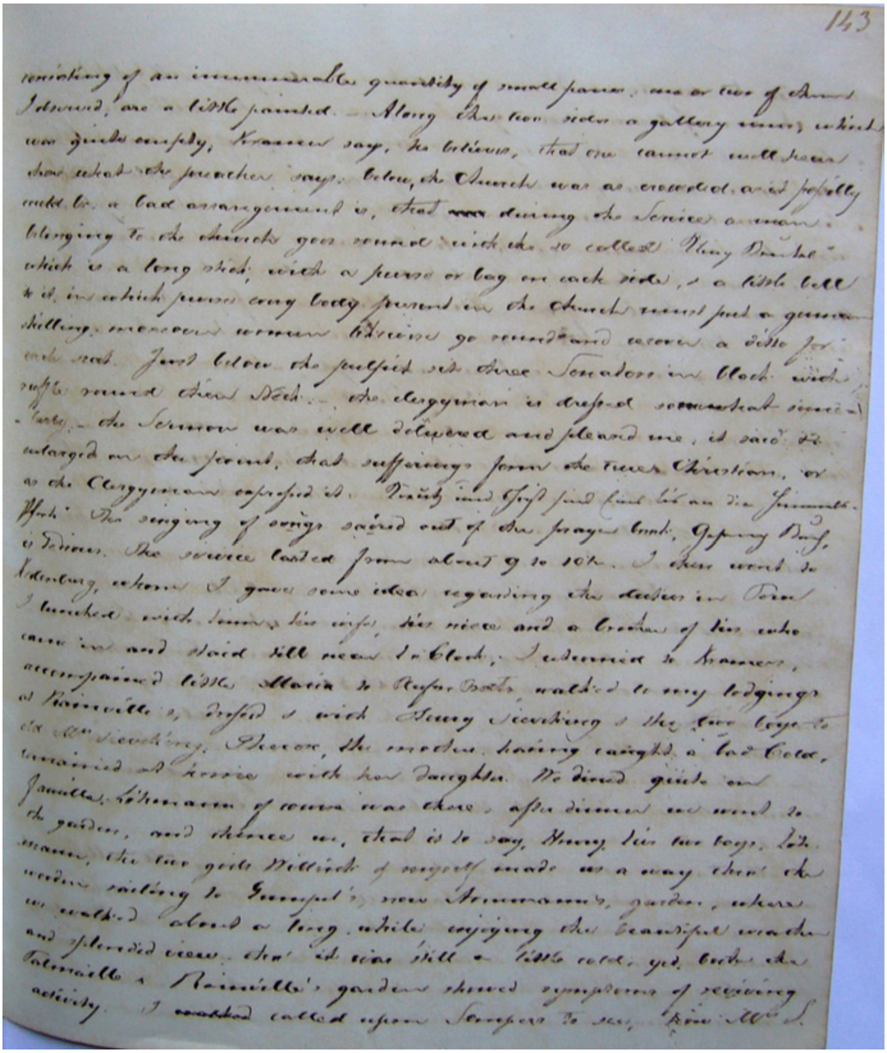

143

consisting of an innumerable quantity of small panes, one or two of them coloured, are a little painted. Along the two sides a gallery runs, which was quite empty, Kramer says, he believes, that one cannot well hear there what the preacher says. below, the Church was as crowded as it possibly could be. a bad arrangement is, that ~~[illegible]~~ during the Service a man belonging to the church goes round with the so called "Klingbeutel" which is a long stick, with a purse or bag on each side, & a little bell to it, in which purse every body present in the Church must put a [illegible] shilling. moreover women likewise go round and receive a ditto for each seat. Just below the pulpit sit three Senators in black with ruffs round their Neck. the clergyman is dressed somewhat singularly. the Sermon was well delivered and pleased me, it [illegible] he enlarged on the point, that sufferings form the true Christian, or as the Clergyman expressed it. "Kreuz und Trost sind [illegible] an die Himmelspforte." The singing of songs [illegible] out of the prayer book, Gesang Buch, is tedious. The service lasted from about 9 to 10½. I then went to [illegible], where I gave some idea regarding the duties in Peru. I lunched with him, his wife, his niece and a brother of his who came in and staid till near 1 o'clock. I returned to Kramer's, accompanied little Maria to [illegible], walked to my lodgings at Rainville's, dressed & with Henry Sieveking & the two boys to Mrs Sieveking. [illegible], the mother, having caught a bad Cold, remained at home with her daughter. We dined quite en famille, Lohmann of course was there. after dinner we went to the garden, and thence we, that is to say, Henry, his two boys, Lohmann, the two girls Willrich & myself made our way thro' the wooden railing to [illegible], now [illegible] garden, where we walked about a long while enjoying the beautiful weather and splendid view. tho' it was still a little cold, yet both the Palmaille & Rainville's garden showed symptoms of reviving activity. I ~~[illegible]~~ called upon [illegible] to see, how Mrs S.

*Page 143*

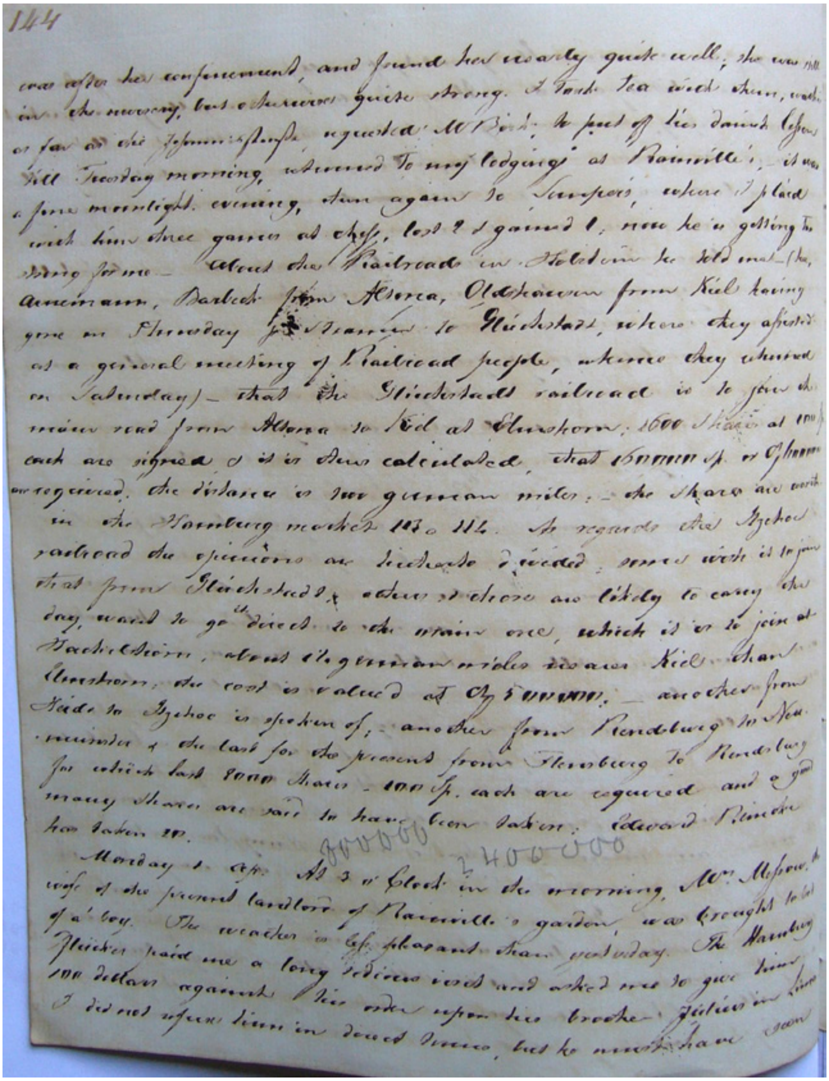

144

one after her confinement, and found her nearly quite well; she was still in the nursery, but otherwise quite strong. I took tea with them, walk as far as the Johannisstrasse, requested Mr Bird to put off his Danish lesson till Tuesday morning, returned to my lodgings at Rainville's, — it was a fine moonlight evening, then again to Sempers, where I played with him three games at chess, lost 2 & gained 1, now he is getting too strong for me — About the Railroads in Holstein he told me (the Amtmann, Barbeck from Altona, Oldekopp from Kiel having gone on Thursday per Steamer to Glückstadt, where they assisted at a general meeting of Railroad people, whence they returned on Saturday) — that the Glückstadt railroad is to join the main road from Altona to Kiel at Elmshorn; 1600 Shares at 100 sp each are signed & it is thus calculated, that 160000 sp. or [illegible] are required, the distance is two german miles; — the shares are worth in the Hamburg market 113 a 114. As regards the Itzehoe railroad the opinions are hitherto divided; some wish it to join that from Glückstadt & others & these are likely to carry the day, want it to go direct to the main one, which it is to join at [illegible], about 1½ german miles nearer Kiel than Elmshorn; the cost is valued at Cy 500000. — another from Heide to Itzehoe is spoken of; — another from Rendsburg to Neumunster & the last for the present from Flensburg to Rendsburg for which last 8000 Shares — 100 sp. each are required and a good many Shares are said to have been taken; Edward Rincke has taken 20.

800000 2400000

Monday 1 Sep. At 3 o'Clock in the morning, Mrs. Mehrow the wife of the present landlord of Rainville's garden, was brought to bed of a boy. The weather is less pleasant than yesterday. The Hamburg Fleischer paid me a long tedious visit and asked me to give him 100 dollars against his order upon his brother Julius in Lima I did not refuse him in direct terms, but he must have seen

Page 144

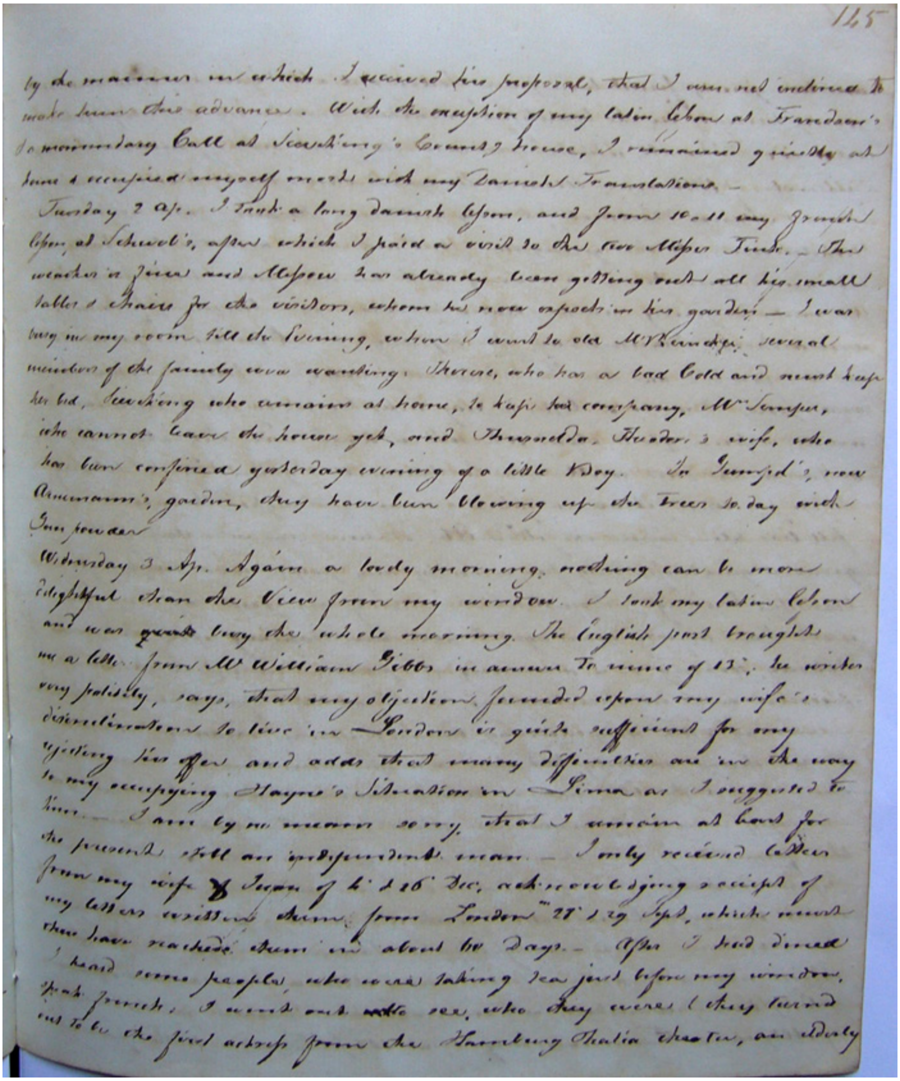

by the manner in which I received his proposal, that I am not inclined to make him this advance. With the exception of my latin lesson at Franden's a momentary Call at Sieveking's Counting house, I remained quietly at home & occupied myself mostly with my Danish Translations. —

Tuesday 2 Ap. I took a long danish lesson, and from 10 a 11 my french lesson at Schmol's, after which I paid a visit to the two Misses Tinde. — The weather is fine and Messow has already been getting out all his small tables & chairs for the visitors, whom he now expects in his garden. — I was busy in my room till the Evening, when I went to old Mr Sieveking's; several members of the family were wanting. Therese, who has a bad Cold and must keep her bed, Sieveking who remains at home, to keep her company, Mrs Semper, who cannot leave the house yet, and Thusnelda, Theodor's wife, who has been confined yesterday evening of a little boy. In Tempel's, now Ammermann's, garden, they have been blowing up the trees to day with Gun powder

Wednesday 3 Ap. Again a lovely morning, nothing can be more delightful than the View from my window. I took my latin lesson and was ~~[illegible]~~ busy the whole morning. The English post brought me a letter from Mr William Gibbs in answer to mine of 13th; he writes very politely, says, that my objection founded upon my wife's disinclination to live in London is quite sufficient for my rejecting his offer and adds that many difficulties are in the way to my occupying Hayne's Situation in Lima as I suggested to him. — I am by no means sorry, that I remain at least for the present still an independent man. — I only received letters from my wife ~~&~~ Juan of 4th & 26th Dec, acknowledging receipt of my letters written them from London 28th & 29 Sept, which must then have reached them in about 60 Days. — After I had dined I heard some people, who were taking tea just before my window, speak french; I went out ~~to~~ to see, who they were (they turned out to be the first actress from the Hamburg Thalia theater, an elderly

Page 145

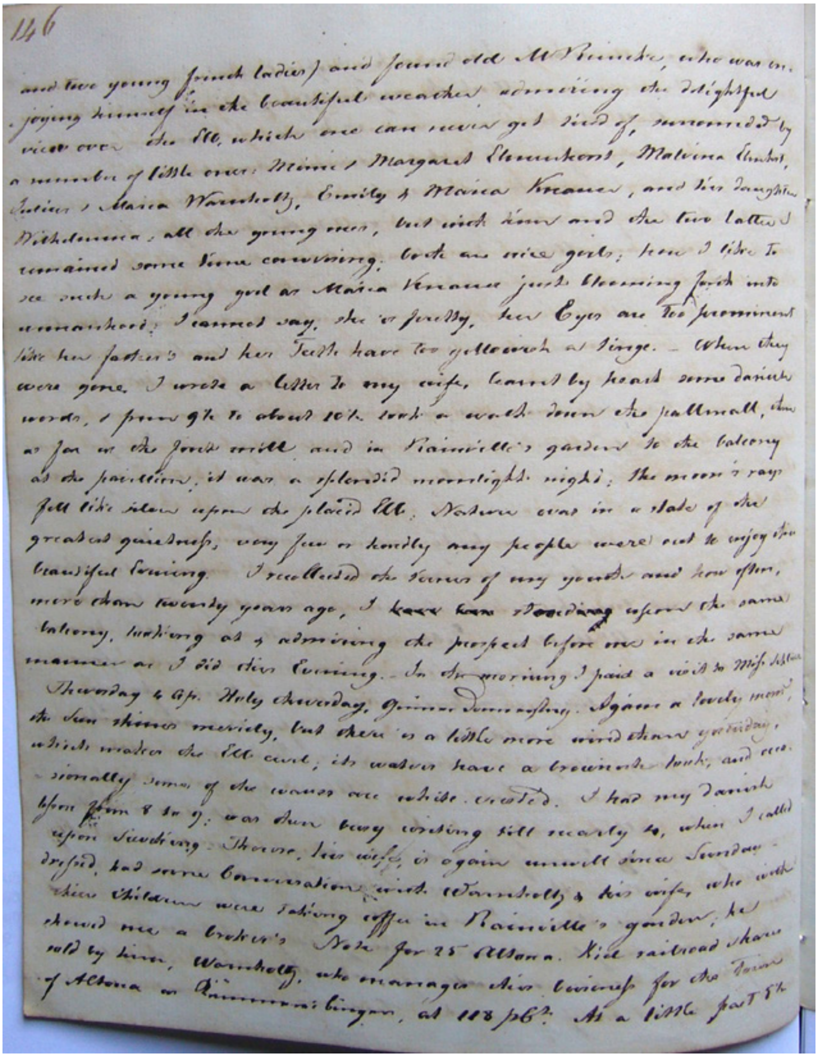

146

and two young french ladies) and found old Mr Reincke, who was enjoying himself in the beautiful weather, admiring the delightful view over the Elb, which one can never get tired of, surrounded by a number of little ones: Mimi & Margaret Elmenhorst, Malvina Elmenhorst, Julie & Maria Warnholtz, Emily & Maria Kramer, and his daughter Wilhelmina; all the young ones, but with him and the two latter I remained some time conversing. both are nice girls; how I like to see such a young girl as Maria Kramer just blooming forth into womanhood; I cannot say, she is pretty, her Eyes are too prominent like her father's and her Teeth have too yellowish a tinge. – When they were gone I wrote a letter to my wife, learnt by heart some danish words, & from 9h to about 10h took a walk down the pallmall, then as far as the Jorck mill and in Rainville's garden to the balcony at the pavillion; it was a splendid moonlight night; the moon's rays fell like silver upon the placid Elb. Nature was in a state of the greatest quietness, very few or hardly any people were out to enjoy this beautiful Evening. I recollected the scenes of my youth and how often, more than twenty years ago, I ~~have been standing~~ upon the same balcony, looking at & admiring the prospect before me in the same manner as I did this Evening. – In the morning I paid a visit to Miss Willam

Thursday 4 Apr. Holy thursday, Grüner Donnerstag. Again a lovely morn, the Sun shines merrily, but there is a little more wind than yesterday, which makes the Elb curl; its waters have a brownish look, and occasionally some of the waves are white-crested. I had my danish lesson from 8 to 9; was then busy writing till nearly 4, when I called upon Sieveking. Therese, his wife, is again unwell since Sunday. – dressed, had some conversation with Warnholtz & his wife, who with their Children were taking coffee in Rainville's garden; he showed me a broker's Note for 25 Altona-Kiel railroad shares sold by him, Warnholtz, who manages this business for the Town of Altona in [illegible], at 118 pct. At a little past 5h

Page 146

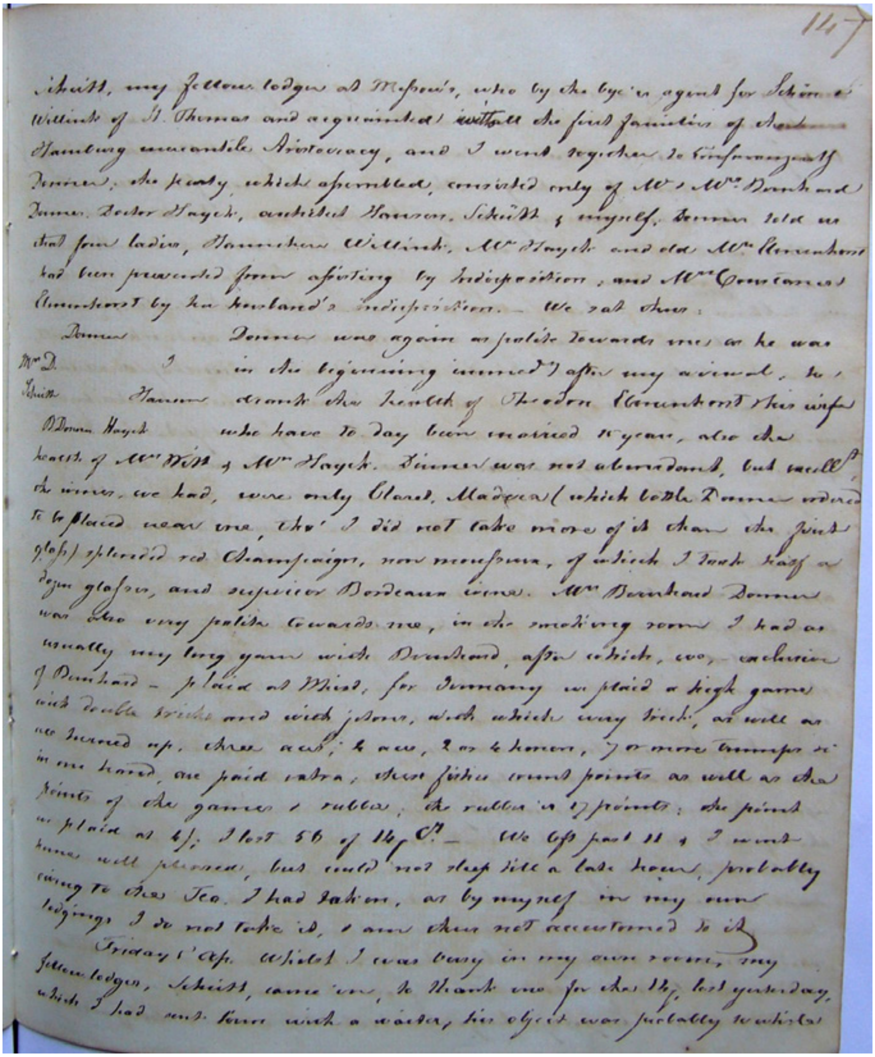

147

Schuitt, my fellow lodger at Messou's, who by the bye is agent for Schön & Willink of St. Thomas and acquainted ~~with~~ all the first families of ~~the~~ Hamburg mercantile Aristocracy, and I went together to Conferenzraths Donner; the party, which assembled, consisted only of Mr & Mrs Bernhard Donner, Doctor Haysk, architect Hansen, Schuitt & myself. Donner told us that four ladies, Hannchen Willink, Mrs Haysk and old Mrs Elmenhorst had been prevented from assisting by indisposition, and Mrs Constance Elmenhorst by her husband's indisposition. — We sat thus:

Donner
Mrs D. I
Schuitt Hansen
B Donner Haysk

Donner was again as polite towards me, as he was in the beginning immedy after my arrival. He drank the health of Theodor Elmenhorst & his wife who have to day been married 25 years, also the health of Mrs Witt & Mrs Haysk. Dinner was not abundant, but excellt, the wines, we had, were only Claret, Madeira (which bottle Donner ordered to be placed near me, tho' I did not take more of it than the first glass) splendid red Champaigne, non mousseux, of which I took half a dozen glasses, and superior Bordeaux wine. Mrs Bernhard Donner was also very polite towards me, in the smoking room I had as usually my long yarn with Bernhard, after which, we, exclusive of Bernhard — plaid at Whist, for Germany we plaid a high game with double tricks and with fishes, with which every trick, as well as ace turned up, three aces, 4 aces, 3 or 4 honors, 7 or more trumps &c in one hand, are paid extra; these fishes count points as well as the points of the games & rubber; the rubber is 17 points: the point we plaid at 4ß; I lost 56 of 14 Ct. — We left past 11 & I went home well pleased, but could not sleep till a late hour, probably owing to the Tea I had taken, as by myself in my own lodgings I do not take it, & am thus not accustomed to it.

Friday 1 Sep. Whilst I was busy in my own room, my fellow lodger, Schuitt, came in, to thank me for the 14ß lost yesterday, which I had sent him with a waiter, his object was probably to whistle

Page 147

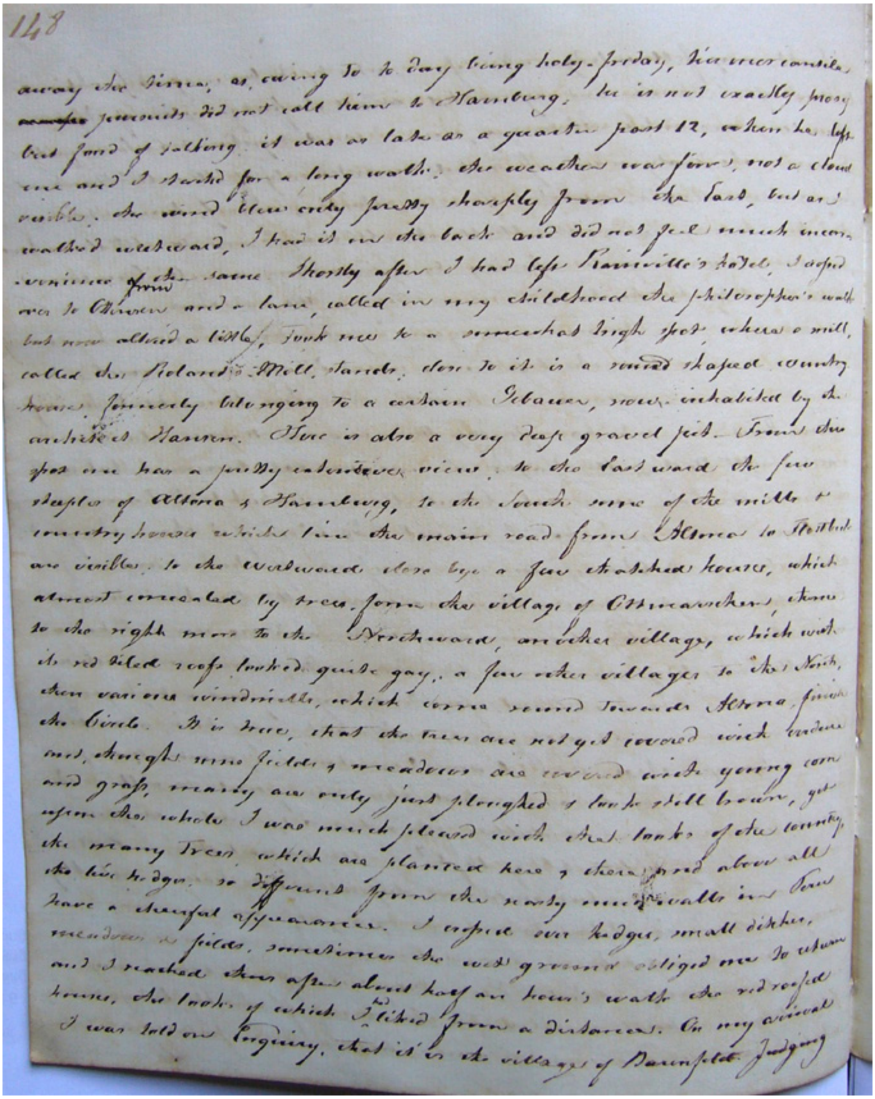

148

away the time; as, owing to to day being holy-friday, his mercantile ~~[illegible]~~ pursuits did not call him to Hamburg; he is not exactly prosy but fond of talking. it was as late as a quarter past 12, when he left me and I started for a long walk. the weather was fine, not a cloud visible. the wind blew only pretty sharply from the East, but as I walked westward, I had it on the back and did not feel much inconvenience ~~of~~ from the same. Shortly after I had left Rainville's hotel, I crossed over to Ottensen and a lane, called in my childhood the philosopher's walk (but now altered a little), took me to a somewhat high spot, where a mill, called the Roland's Mill, stands; close to it is a round shaped country house, formerly belonging to a certain Gebauer, now inhabited by the architect Hansen. There is also a very deep gravel pit. From this spot one has a pretty extensive view. to the Eastward the fine steeples of Altona & Hamburg, to the South some of the mills & country houses which line the main road from Altona to Flottbek are visible; to the Westward close bye a few thatched houses, which almost concealed by trees, form the village of Othmarschen, then to the right more to the Northward, another village, which with its red tiled roofs looked quite gay; a few other villages to the North, then various windmills, which come round towards Altona, finish the Circle. It is true, that the trees are not yet covered with verdure and, though some fields & meadows are covered with young corn and grass, many are only just ploughed & look still brown, yet upon the whole I was much pleased with that look of the country, the many trees, which are planted here & there, and above all the live hedges, so different from the nasty mud walls in Paris, have a cheerful appearance. I crossed over hedges, small ditches, meadows & fields, sometimes the wet ground obliged me to return and I reached thus after about half an hour's walk the red roofed houses, the look of which I had liked from a distance. On my arrival I was told on Enquiry, that it is the village of Bahrenfeld. Judging

*Page 148*

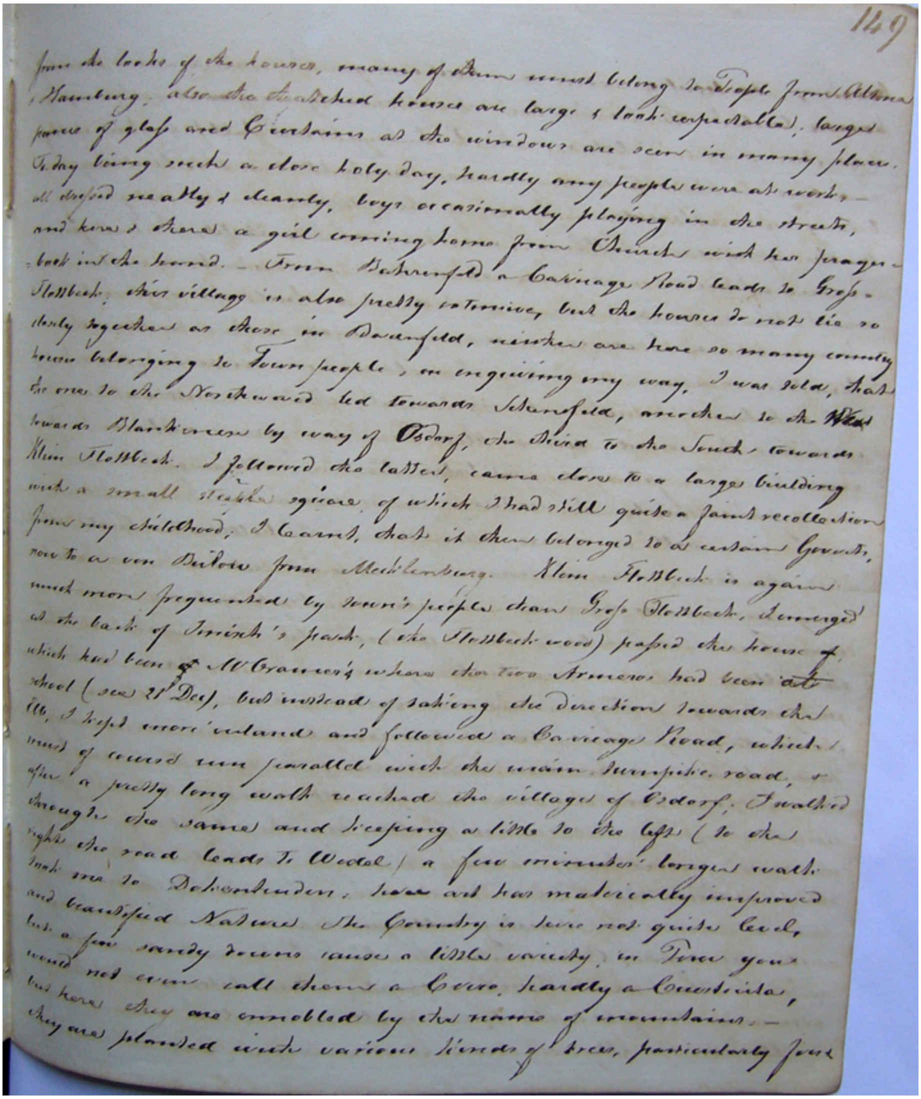

149

from the looks of the houses, many of them must belong to People from Altona & Hamburg; also the thatched houses are large & look respectable, larger panes of glass and Curtains at the windows are seen in many places. To day being such a close holy day, hardly any people were at work, — all dressed neatly & cleanly, boys occasionally playing in the streets, and here & there a girl coming home from Church with her prayer=book in the hand. — From Bahrenfeld a Carriage Road leads to Gross-Flottbek; this village is also pretty extensive, but the houses do not lie so closely together as those in Bahrenfeld, neither are here so many country houses belonging to Town people, on enquiring my way, I was told, that the one to the Northward led towards Schenefeld, another to the West towards Blankenese by way of Osdorf, the third to the South towards Klein Flottbek. I followed the latter, came close to a large building with a small steeple square, of which I had still quite a faint recollection from my childhood; I learnt, that it then belonged to a certain Govett, now to a von Bülow from Mecklenburg. Klein Flottbek is again much more frequented by town's people than Gross Flottbek, I emerged at the back of Jenisch's park, (the Flottbek-wood) passed the house ~~of~~ which had been ~~of~~ Mr Cramer's where the two Armeros had been at school (see 21st Dec), but instead of taking the direction towards the Elbe, I kept more inland and followed a Carriage Road, which must of course run parallel with the main turnpike road, & after a pretty long walk reached the village of Osdorf; I walked through the same and keeping a little to the left (to the right the road leads to Wedel) a few minutes' longer walk took me to Dockenhuden; here art has materially improved and beautified Nature. The Country is here not quite level, but a few sandy downs cause a little variety, in Peru you would not even call them a Cerro, hardly a Cuestecita, but here they are ennobled by the name of mountains. — they are planted with various kinds of trees, particularly fir

*Page 149*

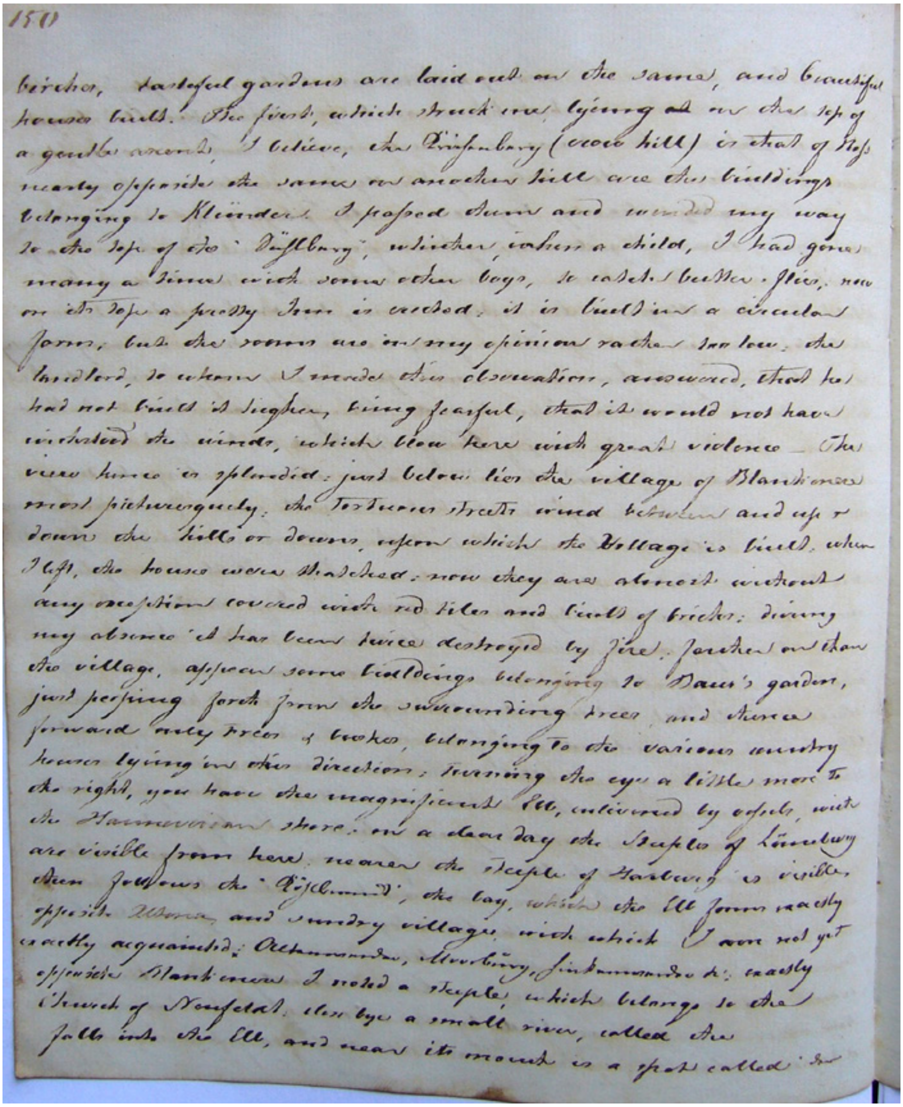

150

birches, tasteful gardens are laid out on the same, and beautiful houses built. The first, which struck me, lying on the top of a gentle ascent, I believe, the Krähenberg (crow hill) is that of Ross nearly opposite the same on another hill are the buildings belonging to Klünder. I passed them and wended my way to the top of the "Süllberg", whither, when a child, I had gone many a time with some other boys, to catch butter-flies; now on its top a pretty Inn is erected; it is built in a circular form, but the rooms are in my opinion rather too low; the landlord, to whom I made this observation, answered, that he had not built it higher, being fearful, that it would not have withstood the winds, which blow here with great violence – The view hence is splendid; just below lies the village of Blankenese most picturesquely; the tortuous streets wind between and up & down the hills or downs, upon which the Village is built. when I left, the houses were thatched; now they are almost without any exception covered with red tiles and built of bricks; during my absence it has been twice destroyed by fire; farther on than the village, appear some buildings belonging to Baur's garden, just peeping forth from the surrounding trees, and thence forward only trees & bushes, belonging to the various country houses lying in this direction; turning the eye a little more to the right, you have the magnificent Elb, enlivened by vessels, with the Hanoverian shore; on a clear day the steeples of Lüneburg are visible from here; nearer the steeple of Harburg is visible, then follows the "Köhlbrand", the bay, which the Elb forms exactly opposite Altona and sundry villages, with which I am not yet exactly acquainted; Altenwerder, Moorburg, Finkenwerder &c; exactly opposite Blankenese I noted a steeple, which belongs to the Church of Neufeld; close bye a small river, called the falls into the Elb, and near its mouth is a spot called "[illegible]

*Page 150*

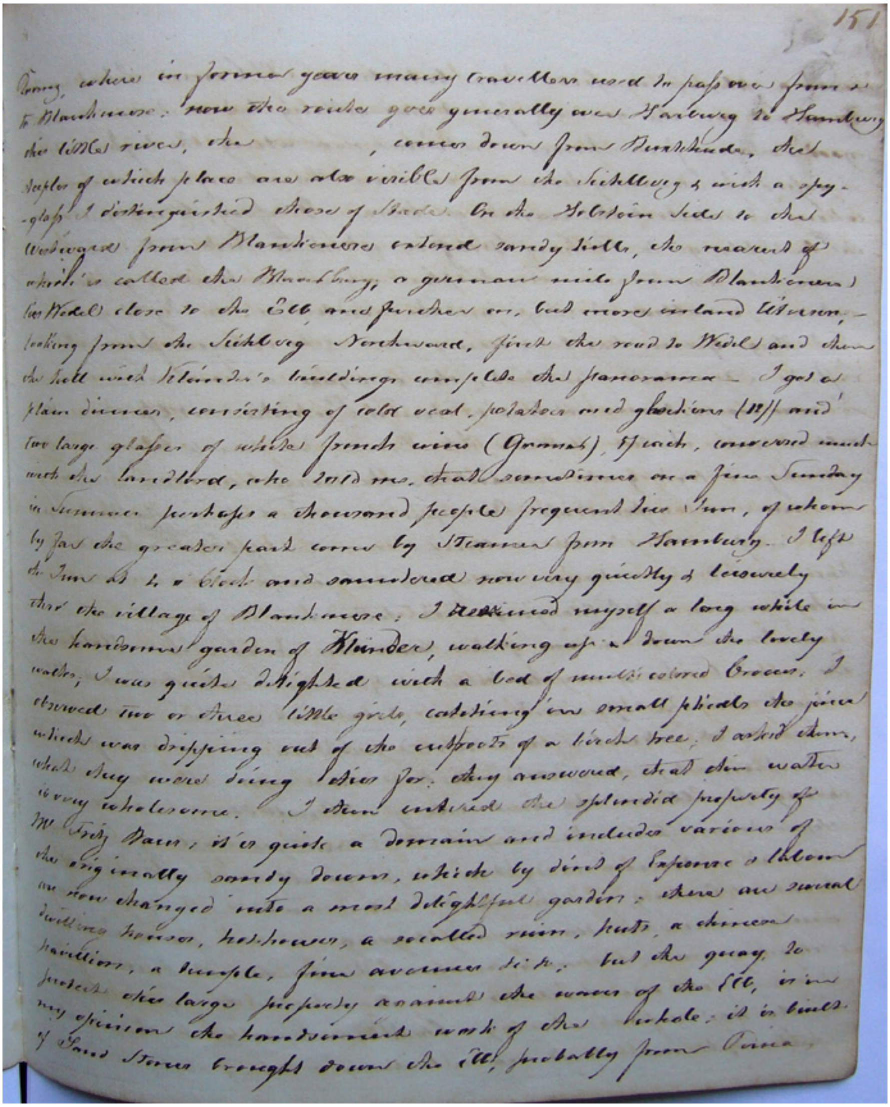

151

Ferry, where in former years many travellers used to pass over from to Blankenese: now the route goes generally over Harburg to Hamburg the little river, the         , comes down from Buxtehude, the steeples of which place are also visible from the Süllberg & with a spy-glass I distinguished those of Stade. On the Holstein side to the Westward from Blankenese extend sandy hills, the nearest of which is called the Baursberg, a german mile from Blankenese (or Wedel) close to the Elb and further on, but more inland Ütersen, — looking from the Süllberg Northward, first the road to Wedel and then the hill with Klünder's buildings complete the panorama. I got a plain dinner, consisting of cold veal, potatoes and gherkins (12ß) and two large glasses of white french wine (Graves), 5ß each, conversed much with the landlord, who told me, that sometimes on a fine Sunday in Summer perhaps a thousand people frequent his Inn, of whom by far the greater part come by Steamer from Hamburg. I left the Inn at 4 o'clock and sauntered now very quietly & leisurely thro' the village of Blankenese; I detained myself a long while in the handsome garden of Klünder, walking up & down the lovely walks; I was quite delighted with a bed of multi-colored crocus. I observed two or three little girls, catching in small phials the juice which was dripping out of the cuttings of a birch tree; I asked them, what they were doing this for; they answered, that the water is very wholesome. I then entered the splendid property of Mr Fritz Baur; it is quite a domain and includes various of the originally sandy downs, which by dint of expense & labour are now changed into a most delightful garden; there are several dwelling houses, hot-houses, a socalled ruin, huts, a chinese pavillion, a temple, fine avenues &c &c; but the quay to protect the large property against the waves of the Elb, is in my opinion the handsomest work of the whole; it is built of Sand Stones brought down the Elb, probably from Pirna.

*Page 151*

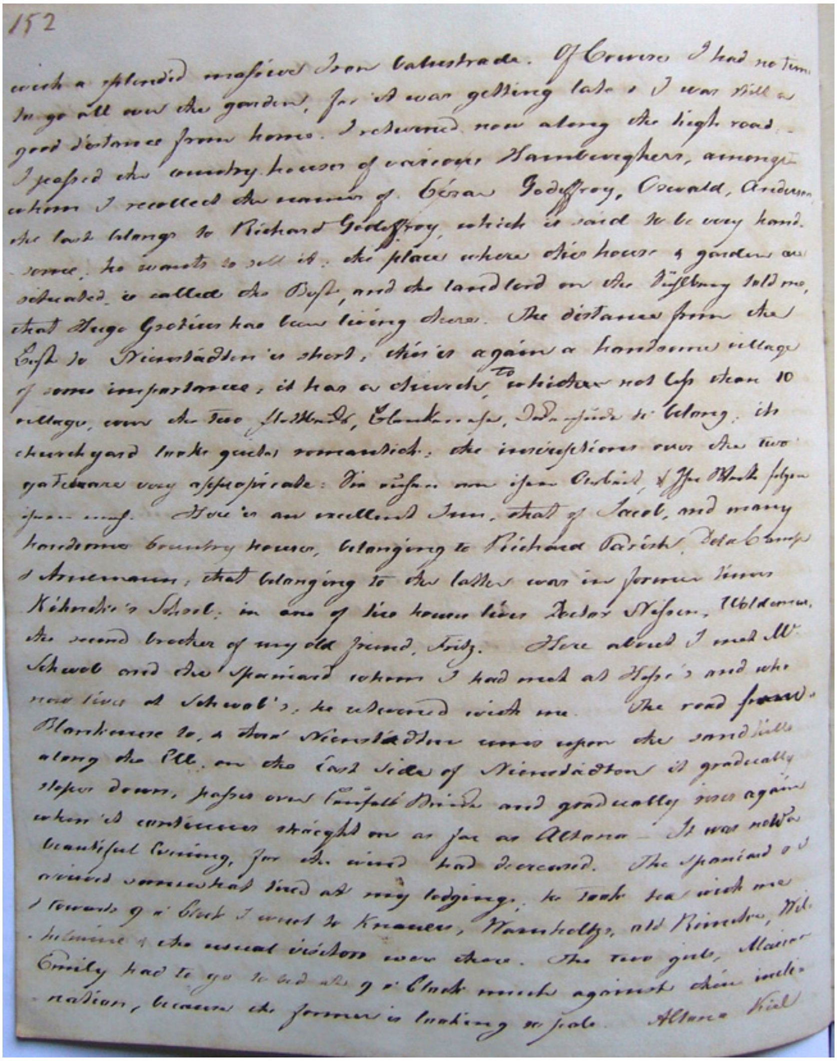

152

with a splendid massive Iron balustrade. Of Course I had no time to go all over the garden, for it was getting late & I was still a good distance from home. I returned now along the high road. I passed the country houses of various Hamburghers, amongst whom I recollect the names of Cesar Godeffroy, Oswald, Anderson; the last belongs to Richard Godeffroy, which is said to be very handsome; he wants to sell it. The place where this house & garden are situated is called the Bost, and the landlord on the Süllberg told me, that Hugo Grotius has been living there. The distance from the Bost to Nienstädten is short; this is again a handsome village of some importance; it has a church, to which not less than 10 villages, even the two Flottbeks, Blankenese, Dockenhuden belong; its churchyard looks quite romantic; the inscriptions over the two gateways very appropriate: Sie ruhen von ihrer Arbeit, & ihre Werke folgen ihnen nach. Here is an excellent Inn, that of Jacob, and many handsome country houses, belonging to Richard Parish, Delacamp & Arnemann; that belonging to the latter was in former times Kühnholz's School; in one of the houses lives Doctor Nissen, Uldemann, the second brother of my old friend Fritz. Here about I met Mr Schwob and the Spaniard whom I had met at Hesse's and who now lives at Schwob's; he returned with me. The road from Blankenese to, & thro' Nienstädten runs upon the sandhills along the Elbe; on the East side of Nienstädten it gradually slopes down, passes over Teufels Brücke and gradually rises again when it continues straight on as far as Altona. It was rather a beautiful evening, for the wind had decreased. The Spaniard & I arrived somewhat tired at my lodging; he took tea with me & towards 9 o'clock I went to Knauer, Warnholtz, old Reincke, Wilhelmine & the usual visitors were there. The two girls, Marie & Emily had to go to bed at 9 o'clock much against their inclination, because the former is looking so pale. Altona Kiel

*Page 152*

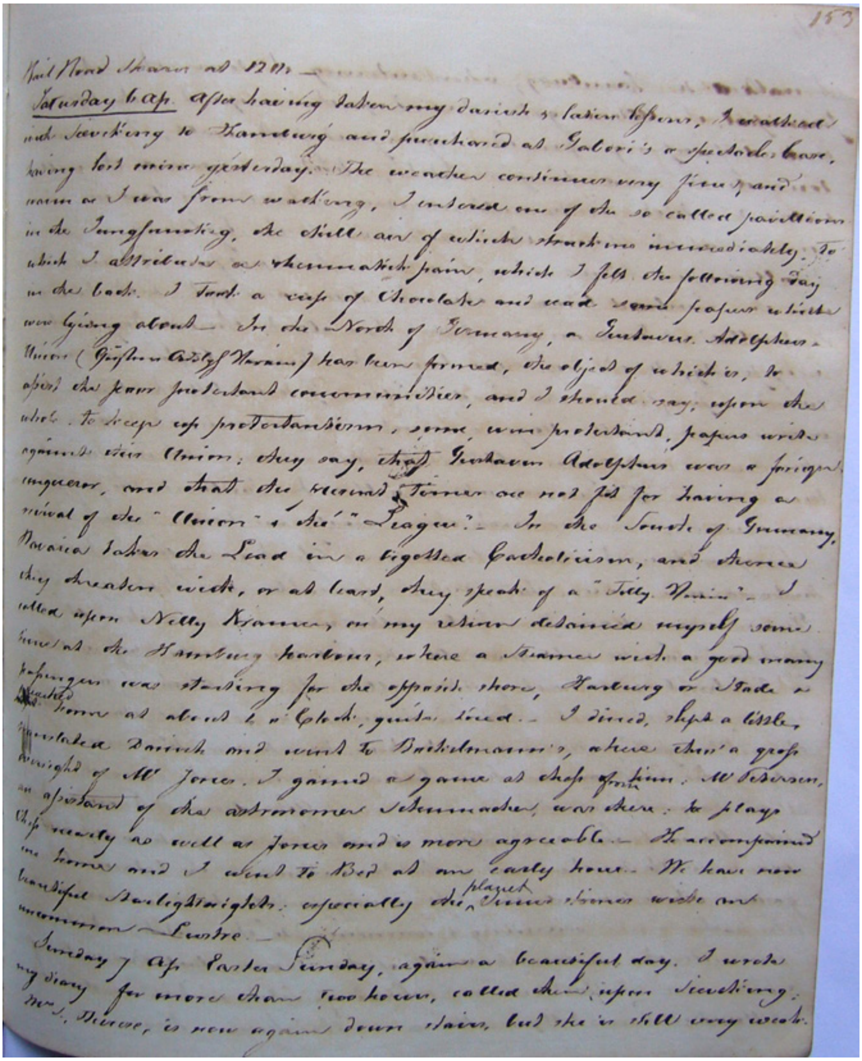

153

Rail Road Shares at 120. —

Saturday 6 Ap. After having taken my danish & latin lessons, I walked with Sieveking to Hamburg and purchased at Gabori's a spectacles case, having lost mine yesterday. The weather continues very fine, and warm as I was from walking, I entered one of the so called pavillions in the Jungfernstieg, the chill air of which struck me immediately, to which I attribute a rheumatick pain, which I felt the following day in the back. I took a cup of Chocolate and read some papers which were lying about. In the North of Germany, a Gustavus Adolphus-Union (Gustav Adolph Verein) has been formed, the object of which is, to assist the poor protestant communities, and I should say, upon the whole, to keep up protestantism, some, even protestant, papers write against this Union; they say, that Gustavus Adolphus was a foreign conqueror, and that the present times are not fit for having a revival of the "Union" & the "League". In the South of Germany, Bavaria takes the Lead in a bigotted Catholicism, and thence they threaten with, or at least, they speak of a "Tilly Verein". I called upon Nelly Kramer, on my return detained myself some time at the Hamburg harbour, where a steamer with a good many passengers was starting for the opposite shore, Harburg or Stade. I reached home at about 6 o'Clock, quite tired. I dined, slept a little, translated Danish and went to Backelmann's, where thro' a gross oversight of Mr Jones I gained a game at chess from him. Mr Petersen, an assistant of the astronomer Schumacher, was there; he plays chess nearly as well as Jones and is more agreeable. He accompanied me home and I went to Bed at an early hour. We have now beautiful starlight nights, especially the planet Venus shines with an uncommon Lustre. —

Sunday 7 Ap. Easter Sunday, again a beautiful day. I wrote my diary for more than two hours, called then upon Sieveking. Mrs. [illegible], is now again down stairs, but she is still very weak.

*Page 153*

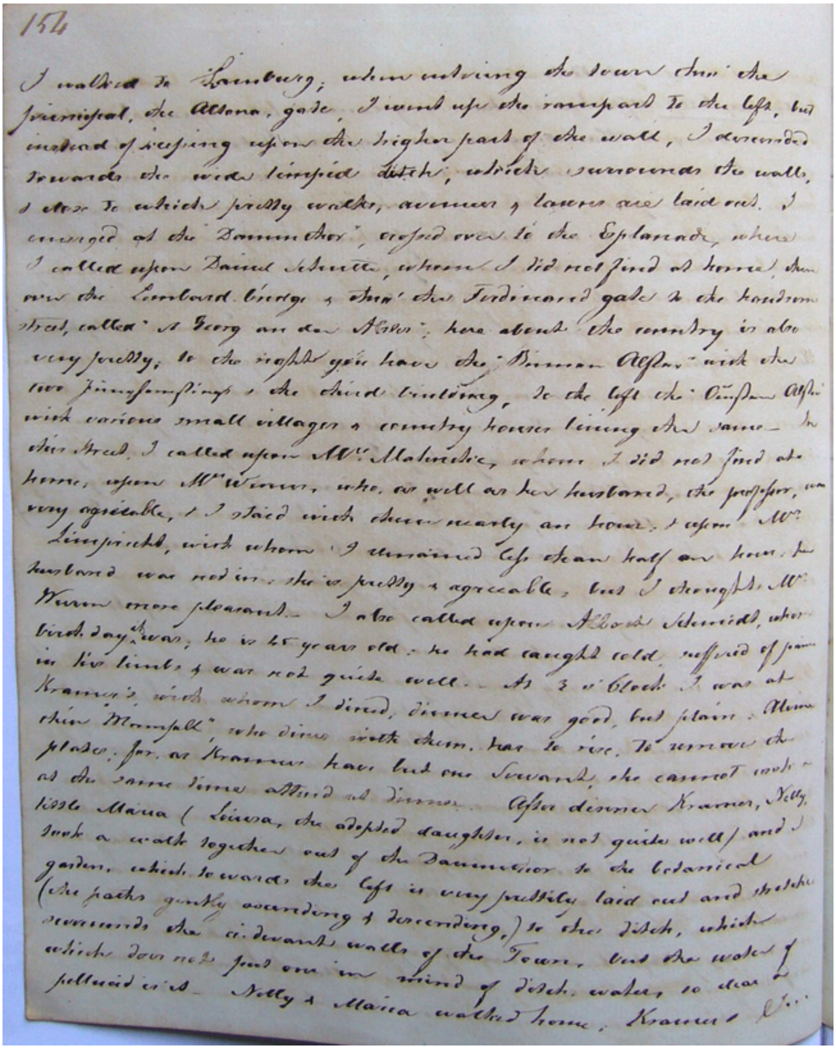

154

I walked to Hamburg; when entering the town thro' the principal, the Altona, gate, I went up the rampart to the left, but instead of keeping upon the higher part of the wall, I descended towards the wide limpid ditch, which surrounds the walls, & close to which pretty walks, avenues & lawns are laid out. I emerged at the "Dammthor", crossed over to the Esplanade, where I called upon Daniel Schmitt, whom I did not find at home, then over the Lombard bridge & thro' the Ferdinand gate to the handsome street, called "St Georg an der Alster"; here about the country is also very pretty; to the right you have the "Binnen Alster" with the two Jungfernstiegs & the third building, to the left the "Aussen Alster" with various small villages & country houses lining the same. In this street I called upon Mrs Malinckie, whom I did not find at home, upon Mrs Wurm, who, as well as her husband, the professor, was very agreeable, & I staid with them nearly an hour; & upon Mrs Limprecht, with whom I remained less than half an hour; her husband was not in; she is pretty & agreeable, but I thought Mrs Wurm more pleasant. — I also called upon Albert Schmidt, whose birth day it was; he is 45 years old; he had caught cold, suffered of pain in his limbs & was not quite well. — At 3 o'clock I was at Kramer's, with whom I dined; dinner was good, but plain; "Mamsell", who dines with them, has to rise, to remove the plates; for, as Kramers have but one Servant, she cannot work & at the same time attend at dinner. After dinner Kramer, Nelly, little Maria (Louisa, the adopted daughter, is not quite well) and I took a walk together out of the Dammthor to the botanical garden, which towards the left is very prettily laid out and stretches (the paths gently ascending & descending,) to the ditch, which surrounds the ci-devant walls of the Town, but the water of which does not put one in mind of ditch water, so clear & pellucid is it. — Nelly & Maria walked home, Kramer & I…

*Page 154*

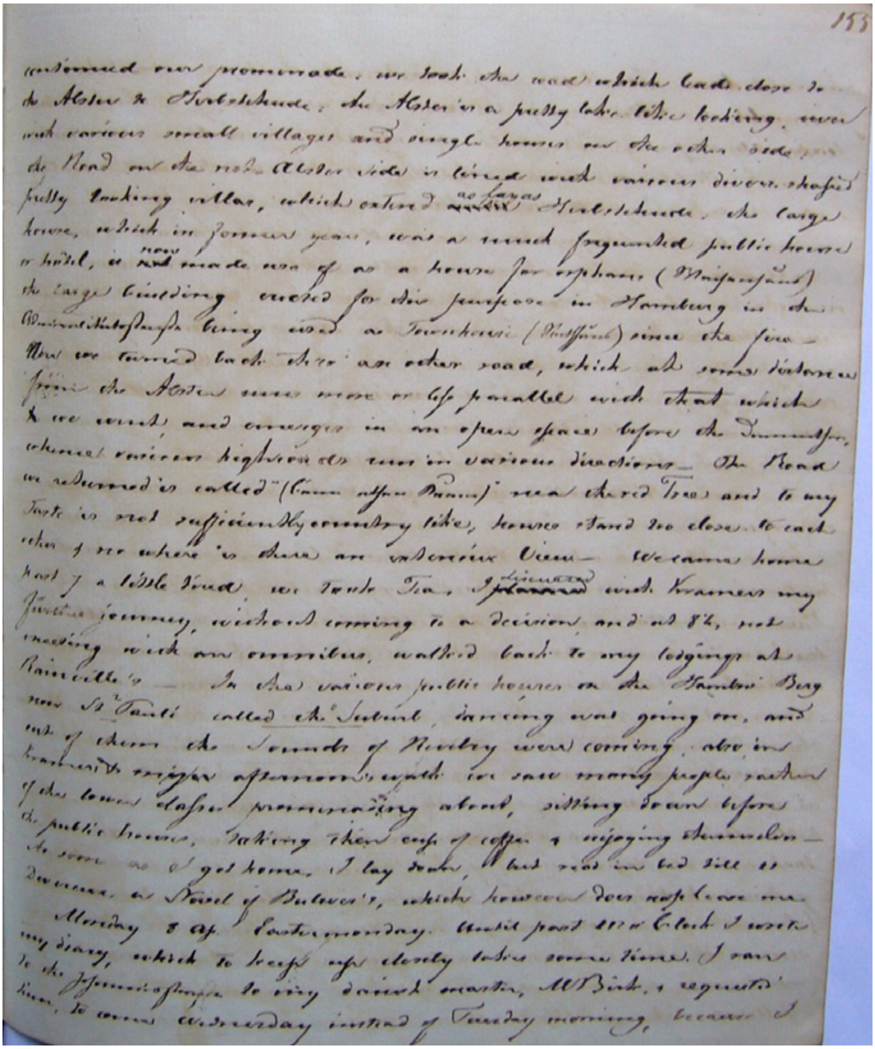

155

continued our promenade. we took the road which leads close to the Alster & Harvestehude; the Alster is a pretty lake like looking, even with various small villages and single houses on the other side; on the Road on the west Alster side is lined with various divers shaped pretty looking villas, which extend as far as Harvestehude. the large house, which in former years, was a much frequented public house or hotel, is ~~not~~ now made use of as a house for orphans (Waisenhaus) the large building erected for this purpose in Hamburg in the Admiralitätsstraße being used as Townhouse (Stadthaus) since the fire. Now we turned back thro' an other road, which at some distance from the Alster runs more or less parallel with that which we went, and emerges in an open space before the Dammthor, whence various highroads run in various directions. The Road we returned is called "([illegible])" near [illegible] Tree and to my Taste is not sufficiently country like, houses stand too close to each other & no where is there an extensive View. We came home past 7 a little tired, we took Tea, I ~~planned~~ discussed with Kramer my further journey, without coming to a decision, and at 8½, not meeting with an omnibus, walked back to my lodgings at Rainville's. In the various public houses on the Hamburg Berg now St Pauli called the Suburb, dancing was going on, and out of them the sounds of Revelry were coming. also in Kramer's & my afternoon's walk we saw many people rather of the lower classes promenading about, sitting down before the public houses, taking their cups of coffee & enjoying themselves. As soon as I got home, I lay down, & had read in bed till 11 Devereux, a Novel of Bulwer's, which however does not please me.

Monday 8 Ap. Easter monday. Until past 11 o'clock I wrote my diary, which to keep up closely takes some time. I ran to the Johannisstraße to my dancing master, Mr Birk, & requested him, to come Wednesday instead of Tuesday morning, because I

Page 155

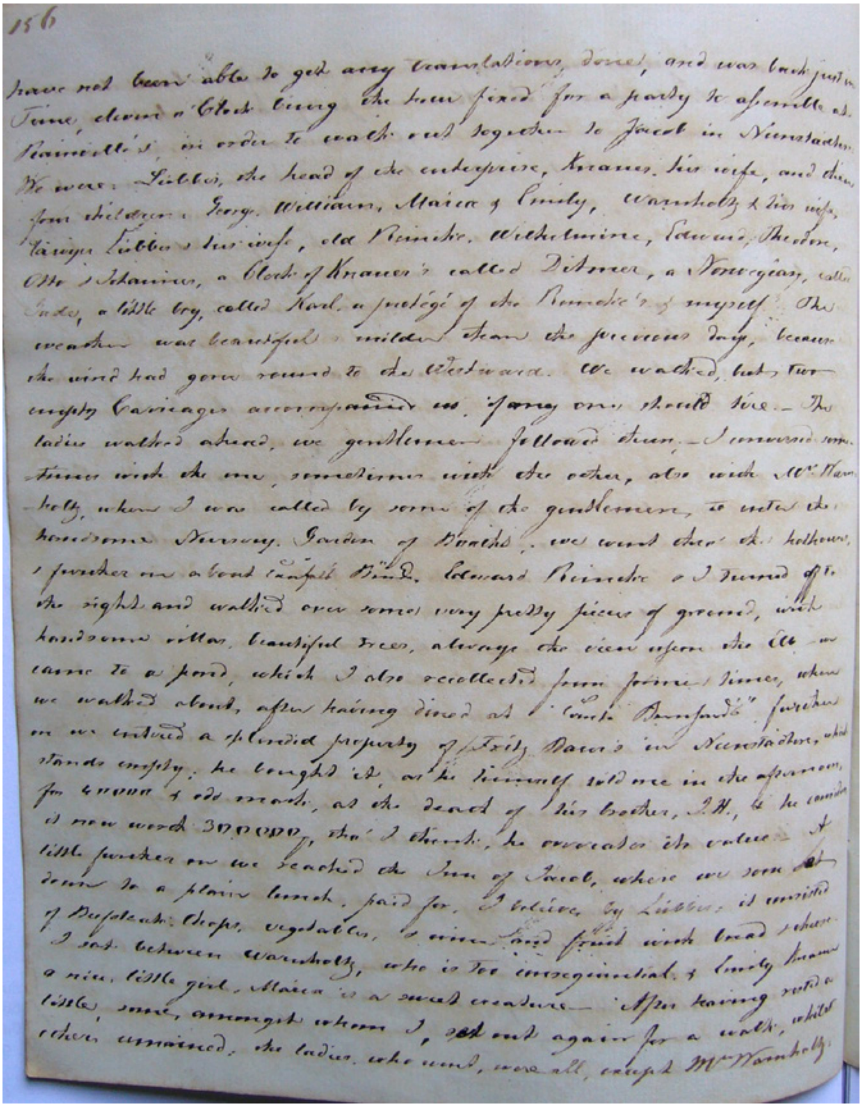

have not been able to get any translations done, and was back just in time, eleven o'Clock being the time fixed for a party to assemble at Reinecke's, in order to walk out together to Jacob in Nienstadten. We were: Liebbes, the head of the enterprize, Kramer, his wife, and their four children: George, William, Maria & Emily, Warnholtz & his wife, Caspar Liebbes & his wife, old Reinecke, Wilhelmine, Edward, Theodore, Otto & Johannes, a Clerk of Kramer's called Ditmer, a Norwegian, called Inde, a little boy, called Karl, a protégé of the Reinecke's & myself. The weather was beautiful & milder than the previous day, because the wind had gone round to the Westward. We walked, but two empty Carriages accompanied us, if any one should tire. – The ladies walked ahead, we gentlemen followed them. – I conversed sometimes with the one, sometimes with the other, also with Mr. Warnholtz, when I was called by some of the gentlemen, to enter the handsome Nursery Garden of Booths; we went thro' the hothouses, & further on about Canfeld Bünd. Edward Reinecke & I turned off to the right and walked over some very pretty pieces of ground, with handsome villas, beautiful trees, always the view upon the Elbe – we came to a pond, which I also recollected from former times, when we walked about, after having dined at "Louis Bernsfeld"; further on we entered a splendid property of Fritz Baur's in Nienstadten, which stands empty; he bought it, as he himself told me in the afternoon, for 40000 & odd mark, at the death of his brother, J.H., & he considers it now worth 300000, tho' I think, he overrates its value. – A little further on we reached the Inn of Jacob, where we soon sat down to a plain lunch, paid for, I believe, by Liebbes; it consisted of Beefsteaks, Chops, vegetables, & wine and fruit with bread & cheese. I sat between Warnholtz, who is too inconsequential, & Emily Kramer a nice little girl, Maria is a sweet creature. – After having rested a little, some, amongst whom I, set out again for a walk, whilst others remained; the ladies, who went, were all, except Mrs Warnholtz.

Page 156

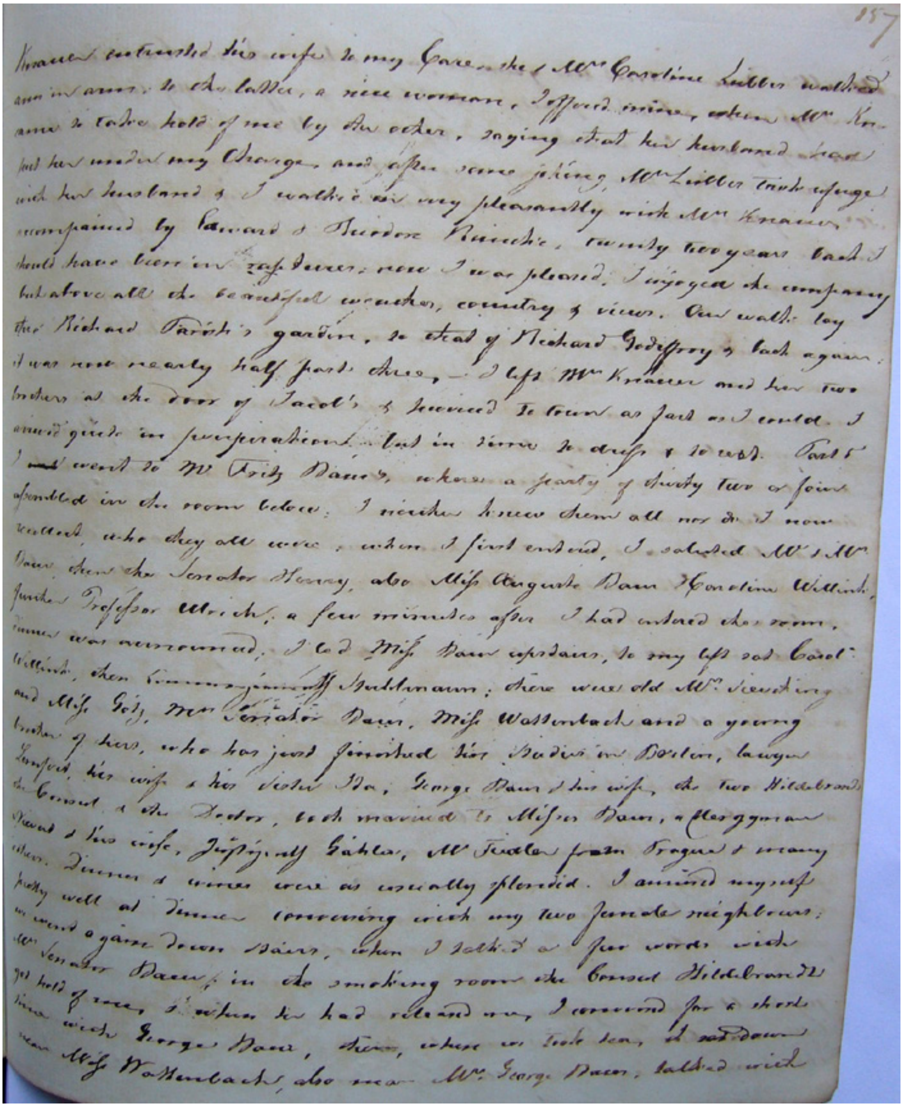

Kramer entrusted his wife to my care, she & Mrs Caroline Lübber walked arm in arm; to the latter, a nice woman, I offered mine, when Mrs Kramer to take hold of me by the other, saying that her husband had put her under my charge, and after some joking, Mrs Lübber took refuge with her husband & I walked on very pleasantly with Mrs Kramer accompanied by Edward & Theodor Reincke, twenty two years back I should have been in raptures; now I was pleased, I enjoyed the company but above all the beautiful weather, country & views. Our walk lay thro' Richard Parish's garden, to that of Richard Godeffroy & back again. It was now nearly half past three, – I left Mrs Kramer and her two brothers at the door of Jacob's & hurried to town as fast as I could. I arrived quite in perspiration, but in time to dress & to rest. Past 5 I went to Mr Fritz Baur's, where a party of thirty two or four assembled in the room below; I neither knew them all nor do I now recollect, who they all were; when I first entered, I saluted Mr & Mrs Baur, then the Senator Henry, also Miss Auguste Baur & Caroline Willink, further Professor Ulrich; a few minutes after I had entered the room, dinner was announced; I led Miss Baur upstairs, to my left sat Carol. Willink, then [illegible] Stahlmann; there were old Mrs Sieveking and Miss Götz, Mrs Senator Baur, Miss Wattenbach and a young brother of hers, who has just finished his studies in Berlin, lawyer Lamfert, his wife & his sister Ida, George Baur & his wife, the two Hildebrands the Consul & the Doctor, both married to Misses Baur, a clergyman Haant & his wife, Justizrath Gähler, Mr Fiedler from Prague & many others. Dinner & wines were as usually splendid. I amused myself pretty well at dinner conversing with my two female neighbours; we went again down stairs, where I talked a few words with Mrs Senator Baur; in the smoking room the Consul Hildebrandt got hold of me, & when he had released me, I conversed for a short time with George Baur, then, where we took tea, I sat down near Miss Wattenbach, also near Mrs George Baur, talked with

*Page 157*

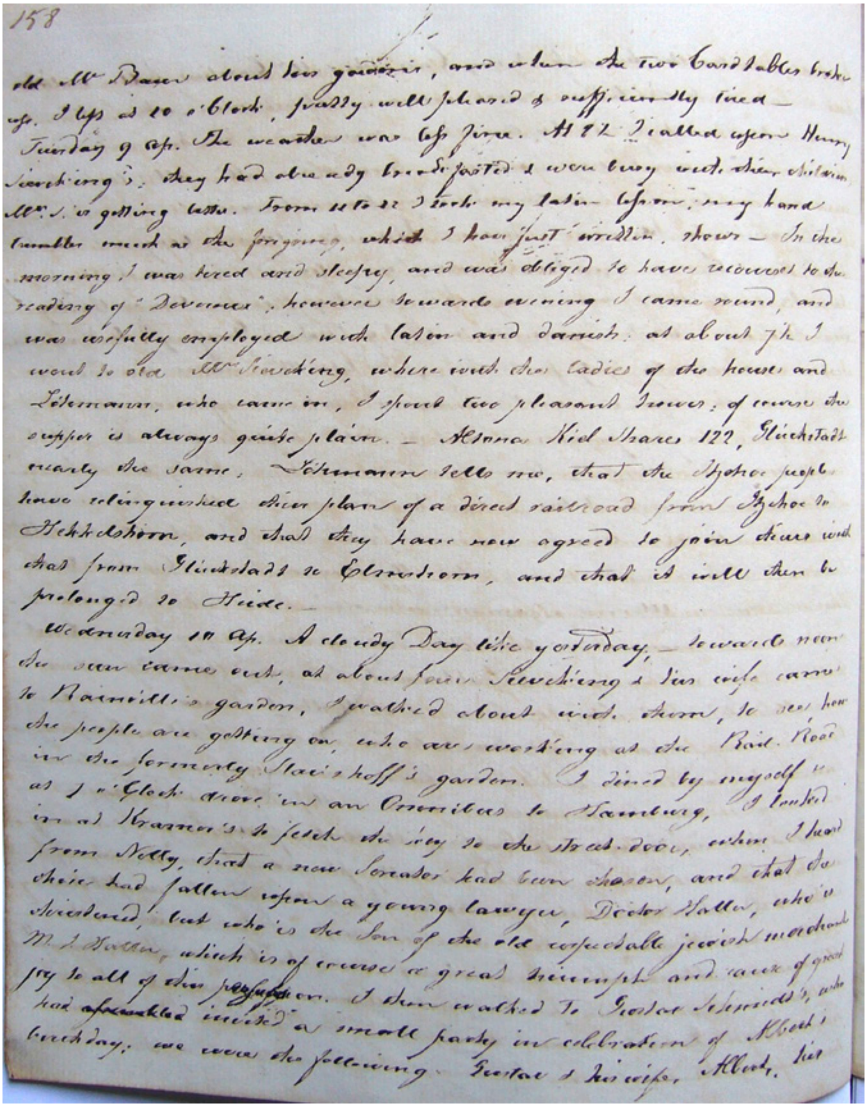

158

old Mr Bauer about his gardens, and when the two Card tables broke up. I left at 10 o'clock, pretty well pleased & sufficiently tired —

Tuesday 9 Ap. The weather was less fine. At 12 I called upon Henry Sieveking's; they had already breakfasted & were busy with their children Mrs S. is getting better. From 12 to 2 I took my latin lesson; my hand trembles much as the foregoing, which I have just written, shows — In the morning I was tired and sleepy, and was obliged to have recourse to the reading of "Devereux"; however towards evening I came round, and was usefully employed with latin and danish. at about 7 p. I went to old Mrs Sieveking, where with the ladies of the house and Petermann, who came in, I spent two pleasant hours; of course the supper is always quite plain. — Altona Kiel Shares 122, Glückstadt nearly the same; Petermann tells me, that the Itzehoe people have relinquished their plan of a direct railroad from Itzehoe to Elmshorn, and that they have now agreed to join theirs with that from Glückstadt to Elmshorn, and that it will then be prolonged to Heide. —

Wednesday 10 Ap. A cloudy Day like yesterday, — towards noon the sun came out, at about four Sieveking & his wife came to Rainville's garden, I walked about with them, to see how the people are getting on, who are working at the Rail-Road in the formerly Stavenhoff's garden. I dined by myself & at 5 o'Clock drove in an Omnibus to Hamburg, I looked in at Kramer's to fetch the key to the street-door, where I heard from Nelly, that a new Senator had been chosen, and that the choice had fallen upon a young lawyer, Doctor Haller, who is christened, but who is the Son of the old respectable jewish merchant M. J. Haller, which is of course a great triumph and cause of great joy to all of this persuasion. I then walked to Gustav Schmidt's, who had ~~assembled~~ invited a small party in celebration of Albert's birthday; we were the following: Gustav & his wife, Albert, his

Page 158

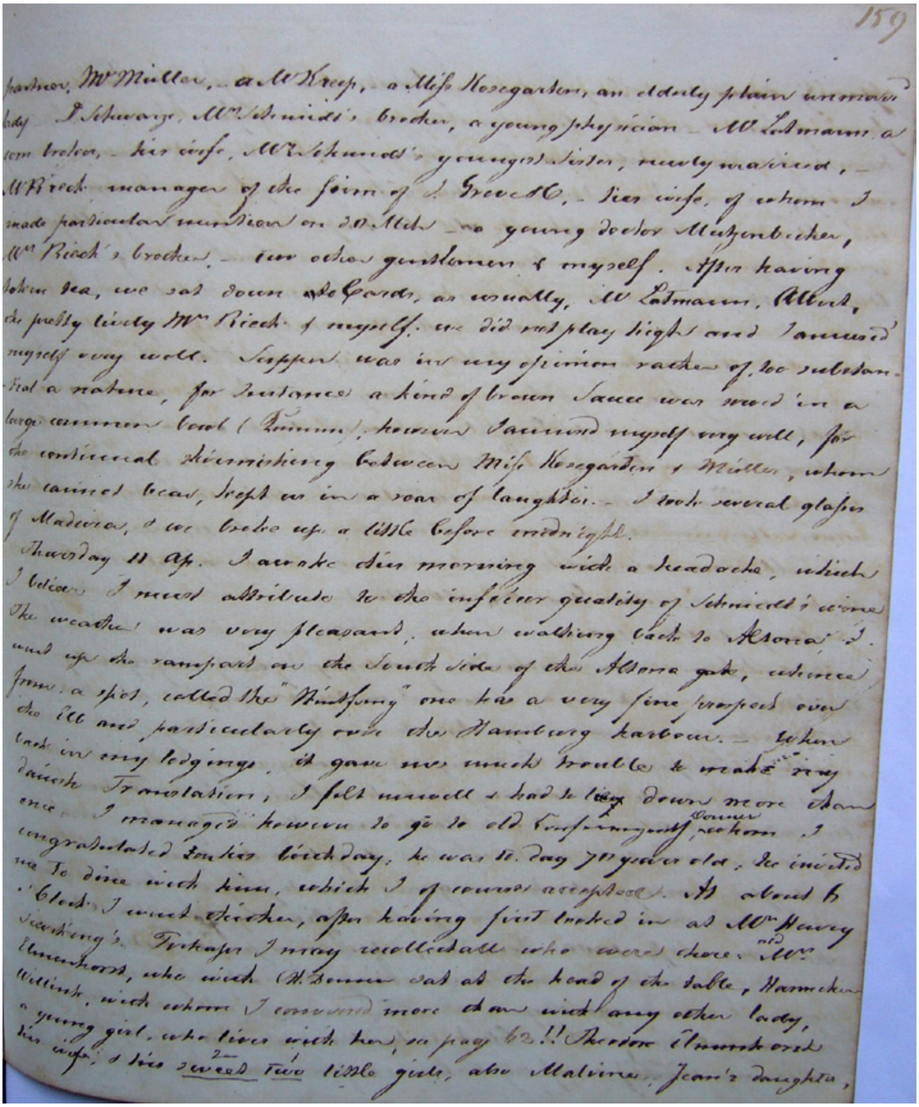

159

partner, Mr Müller, – a Mr Kreep, a Miss Kosegarten, an elderly plain unmarried lady – J. Schwarze, Mr Schmidt's brother, a young physician – Mr Lehmann a corn broker, – his wife, Mr Schmidt's youngest sister, newly married, – Mr Riech manager of the firm of J. Greve & Co, – his wife, of whom I made particular mention on 30 Mch – a young doctor Matzenbecher, Mrs Riech's brother, – two other gentlemen & myself. After having taken tea, we sat down to Cards, as usually, Mr Lehmann, Albert, the pretty lively Mrs Riech & myself. we did not play high and I amused myself very well. Supper was in my opinion rather of too substantial a nature, for instance a kind of brown Sauce was served in a large common bowl (Terrine), however I amused myself very well, for the continual skirmishing between Miss Kosegarten & Müller, whom she named bear, kept us in a roar of laughter. – I took several glasses of Madeira, & we broke up a little before midnight.

Thursday 11 Ap. I awoke this morning with a headache, which I believe I must attribute to the inferior quality of Schmidt's wine. The weather was very pleasant, when walking back to Altona, I went up the rampart on the South side of the Altona gate, whence from a spot, called the "Stintfang" one has a very fine prospect over the Elb and particularly over the Hamburg harbour. – When back in my lodgings, it gave me much trouble to make my danish Translation, I felt unwell & had to lay down more than once. I managed however to go to old Conferenzrath Donner, whom I congratulated on his birthday; he was to day 70 years old; he invited me to dine with him, which I of course accepted. At about 5 o'Clock I went thither, after having first looked in at Mr Henry Sieveking's. Perhaps I may recollect all who were there. old Mrs Elmenhorst, who with Ch. Donner sat at the head of the table, Hannchen Willink, with whom I conversed more than with any other lady, a young girl, who lives with her, see page 62!! Theodore Elmenhorst his wife, & his sweet two little girls, also Malvina, Jean's daughter,

*Page 159*

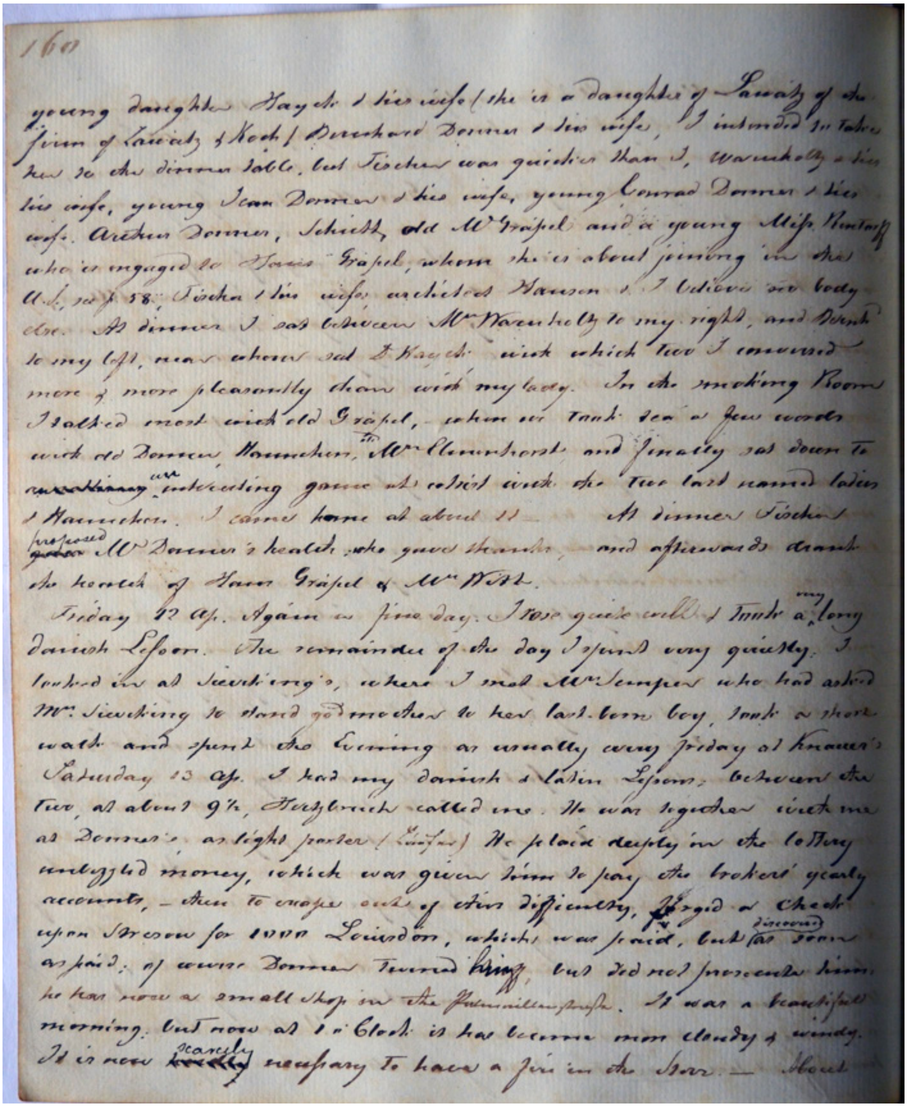

160

young daughter Hayck & his wife (she is a daughter of Lawätz of the
firm of Lawätz & Koch) Burchard Donner & his wife, I intended to take
her to the dinner table, but Fischer was quicker than I, Warnholtz & his
his wife, young Jean Donner & his wife, young Conrad Donner & his
wife. Arthur Donner, Schütt, old Mr Gräpel and a young Miss Rentorff
who is engaged to Herr Gräpel, whom she is about joining in the
U.S. see p. 58; Fischer & his wife, architect Hansen & I believe no body
else. At dinner I sat between Mrs Warnholtz to my right, and Burch
to my left, near whom sat Dr Hayck with which two I conversed
more & more pleasantly than with my lady. In the smoking Room
I talked most with old Gräpel, when we took tea a few words
with old Donner, Hanncken, Mrs Clauenhorst and finally sat down to
~~[illegible]~~ an interesting game at whist with the two last named ladies
& Hanncken. I came home at about 11 — At dinner Fischer
~~gave~~ proposed Mr Donner's health, who gave thanks, and afterwards drank
the health of Herr Gräpel & Mr Witt.

Friday 12 Ap. Again a fine day. I rose quite well & took a my long
danish Lesson. The remainder of the day I spent very quietly. I
looked in at Sieveking's, where I met Mrs Semper who had asked
Mrs Sieveking to stand godmother to her last-born boy, took a short
walk and spent the Evening as usually every friday at Knauer's
Saturday 13 Ap. I had my danish & latin Lessons; between the
two, at about 9½, Herzbruch called me. He was together with me
at Donner's as light porter (Läufer) He played deeply in the lottery
embezzled money, which was given him to pay the brokers' yearly
accounts, — then to escape out of this difficulty, forged a Check
upon Stresow for 1000 Louisdor, which was paid, but discovered as soon
as paid: of course Donner turned him off, but did not prosecute him.
he has now a small shop in the [illegible]strasse. It was a beautiful
morning: but now at 1 o'Clock it has become more cloudy & windy.
It is now ~~hardly~~ scarcely necessary to have a fire in the Stove. — About

Page 160

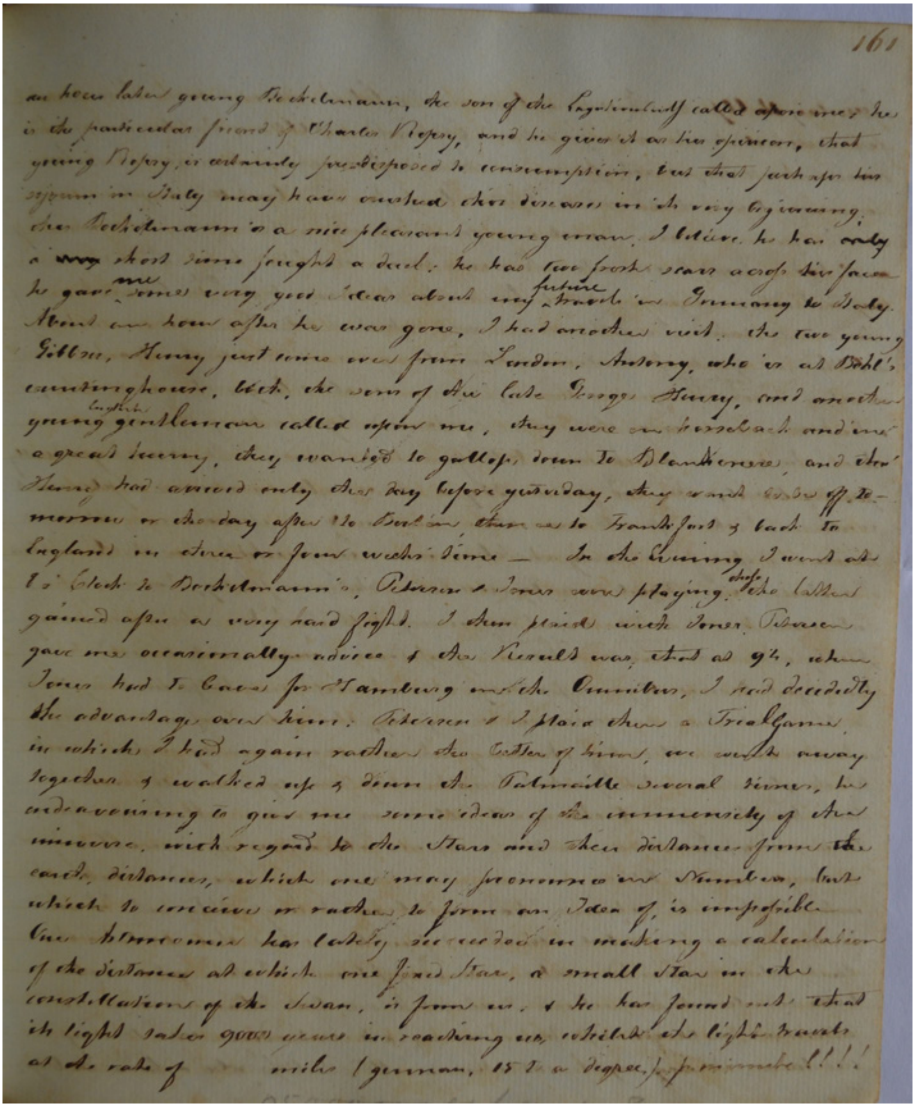

161

an hour later young Beckelmann, the son of the Legationsrath called upon me; he is the particular friend of Charles Repsy, and he gives it as his opinion, that young Repsy, is certainly predisposed to consumption, but that perhaps his sojourn in Italy may have arrested this disease in its very beginning; this Beckelmann is a nice pleasant young man, I believe he has only a ~~very~~ short time fought a duel; he has two fresh scars across his face he gave me some very good Ideas about my future travels in Germany & Italy. About an hour after he was gone, I had another visit, the two young Gibbses, Henry just come over from London, Antony, who is at Bohl's countinghouse, Beck, the son of the late George Henry, and another English young gentleman called upon me, they were on horseback and in a great hurry, they wanted to gallop down to Blankenese, and the Henry had arrived only the day before yesterday, they want to be off to-morrow or the day after to Berlin, then on to Frankfort & back to England in three or four weeks time — In the Evening I went at 8 o'Clock to Beckelmann's, Petersen & Jones were playing chess, the latter gained after a very hard fight. I then plaid with Jones, Petersen gave me occasionally advice & the Result was, that at 9¼, when Jones had to leave for Hamburg in the Omnibus, I had decidedly the advantage over him. Petersen & I plaid then a Trialgame, in which I had again rather the better of him, we went away together & walked up & down the Palmaille several times, he endeavouring to give me some ideas of the immensity of the universe, with regard to the Stars and their distance from the earth, distances, which one may pronounce in Numbers, but which to conceive or rather to form an Idea of, is impossible. One Astronomer has lately succeeded in making a calculation of the distance at which one fixed Star, a small Star in the constellation of the Swan, is from us, & he has found out that its light takes 9000 years in reaching us, whilst the light travels at the rate of        miles (german, 15 to a degree,) per minute!!!

*Page 161*

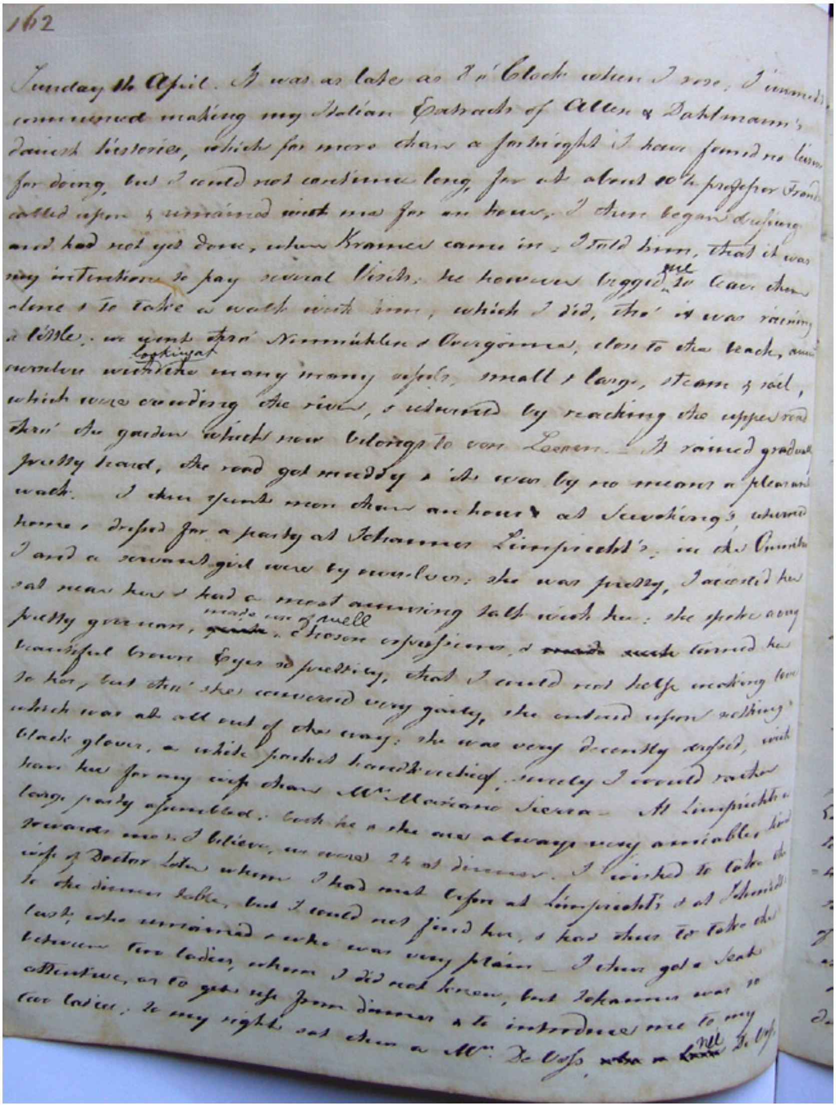

162

Sunday the April. It was as late as 8 o'Clock when I rose, I immedi-
commenced making my Italian Extracts of Allen & Dahlmann's
danish histories, which for more than a fortnight I have found no time
for doing, but I could not continue long, for at about 10 h professor Franck
called upon & remained with me for an hour, I then began dressing
and had not yet done, when Kramer came in, I told him, that it was
my intention to pay several Visits, he however begged me to leave them
alone & to take a walk with him, which I did, tho' it was raining
a little. we went thro' Neumühlen & Overgönne, close to the beach, and
wonder ~~with~~ looking at the many many vessels, small & large, steam & sail,
which were crowding the river, & returned by reaching the upper road
thro' the garden which now belongs to von Lesser. It rained gradually
pretty hard, the road got muddy & it was by no means a pleasant
walk. I then spent more than an hour at Sievking's, returned
home & dressed for a party at Johannes Lienprechts, in the Omnibus
I and a servant girl were by ourselves: she was pretty, I accosted her
sat near her & had a most amusing talk with her: she spoke a very
pretty german, ~~[illegible]~~ made use of well chosen expressions, & ~~made~~ such turned her
beautiful brown Eyes so prettily, that I could not help making love
to her, but tho' she conversed very gaily, she entered upon nothing
which was at all out of the way: she was very decently dressed, with
black gloves, a white pocket handkerchief, surely I would rather
have her for my wife than Mlle Mariano Sierra. At Lienprechts a
large party assembled: both he & she are always very amiable, kind
towards me, I believe, we were 24 at dinner. I wished to take the
wife of Doctor Lehr whom I had met before at Lienprechts & at Schmidt's
to the dinner table, but I could not find her, & had then to take the
last, who remained & who was very plain. I then got a seat
between two ladies, whom I did not know, but Johannes was so
attentive, as to get up from dinner & to introduce me to my
two ladies: to my right sat then a Mr. De Voss, ~~who~~ a ~~[illegible]~~ Mlle De Voss

Page 162

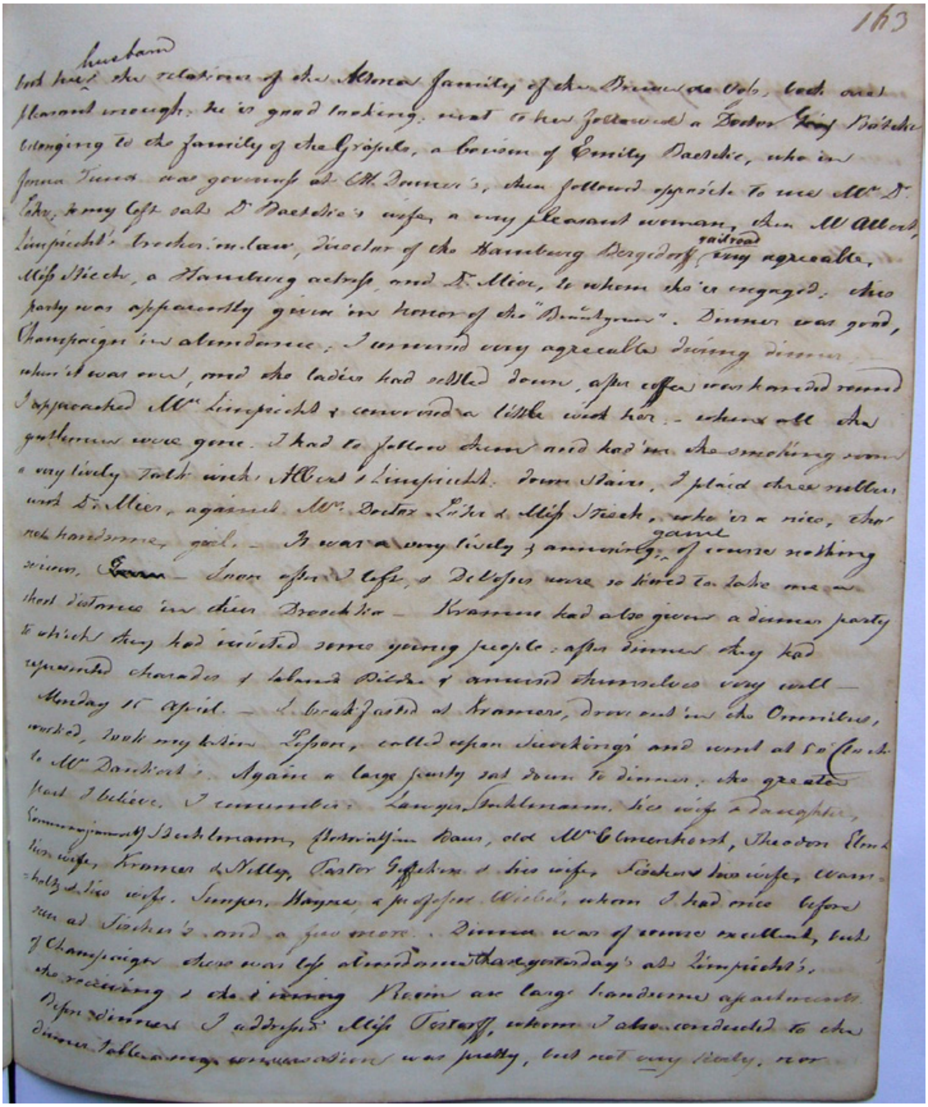

163

both her husband the relations of the Altona family of the Brauer de Vos, both are pleasant enough: he is good looking. next to her followed a Doctor ~~Georg~~ Bötcke belonging to the family of the Gräpels, a cousin of Emily Baetcke, who in former times was governess at Mr. Donner's, then followed opposite to me Mrs. Dr. Lüder; to my left sat Dr. Baetcke's wife, a very pleasant woman, then Mr Albert Limprecht's brother-in-law, director of the Hamburg Bergedorf railroad, very agreeable, Miss Stiecke, a Hamburg actress, and Dr. Meier, to whom she is engaged; this party was apparently given in honor of the "Bräutigam". Dinner was good, Champaign in abundance; I seemed very agreeable during dinner, when it was over, and the ladies had settled down, after coffee was handed round I approached Mrs. Limprecht & conversed a little with her. - when all the gentlemen were gone. I had to follow them and had in the smoking room a very lively talk with Albert Limprecht. down stairs, I plaid three rubbers with Dr. Meier, against Mrs. Doctor Lüder & Miss Stieck, who is a nice, tho' not handsome, girl. - It was a very lively & amusing game, of course nothing serious, ~~[illegible]~~ - Soon after I left, & Delosses were so kind to take me a short distance in their Droschke - Kramers had also given a dinner party to which they had invited some young people: after dinner they had represented charades & tableaux Bilder & amused themselves very well -

Monday 15 April. - I breakfasted at Kramers, drove out in the Omnibus, worked, took my Latin lesson, called upon Luckings and went at 5 o'Clock to Mr Dankert's. Again a large party sat down to dinner, the greater part I believe. I remember: Lawyer Stuhlmann, his wife & daughter, Commerzienrath Stuhlmann, Obristin Haus, old Mr Elmenhorst, Theodor Elmk his wife, Kramers & Nelly, Pastor Geffcken & his wife, Sieveking his wife, Warm-holtz & his wife. Semper, Hagen, a professor Wiebel, whom I had once before seen at Sieveking's, and a few more. Dinner was of course excellent, but of Champaign there was less abundance than yesterday's at Limprecht's. the receiving & the dining Room are large handsome apartments. Before dinner I addressed Miss Testorff, whom I also conducted to the dinner table: our conversation was pretty, but not very lively, nor

*Page 163*

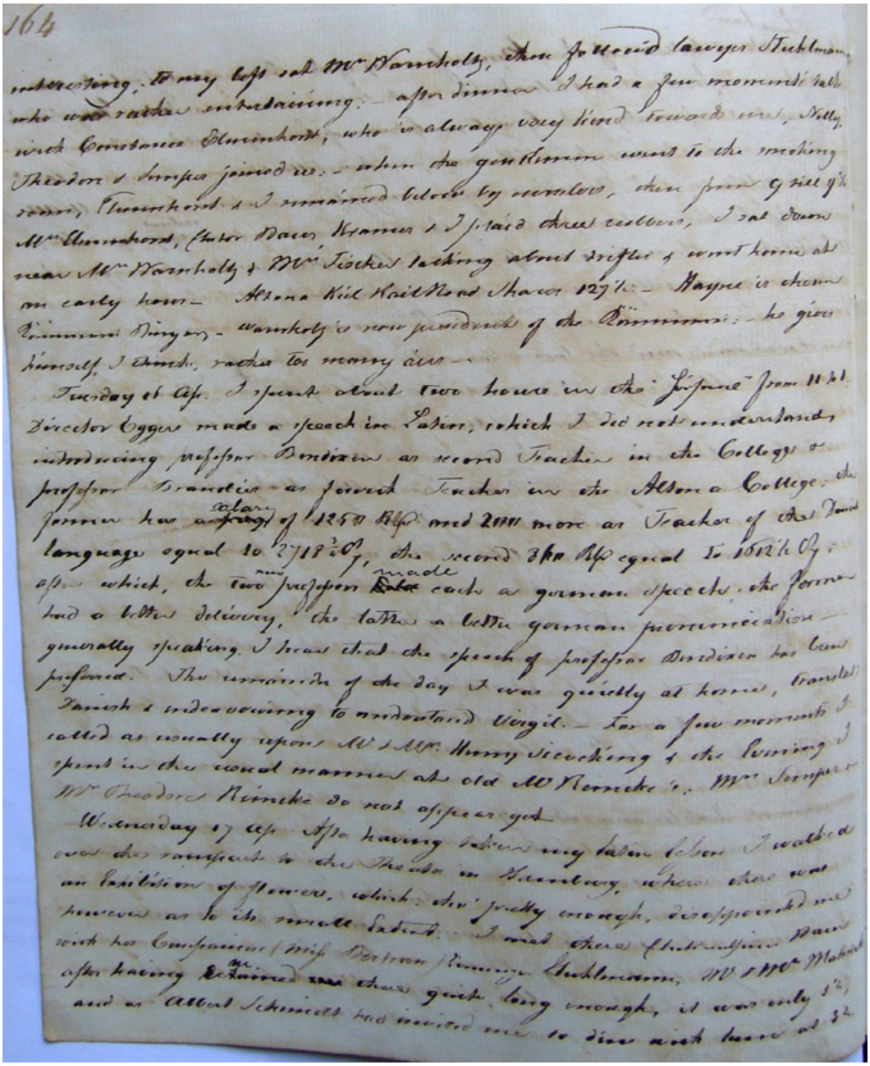

164

interesting. to my left sat Mr Warnholtz, then followed lawyer Stuhlmann,
who was rather entertaining. — after dinner I had a few moments talk
with Constance Blumenhorst, who is always very kind towards me, Nelly,
Theodor & Jasper joined us. — when the gentlemen went to the smoking
room, Blumenhorst & I remained below by ourselves, then from 9 till 9½
Mrs Blumenhorst, Elector Bauer, Kramer & I played three rubbers, I sat down
near Mr Warnholtz & Mr Tiecker talking about trifles & went home at
an early hour — Altona Kiel RailRoad Shares 127½. — Hayne is chosen
Kommune Burger — Warnholtz is now president of the Kommune: — he gives
himself, I think, rather too many airs —

Tuesday 16 Ap. I spent about two hours in the "[illegible]" from 11 to 1.
Director Eggers made a speech in Latin, which I did not understand,
introducing professor Dircksen as second Teacher in the College &
professor Brandis as fourth Teacher in the Altona College. the
former has a ~~pay~~ salary of 1250 Rbs and 200 more as Teacher of the Danish
language equal to 2718¾ Ct, the second 800 Rbs equal to 1012½ Ct;
after which, the two new professors ~~held~~ made each a german speech. the former
had a better delivery, the latter a better german pronunciation —
generally speaking I heard that the speech of professor Dircksen has been
preferred. The remainder of the day I was quietly at home, translat
Danish & endeavouring to understand Virgil. — for a few moments I
called as usually upon Mr & Mrs Henry Sieveking & the evening I
spent in the usual manner at old Mr Reincke's. — Mr Semper &
Mr Theodor Reincke do not appear yet

Wednesday 17 Ap. After having taken my latin lesson I walked
over the rampart to the Theatre in Hamburg, where there was
an Exhibition of flowers, which tho' pretty enough, disappointed me
however as to its small extent. I met there Electorinne Bauer
with her Companion (Miss Bertram) Syndic Stuhlmann, Mr & Mrs Mahnke
after having detained me there quite long enough, it was only 1½,
and as Albert Schmidt had invited me to dine with him at 3½

*Page 164*

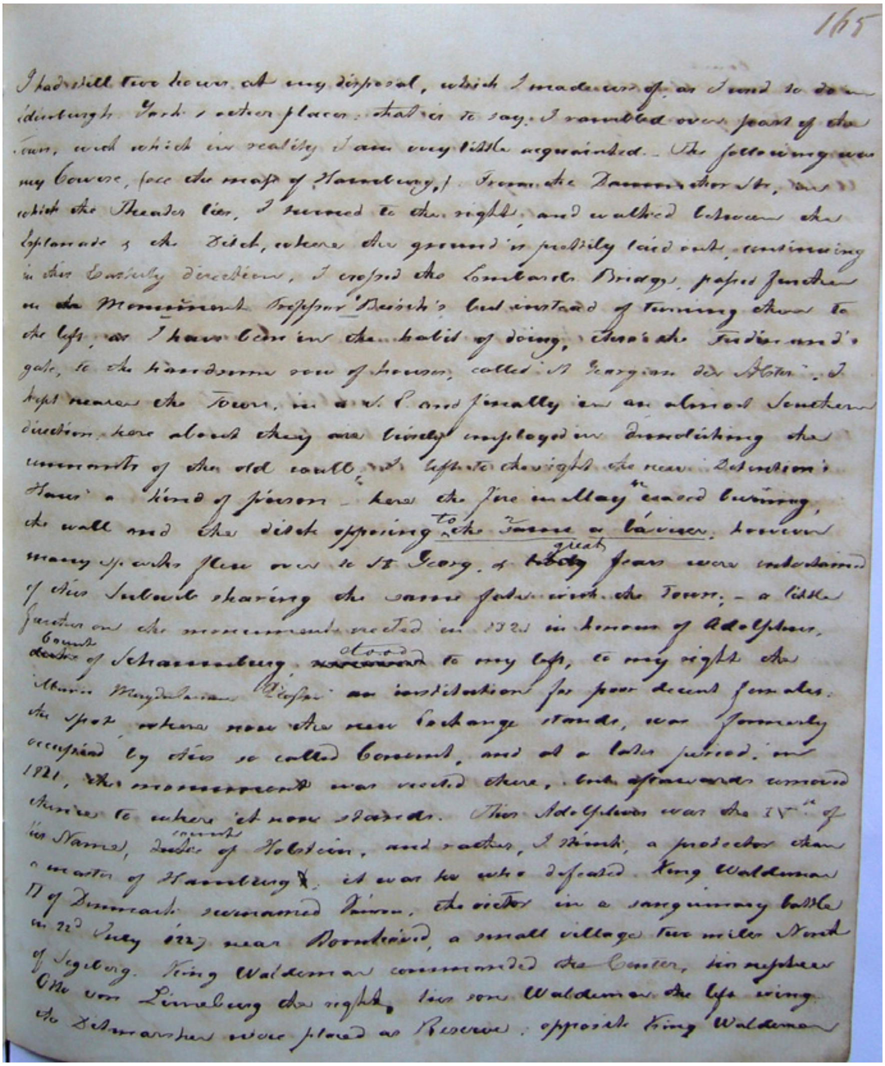

165

I had still two hours at my disposal, which I made use of, as I used to do in Edinburgh, York & other places; that is to say, I rambled over part of the Town, with which in reality I am very little acquainted. – The following was my Course, (see the map of Hamburg,) From the Dammthor Str., on which the Theater lies, I turned to the right, and walked between the Esplanade & the Ditch, where the ground is prettily laid out, continuing in this Easterly direction, I crossed the Lombards Bridge, passed further on the Monument Professor Büsch's but instead of turning there to the left, as I have been in the habit of doing, through the Ferdinand's gate, to the handsome row of houses, called St Georgian der Alster, I kept nearer the Town, in a S. E. and finally in an almost Southern direction, here about they are busily employed in demolishing the ramparts of the old walls, to the left to the right the new Detention's House a kind of prison – here the fire in May ceased burning, the wall and the ditch opposing to the flames a barrier, however many sparks flew over to St. Georg, & ~~lively~~ great fears were entertained of this Suburb sharing the same fate with the Town; – a little further on the monument erected in 1821 in honour of Adolphus, ~~Duke~~ Count of Schauenburg ~~[illegible]~~ stood to my left, to my right the Maria Magdalenen Kloster an institution for poor decent females. The spot where now the new Exchange stands, was formerly occupied by this so called Convent, and at a later period, in 1821, the monument was erected there, but afterwards removed thence to where it now stands. This Adolphus was the IV.th of his Name, ~~Duke~~ Count of Holstein, and rather, I think, a protector than a master of Hamburg &; it was he who defeated King Waldemar II of Denmark surnamed Sieger, the victor in a sanguinary battle on 22d July 1227 near Bornhöved, a small village two miles North of Segeberg. King Waldemar commanded the Center, his nephew Otto von Lüneburg the right, his son Waldemar the left wing, the Ditmarschen were placed as Reserve; opposite King Waldemar

*Page 165*

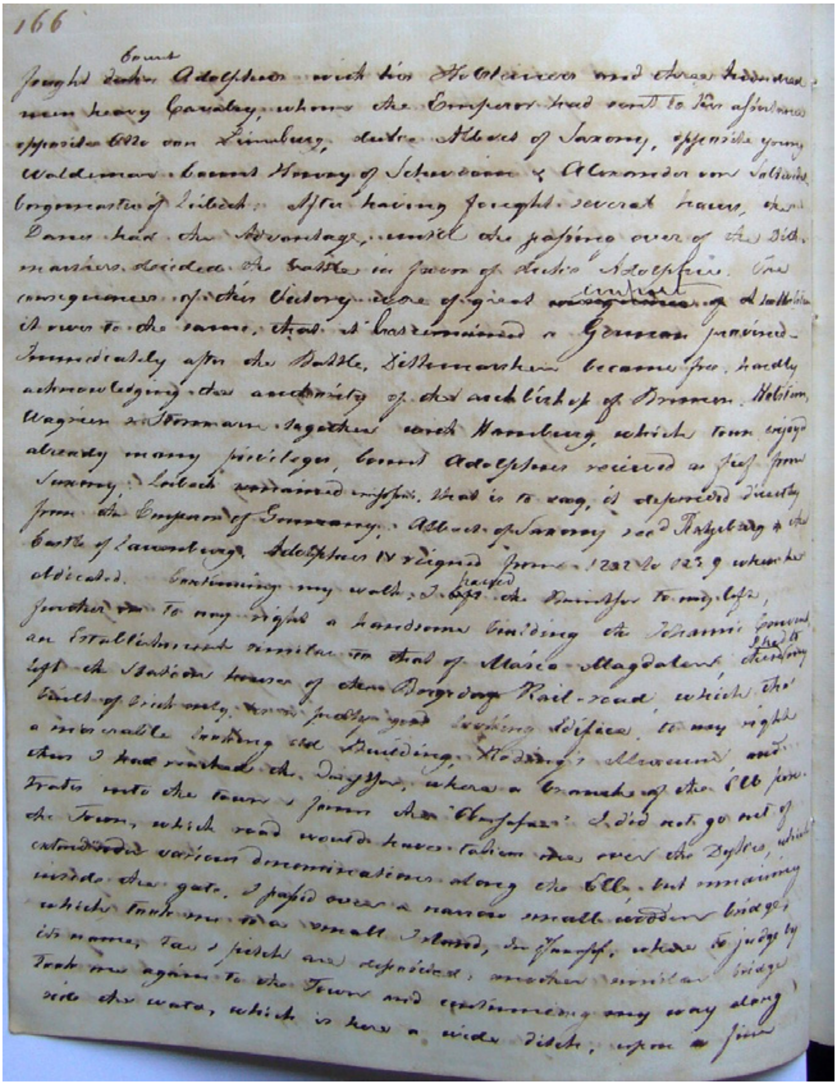

166

fought ~~duke~~ Count Adolphus with his Holsteiners and three hundred men heavy Cavalry, whom the Emperor had sent to his assistance opposite Otto von Limburg, duke Albert of Saxony, opposite young Waldemar, Count Henry of Schwerin & Alexander von Soltwedel burgomaster of Lübeck. After having fought several hours, the Danes had the Advantage, until the passing over of the Dithmarshers decided the battle in favor of duke Adolphus. The consequences of this Victory were of great ~~[illegible]~~ import of Holstein it owes to the same, that it has remained a German province. Immediately after the battle, Dittmarschen became free, hardly acknowledging the authority of the archbishop of Bremen. Holstein, Wagrien & Stormarn together with Hamburg, which town enjoyed already many privileges, Count Adolphus received as fief from Saxony; Lübeck remained [illegible], that is to say, it depended directly from the Emperor of Germany. Albert of Saxony rec'd Ratzeburg & the Castle of Lauenburg. Adolphus IV reigned from 1232 to 1239 when he abdicated. Continuing my walk, I ~~left~~ passed the Smithy to my left, further on to my right a handsome building the Johanni Convent, an Establishment similar to that of Maria Magdalena, I had to thereby left the Station house of the Bergedorf Rail-road, which tho' built of brick only, is a pretty good looking edifice, to my right a miserable looking old building, [illegible] Museum and then I had reached the Dingthor, where a branch of the Elb flows into the town & forms the "[illegible]". I did not go out of the Town, which road would have taken me over the Dykes, which extend under various denominations along the Elb, but remaining inside the gate, I passed over a narrow small wooden bridge, which took me to a small Island, der [illegible], where to judge by its name, tar & pitch are deposited; another similar bridge took me again to the Town and continuing my way along side the water, which is here a wide ditch, upon a fine

Page 166

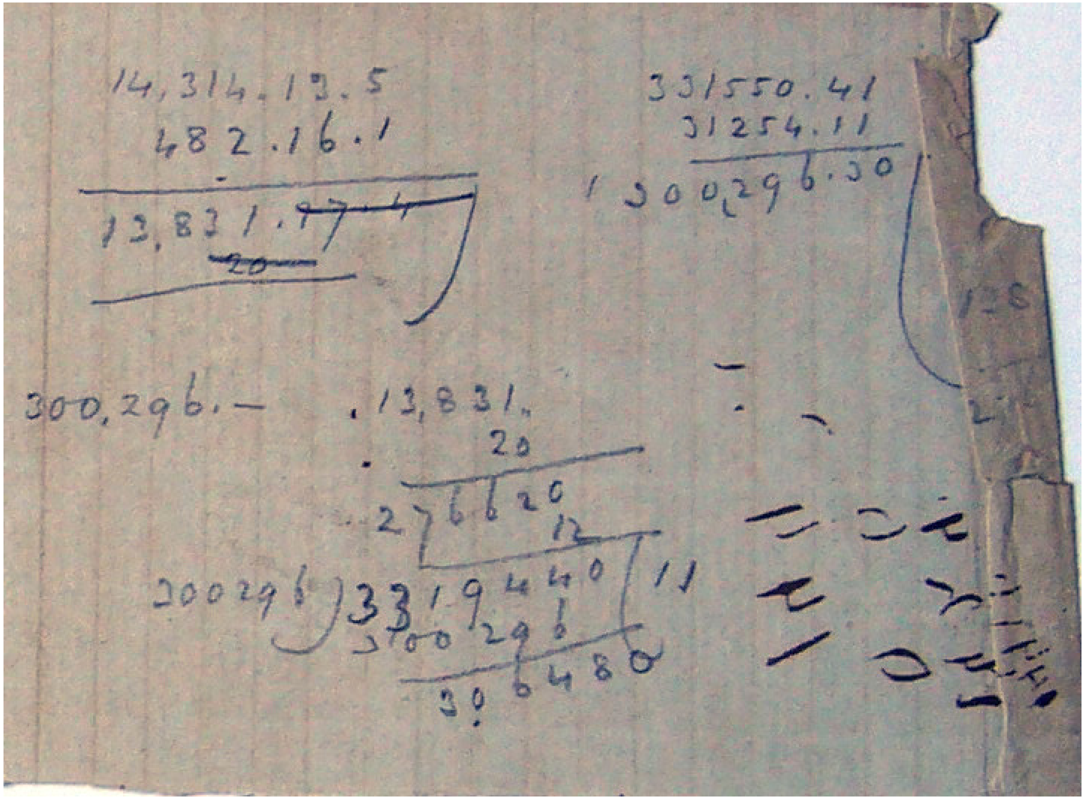

14,314.13.5
482.16.1
13,831.17.4
~~20~~

331550.41
31254.11
300296.30

300,296.—
13,831.
20
276620
12
300296)3319440(11
300296
30480

*No page number*

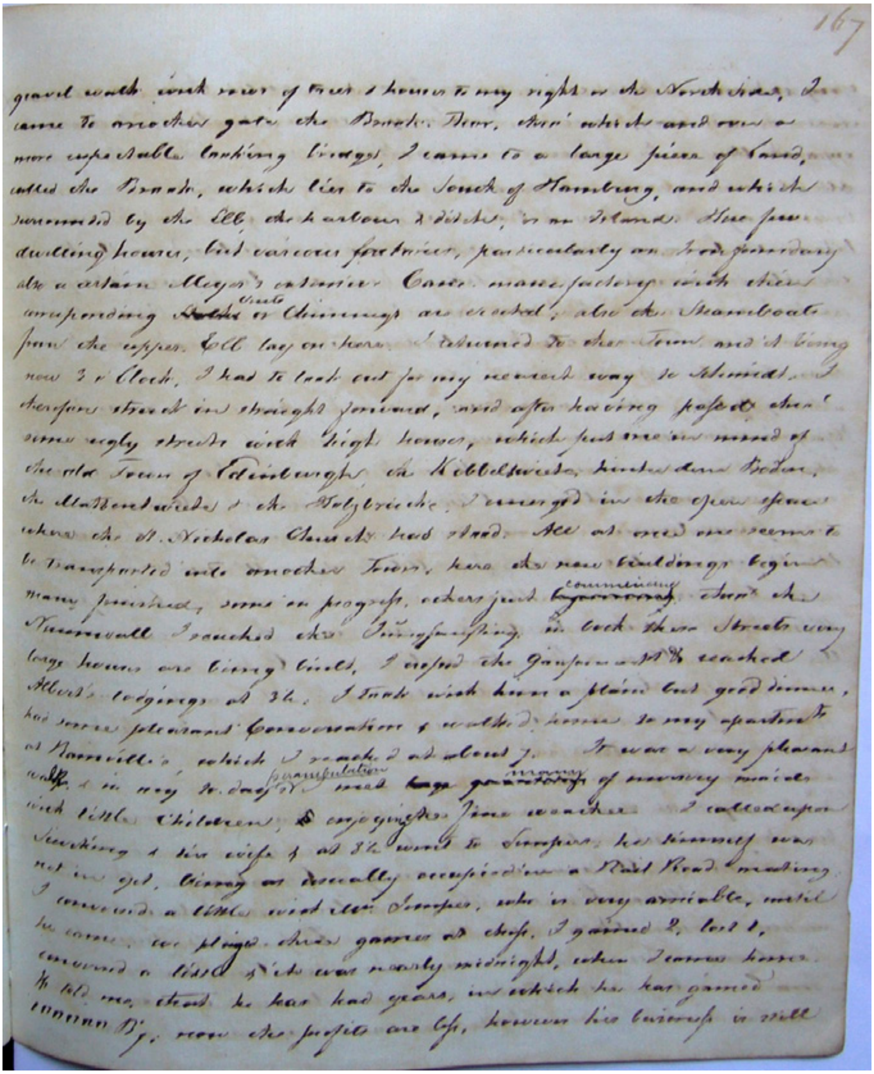

167

gravel walk with rows of trees & houses to my right or the North side, I came to another gate the Brook Thor, thro' which and over a more respectable looking bridge, I came to a large piece of land, called the Brook, which lies to the South of Hamburg, and which surrounded by the Elb, the harbour & ditches, is an Island. Here few dwelling houses, but various factories, particularly an Iron foundery also a certain Meyer's extensive Cane manufactory with their corresponding ~~Stalks~~ Chutes or Chimneys are erected; also the Steamboats from the upper Elb lay on here. I returned to the Town and it being now 3 o'clock, I had to look out for my nearest way to Schmidt. I therefore struck in straight forward, and after having passed thro' some ugly streets with high houses, which put me in mind of the old Town of Edinburgh, the Kibbeltwiete, hinter dem Boden, the Mattentwiete & the Holzbrücke, I emerged in the open space where the St. Nicholas Church had stood. All at once one seems to be transported into another Town, here the new buildings begin many finished, some in progress, others just ~~beginning~~ commencing. thro' the Neuewall I reached the Jungfernstieg, in both these Streets very large houses are being built, I crossed the Gänsemarkt & reached Albert's lodgings at 3½. I took with him a plain but good dinner, had some pleasant Conversation & walked home to my apartments at Norrville's, which I reached at about 7. It was a very pleasant walk, & in my to-day's perambulation met ~~large quantities~~ numbers of nursery maids with little Children, & enjoying the fine weather. I called upon Sicking & his wife & at 8½ went to Semper's, he himself was not in yet, being as usually occupied in a Rail Road meeting. I conversed a little with Mrs Semper, who is very amiable, until he came, we played three games at chess, I gained 2, lost 1, conversed a little & it was nearly midnight, when I came home. He told me, that he has had years, in which he has gained 100000 B£; now the profits are less, however his business is still

Page 167

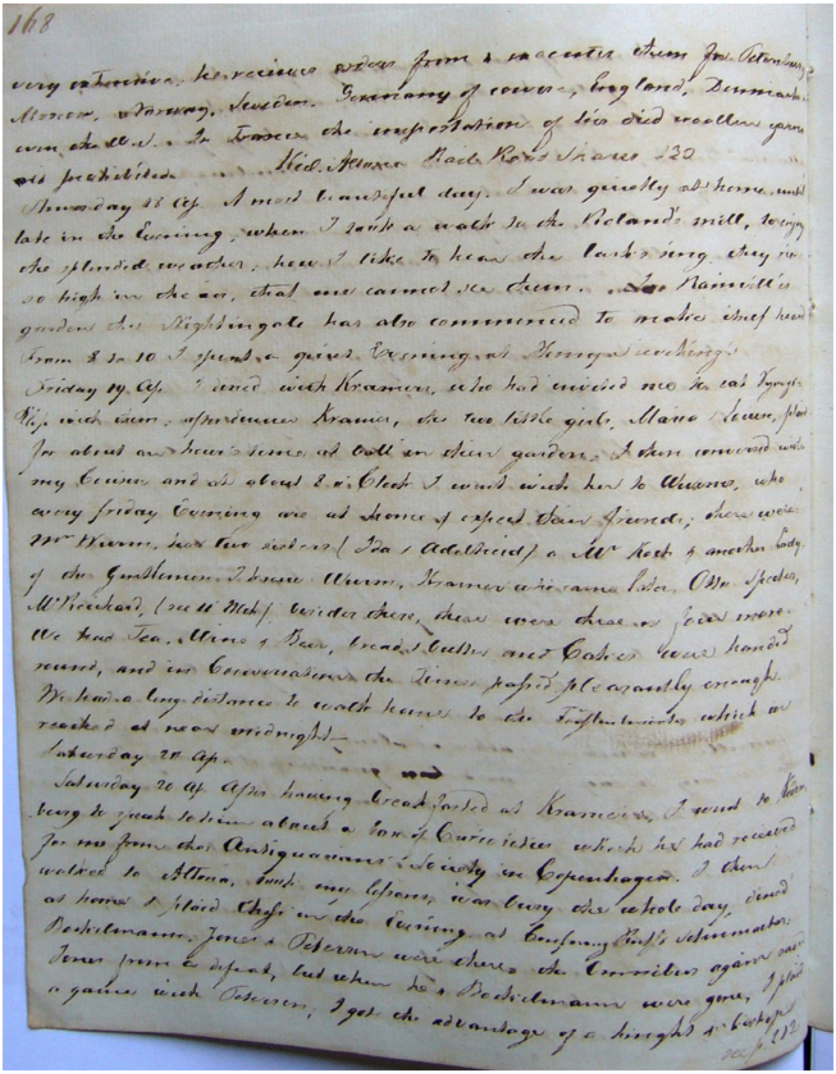

168

very extensive, he receives orders from a [illegible] them for Petersburg, Moscow, Norway, Sweden, Germany of course, England, Denmark, even [illegible]. In France the importation of his died woollen yarn is prohibited. .... Nied. Allianz Stack Rost Shares 120 ....

Thursday 18 Ap. A most beautiful day. I was quietly at home until late in the Evening, when I took a walk to the Roland's mill, to enjoy the splendid weather; how I like to hear the larks sing, they are so high in the air, that one cannot see them. In Rainville's garden the Nightingale has also commenced to make itself heard. From 8 to 10 I spent a quiet Evening at [illegible].

Friday 19 Ap. I dined with Kramer, who had invited me to eat [illegible] with them; after dinner Kramer, the two little girls, Marie & Lina, played for about an hour's time at ball in their garden. I then [illegible] with my Cousin and at about 8 o'Clock I went with her to Warns, who every friday Evening are at home & expect their friends; there were Mr Warns, his two sisters (Ida & Adelheid) a Mr Koch & another lady, of the Gentlemen I knew Warns, Kramer who came later, Otto Speckter, Mr Reichard, (see 11 Mch) besides these, there were three or four more. We had Tea, Wine & Beer, bread & butter and Cakes were handed round, and in Conversation the Time passed pleasantly enough. We had a long distance to walk home to the Fuhlentwiete which we reached at near midnight.

Saturday 20 Ap.

Saturday 20 Ap. After having breakfasted at Kramer's, I went to [illegible]berg to speak to him about a box of Curiosities which he had received for me from the Antiquarians' Society in Copenhagen. I then walked to Altona, took my lessons, was busy the whole day, dined at home & played Chess in the Evening at [illegible] Schumacher's. Bockelmann, Jones & Petersen were there, the [illegible] again saved Jones from a defeat, but when he & Bockelmann were gone, I played a game with Petersen, I got the advantage of a knight & bishop

see p. 212

Page 168

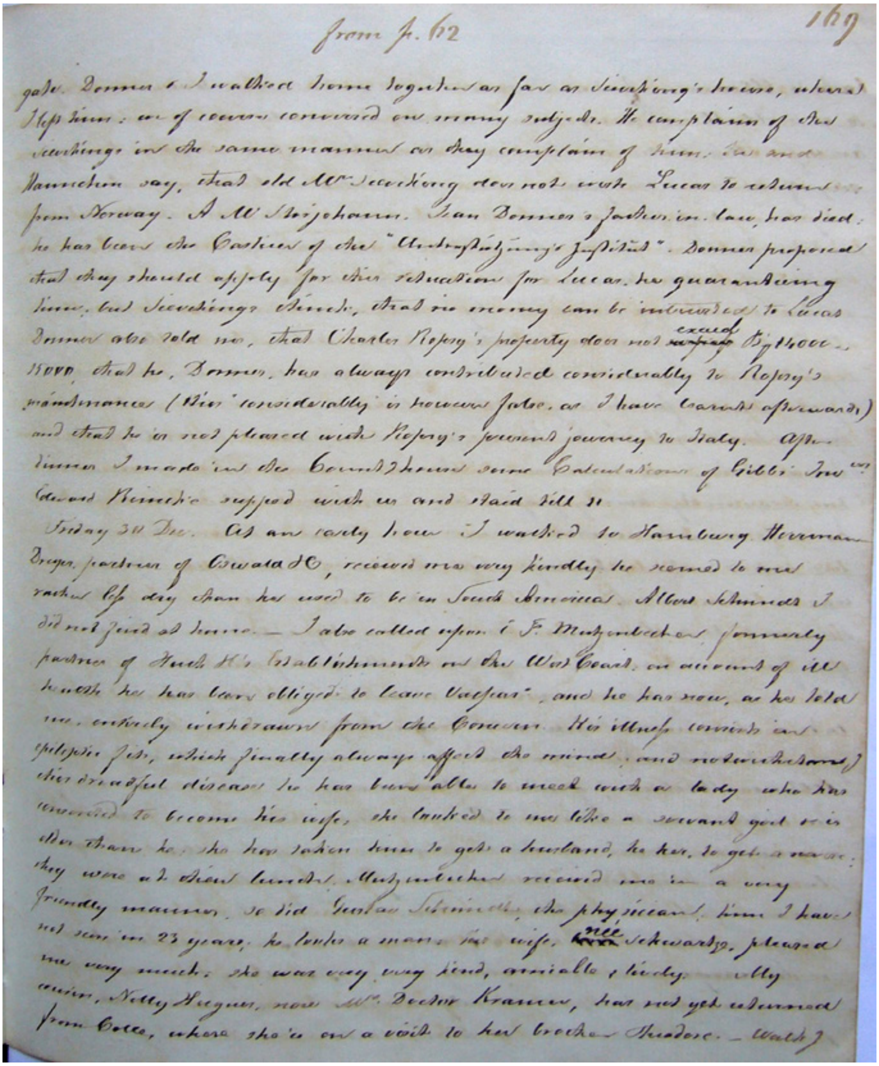

from p. 162 169

gate. Donner & I walked home together as far as Sieveking's house, where I left him: we of course conversed on many subjects. He complains of the Sievekings in the same manner as they complain of him. [illegible] and Hanneken say, that old Mr. Sieveking does not wish Lucas to return from Norway. A Mr. Steinjohann, Jean Donner's father-in-law, has died: he has been the Cashier of the "Unterstützungs Institut". Donner proposed that they should apply for this situation for Lucas, he guaranteeing him, but Sievekings think, that no money can be intrusted to Lucas. Donner also told me, that Charles Roper's property does not ~~surpass~~ exceed [illegible] 14000 – 15000, that he, Donner, has always contributed considerably to Roper's maintenance (this "considerably" is however false, as I have learnt afterwards) and that he is not pleased with Roper's present journey to Italy. After dinner I made in the Countinghouse some Calculations of Gibbs' Inv. Edward Reinecke supped with us and staid till 11.

Friday 31 Dec. At an early hour I walked to Hamburg. Herrman Dreyer, partner of Oswald & Co, received me very kindly, he seemed to me rather less dry than he used to be in South America. Albert Schmidt I did not find at home. — I also called upon C. F. Mutzenbecher, formerly partner of Huth & Co's Establishments on the West Coast; on account of ill health he has been obliged to leave Valparaiso, and he has now, as he told me, entirely withdrawn from the Concern. His illness consists in epileptic fits, which finally always affect the mind, and notwithstanding this dreadful disease he has been able to meet with a lady who has consented to become his wife; she looked to me like a servant girl & is older than he: she has taken him to get a husband, he her, to get a nurse: they were at their lunch. Mutzenbecher received me in a very friendly manner, so did Gustav Schmidt, the physician, whom I have not seen in 23 years, he looks a man; his wife, ~~born~~ née Schwartz, pleased me very much: she was very, very kind, amiable & lively. My cousin, Netty Hugues, now Mrs. Doctor Kramer, has not yet returned from Celle, where she is on a visit to her brother Theodore. — Walk

Page 169

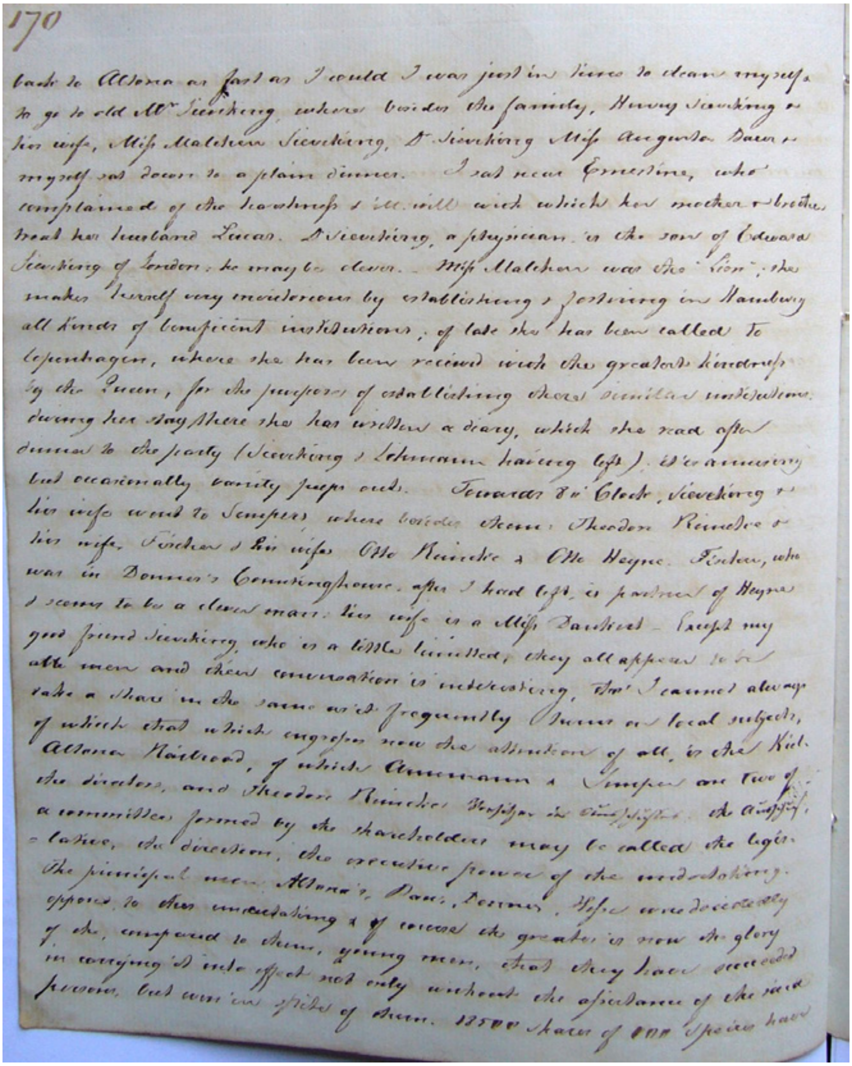

170

back to Altona as fast as I could I was just in time to clean myself &
to go to old Mr. Sieveking, where besides the family, Henry Sieveking &
his wife, Miss Malchen Sieveking, Dr. Sieveking Miss Augusta Baur &
myself sat down to a plain dinner. I sat near Ernestine, who
complained of the harshness & ill-will with which her mother & brother
treat her husband Lucas. Dr. Sieveking, a physician, is the son of Edward
Sieveking of London; he may be clever. – Miss Malchen was the "Lion"; she
makes herself very meritorious by establishing & fostering in Hamburg
all kinds of beneficent institutions; of late she has been called to
Copenhagen, where she has been received with the greatest kindness
by the Queen, for the purpose of establishing there similar institutions.
during her stay there she has written a diary, which she read after
dinner to the party (Sieveking & Lehmann having left). It is amusing
but occasionally vanity peeps out. Towards 8 o'Clock, Sieveking &
his wife went to Sempers, where besides them: Theodor Reincke &
his wife, Fischer & his wife, Otto Reincke & Otto Heyne. Fischer, who
was in Donner's Countinghouse, after I had left, is partner of Heyne
& seems to be a clever man; his wife is a Miss Dankert. – Except my
good friend Sieveking, who is a little limitted, they all appear to be
able men and their conversation is interesting, tho' I cannot always
take a share in the same as it frequently turns on local subjects,
of which that which engrosses now the attention of all, is the Kiel-
Altona Railroad, of which Ammermann & Semper are two of
the directors, and Theodor Reincke Vorsitzer im Ausschusse. the Ausschuss,
a committee formed by the shareholders may be called the legis-
-lature, the direction, the executive power of the undertaking.
The principal men Altona's, Baur, Donner, Hesse were decidedly
opposed to this undertaking & of course the greater is now the glory
of the, compared to them, young men, that they have succeeded
in carrying it into effect not only without the assistance of the said
persons, but even in spite of them. 13500 shares of 100 Species have

*Page 170*

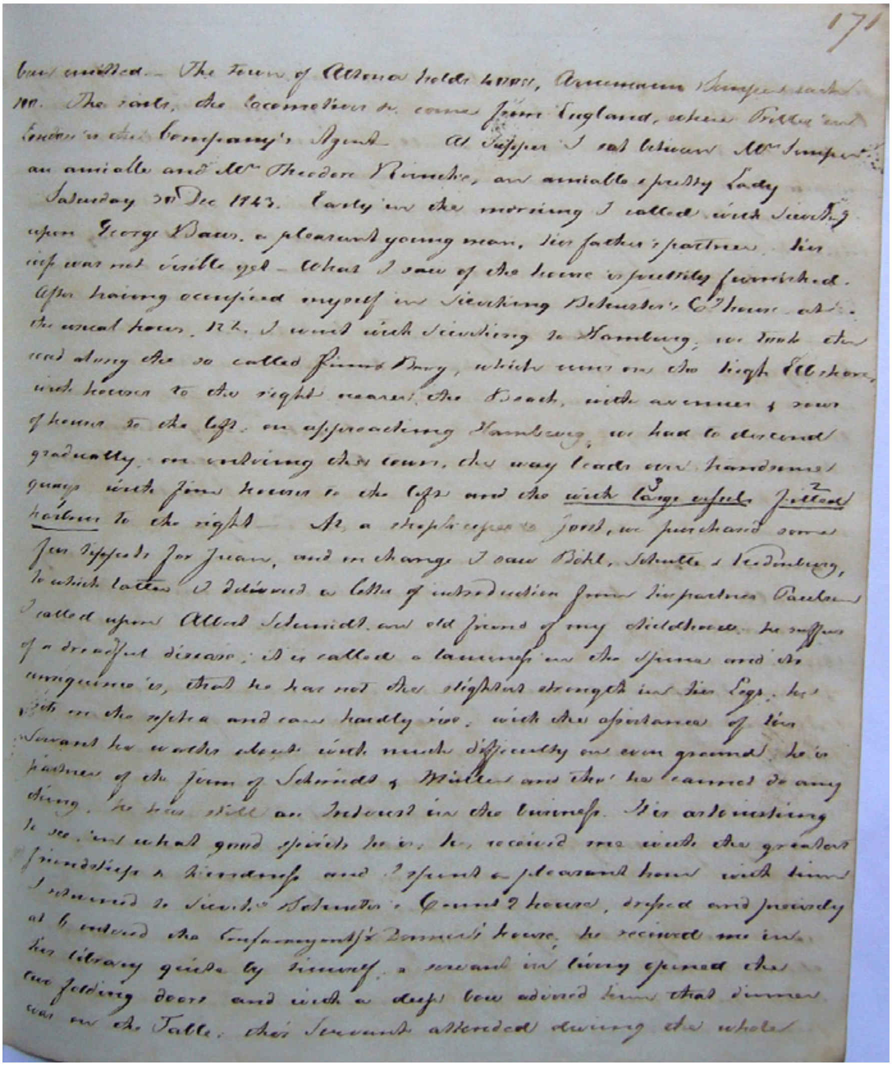

171

been omitted. – The town of Altona holds 40000, Ammermann Simpson each 100. The rails, the locomotives &c. come from England, where Pottler and Lindon is the Company's Agent. At Supper I sat between Mrs. Simpson an amiable and Mrs. Theodore Reincke, an amiable & pretty Lady

Saturday 30th Dec 1843. Early in the morning I called with Sieveking upon George Baur, a pleasant young man, his father's partner. his wife was not visible yet – What I saw of the house is prettily furnished. After having occupied myself in Sieveking Schröder's Cd house at the usual hour, 12h. I went with Sieveking to Hamburg; we took the road along the so called Pinneberg, which runs on the high Elbshore, with houses to the right nearest the Beach, with avenues & rows of houses to the left. on approaching Hamburg, we had to descend gradually. on entering the town, the way leads over handsome quays with fine houses to the left and the with large vessels 3 filled 2 harbour to the right. At a shop opposite to Jost, we purchased some fine sweets for Juan, and in Change I saw Bohl, Schulte & Sedenburg, to which latter I delivered a letter of introduction from his partner Paulsen. I called upon Albert Schmidt, an old friend of my childhood. he suffers of a dreadful disease; it is called a lameness in the spine and the consequence is, that he has not the slightest strength in his Legs; he sits on the sopha and can hardly rise, with the assistance of his Servant he walks about with much difficulty on even ground. he is partner of the firm of Schmidt & Müller and tho' he cannot do any thing, he has still an Interest in the business. It is astonishing to see, in what good spirits he is. he received me with the greatest friendship & kindness and I spent a pleasant hour with him. I returned to Sieveking Schröder's Country house, dressed and precisely at 6 entered the Burgomaster's Dammert's house, he received me in his library guided by himself. a servant in livery opened the two folding doors and with a deep bow advised him that dinner was on the Table. the Servants attended during the whole

Page 171

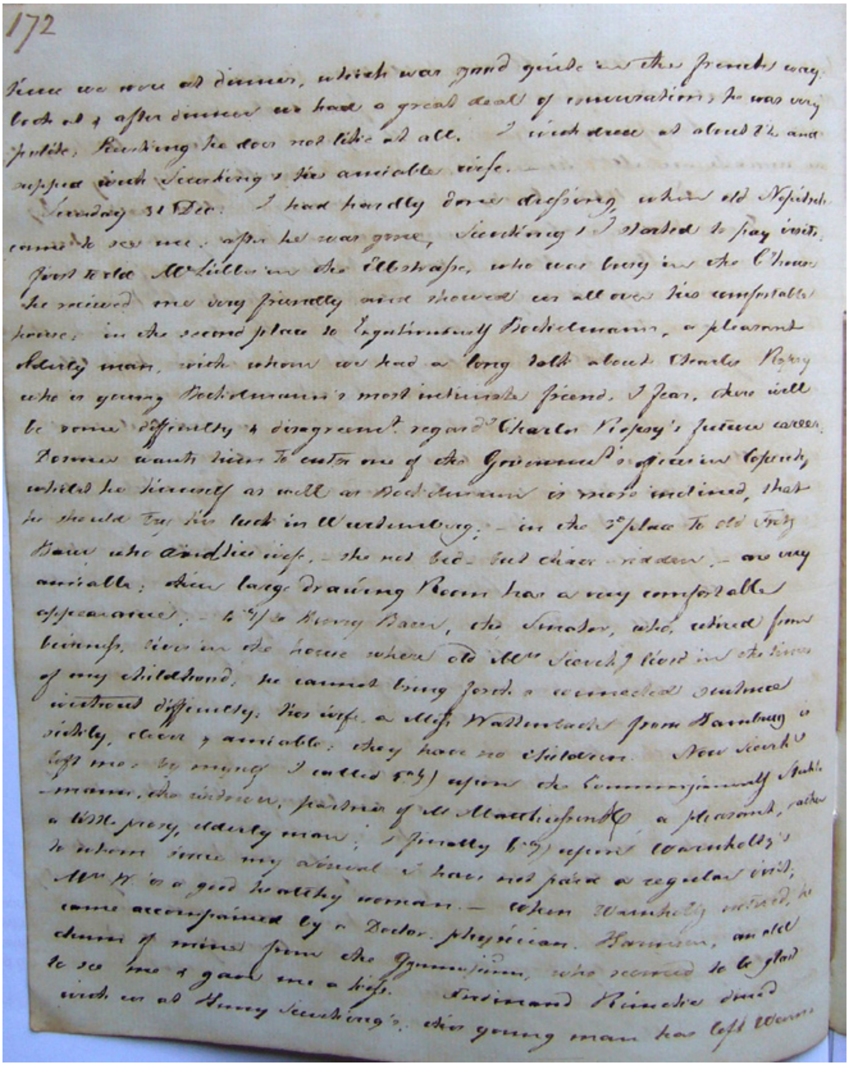

172

here we were at dinner, which was good quite in the French way. Beck at 4 after dinner we had a great deal of conversation, he was very polite; Sieveking he does not like at all. I went away at about 8½ and supped with Sieveking & his amiable wife. —

Sunday 31st Dec. I had hardly done dressing, when old Nessfeldt came to see me. after he was gone, Sieveking & I started to pay visits: first to old Mr Lübbes in the Ellbstrasse, who was busy in the C'house; he received me very friendly and showed us all over his comfortable house; in the second place to Legationsrath Bockelmann, a pleasant elderly man, with whom we had a long talk about Charles Repsy who is young Bockelmann's most intimate friend. I fear, there will be some difficulty & disagreem^t. regard^g Charles Repsoy's future career; Former wants him to enter one of the Government's offices in Copenh, whilst he himself as well as Bockelmann is more inclined, that he should try his luck in Wurtemburg; — in the 3d place to old Fritz Baur who and his wife, — she not bed- but chair-ridden, — are very amiable; their large drawing Room has a very comfortable appearance; — 4thly to Henry Baur, the Senator, who, retired from business, lives in the house where old Mr Sieveking lived in the times of my childhood; he cannot bring forth a connected sentence without difficulty; his wife, a Miss Wallenbach from Hamburg is sickly, clever & amiable; they have no children. Now Sieveking left me. by myself I called 5thly upon the Commerzienrath Stahlmann, the widower, partner of M Matthiesen & C°, a pleasant, rather a little prosy, elderly man; & finally 6thly upon Warnholtz's to whom since my arrival I have not paid a regular visit; Mrs W. is a good healthy woman. — When Warnholtz entered, he came accompanied by a Doctor physician Hermsen, an old chum of mine from the Gymnasium, who seemed to be glad to see me & gave me a kiss. Ferdinand Reincke dined with us at Henry Sieveking's; this young man has left Wern

*Page 172*

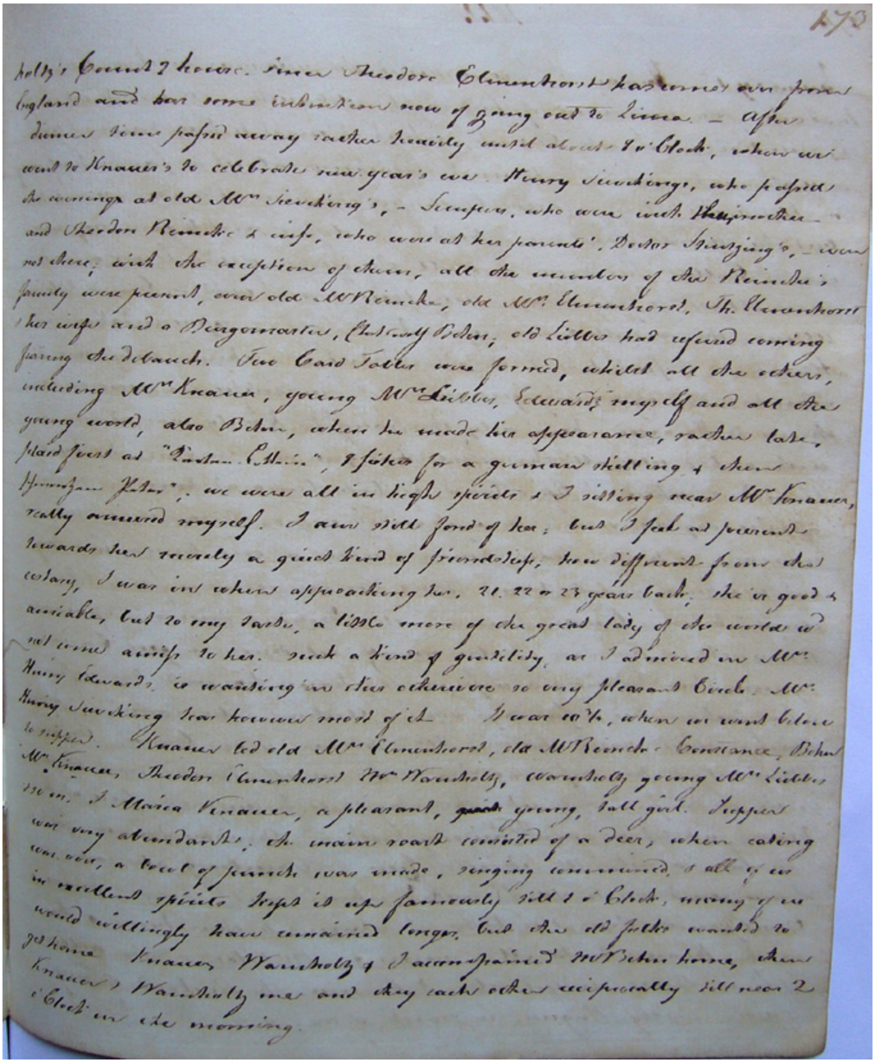

173

holtz's Count 2 hours. Since Theodore Elmenhorst has come over from England and has some intention now of going out to Lima. – After dinner time passed away rather heavily until about 8 o'Clock, when we went to Knauer's to celebrate new year's eve. Henry Sievekings, who passed the evenings at old Mrs Sieveking's, – Sempers, who were with ~~[illegible]~~ – and Theodore Reincke & wife, who were at her parents', Doctor Sieveking's, – were not there; with the exception of them, all the members of the Reincke's family were present, even old Mr Reincke, old Mrs Elmenhorst, Th. Elmenhorst & her wife and a Burgomaster, [illegible] Behn; old Libber had refused coming fearing the debauch. Two Card Tables were formed, whilst all the others, including Mrs Knauer, young Mrs Libber, Edwards, myself and all the young world, also Behn, when he made his appearance, rather late, played first at "[illegible]", 1 stiver for a german shilling & then "Schwarzen Peter"; we were all in high spirits & I sitting near Mrs Knauer, really amused myself. I am still fond of her; but I feel at present towards her merely a quiet kind of friendship, how different from that ecstasy, I was in when approaching her, 21, 22 or 23 years back; she is good & amiable, but to my taste, a little more of the great lady of the world would not come amiss to her. such a kind of gentility, as I admired in Mrs Henry Edwards, is wanting in this otherwise so very pleasant Circle. Mrs Henry Sieveking has however most of it. It was 10½, when we went below to supper.

Knauer led old Mrs Elmenhorst, old Mr Reincke – Constance, Behn Mrs Knauer, Theodore Elmenhorst Mrs Warnholtz, Warnholtz young Mrs Libber, & so on. & Maria Knauer, a pleasant, ~~[illegible]~~ young, tall girl. Supper was very abundant; the main roast consisted of a deer, when eating was over, a bowl of punch was made, singing commenced, & all of us in excellent spirits kept it up famously till 1 o'Clock, many of us would willingly have remained longer, but the old folks wanted to get home. Knauer, Warnholtz & I accompanied Mr Behn home, then Knauer & Warnholtz me and they each other reciprocally till near 2 o'Clock in the morning.

*Page 173*

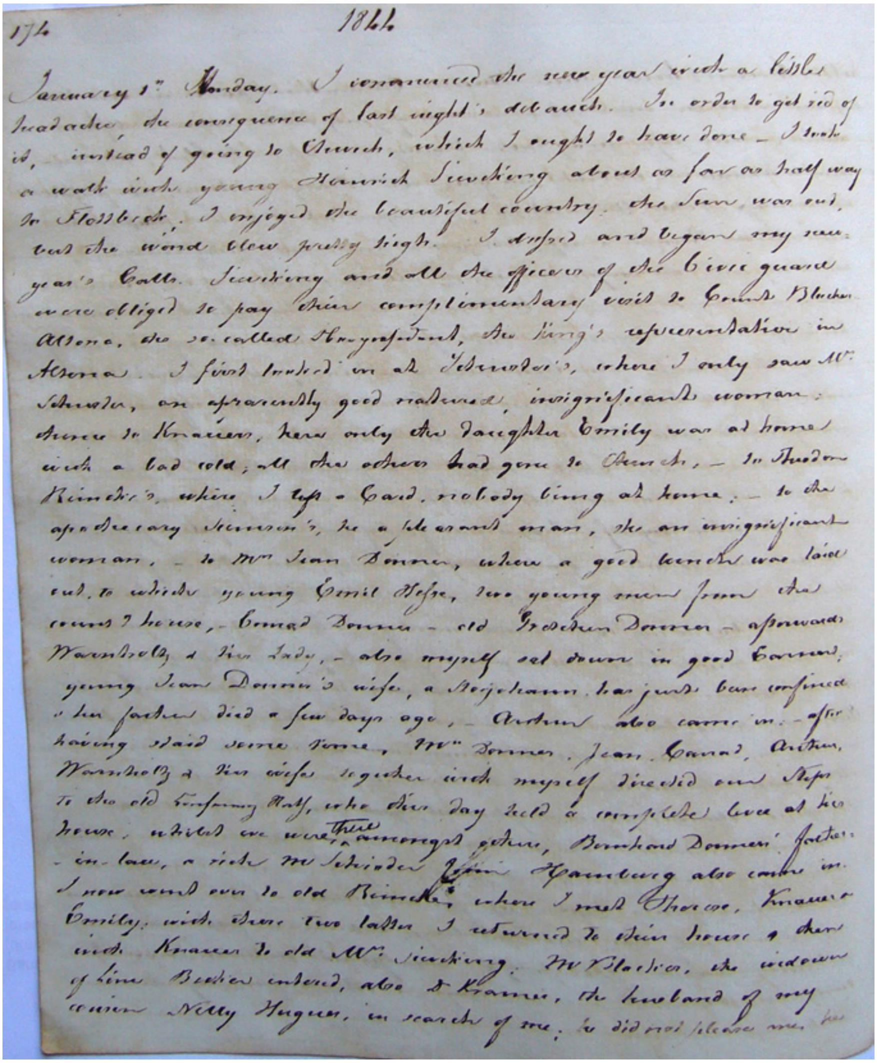

174 1844

January 1st Monday. I commenced the new year with a little headache, the consequence of last night's debauch. In order to get rid of it, instead of going to Church, which I ought to have done – I took a walk with young Heinrich Sieveking about as far as half way to Flottbeck; I enjoyed the beautiful country. the Sun was out, but the wind blew pretty high. I dressed and began my new year's Calls. Sieveking and all the officers of the Civic guard were obliged to pay their complimentary visit to Count Blucher Altona, the so called Oberpresident, the King's representative in Altona. I first looked in at Schroeder's, where I only saw Mrs Schroeder, an apparently good natured, insignificant woman; thence to Knauers, here only the daughter Emily was at home with a bad cold; all the others had gone to Church, – to Theodor Reincke's, where I left a Card, nobody being at home; – to the apothecary Hennsen's, he a pleasant man, she an insignificant woman, – to Mrs Jean Donner, where a good lunch was laid out, to which young Emil Hesse, two young men from the counting house, – Conrad Donner – old Gretchen Donner – afterwards Warnholtz & his Lady, – also myself sat down in good Earnest; young Jean Donner's wife, a Hesselmann, has just been confined & her father died a few days ago, – Arthur also came in; – after having staid some time, Mrs Donner, Jean, Conrad, Arthur, Warnholtz & his wife together with myself directed our steps to the old Syndicus Hafs, who this day held a complete levee at his house; whilst we were there amongst others, Bernhard Donner's father-in-law, a rich Mr Schröder from Hamburg also came in. I now went over to old Reincke's, where I met Theodor, Knauer & Emily; with these two latter I returned to their house & then with Knauer to old Mrs Sieveking. Mr Blacker, the widower of Line Becker entered, also Dr Kramer, the husband of my cousin Netty Hugues, in search of me; he did not please me, he

*Page 174*

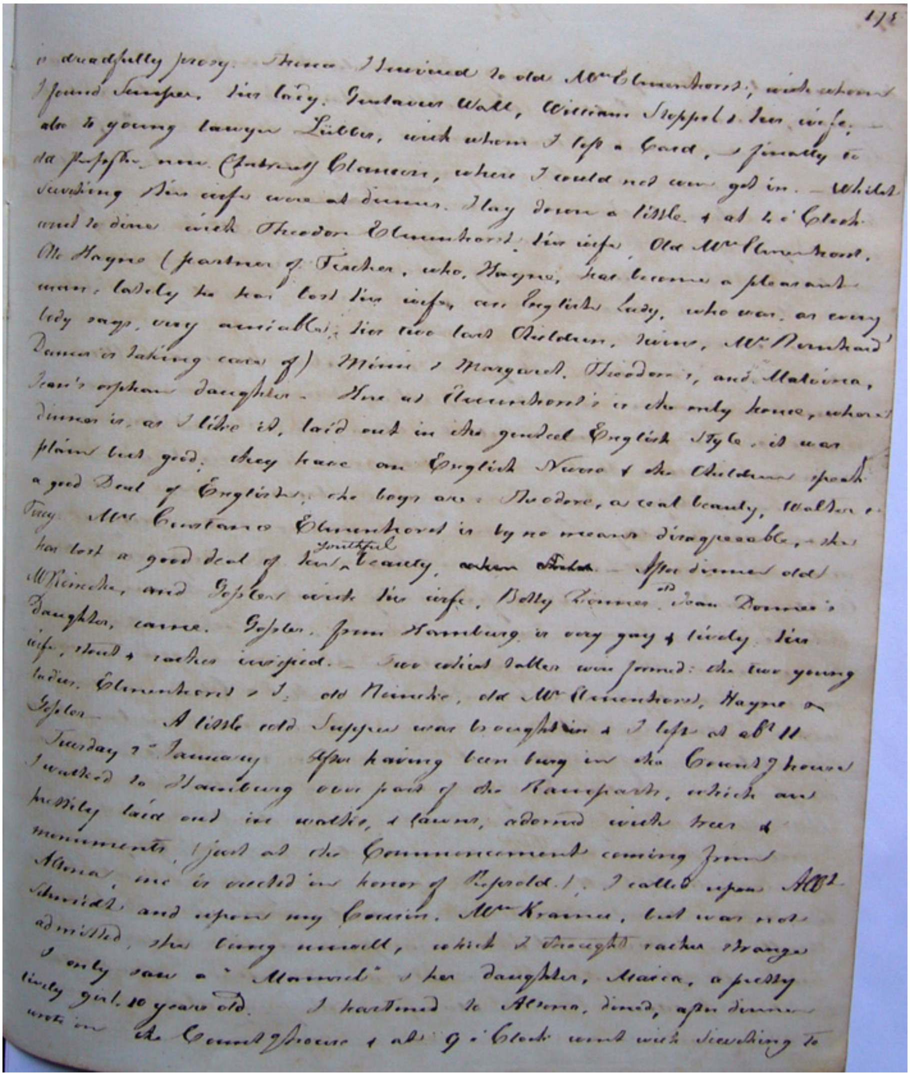

175

is dreadfully prosy. Thence I hurried to old Mr Elmenhorst; with whom I found Jenisch, his lady, Gustavus Wall, William Stoppel & his wife, — also to young lawyer Lübbes, with whom I left a Card, & finally to the Postmaster now Etatsrath Clausen, where I could not even get in. — Whilst Sieveking his wife were at dinner, I lay down a little & at 4 o'Clock went to dine with Theodor Elmenhorst, his wife, Old Mr Elmenhorst, Mr Hayne (partner of Fischer, who, Hayne, has become a pleasant man, lately he has lost his wife, an English lady, who was, as every body says, very amiable), his two last Children, twins, Mr Reinhard's Dames is taking care of) Minna & Margaret, Theodor's, and Malvina, Jean's orphan daughter. — Here at Elmenhorst's is the only house, where dinner is, as I like it, laid out in the genteel English Style. it was plain but good; they have an English Nurse & the Children speak a good Deal of English; the boys are: Theodore, a real beauty, Walter & Tony. Mrs Constance Elmenhorst is by no means disagreeable, she has lost a good deal of her youthful beauty, when ~~[illegible]~~. — After dinner old Mr Reincke, and Gossler with his wife, Betty Donner, Jean Donner's Daughter, came. Gossler, from Hamburg is very gay & lively, his wife, stout & rather insipid. — Two whist tables were formed: the two young ladies, Elmenhorst & I; old Reincke, old Mr Elmenhorst, Hayne & Gossler — A little cold Supper was brought in & I left at abt 11.

Tuesday 2nd January. After having been busy in the Counting house I walked to Hamburg over part of the Ramparts, which are prettily laid out in walks, & lawns, adorned with trees & monuments (just at the Commencement coming from Altona, one is erected in honor of Repsold.); I called upon Albt Schmidt and upon my Cousin, Mrs Kramer, but was not admitted, she being unwell, which I thought rather strange. I only saw a "Mamsell" & her daughter, Maria, a pretty lively girl, 10 years old. I hastened to Altona, dined, after dinner wrote in the Counting house & at 9 o'Clock went with Sieveking to

*Page 175*

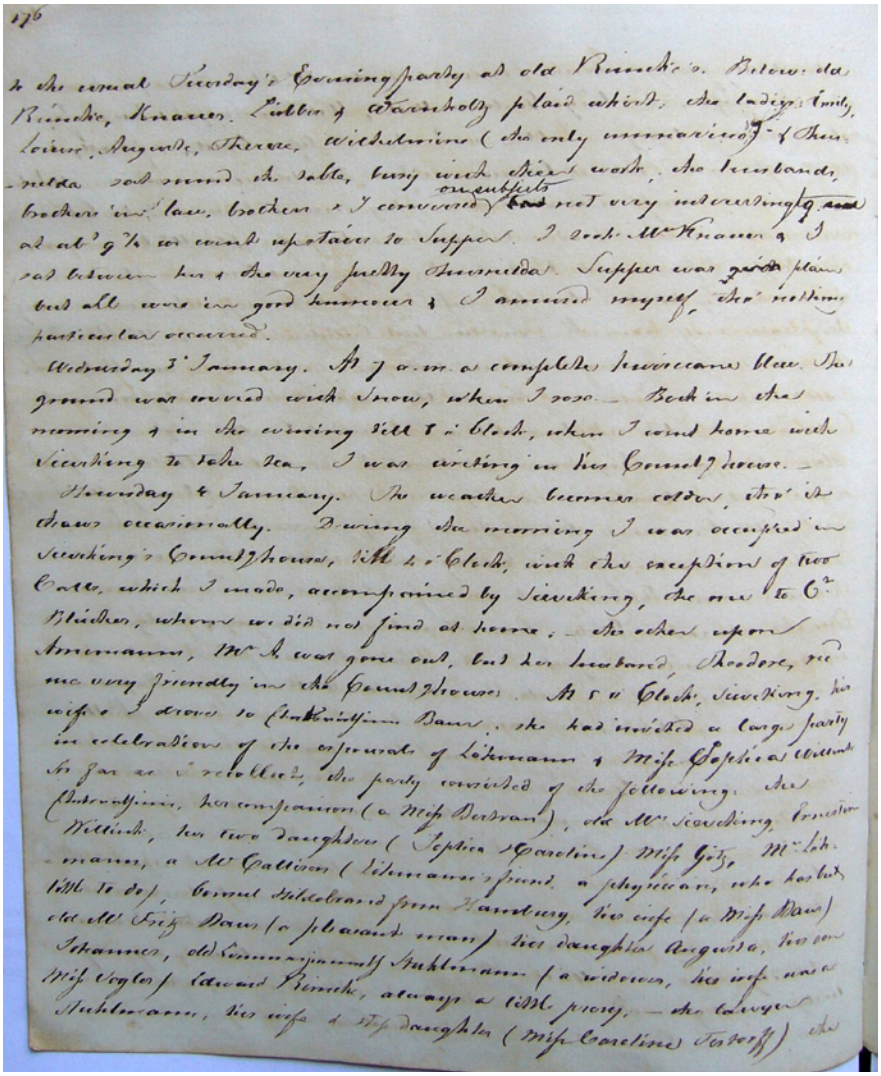

176

to the usual Tuesday's Evening party at old Reincke's. Below: the
Reincke, Kramer. Lübbert & Warnholtz plaid whist: the ladies: Emily,
Louise, Auguste, Therese, Wilhelmine (the only unmarried) & Thus-
-nelda sat round the table, busy with their work, the husbands,
brothers in law, brother & I conversed on subjects ~~but~~ not very interesting & ~~and~~
at abt 9½ we went upstairs to Supper. I took Mrs Kramer & I
sat between her & the very pretty Thusnelda. Supper was ~~quite~~ plain
but all were in good humour & I amused myself, tho' nothing
particular occurred.

Wednesday 3d January. At 7 a.m. a complete hurricane blew. The
ground was covered with snow, when I rose. – Both in the
morning & in the evening till 8 o'Clock, when I went home with
Sieveking to take tea, I was writing in his Countinghouse. –

Thursday 4 January. The weather becomes colder, tho' it
thaws occasionally. During the morning I was occupied in
Sieveking's Countinghouse, till 4 o'Clock, with the exception of two
Calls, which I made, accompanied by Sieveking, the one to Cr.
Blücher, whom we did not find at home; – the other upon
Ammermann, Mrs A. was gone out, but her husband, Theodore, re
me very friendly in the Countinghouse. At 5 o'Clock, Sieveking, his
wife & I drove to Etatsräthinn Baur, she had invited a large party
in celebration of the espousals of Lehmann & Miss Sophia Willink
As far as I recollect, the party consisted of the following: the
Etatsräthinn, her companion (a Miss Bertram), old Mrs Sieveking, Ernestine
Willink, her two daughters (Sophia & Caroline) Miss Götz, Mr Leh-
-mann, a Mr Callisen (Lehmann's friend, a physician, who has but
little to do), Consul Hildebrand from Hamburg, his wife (a Miss Baur)
old Mr Fritz Baur (a pleasant man) his daughter Augusta, his son
Johannes, old Commerzienrath Stuhlmann (a widower, his wife was a
Miss Vogler) Edward Reincke, always a little prosy, – the lawyer
Stuhlmann, his wife & step daughter (Miss Caroline Tesdorff) the

*Page 176*

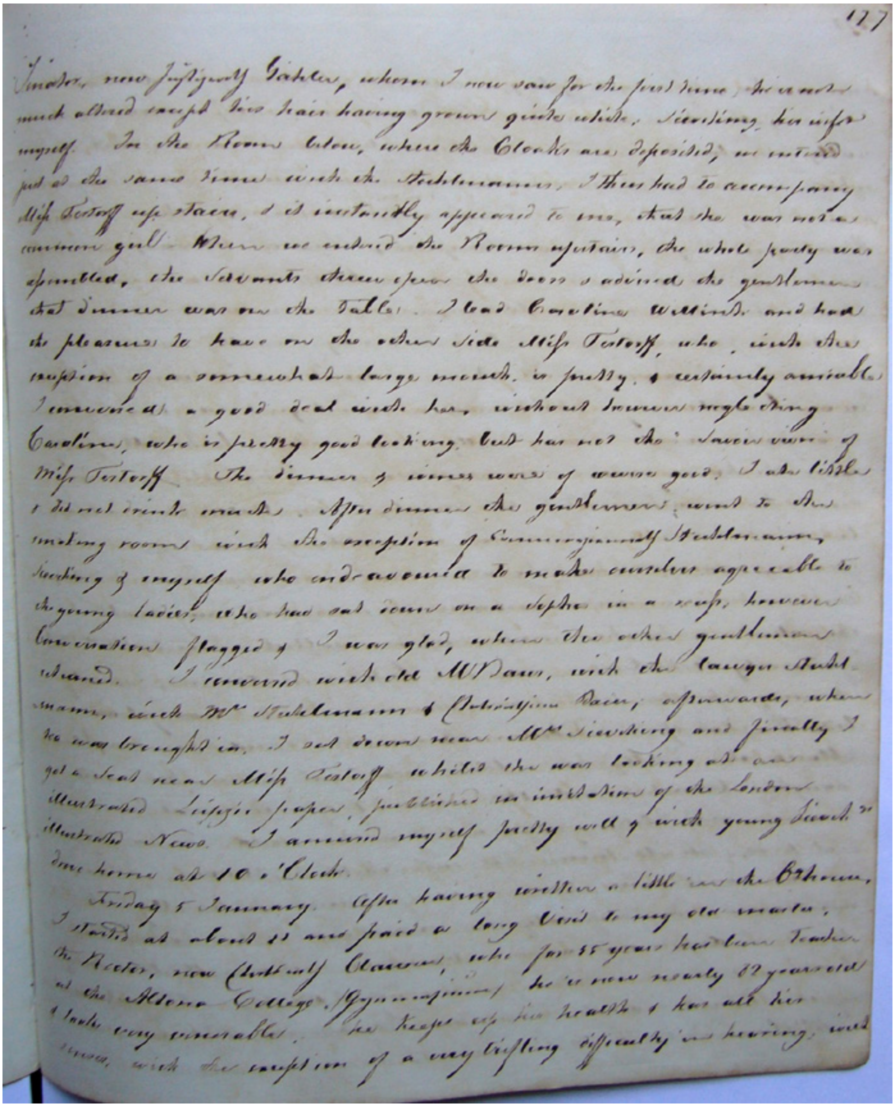

177

Sindic, now Justizrath Gabler, whom I now saw for the first time, he is not much altered except his hair having grown quite white. Sieveking, his wife & myself. In the Room below, where the Cloaks are deposited, we entered just at the same time with the Stuhlmanns. I then had to accompany Miss Testorff up stairs, & it instantly appeared to me, that she was not a common girl. When we entered the Room upstairs, the whole party was assembled, the Servants threw open the doors & advised the gentlemen that dinner was on the Table. I lead Caroline Wellinck and had the pleasure to have on the other side Miss Testorff, who, with the exception of a somewhat large mouth, is pretty, & certainly amiable. I conversed a good deal with her, without however neglecting Caroline, who is pretty good looking, but has not the savoir vivre of Miss Testorff. The dinner & wines were of course good. I ate little & did not drink much. After dinner the gentlemen went to the smoking room with the exception of Commerzienrath Stuhlmann, Sieveking & myself who endeavoured to make ourselves agreeable to the young ladies, who had sat down on a sopha in a row, however conversation flagged & I was glad, when the other gentlemen returned. I conversed with old Mr Baur, with the lawyer Stuhlmann, with Mrs Stuhlmann & Etatsräthin Baur, afterwards, when tea was brought in, I sat down near Mrs Sieveking and finally I got a seat near Miss Testorff whilst she was looking at an Illustrated Leipzig paper, published in imitation of the London Illustrated News. I amused myself pretty well & with young Sieveking drove home at 10 o'Clock.

Friday 5 January. After having written a little in the [illegible], I started at about 11 and paid a long visit to my old master, the Rector, now (Etatsrath) Clausen, who for 55 years had been Teacher at the Altona College (Gymnasium), he is now nearly 82 years old & looks very venerable. He keeps up his health & has all his senses, with the exception of a very trifling difficulty in hearing, and

Page 177

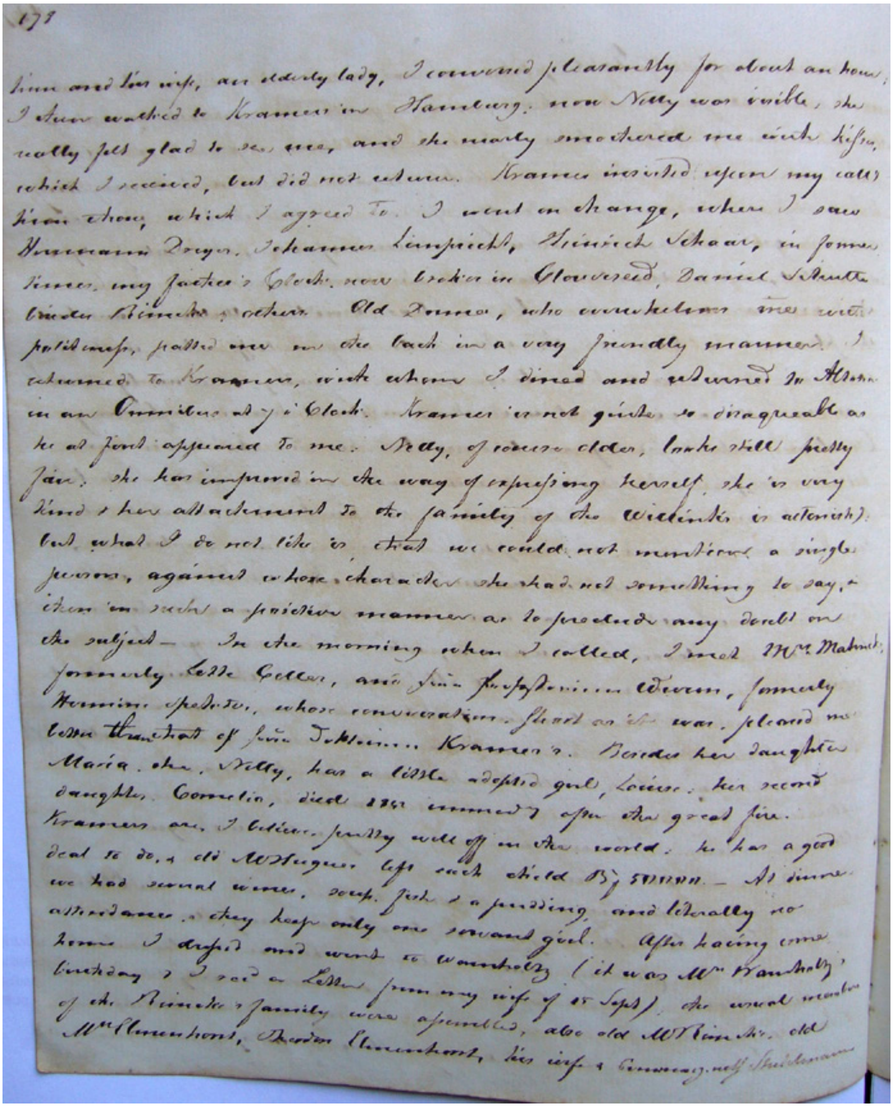

178

him and his wife, an elderly lady, I conversed pleasantly for about an hour;
I then walked to Kramer's in Hamburg: now Nelly was visible, she
really felt glad to see me, and she nearly smothered me with kisses,
which I received, but did not return. Kramer insisted upon my calling
on them, which I agreed to. I went on Change, where I saw
Hermann Dreyer, Johannes Liempricht, Heinrich Schaar, in former
times my father's Clerk, now broker in Cloverseed, Daniel Schutte
[illegible] Reincke & others. Old Donner, who overwhelms me with
politeness, patted me on the back in a very friendly manner. I
returned to Kramer's, with whom I dined and returned to Altona
in an Omnibus at 7 o'Clock. Kramer is not quite so disagreeable as
he at first appeared to me. Nelly, of course older, looks still pretty
fair: she has improved in the way of expressing herself, she is very
kind & her attachment to the family of the Willinks is astonish(ing):
but what I do not like is, that we could not mention a single
person, against whose character she had not something to say, &
then in such a positive manner as to preclude any doubt on
the subject. — In the morning when I called, I met Mrs Mahnke,
formerly Lotte Geller, and Frau Professorin Edwin, formerly
Hermine Spalding, whose conversation, short as it was, pleased me
better than that of Frau Doktorin Kramer's. Besides her daughter
Maria, she, Nelly, has a little adopted girl, Louise: her second
daughter, Cornelia, died 1842 immediately after the great fire.
Kramers are, I believe, pretty well off in the world: he has a good
deal to do, & old Mr Hueger left each child Bcº 500000. — At dinner
we had several wines, soup, fish & a pudding, and literally no
attendance, as they keep only one servant girl. After having come
home I dressed and went to Wamholtz (it was Mrs Wamholtz'
birthday & I recd a letter from my wife of 11 Sept), the usual members
of the Reincke's family were assembled, also old Mr Reincke, old
Mrs Ellernhorst, Theodor Ellernhorst, his wife & Emmerenz, nebst Stuhlmann

Page 178

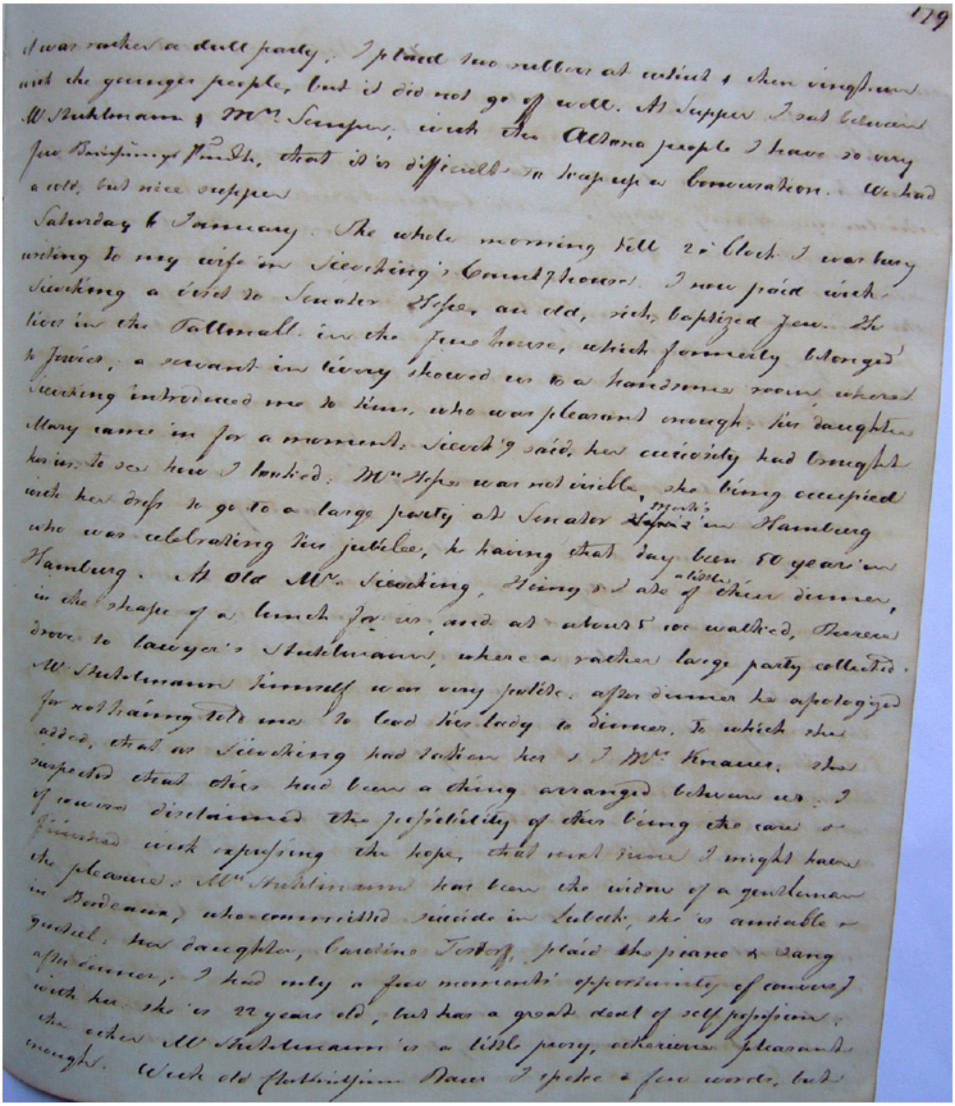

179

it was rather a dull party. I plaied two rubbers at whist & then [illegible]
with the younger people, but it did not go off well. At supper I sat between
Mr Stuhlmann & Mrs Semper; with the Altona people I have so very
few business points, that it is difficult to keep up a conversation. We had
a cold, but nice supper.

Saturday 6 January. The whole morning till 2 o'clock I was busy
writing to my wife in Sieveking's Countinghouse. I now paid with
Sieveking a visit to Senator Hesse, an old, rich, baptized Jew. He
lives in the Pallmall in the fine house, which formerly belonged
to Jenisch, a servant in livery showed us to a handsome room, where
Sieveking introduced me to him, who was pleasant enough. His daughter
Mary came in for a moment. Sieveking said, her curiosity had brought
her in, to see how I looked. Mrs Hesse was not visible, she being occupied
with her dress to go to a large party at Senator ~~Hesse's~~ Merck's in Hamburg
who was celebrating his jubilee, he having that day been 50 years in
Hamburg. At old Mr Sieveking, Heing & I ate a little of their dinner,
in the shape of a lunch for us, and at about 5 we walked, then
drove to lawyer's Stuhlmann, where a rather large party collected.
Mr Stuhlmann himself was very polite. after dinner he apologized
for not having told me to lead his lady to dinner, to which she
added, that as Sieveking had taken her & I Mrs Kramer, she
suspected that this had been a thing arranged between us. I
of course disclaimed the possibility of this being the case &
finished with expressing the hope, that next time I might have
the pleasure. Mrs Stuhlmann has been the widow of a gentleman
in Bordeaux, who committed suicide in Lubeck, she is amiable &
genteel; her daughter, Caroline Testorf, plaid the piano & sang
after dinner; I had only a few moments' opportunity of convers[ation]
with her. she is 22 years old, but has a great deal of self possession;
the other Mr Stuhlmann is a little prosy, otherwise pleasant
enough. With old [illegible] Baur I spoke a few words, but

*Page 179*

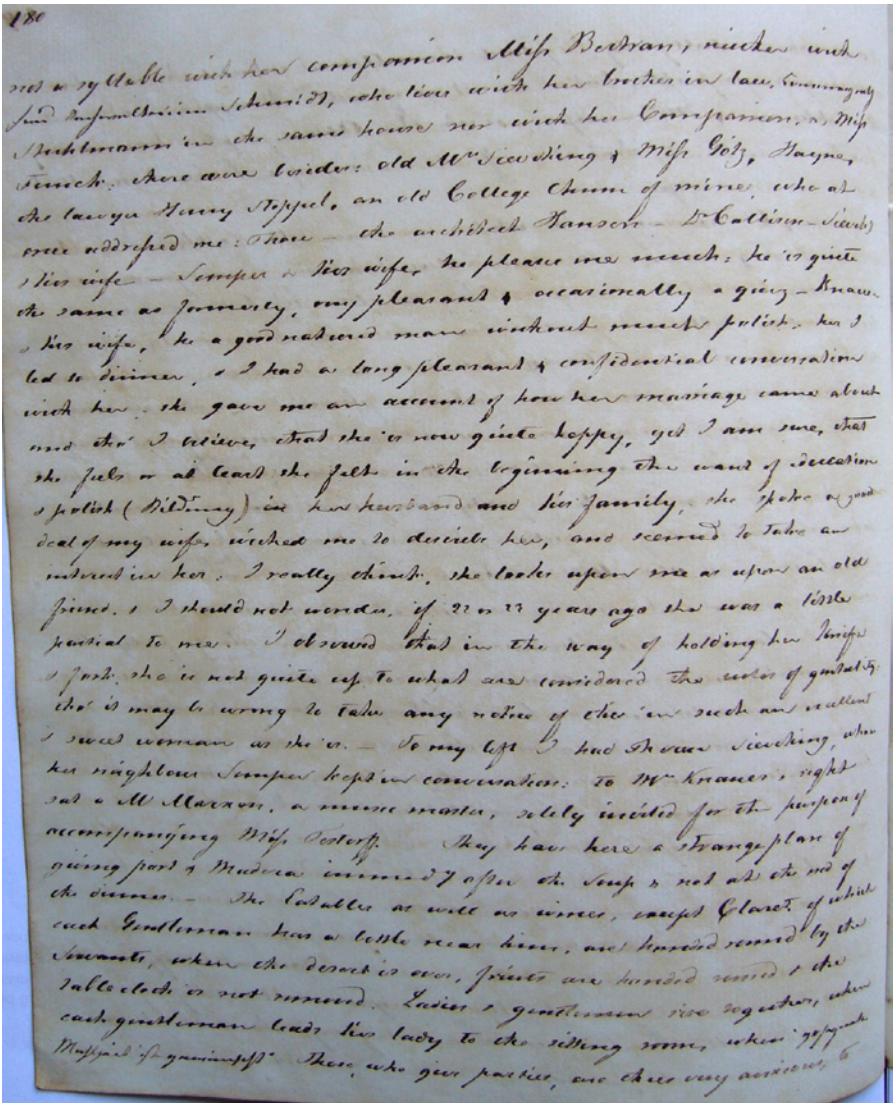

180

not a syllable with her companion Miss Bertram, neither with
Frau Bürgermeisterin Schmidt, who lives with her brother in law, Commerzienrath
Stuhlmann in the same house nor with her Companion, a Miss
Fenck. There were besides: old Mr Sieveking & Miss Götz, Hayne,
the lawyer Henry Stoppel, an old College chum of mine, who at
once addressed me: Thou — the architect Hansen — Dr Callisen — Sieveking
& his wife — Semper & his wife, he pleases me much: he is quite
the same as formerly, very pleasant & occasionally a quiz — Kramer
& his wife, he a good natured man without much polish. her I
led to dinner, & I had a long pleasant & confidential conversation
with her. she gave me an account of how her marriage came about
and tho' I believe, that she is now quite happy, yet I am sure, that
she feels or at least she felt in the beginning the want of education
& polish (Bildung) in her husband and his family. she spoke a good
deal of my wife, wished me to describe her, and seemed to take an
interest in her. I really think, she looks upon me as upon an old
friend, & I should not wonder, if 22 or 23 years ago she was a little
partial to me. I observed that in the way of holding her knife
& fork, she is not quite up to what are considered the rules of gentility
tho' it may be wrong to take any notice of this in such an excellent
& sweet woman as she is. — To my left I had Theresa Sieveking, whom
her neighbour Semper kept in conversation: to Mrs Kramer's right
sat a Mr Marxsen, a music master, solely invited for the purpose of
accompanying Miss Oestorff. They have here a strange plan of
giving port & Madeira immediately after the Soup & not at the end of
the dinner. — The Eatables as well as wines, except Claret of which
each Gentleman has a bottle near him, are handed round by the
servants, when the desert is over, fruits are handed round & the
table cloth is not removed. Ladies & gentlemen rise together, when
each gentleman leads his lady to the sitting room, where "gesegnete
Mahlzeit" is gewünscht. Those, who give parties, are there very anxious, to

Page 180

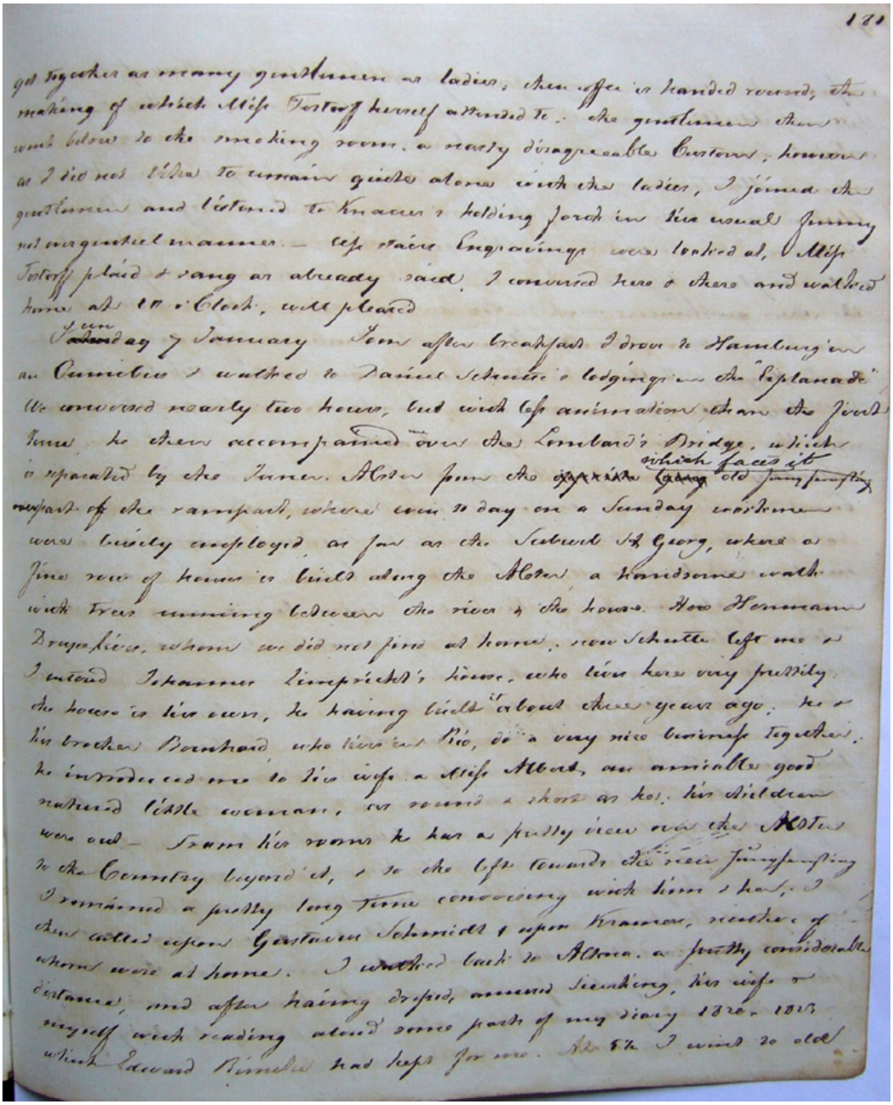

181

get together as many gentlemen as ladies; then coffee is handed round, the
making of which Miss Tostorff herself attended to. the gentlemen then
went below to the smoking room. a nasty disagreeable Custom; however
as I did not like to remain quite alone with the ladies, I joined the
gentlemen and listened to Kramer's holding forth in his usual funny
not ungenteel manner. – Some rare Engravings were looked at, & Miss
Tostorff plaid & sang as already said. I conversed here & there and walked
home at 10 o'Clock, well pleased

S~~atur~~unday 7 January Soon after breakfast I drove to Hamburg in
an Omnibus & walked to Daniel Schmitz's lodgings in the "Esplanade"
We conversed nearly two hours, but with less animation than the first
time. he then accompanied me over the Lombard's Bridge, which
is separated by the Inner Alster from the ~~opposite~~ ~~lying~~ which faces it old Jungfernstieg
rampart of the rampart, where even to day on a Sunday workmen
were busily employed, as far as the Suburb St Georg, where a
fine row of houses is built along the Alster, a handsome walk
with trees running between the river & the houses. Herr Hermann
Drugehirn, whom we did not find at home. now Schmitz left me &
I entered Johannes Lamprecht's house, who lives here very prettily.
the house is his own, he having built it about three years ago; he &
his brother Bernhard who lives at Rio, do a very nice business together.
he introduced me to his wife a Miss Albert, an amiable good
natured little woman, as round & short as he; his children
were out. – From his rooms he has a pretty view over the Alster
to the Country beyond it, & to the left towards the new Jungfernstieg
I remained a pretty long time conversing with him & her; I
then called upon Gustavus Schmidt & upon Kramer, neither of
whom were at home. I walked back to Altona. a pretty considerable
distance, and after having dressed, amused Sieveking, his wife &
myself with reading aloud some parts of my diary 1820 – 1823
which Edward Rimcke had kept for me. At 5½ I went to old

*Page 181*

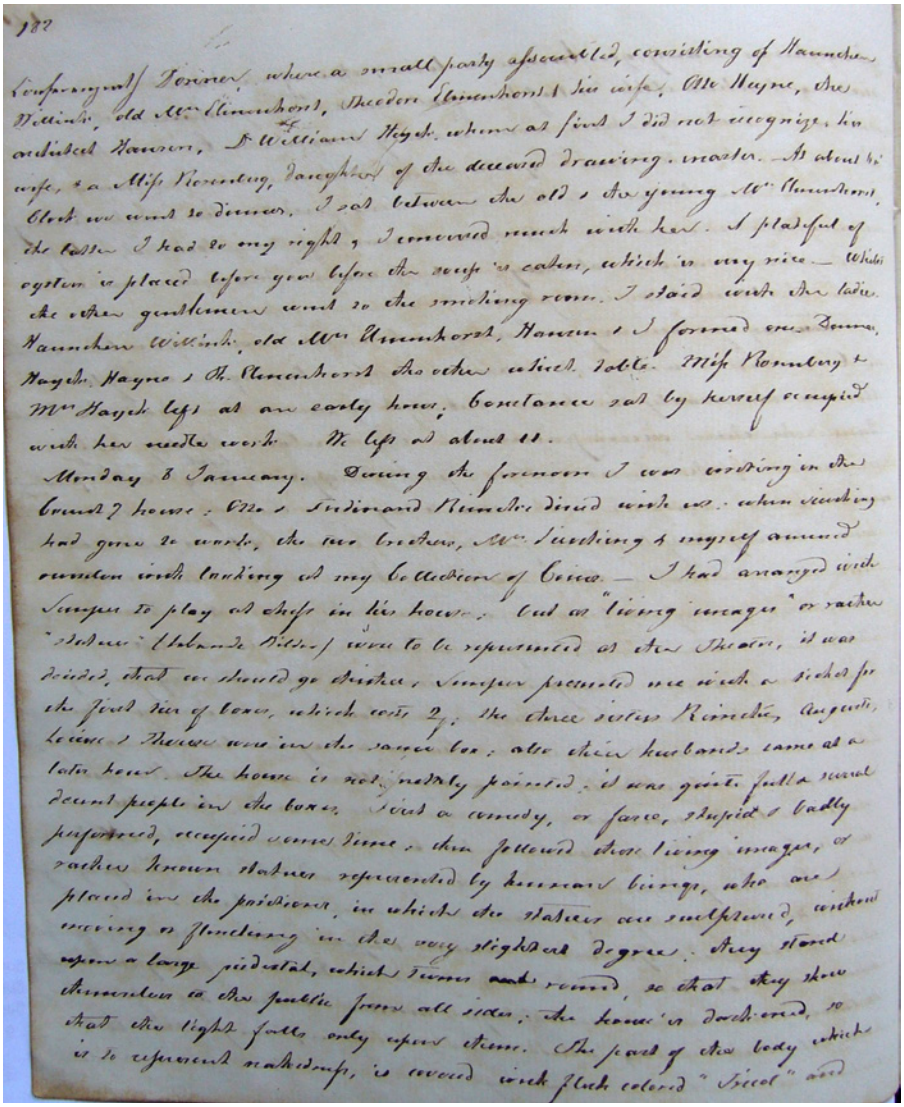

182

[illegible]) Dinner, where a small party assembled, consisting of Hannchen Willink, old Mrs Uhlenhorst, Theodor Uhlenhorst & his wife, Otto Hayne, the architect Hansen, Dr William Hayek whom at first I did not recognize, his wife, & a Miss Rosenberg, daughter of the deceased drawing-master. At about 5 o'clock we went to dinner. I sat between the old & the young Mrs Uhlenhorst, the latter I had to my right, & conversed much with her. A plateful of oysters is placed before you before the soup is eaten, which is very nice. — Whilst the other gentlemen went to the smoking room, I staid with the ladies. Hannchen Willink, old Mrs Uhlenhorst, Hansen & I formed one Domino, Hayek, Hayne & Th. Uhlenhorst the other whist table. Miss Rosenberg & Mrs Hayek left at an early hour; Constance sat by herself occupied with her needle work. We left at about 11.

Monday 8 January. During the forenoon I was writing in the Brandt's house. Otto & Ferdinand Reincke dined with us; when Sieveking had gone to work, the two brothers, Mrs Sieveking & myself amused ourselves with looking at my collection of Coins. — I had arranged with Semper to play at chess in his house; but as "living images" or rather "statues" (lebende Bilder) were to be represented at the theatre, it was decided, that we should go thither. Semper presented me with a ticket for the first tier of boxes, which costs 2ƒ; the three sisters Reincke, Auguste, Louise & Therese were in the same box; also their husbands came at a later hour. The house is not neatly painted; it was quite full & several decent people in the boxes. First a comedy, or farce, stupid & badly performed, occupied some time; then followed those living images, or rather known statues represented by human beings, who are placed in the positions, in which the statues are sculptured, without moving or flinching in the very slightest degree. They stand upon a large pedestal, which turns ~~and~~ round, so that they show themselves to the public from all sides; the house is darkened, so that the light falls only upon them. The part of the body which is to represent nakedness, is covered with flesh colored "Tricot" and

*Page 182*

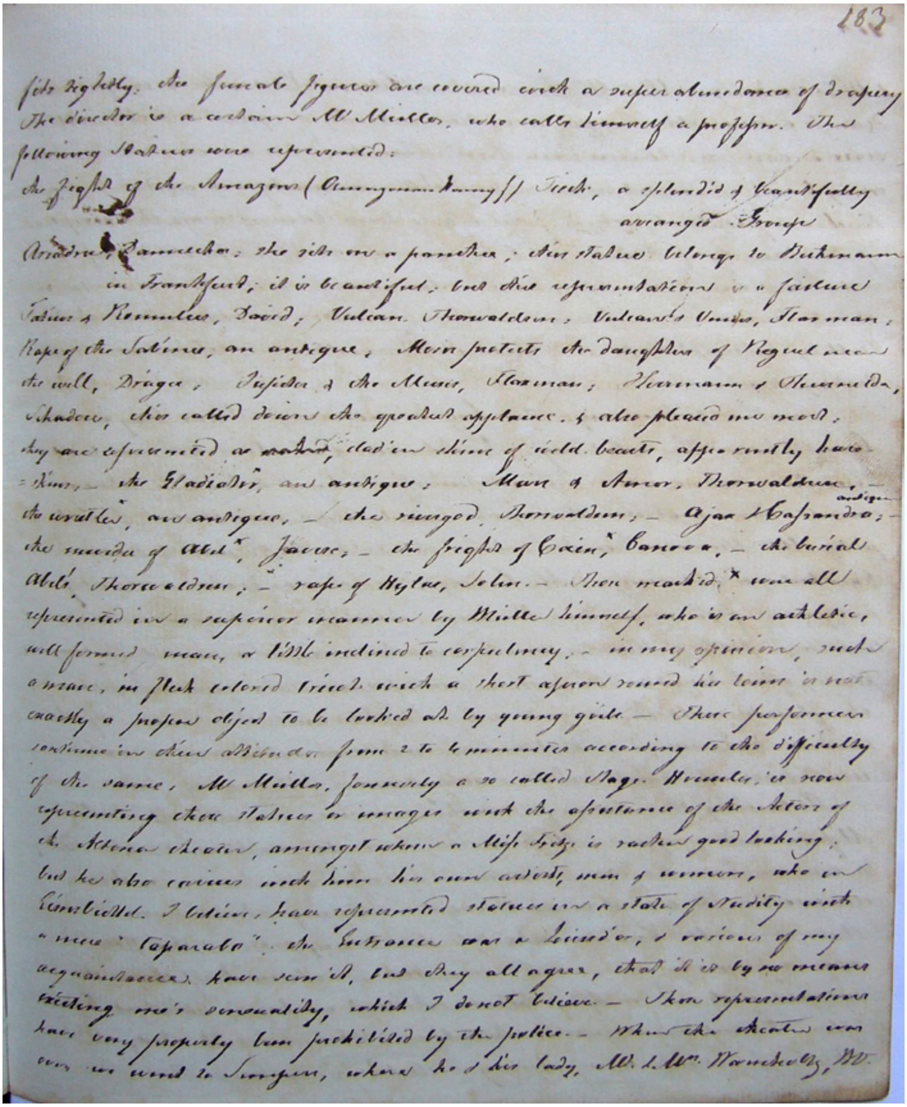

fits tightly. the female figures are covered with a super abundance of drapery
The director is a certain Mr Muller, who calls himself a professor. The
following statues were represented:
the fight of the Amazons (Amazonenkampf) Tieck, a splendid & beautifully
arranged Group
Ariadne, Dannecker: she sits on a panther; this statue belongs to Bethmann
in Frankfurt; it is beautiful, but this representation is a failure
Tatius & Romulus, David; Vulcan Thorwaldsen; Vulcan's Venus, Flaxman;
Rape of the Sabines, an antique, Moses protects the daughters of Reguel near
the well, Dräger; Jupiter & the Muses, Flaxman; Hermann & Thusnelda,
Schadow, this called down the greatest applause & also pleased me most:
they are represented as ~~naked~~, clad in skins of wild beasts, apparently hare-
skins, — the Gladiator*, an antique; Mars & Amor, Thorwaldsen, —
the wrestlers*, an antique, — the winged, Thorwaldsen; — Ajax & Cassandra, antique; —
the murder of Abel*, Jacobs; — the flight of Cain*, Canova, — the burial
Abel, Thorwaldsen;* — rape of Hylas, Schlue. — Those marked * were all
represented in a superior manner by Muller himself, who is an athletic,
well formed man, a little inclined to corpulency, — in my opinion, such
a man, in flesh colored tricot with a short apron round his loins is not
exactly a proper object to be looked at by young girls. — These performers
continue in their attitudes from 2 to 4 minutes according to the difficulty
of the same. Mr Muller, formerly a so called Stage. Wrestler, is now
representing these statues or images with the assistance of the Actors of
the Altona theater, amongst whom a Miss Fritze is rather good looking;
but he also carries with him his own artists, men & women, who in
Eimsbüttel. I believe, have represented statues in a state of Nudity with
a mere "taparabo". the Entrance was a Louis d'or, & various of my
acquaintances have seen it, but they all agree, that it is by no means
exciting one's sensuality, which I do not believe. — Those representations
have very properly been prohibited by the police. — When the theatre was
over we went to Sengers, where he & his lady, Mr & Mrs Warnsdorff, Mr

*Page 183*

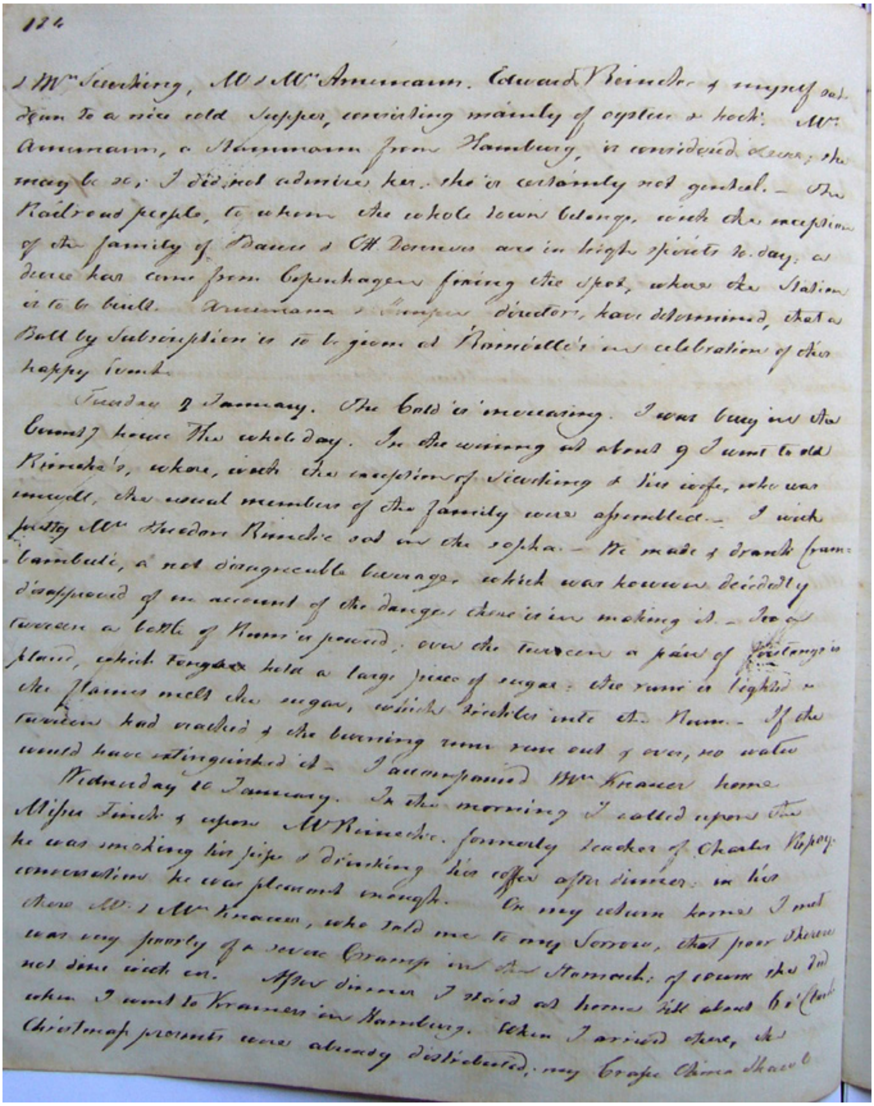

184

& Mrs Sieveking, Mr & Mrs Ammermann. Edward Reincke & myself sat down to a nice cold Supper, consisting mainly of oysters & hock. Mrs Ammermann, a Hammann from Hamburg, is considered clever; she may be so; I did not admire her. she is certainly not genteel. – The Railroad people, to whom the whole town belongs, with the exception of the family of Baur & Ch. Donners are in high spirits to-day; a decree has come from Copenhagen fixing the spot, where the Station is to be built. Ammermann & Semper directors, have determined, that a Ball by Subscription is to be given at Rainville's in celebration of this happy Event.

Tuesday 9 January. The Cold is increasing. I was busy in the Counting house the whole day. In the evening at about 9 I went to old Reincke's, where, with the exception of Sieveking & his wife, who was unwell, the usual members of the family were assembled. – I wish pretty Mrs Theodore Reincke sat on the sopha. – We made & drank Crambambuli, a not disagreeable beverage, which was however decidedly disapproved of on account of the danger there is in making it. – Into a tureen a bottle of Rum is poured; over the tureen a pair of firetongs is placed, which tongs hold a large piece of sugar; the rum is lighted & the flames melt the sugar, which trickles into the Rum. – If the tureen had cracked & the burning rum run out & over, no water would have extinguished it. – I accompanied Mrs Kramer home.

Wednesday 10 January. In the morning I called upon the Misses Frinck & upon Mr Reincke, formerly teacher of Charles Popp; he was smoking his pipe & drinking his coffee after dinner. in his conversation he was pleasant enough. On my return home I met there Mr & Mrs Kramer, who told me to my Sorrow, that poor Therese was very poorly of a severe Cramp in the Stomach; of course she did not dine with us. After dinner I staid at home till about 6 o'Clock when I went to Kramers in Hamburg. When I arrived there, the Christmas presents were already distributed; my Crape China Shawl

*Page 184*

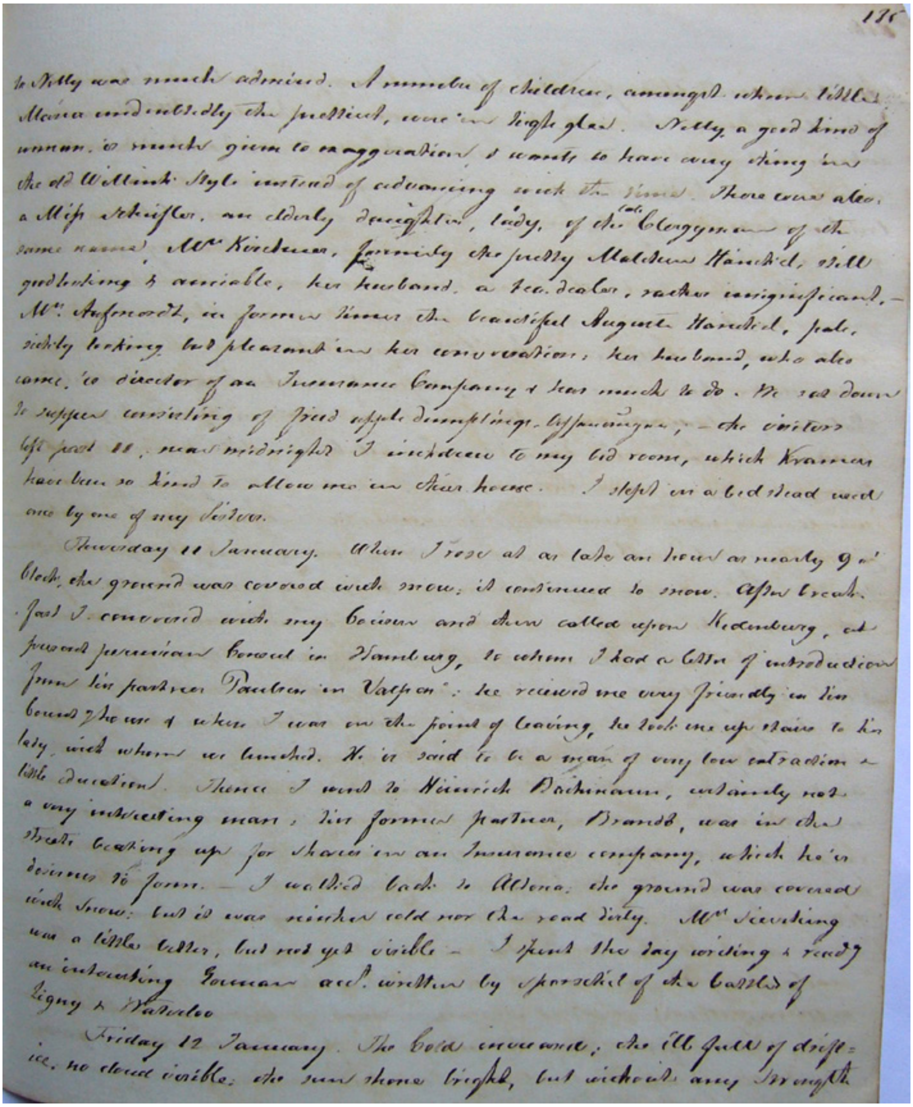

185

to Netty was much admired. A number of children, amongst whom little Maria undoubtedly the prettiest, were in high glee. Netty, a good kind of woman, is much given to exaggeration, & wants to have every thing in the old Wellink Style instead of advancing with the times. There came also a Miss Schiefler, an elderly daughter, lady, of the late Clergyman of the same name, Mrs Kirchner, formerly the pretty Malchen Hänckel, still goodlooking & amiable, her husband, a tea dealer, rather insignificant.— Mrs Aufmordt, in former times the beautiful Auguste Hänckel, pale, sickly looking but pleasant in her conversation; her husband, who also came, is director of an Insurance Company & has much to do. We sat down to supper consisting of fried apple dumplings-Apfelringe, — the visitors left past 11, near midnight I withdrew to my bed room, which Kramer have been so kind to allow me in their house. I slept in a bedstead used once by one of my Sisters.

Thursday 11 January. When I rose at as late an hour as nearly 9 o'clock, the ground was covered with snow; it continued to snow. After breakfast I conversed with my Cousin and then called upon Ledenburg, at present peruvian Consul in Hamburg, to whom I had a letter of introduction from his partner Paulsen in Valpo: he received me very friendly in his counting house & when I was on the point of leaving, he took me up stairs to his lady, with whom we lunched. He is said to be a man of very low extraction & little education. Thence I went to Heinrich Bachmann, certainly not a very interesting man; his former partner, Brandt, was in the streets beating up for shares in an Insurance company, which he is desirous to form. — I walked back to Altona; the ground was covered with snow; but it was neither cold nor the road dirty. Mrs Sieveking was a little better, but not yet visible — I spent the day writing & read an interesting German acct. written by Sporschil of the battles of Ligny & Waterloo

Friday 12 January. The cold increased; the Elbe full of drift-ice, no cloud visible; the sun shone bright, but without any strength

Page 185

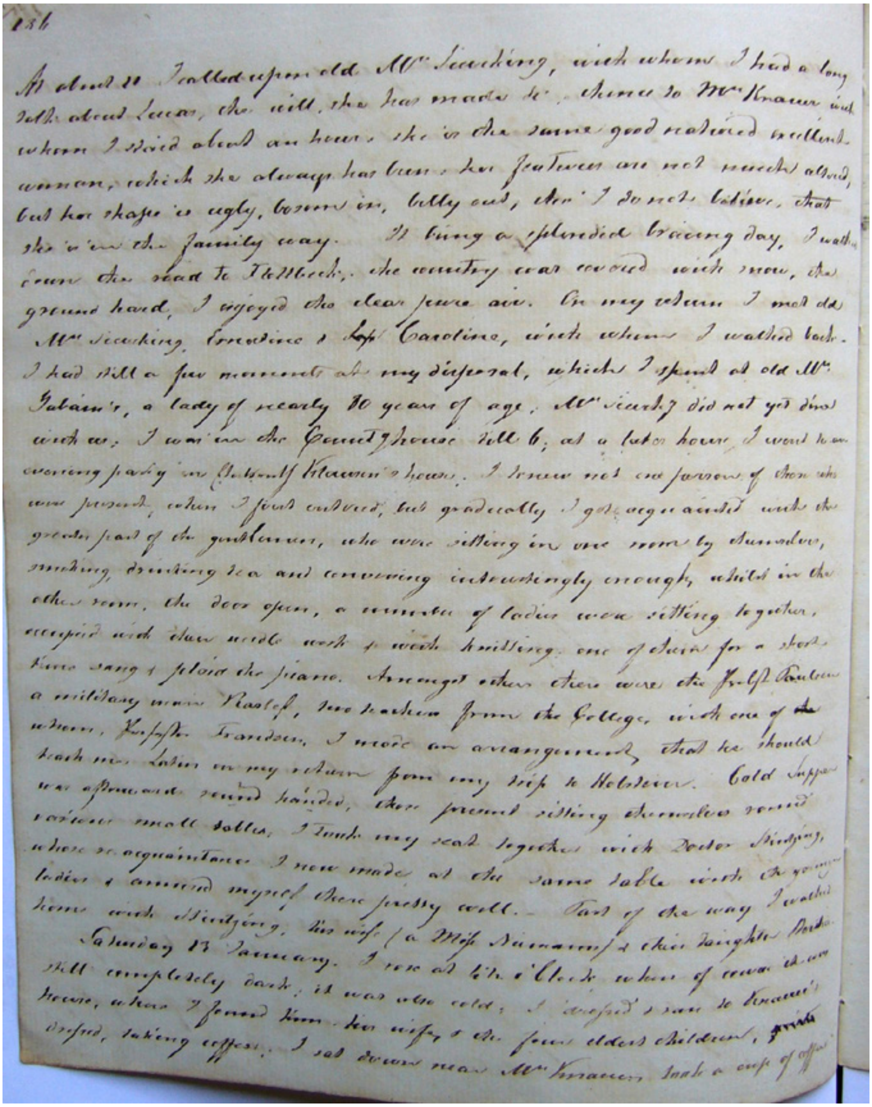

186

At about 11 I called upon old Mrs Sieveking, with whom I had a long talk about Lucas, the will, she has made &c. thence to Mrs Kramer, with whom I staid about an hour. she is the same good natured excellent woman, which she always has been; her features are not much altered, but her shape is ugly, bosom in, belly out, tho' I do not believe, that she is in the family way. It being a splendid bracing day, I walked down the road to Flottbeck; the country was covered with snow, the ground hard, I enjoyed the clear pure air. On my return I met old Mrs Sieveking, Ernestine & Miss Caroline, with whom I walked back. I had still a few moments at my disposal, which I spent at old Mrs Jabain's, a lady of nearly 80 years of age. Mrs Sieveking did not yet dine with us; I was in the Courthouse till 6; at a later hour I went to an evening party in Etatsrath Klauen's house. I knew not one person of those who were present, when I first entered, but gradually I got acquainted with the greater part of the gentlemen, who were sitting in one room by themselves, smoking, drinking tea and conversing interestingly enough, whilst in the other room, the door open, a number of ladies were sitting together, occupied with their needle work & with knitting. one of them for a short time sang & plaid the piano. Amongst others there were the Professor Paulsen a military man Rastorf, two teachers from the College, with one of ~~the~~ whom, Professor Frandsen, I made an arrangement that he should teach me Latin on my return from my trip to Holstein. Cold supper was afterwards round handed, those present sitting themselves round various small tables; I took my seat together with Doctor Stintzing, whose acquaintance I now made, at the same table with the young ladies & amused myself there pretty well. Part of the way I walked home with Stintzing, his wife (a Miss Naumann) & their daughter Bertha.

Saturday 13 January. I rose at 6 o'Clock when of course it was still completely dark; it was also cold; I dressed & ran to Kramer's house, where I found him, his wife & the four eldest children, quite dressed, taking coffee. I sat down near Mrs Kramer took a cup of coffee

Page 186

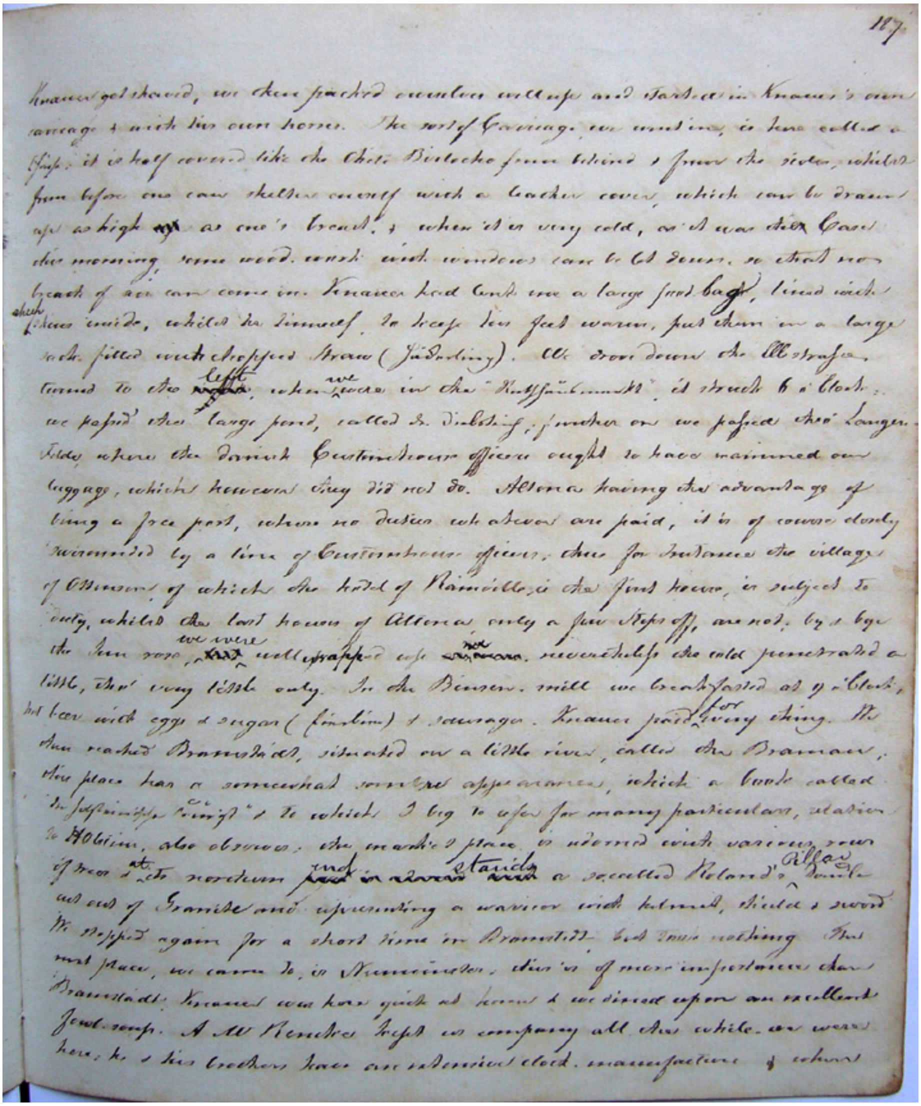

187

Knauer got shaved, we then packed ourselves well up and started in Knauer's own carriage & with his own horses. The sort of Carriage, we went in, is here called a Stuhl: it is half covered like the Chaise Birlocke from behind & from the sides, whilst from before one can shelter oneself with a leather cover, which can be drawn up as high ~~up~~ as one's breast; & when it is very cold, as it was the Case this morning, some wood-work with windows can be let down, so that no breath of air can come in. Knauer had lent me a large foot bag, lined with sheep skins inside, whilst he himself, to keep his feet warm, put them in a large sack filled with chopped straw (Häckerling). We drove down the Elbstrasse, turned to the ~~right~~ left, when we were in the "Rathhausmarkt", it struck 6 o'clock; we passed the large pond, called de Diebsteich; further on we passed the Langenfelde, where the danish Customhouse officers ought to have examined our luggage, which however they did not do. Altona having the advantage of being a free port, where no duties whatever are paid, it is of course closely surrounded by a line of Customhouse officers; thus for instance the village of Ottensen, of which the hotel of Rainville is the first house, is subject to duty, whilst the last houses of Altona, only a few steps off, are not. By & bye the sun rose, we were well wrapped up nevertheless the cold penetrated a little, tho' very little only. In the Binsen-mill we breakfasted at 9 o'clock, hot beer with eggs & sugar (Eierbier) & sausages. Knauer paid for every thing. We then reached Bramstedt, situated on a little river, called the Bramau; this place has a somewhat sombre appearance, which a book called "Der holsteinische Tourist" & to which I beg to refer for many particulars, relative to Holstein, also observes; the market place is adorned with various rows of trees & at the northern ~~part in between~~ end stands a so called Roland's Pillar Säule cut out of Granite and representing a warrior with helmet, shield & sword. We stopped again for a short time in Bramstedt but saw nothing. The next place, we came to, is Neumünster; this is of more importance than Bramstedt. Knauer was here quite at home & we dined upon an excellent fowl-soup. A Mr Renck kept us company all the while we were here; he & his brothers have an extensive cloth-manufacture of whose

Page 187

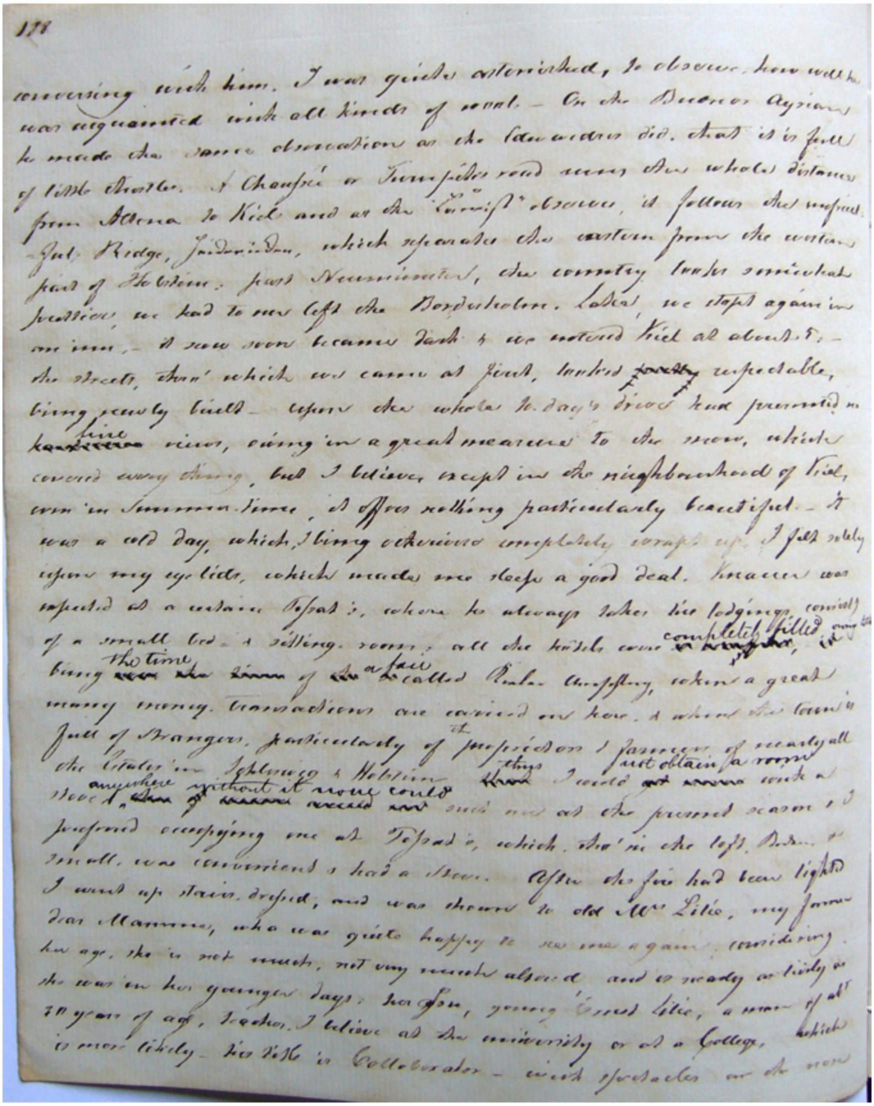

188

conversing with him. I was quite astonished, to observe, how well he
was acquainted with all kinds of work. – On the Buenos Ayrians
he made the same observation as the Edinburghers did, that it is full
of little trouble. A Chaussée or Turnpike road runs the whole distance
from Altona to Kiel and as the Dänisch observes, it follows the wasser-
-fall Ridge, Landrücken, which separates the eastern from the western
part of Holstein. Past Neumünster, the country looks somewhat
prettier, we had to our left the Bordesholm Lake, we stopt again in
an inn. – It now soon became dark & we entered Kiel at about 5. –
the streets, thro' which we came at first, looked ~~pretty~~ respectable,
being newly built. – Upon the whole to-day's drive had presented no
fine ~~[illegible]~~ views, owing in a great measure to the snow, which
covered every thing, but I believe, except in the neighbourhood of Kiel,
even in Summer-time, it offers nothing particularly beautiful. – It
was a cold day, which, I being otherwise completely wrapt up, I felt solely
upon my eye-lids, which made me sleep a good deal. Knauer was
expected at a certain Tofsat's, where he always takes his lodgings, consisting
of a small bed- & sitting-room; all the hotels were completely filled, owing to the ~~[illegible]~~, it
being the time ~~[illegible]~~ of ~~the~~ a fair so called Kieler Umschlag, when a great
many money-transactions are carried on here, & when the town is
full of strangers, particularly of the proprietors & farmers of nearly all
the estates in Schleswig & Holstein ~~then~~ thus I could ~~get rooms~~ just obtain a room with a
stove, anywhere without it none could ~~[illegible]~~ such one at the present season, I
preferred occupying one at Tofsat's, which, tho' in the loft, broken & [illegible]
small, was convenient & had a stove. After the fire had been lighted
I went up stairs, dressed, and was shown to old Mrs Lilie, my former
dear Mamma, who was quite happy to see me again; considering
her age, she is not much, not very much altered and is nearly as lively as
she was in her younger days: her son, young Ernst Lilie, a man of abt
30 years of age, teaches, I believe at the university or at a College, which
is more likely. – his title is Collaborator – with spectacles on the nose

Page 188

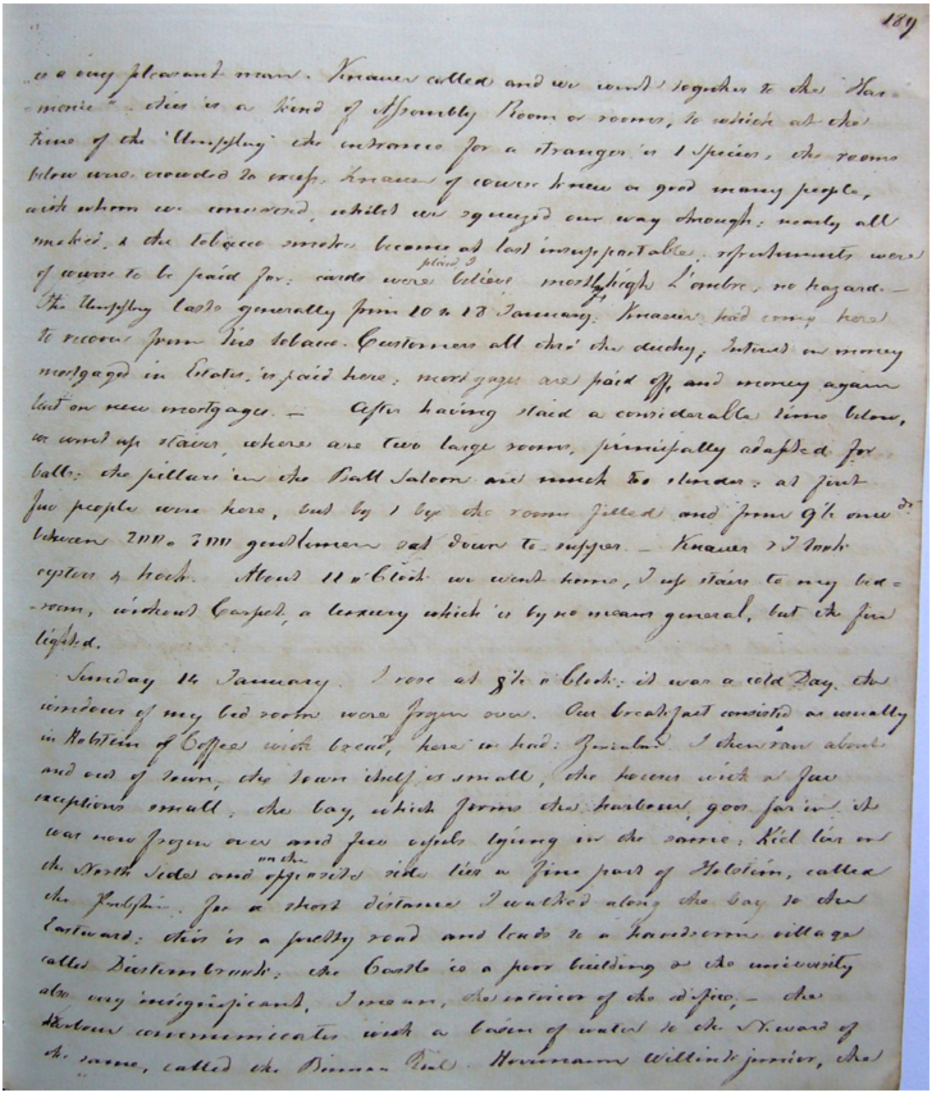

189

is a very pleasant man. Knauer called and we went together to the "Harmonie": this is a kind of Assembly Room or rooms, to which at the time of the 'Umschlag' the entrance for a stranger is 1 Species; the rooms below were crowded to excess. Knauer of course knew a good many people, with whom we conversed, whilst we squeezed our way through: nearly all smoked, & the tobacco smoke became at last insupportable. refreshments were of course to be paid for: cards were played I believe mostly high L'ombre, no hazard. — The Umschlag lasts generally from 10 to 18 January. Knauer had come here to receive from his tobacco Customers all thro' the duchy; Interest on money mortgaged in Estates, is paid here; mortgages are paid off, and money again lent on new mortgages. — After having staid a considerable time below, we went up stairs, where are two large rooms, principally adapted for balls: the pillars in the Ball Saloon are much too slender: at first few people were here, but by & bye the rooms filled and from 9½ onw$^{ds}$ between 200 & 300 gentlemen sat down to supper. — Knauer & I took oysters & hock. About 11 o'Clock we went home, I up stairs to my bed-room, without Carpet, a luxury which is by no means general, but the fire lighted.

Sunday 14 January. I rose at 8½ o'Clock: it was a cold Day, the windows of my bed room were frozen over. Our breakfast consisted as usually in Holstein of Coffee with bread, here we had: Zwieback. I then ran about and out of town, the town itself is small, the houses with a few exceptions small; the bay, which forms the harbour, goes far in: it was now frozen over and few vessels lying in the same; Kiel lies on the North Side and on the opposite side lies a fine part of Holstein, called the Probstei. For a short distance I walked along the bay to the Eastward: this is a pretty road and leads to a handsome village called Düsternbrook; the Castle is a poor building & the university also very insignificant, I mean, the exterior of the edifice. — the harbour communicates with a basin of water to the N.ward of the same, called the Binnen Kiel. Hermann Willink junior, the

Page 189

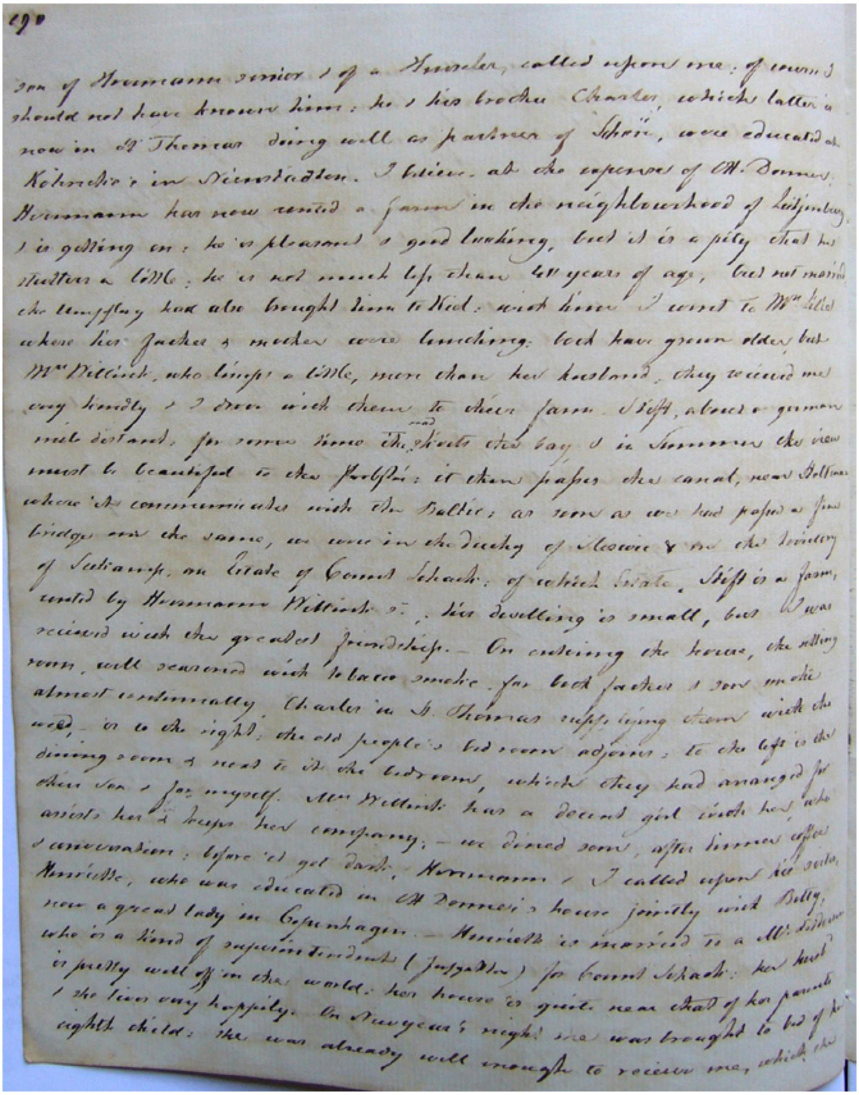

190

son of Hermann senior & of a traveler, called upon me: of course I
should not have known him: he & his brother Charles, which latter is
now in St Thomas doing well as partner of Schön, were educated at
Kohrschi's in Nienstadten. I believe, at the expense of Mr. Donner.
Hermann has now rented a farm in the neighbourhood of Lütjenburg
& is getting on: he is pleasant & good looking, but it is a pity that he
stutters a little: he is not much less than 40 years of age, but not married.
the Umpflug had also brought him to Kiel: with him I went to Mr Willink
where his father & mother were lunching: both have grown older, but
Mrs Willink, who limps a little, more than her husband: they received me
very kindly & I drove with them to their farm Stift, about a german
mile distant: for some time the road skirts the bay & in Summer the view
must be beautiful to the Probstei: it then passes the canal, near Holtenau
where it communicates with the Baltic: as soon as we had passed a fine
bridge over the same, we were in the duchy of Sleswic & on the territory
of Seekamp, an Estate of Count Schack: of which Estate, Stift is a farm,
rented by Hermann Willink Sr. The dwelling is small, but I was
received with the greatest friendship. On entering the house, the sitting
room, well seasoned with tobacco smoke, for both father & son smoke
almost continually, Charles in St. Thomas supplying them with the
weed, is to the right; the old people's bedroom adjoins; to the left is the
dining room & next to it the bedroom, which they had arranged for
their son & for myself. Mrs Willink has a decent girl with her, who
assists her & keeps her company. — we dined soon, after dinner coffee
& conversation: before it got dark, Hermann & I called upon his sister,
Henriette, who was educated in Mr Donner's house jointly with Betty,
now a great lady in Copenhagen. — Henriette is married to a Mr. [illegible]
who is a kind of superintendent ([illegible]) for Count Schack: her husband
is pretty well off in the world: her house is quite near that of her parents
& she lives very happily. On Newyear's night she was brought to bed of her
eighth child: she was already well enough to receive me, which she

*Page 190*

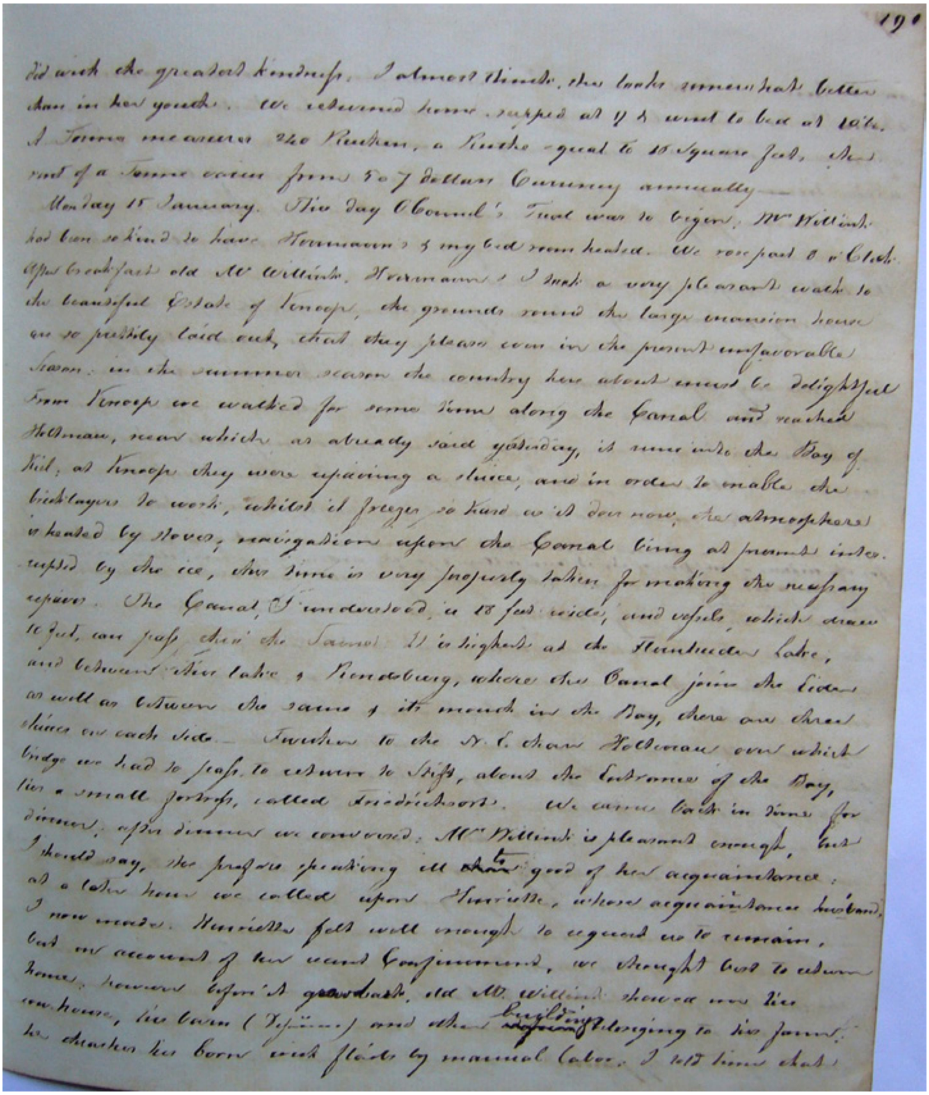

19

did with the greatest kindness. I almost think, she looks somewhat better than in her youth. We returned home, supped at 9 & went to bed at 10 o'clk. A Tonne measures 240 Ruthen, a Ruthe equal to 16 Square feet, the rent of a Tonne varies from 5 to 7 dollars Currency annually —

Monday 15 January. This day O'Connel's Trial was to begin. Mrs Willink had been so kind to have Hermann's & my bed room heated. We rose past 8 o'Clock. After breakfast old Mr Willink, Hermann & I took a very pleasant walk to the beautiful Estate of Knoop, the grounds round the large mansion house are so prettily laid out, that they please even in the present unfavorable season: in the summer season the country here about must be delightful. From Knoop we walked for some time along the Canal and reached Holtenau, near which as already said yesterday, it runs into the Bay of Kiel; at Knoop they were repairing a sluice, and in order to enable the bricklayers to work, whilst it freezes so hard as it does now, the atmosphere is heated by stoves; navigation upon the Canal being at present interrupted by the ice, this time is very properly taken for making the necessary repairs. The Canal, I understood, is 18 feet wide, and vessels, which draw 10 feet, can pass thro' the same. It is highest at the Flemhuder Lake, and between this lake & Rendsburg, where this Canal joins the Eider as well as between the same & its mouth in the Bay, there are three sluices on each side. Further to the N. E. than Holtenau over which bridge we had to pass, to return to Stift, about the Entrance of the Bay, lies a small fortress, called Friedrichsort. We came back in time for dinner; after dinner we conversed; Mrs Willink is pleasant enough, but I should say, she prefers speaking ill ~~than~~ to good of her acquaintance; at a later hour we called upon Henriette, whose acquaintance husband, I now made. Henriette felt well enough to request us to remain, but on account of her recent Confinement, we thought best to return home; however before it grew dark, old Mr. Willink showed me his cow house, his barn (Scheune) and other ~~[illegible]~~ buildings belonging to his farm; he threshes his corn with flails by manual labor. I told him that

*Page 191*

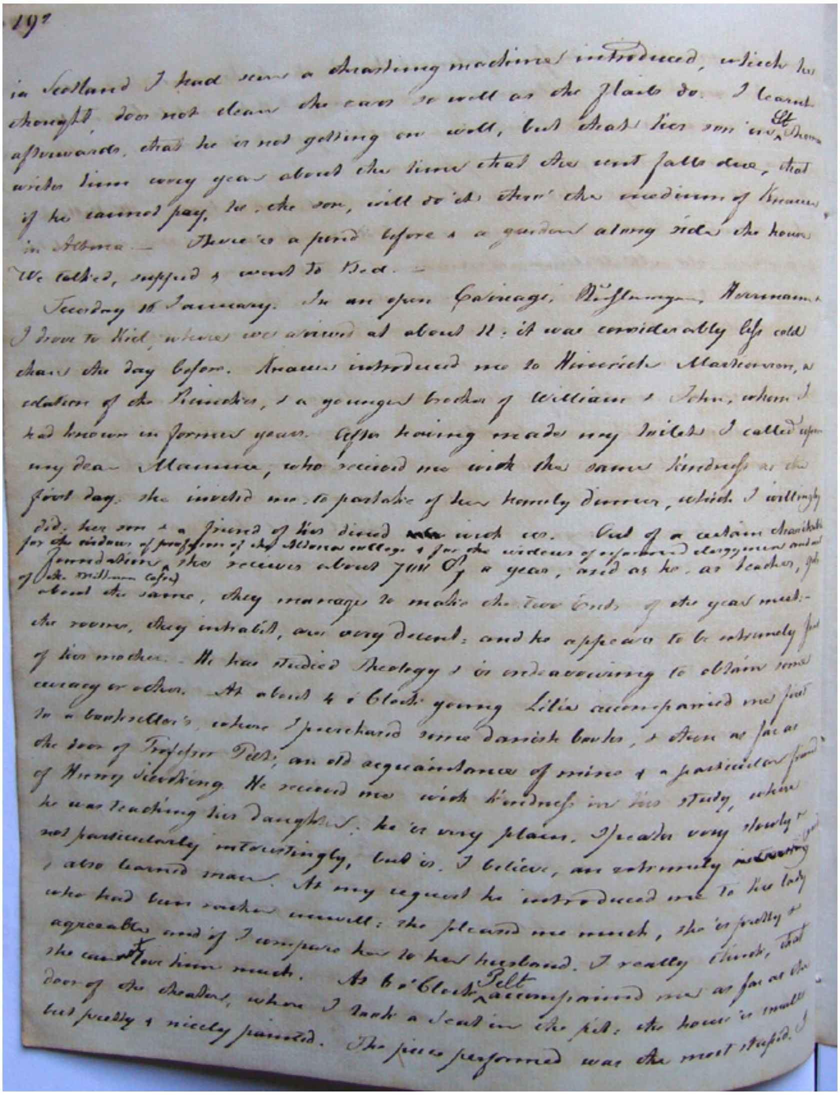

192

in Scotland I had seen a thrashing machine introduced, which he thought, does not clean the ears so well as the flails do. I learnt afterwards, that he is not getting on well, but that his son in Elmshorn writes him every year about the time that the rent falls due, that if he cannot pay, he, the son, will do it, thro' the medium of Krauss in Altona. — There is a pond before & a garden along side the house. We talked, supped & went to Bed. —

Tuesday 16 January. In an open Carriage, [illegible], Hermann & I drove to Kiel, where we arrived at about 11: it was considerably less cold than the day before. Krauss introduced me to Heinrich Martensen, a relation of the Reinckes, & a younger brother of William & John, whom I had known in former years. After having made my toilet I called upon my dear Mamma, who received me with the same kindness as the first day. she invited me to partake of her homely dinner, which I willingly did. her son & a friend of his dined ~~also~~ with us. Out of a certain charitable foundation, for the widows of professors of the Altona college & for the widows of reformed clergymen and out of [illegible] she receives about 700 $ a year, and as he, as teacher, gets about the same, they manage to make the two Ends of the year meet. — the rooms, they inhabit, are very decent: and he appears to be extremely fond of his mother. — He has studied Theology & is endeavouring to obtain some curacy or other. At about 4 o'Clock young Lilie accompanied me first to a bookseller's, where I purchased some danish books, & then as far as the door of Professor Pelt, an old acquaintance of mine & a particular friend of Henry Sieveking. He received me with kindness in his study, where he was teaching his daughter. he is very plain, speaks very slowly & not particularly interestingly, but is, I believe, an extremely ~~interesting~~ good & also learned man. At my request he introduced me to his lady who had been rather unwell: she pleased me much, she is pretty & agreeable and if I compare her to her husband, I really think, that she cannot love him much. At 6 o'Clock Pelt accompanied me as far as the door of the theater, where I took a seat in the pit: the house is small but pretty & nicely painted. The piece performed was the most stupid, I

*Page 192*

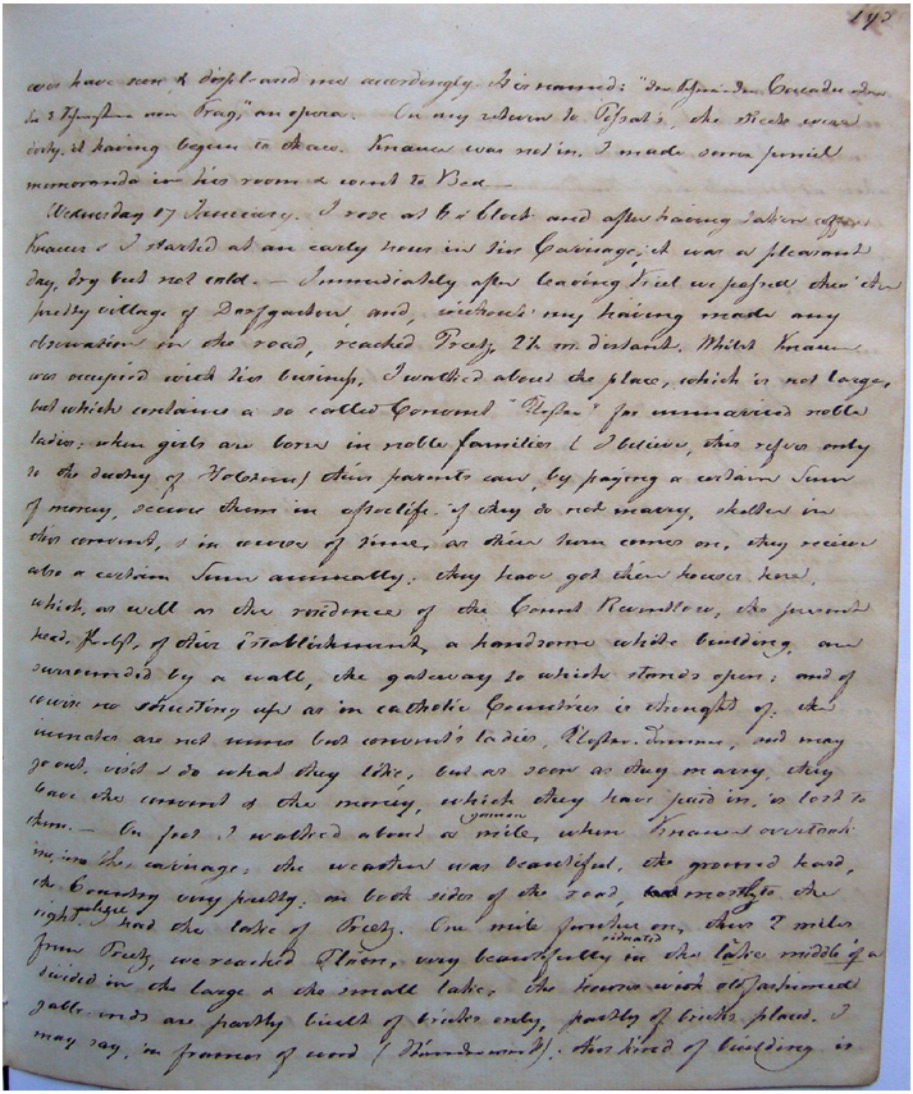

193

we have seen, & displeased me accordingly. It is named: "der Schneider Cocadu oder
die 3 Schwestern von Prag," an opera. On my return to Pessat's, the streets were
dirty, it having begun to thaw. Krauer was not in. I made some pencil
memoranda in his room & went to Bed.—

Wednesday 17 January. I rose at 6 o'clock and after having taken coffee,
Krauer & I started at an early hour in his Carriage; it was a pleasant
day, dry but not cold.— Immediately after leaving Kiel we passed thro' the
pretty village of Dorfgarden, and, without my having made any
observations on the road, reached Preetz 2½ m. distant. Whilst Krauer
was occupied with his business, I walked about the place, which is not large,
but which contains a so called Convent "Kloster" for unmarried noble
ladies: when girls are born in noble families (I believe, this refers only
to the duchy of Holstein) their parents can, by paying a certain Sum
of money, secure them in afterlife, if they do not marry, shelter in
this convent, & in course of time, as their turn comes on, they receive
also a certain Sum annually. they have got their houses here,
which, as well as the residence of the Count Reventlow, the present
head, Probst, of this Establishment, a handsome white building, are
surrounded by a wall, the gateway to which stands open; and of
course no shutting up as in catholic Countries is thought of: the
inmates are not nuns but convent's ladies, Kloster-damen, and may
go out, visit & do what they like, but as soon as they marry, they
leave the convent & the money, which they have paid in, is lost to
them.— On foot I walked about a german mile, when Krauer overtook
me, into the carriage; the weather was beautiful, the ground hard,
the Country very pretty: on both sides of the road, mostly to the
right, [illegible] I had the lake of Preetz. One mile further on, thus 2 miles
from Preetz, we reached Ploen, very beautifully situated in the lake middle of a
divided in the large & the small lake. The houses with old fashioned
gable-ends are partly built of bricks only, partly of bricks placed, I
may say, in frames of wood (Bindewerk). this kind of building is

*Page 193*

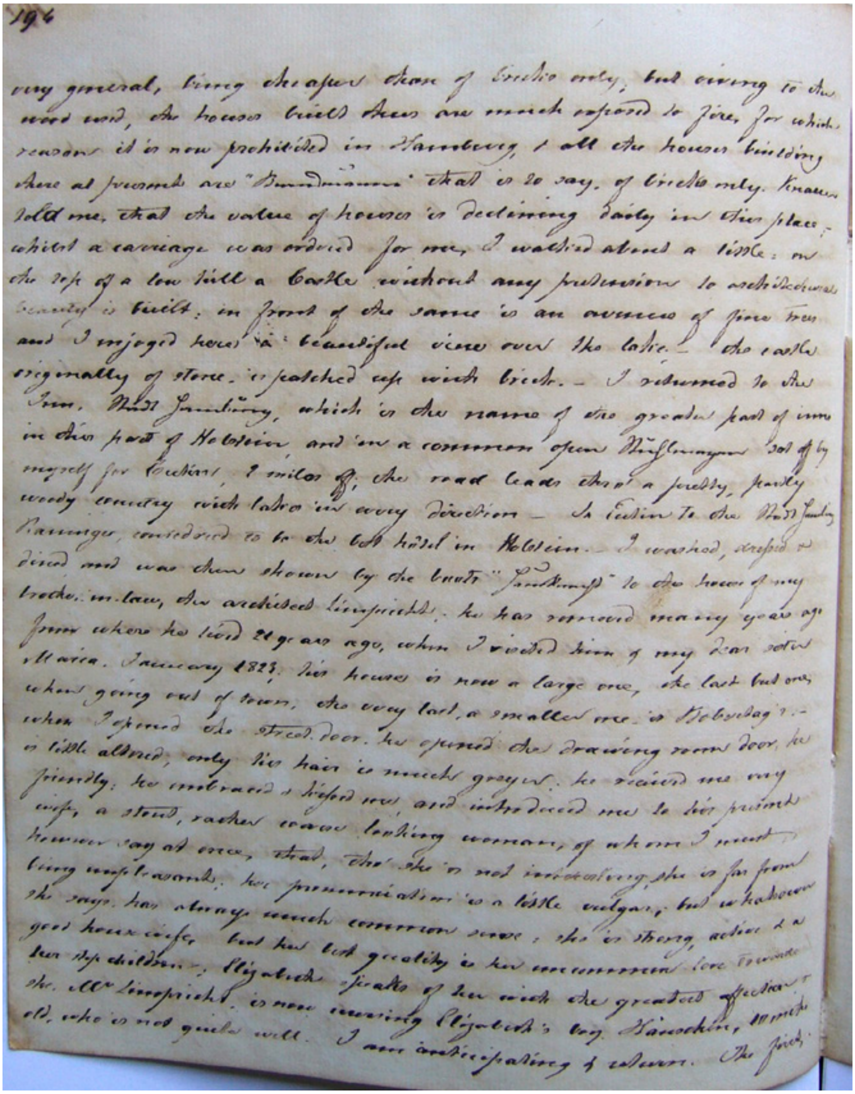

196

very general, being cheaper than of bricks only; but owing to the
wood used, the houses built thus are much exposed to fire, for which
reason it is now prohibited in Hamburg, & all the houses building
there at present are "Brandmauern" that is to say, of bricks only. Knauer
told me, that the value of houses is declining daily in this place;
whilst a carriage was ordered for me, I walked about a little: on
the top of a low hill a Castle without any pretension to architectural
beauty is built; in front of the same is an avenue of fine trees
and I enjoyed here a beautiful view over the lake. – the castle
originally of stone, is patched up with brick. – I returned to the
Inn, Stadt Hamburg, which is the name of the greater part of inns
in this part of Holstein and in a common open Stuhlwagen set off by
myself for Eutin, 8 miles off; the road leads thro' a pretty, partly
woody country with lakes in every direction – In Eutin to the Stadt Hamburg
Rammeger, considered to be the best hotel in Holstein. – I washed, dressed &
dined and was then shown by the boots "Hausknecht" to the house of my
brother-in-law, the architect Limpricht; he has removed many years ago
from where he lived 21 years ago, when I visited him & my dear sister
Maria. January 1823; his house is now a large one, the last but one
when going out of town, the very last, a smaller one, is Bobsedag's. –
when I opened the street door, he opened the drawing room door, he
is little altered, only his hair is much greyer. he received me very
friendly: he embraced & kissed me, and introduced me to his present
wife, a stout, rather coarse looking woman, of whom I must
however say at once, that, tho' she is not interesting, she is far from
being unpleasant; her pronunciation is a little vulgar, but whatever
she says, has always much common sense; she is strong, active & a
good housewife, but her best quality is her uncommon love towards
her step children; Elizabeth speaks of her with the greatest affection &
she. Mrs Limpricht, is now nursing Elizabeth's boy Hänschen, 10 months
old, who is not quite well. I am anticipating of course. The first

Page 194

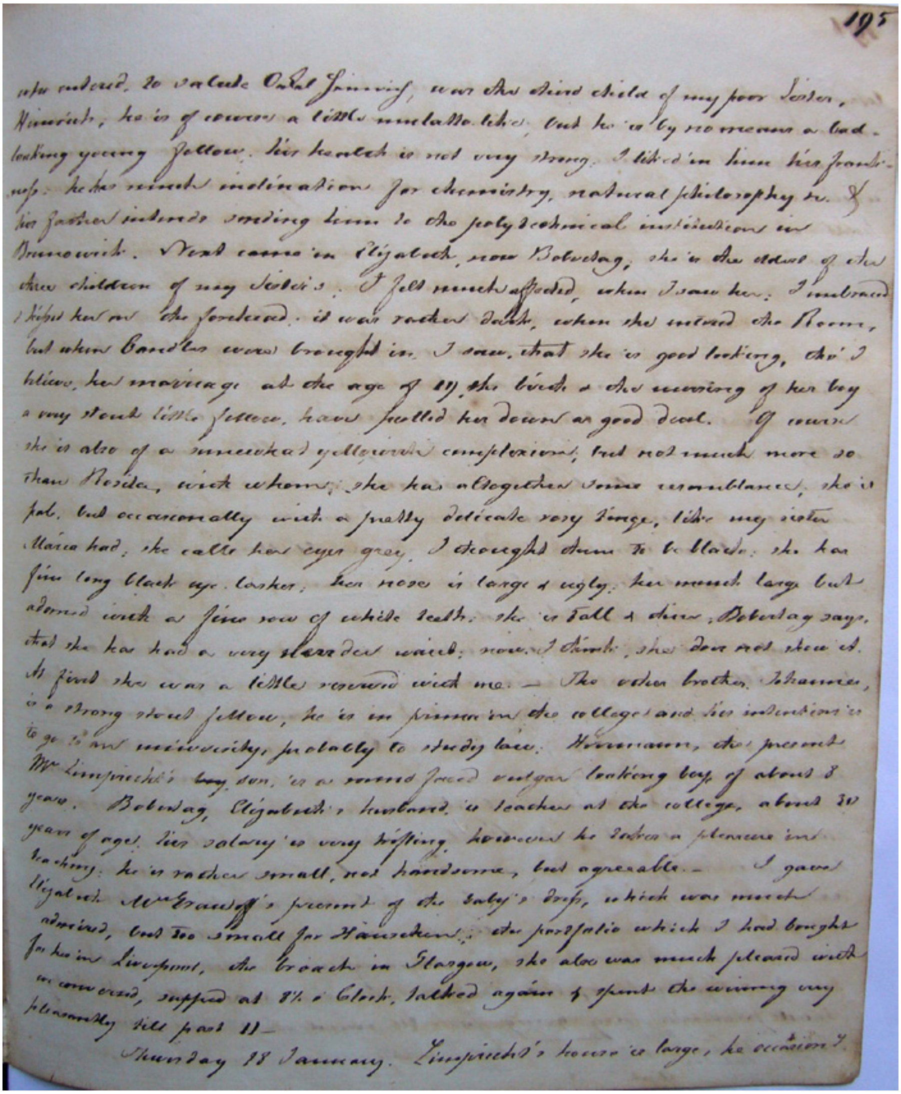

who entered, to salute Onkel Jimmy, was the third child of my poor Sister, Heinrich, he is of course a little mulatto-like, but he is by no means a bad-looking young fellow. his health is not very strong. I liked in him his frankness: he has much inclination for chemistry, natural philosophy &c. & his father intends sending him to the polytechnical institution in Brunswick. Next came in Elizabeth, now Bobertag, she is the eldest of the three children of my Sister's. I felt much affected, when I saw her. I embraced & kissed her on the forehead. it was rather dark, when she entered the Room, but when Candles were brought in, I saw, that she is good looking, tho' I believe, her marriage at the age of 19, the birth & the nursing of her boy a very stout little fellow, have pulled her down a good deal. Of course she is also of a somewhat yellowish complexion, but not much more so than Rosida, with whom, she has altogether some resemblance, she is pale, but occasionally with a pretty delicate rosy tinge, like my sister Maria had; she calls her eyes grey, I thought them to be black: she has fine long black eye-lashes; her nose is large & ugly: her mouth large but adorned with a fine row of white teeth: she is tall & thin; Bobertag says, that she has had a very slender waist; now, I think, she does not show it. At first she was a little reserved with me. — The other brother, Johannes, is a strong stout fellow, he is in prima in the college, and his intention is to go to an university, probably to study law. Hermann, the present Mr Limpricht's ~~boy~~ son, is a round faced vulgar looking boy of about 8 years. Bobertag, Elizabeth's husband, is teacher at the college, about 30 years of age. his salary is very trifling, however he takes a pleasure in teaching: he is rather small, not handsome, but agreeable. — I gave Elizabeth Mrs Graaff's present of the baby's dress, which was much admired, but too small for Hänschen; the portfolio which I had bought for her in Liverpool, the broach in Glasgow, she also was much pleased with we conversed, supped at 8½ o'Clock, talked again & spent the evening very pleasantly till past 11 —

Thursday 18 January. Limpricht's house is large, he occasion'y

Page 195

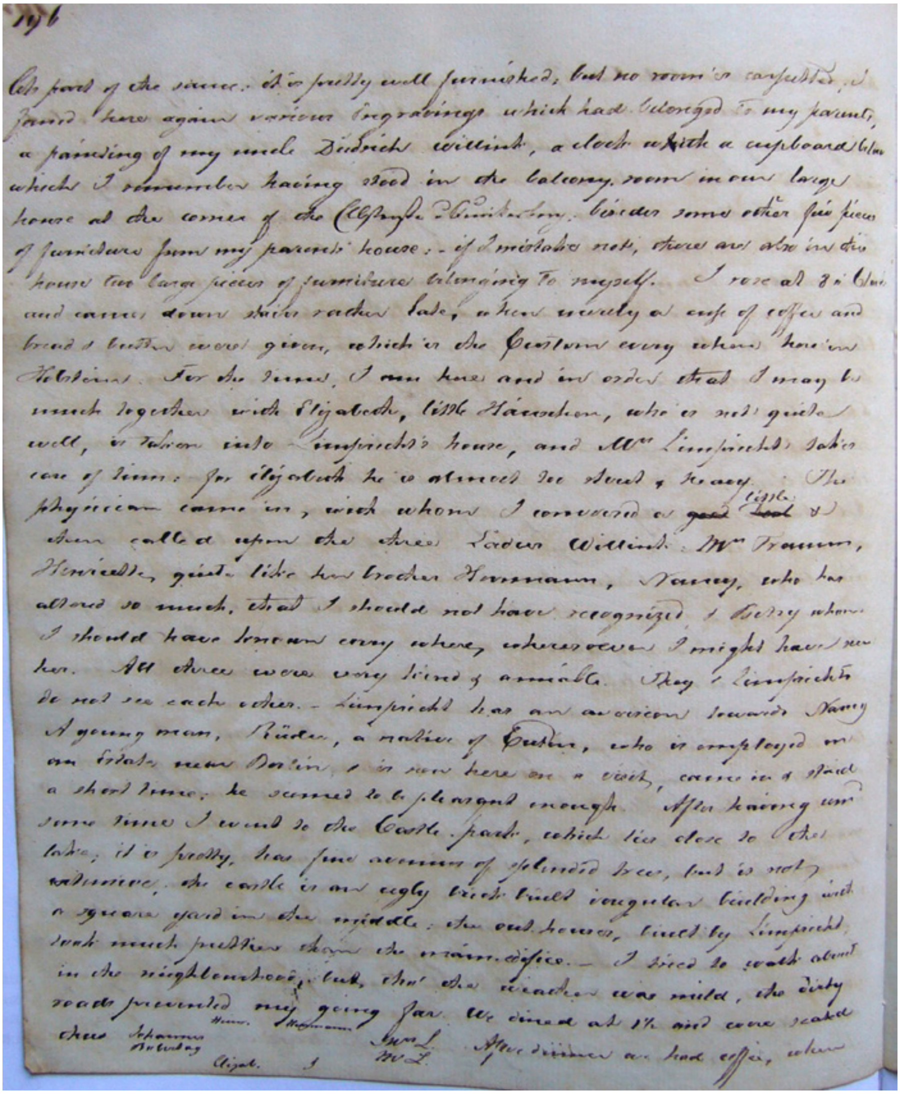

196

lets part of the same. it is pretty well furnished; but no room is carpetted; I found here again various Engravings which had belonged to my parents, a painting of my uncle Diedrich Willink, a clock with a cupboard below which I remember having stood in the balcony room in our large house at the corner of the Ellstraße-[illegible]; besides some other fine pieces of furniture from my parents' house: - if I mistake not, there are also in this house two large pieces of furniture belonging to myself. I rose at 8 o'clock and came down stairs rather late, when merely a cup of coffee and bread & butter were given, which is the Custom every where here in Holstein. For the time, I am here and in order that I may be much together with Elizabeth, little Hänschen, who is not quite well, is taken into Limprecht's house, and Mrs Limprecht takes care of him: for Elizabeth he is almost too stout & heavy. The physician came in, with whom I conversed a ~~good~~ little ~~deal~~ & then called upon the three Ladies Willink: Mrs Traumann, Henriette, quite like her brother Hermann, Nancy, who has altered so much, that I should not have recognized, & Betsy whom I should have known every where, wheresoever I might have seen her. All three were very kind & amiable. They & Limprechts do not see each other. - Limprecht has an aversion towards Nancy A young man, Rüder, a native of Eutin, who is employed on an Estate near Berlin, & is now here on a visit, came in & staid a short time; he seemed to be pleasant enough. After having ~~un~~ some time I went to the Castle park, which lies close to the lake; it is pretty, has fine avenues of splendid trees, but is not extensive, the castle is an ugly brick built irregular building with a square yard in the middle; the out houses, built by Limprecht, look much prettier than the main edifice. - I tried to walk about in the neighbourhood, but, tho' the weather was mild, the dirty roads prevented my going far. We dined at 1½ and were seated thus

Johannes [illegible] Henr. Hermann Mrs L. Mr L. Elizab. I

After dinner we had coffee, when

Page 196

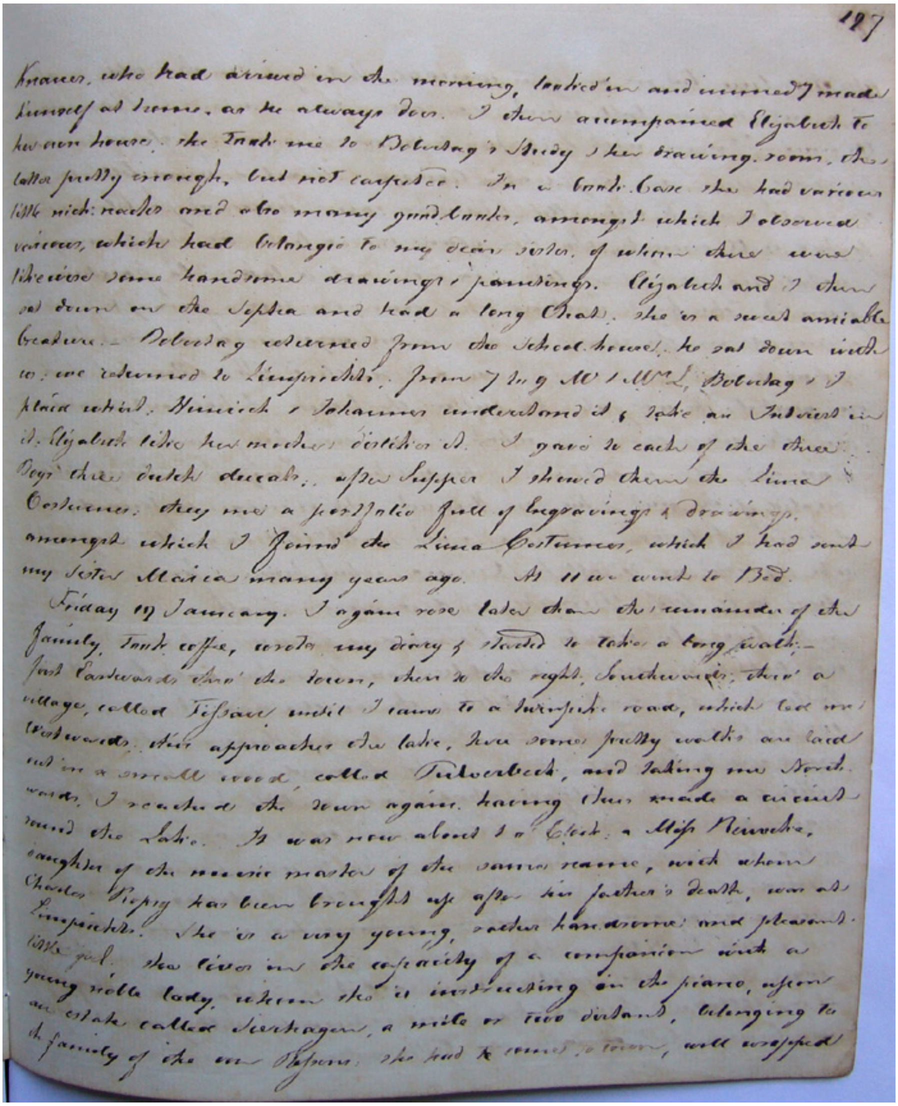

197

Kramer, who had arrived in the morning, looked in and returned & made himself at home, as he always does. I then accompanied Elizabeth to her own house; she took me to Bolsdag's Study & her drawing-room, the latter pretty enough, but not carpeted. In a book-case she had various little nick-nacks and also many good books, amongst which I observed various, which had belonged to my dear sister, of whom there were likewise some handsome drawings & paintings. Elizabeth and I then sat down on the Sopha and had a long Chat; she is a sweet amiable creature.— Bolsdag returned from the School-house, he sat down with us; we returned to Linspricht. From 7 to 9 Mr & Mrs L, Bolsdag & I played whist. Heinrich & Johannes understand it, & take an Interest in it. Elizabeth like her mother dislikes it. I gave to each of the three Boys three dutch ducats; after Supper I showed them the Lima Costumes; they have a portfolio full of Engravings & drawings, amongst which I found the Lima Costumes, which I had sent my sister Maria many years ago. At 11 we went to Bed.

Friday 17 January. I again rose later than the remainder of the family, took coffee, wrote my diary & started to take a long walk;— first Eastwards thro' the town, then to the right, Southwards; thro' a village, called Tissau until I came to a turnpike road, which led me Westwards; this approaches the lake, here some pretty walks are laid out in a small wood, called Tulverbeck, and taking me Northwards, I reached the town again, having thus made a circuit round the Lake. It was now about 1 o'Clock; a Miss Reineke, daughter of the music master of the same name, with whom Charles Poppy has been brought up after his father's death, was at Linspricht. She is a very young, rather handsome and pleasant little girl; she lives in the capacity of a companion with a young noble lady, whom she is instructing on the piano, upon an estate called Seerhagen, a mile or two distant, belonging to the family of the von Plessens; she had to come to town, well wrapped

Page 197

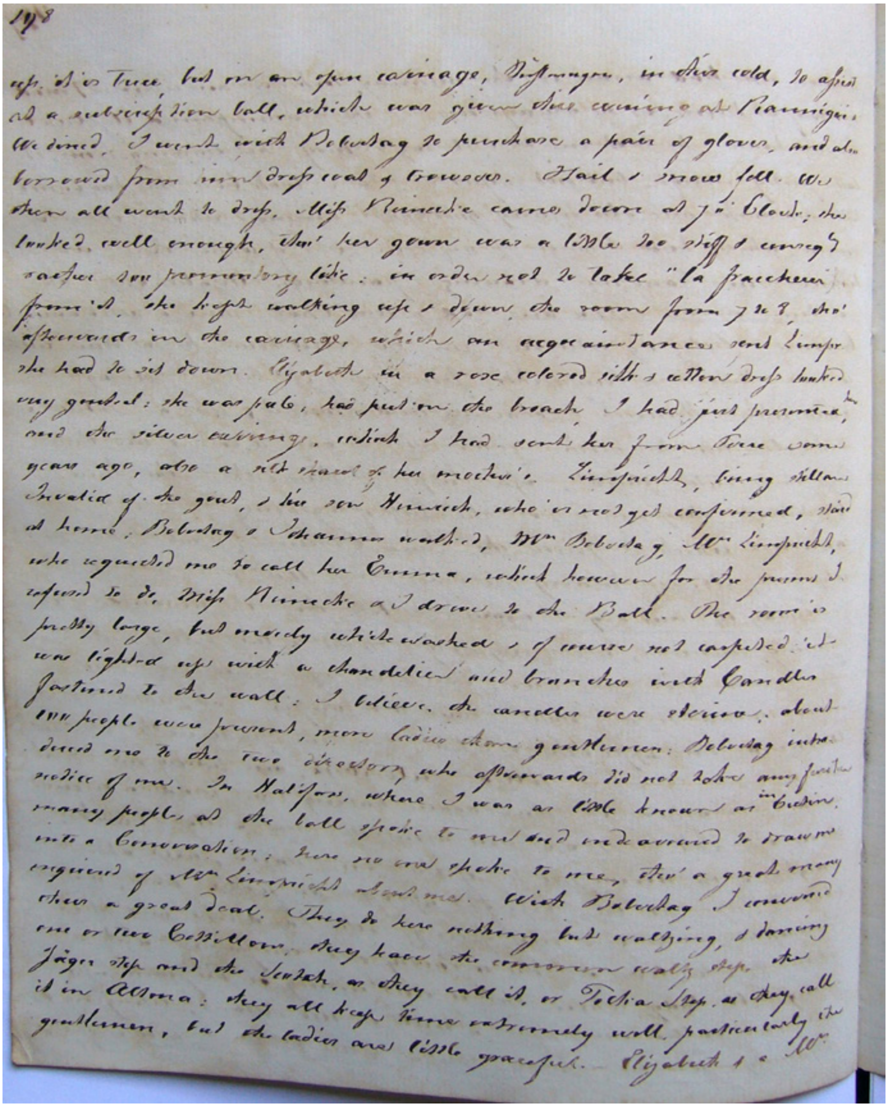

198

up. It is true, but in an open carriage, Postwagen, in this cold, to assist
at a subscription ball, which was given this evening at Rainvilles.
We dined. I went with Bobertag to purchase a pair of gloves, and also
borrowed from him dress coat & trowsers. Hail & snow fell. We
then all went to dress. Miss Reinecke came down at 7 o'Clock; she
looked well enough, tho' her gown was a little too stiff & conveyed
rather too promontory like: in order not to take "la fraicheur"
from it, she kept walking up & down the room from 7 to 8, tho'
afterwards in the carriage, which an acquaintance sent Limpr.
she had to sit down. Elizabeth in a rose colored silk & cotton dress looked
very genteel: she was pale, had put on the broach I had just presented her
and the silver earrings, which I had sent her from Peru some
years ago, also a silk shawl of her mother's. Limprecht, being still an
Invalid of the gout, & his son Heinrich, who is not yet confirmed, staid
at home. Bobertag & Johanna walked, Mrs Bobertag, Mrs Limprecht,
who requested me to call her Emma, which however for the present I
refused to do, Miss Reinecke & I drove to the Ball. The room is
pretty large, but merely whitewashed & of course not carpeted; it
was lighted up with a chandelier and branches with Candles
fastened to the wall; I believe the candles were stearine; about
400 people were present, more ladies than gentlemen. Bobertag intro-
duced me to the two directors, who afterwards did not take any further
notice of me. In Halifax, where I was as little known as in Berlin,
many people at the ball spoke to me and endeavoured to draw me
into a Conversation; here no one spoke to me, tho' a great many
enquired of Mrs Limprecht about me. With Bobertag I conversed
there a great deal. They do here nothing but walzing, & dancing
one or two Cotillons, they have the common waltz step, the
Jäger step and the Scotch, as they call it, or [illegible] Step, as they call
it in Altona: they all keep time extremely well, particularly the
gentlemen, but the ladies are little graceful. Elizabeth & Mrs

*Page 198*

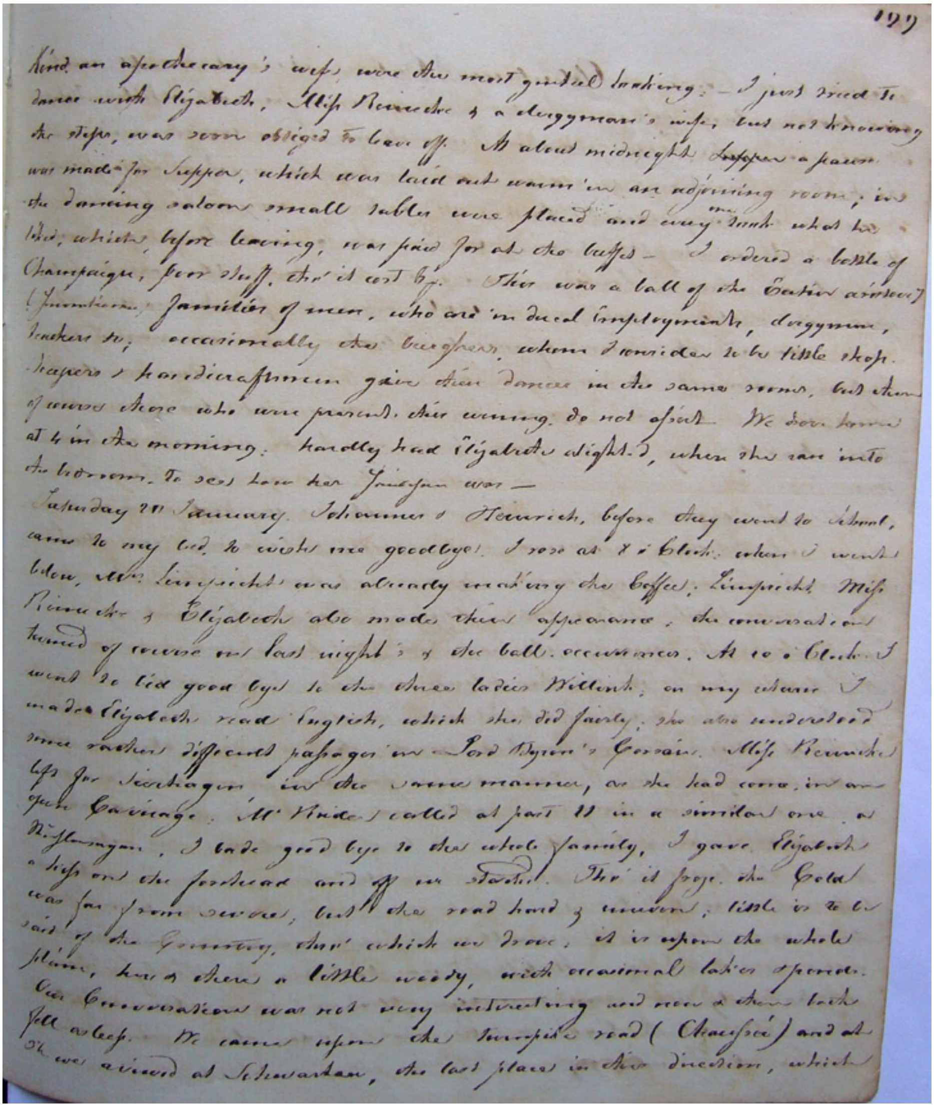

199

kind, an apothecary's wife, were the most genteel looking: — I just tried to dance with Elizabeth, Miss Reinecke & a clergyman's wife, but not knowing the steps, was soon obliged to leave off. At about midnight ~~supper~~ a pause was made for Supper, which was laid out warm in an adjoining room; in the dancing saloon small tables were placed and every one drank what he liked, which, before leaving, was paid for at the buffet — I ordered a bottle of Champaigne, poor stuff, tho' it cost 6/-. There was a ball of the Better circles (Honoratioren) families of men, who are in ducal Employments, clergymen, teachers &c; occasionally the burghers, whom I consider to be little shopkeepers & handicraftsmen give their dances in the same rooms, but then of course those who were present this evening do not assist. We drove home at 4 in the morning: hardly had Elizabeth alighted, when she ran into the bedroom to see how her Jungfern was —

Saturday 21 January. Johannes & Heinrich, before they went to school, came to my bed, to wish me goodbye. I rose at 8 o'Clock: when I went below, Mrs Limpricht was already making the Coffee; Limpricht, Miss Reinecke & Elizabeth also made their appearance; the conversation turned of course on last night's & the ball occurrences. At 10 o'Clock I went to bid good bye to the three ladies Willenk; on my return I made Elizabeth read English, which she did fairly; she also understood some rather difficult passages in Lord Byron's Corsair. Miss Reinecke left for Sechtagen in the same manner, as she had come, in an open Carriage. Mr Kruse called at past 11 in a similar one, or Stuhlwagen. I bade good bye to the whole family, I gave Elizabeth a kiss on the forehead and off we started. Tho' it froze, the Cold was far from severe, but the road hard & uneven; little is to be said of the Country, thro' which we drove: it is upon the whole plain, here & there a little woody, with occasional lakes spread. Our Conversation was not very interesting and now & then both fell asleep. We came upon the turnpike road (Chaussée) and at 3½ we arrived at Schwartau, the last place in this direction, which

*Page 199*

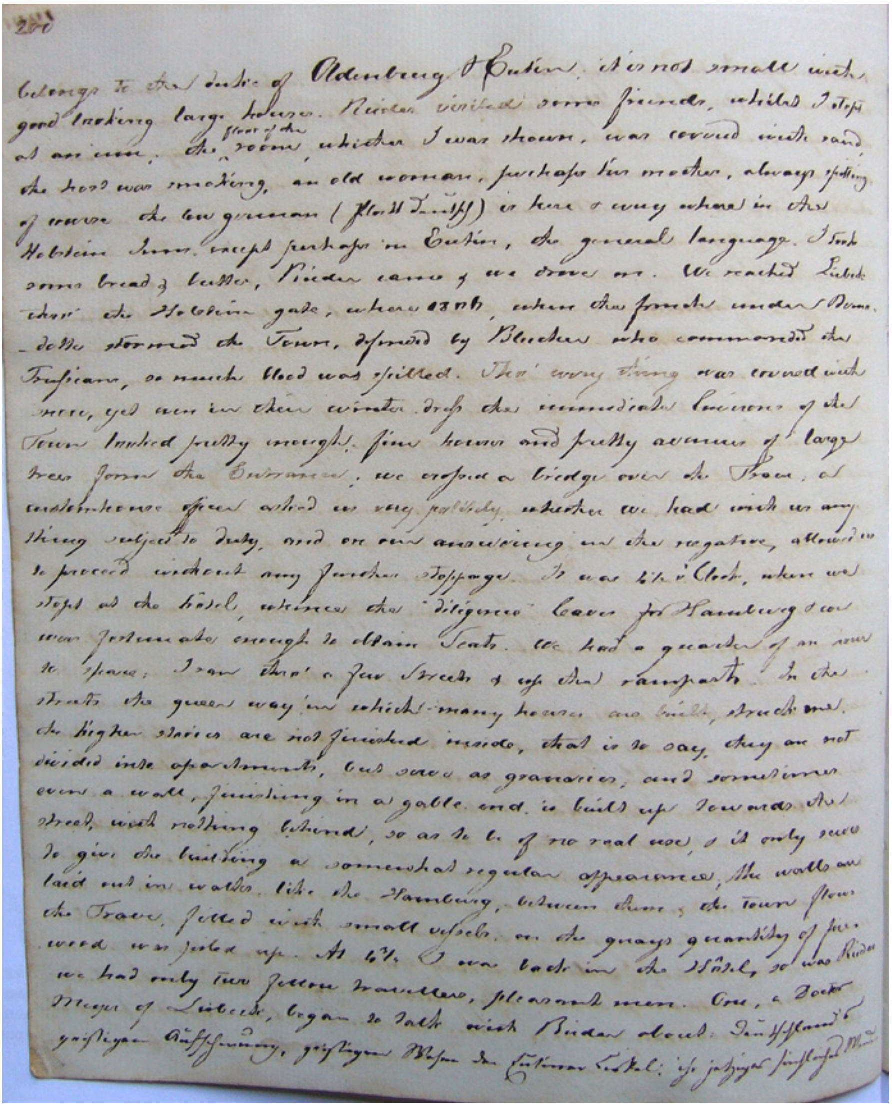

belongs to the duke of Oldenburg & Eutin. it is not small with
good looking large houses. Reider visited some friends, whilst I stopt
at an inn. the floor of the room, which I was shown, was covered with sand,
the host was smoking, an old woman, perhaps his mother, always spitting.
of course the low german (Plattdeutsch) is here & every where in the
Holstein Towns, except perhaps in Eutin, the general language. I took
some bread & butter, Reider came & we drove on. We reached Lubeck
thro' the Holstein gate, where 1806, when the french under Berna-
-dotte stormed the Town, defended by Blucher who commanded the
Prussians, so much blood was spilled. Tho' every thing was covered with
snow, yet even in their winter dress the immediate environs of the
Town looked pretty enough: fine houses and pretty avenues of large
trees form the Entrance. we crossed a bridge over the Trave, a
customhouse officer asked us very politely whether we had with us any
thing subject to duty, and on our answering in the negative, allowed us
to proceed without any further stoppage. It was 4½ o'Clock, when we
stopt at the hotel, whence the "diligence" leaves for Hamburg & we
were fortunate enough to obtain Seats. We had a quarter of an hour
to spare; I ran thro' a few Streets & up the ramparts. In the
streets the queer way in which many houses are built, struck me.
the higher stories are not finished inside, that is to say, they are not
divided into apartments, but serve as granaries, and sometimes
even a wall, finishing in a gable end, is built up towards the
street, with nothing behind, so as to be of no real use, & it only serves
to give the building a somewhat regular appearance; the walls are
laid out in walks, like the Hamburg, between them & the town flows
the Trave, filled with small vessels, on the quays quantity of fire-
wood was piled up. At 6½ I was back in the Hôtel, so was Reider
we had only two fellow travellers, pleasant men. One, a Doctor
Meyer of Lubeck, began to talk with Reider about: Deutschland's
geistigen Aufschwung, geistigen Wesen der Eutiner Zirkel: ihr jetziger sittlicher Mu

*Page 200*

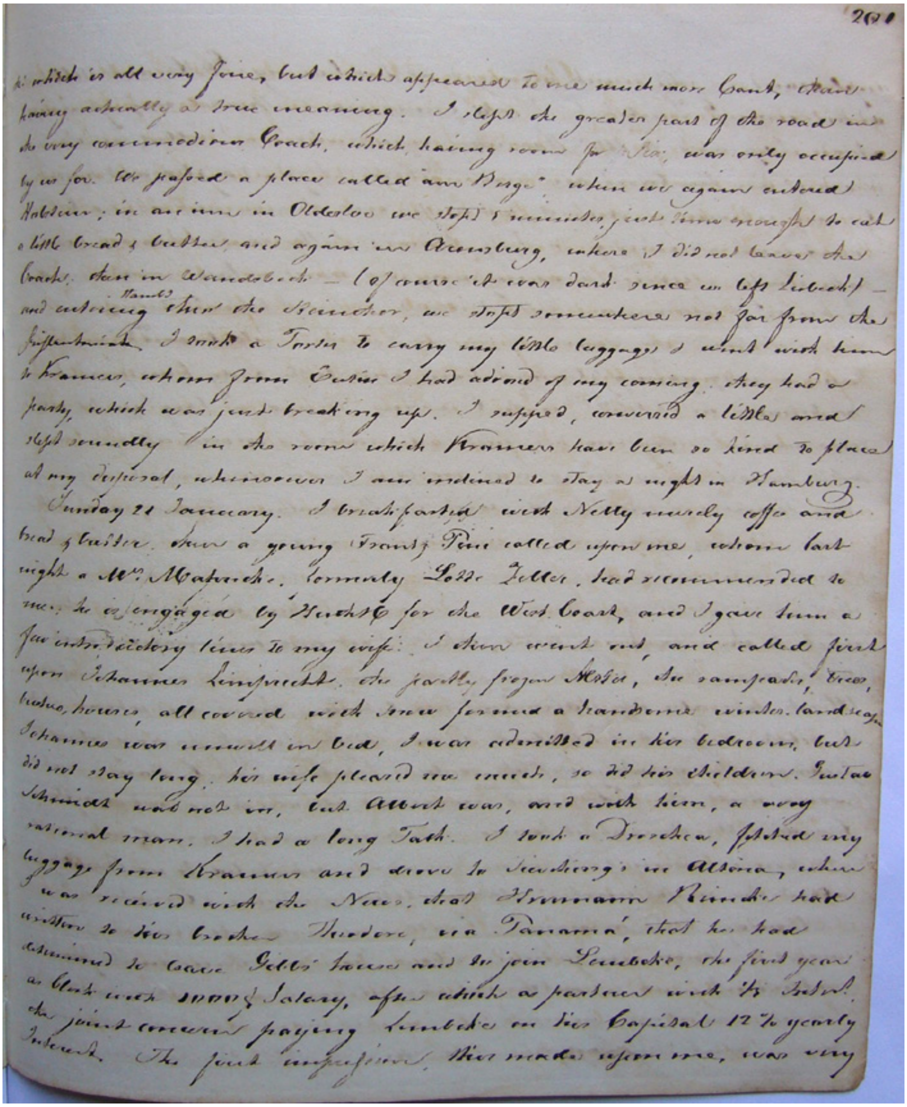

in which is all very fine, but which appeared to me much more Cant, than
having actually a true meaning. I slept the greater part of the road in
the very commodious Coach, which, having room for Six, was only occupied
by us four. We passed a place called "am Berge" when we again entered
Holstein; in an inn in Oldesloo we stopt 5 minutes, just time enough to eat
a little bread & butter, and again in Ahrensburg, where I did not leave the
Coach; then in Wandsbeck — (of course it was dark since we left Lübeck) —
and entering Hamburg then the Steinthor, we stopt somewhere not far from the
Hopfenmarkt. I took a Porter to carry my little luggage & went with him
to Kramers, whom from Eutin I had advised of my coming. they had a
party, which was just breaking up. I supped, conversed a little and
slept soundly in the room which Kramers have been so kind to place
at my disposal, whensoever I am inclined to stay a night in Hamburg.

Sunday 21 January. I breakfasted with Netty merely coffee and
bread & butter. then a young (Frantz) Pini called upon me, whom last
night a Mrs. Matzricke, formerly Lotte Zeller, had recommended to
me; he is engaged by Hecht & C for the West Coast, and I gave him a
few introductory lines to my wife. I then went out, and called first
upon Johannes Lemprecht. the partly frozen Alster, the ramparts, trees,
bushes, houses, all covered with snow formed a handsome winter landscape.
Johannes was unwell in bed, I was admitted in his bedroom, but
did not stay long. his wife pleased me much, so did his children. Gustav
Schmidt was not in, but Albert was, and with him, a very
rational man, I had a long Talk. I took a Droschka, fetched my
luggage from Kramers and drove to Sievekings in Altona, where
I was received with the News, that Hermann Reincke had
written to his brother Theodore, via Panamá, that he had
determined to leave Gibbs' house and to join Lembcke, the first year
as Clerk with 2000 $ Salary, after which a partner with ⅓ Interest.
the joint concern paying Lembcke on his Capital 12 % yearly
Interest. The first impression, this made upon me, was very

Page 201

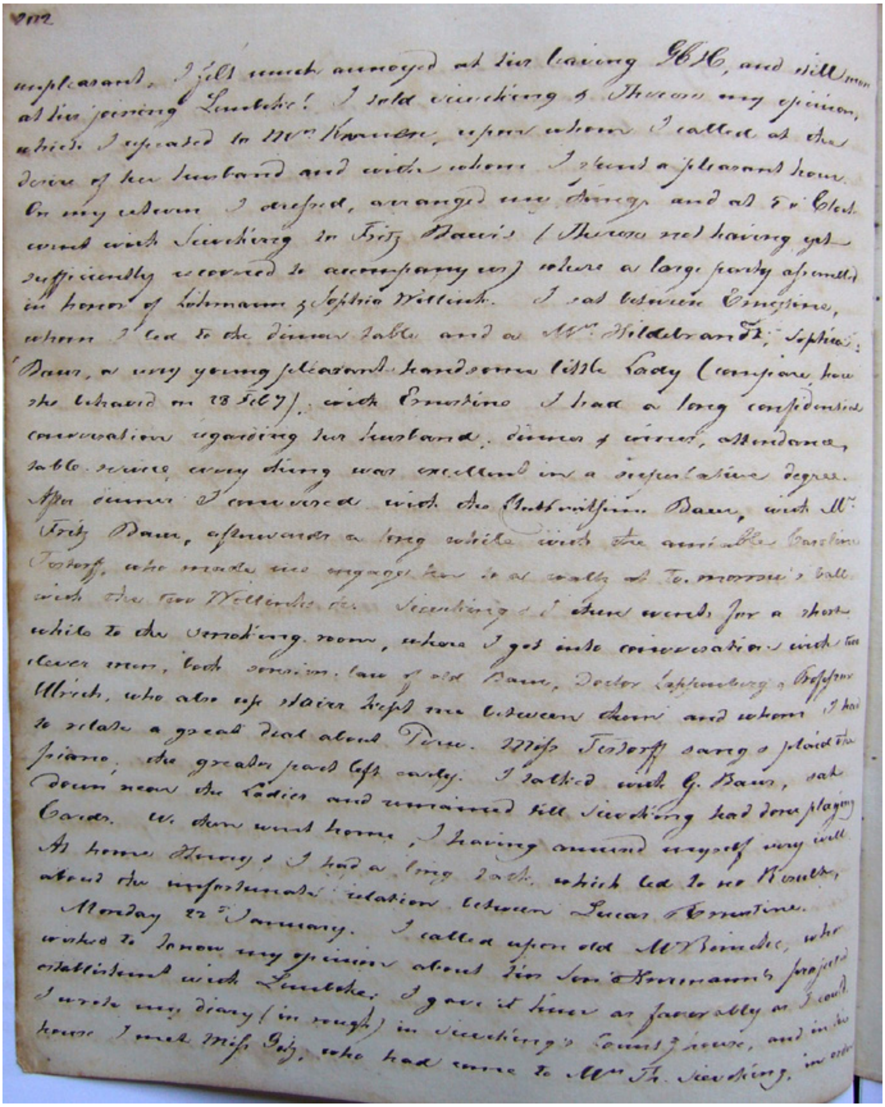

202

unpleasant. I felt much annoyed at his leaving G&C, and still more at his joining Lembcke! I told Sieveking & Therese my opinion, which I repeated to Mrs Kaemmerer, upon whom I called at the desire of her husband and with whom I spent a pleasant hour. On my return I dressed, arranged my things and at 5 o'Clock went with Sieveking to Fritz Baur's (Therese not having yet sufficiently recovered to accompany us) where a large party assembled in honor of Lehmann & Sophie Willink. I sat between Ernestine, whom I led to the dinner table and a Mrs Hildebrandt; Sophie Baur, a very young pleasant handsome little Lady (compare how she behaved on 28 Feb 7). with Ernestine I had a long confidential conversation regarding her husband. dinner & wines, attendance, table service, every thing was excellent in a superlative degree. After dinner I conversed with the Stadträthin Baur, with Mr Fritz Baur, afterwards a long while with the amiable Caroline Testorff, who made me engage her to a waltz at to-morrow's ball with the two Willinks. Sieveking & I then went for a short while to the smoking room, where I got into conversation with two clever men, both sons in law of old Baur, Doctor Lappenberg & Professor Ullrich, who also up stairs kept me between them and whom I had to relate a great deal about Peru. Miss Testorff sang & plaid the piano; the greater part left early. I talked with G. Baur, sat down near the Ladies and remained till Sieveking had done playing Cards. We then went home, I having amused myself very well. At home Therese & I had a long talk which led to no Result, about the unfortunate relation between Lucas & Ernestine.

Monday 22d January. I called upon old Mr Beneke, who wished to know my opinion about his Son's & Brennann's projected establishment with Lembcke. I gave it him as favorably as I could. I wrote my diary (in rough) in Sieveking's Counting house, and in the house I met Miss Götz, who had come to Mrs Th. Sieveking, in order

*Page 202*

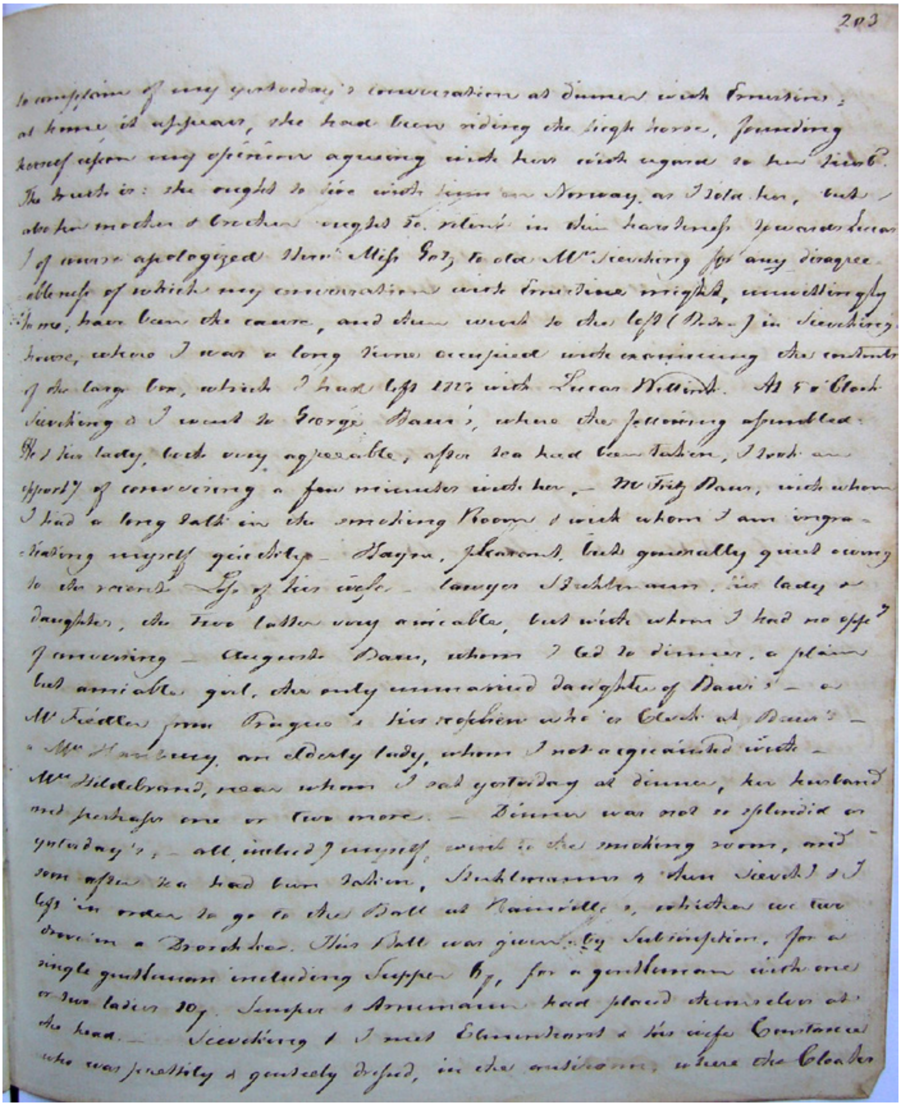

203

to complain of my yesterday's conversation at dinner with Ernestine; at home, it appears, she had been riding the high horse, founding herself upon my opinion agreeing with hers with regard to her [illegible]. The truth is: she ought to live with him in Norway, as I told her, but also her mother & brother ought to relent in their hardness towards Lucas. I of course apologized then: Miss Götz, to old Mrs Sieveking for any disagreeableness of which my conversation with Ernestine might, unwillingly by me, have been the cause, and then went to the loft (Boden) in Sieveking's house, where I was a long time occupied with examining the contents of the large box, which I had left 1822 with Lucas Willink. At 5 o'Clock Sieveking & I went to George Baur's, where the following assembled: He & his lady, both very agreeable, after tea had been taken, I took an opport.y of conversing a few minutes with her. — Mr Fritz Baur, with whom I had a long talk in the smoking Room & with whom I am ingratiating myself quietly — Hagn, pleasant, but generally quiet owing to the recent Loss of his wife. — lawyer Bechtermann, his lady & daughter, the two latter very amiable, but with whom I had no opp.y of conversing — Auguste Baur, whom I led to dinner, a plain but amiable girl, the only unmarried daughter of Baur's — a Mr Fiedler from Prague & his nephew who is Clerk at Baur's — a Mrs Harbury, an elderly lady, whom I not acquainted with — Mrs Hildebrand, near whom I sat yesterday at dinner, her husband and perhaps one or two more. — Dinner was not so splendid as yesterday's; — all, indeed I myself, went to the smoking room, and soon after tea had been taken, Bechtermann & then Sieveking & I left in order to go to the Ball at Rainville's, whither we two drove in a Droschke. This Ball was given by Subscription, for a single gentleman including Supper 6/, for a gentleman with one or two ladies 10/. Semper & Ammermann had placed themselves at the head. — Sieveking & I met Ehrenhardt & his wife Constance who was prettily & genteely dressed, in the anteroom, where the Cloaks

Page 203

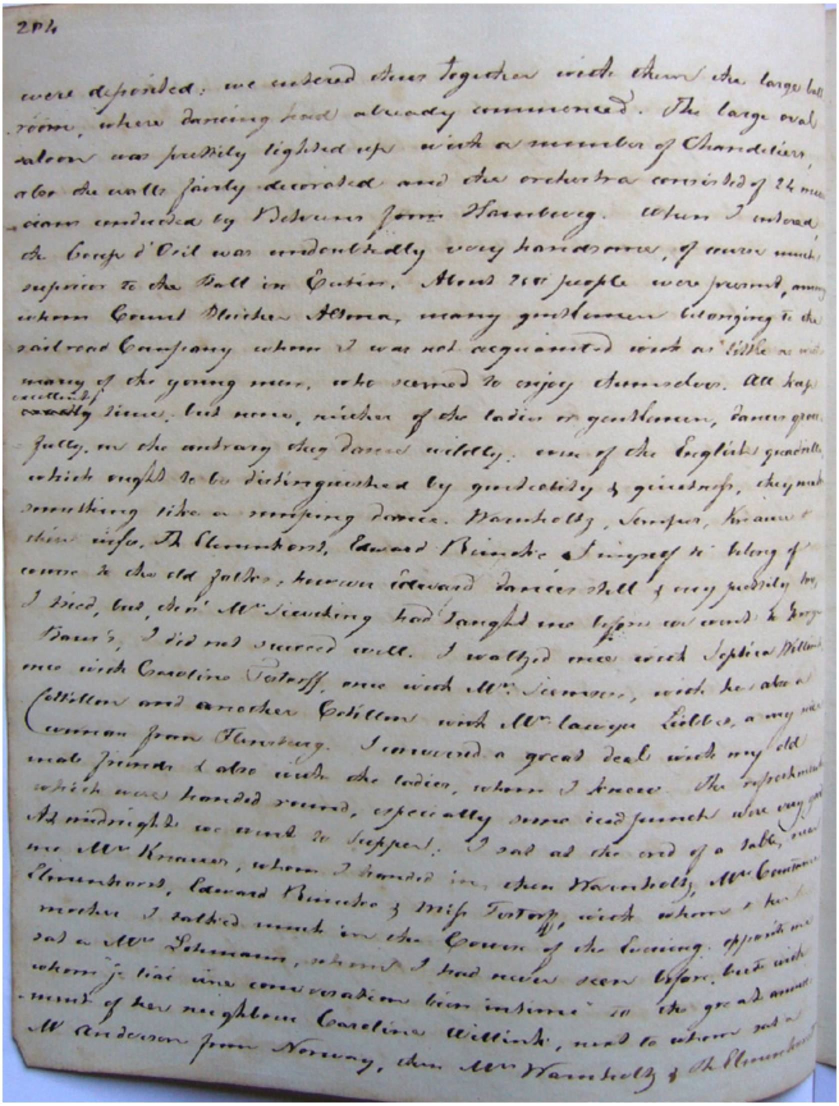

204

were deposited: we entered then together with them the large ball room, where dancing had already commenced. The large oval saloon was prettily lighted up with a number of Chandeliers, also the walls fairly decorated and the orchestra consisted of 24 musicians conducted by Behrens from Hamburg. When I entered the Coup d'Oeil was undoubtedly very handsome, of course much superior to the Ball in Eutin. About 250 people were present, among whom Count Blücher Altona, many gentlemen belonging to the railroad Company whom I was not acquainted with as little as with many of the young men, who seemed to enjoy themselves. All kept ~~exactly~~ excellent time, but none, neither of the ladies or gentlemen, danced gracefully, on the contrary they danced wildly. even of the English quadrille, which ought to be distinguished by gracefulity & quietness, they made something like a romping dance. Warnholtz, Semper, Kramer & their wifes, Th Elmenhorst, Edward Reincke & myself to belong of course to the old folks, however Edward dances still & very prettily too, I tried, but, tho' Mr Sieveking had taught me before we went to Georg Baur's, I did not succeed well. I waltzed once with Sophia Willink, once with Caroline Tesdorff, once with Mrs Semper, with her also a Cotillon and another Cotillon with Mrs lawyer Lübbes, a very nice woman from Flensburg. I conversed a great deal with my old male friends & also with the ladies, whom I knew. The refreshments which were handed round, especially some iced punch were very good. At midnight we went to supper. I sat at the end of a table, near me Mr Kramer, whom I handed in, then Warnholtz, Mrs Constance Elmenhorst, Edward Reincke & Miss Tesdorff, with whom & her mother I talked much in the Course of the Evening. opposite me sat a Mrs Lehmann, whom I had never seen before, but with whom je liai une conversation bien intime to the great amusement of her neighbour Caroline Willink, next to whom sat a Mr Anderson from Norway, then Mrs Warnholtz & Th Elmenhorst

*Page 204*

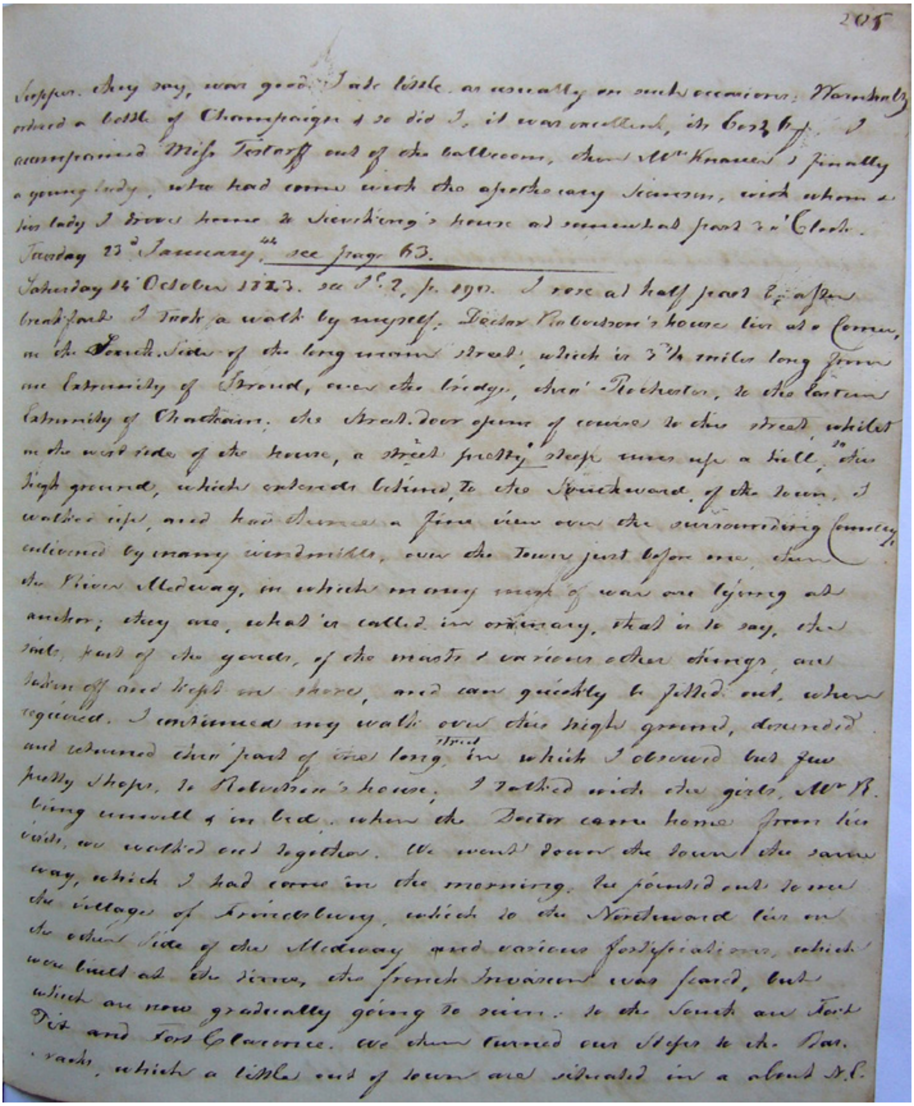

205

Supper, they say, was good; I ate little, as usually on such occasions. Warnholtz ordered a bottle of Champaign & so did I, it was excellent, its cost 6/-. I accompanied Miss Testorff out of the ballroom, then Mrs Knauer & finally a young lady, who had come with the apothecary Seemann, with whom & his lady I drove home to Sievking's house at somewhat past 3 o'Clock.

Tuesday 23d January 44. see page 63.

Saturday 14 October 1823. see Vl. 2, p. 190. I rose at half past 8; after breakfast I took a walk by myself. Doctor Robertson's house lies at a Corner, on the South side of the long main street; which is 3 1/4 miles long from one Extremity of Strood, over the bridge, thro' Rochester, to the eastern Extremity of Chatham; the street door opens of course to the street, whilst on the west side of the house, a street pretty steep runs up a hill, to the high ground, which extends behind, to the Southward of the town. I walked up, and had thence a fine view over the surrounding Country enlivened by many windmills, over the town just before me, then the River Medway, in which many men of war are lying at anchor; they are, what is called in ordinary, that is to say, the sails, part of the yards, of the masts & various other things, are taken off and kept on shore, and can quickly be fitted out, when required. I continued my walk over the high ground, descended and returned thro' part of the long street in which I observed but few pretty shops, to Robertson's house. I talked with the girls, Mrs R. being unwell & in bed. when the Doctor came home from his visits, we walked out together. We went down the town the same way, which I had come in the morning. he pointed out to me the village of Frindsbury, which to the Northward lies on the other side of the Medway and various fortifications, which were built at the time, the french Invasion was feared, but which are now gradually going to ruin. to the South are Fort Pitt and Fort Clarence. We then turned our steps to the Barracks, which a little out of town are situated in a about N.E.

Page 205

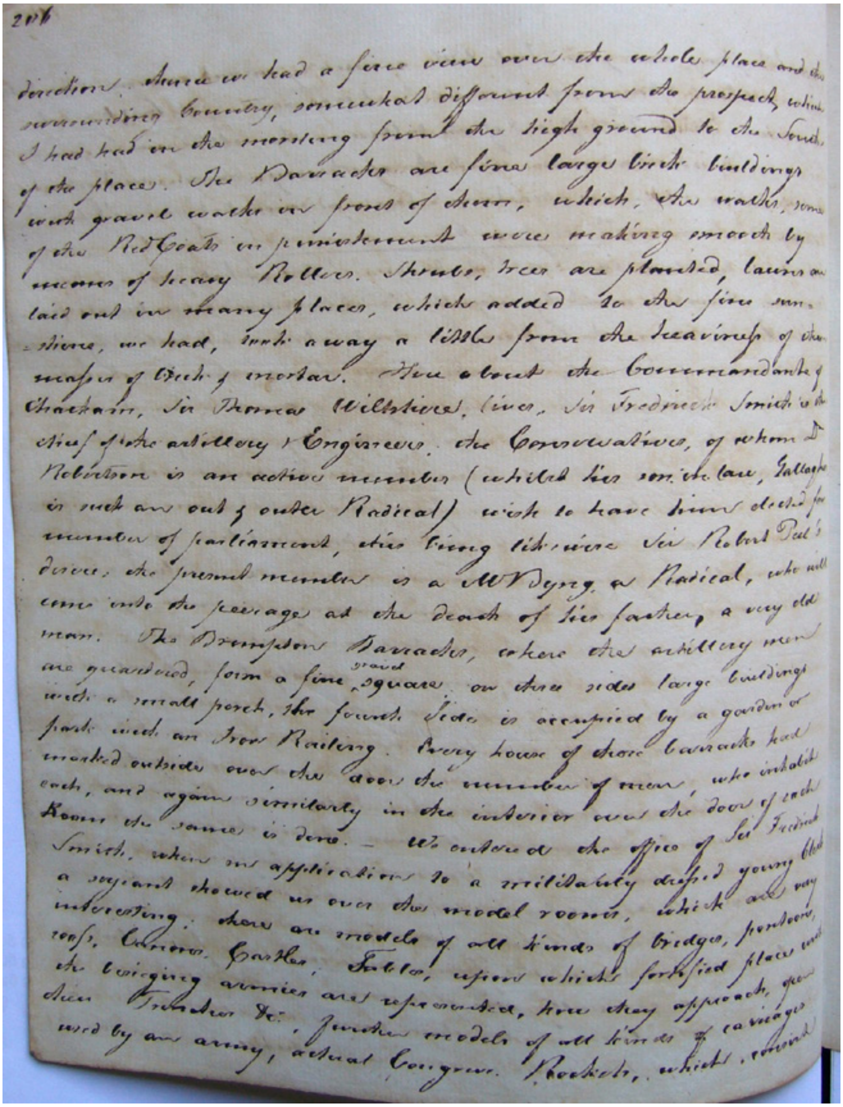

206

direction, thence we had a fine view over the whole place and the surrounding Country, somewhat different from the prospect which I had had in the morning from the high ground to the South of the place. The Barracks are fine large brick buildings with gravel walks in front of them, which, the walks, some of the Red Coats in punishment were making smooth by means of heavy Rollers. Shrubs, trees are planted, lawns are laid out in many places, which added to the fine sunshine, we had, took away a little from the heaviness of the masses of brick & mortar. Here about the Commandant of Chatham, Sir Thomas Willshire, lives. Sir Frederick Smith is the chief of the artillery & Engineers. The Conservatives, of whom Dr Robertson is an active member (whilst his son-in-law, Gallagher is such an out & outer Radical) wish to have him elected for member of parliament, this being likewise Sir Robert Peel's desire; the present member is a Mr Byng, a Radical, who will come into the peerage at the death of his father, a very old man. The Brompton Barracks, where the artillery men are quartered, form a fine grand square on three sides large buildings with a small porch, the fourth side is occupied by a garden or park with an Iron Railing. Every house of those barracks had marked outside over the door the number of men, who inhabit each, and again similarly in the interior over the door of each Room the same is done. — We entered the office of Sir Frederick Smith, where on application to a militarily dressed young Clerk a sergeant showed us over the model rooms, which are very interesting; there are models of all kinds of bridges, pontoons, roofs, Cannons, Castles, Tables, upon which fortified places with the besieging armies are represented, how they approach, open their Trenches &c., further models of all kinds of carriages used by an army, actual Congreve Rockets, which, remind

*Page 206*

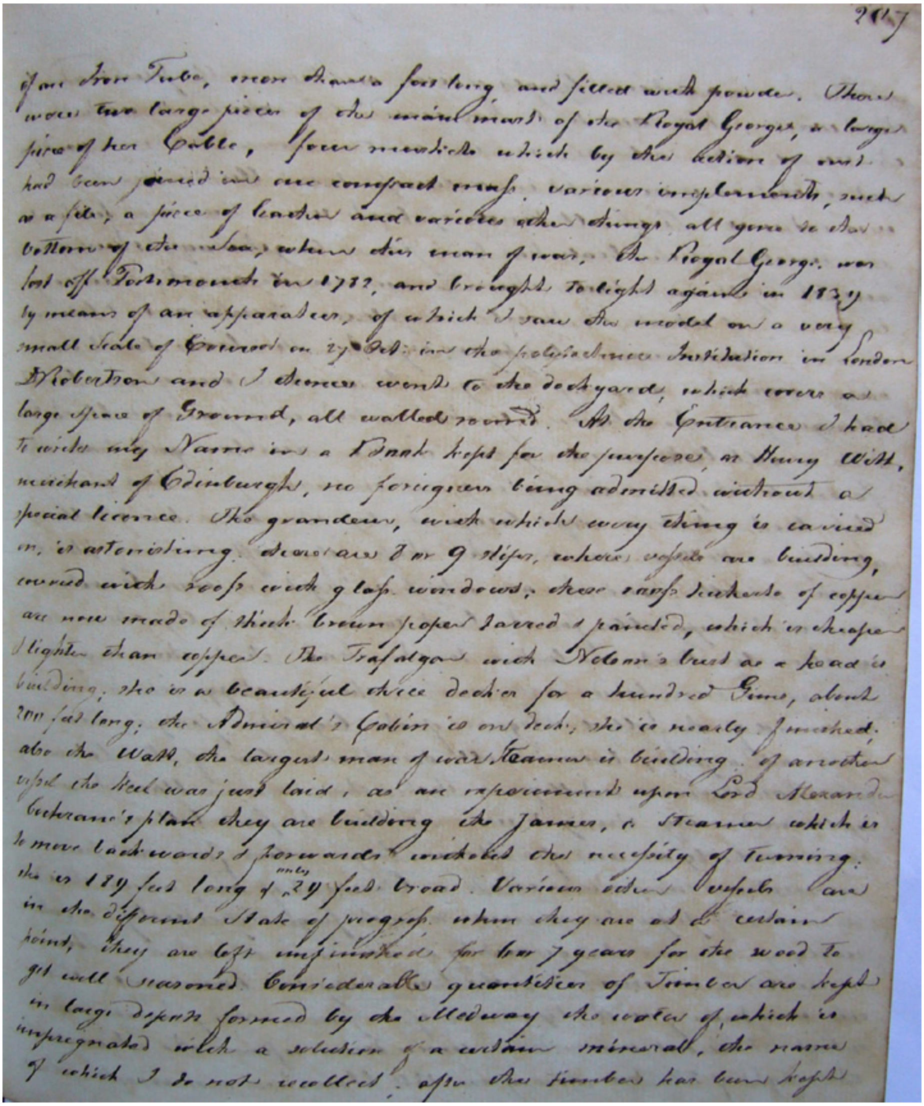

207

of an Iron Tube, more than a foot long and filled with powder. There were two large pieces of the main mast of the Royal George, a large piece of her Cable, four muskets which by the action of rust had been joined into one compact mass, various implements, such as a file, a piece of leather and various other things all gone to the bottom of the sea, where this man of war, the Royal George was lost off Portsmouth in 1782, and brought to light again in 1839 by means of an apparatus, of which I saw the model on a very small scale of Course on 27 Oct: in the polytechnic Institution in London. Dr Robertson and I then went to the dockyard, which covers a large space of Ground, all walled round. At the Entrance I had to write my Name in a Book kept for the purpose, as Henry Witt, merchant of Edinburgh, no foreigners being admitted without a special licence. The grandeur, with which every thing is carried on, is astonishing. There are 8 or 9 slips, where vessels are building, covered with roofs with glass windows; these roofs instead of copper are now made of thick brown paper tarred & painted, which is cheaper & lighter than copper. The Trafalgar with Nelson's bust as a head is building; she is a beautiful three decker for a hundred Guns, about 200 feet long; the Admiral's Cabin is on deck; she is nearly finished. also the Watt, the largest man of war Steamer is building. of another vessel the keel was just laid, as an experiment upon Lord Alexander Cochrane's plan they are building the James, a Steamer which is to move backwards & forwards without the necessity of turning: she is 189 feet long & only 29 feet broad. Various other vessels are in the different State of progress when they are at a certain point, they are left unfinished for 6 or 7 years for the wood to get well seasoned. Considerable quantities of Timber are kept in large deposits formed by the Medway the water of which is impregnated with a solution of a certain mineral, the name of which I do not recollect; after the timber has been kept

*Page 207*

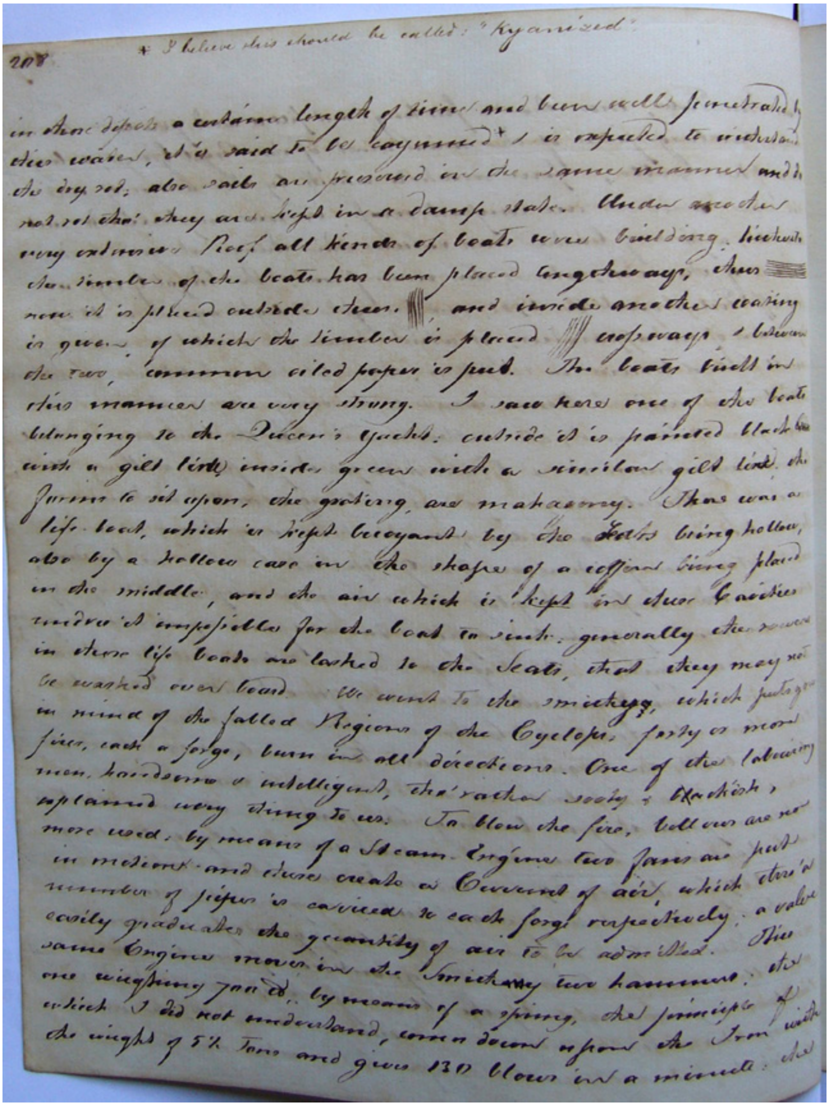

* I believe this should be called: "Kyanized"

208

in these depots a certain length of time and been well penetrated by
this water, it is said to be cayanned* & is expected to withstand
the dry rot; also sails are preserved in the same manner and do
not rot tho' they are kept in a damp state. Under another
very extensive Roof all kinds of boats were building. hitherto
the timber of the boats has been placed lengthways, thus ≡
now it is placed outside thus |||, and inside another coating
is given, of which the timber is placed /// crossways, & between
the two, common oiled paper is put. The boats built in
this manner are very strong. I saw here one of the boats
belonging to the Queen's Yacht: outside it is painted black
with a gilt line, inside green with a similar gilt line, the
forms to sit upon, the grating, are mahogany. There was a
life boat, which is kept buoyant by the seats being hollow,
also by a hollow case in the shape of a coffin being placed
in the middle, and the air which is kept in these Cavities
renders it impossible for the boat to sink: generally the rowers
in these life boats are lashed to the Seats, that they may not
be washed over board. We went to the smithery, which puts you
in mind of the fabled Regions of the Cyclops, forty or more
fires, each a forge, burn in all directions. One of the labouring
men, handsome & intelligent, tho' rather sooty & blackish,
explained every thing to us. To blow the fire, bellows are no
more used; by means of a Steam Engine two fans are put
in motion, and these create a Current of air, which thro' a
number of pipes is carried to each forge respectively; a valve
easily graduates the quantity of air to be admitted. The
same Engine moves in the Smithery two hammers, the
one weighing [illegible], by means of a spring, the principle of
which I did not understand, comes down upon the Iron with
the weight of 5½ Tons and gives 130 blows in a minute: the

*Page 208*

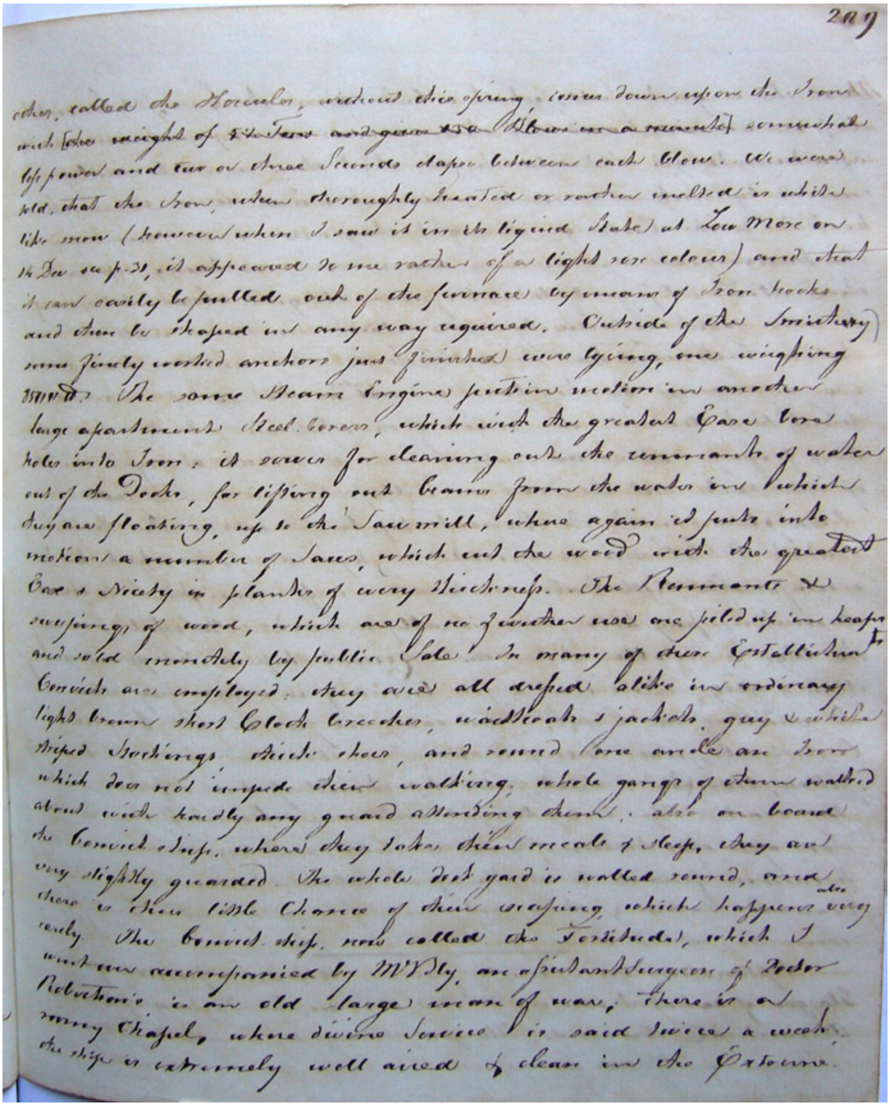

other, called the Hercules, without this spring, comes down upon the Iron with [the weight of 5½ Tons and gives 25 Blows in a minute] somewhat less power and two or three Seconds elapse between each blow. We were told, that the Iron, when thoroughly heated or rather melted is white like snow (however when I saw it in its liquid State at Low Moor on 14 Dec see p. 31, it appeared to me rather of a light rose colour) and that it can easily be pulled out of the furnace by means of Iron hooks and then be shaped in any way required. Outside of the Smithery some finely worked anchors just finished were lying, one weighing 8510 lb. The same Steam Engine puts in motion in another large apartment Steel borers, which with the greatest Ease bore holes into Iron; it serves for cleaning out the remnants of water out of the Docks, for lifting out beams from the water in which they are floating, up to the Saw mill, where again it puts into motion a number of Saws, which cut the wood with the greatest Ease & Nicety in planks of every thickness. The Remnants & sweepings of wood, which are of no further use are piled up in heaps and sold monthly by public Sale. In many of these Establishments Convicts are employed; they are all dressed alike in ordinary light brown short Cloth breeches, waistcoats & jackets, grey & white striped Stockings, thick shoes, and round one ancle an Iron which does not impede their walking, whole gangs of them walked about with hardly any guard attending them; also on board the Convict ship, where they take their meals & sleep, they are very slightly guarded. The whole dock yard is walled round, and there is thus little Chance of their escaping, which happens also very rarely. The Convict ship, now called the Fortitude, which I went on accompanied by Mr Ely, an assistant Surgeon of Doctor Robertson's is an old large man of war; there is a roomy Chapel, where divine Service is said twice a week; the ship is extremely well aired & clean in the Extreme.

*Page 209*

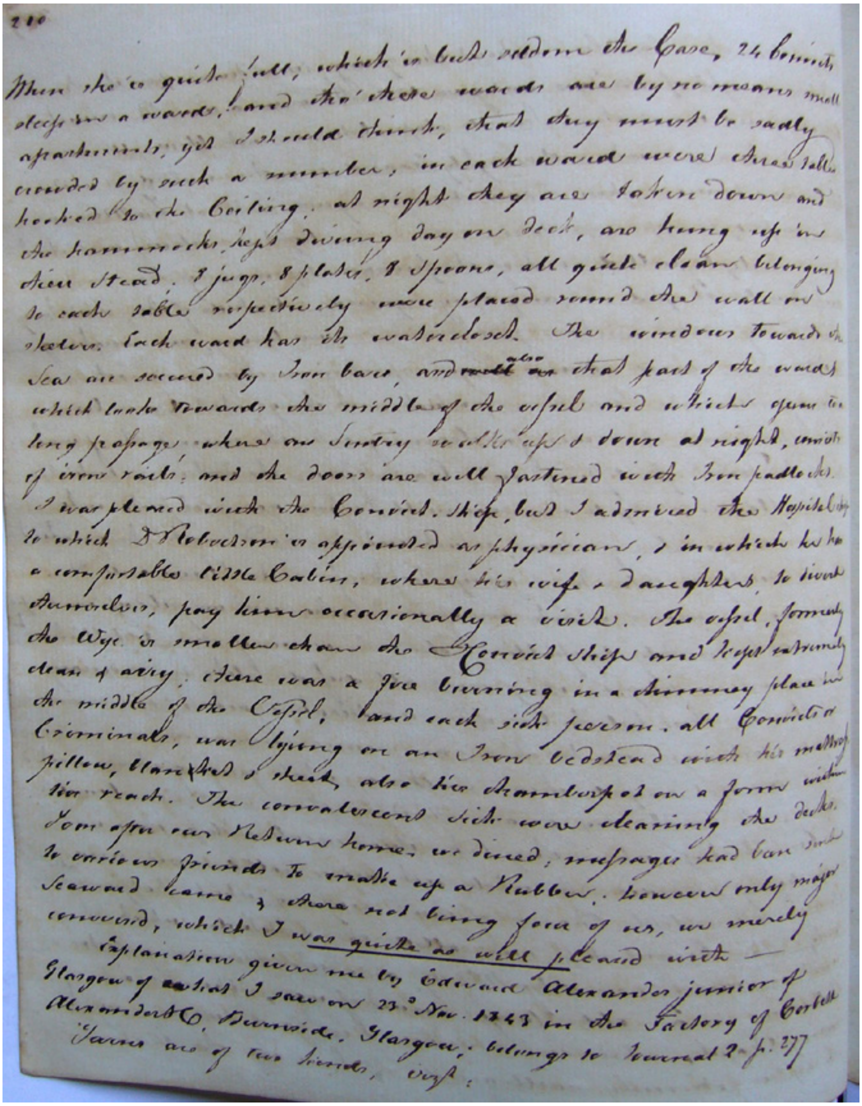

210

When she is quite full, which is but seldom the Case, 24 convicts sleep in a ward, and tho' these wards are by no means small apartments, yet I should think, that they must be sadly crowded by such a number; in each ward were three tables hooked to the Ceiling. at night they are taken down and the hammocks, kept during day on deck, are hung up in their stead. 8 jugs, 8 plates, 8 spoons, all quite clean belonging to each table respectively were placed round the wall on shelves. Each ward has its watercloset. The windows towards the Sea are secured by Iron bars, and ~~wall~~ also on that part of the wards which looks towards the middle of the vessel and which open to a long passage, where one Sentry walks up & down at night, consists of iron rails; and the doors are well fastened with Iron padlocks. I was pleased with the Convict Ship, but I admired the Hospital ship to which Dr Robertson is appointed as physician, & in which he has a comfortable little Cabin, where his wife & daughters, to divert themselves, pay him occasionally a visit. The vessel, formerly the Wye is smaller than the Convict ship and kept extremely clean & airy; there was a fire burning in a chimney place in the middle of the Vessel, and each sick person, all Convicts or Criminals, was lying on an Iron bedstead with his mattress pillow, blankets & sheets also his chamberpot on a form within his reach. The convalescent sick were cleaning the decks. Soon after our Return home, we dined; messages had been sent to various friends to make up a Rubber. however only major Seaward came & there not being four of us, we merely conversed, which I was quite as well pleased with —

Explanation given me by Edward Alexander junior of Glasgow of what I saw on 23° Nov. 1843 in the Factory of Corbett Alexander & C. Burnside. Glasgow. belongs to Journal 2 p. 277

Yarns are of two kinds, viz:

*Page 210*

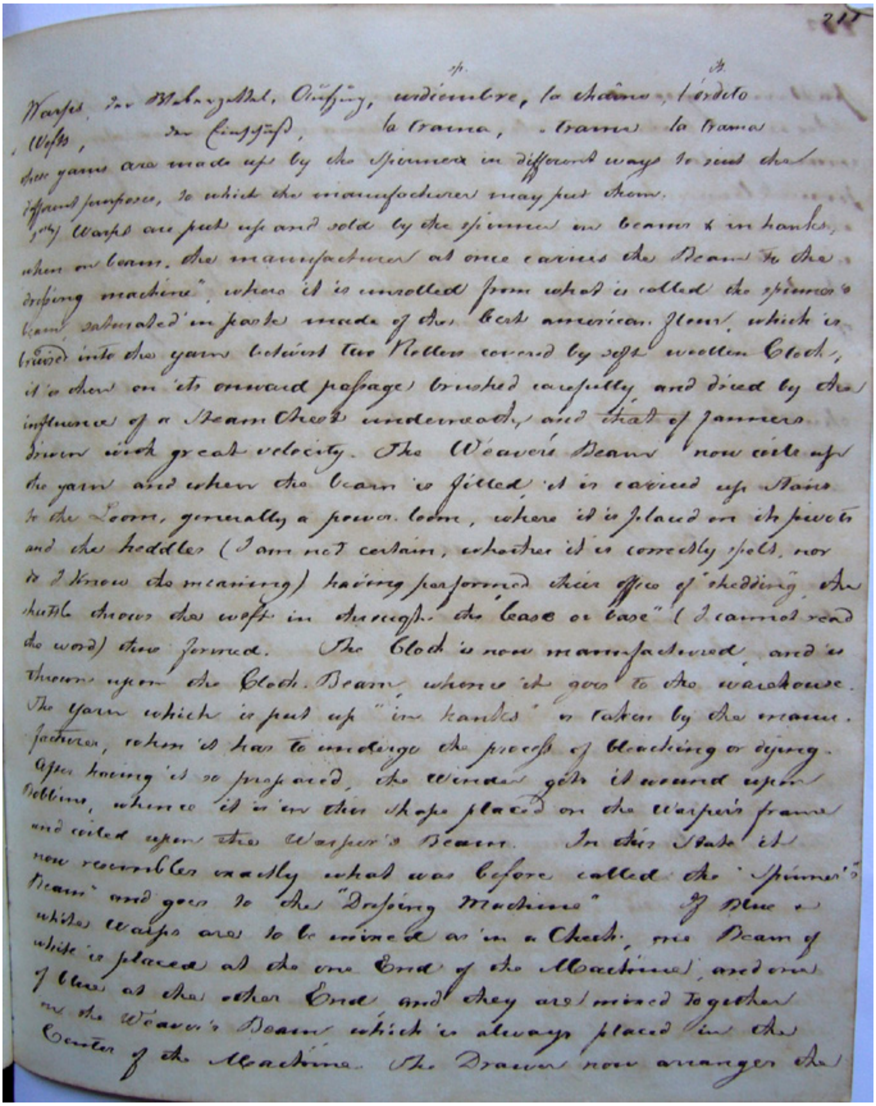

Sp. It.

Warps, der Webzettel, Aufzug, urdiembre, la chaîne, l'ordito
Wefts, der Einschuss, la trama, trame la trama

these yarns are made up by the Spinner in different ways to suit the different purposes, to which the manufacturer may put them.

1st) Warps are put up and sold by the spinner in beams & in hanks, when on beam, the manufacturer at once carries the Beam to the dressing machine", where it is unrolled from what is called the spinner's beam, saturated in paste made of the best american flour, which is bruised into the yarn betwixt two Rollers covered by soft woollen Cloth, it is then on its onward passage brushed carefully and dried by the influence of a Steam Chest underneath, and that of fanners driven with great velocity. The Weaver's Beam now coils up the yarn and when the beam is filled it is carried up stairs to the Loom, generally a power loom, where it is placed on its pivots and the heddles (I am not certain, whether it is correctly spelt, nor do I know the meaning) having performed their office of "shedding" the shuttle throws the weft in through the "case or base" (I cannot read the word) thus formed. The Cloth is now manufactured, and is thrown upon the Cloth Beam, whence it goes to the warehouse. The Yarn which is put up "in hanks" is taken by the manufacturer, when it has to undergo the process of bleaching or dying. After having it so prepared, the Winder gets it wound upon Bobbins, whence it is in this shape placed on the Warper's frame and coiled upon the Warper's Beam. In this State it now resembles exactly what was before called the "Spinner's Beam" and goes to the "Dressing Machine". If Blue & white Warps are to be mixed as in a Check, one Beam of white is placed at the one End of the Machine, and one of blue at the other End and they are mixed together on the Weaver's Beam which is always placed in the Center of the Machine. The Drawer now arranges the

Page 211

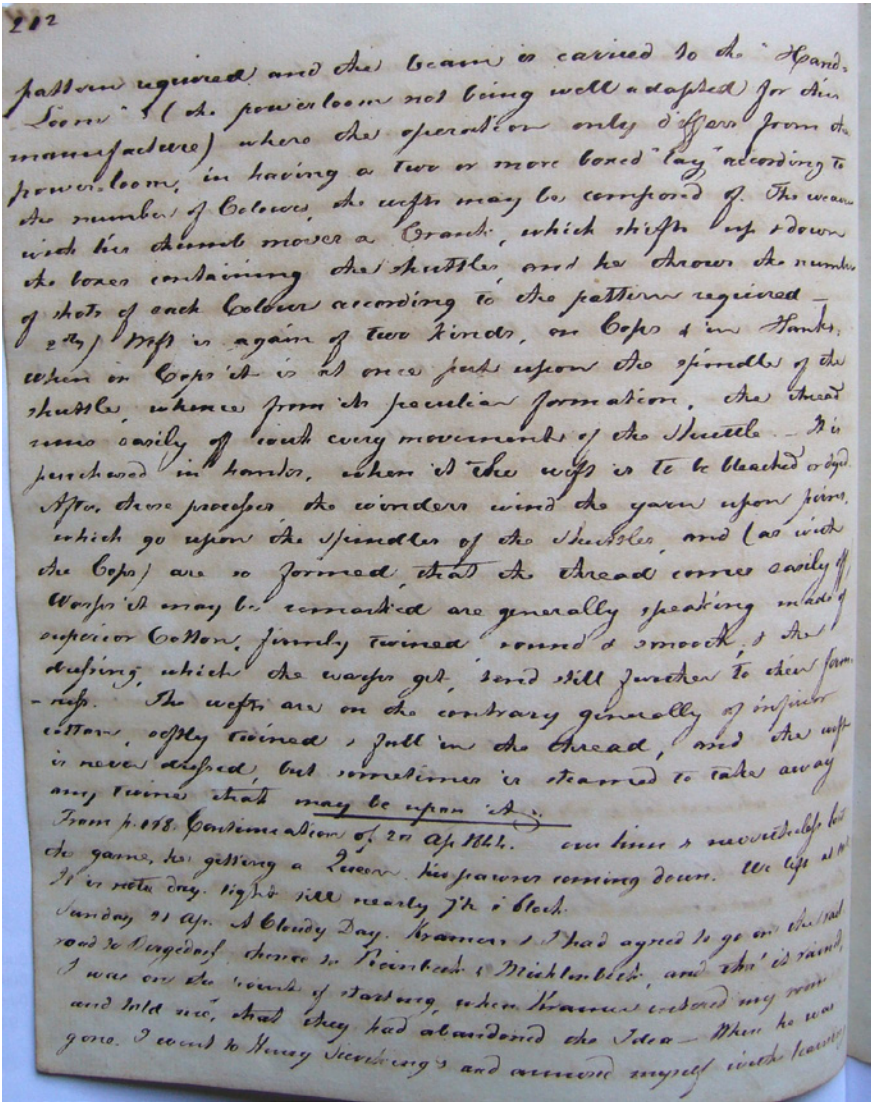

212

pattern required and the beam is carried to the "Hand-Loom"; (the powerloom not being well adapted for this manufacture) where the operation only differs from the powerloom, in having a two or more boxed "lay" according to the number of Colours, the wefts may be composed of. The weaver with his thumb moves a Crank, which shifts up & down the boxes containing the shuttles, and he throws the number of shots of each Colour according to the pattern required —

2dly) Weft is again of two kinds, in Cops & in Hanks; when in Cops it is at once put upon the spindle of the shuttle, whence from its peculiar formation, the thread runs easily off with every movement of the Shuttle. — It is purchased in hanks, when if the weft is to be bleached or dyed. After these processes the winders wind the yarn upon pirns, which go upon the spindles of the Shuttles, and (as with the Cops) are so formed, that the thread comes easily off. Warps it may be remarked are generally speaking made of superior Cotton, firmly twined, round & smooth, & the dressing, which the warps get, tend still further to their firmness. The wefts are on the contrary generally of inferior cotton, softly twined, & full in the thread, and the weft is never dressed, but sometimes is steamed to take away any twine that may be upon it.

From p. 168. Continuation of 20 Ap. 1844. our times & nevertheless lost the game, he getting a Queen, his pawns coming down. We left at the It is now a day. light till nearly 7½ o'clock.

Sunday 21 Apr. A Cloudy Day. Kramer & I had agreed to go on the rail road to Bergedorf, thence to Reinbeck & Mühlenbeck, and tho' it rained, I was on the point of starting, when Kramer entered my room and told me, that they had abandoned the Idea — When he was gone. I went to Henry Sieveking's and amused myself with learning

*Page 212*

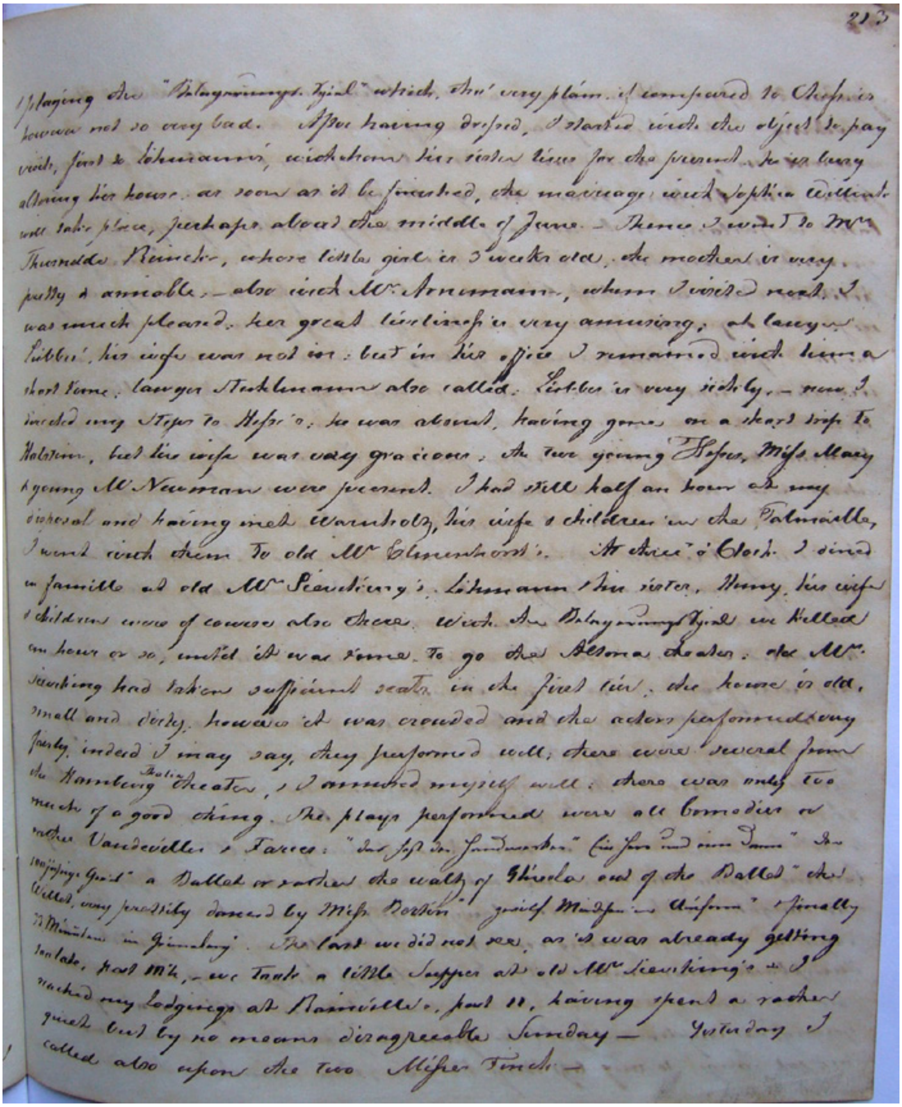

213

playing the "[illegible] Tyrol" which, tho' very plain if compared to Chopin's is
however not so very bad. After having dressed, I started with the object to pay
visits, first to Lihmann, with whom his sister lives for the present. he is busy
altering his house. as soon as it be finished, the marriage with Sophia Willink
will take place, perhaps about the middle of June. — Thence I went to Mrs
Thusnelda Reincke, whose little girl is 3 weeks old, the mother is very
pretty & amiable, — also with Mr Arnemann, whom I visited next. I
was much pleased. her great liveliness is very amusing; at lawyer
Libbert's, his wife was not in: but in his office I remained with him a
short time. lawyer Stecklemann also called. Libbert is very sickly. — now I
directed my steps to Hesse's: he was absent, having gone on a short trip to
Holstein, but his wife was very gracious; the two young Hesses, Miss Mary
& young Mr Newman were present. I had still half an hour at my
disposal and having met Warmholz, his wife & children in the Palmaille,
I went with them to old Mr Elmenhorst's. At three o'Clock I dined
en famille at old Mr Sieveking's. Lihmann & his sister, Henry, his wife
& children were of course also there. With the [illegible] Tyrol we killed
an hour or so, until it was time to go the Altona theater. old Mr
Sieveking had taken sufficient seats in the first tier. the house is old,
small and dirty. however it was crowded and the actors performed very
fairly. indeed I may say, they performed well; there were several from
the Hamburg Thalia theater, & I amused myself well: there was only too
much of a good thing. The plays performed were all Comedies or
rather Vaudevilles & Farces: "das Fest der Handwerker" "Ein Herr und eine Dame" "Der
100jährige Greis" a Ballet or rather the waltz of Giselda out of the Ballet "the
Willis" very prettily danced by Miss Berthin "Zwölf Mädchen in Uniform" & finally
"33 Minuten in Grüneburg". The last we did not see, as it was already getting
too late, past 11½, — we took a little supper at old Mr Sieveking's & I
reached my lodgings at Rainville, past 12, having spent a rather
quiet but by no means disagreeable Sunday — Yesterday I
called also upon the two Misses Finck —

*Page 213*

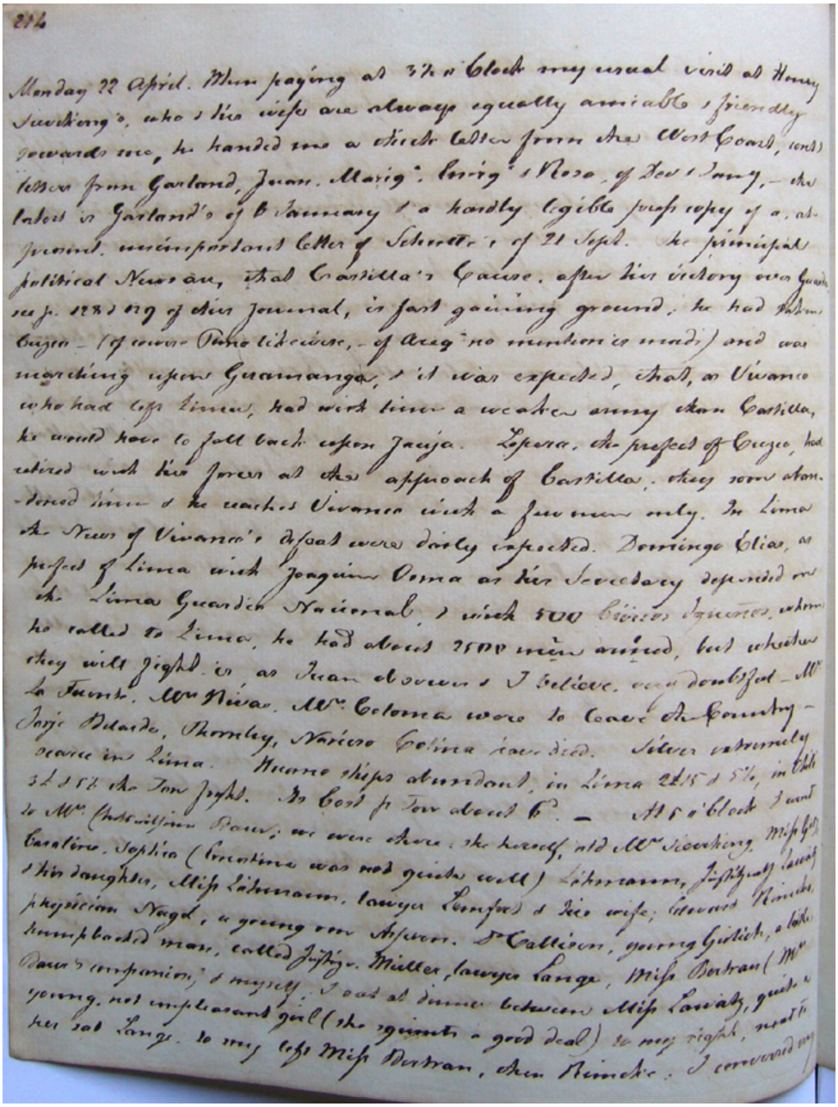

214

Monday 22 April. When paying at 3½ o'Clock my usual visit at Henry Sieveking's, who & his wife are always equally amiable & friendly towards me, he handed me a thick letter from the West Coast, with letters from Garland, Juan. Marig^a. Larrig^a & Rosa, of Dec & Jany, — the latest is Garland's of 6 January & a hardly legible press copy of a, at present, unimportant letter of Schutte's of 21 Sept. The principal political News are, that Castilla's Cause, after his victory over Guarda see p. 128 & 129 of this Journal, is fast gaining ground; he had taken Cuzco — (of course Puno likewise, — of Areq^a no mention is made) and was marching upon Guamanga, & it was expected, that, as Vivanco who had left Lima, had with him a weaker army than Castilla, he would have to fall back upon Jauja. Lopera, the prefect of Cuzco, had retired with his forces at the approach of Castilla, they soon abandoned him & he reached Vivanco with a few men only. In Lima the News of Vivanco's defeat were daily expected. Domingo Elias, as prefect of Lima with Joaquin Osma as his Secretary depended on the Lima Guardia Nacional, & with 500 Civicos [illegible], whom he called to Lima, he had about 2500 men armed, but whether they will fight is, as Juan observes & I believe, very doubtful. — Mr la Fuente, Mrs Riva, Mrs Colonia were to leave the Country — Jorje Delarde, Thornley, Narciso Colina have died. Silver extremely scarce in Lima. Guano ships abundant, in Lima £2.15 & 5%, in Chile 3£ & 5% the Ton freight. The cost p Ton about 6$. — At 5 o'clock I went to Mrs [illegible] Bauer; we were there: she herself, old Mrs Sieveking, Miss [illegible] Cavaliero, Sophia (Ernestina was not quite well) Lehmann, Justizrath Lavatz & his daughter, Miss Lehmann, lawyer Lamprecht & his wife, Edward Reincke, physician Nagel, a young von Aspern, Dr Callisen, young Godeffroy, a little humpbacked man, called Justiz. Muller, lawyer Lange, Miss Bertram (Mrs Bauer's companion), & myself. I sat at dinner between Miss Lavatz, quite a young, not unpleasant girl (she squints a good deal) to my right, next to her sat Lange, to my left Miss Bertram, then Reincke. I conversed with

*Page 214*

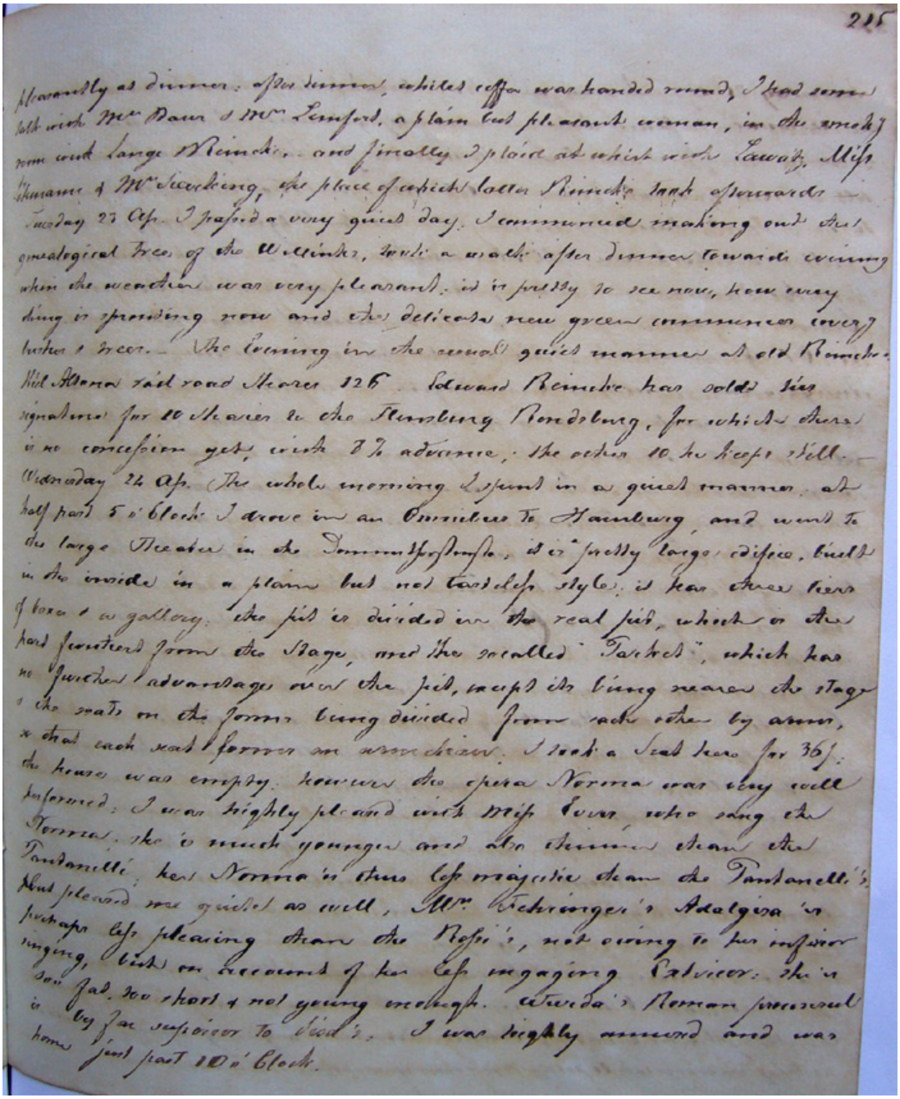

215

pleasantly at dinner: after dinner, whilst coffee was handed round, I had some talk with Mrs Baur & Mrs Lemford, a plain but pleasant woman, in the smoky room with large Reincke. and finally I plaid at whist with Lawätz, Miss Ihmanne & Mr Sieveking, the place of which latter Reincke took afterwards — Tuesday 23 Ap. I passed a very quiet day. I commenced making out the genealogical trees of the Willinks, took a walk after dinner towards evening when the weather was very pleasant. it is pretty to see now, how every thing is sprouting now and the delicate new green commences every bushes & trees.— The Evening in the usual quiet manner at old Reincke. Kiel Altona rail road Shares 126. Edward Reincke has sold his signatures for 10 Shares to the Flensburg Rendsburg, for which there is no concession yet, with 8% advance, the other 10 he keeps still.— Wednesday 24 Ap. The whole morning I spent in a quiet manner. at half past 5 o'clock I drove in an Omnibus to Hamburg and went to the large Theater in the Dammthorstrasse; it is a pretty large edifice, built in the inside in a plain but not tasteless style; it has three tiers of boxes & a gallery: the pit is divided in the real pit, which is the part furthest from the Stage, and the so called "Parket", which has no further advantages over the pit, except its being nearer the stage & the seats in the former being divided from each other by arms, so that each seat forms an arm chair. I took a Seat here for 36ß; the house was empty. however the opera Norma was very well performed: I was highly pleased with Miss Evers, who sang the Norma; she is much younger and also thinner than the Pantanelli; her Norma is thus less majestic than the Pantanelli's, but pleased me quite as well, Mrs Fehringer's Adalgisa is perhaps less pleasing than the Rossi's, not owing to her inferior singing, but on account of her less engaging Exterior: she is too fat, too short & not young enough. Ewerda's Roman proconsul is by far superior to Deid's. I was highly amused and was home just past 10 o'clock.

Page 215

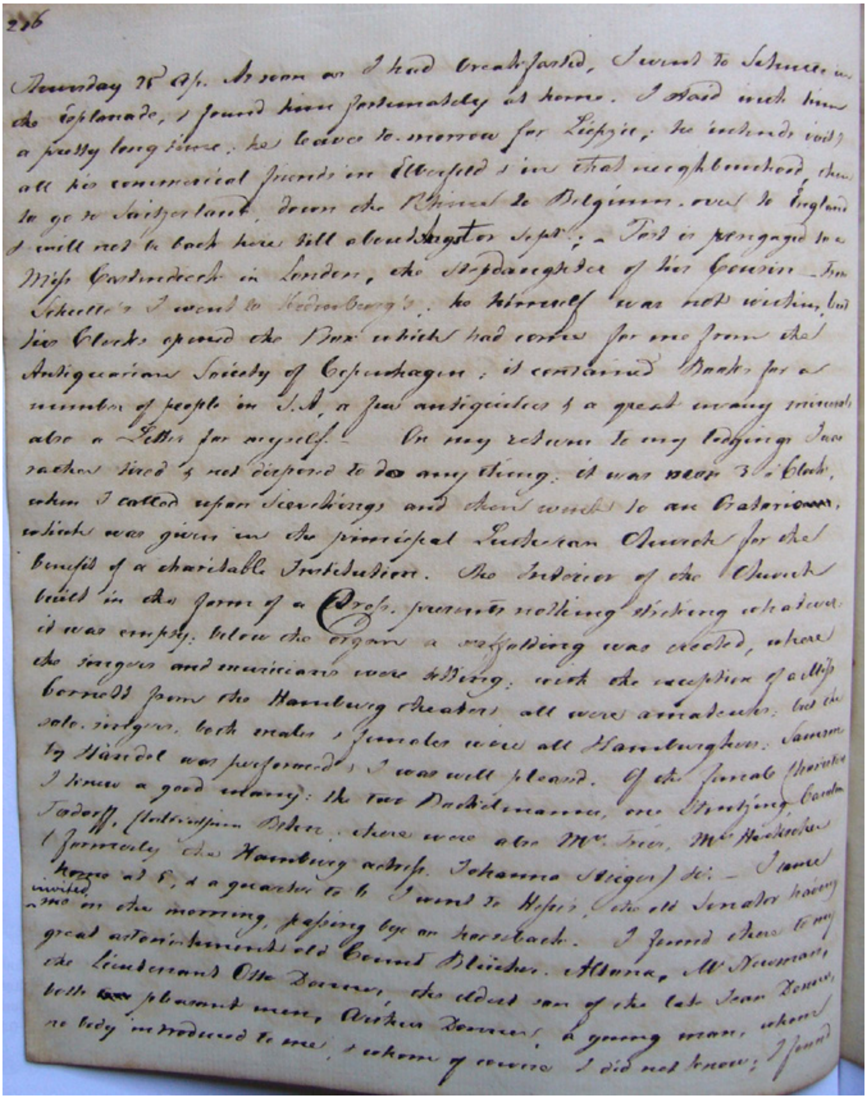

216

Thursday 25 Ap. As soon as I had breakfasted, I went to Schuette in
the Esplanade, I found him fortunately at home. I staid with him
a pretty long time; he leaves to-morrow for Leipzic; he intends visiting
all his commercial friends in Elberfeld & in that neighbourhood, then
to go to Switzerland, down the Rhine to Belgium, over to England
& will not be back here till about August or Sept.; ~ Fred is engaged to a
Miss Castendyck in London, the stepdaughter of his Cousin — From
Schuette's I went to Nedderberg's; he himself was not within, but
his Clerks opened the Box which had come for me from the
Antiquarian Society of Copenhagen; it contained Books for a
number of people in S.A., a few antiquities & a great many minerals
also a Letter for myself. — On my return to my lodgings I was
rather tired & not disposed to do any thing; it was near 3 o'Clock,
when I called upon Sievekings and then went to an Oratorio,
which was given in the principal Lutheran Church for the
benefit of a charitable Institution. The Interior of the Church
built in the form of a Cross, presents nothing striking whatever
it was empty; below the organ a scaffolding was erected, where
the singers and musicians were sitting; with the exception of Miss
Bornelt from the Hamburg theatre all were amateurs; but the
solo singers, both males & females were all Hamburghers. Samson
by Händel was performed, & I was well pleased. Of the female Choristers
I knew a good many: the two Barkhausens, one Stenzing, Carolin
Jadorff, (Schwedin) Behn; there were also Mrs Trier, Mrs Heckscher
(formerly the Hamburg actress Johanna Steiger) &c. — I came
home at 5, & a quarter to 6 I went to Hesse's, the old Senator having invited
me in the morning, passing bye on horseback. I found there to my
great astonishment old Count Blücher. Altona, Mr Newman,
the Lieutenant Otto Donner, the eldest son of the late Jean Donner,
both pleasant men, Arthur Donner, a young man, whom
no body introduced to me, & whom of course I did not know; I found

Page 216

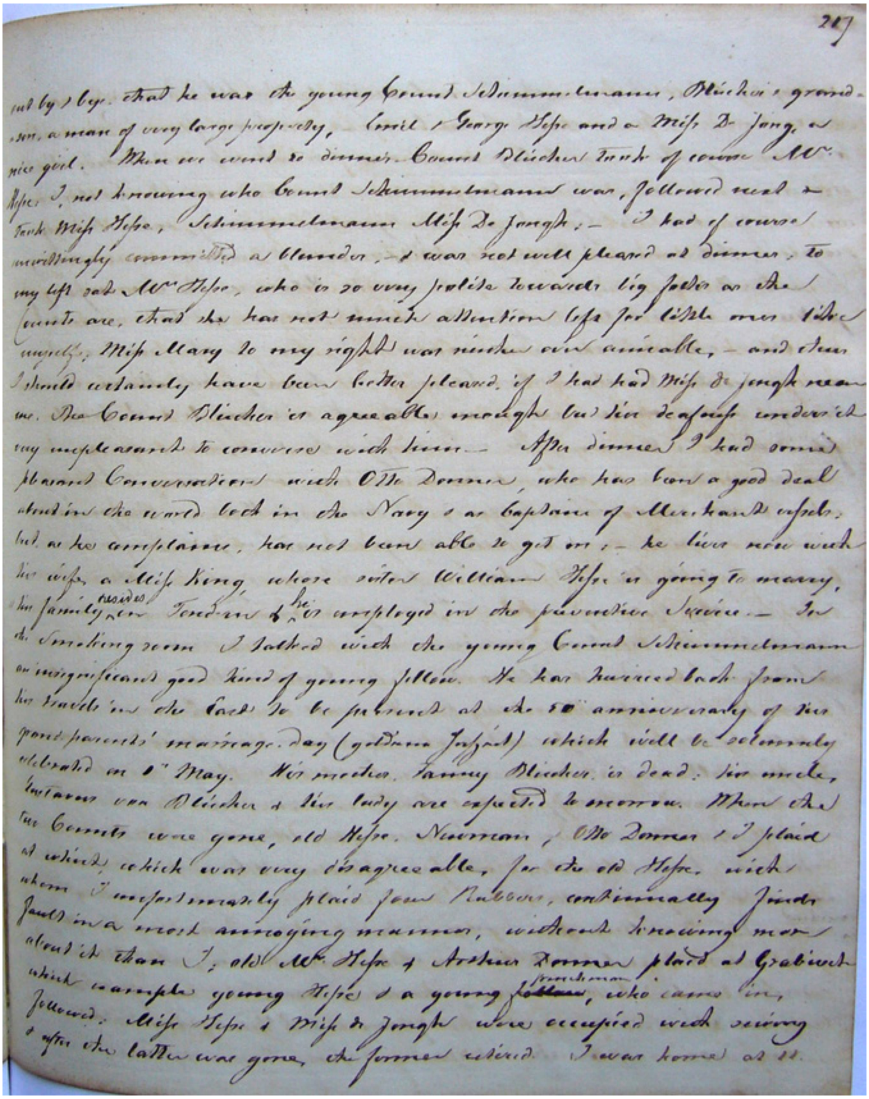

217

out by & bye that he was the young Count Schimmelmann, Blücher's grandson, a man of very large property, — Cecil & George Hesse and a Miss De Jongh, a nice girl. When we went to dinner Count Blücher took of course Mrs Hesse. I, not knowing who Count Schimmelmann was, followed next & took Miss Hesse, Schimmelmann Miss De Jongh; — I had of course unwillingly committed a blunder, — I was not well pleased at dinner, to my left sat Mrs Hesse, who is so very polite towards big folks as the Counts are, that she has not much attention left for little ones like myself; Miss Mary to my right was rather over amiable, — and then I should certainly have been better pleased, if I had had Miss de Jongh near me. The Count Blücher is agreeable enough but his deafness renders it very unpleasant to converse with him. — After dinner I had some pleasant Conversation with Otto Donner, who has been a good deal about in the world both in the Navy & as Captain of Merchant vessels, but as he complains, has not been able to get on; — he lives now with his wife, a Miss King, whose sister William Hesse is going to marry, his family besides in London & he is employed in the preventive Service. — In the Smoking room I talked with the young Count Schimmelmann an insignificant good kind of young fellow. He has hurried back from his travels in the East to be present at the 50th anniversary of his grand parents' marriage day (goldene Jubfest) which will be solemnly celebrated on 1st May. His mother, Fanny Blücher, is dead; his uncle, Gustavus von Blücher & his lady are expected tomorrow. When the two Counts were gone, old Hesse, Newman, Otto Donner & I plaid at whist, which was very disagreeable, for the old Hesse, with whom I unfortunately plaid four Rubbers, continually finds fault in a most annoying manner, without knowing more about it than I; old Mrs Hesse & Arthur Donner plaid at Grabiush which example young Hesse & a young ~~fellow~~ frenchman, who came in, followed. Miss Hesse & Miss de Jongh were occupied with sewing & after the latter was gone, the former retired. I was home at 11.

Page 217

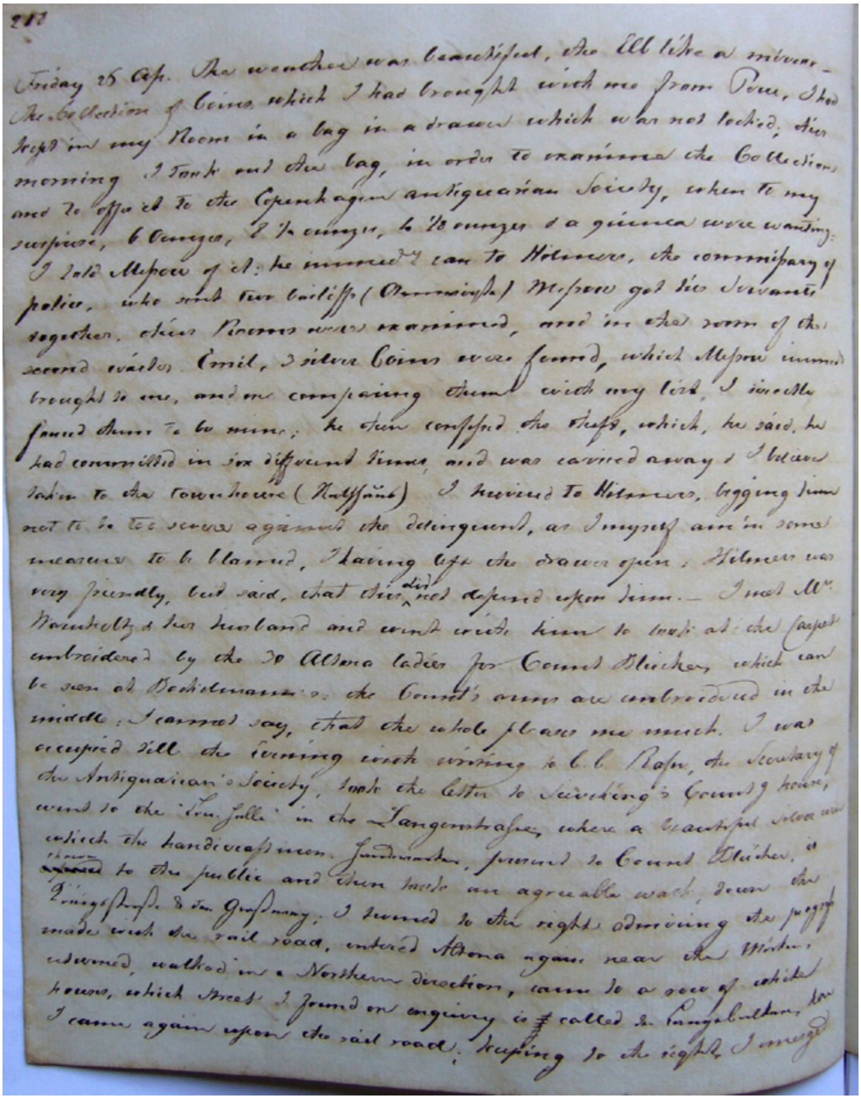

218

Friday 26 Ap. The weather was beautiful, the Elb like a mirror. – The Collection of Coins which I had brought with me from Peru, I had kept in my Room in a bag in a drawer which was not locked; this morning I took out the bag, in order to examine the Collection and to offer it to the Copenhagen antiquarian Society, when to my surprise, 6 Onzas, 8 ½ onzas, 4 ¼ onzas & a guinea were wanting: I told Messow of it: he immediately ran to Hilmers, the commissary of police, who sent two bailiffs ([illegible]) Messow got his servants together, their Rooms were examined, and in the room of the second waiter Emil, 3 silver Coins were found, which Messow immed. brought to me, and on comparing them with my list, I directly found them to be mine; he then confessed the theft, which, he said, he had committed in six different times, and was carried away & I believe taken to the townhouse (Rathhaus). I hurried to Hilmers, begging him not to be too severe against the delinquent, as I myself am in some measure to be blamed, having left the drawer open; Hilmers was very friendly, but said, that this did not depend upon him. – I met Mr. Warnholtz & her husband and went with him to look at the Carpet embroidered by the 30 Altona ladies for Count Blücher, which can be seen at Beckelmann's: the Count's arms are embroidered in the middle; I cannot say, that the whole pleases me much. I was occupied till the Evening with writing to C. C. Rafn, the Secretary of the Antiquarian's Society, took the letter to Sieveking's Counting house, went to the "Tonhalle" in the Langenstraße, where a beautiful silver urn which the handicraftsmen, Handwerker, present to Count Blücher, is ~~exposed~~ shown to the public and then made an agreeable walk, down the Königstraße & den Grasweg; I turned to the right admiring the progress made with the rail road, entered Altona again near the Winter, returned, walked in a Northern direction, came to a row of white houses, which street I found on enquiry is called die Langebullthau, then I came again upon the rail road; keeping to the right I might

*Page 218*

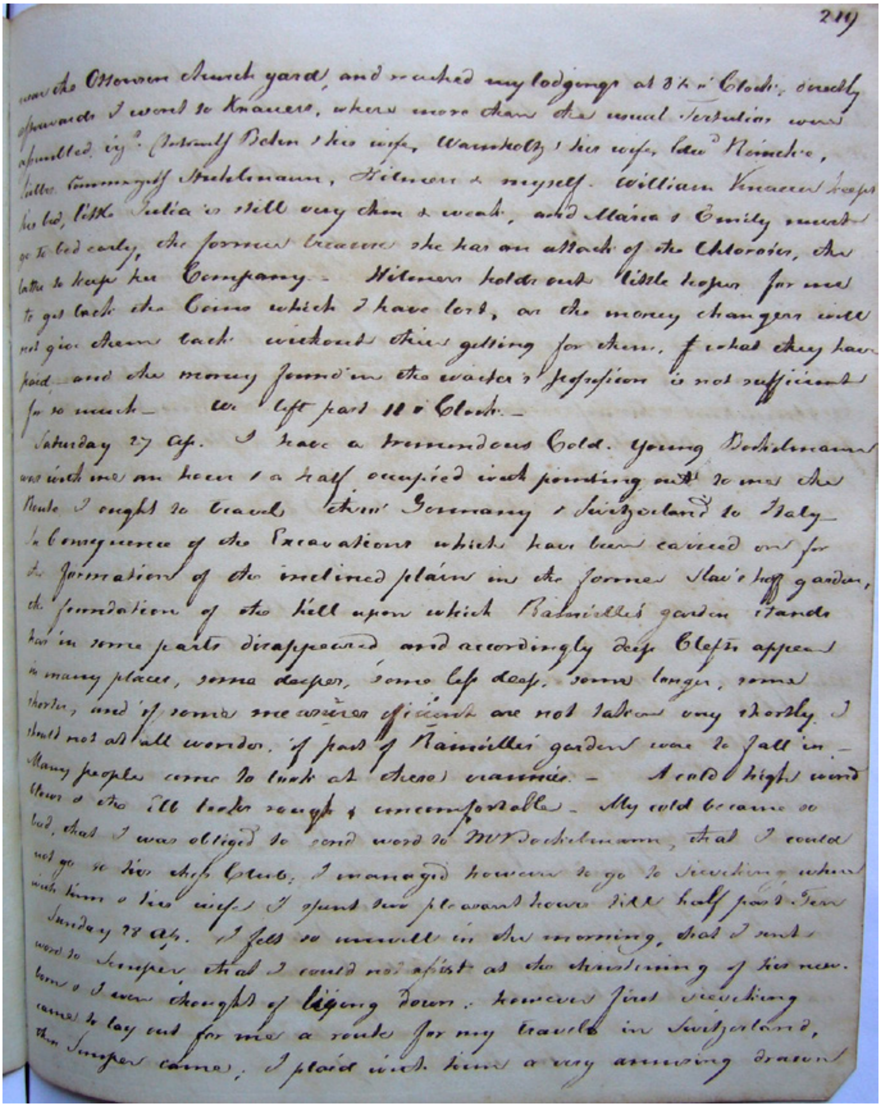

219

near the Ottensen church yard, and reached my lodgings at 8½ o'Clock; directly
afterwards I went to Knauers, where more than the usual Tertulias were
assembled, viz. Ostwald Behn & his wife, Warnholtz & his wife, Edw^d Reincke,
little Timmegoff Heckelmann, Hilmers & myself. William Knauer keeps
his bed, little Julia is still very thin & weak, and Maria & Emily must
go to bed early, the former because she has an attack of the Chlorosis, the
latter to keep her Company. - Hilmers holds out little hopes for me
to get back the Coins which I have lost, as the money changers will
not give them back without their getting for them, for what they have
paid and the money found in the waiter's possession is not sufficient
for so much - We left past 11 o'Clock. -

Saturday 27 Apl. I have a tremendous Cold. Young Bockelmann
was with me an hour & a half, occupied with pointing out to me the
Route I ought to travel thro' Germany & Switzerland to Italy -
In Consequence of the Excavations which have been carried on for
the formation of the inclined plain in the former Slav'shoff garden,
the foundation of the hill upon which Rainville's garden stands
has in some parts disappeared and accordingly deep Clefts appear
in many places, some deeper, some less deep, some longer, some
shorter, and if some measures efficient are not taken very shortly I
should not at all wonder, if part of Rainville's garden were to fall in -
Many people come to look at these ravines. - A cold high wind
blows & the Elbe looks rough & uncomfortable - My cold became so
bad, that I was obliged to send word to Mr Bockelmann, that I could
not go to his Chess Club; I managed however to go to Sieveking, where
with him & his wife I spent two pleasant hours till half past Ten

Sunday 28 Apl. I felt so unwell in the morning, that I sent
word to Semper, that I could not assist at the christening of his new
born & I even thought of laying down: however first Sieveking
came to lay out for me a route for my travels in Switzerland,
then Semper came; I plaid with him a very amusing drawn

Page 219

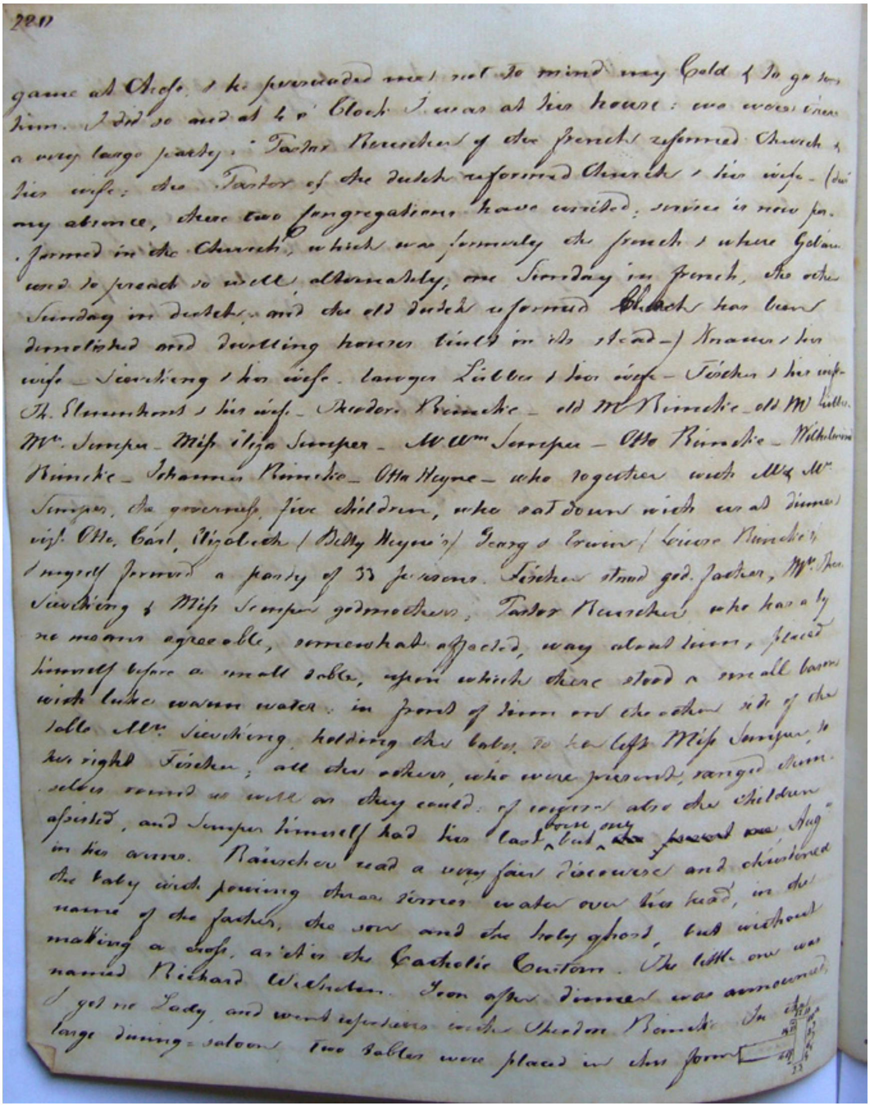

220

game at Chess, & he persuaded me, not to mind my Cold & to go to him. I did so and at 4 o'Clock I was at his house: we were there a very large party: Pastor Rauschen of the french reformed Church & his wife; the Pastor of the dutch reformed Church & his wife – (during my absence, these two Congregations have united; service is now performed in the Church, which was formerly the french & where Gelau used to preach so well, alternately, one Sunday in french, the other Sunday in dutch; and the old dutch reformed Church has been demolished and dwelling houses built in its stead –) Knauer & his wife – Sieveking & his wife – lawyer Lübber & his wife – Fischer & his wife – Th. Elerenhorst & his wife – Theodor Reincke – old Mr Reincke – old Mr Lutter. Mrs Semper – Miss Eliza Semper – Mr Wm Semper – Otto Reincke – Wilhelmine Reincke – Johanna Reincke – Otto Heyne – who together with Mr & Mrs Semper, the governess, five children, who sat down with us at dinner viz. Otto, Carl, Elizabeth (Betty Heyne's) Georg & Erwin (Louise Reincke's) & myself formed a party of 33 persons. Fischer stood god-father, Mrs Theo. Sieveking & Miss Semper godmothers; Pastor Rauschen, who has a by no means agreeable, somewhat affected, way about him, placed himself before a small table, upon which there stood a small basin with luke warm water: in front of him on the other side of the table Mrs Sieveking, holding the baby, to her left Miss Semper, to her right Fischer; all the others, who were present, ranged themselves round as well as they could: of course also the children assisted, and Semper himself had his last born but one present, Aug. in his arms. Rauschen read a very fair discourse and christened the baby with pouring three times water over his head, in the name of the father, the son and the holy ghost, but without making a cross, as it is the Catholic Custom. The little one was named Richard Wilhelm. Soon after dinner was announced, I got no Lady, and went upstairs with Theodor Reincke. In the large dining-saloon two tables were placed in this form

*Page 220*

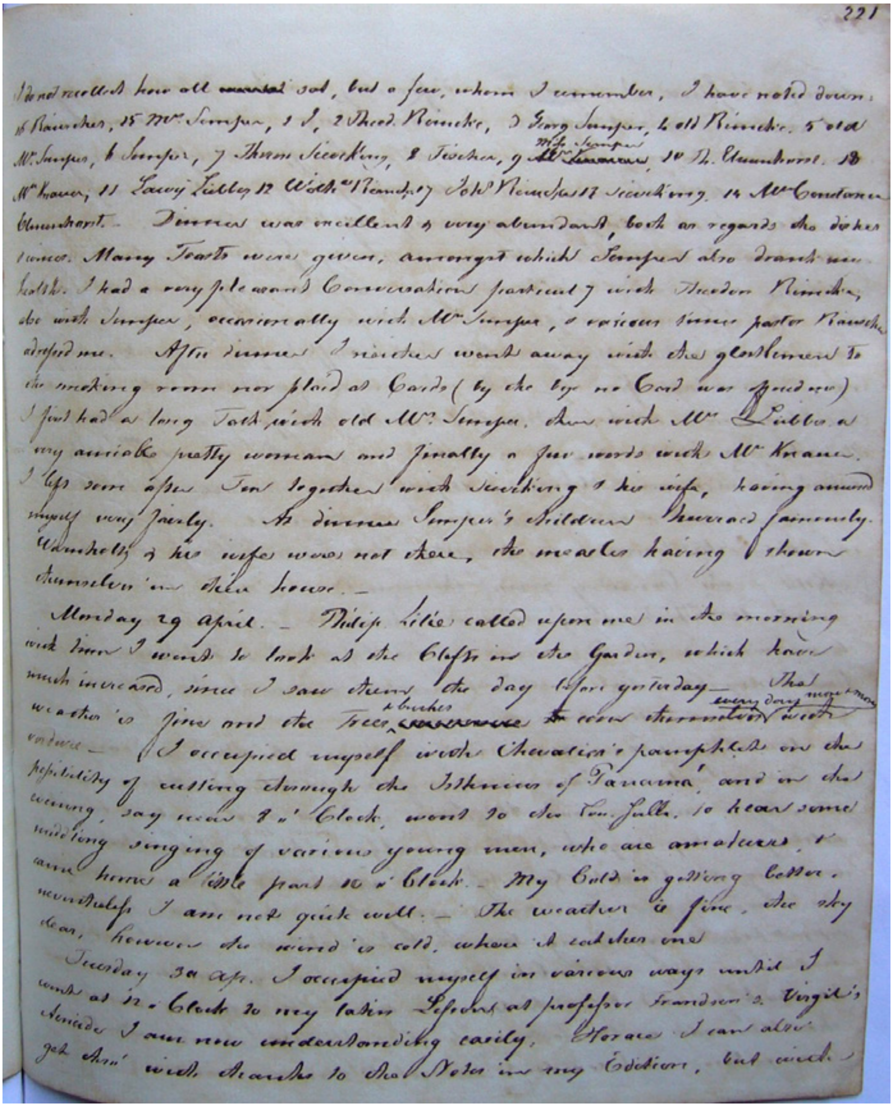

221

I do not recollect how all ~~[illegible]~~ sat, but a few, whom I remember, I have noted down.
16 Rauschen, 15 Mrs. Semper, 1 I, 2 Theod. Reincke, 3 Georg Semper, 4 old Reincke, 5 old
Mr. Semper, 6 Semper, 7 Thom. Sieveking, 8 Fischer, 9 Miss Semper ~~Mrs. [illegible]~~, 10 Th. Ehmenhorst. 13
Mrs. Kraue, 11 Lowy Lübbe 12 Wilhm Reincke 7 John Reincke 17 Sieveking, 14 Mrs. Constance
Ehmenhorst. — Dinner was excellent & very abundant, both as regards the dishes
wines. Many Toasts were given, amongst which Semper also drank my
health. I had a very pleasant Conversation particuly with Theodor Reincke,
also with Semper, occasionally with Mrs. Semper, & various times pastor Rauschen
adressed me. After dinner I neither went away with the gentlemen to
the smoking room nor plaid at Cards (by the bye no Card was offered me)
I first had a long Talk with old Mrs. Semper, then with Mrs. Lübbe a
very amiable pretty woman and finally a few words with Mrs. Kraue.
I left soon after Ten together with Sieveking & his wife, having amused
myself very fairly. At dinner Semper's children served famously.
Wanckelt & his wife were not there, the measles having shown
themselves in their house. —

Monday 29 April. — Philip Lilie called upon me in the morning
with him I went to look at the Glass in the Garden, which have
much increased, since I saw them the day before yesterday — The
weather is fine and the Trees & bushes ~~[illegible]~~ ~~to~~ cover themselves every day more & more with
verdure — I occupied myself with Chevalier's pamphlets on the
possibility of cutting through the Isthmus of Panama, and in the
evening, say near 8 o'Clock, went to the Tonhalle, to hear some
middling singing of various young men, who are amateurs, &
came home a little past 10 o'Clock. — My Cold is getting better,
nevertheless I am not quite well. — The weather is fine, the sky
clear, however the wind is cold, when it catches one

Tuesday 30 Apr. I occupied myself in various ways until I
went at 12 o'Clock to my Latin Lesson at professor Frandsen's. Virgil's
Aeneide I am now understanding easily, Horace I can also
get thro' with thanks to the Notes in my Edition, but with

*Page 221*

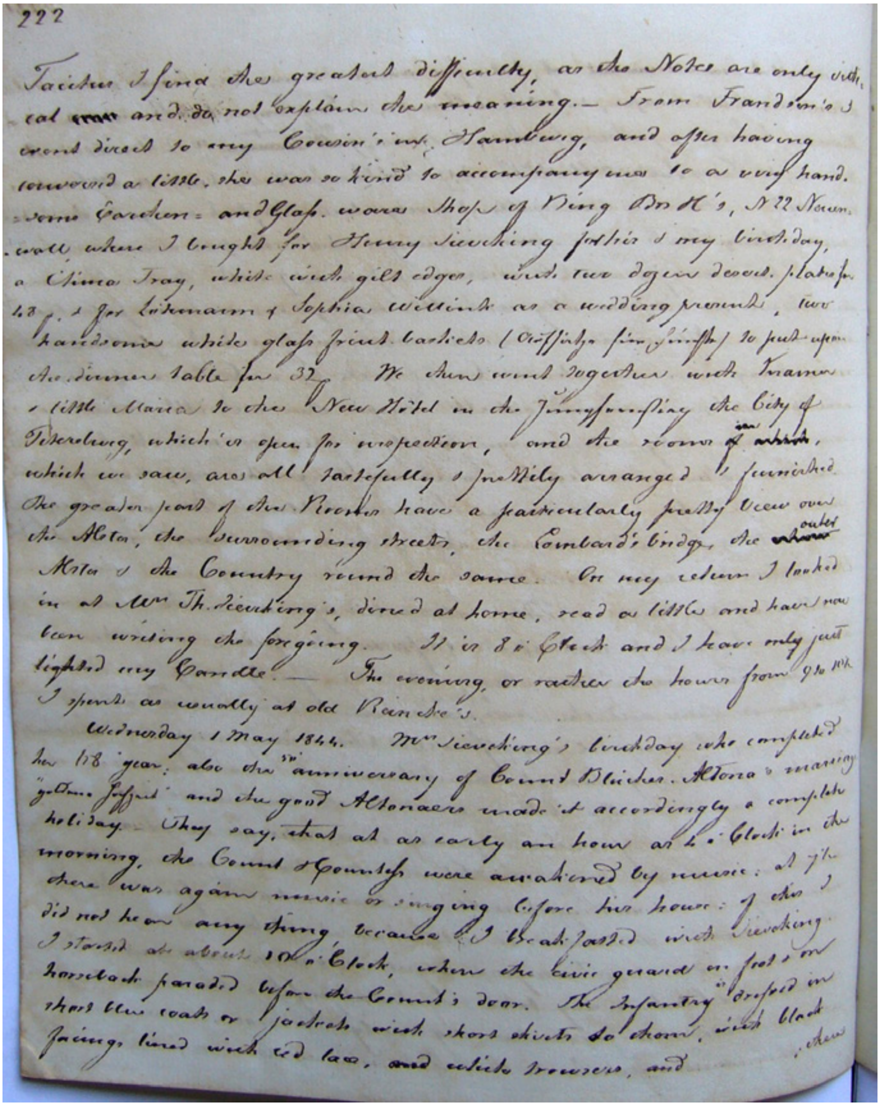

Tacitus I find the greatest difficulty, as the Notes are only critical ~~[illegible]~~ and do not explain the meaning.— From Frandsen's I went direct to my Cousin's in Hamburg, and after having conversed a little, she was so kind to accompany me to a very handsome Earthen= and Glass-ware Shop of Bing Broth's, No 22 Neuenwall, where I bought for Henry Sieveking father's & my birthday, a China Tray, white with gilt edges, with two dozen dessert plates for 48 ƒ. & for Lühmann & Sophia Willink as a wedding present, two handsome white glass fruit baskets (Aufsätze für Früchte) to put upon the dinner table for 32 ƒ. We then went together with Tramer & little Maria to the New Hôtel in the Jungfernstieg the City of Petersburg, which is open for inspection, and the rooms ~~of which~~ in which we saw, are all tastefully & prettily arranged & furnished. The greater part of the Rooms have a particularly pretty view over the Alster, the surrounding streets, the Lombard's bridge, the ~~[illegible]~~ outer Alster & the Country round the same. On my return I looked in at Mrs Th. Sieveking's, dined at home, read a little and have now been writing the foregoing. It is 8 o'Clock and I have only just lighted my Candle.— The evening, or rather the hours from 9 to 11h I spent as usually at old Randte's.

Wednesday 1 May 1844. Mrs Sieveking's birthday who completed her 58 year: also the 50th anniversary of Count Blücher-Altona's marriage "goldne Hochzeit" and the good Altonaers made it accordingly a complete holiday.— They say, that at as early an hour as 4 o'Clock in the morning, the Count & Countess were awakened by music: at 7h there was again music or singing before his house: of this I did not hear any thing, because I breakfasted with Sieveking. I started at about 10½ o'Clock, when the civic guard on foot & on horseback paraded before the Count's door. The Infantry dressed in short blue coats or jackets with short skirts to them, with black facings, lined with red lace, ~~and~~ white trousers, and ; these

Page 222

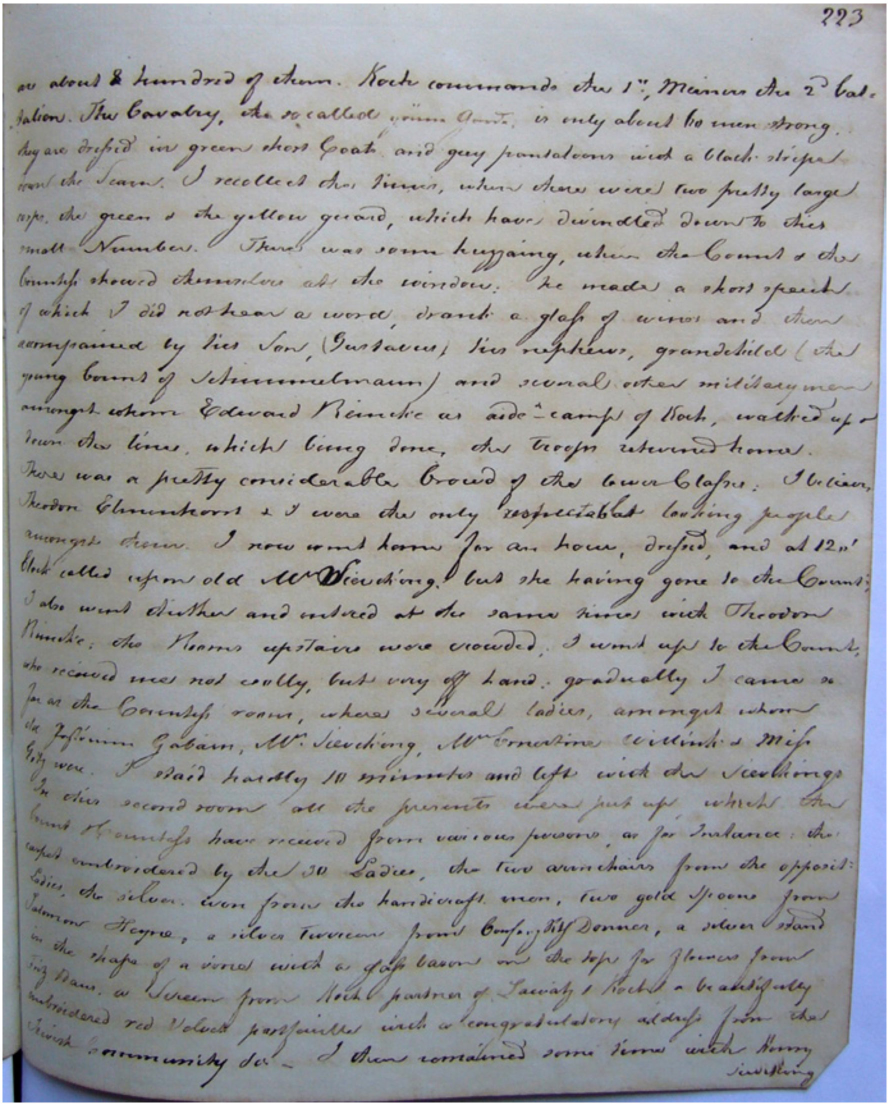

or about 8 hundred of them. Koch commands the 1st, Meiner the 2d battalion. The Cavalry, the so called "Young Guard", is only about 60 men strong. they are dressed in green short Coats and grey pantaloons with a black stripe down the Seam. I recollect the times, when there were two pretty large corps, the green & the yellow guard, which have dwindled down to this small Number. There was some huzzaing, when the Count & the Countess showed themselves at the window: he made a short speech of which I did not hear a word, drank a glass of wine and then accompanied by his Son, (Gustavus) his nephews, grandchild (the young Count of Schimmelmann) and several other military men amongst whom Edward Reincke as aide-de-camp of Koch, walked up & down the lines, which being done, the troops returned home. There was a pretty considerable Crowd of the lower Classes: I believe, Theodor Elmenhorst & I were the only respectable looking people amongst them. I now went home for an hour, dressed, and at 12 o'Clock called upon old Mrs Sieveking, but she having gone to the Count's, I also went thither and entered at the same time with Theodor Reincke: the Rooms upstairs were crowded. I went up to the Count, who received me not coolly, but very off hand: gradually I came so far as the Countess room, where several ladies, amongst whom the Jofrüun Gabain, Mrs Sieveking, Mrs Ernestine Willink & Miss Götz were. I staid hardly 10 minutes and left with the Sievekings. In the second room all the presents were put up, which the Count & Countess have received from various persons, as for Instance: the carpet embroidered by the 30 Ladies, the two armchairs from the opposite Ladies, the silver urn from the handicraft men, two gold spoons from Salomon Heyne, a silver tureen from Conf.-Rth Donner, a silver stand in the shape of a vine with a glass bason on the top for flowers from Fritz Baur, a Screen from Koch partner of Lawätz & Koch, a beautifully embroidered red Velvet portfeuille with a congratulatory address from the Jewish community &c. — I then remained some time with Harry Sieveking

Page 223

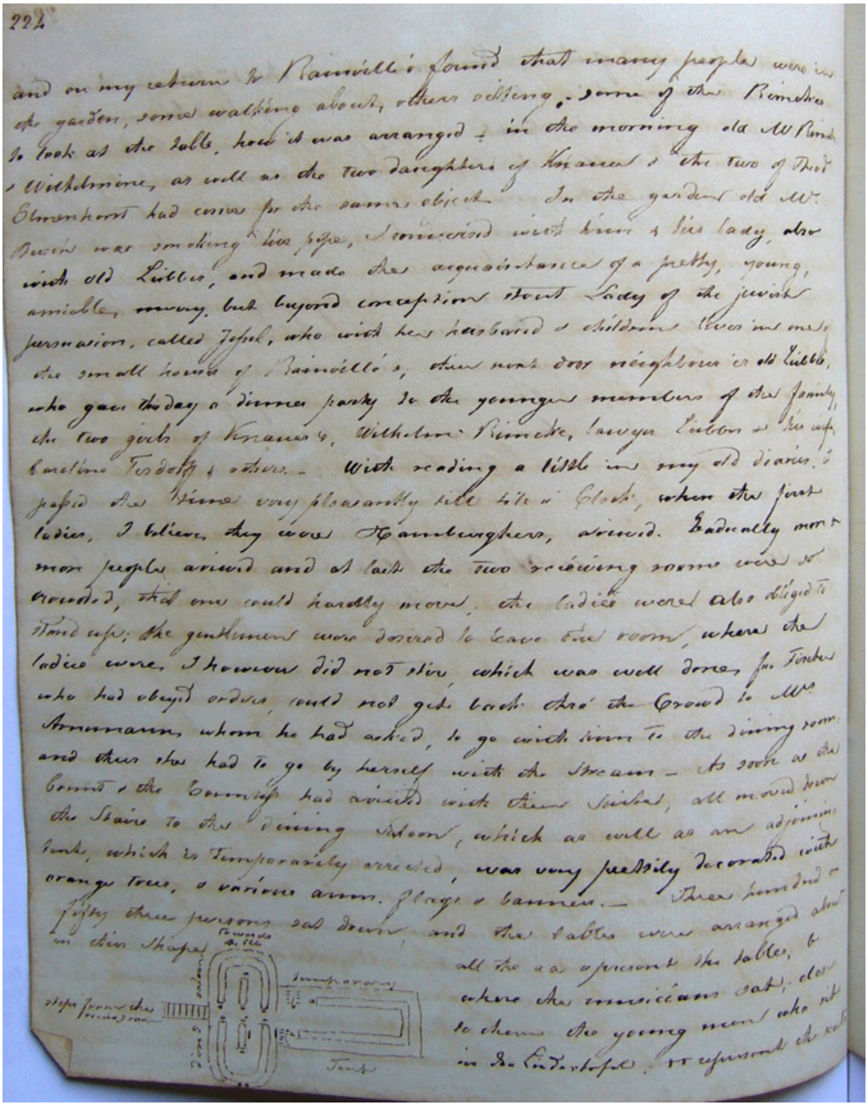

222

and on my return to Rainville's found that many people were in the garden, some walking about, others sitting, some of the Reinckes to look at the table, how it was arranged; in the morning old Mr Reincke & Wilhelmine, as well as the two daughters of Kramer & the two of Theod Elvenhorst had come for the same object. In the garden old Mr Busch was smoking his pipe, I conversed with him & his lady, also with old Lübbes, and made the acquaintance of a pretty, young, amiable, ~~merry~~ but beyond conception stout Lady of the jewish persuasion, called Jessel, who with her husband & children lives in one of the small houses of Rainville's, their next door neighbour is old Lübbes, who gave today a dinner party to the younger members of the family the two girls of Kramer's, Wilhelm Reincke, lawyer Lübbes & his wife, Caroline Tesdorpf & others. — With reading a little in my old diaries I passed the time very pleasantly till six o'Clock, when the first ladies, I believe, they were Hamburghers, arrived. Gradually more & more people arrived and at last the two receiving rooms were so crowded, that one could hardly move, the ladies were also obliged to stand up; the gentlemen were desired to leave the room, where the ladies were, I however did not stir, which was well done, for Tinder who had obeyed orders, could not get back thro' the Crowd to Mrs Ammann, whom he had asked, to go with him to the dining room and thus she had to go by herself with the Stream. — As soon as the Count & the Countess had arrived with their Suite, all moved down the Stairs to the dining Saloon, which as well as an adjoining Tent, which is temporarily erected, was very prettily decorated with orange trees, & various arms, flags & banners. — Three hundred & fifty three persons sat down, and the tables were arranged about in this shape

all the a a represent the tables, b where the musicians sat; close to them the young men who sit in the Kindertafel, cc represent the

Page 224

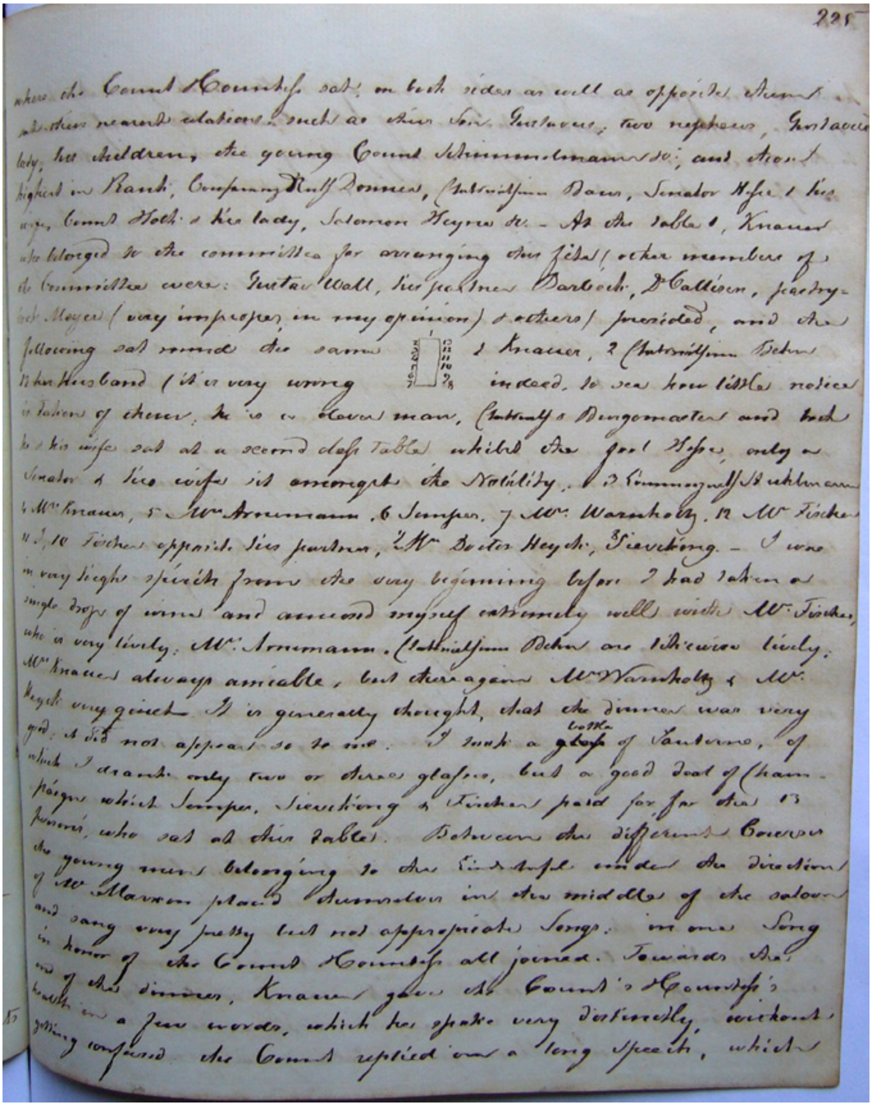

225

where the Count & Countess sat; on both sides as well as opposite them their nearest relations such as their son Gustavus, two nephews, Gustavus' lady, her children, the young Count Schimmelmann &c; and those highest in Rank, Conferenzrath Donner, Etatsräthin Baur, Senator Hesse & his wife, Count Holck & his lady, Salomon Heyne &c. – At the table 1, Knauer who belonged to the committee for arranging this fête (other members of the Committee were: Gustav Wall, his partner Barbeck, Dr Callisen, pastry-cook Meyer (very improper in my opinion) & others) presided, and the following sat round the same 1 Knauer, 2 Etatsräthin Behn & her Husband (it is very wrong indeed, to see how little notice is taken of them. he is a clever man, Etatsrath & Burgomaster and both he & his wife sat at a second class table whilst the fool Hesse, only a Senator & his wife sit amongst the Nobility.) 3 Commerzrath Bickelmann 4 Mrs Knauer, 5 Mrs Arnemann, 6 Semper, 7 Mrs Warnholtz, 12 Mr Fischer 11 I, 10 Fischer opposite his partner, 9 Mrs Doctor Heyck, 8 Sieveking. – I was in very high spirits from the very beginning before I had taken a single drop of wine and amused myself extremely well with Mr Fischer, who is very lively. Mrs Arnemann, Etatsräthin Behn are likewise lively. Mrs Knauer always amiable, but there again Mrs Warnholtz & Mrs Heyck very quiet. It is generally thought, that the dinner was very good; it did not appear so to me. I took a ~~glass~~ bottle of Sauterne, of which I drank only two or three glasses, but a good deal of Champaign which Semper, Sieveking & Fischer paid for, for the 13 persons, who sat at this table. Between the different Courses the young men belonging to the Liedertafel under the direction of Mr Marxsen placed themselves in the middle of the saloon and sang very pretty but not appropriate Songs. in one Song in honor of the Count & Countess all joined. Towards the end of the dinner, Knauer gave the Count's & Countess's health in a few words, which he spoke very distinctly, without getting confused the Count replied in a long speech, which

*Page 225*

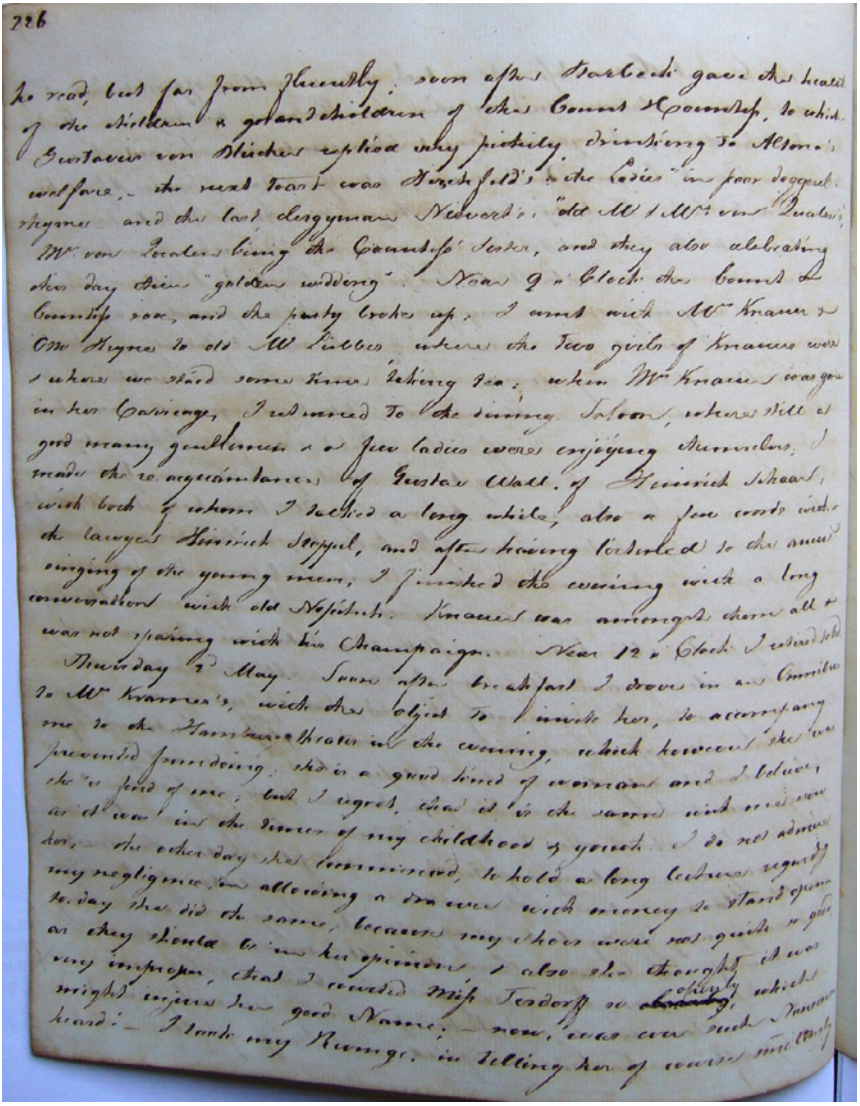

226

he read, but far from fluently: soon after Harbeck gave the health of the children & grandchildren of the Count & Countess, to which Gustavus von Blücher replied very prettily drinking to Altona's welfare, - the next toast was Hazefeld's "the Ladies" in poor doggerel rhymes, and the last clergyman Neuvert's: "old Mr & Mrs von Qualen", Mrs von Qualen being the Countess' sister, and they also celebrating this day their "golden wedding". Near 9 o'Clock the Count & Countess rose, and the party broke up. I went with Mrs Kramer & Otto Heyne to old Mr Lübbes where the two girls of Kramers were & where we staid some time taking tea; when Mrs Kramer was gone in her Carriage, I returned to the dining Saloon, where still a good many gentlemen & a few ladies were enjoying themselves; I made the re-acquaintance of Gustav Wall & of Heinrich Schaar, with both of whom I talked a long while, also a few words with the lawyer Heinrich Stoppel, and after having listened to the amusing singing of the young men, I finished the evening with a long conversation with old Hesselich. Kramer was amongst them all & was not sparing with his Champaign. Near 12 o'Clock I retired to bed.

Thursday 2d May. Soon after breakfast I drove in an Omnibus to Mrs Kramer's, with the object to invite her, to accompany me to the Hamburg theater in the evening, which however she was prevented from doing: she is a good kind of woman and I believe she is fond of me; but I regret, that it is the same with me now as it was in the times of my childhood & youth. I do not admire her, - the other day she commenced, to hold a long lecture regarding my negligence, in allowing a drawer with money to stand open; to-day she did the same, because my shoes were not quite so good as they should be in her opinion, & also she thought it was very improper, that I courted Miss Jesdorff so ~~[illegible]~~ openly, which might injure her good Name; - now, was ever such Nonsense heard? - I took my Revenge, in telling her of course mildly

*Page 226*

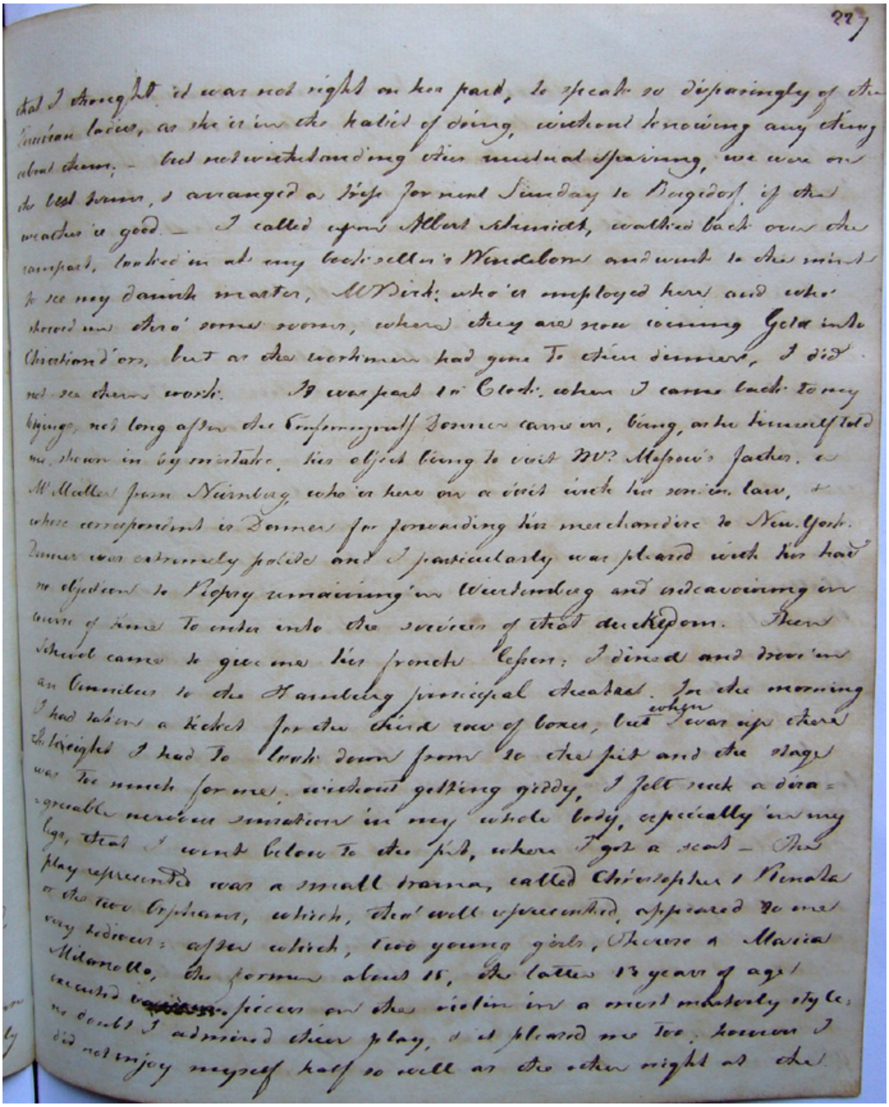

227

that I thought it was not right on her part, to speak so disparagingly of the Prussian ladies, as she is in the habit of doing, without knowing any thing about them; – but notwithstanding this mutual sparring, we were on the best terms, & arranged a trip for next Sunday to Bergedorf, if the weather is good. – I called upon Albert Schmidt, walked back over the rampart, looked in at my bookseller's Wendeborn and went to the mint to see my danish master, Mr Dirk; who is employed here and who showed me thro' some rooms, where they are now coining Gold into Christian d'ors, but as the workmen had gone to their dinners, I did not see them work. It was past 1 o'Clock when I came back to my lodgings, not long after the Conferenzrath Donner came in, being, as he himself told me, shown in by mistake, his object being to visit Mr. Messow's father, a Mr Müller from Nürnberg who is here on a visit with his son-in-law, & whose correspondent is Donner for forwarding his merchandise to New York. Donner was extremely polite and I particularly was pleased with his having no objection to Kopfy remaining in Wurtemberg and endeavoring in course of time to enter into the services of that dukedom. Then Scheel came to give me his french lesson; I dined and drove in an Omnibus to the Hamburg principal theatre. In the morning I had taken a ticket for the third row of boxes, but when I was up there the height I had to look down from to the pit and the stage was too much for me, without getting giddy, I felt such a disagreeable nervous sensation in my whole body, especially in my legs, that I went below to the pit, where I got a seat – The play represented was a small drama, called Christopher & Renata or the two Orphans, which, tho' well represented, appeared to me very tedious; after which, two young girls, Therese & Maria Milanollo, the former about 15, the latter 13 years of age, executed ~~various~~ pieces on the violin in a most masterly style; no doubt I admired their play, & it pleased me too, however I did not enjoy myself half so well as the other night at the

Page 227

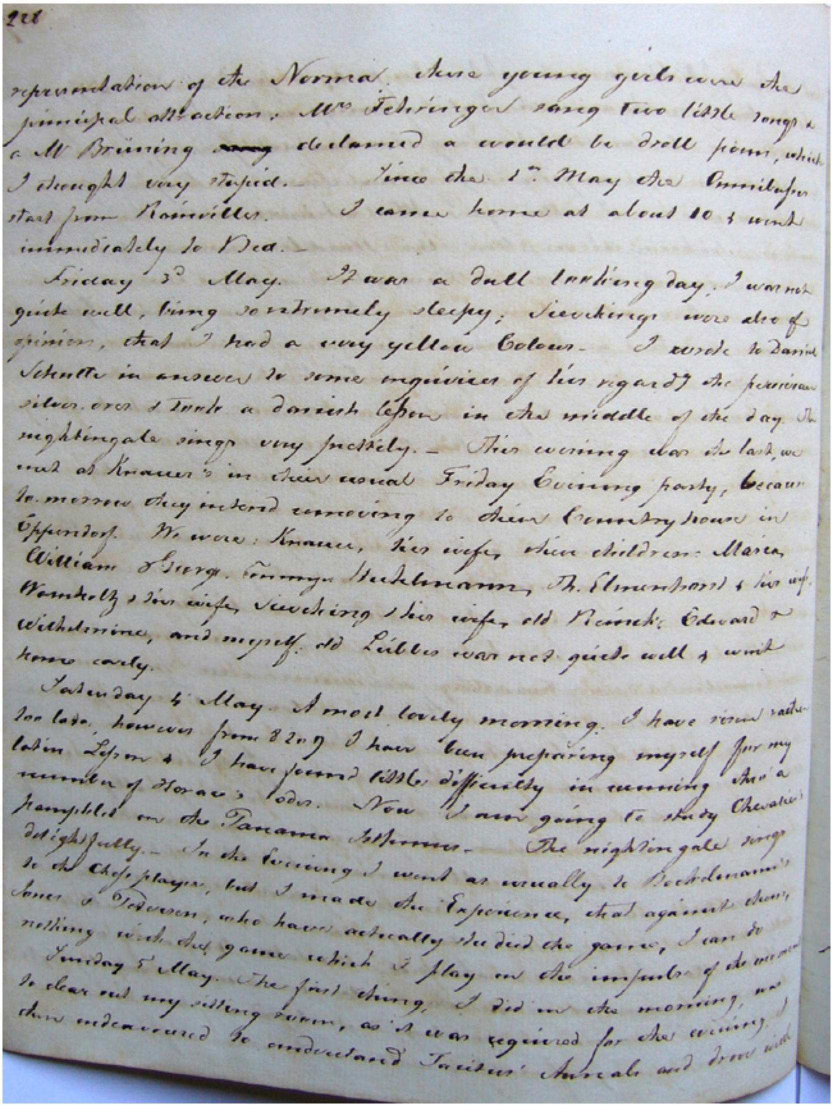

228

representation of the Norma. these young girls were the principal attraction; Mrs Fehringer sang two little songs & a Mr Brüning ~~sang~~ declamed a would be droll poem, which I thought very stupid.— Since the 1st May the Omnibusses start from Rainville. I came home at about 10 & went immediately to Bed.—

Friday 3d May. It was a dull looking day. I was not quite well, being so extremely sleepy; Sievekings were also of opinion, that I had a very yellow Colour.— I wrote to David Schutte in answer to some enquiries of his regarding the peruvian silver ores & took a danish lesson in the middle of the day. The nightingale sings very prettily.— This evening was the last, we met at Kramer's in their usual Friday Evening party, because to-morrow they intend removing to their Country house in Eppendorf. We were: Kramer, his wife, their children: Maria, William & Georg. Emmy Stuhlmann, Th. Elmenhorst & his wife, Wenderoltz & his wife, Sieveking & his wife, old Reinck, Edward & Wilhelmine, and myself. old Lübbes was not quite well & went home early.

Saturday 4 May. A most lovely morning. I have risen rather too late, however from 8 to 9 I have been preparing myself for my latin Lesson & I have found little difficulty in running thro' a number of Horace's odes. Now I am going to study Chevalier's pamphlet on the Panama Isthmus.— The nightingale sings delightfully.— In the Evening I went as usually to Bockdemann's to the Chess players, but I made the Experience, that against them, Jones & Pedersen, who have actually studied the game, I can do nothing with that game which I play on the impulse of the moment.

Sunday 5 May. The first thing, I did in the morning, was to clear out my sitting room, as it was required for the evening, I then endeavoured to understand Tacitus' Annals and drew with

*Page 228*

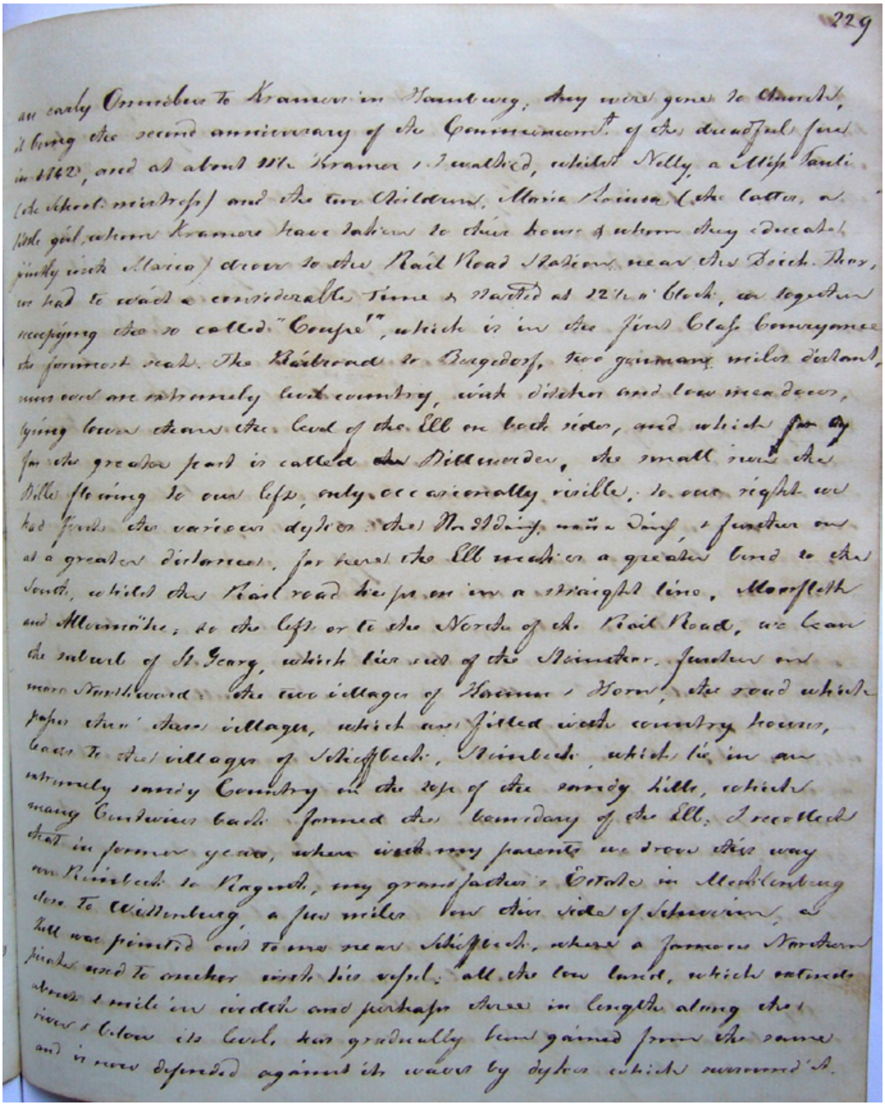

229

an early Omnibus to Kramers in Hamburg; they were gone to Church, it being the second anniversary of the Commencement of the dreadful fire in 1842, and at about 11 Mr Kramer & I walked, whilst Nelly, a Miss Tanli (the school mistress) and the two Children, Maria Louisa (the latter, a little girl, whom Kramers have taken to their house & whom they educate jointly with Maria) drove to the Rail Road Station near the Deich. There, we had to wait a considerable time & started at 12½ o'Clock, we together occupying the so called "Coupé", which is in the first Class Conveyance the foremost seat. The Railroad to Bergedorf, two german miles distant, runs over an extremely level country, with ditches and low meadows, lying lower than the level of the Elb on both sides, and which for by far the greater part is called the Billwerder, the small river the Bille flowing to our left, only occasionally visible; to our right we had first the various dykes: the Norddeich, Mittel Deich, & further on at a greater distance, for here the Elb makes a greater bend to the South, whilst the Rail road keeps on in a straight line, Moorfleth and Allermöhe; to the left or to the North of the Rail Road, we leave the suburb of St. Georg, which lies out of the Steinthor, further on more Northward: the two villages of Hamm & Horn, the road which passes thro' these villages, which are filled with country houses, leads to the villages of Schiffbeck, Reinbeck, which lie in an extremely sandy Country on the top of the sandy hills, which many Centuries back formed the boundary of the Elb. I recollect that in former years, when with my parents we drove this way via Reinbeck to Raguth, my grandfather's Estate in Mecklenburg close to Wittenburg, a few miles this side of Schwerin, a hill was pointed out to me near Schiffbeck, where a famous Northern pirate used to anchor with his vessel; all the low land, which extends about 1 mile in width and perhaps three in length along the river & below its level, has gradually been gained from the same and is now defended against its waves by dykes which surround it.

*Page 229*

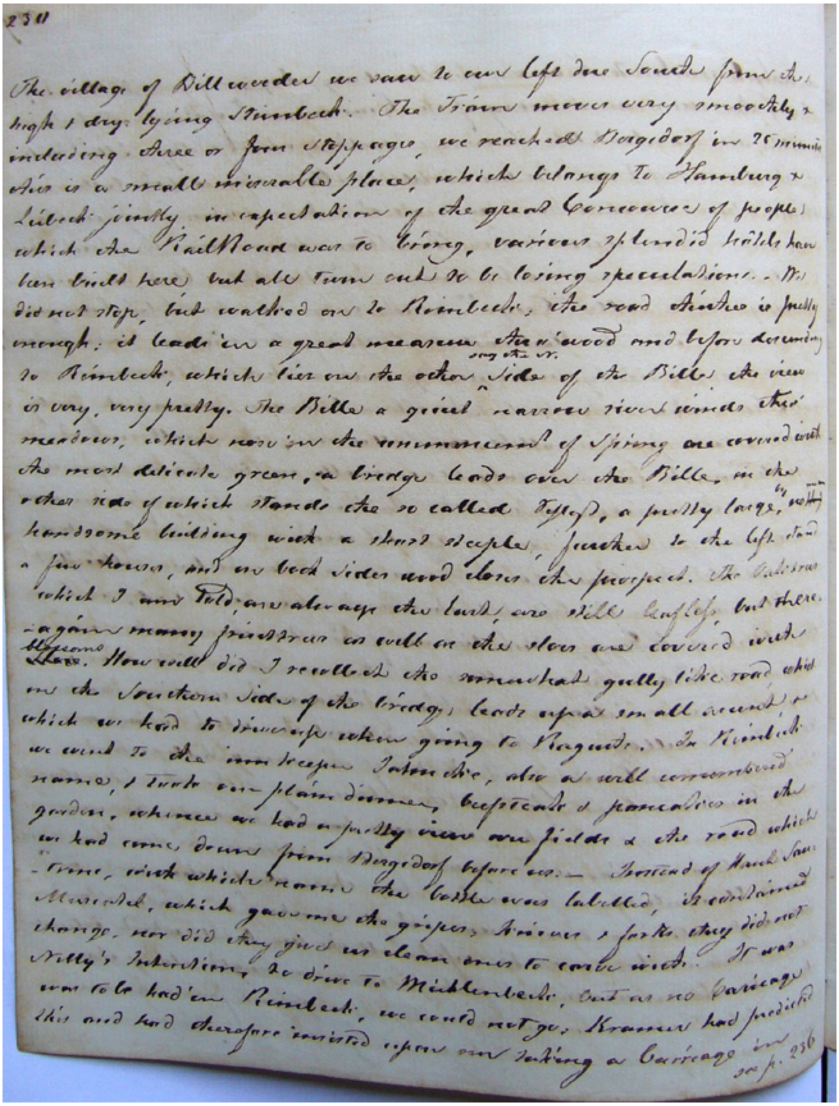

231

The village of Billwerder we saw to our left due South from the high & dry-lying Steinbeck. The Train moves very smoothly & including three or four stoppages, we reached Bergedorf in 25 minutes this is a small miserable place, which belongs to Hamburg & Lübeck jointly. in expectation of the great Concourse of people which the RailRoad was to bring, various splendid hotels have been built here but all turn out to be losing speculations. - We did not stop, but walked on to Reinbeck; the road thither is pretty enough: it leads in a great measure through wood and before descending to Reinbeck, which lies on the other say the N. side of the Bille, the view is very, very pretty. The Bille a quiet narrow river winds thro' meadows, which now in the commencement of Spring are covered with the most delicate green, a bridge leads over the Bille, on the other side of which stands the so called Schloss, a pretty large, by no means handsome building with a short steeple, further to the left stand a few houses, and on both sides wood closes the prospect. The Oaktrees which I am told, are always the last, are still leafless, but there again many fruittrees as well as the sloes are covered with ~~Stars~~ blossoms. How well did I recollect the somewhat gully like road which on the Southern side of the bridge, leads up a small ascent, & which we had to drive up when going to [illegible]. In Reinbeck we went to the innkeeper [illegible], also a well remembered name, & took our plain dinner, beefsteaks & pancakes in the garden, whence we had a pretty view over fields & the road which we had come down from Bergedorf before us. — Instead of Haut Sau-terne, with which name the bottle was labelled, it contained Muscatel, which gave me the gripes; knives & forks they did not change, nor did they give us clean ones to carve with. It was Nelly's intention, to drive to Mühlenbeck, but as no Carriage was to be had in Reinbeck, we could not go; Kramer had predicted this and had therefore insisted upon our taking a Carriage in

see p. 236

Page 230

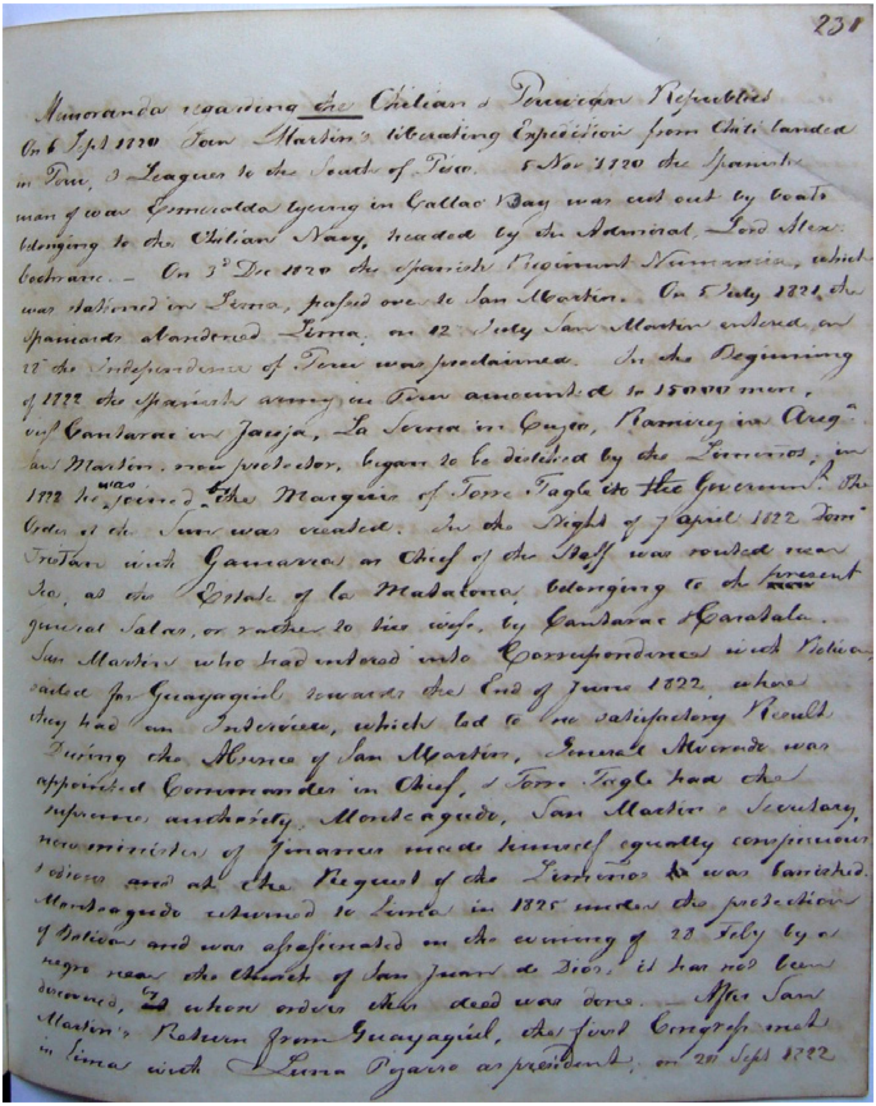

231

Memoranda regarding the Chilian & Peruvian Republics

On 6 Sept 1820 San Martin's liberating Expedition from Chili landed in Peru, 3 Leagues to the South of Pisco. 5 Nov 1820 the Spanish man of war Esmeralda lying in Callao Bay was cut out by boats belonging to the Chilian Navy, headed by the Admiral, Lord Alex: Cochrane. – On 3d Dec 1820 the Spanish Regiment Numancia, which was stationed in Lima, passed over to San Martin. On 5 July 1821 the Spaniards abandoned Lima, on 12 July San Martin entered, on 28 the Independence of Peru was proclaimed. In the Beginning of 1822 the Spanish army in Peru amounted to 15000 men, viz Cantarac in Jauja, La Serna in Cuzco, Ramirez in Areqa. San Martin, now protector, began to be disliked by the Limenos; in 1822 he was joined by the Marquis of Torre Tagle in the Government. The Order of the Sun was created. In the Night of 7 April 1822 Dom. Tristan with Gamarra as Chief of the Staff was routed near Ica, at the Estate of la Macacona, belonging to the ~~new~~ present general Salas, or rather to his wife, by Cantarac & Carratala. San Martin who had entered into Correspondence with Bolivar, sailed for Guayaquil towards the End of June 1822, where they had an Interview, which led to no satisfactory Result.

During the Absence of San Martin, General Alvarado was appointed Commander in Chief, & Torre Tagle had the supreme authority. Monteagudo, San Martin's Secretary, now minister of Finances made himself equally conspicuous & odious and at the Request of the Limenos he was banished. Monteagudo returned to Lima in 1825 under the protection of Bolivar and was assassinated on the evening of 28 Feby by a negro near the Church of San Juan de Dios; it has not been discovered, by whom orders this deed was done. – After San Martin's Return from Guayaquil, the first Congress met in Lima with Luna Pizarro as president, on 20 Sept 1822

Page 231

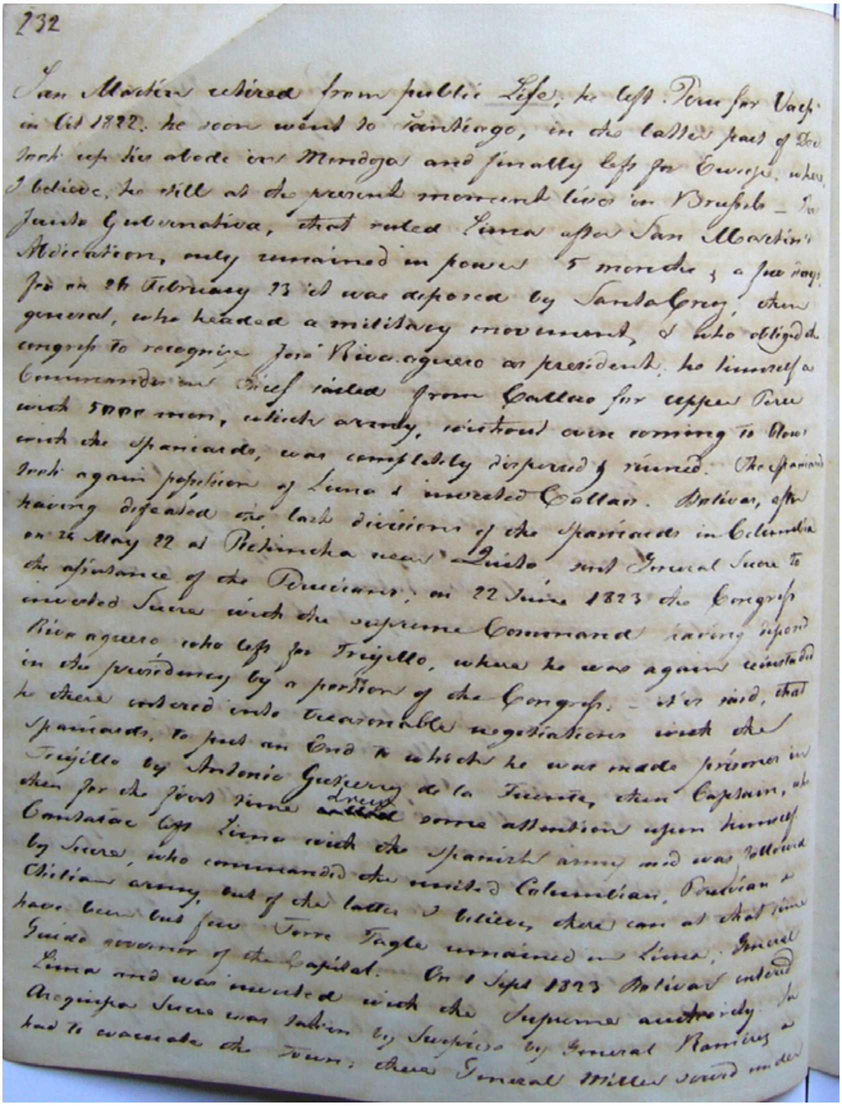

232

San Martin retired from public Life; he left Peru for Valp
in Oct 1822. he soon went to Santiago, in the latter part of Dec
took up his abode in Mendoza and finally left for Europe, where
I believe, he still at the present moment lives in Brussels _ The
Junta Gubernativa, that ruled Lima after San Martin's
Abdication, only remained in power 5 months & a few days
for on 26 February 23 it was deposed by Santa Cruz, then
general, who headed a military movement, & who obliged the
congress to recognize José Riva-aguero as president; he himself a
Commander in Chief sailed from Callao for upper Peru
with 5000 men, which army, without ever coming to blows
with the Spaniards, was completely dispersed & ruined. The Spaniards
took again possession of Lima & invested Callao. Bolivar, after
having defeated the last divisions of the Spaniards in Columbia
on 24 May 22 at Pichincha near Quito sent General Sucre to
the assistance of the Peruvians; on 22 June 1823 the Congress
invested Sucre with the supreme Command having deposed
Riva aguero who left for Trujillo, where he was again reinstated
in the presidency by a portion of the Congress. _ it is said, that
he there entered into treasonable negotiations with the
Spaniards, to put an End to which he was made prisoner in
Trujillo by Antonio Gutierrez de la Fuente, then Captain, who
then for the first time ~~attracted~~ drew some attention upon himself
Canterac left Lima with the Spanish army and was followed
by Sucre, who commanded the united Columbian, Peruvian &
Chilian army, out of the latter I believe, there can at that time
have been but few. Torre Tagle remained in Lima, General
Guido governor of the Capital. On 1 Sept 1823 Bolivar entered
Lima and was invested with the Supreme authority. In
Arequipa Sucre was taken by surprise by General Ramirez &
had to evacuate the town; there General Miller served under

Page 232

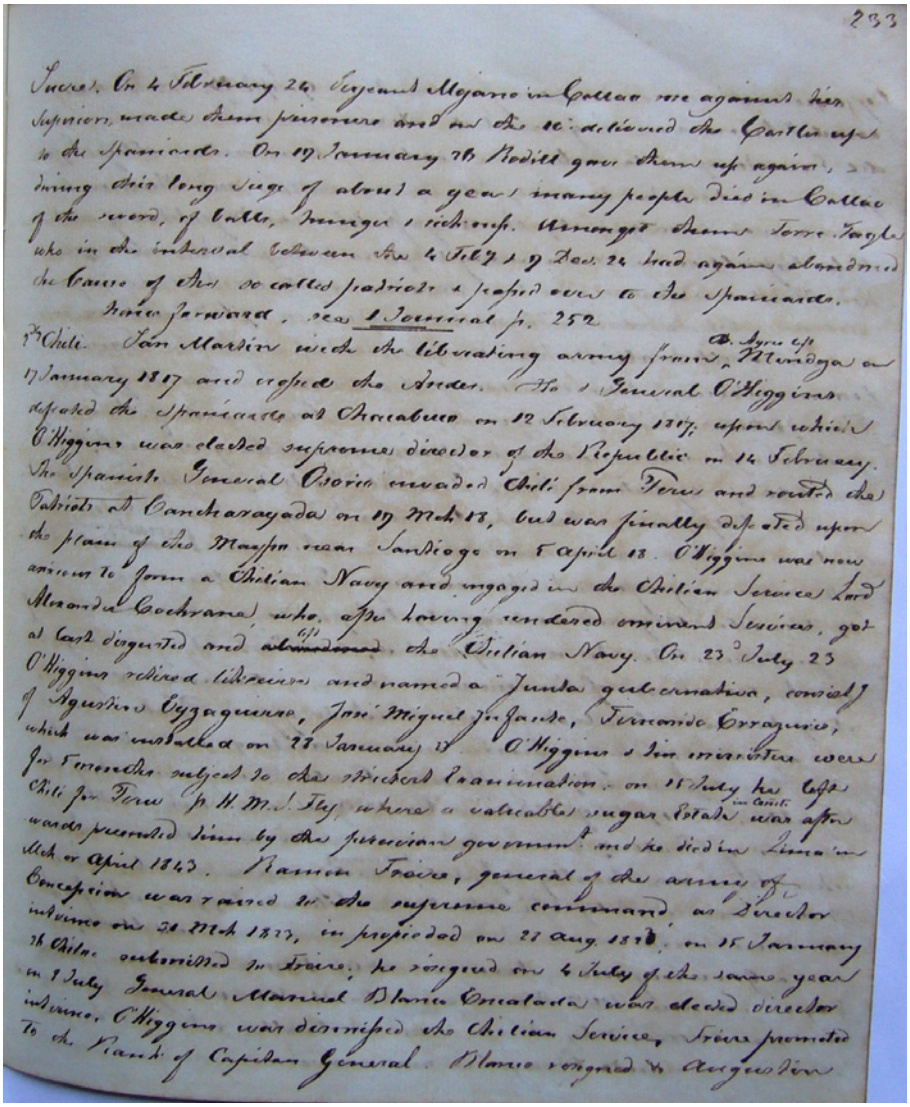

233

Sucre. On 4 February 24 Sergeant Mojano in Callao rose against his superiors, made them prisoners and on the 10th delivered the Castles up to the Spaniards. On 17 January 26 Rodill gave them up again; during this long siege of about a year many people died in Callao of the sword, of balls, hunger & sickness. Amongst them Torre Tagle who in the interval between the 4 Feby & 9 Dec. 24 had again abandoned the Cause of the so called patriots & passed over to the Spaniards.

Hence forward, see 1 Journal p. 252

3d Chili. San Martin with the liberating army from B. Ayres & Mendoza on 17 January 1817 and crossed the Andes. He & General O'Higgins defeated the Spaniards at Chacabuco on 12 February 1817; upon which O'Higgins was elected supreme director of the Republic on 14 February. The Spanish General Osorio invaded Chili from Peru and routed the Patriots at Cancharayada on 17 Mch 18, but was finally defeated upon the plain of the Maypo near Santiago on 5 April 18. O'Higgins was now anxious to form a Chilian Navy and engaged in the Chilian Service Lord Alexander Cochrane, who, after having rendered eminent Services, got at last disgusted and ~~abandoned~~ left the Chilian Navy. On 23d July 23 O'Higgins retired likewise and named a "Junta gubernativa, consistg of Agustin Eyzaguirre, José Miguel Infante, Fernando Errazuriz, which was installed on 28 January 23. O'Higgins & his ministers were for 5 months subject to the strictest examination. on 15 July he left Chili for Peru p H.M.S. Fly, where a valuable sugar Estate in Canete was afterwards presented him by the peruvian government and he died in Lima in Mch or April 1843. Ramon Freire, general of the army of Concepcion was raised to the supreme command as Director interino on 31 Mch 1823, in propiedad on 28 Aug. 1823; on 15 January 26 Chiloe submitted to Freire; he resigned on 4 July of the same year on 9 July General Manuel Blanco Encalada was elected director interino. O'Higgins was dismissed the Chilian Service, Freire promoted to the Rank of Capitan General. Blanco resigned to Augustin

*Page 233*

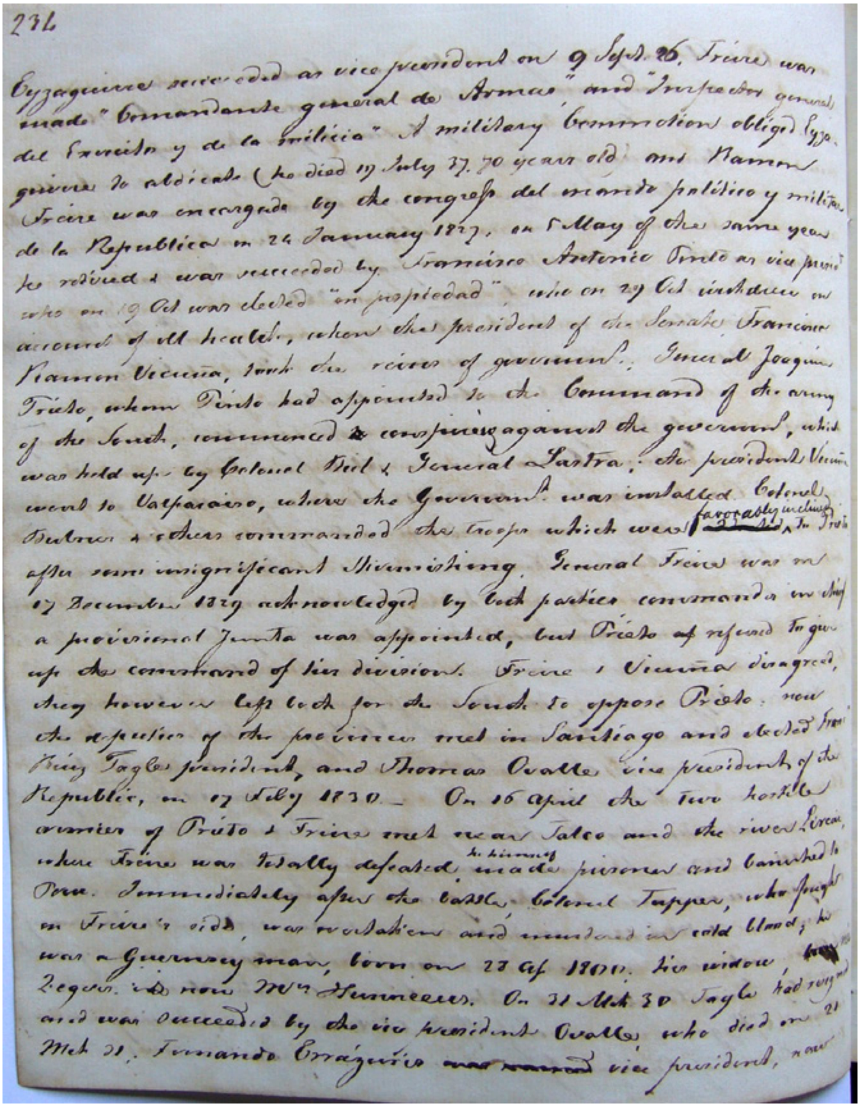

234

Eyzaguirre succeeded as vice president on 9 Sept. 26. Freire was
made "Comandante general de Armas" and "Inspector general
del Exercito y de la milicia". A military commotion obliged Eyza-
guirre to abdicate (he died 17 July 37. 70 years old) and Ramon
Freire was encargado by the congress del mando politico y militar
de la Republica on 24 January 1827, on 5 May of the same year
he retired & was succeeded by Francisco Antonio Pinto as vice presid^t
who on 19 Oct was elected "en propiedad", who on 29 Oct withdrew on
account of ill health, when the president of the Senate Francisco
Ramon Vicuña, took the reins of government. General Joaquin
Prieto, whom Pinto had appointed to the command of the army
of the South, commenced ~~a~~ conspiring against the government, which
was held up by Colonel Viel & General Lastra; the president Vicuña
went to Valparaiso, where the Government was installed. Colonel
Bulnes & others commanded the troops which were ~~[illegible]~~ favorably inclined to Prieto
after some insignificant skirmishing. General Freire was on
17 December 1829 acknowledged by both parties commander in chief
a provisional Junta was appointed, but Prieto ~~af~~ refused to give
up the command of his division. Freire & Vicuña disagreed,
they however left both for the South to oppose Prieto: now
the deputies of the provinces met in Santiago and elected Fran-
cisco Ruiz Tagle president, and Thomas Ovalle vice president of the
Republic, on 17 Feby 1830. On 16 April the two hostile
armies of Prieto & Freire met near Talca and the river Lircay,
where Freire was totally defeated, he himself made prisoner and banished to
Peru. Immediately after the battle, Colonel Tupper, who fought
on Freire's side, was overtaken and murdered in cold blood; he
was a Guernsey man, born on 28 Ap 1800. His widow, [illegible]
Zegers is now Mrs Huneeus. On 31 Mch 30 Tagle had resigned
and was succeeded by the vice president Ovalle who died on 21
Mch 31. Fernando Errázuriz ~~was named~~ vice president, now

Page 234

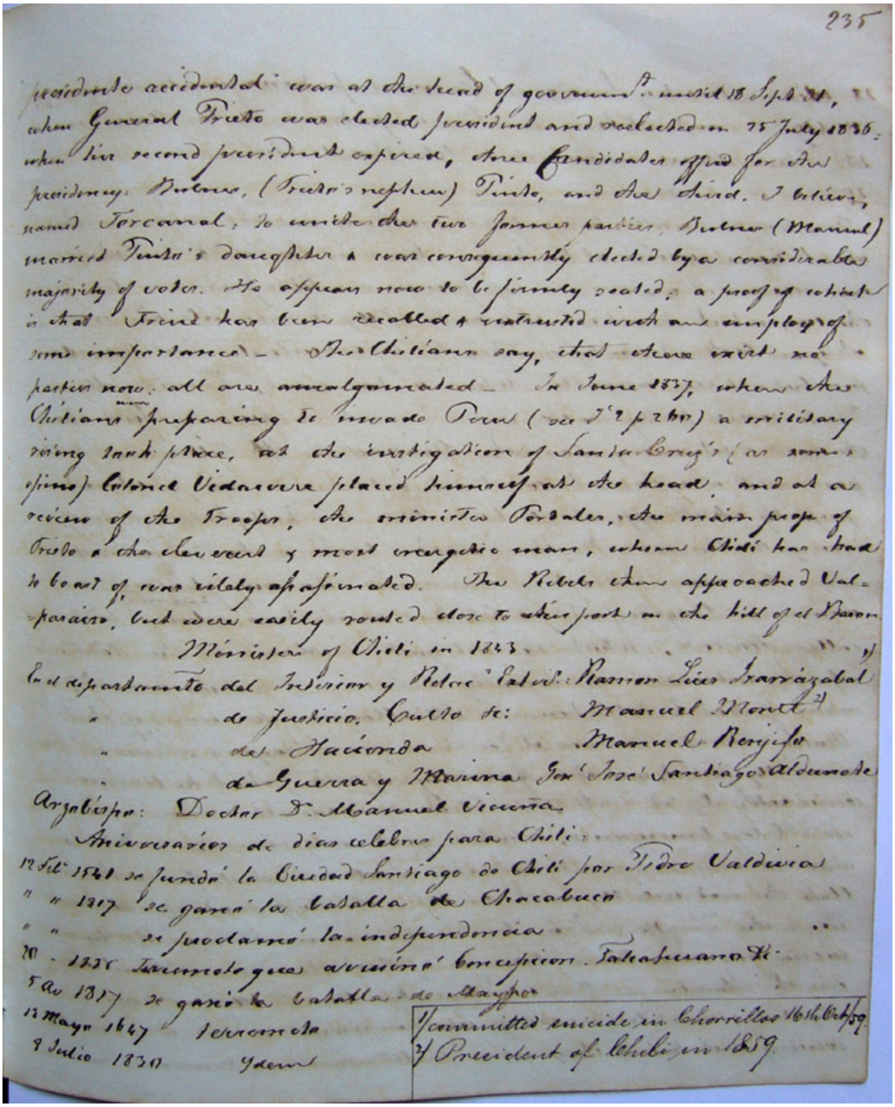

"presidente accidental" was at the head of government until 18 Sept 31, when General Prieto was elected president and reelected on 25 July 1836: when his second presidency expired, three candidates offered for the presidency: Bulnes, (Prieto's nephew) Pinto, and the third, I believe, named Tocornal; to unite the two former parties, Bulnes (Manuel) married Pinto's daughter & was consequently elected by a considerable majority of votes. He appears now to be firmly seated; a proof of which is that Freire has been recalled & entrusted with an employ of some importance — The Chilians say, that there exist no parties now; all are amalgamated — In June 1837, when the Chilians were preparing to invade Peru (see V. 2 p 260) a military rising took place, at the instigation of Santa Cruz's (as some opine) Colonel Vidaurre placed himself at the head, and at a review of the Troops, the minister Portales, the main prop of Prieto & the cleverest & most energetic man, whom Chili has had to boast of, was vilely assassinated. The Rebels then approached Valparaiso, but were easily routed close to this port on the hill of el Baron

Ministers of Chili in 1843.

En el departamento del Interior y Relacs Extes: Ramon Luis Irarrázabal 1/
" de Justicia, Culto &c: Manuel Montt 2/
" de Hacienda Manuel Renjifo
" de Guerra y Marina Genl José Santiago Aldunate
Arzobispo: Doctor D. Manuel Vicuña

Aniversarios de dias celebres para Chili:
12 Febo 1541 se fundó la Ciudad Santiago de Chili por Pedro Valdivia
" " 1817 se ganó la batalla de Chacabuco
" " se proclamó la independencia
20 - 1835 Terremoto que arruinó Concepcion, Talcahuano &c
5 Ab 1817 se ganó la batalla de Maypo
13 Mayo 1647 Terremoto
9 Julio 1830 Ydem

1/ committed suicide in Chorrillos 16th Oct/59
2/ President of Chili in 1859.

Page 235

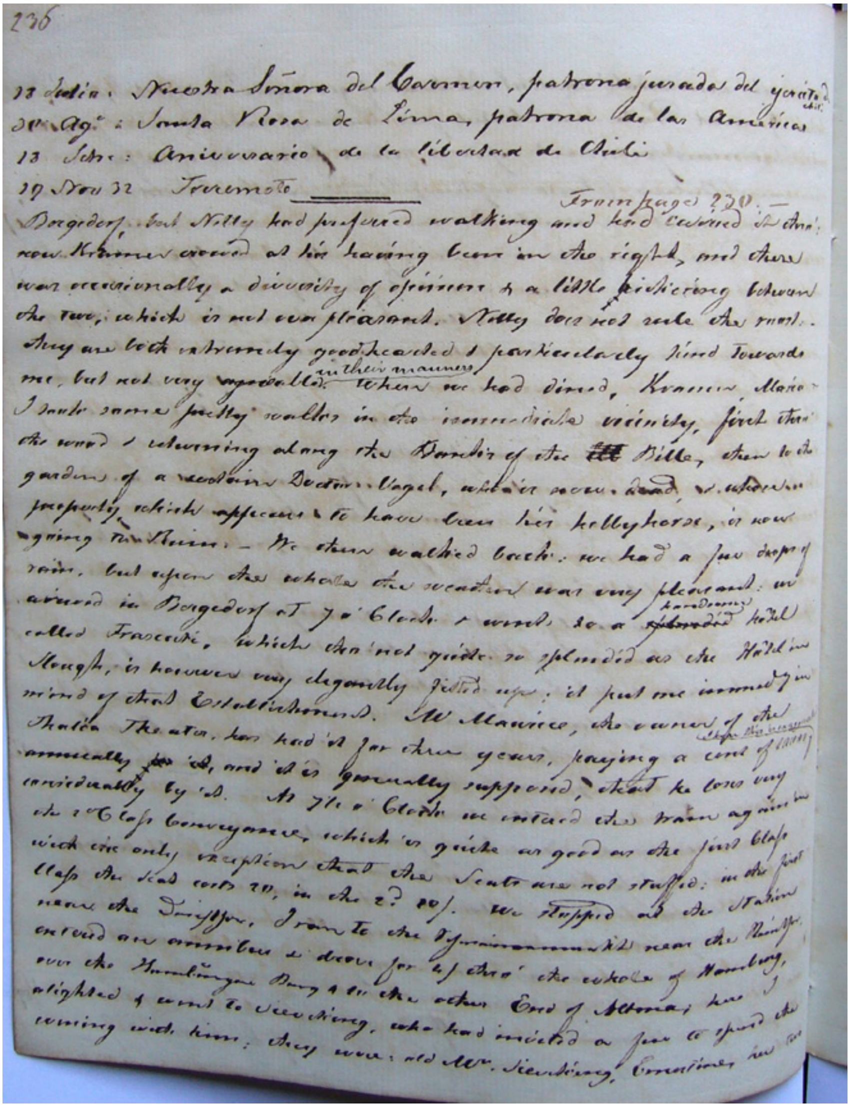

236

16 Julio: Nuestra Señora del Carmen, patrona jurada del ejercito de Chile
30 Agto: Santa Rosa de Lima, patrona de las Américas
18 Sbre: Aniversario de la libertad de Chile
19 Nov 22 Terremoto

From page 230.—

Bergedorf, but Nelly had preferred walking and had carried it thro'; now Kramer crowed at his having been in the right, and there was occasionally a diversity of opinions & a little bickering between the two; which is not over pleasant. Nelly does not rule the roast. They are both extremely goodhearted & particularly kind towards me, but not very ~~agreeable~~ in their manners. When we had dined, Kramer, Marie & I took some pretty walks in the immediate vicinity, first thro' the wood & returning along the borders of the ~~[illegible]~~ Bille, then to the garden of a certain Doctor Vogel, who is now dead, & whose property, which appears to have been his hobbyhorse, is now going to ruin.— We then walked back: we had a few drops of rain, but upon the whole the weather was very pleasant: we arrived in Bergedorf at 7 o'Clock & went to a ~~splendid~~ handsome hotel called Frascati, which tho' not quite so splendid as the Hotel in Slough, is however very elegantly fitted up; it put me in mind of that Establishment. Mr Maurice, the owner of the Thalia Theater, has had it for three years, paying a rent of [illegible] annually for it, and it is generally supposed, that he loses very considerably by it. At 7½ o'Clock we entered the train again in the 2d Class conveyance, which is quite as good as the first Class with the only exception that the Seats are not stuffed: in the first Class the Seat costs 20, in the 2d 10ß. We stopped at the Station near the Deichthor, I ran to the [illegible] near the Deichthor, entered an omnibus & drove for 4ß thro' the whole of Hamburg, over the Hamburger Berg & to the other End of Altona; here I alighted & went to Sieveking, who had invited a few to spend the evening with him; they were: old Mr. Sieveking, Emeline, his

Page 236

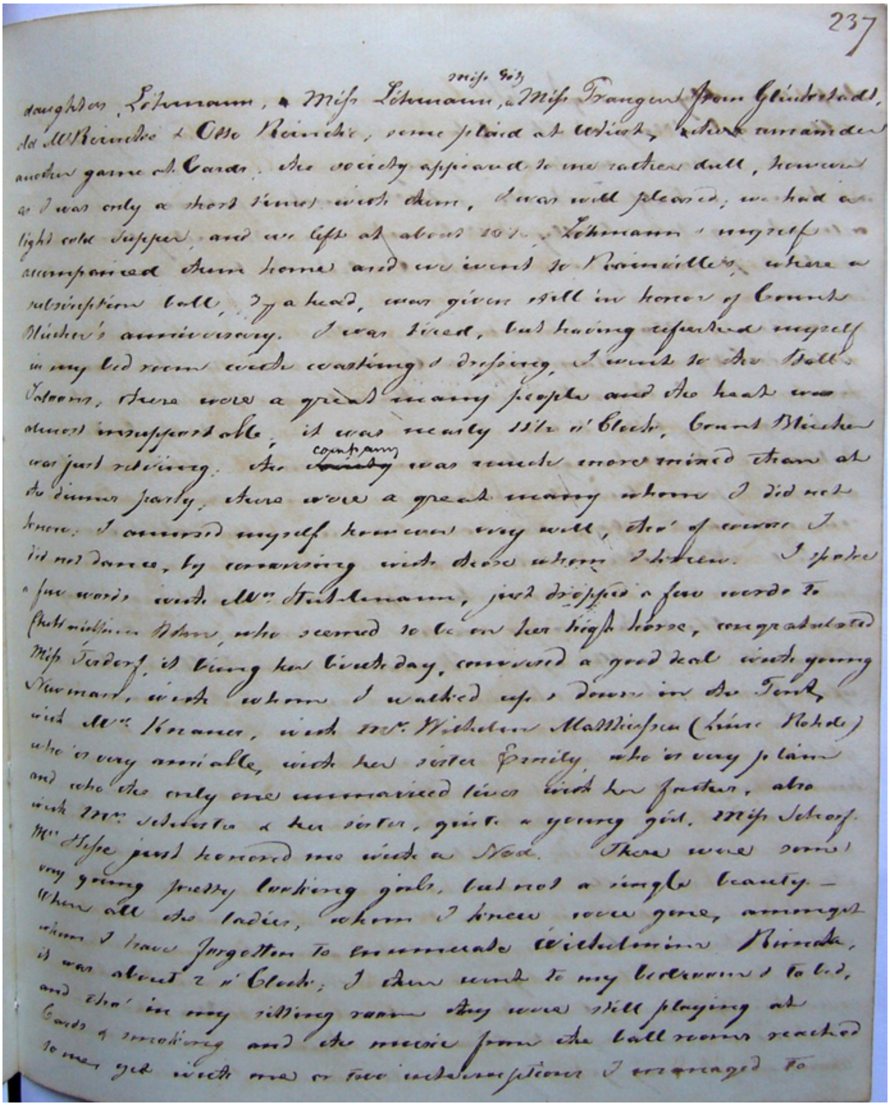

237

miss Götz
daughters, Lehmann, & Miss Lehmann, & Miss Trangent from Glückstadt,
old Mr Reincke & Otto Reincke, some plaid at Whist, whilst the remainder
another game at Cards. the society appeared to me rather dull, however
as I was only a short time with them, I was well pleased; we had a
light cold supper, and we left at about 10½. Lehmann & myself
accompanied them home and we went to Rainville's, where a
subscription ball, 3ʃ a head, was given still in honor of Count
Blücher's anniversary. I was tired, but having refreshed myself
in my bed room with washing & dressing, I went to the Ball-
Saloons, there were a great many people and the heat was
almost insupportable, it was nearly 11½ o'Clock, Count Blücher
was just retiring. the ~~society~~ company was much more mixed than at
the dinner party, there were a great many whom I did not
know; I amused myself however very well, tho' of course I
did not dance, by conversing with those whom I knew. I spoke
a few words with Mrs Stahlmann, just dropped a few words to
Stiftsfräulein Ahlers, who seemed to be on her high horse, congratulated
Miss Tesdorf, it being her birthday, conversed a good deal with young
Newman, with whom I walked up & down in the Tent,
with Mrs Kramer, with Mrs Wilhelm Matthiessen (Luise Stolde)
who is very amiable, with her sister Emily, who is very plain
and who the only one unmarried lives with her father, also
with Mrs Schröder & her sister, quite a young girl, Miss Schroff.
Mrs Hesse just honored me with a Nod. There were some
very young pretty looking girls, but not a single beauty.—
When all the ladies, whom I knew were gone, amongst
whom I have forgotten to enumerate Wilhelmine Reincke,
it was about 2 o'Clock; I then went to my bedroom & to bed,
and tho' in my sitting room they were still playing at
Cards & smoking and the music from the ball room reached
to me, yet with one or two interruptions I managed to

Page 237

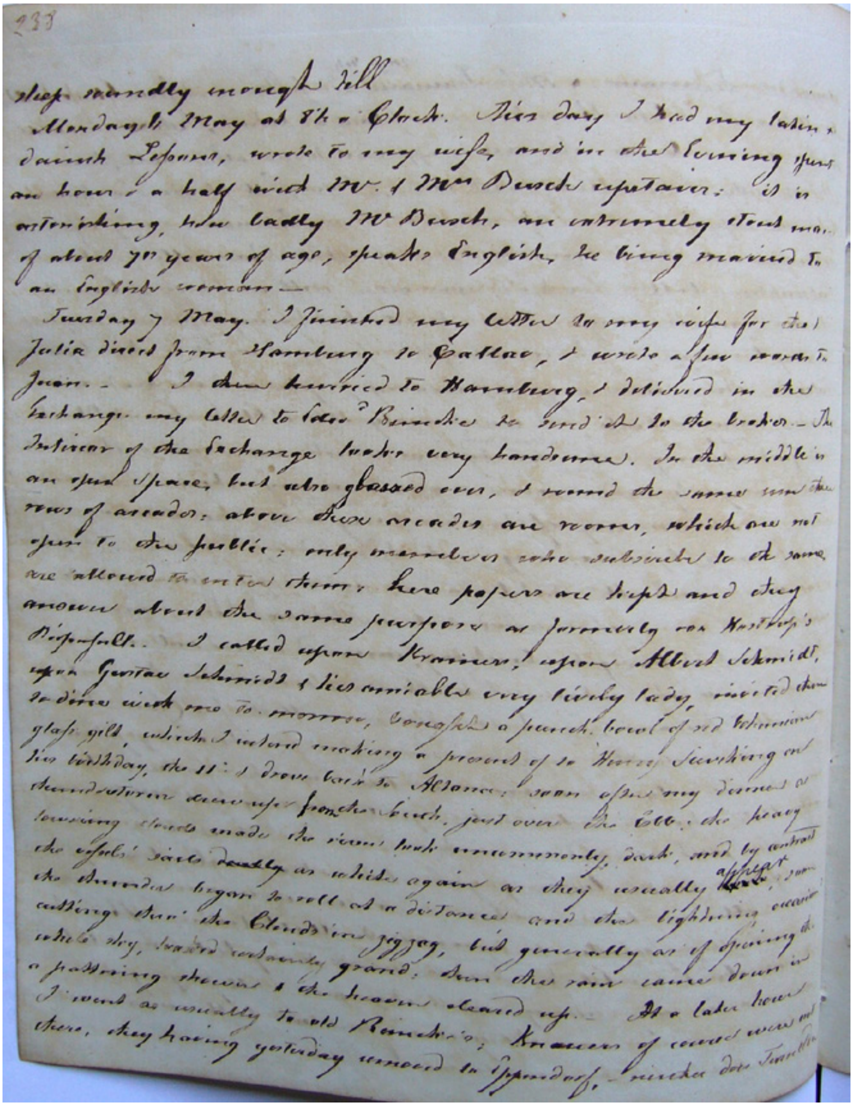

238

sleep soundly enough till
Monday 6 May at 8½ o'Clock. This day I had my latin &
danish Lessons, wrote to my wife, and in the Evening spent
an hour & a half with Mr & Mrs Busch upstairs: it is
astonishing, how badly Mr Busch, an extremely stout man
of about 70 years of age, speaks English, he being married to
an English woman—
Tuesday 7 May. I finished my letter to my wife for the
Julia direct from Hamburg to Callao, & wrote a few words to
Juan.— I then hurried to Hamburg, & delivered in the
Exchange my letter to Edwd Reincke to send it to the broker.— The
Interior of the Exchange looks very handsome. In the middle is
an open Space, but also glassed over, & round the same run three
rows of arcades: above these arcades are rooms, which are not
open to the public: only members who subscribe to the same
are allowed to enter them: here papers are kept and they
answer about the same purpose as formerly von Hostrup's
Boersenhalle.— I called upon Kramer, upon Albert Schmidt,
upon Gustav Schmidt & his amiable very lively lady, invited them
to dine with me to-morrow, bought a punch bowl of red bohemian
glass gilt, which I intend making a present of to Henry Sieveking on
his birthday, the 11th. I drove back to Altona: soon after my dinner a
thunderstorm drew up from the South, just over the Elbe: the heavy
lowering clouds made the river look uncommonly dark, and by contrast
the vessels' sails doubly as white again as they usually ~~[illegible]~~ appear; soon
the thunder began to roll at a distance and the lightning occasionally
cutting thro' the Clouds in zigzag, but generally as if opening the
whole sky, looked certainly grand: then the rain came down in
a pattering shower & the heaven cleared up.— At a later hour
I went as usually to old Reincke's; Kramers of course were not
there, they having yesterday moved to Eppendorf. Reincke does [illegible]

Page 238

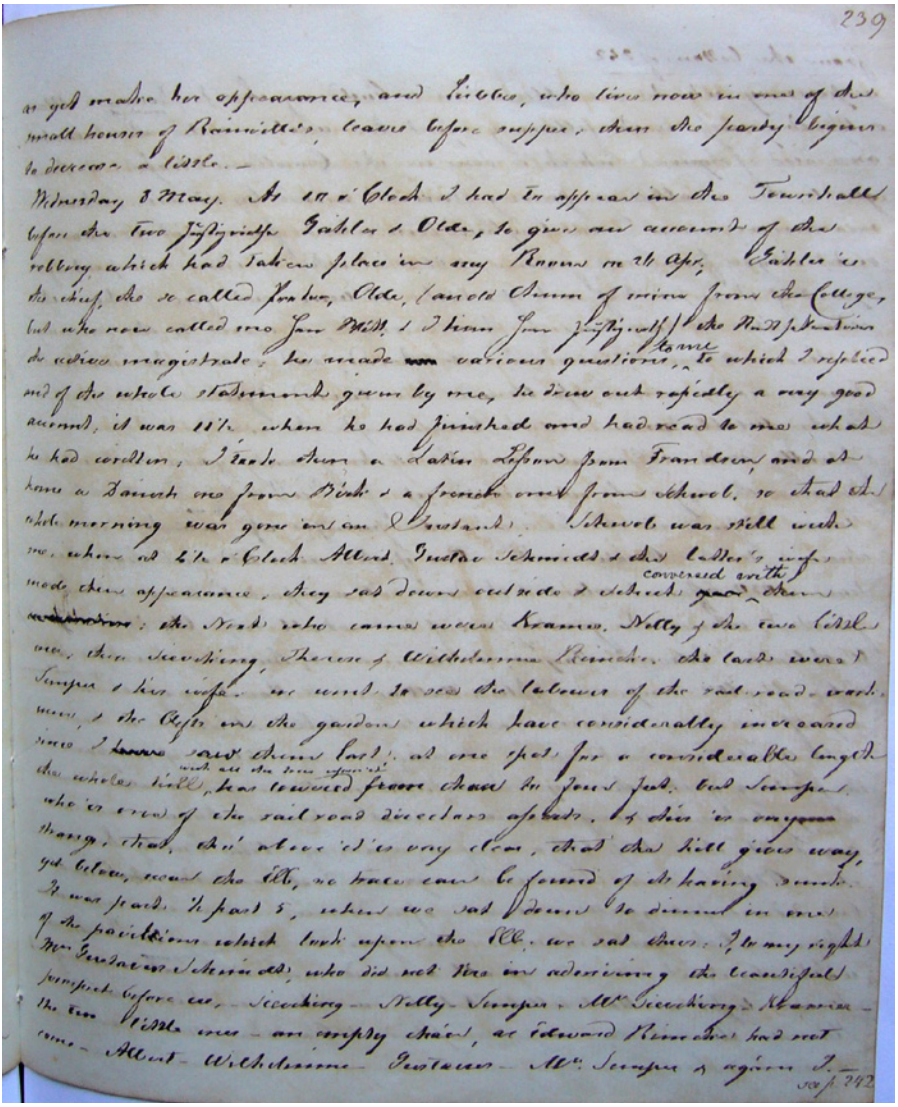

239

as yet made her appearance, and Libbie, who lives now in one of the small houses of Reinwald's, leaves before supper, then the party begins to decrease a little.—

Wednesday, 8 May. At 10 o'Clock I had to appear in the Townhall before the two Justizräthe Gabler & Olde, to give an account of the robbery which had taken place in my Room on 24 Apr. Gabler is the chief, the so called Prätor, Olde, (an old chum of mine from the College, but who now called me Herr Witt, & I him Herr Justizrath) the Stadtsekretair or acting magistrate; he made ~~[illegible]~~ various questions, to me to which I replied and of the whole statement given by me, he drew out rapidly a very good account; it was 11½ when he had finished and had read to me what he had written; I took then a Latin Lesson from Frandsen, and at home a Danish one from Birk & a french one from Schaul, so that the whole morning was gone in an Instant. Schaul was still with me, when at 2½ o'Clock Albert, Gustav Schmidt & the latter's wife made their appearance, they sat down outside & talked ~~[illegible]~~ conversed with them ~~[illegible]~~: the next who came were Kramer, Nelly & the two little ones, then Sieveking, Therese & Wilhelmine Reinecke, the last were Semper & his wife. We went to see the labours of the rail-road-workmen, & the Cliffs in the garden which have considerably increased since I ~~have~~ saw them last: at one spot for a considerable length the whole hill, with all the trees upon it, has lowered from three to four feet, but Semper who is one of the rail road directors asserts, & this is very strange, that, tho' above it is very clear, that the hill gives way, yet below, near the Elbe, no trace can be found of its having sunk. It was past ½ past 5, when we sat down to dinner in one of the pavillions which look upon the Elbe, we sat thus: I, to my right Mrs Gustavus Schmidt, who did not tire in admiring the beautiful prospect before us,—Sieveking—Nelly—Semper—Mrs Sieveking—Kramer—the two little ones—an empty chair, as Edward Reinecke had not come—Albert—Wilhelmine—Gustavus—Mrs Semper & again I.—

see p. 242

Page 239

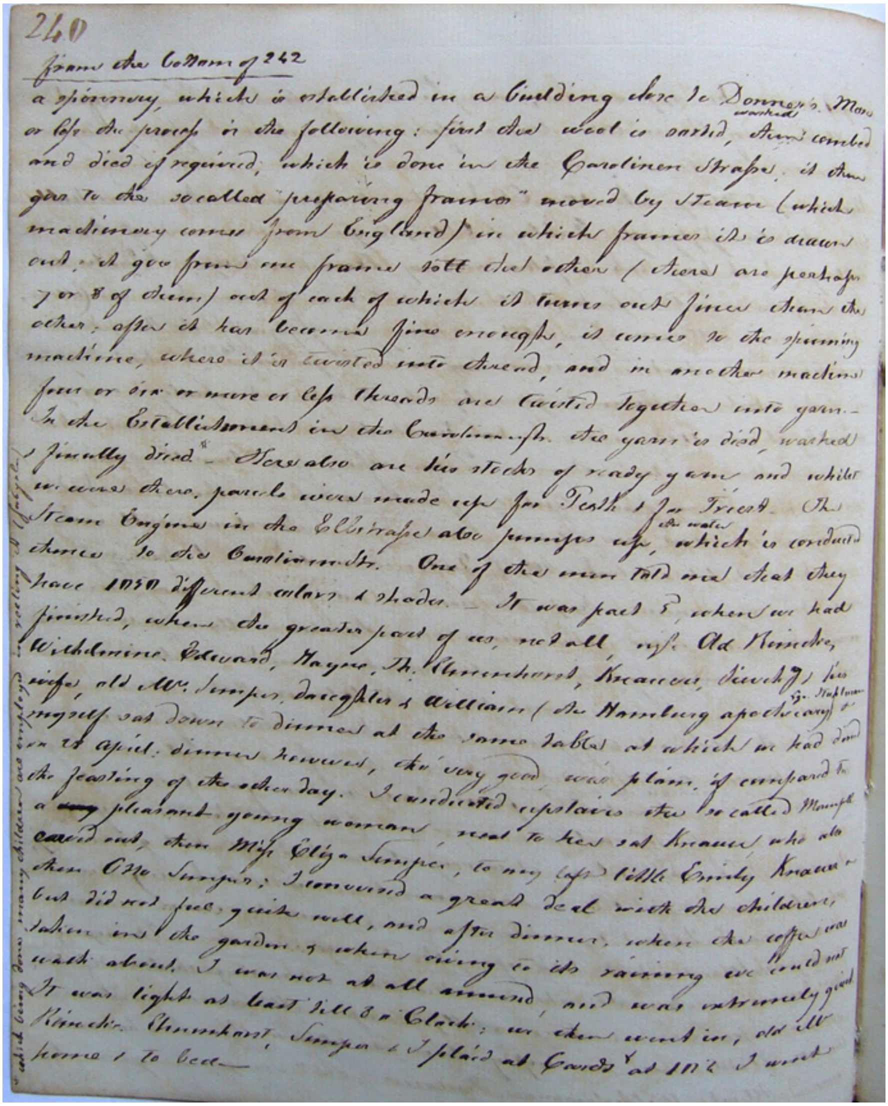

240
from the bottom of 242
a spinnery, which is established in a building close to Donner's. More
or less the process is the following: first the wool is sorted, then washed combed
and died if required, which is done in the Carolinen Strasse; it then
goes to the so called "preparing frames" moved by Steam (which
machinery comes from England) in which frames it is drawn
out; it goes from one frame to the other (there are perhaps
7 or 8 of them) out of each of which it turns out finer than the
other; after it has become fine enough, it comes to the spinning
machine, where it is twisted into thread, and in another machine
four or six or more or less threads are twisted together into yarn.
In the Establishment in the Carolinen-str. the yarn is died, washed
& finally dried.* Here also are the stocks of ready yarn and whilst
we were there, parcels were made up for Pesth & for Triest. The
Steam Engine in the Elbstrasse also pumps up the water, which is conducted
thence to the Carolinen-str. One of the men told me that they
have 1050 different colors & shades. It was past 5, when we had
finished, when the greater part of us, not all, viz. Old Reincke,
Wilhelmine, Edward, Hayne, Mr. Clemenhart, Krauer, Sieveking & his
wife, old Mr. Semper, daughter & William (the Hamburg apothecary) Dr. Stapelmann &
myself sat down to dinner at the same table at which we had dined
on 28 April: dinner however, tho' very good, was plain, if compared to
the feasting of the other day. I conducted upstairs the so called Mamsell
a ~~very~~ pleasant young woman, next to her sat Krauer who also
carved out, then Miss Eliza Semper, to my left little Emily Krauer
then Otto Semper; I conversed a great deal with the children,
but did not feel quite well, and after dinner, when the coffee was
taken in the garden & when owing to its raining we could not
walk about, I was not at all amused, and was extremely glad
It was light at least till 8 o'Clock; we then went in, old Mr
Reincke, Clemenhart, Semper & I plaid at Cards at 11½ I went
home & to bed.

* which being done many children are employed in reeling it (Spulen)

Page 240

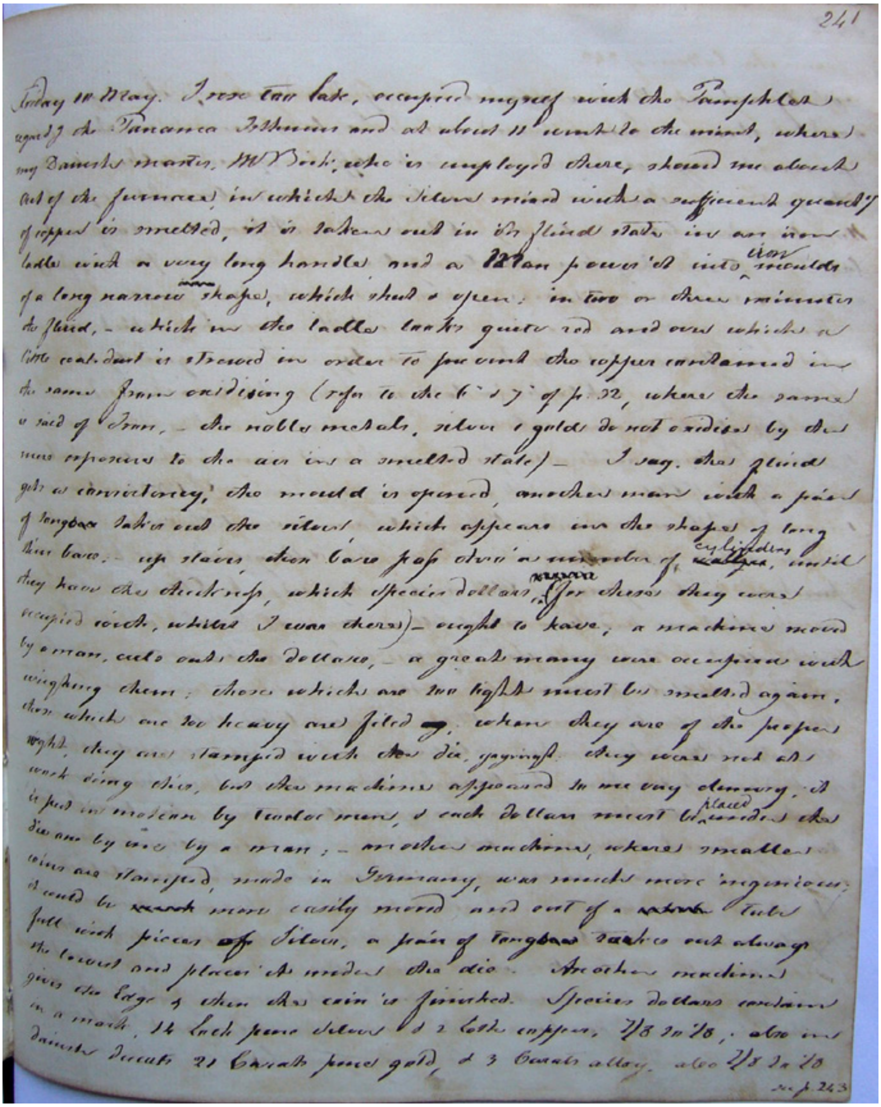

241

Friday 11 May. I rose too late, occupied myself with the Pamphlet agst of the Panama Isthmus and at about 11 went to the mint, where my Daniels master, Mr Bech, who is employed there, showed me about. Out of the furnace, in which the silver mixed with a sufficient quantity of copper is smelted, it is taken out in its fluid state in an iron ladle with a very long handle and a Man pour's it into iron moulds of a long narrow shape, which shut & open; in two or three minutes the fluid, - which in the ladle looks quite red and over which a little coal-dust is strewed in order to prevent the copper contained in the same from oxidising (refer to the 6th & 7th of p. 32, where the same is said of Iron, - the noble metals, silver & gold do not oxidise by the mere exposure to the air in a smelted state) - I say, the fluid gets a consistency, the mould is opened, another man with a pair of tongues takes out the silver, which appears in the shape of long thin bars: - up stairs, these bars pass over a number of ~~rollers~~ cylinders, until they have the thickness, which species dollars (for these they were occupied with, whilst I was there) - ought to have, a machine moved by a man, cuts out the dollars, - a great many were occupied with weighing them; those which are too light must be smelted again, those which are too heavy are filed ~~off~~; when they are of the proper weight, they are stamped with the die, [illegible]. they were not at work doing this, but the machine appeared to me very clumsy; it is put in motion by twelve men, & each dollar must be placed under the die one by one by a man; - another machine, where smaller coins are stamped, made in Germany, was much more ingenious; it could be ~~much~~ more easily moved and out of a ~~[illegible]~~ Tube full with pieces of silver, a pair of tongues takes out always the lowest and places it under the die. Another machine gives the Edge & then the coin is finished. Species dollars contain in a mark, 14 loth pure silver & 2 loth copper, 7/8 to 1/8; also in Danish ducats 21 Carats pure gold, & 3 Carats alloy, also 7/8 to 1/8

see p. 243

*Page 241*

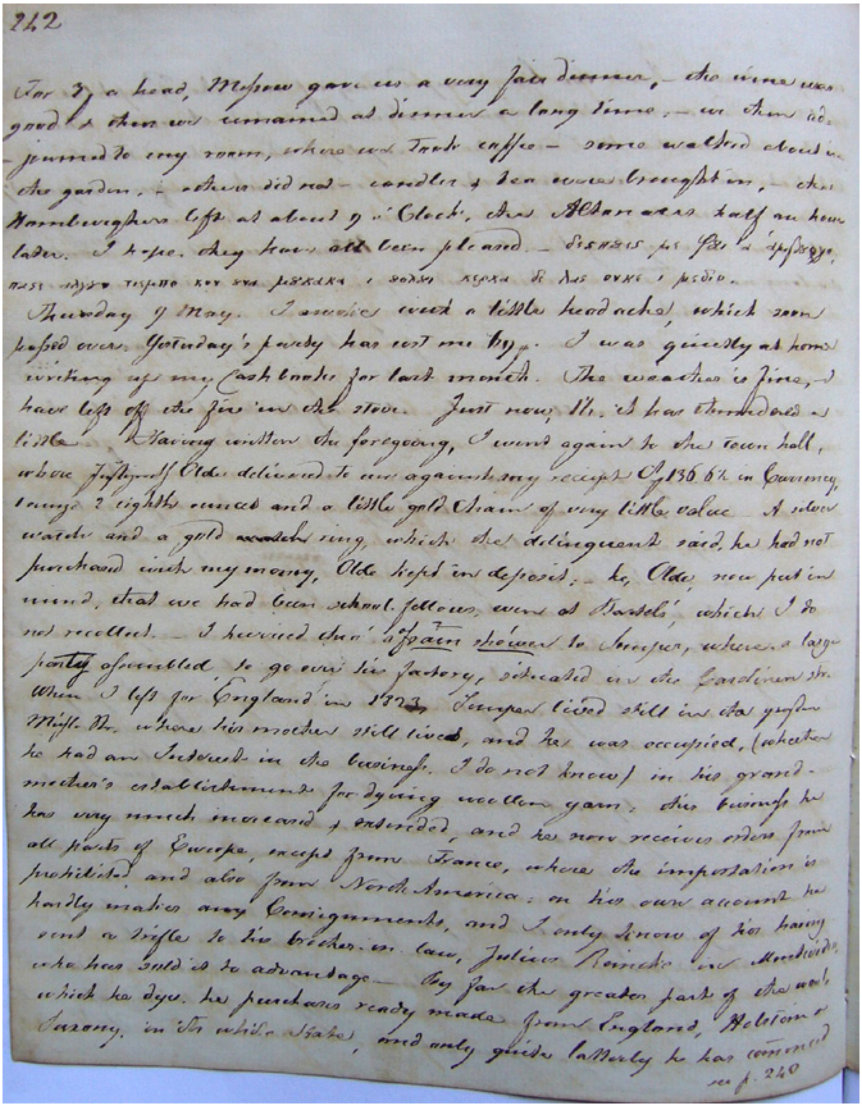

242

for 3 a head, Messrs gave us a very fair dinner, — the wine was good & then we remained at dinner a long time; — we then adjourned to my room, where we took coffee — some walked about in the garden, — others did not — candles & tea were brought in, — the Hamburghers left at about 9 o'Clock, the Altonaers half an hour later. I hope, they have all been pleased. — [illegible]

Thursday 9 May. I awoke with a little headache, which soon passed over. Yesterday's party has cost me 67 ℳ. I was quietly at home writing up my Cashbooks for last month. The weather is fine, I have left off the fire in the stove. Just now, 11, it has thundered a little. Having written the foregoing, I went again to the town hall, where Justizrath Olde delivered to me against my receipt ℳ 136.6 in Currency, rings 2 eighths ounces and a little gold Chain of very little value. A silver watch and a gold ~~watch~~ ring, which the delinquent said, he had not purchased with my money, Olde kept in deposit; — he, Olde, now put in mind, that we had been school-fellows, were at Bartels', which I do not recollect. — I hurried thro' a rain shower to Semper, where a large party assembled to go over his factory, situated in the Gardiner Str. When I left for England in 1823, Semper lived still in the grosse Mühl. Str. where his mother still lived, and he was occupied, (whether he had an Interest in the business, I do not know) in his grandmother's establishment for dying woollen yarn; this business he has very much increased & extended, and he now receives orders from all parts of Europe, except from France, where the importation is prohibited, and also from North America; on his own account he hardly makes any Consignments, and I only know of his having sent a trifle to his brother-in-law, Julius Reincke in Montevideo, who has sold it to advantage. — By far the greater part of the wool, which he dyes, he purchases ready made from England, Holstein & Saxony, in its white state, and only quite latterly he has commenced

see p. 240

*Page 242*

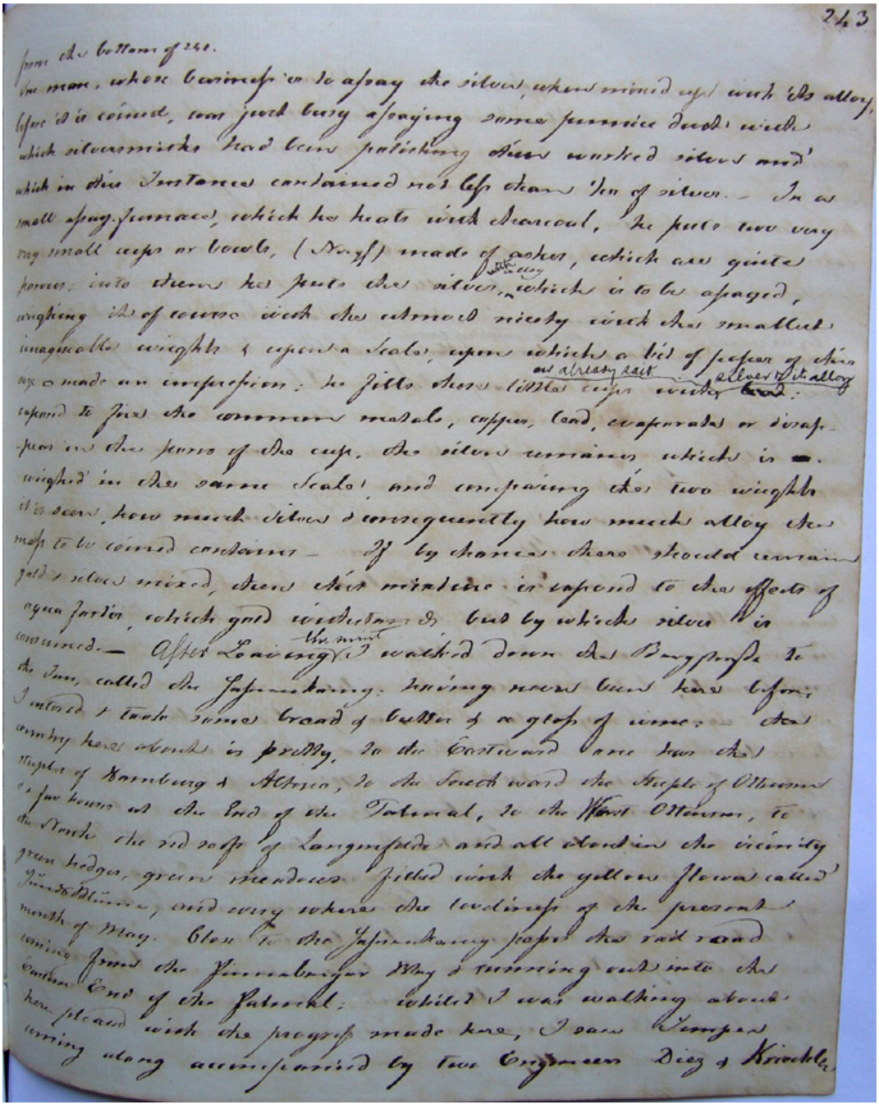

243

from the bottom of 241.

The man, whose business is to assay the silver, when mixed up with its alloy, before it is coined, was just busy assaying some pumice dust with which silversmiths had been polishing their worked silver and which in this Instance contained not less than 1/10 of silver. — In a small assay-furnace, which he heats with charcoal, he puts two very very small cups or bowls, (Napf) made of ashes, which are quite porous; into them he puts the silver with its alloy, which is to be assayed, weighing it of course with the utmost nicety with the smallest imaginable weights & upon a scale, upon which a bit of paper of this size made an impression; he fills these little cups as already said with ~~lead~~ silver & its alloy: exposed to fire the common metals, copper, lead, evaporate or disappear in the pores of the cup, the silver remains which is weighed in the same scale, and comparing the two weights it is seen, how much silver & consequently how much alloy the mass to be coined contains — If by chance there should remain gold & silver mixed, then this mixture is exposed to the effects of aqua fortis, which gold withstands but by which silver is consumed. — After Leaving the mint I walked down the Bergstrasse to the Inn, called the Jafernstang, having never been here before; I entered & took some bread & butter & a glass of wine. — The country hereabouts is pretty, to the Eastward one sees the steeples of Hamburg & Altona, to the Southward the steeple of Ottensen & a few houses at the End of the Palmail, to the West Ottensen, to the North the red roofs of Langenfelde and all about in the vicinity green hedges, green meadows filled with the yellow flower called Hundsblume, and every where the loveliness of the present month of May. Close to the Jafrentang passes the rail road coming from the Pinneberger Way & running out into the Eastern End of the Palmail; whilst I was walking about here pleased with the progress made here, I saw Kemper coming along accompanied by two Engineers Diez & Knickle.

Page 243

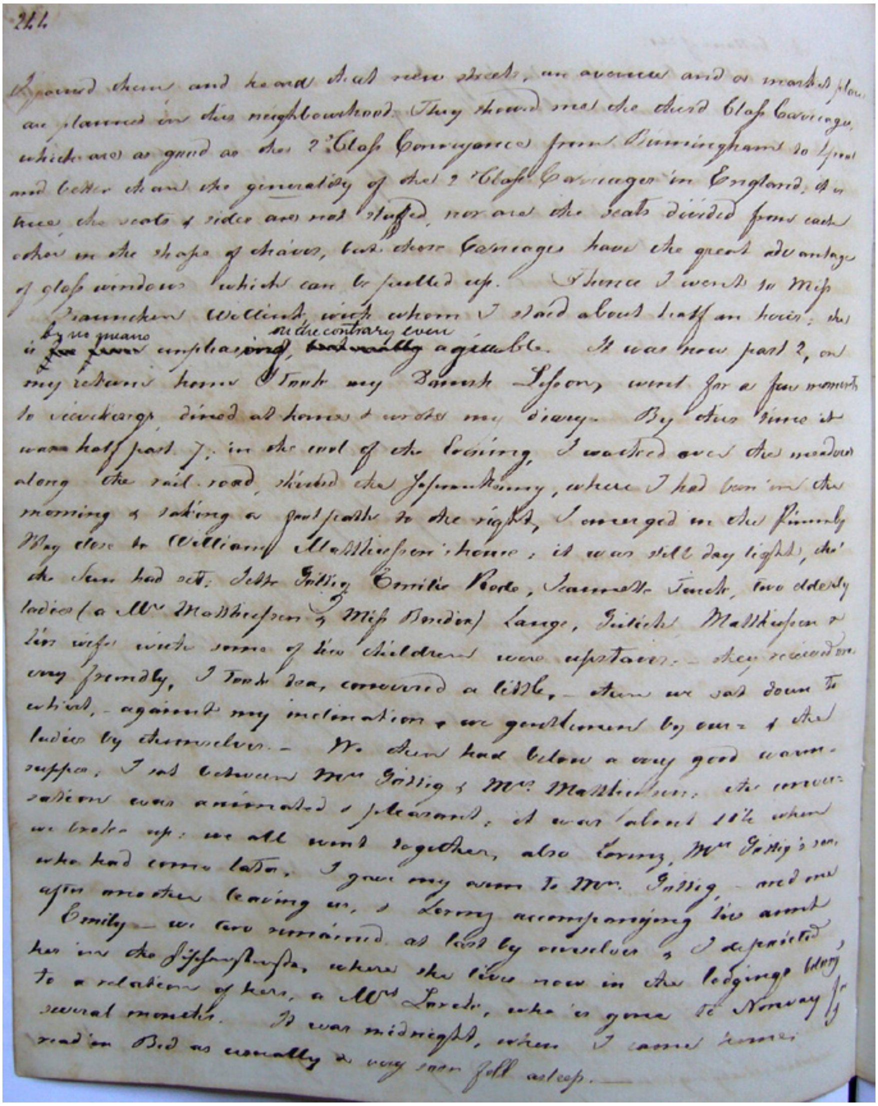

244

opened them and heard that new streets, an avenue and a market place are planned in this neighbourhood. They showed me the third Class Carriages, which are as good as the 2d Class Conveyances from Birmingham to Liverpool and better than the generality of the 2d Class Carriages in England; it is true, the seats & sides are not stuffed, nor are the seats divided from each other in the shape of chairs, but these Carriages have the great advantage of glass windows which can be pulled up. Thence I went to Miss Franciska Wellink, with whom I staid about half an hour; she is ~~far from~~ by no means unpleasing, ~~but really~~ on the contrary even agreeable. It was now past 2, on my return home I took my Danish Lesson, went for a few moments to Lindbergs, dined at home & wrote my diary. By this time it was half past 7; in the cool of the Evening I walked over the meadows along the rail road, skirted the Jessenkamp, where I had been in the morning & taking a foot path to the right, I emerged in the Finnly Way close to William Matthiessen's house; it was still day light, tho' the Sun had set. Jette Gossler, Emilie Rode, Jeannette Tesch, two elderly ladies (a Mrs Matthiessen & Miss Bender) Lange, Gottlieb Matthiessen & his wife with some of his children were upstairs. — they received me very friendly, I took tea, conversed a little, — then we sat down to whist, — against my inclination & we gentlemen by ourselves & the ladies by themselves. — We then had below a very good warm supper; I sat between Mrs Gossler & Mrs Matthiessen: the conversation was animated & pleasant; it was about 11½ when we broke up: we all went together, also Lorenz, Mrs Gossler's son, who had come later. I gave my arm to Mrs Gossler, — and one after another leaving us, & Lorenz accompanying his aunt Emily — we two remained at last by ourselves & I deposited her in the Jessenstraße, where she lives now in the lodgings belong to a relation of hers, a Mrs Lorentz, who is gone to Norway for several months. It was midnight, when I came home, read in Bed as usually & very soon fell asleep. —

*Page 244*

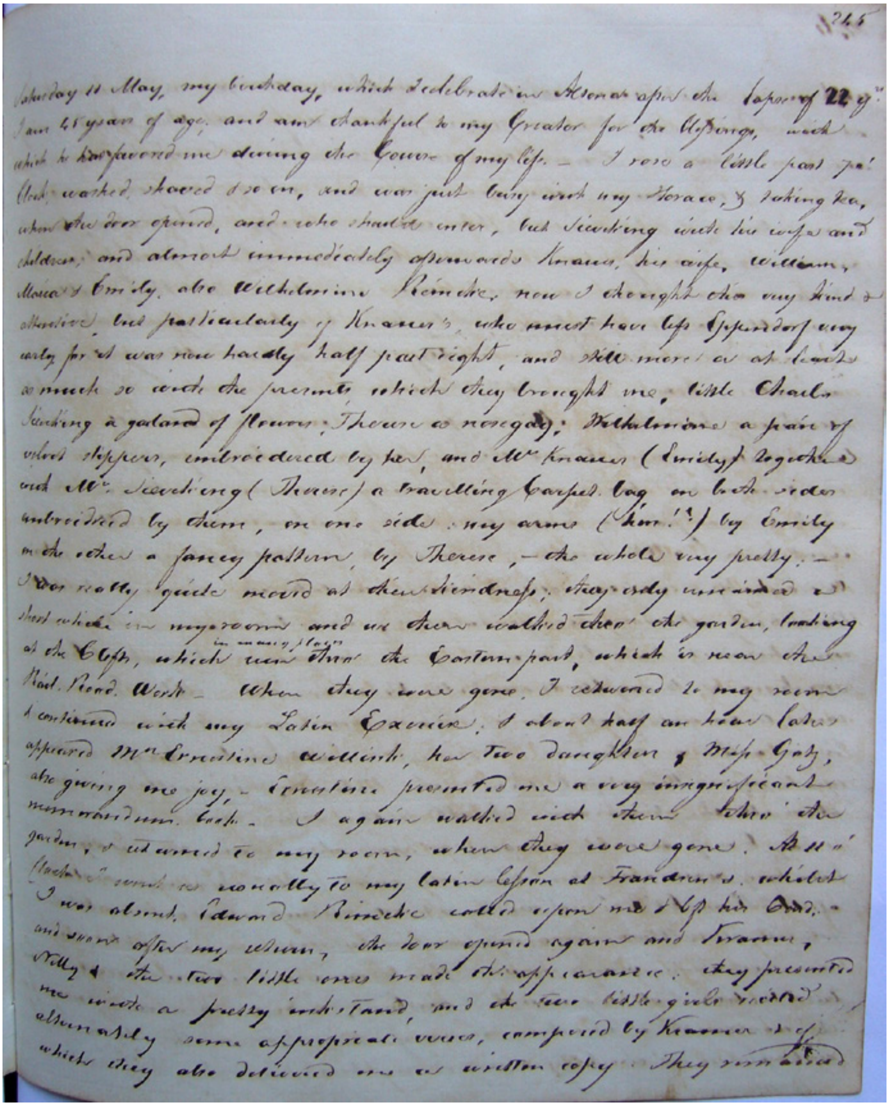

245

Saturday 11 May, my birthday, which I celebrate in Altona after the lapse of 22 yrs
I am 45 years of age, and am thankful to my Creator for the blessings, with
which he has favored me during the Course of my life. – I rose a little past 7 o'
Clock, washed, shaved & so on, and was just busy with my Horace, & taking tea,
when the door opened, and who should enter, but Sieveking with his wife and
children; and almost immediately afterwards Kramer, his wife, William,
Maria & Emily, also Wilhelmine Reincke, now I thought this very kind &
attentive, but particularly of Kramer's, who must have left Eppendorf very
early for it was now hardly half past eight, and still more so at least
so much so with the presents which they brought me, little Charles
Sieveking a garland of flowers; Therese a nosegay; Wilhelmine a pair of
velvet slippers, embroidered by her, and Mrs Kramer (Emily) together
with Mrs Sieveking (Therese) a travelling Carpet bag on both sides
embroidered by them, on one side my arms (hem!?) by Emily
on the other a fancy pattern, by Therese, – the whole very pretty. –
I was really quite moved at their kindness; they only remained a
short while in my room and we then walked thro' the garden, looking
at the Cliffs, which run in many places thro' the Eastern part, which is near the
Rail Road Works. – When they were gone, I returned to my room
& continued with my Latin Exercise; & about half an hour later
appeared Mrs Ernestine Willink, her two daughters & Miss Gätz,
also giving me joy, – Ernestine presented me a very insignificant
memorandum book. – I again walked with them thro' the
garden, & returned to my room, when they were gone. At 11 o'
Clock I went as usually to my Latin Lesson at Francke's; whilst
I was absent, Edward Reincke called upon me & left his Card. –
and soon after my return, the door opened again and Kramer,
Nelly & the two little ones made their appearance; they presented
me with a pretty inkstand, and the two little girls recited
alternately some appropriate verses, composed by Kramer & of
which they also delivered me a written copy. They remained

*Page 245*

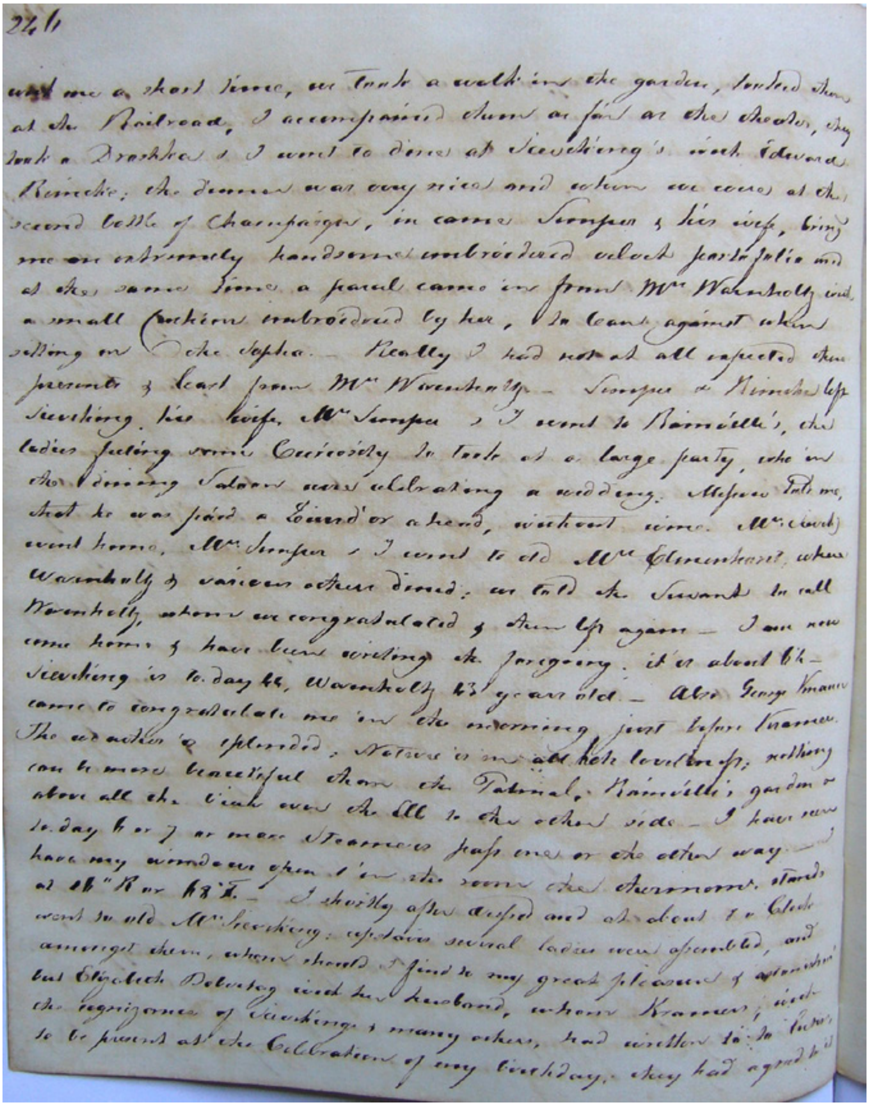

246

with me a short time, we took a walk in the garden, looked then at the Railroad, I accompanied them as far as the Theater, they took a Droshka & I went to dine at Sieveking's with Edward Reincke; the dinner was very nice and when we came at the second bottle of Champaign, in came Semper & his wife, bringing me an extremely handsome embroidered velvet portefolio and at the same time a parcel came in from Mrs Warnholtz with a small Cushion embroidered by her, to lean against when sitting on the sopha. Really I had not at all expected these presents & least from Mrs Warnholtz. Semper & Reincke left. Sieveking, his wife, Mrs Semper & I went to Rainville's, the ladies feeling some Curiosity to look at a large party, who in the dining Saloon were celebrating a wedding. Messow told me, that he was paid a Louisd'or a head, without wine. Mr Sieveking went home, Mrs Semper & I went to old Mrs Ellerenkamp, where Warnholtz & various others dined; we told the Servant to call Warnholtz, whom we congratulated & then left again. I am now come home & have been writing the foregoing. it is about 6 h. Sieveking is to-day 44, Warnholtz 43 years old. Also George Kramer came to congratulate me in the morning just before Kramer. The weather is splendid; Nature is in all her loveliness; nothing can be more beautiful than the [illegible] Rainville's garden & above all the view over the Elbe to the other side. I have seen to-day 6 or 7 or more Steamers pass one or the other way. I have my windows open & in the room the thermometer stands at 16° R or 68° F. I shortly after dressed and at about 8 o'Clock went to old Mrs Sieveking; upstairs several ladies were assembled, and amongst them, whom should I find to my great pleasure & astonishment but Elizabeth Delastag with her husband, whom Kramer, with the cognizance of Sieveking & many others, had written to to invite to be present at the Celebration of my birthday, they had agreed to it

*Page 246*

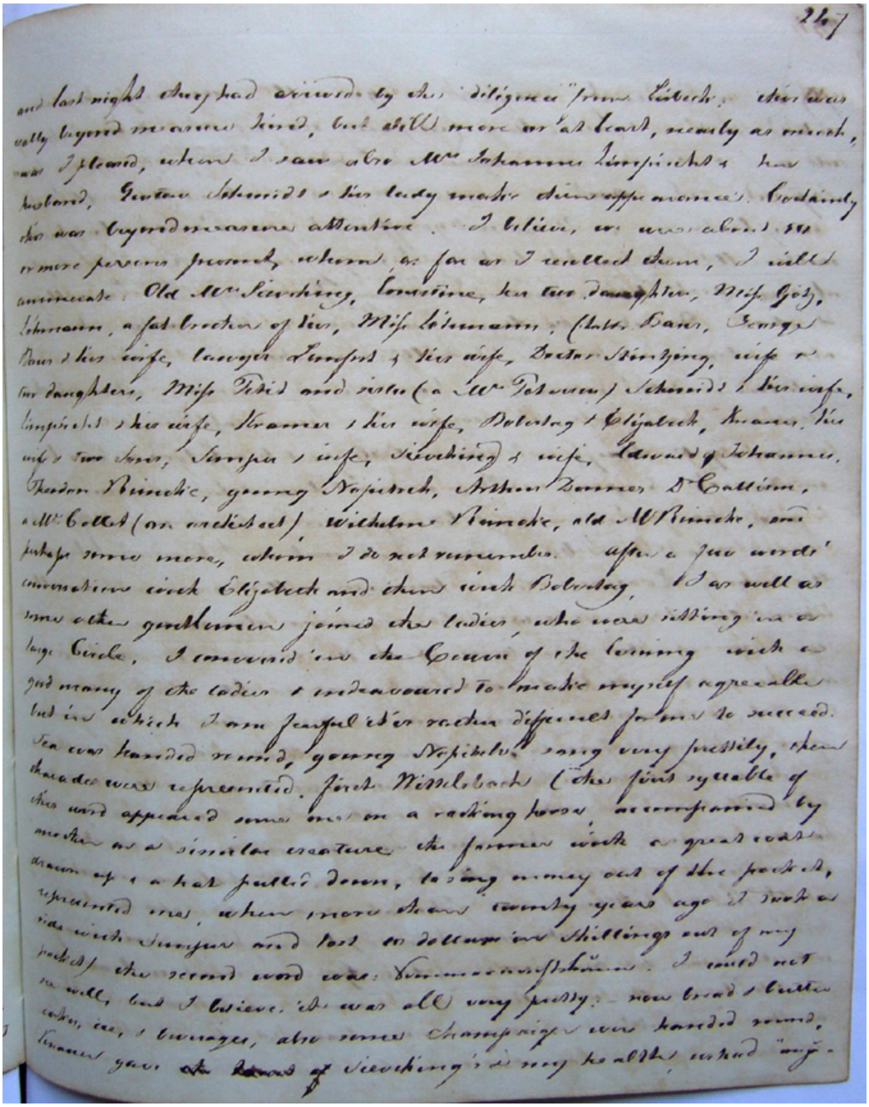

247

and last night they had arrived by the "diligence" from Lübeck. this was
really beyond measure kind, but still more or at least, nearly as much,
was I pleased, when I saw also Mrs Johanna Lampricht & her
husband, Gustav Schmidt & his lady make their appearance. Certainly
this was beyond measure attentive. I believe, we were about 50
or more persons present, whom, as far as I recollect them, I will
enumerate: Old Mrs Sieveking, Constine, her two daughters, Miss Götz,
Lehmann, a fat brother of hers, Miss Lehmann, Charles Bauer, George
Bauer & his wife, lawyer Lorenzen & his wife, Doctor Steinzing, wife &
two daughters, Miss Tetens and sister (a Mrs Petersen) Schmidt & his wife,
Lampricht & his wife, Kramer & his wife, Bolertag & Elizabeth, Kramer, his
wife & two sons, Semper & wife, Sieveking & wife, Edward & Johannes,
Theodor Reincke, young Napitsch, Arthur Zimmer Dr Callisen,
a Mr Collet (an architect) Wilhelm Reincke, old Mr Reincke, and
perhaps some more, whom I do not remember. After a few words'
conversation with Elizabeth and then with Bolertag, he as well as
some other gentlemen joined the ladies, who were sitting in a
large Circle. I conversed in the Course of the Evening with a
good many of the ladies & endeavoured to make myself agreeable
but in which I am fearful it is rather difficult for me to succeed.
Tea was handed round, young Napitsch sang very prettily, then
charades were represented. First Wittelsbach (the first syllable of
this word appeared some one on a rocking horse, accompanied by
another as a similar creature the former with a great coat
drawn up & a hat pulled down, losing money out of the pocket,
represented me, when more than twenty years ago I took a
ride with Semper and lost 10 dollars in shillings out of my
pocket) the second word was: [illegible]. I could not
see well, but I believe it was all very pretty. – now bread & butter
cakes, ice, & beverages, also some champaigne were handed round,
Kramer gave the ~~toast~~ of Sieveking's & my health, asked "my-

Page 247

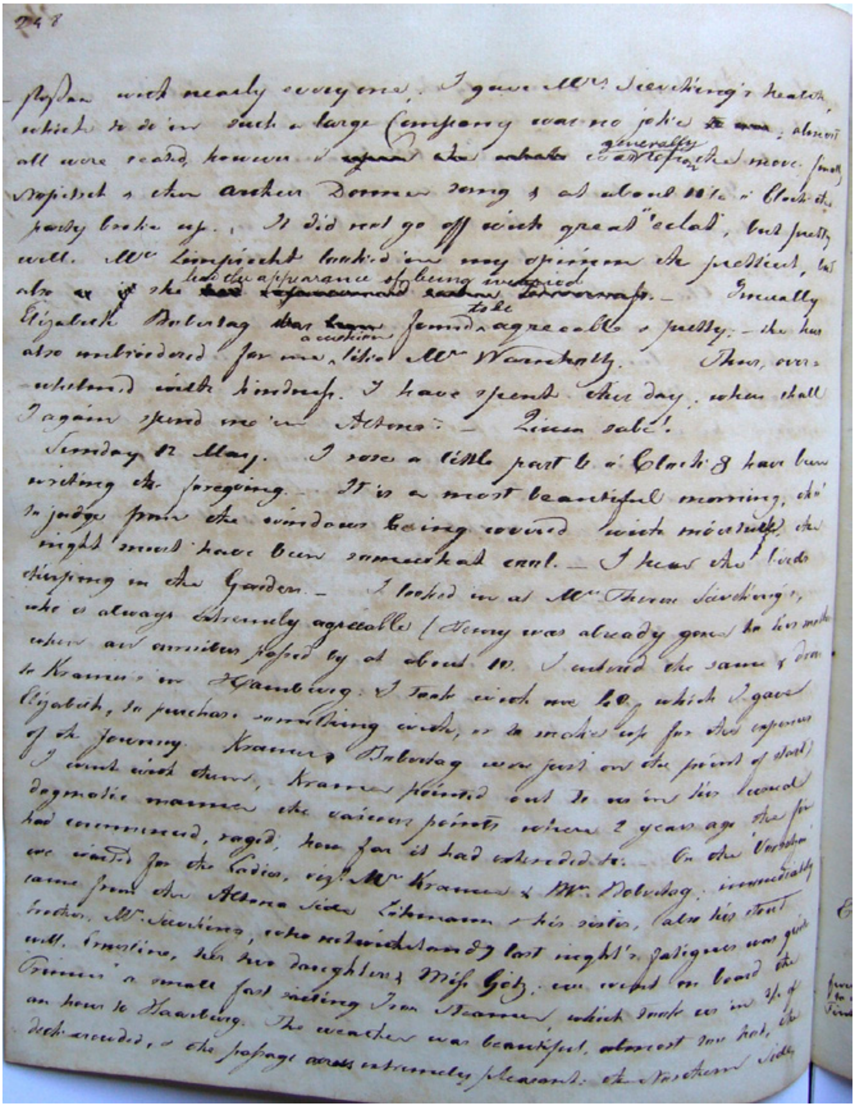

248

-ssion with nearly everyone. I gave Mrs. Sieveking's health, which to do in such a large Company was no joke ~~to me~~; almost all were seated, however I ~~spent~~ the ~~whole~~ generally approached more. finally stopped & then another Dinner song & at about 10½ o'Clock the party broke up. It did not go off with great "eclat", but pretty well. Mrs Limpricht looked in my opinion the prettiest, but also as if she ~~had~~ ~~[illegible]~~ had the appearance of being indisposed. — Generally Elizabeth Bobertag ~~was~~ ~~been~~ found to be agreeable & pretty. — She has also embroidered a cushion for me, like Mrs Warnholtz. Thus, overwhelmed with kindness. I have spent this day, when shall I again spend one in Altona? — Quien sabe!

Sunday 12 May. I rose a little past 6 o'Clock & have been writing the foregoing. — It is a most beautiful morning, tho' to judge from the windows being covered with moisture, the night must have been somewhat cool. — I hear the birds chirping in the Garden. — I looked in at Mrs Theresa Sieveking's, who is always extremely agreeable (Henry was already gone to his mother) when an omnibus passed by at about 10. I entered the same & drove to Kramer's in Hamburg. I took with me £40, which I gave Elizabeth, to purchase something with, or to make up for the expenses of the journey. Kramers & Bobertag were just on the point of start[ing] & I went with them, Kramer pointed out to us in his usual dogmatic manner the various points where 2 years ago the fire had commenced, raged, how far it had extended &c. — On the Vorsetzen we waited for the ladies, viz. Mrs Kramer & Mrs Bobertag. immediately came from the Altona side Libmann & his sister, also his stout brother, Mr Sieveking, who notwithstanding last night's fatigues was quite well, Ernestine, her two daughters & Miss Götz. we went on board the "Primus" a small fast sailing Iron Steamer, which took us in ¾ of an hour to Haarburg. The weather was beautiful, almost too hot, the deck crowded, & the passage across extremely pleasant. the Northern side

Page 248

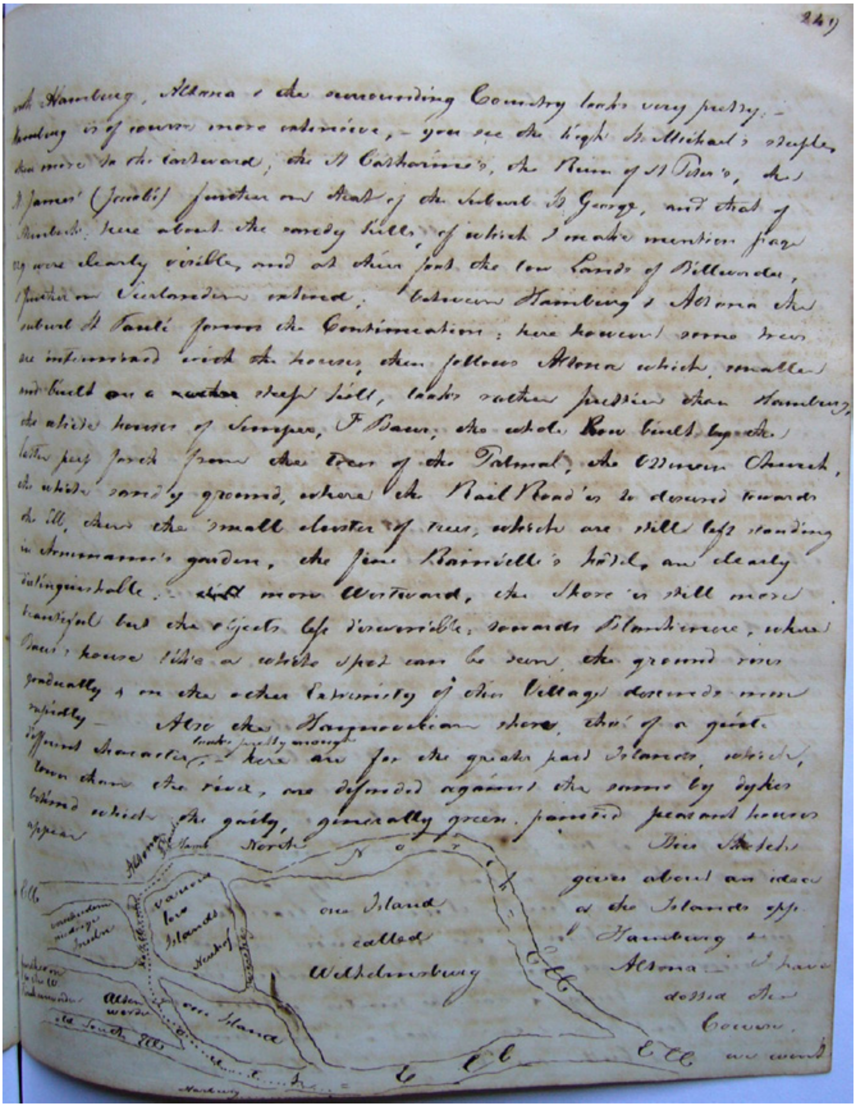

249

h Hamburg, Altona & the surrounding Country looks very pretty. – burg is of course more extensive, – you see the high St Michael's steeple then more to the Eastward, the St Catharine's, the Ruin of St Peter's, the St James' (Jacobi) further on that of the Suburb St George, and that of Hambeck: here about the sandy hills, of which I make mention page 9 were clearly visible, and at their foot the low Lands of Billwarder, further on Vierlanden extend. between Hamburg & Altona the suburb St Pauli forms the Continuation; here however some trees are intermixed with the houses, then follows Altona which, smaller and built on a rather steep hill, looks rather prettier than Hamburg, the white houses of Semper, F Baur, the whole Row built by the latter just forth from the trees of the Palmail, the Ottensen Church, the white sandy ground, where the Rail Road is to descend towards the Elb, then the small cluster of trees, which are still left standing in Ammermann's garden, the fine Rainville's Hotel, are clearly distinguishable. – still more Westward, the Shore is still more beautiful but the objects less discernible, towards Blankenese, where Baur's house like a white spot can be seen, the ground rises gradually & on the other Extremity of this Village descends more rapidly – Also the Hanoverian shore, tho' of a quite different character, looks pretty enough, – here are for the greater part Islands, which, lower than the river, are defended against the same by dykes behind which the gaily, generally green, painted peasant houses appear

This Sketch gives about an idea of the Islands opp. Hamburg & Altona – I have dotted the Course we went

Page 249

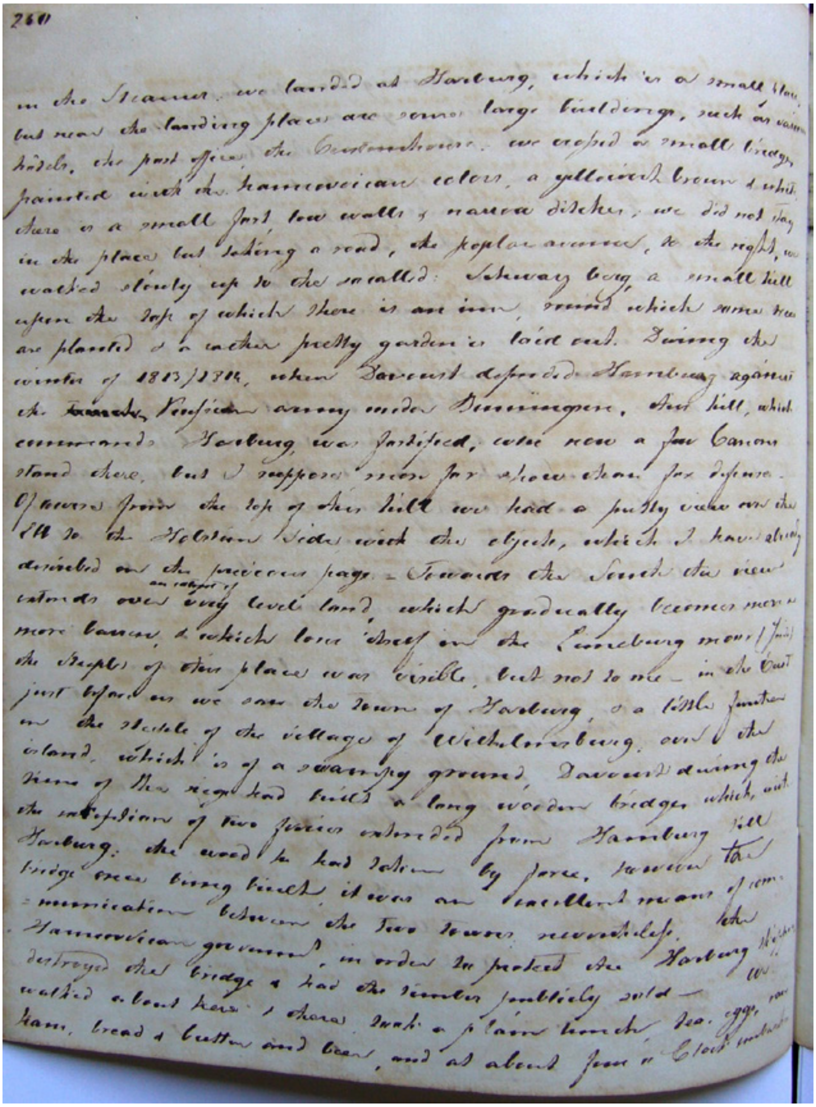

250

in the Steamer. we landed at Harburg, which is a small town,
but near the landing place are some large buildings, such as various
hotels, the post office, the Customhouse. we crossed a small bridge,
painted with the hannoverian colors, a yellowish brown & white,
there is a small fort, low walls & narrow ditches; we did not stay
in the place but taking a road, the poplar avenue, to the right, we
walked slowly up to the socalled: Schwarze berg, a small hill
upon the top of which there is an inn, round which some trees
are planted & a rather pretty garden is laid out. During the
winter of 1813/1814, when Davoust defended Hamburg against
the ~~[illegible]~~ Russian army under Bennigsen, this hill, which
commands Harburg was fortified, also now a few Canons
stand there, but I suppose more for show than for defense.
Of course from the top of this hill we had a pretty view over the
Elb to the Holstein Side with the objects, which I have already
described on the previous page. – Towards the South the view
extends over an extent of very level land, which gradually becomes more &
more barren, & which lose itself in the Luneburg moor (Haide)
the steeples of this place was visible, but not to me – in the East
just before us we saw the town of Harburg, & a little further
on the Middle of the village of Wilhelmsburg, on the
island, which is of a swampy ground, Davoust during the
time of the siege had built a long wooden bridge which, with
the interruption of two ferries extended from Hamburg till
Harburg: the wood he had taken by force, however the
bridge once being built, it was an excellent means of com-
=munication between the two towns nevertheless, the
Hannoverian government, in order to protect the Harburg Wishes
destroyed the bridge & had the timber publicly sold – we
walked about here & there. took a plain lunch, tea. eggs, raw
ham, bread & butter and beer, and at about four o Clock embarked

*Page 250*

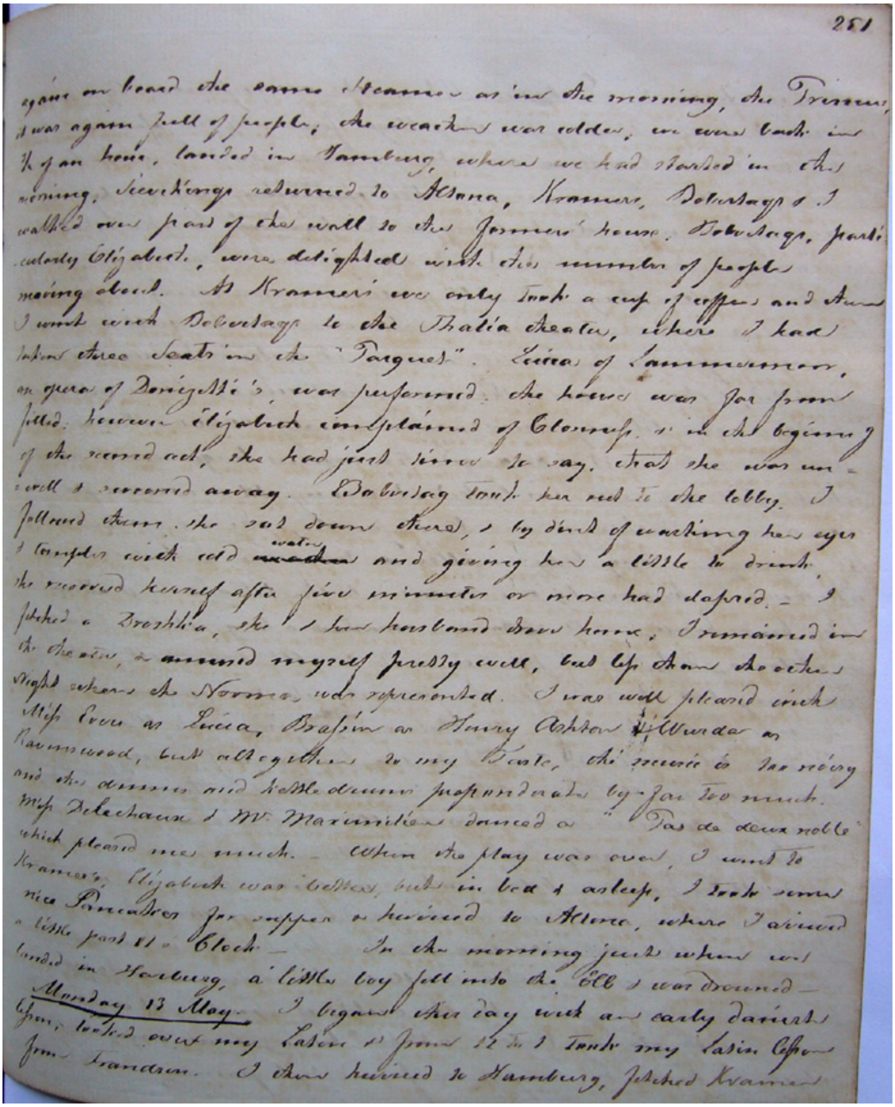

again on board the same steamer as in the morning, the Primus, it was again full of people; the weather was colder, we were back in ¾ of an hour, landed in Hamburg where we had started in the morning. Sieverkings returned to Altona, Kramers, Bobertags & I walked over part of the wall to the Jenners' house. Bobertags, particularly Elizabeth, were delighted with the number of people moving about. At Kramers' we only took a cup of coffee and then I went with Bobertags to the Thalia theater, where I had taken three seats in the "Parquet". Lucia of Lammermoor, an opera of Donizetti's, was performed. The house was far from filled. However Elizabeth complained of Closeness, & in the beginning of the second act, she had just time to say, that she was unwell & swooned away. Bobertag took her out to the lobby. I followed them. she sat down there, & by dint of washing her eyes & temples with cold ~~[illegible]~~ water and giving her a little to drink, she recovered herself after five minutes or more had elapsed. – I fetched a Droshka, she & her husband drove home; I remained in the theatre, & amused myself pretty well, but less than the other night when the Norma was represented. I was well pleased with Miss Evers as Lucia, Brassin as Henry Ashton & Wurda as Ravenswood, but altogether to my taste, the music is too noisy and the drums and kettle drums preponderate by far too much. Miss Delechaux & Mr. Maximilien danced a "Pas de deux noble" which pleased me much. – When the play was over, I went to Kramers, Elizabeth was better, but in bed & asleep, I took some nice Pancakes for supper & returned to Altona, where I arrived a little past 11 o Clock – In the morning just when we landed in Harburg, a little boy fell into the Elbe & was drowned –

Monday 13 May. I began the day with an early dancing lesson, looked over my Latin & from 12 to 1 took my Latin lesson from Trandrun. I then returned to Hamburg, fetched Kramer

Page 251

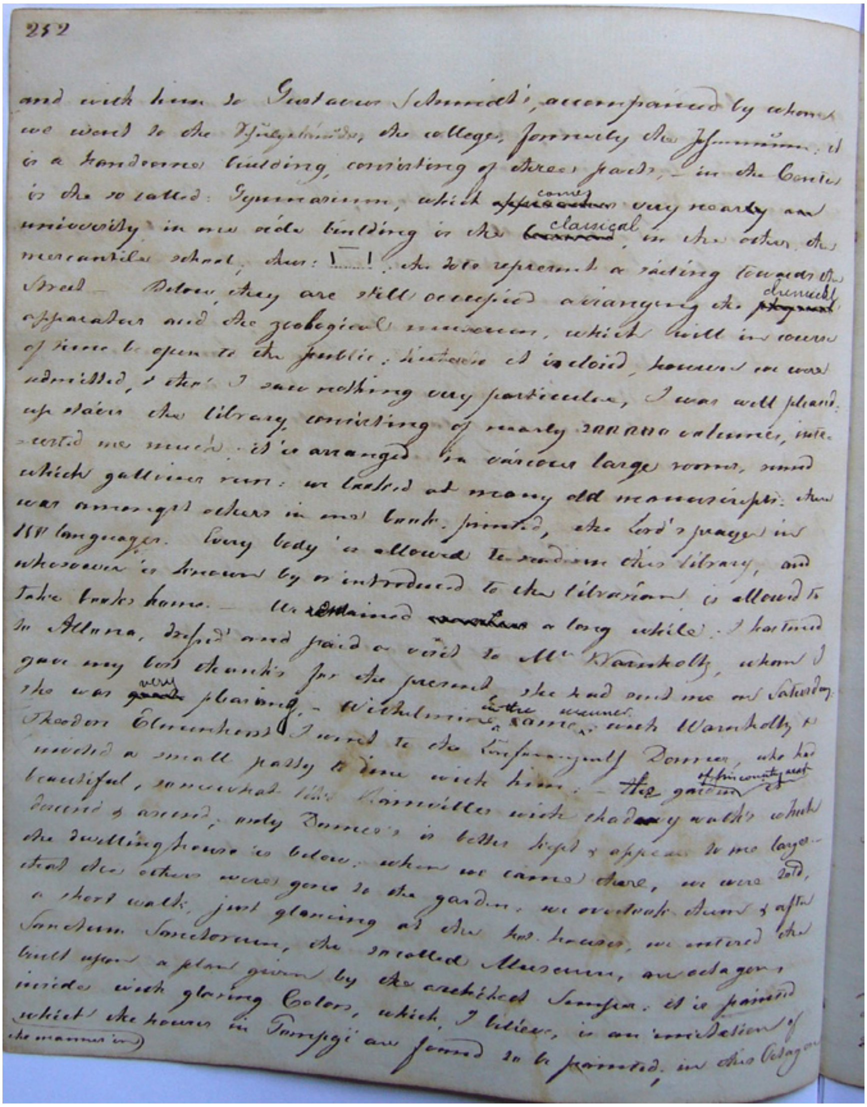

252

and with him to Gustavus Schmidt's, accompanied by whom we went to the Schulgebäude, the college, formerly the Johanneum. it is a handsome building, consisting of three parts, — in the Center is the so called: Gymnasium, which ~~approaches~~ comes very nearly an university in one side building is the ~~[illegible]~~ classical, in the other the mercantile school, thus: ⊓; the dots represent a railing towards the Street — Below, they are still occupied arranging the ~~physical~~ chemical apparatus and the geological museum, which will in course of time be open to the public; hitherto it is closed, however we were admitted, & tho' I saw nothing very particular, I was well pleased. up stairs the library consisting of nearly 200000 volumes, interested me much. it is arranged in various large rooms, round which galleries run: we looked at many old manuscripts: there was amongst others in one book printed, the Lord's prayer in 150 languages. Every body is allowed to read in this library, and whosoever is known by or introduced to the librarian, is allowed to take books home. — We ~~re~~mained ~~somewhere~~ a long while. I hastened to Altona, dressed and paid a visit to Mrs Warnholtz, whom I gave my best thanks for the present she had send me on Saturday. She was ~~quite~~ very pleasing. — Wilhelmine in the same manner, with Warnholtz & Theodor Eltermann I went to the Conferenzrath Donner, who had invited a small party to dine with him. — the garden of his country seat is beautiful, somewhat like Rainville's with shadowy walks which descend & ascend, only Donner's is better kept & appears to me larger. the dwelling house is below. when we came there, we were told that the others were gone to the garden. we overtook them & after a short walk, just glancing at the hot-houses, we entered the Sanctum Sanctorum, the so called Museum, an octagon, built upon a plan given by the architect Semper. it is painted inside with glaring Colors, which, I believe, is an imitation of the manner in which the houses in Pompeji are found to be painted. in this Octagon

*Page 252*

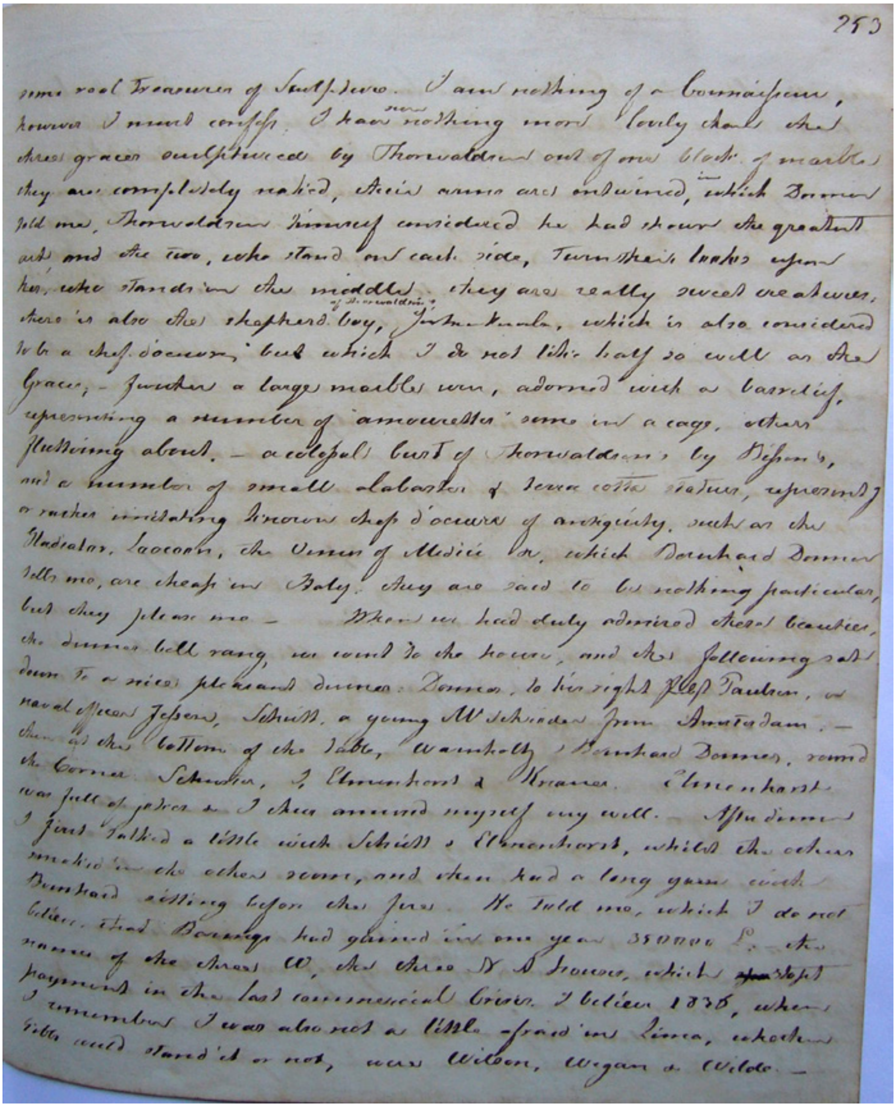

253

some real Treasures of Sculpture. I am nothing of a connaisseur, however I must confess, I have now seen nothing more lovely than the three graces sculptured by Thorwaldsen out of one block of marble, they are completely naked, their arms are entwined, in which Donner told me, Thorwaldsen himself considered he had shown the greatest art, and the two, who stand on each side, turn their looks upon her, who stands in the middle; they are really sweet creatures, there is also the shepherd boy of Thorwaldsen's, Hirtenknabe, which is also considered to be a chef d'oeuvre, but which I do not like half so well as the Graces; – further a large marble urn, adorned with a basrelief, representing a number of "amourettes" some in a cage, others fluttering about. – a colossal bust of Thorwaldsen's by Bissen's, and a number of small alabaster & terra cotta statues, representing or rather imitating known chef d'oeuvres of antiquity, such as the Gladiator, Laocoon, the Venus of Medici &c, which Bernhard Donner tells me, are cheap in Italy: they are said to be nothing particular, but they please me – When we had duly admired these beauties, the dinner bell rang, we went to the house, and the following sat down to a nice pleasant dinner: Donner, to his right Mess Paulsen, a naval officer Jessen, Schiott, a young Mr Schröder from Amsterdam. – then at the bottom of the table, Warnholtz, Bernhard Donner, round the Corner Schröder, I, Elmenhorst & Kramer. Elmenhorst was full of jokes & I then amused myself very well. – After dinner I first talked a little with Schiott & Elmenhorst, whilst the others smoked in the other room, and then had a long yarn with Bernhard sitting before the fire. He told me, which I do not believe, that Barings had gained in one year 350000 £, the names of the three W, the three N & S houses, which ~~[illegible]~~ stopt payment in the last commercial Crisis, I believe 1836, when I remember I was also not a little afraid in Lima, whether Gibbs would stand it or not, were Wilson, Wiggin & Wildes –

Page 253

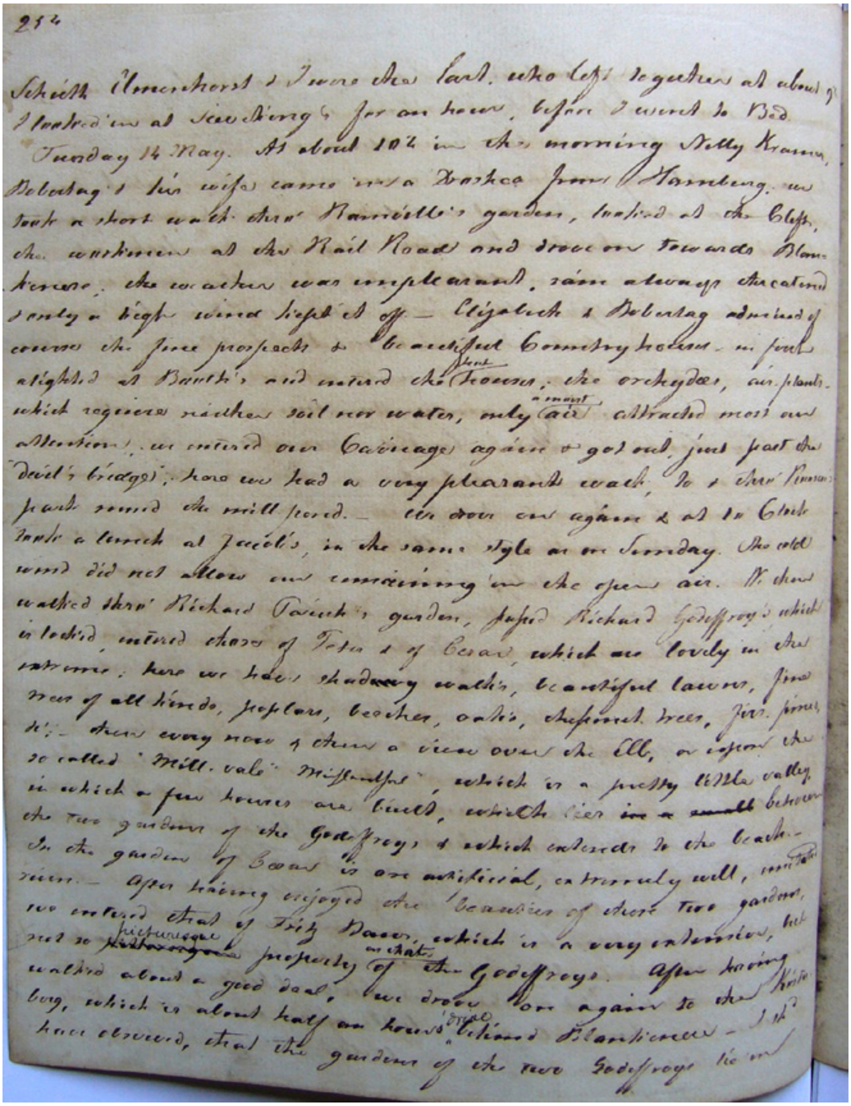

254

Schmidt Elmenhorst & I were the last, who left together at about 9.
I looked in at Sieveking's for an hour, before I went to Bed.
Tuesday 14 May. At about 10½ in the morning Nelly Kramer,
Bobertag & his wife came in a Droschke from Harburg. we
took a short walk thro' Rainville's garden, looked at the Cliffs,
the workmen at the Rail Road and drove on towards Blan-
kenese; the weather was unpleasant, rain always threatened
& only a high wind kept it off. — Elizabeth & Bobertag admired of
course the fine prospects & beautiful Country houses. we first
alighted at Booth's and entered the plant houses; the orchydeas, air plants
which require neither soil nor water, only a moist air attracted most our
attention; we entered our Carriage again & got out, just past the
"devil's bridge"; here we had a very pleasant walk, to & thro' Baur's
park round the mill pond. — We drove on again & at 1½ o'Clock
took a lunch at Jacob's, in the same style as on Sunday. The cold
wind did not allow our remaining in the open air. We then
walked thro' Richard Parish's garden, passed Richard Godeffroy's which
is locked, entered those of Peter & of Cesar, which are lovely in the
extreme; here we have shady walks, beautiful lawns, fine
trees of all kinds, poplars, beeches, oaks, chesnut trees, firs, pines,
&c; — then every now & then a view over the Elb, or upon the
so called "Mill-vale" "Mühlenthal", which is a pretty little valley
in which a few houses are built, which lies ~~in a small~~ between
the two gardens of the Godeffroys & which extends to the beach.
In the garden of Cesar is an artificial, extremely well, imitated
ruin. — After having enjoyed the beauties of those two gardens,
we entered that of Fritz Bauer, which is a very extensive, but
not so ~~[illegible]~~ picturesque property as that of the Godeffroys. After having
walked about a good deal, we drove on again to the Köster-
berg, which is about half an hours' drive behind Blankenese — I sh'd
have observed, that the gardens of the two Godeffroys lie on

Page 254

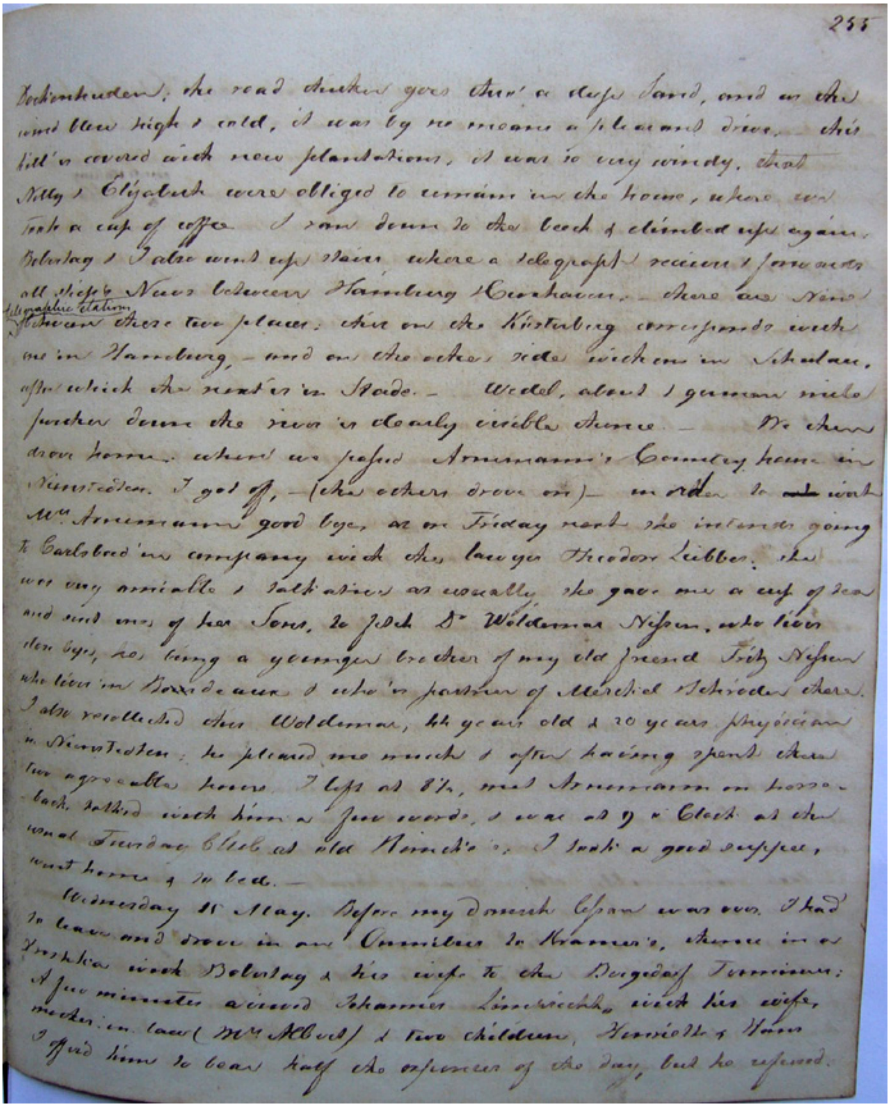

255

Dockenhuden; the road thither goes thro' a deep Sand, and as the wind blew high & cold, it was by no means a pleasant drive. — this hill is covered with new plantations, it was so very windy, that Nelly & Elizabeth were obliged to remain in the house, where we took a cup of coffee. I ran down to the beach & climbed up again. Bolertag & I also went up stairs, where a telegraph receives & forwards all ships & News between Hamburg & Cuxhaven. — there are Nine telegraphic stations between these two places: this on the Küsterberg corresponds with one in Hamburg, — and on the other side with one in Schulau, after which the next is in Stade. — Wedel, about 1 german mile further down the river is clearly visible thence. — We then drove home, where we passed Ammermann's Country house in Nienstedten. I got off, — (the others drove on) — in order to ~~[illegible]~~ wish Mrs Ammermann good bye, as on Friday next she intends going to Carlsbad in company with the lawyer Theodor Lübbers: she was very amiable & talkative as usually, she gave me a cup of tea and sent one of her Sons, to fetch Dr Woldemar Nissen, who lives close bye, he being a younger brother of my old friend Fritz Nissen who lives in Bourdeaux & who is partner of Merckel Schröder there. I also recollected this Woldemar, 44 years old & 20 years physician in Nienstedten; he pleased me much & after having spent these two agreeable hours, I left at 8½, met Ammermann on horse-back, talked with him a few words, & was at 9 o'Clock at the usual Tuesday Club at old Heinecke's; I took a good supper, went home & to bed. —

Wednesday 15 May. Before my Dutch lesson was over, I had to leave and drove in an Omnibus to Kramer's, thence in a Droschka with Bolertag & his wife to the Bergedorf Terminus: A few minutes arrived Johannes Lindrichs, with his wife, mother-in-law (Mrs Albert) & two children, Henriette & Hans I offered him to bear half the expenses of the day, but he refused.

Page 255

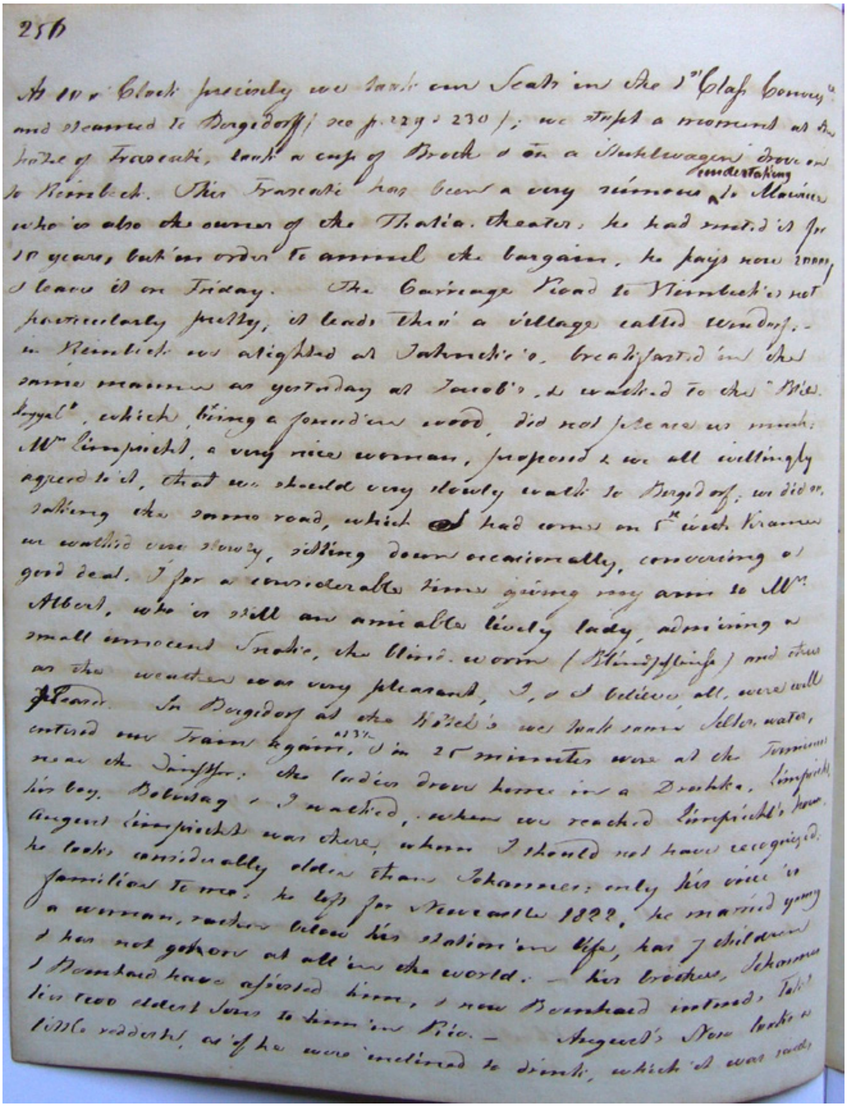

256

At 10 o'Clock precisely we took our Seats in the 2d Class Convey:ce and steamed to Bergedorff (see p. 229 & 230); we stopt a moment at the Hotel of Frascati, took a cup of Broth & on a Stuhlwagen drove on to Reinbeck. This Frascati has been a very ruinous undertaking to Maurice who is also the owner of the Thalia theater; he had rented it for 10 years, but in order to annul the bargain, he pays now 2000 ℳ & leaves it on Friday. The Carriage Road to Reinbeck is not particularly pretty, it leads thro' a village called Wendorf.– in Reinbeck we alighted at Jahncke's, breakfasted in the same manner as yesterday at Jacob's, & walked to the "Bil-[illegible]", which, being a [illegible] wood, did not please us much; Mrs Limpricht, a very nice woman, proposed & we all willingly agreed to it, that we should very slowly walk to Bergedorf; we did so, taking the same road, which I had come on 5th with Kramer we walked very slowly, sitting down occasionally, conversing a good deal. I for a considerable time giving my arm to Mrs Albert, who is still an amiable lively lady, admiring a small innocent Snake, the blind-worm (Blindschleiche) and others as the weather was very pleasant, I, & I believe, all, were well pleased. In Bergedorf at the Hotel's we took some Selter water, entered our Train again, at 3½ & in 25 minutes were at the Terminus near the Deichthor; the ladies drove home in a Droschke, Limpricht, his boy, Bolonag & I walked; when we reached Limpricht's house, August Limpricht was there, whom I should not have recognized; he looks considerably older than Johannes; only his voice is familiar to me; he left for Newcastle 1822, he married young a woman, rather below his station in life, has 7 children & has not got on at all in the world. – his brothers, Johannes & Bernhard have assisted him, & now Bernhard intends, to take his two eldest Sons to him in Rio. – August's Nose looks a little reddish, as if he were inclined to drink, which it was said,

*Page 256*

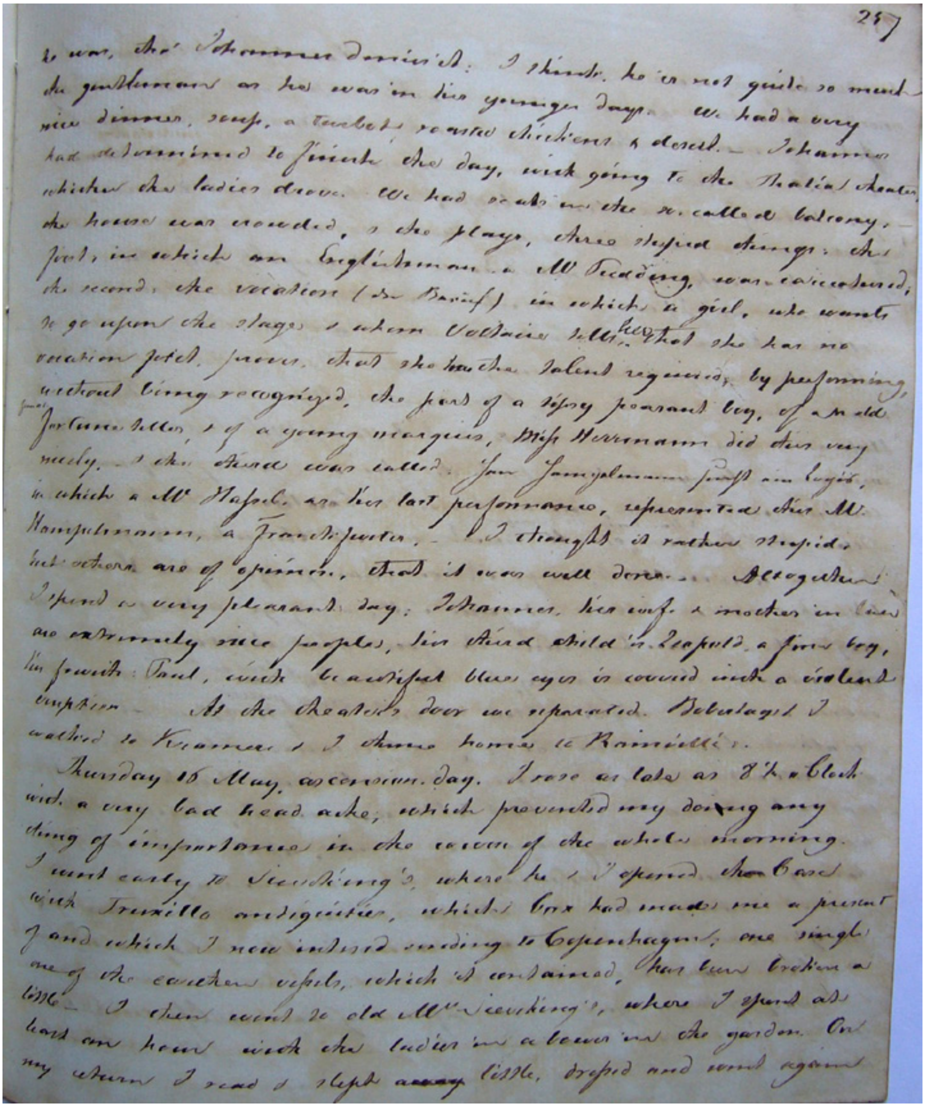

257

it was, tho' Johannes denied it: I think he is not quite so much the gentleman as he was in his younger days. We had a very nice dinner, soup, a turbot, roasted chickens & desert. – Johannes had determined to finish the day, with going to the Thalia theater, whither the ladies drove. We had seats in the so called balcony. – the house was crowded, & the plays, three stupid things: the first, in which an Englishman, a Mr Pudding, was caricatured; the second, the vocation (der Beruf) in which a girl, who wants to go upon the stage & whom Voltaire tells her that she has no vocation yet, proves that she has the talent required, by performing without being recognized, the part of a gipsy peasant boy, of an old fem. fortune teller, & of a young marquis, Miss Herrmann did this very nicely. – & the third was called: Herr Hampelmann sucht ein Logis, in which a Mr Hasel, as his last performance, represented this Mr. Hampelmann, a Frankfurter. – I thought it rather stupid, but others are of opinion, that it was well done. – Altogether I spend a very pleasant day: Johannes, his wife & mother in law are extremely nice peoples, his third child is Leopold, a fine boy, his fourth Paul, with beautiful blue eyes is covered with a violent eruption. – At the theater's door we separated. [illegible] I walked to Kramer & I drove home to Rainville's.

Thursday 16 May, ascension day. I rose as late as 8½ o'clock with a very bad head ache, which prevented my doing any thing of importance in the course of the whole morning. I went early to Sieveking's, where he & I opened the Case with Truxillo antiquities, which Box had made me a present of and which I now intend sending to Copenhagen; one single one of the earthen vessels, which it contained, has been broken a little. – I then went to old Mrs Sieveking's, where I spend at least an hour with the ladies in a bower in the garden. On my return I read & slept ~~away~~ little, dressed and went again

*Page 257*

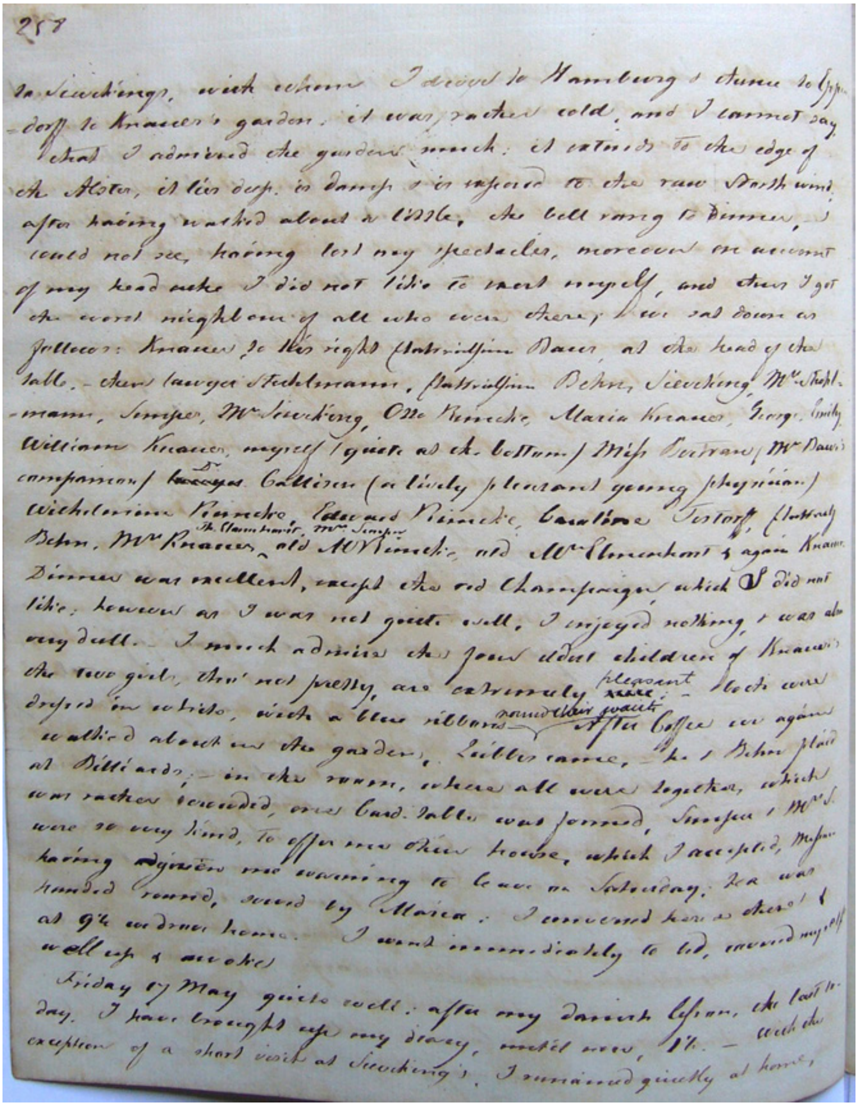

258

to Sievekings, with whom I drove to Hamburg & thence to Eppendorff to Knauer's garden. it was rather cold, and I cannot say that I admired the garden much: it extends to the edge of the Alster, it lies deep. is damp & is exposed to the raw North wind; after having walked about a little, the bell rang to Dinner, I could not see, having lost my spectacles, moreover on account of my head ache I did not like to exert myself, and thus I got the worst neighbour of all who were there; we sat down as follows: Knauer, to his right Etatsräthin Bauer, at the head of the table. – then lawyer Stechelmann, Etatsräthin Behn, Sieveking, Mrs Stechelmann, Semper, Mrs Sieveking, Otto Reincke, Maria Knauer, George, Emily William Knauer, myself (quite at the bottom) Miss Bertram (Mrs Davis' companion) ~~[illegible]~~ Dr. Collison (a lively pleasant young physician) Wilhelmine Reincke, Edward Reincke, Caroline Testorff, Etatsrath Behn, Mrs Knauer, Th. Clamburit, Mrs Semper old Mr Reincke, old Mr Ellerenbert & again Knauer. Dinner was excellent, except the red Champaigne which I did not like: however as I was not quite well, I enjoyed nothing & was also very dull. – I much admire the four eldest children of Knauer's the two girls, tho' not pretty, are extremely ~~nice~~ pleasant; – both were dressed in white, with a blue ribbon round their waist. After Coffee we again walked about in the garden, Lübbes came, – he & Behn plaid at Billiards; – in the room, where all were together, which was rather crowded, one Card-table was formed, Semper & Mrs S. were so very kind, to offer me their house, which I accepted, Messrs having given me warning to leave on Saturday. Tea was handed round, served by Maria: I conversed here & there & at 9½ we drove home. I went immediately to bed, covered myself well up & sweated

Friday 17 May quite well: after my danish lesson, the last today. I have brought up my diary, until now, 1½. – with the exception of a short visit at Sieveking's, I remained quietly at home,

*Page 258*

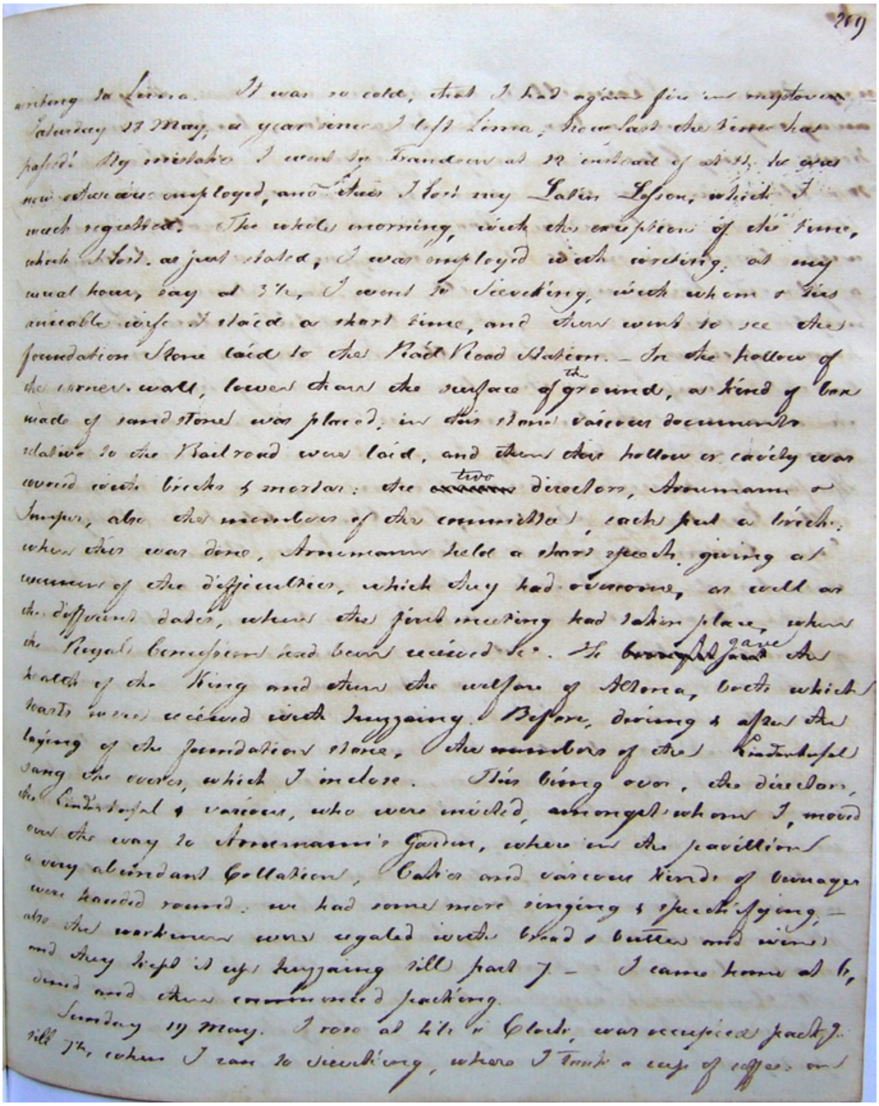

259

writing to Lima. It was so cold, that I had again fire in my stove.

Saturday 18 May, a year since I left Lima; how fast the time has passed! By mistake I went to Francon at 12 instead of at 11, he was now otherwise employed, and thus I lost my Latin Lesson, which I much regretted. The whole morning, with the exception of the time, which I lost as just stated, I was employed with writing: at my usual hour, say at 3½, I went to Sieveking, with whom & his amiable wife I staid a short time, and then went to see the foundation Stone laid to the Rail Road Station. – In the hollow of the corner wall, lower than the surface of the ground, a kind of box made of sandstone was placed; in this stone various documents relative to the Railroad were laid, and then this hollow or cavity was covered with bricks & mortar: the ~~[illegible]~~ two directors, Arnemann & Semper, also the members of the committee, each put a brick; when this was done, Arnemann held a short speech, giving a summary of the difficulties, which they had overcome, as well as the different dates, when the first meeting had taken place, when the Royal Concession had been received &c. He ~~brought~~ gave [illegible] the health of the King and then the welfare of Altona, both which toasts were received with huzzaing. Before, during & after the laying of the foundation stone, the members of the Liedertafel sang the verses, which I inclose. This being over, the directors, the Liedertafel & various, who were invited, amongst whom I, moved over the way to Arnemann's Garden, where in the pavillion a very abundant Collation, Cakes and various kinds of beverages were handed round: we had some more singing & speechifying, – also the workmen were regaled with bread & butter and wine, and they kept it up huzzaing till past 7. – I came home at 6, dined and then commenced packing.

Sunday 19 May. I rose at 6½ o'Clock, was occupied packing till 7½, when I ran to Sieveking, where I took a cup of coffee and

Page 259

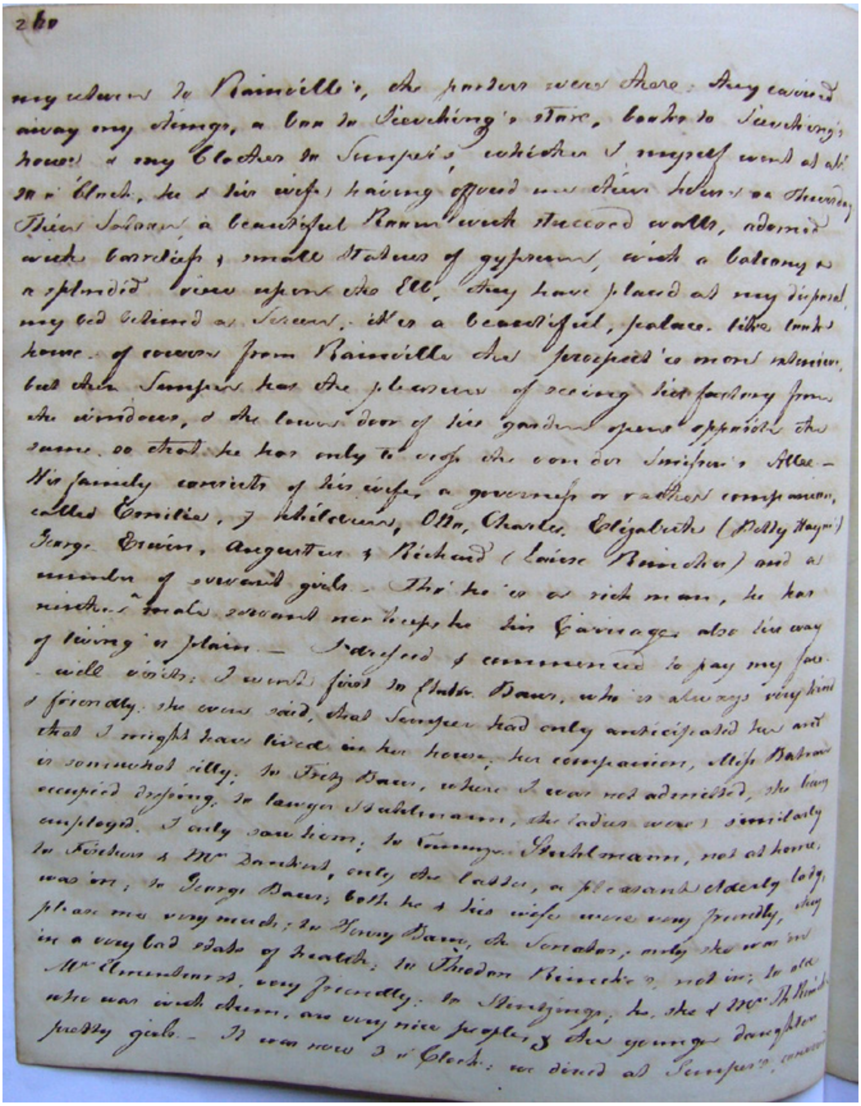

260

my things to Rainville's, the porters were there: they carried
away my things, a box to Sieveking's store, books to Sieveking's
house & my clothes to Semper's, whither I myself went at ½
11 o'Clock, he & his wife, having offered me their house on Thursday
Their Saloon, a beautiful Room with stuccoed walls, adorned
with basreliefs & small statues of gypsum, with a balcony &
a splendid view upon the Elb, they have placed at my disposal,
my bed behind a Screen, it is a beautiful, palace like lords
house. of course from Rainville the prospect is more admirable,
but then Semper has the pleasure of seeing his factory from
the windows, & the lower door of his garden opens opposite the
same, so that he has only to cross the von der Smissen's Allee.
His family consists of his wife, a governess or rather companion,
called Emilie, 7 children, Otto, Charles, Elizabeth (Betty Hayn)
George, Erwin, Augustus & Richard (Louise Reinecke) and a
number of servant girls. Tho' he is a rich man, he has
neither a male servant nor keeps he his Carriage, also his way
of living is plain. — I dressed & commenced to pay my fare-
-well visits: I went first to Madm. Baur, who is always very kind
& friendly; she even said, that Semper had only anticipated her and
that I might have lived in her house; her companion, Miss Bahrr
is somewhat silly; to Fritz Baur, where I was not admitted, she being
occupied dressing; to lawyer Stahlmann, the ladies were similarly
employed, I only saw him; to Younger Stahlmann, not at home;
to Fischers & Mrs Dankert, only the latter, a pleasant elderly lady,
was in; to George Baur; both he & his wife were very friendly, they
pleased me very much; to Henry Baur, the Senator; only she was in
in a very bad state of health; to Theodor Reinecke's, not in; to old
Mrs Ehrenbaum, very friendly; to Stintzings; he, she & Mrs Th Reinecke
who was with them, are very nice people, & the younger daughter
pretty girls. — It was now 3 o'Clock; we dined at Semper's, conver

*Page 260*

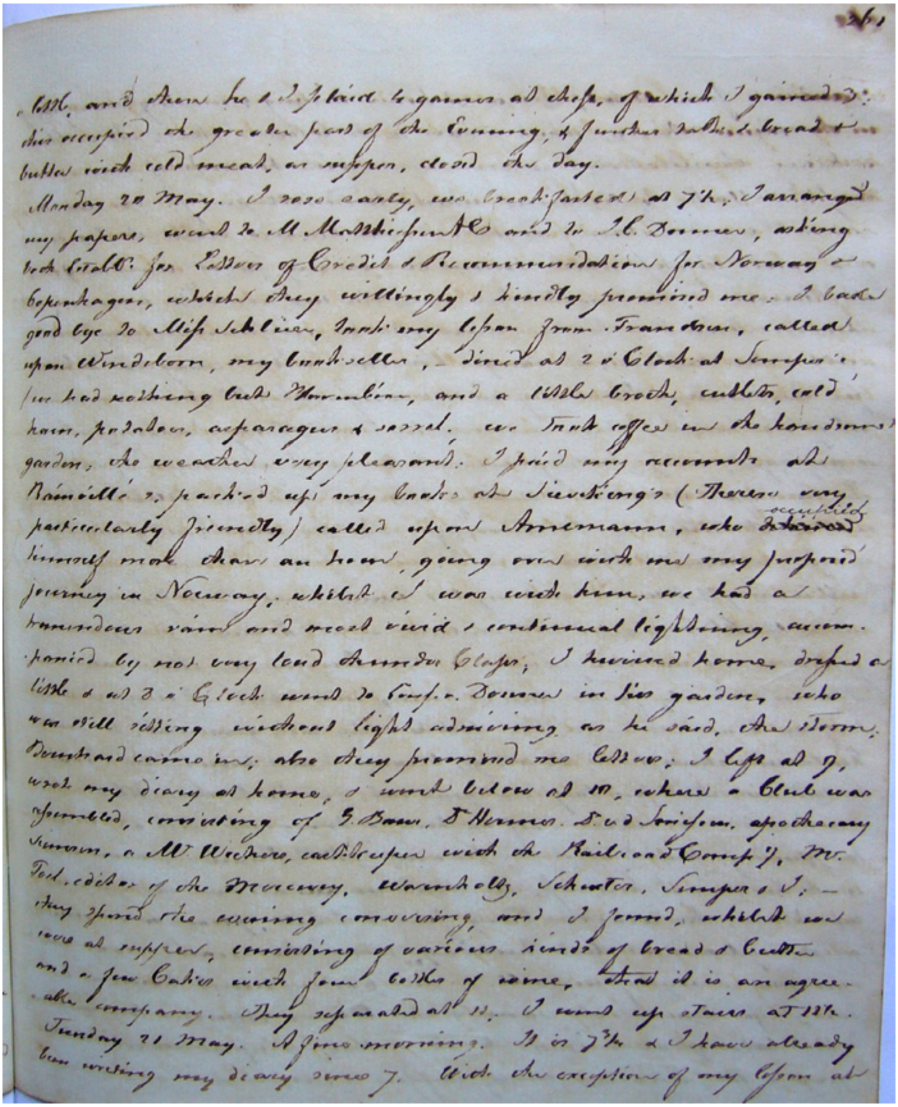

261

little, and then he & I played 4 games at chess, of which I gained 3: this occupied the greater part of the Evening, & further talk, bread & butter with cold meat, as supper, closed the day.

Monday 20 May. I rose early, we breakfasted at 7½, I arranged my papers, went to M. Matthiessen & Co and to J.C. Donner, asking both Establ.s for Letters of Credit & Recommendation for Norway & Copenhagen, which they willingly & kindly promised me. I bade good bye to Miss Schiller, took my lesson from Frandsen, called upon Windeborn, my bookseller, dined at 2 o'Clock at Semper's, we had nothing but Warmbier, and a little broth, cutlets, cold ham, potatoes, asparagus & sorrel. we took coffee in the handsome garden; the weather very pleasant. I paid my accounts at Rainville's, packed up my books at Sieveking's (Theresa very particularly friendly) called upon Arnemann, who ~~detained~~ occupied himself more than an hour, going over with me my proposed journey in Norway. whilst I was with him, we had a tremendous rain and most vivid & continual lightning, accompanied by not very loud thunder Claps; I returned home, dressed a little & at 8 o'Clock went to Conf.r. Donner in his garden, who was still sitting without light admiring as he said, the storm; Bernstorff came in; also they promised me letters. I left at 9, wrote my diary at home, & went below at 10, where a Club was assembled, consisting of G. Baur, Dr Hennes. Dr v.d Smissen, apothecary Simonsen, a Mr Wichers, cashkeeper with the Railroad Comp.y, Mr. Toel, editor of the Mercury, Warmholtz, Schuster, Semper & I. — they spend the evening conversing, and I found, whilst we were at supper, consisting of various kinds of bread & butter and a few Cakes with some bottles of wine, that it is an agreeable company. They separated at 11. I went up stairs at 11½.

Tuesday 21 May. A fine morning. It is 7¾ & I have already been writing my diary since 7. With the exception of my lesson at

*Page 261*

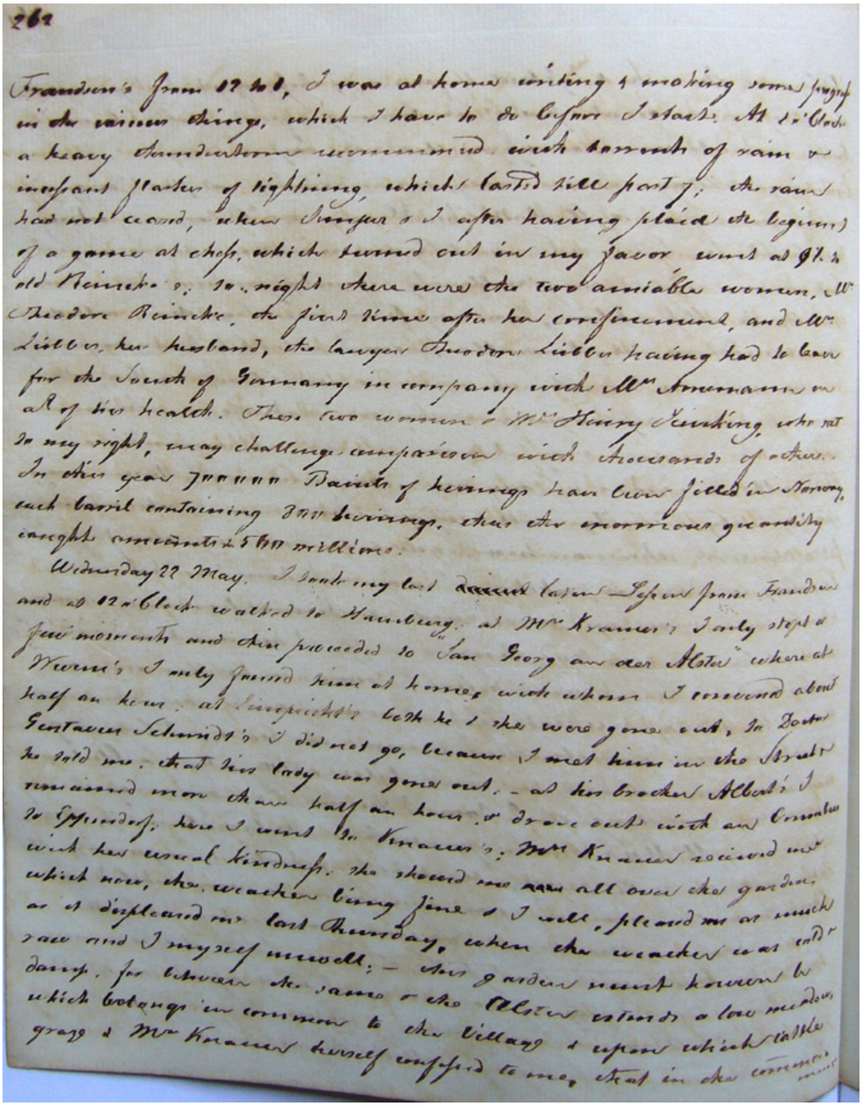

262

Frandsen's from 12 to 1, I was at home writing & making some progress
in the various things, which I have to do before I start. At 5 o'clock
a heavy thunderstorm commenced with torrents of rain &
incessant flashes of lightning, which lasted till past 7; the rain
had not ceased, when Semper & I after having played the beginning
of a game at chess, which turned out in my favor went at 9½ to
old Reincke's; to-night there were the two amiable women, Mrs
Theodore Reincke, the first time after her confinement, and Mrs
Libber, her husband, the lawyer Theodor Libber having had to leave
for the South of Germany in company with Mr Ammermann on
acct of his health. These two women & Mrs Henry Jenking who sat
to my right, may challenge comparison with thousands of others.
In this year 700000 Barrels of herrings have been filled in Norway,
each barrel containing 800 herrings, thus the enormous quantity
caught amounts to 560 millions.

Wednesday 22 May. I took my last [illegible] Latin Lesson from Frandsen
and at 12 o'clock walked to Hamburg. at Mrs Kramer's I only stopt a
few moments and then proceeded to "San Georg an der Alster" where at
Werner's I only found him at home, with whom I conversed about
half an hour; at Lamprecht's both he & she were gone out, to Doctor
Gustavus Schmidt's I did not go, because I met him in the Strasse
he told me, that his lady was gone out. – at his brother Albert's I
remained more than half an hour, & drove out with an Omnibus
to Eppendorf, here I went to Kramer's; Mrs Kramer received me
with her usual kindness; she showed me now all over the garden,
which now, the weather being fine & I well, pleased me as much
as it displeased me last Thursday, when the weather was cold &
raw and I myself unwell; – this garden must however be
damp, for between the same & the Alster extends a low meadow,
which belongs in common to the Village & upon which cattle
graze & Mrs Kramer herself confessed to me, that in the commencement

*Page 262*

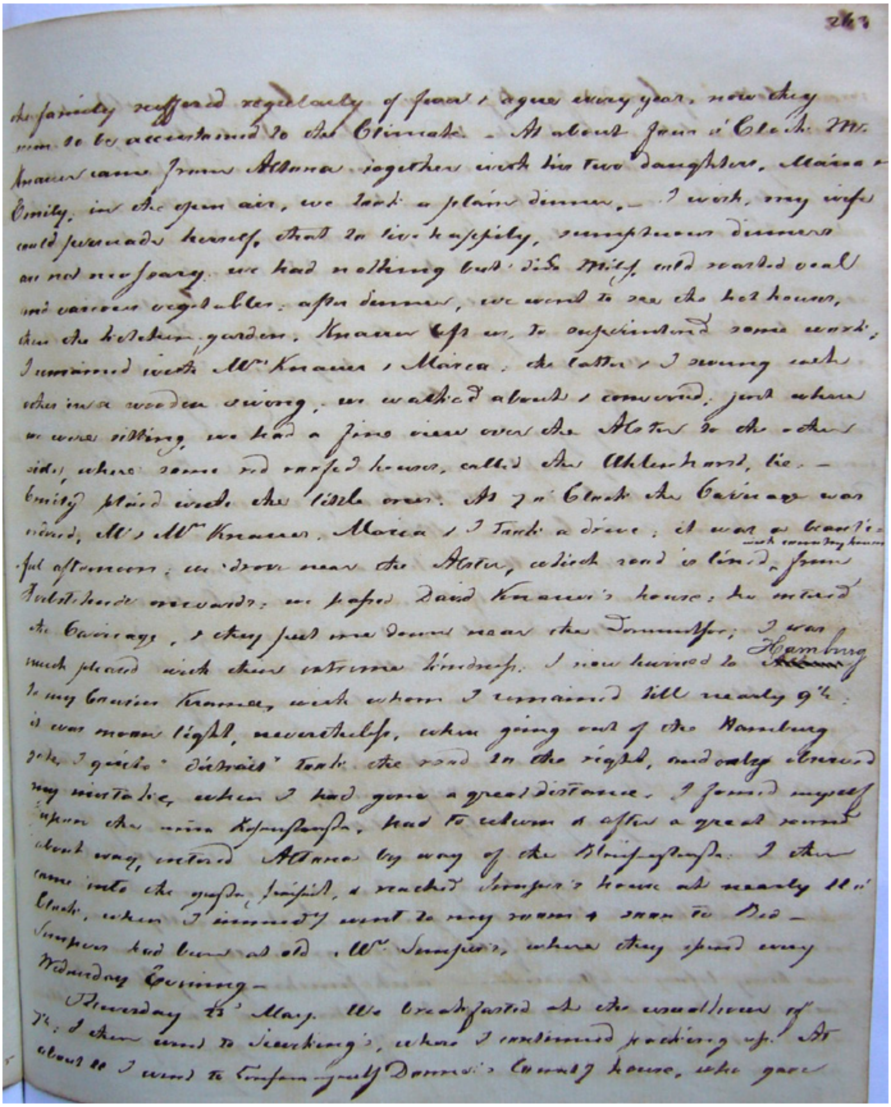

263

the family suffered regularly of fever & ague every year, now they seem to be accustomed to the Climate. – At about four o'Clock Mr. Kramer came from Altona together with his two daughters, Maria & Emily, in the open air, we took a plain dinner, – I wish, my wife could persuade herself, that to live happily, sumptuous dinners are not necessary. we had nothing but dicke Milch, cold roasted veal and various vegetables. after dinner, we went to see the hot houses, then the kitchen garden, Kramer left us, to superintend some work; I remained with Mrs Kramer & Maria, the latter & I swung each other in a wooden swing, we walked about & conversed; just where we were sitting, we had a fine view over the Alster to the other side, where some red roofed houses, called the Uhlenhorst, lie. – Emily played with the little ones. At 7 o'Clock the Carriage was ordered, Mr & Mrs Kramer, Maria & I took a drive; it was a beautiful afternoon; we drove near the Alster, which road is lined with country houses from Harvestehude onwards; we passed David Kramer's house; he entered the Carriage, & they put me down near the Dammthor; I was much pleased with their extreme kindness. I now hurried to ~~Altona~~ Hamburg to my Cousin Kramer, with whom I remained till nearly 9½; it was moon light, nevertheless, when going out of the Hamburg gate, I quite "distrait" took the road to the right, and only observed my mistake, when I had gone a great distance. I found myself upon the neue Rosenstrasse, had to return & after a great round about way, entered Altona by way of the Bleicherstrasse. I then came into the grosse Freiheit, & reached Semper's house at nearly 11 o'Clock, when I immediately went to my room & soon to Bed. – Sempers had been at old Mr. Semper's, where they spend every Wednesday Evening. –

Thursday 13th May. We breakfasted at the usual hour of 7½; I then went to Sieveking's, where I continued packing up. At about 11 I went to Conferenzrath Donner's Country house, who gave

*Page 263*

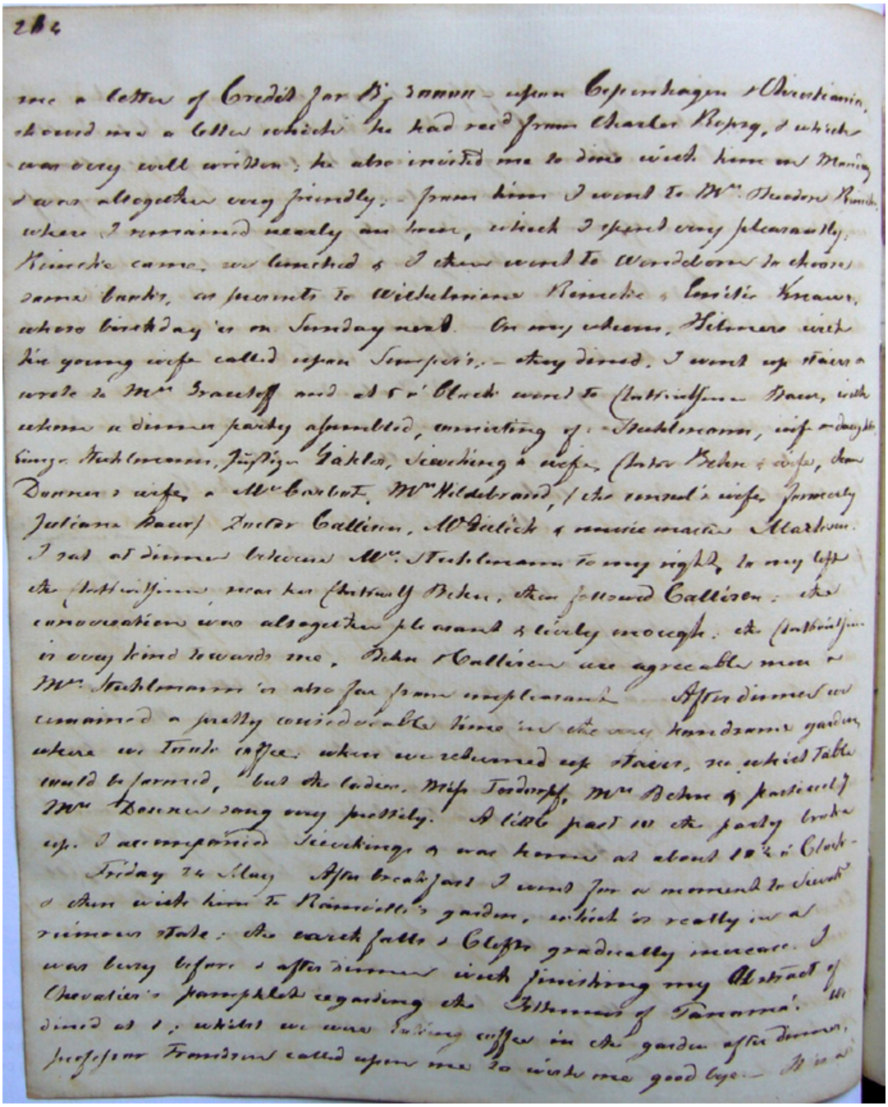

264

me a letter of Credit for Bj 2000 — upon Copenhagen & Christiania, showed me a letter which he had recd from Charles Repsg, & which was very well written; he also invited me to dine with him on Monday & was altogether very friendly. — from him I went to Mr. Theodore Reinck. where I remained nearly an hour, which I spent very pleasantly; Reincke came, we lunched & I then went to Wandelbom to choose some books, as presents to Wilhelmine Reincke & Emilie Kraus, whose birthday is on Sunday next. On my return, Helmers with his young wife called upon Semper's; — they dined. I went up stairs & wrote to Mrs Graeloff and at 5 o'Clock went to Stadträthin Bauer, with whom a dinner party assembled, consisting of: Stuhlmann, wife & daughter, Junge Stuhlmann, Justiz Gäbler, Sieveking & wife, Doctor Behn & wife, then Donner & wife, a Mr Corbet, Mrs Hildebrand, (the consul's wife, formerly Juliana Bauer) Doctor Callisen, Mr Dalich & music master Marxsen. I sat at dinner between Mrs. Stuhlmann to my right, to my left the Stadträthin, near her Stadtrath Behn, then followed Callisen: the conversation was altogether pleasant & lively enough: the Stadträthin is very kind towards me, Behn & Callisen are agreeable men & Mrs. Stuhlmann is also far from unpleasant. After dinner we remained a pretty considerable time in the very handsome garden where we took coffee: when we returned up stairs, no whist table would be formed, but the ladies, Miss Tordorff, Mrs Behn & particularly Mrs Donner sang very prettily. A little past 10 the party broke up. I accompanied Sievekings & was home at about 10½ o'Clock.

Friday 24 May After breakfast I went for a moment to Semper & then with him to Rainville's garden, which is really in a ruinous state: the earth falls & Cliffs gradually increase. I was busy before & after dinner with finishing my Abstract of Chevalier's pamphlet regarding the Isthmus of Panama. We dined at 1; whilst we were taking coffee in the garden after dinner, professor Franzius called upon me to wish me good bye. — It is a

*Page 264*

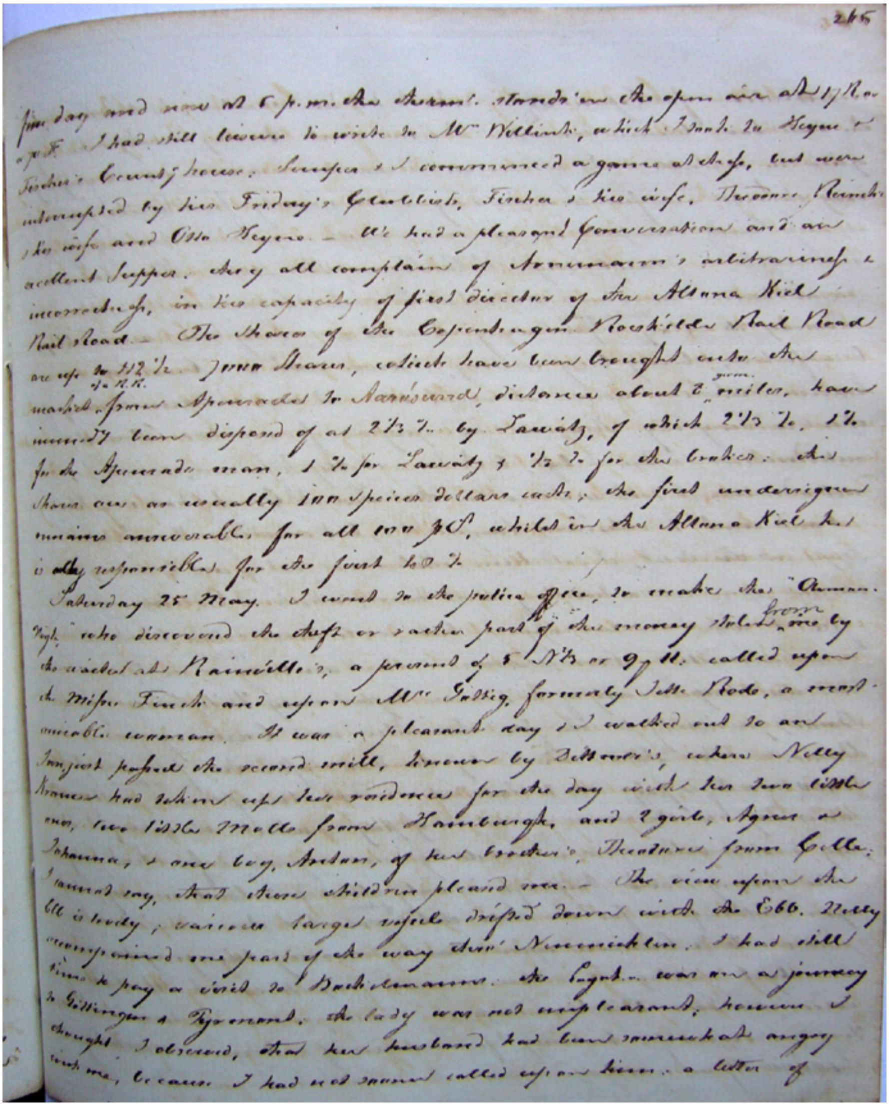

265

fine day and now at 6 p.m. the thermt. stands in the open air at 17 R. = 70 F. I had still leisure to write to Mr Willink, which I took to Heyne & Fischer's Country house. Supper & I commenced a game at chess, but were interrupted by his Friday's Clubbists, Fischer & his wife, Theodore Reincke & his wife and Otto Heyne. — We had a pleasant Conversation and an excellent Supper. they all complain of Arnemann's arbitrariness & incorrectness, in his capacity of first director of the Altona Kiel Rail Road. — The shares of the Copenhagen Roeskilde Rail Road are up to 112 ½ of R.R. Your Shares, which have been brought into the market from Apenrade to Aarösund, distance about 6 germ. miles, have recently been disposed of at 2⅓ % by Lawätz, of which 2⅓ %, 1% for the Apenrade man, 1 % for Lawätz & ⅓ % for the broker. the shares are as usually 100 Species dollars each; the first undersigner remains answerable for all 100 ЗS. whilst in the Altona Kiel he is only responsible for the first 40 %.

Saturday 25 May. I went to the police office, to make the "Armen-Vogt" who discovered the theft or rather part of the money stolen from me by the waiter at Rainville's, a present of 5 Nts or 9 ƒ H. called upon the Misses Finck and upon Mrs Jolting, formerly Jette Rode, a most amiable woman. It was a pleasant day & I walked out to an Inn just passed the second mill, known by Dettmer's, where Nelly Kramer had taken up her residence for the day with her two little ones, two little Molls from Hamburgh, and 2 girls, Agnes & Johanna, & one boy, Arthur, of her brother's, Theodore from Celle. I cannot say, that these children pleased me. — The view upon the Elbe is lovely; various large vessels dropped down with the Ebb. Nelly accompanied me part of the way thro' Neumühlen. I had still time to pay a visit to Bachelmanns. the Syndic was on a journey to Göttingen & Pyrmont. the lady was not unpleasant, however I thought I observed, that her husband had been somewhat angry with me, because I had not sooner called upon him. a letter of

Page 265

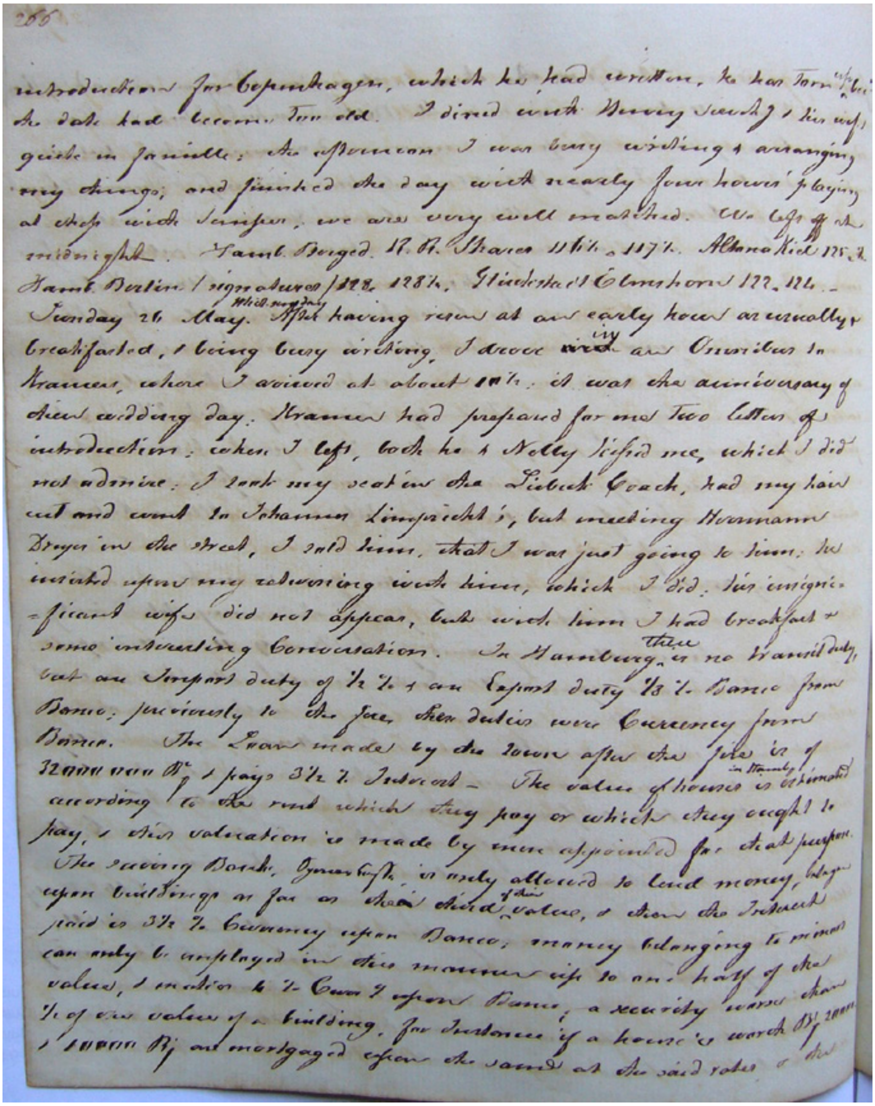

266

introduction for Copenhagen, which he had written, he has torn up, be-
the date had become too old. I dined with Henry Sieveking & his wife,
quite en famille; the afternoon I was busy writing & arranging
my things; and finished the day with nearly four hours' playing
at chess with Semper, we are very well matched. We left off at
midnight. Hamb. Berged. R.R. Shares 116½ a 117½. Altona Kiel 125 ½
Hamb. Berlin (signatures) 128. 128½. Glückstadt Elmshorn 122. 124.–
Tuesday 26 May. Whit-monday After having risen at an early hour as usually &
breakfasted, & being busy writing, I drove ~~with~~ in an Omnibus to
Kramer, where I arrived at about 10½. it was the anniversary of
their wedding day. Kramer had prepared for me two letters of
introduction: when I left, both he & Nelly kissed me, which I did
not admire. I took my seat in the Lübeck Coach, had my hair
cut and went to Johannes Limprecht's, but meeting Hermann
Dreyer in the street, I told him, that I was just going to him: he
insisted upon my returning with him, which I did: his insigni-
-ficant wife did not appear, but with him I had breakfast &
some interesting Conversation. In Hamburg there is no transit duty,
but an Import duty of ½ % & an Export duty ⅛ % Banco from
Banco; previously to the fire these duties were Currency from
Banco. The Loan made by the town after the fire is of
32000000 Rs & pays 3½ % Interest – The value of houses in Hamburg is estimated
according to the rent which they pay or which they ought to
pay, & this valuation is made by men appointed for that purpose.
The saving Bank, Sparkasse, is only allowed to lend money, belonging
upon buildings as far as their third of their value, & then the Interest
paid is 3½ % Currency upon Banco; money belonging to minors
can only be employed in this manner up to one half of the
value, & makes 4 % Curr.y upon Banco, a security worse than
½ of the value of a building. For instance if a house is worth Rs 20000
& 10000 Rs are mortgaged upon the same at the said rates & the

Page 266

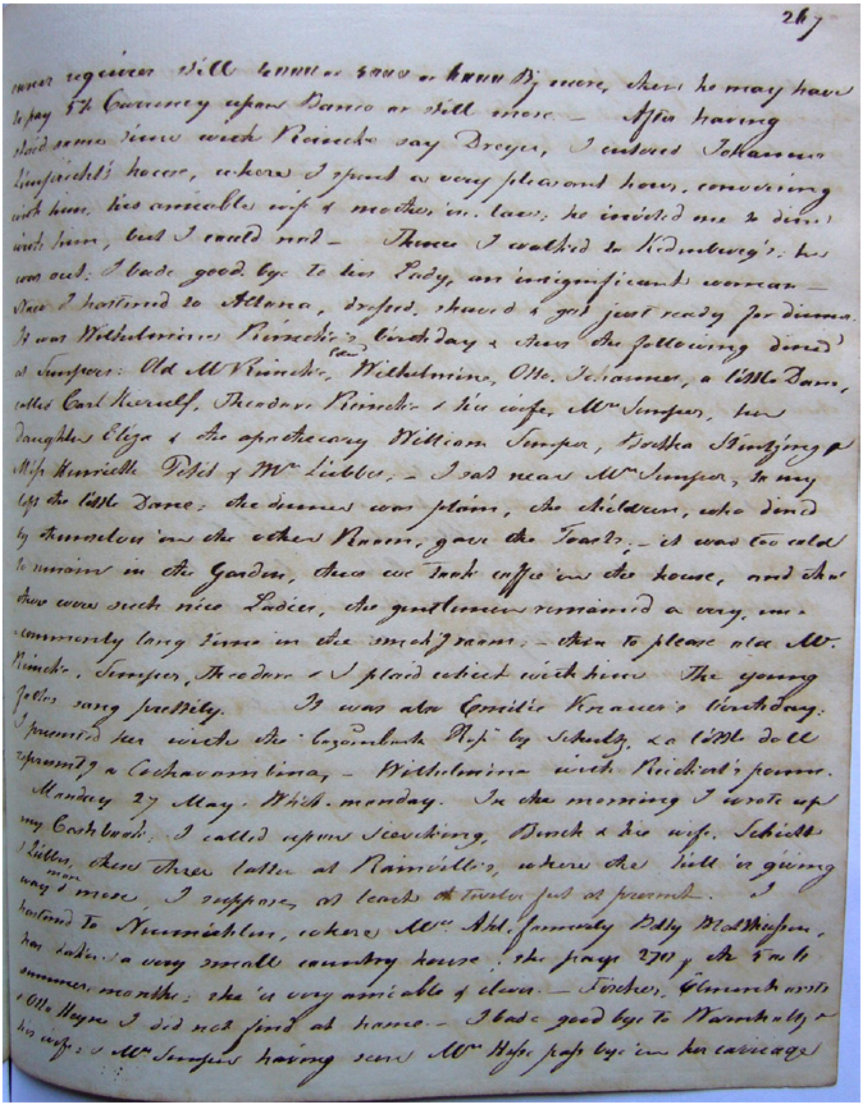

267

owner receives till [illegible] or [illegible] or [illegible] Bj more, then he may have to pay 5% Currency upon Banco or still more. — After having staid some time with Reincke say Dreyer, I entered Johannes Kimpfrichel's house, where I spent a very pleasant hour, conversing with him, his amicable wife & mother in law; he invited me to dine with him, but I could not — Thence I walked to Kedenburg's; he was out; I bade good bye to his Lady, an insignificant woman — Then I hastened to Altona, dressed, shaved & got just ready for dinner. It was Wilhelmine Reincke's birthday & thus the following dined at Semper's: Old Mr Reincke sen, Wilhelmine, Otto, Johannes, a little Dane, called Carl Kierulf, Theodore Reincke & his wife, Mrs Semper, her daughter Eliza & the apothecary William Semper, Bertha Stintzing & Miss Henriette Petit & Mr Lübbes; — I sat near Mrs Semper, on my left the little Dane; the dinner was plain, the children, who dined by themselves in the other Room, gave the Toasts; — it was too cold to remain in the Garden, thus we took coffee in the house, and then there were such nice Ladies, the gentlemen remained a very uncommonly long time in the smoking room; — then to please old Mr Reincke, Semper, Theodore & I plaid whist with him. The young folks sang prettily. It was also Emilie Kramer's birthday: I presented her with the [illegible] Nos by Schultz & a little doll representing a Cochavambina; — Wilhelmine with Reichardt's poems.

Monday 27 May. Whit-monday. In the morning I wrote up my Cashbook; I called upon Sieveking, Busch & his wife, Schütt & Lübbes, these three latter at Rainville's, where the hill is giving way more & more, I suppose, at least twelve feet at present. I hastened to Neumühlen, where Mrs Abl, formerly Dolly Mathiesen, has taken a very small country house; she pays 270 ℳ the 5 or 6 summer months; she is very amiable & clever. — Fischer, Clement, Arndt & Otto Heyse I did not find at home. — I bade good bye to Warnholtz & his wife; & Mrs Semper having seen Mrs Hesse pass bye in her carriage

Page 267

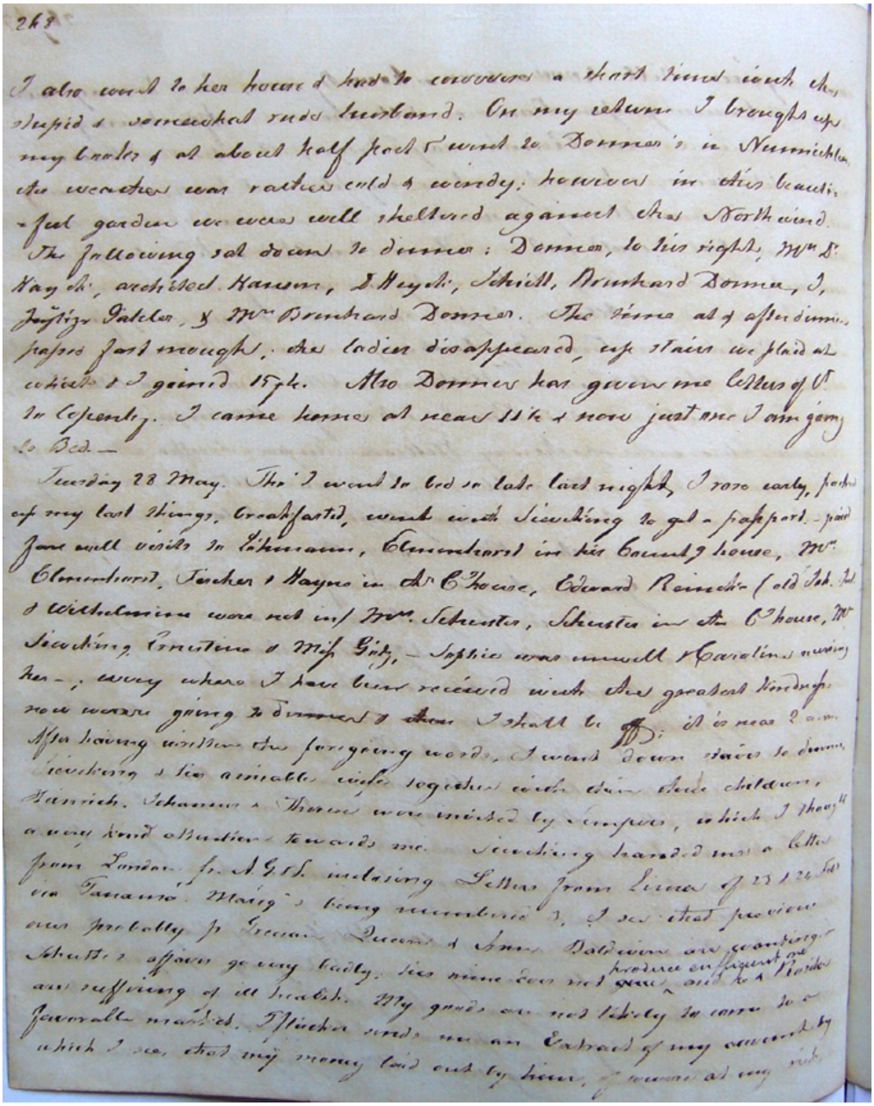

268

I also went to her house & had to converse a short time with the,
stupid & somewhat rude husband. On my return I brought up
my books & at about half past 5 went to Donner's in Neumühlen,
the weather was rather cold & windy; however in this beauti-
-ful garden we were well sheltered against the North wind.
The following sat down to dinner: Donner, to his right, Mrs S.
Haysch, architect Hansen, I. Heyck, Schiell, Bernhard Donner, I,
Justiz Gabler, & Mrs Bernhard Donner. The time at & after dinner
passed fast enough, the ladies disappeared, up stairs we plaid at
whist & I gained 15 pk. Also Donner has given me letters of C.
to Copenh. I came home at near 11 h & now just one I am going
to Bed.—

Tuesday 28 May. Tho' I went to bed so late last night, I rose early, packed
up my last things, breakfasted, went with Sieveking to get a passport.—paid
farewell visits to Lehmann, Elmenhorst in his Country house, Mrs
Elmenhorst, Fischer & Haynes in the C. house, Edward Reimcke (old Joh. Ant.
& Wilhelmine were not in) Mrs. Schuster, Schuster in the C. house, Mr
Sieveking, Ernestine & Miss Götz,—Sophie was unwell & Caroline nursing
her—; every where I have been received with the greatest kindness.
now we are going to dinner & then I shall be off; it is near 2 a.m.
After having written the foregoing words, I went down stairs to dinner,
Sieveking & his amiable wife together with their three children,
Heinrich, Johannes & Therese were invited by Semper, which I thought
a very kind attention towards me. Sieveking handed me a letter
from London fr. A G & S. inclosing Letters from Lima of 23 & 24 Feb.
via Panama. Mary's being numbered 3, I see that previous
ones probably fr Green, Duncan & Anne Baldwin are wanting.
Schutte's affairs go very badly. his mine does not ~~give~~ produce sufficient ore and he & Rosita
are suffering of ill health. My goods are not likely to come to a
favorable market. Pflücker sends me an Extract of my account by
which I see, that my money laid out by him, of course at my risk

*Page 268*

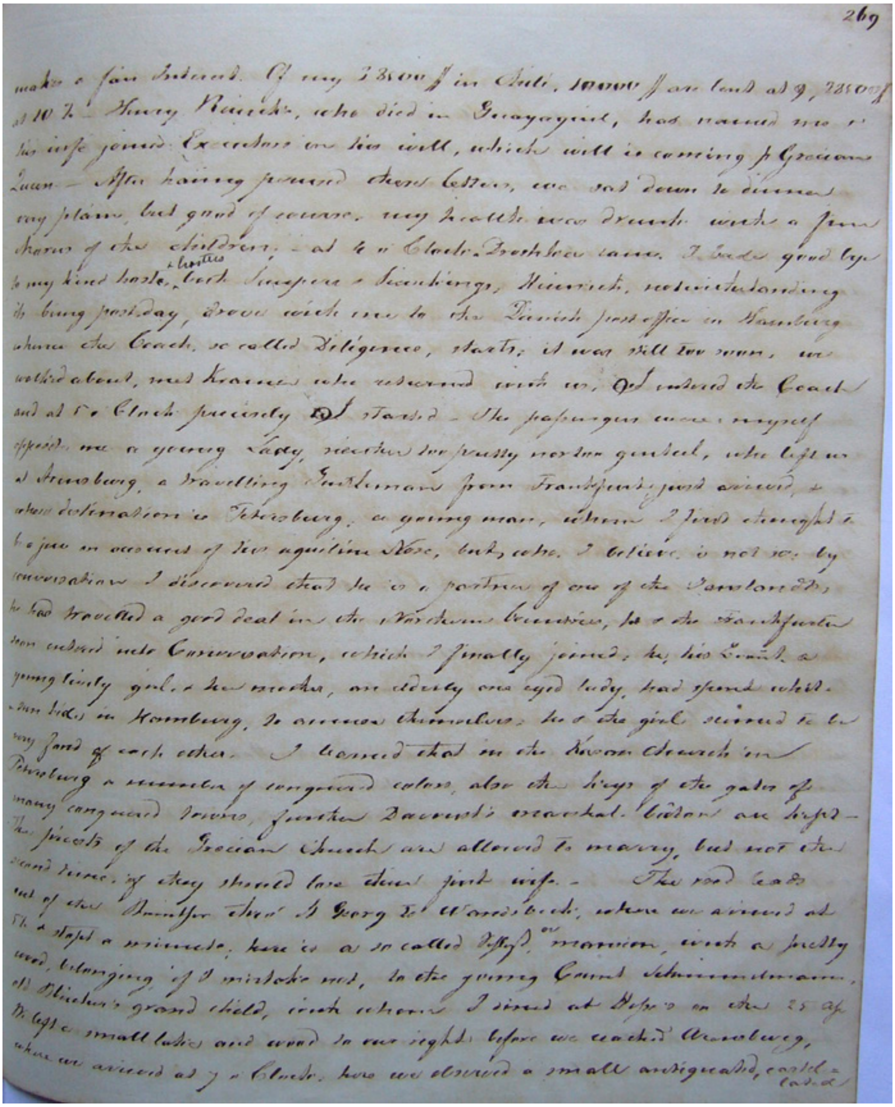

269

make a fair Interest. Of my 23500 $ in Chile, 10000 $ are lent at 9, 13500 $ at 10 %. Henry Reincke, who died in Guayaquil, has named me & his wife joint Executors in his will, which will is coming p Grecian Queen. — After having perused these letters, we sat down to dinner very plain, but good of course. my health was drunk with a few cheers of the children. — at 4 o'Clock Drechsler came. I bade good bye to my kind host, & hostess both Sengstacks & Lienbergs, Heinrich, notwithstanding its being post-day, drove with me to the Danish post office in Hamburg where the Coach, so called Diligence, starts; it was still too soon, we walked about, met Kramer who returned with us, I entered the Coach and at 5 o'Clock precisely I started. — The passengers were: myself opposite me a young Lady, neither too pretty nor too genteel, who left us at Ahrensburg, a travelling Gentleman from Frankfort, just arrived, & whose destination is Petersburg. a young man, whom I first thought to be a jew on account of his aquiline Nose, but, who, I believe, is not so; by conversation I discovered that he is a partner of one of the [illegible], he has travelled a good deal in the Northern Countries, he & the Frankforter soon entered into Conversation, which I finally joined; he, his Cousin a young lively girl, & her mother, an elderly one eyed lady, had spent whitsun tides in Hamburg, to amuse themselves; he & the girl seemed to be very fond of each other. I learned that in the Kasan Church in Petersburg a number of conquered colors, also the keys of the gates of many conquered towns, further Davoust's marshal-baton are kept. The priests of the Grecian Church are allowed to marry, but not the second time, if they should lose their first wife. — The road leads out of the Steinthor thro' St Georg to Wandsbeck, where we arrived at 5½ & stopt a minute; here is a so called Schloss or mansion, with a pretty wood, belonging if I mistake not, to the young Count Schimmelmann, old Blücher's grand child, with whom I dined at Hesse's on the 25 Ap. We left a small lake and wood to our right, before we reached Ahrensburg, where we arrived at 7 o'Clock. here we observed a small antiquated, castellated

Page 269

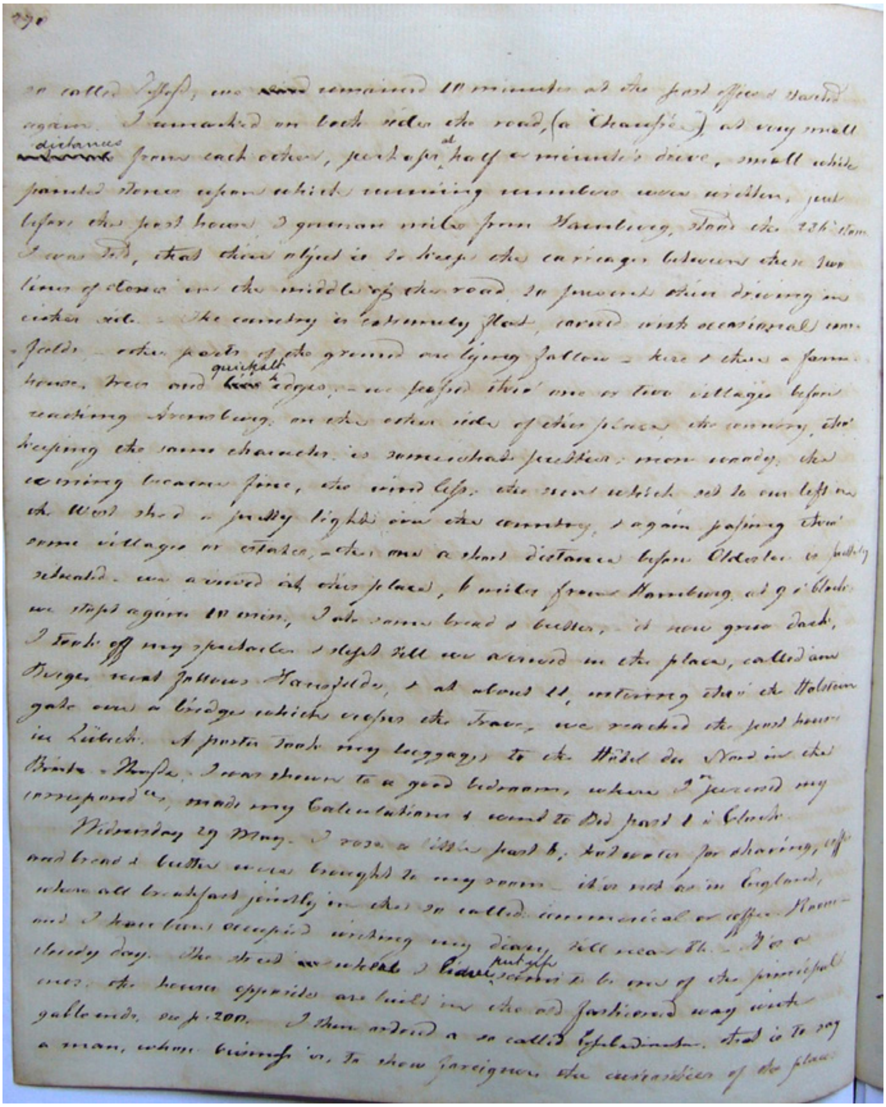

270

so called Posthof; we ~~[illegible]~~ remained 10 minutes at the post office & started again. I remarked on both sides the road, (a Chaussée) at very small ~~[illegible]~~ distances from each other, perhaps at half a minute's drive, small white painted stones upon which running numbers were written, just before the post house 2 german miles from Hamburg, stood the 236 stone. I was told, that their object is to keep the carriages between these two lines of stones in the middle of the road to prevent their driving in either side. – The country is extremely flat, covered with occasional corn-fields – other parts of the ground are lying fallow – here & there a farm-house, trees and ~~live~~ quickset hedges, – we passed thro' one or two villages before reaching Ahrensburg. on the other side of this place, the country, tho' keeping the same character is somewhat prettier, more woody. the evening became fine, the wind less. the sun which set to our left in the West shed a pretty light over the country, & again passing thro' some villages or estates, – the one a short distance before Oldesloe is prettily situated. we arrived at this place, 6 miles from Hamburg, at 9 o'clock we stopt again 10 min, I ate some bread & butter, it now grew dark, I took off my spectacles & slept till we arrived in the place, called am Berge next following Hamfelde, & at about 11, entering thro' the Holstein gate over a bridge which crosses the Trave, we reached the post house in Lübeck. A porter took my luggage to the Hôtel du Nord in the Breite-Strasse. I was shown to a good bedroom, where I perused my correspond^ce, made my Calculations & went to Bed past 1 o'clock.

Wednesday 29 May. I rose a little past 6; hot water for shaving, coffee and bread & butter were brought to my room – it is not as in England, where all breakfast jointly in the so called commercial or coffee Room – and I have been occupied writing my diary, till near 8h. – It is a cloudy day. The street ~~in~~ which I ~~lived~~ put up seems to be one of the principal ones. the houses opposite are built in the old fashioned way with gable ends, see p. 200. I then ordered a so called Lohnbedienter, that is to say a man, whose business is, to show foreigners the curiosities of the place

*Page 270*

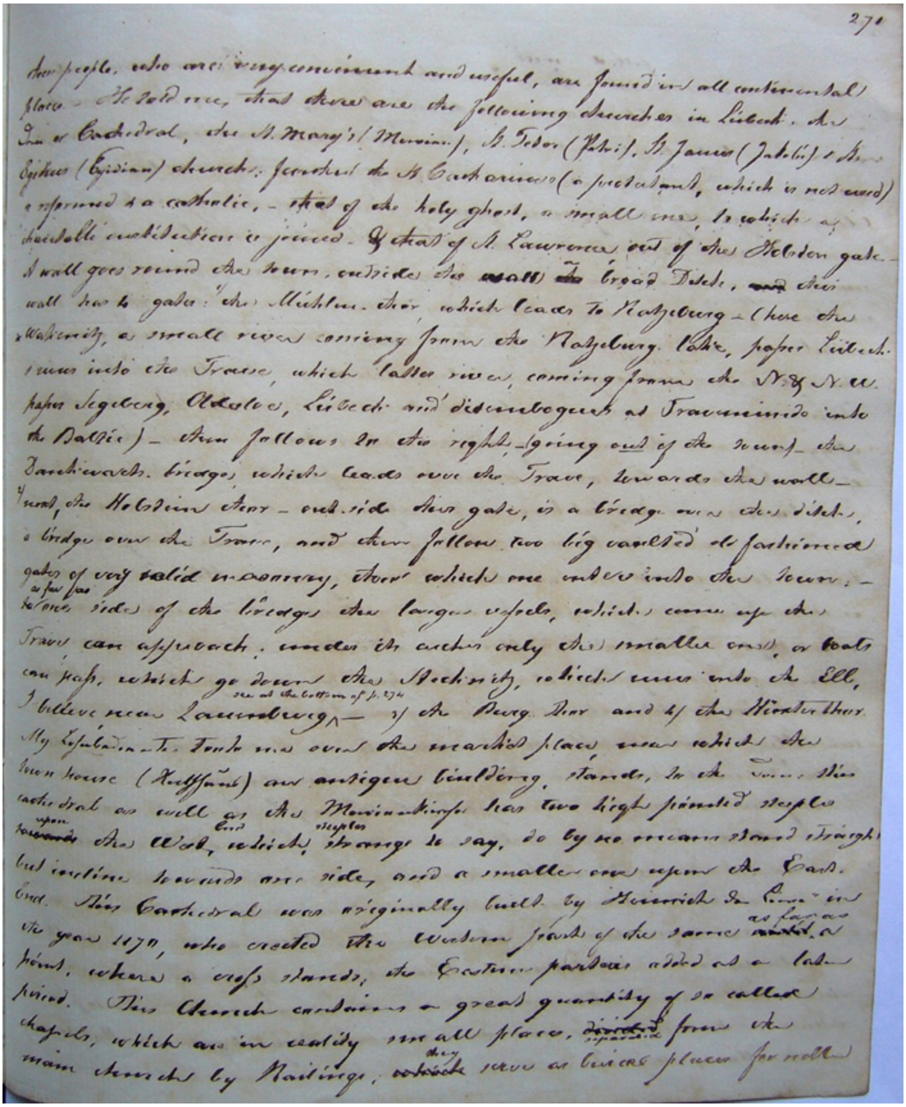

271

these people, who are very convenient and useful, are found in all continental places. — He told me, that there are the following churches in Lübeck: the Dom or Cathedral, the St. Mary's (Marien), St. Peter (Petri), St. James (Jakobi) & the Egidius (Egidien) church: further the St. Catharine's (a protestant, which is not used) & reformed & a catholic, — that of the holy ghost, a small one, to which a charitable institution is joined. — & that of St. Lawrence out of the Holstein gate. — A wall goes round the town, outside the ~~wall~~ ~~the~~ broad Ditch, ~~and~~ this wall has 4 gates: the Mühlen-thor, which leads to Ratzeburg — (here the x Wakenitz, a small river coming from the Ratzeburg lake, passes Lübeck, runs into the Trave, which latter river, coming from the N. & N.W. passes Segeberg, Oldesloe, Lübeck and disembogues at Travemünde into the Baltic) — then follows to the right, — (going out of the town) — the Dankwarts-bridge, which leads over the Trave, towards the wall — 2nd, the Holstein thor — outside this gate, is a bridge over the ditch, a bridge over the Trave, and then follow two big vaulted old fashioned gates of very solid masonry, thro' which one enters into the town: — as far as to one side of the bridge the larger vessels, which come up the Trave, can approach: under its arches only the smaller ones, or boats can pass, which go down the Stecknitz, which runs into the Elbe, I believe near Lauenburg ^ see at the bottom of p. 274 — 3) the Burg-thor and 4) the Hüxterthor.

My Lohnbedienter took me over the market place, near which the town house (Rathhaus) an antique building, stands, to the [illegible]. This cathedral as well as the Marienkirche has two high pointed steeples ~~towards~~ upon the West end, which steeples, strange to say, do by no means stand straight but incline towards one side, and a smaller one upon the East End. This Cathedral was originally built by Heinrich der Löwe in the year 1170, who erected the Western part of the same ~~until~~ as far as a point, where a cross stands, the Eastern portions added at a later period. This Church contains a great quantity of so called chapels, which are in reality small places, ~~divided~~ separated from the main church by Railings; ~~which~~ they serve as burial places for noble

Page 271

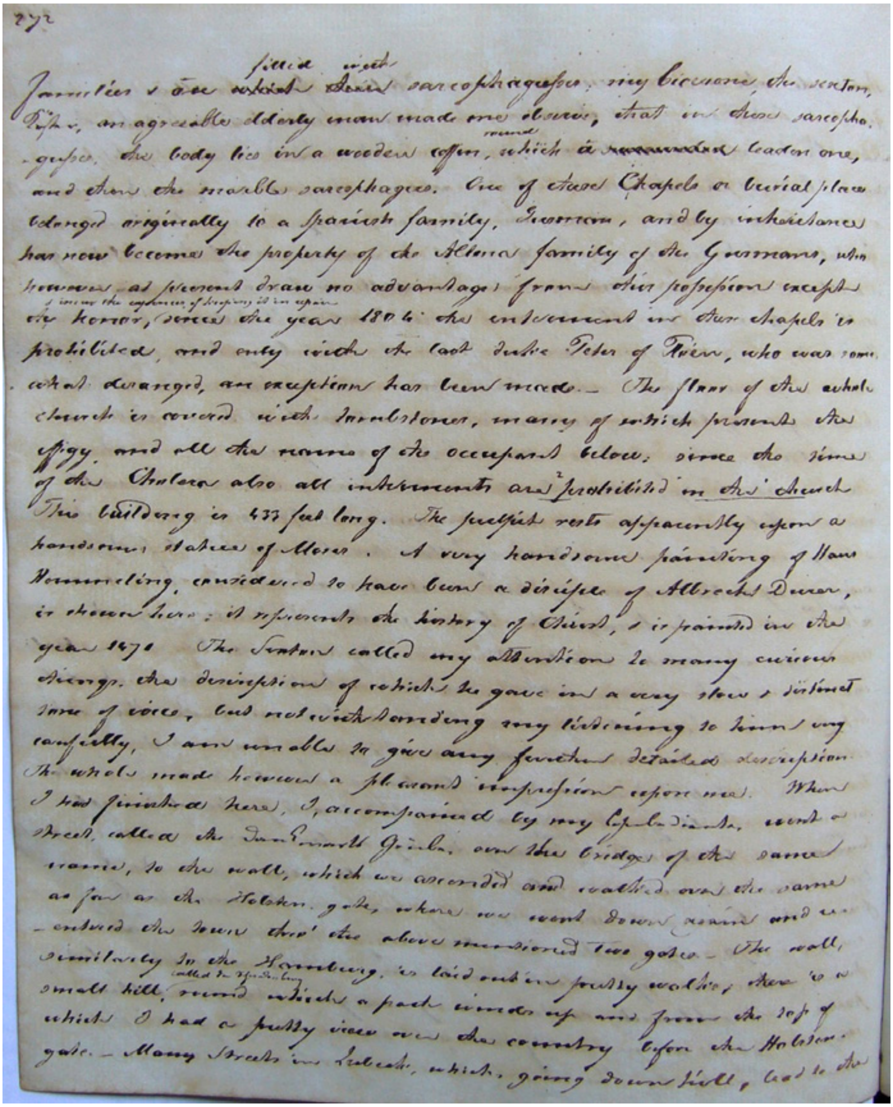

272

families & are ~~which these~~ filled with sarcophaguses; my cicerone, the sexton, Fisher, an agreeable elderly man made me observe, that in these sarcophaguses the body lies in a wooden coffin, which a ~~surrounded~~ round leaden one, and then the marble sarcophagus. One of these Chapels or burial place belonged originally to a Spanish family, Guerrero, and by inheritance has now become the property of the Altona family of the Germans, who however at present draw no advantage from their possession except the honor, & incur the expenses of keeping it in repair since the year 1804 the interment in these chapels is prohibited, and only with the last duke Peter of Eutin, who was somewhat deranged, an exception has been made.— The floor of the whole church is covered with tombstones, many of which present the effigy and all the names of the occupant below; since the time of the Cholera also all interments are prohibited in the church This building is 433 feet long. The pulpit rests apparently upon a handsome statue of Moses. A very handsome painting of Hans Hemmeling, considered to have been a disciple of Albrecht Durer, is shown here; it represents the history of Christ, & is painted in the year 1491 The Sexton called my attention to many curious things, the description of which he gave in a very slow & distinct tone of voice, but notwithstanding my listening to him very carefully, I am unable to give any further detailed description The whole made however a pleasant impression upon me. When I had finished here, I, accompanied by my Lohnbedienter, went a street, called the Dankwarts Grube, over the bridge of the same name, to the wall, which we ascended and walked over the same as far as the Holsten gate, where we went down again and re-entered the town thro' the above mentioned two gates.— The wall, similarly to the Hamburg, is laid out in pretty walks; there is a small hill, called the Lindenberg round which a path winds up and from the top of which I had a pretty view over the country before the Holsten gate.— Many streets in Lubeck, which, going down hill, lead to the

*Page 272*

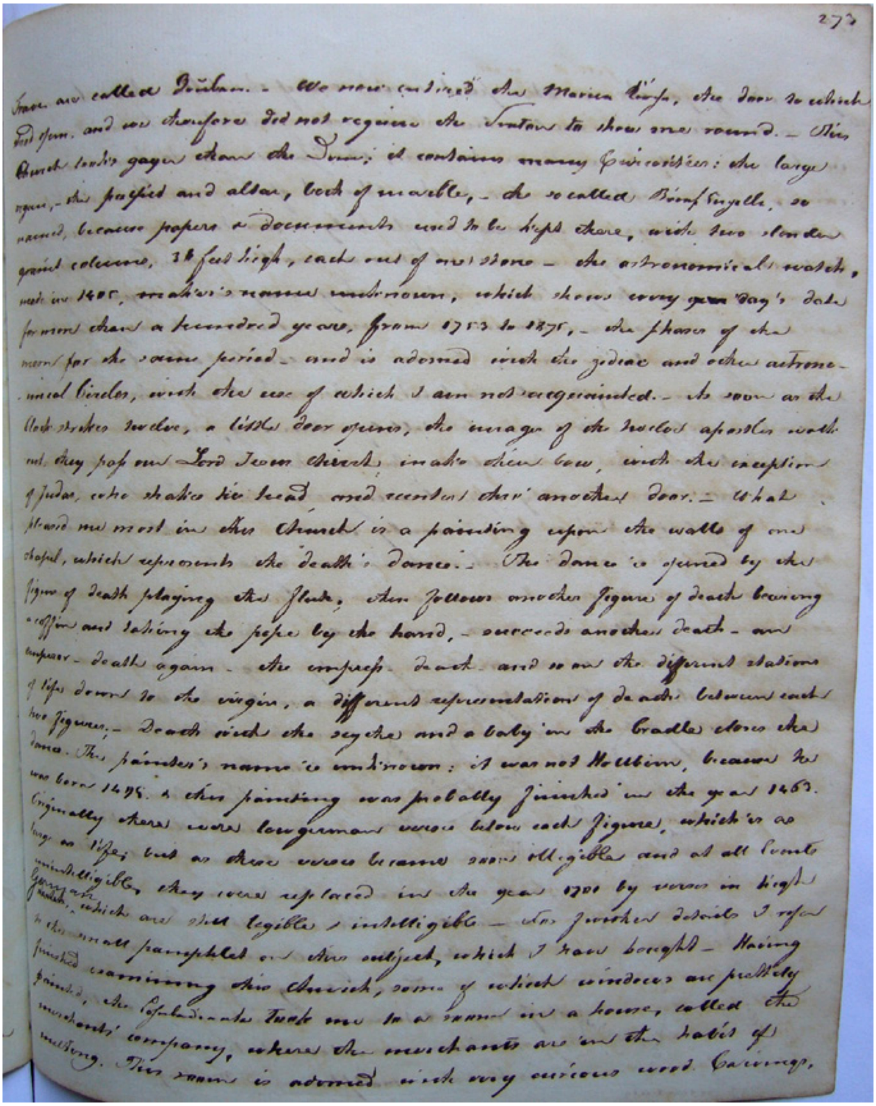

Trave are called [illegible]. — We now entered the Marien Kirche, the door to which had open, and we therefore did not require the Sexton to show me round. — This Church looks gayer than the Dom; it contains many Curiosities: the large organ, — the pulpit and altar, both of marble, — the so called Briefkapelle, so named, because papers & documents used to be kept there, with two slender granite columns, 36 feet high, each out of one stone — the astronomical watch, made in 1405, maker's name unknown, which shows every ~~year~~ day's date for more than a hundred years, from 1753 to 1875, — the phases of the moon for the same period — and is adorned with the zodiac and other astronomical circles, with the use of which I am not acquainted. — As soon as the clock strikes twelve, a little door opens, the image of the twelve apostles walk out, they pass our Lord Jesus Christ, make their bow, with the exception of Judas, who shakes his head and enters thru another door. — What pleased me most in this Church is a painting upon the walls of one chapel, which represents the death's dance. — The dance is opened by the figure of death playing the flute, then follows another figure of death bearing a coffin and taking the pope by the hand, — succeeds another death — an emperor — death again — the empress — death — and so on the different stations of life down to the virgin, a different representation of death between each two figures; — Death with the scythe and a baby in the cradle closes the dance. The painter's name is unknown: it was not Hollbein, because he was born 1495. & this painting was probably finished in the year 1463. Originally there were low german verses below each figure, which is as large as life; but as these verses became more illegible and at all events unintelligible, they were replaced in the year 1701 by verses in high German, which are still legible & intelligible — For further details I refer to the small pamphlet on this subject, which I have bought — Having finished examining this Church, some of which windows are prettily painted, the Lohnbedienter took me to a room in a house, called the merchants' company, where the merchants are in the habit of meeting. This room is adorned with very curious wood Carvings,

Page 273

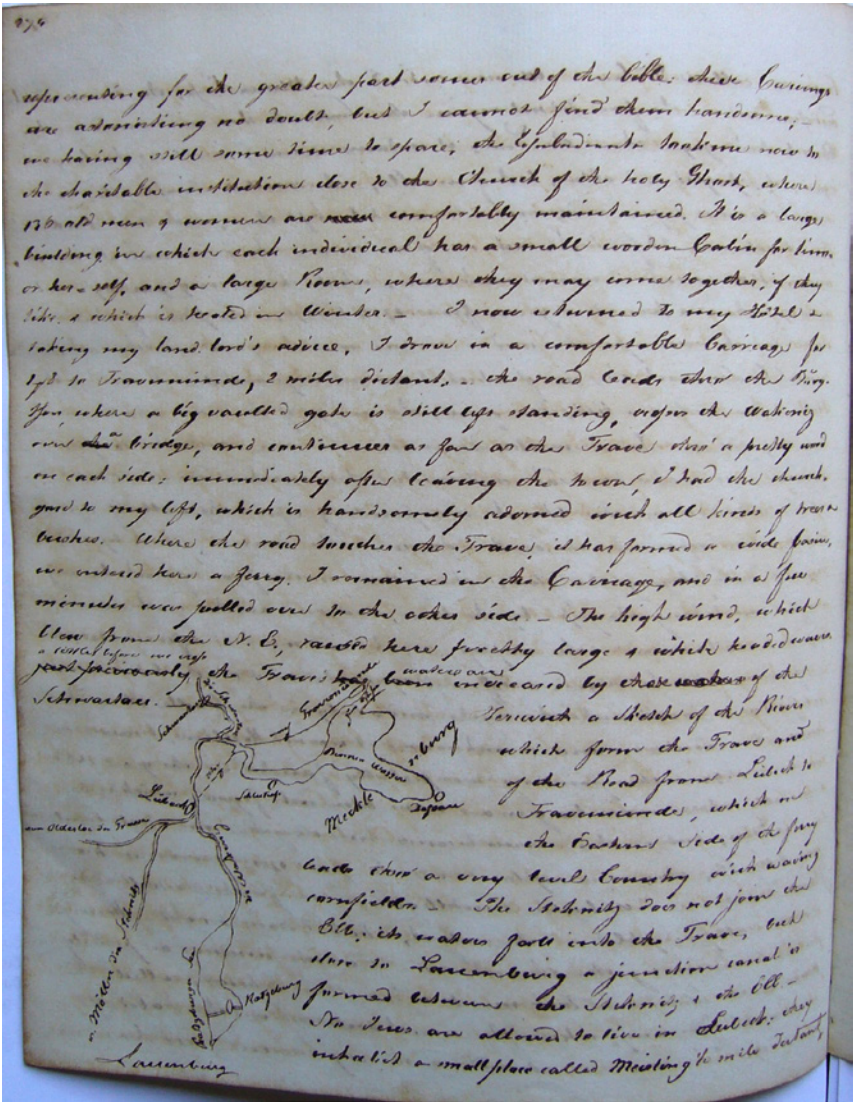

274

representing for the greater part scenes out of the bible: these Carvings are admirable no doubt, but I cannot find them handsome; – we having still some time to spare, the Subalternate took me now to the charitable institution close to the Church of the holy Ghost, where 136 old men & women are ~~now~~ comfortably maintained. It is a large building in which each individual has a small wooden Cabin for him- or her-self, and a large Room, where they may come together, if they like, & which is heated in Winter. – I now returned to my Hôtel & taking my land-lord's advice, I drove in a comfortable Carriage for 1$8 to Travemünde, 2 miles distant. – the road leads thro' the Burg-thor, where a big vaulted gate is still left standing, crosses the Wakenitz over ~~the~~ a bridge, and continues as far as the Trave thro' a pretty wood on each side: immediately after leaving the town, I had the church-yard to my left, which is handsomely adorned with all kinds of trees & bushes. Where the road touches the Trave, it has formed a wide basin, we entered here a ferry. I remained in the Carriage, and in a few minutes were pulled over to the other side. – The high wind, which blew from the N. E, raised here pretty large & white headed waves. a little before we crossed ~~past fortunately~~ the Trave's ~~has been~~ waters are increased by the ~~waters~~ of the Schwartau.

Herewith a Sketch of the River which form the Trave and of the Road from Lübeck to Travemünde, which on the Eastern Side of the ferry leads thro' a very level Country with waving cornfields. – The Stecknitz does not join the Elbe: its waters fall into the Trave, but there to Lauenburg a junction canal is formed between the Stecknitz & the Elbe. – No Jews are allowed to live in Lübeck: they inhabit a small place called Moisling ½ mile distant,

Page 274

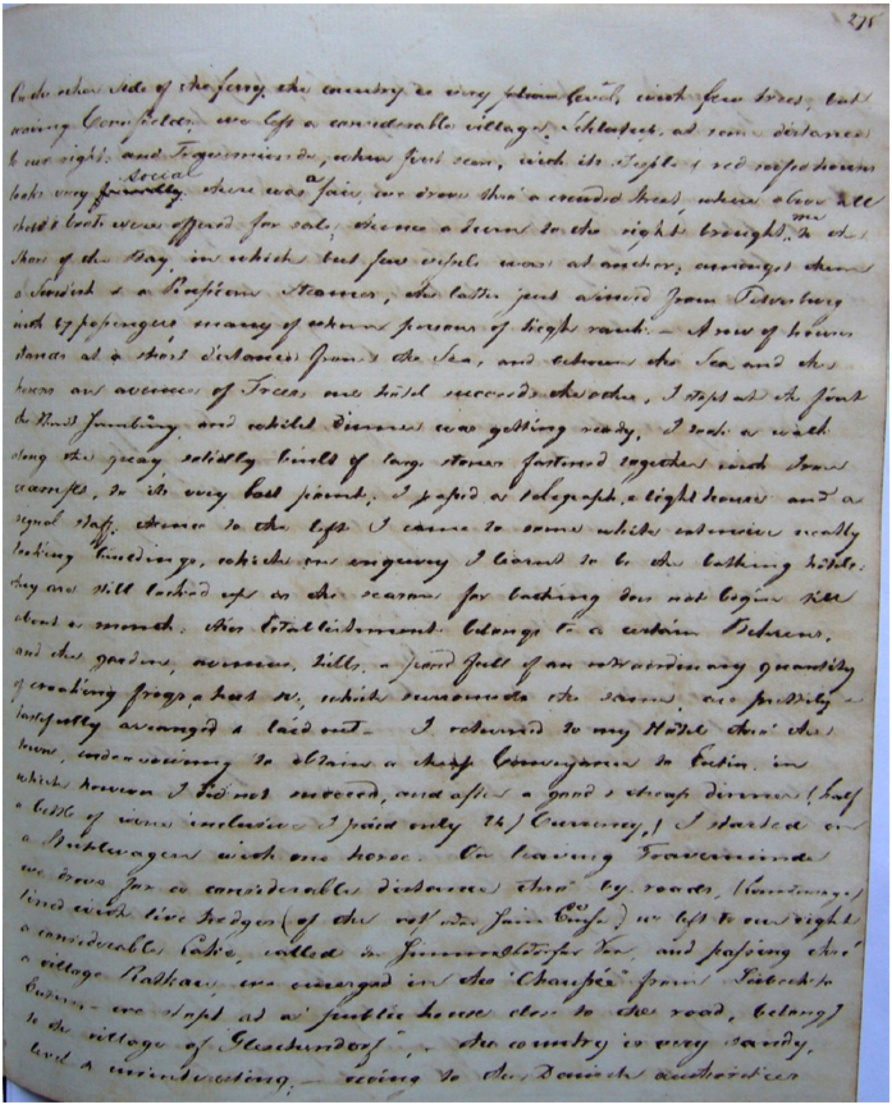

275

On the other side of the ferry the country is very plain level, with few trees, but wavy Cornfields. we left a considerable village, Schlutup, at some distance to our right: and Travemünde, when first seen, with its steeple & red roofed houses looks very ~~friendly~~ social. there was a fair, we drove thro' a crowded street, where above all cheap boots were offered for sale; thence a turn to the right brought me to the shore of the Bay, in which but few vessels were at anchor; amongst them a Swedish & a Prussian Steamer, the latter just arrived from Petersburg with 67 passengers, many of whom persons of high rank. — A row of houses stands at a short distance from the Sea, and between the Sea and the houses are avenues of Trees, one hotel succeeds the other, I stopt at the [illegible] de Stadt Hamburg, and whilst dinner was getting ready, I took a walk along the quay, solidly built of large stones fastened together with iron cramps, to its very last point; I passed a telegraph, a light house and a signal staff. turning to the left I came to some white extensive neatly looking buildings, which on enquiry I learnt to be the bathing hotels: they are still locked up as the season for bathing does not begin till about a month. the Establishment belongs to a certain Behrens, and the gardens, avenues, hills, a pond full of an extraordinary quantity of croaking frogs, a kiosk &c, which surrounds the same, are prettily & tastefully arranged & laid out. I returned to my Hôtel thro' the town, endeavouring to obtain a cheap Conveyance to Eutin, in which however I did not succeed, and after a good & cheap dinner (half a bottle of wine inclusive I paid only 14ß Currency,) I started on a Stuhlwagen with one horse. On leaving Travemünde we drove for a considerable distance thro' by roads, (Landwege,) lined with live hedges (of the rot oder Hain Buche) we left to our right a considerable Lake, called the Hemmelsdorfer See, and passing thro' a village Ratekau, we emerged in the "Chaussée" from Lübeck to Eutin. — we stopt at a public house close to the road, belong' to the village of Gleschendorf", — the country is very sandy, level & uninteresting; — owing to the Danish authorities

Page 275

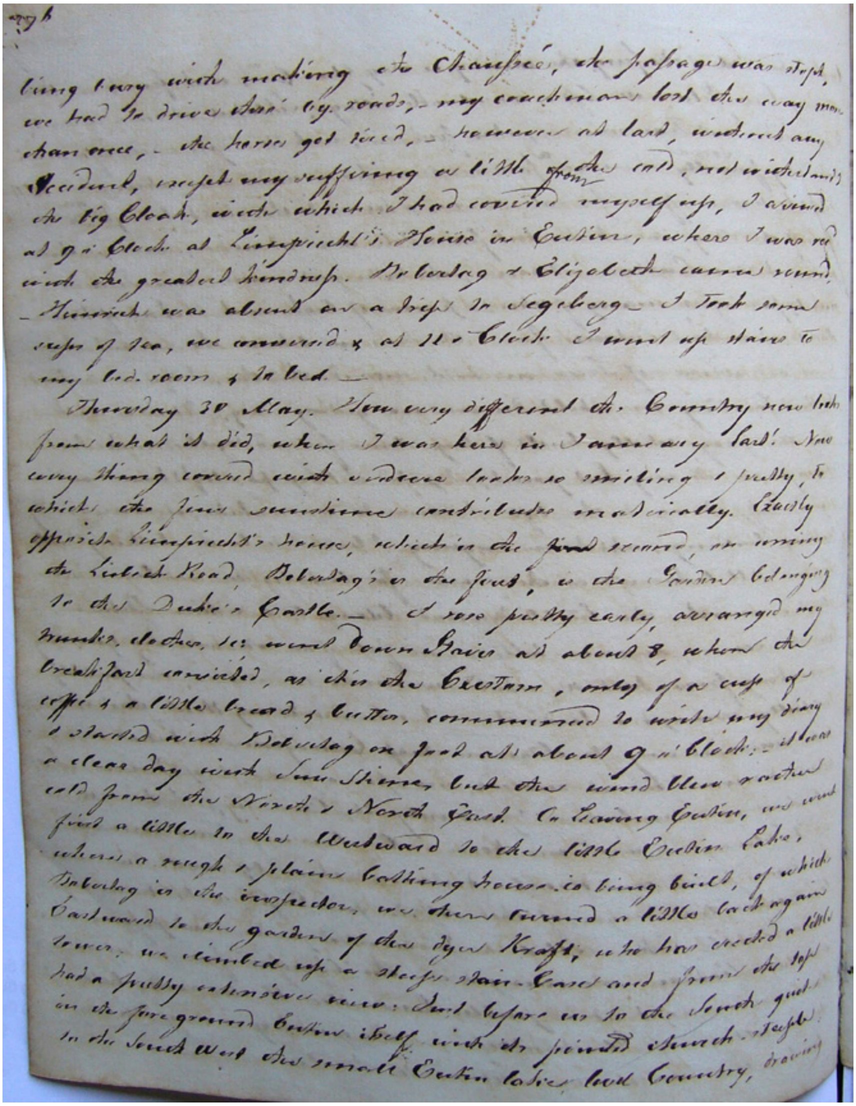

276

being busy with making the Chaussée, the passage was stopt, we had to drive thro' by-roads, — my coachman lost the way more than once, — the horses got tired, — however at last, without any accident, except my suffering a little ~~of~~ from the cold, notwithstanding the big Cloak, with which I had covered myself up, I arrived at 9 o'Clock at Lienspricht's House in Eutin, where I was re[ceived] with the greatest kindness. Boberdag & Elizabeth came round, — Heinrich was absent on a trip to Segeberg — I took some cups of tea, we conversed & at 11 o'Clock I went up stairs to my bed-room & to bed. —

Thursday 30 May. How very different the Country now looks from what it did, when I was here in January last! Now every thing covered with verdure looks so smiling & pretty, to which the fine sunshine contributes materially. Exactly opposite Lienspricht's house, which is the ~~first~~ second, on coming the Lübeck Road, Boberdag's is the first, is the Garden belonging to the Duke's Castle. — I rose pretty early, arranged my trunks, clothes, &c went down Stairs at about 8, when the breakfast consisted, as is the Custom, only of a cup of coffee & a little bread & butter, commenced to write my diary & started with Boberdag on foot at about 9 o'Clock: — it was a clear day with Sun Shine, but the wind blew rather cold from the North & North East. On leaving Eutin, we went first a little to the Westward to the little Eutin Lake, where a rough & plain bathing house is being built, of which Boberdag is the inspector, we then turned a little back again Eastward to the garden of the dyer Kraft, who has erected a little tower, we climbed up a steep stair-Case and from the top had a pretty extensive view: Just before us to the South quite in the foreground Eutin itself with its pointed church-steeple, to the South West the small Eutin lake, level Country, drawing

*Page 276*

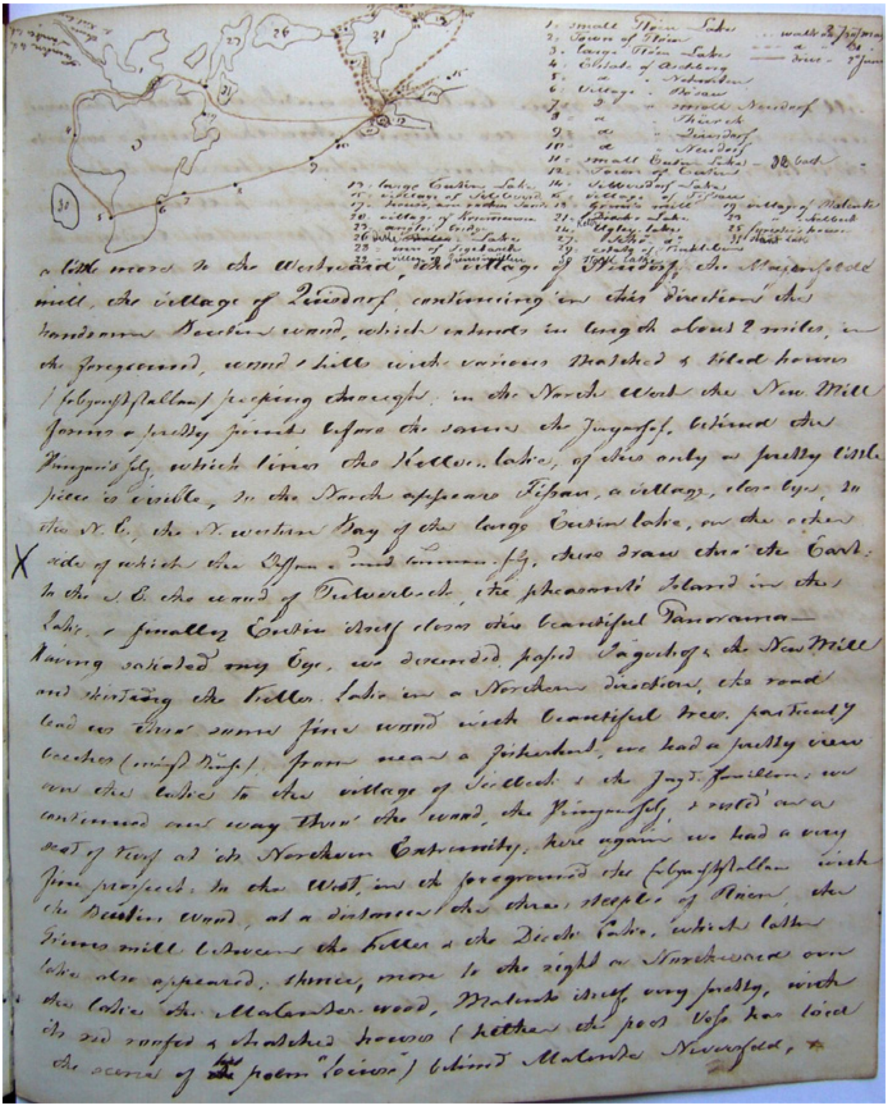
1. small Plön Lake
2. Town of Plön
3. large Plön Lake
4. Estate of Ascheberg
5. " " Nehmten
6. Village " Bösau
7. D° " small Neudorf
8. " " Thürk
9. " " Timmdorf
10. " " Neudorf
11. small Eutin Lake – 32 bath
12. Town of Eutin
13. large Eutin Lake
14. Sibbersdorf Lake
15. village of Sielbeck
16. village of Fissau
17. house, on rather sandy
18. Grems mill
19. village of Malente
20. village of Krummsee
21. Dieck Lake
22. " [illegible]
23. anglers' bridge
24. Kelle Ugley lake
25. forester's house
26. little ~~[illegible]~~ Lake
27. [illegible] d°
28. inn of Fegetasche
29. estate of [illegible]
30. [illegible] lake
31. [illegible] lake
32. village of Gremsmühlen
.... walk
---- "
—— drive – 7th June

a little more to the Westward, the village of Neudorf, the Wagenfelde mill, the village of Timmdorf, continuing in this direction the handsome Beechen wood, which extends in length about 2 miles, in the foreground, wood & hills with various thatched & tiled houses (Erbpachtstellen) peeping through. In the North West the New Mill forms a pretty point before the same the Jagerhof, behind the Prinzen's holz, which lines the Keller lake, of this only a pretty little piece is visible, to the North appears Fissau, a village, close by, to the N.E., the N. western Bay of the large Eutin lake, on the other side of which the [illegible] and [illegible] holz, these draw thro' the East. In the S.E. the wood of Pulverbeck, the pheasant's Island in the Lake, & finally Eutin itself closes this beautiful Panorama— having satiated my Eye, we descended passed Jagerhof & the New Mill and skirting the Keller Lake in a Northern direction, the road lead us thro' some fine wood with beautiful trees. particularly beeches (Weiss Buche). from near a fisherhut, we had a pretty view over the lake to the village of Sielbeck & the Jagd Pavillon; we continued our way thro' the wood, the Prinzenholz, & rested on a seat of Turf at its Northern Extremity; here again we had a very fine prospect; to the West, in the foreground the Erbpachtstellen with the Beechen Wood, at a distance the three steeples of Plön, the Grems mill between the Keller & the Dieck Lake, which latter lake also appeared; thence, more to the right or Northward our the lake the Malenter wood, Malente itself very pretty, with its red roofed & thatched houses (hither the poet Voss has lived the scene of ~~the~~ his poem "Luise") behind Malente Neversfeld, *

Page 277

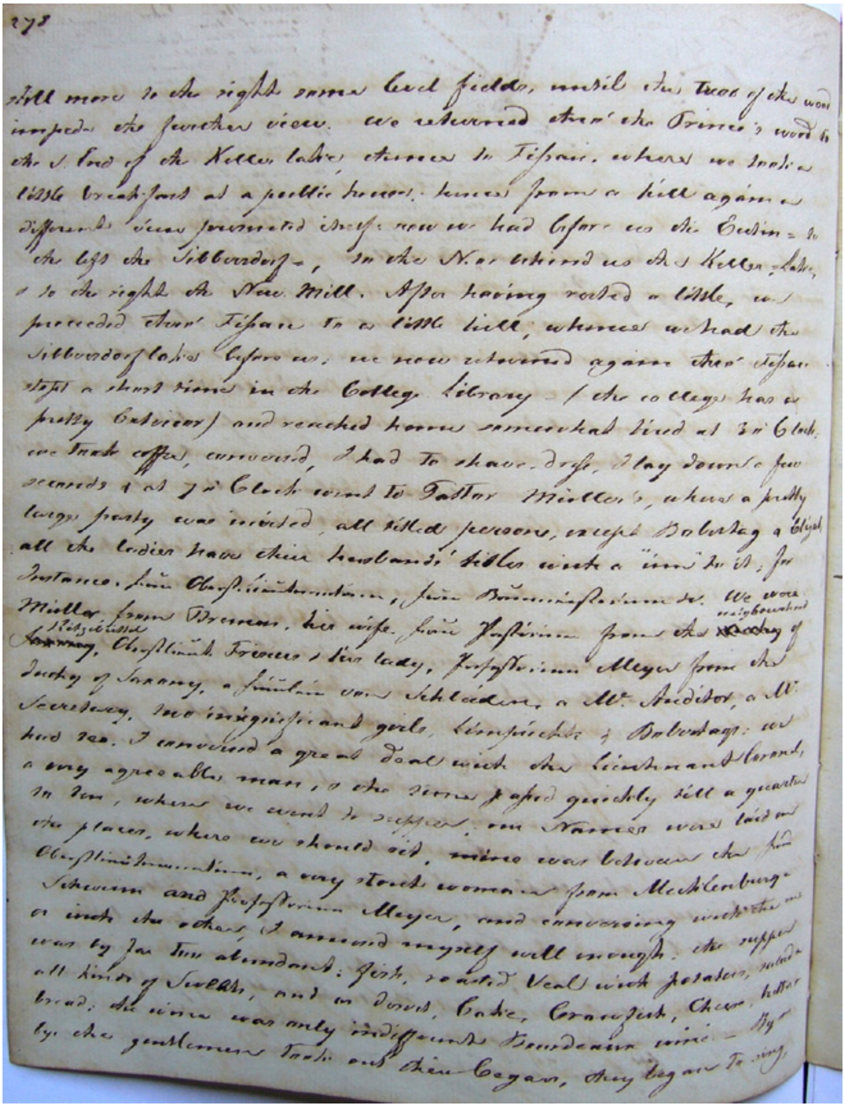

278

still more to the right some bed fields, until the trees of the wood
impede the further view. We returned thro' the Prince's wood to
the S. end of the Keller lake, thence to Fissau, where we took a
little breakfast at a public house; hence from a hill again a
different view presented itself: now we had before us the Eutin= to
the left the Sibbersdorf=, to the N. or behind us the Keller=lake,
& to the right the New Mill. After having rested a little, we
proceeded thro' Fissau to a little hill, whence we had the
Sibbersdorf lake before us; we now returned again thro' Fissau
stopt a short time in the College library (the college has a
pretty Exterior) and reached home somewhat tired at 3 o'Clock;
we took coffee, conversed, I had to shave, dress, I lay down a few
seconds & at 7 o'Clock went to Pastor Müller's, where a pretty
large party was invited, all titled persons, except Bobertag & Eliyal;
all the ladies have their husbands' titles with a "inn" to it; for
Instance, Frau Oberstlieutenantinn, Frau Bürgermeisterinn &c. We were
Müller from Bremen, his wife, Frau Pastorinn from the ~~Duchy~~ neighbourhood of
~~Saxony~~ Ratzeburg, Oberstlieut. Franco & his lady, Professorinn Meyer from the
Duchy of Saxony, a Fräulein von Schlieden, a Mr. Auditor, a Mr.
Secretary, two insignificant girls, Lienspiechts & Bobertags; we
had tea. I conversed a great deal with the Lieutenant Arend,
a very agreeable man, & the time passed quickly till a quarter
to ten, when we went to supper; our Names were laid on
the places, where we should sit, mine was between the Frau
Oberstlieutenantinn, a very stout woman from Mecklenburg-
Schwerin and Professorinn Meyer, and conversing with the one
& with the other, I amused myself well enough. the supper
was by far too abundant: fish, roasted Veal with potatoes, salad &
all kinds of Sallats, and a dessert, Cake, Crawfish, Cheese, butter
bread; the wine was only indifferent Bourdeaux wine. — By &
by the gentlemen took out their Cigars, they began to sing,

*Page 278*

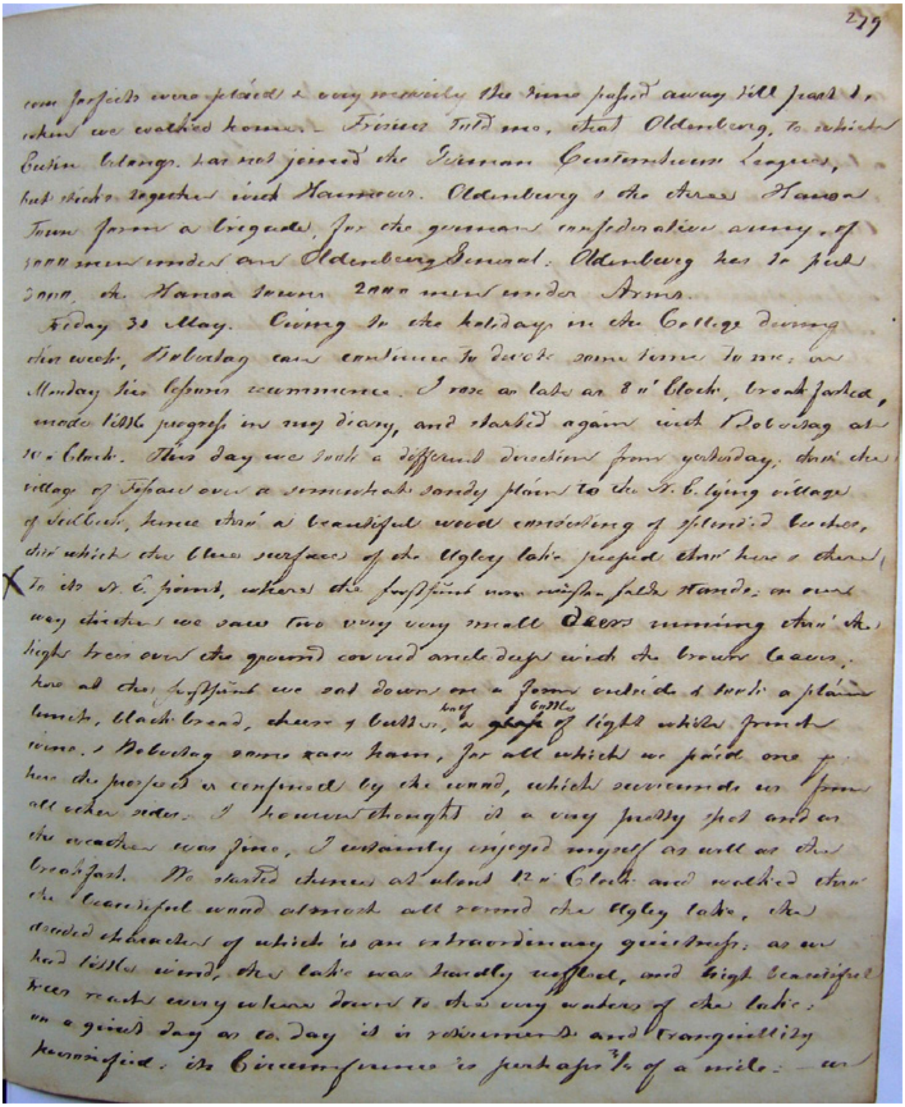

279

our projects were planned & very merrily the time passed away till past 1, when we walked home. — Fries told me, that Oldenburg, to which Eutin belongs, has not joined the German Customhouse League, but sticks together with Hannover. Oldenburg & the three Hansa Towns form a brigade, for the german confederation army, of 5000 men under an Oldenburg General. Oldenburg has to put 3000, the Hansa towns 2000 men under Arms.

Friday 30 May. Owing to the holidays in the College during this week, Bobertag can continue to devote some time to me; on Monday his lessons recommence. I rose as late as 8 o'Clock, breakfasted, made little progress in my diary, and started again with Bobertag at 10 o'Clock. This day we took a different direction from yesterday, thro' the village of Fissau over a somewhat sandy plain to the N. E. lying village of Sielbeck, hence thro' a beautiful wood consisting of splendid beeches, thro' which the blue surface of the Ugley lake peeped thro' here & there, to its N. E. point, where the forsthaus von Wüsten-felde stands; on our way thither we saw two very very small deers running thro' the high trees over the ground covered ankle-deep with the brown leaves. here at the forsthaus we sat down on a form outside & took a plain lunch, black bread, cheese & butter, a half ~~glass~~ bottle of light white french wine. & Bobertag some raw ham, for all which we paid one f: here the prospect is confined by the wood, which surrounds us from all other sides. I however thought it a very pretty spot and as the weather was fine, I certainly enjoyed myself as well as the breakfast. We started thence at about 12 o'Clock and walked thro' the beautiful wood almost all round the Ugley lake, the decided character of which is an extraordinary quietness: as we had little wind, the lake was hardly ruffled, and high beautiful trees reach every where down to the very waters of the lake: on a quiet day as to-day it is retirement and tranquillity personified. its Circumference is perhaps ¾ of a mile: — as

Page 279

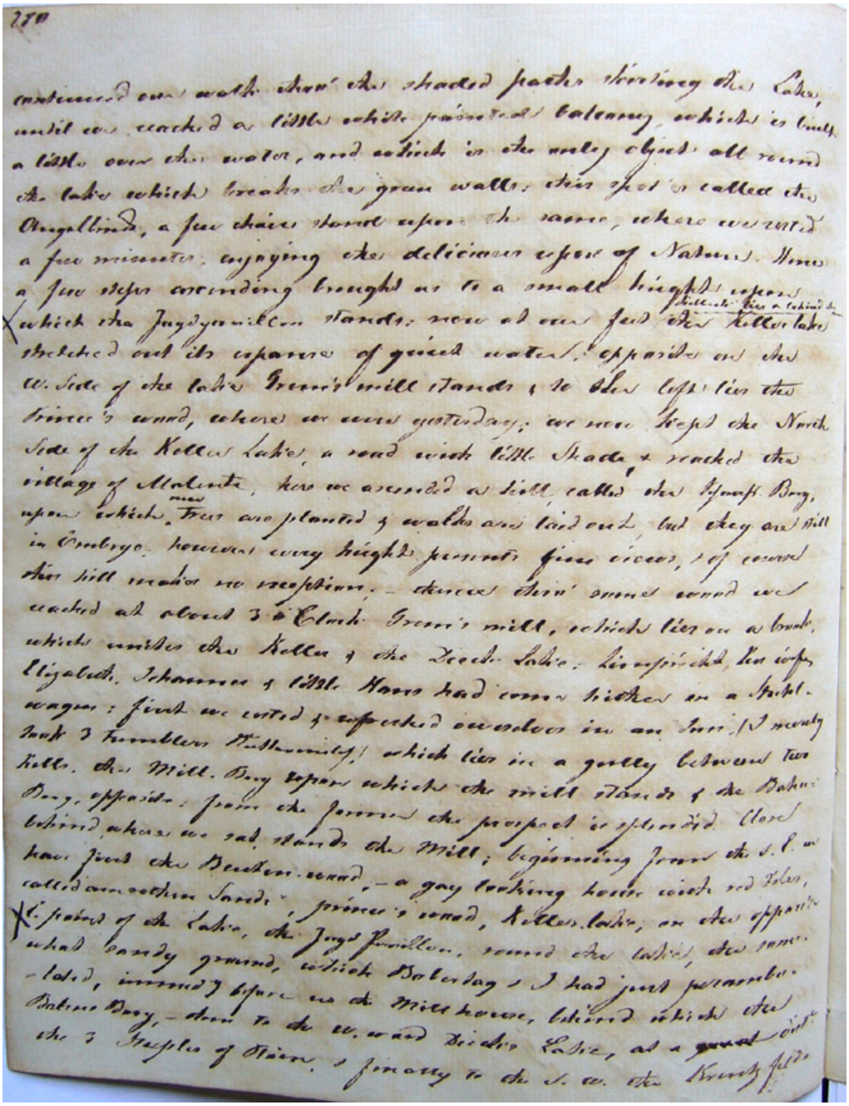

280

continued our walk thro' the shaded paths skirting the Lake,
until we reached a little white painted balcony which is built
a little over the water, and which is the only object all round
the lake which breaks the green walls; this spot is called the
Angelbude, a few chairs stand upon the same, where we rested
a few minutes, enjoying the delicious repose of Nature. Hence
a few steps ascending brought us to a small height upon
Hillside lies a behind the
X which the Jagdpavillon stands: now at our feet the Keller lake
stretched out its expanse of quiet water; opposite on the
W. side of the lake Green's mill stands, to the left lies the
Prince's wood, where we were yesterday; we now kept the North
Side of the Keller Lake, a road with little Shade, & reached the
village of Malente, here we ascended a hill called the Schumps Berg,
upon which new Trees are planted & walks are laid out, but they are still
in Embryo; however every height presents fine views, & of course
this hill makes no exception. – thence thro' some wood we
reached at about 3 o'Clock Green's mill, which lies on a brook
which unites the Keller & the Dieck-Lake: Lienspircht, his wife
Elizabeth, Johannes & little Hans had come hither in a Stuhl-
wagen: first we rested & refreshed ourselves in an Inn, (I merely
took 3 tumblers Buttermilch) which lies in a gully between two
hills, the Mill-Berg upon which the mill stands & the Baker
Berg, opposite; from the former the prospect is splendid. Close
behind, where we sat, stands the Mill; beginning from the S.E. we
have first the Beeken-wood, – a gay looking house with red Tiles,
called amongthem Sande, – Prince's wood, Keller-lake, on the opposite
X N. part of the Lake, the Jagd Pavillon, round the lake, the some-
what sandy ground, which Beterday & I had just perambu-
-lated, immediately before us the Mill-house, behind which the
Bakers Berg, – then to the W. ward Diecksee Lake, at a ~~great~~ dist.
the 3 Steeples of Plön, & finally to the S.W. the Kreutzfeld

Page 280

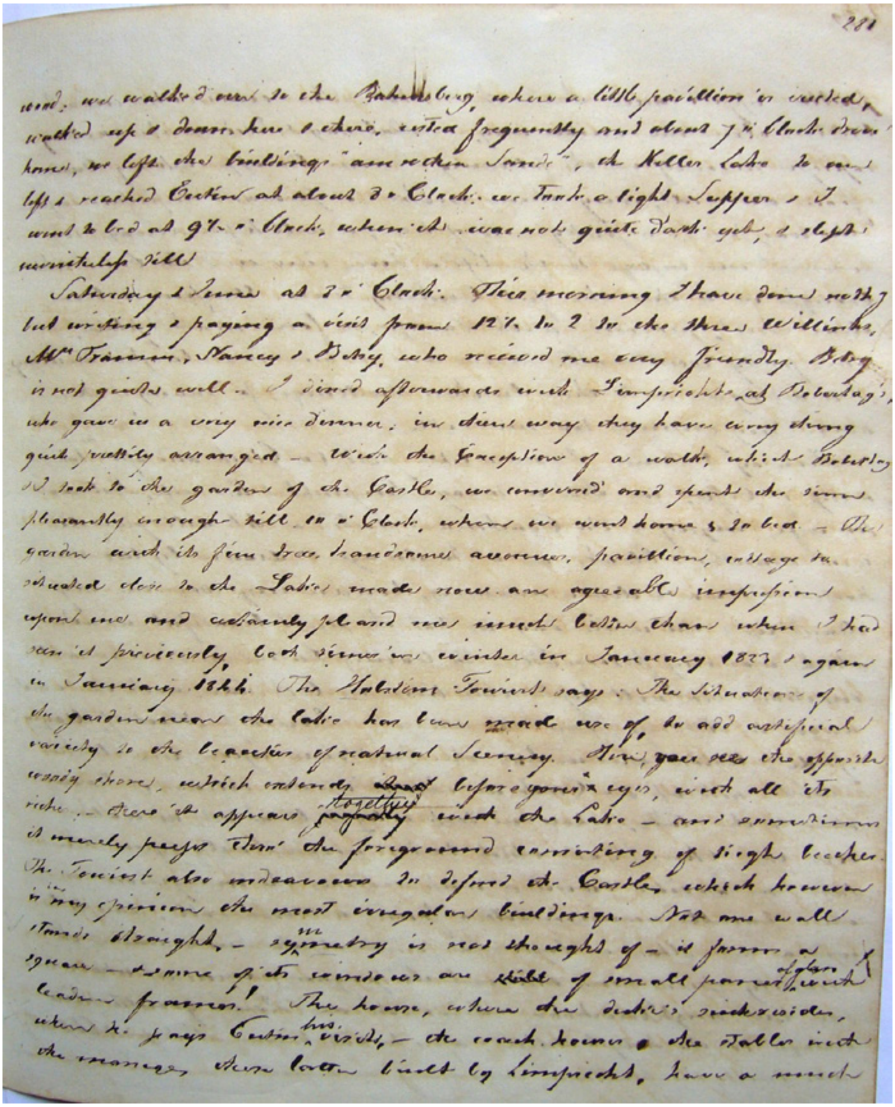

end: we walked over to the Bahlsberg, where a little pavillion is erected, walked up & down here & there, rested frequently and about 7 o'Clock drove home, we left the buildings "am rothen Sande", the Keller Lake to our left & reached Eutin at about 8 o'Clock. we took a light Supper & I went to bed at 9½ o'Clock, when it was not quite dark yet, & slept motionless till

Saturday 1 June at 8 o'Clock. This morning I have done nothing but writing & paying a visit from 12½ to 2 to the three Willinks, Mrs Framm, Nancy & Betsy, who received me very friendly. Betsy is not quite well. – I dined afterwards with Limprichts at Bobertag's, who gave us a very nice dinner; in their way they have every thing quite prettily arranged. – With the Exception of a walk, which Bobertag & I took to the garden of the Castle, we conversed and spent the time pleasantly enough till 10 o'Clock, when we went home & to bed. – The garden with its fine trees, handsome avenues, pavillions, cottage &c situated close to the Lake made now an agreeable impression upon me and certainly pleased me much better than when I had seen it previously, both times in winter in January 1823 & again in January 1844. The Holstein Tourist says: The situation of the garden near the lake has been made use of, to add artificial variety to the beauties of natural Scenery. Here, you see the opposite woody shores, which extend ~~close~~ before your eyes, with all its riches; – there it appears ~~properly~~ together with the Lake – and sometimes it merely peeps thro' the foreground consisting of single beeches. The Tourist also endeavours to defend the Castle which however is in my opinion the most irregular building. Not one wall stands straight, – symmetry is not thought of – it forms a square – & some of its windows are ~~still~~ of small panes of glass with leaden frames! The house, where the duke's resides, when he pays Eutin his visits, – the coach houses & the stables with the manege, these latter built by Limpricht, have a much

Page 281

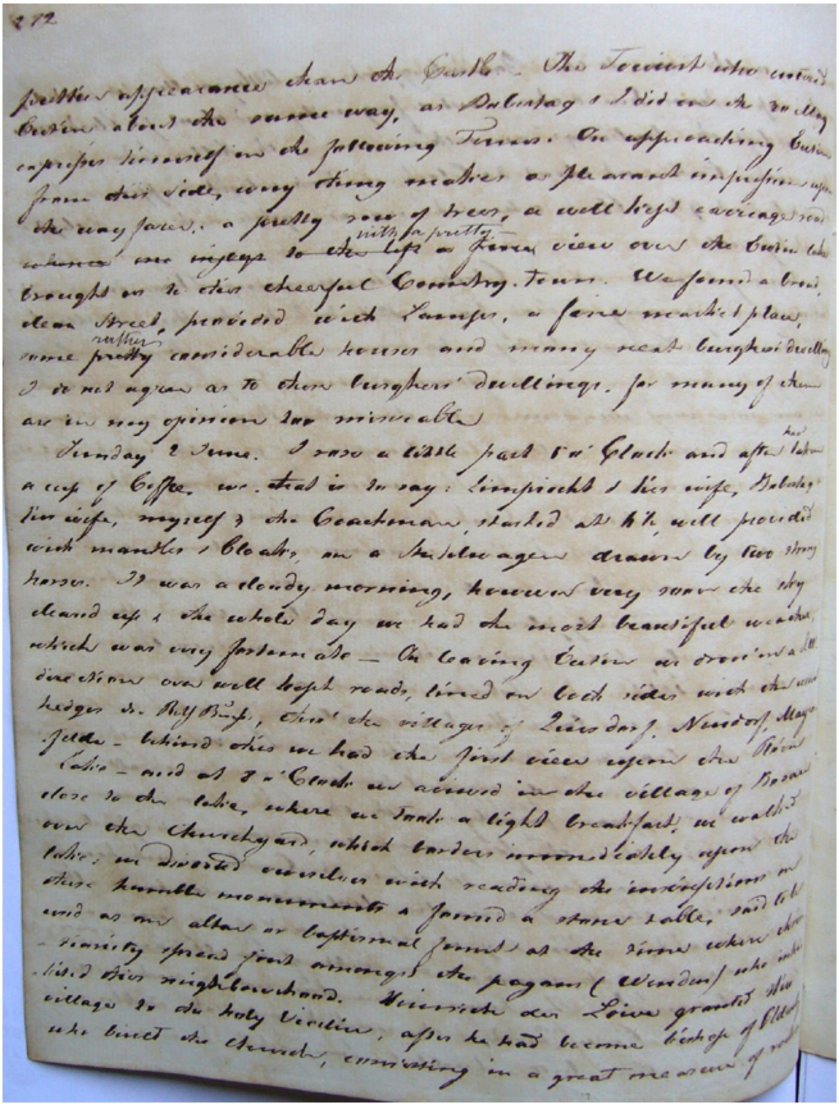

282

prettier appearance than the Castle. – The Tourist who entered Eutin about the same way, as Dalitag & I did on the 30 May expresses himself in the following Terms. On approaching Eutin from this side, every thing makes a pleasant impression upon the wayfarer: a pretty row of trees, a well kept carriage road whence one ~~enjoys~~ to ~~the~~ left with a pretty a fine view over the Eutin lake brought us to this cheerful Country-town. We found a broad, clean Street, provided with Lamps, a fine market place, some ~~pretty~~ rather considerable houses and many neat burghers dwelling – I do not agree as to the burghers' dwellings, for many of them are in my opinion too miserable

Tuesday 2 June. I rose a little past 5 o'Clock and after had taken a cup of Coffee, we, that is to say: Lampricht & his wife, Dalitag his wife, myself & the Coachman, started at 6½, well provided with mantles & Cloaks, in a Stuhlwagen drawn by two strong horses. It was a cloudy morning, however very soon the sky cleared up & the whole day we had the most beautiful weather, which was very fortunate. – On leaving Eutin we drove in a S.W. direction over well kept roads, lined on both sides with the usual hedges or [illegible], thro' the villages of Quisdorf, Neudorf, Majenfelde – behind this we had the first view upon the Plön lake – and at 8 o'Clock we arrived in the village of Bosau close to the lake, where we took a light breakfast; we walked over the Churchyard, which borders immediately upon the lake; we diverted ourselves with reading the inscriptions on these humble monuments & found a stone table, said to be used as an altar or baptismal font at the time when Christianity spread first amongst the pagans (Wenden) who inhabited this neighbourhood. Heinrich der Löwe granted this village to the holy Vicelin, after he had become bishop of Oldenburg who built the Church, consisting in a great measure of rock

*Page 282*

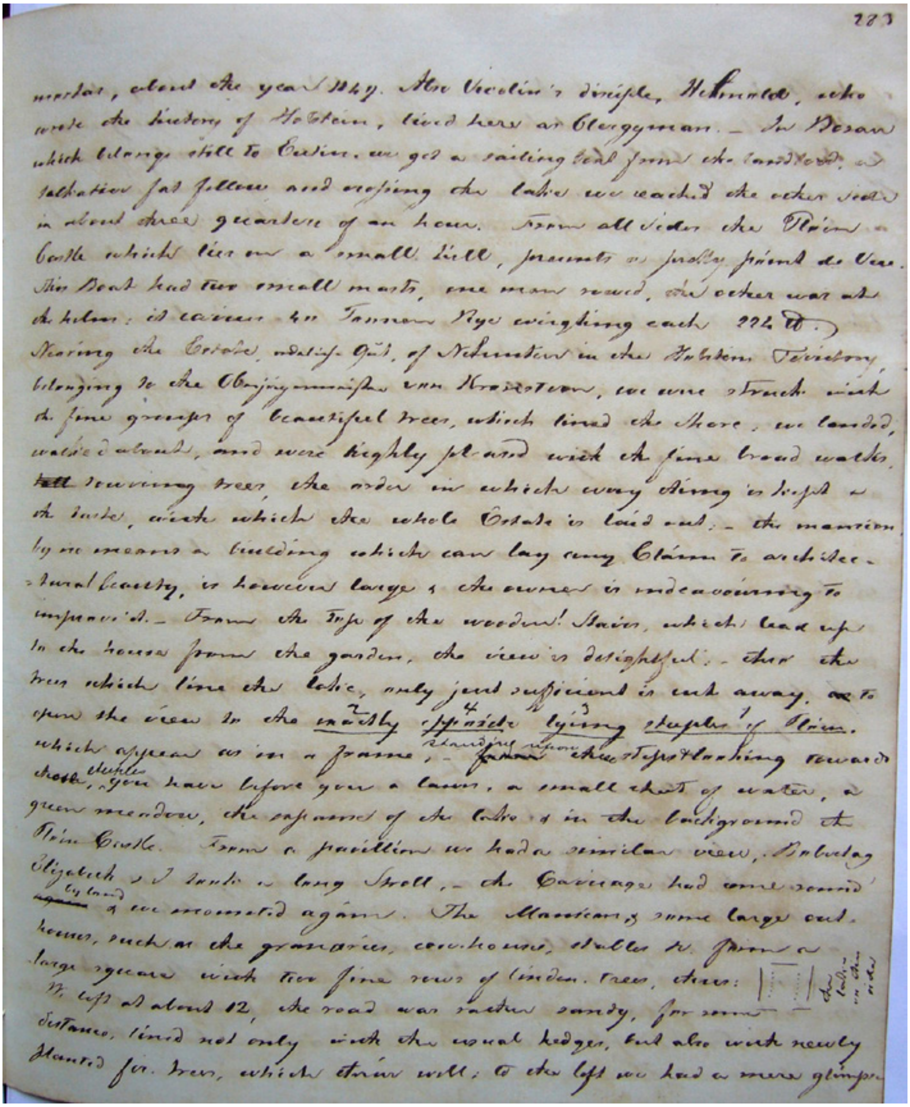

283

mortar, about the year 1849. Mr Vicelin's disciple, Helmold, who wrote the history of Holstein, lived here as Clergyman. – In Bosau which belongs still to Eutin, we got a sailing boat from the landlord; a talkative fat fellow and crossing the lake we reached the other side in about three quarters of an hour. From all sides the Plön Castle which lies on a small hill, presents a pretty point de Vue. This Boat had two small masts, one man rowed, the other was at the helm: it carries 40 Tonnen Rye weighing each 224 lb.)

Nearing the Estate, adelige Gut, of Nehmten in the Holstein Territory, belonging to the Oberjägermeister von Krosstern, we were struck with the fine groups of beautiful trees, which lined the shore; we landed, walked about, and were highly pleased with the fine broad walks, ~~tall~~ towering trees, the order in which every thing is kept & the taste, with which the whole Estate is laid out; – the mansion by no means a building which can lay any Claim to architectural beauty, is however large & the owner is endeavouring to improve it. – From the top of the wooden Stairs, which lead up to the house from the garden, the view is delightful: – thro' the trees which line the lake, only just sufficient is cut away, ~~as~~ to open the view to the exactly$^{2}$ opposite$^{4}$ lying$^{3}$ steeples$^{1}$ of Plön. which appear as in a frame, – ~~from~~ standing upon these steps & looking towards those steeples, you have before you a lawn, a small sheet of water, a green meadow, the expanse of the lake & in the background the Plön Castle. From a pavillion we had a similar view, Babette Elizabeth & I took a long Stroll, – the Carriage had come round ~~again~~ by land & we mounted again. The Mansion & some large outhouses, such as the granaries, cowhouses, stables &c. form a large square with two fine rows of linden. trees, thus: the linden on this side

W. left at about 12, the road was rather sandy, for some distance, lined not only with the usual hedges, but also with newly planted fir. trees, which thrive well; to the left we had a mere glimpse

Page 283

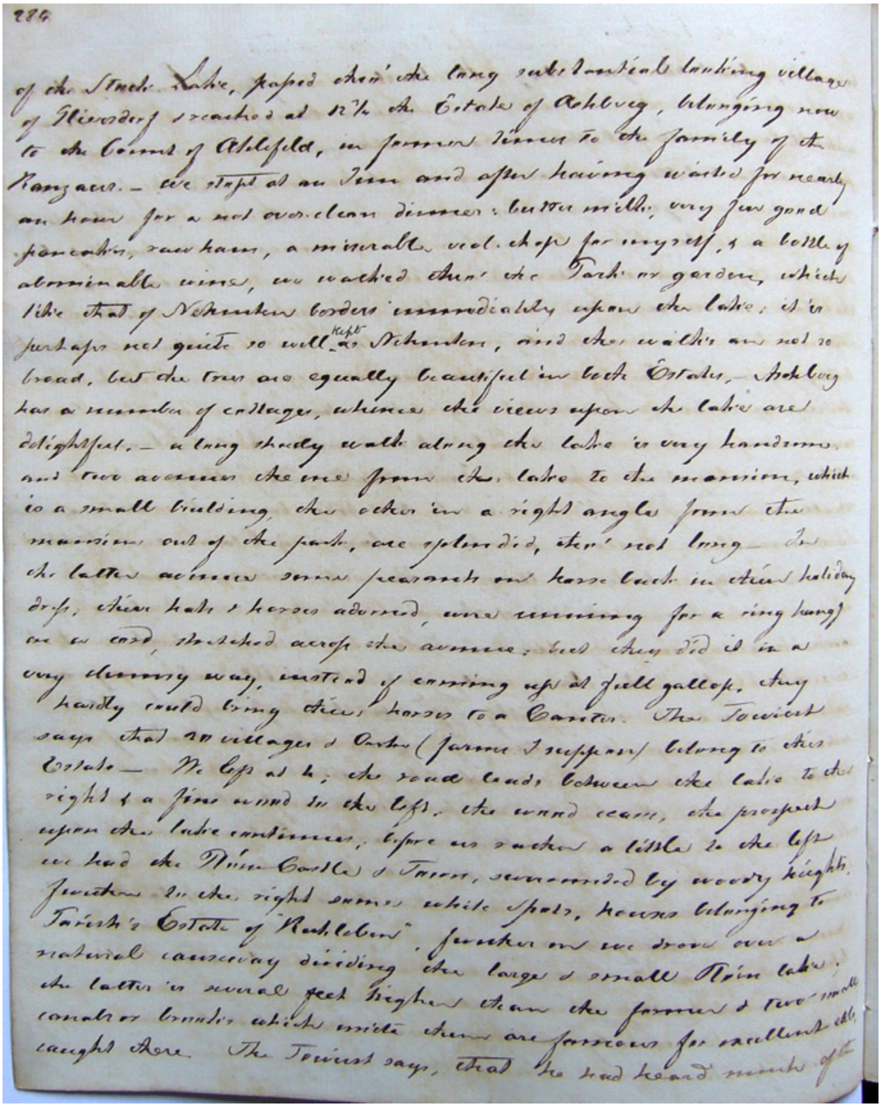

284

of the Stock Lake, passed thro' the long substantial looking village of Gliesdorf & reached at 12½ the Estate of Ascheberg, belonging now to the Count of Ahlefeld, in former times to the family of the Rantzaus. — we stopt at an Inn and after having waited for nearly an hour for a not over-clean dinner: butter milk, very few good pancakes, raw ham, a miserable veal-chop for myself, & a bottle of abominable wine, we walked thro' the Park or garden, which like that of Nehmten borders immediately upon the lake; it is perhaps not quite so well kept as Nehmten, and the walks are not so broad, but the trees are equally beautiful in both Estates. — Ascheberg has a number of cottages, whence the views upon the lake are delightful. — a long shady walk along the lake is very handsome, and two avenues the one from the lake to the mansion, which is a small building, the other in a right angle from the mansion out of the park, are splendid, tho' not long. — In the latter avenue some peasants on horse back in their holiday dress, their hats & horses adorned, were running for a ring hung on a cord, stretched across the avenue; but they did it in a very clumsy way, instead of coming up at full gallop, they hardly could bring their horses to a Canter. The Tourist says that 20 villages & Parten (farms I suppose) belong to this Estate — We left at 4; the road leads between the lake to the right & a fine wood to the left. the wood ceases, the prospect upon the lake continues; before us rather a little to the left we had the Plön Castle & Town, surrounded by woody heights. further to the right some white spots, houses belonging to Parish's Estate of "Ruhleben". further on we drove over a natural causeway dividing the large & small Plön lake; the latter is several feet higher than the former & two small canals or brooks which unite them are famous for excellent eels caught there. The Tourist says, that he had heard much of the

*Page 284*

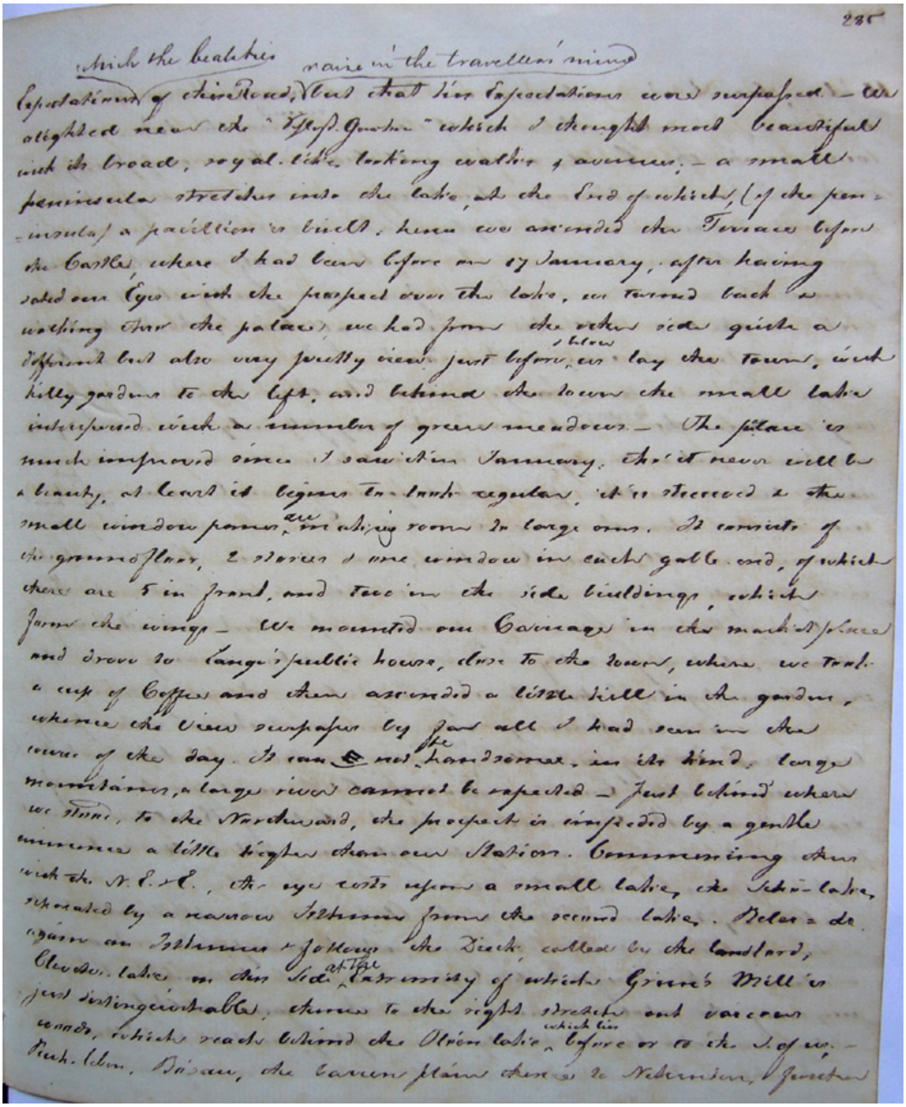

285

which the beauties raise in the travellers' mind
Expectations of this Road, but that his Expectations were surpassed. — We
alighted near the "Schloss Garten" which I thought most beautiful
with its broad, royal-like looking walks & avenues; — a small
peninsula stretches into the lake, at the End of which, (of the pen-
-insula) a pavillion is built. hence we ascended the Terrace before
the Castle, where I had been before on 17 January, after having
sated our Eyes with the prospect over the lake, we turned back &
walking thro' the palace, we had from the other side quite a
different but also very pretty view. just before, below us lay the town, with
hilly gardens to the left, and behind the town the small lake
interspersed with a number of green meadows. — The palace is
much improved since I saw it in January, tho' it never will be
a beauty, at least it begins to look regular, it is stuccoed & the
small window panes are making room to large ones. It consists of
the ground floor, 2 stories & one window in each gable end, of which
there are 5 in front, and two in the side buildings, which
form the wings — We mounted our Carriage in the market place
and drove to Lange's public house, close to the town, where we took
a cup of Coffee and then ascended a little hill in the garden,
whence the View surpasses by far all I had seen in the
course of the day. It can ~~be~~ not be handsomer, in its kind; large
mountains, a large river cannot be expected — Just behind where
we stood, to the Northward, the prospect is impeded by a gentle
eminence a little higher than our Station. Commencing thus
with the N.E.&E., the eye rests upon a small lake, the Sebö-lake,
separated by a narrow Isthmus from the second lake. Below = de
-gain an Isthmus & follows the Dieck, called by the landlord,
Cleveser-lake, on this side at the extremity of which Grüne's Mill is
just distinguishable, thence to the right stretches out various
woods, which reach behind the Plön lake, which lies before or to the S. of us. —
[illegible], Bösau, the barren plain thence to Nehmten, further

Page 285

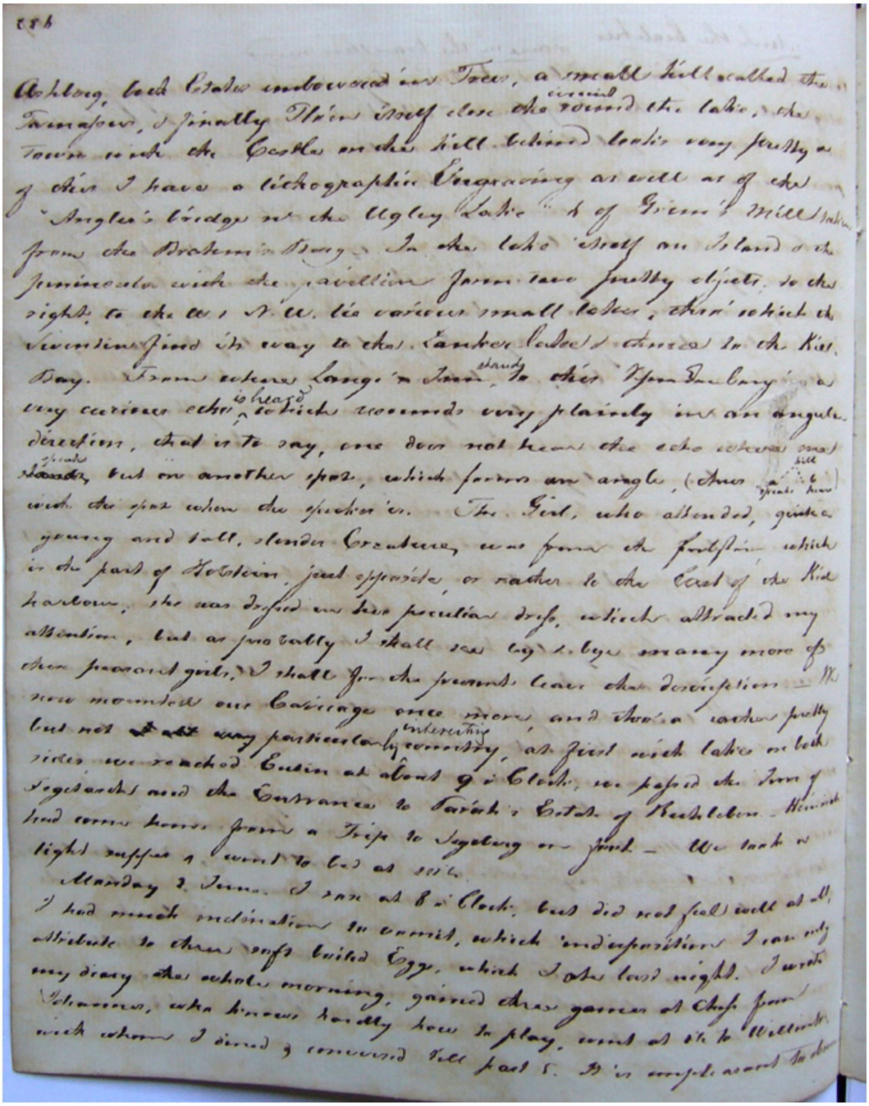

286

Ashberg, both Estates embowered in Trees, a small hill called the Parnassus, & finally Plön itself close the circuit round the lake, & the Town with the Castle on the hill behind looks very pretty, & of this I have a lithographic Engraving as well as of the "Angler's bridge at the Ugley Lake" & of Green's Mill taken from the Bratenberg. In the lake itself an Island & the peninsula with the pavillion form two pretty objects, to the right, to the W & N.W. lie various small lakes, thro' which the Swentine finds its way to the Lanker lake & thence to the Kiel Bay. From where Lange's Inn stands, to the Spitzenberg, is a very curious echo, is heard which sounds very plainly in an angular direction, that is to say, one does not hear the echo where one ~~stands~~ speaks, but on another spot, which forms an angle, (thus a hill b speaks hears) with the spot where the speaker is. The Girl, who attended, quite a young and tall, slender Creature, was from the Probstei which is the part of Holstein, just opposite, or rather to the East of the Kiel harbour, she was dressed in her peculiar dress, which attracted my attention, but as probably I shall see by & bye many more of these peasant girls, I shall for the present leave the description — We now mounted our Carriage once more, and thro' a rather pretty but not ~~at all~~ very particularly interesting country, at first with lakes on both sides we reached Eutin at about 9 o'Clock, we passed the Farm of Seegaarden and the Entrance to Sarah's Estate of Kuhleben — Heinrich had come home from a Trip to Segeberg on foot — We took a light supper & went to bed at 11½.

Monday 2 June. I rose at 8 o'Clock, but did not feel well at all, I had much inclination to vomit, which indisposition I can only attribute to three soft boiled Eggs, which I ate last night. I wrote my diary the whole morning, gained three games at Chess from Johannes, who knows hardly how to play, went at 1½ to Willink's with whom I dined & conversed till past 5. It is unpleasant to dine

*Page 286*

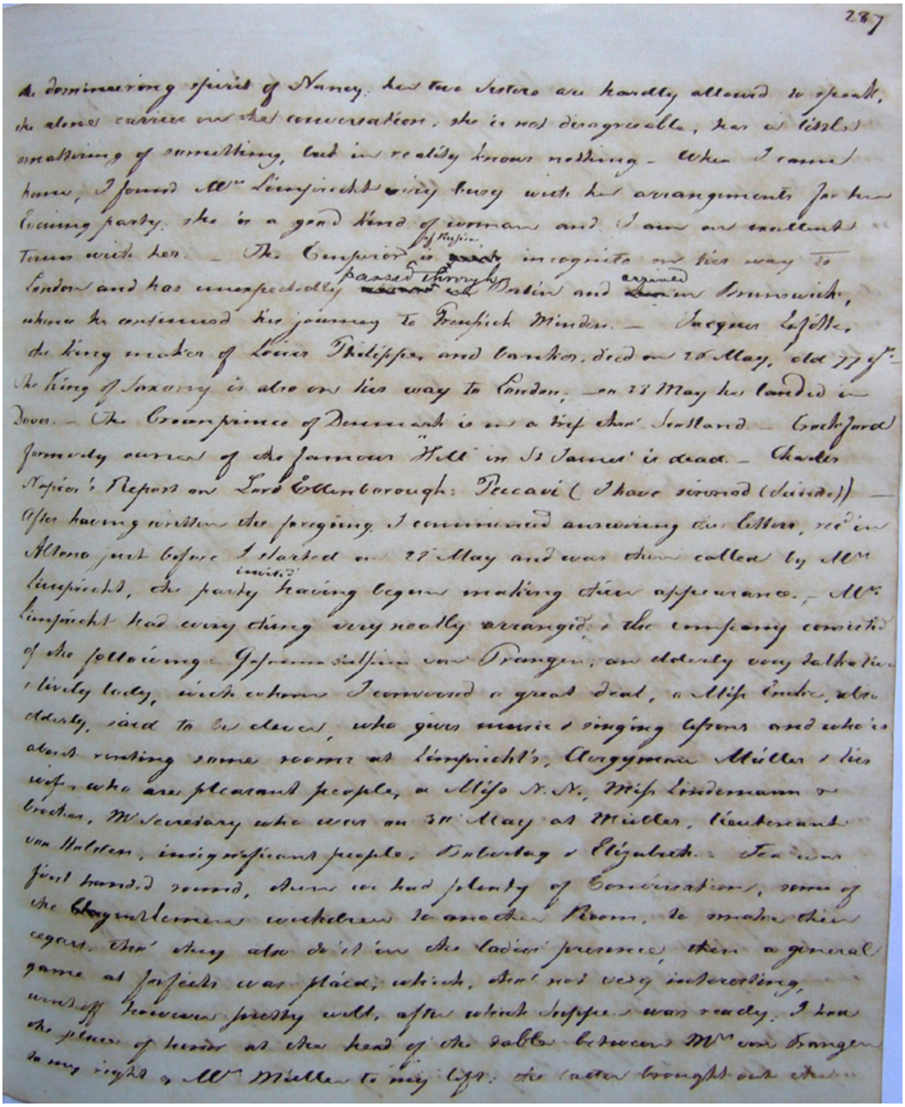

287

the domineering spirit of Nancy. her two sisters are hardly allowed to speak,
she alone carries on the conversation; she is not disagreeable, has a little
smattering of something, but in reality knows nothing. – When I came
home, I found Mrs Limpricht very busy with her arrangements for the
Evening party. she is a good kind of woman and I am on excellent
Terms with her. – The Emperor of Russia is ~~[illegible]~~ incognito on his way to
London and has unexpectedly passed through ~~[illegible]~~ Berlin and arrived ~~[illegible]~~ in Brunswick,
whence he continued his journey to Preussich Minden. – Jacques Lafitte,
the king maker of Louis Philippe and banker, died on 26 May, old 77 yrs.
The King of Saxony is also on his way to London; on 28 May he landed in
Dover. – The Crownprince of Denmark is on a trip thro' Scotland. – Crockford
formerly owner of the famous "Hell" in St James' is dead. – Charles
Napier's Report on Lord Ellenborough: Peccavi (I have sinned (Sinde)) –
After having written the foregoing I commenced answering the letters, rec'd in
Altona just before I started on 27 May and was then called by Mrs
Limpricht, the invited party having begun making their appearance. – Mrs
Limpricht had every thing very neatly arranged; the company consisted
of the following: [illegible] von Pranger, an elderly very talkative
& lively lady, with whom I conversed a great deal, a Miss Ende, also
elderly, said to be clever, who gives music & singing lessons and who is
about renting some rooms at Limpricht's, Clergyman Müller & his
wife, who are pleasant people, a Miss N.N., Miss Lindemann &
brother, Mr Secretary who was on 31st May at Müller, Lieutenant
von Holsten, insignificant people, [illegible] & Elizabeth. – Tea was
first handed round, then we had plenty of Conversation, some of
the ~~[illegible]~~ gentlemen withdrew to another Room, to smoke their
cigars, tho' they also do it in the ladies' presence, then a general
game at forfeits was played, which, tho' not very interesting,
went off however pretty well, after which supper was ready. I had
the place of honor at the head of the table between Mrs von Pranger
on my right & Mrs Müller to my left: the latter brought out the..

Page 287

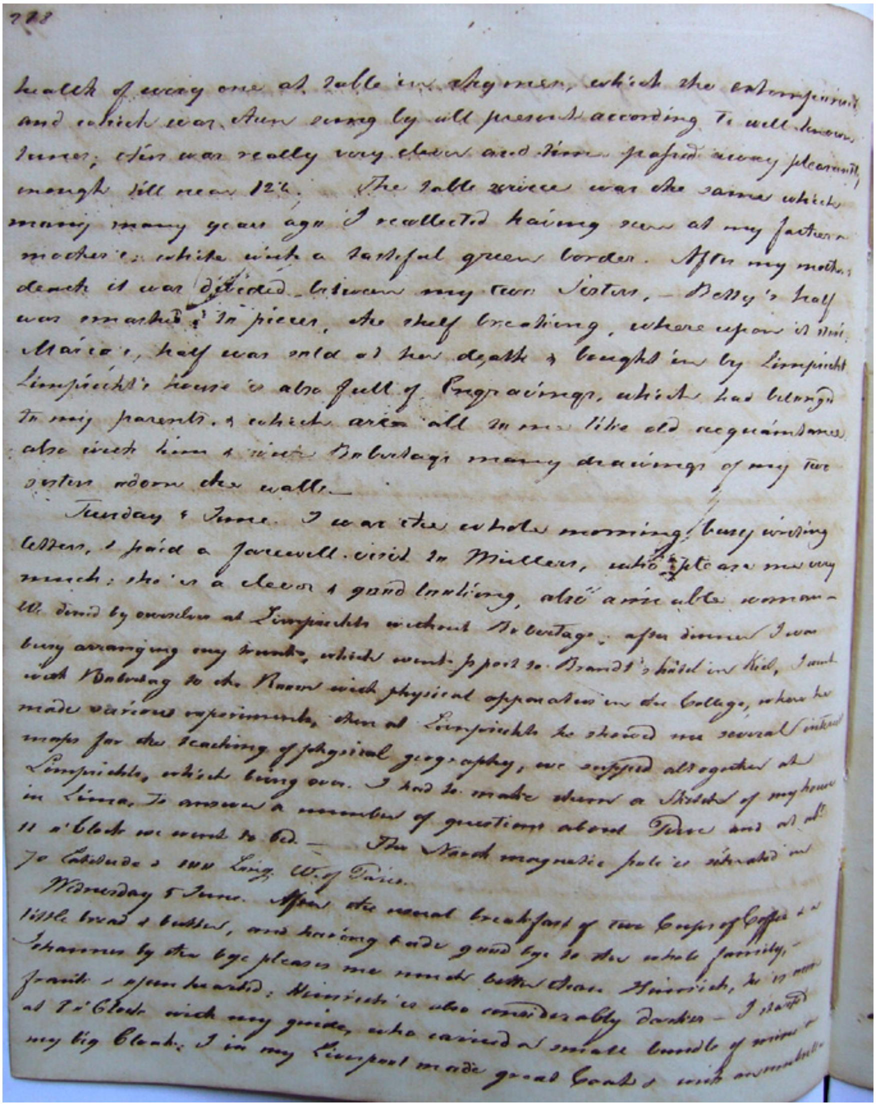

288

health of every one at table in rhymes, which he extemporised
and which was then sung by all present according to well known
tunes; this was really very clever and time passed away pleasantly
enough till near 12½. The table service was the same which
many, many years ago I recollected having seen at my father's
mother's: white with a tasteful green border. After my mother's
death it was divided between my two Sisters, — Betty's half
was smashed to pieces, the shelf breaking, whereupon it [illegible]
Maria's, half was sold at her death & bought in by Limpricht
Limpricht's house is also full of Engravings, which had belonged
to my parents, & which are all to me like old acquaintances
also with him & with Bobertags many drawings of my two
sisters adorn the walls.—

Tuesday 4 June. I was the whole morning busy writing
letters, I paid a farewell visit to Müllers, who pleases me very
much: she is a clever & good looking, also amiable woman.
We dined by ourselves at Limprichts without Bobertags, after dinner I was
busy arranging my trunks, which went [illegible] to Brandt's hotel in Kiel, I went
with Bobertag to the Room with physical apparatus in the College, where he
made various experiments, then at Limprichts he showed me several [illegible]
maps for the teaching of physical geography, we supped altogether at
Limprichts, which being over, I had to make there a Sketch of my house
in Lima, to answer a number of questions about Peru and at ab.
11 o'clock we went to bed.— The North magnetic pole is situated in
70 Latitude & 100 Long. W. of Paris.

Wednesday 5 June. After the usual breakfast of two Cups of Coffee & a
little bread & butter, and having bade good bye to the whole family,—
Johannes by the bye pleases me much better than Heinrich, he is more
frank & open hearted; Heinrich is also considerably darker — I started
at 7 o'Clock with my guide, who carried a small bundle of mine &
my big Cloak; I in my Liverpool made great Coat & with an umbrella

*Page 288*

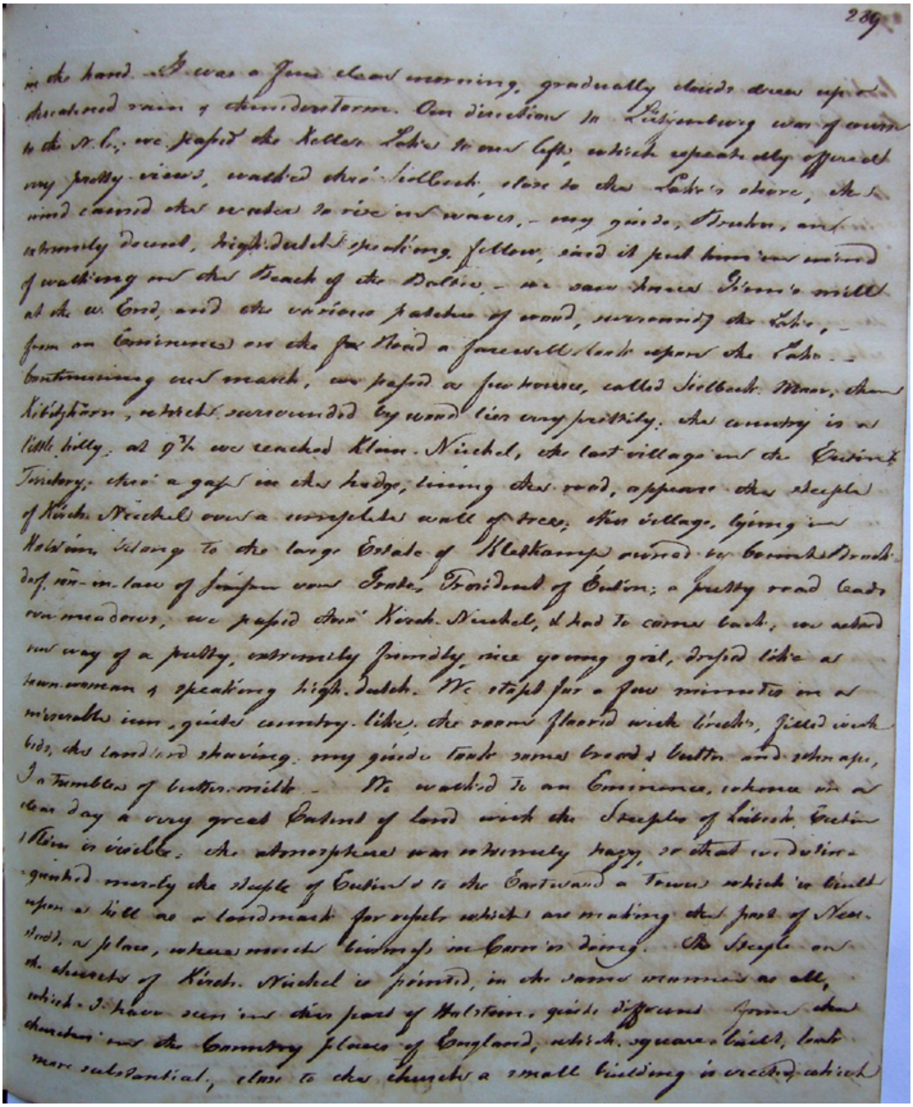

289

in the hand. It was a fine clear morning, gradually clouds drew up & threatened rain & thunderstorm. Our direction to Lütjenburg was of course to the N.E.; we passed the Kellar Lake to our left, which repeatedly offered very pretty views, walked thro' Sielbeck, close to the Lake's shore, the wind caused the water to rise in waves, — my guide, Strecker, an extremely decent, high-dutch speaking fellow, said it put him in mind of walking on the Beach of the Baltic, — we saw [illegible] Grem's mill at the W. End, and the various patches of wood, surrounding the Lake, — from an Eminence on the far Road a farewell look upon the Lake. — Continuing our march, we passed a few houses, called Sielbeck. Moor, then Kiebitzhorn, which surrounded by wood lies very prettily. the country is a little hilly. at 9½ we reached Klein-Nüchel, the last village in the Eutin Territory. thro' a gap in the hedge, lining the road, appears the steeple of Kirch-Nüchel over a wonderful wall of trees; the village, lying in Holstein, belongs to the large Estate of Kletkamp owned by Count Brockdorf, son-in-law of Jensen von Grabe, President of Eutin; a pretty road leads over meadows, we passed thro' Kirch-Nüchel, & had to come back, we asked our way of a pretty, extremely friendly, nice young girl, dressed like a town-woman & speaking high-dutch. We staid for a few minutes in a miserable inn, quite country-like, the room floored with bricks, filled with beds, the landlord shaving. my guide took some bread & butter and schnaps, I a tumbler of butter-milk. — We walked to an Eminence, whence on a clear day a very great Extent of land with the Steeples of Lübeck, Eutin & Kiel is visible: the atmosphere was extremely hazy, so that we distinguished merely the steeple of Eutin's & to the Eastward a Tower which is built upon a hill as a landmark for vessels which are making that part of Neustadt, a place, where much business in Corn is doing. The Steeple on the church of Kirch-Nüchel is pointed, in the same manner as all, which I have seen in this part of Holstein, quite different from the churches in the Country places of England, which square-built, but more substantial, close to the church a small building is erected, which

*Page 289*

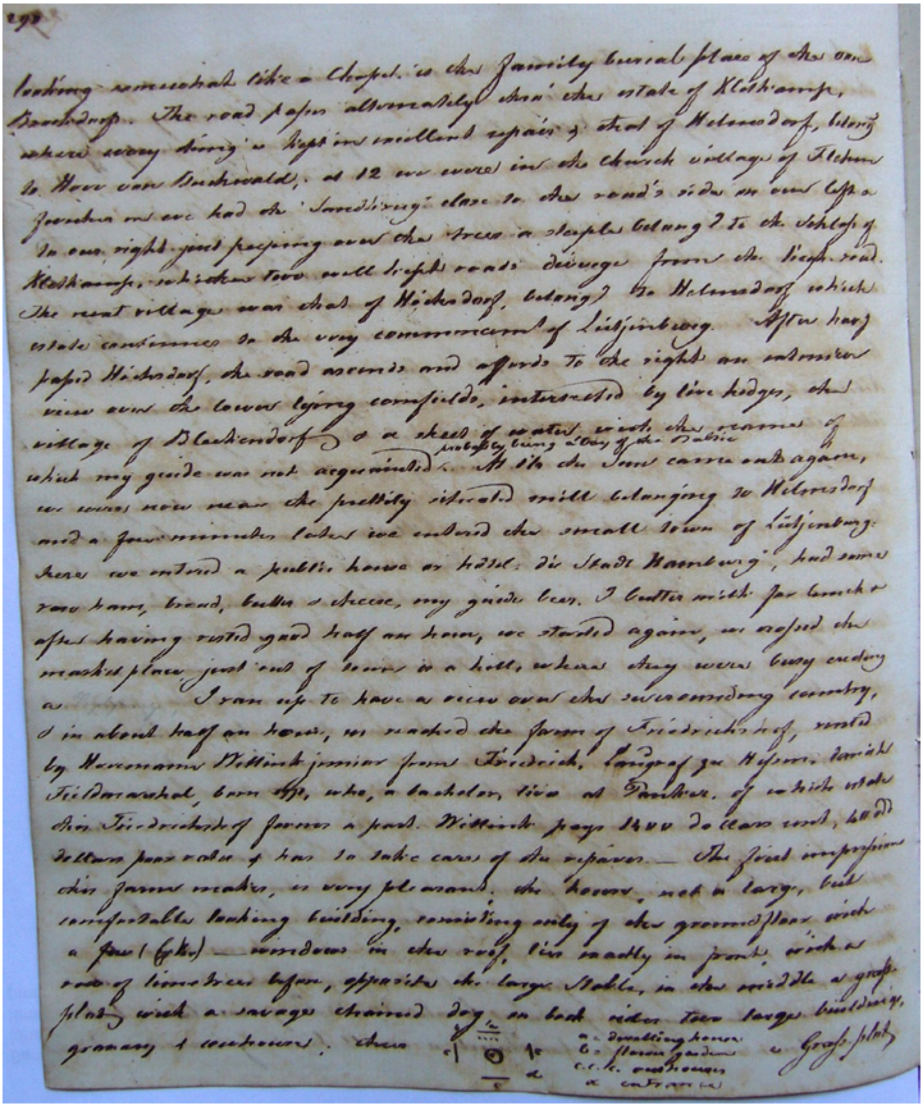

290

looking somewhat like a Chapel. is the family burial place of the own
Bankdorf. The road passes alternately thro' the estate of Klethkamp,
where every thing is kept in excellent repair & that of Helmsdorf, belong
to Herr von Buchwald; at 12 we were in the church village of Flehm
Further on we had the 'Sandberg' close to the road's side on our left a
to our right just peeping over the trees a steeple belong'd to the Schloss of
Klethkamp, whither two well kept roads diverge from the high road.
The next village was that of Högsdorf, belong'd to Helmsdorf which
estate continues to the very commencement of Lütjenburg. After hav
passed Högsdorf, the road ascends and affords to the right an extensive
view over the lower lying cornfields, intersected by live hedges, the
village of Blekendorf & a sheet of water, with the name of
probably being a bay of the Baltic
which my guide was not acquainted. At 1½ the Sun came out again,
we came now near the prettily situated mill belonging to Helmsdorf
and a few minutes later we entered the small town of Lütjenburg:
here we entered a public house or hotel: die Stadt Hamburg', had some
raw ham, bread, butter & cheese, my guide beer, & butter milk for lunch &
after having rested good half an hour, we started again, we crossed the
market place, just out of town is a hill, where they were busy erecting
a ~~[illegible]~~ I ran up to have a view over the surrounding country,
& in about half an hour, we reached the farm of Friedrichshof, rented
by Hermann Wittinck junior from Friedrich, Landgraf zu Hessen, Danish
Feldmarschal, born 1771, who, a bachelor, lives at Panker, of which estate
this Friedrichshof forms a part. Wittinck pays 1400 dollars rent, [illegible]
dollars per acre & has to take care of the repairs.— The first impression
this farm makes, is very pleasant. the house, not a large, but
comfortable looking building, consisting only of the ground floor with
a few (gables) — windows in the roof, lies neatly in front, with a
row of lime trees before, opposite the large Stable, in the middle a grass
plat, with a savage chained dog, on both sides two large buildings,
granary & cowhouse; thus

a = dwelling house
b = flower garden
c.c.k. outhouses
d entrance
e Grass plat

*Page 290*

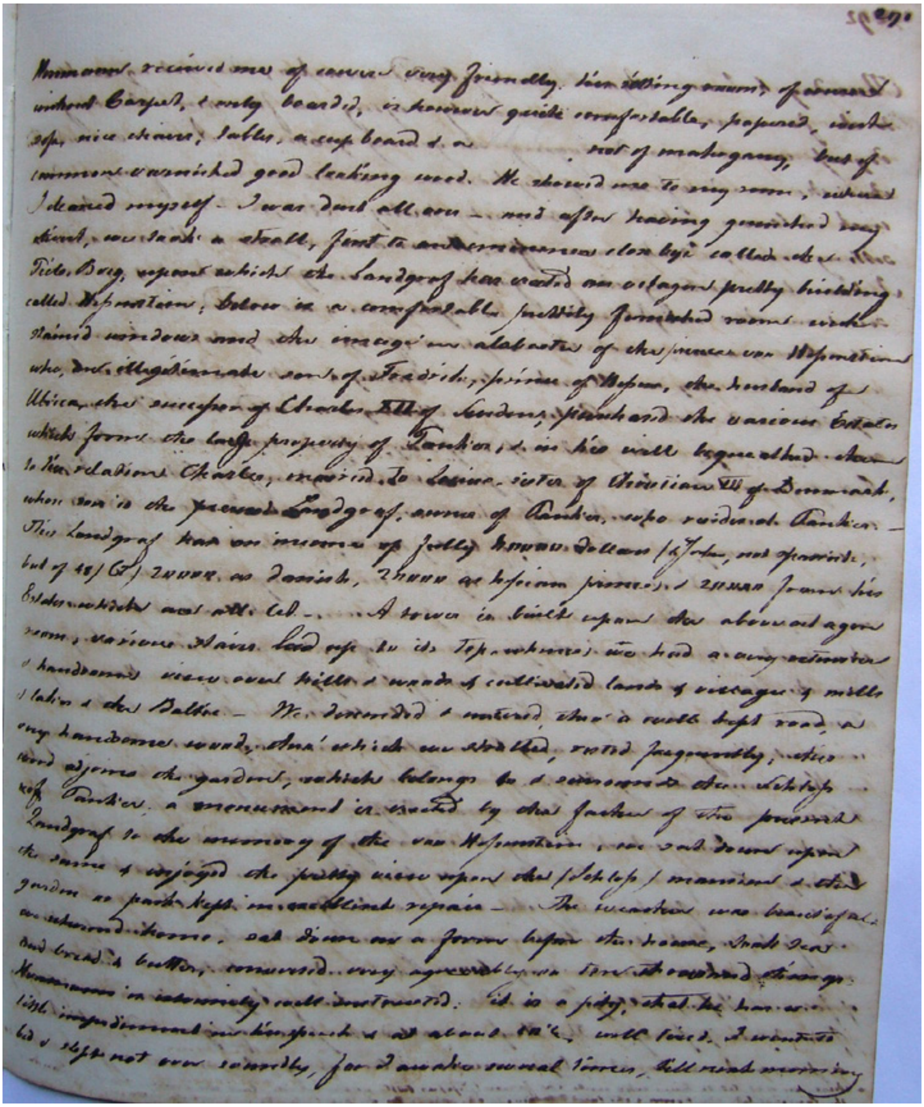

291

[illegible] received me & Lucia very friendly. the sitting room, formerly
without Carpet, & only boarded, is however quite comfortable, papered, with
sofa, nice chairs, tables, a cupboard &c not of mahogany, but of
common varnished good looking wood. He showed me to my room, where
I cleaned myself - I was dust all over - and after having [illegible] my
dinner, we took a stroll, first to an eminence close by, called the
Tids Berg, upon which the Landgraf has erected an octagon pretty building,
called Hessenstein; below is a comfortable prettily furnished room with
stained windows and the image in alabaster of the prince von Hessenstein
who, an illegitimate son of Frederik, prince of Hessen, the husband of
Ulrica, the successor of Charles XII of Sweden, purchased the various Estates
which form the large property of Panker, & in his will bequeathed them
to his relations Charles, married to Louise, sister of Christian VII of Denmark,
whose son is the present Landgraf, owner of Panker, who resides at Panker. -
This Landgraf has an income of fifty thousand dollars (Thaler, not species,
but of 48/ (ß) 20000 as Danish, 20000 as Hessian pension & 20000 from his
Estates which are all let. - A tower is built upon the above octagon
room, various stairs lead up to its Top, whence we had a very extensive
& handsome view over hills & woods of cultivated lands of villages, of mills
& lakes & the Baltic. - We descended & entered then a well kept road, a
very handsome wood, thro' which we strolled, rested frequently; the
wood adjoins the garden, which belongs to & surrounds the Schloss
of Panker. a monument is erected by the father of the present
Landgraf to the memory of the von Hessenstein, we sat down upon
the same & enjoyed the pretty view upon the (Schloss) mansion & the
garden as park kept in excellent repair. - The weather was beautiful.
we returned home, sat down on a form before the house, drank tea
and bread & butter, conversed very agreeably on several [illegible] things.
[illegible] is uncommonly well instructed. it is a pity, that he has a
little impediment in his speech & at about 10 o'k, well tired, I went to
bed & slept not over soundly, for I awoke several times, till next morning

*Page 291*

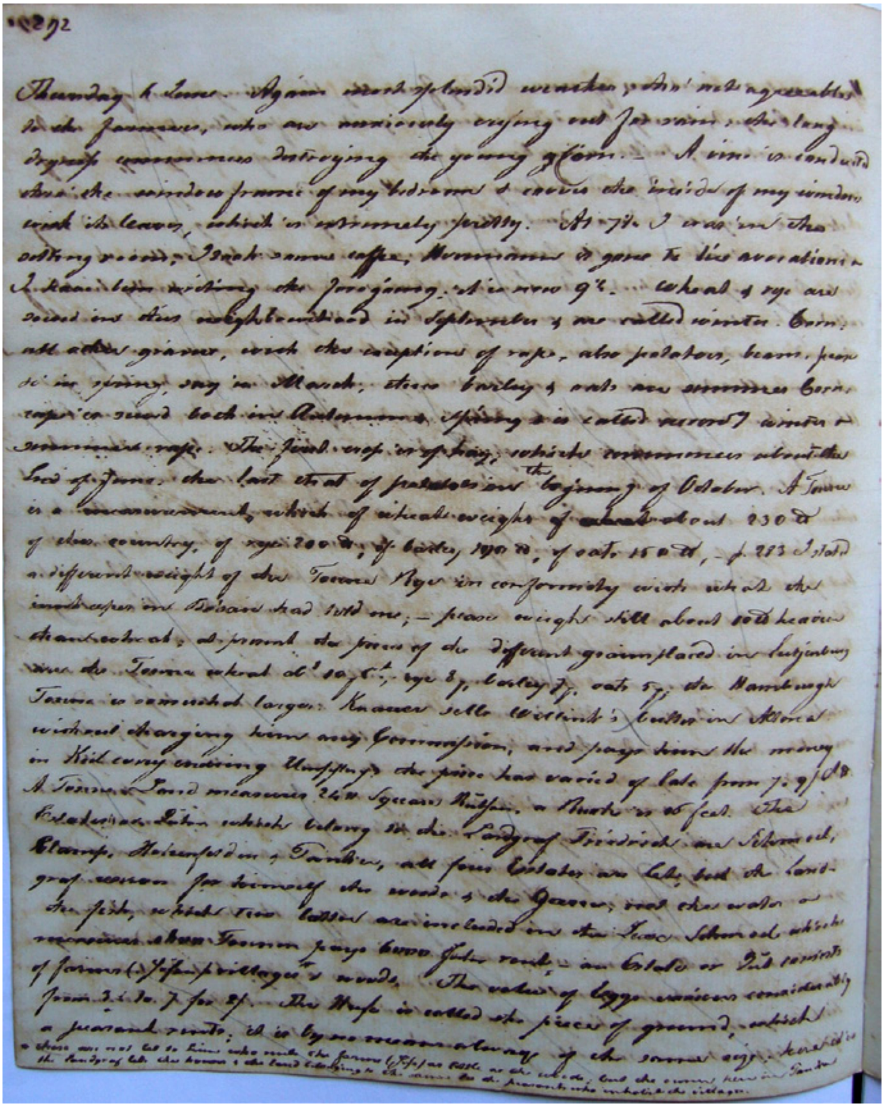

292

Thursday 6 June. Again most splendid weather, tho' not agreeable to the farmers, who are anxiously crying out for rain; the long dryness commences destroying the young Corn. – A vine is conducted along the window frame of my bedroom & covers the inside of my window with its leaves, which is extremely pretty. At 7h. I was in the sitting room, drank some coffee, Mommsen is gone to his avocations & I have been writing the foregoing. It is now 9h. – Wheat & rye are sowed in this neighbourhood in September & are called winter Corn; all other grains, with the exception of rape, also potatoes, beans, peas &c in spring, say in March; these barley & oats are summer Corn; rape is sowed both in Autumn & Spring & is called accordingly winter & summer rape. The first crop is rape, which commences about the end of June, the last that of potatoes in the beginning of October. A Tonne is a measurement, which of wheat weighs ~~[illegible]~~ about 230 lb of this country, of rye 200 lb, of barley 190 lb, of oats 150 lb, – p. 283 I stated a different weight of the Tonne Rye in conformity with what the innkeeper in Bovenau had told me; – pease weigh still about 10 lb heavier than wheat. At present the prices of the different grains placed in Lütjenburg are the Tonne wheat at 10 [illegible], rye 8 [illegible], barley 7 [illegible], oats 5 [illegible], the Hamburgh Tonne is somewhat larger. Kramer sells Wittink's butter in Altona without charging him any Commission, and pays him the money in Kiel every ensuing Umschlag; the price has varied of late from 7. 9 [illegible] lb. A Tonne Land measures 240 Square Ruthen, a Ruthe is 16 feet. The Estates or Güter which belong to the Landgraf Friedrich are Schmoel, Clamp, Hohenfelde & Panker, all four Estates are let, but the Landgraf reserves for himself the woods & the Gardens, and the water or the fields, which two latter are included in the Lease Schmoel which measures about [illegible] Tonnen pays [illegible] Gulden rent; – an Estate or Gut consists of farms (*) Höfe, villages & woods. The value of Eggs varies considerably from 3 ½ to 7 for 2ß. The Hufe is called the piece of ground, which a peasant rents; it is by no means always of the same size. [illegible]

* these are not let to him who rents the farms (Höfe) as little as the woods, but the owner, here the Landgraf lets the houses & the land belonging to the same to the peasants who inhabit the villages.

*Page 292*

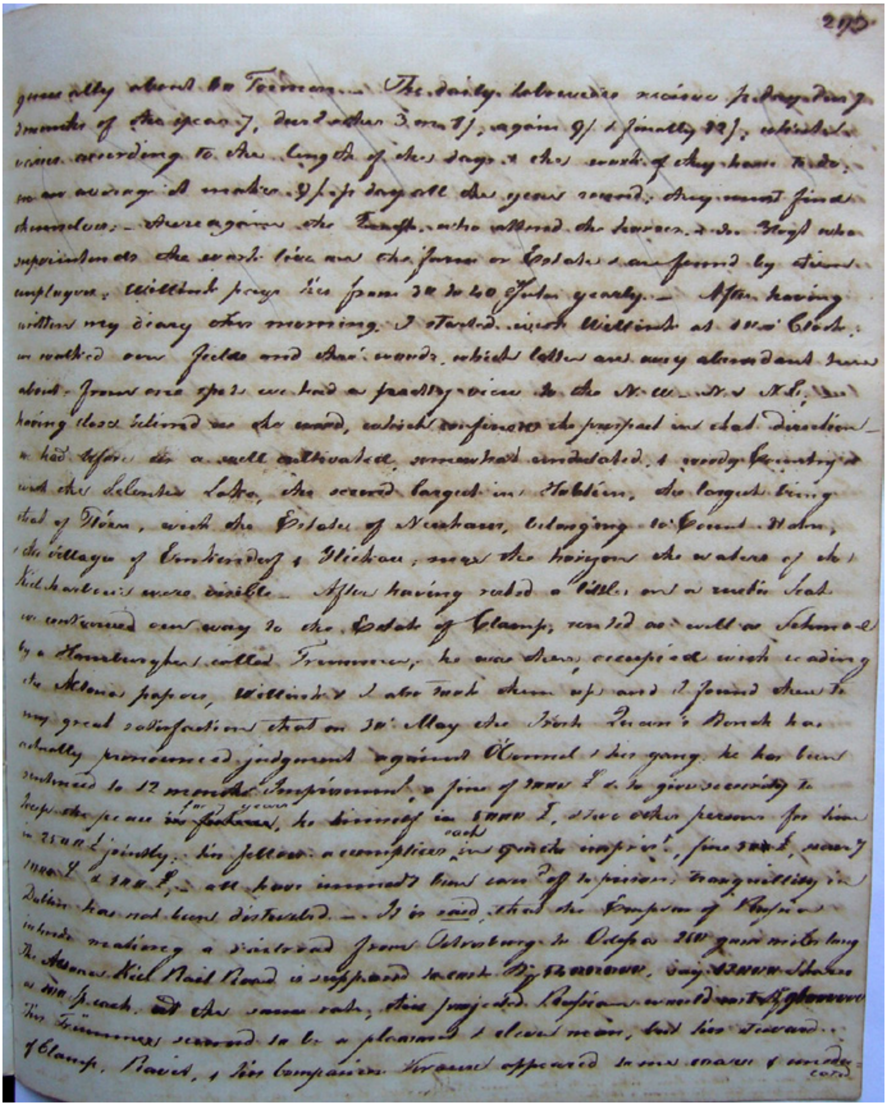

293

generally about 60 Tonnen. — The daily labourers receive 7/ during 3 months of the year 7/, during other 3 m. 8/, again 9/ & finally 12/; which varies according to the length of the days & the work they have to do; on an average it makes 8/ p. day all the year round; they must find themselves; — there again the Knecht who attend the horses &c. & Vogt who superintends the work live on the farm or Estate & are found by their employers. Willink pays his from 30 to 40 Thaler yearly. — After having written my diary this morning, I started with Willink at 10 o'Clock; we walked over fields and through woods, which latter are very abundant here about. From one spot we had a pretty view to the N.W. & N.E.; but having closed behind us the wood, which confines the prospect in that direction — we had before us a well cultivated, somewhat undulated, & woody country and with the Selenter Lake, the second largest in Holstein, the largest being that of Plön, with the Estate of Neuhaus, belonging to Count Hahn, the village of Emkendorf & Flickau, near the horizon the waters of the Kiel harbour were visible. After having rested a little on a rustic seat we continued our way to the Estate of Clamp, rented as well as Schmoel by a Hamburger, called Trummer; he was then occupied with reading the Altona papers, Willink & I also took them up and I found therein to my great satisfaction that on 30 May the Irish Queen's Bench has actually pronounced judgement against O'Connell & his gang; he has been sentenced to 12 months' Imprisonment, a fine of 2000 £ & to give security to keep the peace ~~in future~~ for 7 years, he himself in 5000 £, & two other persons for him in 2500 £ jointly; his fellow accomplices each in gaols impris.t, fine 50 £, many 1000 £ & 100 £; — all have immediately been carr.d off to prison; tranquillity in Dublin has not been disturbed. — It is said, that the Emperor of Russia intends making a railroad from Petersburg to Odessa 250 German miles long. The Altona Kiel Rail Road is supposed to cost 2,500,000, say 25,000 Shares at 100 sp. each, at the same rate, this projected Russian would cost 85,000,000. This Trummer seemed to be a pleasant & clever man, but his steward of Clamp, Raich, & his companion Krause appeared to me coarse & uneducated

*Page 293*

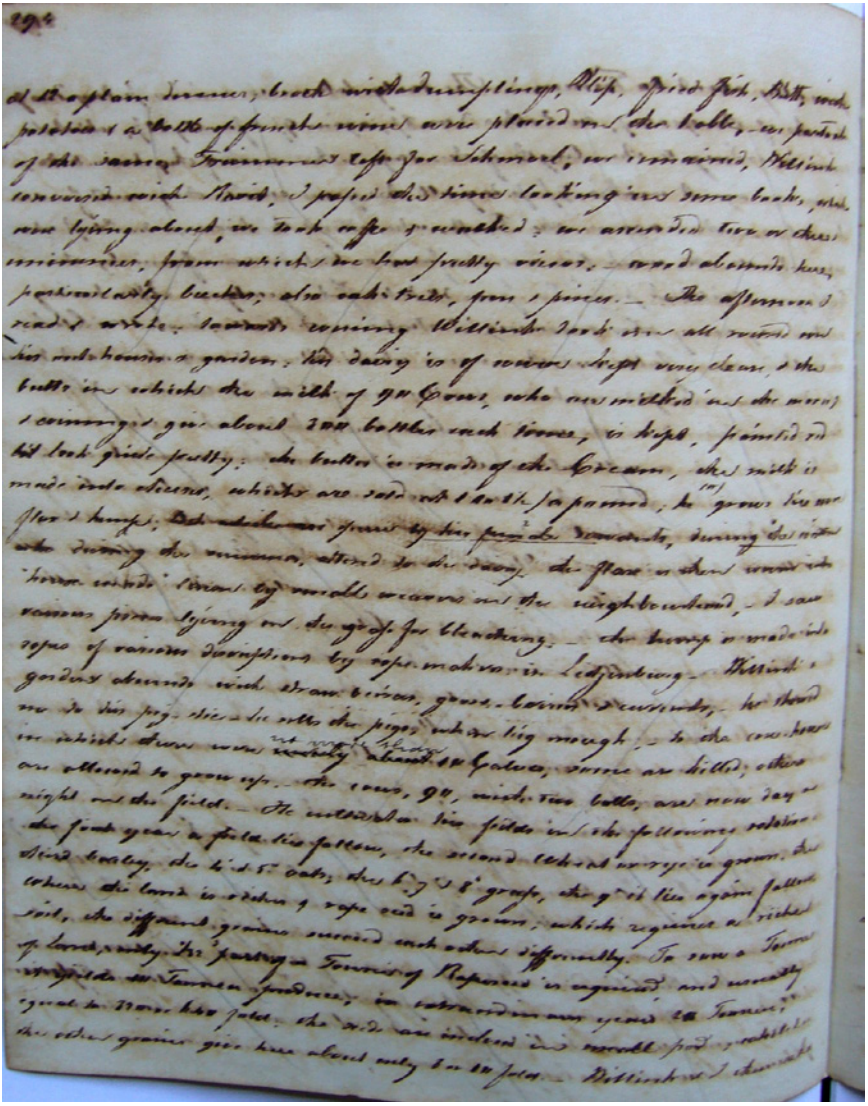

294

at the plain dinner, broth with dumplings, [illegible], fried fish, [illegible], with potatoes & a bottle of french wine were placed on the table, we partook of the same; [illegible] [illegible] left for [illegible], we remained, Willink conversed with David, I passed the time looking in some books, which were lying about, we took coffee & walked; we ascended two or three eminences, from which we had pretty views. — wood abounds here, particularly beeches; also oak trees, firs & pines. — The afternoon I read & wrote; towards evening Willink took me all round over his outhouses & garden; his dairy is of course kept very clean, & the bottles in which the milk of 90 Cows, who are milked in the morning & evening, gives about 200 bottles each time, is kept, painted red let look quite pretty; the butter is made of the Cream, the milk is made into cheeses, which are sold at [illegible] a pound; he grows his own flax & hemp; [illegible] spun by his female servants, during the winter who during the summer, attend to the dairy; the flax is then woven into "home made" linen by small weavers in the neighbourhood, — I saw various pieces lying on the grass for bleaching. — the hemp is made into ropes of various descriptions by rope makers in [illegible]. — Willink's garden abounds with straw berries, goose-berries & currants, — he showed me to his pig-sties — he sells the pigs, when big enough, — to the cow-house in which there were at [illegible] there about 10 Calves, some are killed, others are allowed to grow up. — the cows, 90, with two bulls, are now day & night in the field. — He cultivates his fields in the following rotation: the first year a field lies fallow, the second wheat or rye is grown, the third barley, the 4th & 5th oats, the 6th 7th & 8th grass, the 9th it lies again fallow where the land is richer, rape seed is grown, which requires a richer soil, the different grains succeed each other differently. To sow a Tonne of land, only [illegible] parts of a Tonne of Rapeseed is required, and usually [illegible] Tonnen produce, in extraordinary years [illegible] Tonnen; equal to [illegible] fold. the seeds are indeed [illegible] small pods, whilst the other grains give here about only 8 or 10 fold. — Willink and I [illegible]

Page 294

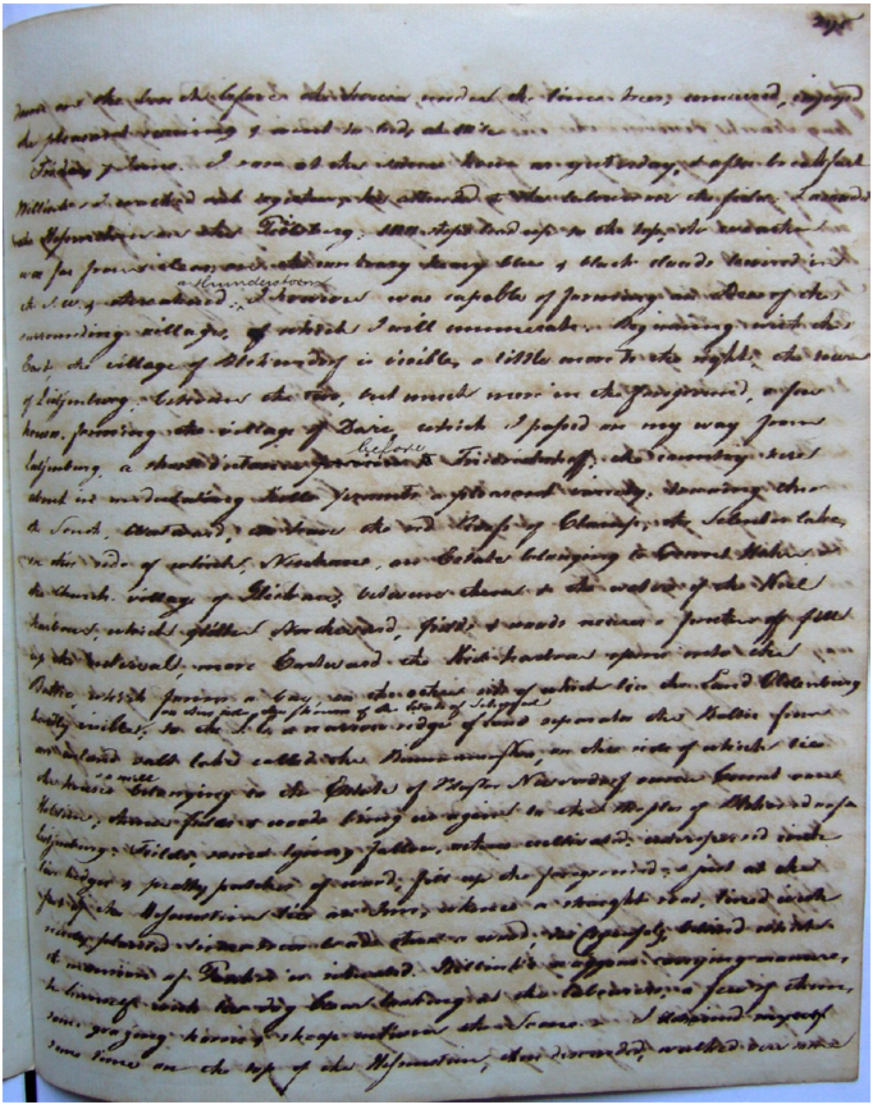

295

[illegible] at the [illegible] before the [illegible] under the linden trees; conversed, enjoyed the pleasant evening & went to bed at 11 [illegible]

Friday 7 June. I rose at the same hour as yesterday, & after breakfast Millink & I walked with [illegible], he attended to the labourers in the fields, I ascended the Hessenstein on the Pilsberg. 100 steps lead up to the top; the weather was far from clear, and [illegible] heavy blue & black clouds [illegible] in the S.W. & threatened a thunderstorm; I however was capable of forming an idea of the surrounding villages, of which I will enumerate. Beginning with the East the village of Blekendorf is visible, a little more to the right, the town of Lütjenburg; between the two, but much more in the foreground, a few houses forming the village of Darie, which I passed on my way from Lütjenburg a short distance before Friedrichshof; the country here about is undulating hills forming a pleasant variety. Towards the South, Westward, [illegible] the [illegible] of [illegible], the Selenter lake, on the side of which, Neuhaus, an Estate belonging to Count [illegible], the church village of Giekau, between these & the waters of the Kiel harbour, which glitters Northward, fields & woods [illegible] a portion of [illegible] up the [illegible], more Eastward the Kiel harbour opens into the Baltic which forms a bay, on the other side of which lies the Land Oldenburg hardly visible; [illegible] to the S.E. a narrow ridge of land separates the Baltic from an inland salt lake called the Binnensee, on the side of which lie the houses belonging to the Estate of Water Neversdorf [illegible] Holstein; these fields & woods bring us again to the [illegible] of [illegible] Lütjenburg. Fields, some lying fallow, others cultivated, interspersed with live hedges & pretty patches of wood, fill up the foreground, & just at the foot of the Hessenstein lies an Inn, whence a straight road, lined with newly planted [illegible] leads to a wood, the [illegible] behind which the mansion of Panker is situated. Millink's waggons carrying manure, the [illegible] with [illegible] at the [illegible], a few [illegible] cows grazing, horses & sheep between the same. I [illegible] myself some time on the top of the Hessenstein, then descended, walked [illegible]

Page 295

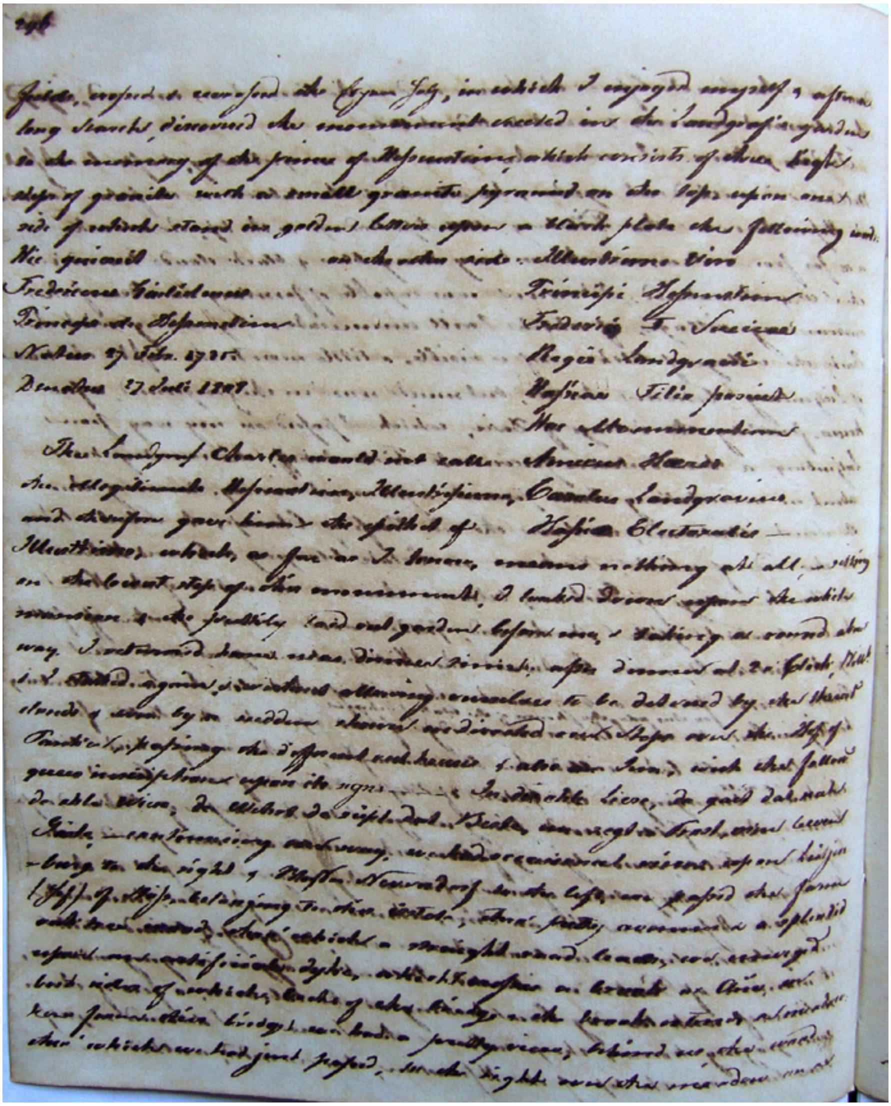

*Page 296*

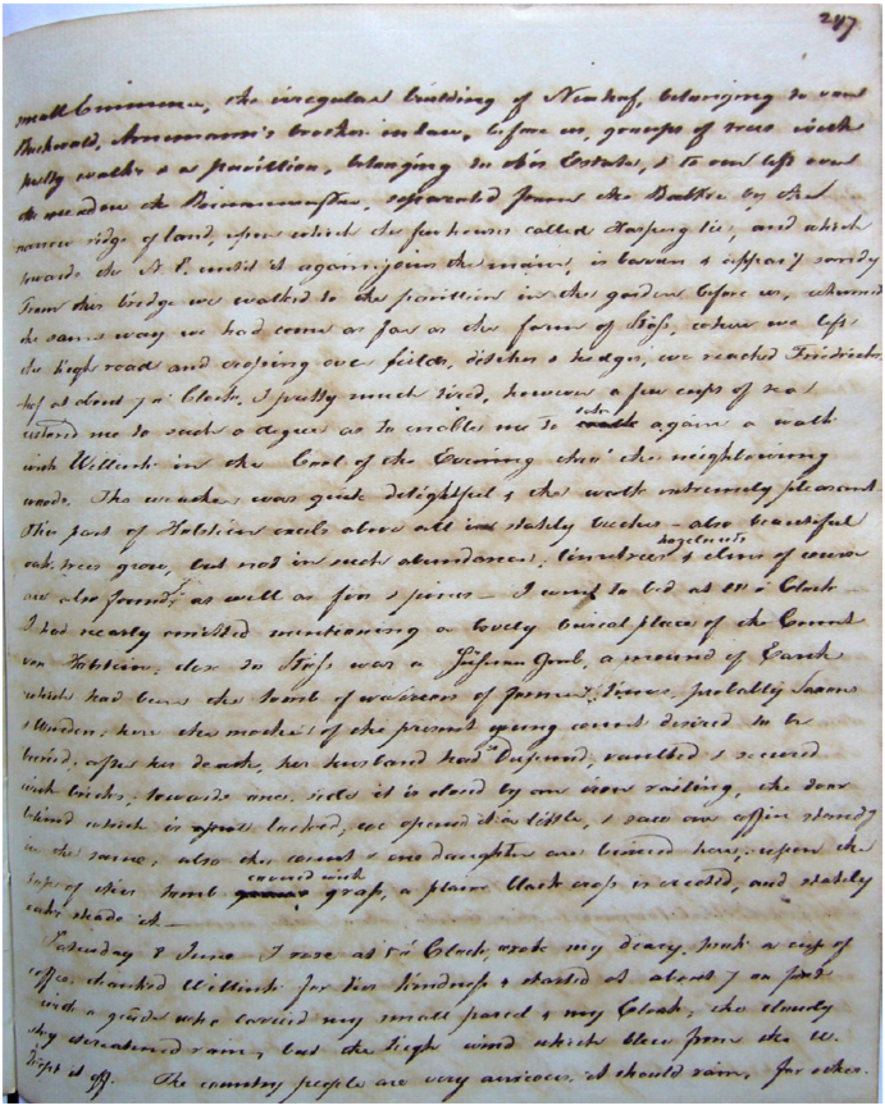

247

small Commune, the irregular building of Neuhof, belonging to our
Archwald, Annemann's brother in law, before us, groups of trees with
pretty walks & a pavillion, belonging to this Estate, & to our left and
the meadow the Binnenwasser, separated from the Baltic by that
narrow ridge of land, upon which the fish houses called Haspeng lie, and which
towards the N. E. until it again joins the main, is barren & appears sandy
From this bridge we walked to the pavillion in the garden before us, returned
the same way we had come as far as the farm of Stoss, where we left
the high road and crossing over fields, ditches & hedges, we reached Friedrichs-
hof at about 7 o'Clock. I pretty much tired, however a few cups of tea
restored me to such a degree as to enable me to ~~walk~~ take again a walk
with Willrich in the Cool of the Evening thro' the neighbouring
woods. The weather was quite delightful & the walk extremely pleasant
This part of Holstein excels above all ~~in~~ its stately beeches - also beautiful
oak trees grow, but not in such abundance; limetrees hazelnuts & elms of course
are also found, as well as firs & pines - I went to bed at 11 o'Clock -
I had nearly omitted mentioning a lovely burial place of the Count
von Holstein, close to Stoss was a Hünengrab, a mound of Earth
which had been the tomb of warriors of former times, probably Saxons
& Wenden; here the mother of the present young count desired to be
buried, after her death, her husband had it opened, vaulted & secured
with bricks, towards one side it is closed by an iron railing, the door
behind which is ~~quite~~ locked, we opened it a little, & saw one coffin standing
in the same; also the count & one daughter are buried here; upon the
top of this tomb ~~growing~~ covered with grass, a plain black cross is erected, and stately
oaks shade it.—

Saturday 8 June I rose at 5 o'Clock, wrote my diary, took a cup of
coffee, thanked Willrich for his kindness & started at about 7 on foot
with a guide who carried my small parcel & my Cloak; the cloudy
sky threatened rain, but the high wind which blew from the W.
kept it off. The country people are very anxious it should rain, for other-

Page 297

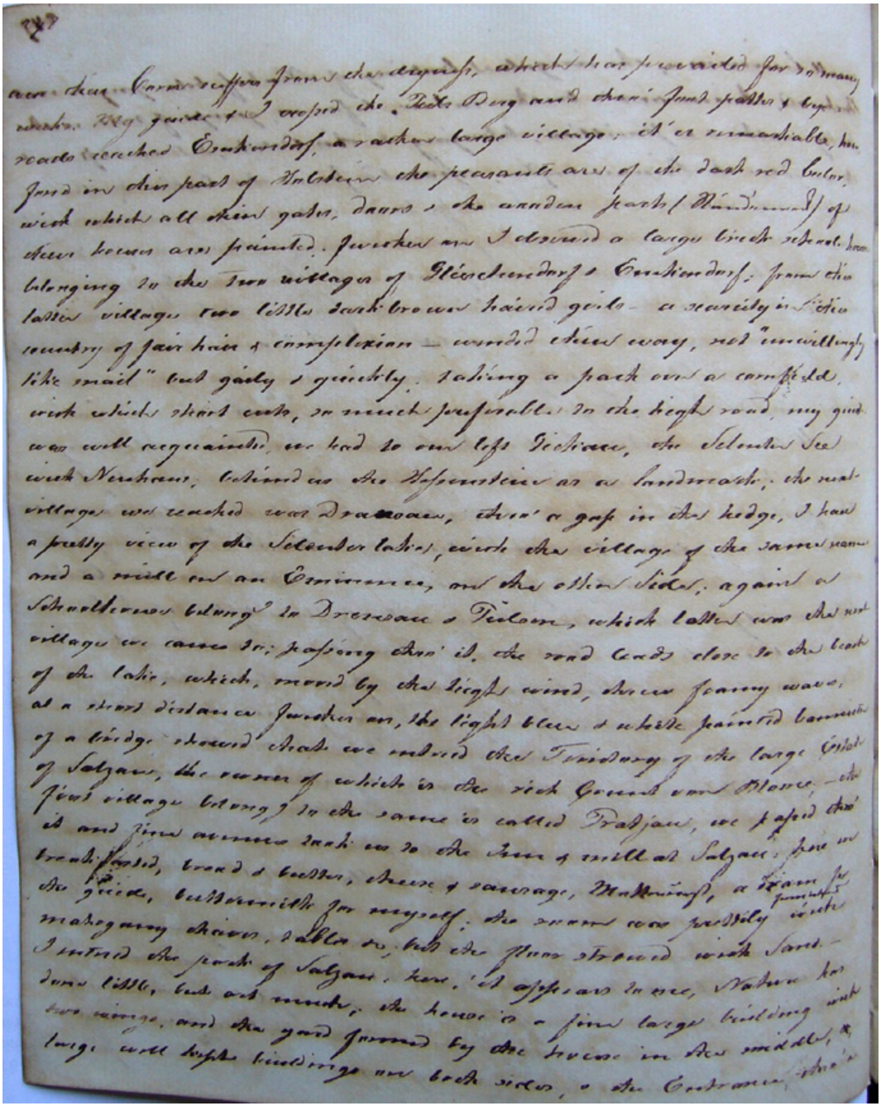

298

are the Corn suffers from the drought, which has prevailed for so many weeks. My guide & I crossed the Tels Berg and then fine paths & bye-roads reached Crukendorf, a rather large village; it is remarkable, how fond in this part of Holstein the peasants are of the dark red colour, with which all their gates, doors & the wooden parts (Ständerwerk) of their houses are painted. Further on I observed a large brick school-house belonging to the two villages of Gleschendorf & Crukendorf; from the latter village two little dark-brown haired girls — a scarcity in this country of fair hair & complexion — wended their way, not "unwillingly like snail" but gaily & quickly, taking a path over a cornfield, with which short cuts, so much preferable to the high road, my guide was well acquainted, we had to our left Giekau, the Selenter See with Neuhaus, behind us the Hessenstein as a landmark; the next village we reached was Dransau, thro' a gap in the hedge, I had a pretty view of the Selenter lake, with the village of the same name and a mill on an Eminence, on the other side; again a Schoolhouse belong.g to Dransau & Tielau, which latter was the next village we came to; passing thro' it, the road leads close to the beach of the lake, which, moved by the light wind, threw foamy waves, at a short distance further on, the light blue & white painted barrier of a bridge showed that we entered the Territory of the large Estate of Salzau, the owner of which is the rich Count von Blome; the first village belong.g to the same is called Pratjau, we passed thro' it and fine avenues took us to the Inn & mill at Salzau; here we breakfasted, bread & butter, cheese & sausage, Mettwurst, a dram for the guide, buttermilk for myself; the room was prettily furnished with mahogany chairs, tables &c, but the floor strewed with Sand. I entered the park of Salzau; here, it appears to me, Nature has done little, but art much; the house is a fine large building with two wings, and the yard formed by the house in the middle, & large well kept buildings on both sides, & the Entrance, thro' a

*Page 298*

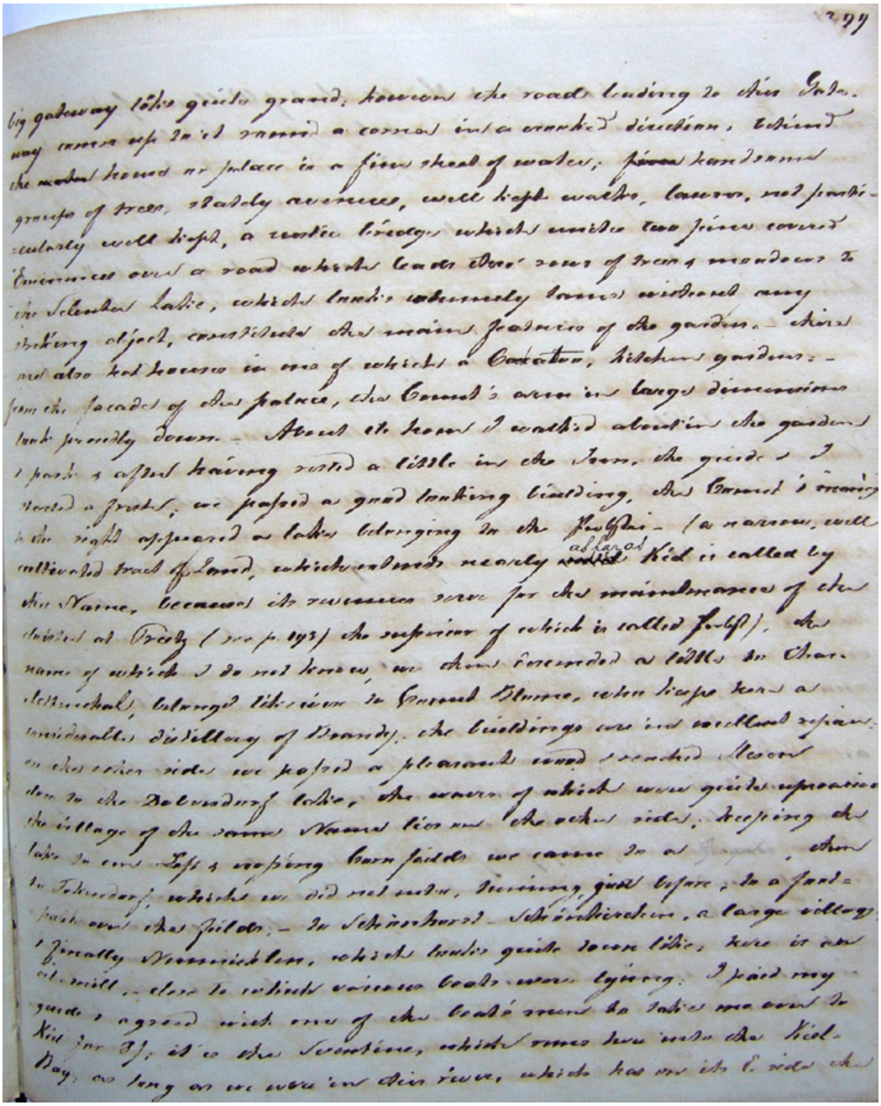

299

big gateway looks quite grand; however the road leading to this Gate-
way comes up to it round a corner in a crooked direction. Behind
the modest house or palace is a fine sheet of water; ~~fine~~ handsome
groups of trees, stately avenues, well kept walks, lawns, not parti-
cularly well kept, a rustic bridge, which unites two pine covered
Eminences over a road which leads thro' rows of trees & meadows to
the Selenter lake, which looks extremely lonely without any
striking object, constitute the main features of the garden. There
are also hot houses in one of which a Cacatoo, kitchen gardens: -
from the facade of the palace, the Count's arms in large dimensions
look proudly down. — About an hour I walked about in the garden
& park & after having rested a little in the Inn, the guide & I
started a fresh; we passed a good looking building, the Count's [illegible]
to the right appeared a lake belonging to the Probstei - (a narrow, well
cultivated tract of land, which extends nearly ~~until~~ as far as Kiel is called by
this Name, because its revenues serve for the maintenance of the
cloister at Preetz (see p. 193) the superior of which is called Probst), the
name of which I do not know, we then ascended a little to Char-
lottenthal, belonged likewise to Count Blome, who keeps here a
considerable distillery of Brandy; the buildings are in excellent repair.
on the other side we passed a pleasant wood & reached Moor
[illegible] to the Dobersdorf lake, the waters of which were quite spreading
the village of the same Name lies on the other side; keeping the
lake to our left & crossing corn fields we came to a [illegible], then
to Tökendorf, which we did not enter, turning just before, to a foot-
path over the fields; - to Schönhorst - Schönkirchen, a large village
& finally Neumühlen, which looks quite town like; here is an
oil-mill, - close to which various boats were lying. I paid my
guide & agreed with one of the boat's men to take me over to
Kiel for 8ß; it is the Schwentine, which runs here into the Kiel-
Bay; as long as we were in this river, which has on its E. side the

Page 299

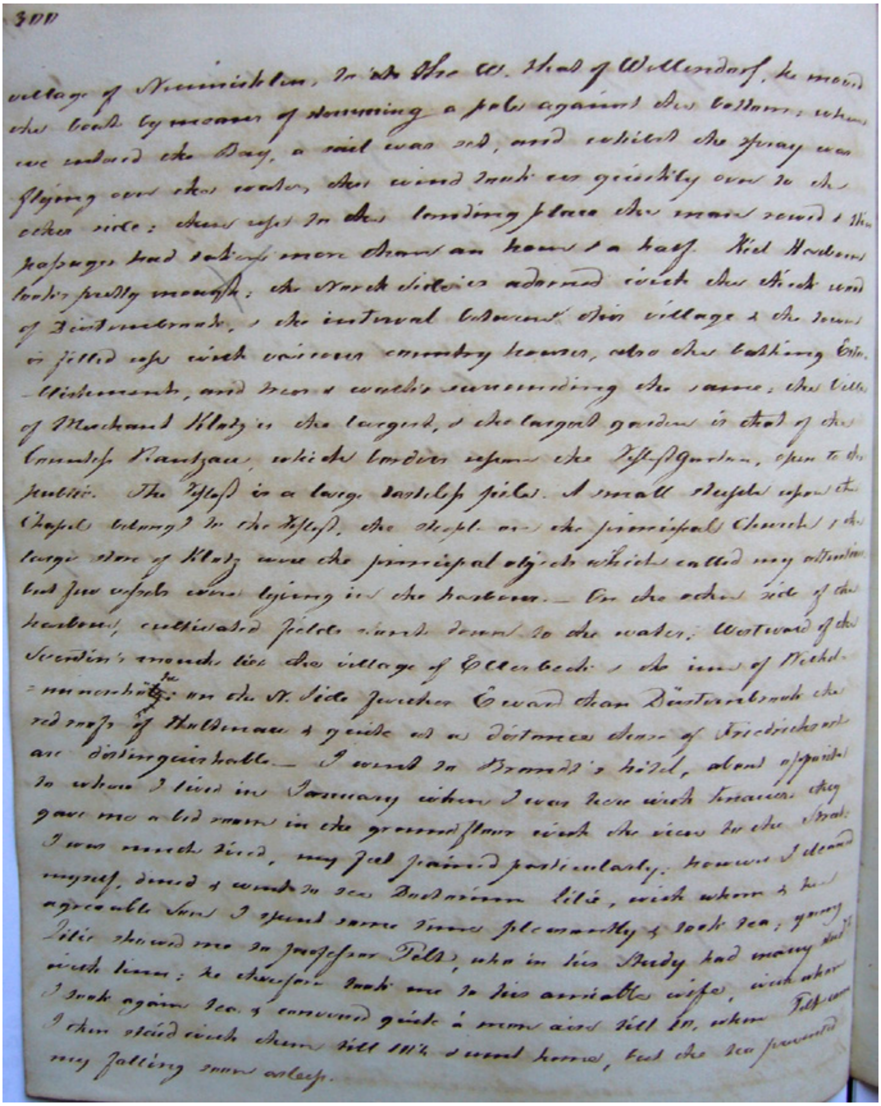

300

village of Neumühlen, to the W. that of Wellendorf; he moved the boat by means of running a pole against the bottom; when we entered the Bay, a sail was set, and whilst the spray was flying over the water, the wind took us quickly over to the other side: then up to the landing place the man rowed & the passage had taken more than an hour & a half. Kiel Harbour looks pretty enough; the North side is adorned with the Nicht and of Düsternbrook, & the interval between this village & the town is filled up with various country houses, also the bathing Establishments, and trees & walks surrounding the same; the Villa of Merchant Kloty is the largest, & the largest garden is that of the Countess Rantzau, which borders upon the Schloss Garden, open to the public. The Schloss is a large tasteless pile. A small steeple upon the Chapel belonging to the Schloss, the steeple on the principal Church & the large store of Kloty were the principal objects which called my attention but few vessels were lying in the harbour. — On the other side of the harbour, cultivated fields reach down to the water; Westward of the Swentine's mouth lies the village of Ellerbeck & the inn of Wilhelminenhöhe; on the N. Side further Seward than Düsternbrook the red roofs of Holtenau & quite at a distance those of Friedrichsort are distinguishable. — I went to Brandt's hôtel, about opposite to where I lived in January when I was here with Krause; they gave me a bed room in the ground floor with the view to the Strand: I was much tired, my feet pained particularly; however I cleaned myself, dined & went to see Bastarium Tilo's, with whom & his agreeable Son I spent some time pleasantly & took tea; young Tilo showed me to professor Pelt, who in his Study had many students with him; he therefore took me to his amiable wife, with whom I took again tea & conversed quite à mon aise till 10, when Pelt came I then staid with them till 11¼ & went home, but the tea prevented my falling soon asleep.

*Page 300*

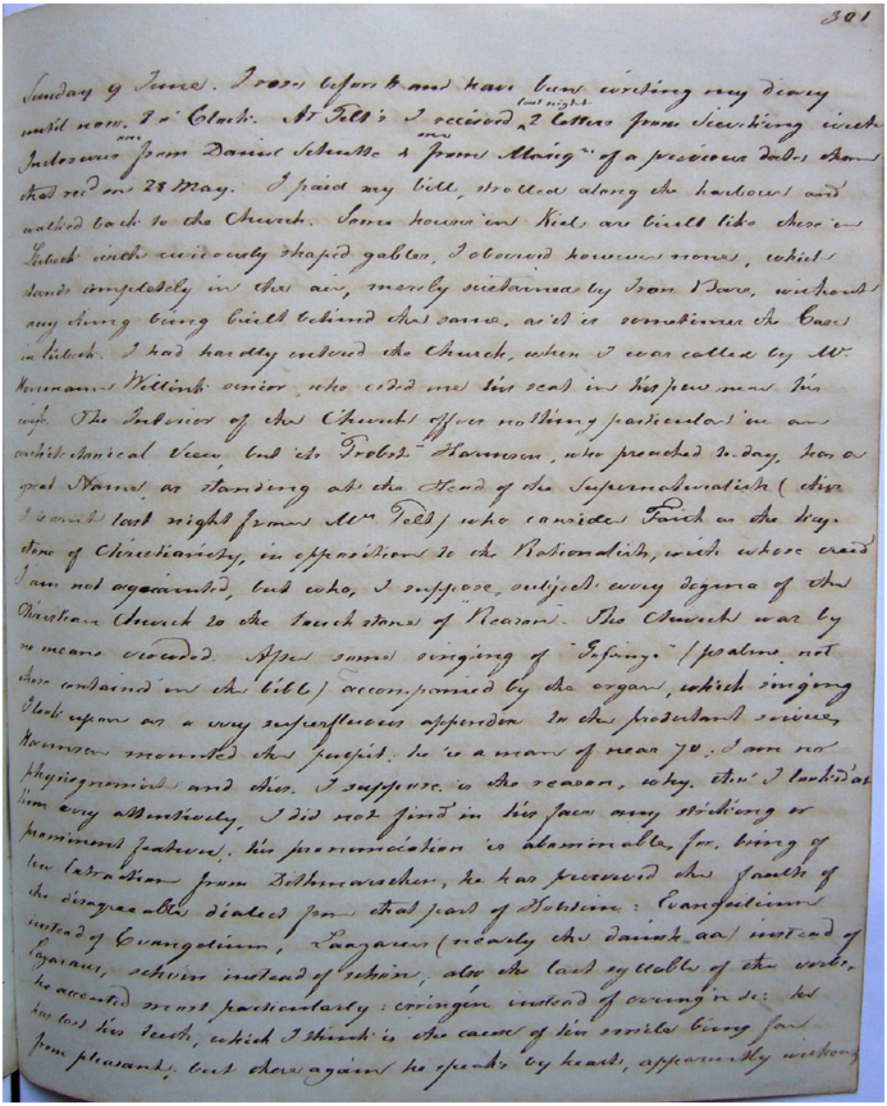

301

Sunday 9 June. I rose before 6 and have been writing my diary until now, 8 o'Clock. At Fell's I received last night 2 letters from Liverpool with one Inclosure from Daniel Schultze & one from Moisy of a previous date than that rec^d on 28 May. I paid my bill, strolled along the harbour and walked back to the Church. Some houses in Kiel are built like those in Lubeck with curiously shaped gables, I observed however none, which stands completely in the air, merely sustained by Iron Bars, without any thing being built behind the same, as it is sometimes the Case in Lubeck. I had hardly entered the Church, when I was called by M^r Hermann Willink senior, who ceded me his seat in his pew near his wife. The Interior of the Church offers nothing particular in an architectonical view, but its Probst^r Harmsen, who preached to-day, has a great Name, as standing at the Head of the Supernaturalists (this I learnt last night from M^r Fell) who consider Faith as the key-stone of Christianity, in opposition to the Rationalists, with whose creed I am not acquainted, but who, I suppose, subject every dogma of the Christian Church to the touch stone of "Reason". The Church was by no means crowded. After some singing of "Gesänge" (psalms not those contained in the bible) accompanied by the organ, which singing I look upon as a very superfluous appendix to the protestant service, Harmsen mounted the pulpit. he is a man of near 70. I am no physiognomist and this, I suppose, is the reason, why, tho' I looked at him very attentively, I did not find in his face any striking or prominent features. his pronunciation is abominable, for, being of low extraction from Dithmarschen, he has preserved the faults of the disagreeable dialect from that part of Holstein: Evangfelium instead of Evangelium, Laazarus (nearly the danish aa) instead of Lazarus, schvin instead of schein, also the last syllable of the verbs he accented most particularly: erringén instead of erringen &c: he has lost his teeth, which I think is the cause of his smile being far from pleasant; but then again he speaks by heart, apparently without

*Page 301*

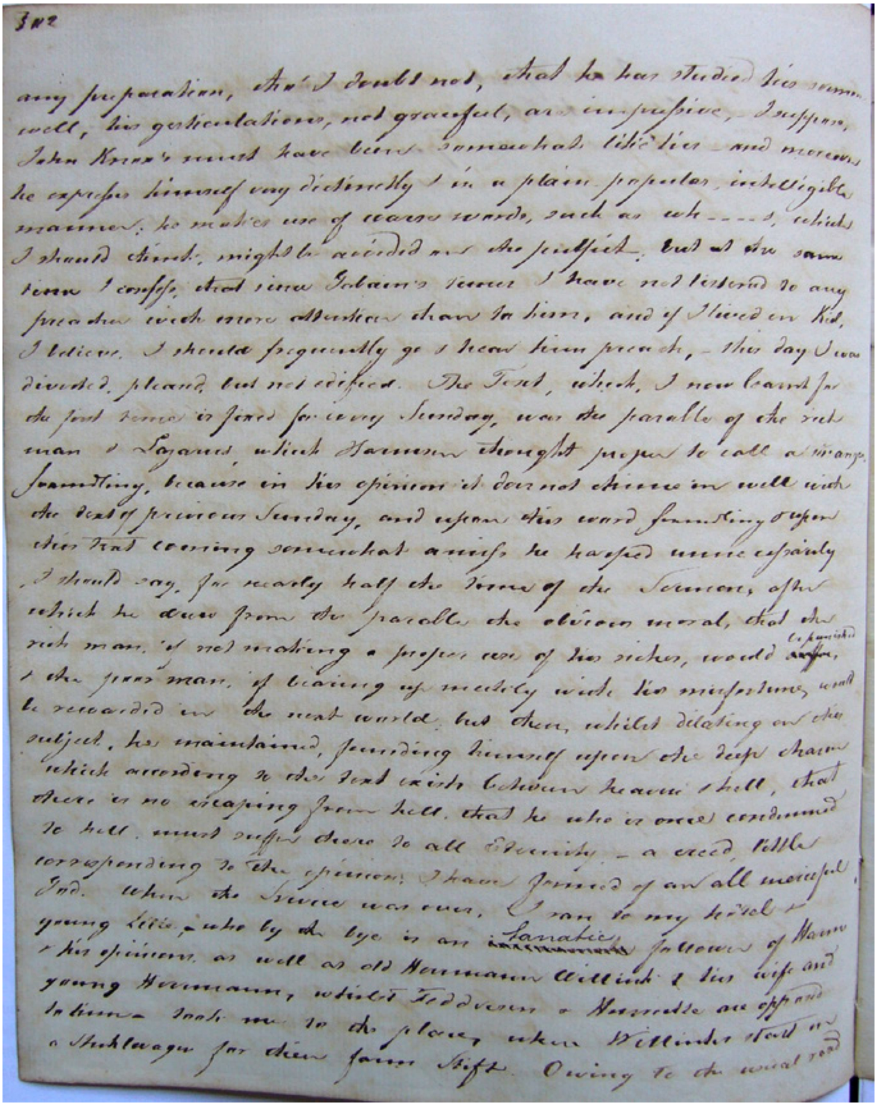

302

any preparation, tho' I doubt not, that he has studied his sermon
well, his gesticulations, not graceful, are impressive, I suppose,
John Knox's must have been somewhat like his and moreover
he expresses himself very distinctly & in a plain popular, intelligible
manner; he makes use of coarse words, such as wh----s, which
I should think, might be avoided in the pulpit; but at the same
time I confess, that since Gobain's sermon I have not listened to any
preacher with more attention than to him, and if I lived in Kiel,
I believe, I should frequently go & hear him preach, – this day I was
diverted, pleased, but not edified. The Text, which, I now learnt for
the first time is fixed for every Sunday, was the parable of the rich
man & Lazarus, which Harms thought proper to call a strange
foundling, because in his opinion it does not chime in well with
the text of previous Sunday, and upon this word foundling & upon
this text coming somewhat amiss he harped unnecessarily
I should say, for nearly half the time of the Sermon, after
which he drew from the parable the obvious moral, that the
rich man, if not making a proper use of his riches, would ~~suffer~~ be punished,
& the poor man, if bearing up meekly with his misfortune, would
be rewarded in the next world, but then, whilst dilating on the
subject, he maintained, founding himself upon the deep chasm
which according to the text exists between heaven & hell, that
there is no escaping from hell, that he who is once condemned
to hell, must suffer there to all Eternity, – a creed, little
corresponding to the opinion, I have formed of an all merciful
God. When the Service was over, I ran to my hotel &
young Lütie, who by the bye is an ~~[illegible]~~ fanatic follower of Harms
& his opinions, as well as old Hermann Willink & his wife and
young Hermann, whilst Feddersen & Henriette are opposed
to him – took me to the place, where Willinks stand in
a Stuhlwagen for their farm Stift. Owing to the wretched road

*Page 302*

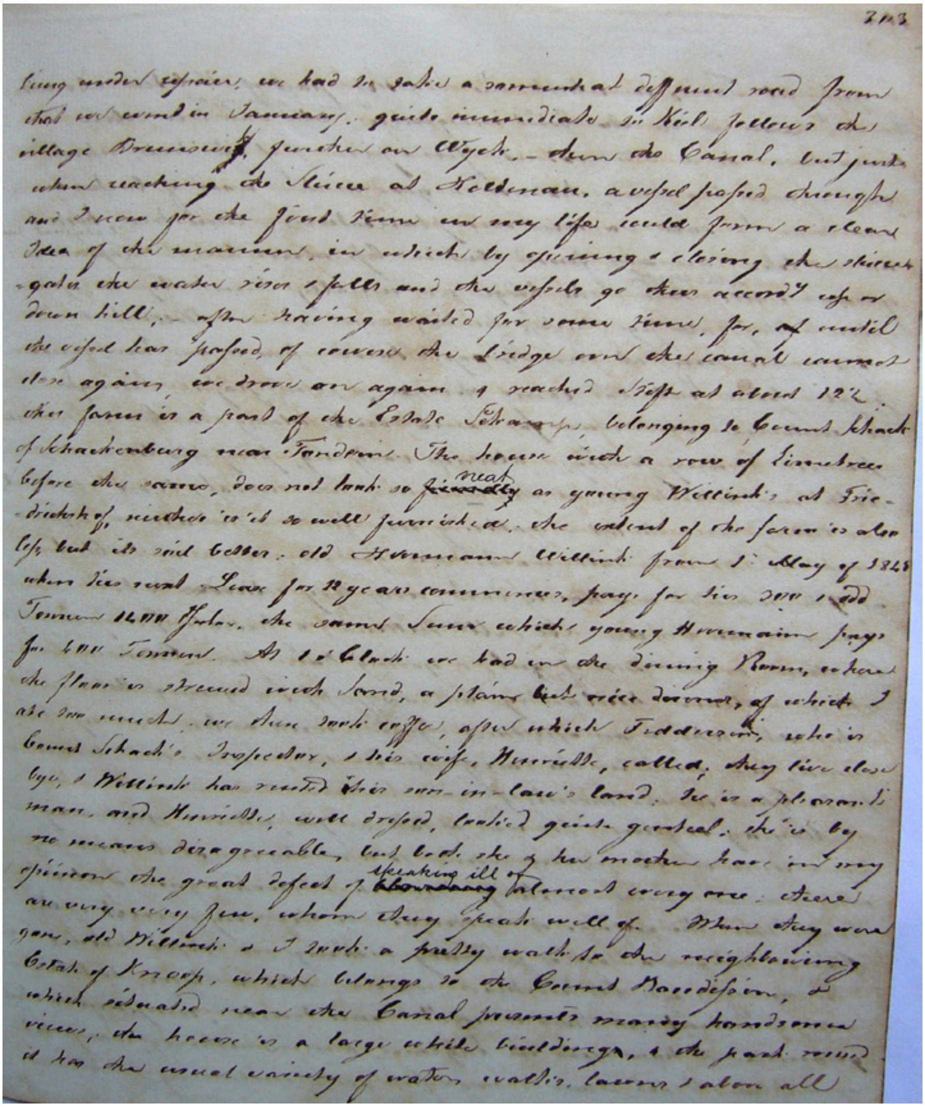

303

being under repair, we had to take a somewhat different road from that we went in January. quite immediately to Kiel follows the village Brunswick, further on Wyck, – then the Canal, but just when reaching the Sluice at Holtenau, a vessel passed through and I now for the first time in my life could form a clear Idea of the manner, in which by opening & closing the sluice-gates the water rises & falls and the vessels go thus accordy up or down hill; – after having waited for some time, for, until the vessel has passed, of course the bridge over the canal cannot close again, we drove on again & reached Stift at about 12½. this farm is a part of the Estate Seekamp, belonging to Count Schack of Schackenburg near Tondern. The house with a row of Limetrees before the same, does not look so ~~friendly~~ neat as young Willink's at Friedrichshof, neither is it so well furnished. the extent of the farm is also less, but its soil better. old Hermann Willink from 1st May of 1848 when his rent Lease for 12 years commences, pays for his 300 & odd Tonnen 1200 Thaler, the same Sum which young Hermann pays for 400 Tonnen. At 1 o'clock we had in the dining Room, where the floor is strewed with Sand, a plain but nice dinner, of which I ate too much. we then took coffee, after which Feddersen, who is Count Schack's Inspector, & his wife, Henriette, called, they live close bye, & Willink has rented their son-in-law's land; he is a pleasant man, and Henriette, well dressed, looked quite genteel. she is by no means disagreeable, but both she & her mother have in my opinion the great defect of ~~slandering~~ speaking ill of almost every one. there are very very few, whom they speak well of. When they were gone, old Willink & I took a pretty walk to the neighbouring Estate of Knoop, which belongs to the Count Baudissin, & which situated near the Canal presents many handsome views, the house is a large white building, & the park round it has the usual variety of water, walks, lawns & above all

Page 303

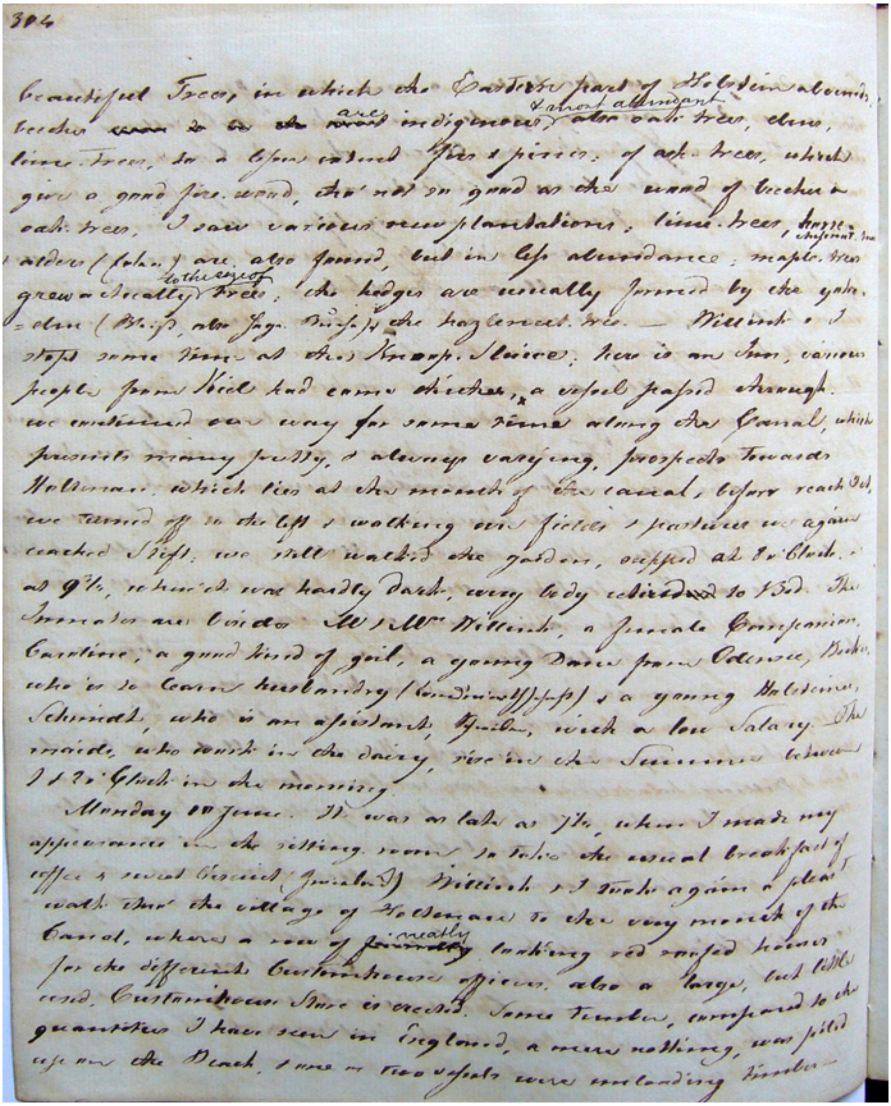

304

beautiful Trees, in which the Eastern part of Holstein abounds;
beeches ~~seem to be the most~~ are indigenous, & most abundant, also oak-trees, elms,
lime-trees, to a lesser extent firs & pines: of ash-trees, which
give a good fire-wood, tho' not so good as the wood of beeches &
oak-trees, I saw various new plantations; lime-trees, horse-chesnut-trees
& alders (Erlen) are also found, but in less abundance; maple-trees
grow ~~[illegible]~~ to the size of trees; the hedges are usually formed by the yoke-
=elm (Weiss, oder Hage-Buche) & the hazlenut-tree. — Willink & I
stopt some time at the Knoop-Sluice; here is an Inn, various
people from Kiel had come thither, a vessel passed through.
we continued our way for some time along the Canal, which
presents many pretty, & always varying, prospects towards
Holtenau, which lies at the mouth of the canal, before reaching it,
we turned off to the left & walking over fields & pastures we again
reached Stift; we still walked the garden, supped at 8 o'Clock &
at 9½, when it was hardly dark, every body retired to bed. The
Inmates are besides Mr & Mrs Willink, a female Companion,
Caroline, a good kind of girl, a young Dane from Odensee, Becker,
who is to learn husbandry (Landwirthschaft) & a young Holsteiner,
Schmidt, who is an assistant, Gehilfe, with a low Salary. The
maids, who work in the dairy, rise in the Summer between
1 & 2 o'Clock in the morning.

Monday 10th June. It was as late as 7½, when I made my
appearance in the sitting-room to take the usual breakfast of
coffee & sweet biscuit (Zwieback). Willink & I took again a pleas$^{t}$
walk thro' the village of Holtenau to the very mouth of the
Canal, where a row of ~~[illegible]~~ neatly looking red roofed houses
for the different Customhouse officers, also a large, but little
used, Customhouse Store is erected. Some timber, compared to the
quantities I have seen in England, a mere nothing, was piled
up on the Beach, & one or two vessels were unloading timber.

*Page 304*

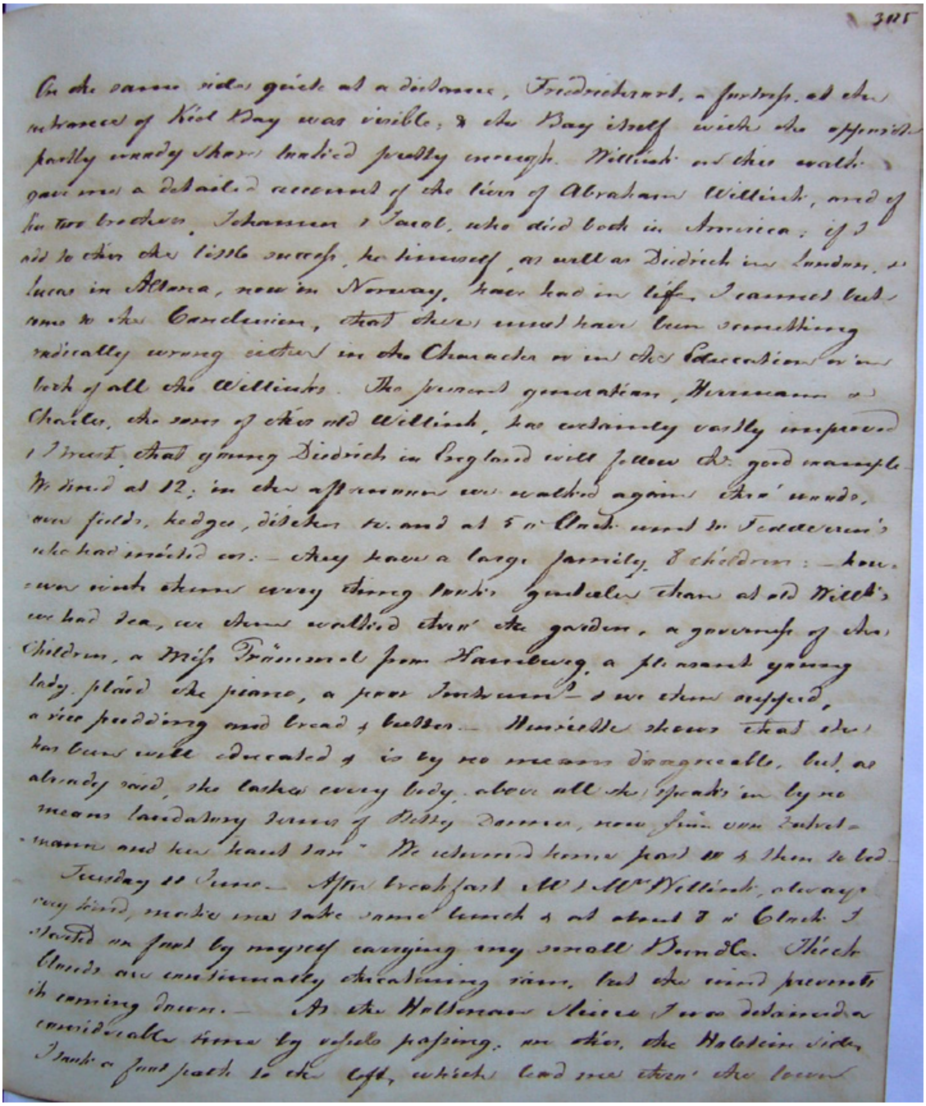

On the same side, quite at a distance, Friedrichsort, a fortress at the entrance of Kiel Bay was visible; & the Bay itself with the opposite partly woody shore looked pretty enough. Willink on this walk gave me a detailed account of the lives of Abraham Willink, and of his two brothers, Johannes & Jacob, who died both in America; if I add to this the little success, he himself, as well as Diedrich in London, & Lucas in Altona, now in Norway, have had in life, I cannot but come to the Conclusion, that there must have been something radically wrong either in the Character or in the Education or in both of all the Willinks. The present generation, Hermann & Charles, the sons of this old Willink, has certainly vastly improved & I trust, that young Diedrich in England will follow the good example. We dined at 12; in the afternoon we walked again thro' woods, over fields, hedges, ditches &c. and at 5 o'Clock went to Feddersen's who had invited us: — they have a large family, 8 children: — however with them every thing looks genteeler than at old Will.'s we had tea, we then walked thro' the garden, a governess of the children, a Miss Fräunsel from Hamburg, a pleasant young lady, played the piano, a poor Instrument — & we then supped, a rice pudding and bread & butter. — Henriette shows that she has been well educated & is by no means disagreeable, but, as already said, she lashes every body, above all she speaks in by no means laudatory terms of Betty Dammer, now Frau von Zahrtmann and her hand too. We returned home past 10 & then to bed.

Tuesday 11 June. — After breakfast Mr & Mrs Willink, always very kind, make me take some lunch & at about 8 o'Clock I started on foot by myself carrying my small Bundle. Thick Clouds are continually threatening rain, but the wind prevents it coming down. — At the Holtenau Sluice I was detained a considerable time by vessels passing; on this, the Holstein side, I took a foot path to the left, which lead me thro' the lower

*Page 305*

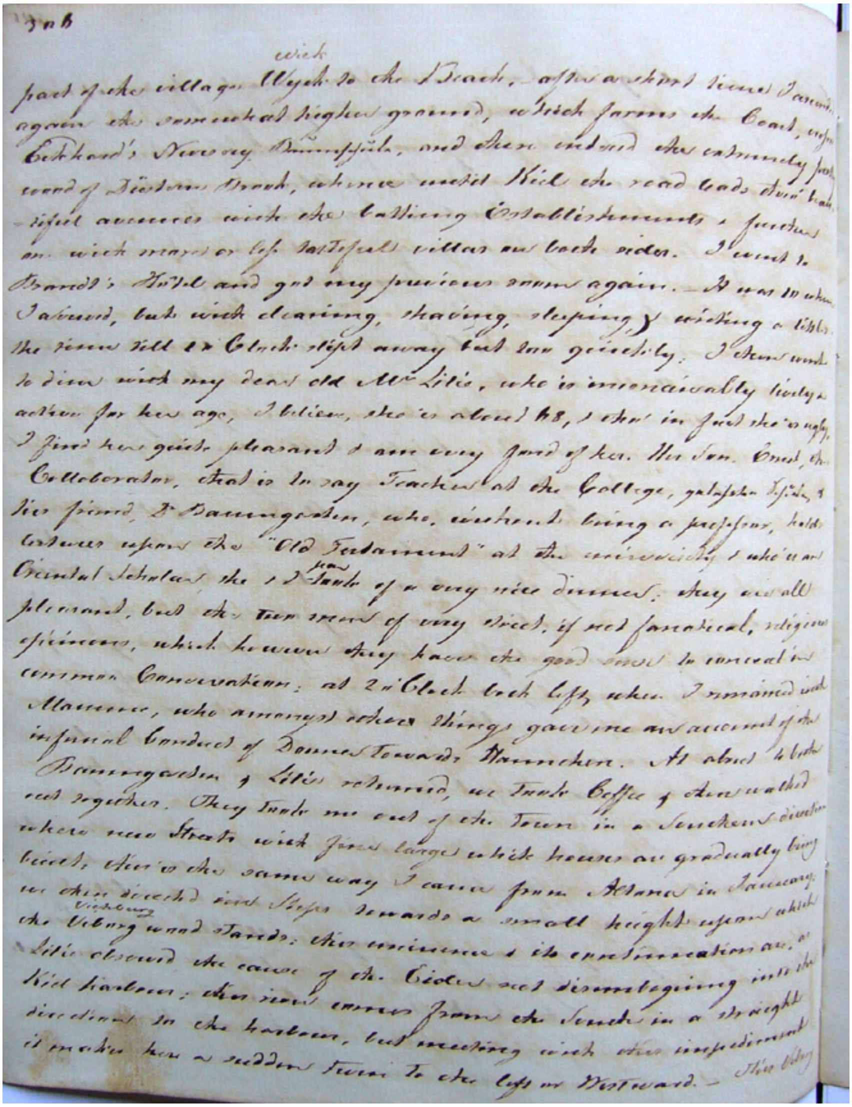

306

part of the village Wyk wick to the Beach, after a short time I ascended again the somewhat higher ground, which forms the Coast, up to Eckhard's Nursery Baumschule, and then entered the extremely pretty wood of Düsternbrook, whence until Kiel the road leads thro' beau-tiful avenues with the bathing Establishments & further on with more or less tasteful villas on both sides. I went to Brandt's Hotel and got my previous room again. — It was 10 when I arrived, but with cleaning, shaving, sleeping & writing a little the time till 12 o'Clock slipt away but too quickly. I then went to dine with my dear old Mrs Litis, who is remarkably lively & active for her age, I believe, she is about 68, & tho' in fact she is ugly, I find her quite pleasant & am very fond of her. Her Son Ernst, the Collaborator, that is to say Teacher at the College, gelehrten Schule, & his friend, Dr Baumgarten, who, without being a professor, holds lectures upon the "Old Testament" at the university & who is an Oriental Scholar, the 1 & part took of a very nice dinner; they are all pleasant, but the two seem of very strict, if not fanatical, religious opinions, which however they have the good sense to conceal in common Conversation; at 2 o'Clock both left, when I remained with Marianne, who amongst other things gave me an account of the infernal Conduct of Donner towards Hannchen. At about 4 both Baumgarden & Litis returned, we took Coffee & then walked out together. They took me out of the Town in a Southern direction where new Streets with pretty large thick houses are gradually being built; this is the same way I came from Altona in January; we then directed our steps towards a small height upon which the Vieburg Viburg mound stands: this eminence & its continuation are, as Litis observed the cause of the Eider not disembogueing into the Kiel harbour; this river comes from the South in a straight direction to the harbour, but meeting with this impediment it makes here a sudden turn to the left or Westward. — This Viburg

Page 306

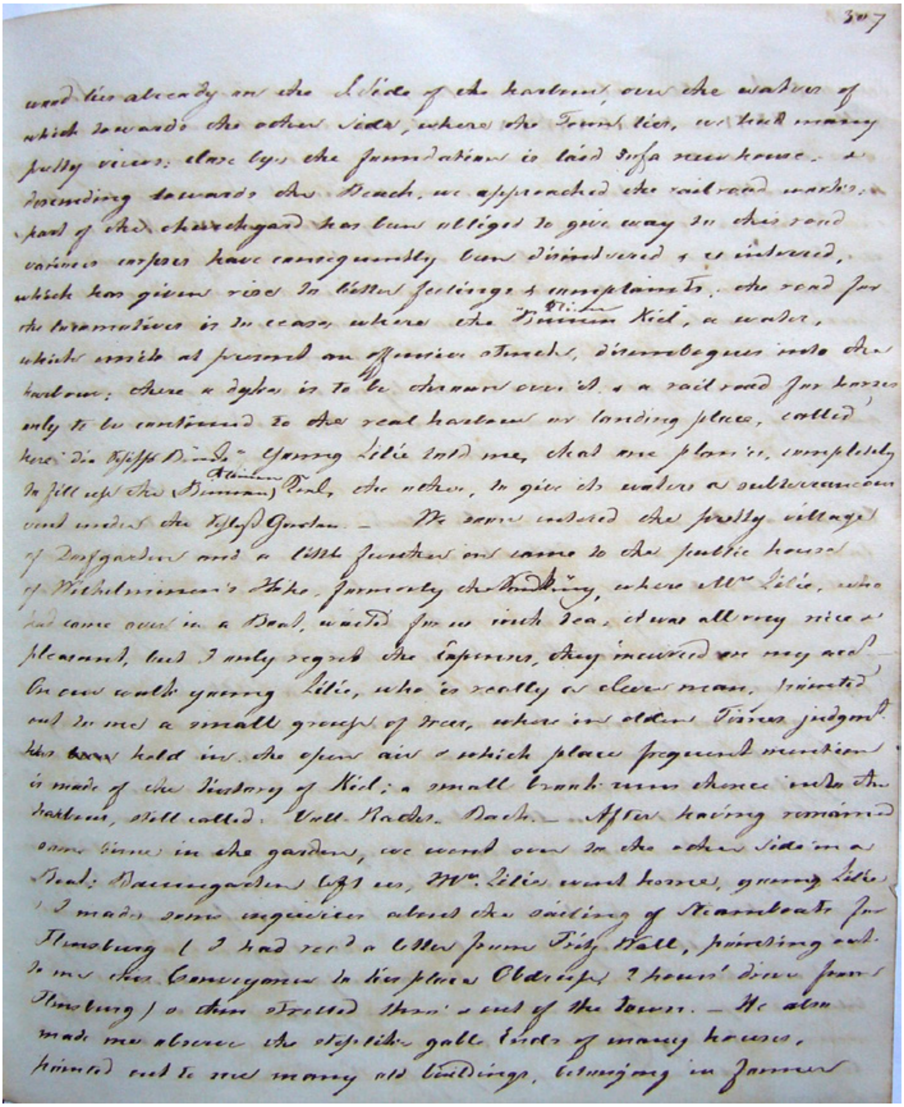

and lies already on the S. side of the harbour, over the waters of which towards the other side, where the Town lies, we had many pretty views: close by the foundation is laid of a new house. — & descending towards the Beach, we approached the railroad works: a part of the churchyard has been obliged to give way to this road various corpses have consequently been disinterred & re-interred, which has given rise to bitter feelings & complaints. the road for the locomotives is to cease, where the Klein Binnen Kiel, a water, which emits at present an offensive stench, disembogues into the harbour; there a dyke is to be thrown over it & a railroad for horses only to be continued to the real harbour or landing place, called here 'die Schiffs Brücke'. Young Lilie told me, that one plan is, completely to fill up the (Kleinen Binnen) Teich, the other, to give its waters a subterraneous vent under the Schloss Garten. — We soon entered the pretty village of Dorfgarden and a little further on came to the public house of Wilhelminen's Höhe, formerly the Kuhkrug, where Mr Lilie, who had come over in a Boat, waited for us with tea; it was all very nice & pleasant, but I only regret the expenses, they incurred on my acct. — On our walk young Lilie, who is really a clever man, pointed out to me a small group of trees, where in older Times judgmt. has been held in the open air & which place frequent mention is made of the history of Kiel; a small brook runs thence into the harbour, still called: Voll-Rades- Bach. — After having remained some time in the garden, we went over to the other side in a Boat: Baumgarden left us, Mr. Lilie went home, young Lilie & I made some inquiries about the sailing of Steamboats for Flensburg (I had recd a letter from Fritz Wall, pointing out to me the Conveyance to his place Oldrupp 2 hours' drive from Flensburg) & then strolled thro' & out of the town. — He also made me observe the step-like gable Ends of many houses, pointed out to me many old buildings, belonging in former

Page 307

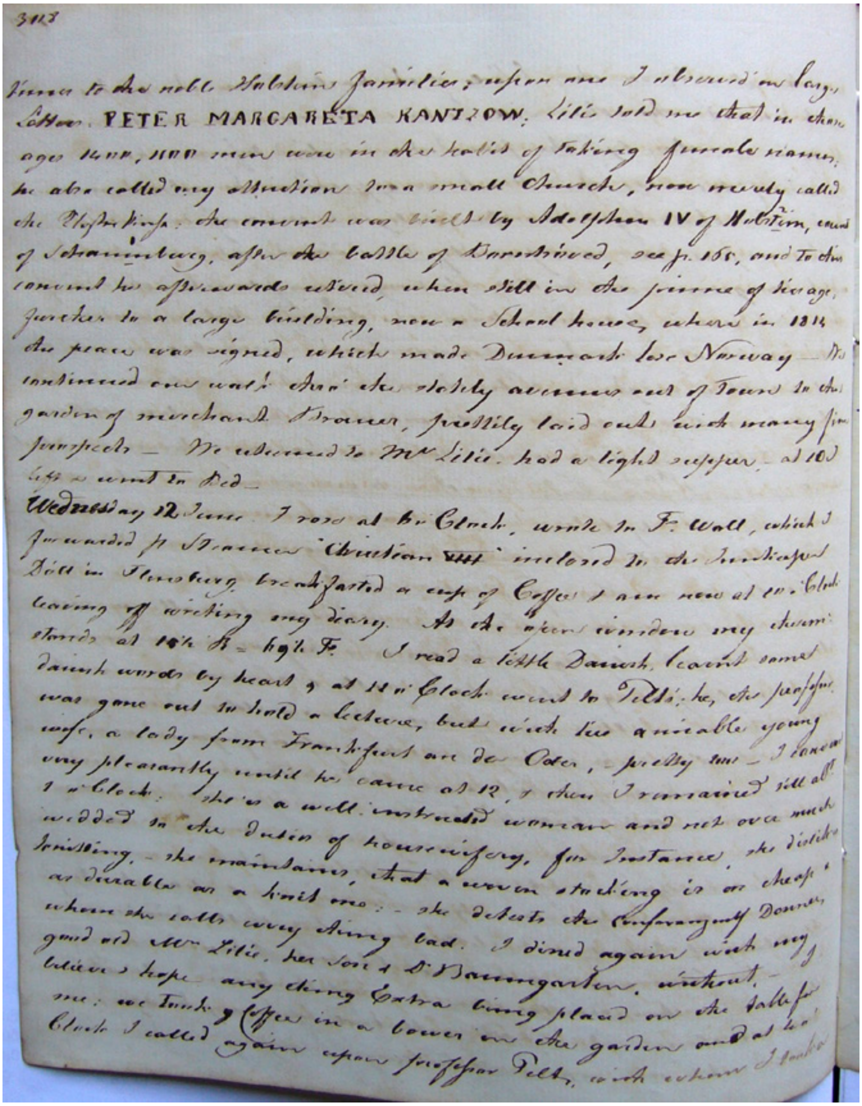

[illegible] to the noble Holstein families; upon one I observed in large Letters. PETER MARGARETA KANTZOW. Lilie told me that in those ages 1400, 1500 men were in the habit of taking female names; he also called my attention to a small Church, now merely called the Klosterkirche; the convent was built by Adolphus IV of Holstein, count of Schauenburg, after the battle of Bornhöved, see p. 165, and to this convent he afterwards retired, when still in the prime of his age; further to a large building, now a School house, where in 1814 the peace was signed, which made Denmark lose Norway — We continued our walk thro' the stately avenues out of Town to the garden of merchant Kramer, prettily laid out with many fine prospects — We returned to Mrs Lilie, had a light supper, at 10½ left & went to bed —

**Wednesday 12 June.** I rose at 6 o'Clock, wrote to F. Wall, which I forwarded p. Steamer "Christian VIII" inclosed to the Inspector Döll in Flensburg, breakfasted a cup of Coffee & am now at 10 o'Clock leaving off writing my diary. At the open window my thermometer stands at 16½ R = 69½ F. I read a little Danish, learnt some danish words by heart & at 11 o'Clock went to Pelt's; he, the professor, was gone out to hold a lecture, but with his amiable young wife, a lady from Frankfurt an der Oder, — pretty too — I conversed very pleasantly until he came at 12, & then I remained till about 1 o'Clock; she is a well instructed woman and not over much wedded to the duties of housewifery, for instance, she dislikes knitting, — she maintains, that a woven stocking is as cheap & as durable as a knit one; — she detests the Conferenzrath Donner, whom she calls every thing bad. I dined again with my good old Mrs Lilie, her son & Dr Baumgarten, without, — I believe & hope any thing Extra being placed on the table for me; we took Coffee in a bower in the garden and at two o'Clock I called again upon professor Pelt, with whom I walked

Page 308

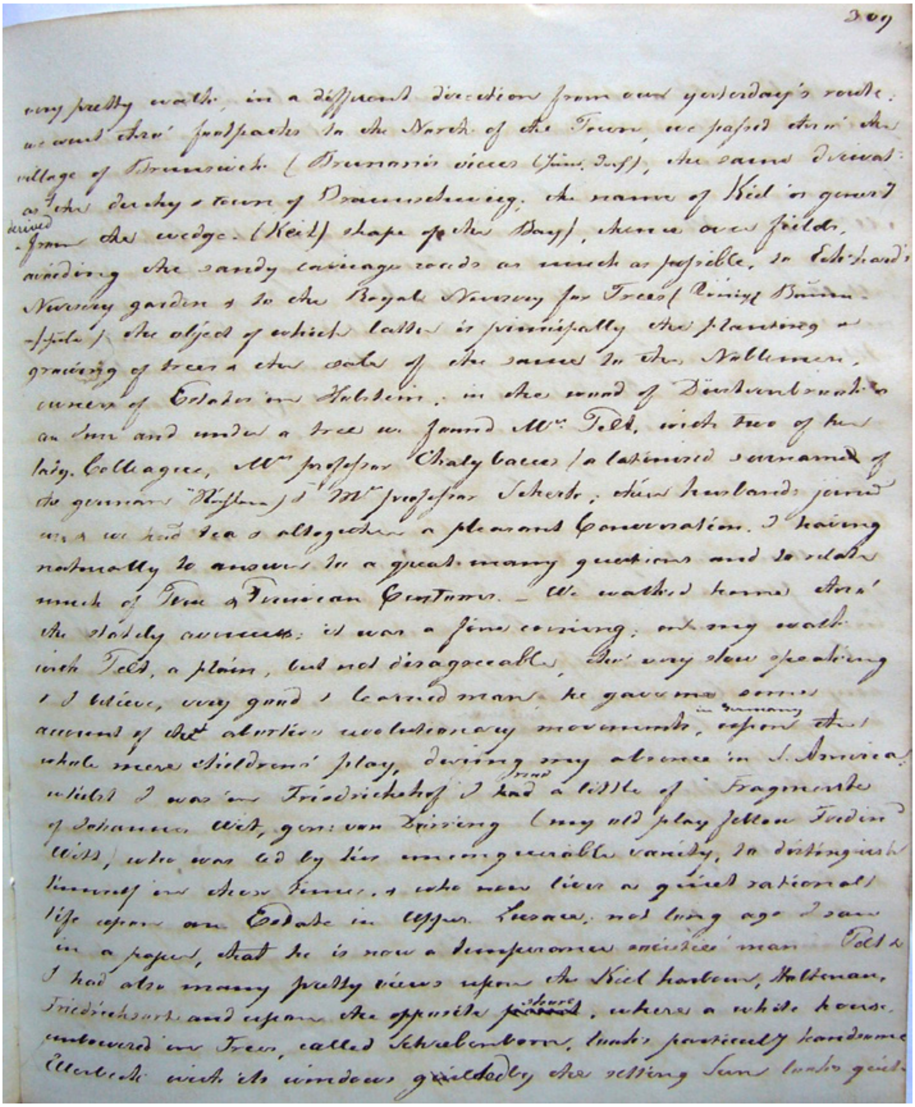

309

very pretty walk, in a different direction from our yesterday's route:
we went thro' footpaths to the North of the Town, we passed thro' the
village of Brunswick (Brunonis vicus (Guin. Duff), the same derivat:
as the duchy & town of Braunschweig. the name of Kiel is generally
derived from the wedge- (Keil) shape of the Bay), thence over fields,
avoiding the sandy carriage roads as much as possible, to Eckhard's
Nursery garden & to the Royal Nursery for Trees (Königl. Baum-
-schule), the object of which latter is principally the planting &
grafting of trees & the sale of the same to the Noblemen,
owners of Estates in Holstein. in the wood of Düsternbrook at
an Inn and under a tree we found Mrs Pelt, with two of her
lady Colleagues, Mrs professor Chalybaeus (a latinized surname of
the german "Stahl") & Mrs professor Scherk; their husbands joined
us, & we had tea & altogether a pleasant Conversation. I having
naturally to answer to a great many questions and to relate
much of Peru & Peruvian Customs. — We walked home thro'
the stately avenues: it was a fine evening: on my walk
with Pelt, a plain, but not disagreeable, tho' very slow speaking
& I believe, very good & learned man, he gave me some
account of the abortive revolutionary movements in Germany, upon the
whole mere children's play, during my absence in S. America.
whilst I was on Friedrichshof I had read a little of "Fragmente
of Johannes Witt, gen: von Dörring (my old playfellow Ferdinand
Witt) who was led by his unconquerable vanity, to distinguish
himself in those times, & who now lives a quiet rational
life upon an Estate in Upper Lusatia. not long ago I saw
in a paper, that he is now a temperance societies' man. Pelt &
I had also many pretty views upon the Kiel harbour, Holtenau,
Friedrichsort and upon the opposite ~~point~~ shore, where a white house,
embowered in Trees, called Schrevenborn, looks particularly handsome
Ellerbeck with its windows gilded by the setting Sun looks gild-

Page 309

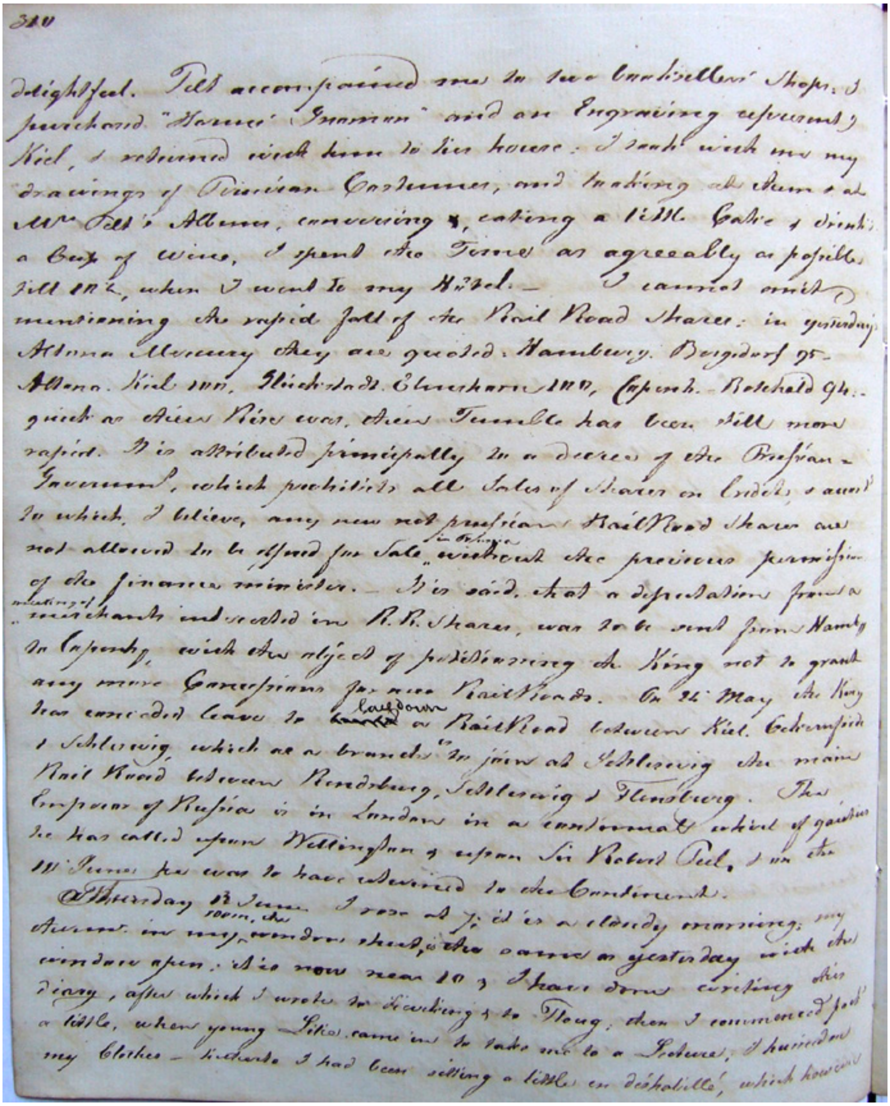

320

delightful. Pelt accompanied me to two booksellers' Shops; I purchased "Harms' Sermons" and an Engraving representing Kiel, & returned with him to his house. I took with me my drawings of Peruvian Costumes, and looking at them & at Mrs Pelt's Album, conversing &, eating a little Cake & drinking a Cup of Wine, I spent the Time as agreeably as possible till 10½, when I went to my Hôtel.— I cannot omit mentioning the rapid fall of the Rail Road Shares: in yesterday's Altona Mercury they are quoted: Hamburg. Bergedorf 95- Altona. Kiel 100, Glückstadt. Elmshorn 100, Copenh.-Roeskild 94:- quick as their Rise was, their Tumble has been still more rapid. It is attributed principally to a decree of the Prussian-Government, which prohibits all Sales of Shares on Credit, & accord to which, I believe, any new not prussian RailRoad Shares are not allowed to be offered for Sale in Prussia without the previous permission of the finance minister.— It is said, that a deputation from a meeting of merchants interested in R.R. Shares, was to be sent from Hamburg to Copenhg, with the object of petitioning the King not to grant any more Concessions for new RailRoads. On 24 May the King has conceded leave to ~~[illegible]~~ lay down a RailRoad between Kiel, Eckernförde & Schleswig, which as a branch is to join at Schleswig the main Rail Road between Rendsburg, Schleswig & Flensburg. The Emperor of Russia is in London in a continual whirl of gaieties he has called upon Wellington & upon Sir Robert Peel, & on the 11 June he was to have returned to the Continent.

Thursday 13 June. I rose at 7; it is a cloudy morning; my thermometer in my room, the windows shut, is the same as yesterday with the windows open: It is now near 10, I have done writing this diary, after which I wrote to [illegible] & to Haug; then I commenced pack a little, when young [illegible] came in to take me to a Picture; I hurried on my Clothes — hitherto I had been sitting a little en déshabillé, which however

Page 310

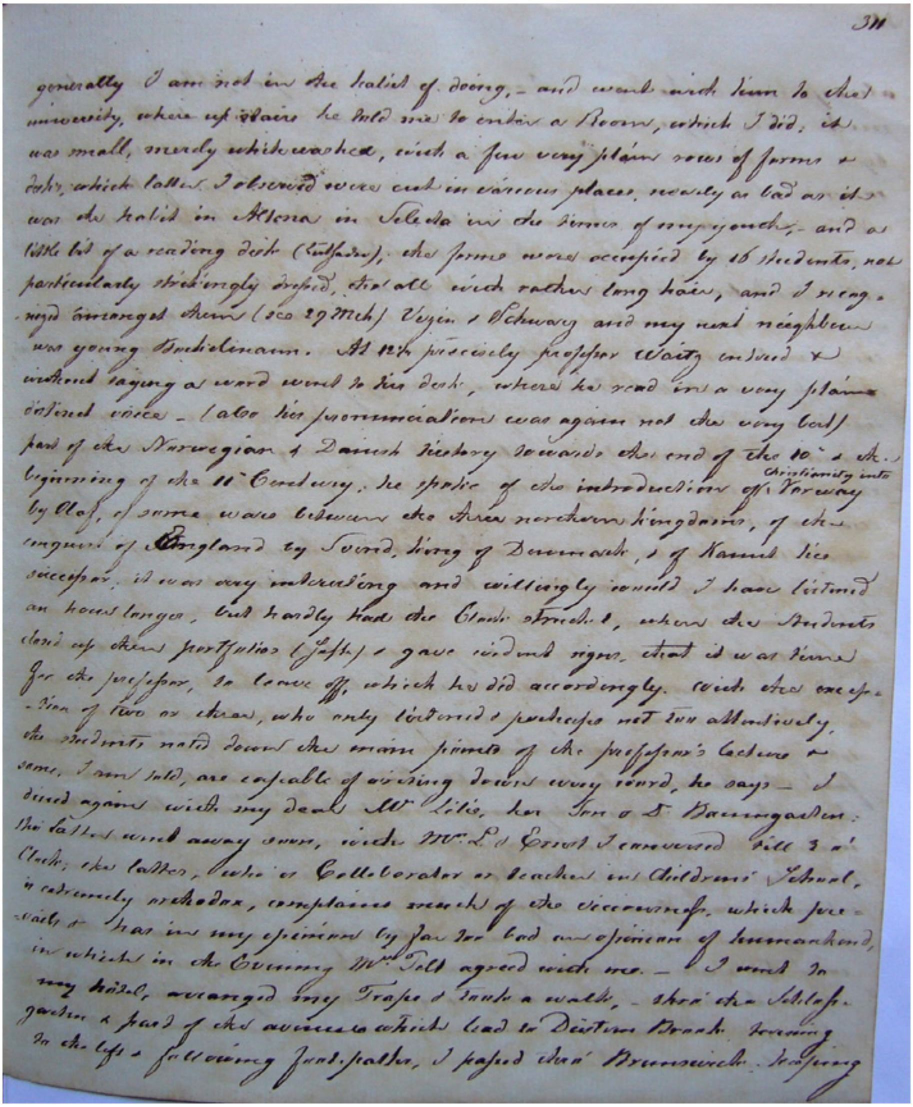

311

generally I am not in the habit of doing, - and went with him to the university, where up stairs he told me to enter a Room, which I did; it was small, merely whitewashed, with a few very plain rows of forms & desks, which latter I observed were cut in various places, nearly as bad as it was the habit in Altona in Selecta in the times of my youth; - and a little bit of a reading desk (Katheder); the forms were occupied by 16 students, not particularly strikingly dressed, tho' all with rather long hair, and I recognized amongst them (see 29 Mch) Vejen & Schwarz and my next neighbour was young Brockelmann. At 12 h precisely professor Waitz entered & without saying a word went to his desk, where he read in a very plain distinct voice - (also his pronunciation was again not the very best) part of the Norwegian & Danish history towards the end of the 10th & the beginning of the 11th Century; he spoke of the introduction of Christianity into Norway by Olaf, of some wars between the three northern kingdoms, of the conquest of England by Svend, king of Denmark, & of Knud his successor; it was very interesting and willingly would I have listened an hour longer, but hardly had the Clock struck 1, when the students closed up their portfolios (Hefte) & gave evident signs, that it was time for the professor, to leave off, which he did accordingly. With the exception of two or three, who only listened & perhaps not too attentively, the students noted down the main points of the professor's lecture & some, I am told, are capable of writing down every word, he says - I dined again with my dear Mr Lilie, her Son & Dr Baumgarten; the latter went away soon, with Mr L. & Ernst I conversed till 3 o' Clock; the latter, who is Collaborator or teacher in Children's School, is extremely orthodox, complains much of the irreverence, which prevails & has in my opinion by far too bad an opinion of humankind, in which in the Evening Mr Tell agreed with me. - I went to my hôtel, arranged my Traps & took a walk, - thro' the Schlossgarten & part of the avenues which lead to Düstern Brook, turning to the left & following foot-paths, I passed thro' Brunswick, keeping

*Page 311*

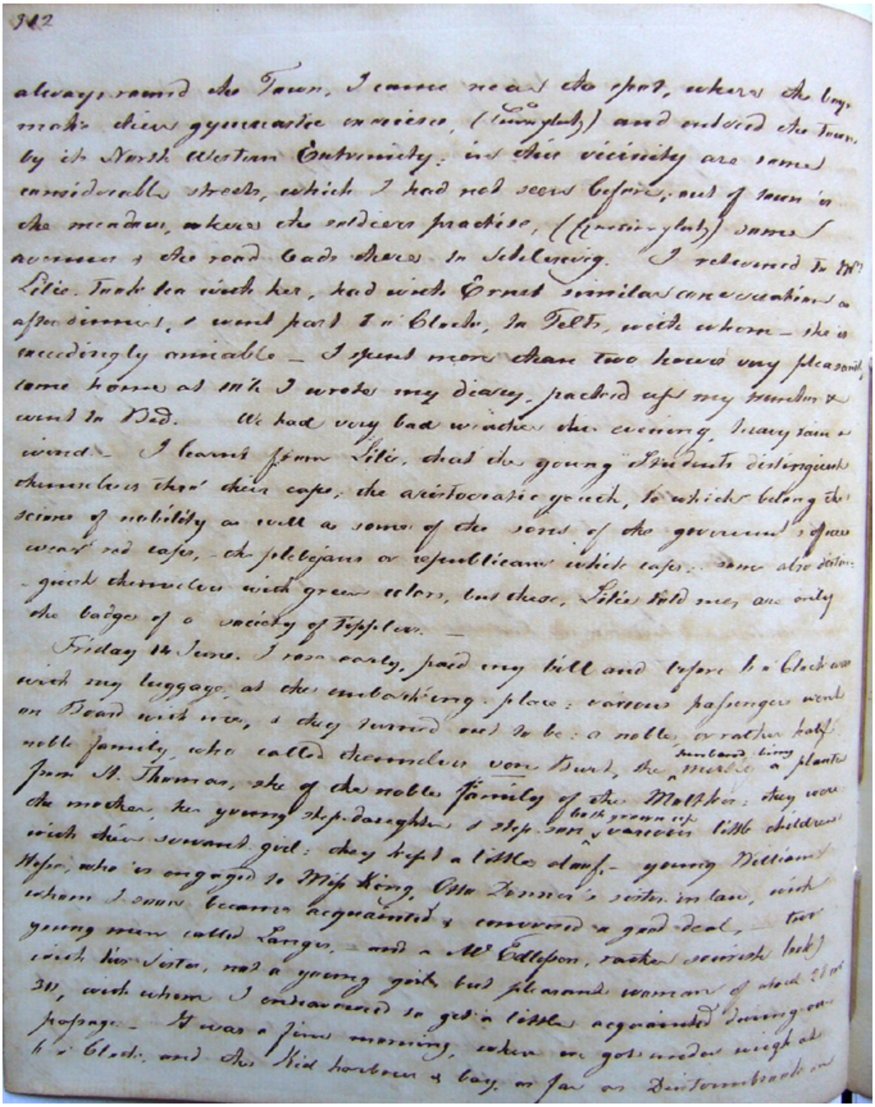

312

always round the Town, I came near the spot, where the boys make their gymnastic exercises, (Turnplatz) and entered the Town by its North Western Extremity: in this vicinity are some considerable streets, which I had not seen before; out of town is the meadow, where the soldiers practise, (Exercierplatz) some avenues & the road leads there to Schleswig. I returned to Mrs Lilie. Took tea with her, had with Ernst similar conversation as after dinner, I went past 8 o'Clock, to Felts, with whom — she is exceedingly amiable — I spent more than two hours very pleasantly, came home at 11½ I wrote my diary, packed up my bundles & went to Bed. We had very bad weather this evening, heavy rain & wind — I learnt from Lilie, that the young Students distinguish themselves thro' their caps; the aristocratic youth, to which belong the scions of nobility as well as some of the sons of the government's officers wear red caps, the plebejans or republicans white caps; some also distinguish themselves with green colors, but these, Lilie told me, are only the badges of a society of Tipplers. —

Friday 14 June. I rose early, paid my bill and before 6 o'Clock was with my luggage at the embarking place; various passengers went on Board with me, & they turned out to be: a noble, or rather half noble family, who called themselves von Burk, the husband being mulatto a planter from St. Thomas, she of the noble family of the Moltkes; they were the mother, her young step-daughter & step-son both grown up & various little children with their servant girl: they kept a little aloof, — young William Weser, who is engaged to Miss King, Otto Donner's sister-in-law, with whom I soon became acquainted & conversed a good deal, — two young men called Langes, — and a Mr Edleson, rather oldish looking with his Sister, not a young girl but pleasant woman of about 28 or 30, with whom I endeavoured to get a little acquainted during our passage. — It was a fine morning, when we got under weigh at 6 o'Clock, and the Kiel harbour & bay, as far as Düsternbrook and

Page 312

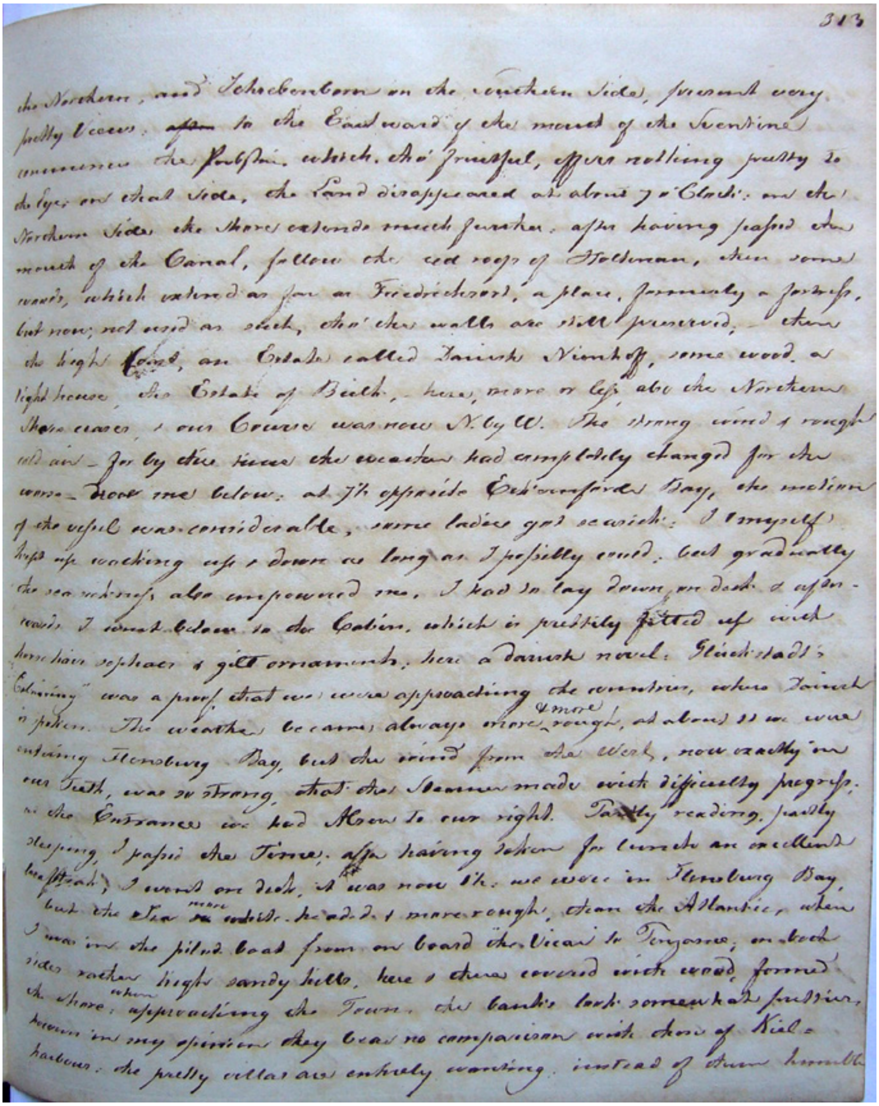

313

the Northern, and Schubenborn on the southern side, present very
pretty Views: ~~after~~ to the Eastward of the mouth of the Swentine
commences the Probstei which tho' fruitful, offers nothing pretty to
the Eye on that side, the Land disappeared at about 7 o'Clock: on the
Northern Side the Shore extends much further. after having passed the
mouth of the Canal, follow the red roofs of Holtenau, then some
woods, which extend as far as Friedrichsort, a place, formerly a fortress,
but now; not used as such, tho' the walls are still preserved, — then
the high Coast, an Estate called Danish Nienhoff, some wood, a
light house, the Estate of Bulk, — here, more or less, also the Northern
Shore ceases, & our Course was now N. by W. The strong wind & rough
cold air — for by this time the weather had completely changed for the
worse — drove me below: at 7h opposite Eckernförde Bay, the motion
of the vessel was considerable, some ladies got seasick: I myself
kept up walking up & down as long as I possibly could, but gradually
the sea sickness also overpowered me, I had to lay down on deck & after-
wards I went below to the Cabin, which is prettily fitted up with
horse hair sophas & gilt ornaments, here a danish novel: Glückstadt's
Erindring" was a proof that we were approaching the countries, where Danish
is spoken. The weather became always more & more rough, at about 11 we were
entering Flensburg Bay, but the wind from the West, now exactly in
our Teeth, was so strong, that the Steamer made with difficulty progress.
at the Entrance we had Alsen to our right. Partly reading, partly
sleeping, I passed the Time; after having taken for lunch an excellent
beafsteak, I went on deck, it was now 1h: we were in Flensburg Bay,
but the Sea ~~so~~ more wild-headed & more rough, than the Atlantic, when
I was in the pilot boat from on board the Vicar to Penzance; on both
sides rather high sandy hills, here & there covered with wood, formed
the shore: when approaching the Town, the banks look somewhat prettier,
but even in my opinion they bear no comparison with those of Kiel=
harbour: the pretty villas are entirely wanting. instead of them humble

*Page 313*

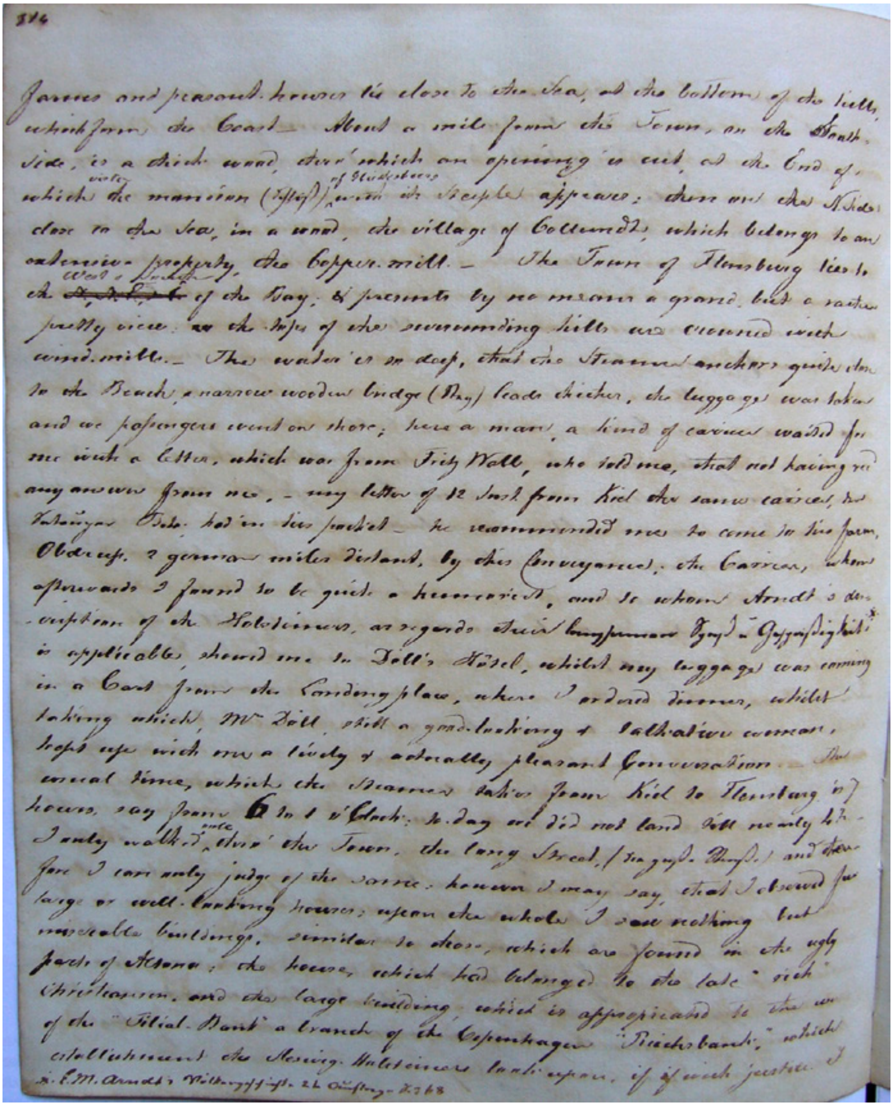

314

Farms and peasant-houses lie close to the Sea, at the bottom of the hills, which form the Coast. – About a mile from the Town, on the South side, is a thick wood, thro' which an opening is cut, at the End of which the vista mansion (Schloss) of Glücksburg with its Steeple appears; then on the N. Side close to the Sea, in a wood, the village of Collundt, which belongs to an extensive property, the Copper-mill. – The Town of Flensburg lies to the ~~S. W. End~~ West & South of the Bay, & presents by no means a grand, but a rather pretty view, as the tops of the surrounding hills are crowned with wind-mills. – The water is so deep, that the Steamer anchors quite close to the Beach, a narrow wooden bridge (Steg) leads thither, the luggage was taken and we passengers went on shore; here a man, a kind of carrier waited for me with a letter, which was from Fritz Woll, who told me, that not having re any answer from me, – my letter of 12 Inst from Kiel the same carrier, the [illegible] Bote, had in his pocket – he recommended me to come to his farm, Obdrup, 2 german miles distant, by this Conveyance; the Carrier, whom afterwards I found to be quite a humorist, and to whom Arndt's description of the Holsteiners, as regards their langsamen [illegible]* is applicable, showed me to Doll's Hotel, whilst my luggage was coming in a Cart from the Landing place, where I ordered dinner, whilst taking which, Mrs Doll, still a good-looking & talkative woman, kept up with me a lively & actually pleasant Conversation. – The usual time, which the Steamer takes from Kiel to Flensburg is 7 hours, say from 6 to 1 o'Clock; to-day we did not land till nearly 4 h. – I only walked once thro' the Town, the long Street, ([illegible]) and therefore I can only judge of the same; however I may say, that I observed few large or well-looking houses; upon the whole I saw nothing but miserable buildings, similar to those, which are found in the ugly parts of Altona; the house, which had belonged to the late "rich" Christiansen, and the large building, which is appropriated to the use of the "Filial-Bank" a branch of the Copenhagen "Reichsbank", which establishment the Sleswig-Holsteiners look upon, if if with justice I

* E. M. Arndt's [illegible] 2t Auflage p. 268

Page 314

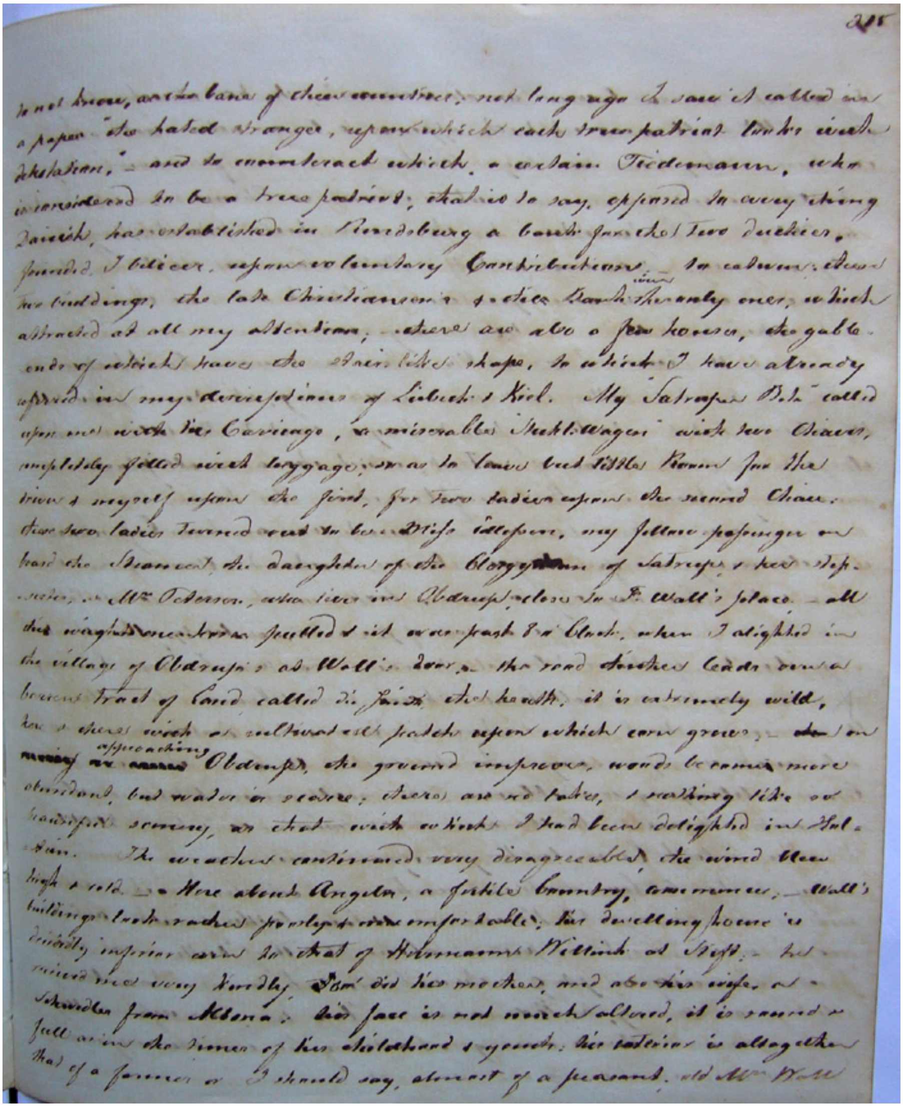

do not know, as the bane of these countries; not long ago I saw it called in a paper "the hated stranger, upon which each true patriot looks with detestation," – and to counteract which, a certain Tiedemann, who is considered to be a true patriot; that is to say, opposed to every thing Danish, has established in Rendsburg a bank for the two duchies, founded, I believe, upon voluntary Contributions. – To return: these are buildings, the late Christiansen's & the since bank the only ones, which attracted at all my attention; there are also a few houses, the gable-ends of which have the stair-like shape, to which I have already adverted in my descriptions of Lübeck & Kiel. My Satrupper Bdr. called upon me with his Carriage, a miserable "Stuhlwagen" with two Chairs, completely filled with luggage, so as to leave but little Room for the driver & myself upon the first, for two ladies upon the second Chair. these two ladies turned out to be Miss Ellefsen, my fellow passenger on board the Steamer, the daughter of the Clergyman of Satrup, & her step-sister, a Mrs Petersen, who lives in Obdrup, close to Mr. Wall's place. – all this weight nevertheless pulled & it was past 8 o'clock, when I alighted in the village of Obdrup, at Wall's door. – the road thither leads over a barren tract of land called die Jüdische Heath; it is extremely wild, here & there with a cultivated patch upon which corn grows; – ~~the~~ on ~~nearing~~ ~~as~~ ~~[illegible]~~ approaching Obdrup, the ground improves, woods become more abundant, but water is scarce; there are no lakes, & nothing like so beautiful scenery, as that with which I had been delighted in Holstein. The weather continued very disagreeable, the wind blew high & cold. – Here about Angeln, a fertile Country, commences. – Wall's buildings look rather poorly & uncomfortable; his dwelling house is decidedly inferior even to that of Hermann Willink at Stift. – He received me very kindly, so did his mother, and also his wife, a Schwedler from Altona; his face is not much altered, it is round & full as in the times of his childhood & youth; his exterior is altogether that of a farmer or I should say, almost of a peasant. old Mr Wall

Page 315

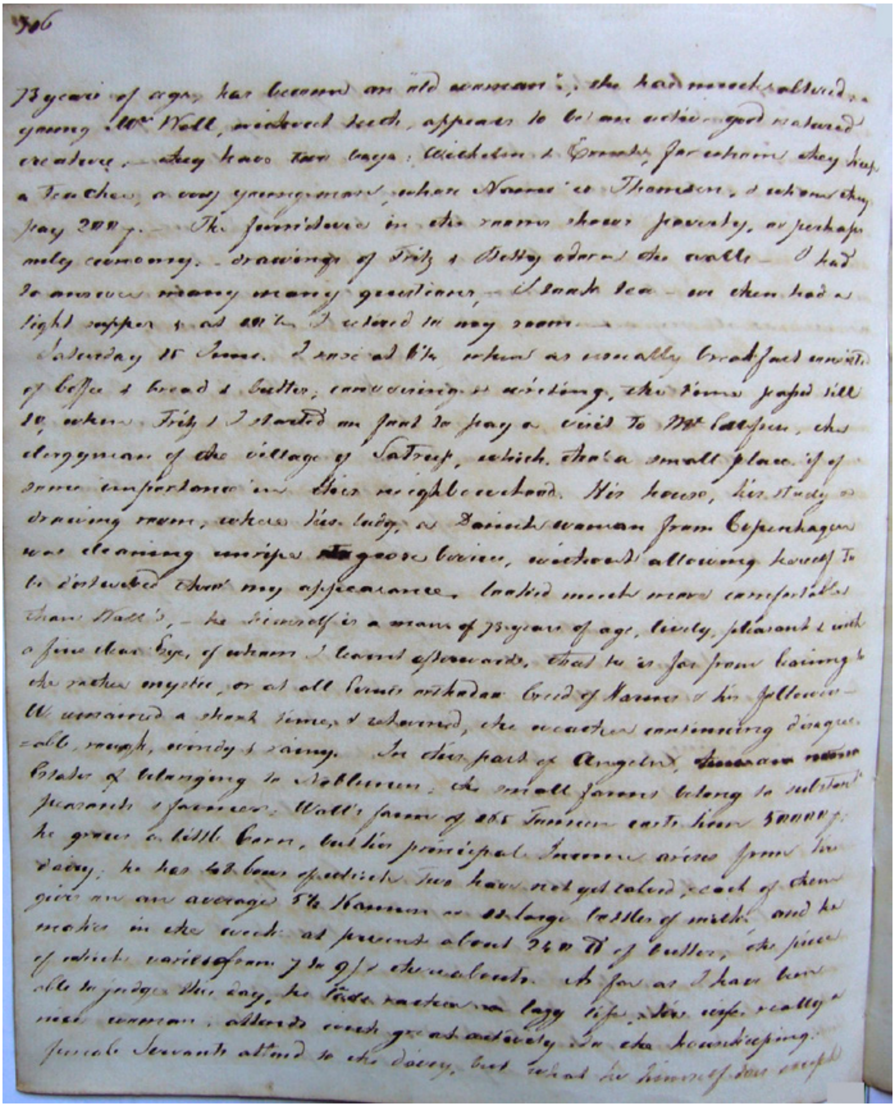

306

73 years of age, has become an old woman; she had much altered.. young. Mrs Wall, without teeth, appears to be an active good natured creature.— they have two boys: Wilhelm & Conrad, for whom they keep a Teacher, a very young man, whose Name is Thomsen, & whom they pay 200 $.— The furniture in the rooms shows poverty, or perhaps only economy.— drawings of Fritz & Betty adorn the walls — I had to answer many many questions, — I took tea — we then had a light supper & at 10½ I retired to my room.—

Saturday 15 June. I rose at 6½ when as usually breakfast consisted of coffee & bread & butter; conversing & writing, the time passed till 10, when Fritz & I started on foot to pay a visit to Mr Callsen, the clergyman of the village of Satrup, which tho' a small place is of some importance in this neighbourhood. His house, his study & drawing room, where his lady, a Danish woman from Copenhagen was cleaning unripe ~~[illegible]~~ gooseberries, without allowing herself to be disturbed thro' my appearance, looked much more comfortable than Wall's, — he himself is a man of 73 years of age, lively, pleasant & with a fine clear Eye, of whom I learnt afterwards, that he is far from being of the rather mystic, or at all events orthodox Creed of Harms & his followers. We remained a short time, & returned, the weather continuing disagreeable, rough, windy & rainy. In this part of Angeln, ~~there are no~~ Estates ~~of~~ belonging to Noblemen; the small farms belong to substant'l peasants & farmers. Wall's farm of 265 Tonnen costs him 50000 $. he grows a little Corn, but his principal Income arises from the dairy; he has 48 Cows of which two have not yet calved, each of them give on an average 5½ Kannen or 11 large bottles of milk, and he makes in the week at present about 240 ℔ of butter, the price of which varies from 7 to 9 ß the pound about. As far as I have been able to judge this day, he leads rather a lazy life, his wife really a nice woman, attends with great activity to the housekeeping. female Servants attend to the dairy, but what he himself does except

Page 316

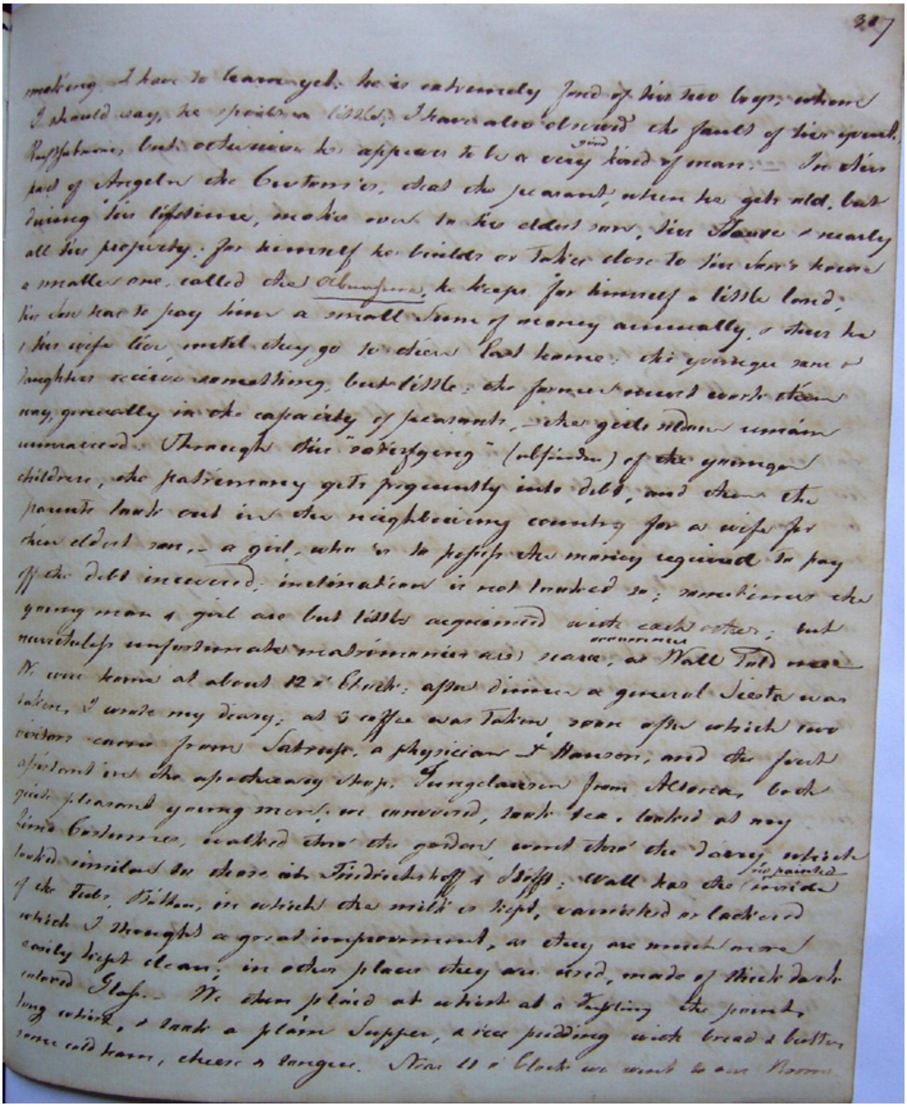

317

making I have to learn yet. he is extremely fond of his two boys, whom I should say, he spoils a little; I have also observed the fault of his great Puffatrone, but otherwise he appears to be a very good kind of man. — In this part of Angeln the custom is, that the peasant, when he gets old, but during his lifetime, makes over to his eldest son, his House & nearly all his property. for himself he builds or takes close to his son's house a smaller one, called the Abnahme, he keeps for himself a little land; his son has to pay him a small sum of money annually, & there he & his wife live, until they go to their last home. the younger sons & daughters receive something, but little; the former usually work their way, generally in the capacity of peasants, — the girls seldom remain unmarried. Through this "[illegible]" (abfinden) of the younger children, the patrimony gets frequently into debt, and then the parents look out in the neighbouring country for a wife for their eldest son, — a girl, who is to possess the money required to pay off the debt incurred. inclination is not looked to; sometimes the young man & girl are but little acquainted with each other; but nevertheless unfortunate matrimonies are occurrences scarce, as Wall told me

We were home at about 12 o'clock: after dinner a general Siesta was taken, I wrote my diary; at 3 coffee was taken, soon after which two visitors came from Satrup, a physician & Hanson, and the first assistant in the apothecary shop, Junglaussen from Altona, both quite pleasant young men; we conversed, took tea, looked at my Land Costumes, walked thro' the garden, went thro' the dairy, which looked similar to those at Friedrichshoff & Stoff; Wall has the tin painted (inside of the Tubs, Balljen, in which the milk is kept, varnished or lackered which I thought a great improvement, as they are much more easily kept clean; in other places they are used, made of thick dark colored Glass. — We then played at whist at a Sechsling the point, long whist, & took a plain Supper, a rice pudding with bread & butter some cold ham, cheese & tongue. Near 11 o'clock we went to our Rooms

Page 317

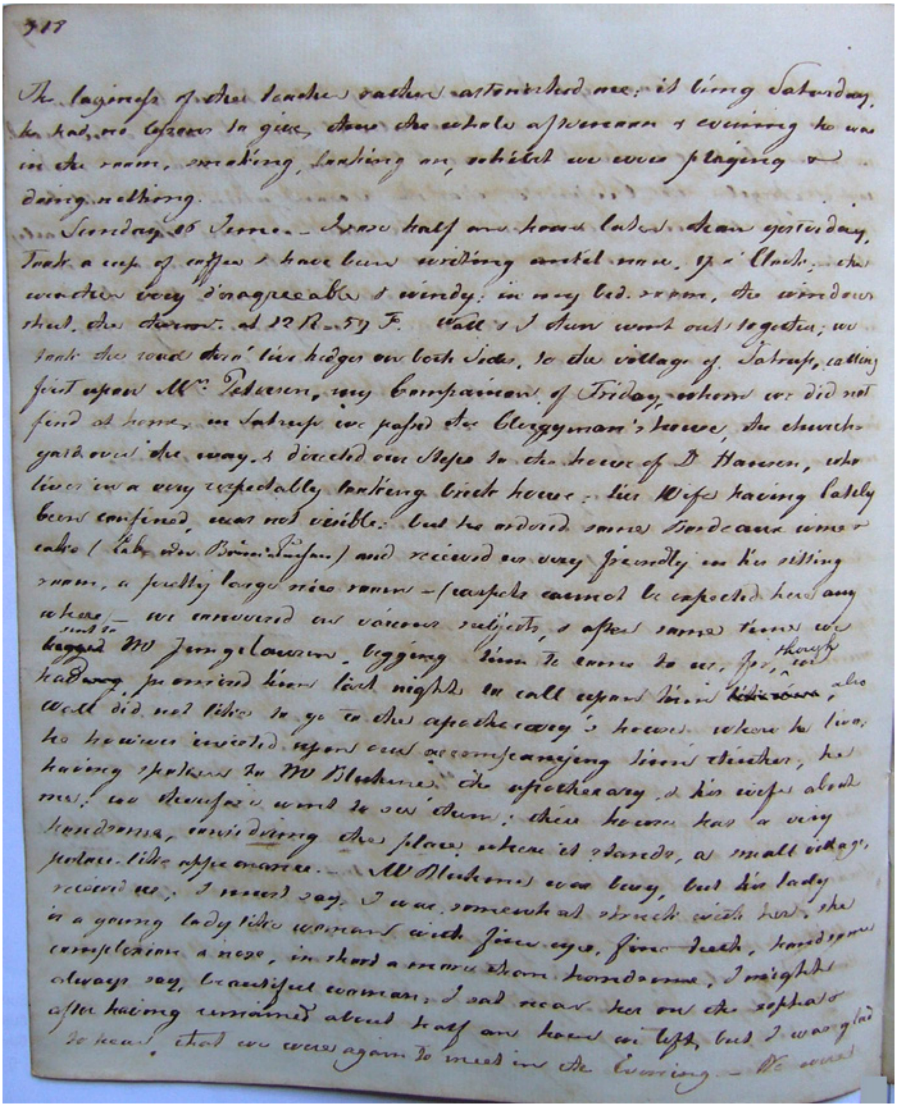

318

The laziness of the teacher rather astonished me; it being Saturday, he had no lessons to give, thus the whole afternoon & evening he was in the room, smoking, looking on, whilst we were playing & doing nothing.

Sunday 16 June. — Arose half an hour later than yesterday, Took a cup of coffee & have been writing until now, 9 o'Clock; the weather very disagreeable & windy; in my bed-room, the windows shut, the thermt. at 12 R. = 59 F. Wall & I then went out together; we took the road thro' live hedges on both sides, to the village of Satrup, calling first upon Mr. Petersen, my companion of Friday, whom we did not find at home, in Satrup we passed the Clergyman's house, the church-yard over the way, & directed our steps to the house of Dr Hansen, who lives in a very respectably looking brick house; his Wife having lately been confined, was not visible; but he ordered some Bordeaux wine & cake (like der Braunkuchen) and received us very friendly in his sitting room, a pretty large nice room — (carpets cannot be expected here any where) — we conversed on various subjects, & after some time we ~~begged~~ sent to Mr Jungclaussen, begging him to come to us, for, though we ~~having~~ had promised him last night to call upon him ~~likewise~~, also Wall did not like to go to the apothecary's house, where he lives; he however insisted upon our accompanying him thither, he having spoken to Mr Bluhme, the apothecary, & his wife about me; we therefore went to see them; their house has a very handsome, considering the place, where it stands, a small village, palace-like appearance. — Mr Bluhme was busy, but his lady received us; I must say, I was somewhat struck with her; she is a young lady like woman with fine eyes, fine teeth, handsome complexion & nose, in short a more than handsome, I might always say, beautiful woman; I sat near her on the sopha & after having remained about half an hour we left, but I was glad to hear, that we were again to meet in the Evening. — We were

Page 318

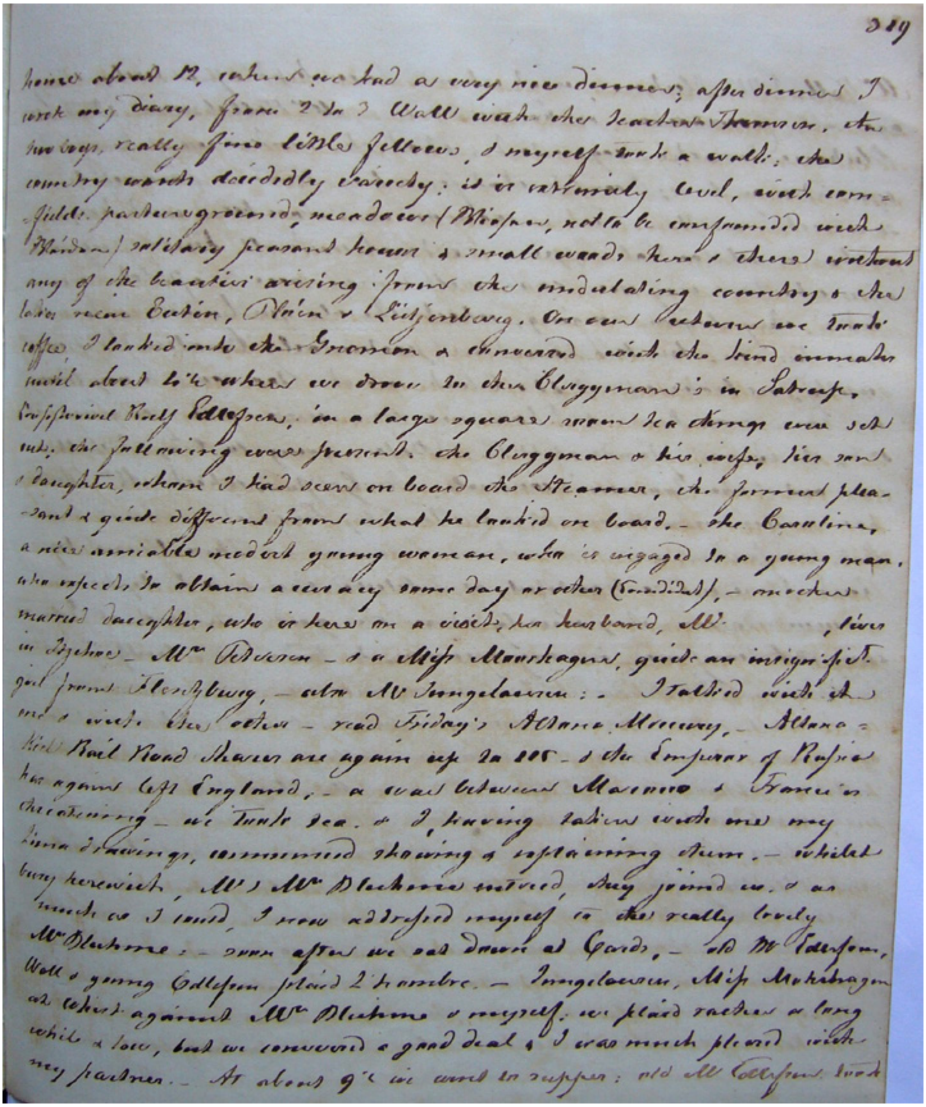

319

home about 12, where we had a very nice dinner; after dinner I wrote my diary, from 2 to 3 Walk with the teacher Thomsen, the two boys, really fine little fellows, & myself took a walk; the country wants decidedly variety: it is extremely level, with corn-fields, pastureground, meadows (Wiesen, not to be confounded with Weiden) solitary peasant houses & small woods here & there without any of the beauties arising from the undulating country & the lakes near Eutin, Plön & Lütjenburg. On our return we took coffee, I looked into the Gramson & conversed with the kind inmates until about 6½ when we drove to the Clergyman's in Satrup, Consistorial Rath Edlefsen, in a large square room tea things were set out; the following were present: the Clergyman & his wife, his son & daughter, whom I had seen on board the Steamer, the former pleasant & quite different from what he looked on board. – the Caroline, a nice amiable modest young woman, who is engaged to a young man, who expects to obtain a curacy some day or other (Candidat), – another married daughter, who is here on a visit, her husband, Mr          , lives in Itzehoe – Mr Pedersen – & a Miss Markagen, quite an insignificant girl from Flensburg, – also Mr Jungclaussen: – I talked with the one & with the other – read Friday's Altona Mercury, – Altona-Kiel Rail Road shares are again up to 105 – & the Emperor of Russia has again left England; – a war between Morocco & France is threatening – we took tea, & I, having taken with me my Java drawings, commenced showing & explaining them. – whilst busy herewith, Mr & Mrs Blackmore entered, they joined us, & as much as I could, I now addressed myself to the really lovely Mrs Blackmore: – soon after we sat down at Cards, – old Mr Edlefsen, Wolf & young Edlefsen plaid L'hombre. – Jungclaussen, Miss Mohrbragen at Whist against Mrs Blackmore & myself; we plaid rather a long while & lost, but we conversed a good deal, & I was much pleased with my partner. – At about 9 o'c we went to supper: old Mr Edlefsen took

*Page 319*

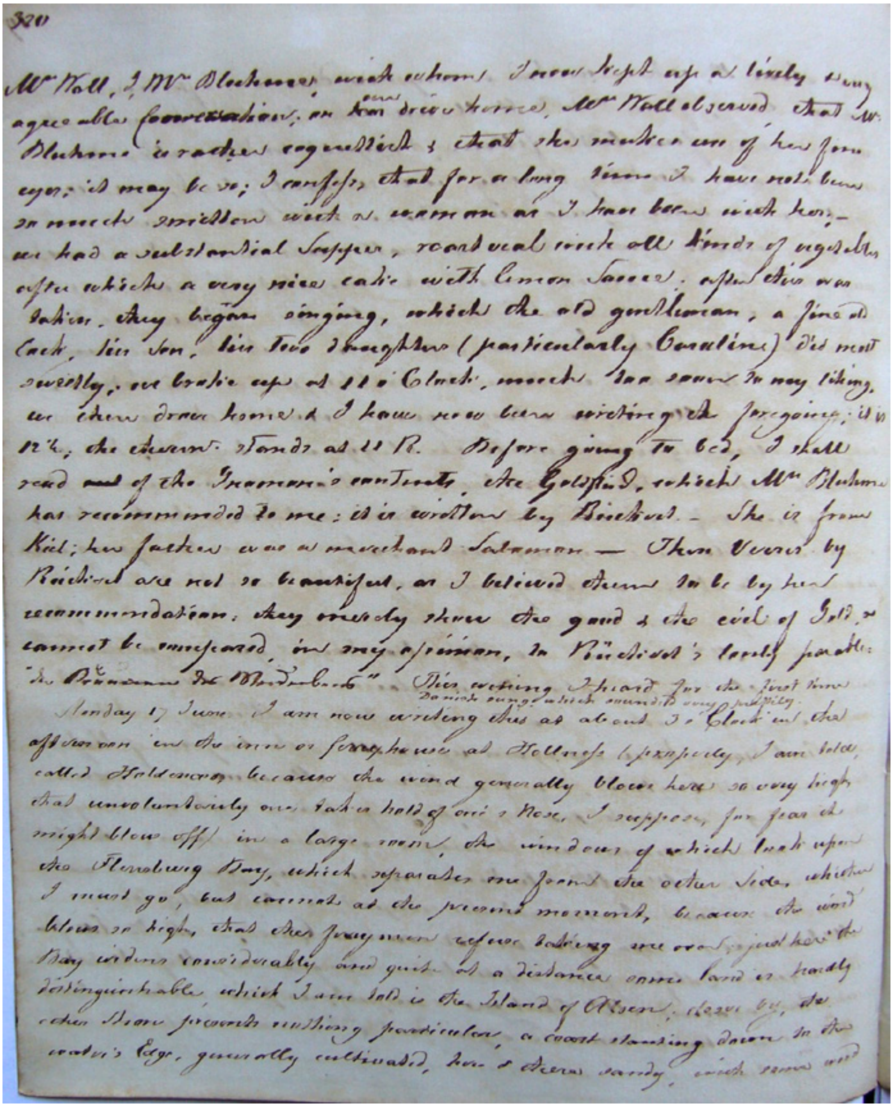

320

Mr Wall, & Mrs Blackmore, with whom I now kept up a lively & very
agreeable conversation; on our drive home, Mr Wall observed that Mrs
Blackmore is rather coquettish & that she makes use of her fine
eyes: it may be so; I confess, that for a long time I have not been
so much smitten with a woman as I have been with her.–
we had a substantial Supper, roast veal with all kinds of vegetables
after which a very nice cake with lemon Sauce. after this was
taken, they began singing, which the old gentleman, a fine old
Cock, his son, his two daughters (particularly Caroline) did most
sweetly; we broke up at 11 o Clock, much too soon to my liking.
we then drove home & I have now been writing the foregoing; it is
12½, the therm. stands at 11 R. Before going to bed, I shall
read out of the [illegible] contents, the Goldfisch, which Mrs Blackmore
has recommended to me: it is written by Rückert. – She is from
Kiel; her father was a merchant Salomon — These Verses by
Rückert are not so beautiful, as I believed them to be by her
recommendation: they merely show the good & the evil of Gold, &
cannot be compared, in my opinion, to Rückert's lovely parable:
„die Brünnen des Wunderbachs". This evening I heard for the first time
Danish sung, which sounded very prettily.
Monday 17 June. I am now writing this at about 3 o Clock in the
afternoon in the inn or ferryhouse at Hollnis (properly, I am told,
called Holdennase because the wind generally blows here so very high,
that involuntarily one takes hold of one's Nose, I suppose, for fear it
might blow off) in a large room, the windows of which look upon
the Flensburg Bay, which separates me from the other side, whither
I must go, but cannot at the present moment, because the wind
blows so high, that the ferrymen refuse taking me over; just here the
Bay widens considerably and quite at a distance some land is hardly
distinguishable, which I am told is the Island of Alsen; close by, the
other shore presents nothing particular, a coast slanting down to the
water's Edge, generally cultivated, here & there sandy, with some wood

*Page 320*

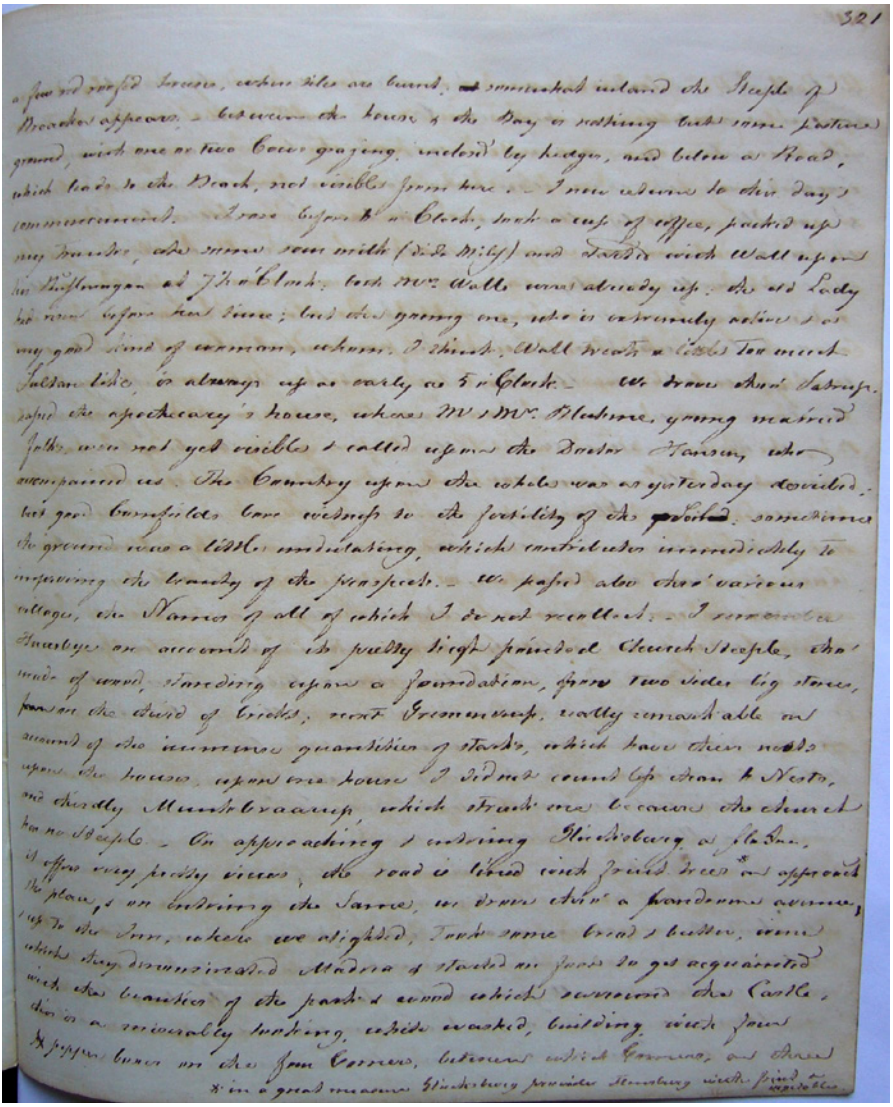

321

a few red roofed houses, where tiles are burnt. ~~a~~ somewhat inland the Steeple of Broacker appears. – between the house & the Bay is nothing but some pasture ground, with one or two Cows grazing, inclosed by hedges, and below a Road, which leads to the Beach, not visible from here. – I now return to this day's commencement. I rose before 6 o'Clock, took a cup of coffee, packed up my traps, the same as with (dito Milk) and started with Wall upon his Postwagon at 7½ o'Clock: both Mrs Walls were already up: the old Lady has risen before that time; but the young one, who is extremely active & a very good kind of woman, whom, I think, Wall treats a little too much Sultan like, is always up as early as 5 o'Clock. – We drove thro' Satrup, passed the apothecary's house, where Mr & Mrs Bladone, young married folks, were not yet visible & called upon the Doctor Hansen, who accompanied us. The Country upon the whole was as yesterday described; but good Cornfields bore witness to the fertility of the ~~[illegible]~~ soil. sometimes the ground was a little undulating, which contributes immediately to improving the beauty of the prospect. – We passed also thro' various villages, the Names of all of which I do not recollect: – I remember Husbye on account of its pretty high pointed Church Steeple, tho' made of wood, standing upon a foundation, from two sides big stones, ~~from~~ on the third of bricks; next Gremmerup, really remarkable on account of the immense quantities of Storks, which have their nests upon the houses, upon one house I did not count less than 4 Nests, and thirdly Munkbraarup, which struck me because the church has no Steeple. – On approaching & entering Glücksburg a Flecken, it offers very pretty views, the road is lined with fruit trees* on approaching the place, & on entering the Same, we drove thro' a handsome avenue, up to the Inn, where we alighted, Took some bread & butter, wine which they denominated Madeira & started on foot to get acquainted with the beauties of the park & wood which surround the Castle, this is a miserably looking, white washed, building with four pepper boxes on the four Corners, between which Turrets, are three

* in a great measure Glücksburg provides Flensburg with fruit & vegetables

*Page 321*

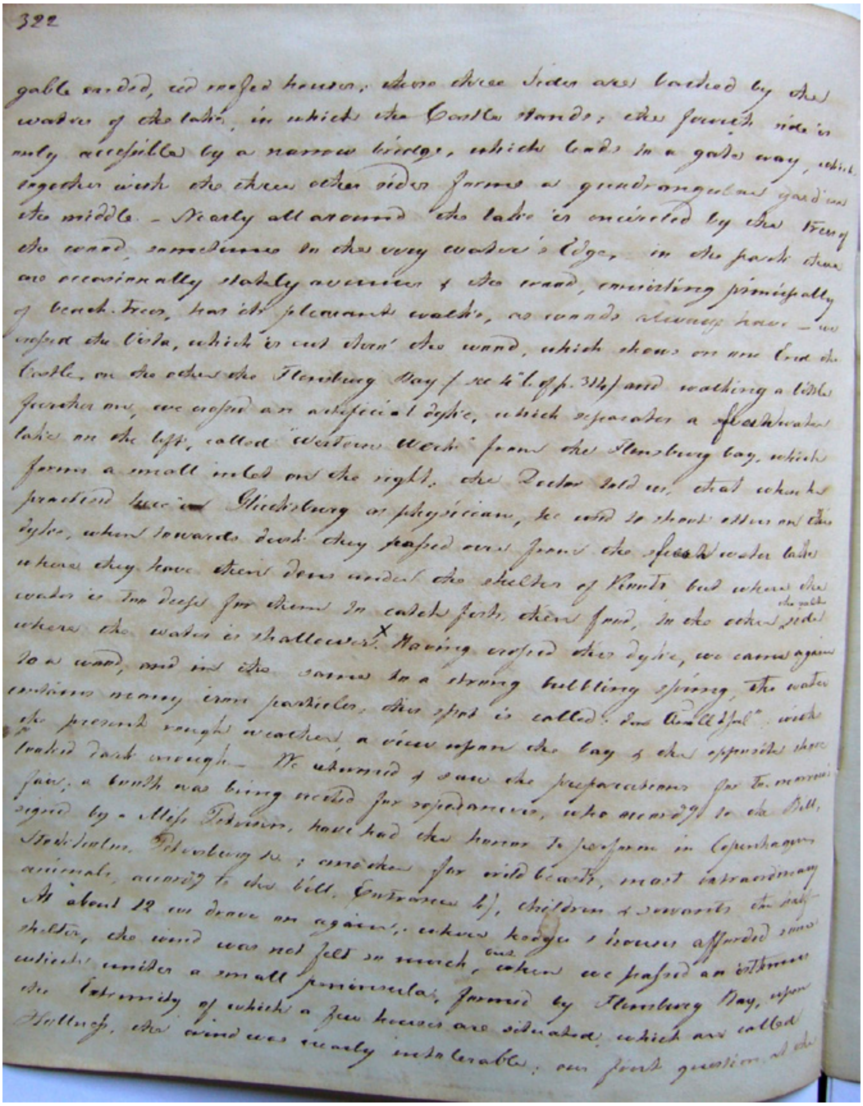

322

gable ended, red roofed houses; whose three sides are washed by the
water of the lake, in which the Castle stands; the fourth side is
only accessible by a narrow bridge, which leads to a gate way, which
together with the three other sides forms a quadrangular yard in
the middle. – Nearly all around the lake is encircled by the trees of
the wood, sometimes to the very water's edge, in the park there
are occasionally stately avenues & the wood, consisting principally
of beech trees, has its pleasant walks, as woods always have. – we
crossed the Vista, which is cut thro' the wood, which shows on one end the
Castle, on the other the Flensburg Bay (see 4th l. of p. 314) and walking a little
further on, we crossed an artificial dyke, which separates a freshwater
lake on the left, called "Wester Wiek" from the Flensburg bay, which
forms a small inlet on the right. the Doctor told us, that when he
practised here in Glücksburg as physician, he used to shoot otters on this
dyke, when towards dusk they passed over from the fresh water lake
where they have their dens under the shelter of Roots but where the
water is too deep for them to catch fish, their food, to the other the salt side
where the water is shallower.x Having crossed the dyke, we came again
to a wood, and in the same to a strong bubbling spring, the water
contains many iron particles, the spot is called "Das Quell Spol", with
the present rough weather, a view upon the bay & the opposite shore
looked dark enough. We returned & saw the preparations for to-morrow's
fair; a booth was being erected for ropedancers, who according to the Bill,
signed by a Miss Petersen, have had the honor to perform in Copenhagen
Stockholm, Petersburg &c.; another for wild beasts, most extraordinary
animals, according to the bill. Entrance 4ß, children & servants the half.
At about 12 we drove on again; where hedges & houses afforded some
shelter, the wind was not felt so much, once when we passed an isthmus
which unites a small peninsula, formed by Flensburg Bay, upon
the extremity of which a few houses are situated, which are called
Hollnes, the wind was nearly intolerable; our first question at the

*Page 322*

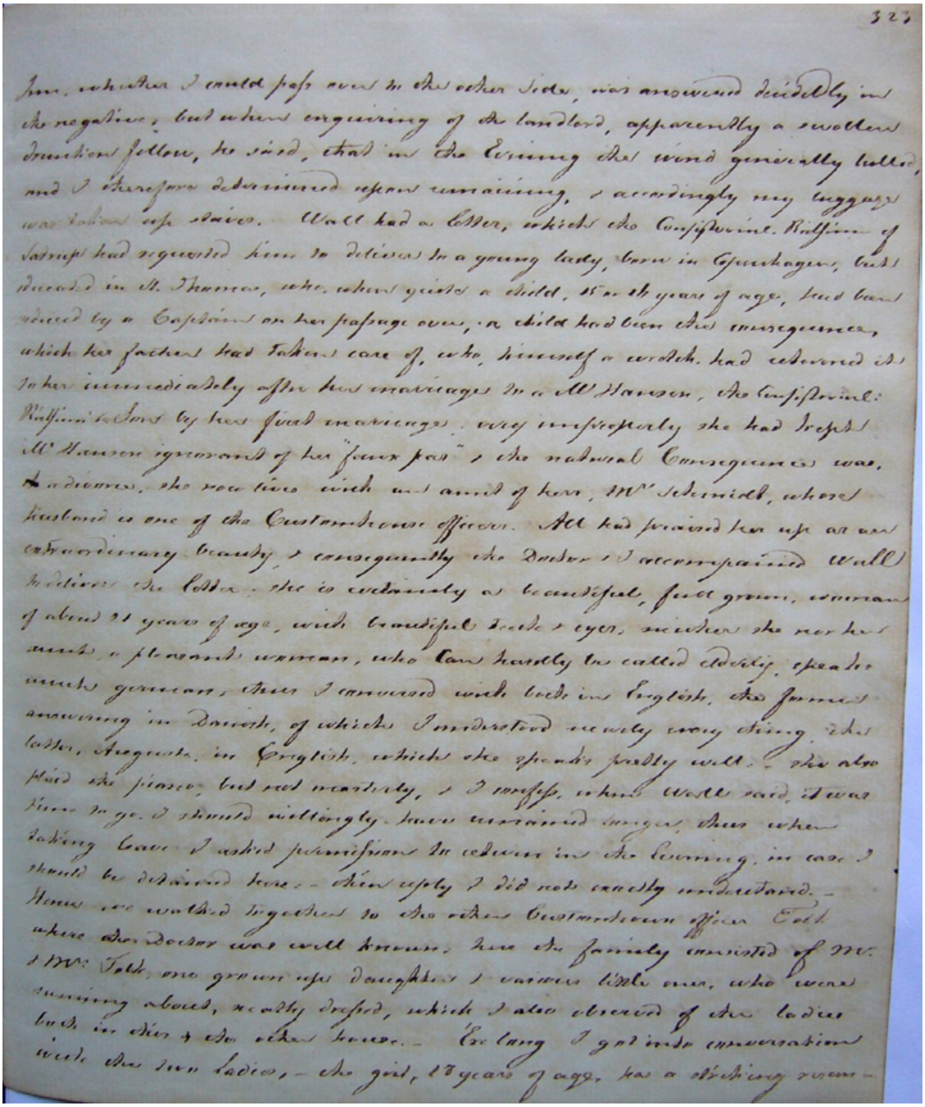

him, whether I could pass over to the other side, was answered decidedly in the negative, but when enquiring of the landlord, apparently a swollen drunken fellow, he said, that in the Evening the wind generally lulled, and I therefore determined upon remaining, & accordingly my luggage was taken up stairs. Wall had a letter, which the Consistorial Rathman of Satrup had requested him to deliver to a young lady, born in Copenhagen, but educated in St. Thomas, who, when quite a child, 15 or 16 years of age, had been seduced by a Captain on her passage over, a child had been the consequence, which her father had taken care of, who, himself a wretch, had returned it to her immediately after her marriage to a Mr Hansen, the Consistorial-Rathman's Son by his first marriage: very improperly she had kept Mr Hansen ignorant of her "faux pas" & the natural Consequence was, a divorce; she now lives with an aunt of hers, Mrs Schmidt, whose husband is one of the Customhouse officers. All had praised her up as an extraordinary beauty, & consequently the Doctor & I accompanied Wall to deliver the letter: she is certainly a beautiful, full grown, woman of about 21 years of age, with beautiful teeth & eyes; neither she nor her aunt, a pleasant woman, who can hardly be called elderly, speaks much German, thus I conversed with both in English, the former answering in Danish, of which I understood nearly every thing, the latter, Augusta, in English, which she speaks pretty well. — She also plaid the piano, but not masterly, & I confess, when Wall said, it was time to go, I should willingly have remained longer, thus when taking leave I asked permission to return in the Evening, in case I should be detained here. — their reply I did not exactly understand. — Hence we walked together to the other Customhouse officer Toll, where the Doctor was well known; here the family consisted of Mr. & Mrs. Toll, one grown up daughter & various little ones, who were running about, neatly dressed, which I also observed of the ladies both in this & the other house. — Ere long I got into conversation with the two ladies, — the girl, 18 years of age, has a striking resem-

Page 323

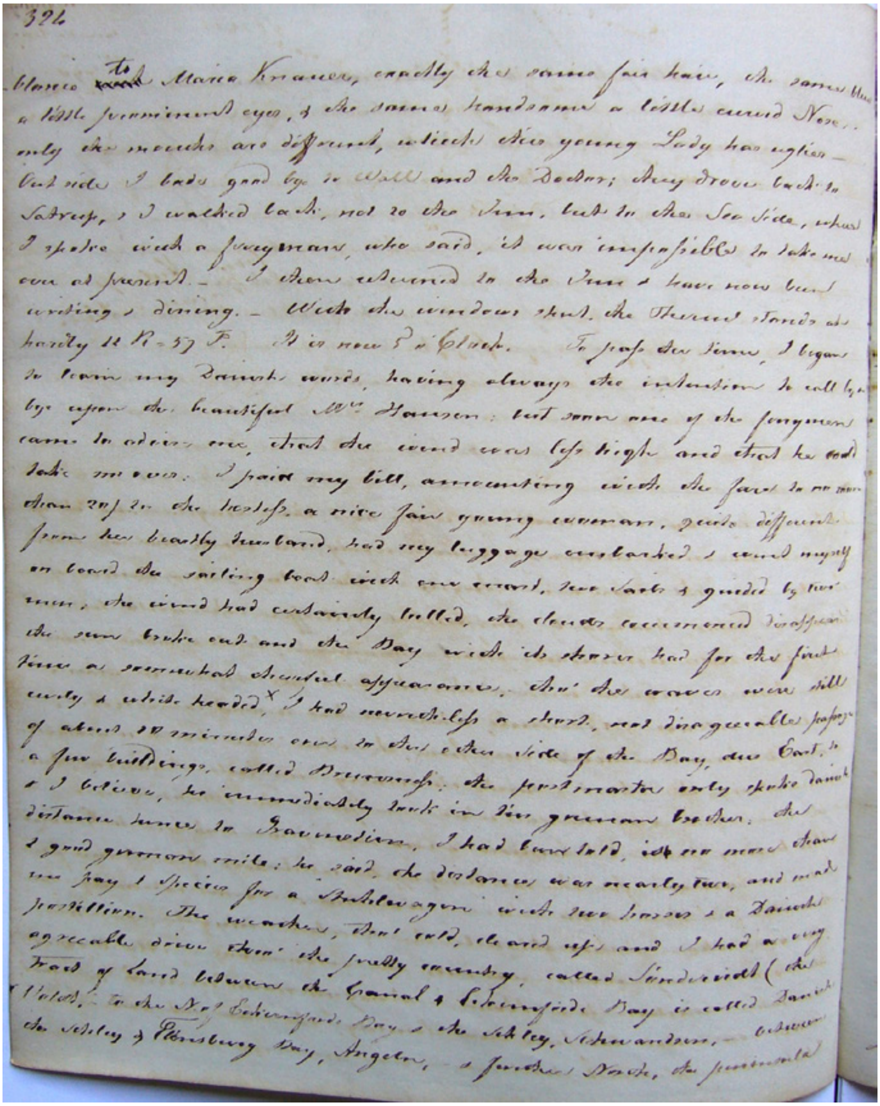

324

blance ~~with~~ to Maria Kramer, exactly the same fair hair, the same blue a little prominent eyes, & the same handsome a little curved Nose. only the mouths are different, which the young Lady has uglier.— Out side I bade good bye to Wall and the Doctor; they drove back to Satrup, & I walked back, not to the Inn, but to the Sea side, where I spoke with a ferryman, who said, it was impossible to take me over at present.— I then returned to the Inn & have now been writing & dining.— With the windows shut, the Thermometer stands at hardly 11 R = 57 F. It is now 3 o'Clock. To pass the time, I began to learn my Danish words, having always the intention to call bye bye upon the beautiful Mrs Hansen: but soon one of the ferrymen came to advise me, that the wind was less high and that he could take me over: I paid my bill, amounting with the fare to no more than 20ß to the hostess, a nice fair young woman, quite different from her beastly husband, had my luggage embarked & went myself on board the sailing boat with one mast, two sails & guided by two men; the wind had certainly lulled, the clouds commenced to disappear the sun broke out and the Bay with its shores had for the first time a somewhat cheerful appearance. tho' the waves were still curly & white headed,x I had nevertheless a short, not disagreeable passage of about 20 minutes over to the other side of the Bay, due East, to a few buildings, called Brunsnæs: the postmaster only spoke Danish & I believe, he immediately took in his german brother: the distance hence to Gravenstein, I had been told, is no more than 1 good german mile: he said, the distance was nearly two, and made me pay 1 Species for a Stuhlwagen with two horses & a Danish postillion. The weather, tho' cold, cleared up, and I had a very agreeable drive thro' the pretty country, called Sundewitt (the tract of land between the Canal & Eckernförde Bay is called Danish Wold,- to the N. of Eckernförde Bay & the Schley, Schwansen,- between the Schley & Flensburg Bay, Angeln,- & further North, the peninsula

*Page 324*

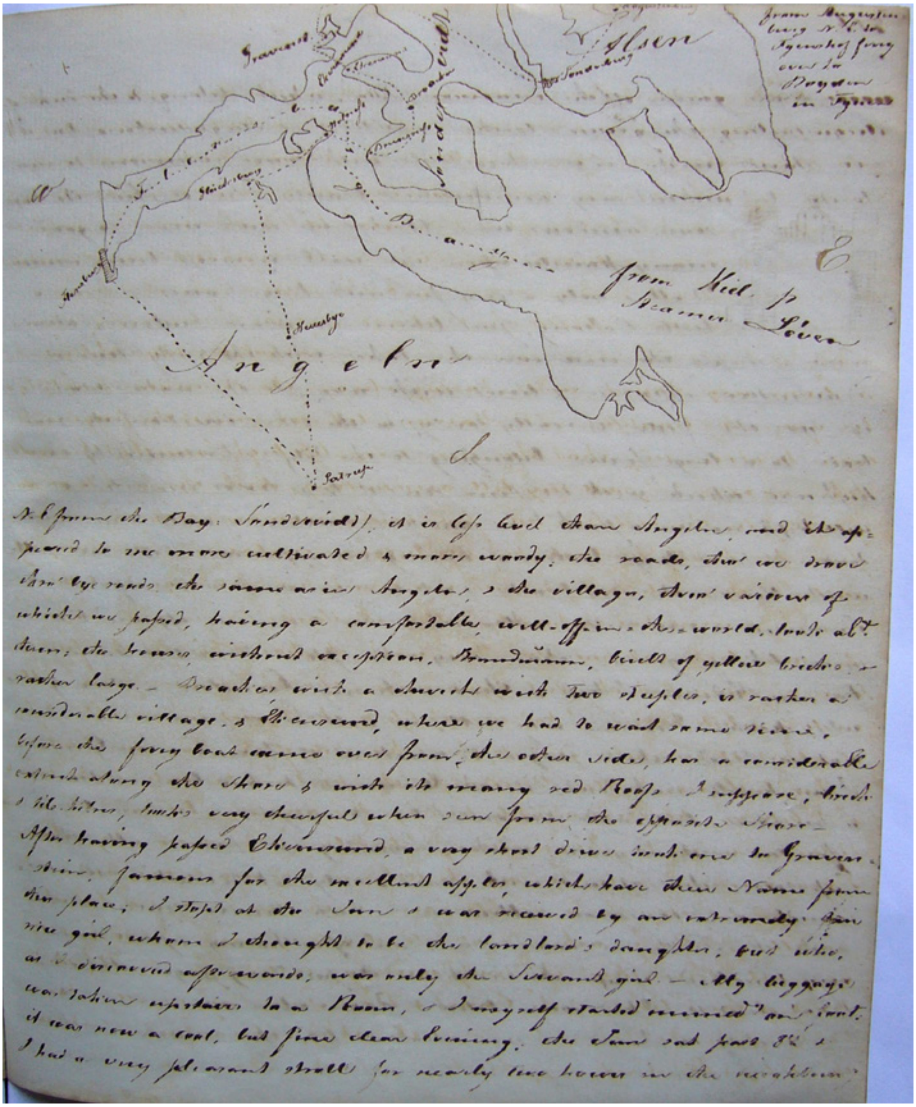
Gravenstein
Ekensund
Alsen
Sonderburg
from Augustenburg N.E. to Fynshof ferry over to Bøjden in Fyen
Broacker
Sundewitt
Flensburg
Glücksburg
Husbye
Satrup
W
E
S
from Kiel p Steamer Löven
Angeln

n.E from the Bay: Sundewitt), it is less level than Angeln, and it appeared to me more cultivated & more woody; the roads, tho' we drove thro' bye roads the same as in Angeln; & the villages, thro' various of which we passed, having a comfortable, well-off-in-the-world, look abt. them; the houses without exception, Brandmauern, built of yellow bricks & rather large. – Broacker with a church with two steeples, is rather a considerable village. & Ekensund, where we had to wait some time, before the ferry boat came over from the other side, has a considerable extent along the shore & with its many red Roofs I suppose, brick & tile kilns, looks very cheerful when seen from the opposite shore – After having passed Ekensund, a very short drive took me to Gravenstein, famous for the excellent apples, which have their Name from the place; I stopt at the Inn & was received by an extremely fine nice girl, whom I thought to be the landlord's daughter, but who, as I discovered afterwards, was only the Servant girl – My luggage was taken upstairs to a Room, & I myself started immediately on foot. it was now a cool, but fine clear Evening, the Sun set past 8½ & I had a very pleasant stroll for nearly two hours in the neighbour-

*Page 325*

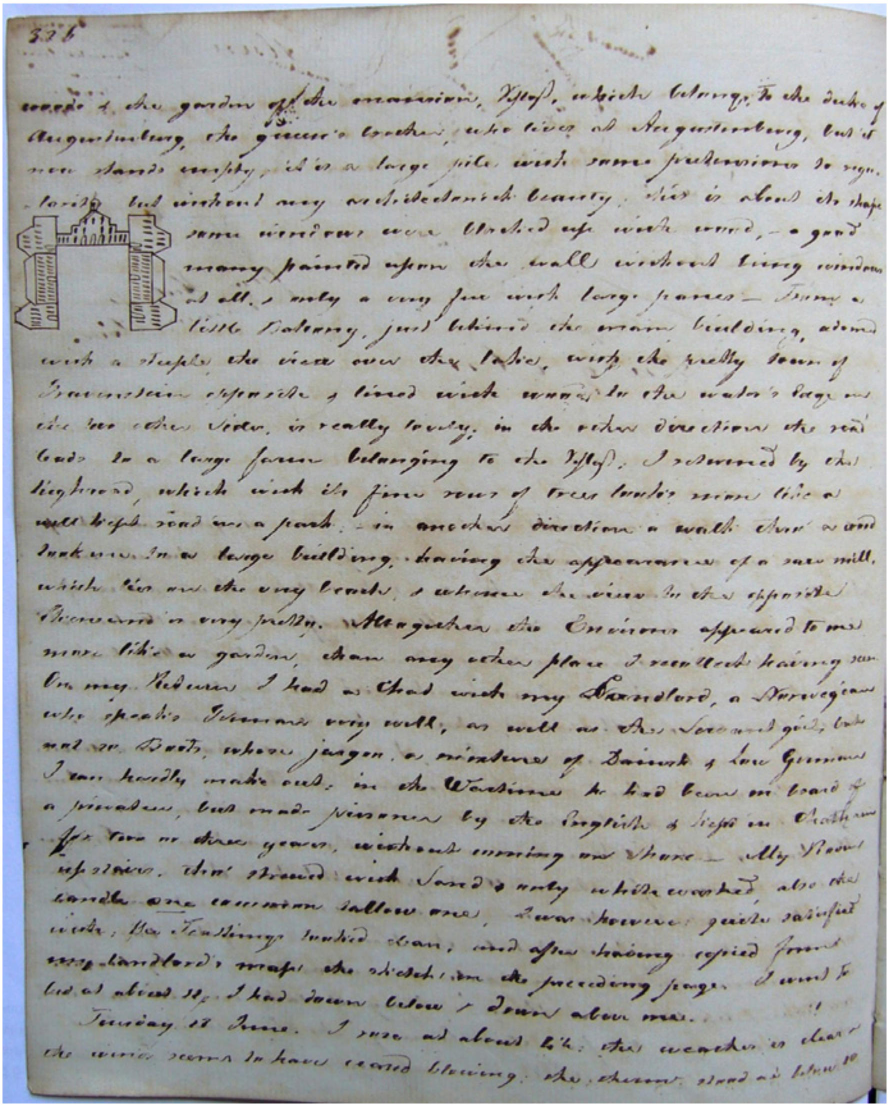

326

wards to the garden of the mansion, Schloss, which belongs to the duke of
Augustenburg, the queen's brother, who lives at Augustenburg, but it
now stands empty, it is a large pile with some pretensions to regu-
larity but without any architectonic beauty. this is about its shape
some windows were blocked up with wood, - a good
many painted upon the wall without being windows
at all, & only a very few with large panes — from a
little Balcony, just behind the main building, adorned
with a steeple, the view over the lake, with the pretty town of
Gravenstein opposite & lined with woods to the water's edge on
the two other sides, is really lovely. in the other direction the road
leads to a large farm belonging to the Schloss. I returned by the
highroad, which with its fine rows of trees looks more like a
well kept road in a park. - in another direction a walk through a wood
leads me to a large building, having the appearance of a saw mill,
which lies on the very beach, & whence the view to the opposite
Shore is very pretty. Altogether the Environs appeared to me
more like a garden, than any other place I recollect having seen
On my Return I had a Chat with my Landlord, a Norwegian
who speaks German very well, as well as the Servant girl, but
not so Boots, whose jargon, a mixture of Danish & low German
I can hardly make out: in the Wartime he had been on board of
a privateer, but made prisoner by the English & kept in Chatham
for two or three years, without coming on Shore — My Room
upstairs, the floor strewed with Sand & only whitewashed, also the
candle one common tallow one, I was however quite satisfied
with; the Beddings looked clean, and after having copied from
my landlord's map the sketch on the preceding page, I went to
bed at about 11, I had down below & down above me.

Tuesday 17 June. I rose at about 6½: the weather is clear &
the wind seems to have ceased blowing. the thermom. stood at below 10

Page 326

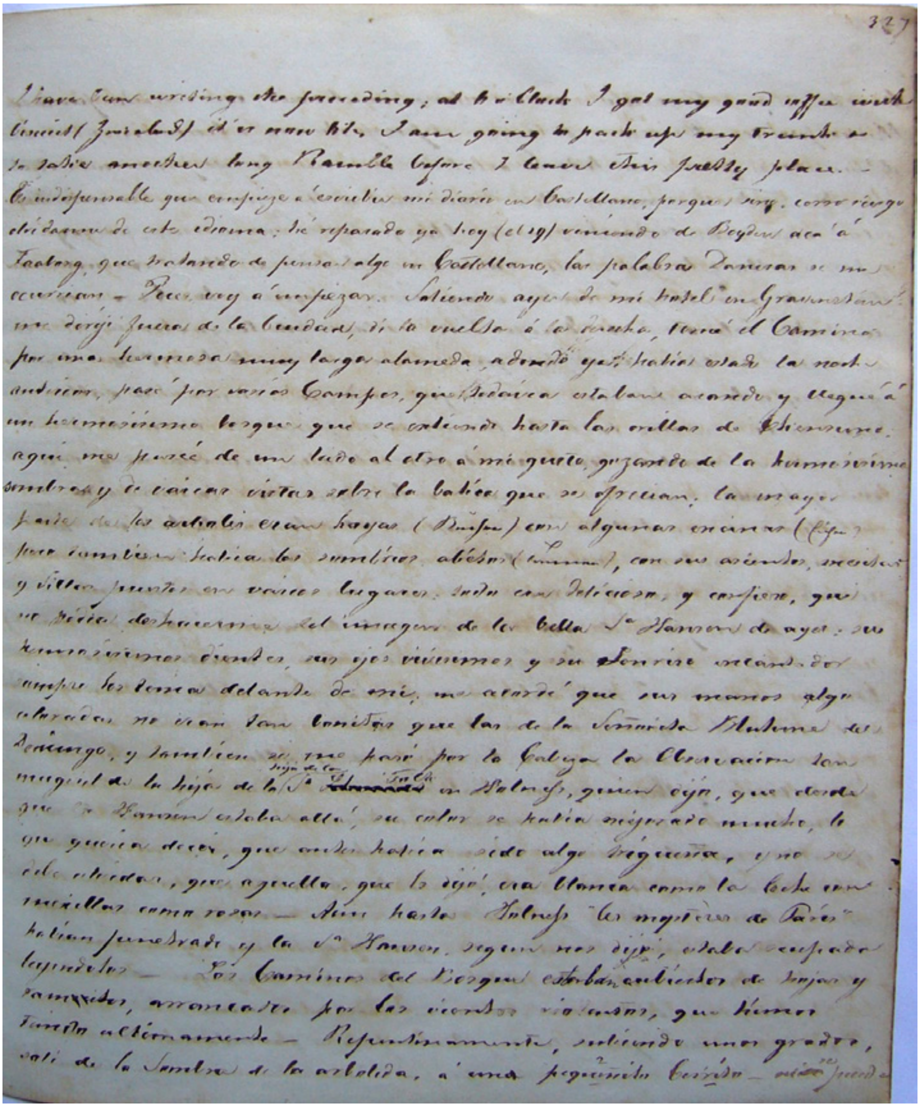

327

I have been writing the preceding; at 4 o'clock I got my good coffee with biscuit (Zwieback) it is now 4½. I am going to pack up my trunk & to take another long Ramble before I leave this pretty place. –

Es indispensable que empieze a escribir mi diario en Castellano, porque voy. como tengo olvidarme de este idioma; he reparado ya hoy (el 19) viniendo de [illegible] acá á Faaborg, que tratando de pensar algo en Castellano, las palabras Danesas se me ocurrian – Pues voy á empezar. Saliendo ayer de mi hotel en [illegible] me dirigí fuera de la ciudad, di la vuelta á la derecha, tomé el Camino por una hermosa muy larga alameda, adonde ya habia estado la noche anterior, pasé por varios Campos, que todavia estaban arando y llegué á un hermosisimo bosque que se extiende hasta las orillas de [illegible]. aqui me paseé de un lado al otro á mi gusto, gozando de la hermosisima sombra y de varias vistas sobre la bahia que se ofrecian. la mayor parte de los arboles eran hayas ([illegible]) con algunas encinas ([illegible]) pero tambien habia los sombrios abetos ([illegible]), con sus asientos, mesitas y sillas puestos en varios lugares. todo con delicadeza, y confieso, que no podia deshacerme del imagen de la bella Sa Hansen de ayer: sus hermosisimos dientes, sus ojos vivisimos y su sonrise encantador siempre lo tenia delante de mi; me acordé que sus manos algo coloradas no eran tan bonitas que las de la Señorita [illegible] de Domingo, y tambien ~~se~~ me pasó por la Cabeza la observacion tan ingenua de la hija de la hija de la Sa ~~[illegible]~~ Falck en Holnæs, quien dijo, que desde que la Hansen estaba allá, su color se habia mejorado mucho, lo que queria decir, que antes habia sido algo trigueña, y no se debe olvidar, que aquella, que lo dijo, era blanca como la leche con mexillas como rosas – Aun hasta Holnæs "los misterios de Paris" habian penetrado y la Sa Hansen, segun nos dijo, estaba ocupada leyendolos – Los Caminos del Bosque estaban cubiertos de hojas y ramitas, arrancadas por los vientos violentos, que hemos tenido alternamente – Repentinamente, subiendo unos grados, salí de la Sombra de la arboleda, á una pequeñita colina – desde se puede

Page 327

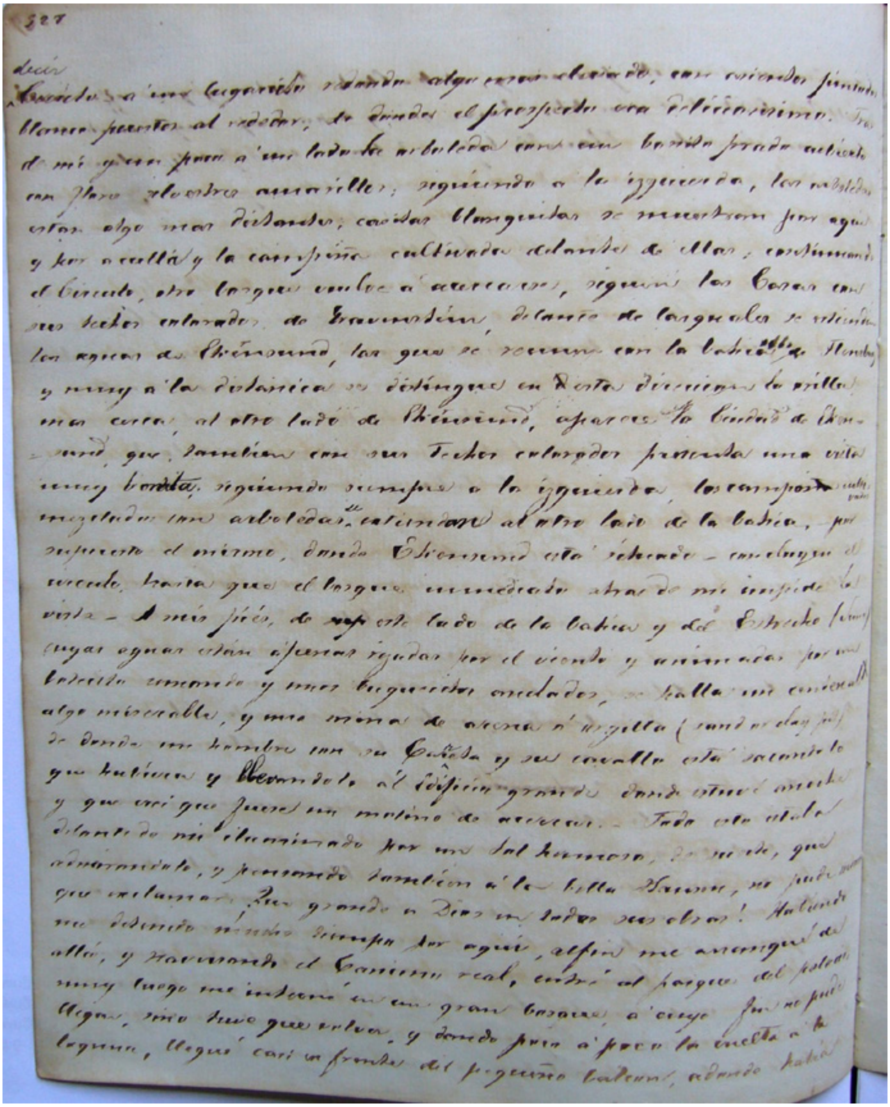

327

decir

Llevado a un lugarcito rodeado algo como elevado, con asientos pintados blancos puestos al rededor; de donde el prospecto era deliciosisimo. Tras de mi y no lejos a un lado la arboleda con un bonito prado cubierto con flores silvestres amarillas; siguiendo a la izquierda, las arboledas estan algo mas distantes; casitas blanquitas se muestran por aqui y por acullá y la campiña cultivada delante de ellas; continuando el circulo, otro bosque vuelve a acercarse, siguen las Casas con sus techos colorados de Gravenstein, delante de las quales se extienden las aguas de Ekensund, las que se reunen con la bahia de Flensburg y muy a la distancia se distingue en esta direccion la villa mas cerca, al otro lado de Ekensund, aparece la Ciudad de Ekensund, que, tambien con sus Techos colorados presenta una vista muy bonita, siguiendo siempre a la izquierda, los campos cultivados mezclados con arboledas se extienden al otro lado de la bahia, por supuesto el mismo, donde Ekensund esta situado - concluye el circulo, hasta que el bosque inmediato atras de mi impide la vista - A mis pies, de ~~esp~~ este lado de la bahia y del Estrecho (Sund) cuyas aguas estan apenas rizadas por el viento y animadas por un botecito remando y unos buquecitos anclados, se halla un [illegible] algo miserable, y una mina de arena ó argilla (sand or clay pit) de donde un hombre con su Carreta y su caballo esta sacando lo que habian y llevandolo al Edificio grande donde estuvé anoche y que crei que fuese un molino de aceite. - Todo esto estaba delante de mi iluminado por un Sol hermoso, de modo, que admirandolo, y pensando tambien a la bella [illegible], no pude menos que exclamar ¡Que grande es Dios en todas sus obras! Habiendo me detenido mucho tiempo por aqui, al fin me arranqué de allí, y atravesando el Camino real, entré al parque del palacio muy luego me intrincé en un gran bosque, a cuyo fin no pude llegar, sino tuve que volver, y dando poco a poco la vuelta a la laguna, llegué casi en frente del pequeño balcon, adonde habia

Page 328

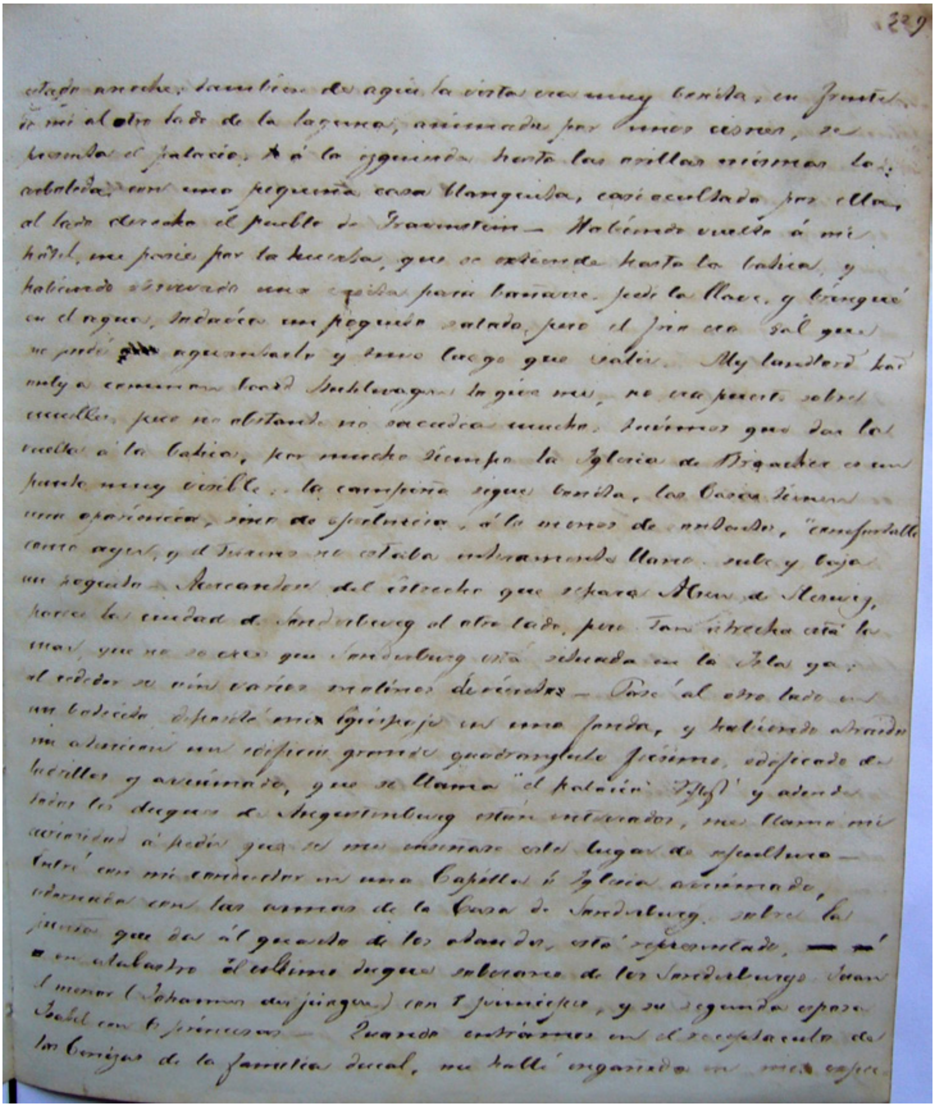

329

estado anoche; tambien de aquí la vista era muy bonita; en frente de mi al otro lado de la laguna, animada por unos cisnes, se presenta el palacio, y á la izquierda hasta las orillas mismas la arboleda con una pequeña casa blanquita, casi ocultada por ella, al lado derecho el pueblo de Gravenstein — Habiendo vuelto á mi hôtel, me paseé por la huerta, que se extiende hasta la bahía, y habiendo observado una casita para bañarse, pedí la llave, y bañé en el agua, induciéndome un pequeño salado, pero el frio era tal que no pudé aguantarlo y tuve luego que salir. My landlord had only a common boat [illegible] la gira mia, no era puesto sobre muelles, pero no obstante no sacudia mucho. Tuvimos que dar la vuelta á la bahía, por mucho tiempo la Iglesia de Broacker es un punto muy visible. La campiña sigue bonita, las casas tienen una apariencia, sino de opulencia, á lo menos de andador, "comfortable" como aquí, y el terreno no estaba enteramente llano, sube y baja un segundo. Acercandose del estrecho que separa Alsen de Sleswig, parece la ciudad de Sonderburg al otro lado, pero tan estrecha está la mar, que no se cree que Sonderburg está situada en la Isla ya; al rededor se ven varios molinos de viento. — Pasé al otro lado en un botecito, despaché mi equipaje en una fonda, y habiendo atraido mi atencion un edificio grande quadrangulado proximo, edificado de ladrillos y amarillado, que se llama "el Palacio" (Schloss) y adonde todos los duques de Augustenburg están enterrados, me llamó mi curiosidad á pedir que se me enseñase este lugar de sepultura — Entré con mi conductor en una Capilla ó Iglesia amarillado, adornada con las armas de la Casa de Sonderburg. Sobre la puerta que da al [illegible] de los [illegible], está representado, — á en alabastro el ultimo duque soberano de los Sonderburgs Juan el menor (Johannes der jüngere) con 8 principes, y su segunda esposa Isabel con 6 princesas — Quando entrámos en el receptaculo de los cuerpos de la familia ducal, me hallé [illegible] en mis espec

*Page 329*

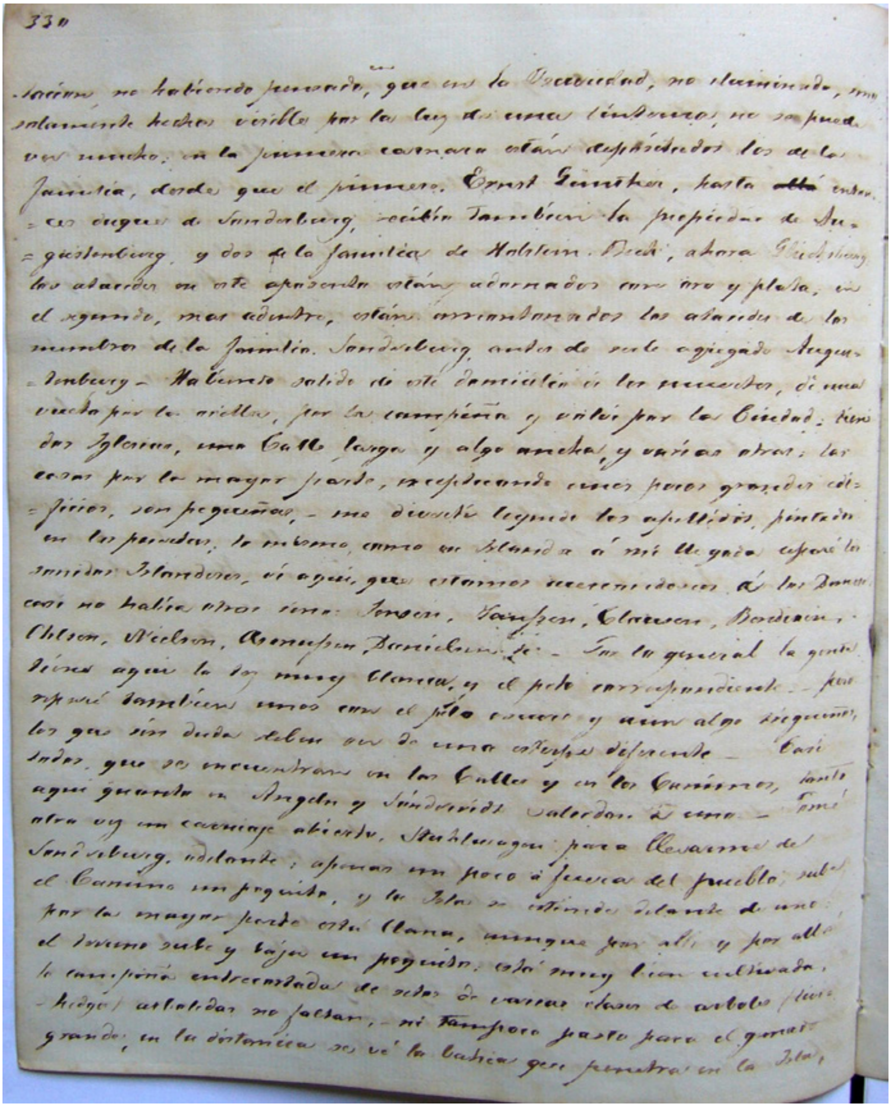

330

-tación no habiendo pensado, que en la Obscuridad, no iluminado, sino solamente hechos visible por la luz de una linterna, no se puede ver mucho: en la primera camara están depositados los de la familia, desde que el primero, Ernst Günther, hasta ~~allá~~ entonces duque de Sonderburg, recibió también la propiedad de Augustenburg, y dos de la familia de Holstein-Beck, ahora Glücksburg los ataudes en este aposento están adornados con oro y plata; en el segundo, mas adentro, están amontonados los ataudes de los miembros de la familia. Sonderburg antes de ser agregado Augustenburg – Habiendo salido de este domicilio de los muertos, di una vuelta por la orilla, por la campiña y volví por la Ciudad: tiene dos Iglesias, una Calle larga y algo ancha, y varias otras: las casas por la mayor parte, exceptuando unos pocos grandes edificios, son pequeñas, – me divertí leyendo los apellidos, pintados en las paredes; lo mismo, como en Islandia á mi llegada esperé los sonidos Islandeses, vi aquí, que estamos acercandonos á los Danes casi no había otros sino: Jensen, Hansen, Clausen, Bordesen, Ohlsen, Nielsen, Asmussen, Danielsen &c – Por lo general la gente tiene aquí la tez muy blanca, y el pelo correspondiente. – pero topé también unos con el pelo oscuro y aun algo trigueños, los que sin duda deben ser de una estirpe diferente – Casi todos, que se encuentran en las Calles y en los Caminos, tanto aquí cuanto en Angeln y Sundewitt saludan á uno. – Tomé otra vez un carruaje abierto, Stuhlwagen, para llevarme de Sonderburg, adelante; apenas un poco á fuera del pueblo, sube el Camino un poquito, y la Isla se extiende delante de uno; por la mayor parte está llana, aunque por allí y por allá el terreno sube y baja un poquito; está muy bien cultivada, la campiña entrecortada de setos de varias clases de arboles (live-hedges) arboledas no faltan, – ni tampoco pasto para el ganado grande; en la distancia se vé la bahía que penetra en la Isla,

*Page 330*

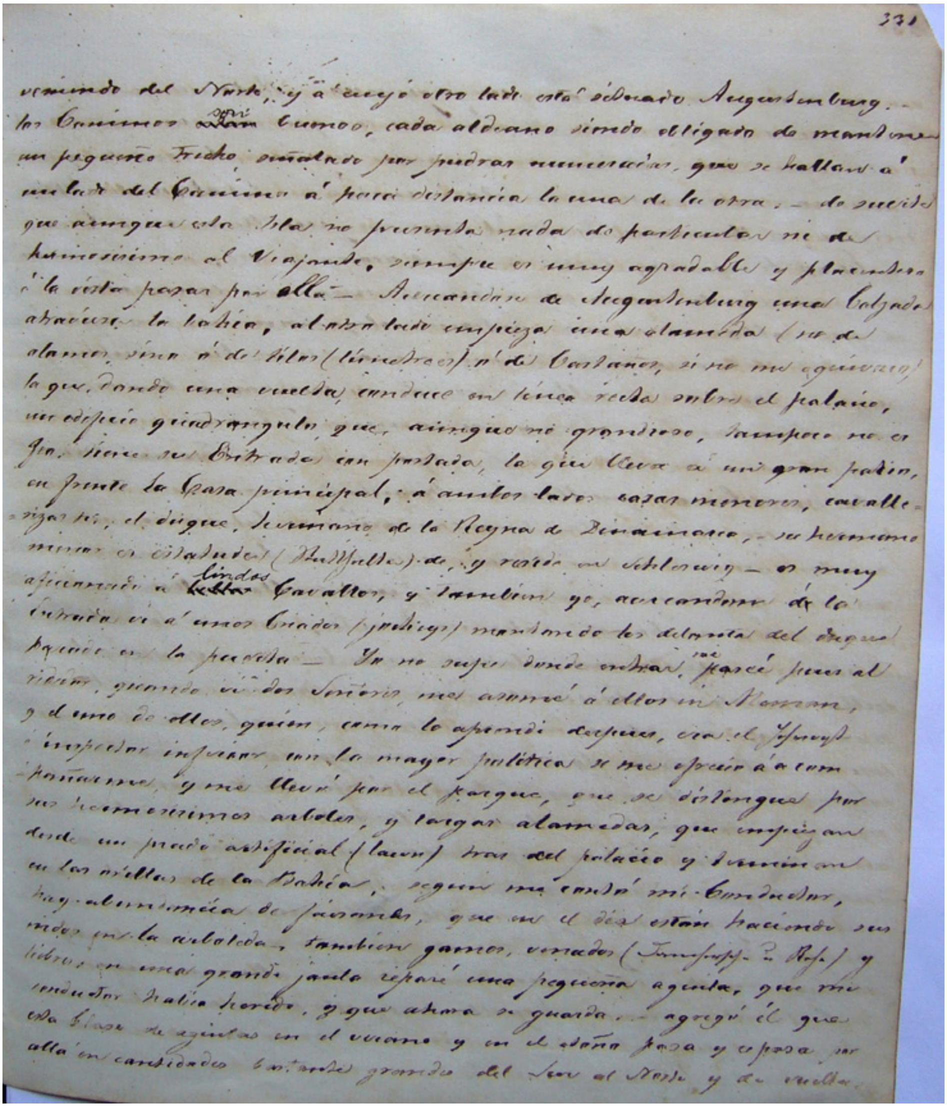

331

viniendo del Norte, y á cuyo otro lado está situado Augustenburg. –
los Caminos ~~[illegible]~~ son buenos, cada aldeano siendo obligado de mantener
un pequeño trecho, señalado por piedras numeradas, que se hallan á
un lado del Camino á poca distancia la una de la otra. – Lo sucede
que aunque esta Isla no presenta nada de particular ni de
hermosísimo al Viajante, siempre es muy agradable y placentero
á la vista pasar por ella. – Acercandose de Augustenburg una Calzada
atraviesa la bahía, al otro lado empieza una alameda (no de
alamos, sino ó de Tilos (limetrees) ó de Castaños, si no me equivoco)
la que, dando una vuelta, conduce en línea recta sobre el palacio,
una especie quadrangulo, que, aunque no grandioso, tampoco no es
feo. Tiene su Entrada con portada, la que lleva á un gran patio,
en frente la Casa principal, á ambos lados casas menores, caballe-
rizas &c. El duque, hermano de la Reyna de Dinamarca, – su hermano
menor es Statuder (Statthalter) de, y reside en Schleswig – es muy
aficionado á ~~bellos~~ lindos Cavallos, y tambien yo, acercandome de la
Entrada vi á unos Criados (jockeys) montando los delante del duque
parado en la puerta. – Yo no supe donde entrar, y me paré pues al
rededor, quando vi dos Señores, me acerqué á ellos in Alemán,
y el uno de ellos, quien, como lo aprendí despues, era el Forst
inspector superior, con la mayor política se me ofreció á acom-
pañarme, y me llevó por el parque, que se distingue por
sus hermosisimos arboles, y largas alamedas, que empiezan
desde un prado artificial (lawn) tras del palacio y terminan en
en las orillas de la Bahía, – segun me contó mi Conductor,
hay abundancia de faisanes, que en el día estan haciendo sus
nidos en la arboleda, tambien gamos, venados (Damhirsch u. Reh) y
liebres; en una grande jaula reparé una pequeña aguila, que mi
conductor habia herido, y que ahora se guarda. – agregó él que
esta clase de aguilas en el verano y en el otoño pasa y se posa por
allá en cantidades bastante grandes del Sur al Norte y de vuelta.

*Page 331*

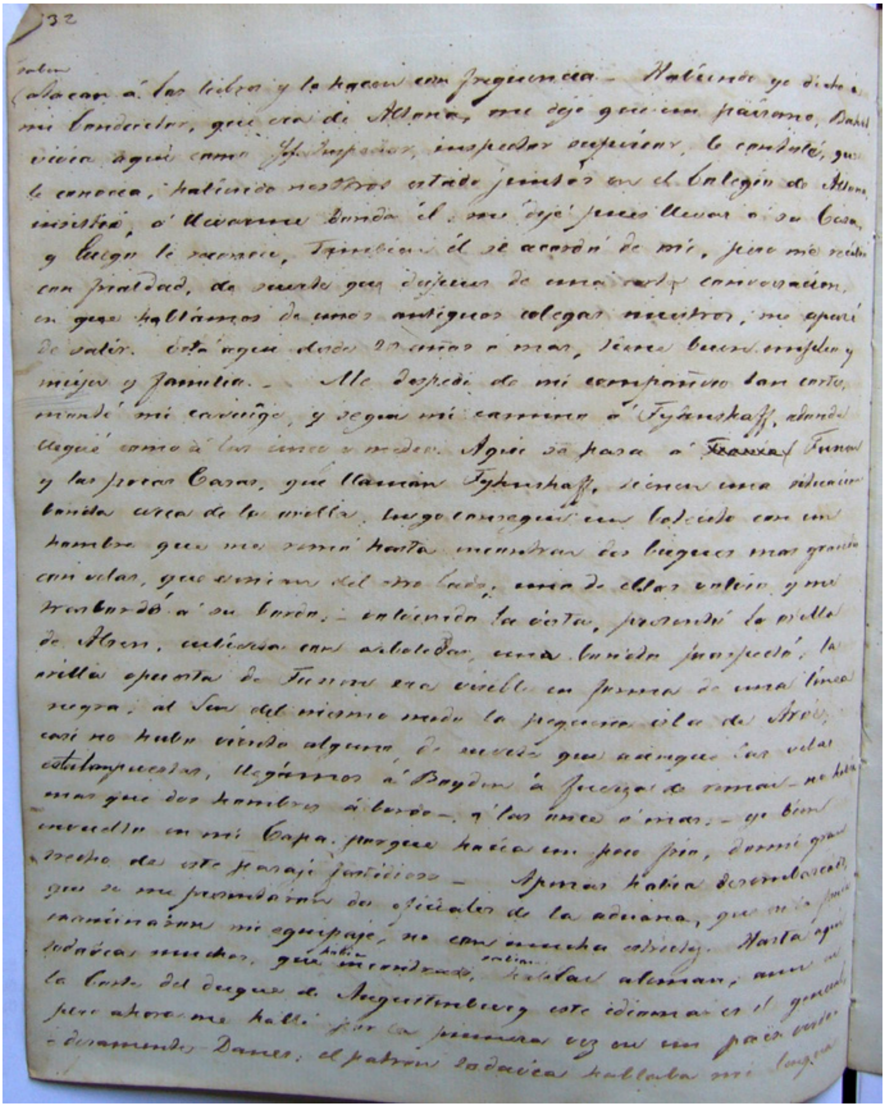

solian
(sacar á los libros y lo hacen con frequencia. — Habiendo yo dicho á mi conductor, que era de Altona, me dijo que un paisano, Dahl vivia aquí como Oberinspector, inspector superior, le contesté, que le conocia, habiendo nosotros estado juntos en el Colegio de Altona insistió, á llevarme donde él: me dejé pues llevar á su Casa, y luego le reconocí, Tambien él se acordó de mí, pero me recibió con frialdad, de suerte que despues de una corta conversacion, en que hablámos de unos antiguos colegas nuestros, me apuré de salir. Está aquí desde 20 años ó mas, tiene buen empleo y mujer y familia. — Me despedí de mi compañero tan corto, mandé mi carruaje, y seguí mi camino á Fyhnshaff, adonde llegué como á las once y media. Aquí se pasa á ~~Fionia~~ Funen y las pocas Casas, que llaman Fyhnshaff, tienen una situacion bonita cerca de la orilla. luego conseguí un botecito con un hombre que me remó hasta encontrar dos buques mas grandes con velas, que venian del otro lado, uno de ellos volvió y me trasbordó á su bordo. — volviendo la vista, percibí la orilla de Alsen, cubierta con arboledas, una bonita prospecto; la orilla opuesta de Funen era visible en forma de una linea negra, al Sur del mismo modo la pequeña isla de Arrö; casi no hubo viento alguno, de suerte que aunque las velas estaban puestas, llegámos á Baydon á fuerza de remar — no habia mas que dos hombres á bordo — á las once ó mas; — yo bien envuelto en mi Capa, porque hacia un poco frio, dormí gran trecho de este pasaje fastidioso. — Apenas habia desembarcado, que se me presentaron dos oficiales de la aduana, que en la forma examinaron mi equipaje, no con mucha estrictez. Hasta aquí todavia muchos, que habia encontrado, sabian hablar aleman, aun en la Corte del duque de Augustenburg este idioma es el general, pero ahora me hallé por la primera vez en un país verdaderamente Danes; el patron todavia hablaba mi lengua

*Page 332*

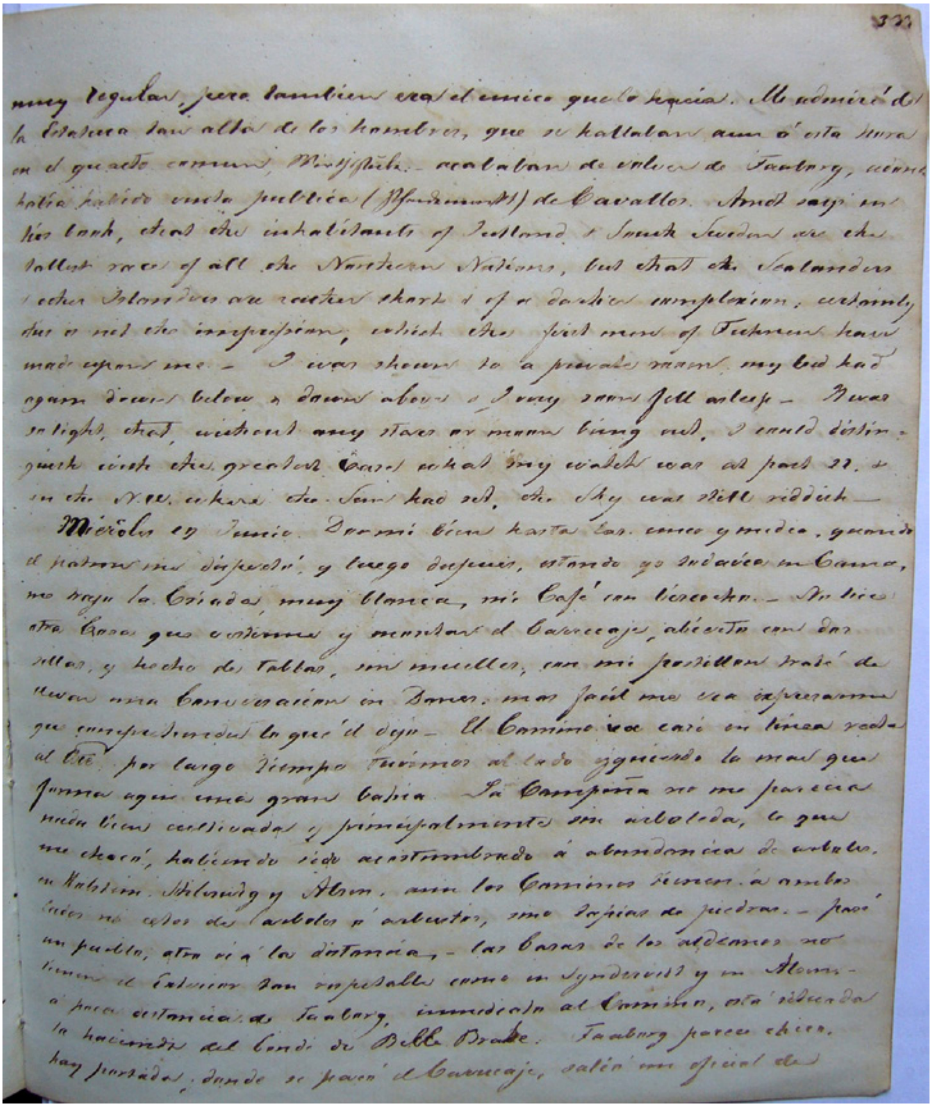

333

muy regular, pero tambien era el unico que lo hacia. Me admiró de
la Estatura tan alta de los hombres, que se hallaban aun á esta hora
en el quarto comun, Wirthsstube. - acababan de volver de Faaborg, donde
habia habido venta publica (Pferdemarkt) de Cavallos. Arndt says in
his book, that the inhabitants of Jutland & South Sweden are the
tallest race of all the Northern Nations, but that the Sealanders
& other Islanders are rather short & of a darker complexion; certainly
this is not the impression, which the first men of Fuhnen have
made upon me. - I was shown to a private room, my bed had
again down below & down above & I very soon fell asleep. - It was
so light, that, without any stars or moon being out, I could distin-
guish with the greatest ease what my watch was at past 11. &
in the N.W. where the Sun had set, the sky was still reddish -

Miércoles 17 Junio. Dormi bien hasta las cinco y media, quando
el patron me despertó, y luego despues, estando yo todavia en Cama,
me trajo la Criada, muy blanca, mi Café con bizcocho. - No hice
otra Cosa que vestirme y montar el Carruage, abierto con dos
sillas, y hecho de tablas, sin muelles; con mi postillon traté de
llevar una Conversacion en Danes; mas facil me era expresarme
que comprehender lo que él dijo. - El Camino iva casi en linea recta
al Oeste, por largo tiempo tuvimos al lado siguiendo la mar que
forma aqui una gran bahia. La Campiña no me parecia
muy bien cultivada y principalmente sin arboleda, lo que
me chocó, habiendo sido acostumbrado á abundancia de arboles,
en Holstein, Mecklenburg y Alsen, aun los Caminos tienen á ambos
lados no setos de arboles ó arbustos, sino tapias de piedras. - Pasé
un pueblo, otro vi á la distancia, - las Casas de los aldeanos no
tienen el Exterior tan respetable como en Sundewitt y en Alsen -
á poca distancia de Faaborg, inmediato al Camino, está situada
la hacienda del Conde de Bille Brahe. Faaborg parece chica,
hay portada, donde se paró el Carruage, salió un oficial de

Page 333

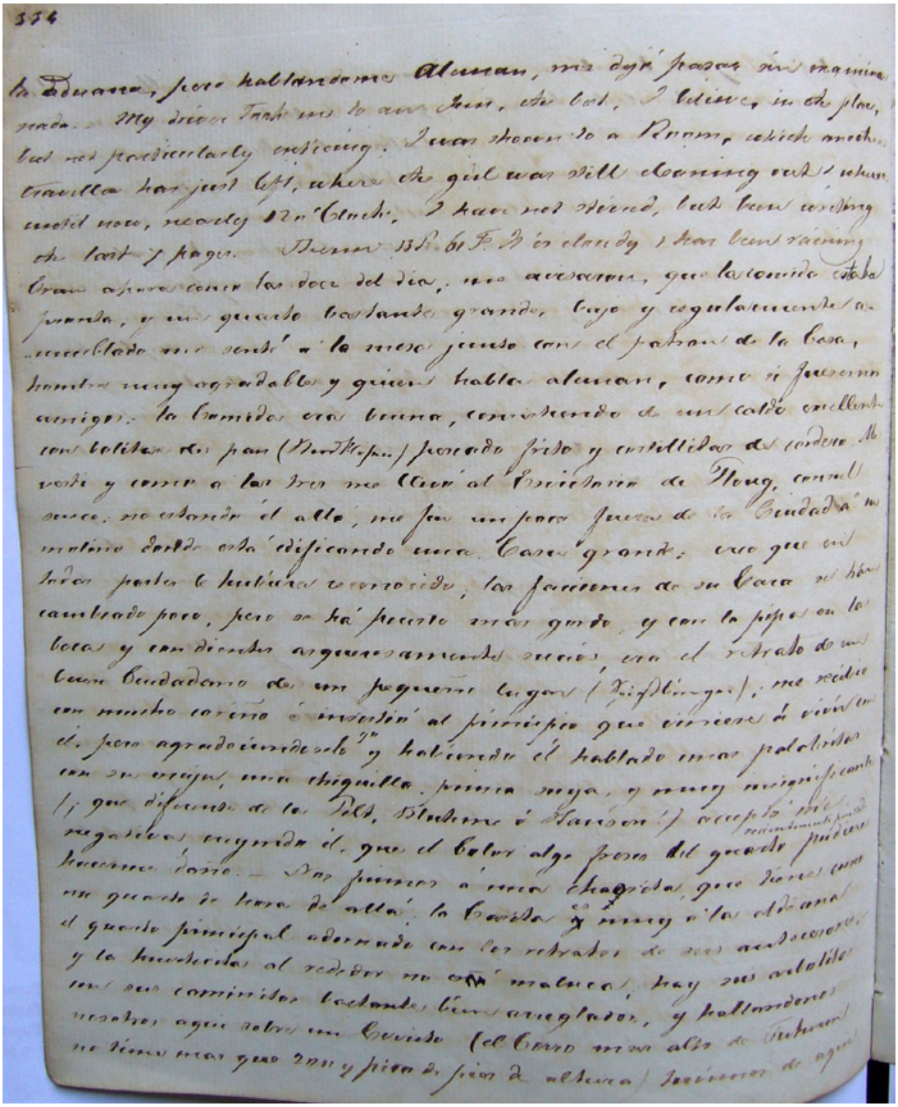

334

la Aduana, pero hablandome Aleman, me dejó pasar sin examinar nada. My driver took me to an Inn, the best, I believe, in the place, but not particularly enticing. I was shown to a Room, which another traveller has just left, where the girl was still cleaning out & where until now, nearly 12 o'Clock, I have not stirred, but been writing the last 7 pages. Therm 13 R. 61 F. It is cloudy & has been raining. Eran apenas como las doce del dia, me avisaron, que la comida estaba pronta, y en un cuarto bastante grande, bajo y regularmente amueblado me senté á la mesa junto con el patron de la casa, hombre muy agradable y quien habla aleman, como si fuesemos amigos. La comida era buena, consistiendo de un caldo excelente con bolitas de pan (Brodklösse) pescado frito y costillitas de cordero. Me vestí y como á las tres me llevó al Secretario de [illegible], consul suyo; no estando él allá, me fui un poco fuera de la Ciudad á un molino donde está edificando una Casa grande; creo que en todas partes le hubiera reconocido; las facciones de su Cara se han cambiado poco, pero se ha puesto mas gordo, y con la pipa en la boca y con dientes asquerosamente sucios, era el retrato de un buen Ciudadano de un pequeño lugar (Spiessbürger). me recibió con mucho cariño é insistió al principio que viniese á vivir en él, pero agradeciendoselo y habiendo él hablado unas palabritas con su mujer, una chiquilla, prima suya, y muy insignificante (; que diferencia de las Pelt, Bluhme ó Hanson!) aceptó mi reiteradamente [illegible] negativa sugiriendo él, que el calor algo fresco del cuarto pudiere hacerme daño. — Nos fuimos á una chacrita, que tiene como un cuarto de legua de allá, la Casita es muy á la aldeana el cuarto principal adornado con los retratos de sus antecesores, y la huertecita al rededor no está maluca, hay unos arbolitos con sus caminitos bastante bien arreglados, y hallandonos nosotros aqui sobre un Cerrito (el Cerro mas alto de Tukum no tiene mas que 200 y pico de pies de altura) [illegible] de aqui

Page 334

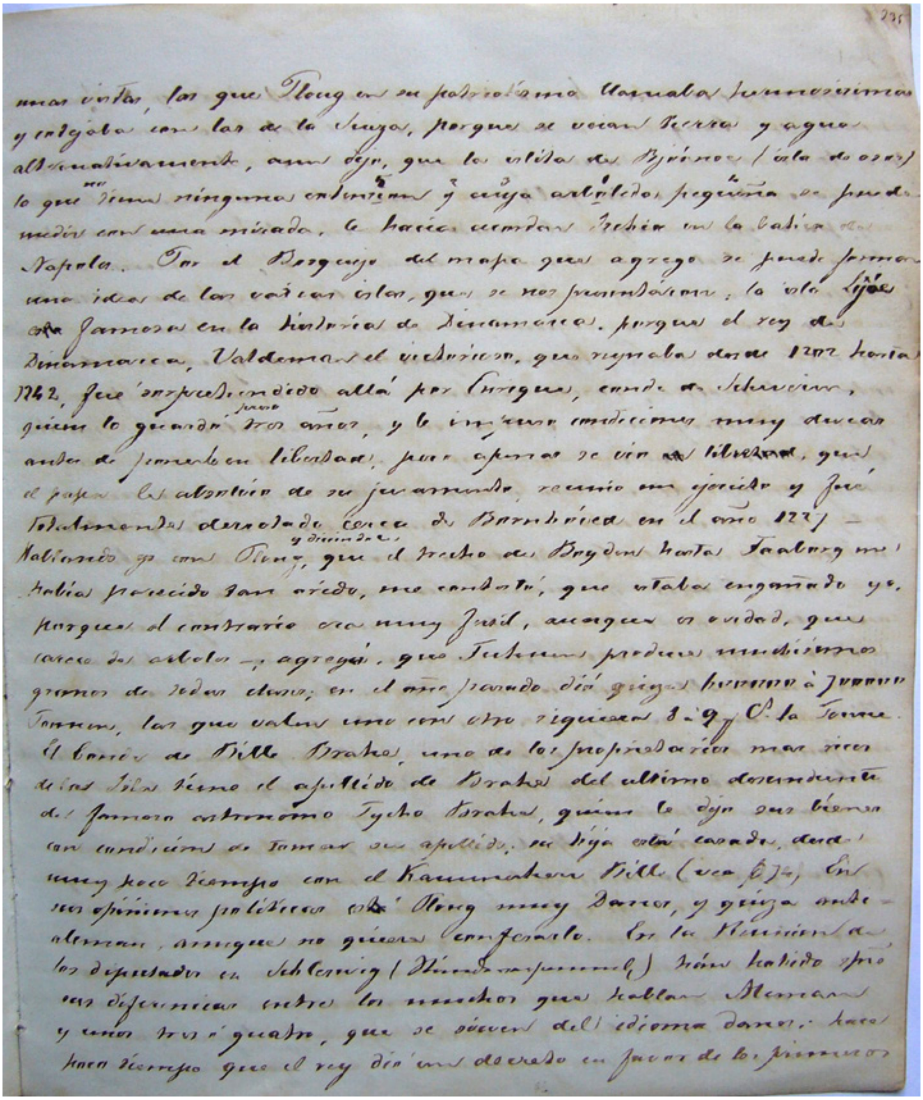

unas vistas, las que Ploug en su patriotismo llamaba hermosísimas y cotejaba con las de la Suiza, porque se veian tierra y agua alternativamente, aun dijo, que la islita de Bjørnø (isla de osos) lo que no tiene ninguna extension y cuyo arbolado pequeño se puede medir con una mirada, le hacia recordar Ischia en la bahía de Napoles. Por el bosquejo del mapa que agrego se puede formar una idea de las varias islas, que se nos presentaron; la isla Lyø es famosa en la historia de Dinamarca, porque el rey de Dinamarca, Valdemar el victorioso, que reynaba desde 1202 hasta 1242, fue sorprendido allá por Enrique, conde de Schwerin, quien lo guardó preso tres años, y le impuso condiciones muy duras antes de ponerle en libertad; pero apenas se vió en libertad, que el papa le absolvió de su juramento, reunió un ejército y fué totalmente derrotado cerca de Bornhöved en el año 1227 —

Hablando yo con Ploug, y diciendole, que el trecho de Brydens hasta Faaborg me habia parecido tan árido, me contestó, que estaba engañado yo, porque al contrario era muy fértil, aunque es verdad, que carece de arboles —; agregó, que Fühnen produce muchísimos granos de todas clases; en el año pasado dió quizás [illegible] Tonnen, las que valen una con otra siguiera 8 à 9 ps. la Tonne. El barón de Bille Brahe, uno de los propietarios mas ricos de las islas tiene el apellido de Brahe del ultimo descendiente del famoso astronomo Tycho Brahe, quien le dejó sus bienes con condicion de tomar su apellido; su hija está casada, desde muy poco tiempo con el Kammerherr Bille (vea p. 74). En sus opiniones politicas está Ploug muy danes, y quiza anti-aleman, aunque no quiera confesarlo. En la Reunion de los diputados en Schleswig (Ständeversammlung) han habido sérias diferencias entre los muchos que hablan aleman y unos tres ó quatro, que se sirven del idioma danes. hace poco tiempo que el rey dió un decreto en favor de los primeros

Page 335

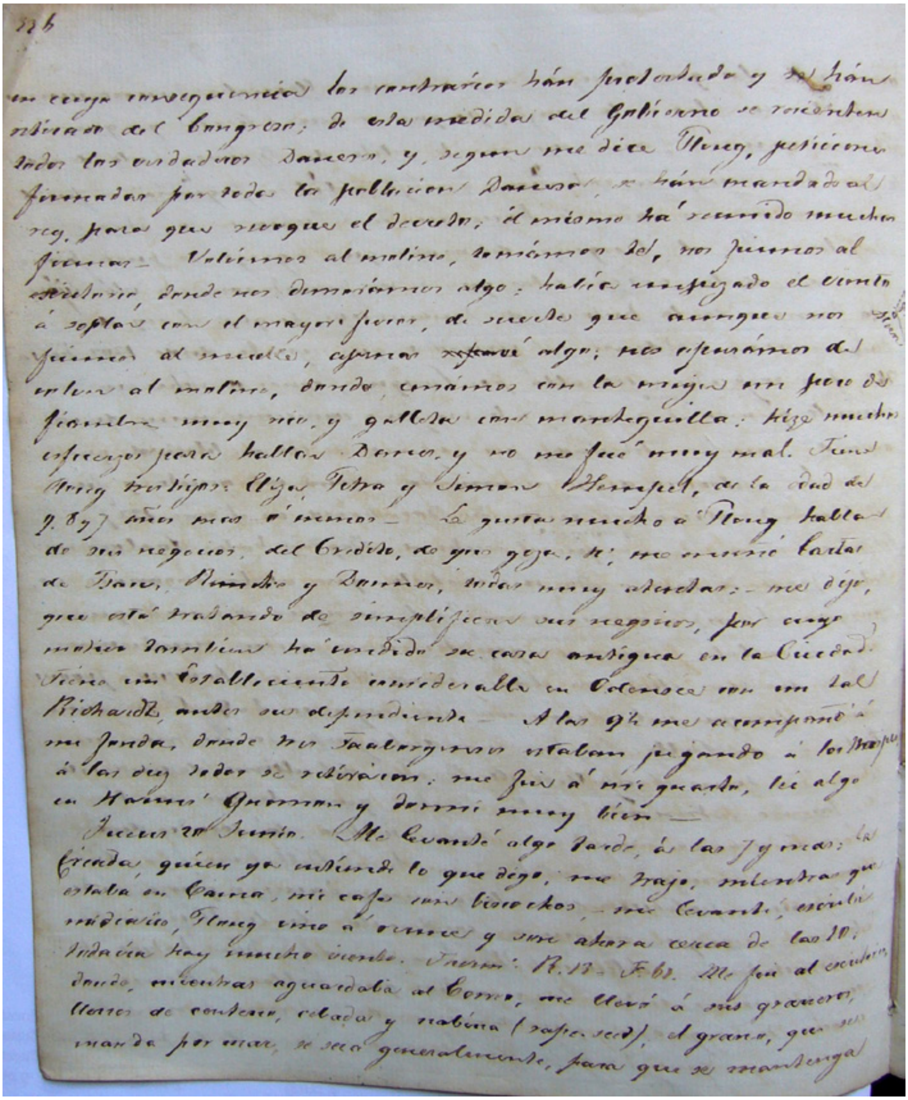

336

en cuya consequencia los contrarios hán protestado y ~~se~~ hán
retirado del Congreso; de esta medida del Gobierno se resienten
todos los verdaderos Daneses, y, segun me dice Flory, peticiones
firmadas por toda la poblacion Danesa, se hán mandado al
rey, para que revoque el decreto; él mismo ha' recorrido muchos
firmar— Volvimos al molino, tomámos té, nos fuimos al
escritorio, donde nos demoramos algo: habia empezado el viento
á soplar con el mayor furor, de suerte que aunque nos
fuimos al muelle, apenas ~~[illegible]~~ algo; nos apuramos de
volver al molino, donde cenamos con la mujer un poco de
fiambre muy rico, y galleta con mantequilla: hize muchos
esfuerzos para hablar Danes, y no me fué muy mal. Tiene
Flory tres hijos: Eliza, Petra y Simon [illegible], de la edad de
9. 8 y 7 años poco ó menos— Le gusta mucho á Flory hablar
de sus negocios, del Credito, de que goza, &; me enseñó cartas
de Baur, ~~[illegible]~~ y Donner, todas muy atentas:— me dijo,
que está tratando de simplificar sus negocios, por cuyo
motivo tambien ha' vendido su casa antigua en la Ciudad.
Tiene un Establecimiento considerable en Odensee con un tal
Richardt, antes su dependiente— A las 9½ me acompañó á
mi fonda, donde tres Taalborgueses estaban jugando á los Naipes,
á las diez todos se retiráron: me fui á mi quarto, lei algo
en [illegible] y dormí muy bien—
Jueves 20 Junio. Me levanté algo tarde, á las 7 y mas: la
Criada, quien ya entiende lo que digo, me trajo, mientras que
estaba en Cama, mi café con bizcochos, — me levanté, escribí
mi diario, Flory vino á verme y son ahora cerca de las 10.
Todavia hay mucho viento. Term: R.13 – F.61. Me fui al escritorio,
donde, mientras aguardaba al Correo, me llevó á sus graneros,
llenos de centeno, cebada y nabina (rape-seed), el grano, que se
manda por mar, se seca generalmente, para que se mantenga

Page 336

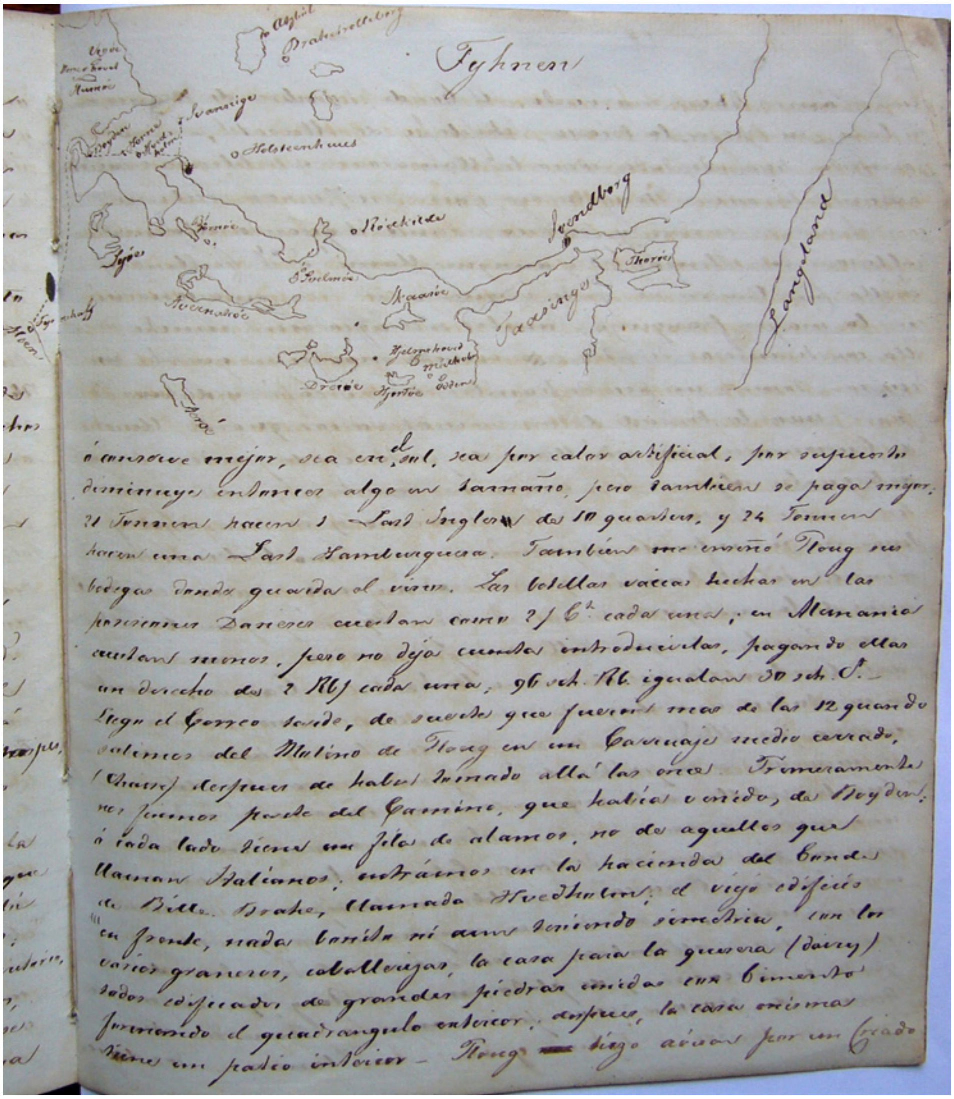
Fyhnen
Brahetrolleborg
Holsteenhuus
Svendborg
Thorøe
Taasinge
Langeland
Avernakøe
Lyøe
Dreiøe
Hjortøe
Skarøe
Aerøe

ó conserve mejor, sea en el sol, sea por calor artificial, por supuesto
disminuye entonces algo en tamaño, pero tambien se paga mejor.
21 Tonnen hacen 1 Last Inglesa de 10 quarters, y 24 Tonnen
hacen una Last Hamburguesa. Tambien me enseñó Flong sus
bodegas donde guarda el vino. Las botellas vacias hechas en las
provincias Danesas cuestan como 2/ 6d cada una; en Alemania
cuestan menos, pero no deja cuenta introducirlas, pagando ellas
un derecho de 2 Rbs cada una; 96 sch. Rb. igualan 30 sch. S.
Llegó el Correo tarde, de suerte que fueron mas de las 12 quando
salimos del Molino de Flong en un Carruaje medio cerrado,
(Chaise) despues de haber tomado allá las once. Primeramente
nos fuimos parte del Camino, que habia venido, de Noyden:
á cada lado tiene una fila de alamos, no de aquellos que
llaman Italianos; entrámos en la hacienda del Conde
de Bille Brahe, llamada Hvedholm; el viejo edificio
en frente, nada bonito ni aun teniendo simetria, con los
varios graneros, caballerizas, la casa para la queseria (dairy)
todos edificados de grandes piedras unidas con cimento
formando el quadrangulo exterior; despues, la casa misma
tiene un patio interior – Flong luego avisar por un Criado

*Page 337*

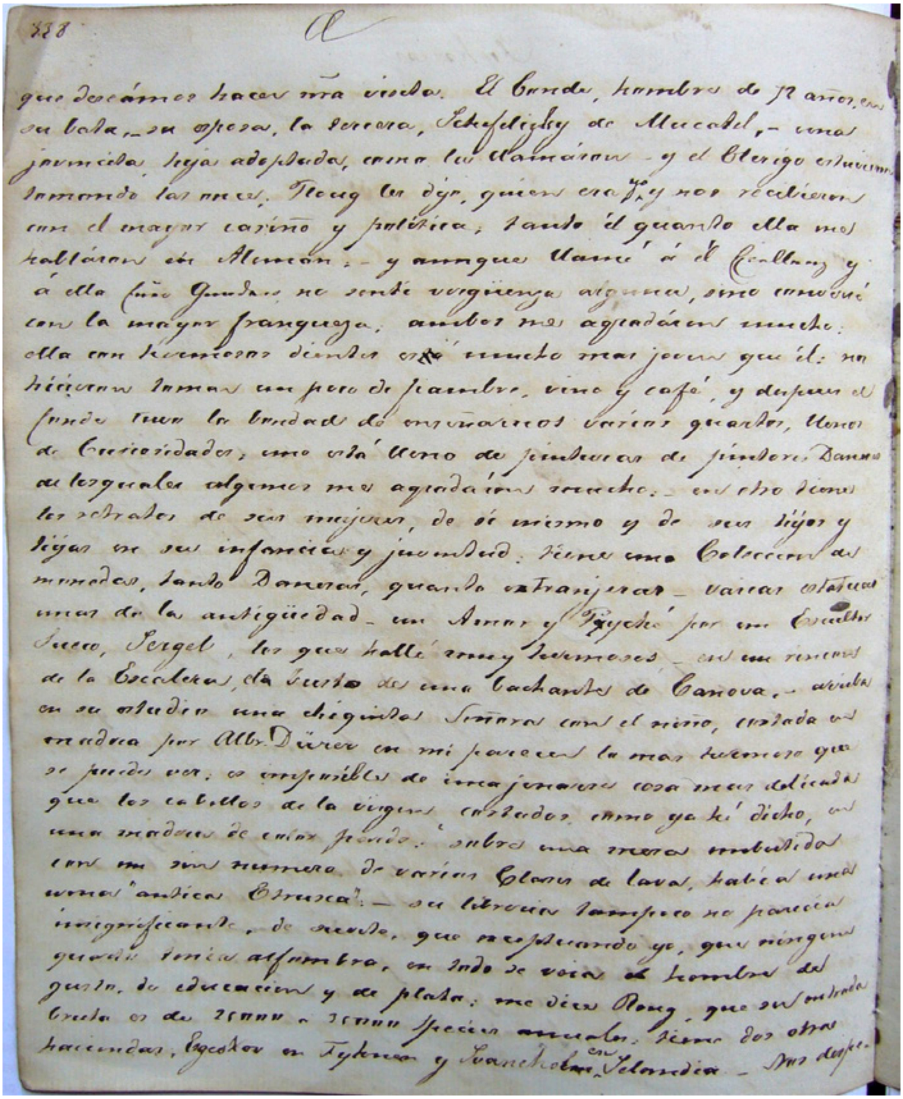

338 A

que deseámos hacer una visita. El Conde, hombre de 72 años, en su bata, – su esposa, la tercera, Schefeligky de Muscadel, – una jovencita, hija adoptada, como la llamáron – y el Clerigo estuvieron tomando las once; Roug les dijo, quien era yo, y nos recibieron con el mayor cariño y politica, tanto él quanto ella nos habláron en Aleman; – y aunque llamé á él Excellenz y á ella Euer Gnaden, no senti vergüenza alguna, sino conversé con la mayor franqueza; ambos me agradáron mucho: ella con hermosos dientes es mucho mas joven que él: nos hiciéron tomar un poco de fiambre, vino y café, y despues el Conde tuvo la bondad de enseñarnos varios quartos, llenos de Curiosidades; uno está lleno de pinturas de pintores Daneses de los quales algunos me agradáron mucho: – en otro tiene los retratos de sus mujeres, de si mismo y de sus hijos y hijas en su infancia y juventud: tiene una Coleccion de monedas, tanto Danesas, quanto extranjeras – varias estatuas unas de la antigüedad – un Amor y Psyche por un Escultor Sueco, Sergel, los que hallé muy hermosos – en un rincon de la Escalera, el busto de una bachante de Canova, – arriba en su estudio una chiquita Señora con el niño, tallada en madera por Albr. Dürer en mi parecer la mas hermosa que se puede ver: es imposible de imaginarse cosa mas delicada que los cabellos de la virgen, cortados como ya he dicho, en una madera de color pardo: sobre una mesa embutida con un sin numero de varias Clases de lava, habia una urna antica Etrusca: – su libreria tampoco no parecia insignificante, de suerte, que exceptuando yo, que ningun quarto tenia alfombra, en todo se veia el hombre de gusto, de educacion y de plata: me dice Roug, que su entrada bruta es de 25000 a 35000 Species anuales: tiene dos otras haciendas, Engestov en Fyhnen y Svaneholm en Selandia – Sus despe-

Page 338

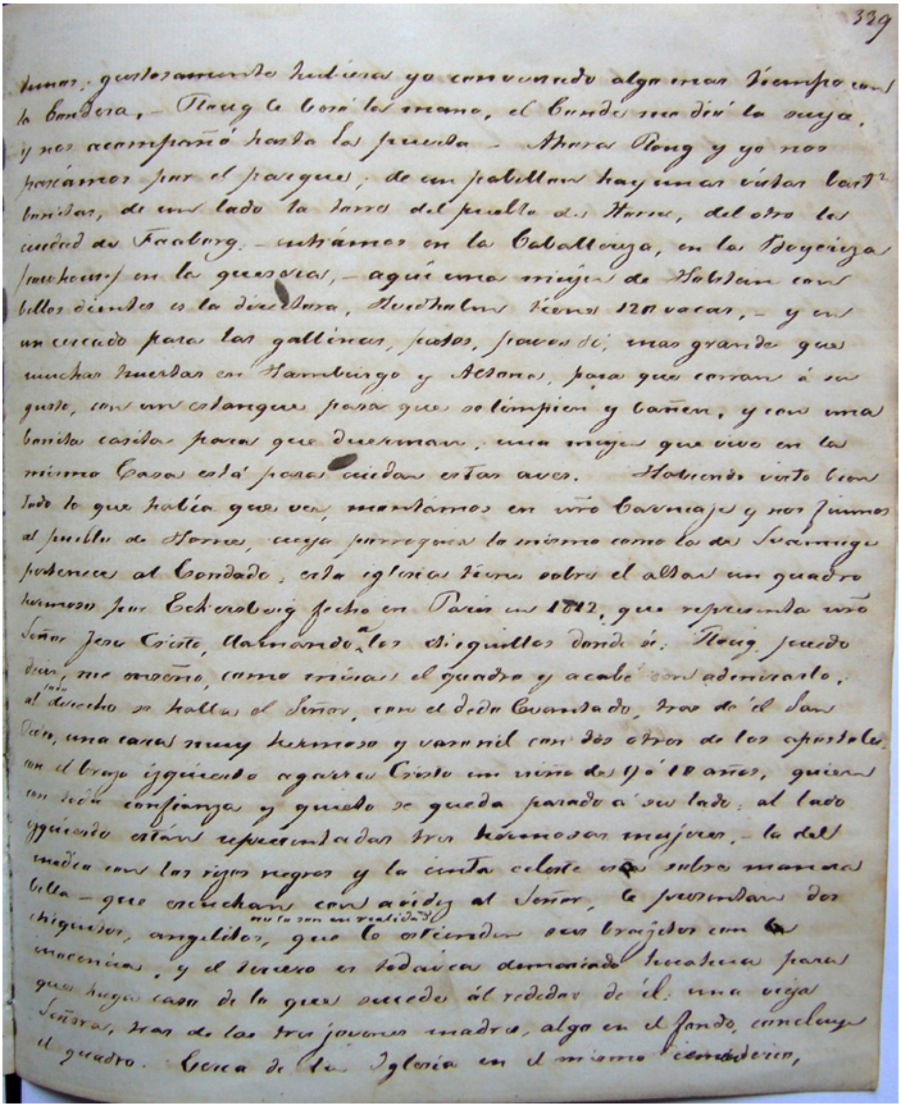

tener; gustosamente hubiera yo conversado algo mas tiempo con
la Condesa, – Roug le besó la mano, el Conde me dió la suya,
y nos acompañó hasta la puerta – Ahora Roug y yo nos
paseámos por el parque; de un pabellon hay unas vistas bast^e
bonitas, de un lado la torre del pueblo de Horne, del otro la
ciudad de Faaborg. – entrámos en la Caballeriza, en la Boyeriza
(cowhouse) en la queseria, – aquí una mujer de Holstein con
bellos dientes es la directora, Hvedholm tiene 120 vacas, – y en
un cercado para las gallinas, patos, pavos &c, mas grande que
muchas huertas en Hamburgo y Altona, para que corran á su
gusto, con un estanque para que se limpien y bañen, y con una
bonita casita para que duerman, una mujer que vive en la
misma Casa está para cuidar estas aves. Habiendo visto bien
todo lo que habia que ver, montámos en un Carruaje y nos fuimos
al pueblo de Horne, cuya parroquia lo mismo como la de Svanninge
pertenece al Condado, esta iglesia tiene sobre el altar un quadro
hermoso por Eckersberg hecho en Paris en 1812, que representa nro
Señor Jesu Cristo, llamando a los chiquillos donde si. Roug puedo
decir, me enseño, como mirar el quadro y acabe con admirarlo,
al lado derecho se halla el Señor, con el dedo levantado, tras de él San
Pedro, una cara muy hermosa y varonil con dos otros de los apostoles,
con el brazo izquierdo agarra Cristo un niño de 9 ó 10 años, quien
con toda confianza y quieto se queda parado á su lado; al lado
izquierdo están representadas tres hermosas mujeres, – la del
medio con los ojos negros y la cinta celeste es sobre manera
bella – que escuchan con avidez al Señor, le presentan dos
chiquitos, angelitos, que no lo son en realidad lo atienden sus brazitos con la
inocencia, y el tercero es todavia demasiado tiernito para
que haga caso de lo que sucede al rededor de él; una vieja
Señora, tras de las tres jovenes madres, algo en el fondo, concluye
el quadro. Cerca de la Iglesia en el mismo cementerio,

*Page 339*

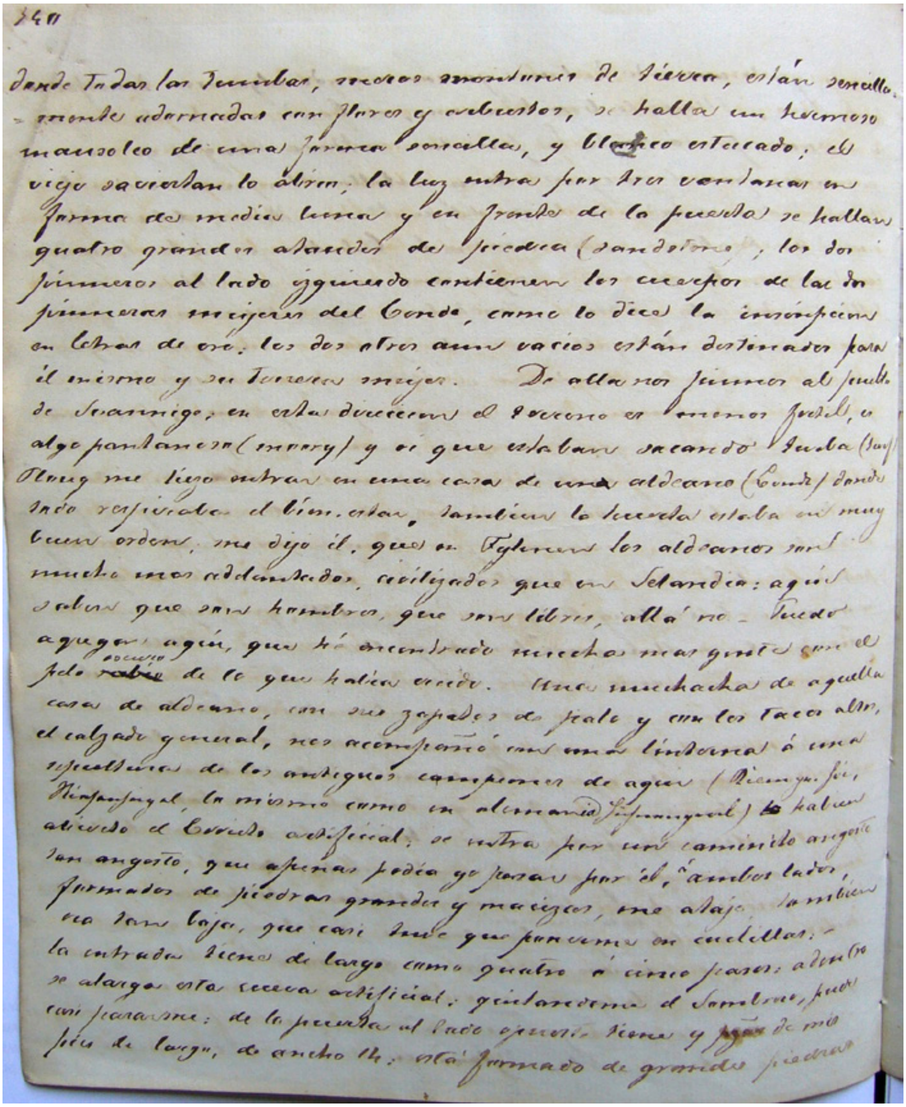

340

donde todas las tumbas, meros montones de tierra, están sencillamente adornadas con flores y arbustos, se halla un hermoso mausoleo de una forma sencilla, y blanco estucado; el viejo sacristan lo abrió; la luz entra por tres ventanas en forma de media luna y en frente de la puerta se hallan quatro grandes ataudes de piedra (sandstone); los dos primeros al lado izquierdo contienen los cuerpos de las dos primeras mujeres del Conde, como lo dice la inscripcion en letras de oro; los dos otros aun vacios están destinados para él mismo y su tercera mujer. De alla nos fuimos al pueblo de Svanninge; en esta direccion el terreno es menos fertil, ó algo pantanoso (moory) y vi que estaban sacando turba (Torf) Ploug me hizo entrar en una casa de un aldeano (Bonde) donde todo respiraba el bien-estar, tambien la huerta estaba en muy buen orden; me dijo él, que en Fyenen los aldeanos son mucho mas adelantados, civilizados que en Selandia: aquí saben que son hombres, que son libres, allá no. Puedo agregar aquí, que he encontrado mucha mas gente con el pelo ~~rubio~~ oscuro de lo que habia creido. Una muchacha de aquella casa de aldeano, con sus zapatos de palo y con los tacos altos, el calzado general, nos acompañó con una linterna á una sepulturas de los antiguos campeones de aqui (Kiempehöi, Riesenhügel, lo mismo como en alemania Hünengrab) ~~lo~~ habian abierto el terreno artificial; se entra por un caminito angosto tan angosto, que apenas podía yo pasar por él, ambos lados, formados de piedras grandes y macizas, me abajé, tambien era tan baja, que casi tuve que ponerme en cuclillas: - la entrada tiene de largo como quatro ó cinco pasos; adentro se alarga esta cueva artificial; quitandome el sombrero, pude casi pararme; de la puerta al lado opuesto tiene 9 piés de mis pies de largo, de ancho 14; está formado de grandes piedras

*Page 340*

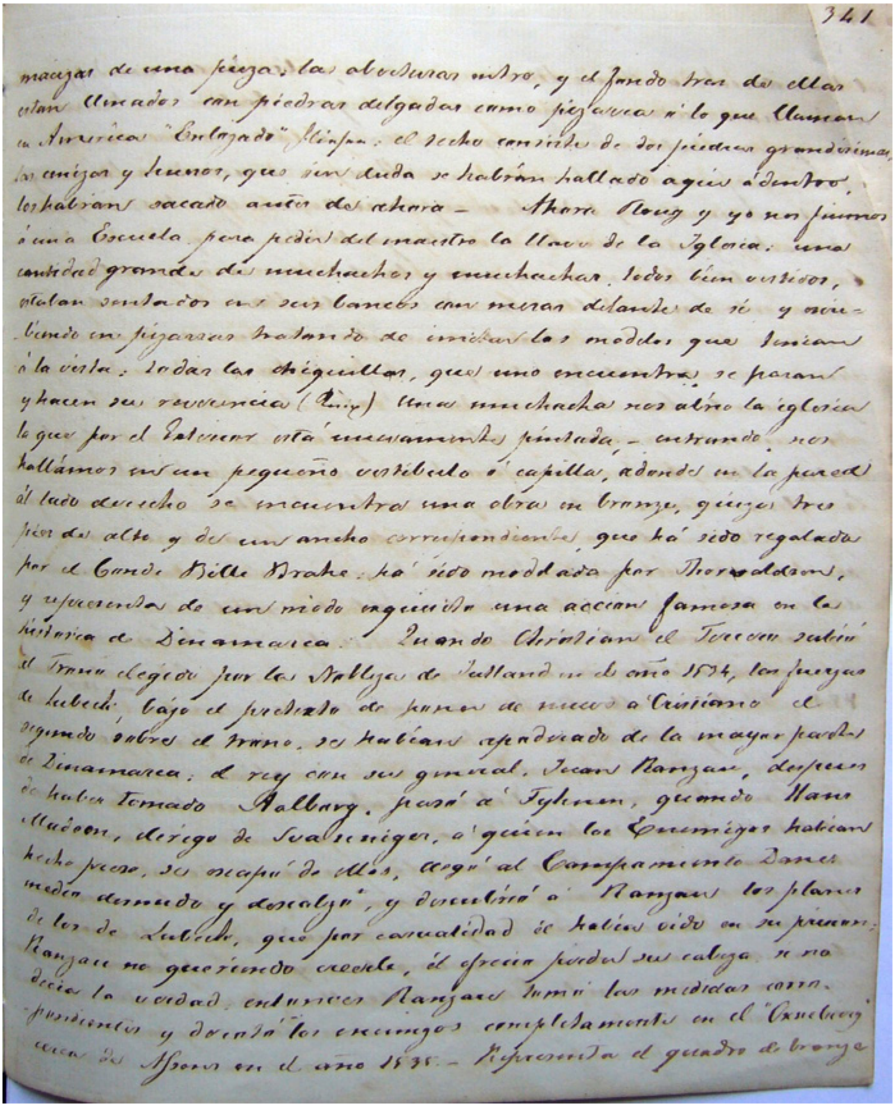

341

macizas de una pieza; las aberturas entre, y el fondo tras de ellas
estan llenados con piedras delgadas como pizarra ó lo que llaman
en America "Enlazado" [illegible]: el techo consiste de dos piedras grandísimas,
las cenizas y huesos, que sin duda se habrán hallado aquí adentro,
los habran sacado antes de ahora — Ahora Rosy y yo nos fuimos
á una Escuela para pedir del maestro la llave de la Iglesia: una
cantidad grande de muchachos y muchachas, todos bien vestidos,
estaban sentados en sus bancos con mesas delante de sí y escribiendo
en pizarras tratando de imitar los modelos que tenian
á la vista: todas las chiquillas, que uno encuentra, se paran
y hacen su reverencia (Knix) Una muchacha nos abrio la iglesia
la que por el Exterior está nuevamente pintada, — entrando, nos
hallámos en un pequeño vestibulo ó capilla, adonde en la pared
al lado derecho se encuentra una obra en bronze, quizas tres
pies de alto y de un ancho correspondiente, que ha sido regalada
por el Conde Bille Brahe: ha sido modelada por Thorwaldsen,
y representa de un modo exquisito una accion famosa en la
historia de Dinamarca. Quando Christian el Tercero subió
al Trono elegido por la Nobleza de Jutland en el año 1534, las fuerzas
de Lubeck, bajo el pretexto de poner de nuevo a Cristiano el
segundo sobre el trono, se habian apoderado de la mayor parte
de Dinamarca: el rey con su general, Juan Ranzau, despues
de haber tomado Aalborg, pasó á Fyhnen, quando Hans
Madsen, clerigo de Svaeninger, á quien los Enemigos habian
hecho preso, se escapó de ellos, llegó al Campamento Danes
medio desnudo y descalzo, y descubrió á Ranzau los planes
de los de Lubeck, que por casualidad él habia oido en su prision;
Ranzau no queriendo creerle, él ofrecia perder su cabeza si no
decia la verdad, entonces Ranzau tomó las medidas correspondientes
y derrotó los enemigos completamente en el "Oxnebierg"
cerca de Assens en el año 1535. — Representa el quadro de bronze

Page 341

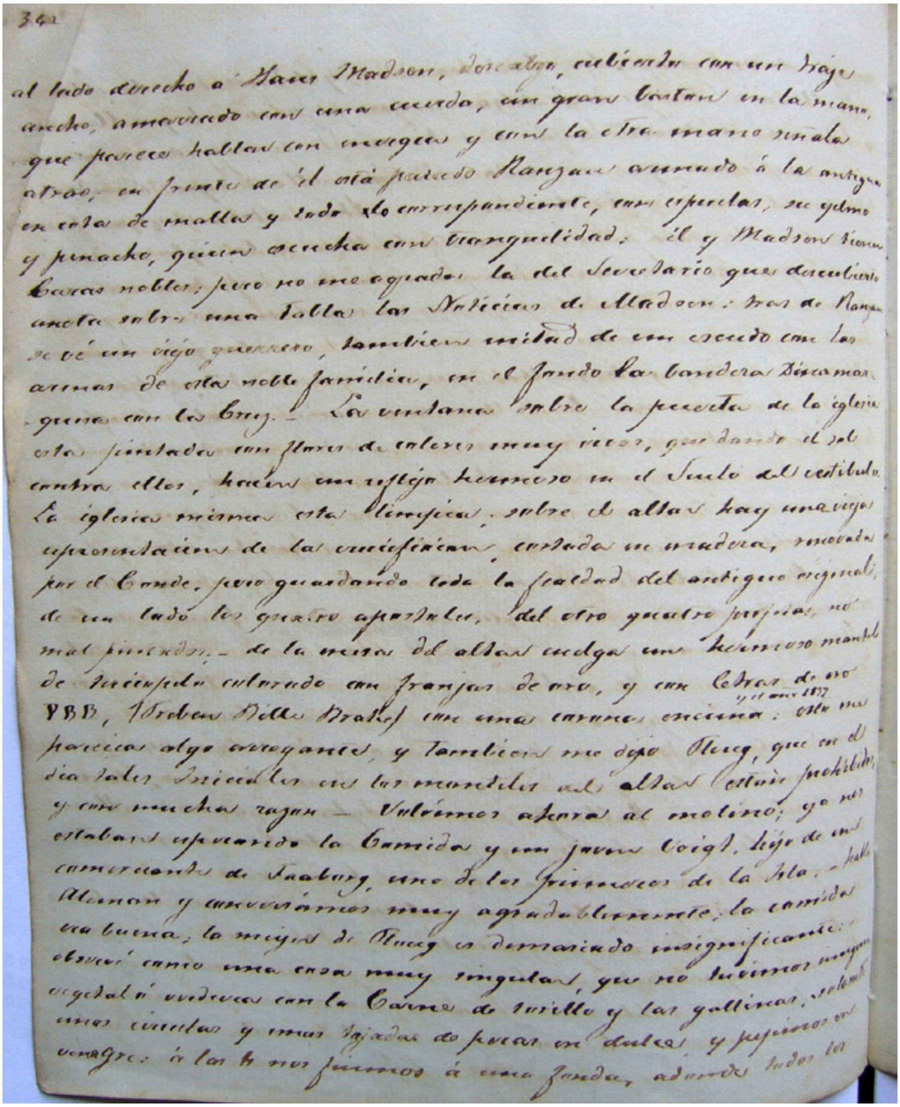

342

al lado derecho á Hans Madsen, descalzo, cubierto con un traje
ancho, amarrado con una cuerda, un gran baston en la mano,
que parece hablar con energia y con la otra mano señala
atras; en frente de él está parado Ranzau armado á la antigua
en cota de malla y todo lo correspondiente, con espuelas, su yelmo
y penacho, quien escucha con tranquilidad: él y Madsen tienen
caras nobles; pero no me agradó la del Secretario que descubierto
anota sobre una tabla las Noticias de Madsen: tras de Ranzau
se vé un viejo guerrero, tambien mitad de un escudo con las
armas de esta noble familia, en el fondo la bandera Dinamar-
quesa con la Cruz. — La ventana sobre la puerta de la iglesia
está pintada con flores de colores muy vivos, que dando el sol
contra ellos, hacen un reflejo hermoso en el suelo del vestíbulo.
La iglesia misma está limpia, sobre el altar hay una vieja
representacion de la crucifixion, cortada en madera, renovada
por el Conde, pero guardando toda la fealdad del antiguo original;
de un lado los quatro apostoles, del otro quatro profetas, no
mal pintados. — de la mesa del altar cuelga un hermoso mantel
de terciopelo colorado con franjas de oro, y con letras de oro
y el año 1837
PBB, (Preben Bille Brahe) con una corona encima: esto me
parecia algo arrogante, y tambien me dijo Fleng, que en el
dia tales Iniciales en los manteles del altar están prohibidos,
y con mucha razon — Volvimos ahora al molino; ya nos
estaban esperando la comida y un joven Voigt, hijo de un
comerciante de Faaborg, uno de los primeros de la Isla, — habla
Aleman y conversámos muy agradablemente; la comida
era buena; la muger de Fleng es demasiado insignificante:
observé como una cosa muy singular, que no tuvimos ninguna
vegetal ó verdura con la carne de novillo y las gallinas, solamente
unas ciruelas y unas tajadas de peras en dulce, y pepinos en
vinagre: á las 4 nos fuimos á una fonda, adonde todos los

Page 342

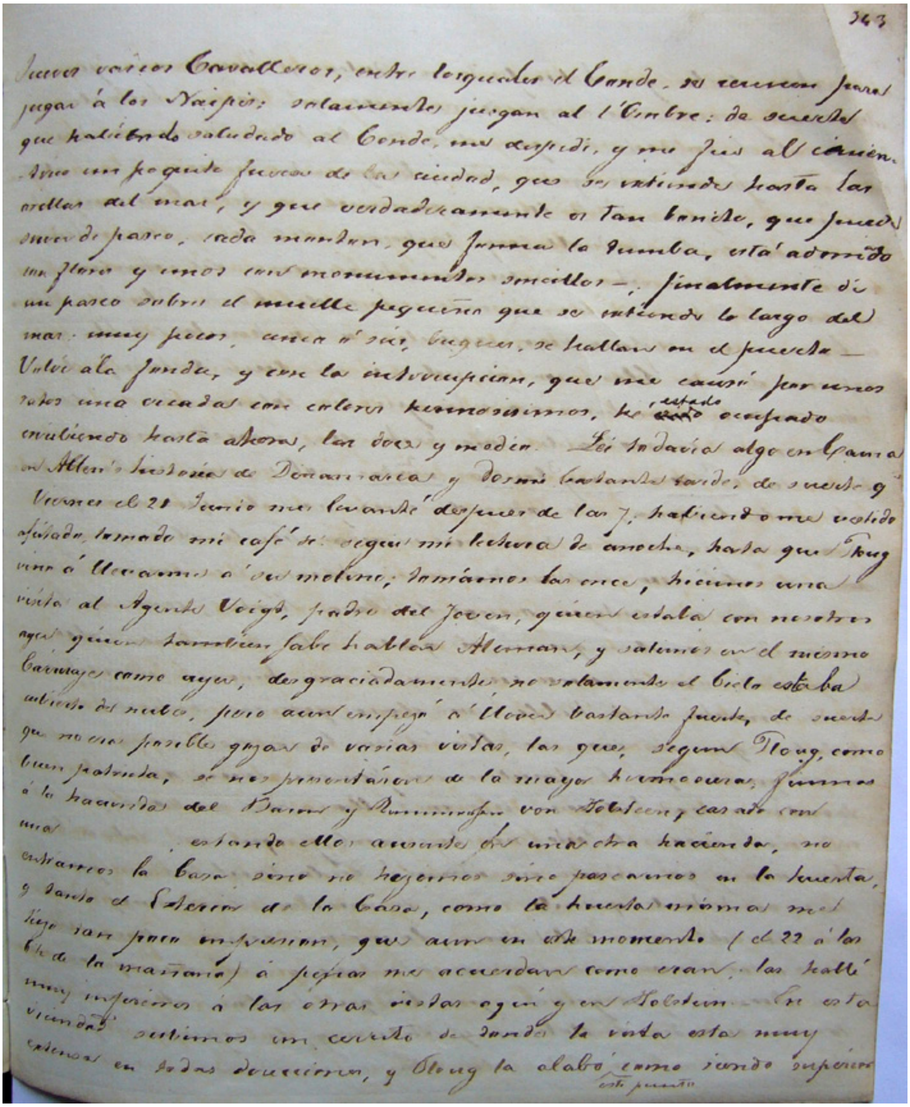
343

Jueves varios Cavalleros, entre los quales el Conde, se reunen para
jugar á los Naipes; solamente juegan al l'Ombre: de suerte
que habiendo saludado al Conde, me despedi, y me fui al cemen-
terio un pequeño fuera de la ciudad, que se extiende hasta las
orillas del mar, y que verdaderamente es tan bonito, que puede
servir de paseo, cada monton, que forma la tumba, está adornado
con flores y unos con monumentos sencillos —; finalmente di
un paseo sobre el muelle pequeño que se extiende lo largo del
mar. muy pocos, cerca á seis, buques, se hallan en el puerto —
Volví á la fonda, y con la interrupcion, que me causó por unos
ratos una [illegible] con colores hermosisimos, he ~~sido~~ estado ocupado
escribiendo hasta ahora, las doce y media. Leí todavía algo en Cama
en Allen's historia de Dinamarca y dormí bastante tarde, de suerte q.
Viernes el 21 Junio me levanté despues de las 7, habiendome vestido
afeitado, tomado mi café &c. seguí mi lectura de anoche, hasta que Flong
vino á llevarme á su molino, tomámos las once, hicimos una
visita al Agente Voigt, padre del Joven, quien estaba con nosotros
ayer quien tambien sabe hablar Aleman, y salimos en el mismo
Carruage como ayer, desgraciadamente, no solamente el Cielo estaba
cubierto de nubes, pero aun empezó á llover bastante fuerte, de suerte
que no era posible gozar de varias vistas, las que, segun Flong, como
buen patriota, se nos presentarían de la mayor hermosura; fuimos
á la hacienda del Baron y [illegible] von Holstein, casado con
una            estando ellos ausentes en una otra hacienda, no
entramos la Casa sino no hicimos sino paseamos en la huerta,
y tanto el Exterior de la Casa, como la huerta misma me
hizo tan poca impresion, que aun en este momento (el 22 á las
6h de la mañana) á pesar me acuerdo como eran, las hallé
muy inferiores á las otras vistas aqui y en Holstein. En esta
vicindad subimos un cerrito de donde la vista esta muy
extensa en todas direcciones, y Flong la alabó como siendo superior
este puerto

Page 343

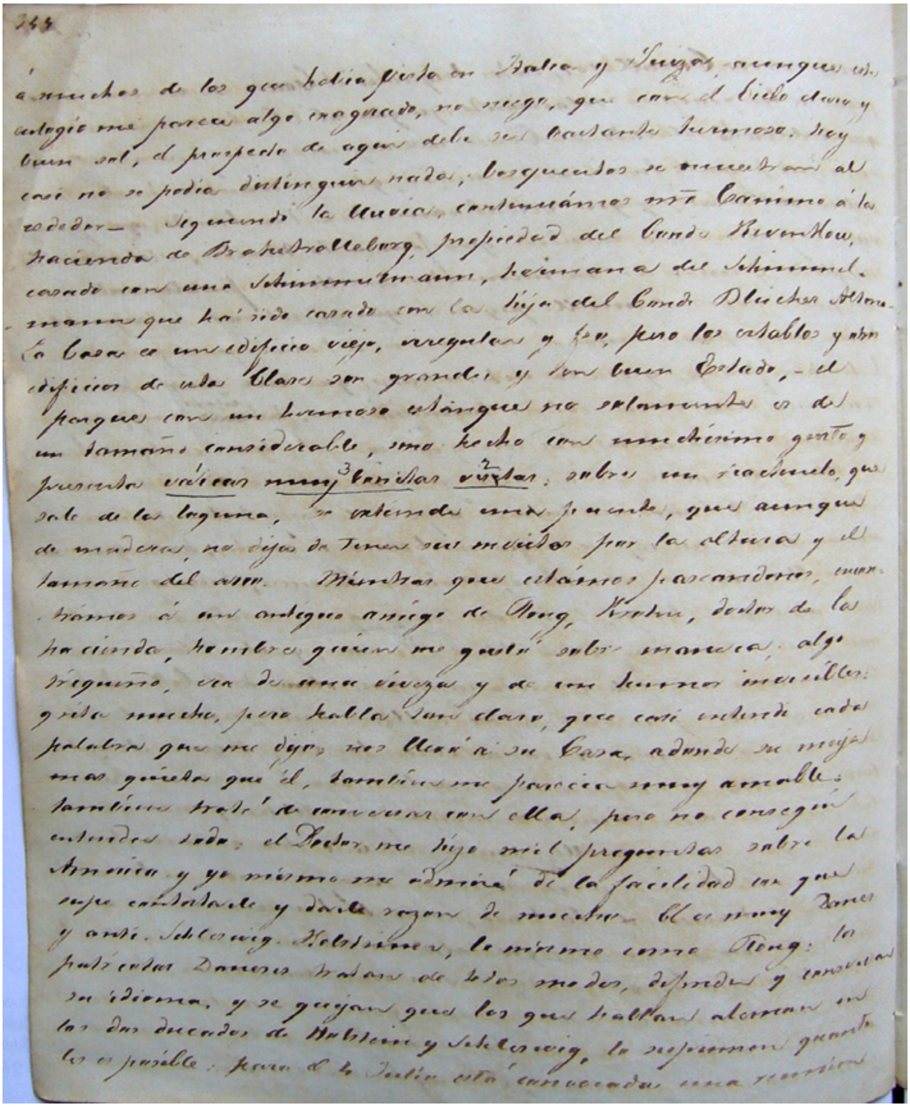

344

á muchos de los que habia visto en Italia y Suiza, aunque esto
antojo me parece algo exagerado, no niego, que con el Cielo claro y
buen sol, el prospecto de aqui debe ser bastante hermoso. hoy
casi no se podia distinguir nada; bosquecitos se encontraron al
rededor — Siguiendo la lluvia, continuámos nuestro Camino á la
hacienda de Brahetrolleborg, propiedad del Conde Reventlow,
casado con una Schimmelmann, hermana del Schimmel-
mann que ha sido casado con la hija del Conde Blücher Altona.
La Casa es un edificio viejo, irregular y feo, pero los establos y otros
edificios de esta Clase son grandes y en buen Estado, — el
parque con un hermoso estanque no solamente es de
un tamaño considerable, sino hecho con muchísimo gusto y
presenta várias muy bonitas vistas; sobre un riachuelo, que
sale de la laguna, se extiende una puente, que aunque
de madera, no deja de tener sus méritos por la altura y el
tamaño del arco. Mientras que estábamos paseandonos, encon-
tramos á un antiguo amigo de Bang, Krebs, doctor de la
hacienda, hombre quien me gustó sobre manera, algo
pequeño, era de una viveza y de un humor [illegible]:
grita mucho, pero habla tan claro, que casi entendí cada
palabra que me dijo; nos llevó á su Casa, adonde su mujer
mas quieta que él, tambien me parecia muy amable;
tambien traté de conversar con ella, pero no conseguí
entender todo; el Doctor me hizo mil preguntas sobre la
America y yo mismo me admiré de la facilidad con que
supe contestarle y darle razon de muchas. Él es muy Danes
y anti-Schleswig-Holsteiner, lo mismo como Bang; los
patriotas Daneses tratan de todos modos, defender y conservar
su idioma, y se quejan que los que hablan aleman en
los dos ducados de Holstein y Schleswig, lo suprimen cuanto
les es posible; pero el 4 de Julio está convocada una reunion

Page 344

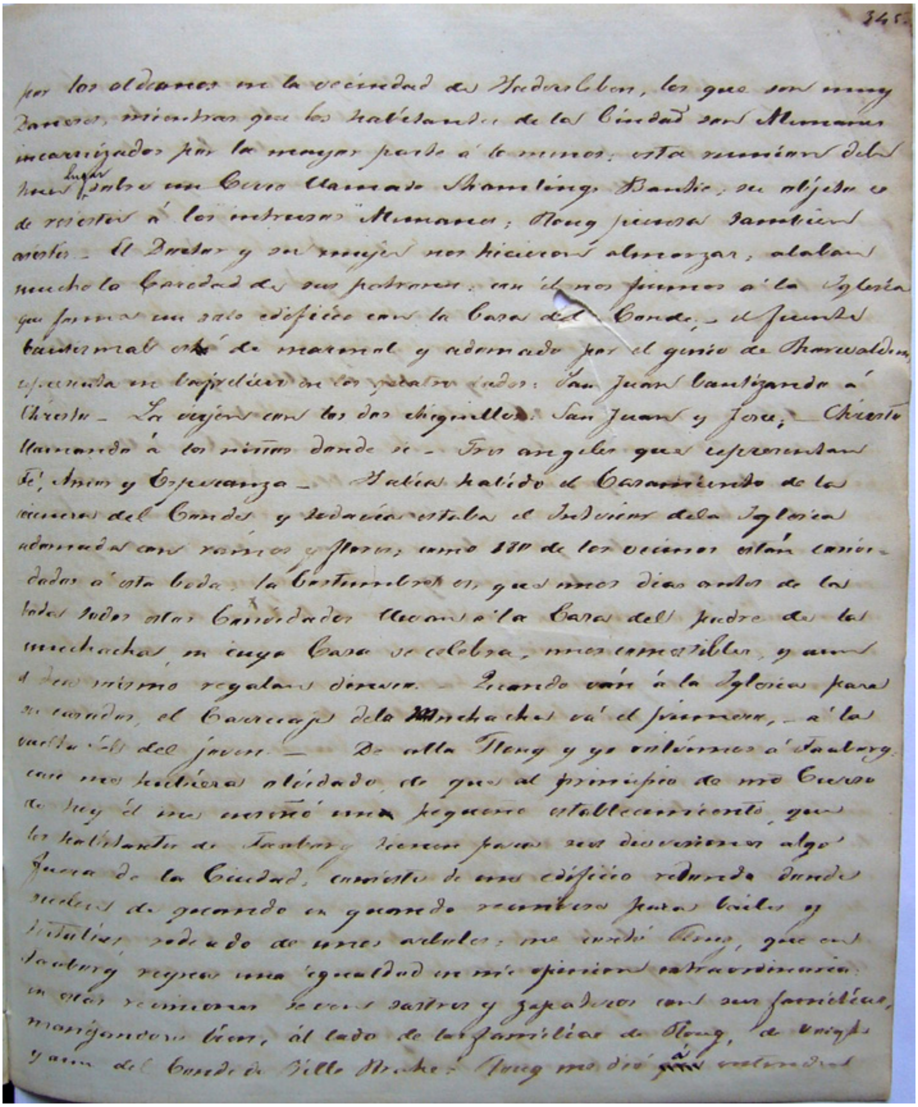

345.

por los aldeanos en la vecindad de Hadersleben, los que son muy
Daneses, mientras que los habitantes de la Ciudad son Alemanes
encarnizados por la mayor parte á lo menos: esta reunion debe
tener lugar sobre un Cerro llamado Skamlings Bancke; su objeto es
de resistir á los intereses Alemanes; Flong piensa tambien
asistir. — El Doctor y su muger nos hicieron almorzar; alaban
mucho la Caridad de sus patrones: con él nos fuimos á la Iglesia
que forma un solo edificio con la Casa del Conde; — el fuente
bautismal está de marmol y adornado por el genio de Thorwaldsen,
representada en bajo relieve en los quatro lados: San Juan bautizando á
Christo — La virgen con los dos chiquillos: San Juan y Jesus; — Christo
llamando á los niños donde si — Tres angeles que representan
Fé, Amor y Esperanza — Habia habido el Casamiento de la
criada del Conde, y todavia estaba el Interior dela Iglesia
adornada con ramos y flores; como 180 de los vecinos están convi-
dados á esta boda, la Costumbre es, que unos dias antes de las
bodas todos estos Convidados llevan á la Casa del padre de la
muchacha, en cuya Casa se celebra, unos comestibles, y aun
á veces mismo regalan dinero. — Quando van á la Iglesia para
su casorio, el Carruage dela Muchacha vá el primero, — á la
vuelta el del joven. — De alla Flong y yo volvimos á Faaborg.
casi me hubiera olvidado, de que al principio de mi Curso
de hoy él me enseñó una pequeño establecimiento, que
los habitantes de Faaborg tienen para sus diversiones algo
fuera de la Ciudad, consiste de un edificio redondo donde
suelen de quando en quando reunirse para bailes y
festivales, rodeado de unos arboles; me dijo Flong, que en
Faaborg reyna una igualdad en mi opinion extraordinaria:
en estas reuniones se ven sastres y zapateros con sus familias,
manejandose bien, al lado de las familias de Flong, de Knigge
y aun del Conde de Bille Brahe: Flong me dió á entender

Page 345

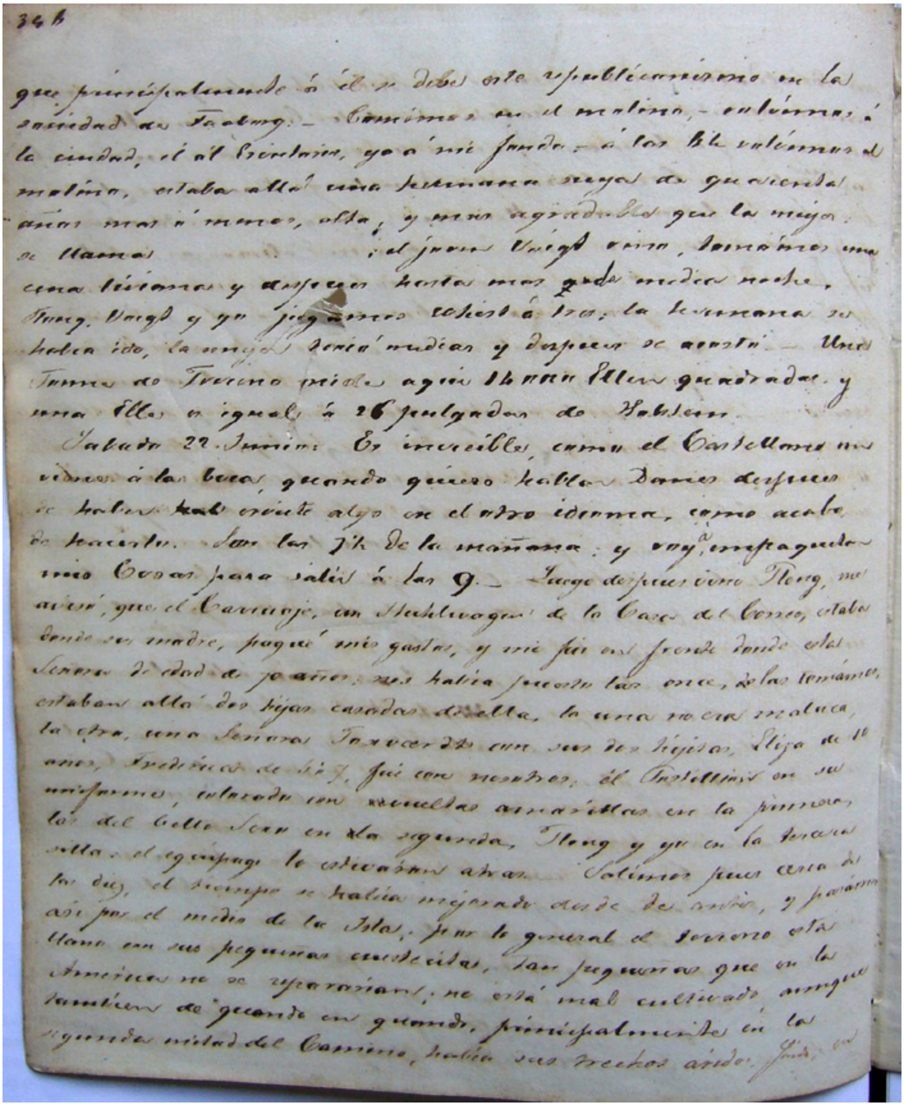

346

que principalmente á él se debe este republicanismo en la
sociedad de Faaborg. — Caminamos en el molino, — volvimos á
la ciudad, él al Escritorio, yo á mi fonda — á las 6½ volvimos al
molino, estaba allá una hermana mayor de quarenta
años mas ó menos, alta, y mas agradable que la mujer
se llama ; el joven Voigt vino, tomámos una
cena liviana y despues hasta mas de media noche,
Ploug, Voigt y yo jugámos whist á tres; la hermana se
habia ido, la mujer tocó medias y despues se acostó. — Una
Tonne de Terreno mide aqui 14000 Ellen quadradas y
una Elle es igual á 26 pulgadas de Holstein.
Sabado 22 Junio: Es increible, como el Castellano me
viene á la boca, quando quiero hablar Danes despues
de haber ~~hab~~ escrito algo en el otro idioma, como acabo
de hacerlo. Son las 7½ de la mañana, y voy á empaquetar
mis Cosas para salir á las 9. — Luego despues vino Ploug, me
avisó, que el Carruaje, un Stuhlwagen de la Casa del Correo, estaba
donde su madre, pagué mis gastos, y me fui en frente donde esta
Señora de edad de 70 años; nos habia puesto las once, de las tomámos,
estaban allá dos hijas casadas de ella, la una no era maluca,
la otra, una Señora Janvrin con sus dos hijitas, Eliza de 10
años, Frederica de 6 ó 7, fué con nosotros; el Postillion en su
uniforme, colorado con vueltas amarillas en la primera,
las del bello Sexo en la segunda, Ploug y yo en la tercera
silla; el equipage lo colocaron atras. Salimos pues cerca de
las diez, el tiempo se habia mejorado desde de antes, y pasámos
así por el medio de la Isla; por lo general el terreno está
llano con sus pequeñas cuestecitas, tan pequeñitas que en la
America no se repararian; no está mal cultivado, aunque
tambien de quando en quando, principalmente en la
segunda mitad del Camino, habia sus trechos áridos, [illegible]

*Page 346*

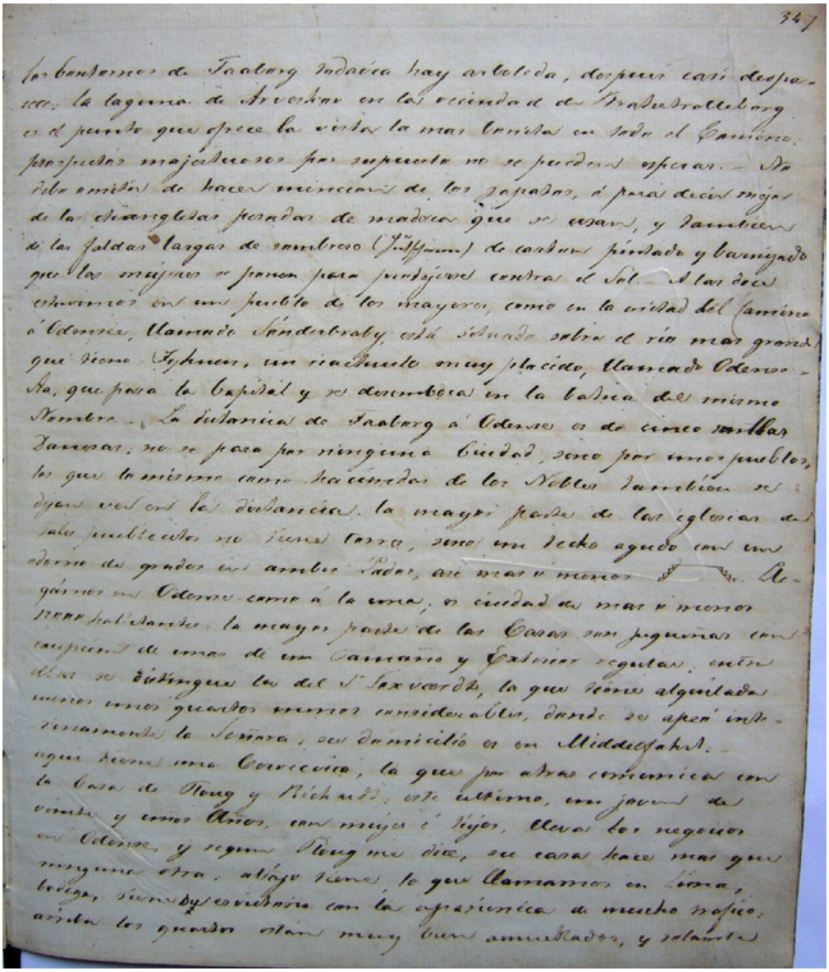

los contornos de Faaborg todavía hay arboleda, despues casi desaparece; la laguna de Arreskov en la vecindad de Brahetrolleborg es el punto que ofrece la vista la mas bonita en todo el Camino. prospectos majestuosos por supuesto no se pueden esperar. — No debo omitir de hacer mencion de los zapatos, ó para decir mejor de las chancletas forradas de madera que se usan, y tambien de las faldas largas de sombrero (Solhatte) de carton pintado y barnizado que las mujeres se ponen para protejerse contra el Sol. — A las doce estuvimos en un pueblo de los mayores, como en la mitad del Camino á Odense, llamado Sánderbraby, está situado sobre el rio mas grande que tiene Fyhnen, un riachuelo muy placido, llamado Odense-Aa, que pasa la Capital y se desemboca en la bahia del mismo Nombre. — La distancia de Faaborg á Odense es de cinco millas Danesas; no se pasa por ninguna Ciudad, sino por unos pueblos, los que lo mismo como haciendas de los Nobles tambien se dejan ver en la distancia. la mayor parte de las iglesias de tales pueblecitos no tiene torre, sino un techo agudo con un adorno de grados en ambos lados, asi mas ó menos. Llegámos en Odense como á la una; es ciudad de mas ó menos [illegible] habitantes. la mayor parte de las Casas son pequeñas consisten de unas de un Tamaño y Exterior regular, entre ellas se distingue la del Sr Saxvoerdt, la que tiene alquilada menos unos cuartos menos considerables, donde se apeó interinamente la Señora, su domicilio es en Middelfahrt. aqui tiene una Carroceria, la que por atras comunica con la Casa de Plong y Richards; este ultimo, un joven de veinte y unos Años, con mujer é hijos, lleva los negocios en Odense, y segun Plong me dice, su casa hace mas que ninguna otra. abajo tiene, lo que llamamos en Lima, bodega, tienda y escritorio con la apariencia de mucho trafico. arriba los cuartos estan muy bien amueblados, y solamente

Page 347

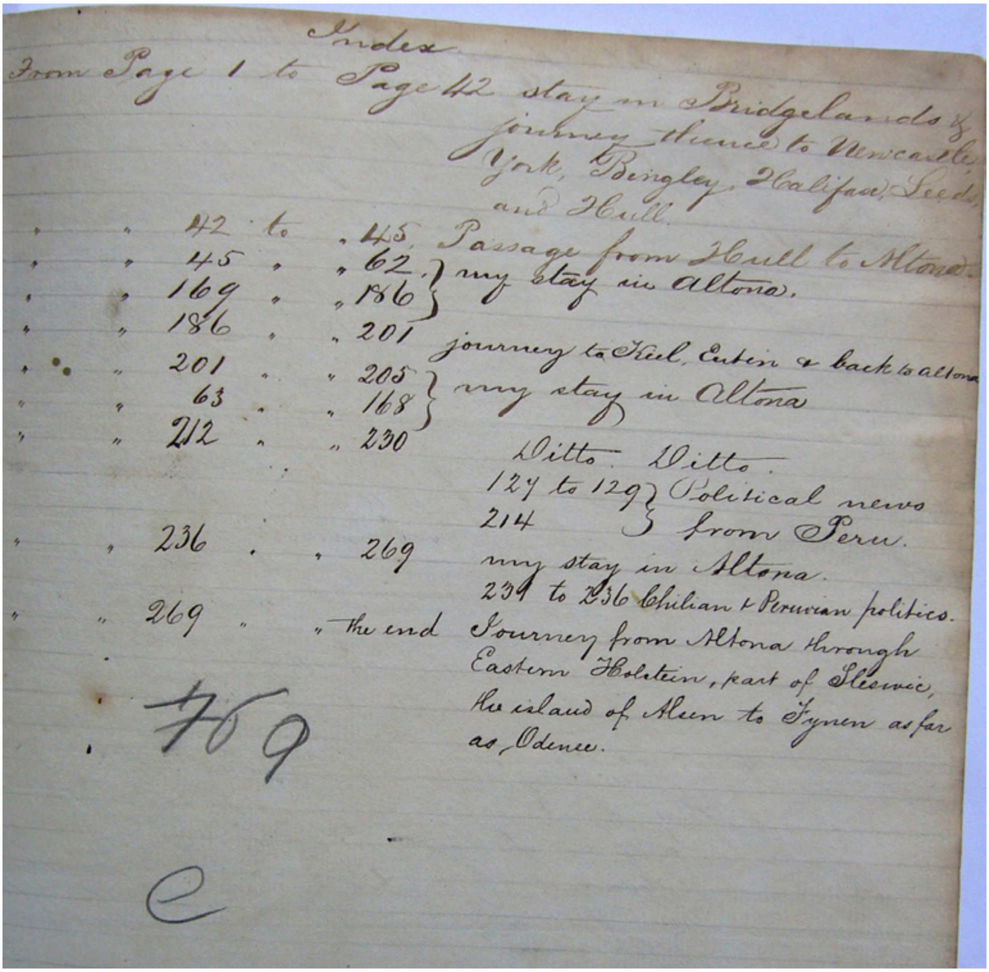

Index

From Page 1 to Page 42 stay in Bridgelands & journey thence to Newcastle, York, Bingley, Halifax, Leeds, and Hull.
" " 42 to " 45, Passage from Hull to Altona.
" " 45 " " 62 } my stay in Altona.
" " 169 " " 186 }
" " 186 " " 201 journey to Kiel, Eutin & back to altona
" " 201 " " 205 } my stay in Altona
" " 63 " " 168 }
" " 212 " " 230 Ditto Ditto.
127 to 129 } Political news
214 } from Peru.
" " 236 " " 269 my stay in Altona.
231 to 236 Chilian & Peruvian politics.
" " 269 " " the end Journey from Altona through Eastern Holstein, part of Sleswic, the island of Alsen to Fynen as far as Odense.

769

e

*No page number*

# The Draft Diary of Heinrich Witt

## *Volume 2*

*Edited by*

Ulrich Mücke

BRILL

LEIDEN | BOSTON

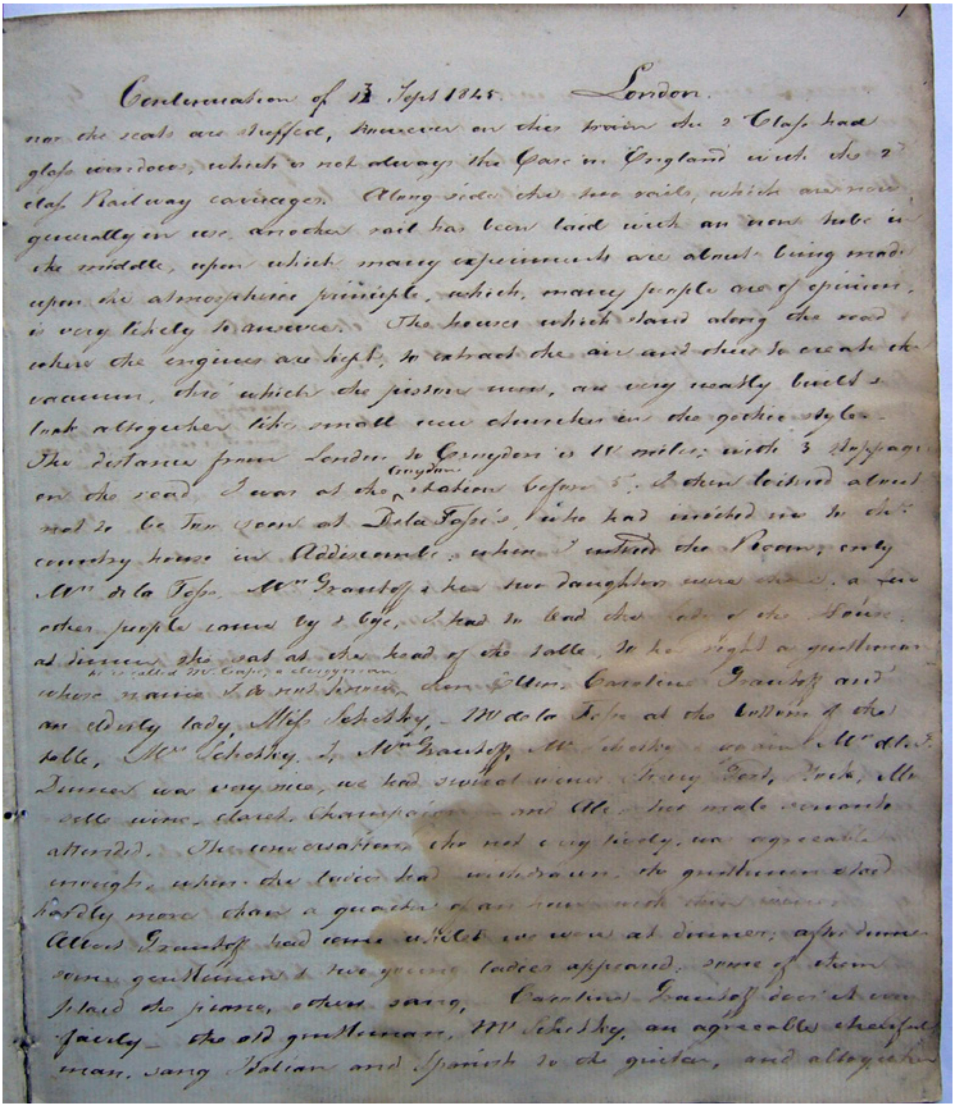

1

Continuation of 13 Sept 1845. London.

nor the seats are stuffed, however on this train the 2 Class had glass windows, which is not always the Case in England with the 2d class Railway carriages. Along side the two rails, which are now generally in use, another rail has been laid with an iron tube in the middle, upon which many experiments are about being made upon the atmospheric principle, which, many people are of opinion, is very likely to answer. The houses which stand along the road where the engines are kept, to extract the air and thus to create the vacuum, thro' which the pistons move, are very neatly built & look altogether like small new churches in the gothic style. The distance from London to Croydon is 10 miles; with 3 stoppages on the road. I was at the Croydon station before 5. I then loitered about not to be too soon at De la Fosse's, who had invited me to their country house in Addiscombe. when I entered the Room, only Mrs de la Fosse, Mrs Grauhoff & her two daughters were there. a few other people came by & bye, I had to lead the lady of the House at dinner, she sat at the head of the table, to her right a gentleman he is called Mr Capel, a clergyman whose name I do not know, then Miss Caroline Grauhoff and an elderly lady, Miss Schetky, Mr de la Fosse at the bottom of the table, Mrs Schetky, I, Mrs Grauhoff, Mr Schetky [illegible] Mr de la F. Dinner was very nice, we had several wines, Sherry, Port, Hock, Moselle wine, claret, Champaigne and Ale. two male servants attended. The conversation tho' not very lively, was agreeable enough. when the ladies had withdrawn, the gentlemen staid hardly more than a quarter of an hour with their wine. Albert Grauhoff had come whilst we were at dinner; after dinner some gentlemen & two young ladies appeared; some of them played the piano, others sang, Caroline Grauhoff does it very fairly. the old gentleman, Mr Schetky, an agreeable cheerful man, sang Italian and Spanish to the guitar, and altogether

Page 1

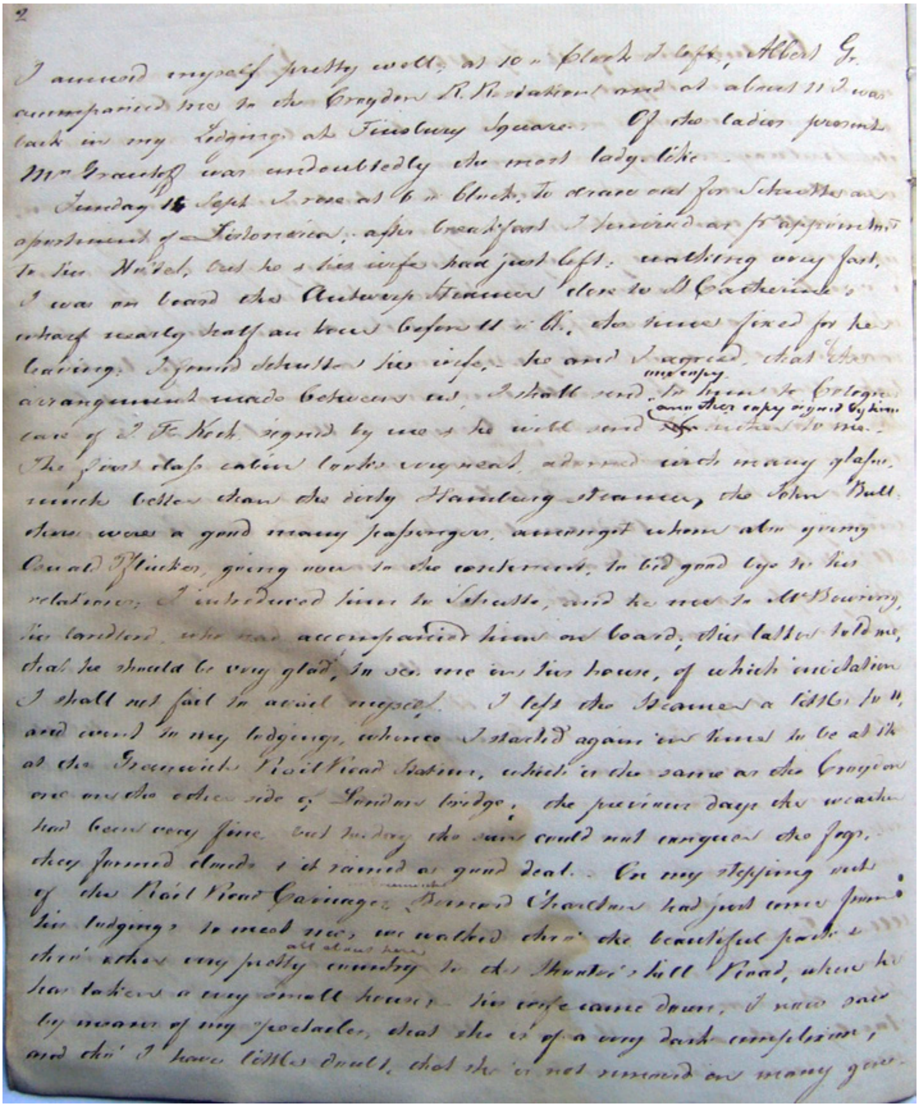

2

I amused myself pretty well; at 10 o'clock I left, Albert Gr. accompanied me to the Croydon R.R. station and at about 11 I was back in my Lodgings at Finsbury Square. Of the ladies present Mrs Grautoff was undoubtedly the most lady-like.

Tuesday 14 Sept. I rose at 6 o'clock, to draw out for Schutte an agreement of [illegible]; after breakfast I hurried at 9 appointment to his Hotel, but he & his wife had just left; walking very fast, I was on board the Antwerp Steamer close to St Catherine's wharf nearly half an hour before 11 o'Cl., the time fixed for her leaving. I found Schutte & his wife, he and I agreed, that the arrangement made between us, I shall send one copy to him to Cologne care of J. F. Koch signed by me & he will send ~~the~~ another copy signed by him to me. The first class cabin looks very neat, adorned with many glasses, much better than the dirty Hamburg steamer, the John Bull. There was a good many passengers, amongst whom also young Conrad Plücker, going now to the continent, to bid good bye to his relations; I introduced him to Schutte, and he me to Mr Bowring, his landlord, who had accompanied him on board; the latter told me, that he should be very glad, to see me in his house, of which invitation I shall not fail to avail myself. I left the Steamer a little to 11, and went to my lodgings, whence I started again in time to be at 1h at the Greenwich Rail Road Station, which is the same as the Croydon one on the other side of London bridge; the previous days the weather had been very fine, but today the sun could not conquer the fogs, they formed clouds & it rained a good deal. On my stepping out of the Rail Road Carriage, Bernard Chandler had just come from his lodgings to meet me, we walked thro' the beautiful park & thro' other very pretty all about here country to the Shooter's hill Road, where he has taken a very small house; his wife came down, I now saw by means of my spectacles, that she is of a very dark complexion, and tho' I have little doubt, that she is not renowned on many gro-

Page 2

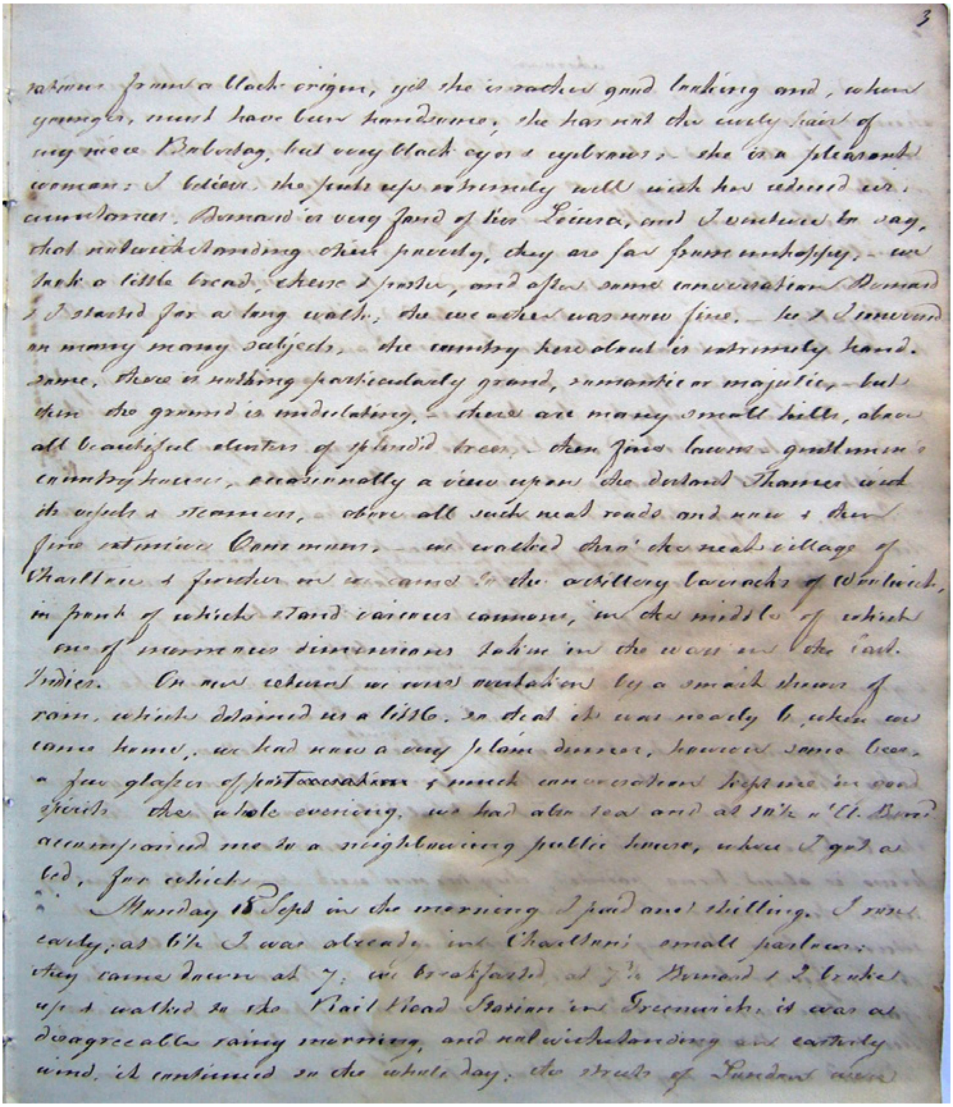

sometimes from a black origin, yet she is rather good looking and, when younger, must have been handsome, she has not the curly hair of my niece Babotag, but very black eyes & eyebrows; – she is a pleasant woman; I believe she puts up extremely well with her reduced circumstances. Bernard is very fond of her Louisa, and I venture to say, that notwithstanding their poverty, they are far from unhappy. – we took a little bread, cheese & porter, and after some conversation Bernard & I started for a long walk; the weather was now fine. – he & I conversed on many many subjects, – the country here about is extremely handsome, there is nothing particularly grand, romantic or majestic, but then the ground is undulating, – there are many small hills, above all beautiful clusters of splendid trees, – then fine lawns – gentlemen's country houses, occasionally a view upon the distant Thames with its vessels & steamers, – above all such neat roads and now & then fine extensive Commons, – we walked thro' the neat village of Charlton & further on we came to the artillery barracks of Woolwich, in front of which stand various cannons, in the middle of which one of enormous dimensions taken in the wars in the East Indies. On our return we were overtaken by a smart shower of rain, which detained us a little, so that it was nearly 6, when we came home; we had now a very plain dinner, however some beer, a few glasses of [illegible] & much conversation kept me in good spirits the whole evening. we had also tea and at 10½ o'Cl. Bern. accompanied me to a neighbouring public house, where I got a bed, for which

Monday 13 Sept in the morning I paid one shilling. I rose early; at 6½ I was already in Charlton's small parlour; they came down at 7; we breakfasted at 7¾ Bernard & I broke up & walked to the Rail Road Station in Greenwich. it was a disagreeable rainy morning, and notwithstanding an easterly wind, it continued so the whole day; the streets of London were

Page 3

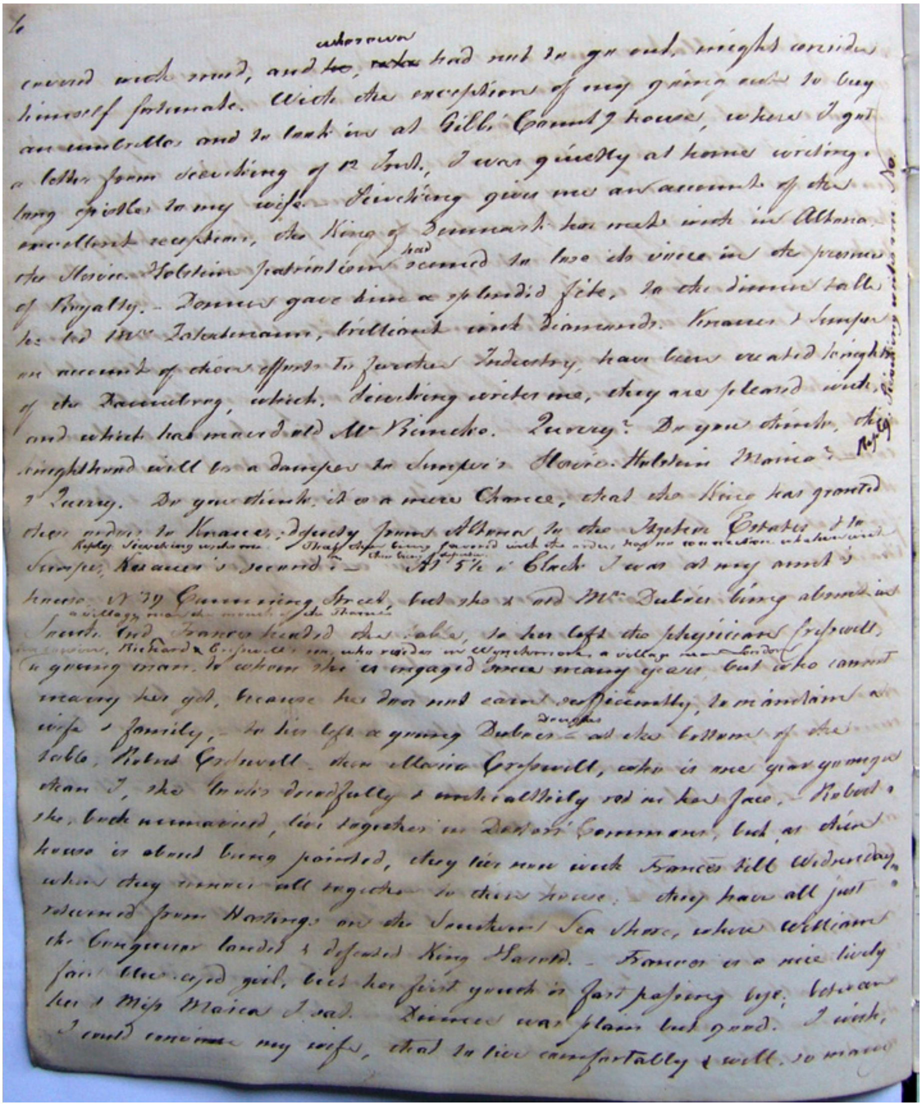

4

covered with mud, and he, ~~who~~ whoever had not to go out, might consider himself fortunate. With the exception of my going out to buy an umbrella and to look in at Gibbs Crawley & Co's house, where I got a letter from Sieveking of 12 Inst., I was quietly at home writing a long epistle to my wife. Sieveking gives me an account of the excellent reception, the King of Denmark has met with in Altona, the Slesvic-Holstein patriotism had seemed to lose its voice in the presence of Royalty. – Donner gave him a splendid fête, to the dinner table he led Mrs Tatenmann, brilliant with diamonds. Knauer & Semper on account of their efforts to further Industry, have been created knights of the Dannebrog, which, Sieveking writes me, they are pleased with, and which has maddened old Mr Reincke. Query: Do you think, the knighthood will be a damper to Semper's Slesvic-Holstein Mania? 2 Query. Do you think, it is a mere chance, that the King has granted this order to Knauer, deputy from Altona to the Itzehoe Estates, & to Semper, Knauer's second? – Reply. Sieveking writes me: Their being favored with the order, has no connection whatever with their being deputies. At 5½ o'Clock I was at my aunt's house No 39 Cumming Street, but she & old Mr Dubois being absent in South End, a village near the mouth of the Thames, Frances headed the table, to her left the physician Creswell, her cousin, Richard & Creswell's son, who resides in Wymondham, a village near London, a young man, to whom she is engaged since many years, but who cannot marry her yet, because he does not earn sufficiently, to maintain a wife & family, – to her left a young Dubois daughter – at the bottom of the table, Robert Creswell, then Maria Creswell, who is one year younger than I, she looks dreadfully & unhealthily red in her face. – Robert & she, both unmarried, live together in Doctors' Commons, but, as their house is about being painted, they live now with Frances till Wednesday, when they remove all together to their house; they have all just returned from Hastings on the Southern Sea Shore, where William the Conqueror landed & defeated King Harold. – Frances is a nice lively fair blue-eyed girl, but her first youth is fast passing by; between her & Miss Maria I sat. Dinner was plain but good. I wish, I could convince my wife, that to live comfortably & well, so many

Reply. Sieveking writes me: No

Page 4

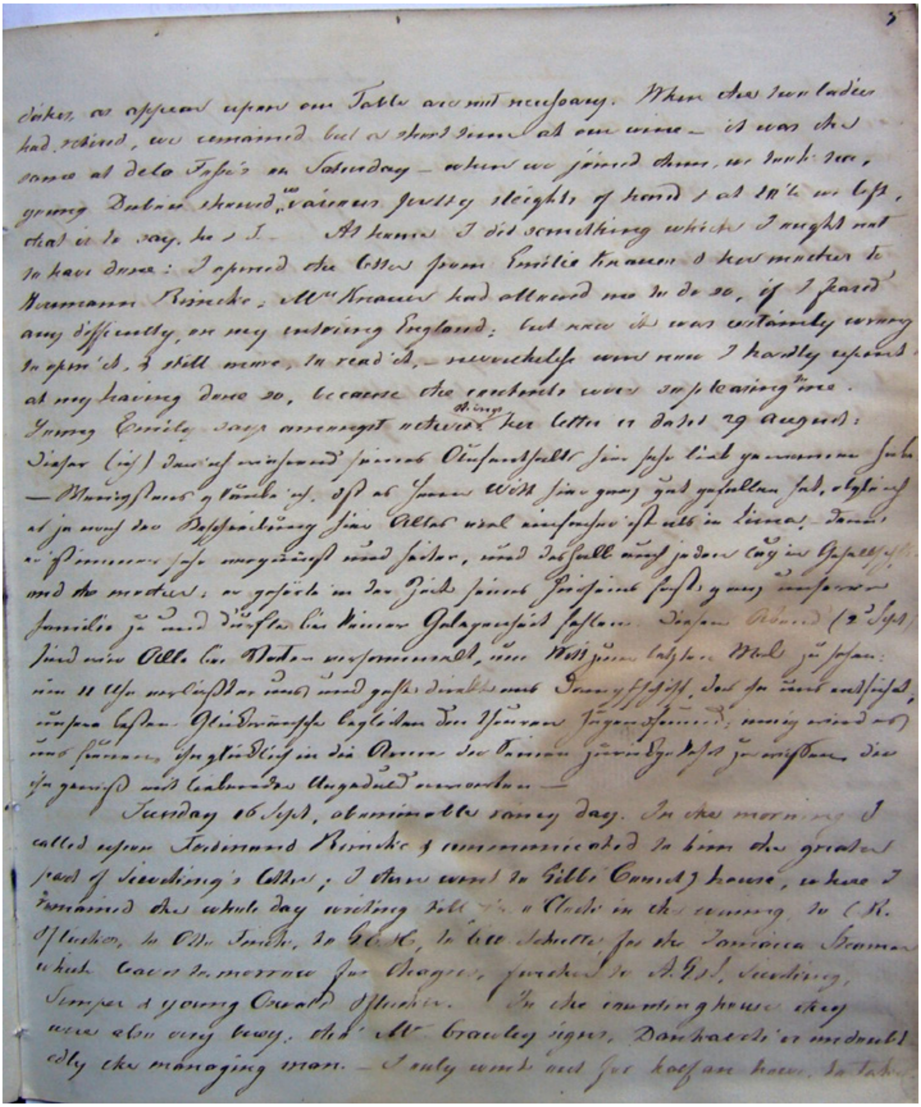

5

cakes, as appear upon our Table are not necessary. When the two ladies had retired, we remained but a short time at our wine — it was the same at dela Fosse's on Saturday — where we joined them, we drank tea, young Dubois showed us various pretty sleights of hand & at 10½ we left, that is to say, he & I. — At home I did something which I ought not to have done: I opened the letter from Emilie Kramer & her mother to Hermann Reincke; Mrs Kramer had allowed me to do so, if I feared any difficulty, on my entering England; but now it was certainly wrong to open it, & still more, to read it, — nevertheless even now I hardly repent at my having done so, because the contents were so pleasing to me. Young Emily says amongst other things her letter is dated 29 August:

Dieser (ich) dachte ich während seines Aufenthalts hier sehr lieb gewonnen habe — Wenigstens glaube ich, daß es Ihnen Wohl hier ganz gut gefallen hat, obgleich es ja nach der Beschreibung hier Alles weit einfacher ist als in Lima; denn er schien mir sehr vergnügt und heiter, und deshalb auch jeden Tag in Gesellschaft mit der Mutter; er gehörte in der Zeit seines Hierseins fast ganz unserer Familie zu und dürfte bei keiner Gelegenheit fehlen. Diesen Abend (2d Sept) sind wir Alle bei Boden versammelt, um Wolt zum letzten Mal zu sehen: um 11 Uhr verläßt er uns und geht direkt mit Dampfschiff, das ihn uns entführt; unsere besten Glückwünsche begleiten den theuren Jugendfreund; wenig wird er uns [illegible], ihn glücklich in die Arme der Seinen zurückgekehrt zu wissen, die ihn gewiß mit lebhaftester Ungeduld erwarten —

Tuesday 16 Sept, abominable rainy day. In the morning I called upon Ferdinand Reincke & communicated to him the greater part of Sievking's letter; I then went to Gibbs Crawley's house, where I remained the whole day writing till 4½ o'clock in the evening, to C. R. Pflücker, to Otto Fricke, to G. & H., to Ch. Schutte, for the Jamaica Steamer which leaves tomorrow for Chagres, further to A. G. & Sievking, Semper & young Oswald Pflücker. In the counting house they were also very busy; tho' Mr Crawley signs, Dankaerts is undoubtedly the managing man. — I only went out for half an hour, to take

Page 5

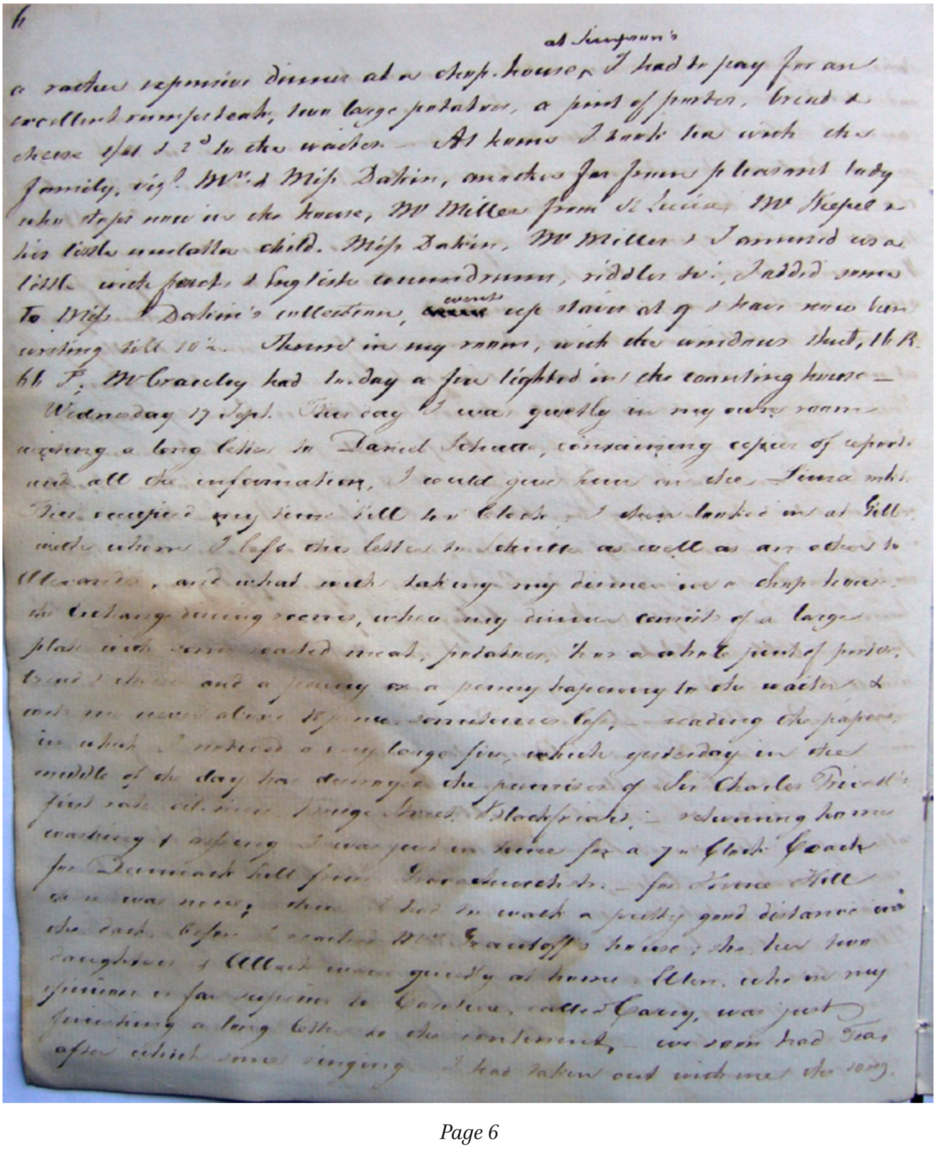

6

at Simpson's
a rather expensive dinner at a chop-house I had to pay for an
excellent rumpsteak, two large potatoes, a pint of porter, bread &
cheese 1/11 & $2^d$ to the waiter. At home I took tea with the
family, viz. Mrs & Miss Dakin, another far from pleasant lady
who stops now in the house, Mr Miller from St Lucia, Mr Kepel &
his little mulatto child. Miss Dakin, Mr Miller & I amused us a
little with puzzles, English conundrums, riddles &c; I added some
to Miss Dakin's collection, ~~[illegible]~~ went up stairs at 9 & have now been
writing till 10½. Thermd in my room, with the windows shut, 16 R.
61 F.; Mr Crawley had to-day a fire lighted in the counting house —
Wednesday 17 Sept. This day I was quietly in my own room
writing a long letter to Daniel Schutte, containing copies of reports
and all the information I could give him on the Lima mkt.
This occupied my time till two o'clock; I then looked in at Gibbs
where I left the letter to Schutte as well as an other to
Alexander, and what with taking my dinner in a chop-house,
the Exchange dining rooms, where my dinner consists of a large
plate with some roasted meat, potatoes, &c a whole pint of porter,
bread & cheese and a penny or a penny halfpenny to the waiter &
costs me never above 16 pence, sometimes less, — reading the papers,
in which I noticed a very large fire, which yesterday in the
middle of the day has destroyed the premises of Sir Charles Price's
first rate oil-mills, Bridge Street, Blackfriars; — returning home
walking & sleeping I was just in time for a 7 o'clock Coach
for Denmark hill from Gracechurch St. — for Herne Hill
there was none; then I had to walk a pretty good distance in
the dark, before I reached Mrs Frankoff's house; she, her two
daughters & Albert were quietly at home. Ellen, who in my
opinion is far superior to Caroline, called Carry, was just
finishing a long letter to the continent, — we soon had Tea
after which some singing. I had taken out with me the song

*Page 6*

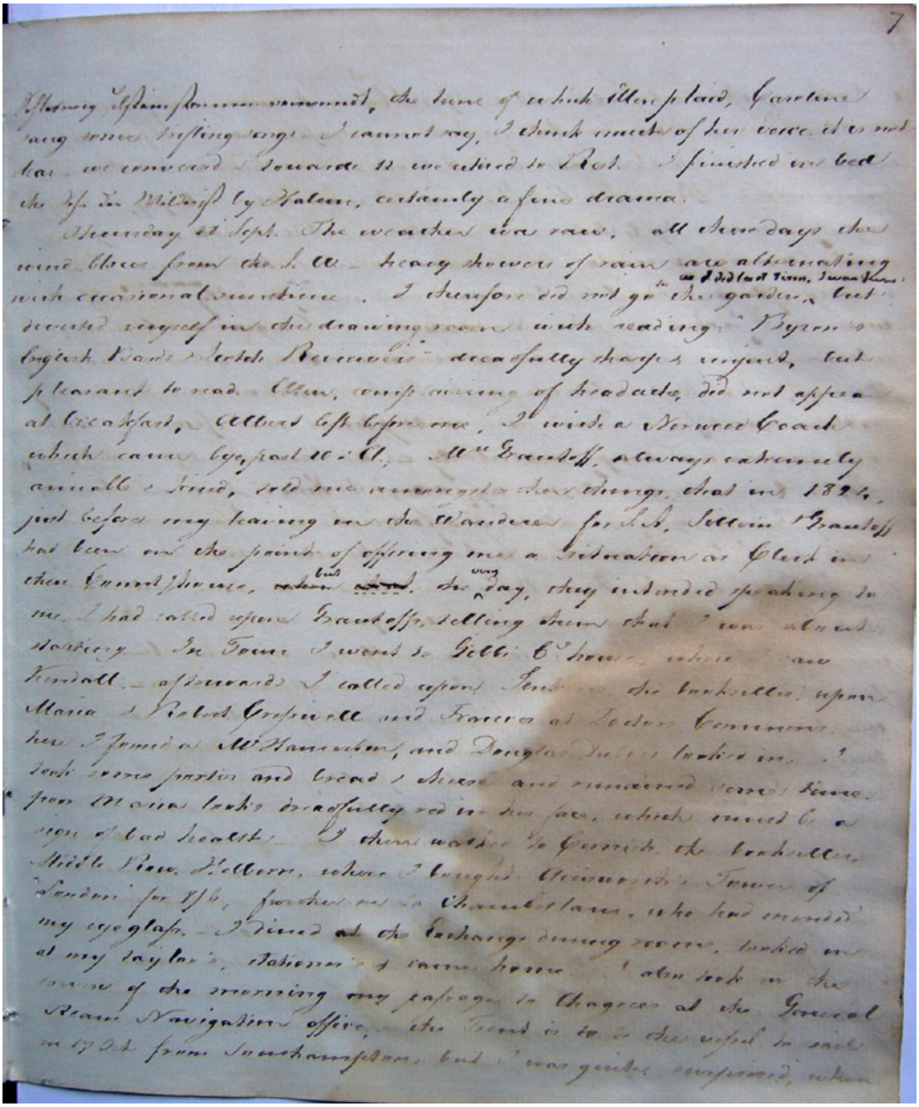

7

[illegible], the tune of which Ellen played, Caroline sang some trifling songs. I cannot say, I think much of her voice, it is not bad. we conversed & towards 12 we retired to Rest. I finished in bed the Sohn der Wildniss by Halm, certainly a fine drama.

Thursday 28 Sept. The weather was raw, all these days the wind blew from the S. W. heavy showers of rain are alternating with occasional sunshine. I therefore did not go in the garden, as I did last time, I was then. but devoted myself in the drawing room with reading: "Byron's English Bards & Scotch Reviewers" dreadfully sharp & unjust, but pleasant to read. Ellen, complaining of headache, did not appear at breakfast, Albert left before me, I with a Norwood Coach which came bye, past 10 o'Cl. Mr Grantoff, always extremely amiable & kind, told me amongst other things, that in 1844, just before my leaving in the Wanderer for S.A. Sillem & Grantoff had been on the point of offering me a Situation as Clerk in their Counting house, ~~when~~ but ~~[illegible]~~ the very day, they intended speaking to me, I had called upon Grantoffs, telling them that I was about starting. In Town I went to Gibbs & Co. house, where I saw Kendall. afterwards I called upon Sent the bookseller, upon Maria & Robert Gresswell and Frances at Doctors Commons. here I found a Mr Hamilton, and Douglas Suter looked in. I took some porter and bread & cheese and remained some time. poor Maria looks dreadfully red in her face, which must be a sign of bad health. I then walked to Garrick, the bookseller, Middle Row, Holborn, where I bought Ainsworth's Tower of London for 8/6, further on to Chamberlain, who had mended my eyeglass. I dined at the Exchange dining rooms, looked in at my taylor's, stationer's & came home. I also took in the course of the morning my passage to Chagres at the General Steam Navigation office, the Trent is to be the vessel to sail on 17 Oct from Southampton, but I was quite surprised, when

*Page 7*

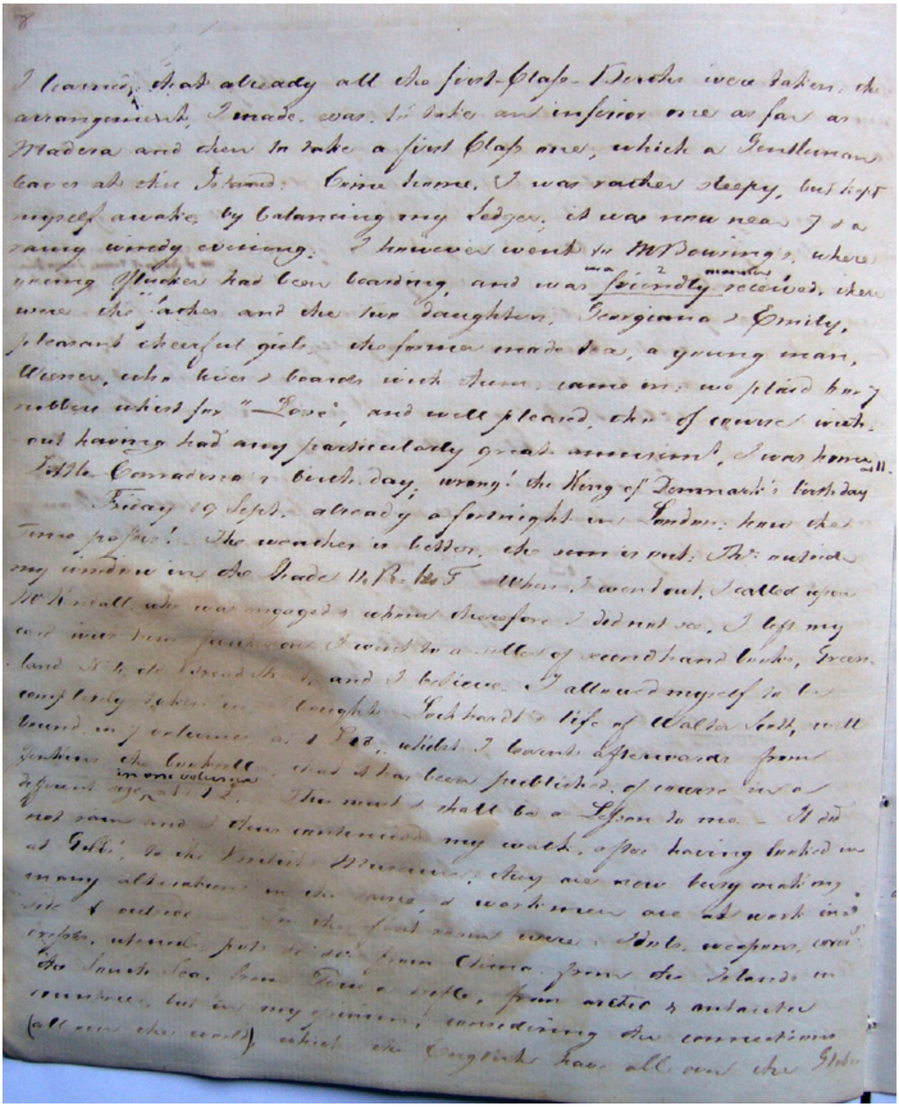

8

I learned, that already all the first-Class-Berths were taken, the
arrangement, I made, was to take an inferior one as far as
Madeira and then to take a first Class one, which a Gentleman
leaves at that Island. Came home, I was rather sleepy, but kept
myself awake, by balancing my Ledger, it was now near 7 & a
rainy windy evening. I however went to Mr Bowring's, where
young Stucker had been boarding, and was friendly received, there
were the father and the two daughters, Georgiana & Emily,
pleasant cheerful girls, the former made tea, a young man,
Werner, who lives & boards with them, came in; we played two
rubbers whist for "Love", and well pleased, tho' of course with-
out having had any particularly great amusement, I was home at 11.
Little Corradina's birth day; wrong! the King of Denmark's birthday

Friday 19 Sept. already a fortnight in London, how the
Time passes! The weather is better, the sun is out. Ther: outside
my window in the shade 11 R. 56 F. When I went out, I called upon
Mr Kendall, who was engaged & whom therefore I did not see, I left my
card with him, further on I went to a seller of secondhand books, Green-
land St. [illegible] Old Broad Street, and I believe, by allowed myself to be
completely taken in, I bought Lockhardt's life of Walter Scott, well
bound in 7 volumes at 1 £ 18, whilst I learnt afterwards from
Jenkins the bookseller, that it has been published, of course in a
different size in one volume at 12. The [illegible] shall be a Lesson to me. It did
not rain and I then continued my walk, after having looked in
at Gibb's, to the British Museum, they are now busy making
many alterations in the same, & workmen are at work in-
side & outside. In the first rooms were: Idols, weapons, work-
crafts, utensils, pots &c &c. from China, from the Islands in
the South Sea, from Peru & Chile, from arctic & antarctic
countries, but in my opinion, considering the connections
(all over the world) which the English have all over the Globe

Page 8

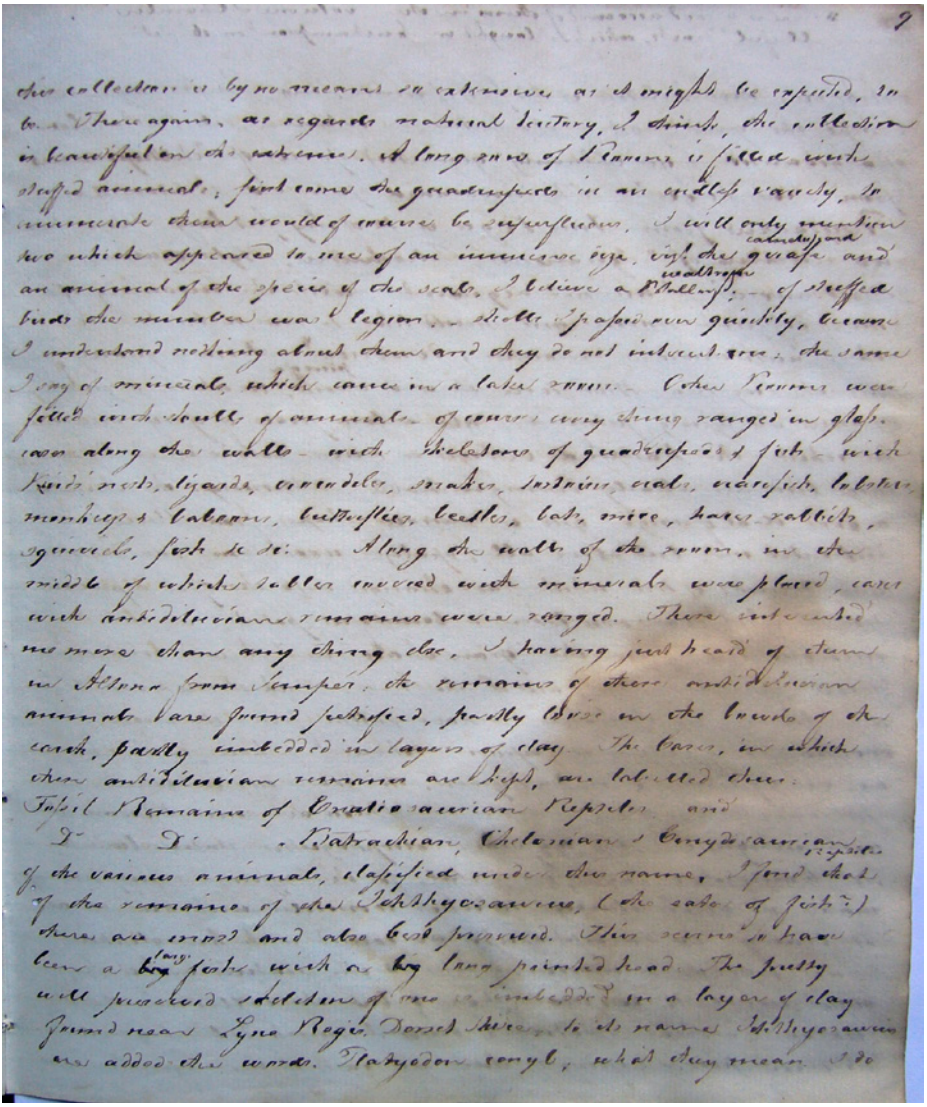

9

this collection is by no means so extensive as it might be expected, so be. There again, as regards natural history, I think, the collection is beautiful in the extreme. A long row of Rooms is filled with stuffed animals; first come the quadrupeds in an endless variety, to enumerate them would of course be superfluous. I will only mention two which appeared to me of an immense size, viz. the camelopard giraffe and an animal of the species of the seals, I believe a walross [illegible]; — of stuffed birds the number was legion. — Shells I passed over quickly, because I understand nothing about them and they do not interest me; the same I say of minerals, which came in a later room. — Other Rooms were filled with skulls of animals — of course every thing ranged in glass cases along the walls — with skeletons of quadrupeds & fish — with birds' nests, lizards, crocodiles, snakes, tortoises, seals, starfish, lobsters, monkeys & baboons, butterflies, beetles, bats, mice, hares, rabbits, squirrels, fish &c &c. Along the walls of the room, in the middle of which tables covered with minerals were placed, cases with antediluvian remains were ranged. These interested me more than any thing else, I having just heard of them in Altona from Semper. The remains of these antidiluvian animals have been found petrified, partly loose in the bowels of the earth, partly imbedded in layers of clay. The cases, in which these antidiluvian remains are kept, are labelled thus:

Fossil Remains of Enaliosaurian Reptiles and
Do Do . Batrachian, Chelonian & Emydosaurian Reptiles

Of the various animals, classified under this name, I find that of the remains of the Ichthyosaurus, (the saur of fish?) there are most and also best preserved. This seems to have been a ~~big~~ large fish with a big long pointed head. The pretty well preserved skeleton of one is imbedded in a layer of clay found near Lyme Regis, Dorset Shire, to its name Ichthyosaurus are added the words: Platyodon conyb., what they mean I do

Page 9

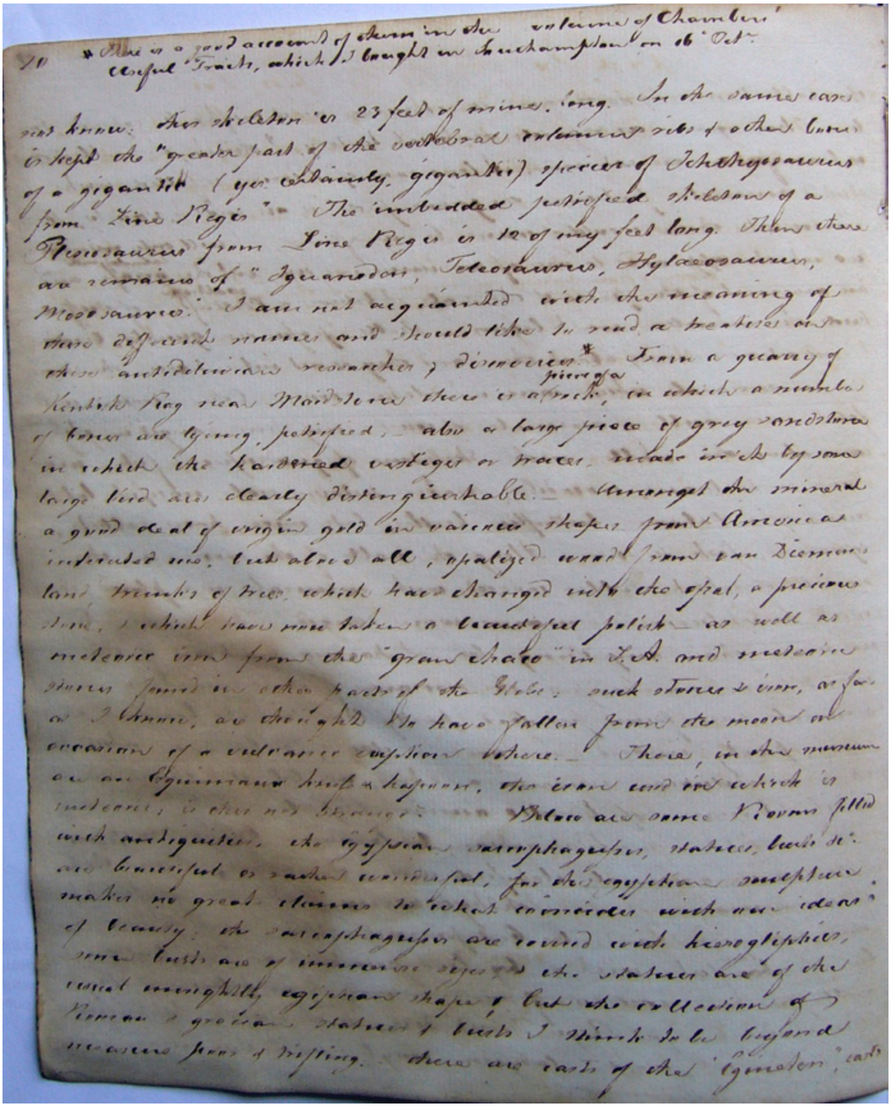

10 * There is a good account of them in the volume of Chambers'
Useful Tracts, which I bought in Southampton on 16th Oct.

not know: this skeleton is 23 feet of mine long. In the same case
is kept the "greater part of the vertebral columns ribs & other bones
of a gigantic (yes certainly gigantic) species of Ichthyosaurus
from Lime Regis". The imbedded petrified skeleton of a
Plesiosaurus from Lime Regis is 12 of my feet long. Then there
are remains of "Iguanodon, Teleosaurus, Hylaeosaurus,
Mosasaurus. I am not acquainted with the meaning of
these different names and should like to read a treatise on
these antediluvian researches & discoveries.* From a quarry of
Kentish Rag near Maidstone there is a piece of a rock, in which a number
of bones are lying petrified, also a large piece of grey sandstone
in which the hardened vestiges or traces made in it by some
large bird are clearly distinguishable. – Amongst the minerals
a good deal of virgin gold in various shapes from America
interested me, but above all, opalized wood from van Diemen's
land, trunks of trees, which have changed into the opal, a precious
stone, & which have now taken a beautiful polish – as well as
meteoric iron from the "gran chaco" in S.A. and meteoric
stones found in other parts of the Globe; such stones & iron, as far
as I know, are thought to have fallen from the moon on
occasion of a volcanic eruption there. – There, in the museum
are an Esquimaux knife & harpoon, the iron cord in which is
meteoric; is this not strange? Below are some Rooms filled
with antiquities, the Egyptian sarcophaguses, statues, busts &c.
are beautiful or rather wonderful, for the egyptian sculpture
makes no great claims to what coincides with our ideas
of beauty; the sarcophaguses are covered with hieroglyphics,
some busts are of immense size, & the statues are of the
usual unsightly egyptian shape; but the collection of
Roman & grecian statues & busts I think to be beyond
measure fine & striking. There are casts of the 'Eginetan', casts

*Page 10*

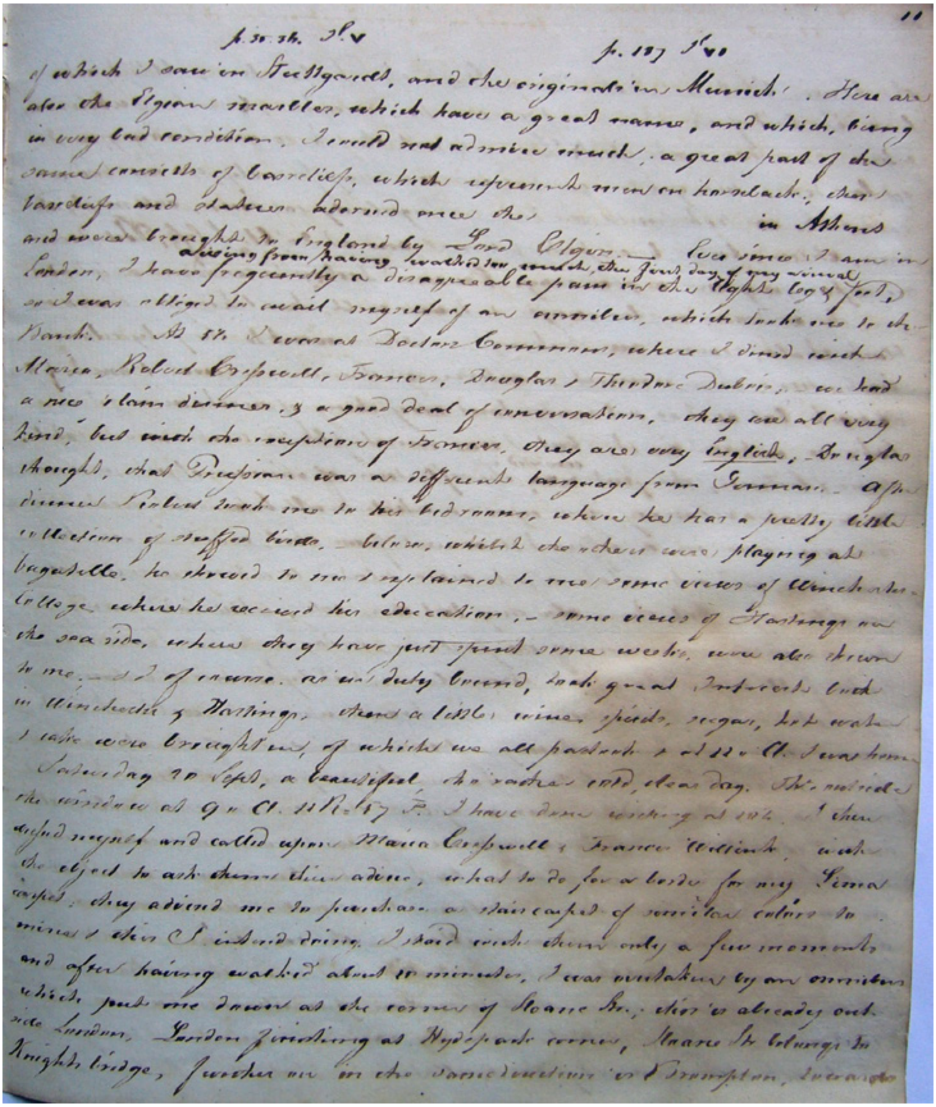

11

p. 30. 34. 3l.v p. 107 3'40

of which I saw in Stuttgardt, and the originals in Munich. Here are
also the Elgin marbles, which have a great name, and which, being
in very bad condition, I could not admire much; a great part of the
same consists of basreliefs, which represent men on horseback; these
basreliefs and statues adorned once the in Athens
and were brought to England by Lord Elgin. — Ever since I am in
arising from having walked too much, the first day of my arrival
London, I have frequently a disagreeable pain in the right leg & foot,
so I was obliged to avail myself of an omnibus, which took me to the
Bank. At 5½ I was at Doctors Commons, where I dined with
Maria, Robert Cresswell, Frances, Douglas & Theodore Dubois; we had
a nice plain dinner, & a good deal of conversation; they are all very
kind, but with the exception of Frances, they are very English; Douglas
thought, that Prussian was a different language from German. After
dinner Robert took me to his bedroom, where he has a pretty little
collection of stuffed birds, — whilst the others were playing at
bagatelle, he showed to me & explained to me some views of Winchester
College where he received his education, — some views of Hastings on
the sea side, where they have just spent some weeks, were also shown
to me, — & I of course, as in duty bound, took great interest both
in Winchester & Hastings; then a little wine, spirits, segars, hot water
& cake were brought in, of which we all partook & at 11 o Cl. I was home.
Saturday 20 Sept, a beautiful, tho' rather cold, clear day. Th. outside
the window at 9 o Cl. 11 R. = 57 F. I have done writing at 10½, & then
dressed myself and called upon Maria Cresswell & Frances Willink, with
the object to ask them their advice, what to do for a border for my Lima
carpet; they advised me to purchase a staircarpet of similar colors to
mine & this I intend doing. I staid with them only a few moments
and after having walked about 10 minutes, I was overtaken by an omnibus
which put me down at the corner of Sloane Str.; this is already out-
side London, London finishing at Hydepark corner, Sloane Str belongs to
Knightsbridge, further on in the same direction is Brompton, towards

Page 11

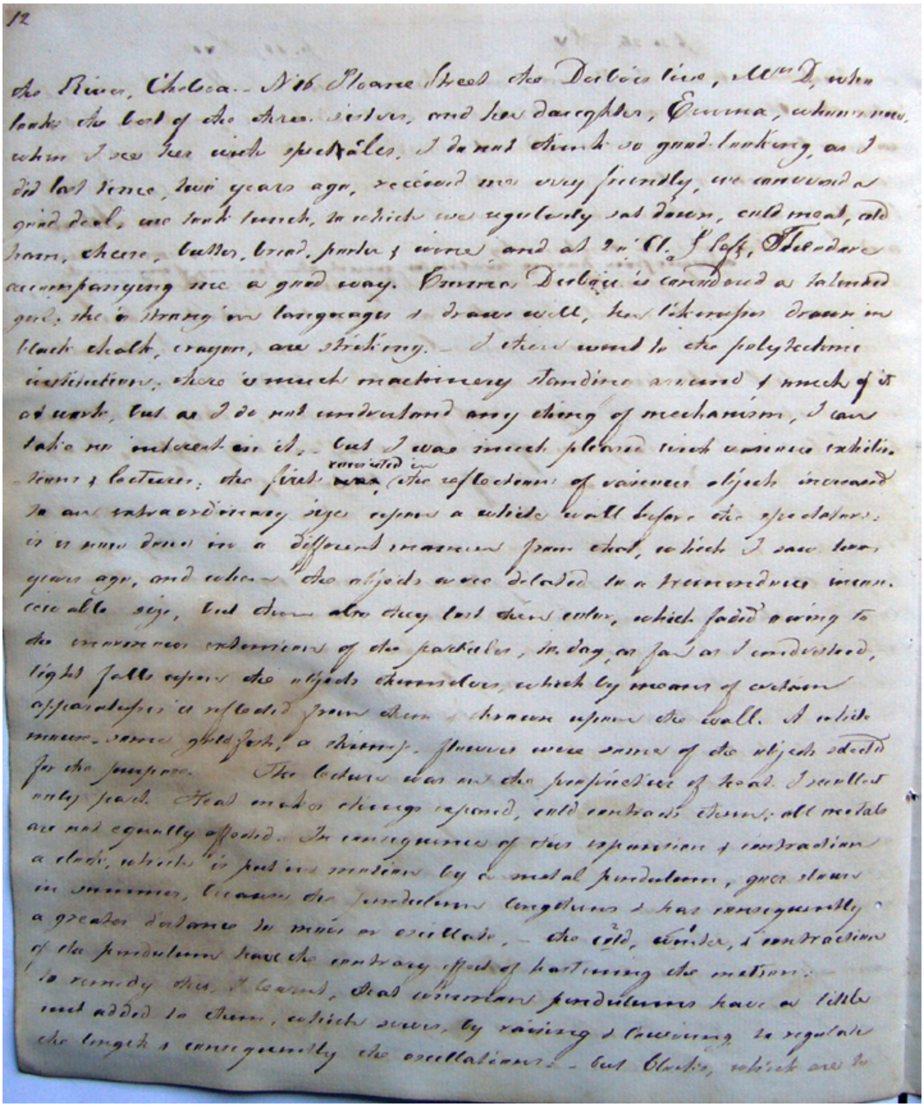

12

the River, Chelsea. - No 16 Sloane Street the Derbiers live, Mrs D, who looks the best of the three sisters, and her daughter, Emma, whom now, when I see her with spectacles, I do not think so good-looking, as I did last time, two years ago, received me very friendly, we conversed a good deal, we took lunch, to which we regularly sat down, cold meat, cold ham, cheese, butter, bread, porter & wine, and at 2 o'Cl. I left, Theodore accompanying me a good way. Emma Derbier is considered a talented girl; she is strong in languages & draws well, her likenesses drawn in black chalk, crayon, are striking. - I then went to the polytechnic institution; there is much machinery standing around & much of it at work, but as I do not understand any thing of mechanism, I can take no interest in it; - but I was much pleased with various exhibitions & lectures; the first ~~was~~ consisted in the reflections of various objects increased to an extraordinary size upon a white wall before the spectators: it is now done in a different manner from that, which I saw two years ago, and when the objects were dilated to a tremendous immensurable size, but then also they lost their color, which faded owing to the enormous extension of the particles, to-day, as far as I understood, light falls upon the objects themselves, which by means of certain apparatuses is reflected from them & thrown upon the wall. A white mouse, some goldfish, a shrimp, flowers were some of the objects selected for the purpose. The lecture was on the properties of heat. I recollect only [illegible]. Heat makes things expand, cold contracts them; all metals are not equally affected. In consequence of this expansion & contraction a clock, which is put in motion by a metal pendulum, goes slower in summer, because the pendulum lengthens & has consequently a greater distance to move or oscillate, - the cold, winter, & contraction of the pendulum have the contrary effect of hastening the motion; - to remedy this, I learned, that common pendulums have a little nut added to them, which serves, by raising & lowering, to regulate the length & consequently the oscillations; - but clocks, which are to

Page 12

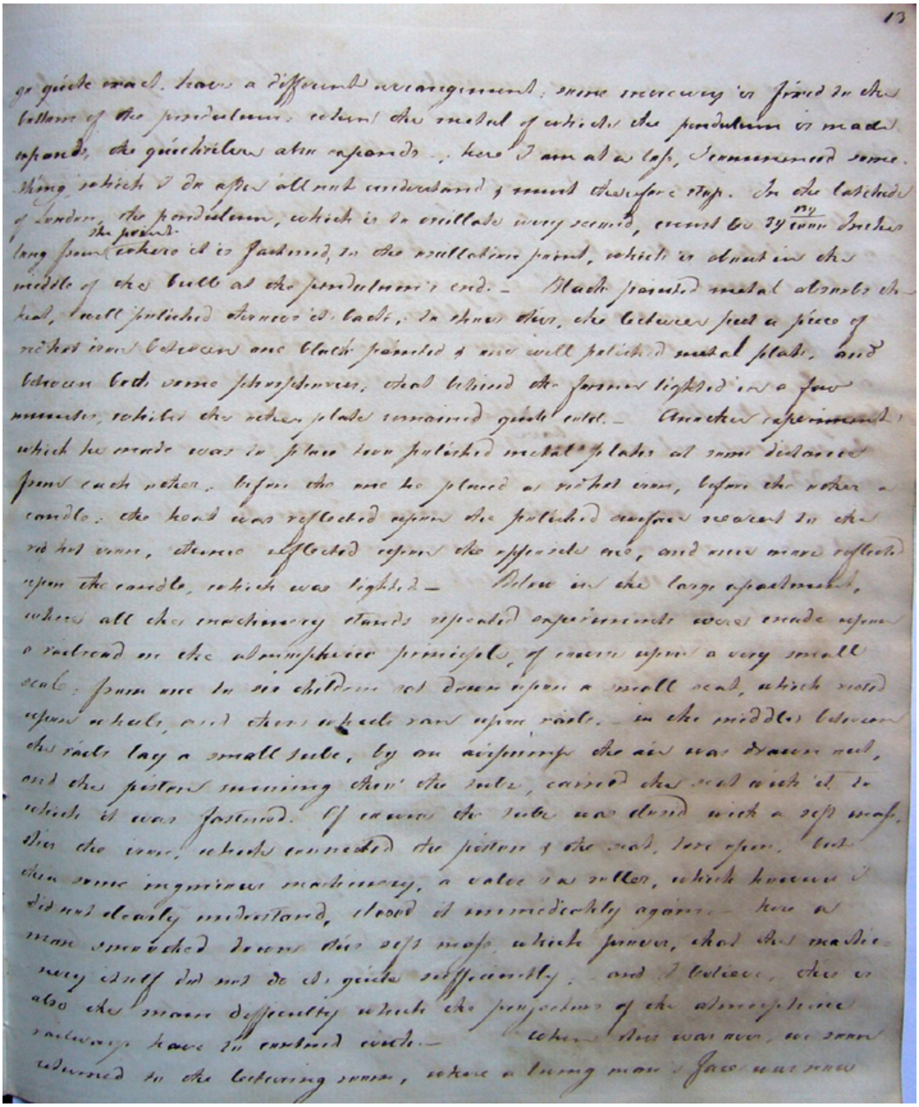

go quite exact. have a different arrangement; some mercury is fixed to the bottom of the pendulum: when the metal of which the pendulum is made expands, the quicksilver also expands. here I am at a loss, I commenced something which I do after all not understand & must therefore stop. In the latitude of London, the pendulum, which is to oscillate every second, must be 39 $\frac{139}{1000}$ Inches long from the point where it is fastened, to the oscillation point, which is about in the middle of the bulb at the pendulum's end.— Black painted metal absorbs the heat, well polished throws it back; to show this, the lecturer put a piece of redhot iron between one black painted & one well polished metal plate, and between both some phosphorus, that behind the former lighted in a few minutes, whilst the other plate remained quite cold.— Another experiment, which he made was to place two polished metal plates at some distance from each other. before the one he placed a redhot iron, before the other a candle: the heat was reflected upon the polished surface nearest to the redhot iron, thence reflected upon the opposite one, and once more reflected upon the candle, which was lighted.— Below in the large apartment, where all the machinery stands repeated experiments were made upon a railroad on the atmospheric principle, of course upon a very small scale: from one to six children sat down upon a small seat, which rested upon wheels, and these wheels ran upon rails. in the middle between the rails lay a small tube, by an airpump the air was drawn out, and the piston running thro' the tube, carried the seat with it to which it was fastened. Of course the tube was closed with a soft mass, thus the iron, which connected the piston & the seat, tore open, but then some ingenious machinery, a valve & a roller, which however I did not clearly understand, closed it immediately again. here a man smoothed down this soft mass, which proves, that the machinery itself did not do it quite sufficiently; and I believe, this is also the main difficulty which the projectors of the atmospheric railways have to contend with.— When this was over, we soon returned to the lecturing room, where a living man's face was now

Page 13

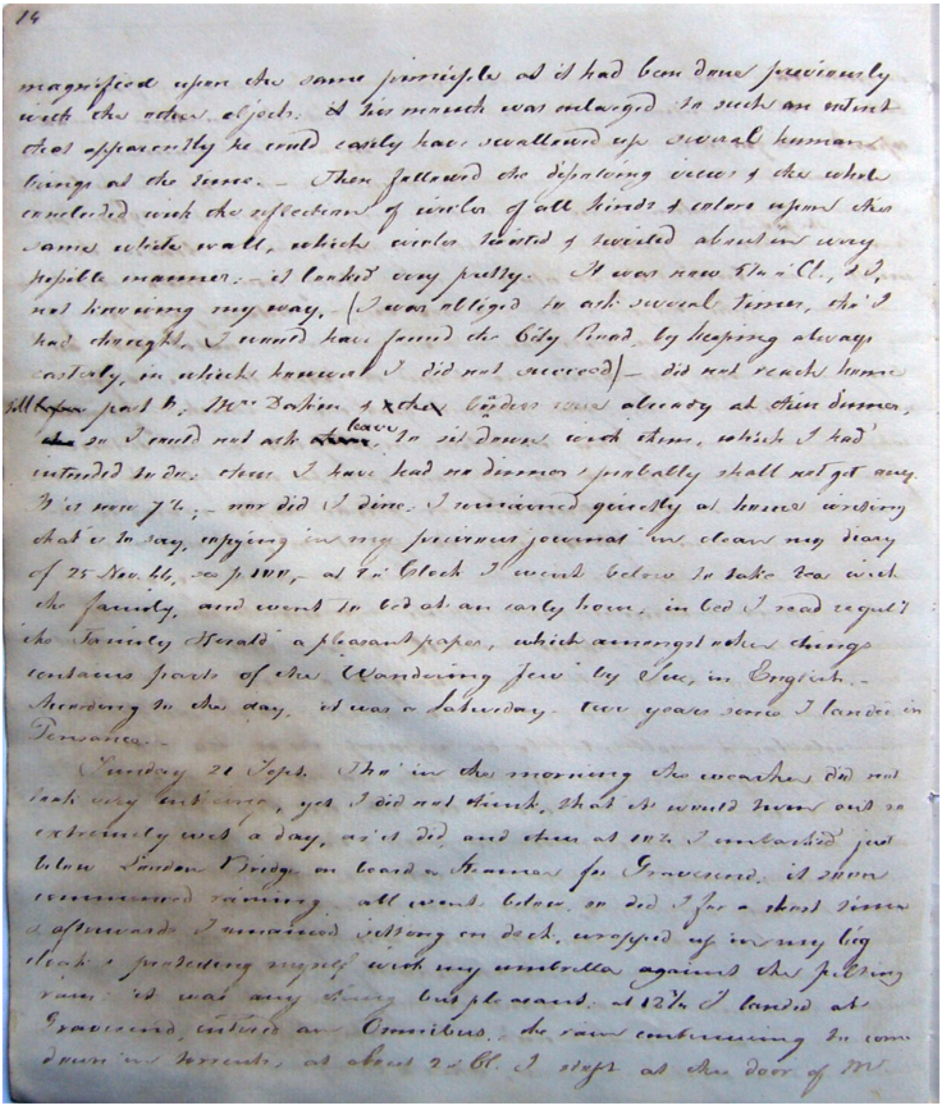

14

magnified upon the same principle as it had been done previously with the other objects: & his mouth was enlarged to such an extent that apparently he could easily have swallowed up several human beings at the time. – Then followed the dissolving views & the whole concluded with the reflection of circles of all kinds & colors upon the same white wall, which circles twisted & twirled about in every possible manner: – it looked very pretty. It was now 5¾ o'Cl., & I, not knowing my way, (I was obliged to ask several times, tho' I had thought, I would have found the City Road, by keeping always easterly, in which however I did not succeed) – did not reach home till ~~before~~ past 6; Mrs Dalton & other boarders were already at their dinner, ~~and~~ so I could not ask ~~them~~ leave to sit down with them, which I had intended to do: there I have had no dinner & probably shall not get any. It is now 7¼; – nor did I dine. I remained quietly at home writing that is to say, copying in my previous journal in clean my diary of 25 Nov. 44, see p 100, – at 9 o'Clock I went below to take tea with the family, and went to bed at an early hour, in bed I read regul'y the 'Family Herald' a pleasant paper, which amongst other things contains parts of the 'Wandering Jew' by Sue, in English. – According to the day, it was a Saturday two years since I landed in Penzance. –

Sunday 21 Sept. Tho' in the morning the weather did not look very enticing, yet I did not think, that it would turn out so extremely wet a day, as it did, and then at 10¼ I embarked just below London Bridge on board a steamer for Gravesend. it soon commenced raining, all went below, so did I for a short time & afterwards I remained sitting on deck, wrapped up in my big cloak & protecting myself with my umbrella against the pelting rain: it was any thing but pleasant. at 12¾ I landed at Gravesend, entered an Omnibus, the rain continuing to come down in torrents, at about 2 o'Cl. I stopt at the door of Mr

*Page 14*

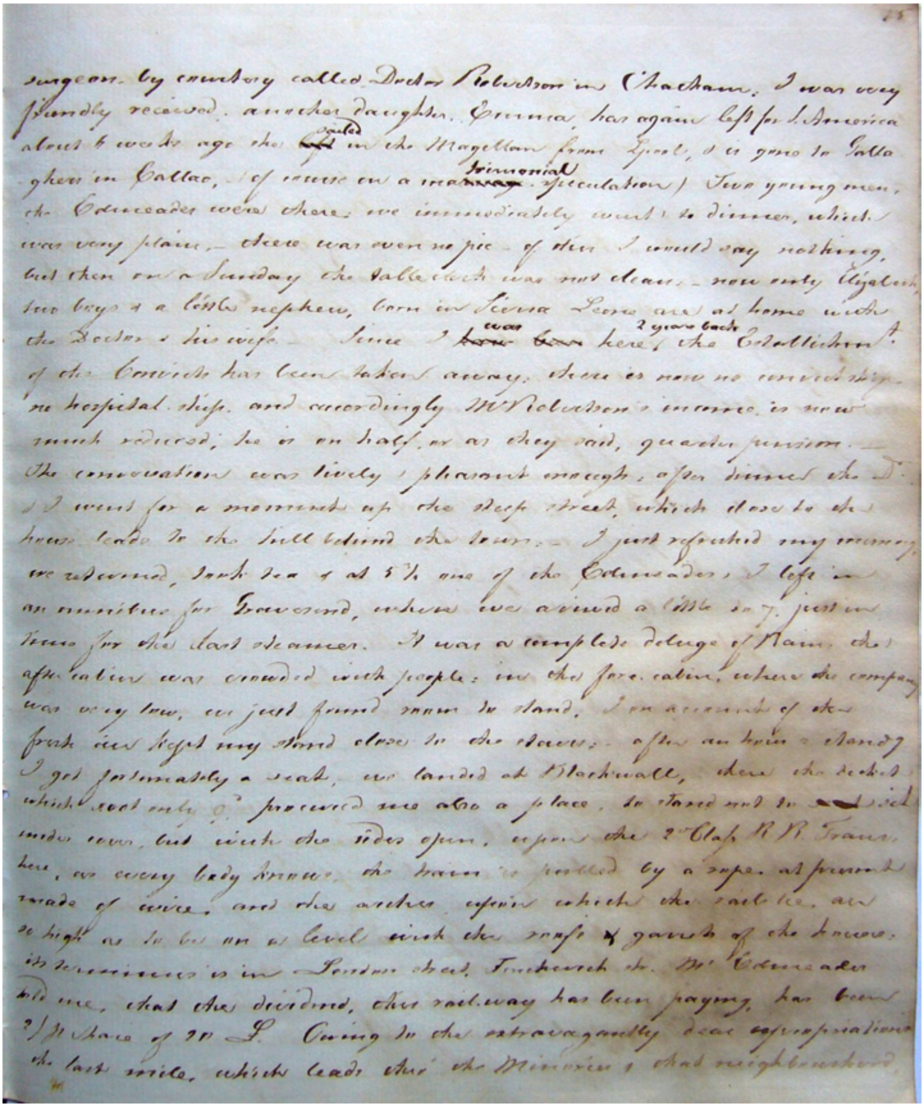

surgeon by courtesy called Doctor Robertson in Chatham. I was very friendly received. another daughter Emma, has again left for S. America about 6 weeks ago she ~~left~~ sailed in the Magellan from Lpool, & is gone to Gallagher in Callao, (of course on a ma~~rriage~~trimonial speculation) Two young men, the Colonnades were there: we immediately went to dinner, which was very plain, – there was even no pie – of this I would say nothing, but then on a Sunday the table cloth was not clean. – now only Elizabeth, two boys & a little nephew, born in Sierra Leone are at home with the Doctor & his wife. Since I ~~have been~~ was here 2 years back, the Establishmt. of the Convicts has been taken away; there is now no convict ship, no hospital ship, and accordingly Mr Robertson's income is now much reduced; he is on half, or as they said, quarter pension. – The conversation was lively & pleasant enough; after dinner the D. & I went for a moment up the steep street, which close to the house leads to the hill behind the town. – I just refreshed my memory, we returned, took tea & at 5½ one of the Colonnades & I left in an omnibus for Gravesend, where we arrived a little to 7, just in time for the last steamer. It was a complete deluge of Rain. the aft cabin was crowded with people: in the fore cabin, where the company was very low, we just found room to stand. On account of the fresh air kept my stand close to the stairs: after an hour's standg I got fortunately a seat. we landed at Blackwall, where the ticket which cost only 9d procured me also a place, to stand and to [illegible] sit under cover, but with the sides open, upon the 2d Class R.R. Train. here, as every body knows, the train is pulled by a rope, at present made of wire, and the arches upon which the rails lie, are so high as to be on a level with the roofs & garrets of the houses: its terminus is in London street, Fenchurch St. Mr Colonnades told me, that the dividend, this railway has been paying, has been 2/ pr share of 20 L. Owing to the extravagantly dear appropriations the last mile, which leads thro' the Minories & that neighbourhood,

Page 15

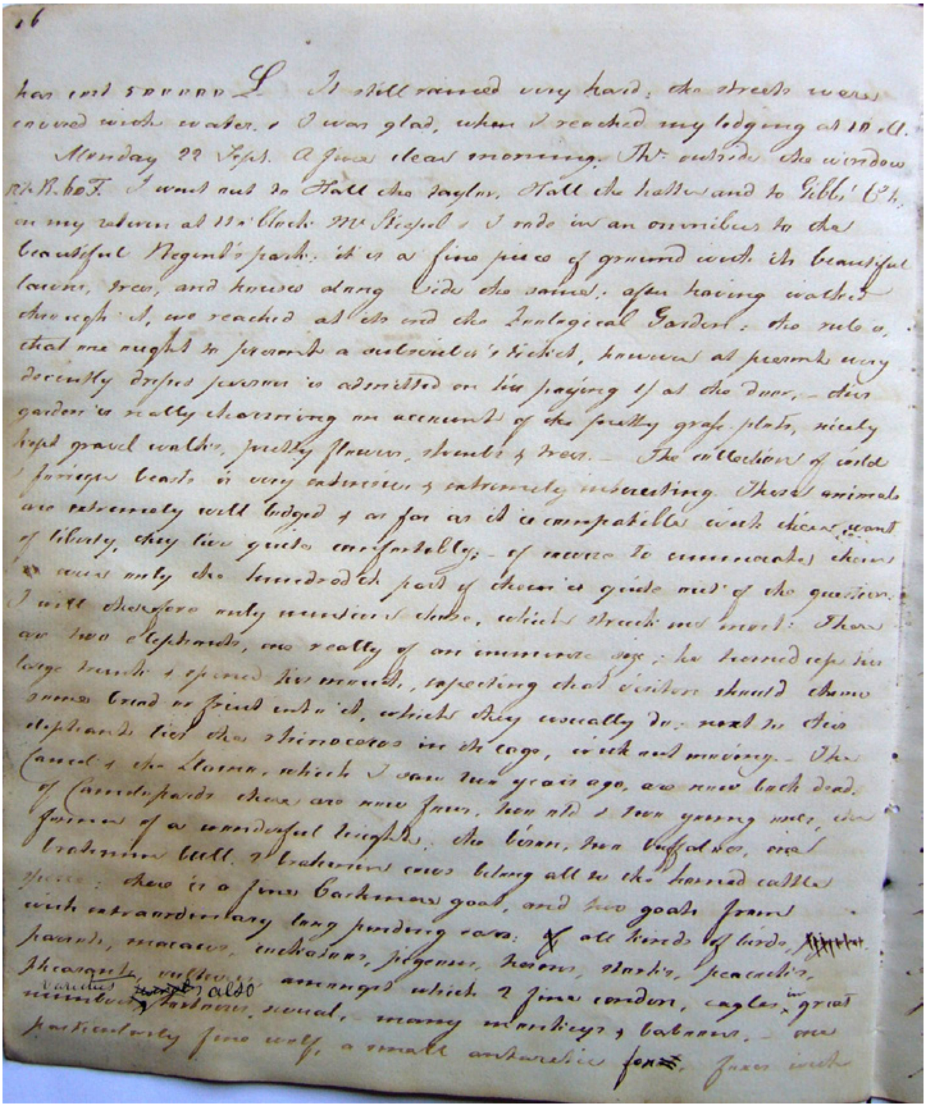

16

has not sounded L. It still rained very hard; the streets were covered with water, & I was glad, when I reached my lodging at 10 o'Cl.

Monday 22 Sept. A fine clear morning. Thr. outside the window R.B. 60 F. I went out to Hall the taylor, Hall the hatter and to Gibbs' Cº &c, on my return at 11 o'Clock Mr Stiepel & I rode in an omnibus to the beautiful Regent's park: it is a fine piece of ground with its beautiful lawns, trees, and houses along side the same; after having walked through it, we reached at its end the Zoological Garden: the rule is, that one ought to present a subscriber's ticket, however at present every decently dressed person is admitted on his paying 1/ at the door, — this garden is really charming on account of the pretty grass plats, nicely kept gravel walks, pretty flowers, shrubs & trees. — The collection of wild & foreign beasts is very extensive & extremely interesting. These animals are extremely well lodged & as far as it is compatible with their want of liberty, they live quite comfortably; — of course to enumerate them or even only the hundredth part of them is quite out of the question. I will therefore only mention those, which struck me most: There are two elephants, one really of an immense size; he turned up his large trunk & opened his mouth, expecting that visitors should throw some bread or fruit into it, which they usually do; next to the elephants lies the rhinoceros in its cage, without moving. — The Camel & the Llama, which I saw two years ago, are now both dead. Of Camelopards there are now four, two old & two young ones, the former of a wonderful height; the bison, two buffaloes, one brahmin bull, 2 brahmin cows belong all to the horned cattle species; there is a fine Cashmere goat, and two goats from with extraordinary long pending ears: X all kinds of birds, ~~[illegible]~~ parrots, macaws, cockatoos, pigeons, herons, storks, peacocks, pheasants, vultures, amongst which 2 fine condors, eagles, in great numbers, various ~~[illegible]~~ also tortoises, seal, many monkeys & baboons. — one particularly fine wolf, a small antarctic fox~~es~~, foxes with

*Page 16*

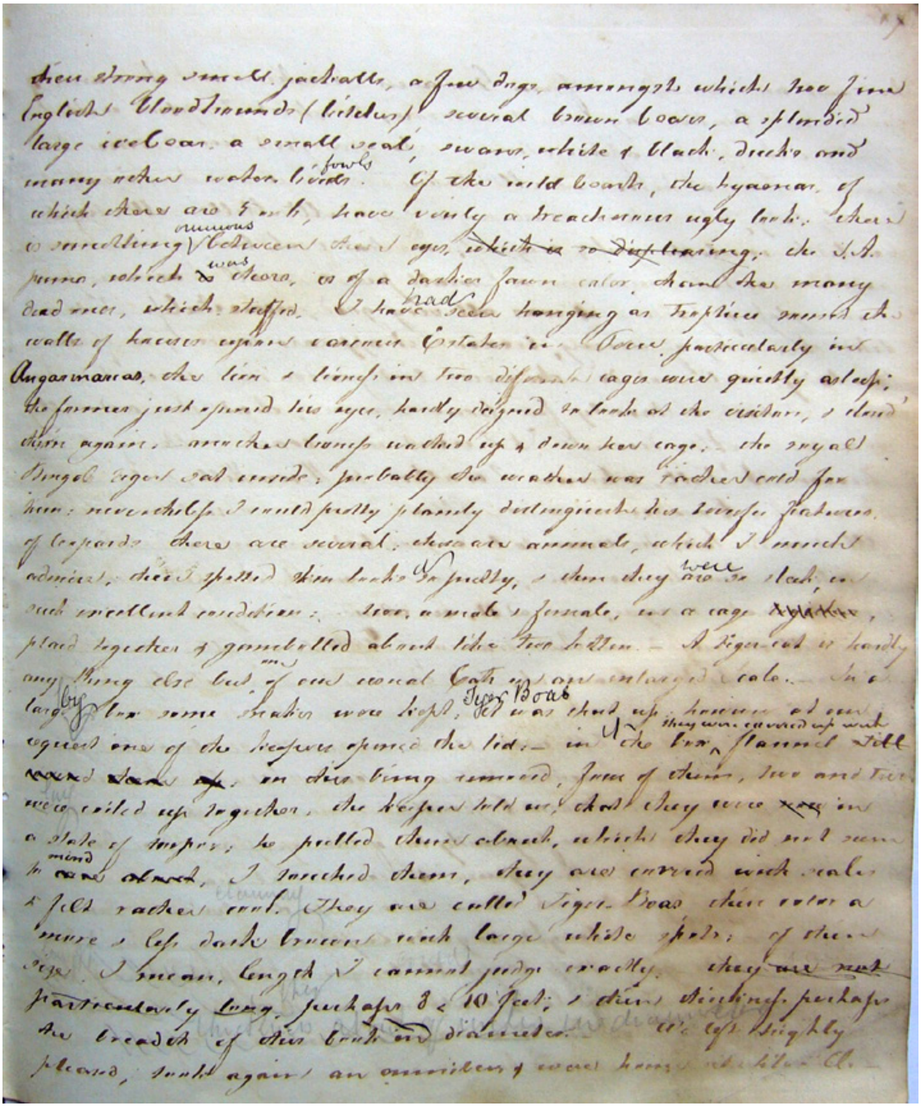

then strong small jackalls, a few dogs, amongst which two fine English bloodhounds (bitches), several brown bears, a splendid large icebear, a small seal, swans, white & black, ducks and many other water birds fowls. Of the wild beasts, the hyaenas, of which there are 5 or 6, have verily a treacherous ugly look: there is something ominous between their eyes, ~~which is so displeasing~~. the S.A. puma, which ~~is~~ was there, is of a darker fawn color, than the many dead ones, which stuffed, I have had seen hanging as trophies round the walls of houses upon various Estates in Peru, particularly in Angasmarcas, the lion & lioness in two different cages were quietly asleep; the former just opened his eyes, hardly deigned to look at the visitors, & closed them again. whereas the lioness walked up & down her cage. the royal Bengal tiger sat inside; probably the weather was rather cold for him: nevertheless I could pretty plainly distinguish his fierce features. Of leopards there are several. these are animals, which I much admire, their spotted skin looks so pretty, & then they ~~are~~ were so sleek, in such excellent condition: two, a male & female, in a cage ~~together~~, played together & gambolled about like two kitten. — A tiger-cat is hardly any thing else but of our usual Cats on an enlarged scale. — In a large big box some snakes were kept, Tiger Boas it was shut up, however at our request one of the keepers opened the lid. — in the box, they were covered up with flannel till ~~[illegible] them up~~. on this being removed, four of them, two and two were coiled up together, the keeper told us, that they were ~~[illegible]~~ in a state of torpor; he pulled them about, which they did not seem to mind ~~care about~~, I touched them, they are covered with scales & felt rather cool. They are called Tiger-Boas their color a more & less dark brown with large white spots; of their size I mean, length I cannot judge exactly. they ~~are not~~ particularly long, perhaps 8 & 10 feet; & their thickness perhaps the breadth of their back in diameter. We left highly pleased, took again an omnibus & were home [illegible]

*Page 17*

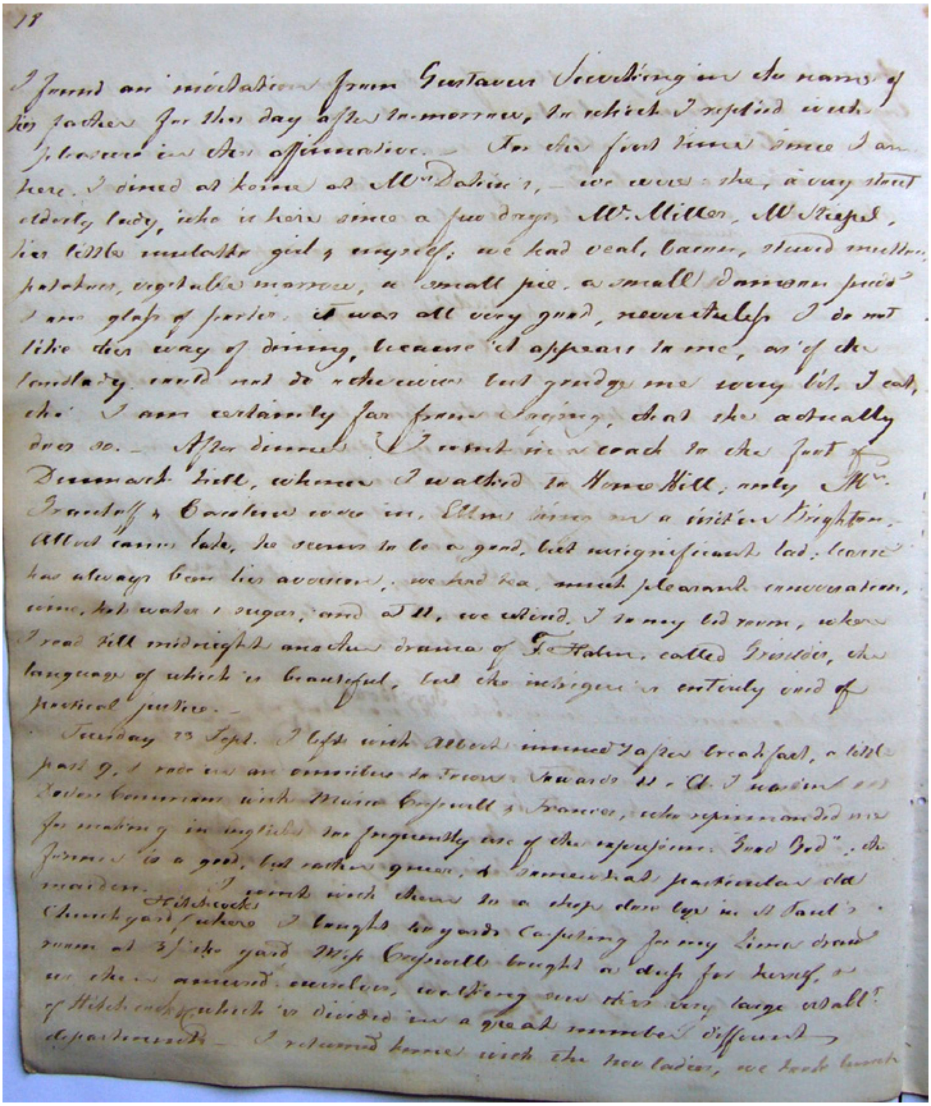

18

I found an invitation from Gustavus Sieveking in the name of
his father for the day after to-morrow, to which I replied with
pleasure in the affirmative. — For the first time since I am
here, I dined at home at Mrs Dakin's, — we were: she, a very stout
elderly lady, who is here since a few days, Mr Miller, Mr Stiepel,
his little mulatto girl & myself; we had veal, bacon, stewed mutton,
potatoes, vegetable marrow, a small pie, a small damson pud^g
& one glass of porter; it was all very good, nevertheless I do not
like this way of dining, because it appears to me, as if the
landlady could not do otherwise but grudge me every bit I eat,
tho' I am certainly far from saying, that she actually
does so. — After dinner I went in a coach to the foot of
Denmark hill, whence I walked to Herne Hill; only Mr
Grandoff & Carstens were in, Ellen being on a visit in Brighton.
Albert came late, he seems to be a good, but insignificant lad; learning
has always been his aversion; we had tea, much pleasant conversation,
wine, hot water & sugar; and at 11, we retired. I to my bed room, where
I read till midnight another drama of F. Halm, called Griseldis, the
language of which is beautiful, but the intrigue is entirely void of
poetical justice. —

Tuesday 23 Sept. I left with Albert immediately after breakfast, a little
past 9, & rode in an omnibus to Town. Towards 11 o'Cl. I was in [illegible]
with Miss Cogswell & Frances, who reprimanded me
for making in english too frequently use of the expression "Good God"; the
former is a good, but rather queer, & somewhat particular old
maiden. — I went with them to a shop close by in St Paul's
Churchyard, Hitchcocks, where I bought 60 yards Carpeting for my Lima drawing
room at 3/ the yard. Miss Cogswell bought a dress for herself, &
we then amused ourselves, walking over this very large establ^t
of Hitchcock's, which is divided in a great number of different
departments. — I returned home with the two ladies, we took lunch

*Page 18*

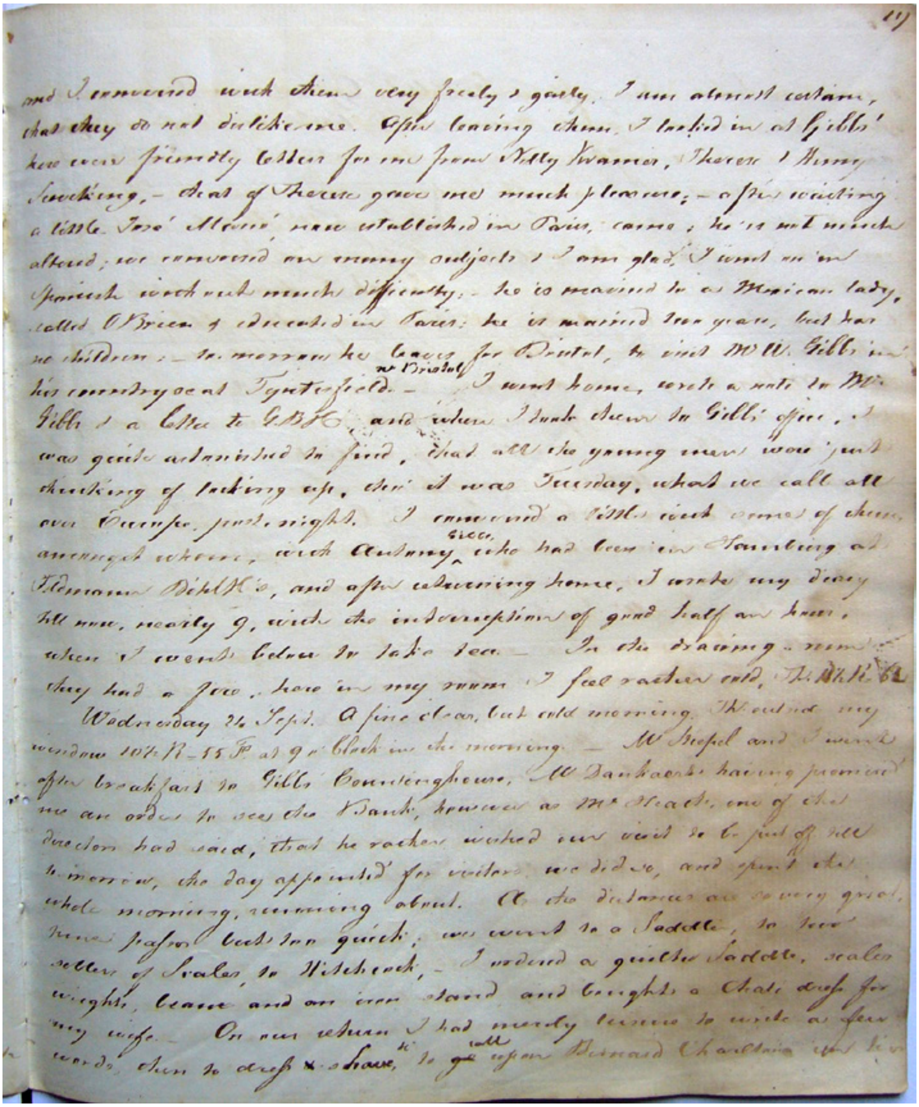

and I conversed with them very freely & gaily. I am almost certain, that they do not dislike me. After leaving them, I looked in at Gibbs' here were friendly letters for me from Nelly Warner, Therese & Henry Seweking, - that of Therese gave me much pleasure; - after waiting a little José Moreno, now established in Paris, came; he is not much altered; we conversed on many subjects & I am glad, I went on in Spanish without much difficulty; - he is married to a Mexican lady, called O'Brien & educated in Paris; he is married ten years, but has no children; - to-morrow he leaves for Bristol, to visit Wm. Gibbs in his country seat Tyntesfield nr Bristol - I went home, wrote a note to Mr Gibbs & a letter to G.B.H. and when I took them to Gibbs' office, I was quite astonished to find, that all the young men were just thinking of locking up, tho' it was Tuesday, what we call all over Europe, post-night. I conversed a little with some of them, amongst whom, with Anthony Gibbs, who had been in Hamburg at Tildemann [illegible]'s, and after returning home, I wrote my diary till now, nearly 9, with the interruption of good half an hour, when I went below to take tea. - In the drawing-room they had a fire, here in my room I feel rather cold. Th. [illegible] 62

Wednesday 24 Sept. A fine clear, but cold morning. Th. outside my window 10½ R - 55 F. at 9 o'clock in the morning. - Mr [illegible] and I went after breakfast to Gibbs' Countinghouse, Mr [illegible] having promised me an order to see the Bank, however as Mr Heath, one of the directors had said, that he rather wished our visit to be put off till to-morrow, the day appointed for visitors, we did so, and spent the whole morning, running about. As the distances are so very great, time passes but too quick; we went to a Saddler, to [illegible] seller of Scales, to Hitchcock, - I ordered a quilted Saddle, scales weights, beams and an iron stand and bought a [illegible] dress for my wife. - On our return I had merely time to write a few words, then to dress & shave, to go call upon Bernard [illegible] [illegible]

*Page 19*

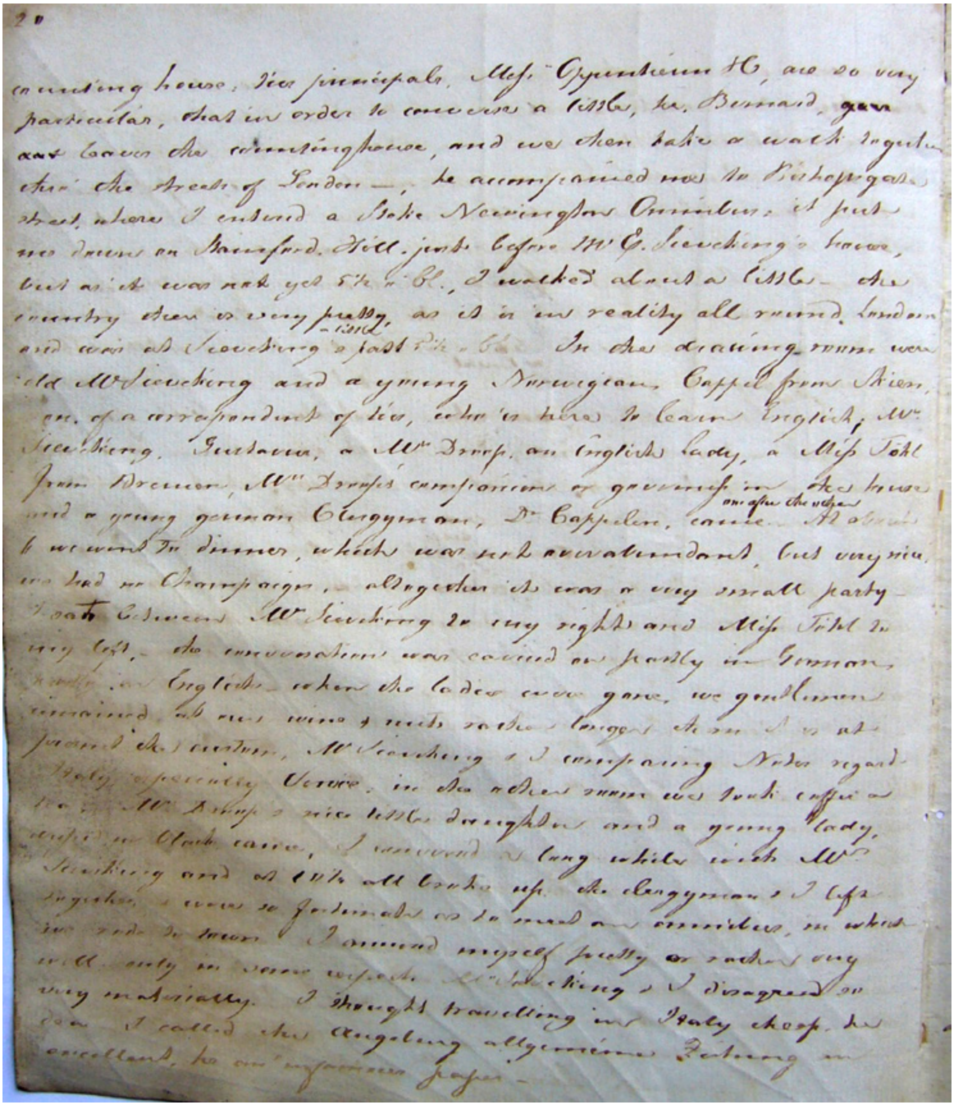

20

counting house, his principals, Mess.rs Oppenheim & C, are so very
particular, that in order to converse a little, he, Bernard, gave
out leaves the countinghouse, and we then take a walk togethe
thro' the streets of London —, he accompanied me to Bishopsgate
street, where I entered a Stoke Newington Omnibus. it put
me down on Stamford Hill, just before Mr G. Sieveking's house,
but as it was not yet 5½ o'cl., I walked about a little — the
country there is very pretty, as it is in reality all round London
and was at Sieveking's a little past 5½ o'cl. In the drawing room were
old Mr Sieveking and a young Norwegian, Cappel from Skien,
son of a correspondent of his, who is here to learn English, Mrs
Sieveking, Gustava, a Mrs Drusp, an English lady, a Miss Tohl
from Bremen, Mrs Drusp's companion or governess in the house
and a young german Clergyman, Dr Cappelen, came one after the other. At about
6 we went to dinner, which was not overabundant, but very nice,
we had no Champagne, — altogether it was a very small party —
I sat between Mr Sieveking to my right and Miss Tohl to
my left, — the conversation was carried on partly in German
partly in English — when the ladies were gone, we gentlemen
remained at our wine & nuts rather longer than is at-
present the custom, Mr Sieveking & I comparing notes regard-
Italy, especially Venice. in the other room we took coffee &
tea, Mrs Drusp's nice little daughter, and a young lady,
[illegible] in black came, I conversed a long while with Mrs
Sieveking and at 10½ all broke up. the clergyman & I left
together, & were so fortunate as to meet an omnibus, in which
we rode to town. I amused myself pretty or rather very
well, only in some respect. Mr Sieveking & I disagreed so
very materially. I thought travelling in Italy cheap, he
dear. I called the Augsburg allgemeine Zeitung an
excellent, he an infamous paper —

*Page 20*

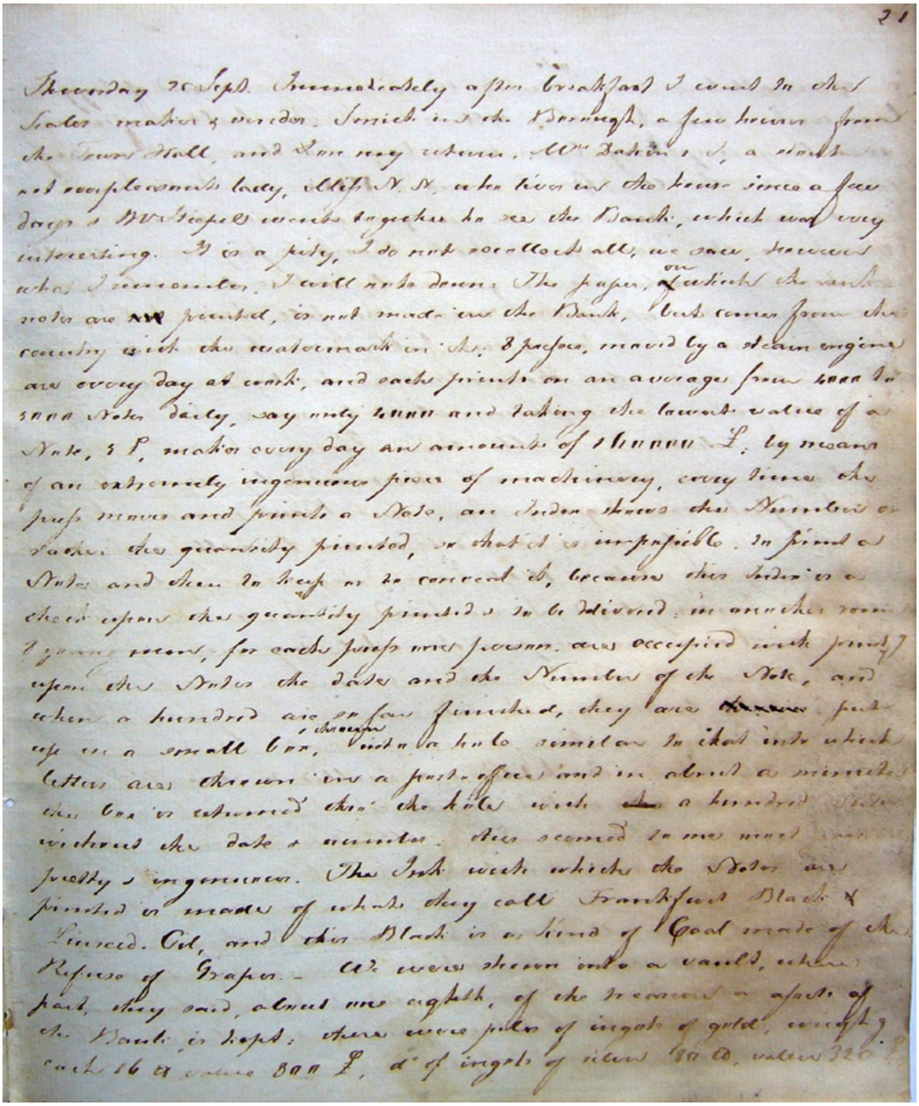

Thursday 25 Sept. Immediately after breakfast I went to the Scales maker & vendor, Smith in the Borough, a few houses from the Town Hall, and on my return, Mrs Dobson & I, a stout not unpleasant lady, Miss N. N. who lives in the house since a few days & Mr Stapel went together to see the Bank, which was very interesting. It is a pity, I do not recollect all, we saw, however what I remember, I will note down: The paper, ~~of~~ on which the bank notes are ~~[illegible]~~ printed, is not made in the Bank, but comes from the country with the watermark in it; 8 presses, moved by a steam engine are every day at work, and each prints on an average from 4000 to 5000 Notes daily, say only 4000 and taking the lowest value of a Note, 5 £, makes every day an amount of 160000 £; by means of an extremely ingenious piece of machinery, every time the press moves and prints a Note, an Index shows the Number or rather the quantity printed, so that it is impossible to print a Note and then to keep or to conceal it, because this Index is a check upon the quantity printed & to be delivered: in another room 8 young men, for each press one person, are occupied with printing upon the Notes the date and the Number of the Note, and when a hundred are so far finished, they are ~~[illegible]~~ put up in a small box, ~~into~~ through a hole similar to that into which letters are thrown in a post-office and in about a minute the box is returned thro' the hole with ~~a~~ a hundred Notes without the date & number. this seemed to me most [illegible] pretty & ingenious. The Ink with which the Notes are printed is made of what they call Frankfurt Black & Linseed. Oil, and this Black is a kind of Coal made of the Refuse of Grapes.- We were shown into a vault, where part, they said, about one eighth, of the treasure & assets of the Bank is kept: there were piles of ingots of gold, weighing each 16 lb value 800 £, d° of ingots of silver 80 lb, value 320 £

Page 21

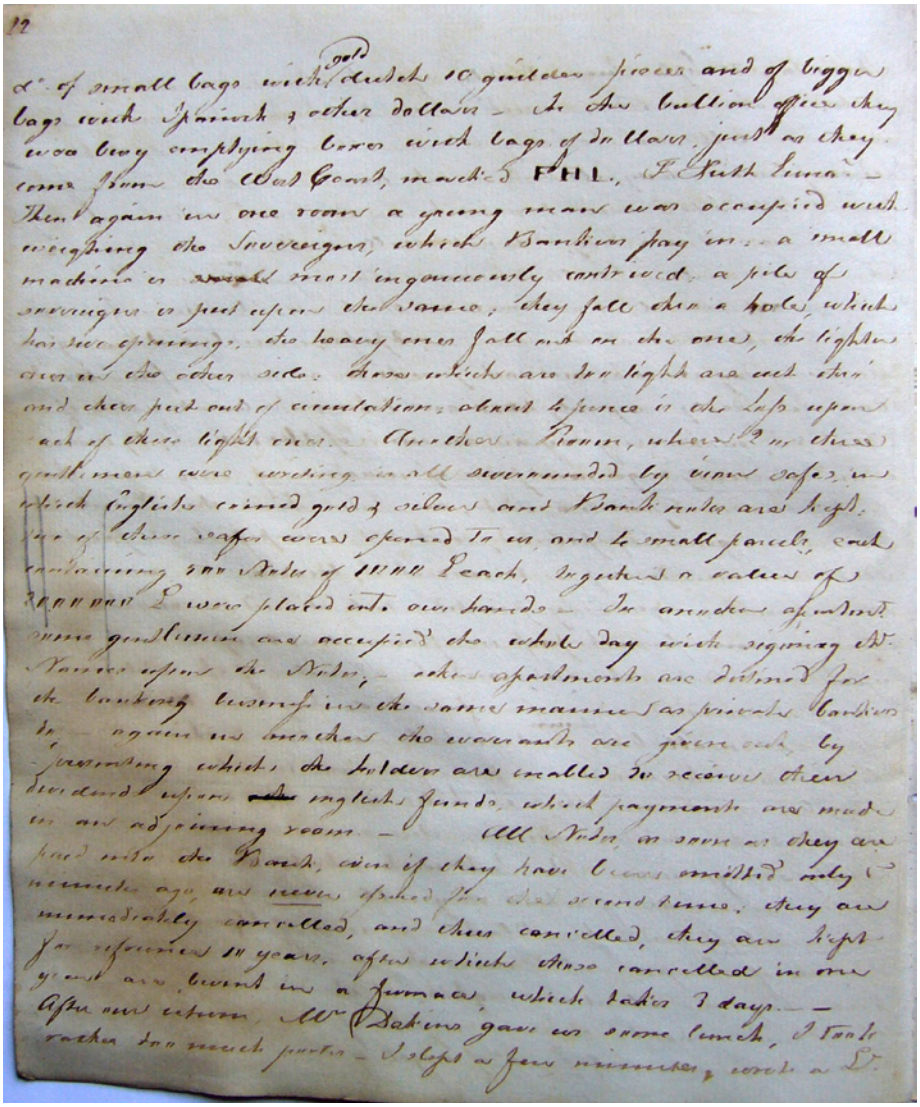

12

&c. of small bags with gold dutch 10 guilder pieces and of bigger
bags with Spanish & other dollars – In the bullion office they
were busy emptying boxes with bags of dollars, just as they
came from the West Coast, marked FHL, F Huth Lima –
Then again in one room a young man was occupied with
weighing the Sovereigns, which Bankers pay in: a small
machine is ~~[illegible]~~ most ingeniously contrived, a pile of
sovereigns is put upon the same, they fall thro' a hole, which
has two openings, the heavy ones fall out on the one, the lighter
ones on the other side: those which are too light are cut thro'
and thus put out of circulation, about 4 pence is the loss upon
each of these light ones. Another Room, where 2 or three
gentlemen were writing, is all surrounded by iron safes, in
which English coined gold & silver and Bank notes are kept.
One of these safes were opened to us, and 4 small parcels, each
containing 500 Notes of 1000 £ each, together a value of
2000000 £ were placed into our hands – In another apartment
some gentlemen are occupied the whole day with signing their
Names upon the Notes, – other apartments are destined for
the banking business in the same manner as private bankers
do, – again in another the warrants are given out, by
presenting which, the holders are enabled to receive their
dividends upon ~~the~~ english funds, which payments are made
in an adjoining room. – All Notes, as soon as they are
paid into the Bank, even if they have been emitted only 5
minutes ago, are never issued for the second time, they are
immediately cancelled, and thus cancelled, they are kept
for reference 10 years, after which those cancelled in one
year are burnt in a furnace, which takes 3 days. –
After our return, Mr Dakins gave us some lunch, I took
rather too much porter – I slept a few minutes, wrote a L.

*Page 22*

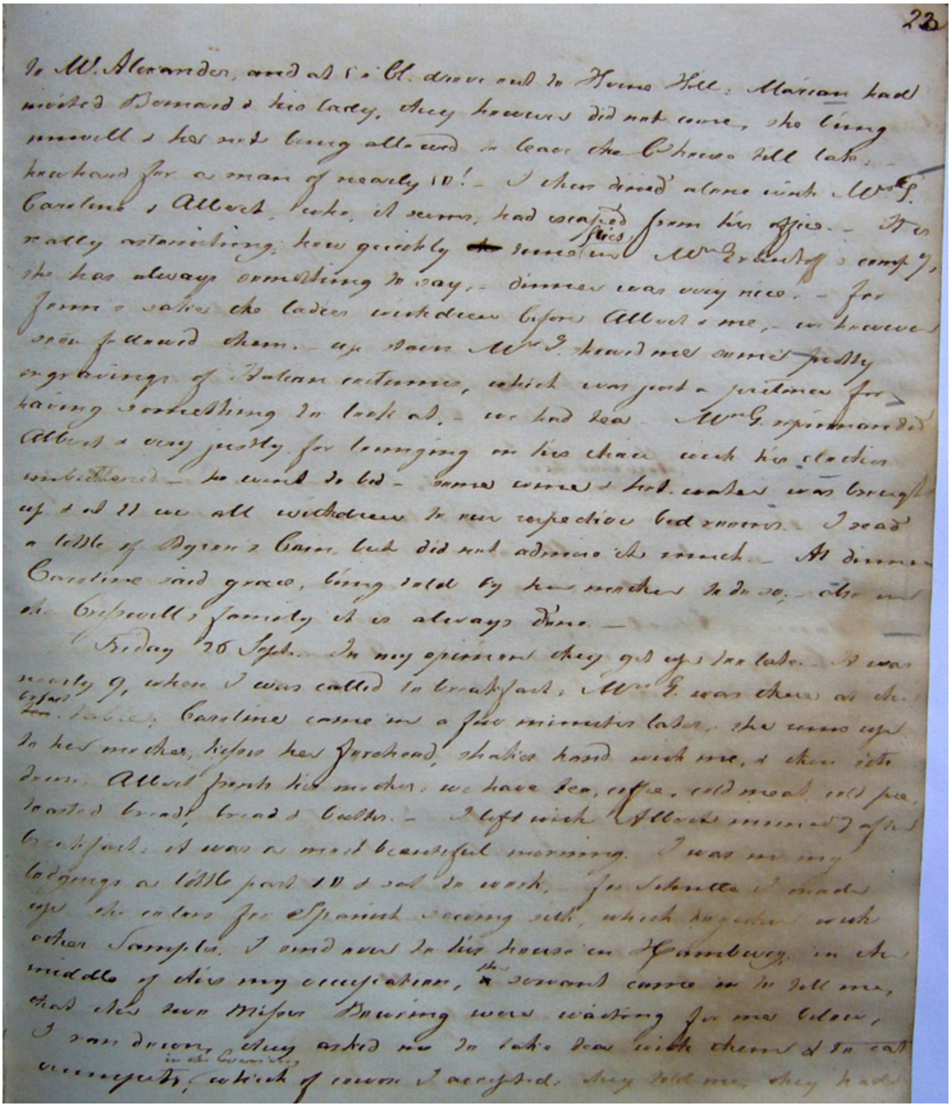

23

to Mr. Alexander, and at 5 o'Cl. drove out to Herne Hill. Marian had invited Bernard & his lady, they however did not come, she being unwell & he not being allowed to leave the C.house till late. — hard hand for a man of nearly 40! — I then dined alone with Mrs. G. Caroline & Albert, who, it seems, had escaped from his office. — It is really astonishing how quickly ~~+~~ time flies in Mrs. Grandoff's comp.y, she has always something to say. — dinner was very nice. — for form's sake the ladies withdrew before Albert & me, — we however soon followed them. — up stairs Mrs. G. showed me some pretty engravings of Italian costumes, which was just a pretence for having something to look at. — we had tea. Mrs. G. reprimanded Albert & very prettily for lounging on his chair with his clothes unbuttoned — we went to bed — some wine & hot water was brought up & at 11 we all withdrew to our respective bed rooms. I read a little of Byron's Cain, but did not admire it much. — At dinner Caroline said grace, being told by her mother to do so, — else in the Crispwell's family it is always done. —

Friday 26 Sept. In my opinion they get up too late. It was nearly 9, when I was called to breakfast. Mrs. G. was there at the ~~tea~~ breakfast table. Caroline came in a few minutes later, she came up to her mother, kissed her forehead, shook hands with me, & then sate down. Albert kissed his mother. we have tea, coffee, cold meat, cold pie, toasted bread, bread & butter. — I left with Albert immediately after breakfast. it was a most beautiful morning. I was in my lodgings a little past 10 & sat to work, for Schmella I made up the colors for Spanish sewing silk, which together with other Samples, I send over to his house in Hamburg. in the middle of this my occupation, ~~a~~ the servant came in to tell me, that the two Misses Bowring were waiting for me below, I ran down, they asked me to take tea with them & to eat crumpets in the evening, which of course I accepted. they told me, they had

Page 23

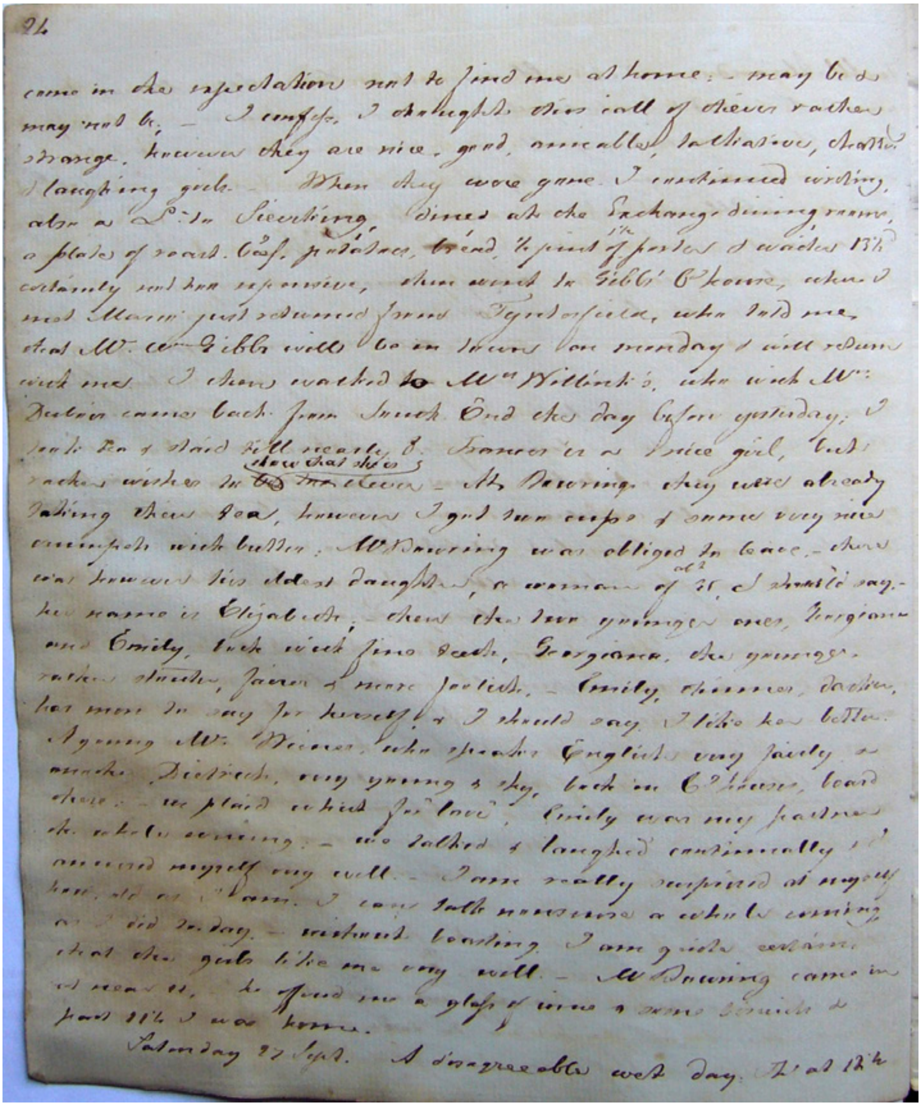

24

came in the expectation not to find me at home: - may be so
may not be. - I confess, I thought this call of theirs rather
strange, however they are nice, good, amiable, talkative, chattering
& laughing girls. - When they were gone I continued writing,
also a L.r to Sieveking, dined at the Exchange dining room,
a plate of roast beef, potatoes, bread, ½ pint of porter & waiter 13½
certainly not too expensive, then went to Gibbs' Co house, where I
met Mann just returned from Tyntesfield, who told me
that Mr Wm Gibbs will be in town on monday & will return
with me. I then walked to Mrs Willink's, who with Mrs
Dobree came back from Sunck End the day before yesterday; I
took tea & staid till nearly 8. Frances is a nice girl, but
rather wishes to ~~be~~ show that she is ~~too~~ clever. - At Bowring's they were already
taking their tea, however I got two cups & some very nice
crumpets with butter; Mr Bowring was obliged to leave. - there
was however his eldest daughter, a woman of abt 35, I should say. -
her name is Elizabeth; - then the two younger ones, Georgiana
and Emily, both with fine teeth, Georgiana the younger
rather stouter, fairer & more perfect. - Emily thinner, darker,
has more to say for herself, & I should say I like her better.
A young Mr Meiner, who speaks English very fairly & another
Dietrich, very young & shy, both in Co's house, board
there: - we plaid whist for love, Emily was my partner
the whole evening; - we talked & laughed continually & I
amused myself very well. - I am really surprised at myself
how, old as I am, I can talk nonsense a whole evening
as I did to day. - without boasting I am quite certain
that the girls like me very well. - Mr Bowring came in
at near 11, he offered me a glass of wine & some biscuits &
past 11½ I was home.

Saturday 27 Sept. A disagreeable wet day. At at 12½

Page 24

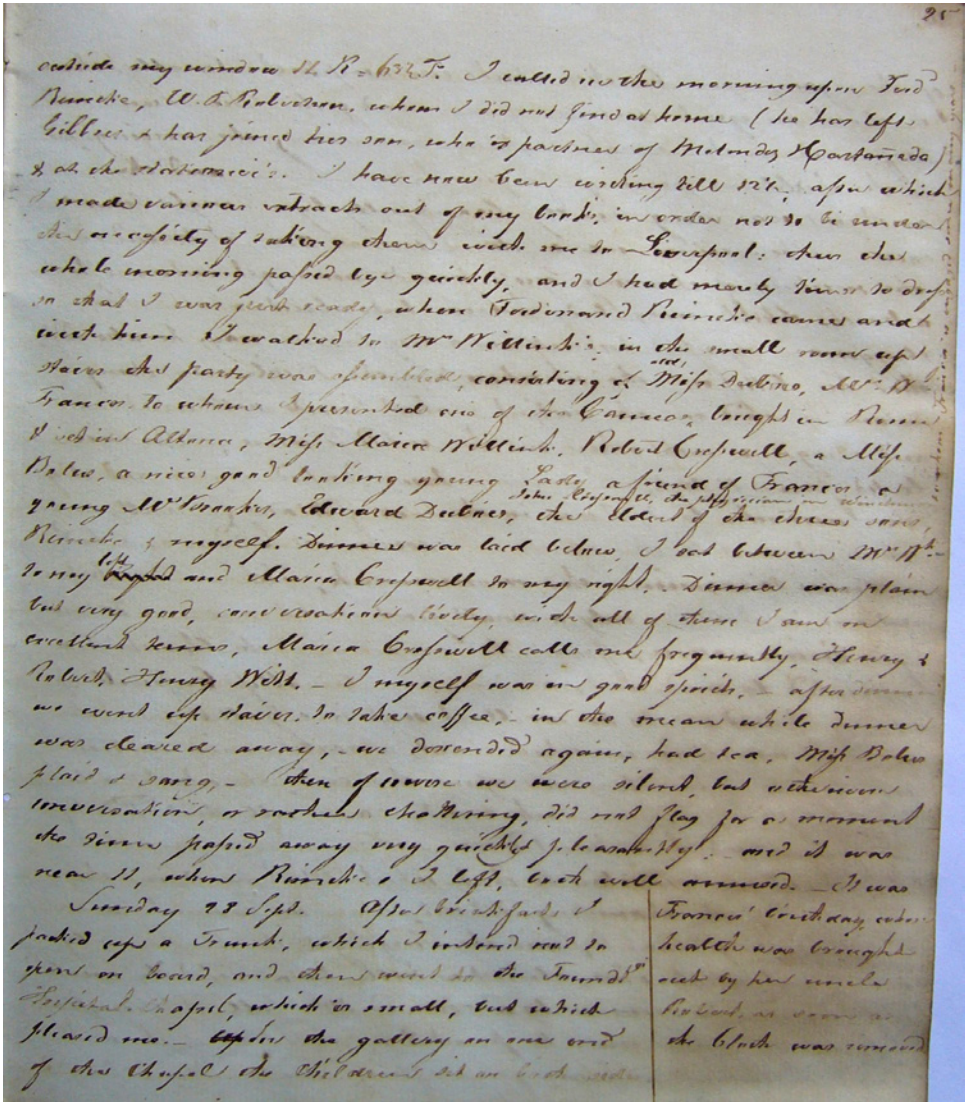

25

outside my window 11 R = 63¾ F. I called in the morning upon Ferd. Reincke, W. A. Robertson, whom I did not find at home (he has left Gillies & has joined his son, who is partner of Melendez & Castañeda) & at the Stationer's. I have now been writing till 12½, after which I made various extracts out of my books, in order not to be under the necessity of taking them with me to Liverpool: thus the whole morning passed bye quickly, and I had merely time to dress so that I was just ready, when Ferdinand Reincke came and with him I walked to Mr Willink's; in the small room up stairs the party was assembled, consisting of Miss Dubino, Mrs H. Frances to whom I presented one of the Cameos, bought in Rome & set in Altona, Miss Maria Willink, Robert Cresswell, a Miss Boles, a nice good looking young Lady a friend of Frances, a young Mr Franks, Edward Dulner, the eldest of the three sons John Cresswell, the physician in Windsor, Reincke & myself. Dinner was laid below, I sat between Mrs H. to my ~~right~~ left and Maria Cresswell to my right. Dinner was plain but very good, conversation lively, with all of them I am on excellent terms, Maria Cresswell calls me frequently, Henry & Robert, Henry Will.— I myself was in good spirits.— after dinner we went up stairs to take coffee,— in the mean while dinner was cleared away,— we descended again, had tea, Miss Boles plaid & sang,— then of course we were silent, but otherwise conversation, or rather chattering, did not flag for a moment the time passed away very quickly & pleasantly.— and it was near 11, when Reincke & I left, both well amused.— It was

Sunday 28 Sept. After breakfast, I packed up a Trunk, which I intend not to open on board, and then went to the Foundlg Hospital Chapel, which is small, but which pleased me.— ~~Up~~ In the gallery on one end of the Chapel the Children sit on both sides

Frances' birthday, whose health was brought out by her uncle Robert, as soon as the cloth was removed

Page 25

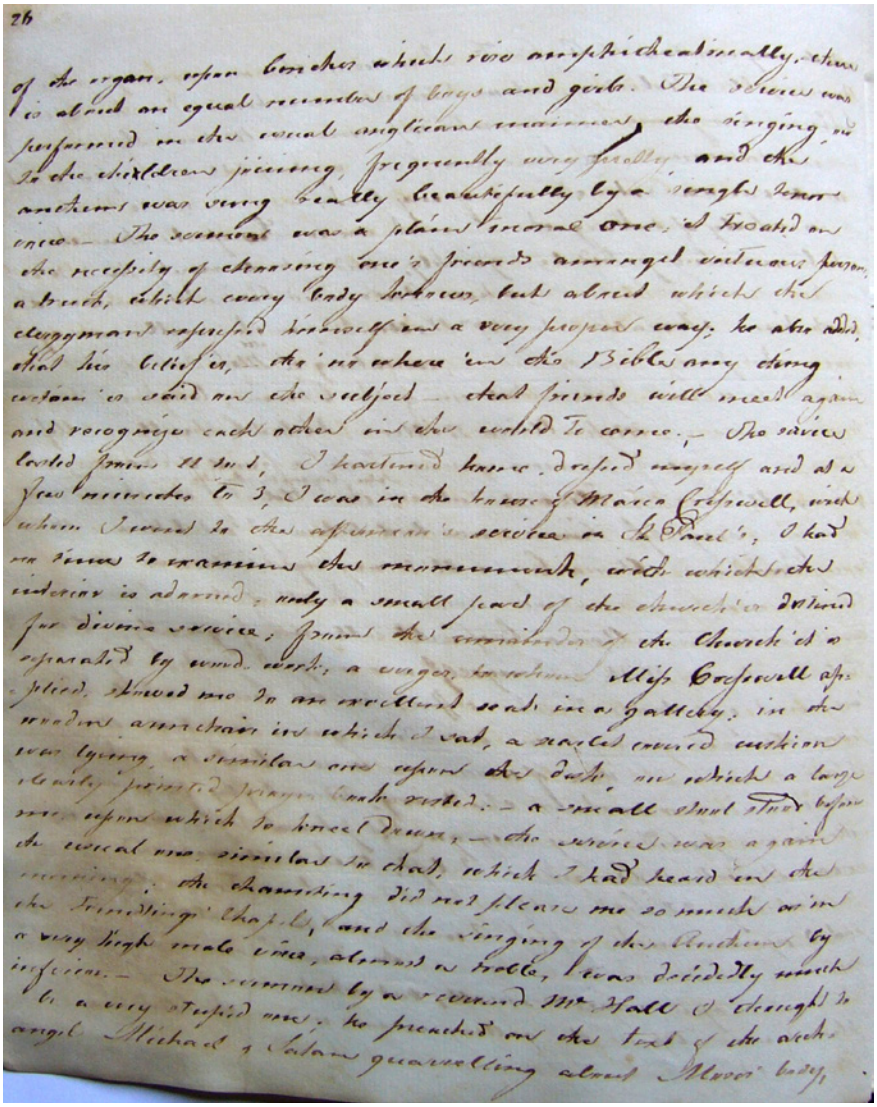

26

of the organ, upon benches which rise amphitheatrically, there
is about an equal number of boys and girls. The service was
performed in the usual anglican manner, the singing, in
to the children joining, frequently very prettily, and the
anthems was sung really beautifully by a single tenor
voice. – The sermon was a plain moral one, it treated on
the necessity of choosing one's friends amongst virtuous persons,
a truth, which every body knows, but about which the
clergyman expressed himself in a very proper way; he also added,
that his belief is, tho' no where in the Bible any thing
certain is said on the subject – that friends will meet again
and recognize each other in the world to come. – The service
lasted from 11 to 1, I hastened home, dressed myself and at a
few minutes to 3, I was in the house of Maria Cresswell, with
whom I went to the afternoon's service in St Paul's; I had
no time to examine the monuments, with which the
interior is adorned; only a small part of the church is destined
for divine service; from the remainder of the Church it is
separated by wood work; a verger, to whom Miss Cresswell ap-
plied, showed me to an excellent seat in a gallery; in the
wooden armchair in which I sat, a scarlet covered cushion
was lying, a similar one upon the desk, on which a large
clearly printed prayer book rested: – a small stool stood before
me, upon which to kneel down, – the service was again
the usual one, similar to that, which I had heard in the
morning; the chaunting did not please me so much as in
the Foundlings' Chapel, and the singing of the Anthem by
a very high male voice, almost a treble, was decidedly much
inferior. – The sermon by a reverend Mr Hall I thought to
be a very stupid one; he preached on the text of the arch-
angel Michael & Satan quarrelling about Moses' body,

Page 26

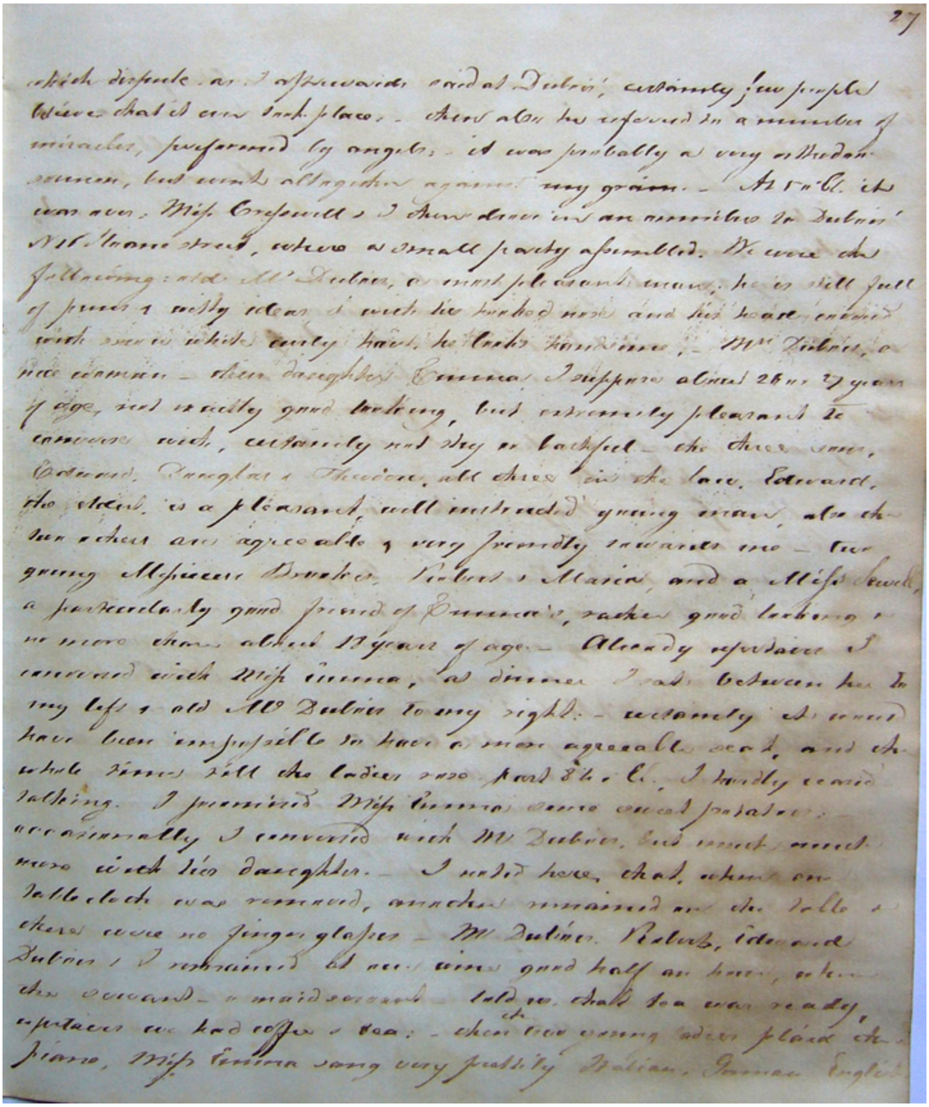

which dispute as I afterwards said at Dubois'; certainly few people believe that it ever took place. – there also he referred to a number of miracles, performed by angels: – it was probably a very orthodox sermon, but went altogether against my grain. – At 5 o'Cl. it was over. Miss Creswell & I then drove in an omnibus to Dubois' No 16 Sloane street, where a small party assembled. We were the following: old Mr Dubois, a most pleasant man, he is still full of puns & witty ideas & with his hooked nose and his head crowned with snow white curly hair, he looks handsome, – Mrs Dubois, a nice woman – their daughter Emma, I suppose about 26 or 27 years of age, not exactly good looking, but extremely pleasant to converse with, certainly not shy or bashful – the three sons, Edward, Douglas & Theodore, all three in the law, Edward, the eldest, is a pleasant, well instructed young man, also the two others are agreeable & very friendly towards me – two young Misses Brooker, Isabel & Maria, and a Miss Sewell, a particularly good friend of Emma's, rather good looking & no more than about 18 years of age. – Already upstairs I conversed with Miss Emma, at dinner I sat between her to my left & old Mr Dubois to my right: – certainly it would have been impossible to have a more agreeable seat, and the whole time till the ladies rose, past 8 o'Cl., I hardly ceased talking. I promised Miss Emma some sweet potatoes: occasionally I conversed with Mr Dubois, but much, much more with his daughter. – I noted here, that, when the tablecloth was removed, another remained on the table & there were no finger glasses – Mr Dubois, Robert, Edward Dubois & I remained at our wine good half an hour, when the servant – a maidservant – told us, that tea was ready, upstairs we had coffee & tea: – then the two young ladies played the piano, Miss Emma sang very prettily Italian, German, English

*Page 27*

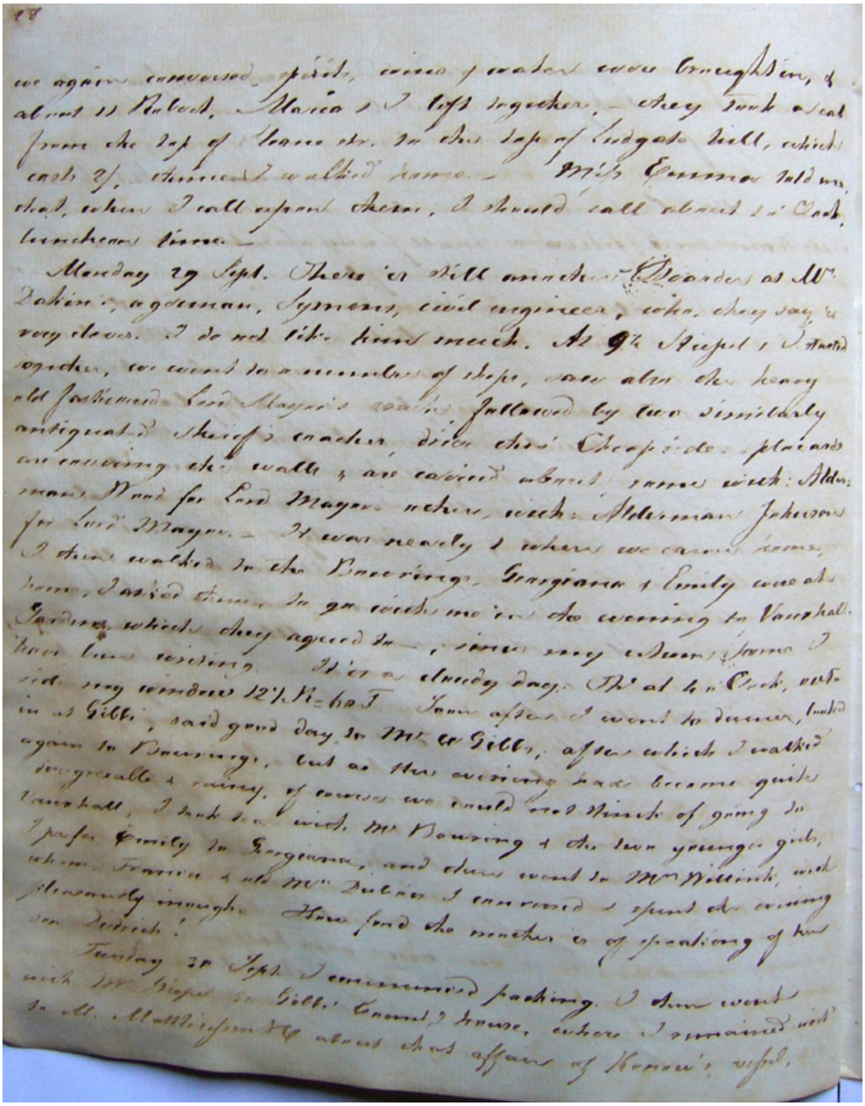

we again conversed, spirits, wine & water were brought in, & about 11 o'clock, Maria & I left together, they took a seat from the top of [illegible] str. to the top of Ludgate hill, which costs 2/, thence I walked home. — Miss Emma told me that, when I call upon them, I should call about 1 o'Clock, luncheon time. —

Monday 27 Sept. There is still another boarder at Mr Dakin's, a german, Symons, civil engineer, who, they say is very clever. I do not like him much. At 9½ Siepel & I started together, we went to a number of shops, saw also the heavy old fashioned Lord Mayor's coach followed by two similarly antiquated Sheriff's coaches, drive thro' Cheapside. placards are covering the walls & are carried about some with: Alderman Wood for Lord Mayor, others, with: Alderman Johnson for Lord Mayor. — It was nearly 1 when we came home, I then walked to the Bowrings. Georgiana & Emily were at home, I asked them to go with me in the evening to Vauxhall Gardens, which they agreed to, since my return home I have been writing. It is a cloudy day. Th. at 4 o'Clock, outside my window 12½ R = 60 F. Soon after I went to dinner, looked in at Gibbs', said good day to Mr W. Gibbs, after which I walked again to Bowrings, but as the evening had become quite disagreeable & rainy, of course we could not think of going to Vauxhall, I took tea with Mr Bowring & the two younger girls, I prefer Emily to Georgiana, and then went to Mr Willink, with whom, Frances & old Mr Dubois I conversed & spent the evening pleasantly enough. How fond the mother is of speaking of her son Diedrich!

Tuesday 28 Sept. I commenced packing. I then went with Mr Siepel to Gibbs' Counting house, where I remained with to Mr. Matthiessen &c about that affair of [illegible]'s vessel.

Page 28

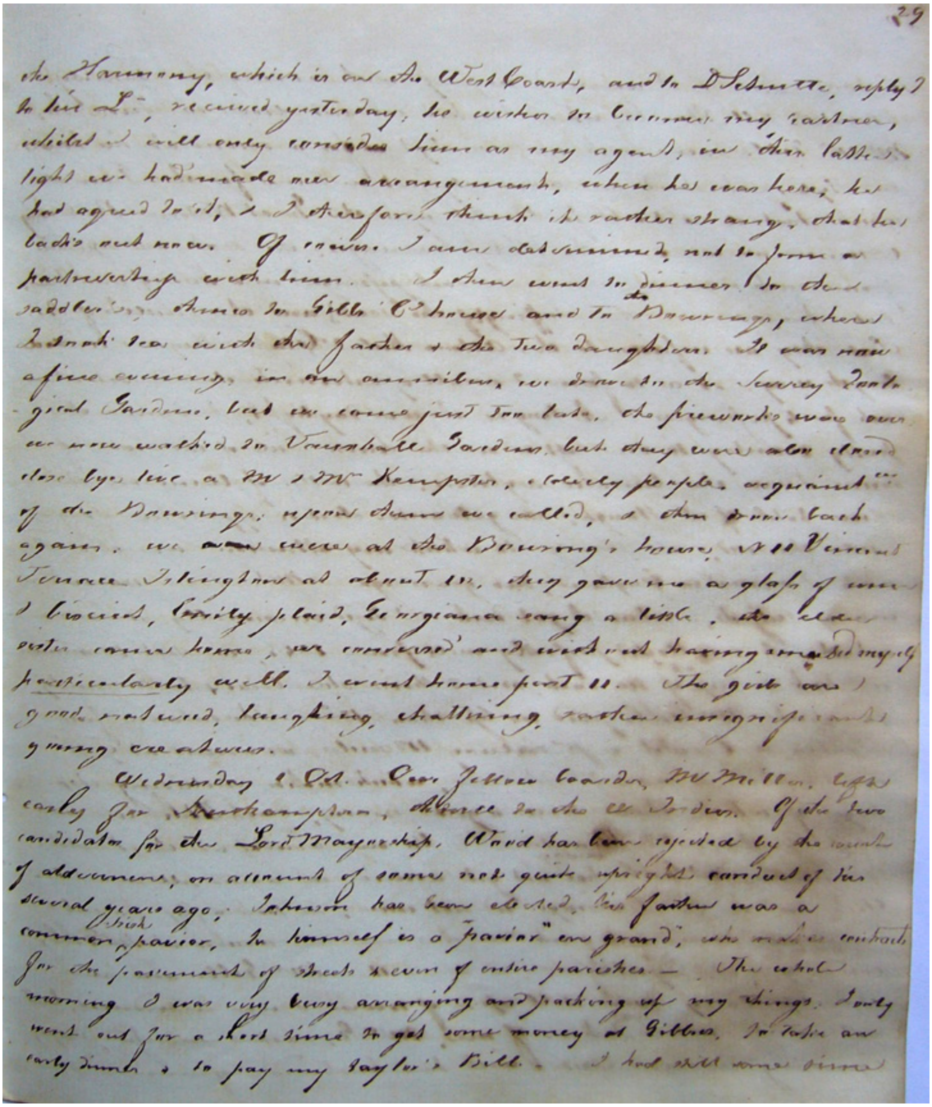

29

the Harmony, which is on the West Coast, and to D Schutte, reply'd to his Lr, received yesterday; he wishes to become my partner, whilst I will only consider him as my agent, in this latter light we had made our arrangements, when he was here; he had agreed to it, & I therefore think it rather strange, that he backs out now. Of course I am determined, not to form a partnership with him. I then went to dinner to the saddler's, thence to Gibbs Co house and to the Bowrings, where I drank tea with the father & the two daughters. It was now a fine evening, in an omnibus, we drove to the Surrey Zoological Gardens, but we came just too late, the fireworks were over we now walked to Vauxhall Gardens, but they were also closed close bye live a Mr & Mrs Kempster, elderly people, acquaintces of the Bowrings; upon them we called, & then drove back again. we ~~[illegible]~~ were at the Bowring's house, N 11 Vincent Terrace Islington at about 10, they gave me a glass of wine & biscuits, Emily plaid, Georgiana sang a little, the elder sister came home, we conversed and without having enjoyed myself particularly well. I went home past 11. The girls are good natured, laughing, chatting, rather insignificant young creatures.

Wednesday 1. Oct. Our fellow boarder, Mr Miller, left early for Southampton, thence to the W Indies. Of the two candidates for the Lord Mayorship, Ward has been rejected by the court of aldermen, on account of some not quite upright conduct of his several years ago; Johnson has been elected, his father was a common Irish pavior, he himself is a "pavior en grand", who makes contracts for the pavement of streets & even of entire parishes — The whole morning I was very busy arranging and packing up my things. I only went out for a short time to get some money at Gibbs, to take an early dinner & to pay my taylor's Bill. I had still some time

Page 29

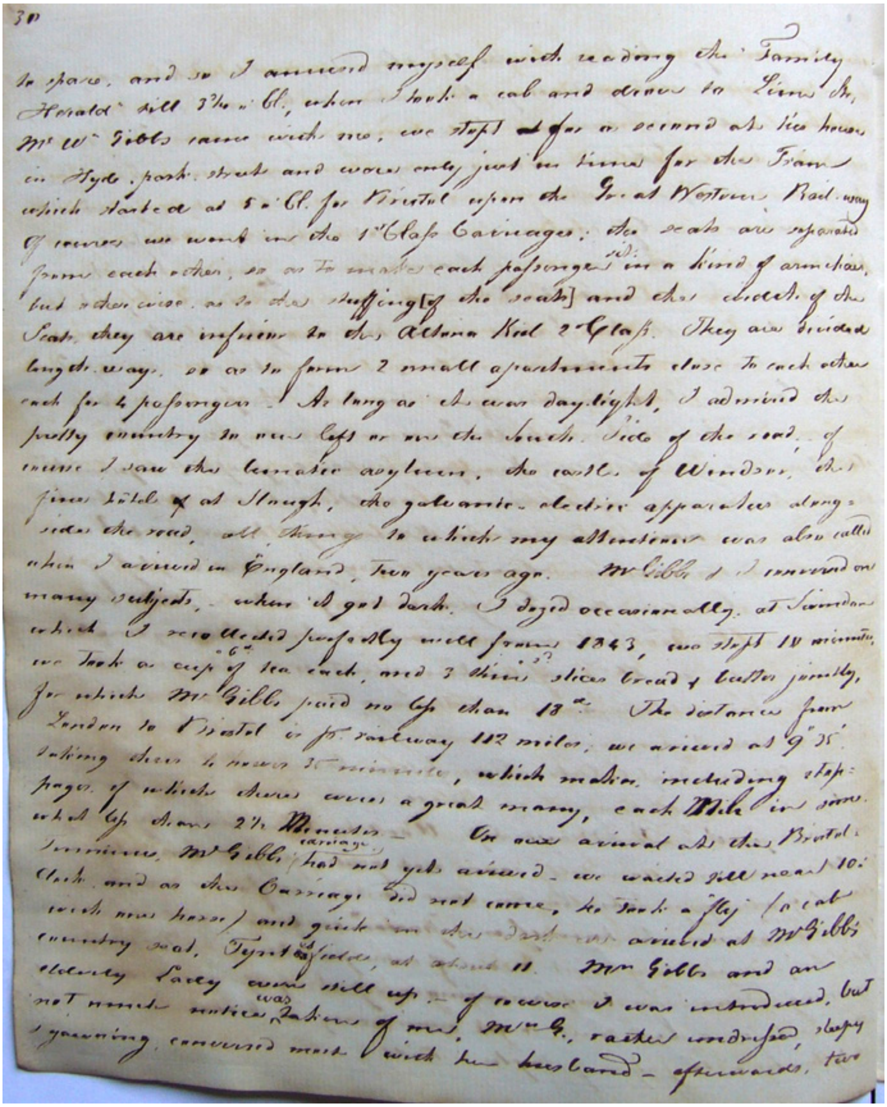

30

to spare, and so I amused myself with reading the "Family
Herald" till 3¾ o'Cl., when I took a cab and drove to Lime St,
Mr Wm Gibbs came with me, we stopt ~~at~~ for a second at his house
in Hyde park street and were only just in time for the Train
which started at 5 o'Cl. for Bristol upon the Great Western Rail-way
Of course we went in the 1st Class Carriages; the seats are separated
from each other, so as to make each passenger sit in a kind of armchair,
but otherwise, as to the stuffing [of the seats] and the width of the
Seats, they are inferior to the Altona Kiel 2d Class. They are divided
length-ways, so as to form 2 small apartments close to each other
each for 4 passengers. As long as it was daylight, I admired the
pretty country to our left or on the South Side of the road, of
course I saw the lunatic asylum, the castle of Windsor, the
fine hotel at Slough, the galvanic-electric apparatus along-
side the road, all things to which my attention was also called
when I arrived in England, two years ago. Mr Gibbs & I conversed on
many subjects, when it got dark, I dozed occasionally, at Swindon
which I recollected perfectly well from 1843, we stopt 10 minutes,
we took a cup 6d of tea each, and 2 thin 2d? slices bread & butter jointly,
for which Mr Gibbs paid no less than 18d. The distance from
London to Bristol is pr. railway 112 miles, we arrived at 9h 35'
taking there 4 hours 35 minutes, which makes, including stop-
pages of which there were a great many, each Mile in some-
what less than 2½ Minutes. On our arrival at the Bristol
Terminus, Mr Gibbs' carriage had not yet arrived, we waited till near 10 o'
Clock, and as the Carriage did not come, he took a fly (a cab
with one horse) and quick in the dark we arrived at Mr Gibbs'
country seat, Tyntesfield, at about 11. Mrs Gibbs and an
elderly Lady were still up, of course I was introduced, but
not much notice was taken of me, Mrs G., rather undressed, sleepy
& yawning, conversed most with her husband, afterwards, two

*Page 30*

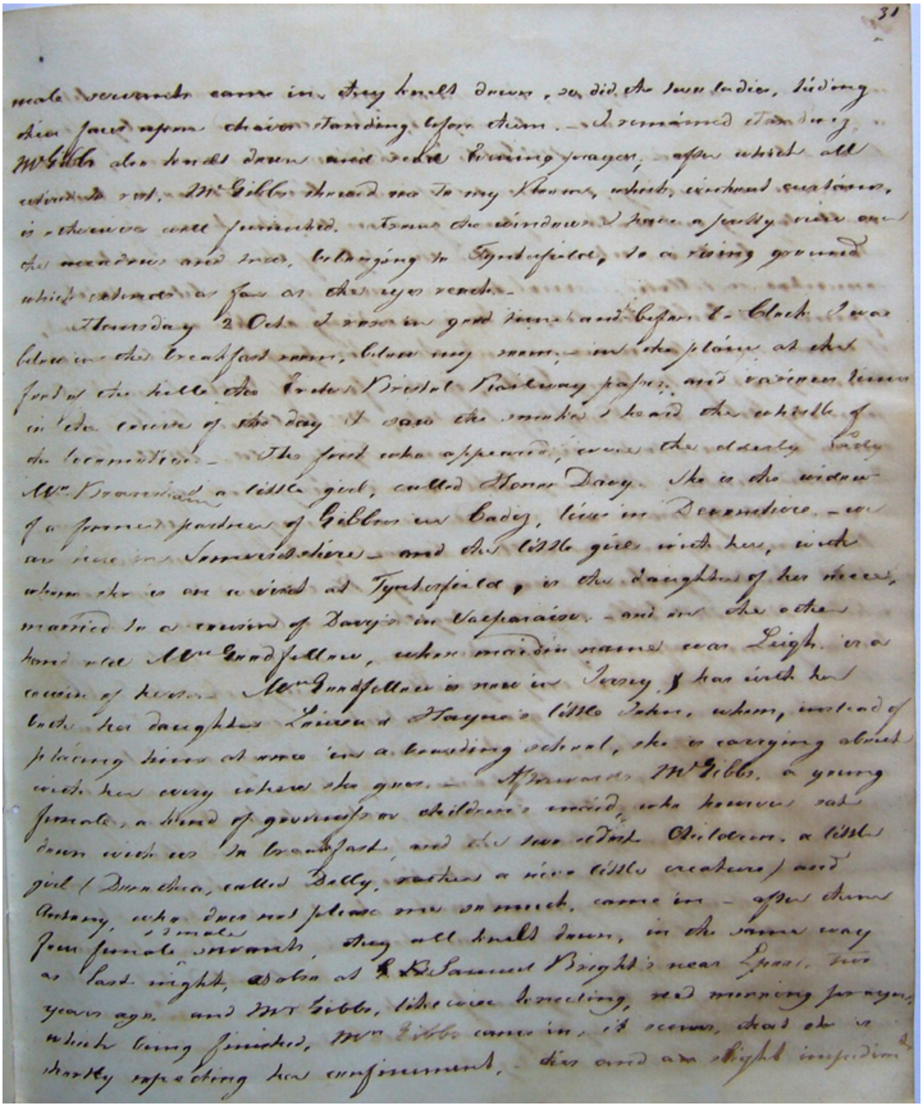

31

male servants came in, they knelt down, so did the two ladies, hiding their faces upon chairs standing before them. — I remained standing. Mr Gibbs also knelt down and read Evening prayers, after which all retired to rest. Mr Gibbs showed me to my Room, which, without curtains, is otherwise well furnished. From the windows I have a pretty view over the meadows and trees, belonging to Tyntesfield, to a rising ground which extends as far as the eye reaches. —

Thursday 2 Oct. I rose in good time and before 8 o'Clock I was below in the breakfast room, below my room, — in the plain at the foot of the hills the Exeter Bristol Railway passes, and various times in the course of the day I saw the smoke & heard the whistle of the locomotive. — The first who appeared, were the elderly lady Mrs Brownrigg & a little girl, called Honor Davy. She is the widow of a former partner of Gibbs in Cadiz, lives in Devonshire, — is now here in Somersetshire — and the little girl with her, with whom she is on a visit at Tyntesfield, is the daughter of her niece, married to a cousin of Davy's in Valparaiso. — and on the other hand old Mrs Goodfellow, whose maiden name was Leigh, is a cousin of hers. — Mrs Goodfellow is now in Jersey, & has with her both her daughters Louisa & Hayne's little John, whom, instead of placing him at once in a boarding school, she is carrying about with her every where she goes. — Afterwards Mr Gibbs, a young female, a kind of governess or children's maid, who however sat down with us to breakfast, and the two eldest Children, a little girl (Dorothea, called Dolly, rather a nice little creature) and Antony, who does not please me so much, came in — after them four female 3 male servants, they all knelt down, in the same way as last night, & also at Dr Samuel Bright's near Lpool, two years ago, and Mr Gibbs, likewise kneeling, read morning prayers, which being finished, Mrs Gibbs came in, it seems, that she is shortly expecting her confinement, — this and a slight impediment

Page 31

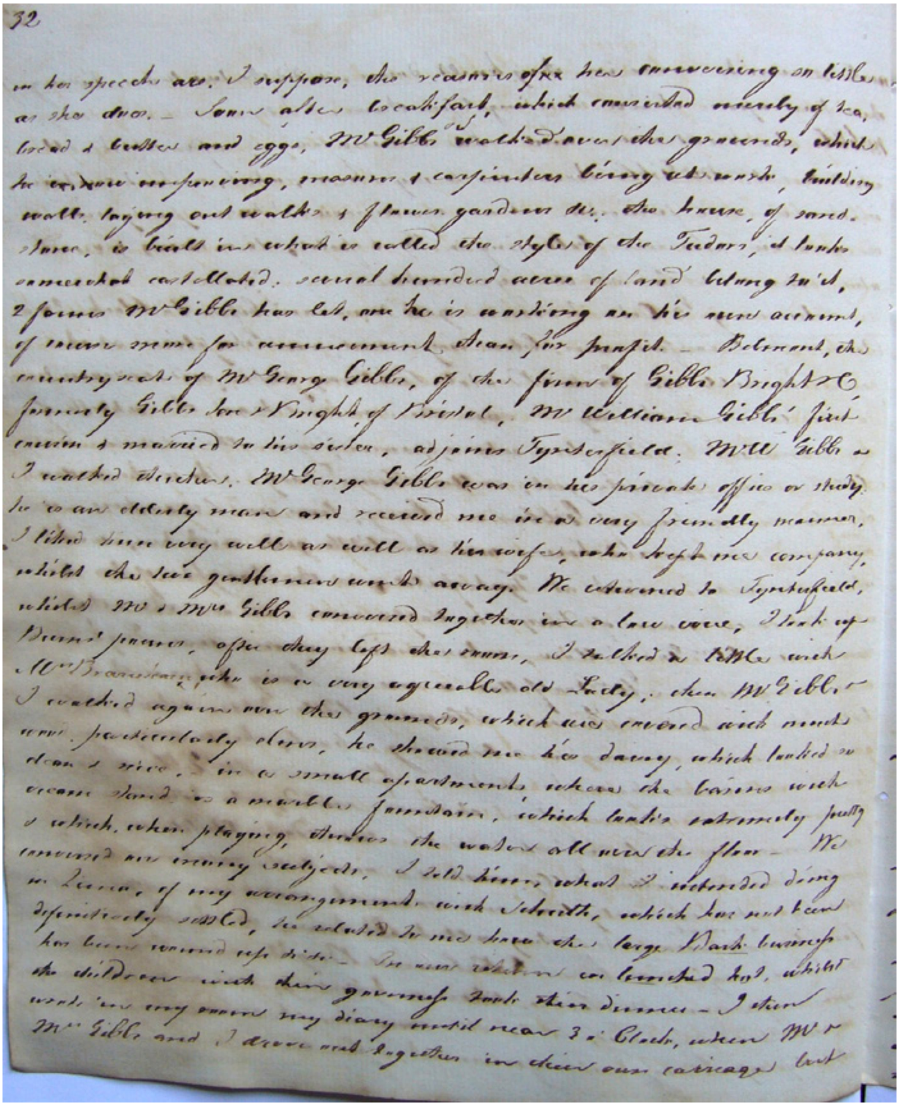

32

in her speech are. I suppose, she reasons often her conversing on little as she does. – Soon after breakfast, which consisted merely of tea, bread & butter and eggs, Mr Gibbs walked over the grounds, which he is now improving, masons & carpenters being at work, building walls, laying out walks & flower gardens &c. The house, of sand-stone, is built in what is called the style of the Tudors, it looks somewhat castellated. several hundred acres of land belong to it, 2 farms Mr Gibbs has let, one he is working on his own account, of course more for amusement than for profit. – Belmont, the country seat of Mr George Gibbs, of the firm of Gibbs Bright & Co formerly Gibbs Son & Bright of Bristol, Mr William Gibbs' first cousin & married to his sister, adjoins Tyntesfield. Mrs W Gibbs & I walked thither. Mr George Gibbs was in his private office or study, he is an elderly man and received me in a very friendly manner, I liked him very well as well as his wife, who kept me company, whilst the two gentlemen were away. We returned to Tyntesfield, whilst Mr & Mrs Gibbs conversed together in a low voice, I took up Burns' poems, after they left the room, I talked a little with Mrs [illegible], who is a very agreeable old Lady; then Mr Gibbs & I walked again over the grounds, which are covered with much [illegible], particularly clover, he showed me his dairy, which looked so clean & nice, in a small apartment, where the basins with cream stand is a marble fountain, which looks extremely pretty & which, when playing, throws the water all over the floor. – We conversed on many subjects, I told him, what I intended doing in Lima, if my arrangement with Schutte, which has not been definitively settled, he related to me how the large Black business has been wound up [illegible]. – We now [illegible] a luncheon hot, whilst the children with their governess took their dinner. – I then wrote in my own my diary until near 3 o'Clock, when Mr & Mrs Gibbs and I drove out together in their own carriage but

*Page 32*

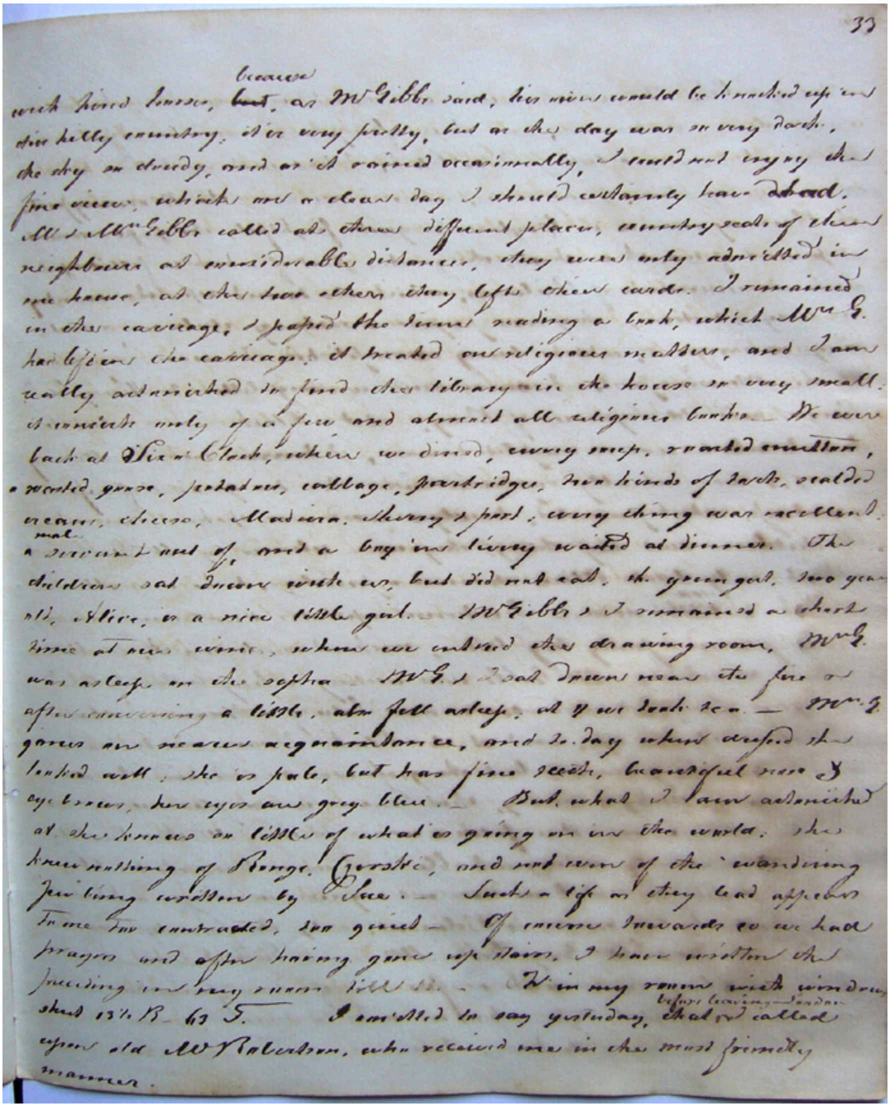

33

with hired horses, ~~but~~ because as Mr Gibbs said, his own would be knocked up in this hilly country: it is very pretty, but as the day was so very dark, the sky so cloudy, and as it rained occasionally, I could not enjoy the fine views, which on a clear day I should certainly have ~~done~~ had. Mr & Mrs Gibbs called at three different places, country seats of their neighbours at considerable distances, they were only admitted in one house, at the two others they left their cards. I remained in the carriage, & passed the time reading a book, which Mrs G. had left in the carriage; it treated on religious matters, and I am really astonished to find the library in the house so very small: it consists only of a few and almost all religious books. We were back at Six o'Clock, when we dined, curry soup, roasted mutton, roasted goose, potatoes, cabbage, partridges, two kinds of tarts, scalded cream, cheese, Madeira, Sherry & port; every thing was excellent. a male servant out of, and a boy in livery waited at dinner. The children sat down with us, but did not eat. the youngest, two years old, Alice, is a nice little girl. Mr Gibbs & I remained a short time at our wine, when we entered the drawing room, Mrs G. was asleep on the sofa. Mr G. & I sat down near the fire & after conversing a little, also fell asleep. at 9 we took tea. — Mrs G. gains on nearer acquaintance, and to-day when dressed she looked well; she is pale, but has fine teeth, beautiful nose & eyebrows, her eyes are grey blue! — But what I am astonished at she knows so little of what is going on in the world: she knew nothing of Ronge, Czerski, and not even of the 'wandering Jew' being written by Sue. — Such a life as they lead appears to me too contracted, too quiet. — Of course towards 10 we had prayers and after having gone up stairs, I have written the preceding in my room till 11. — [illegible] in my room with window shut 13½ R. 63 F. I omitted to say yesterday, that before leaving London I called upon old Mr Robertson, who received me in the most friendly manner.

Page 33

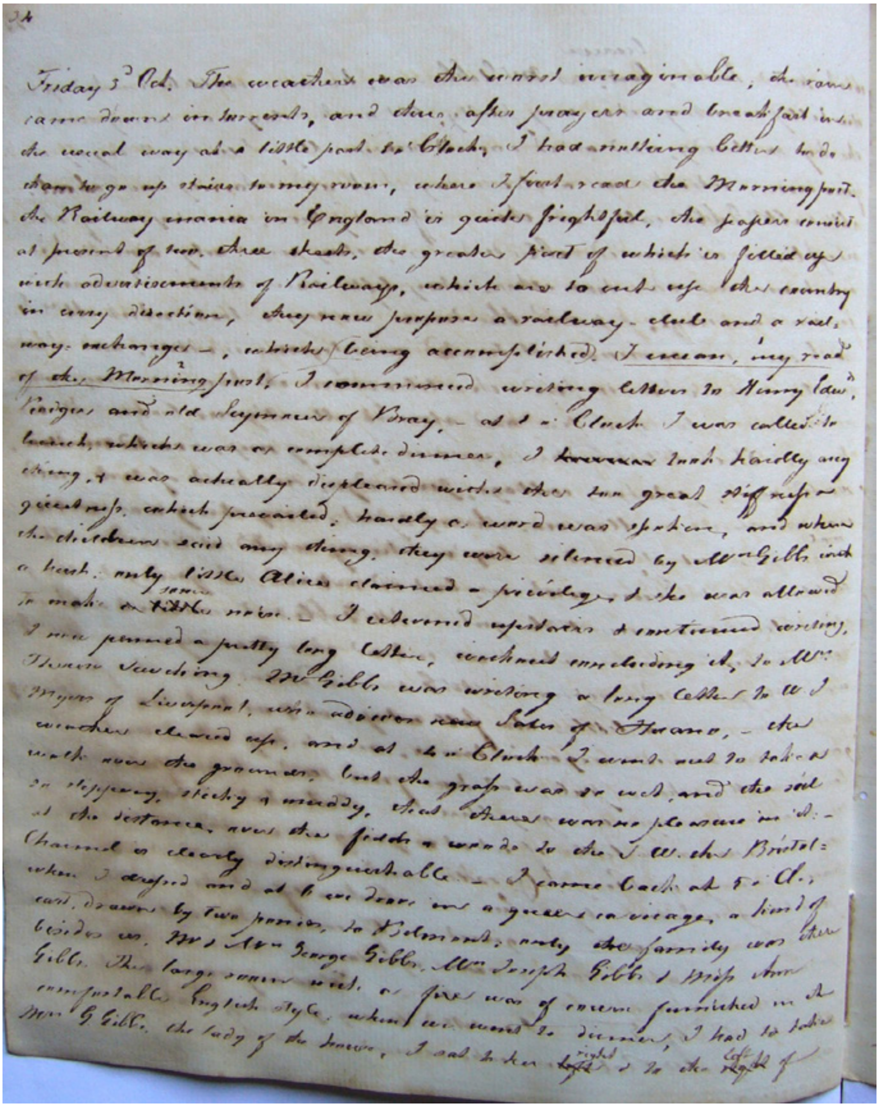

34

Friday 3d Oct. The weather was the worst imaginable, the rain
came down in torrents, and thus after prayers and breakfast in
the usual way at a little past 10 o'Clock, I had nothing better to do
than to go up stairs to my room, where I first read the Morning post.
the Railway mania in England is quite frightful, the papers consist
at present of two, three sheets, the greater part of which is filled up
with advertisements of Railways, which are to cut up the country
in every direction, they now purpose a railway-club and a rail-
way-exchange -, which (being accomplished). I mean, my read
of the Morning post. I commenced writing letters to Henry Law,
Pridges and old Seymour of Bray. - at 1 o'Clock I was called to
lunch, which was a complete dinner, I ~~however~~ took hardly any
thing, & was actually displeased with the too great stiffness &
quietness, which prevailed; hardly a word was spoken, and when
the children said any thing, they were silenced by Mrs Gibbs with
a hush: only little Alice claimed a privilege, & she was allowed
to make ~~a little~~ some noise. - I returned upstairs & continued writing,
I now penned a pretty long letter, without concluding it, to Mr
Thomas Sunderling. Mr Gibbs was writing a long letter to W. J.
Myers of Liverpool, who advises new Sales of Guano, - the
weather cleared up, and at 4 o'Clock I went out to take a
walk over the grounds, but the grass was so wet, and the soil
so slippery, sticky & muddy, that there was no pleasure in it: -
at the distance, over the fields & woods to the S. W. the Bristol-
Channel is clearly distinguishable. - I came back at 5 o'Cl.,
when I dressed and at 6 we drove in a queer carriage, a kind of
cart, drawn by two ponies, to Belmont; only the family was there
besides us, Mr & Mrs George Gibbs, Mrs Joseph Gibbs & Miss Ann
Gibbs. The large room with a fire was of course furnished in the
comfortable English style, when we went to dinner, I had to take
Mrs G. Gibbs, the lady of the house, I sat to her ~~left~~ right & to the ~~right~~ left of

Page 34

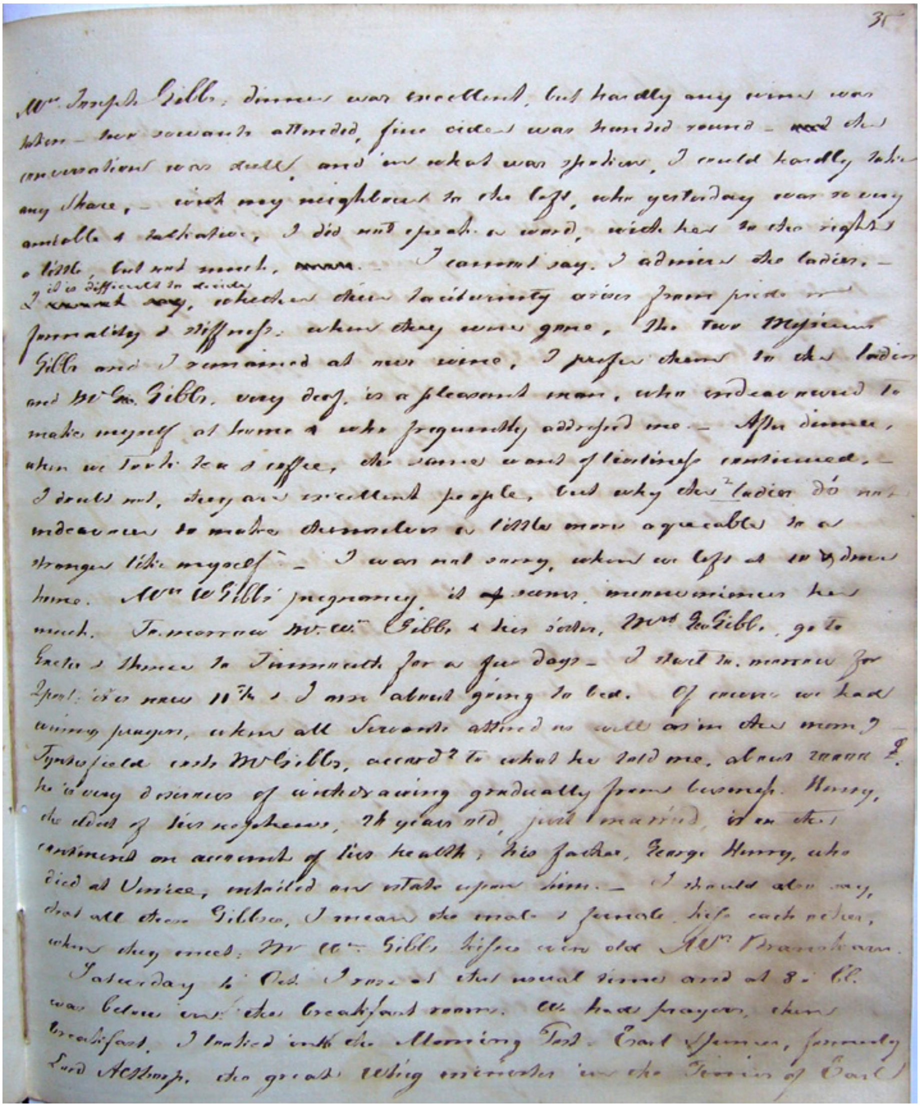

35

Mr Joseph Gibbs; dinner was excellent, but hardly any wine was taken — two servants attended, fine cider was handed round — ~~and~~ the conversation was dull, and in what was spoken, I could hardly take any share, — with my neighbour to the left, who yesterday was so very amiable & talkative, I did not speak a word, with her to the right a little, but not much, [illegible]. — I cannot say, I admire the ladies. — I ~~cannot say~~ it is difficult to decide, whether their taciturnity arises from pride or formality & diffidence. when they were gone, the two Messieurs Gibbs and I remained at our wine, I prefer them to the ladies and Mr Wm. Gibbs, very deaf, is a pleasant man, who endeavoured to make myself at home & who frequently addressed me. — After dinner, when we took tea & coffee, the same want of liveliness continued. — I doubt not, they are excellent people, but why the 2 ladies do not endeavour to make themselves a little more agreeable to a stranger like myself? — I was not sorry, when we left at 10 & drove home. Mrs W. Gibbs' pregnancy, it seems, inconveniences her much. Tomorrow Mr Wm Gibbs & his sister, Mrs Geo. Gibbs, go to Exeter & thence to Teignmouth for a few days — I start tomorrow for Bristol: it is now 11 o'c. & I am about going to bed. Of course we had evening prayers, where all Servants attend as well as in the morng. — Tyntesfield costs Mr Gibbs, accordg. to what he told me, about [illegible] £. he is very desirous of withdrawing gradually from business. Henry, the eldest of his nephews, 24 years old, just married, is on the continent on account of his health; his father, George Henry, who died at Venice, entailed an estate upon him. — I should also say, that all these Gibbses, I mean the male & female, kiss each other, when they meet: Mr Wm. Gibbs kisses even old Mrs Bransham.

Saturday 6. Oct. I rose at the usual time and at 8 o'cl. was below in the breakfast room. We had prayers, then breakfast. I looked into the Morning Post. Earl Spencer, formerly Lord Althorp, the great Whig minister in the Times of Earl

Page 35

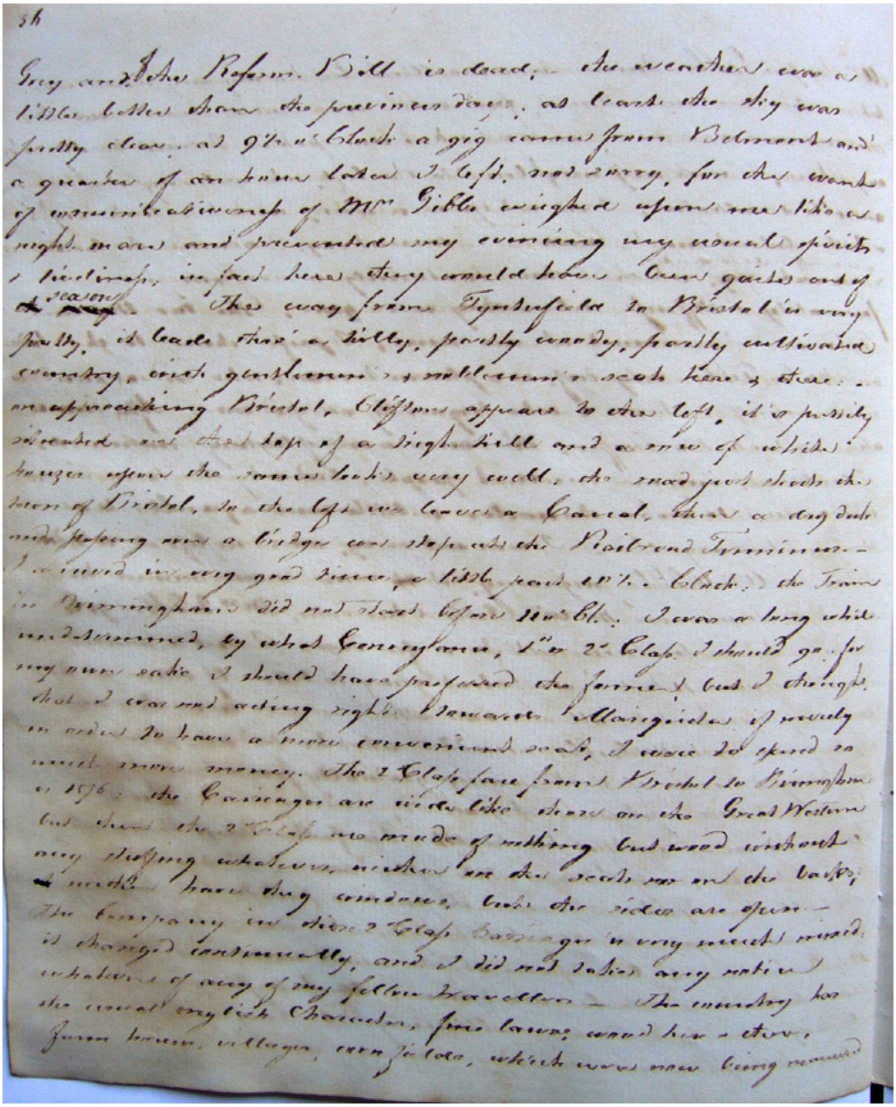

36

Grey and the Reform Bill is dead; – the weather was a little better than the previous day, at least the sky was pretty clear. at 9½ o'Clock a gig came from Belmont and a quarter of an hour later I left, not sorry, for the want of communicativeness of Mr Gibbs weighed upon me like a night mare and prevented my evincing my usual spirits & liveliness, in fact here they would have been quite out of ~~the way~~ season. – The way from Tyntesfield to Bristol is very pretty, it leads thro' a hilly, partly woody, partly cultivated country, with gentlemen's & noblemen's seats here & there. – on approaching Bristol, Clifton appears to the left, it's prettily situated on the top of a high hill and a row of white houses upon the same looks very well. the road just skirts the town of Bristol, to the left we leave a Canal, then a dry dock and passing over a bridge we stop at the Railroad Terminus. – I arrived in very good time, a little past 10 o'Clock: the Train to Birmingham did not start before 11 o'Cl.; I was a long while undetermined, by what Conveyance, 1st or 2d Class I should go. for my own sake I should have preferred the former, but I thought that I was not acting right towards Margarita if merely in order to have a more convenient seat, I were to spend so much more money. The 2d Class fare from Bristol to Birmingham is 15/6; the Carriages are made like those on the Great Western but those the 2d Class are made of nothing but wood without any stuffing whatever, neither on the seats nor on the backs; ~~&~~ neither have they windows, both the sides are open – The Company in these 2d Class Carriages is very much mixed; it changed continually, and I did not take any notice whatever of any of my fellow travellers – The country has the usual english Character, fine lawns, wood here & there, farm houses, villages, corn fields, which were now being mowed

Page 36

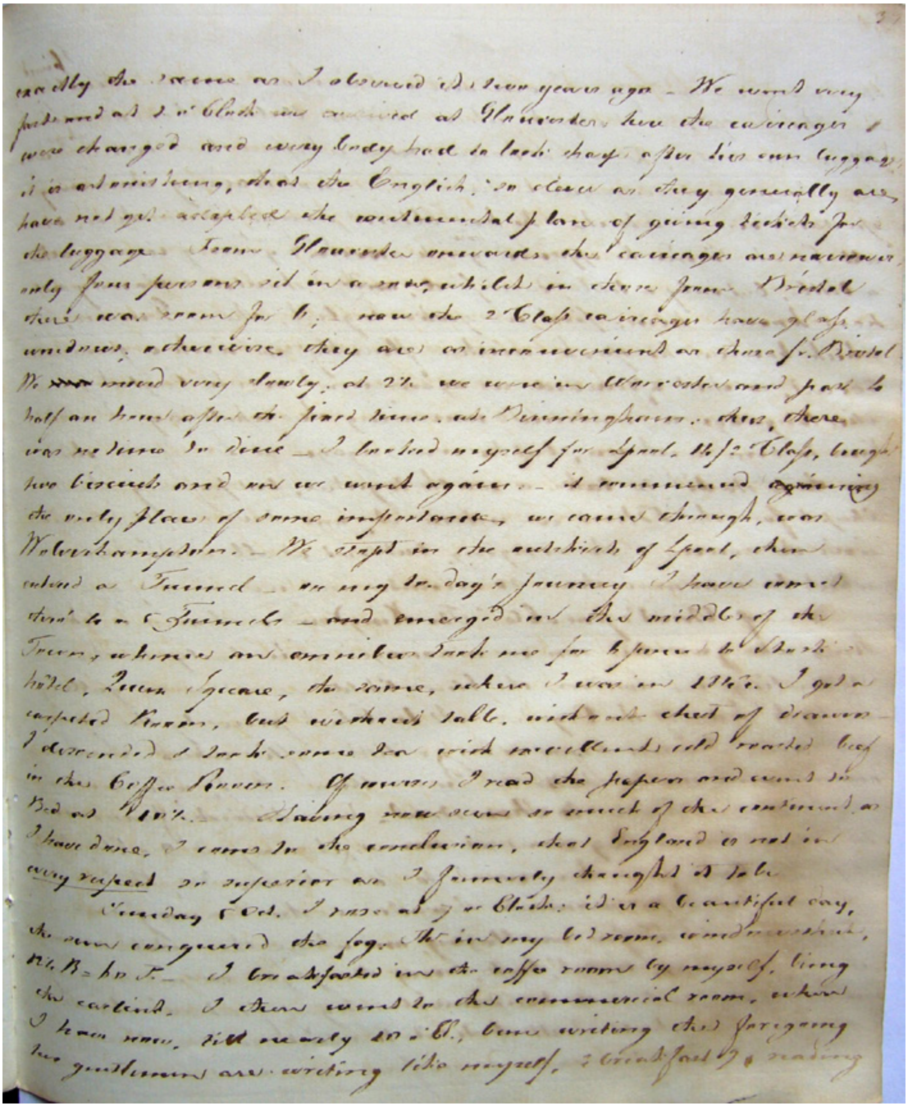

exactly the same as I observed it two years ago – We went very fast and at 2 o'Clock we arrived at Gloucester, here the carriages were changed and every body had to look sharp after his own luggage; it is astonishing, that the English, so clever as they generally are, have not yet adopted the continental plan of giving tickets for the luggage. From Gloucester onwards the carriages are narrower, only four persons sit in a row, whilst in those from Bristol there was room for 6; now the 2d Class carriages have glass windows, otherwise they are as inconvenient as those fr. Bristol. We ~~[illegible]~~ moved very slowly, at 2½ we were in Worcester and past 4, half an hour after the fixed time, at Birmingham; there, there was no time to dine – I booked myself for Lpool. 1/2d Class, bought two biscuits and on we went again. – it commenced raining; the only place of some importance, we came through, was Wolverhampton. – We stopt in the outskirts of Lpool, then entered a Tunnel – in my to-day's journey I have come through 6 Tunnels – and emerged in the middle of the Town, whence an omnibus took me for 6 pence to Stork hotel, Queen Square, the same, where I was in 1846. I got a carpeted Room, but without table, without chest of drawers – I descended & took some tea with excellent cold roasted beef in the Coffee Room. Of course I read the papers and went to Bed at ½ 10. – Having now seen so much of the continent as I have done, I come to the conclusion, that England is not in every respect so superior as I formerly thought it to be.

Tuesday 5 Oct. I rose at 7 o Clock; it is a beautiful day, the sun conquered the fog. Th. in my bed room, window shut, 52. B. = 60 F. – I breakfasted in the coffee room by myself, being the earliest. I then went to the commercial room, where I have now, till nearly 10 o Cl., been writing the foregoing; two gentlemen are writing like myself. I breakfast 7½ reading

Page 37

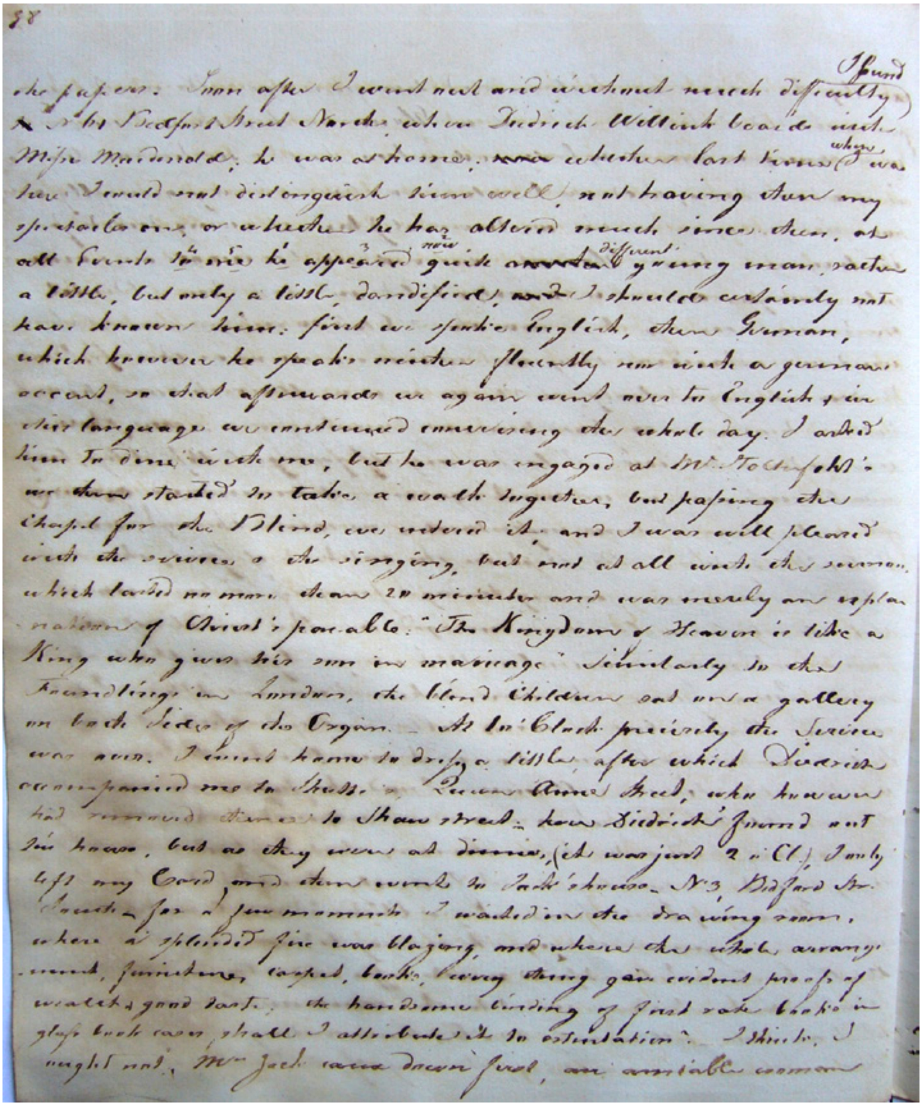

88

the papers. Soon after I went out and without much difficulty I found
x N° 61 Bedford Street North, where Diedrich Willink boards with
Miss Macdonald; he was at home; ~~was~~ whether last time when I was
here I could not distinguish him well, not having then my
spectacles on, or whether he has altered much since then, at
all events to me he appeared now quite ~~[illegible]~~ a different young man, rather
a little, but only a little, dandified, ~~and~~ I should certainly not
have known him. first we spoke English, then German,
which however he speaks neither fluently nor with a german
accent, so that afterwards we again went over to English & in
this language we continued conversing the whole day. I asked
him to dine with me, but he was engaged at Mr Tollenfeld's
we then started to take a walk together, but passing the
Chapel for the Blind, we entered it, and I was well pleased
with the service & the singing, but not at all with the sermon,
which lasted no more than 20 minutes and was merely an expla-
nation of Christ's parable: "The Kingdom of Heaven is like a
King who gives his son in marriage". Similarly to the
Foundlings in London, the blind Children sat on a gallery
on both sides of the Organ. — At 1 o'Clock precisely the Service
was over. I went home to dress a little, after which Diedrich
accompanied me to Stolte in Queen Anne Street, who however
had removed thence to Shaw Street; here Diedrich found out
his house, but as they were at dinner, (it was just 2 o'Cl.) I only
left my Card, and then went to Jack's house, N° 3, Bedford Str.
South — for a few moments I waited in the drawing room,
where a splendid fire was blazing, and where the whole arrange-
ment, furniture, carpet, books, every thing gave evident proof of
wealth & good taste; the handsome binding of first rate books in
glass book cases, shall I attribute it to ostentation? — I think, I
ought not. Mrs Jack came down first, an amiable woman

*Page 38*

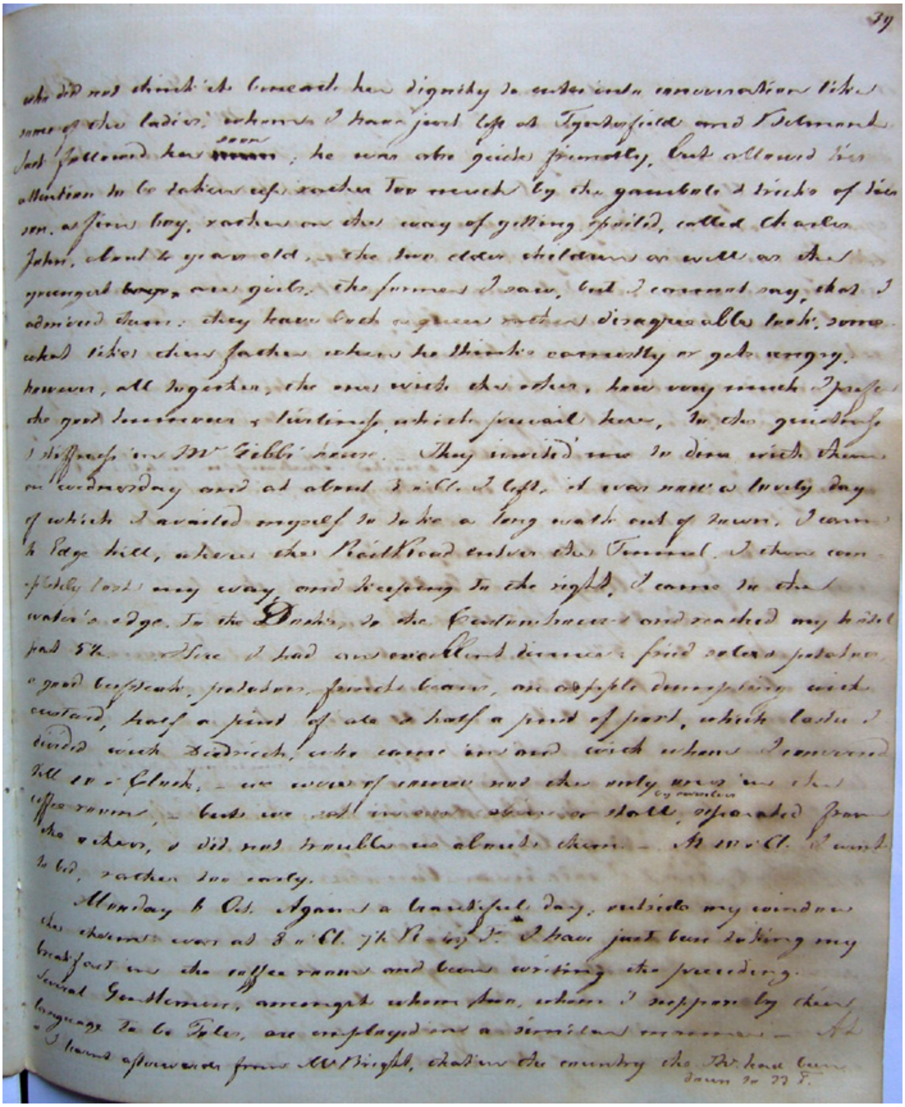

who did not think it beneath her dignity to enter into conversation like some of the ladies, whom I have just left at Tyntesfield and Belmont. Just followed her ~~[illegible]~~ soon; he was also quite friendly, but allowed his attention to be taken up rather too much by the gambols & tricks of his son, a fine boy, rather on the way of getting spoiled, called Charles John, about 4 years old. – the two elder children as well as the youngest ~~boys~~, are girls. the former I saw, but I cannot say, that I admired them: they have both a queer rather disagreeable look, somewhat like their father when he thinks earnestly or gets angry. however, all together, the one with the other, how very much I prefer the good heartiness & liveliness, which prevail here, to the grandeur & stiffness in Mr Gibbs' house. They invited me to dine with them on Wednesday and at about 3 o'Cl. I left. it was still a lovely day of which I availed myself to take a long walk out of town. I came to Edge hill, where the Railroad enters the Tunnel. I there completely lost my way, and keeping to the right, I came to the water's edge, to the Docks, to the Custom house & and reached my hotel past 5½. Here I had an excellent dinner: fried soles & potatoes, a good beefsteak, potatoes, french beans, an apple dumpling with custard, half a pint of ale & half a pint of port, which latter I divided with Diedrich, who came in and with whom I conversed till 10 o'Clock. – we were of course not the only ones in that coffee room, – but we sat in our own box or stall, by ourselves, separated from the others, & did not trouble us about them. – At 10 o'Cl. I went to bed, rather too early.

Monday 6 Oct. Again a beautiful day. outside my window the thermometer was at 8 o'Cl. 7½ R. 63 F. I have just been taking my breakfast in the coffee room and been writing the preceding. Several Gentlemen, amongst whom two, whom I suppose by their language to be Poles, are employed in a similar manner. – At I learned afterwards from Mr Bright, that in the country the Th. had been down to 33 F.

Page 39

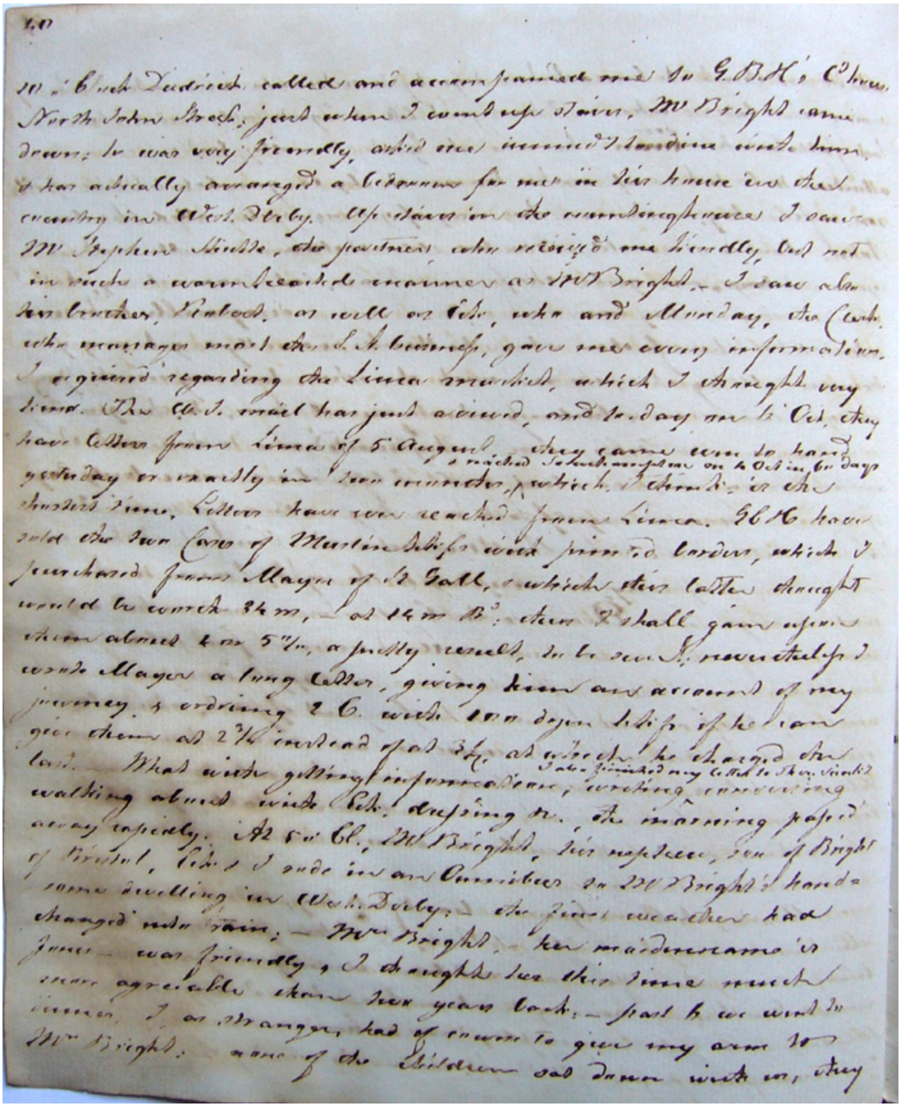

40

10 o'Clock Diedrich called and accompanied me to G.B.H.'s Chbrs. North John Street; just when I came up stairs, Mr Bright came down; he was very friendly, asked me immediately to dine with him, & has actually arranged a bedroom for me in his house in the country in West Derby. Up stairs in the counting house I saw Mr Stephen Miller, the partner, who received me kindly, but not in such a warmhearted manner as Mr Bright. – I saw also his brother, Robert, as well as Tyler, who and Munday, the Clerk who manages most the L.A. business, gave me every information I required regarding the Lima market, which I thought very dull. The W.I. mail has just arrived, and today on 6 Oct, they have letters from Lima of 5 August, they came even to hand yesterday & reached Southampton on 4 Oct in 60 days or exactly in two months, which I think is the shortest time, letters have ever reached from Lima. G&H have sold the two Cases of Muslin shifts with printed borders, which I purchased from Mayer of St Gall, & which this latter thought would be worth 24 rs, – at 14 rs B.: thus I shall gain upon them about 4 or 5%, a pretty result, to be sure. nevertheless I wrote Mayer a long letter, giving him an account of my journey & ordering 2 C. with 100 dozen shifts if he can give them at 2¾ instead of at 3¼, at which he charged the last. – What with getting information, writing, I also finished my letter to Ther. Schultz conversing walking about with Tyler, dressing &c., the morning passed away rapidly. At 5 o'Cl. Mr Bright, his nephew, son of Bright of Bristol, Tyler & I rode in an Omnibus to Mr Bright's handsome dwelling in West Derby. – the fine weather had changed into rain; – Mrs Bright, – her maidenname is Jones – was friendly, & I thought her this time much more agreeable than two years back: – past 6 we went to dinner, I as stranger, had of course to give my arm to Mrs Bright: – none of the Children sat down with us, they

*Page 40*

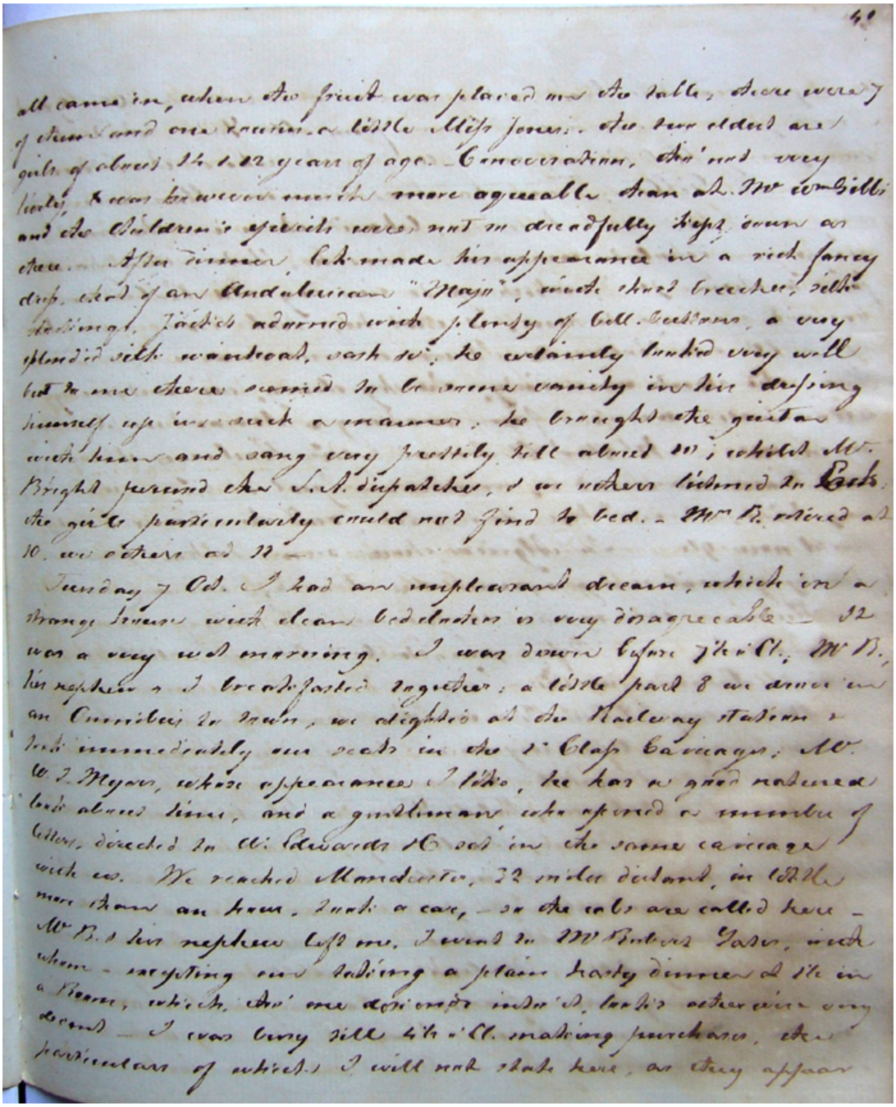

all came in, when the fruit was placed on the table, there were 7
of them and one cousin – a little Miss Jones. – the two eldest are
girls of about 14 & 12 years of age. – Conversation, tho' not very
lively, was however much more agreeable than at Mr Combilli
and the Children's spirits were not so dreadfully kept down as
there. – After dinner, Bob made his appearance in a rich fancy
dress, that of an Andalusian "Majo", with short breeches, silk
stockings, jacket adorned with plenty of bell-buttons, a very
splendid silk waistcoat, sash &c; he certainly looked very well
but to me there seemed to be some vanity in his dressing
himself up in such a manner; he brought the guitar
with him and sang very prettily till about 11; whilst Mr.
Bright perused the S.A. despatches, & we others listened to Bob.
the girls particularly could not go to bed. – Mrs B. retired at
10, we others at 12 –

Tuesday 7 Oct. I had an unpleasant dream, which in a
strange house with clean bedclothes is very disagreeable – It
was a very wet morning. I was down before 7 o'Cl.; Mr B.,
his nephew & I breakfasted together; a little past 8 we drove in
an Omnibus to town, we alighted at the Railway station &
took immediately our seats in the 1st Class Carriages; Mr.
W. J. Myers, whose appearance I like, he has a good natured
look about him, and a gentleman who opened a number of
letters, directed to W. Edwards &C sat in the same carriage
with us. We reached Manchester, 32 miles distant, in little
more than an hour. Took a car, – so the cabs are called here –
Mr B. & his nephew left me. I went to Mr Roberts Yates, with
whom – excepting our taking a plain hasty dinner at 1h in
a Room, which tho' one descends into it, looks otherwise very
decent – I was busy till 4½ o'Cl. making purchases, the
particulars of which I will not state here, as they appear

*Page 41*

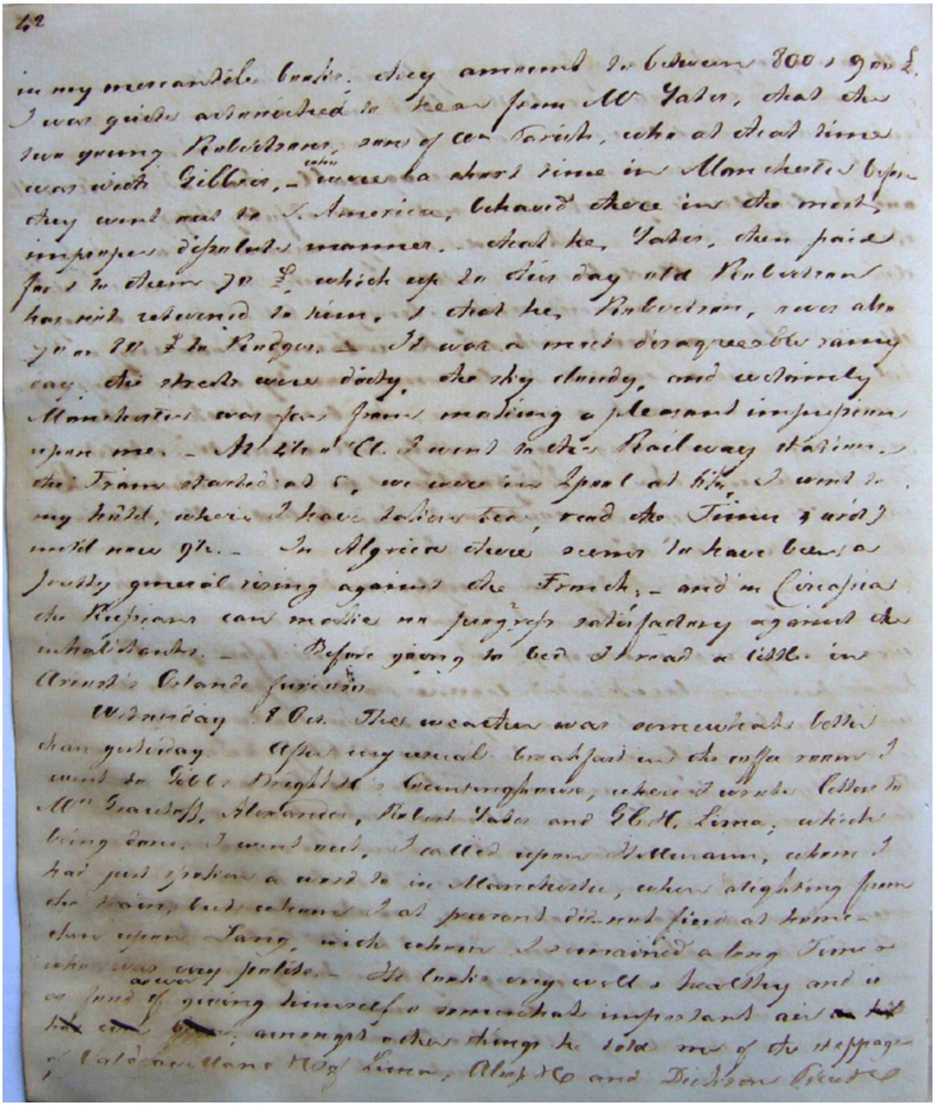

42

in my mercantile books. they amount to between 800 & 900 £. I was quite astonished to hear from Mr Yates, that the two young Robertsons, sons of our friend, who at that time was with Gibbs, – who were a short time in Manchester before they went out to S. America, behaved there in the most improper dissolute manner. – that he, Yates, then paid for & to them 70 £, which up to this day old Robertson has not returned to him, & that he, Robertson, owes also 70 or 80 £ to Rodgers. – It was a most disagreeable rainy day, the streets were dirty, the sky cloudy, and certainly Manchester was far from making a pleasant impression upon me. – At 4½ o'Cl. I went to the Railway station, – the Train started at 5, we were in Lpool at 6½, I went to my hotel, where I have taken tea, read the Times & writ until now 9h. – In Algeria there seems to have been a pretty general rising against the French, – and in Circassia the Russians can make no progress satisfactory against the inhabitants. – Before going to bed I read a little in Ariosto's Orlando furioso

Wednesday 8 Oct. The weather was somewhat better than yesterday. After my usual breakfast in the coffee room I went to Geo. Wrightson's Countinghouse, where I wrote letters to Mr Grandoff, Alexander, Robert Yates and Geo. H. Lima, which being done, I went out, I called upon Hellmann, whom I had just spoken a word to in Manchester, when alighting from the train, but whom I at present did not find at home – then upon Lang, with whom I remained a long time & who was very polite. – He looks very well & healthy and is as fond as ever of giving himself a somewhat important air ~~and he has and~~ [illegible]; amongst other things he told me of the stoppage of Valdeavellano Hnos Lima, Alsop & Co and Dickson Price &

Page 42

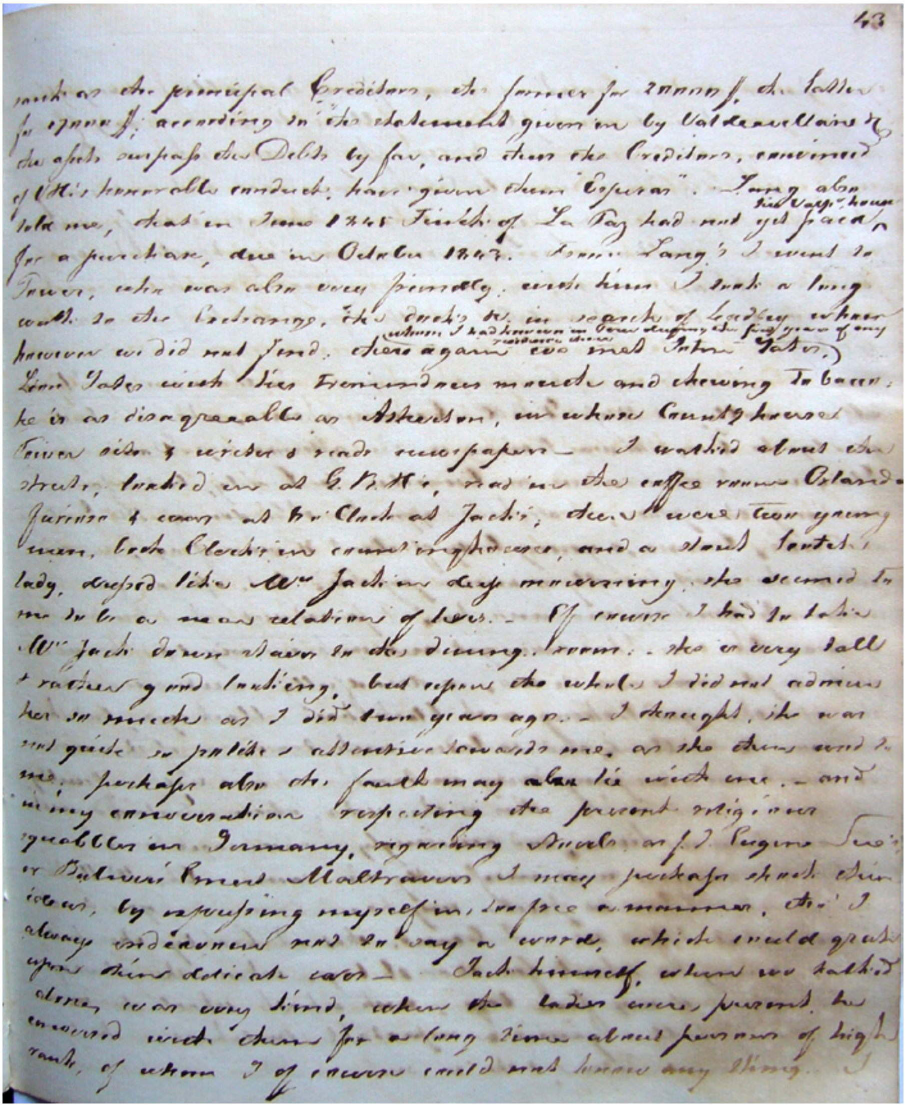

43

such as the principal Creditors, the former for 20000$, the latter for 6000$; according to the statement given in by Valdeavellano & the assets surpass the Debts by far, and that the Creditors, convinced of V.H.'s honorable conduct, have given them "Esperas". Lang also told me, that in June 1845 Frick of La Paz had not yet paid the Valpso. house for a purchase, due in October 1843. From Lang's I went to Tower, who was also very friendly. with him I took a long walk to the Exchange, the docks &c. in search of Leadley whom however we did not find. there again we met Peter Yates (whom I had known in Peru during the first years of my residence there)

Loud Yates with his tremendous mouth and chewing tobacco; he is as disagreeable as Atherton, in whose Counting house Tower sits & writes & reads newspapers — I walked about the streets, looked in at G.B.H's, read in the coffee rooms Orlando Furioso & came at 6 o'Clock at Jack's; there were two young men, both Clerks in counting houses, and a stout Scotch lady, dressed like Mrs Jack in deep mourning; she seemed to me to be a near relation of hers. — Of course I had to take Mrs Jack down stairs to the dining room. — she is very tall & rather good looking, but upon the whole I did not admire her so much as I did two years ago. — I thought, she was not quite so polite & attentive towards me, as she then used to me; perhaps also the fault may also lie with me. — and in my conversation respecting the present religious squabbles in Germany, regarding Novels as f.i. Eugene Sue's or Bulwer's Ernest Maltravers I may perhaps shock their ideas, by expressing myself in too free a manner, tho' I always endeavour not to say a word, which would grate upon their delicate ears — Jack himself, when we talked alone, was very kind, when the ladies were present, he conversed with them for a long time about persons of high rank, of whom I of course could not know any thing. — I

Page 43

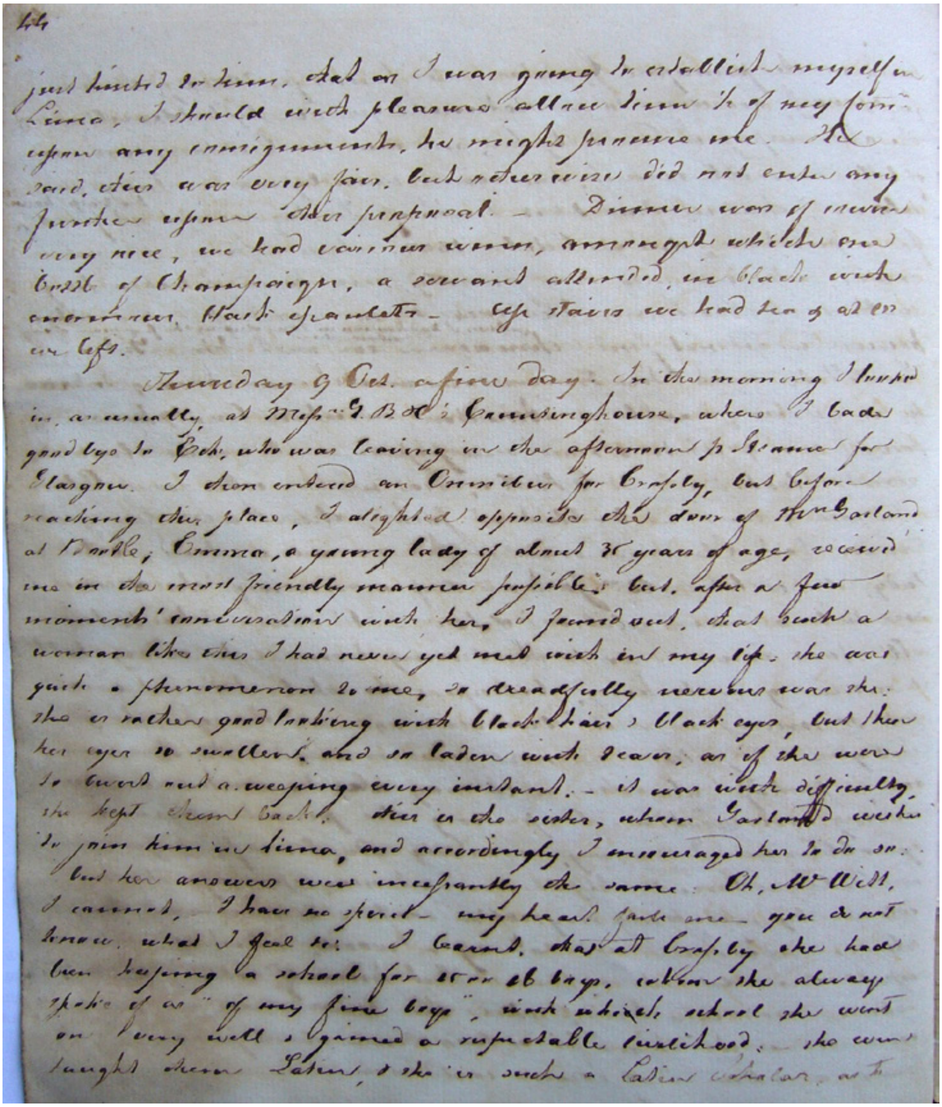

44

just hinted to him, that as I was going to establish myself in Lima, I should with pleasure allow him ½ of my com- upon any consignments, he might procure me. He said, this was very fair, but otherwise did not enter any further upon this proposal. — Dinner was of course very nice, we had various wines, amongst which one bottle of Champaign, a servant attended, in black with enormous black epaulettes — Up stairs we had tea & at 11 we left.

Thursday 9 Oct. a fine day. In the morning I looked in, as usually, at Messrs G. B & Co's Countinghouse, where I bade good bye to Cole, who was leaving in the afternoon p Steamer for Glasgow. I then entered an Omnibus for Crosby, but before reaching this place, I alighted opposite the door of Mr Garland at Bootle; Emma, a young lady of about 35 years of age, received me in the most friendly manner possible; but, after a few moments' conversation with her, I found out, that such a woman like this I had never yet met with in my life; she was quite a phenomenon to me, so dreadfully nervous was she: she is rather good looking with black hair & black eyes, but then her eyes so swollen, and so laden with tears, as if she were to burst out a weeping every instant. — it was with difficulty she kept them back. This is the sister, whom Garland wishes to join him in Lima, and accordingly I encouraged her to do so: but her answers were incessantly the same: Oh, Mr Witt, I cannot, I have no spirit — my heart fails me — you do not know, what I feel &c: I learnt, that at Crosby she had been keeping a school for 25 or 26 boys, whom she always spoke of as "of my fine boys", with which school she went on very well & gained a respectable livelihood: she even taught them Latin, & she is such a Latin scholar, as to

*Page 44*

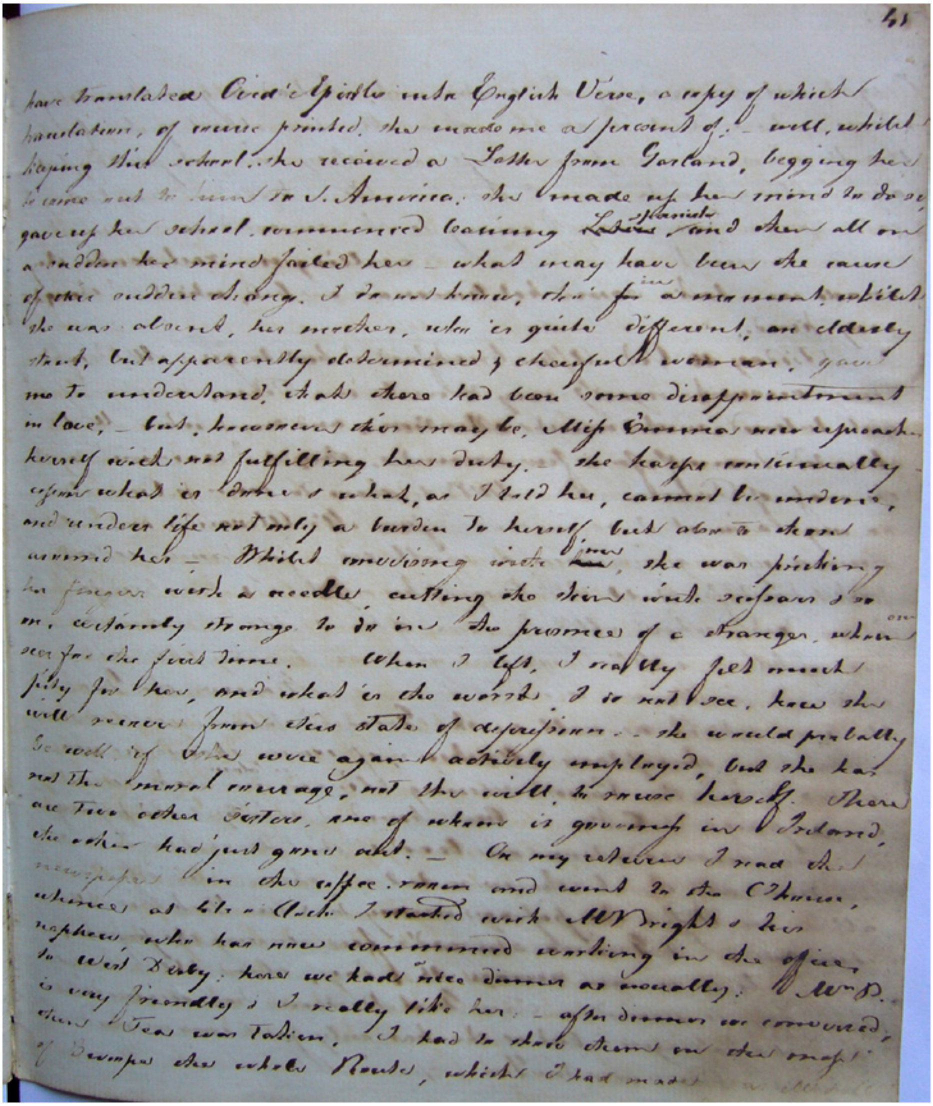

45

have translated Ovid's Epistle into English Verse, a copy of which
translation, of course printed, she made me a present of. — well, whilst
keeping this school, she received a Letter from Garland, begging her
to come out to him to S. America. she made up her mind to do so,
gave up her school, commenced taking Spanish Lessons, and then all on
a sudden her mind failed her — what may have been the cause
of this sudden change, I do not know, this for in a moment, whilst
she was absent, her mother, who is quite different, an elderly
stout, but apparently determined & cheerful woman, gave
me to understand, that there had been some disappointment
in love, — but, however this may be, Miss Emma now reproach-
herself with not fulfilling her duty, — she keeps continually
upon what is done & what, as I told her, cannot be undone,
and renders life not only a burden to herself, but also to those
around her. — Whilst conversing with ~~her~~ me, she was pricking
her fingers with a needle, cutting the skin with scissors & so
on, certainly strange to do in the presence of a stranger, whom one
seen for the first time. When I left, I really felt much
pity for her, and what is the worst, I do not see, how she
will recover from this state of depression. — she would probably
be well, if she were again actively employed, but she has
not the moral courage, nor the will, to rouse herself. There
are two other Sisters, one of whom is governess in Ireland,
the other had just gone out. — On my return I read the
newspaper in the coffee-room and went to the Change,
whence at ½ p. 4 o'Clock I started with Mr Wright & his
nephew, who has now commenced working in the office,
to West Derby; here we had also dinner as usually. Mrs W.
is very friendly & I really like her. — after dinner we conversed,
then Tea was taken, I had to show them on the map
of Europe the whole Route, which I had made

Page 45

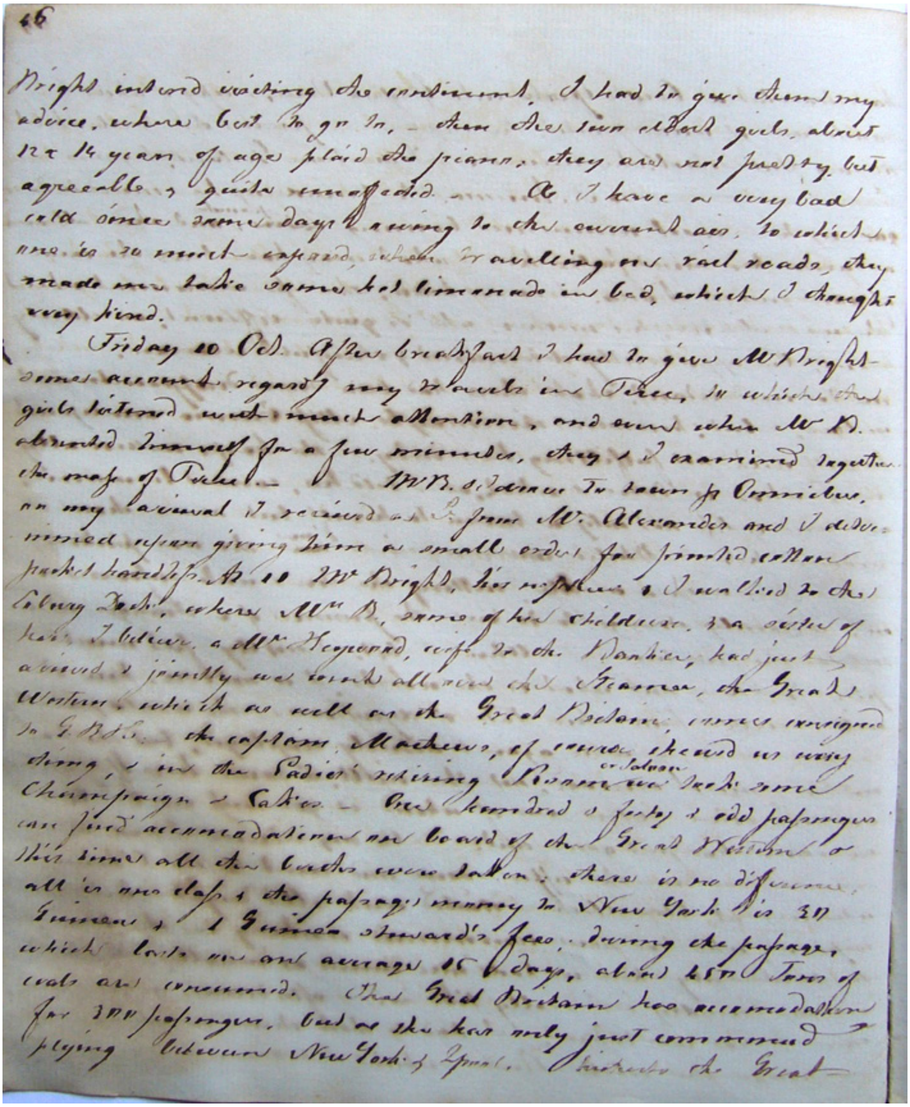

46

Bright intend visiting the continent, I had to give them my advice, where best to go to, — then the two eldest girls, about 12 & 14 years of age plaid the piano; they are not pretty but agreeable & quite unaffected. — As I have a very bad cold since some days owing to the current air, to which one is so much exposed, when travelling on rail roads, they made me take some hot limonade in bed, which I thought very kind.

Friday 10 Oct. After breakfast I had to give Mr Bright some account regardg my travels in Peru, to which the girls listened with much attention, and even when Mr B. absented himself for a few minutes, they & I examined together the map of Peru. — Mr B. & I drove to town p. Omnibus, on my arrival I received a L. from Mr. Alexander and I determined upon giving him a small order for printed cotton pocket handkfs. At 10 Mr Bright, his nephew & I walked to the Coburg Dock, where Mrs B., some of her children, & a sister of hers, I believe, a Mrs Heywood, wife to the Banker, had just arrived & jointly we went all over the Steamer, the Great Western, which as well as the Great Britain, comes consigned to G.B.&S. the captain, Mathews, of course shewed us every thing, & in the Ladies' retiring Room or Saloon we took some Champaign & Cakes. — One hundred & forty & odd passengers can find accommodation on board of the Great Western & this time all the berths were taken; there is no difference, all is one class & the passage money to New York is 30 Guineas & 1 Guinea steward's fees; during the passage, which lasts on an average 15 days, about 450 Tons of coals are consumed. That Great Britain has accommodation for 300 passengers, but as she has only just commenced plying between New York & Lpool, hitherto the Great

*Page 46*

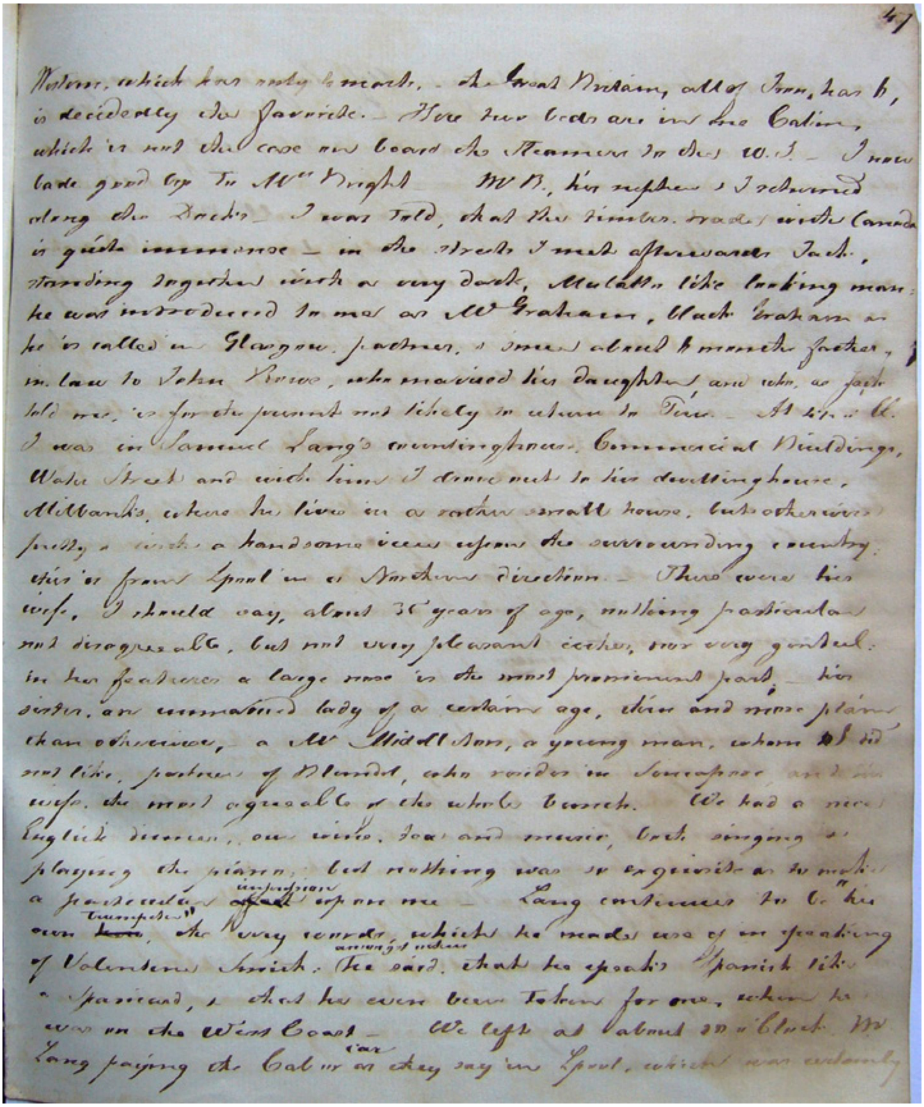

47

Western, which has only 4 masts. – the Great Britain, all of Iron, has 6, is decidedly the favorite. – Here two beds are in one Cabin, which is not the case on board the Steamers to the W.I. – I now bade good bye to Mr Bright – Mr B., his nephew & I returned along the Docks. – I was told, that the timber trade with Canada is quite immense – in the street I met afterwards Jack, standing together with a very dark, Mulatto like looking man; he was introduced to me as Mr Graham, Black Graham as he is called in Glasgow, partner & since about 6 months father, in law to John Rowe, who married his daughter, and who, as Jack told me, is for the present not likely to return to Peru. – At 4 o'C. I was in Samuel Lang's countinghouse, Commercial Buildings, Water Street and with him I drove out to his dwellinghouse, Millbanks, where he lives in a rather small house, but otherwise pretty & with a handsome view upon the surrounding country; this is from Lpool in a Northern direction. – There were his wife, I should say, about 35 years of age, nothing particular, not disagreeable, but not very pleasant either, nor very genteel: in her features a large nose is the most prominent part, – his sister, an unmarried lady of a certain age, thin and more plain than otherwise, – a Mr Middleton, a young man, whom I did not like, partner of Blundell, who resides in Singapore and his wife, the most agreeable of the whole bunch. We had a nice English dinner, or wine, tea and music, both singing & playing the piano; but nothing was so exquisite as to make a particular ~~effect~~ impression upon me – Lang continues to be "his own ~~horn~~ trumpeter", the very words, which he made use of in speaking of Valentine Smith: He said, that he speaks amongst others Spanish like a Spaniard, & that he even been taken for one, when he was on the West Coast – We left at about 10 o'clock. Mr Lang paying the Cab or car as they say in Lpool, which was certainly

*Page 47*

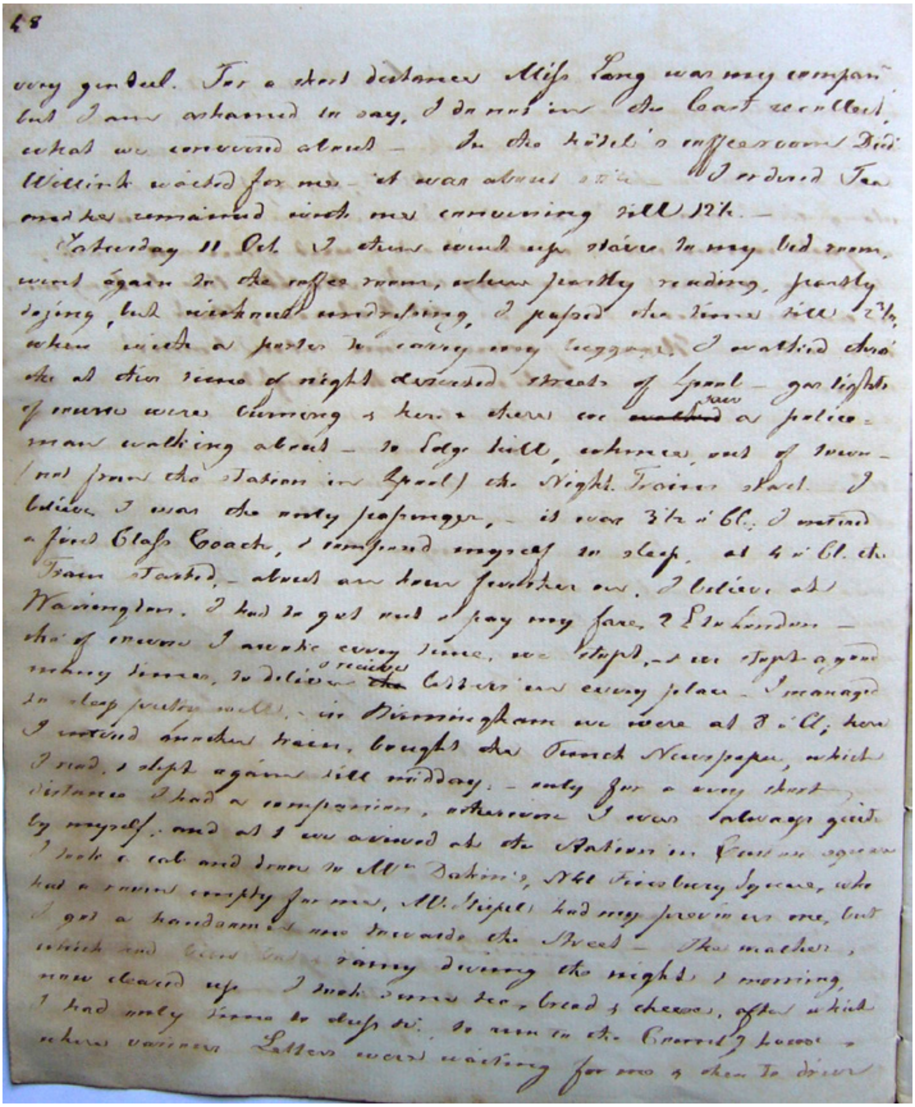

48

very genteel. For a short distance Miss Long was my compan̄
but I am ashamed to say, I do not in the least recollect,
what we conversed about — In the hôtel's coffeeroom Died.
Willink waited for me — it was about 11½ — I ordered Tea
and he remained with me conversing till 12½. —
Saturday 11 Oct. I then went up stairs to my bed room,
went again to the coffee room, where partly reading, partly
dozing, but without undressing, I passed the time till 2¾,
when with a porter to carry my luggage, I walked thro'
the at this time of night deserted streets of Lpool — gas lights
of course were burning & here & there we ~~walked~~ saw a police-
man walking about — to Edge hill, whence, out of town
(not from the station in Lpool) the Night Trains start. I
believe I was the only passenger, — it was 3½ o'Cl.; I entered
a first Class Coach, & composed myself to sleep, at 4 o'Cl. the
Train started, — about an hour farther on, I believe at
Warrington, I had to get out & pay my fare, 2 £ to London —
tho' of course I awoke every time, we stopped, — & we stopped a good
many times, to deliver & receive ~~the~~ Letters in every place — I managed
to sleep pretty well; — in Birmingham we were at 8 o'Cl.; here
I entered another train, bought the French Newspaper, which
I read, & slept again till midday; — only for a very short
distance I had a companion, otherwise I was always quite
by myself; and at 1 we arrived at the Station in Euston square
I took a cab and drove to Mrs Dakin's, N 41 Finsbury Square, who
had a room empty for me, Mr Siegel had my previous one, but
I got a handsomer one towards the Street — The weather,
which had been bad & rainy during the night & morning,
now cleared up. I took some tea, bread & cheese, after which
I had only time to dress &c. to run to the Counting house &
where various Letters were waiting for me & then to drive

Page 48

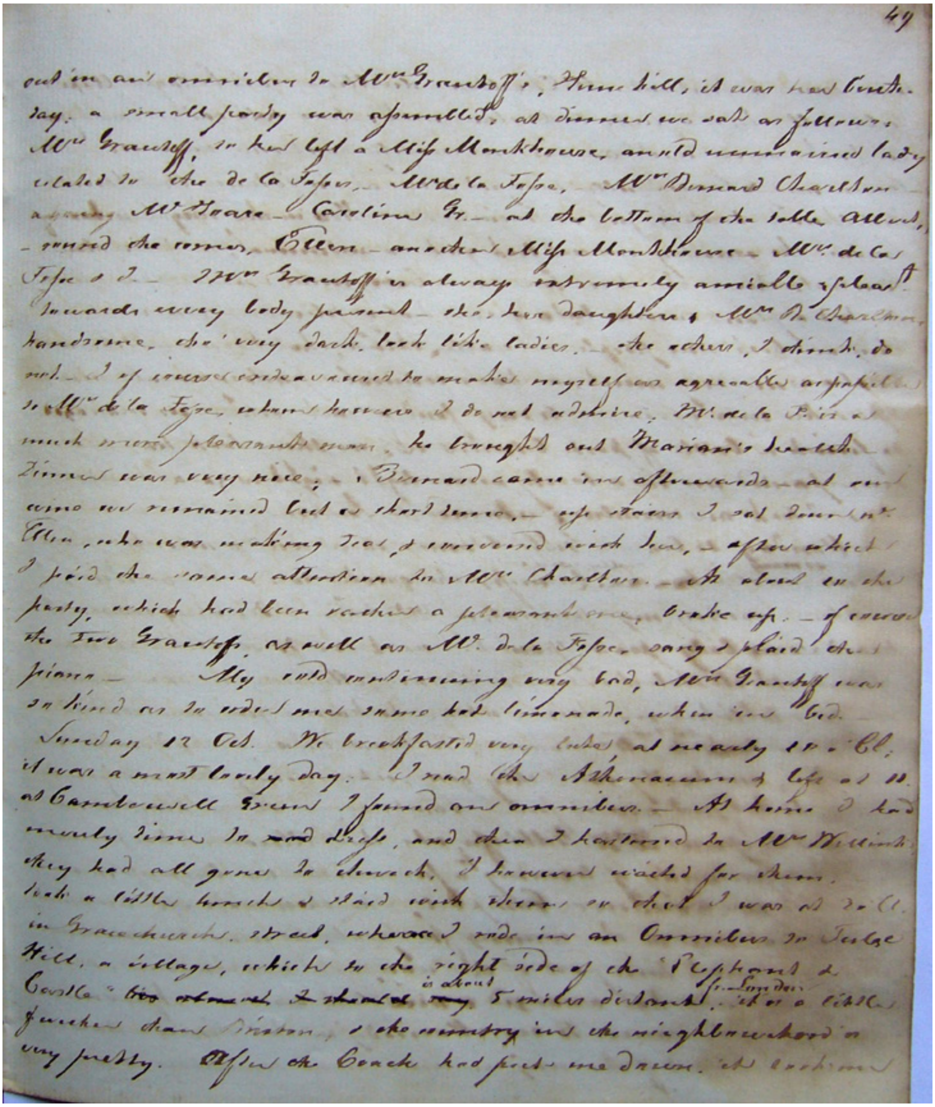

49

out in an omnibus to Mrs Grantoff's, Herne hill, it was her birth-day: a small party was assembled; at dinner we sat as follows: Mrs Grantoff, to her left a Miss Monkhouse, an old unmarried lady related to the de la Fosses,– Mr de la Fosse,– Mrs Bernard Charlton a young Mr Hoare – Caroline Gr.– at the bottom of the table Albert, – round the corner, Ellen – another Miss Monkhouse – Mrs de la Fosse & I.– Mrs Grantoff is always extremely amiable & pleast towards every body present – the two daughters & Mrs B. Charlton, handsome, tho' very dark, look like ladies.– the others, I think, do not.– I of course endeavoured to make myself as agreeable as possible to Mrs de la Fosse, whom however I do not admire, Mr de la F. is a much more pleasant man, he brought out Marian's health. Dinner was very nice; – Bernard came in afterwards – at our wine we remained but a short time,– up stairs I sat down nr Ellen, who was making tea, & conversed with her,– after which I paid the same attention to Mrs Charlton.– At eleven the party, which had been rather a pleasant one, broke up.– of course the two Grantoffs, as well as Mr de la Fosse, sang & plaid the piano – My cold continuing very bad, Mrs Grantoff was so kind as to order me some hot lemonade, when in bed.–

Sunday 12 Oct. We breakfasted very late, at nearly 10 o'Cl; it was a most lovely day. I read the Athenaeum & left at 11. at Camberwell Green I found an omnibus.– At home I had merely time to ~~and~~ dress, and then I hastened to Mrs Willink's they had all gone to church, I however waited for them. took a little lunch & staid with them so that I was at 2 o'Cl. in Gracechurch street, whence I rode in an Omnibus to Tulse Hill, a village, which to the right side of the 'Elephant & Castle' ~~two almost I should say~~ is about 5 miles distant, fr. London; it is a little further than Brixton, & the country in the neighbourhood is very pretty. After the Coach had put me down, it continued

Page 49

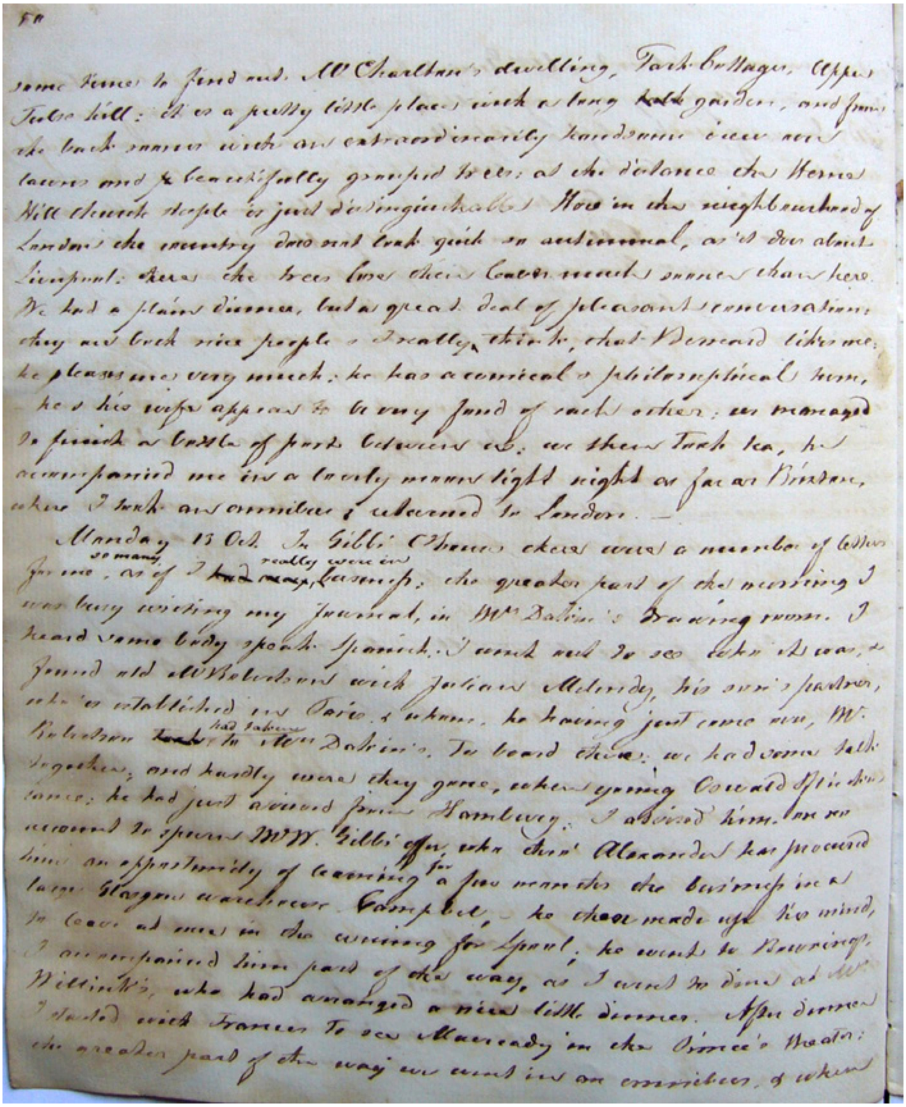

50

some time to find out Mr Charlton's dwelling, Park Cottage, Upper Tulse hill: it is a pretty little place with a long ~~[illegible]~~ garden, and from the back rooms with an extraordinarily handsome view over lawns and ~~&~~ beautifully grouped trees: at the distance the Herne Hill church steeple is just distinguishable. Here in the neighbourhood of London the country does not look quite so autumnal, as it does about Liverpool: there the trees lose their leaves much sooner than here. We had a plain dinner, but a great deal of pleasant conversation: they are both nice people & I really think, that Bernard likes me: he pleases me very much: he has a comical & philosophical turn, he & his wife appear to be very fond of each other: we managed to finish a bottle of port between us: we then took tea, he accompanied me in a lovely moon light night as far as Brixton, where I took an omnibus & returned to London. —

Monday 13 Oct. In Gibbs' House there was a number of letters for me, so many, as if I ~~had~~ ~~many~~ really were in business: the greater part of the morning I was busy writing my Journal, in Mr Dalrin's drawing room. I heard some body speak Spanish. I went out to see who it was, & found old Mr Robertson with Julian Melridy, his son's partner, who is established in Paris & whom, he having just come over, Mr Robertson ~~took~~ had taken to Mr Dalrin's, to board there: we had some talk together, and hardly were they gone, when young Oswald Stinder came: he had just arrived from Hamburg. I advised him, on no account to spurn Mr W. Gibbs' offer, who thro' Alexander has procured him an opportunity of learning for a few months the business in a large Glasgow warehouse Campbell, — he then made up his mind, to leave at once in the evening for Spaul; he went to Bowring's, I accompanied him part of the way, as I went to dine at Mr Willink's, who had arranged a nice little dinner. After dinner I started with Frances to see Macready in the Prince's theatre: the greater part of the way we went in an omnibus, & when

*Page 50*

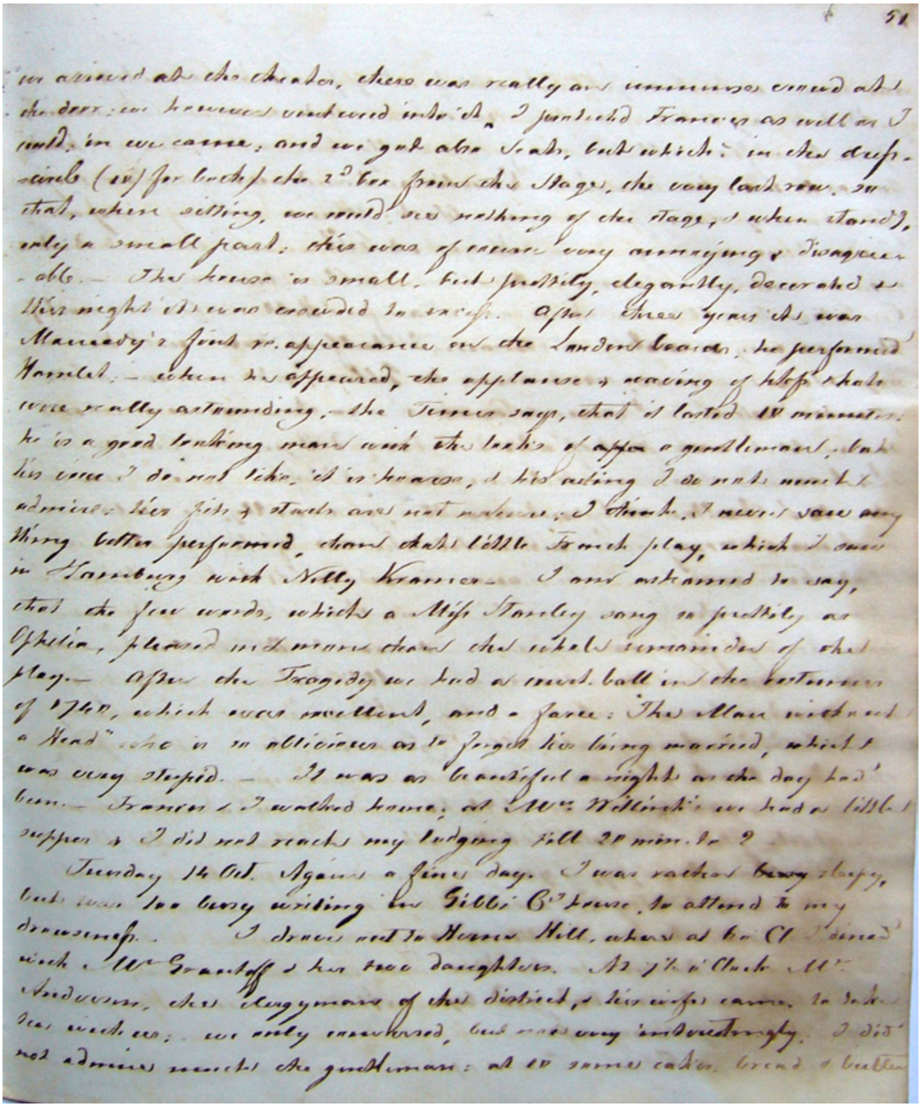

51

we arrived at the theater, there was really an immense crowd at the door: we however ventured into it, I protected Frances as well as I could, in we came, and we got also seats, but which: in the dress-circle (10/) for back of the 2d box from the stage, the very last row, so that, when sitting, we could see nothing of the stage, & when standing, only a small part: this was of course very annoying & disagreeable. — The house is small, but prettily, elegantly, decorated & this night it was crowded to excess. After three years it was Macready's first re-appearance on the London boards, he performed Hamlet, — when he appeared, the applause & waving of hkfs & hats were really astounding, the Times says, that it lasted 10 minutes; he is a good looking man with the looks of also a gentleman, but his voice I do not like, it is hoarse, & his acting I do not much admire: his fits & starts are not natural, I think, I never saw any thing better performed, than that little French play, which I saw in Hamburg with Nelly Kramer. — I am ashamed to say, that the few words, which a Miss Stanley sung so prettily as Ophelia, pleased me more than the whole remainder of the play. — After the Tragedy we had a court ball in the costumes of 1740, which was excellent, and a farce: "The Man without a Head" who is so oblivious as to forget his being married, which was very stupid. — It was as beautiful a night as the day had been. — Frances & I walked home; at Mrs. Willink's we had a little supper & I did not reach my lodging till 20 min. to 2. —

Tuesday 14 Oct. Again a fine day. I was rather very sleepy, but was too busy writing in Gibbs Co's house, to attend to my drowsiness. — I drove out to Herne Hill, where at 5 o'Cl. I dined with Mrs Grantoff & her two daughters. At 7½ o'Clock Mr. Anderson, the clergyman of the district, & his wife came to take tea with us; we only conversed, but not very interestingly. I did not admire much the gentleman: at 10 some cakes, bread & butter

Page 51

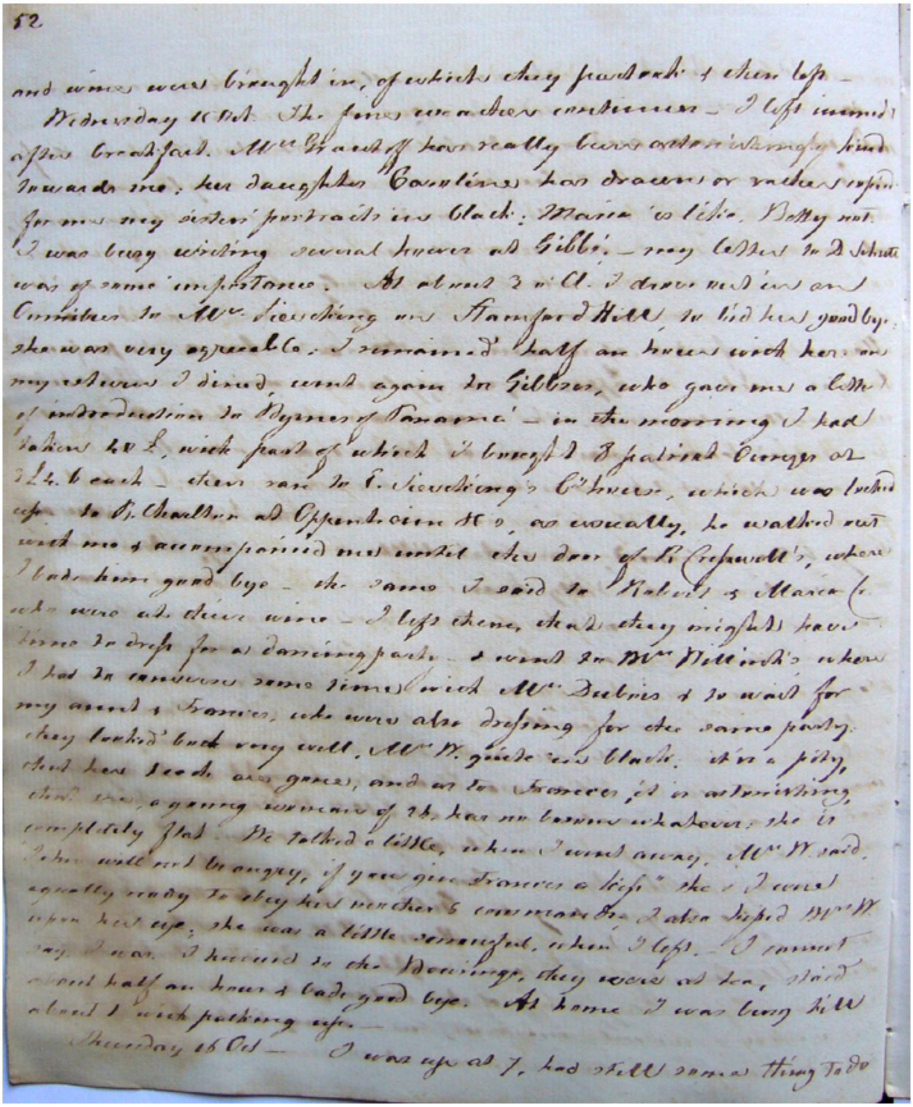

52

and wine were brought in, of which they partook & then left. –
Wednesday 15 Oct. The fine weather continues – I left immedi-
after breakfast. Mrs Brandt has really been astonishingly kind
towards me; her daughter Caroline has drawn or rather copied
for me my sisters' portraits in black: Maria 's like, Betty not.
I was busy writing several hours at Gibbs; – my letter to D. Schutte
was of some importance. At about 2 o'cl. I drove out in an
Omnibus to Mrs. Sieveking on Stamford Hill, to bid her good bye;
she was very agreeable: I remained half an hour with her. On
my return I dined, went again to Gibbses, who gave me a letter
of introduction to Byrnes of Panama – in the morning I had
taken 40 £, with part of which I bought 8 patriot Onzas at
£4.6 each – then ran to C. Sieveking's Cº house, which was locked
up. to P. Chaulton at Oppenheim Cº's, as usually, he walked out
with me & accompanied me until the door of P. Cresswell's, where
I bade him good bye – the same I said to Robert & Maria C.
who were at their wine – I left them, that they mighte have
time to dress for a dancing party – & went to Mr Willink's where
I had to converse some time with Mr Dubois & to wait for
my aunt & Frances, who were also dressing for the same party.
they looked both very well. Mrs W. quite in black. it is a pity
that her teeth are gone, and as to Frances, it is astonishing
that she, a young woman of 26, has no bosom whatever: she is
completely flat. We talked a little, when I went away, Mrs W. said.
"John will not be angry, if you give Frances a kiss" she & I were
equally ready to obey her mother's commands. I also kissed Mrs W.
upon her lip; she was a little sorrowful, when I left. – I cannot
say I was. I hurried to the Downings, they were at tea, staid
about half an hour & bade good bye. At home I was busy till
about 1 with packing up. –
Thursday 16 Oct – I was up at 7, had still some thing to do

Page 52

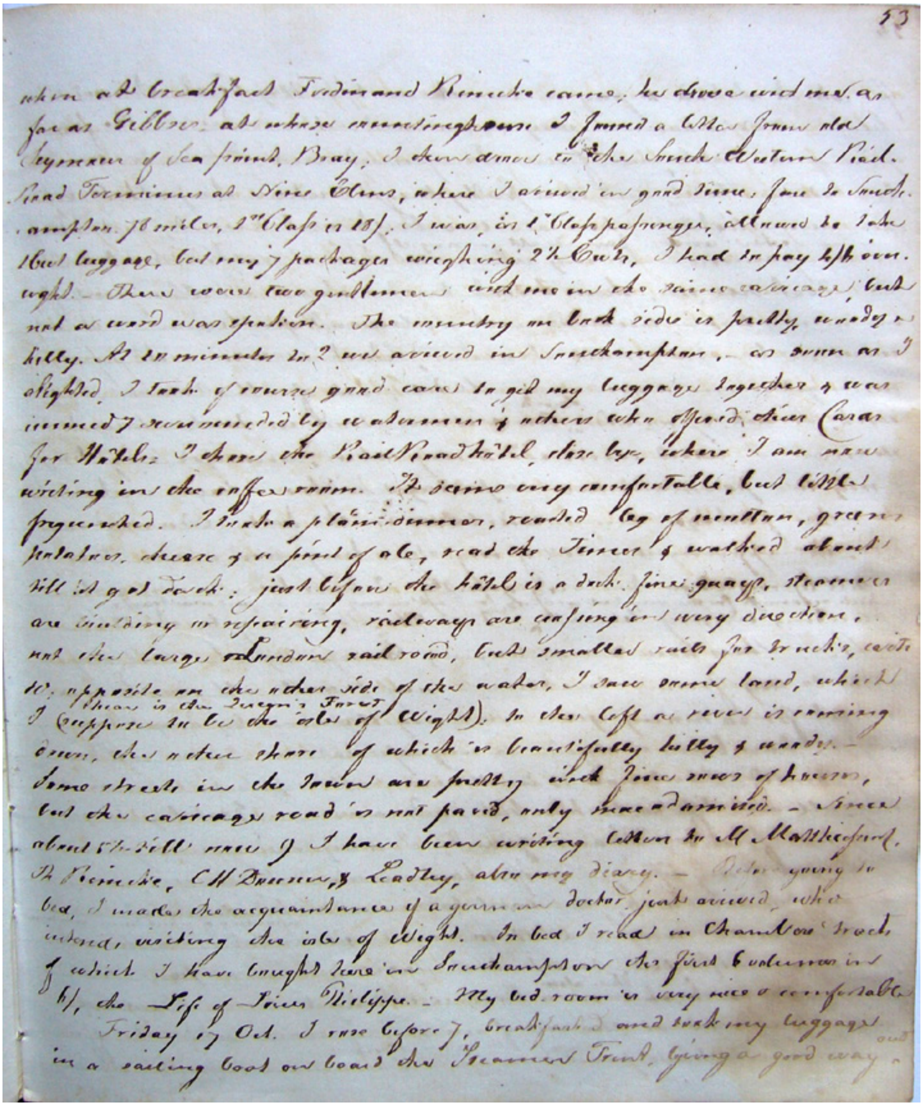

53

when at breakfast Ferdinand Reincke came, he drove with me as
far as Gibbses at whose counting house I joined a letter from old
Seymour of Sea Point, Bray. I then drove to the South Western Rail-
Road Terminus at Nine Elms, where I arrived in good time; fare to South-
ampton 76 miles, 1st Class is 18/. I was, as 1st Class passenger, allowed to take
1cwt luggage, but my 7 packages weighing 2½ Cwts, I had to pay 4/6 over-
weight. – There were two gentlemen with me in the same carriage, but
not a word was spoken. The country on both sides is pretty, woody &
hilly. At 20 minutes to 2 we arrived in Southampton, – as soon as I
alighted I took of course good care to get my luggage together & was
immediately surrounded by watermen & others who offered their Cards
for Hotels. I chose the Railroad Hotel, close by, where I am now
writing in the coffee room. It seems very comfortable, but little
frequented. I took a plain dinner, roasted leg of mutton, green
potatoes, cheese & a pint of ale, read the Times & walked about
till it got dark: just before the hotel is a dock, fine quays, steamers
are building or repairing, railways are crossing in every direction,
not the large London rail road, but smaller rails for trucks, carts
&c. opposite on the other side of the water, I saw some land, which
there is the Queen's Forest
I (suppose to be the isle of Wight). To the left a river is coming
down, the other shore of which is beautifully hilly & woody. –
Some streets in the town are pretty with fine rows of houses,
but the carriage road is not paved, only macadamised. – Since
about 5½ till now 9 I have been writing letters to M Matthiessen,
Dr Reincke, CH Donner, & Leadley, also my diary. – Before going to
bed, I made the acquaintance of a german doctor just arrived, who
intends visiting the isle of Wight. In bed I read in Chambers' tracts,
of which I have bought here in Southampton the first 6 volumes in
6/, the Life of Louis Philippe. – My bed room is very nice & comfortable.
Friday 17 Oct. I rose before 7, breakfasted and took my luggage
in a sailing boat on board the Steamer Trent, lying a good way out.

Page 53

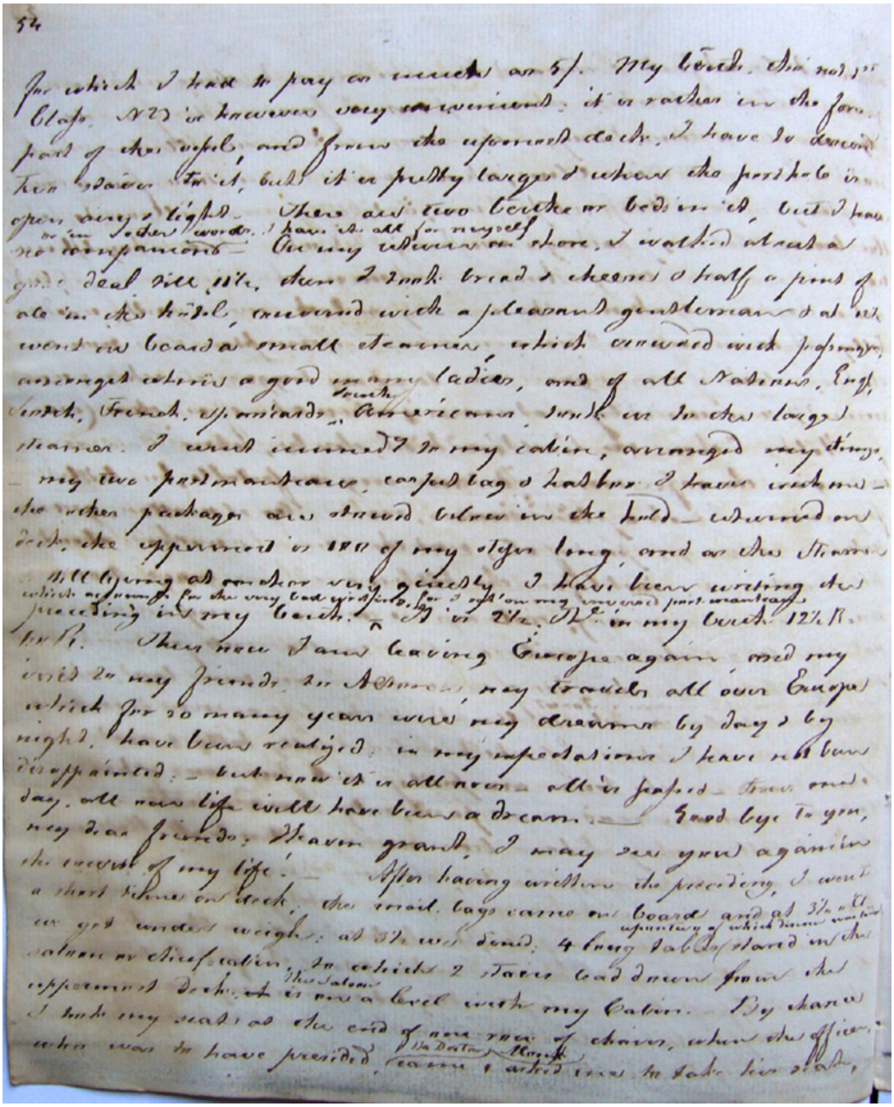

54

for which I had to pay as much as 5/. My berth, this not 1st Class. No 23 is however very convenient. it is rather in the fore part of the vessel, and from the uppermost deck, I have to descend two stairs to it, but it is pretty large & when the port hole is open very light. There are two berths or beds in it, but I have no companions or in other words, I have it all for myself. On my return on shore, I walked about a good deal till 11h, then I took bread & cheese & half a pint of ale in the hotel, conversed with a pleasant gentleman & at 12h went on board a small steamer, which crowded with passengers, amongst whom a good many ladies, and of all Nations, Engl, Scotch, French, Spaniards, Dutch, Americans, took us to the large steamer. I went immediately to my cabin, arranged my things, — my two portmanteaus, carpet bag & hat box I have with me — the other packages are stowed below in the hold — returned on deck, the uppermost is 180 of my steps long, and as the Steamer still lying at anchor very quietly I have been writing the preceding in my berth, which accounts for the very bad writing, for I sit on my covered portmanteau. It is 2¼h. in my berth 12½ R. heat. Thus now I am leaving Europe again, and my visit to my friends in Altona, my travels all over Europe which for so many years were my dreams by day & by night, have been realized; in my expectations I have not been disappointed: — but now it is all over — all is passed — some one day, all our life will have been a dream. — Good bye to you, my dear friends; Heaven grant, I may see you again in the course of my life! — After having written the preceding, I went a short time on deck, the mail bags came on board and at 3¼ o'Cl we got under weigh; at 3½ we dined; 4 long tables stood in the saloon or chief cabin, upon two of which dinner was served, to which 2 stairs lead down from the uppermost deck; the saloon is on a level with my Cabin. By chance I took my seat at the end of one row of chairs, when the officer who was to have presided, the Doctor, Mr Mack came & asked me to take his seat,

*Page 54*

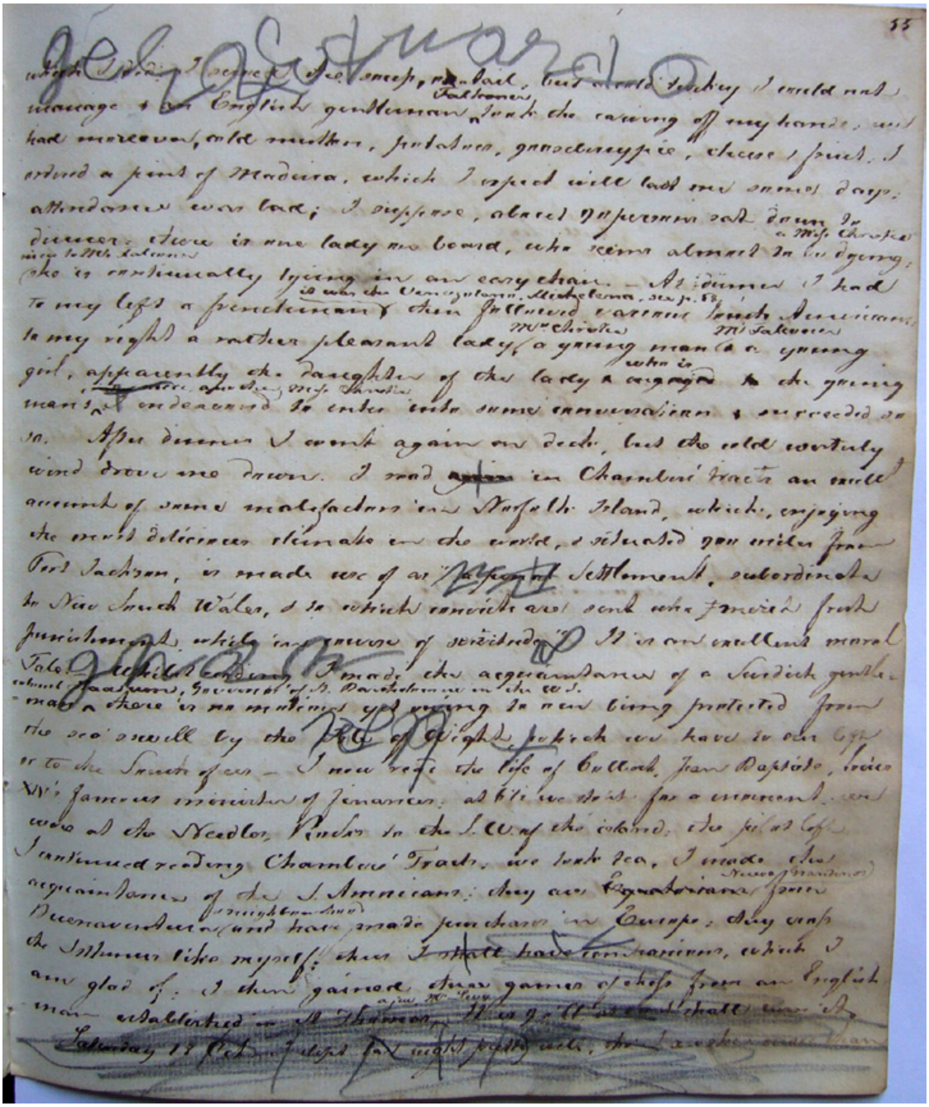

weight [illegible] served the soup, ox-tail, but a cold turkey I could not
Falconer
manage & an English gentleman, took the carving off my hands; we
had moreover, cold mutton, potatoes, gooseberry pie, cheese & fruit. I
ordered a pint of Madeira, which I expect will last me some days;
attendance was bad; I suppose, about 70 persons sat down to
a Miss Christie
dinner. There is one lady on board, who seems almost to be dying;
niece to Mrs Falconer
she is continually lying in an easy chair. — At dinner I had
it was the Venezuelan, Michelena, see p. 58
to my left a Frenchman & then followed various South Americans;
Mrs Christie Mr Falconer
to my right a rather pleasant lady, a young man & a young
who is
girl, apparently the daughter of the lady & engaged to the young
~~the~~ niece, afterwards Miss Christie
man; I endeavoured to enter into some conversation & succeeded so
so. After dinner I went again on deck, but the cold westerly
wind drove me down. I read ~~again~~ in Chambers' tracts an well
account of some malefactors in Norfolk Island, which, enjoying
the most delicious climate in the world, & situated 900 miles from
Port Jackson, is made use of as a [illegible] settlement, subordinate
to New South Wales, & to which convicts are sent who merit fresh
punishment while in course of servitude. It is an excellent moral
Tale. Whilst dining I made the acquaintance of a Swedish gentle-
colonel Haasum, Governor of St Barthelemy in the W.I.
-man & there is no motion yet owing to our being protected from
the sea swell by the Isle of Wight which we have to our left
or to the South of us. — I now read the life of Colbert, Jean Baptiste, Louis
XIV's famous minister of finances. at 6½ we stopt for a moment, we
were at the Needles, Rocks to the S.W. of the island; the pilot left.
I continued reading Chambers' Tracts; we took tea, I made the
New Granadians
acquaintance of the S. Americans; they are ~~Equatorians~~ from
& neighbourhood
Buenaventura and have made purchases in Europe; they cross
the Isthmus like myself; thus ~~I shall have~~ companions, which I
am glad of. I then gained three games of chess from an English
a Mr Lewy
man established in St Thomas. It is [illegible] shall [illegible]
Saturday 17 Oct. I slept last night pretty well, tho' I awoke more than

Page 55

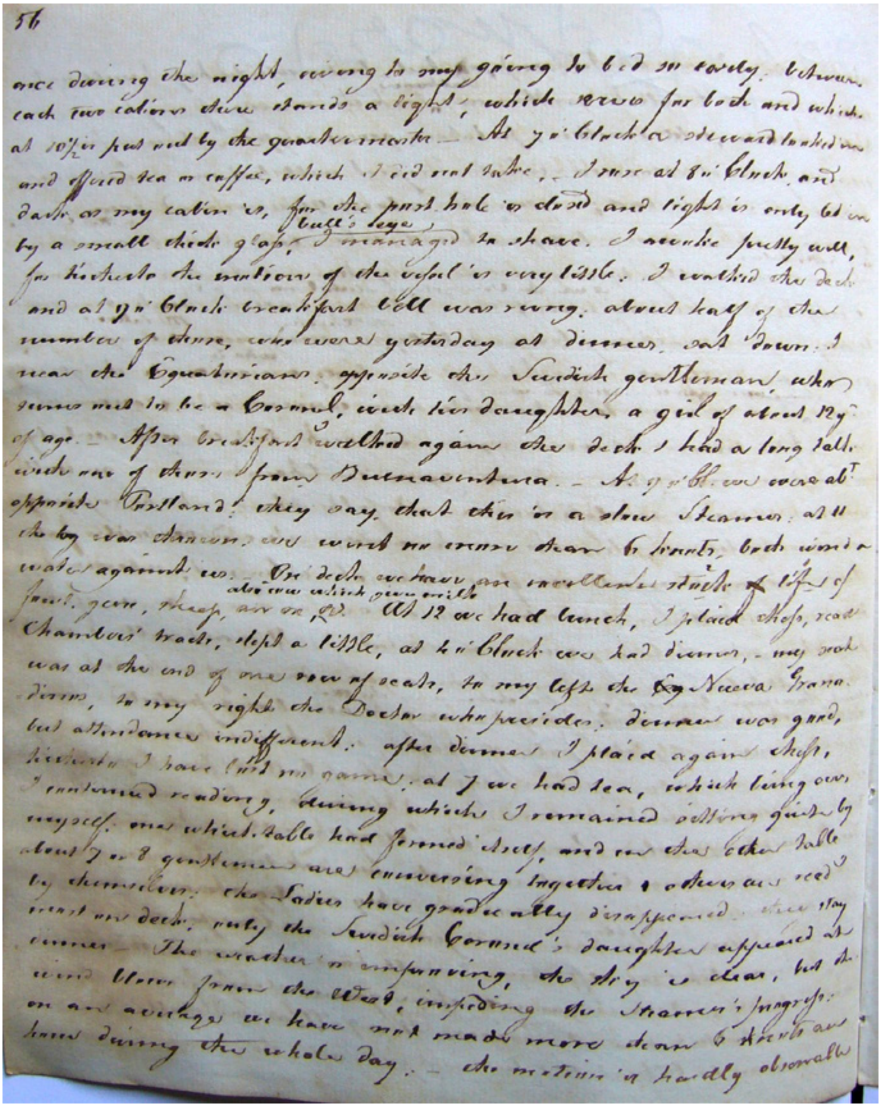

56

once during the night, owing to my going to bed so early. between
each two cabins there stands a light, which serves for both and which
at 10½ is put out by the quartermaster. — At 7 o'clock a steward looked in
and offered tea or coffee, which I did not take. — I rose at 8 o'clock and
dark as my cabin is, for the port hole is closed and light is only let in
by a small thick glass, bull's eye, I managed to shave. I write pretty well,
for hitherto the motion of the vessel is very little. I walked the deck
and at 9 o'clock breakfast bell was rung. about half of the
number of those, who were yesterday at dinner, sat down. I
near the Equatorians, opposite the Swedish gentleman, who
seems me to be a Colonel, with his daughter, a girl of about 12 y.
of age. — After breakfast I walked again the deck I had a long talk
with one of those from Buenaventura. — At 9 o'cl. we were abt
opposite Portland. they say, that this is a slow Steamer. at 11
the log was thrown. we went no more than 6 knots, both wind a
water against us. — On deck we have an excellent stock of lifes of
fowl, geese, sheep, an ox, also cows which give milk &c. At 12 we had lunch, I played chess, read
Chambers' tracts, slept a little, at 4 o'clock we had dinner, — my seat
was at the end of one row of seats, to my left the ~~Ex~~ Nueva Grana-
dinos, to my right the Doctor who presides. dinner was good,
but attendance indifferent: after dinner I played again chess,
hitherto I have lost no game. at 7 we had tea, which being over,
I continued reading, during which I remained sitting quietly by
myself. one whist-table had formed itself, and on the other table
about 7 or 8 gentlemen are conversing together & others are readg
by themselves. the Ladies have gradually disappeared. they stay
most on deck, only the Swedish Colonel's daughter appeared at
dinner. — The weather is improving, the sky is clear, but the
wind blows from the West, impeding the Steamer's progress:
on an average we have not made more than 6 knots an
hour during the whole day. — the motion is hardly observable

*Page 56*

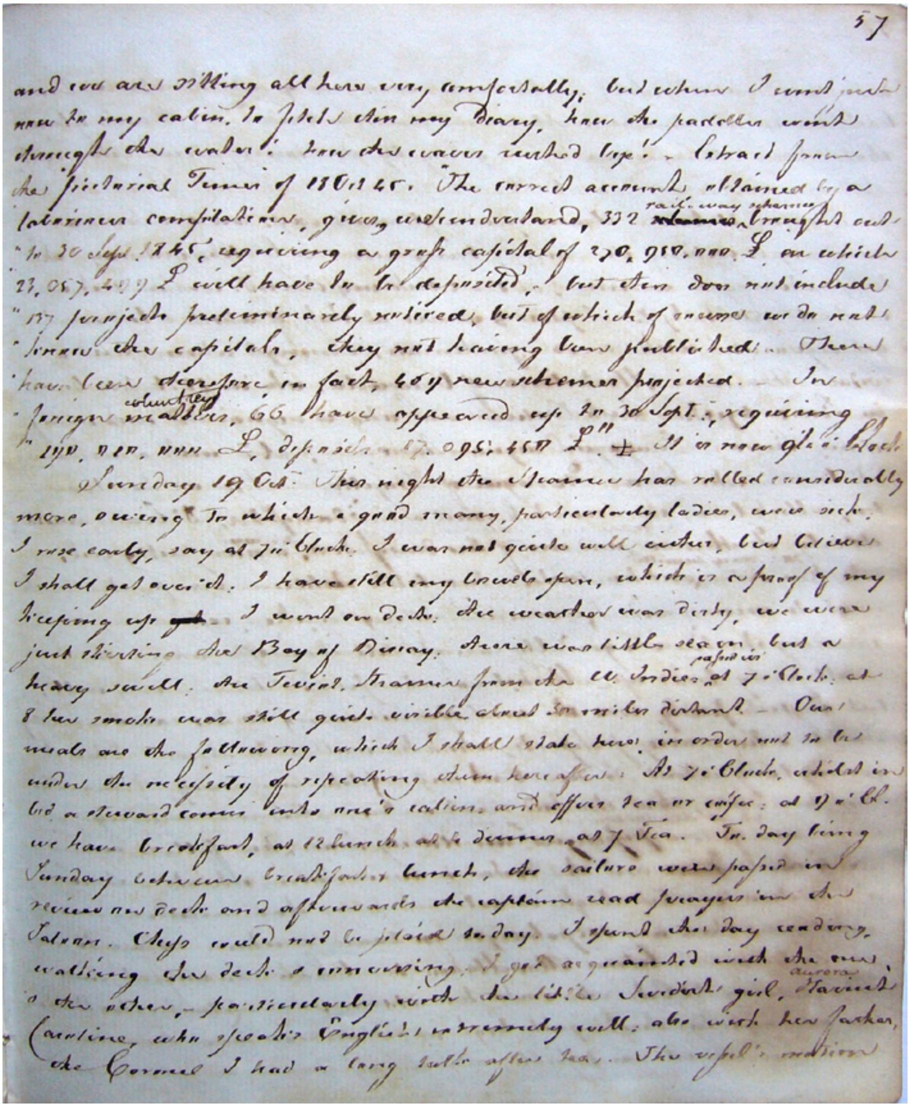

57

and we are sitting all here very comfortably; but when I went just now to my cabin, to jot this in my diary, how the paddles went through the water! how the waves rushed up! – Extract from the Pictorial Times of 18 Oct 45. "The correct account, obtained by a laborious compilation, gives, we understand, 332 ~~schemes~~ railway schemes brought out "to 30 Sept. 1845, requiring a gross capital of 270,950,000 £ on which "23,057,497 £ will have to be deposited. But this does not include "157 projects preliminarily noticed, but of which of course we do not "know the capitals, they not having been published. There "have been therefore in fact, 489 new schemes projected. In "foreign colonial matters, 66 have appeared up to 30 Sept., requiring "140,000,000 £, deposits 17,095,450 £." ± It is now 9½ o'clock.

Sunday 19 Oct. This night the steamer has rolled considerably more, owing to which a good many, particularly ladies, were sick. I rose early, say at 7 o'clock. I was not quite well either, but believe I shall get over it. I have still my bowels open, which is a proof of my keeping up. I went on deck; the weather was dirty, we were just skirting the Bay of Biscay. There was little sea on, but a heavy swell. The Teviot, steamer from the W. Indies passed us at 7 o'clock; at 8 her smoke was still quite visible about 30 miles distant. – Our meals are the following, which I shall state here, in order not to be under the necessity of repeating them hereafter: At 7 o'clock, whilst in bed a steward comes into one's cabin, and offers tea or coffee; at 9 o'cl. we have breakfast, at 12 lunch, at 4 dinner, at 7 tea. The day being Sunday between breakfast & lunch, the sailors were passed in review on deck and afterwards the captain read prayers in the saloon. Chess could not be played today. I spent the day reading, walking the deck & conversing. I got acquainted with the one & the other, – particularly with the little Swedish girl, Harriet aurora Caroline, who speaks English extremely well; also with her father, the Consul I had a long talk after tea. The vessel's motion

Page 57

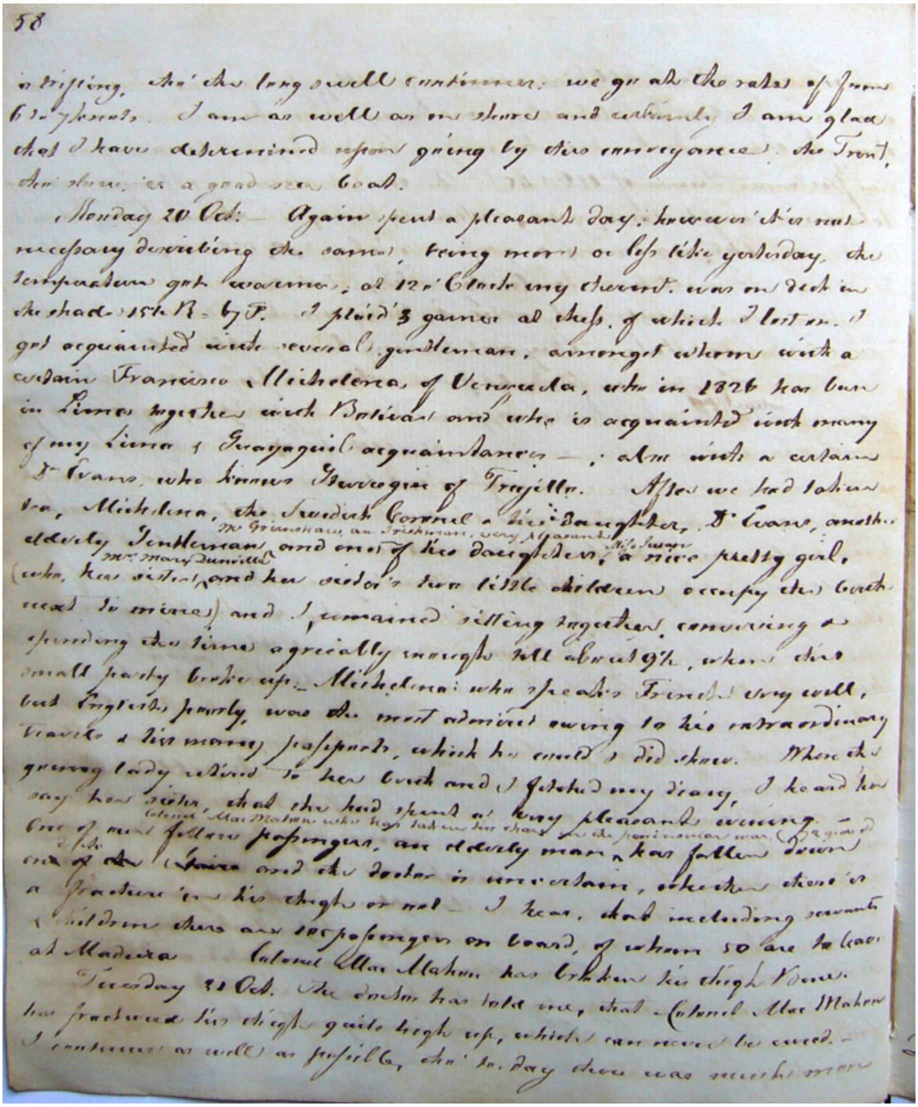

58

is trifling, tho' the long swell continues: we go at the rate of from 6 to 7 knots. I am as well as on shore and certainly I am glad that I have determined upon going by this conveyance: the Trent, this steamer, is a good sea boat.

Monday 20 Oct: – Again spent a pleasant day; however it is not necessary describing the same, being more or less like yesterday, the temperature got warmer; at 12 o'Clock my thermt. was on deck in the shade 15½ R. = 67 F. I plaid 3 games at chess, of which I lost one. I got acquainted with several gentleman, amongst whom with a certain Francisco Michelena of Venezuela, who in 1826 has been in Lima together with Bolivar and who is acquainted with many of my Lima & Guayaquil acquaintances –; also with a certain Dr Evans, who knows Iturregui of Truxillo. After we had taken tea, Michelena, the Swedish Consul & his Daughter, Dr Evans, another elderly Gentleman, Mr Grimshaw, an Irishman, very pleasant, and one of his daughters, Miss Susan, a nice pretty girl, (who, her sister Mrs Mary Dunville and her sister's two little children occupy the berth next to mine) and I, remained sitting together, conversing & spending the time agreeably enough till about 9½, when this small party broke up. – Michelena who speaks French very well, but English poorly, was the most admired owing to his extraordinary travels & his many passports, which he could & did show. When the young lady retired to her berth and I finished my diary, I heard her say her sister, that she had spent a very pleasant evening. – One of my fellow passengers, an elderly man, Colonel MacMahon who has taken his share in the peninsular war ([illegible]) has fallen down one of the [illegible] stairs and the doctor is uncertain, whether there is a fracture in his thigh or not. – I hear, that including servants & children there are 105 passengers on board, of whom 50 are to leave at Madeira. Colonel MacMahon has broken his thigh bone.

Tuesday 21 Oct. The doctor has told me, that Colonel MacMahon has fractured his thigh quite high up, which can never be cured. – I continue as well as possible, tho' to day there was much more

*Page 58*

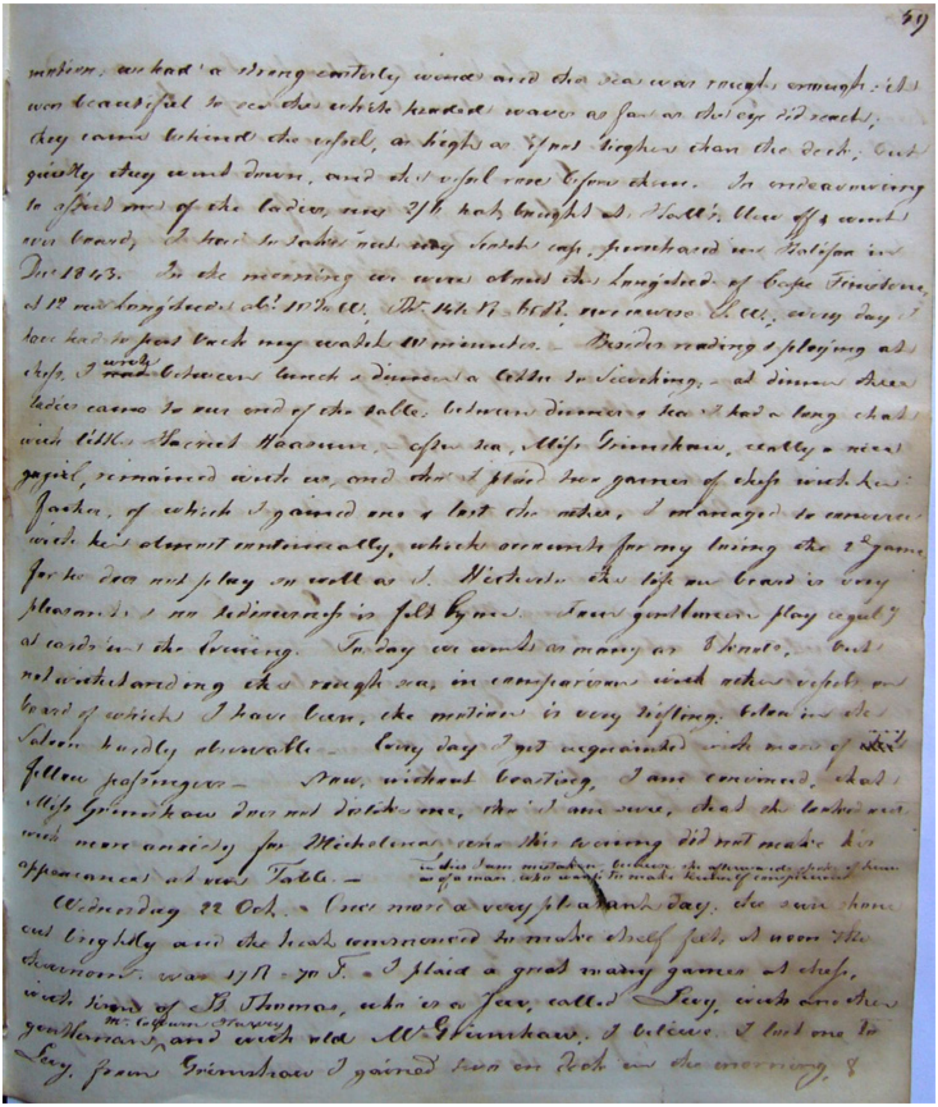

59

motion. we had a strong easterly wind and the sea was rough enough: it was beautiful to see the white headed waves as far as the eye did reach; they came behind the vessel, as high as 8 feet higher than the deck; but quietly they went down, and the vessel rose before them. In endeavouring to assist one of the ladies, my 2/6 hat, bought at Hall's, blew off & went over board; I had to take out my scotch cap, purchased in Halifax in Dec 1843. In the morning we were abreast the longitude of Cape Finistere, at 12 our longitude ab.t 10.4 W. Lat. 46.17 N. [illegible] our course E. W.; every day I have had to put back my watch 10 minutes. – Besides reading & playing at chess, I ~~read~~ wrote between lunch & dinner a letter to Sieveking. – at dinner three ladies came to our end of the table. between dinner & tea I had a long chat with little Harriet Haarman. – after tea, Miss Grimshaw, really a nice girl, remained with us, and then I plaid two games of chess with her father, of which I gained one & lost the other, I managed to converse with her almost continually, which accounts for my losing the 2d game for he does not play so well as I. – Hitherto the life on board is very pleasant, & no tediousness is felt by me. Four gentlemen play regularly at cards in the evening. To day we made as many as 8 knots, but notwithstanding the rough sea, in comparison with other vessels on board of which I have been, the motion is very trifling. below in the Saloon hardly observable. – Every day I get acquainted with more of ~~the~~ my fellow passengers – Now, without boasting, I am convinced, that Miss Grimshaw does not dislike me, tho' I am sure, that she looked out with more anxiety for Nicholson, who this evening did not make his appearance at our Table. – in this I am mistaken, because she afterwards spoke of him as of a man, who wants to make himself complimented

Wednesday 22 Oct. – Once more a very pleasant day. the sun shone out brightly and the heat commenced to make itself felt. at noon the thermometer was 17 R. – 70 F. – I plaid a great many games at chess, with Lord of St Thomas, who is a Jew, called Levy, with another gentleman, Mr. Osborn Harvey, and with old Mr Grimshaw, I believe. I lost one to Levy. from Grimshaw I gained two on deck in the morning, &

Page 59

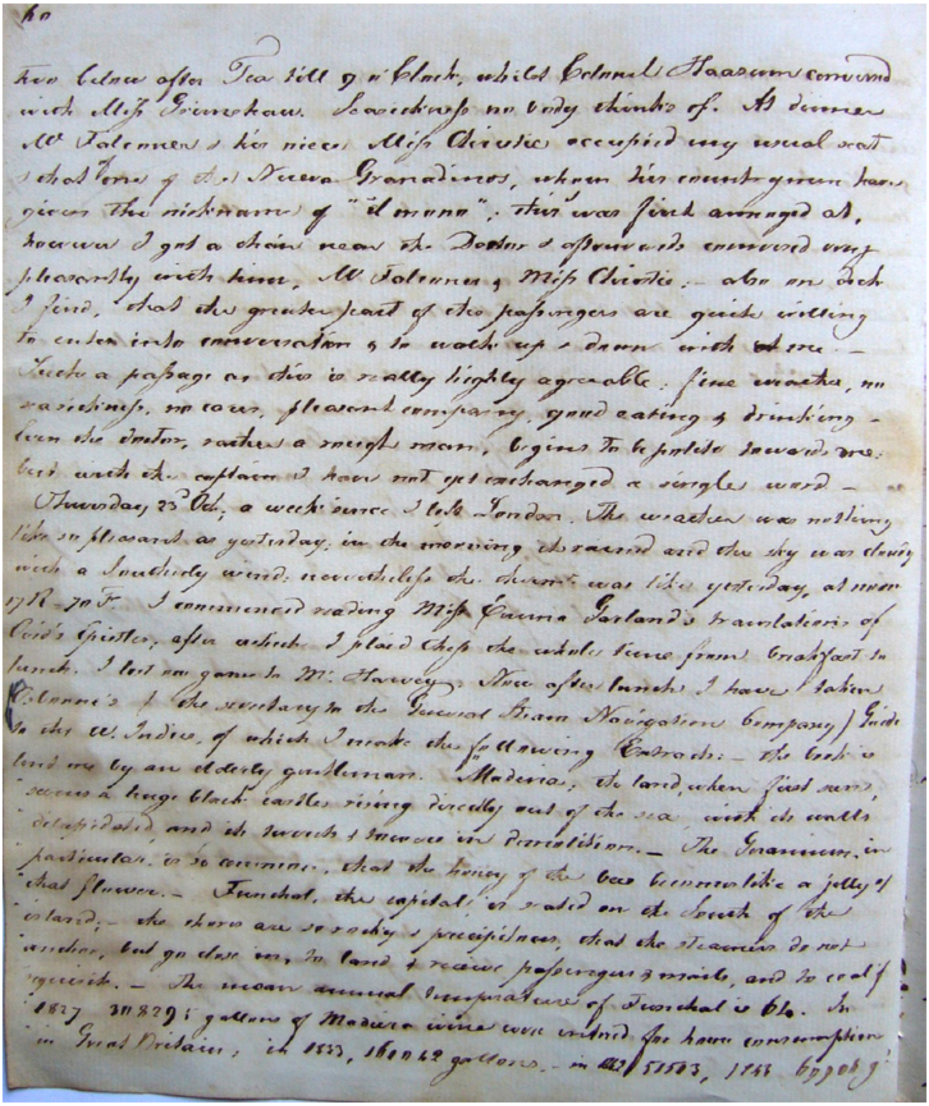

60

two below after Tea till 9 o'Clock, whilst Colonel Haasum conversed
with Miss Grimshaw. Seasickness no body thinks of. At dinner
Mr Falconer & her niece Miss Christie occupied my usual seat
& that one of the Nuevo Granadinos, whom his countrymen have
given the nickname of "el mono"; this was first arranged at,
however I got a chair near the Doctor & afterwards conversed very
pleasantly with him, Mr Falconer & Miss Christie. — also on deck
I find, that the greater part of the passengers are quite willing
to enter into conversation & to walk up & down with ~~at~~ me. —
Such a passage as this is really highly agreeable: fine weather, no
seasickness, no cares, pleasant company, good eating & drinking —
even the doctor, rather a rough man, begins to be polite towards me:
but with the captain I have not yet exchanged a single word. —
Thursday, 23d Oct., a week since I left London. The weather was nothing
like so pleasant as yesterday; in the morning it rained and the sky was cloudy
with a Southerly wind: nevertheless the thermometer was like yesterday, at noon
17 R = 70 F. I commenced reading Miss Emma Garland's translation of
Ovid's Epistles, after which I plaid Chess the whole time from breakfast to
lunch. I lost one game to Mr Harvey. Since after lunch I have taken
Osborne's (the secretary to the General Steam Navigation Company) Guide
to the W. Indies, of which I make the following Extracts: — the book is
lent me by an elderly gentleman. "Madeira; the land, when first seen,
"seems a huge black castle rising directly out of the sea, with its walls
"dilapidated, and its turrets & towers in demolition. — The Geranium, in
"particular, is so common, that the honey of the bees becomes like a jelly of
"that flower. — Funchal, the capital, is seated on the South of the
"island; — the shores are so rocky & precipitous, that the steamers do not
"anchor, but go close in, to land & receive passengers & mails, and to coal if
"requisite. — The mean annual temperature of Funchal is 64. In
"1827 311829 gallons of Madeira wine were entered for home consumption
"in Great Britain; in 1833, 160062 gallons. — in [illegible] 51503, 1843 69906 g."

Page 60

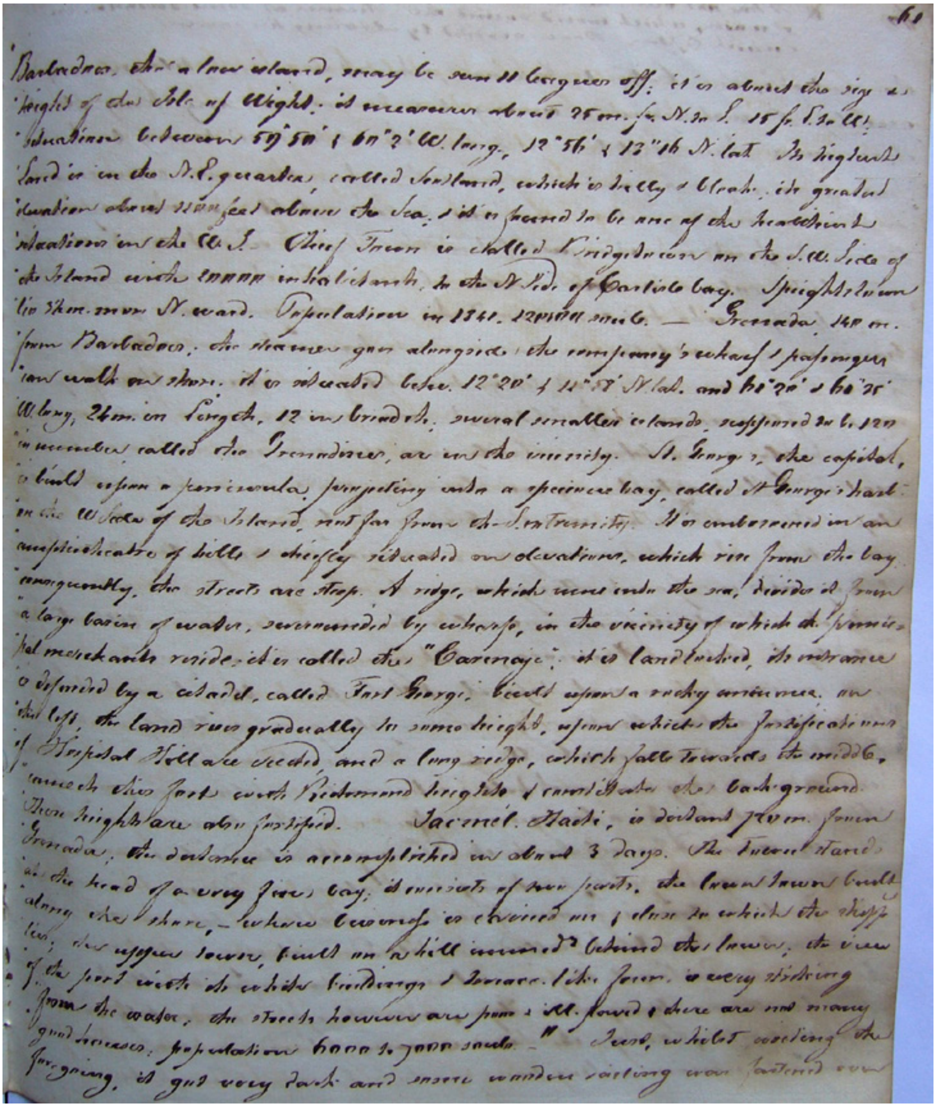

Barbadoes, tho' a low island, may be seen 11 leagues off: it is about the size & height of the Isle of Wight. it measures about 25 m. fr. N. to S. 15 fr. E. to W: situation between 59°50' & 60°2' W. long., 12°56' & 13°16 N. lat. Its highest land is in the N.E. quarter, called Scotland, which is hilly & bleak. its greatest elevation about 1100 feet above the sea; & it is reckoned to be one of the healthiest stations in the W.I. Chief Town is called Bridgetown on the S.W. side of the Island with 20000 inhabitants, to the N side of Carlisle bay. Speightstown lies 3 m. more N.ward. Population in 1841. 120000 souls. — Grenada, 140 m. from Barbadoes; the steamer goes alongside the company's wharf & passengers can walk on shore. it is situated betw. 12°20' & 11°58' N. lat. and 61°20' & 61°35' W. long, 24 m. in length, 12 in breadth; several smaller islands, supposed to be 120 in number called the Grenadines, are in the vicinity. St. George's, the capital, is built upon a peninsula, projecting into a spacious bay, called St George's bay on the W side of the Island, not far from the S. extremity. It is embosomed in an amphitheatre of hills & chiefly situated on elevations, which rise from the bay consequently, the streets are steep. A ridge, which runs into the sea, divides it from a large basin of water, surrounded by wharfs, in the vicinity of which the principal merchants reside; it is called the "Carenage". it is landlocked, its entrance is defended by a citadel, called Fort George, built upon a rocky eminence. on the left, the land rises gradually to some height, upon which the fortifications of Hospital Hill are erected, and a long ridge, which falls towards the middle, connects this fort with Richmond heights & constitutes the background. These heights are also fortified. Jacmel. Haiti, is distant 1200 m. from Grenada; the distance is accomplished in about 3 days. The town stands at the head of a very fine bay; it consists of two parts, the lower town built along the shore, – where business is carried on & close to which the shipping lies; the upper town, built on a hill immediately behind the lower; the view of the port with its white buildings & terrace-like form, is very striking from the water; the streets however are poor & ill-paved & there are not many good houses; population 6000 to 7000 souls." — Just, whilst reading the foregoing, it got very dark and more wooden railing was fastened over

*Page 61*

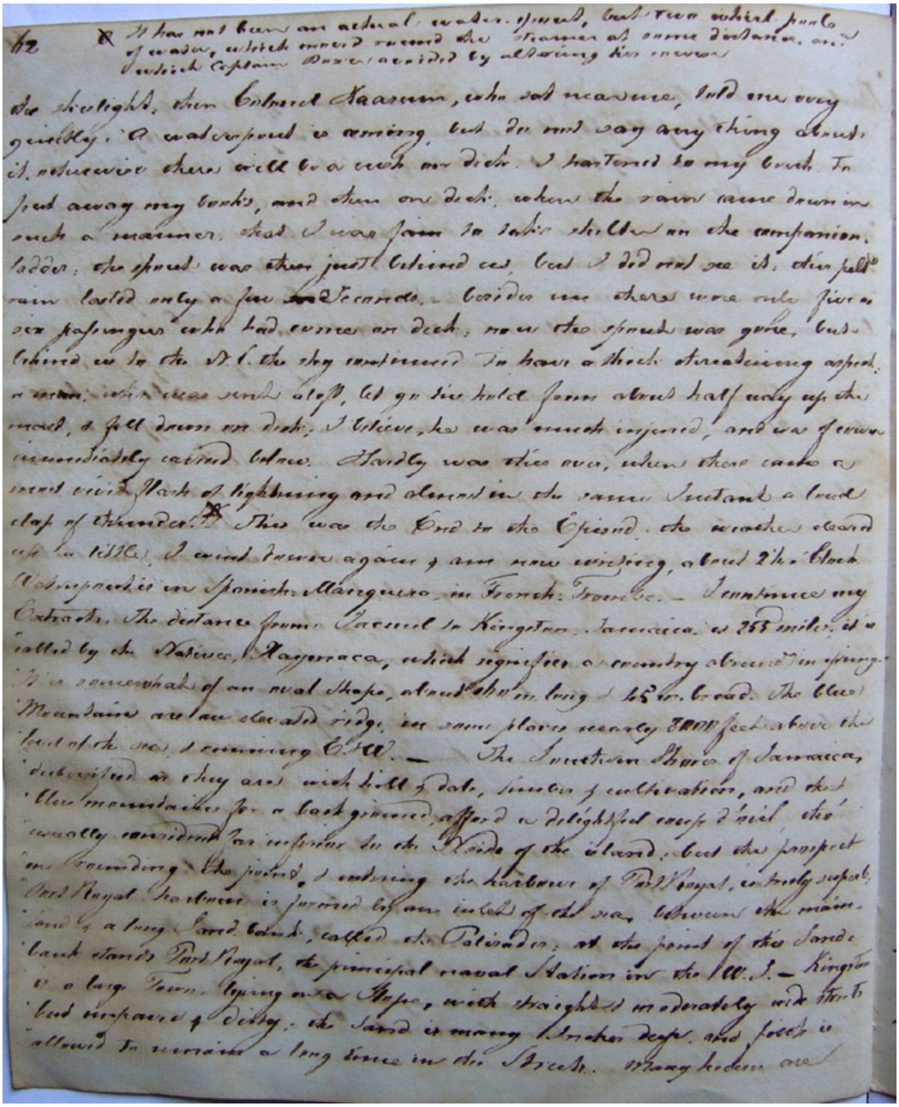

62 X It has not been an actual water-spout, but two whirl-pools of water, which moved round the steamer at some distance, and which Captain Dixie avoided by altering his course

the skylight, then Colonel Maason, who sat near me, told me very quietly: a waterspout is coming, but do not say any thing about it, otherwise there will be a rush on deck. I hastened to my berth to put away my books, and then on deck, when the rain came down in such a manner, that I was force to take shelter on the companion ladder; the spout was then just behind us, but I did not see it. this pelt^g rain lasted only a few ~~sec~~ seconds. – besides me there were only five or six passengers who had come on deck; now the spout was gone, but behind us to the N.E. the sky continued to have a thick threatening aspect; a man, who was sent aloft, let go his hold from about half way up the mast, & fell down on deck; I believe, he was much injured, and was of course immediately carried below. Hardly was this over, when there came a most vivid flash of lightning and almost in the same instant a loud clap of thunder.X This was the End to the Episode. the weather cleared up a little, I went down again & am now writing, about 2 o'Clock. Watersprouts in Spanish: Manguera, in French: Trombe. – I continue my Extracts. The distance from Jacmel to Kingston, Jamaica, is 255 miles; it is called by the Natives, Xaymaca, which signifies a country abounding in springs. It is somewhat of an oval shape, about 170 m. long & 45 m. broad. The blue Mountains are an elevated ridge, in some places nearly 8000 feet above the level of the sea, & running E & W. – The Southern Shore of Jamaica, diversified as they are with hill & dale, timber & cultivation, and the blue mountains for a background, afford a delightful coup d'oeil, tho' usually considered as inferior to the N. side of the island; but the prospect on rounding the point, & entering the harbour of Port Royal, is truly superb; Port Royal harbour is formed by an inlet of the sea, between the main land & a long sand bank, called the Palisades; at the point of the Sand bank stands Port Royal, the principal naval Station in the W.I. – Kingston is a large Town, lying on a Slope, with straight & moderately wide streets but unpaved & dirty; the sand is many Inches deep, and filth is allowed to remain a long time in the Streets. Many houses are

*Page 62*

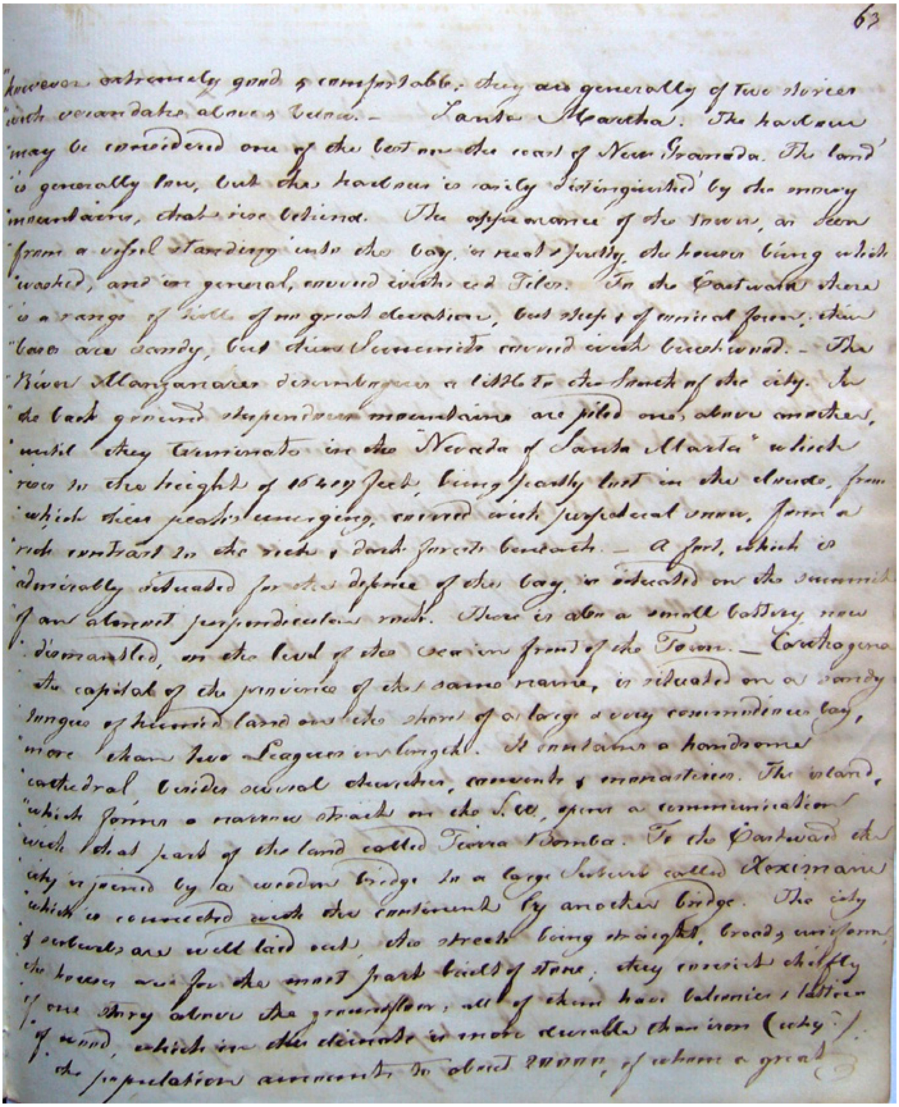

63

"however extremely good & comfortable: they are generally of two stories
"with verandahs above & below. — Santa Martha: The harbour
"may be considered one of the best on the coast of New Granada. The land
"is generally low, but the harbour is easily distinguished by the snowy
"mountains, that rise behind. The appearance of the town, as seen
"from a vessel standing into the bay, is neat & pretty, the houses being white
"washed, and in general, covered with red Tiles. To the Eastward there
"is a range of hills of no great elevation, but steep & of conical form; their
"bases are sandy, but their Summits covered with brushwood. — The
"River Manzanares disembogues a little to the South of the city. In
"the back ground stupendous mountains are piled one, above another,
"until they terminate in the "Nevada of Santa Marta" which
"rises to the height of 16419 feet, being partly lost in the clouds, from
"which their peaks emerging, covered with perpetual snow, form a
"rich contrast to the rich & dark forests beneath. — A fort, which is
"admirably situated for the defence of the bay, is situated on the summit
"of an almost perpendicular rock. There is also a small battery now
". dismantled, on the level of the sea in front of the Town. — Carthagena
" the capital of the province of that same name, is situated on a sandy
"tongue of [illegible] land on the shore of a large & very commodious bay,
"more than two Leagues in length. It contains a handsome
"cathedral besides several churches, convents & monasteries. The island,
"which forms a narrow strait on the S.W. opens a communication
"with that part of the land called Tierra Bomba. To the Eastward the
"city is joined by a wooden bridge to a large Suburb called Xeximani
"which is connected with the continent by another bridge. The city
"& suburbs are well laid out, the streets being straight, broad & uniform;
"the houses are for the most part built of stone; they consist chiefly
"of one story above the groundfloor; all of them have balconies & lattices
"of wood, which in the climate is more durable than iron (why?).
"the population amounts to about 20000, of whom a great

*Page 63*

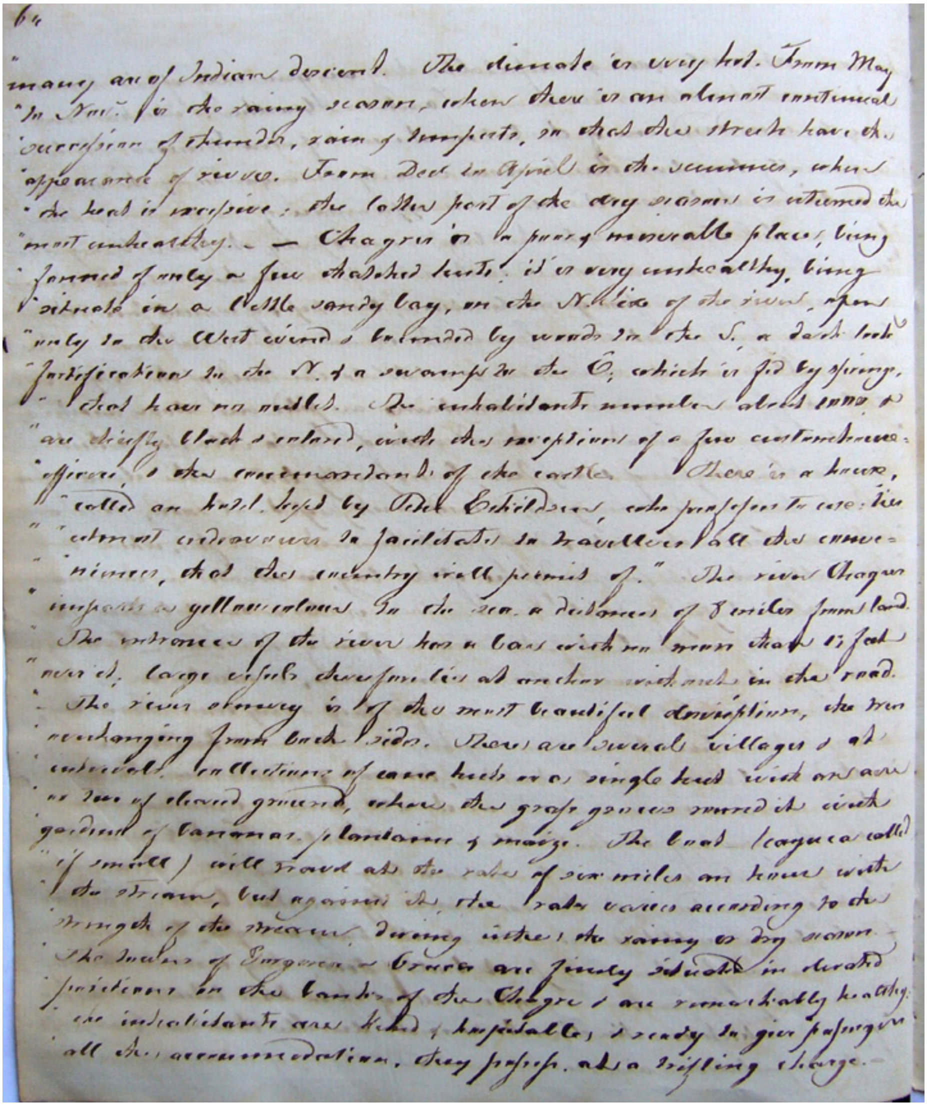

64

"many are of Indian descent. The climate is very hot. From May
"to Nov. is the rainy season, when there is an almost continual
"succession of thunder, rain & tempests, so that the streets have the
"appearance of rivers. From Dec to April is the summer, when
"the heat is excessive; the latter part of the dry season is esteemed the
"most unhealthy. – Chagres is a poor & miserable place, being
"formed of only a few thatched huts; it is very unhealthy, being
"situated in a little sandy bay, on the N. side of the river, open
"only to the West wind & bounded by woods to the S, a dark looking
"fortification to the N. & a swamp to the E, which is fed by springs,
"that have no outlet. The inhabitants number about 1000 &
"are chiefly black & coloured, with the exception of a few custom house
"officers & the commandant of the castle. There is a house,
"called an hotel kept by Peter Childers, who professes to use "his
"utmost endeavours to facilitate to travellers all the conve-
"niences, that the country will permit of." The river Chagres
"imparts a yellow colour to the sea a distance of 8 miles from land.
"The entrance of the river has a bar with no more than 15 feet
"over it; large vessels therefore lie at anchor without in the road.
"The river scenery is of the most beautiful description, the trees
"overhanging from both sides. There are several villages & at
"intervals collections of cane huts or a single hut with one acre
"or two of cleared ground, where the grass grows round it with
"gardens of bananas, plantains & maize. The boat (cayuca called
"if small) will travel at the rate of six miles an hour with
"the stream, but against it, the rate varies according to the
"strength of the stream, during either the rainy or dry season.
"The towns of Gorgona & Cruces are finely situated in elevated
"positions on the banks of the Chagre & are remarkably healthy;
"the inhabitants are kind & hospitable, & ready to give passengers
"all the accommodation they possess at a trifling charge.

*Page 64*

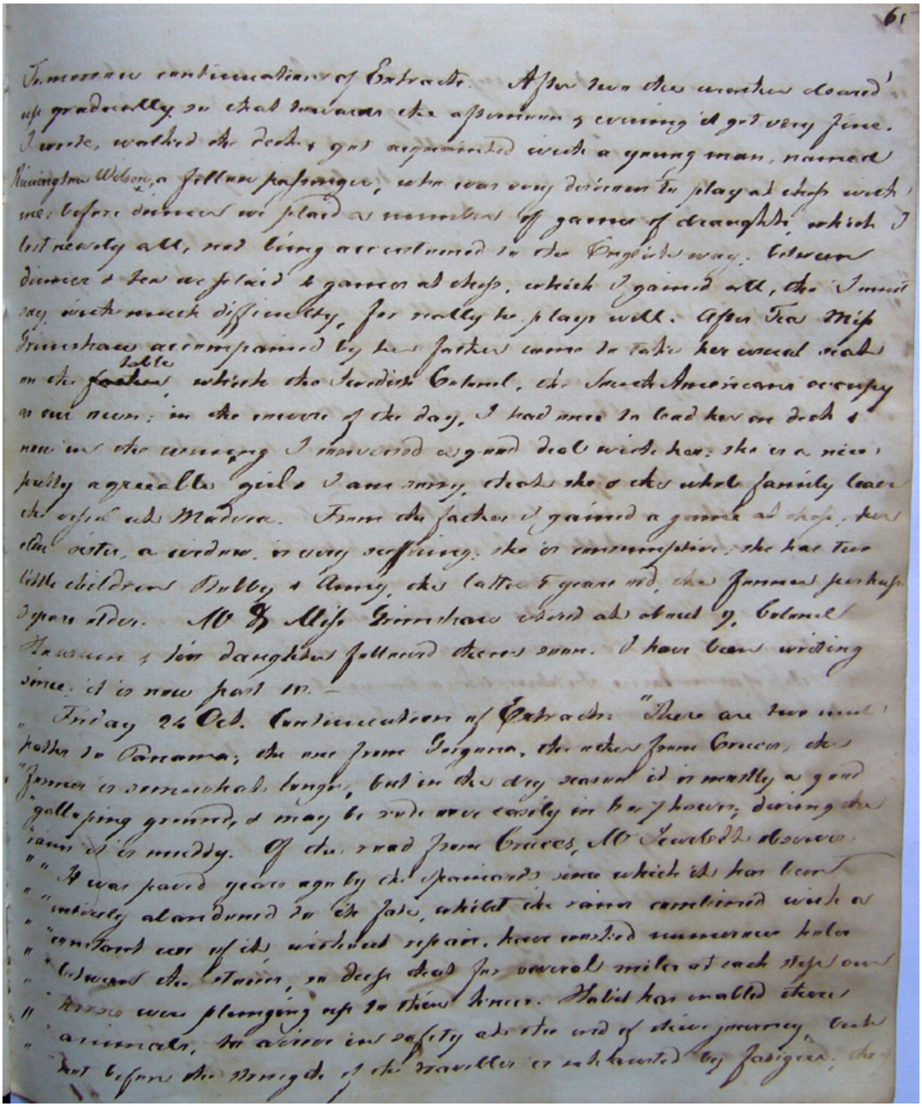

61

Tomorrow continuation of Extracts. After tea the weather cleared
up gradually so that towards the afternoon & evening it got very fine.
I wrote, walked the deck & got acquainted with a young man, named
Kennington Wilson, a fellow passenger, who was very desirous to play at chess with
me; before dinner we plaid a number of games of draughts, which I
lost nearly all, not being accustomed to the English way. Between
dinner & tea we plaid 4 games at chess, which I gained all, tho' I must
say with much difficulty, for really he plays well. After Tea Miss
Grimshaw accompanied by her father came to take her usual seat
on the ~~[illegible]~~ table which the Swedish Colonel, the South Americans occupy
at our room; in the course of the day, I had once to lead her on deck &
now in the evening I conversed a good deal with her: she is a nice,
pretty agreeable girl & I am sorry that she & the whole family leave
the ship at Madeira. From the father I gained a game at chess, her
elder sister, a widow, is very suffering: she is consumptive: she has two
little children Bobby & Anny, the latter 5 years old, the former perhaps
3 years older. Mr & Miss Grimshaw retired at about 9, Colonel
Hansen & his daughter followed theirs soon. I have been writing
since. it is now past 10. –

Friday 24 Oct. Continuation of Extracts: "There are two mule
" paths to Panama; the one from Gorgona, the other from Cruces, the
" former is somewhat longer, but in the dry season it is mostly a good
" galloping ground, & may be rode over easily in [illegible] hours, during the
" rains it is muddy. Of the road from Cruces, Mr Seemann observes:
" " It was paved years ago by the Spaniards since which it has been
" " entirely abandoned to its fate, whilst the rains combined with a
" " constant use of it without repair, have washed numerous holes
" " between the stones, so deep that for several miles at each step our
" " horses were plunging up to their knees. Habit has enabled these
" " animals to arrive in safety at the end of their journey, but
" " not before the strength of the traveller is exhausted by fatigue, the

*Page 65*

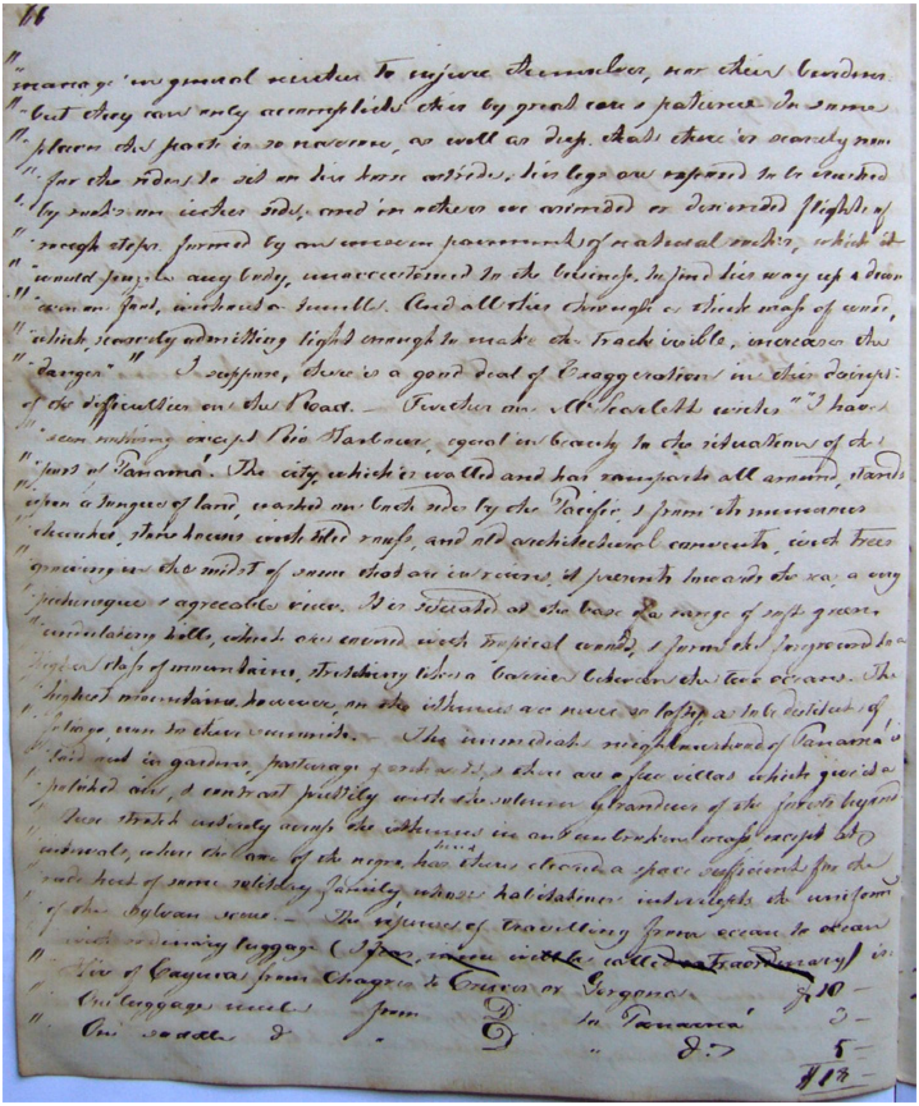

" "carriage in general venture to injure themselves, nor their burdens
" but they can only accomplish this by great care & patience. In some
" places the path is so narrow, as well as deep, that there is scarcely room
" for the rider to sit on his horse astride; his legs are exposed to be crushed
" by rocks on either side, and in others are ascended or descended flights of
" rough steps formed by an uneven pavement of natural rocks, which it
" would puzzle any body, unaccustomed to the business, to find his way up & down
" even on foot, without a tumble. And all this through a thick mass of wood,
" which, scarcely admitting light enough to make the track visible, increases the
" danger." I suppose, there is a good deal of Exaggeration in this description
of the difficulties on the Road. — Further on Mr Scarlett writes "I have
" seen nothing except Rio Harbour, equal in beauty to the situation of the
" port of Panamá. The city which is walled and has ramparts all around, stands
" upon a tongue of land, washed on both sides by the Pacific, & from its numerous
" churches, stone houses with tiled roofs, and old architectural convents, with trees
" growing in the midst of some that are in ruins, it presents towards the sea, a very
" picturesque & agreeable view. It is situated at the base of a range of soft green
" undulating hills, which are covered with tropical woods, & form the foreground to a
" higher class of mountains, stretching like a barrier between the two oceans. The
" highest mountains, however, on the isthmus are never so lofty as to be destitute of
" foliage, even to their summits. The immediate neighbourhood of Panamá is
" laid out in gardens, pasturage & orchards, & there are a few villas which give a
" polished air, & contrast prettily with the solemn grandeur of the forests beyond.
" These stretch entirely across the isthmus in one unbroken mass except at
" intervals, where the axe of the negro, has here & there cleared a space sufficient for the
" rude hut of some solitary family, whose habitations interrupt the uniformity
" of the sylvan scene." — The expenses of travelling from ocean to ocean
" with ordinary luggage (I ~~fear, more~~ ~~with~~ called ~~extraordinary~~) is:

| | |
|---|---|
| " Hire of Cayucas from Chagres to Cruces or Gorgona | $ 10 — |
| " One luggage mule from D° to Panamá | 3 — |
| " One saddle d° " D° " d° | 5 — |
| | $ 18 — |

*Page 66*

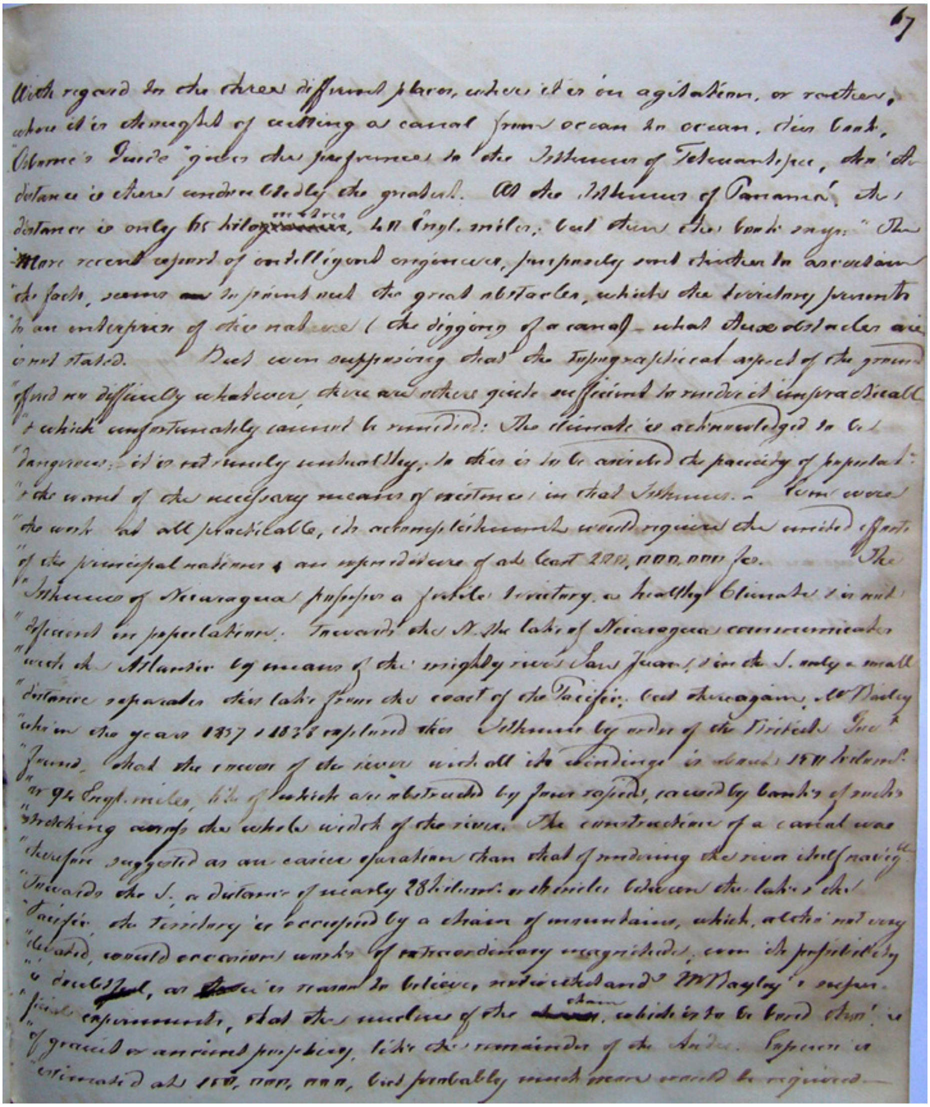

67

With regard to the three different places, where it is in agitation, or rather,
where it is thought of cutting a canal from ocean to ocean, this book,
"Osborne's Guide" gives the preference to the Isthmus of Tehuantepec, tho' the
distance is there undoubtedly the greatest. At the Isthmus of Panamá, the
distance is only 65 kilometres, 40 Engl. miles; but then this book says: "The
"More recent report of intelligent engineers, purposely sent thither to ascertain
"the facts, seems ~~on~~ to point out the great obstacles, which the territory presents
"to an enterprise of this nature (the digging of a canal) what these obstacles are
"is not stated. But even supposing that the topographical aspect of the ground
"offered no difficulty whatever, there are others quite sufficient to render it impracticabl
"& which unfortunately cannot be remedied: The climate is acknowledged to be
"dangerous; it is extremely unhealthy, to this is to be ascribed the paucity of populat:
"& the want of the necessary means of existence in that Isthmus. — Even were
"the work at all practicable, its accomplishment would require the united efforts
"of the principal nations & an expenditure of at least 200,000,000 fcs. The
"Isthmus of Nicaragua possesses a fertile territory, a healthy Climate & is not
"deficient in population. Towards the N. the lake of Nicaragua communicates
"with the Atlantic by means of the mighty river San Juan, & in the S. only a small
"distance separates this lake from the coast of the Pacific. But there again, Mr Bailey
"who in the years 1837 & 1838 explored this Isthmus by order of the British Govt
"found, that the course of the river with all its windings is about 150 kilomt.
"or 94 Engl. miles, 2/3 of which are obstructed by four rapids, caused by banks of rocks
"stretching across the whole width of the river. The construction of a canal was
"therefore suggested as an easier operation than that of rendering the river itself navig.
"Towards the S. a distance of nearly 28 kilomt. or 18 miles between the lake & the
"Pacific, the territory is occupied by a chain of mountains, which, altho' not very
"elevated, would occasion works of extraordinary magnitude; even its possibility
"is doubtful, as there is reason to believe, notwithstanding Mr Bayley's super-
"ficial experiments, that the nucleus of the ~~[illegible]~~ chain, which is to be bored thro' is
"of granite or ancient porphyry, like the remainder of the Andes. Expense is
"estimated at 150,000,000, but probably much more would be required —

Page 67

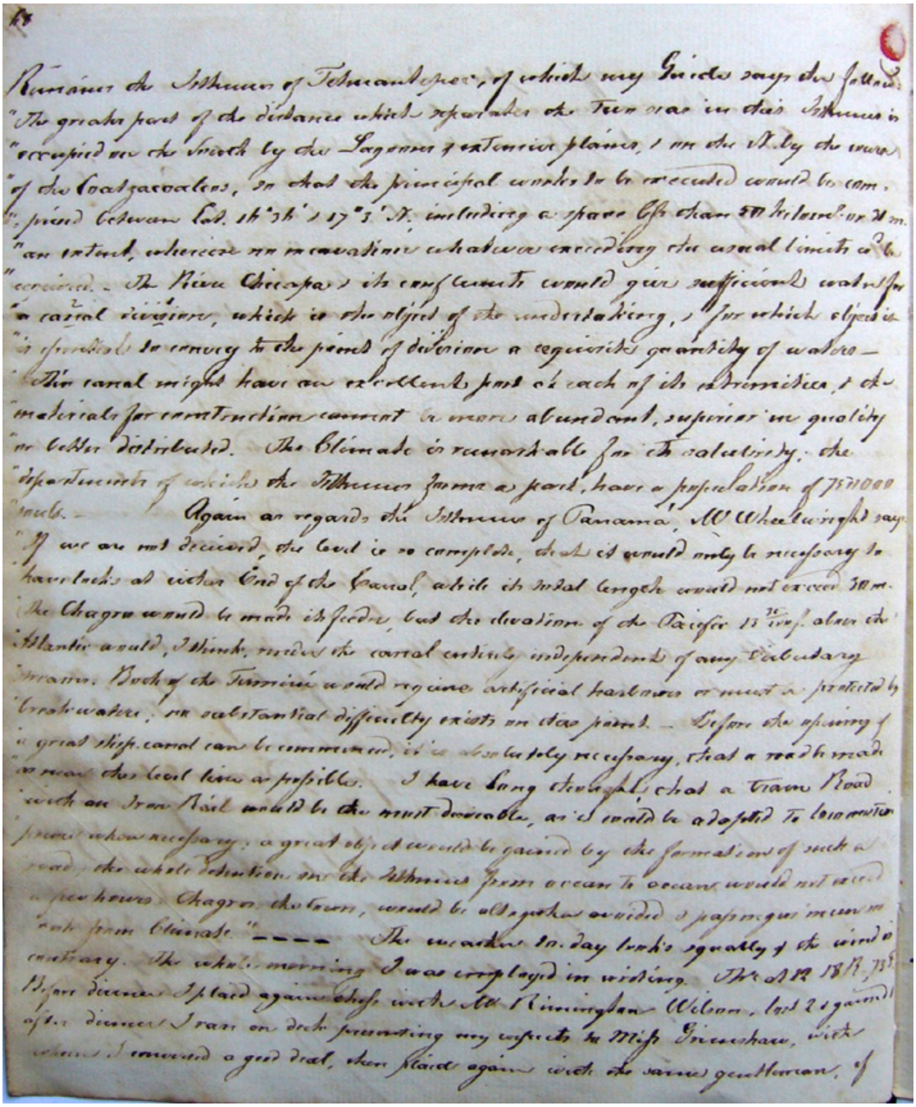

18

Remains the Isthmus of Tehuantepec, of which my Guide says the following:
"The greater part of the distance which separates the two seas in this Isthmus is
"occupied on the South by the Lagoons & extensive plains, & on the N. by the course
"of the Coatzacoalcos, so that the principal works to be executed would be com-
"prised between Lat. 16°36' & 17°3' N, including a space less than 50 kilom. or 31 m.
"an extent, wherein no excavations whatever exceeding the usual limits are to be
"required. – The River Chicapa & its confluents would give sufficient water for
"a canal division, which is the object of the undertaking, & for which object it
"is practicable to convey to the point of division a requisite quantity of water –
"This canal might have an excellent port at each of its extremities, & the
"materials for construction cannot be more abundant, superior in quality
"or better distributed. The Climate is remarkable for its salubrity; the
"departments of which the Isthmus forms a part, have a population of 750000
"souls. – Again as regards the Isthmus of Panama, Mr Wheelwright says
"If we are not deceived, the level is so complete, that it would only be necessary to
"have locks at either End of the Canal, while its total length would not exceed 30 m.
"The Chagres would be made its feeder, but the elevation of the Pacific 13 [illegible] above the
"Atlantic would, I think, render the canal entirely independent of any tributary
"stream. Both of the Termini would require artificial harbours or must be protected by
"breakwaters; no substantial difficulty exists on this point. – Before the opening of
"a great ship canal can be commenced, it is absolutely necessary, that a road be made
"as near the level line as possible. I have long thought, that a Tram Road
"with an Iron Rail would be the most desirable, as it would be adapted to locomotive
"power when necessary; a great object would be gained by the formation of such a
"road, the whole detention on the Isthmus from ocean to ocean, would not exceed
"a few hours. Chagres, the town, would be altogether avoided & passengers run no
"risk from Climate." ---- The weather to-day looks squally & the wind is
contrary. The whole morning I was employed in writing. Obs. Lat. 18 17, 73
Before dinner I played again chess with Mr Rimington Wilson, lost 2 & gained 1
after dinner I was on deck presenting my respects to Miss Grimshaw, with
whom I conversed a good deal, then played again with the same gentleman, of

*Page 68*

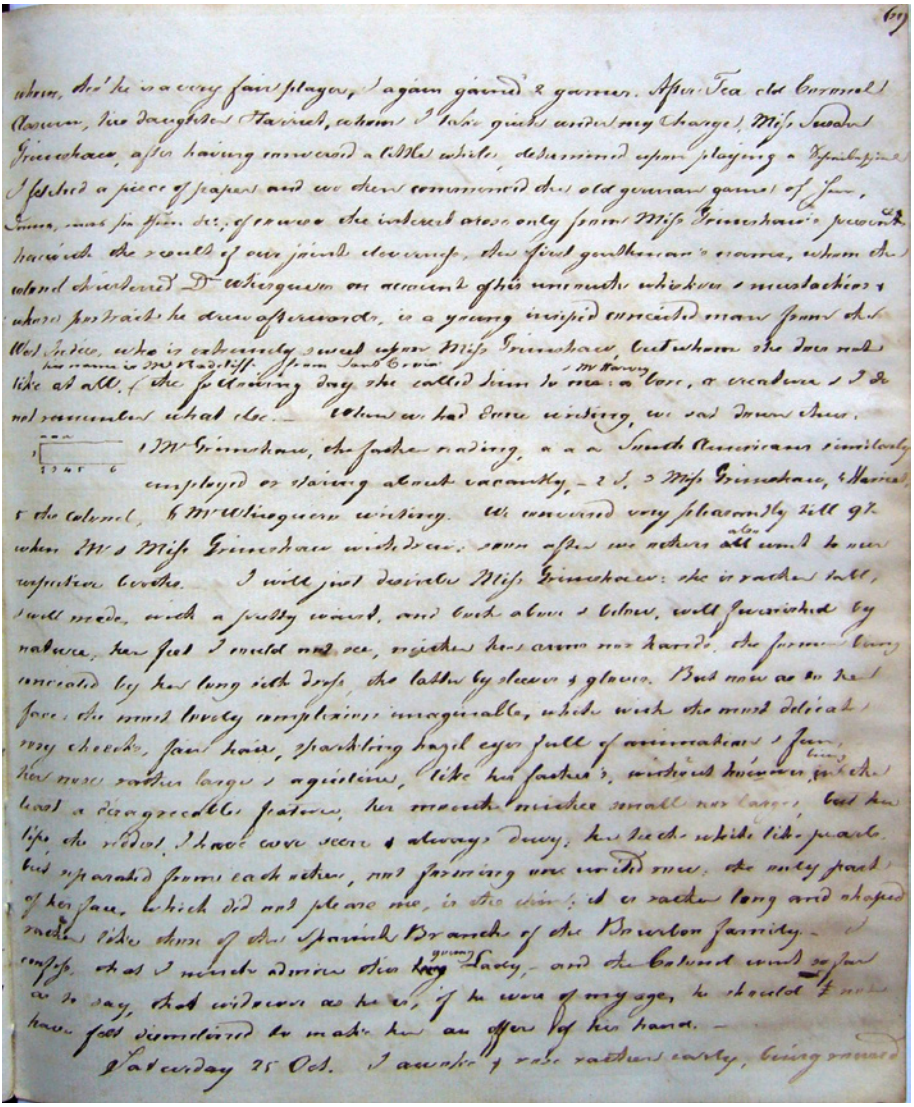

whom, tho' he is a very fair player, I again gained 2 games. After Tea old Colonel Dawson, his daughter Harriet, whom I take quite under my charge, Miss Susan Grimshaw, after having conversed a little while, determined upon playing a [illegible] I fetched a piece of paper and we then commenced the old german game of Sie, Ihm, met him then &c.; of course the interest arose only from Miss Grimshaw's presence, hearing the result of our joint cleverness, the first gentleman's name, whom the colonel christened Dr Whiskerum on account of his uncouth whiskers & mustachios & whose portrait he drew afterwards, is a young insipid conceited man from the West Indies, who is extremely sweet upon Miss Grimshaw, but whom she does not like at all, (the following day she called him to me: a bore, a creature & I do not remember what else.— When we had done writing, we sat down thus.

his name is Mr Radcliff. from Santa Cruz

Mr Harvey

1 Mr Grimshaw, the father reading, a a a South Americans similarly employed or staring about vacantly, — 2 I, 3 Miss Grimshaw, 4 Harriet, 5 the Colonel, 6 Mr Whiskerum writing. We conversed very pleasantly till 9½ when Mr & Miss Grimshaw withdrew: soon after we others ~~all~~ also went to our respective berths. I will just describe Miss Grimshaw: she is rather tall, & well made, with a pretty waist, and both above & below, well furnished by nature, her feet I could not see, neither her arms nor hands, the former being concealed by her long silk dress, the latter by sleeves & gloves. But now as to her face: the most lovely complexion imaginable, white with the most delicate rosy cheeks, fair hair, sparkling hazel eyes full of animation & fun, her nose rather large & aquiline, like her father's, without however being in the least a disagreeable feature, her mouth neither small nor large, but her lips the reddest I have ever seen & always dewy; her teeth white like pearls, but separated from each other, not forming one united row; the only part of her face, which did not please me, is the chin; it is rather long and shaped rather like those of the Spanish Branch of the Bourbon family.— I confess, that I much admire this ~~lady~~ young Lady,— and the Colonel went so far as to say, that widower as he is, if he were of my age, he should not have felt disinclined to make her an offer of his hand.—

Saturday 25 Oct. I awoke & rose rather early, being roused

Page 69

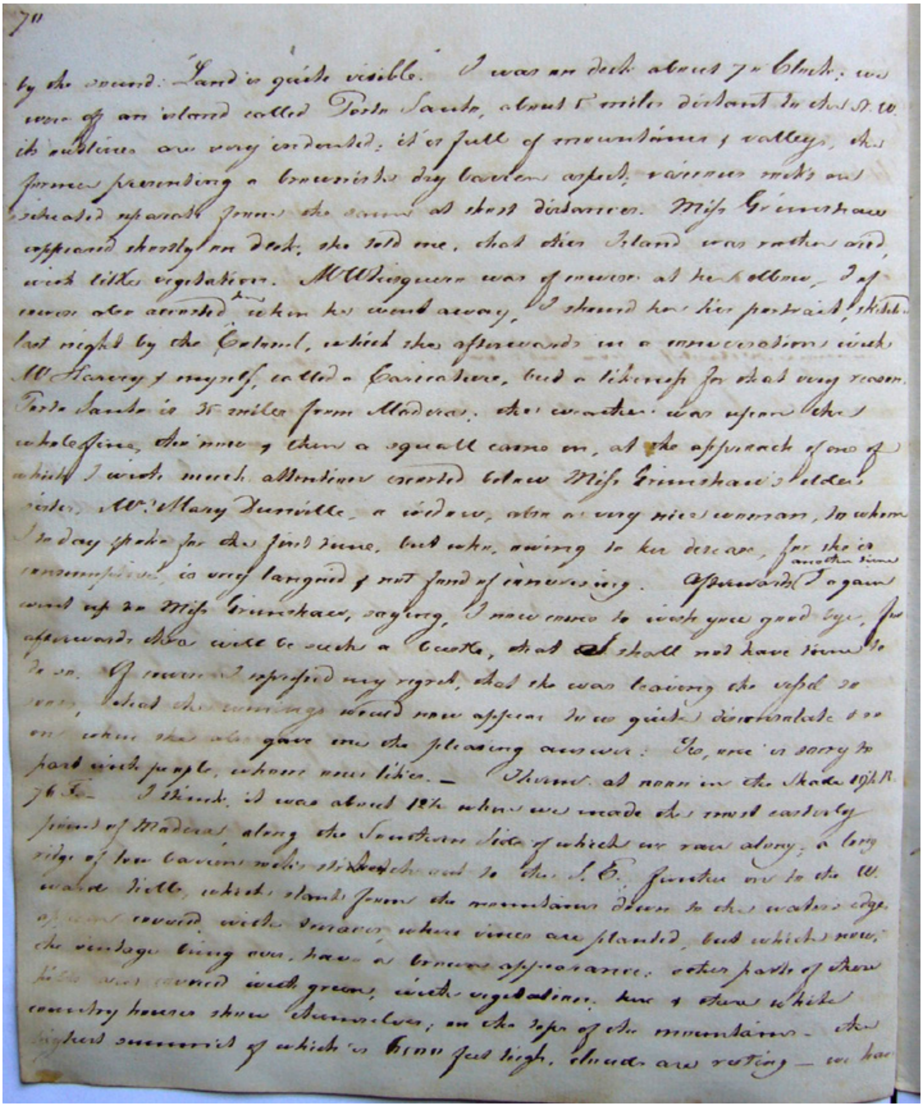

70

by the sound: Land is quite visible. I was on deck about 7 o'Clock: we were off an island called Porto Santo, about 5 miles distant to the N.W. its outlines are very indented; it is full of mountains & valleys, the former presenting a brownish dry barren aspect; various rocks are situated separate from the same at short distances. Miss Grimshaw appeared shortly on deck; she told me, that this Island was rather arid, with little vegetation. Mr Whigum was of course at her elbow, & of course also accosted her when he went away, I showed her her portrait, sketched last night by the Colonel, which she afterwards in a conversation with Mr Harvey & myself, called a Caricature, but a likeness for that very reason. Porto Santo is 35 miles from Madeira. The weather was upon the whole fine, now & then a squall came on, at the approach of one of which I with much attention escorted below Miss Grimshaw's elder sister, Mrs Mary Durville, a widow, also a very nice woman, to whom I today spoke for the first time, but who, owing to her disease, for she is consumptive, is very languid & not fond of conversing. Afterwards another time I again went up to Miss Grimshaw, saying, I now come to wish you good bye, for afterwards there will be such a bustle, that I shall not have time to do so. Of course I expressed my regret, that she was leaving the vessel so soon, that the evenings would now appear to us quite desolate &c on which she also gave me the pleasing answer: Yes, one is sorry to part with people, whom one likes. — Therm. at noon in the Shade 19½ R. 76 F. — I think it was about 12 h when we made the most easterly point of Madeira, along the Southern side of which we ran along; a long ridge of low barren rocks stretches out to the S.E. further on to the W.ward hills, which stand from the mountains down to the waters edge, appear covered with terraces, where vines are planted, but which now, the vintage being over, have a brown appearance; other parts of these hills were covered with green, with vegetation. here & there white country houses show themselves; on the tops of the mountains — the highest summit of which is 6000 feet high, clouds are resting — we have

*Page 70*

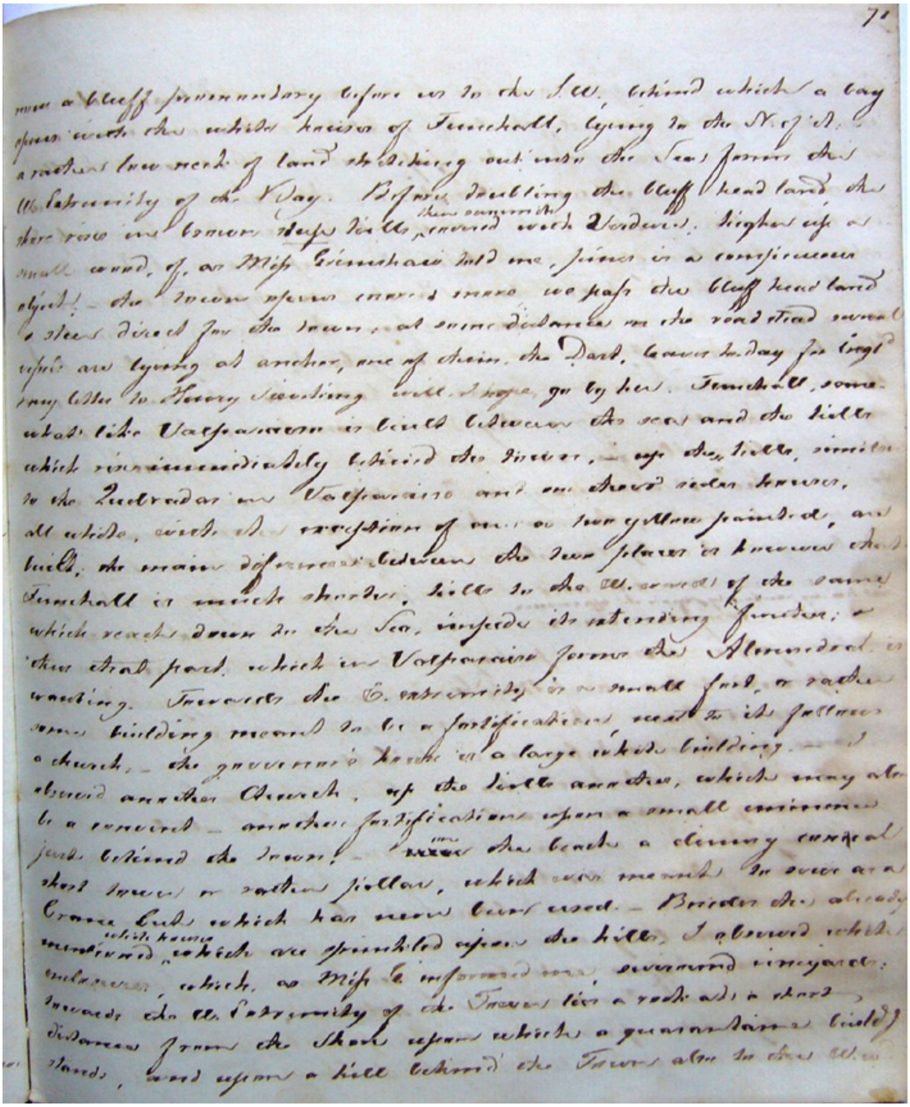

71

was a bluff promontory before us to the S.W. behind which a bay opens with the white houses of Funchal, lying to the N. of it. - a rather low neck of land stretching out into the Sea forms the W. extremity of the Bay. Before doubling the bluff head land there rose in brown steep hills, there somewhat covered with Verdure. higher up a small wood, of, as Miss Grimshaw told me, pines is a conspicuous object. - the town opens more & more as we pass the bluff head land & steer direct for the town. - at some distance in the road stead small vessels are lying at anchor, one of them the Dart, leaves today for Engl my letter to Harry Sandling will I hope go by her. Funchal, somewhat like Valparaiso is built between the sea and the hills which rise immediately behind the town, - up the hills, similar to the Quebradas in Valparaiso and on them are white houses, all white, with the exception of one or two yellow painted, are built, the main difference between the two places is however that Funchal is much shorter, hills to the W. end of the same which reaches down to the Sea, impede its extending further; & that flat part which in Valparaiso forms the Almendral is wanting. Towards the E. extremity is a small fort, or rather some building meant to be a fortification, next to it follows a church, - the governor's house is a large white building. - I observed another Church, up the hills another, which may also be a convent - another fortification upon a small eminence just behind the town. - ~~near~~ on the beach a clumsy conical short tower or rather pillar, which was meant to serve as a Crane but which has never been used. - Besides the already mentioned white houses which are sprinkled upon the hills, I observed white enclosures, which, as Miss G. informed me, surround vineyards. towards the W. Extremity of the Town lies a rock at a short distance from the Shore upon which a quarantine build stands, and upon a hill behind the Town also to the W.

*Page 71*

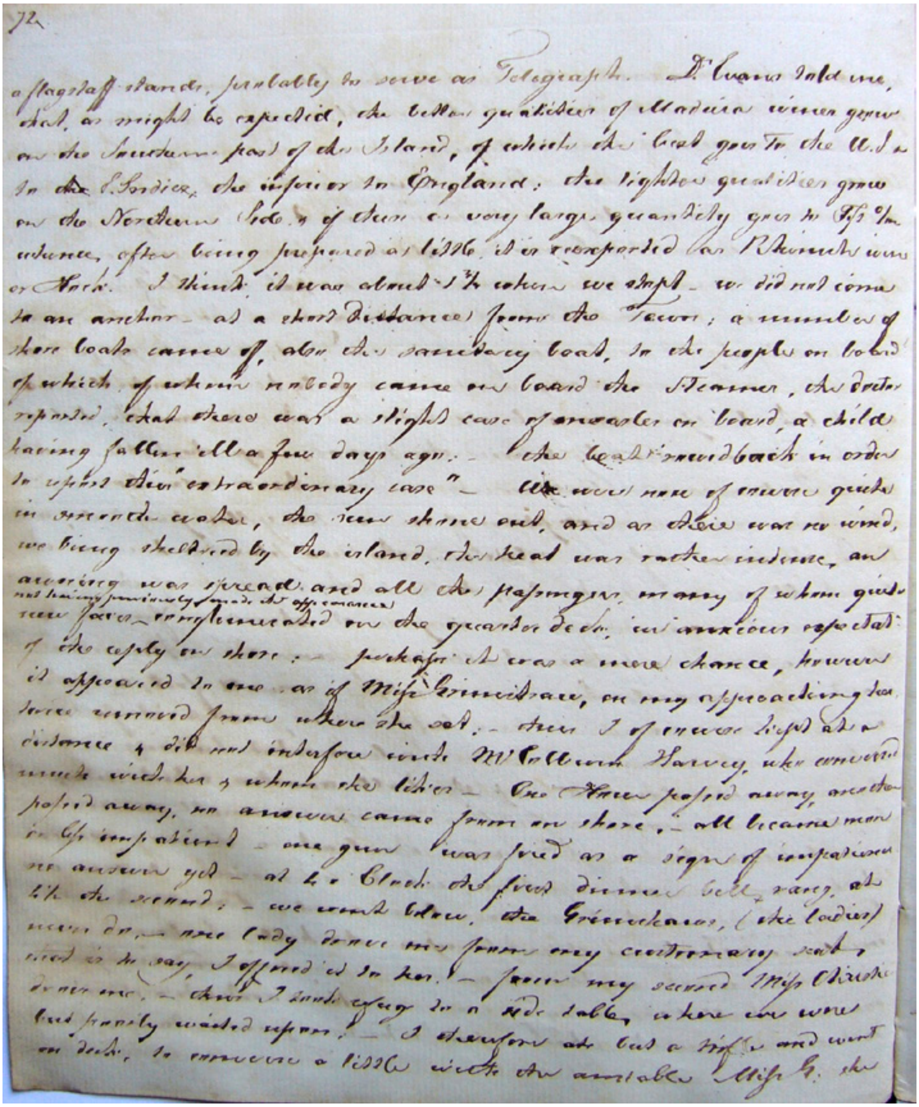

72

a flagstaff stands, probably to serve as Telegraph. Dr Evans told me,
that, as might be expected, the better qualities of Madeira wines grow
on the Southern part of the Island, of which the best goes to the U.S. &
to the E. Indies, the inferior to England; the lighter qualities grow
on the Northern Side, & of them a very large quantity goes to [illegible]
whence, after being prepared a little, it is reexported as Rhenish wine
or Hock. I think it was about 1¾ when we stopt — we did not come
to an anchor — at a short distance from the Town; a number of
shore boats came off, also the sanitary boat, to the people on board
of which, of whom nobody came on board the Steamer, the doctor
reported, that there was a slight case of measles on board, a child
having fallen ill a few days ago. — the boat rowed back in order
to report this "extraordinary case" — We were now of course quite
in smooth water, the sun shone out, and as there was no wind,
we being sheltered by the island, the heat was rather intense, an
awning was spread and all the passengers, many of whom quite
not having previously made their appearance
now were congregated on the quarter deck, in anxious expectation
of the reply on shore: — perhaps it was a mere chance, however
it appeared to me, as if Miss Grimshaw, on my approaching her
twice removed from where she sat: — then I of course kept at a
distance & did not interfere with Mr Colburn Harvey, who conversed
much with her & whom she likes — One Hour passed away, another
passed away, no answer came from on shore, — all became more
or less impatient — one gun was fired as a sign of impatience
no answer yet — at 4 o'Clock the first dinner bell rang, at
4½ the second: — we went below, the Grimshaws, (the ladies)
were do, — one lady drove me from my customary seat,
need is to say, I offered it to her. — from my second Miss Clarke
drove me; — then I took refuge at a side table, where we were
but poorly waited upon! — I therefore ate but a trifle and went
on deck, to converse a little with the amiable Miss G. she

*Page 72*

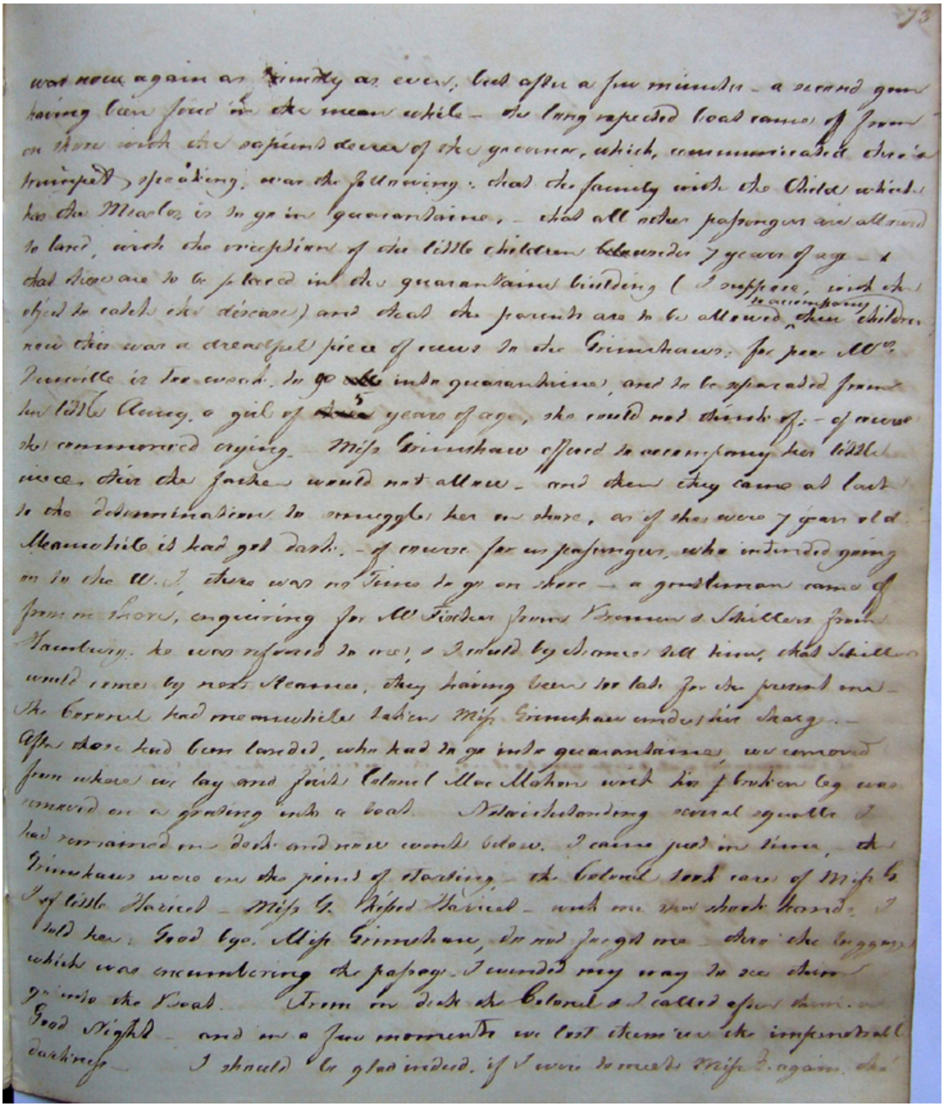

73

was now again as kindly as ever; but after a few minutes - a second gun having been fired in the mean while - the long expected boat came off from on shore with the expected decree of the governor, which, communicated thro' a trumpet, speaking, was the following: that the family with the Child which has the Measles is to go in quarantaine, - that all other passengers are allowed to land, with the exception of the little children ~~below~~ under 7 years of age - & that these are to be placed in the quarantaine building (I suppose, with the object to catch the disease) and that the parents are to be allowed to accompany their children now this was a dreadful piece of news to the Grimshaws: for poor Mrs. Terville is too weak to go ~~all~~ into quarantaine, and to be separated from her little Anny, a girl of ~~three~~ 5 years of age, she could not think of; - of course she commenced crying. Miss Grimshaw offered to accompany her little niece, but the father would not allow - and then they came at last to the determination to smuggle her on shore, as if she were 7 years old. Meanwhile it had got dark. - of course for us passengers, who intended going on to the U. S. there was no Time to go on shore - a gentleman came off from on shore, enquiring for Mr Fischer from Bremen & Schillers from Hamburg. he was referred to me, & I could by chance tell him, that Schillers would come by next steamer, they having been too late for the present one - The Colonel had meanwhile taken Miss Grimshaw under his charge. - After those had been landed, who had to go into quarantaine, we removed from where we lay and first Colonel MacMahon with his broken leg was removed on a grating into a boat. Notwithstanding several squalls I had remained on deck and now went below. I came just in time, the Grimshaws were on the point of starting - the Colonel took care of Miss G. & of little Harriet - Miss G. kissed Harriet - with me she shook hands; I told her: Good bye. Miss Grimshaw, do not forget me - thro' the luggage which was encumbering the passage I wended my way to see them go into the boat. From on deck the Colonel & I called after them: a Good Night - and in a few moments we lost them in the impenetrable darkness - I should be glad indeed, if I were to meet Miss G. again, tho'

Page 73

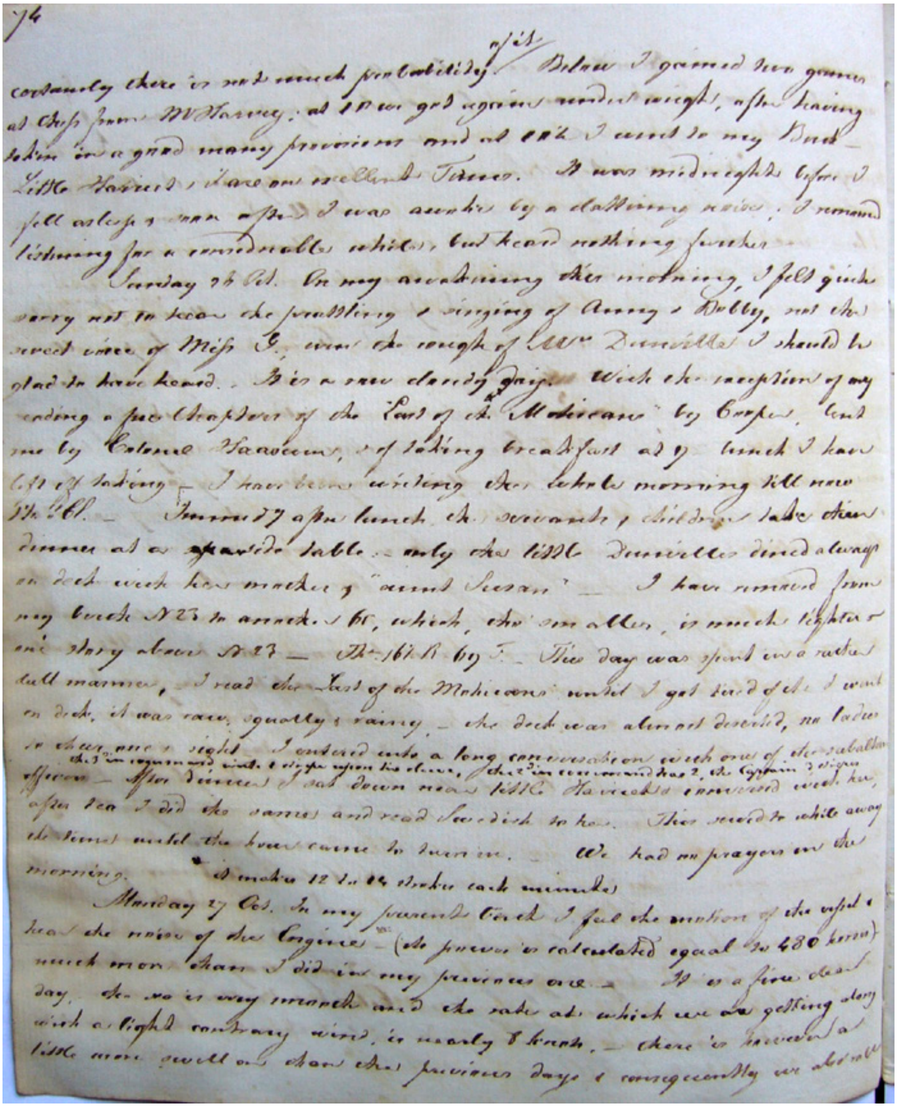

74

certainly there is not much probability of it. Below I gained two games at Chess from Mr Harvey. at 10 we got again under weigh, after having taken in a good many provisions and at 11½ I went to my Berth. Little Harriet & I have an excellent Time. It was midnight before I fell asleep & soon after I was awoke by a clattering noise, I remained listening for a considerable while, but heard nothing further.

Sunday 26 Oct. On my awakening this morning, I felt quite sorry not to hear the prattling & singing of Anny & Bobby, not the sweet voice of Miss G., nor the cough of Mr Dunville I should be glad to have heard. It is a raw cloudy day. With the exception of my reading a few Chapters of the "Last of the Mohicans" by Cooper, lent me by Colonel Harcourt, & of taking breakfast at 9 lunch I have left off eating. I have been writing the whole morning till now 1 o'Cl. — Formerly after lunch the servants & children take their dinner at a separate table. only the little Dunvilles dined always on deck with her mother & "aunt Susan." — I have removed from my berth No 23 to another No 60, which, tho' smaller, is much lighter & one story above No 23 — Th. 16½ R 69 F. This day was spent in a rather dull manner, I read the Last of the Mohicans until I got tired of it. I went on deck, it was raw, squally & rainy. — the deck was almost deserted, no ladies to cheer one's sight. I entered into a long conversation with one of the subaltern officers (the 3rd in command with 1 stripe upon his sleeve, the 2d in command has 2, the Captain 3 stripes) — After dinner I sat down near little Harriet & conversed with her, after tea I did the same and read Swedish to her. This served to while away the time until the hour came to turn in. — We had no prayers in the morning.

* It makes 12 to 14 strokes each minute

Monday 27 Oct. In my present berth I feel the motion of the vessel & hear the noise of the Engine* (its power is calculated equal to 480 horses) much more than I did in my previous one. — It is a fine clear day, the sea is very smooth and the rate at which we are getting along with a light contrary wind, is nearly 8 knots. — there is however a little more swell on than the previous days & consequently we also

Page 74

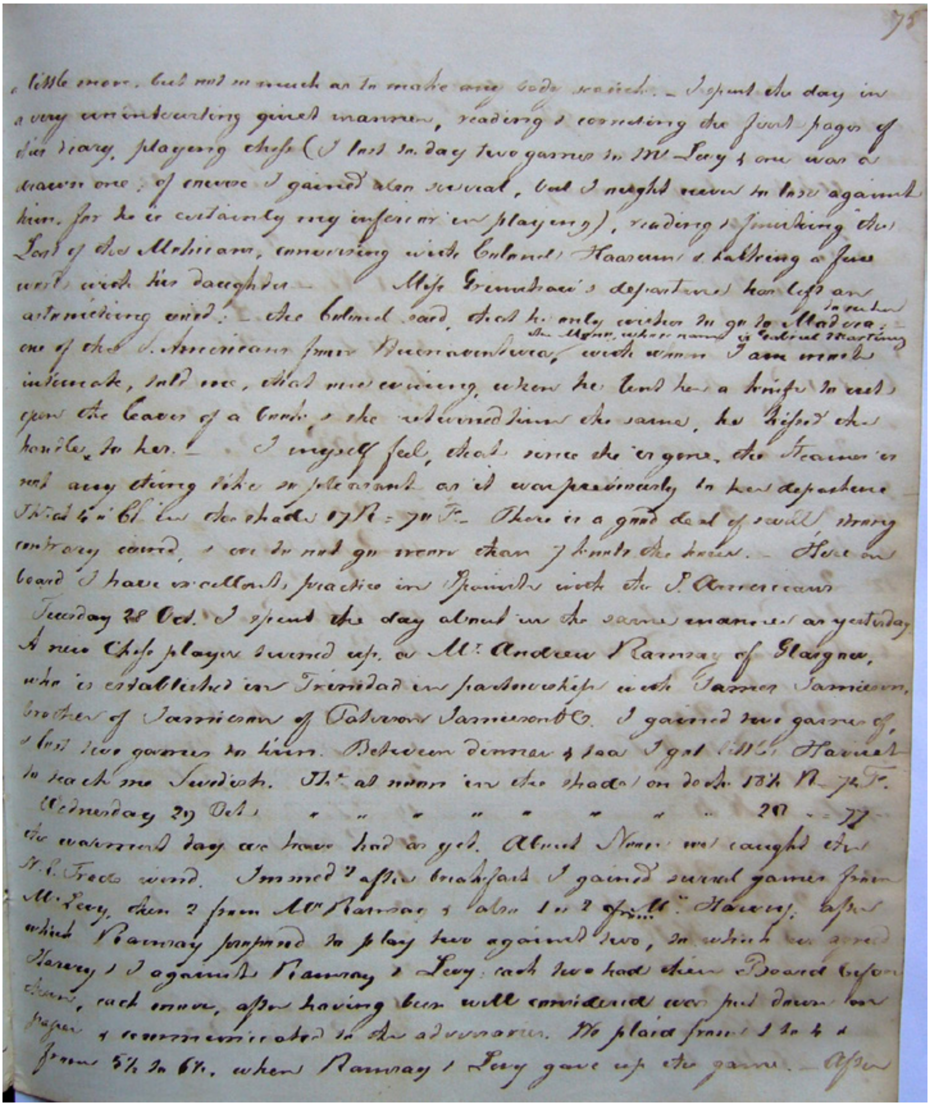

75

a little more, but not so much as to make any body seasick. – I spent the day in
a very uninteresting quiet manner, reading & correcting the first pages of
this diary, playing chess (I lost to-day two games to Mr Levy & one was a
drawn one; of course I gained also several, but I ought never to lose against
him, for he is certainly my inferior in playing), reading & finishing the
Last of the Mohicans, conversing with Colonel Haasum & talking a few
words with his daughter. – Miss Grimalsson's departure has left an
astonishing void. – The Colonel said, that he only wishes to go to Madeira to see her. –
one of the S. Americans from Buenaventura, the Mono, whose name is Gabriel Martinez, with whom I am much
intimate, told me, that one evening, when he lent her a knife to cut
open the leaves of a book, & she returned him the same, he kissed the
handle, to her. – I myself feel, that since she is gone, the Steamer is
not any thing like so pleasant as it was previously to her departure.
Th: at 4 o'Cl. in the shade 17 R = 70 F. – There is a good deal of swell, & very
contrary wind, & we do not go more than 7 knots the hour. – Here on
board I have excellent practice in Spanish with the S. Americans
Tuesday 28 Oct. I spent the day about in the same manner as yesterday
A new Chess player turned up, a Mr Andrew Ramsay of Glasgow,
who is established in Trinidad in partnership with James Jamieson,
brother of Jamieson of Paterson Jamieson & Co. I gained two games of,
& lost two games to him. Between dinner & tea I got Mr. Harvey
to teach me Swedish. Th: at noon in the shade on deck 18½ R = 74 F.
Wednesday 29 Oct. " " " " " " " " 20 – 77
the warmest day we have had as yet. About Noon we caught the
N. E. Trade wind. Immedy after breakfast I gained several games from
Mr Levy, then 2 from Mr Ramsay & also 1 or 2 from Mr Harvey; after
which Ramsay proposed to play two against two, in which we agreed,
Harvey & I against Ramsay & Levy; each two had their Board before
them, each move, after having been well considered was put down on
paper & communicated to the adversaries. We plaid from 1 to 4 &
from 5½ to 6½, when Ramsay & Levy gave up the game. – After

*Page 75*

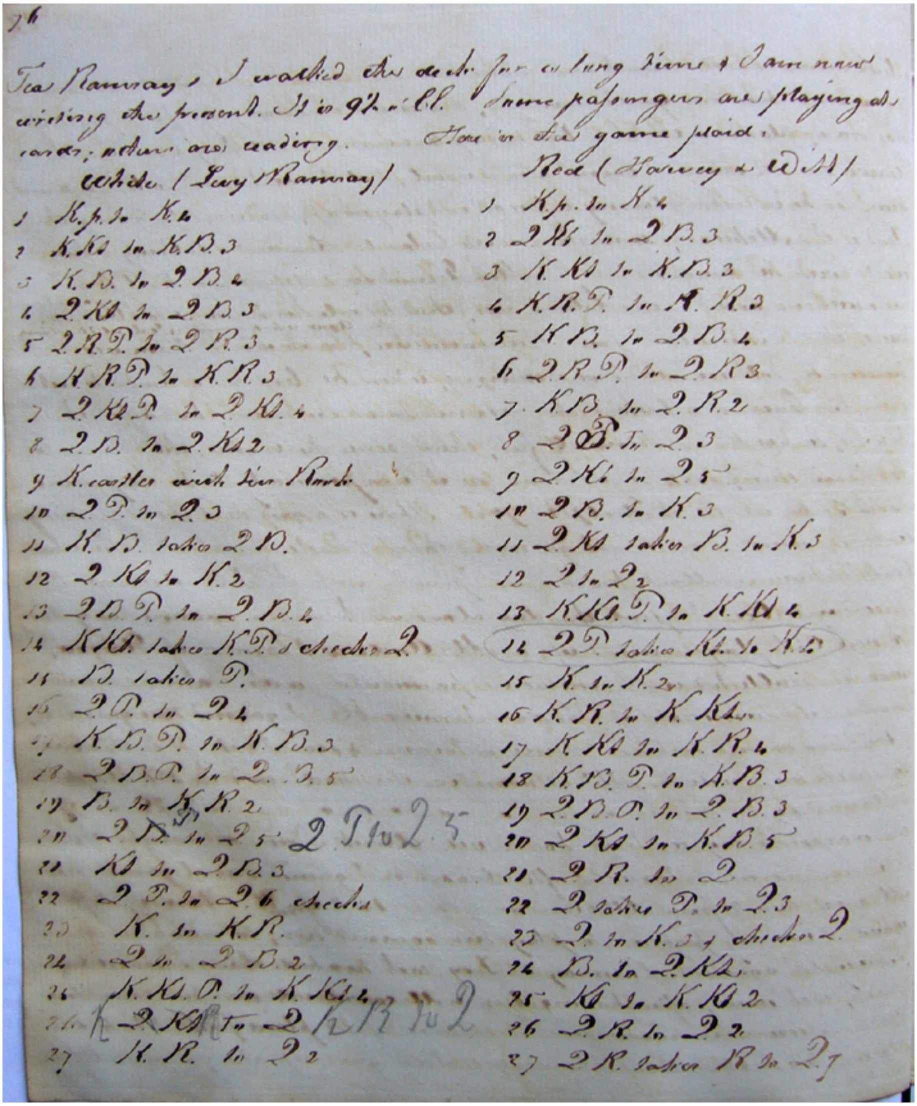

76

Tea Ramsay & I walked the deck for a long time & I am now writing the present. It is 9½ o'Cl. Some passengers are playing at cards; others are reading. Here is the game plaid:

| | White (Lucy Ramsay) | | Red (Harvey & Witt) |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | K.p. to K.4 | 1 | K.p. to K.4 |
| 2 | K.Kt to K.B.3 | 2 | Q.Kt to Q.B.3 |
| 3 | K.B. to Q.B.4 | 3 | K.Kt to K.B.3 |
| 4 | Q.Kt to Q.B.3 | 4 | K.R.P. to K.R.3 |
| 5 | Q.R.P. to Q.R.3 | 5 | K.B. to Q.B.4 |
| 6 | K.R.P. to K.R.3 | 6 | Q.R.P. to Q.R.3 |
| 7 | Q.Kt.P. to Q.Kt.4 | 7 | K.B. to Q.R.2 |
| 8 | Q.B. to Q.Kt.2 | 8 | Q.P. to Q.3 |
| 9 | K. castles with his Rook | 9 | Q.Kt to Q.5 |
| 10 | Q.P. to Q.3 | 10 | Q.B. to K.3 |
| 11 | K.B. takes Q.B. | 11 | Q.Kt takes B. to K.3 |
| 12 | Q.Kt to K.2 | 12 | Q to Q.2 |
| 13 | Q.B.P. to Q.B.4 | 13 | K.Kt.P. to K.Kt.4 |
| 14 | K.Kt. takes K.P. & checks Q. | 14 | Q.P. takes Kt. to K.5 |
| 15 | B. takes P. | 15 | K. to K.2 |
| 16 | Q.P. to Q.4 | 16 | K.R. to K.Kt. |
| 17 | K.B.P. to K.B.3 | 17 | K.Kt to K.R.4 |
| 18 | Q.B.P. to Q..B.5 | 18 | K.B.P. to K.B.3 |
| 19 | B. to K.R.2 | 19 | Q.B.P. to Q.B.3 |
| 20 | Q.B. to Q.5 Q.P. to Q.5 | 20 | Q.Kt to K.B.5 |
| 21 | Kt to Q.B.3 | 21 | Q.R. to Q |
| 22 | Q.P. to Q.6 checks | 22 | Q takes P. to Q.3 |
| 23 | K. to K.R. | 23 | Q. to K.3 & checks Q |
| 24 | Q to Q.B.2 | 24 | B. to Q.Kt2 |
| 25 | K.Kt.P. to K.Kt.4 | 25 | Kt to K.Kt.2 |
| 26 | K Q.KR to Q KR to Q | 26 | Q.R. to Q.2 |
| 27 | K.R. to Q.2 | 27 | Q.R. takes R to Q.7 |

*Page 76*

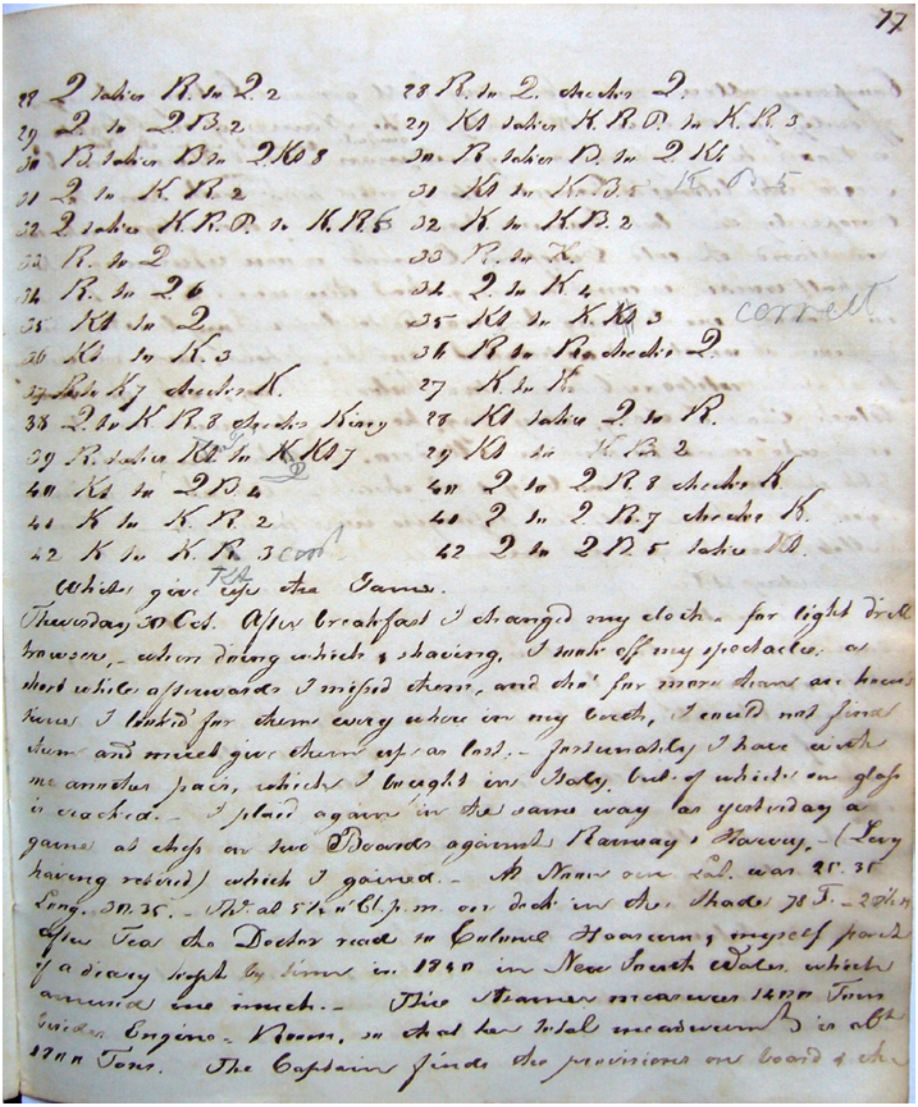

| | |
|---|---|
| 28 Q takes R. to Q. 2 | 28 R. to Q. checks Q. |
| 29 Q. to Q B. 2 | 29 Kt takes K. R. P. to K. R. 3. |
| 30 B. takes B. to Q Kt 8 | 30 R. takes B. to Q. Kt. |
| 31 Q. to K. R. 2 | 31 Kt to K. B. 5 K B 5 |
| 32 Q takes K. R. P. to K. R. 6 | 32 K. to K. B. 2 |
| 33 R. to Q | 33 R. to K. |
| 34 R. to Q. 6 | 34 Q. to K. 4 |
| 35 Kt to Q | 35 Kt to K. Kt 3 correct |
| 36 Kt to K. 3 | 36 R to R. checks Q. |
| 37 Rook to K 7 checks K. | 27 K. to K. |
| 38 Q. to K. R. 8 checks King | 28 Kt takes Q. to R. |
| 39 R. takes Kt. to K. Kt 7 | 29 Kt to K. B. 2 |
| 40 Kt to Q B. 4 | 40 Q to Q. R. 8 checks K. |
| 41 K to K. R. 2 | 40 Q to Q. R. 7 checks K. |
| 42 K to K. R. 3 corr | 42 Q to Q B. 5 takes Kt. |

White gives up the Game.

Thursday 30 Oct. After breakfast I changed my cloth for light drill trowsers, — when doing which & shaving, I took off my spectacles: a short while afterwards I missed them, and tho' for more than an hour's time I looked for them every where in my berth, I could not find them and must give them up as lost. — fortunately I have with me another pair, which I bought in Italy, but of which one glass is cracked. — I plaid again in the same way as yesterday a game at chess on two Boards against Ramsay & Harvey, — (Levy having retired) which I gained. — At Noon our Lat. was 25.35 Long. 30.35. — Thr. at 5½ o'Cl. p.m. on deck in the Shade 78 F. — 20½ R. After Tea the Doctor read to Colonel Hoarcum & myself part of a diary kept by him in 1840 in New South Wales, which amused me much. — This Steamer measures 1400 Tons besides Engine-Room, so that her total measurement is abt 1700 Tons. The Captain finds the provisions on board & the

*Page 77*

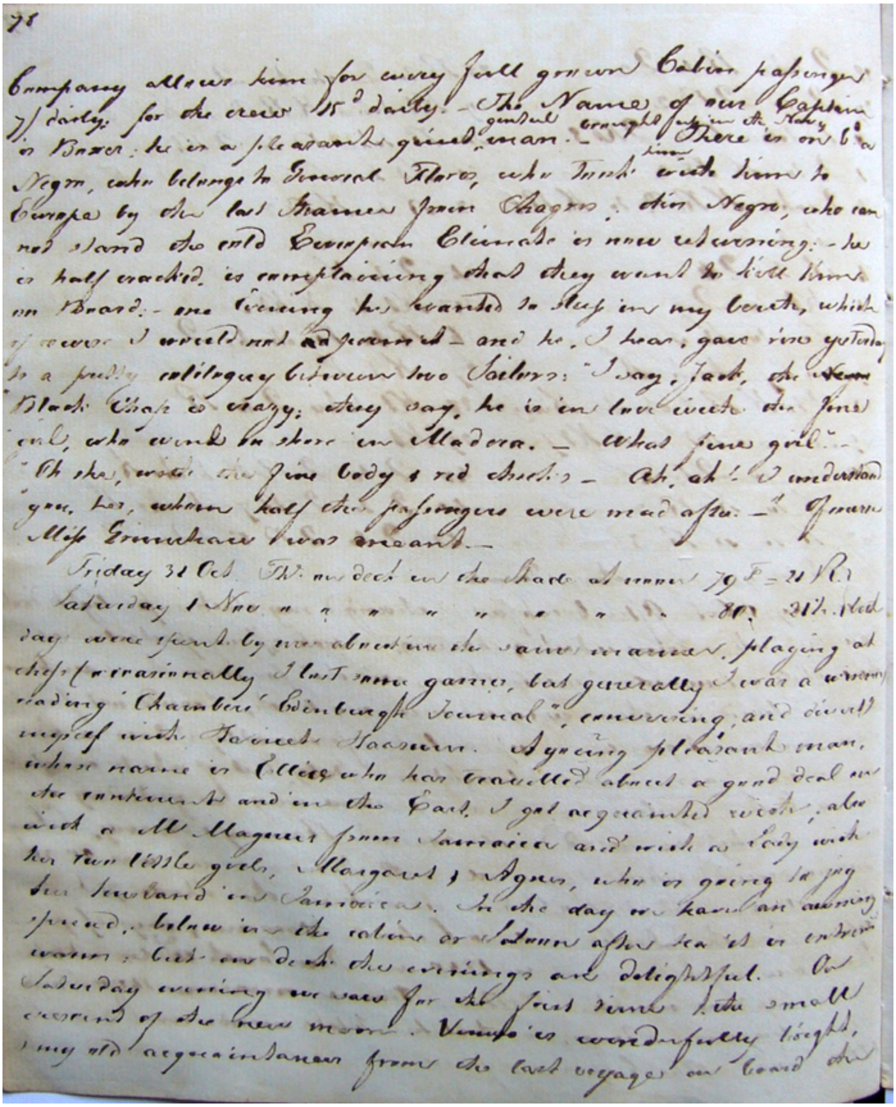

78

Company allows him for every full grown Cabin passenger 7/ daily, for the crew 1s.6d daily. – The Name of our Captain is Baker; he is a pleasant, quiet, genteel man. – brought up in the Navy There is on b.d a Negro, who belongs to General Flores, who took time with him to Europe by the last steamer from Chagres; this Negro, who can not stand the cold European Climate is now returning; – he is half cracked, is complaining that they want to kill him on Board; – one evening he wanted to sleep in my berth, which of course I would not ~~ad~~ permit – and he, I hear, gave rise yesterday to a pretty colloquy between two Sailors: "I say, Jack, the ~~[illegible]~~ Black Chap is crazy; they say, he is in love with the fine girl, who went on shore in Madera. – What fine girl? – Oh she, with the fine body & red cheeks – Ah, ah! I understand you, her, whom half the passengers were mad after. –" Of course Miss Greenhaw was meant. –

Friday 31 Oct. Th: on deck in the shade at noon 79 F = 21 R.
Saturday 1 Nov " " " " " " " " 80, 21½. Both

days were spent by me about in the same manner, playing at chess (occasionally I lost some games, but generally I was a winner) reading "Chambers' Edinburgh Journal", conversing, and diverting myself with Barnet Naasman. A young pleasant man, whose name is Ellis, who has travelled about a good deal on the continent and in the East, I got acquainted with; also with a Mr Magnus from Jamaica and with a Lady with her two little girls, Margaret & Agnes, who is going to join her husband in Jamaica. In the day we have an awning spread; below in the cabin or saloon after tea it is extremely warm; but on deck the evenings are delightful. On Saturday evening we saw for the first time the small crescent of the new moon. Venus is wonderfully bright, my old acquaintance from the last voyage on board the

Page 78

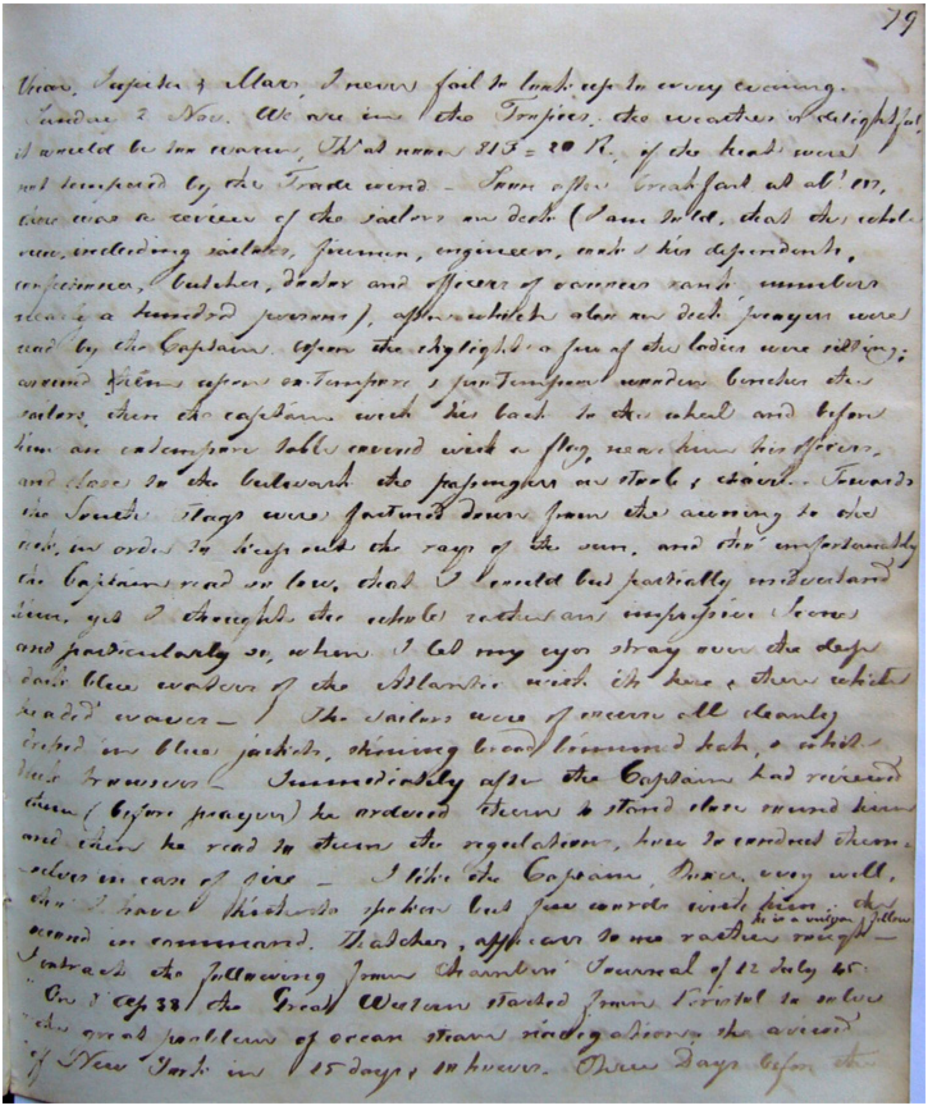

79

Venus, Jupiter & Mars, I never fail to look up to every evening.

Sunday 2 Nov. We are in the Tropics. the weather is delightful, it would be too warm, Th' at noon 81 F = 20 R., if the heat were not tempered by the Trade wind. – Soon after breakfast at ab' 10, there was a review of the sailors on deck (I am told, that the whole crew, including sailors, firemen, engineers, cook & his dependents, confectioner, butcher, doctor and officers of various rank number nearly a hundred persons), after which also on deck prayers were read by the Captain. Upon the skylight a few of the ladies were sitting; around them upon ex-tempore & pro-tempore wooden benches the sailors, there the captain with his back to the wheel and before him an extempore table covered with a flag, near him his officers, and close to the bulwark the passengers on stools & chairs. – Towards the South flags were fastened down from the awning to the rails, in order to keep out the rays of the sun, and tho' unfortunately the Captain read so low, that I could but partially understand him, yet I thought the whole) rather an impressive scene and particularly so, when I let my eyes stray over the deep dark blue waters of the Atlantic with its here & there white headed waves – ) The sailors were of course all cleanly dressed in blue jackets, shining broad brimmed hats, & white duck trowsers. – Immediately after the Captain had reviewed them (before prayers) he ordered them to stand close round him and then he read to them the regulations, how to conduct themselves in case of fire – I like the Captain, Dixon, very well, tho' I have hitherto spoken but few words with him; the second in command, Thatcher, appears to me rather rough – he is a vulgar fellow

I extract the following from Chambers' Journal of 12 July 45:

„On 8 Sep 38 the Great Western started from Bristol to solve „the great problem of ocean steam navigation, she arrived „of New York in 15 days & 10 hours. Three days before the

Page 79

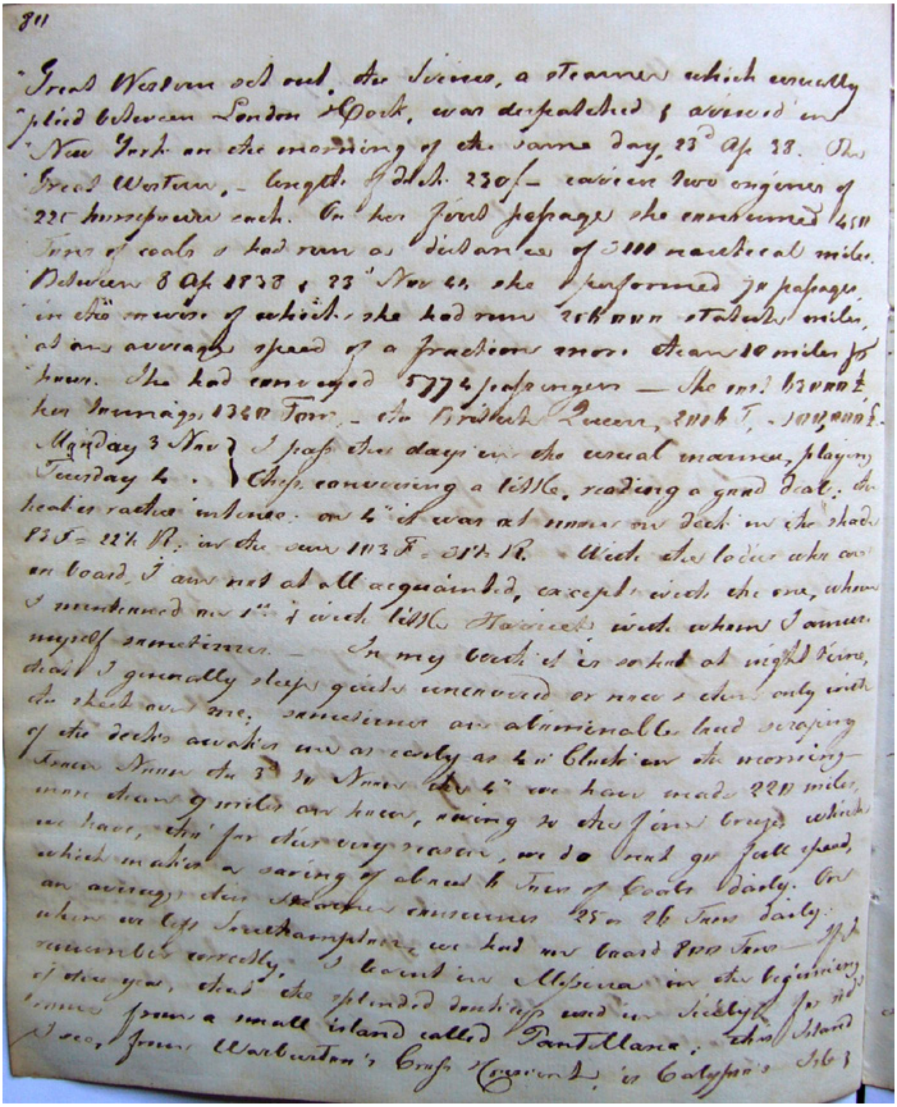

811

"Great Western set out, the Sirius, a steamer which usually
"plied between London & Cork, was despatched & arrived in
"New York on the morning of the same day, 23d Ap 38. The
"Great Western, - length of deck 230 f - carries two engines of
"225 horsepower each. On her first passage she consumed 450
Tons of coals & had run a distance of 3100 nautical miles.
Between 8 Ap 1838 & 23 Nov 43, she performed 70 passages
in the course of which she had run 256000 statute miles,
at an average speed of a fraction more than 10 miles p
hour. She had conveyed 5774 passengers — She [illegible]
her tonnage 1340 Tons, - the British Queen, 2016 T, - [illegible]
Monday 3 Nov } I pass the days in the usual manner, playing
Tuesday 4 . } Chess conversing a little, reading a good deal. the
heat is rather intense. on 4th it was at noon on deck in the shade
83 F = 22¼ R; in the sun 103 F = 31½ R. With the ladies who are
on board, I am not at all acquainted, except with the one, whom
I mentioned on 1st & with little Harriet with whom I amuse
myself sometimes. - In my berth it is so hot at night time,
that I generally sleep quite uncovered or more or less only with
the sheet over me; sometimes an abominable loud scraping
of the decks awakes me as early as 4 o'Clock in the morning.
From Noon the 3d to Noon the 4th we have made 220 miles,
more than 9 miles an hour, owing to the fine breeze which
we have, tho' for that very reason, we do not go full speed,
which makes a saving of about 6 Tons of Coals daily. On
an average this steamer consumes 25 or 26 Tons daily.
When we left Southampton, we had on board 800 Tons - If I
remember correctly. I learnt in Messina in the beginning
of this year, that the splendid dried figs used in Sicily for [illegible]
come from a small island called Pantellaria; this island
I see, from Warburton's Cross & Crescent, is Calypso's Isle

*Page 80*

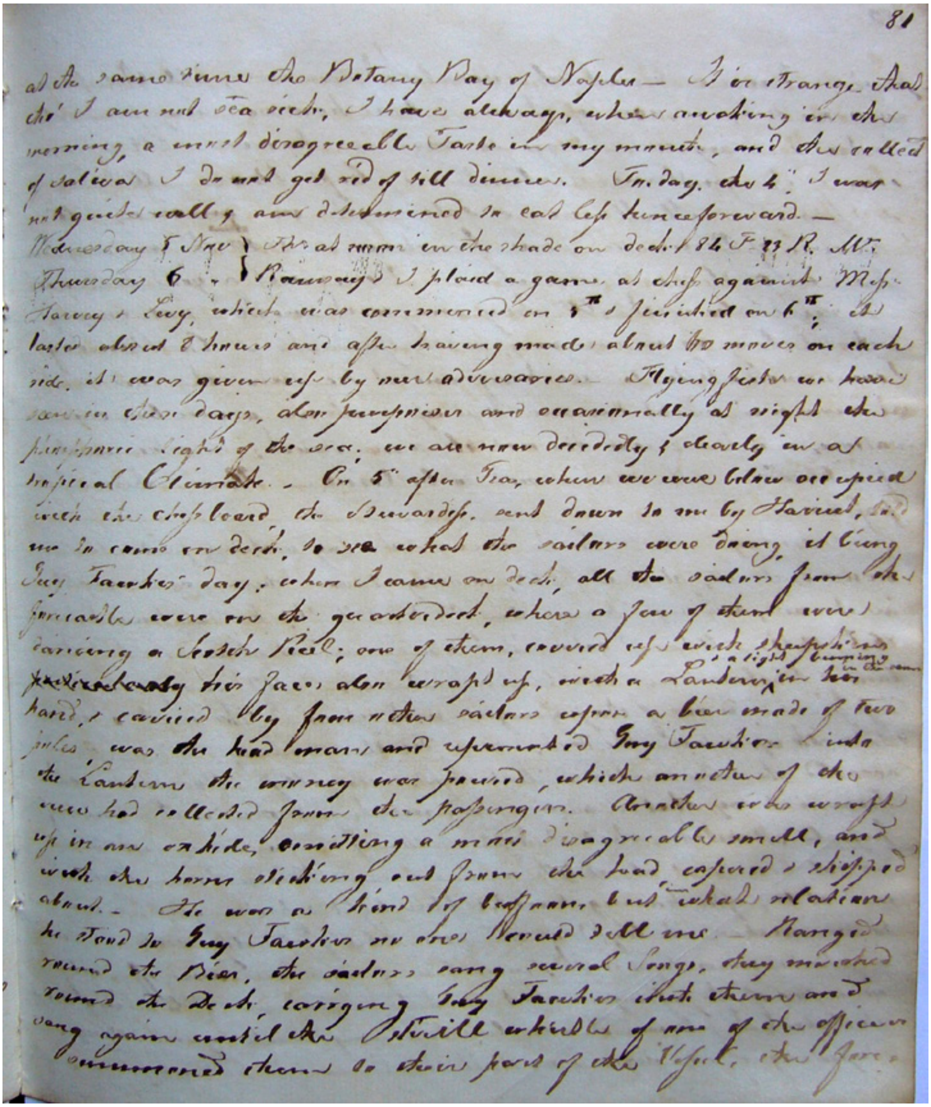

81

at the same time the Botany Bay of Naples — It is strange that
tho' I am not sea sick, I have always, when awaking in the
morning, a most disagreeable Taste in my mouth, and this called
of saliva I do not get rid of till dinner. Friday the 4th I was
not quite well & am determined to eat less henceforward. —
Wednesday 5 Nov } Ther. at noon in the shade on deck 84 F 23 R. M.
Thursday 6 " } Rainy — I plaid a game at chess against Mess.
Harvey & Levy, which was commenced on 5th & finished on 6th; it
lasted about 8 hours and after having made about 60 moves on each
side, it was given up by our adversaries. Flying fish we have
seen in these days, also porpoises and occasionally at night the
phosphoric light of the sea. we are now decidedly & clearly in a
tropical Climate. — On 5th after Tea, when we were below occupied
with the chessboard the Stewardess sent down to me by Harriet, [illegible]
me to come on deck, to see what the sailors were doing, it being
Guy Faukes' day; when I came on deck, all the sailors from the
forecastle were on the quarterdeck, where a few of them were
dancing a Scotch Reel; one of them, covered up with sheepskins
~~particularly~~ his face also wrapt up, with a Lantern, a light burning in the same, in his
hand, & carried by four other sailors upon a bier made of two
poles was the head man and represented Guy Faukes — into
the Lantern the money was poured, which an other of the
crew had collected from the passengers. Another who was wrapt
up in an ox hide, emitting a most disagreeable smell, and
with the horns sticking out from the head, capered & skipped
about. — He was a kind of buffoon, but what relation
he stood to Guy Faukes no one could tell me. — Ranged
round the Bier, the sailors sang several Songs, they marched
round the Deck, carrying Guy Faukes with them and
sang again until the shrill whistle of one of the officers
summoned them to their parts of the Vessel, the fore-

*Page 81*

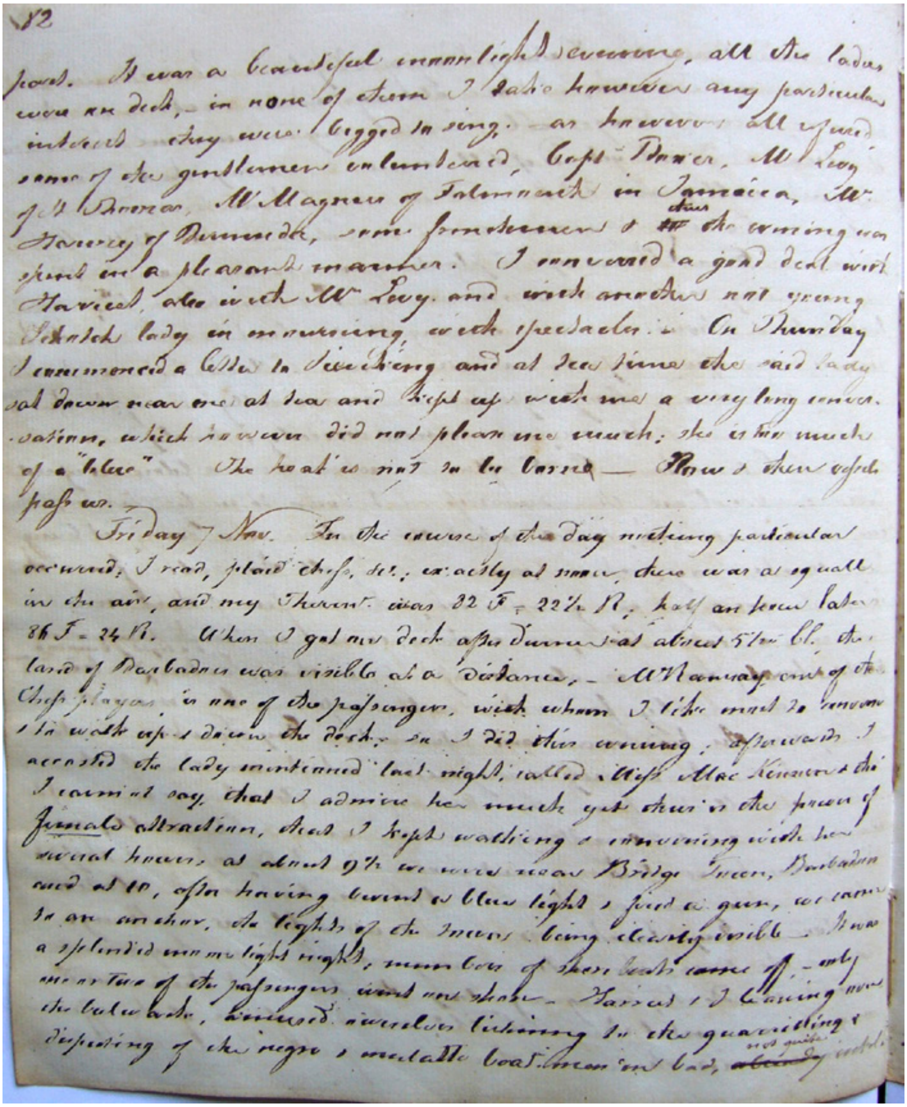

82

port. It was a beautiful moonlight evening, all the ladies
were on deck, in none of them I take however any particular
interest they were begged to sing. as however all refused
some of the gentlemen volunteered, Capt. Dwier, Mr Levy
of St Thomas, Mr Magnus of Falmouth in Jamaica, Mr
Harvey of Bermuda, some frenchmen & ~~so~~ thus the evening was
spent in a pleasant manner. I conversed a good deal with
Harvey, also with Mr Levy and with another not young
Scotch lady in mourning, with spectacles. On Thursday
I commenced a letter to Sieveking and at tea time the said lady
sat down near me at tea and kept up with me a very long conver-
-sation, which however did not please me much; she is too much
of a "blue". The heat is not to be borne — Now & then vessels
pass us.

Friday 7 Nov. In the course of the day nothing particular
occurred; I read, plaid chess, &c.; exactly at noon, there was a squall
in the air, and my Thermt. was 82 F = 22½ R; half an hour later
86 F = 24 R. When I got on deck after dinner at about 5½ Cl. the
land of Barbadoes was visible at a distance, — Mr Ramsay one of the
Chess players is one of the passengers, with whom I like most to converse
& to walk up & down the deck; so I did this evening; afterwards I
accosted the lady mentioned last night, called Miss Mac Kinnon & tho'
I cannot say that I admire her much yet such is the power of
female attraction, that I kept walking & conversing with her
several hours, at about 9½ we were near Bridge Town, Barbadoes
and at 10, after having burnt a blue light & fired a gun, we came
to an anchor, the lights of the Town being clearly visible. It was
a splendid moonlight night, numbers of shore boats came off; only
one or two of the passengers went on shore. Harvey & I leaning over
the bulwarks, amused ourselves listening to the quarrelling &
disputing of the negro & mulatto boatmen on bad, ~~already~~ not quite intel-

*Page 82*

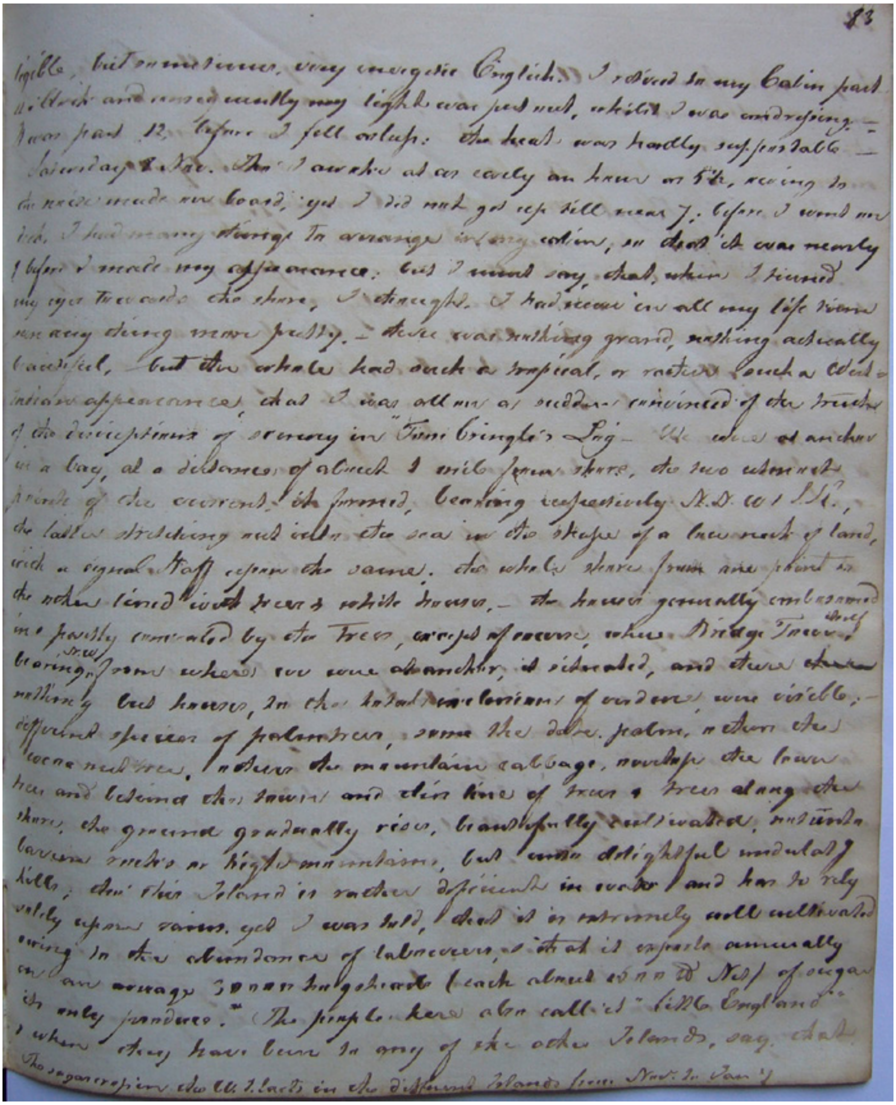

83

ligible, but sometimes, very energetic English. I retired to my Cabin past 11 o'clock and [illegible] my light was put out, whilst I was undressing. — It was past 12, before I fell asleep: the heat was hardly supportable —

Saturday 8 Nov. Tho' I awoke at as early an hour as 5½, owing to the noise made on board, yet I did not get up till near 7; before I went on deck, I had many things to arrange in my cabin, so that it was nearly 9 before I made my appearance: but I must say, that, when I turned my eyes towards the shore, I thought, I had never in all my life seen any thing more pretty. — there was nothing grand, nothing actually beautiful, but the whole had such a tropical, or rather such a West-Indian appearance, that I was all on a sudden convinced of the truth of the descriptions of scenery in "Tom Cringle's Log." We were at anchor in a bay, at a distance of about 1 mile from shore, the two extremest points of the crescent it formed, bearing respectively N.W. & S.E., the latter stretching out into the sea in the shape of a low neck of land, with a signal staff upon the same. the whole shore from one point to the other lined with trees & white houses, — the houses generally embosomed in & partly concealed by the trees, except of course, where Bridge Town, only bearing S.W. from where we were at anchor, is situated, and there ~~there~~ nothing but houses, in the total exclusion of verdure, were visible; — different species of palm trees, some the date palm, others the cocoa nut tree, & others the mountain cabbage, overtop the lower trees and behind the town and this line of houses & trees along the shore, the ground gradually rises, beautifully cultivated, not into barren rocks or high mountains, but into delightful undulating hills; tho' this Island is rather deficient in water and has to rely solely upon rains, yet I was told, that it is extremely well cultivated owing to the abundance of labourers, & that it exports annually on an average 30,000 hogsheads (each about 1000 lb Nett) of sugar its only produce.* (The people here also call it "Little England" & when they have been to any of the other Islands, say that

*The sugar crop is in the W. Indies in the different Islands from Nov. to Jan'y

Page 83

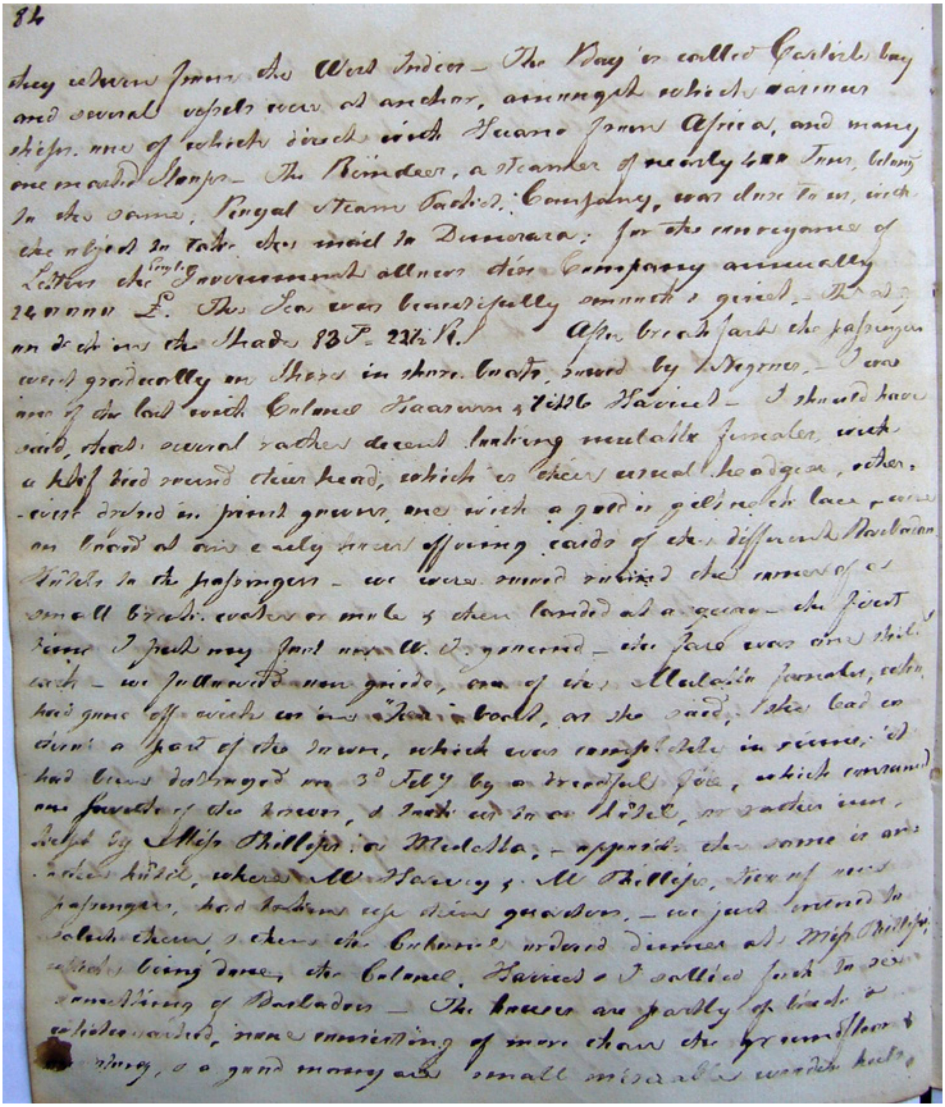

they return from the West Indies — The Bay is called Carlisle bay and several vessels were at anchor, amongst which various ships. one of which direct with Guano from Africa, and many one masted Sloops — The Reindeer, a steamer of nearly 400 Tons, belong to the same Royal Steam Packet Company, was close to us, with the object to take the mail to Demerara; for the conveyance of Letters the Engl. Government allows this Company annually 240000 £. The Sea was beautifully smooth & quiet. — The day on deck in the Shade 83 F. 22½ R. After breakfast the passengers went gradually on Shore in shore boats, rowed by Negroes. — I was one of the last with Colonel Haasum & little Harriet — I should have said, that several rather decent looking mulatto females, with a kerchief tied round their head, which is their usual headgear, otherwise dressed in print gowns, one with a gold or gilt [illegible] lace, came on board at our early breakfast offering cards of the different Barbadian Hotels to the passengers — we were rowed behind the corner of a small break-water or mole & then landed at a quay — the first time I put my foot on W. I. ground — the fare was one shilling — we followed our guide, one of the Mulatto females, who had gone off with us in our "shore boat", as she said, to lead us thru' a part of the town, which was completely in ruins, it had been destroyed on 3d Feby by a dreadful fire, which consumed one fourth of the town, & took us to a Hôtel, or rather inn, kept by Miss Phillips a Mulatta, — opposite the same is another hôtel, where Mr Harvey & Mr Phillips, two of our passengers, had taken up their quarters. — we just went to salute them, & then the Colonel ordered dinner at Miss Phillips, which being done, the Colonel, Harriet & I sallied forth to see something of Barbadoes — The houses are partly of brick & whitewashed, none consisting of more than the groundfloor & one story, & a good many are small miserable wooden huts,

*Page 84*

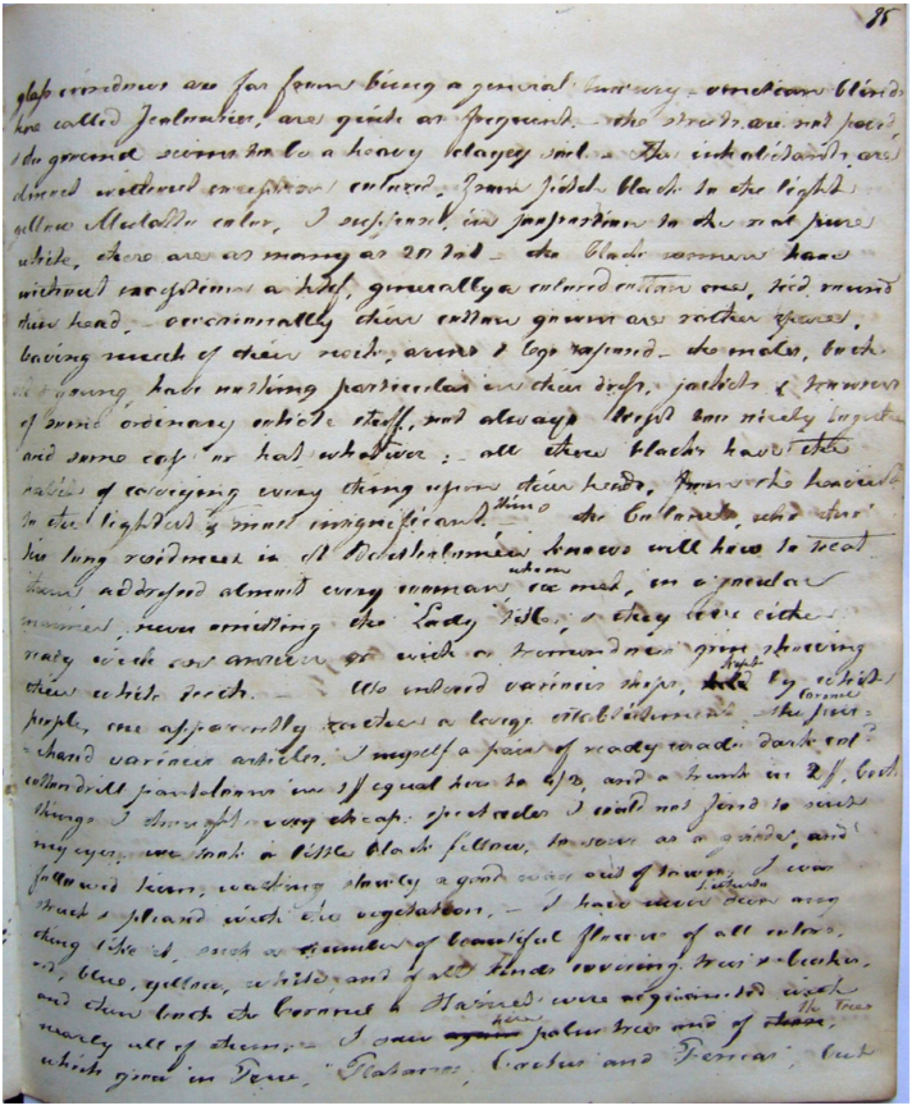

85

glass windows are far from being a general luxury - venetian blinds here called Jealousies, are quite as frequent. - the streets are not paved the ground seems to be a heavy clayey soil. - The inhabitants are almost without exception coloured, from pitch black to the light yellow Mulatto color, I suppose, in proportion to the real pure white, there are as many as 20 to 1 - the black women have without exception a hdkf, generally a coloured cotton one, tied round their head, - occasionally their cotton gowns are rather spare, leaving much of their neck, arms & legs exposed - the males, both old & young, have nothing particular in their dress, jackets & trowsers of some ordinary white stuff, not always kept too nicely together and some cap or hat whatever; - all these blacks have the habits of carrying every thing upon their heads, from the heaviest to the lightest & most insignificant thing - the Colonel, who thro' his long residence in St Bartholomew knows well how to treat them, addressed almost every woman whom we met, in a peculiar manner, never omitting the 'Lady' title, & they were either ready with an answer or with a tremendous grin showing their white teeth. - We entered various shops, ~~kd~~ kept by white Creole people, one apparently contains a large establishment - we pur- -chased various articles. I myself a pair of ready made dark col- cotton drill pantaloons in 1$ equal to 4/3, and a trunk in 2$, both things I thought very cheap: spectacles I could not find to suit my eyes. we took a little black fellow, to serve as a guide, and followed him, walking slowly a good way out of town; I was struck & pleased with the vegetation, - I have never hitherto seen any thing like it, such a number of beautiful flowers of all colors, red, blue, yellow, white, and of all kinds covering trees & bushes, and then both the Colonel & Hansel were acquainted with nearly all of them, - I saw ~~again~~ here palm trees and of ~~those~~ the Trees which grow in Tene, "Platanos, Cactus and Ferreras"; but

Page 85

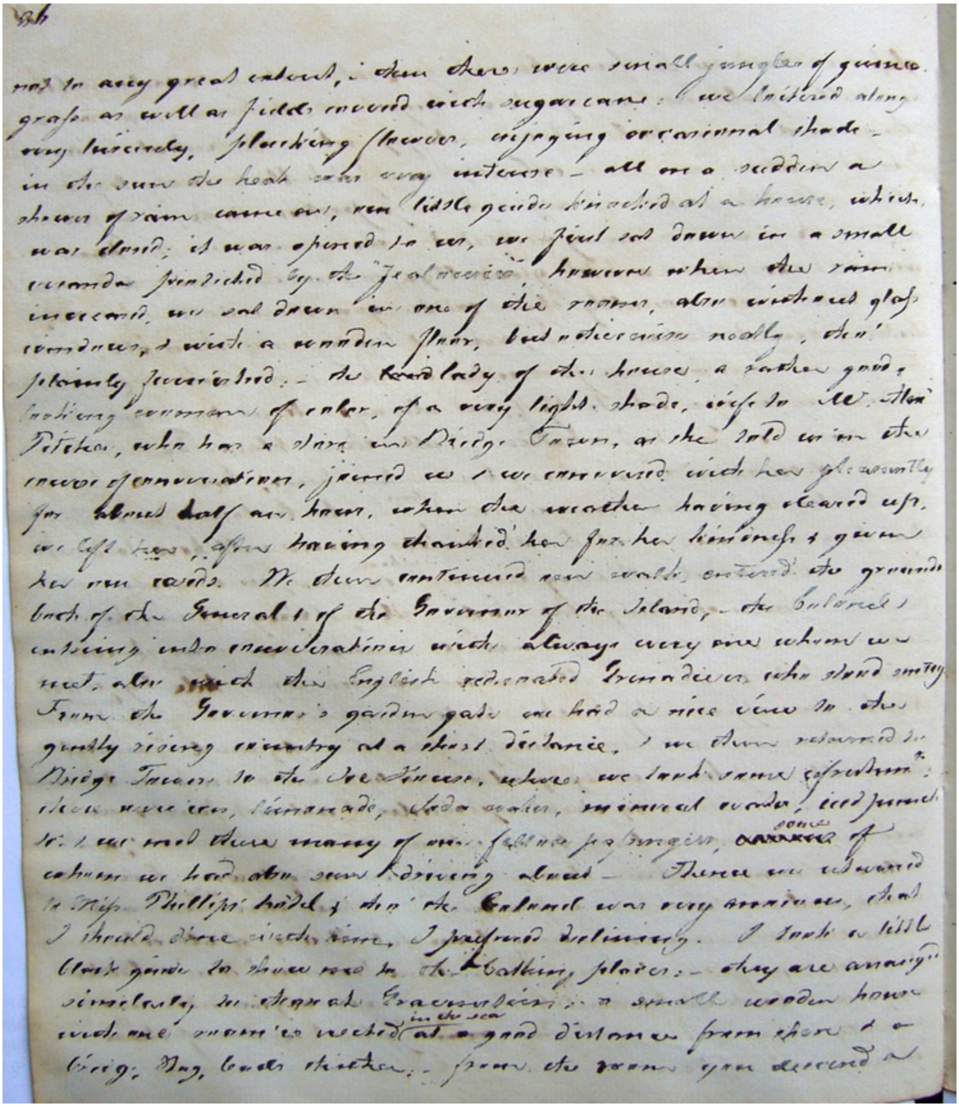

not to any great extent, – then there were small jungles of guinea
grass as well as fields covered with sugarcane: we loitered along
very leisurely, plucking flowers, enjoying occasional shade –
in the sun the heat was very intense – all on a sudden a
shower of rain came on, our little guide knocked at a house, which
was closed; it was opened to us, we first sat down in a small
veranda protected by the "Jealousies" however when the rain
increased, we sat down in one of the rooms, also without glass
windows, & with a wooden floor, but otherwise neatly, tho'
plainly furnished: – the landlady of the house, a rather good-
looking woman of color, of a very light shade, wife to Mr. Alex
Fletcher, who has a store in Bridge Town, as she told us in the
course of conversation, joined us & we conversed with her pleasantly
for about half an hour, when the weather having cleared up,
we left her, after having thanked her for her kindness & given
her our cards. We then continued our walk, entered the grounds
back of the General & of the Governor of the Island, – the Colonel
entering into conversation with always every one whom we
met, also with the English redcoated Grenadiers, who stood sentry
From the Governor's garden gate we had a nice view to the
gently rising country at a short distance, & we then returned to
Bridge Town to the Ice House, where we took some refreshm.ts:
there were ice, lemonade, soda water, mineral water, iced punch
&c. & we met there many of our fellow passengers, ~~[illegible]~~ some of
whom we had also seen driving about – Thence we returned
to Miss Phillips' hotel; & tho' the Colonel was very anxious, that
I should dine with him, I preferred declining. I took a little
black guide to show me to the bathing places: – they are arrang.d
similarly to those at Travemünde: a small wooden house
with one room is erected in the sea at a good distance from shore & a
bridge, say, leads thither; – from the room you descend a

Page 86

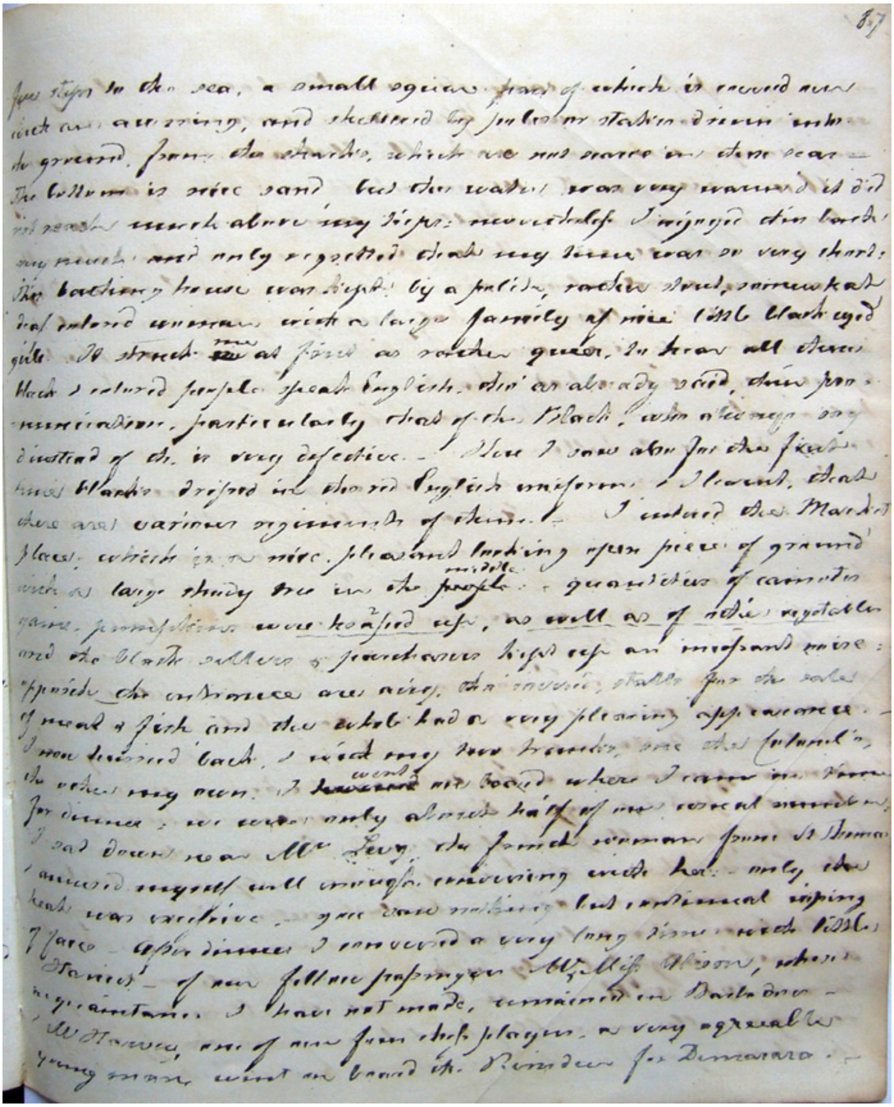

87

few steps to the sea, a small square part of which is covered over with an awning, and sheltered by poles or stakes driven into the ground, from the sharks, which are not scarce in these seas — The bottom is nice sand but the water was very warm it did not reach much above my hips: nevertheless I enjoyed the bath very much and only regretted that my time was so very short: the bathing house was kept by a polite, rather stout, somewhat dark coloured woman, with a large family of nice little black eyed girls. It struck ~~[illegible]~~ me at first as rather queer, to hear all these black & coloured people speak English, this as already said, their pronunciation, particularly that of the Black, who always say d instead of th, is very defective. — Here I saw also for the first time blacks dressed in the red English uniform, & I learned that there are various regiments of them. — I entered the Market place, which is a nice, pleasant looking open piece of ground with a large shady tree in the ~~people~~ middle: — quantities of carrots yams, pumpkins were heaped up, as well as of other vegetables and the black sellers & purchasers kept up an incessant noise: opposite the entrance are airy, then covered stalls for the sales of meat & fish and the whole had a very pleasing appearance. — I now turned back, & with my two friends, one the Colonel's, the other my own: I ~~[illegible]~~ went on board where I came in time for dinner; we were only about half of our usual number, I sat down near Mrs Levy, the French woman from St Thomas & amused myself well enough conversing with her — only the heat was excessive, — you saw nothing but continual wiping of faces. — After dinner I conversed a very long time with little Harriet — of our fellow passengers Mr & Miss Wilson, whose acquaintance I have not made, remained in Barbadoes — & Mr Harvey, one of our four chess players, a very agreeable young man, went on board the Reindeer for Demarara. —

Page 87

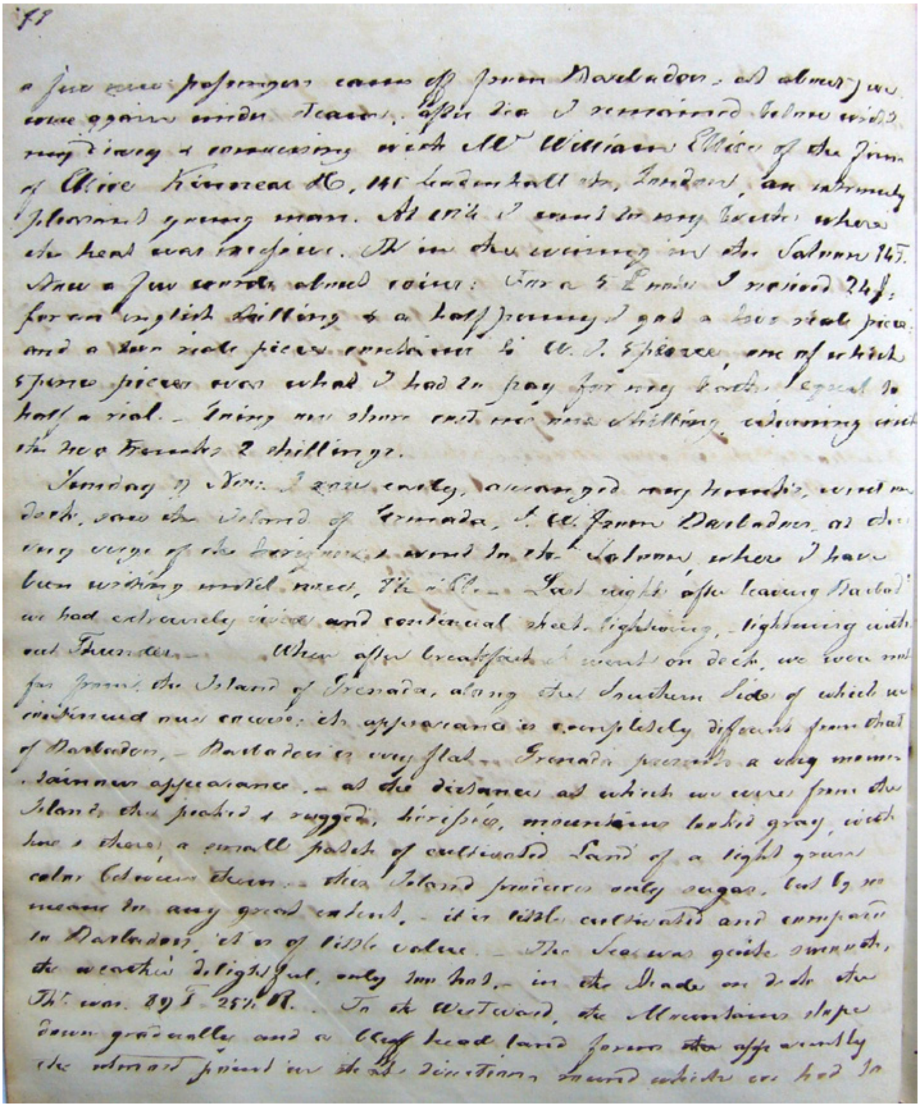

78

a few more passengers came off from Barbadoes. At about [illegible] we were again under steam. After tea I remained below with my diary & conversing with Mr William Ellice of the firm of Ellice Kinnear & Co, 145 Leadenhall str, London, an extremely pleasant young man. At 10½ I went to my berth where the heat was excessive. Th in the evening in the Saloon 84 F. Now a few words about coins: For a 5 £ note I received 24$; for an english shilling & a half penny I got a two real piece and a two reale piece contains 6 W. I. 5 pence, one of which 5 pence pieces was what I had to pay for my bath, equal to half a rial. Going on shore cost one one shilling, returning with the two friends 2 shillings.

Sunday 17 Nov: I rose early, arranged my trunks, went on deck, saw the Island of Grenada, S. W. from Barbadoes at the very verge of the horizon, & went to the Saloon, where I have been writing until now, 7½ a.m. — Last night after leaving Barbad: we had extremely vivid and continual sheet lightning, lightning without Thunder. — When after breakfast I went on deck, we were not far from the Island of Grenada, along the Southern side of which we continued our course; its appearance is completely different from that of Barbadoes, — Barbadoes is very flat. — Grenada presents a very mountainous appearance. — at the distance at which we were from the Island, the peaked & rugged, treeless, mountains looked gray, with here & there, a small patch of cultivated land of a light green color between them. — the Island produces only sugar, but by no means to any great extent, — it is little cultivated and compared to Barbadoes, it is of little value. — The Sea was quite smooth, the weather delightful, only too hot, — in the shade on deck the Th. was 89 F 25½ R. — To the Westward, the Mountains slope down gradually and a bluff head land forms ~~the~~ apparently the utmost point in that direction, round which we had to

Page 88

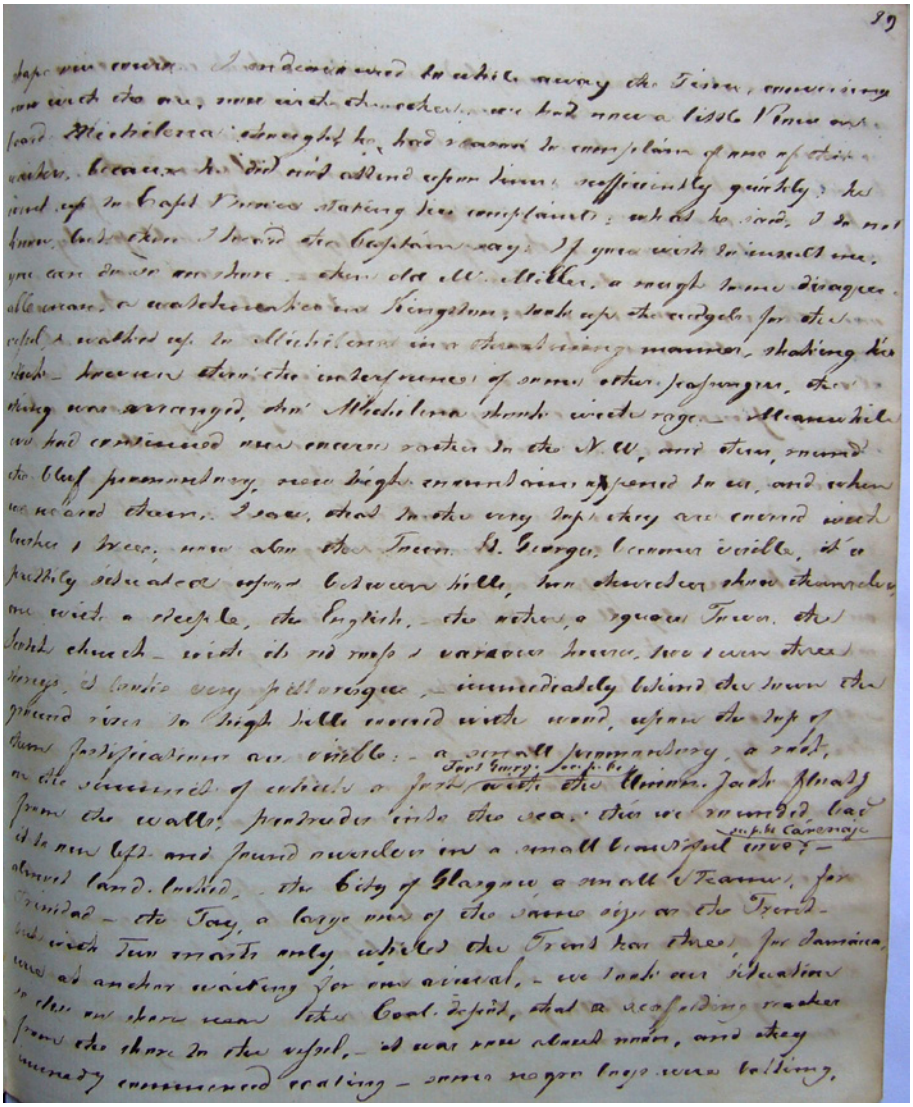

89

shape we could. I endeavoured to while away the time, conversing now with the one, now with the other, we had once a little scene on board. Michelena thought he had reason to complain of one of the waiters, because he did not attend upon him sufficiently quickly; he went up to Capt. Davies stating his complaints; what he said, I do not know, but then I heard the Captain say; If you wish to insult me, you can do so on shore. – then old Mr. Miller, a rough & rather disagreeable man, a watchmaker in Kingston, took up the cudgels for the Capt. & walked up to Michelena in a threatening manner, shaking his stick – however thro' the interference of some other passengers, the thing was arranged, tho' Michelena shook with rage. – Meanwhile we had continued our course rather to the N.W., and then, round the bluff promontory, more high mountains appeared to us, and when we neared them, I saw, that to the very top they are covered with bushes & trees; now also the Town St. Georges became visible, it is prettily situated upon between hills, two churches show themselves, one with a steeple, the English, the other, a square Tower, the Scotch church – with its red roof & various houses, two & even three storeys, it looks very picturesque, – immediately behind the town the ground rises to high hills covered with wood, upon the top of them fortifications are visible: – a small promontory, a rock, on the summit of which a fort, Fort George, I suppose with the Union Jack floats from the walls, protrudes into the sea; this we rounded, had it to our left and found ourselves in a small beautiful cove; supp. the Carenage – almost land-locked, – the City of Glasgow a small Steamer, for Trinidad – the Tay, a large one of the same size as the Trent – but with two masts only whilst the Trent has three, for Jamaica, were at anchor waiting for our arrival, – we took our situation so close on shore near the Coal-depôt, that a scaffolding reaches from the shore to the vessel, – it was soon placed over, and they already commenced coaling – some negro boys were bathing,

*Page 89*

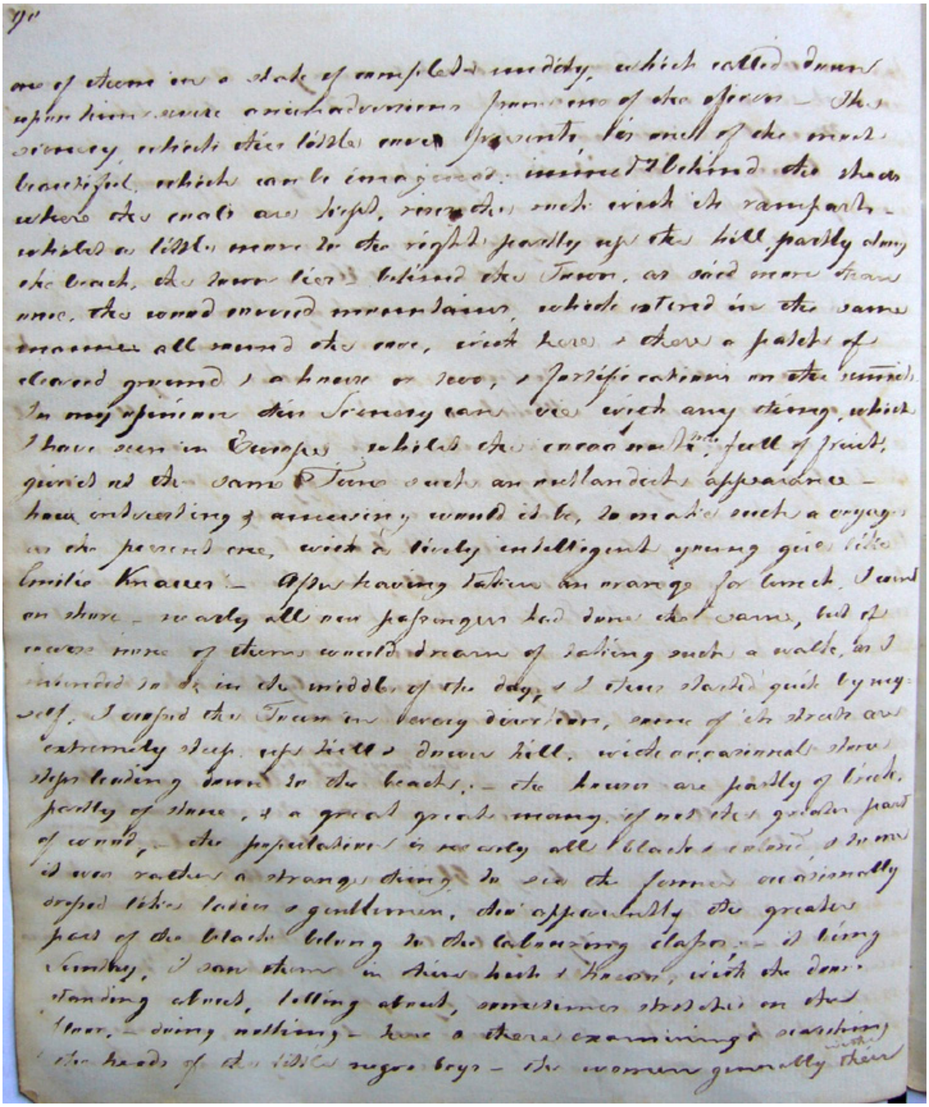

90

one of them in a state of complete nudity, which called down
upon him severe animadversions from one of the officers – The
scenery which this little cove presents is one of the most
beautiful which can be imagined: in front & behind the sheds
where the coals are kept, towards each with its ramparts –
whilst a little more to the right, partly up the hill, partly along
the beach, the town lies, behind the Town, as said more than
once, the round wooded mountains, which extend in the same
manner all round the cove, with here & there a patch of
cleared ground & a house or two, & fortifications on the summits.
In my opinion this scenery can vie with any thing, which
I have seen in Europe, whilst the cocoanut trees, full of fruit,
give it at the same time such an outlandish appearance –
how interesting & amusing would it be, to make such a voyage
as the present one, with a lively intelligent young girl like
Emilie Kramer – After having taken an orange for lunch, I went
on shore – nearly all our passengers had done the same, but of
course none of them would dream of taking such a walk, as I
intended to do in the middle of the day, & I thus started quite by my-
self. I crossed the Town in every direction, some of its streets are
extremely steep, up hill & down hill, with occasional stone
steps leading down to the beach; – the houses are partly of brick,
partly of stone, & a great great many, if not the greater part
of wood, – the population is nearly all black & coloured, & to me
it was rather a strange thing to see the former occasionally
dressed like ladies & gentlemen, tho' apparently the greater
part of the blacks belong to the labouring classes: – it being
Sunday, I saw them in their huts & houses, with the doors
standing about, lolling about, sometimes stretched on the
floor, – doing nothing – here & there examining & scratching
the heads of the little negro boys – the women generally with their

Page 90

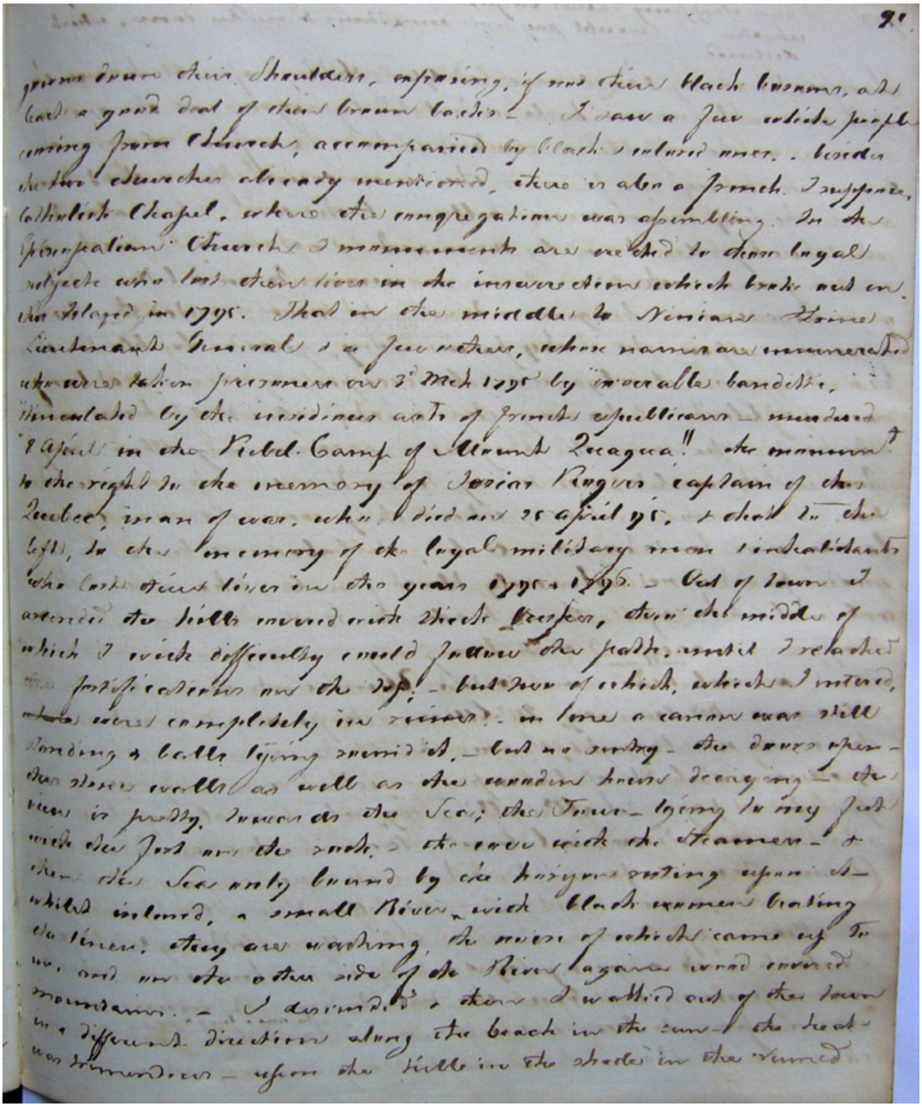

91

gowns down their Shoulders, exposing, if not their black bosoms, at least a good deal of their brown backs. — I saw a few white people coming from Church, accompanied by black & colored ones. — besides the two churches already mentioned, there is also a French, I suppose, Catholick Chapel, where the congregation was assembling. In the Episcopalian Church, 3 monuments are erected to those loyal subjects who lost their lives in the insurrection which broke out in this Island in 1795. That in the middle to Ninian Home Lieutenant Governor & a few others, whose names are enumerated who were taken prisoners on 3d Mch 1795 by "a miserable banditti, stimulated by the insidious arts of French republicans — murdered 8 April in the Rebel Camp of Mount Quaqua!" the monument to the right to the memory of Josias Rogers captain of the Quebec, man of war, who died on 25 April 95, & that to the left, to the memory of the loyal military men & inhabitants who lost their lives in the years 1795 & 1796. — Out of town I ascended the hills covered with thick bushes, thro' the middle of which I with difficulty could follow the path, until I reached the fortifications on the top! — but few of which, which I entered, were completely in ruins! — in one a canon was still standing & balls lying round it, — but no sentry — the doors open — the stone walls as well as the wooden houses decaying — the view is pretty, towards the Sea; the Town lying at my feet with the Fort on the rock, — the cove with the Steamer — & then the Sea only bound by the horizon resting upon it — whilst inland, a small River, with black women beating the linen, they are washing, the noise of which came up to me, and on the other side of the River again wood covered mountains. — I descended & then I walked out of the town in a different direction along the beach in the sun — the heat was tremendous — upon the hills in the shade in the sunned

*Page 91*

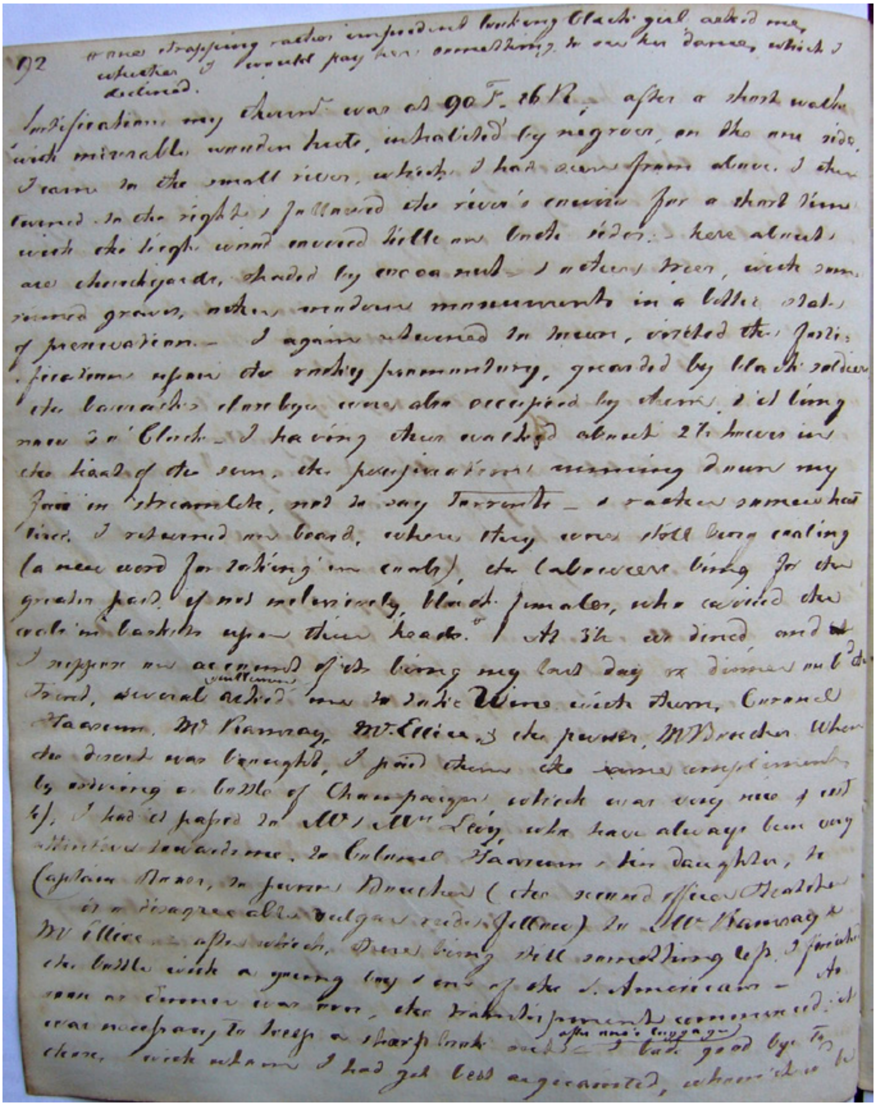

92 & one strapping rather impudent looking black girl asked me whether I would pay her something to see her dance, which I declined.

fortifications my thermt was at 90° F. 26 R.; after a short walk with miserable wooden huts, inhabited by negroes, on the one side, I came to the small river, which I had seen from above. I then turned to the right & followed the river's course for a short time with the high wood covered hills on both sides. here about, are churchyards, shaded by cocoa nut- & others trees, with some raised graves, others modern monuments in a better state of preservation.- I again returned to town, visited the forti-fications upon the rocky promontory, guarded by black soldiers the barracks close by were also occupied by them, it being now 3 o'Clock - I having then walked about 2½ hours in the heat of the sun, the perspiration running down my face in streamlets, not to say torrents - & rather somewhat tired, I returned on board, where they were still busy coaling (a new word for taking in coals), the labourers being for the greater part if not exclusively, black females, who carried the coals in baskets upon their heads. | At 3½ we dined and I suppose on account of its being my last day at dinner on bd the Tweed, several gentlemen asked me to take wine with them, Colonel Hassam, Mr Ramsay, Mr Ellice & the purser, Mr Brucher. When the desert was brought, I paid them the ~~same~~ compliment by ordering a bottle of Champaign, which was very nice (cost 4/). I had it passed to Mr & Mrs Levy, who have always been very attentive towards me, to Colonel Hassam & his daughter, to Captain Moner, to purser Brucher (the second officer [illegible] is a disagreeable vulgar rude fellow) to Mr Ramsay & Mr Ellice - after which, there being still something left, I finished the bottle with a young boy & one of the S. Americans - As soon as dinner was over, the disembarkment commenced, it was necessary to keep a sharp look out after one's luggage - I bade good bye to those, with whom I had got best acquainted, whom there [illegible]

Page 92

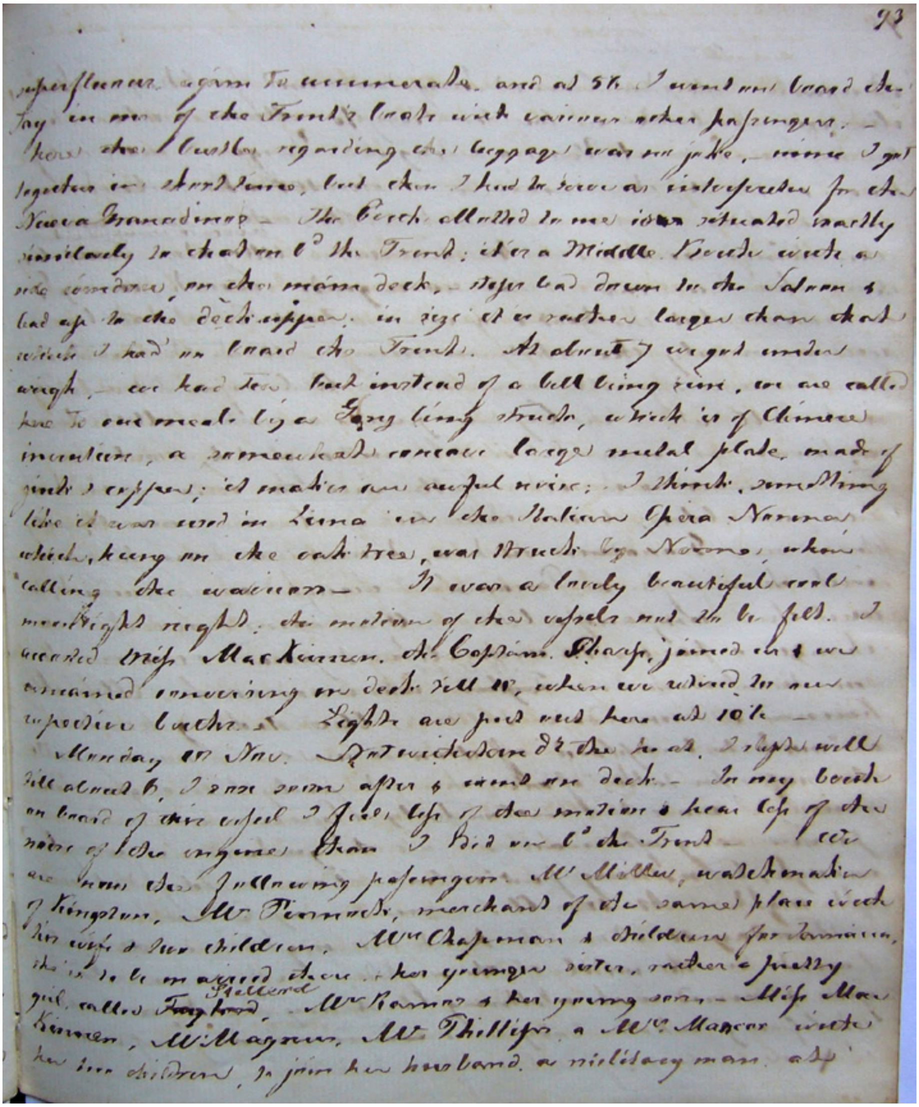

93

superfluous again to enumerate, and at 5 h. I went on board the Tay in one of the Trent's boats with various other passengers. — here the bustle regarding the luggage was no joke, since I got together in [illegible], but then I had to serve as interpreter for the Nueva Granadinos — The berth allotted to me is situated exactly similarly to that on b^d the Trent; it is a Middle Berth with a side window, on the main deck, steps lead down to the Saloon & lead up to the deck upper. in size it is rather larger than that which I had on board the Trent. At about 7 we got under weigh, — we had tea but instead of a bell being rung, we are called here to our meals by a Gong being struck, which is of Chinese invention, a somewhat concave large metal plate, made of zinc & copper; it makes an awful noise; I think, something like it was used in Lima in the Italian Opera Norma, which, hung on the oak tree, was struck by Norma, when calling the warriors — It was a lovely beautiful cool moonlight night. the motion of the vessels not to be felt. I accosted Miss MacKinnon. the Captain Sharp, joined in & we remained conversing on deck till 10, when we retired to our respective berths. — Lights are put out here at 10 h. —

Monday 17 Nov. Notwithstanding the heat, I slept well till about 6, I rose soon after & went on deck. — In my berth on board of this vessel I feel less of the motion & hear less of the noise of the engines than I did on b^d the Trent — We are now the following passengers. M^r Miller, watchmaker of Kingston, M^r Pennock, merchant of the same place with his wife & two children. M^rs Chapman & children for Jamaica, she is to be married there, & her younger sister, rather a pretty girl, called ~~[illegible]~~ Stallard, M^rs Rennie & her young son — Miss MacKinnon, M^r Magnus, M^r Phillips & M^rs Mercer with her two children, to join her husband, a military man. at

Page 93

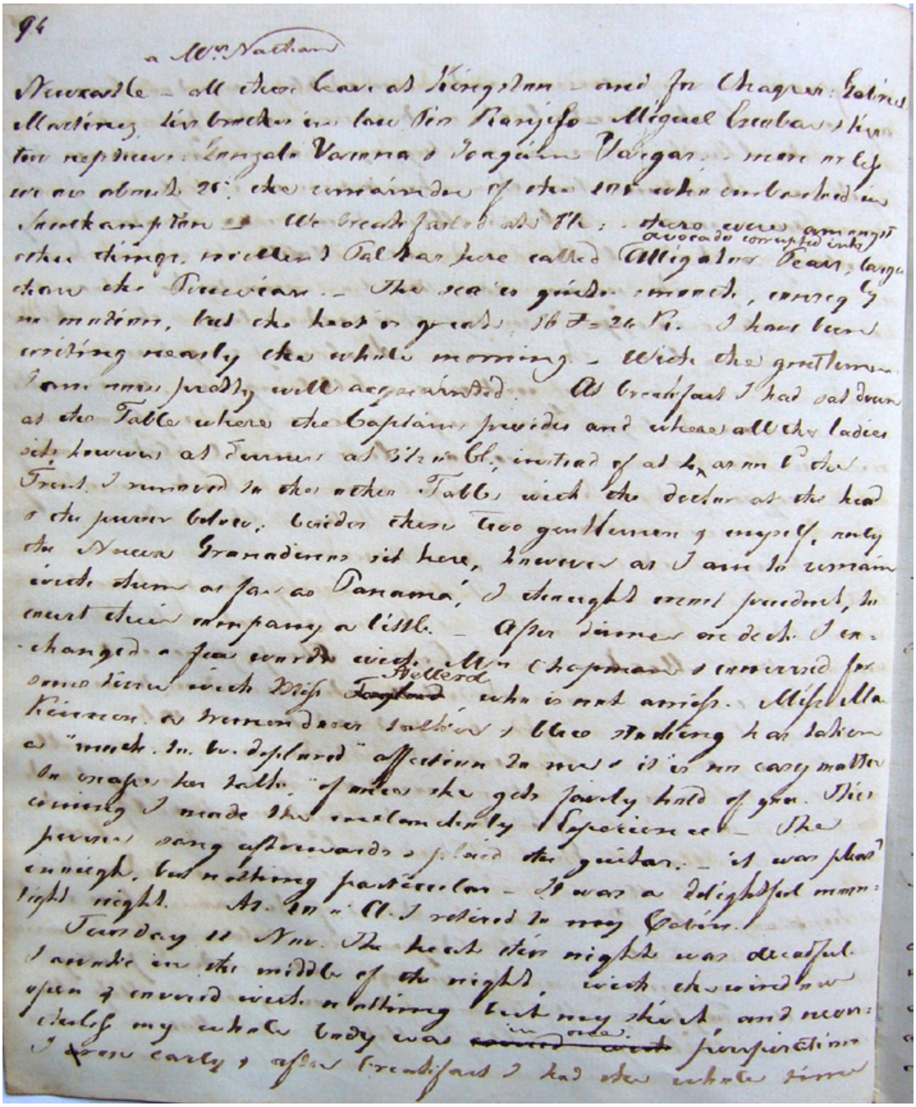

94
a Mr. Nathan
Newcastle – all these bar at Kingston – and for Chagres: Tobias
Martinez, his brother in law Don Francisco – Miguel Escobar & his
two nephews: Gonzalo Vanma & Joaquin Vargas. – were so left
we are about 25: the remainder of the 100 who embarked in
Southampton. We breakfasted at 8h; there were amongst
other things, excellent Paltas here called Alligator Pears, (avocado corrupted into) larger
than the Peruvian. – The sea is quite smooth, scarcely
in motion, but the heat is great; 86 F = 24 R. I have been
writing nearly the whole morning. – With the gentlemen
I am now pretty well acquainted. At breakfast I had sat down
at the Table where the Captain presides and where all the ladies
sit; however at dinner at 3½ o'Cl., instead of at 4, as on the
Trent, I removed to the other Table with the doctor at the head
& the purser below; besides these two gentlemen & myself, only
the New Granadians sit here, however as I am to remain
with them as far as Panama, I thought it most prudent, to
court their company a little. – After dinner on deck I ex-
changed a few words with Mrs Chapman & conversed for
some time with Miss ~~Langford~~ Hellerd who is not amiss. Miss Ella
Kinnon, a tremendous talker & blue stocking has taken
a "much to be deplored" affection to me & it is no easy matter
to escape her talk, if once she gets fairly hold of you. This
evening I made this melancholy experience. – She
however sang afterwards & played the guitar. – it was pleas-
ant enough, but nothing particular. – It was a delightful moon-
light night. At 10 o'Cl. I retired to my Cabin.
Tuesday 11 Nov. The heat this night was dreadful.
I awoke in the middle of the night, with the window
open & covered with nothing but my shirt, and imme-
diately my whole body was ~~covered with~~ in one perspiration.
I rose early & after breakfast I had the whole time

Page 94

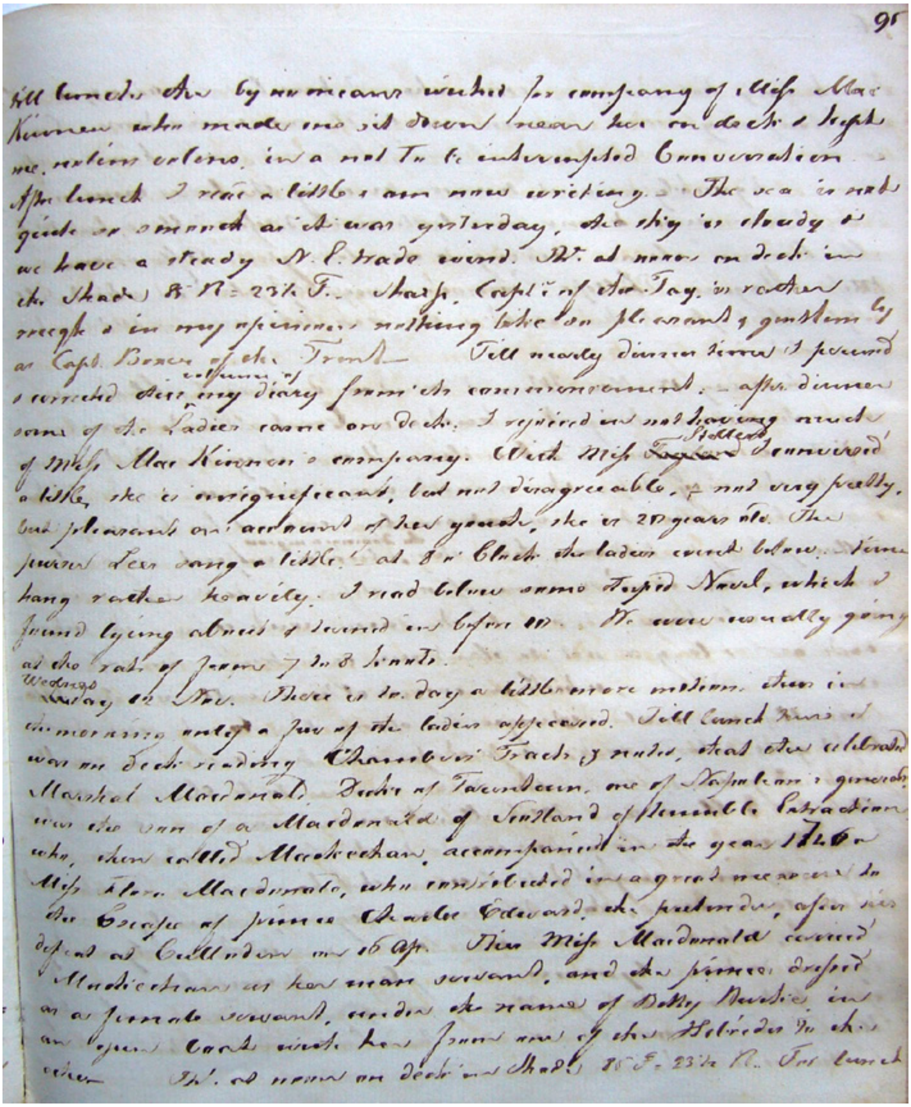

till lunch. The by no means wished for company of Miss Mac Kinnon who made me sit down near her on deck & kept me, nolens volens, in a not to be interrupted Conversation. – After lunch I read a little & am now writing. – The sea is not quite so smooth as it was yesterday, the sky is cloudy & we have a steady N.E. trade wind. Thr. at noon on deck in the Shade 85 F = 23½ R. – Mapp, Captn of the Tay, is rather rough & in my opinion nothing like so pleasant & gentlemanly as Capt. Boxer of the Trent – Till nearly dinner time I perused & corrected the volume of my diary from its commencement. – after dinner some of the Ladies came on deck. I rejoiced in not having much of Miss Mac Kinnon's company. With Miss ~~Taylor~~ Stollard I conversed a little, she is insignificant, but not disagreeable, & not very pretty, but pleasant on account of her youth, she is 20 years old. The purser Leer sang a little. At 8 o'Clock the ladies went below. Time hung rather heavily. I read below some stupid Novel, which I found lying about & turned in before 10. We were usually going at the rate of from 7 to 8 knots.

Wednesday 12 Nov. There is to-day a little more motion than in the morning only a few of the ladies appeared. Till lunch time I was on deck reading Chambers' Tracts & notes, that the celebrated Marshal Macdonald, Duke of Tarentum, one of Napoleon's generals, was the son of a Macdonald of Scotland of humble extraction who, then called Macheachan, accompanied in the year 1746 Miss Flora Macdonald, who contributed in a great measure to the Escape of prince Charles Edward, the pretender, after his defeat at Culloden on 16 Apr. Then Miss Macdonald carried Macheachan as her man servant, and the prince dressed as a female servant, under the name of Betty Burke, in an open boat with her from one of the Hebrides to the other. Thr. at noon on deck in Shade 85 F. 23½ R. Till lunch

Page 95

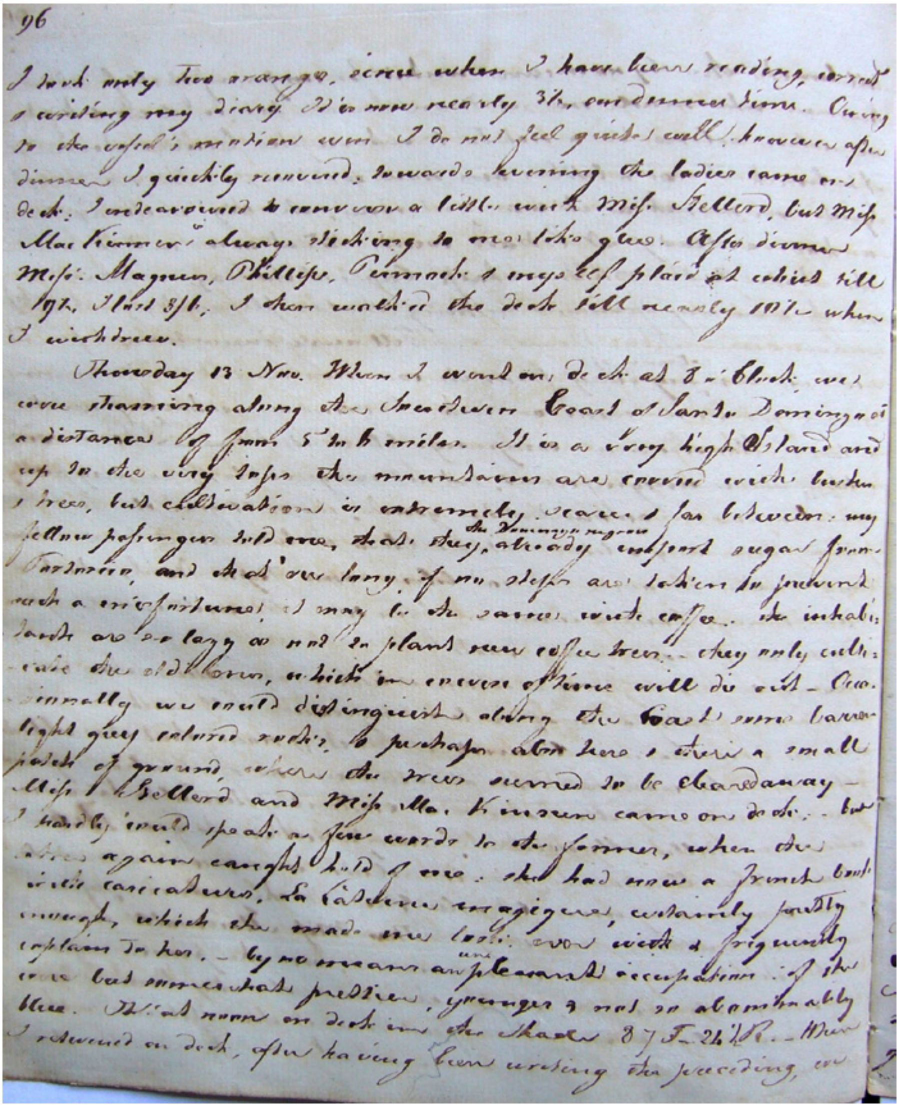

I took only two oranges, since when I have been reading, correcting & writing my diary. It is now nearly 3½ and dinner time. Owing to the vessel's motion even I do not feel quite well, however after dinner I quickly recovered. Towards evening the ladies came on deck; I endeavoured to converse a little with Miss Bellord, but Miss MacKinnon always sticking to me like glue. After dinner Messrs. Magnus, Phillips, Pennock & myself played at whist till 9½, I lost 3/6; I then walked the deck till nearly 10½ when I withdrew.

Thursday 13 Nov. When I went on deck at 8 o'clock we were steaming along the Southern Coast of Santo Domingo at a distance of from 5 to 6 miles. It is a very high Island and up to the very tops the mountains are covered with bushes & trees, but cultivation is extremely scarce & far between. My fellow passengers told me, that they, the Domingo negroes, already import sugar from Portorico, and that ere long if no steps are taken to prevent such a misfortune, it may be the same with coffee. The inhabitants are so lazy as not to plant new coffee trees; they only cultivate the old ones, which in course of time will die out. Occasionally we could distinguish along the coast some barren light grey coloured rocks, & perhaps also here & there a small patch of ground, where the trees seemed to be cleared away. Miss Bellord and Miss MacKinnon came on deck, but I hardly could speak a few words to the former, when the latter again caught hold of me: she had now a French book with caricatures, La Cuisine magique, certainly pretty enough, which she made me look over with & frequently explain to her. – by no means an unpleasant occupation, if she were but somewhat prettier, younger & not so abominably blue. Ther. at noon on deck in the shade 87 F. 24¼ R. – When I returned on deck, after having been writing the preceding, we

Page 96

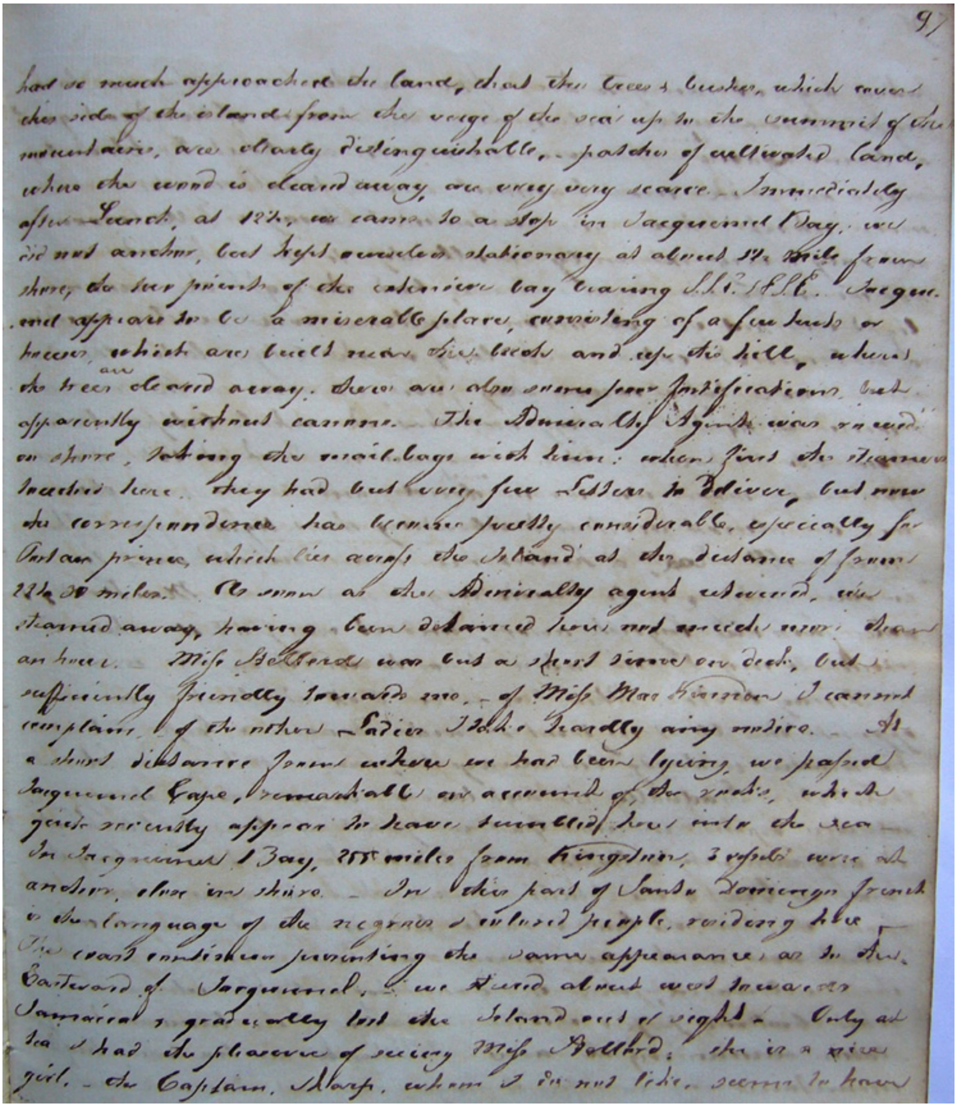

97

had so much approached the land, that the trees & bushes, which cover the side of the island from the verge of the sea up to the summit of the mountains, are clearly distinguishable, — patches of cultivated land, where the wood is cleared away, are very very scarce. — Immediately after Lunch, at 12½, we came to a stop in Jacquemel Bay; we did not anchor, but kept ourselves stationary at about 1½ mile from shore, the two points of the extensive bay bearing S.S.W. & E.S.E. Jacquemel appears to be a miserable place, consisting of a few huts or houses, which are built near the beach and up the hill, where the trees are cleared away. There are also some poor fortifications, but apparently without cannons. The Admiralty Agent was rowed on shore, taking the mail-bags with him: when first the steamers touched here, they had but very few Letters to deliver, but now the correspondence has become pretty considerable, especially for Port au prince, which lies across the Island at the distance of from 22 to 30 miles. As soon as the Admiralty agent returned, we steamed away, having been detained here not much more than an hour. — Miss Bellord was but a short time on deck, but sufficiently friendly towards me, — of Miss MacKinnon I cannot complain, of the other Ladies I take hardly any notice. — At a short distance from where we had been lying, we passed Jacquemel Cape, remarkable on account of the rocks, which quite recently appear to have tumbled here into the sea. — In Jacquemel Bay, 255 miles from Kingston, 3 vessels were at anchor, close in shore. — In this part of Santo Domingo french is the language of the negroes & coloured people residing there. The coast continues presenting the same appearance, as to the Eastward of Jacquemel; & we steered about west towards Jamaica & gradually lost the Island out of sight. — Only at tea I had the pleasure of seeing Miss Bellord: she is a nice girl. — the Captain, Marsh, whom I do not like, seems to have

Page 97

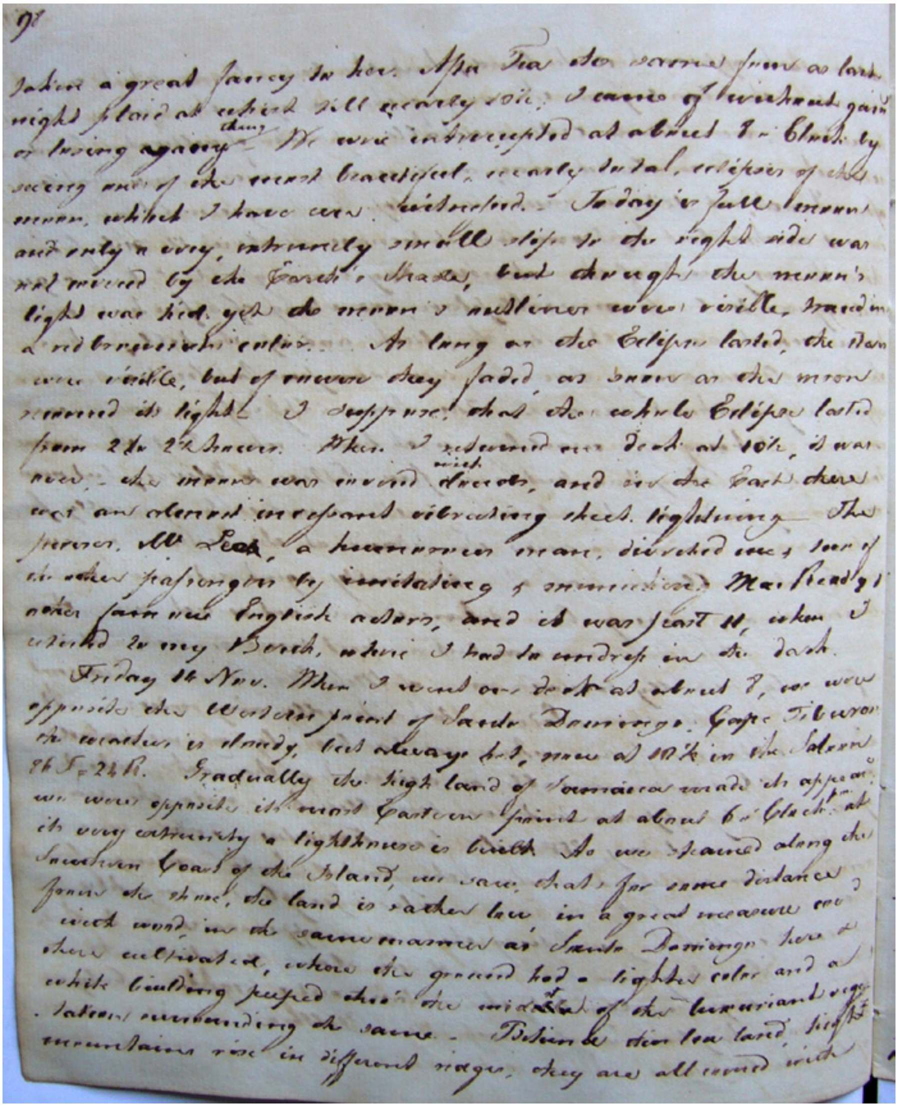

98

taken a great fancy to her. After Tea the scores from a last night's play at which till nearly 10½. I came off without gain or losing anything. We were interrupted at about 8 o'Clock by seeing one of the most beautiful, nearly total, eclipses of the moon, which I have ever witnessed. To day is full moon and only a very, extremely small slip to the right side was not covered by the Earth's shade, but though the moon's light was hid, yet the moon's outlines were visible, having a red brownish color. As long as the Eclipse lasted, the stars were visible, but of course they faded as soon as the moon received its light. I suppose, that the whole Eclipse lasted from 2 to 2½ hours. When I returned on deck at 10½, it was over, the moon was covered with clouds, and in the East there was an almost incessant vibrating sheet lightning. The person, Mr Leek, a humorous man, diverted me & some of the other passengers by imitating & mentioning Mac Ready & other famous English actors, and it was past 11, when I retired to my Berth, where I had to undress in the dark.

Friday 14 Nov. When I went on deck at about 8, we were opposite the Western point of Santo Domingo, Cape Tiburon the weather is cloudy, but always hot, now at 10½ in the Saloon 86 F = 24 R. Gradually the high land of Jamaica made its appearance we were opposite its most Eastern point at about 6 o'Clock. at its very extremity a lighthouse is built. As we steamed along the Southern Coast of the Island, we saw, that, for some distance from the shore, the land is rather low, in a great measure cov with wood, in the same manner as Santo Domingo here & there cultivated, where the ground had a lighter color and a white building peeped thro' the middle of the luxuriant vegetation surrounding the same. Behind the low land, highest mountains rise in different ridges, they are all covered with

Page 98

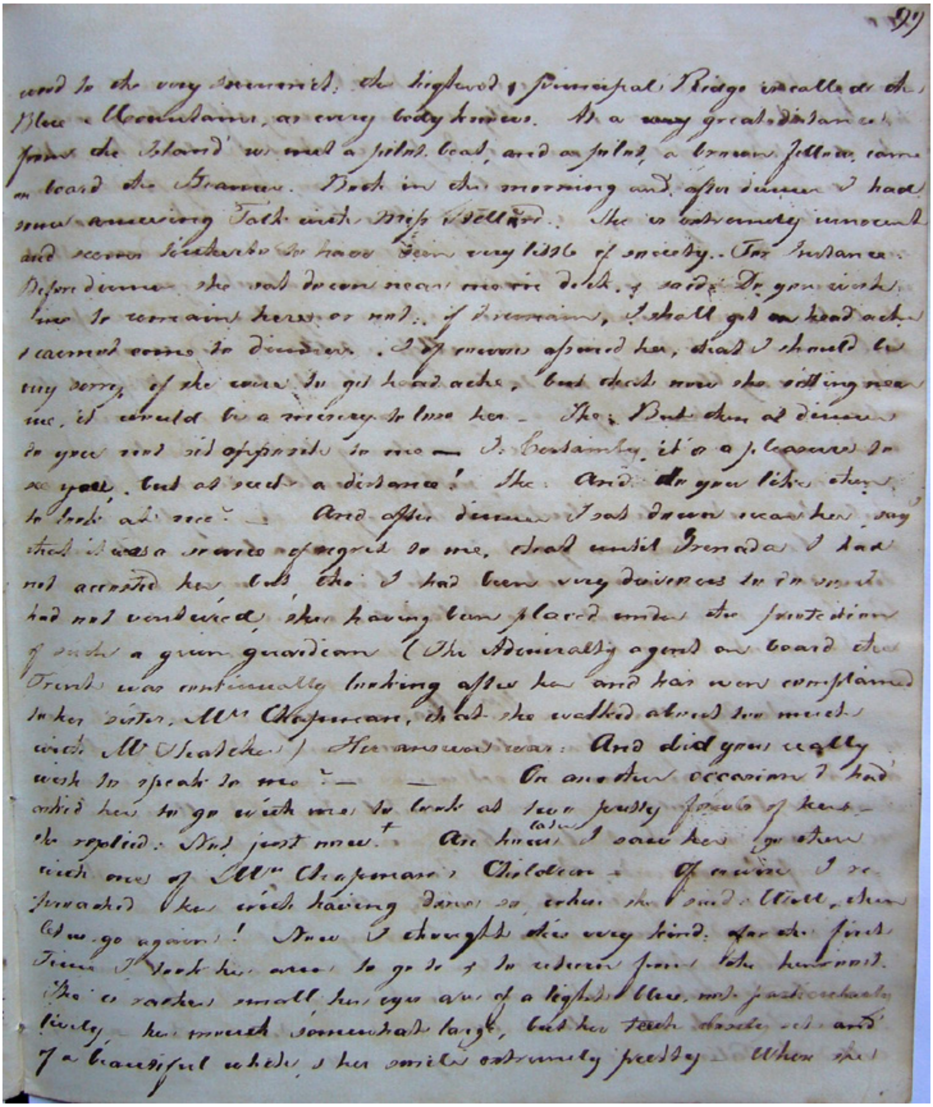

99

and to the very summit: the highest & principal Ridge is called the Blue Mountains, as every body knows. At a very great distance from the Island we met a pilot boat, and a pilot, a brown fellow, came on board the Branner. Both in the morning and after dinner I had some amusing Talk with Miss Stellard. She is extremely innocent and seems hitherto to have seen very little of society. For instance: Before dinner she sat down near me on deck, & said: Do you wish her to remain here or not: if I remain, I shall get an head ache & cannot come to dinner. I of course assured her, that I should be very sorry, if she were to get head ache, but that now she sitting near me, it would be a misery to lose her. She: But then at dinner do you not sit opposite to me — I: Certainly, it is a pleasure to see you, but at such a distance! She: And do you like then to look at me? — And after dinner I sat down near her, saying that it was a source of regret to me, that until Grenada I had not accosted her, but tho' I had been very desirous to do so, it had not ventured, she having been placed under the protection of such a grim guardian (The Admiralty agent on board the Trent was continually looking after her and has even complained to her sister, Mrs Chapman, that she walked about too much with Mr Thatcher) Her answer was: And did you really wish to speak to me? — — On another occasion I had asked her to go with me to look at two pretty fowls of hers — she replied: Not just now. An hour later I saw her go there with one of Mrs Chapman's Children — Of course I reproached her with having done so, when she said: Well, then let us go again! Now I thought this very kind: for the first Time I took her arm, to go to & to return from the hen roost. She is rather small, her eyes are of a light blue, not particularly lively, her mouth somewhat large, but her teeth closely set and of a beautiful white, & her smile extremely pretty — When she

Page 99

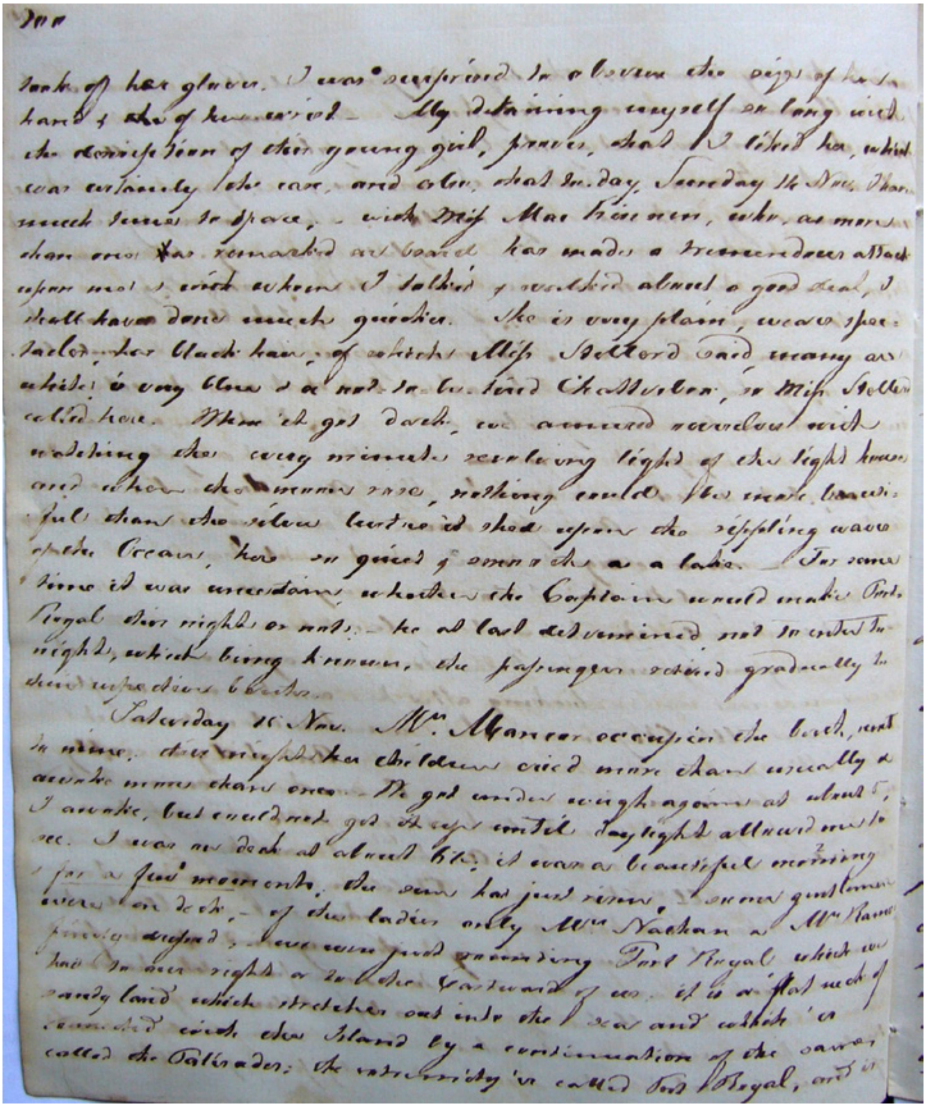

100

took off her gloves. I was surprised to observe the size of her hands & that of her wrist. — My detaining myself so long with the description of this young girl, proves, that I liked her, which was certainly the case, and also, that to-day, Sunday 14 Nov. I have much time to spare, — with Miss MacKinnon, who, as more than one has remarked on board, has made a tremendous attack upon me, & with whom I talked & walked about a good deal, I shall have done much quicker. She is very plain, wears spectacles, has black hair, of which Miss Stafford said many are white; is very blue & a not-to-be-tired Chatterbox, as Miss Stafford called her. When it got dark, we amused ourselves with watching the every minute revolving light of the light house and when the moon rose, nothing could be more beautiful than the silver lustre it shed upon the rippling waves of the Ocean, here so quiet & smooth as a lake. — For some time it was uncertain, whether the Captain would make Port Royal this night or not; — he at last determined not to enter to night, which being known, the passengers retired gradually to their respective berths.

Saturday 15 Nov. Mrs. Mercer occupied the berth, next to mine, this night her children cried more than usually & awoke me more than once. We got under weigh again at about 5, I awoke, but could not get to sleep until daylight allowed me to see. I was on deck at about 6½; it was a beautiful morning for a few moments, the sun had just risen, some gentlemen were on deck, — of the ladies only Mrs Nathan & Mrs Ram prettily dressed; we were just rounding Port Royal which we had to our right or to the Eastward of us. it is a flat neck of sandy land which stretches out into the sea and which is connected with the Island by a continuation of the same called the Palisades; the extremity is called Port Royal, and is

*Page 100*

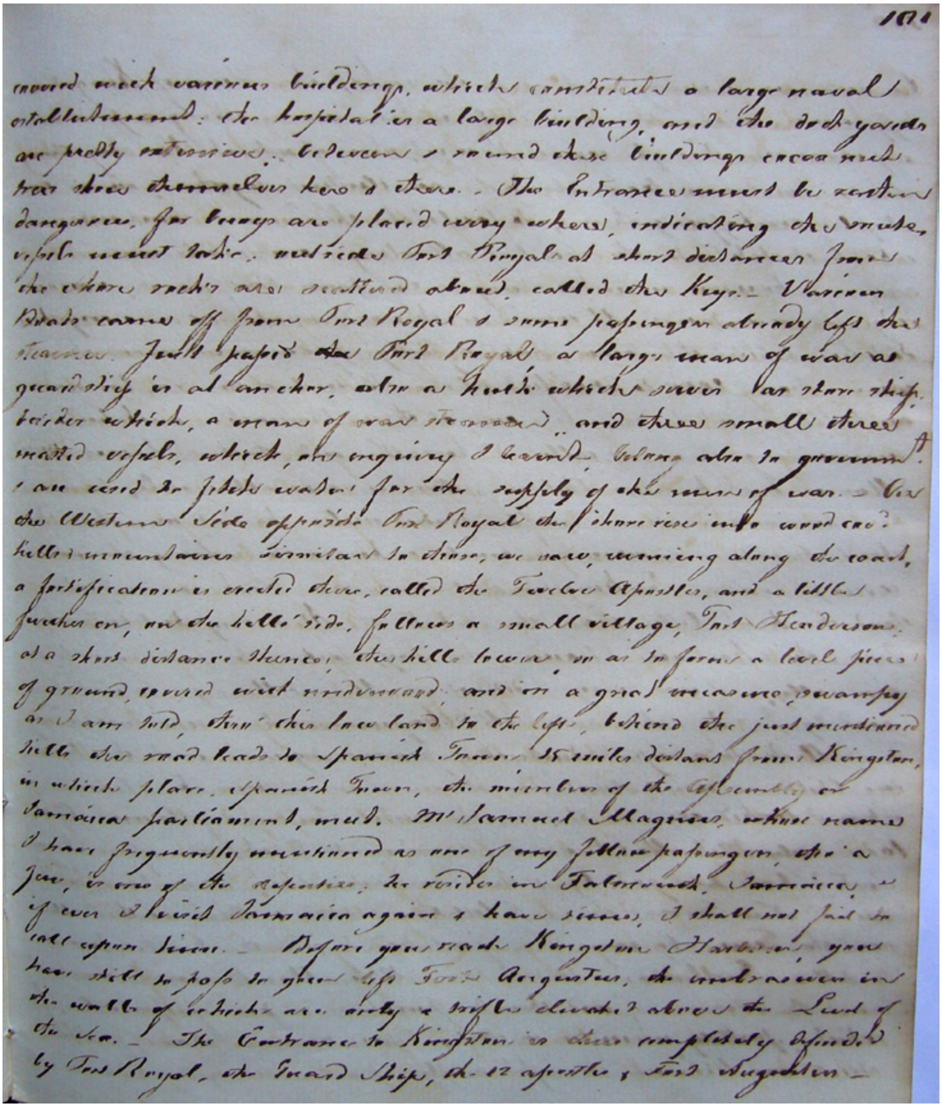

101

covered with various buildings, which constitute a large naval establishment: the hospital is a large building, and the dock yards are pretty extensive. between & round these buildings cocoa nut trees show themselves here & there. - The Entrance must be rather dangerous, for buoys are placed every where, indicating the route vessels must take. outside Port Royal at short distances from the shore rocks are scattered about, called the Keys. - Various Boats came off from Port Royal & some passengers already left the steamer. Just passed ~~the~~ Port Royal a large man of war as guard ship is at anchor, also a hulk which serves as store ship. besides which, a man of war steamer, and three small three masted vessels, which, on enquiry I learnt, belong also to government. & are used to fetch water for the supply of the men of war. - On the Western Side opposite Port Royal the shore rises into wood cov: hills & mountains similar to those, we saw, running along the coast, a fortification is erected there, called the Twelve Apostles, and a little further on, on the hills side, follows a small village, Port Henderson. at a short distance thence, the hills lower, so as to form a level piece of ground, covered with underwood, and in a great measure, swampy as I am told, thru' this low land to the left, behind the just mentioned hills the road leads to Spanish Town 15 miles distant from Kingston, in which place, Spanish Town, the members of the Assembly or Jamaica parliament, meet. Mr Samuel Magnus, whose name I have frequently mentioned as one of my fellow passengers, tho' a Jew, is one of the Deputies; he resides in Falmouth, Jamaica, & if ever I visit Jamaica again & have time, I shall not fail to call upon him. - Before you reach Kingston Harbour, you have still to pass to your left Fort Augustus, the embrasures in the walls of which are only a trifle elevated above the Level of the Sea. - The Entrance to Kingston is thus completely defended by Port Royal, the Guard Ship, the 12 apostles & Fort Augustus -

*Page 101*

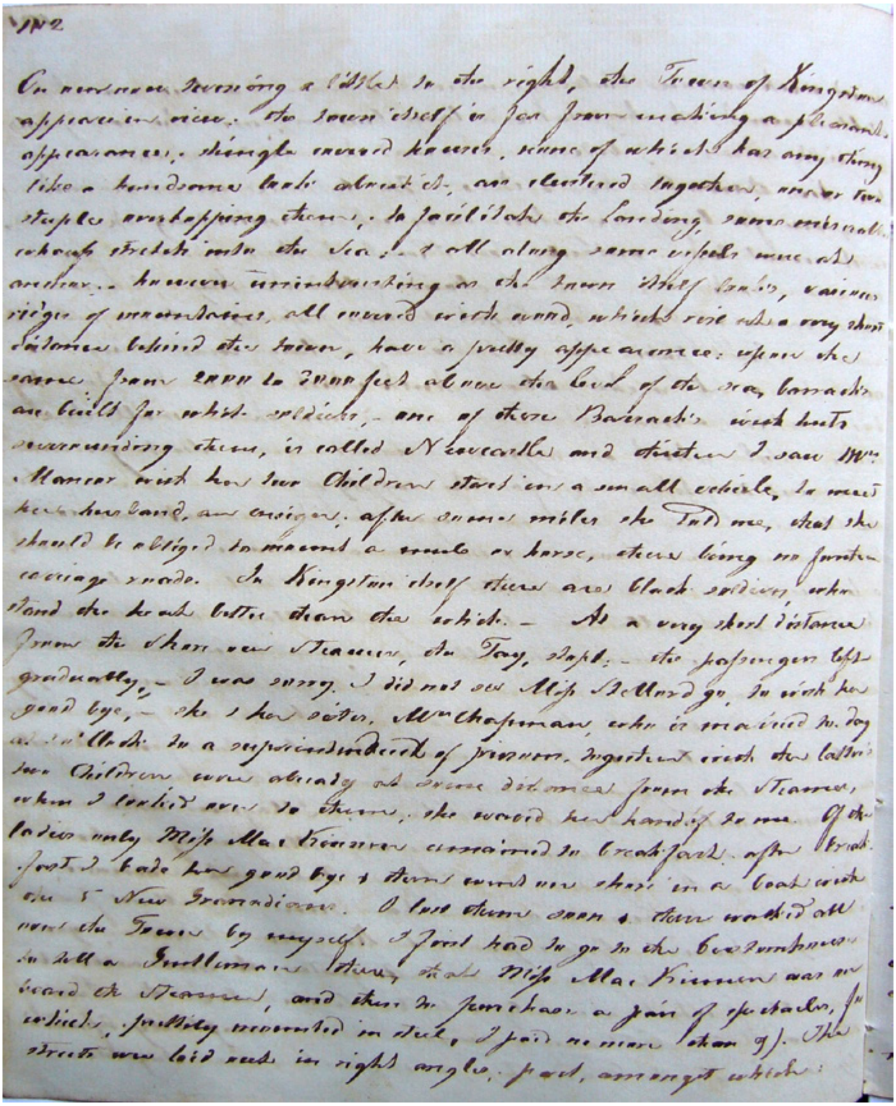

102

On nearer turning a little to the right, the Town of Kingston appears in view. The town itself is far from making a pleasant appearance, shingle covered houses, none of which has any thing like a handsome look about it, are clustered together, and a few stages overlapping them, to facilitate the landing, some wharfs stretch into the sea; & all along some vessels were at anchor. – however uninteresting as the town itself looks, various ridges of mountains, all covered with wood, which rise at a very short distance behind the town, have a pretty appearance: upon the same, from 2000 to 3000 feet above the level of the sea, barracks are built for white soldiers, – one of these Barracks with huts surrounding them, is called Newcastle and thither I saw Mrs. Mercer with her two Children start in a small vehicle, to meet her husband, an ensign; after some miles she told me, that she should be obliged to mount a mule or horse, there being no further carriage road. In Kingston itself there are black soldiers, who stand the heat better than the white. – At a very short distance from the shore our Steamer, the Tay, stopt; – the passengers left gradually, – I was sorry I did not see Miss Stellard go, to wish her good bye, – she & her sister, Mrs Chapman, who is married to Mr. [illegible] Clark to a superintendent of prisons, together with the latter's two Children were already at some distance from the Steamer, when I looked over to them; she waved her handkerchief to me. Of the ladies only Miss MacKinnon remained to breakfast. after breakfast I bade her good bye & then went on shore in a boat with the 5 New Granadians. I lost them soon & then walked all over the Town by myself. I first had to go to the Customhouse to tell a Gentleman there, that Miss MacKinnon was on board the Steamer, and then to purchase a pair of spectacles, for which, prettily mounted in steel, I paid no more than 9/. The streets were laid out in right angles, and, amongst which:

Page 102

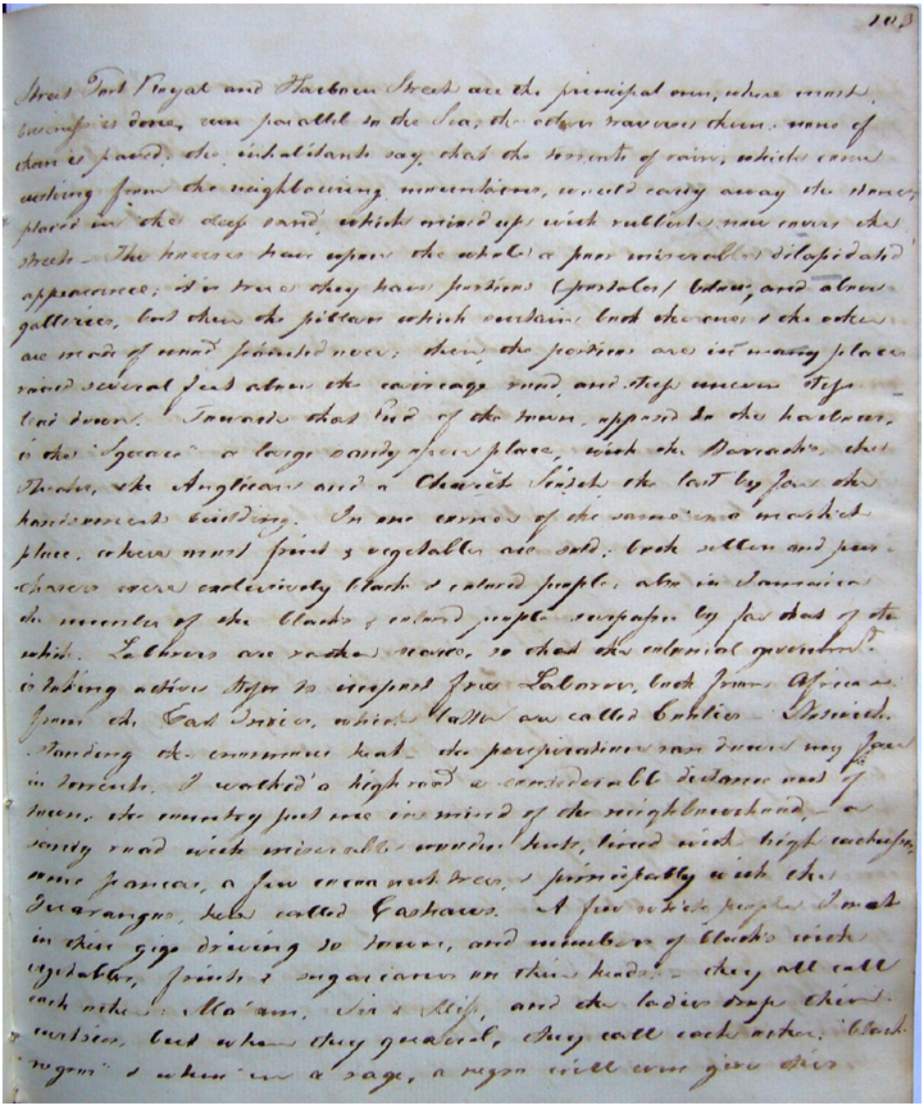

Street Port Royal and Harbour Street are the principal ones, where most business is done, run parallel to the Sea, the other traverses them. none of them is paved. the inhabitants say, that the torrents of rain, which come rushing from the neighbouring mountains, would carry away the stones placed in the deep sand, which mixed up with rubbish now covers the streets – The houses have upon the whole a poor miserable & dilapidated appearance; it is true they have porticos (portales) below, and above galleries, but then the pillars which sustain both the ones & the others are made of wood painted over; then, the porticos are in many places raised several feet above the carriage road, and steep uneven steps lead down. Towards that end of the town, opposed to the harbour, is the "Square" a large sandy open place, with the Barracks, the Theater, the Anglican and a Church Scotch the last by far the handsomest building. In one corner of the same is a market place, where meat fruit & vegetables are sold; both sellers and purchasers were exclusively black & colored people; also in Jamaica the number of the blacks & colored people surpasses by far that of the white. Labours are rather scarce, so that the colonial governmt. is taking active steps to import free Laborers, both from Africa as from the East Indies, which latter are called Coolies – Notwithstanding the enormous heat – the perspiration ran down my face in torrents, I walked a high road a considerable distance out of town, the country just as in most of the neighbourhood, – a sandy road with miserable wooden huts, lined with high cactuses, some fences, a few cocoanut trees, & principally with the Guarangos, here called Cashaws. A few white people I met in their gigs driving to town, and numbers of blacks with vegetables, fruits & sugarcanes on their heads; – they all call each other: Ma'am, Sir & Miss, and the ladies drop their curtsies, but when they quarrel, they call each other: "black negro" & when in a rage, a negro will even give this

Page 103

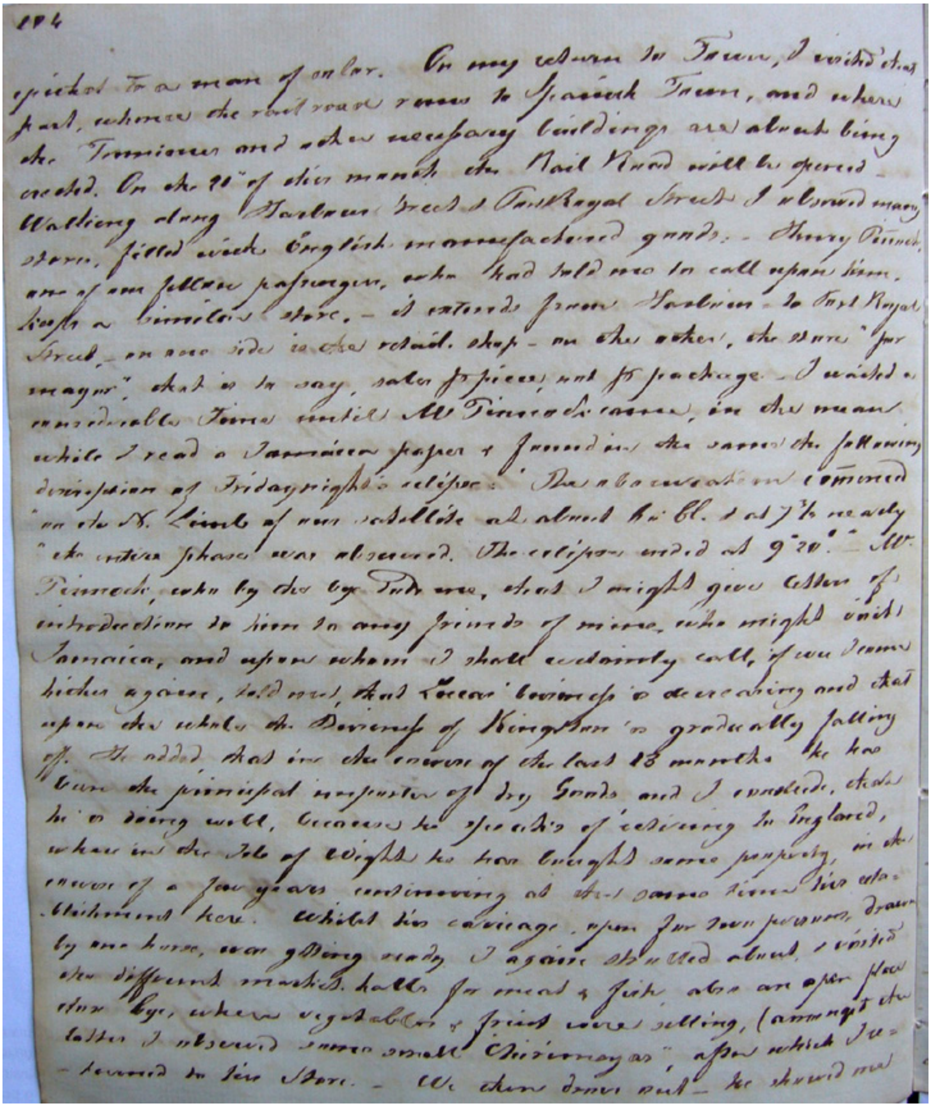

104

picked to a man of color. On my return to Town, I visited that
part, whence the rail road runs to Spanish Town, and where
the Terminus and other necessary buildings are about being
erected. On the 21st of this month the Rail Road will be opened. –
Walking along Harbour Street & Port Royal Street I observed many
stores filled with English manufactured goods. – Henry Pinnock,
one of our fellow passengers, who had told me to call upon him,
keeps a similar store. – It extends from Harbour- to Port Royal
Street, – on one side is the retail shop – on the other, the store "por
mayor", that is to say, sales pr piece, not pr package. – I waited a
considerable time until Mr Pinnock came, in the mean
while I read a Jamaica paper & found in the same the following
description of Friday night's eclipse: "The obscuration commenced
"on the N. Limb of our satellite at about 6h 6m. & at 7¾h nearly
"the entire phase was obscured. The eclipse ended at 9h 20'." – Mr
Pinnock, who by the bye told me, that I might give letters of
introduction to him to any friends of mine, who might visit
Jamaica, and upon whom I shall certainly call, if we come
hither again, told me, that Lucea business is decreasing and that
upon the whole the business of Kingston is gradually falling
off. He added, that in the course of the last 13 months he has
been the principal importer of dry Goods and I conclude, that
he is doing well, because he speaks of retiring to England,
where in the Isle of Wight he has bought some property, in the
course of a few years continuing at the same time his establishment
here. Whilst his carriage, open for two persons, drawn
by one horse, was getting ready I again strolled about, I visited
the different market halls for meat & fish, also an open place
close bye, where vegetables & fruit were selling, (amongst the
latter I observed some small "Chirimoyas", after which I returned
to his Store. – We then drove out – he showed me

Page 104

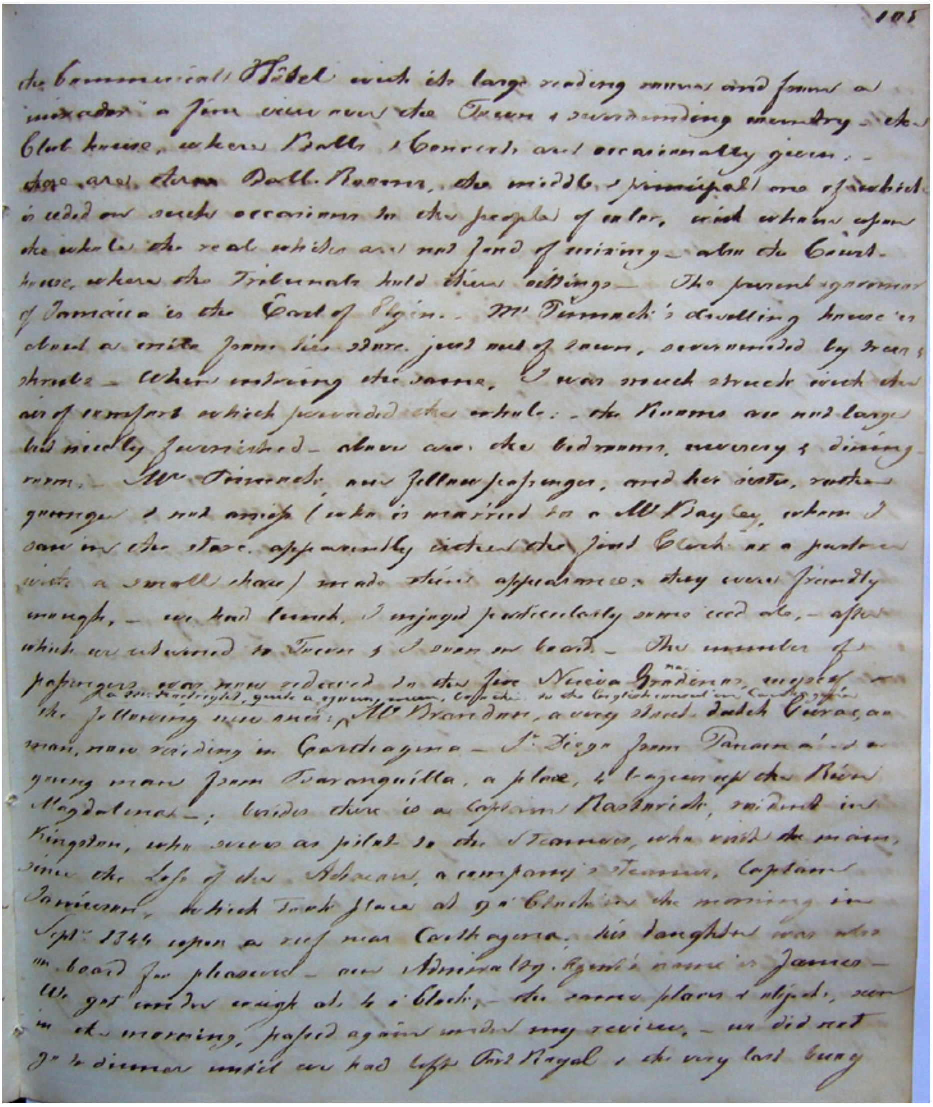

105

the Commercial Hotel with its large reading rooms and from a mirador a fine view over the Town & surrounding country - the Club house, where Balls & Concerts are occasionally given: - there are three Ball-Rooms, the middle & principal one of which is ceded on such occasions to the people of color, with whom upon the whole the real whites are not fond of mixing - also the Court-house, where the Tribunals hold their sittings - The present governor of Jamaica is the Earl of Elgin. - Mr Tennach's dwelling house is about a mile from his store, just out of town, surrounded by trees & shrubs - When entering the same, I was much struck with the air of comfort which pervaded the whole: - the Rooms are not large but nicely furnished - above are the bedrooms, nursery & dining room. - Mrs Tennach, our fellow passenger, and her sister, rather younger & not amiss (who is married to a Mr Bayley, whom I saw in the store apparently either the first Clerk or a partner with a small share) made their appearance: they were friendly enough, - we had lunch, I enjoyed particularly some iced ale, - after which we returned to Town & I soon on board. - The number of passengers was now reduced to the five Nueva Granadinos, myself & the following new ones: a Mr Hartright, quite a young man, Cashier to the English consul in Carthagena, Mr Brandner, a very stout Dutch Curacoa, an man, now residing in Carthagena - Sr Diego from Panama and a young man from Barranquilla, a place, 4 leagues up the River Magdalena - ; besides there is a Captain Kastwick, resident in Kingston, who serves as pilot to the Steamers, who visit the main, since the Loss of the Actaeon, a company's steamer, Captain Jamieson, which took place at 9 o'Clock in the morning in Septr 1844 upon a reef near Carthagena; his daughter was also on board for pleasure - our Admiralty Agent's name is James - We got under weigh at 4 o'Clock, - the same places & objects, seen in the morning, passed again under my review, - we did not go to dinner until we had left Port Royal & the very last buoy

Page 105

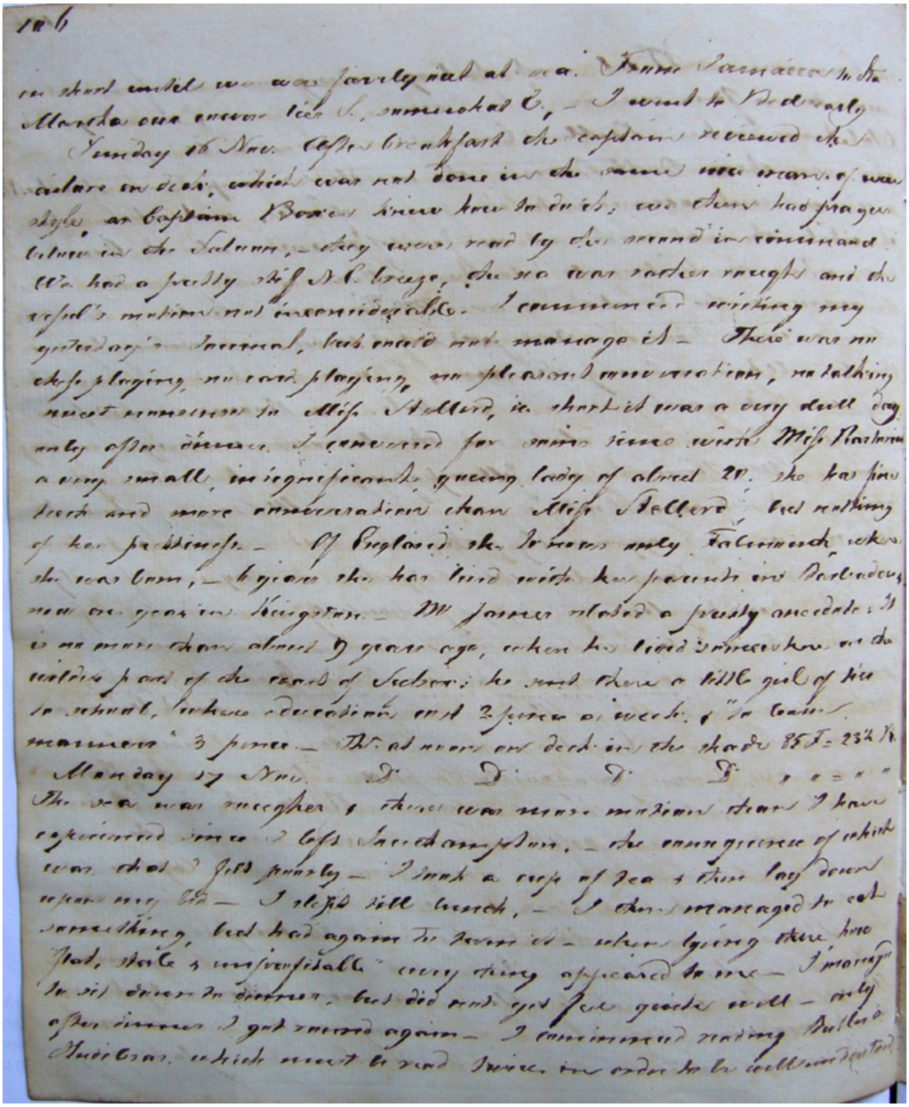

106

on shore until we were fairly out at sea. From Jamaica to the
Martha our course lies S. somewhat E. — I went to bed early
Sunday 16 Nov. After breakfast the captain reviewed the
sailors on deck, which was not done in the same man-of-war
style, as Captain Bowes knew how to do it; we then had prayers
there in the Saloon, — they were read by the second in command.
We had a pretty stiff N.E. breeze, the sea was rather rough, and the
vessel's motion not inconsiderable. I commenced writing my
yesterday's Journal, but could not manage it — There was no
chess playing, no card playing, no pleasant conversation, no talking
not even to Miss Stallard, in short it was a very dull day
only after dinner I conversed for some time with Miss Barton
a very small, insignificant young lady of about 20. she has fine
teeth and more conversation than Miss Stallard but nothing
of her prettiness — Of England she knows only Falmouth where
she was born, — 6 years she has lived with her parents in Barbadoes,
now one year in Kingston. — Mr Jarvis related a pretty anecdote: It
is no more than about 7 years ago, when he lived somewhere in the
wilder part of the island of [illegible]: he sent there a little girl of his
to school, where education cost 2 pence a week, & "to learn
manners" 3 pence. — Th. at noon on deck in the shade 85 F = 23½ R.
Monday 17 Nov. D° D° D° D° " " = " "
The sea was rougher & there was more motion than I have
experienced since I left Southampton, — the consequence of which
was that I felt poorly — I took a cup of tea & then lay down
upon my bed — I slept till lunch, — I then managed to eat
something, but had again to throw it up — when lying there how
"flat, stale & unprofitable" every thing appeared to me — I managed
to sit down to dinner, but did not yet feel quite well — only
after dinner I got revived again — I commenced reading Butler's
Hudibras, which must be read twice in order to be well understood

*Page 106*

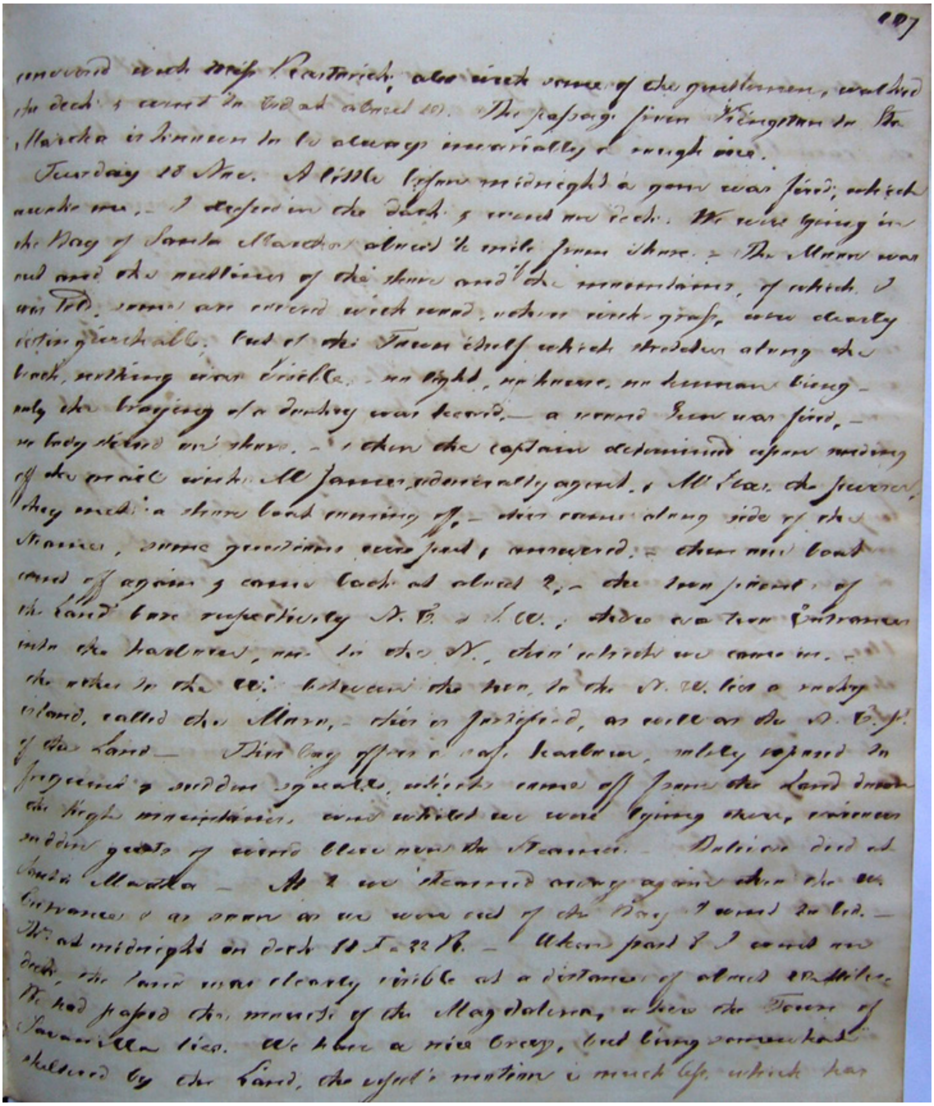

107

conversed with Miss Kentwich, also with some of the gentlemen, walked the deck & went to bed at about 10. The passage from Kingston to Sta Martha is known to be always invariably a rough one.

Tuesday 18 Nov. A little before midnight a gun was fired, which awoke me, – I dressed in the dark & went on deck. We were lying in the Bay of Santa Martha about ½ mile from shore. – The Moon was out and the outlines of the shore and the mountains, of which I was told, some are covered with wood, others with grass, were clearly distinguishable; but of the Town itself which stretches along the beach, nothing was visible. – no light, no house, no human being – only the braying of a donkey was heard. – a second Gun was fired, – no body stirred on shore. – & then the captain determined upon sending off the mail with Mr James, [illegible] agent, & Mr Hear the purser; they met a shore boat coming off, – this came along side of the Steamer, some questions were put & answered; – then our boat went off again & came back at about 2. – The two points of the Land bear respectively N.E. & S.W.; there are two Entrances into the harbour, one to the N., thro' which we came in, – the other to the W.; between the two, to the N.W. lies a rocky island, called the Moro, – this is fortified, as well as the N.E. pt. of the Land. – This bay offers a safe harbour, solely exposed to frequent & sudden squalls, which come off from the Land down the high mountains, and whilst we were lying there, various sudden gusts of wind blew over the Steamer. – Bolivar died at Santa Martha – At 4 we steamed away again thro' the W. Entrance & as soon as we were out of the Bay I went to bed. – Thr. at midnight on deck 80 F = 22 R. – About past 8 I went on deck, the land was clearly visible at a distance of about 20 Miles. We had passed the mouth of the Magdalena, where the Town of Savanilla lies. We have a nice breeze, but being somewhat sheltered by the Land, the vessel's motion is much less, which has

Page 107

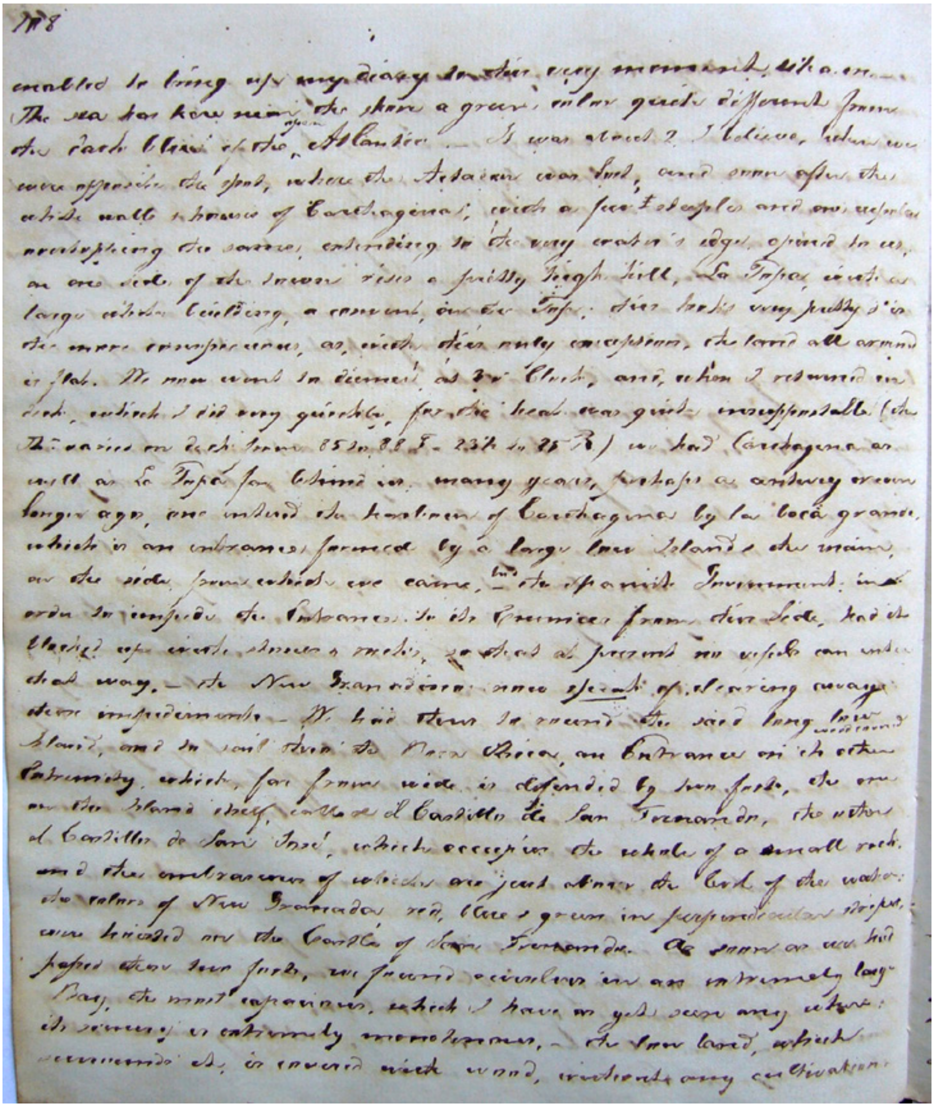

108

enabled to bring up my diary to this very moment, 4½ p.m. — The sea has here near the shore a green colour quite different from the dark blue of the open Atlantic. — It was about 2 I believe, when we were opposite the spot, where the Arsacan was lost, and soon after the white walls & houses of Carthagena, with a few steeples and one cupola overtopping the same, extending to the very water's edge, opened to us, on one side of the town rises a pretty high hill, La Popa, with a large white building, a convent, on the top; this looks very pretty & is the more conspicuous, as, with this only exception, the land all around is flat. We now went to dinner at 3 o'Clock, and, when I returned on deck, which I did very quickly, for the heat was quite insupportable (the Thr. varied on deck from 85 to 88 F = 23½ to 25 R.) we had Carthagena as well as La Popa far behind us. Many years, perhaps a century or even longer ago, one entered the harbour of Carthagena by la boca grande, which is an entrance formed by a large low Island & the main, on the side from which we came, but the Spanish Government in order to impede the Entrance to the Enemies from this side, had it blocked up with stones & rocks, so that at present no vessels can enter that way. — The New Granadians now speak of clearing away these impediments. — We had thus to round the said long low wooded Island, and to sail then to Boca Chica, an Entrance on the other extremity, which, far from wide is defended by two forts, the one on the Island itself, called el Castillo de San Fernando, the other el Castillo de San José, which occupies the whole of a small rock, and the embrasures of which are just above the level of the water: the colours of New Granada red, blue & green in perpendicular stripes, were hoisted on the Castle of San Fernando. As soon as we had passed these two forts, we found ourselves in an extremely large Bay, the most spacious, which I have as yet seen any where: its scenery is extremely monotonous, — the low land, which surrounds it, is covered with wood, without any cultivation

Page 108

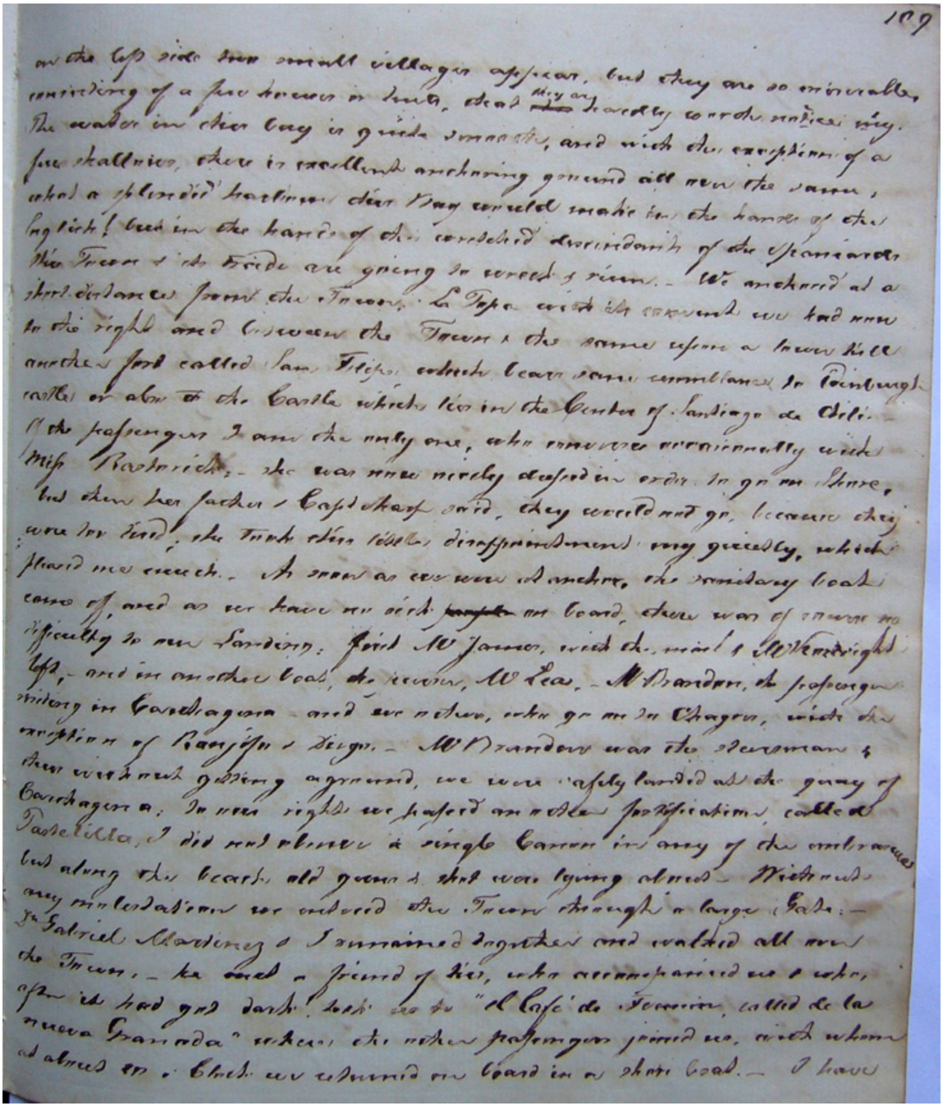

on the left side two small villages appear, but they are so miserable, consisting of a few houses or huts, that ~~the~~ they are hardly worth the noticing. The water in this bay is quite smooth, and with the exception of a few shallows, there is excellent anchoring ground all over the same, what a splendid harbour this Bay would make in the hands of the English! but in the hands of the wretched descendants of the Spaniards the Town & its trade are going to wreck & ruin. – We anchored at a short distance from the Town; La Popa with its convent we had now to the right and between the Town & the same upon a low hill another fort called San Felipe, which bears some resemblance to Edinburgh castle or also to the Castle which lies in the Center of Santiago de Chili. – Of the passengers I am the only one, who converses occasionally with Miss Bostwick; – she was now nicely dressed in order to go on Shore, but then her father & Capt Sharp said, they would not go, because they were too tired; she took this little disappointment very quietly, which pleased me much. – As soon as we were at anchor, the sanitary boat came off, and as we have no sick ~~people~~ on board, there was of course no difficulty to our landing: First Mr James, with the mail & Mr Wainwright left, – and in another boat, the Purser, Mr Lea, – Mr Brandon, the passenger residing in Carthagena, and we others, who go on to Chagres, with the exception of Rangifo & Diego. – Mr Brandon was the steersman & then without getting aground, we were safely landed at the quay of Carthagena; To our right we passed an noble fortification, called Pastelilla; I did not observe a single Cannon in any of the embrasures but along the beach old guns & shot was lying about. – Without any molestation we entered the Town through a large Gate: – Dn Gabriel Martinez & I remained together and walked all over the Town, – he and a friend of his, who accompanied us & who, after it had got dark, took us to "el Café de Fermin, called de la nueva Granada" where the other passengers joined us, with whom at about 10 o'Clock we returned on board in a shore boat. – I have

Page 109

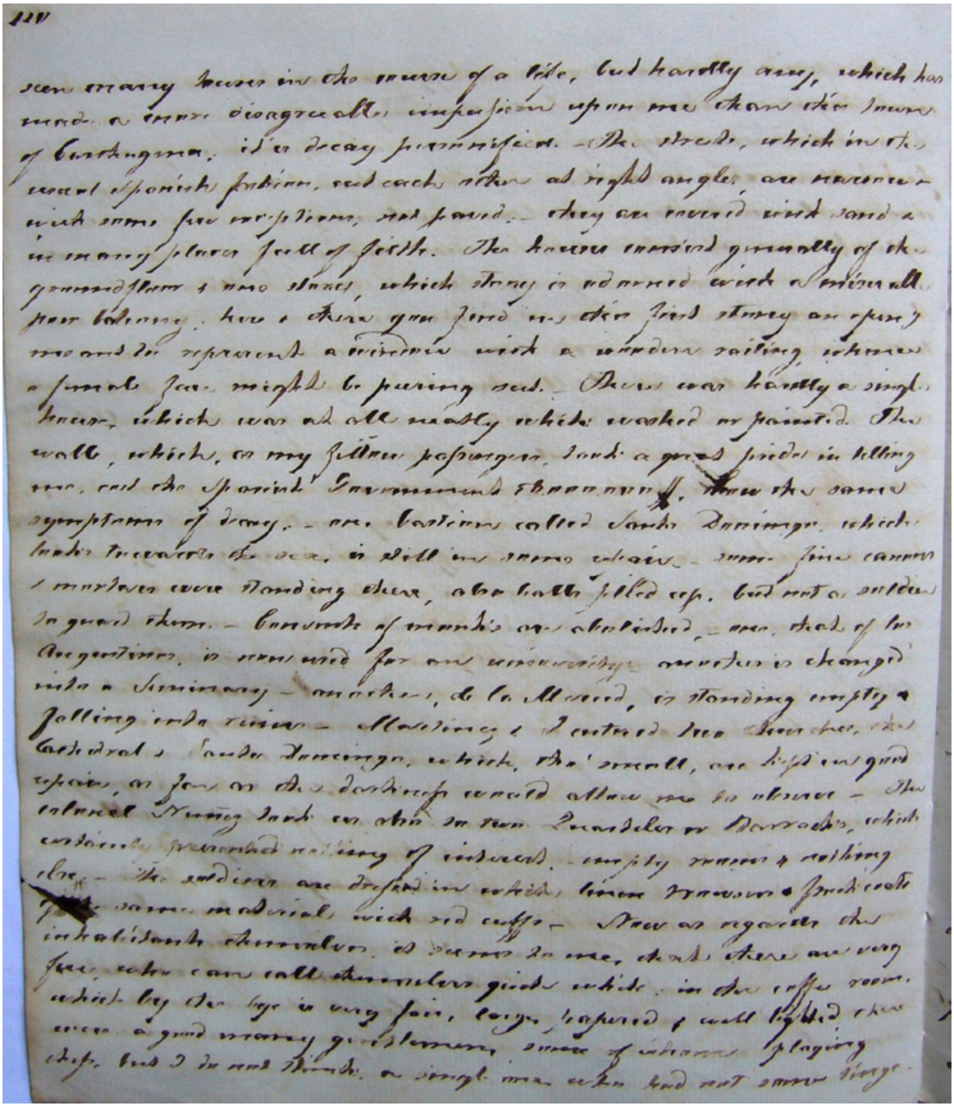

110

seen many towns in the course of a life, but hardly any, which has
made a more disagreeable impression upon me than the town
of Carthagena. its decay is manifest. - The streets, which in the
usual Spanish fashion, cut each other at right angles, are narrow &
with some few exceptions, not paved. - they are covered with sand &
in many places full of filth. The houses consist generally of the
groundfloor & one storey, which storey is adorned with a small
poor balcony. here & there you find in the first storey an opening
meant to represent a window with a wooden railing, where
a female face might be peering out. - There was hardly a single
house, which was at all neatly white washed or painted. The
wall, which, as my fellow passengers took a great pride in telling
me, cost the Spanish Government 58 000 000 $, shew the same
symptoms of decay. - one bastion called Santo Domingo, which
looks towards the sea, is still in some repair. - some fine cannons
& mortars were standing there, also balls piled up, but not a soldier
to guard them. - Convents of monks are abolished, - one, that of the
Augustines, is now used for an university - another is changed
into a Seminary - another, de la Merced, is standing empty &
falling into ruin - [illegible] I entered two churches, the
Cathedral & Santo Domingo, which, tho' small, are kept in good
repair, as far as the darkness would allow me to observe - The
colonel Nuñez took me also to the Quarteles or Barracks, which
certainly presented nothing of interest, - empty rooms & nothing
else. - The soldiers are dressed in white linen trousers & jackets
of the same material, with red cuffs - Now as regards the
inhabitants themselves, it seems to me, that there are very
few, who can call themselves quite white. in the coffee room,
which by the bye is very fair, large, papered & well lighted there
were a good many gentlemen, some of whom playing
chess, but I do not think a single one who had not some tinge.

Page 110

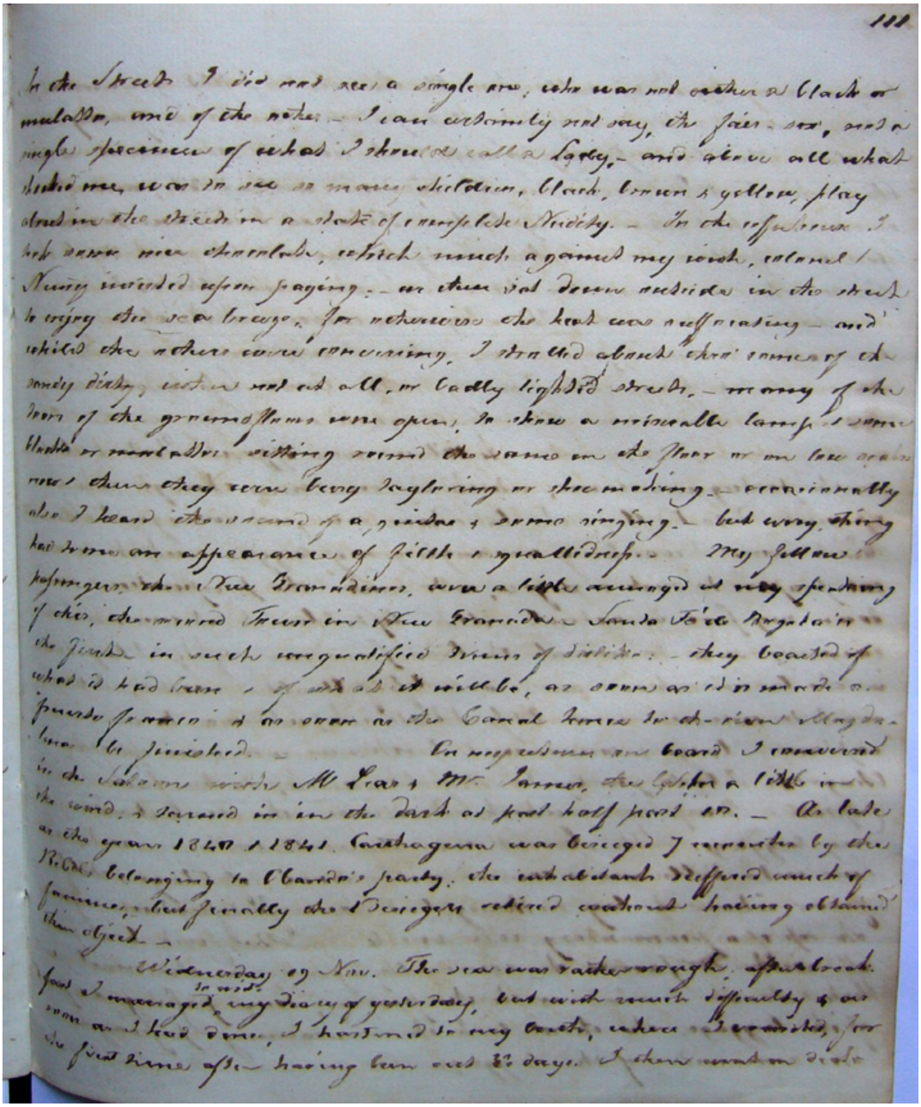

In the Street I did not see a single one, who was not either a black or
mulatto, and of the other – I can certainly not say, the fair sex, not a
single specimen of what I should call a Lady, – and above all what
struck me, was to see so many children, black, brown & yellow, play
about in the streets in a state of complete Nudity. – In the coffeehouse I
took some nice chocolate, which much against my wish, colonel /
Nuny insisted upon paying: – we then sat down outside in the street
to enjoy the sea breeze, for otherwise the heat was suffocating – and
whilst the others were conversing, I strolled about thro' some of the
sandy dirty, either not at all, or badly lighted streets. – many of the
doors of the groundfloors were open, to show a miserable lamp & some
blacks or mulattos sitting round the same on the floor or on low seats
near them they were busy laughing or shoe making. – occasionally
also I heard the sound of a guitar & some singing. – but every thing
had to me an appearance of filth & squalidness. – My fellow
passengers, the New Granadians, were a little annoyed at my speaking
of this, the worst Town in New Granada – Santa Fé de Bogota is
the finest – in such unqualified terms of dislike: – they boasted of
what it had been – & of what it will be, as soon as it is made a
puerto franco & as soon as the Canal from here to the river Magda-
lena be finished. – On my return on board I conversed
in the Saloon with Mr Lear & Mr Jones, the latter a little in
the wind, & turned in in the dark at just half past 10. – As late
as the years 1840 & 1841 Carthagena was besieged I remember by the
Rebels belonging to Obando's party; the inhabitants suffered much of
famine, but finally the besiegers retired without having obtained
their object. –

Wednesday 19 Nov. The sea was rather rough, after break-
fast I managed to write my diary of yesterday, but with much difficulty & as
soon as I had done, I hastened to my berth, where I vomited, for
the first time after having been out 3½ days. I then went on deck

Page 111

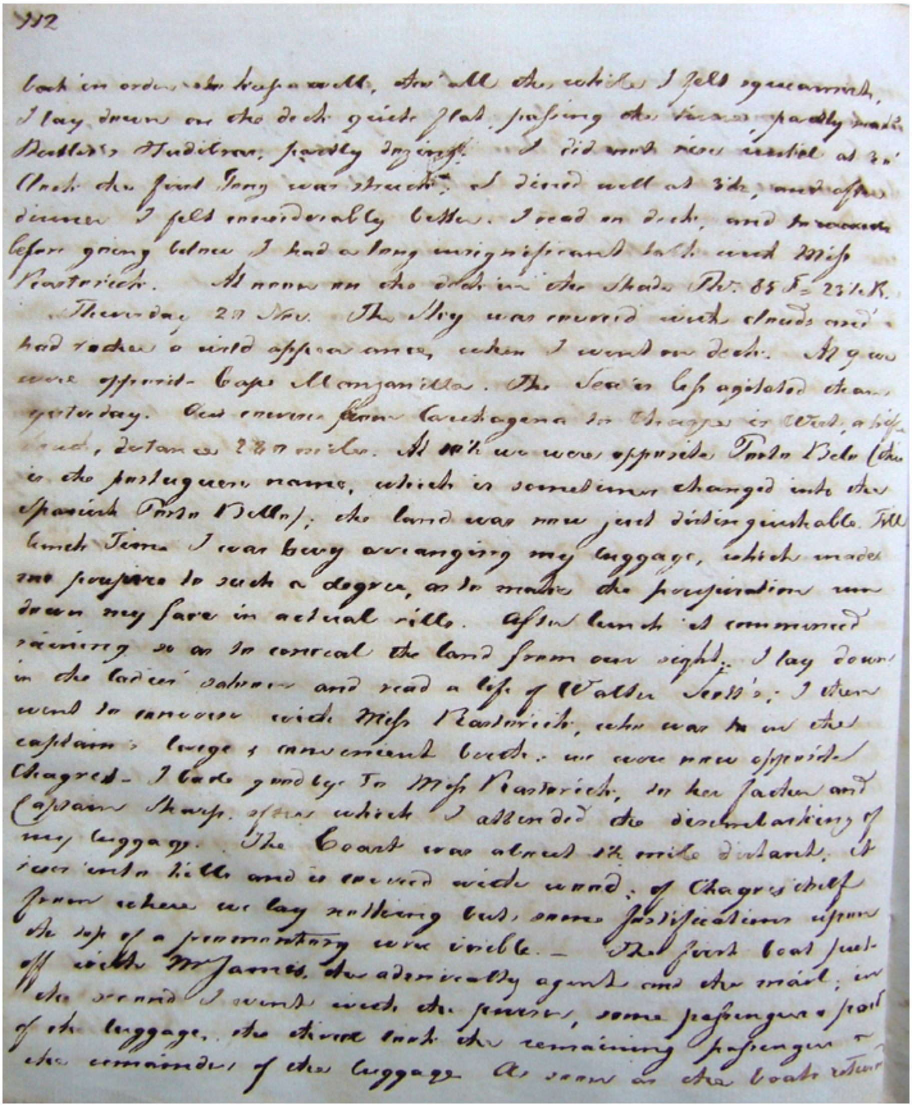

back in order to keep as well, for all the while I felt squeamish,
I lay down on the deck quite flat, passing the time partly reading
Butler's Hudibras, partly dozing. I did not rise until at 3 o'
Clock the first Gong was struck; I dined well at 3½, and after
dinner I felt considerably better. I read on deck, and towards
before going below I had a long insignificant talk with Miss
Rastorich. At noon on the deck in the shade Ther: 85 F = 23½ R.
Thursday 28 Nov. The sky was covered with clouds and
had rather a wild appearance, when I went on deck. At 9 we
were opposite Cape Manzanilla. The sea is less agitated than
yesterday. Our course from Carthagena to Chagres is West, a little
South, distance 280 miles. At 10½ we were opposite Porto Belo (this
is the portuguese name, which is sometimes changed into the
Spanish Porto Bello); the land was now just distinguishable. Till
lunch time I was busy arranging my luggage, which made
me perspire to such a degree, as to make the perspiration run
down my face in actual rills. After lunch it commenced
raining so as to conceal the land from our sight. I lay down
in the ladies' saloon and read a life of Walter Scott's; I then
went to converse with Miss Rastorich, who was in the
captain's large & convenient berth. We were now opposite
Chagres. I bade goodbye to Miss Rastorich, to her father and
Captain Sharp, after which I attended the disembarking of
my luggage. The Coast was about 1½ mile distant, it
rises into hills and is covered with wood; of Chagres itself
from where we lay nothing but some fortifications upon
the top of a promontory were visible. — The first boat put
off with Mr James, the admiralty agent and the mail; in
the second I went with the purser, some passengers & part
of the luggage, the third took the remaining passengers &
the remainder of the luggage. As soon as the boats return

Page 112

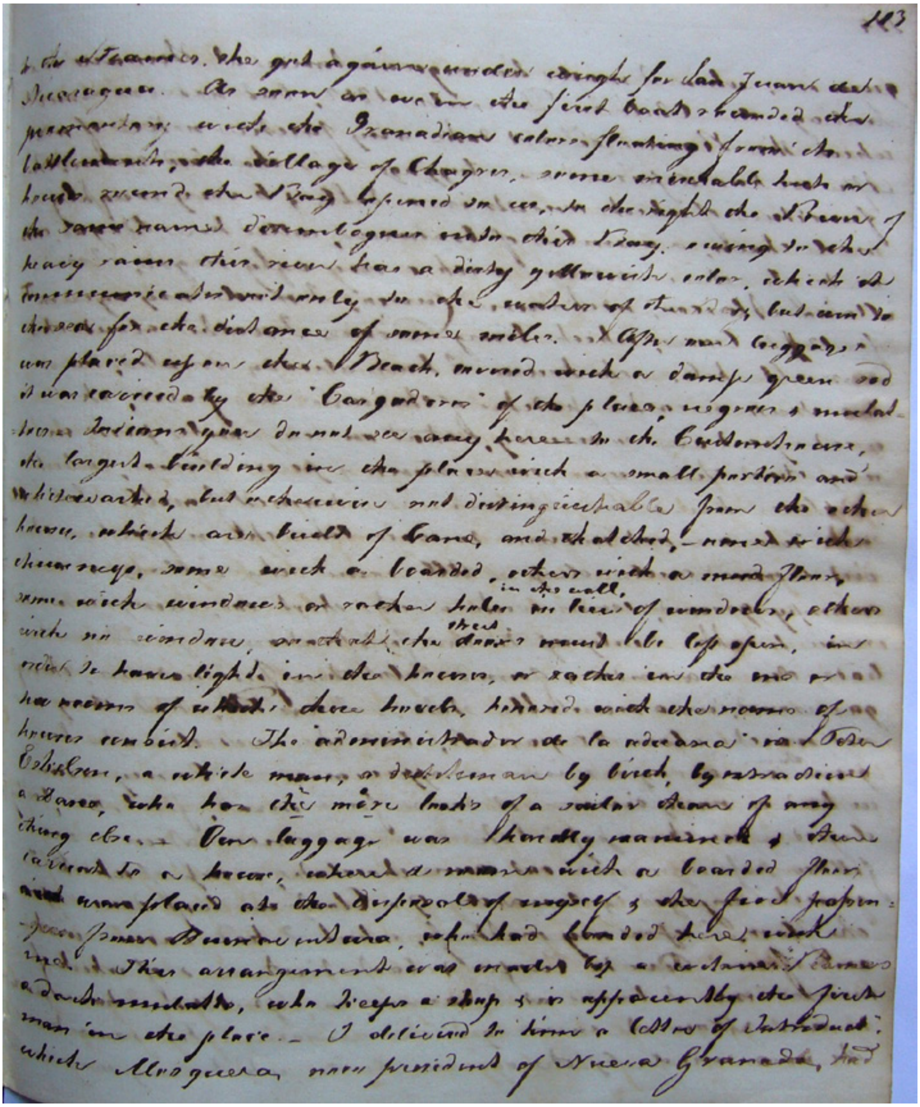

113

to the steamer. She got again under weigh for San Juan del Nicaragua. As soon as we in the first boat rounded the promontory with the Granadian colors floating from the battlements, the village of Chagres, some miserable huts or houses around the bay, opened on us. To the right the stream of the same name disembogues into this bay. Owing to the heavy rains this river has a dirty yellowish color, which it communicates not only to the water of the bay, but carries to the sea for the distance of some miles. Myself and luggage was placed upon the Beach, covered with a damp green sod it was carried by the "Cargadores" of the place, negroes & mulattoes Indians you do not see any here. To the Custom house, the largest building in the place with a small portico and whitewashed, but otherwise not distinguishable from the other houses, which are built of Cane, and thatched, - some with chimneys, some with a boarded, others with a mud floor, some with windows or rather holes in the wall in lieu of windows, others with no window, so that the street doors must be left open, in order to have light in the house, or rather in the one or two rooms of which these hovels, honored with the name of houses consist. The administrador de la aduana is Peter Eshelman, a white man, a Dutchman by birth, by extraction a Dane, who has the more looks of a sailor than of any thing else. Our luggage was hardly examined & then carried to a house, where a room with a boarded floor was placed at the disposal of myself & the first passenger from Buenaventura, who had boarded here with me. This arrangement was made by a certain James a dark mulatto, who keeps a shop & is apparently the first man in the place. - I delivered to him a letter of Introduct: which Mosquera, now president of Nueva Granada, had

*Page 113*

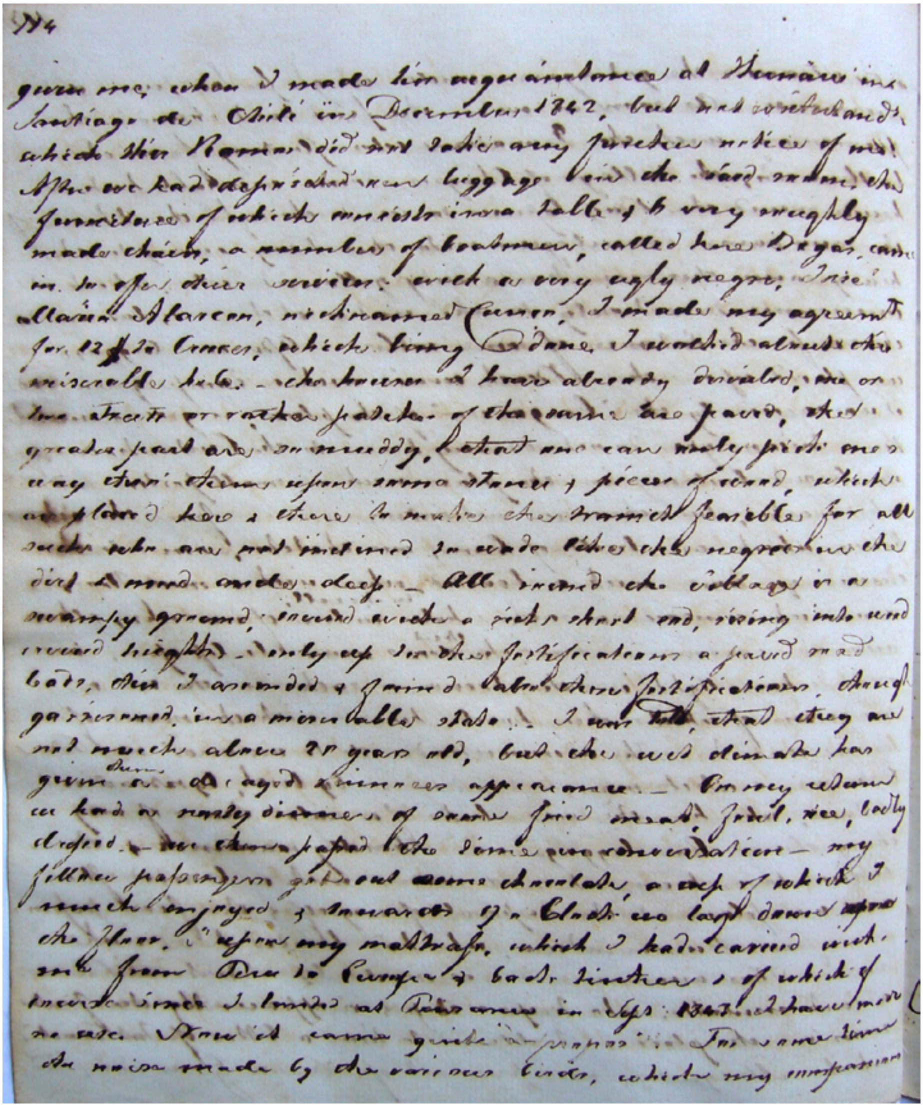

114

given me, when I made his acquaintance at Herrera's in Santiago de Chile in December 1842, but notwithstanding which Mr Herrera did not take any further notice of me. After we had dispatched our luggage to the said rancho, the furniture of which consists in a table & 2 very roughly made chairs, a number of boatmen, called here bogas, came in to offer their services. with a very ugly negro, José María Alarcon, nicknamed Camon, I made my agreem.t for 12 $ to Cruces, which being done, I walked about the miserable hole. – the houses I have already described, one or two streets or rather patches of the same are paved, the greater part are so muddy, that one can only pick one's way there through upon some stones & pieces of wood, which are placed here & there to make the transit feasible for all such who are not inclined to wade like the negroes in the dirt & mud ankle deep. – All round the village is a swampy ground, covered with a thick short wood, rising into round heights. – only up to the fortifications a paved road leads, this I ascended & roamed about these fortifications, though garrisoned, in a miserable state. – I was told, that they are not much above 20 years old, but the wet climate has given them an aged & ruinous appearance. – On my return we had a nasty dinner of some fried meat, bread, rice, badly dressed. – we then passed the time in conversation – my fellow passengers got out some chocolate, a cup of which I much enjoyed & towards 9 o'clock we lay down upon the floor, I upon my mattrass, which I had carried with me from Peru to Europe & back thither, & of which since I landed at Panama in Sep: 1843 I have made no use. Now it came quite a propos. – For some time the noise made by the various birds, which my companion

Page 114

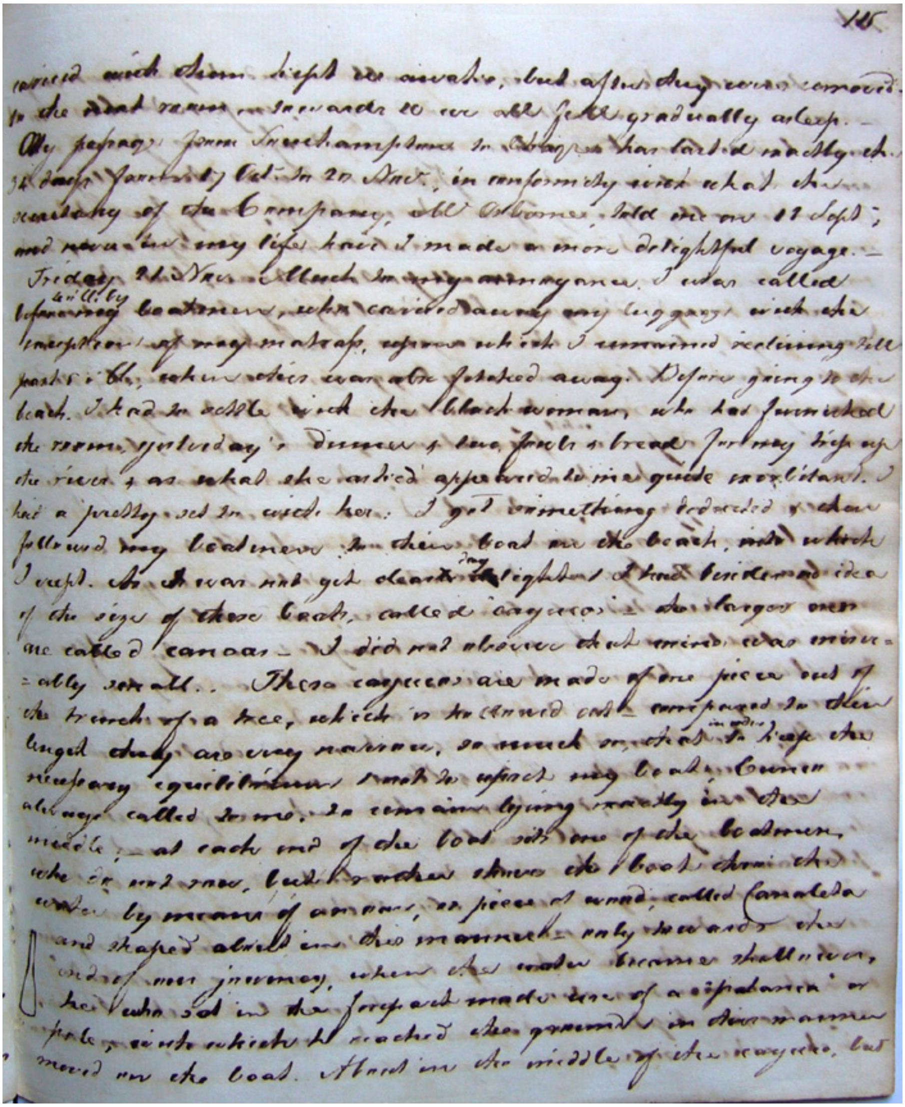

115

varied with them kept us awake, but after they were removed to the next room towards 10 we all fell gradually asleep.— My passage from Southampton to Chagres has lasted exactly 34 days from 17 Oct. to 20 Nov., in conformity with what the secretary of the Company, Mr Osborne, told me on 11 Sept; and never in my life have I made a more delightful voyage.—

Friday 21st Nov. [illegible] I was called at 4 o'cl. by boatmen, who carried away my luggage with the exception of my matrass, upon which I remained reclining till possible, when this was also fetched away. Before going to the beach, I had to settle with the black woman, who had furnished the room, yesterday's dinner & two fowls & bread for my trip up the river, & as what she asked appeared to me quite exorbitant, I had a pretty set to with her. I got something deducted & then followed my boatmen to their boat on the beach, into which I crept. As it was not yet clearly daylighted I had hitherto no idea of the size of these boats, called 'cayucos' — the larger ones are called 'canoas' — I did not observe that mine was miserably small. These cayucos are made of one piece out of the trunch of a tree, which is hollowed out — compared to their length they are very narrow, so much so, that in order to keep the necessary equilibrium & not to upset my boat, [illegible] always called to me, to remain lying exactly in the middle; — at each end of the boat sits one of the boatmen, who do not row, but rather drive the boat thro' the water by means of an oar, or piece of wood, called Canaleta and shaped about in this manner. — only towards the end of our journey, when the water became shallower, he who sat in the forepart made use of a 'palanca' or pole, with which he reached the ground & in this manner moved on the boat. About in the middle of the cayucos, but

Page 115

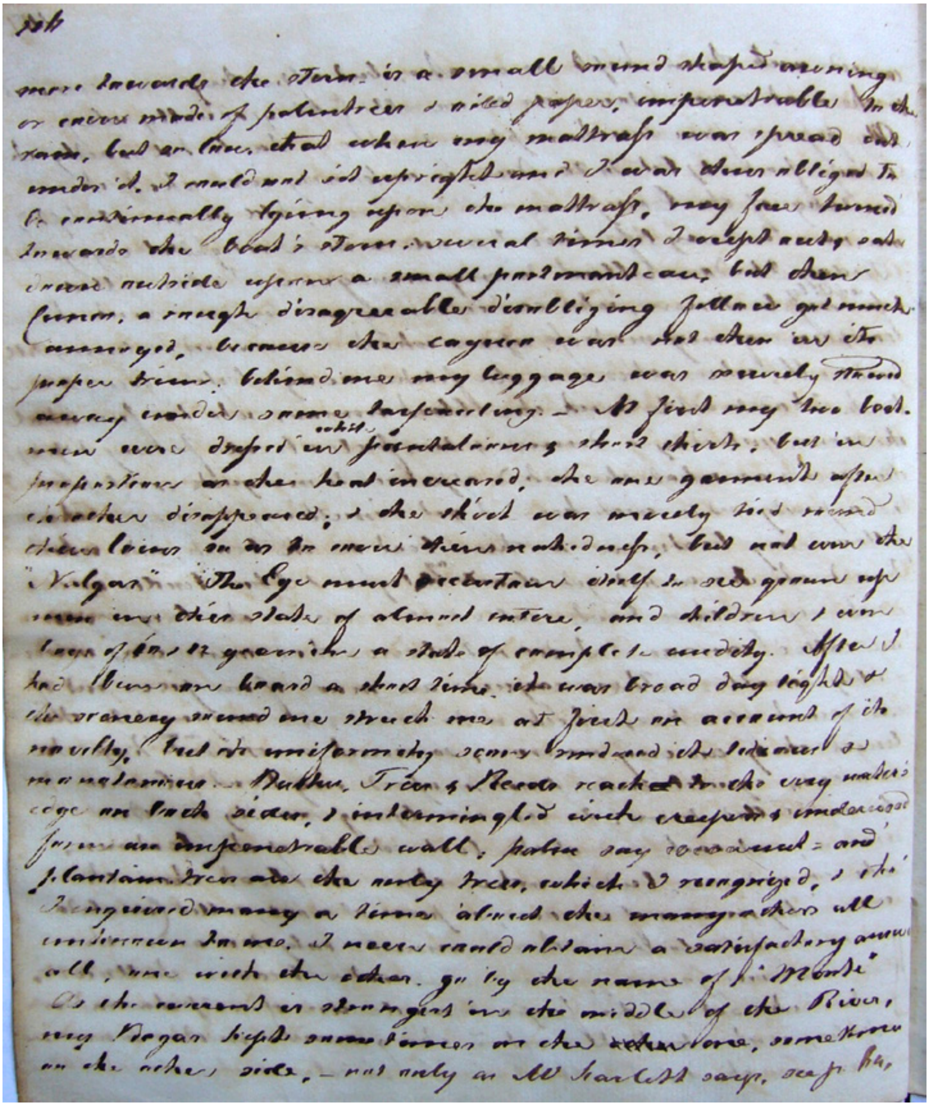

116

more towards the stern is a small round shaped awning or cover made of palmtrees & oiled paper, impenetrable to the rain, but so low, that when my mattrass was spread out under it, I could not sit upright and I was thus obliged to be continually lying upon the mattrass, my face turned towards the boat's stern. several times I slept out- doors outside upon a small portmanteau, but then the former, a rough disagreeable disobliging fellow got much annoyed, because the cargo was not then in its proper trim. Behind me my luggage was scarcely stowed away under some tarpauling. — At first my two boatmen were dressed in white pantaloons & short shirts, but in proportion as the heat increased, the one garment after the other disappeared, & the shirt was merely tied round their loins so as to cover their nakedness, but not even the "Vulgar". The Eye must accustom itself to see grown up men in the state of almost entire, and children & even boys of 10 or 12 years in a state of complete nudity. After I had been on board a short time, it was broad day light & the scenery round me struck me at first on account of its novelty, but its uniformity soon tired and its sameness so monotonous. — Bushes, Trees & Reeds reached to the very water's edge on both sides, & intermingled with creepers & underwood form an impenetrable wall; palm, say cocoanut = and plantain trees are the only trees, which I recognized, & tho' I enquired many a time about the many others all unknown to me, I never could obtain a satisfactory answ all, one with the other, go by the name of "Monte" As the current is strongest in the middle of the River, my Bogas kept sometimes on the ~~other~~ one, sometimes on the other side, — not only as Mr Harlett says, to get the

Page 116

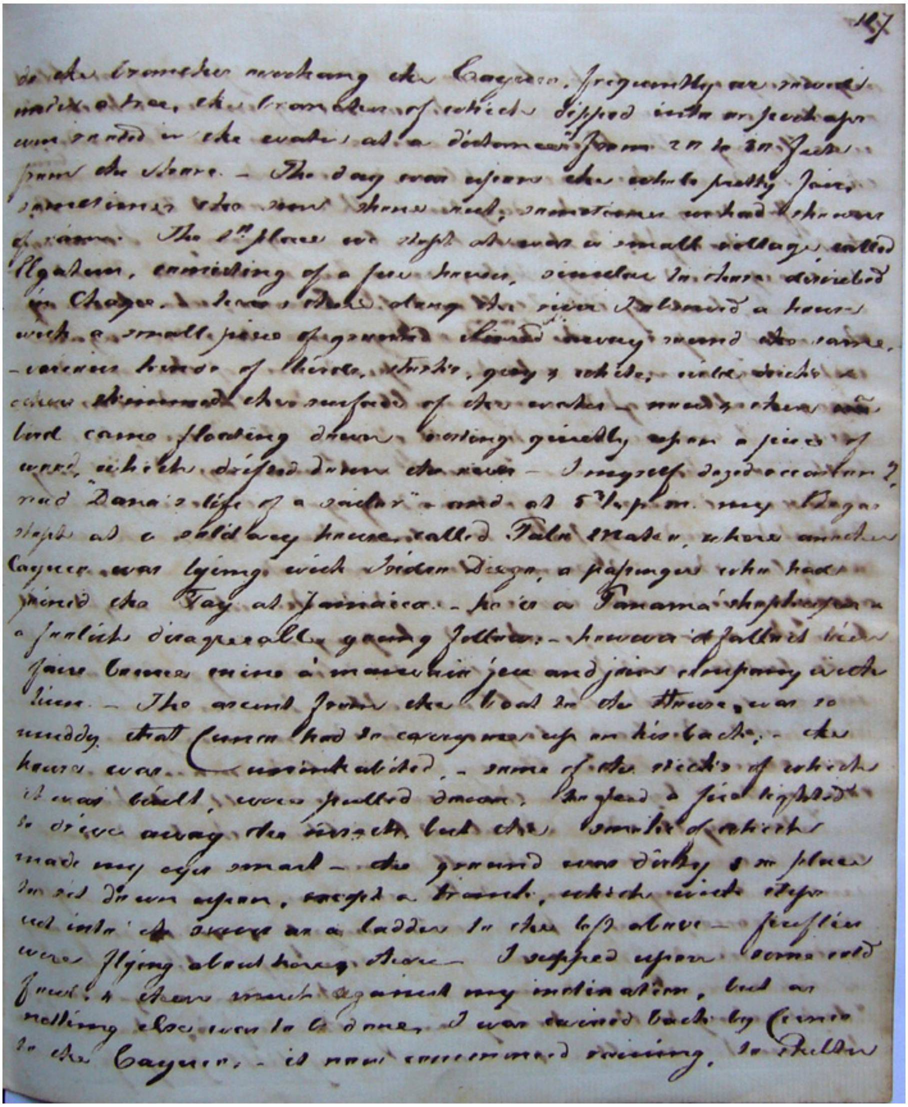

to the branches reaching the Cayuco. Frequently we moved under a tree, the branches of which dipped into, or perhaps were rooted in the water, at a distance from 20 to 30 feet from the shore. — The day was upon the whole pretty fair, sometimes the sun shone out, sometimes we had showers of rain. The 1st place we stopt at was a small village, called [illegible], consisting of a few houses, similar to those described in Chagre. As we rowed along the river I observed a house with a small piece of ground cleared away round the same. — various birds of [illegible], black, grey & white; [illegible] ducks [illegible] skimmed the surface of the water — [illegible] there [illegible] bird came floating down, resting quietly upon a piece of wood, which drifted down the river — I myself dozed or rather read "Dana's life of a sailor" — and at 5 1/2 p.m. my Bogas stopt at a solitary house, called Palo Matea, where another Cayuco was lying with Isidor Diego, a passenger who had joined the Tay at Jamaica. — he is a Panama shopkeeper & a foolish disagreeable young fellow: — however it fell out we were [illegible] to make him [illegible] and join company with him. — The ascent from the boat to the house, was so muddy that Cumin had to carry me up on his back; — the house was uninhabited, — some of the sticks of which it was built, were pulled down, [illegible] a fire lighted to drive away the insects but the smoke of which made my eyes smart — the ground was dirty & no place to sit down upon, except a bench, which with steps cut into it served as a ladder to the loft above — fireflies were flying about here & there — I supped upon some cold fowl & cheese much against my inclination, but as nothing else was to be done, I was carried back by Cumin to the Cayuco; — it now commenced raining, to shelter

Page 117

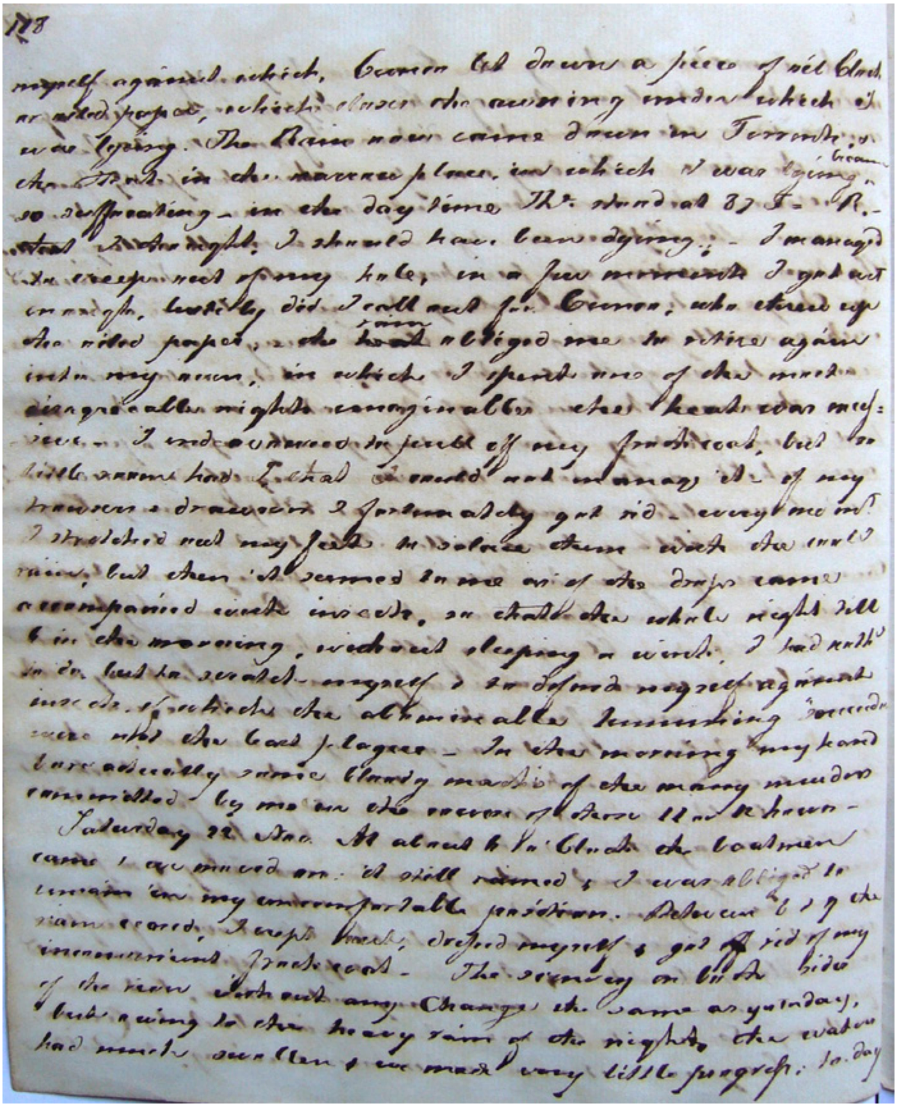

118

myself against which, Carmen had drawn a piece of oil cloth
or oiled paper, which closes the awning under which I
was lying. The Rain now came down in Torrents, &
the Heat in the narrow place in which I was lying, became
so suffocating — in the day time Th. stood at 87 F. = R.
[illegible] at night; I should have been dying; — I managed
to creep out of my hole, in a few moments I got wet
enough, luckily did I call out for Carmen, who closed up
the oiled paper, & the ~~heat~~ rain obliged me to retire again
into my oven, in which I spent one of the most
disagreeable nights imaginable, the heat was exces:
sive. — I endeavoured to pull off my frock coat, but so
little room had I, that I could not manage it — of my
trousers & drawers I fortunately got rid — every moment
I stretched out my feet to solace them with the cold
rain, but then it seemed to me as if the drops came
accompanied with insects, so that the whole night till
6 in the morning, without sleeping a wink, I had nothing
to do but to scratch myself & to defend myself against
insects, of which the abominable humming mosquito
were not the last plague — In the morning my hand
bore actually some bloody marks of the many murders
committed by me in the course of those 11 or 12 hours —
Saturday 22 Nov. At about 6 o'Clock the boatmen
came & we moved on. It still rained & I was obliged to
remain in my uncomfortable position. Between 6 & 7 the
rain ceased, I crept back, dressed myself & got ~~off~~ rid of my
inconvenient frock coat — The scenery on both sides
of the river without any change the same as yesterday,
but owing to the heavy rain of the night, the water
had much swollen & we made very little progress. To-day

*Page 118*

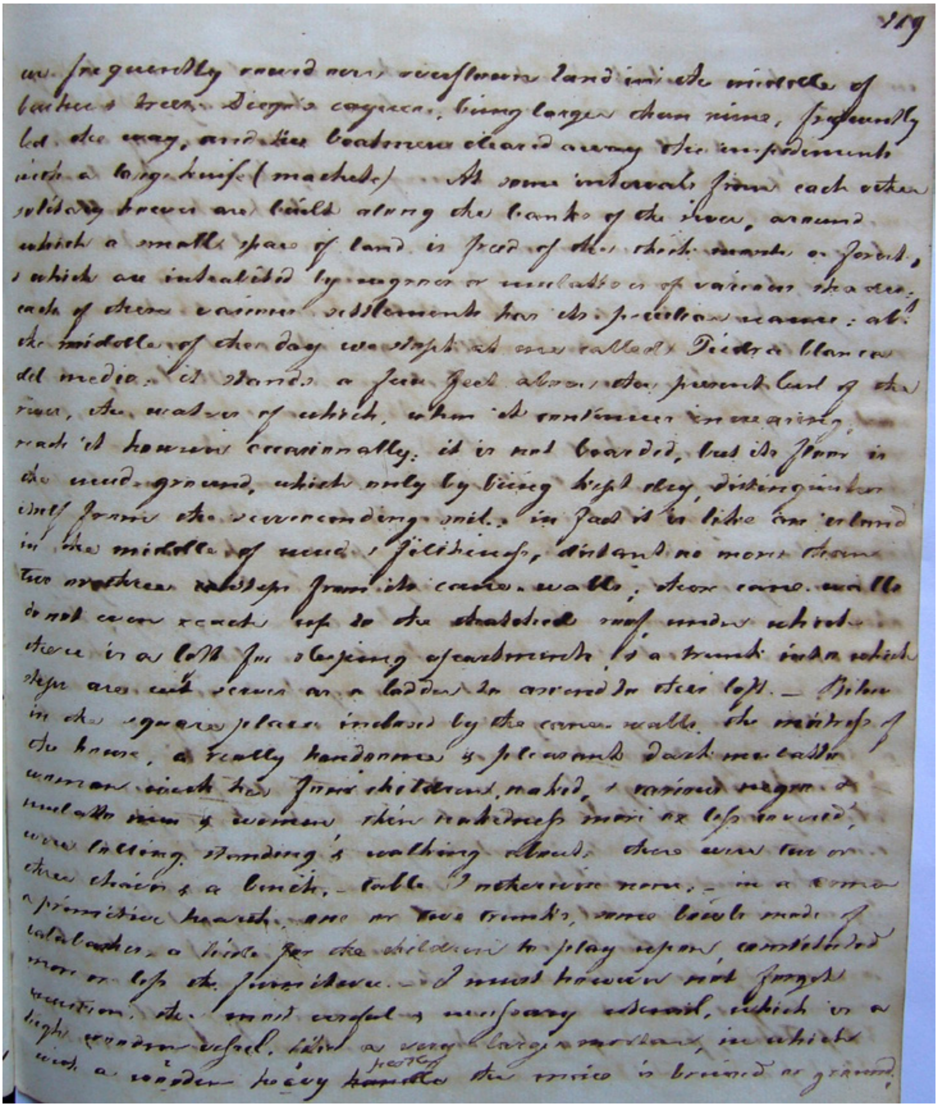

119

we frequently round over overflown land in the middle of
bushes & trees. Diego's canoe, being larger than mine, frequently
led the way, and the boatmen cleared away the impediments
with a large knife (machete). At some intervals from each other
solitary houses are built along the banks of the river, around
which a small space of land is freed of the thick woods or forest,
& which are inhabited by negroes or mulattoes of various shades;
each of these curious settlements has its peculiar name; at
the middle of the day we stopt at one called Piedra blanca
del medio. it stands a few feet above the present bed of the
river, the waters of which, when it continues increasing,
reach it however occasionally; it is not boarded, but its floor is
the mud-ground, which only by being kept dry, distinguishes
itself from the surrounding soil. in fact it is like an island
in the middle of mud & filthiness, distant no more than
two or three steps from its cane-walls; these cane-walls
do not even reach up to the thatched roof under which
there is a loft for sleeping apartments, & a trunk into which
steps are cut serves as a ladder to ascend to the loft. — Below
in the square place inclosed by the cane-walls, the mistress of
the house, a really handsome & pleasant dark mulatto
woman with her four children, naked, & various negro &
mulatto men & women, their nakedness more or less covered,
were sitting, standing & walking about; there were two or
three chairs & a bench-table & otherwise none. — in a corner
a primitive hearth, one or two trunks, some bowls made of
calabashes, a hide for the children to play upon, concluded
more or less the furniture. — I must however not forget
mention the most useful & necessary utensil, which is a
light wooden vessel, like a very large mortar, in which
with a wooden heavy ~~handle~~ pestle the maize is bruised or ground.

Page 119

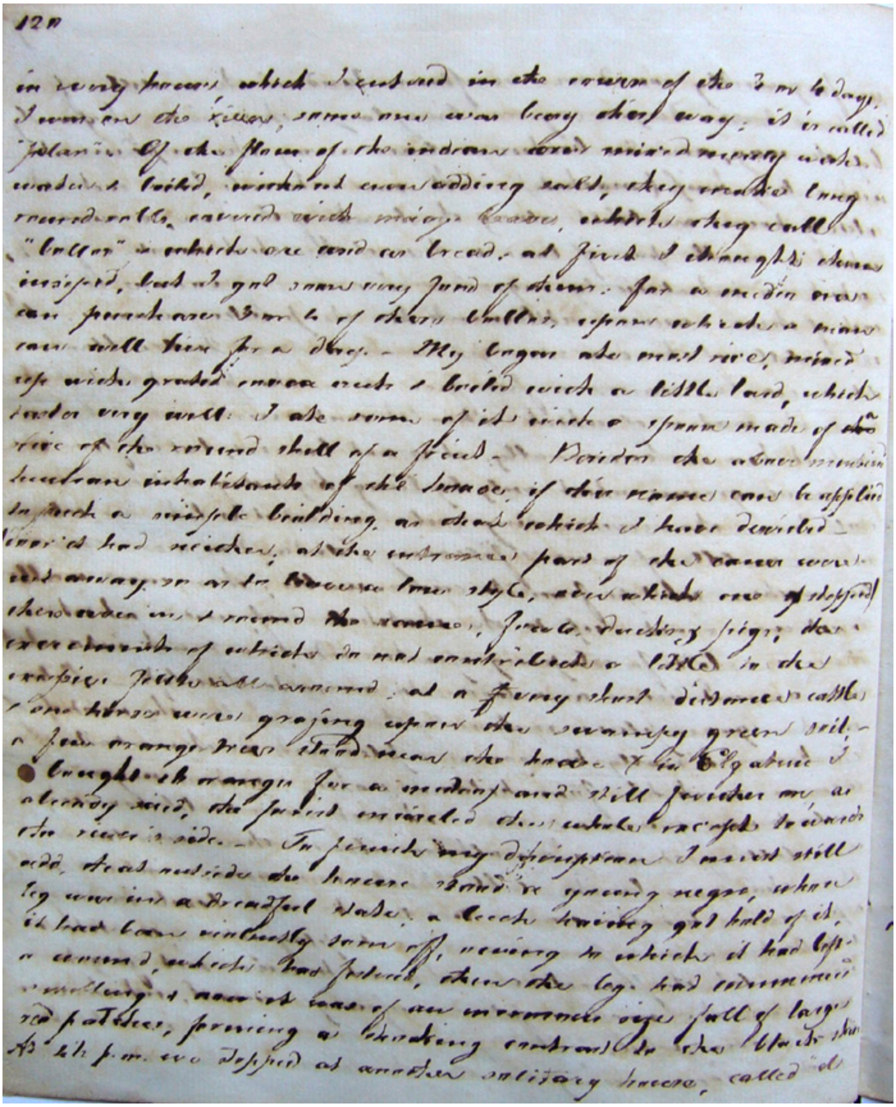

120

in every house which I entered in the course of the 3 or 4 days
I was on the River, same one was being that way; it is called
"Jolaria" Of the flour of the Indian corn mixed merely with
water & boiled, without even adding salt, they make long
round rolls, covered with maize leaves, which they call
"bollos" & which are used as bread. at first I thought them
insipid, but at last got very fond of them. For a medio one
can purchase 3 or 4 of these bollos, upon which a man
can well live for a day. — My bogas ate most rice, mixed
up with grated cocoa nuts & boiled with a little lard, which
tastes very well: I ate some of it with a spoon made of the
rind of the round shell of a fruit. — Besides the above mentioned
human inhabitants of the house, if the name can be applied
to such a miserable building as that which I have described
ever it had neither; at the entrance part of the cane were
cut away so as to become low style, over which one stepped
thereunder us, & around the house, fowls, ducks & pigs; the
excrements of which do not contribute a little to the
unsightliness all around; at a very short distance cattle
and horses were grazing upon the swampy green soil, —
a few orange trees stand near the house & in [illegible] I
bought 16 oranges for a medio and still further on, as
already said, the forest encircled the whole except towards
the river's side. — To finish my description I must still
add, that outside the house stood a young negro, whose
leg was in a dreadful state, a leech having got hold of it,
it had been violently torn off, owing to which it had left
a wound, which had festered, then the leg had commenced
swelling & now it was of an enormous size full of large
red patches, forming a shocking contrast to the black skin
At 4½ p.m. we stopped at another solitary house, called "el

Page 120

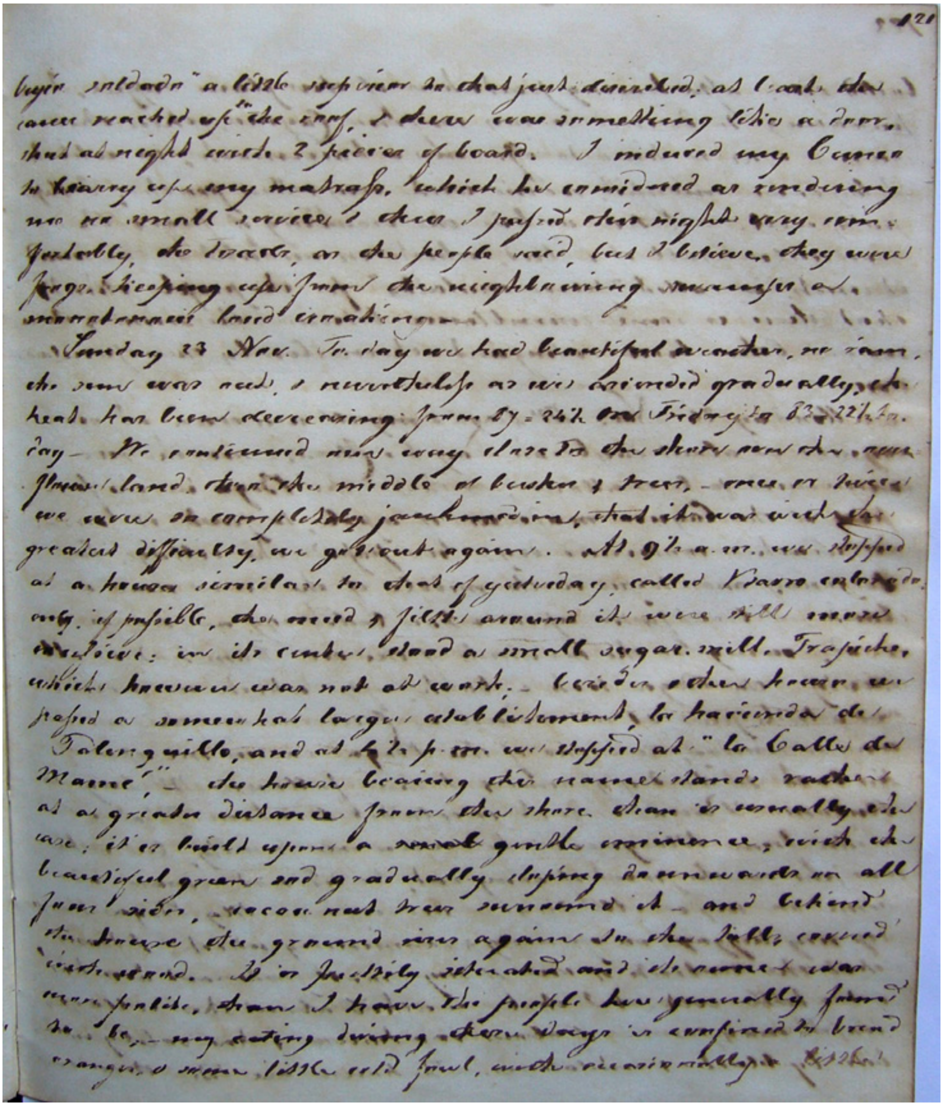

121

"Bajo colorado" a little superior to that just described; at least the cane reached up to the roof, & there was something like a door, shut at night with 2 pieces of board. I induced my Carrier to carry up my matraß, which he considered as rendering me no small service & there I passed this night very comfortably, the locusts, as the people said, but I believe they were frogs keeping up from the neighbouring swamps a monotonous hard croaking.

Sunday 23 Nov. To-day we had beautiful weather, no rain, the sun was out, & nevertheless as we ascended gradually, the heat has been decreasing: from 87 = 24½ on Friday to 83 = 22½ to-day. We continued our way close to the shore over the same flooded land through the middle of bushes & trees, — once or twice we were so completely jammed in, that it was with the greatest difficulty we got out again. At 9h a.m. we stopped at a house similar to that of yesterday, called "Barro colorado" only, if possible, the mud & filth around it were still more offensive: in its center stood a small sugar mill, Trapiche, which however was not at work. Besides other houses we passed a somewhat larger establishment, la hacienda de Palenquillo, and at 4h p.m. we stopped at "la Calle de Mamé", — the house bearing this name stands rather at a greater distance from the shore than is usually the case; it is built upon a small gentle eminence, with the beautiful green sod gradually sloping downwards on all four sides, cocoanut trees surround it — and behind the house the ground rises again to the hills covered with wood. It is prettily situated and its owner was more polite, than I have the people here generally found to be, — my eating during these days is confined to bread oranges, & some little cold fowl, with occasionally a biscuit

Page 121

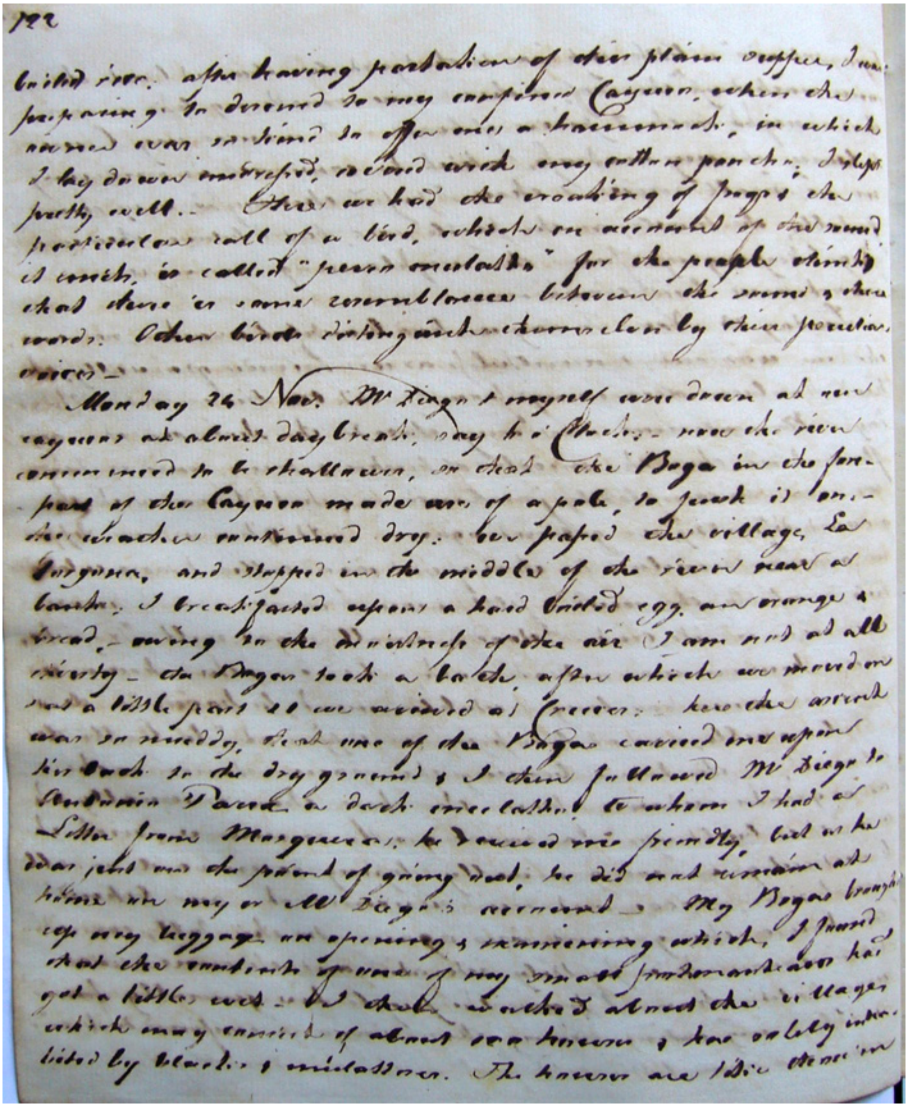

122

boiled rice: after having partaken of this plain supper, I was
preparing to descend to my confined Cayuco, when the
owner was so kind to offer me a hammock, in which
I lay down undressed, covered with my cotton poncho; I slept
pretty well. – Here we had the croaking of frogs & the
particular call of a bird, which on account of the sound
it emits, is called "perro mulatto" for the people think
that there is some resemblance between the sound & these
words. Other birds distinguish themselves by their peculiar
voices. –

Monday 24 Nov. Mr Diego & myself were down at our
cayuco at about daybreak; say 5 o'Clock. – now the river
commenced to be shallower, so that the Boga in the fore-
part of the Cayuco made use of a pole, to push it on. –
the weather continued dry. we passed the village La
Gorgona, and stopped in the middle of the river near a
bank. I breakfasted upon a hard boiled egg, an orange &
bread. – owing to the dryness of the air I am not at all
thirsty – the Bogas took a bath, after which we moved on
and a little past 11 we arrived at Cruces: here the ascent
was so muddy, that one of the Bogas carried me upon
his back to the dry ground & I then followed Mr Diego to
Andres Paris a dark mulatto, to whom I had a
Letter from Marquez; he received me friendly, but as he
was just on the point of going out, he did not remain at
home on my or Mr Diego's account. – My Bogas brought
up my luggage on opening & examining which, I found
that the contents of one of my small portmanteaus had
got a little wet – We then walked about the village
which may consist of about 100 houses & are solely inha-
bited by blacks & mulattoes. The houses are like those in

Page 122

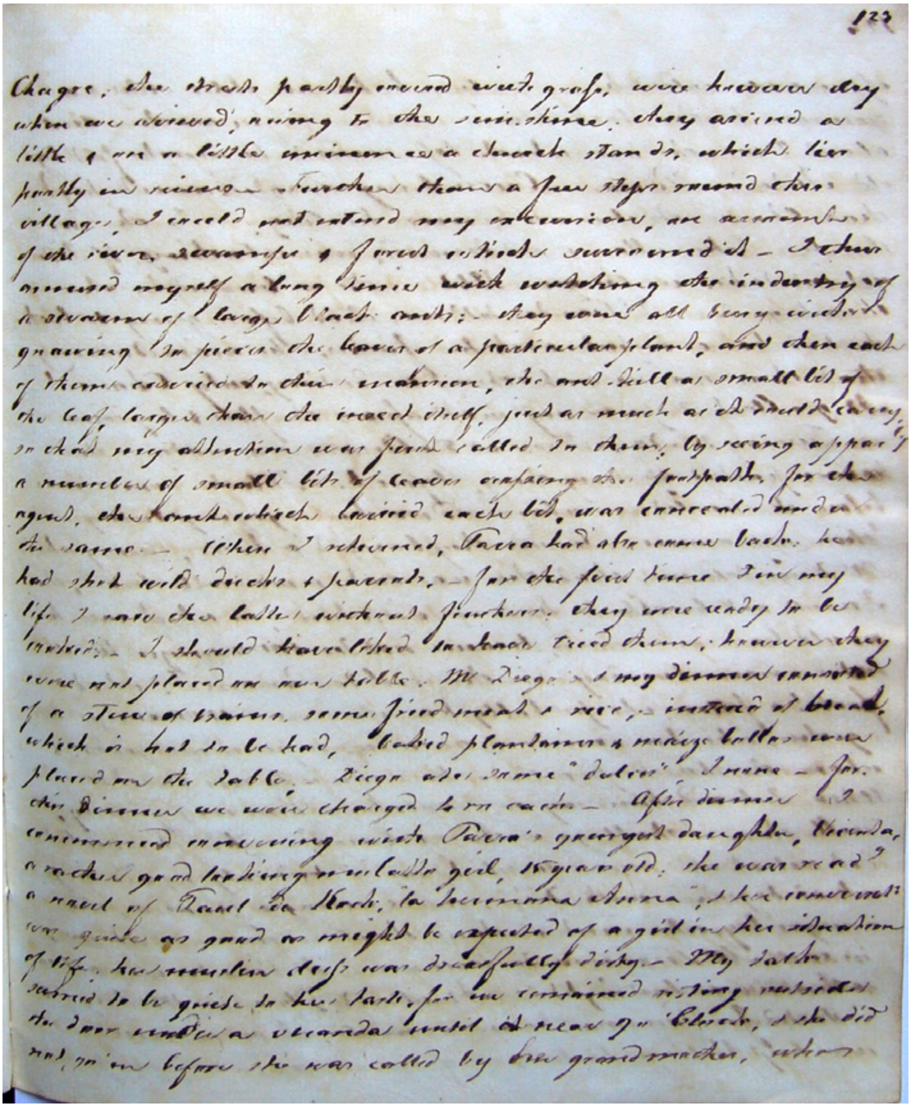

123

Chagres, the streets partly covered with grass, were however dry when we arrived, owing to the sun-shine. they ascend a little & on a little eminence a church stands, which lies partly in ruins — further than a few steps round this village, I could not extend my excursion, on account of the river, swamps & forest which surround it — I then amused myself a long time with watching the industry of a swarm of large black ants:— they were all busy with gnawing to pieces the leaves of a particular plant, and then each of them carried to their habitation, the ant still a small bit of the leaf larger than the insect itself, just as much as it could carry, so that my attention was first called to them, by seeing appar'y a number of small bits of leaves crossing the footpath, for the agent, the ant which carried each bit, was concealed under the same. — When I returned, Pacca had also come back: he had shot wild ducks & parrots. — for the first time in my life I saw the latter without feathers, they were ready to be cooked:— I should have liked to have tried them, however they were not placed on our table. Mr Diego's & my dinner consisted of a stew of beans, some fried meat & rice,— instead of bread, which is not to be had, boiled plantains & [illegible] butter were placed on the table. — Diego ate some "dulce" I [illegible] — for this dinner we were charged 4 rs each — After dinner I commenced conversing with Pacca's youngest daughter, Vicenda, a rather good looking mulatto girl, 15 years old: she was read'g a novel of Paul de Kock, "la hermana Anna", & her conversat: was quite as good as might be expected of a girl in her situation of life, her muslin dress was dreadfully dirty.— My talk seemed to be quite to her taste, for we remained sitting outside the door under a veranda until it near 9 o'Clock, & she did not go in before she was called by her grandmother, who

Page 123

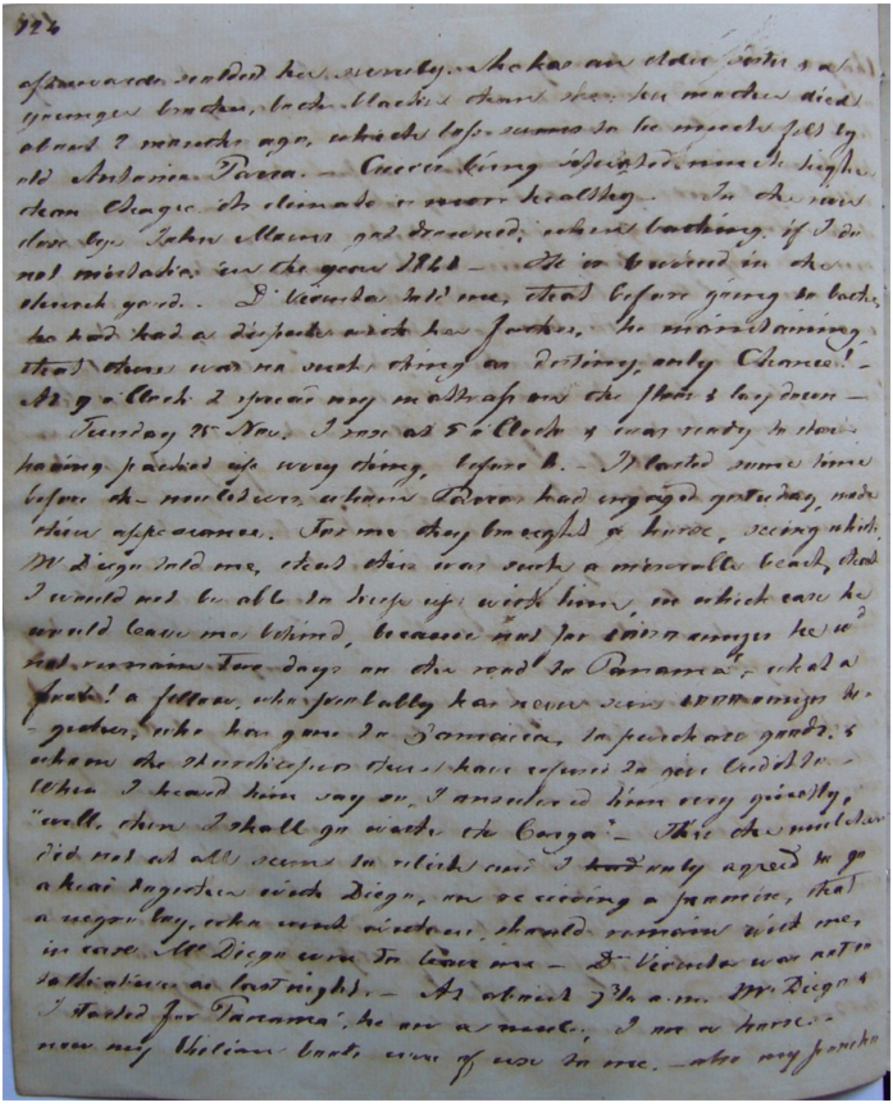

124

afterwards scolded her severely. She has an elder sister & a younger brother, both blacker than she; her mother died about 7 months ago, which loss seems to be much felt by old Antonia Parra. — Cruces being situated much higher than Chagres its climate is more healthy. — In the river close by John Mears got drowned, when bathing, if I do not mistake, in the year 1844 — He is buried in the church yard. — Dr Vernida told me, that before going to bathe, he had had a dispute with his father, he maintaining that there was no such thing as destiny, only Chance! — At 9 o'Clock I spread my mattrass on the floor & lay down —

Tuesday 25 Nov. I rose at 5 o'Clock & was ready to start, having packed up every thing, before 6. — It lasted some time before the muleteers, whom Parra had engaged yesterday, made their appearance. For me they brought a horse, seeing which Mr Diego told me, that this was such a miserable beast, that I would not be able to keep up with him, in which case he would leave me behind, because not for thirty onzas he wd not remain two days on the road to Panamá; what a brute! a fellow, who probably has never seen 30 onzas together, who has gone to Jamaica, to purchase goods, & whom the storekeepers there have refused to give Credit to — When I heard him say so, I answered him very quietly, "well, then I shall go with the Carga". — This the muleteer did not at all seem to relish, and I ~~had~~ only agreed to go ahead together with Diego, on receiving a promise, that a negro boy, who went on foot, should remain with me, in case Mr Diego were to leave me — Dr Vernida was not so talkative as last night. — At about 7 3/4 a.m. Mr Diego & I started for Panamá, he on a mule, I on a horse. — now my Chilian boots were of use to me. — also my poncho

Page 124

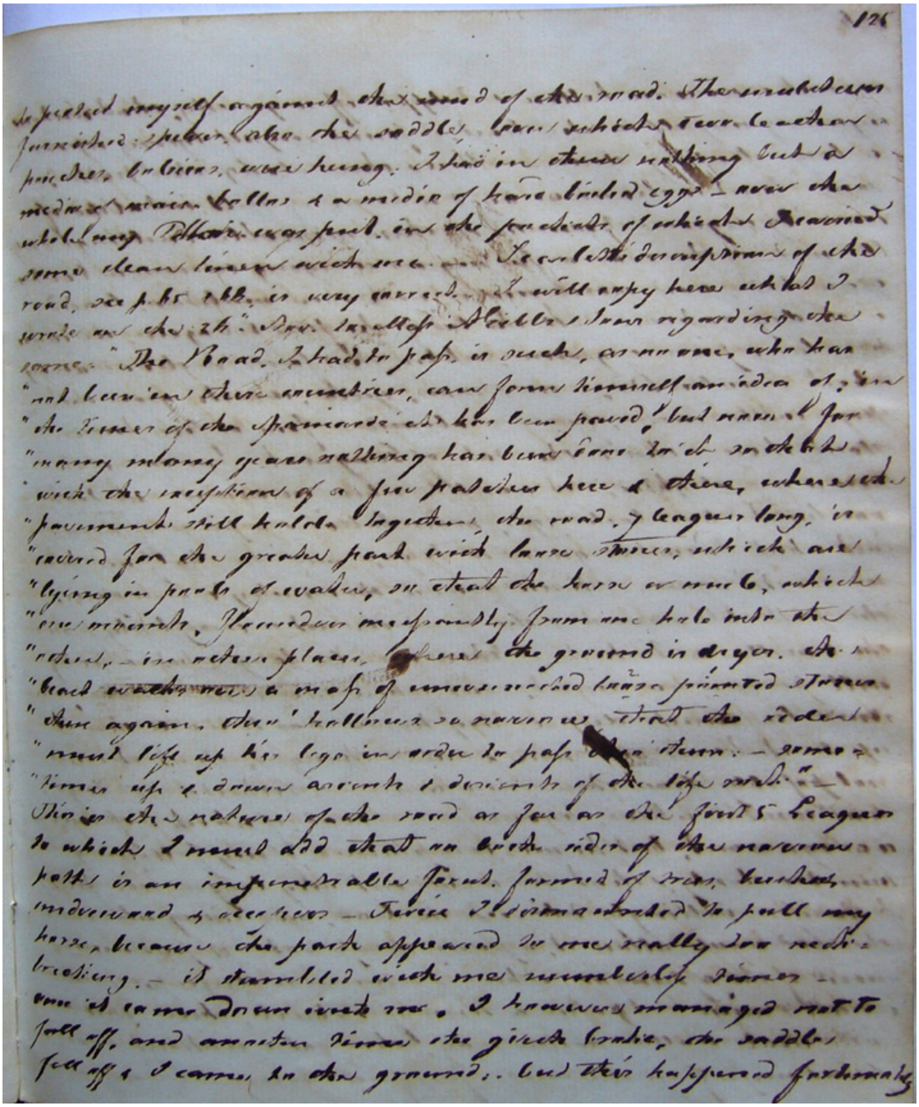

126

protected myself against the wind of the road. The mule was
furnished: spurs, also the saddle bow, on which two leather
pockets or bags, were hung. I had in these nothing but a
medio of maize tortillas & a medio of hard boiled eggs — over the
whole my Poncho was put, in the pockets of which I carried
some clean linen with me. — Stephens' description of the
road, see p. 65 etc., is very correct. — I will copy here what I
wrote on the 24th Nov. [illegible] Adelbert's Journ. regarding the
same: "The Road I had to pass is such, as no one, who has
"not been in these countries, can form himself an idea of; in
"the times of the Spaniards it has been paved, but since for
"many many years nothing has been done to it, so that,
"with the exception of a few patches here & there, where the
"pavement still holds together, the road, 7 leagues long, is
"covered for the greater part with loose stones, which are
"lying in pools of water, so that the horse or mule, which
"one mounts, flounders incessantly from one hole into the
"other, — in other places, where the ground is dryer, the
"beast walks over a mass of unconnected large pointed stones,
"then again, there hollows so narrow, that the rider
"must lift up his legs in order to pass them. — Some-
"times up & down ascents & descents of the like kind." —
This is the nature of the road as far as the first 5 leagues
to which I must add that on both sides of the narrow
path is an impenetrable forest, formed of trees, bushes,
underwood & creepers — Twice I dismounted to pull my
horse, because the path appeared to me really too neck-
breaking. — it stumbled with me numberless times —
once it came down with me, I however managed not to
fall off, and another time the girth broke, the saddle
fell off & I came to the ground; but this happened fortunately

*Page 125*

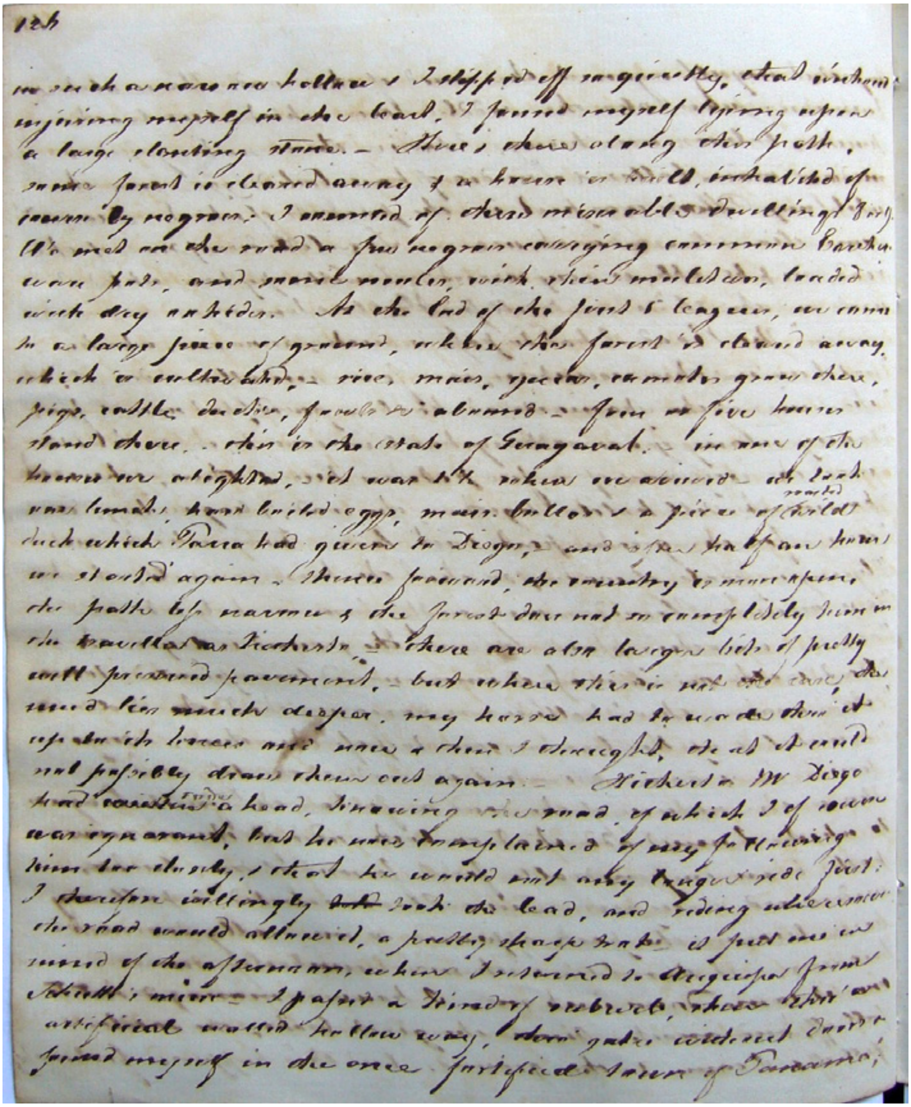

126

in such a narrow hollow I slipped off so quietly, that without injuring myself in the least, I found myself lying upon a large slanting stone. — Here & there along this path, some forest is cleared away & a house is built, inhabited often mostly by negroes: I counted of these miserable dwellings 8 or 9. We met on the road a few negroes carrying common earthen ware pots, and several mules, with their muleteers, loaded with dry articles. At the end of the first 6 leagues, we came to a large piece of ground, where the forest is cleared away, which is cultivated, — rice, maize, yucca, tomatoes grow there, pigs, cattle, ducks, fowls &c abound — four or five houses stand there. — this is the State of Guayabal. — in one of the houses we alighted, — it was 1½ when we arrived — we took our lunch, hard boiled eggs, maize bollos & a piece of roasted wild duck which Tesca had given to Diego, — and after half an hour we started again. — Henceforward, the country is more open, the path less narrow & the forest does not so completely hem in the traveller as hitherto. — there are also larger bits of pretty well preserved pavement, — but where this is not the case, the mud lies much deeper, my horse had to wade thro' it up to the knees and once or twice I thought, that it could not possibly draw them out again. — Hitherto Mr Diego had ~~[illegible]~~ rode ahead, knowing the road, of which I of course was ignorant, but he now complained of my following him too closely, so that he would not any longer ride first: I therefore willingly ~~[illegible]~~ took the lead, and riding whenever the road would allow it, a pretty sharp trot, it put me in mind of the afternoon, when I returned to Arequipa from Schutte's mine. — I passed a kind of rivulet, then thro' an artificial walled hollow way, thro' gates without doors & found myself in the once fortified town of Panama;

*Page 126*

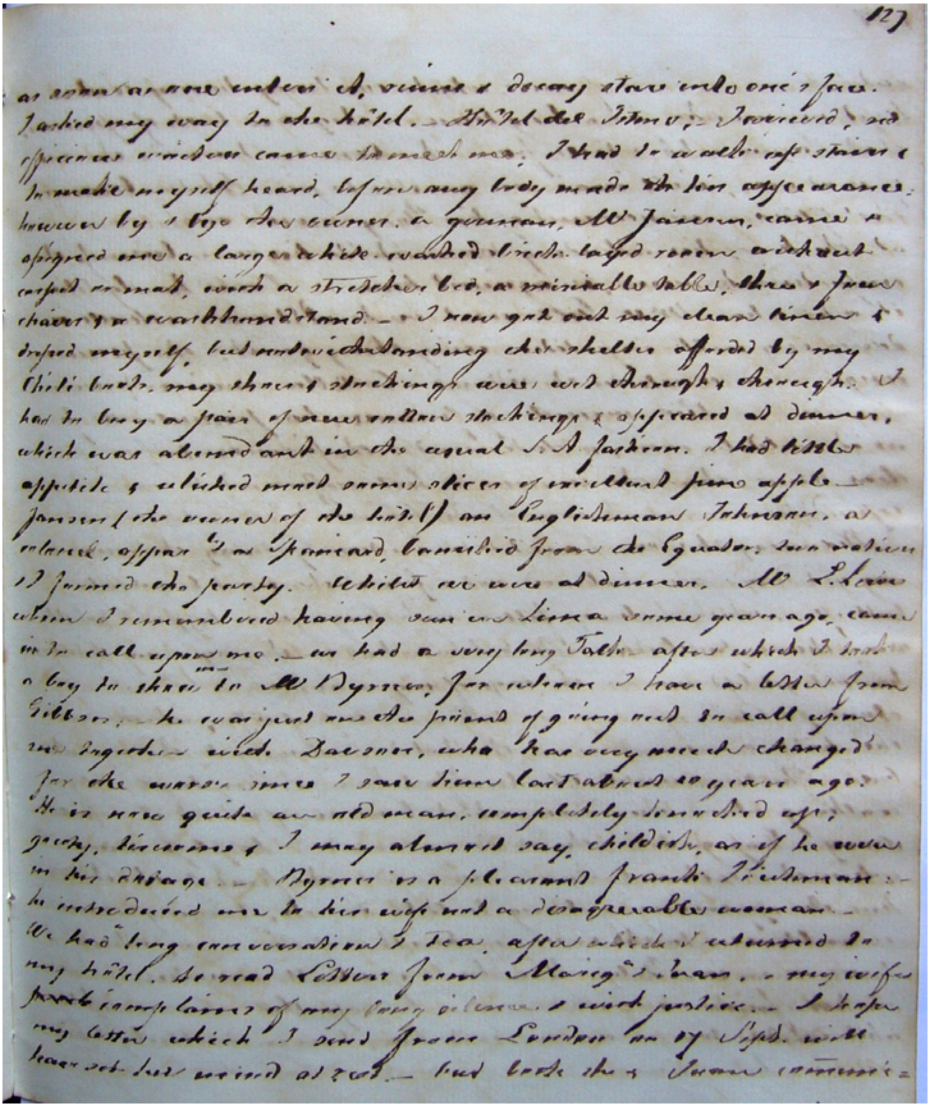

127

as soon as one enters it, ruins & decay stare into one's face.
I asked my way to the hôtel. — Hôtel del Istmo; — I arrived; no
assistance whatever came to meet me; I had to walk up stairs &
to make myself heard, before any body made his appearance:
however by & bye the owner, a german, Mr Jansen, came &
showed me a large white washed brick-layed room without
carpet or mat, with a stretcher bed, a miserable table, three & four
chairs & a washhand stand. — I now got out my clean linen &
dressed myself, but notwithstanding the shelter afforded by my
Chili boots, my shoes & stockings were wet through & through. I
had to buy a pair of new cotton stockings & appeared at dinner,
which was abundant in the usual S. A. fashion. I had little
appetite & relished most some slices of excellent pine apple. —
Jansen (the owner of the hôtel) an Englishman Johnson, a
colonel, apparently a Spaniard, banished from the Equador, two natives
& formed the party. Whilst we were at dinner, Mr L. Lain
whom I remembered having seen in Lima some years ago, came
in to call upon me. — we had a very long talk after which I took
a boy to shew me to Mr Byrnes, for whom I have a letter from
Gibbes; he was just on the point of going out to call upon
me together with Dawson, who has very much changed
for the worse since I saw him last about 20 years ago:
He is now quite an old man, completely knocked up,
gouty, tiresome & I may almost say, childish, as if he were
in his dotage. — Byrnes is a pleasant frank Irishman: —
he introduced me to his wife not a disagreeable woman. —
We had a long conversation & tea, after which I returned to
my hôtel. & read Letters from Mary & Juan, — my wife
much complains of my long silence & with justice. — I hope
my letter which I send from London on 17 Sept. will
have set her mind at rest. — but both she & Juan communi=

*Page 127*

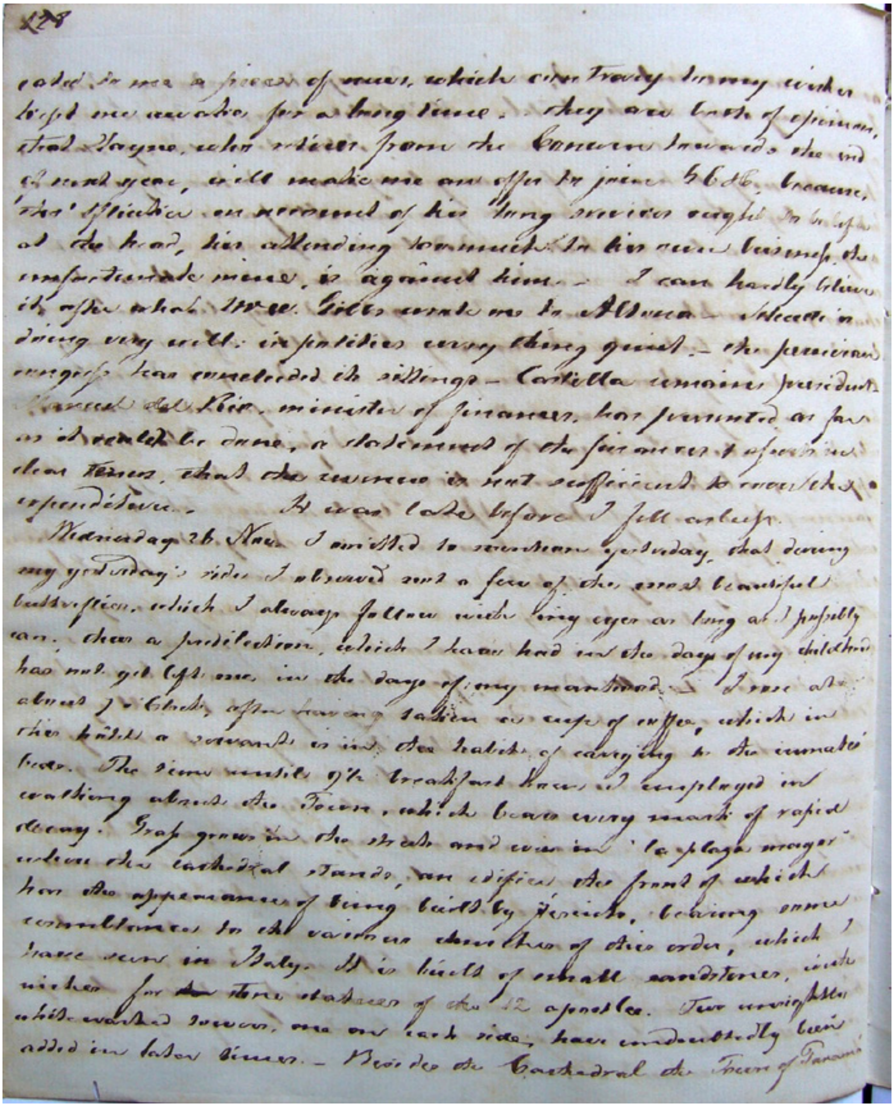

128

cated to me a piece of news, which contrary to my wishes
kept me awake for a long time. – they are both of opinion,
that Hayne, who retires from the Concern towards the end
of next year, will make me an offer to join GC&C, because,
tho' [illegible] on account of his long services ought to be before
at the head, his attending too much to his own business, the
unfortunate mine, is against him. – I can hardly believe
it, after what Mr W. Gibbs wrote me to Altona. – [illegible] is
doing very well; in politics every thing quiet. – the peruvian
congress has concluded its sittings – Castilla remains president
Manuel del Rio, minister of finances, has presented as far
as it could be done, a statement of the finances & expressed in
clear terms, that the revenue is not sufficient to meet the
expenditure. – It was late before I fell asleep.

Wednesday 26 Nov. I omitted to mention yesterday, that during
my yesterday's ride I observed not a few of the most beautiful
butterflies, which I always follow with my eyes as long as I possibly
can. thus a predilection, which I have had in the days of my childhood
has not yet left me, in the days of my manhood. – I rose at
about 7 o'clock, after having taken a cup of coffee, which in
this hotel a servant is in the habit of carrying to the inmates'
beds. The time until 9½ breakfast hour, I employed in
walking about the Town, which bears every mark of rapid
decay. Grass grows in the streets and even in "la plaza mayor"
where the cathedral stands, an edifice the front of which
has the appearance of being built by Jesuits, bearing some
resemblance to the various churches of this order, which I
have seen in Italy. It is built of small sandstones, with
niches for ~~the~~ stone statues of the 12 apostles. Two unsightly
white washed towers, one on each side, have undoubtedly been
added in later times. – Besides the Cathedral the Town of Panamá

Page 128

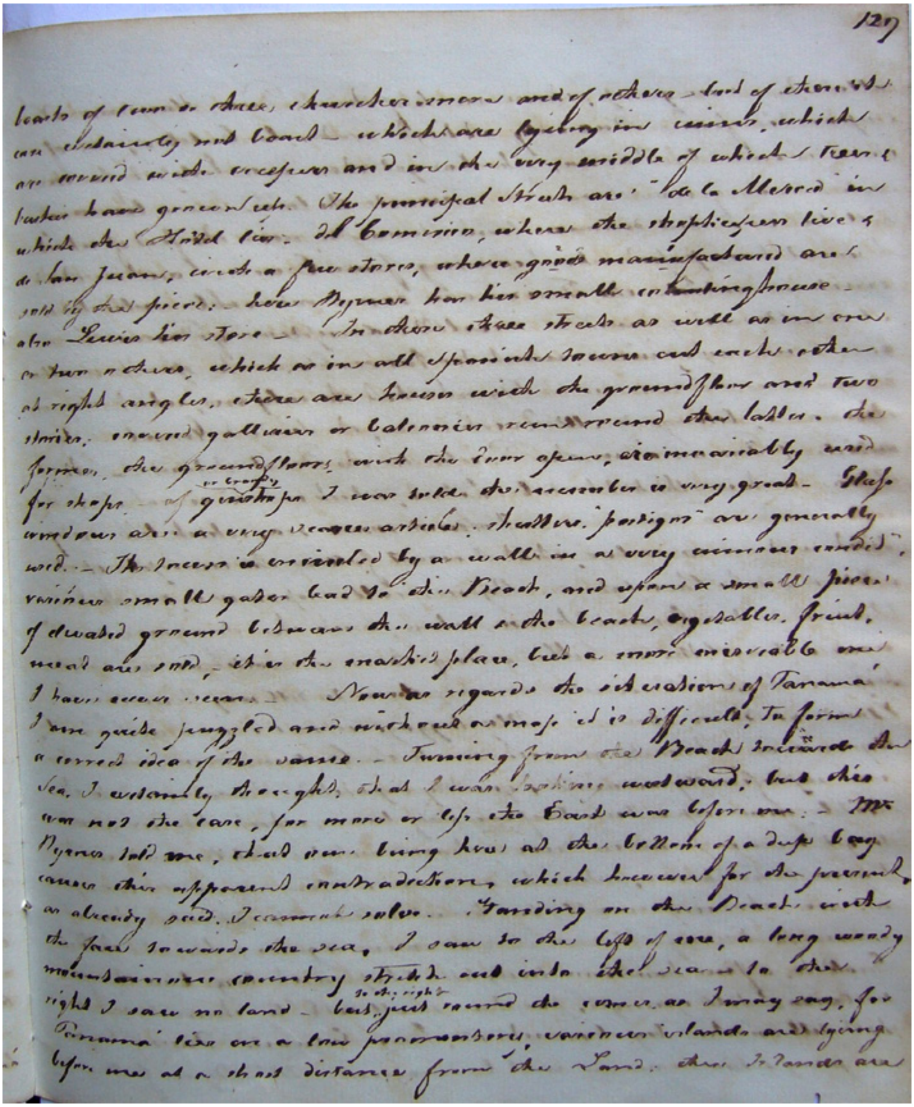

129

boasts of two or three, churches many and of others — but of these the majority not used — which are lying in ruins, which are covered with creepers and in the very middle of which trees & bushes have grown &c &c. The principal Streets are "de la Merced" in which the Hotel is — del Comercio, where the shopkeepers live & de San Juan, with a few stores, where goods manufactured are sold by the piece: here Byrnes has his small counting house — also Lewis his store — In these three streets as well as in one or two others, which as in all Spanish towns cut each other at right angles, there are houses with the groundfloor and two stories, around galleries or balconies round round the latter. The former, the groundfloors, with the door open, are invariably used for shops — of grogshops or brandy I was told the number is very great — Glass windows are a very scarce article: shutters "postigos" are generally used. — The town is encircled by a wall in a very ruinous condition, various small gates lead to the Beach, and upon a small piece of elevated ground between the wall & the beach, vegetables, fruit, meat are sold, — it is the market place, but a more miserable one I have never seen. — Now as regards the situation of Panama I am quite puzzled and without a map it is difficult to form a correct idea of the same. — Turning from the Beach towards the Sea, I certainly thought, that I was looking westward; but this was not the case, for more or less the East was before me: — Mr Byrnes told me, that our being here at the bottom of a deep bay causes this apparent contradiction, which however for the present, as already said, I cannot solve. Standing on the Beach with the face towards the sea, I saw to the left of me, a long woody mountainous country stretch out into the sea — to the right I saw no land — but, to the right just round the corner as I may say, for Panama lies on a low promontory, various islands are lying before me at a short distance from the Land: these Islands are

Page 129

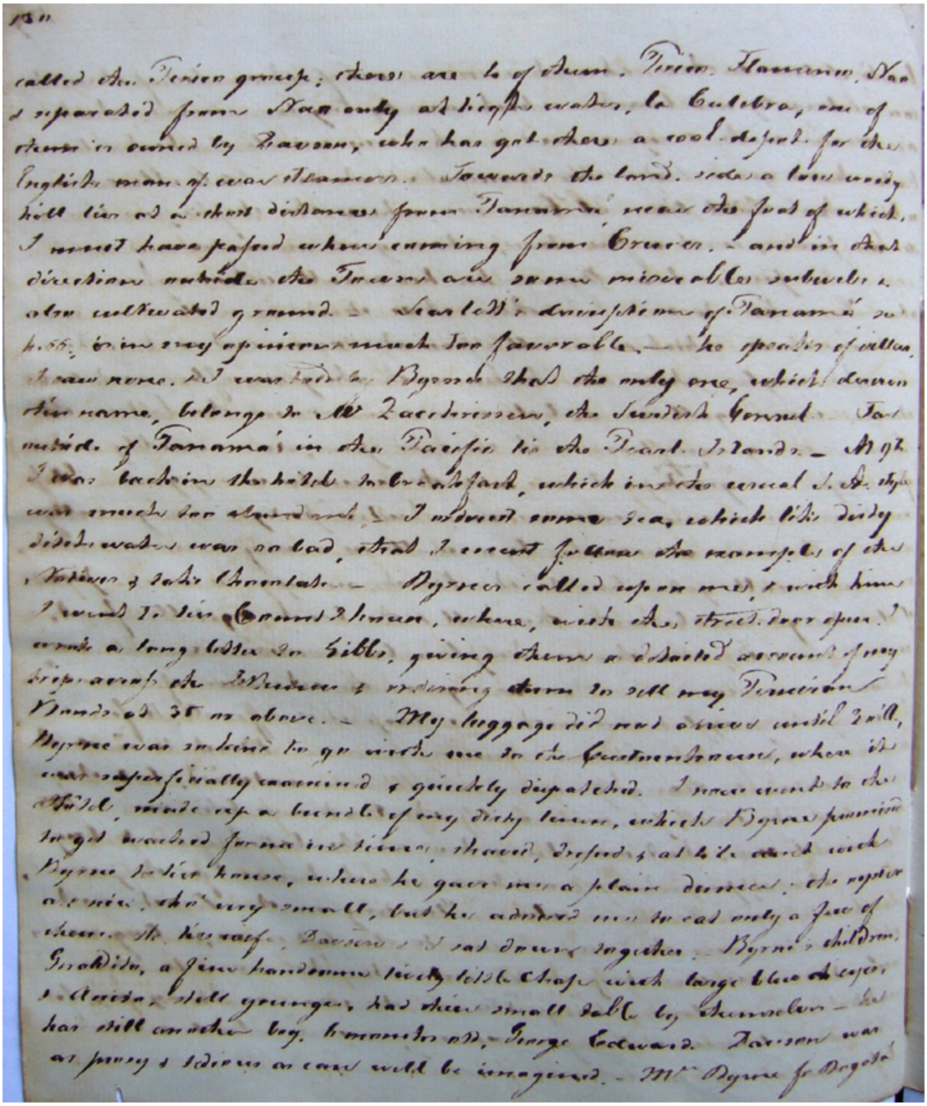

130

called the Perico group; there are 4 of them, Perico, Flamenco, Naos
& separated from Naos only at high water, la Culebra, one of
them is owned by Lawson, who has got there a coal depot for the
English man of war steamers. Towards the land side a low woody
hill lies at a short distance from Panamá near the foot of which
I must have passed when coming from Cruces. – and in that
direction outside the Town are some miserable suburbs &
also cultivated ground. – Scarlett's description of Panamá in
p.55, is in my opinion much too favorable. – he speaks of villas,
I saw none. & I was told by Byrne that the only one, which deserves
the name, belongs to Mr Zachrisson, the Swedish Consul. – Just
outside of Panamá in the Pacific lie the Pearl Islands. – At 9h
I was back in the hotel to breakfast, which in the usual S. A. style
was much too abundant. – I ordered some tea, which like dirty
ditch water was so bad, that I must follow the example of the
natives & take Chocolate. – Byrne called upon me, & with him
I went to his Countinghouse, where, with the street door open, I
wrote a long letter to Gibbs, giving them a detailed account of my
trip across the Isthmus & ordering them to sell my Peruvian
Bonds at 35 or above. – My luggage did not arrive until 3 p.m.,
Byrne was so kind to go with me to the Customhouse, where it
was superficially examined & quickly dispatched. I now went to the
Hotel, made up a bundle of my dirty linen, which Byrne promised
to get washed for me in time, shaved, dressed & at 4 p.m. went with
Byrne to his house, where he gave me a plain dinner; the oysters
are nice, tho' very small, but he advised me to eat only a few of
them. He himself, Lawson & I sat down together. – Byrne's children,
Geraldito, a fine handsome lively little chap with large black eyes,
& Anita, still younger, had their small table by themselves – he
has still another boy, 4 months old, George Edward. Lawson was
as prosy & tedious as can well be imagined. – Mrs Byrne for Bogotá

*Page 130*

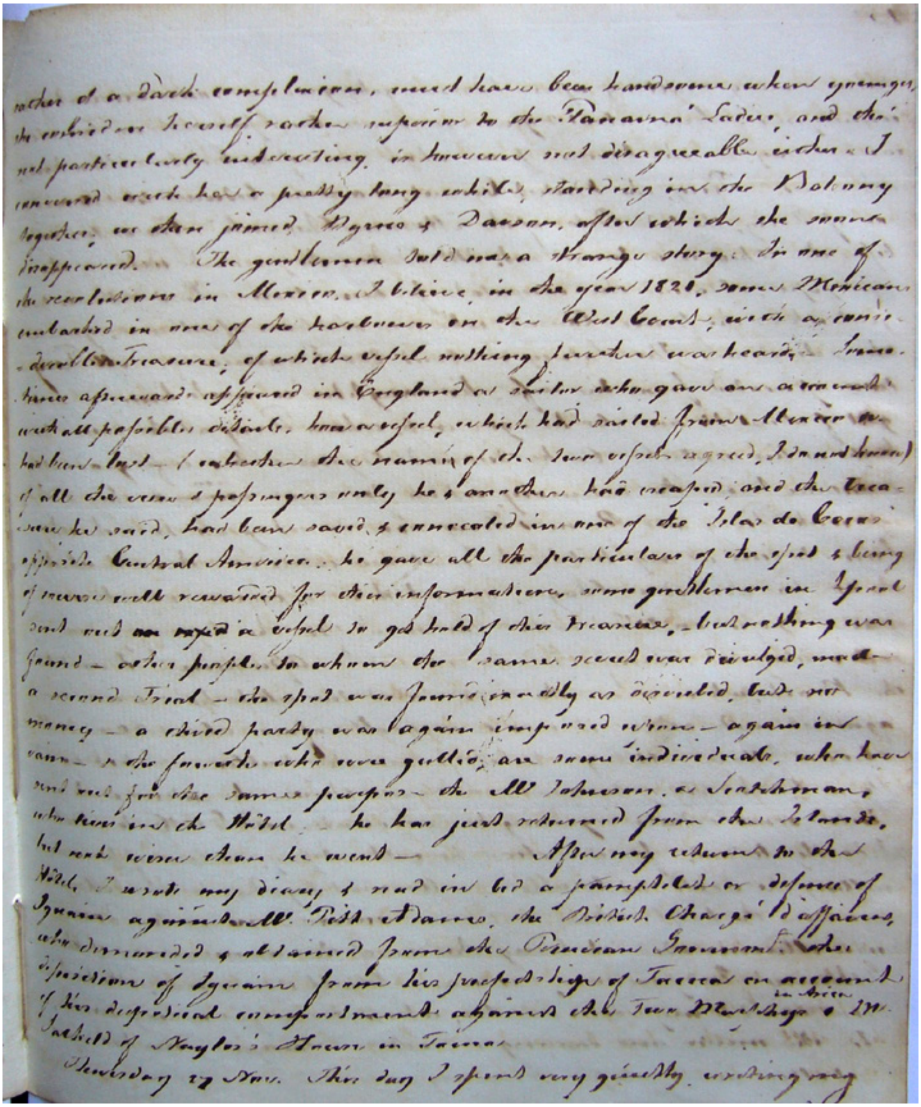

rather of a dark complexion, must have been handsome when younger, she considers herself rather superior to the 'Panama' Ladies, and she not particularly interesting, is however not disagreeable either. I conversed with her a pretty long while, standing in the Balcony together, we then joined Byrnes & Dawson, after which she soon disappeared. The gentlemen told me a strange story: In one of the revolutions in Mexico, I believe, in the year 1821, some Mexicans embarked in one of the harbours on the West Coast, with a considerable Treasure, of which vessel nothing further was heard. Some times afterwards appeared in England a sailor who gave an account with all possible details, how a vessel, which had sailed from Mexico & had been lost — (whether the names of the two vessels agreed, I do not know) of all the crew & passengers only he & another had escaped, and the treasure he said, had been saved & concealed in one of the Islas de Cocos opposite Central America. he gave all the particulars of the spot & being of course well rewarded for their information, some gentlemen in England sent out ~~an~~ fitted a vessel to get hold of the treasure, but nothing was found — other people to whom the same secret was divulged, made a second Trial — the spot was found exactly as described, but no money — a third party was again imposed upon — again in vain — & the fourth who were gulled, are some individuals, who have sent out for the same purpose the Mr Johnson, a Scotchman, who lives in the Hotel — he has just returned from the Islands, but not wiser than he went — After my return to the Hotel, I wrote my diary & read in bed a pamphlet in defence of Iguain against Mr. Pitt Adams, the British Chargé d'affaires, who demanded & obtained from the Peruvian Government the deposition of Iguain from his prefectship of Tacna on account of his despotical comportment against the Two Mr Hodges in Arica & Mr. Jackell of Naylor's House in Tacna.

Thursday 27 Nov. This day I spent very quietly, writing my

Page 131

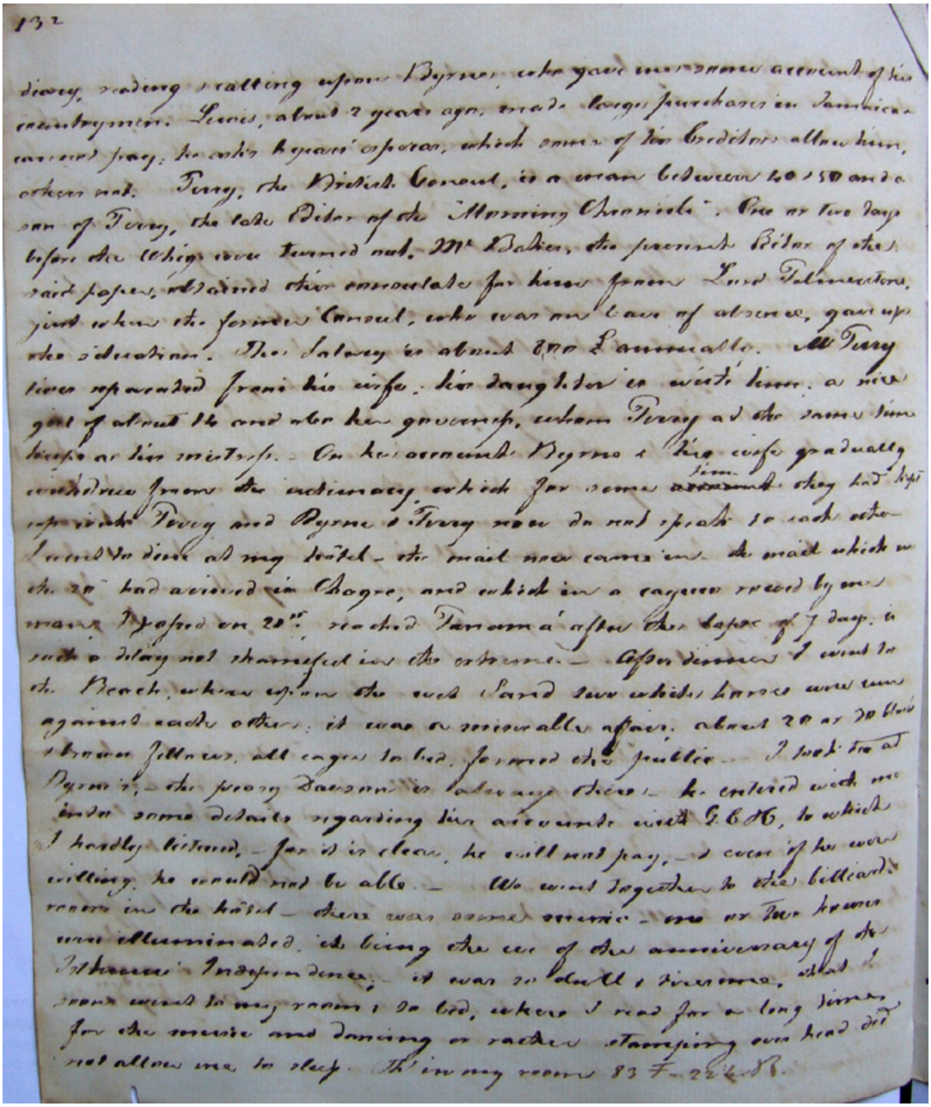

132

diary, reading & calling upon Byrnes, who gave me some account of his
countrymen. Lewis, about 2 years ago, made large purchases in Jamaica
cannot pay; he asks 4 years' espera, which some of his Creditors allow him,
others not. Terry, the British Consul, is a man between 40 & 50 and a
son of Terry, the late Editor of the "Morning Chronicle". One or two days
before the Whigs were turned out, Mr Baker, the present Editor of the
said paper, obtained this consulate for him from Lord Palmerston,
just when the former Consul, who was on leave of absence, gave up
the situation. The salary is about 800 £ annually. Mr Terry
lives separated from his wife, his daughter is with him, a nice
girl of about 14 and also her governess, whom Terry at the same time
keeps as his mistress. On her account Byrne & his wife gradually
withdrew from the intimacy which for some ~~account~~ time they had kept
up with Terry and Byrne & Terry now do not speak to each other.
I went to dine at my Hotel – the mail now came in, the mail which on
the 20th had arrived in Chagre, and which in a canoe rowed by one
man & passed on 28th; reached Panama after the lapse of 7 days. a
such a delay not shameful in the extreme. – After dinner I went to
the Beach, where upon the wet Sand two white horses were run
against each other; it was a miserable affair. about 20 or 30 black
& brown fellows, all eager to bet, formed the public. – I took tea at
Byrne's; – the young Dawson is always there; – he entered with me
into some details regarding his accounts with G.C.&C., to which
I hardly listened, – for it is clear, he will not pay, – & even if he were
willing, he would not be able. – We went together to the billiard
room in the hotel – there was some music – one or two houses
were illuminated, it being the eve of the anniversary of the
Isthmus' Independence; – it was so dull & tiresome, that I
soon went to my room & to bed, where I read for a long time,
for the music and dancing or rather stamping over head did
not allow me to sleep. Th. in my room 83 F.– 22 R.

*Page 132*

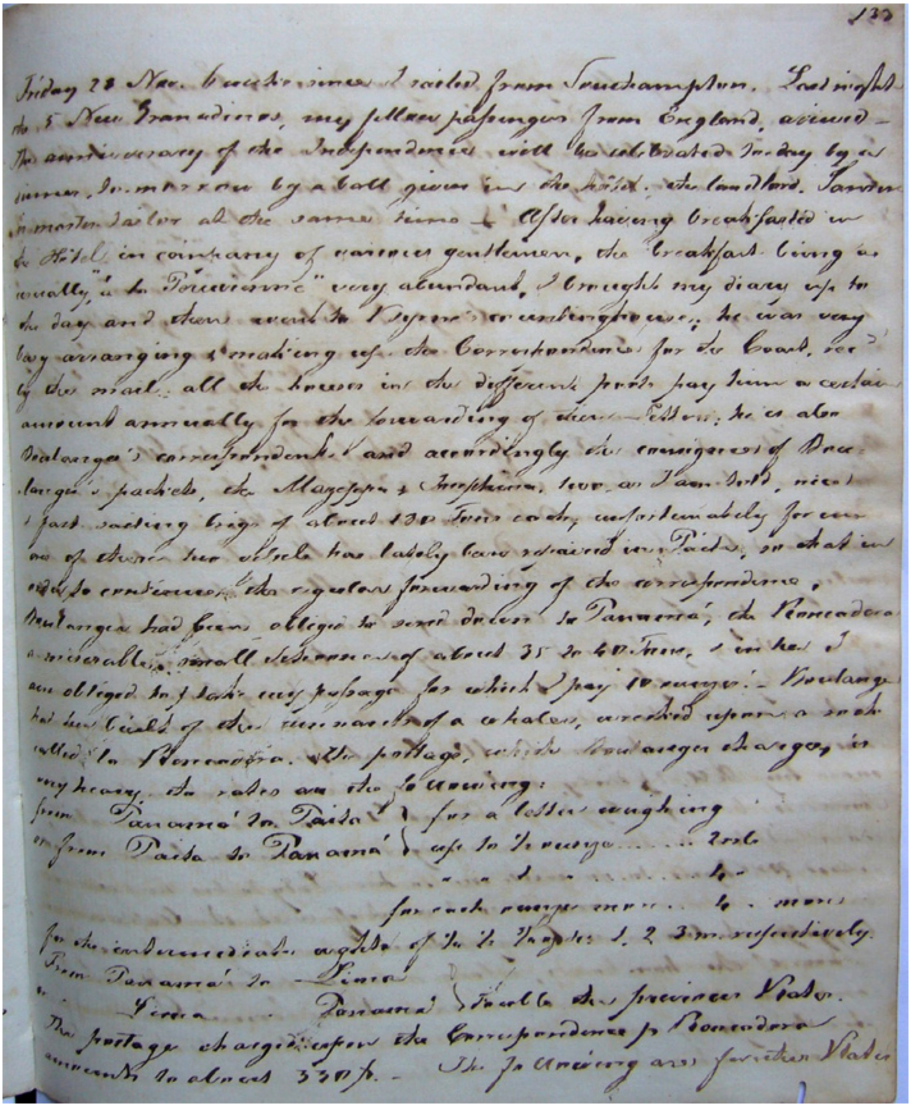

133

Friday 28 Nov. 6 weeks since I sailed from Southampton. Last night the 5 New Granadinos, my fellow passengers from England, arrived – The anniversary of the Independence will be celebrated to-day by a dinner, to-morrow by a ball given in the Hotel. The landlord, Sander is master tailor at the same time. After having breakfasted in the Hotel in company of various gentlemen, the breakfast being as usually "à la Parisienne" very abundant, I brought my diary up to the day and then went to Kyper's counting house; he was very busy arranging & making up the Correspondence for the boat, sent by the mail; all the houses in the different ports pay him a certain amount annually for the forwarding of their letters; he is also Boulanger's correspondent and accordingly the consignee of Boulanger's packets, the Mazeppa & Josephine, two, as I am told, nice & fast sailing brigs of about 130 Tons each, unfortunately for me one of these two vessels has lately been repaired in Paita, so that in order to continue the regular forwarding of the correspondence, Boulanger had been obliged to send down to Panama, the Romadora a miserable, small schooner of about 35 to 40 Tons, & in her I am obliged to take my passage for which I pay 10 onzas! – Boulanger has been built of the remnants of a whaler, wrecked upon a rock called la Remadora. The postage, which Boulanger charges, is very heavy, the rates are the following:

from Panama to Paita } for a letter weighing
or from Paita to Panama } up to ½ ounce ...... 2 rls
" " 1 " ...... 4 "
for each ounce more ...... 4 " more
for the intermediate weights of ¼ ½ ¾ ozs 1, 2, 3 rls respectively.
From Panama to Lima }
" Lima " Panama } double the previous rates.

The postage charged upon the Correspondence p. Romadora amounts to about 330 $. – The following are further rates

Page 133

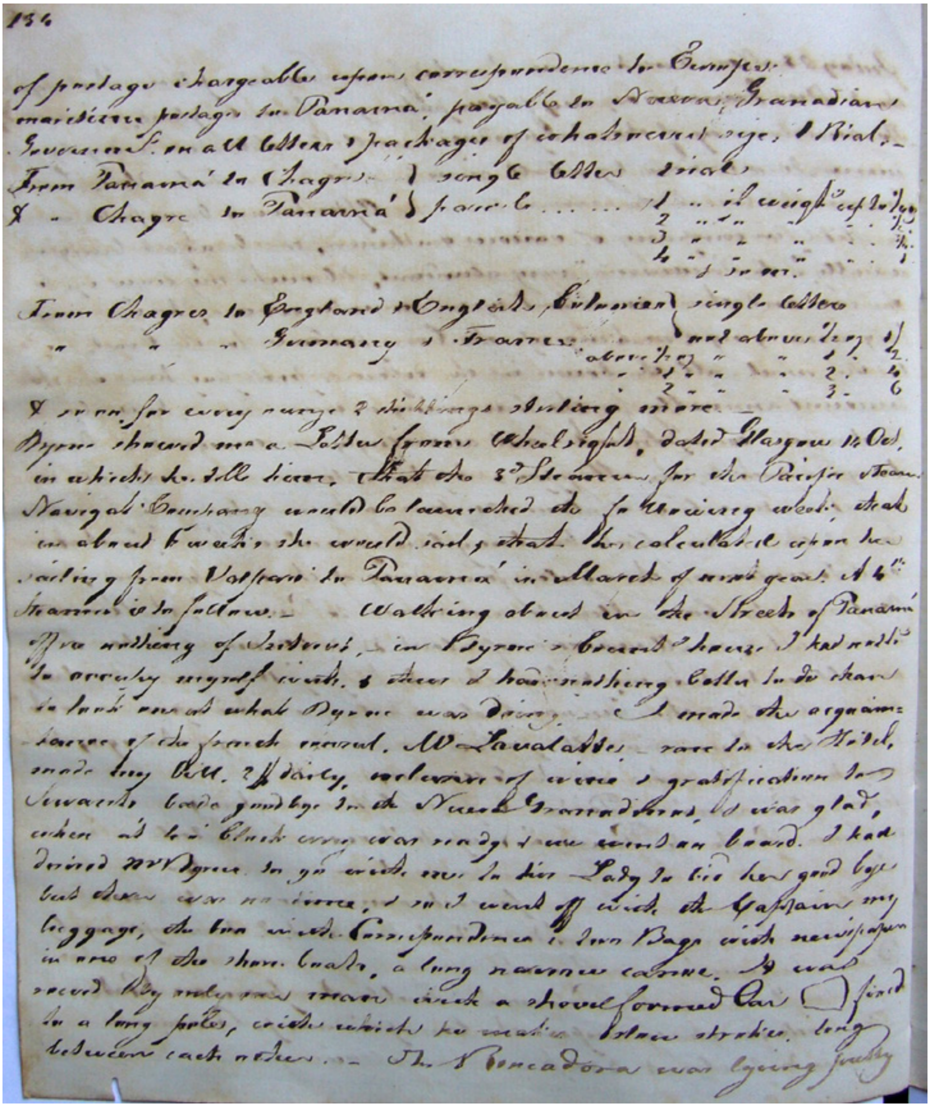

134

of postage chargeable upon correspondence to Europe:
maritime postage to Panamá, payable to New Granadian
Government on all letters & packages of whatever size, 1 Rial.—
From Panamá to Chagres } single letter 1 rial
& — Chagre to Panamá } parcels ...... 1 „ in weight up to ¼
2 „ „ „ „ ½
3 „ „ „ „ ¾
4 „ „ „ „ 1
& so on.

From Chagres to England & English Colonies } single letter
„ „ „ Germany & France } not above ½ oz 1/
above ½ oz „ „ 1. 2.
„ 1 „ „ „ 2. 4
„ 2 „ „ „ 3. 6
& so on for every ounce 2 shillings sterling more.—

Byron showed me a letter from Wheelwright, dated Glasgow 14 Oct, in which he tells him, that the 3d Steamer for the Pacific Steam Navigat. Company would be launched the following week, that in about 6 weeks she would sail, & that they calculated upon her sailing from Valparaiso to Panamá in March of next year. A 4th Steamer is to follow.— Walking about in the Streets of Panamá offers nothing of interest, in Byron's counting house I had nothing to occupy myself with, & thus I had nothing better to do than to look over at what Byron was doing.— I made the acquaintance of the french consul, Mr Lavalette,— came to the Hotel, made my bill, 2$ daily, exclusive of wine & gratification to servants, bade goodbye to the New Granadians, & was glad, when at 4 o'clock every was ready & we went on board. I had desired Mr Byron to go with me to his Lady to bid her good bye but there was no time, & so I went off with the Captain, my luggage, the box with Correspondence & two Bags with newspapers in one of the shore boats, a long narrow canoe. It was rowed by only one man with a shovel formed oar fixed to a long pole, with which he makes slow strokes, long between each other.— The Vencadora was lying pretty

*Page 134*

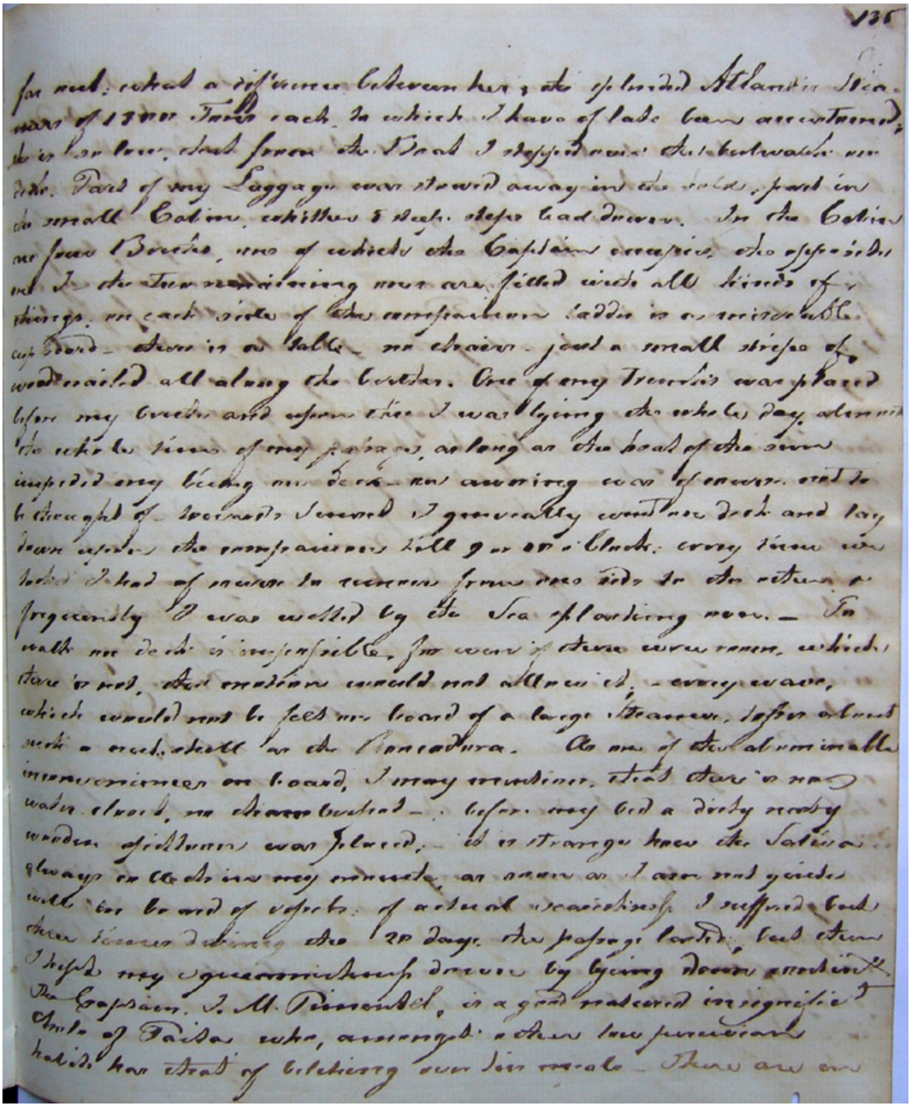

135

for rest: what a difference between her & the splendid Atlantic Steamers of 1800 Tons each, to which I have of late been accustomed; she is so low, that from the Boat I stepped over the bulwarks on deck. Part of my Luggage was stowed away in the hold, part in the small Cabin, whither 5 steep steps lead down. In the Cabin are four Berths, one of which the Captain occupies, the opposite one I, the two remaining ones are filled with all kinds of things. on each side of the companion ladder is a miserable cupboard – there is no table – no chairs – just a small strip of wood nailed all along the Berths. One of my Trunks was placed before my Berth and upon this I was lying the whole day, almost the whole time of my passage, as long as the heat of the sun impeded my being on deck – an awning was of course not to be thought of. towards sunset I generally went on deck and lay down upon the companion till 9 or 10 o'clock. every time we tacked I had of course to remove from one side to the other & frequently I was wetted by the Sea splashing over. – To walk on deck is impossible, for even if there were room, which there is not, the motion would not allow it, – every wave, which would not be felt on board of a large Steamer, tosses about such a nutshell as the Boncadura. As one of the abominable inconveniences on board, I may mention, that there is no water closet, no chamber utensil – ; before my bed a dirty nasty wooden spittoon was placed; – it is strange how the Saliva always collects in my mouth, as soon as I am not quite well on board of ships: of actual seasickness I suffered but three times during the 20 days the passage lasted, but then I kept my squeamishness down by lying down instantly. The Captain, J. M. Pimentel, is a good natured insignificant sort of Fellow who, amongst other low peruvian habits has that of belching over his meals. – There are on

Page 135

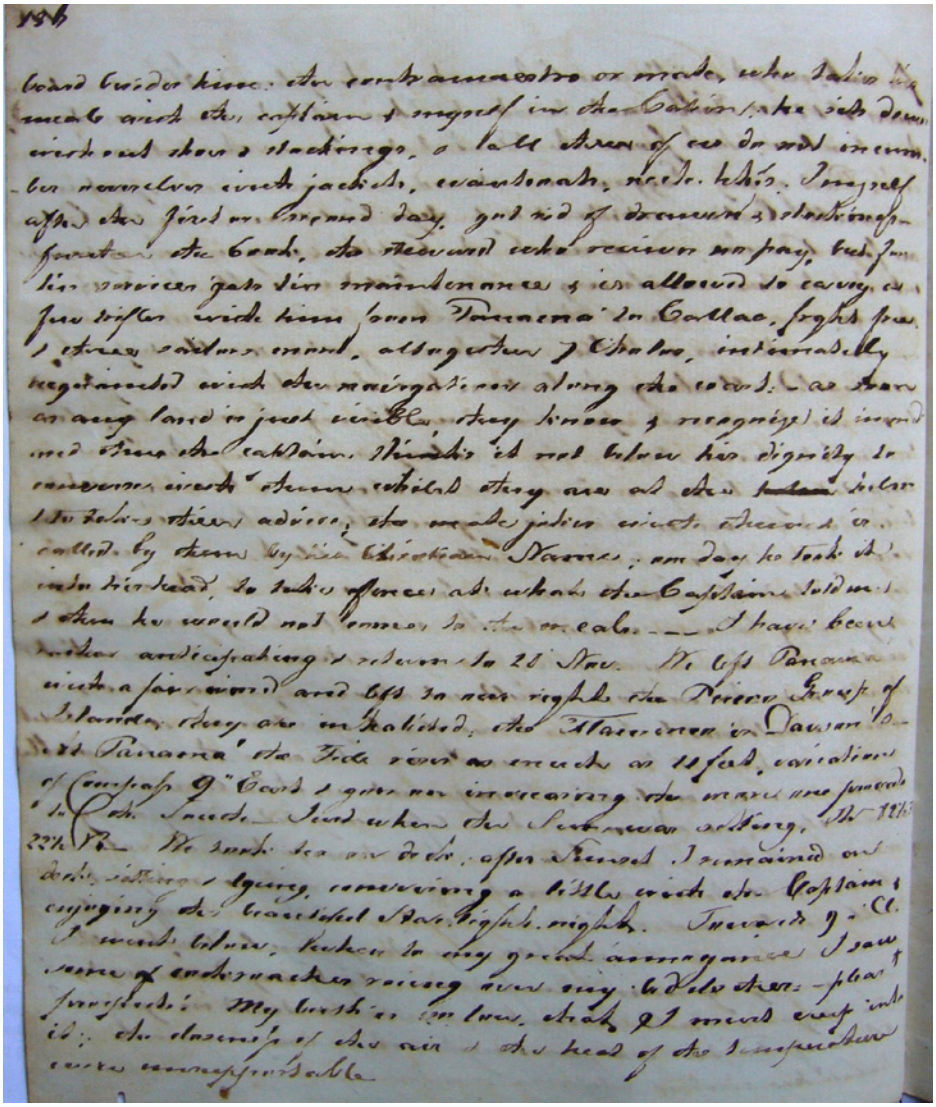

136

board beside him: the contramaestre or mate, who takes his meals with the Captain & myself in the Cabin; he sits down without shoes & stockings, & all three of us do not incumber ourselves with jackets, waistcoats, neck-ties. I myself after the first or second day, got rid of drawers & stockings. Further the cook, the steward who receives no pay, but for his services gets his maintenance & is allowed to carry a few trifles with him from Panama to Callao, freight free, & three sailors, making altogether 7 souls, intimately acquainted with the navigation along the coast: as soon as any land is just visible, they know & recognize it immediately. The Captain thinks it not below his dignity to converse with them whilst they are at the ~~[illegible]~~ helm & to take their advice; the mate jokes with them & is called by them by his Christian Name; one day he took it into his head, to take offence at what the Captain told him & then he would not come to the meals. — I have been rather anticipating & return to 28 Nov. We left Panama with a fair wind and lost to our sight the Pearl Group of Islands, they are inhabited; the Flamenco or Dawson [illegible] at Panama the Tide rises as much as 11 feet, variation of Compass 9° East & goes on increasing the more one proceeds to the South. Sad when the Sun was setting. The 29th

29th Nov. We took tea on deck; after sunset I remained on deck sitting & lying, conversing a little with the Captain & enjoying the beautiful star-lighted night. Towards 9 o'Cl. I went below, when to my great annoyance I saw some of cockroaches running over my bedclothes: — plen† [illegible]: My berth is too low, that I must creep into it; the closeness of the air & the heat of the temperature were insupportable

Page 136

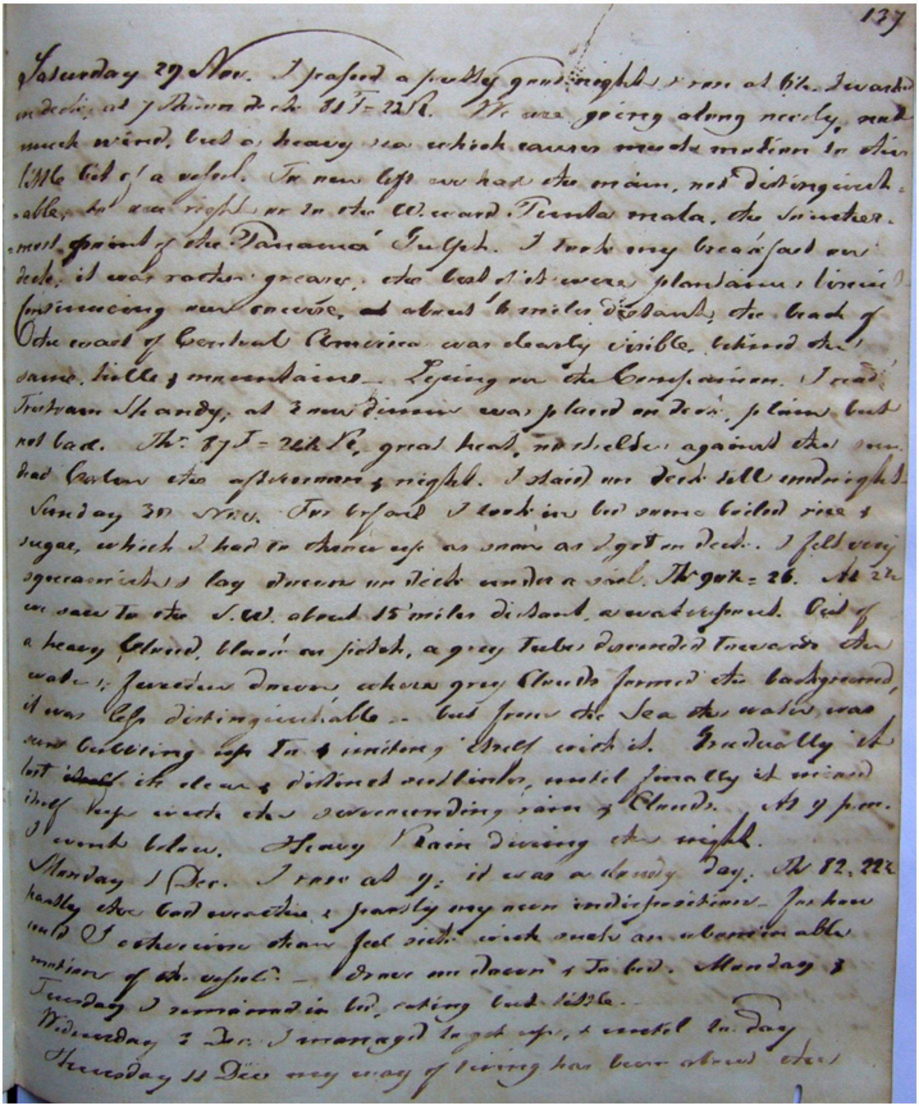

137

Saturday 29 Nov. I passed a pretty good night & rose at 6½. I washed on deck; at 7 Therm on deck 81 F = 22 R. We are going along nicely, not much wind, but a heavy sea which causes much motion to this little bit of a vessel. To our left we had the main, not distinguishable, to our right or to the W.ward Punta mala, the Southern-most point of the Panama Gulph. I took my breakfast on deck; it was rather greasy; the best of it were plantains & biscuit. Continuing our course, at about 6 miles distance, the track of the coast of Central America was clearly visible, behind the same hills & mountains. Lying on the Companion I read Tristram Shandy; at 2 our dinner was placed on deck, plain but not bad. Th: 87 F = 24½ R, great heat, no shelter against the sun. Had Coolness the afternoon & night. I staid on deck till midnight.

Sunday 30 Nov. For breakfast I took in bed some boiled rice & sugar, which I had to throw up as soon as I got on deck. I felt very squeamish & lay down on deck under a sail. Th 90 F = 26. At 2 P.M. we saw to the S.W. about 15 miles distant, a waterspout. Out of a heavy Cloud, black as pitch, a grey tube descended towards the water; further down where grey Clouds formed the background, it was less distinguishable — but from the Sea the water was seen bubbling up to & uniting itself with it. Gradually it lost ~~itself~~ its clear & distinct outlines, until finally it mixed itself up with the surrounding rain & Clouds. At 7 p.m. I went below. Heavy Rain during the night.

Monday 1 Dec. I rose at 7; it was a cloudy day. Th 82. 22 R. hardly the bad weather & hardly my own indisposition — for how could I otherwise than feel sick with such an abominable motion of the vessel — drove me down & to bed. Monday & Tuesday I remained in bed, eating but little. —

Wednesday 3 Dec. I managed to get up, & until today

Thursday 11 Dec my way of living has been about the

Page 137

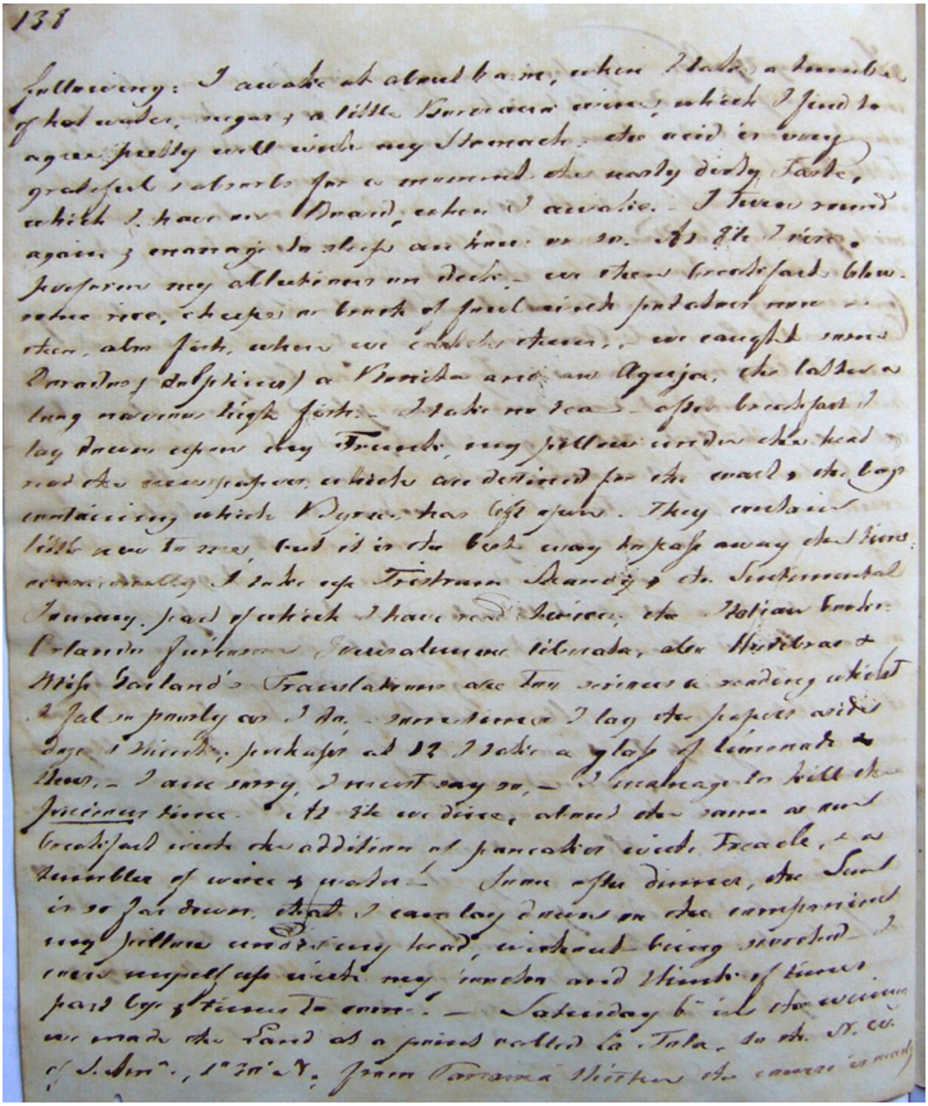

138

following: I awake at about 6 a.m., when I take a tumbler of hot water, sugar & a little Bordeaux wine, which I find to agree pretty well with my Stomach. the acid is very grateful & absorbs for a moment the nasty dirty Taste, which I have in the Mouth, when I awake. I turn round again & manage to sleep an hour or so. At 8h I rise. perform my ablutions on deck. we then breakfast, boiled rice, chupe or broth of fowl with potatoes more or less, also fish, when we catch them. we caught some Dorados (dolphins) a Bonito and an Agujon, the latter a long narrow thin fish. I take no tea. after breakfast I lay down upon my Trunk, my pillow under the head & read the newspapers, which are destined for the mail & the bag containing which Dyer has left open. They contain little new to me, but it is the best way to pass away the time: occasionally I take up Tristram Shandy & the Sentimental Journey, part of which I have read twice, the Italian books: Orlando Furioso & Gerusalemme liberata, also Hudibras & Miss Garland's Translations are by turns a reading, whilst I feel so poorly as I do. sometimes I lay the papers aside & think, perhaps at 12 I take a glass of lemonade & thus, I am sorry I must say so, I manage to kill the precious time. At 4h we dine, about the same as our breakfast with the addition of pancakes with Treacle, & a tumbler of wine & water. Soon after dinner, the Sun is so far down, that I can lay down on the companion my pillow under my head, without being scorched & there [illegible] myself up with my [illegible] and think of times past by & times to come. Saturday 6th in the morning we made the Land at a point called La Tola, to the N. W. of S. Ann., 1° 30' N. from Panama thither the course is nearly

Page 138

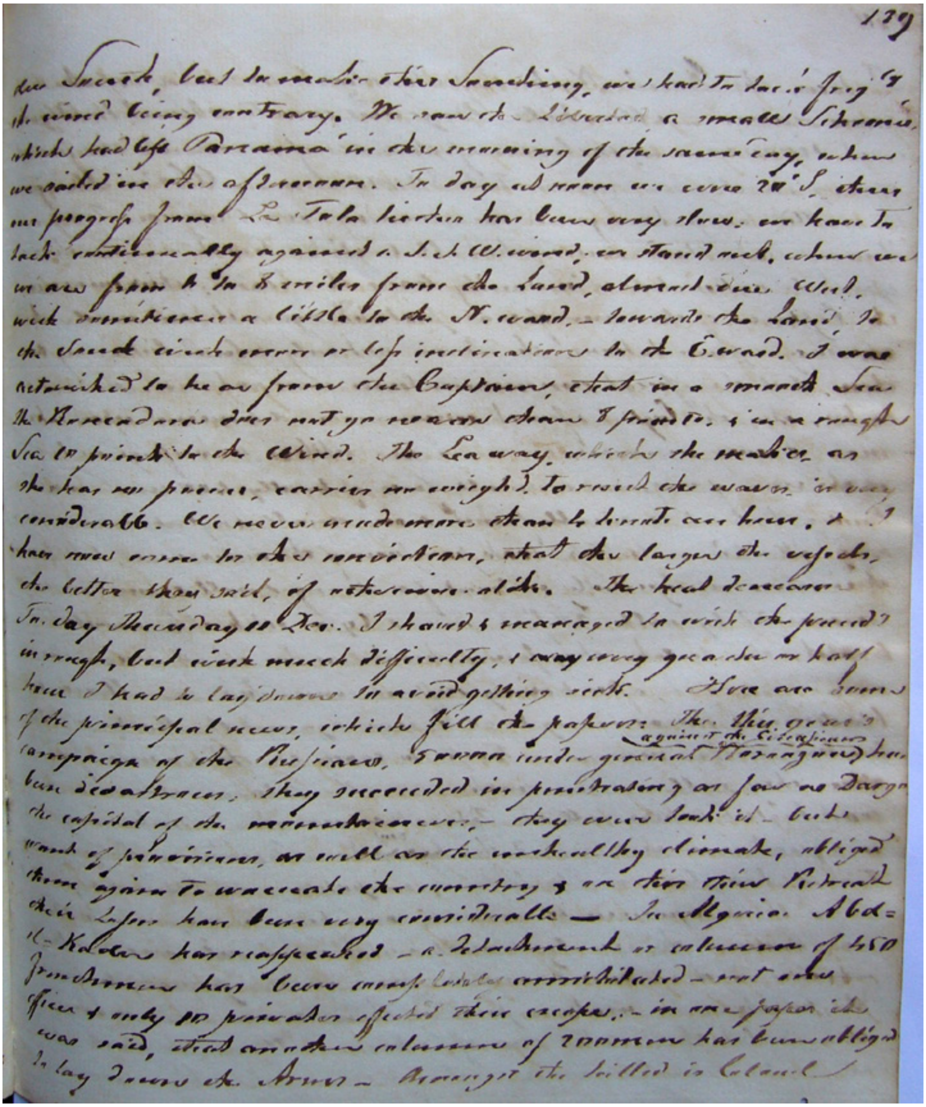

139

due South, but to make this Sounding, we had to lie 2 day's
the wind being contrary. We saw the Libertad a small Schooner,
which had left Panama in the morning of the same day, when
we sailed in the afternoon. To day at noon we were 2° S. our
our progress from La Tola hither has been very slow. we have to
tack continually against a S.S.W. wind, we stand out, when we
are from 6 to 8 miles from the Land, about due West,
with sometimes a little to the N.ward, - towards the Land, to
the South with more or less inclination to the E.ward. I was
astonished to hear from the Captain, that in a smooth Sea
the Fernandina does not go nearer than 8 points, & in a rough
Sea 10 points to the Wind. The Lee way, which she makes, as
she has no prow, carries no weight, to resist the waves, is very
considerable. We never made more than 4 knots an hour, & I
have come more to the conviction, that the larger the vessels,
the better they sail, if otherwise alike. The heat decreases
To day Thursday 11 Dec. I shaved & managed to write the preced.
in rough, but with much difficulty, & every quarter or half
hour I had to lay down to avoid getting sick. Here are some
of the principal news, which fill the papers: The this year's
campaign of the Russians, 5000 under general Woronzow against the Circassians have
been disastrous; they succeeded in penetrating as far as Dargo
the capital of the mountaineers, - they even took it - but
want of provisions, as well as the unhealthy climate, obliged
them again to evacuate the country & on their Retreat
their Losses have been very considerable — In Algeria Abd=
el-Kader has reappeared - a detachment or column of 450
Frenchmen has been most totally annihilated - not one
officer & only 10 privates effected their escape. - in one paper it
was said, that another column of 2000 men has been obliged
to lay down the Arms - Amongst the killed is Colonel

Page 139

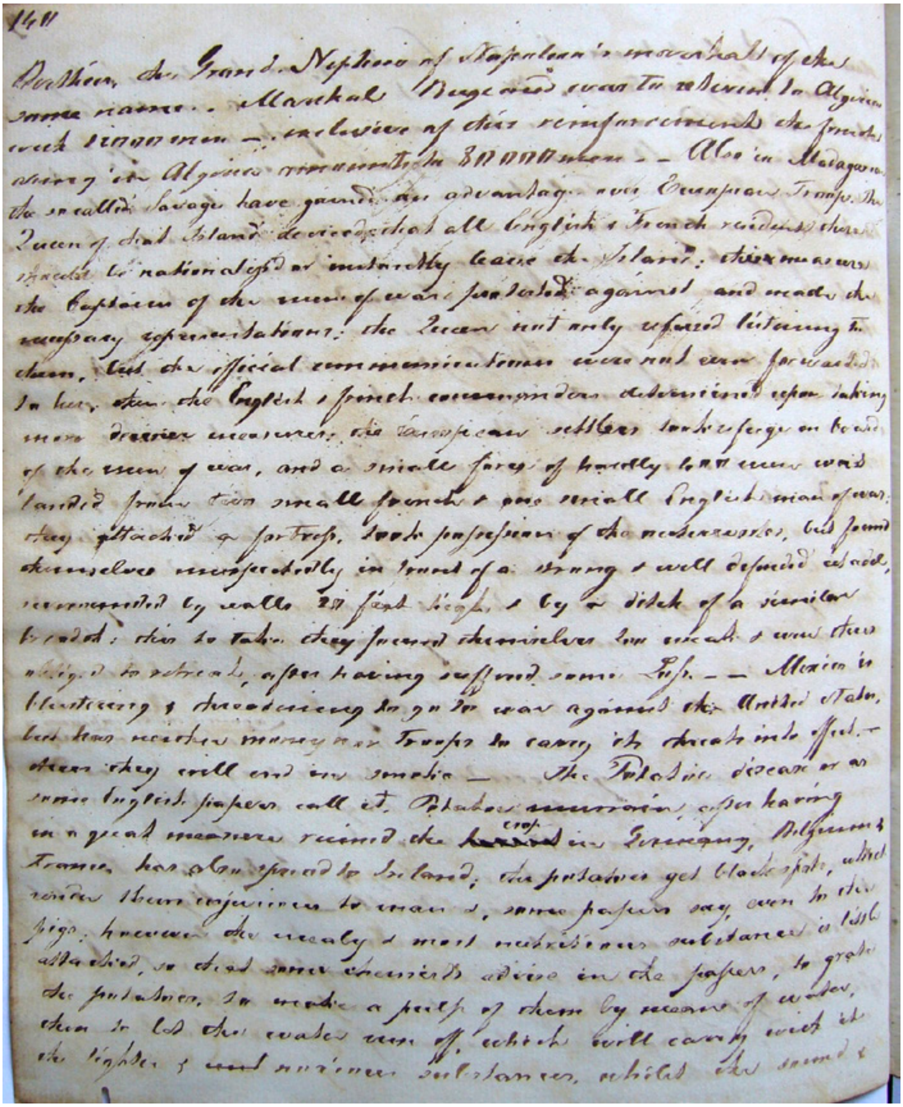

1411

Berthier, the Grand Nephew of Napoleon's marshall of the same name. — Marshal Bugeaud was to return to Algiers with 12000 men —, exclusive of this reinforcement the french army in Algiers amounts to 80000 men — Also in Madagascar the so called Savages have gained an advantage over European Troops. The Queen of that Island decreed, that all English & French residents there should be nationalized or instantly leave the Island; this measure the Captains of the men of war protested against and made the necessary representations; the Queen not only refused listening to them, but the official communications were not even forwarded to her, then the English & french commanders determined upon taking more decisive measures, the European settlers took refuge on board of the men of war, and a small force of hardly 400 men was landed from two small french & one small English man of war; they attacked a fortress, took possession of the outerworks, but found themselves unexpectedly in front of a strong & well defended citadel, surrounded by walls 20 feet high, & by a ditch of a similar breadth; this to take they found themselves too weak & were thus obliged to retreat, after having suffered some Loss. — Mexico is blustering & threatening to go to war against the United States, but has neither money nor Troops to carry its threats into effect. — these they will end in smoke — The Potatoe disease or as some English papers call it, Potatoe murrain, after having in a great measure ruined the ~~harvest~~ crop in Germany, Belgium & France, has also spread to Ireland; the potatoes get black spots, which render them injurious to man &, some papers say, even to the pigs; however the mealy & most nutritious substance is little attacked, so that some chemists advise in the papers, to grate the potatoes, to make a pulp of them by means of water, then to let the water run off, which will carry with it the lighter & ~~[illegible]~~ noxious substances, whilst the sound &

*Page 140*

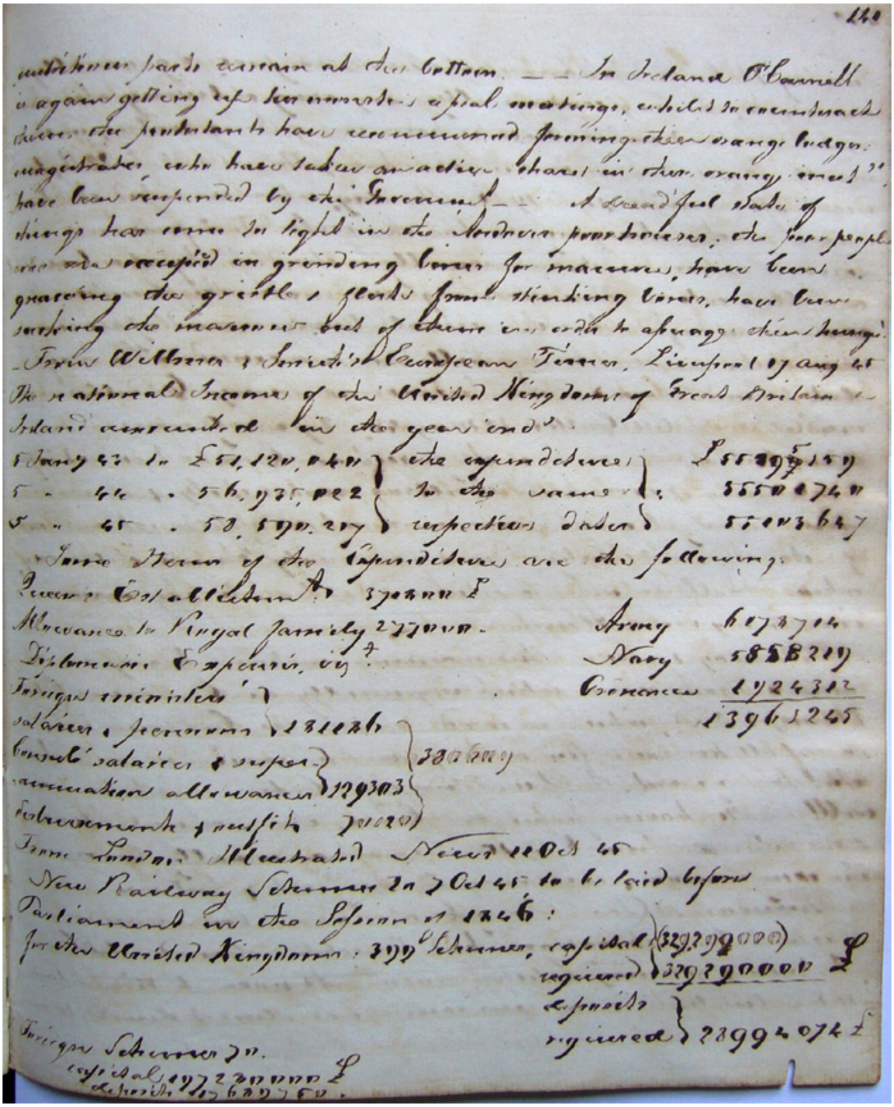

141

unfortunate parts remain at the bottom. — — In Ireland O'Connell is again getting up his monster repeal meetings, while in north there the protestants have recommenced forming their orange lodges. magistrates who have taken an active share in these orange meet[ing]s" have been suspended by the Government — — A dreadful state of things has come to light in the Andover poorhouses, the poor people who were occupied in grinding bones for manure, have been gnawing the gristle & flesh from stinking bones, have been sucking the marrow out of them in order to assuage their hunger.

— From Willmer & Smith's European Times, Liverpool 17 Aug 45

The national Income of the United Kingdom of Great Britain & Ireland amounted in the year end[in]g

5 Jany 43 to £51,120,040 } the expenditure } £5519$\overset{5}{7}$159
5 " 44 " 56,935,022 } to the same } 55501740
5 " 45 " 58,590,217 } respectively dated } 55103647

Some Items of the Expenditure are the following:

Queen's Establishment 372000 £
Allowance to Royal family 277000 —
Diplomatic Expenses, viz:
Foreign ministers' } salaries & pensions } 181026
Consul' salaries & superannuation allowances } 129303
Establishments & outfits 70020
} 380349

Army 6178714
Navy 5858219
Ordnance 1924312
13961245

From London Illustrated News 11 Oct 45

New Railway Schemes to 7 Oct 45, to be laid before Parliament in the Session of 1846:

for the United Kingdom: 399 Schemes, capital (329,299000) required } 329290000 £
deposits required } 28992074 £

Foreign Schemes 30.
capital 197230000 £
deposits 17617 50.

Page 141

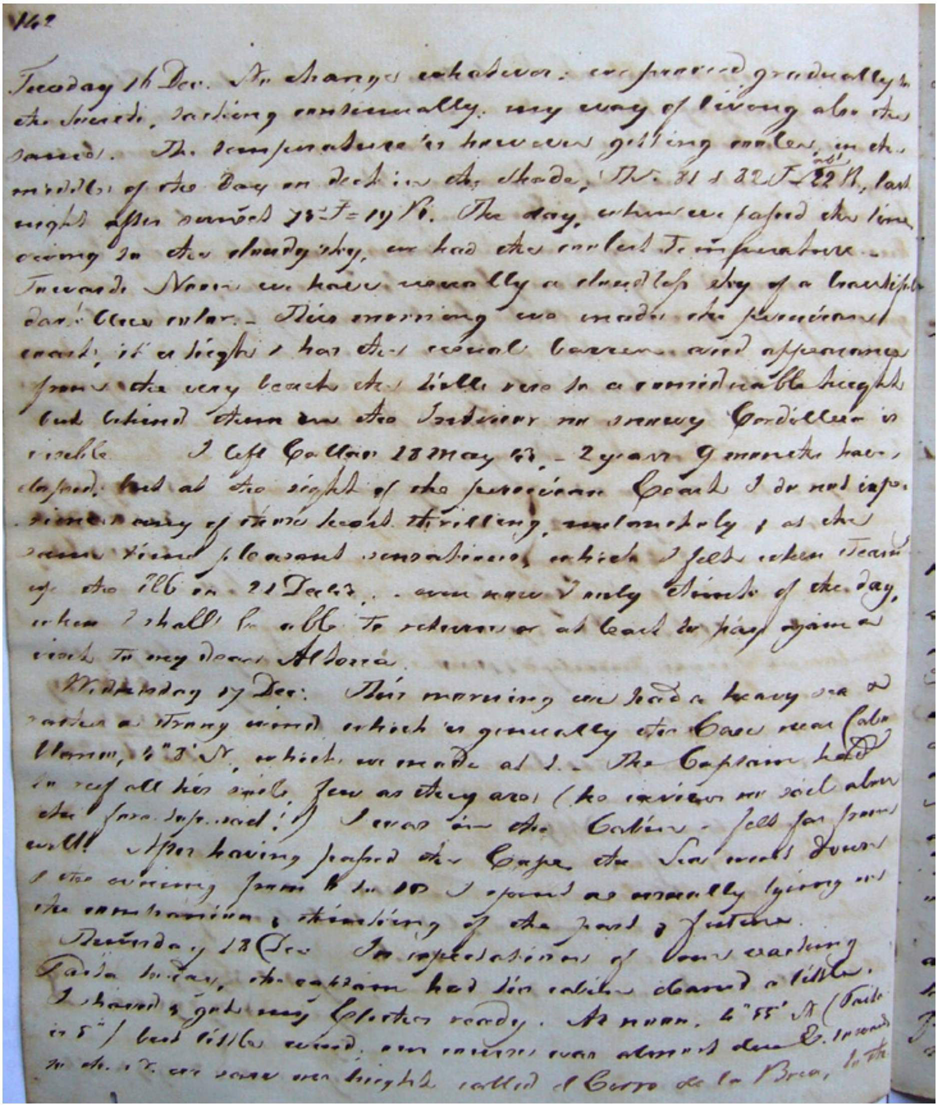

142

Tuesday 16 Dec. No changes whatever: we proceed gradually to the Northd, tacking continually, my way of living also the same. The temperature is however getting cooler, in the middle of the day on deck in the shade, Thr. 81 & 82 F = 22½ R, last night after sunset 75 F = 19 R. The day, when we passed the line, owing to the cloudy sky, we had the coolest temperature. – Towards Noon we have usually a cloudless sky of a beautiful dark blue color. – This morning we made the peruvian coast; its heights have the usual barren arid appearance, from the very beach the hills rise to a considerable height, but behind them in the Interior no snowy Cordillera is visible. I left Callao 28 May 43. – 2 years 9 months have elapsed; but at the sight of the peruvian Coast I do not experience any of those heart thrilling, melancholy & at the same time pleasant sensations, which I felt when steaming up the Elb on 21 Dec 43, – even now I only think of the day, when I shall be able to return or at least to pay again a visit to my dear Altona.

Wednesday 17 Dec: This morning we had a heavy sea & rather a strong wind which is generally the case near Cabo Blanco, 4° 8' S, which we made at 8. – The Captain had to reef all his sails, few as they are; (he carries no sail above the fore top-sail!) I was in the Cabin – felt far from well! After having passed the Cape, the Sea went down & the evening from 8 to 10 I spent as usually lying on the companion, thinking of the past & future.

Thursday 18 Dec In expectation of soon reaching Paita today, the captain had his cabin cleaned a little. I shaved & got my Clothes ready. At noon, 4° 55' S (Paita is 5°) but little wind, our course was almost due E. Towards in the P.M. we saw an height called el Cerro de la Brea, to the

Page 142

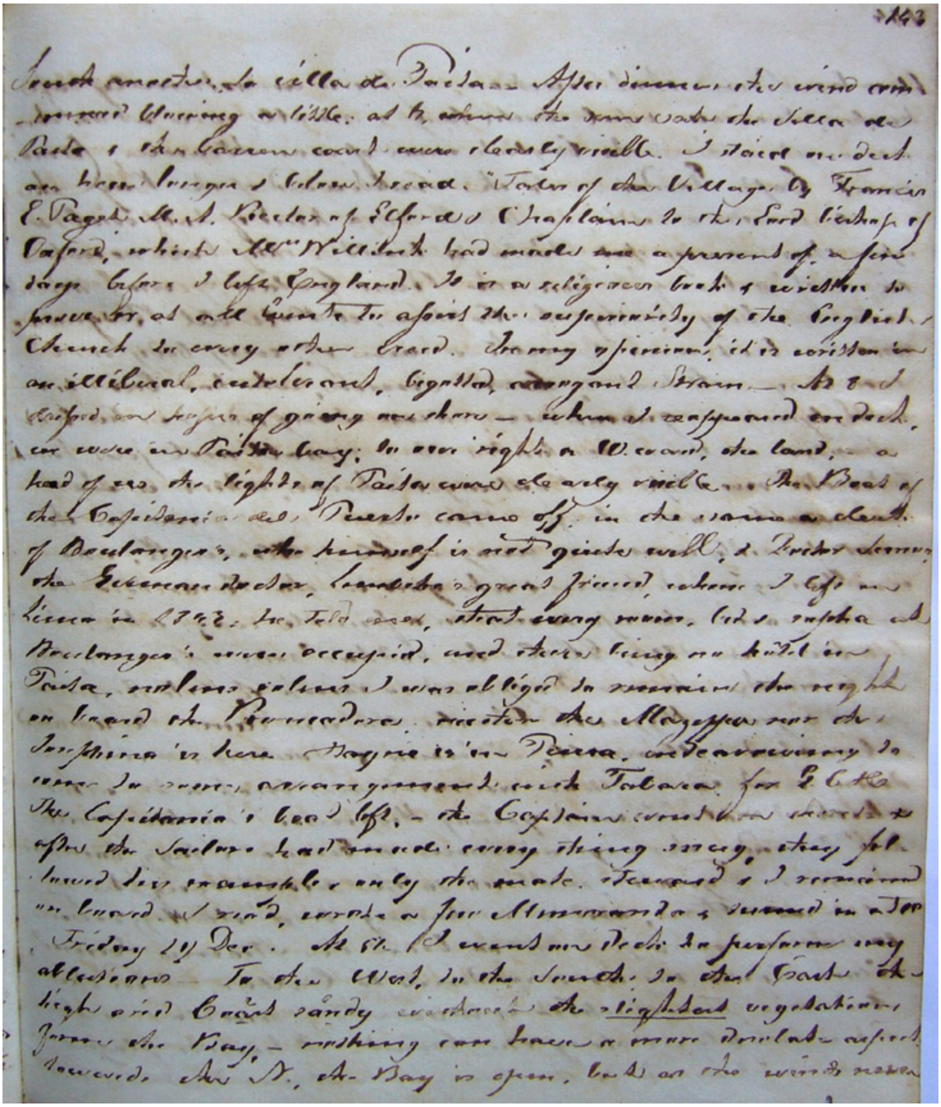

South another, la Silla de Paita. After dinner the wind commenced blowing a little. at 4, when the sun sets the Silla de Paita & the barren coast were clearly visible. I staid on deck an hour longer & then read "Tales of the Village" by Francis E. Paget M.A. Rector of Elford & Chaplain to the Lord Bishop of Oxford, which Mr Willcock had made me a present of, a few days before I left England. It is a religious book & written to prove or, at all events to assert the superiority of the English Church to every other Creed. In my opinion, it is written in an illiberal, intolerant, bigotted, arrogant strain. At 8 I dropped all hopes of going on shore — when I reappeared on deck, we were in Paita bay; to our right & W. ward, the land, & ahead of us the lights of Paita were clearly visible. The Boat of the Capitania del Puerto came off. in the same a clerk of Boulanger's, who himself is not quite well, & Doctor [illegible] the German doctor, Boulanger's great friend, whom I left in Lima in 1842: he told me, that every room, bed & sofa at Boulanger's was occupied, and there being no hotel in Paita, unless [illegible] I was obliged to remain the night on board the Commodore. Neither the Magoffin nor the Josephina is here. [illegible] is in Tierra, endeavouring to come to some arrangement with Talara for [illegible]. The Capitania's boat left. — the Captain went on shore & after the Sailors had made every thing snug, they followed his example, only the mate, steward & I remained on board. I read, wrote a few Memoranda & turned in at 10.

Friday 27 Dec. At 5½ I went on deck to perform my ablutions. To the West, to the South & to the East the high arid Coast sandy without the slightest vegetation, forms the Bay, — nothing can have a more desolate aspect. towards the N. the Bay is open, but as the winds never

Page 143

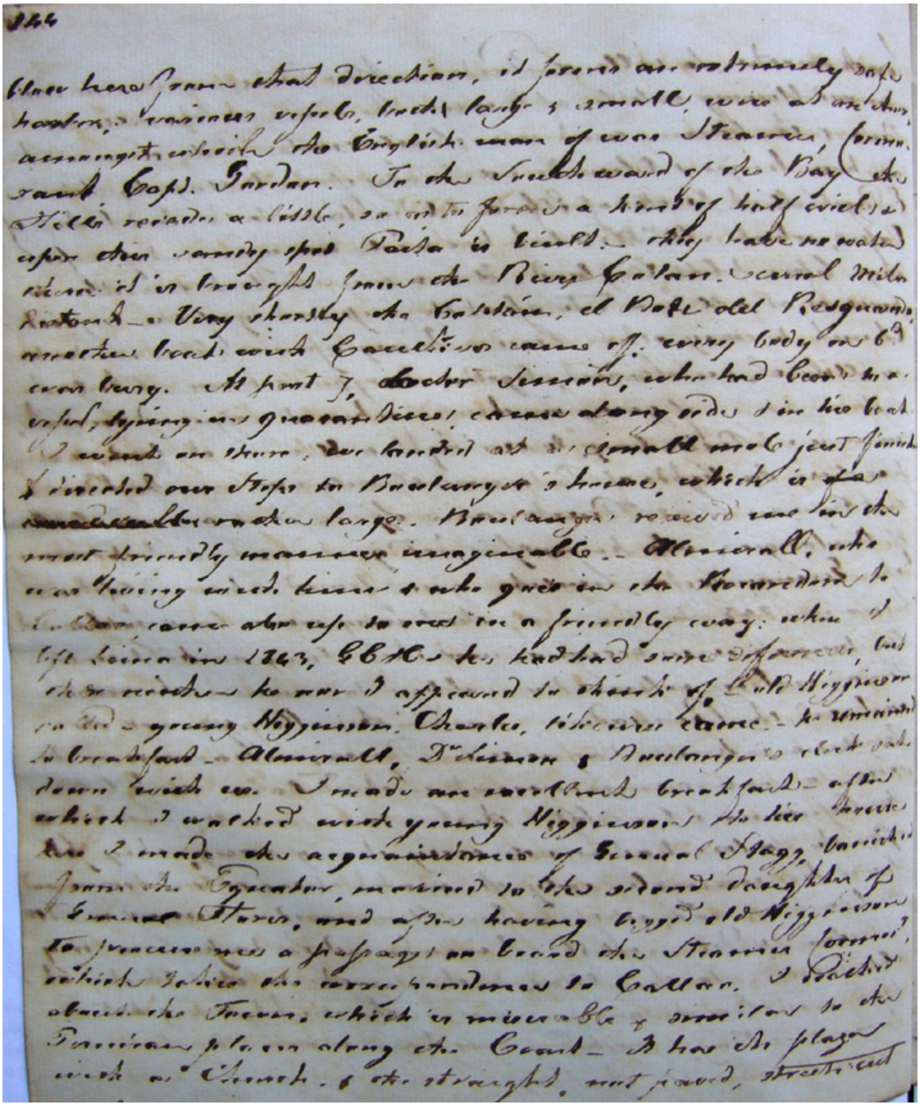

144

blow here from that direction, it forms an extremely safe
harbor; various vessels, both large & small, were at anchor,
amongst which the English man of war Steamer, Cormo-
rant Capt. Gardner. To the Southward of the Bay the
Hills recede a little, so as to form a kind of half circle;
upon their sandy spot Paita is built. they have no water
there it is brought from the River Colan several miles
distant. Very shortly the Balsina, el Bote del Resguardo,
another boat with Cautivos came off; every body on board
was busy. At past 7, Doctor Jessen, who had been on a
vessel, lying in quarantine, came along side & in his boat
I went on shore; we landed at a small mole just finish'd
& directed our steps to Boulanger's house, which is [illegible]
~~[illegible]~~ rather large. Boulanger received me in the
most friendly manner imaginable. Almirall, who
was living with him & who goes in the Steamer to
Callao, came also up to me in a friendly way; when I
left Lima in 1843, [illegible] he had had some differences, but
these seemed he now I appeared to think of Old Higginson
nor the young Higginson. Charles, likewise came to invite
to breakfast. Almirall, Dr. Jessen & Boulanger's clerk sate
down with us. I made an excellent breakfast, after
which I walked with young Higginson to his house
here I made the acquaintance of General Flagg, banished
from the Ecuador, married to the second daughter of
General Flores, and after having begged old Higginson
to procure me a passage on board the Steamer Cormorant,
which takes the correspondence to Callao, I walked
about the Town, which is miserable & similar to the
Peruvian places along the Coast. It has its plaza
with a Church, & the straight, not paved, streets and

Page 144

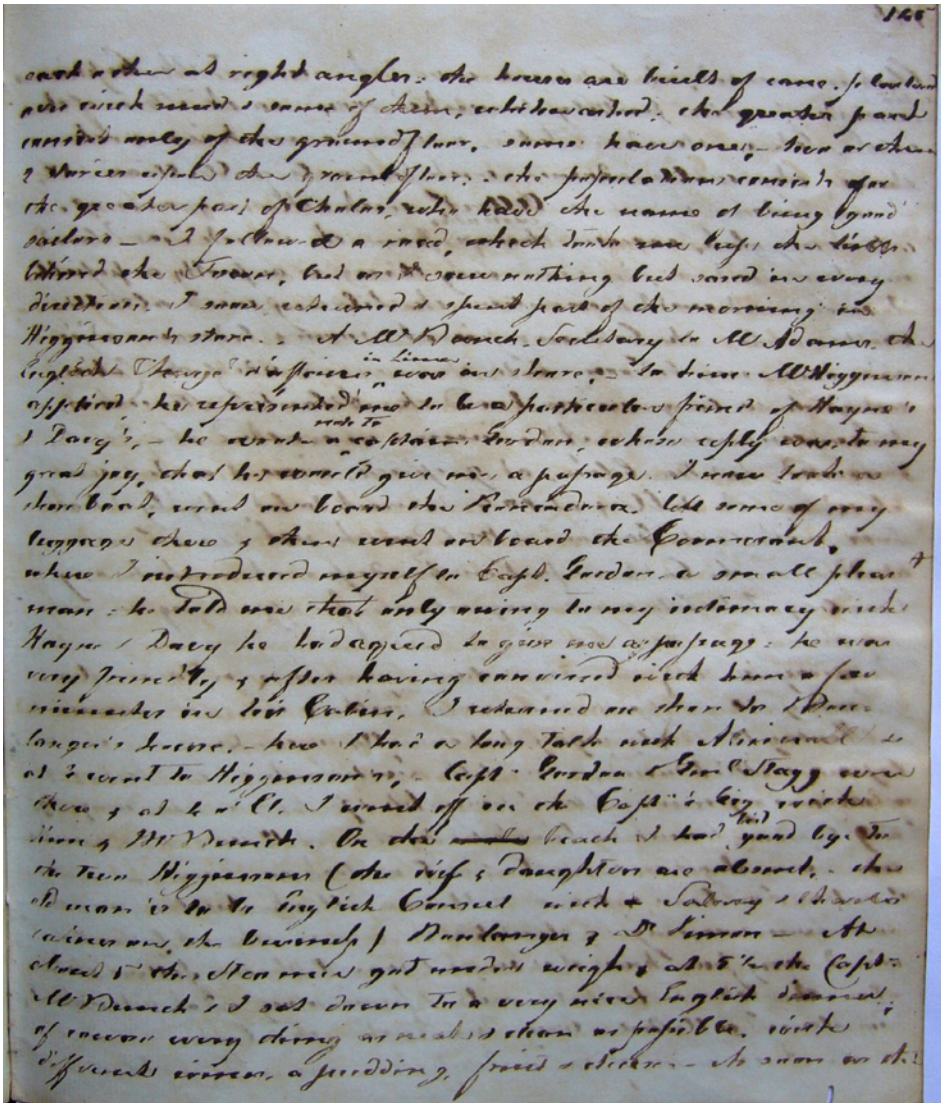

145

each other at right angles. the houses are built of cane, plastered over with mud & some of them whitewashed. the greater part consist only of the ground floor. some have one, two or three stories above the ground floor. the population consists for the greater part of Cholos, who have the name of being good sailors — I followed a road, which leads over [illegible] the hills behind the Town, but as I saw nothing but sand in every direction I soon returned & spent part of the morning in Higginson's store. — A Mr [illegible] Secretary to Mr Adams the English Chargé d'affaires in Lima, was in store, — to whom Mr Higginson applied — he represented me to be a particular friend of Hayne's & Davy's, — he wrote a note to captain Gordon, whose reply was, to my great joy, that he would give me a passage. I now took a shore boat, went on board the [illegible], left some of my luggage there & then went on board the Cormorant, where I introduced myself to Capt. Gordon a small pleasant man — he told me that only owing to my intimacy with Hayne & Davy he had agreed to give me a passage — he was very friendly, & after having conversed with him a few minutes in his Cabin, I returned on shore to [illegible] house. — here I had a long talk with [illegible] & at 2 went to Higginson's, — Capt. Gordon & Genl Stagg were there & at 4 o'Cl. I went off in the Capt's gig with him & Mr [illegible]. On the ~~[illegible]~~ beach I had said good bye to the two Higginsons (the wife & daughters are absent). the old man is to be English Consul with a Salary & [illegible] [illegible], the [illegible] / [illegible] & Dr [illegible] — At about 5 the Cormorant got under weigh & at 5½ the Capt. Mr [illegible] & I sat down to a very nice English dinner, of course very dainty as neat & clean as possible, with different wines, a pudding, fruit & cheese — As soon as the

Page 145

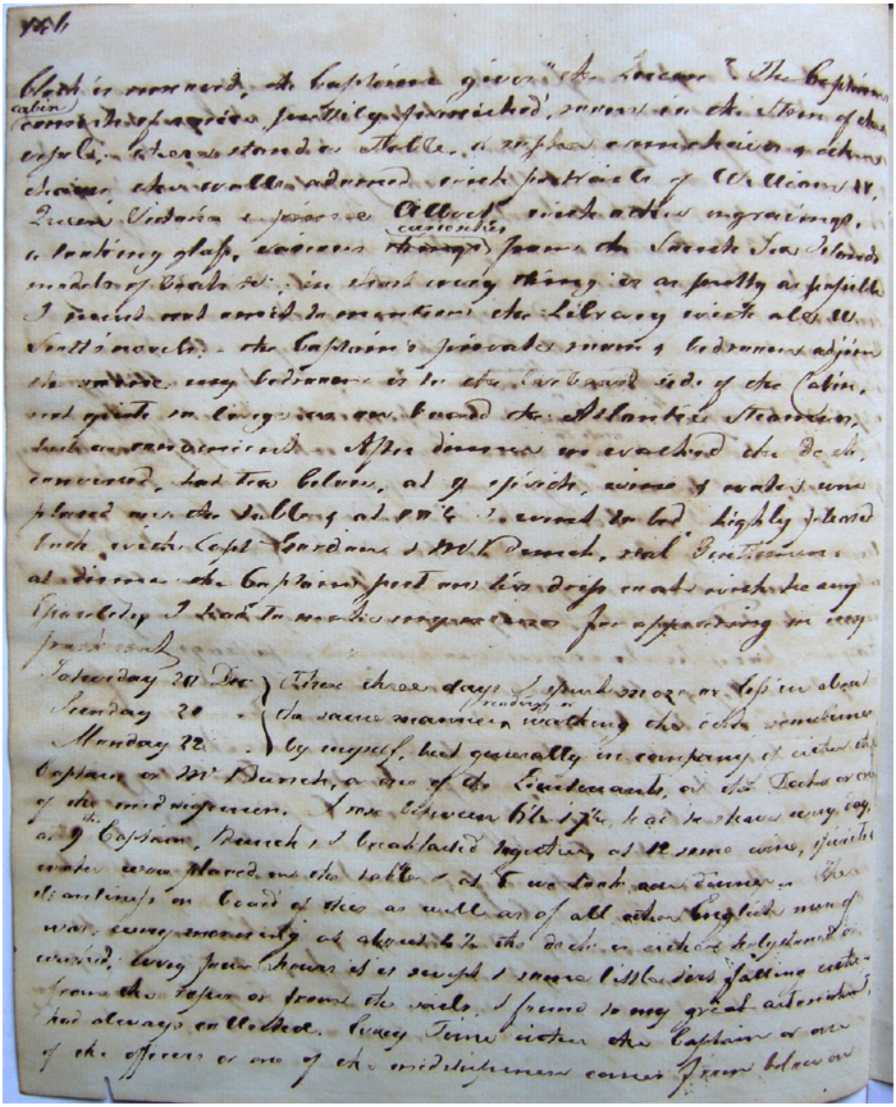

black is removed, the Captain's given the Leave & The Captain's cabin consists of a spacious, partly furnished, room in the Stern of the vessel, where stands a table, a Sopha, armchairs & other chairs, the walls adorned with portraits of William IV, Queen Victoria & prince Albert, with other engravings, a looking glass, various ~~things~~ curiosities from the South Sea Islands models of boats &c; in short every thing is as pretty as possible I must not omit to mention the Library with all W. Scott's novels. - the Captain's private room & bedroom adjoin the cabin; my bedroom is to the Starboard side of the Cabin, not quite so large as on board the Atlantic Steamer, but very convenient. After dinner we walked the deck, conversed, had tea below, at 9 spirits, wine & water were placed on the table & at 10½ I went to bed highly pleased both with Capt Gardner & Mr Dench, real Gentlemen. at dinner the Captain put on his dress coat with heavy Epaulets, I had to make excuses for appearing in my frock coat.

Saturday 20 Dec }
Sunday 21 " }
Monday 22 " }

These three days I spent more or less in about the same manner, reading or walking the deck sometimes by myself, but generally in company of either the Captain or Mr Dench, a one of the Lieutenants, or the Doctor or one of the midshipmen. I rose between 6 & 7, had to shave every day, at 9 the Captain, Dench & I breakfasted together, at 12 some wine, spirits water were placed on the table & at 5 we took our dinner. The cleanliness on board of this as well as of all other English men of war, commencing at about 6½ the deck is either holystoned or washed, being four hours at it so much & some little dirt falling either from the ropes or from the sails, I found to my great astonishment had always collected. Every Time either the Captain or one of the officers or one of the midshipmen comes from below on

Page 146

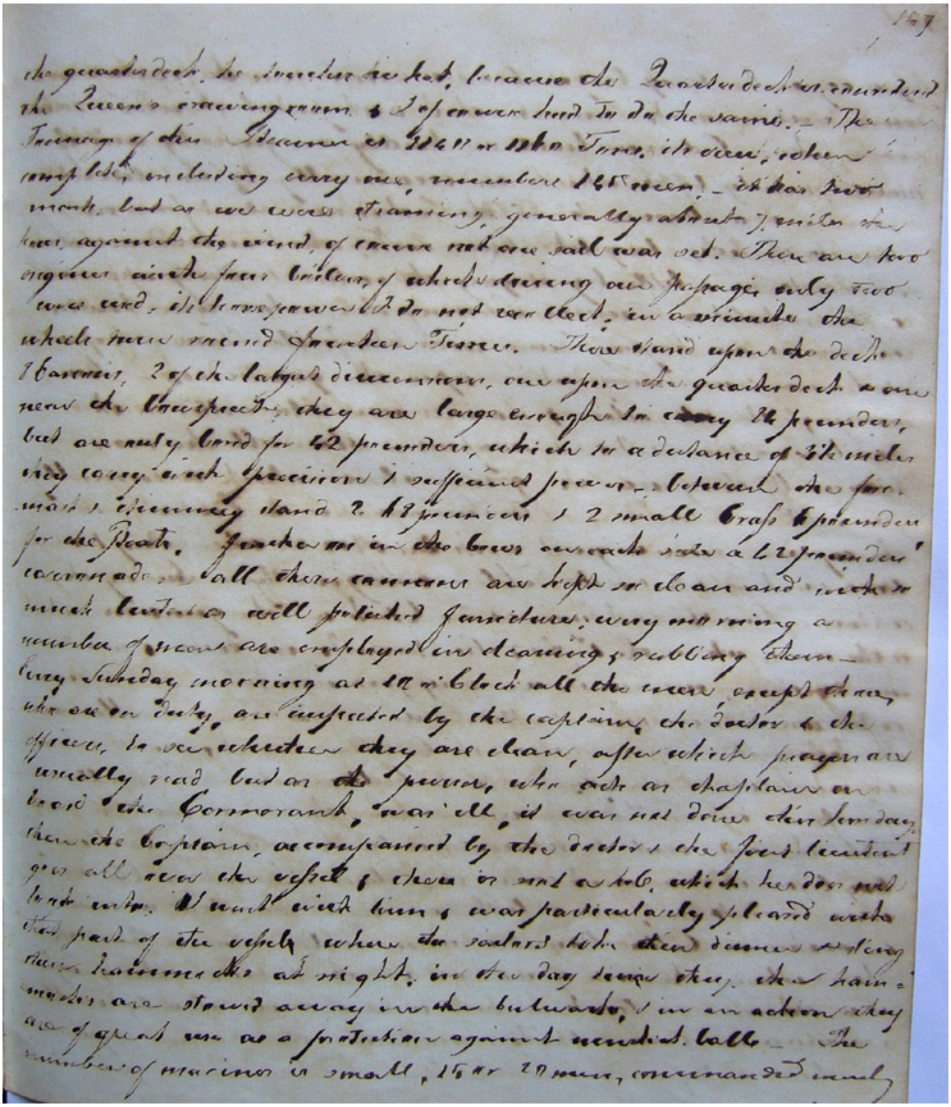

147

the quarterdeck, he touches his hat, because the Quarterdeck is considered the Queen's drawingroom & I of course had to do the same. – The Tonnage of this Steamer is 1041 or 1060 Tons, its crew, when complete, including every one, numbers 165 men. – it has two masts, but as we were steaming, generally about 7 miles an hour, against the wind, of course not one sail was set. There are two engines with four boilers, of which during our passage only two were used; its horsepower I do not recollect; in a minute the wheels turn round fourteen Times. There stand upon the deck 3 cannons, 2 of the largest dimensions, one upon the quarterdeck & one near the bowsprit; they are large enough to carry 84 pounders, but are only bored for 42 pounders, which to a distance of 3½ miles they carry with precision & sufficient power. – between the foremast & chimney stand 2 18 pounders & 2 small brass 6 pounders for the Boats. Further on in the bows on each side a 42 pounder carronade. – all these cannons are kept so clean and look as much [illegible] as well polished furniture; every morning a number of men are employed in cleaning & rubbing them. – Every Sunday morning at 10 o'clock all the men, except those who are on duty, are inspected by the captain, the doctor & the officers, to see whether they are clean, after which prayers are usually read but as the person, who acts as chaplain on board the Cormorant, was ill, it was not done this Sunday, then the Captain, accompanied by the doctor & the first lieutenant goes all over the vessel & there is not a hole, which he does not look into. I went with him & was particularly pleased with that part of the vessel where the sailors take their dinner & sling their hammocks at night; in the day time they, the hammocks, are stowed away in the bulwarks, & in an action they are of great use as a protection against musket balls. – The number of marines is small, 15 or 20 men, commanded only

*Page 147*

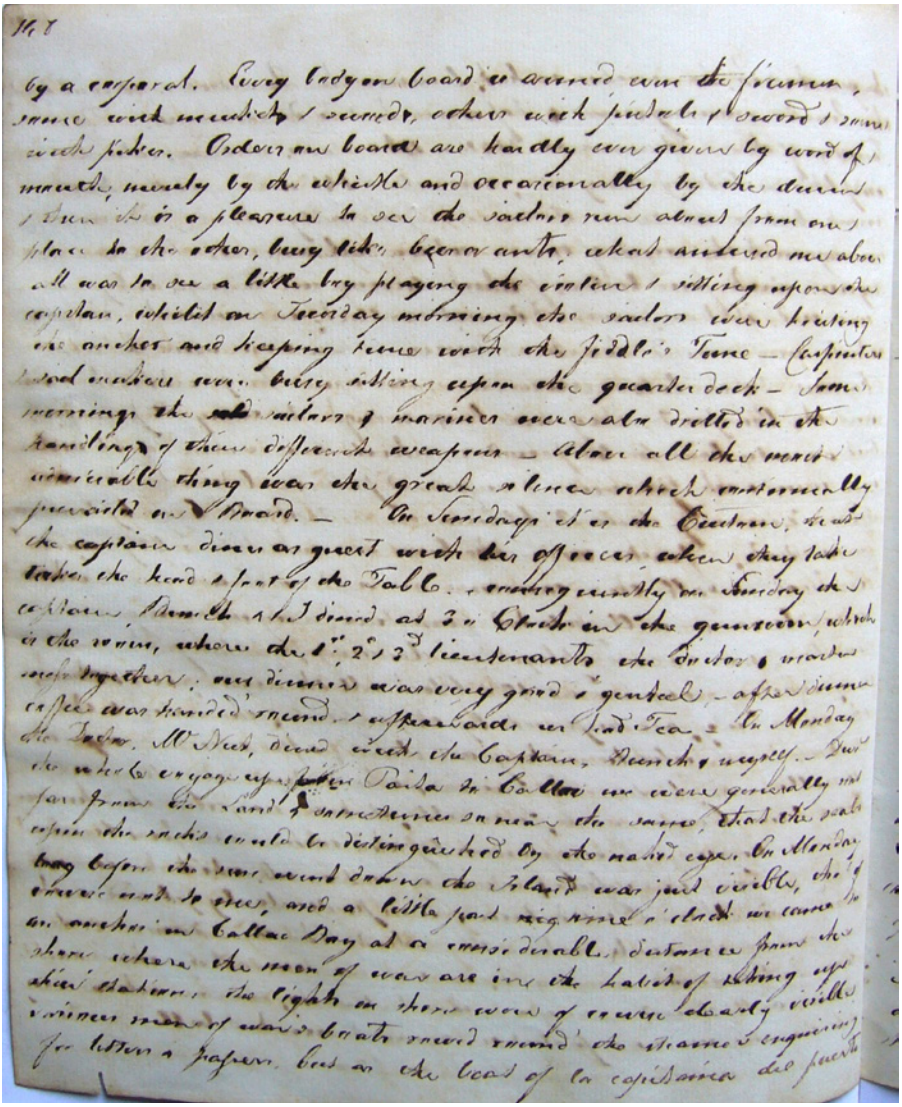

148

by a corporal. Every body on board is armed even the firemen, some with muskets & swords, others with pistols & swords & some with pikes. Orders on board are hardly ever given by word of mouth, merely by the whistle and occasionally by the drum, & then it is a pleasure to see the sailors run about from one place to the other, busy like bees or ants, what amused me above all was to see a little boy playing the violin & sitting upon the capstan, whilst on Tuesday morning the sailors were hoisting the anchor and keeping time with the fiddle's Tune – Carpenters & sail makers were busy sitting upon the quarterdeck – Same morning the ~~old~~ sailors & marines were also drilled in the handlings of their different weapons – Above all the most admirable thing was the great silence which continually prevailed on board. – On Sundays it is the Custom, that the captain dines as guest with his officers when they take taken the head & foot of the Table. – consequently on Sunday the captain, Branch & I dined at 3 o Clock in the gunroom, which is the room, where the 1st, 2d & 3d lieutenants the doctor & master mess together; our dinner was very good & genteel, – after dinner coffee was handed round, & afterwards we had Tea. – On Monday the Doctor, Mr Neil, dined with the Captain, Branch & myself. – During the whole voyage up from ~~[illegible]~~ Paita to Callao we were generally not far from the Land & sometimes so near the same, that the seals upon the rocks could be distinguished by the naked eye. On Monday long before the sun went down the Island was just visible, the [illegible] went to [illegible], and a little past nine o'clock we came to an anchor in Callao Bay at a considerable distance from the shore where the men of war are in the habit of taking up their stations. The lights on shore were of course clearly visible & various men of war's boats rowed round the steamer enquiring for letters & papers, but as the boat of la capitania del puerto

*Page 148*

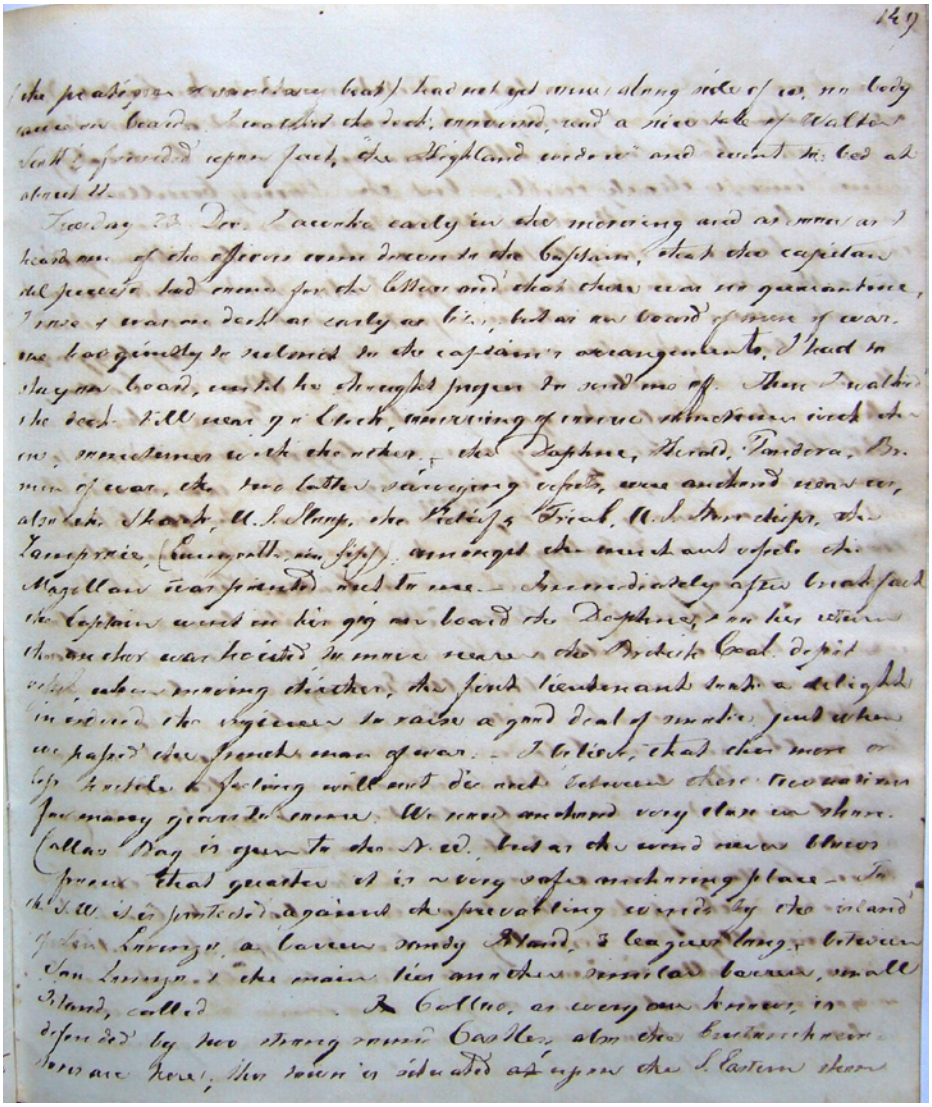

149

(the pratique or sanidare boat) had not yet come along side of us, no body came on board. I walked the deck, conversed, read a nice tale of Walter Scott's, founded upon fact, "the Highland widow" and went to bed at about 11.

Tuesday 23 Dec. I awoke early in the morning and as soon as I heard one of the officers come down to the Captain, that the capitan del puerto had come for the letters and that there was no quarantine, I rose & was on deck as early as 6 [illegible], but as on board of men of war one has quietly to submit to the captain's arrangements, I had to stay on board, until he thought proper to send me off. Then I walked the deck till near 9 o'clock, conversing of course sometimes with the one, sometimes with the other. The Daphne, Herald, Pandora, Br. men of war, the two latter surveying vessels, were anchored near us, also the [illegible], U.S. Sloop, the [illegible] Frigate, U.S. Store ships, the [illegible], ([illegible] ships), amongst the merchant vessels the Magellan was pointed out to me. Immediately after breakfast the Captain went in his gig on board the Daphne, & on his return the anchor was hoisted to move nearer the British Coal depot vessel, when moving thither, the first lieutenant took a delight in ordering the engineer to raise a good deal of smoke, just when we passed the French man of war. I believe, that the more or less hostile feeling will not die out between these two nations for many years to come. We were anchored very close in shore. Callao Bay is open to the N.W. but as the wind never blows from that quarter it is a very safe anchoring place. To the S.W. it is protected against the prevailing winds by the island of San Lorenzo, a barren sandy Island, 3 leagues long, between San Lorenzo & the main lies another similar barren, small Island, called            Callao, as every one knows, is defended by two strong [illegible] Castles, also the [illegible] are here; the town is situated ~~at~~ upon the S. Eastern shore

Page 149

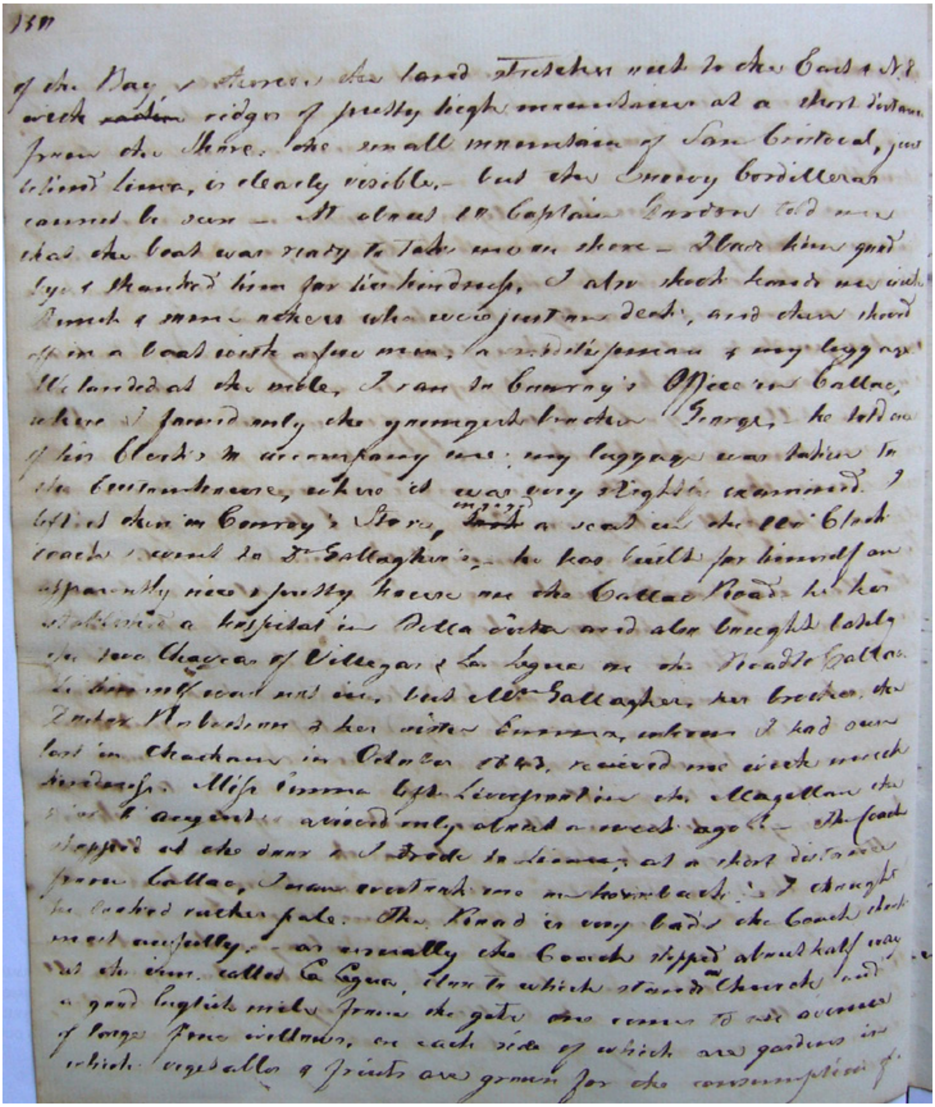

150

of the Bay & shores the land stretches out to the East & N.E.
with ~~[illegible]~~ ridges of pretty high mountains at a short distan
from the shore. the small mountain of San Cristoval, just
behind Lima, is clearly visible. - but the snowy Cordilleras
cannot be seen - At about 10 Captain Gordon told me
that the boat was ready to take me on shore - I bade him good
bye & thanked him for his kindness, I also shook hands with
[illegible] & some others who were just on deck, and then shoved
off in a boat with a few men, a middle passenger & my luggage.
We landed at the mole, I ran to Conroy's Office in Callao,
where I found only the youngest brother George, he told one
of his Clerks to accompany me: my luggage was taken to
the Custom house, where it was very slightly examined. I
left it then in Conroy's Store, ~~took~~ engaged a seat in the 11 o'Clock
coach & went to Dr Gallagher's, - he has built for himself an
apparently nice & pretty house on the Callao Road, he has
established a hospital in Bella Vista and also bought lately
the two Chacras of Villegas & La Legua on the Road to Callao.
he himself was not in, but Mrs Gallagher, her brother the
Doctor Robertson & her sister Emma, whom I had seen
last in Chatham in October 1843, received me with much
kindness. Miss Emma left Liverpool in the Magellan the
first of August & arrived only about a week ago. - The Coach
stopped at the door & I rode to Lima; at a short distance
from Callao, I was overtaken [illegible] on horseback [illegible] I thought
he looked rather pale. The Road is very bad & the Coach shook
most awfully. - as usually the Coach stopped about half way
at the inn called La Legua, close to which stands a Church and
a good English mile from the gate one comes to an avenue
of large fine willows, on each side of which are gardens in
which vegetables & fruits are grown for the consumption of

*Page 150*

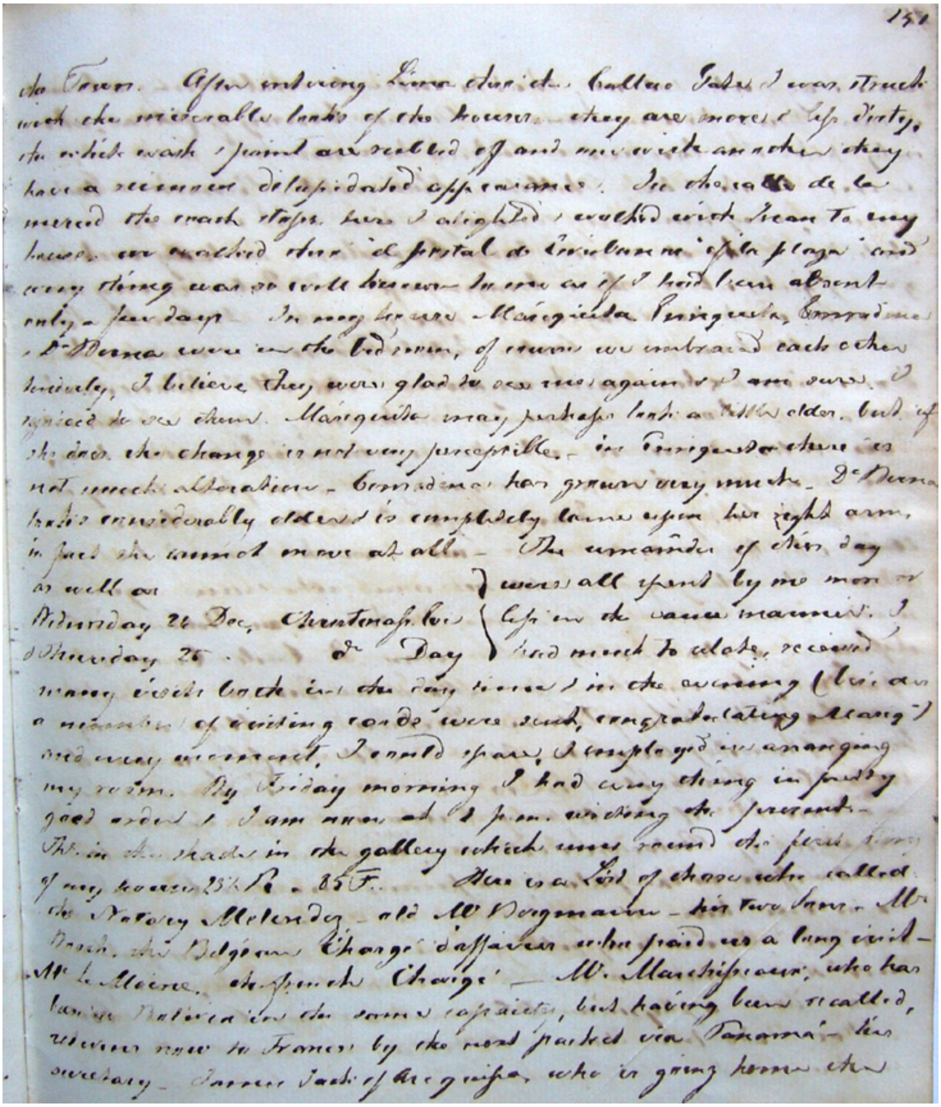

151

the Town. After entering Lima thro' the Callao Gate I was struck with the miserable looks of the houses. they are more or less dirty, the whitewash & paint are rubbed off and one with another they have a rather dilapidated appearance. In the calle de la Merced the coach stopped, here I alighted & walked with Juan to my house. we walked thro' el portal de Escribanos of la plaza and every thing was so well known to me as if I had been absent only a few days. In my house Margarita, Perigrina, Carmencita & Dª Manuela were in the bedroom, of course we embraced each other heartily, I believe they were glad to see me again & I am sure I rejoiced to see them. Margarita may perhaps look a little older, but if she does the change is not very perceptible. in Perigrina there is not much alteration. Carmencita has grown very much. Dª Manuela looks considerably older & is completely lame upon her right arm, in fact she cannot move it at all. The remainder of this day

as well as
Wednesday 24 Dec. Christmass Eve
& Thursday 25 . . . do Day

were all spent by me more or less in the same manner. I had much to relate, received many visits both in the day time & in the evening (besides a number of visiting cards were sent, congratulating Manuel) and every moment I could spare I employed in arranging my room. By Friday morning I had every thing in pretty good order & I am now at 2 p.m. writing the present. Thr. in the shade in the gallery which runs round the first story of my house 23½ R. = 85 F. Here is a list of those who called: the Notary Melendez. old Mr Bergmann. his two sons. Mr Brock. the Belgian Chargé d'affaires who paid us a long visit. Mr le Moine. the French Chargé. Mr Marchisseaux, who has been in Bolivia in the same capacity, but having been recalled, returns now to France by the next packet via Panama. his secretary. Jaimes Sack of Arequipa, who is going home the

*Page 151*

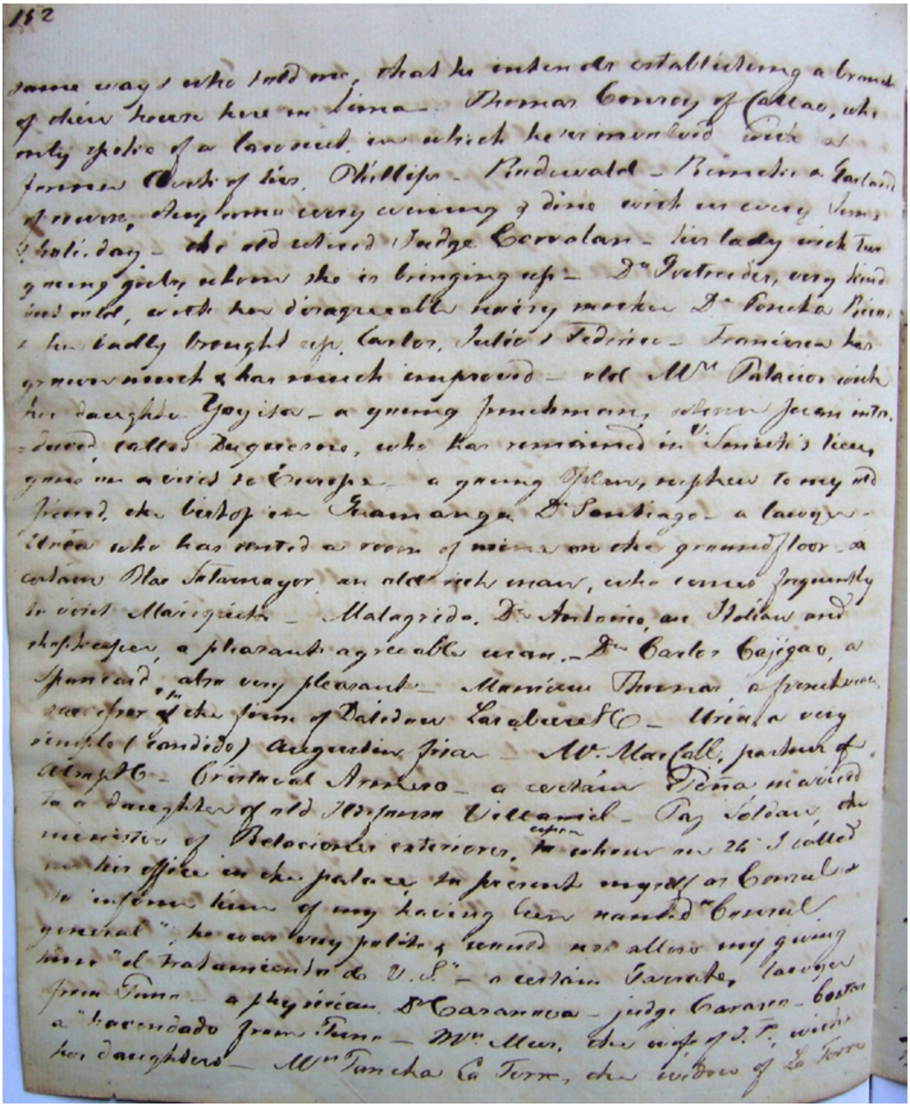

152

some ways, who told me, that he intends establishing a branch
of their house here in Lima – Thomas Conroy of Callao, who
only spoke of a lawsuit in which he is involved with a
former clerk of his. Phillips – Rudewald – Reincke a Garland
of course, they come every evening & dine with us every Sunday
& holiday – the old retired Judge Corvalan – his lady with two
young girls, whom she is bringing up – Dª [illegible], very kind
and mild, with her disagreeable hairy mother Dª Pancha Pino
& her badly brought up Carlos, Julio & Federico – Francisca has
grown much & has much improved – old Mrs Palacios with
her daughter Yoyita – a young Frenchman, whom Juan intro-
duced, called Duguerrois, who has remained in Vt Sancet's house
gone on a visit to Europe – a young [illegible], nephew to my old
friend the bishop in Huamanga Dr Santiago – a lawyer
Urea who has rented a room of mine on the ground floor – a
certain Blas Salamayor, an old rich man, who comes frequently
to visit Manuelita – Malagrida. Dn Antonio, an Italian and
shopkeeper, a pleasant agreeable man. – Dn Carlos Cajigas, a
Spaniard, also very pleasant – Monsieur Thomas, a Frenchman
successor of the firm of Baldwin Larabure & Co – Uria, a very
simple (candido) Augustine friar – Mr MacCall, partner of
Alsop & Co – Cristoval Armero – a certain Peña married
to a daughter of old [illegible] Villamil – Paz Soldan, the
minister of Relaciones exteriores, ~~to~~ upon whom on 24 I called
in his office in the palace, to present myself as Consul &
to inform him of my having been named "Consul
general" he was very polite & would not allow my giving
him "el tratamiento de V. S." – a certain Zavala, lawyer
from Puno – a physician Dr Casanova – judge Carasco – besides
a "hacendado" from Puno – Mrs Mur, the wife of D.r, with
her daughters – Mrs Pancha La Torre, the widow of La Torre

Page 152

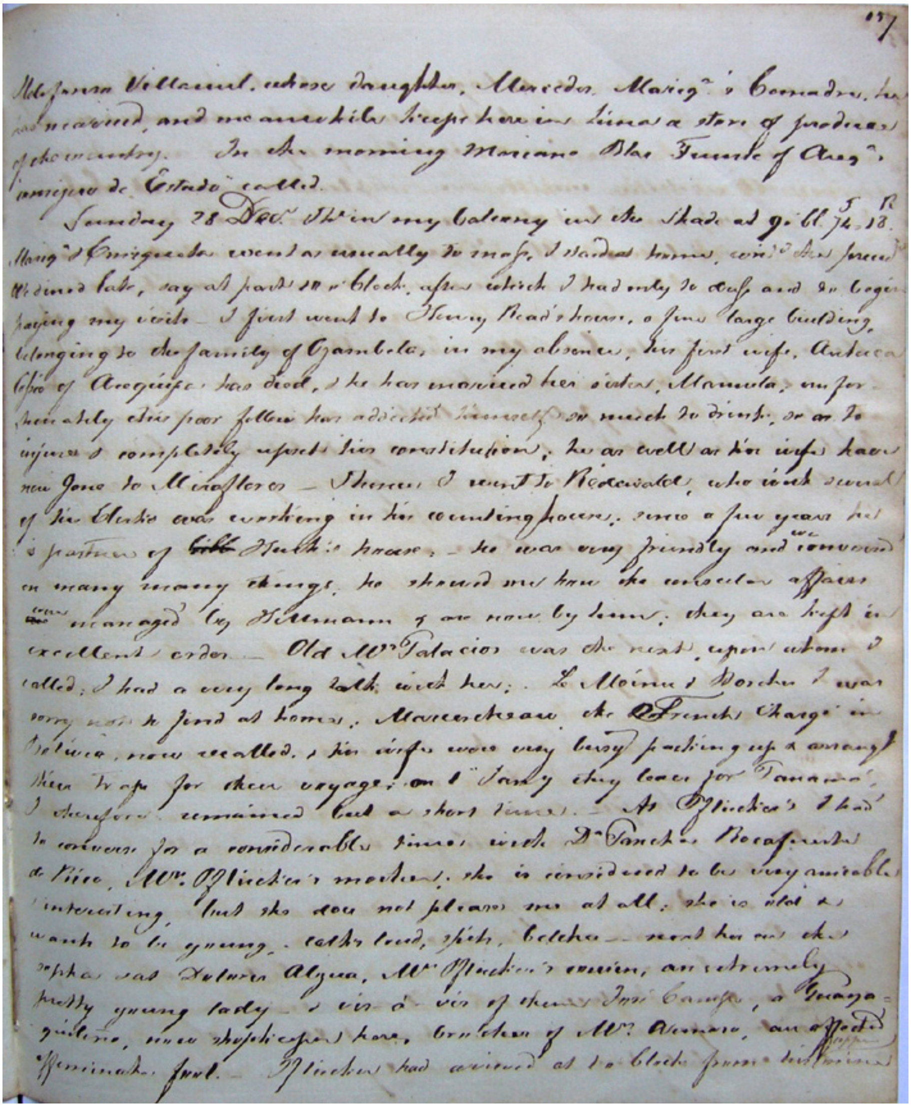

157

Melchora Villamil, whose daughter, Mercedes, Mariq.a's Comadre, he has married, and meanwhile keeps here in Lima a store of produce of the country. In the morning Mariano Blas Fuente of Areq.a, Consejero de Estado, called.

Sunday 28 Dec. Th.r in my balcony in the Shade at 9 o'cl. $74^{5}$ $18^{R}$. Mariq.a & Enriqueta went as usually to mass, I staid at home, wrote the preced.g We dined late, say at past 10 o'clock, after which I had only to dress and to begin paying my visits — I first went to Henry Read's house, a fine large building belonging to the family of Gamboa; in my absence, his first wife, Antonia Ugarte of Arequipa has died, & he has married her sister, Manuela; unfortunately this poor fellow has addicted himself so much to drink, so as to injure & completely upset his constitution; he as well as his wife have now gone to Miraflores — Thence I went to Rodewald, who with several of his Clerks was working in his counting house; since a few years he is partner of ~~bill~~ Huth's house; — he was very friendly and we conversed on many many things, he showed me how the consular affairs were managed by Hellmann & are now by him; they are kept in excellent order — Old Mrs Palacios was the next, upon whom I called; I had a very long talk with her; — Le Moine & Dorche I was sorry not to find at home; Marcescheau, the ~~C~~ French Chargé in Bolivia, now recalled, & his wife were very busy packing up & arranging their traps for their voyage; on 1st Jany they leave for Panama; I therefore remained but a short time. — At Pflücker's I had to converse for a considerable time with Dª Juana Rocafuerte de Rico, Mrs Pflücker's mother; she is considered to be very amiable & interesting, but she does not please me at all; she is old & wants to be young, talks loud, spits, belches — next her on the sofa sat Dolores Alzua, Mrs Pflücker's cousin, an extremely pretty young lady — & vis-à-vis of them José Campo, a Guayaquileno, once shopkeeper here, brother of Mrs Arenaza, an affected effeminate fool. — Pflücker had arrived at 10 o'clock from his mine

Page 157

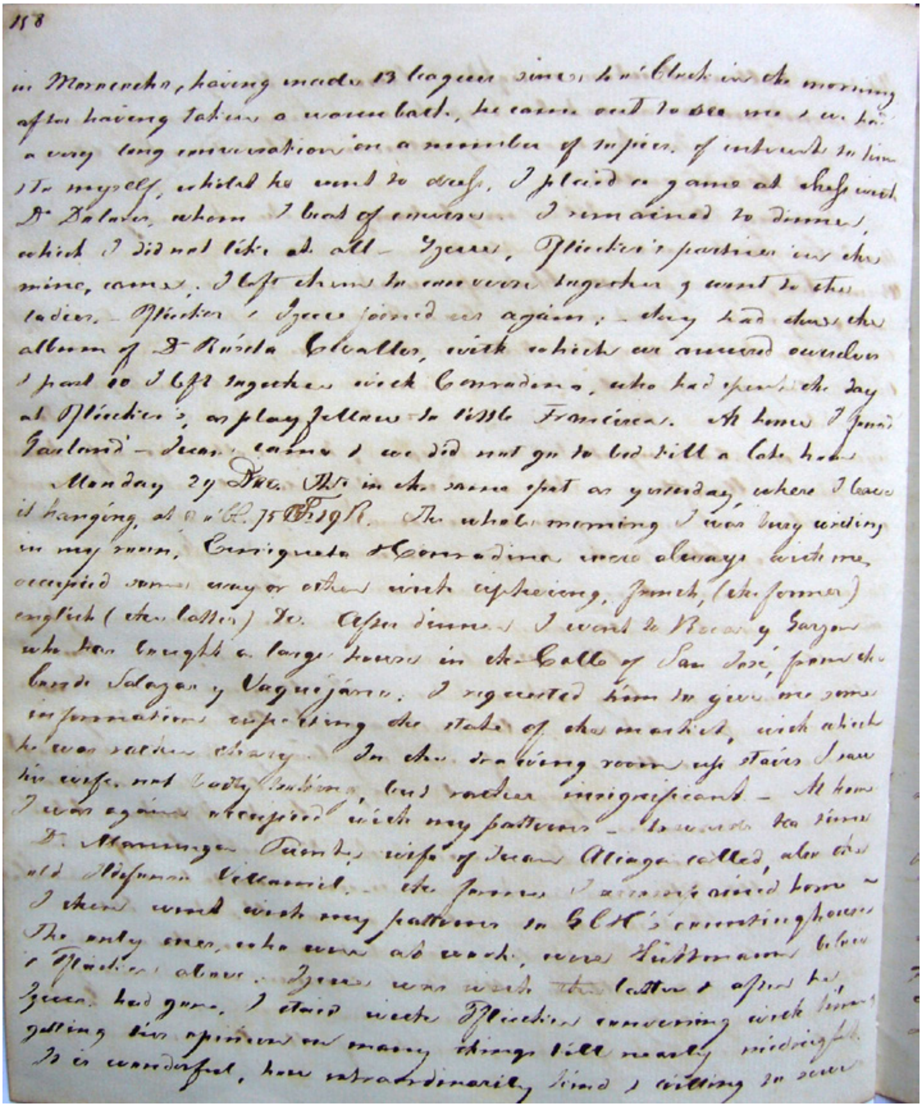

158

in Morococha, having made 13 leagues since 4 o'clock in the morning
after having taken a warm bath, he came out to see me & we had
a very long conversation on a number of topics of interest to him
& to myself, whilst he went to dress. I plaid a game at chess with
Dr Salazar, whom I beat of course. I remained to dinner,
which I did not like at all – Gzees, Plücker's partner in the
mine, came, I left them to converse together & went to the
ladies. – Plücker & Gzees joined us again; – they had there the
album of Dª Rosita Ceballos, with which we amused ourselves
& past 10 I left together with Conradina, who had spent the day
at Plücker's, as playfellow to little Francisca. At home I found
Garland – Juan came & we did not go to bed till a late hour
Monday 29 Dec. Thr in the same spot as yesterday, where I leave
it hanging, at 8 o'cl. 75 Fr 19 R. The whole morning I was busy writing
in my room, Enriqueta & Conradina were always with me
occupied some way or other with ciphering, french, (the former)
english (the latter) &c. After dinner I went to Roca y Garzon
who has bought a large house in the Calle of San José, from the
heirs de Salazar y Vaquijano. I requested him to give me some
information respecting the state of the market, with which
he was rather chary. In the drawing room up stairs I saw
his wife, not badly looking, but rather insignificant. – At home
I was again occupied with my patterns – towards tea time
Dª Manuela Puente, wife of Juan Aliaga called, also the
old Alferez Villavicencio. – the former I accompanied home –
I then went with my patterns to G.H.'s counting house
The only ones, who were at work, were Huttmann below
& Plücker above. – Gzees was with the latter & after he,
Gzees had gone, I staid with Plücker conversing with him &
getting his opinion on many things till nearly midnight.
It is wonderful, how extraordinarily kind & willing to serve

*Page 158*

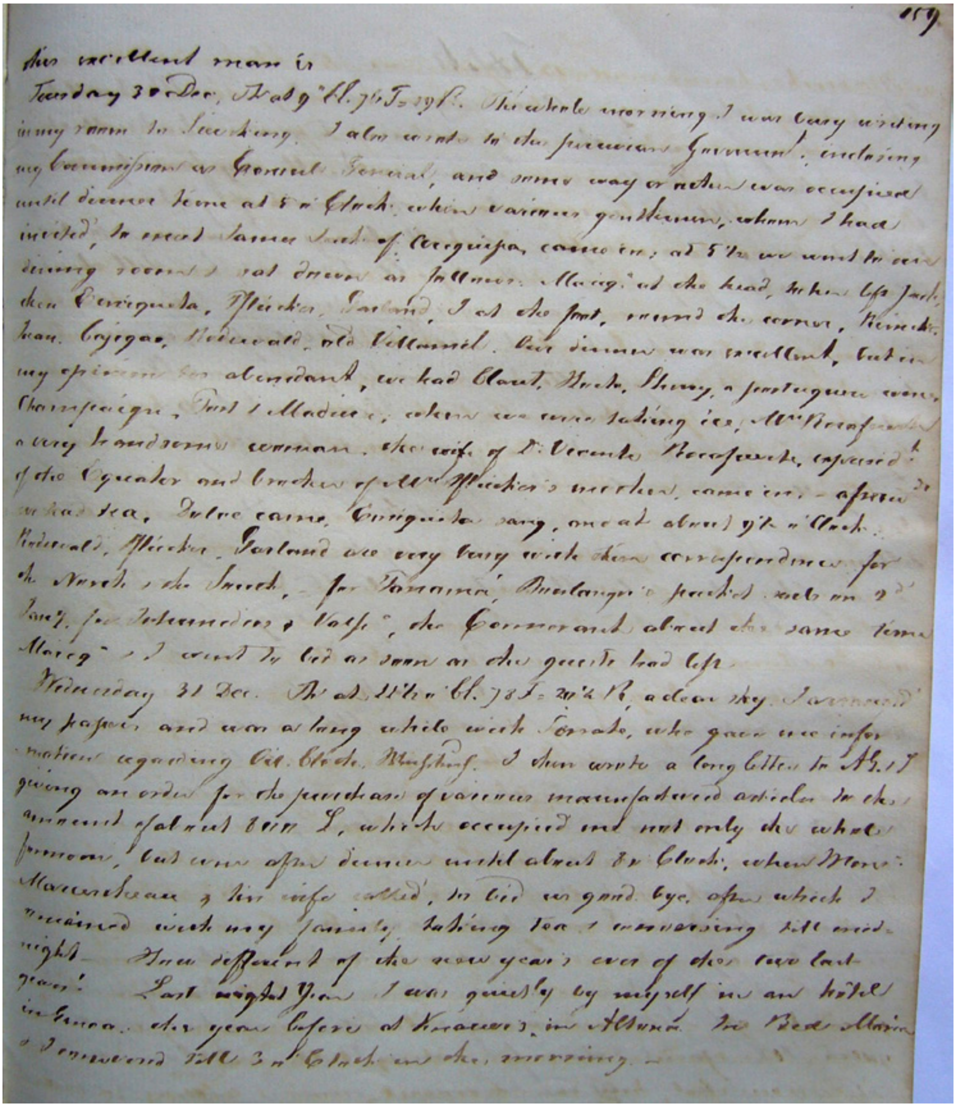

159

this excellent man is

Tuesday 30 Dec. Th at 9 o Cl. 76 F = 19 R. The whole morning I was busy writing in my room to Sterling. I also wrote to the peruvian Government, inclosing my Commission as Consul General, and some way or other was occupied until dinner time at 5 o'Clock, when various gentlemen, whom I had invited, to meet [illegible] of Arequipa, came in; at 5½ we went to our dining room & sat down as follows: Marq. at the head, to her left Jack, then Carriquita, Fletcher, Garland, I at the foot, round the corner, Heinecke-man, Cajigao, Rodewald, old Villamil. Our dinner was excellent, but in my opinion too abundant, we had Claret, Hock, Sherry, a portuguese wine, Champaigne, Port & Madeira; when we were taking ice, Mrs Rocafuerte a very handsome woman, the wife of D. Vicente Rocafuerte, expresid.t of the Equador and brother of Mrs Fletcher's mother, came in, – afterw.ds we had tea, Dolre came, Carriquita sang, one at about 9½ o'Clock. Rodewald, Fletcher, Garland are very busy with their correspondence for the North & the South, – for Panama, Boulanger's packet sails on 2d Jany. for Intermedios & Valpso., the Cormorant about the same time. Marq.a & I went to bed as soon as the guests had left.

Wednesday 31 Dec. Th at 11½ o Cl. 78 F = 20½ R, a clear sky. I arranged my papers and was a long while with Sorrate, who gave me information regarding Cit. Clocks, [illegible]. I then wrote a long letter to A.G.&T giving an order for the purchase of various manufactured articles to the amount of about 600 £, which occupied me not only the whole forenoon, but even after dinner until about 8 o'Clock, when Mons. Maurechean & his wife called, to bid us good bye, after which I remained with my family, taking tea & conversing till midnight – How different of the new year's eves of the two last years! Last night year I was quietly by myself in an hotel in Genoa, the year before at Kramer's in Altona. [illegible] Bd. Maria & conversed till 3 o'Clock in the morning. –

Page 159

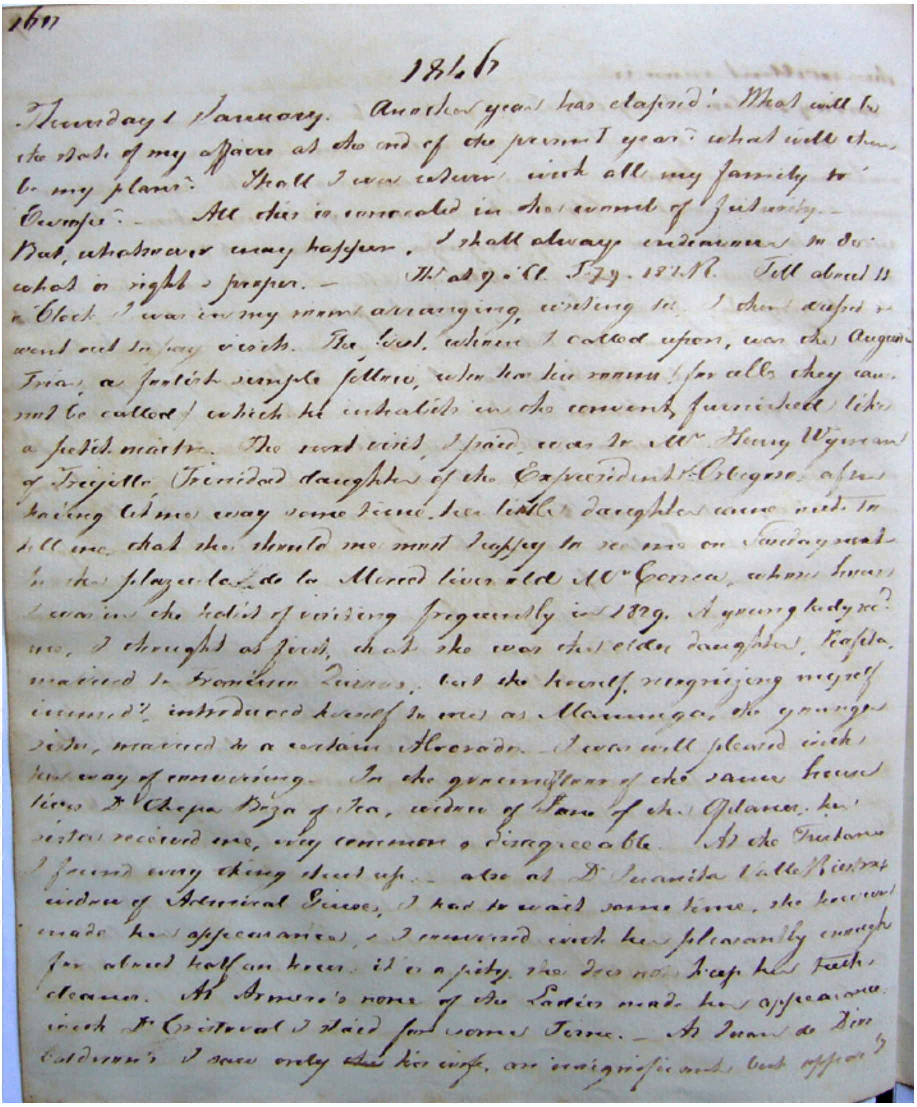

160

1846

Thursday 1 January. Another year has elapsed! What will be the state of my affairs at the end of the present year? what will then be my plans? Shall I ever return with all my family to Europe? – All this is concealed in the womb of futurity. – But, whatever may happen, I shall always endeavour to do what is right & proper. – Th. at 9 o'Cl. F 79. 18 R. Till about 11 o'Clock I was in my room arranging, writing &c. I then dressed & went out to pay visits. The first, whom I called upon, was the Augustin Friar, a foolish simple fellow, who has his rooms (for cells they cannot be called) which he inhabits in the convent, furnished like a petit maître. The next visit, I paid, was to Mrs Henry Wyman of Trujillo (Trinidad daughter of the Expresident Orbegoso after having let me wait some time, her little daughter came out to tell me, that she should be most happy to see me on Sunday next. In the plazuela de la Merced lives old Mrs Correa, whose house I was in the habit of visiting frequently in 1829. A young lady recd me, I thought at first, that she was the elder daughter, Pepita, married to Francisco Quiros, but she herself recognizing myself [illegible] introduced herself to me as Manonga, the younger sister, married to a certain Alvarado. I was well pleased with her way of conversing. In the groundfloor of the same house lives Da Chepa Borja of Ica, widow of Saro of the Aduana, her sister received me, very common & disagreeable. At the Tristanes I found every thing shut up. – also at Da Juanita Valle Riestra widow of Admiral Guise, I had to wait some time, she however made her appearance, & I conversed with her pleasantly enough for about half an hour. it is a pity, she does not keep her teeth cleaner. At Armero's none of the Ladies made her appearance; with Dn Cristoval I staid for some Time. – At Juan de Dios Calderon's I saw only ~~the~~ his wife, an insignificant but apparently

*Page 160*

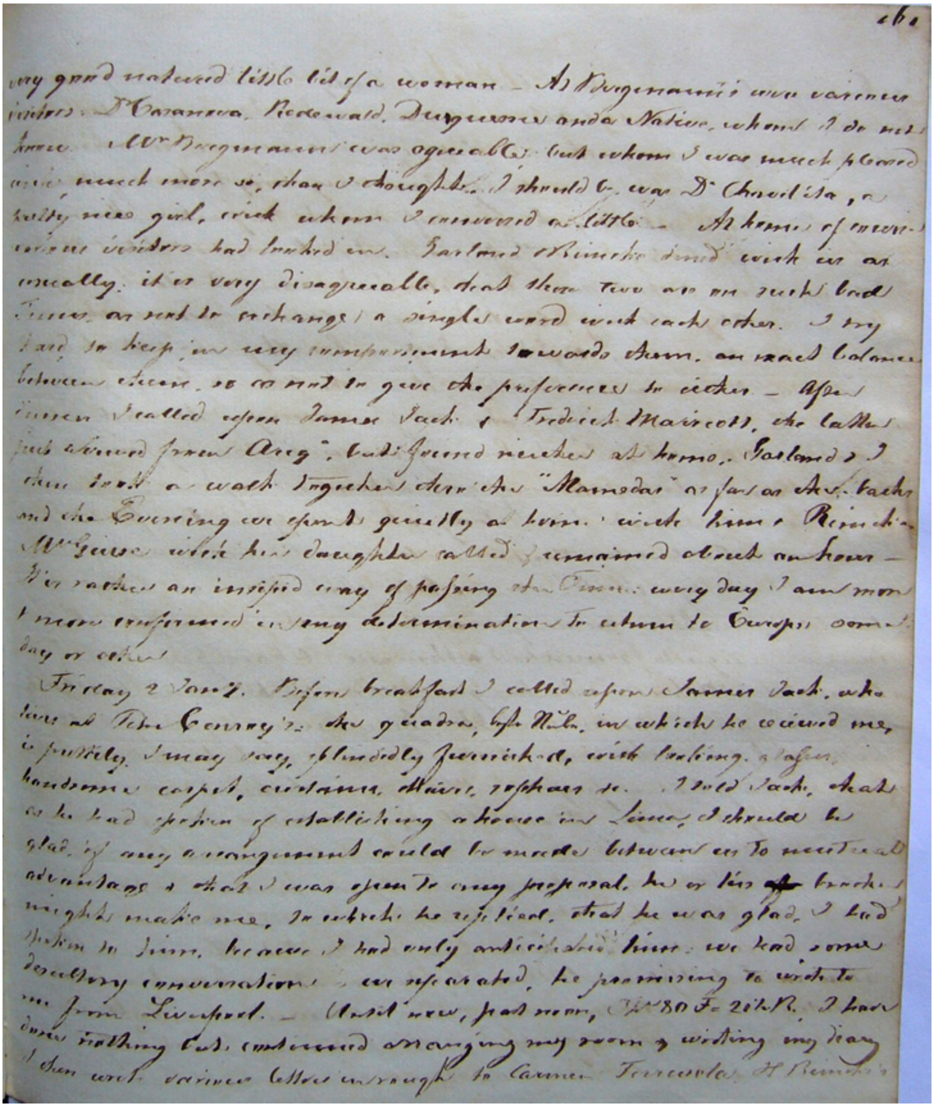

161

very good natured little bit of a woman – At Bergmann's were various visitors: Dr Caranova, Redewald, Bergmann and a Native, whom I do not know. Mrs Bergmann was agreeable, but whom I was much pleased with, much more so, than I thought I should be, was Dª Christita, a pretty nice girl, with whom I conversed a little. – At home a few incon-venient visitors had looked in. Garland & Reincke dined with us as usually. it is very disagreeable, that these two are on such bad terms, as not to exchange a single word with each other. I try hard to keep, in my comportment towards them, an exact balance between them, so as not to give the preference to either – After dinner I called upon James Jack & Frederick Marriott, the latter just returned from Engd, but found neither at home. Garland & I then took a walk together thro' the "Alamedas" as far as the Baths and the Evening we spent quietly at home with him & Reincke. Mr Guise with his daughter called & remained about an hour – It is rather an insipid way of passing the time: every day I am more & more confirmed in my determination to return to Europe some day or other.

Friday 2 Jany. Before breakfast I called upon James Jack, who lives at Peter Conroy's: the quadra, upper Hall, in which he received me, is prettily, I may say, splendidly furnished, with looking-glasses, handsome carpet, curtains, chairs, sophas &c. I told Jack, that as he had spoken of establishing a house in Lima, I should be glad, if any arrangement could be made between us to mutual advantage & that I was open to any proposal, he or his ~~of~~ brothers might make me, to which he replied, that he was glad, I had spoken to him, because I had only anticipated him: we had some desultory conversation & we separated, he promising to write to me from Liverpool. – Until now, past noon, Ther. 80 F = 21⅓ R. I have done nothing but continued arranging my room & writing my diary & then wrote various letters in rough to Carmen Terrecula, H Reincke's

*Page 161*

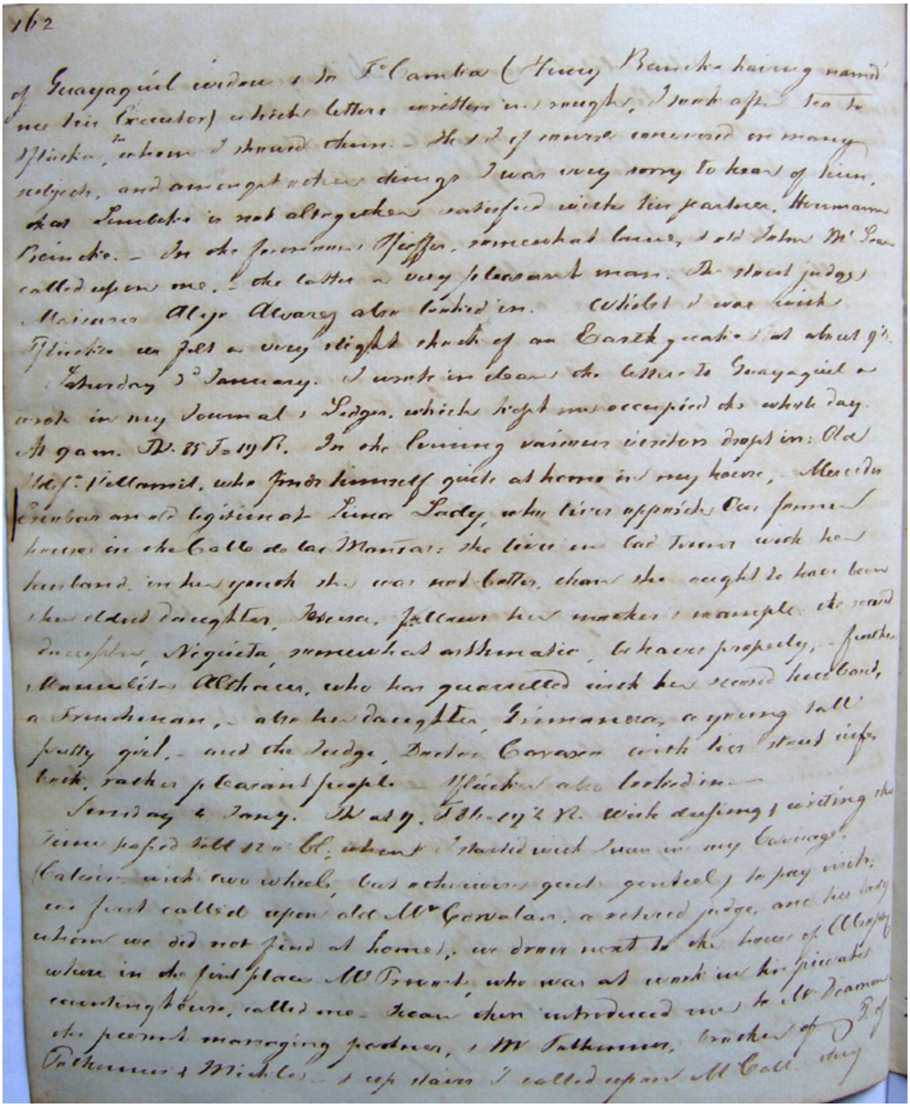

162

of Guayaquil widow & to F. Camba (Henry Reincke having named
me his Executor) which letters written in draught, I took after tea to
Pflücker, whom I showed them. — We of course conversed on many
subjects, and amongst other things I was very sorry to hear of him
that Lembcke is not altogether satisfied with his partner, Hermann
Reincke. — In the forenoon Pfeiffer, somewhat lame, & old John McLean
called upon me, the latter a very pleasant man. The street judge
Mariano Alejo Alvarez also looked in. Whilst I was with
Pflücker we felt a very slight shock of an Earthquake at about 9h.
Saturday 3d January. I wrote in clean the letter to Guayaquil &
wrote in my Journal & Ledger, which kept me occupied the whole day.
At 9 a.m. Th. 85 F = 19 R. In the evening various visitors dropt in: Old
Mrs Villarreal, who finds himself quite at home in my house, Mercedes
Cisneros an old Limeña Lady, who lives opposite our former
house in the Calle de las Mantas: she lives on bad terms with her
husband, in her youth she was not better than she ought to have been
& her eldest daughter, Teresa, follows her mother's example; the second
daughter, Niquita, somewhat asthmatic, behaves properly, — further
Manuelita Althaus, who has quarrelled with her second husband,
a Frenchman, — also her daughter, [illegible], a young tall
pretty girl, — and the Judge, Doctor Carasa with his stout wife,
both rather pleasant people. — Pflücker also looked in. —
Sunday 4 Jany. Th at 7. F 84 = 23 R. With dressing & writing the
time passed till 12 o'Cl., when I started with Juan in my Carriage
(Calesa, with two wheels, but otherwise quite genteel) to pay visits;
we first called upon old Mr Gorvalan, a retired judge, and his lady
whom we did not find at home), we drove next to the house of Alsop
where in the first place Mr Prevost, who was at work in his private
counting house, called me. Juan then introduced me to Mr [illegible]
the present managing partner, & Mr [illegible], brother of [illegible] of
[illegible] & [illegible] — & up stairs I called upon Mr Call. [illegible]

*Page 162*

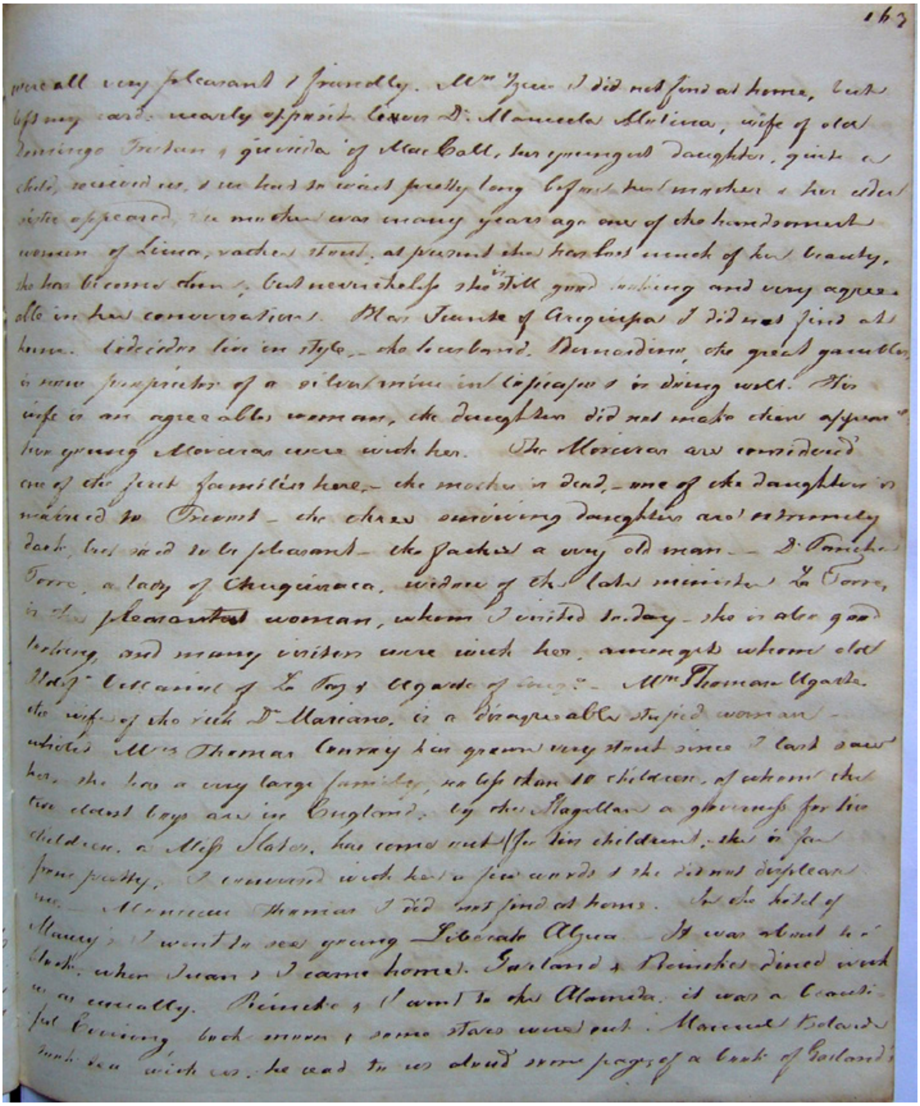

163

were all very pleasant & friendly. Mrs Izcue I did not find at home, but left my card. nearly opposite lives Dª Manuela Molina, wife of old Domingo Tristan & querida of MacCall, her youngest daughter, quite a child, received us, & we had to wait pretty long before her mother & her elder sister appeared, the mother was many years ago one of the handsomest women of Lima, rather stout, at present she has lost much of her beauty, she has become thin, but nevertheless she is still good looking and very agreeable in her conversation. Mar Tresante of Arequipa I did not find at home. Colecidos live in style, the husband, Bernardino, the great gambler, is now proprietor of a silver mine in Copiapo & is doing well. His wife is an agreeable woman, the daughter did not make their appearance, two young Moreiras were with her. The Moreiras are considered one of the first families here, the mother is dead, one of the daughters is married to Tresant - the three surviving daughters are extremely dark, but said to be pleasant - the father a very old man. - Dª Pancha Torre, a lady of Chuquisaca, widow of the late minister La Torre, is the pleasantest woman, whom I visited today - she is also good looking, and many visitors were with her, amongst whom old Mons. Villavicencio of La Paz & Ugarte of Lima. - Mrs Thomas Ugarte the wife of the rich Dn Mariano, is a disagreeable stupid woman - whilst Mrs Thomas Conroy has grown very stout since I last saw her, she has a very large family, no less than 10 children, of whom the two eldest boys are in England; by the Magellan a governess for the children, a Miss Slater, has come out for the children, she is far from pretty. I conversed with her a few words & she did not displease me. - Monsieur Thomas I did not find at home. In the hotel of Maury's I went to see young Liberato Algea. It was about 4 o'clock, when Juan & I came home. Garland & Reinicke dined with us as usually. Reinicke & I went to the Alameda. it was a beautiful evening, both moon & some stars were out. Manuel Beland took tea with us. he read to us aloud some pages of a book of Garland's

*Page 163*

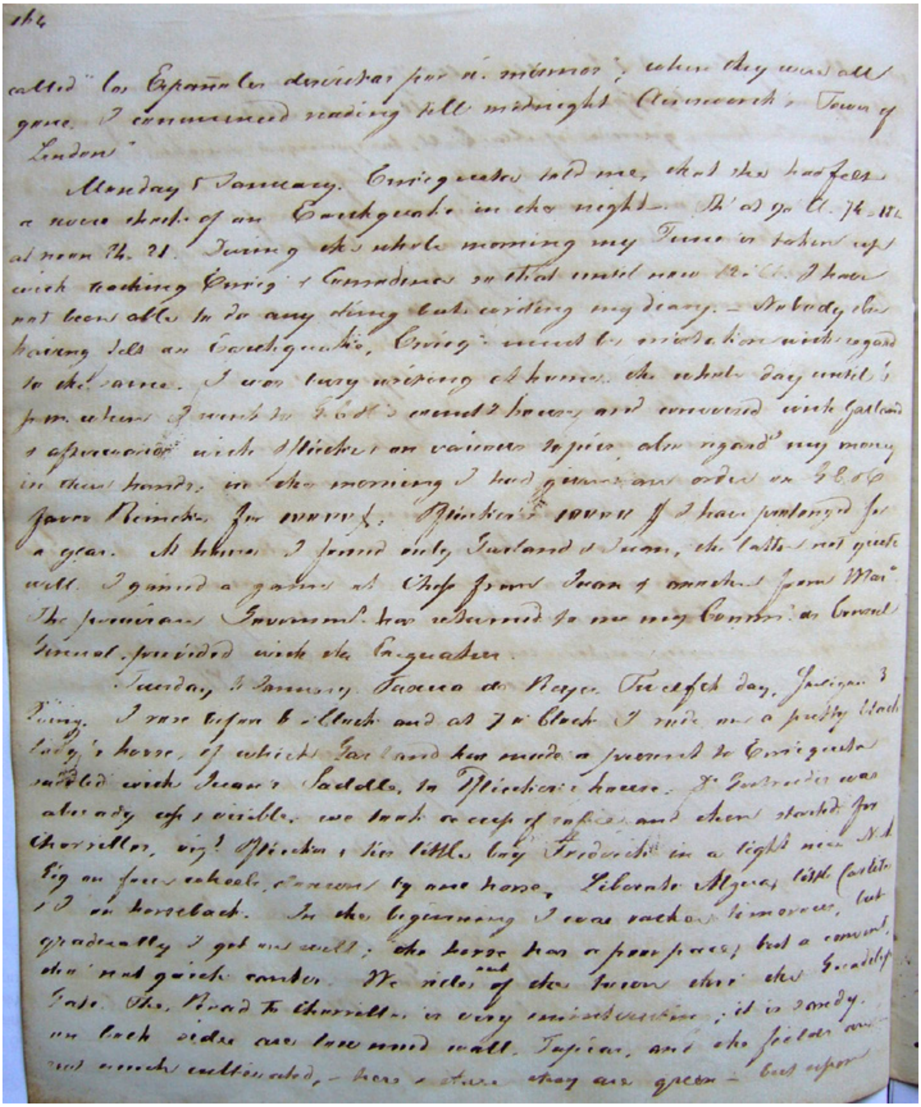

164

called "los Españoles desiertos por el interior"; when they were all gone, I commenced reading till midnight Ainsworth's "Tower of London".

Monday 5 January. Enriqueta told me, that she had felt a severe shock of an Earthquake in the night. Th. at 9 o Cl. 74 1/2 at noon 76 1/2. During the whole morning my Time is taken up with teaching Enriq & Carradine so that until now 12 o Cl. I have not been able to do any thing but writing my diary. — Nobody else having felt an Earthquake, Enriq must be mistaken with regard to the same. I was busy writing at home the whole day until 5 p.m. when I went to [illegible] house and conversed with Garland & afterwards with Plücker on various topics, also regard my money in their hands; in the morning I had given an order on £ 800 from Reinicke for money. Plücker's [illegible] of I have prolonged for a year. At home I found only Garland & Juan, the latter not quite well. I gained a game at Chess from Juan & another from Mar. The peruvian Government has returned to me my Commiss. as Consul General, provided with the Exequatur.

Tuesday 6 January. Pascua de Reyes. Twelfth day. Religious [illegible]. I rose before 6 o'Clock and at 7 o'Clock I rode on a pretty black lady's horse, of which Garland has made a present to Enriqueta saddled with Juan's Saddle, to Plücker's house. Dr. Schroeder was already up & visible. we took a cup of coffee and then started for Chorrillos, viz.: Plücker & his little boy Frederick in a light new N.A. gig on four wheels, drawn by one horse, Liberato Alzaga little Carlito & I on horseback. In the beginning I was rather timorous, but gradually I got on well; the horse has a poor pace, but a convenient and not quick canter. We rode out of the town thro' the Guadalupe Gate. The Road to Chorrillos is very uninteresting; it is sandy, on both sides are low mud wall, Tapias, and the fields are not much cultivated, — here & there they are green — but upon

*Page 164*

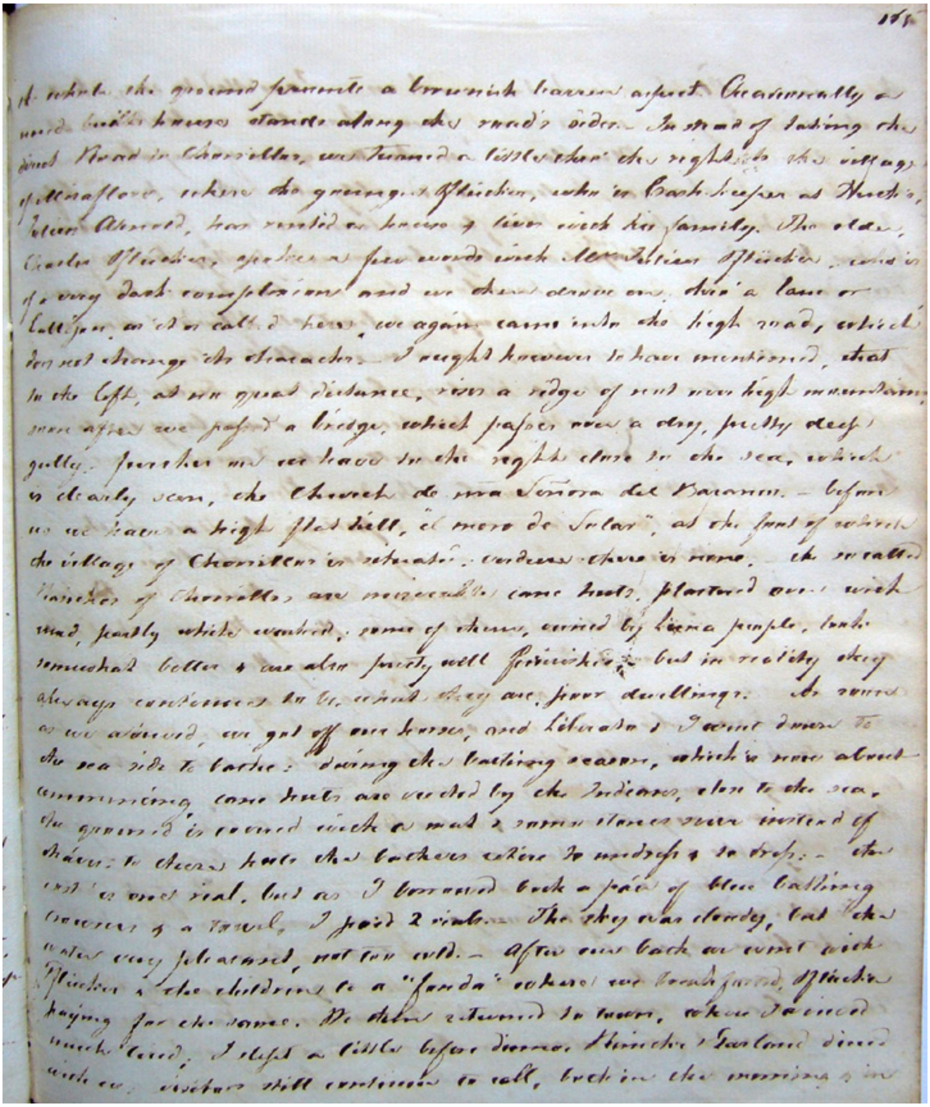

165

& whole the ground presents a brownish barren aspect. Occasionally a
mud built house stands along the road's side. Instead of taking the
direct Road to Chorrillos, we turned a little thro' the right into the village
of Miraflores, where the youngest Fletcher, who is Book-keeper at Huth's,
Julian [illegible], has rented a house & lives with his family. The elder,
Charles Fletcher, speaks a few words with Mr Julian Fletcher, who is
of a very dark complexion and we then drove on. thro' a lane or
callejon as it is called here, we again came into the high road, which
does not change its character. I ought however to have mentioned, that
to the left, at no great distance, rises a ridge of not very high mountains,
soon after we passed a bridge, which passes over a dry, pretty deep
gully. further on we have to the right close to the sea, which
is clearly seen, the Church de nra Señora del Barranco. – before
us we have a high flat hill, "el morro de Solar", at the foot of which
the village of Chorrillos is situated. verdure there is none. the so called
Ranchos of Chorrillos are miserable cane huts, plastered over with
mud, partly white washed, some of them, owned by Lima people, look
somewhat better & are also pretty well furnished, but in reality they
always continue to be what they are, poor dwellings. As soon
as we alighted, we got off our horses, and Liberato & I went down to
the sea side to bathe: during the bathing season, which is now about
commencing, cane huts are erected by the Indians, close to the sea,
the ground is covered with a mat & some stones serve instead of
chairs: to these huts the bathers retire to undress & to dress: – the
cost is one real, but as I borrowed besides a pair of blue bathing
trousers & a towel, I paid 2 reals. – The sky was cloudy, but the
water very pleasant, not too cold. – After our bath we went with
Fletcher & the children to a "fonda" where we breakfasted, Fletcher
paying for the same. We then returned to town, where I arrived
much tired. I slept a little before dinner. Heinecke & Garland dined
with us; visitors still continue to call, both in the morning & in

*Page 165*

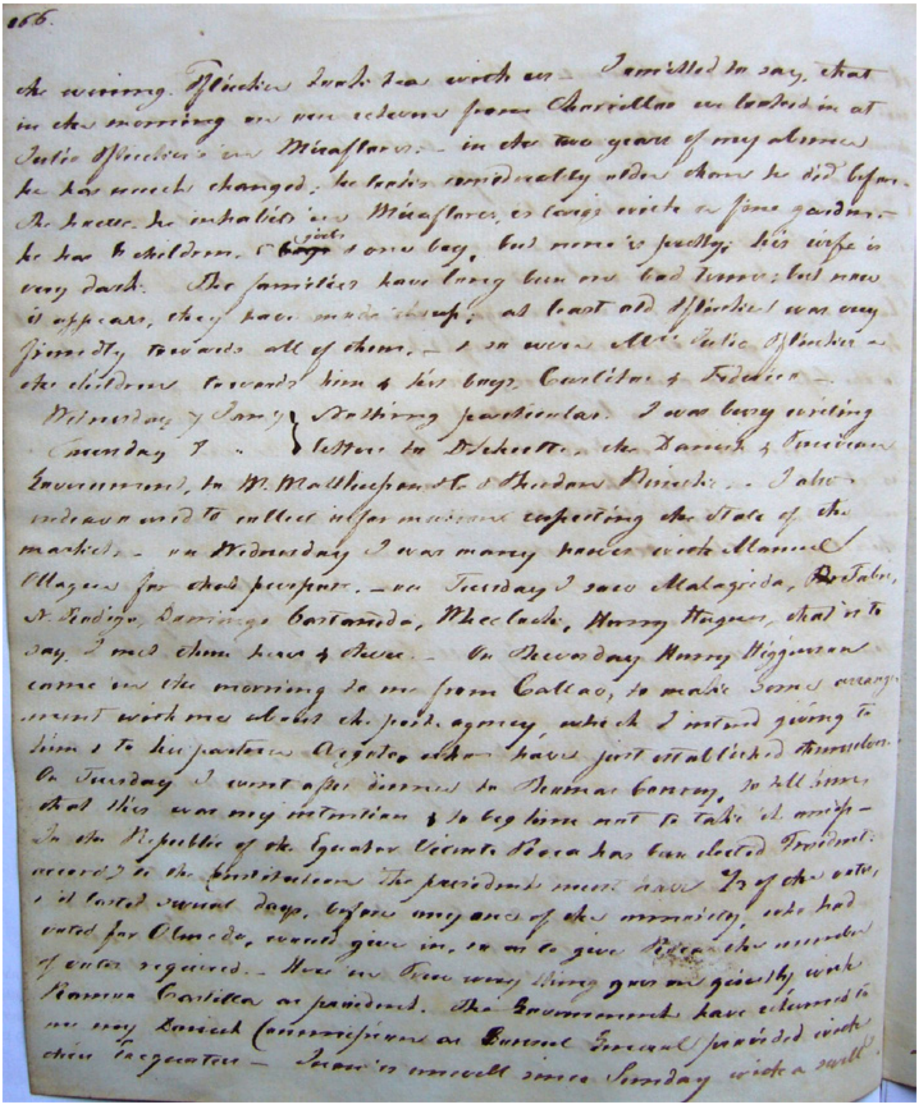

166.

the evening. Plücker drank tea with us. — I omitted to say, that in the morning on our return from Chorillos we looked in at Julio Plücker's in Miraflores. — in the two years of my absence he has much changed; he looks considerably older than he did before. The house he inhabits in Miraflores, is large with a fine garden. — he has 6 children, 5 ~~boys~~ girls & one boy, but none is pretty; his wife is very dark. The families have long been on bad terms; but now it appears, they have made it up; at least old Plücker was very friendly towards all of them, — & so were Mrs Julio Plücker & the children towards him & his boys Carlitos & Federico. —

Wednesday 7 Jany } Nothing particular. I was busy writing
Thursday 8 " } letters to Dreschuetter, the Danish & Peruvian Government, to W. Mathieson & Co & Heudaus Penicke. — I also endeavoured to collect information respecting the state of the market. — on Wednesday I was many hours with Manuel Ollagues for that purpose. — on Tuesday I saw Malagrida, Dr Fabre, N. Rodrigo, Domingo Castaneda, Wheelock, Henry Hagues, that is to say, I met them here & there. — On Thursday Henry Higginson came in the morning to me from Callao, to make some arrangement with me about the post agency, which I intend giving to him & to his partner Azgate, who have just established themselves. On Tuesday I went after dinner to Thomas Conroy, to tell him that this was my intention & to beg him not to take it amiss. — In the Republic of the Equator Vicente Roca has been elected President: according to the Constitution the president must have $\frac{2}{3}$ of the votes, & it lasted several days, before any one of the minority, who had voted for Olmedo, would give in, so as to give Roca the number of votes required. — Here in Peru every thing goes on quietly with Ramon Castilla as president. The Government have returned to me my Danish Commission as Consul General provided with their Exequatur — Juan is unwell since Sunday with a swell-

*Page 166*

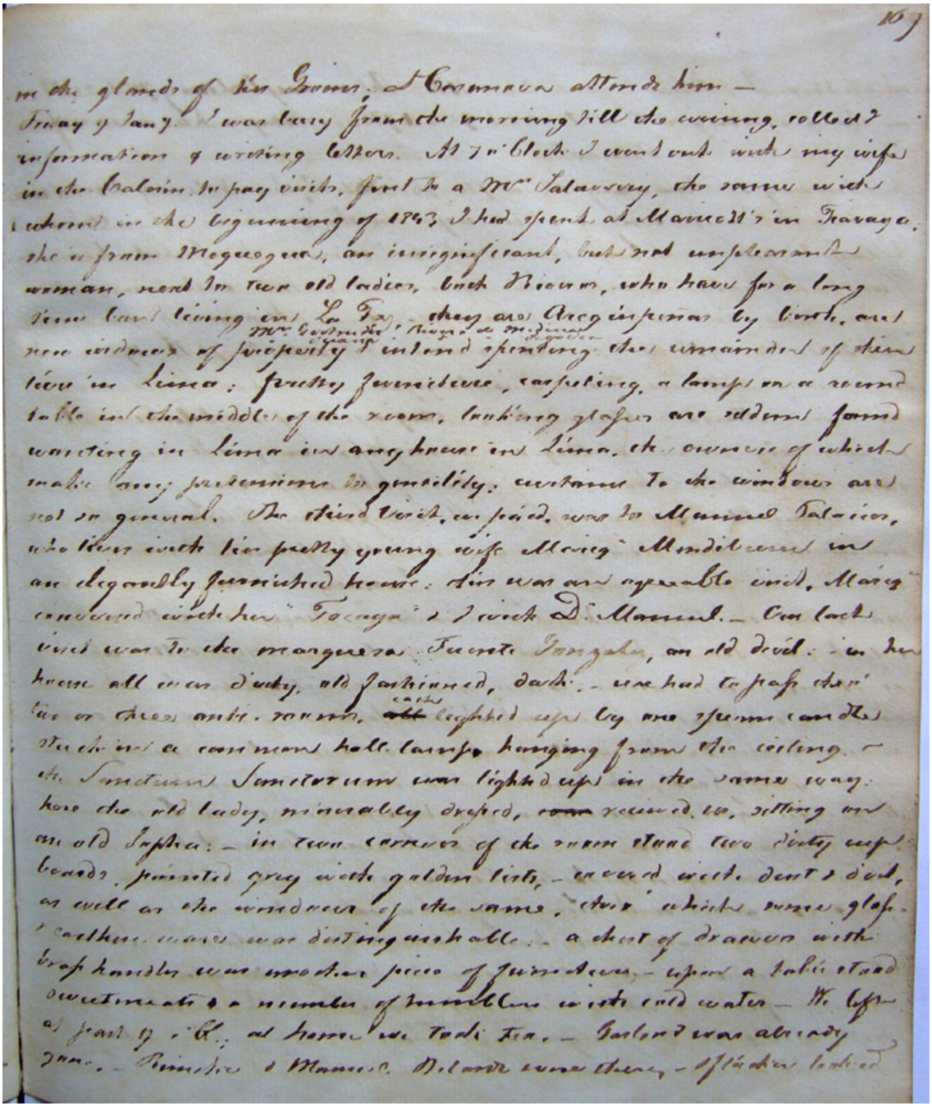

167

in the glands of his Groins; Dr Cosamaun attends him —
Friday 9 Jany. I was busy from the morning till the evening, collectg
information & writing letters. At 7 o'Clock I went out with my wife
in the Caleso to pay visits, first to a Mrs Salaverry, the same with
whom in the beginning of 1843 I had spent at Maxwell's in Taraya.
she is from Moquegua, an insignificant, but not unpleasant
woman, next to two old ladies, both Riveros, who have for a long
time been living in La Paz, they are Arequipeñas by birth, and
Mrs. Gertrudis & Angela de Medina
now widows of property & intend spending the remainder of their
lives in Lima; pretty furniture, carpeting, a lamp on a round
table in the middle of the room, looking glasses are seldom found
wanting in Lima in any house in Lima, the owners of which
make any pretensions to gentility; curtains to the windows are
not so general. The third visit, en passo, was to Manuel Palacios,
who lives with his pretty young wife Mary Mendiburu in
an elegantly furnished house: this was an agreeable visit, Mary
conversed with her "Tocaya" & I with Dn Manuel. — Our last
visit was to the marquesa Fuente Gonzalez, an old devil: — in her
house all was dirty, old fashioned, dark; — we had to pass thro'
two or three ante-rooms, ~~all~~ each lighted up by one sperm candle
stuck in a common hall lamp hanging from the ceiling. —
the Sanctum Sanctorum was lighted up in the same way:
here the old lady, miserably dressed, ~~com~~ received us, sitting on
an old Sopha: — in two corners of the room stand two dirty cup-
boards, painted grey with golden tints, — covered with dust & dirt,
as well as the windows of the same, thro' which were glass
& earthen-ware was distinguishable: — a chest of drawers with
brass handles was another piece of furniture, — upon a table stand
sweetmeats & a number of tumblers with cold water — We left
at past 9 o'Clk; at home we took Tea. — Garland was already
gone. — Pinedo & Manuel Velarde were there, — Schücher looked

*Page 167*

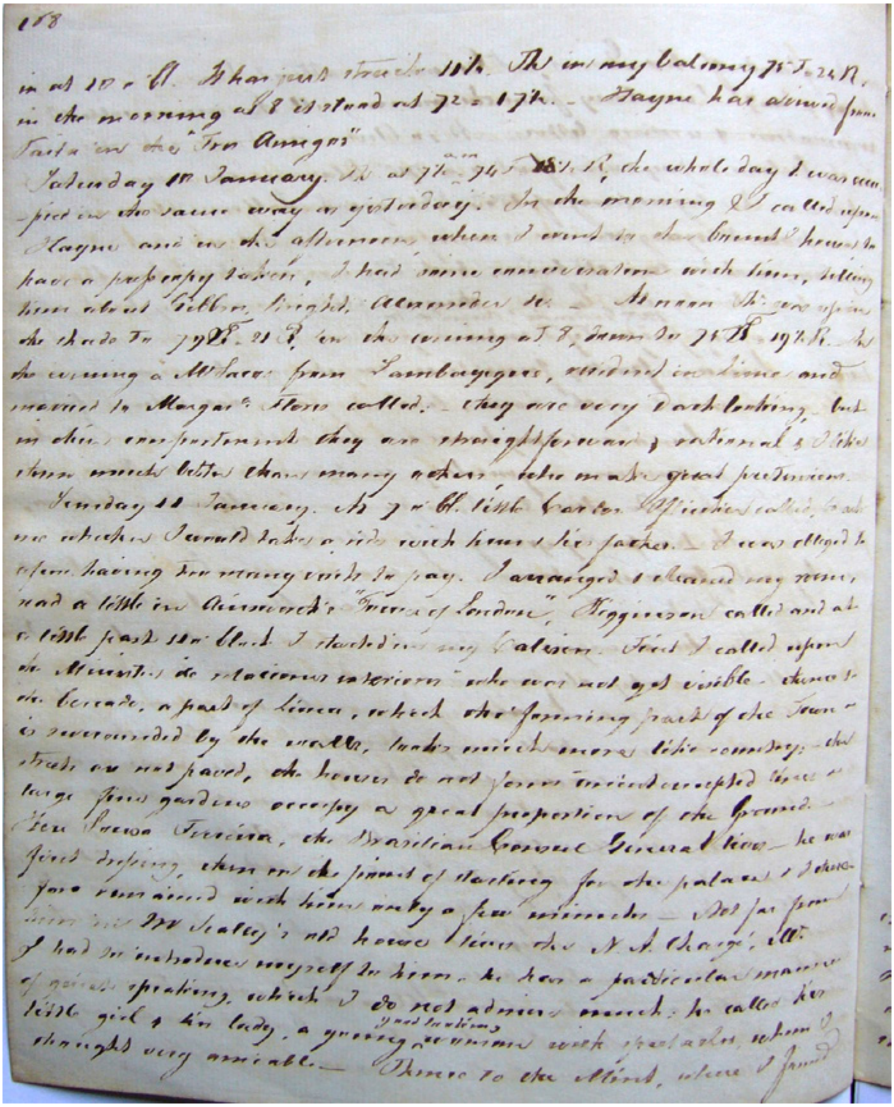

168

in at 10 o'Cl. it has just struck 10½. Th in my balcony 75 F. 24 R.
in the morning at 8 it stood at 72 = 17½. — Hayne has arrived from
Paita in the "Tres Amigos"

Saturday 10th January. Th at 7½ a.m. 74 F 18½ R, the whole day I was occu-
-pied in the same way as yesterday. In the morning I called upon
Hayne and in the afternoon, when I went to the [illegible] house to
have a passport taken, I had some conversation with him, telling
him about Gibbs, Wright, Alexander &c. — At noon Th: was upon
the shade in 79 F. 21 R, in the evening at 8, down to 75 F. 19½ R. In
the evening a Mr Lacoz from Lambayeque, resident in Lima and
married to Margarita Flores called. — they are very dark looking, but
in their comportment they are straightforward & rational & I like
them much better than many others, who make great pretensions.

Sunday 11 January. At 7 o'Cl. little Carlos Mitchell called, to ask
me whether I would take a ride with him & his father. — I was obliged to
refuse, having too many visits to pay. I arranged & cleaned my room,
read a little in Ainsworth's "Tower of London", Higginson called and at
a little past 10 o'Clock I started in my Calesin. First I called upon
the Ministro de relaciones exteriores who was not yet visible. thence to
the Cercado, a part of Lima, which tho' forming part of the Town
is surrounded by the walls, looks much more like country; the
streets are not paved, the houses do not form [illegible] & there are
large fine gardens occupy a great proportion of the ground. —
Then Souza Ferreira, the Brazilian Consul General here — he was
just dressing, & then on the point of starting for the palace & there-
fore remained with him only a few minutes. — Not far from
him is Mr Sealey's old house where the N. A. Chargé, Mr
I had to introduce myself to him. he has a particular manner
of quick speaking, which I do not admire much. he called his
little girl & his lady, a young good looking woman with spectacles, whom I
thought very amiable. — Thence to the Mint, where I found

Page 168

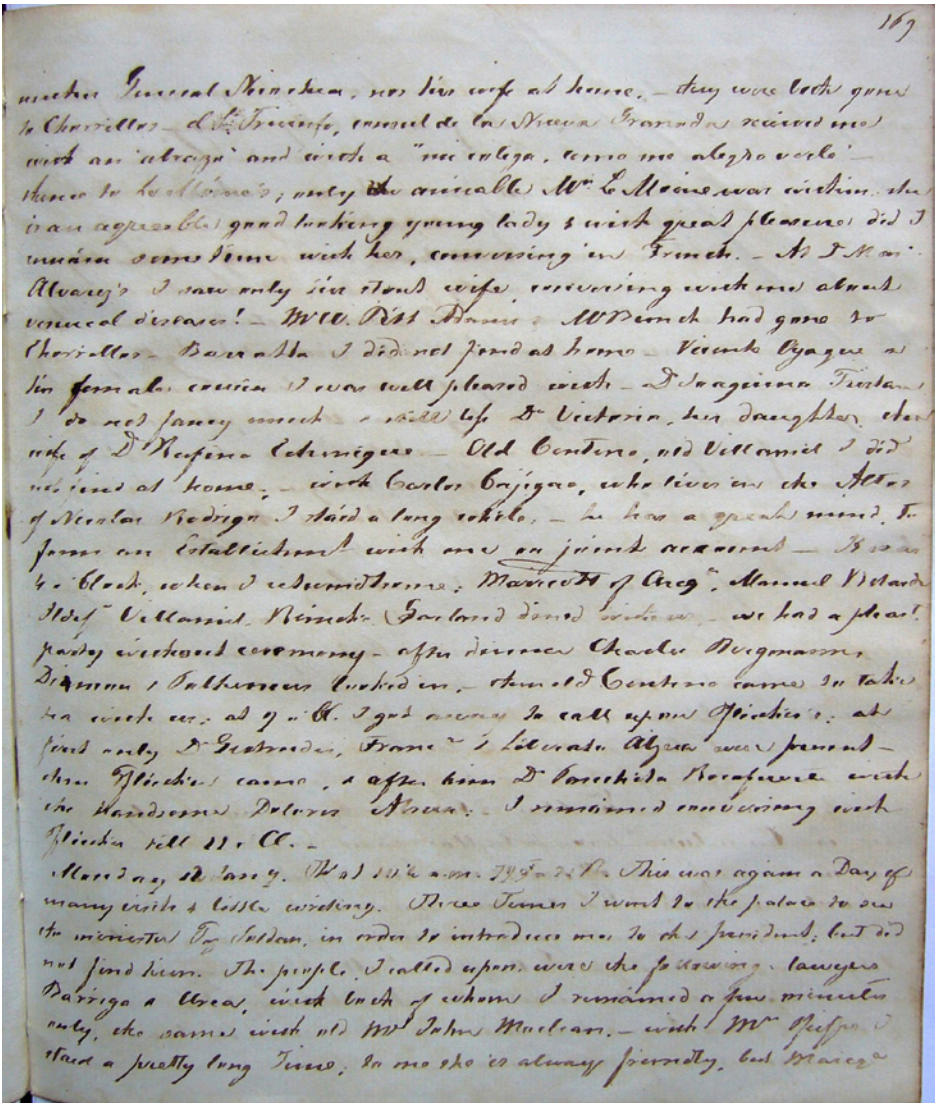

169

neither General Necochea, nor his wife at home. – they were both gone to Chorrillos – Dn. Francisco, consul de la Nueva Granada received me with an 'abrazo' and with a "mi colega, como me alegro verle" – thence to Le Moine's; only the amiable Mrs Le Moine was within. she is an agreeable good looking young lady & with great pleasure did I remain some time with her, conversing in French. – At D. Mari. Alvarez's I saw only his stout wife, conversing with me about venereal diseases! – Wm. Pitt Adams & Mr French had gone to Chorrillos – Barreda I did not find at home – Vicente Oyague & his female cousin I was well pleased with – Da Joaquina Tristan I do not fancy much – & still less Da Victoria, her daughter, the wife of Dr Rufino Echenique – Old Centeno, old Villamil I did not find at home; – with Carlos Bajigao, who lives in the Altos of Nicolas Rodrigo I staid a long while; – he has a great mind to form an Establishment with me on joint account – It was 4 o'clock, when I returned home; Marriott of Areq.a, Manuel Velarde Adolfo Villamil, Reinecke & Garland dined with us; – we had a pleast. party without ceremony – after dinner Charles Bergmann, Diemann & Palheiros looked in; – then old Centeno came to take tea with us; at 9 o'cl. I got away to call upon Fletcher's; at first only Da Gertrudis, Franca & Liberata Alzura were present – then Fletcher came, & after him Da Carmelita Rocafuerte with the handsome Dolores Abrau; – I remained conversing with Fletcher till 11 o'cl. –

Monday, 12 Jany. Th. at 10½ a.m. 79° a 2 h. This was again a Day of many visits & little writing. Three times I went to the palace to see the minister Paz Soldan, in order to introduce me to the president; but did not find him. The people I called upon were the following. lawyers Barriga & Urea, with both of whom I remained a few minutes only, the same with old Mr John Maclean. – with Mrs Pfeiffer I staid a pretty long time; to me she is always friendly, but Maria

Page 169

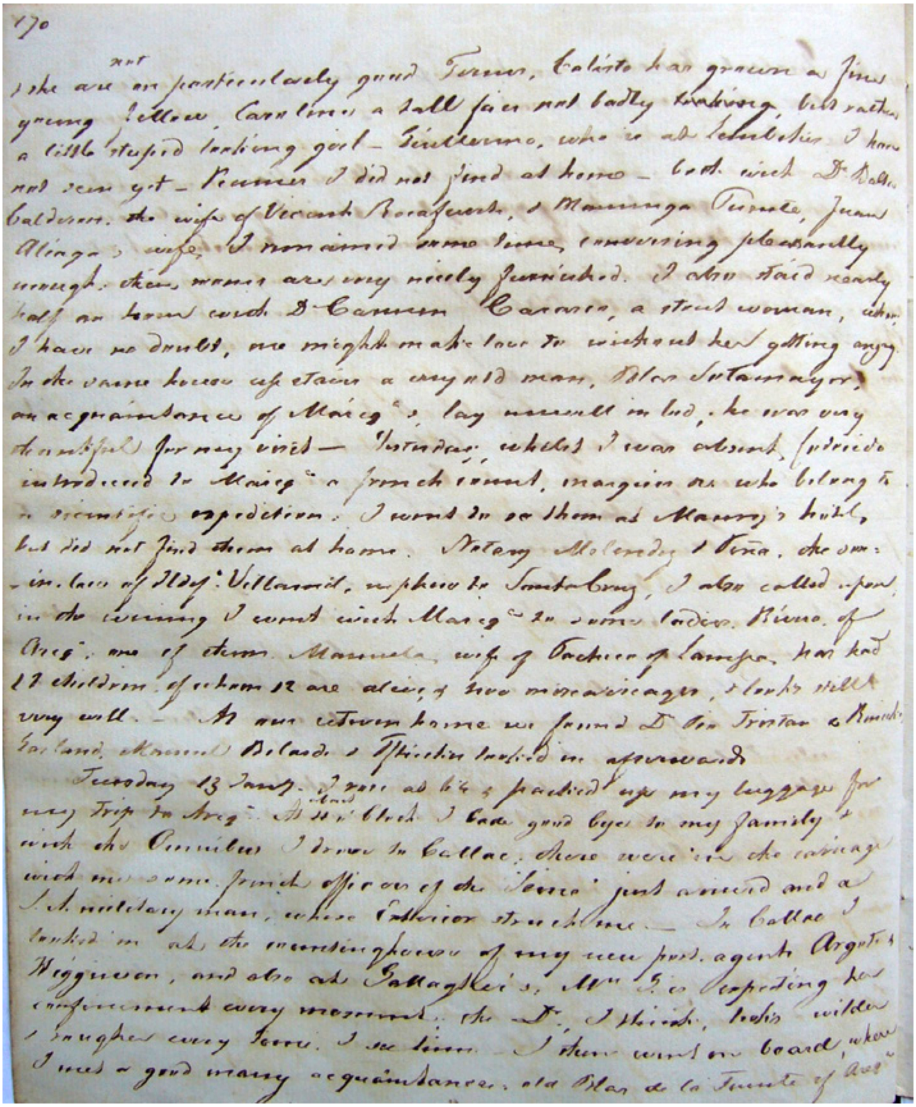

170

& she are not on particularly good terms, Calisto has grown a fine young fellow, Carolina a tall fair not badly looking but rather a little stupid looking girl – Guillermo, who is at [illegible] I have not seen yet – [illegible] I did not find at home – both with Dª Dolores Balderon, the wife of Vicente Rocafuerte, & Manunga Puente, Juan Alzaga's wife. I remained some time, conversing pleasantly enough: their rooms are very nicely furnished. I also staid nearly half an hour with Dª Carmen Cavero, a stout woman, whom I have no doubt, one might make love to without her getting angry. In the same house up stairs a very old man, Blas Sotomayor, an acquaintance of Mariqª's, lay unwell in bed, he was very thankful for my visit – Yesterday, whilst I was absent, Federico introduced to Mariqª a french count, marquis or who belong to a scientific expedition. I went to see them at Maury's hotel, but did not find them at home. Notary Melendez & Vina, the son-in-law of Mdª Villarreal, nephew to Santa Cruz, I also called upon, in the evening I went with Mariqª to some ladies, Bueno of Areqª, one of them, Manuela, wife of Pacheco of Lampa, has had 17 children, of whom 12 are alive, & two miscarriages, & looks still very well. – At our return home we found Dª Ana Tristan & Mrs. Garland, Manuel Velarde & Pflücker looked in afterwards.

Tuesday 13 Jany. I rose at 6½ & packed up my luggage for my trip to Areqª. At about 11 o'clock I bade good bye to my family & with the Omnibus I drove to Callao, there were in the carriage with me some french officers of the "Sérieuse" just arrived and a S. A. military man, whose exterior struck me. – In Callao I looked in at the countinghouse of my new prov. agents Argote & Higginson, and also at Gallagher's, Mrs G. is expecting her confinement every moment, the Dr., I think, looks wilder & rougher every time I see him. I then went on board, where I met a good many acquaintances, old Blas de la Fuente of Areqª

*Page 170*

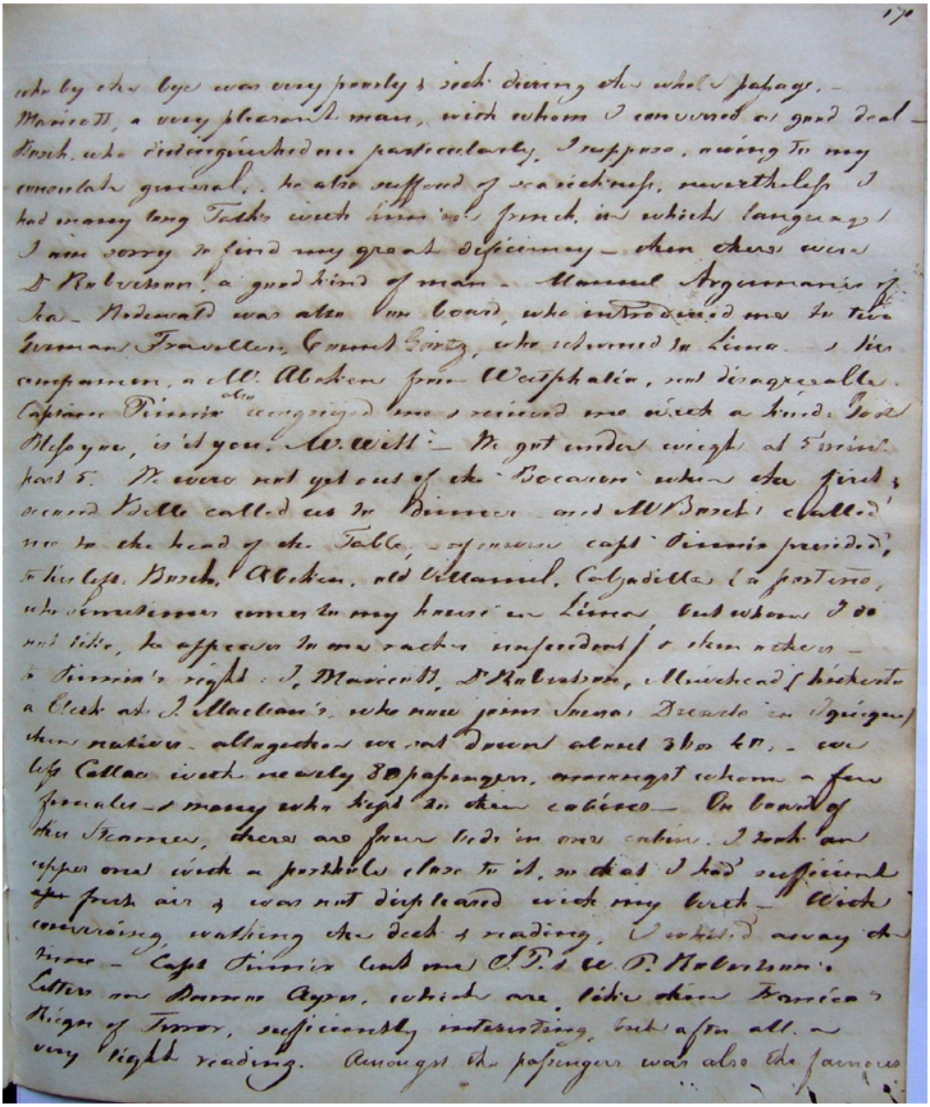

170

who by the bye was very poorly & sick during the whole passage. –
Mariott, a very pleasant man, with whom I conversed a good deal –
Busch, who distinguished me particularly, I suppose, owing to my
consulate general. – he also suffered of seasickness, nevertheless I
had many long Talks with him in French, in which language
I am sorry to find my great deficiency – then there were
Dr Robertson, a good kind of man – Manuel Argumaniz of
Ica – Rodewald was also on board, who introduced me to two
German Travellers, Count Görtz, who returned to Lima – & his
companion, a Mr. Abeken from Westphalia, not disagreeable.
Captain Tinnie also recognized me & received me with a kind: God
Bless you, is it you! Mr. Will! – We got under weigh at 5 mins.
past 5. We were not yet out of the 'Bocaron' when the first &
second Bells called us to Dinner – and Mr Busch called
me to the head of the Table, – of course Capt. Tinnie presided;
to his left. Busch, Abeken, old Manuel, Calzadilla (a portero,
who sometimes comes to my house in Lima, but whom I do
not like, he appears to me rather impudent) & then others –
to Tinnie's right: J. Mariott, Dr Robertson, Muirhead (hitherto
a Clerk at J. Maclean's, who now joins Snow & Dearle in Iquique)
then natives – altogether we sat down about 3 or 40. – we
left Callao with nearly 80 passengers, amongst whom a few
females – & many who kept to their cabins – On board of
this Steamer, there are four beds in one cabin. I took an
upper one with a porthole close to it, so that I had sufficient
~~air~~ fresh air & was not displeased with my berth – With
conversing, walking the deck & reading, I whiled away the
time – Capt Tinnie lent me J. T. & W. P. Robertson's
Letters on Buenos Ayres, which are, like their Francia's
Reign of Terror, sufficiently interesting, but after all, –
very light reading. Amongst the passengers was also the famous

*Page 171*

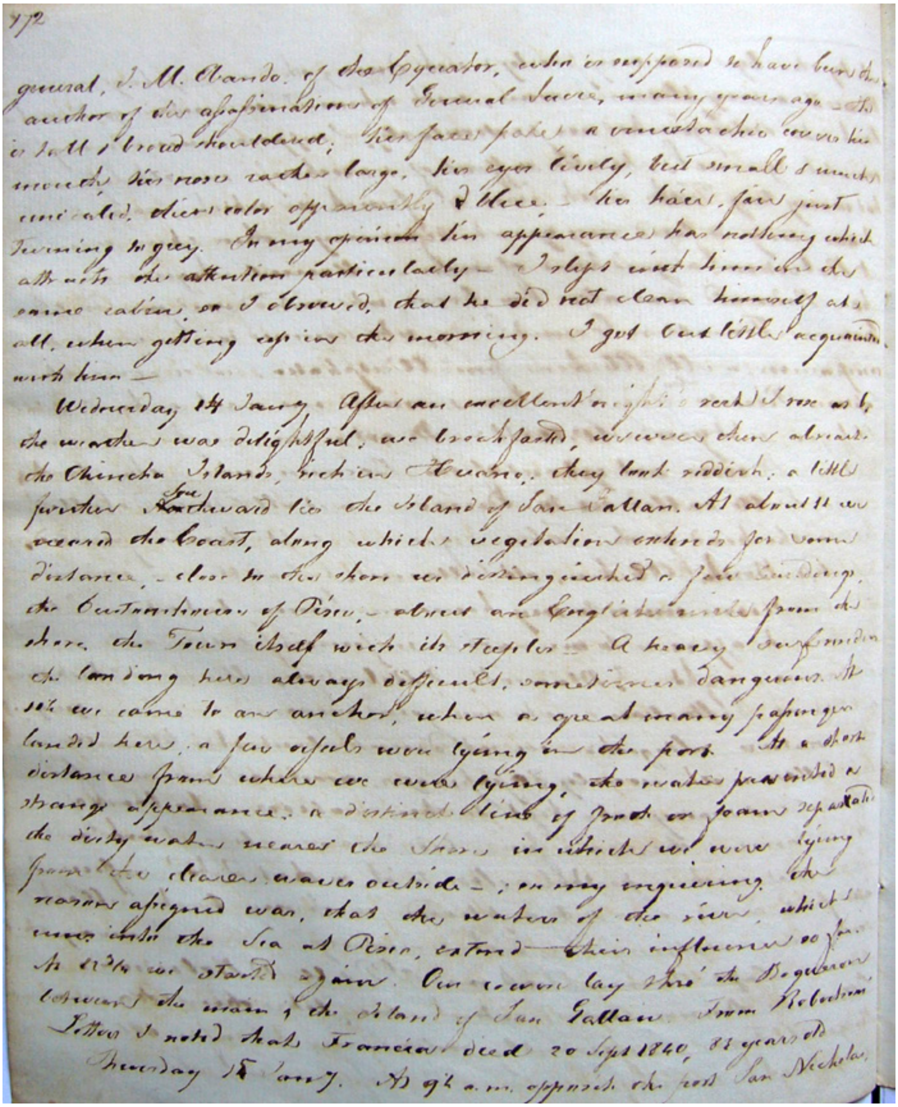

172

general, J. M. Obando of the Equator, who is supposed to have been the
author of the assassination of General Sucre, many years ago. — He
is tall & broad shouldered; his face pale, a moustachio covers his
mouth, his nose rather large, his eyes lively, but small & much
concealed, their color apparently blue. — his hair, fair, just
turning to grey. In my opinion his appearance has nothing which
attracts the attention particularly — I slept with him in the
same cabin, so I observed, that he did not clean himself at
all, when getting up in the morning. I got but little acquainted
with him —

Wednesday 14 Jany. After an excellent night's rest I rose at 6,
the weather was delightful; we breakfasted, we were then abreast
the Chincha Islands, rich in Huano; they look reddish; a little
further Southward lies the Island of San Gallan. At about 11 we
neared the Coast, along which vegetation extends for some
distance, — close to the shore we distinguished a few buildings,
the Custom house of Pisco, — about an English mile from the
shore the Town itself with its steeples. — A heavy surf renders
the landing here always difficult, sometimes dangerous. At
12½ we came to an anchor, when a great many passengers
landed here; a few vessels were lying in the port. At a short
distance from where we were lying, the water presented a
strange appearance: a distinct line of froth or foam separated
the dirty water nearer the shore in which we were lying
from the clearer water outside —; on my enquiring the
reason assigned was, that the waters of the river, which
runs into the Sea at Pisco, extend their influence so far.
At 12¾ we started again. Our course lay thro' the Boqueron
between the main & the Island of San Gallan. From Robertson's
Letters I noted that Francia died 20 Sept 1840, 83 years old

Thursday 15 Jany. At 9½ a.m. opposite the port San Nicholas,

*Page 172*

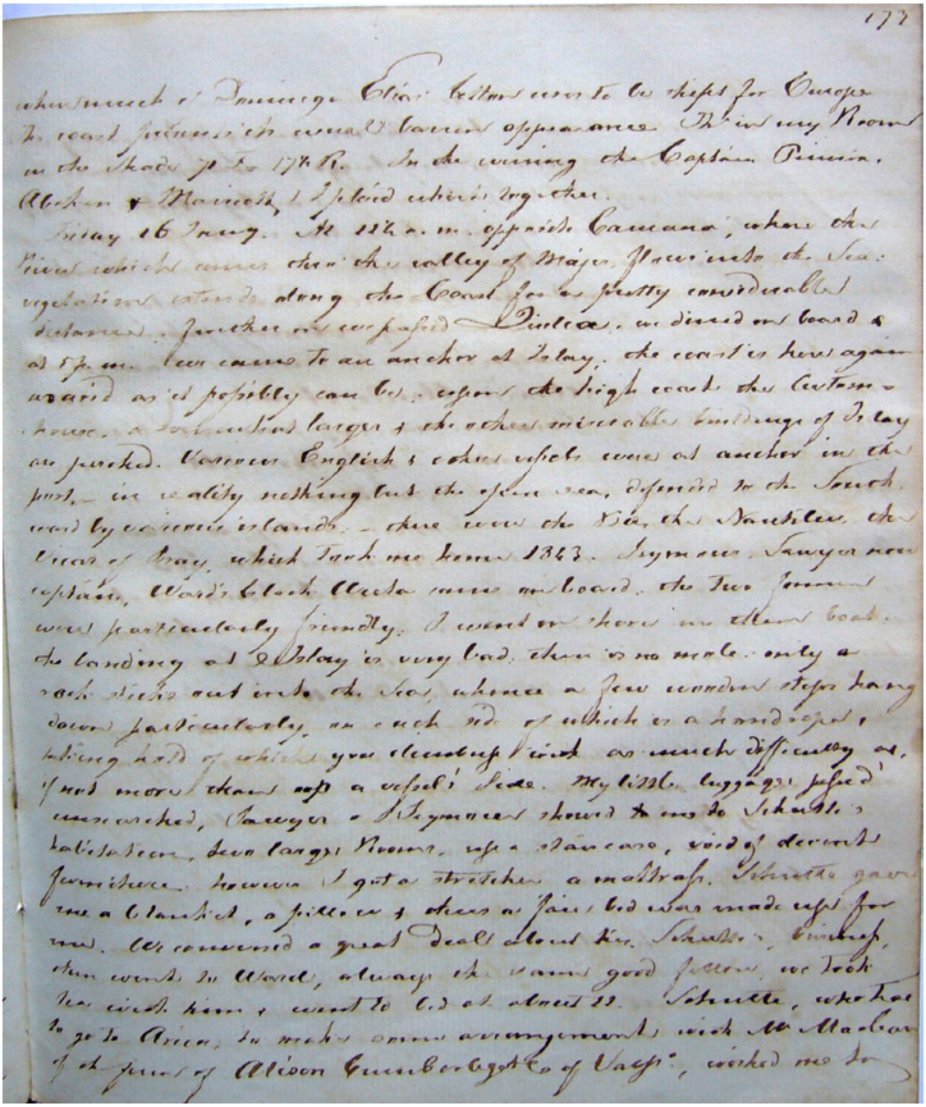

warehouses of Domingo Elias' cotton were to be shipt for Europe
the coast presents its usual barren appearance Th. in my Room
in the Shade 70 F. 17° R. In the evening the Captain Pinnia,
Albion & Marriott, & I played whist together.

Friday 16 Jany. At 12 h. a. m. opposite Camana, where the
River which comes thro' the valley of Majes flows into the Sea:
vegetation extends along the Coast for a pretty considerable
distance. further on we passed Quilca. we dined on board &
at 5 p.m. we came to an anchor at Islay. the coast is here again
as arid as it possibly can be. upon the high coast the Custom-
house, a somewhat larger & the other miserable buildings of Islay
are perched. Various English & other vessels were at anchor in the
port, in reality nothing but the open sea, defended to the South-
ward by various islands. there were the Star, the Nautilus, the
Vicar of Bray, which took me home 1843. Seymour, Sawyer now
captain, Ward's clerk Uceda came on board. the two former
were particularly friendly. I went on shore in their boat.
the landing at Islay is very bad. there is no mole: only a
rock sticks out into the Sea, whence a few wooden steps hang
down perpendicularly, on each side of which is a handrope, &
taking hold of which you clamber up with as much difficulty as,
if not more than up a vessel's side. My little luggage passed
unsearched, Sawyer & Seymour showed me to Schutte's
habitation, two large Rooms, up a staircase, void of decent
furniture. however I got a stretcher a mattrass. Schutte gave
me a blanket, a pillow & sheets a fair bed was made up for
me. We conversed a great deal about his. Schutte's business,
then went to Ward, always the same good fellow, we took
tea with him & went to bed at about 11. Schutte, who has
to go to Arica, to make some arrangements with Mr Maclean
of the firm of Alison Cumberlege & Co of Valpso, wished me to

Page 173

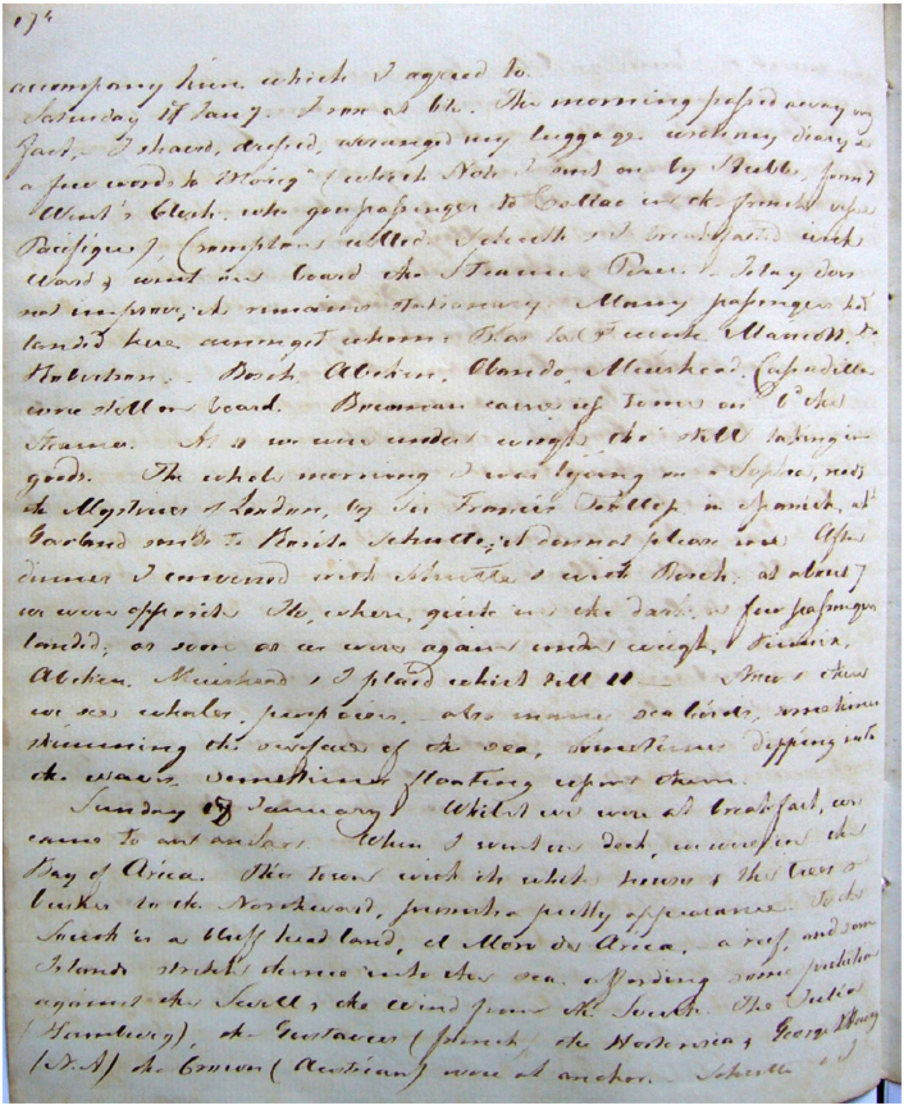

174

accompany him, which I agreed to.
Saturday 27 Jany. I rose at 6½. The morning passed away my
part, I shaved, dressed, arranged my luggage, wrote my diary &
a few words to Moreyra (which Note I send on by Stubbs, found
Ward's Clerk who goes passenger to Callao in the French vessel
Pacifique), Crompton called. Schutte & I breakfasted with
Ward & went on board the Steamer Peru. To day does
not improve, it remains stationary. Many passengers had
landed here amongst whom: Blas la Fuente, [illegible] &
Robertson. — Bosch, Aitken, Olando, Muirhead, [illegible]
were still on board. Brennan came up [illegible] on [illegible] the
Steamer. At 2 we were under weigh, the still taking in
goods. The whole morning I was lying on a sopha, reading
the Mysteries of London, by Sir Francis Trollop in Spanish, at
Garland sent to [illegible] Schutte; it does not please me. After
dinner I conversed with Schutte & with Bosch. At about 7
we were opposite Ilo, where, quite in the dark, a few passengers
landed; as soon as we were again under weigh, [illegible],
Aitken, Muirhead & I played whist till 11. — [illegible]
we see whales, porpoises, also many sea birds, sometimes
skimming the surface of the sea, sometimes dipping into
the waves, sometimes floating upon them.
Sunday 28 January. Whilst we were at breakfast, we
came to an anchor. When I went on deck, we were in the
Bay of Arica. The town with its white houses & the trees &
bushes to the Northward, presents a pretty appearance. To the
South is a bluff head land, el Morro de Arica, a reef, and some
Islands stretch thence into the sea, affording some protection
against the swell & the wind from the South. The Julia
(Hamburg), the Gustavus (French), the Hortensia & George Henry
(N.A.) the [illegible] (Austrian) were at anchor. — Schutte and

*Page 174*

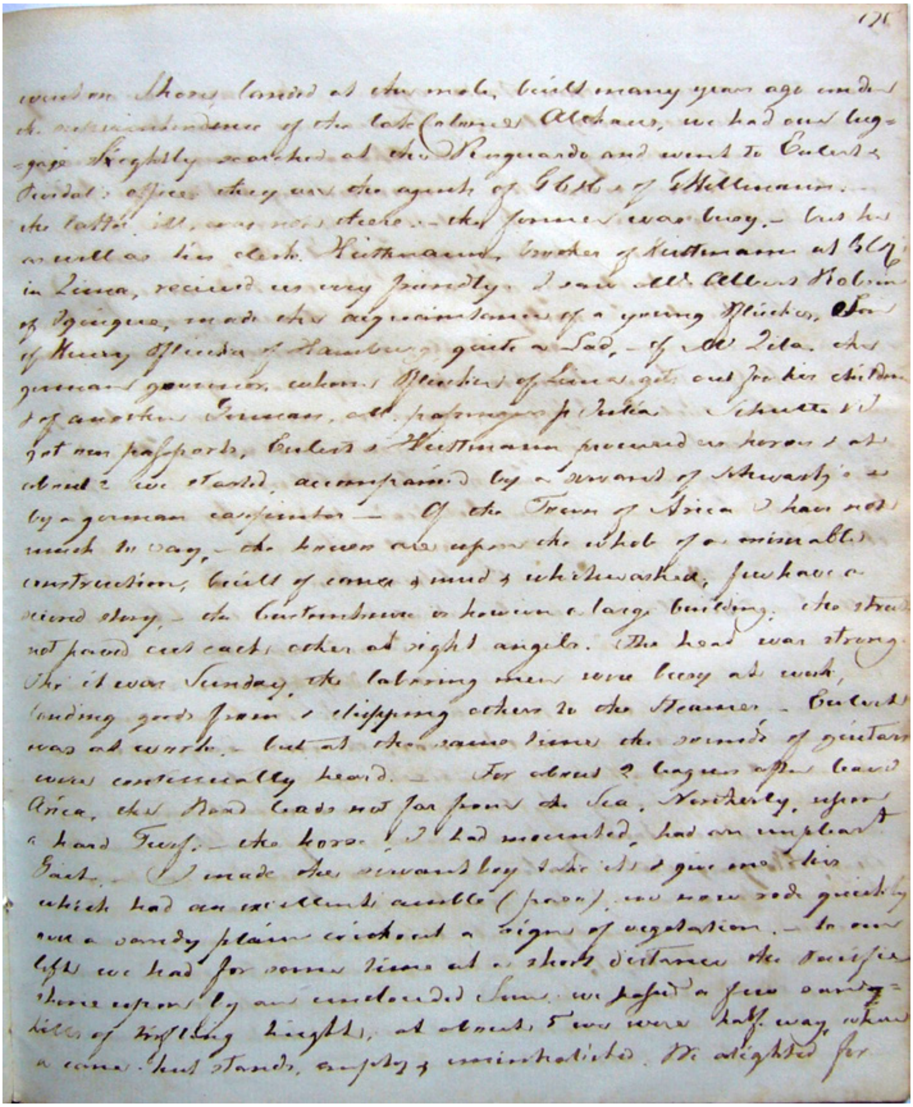

went on Shore, landed at the mole, built many years ago under
the superintendence of the late Colonel Althaus, we had our lug-
gage slightly searched at the Resguardo and went to Evert &
Sendal's office; they are the agents of G.C.H. & of Hellmann:—
the latter ill, was not there;—the former was busy,— but he
as well as his clerk Heittmann, brother of Heittmann at G.C.H.
in Lima, received us very friendly. I saw Mr. Albert Robin
of Iquique, made the acquaintance of a young Pflücker, Son
of Henry Pflücker of Hamburg, quite a Lad,— of Mr Zila, the
german governess whom Pflücker of Lima got out for his children
& of another German, all passengers p. Tacna. Schutte & I
got our passports, Evert & Heittmann procured us horses & at
about 2 we started, accompanied by a servant of Stewart's &
by a german carpenter.— Of the Town of Arica I have not
much to say,— the houses are upon the whole of a miserable
construction, built of canes & mud & whitewashed, few have a
second story,— the Customhouse is however a large building; the streets
not paved cut each other at right angles. The heat was strong.
Tho' it was Sunday, the labouring men were busy at work,
landing goods from & shipping others to the Steamer.— Evert
was at work,— but at the same time the sounds of guitars
were continually heard.— For about 2 leagues after leaving
Arica, the Road leads not far from the Sea, Northerly, upon
a hard Turf.— the horse that I had mounted, had an unpleasant
Gait.— I made the servant boy take it & give me his
which had an excellent amble (paso), we now rode quickly
over a sandy plain without a sign of vegetation.— to our
left we had for some time at a short distance the Pacific
shone upon by an unclouded Sun. we passed a few sandy-
hills of trifling height, at about 5 we were half way where
a cane-hut stands, empty & uninhabited. We alighted for

Page 175

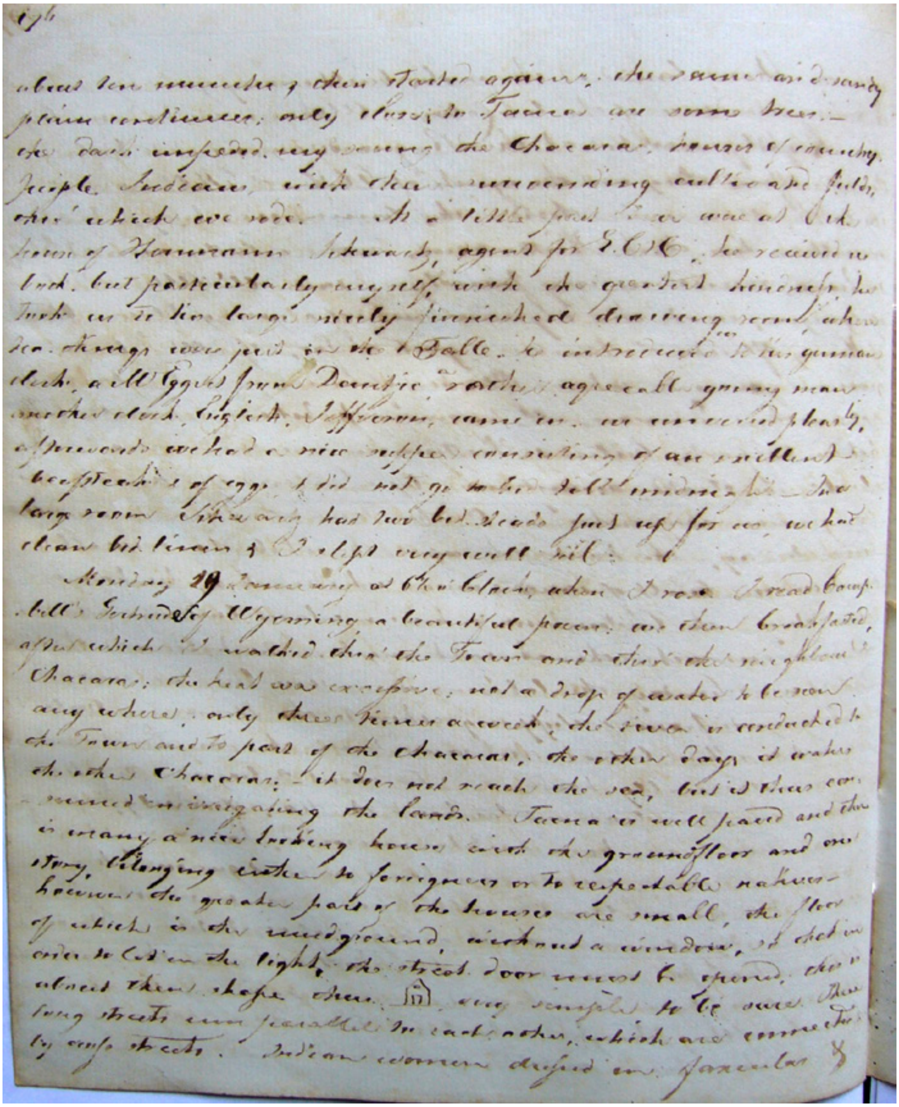

176

about ten minutes, & then started again, the same arid sandy plain continued, only close to Tacna are some trees. the dark impeded my seeing the Chacaras, houses of country people, Indians, with their surrounding cultivated fields, thro' which we rode. At a little past 8 we were at the house of Hermann Stewart, agent for G.C.&C. he received us kindly, but particularly myself, with the greatest kindness; he took us to his large nicely furnished drawing room, where tea-things were put on the table. he introduced us to his german clerk, a Mr Eggert from Dantzic, a rather agreeable young man; another clerk, English, Jefferson, came in. we conversed pleasantly, afterwards we had a nice supper consisting of an excellent beefsteak & of eggs. I did not go to bed till midnight. In a large room Stewart had two bedsteads put up for us, we had clean bed linen & I slept very well till 6.

Monday 19 morning at 6 o'clock, when I rose, I read Campbell's Gertrude of Wyoming, a beautiful poem; we then breakfasted, after which I walked thro' the Town and thro' the neighbouring Chacaras; the heat was excessive; not a drop of water to be seen any where; only three times a week the river is conducted to the Town and to part of the Chacaras, the other days it waters the other Chacaras; it does not reach the sea, but is thus consumed in irrigating the lands. Tacna is well paved and there is many a nice looking house with the groundfloor and one story, belonging either to foreigners or to respectable natives. however the greater part of the houses are small, the floor of which is the mudground, without a window, so that in order to let in the light, the street door must be opened, they almost all have the shape of them, very simple to be sure. Three long streets run parallel to each other, which are connected by cross streets. Indian women dressed in a particular &

*Page 176*

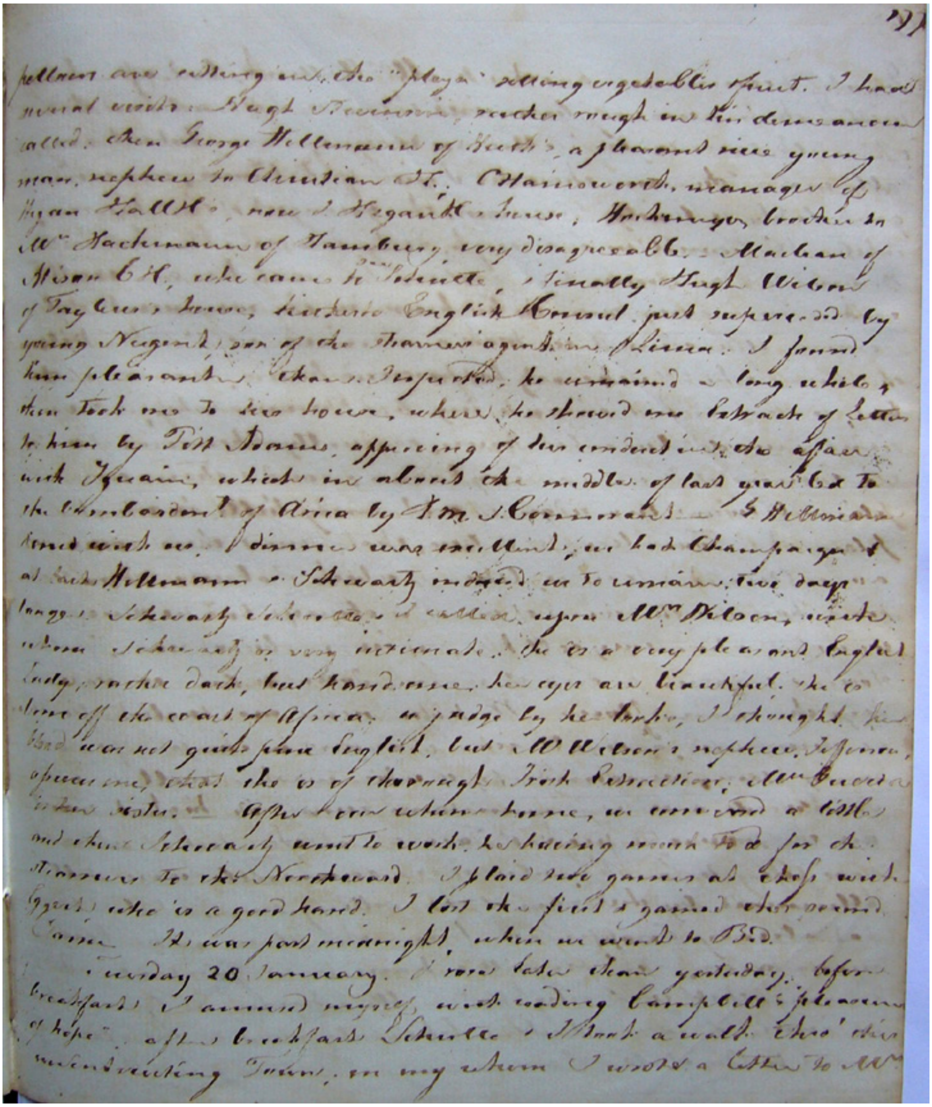

177

fellows are sitting in the "plaza" selling vegetables & fruit. I had several visits: Hugh [illegible], rather rough in his demeanour called: then George Hellmann of Heath's, a pleasant nice young man, nephew to Christian H.; C. Wainsworth, manager of Ryan Hall & Co., now S. Neganth's house; Hackenger, brother to Mr Hackmann of Hamburg, very disagreeable. Maclean of Nixon & Co, who came to Schutte, & finally Hugh Wilson of Taylor's house, hitherto English Consul just superseded by young Nugent, son of the Steamers agent in Lima. I found him pleasanter than I expected, he remained a long while & then took me to his house, where he shewed me extracts of letters to him by Pitt Adams, approving of his conduct in the affair with Ibrain, which in about the middle of last year led to the bombardment of Arica by H.M.S. Cormorant. — G Hellmann dined with us, the dinner was excellent, we had Champagne & at last Hellmann & Schwartz induced us to remain two days longer. Schwartz Schutte & I called upon Mrs Wilson, with whom Schwartz is very intimate. She is a very pleasant English lady, rather dark, but handsome, her eyes are beautiful. She is born off the coast of Africa, to judge by her looks, I thought her blood was not quite pure English, but Mr Wilson's nephew, Jefferson, assures me, that she is of thorough Irish extraction, Mrs Bucke is her sister. After our return home, we conversed a little and then Schwartz went to work, he having much to do for the steamer to the Northward. I plaid two games at chess with Hyett, who is a good hand. I lost the first & gained the second game. It was past midnight, when we went to Bed.

Tuesday 20 January. I rose later than yesterday, before breakfast I amused myself with reading Campbell's "pleasures of hope". after breakfast Schutte & I took a walk thro' this uninteresting Town, on my return I wrote a letter to Mr

Page 177

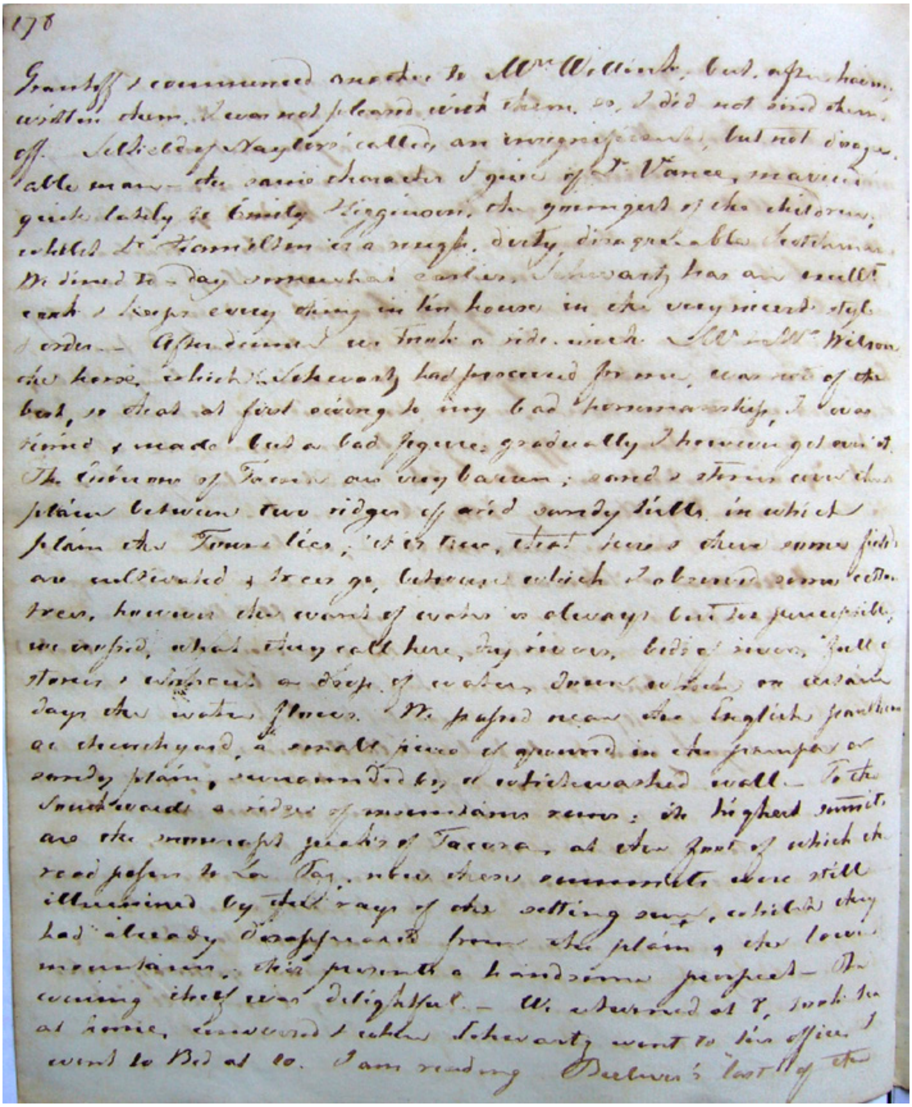

178

Grantoff & commenced another to Mr. Willink, but, after having written them, I was not pleased with them, so, I did not send them off. Schiele of Naylor's called, an insignificant, but not disagreeable man; the same character I give of Dr. Vance, married quite lately to Emily Higginson, the youngest of the children, whilst Dr. Hamilton is a rough, dirty, disagreeable Scotchman. We dined to-day somewhat earlier. Schwartz has an excellent cook & keeps every thing in his house in the very neatest style & order. After dinner we took a ride with Mr. & Mrs. Wilson the horse, which Schwartz had procured for me, was not of the best, so that at first owing to my bad horsemanship, I was timid & made but a bad figure; gradually I however got over it. The Environs of Tacna are very barren; sand & stones cover the plain between two ridges of arid sandy hills, in which plain the Town lies; it is true, that here & there some fields are cultivated & trees grow, between which I observed some cotton trees, however the want of water is always but too perceptible; we crossed, what they call here, dry rivers, beds of rivers, full of stones & without a drop of water, down which on certain days the water flows. We passed near the English pantheon or churchyard, a small piece of ground in the pampas or sandy plain, surrounded by a whitewashed wall. To the Southwards a ridge of mountains rises; its highest summits are the snowcapt peaks of Tacora, at the foot of which the road passes to La Paz. When these summits were still illumined by the rays of the setting sun, whilst they had already disappeared from the plain & the lower mountains, this presented a handsome prospect. The evening itself was delightful. We returned at 7, took tea at home, afterwards Schwartz went to his office, I went to Bed at 10. I am reading Bulwer's last of the

Page 178

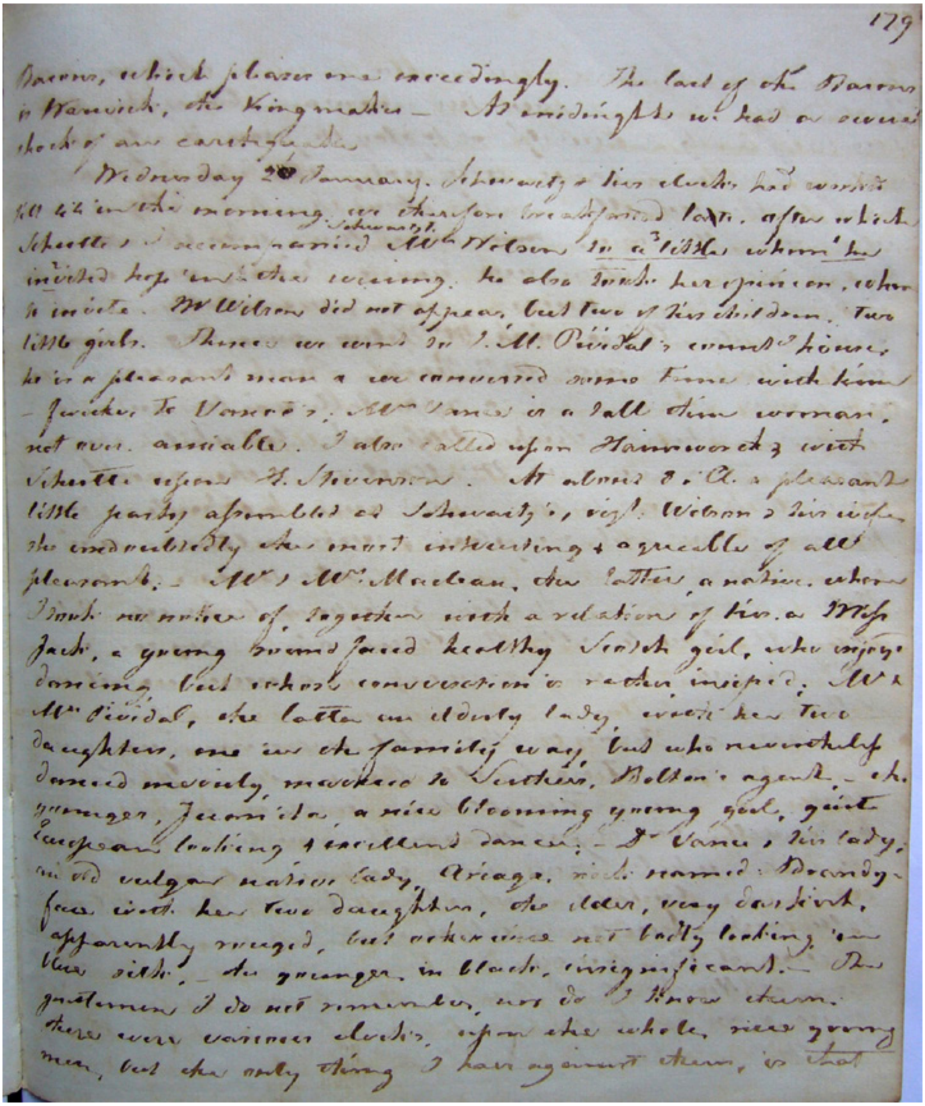

179

Barons, which pleases me exceedingly. The last of the Barons is Warwick, the Kingmaker — At midnight we had a severe shock of an earthquake

Wednesday 2d January. Schwartz & his clerks had worked till 4½ in the morning, we therefore breakfasted late. after which Schuttle & I accompanied Schwartz Mr Wilson to a little [illegible] whom he invited to-night in the evening. he also invited her opinion, whom he invited. Mr Wilson did not appear, but two of his children, two little girls. Thence we went to J. M. Pividal's counting house, he is a pleasant man & we conversed some time with him — further to Vance's. Mrs Vance is a tall thin woman, not over amiable. I also called upon Hainsworth & with Schuttle upon H. Stevenson. At about 8 o'Cl. a pleasant little party assembled at Schwartz's, viz: Wilson & his wife she undoubtedly the most interesting & agreeable of all present. — Mr & Mrs Maclean, the latter a native, whom I took no notice of, together with a relation of his, a Miss Jack, a young round faced healthy Scotch girl, who enjoys dancing, but whose conversation is rather insipid; Mr & Mrs Pividal, the latter an elderly lady, with her two daughters, one in the family way, but who nevertheless danced merrily, married to Suthers, Bolton's agent, — the younger, Juanita, a nice blooming young girl, quite European looking & excellent dancer; — Dr Vance & his lady, an old vulgar native lady, Ariaga, nick named Brandy-face with her two daughters, the elder, very dashing, apparently engaged, but otherwise not badly looking, in blue silk; — the younger in black, insignificant. — The gentlemen I do not remember, nor do I know them. there were various clerks, upon the whole, nice young men, but the only thing I have against them, is that

Page 179

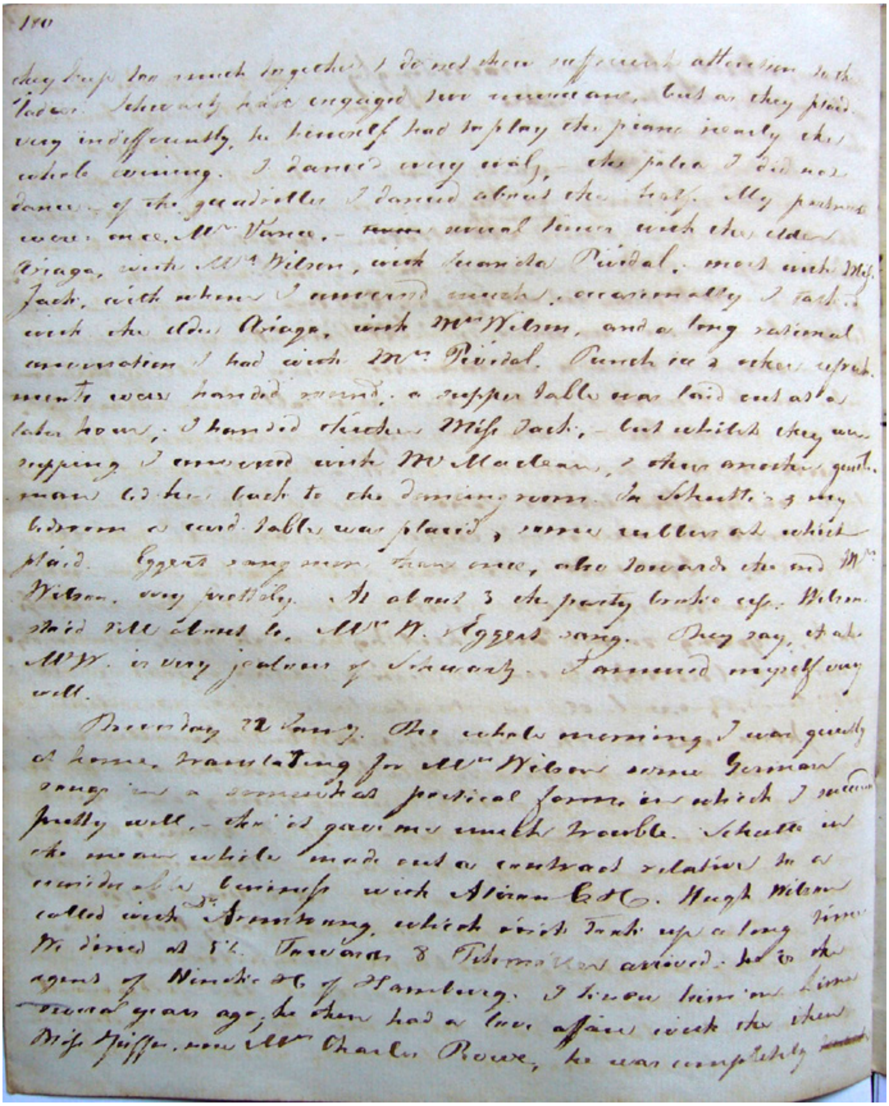

they keep too much together & do not shew sufficient attention to the ladies. Schwartz have engaged two musicians, but as they plaid very indifferently, he himself had to play the piano nearly the whole evening. I danced every waltz, the polca I did not dance, of the quadrilles I danced about the half. My partners were: once Mrs Vance, ~~[illegible]~~ several times with the elder Ariaga, with Mrs Wilson, with Juanita Pividal, most with Miss Jack, with whom I conversed much, occasionally I talked with the elder Ariaga, with Mrs Wilson, and a long rational conversation I had with Mrs Pividal. Punch ice & other refreshments were handed round, a supper table was laid out at a later hour, I handed thither Miss Jack, but whilst they were supping I conversed with Mr Maclean, & then another gentleman led her back to the dancing room. In Schutte's & my bedroom a card table was placed, some rubbers at whist plaid. Eggert sang more than once, also towards the end Mrs Wilson, very prettily. At about 3 the party broke up. Wilson staid till about 4, Mrs W. Eggert sang. They say, that Mr W. is very jealous of Schwartz. I amused myself very well.

Thursday 22 Jany. The whole morning I was quietly at home, translating for Mrs Wilson some German songs in a somewhat poetical form, in which I succeeded pretty well, — this it gave me much trouble. Schutte in the mean while made out a contract relative to a considerable business with Alsop & Co. Hugh Wilson called with Dr Armstrong, which visit took up a long time. We dined at 5½. Towards 8 Petermann arrived, he is the agent of Hincke & Co of Hamburg. I knew him in Lima several years ago, he then had a love affaire with the then Miss Yriffer, now Mrs Charles Rowe, he was completely ~~[illegible]~~

Page 180

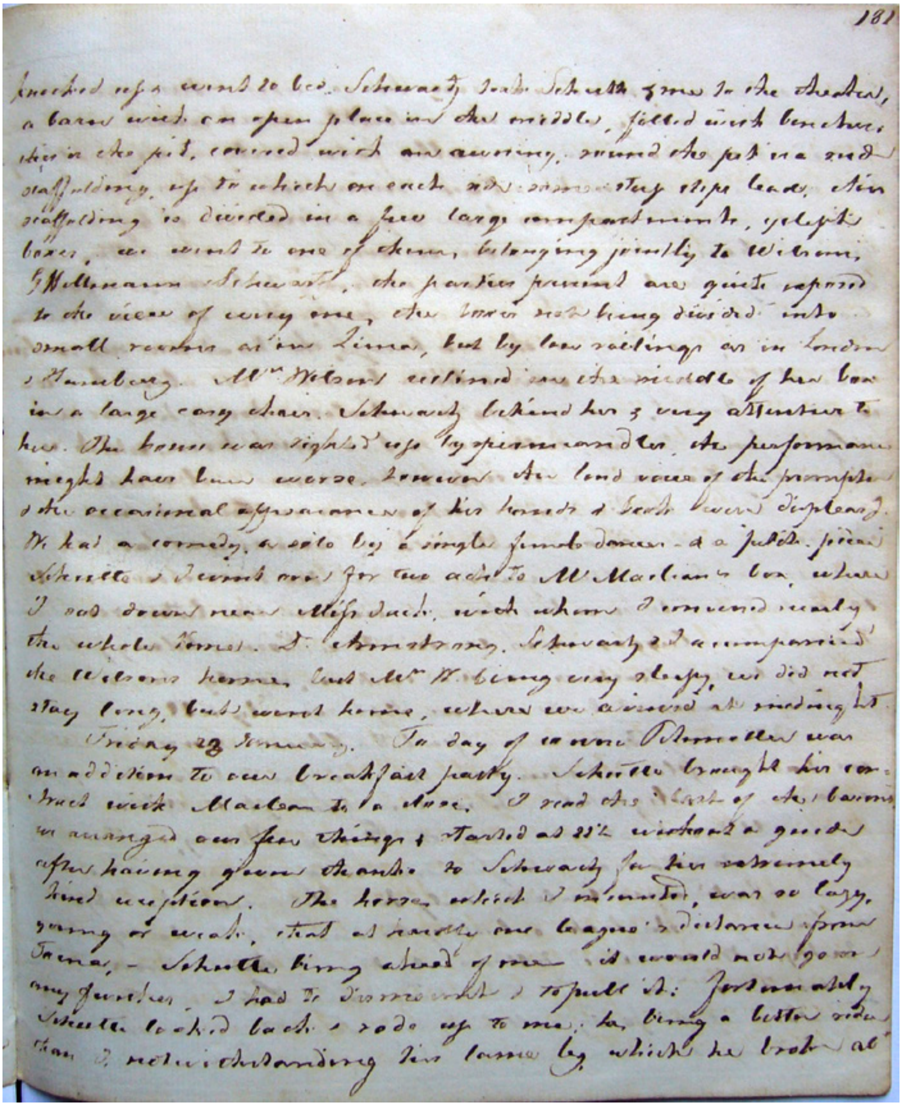

181

knocked up & went to bed. Schwartz took Schutte & me to the theater, a barn with an open place in the middle, filled with benches, this is the pit, covered with an awning; round the pit is a rude scaffolding, up to which on each side some steps lead; this scaffolding is divided in a few large compartments, ycleped boxes; we went to one of them, belonging jointly to Wilson, Hellmann & Schwartz; the parties present are quite exposed to the view of every one, the boxes not being divided into small recesses as in Lima, but by low railings as in London & Hamburg. Mrs Wilson reclined in the middle of her box in a large easy chair. Schwartz behind her & very attentive to her. The house was lighted up by spermcandles, the performance might have been worse, however the loud voice of the prompter & the occasional appearance of his hands & head were displeasing. We had a comedy, a solo by a single female dancer & a petite piece. Schutte & I went out for two acts to Mr Maclean's box, where I sat down near Miss Jack, with whom I conversed nearly the whole time. Dr Armstrong, Schwartz & I accompanied the Wilsons home, but Mrs W. being very sleepy, we did not stay long, but went home, where we arrived at midnight.

Friday 23 January. To day of course Petermöller was an addition to our breakfast party. Schutte brought his contract with Maclean to a close. I read the last of the Barons; we arranged our few things & started at 11½ without a guide after having given thanks to Schwartz for his extremely kind reception. The horse which I mounted, was so lazy, young or weak, that at hardly one league's distance from Tacna, – Schutte being ahead of me – it would not go on any further, I had to dismount & to pull it. Fortunately Schutte looked back & rode up to me; he being a better rider than I, notwithstanding his lameness by which he broke at

Page 181

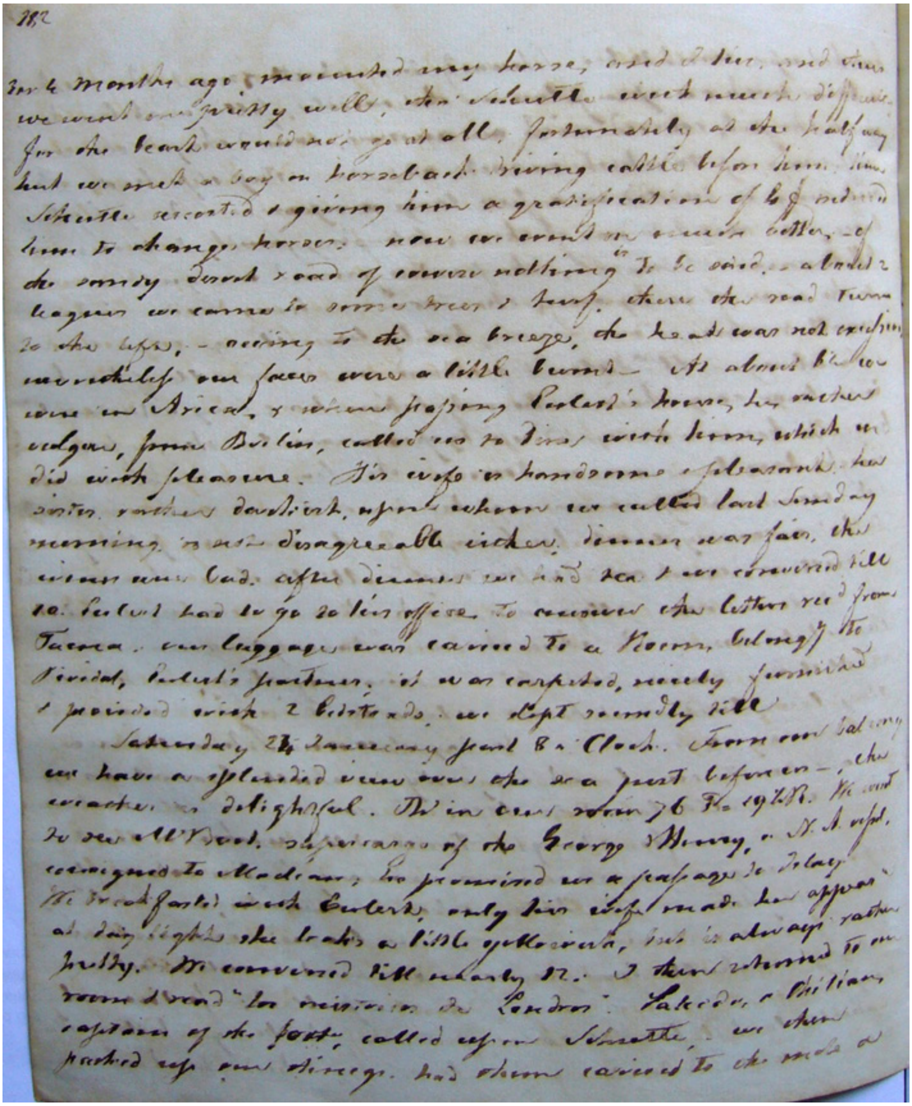

182

for 4 Months ago, mounted my horse, used to her, and thus
we went on pretty well, the Schutte went much differe-
for the beast would not go at all, fortunately at the halfway
hut we met a boy on horseback driving cattle before him. Mr
Schutte resorted & giving him a gratification of 4 $ induced
him to change horses. now we went on much better. - of
the sandy desert road of course nothing is to be said. - about 2
leagues we came to some trees & turf. there the road turns
to the left, - owing to the sea breeze, the heat was not excessive
nevertheless our faces were a little burned - At about 6 we
were in Arica, & when passing Perlest's house, he rather
vulgar, from Berlin, called us to dine with him, which we
did with pleasure. His wife is handsome & pleasant, her
sister rather darkish, upon whom we called last Sunday
morning, is not disagreeable either. dinner was fair, the
wines were bad. after dinner we had tea & we conversed till
10. Perlest had to go to his office to answer the letters rec^d from
Tacna. our luggage was carried to a Room, belong^g to
Vidal, Perlest's partner, it was carpeted, nicely furnished
& provided with 2 bedsteads. we slept soundly till

Saturday 24 January past 8 o'Clock. From our balcony
we have a splendid view over the sea just before us -, the
weather is delightful. Th in our room 76 F. 19 R. We went
to see Mr Reed, supercargo of the George & Henry, a N. A. vessel,
consigned to Madison, he promised us a passage to Islay.
We breakfasted with Eulert, only his wife made her appear^e
at day light she looks a little yellowish, but is always rather
pretty. We conversed till nearly 12. I then returned to our
room & read "los misterios de Londres". Salcedo, a Chilian
captain of the port, called upon Schutte, - we then
packed up our things. had them carried to the mole a

Page 182

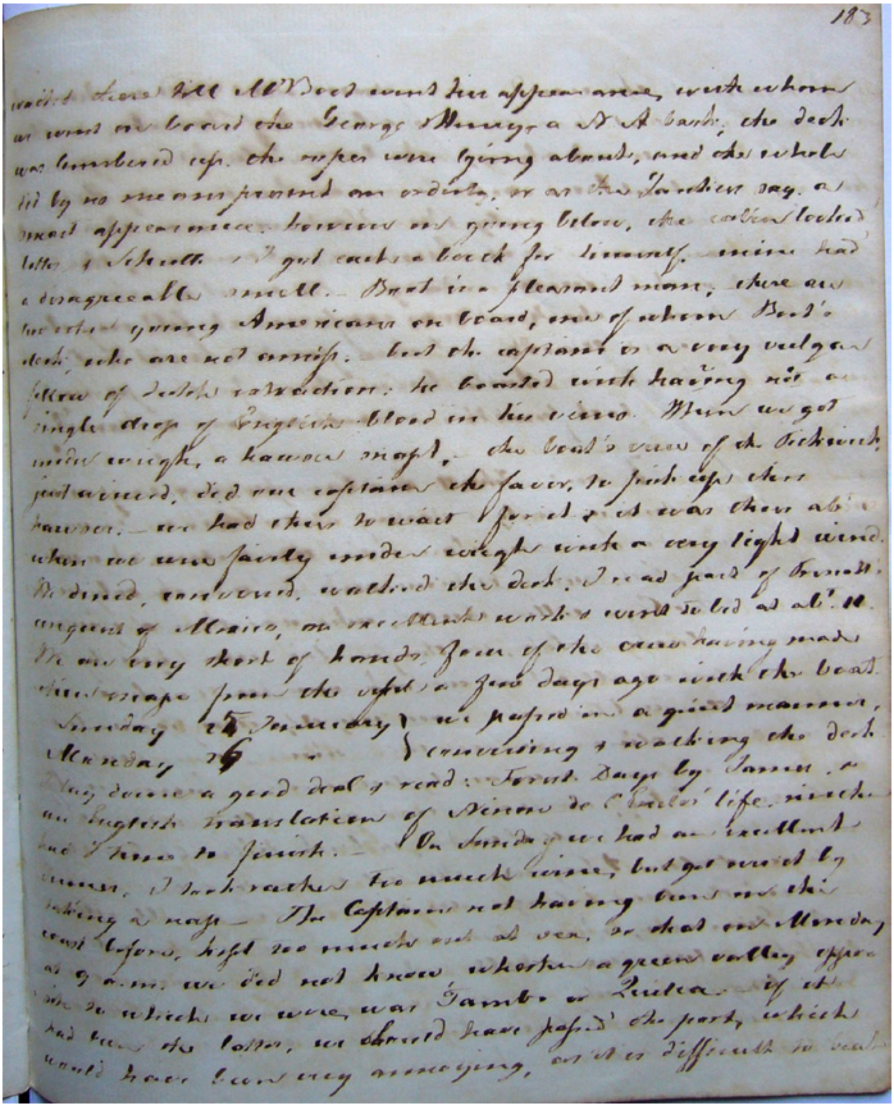

183

waited there till Mr Bost made his appearance, with whom we went on board the George Henry, a N.A. bark; the deck was lumbered up. the ropes were lying about, and the whole did by no means present an orderly, or as the Yankees say, a neat appearance. however on going below, the cabin looked better & Schutt & I got each a berth for himself. mine had a disagreeable smell. Bost is a pleasant man; there are two other young Americans on board, one of whom Bost's clerk, who are not amiss. but the captain is a very vulgar fellow of Dutch extraction: he boasted with having not a single drop of English blood in his veins. When we got under weigh, a hawser snapt, the boat's crew of the Pickwick, just arrived, did our captain the favor to pick up this hawser. we had then to wait for it & it was then ab. when we were fairly under weigh with a very light wind. We dined, conversed, walked the deck. I read part of Prescott's conquest of Mexico, an excellent work & went to bed at ab.t 11. We are very short of hands, four of the crew having made their escape from the vessel a few days ago with the boat.

Sunday 25 January } we passed in a quiet manner,
Monday 26 " } conversing & walking the deck

dozing a good deal & read: Forest Days by James, a an English translation of Ninon de l'Enclos' life. which had I time to finish. — On Sunday we had an excellent dinner, I took rather too much wine, but got cured by taking a nap — The Captain not having been on this coast before, kept too much out at sea, so that on Monday at 9 a.m. we did not know whether a green valley appear in the to which we were, was Tambo or Quilca. if it had been the latter, we should have passed the port, which would have been very annoying, as it is difficult to beat

Page 183

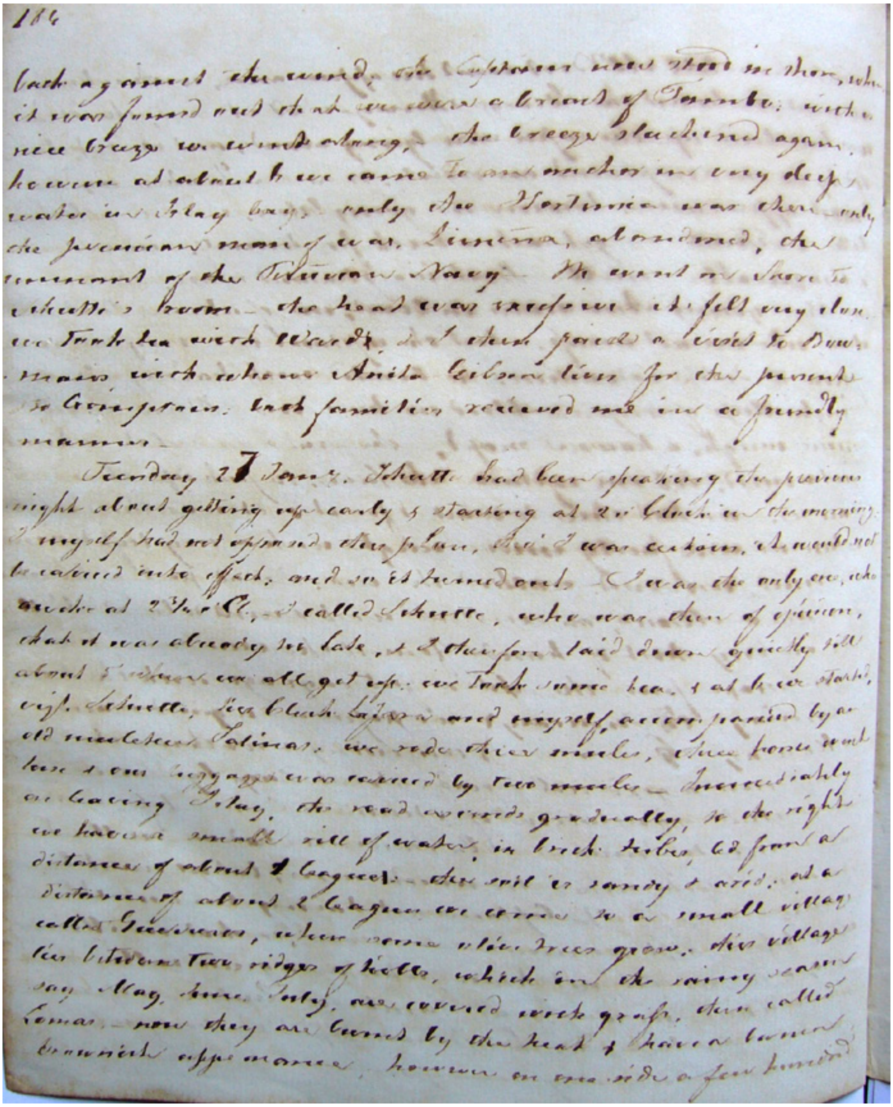

184

back against the wind, the Captain now stood in shore, when it was found out that we were abreast of Tambo; with a nice breeze we went along, the breeze slackened again, however at about 6 we came to an anchor in very deep water in Islay bay, only the Vertumnus was there, only the peruvian man of war, Limeña, abandoned, the remnant of the Peruvian Navy. We went on shore to Schutte's house. the heat was excessive, it felt very close. we took tea with Wardt, & I then paid a visit to Bowmans with whom Anita Gibson lives for the present & [illegible]; both families received me in a friendly manner.

Tuesday 27 Jany. Schutte had been speaking the previous night about getting up early & starting at 2 o'clock in the morning. I myself had not opposed the plan, but I was certain, it would not be carried into effect; and so it turned out. I was the only one, who awoke at 2 3/4 o'Cl., I called Schutte, who was then of opinion, that it was already too late, & I therefore laid down quietly till about 5 when we all got up. we took some tea, & at 6 we started, vizt. Schutte, Sr. Black Lafosse and myself accompanied by an old muleteer Salinas. we rode their mules, three horses went loose & our luggage was carried by two mules. Immediately on leaving Islay, the road ascends gradually, to the right we have a small rill of water, in brick tubes, led from a distance of about 2 leagues. the soil is sandy & arid. at a distance of about 2 leagues we come to a small village called Guerreros, where some olive trees grow. this village lies between two ridges of hills, which in the rainy season say May, June, July, are covered with grass, then called Lomas. now they are burned by the heat & have a burned brownish appearance, however on one side a few hundred

Page 184

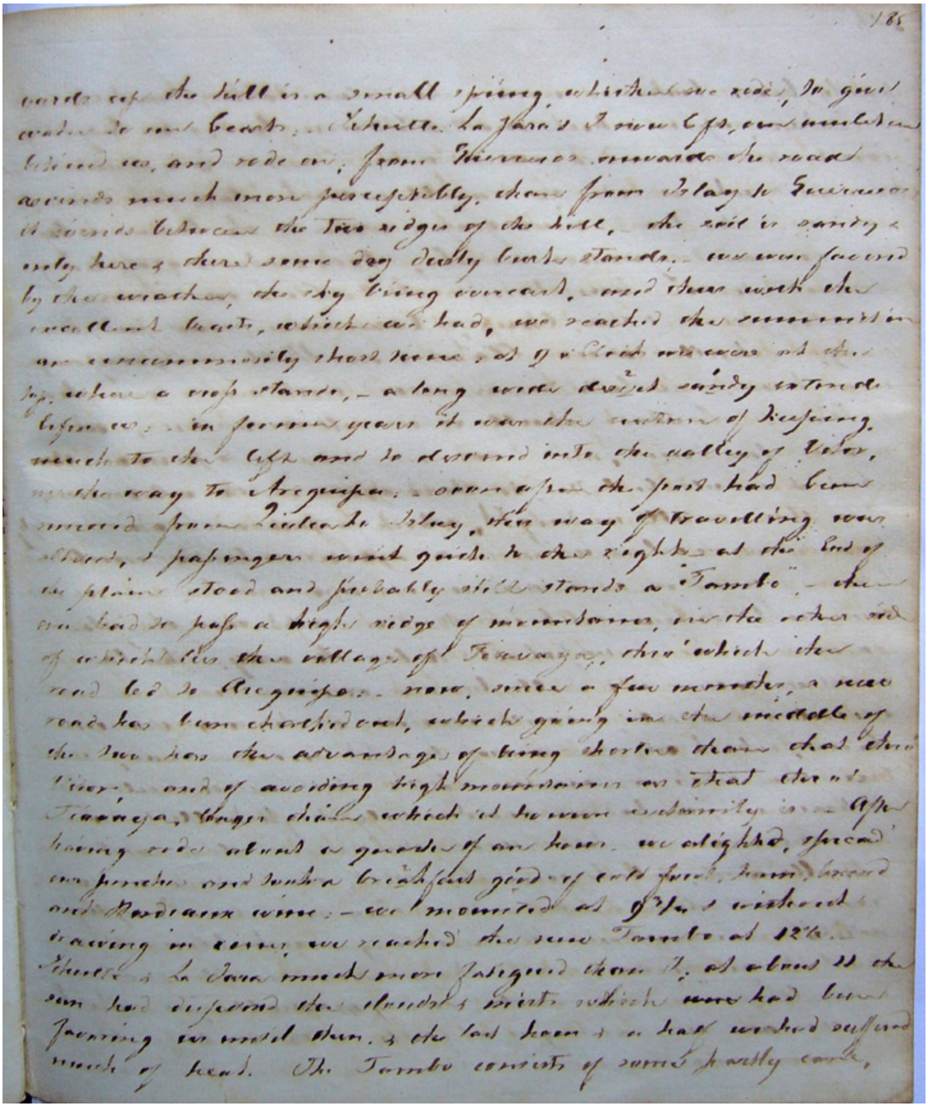

185

wards up the hill is a small spring, at which we rode, to give water to our beasts; Schutte & La Jara [illegible] left, our muleteer behind us, and rode on; from Guerraos onwards the road ascends much more perceptibly than from Islay to Guerraos, it winds between the two ridges of the hill, the soil is sandy & only here & there some dry deadly bush stands. — we were favored by the weather, the sky being overcast, and thus with the excellent beasts, which we had, we reached the summit in an uncommonly short time; at 9 o'clock we were at the top, where a cross stands, — a long wide desert sandy extends before us; — in former years it was the custom of keeping much to the left and to descend into the valley of Vitor, on the way to Arequipa; — ever after the port had been moved from Quilca to Islay, the way of travelling was altered, & passengers went quite to the right; at the end of the plain stood and probably still stands a "Tambo", — then one had to pass a high ridge of mountains, on the other side of which lies the village of Tiavaya, thro' which the road led to Arequipa. — now, since a few months, a new road has been chalked out, which going in the middle of the two has the advantage of being shorter than that thro' Vitor, and of avoiding high mountains as that thro' Tiavaya, longer than which it however evidently is. — After having rode about a quarter of an hour, we alighted, spread our ponchos and took a breakfast good of cold fowl, ham, bread and Bordeaux wine; — we mounted at 9¾ & without drawing in reins, we reached the new Tambo at 12½. Schutte & La Jara much more fatigued than I; at about 11 the sun had dispersed the clouds & mists which ~~were~~ had been favoring us until then, & the last hour & a half we had suffered much of heat. The Tambo consists of some pretty com-

Page 185

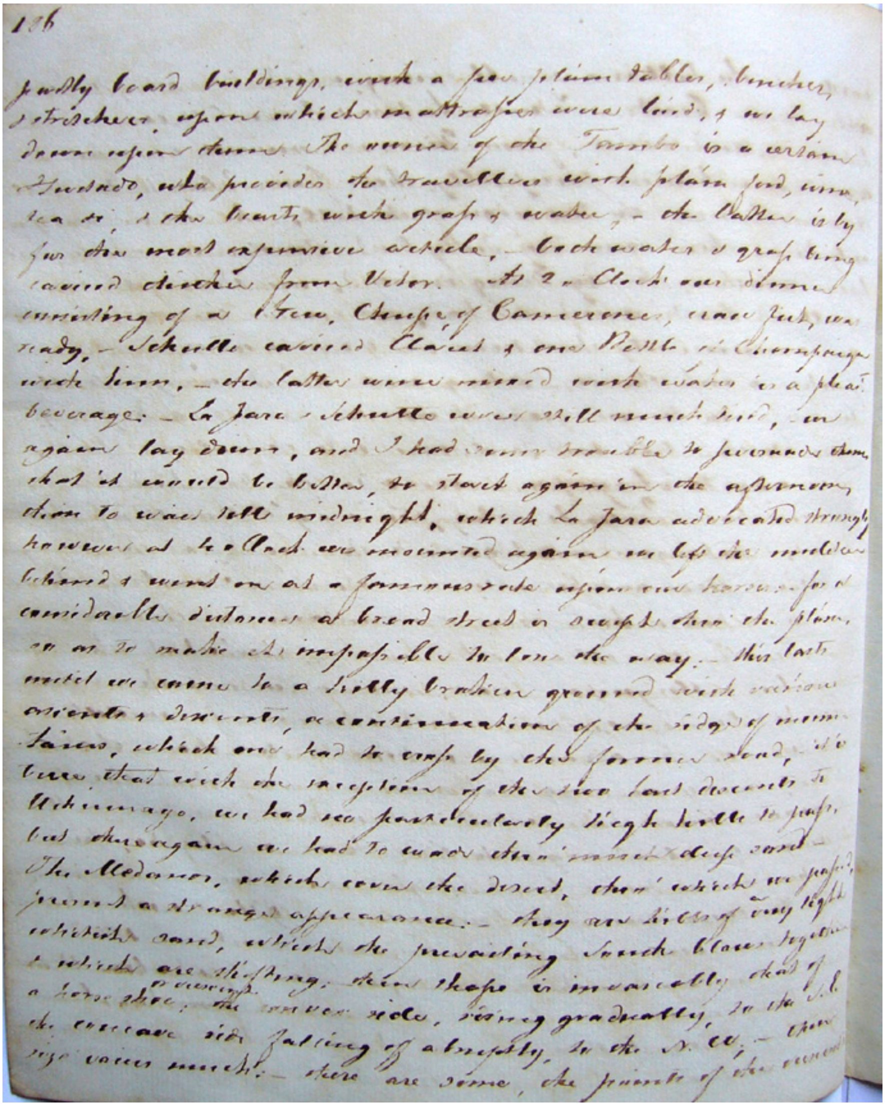

186

paltry board buildings, with a few plain tables, benches, & stretchers, upon which mattrasses were laid, & we lay down upon them. The owner of the Tambo is a certain Hurtado, who provides the travellers with plain food, wine, tea &c, & the beasts with grass & water, - the latter is by far the most expensive article, - both water & grass being carried thither from Vitor. At 2 o'Clock our dinner consisting of a Stew, Chupe of Camarones, roast Kid, was ready. - Schutte carried Claret & one Bottle of Champagne with him, - the latter wine mixed with water is a pleast. beverage. - La Jara & Schutte were still much tired, - we again lay down, and I had some trouble to persuade them that it would be better, to start again in the afternoon, than to wait till midnight, which La Jara advocated strongly, however at 6 o'Clock we mounted again, we left the muleteer behind & went on at a famous rate upon our horses, - for a considerable distance a broad street is swept thro' the plain, so as to make it impossible to lose the way. - this lasts until we came to a hilly broken ground with various ascents & descents, a continuation of the ridge of mountains, which one had to cross by the former road, - it is true that with the exception of the two last descents to Uchumayo, we had no particularly high hills to pass, but then again we had to wade thro' much deep sand - The Medanos, which cover the desert, thro' which we passed, present a strange appearance. - they are hills of very light whitish sand, which the prevailing South blows together & which are shifting; their shape is invariably that of a horse shoe, or crescent; the convex side, rising gradually, to the S.E. the concave side falling off abruptly, to the N. W. - their size varies much: - there are some, the points of the crescen

Page 186

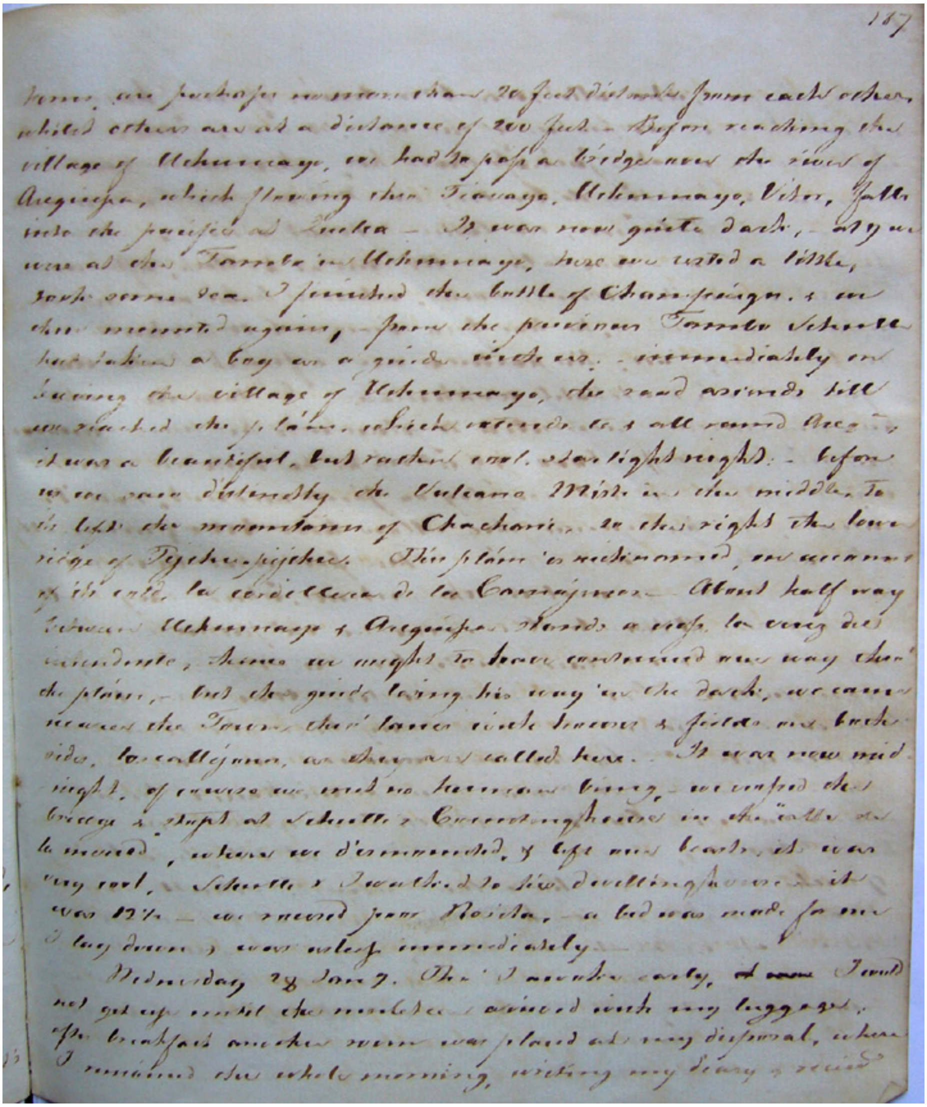

some are perhaps no more than 20 feet distant from each other, whilst others are at a distance of 200 feet. – Before reaching the village of Uchumayo, we had to pass a bridge over the river of Arequipa, which flowing thro' Tiavaya, Uchumayo, Vitor, falls into the pacific at Quilca – It was now quite dark, – at 9 we were at the Tambo in Uchumayo, here we rested a little, took some tea. I finished the bottle of Champaign. & we then mounted again, – from the previous Tambo Schutte had taken a boy as a guide with us. – immediately on leaving the village of Uchumayo, the road ascends till we reached the plain, which extends to & all round Areq^a, it was a beautiful, but rather cool. starlight night. – before us we saw distinctly the Vulcano Misti in the middle, to the left the mountains of Chachani, to the right the low ridge of Pichu-pichu. This plain is nicknamed, on account of its cold, la cordillera de la [illegible] – About half way between Uchumayo & Arequipa stands a cross, la cruz del intendente, thence we ought to have continued our way thro' the plain, – but the guide losing his way in the dark, we came nearer the Town, thro' lanes with houses & fields on both sides, los callejones, as they are called here. – It was now mid-night, of course we met no human being, – we crossed the bridge & stopt at Schutte's Counting house in the calle de la merced, where we dismounted, & left our beasts, it was very cool, Schutte & I walked to his dwelling house, – it was 12½ – we roused poor Rosita, – a bed was made for me I lay down & was asleep immediately –

Wednesday 28 Jan 7. Tho' I awoke early, ~~at once~~ I could not get up until the muleteer arrived with my luggage. After breakfast another room was placed at my disposal, where I remained the whole morning, writing my diary & reading

*Page 187*

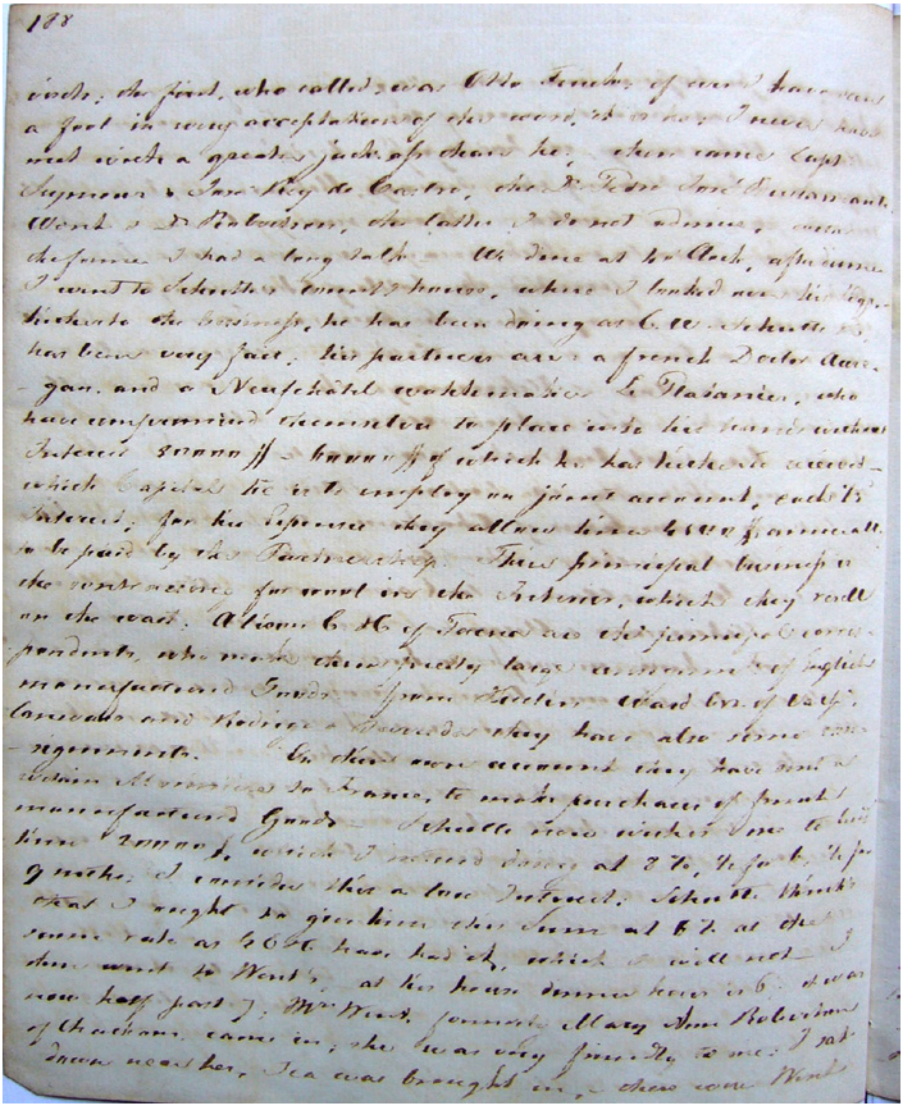

188

circle: the first, who called, was Otto [illegible]; if ever I have seen a fool in every acceptation of the word, it is he; I never have met with a greater jackass than he; then came Capt. Seymour & Jose Rey de Castro, the Dr. Pedro José Bustamante, West & Dr. Robertson, the latter I do not admire, with the former I had a long talk. We dine at 4 o'Clock, after dinner I went to Schutte's counting house, where I looked over his [illegible] hitherto the business, he has been doing as C. W. Schutte & Co. has been very fair. his partners are: a french Doctor [illegible]gan, and a Neufchâtel watchmaker Le Plaisance, who have compromised themselves to place into his hands without Interest 8000 ff – 6000 ff of which he has hitherto received – which Capital he is to employ on joint account, each ⅓ Interest; for his expenses they allow him 4500 ff annually to be paid by the Partnership. Their principal business is the contrabando for wool in the Interior, which they sell on the coast. Alsop C & Co of Tacna are the principal Correspondents, who make them pretty large consignments of english manufactured Goods. from [illegible] Ward Co. of [illegible], [illegible] and Rodriguez & [illegible] they have also some consignments. On their own account they have sent [illegible] to France, to make purchases of french manufactured Goods. Schutte now wishes me to lend him 2000 $, which I offered doing at 8%, ½ for 6, ½ for 9 months; I consider this a low Interest. Schutte thinks that I ought to give him this Sum at 6% at the same rate as [illegible] has had it, which I will not. I then went to West's, at his house dinner hour is 6. it was now half past 7; Mrs West, formerly Mary Ann Robertson of Chatham, came in; she was very friendly to me; I sat down near her, Tea was brought in, then came West

Page 188

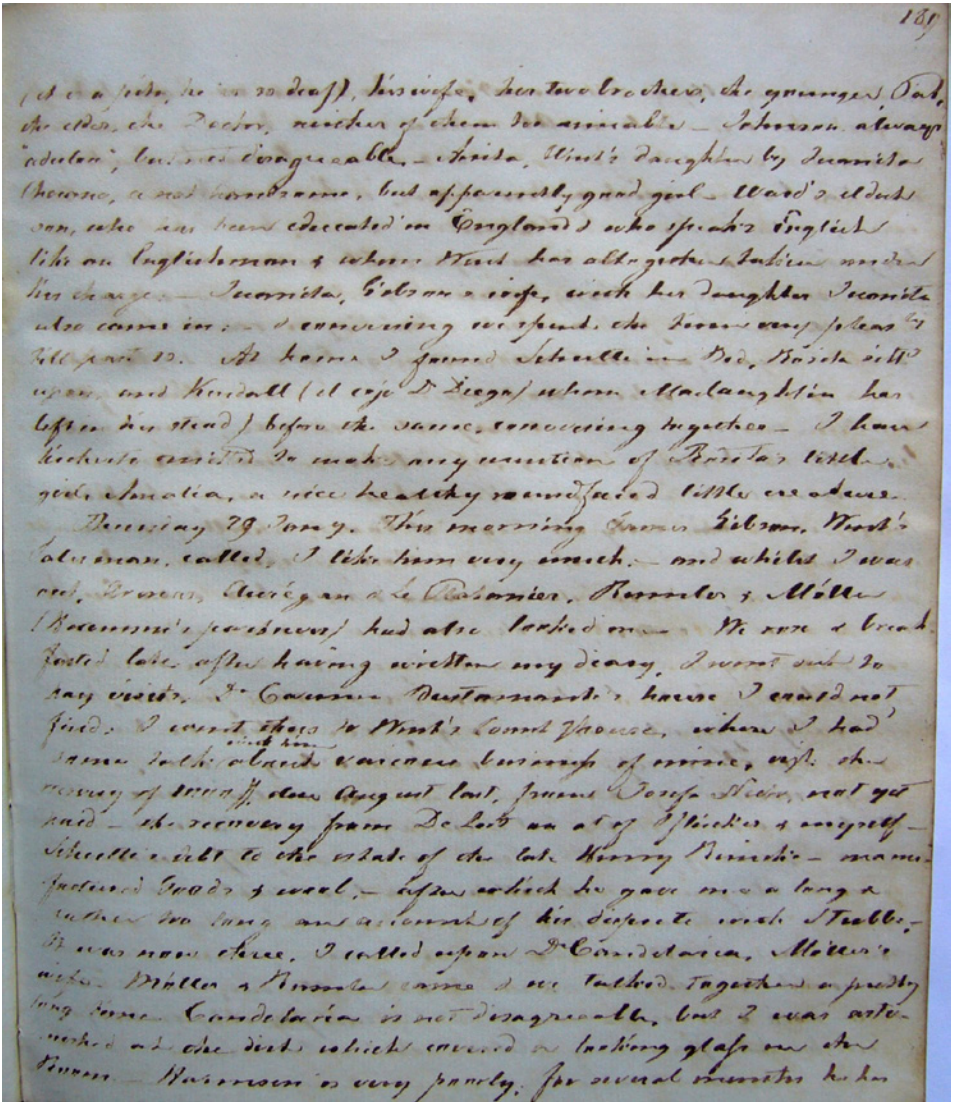

189

(it is a pity, he is so deaf), his wife, her two brothers, the younger Dal, the elder, the Doctor, neither of them too amiable – Johnson always "adulon", but not disagreeable – Anita, Wint's daughter by Juanita Moreno, a not handsome, but apparently good girl – Ward's eldest son, who has been educated in England & who speaks English like an Englishman & whom Wint has altogether taken under her charge. – Juanita, Gibson's wife, with her daughter Juanita also came in: – the evening we spent the time very pleasly till past 10. At home I found Schultz in Bed, Rosita sitting upon, and Kendall (el cojo Dr Diego) whom McLaughlin has left in his stead) before the same, conversing together – I have hitherto omitted to make any mention of Rosita's little girl, Amalia, a nice healthy roundfaced little creature.

Tuesday 29 Jany. This morning James Gibson, Wint's Salesman, called, I like him very much. – and whilst I was out, Brown, Aurégan & Le Chatonnier, Roemler & Möller (Brown's partners) had also looked in – We rose & breakfasted late, after having written my diary, I went out to pay visits. Dr Carmen Bustamante's house I could not find: I went then to Wint's Count House, where I had some talk with him about various business of mine, viz: the recovery of 1000 $ due August last, from Jose Sierra, not yet paid – the recovery from De Lots on a/c of Ahlrichs & myself – Schultz's debt to the estate of the late Henry Reinicke – manufactured Goods & wool, – after which he gave me a long & rather too long account of his dispute with Stubbs. – It was now three, I called upon Dr Candelaria, Möller's wife. Möller & Brender came & we talked together a pretty long time. Candelaria is not disagreeable, but I was astonished at the dirt which covered a looking glass in the room. – Harrison is very poorly, for several months he has

Page 189

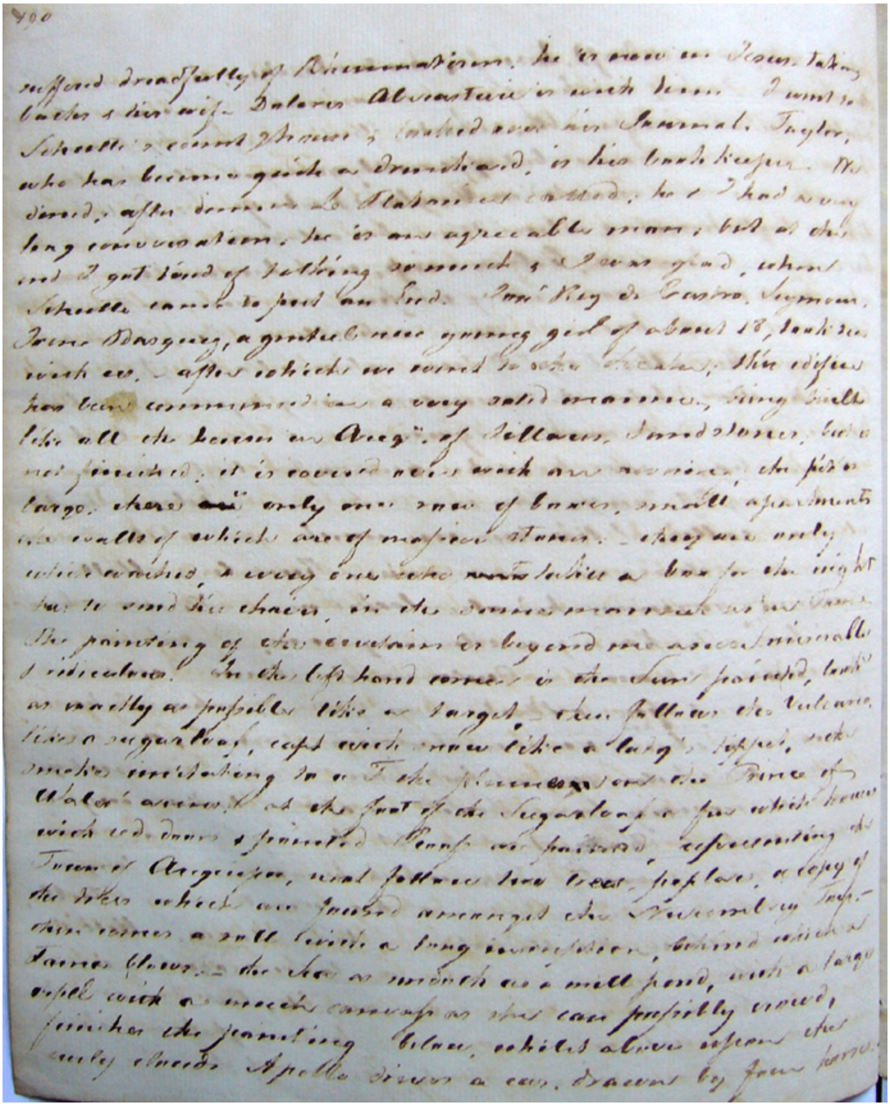

suffered dreadfully of Rheumatism, he is now in [illegible] taking
baths & his wife Dolores Alvarado is with him. I went to
Schutte's about 9 A.M. & looked over his Journal. Taylor,
who has become quite a drunkard, is his bookkeeper. We
dined, after dinner Le Blanc et called; he & I had a very
long conversation, he is an agreeable man; but at the
end I got tired of talking so much & I was glad, when
Schutte came to put an end. Jm. Rey de Castro, Seymour,
Irene Vasquez, a genteel nice young girl of about 18, took tea
with us, after which we went to the theatre; this edifice
has been commenced in a very solid manner, being built
like all the houses in Areq.a of sillares, sandstones, but is
not finished, it is covered now with an awning, the pit is
large, there ~~are~~ only one row of boxes, small apartments
the walls of which are of massive stone; they are only
white washed, & every one who ~~wants~~ takes a box for the night
has to send his chairs, in the same manner as in [illegible]
The painting of the curtains is beyond measure, miserable
& ridiculous. In the left hand corner is the Sun painted, looking
as exactly as possible like a target, then follows the Volcano,
like a sugarloaf, capt with snow like a lady's tippet, with
smoke issuing to a [illegible] the ~~Plumes~~ on the Prince of
Wales' arms, at the foot of the Sugarloaf a few white houses
with red doors & painted Roofs are pictured, representing the
Town of Arequipa, next follows two trees, poplars, a copy of
the ditches which are placed amongst the [illegible] [illegible]-
then comes a hill with a long inscription, behind which a
[illegible] flower. — the Sea as smooth as a mill pond, with a large
vessel with as much canvass as she can possibly crowd,
finishes the painting below, whilst above appear the
curly clouds, Apollo drives a car, drawn by four horses.

*Page 190*

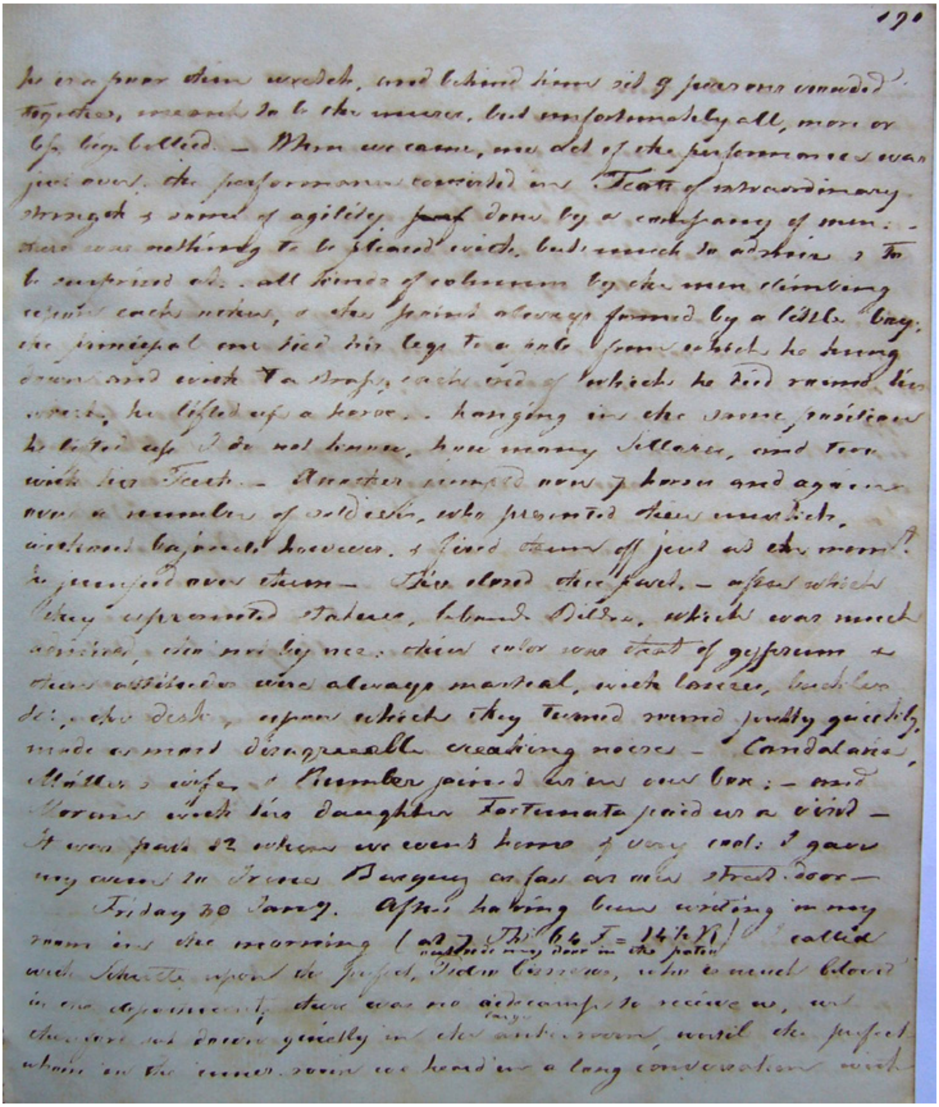

190

he is a poor thin wretch, and behind him 8 persons were crowded together, meaning to be the muses, but unfortunately all, more or less, very badly. — When we came, one act of the performances was just over. the performance consisted in feats of extraordinary strength & some of agility ~~part~~ done by a company of men: — there was nothing to be pleased with, but much to admire & to be surprised at. — all kinds of columns by the men climbing upon each other, & the point always formed by a little boy. the principal one tied his legs to a pole from which he hung down and with a strap, each end of which he tied round his waist, he lifted up a horse. — hanging in the same position he lifted up I do not know how many fellows, and two with his teeth. — Another jumped over 7 horses and again over a number of soldiers, who presented their muskets, without bayonets however, & fired them off just at the mom^t. he jumped over them — this closed the first. — after which they represented statues, lebende Bilder, which was much admired, [illegible] by me: their color was that of gypsum & their attitudes were always martial, with lances, bucklers &c: the disks upon which they turned round pretty quickly, made a most disagreeable creaking noise — Candelaria, Müller's wife, & Nummler joined us in our box: — and Moreno with his daughter Fortunata paid us a visit — It was past 12 when we went home & very cool: I gave my arm to Irene Burgery as far as our street door —

Friday 30 Jany. After having been writing in my room in the morning (at 7 Th. 64 F. = 14½ R.) outside my door in the patio I called with Schütte upon the prefect, Tudor Cisneros, who is much beloved in the department; there was no aide-de-camp to receive us, we therefore sat down quietly in the large ante-room, until the prefect whom in the inner room we heard in a long conversation with

Page 191

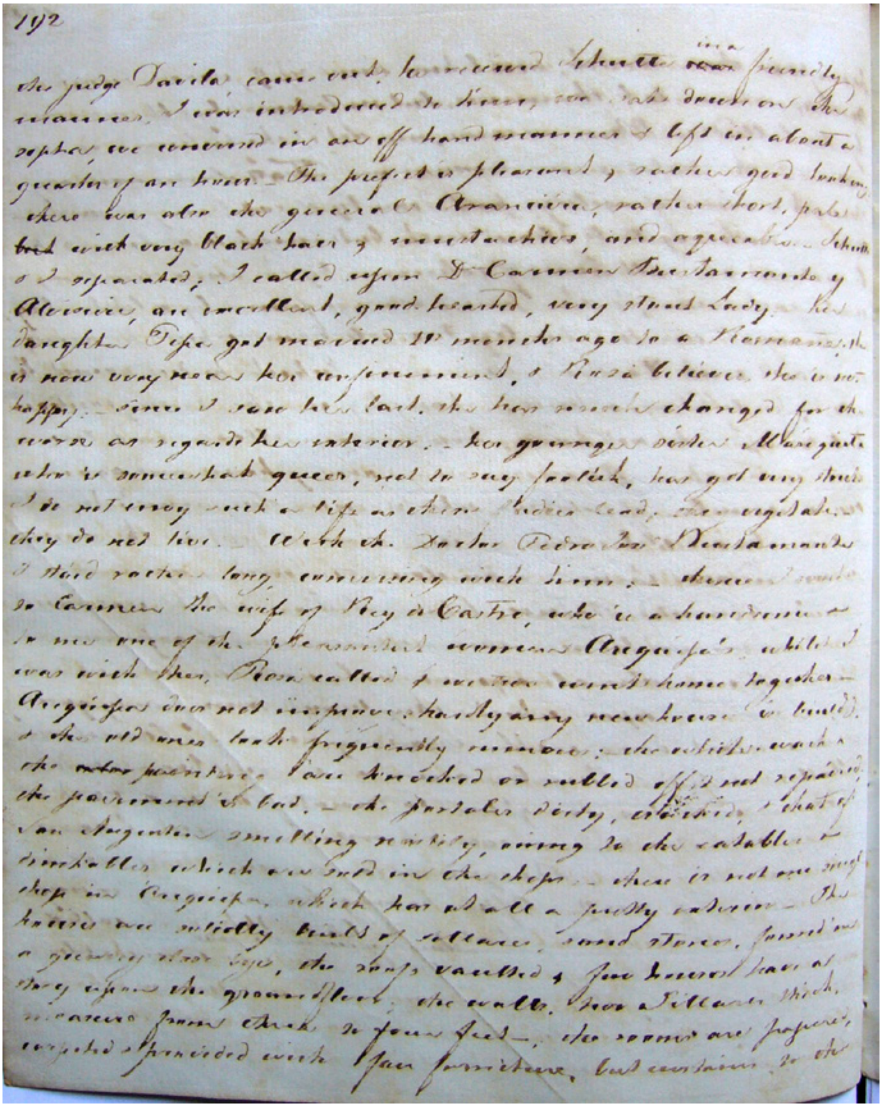

192

the judge Davila came out, he received Schutte ~~very~~ in a friendly manner, I was introduced to him, we sate down on the sopha, we conversed in an off hand manner & left in about a quarter of an hour. The prefect is pleasant & rather good looking, there was also the general Arancivia, rather short, pale faced with very black hair & moustachios, and agreeable. Schutte & I separated; I called upon Dª Carmen Bustamante y Alvarez, an excellent, good hearted, very stout Lady, her daughter Pepa got married 10 months ago to a Romaña, she is now very near her confinement, & Rosa believes she is not happy. since I saw her last, she has much changed for the worse as regards her exterior. her younger sister Margarita who is somewhat queer, not to say foolish, has got very stout. I do not envy such a life as these ladies lead, they vegetate, they do not live. With the Doctor Pedro José Bustamante I staid rather long, conversing with him; thence I went to Carmen the wife of Rey de Castro, who is a handsome & to me one of the pleasantest women Arequipa's, while I was with her, Rosa called & we then went home together. Arequipa does not improve, hardly any new house is built, & the old ones look frequently ruinous; the whitewash & the outer paintings are knocked or rubbed off & not repaired, the pavement is bad, the portales dirty, [illegible], & that of San Augustin smelling terribly, owing to the eatables & drinkables which are sold in the shops, there is not one single shop in Arequipa which has at all a pretty exterior. The houses are entirely built of sillares, sand stones, formed into a quadrangular shape, the roofs vaulted & few houses have a story upon the ground floor; the walls, & the pillars thick, measure from three to four feet, the rooms are papered, carpeted & provided with fair furniture, but contain to the

Page 192

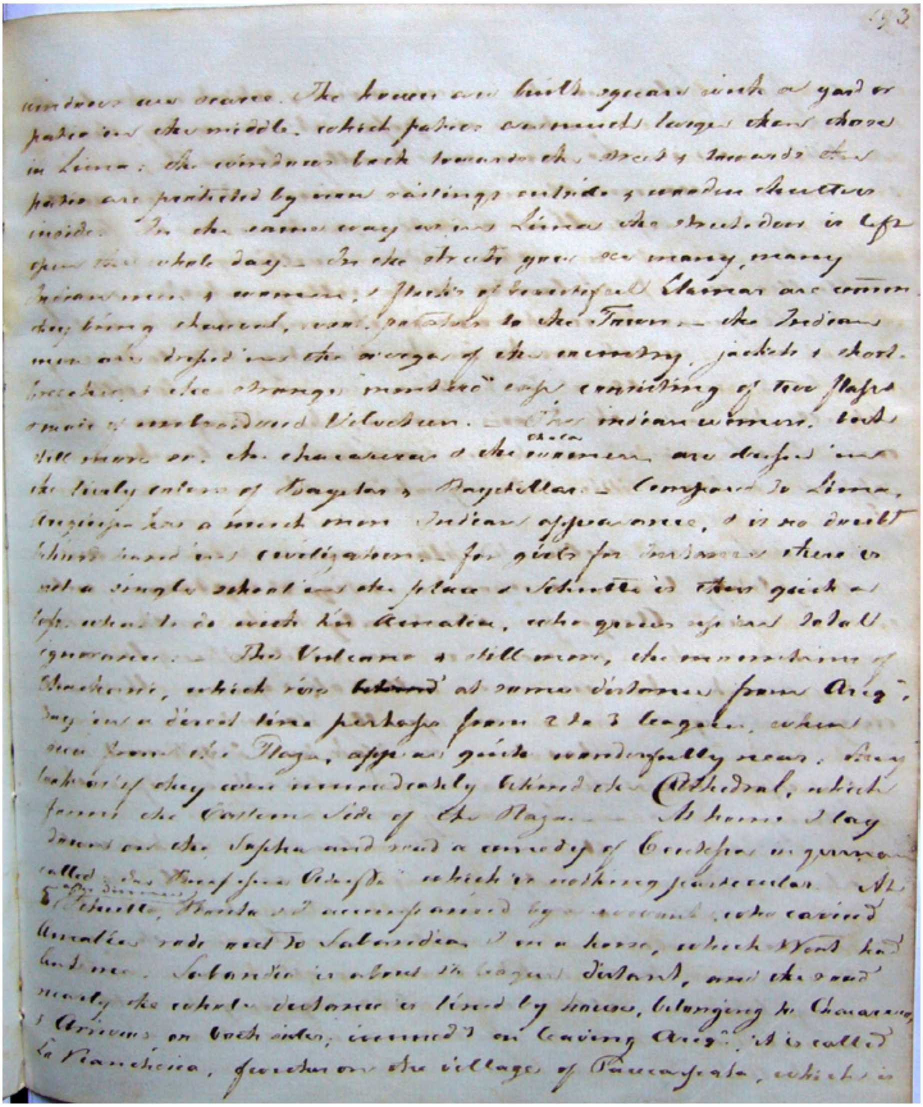

193

windows are scarce. The houses are built square with a yard or patio in the middle, which patios are much larger than those in Lima; the windows both towards the street & towards the patio are protected by iron railings outside & wooden shutters inside. In the same way as in Lima the street door is left open the whole day. In the streets you see many, many Indian men & women, & flocks of beautiful Llamas are coming, they bring charcoal, wood, potatoes to the Town. The Indian men are dressed in the usage of the country, jackets & short breeches, & the strange "montero" cap, consisting of two flaps made of embroidered Velveteen. The indian women, but still more so the characters & the chola women are dressed in the lively colors of Bayetas & Bayetillas. Compared to Lima, Arequipa has a much more Indian appearance, & is no doubt behind hand in civilization. For girls for instance there is not a single school in the place & Schutte is there quite at loss what to do with his Amalia, who grows up in total ignorance. The Volcano & still more, the mountains of Chachani, which rise ~~behind~~ at some distance from Areq., say in a direct line perhaps from 2 to 3 leagues, when seen from the Plaza, appear quite wonderfully near. They look as if they were immediately behind the Cathedral, which forms the eastern side of the Plaza. At home I lay down on the Sopha and read a comedy of Benedix in german called "das [illegible]" which is nothing particular. At 5 after dinner Schutte, Wanda & I accompanied by a servant, who carried umbrellas rode out to Sabandia, I on a horse, which Wendt had lent me. Sabandia is about six leagues distant, and the road nearly the whole distance is lined by houses, belonging to Chacareros & Arrieros on both sides, immediately on leaving Areq. It is called La Rancheria, [illegible] on the village of Paucarpata, which is

Page 193

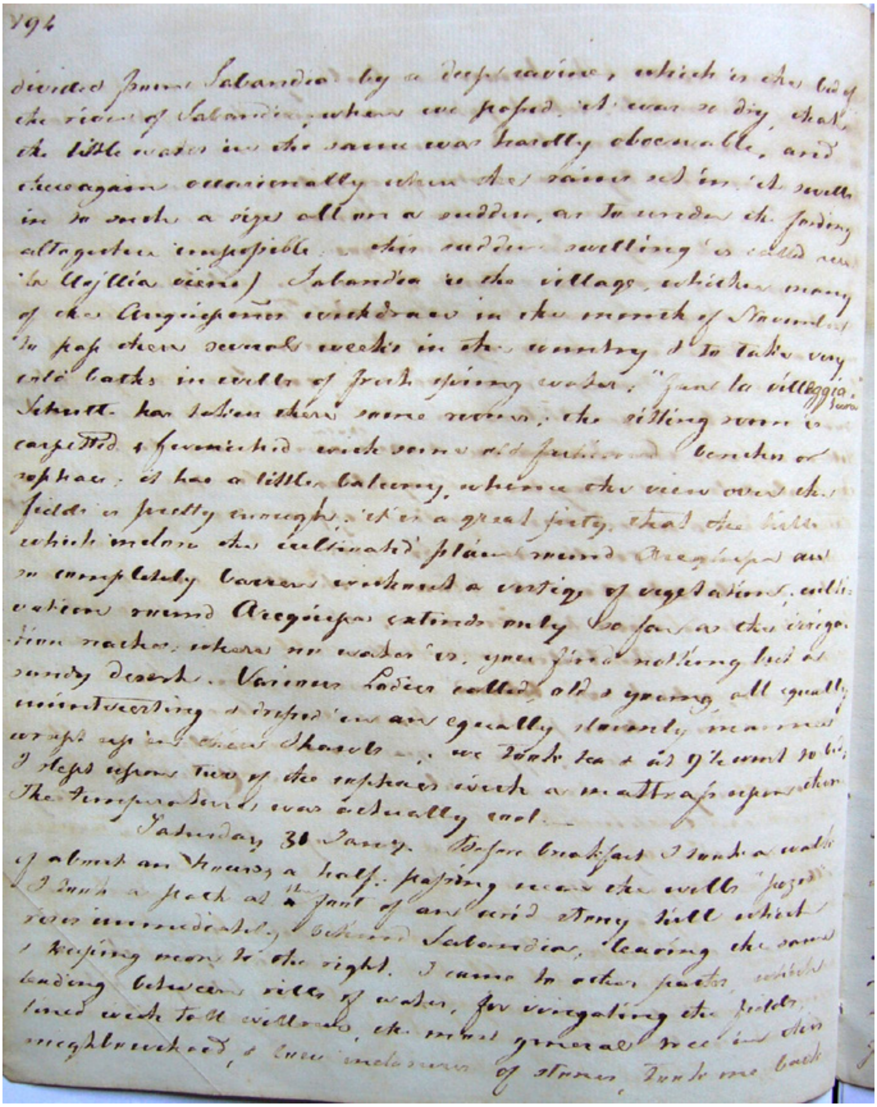

194

divided from Sabandia by a deep ravine, which is the bed of the river of Sabandia, where we passed. it was so dry, that the little water in the same was hardly observable, and then again occasionally when the rains set in, it swells in so such a size all on a sudden, as to render the fording altogether impossible. this sudden swelling is called (la llojllia viene) Sabandia is the village, whither many of the Arequipeños withdraw in the month of November to pass there several weeks in the country & to take very cold baths in wells of fresh spring water; "far la villeggiatura". Schutt has taken there some rooms; the sitting room is carpetted & furnished with some old fashioned benches or sophas; it has a little balcony, whence the view over the fields is pretty enough; it is a great pity, that the hills which enclose the cultivated plain round Arequipa are so completely barren without a vestige of vegetation; cultivation round Arequipa extends only so far as the irrigation reaches; where no water is, you find nothing but a sandy desert. Various Ladies called, old & young, all equally uninteresting & dressed in an equally slovenly manner wrapt up in their shawls.—; we took tea & at 9 I went to bed; I slept upon two of the sophas with a mattrass upon them. The temperature was actually cool.—

Saturday 30 Jany. Before breakfast I took a walk of about an hour & a half; passing near the wells "pozos" I took a path at the foot of an arid stony hill which rises immediately behind Sabandia, leaving the same & keeping more to the right. I came to other paths, which leading between rills of water, for irrigating the fields, lined with tall willows, the most general tree in this neighbourhood, & then inclosures of stones, took me back

*Page 194*

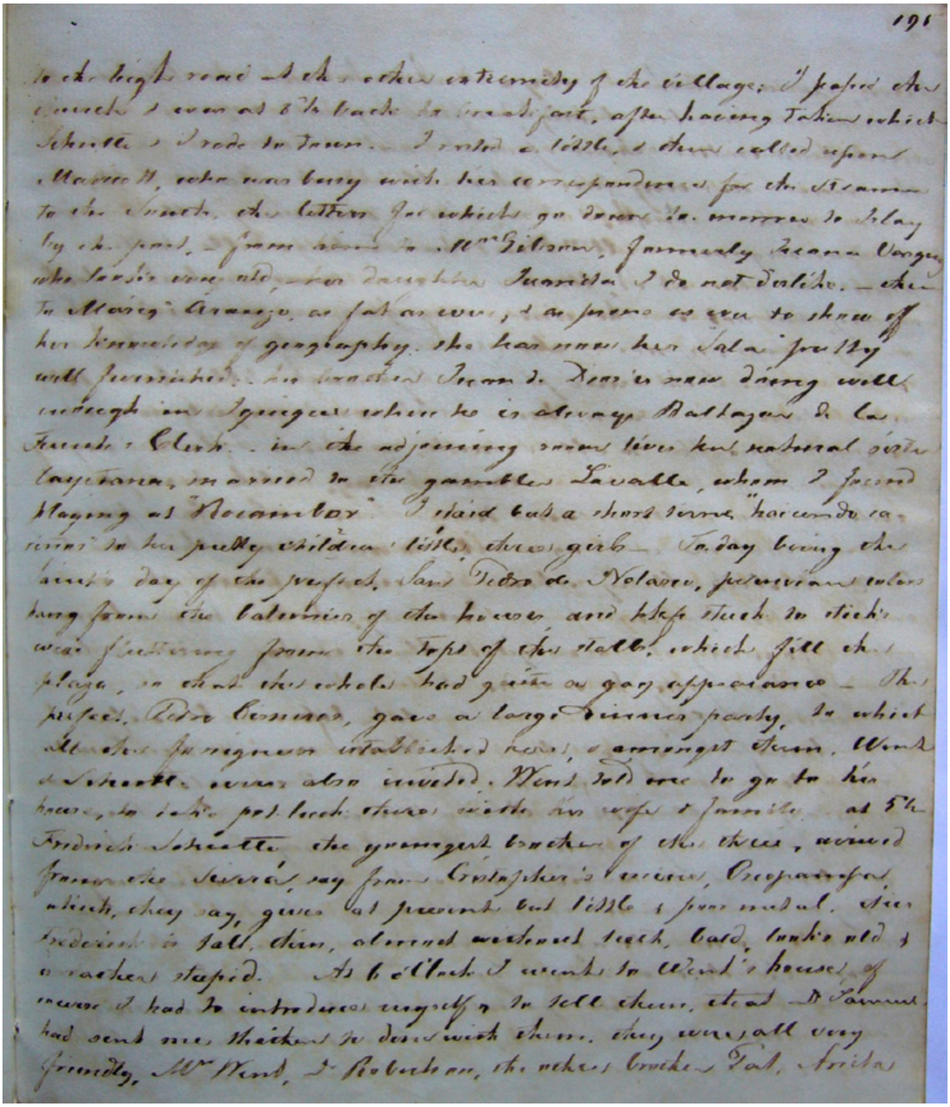

195

to the high road at the other extremity of the village: I passed the church & was at 6h back to breakfast, after having taken which Schutte & I rode to town. I rested a little, & then called upon Marrett, who was busy with her correspondence for the steamer to the South, the letters for which go down to-morrow to Islay by the post. — from here to Mrs Gibson, formerly Juana Vargas who looks very old, — her daughter Juanita I do not dislike. — then to Mariqa Araujo, as fat as ever, & as prone as ever to show off her knowledge of geography. she has now her "Sala" pretty well furnished. — her brother Juan de Dios is now doing well enough in Iquique where he is always Baltazar de la Fuente's Clerk. — in the adjoining room lives her natural sister Cayetana, married to the gambler Lavalle, whom I found playing at "Rocambor". I staid but a short time "haciendo cariños" to her pretty children — little three girls — To-day being the Saint's day of the prefect, San Pedro de Nolasco, peruvian colors hung from the balconies of the houses, and flags stuck to sticks were fluttering from the tops of the stalls, which fill the plaza, so that the whole had quite a gay appearance. — The prefect, Pedro Bermudez, gave a large dinner party, to which all the foreigners established here, & amongst them, Went & Schutte were also invited. Went told me to go to his house, to take pot-luck there with his wife & family. at 5h Friedrich Schutte the youngest brother of the three, arrived from the Sierra, say from Cristopher's mine, Orcopampa, which, they say, gives at present but little & poor metal. this Frederick is tall, thin, almost without teeth, bald, looks old & a rather stupid. At 6 o'Clock I went to Went's house, of course I had to introduce myself & to tell them, that Dr Samuel had sent me thither to dine with them. they were all very friendly, Mrs Went, Dr Robertson, the other brother Pat, Anita

*Page 195*

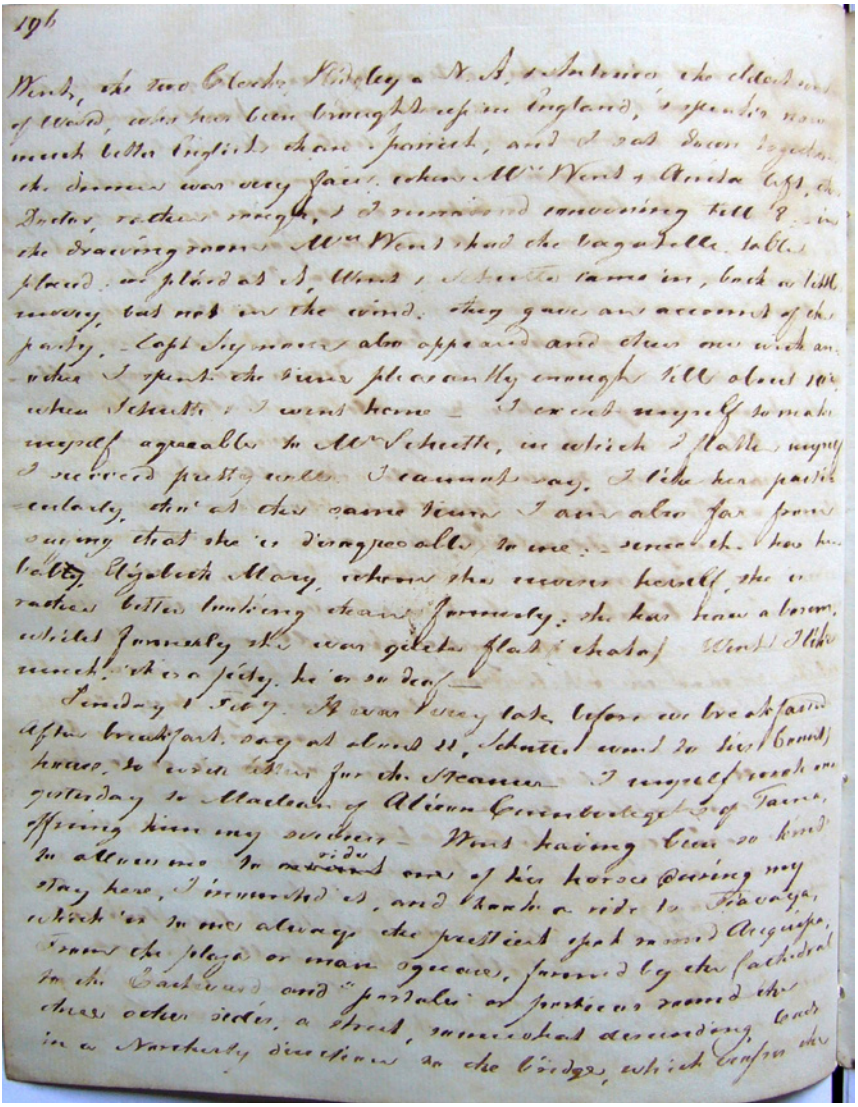

196

Wendt, the two Clarks, Hindley & N. A. & Antonio the eldest son of Ward, who has been brought up in England, & speaks now much better English than Spanish, and I sat down together, the dinner was very fair. when Mrs Wendt & Amelia left, the Doctor, rather rough, & I remained conversing till 8, in the drawing room. Mrs Wendt had the bagatelle table placed: we played at it, Ward & Schutte came in, both a little merry, but not in the wind. they gave an account of the party. Capt Seymour also appeared and chess one with another. I spent the time pleasantly enough till about 10, when Schutte & I went home. I exert myself to make myself agreeable to Mrs Schutte, in which I flatter myself I succeed pretty well. I cannot say. I like her particularly, tho' at the same time I am also far from saying that she is disagreeable to me: since she has her baby, Elizabeth Mary, whom she nurses herself, she is rather better looking than formerly: she has now a bosom, whilst formerly she was quite flat (chata) Wendt I like much: it is a pity he is so deaf.

Sunday 1 Feby. It was very late before we breakfasted. After breakfast, say at about 11, Schutte went to his brother's house, to write letters for the Steamer. I myself wrote on yesterday to Maclean of Alison Cumberlege & Co of Tacna, offering him my services. Wendt having been so kind to allow me to ~~mount~~ ride one of his horses during my stay here, I accepted it, and took a ride to Tiavaya, which is to me always the prettiest spot round Arequipa. From the plaza or main square, formed by the Cathedral to the Eastward and "portales" or porticos round the three other sides, a street, somewhat descending leads in a Northerly direction to the bridge, which crosses the

*Page 196*

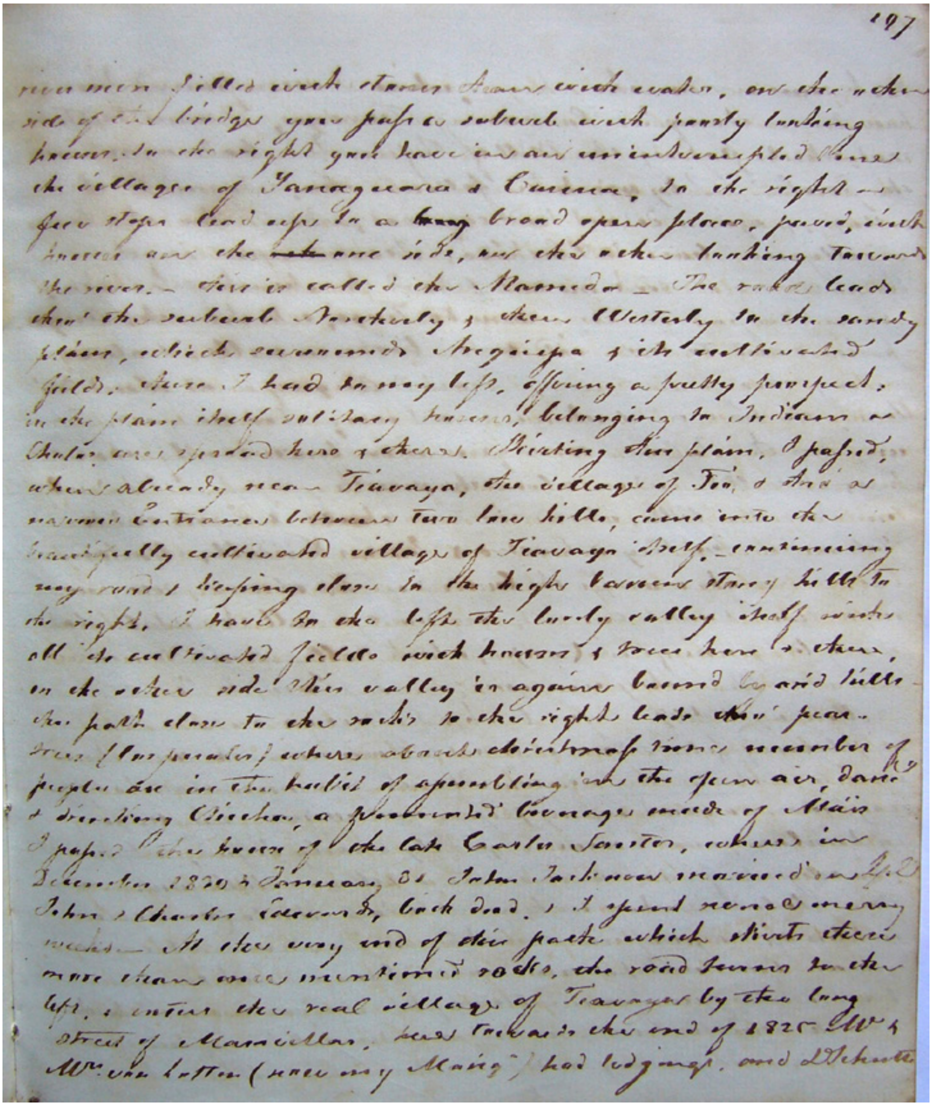

river were filled with stones & [illegible] with water, on the other side of this bridge you pass a suburb with poorly looking houses. to the right you have in an uninterrupted line the villages of Yanaguara & Cayma, to the right a few steps lead up to a ~~long~~ broad open place, paved, with houses on the ~~other~~ one side, on the other looking toward the river. – this is called the Alameda – The road leads thro' the suburb Northerly & then Westerly to the sandy plain, which surrounds Arequipa & its cultivated fields. these I had to my left, offering a pretty prospect; in the plain itself solitary houses, belonging to Indians or Cholos were spread here & there. Skirting this plain, I passed, when already near Tiavaya, the village of Tio, & thro' a narrow entrance between two low hills, came into the beautifully cultivated village of Tiavaya itself. – continuing my road & keeping close to the high barren stony hills to the right, I have to the left the lovely valley itself with all its cultivated fields with houses & trees here & there, on the other side this valley is again bound by arid hills – the path close to the rocks to the right leads thro' pear-trees (los perales) where about Christmass times numbers of people are in the habit of assembling in the open air, dancing & drinking Chicha, a fermented beverage made of Maiz I passed the house of the late Carlos Santos, where in December 1830 & January 31 John Jackson now married in Lpl John & Charles Edwards, both dead, & I spent several merry weeks – At the very end of this path which skirts these more than once mentioned rocks, the road turns to the left, & enters the real village of Tiavaya by the long street of Marcillas, here towards the end of 1825 Mr & Mrs van Lotten (now my Maing.) had lodgings. and L. Schutte

*Page 197*

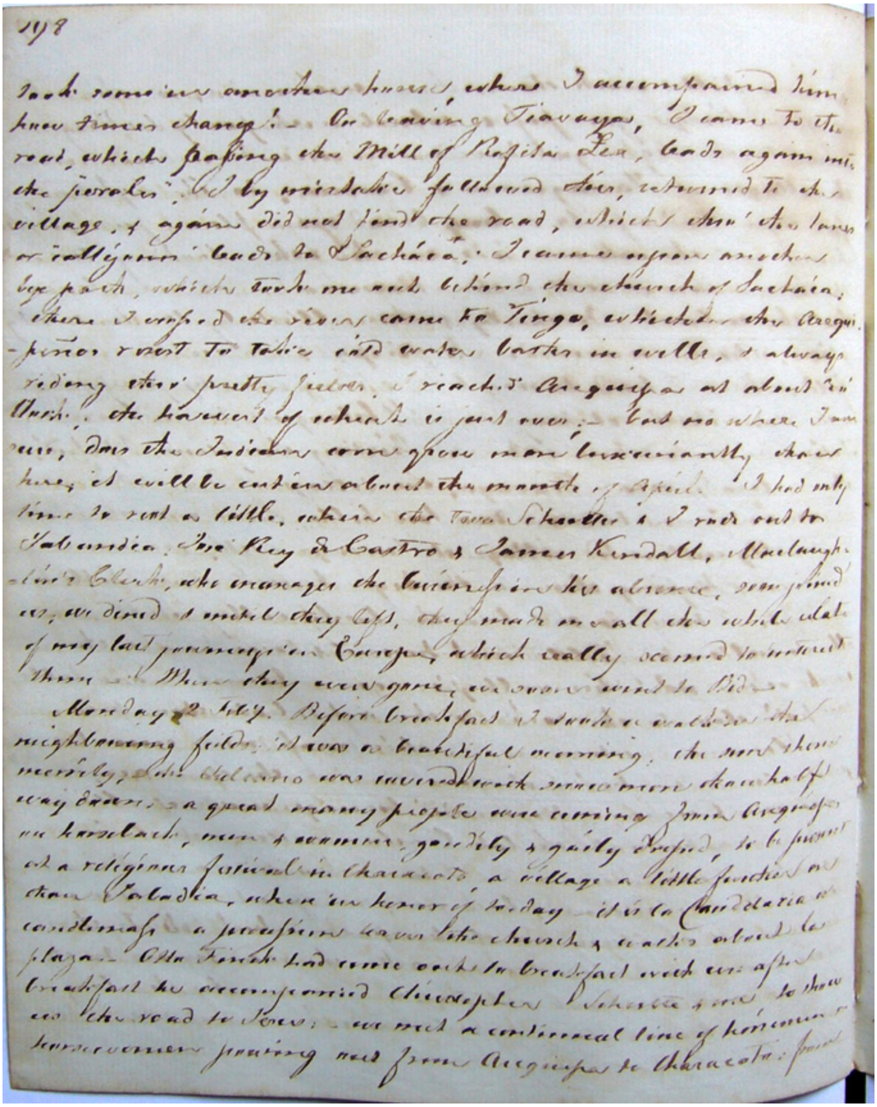

198

took some in another house, where I accompanied him two times change! – On leaving Tiavaya, I came to the road, which passing the Mill of Rosita Paz, leads again into the pueblo; but by mistake followed this, returned to the village, & again did not find the road, which thro' the lanes or callejones leads to Sachaca; I came upon another bye path, which took me out behind the church of Sachaca; there I crossed the river, came to Tingo, whither the Arequi-peños resort to take cold water baths in wells, & always riding thro' pretty fields, I reached Arequipa at about 3 o' Clock; the harvest of wheat is just over; – but no where I am sure, does the Indian corn grow more luxuriantly than here; it will be cut in about the month of April. – I had only time to rest a little, when the two Schuttes & I rode out to Sabandia. José Rey de Castro & James Kendall, Maclaughlin's Clerk, who manages the business in his absence, soon joined us; we dined & until they left, they made me all the while relate of my last journey in Europe, which really seemed to interest them. – When they were gone, we soon went to bed –

Monday 2 Feby. Before breakfast I took a walk in the neighbouring fields; it was a beautiful morning; the sun shone merrily, the Volcano was covered with snow more than half way down; a great many people were coming from Arequipa on horseback, men & women, gaudily & gaily dressed, to be present at a religious festival in Characato, a village a little further on than Sabandia, where in honor of today – it is la Candelaria or Candlemass – a procession leaves the church & walks about the plaza. – Otto Finck had come out to breakfast with us; after breakfast he accompanied Christopher Schutte & me to show us the road to Yura; – we met a continual line of horsemen & horsewomen passing out from Arequipa to Characato; found

*Page 198*

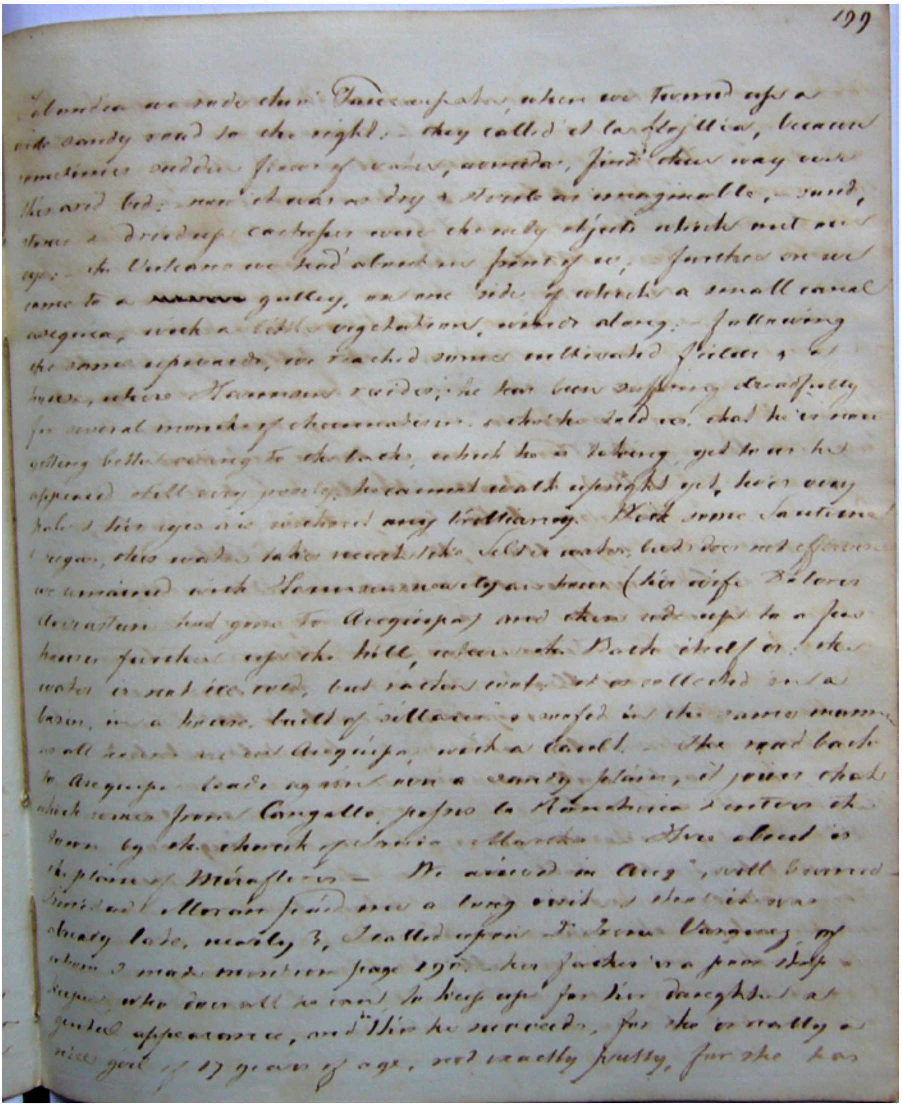

[illegible] we rode thro' [illegible], when we turned up a wide sandy road to the right. — they called it [illegible], because sometimes sudden floods of water, avenidas, find their way over the sand bed. — now it was as dry & sterile as imaginable, — sand, stones & dried up cactuses were the only objects which met our eyes. — the Volcano we had almost in front of us; — further on we came to a [illegible] gulley, on one side of which a small canal acequia, with a little vegetation, winds along. — following the same upwards, we reached some cultivated fields & a house, where Harmann resides; he has been suffering dreadfully for several months of rheumatism, which he told us, that he is now getting better owing to the baths, which he is taking, yet to us he appeared still very poorly, he cannot walk upright yet, he is very pale & his eyes are without any brilliancy. With some [illegible] region, this water tastes like Seltzer water, but does not effervesce. we remained with Harmann [illegible] (his wife Dolores [illegible] had gone to Arequipa) and then rode up to a few houses further up the hill, where the Bath itself is. the water is not ice cold, but rather warm, it is collected in a basin, in a house built of sillares & arched in the same manner as all houses are at Arequipa, with a vault. — The road back to Arequipa leads again over a sandy plain, it joins that which comes from Cangallo, passes La Ramadura & enters the town by the church of Santa Marta — [illegible] about is the plain of Miraflores — We arrived in Areq.ª, well burned [illegible] Moran found me a long visit & that it was already late, nearly 3, I called upon D. [illegible] Vargas, of whom I made mention page 190. her father is a poor shop-keeper, who does all he can to keep up for his daughter a genteel appearance, and this he succeeds, for she is really a nice girl of 17 years of age, not exactly pretty, for she has

Page 199

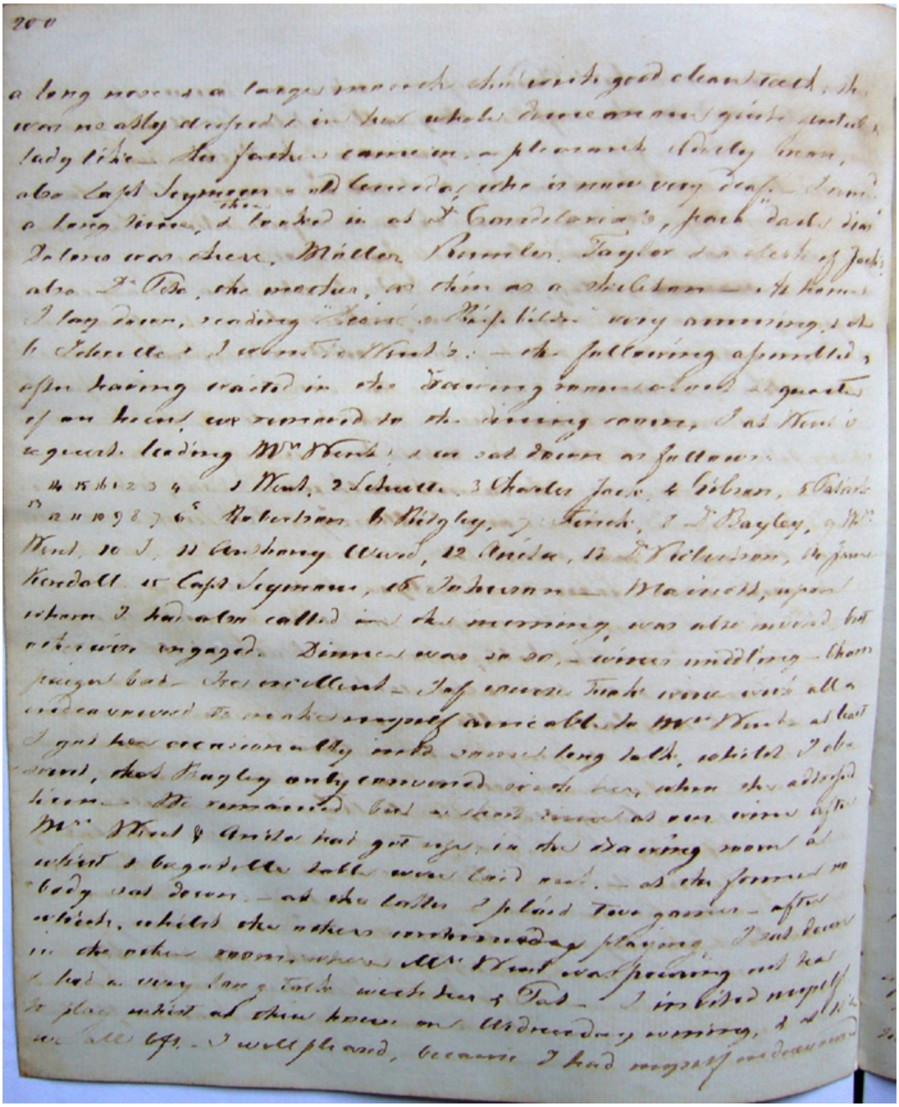

200

a long nose & a large mouth, chin with good clean teeth; she was neatly dressed & in her whole demeanour quite genteel & lady like. Her father came in, a pleasant elderly man, also Capt Seymour & old Coverdale, who is now very deaf. Some a long time, & then looked in at Dª Candelaria's, [illegible] Dña Dolores was there, Müller, Rimmler, Taylor & a clerk of Jack's; also Dª Pepa, the mother, as thin as a skeleton. At home I lay down, reading "Heine's Reisebilder" very amusing, & at 6 Schutte & I went to Wood's: the following assembled, after having waited in the drawing room about a quarter of an hour, we repaired to the dining room, I as Wood's eguest leading Mrs Wood, & we sat down as follows:

14 15 16 1 2 3 4 1 Wood, 2 Schutte, 3 Charles Jack, 4 Gibson, 5 Palairet
13 12 11 10 9 8 7 6 5 Robertson, 6 Ridgley, 7 French, 8 Dr Bayley, 9 Mrs
Wood, 10 I, 11 Anthony Ward, 12 Anita, 13 Dr [illegible], 14 Jane
Kendall, 15 Capt Seymour, 16 Johnson. — Maitland, upon

whom I had also called in the morning, was also invited but otherwise engaged. Dinner was so so, — wines middling, Champaign bad, Ices excellent. — Of course [illegible] all endeavoured to make myself amiable to Mrs Wood, at least I got her occasionally into some long talk, whilst I observed, that Bayley only conversed with her, when she addressed him. We remained but a short time at our wine after Mrs Wood & Anita had got up, in the drawing room a whist & bagatelle table were laid out. — at the former no body sat down. — at the latter I plaid two games, after which, whilst the others continued playing, I sat down in the other room, where Mrs Wood was pouring out tea & had a very long talk with her & Pat. — I invited myself to play whist at their house on Wednesday evening, & at [illegible] we all left. — I well pleased, because I had myself endeavoured

*Page 200*

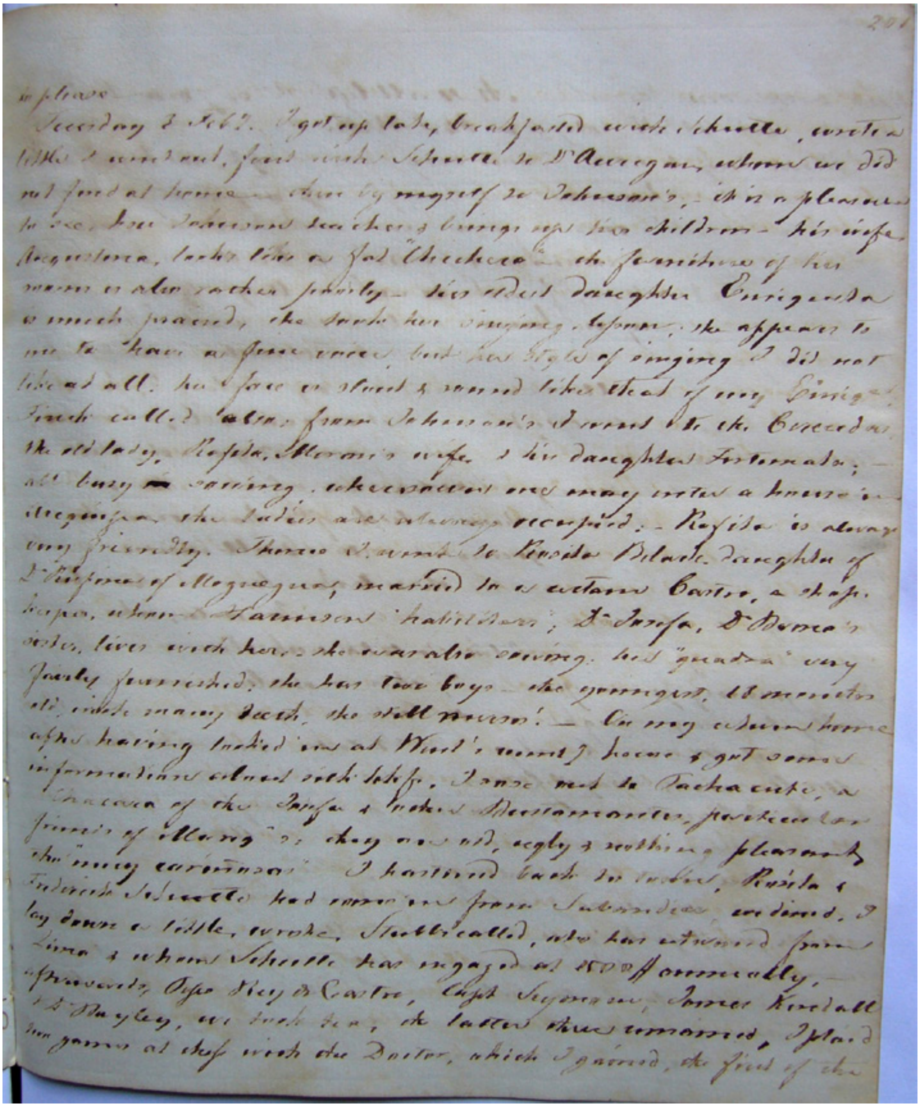

201

so pleased

Tuesday 2 Feby. I got up late, breakfasted with Schutte, wrote a little & went out, first with Schutte to Dr Arregui, whom we did not find at home — then by myself to Johnson's, — it is a pleasure to see how Johnson teaches & brings up his children — his wife Augustina, looks like a fat "Chichera" — the furniture of her room is also rather paltry — his eldest daughter Enriqueta is much praised, she took her singing lesson, she appears to me to have a fine voice, but her style of singing I did not like at all. her face is stout & round like that of my [illegible]. Finch called also. from Johnson's I went to the Corcueras, the old lady, Rosita, Moreno's wife & her daughter Fortunata; — all busy sewing, whenever one may enter a house in Arequipa the ladies are always occupied. — Rosita is always very friendly. Thence I went to Rosita Belarde daughter of Dr [illegible] of Moquegua, married to a certain Castro, a shop-keeper, whom [illegible] [illegible]; Da Josefa, Dn Moreno's sister, lives with her, — she was also sewing. her "quadra" very poorly furnished. she has two boys — the youngest, 18 months old, with many teeth, she still nurses! — On my return home after having looked in at Ward's [illegible] house & got some information about silk stuffs, I once met to Pachacute, a Chacara of the Josefa & sisters [illegible], particular friends of Mary's: they are old, ugly & nothing pleasant the "[illegible]" I hastened back to dinner, Rosita & Frederick Schutte had come in from Sabandia, we dined. I lay down a little, wrote, Stubbs called, who has returned from Lima & whom Schutte has engaged at 1500 $ annually, — afterwards, Pepe Rey de Castro, Capt Seymour, James Kendall & Dr Bayley, we took tea, the latter three unmarried, I played two games at chess with the Doctor, which I gained, the first of the

Page 201

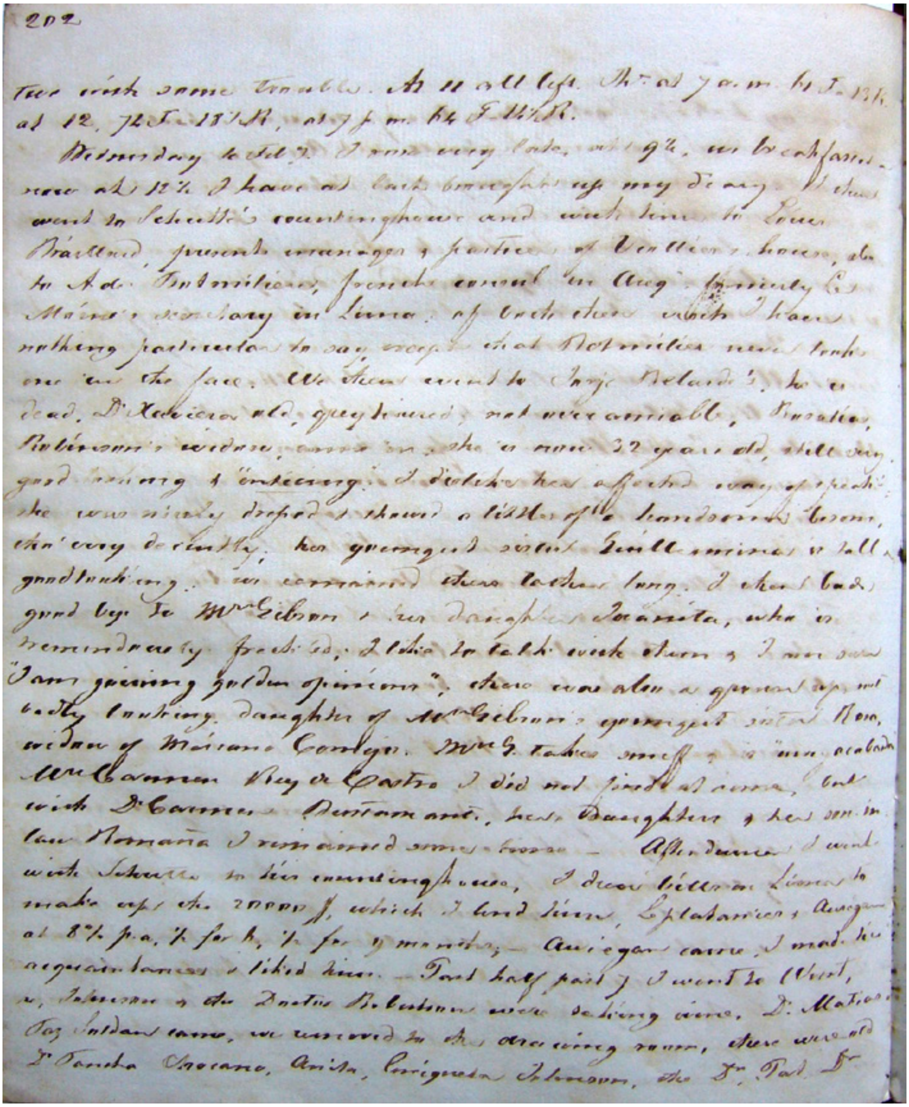

202

ter with some trouble. At 11 all left. Th.r at 7 a.m. 61 F. 13 R. at 12, 72 F. 18 R, at 7 p.m. 64 F. 14¼ R.

Wednesday 16 Feb. I rose very late, at 9½, we breakfasted at 12½. I have at last brought up my diary. I then went to Schutte's countinghouse and with him to Louis [illegible], present manager & partner of Vallier's house, also to A. de Botmiliau, french consul in Aug. formerly [illegible] Maire's secretary in Lima. of both these visits I have nothing particular to say except that Botmiliau never looks one in the face. We then went to Jorge Roland's; he is dead. D.a Xaviera old, grey haired, not over amiable, Rosalia Robinson's widow, came in, she is now 32 years old, still very good looking & "enticing". I dislike her affected way of speaking; she was nicely dressed & showed a little of her handsome bosom, tho' very decently. her youngest sister Guillermina is tall & goodlooking. We remained there rather long. I then bade good bye to Mrs Gibson & her daughter Juanita, who is remarkably freckled, I like to talk with them & I now [illegible] "am gaining golden opinions"; there was also a young & not badly looking daughter of Mrs Gibson's youngest sister Rosa, widow of Mariano [illegible]. Mrs G. takes snuff & is "muy acabada". Mrs Carmen Rey de Castro I did not find at home, but with D.a Carmen Bustamante, her daughters & her son-in-law Romaña I remained some time. — After dinner I went with Schutte to his countinghouse, I drew bills on Lima to make up the 20000 $, which I lend him, [illegible] & Arriegan at 8% p.a. ½ for 6, ½ for 9 months; — Arriegan came, I made his acquaintance & liked him. — Past half past 7 I went to [illegible], w. Johnson & the Doctor Robertson were dining there. D. Matias Paz Soldan came, we removed to the drawing room, there were old D.a Pancha [illegible], Anita, Enriqueta Johnson, the Dr. Paz Dr

*Page 202*

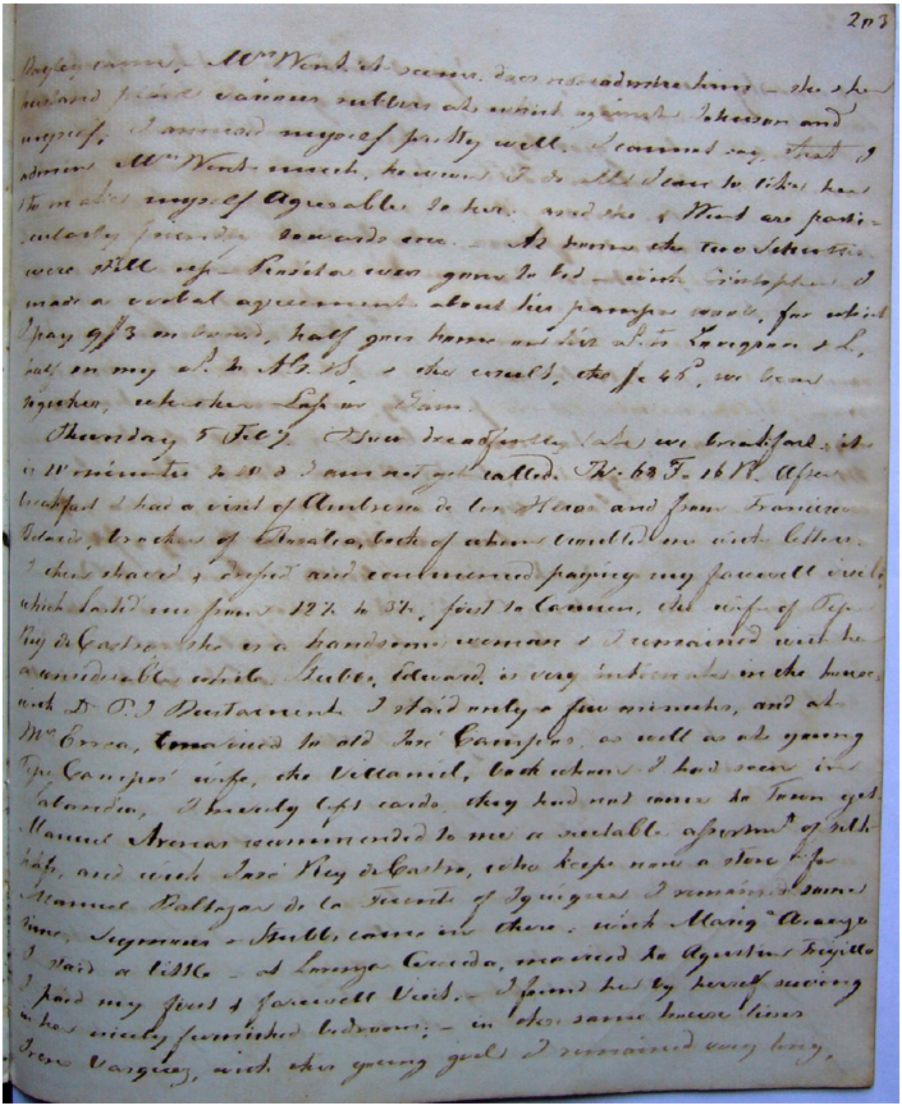

203

Dayley came, — Mrs Ward it seems does not admire him — she & her husband played various rubbers at whist against Johnson and myself. I acquitted myself pretty well. I cannot say that I admire Mrs Ward much, however I do all I can to like her & to make myself agreeable to her. and she & Ward are particularly friendly towards me. — At [illegible] the two Schuttes were still up — Pinilla was gone to bed — with Cristopher I made a verbal agreement about his passage round, for which I pay 9/3 on board, half goes home and his at. to Larrigan & L, half on my at. to A.G.& S. & the small, etc fr 4d. we bear together, whether Lose or Gain.

Thursday 5 Feby. I was dreadfully late at breakfast: it is 10 minutes to 10 & I am not yet called. Th. 63 F. 16 R. After breakfast I had a visit of Ambrosio de los Heros and from Francisco Velarde, brother of Rosalia, both of whom troubled me with letters. I then shaved & dressed and commenced paying my farewell visits, which lasted me from 12½ to 3½. first to Carmen, the wife of Pepe Rey de Castro, she is a handsome woman & I remained with her a considerable while. Stubbs, Edward, is very intimate in the house, with Dn P. J. Bustamente I staid only a few minutes, and at Mrs Erica, ~~com~~ married to old José Campos, as well as at young Pepe Campos' wife, the Villamil, both whom I had seen in [illegible], I merely left cards they had not come to Town yet. Manuel Arenas recommended to me a suitable assortment of silk hats, and with José Rey de Castro, who keeps now a store for Manuel Baltazar de la Fuente of Iquique I remained some time, Seymour & Stubbs came in there. with Mariqa Arango I staid a little — at Lorenza Correda, married to Agustin Trujillo I paid my first & farewell visit. — I found her by herself sewing in her nicely furnished bedroom; — in the same house lives Irene Vargas, with this young girl I remained very long,

Page 203

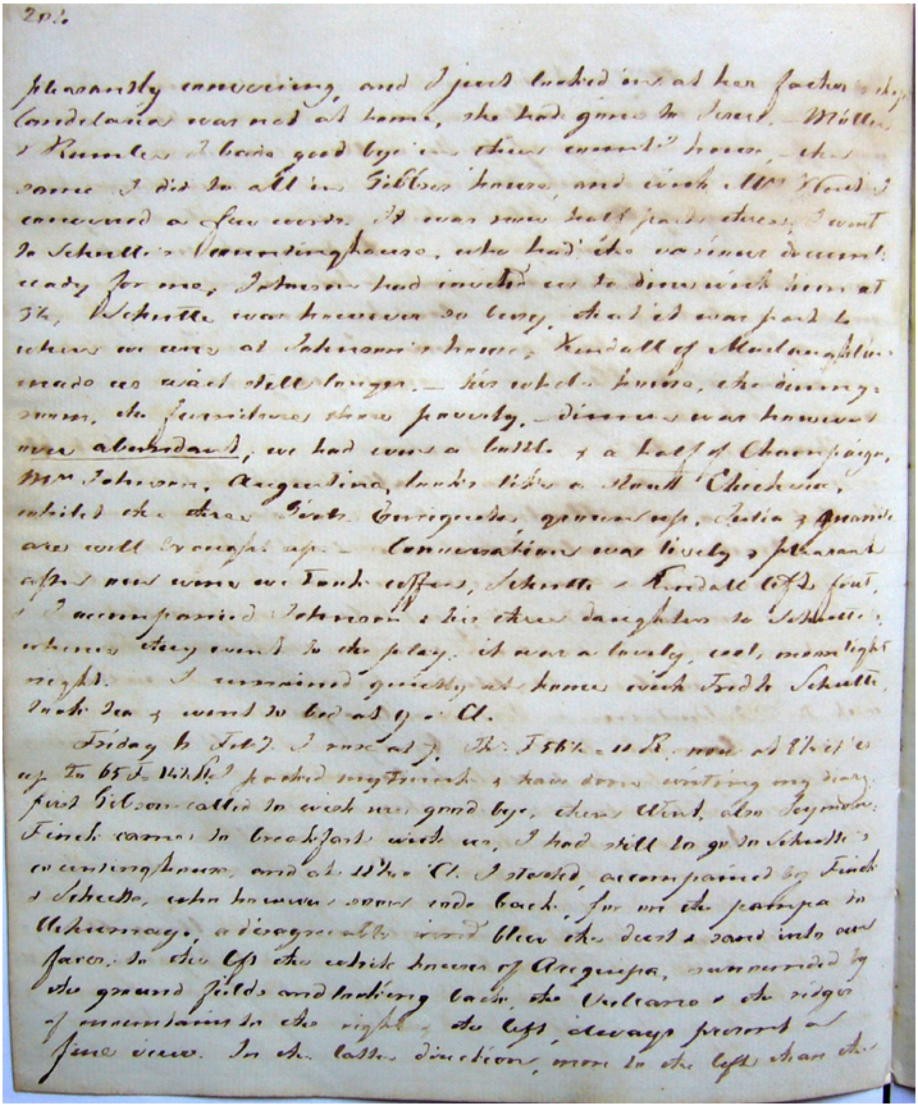

202.

pleasantly conversing, and I just looked in at her father's, the
Candelaria was not at home, she had gone to [illegible]. Müller
& Kummel I bade good bye in their countg house, the
same I did to all in Gibbs's house, and with Mr Hood I
conversed a few words. It was now half past three, I went
to Schutte's Countinghouse, who had the various documents
ready for me; Johnson had invited us to dine with him at
3½, Schutte was however so busy, that it was past 4
when we were at Johnson's house, Kendall of [illegible]
made us wait still longer. — his whole house, the dining-
room, the furniture show poverty. — dinner was however
very abundant, we had even a bottle & a half of Champaign,
Mrs Johnson, Augustina, looks like a small Chichera,
whilst the three Girls, Enriqueta, young ones, Julia & Guada-
are well brought up. — Conversation was lively & pleasant
after we were at tea & coffee, Schutte & Kendall left first,
& I accompanied Johnson & his three daughters to Schutte's,
where they went to the play. it was a lovely, cool, moonlight
night. I remained quietly at home with Fredk Schutte,
took tea & went to bed at 9 o Cl.

Friday 6 Feby. I rose at 7, Th: F 56½ = 11 R. now at 8½ it is
up to 65 F = 14½ R. packed my trunk & have been writing my diary.
first Gibson called to wish me good bye, then Hunt, also Seymour.
Finch came to breakfast with us, I had still to go to Schutte's
countinghouse, and at 11½ o Cl. I started, accompanied by Finch
& Schutte, who however soon rode back. for on the pampa to
Uchumayo, a disagreeable wind blew the dust & sand into our
faces. to the left the white houses of Arequipa, surrounded by
the green fields and looking back, the Volcano & the ridge
of mountains to the right & the left, always present a
fine view. In the latter direction, more to the left than the

*Page 204*

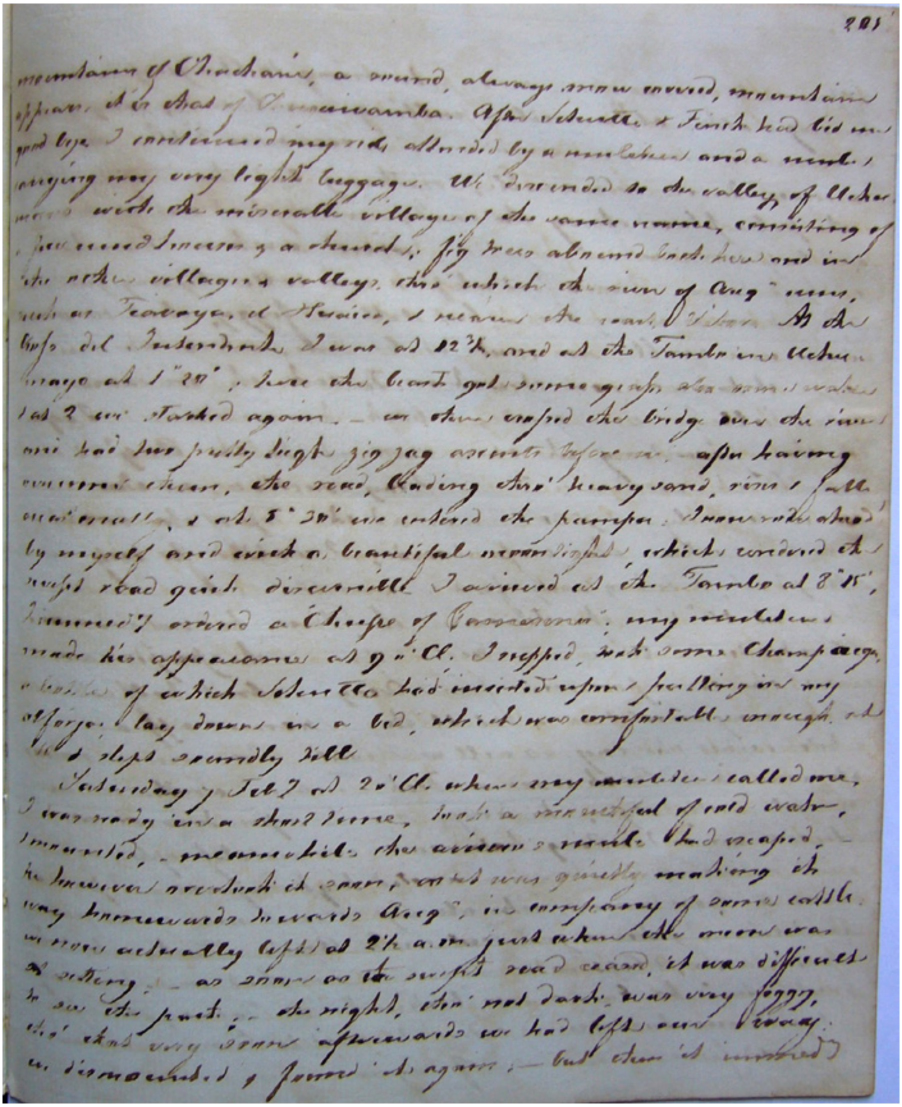

201

mountains of Chachani, a round, always snow covered, mountain appears. it is that of [illegible]. After Schutte & Finch had bid me good bye I continued my ride attended by a [illegible] and a mule carrying my very light luggage. We descended to the valley of Uchumayo with the miserable village of the same name, consisting of few mud houses & a church; fig trees abound both here and in the other villages & valleys thro' which the river of Areq^a runs, such as Tiabaya, [illegible], & nearer the road, [illegible]. At the Cuesta del Intermedio I was at 12¾, and at the Tambo in Uchumayo at 1h 20', here the beasts got some grass also some water & at 2 we started again. — we then crossed the bridge over the river and had two pretty high zig zag ascents before us. after having overcome them, the road, leading thro' heavy sand, rises & falls alternately, & at 5h 30' we entered the pampa. I now rode ahead by myself and with a beautiful moonlight, which rendered the worst road quite discernible I arrived at the Tambo at 8h 15', [illegible] ordered a "Chupe of Camarones". my muleteer & mule made her appearance at 9 o'Cl. I supped with some Champaign, a bottle of which Schutte had insisted upon [illegible] in my alforja. I lay down in a bed, which was comfortable enough, at [illegible] & slept soundly till

Saturday 7 Feb at 2 o'Cl. when my muleteer called me, I was ready in a short time, took a mouthful of cold water, & mounted, — meanwhile the arriero's mule had escaped, he however overtook it soon, & it was quietly making its way homewards towards Areq^a, in company of some cattle. we now actually left at 2½ a.m. just when the moon was setting; — as soon as the [illegible] road ceased, it was difficult to see the path; — the night, tho' not dark, was very foggy, tho' that very soon afterwards we had left our track; we dismounted & found it again; — but then it [illegible]

Page 205

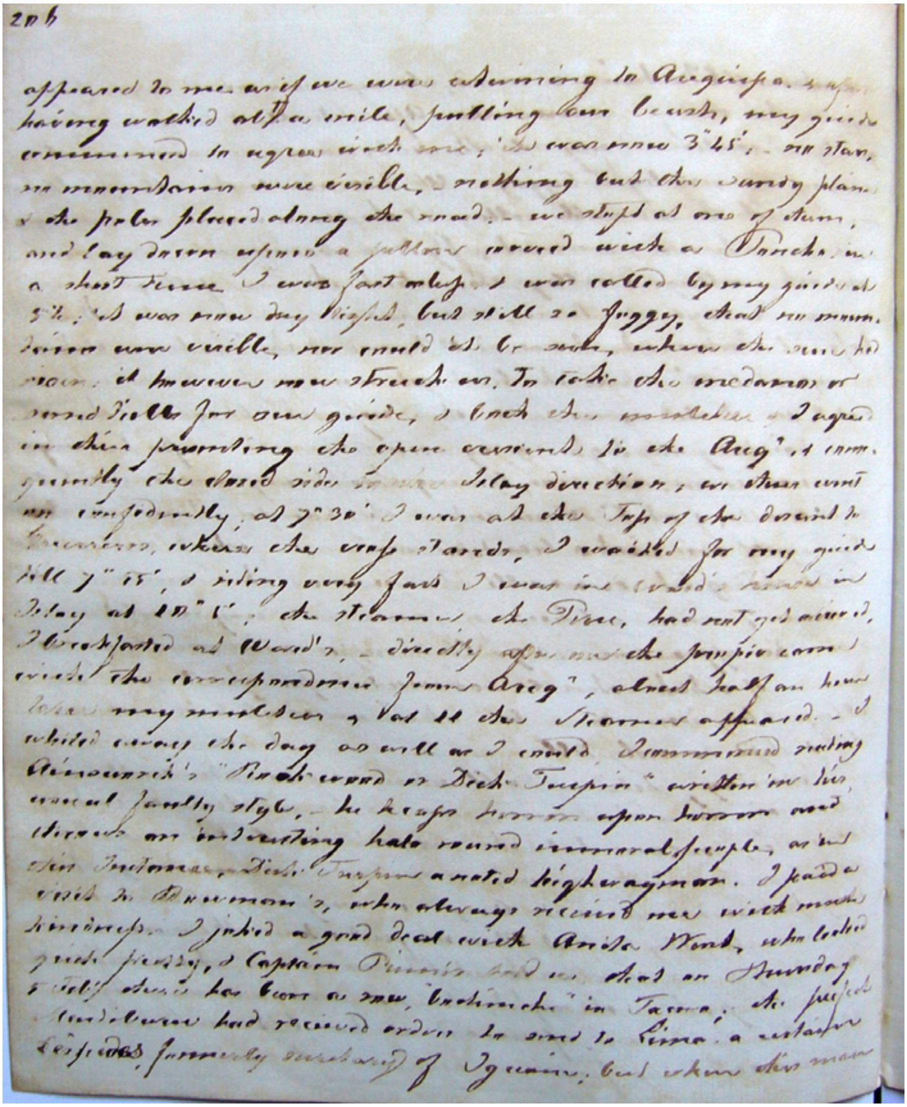

206

appeared to me as if we were returning to Arequipa. & after having walked about a mile, pulling our beasts, my guide commenced to agree with me; it was now 3h 45'. – no stars, no mountains were visible, – nothing but the sandy plain & the poles placed along the road. – we stopt at one of them, and lay down upon a pillow covered with a Poncho. in a short time I was fast asleep. I was called by my guide at 5h; it was now day light, but still so foggy, that no mountains were visible, nor could it be seen, where the sun had risen: it however now struck us, to take the medanos or sand hills for our guide, & both the muleteer & I agreed in their presenting the open crescents to the Arq^a. & consequently the closed sides to the Islay direction; we then went on confidently, at 7h 30' I was at the Top of the descent to Guerreros, where the cross stands, I waited for my guide till 7h 45', & riding very fast I was in Ward's house in Islay at 10h 5'; the steamer, the Peru, had not yet arrived, I breakfasted at Ward's, – directly after me the propio came with the correspondence from Arq^a, about half an hour later my muleteer, & at 11 the Steamer appeared. – I whiled away the day as well as I could, commenced reading Ainsworth's "Rookwood or Dick Turpin" written in his usual faulty style, – he heaps horror upon horror and throws an interesting halo round immoral people, as in this instance, Dick Turpin a noted highwayman. I paid a visit to Bowman's, who always received me with much kindness. I joked a good deal with Arista Ward, who looked quite pretty, & Captain Peacock told us, that on Thursday 5 July there has been a new "bochinche" in Tacna; the prefect Mendiburu had received orders to send to Lima a certain [illegible], formerly secretary of Iguain; but when this man

*Page 206*

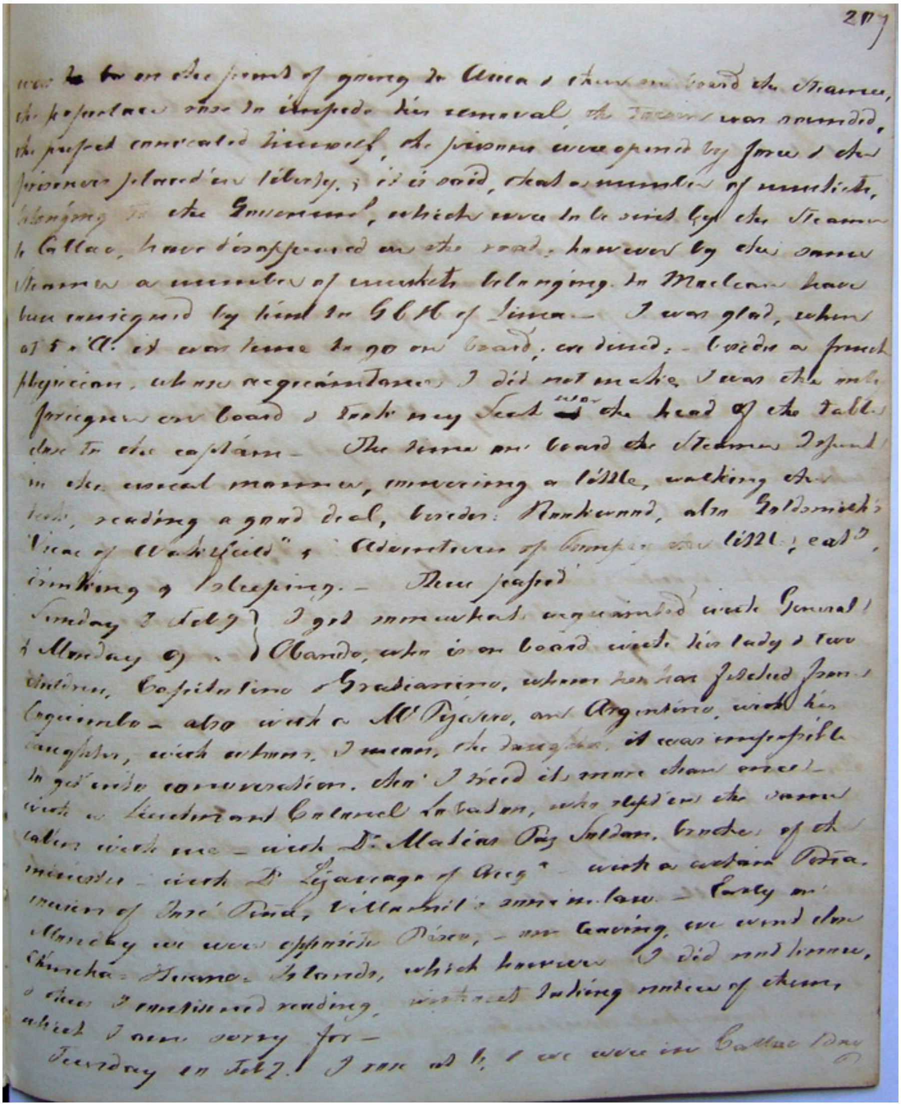

207

was ~~to~~ be on the point of going to Arica & thence on board the Steamer,
the populace rose to impede his removal, the Tocsin was sounded,
the prefect concealed himself, the prisons were opened by force & the
prisoners placed in liberty; it is said, that a number of muskets,
belonging to the Government, which were to be sent by the Steamer
to Callao, have disappeared on the road; however by the same
Steamer a number of muskets belonging to Maclean have
been consigned by him to G.C.H. of Lima.— I was glad, when
at 5 P.M. it was time to go on board, & dined;— beside a french
physician, whose acquaintance I did not make, I was the only
foreigner on board & took my seat ~~at~~ near the head of the table
close to the captain— The time on board the Steamer I spent
in the usual manner, moving a little, walking the
deck, reading a good deal, besides Rankenand, also Goldsmith's
"Vicar of Wakefield" & "Adventures of Humphry the little; eat$^{g}$,
drinking & sleeping.— Thus passed
Sunday 8 Feby } I got somewhat acquainted with General
& Monday 9) . } Obando, who is on board with his lady & two
children, Capitalino & Gradiamino, whom he has fetched from
Coquimbo— also with a Mr Pizarro, an Argentino, with his
daughter, with whom, I mean, the daughter, it was impossible
to get into conversation, tho' I tried it more than once.—
with a Lieutenant Colonel Salvador, who slept in the same
cabin with me— with Dr. Matias Paz Soldan, brother of the
minister— with Dr Lizarraga of Areq$^{a}$— with a certain Peña,
cousin of José Peña, Villaroel's son-in-law.— Early on
Monday we were opposite Pisco,— on leaving, we went close
Chincha- Guano- Islands, which however I did not know,
& thus I continued reading, without taking notice of them,
which I am sorry for—
Tuesday 10 Feby.| I rose at 6, & we were in Callao Bay

Page 207

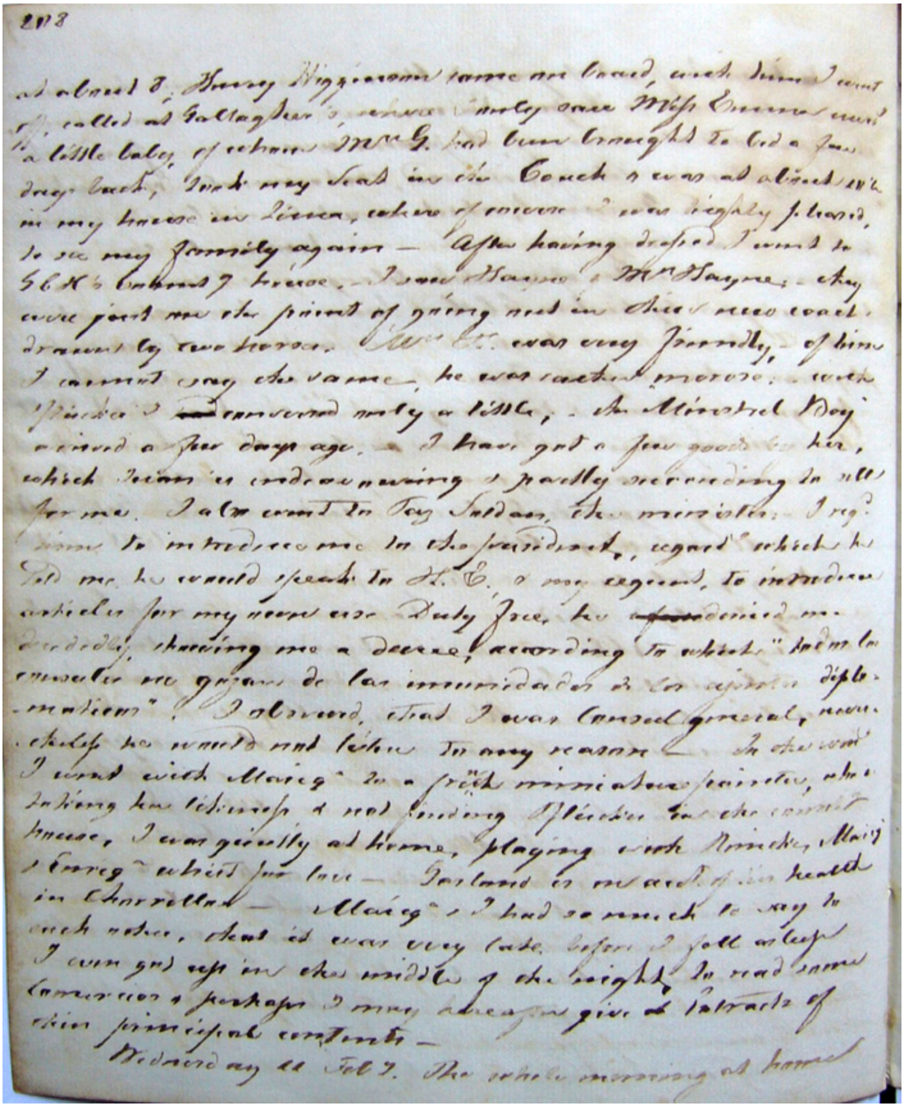

208

at about 8, Henry Higginson came on board, with him I went off, called at Gallagher's, where I only saw Miss Emma and a little baby, of whom Mrs G. had been brought to bed a few days back, took my seat in the Coach & was at about 11½ in my house in Lima, where of course I was highly pleased to see my family again — After having dressed I went to S G H's [illegible] house, — I saw Hague & Mrs Hague; — they were just on the point of going out in their new coach drawn by two horses. Mrs H. was very friendly, — of him I cannot say the same, he was rather morose. — with Fletcher I ~~c~~ conversed only a little, — the Minstrel Boy arrived a few days ago. — I have got a few goods by her, which Jeanes is endeavouring & partly succeeding to sell for me. I also went to Tay Saldias, the minister: I reqd him to introduce me to the president, regard. which he told me he would speak to H. E. & my request, to introduce articles for my own use Duty free, he ~~[illegible]~~ denied me decidedly, showing me a decree, according to which "Solo los consules no gozan de las inmunidades de los agentes diplomaticos". I observed, that I was Consul general, nevertheless he would not listen to any reason — In the evening I went with Mariqa to a French miniature painter, who is taking her likeness & not finding Fletcher in the counting house, I was quietly at home, playing with Heinrich, Mariq & Enriqa whist for love — Garland is on acct of his health in Chorrillos — Mariqa & I had so much to say to each other, that it was very late before I fell asleep I even got up in the middle of the night to read some Commercios & perhaps I may hereafter give extracts of their principal contents —

Wednesday 11 Feby. The whole morning at home

Page 208

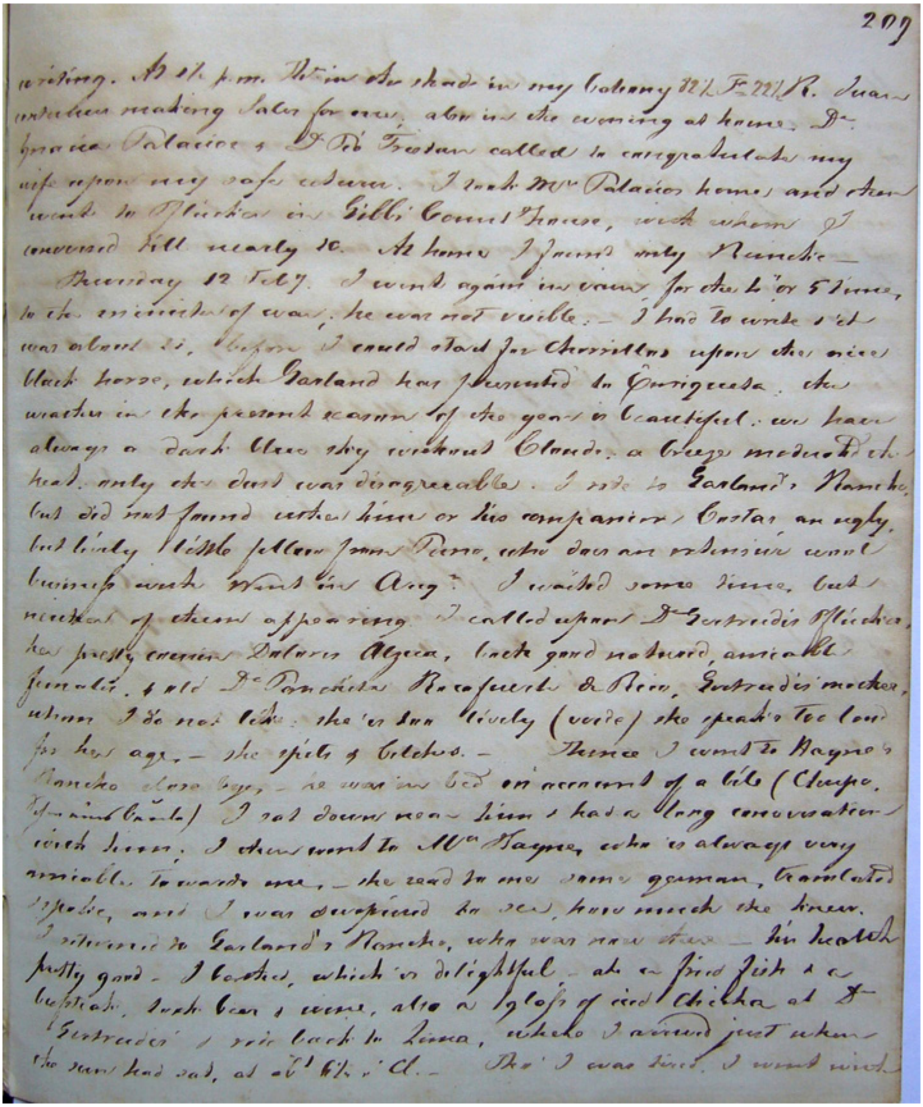

209

writing. At 1½ p.m. Thr in the shade in my balcony 82½ F = 22½ R. Juan [illegible] making Sales for me, also in the evening at home. Da Gracia Palacios & Dr Pedro Freston called to congratulate my wife upon my safe return. I took Mrs Palacios home, and then went to Plücker in Gibbs Comml house, with whom I conversed till nearly 10. At home I found only Nancha—

Thursday 12 Feby. I went again in vain, for the 4 or 5 time, to the minister of war, he was not visible. — I had to write & it was about 2½, before I could start for Chorrillos upon the nice black horse, which Garland has presented to Carriguela. the weather in the present season of the year is beautiful. we have always a dark blue sky without Clouds, a breeze moderates the heat, only the dust was disagreeable. I rode to Garland's Rancho, but did not found either him or his companion, Costas, an ugly, but lively little fellow from Peru, who does an extensive wool business with Ward in Arqa. I waited some time, but without of them appearing. I called upon Da Gertrudis Plücker, her pretty cousin Dolores Alzea, both good natured, amiable females, & old Da Panchita Rocafuerte de Rios, Gertrudis' mother, whom I do not like: she is too lively (verde) she speaks too loud for her age, — she spits & belches. — Thence I went to Hayne's Rancho close by, — he was in bed on account of a bile (Chupo, Schweinsbeule) I sat down near him & had a long conversation with him. I then went to Mrs Hayne, who is always very amiable towards me, — she read to me some german, translated & spoke, and I was surprised to see, how much she knew. I returned to Garland's Rancho, who was now there — his health pretty good — I bathed, which is delightful, — ate a fried fish & a beefsteak, took beer & wine, also a glass of iced Chicha at Da Gertrudis' & rode back to Lima, where I arrived just when the sun had set, at abt 6½ o'Cl. — Tho' I was tired, I went with

Page 209

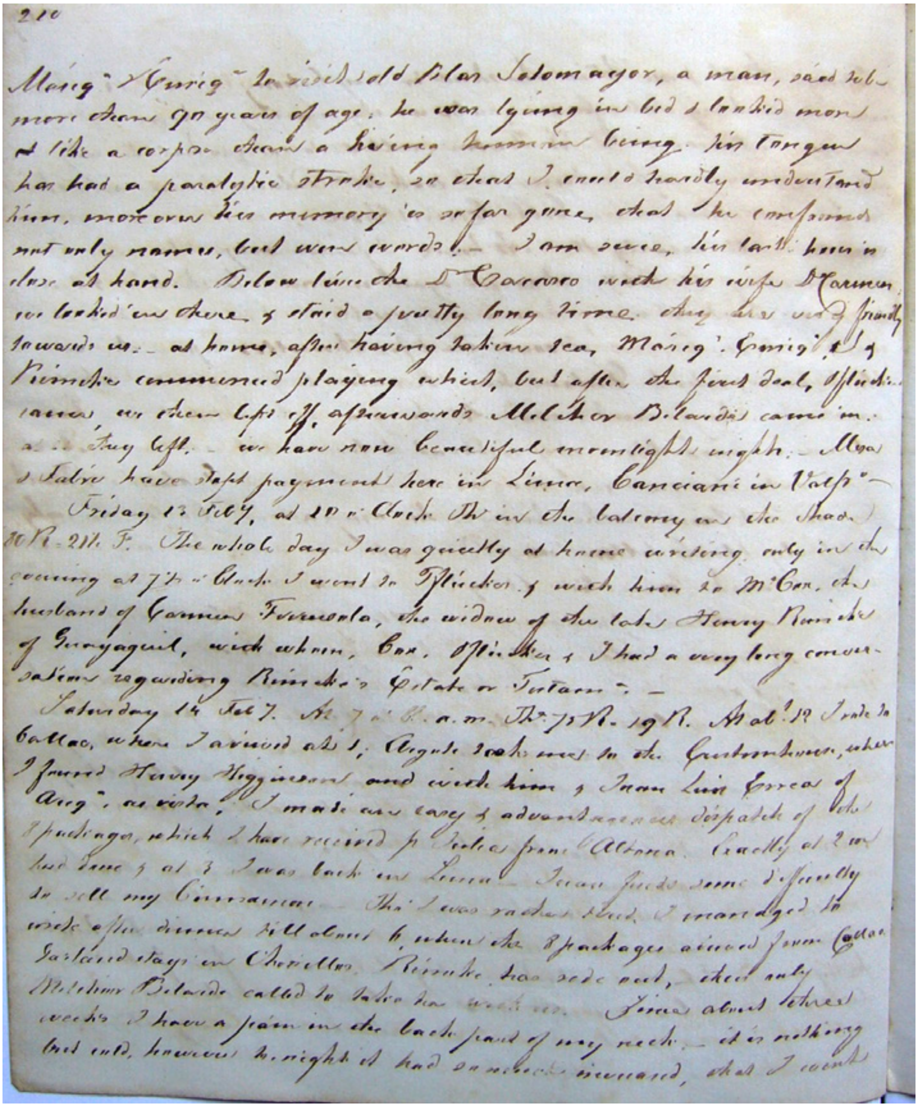

210

Mariqª Enriqª & I visited old Blas Sotomayor, a man, said to be more than 90 years of age. he was lying in bed & looked more like a corpse than a living human being. his tongue has had a paralytic stroke, so that I could hardly understand him, moreover his memory is so far gone, that he confounds not only names, but even words! — I am sure, his last hour is close at hand. Below him the Dr Carrasco with his wife D Carmen, we looked in there & staid a pretty long time. they are very friendly towards us. — at home, after having taken tea, Mariqª Enriqª, I & Reincke commenced playing whist, but after the first deal, Pflücker came, we then left off. afterwards Melchor Belaunde came in. at 11 they left. — we have now beautiful moonlight nights. — Mess & Fabre have stopt payment here in Lima, Canciani in Valpº —

Friday 13 Feby, at 10 o'Clock Th in the balcony in the shade 80 F-21⅓ R. The whole day I was quietly at home writing, only in the evening at 7½ o'Clock I went to Pflücker & with him to Mr Cox, the husband of Carmen Formento, the widow of the late Henry Reincke of Guayaquil, with whom, Cox, Pflücker & I had a very long conversation regarding Reincke's Estate or Testamº. —

Saturday 14 Feby. At 7 o'C. a.m. Th. 75 F-19 R. At abt 12 I rode to Callao, where I arrived at 1; Aguste took me to the Customhouse, where I found Henry Higginson and with him & Juan Luis Correa of Augª, as vista, I made an easy & advantageous dispatch of the 8 packages, which I have received p Julia from Altona. Exactly at 2 we had done & at 3 I was back in Lima. — Juan finds some difficulty to sell my Cinnamon. — Tho' I was rather tired, I managed to write after dinner till about 6, when the 8 packages arrived from Callao. Garland stays in Chorillos. Reincke has rode out, thus only Melchor Belaunde called to take tea with us. Since about three weeks I have a pain in the back part of my neck, it is nothing but cold, however tonight it had so much increased, that I went

*Page 210*

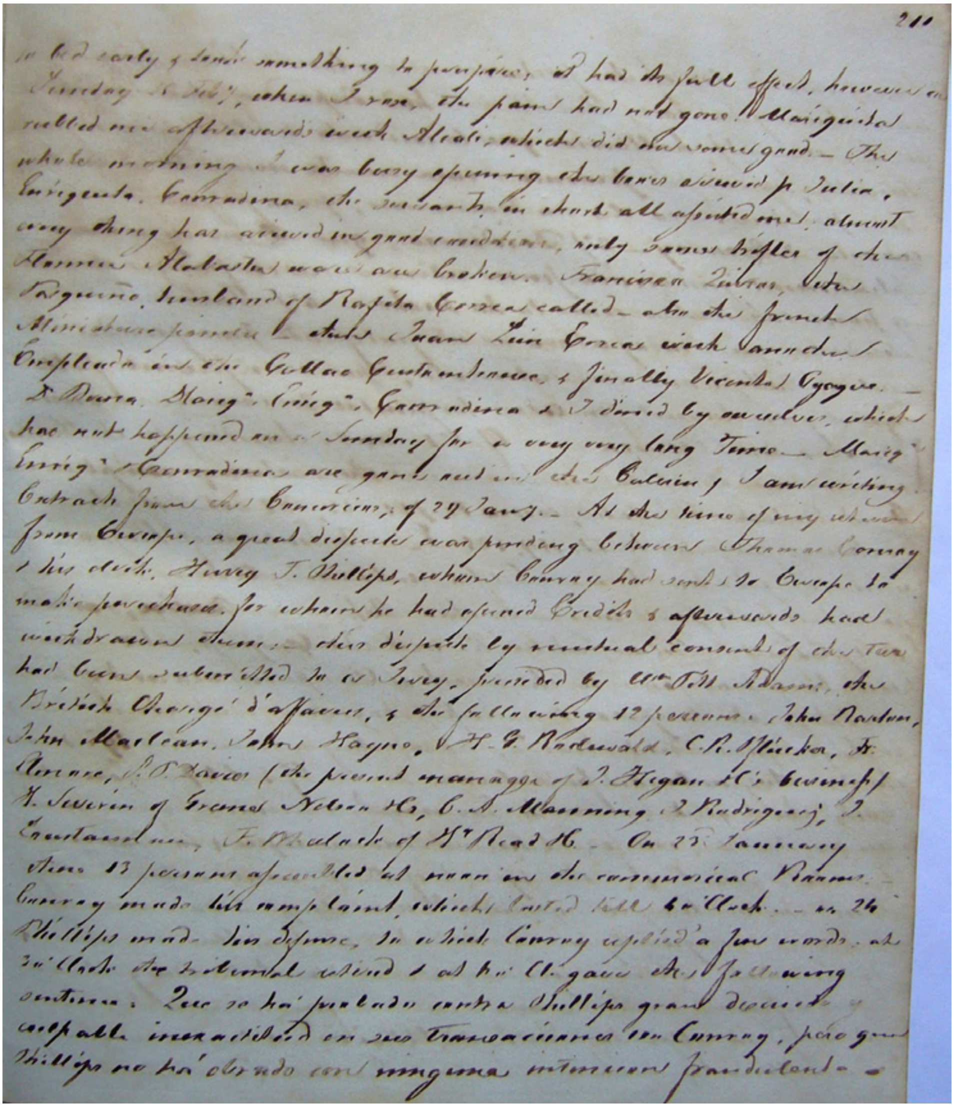

211

to bed early & took something to perspire; it had its full effect, however on Sunday 2 Feby, when I rose, the pain had not gone. Mariquita rubbed me afterwards with Alcali, which did me some good. — The whole morning I was busy opening the boxes arrived p Julia, Enriqueta, Carradina, the [illegible], in short all assorted ones; almost every thing has arrived in good condition, only some trifles of the Florence Alabaster vases are broken. Francisco Quiros, Peter Saguino, husband of Rafita Correa called — also the French Ministers family — then Juan Luis Correa with Sanchez Empleado in the Callao Custom house, & finally Vicente Oyague. — D Maria, Mariqa, Enriqa, Carradina & I dined by ourselves, which has not happened on a Sunday for a very very long time. — Mariqa Enriqa & Carradina are gone out in the Calesin, I am writing Extracts from the Comercio, of 27 Jany. — At the time of my return from Europe, a great dispute was pending between Thomas Conroy & his clerk, Henry T. Phillips, whom Conroy had sent to Europe to make purchases, for whom he had opened Credits & afterwards had withdrawn them; — the dispute by mutual consent of the two had been submitted to a Jury, presided by Wm Pitt Adams, the British Chargé d'affaires, & the following 12 persons: John Norton, John Maclean, John Hayne, H. G. Rodewald, C. R. Stucker, F. Clemente, S. T. Davies (the present manager of J. Hegan & C's business) H. Severin of Green Nelson & C, C. A. Manning, J. Rodriguez, J. [illegible], F. Wheelock of Wm Read & C. — On 23 January these 13 persons assembled at noon in the commercial Rooms. Conroy made his complaint, which lasted till 4 o'Clock. — on 24 Phillips made his defence, to which Conroy replied a few words. at 3 o'Clock the tribunal retired & at 4 o'Cl. gave the following sentence: Que se ha probado contra Phillips gran descuido y culpable inexactitud en sus transacciones con Conroy, pero que Phillips no ha obrado con ninguna intencion fraudulenta —

Page 211

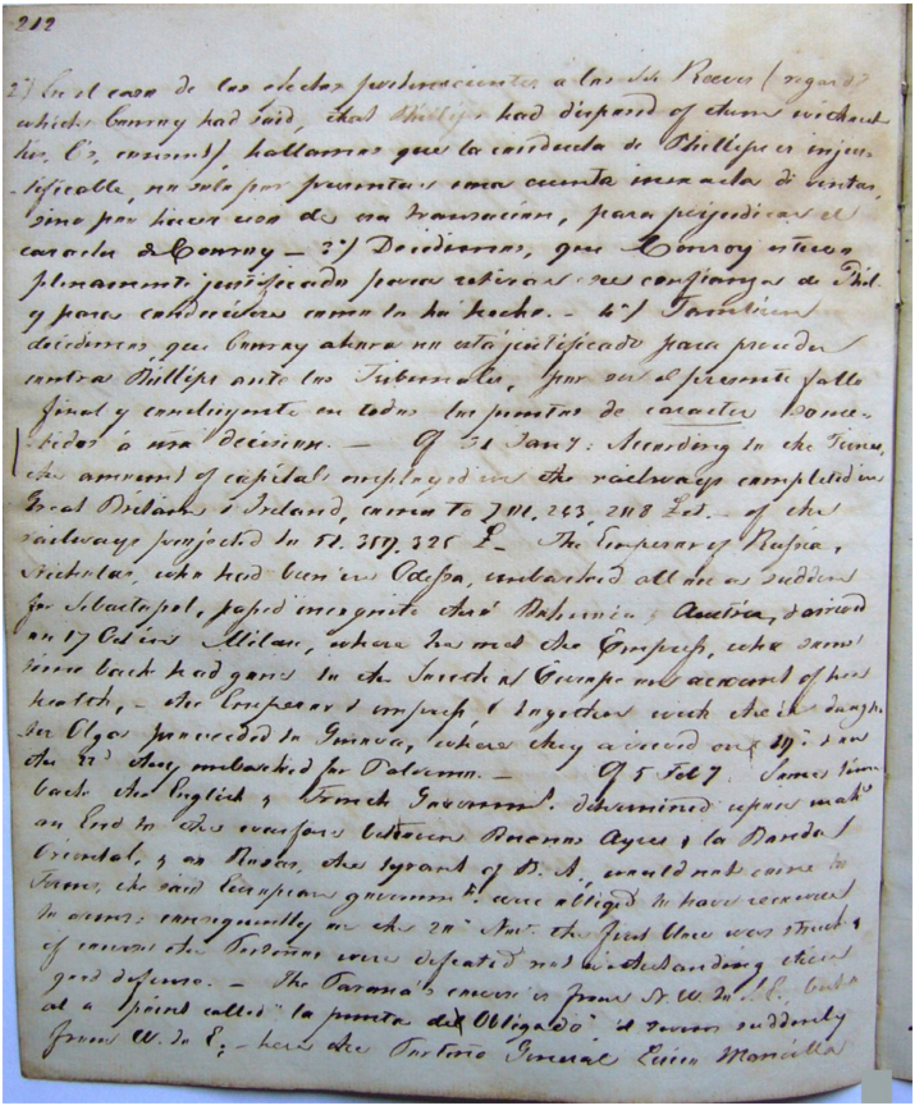

212

2°) En el caso de los efectos pertenecientes á los de Reeves (regarding which Conroy had said, that Phillips had disposed of them without his, C's, consent) hallamos que la conducta de Phillips es injustificable, no solo por presentar una cuenta inexacta de ventas, sino por hacer uso de esa transaccion, para perjudicar el caracter de Conroy — 3°) Decidimos, que Conroy estuvo plenamente justificado para retirar su confianza de Phil. y para conducirse como lo ha hecho. — 4°) Tambien decidimos que Conroy ahora no esta justificado para proceder contra Phillips ante los Tribunales, por ser el presente fallo final y concluyente en todos los puntos de caracter sometidos á una decision. — Of 31 Jany: According to the Times, the amount of capital employed in the railways completed in Great Britain & Ireland, came to 70.243.218 Lst. — of the railways projected to 52.357.325 £ — The Emperor of Russia, Nicholas, who had been in Odessa, embarked all on a sudden for Sebastopol, passed incognito thro' Bohemia & Austria, & arrived on 17 Oct in Milan, where he met the Empress, who some time back had gone to the South of Europe on account of her health, — the Emperor & Empress & together with their daughter Olga proceeded to Genoa, where they arrived on 19th & on the 22d they embarked for Palermo. — Of 5 Feby. Some time back the English & French Governmts. determined upon making an end to the warfare between Buenos Ayres & la Banda Oriental, & as Rosas, the tyrant of B. A., would not come to terms, the said European governmts. were obliged to have recourse to arms: consequently on the 20th Novr. the first blow was struck & of course the Porteños were defeated notwithstanding their good defense. — The Paraná's course is from N. W. to S. E., but at a point called "la punta del Obligado" it turns suddenly from W. to E.; — here the Porteño General Lucio Mansilla

Page 212

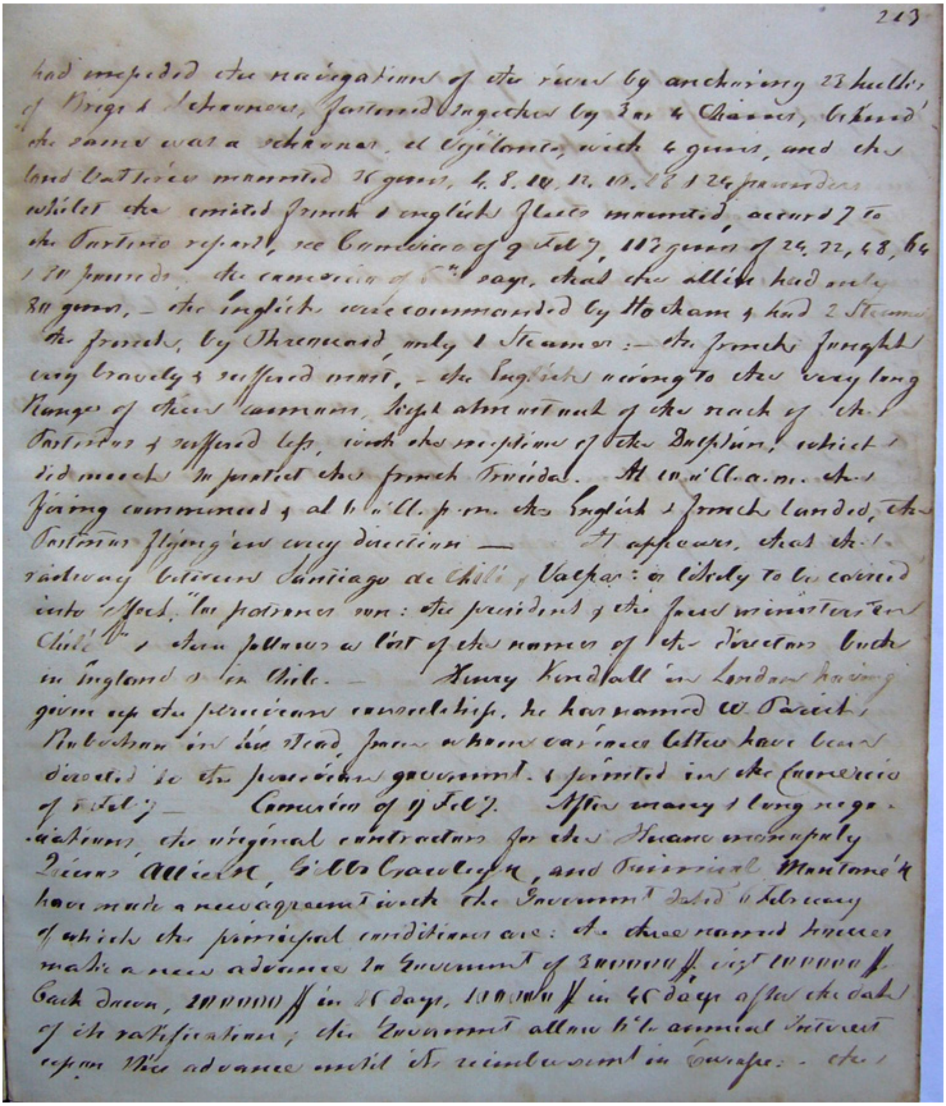

had impeded the navigation of the river by anchoring 22 hulls of Brigs & Schooners, fastened together by 3 or 4 Chains, behind the same was a schooner, el Vigilante, with 4 guns, and the land batteries mounted 26 guns, 6. 8. 10. 12. 18. 28 & 24 pounders whilst the united French & english fleets mounted, accordg to the Porteño report, see Comercio of 9 Feby, 113 guns of 24. 32, 48, 64 & 80 pounds, the Comercio of 5th says, that the allies had only 80 guns, — the english were commanded by Hotham & had 2 Steamers the french, by Threhouard, only 1 Steamer: — the french fought very bravely & suffered much, — the English owing to the very long Range of their cannon, kept almost out of the reach of the Porteños & suffered less, with the exception of the Dolphin, which did much to protect the french Procida. At 10 o'Cl. a.m. the firing commenced & at 6 o'Cl. p.m. the English & French landed, the Porteños flying in every direction — It appears, that the railway between Santiago de Chile & Valpar: is likely to be carried into effect. the patrons are: the president & the prin ministers en Chile &c & then follows a list of the names of the directors both in England & in Chile. — Henry Kendall in London having given up the peruvian consulship, he has named W. Parish Robertson in his stead, from whom various letters have been directed to the peruvian government & printed in the Comercio of 5 Feby — Comercio of 17 Feby. After many & long negotiations, the original contractors for the Guano monopoly Quiros Allier, Gibbs Crawley, and Puirrisal Montané & Co have made a new agreement with the Government dated 6 February of which the principal conditions are: the three named houses make a new advance to Government of 300000 $ viz 100000 $ cash down, 100000 $ in 15 days, 100000 $ in 45 days after the date of its ratification; the Government allow 6% annual Interest upon this advance until its reimbursement in Europe: — the

*Page 213*

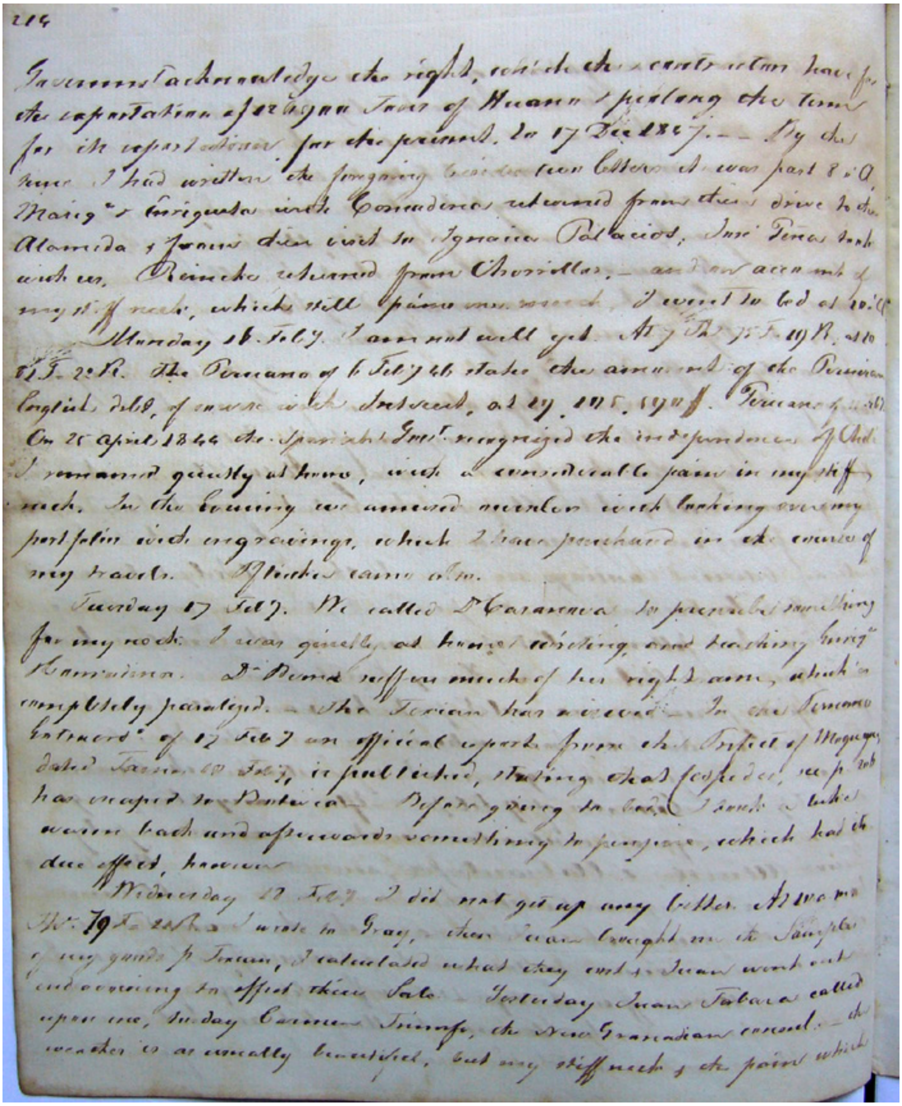

214

Government acknowledge the right, which the contractors have for the exportation of 12 [illegible] Tons of Huano & prolong the term for its exportation for the present to 17 Dec 1847. — By the time I had written the foregoing besides two letters it was past 8 o'C. Mariq^a & Carmencita with Carmelita returned from their drive to the Alameda & from their visit to Ignacia Palacios; Jose Perez took with us. Reincke returned from Chorrillos. — and on account of my stiff neck, which still pains me much, I went to bed at 10 o'C.

Monday 16 Feb 7. I am not well yet. At 7 Th 75 F 19 R. at 10 81 F 22 R. The Peruano of 6 Feb 47 states the amount of the Peruvian English debt, of course with interest, at 27.115.590 $. Peruano [illegible] On 25 April 1844 the Spanish Gov^t recognized the independence of Chile. I remained quietly at home, with a considerable pain in my stiff neck. In the evening we amused ourselves with looking over my portfolio with engravings, which I have purchased in the course of my travels. Fletcher came also.

Tuesday 17 Feb 7. We called D^r Casanova to prescribe something for my neck. I was quietly at home, writing and teaching Carm^a [illegible]. D^a Rema suffers much of her right arm, which is completely paralyzed. — The Tercian has arrived. — In the Peruano Extraord^o of 17 Feb 7 an official report from the Prefect of Moquegua, dated Tacna 10 Feb 7, is published, stating that Cespedes, [illegible] has escaped to Bolivia. — Before going to bed I took a [illegible] warm bath and afterwards something to perspire, which had the due effect, however.

Wednesday 18 Feb 7. I did not get up any better. At 10 a.m. Th 79 F 21 R. I wrote to Gray, then Juan brought me the samples of my goods p Tercian, I calculated what they cost & Juan went out endeavouring to effect their sale. — Yesterday Juan Tabara called upon me, today Carmen Tinaja, the New Granadian consul. — the weather is as usually beautiful, but my stiff neck & the pains which

*Page 214*

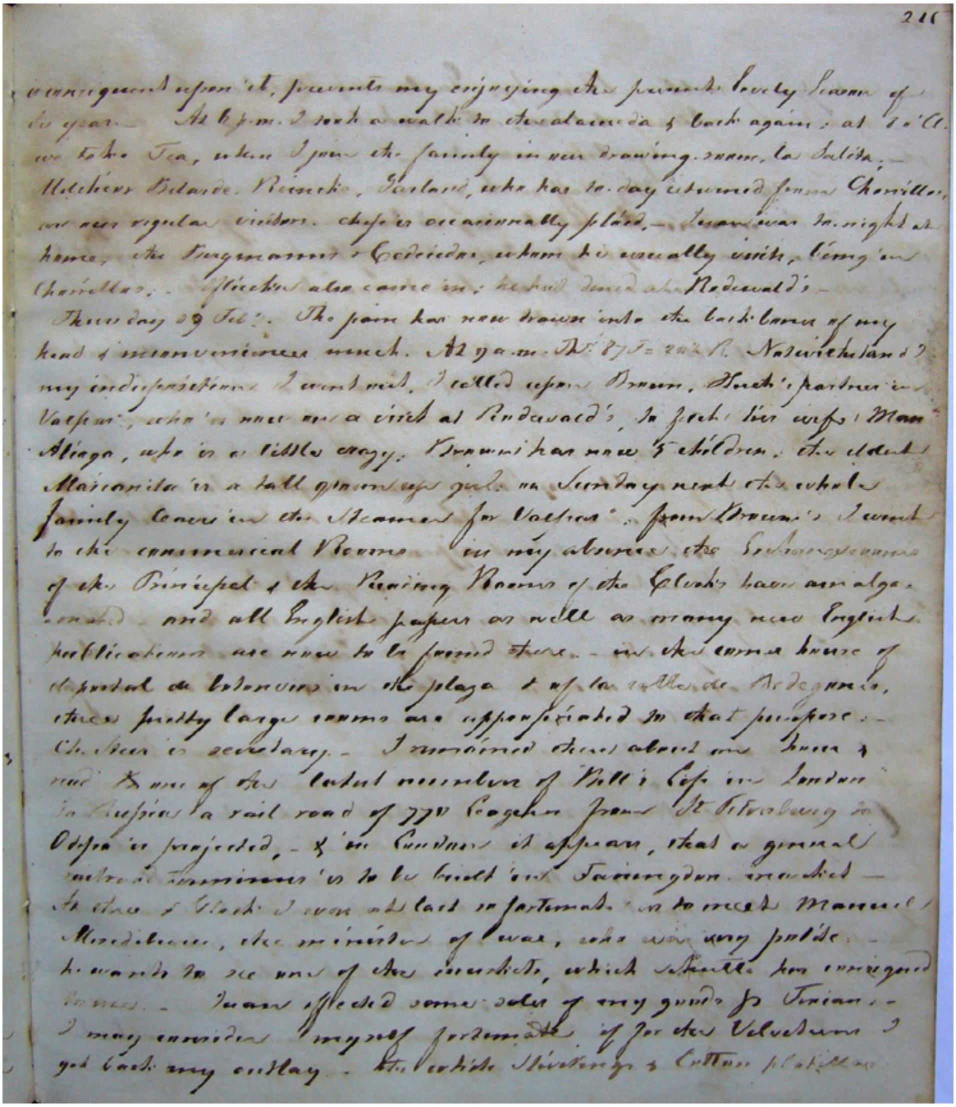

216

consequent upon it, prevents my enjoying the present lovely season of the year. — At 6 p.m. I took a walk to the alameda & back again; at 8 o'Cl. we take Tea, when I join the family in our drawing-room, la Salita; — Melchior Belarde, Reincke, Garland, who has to-day returned from Chorillos, are our regular visitors. chess is occasionally plaid. — Juan was to-night at home, the Viegermanns & Cedericks, whom he usually visits, being in Chorillos. — Schlicker also came in; he had dined at Rodewald's —

Thursday 29 Feb.y. The pain has now drawn into the back bone of my head & inconveniences much. At 7 a.m. Th.r 87 F = 24 R. Notwithstanding my indisposition I went out, I called upon Brown, Huth's partner in Valpar.o, who is now on a visit at Rodewald's, to fetch his wife, Mar. Aliaga, who is a little crazy; Brown has now 5 children, the eldest Marianita is a tall grownup girl. on Sunday next the whole family leave in the Steamer for Valpso. — from Brown's I went to the commercial Rooms — in my absence the Exchange rooms of the Principal & the Reading Rooms of the Clerks have amalgamated — and all English papers as well as many new English publications are now to be found there. — in the corner house of el portal de Sotomayor in the plaza & up la calle de Ahumada, three pretty large rooms are appropriated to that purpose. — Ch. Steer is secretary. — I remained there about one hour & read in one of the latest numbers of Bell's Life in London In Russia a rail road of 770 leagues from St Petersburg to Odessa is projected, — & in London it appears, that a general railroad terminus is to be built on Farringdon market — At three o'Clock I was at last so fortunate as to meet Manuel [illegible], the minister of war, who was very polite. — he wants to see one of the muskets, which [illegible] have consigned to me. — Juan effected some sales of my goods to Tirian. — I may consider myself fortunate, if for the Velvetines I get back my outlay. — the white Shirtings & Cotton plattillas

Page 215

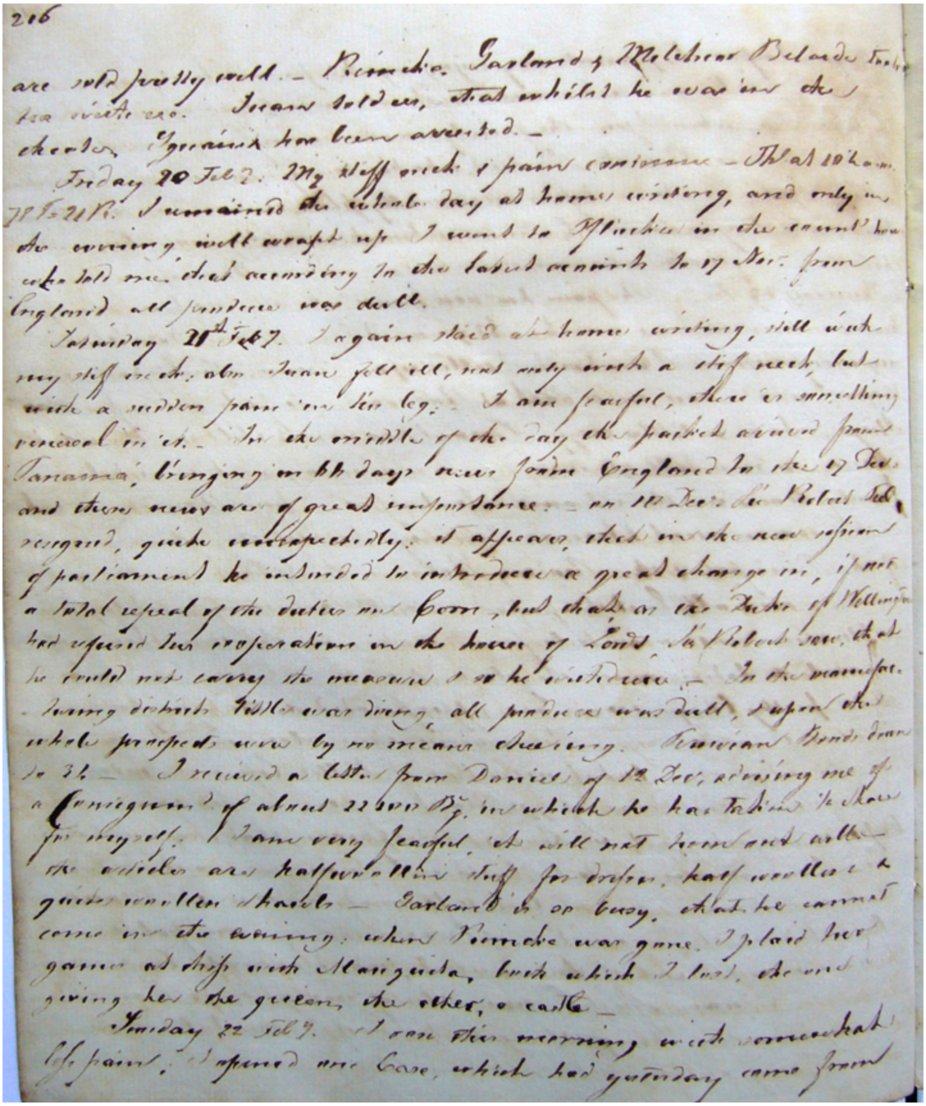

216

are sold pretty well. – Reincke, Garland & Melchior Beltran took tea with us. Juan told us, that whilst he was in the chacra, Ygnacio had been arrested. –

Friday 20 Feby. My stiff neck & pain continue – Th. at 10 h. a.m. 71 F. = 21 R. I remained the whole day at home writing, and only in the evening well wrapt up I went to Plucker in the count' house who told me that according to the latest accounts to 17 Nov. from England all produce was dull.

Saturday 21st Feby. I again staid at home writing, still with my stiff neck; also Juan fell ill, not only with a stiff neck, but with a sudden pain in his leg. I am fearful, there is something venereal in it. – In the middle of the day the packet arrived from Panama, bringing in 66 days news from England to the 17 Decr and these news are of great importance. – On 10 Decr Sir Robert Peel resigned, quite unexpectedly; it appears, that in the next session of parliament he intended to introduce a great change in, if not a total repeal of the duties on Corn, but that as the Duke of Wellington had refused his cooperation in the house of Lords, Sir Robert saw, that he could not carry the measure & so he withdrew. – In the manufacturing districts little was doing, all produce was dull, & upon the whole prospects were by no means cheering. Peruvian Bonds down to 31. – I received a letter from Daniel of 12 Decr, advising me of a Consignment of about 22000 Dr. in which he has taken ½ share for myself. I am very fearful, it will not turn out well; the articles are halfwoollen stuff for dresses, half woollen & quite woollen shawls. – Garland is so busy, that he cannot come in the evening; when Reincke was gone, I played two games at chess with Mariquita, both which I lost, the one giving her the queen, the other, a castle –

Sunday 22 Feby. I rose this morning with somewhat less pain; I opened one Case, which had yesterday come from

Page 216

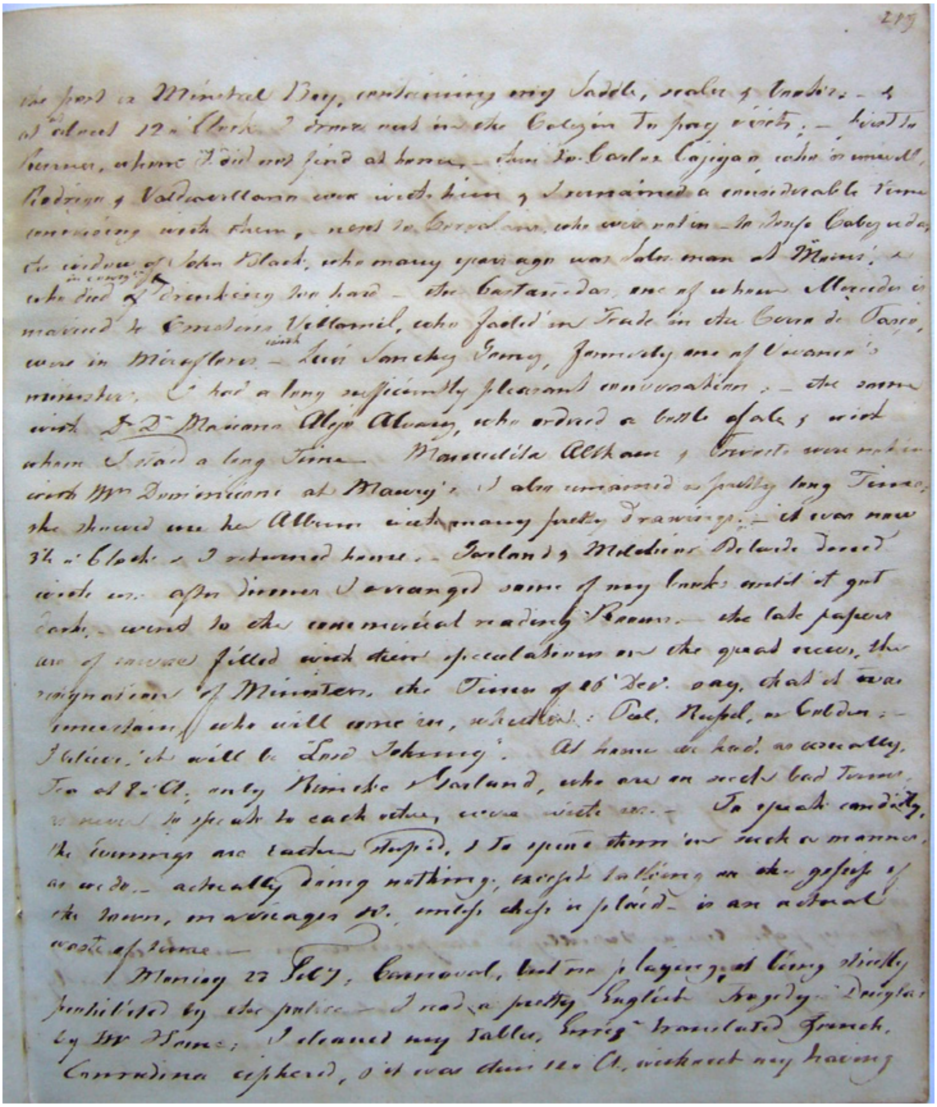

the port in Minstrel Boy, containing my Saddle, scales & tools; — & at about 12 o'Clock I drove out in the Calezin to pay visits; — first to Jimmer, whom I did not find at home, — then to Carlos Cajigao, who is unwell, Rodrigo & Valdeavellano were with him, & I remained a considerable time conversing with them, — next to Correa's, who were not in — to Josefa Cabezuda, the widow of John Black, who many years ago was Sales man at Mains; & who died in consequence of drinking too hard — the Castañedas, one of whom Mercedes is married to Eusebio Villamil, who failed in Trade in the Cerro de Pasco, were in Miraflores — with Luis Sanchez Gomez, formerly one of Vivanco's ministers, I had a long sufficiently pleasant conversation; — the same with Dr Dn Mariano Alejo Alvarez, who ordered a bottle of ale, & with whom I staid a long time — Manuelita Altham & Orrieta were not in; with Mrs Dominicini at Maury's, I also remained a pretty long time; she showed me her Album with many pretty drawings; — it was now 3½ o'Clock & I returned home. — Garland & Melchior Velarde dined with us: after dinner I arranged some of my books until it got dark, — went to the commercial reading Room — the late papers are of course filled with their speculations on the great news, the resignation of Ministers, the Times of 26 Dec. say, that it was uncertain who will come in, whether Peel, Russel, or Cobden; — I believe it will be "Lord Johnny". At home we had, as usually, Tea at 8 o'Cl; only Heinecke & Garland, who are on such bad terms, as never to speak to each other, were with us. — To speak candidly, the evenings are rather stupid, & to spend them in such a manner, as we do, — actually doing nothing, except talking on the gossip of the town, marriages &c. unless chess is played — is an actual waste of time —

Monday 27 Feby. Carnaval, but no playing, it being strictly prohibited by the police — I read a pretty English Tragedy, Douglas by Mr Home; I cleaned my tables, having translated French, Corradino ciphered, & it was then 12 o'Cl. without my having

*Page 217*

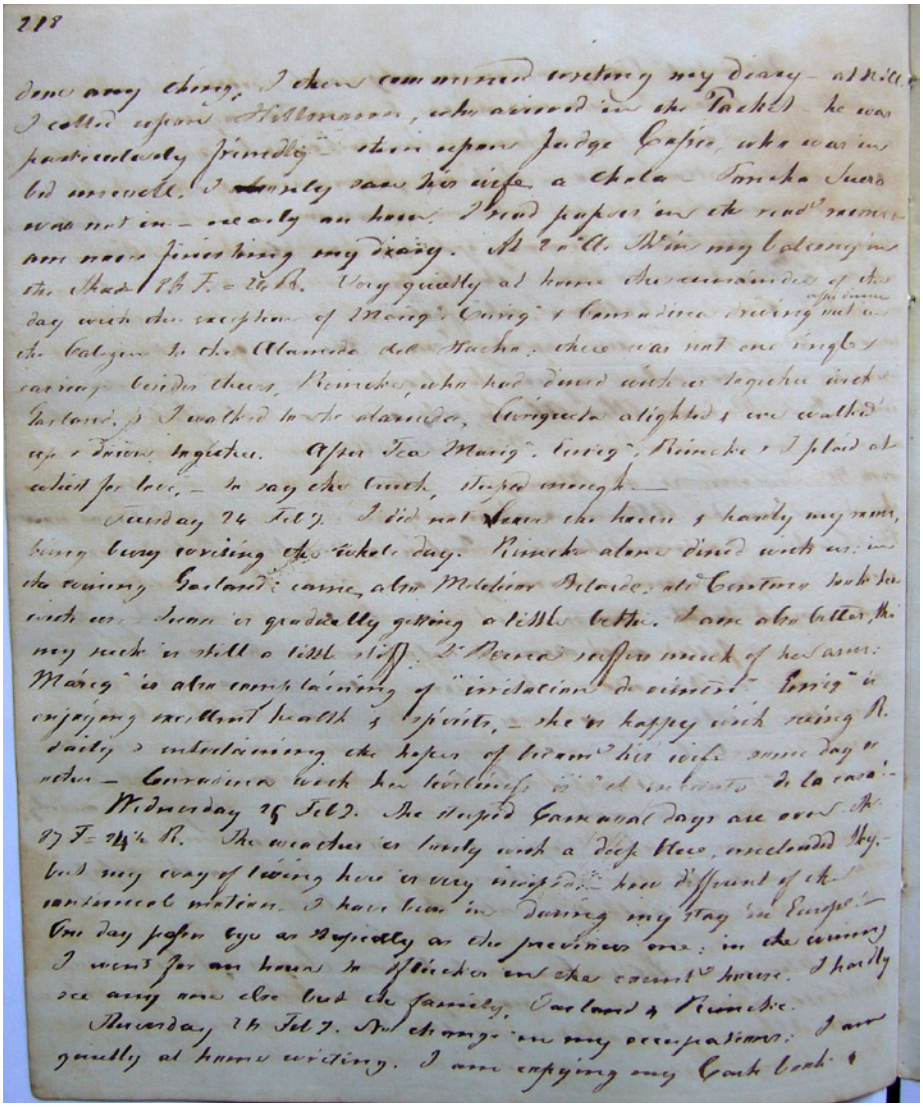

218

done any thing; I then commenced writing my diary – at 11 o'cl. I called upon Hellmann, who arrived in the Packet – he was particularly friendly – then upon Judge Casos, who was in bed unwell. I only saw his wife a Chola – Pancha Suero was not in – nearly an hour I read papers in the readg room and now finishing my diary. At 2 o'cl. Thr in my balcony in the shade 83 F. = 22½ R. Very quietly at home the remainder of the day with the exception of Marga. Enriqa & Carradina driving after dinner out in the calesa to the Alameda del Acho; there was not one single carriage besides theirs, Reincke, who had dined with us together with Garland, & I walked to the alameda, Enriqueta alighted & we walked up & down together. After Tea Marga. Enriqa, Reincke & I plaid at whist for love, – to say the truth, stupid enough –

Tuesday 24 Feby. I did not leave the house & hardly my room, being busy writing the whole day. Reincke alone dined with us: in the evening Garland came, also Melchior Velarde, and Cortines took tea with us. Susan is gradually getting a little better. I am also better, tho' my neck is still a little stiff. Da Manuela suffers much of her arm: Marga is also complaining of "irritacion de vientre" Enriqa is enjoying excellent health & spirits, – she is happy with seeing R. daily & entertaining the hopes of becomg his wife some day or other – Carradina with her liveliness is "el encanto de la casa" –

Wednesday 25 Feby. The stupid Carnaval days are over. Thr 87 F. = 24½ R. The weather is lovely with a deep blue, unclouded sky – but my way of living here is very insipid – how different of the continental watering. I have been in during my stay in Europe. – One day passes bye as stupidly as the previous one; in the evening I went for an hour to Schutte's in the countg house. I hardly see any one else but the family, Garland & Reincke.

Thursday 26 Feby. No change in my occupations: I am quietly at home writing. I am copying my Cash book &

*Page 218*

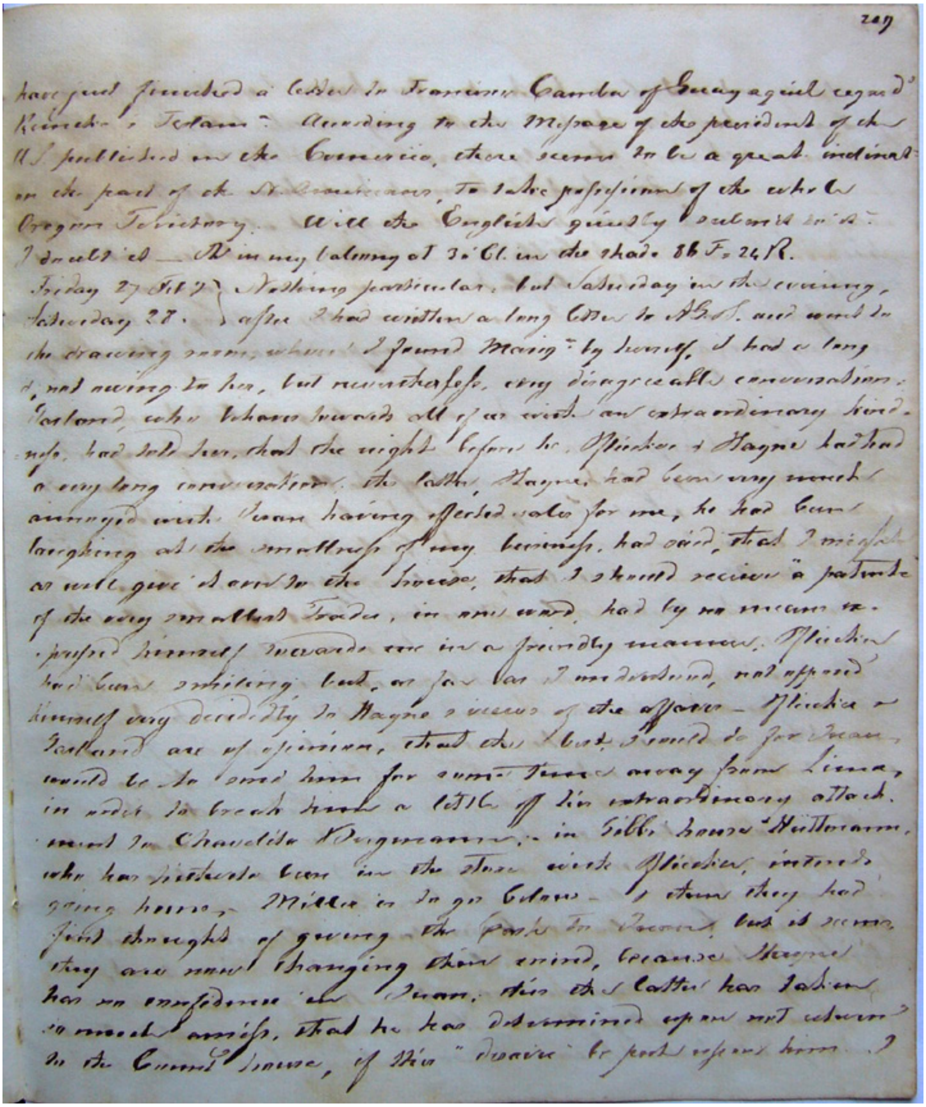

219

have just finished a letter to Francisco Camba of Guayaquil regardg Kinder's Estate: According to the Message of the president of the U.S. published in the Comercio, there seems to be a great inclination on the part of the N. Americans, to take possession of the whole Oregon Territory. Will the English quietly submit to it? I doubt it — At in my balcony at 3 o'Cl. in the shade 86 F = 24 R.

Friday 27 Feby } Nothing particular; but Saturday in the evening,
Saturday 28. } after I had written a long letter to A.G.S. and went to the drawing room, where I found Mary by herself, I had a long and, not owing to her, but nevertheless, very disagreeable conversation: Garland, who behaves towards all of us with an extraordinary kindness, had told her, that the night before he, Flücker & Hayne had had a very long conversation, the latter, Hayne, had been very much annoyed with Juan having effected sales for me, he had been laughing at the smallness of my business, had said, that I might as well give it over to the house, that I should receive a patente of the very smallest Trader, in one word, had by no means expressed himself towards me in a friendly manner. Flücker had been smiling but, as far as I understand, not opposed himself very decidedly to Hayne's views of the affair — Flücker & Garland are of opinion, that the best I could do for Juan, would be to send him for some time away from Lima, in order to break him a little off his extraordinary attachment to Chavelita Bergmann. — in Gibbs house Hüttmann, who has hitherto been in the store with Flücker, intends going home, Miller is to go below — at one time they had first thought of giving the post to Juan, but it seems they are now changing their mind, because Hayne has no confidence in Juan: this the latter has taken so much amiss, that he has determined upon not return to the Countg house, if this "desaire" be put upon him. I

*Page 219*

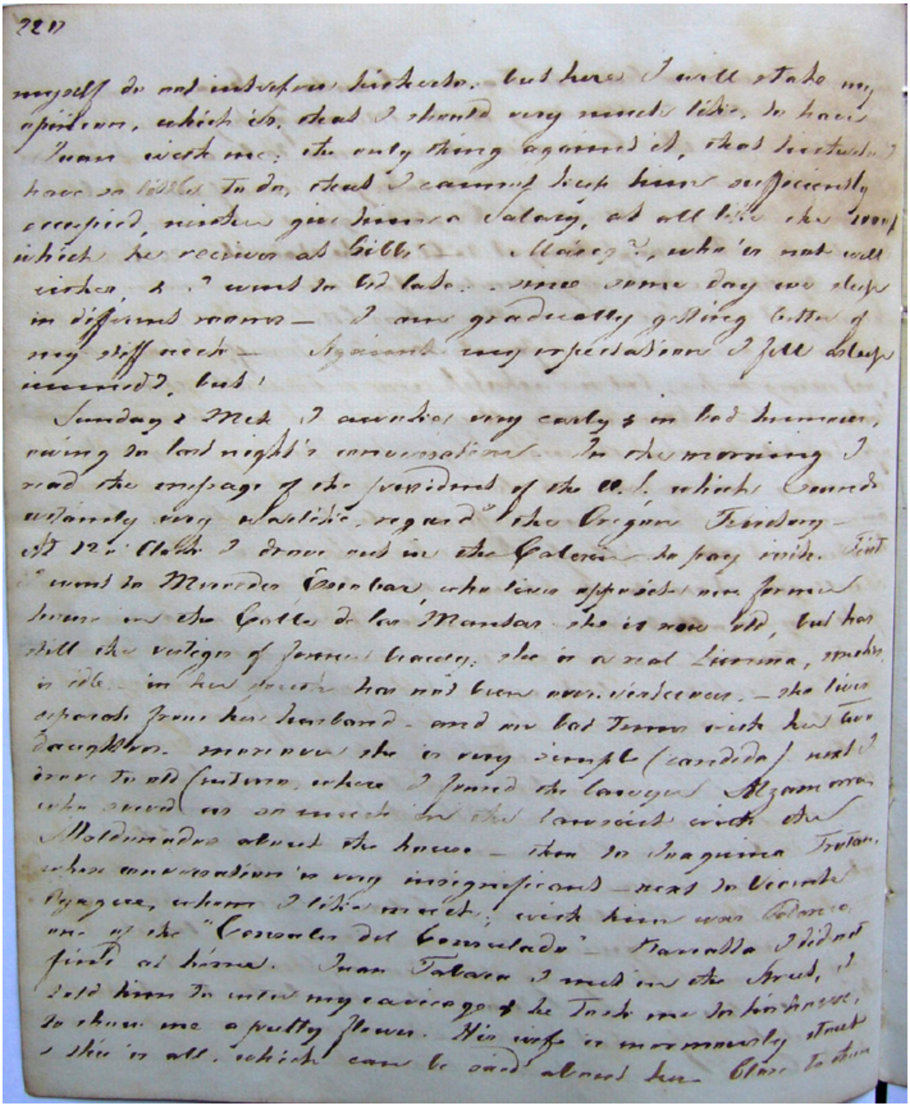

221

myself do not interfere hitherto. but here I will state my
opinion, which is, that I should very much like, to have
Juan with me; the only thing against it, that hitherto I
have so little to do, that I cannot keep him sufficiently
occupied, neither give him a salary, at all like the sum
which he receives at Gibbs' — [illegible], who is not well
either, & I went to bed late. since some day we sleep
in different rooms — I am gradually getting better of
my stiff neck — Against my expectation I fell asleep
immediately, but!

Sunday 1 Mch I awoke very early & in bad humour,
owing to last night's conversation. In the morning I
read the message of the president of the U.S. which seemed
certainly very warlike, regardg the Oregon Territory —
At 12 o'Clock I drove out in the Calesa to pay visits. first
I went to Mercedes Escobar, who lives opposite my former
house in the Calle de las Mantas she is now old, but has
still the vestiges of former beauty: she is a real Limeña, much
is idle. in her speech has not been over. [illegible]. — she lives
separate from her husband — and on bad terms with her two
daughters. moreover she is very simple (candida) next I
drove to old Cristora, where I found the lawyer Alzamora
who served as arbiter in the lawsuit with the
Maldonados about the house — then to Inaguirre Tristan,
whose conversation is very insignificant — next to Vicente
Oyague, whom I like much; with him was Solano,
one of the "Consules del Consulado" — Varella I did not
find at home. Juan Tabara I met in the street, I
told him to enter my carriage & he took me to his house,
to show me a pretty flower. His wife is enormously stout
& this is all, which can be said about her. Close to their

Page 220

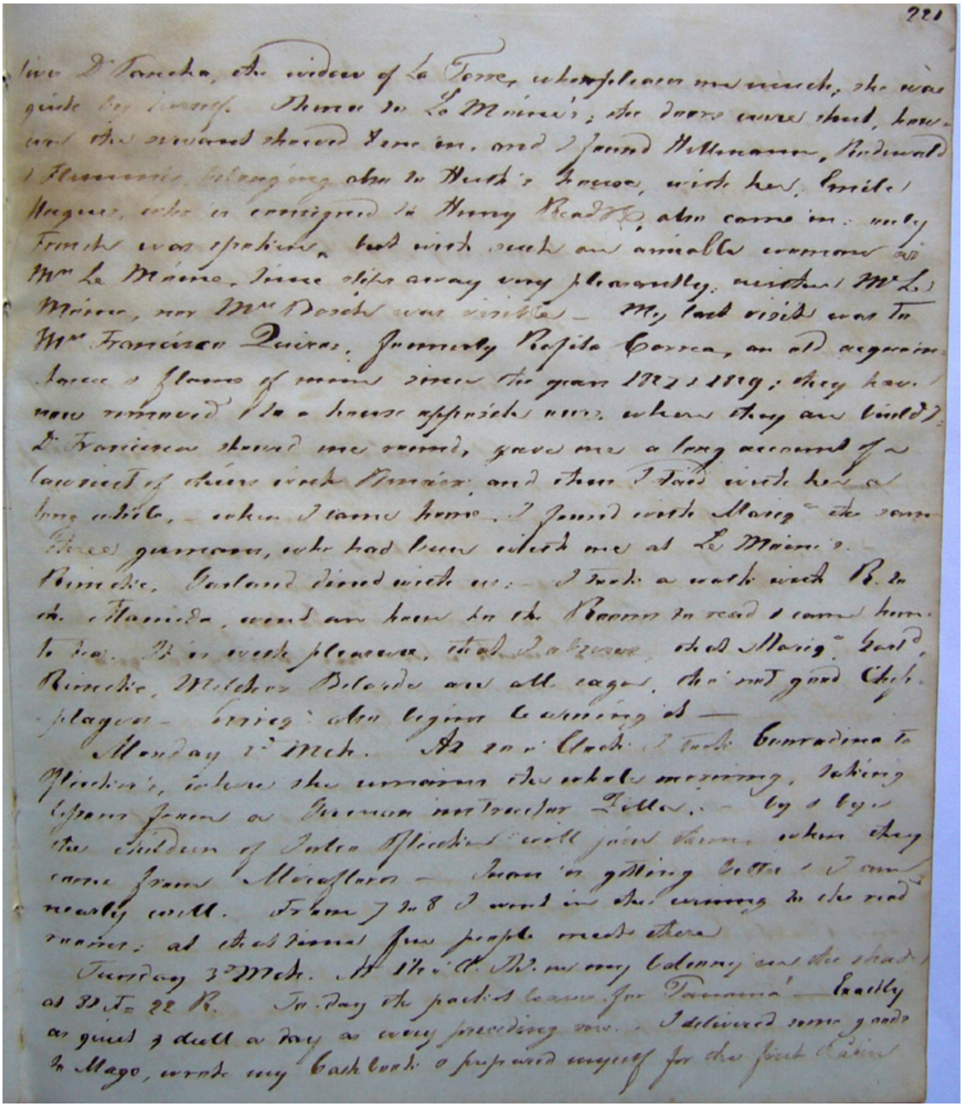

221

to D^a Pancha, the widow of La Torre, who pleased me much; she was quite by herself. Thence to Le Maine's; the doors were shut, however the servant showed me in, and I found Hellemann, Rodewald & Flemming, belonging also to Heath's house, with her; Emile Hugues, who is consigned to Henry Read & Co, also came in: only French was spoken, but with such an amiable woman as Mrs Le Maine, time slips away very pleasantly; neither Mr Le Maine, nor Mrs Roche was visible. My last visit was to Mrs Francisco Quiros, formerly Pepita Correa, an old acquaintance & flame of mine since the year 1827 & 1829; they have now removed to a house opposite ours, where they are building; D^n Francisco showed me round, gave me a long account of a lawsuit of theirs with Bernales, and then I sat with her a long while, when I came home I found with Mary the same three gentlemen, who had been with me at Le Maine's. Reincke, Garland dined with us: I took a walk with R. to the Alameda, went an hour to the Rooms to read & came home to tea. It is with pleasure, that I observe, that Mary, Garl^d, Reincke, Melchor Belaunde are all eager, tho' not good Chess-players; Mary also begins learning it.

Monday 2^d Mch. At 10 o'Clock I took Bernardina to Plücker's, where she remains the whole morning, taking lessons from a German instructor Zöller. By & bye the children of Julio Plücker will join them, when they come from Miraflores. Juan is getting better & I am nearly well. From 7 to 8 I went in the evening to the reading rooms: at that time few people meet there.

Tuesday 3^d Mch. At 1½ o'C. P.M. on my balcony in the shade at 80 F = 22 R. To-day the packet leaves for Panama. Exactly as quiet & dull a day as every preceding one. I delivered some goods to Mayo, wrote my Cashbook & prepared myself for the first Latin

Page 221

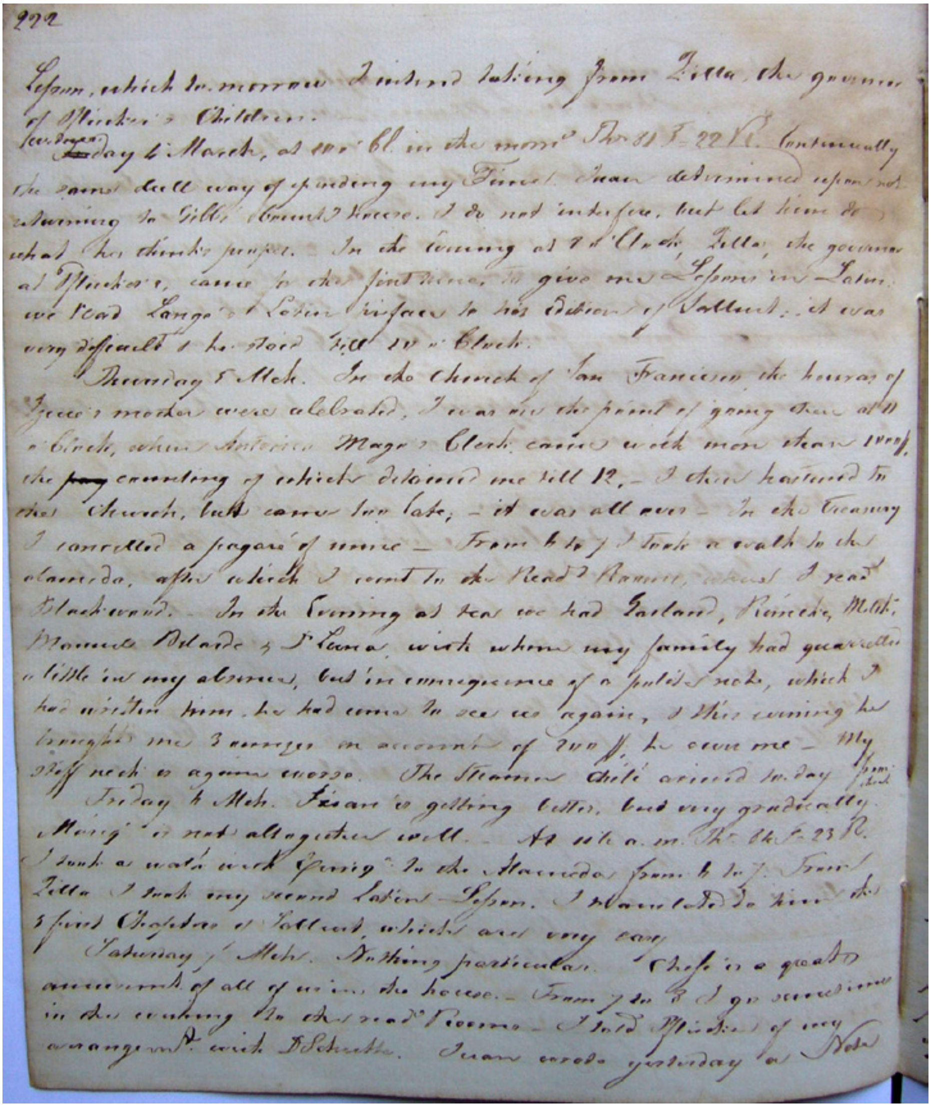

222

Lesson, which to-morrow I intend taking from Zilla, the governess of Pflücker's Children.

Wednesday ~~T~~day 4 March, at 10 o'Cl. in the morn^g Thr 81 F = 22 R. Continually the same dull way of spending my Time. Juan determined upon not returning to Gibbs Crawley's house. I do not interfere, but let him do what he thinks proper. In the Evening at 7 o'Clock, Zilla, the governess at Pflücker's, came for the first time, to give me Lessons in Latin. we read Lange's Latin preface to his Edition of Sallust. it was very difficult & she staid till 10 o'Clock.

Thursday 5 Mch. In the Church of San Francisco the honras of Grace's mother were celebrated, I was on the point of going there at 11 o'Clock, when Antonio Maya's Clerk came with more than 1000$, the ~~pay~~ counting of which detained me till 12, – I then hastened to the Church, but came too late; – it was all over – In the Treasury I cancelled a pagaré of mine – From 6 to 7 I took a walk to the alameda, after which I went to the Read^g Room, where I read Blackwood. – In the Evening at tea we had Garland, Reinecke, Math. Manuel Velarde & S^r Laura, with whom my family had quarrelled a little in my absence, but in consequence of a polite note, which I had written him, he had come to see us again, & this evening he brought me 3 onzas on account of 200$ he owes me – My stiff neck is again worse. The Steamer Chile arrived today from the South.

Friday 6 Mch. Susan is getting better, but very gradually. Mariq^a is not altogether well. – At 11 o'c a.m. Thr 84 F = 23 R. I took a walk with Enriq^e to the Alameda from 6 to 7. From Zilla I took my second Latin Lesson. I translated to her the 5 first Chapters of Sallust, which are very easy.

Saturday 7 Mch. Nothing particular. There is a greater amusement of all of us in the house. – From 7 to 8 I go sometimes in the evening to the read^g Room – I told Pflücker of my arrangem^t with D Schutte. Juan wrote yesterday a Note

*Page 222*

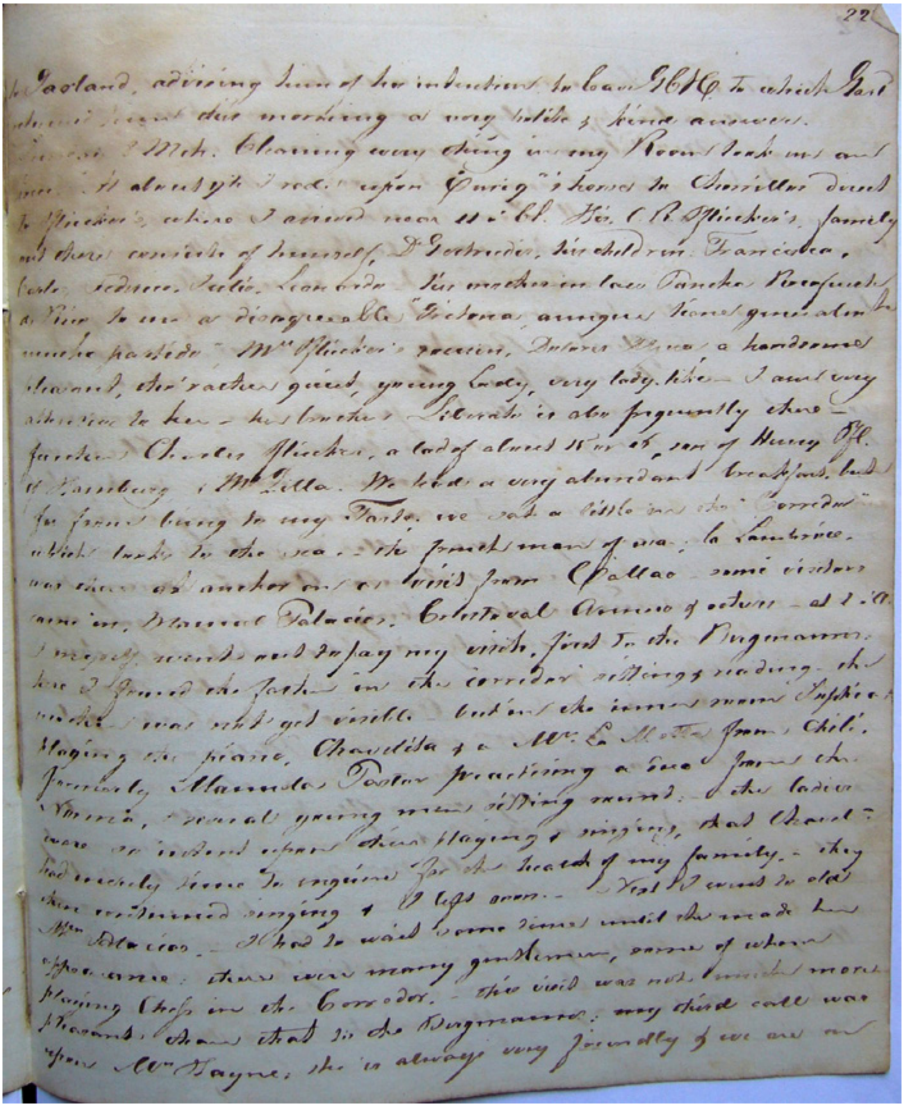

22

Garland, advising him of her intentions to leave G.C.H. to which Gar[land] sent this morning a very polite & kind answer.

[illegible] 8 Mch. Cleaning every thing in my Room took me out [illegible]. At about 9h I rode upon Quiroga's horse to Chorrillos direct to Pflücker's, where I arrived near 11 o'cl. Mr. C. R. Pflücker's family out there consists of himself, Da Gertrudis, his children Francisca, Carlos, Federico, Julio, Leonardo – his mother in law Pancha [illegible] a Niece to me a disagreeable "Victoria, aunque tiene generalmente mucho partido" – Mrs Pflücker's cousin, Dolores [illegible], a handsome [illegible], tho' rather quiet, young lady, very lady-like – I am very attentive to her – her brother Liborato is also frequently there – further Charles Pflücker, a lad of about 15 or 16, son of Henry Pfl. of Hamburg & Mr Zella. We had a very abundant breakfast, but far from being to my Taste. we sat a little in the "Corredor" which looks to the sea. – the french man of war, La Sambrice was there at anchor or lying from Callao. some visitors came in, Manuel Palacios, Cristobal Armero & others – at 1 o'cl. I myself went out to pay my visits, first to the Bergmanns. here I found the father in the corridor sitting & reading – the mother was not yet visible – but in the inner room Josefina playing the piano, Chavelita & a Mr. La Motta from Chile, formerly Manuela Pastor practicing a duo from the Norma, & several young men sitting round: the ladies were so intent upon their playing & singing, that Chavelita had scarcely time to enquire for the health of my family. – they then continued singing & I left soon. – Next I went to old Mrs Palacios. – I had to wait some time until she made her appearance: there were many gentlemen, some of whom playing Chess in the Corredor. – this visit was not much more pleasant than that to the Bergmanns: my third call was upon Mrs Payne; she is always very friendly & we are on

*Page 223*

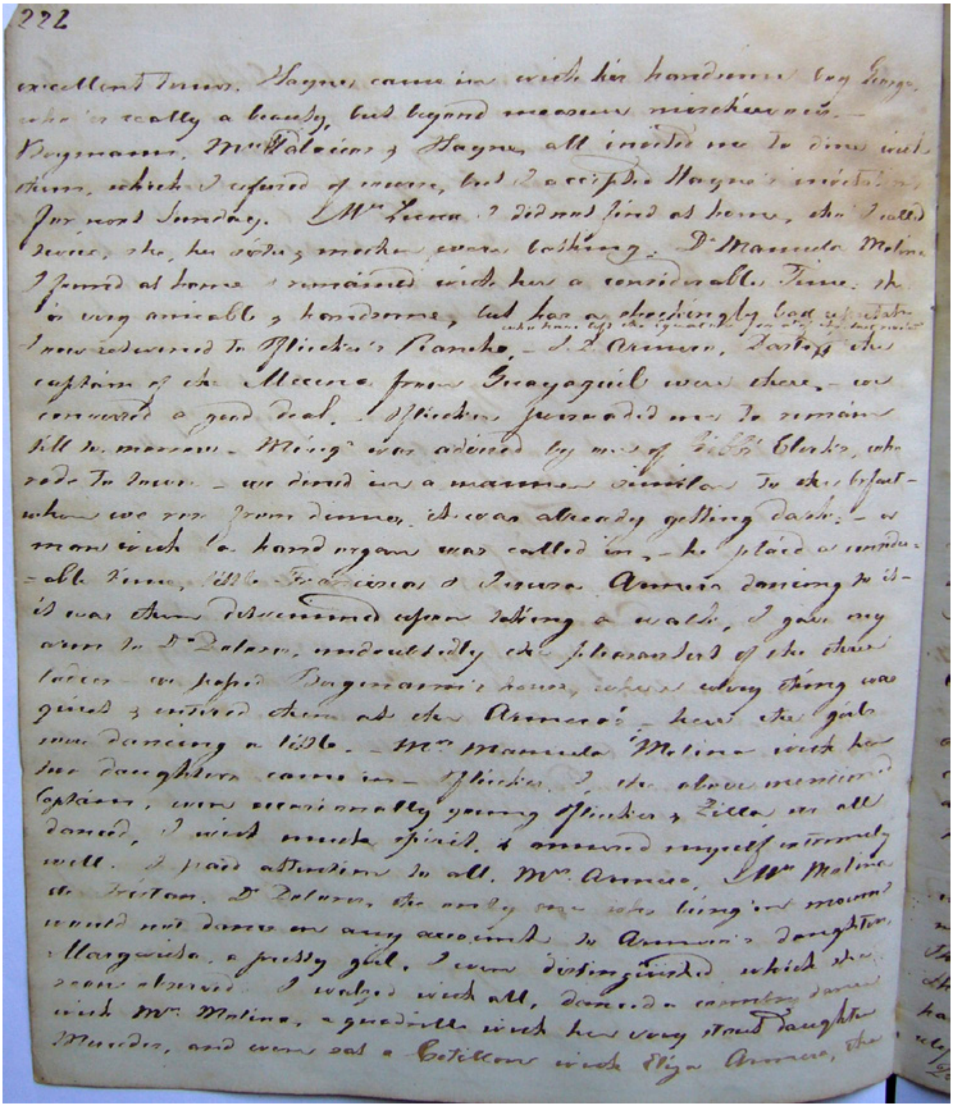

222

excellent dinner. Hayne came in with her handsome boy George, who is really a beauty, but beyond measure mischievous. – Bergmann, Mrs Valdivieso & Hayne, all invited me to dine with them, which I refused of course, but I accepted Hayne's invitation for next Sunday. Mrs Lecca I did not find at home, then I called [illegible], she, her sister & mother were bathing. – Dª Manuela Molina I found at home & remained with her a considerable time. she is very amiable & handsome, but has a shockingly bad reputation [illegible] I now returned to Plücker's Rancho. – J. L. Armero, [illegible] the captain of the Mecena from Guayaquil was there, – we conversed a good deal. – Plücker persuaded me to remain till to-morrow. – [illegible] was advised by one of Gibbs' Clerks, who rode to town. – we dined in a manner similar to the breakfast – when we rose from dinner, it was already getting dark; – a man with a hand organ was called in, – he played a considerable time, little Francisca & Teresa Armero dancing to it – it was then determined upon taking a walk, I gave my arm to Dª Dolores, undoubtedly the pleasantest of the three ladies. we passed Bergmann's house, where every thing was quiet & entered then at the Armero's – here the girls were dancing a little. – Mrs Manuela Molina with her two daughters came in – Plücker, I, the above mentioned captain, were occasionally young Plücker & Zilla we all danced, I with much spirit, & amused myself extremely well. I paid attention to all, Mrs Armero, Mrs Molina de Tristan. Dª Dolores, the only one who being in mourning would not dance on any account, to Armero's daughter Margarita, a pretty girl, I was distinguished which she soon observed. I walzed with all, danced a country dance with Mrs Molina, a quadrille with her very stout daughter Mercedes, and even sat a Cotillon with Eliza Armero, the

*Page 224*

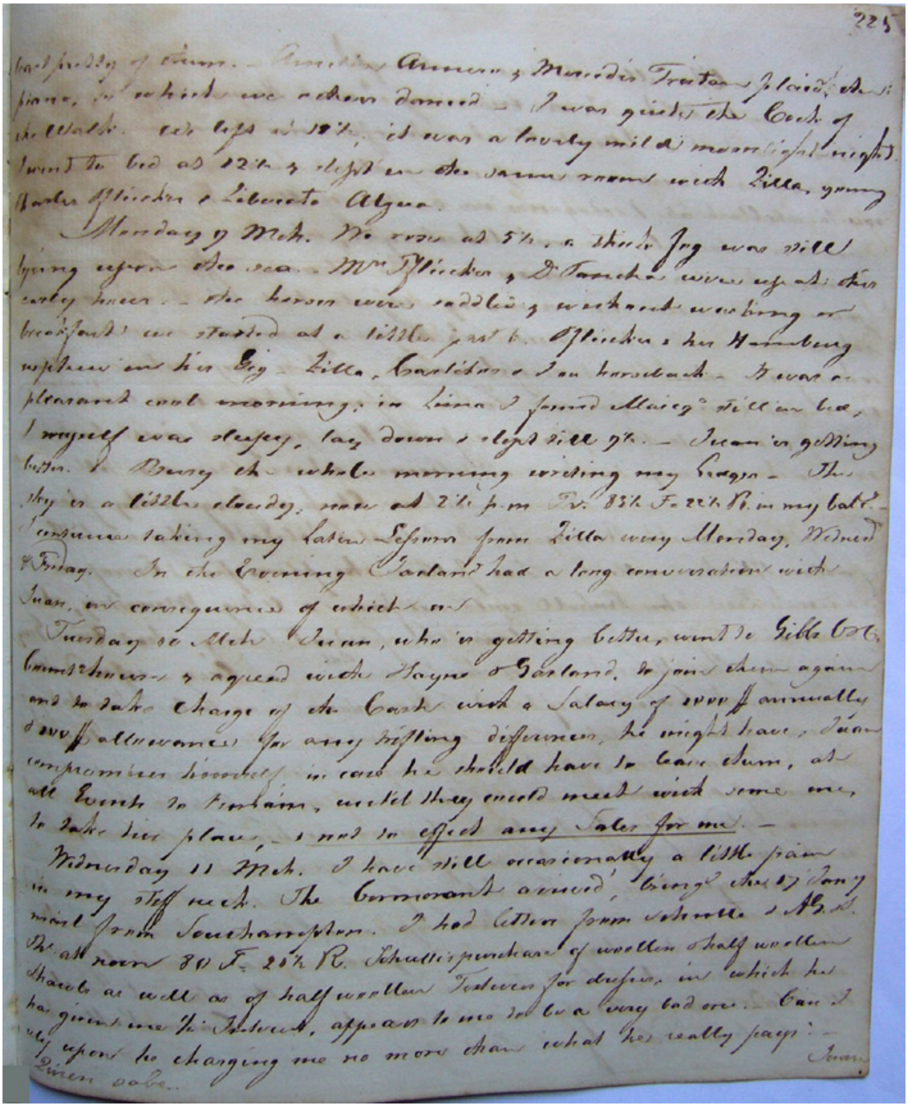

225

had plenty of dances. – Presiding Amenero & Mercedes Tratan played the
piano, on which we others danced. – I was quite the Cock of
the Walk. We left at 10½, it was a lovely mild moonlight night.
I went to bed at 12½ & slept in the same room with Zilla, young
Carlos Pflücker & Liberato Alzua.

Monday 9 Mch. We rose at 5½, a thick fog was still
lying upon the sea. – Mrs Pflücker & Dr Tanche were up at this
early hour. – The horses were saddled & without waiting for
breakfast we started at a little past 6. Pflücker & his Hamburg
nephew in his Gig – Zilla, Carlitos & I on horseback. – It was a
pleasant cool morning; in Lima I found Maig.o still in bed,
I myself was sleepy, lay down & slept till 9½. – Juan is getting
better. I busy the whole morning writing my pages. – The
sky is a little cloudy; noon at 2½ p.m. Th: 83½ F. = 22½ R. in my bath. –
I continue taking my Latin Lessons from Zilla every Monday, Wednesd.
& Friday. In the Evening Garland had a long conversation with
Juan, in consequence of which on

Tuesday 10 Mch Juan, who is getting better, went to Gibbs Cs.
Countinghouse & agreed with Hayne & Garland, to join them again
and to take charge of the Cash with a Salary of 1000 $ annually
& 100 $ allowance for any trifling differences, he might have; Juan
compromises himself in case he should have to leave them, at
all Events to remain, until they could meet with some one,
to take his place, & not to effect any Sales for me. –

Wednesday 11 Mch. I have still occasionally a little pain
in my stiff neck. The Cormorant arrived, bring the 17 Jany
mail from Southampton. I had letters from Schutte & Ab. H.
Th. at noon 80 F. = 21½ R. Schutte's purchase of woollen & half woollen
Shawls as well as of half woollen Textures for dresses, in which he
has given me ½ Interest, appears to me to be a very bad one. – Can I
rely upon he charging me no more than what he really pays? – Juan
Quien sabe.

Page 225

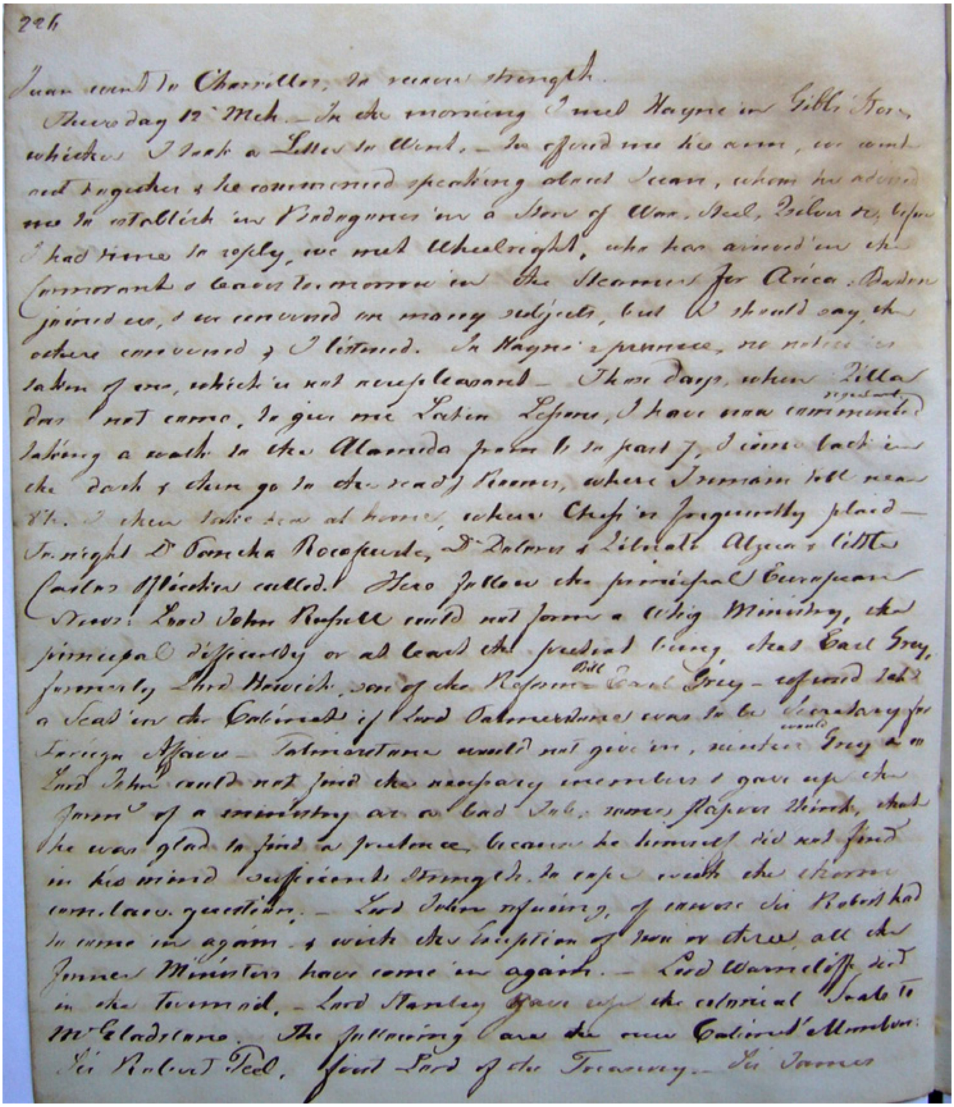

226

Juan went to Chorrillos, to recover strength.

Thursday 12th Mch. – In the morning I met Hayne in Gibbs' Store, whither I took a Letter to Went. – He offered me his arm, we went out together & he commenced speaking about Juan, whom he advised me to establish in Bodegones in a Store of Wax, Steel, Silver &c, before I had time to reply, we met Wheelright, who has arrived in the Cormorant & leaves to-morrow in the Steamer for Arica. Barden joined us, & we conversed on many subjects, but I should say, the others conversed & I listened. In Hayne's presence, no notice is taken of me, which is not very pleasant – These days, when Villa does not come, to give me Latin Lessons, I have now regularly commenced taking a walk to the Alameda from 5 to past 7, I come back in the dark & then go to the Reading Rooms, where I remain till near 8½. I then take tea at home, where Chess is frequently played – To-night Dª Pancha Rocafuerte, Dª Dolores & Librada Alzua & little Carlos Plücker called. Here follow the principal European News! Lord John Russell could not form a Whig Ministry, the principal difficulty or at least the pretext being, that Earl Grey, formerly Lord Howick, son of the Reform Bill Earl Grey – refused to take a Seat in the Cabinet if Lord Palmerstone was to be Secretary for Foreign Affairs – Palmerstone would not give in, neither would Grey & as Lord John could not find the necessary members & gave up the forming of a ministry as a bad Job, – many people think, that he was glad to find a pretence, because he himself did not find in his mind sufficient strength to cope with the thorny corn-laws-question. – Lord John refusing, of course Sir Robert had to come in again & with the exception of two or three, all the former Ministers have come in again. – Lord Wharncliffe died in the turmoil. – Lord Stanley gave up the colonial Seals to Mr Gladstone. The following are the new Cabinet Members: Sir Robert Peel, First Lord of the Treasury. – Sir James

*Page 226*

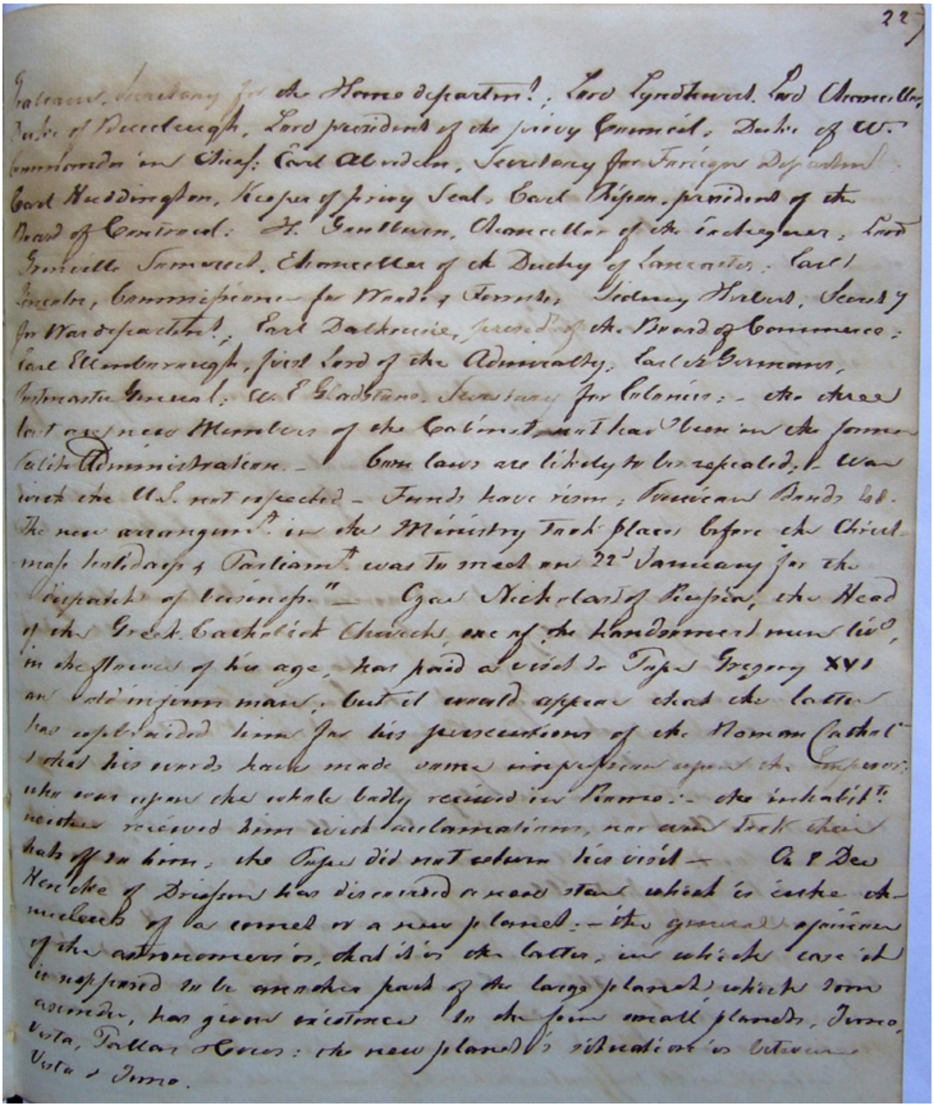

227

Graham, Secretary for the Home department; Lord Lyndhurst, Lord Chancellor; Duke of Buccleugh, Lord president of the privy Council; Duke of W. Commander in Chief; Earl Aberdeen, Secretary for Foreign Department; Earl Haddington, Keeper of privy Seal; Earl Ripon, president of the Board of Control; H. Goulburn, Chancellor of the Exchequer; Lord Granville Somerset, Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster; Earl Lincoln, Commissioner for Woods & Forests; Sidney Herbert, Secrety for War department; Earl Dalhousie, presid^t of the Board of Commerce; Earl Ellenborough, first Lord of the Admiralty; Earl St Germans, Postmaster General; W. E. Gladstone, Secretary for Colonies; – the three last are new Members of the Cabinet, not had been in the former late Administration. – Corn laws are likely to be repealed; – War with the U.S. not expected – Funds have risen; American Bonds [illegible]. The new arrangem^t in the Ministry took place before the Christmas holidays & Parliam^t was to meet on 22^d January for the dispatch of business." – Czar Nicholas of Russia, the Head of the Greek Catholick Church, one of the handsomest men liv^g, in the flower of his age, has paid a visit to Pope Gregory XVI an old infirm man; but it would appear that the latter has upbraided him for his persecutions of the Roman Cathol^s & that his words have made some impression upon the Emperor; who was upon the whole badly received in Rome:– the inhabit^ts neither received him with acclamations, nor any took their hats off to him; the Pope did not return his visit – On 8 Dec Hencke of Driesen has discovered a new star which is either the nucleus of a comet or a new planet:– the general opinion of the astronomers is, that it is the latter, in which case it is supposed to be another part of the large planet, which torn asunder, has given existence to the four small planets, Juno, Vesta, Pallas & Ceres: the new planet's situation is between Vesta & Juno.

*Page 227*

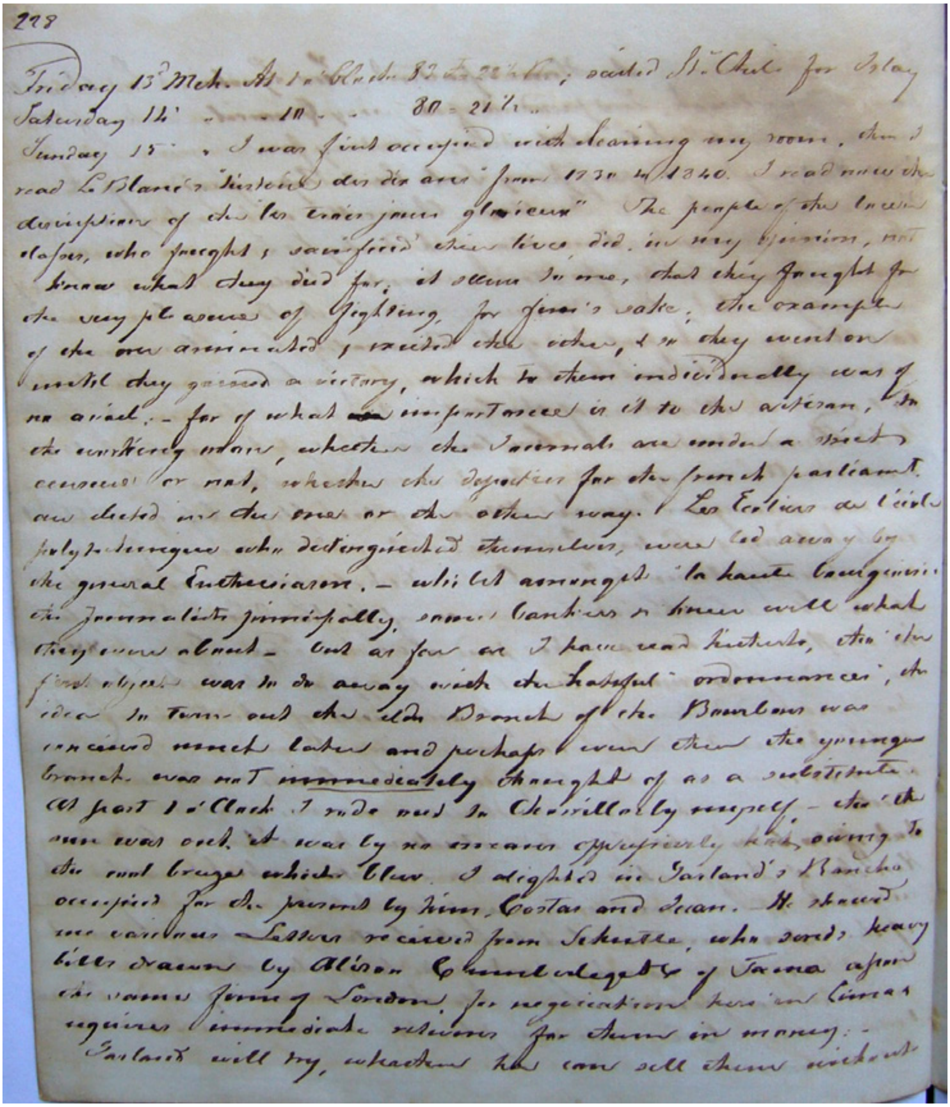

228

Friday 13th Mch. At 10 o'clock 82 = 22 2/9 Ther; sailed St. Chile for Islay
Saturday 14th " " 10 " " 80 = 21⅓ "
Sunday 15th " I was first occupied with cleaning my room, then I read L. Blanc's "histoire des dix ans" from 1830 to 1840. I read now the description of the "les trois jours glorieux" The people of the lower classes, who fought & sacrificed their lives, did, in my opinion, not know what they died for; it seems to me, that they fought for the very pleasure of fighting, for fun's sake; the example of the one animated & excited the other, & so they went on until they gained a victory, which to them individually was of no avail. – for of what ~~[illegible]~~ importance is it to the artisan, to the working man, whether the Journals are under a strict censure or not, whether the deputies for the french parliament are elected in the one or the other way. Les Ecoliers de l'école polytechnique who distinguished themselves, were led away by the general Enthusiasm. – whilst amongst "la haute bourgeoisie" the Journalists principally, some bankers &c knew well what they were about – but as far as I have read hitherto, their first object was to do away with the hateful "ordonnances", the idea to turn out the elder Branch of the Bourbons was conceived much later and perhaps even then the younger branch was not immediately thought of as a substitute. At past 1 o'Clock I rode out to Chorrillos by myself – tho' the sun was out it was by no means oppressively hot, owing to the cool breeze which blew. I alighted in Garland's Rancho occupied for the present by him, Costas and Dean. He showed me various Letters received from Schutte, who sends heavy bills drawn by Alison Cumberlege & of Tacna upon the same firm of London, for negociation here in Lima & requires immediate returns for them in money: –
Garland will try, whether he can sell them without

*Page 228*

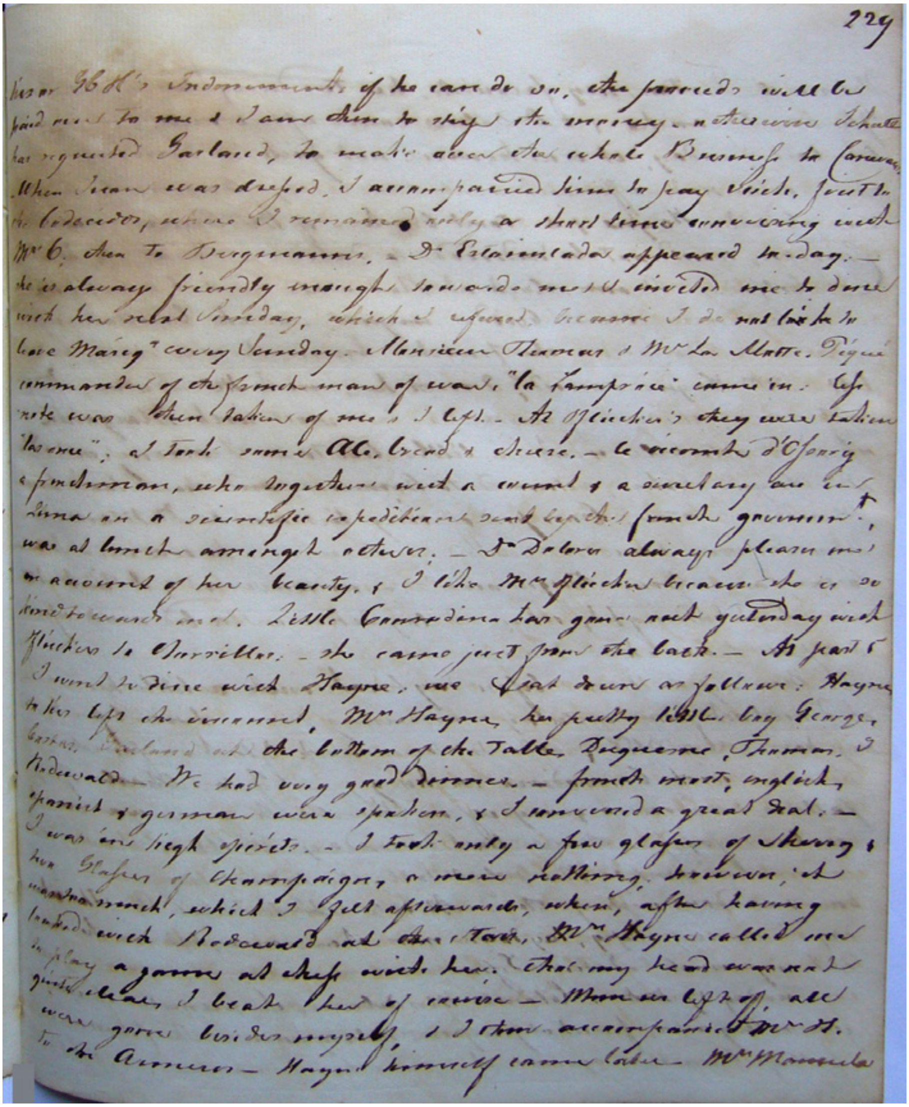

229

bear H.H.'s Indorsements, if he can do so, the proceeds will be
paid over to me & I am then to ship the money. otherwise Schutte
has requested Garland, to make over the whole Business to Carrera.
When Juan was dressed, I accompanied him to pay visits, first to
the Codecidos, where I remained only a short time conversing with
Mrs C. then to Bergmanns. – Da Estanislada appeared to-day. –
she is always friendly enough towards me & invited me to dine
with her next Sunday, which I refused, because I do not like to
lose Mariqa every Sunday. Monsieur Thomas & Mr La Motte Piqué
commander of the french man of war "la [illegible]" came in. [illegible]
[illegible] was then taken of me & I left. – At Flückiger's they were taking
"lunch"; I took some Ale, bread & cheese. – Le Vicomte d'Osery
a frenchman, who together with a [illegible] & a secretary are in
Lima on a scientific expedition sent by the french governmt,
was at lunch amongst others; – Da Dolores always pleases me
on account of her beauty, & I like Mrs Flückiger because she is so
kind towards me. Little Corradina has gone out yesterday with
Flückiger to Chorrillos. – she came just from the bath. – At past 6
I went to dine with Hayne; we sat down as follows: Hayne
to his left the Viscount, Mrs Hayne, her pretty little boy George,
Castro, I placed at the bottom of the Table, Duquesne, Thomas, &
Rodewald. – We had very good dinner. – french most, english,
spanish & german were spoken, & I conversed a great deal. –
I was in high spirits. – I took only a few glasses of sherry &
two glasses of Champaigne, a mere nothing, however, it
was too much, which I felt afterwards, when, after having
[illegible] with Rodewald at the store, Mrs Hayne called me
to play a game at chess with her. tho' my head was not
quite clear, I beat her of course. – [illegible] left off, all
were gone besides myself, & I then accompanied Mrs H.
to the [illegible] – Hayne himself came later. – Mrs Manuela

*Page 229*

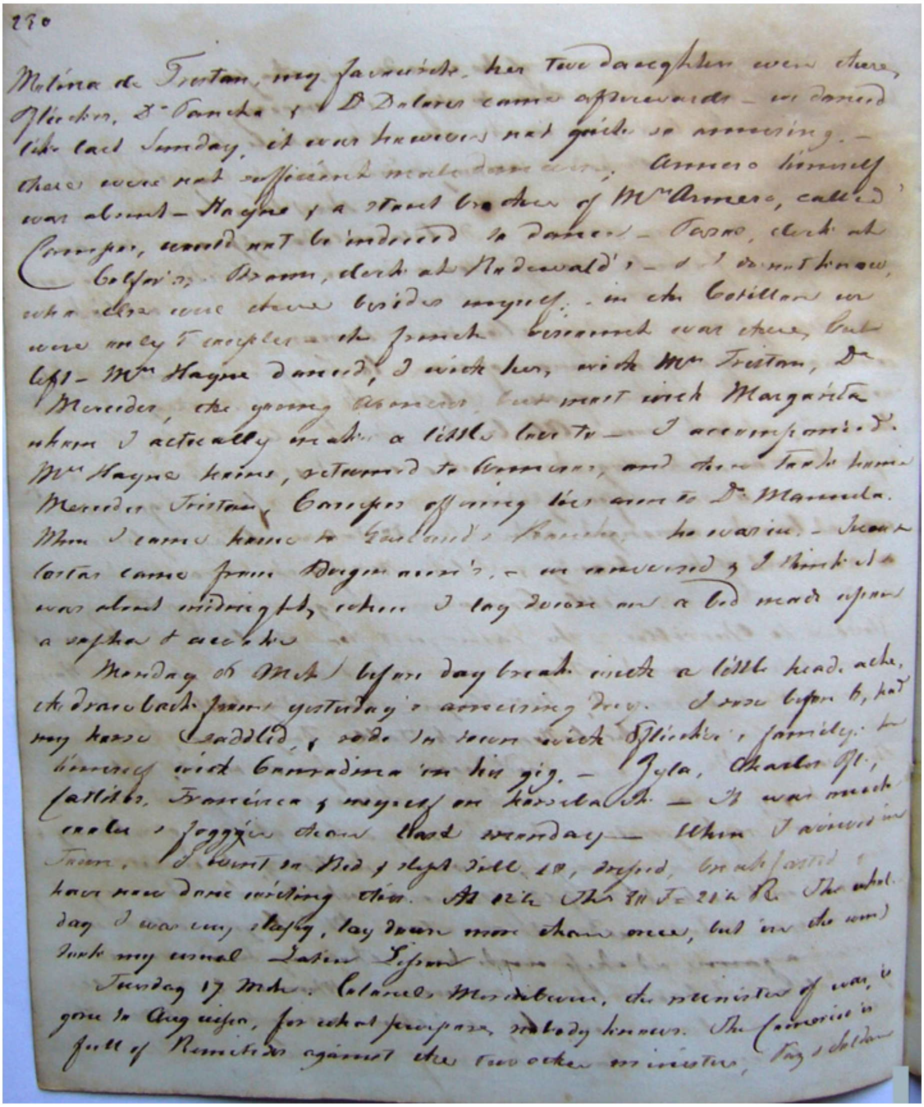

230

Molina de Tristan, my favourite, her two daughters were there, Fletcher, Dª Pancha & Dª Dolores came afterwards — we danced like last Sunday, it was however not quite so amusing. — there were not sufficient male dancers; Amero himself was absent — Hayne & a stout brother of Mrs Amero, called Carrasco, would not be induced to dance — Paseo, clerk at Colfer's, Brown, clerk at Rodewald's — & I do not know who else were there besides myself; — in the cotillons we were only 5 couples — the French consul was there, but left — Mrs Hayne danced, I with her, with Mrs Tristan, Dª Mercedes, the young Amero, but most with Margarita whom I actually make a little love to — I accompanied Mrs Hayne home, returned to Amero's, and then took home Mercedes Tristan, Carrasco offering his arm to Dª Manuela. When I came home to Garland's house, he was in. — Juan Costas came from Bergmann's, — we conversed & I think it was about midnight, when I lay down on a bed made upon a sofa & awoke

Monday 16 Mch I before day break with a little head-ache, the drawback from yesterday's amusing day. I rose before 6, had my horse saddled, & rode to town with Fletcher's family: he himself with Corradima in his gig. — Jyla, Charles Fl., Castillo, Francisca & myself on horseback — It was much cooler & foggier than last Monday — When I arrived in town, I went to bed & slept till 10, dressed, breakfasted & have now done writing this. At 12½ Ther 81 F = 21½ R. The whole day I was very sleepy, lay down more than once, but in the evening took my usual Latin lesson

Tuesday 17 Mch. Colonel Mendiburu, the minister of war, is gone to Arequipa, for what purpose nobody knows. The Comercio is full of Remitidos against the two other ministers, Paz Soldan

*Page 230*

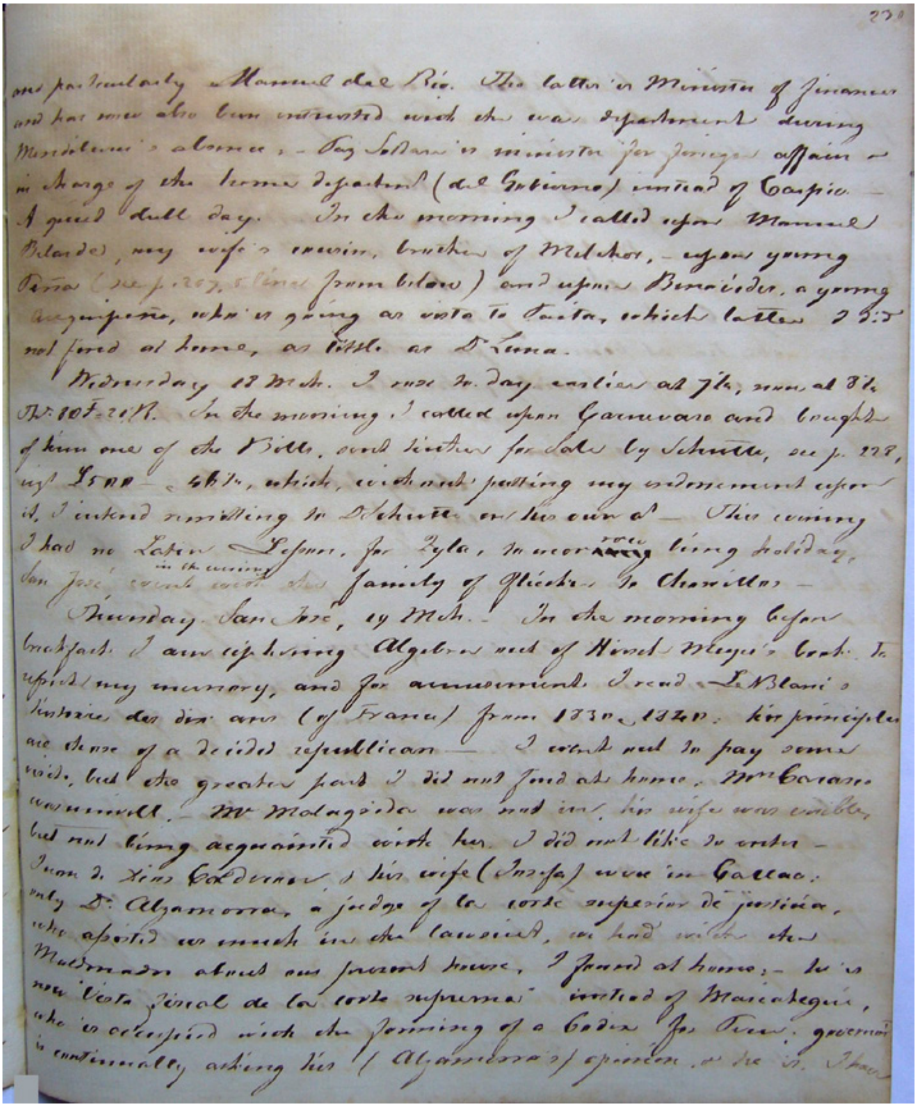

230

are particularly Manuel del Rio. The latter is Minister of Finance and has once also been entrusted with the war department during Mendiburu's absence. — Paz Soldan is minister for foreign affairs & in charge of the home department (del Gobierno) instead of Caspio. — A quiet dull day. In the morning I called upon Manuel Velarde, my wife's cousin, brother of Melchor, — upon young Peña (see p. 207, 5 lines from below) and upon Benavides, a young arequipeño, who is going as visita to Tacna, which latter I did not find at home, as little as Dr Luna.

Wednesday 18 March. I rose to-day earlier at 7h, [illegible] at 8h. Thr. 70F = 21R. In the morning I called upon Garnevaro and bought of him one of the Bills, sent hither for sale by Schutte, see p. 228, viz £500 — 46½, which, without putting my endorsement upon it, I intend remitting to Schutte on his own a/c — This evening I had no Latin Lesson, for Zyla, to-morrow being holiday, San José, went in the evening with the family of Gleckner to Chorillos —

Thursday San José, 19 March. — In the morning before breakfast I am rubbing up Algebra out of Hirsch Meyer's book, to refresh my memory, and for amusement I read LeBlanc's Histoire des dix ans (of France) from 1830–1840: his principles are those of a decided republican — I went out to pay some visits, but the greater part I did not find at home. Mrs Carasa was unwell. — Mr Malagrida was not in, his wife was visible, but not being acquainted with her I did not like to enter — Juan de Dios Calderon & his wife (Josefa) were in Callao; only Dr Alzamora, a judge of la corte superior de justicia, who assisted us much in the lawsuit, we had with the Maldonados about our present house, I found at home; — he is now 'Vocal Fiscal de la corte suprema' instead of Mariategui, who is occupied with the forming of a Codex for Peru. government is continually asking his (Alzamora's) opinion, as he is. I have

Page 231

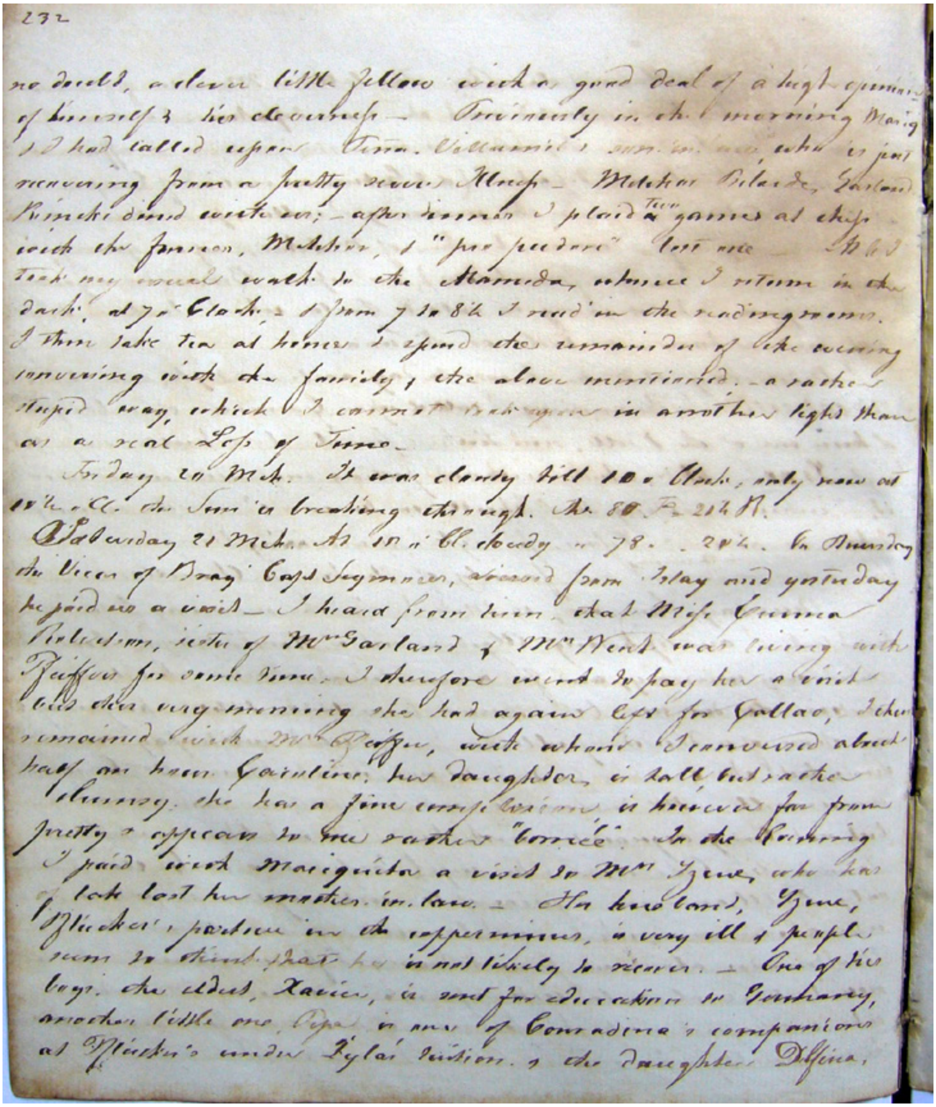

232

no doubt, a clever little fellow with a good deal of a high opinion of himself & his cleverness — Previously in that morning Mariq. & I had called upon Sra. Villanueva's mother-in-law, who is just recovering from a pretty severe Illness — Melchor Velarde, Garland & Reinicke dined with us; — after dinner I plaid two games at chess with the former, Melchor, & "per pecados" lost one — At 5 I took my usual walk to the Alameda, whence I return in the dark, at 7 o'Clock, & from 7 to 8½ I read in the readingroom. I then take tea at home & spend the remainder of the evening conversing with the family & the above mentioned, — a rather stupid way, which I cannot look upon in another light than as a real Loss of Time —

Friday 20 Mch. It was cloudy till 10 o'Clock, only now at 10½ o'Cl. the Sun is breaking through. Ther. 80 F. 21½ R.

Saturday 21 Mch. At 10 o'Cl. cloudy " 78 " 20½. On Thursday the Vicar of Bray Capt. Seymour, arrived from Islay and yesterday he paid us a visit — I heard from him, that Miss Emma Robertson, sister of Mrs Garland & Mrs West was living with Pfeiffer's for some time, I therefore went to pay her a visit but that very morning she had again left for Callao, I then remained with Mrs Pfeiffer, with whom I conversed about half an hour. Caroline, her daughter, is tall but rather clumsy, she has a fine complexion, is however far from pretty & appears to me rather "bornée". In the Evening I paid with Mariquita a visit to Mrs Izcue, who has of late lost her mother-in-law. — Her husband, Izcue, Pflücker's partner in the coppermines, is very ill & people seem to think that he is not likely to recover. — One of his boys, the eldest, Xavier, is sent for education to Germany, another little one, Pepe is one of Conradina's companions at Pflücker's under Lyla's tuition, & the daughter Delfina,

Page 232

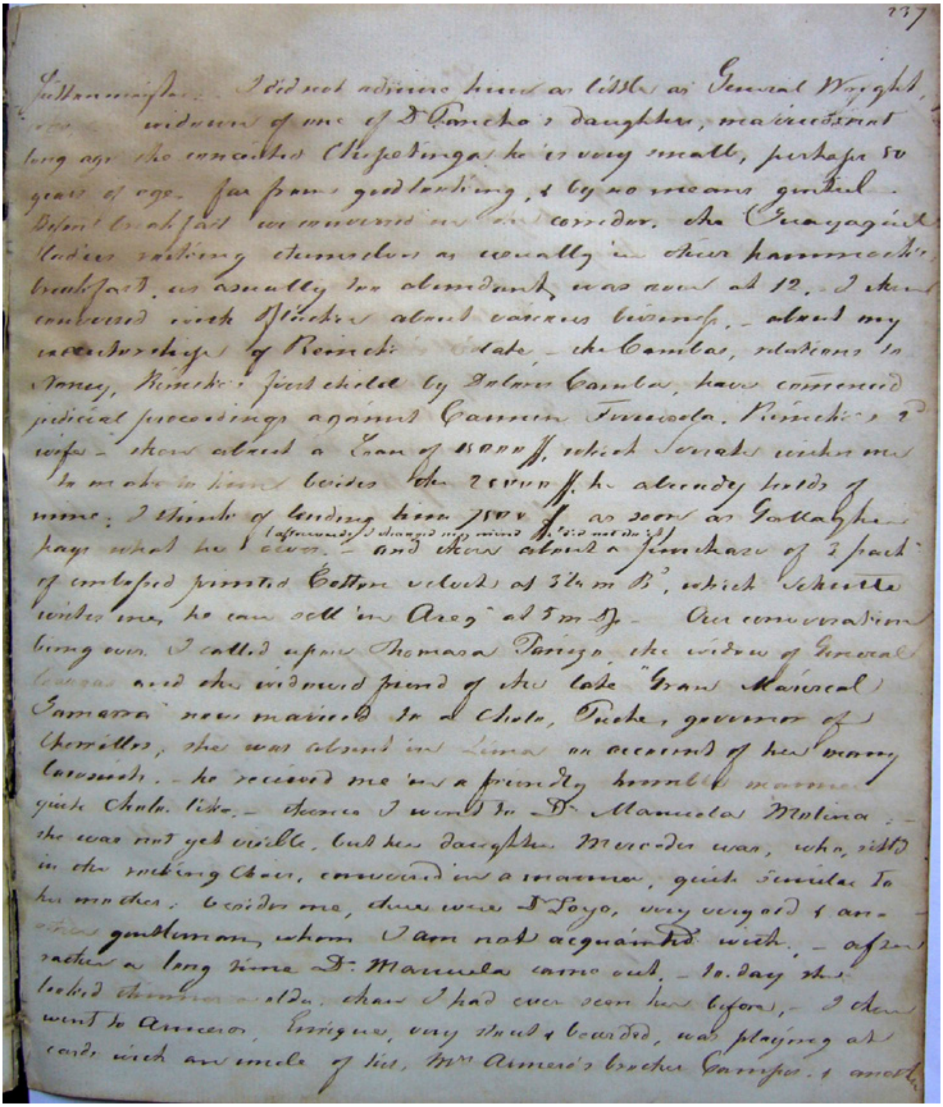

Quartermaster. — I did not admire him as little as General Wright,
[illegible] widower of one of D. Pancho's daughters, married not
long ago the conceited Chapetinga; he is very small, perhaps 50
years of age, far from good looking, & by no means genteel. —
Before breakfast we conversed in the corridor, the Guayaquil
ladies rocking themselves as usually in their hammocks;
breakfast, as usually too abundant, was over at 12. — I then
conversed with Schutte about various business, — about my
executorship of Reinecke's estate, — the Cambas, relations to
Nancy, Reinecke's first child by Dolores Camba, have commenced
judicial proceedings against Carmen Freundola, Reinecke's 2d
wife — then about a loan of 1500 $, which Schutte wishes me
to make to him besides the 2500 $ he already holds of
mine; I think of lending him 1500 $ as soon as Gallagher
(afterwards I changed my mind & did not do it)
pays what he owes. — and then about a purchase of 3 pack.
of embossed printed Cotton velvets at 3½ m Bo, which Schutte
writes me, he can sell in Areq.a at 5 m. Sp. — Our conversation
being over, I called upon Thomasa Pariza, the widow of General
[illegible] and the widowed friend of the late "Gran Mariscal
Gamarra" now married to a Cholo, Tucke, governor of
Chorrillos; she was absent in Lima on account of her many
lawsuits. — he received me in a friendly humble manner,
quite Cholo like; — thence I went to D.a Manuela Molina; —
she was not yet visible, but her daughter Mercedes was, who, sitting
in the rocking Chair, conversed in a manner, quite similar to
her mother; besides me, there were D. Loyo, very vulgar & an-
other gentleman, whom I am not acquainted with. — after
rather a long time D.a Manuela came out. — to-day she
looked thinner & older than I had ever seen her before. — I then
went to Amero's, Enrique, very stout & bearded, was playing at
cards with an uncle of his, Mrs Amero's brother Campos, & anoth

Page 237

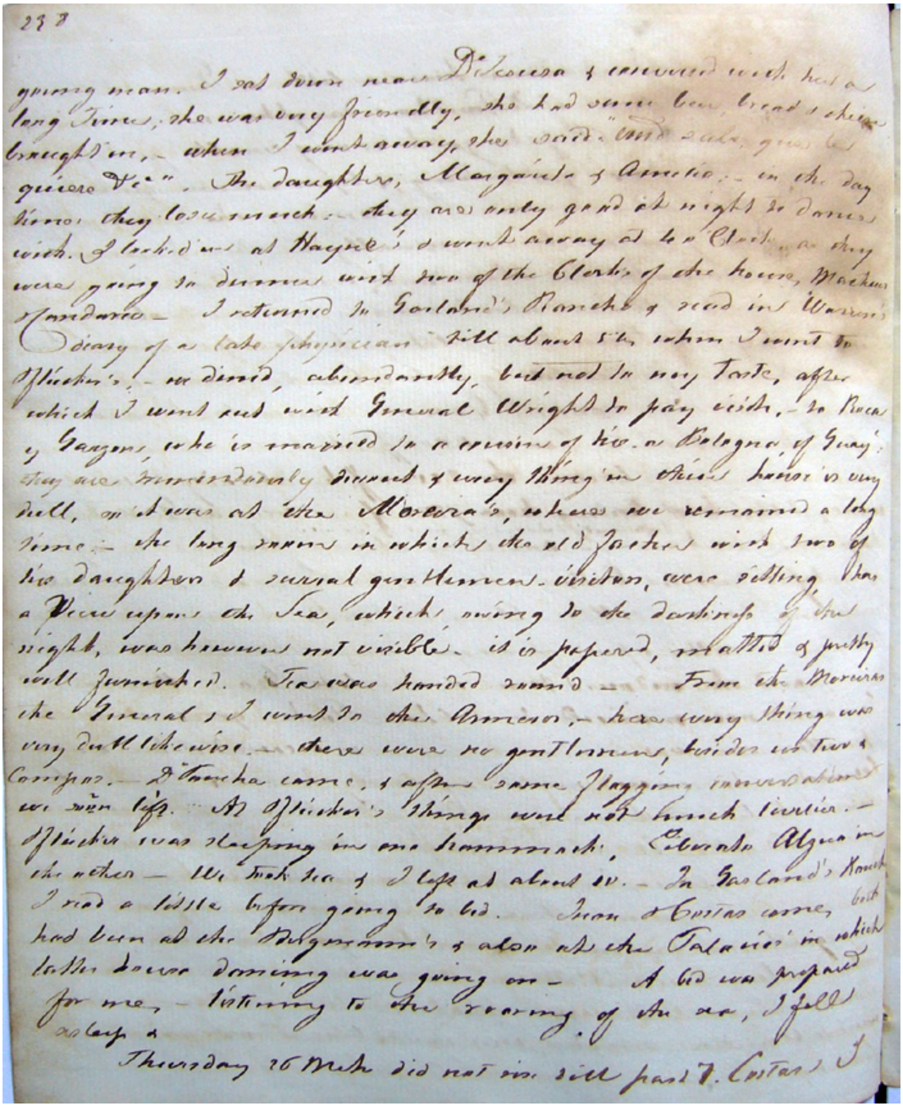

238

young man. I sat down near Dª Teresa & conversed with her a long time; she was very friendly, she had some beer, bread & cheese brought in, — when I went away, she said "una casa, que la quiere &c". The daughters, Margarita & Amelia, — in the day time they lose much — they are only good at night to dance with. I looked in at Hagué's & went away at 10 o'Clock, as they were going to dinner with two of the Clerks of the house, Machain & Mandarino — I returned to Garland's Rancho & read in Warren's diary of a late physician till about 5h, when I went to Flücker's, — we dined, abundantly, but not to my taste, after which I went out with General Wright to pay visits, — to Roca y Garzon, who is married to a cousin of Mrs. Bologna, of Guay: they are inconsiderately dressed & every thing in their house is very dull, as it was at the Moreira's, where we remained a long time — the long room in which the old father with two of his daughters & several gentlemen-visitors, were sitting, has a View upon the Sea, which, owing to the darkness of the night, was however not visible — it is papered, matted & pretty well furnished. Tea was handed round — From the Moreiras the General & I went to the Armeros, — here every thing was very dull likewise — there were no gentlemen, besides us two & Campos. — Dª Concha came, & after some flagging conversation we soon left. At Flücker's things were not much livelier. — Flücker was sleeping in one hammock, Liborato Alzua in the other — We took tea & I left at about 10. — In Garland's Rancho I read a little before going to bed. Juan & Costas came, both had been at the Bulgerman's & also at the Palacios' in which latter house dancing was going on — A bed was prepared for me, — listening to the roaring of the sea, I fell asleep.

Thursday 26 Mch. did not rise till past 7. Costas &

Page 238

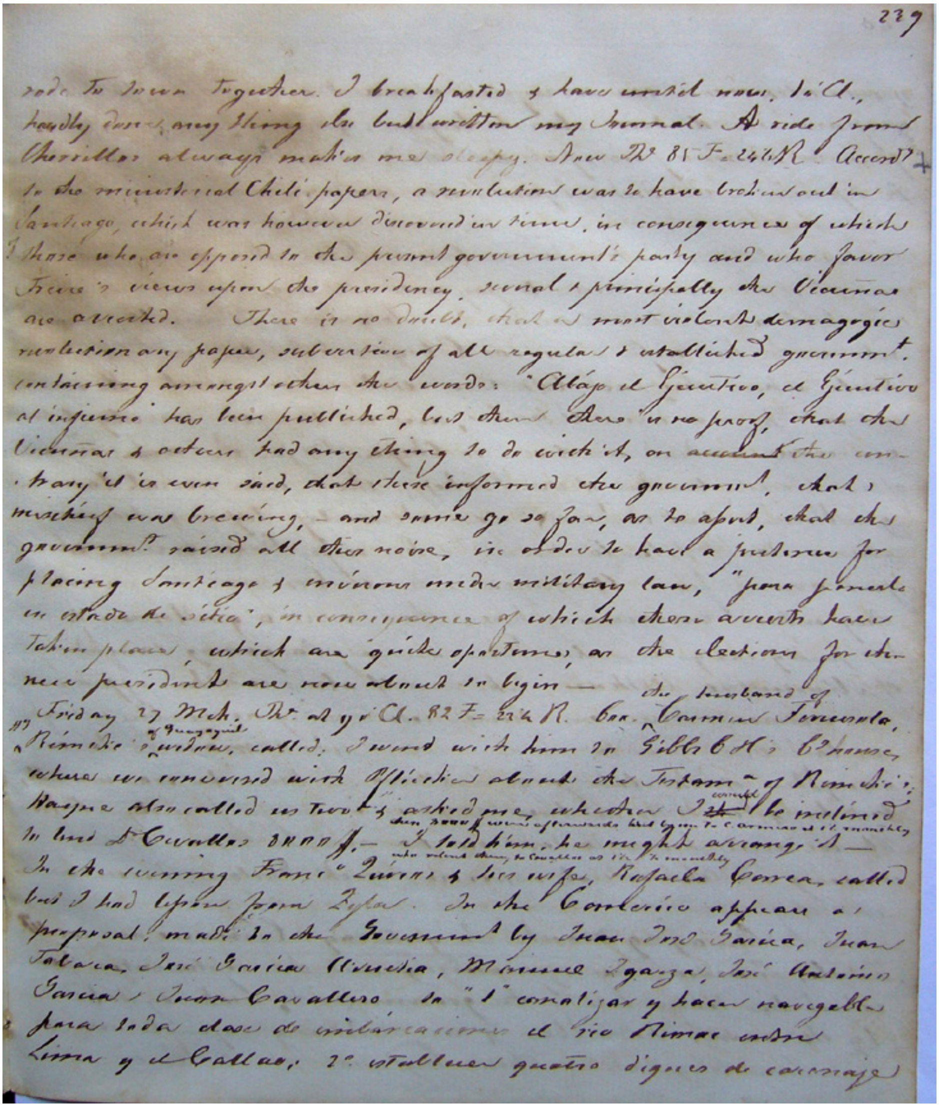

239

rode to town together. I breakfasted & have until now, 1 o'Cl., hardly done any thing else but written my Journal. A ride from Chorrillos always makes me sleepy. Now Th. 85 F = 24¼ R. Accord.g to the ministerial Chile papers, a revolution was to have broken out in Santiago, which was however discovered in time, in consequence of which those who are opposed to the present government's party and who favor Freire's views upon the presidency, several & principally the Vicuñas are arrested. There is no doubt, that a most violent demagogic revolutionary paper, subversive of all regular & established governm.t, containing amongst others the words: "Abajo el Ejecutivo, el Ejecutivo al infierno" has been published, but then there is no proof, that the Vicuñas & others had any thing to do with it, on account the contrary it is even said, that these informed the governm.t, that a mischief was brewing, — and some go so far, as to assert, that the governm.t raised all this noise, in order to have a pretence for placing Santiago & environs under military law, "para ponerlo en estado de sitio", in consequence of which these arrests have taken place, which are quite opportune, as the elections for the new president are now about to begin —

117 Friday 27 Mch. Th. at 9 o'Cl. 82 F = 22¼ R. Cor. the husband of Carmen Fonseca, Rimachi's widow of Guayaquil, called. I went with him to Gibbs C & Co's house, where we conversed with Ollivier about the Testam.to of Rimachi; Haynes also called as [illegible] & asked me, whether I would be inclined to lend D. Cavallos 3000 $. — I told him, he might arrange it — [illegible]

In the evening Franc.o Quiros & his wife, Rafaela Correa, called but I had before gone [illegible]. In the Comercio appears a proposal made to the Government by Juan José García, Juan Tabara, José García Urrutia, Manuel Igarza, José Antonio García & Juan Cavallero to "1.o canalizar y hacer navegable para toda clase de embarcaciones el rio Rimac entre Lima y el Callao; 2.o establecer quatro diques de carenaje

Page 239

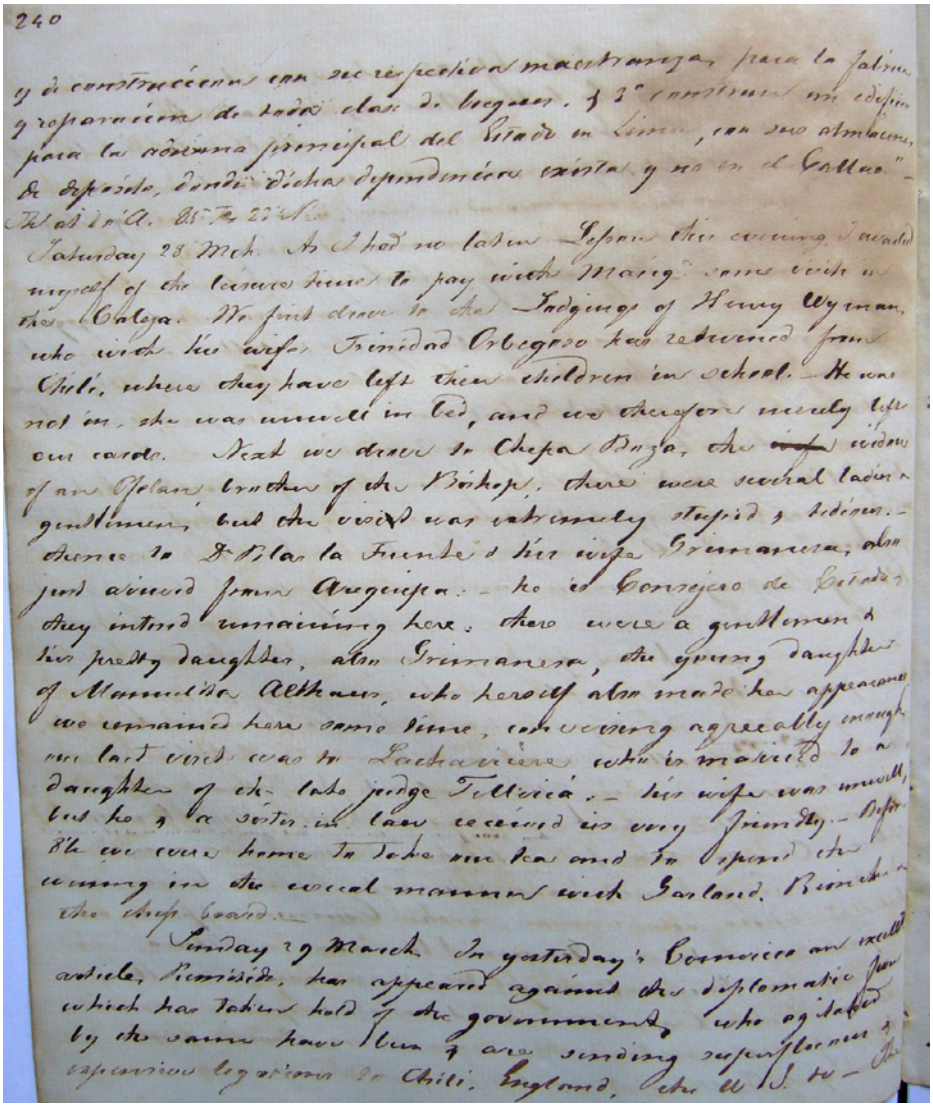

240

y de construcciones con su respectiva maestranza para la fabrica
y reparacion de toda clase de buques. § 3° construir un edificio
para la aduana principal del Estado en Lima, con sus almacenes
de deposito, donde dichas dependencias existan y no en el Callao." –
Th. at 2 P.M. 85 F. 22 ½ R.
Saturday 28 Mch. As I had no Latin Lesson this evening, I availed
myself of the leisure time to pay with Mary some visits in
the Calesa. We first drove to the lodgings of Henry Wyman,
who with his wife, Trinidad Orbegoso has returned from
Chile, where they have left their children in school. – He was
not in, she was unwell in bed, and we therefore merely left
our cards. Next we drove to Chepa Borja, the ~~wife~~ widow
of an Oslan, brother of the Bishop; there were several ladies &
gentlemen, but the visit was extremely stupid & tedious. –
thence to Dr Blas la Fuente & his wife Grimanesa, also
just arrived from Arequipa. – he is Consejero de Estado &
they intend remaining here: there were a gentleman &
his pretty daughter, also Grimanesa, the young daughter
of Manuelita Althaus, who herself also made her appearance
we remained here some time, conversing agreeably enough
our last visit was to Lachariere who is married to a
daughter of the late judge Tellería. – his wife was unwell,
but he & a sister in law received us very friendly. – Befo
8 h we were home to take our tea and to spend the
evening in the usual manner with Garland. Reinck
the chess board. –
Sunday 29 March. In yesterday's Comercio an excell
article, Remitido, has appeared against the diplomatic fev
which has taken hold of the government, who agitated
by the same have been & are sending superfluous &
expensive legations to Chile, England, the U.S. &c. – The

Page 240

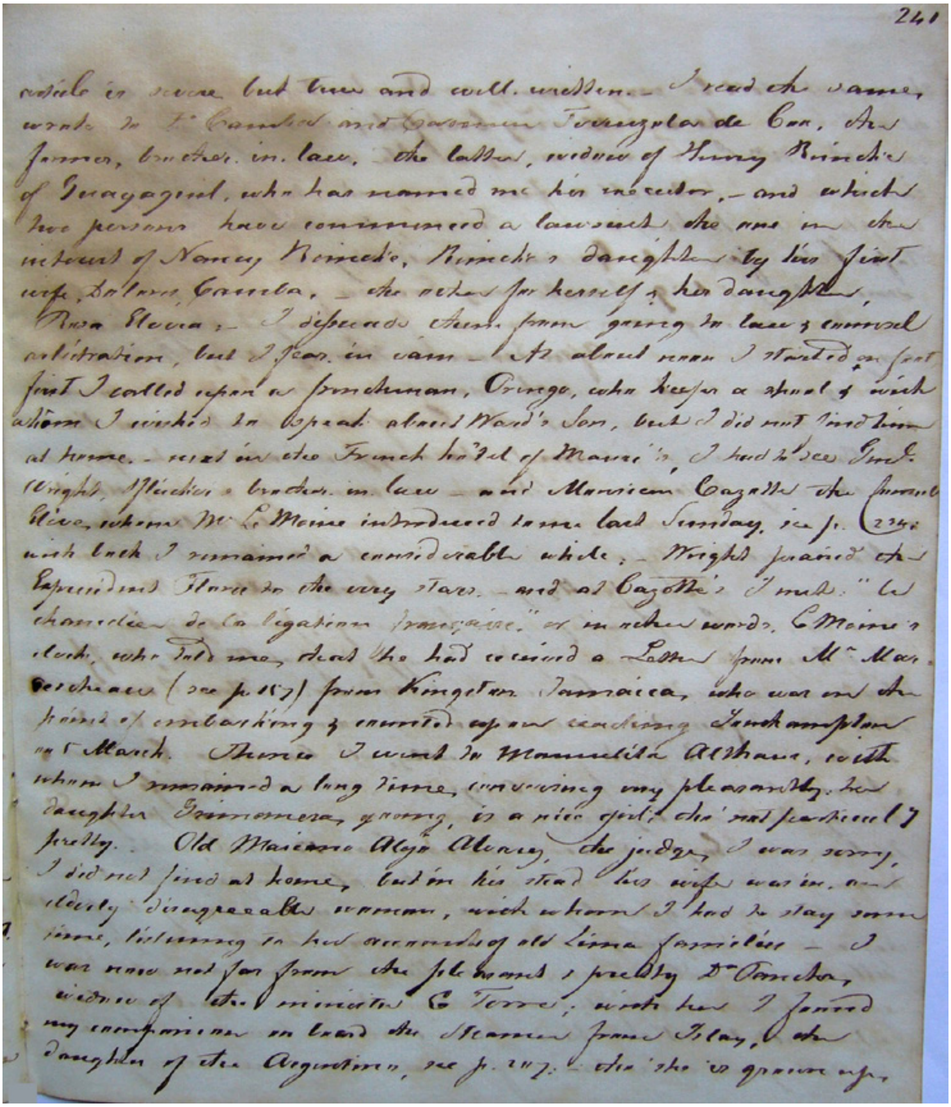

241

article is severe but true and well written. — I read the same,
wrote to Dr. Camilo and Carmen Torrezglar de Cor, the
former, brother-in-law, the latter, widow of Henry Reinecke
of Guayaquil, who has named me his executor, — and which
two persons have commenced a lawsuit, the one in the
interest of Nancy Reinecke, Reinecke's daughter by his first
wife, Dolores Camba, — the other for herself & her daughter,
Rosa Elvira; — I dissuaded them from going to law & counsel
arbitration, but I fear in vain — At about noon I started on foot
first I called upon a Frenchman, Orrego, who keeps a school & with
whom I wished to speak about Ward's son, but I did not find him
at home. — next in the French hotel of Maure's, I had to see Geo.
Wright, Fletcher's brother-in-law — and Monsieur Cazotte the Consul
Elève, whom Mr. Le Moine introduced to me last Sunday, see p. (234.
with each I remained a considerable while. — Wright praised the
Expedition Flores to the very stars. — and at Cazotte's I met: "le
chancelier de la légation française," or in other words, Le Moine's
clerk, who told me, that he had received a Letter from Mr. Mas-
terman (see p. 157) from Kingston Jamaica, who was on the
point of embarking & counted upon reaching Southampton
on 5 March. Thence I went to Manuelita Althaus, with
whom I remained a long time, conversing very pleasantly. her
daughter Erminia, young, is a nice girl, tho' not particularly
pretty. Old Mariano Alejo Alvarez, the judge, I was sorry,
I did not find at home, but in his stead his wife was in, an
elderly disagreeable woman, with whom I had to stay some
time, listening to her accounts of old Lima families — I
was near not far from the pleasant & pretty Da Pancha,
widow of the minister La Torre, with her I formed
my companion on board the steamer from Islay, & the
daughter of the Argentines, see p. 217. — tho' she is grown up,

Page 241

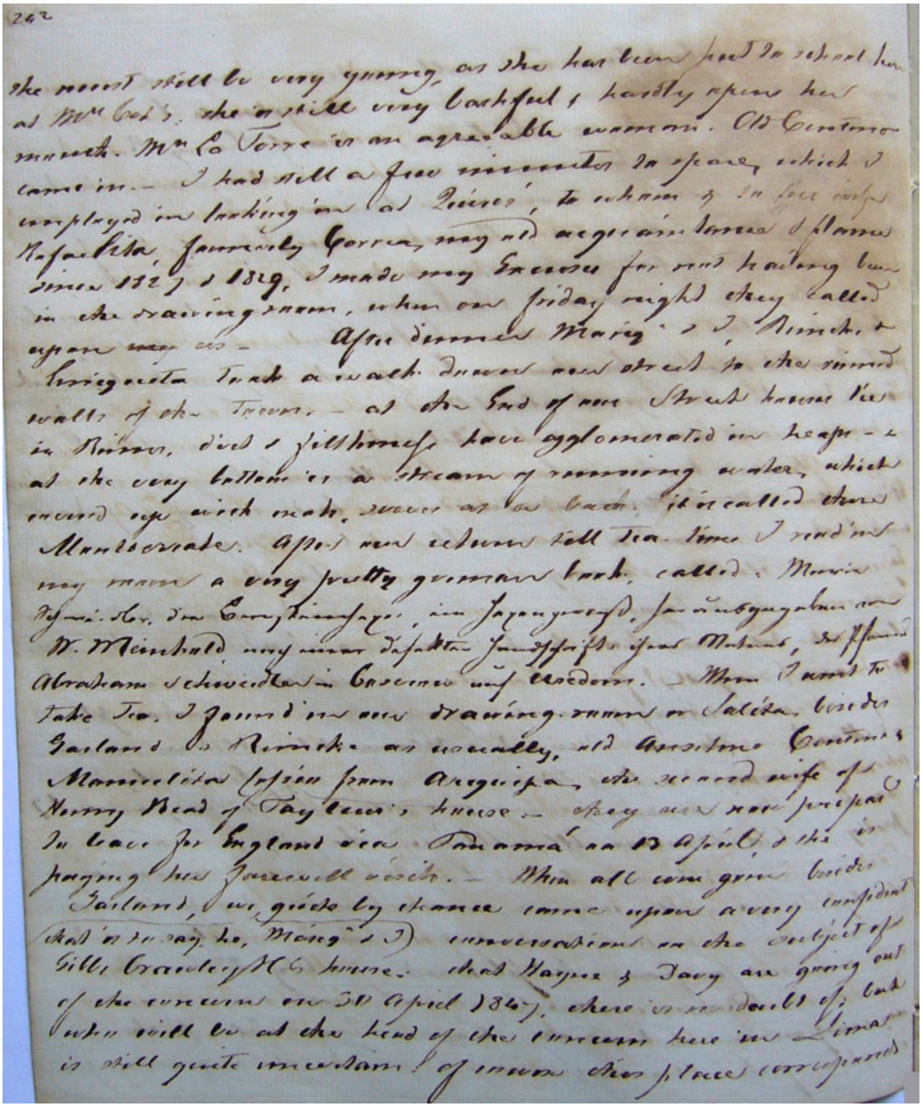

242

she must still be very young, as she has been sent to school here at Mrs Cot's: she is still very bashful & hardly opens her mouth. Mrs La Torre is an agreeable woman. Old Centeno came in. — I had still a few minutes to spare, which I employed in looking in at Quiros', to whom & to his wife Rafaelita, formerly Correa, my old acquaintance & flame since 1827 & 1829, I made my excuses for not having been in the drawing room, when on friday night they called upon ~~my~~ us. — After dinner Mary & I, Reincke & Carriquirita took a walk down our street to the ruined walls of the Tacora. — at the End of our Street towards the in Ruins, dirt & filthiness have agglomerated in heaps — & at the very bottom is a stream of running water, which moved up with mats, serves as a bath; it is called there Monserrate. After our return till Tea-time I read in my room a very pretty german book, called: Maria Schweidler, die Bernsteinhexe, [illegible], herausgegeben von W. Meinhold nach einer defecten Handschrift ihres Vaters, des Pfarrers Abraham Schweidler in Coserow auf Usedom. — When I went to take Tea, I found in our drawing-room or Salita, besides Garland & Reincke as usually, old Anselmo Centeno's Manuelita, cousin from Arequipa, the second wife of Henry Bead of Taylor's house. — they are now preparing to leave for England via Panamá on 13 April, & she is paying her farewell visits. — When all were gone besides Garland, we quite by chance came upon a very confidential (that is to say, he, Mary & I) conversation on the subject of Gibbs Crawley & Co house. — that Hayne & Davy are going out of the concern on 30 April 1847, there is no doubt of; but who will be at the head of the concern here in Lima is still quite uncertain. of course this place correspond[s]

*Page 242*

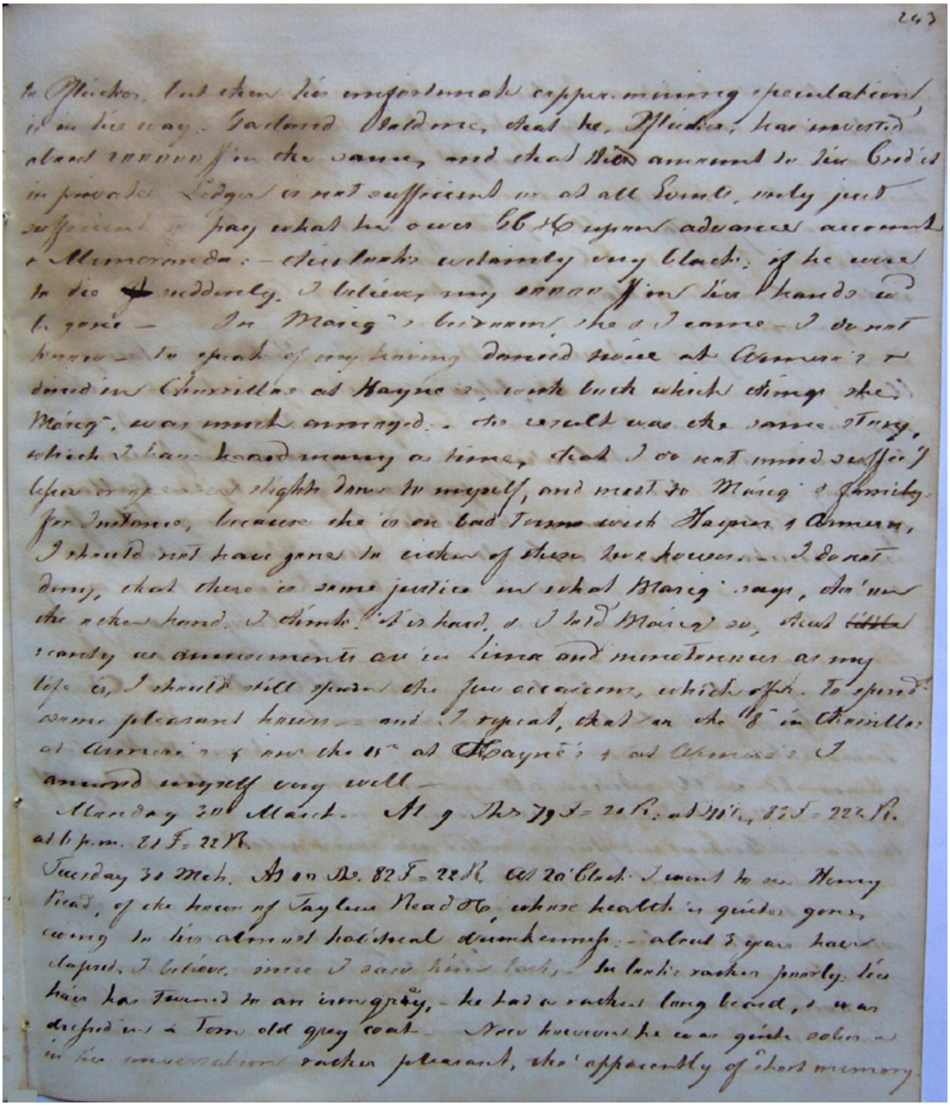

243

to Pflücker, but then his unfortunate copper-mining speculations
is in his way. Gaspard Waldrone, that he, Pflücker, has invested
about 200000 $ in the same, and that the amount to his Credit
in private Ledger is not sufficient or at all events, only just
sufficient to pay what he owes GG&Co upon advance account
& Memoranda: — this looks certainly very black; if he were
to die suddenly, I believe, my 20000 $ in his hands would
be gone — In Marcy's bedroom, she did come — I do not
know — to speak of my having danced twice at Ammon's &
dined in Chorrillos at Hayne's, with both which things she,
Marcy, was much annoyed. — the result was the same story,
which I have heard many a time, that I do not mind suffering
[illegible] slights done to myself, and much to Marcy's family.
for instance, because she is on bad terms with Hayne & Ammon,
I should not have gone to either of these two houses. — I do not
deny, that there is some justice in what Marcy says, tho' on
the other hand, I think it is hard, & I told Marcy so, that ~~little~~
scanty as amusements are in Lima and monotonous as my
life is, I should still spurn the few occasions, which offer, to spend
some pleasant hours — and I repeat, that on the 8th in Chorrillos
at Ammon's & now the 15th at Hayne's & at Ammon's I
amused myself very well —

Monday 30th March. At 9 Ther 79 F = 21 R; at 11½, 82 F = 22½ R.
at 1 p.m. 81 F = 22 R.

Tuesday 31 Mch. At 9 Ther. 82 F = 22 R. At 2 o'Clock I went to see Henry
Read, of the house of Taylor Read & Co, whose health is quite gone,
owing to his almost habitual drunkenness. — about 3 years have
elapsed, I believe, since I saw him last, — he looks rather poorly, his
hair has turned to an iron gray, he had a rather long beard, & was
dressed in a torn old grey coat — Nevertheless he was quite sober &
in his conversation rather pleasant, tho' apparently of short memory

Page 243

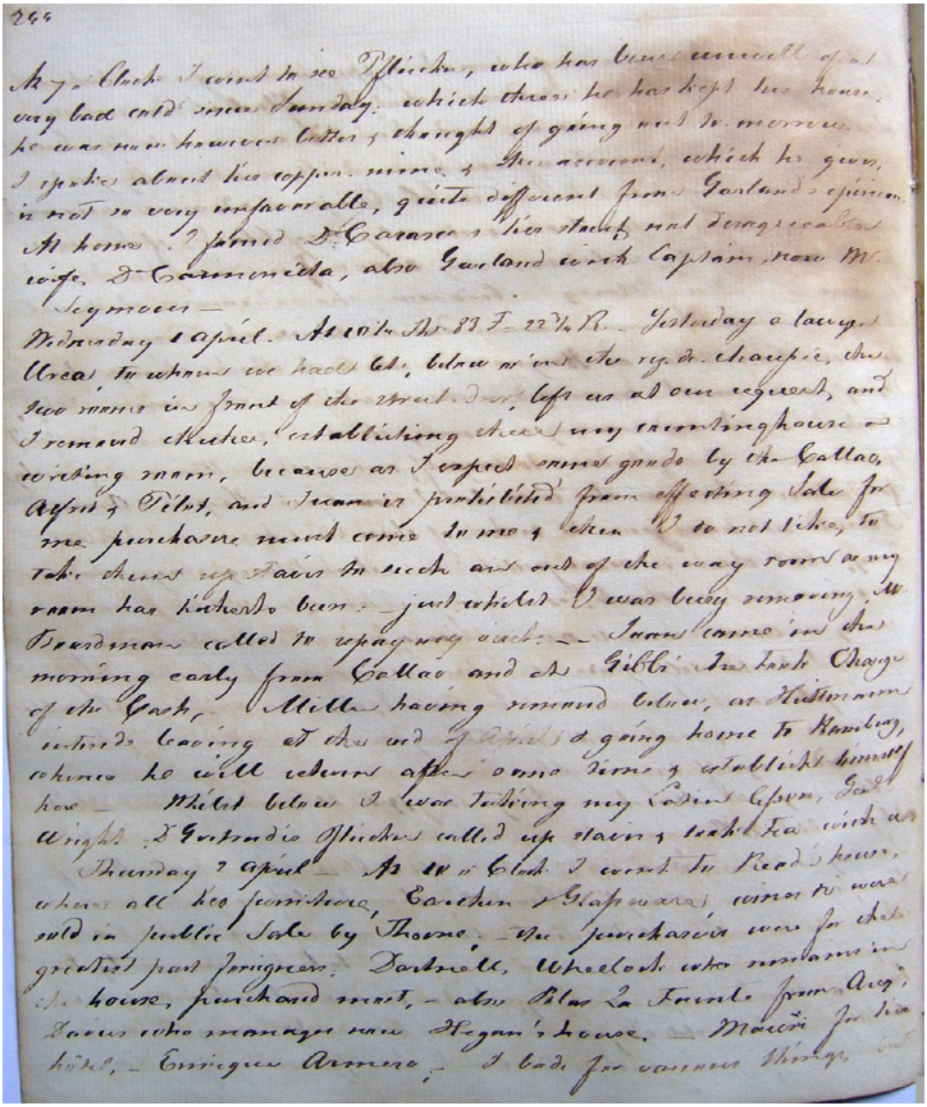

244

At 7 o'Clock I went to see Pflücker, who has been unwell of a very bad cold since Sunday, which time he has kept the house; he was now however better & thought of going out to-morrow. I spoke about his copper-mine & the account, which he gives, is not so very unfavorable, quite different from Garland's opinion. At home I found Dª Carasco & her stately not disagreeable wife, Dª Carmencita, also Garland with Captain, now Mr. Seymour —

Wednesday 1 April. At 10½ Ther 83 F. 22⅓ R. Yesterday a lady Ureta, to whom we had let, below or in the rez-de-chaussée, the two rooms in front of the street door, left us at our request, and I removed thither, establishing there my countinghouse & writing room, because as I expect some goods by the Callao, Alfred & Pilot, and Juan is prohibited from effecting Sale for me purchasers must come to me & then I do not like, to take them up stairs to such an out of the way room as my room has hitherto been. — Just whilst I was busy removing, Mr Boardman called to repay my visit. — Juan came in the morning early from Callao and at Gibbs' he took Charge of the Cash, Miller having removed below, as Huttmann intends leaving at the end of April & going home to Hamburg, whence he will return after some time & establish himself here. — Whilst below I was taking my Latin lesson, Joel Wright & Dª Gertrudis Pflücker called up stairs & took tea with us.

Thursday 2 April — At 10 o'Clock I went to Read's house, where all his furniture, Earthen & Glassware, wines &c were sold in public Sale by Thorne. — The purchasers were for the greatest part foreigners: Dartnell, Wheelock who remains in the house, purchased most, — also Pilar La Fuente from Areq, Davis who manages now Hogan's house, — Maury for his hotel, — Enrique Armero; — I bade for various things, but

*Page 244*

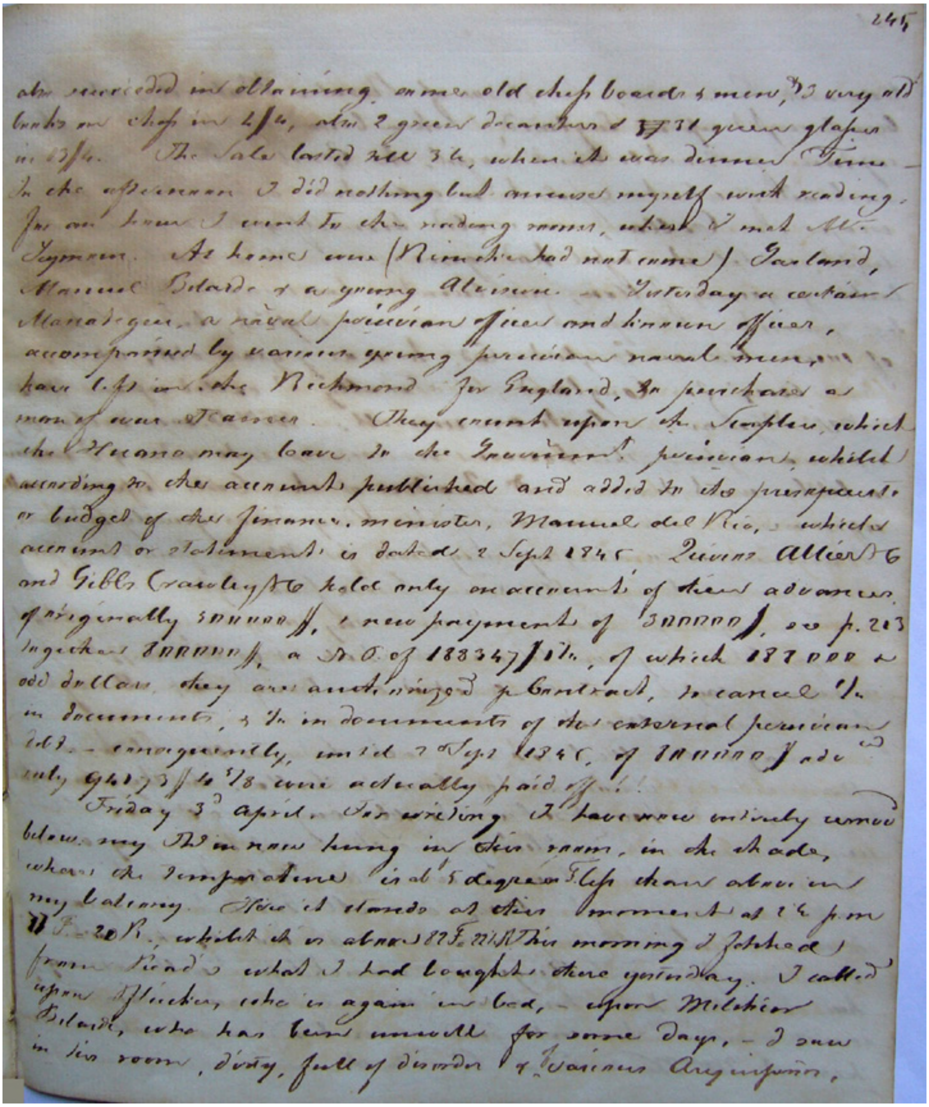

245

also succeeded in obtaining some old chess boards & men, 3 very old books on chess in 4$, also 2 green decanters & 31 green glasses in 13$. The Sale lasted till 3h, when it was dinner Time. In the afternoon I did nothing but amuse myself with reading. For an hour I went to the reading rooms, where I met Mr. Seymour. At home were (Reinecke had not come) Garland, Manuel Bilardo & a young Alcinar. — Yesterday a certain Manetegui, a naval peruvian officer and known officer, accompanied by various young peruvian naval men, have left in the Richmond for England, to purchase a man of war steamer. They count upon the Surplus, which the Huano may leave to the Governmt. peruvian, whilst according to the account published and added to the presupuesto or budget of the finance minister, Manuel del Rio, which account or statement is dated 2 Sept 1845 Quiros Allier & C and Gibbs Crawley & C hold only on account of their advances of originally 500000$, & new payments of 300000$, see p. 213 together 800000$, a A.C. of 188347$ 1r., of which 187000 & odd dollars they are authorized p Contract, to cancel ½ in documents, & ½ in documents of the external peruvian debt. — consequently, until 2d Sept 1845, of 800000$ advced only 94173$ 4 5/8 were actually paid off!!

Friday 3d April. For writing I have now entirely removed below my Thm now hung in this room, in the shade, where the temperature is abt 5 degrees F. less than above in my balcony. Here it stands at this moment at 1½ p.m 77 F. – 20 R., whilst it is above 82 F. 22 R. This morning I fetched from Read's what I had bought there yesterday. I called upon Schucker, who is again in bed, – upon Melchior Bilardo, who has been unwell for some days, – I saw in his room, dirty, full of disorder & of various Arequipeños,

Page 245

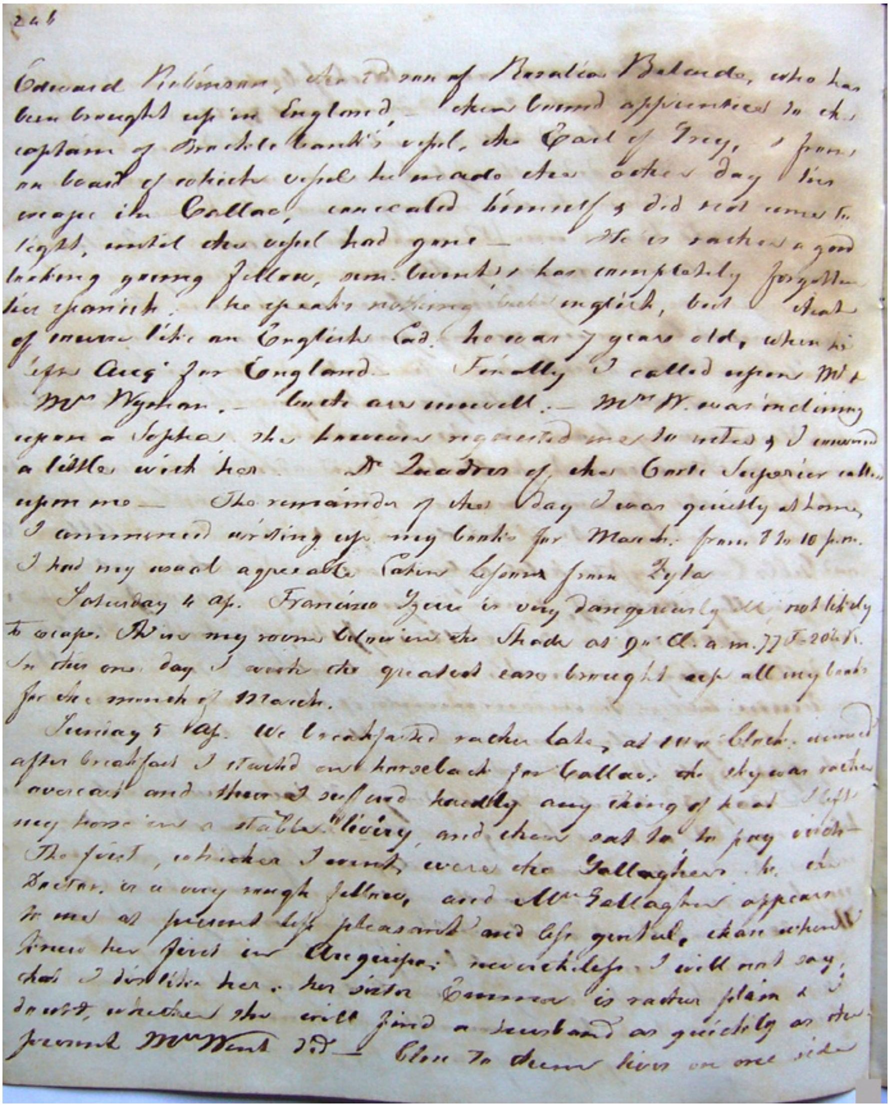

246

Edward Robinson, the son of Rosalia Balando, who has
been brought up in England, then bound apprentice to the
captain of Brocklebank's vessel, the Earl of Grey, & from
on board of which vessel he made the other day his
escape in Callao, concealed himself & did not come to
light, until the vessel had gone— He is rather a good
looking young fellow, some twenty, has completely forgotten
his spanish. He speaks nothing but english, but that
of course like an English Lad. he was 7 years old, when he
left Areqa for England— Finally, I called upon Mr &
Mrs Wynham.— both are unwell.— Mrs W. was reclining
upon a Sopha. she however requested me to enter, & I conversed
a little with her. Dr Cuadros of the Corte Superior called
upon me— The remainder of the day I was quietly at home,
I commenced writing up my books for March. from 8 to 10 p.m.
I had my usual agreeable Latin Lesson from Zyla

Saturday 4 ap. Francisco Izcue is very dangerously ill, not likely
to escape. Th. in my room below in the Shade at 9 o'Cl. a.m. 77F-20¼R.
In this one day I with the greatest ease brought up all my books
for the month of March.

Sunday 5 ap. We breakfasted rather late, at 11 o'Clock. immed.
after breakfast I started on horseback for Callao. the sky was rather
overcast and thus I suffered hardly any thing of heat. I left
my horse in a stable, living, and then set to to pay visits.
The first, which I made, were the Gallaghers. he, the
Doctor, is a very rough fellow, and Mrs Gallagher appears
to me at present less pleasant and less genteel, than when I
knew her first in Arequipa; nevertheless I will not say,
that I dislike her. her sister Emma is rather plain & I
doubt, whether she will find a husband as quickly as the
present Mrs Went did.— Close to them lives on one side

*Page 246*

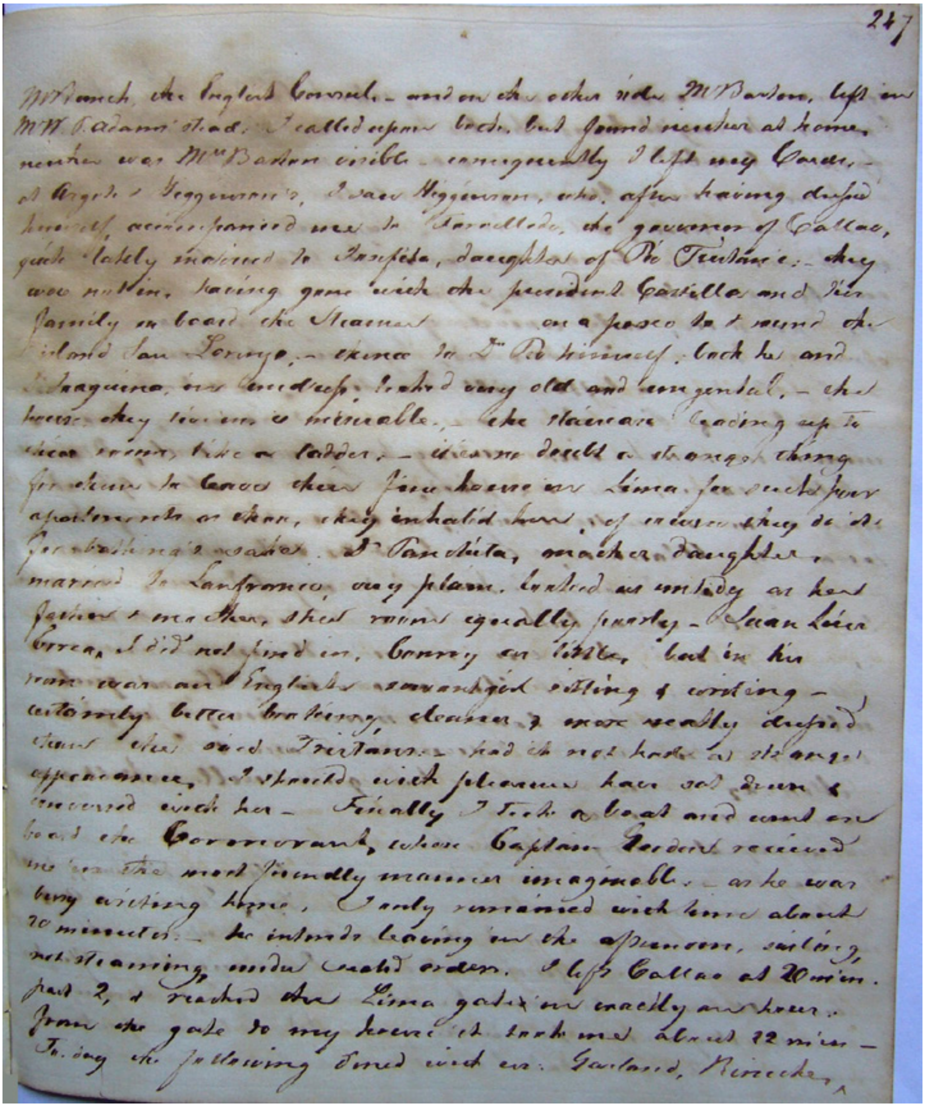

247

Mr Rouch, the English Consul. – and on the other side Mr Barton, left in
Mr W. C. Adams' stead. I called upon both, but found neither at home,
neither was Mrs Barton visible – consequently I left my Cards. –
At Angel & Heggerman's, I saw Heggerman, who, after having dressed
himself, accompanied me to Torrellado, the governor of Callao,
quite lately married to Josefita, daughter of Pio Tristan; – they
were not in, having gone with the president Castilla and his
family on board the Steamer on a paseo to & round the
island San Lorenzo. – thence to Dn Pio Tristan himself, both he and
Dn Joaquina, his wife, looked very old and ungenteel. – the
house they live in is miserable. – the staircase leading up to
their rooms, like a ladder. – it is no doubt a strange thing
for them to leave their fine house in Lima for such poor
apartments as these, they inhabit here, if indeed they do it
for bathing's sake. Dn Panchita, another daughter,
married to Lanfranco, very plain, looked as untidy as her
father & mother, their rooms equally dirty. – Juan Lúcio
Correa, I did not find in, being as little, but in his
room was an Englishman engaged sitting & writing –
certainly better looking, cleaner & more neatly dressed
than the old Tristans. – had it not had so strange
appearance, I should with pleasure have sat down &
conversed with her. – Finally I took a boat and went on
board the Cormorant, where Captain Gordon received
me in the most friendly manner imaginable. – as he was
busy writing home, I only remained with him about
10 minutes. – he intends leaving in the afternoon, sailing,
not steaming, under sealed orders. I left Callao at 20 min.
past 2, & reached the Lima gates in exactly an hour.
From the gate to my house it took me about 12 min. –
To-day the following dined with us: Garland, Reinecke,

Page 247

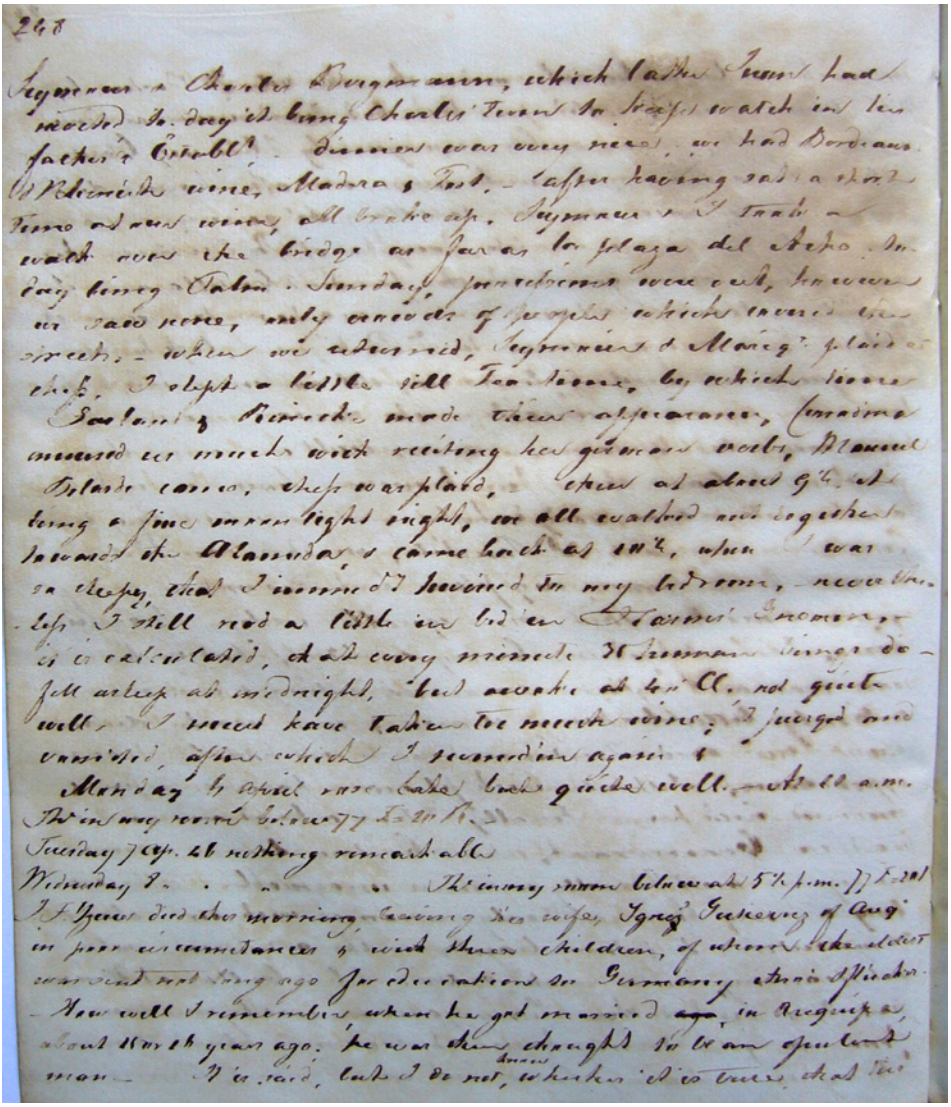

248

Seymour & Charles Bergmann, which latter [illegible] had invited to-day it being Charles' turn to keep watch in his father's Establt. — dinner was very nice, we had Bordeaux & Rhenish wine, Madeira & Port. — after having sat a short time at our wine, all broke up. Seymour & I took a walk over the bridge as far as la plaza del Acho. In day being Easter Sunday, processions were out, however we saw none, only crowds of people which covered the streets. — when we returned, Seymour & Manriq. played chess, I slept a little till Tea time, by which time Garland & Reinecke made their appearance, Carmelina amused us much with reciting her german verbs, Manuel Velarde came, chess was played, — then at about 9½ it being a fine moon light night, we all walked out together towards the Alameda, & came back at 10½, when I was so sleepy, that I immediately retired to my bedroom, nevertheless I still read a little in bed in [illegible] — it is calculated, that every minute 30 human beings die — fell asleep at midnight, but awoke at 4 o'Cl. not quite well, I must have taken too much wine; I purged and vomited, after which I recovered again &

Monday 6 April rose late but quite well. — At 11 a.m. Ther in my room below 77 F = 20 R. —

Tuesday 7 Ap. 46 nothing remarkable

Wednesday 8 " " " The thermometer below at 5½ p.m. 77 F = 20 R

J. F. Yenes died this morning, leaving his wife, Ygnacia Gutierrez of Areqa in poor circumstances & with three children, of whom the eldest was sent not long ago for education to Germany [illegible]. — How well I remember, when he got married ~~ago~~, in Arequipa, about 16 or 17 years ago; he was then thought to be an opulent man — It is said, but I do not know, whether it is true, that he

Page 248

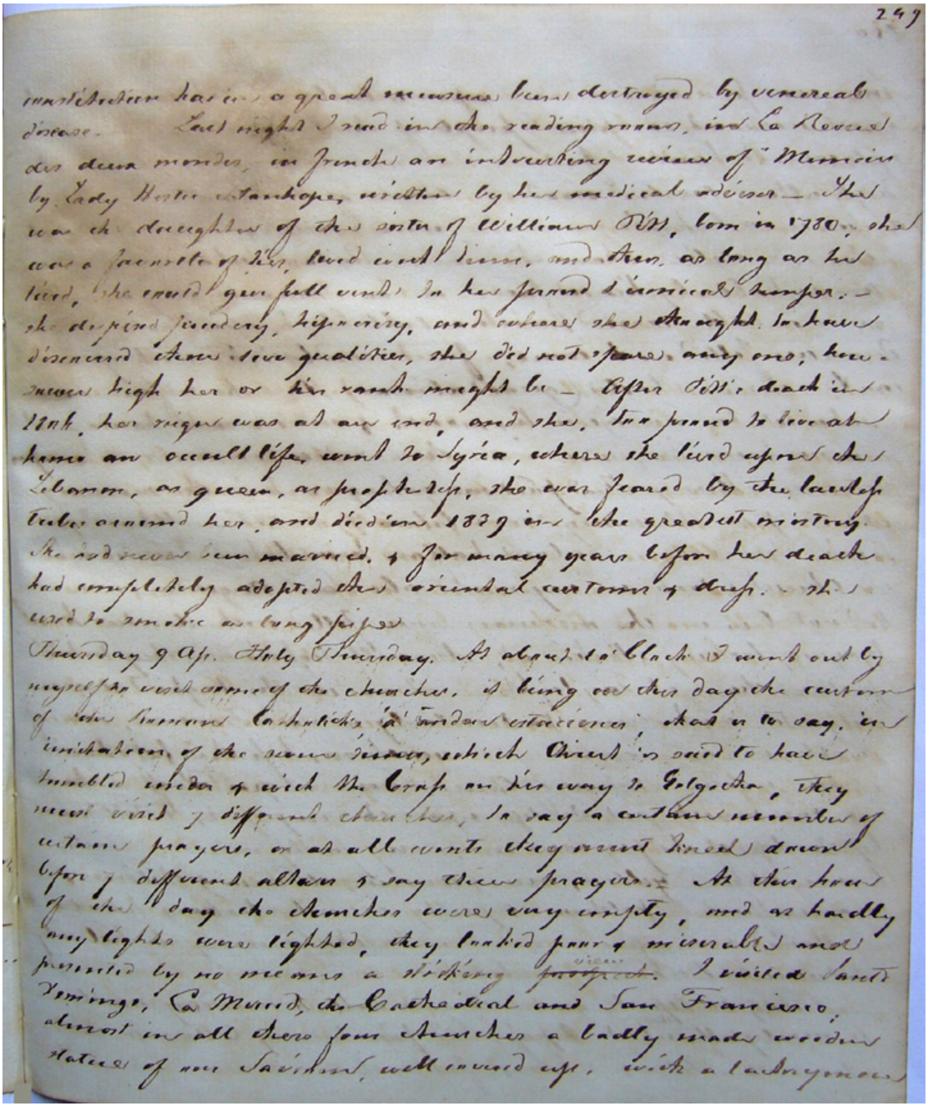

249

constitution has in a great measure been destroyed by venereal
disease. Last night I read in the reading room, in La Revue
des deux mondes, in French an interesting review of "Memoirs
by Lady Hester Stanhope, written by her medical adviser — She
was the daughter of the sister of William Pitt, born in 1780; she
was a favorite of his, lived with him, and then, as long as he
lived, she could give full vent to her proud & ironical temper. —
She despised prudery, hypocrisy, and where she thought to have
discovered those two qualities, she did not spare any one, how-
ever high her or his rank might be — After Pitt's death in
1806, her reign was at an end, and she, too proud to live at
home an occult life, went to Syria, where she lived upon the
Lebanon, as queen, as prophetess, she was feared by the lawless
tribes around her, and died in 1839 in the greatest misery.
She had never been married, & for many years before her death
had completely adopted the oriental customs & dress. — She
used to smoke a long pipe

Thursday 9 Ap. Holy Thursday. At about 10 o'clock I went out by
myself to visit some of the churches, it being on this day the custom
of the Roman Catholicks 'a andar estaciones', that is to say, in
imitation of the seven times, which Christ is said to have
tumbled under & with the Cross on his way to Golgotha, they
must visit 7 different churches, to say a certain number of
certain prayers, or at all events they must kneel down
before 7 different altars & say their prayers. — At this hour
of the day the churches were very empty, and as hardly
any lights were lighted, they looked poor & miserable and
presented by no means a striking ~~prospect~~ view. I visited Santo
Domingo, La Merced, the Cathedral and San Francisco;
almost in all these four churches a badly made wooden
statue of our Saviour, well carved life, with a lachrymose

Page 249

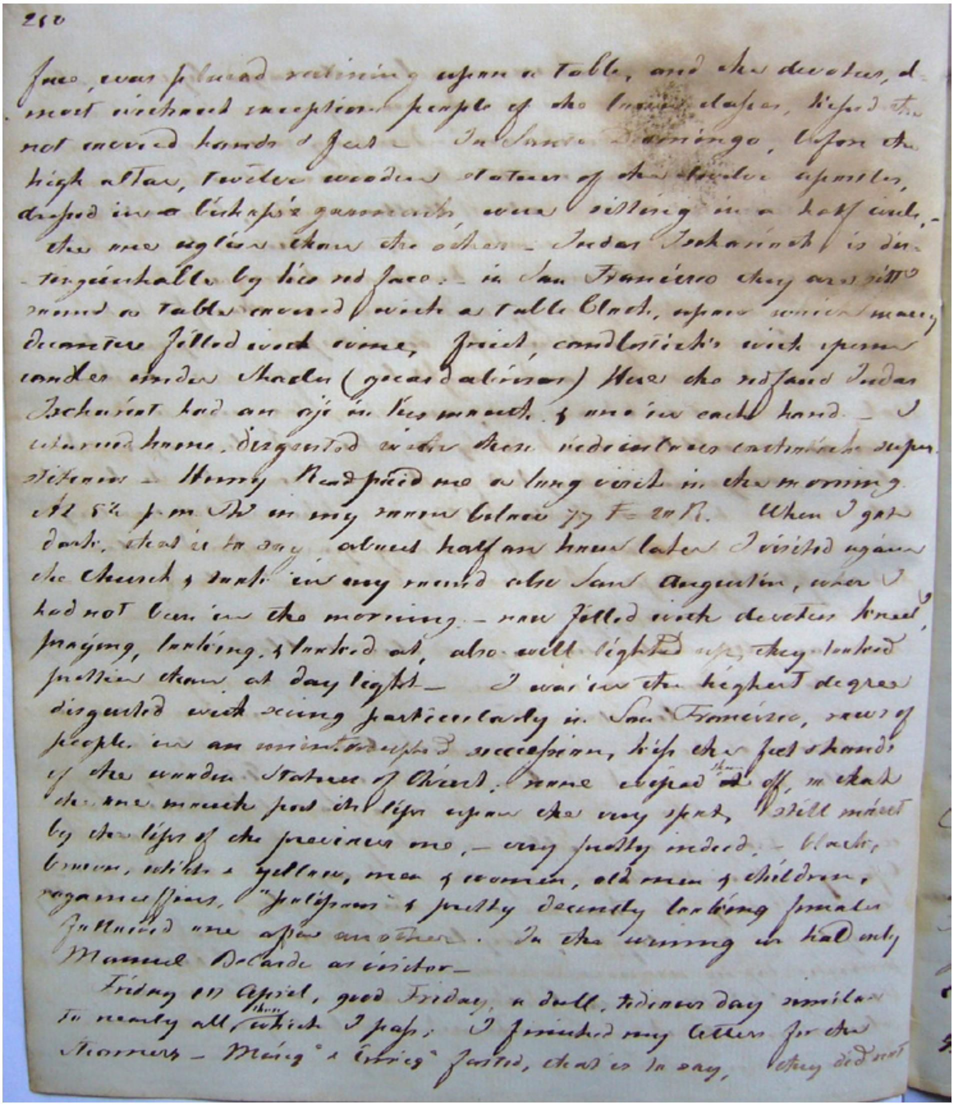

250

face, was placed reclining upon a table, and the devotees, almost without exception people of the lower classes, kissed the not covered hands & feet. In Santo Domingo, before the high altar, twelve wooden statues of the twelve apostles, dressed in a bishop's garments, were sitting in a half circle, the one uglier than the other. Judas Ischariot is distinguishable by his red face. In San Francisco they are sittg round a table covered with a table cloth, upon which many decanters filled with wine, fruit, candlesticks with sperm candles under shades (guardabrisas) Here the redfaced Judas Ischariot had an egg in his mouth & one in each hand. I returned home, disgusted with these ridiculous catholic superstitions. Henry Read paid me a long visit in the morning. At 5½ p.m. Th in my room below 77 F = 20 R. When I got dark, that is to say about half an hour later I visited again the Church & that in my round also San Augustin, where I had not been in the morning, now filled with devotees kneelg, praying, looking & looked at, also well lighted up, they looked prettier than at day light. I was in the highest degree disgusted with seeing particularly in San Francisco, rows of people in an uninterrupted succession, kiss the feet & hands of the wooden statue of Christ; none wiped ~~it~~ them off, so that the one must put his lips upon the very spot, still moist by the lips of the previous one, very pretty indeed, blacks, browns, whites & yellows, men & women, old men & children, ragamuffins, "pelucones" & pretty decently looking females followed one after another. In the evening we had only Manuel Delarde as visitor.

Friday 18 April, good Friday, a dull, tedious day similar to nearly all, then which I pass; I finished my letters for the steamers. Mary & Enrique fasted, that is to say, they did not

Page 250

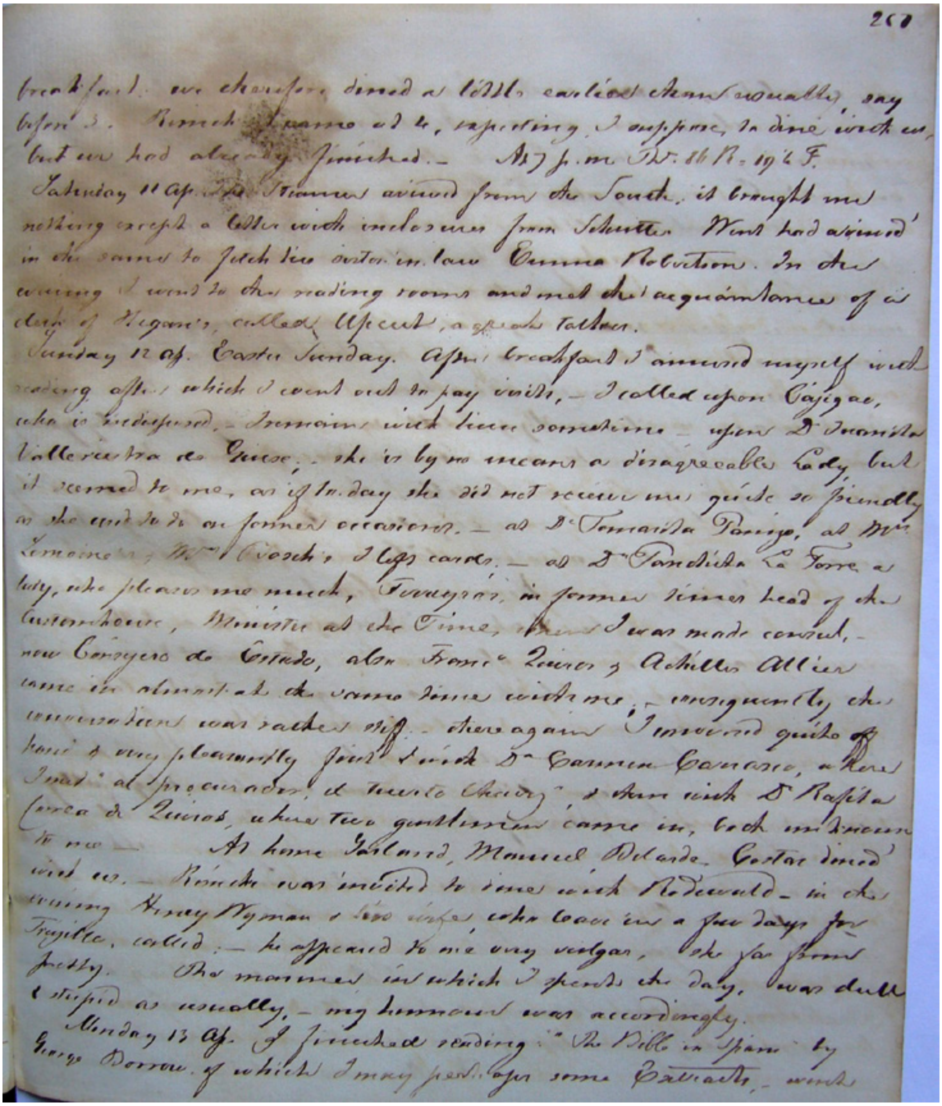

251

breakfast: we therefore dined a little earlier than usually, say before 3. Reinecke came at 4, expecting, I suppose, to dine with us, but we had already finished. — At 7 p.m. Th: 86 R = 19¼ F.

Saturday 11 Ap. The Steamer arrived from the South, it brought me nothing except a letter with inclosures from Schutte. Wendt had arrived in the same to fetch his sister-in-law Emma Robertson. In the evening I went to the reading rooms and met the acquaintance of a clerk of Hegan's, called Upcut, a great talker.

Sunday 12 Ap. Easter Sunday. After breakfast I amused myself with reading after which I went out to pay visits, — I called upon Cajigas, who is indisposed, — I remained with him sometime — upon Dª Juanita Villacrestra de Quiroz; — she is by no means a disagreeable lady, but it seemed to me, as if to-day she did not receive me quite so friendly as she used to do on former occasions. — at Dª Tomasita Parejo, at Mrs Lemoine's, Mrs Bosch's I left cards. — at Dª Candida La Torre a lady, who pleases me much, Ferreyros, in former times head of the Customhouse, Minister at the Time, when I was made consul, — now Consejero de Estado, also Franco Quiros y Achilles Allier came in almost at the same time with me, — consequently the conversation was rather stiff. — there again I removed quite off soon & very pleasantly found & with Dª Carmen Camacho, where Ynal al procurador, el tuerto Chacon & then with Dª Rafaela Correa de Quiros, where two gentlemen came in, both unknown to me — At home Garland, Manuel Velarde, Castro dined with us. — Reinecke was invited to dine with Rodewald — in the evening Henry Wyman & his wife, who leave in a few days for Truxillo, called: — he appeared to me very vulgar, she far from pretty. The manner in which I spend the day, was dull & stupid as usually, — my humour was accordingly.

Monday 13 Ap. I finished reading: "The Bible in Spain" by George Borrow, of which I may perhaps some Extracts, — write

Page 251

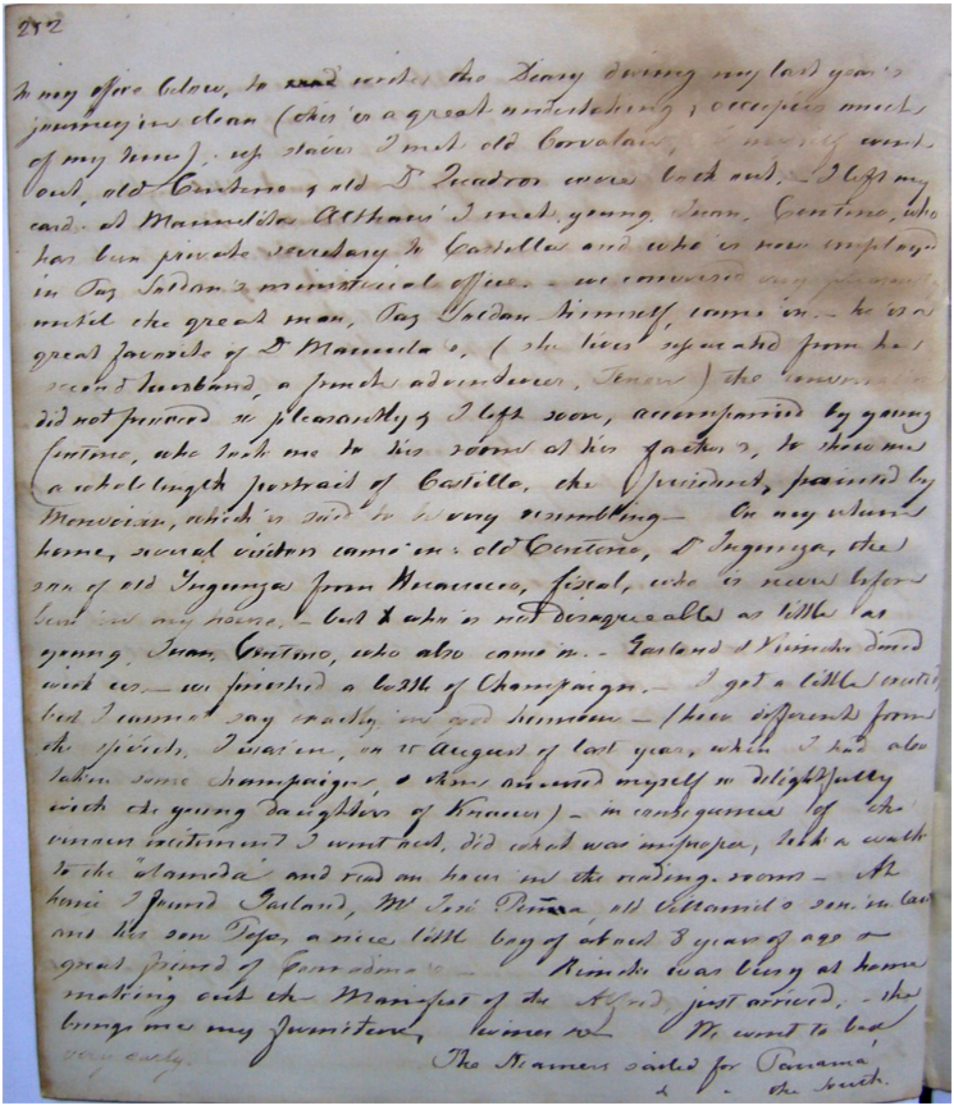

252

in my office below, to ~~read~~ write the Diary during my last year's journey in clean (this is a great undertaking, & occupies much of my time). up stairs I met old Corvalan, I merely went out, old Centeno & old Dr Cuadros were both out. — I left my card. at Manuelita Althaus' I met young Juan Centeno, who has been private secretary to Castilla and who is now employed in Paz Soldan's ministerial office. — we conversed very pleasantly until the great man, Paz Soldan himself, came in. — he is a great favorite of Dª Manuelita's, (she lives separated from her second husband, a french adventurer, Tenero) the conversation did not proceed so pleasantly & I left soon, accompanied by young Centeno, who took me to his rooms at his father's, to show me a whole length portrait of Castilla, the President, painted by Monvoisin, which is said to be very resembling — On my return home, several visitors came in: old Centeno, Dr Inguanzo, the son of old Inguanzo from Huanuco, fiscal, who has never before been in my house, — but & who is not disagreeable as little as young Juan Centeno, who also came in. — Garland & Reincke dined with us — we finished a bottle of Champaign. — I got a little excited but I cannot say exactly in good humour — (how different from the spirits I was in, on 15 August of last year, when I had also taken some champaign, & then amused myself so delightfully with the young daughters of Kramer) — in consequence of the unusual excitement I went out, did what was improper, took a walk to the "Alameda" and read an hour in the reading-room — At home I found Garland, Mr José Peña, old Villarreal's son-in-law and his son Pepe, a nice little boy of about 8 years of age & great friend of Conradina's. — Reincke was busy at home making out the Manifest of the Alfred, just arrived, — she brings me my furniture, wines &c — We went to bed very early.

The steamers sailed for Panamá & – the South.

*Page 252*

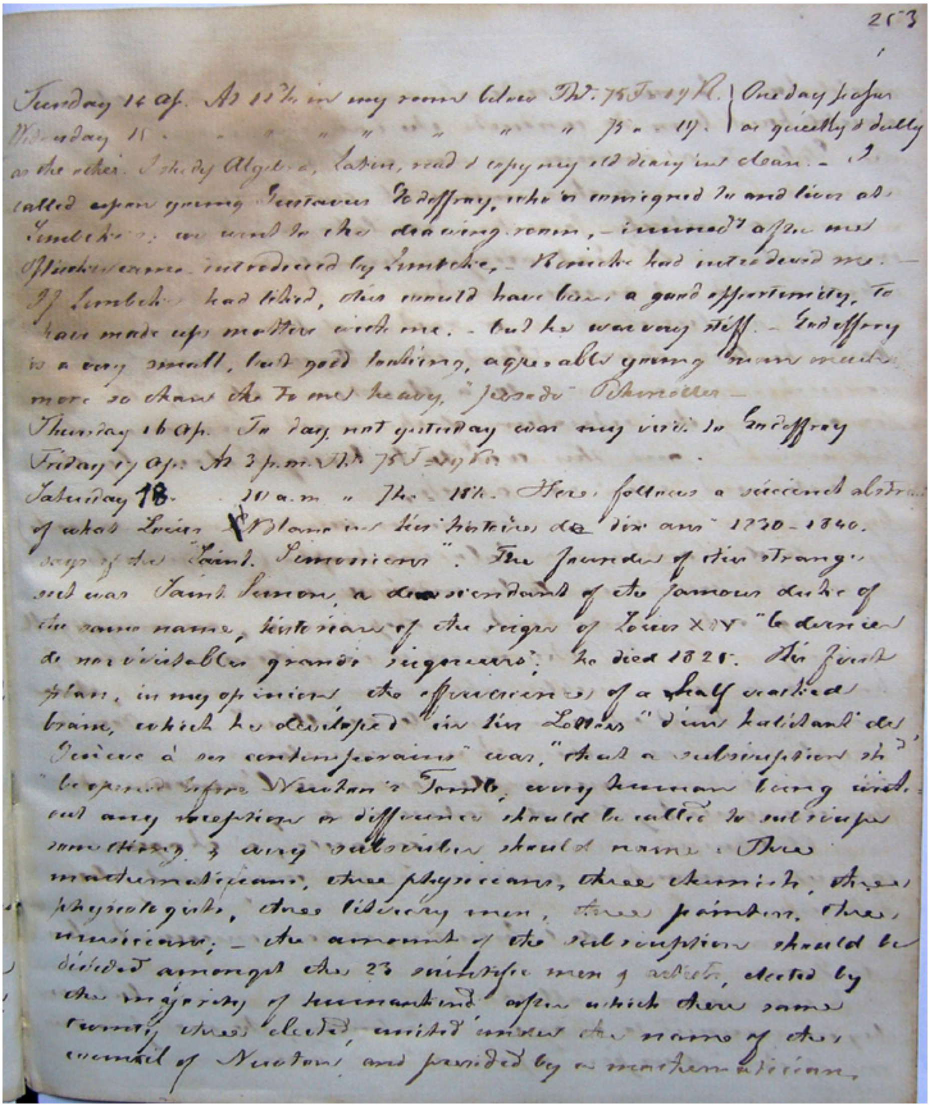

253

Tuesday 14 Ap. At 12 h. in my room Ther. 75 F. 19 R. } One day just
Wednesday 15 . " " " " " " " 75 " 19. } as quietly & dully
as the other. I study Algebra, Latin, read & copy my old diary in clean. – I
called upon young Gustavus Godeffroy, who is emigrated to and lives at
Lembcke's; we went to the drawing room, – immed.y after me
[illegible] introduced by Lembcke, – Reincke had introduced me. –
If Lembcke had liked, this would have been a good opportunity, to
have made up matters with me. – but he was very stiff. – Godeffroy
is a very small, but good looking, agreeable young man much
more so than the [illegible] heavy, "Jesuit" [illegible] –
Thursday 16 Ap. To day, not yesterday was my visit to Godeffroy
Friday 17 Ap. At 3 p.m. Ther. 75 F. 19 R.
Saturday 18. 10 a.m. " Ther. 18 R. Here follows a succinct abstr...
of what Louis Blanc in his histoire de dix ans 1830–1840.
says of the "Saint Simoniens". The founder of this strange
sect was Saint Simon, a descendant of the famous duke of
the same name, historian of the reign of Louis XIV "le dernier
de nos véritables grands seigneurs"; he died 1825. His first
plan, in my opinion the offspring of a half cracked
brain, which he developed in his Lettres "d'un habitant de
Genève à ses contemporains" was, "that a subscription sh.d
"be opened before Newton's Tomb; every human being with-
out any exception or difference should be called to subscribe
something, & any subscriber should name: three
mathematicians, three physicians, three chemists, three
physiologists, three literary men, three painters, three
musicians; – the amount of the subscription should be
divided amongst the 23 scientific men & artists, elected by
the majority of humankind, after which these same
twenty three elected, united under the name of the
council of Newton, and presided by a mathematician,

*Page 253*

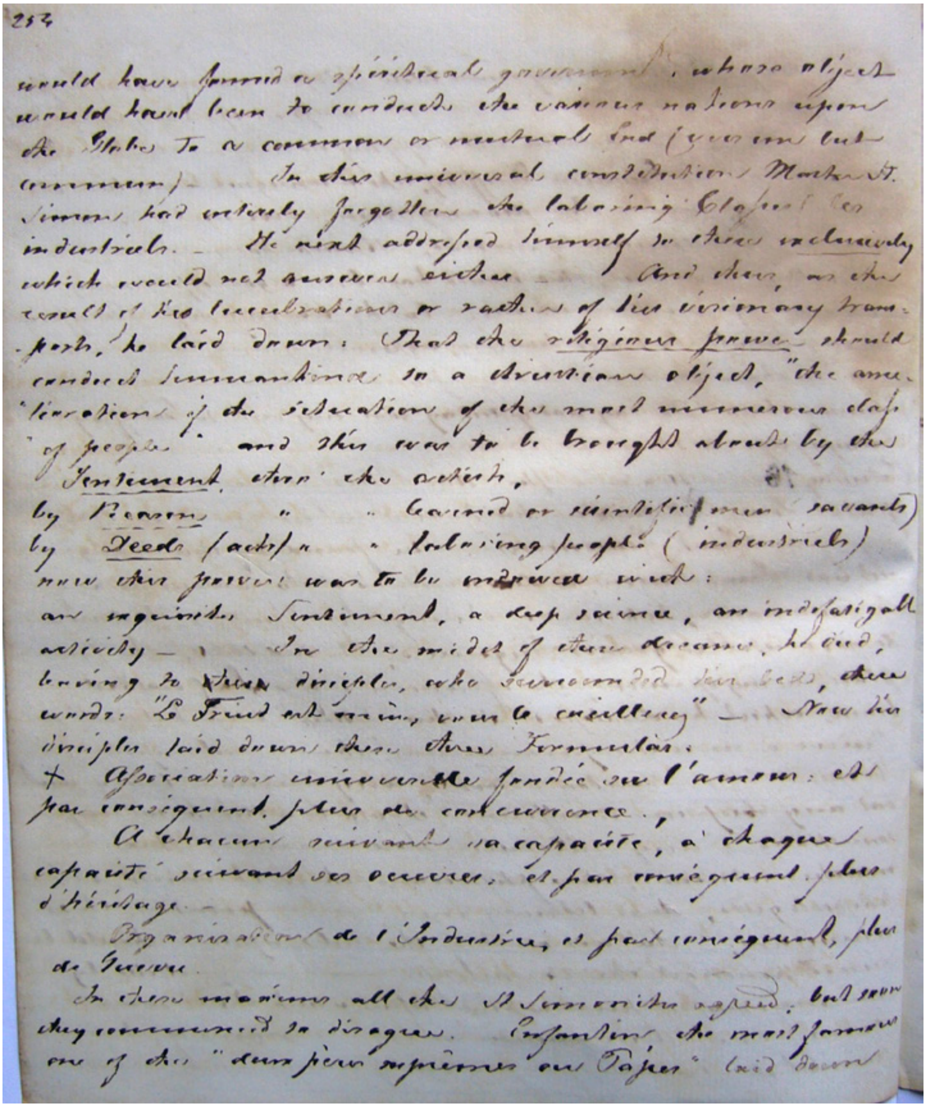

254

would have formed a spiritual government, whose object would have been to conduct the various nations upon the Globe to a common or mutual end (gives me but common) — In this universal constitution Mr St. Simon had entirely forgotten the laboring Classes (les industriels. — He next addressed himself to these exclusively which would not answer either — And then, as the result of his lucubrations or rather of his visionary transports, he laid down: That the religious power should conduct humankind to a Christian object, "the amelioration of the situation of the most numerous class of people" and this was to be brought about by the

Sentiment, thro' the artists,
by Reason " " learned or scientific men savants)
by Deeds (acts) " " laboring people (industriels)

now this power was to be endowed with: an exquisite Sentiment, a deep science, an indefatigable activity — In the midst of these dreams, he died, leaving to his disciples, who surrounded his bed, these words: "Le Fruit est mûr, vous le cueillerez" — Now his disciples laid down these three Formulas:

+ Association universelle fondée sur l'amour: et par conséquent, plus de concurrence,

A chacun suivant sa capacité, à chaque capacité suivant ses oeuvres; et par conséquent plus d'héritage. —

Organisation de l'Industrie, et par conséquent, plus de Guerre.

In these maxims all the St Simonites agreed, but soon they commenced to disagree. Enfantin, the most famous one of the "deux pères suprêmes ou Papes" laid down

*Page 254*

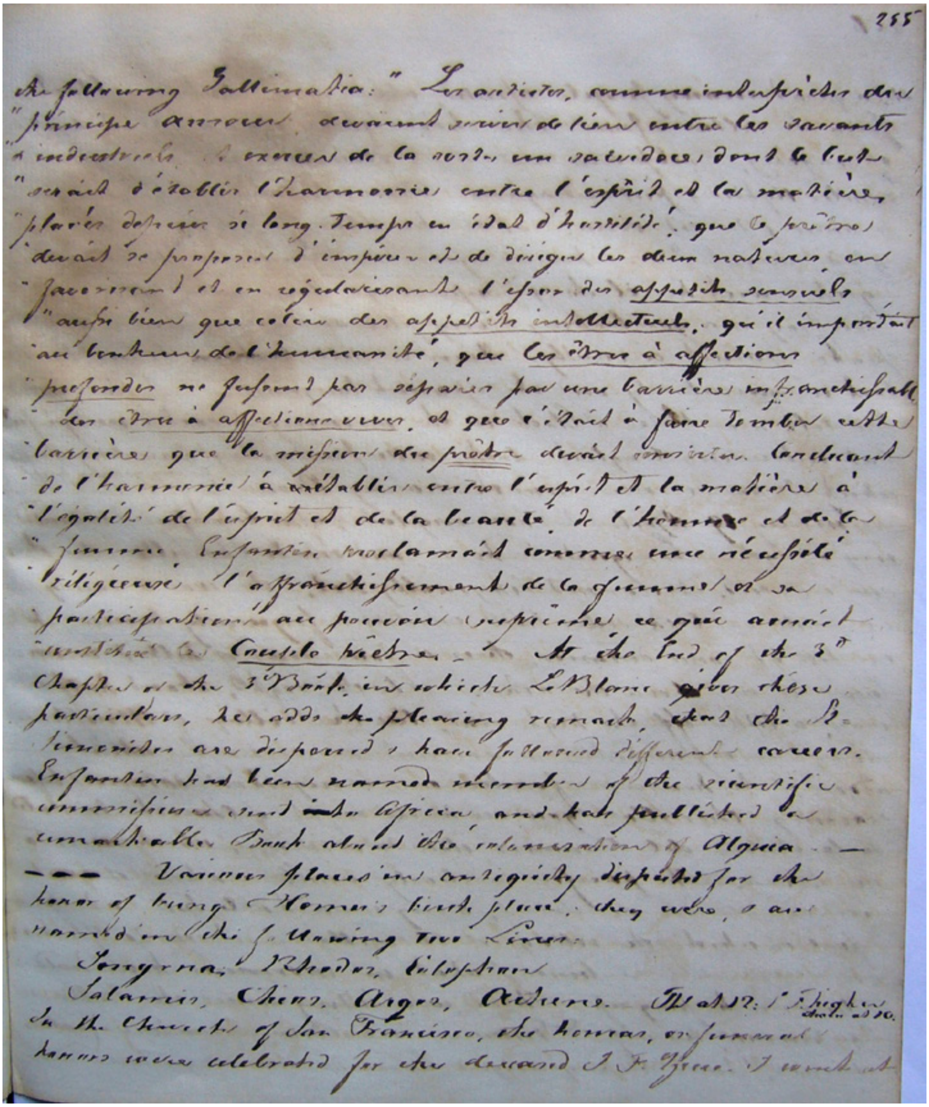

255

the following Gallimatia: "Les artistes, comme interprètes du "principe amour, devaient servir de lien entre les savants "& industriels, & exercer de la sorte un sacerdoce, dont le but "serait d'établir l'harmonie entre l'esprit et la matière, "placés depuis si long temps en état d'hostilité; que le prêtre "devait se proposer d'inspirer et de diriger les deux natures, en "favorisant et en régularisant l'essor des appetits sensuels "aussi bien que celui des appetits intellectuels, qu'il importait "au bonheur de l'humanité, que les êtres à affections "profondes ne fussent pas séparés par une barrière infranchissable "des êtres à affections vives, et que c'était à faire tomber cette "barrière que la mission du prêtre devait consister. Conduisant "de l'harmonie à rétablir entre l'esprit et la matière à "l'égalité de l'esprit et de la beauté, de l'homme et de la "femme, Enfantin réclamait comme une nécessité "religieuse l'affranchissement de la femme et sa "participation au pouvoir suprême ce qui amenait "[illegible] le Couple Prêtre. — At the end of the 3d Chapter of the 3d Book, in which LeBlanc gives these particulars, he adds the pleasing remark, that the St-Simonians are dispersed & have followed different careers. Enfantin had been named member of the scientific commission sent into Africa, and has published a remarkable Book about the colonization of Algeria. —

——— Various places in antiquity disputed for the honor of being Homer's birth place; they were, & are named in the following two Lines:

Smyrna, Rhodos, Colophon
Salamis, Chios, Argos, Athenae. Nov 17: 1° F. higher [illegible] at 10.

In the Church of San Francisco, the honors, or funeral honors were celebrated for the deceased J. F. Tyree. I went at

Page 255

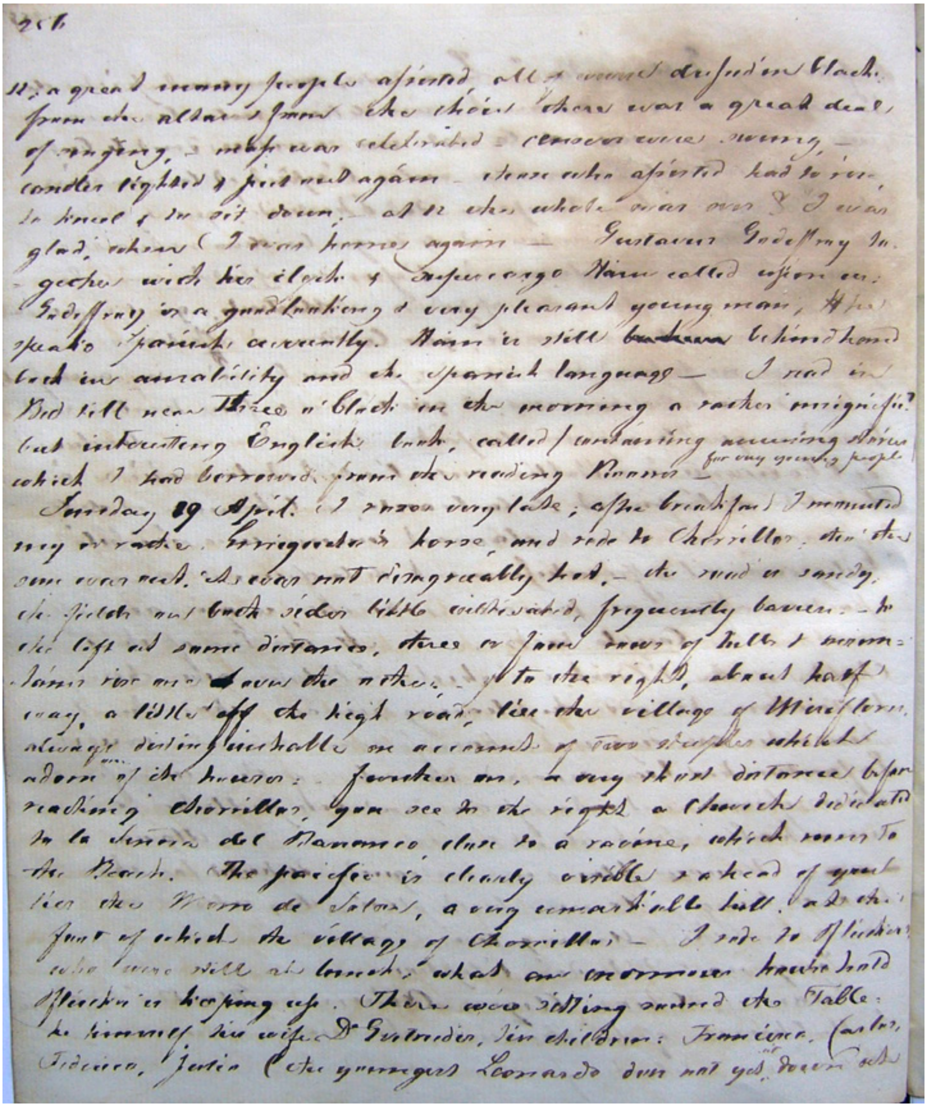

256

11; a great many people assisted all the women dressed in black.
from the altar & from the choir there was a great deal
of singing, – mass was celebrated – censers were swung, –
candles lighted & put out again – those who assisted had to rise,
to kneel & to sit down. – at 12 the whole was over & I was
glad, when I was home again – Gustavus Godeffroy to-
gether with his clerk & supercargo Hahn called upon me.
Godeffroy is a good looking & very pleasant young man, & he
speaks Spanish correctly. Hahn is still ~~backward~~ behind hand
both in amiability and the Spanish language – I read in
Bed till near three o'clock in the morning a rather insignif.t
but interesting English book, called / containing amusing stories
which I had borrowed from the reading Room – for very young people

Sunday 19 April. I rose very late; after breakfast I mounted
my or rather Irrigoyen's horse, and rode to Chorrillos; the
sun was out. It was not disagreeably hot, – the road is sandy.
the fields on both sides little cultivated, frequently barren. – to
the left at some distance, three or four rows of hills & moun-
tains rise one above the other. – to the right, about half
way, a little off the high road lies the village of Miraflores,
always distinguishable on account of two steeples which
adorn one of its houses: – further on, a very short distance before
reaching Chorrillos, you see to the right a Church dedicated
to la Señora del Barranco close to a ravine, which runs to
the Beach. The prospect is clearly visible & ahead of you
lies the Morro de Solar, a very remarkable hill, at the
foot of which the village of Chorrillos – I rode to Pflücker's,
who were still at lunch; what an enormous household
Pflücker is keeping up. There were sitting around the Table:
he himself, his wife Dª Gertrudis, his children: Francisca, Carlos,
Federico, Justo (the youngest Leonardo does not yet sit down at

Page 256

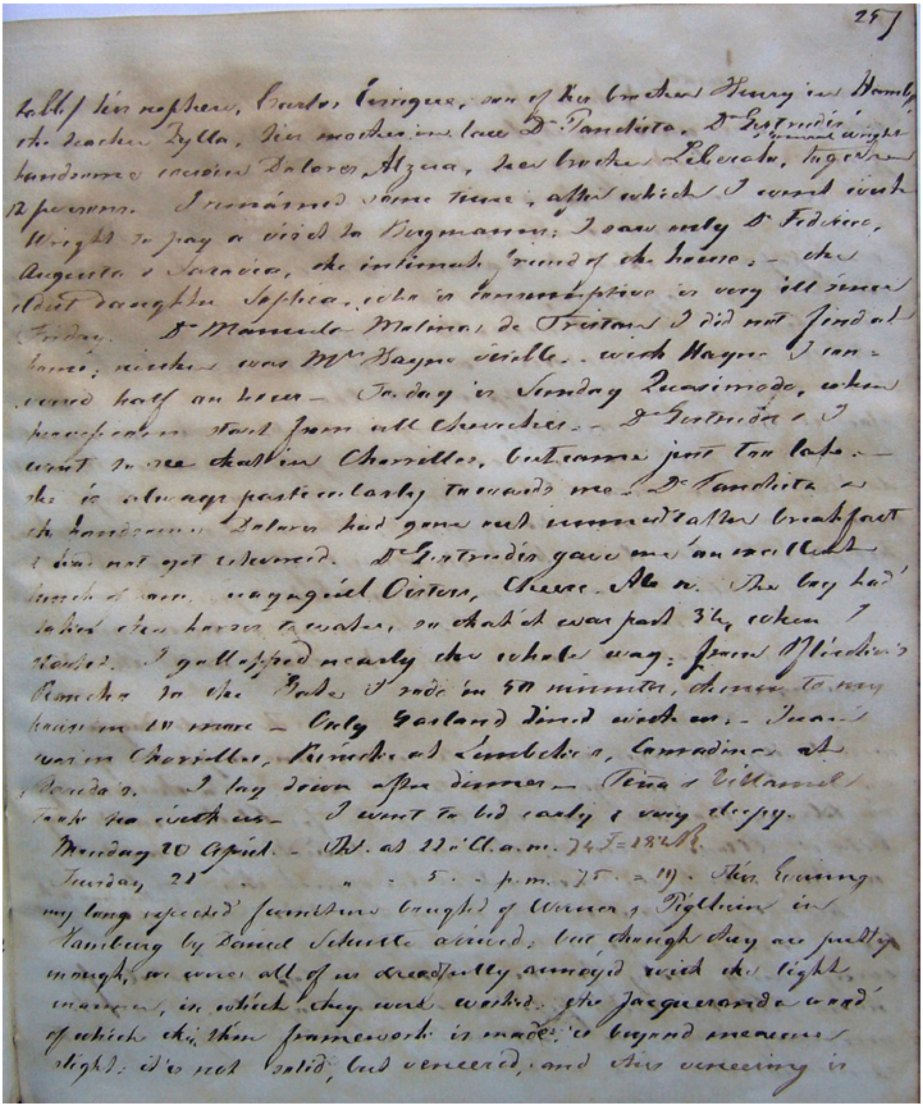

257

table) her nephew, Carlos Enriques, son of her brother Henry in Hamb
the teacher Zylla, her mother in law Dª Candida, Dª Gertrudis, & young Wright
handsome cousin Dolores Alzua, her brother Liberato, together
12 persons. I remained some time, after which I went with
Wright to pay a visit to Bergmann; I saw only Dª Federico,
Augusta & Saravia, the intimate friend of the house; - the
eldest daughter Sophia, who is consumptive is very ill since
Friday. Dª Manuela Molinas de Freitas I did not find at
home; neither was Mrs Hayne visible. - with Hayne I re-
mained half an hour. - To day is Sunday Quasimodo, when
processions start from all churches. - Dª Gertrudis & I
went to see that in Charitas, but came just too late. -
she is always particularly towards me. - Dª Candida &
the handsome Dolores had gone out immed. after breakfast
& did not yet returned. Dª Gertrudis gave me an excellent
lunch of ham, asparagus, Oisters, Cheese, Ale &c. The boy had
taken the horses to water, so that it was past 3 h. when I
started. I gallopped nearly the whole way: from Oliveira's
Rancho to the Gate I rode in 50 minutes, thence to my
house in 10 more. - Only Garland dined with us. - Juan
was in Charitas, Reinecke at Lambertini, Camardino at
Boneda's. I lay down after dinner. - Pina & Villarroel
took tea with us. - I went to bed early & very sleepy.
Monday 20 April. - Th. at 11 o'Cl. a.m. 74 F = 18⅔ R.
Tuesday, 21 " " 5 - p.m. 75 = 19. This Evening
my long expected furniture bought of Warner & Pfeltzin in
Hamburg by Daniel Schutte arrived; but though they are pretty
enough, we were all of us dreadfully annoyed with the light
manner, in which they were worked. The Jacaranda wood
of which their framework is made, is beyond measure
slight: it is not solid, but veneered, and this veneering is

Page 257

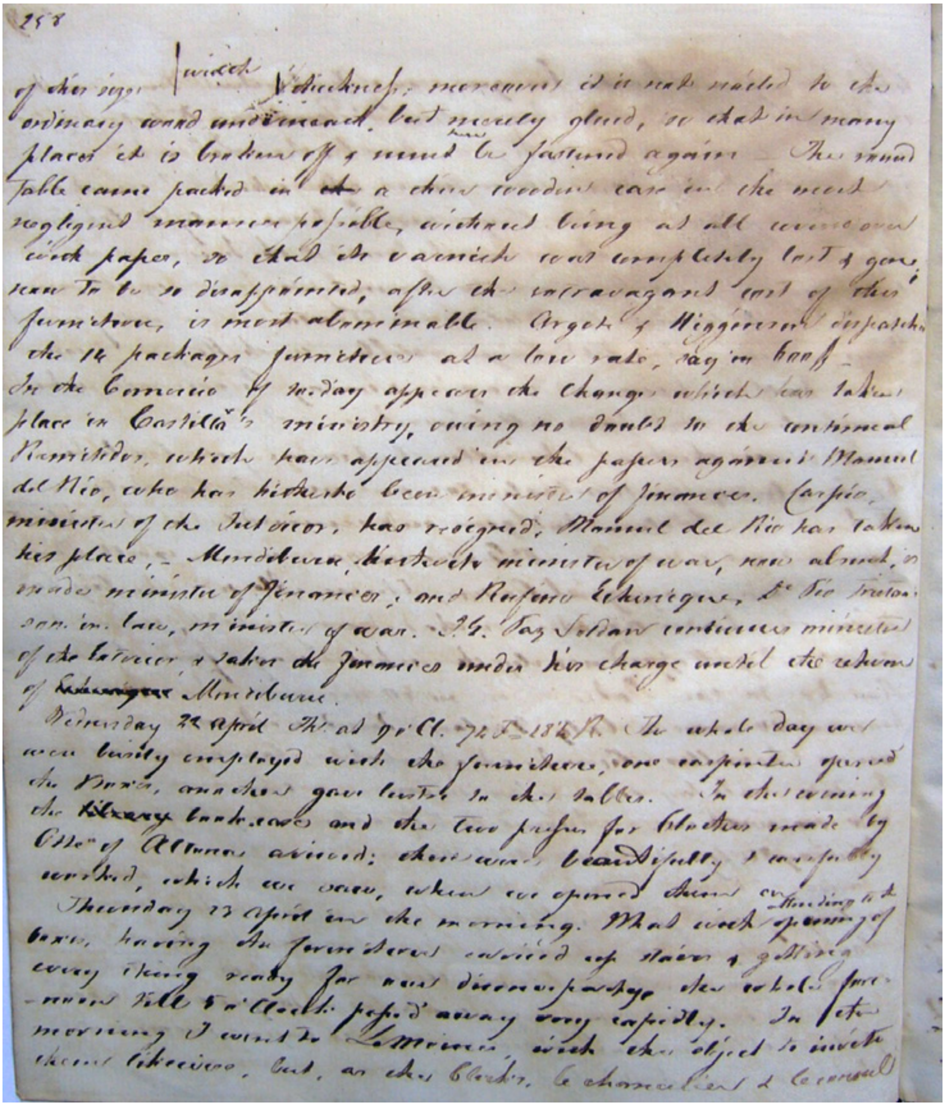

258

of this size which thickness; moreover it is not nailed to the ordinary wood underneath, but merely glued, so that in many places it is broken off & must be fastened again. The round table came packed in ~~at~~ a thin wooden case in the most negligent manner possible, without being at all covered with paper, so that the varnish was completely lost & gone; then to be so disappointed, after the extravagant cost of this furniture, is most abominable. Argote & Higginson dispatched the 14 packages furniture at a low rate, say in bags. In the Comercio of today appears the change which has taken place in Castilla's ministry, owing no doubt to the continual Remitidos, which have appeared in the papers against Manuel del Rio, who has hitherto been minister of finance. Carpio, minister of the Interior, has resigned; Manuel del Rio has taken his place, – Mendiburu, hitherto minister of war, now absent, is made minister of finance; and Rufino Echenique, Dn Pio Tristan's son in law, minister of war. J.G. Paz Soldan continues minister of the Interior & takes the finances under his charge until the return of ~~Echenique~~ Mendiburu.

Wednesday 22 April Th. at 9 o'Cl. 74 F = 18½ R. The whole day we were busily employed with the furniture, one carpenter opened the boxes, another gave lustre to the tables. In the evening the ~~library~~ bookcase and the two presses for clothes made by Otte of Altona arrived; these were beautifully & carefully worked, which we saw, when we opened them [illegible]

Thursday 23 April in the morning. What with opening of boxes, having the furniture carried up stairs & getting every thing ready for next dinner party the whole fore-noon till 5 o'Clock passed away very rapidly. In the morning I went to Lemoine's with the object to invite them likewise, but, as the Clerk, le chancelier de le consul

*Page 258*

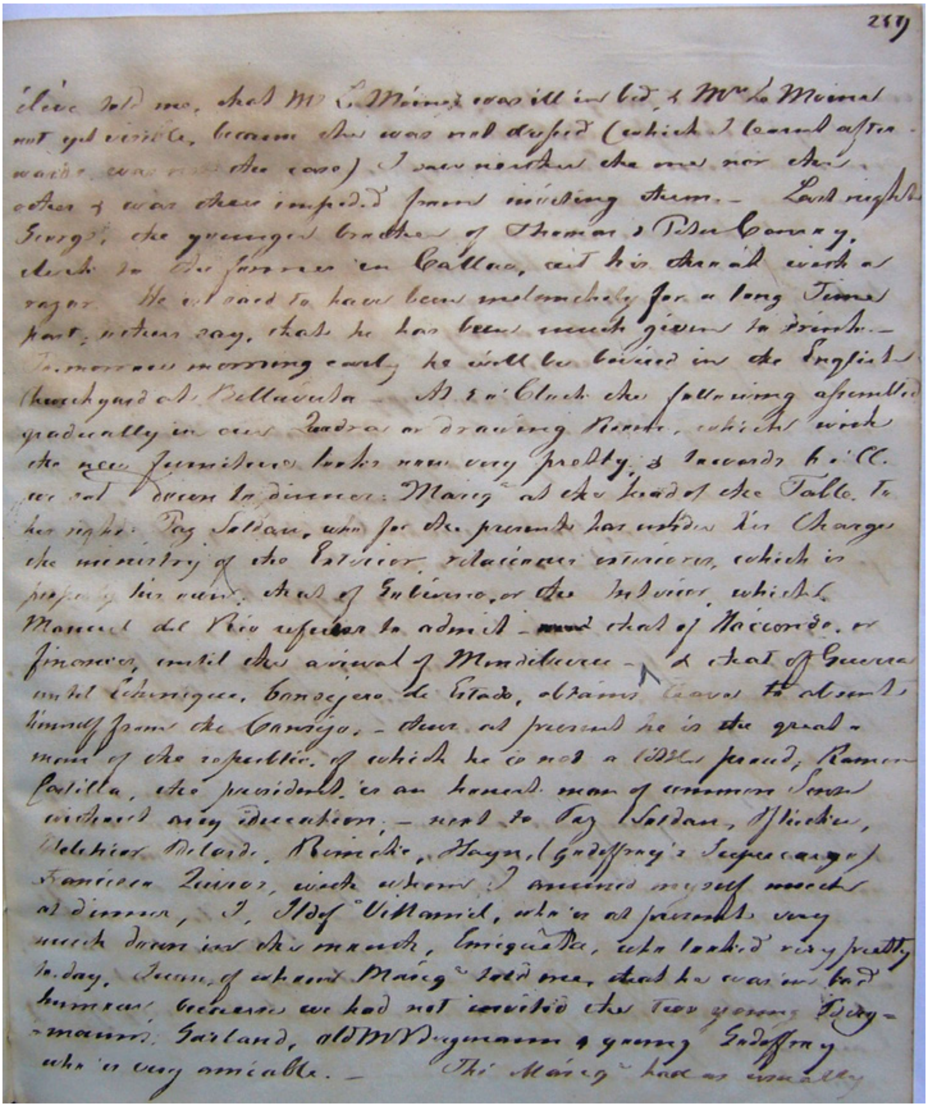

Clive told me, that Mr Le Maine was ill in bed, & Mrs Le Maine not yet visible, because she was not dressed (which I learnt afterwards was not the case) I saw neither the one nor the other & was thus impeded from inviting them. — Last night George, the youngest brother of Thomas & Peter Conroy, clerk to the former in Callao, cut his throat with a razor. He is said to have been melancholy for a long Time past; others say, that he has been much given to drink. — To-morrow morning early he will be buried in the English Churchyard at Bellavista. — At 5 o'Clock the following assembled gradually in our Quadra or drawing Room, which with the new furniture looks now very pretty, & towards 6 o'Cl. we sat down to dinner: Mariqa at the head of the Table. To her right: Paz Soldan, who for the present has under his Charge the ministry of the Exterior, relaciones esteriores, which is properly his own; that of Gobierno, or the Interior, which Manuel del Rio refuses to admit — ~~and~~ that of Hacienda, or finances, until the arrival of Mendiburu — & that of Guerra until Echenique, Consejero de Estado, obtains leave to absent himself from the Consejo, — thus at present he is the great-man of the republic, of which he is not a little proud; Ramon Castilla, the president, is an honest man of common Sense without any education. — next to Paz Soldan, Schutte, Melchior Delorde, Reinicke, Hayn, (Godeffroy's Supercargo) Francisco Quiros, with whom I amused myself much at dinner, J. Ildefo Villarreal, who is at present very much down in the mouth, Enriquetta, who looked very pretty to-day, Juan, of whom Mariqa told me, that he was in bad humour, because we had not invited the two young Wagemanns, Garland, old Mr Wagemann & young Godeffroy who is very amiable. — The Mariqa had as usually

Page 259

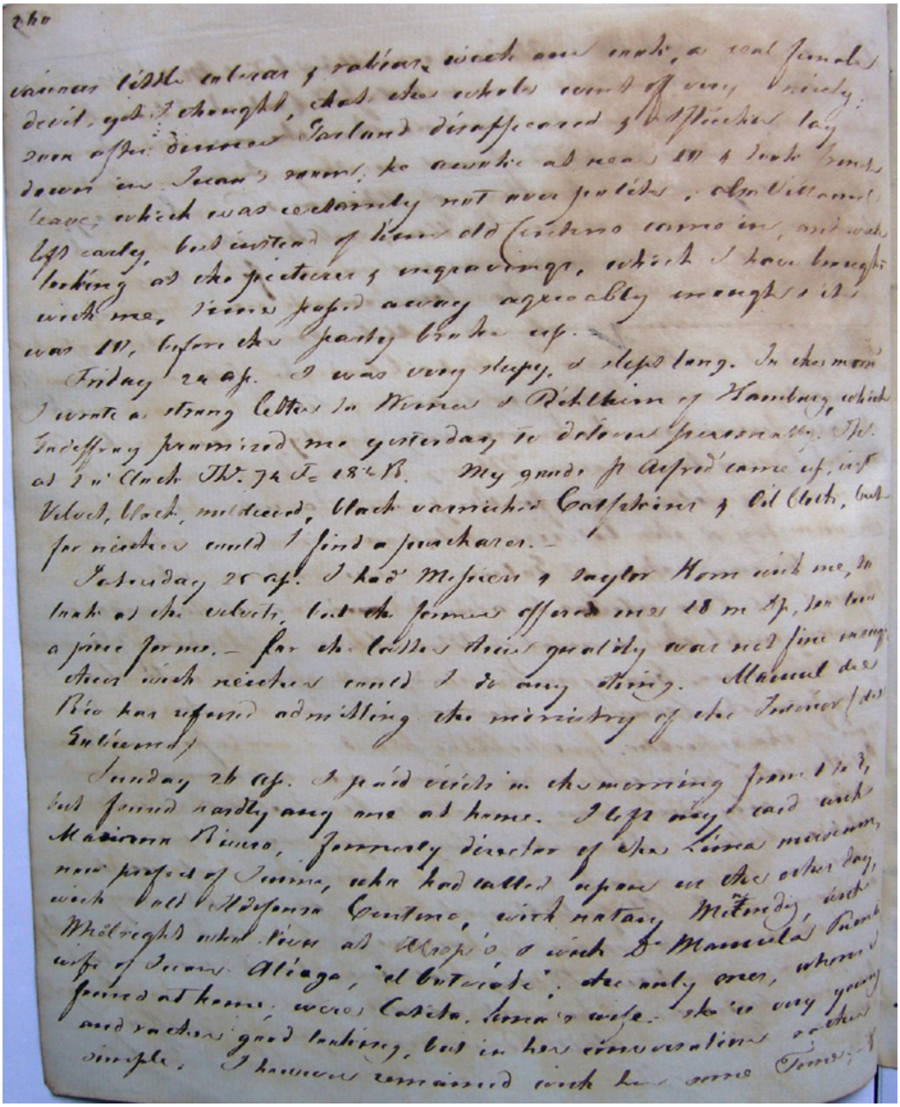

260

manner little interest & rather, with [illegible], a real female devil, yet I thought, that the whole went off very nicely; soon after dinner Garland disappeared & Stöcklin lay down in Juan's room; he awoke at near 10 & took French leave, which was certainly not over polite; also Villamil left early, but instead of him old Cordero came in, and with looking at the pictures & engravings, which I have brought with me, time passed away agreeably enough & it was 10, before the party broke up.—

Friday 24 ap. I was very sleepy, & slept long. In the morn I wrote a strong letter to Werner & Röhlken of Hamburg, which Godeffroy promised me yesterday to deliver personally. Th. at 2 o'clock Th. 74 F. = 18⅔ R. My goods p Alfred came up, viz Velvet, black, mildewed, black varnished Calfskins & Oil cloth, but for neither could I find a purchaser.—

Saturday 25 ap. I had Messrs [illegible] & Saylor Horn with me, to look at the velvets, but the former offered me 18 rs p yd, too low a price for me.— for the latter their quality was not fine enough, so with neither could I do any thing. Manuel del Rio has refused admitting the ministry of the Interior (des Gobierno)

Sunday 26 ap. I paid visits in the morning from 1 to 3, but found hardly any one at home. I left my card with Mariano Rivero, formerly director of the Lima museum, now prefect of Junín, who had called upon us the other day, with [illegible] Madonna Cantuna, with natary [illegible], with Wheelwright [illegible] at Alsop's & with Dª Manuela Puente wife of Juan Aliaga, "el Boticario"; the only ones, whom I found at home, were Catita, Lona's wife.— she is very young and rather good looking, but in her conversation rather simple: I however remained with her some time;—

Page 260

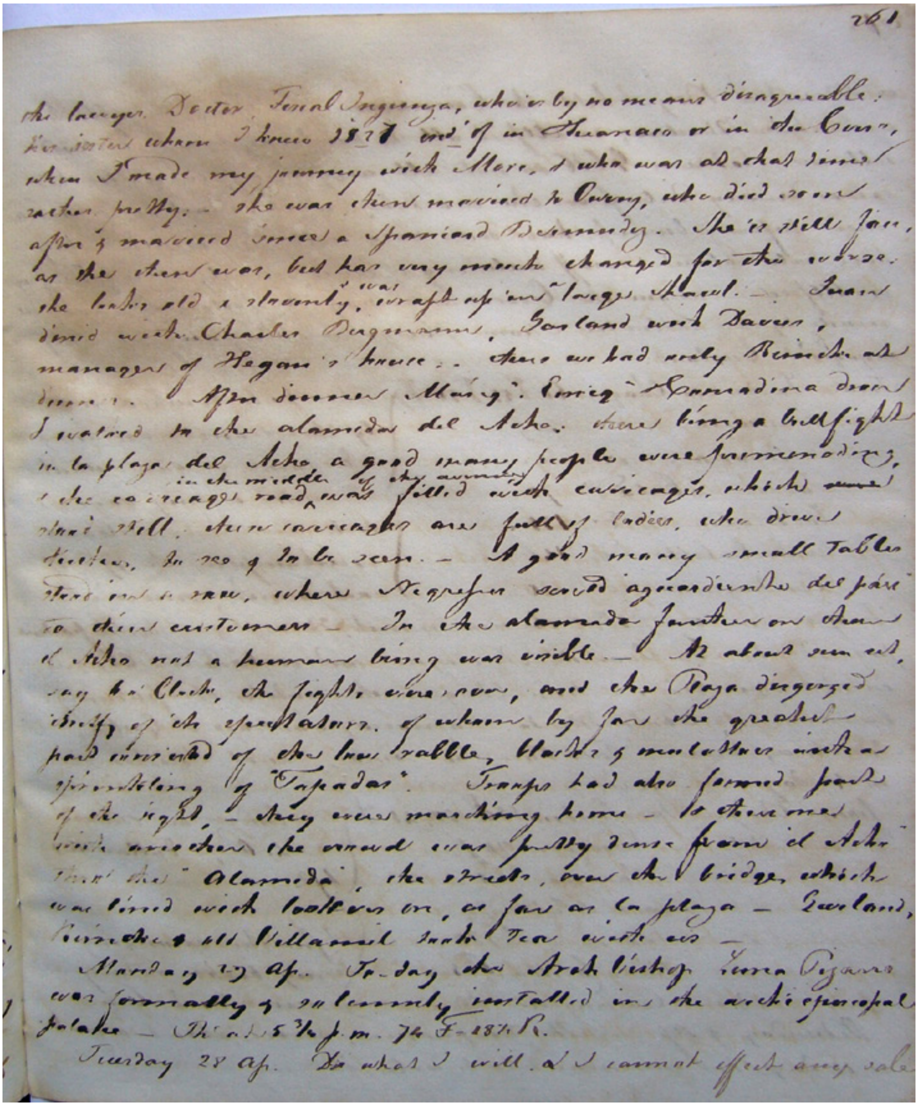

261

the lawyer Doctor Toral Inguanza, who is by no means disagreeable:
her sister whom I knew 1827 and 8 in Huanaco or in the Cerro,
when I made my journey with Mere, & who was at that time
rather pretty: – she was then married to Orory, who died soon
after & married since a Spaniard Bermudez. She is still fair,
as she then was, but has very much changed for the worse.
she looks old & slovenly, was wrapt up in a large shawl. – Juan
dined with Charles Bergmann, Garland with Davies,
manager of Hegan's house. – there we had only Reinecke at
dinner. After dinner Maury, Enriq. Granadina down
I walked to the alameda del Acho. there being a bullfight
in la plaza del Acho a good many people were promenading,
& the carriage road in the middle of the avenue was filled with carriages, which ~~were~~
stood still. these carriages are full of ladies, who drive
thither, to see & to be seen. – A good many small tables
stood in a row, where Negresses served aguardiente del país
to their customers. – In the alameda further on than
el Acho not a human being was visible. – At about sun set,
say 6 o'Clock, the fights were over, and the Plaza disgorged
itself of its spectators, of whom by far the greatest
part consisted of the low rabble, blacks & mulattoes with a
sprinkling of "Tapadas". Troops had also formed part
of the sight, – they were marching home – to these met
with another the crowd was pretty dense from el Acho
thro' the "Alameda", the streets, over the bridge, which
was lined with lookers on, as far as la plaza – Garland,
Reinecke & old Villarreal took Tea with us –
Monday 27 Ap. To-day the Archbishop Luna Pizarro
was formally & solemnly installed in the archiepiscopal
palace – Th. at 5 ½ p.m. 74 F – 18⅔ R.
Tuesday 28 Ap. Do what I will, & I cannot effect any sale

Page 261

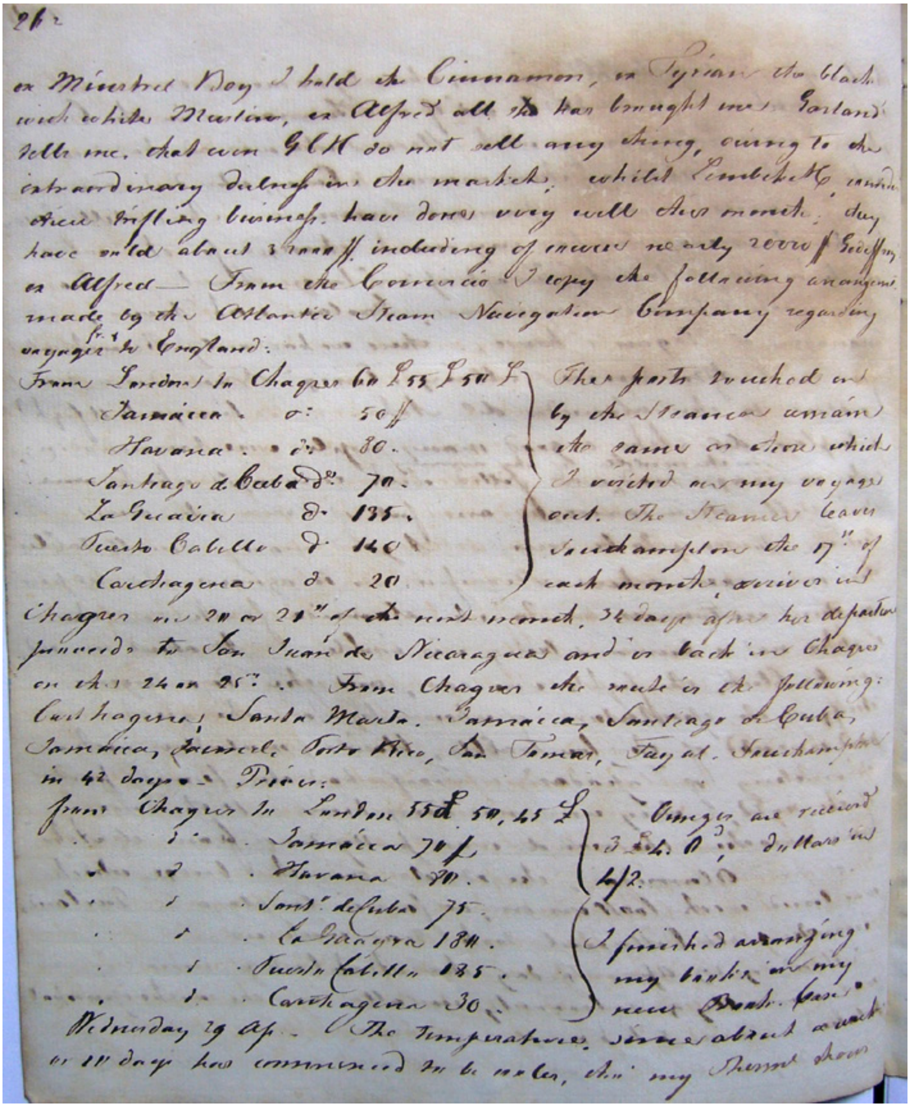

262

p. Minstrel Boy I hold the Cinnamon, p. Syrian the black with white Muslin, p. Alfred all she has brought me. Garland tells me, that even G&H do not sell any thing, owing to the extraordinary dulness in the market; whilst Lambert & C., with their trifling business have done very well this month; they have sold about 3000 $ including of course nearly 2000 $ Godeffroy p. Alfred — From the Comercio I copy the following arrangement made by the Atlantic Steam Navigation Company regarding voyages fr. & to England:

From London to Chagres 60 £ 55 £ 50 £
Jamaica d: 50 $
Havana d: 80.
Santiago de Cuba d: 70.
La Guaira d: 135.
Puerto Cabello d: 140
Carthagena d: 20

The ports touched at by the Steamer remain the same as those which I visited on my voyage out. The Steamer leaves Southampton the 17th of each month, arrives in Chagres on 20 or 21st of the next month, 34 days after her departure, proceeds to San Juan de Nicaragua and is back in Chagres on the 24 or 25th. From Chagres she sails to the following: Carthagena, Santa Marta, Jamaica, Santiago de Cuba, Jamaica, Jacmel, Porto Rico, San Tomas, Fayal, Southampton in 42 days. Prices:

from Chagres to London 55£ 50, 45 £
d. Jamaica 70 $
d. Havana 80.
d. Sant.o de Cuba 75.
d. La Guayra 180.
d. Puerto Cabello 185.
d. Carthagena 30.

Ounces are received 3 £ 4. 0d.; dollars in 4/2.

I finished arranging my books in my new Book-Case.

Wednesday 29 Ap. — The Temperature, since about a week or 10 days has commenced to be cooler, the my thermr shows

Page 262

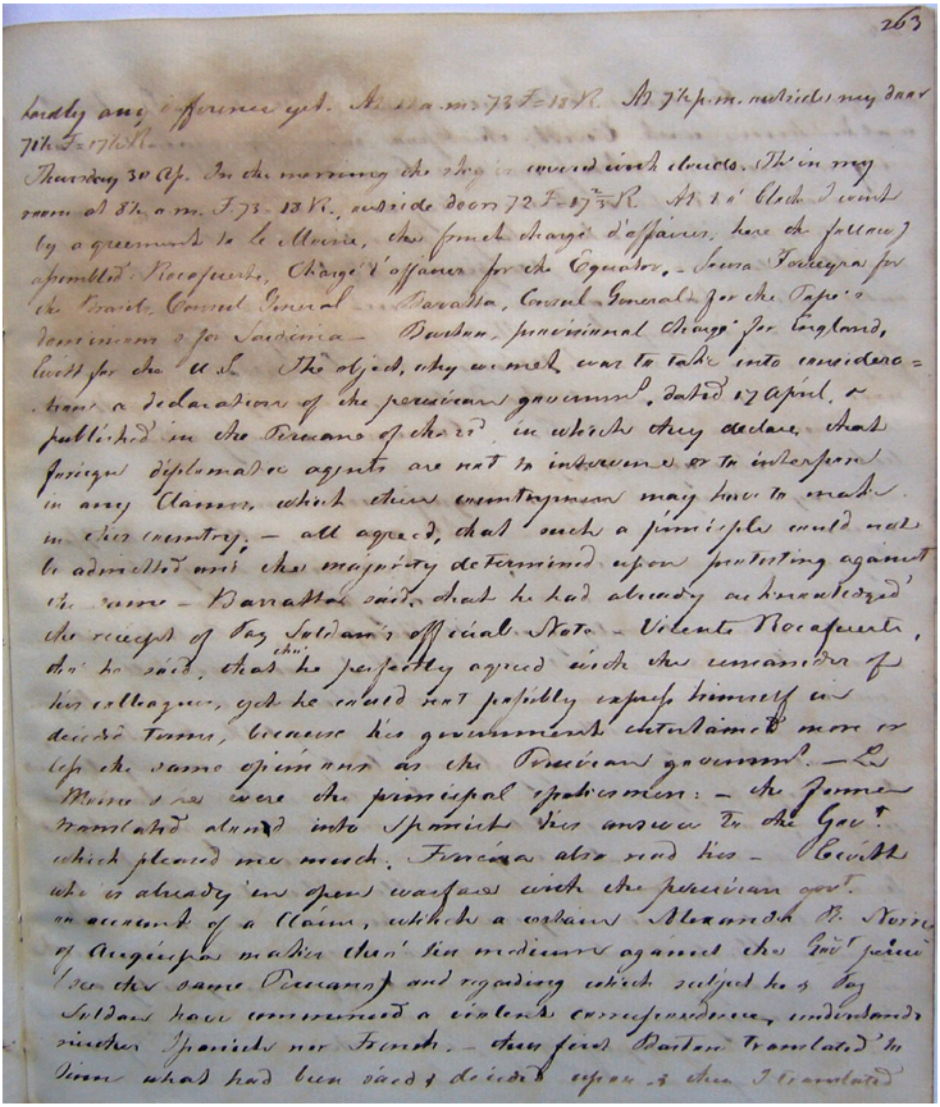

263

hardly any difference yet. At 11 a.m. 73 F = 18 R. At 7½ p.m. outside my door
71½ F = 17½ R.
Thursday 30 Ap. In the morning the sky is covered with clouds. Th. in my
room at 8½ a.m. F. 73 - 18 R., outside door 72 F - 17⅔ R. At 1 o'clock I went
by agreement to Le Moine, the french chargé d'affaires, here the following
assembled: Rocafuerte, Chargé d'affaires for the Equador, - Souza Ferreyra for
the Brasil, Consul General - Baratta, Consul General for the Pope's
dominions & for Sardinia - Barton, provisional Chargé for England,
Pickett for the U.S. The object, why we met, was to take into considera=
tion a declaration of the peruvian government, dated 17 April, &
published in the Peruano of the 22d, in which they declare, that
foreign diplomatic agents are not to intervene or to interpose
in any claims, which their countrymen may have to make
in this country; - all agreed, that such a principle could not
be admitted and the majority determined upon protesting against
the same - Baratta said, that he had already acknowledged
the receipt of Paz Soldan's official Note - Vicente Rocafuerte,
tho' he said, that tho' he perfectly agreed with the remainder of
his colleagues, yet he could not possibly express himself in
decided terms, because his government entertained more or
less the same opinions as the Peruvian government. - Le
Moine & I were the principal spokesmen: - the former
translated aloud into Spanish his answer to the Govt.
which pleased me much. Ferreyra also read his - Pickett
who is already in open warfare with the peruvian govt.
on account of a claim, which a certain Alexander R. Norris
of Arequipa makes there in indemnity against the Govt. here
(see the same Peruano) and regarding which subject he & Paz
Soldan have commenced a violent correspondence, understands
neither Spanish nor French. - thus first Barton translated to
him what had been said & decided upon & then I translated

*Page 263*

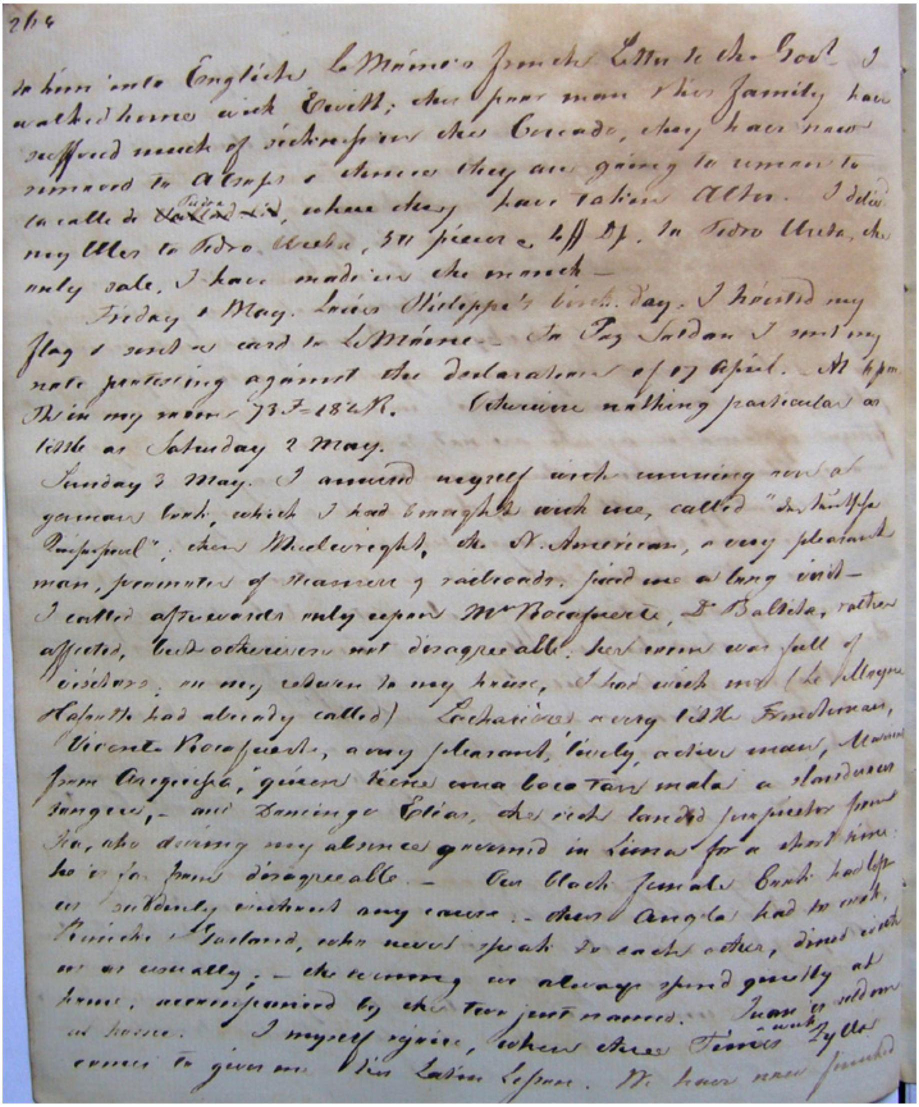

264

to him into English Le Moine's french Letter to the Govt. I
walked home with Ewill; the poor man & his family have
suffered much of sickness in the Cercado, they have now
removed to Abajo & there they are going to remain to
la calle de Padre [illegible], where they have taken Alter. I deliv
my [illegible] to Pedro Ureta, 511 pieces a 6ʃʃ Dʃ. To Pedro Ureta, the
only sale, I have made in the month —
Friday 1 May. Louis Philippe's birth day. I hoisted my
flag & sent a card to Le Moine. To Paz Soldan I sent my
note protesting against the declaration of 17 April. At 4pm
Th in my room 73 F = 18 4/9 R. Otherwise nothing particular as
little as Saturday 2 May.
Sunday 3 May. I amused myself with running over a
german book, which I had brought with me, called "der [illegible]
[illegible]"; then Wheelwright, the N. American, a very pleasant
man, promoter of steamers & railroads, paid me a long visit —
I called afterwards only upon Mrs Rocafuerte, Dª Baltazara, rather
affected, but otherwise not disagreeable: her room was full of
visitors; on my return to my house, I had with me (Le Moine
[illegible] had already called) Lacharière a very little Frenchman,
Vicente Rocafuerte, a very pleasant, lively, active man, Mariano
from Arequipa, "quien tiene una boca tan mala" a slanderous
tongue, — and Domingo Elias, the rich landed proprietor from
Ica, who during my absence governed in Lima for a short time:
he is far from disagreeable. — Our black female Cook had left
us suddenly without any cause; — then Angela had to cook,
[illegible] & Garland, who never speak to each other, dined with
us as usually; — the evening we always spend quietly at
home, accompanied by the two just named. Juan is seldom
at home. I myself rejoice, when [illegible] with Zyller
comes to give me his Latin lesson. We have now finished

*Page 264*

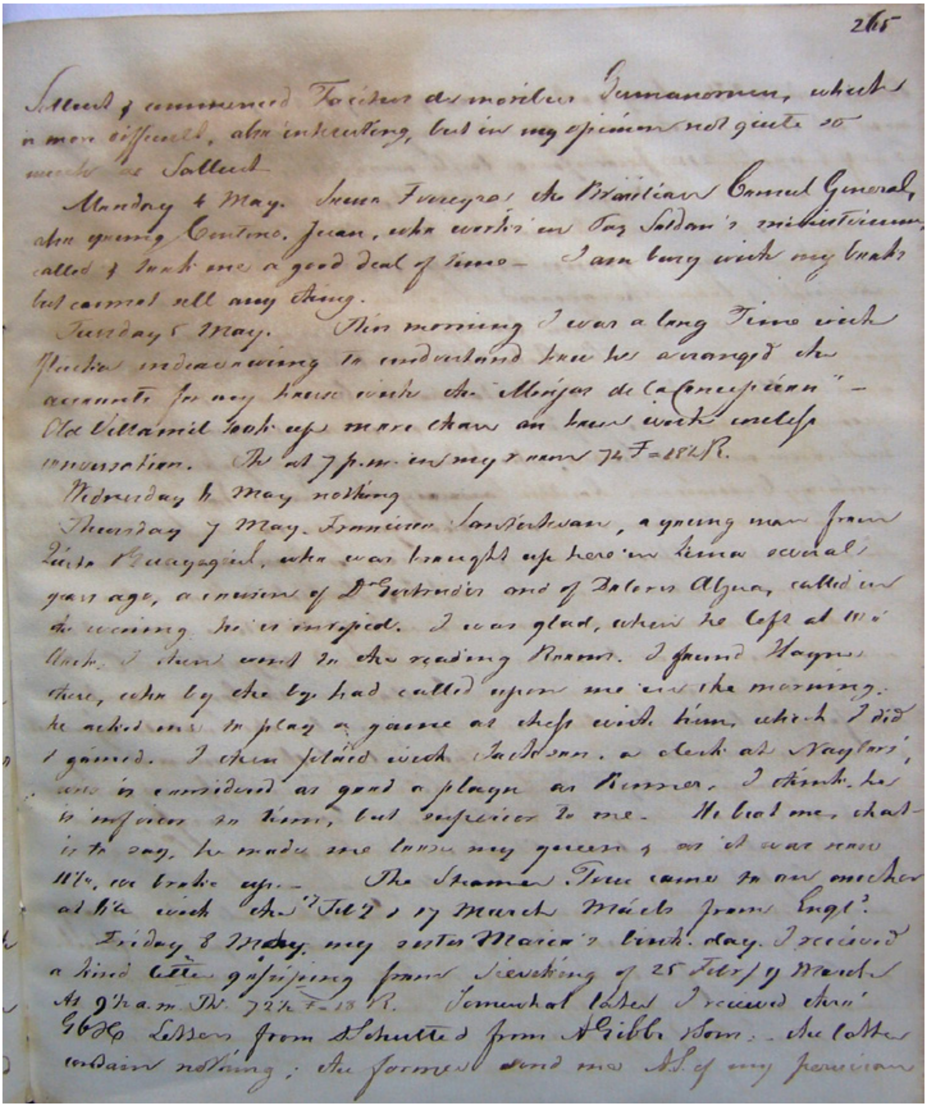

265

Sallust & commenced Tacitus de moribus Germanorum, which is more difficult, also interesting, but in my opinion not quite so much as Sallust.

Monday 4 May. Senor Fonseca the Brazilian Consul General, and young Centeno. Juan, who works in Paz Soldan's ministerium, called & took me a good deal of time — I am busy with my books but cannot sell any thing.

Tuesday 5 May. This morning I was a long Time with Plucker endeavouring to understand how he arranged the accounts for my house with the "Monjas de la Concepcion" — Old Villamil took up more than an hour with useless conversation. Th. at 7 p.m. in my room 74 F = 18⅔ R.

Wednesday 6 May nothing

Thursday 7 May. Francisco Santistevan, a young man from Quito Guayaquil, who was brought up here in Lima several years ago, a cousin of Dª Gertrudis and of Dolores Alzua, called in the evening. he is insipid. I was glad, when he left at 11 o'clock. I then went to the reading Room. I found Wagner there, who by the by had called upon me in the morning. he asked me to play a game at chess with him, which I did & gained. I then played with Jackson, a clerk at Naylors, who is considered as good a player as Kremer. I think he is inferior to him, but superior to me. He beat me, that is to say, he made me loose my queen & as it was near 11½, we broke up. — The Steamer Peru came to an anchor at 4½ with the 17 Feby & 17 March Mails from Engld.

Friday 8 May. my sister Maria's birth-day. I received a kind letter gossiping from Sieveking of 25 Feby / 7 March. At 9½ a.m. Th. 72½ F = 18 R. Somewhat later I received thro' GB&Co Letters from Schutte & from A Gibbs & Sons. the latter contain nothing; the former send me A.S. of my peruvian

Page 265

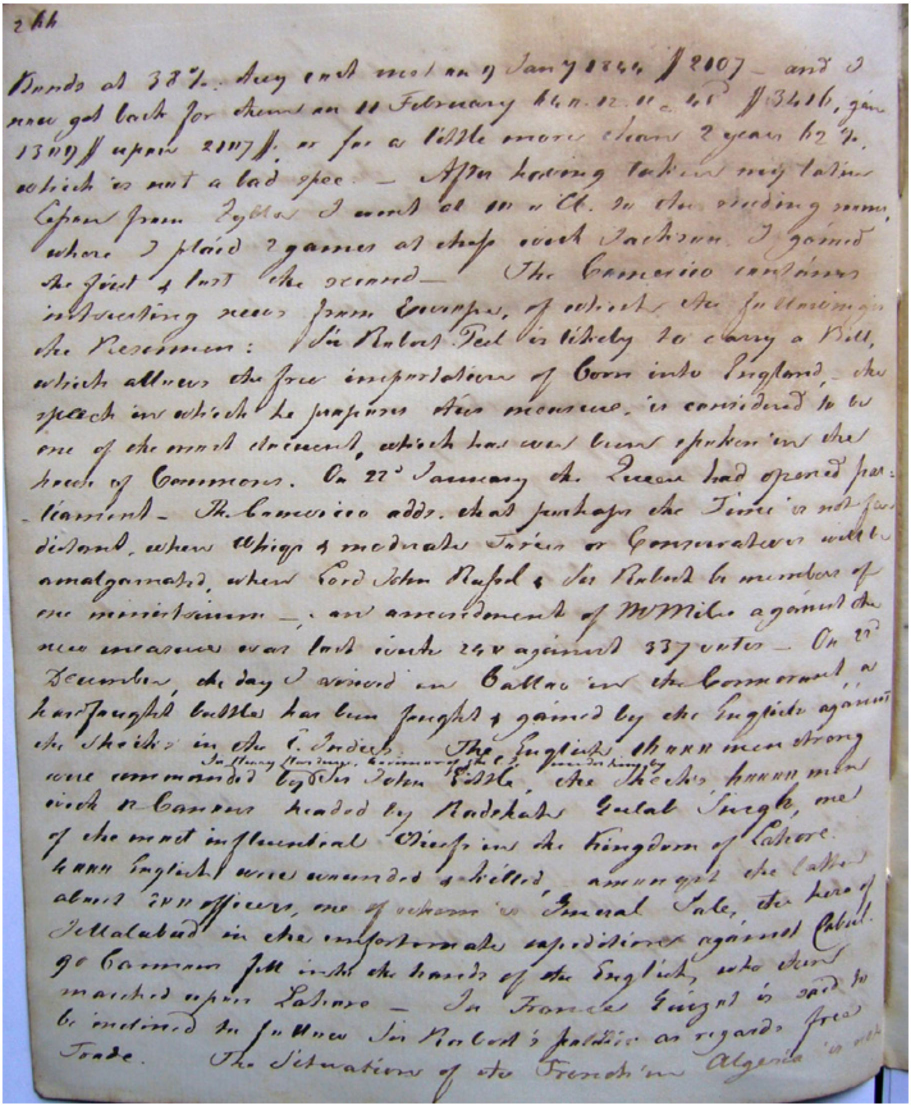

266

Bonds at 38%. they cost me on 9 Jany 1844 $2107 — and I now got back for them on 11 February 1846. 12. 11 c. 48 $3416, gain 1309$ upon 2107$. or for a little more than 2 years 62%. which is not a bad spec. — After having taken my latin lesson from Zybler I went at 11 o'Cl. to the reading room, where I plaid 2 games at chess with Jackson. I gained the first & lost the second — The Comercio contains interesting news from Europe, of which the following is the Resumen: Sir Robert Peel is likely to carry a Bill, which allows the free importation of Corn into England, the speech in which he proposes this measure, is considered to be one of the most eloquent, which has ever been spoken in the house of Commons. On 22d January the Queen had opened parliament — The Comercio adds, that perhaps the time is not far distant, when Whigs & moderate Tories or Conservatives will be amalgamated, when Lord John Russel & Sir Robert be members of one ministerium —, an amendment of Mr Miles against the new measure was lost with 240 against 337 votes — On 22d December, the day I arrived in Callao in the Cormorant, a hardfought battle has been fought & gained by the English against the Sheiks in the E. Indies. The English 20000 men strong were commanded by Sir Henry Hardinge, Governor of the E. I. & commanding by Sir John Gille, the Sheiks 60000 men with 80 Cannons headed by Radshah Gulab Singh, one of the most influential Chiefs in the kingdom of Lahore. 4000 English were wounded & killed amongst the latter about 200 officers, one of whom is General Sale, the hero of Jellalabad in the unfortunate expedition against Cabul. 90 Cannons fell into the hands of the English, who then marched upon Lahore — In France Guizot is said to be inclined to follow Sir Robert's politics as regards free Trade. The situation of the French in Algeria is not

*Page 266*

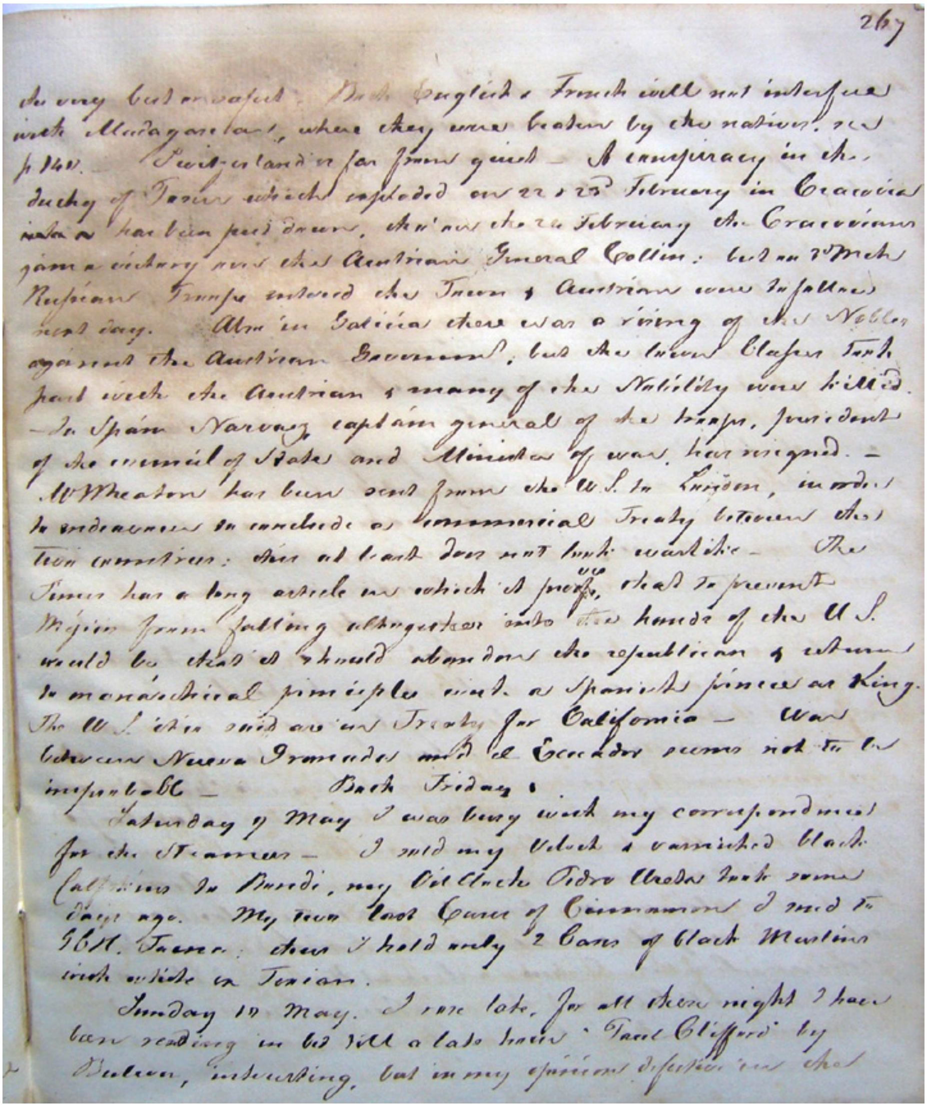

267

the very best [illegible]. Both English & French will not interfere with Madagascar, where they were beaten by the natives. see p 140. Switzerland is far from quiet — A conspiracy in the duchy of Posen which exploded on 22 & 23 February in Cracovia [illegible] has been put down, then on the 26 February the Cracovians gain a victory over the Austrian General Collin: but on 3rd March Russian Troops entered the Town & Austrians were to follow next day. Also in Galicia there was a rising of the Nobles against the Austrian Government, but the lower classes took part with the Austrian & many of the Nobility were killed. — In Spain Narvaez captain general of the troops, president of the council of State and Minister of war, has resigned. — Mr Wheaton has been sent from the U.S. to Sweden, in order to endeavour to conclude a commercial Treaty between the two countries: this at least does not look warlike — The Times has a long article in which it proves, that to prevent Mexico from falling altogether into the hands of the U.S. would be that it should abandon the republican & return to monarchical principles with a Spanish prince as King. The U.S. it is said are in Treaty for California — War between Nueva Granada and el Ecuador seems not to be improbable — Back Friday.

Saturday 9 May I was busy with my correspondence for the Steamer — I sold my Velvet & varnished black calfskins to Boredi, my old Uncle Pedro Ureta took some days ago. My two last Cases of Cinnamon I sold to G.B.H. Juarez: then I hold only 2 Cases of black Muslins with white in [illegible].

Sunday 10 May. I rose late, for all these nights I have been reading in bed till a late hour "Paul Clifford" by Bulwer, interesting, but in my opinion defective in the

Page 267

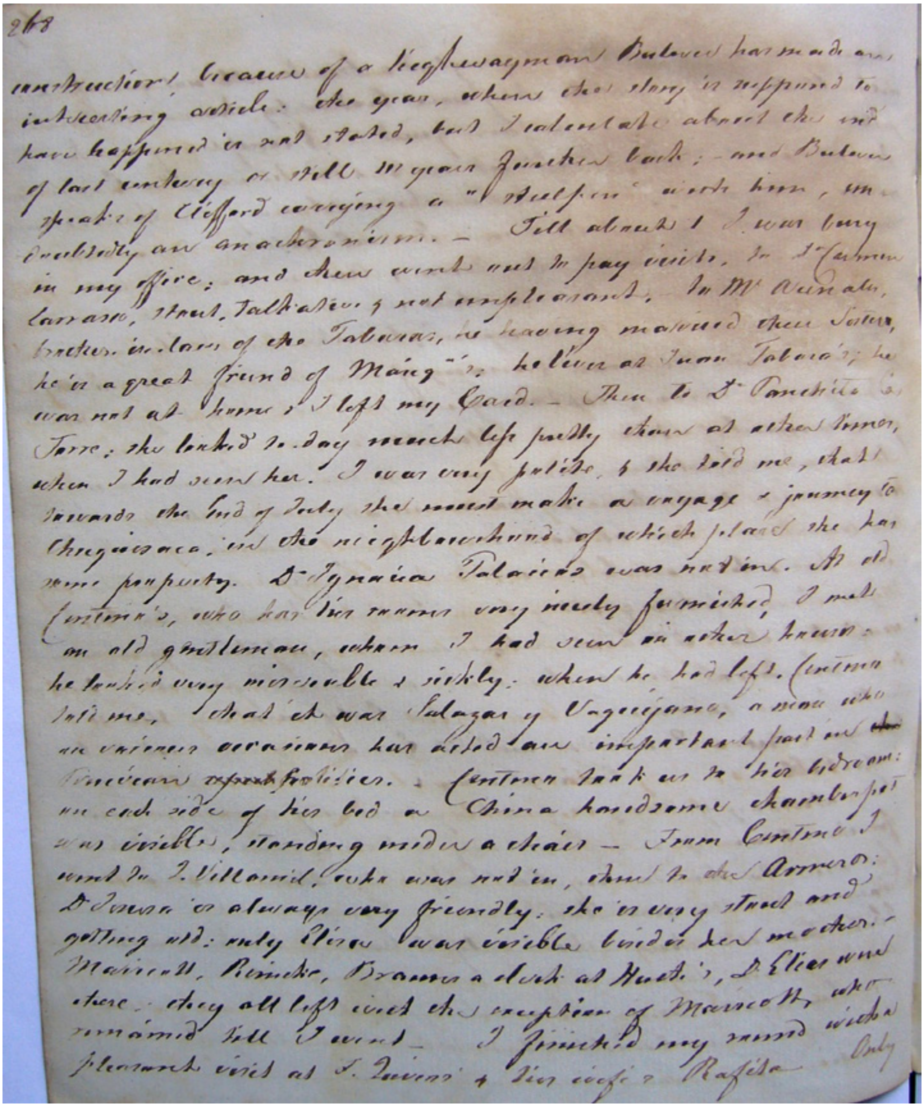

268

Bulwer has made an instruction, because of a highwayman
interesting article: the year, when the story is supposed to
have happened is not stated, but I calculate about the end
of last century or still 20 years further back; - and Bulwer
speaks of Clifford carrying a "Lucifer" with him, un-
doubtedly an anachronism. - Till about 1 I was busy
in my office; and then went out to pay visits. to Da Carmen
Carrasco, stout, talkative & not unpleasant. To Mr Arenales,
brother in law of the Tabaras, he having married their Sister,
he is a great friend of Manuel's; he lives at Juan Tabara's; he
was not at home & I left my Card. - Then to Da Panchita la
Torre; she looked to-day much less pretty than at other times,
when I had seen her. I was very polite, & she told me, that
towards the end of July she must make a voyage & journey to
Chuquisaca, in the neighbourhood of which place she has
some property. Da Ignacia Palacios was not in. At old
Centena's, who has her rooms very nicely furnished, I met
an old gentleman, whom I had seen in other houses:
he looked very miserable & sickly: when he had left, Centena
told me, that it was Salazar y Vagujana, a man who
on various occasions has acted an important part in ~~the~~
Peruvian ~~[illegible]~~ politics. - Centena took us to her bedroom:
on each side of her bed a China handsome chamberpot
was visible, standing under a chair - From Centena I
went to J. Villamil, who was not in, then to the Arrieros;
Da Josefa is always very friendly: she is very stout and
getting old: only Elena was visible besides her mother. -
Maricott, Reinicke, Bramm a clerk at Huth's, Dn Elias were
there: they all left with the exception of Maricott, who
remained till I went - I finished my round with a
pleasant visit at J. Quiros' & her niece Rafaela Only

Page 268

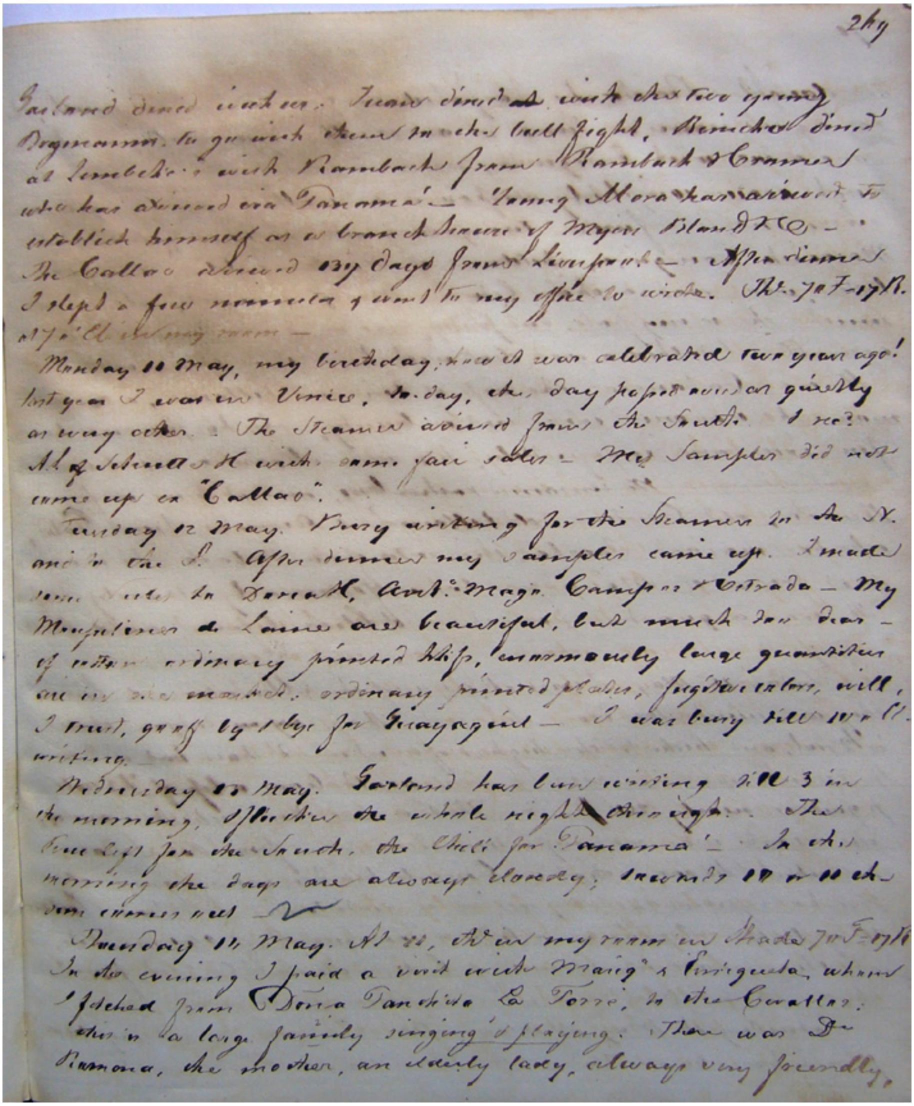

269

Garland dined with us. Isaac dined ~~at~~ with the two young Bergmanns to go with them to the bull fight. Heinecke dined at Lembcke's with Rambach from Rambach & Cramer who has arrived via Panamá. — Young Mora has arrived to establish himself as a branch house of Myers Bland & Co. — The Callao arrived 139 days from Liverpool. — After dinner I slept a few moments & went to my office to write. Th. 70 F - 17½ R. at 7 o'cl. in my room —

Monday 10 May, my birthday; how it was celebrated two years ago! last year I was in Venice, to-day, the day passed over as quietly as any other. — The Steamer arrived from the South. I recd. A/c of Schutte & H with some fair sales — My Samples did not come up ex "Callao".

Tuesday 12 May. Busy writing for the Steamers to the N. and to the S. After dinner my samples came up. I made some sales to Dorcatt, Ant. Mag. Campos & Estrada — My Mousselines de Laine are beautiful, but much too dear — of other ordinary printed [illegible], enormously large quantities are in the market: ordinary printed [illegible], fugitive colors, will, I trust, go off by & bye for Guayaquil — I was busy till 10 o'cl. writing. —

Wednesday 13 May. Garland has been writing till 3 in the morning, Heinecke the whole night through. — The Peru left for the South, the Chili for Panamá. — In this morning the days are always cloudy; towards 10 or 11 the sun comes out —

Thursday 14 May. At 12, Th. in my room in Shade 70 F - 17½ In the evening I paid a visit with Mariq.s Enriqueta, whom I fetched from Doña Panchita La Torre, to the Cavallos; this is a large family singing & playing. There was Da Ramona, the mother, an elderly lady, always very friendly,

Page 269

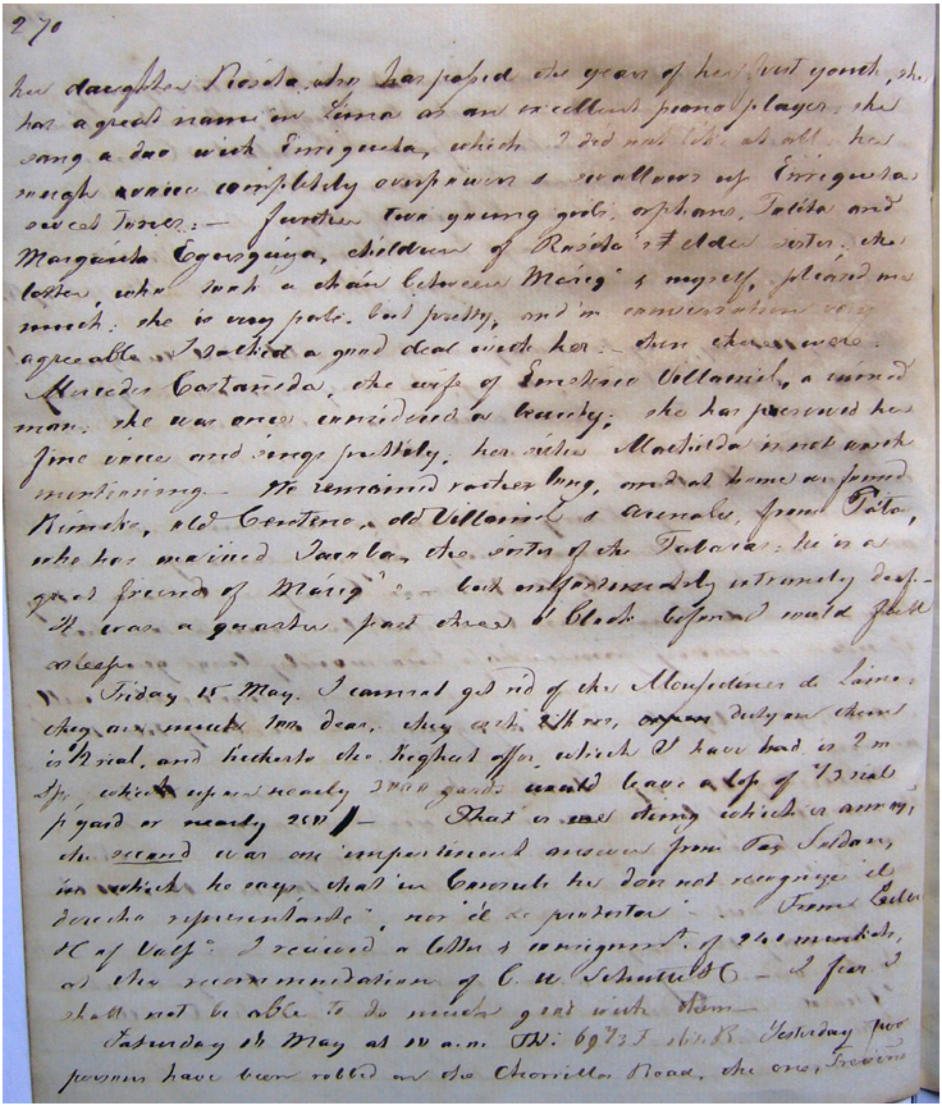

270

her daughter Rosita, who has passed the years of her first youth, she has a great name in Lima as an excellent piano player: she sang a duo with Enriqueta, which I did not like at all, her rough voice completely overpowers & swallows up Enriqueta's sweet tones: — further two young girls, orphans, Tolita and Margarita Egusquiza, children of Rosita's elder sister, the latter, who took a chair between Mary & myself, pleased me much: she is very pale, but pretty, and in conversation very agreeable & I talked a good deal with her: — then there were: Mercedes Castañeda, the wife of Lorenzo Villamil, a ruined man; she was once considered a beauty; she has preserved her fine voice and sings prettily; her sister Mathilda is not worth mentioning. — We remained rather long, and at home we found Reimcke, old Centeno, old Villamil & Arenales, from Salta, who has married Isabel, the sister of the Tabaras; he is a great friend of Mary's: — but unfortunately extremely deaf. — It was a quarter past three o'clock before I could fall asleep.

Friday 15 May. I cannot get rid of the Mousselines de Laine, they are much too dear, they cost 2¼ rs, ~~[illegible]~~ duty on them is ½ real, and hitherto the highest offer, which I have had is 2 rs [illegible], which upon nearly 3000 yards would leave a loss of ½ real p yard or nearly 250 $ — That is one thing which annoys, the second was an impertinent answer from Paz Soldan, in which he says, that in Consul he does not recognize "el derecho representante", nor "el de procurador". — From Eaton & C of Valpº I received a letter & consignment of 240 [illegible], at the recommendation of C. W. Schutte & C — I fear I shall not be able to do much good with them —

Saturday 16 May at 10 a.m. Th: 69¾ F. [illegible] Yesterday two persons have been robbed on the Chorrillos Road, the one, Freire

Page 270

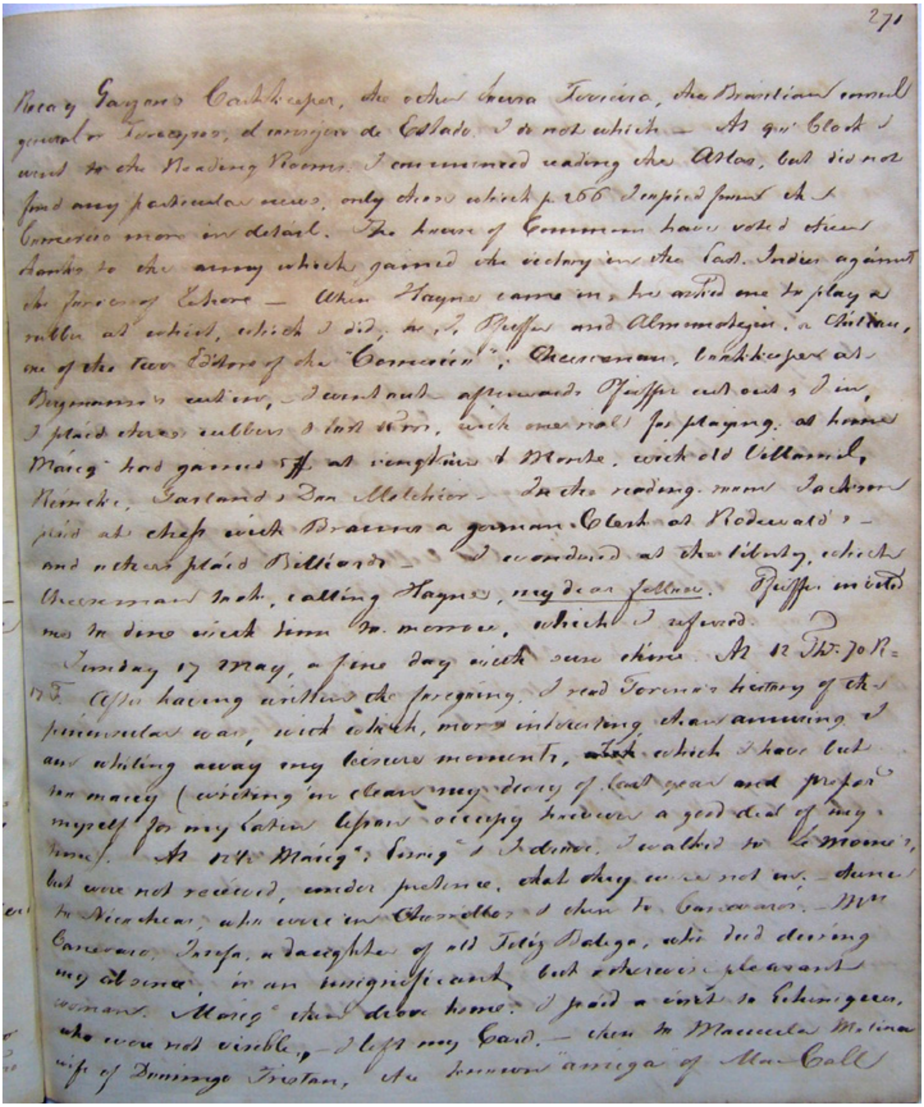

271

Roca y Gazzano Cashkeeper, the other Senra Ferreira, the Brazilian consul
general or Treasurer, el conseijero de Estado. I do not which. — At 9½ Clock I
went to the Reading Rooms. I commenced reading the Atlas, but did not
find any particular news, only those which p. 266 I copied from the
Commercio more in detail. The house of Commons have voted their
thanks to the army which gained the victory in the East Indies against
the forces of Lahore — When Hayne came in, he asked me to play a
rubber at whist, which I did, we, J. Pfeiffer and Almendegui, a Chilian,
one of the two Editors of the "Comercio"; Cheesman, Cashkeeper at
Bergmann's [illegible], I went out afterwards Pfeiffer cut out, & I in,
I plaid three rubbers & lost two, with one real for playing. at home
Maicq had gained 5$ at vingtun & Monte, with old Villamil,
Reincke, Garland & Don Melchior. — In the reading room Jackson
plaid at chess with Brauns a german Clerk at Rodewald's —
and others plaid Billiards — I wondered at the liberty, which
Cheesman took, calling Hayne, my dear fellow. Pfeiffer invited
me to dine with him to-morrow, which I refused.

Tuesday 17 May, a fine day with sun shine. At 12 Th: 70 F=
17 R. After having written the foregoing, I read Toreno's history of the
peninsular war, with which, more interesting than amusing, I
am whiling away my leisure moments, ~~and~~ which I have but
too many (writing in clean my diary of last year and prepare
myself for my Latin lesson occupy however a good deal of my
time). At 1½ Maicq. [illegible] & I dined. I walked to the Moore's,
but were not received, under pretence, that they were not in. — thence
to Nicochea, who were in Chorrillos & then to Carcamos. — Mrs
Carcamo, Josefa, a daughter of old Feliz Dalego, who died during
my absence, is an insignificant, but otherwise pleasant
woman. Maicq then drove home. I paid a visit to Schinigeer,
who were not visible, I left my Card. — then to Manuela Molina
wife of Domingo Tristan, the known amiga of Mr Call

Page 271

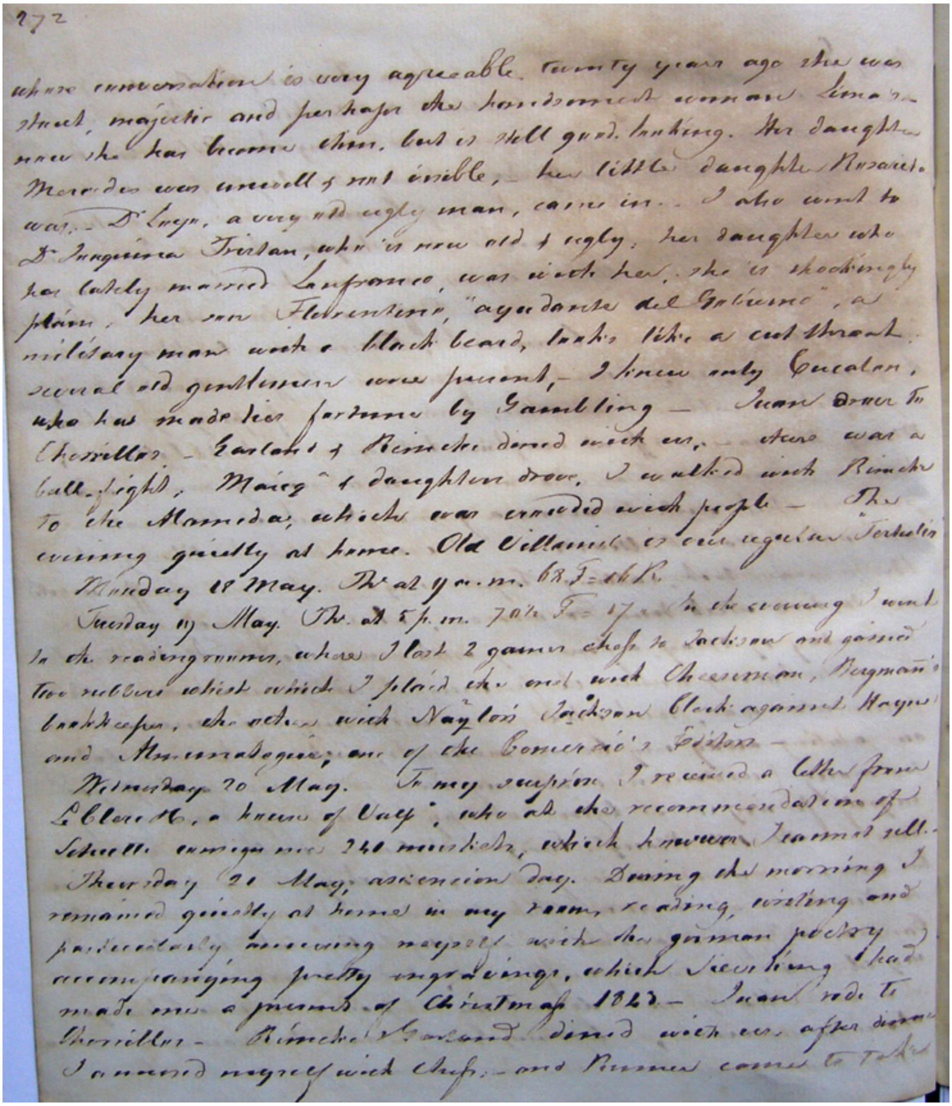

272

whose conversation is very agreeable. twenty years ago she was
stout, majestic and perhaps the handsomest woman Lima's
now she has become thin, but is still good looking. Her daughter
Mercedes was unwell & not visible, - her little daughter Rosario
was. - Dr Luyo, a very old ugly man, came in. - I also went to
Dª Joaquina Tristan, who is now old & ugly; her daughter who
has lately married Lanfranco, was with her, she is shockingly
plain; her son Florentino, "ayudante del Gobierno", a
military man with a black beard, looks like a cut throat.
several old gentlemen were present, - I knew only Cucalon,
who has made his fortune by Gambling - Juan drove to
Chorrillos - Garland & Reinecke dined with us, - there was a
bull-fight; Mariqª & daughters drove, I walked with Reinecke
to the Alameda, which was crowded with people - The
evening quietly at home. Old Villamil is our regular Tertulia

Monday 18 May. Th. at 9 a.m. 68 F = 16 R.

Tuesday 19 May. Th. at 5 p.m. 70½ F = 17 R. In the evening I went
to the readingrooms, where I lost 2 games chess to Jackson and gained
two rubbers whist which I played the one with Cheeseman, Bergmann's
bookkeeper, the other with Naylor's Jackson Clark against Hague
and Almenadegui, one of the Comercio's Editors -

Wednesday 20 May. To my surprise I received a letter from
Leblanc, a known of Valpº, who at the recommendation of
Schutte consigns me 240 muskets, which however I cannot sell.

Thursday 21 May; ascension day. During the morning I
remained quietly at home in my room, reading, writing and
particularly amusing myself with the german poetry
accompanying pretty engravings, which Scurling had
made me a present of Christmas 1843 - Juan rode to
Chorrillos - Reinecke & Garland dined with us. after dinner
I amused myself with chess, - and Brunner came to take

Page 272

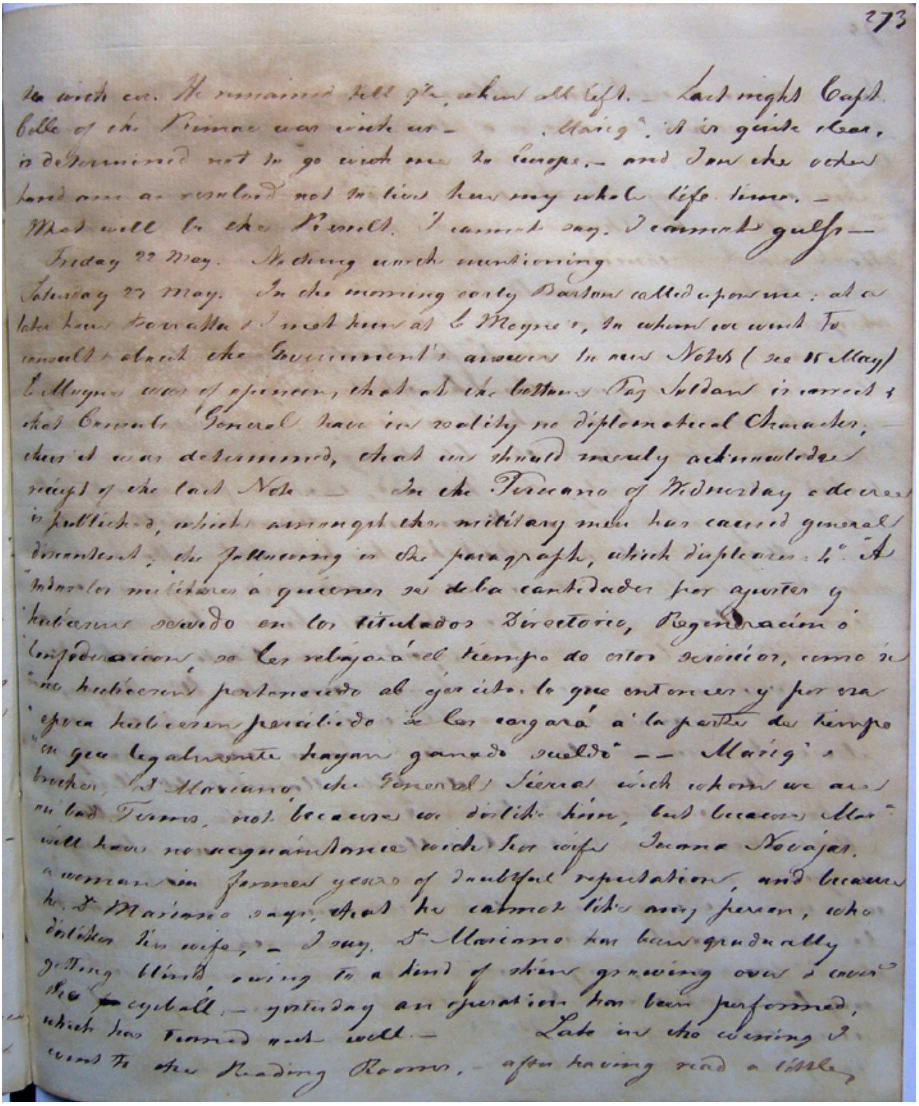

273

us with us. He remained till 9h, when all left. — Last night Capt.
Cobb of the Primoe was with us — Marig^a. it is quite clear,
is determined not to go with me to Europe. — and I on the other
hand am as resolved not to live here my whole life time. —
What will be the Result, I cannot say. I cannot guess —
Friday 22 May. Nothing worth mentioning
Saturday 23 May. In the morning early Barton called upon me; at a
later hour Carvallo & I met him at Le Moyne's, to whom we went to
consult about the Government's answer to our Notes (see 15 May)
Le Moyne was of opinion, that at the bottom Paz Soldan is correct &
that Consuls General have in reality no diplomatical Character, —
then it was determined, that we should merely acknowledge
receipt of the last Note — In the Peruano of Wednesday a decree
is published, which amongst the military men has caused general
discontent; the following is the paragraph, which displeases: 4°. "A
"todos los militares á quienes se deba cantidades por ajustes y
"hubieren servido en los titulados Directorio, Regeneracion ó
"Confederacion, se les rebajará el tiempo de estos servicios, como si
"no hubiesen pertenecido al ejército. lo que entonces y por esa
"época hubiesen percibido se les cargará á la parte del tiempo
"en que legalmente hayan ganado sueldo" — Marig^a's
brother, Dn Mariano, the General, Sierra with whom we are
on bad Terms, not because we dislike him, but because Mar^a
will have no acquaintance with his wife Juana Novajas,
a woman in former years of doubtful reputation, and because
he. Dn Mariano says, that he cannot like any person, who
dislikes his wife, — I say. Dn Mariano has been gradually
getting blind owing to a kind of skin growing over & cover
the eyeball. — yesterday an operation has been performed,
which has turned out well. — Late in the evening I
went to the Reading Rooms, — after having read a little

Page 273

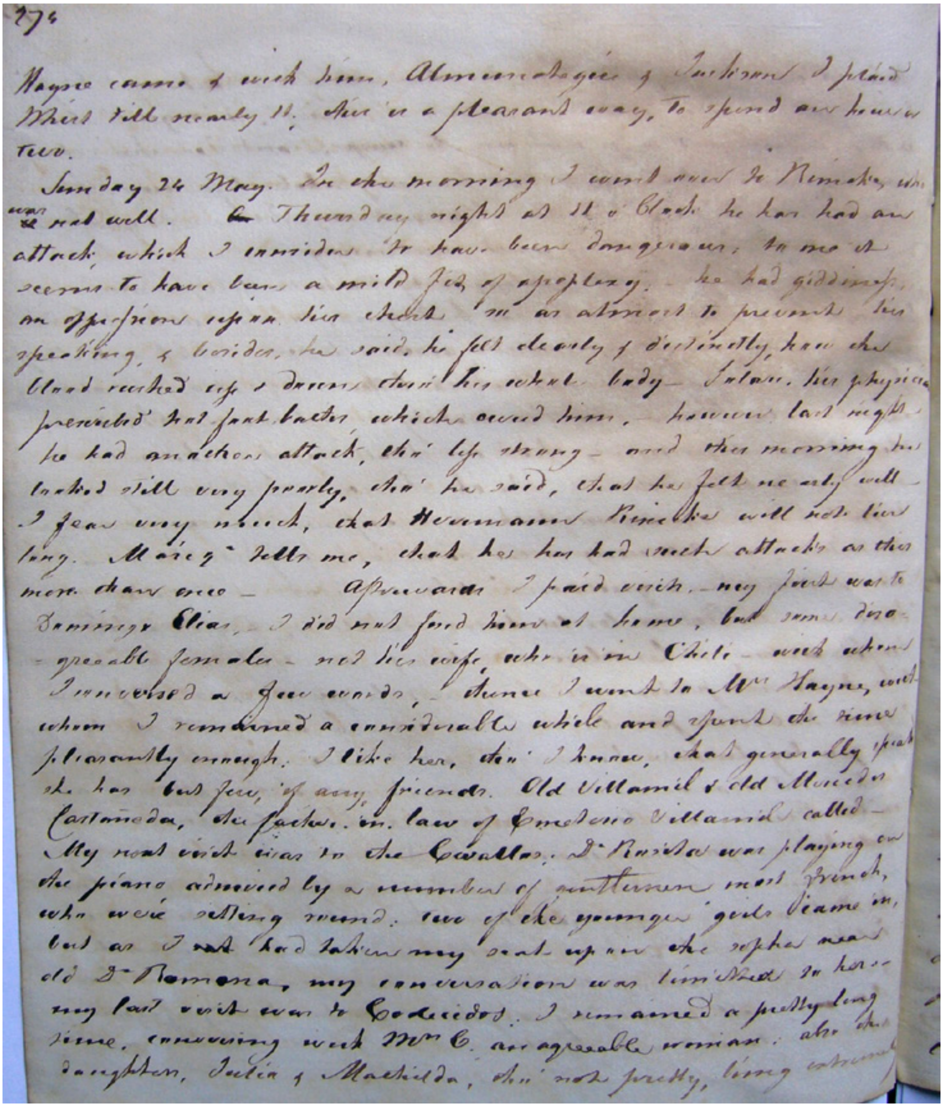

274

Hayne came & with him, Almonadegui & Jackson & played Whist till nearly 11. this is a pleasant way, to spend an hour or two.

Sunday 24 May. In the morning I went over to Reincke, who was not well. ~~On~~ Thursday night at 11 o'Clock he has had an attack, which I consider to have been dangerous; to me it seems to have been a mild fit of apoplexy. he had giddiness, an oppression upon his chest so as almost to prevent his speaking, & besides, he said, he felt clearly & distinctly how the blood rushed up & down thro' his whole body. Solari, his physician prescribed hot foot baths, which cured him. however last night he had another attack, tho' less strong and this morning he looked still very poorly, tho' he said, that he felt nearly well. I fear very much, that Hermann Reincke will not live long. Mariqa tells me, that he has had such attacks as this more than once. Afterwards I paid visits. my first was to Domingo Elias, I did not find him at home, but some disagreeable female not his wife, who is in Chili with whom I conversed a few words. thence I went to Mrs Hayne, with whom I remained a considerable while and spent the time pleasantly enough. I like her, tho' I know, that generally speak she has but few, if any, friends. Old Villamil & old Mercedes Castaneda, the father-in-law of Emeterio Villamil called. My next visit was to the Cavallos. Da Rosita was playing on the piano admired by a number of gentlemen most French, who were sitting round. two of the younger girls came in, but as I ~~not~~ had taken my seat upon the sopha near old Da Ramona, my conversation was limited to her. my last visit was to Codecidos. I remained a pretty long time, conversing with Mrs C. an agreeable woman; also the daughters, Julia & Mathilda, tho' not pretty, being extreme

*Page 274*

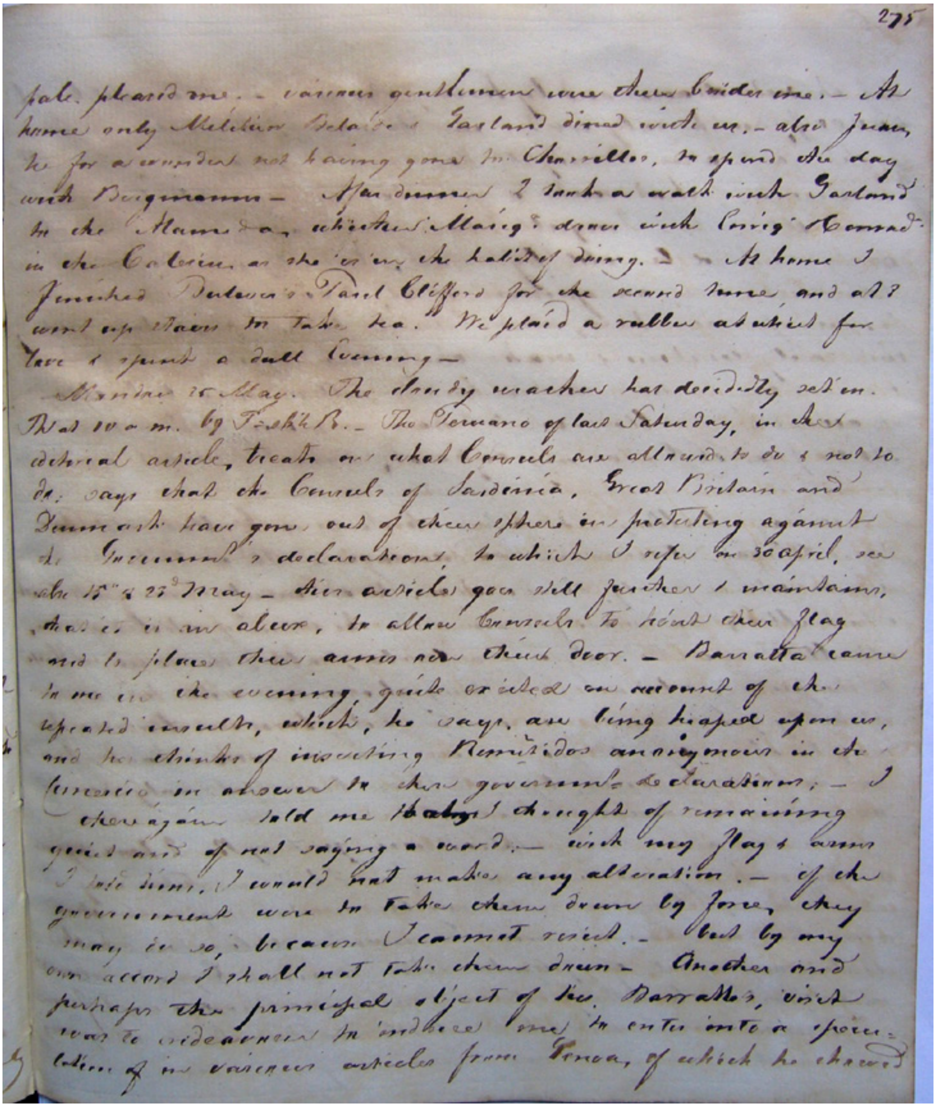

275

pale pleased me. – various gentlemen were there besides me. – At home only Melchior Belaude & Garland dined with us. – also Juan, he for accident not having gone to Chorrillos, to spend the day with Bergmann – After dinner I took a walk with Garland to the Alameda, where Mariq^a drove with Corig^a Conrad in the Calesin, as she is in the habit of doing. – At home I finished Bulwer's Paul Clifford for the second time, and at 8 went up stairs to take tea. We plaid a rubber at whist for love & spent a dull evening –

Monday 26 May. The cloudy weather has decidedly set in. Ther at 10 a.m. by Fahr^t R. – The Comercio of last Saturday, in the editorial article, treats on what Consuls are allowed to do & not to do: says that the Consuls of Sardinia, Great Britain and Denmark have gone out of their sphere in protesting against the Government's declarations, to which I refer on 30 April, see also 15th & 23d May – this article goes still further & maintains, that it is an abuse, to allow Consuls to hoist their flag and to place their arms over their door. – Barratta came to me in the evening quite excited on account of the repeated insults, which, he says, are being heaped upon us, and he thinks of inserting Remitidos anonymous in the Comercio in answer to these government declarations; – I there again told me ~~that~~ I thought of remaining quiet and of not saying a word. – with my flag & arms I take them, I would not make any alteration. – if the government were to take them down by force, they may do so, because I cannot resist. – but by my own accord I shall not take them down – Another and perhaps the principal object of his, Barratta's, visit was to endeavour to induce me to enter into a speculation of in various articles from Genoa, of which he showed

*Page 275*

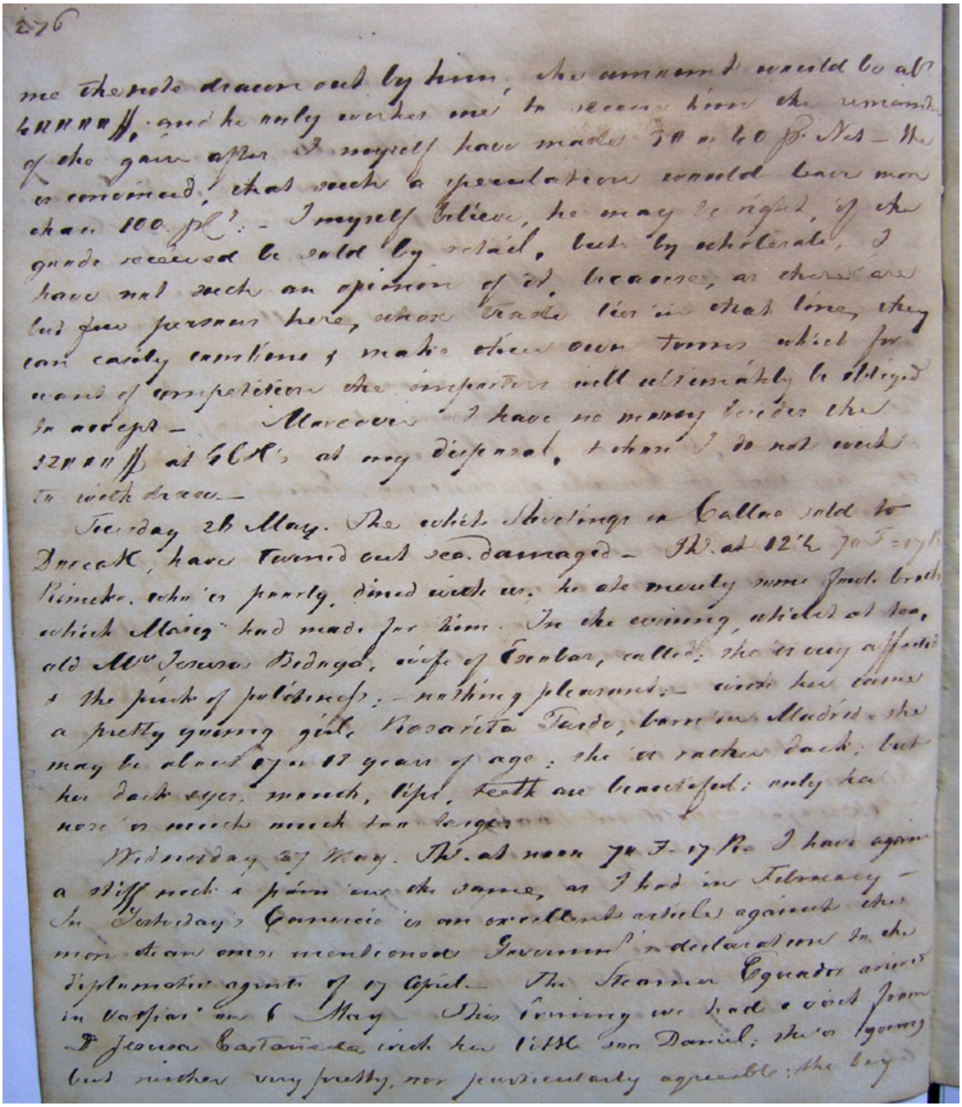

276

me the note drawn out by him, the amount would be ab.t
400000 $, and he only wishes me to receive from the remainder
of the gain after I myself have made 30 or 40 p. Ct. — He
is convinced, that such a speculation would leave more
than 100 p. Ct. — I myself believe, he may be right, if the
goods received be sold by retail, but by wholesale, I
have not such an opinion of it, because, as there are
but few persons here, whose trade lies in that line, they
can easily combine & make their own terms which for
want of competition the importers will ultimately be obliged
to accept — Moreover I have no money besides the
120000 $ at 60 d/s at my disposal, & them I do not wish
to withdraw —

Tuesday 26 May. The white Shirtings in Callao sold to
Duncan, have turned out sea-damaged — Th. at 12½ 70 F. = 17 R.
Reincke, who is poorly, dined with us, he ate merely some fowl broth,
which Mary had made for him. In the evening, whilst at tea,
old Mrs Jesusa Bedoya, wife of Escobar, called; she is very affected
& the pink of politeness; — nothing pleasant. — With her came
a pretty young girl, Rosarita Tardo, born in Madrid, she
may be about 17 or 18 years of age; she is rather dark; but
her dark eyes, mouth, lips, teeth are beautiful; only her
nose is much much too large.

Wednesday 27 May. Th. at noon 70 F. = 17 R. I have again
a stiff neck & pain in the same, as I had in February —
In Yesterday's Comercio is an excellent article against the
more than once mentioned Government's declaration to the
diplomatic agents of 17 April — The Steamer Ecuador arrived
in Valparaiso on 6 May. This evening we had a visit from
D.a Jesusa Castañeda with her little son Daniel; she is young
but neither very pretty, nor particularly agreeable; the boy

Page 276

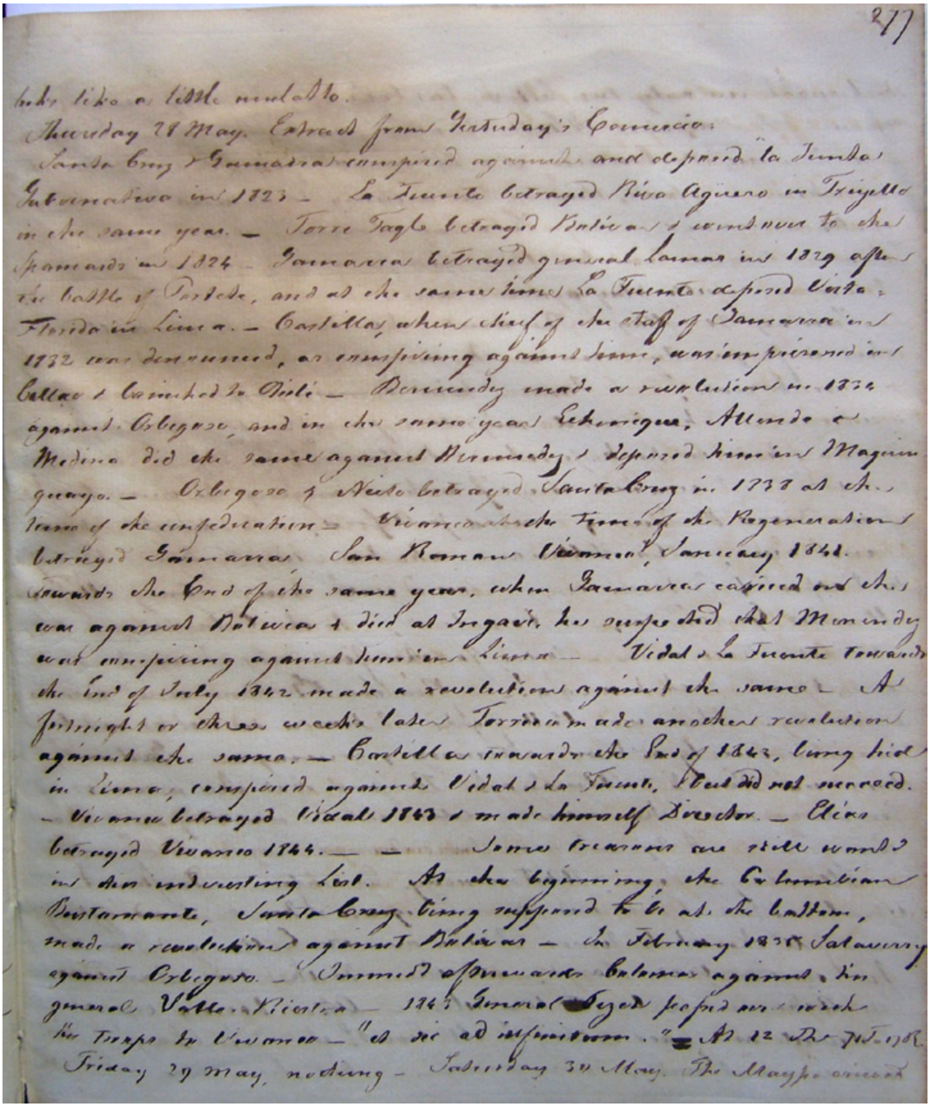

looks like a little mulatto.

Thursday 28 May. Extract from Yesterday's Comercio:

Santa Cruz & Gamarra conspired against and deposed la Junta Gubernativa in 1823 — La Fuente betrayed Riva Agüero in Truxillo in the same year. — Torre Tagle betrayed Bolivar & went over to the Spaniards in 1824 — Gamarra betrayed general Lamar in 1829 after the battle of Portete, and at the same time La Fuente deposed Vista-Florida in Lima. — Castilla, when chief of the staff of Gamarra in 1832 was denounced, as conspiring against him, was imprisoned in Callao & banished to Chile — Bermudez made a revolution in 1834 against Orbegoso, and in the same year Echenique, Allende & Medina did the same against Bermudez & deposed him in Maquinguayo. — Orbegoso & Nieto betrayed Santa Cruz in 1838 at the time of the confederation. — Vivanco at the time of the Regeneration betrayed Gamarra. San Roman Vivanco, January 1841. Towards the end of the same year, when Gamarra carried on the war against Bolivia & died at Ingavi, he suspected that Menendez was conspiring against him in Lima — Vidal & La Fuente towards the end of July 1842 made a revolution against the same — A fortnight or three weeks later Torrico made another revolution against the same. — Castilla towards the end of 1842, being hid in Lima, conspired against Vidal & La Fuente, but did not succeed. — Vivanco betrayed Vidal 1843 & made himself Director. — Elias betrayed Vivanco 1844. — — Some treasons are still wanting in this interesting list. At the beginning, the Colombian Bustamante, Santa Cruz being supposed to be at the bottom, made a revolution against Bolivar — In February 1835 Salaverry against Orbegoso. — Immedt afterwards [illegible] against the general Valle Riestra — 1843 General [illegible] passed over with his troops to Vivanco — "et sic ad infinitum." — At 12 the [illegible].

Friday 29 May, nothing — Saturday 30 May. The [illegible] arrived

*Page 277*

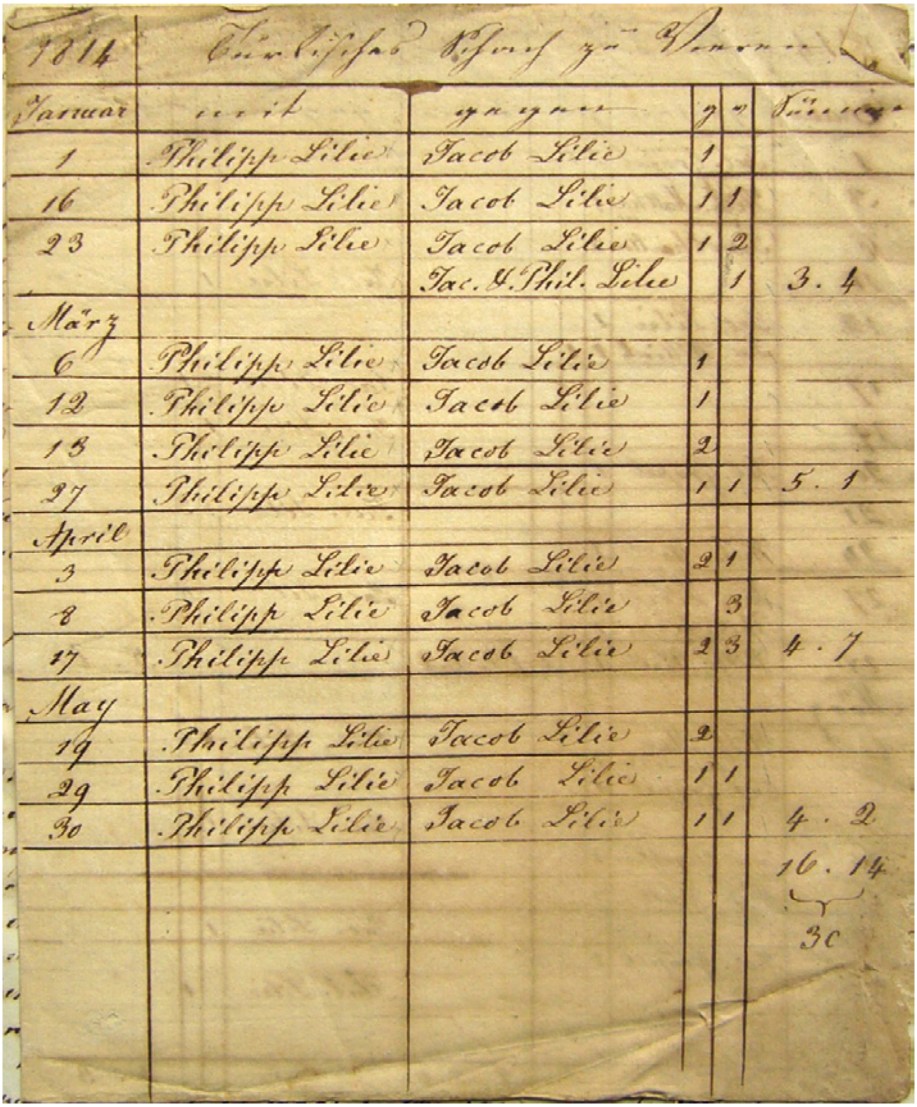

| 1814 | Türkisches Schach zu Hause | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Januar | weiss | gegen | g | v | Summe |
| 1 | Philipp Lilie | Jacob Lilie | 1 | | |
| 16 | Philipp Lilie | Jacob Lilie | 1 | 1 | |
| 23 | Philipp Lilie | Jacob Lilie | 1 | 2 | |
| | | Jac. & Phil. Lilie | | 1 | 3. 4 |
| März | | | | | |
| 6 | Philipp Lilie | Jacob Lilie | 1 | | |
| 12 | Philipp Lilie | Jacob Lilie | 1 | | |
| 13 | Philipp Lilie | Jacob Lilie | 2 | | |
| 27 | Philipp Lilie | Jacob Lilie | 1 | 1 | 5. 1 |
| April | | | | | |
| 3 | Philipp Lilie | Jacob Lilie | 2 | 1 | |
| 8 | Philipp Lilie | Jacob Lilie | | 3 | |
| 17 | Philipp Lilie | Jacob Lilie | 2 | 3 | 4. 7 |
| May | | | | | |
| 19 | Philipp Lilie | Jacob Lilie | 2 | | |
| 29 | Philipp Lilie | Jacob Lilie | 1 | 1 | |
| 30 | Philipp Lilie | Jacob Lilie | 1 | 1 | 4. 2 |
| | | | | | 16. 14 |
| | | | | | 30 |

*Enclosure 1*

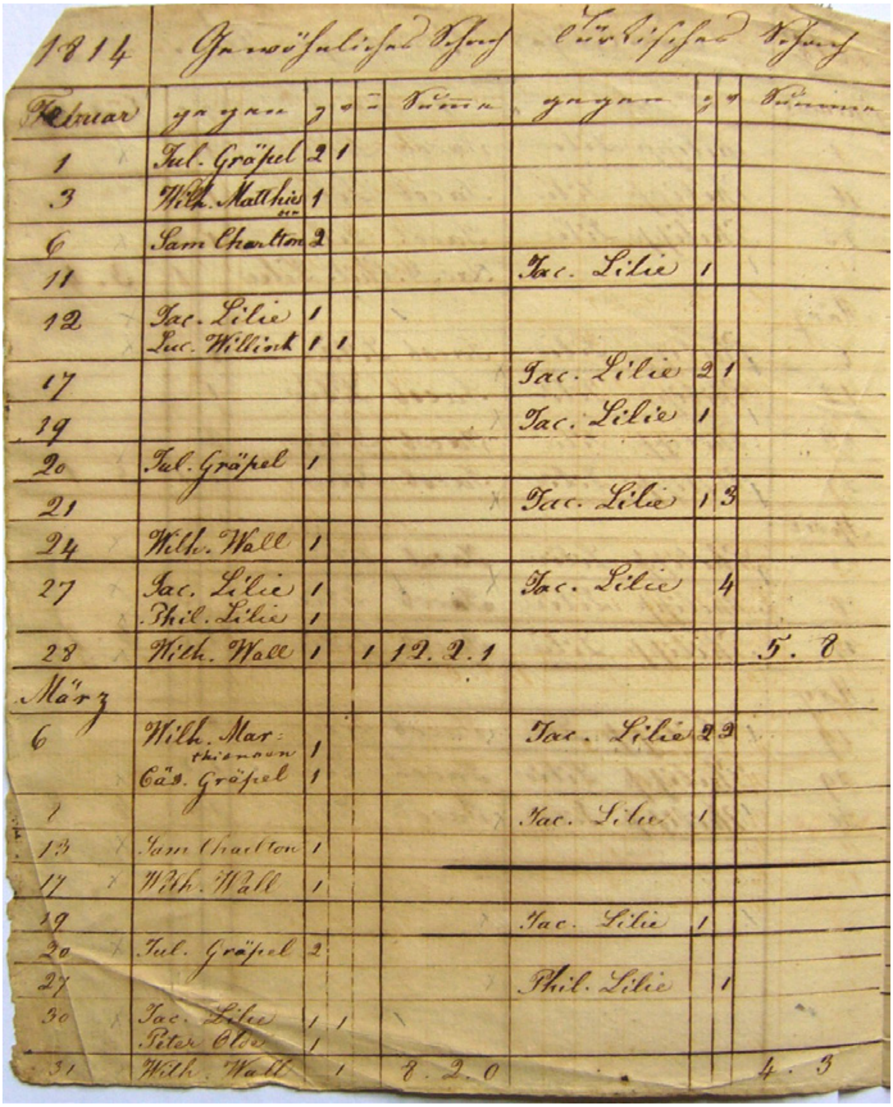

| 1814 | Gewöhnliches Schach | | | | | Türkisches Schach | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Februar | gegen | g | v | = | Summa | gegen | g | v | Summa |
| 1 | Jul. Gräpel | 2 | 1 | | | | | | |
| 3 | Wilh. Matthiesen | 1 | | | | | | | |
| 6 | Sam Charlton | 2 | | | | | | | |
| 11 | | | | | | Jac. Lilie | 1 | | |
| 12 | Jac. Lilie<br>Luc. Willink | 1<br>1 | <br>1 | | | | | | |
| 17 | | | | | | Jac. Lilie | 2 | 1 | |
| 19 | | | | | | Jac. Lilie | 1 | | |
| 20 | Jul. Gräpel | 1 | | | | | | | |
| 21 | | | | | | Jac. Lilie | 1 | 3 | |
| 24 | Wilh. Wall | 1 | | | | | | | |
| 27 | Jac. Lilie<br>Phil. Lilie | 1<br>1 | | | | Jac. Lilie | | 4 | |
| 28 | Wilh. Wall | 1 | | 1 | 12.2.1 | | | | 5.8 |
| März | | | | | | | | | |
| 6 | Wilh. Mar: thiessen<br>Cäs. Gräpel | 1<br>1 | | | | Jac. Lilie | 2 | 2 | |
| 7 | | | | | | Jac. Lilie | 1 | | |
| 13 | Sam Charlton | 1 | | | | | | | |
| 17 | Wilh. Wall | 1 | | | | | | | |
| 19 | | | | | | Jac. Lilie | 1 | | |
| 20 | Jul. Gräpel | 2 | | | | | | | |
| 27 | | | | | | Phil. Lilie | | 1 | |
| 30 | Jac. Lilie<br>Peter Olde | 1<br>1 | 1 | | | | | | |
| 31 | Wilh. Wall | | 1 | | 8.2.0 | | | | 4.3 |

*Enclosure 2*

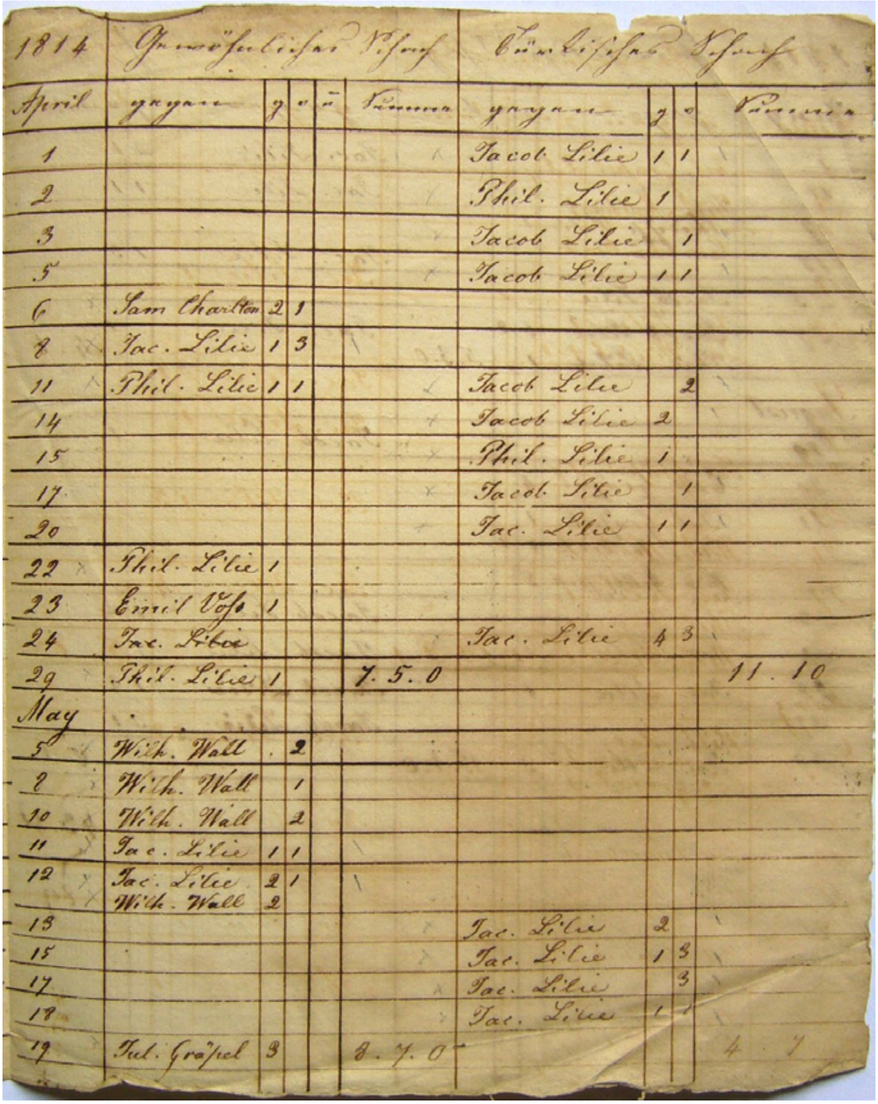

| 1814 | Gewöhnliches Schach | | | | | Türkisches Schach | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| April | gegen | g | v | u | Summa | gegen | g | v | Summa |
| 1 | | | | | | Jacob Lilie | 1 | 1 | |
| 2 | | | | | | Phil. Lilie | 1 | | |
| 3 | | | | | | Jacob Lilie | | 1 | |
| 5 | | | | | | Jacob Lilie | 1 | 1 | |
| 6 | Sam Charlton | 2 | 1 | | | | | | |
| 8 | Jac. Lilie | 1 | 3 | | | | | | |
| 11 | Phil. Lilie | 1 | 1 | | | Jacob Lilie | | 2 | |
| 14 | | | | | | Jacob Lilie | 2 | | |
| 15 | | | | | | Phil. Lilie | 1 | | |
| 17 | | | | | | Jacob Lilie | | 1 | |
| 20 | | | | | | Jac. Lilie | 1 | 1 | |
| 22 | Phil. Lilie | 1 | | | | | | | |
| 23 | Emil Voss | 1 | | | | | | | |
| 24 | Jac. Lilie | | | | | Jac. Lilie | 4 | 3 | |
| 29 | Phil. Lilie | 1 | | | 7.5.0 | | | | 11.10 |
| May | | | | | | | | | |
| 5 | With. Wall | | 2 | | | | | | |
| 8 | With. Wall | | 1 | | | | | | |
| 10 | With. Wall | | 2 | | | | | | |
| 11 | Jac. Lilie | 1 | 1 | | | | | | |
| 12 | Jac. Lilie<br>With. Wall | 2<br>2 | 1 | | | | | | |
| 13 | | | | | | Jac. Lilie | 2 | | |
| 15 | | | | | | Jac. Lilie | 1 | 3 | |
| 17 | | | | | | Jac. Lilie | | 3 | |
| 18 | | | | | | Jac. Lilie | 1 | 1 | |
| 19 | Jul. Gräpel | 3 | | | 8.7.0 | | | | 4.7 |

*Enclosure 3*

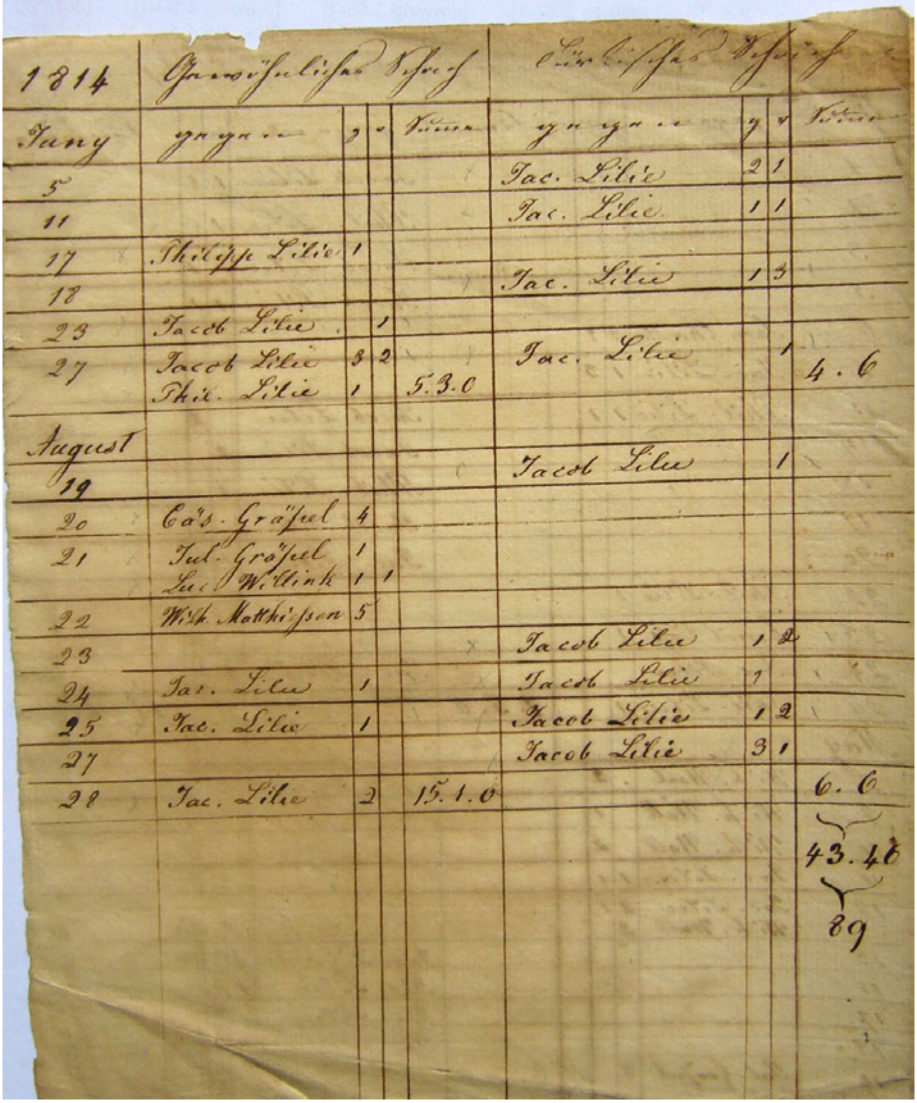

| 1814 | Gewöhnlicher Besuch | | | | [illegible] | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Jany | [illegible] | [illegible] | [illegible] | [illegible] | [illegible] | [illegible] | [illegible] | [illegible] |
| 5 | | | | | Jac. Lilie | 2 | 1 | |
| 11 | | | | | Jac. Lilie | 1 | 1 | |
| 17 | Philipp Lilie | 1 | | | | | | |
| 18 | | | | | Jac. Lilie | 1 | 3 | |
| 23 | Jacob Lilie | | 1 | | | | | |
| 27 | Jacob Lilie<br>Phil. Lilie | 3<br>1 | 2 | 5.3.0 | Jac. Lilie | | 1 | 4.6 |
| August | | | | | | | | |
| 19 | | | | | Jacob Lilie | | 1 | |
| 20 | Cas. Gräfel | 4 | | | | | | |
| 21 | Jul. Gräfel<br>Luc. Willink | 1<br>1 | <br>1 | | | | | |
| 22 | Wilh. Matthiſsen | 5 | | | | | | |
| 23 | | | | | Jacob Lilie | 1 | 2 | |
| 24 | Jac. Lilie | 1 | | | Jacob Lilie | 1 | | |
| 25 | Jac. Lilie | 1 | | | Jacob Lilie | 1 | 2 | |
| 27 | | | | | Jacob Lilie | 3 | 1 | |
| 28 | Jac. Lilie | 2 | | 15.1.0 | | | | 6.6 |
| | | | | | | | | 43.46 |
| | | | | | | | | 89 |

Enclosure 4

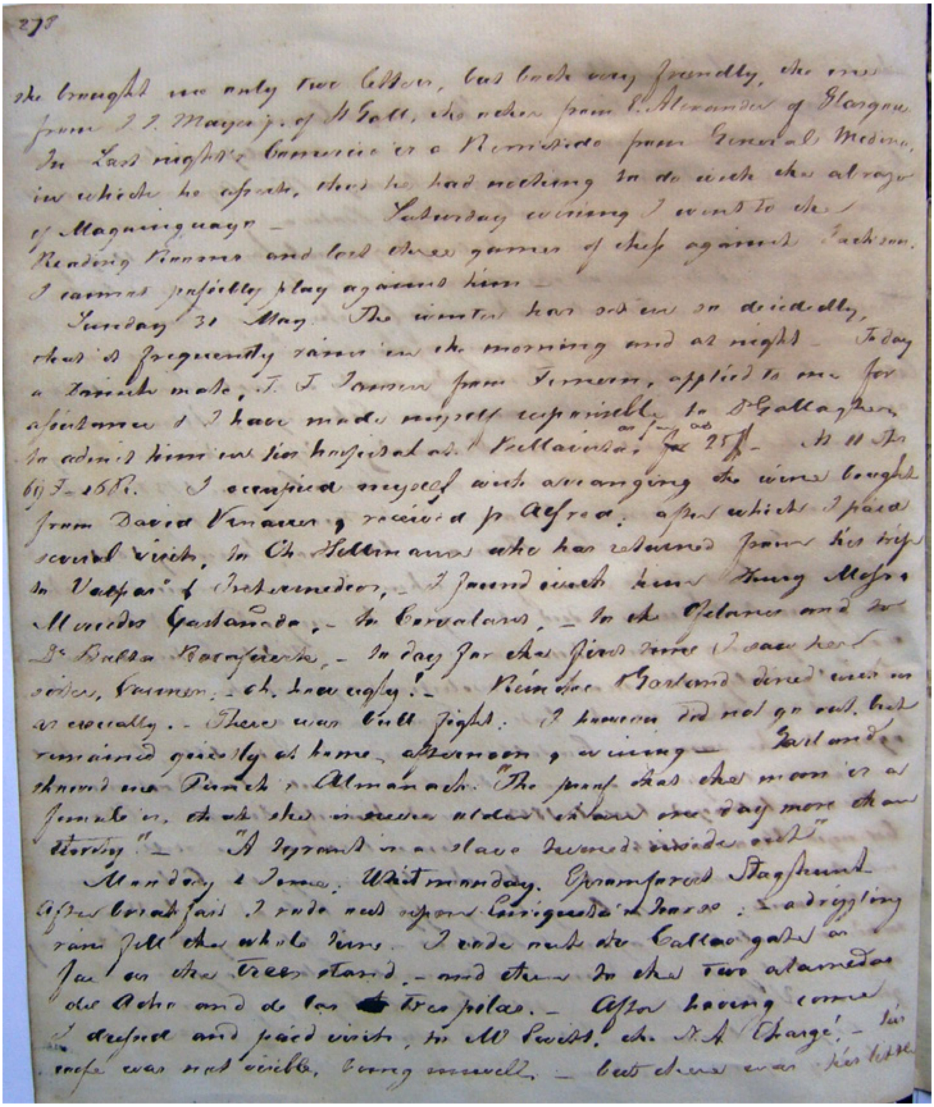

278

she brought me only two letters, but both very friendly, the one
from J. J. Mayer jr. of St Gall, the other from C. Alexander of Glasgow.
In last night's Comercio is a Remitido from General Medina,
in which he asserts, that he had nothing to do with the abrazo
of Maquinguayo. — Saturday evening I went to the [illegible]
Reading Rooms and lost three games of chess against Jackson.
I cannot possibly play against him. —
Sunday 31 May. The winter has set in so decidedly,
that it frequently rains in the morning and at night. — Today
a Danish mate, J. J. Jansen from Tonnern, applied to me for
assistance & I have made myself responsible to Dr Gallagher
to admit him in his hospital at the Bellavista, at 5 rs pr day for 25 ds. — At 11 Thr
66 F. = 16 R. I occupied myself with arranging the wine bought
from David Venancer, received pr Alfred: after which I paid
several visits, to Ch. Hellmann who has returned from his trip
to Valparo & Intermedios, — I found with him Young Messrs
Mercedes Gastañeda, — to Corvalans, — to the Oelckers and to
Dª Bella Barazuerte, — today for the first time I saw her
sister, Carmen, — oh, how ugly! — Reinecke & Garland dined with us
as usually. — There was bull fight: I however did not go out, but
remained quietly at home, afternoon & evening. — Garland
showed me Punch's Almanack. "The proof that the moon is a
female is, that she never gets older [illegible] one day more than
thirty!" — "A tyrant is a slave turned inside out."
Monday 1 June. Whitmonday. [illegible]
After breakfast I rode out upon Carigüela's horse: a drizzling
rain fell the whole time. I rode out the Callao gate as
far as the trees stand, — and then to the two alamedas
del Acho and de las Tres pilas. — After having come
I dressed and paid visits, to Mr Pruett, the U.S. Chargé; — his
wife was not visible, being unwell, — but there was his little

Page 278

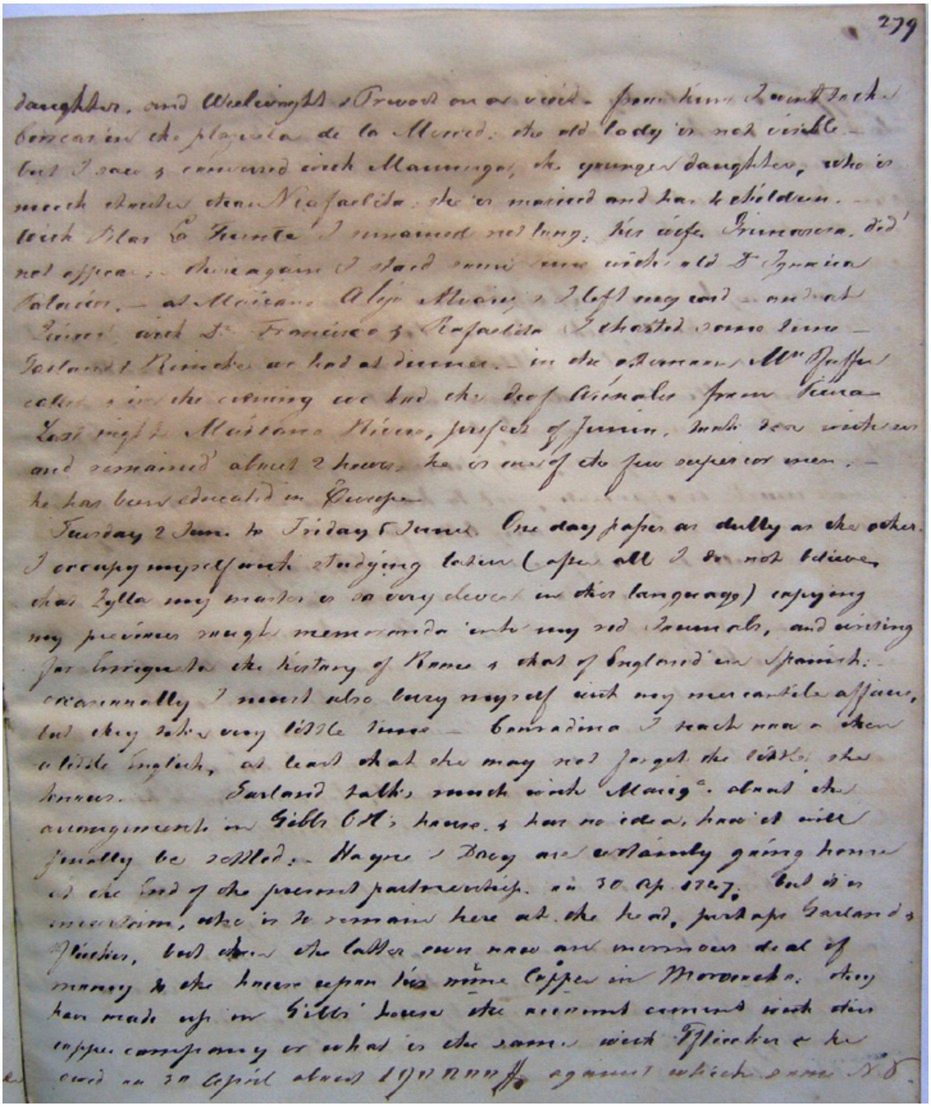

279

daughter, and Wheelwright & Prevost on a visit — from him I went to the [illegible] in the plazuela de la Merced: the old lady is not visible — but I saw & conversed with [illegible], the younger daughter, who is much stouter than Rafaelita: she is married and has 4 children. — with Pilar La Fuente I remained not long: his wife [illegible] did not appear: — there again I staid some time with old Dr Ignacio Palacios. — at Mariano Alejo Alvarez I left my card — and at [illegible] with Dr Francisco & Rafaelita I chatted some time — Garland & Reincke we had at dinner. — in the afternoon Mr [illegible] called & in the evening we had the Deaf Arenales from Lima. Last night Mariano Rivero, prefect of Junin, [illegible] with us and remained about 2 hours. he is one of the few superior men. — he has been educated in Europe

Tuesday 2 June to Friday 5 June One day passes as dully as the other. I occupy myself with studying Latin (after all I do not believe that Zylla my master is so very clever in this language) copying my previous rough memoranda into my red Journals, and writing for Enrique the history of Rome & that of England in Spanish: — occasionally I must also busy myself with my mercantile affairs, but they take very little time — Corradina I teach now & then a little English, at least that she may not forget the little she knows. Garland talks much with Manig.e about the arrangements in Gibbs C.H.'s house. I have no idea, how it will finally be settled: — Hayne & Davy are certainly going home at the end of the present partnership on 30 Ap. 1847. but it is uncertain, who is to remain here at the head, perhaps Garland or Fletcher, but then the latter owes now an enormous deal of money to the house upon his mine Copper in Morococha. they have made up in Gibbs' house the account current with this copper company or what is the same with Fletcher & he owed on 30 April about 170000 ps against which some N.S.

*Page 279*

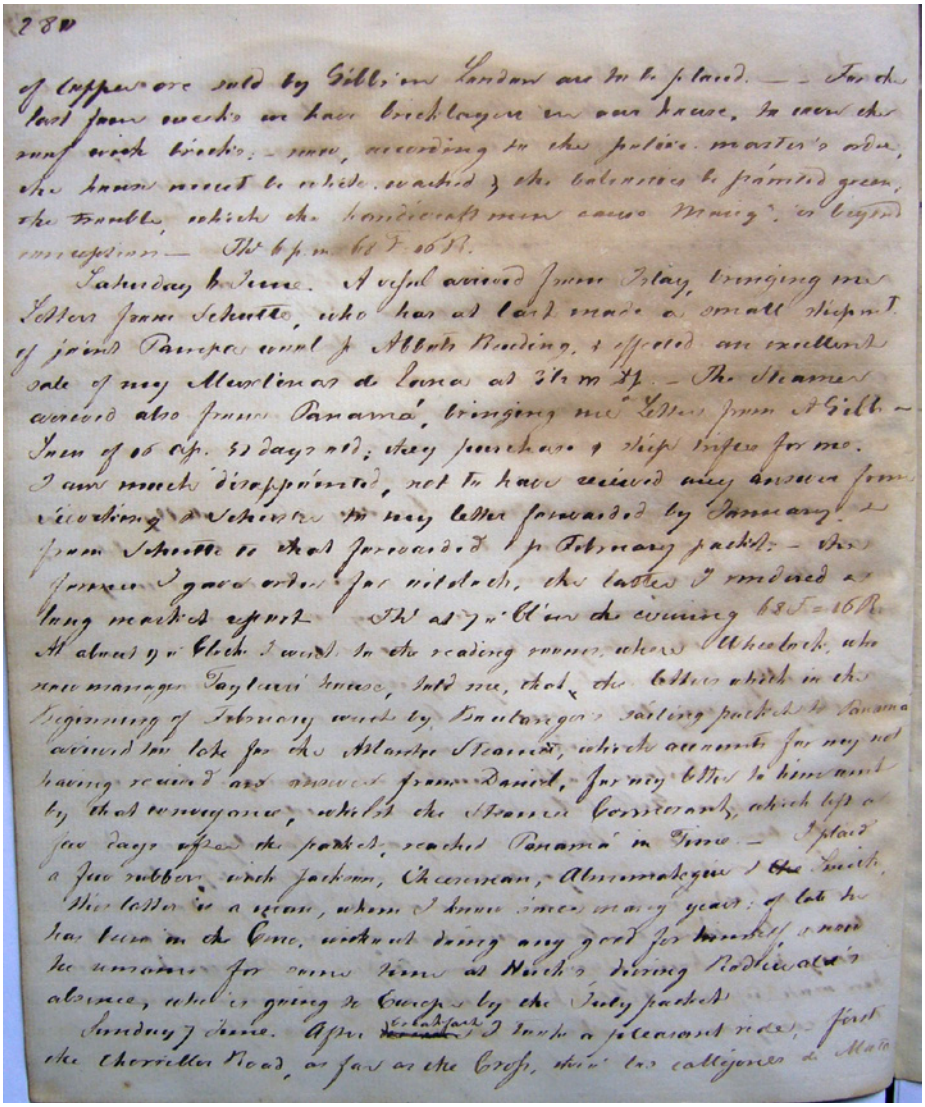

280

of Copper ore sold by Gibbs in London are to be placed. — For the last four weeks we have bricklayers in our house, to cover the roof with bricks; — now, according to the police master's order, the house must be white-washed & the balconies be painted green; the trouble, which the handicraftmen cause Mary, is beyond conception — Th. 6 p.m. 68 F = 16 R.

Saturday 6 June. A vessel arrived from Islay, bringing me letters from Schutte, who has at last made a small shipmt. of fine Pampas wool p Albert Reading, & effected an excellent sale of my Martinas de lana at 3½ m $. — The Steamer arrived also from Panamá, bringing me letters from A Gibbs & Sons of 16 Ap. 52 days old; they purchase & ship knives for me. I am much disappointed, not to have received any answer from Hesseling & Schiezer to my letter forwarded by January & from Schutte to that forwarded p February packet; — the former I gave orders for nitrate, the latter I ordered a long market report. Th. at 7 o'Cl. in the evening 68 F = 16 R. At about 9 o'Clock I went to the reading rooms, where Wheelock, who is now manager of Taylor's house, told me, that the letters which in the beginning of February went by Boulanger's sailing packet to Panama arrived too late for the Atlantic Steamer, which accounts for my not having received an answer from Daniel, for my letter to him went by that conveyance, whilst the Steamer Cormorant, which left a few days after the packet, reached Panamá in time. — I played a few rubbers with Jackson, Cheeseman, Almonategui & ~~the~~ Smith; this latter is a person, whom I know since many years; of late he has been in the Cove, without doing any good for himself; now he remains for some time at Hoch's, during Rodewald's absence, who is going to Europe by the July packet.

Sunday 7 June. After ~~[illegible]~~ breakfast I took a pleasant ride, first the Chorrillos Road, as far as the Cross, then los callejones de Mata

*Page 280*

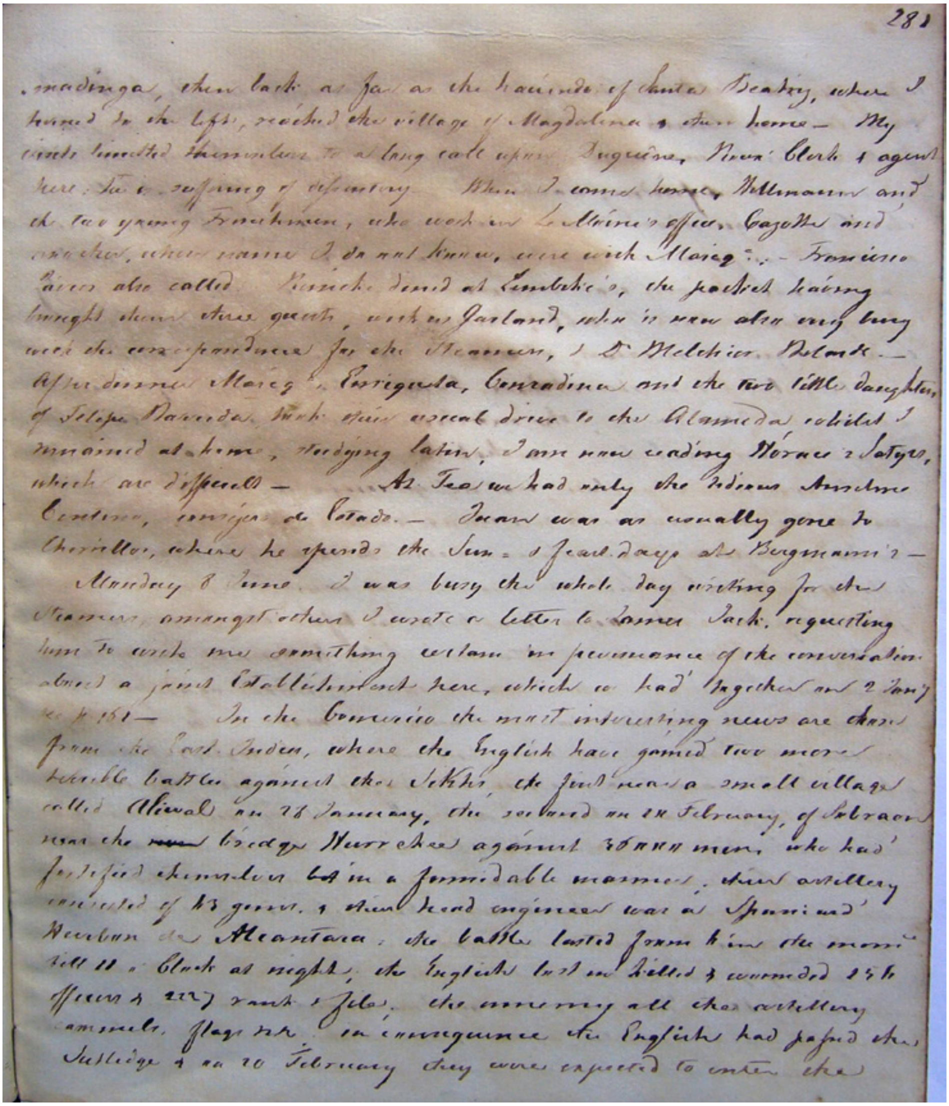

281

-madinga, then back as far as the hacienda of Santa Beatriz, where I turned to the left, reached the village of Magdalena & then home— My visits limited themselves to a long call upon Duguesne, Nouv. Clerk & agent here: he is suffering of dysentery. When I came home, Hellmann and the two young Frenchmen, who work in Le Maire's office, Cazotte and another, whose name I do not know, were with Mariq.a — Francisco Pavez also called. Henrich dined at Lembcke's, the packet having brought them three guests, with as Garland, who is now also very busy with the correspondence for the Steamer, & Dr Melchior Schrader — After dinner Mariq.a, Perrigosta, Conradina and the two little daughters of Felipe Barreda took their usual drive to the Alameda whilst I remained at home, studying latin; I am now reading Horace's Satyrs, which are difficult — At Tea we had only the tedious Anselmo Centeno, consejero de Estado. — Juan was as usually gone to Chorillos, where he spends the Sun- & feast days at Bergmann's —

Monday 8 June. I was busy the whole day writing for the Steamer, amongst others I wrote a letter to James Jack, requesting him to write me something certain in pursuance of the conversation about a joint Establishment here, which we had together on 2 Jany (see p. 161) — In the Comercio the most interesting news are those from the East Indies, where the English have gained two more terrible battles against the Sikhs, the first near a small village called Aliwal on 28 January, the second on 10 February, of Sobraon near the ~~new~~ bridge Hurrekee against 30000 men, who had fortified themselves ~~but~~ in a formidable manner; their artillery consisted of 67 guns, & their head engineer was a Spaniard Hurbon de Alcantara; the battle lasted from 6 in the morn.g till 11 o'Clock at night; the English lost in killed & wounded 151 officers & 2227 rank & file, the enemy all their artillery, ammunition, flags &c. in consequence the English had passed the Sutledge & on 20 February they were expected to enter the

Page 281

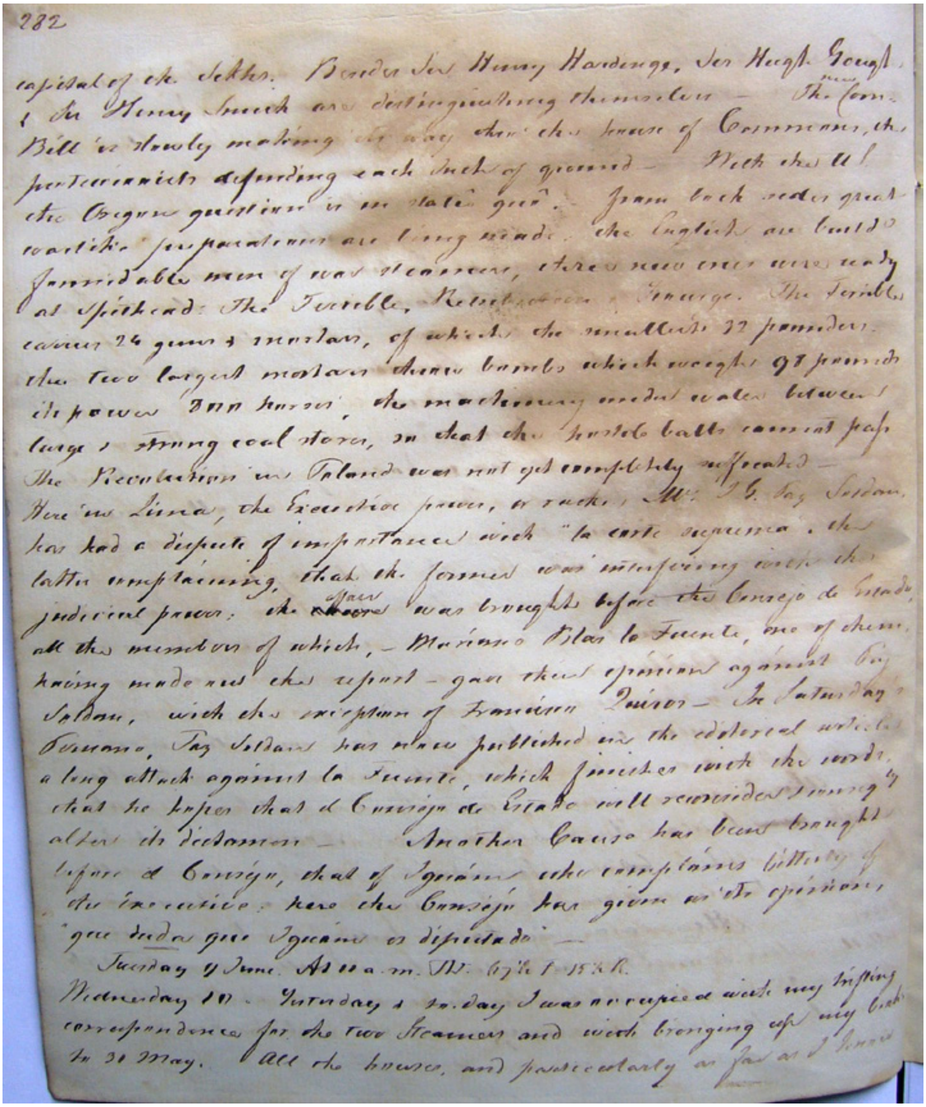

282

capital of the Sikhs. Besides Sir Henry Hardinge, Sir Hugh Gough
& Sir Henry Smith are distinguishing themselves — The new Corn
Bill is slowly making its way thro' the house of Commons, the
protectionists defending each inch of ground — With the U.S.
the Oregon question is in statu quo. — from both sides great
warlike preparations are being made. the English are build^g
formidable men of war steamers, three new ones were ready
at Spithead: The Terrible, Retribution & Scourge. The Terrible
carries 24 guns & mortars, of which the smallest 32 pounders.
the two largest mortars throw bombs which weighs 98 pounds
its power 800 horses, the machinery under water between
large & strong coal stores, so that the hostile balls cannot pass
The Revolution in Poland was not yet completely suffocated —
Here in Lima, the Executive power, or rather, Mr. J. G. Paz Soldan,
has had a dispute of importance with "la corte suprema". the
latter complaining, that the former was interfering with the
judicial power: the ~~[illegible]~~ affair was brought before the Consejo de Estado,
all the members of which, — Mariano Blas la Fuente, one of them,
having made out the report — gave their opinion against Paz
Soldan, with the exception of Francisco Quiros — In Saturday's
Peruano, Paz Soldan has since published in the editorial article
a long attack against la Fuente, which finishes with the words,
that he hopes that el Consejo de Estado will reconsider & [illegible]
alter its declaration — Another Cause has been brought
before el Consejo, that of Iguaín who complains bitterly of
the Executive: here the Consejo has given as its opinion,
"que duda que Iguaín es diputado" —

Tuesday 9 June. At 11 a.m. Th. 67½ F. 15½ R.

Wednesday 10. – Yesterday & to-day I was occupied with my shipping
correspondence for the two Steamers and with bringing up my books
to 31 May. All the houses, and particularly as far as I know

Page 282

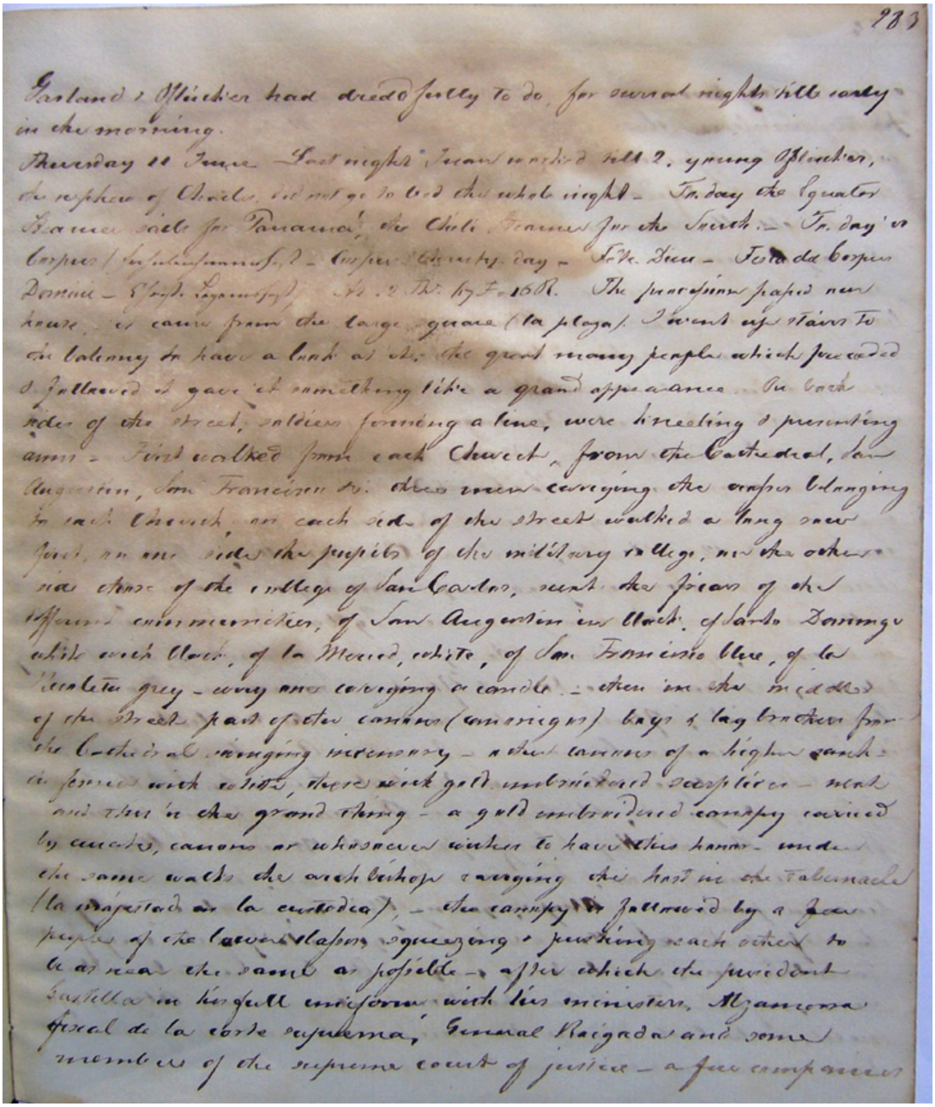

283

Garland & Plücker had dreadfully to do, for several nights till early in the morning.

Thursday 11 June Last night Juan worked till 2. young Plücker, the nephew of Charles, did not go to bed the whole night – To day the Equator Steamer sails for Panama, the Chile Steamer for the South. – To day is Corpus (Frohnleichnamsfest) – Corpus Christi day – Fête Dieu – Festa de Corpus Domini – [illegible] Ps. 2 Th. 67 F. 168. The procession passed our house, it came from the large square (la plaza). I went up stairs to the balcony to have a look at it. The great many people which preceded & followed it gave it something like a grand appearance. On both sides of the street, soldiers forming a line, were kneeling & presenting arms – First walked from each Church, from the Cathedral, San Augustin, San Francisco &c. three men carrying the crosses belonging to each Church, on each side of the street walked a long row first, on one side the pupils of the military college, on the other side those of the college of San Carlos, next the friars of the different communities, of San Augustin in black, of Santo Domingo white with black, of la Merced, white, of San Francisco blue, of la Recoleta grey – every one carrying a candle. – then in the middle of the street part of the canons ([illegible]) boys & lay brothers for the Cathedral carrying incensary – other canons of a higher rank in [illegible] with white, there with gold embroidered surplices – next and then is the grand thing – a gold embroidered canopy carried by curates, canons or whosoever wishes to have this honour – under the same walks the archbishop carrying the host in the tabernacle (la majestad or la custodia), – the canopy is followed by a few people of the lower classes squeezing & pushing each other to be as near the same as possible – after which the president Castilla in his full uniform with his ministers, Alzamora fiscal de la corte suprema, General Raigada and some members of the supreme court of justice – a few companies

Page 283

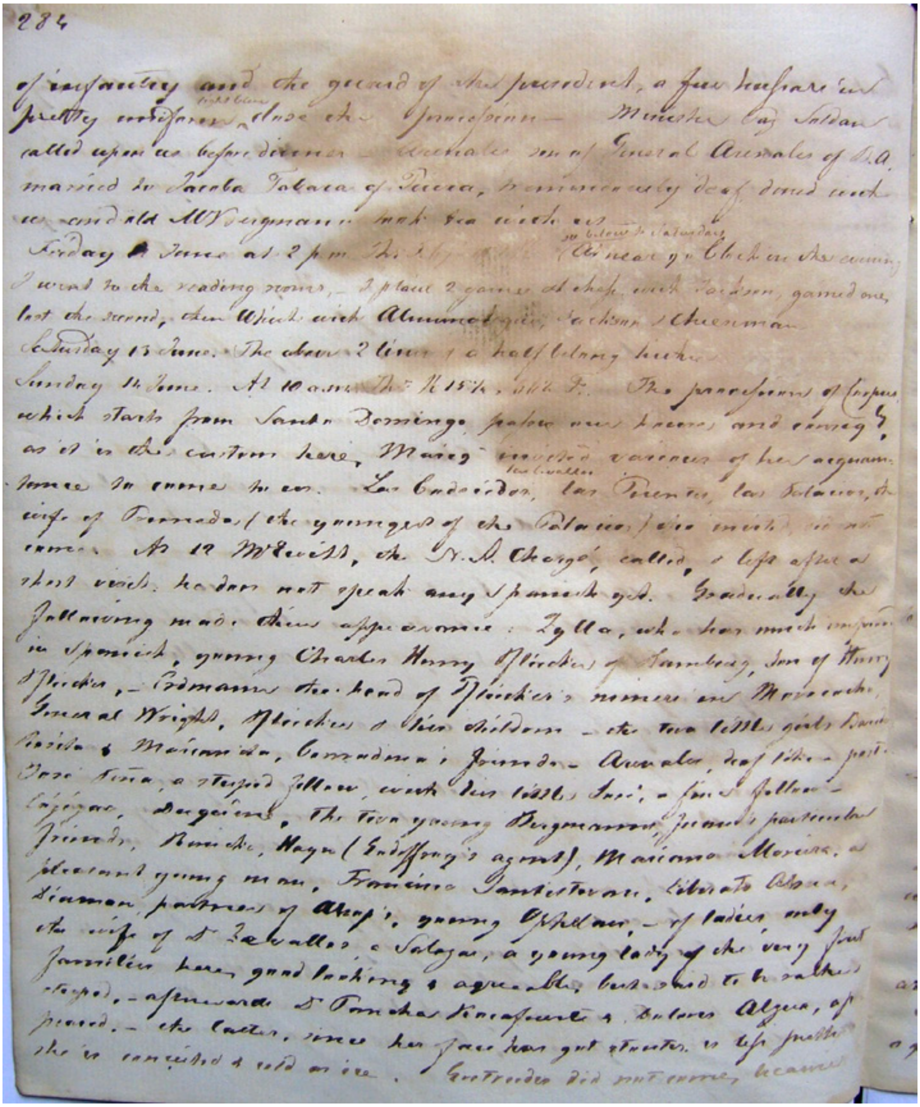

284

of infantry and the guard of the president, a fine husare in pretty uniforms, light blue, close the procession — Minister Paz Soldan called upon us before dinner — Arenales son of General Arenales of B.A. married to Jacoba Tabara of Tacna, remarkably deaf, dined with us and old Mr Bergmann took tea with us

Friday 12 June at 2 p.m. Th. [illegible] (so below to Saturday) At near 9 o'clock in the evening I went to the reading room, — I played 2 games at chess with Jackson, gained one, lost the second, then Whist with Almonte Aguirre, Jackson & Cheesman

Saturday 13 June. The above 2 lines & a half belong here

Sunday 14 June. At 10 a.m. Th. R 15¼, 66¼ F. The procession of Corpus which starts from Santo Domingo passes our doors, and [illegible], as it is the custom here, Mary invited various of her acquaintance to come to us. Las Cadeiradas, las Zeballos, las Puentes, las Salazar, the wife of Porrado (the youngest of the Salazar) she invited, is not come. At 12 Mr Clifford, the N.A. Chargé, called & left after a short visit, he does not speak any Spanish yet. Gradually the following made their appearance: Zylla, who has much improved in Spanish, young Charles Henry Schutte of Hamburg, son of Henry Schutte, — Erdmann the head of Schutte's house in [illegible], General Wright, Schutte's & their children — the two little girls Rosita & Mariquita, [illegible] — Arenales, deaf like a post. Jose Sina, a stupid fellow, with his little [illegible]; a fine fellow — Cajigas, Dugent, the two young Bergmann, Juanito's particular friends, Reincke, Hagen (Godeffroy's agent), Mariano Moreira, a pleasant young man, Francisco Santistevan, Liberato Olivera, Siemon partner of Alsop's, young Ospeldar, — of ladies only the wife of D. Zeballos & Salazar, a young lady of the very first families here, good looking & agreeable, but said to be rather stupid, — afterwards D. Pancha Sinafuente & Dolores Algua, appeared. — the latter, since her face has got stouter, is less pretty she is conceited & cold as ice. Gertrudes did not come, because

*Page 284*

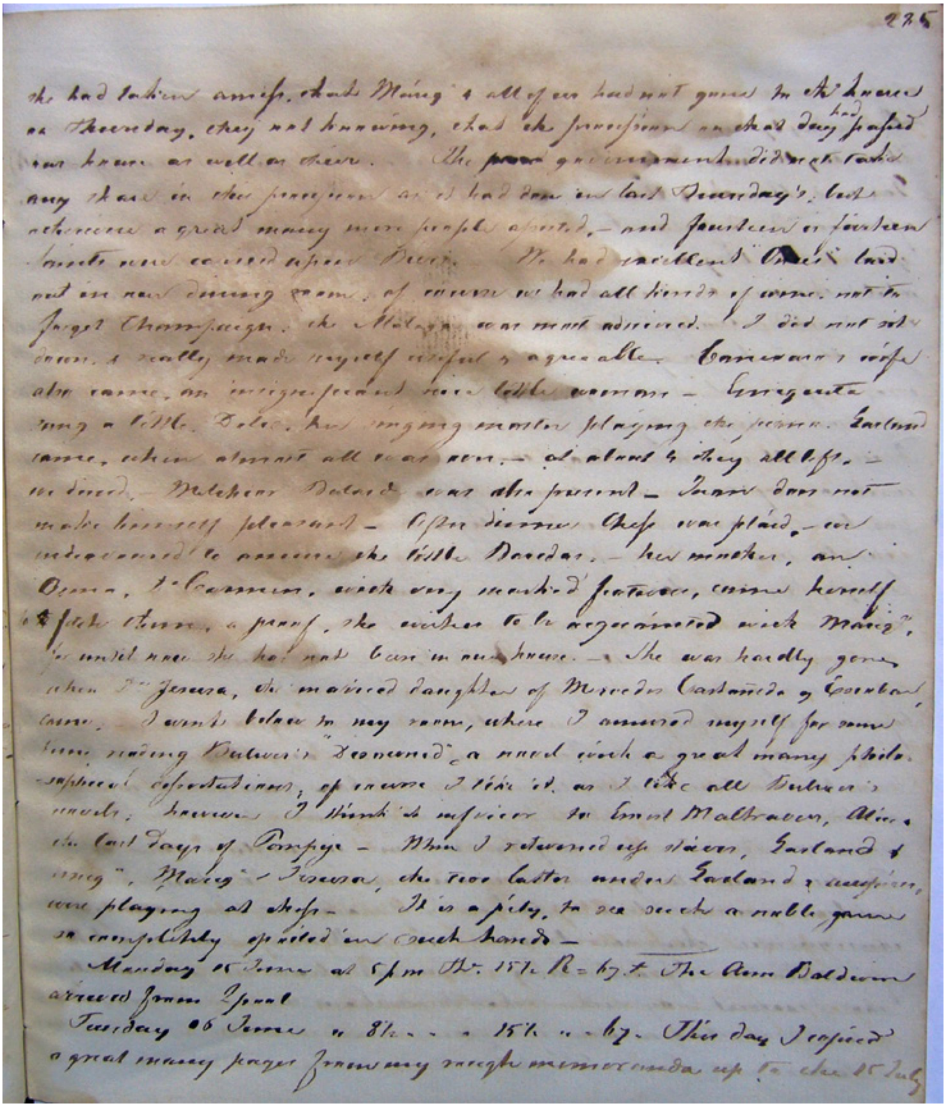

285

she had taken amiss, that Mary & all of us had not gone to the house on Thursday, they not knowing, that the procession on that day had passed our house as well as theirs. The ~~poor~~ government did not take any share in the procession as it had done on last Sunday's; but otherwise a great many more people assisted, — and fourteen or fifteen saints were carried upon biers. We had excellent [illegible] laid out in our dining room, of course we had all kinds of wine, not to forget Champagne. the Malaga was most admired. I did not sit down, & really made myself useful & agreeable. Cameron's wife also came, an insignificant nice little woman — Enriqueta sung a little. Dolores, her singing master playing the piano. Garland came, when almost all was over. — at about 4 they all left. — we dined. Melchior Bolard was also present — Juan does not make himself pleasant — After dinner Chess was plaid, — we endeavoured to amuse the little Baradas. — her mother, an Omaña, & Carmen, with very marked features, came herself to fetch them, a proof, she wishes to be acquainted with Mary^n, for until now she had not been in our house. — She was hardly gone when D^a Jesusa, the married daughter of Mercedes Castañeda y Escobar, came. I went below to my room, where I amused myself for some time reading Bulwer's "Zanoni", a novel with a great many philo-sophical dissertations, of course I like it, as I like all Bulwer's novels; however I think it inferior to Ernst Maltravers, Alice, the last days of Pompeji — When I returned up stairs, Garland & Mary^n, Mary^a & Jesusa, the two latter under Garland's auspices, were playing at chess — It is a pity, to see such a noble game so completely spoiled in such hands —

Monday 15 June at 5 pm Th: 15½ R = 67 F. The Ann Baldwin arrived from Lpool

Tuesday 16 June " 8½ — " 15½ " " 67. This day I copied a great many pages from my rough memoranda up to the 15 July

*Page 285*

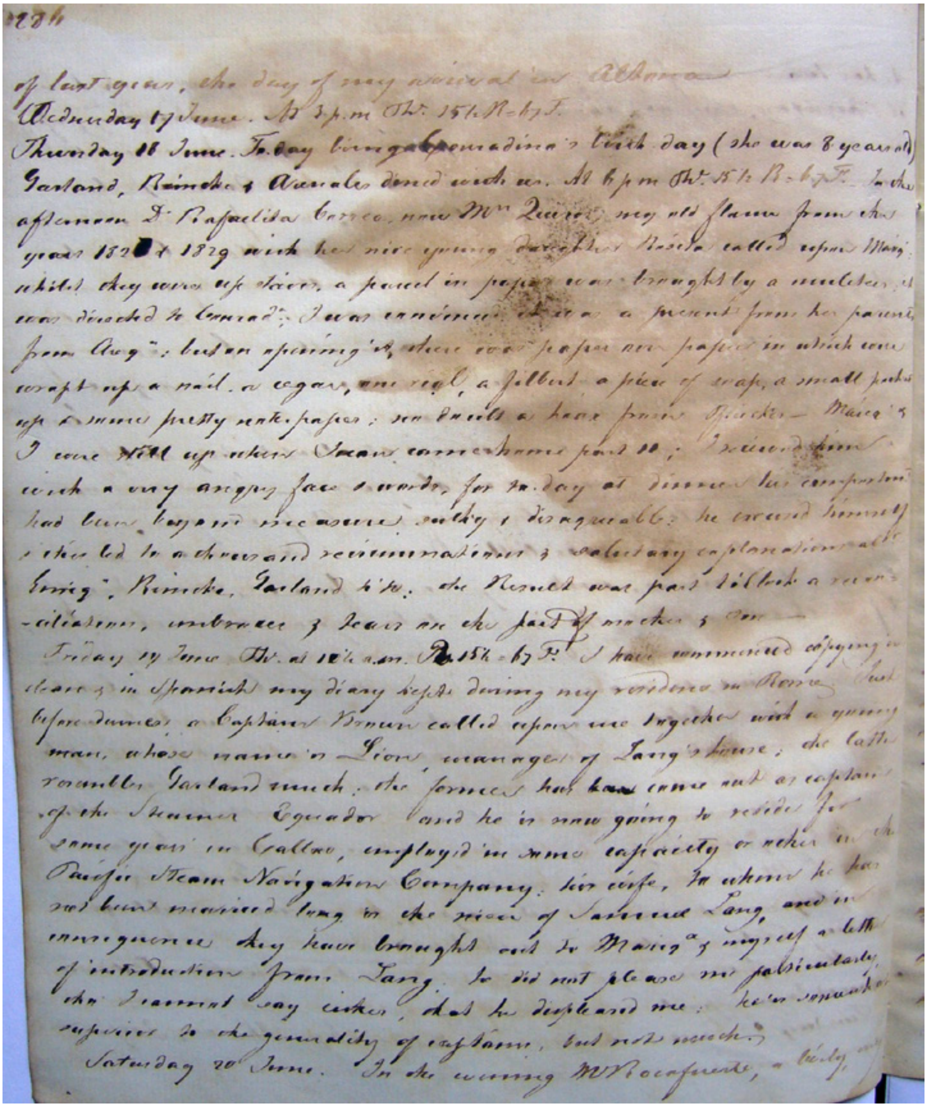

286

of last year, the day of my arrival in Altona

Wednesday 17 June. At 3 p.m. Th: 15½ R = 67 F.

Thursday 18 June. To-day being Conradina's birth day (she was 8 years old) Garland, Reincke & Arenales dined with us. At 6 p.m. Th: 15½ R = 67 F. In the afternoon D.a Rafaelita Correa, now M.rs Quiroz, my old flame from the years 1828 & 1829 with her nice young daughter Rosita called upon Mary; whilst they were up stairs, a parcel in paper was brought by a mulatto; it was directed to Conrad.a; I was convinced it was a present from her parents from Aug.a; but on opening it, there was paper over paper in which were wrapt up a nail, a cigar, one real, a filbert, a piece of soap, a small packet of some pretty note-paper; no doubt a hoax from Spricker. Mary & I were still up when Juan came home past 10; I received him with a very angry face & words, for to-day at dinner his comportment had been beyond measure sulky & disagreeable; he excused himself & this led to a thousand recriminations & voluntary explanations about Enriq.a, Reincke, Garland &c &c; the Result was past 12 o'clock a reconciliation, embraces & tears on the part of mother & son.

Friday 19 June. Th: at 10½ a.m. R. 15½ = 67 F. I have commenced copying in clean & in Spanish my diary kept during my residence in Rome. Just before dinner, a Captain Brown called upon me together with a young man, whose name is Dion, manager of Lang's house; the latter resembles Garland much; the former has ~~been~~ come out as captain of the Steamer Ecuador and he is now going to reside for some years in Callao, employed in some capacity or other in the Pacific Steam Navigation Company; his wife, to whom he has not been married long is the niece of Samuel Lang, and in consequence they have brought out to Mary & myself a letter of introduction from Lang. he did not please me particularly, tho' I cannot say either, that he displeased me; he is somewhat superior to the generality of captains, but not much.

Saturday 20 June. In the evening Mr Rocafuerte, a lively

*Page 286*

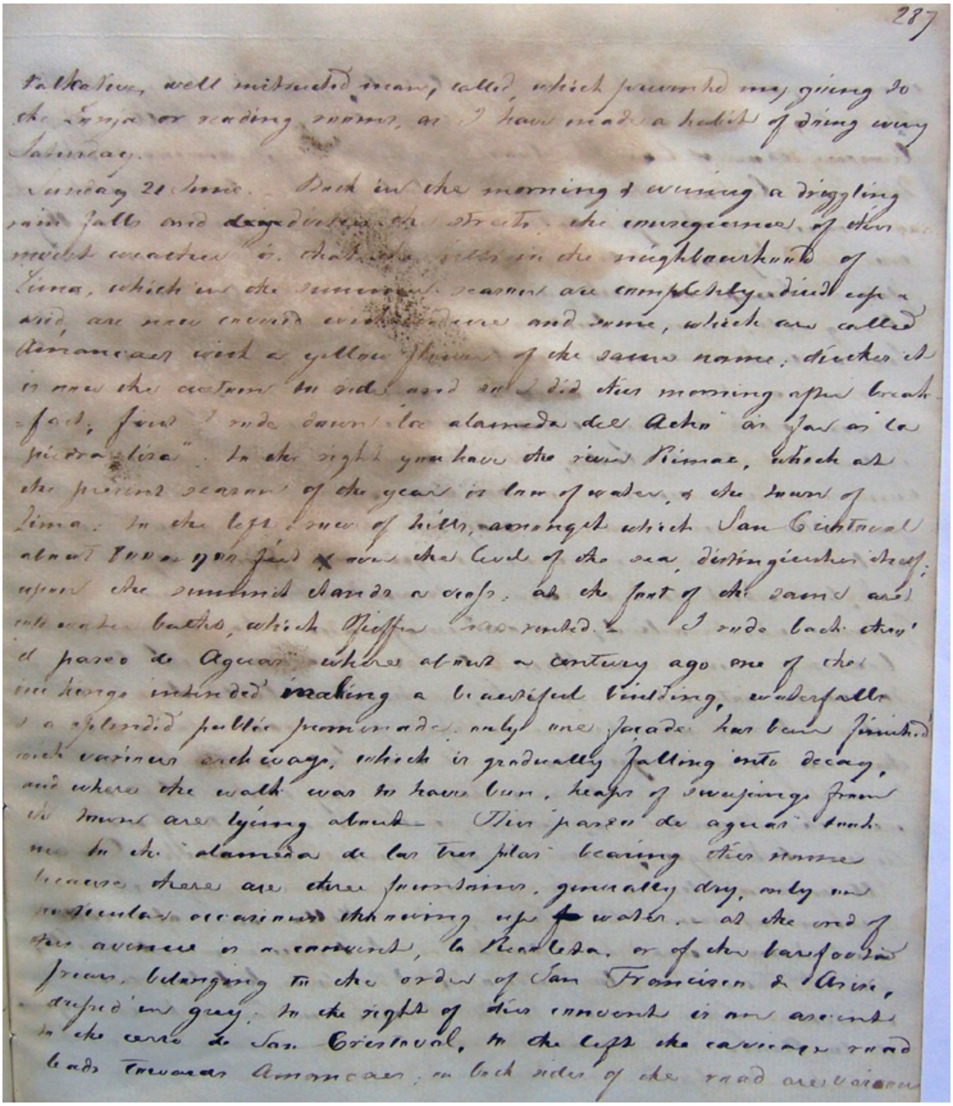

287

talkative, well instructed man, called, which prevented my going to the Lonja or reading rooms, as I have made a habit of doing every Saturday.

Sunday 21 June. Both in the morning & evening a drizzling rain falls and dirties the streets. the consequence of this moist weather is, that the hills in the neighbourhood of Lima, which in the summer seasons are completely dried up & arid, are now covered with verdure and some, which are called Amancaes with a yellow flower of the same name; thither it is now the custom to ride and as I did this morning after breakfast, first I rode down the "alameda del Acho" as far as "la piedra lisa". to the right you have the river Rimac, which at the present season of the year is low of water, & the town of Lima: to the left a row of hills, amongst which San Cristoval about 1000 or 1500 feet × over the level of the sea, distinguishes itself; upon the summit stands a cross. at the foot of the same are cold water baths, which Pfeiffer has visited. — I rode back thro' "el paseo de Aguas" where about a century ago one of the viceroys intended making a beautiful building, waterfalls & a splendid public promenade. only one facade has been finished with various archways, which is gradually falling into decay, and where the walk was to have been, heaps of sweepings from the town are lying about. This "paseo de aguas" leads me to the "alameda de las tres pilas" bearing this name because there are three fountains, generally dry, only on particular occasions throwing up water. — at the end of this avenue is a convent, la Recoleta, or of the barefooted friars, belonging to the order of San Francisco de Asis, dressed in grey. to the right of this convent is an ascent to the cerro de San Cristoval, to the left the carriage road leads towards Amancaes; on both sides of the road are various

Page 287

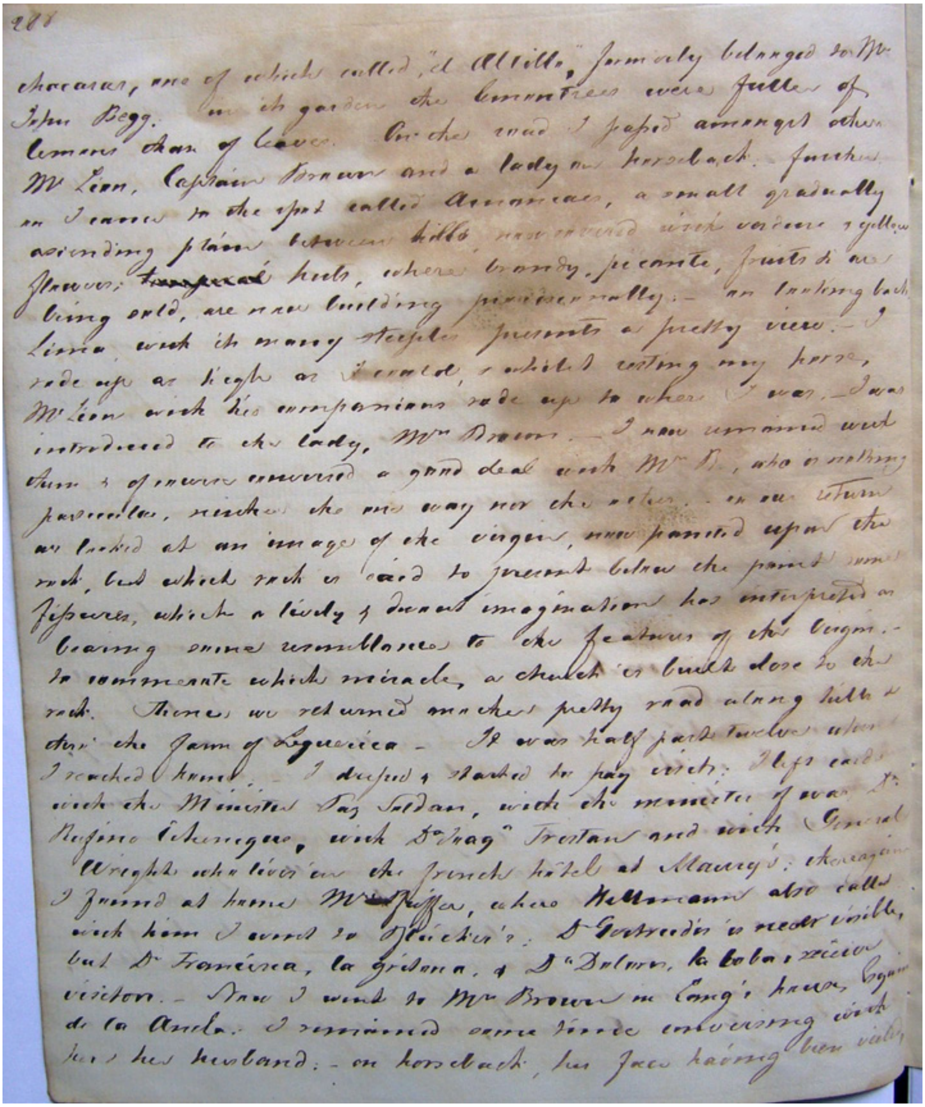

288

chacaras, one of which called "el Altillo," formerly belonged to Mr John Begg. in its garden the lemontrees were fuller of lemons than of leaves. On the road I passed amongst others Mr Lion, Captain Brown and a lady on horseback. further on I came to the spot called Amancaes, a small gradually ascending plain between hills, now covered with verdure & yellow flowers; ~~temporal~~ huts, where brandy, picante, fruits &c are being sold, are now building provisionally:– on looking back Lima with its many steeples presents a pretty view.– I rode up as high as I could, & whilst resting my horse, Mr Lion with his companions rode up to where I was.– I was introduced to the lady, Mrs Brown.– I now remained with them & of course conversed a good deal with Mrs B., who is nothing particular, neither the one way nor the other.– on our return we looked at an image of the virgin, now painted upon the rock, but which rock is said to present before the painting some figures, which a lively & devout imagination has interpreted as bearing some resemblance to the features of the Virgin.– to commemorate which miracle, a church is built close to the rock. Thence we returned another pretty road along hills & thro' the farm of Loquerica – It was half past twelve when I reached home.– I dressed & started to pay visits: I left cards with the Minister Paz Soldan, with the minister of war, Dn Rufino Echenique, with Dn Mag° Trestan and with General Wright who lives in the French hotel at Maury's: then again I found at home Mr Pfeiffer, where Hellmann also called with him I went to Gfischer's: Dª Gertrudis is never visible, but Dª Francisca, la gordona, & Dª Dolores, la boba, receive visitors.– Now I went to Mrs Brown in Long's house, Bajo de la Ancla. I remained some time conversing with her & her husband:– on horseback, her face having been visibly

Page 288

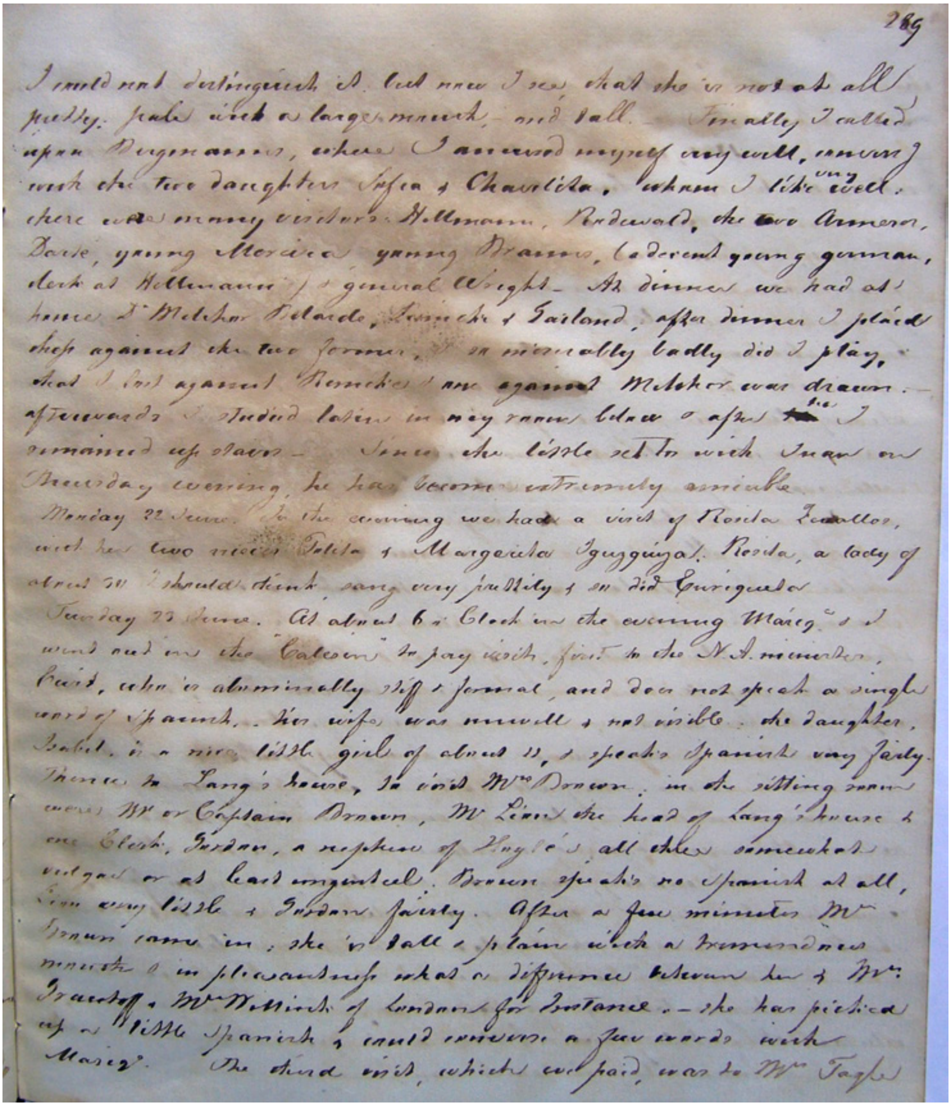

289

I could not distinguish it. but now I see, that she is not at all
pretty: pale with a large mouth, and tall. — Finally, I called
upon Bergmanns, where I amused myself very well, conversing
with the two daughters Sofia & Charlotta, whom I like very well.
there were many visitors: Hellmann, Rodewald, the two Ammons,
Dorte, young Moreira young Brauns, a decent young german,
clerk at Hellmann's & general Wright. — At dinner we had at
home Dr Melchor Velarde, Reinecke & Garland, after dinner I played
chess against the two former, & so miserably badly did I play,
that I lost against Reinecke & one against Melchor was drawn. —
afterwards I studied latin in my room below & after ~~[illegible]~~ tea I
remained up stairs — Since the little set to with Juan on
Thursday evening, he has become extremely amiable

Monday 22 June. In the evening we had a visit of Rosita Zevallos,
with her two nieces Tolita & Margarita Iguzquiza. Rosita, a lady of
about 30 I should think, sang very prettily & so did Enriqueta

Tuesday 23 June. At about 6 o'Clock in the evening Mariqa & I
went out in the "Calesin" to pay visits, first to the N.A. minister,
Prait, who is abominably stiff & formal, and does not speak a single
word of Spanish. — His wife was unwell & not visible: the daughter,
Isabel, is a nice little girl of about 11, & speaks Spanish very fairly.
Thence to Lang's house, to visit Mrs Brown: in the sitting room
were Mr or Captain Brown, Mr Lion the head of Lang's house &
one Clerk, Jordan, a nephew of Hoyle's, all three somewhat
vulgar or at least ungenteel. Brown speaks no Spanish at all,
Lion very little & Jordan fairly. After a few minutes Mrs
Brown came in; she is tall & plain with a tremendous
mouth & in pleasantness what a difference between her & Mrs
Draudoff & Mrs Wellisch of London for instance. — she has picked
up a little Spanish & could converse a few words with
Mariq. The third visit, which we paid, was to Mrs Tagle

*Page 289*

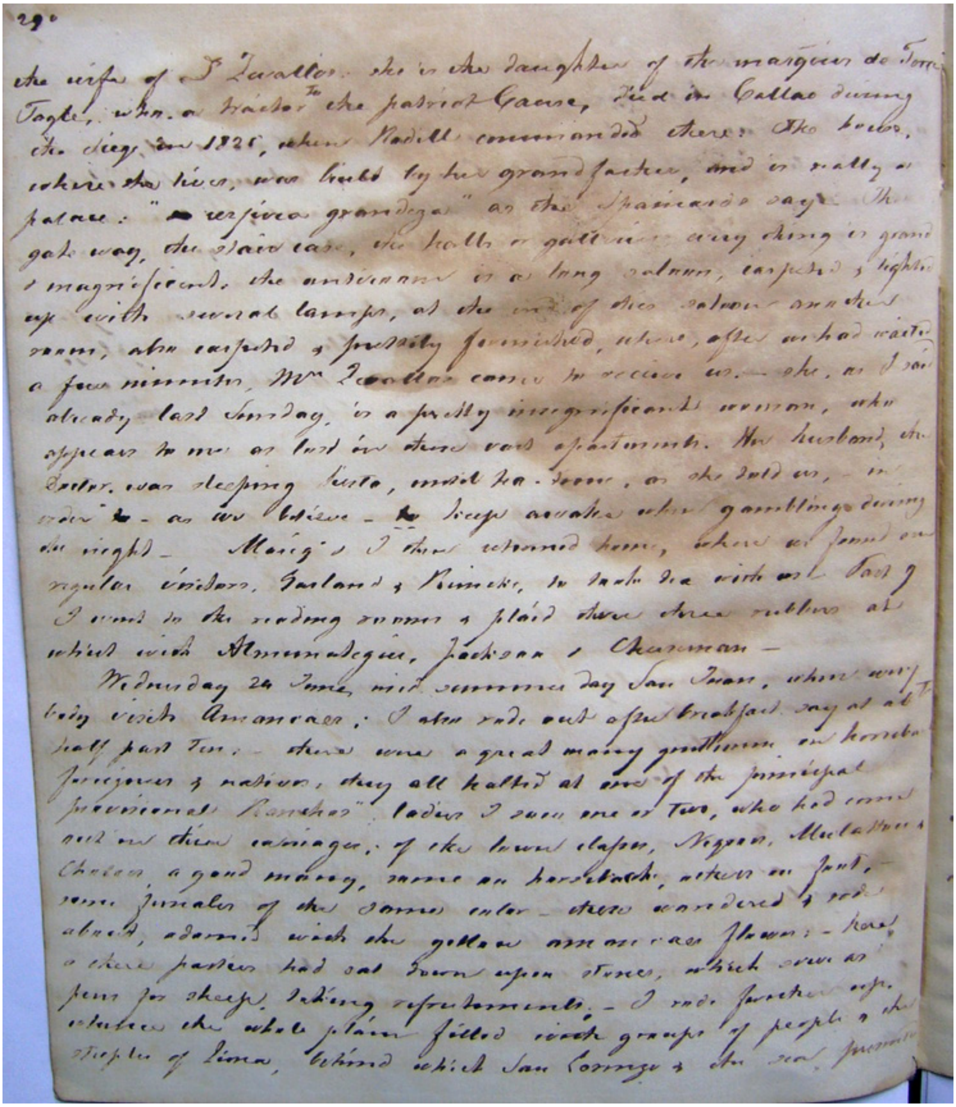

290

the wife of Dr Zevallos. she is the daughter of the marquis de Torre
Tagle, who—a traitor to the patriot Cause, died in Callao during
the siege in 1825, when Rodil commanded there: the house,
where she lives, was built by her grandfather, and is really a
palace: "[illegible] grandeza" as the Spaniards say. The
gate way, the staircase, the halls & galleries every thing is grand
& magnificent. the anteroom is a long saloon, carpeted & lighted
up with several lamps, at the end of this saloon another
room, also carpeted & prettily furnished, where, after we had waited
a few minutes, Mrs Zevallos came to receive us.— she, as I saw
already last Sunday, is a pretty insignificant woman, who
appears to me as lost in these vast apartments. Her husband, the
Doctor, was sleeping siesta, until tea-time, as she told us,— in
order to — as we believe — to keep awake when gambling during
the night— Moriz & I then returned home, where we found our
regular visitors, Garland & Reinecke, to take tea with us. Past 9
I went to the reading rooms & plaid there three rubbers at
whist with Almenadegui, Jackson & Chessman—

Wednesday 24 June, mid summer day San Juan, when every
body visits Amancaes; I also rode out after breakfast say at abt
half past ten.— there were a great many gentlemen on horseback
foreigners & natives, they all halted at one of the principal
provisional "Ranchos": ladies I saw one or two, who had come
out in their carriages; of the lower classes, Negroes, Mulattoes &
Cholos, a good many, some on horseback, others on foot,—
some females of the same color— these wandered & rode
about, adorned with the yellow amancaes flowers:— here,
& there parties had sat down upon stones, which serve as
pens for sheep, taking refreshments.— I rode further up,
whence the whole plain filled with groups of people & the
steeples of Lima, behind which San Lorenzo & the sea, presente

*Page 290*

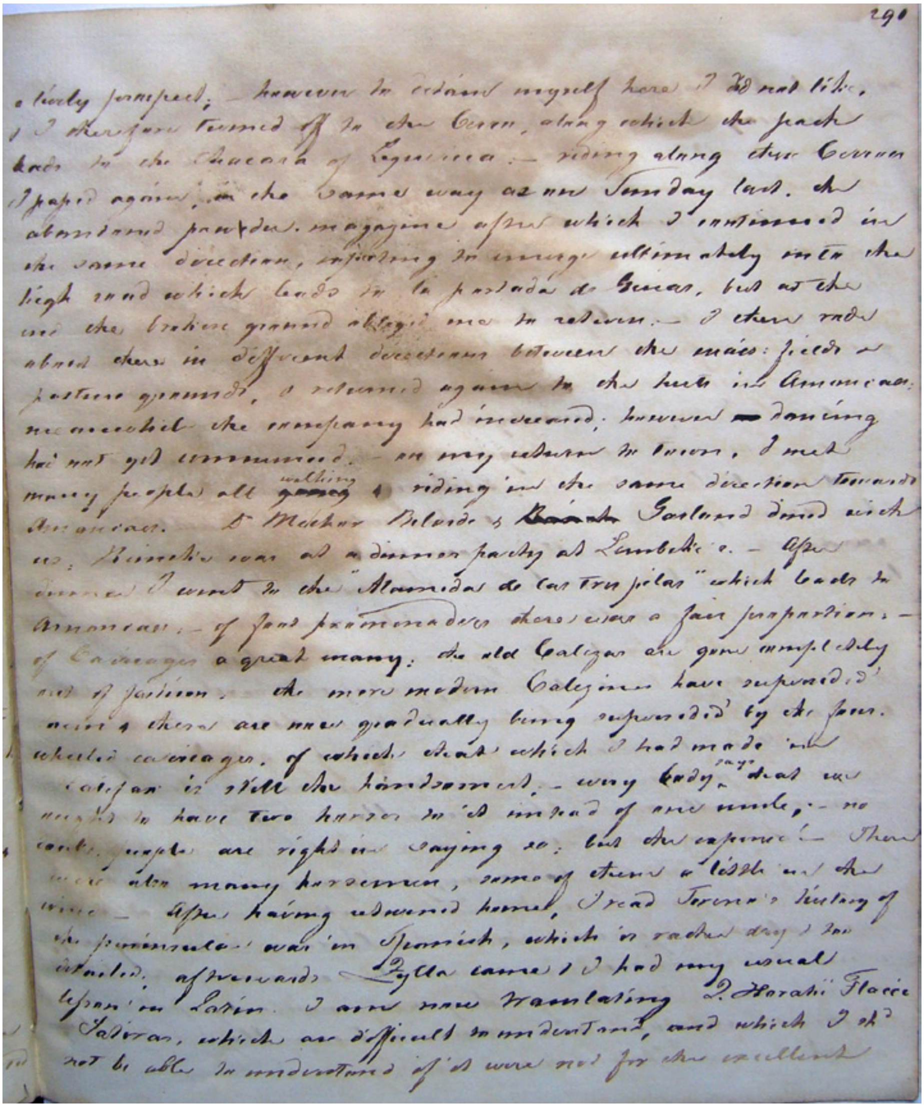

291

-tirely prospect; however to extend myself here I did not like,
& I therefore turned off to the Cerro, along which the path
leads to the Chacara of Figueroa. — riding along this Cerro
I passed again, in the same way as on Sunday last, the
abandoned powder magazine after which I continued in
the same direction, expecting to emerge ultimately into the
high road which leads to la portada de Guias, but as the
on the broken ground obliged me to return. — I then rode
about there in different directions between the maize fields &
pasture grounds, & returned again to the huts in Amancaes;
meanwhile the company had increased; however ~~[illegible]~~ dancing
had not yet commenced. — on my return to town, I met
many people all ~~going~~ walking & riding in the same direction towards
Amancaes. Dr Melchor Belarde & ~~[illegible]~~ Garland dined with
us; Kinder was at a dinner party at Lambeth's. — After
dinner I went to the "Alameda de las tres pilas" which leads to
Amancaes; — of foot promenaders there were a fair proportion; —
of Carriages a great many: the old Calezas are gone completely
out of fashion: the more modern Calezines have superseded
them & these are now gradually being superseded by the four-
wheeled carriages. of which that which I had made in
Calesar is still the handsomest. — every body says that we
ought to have two horses to it instead of one mule; — no
doubt people are right in saying so: but the expense! — There
were also many horsemen, some of them a little in the
wine. — After having returned home, I read Torrente's history of
the peninsular war in Spanish, which is rather dry & too
detailed. afterwards Zylla came & I had my usual
lesson in Latin. I am now translating Q. Horatii Flacci
Satiras, which are difficult to understand, and which I shd
not be able to understand if it were not for the excellent

Page 291

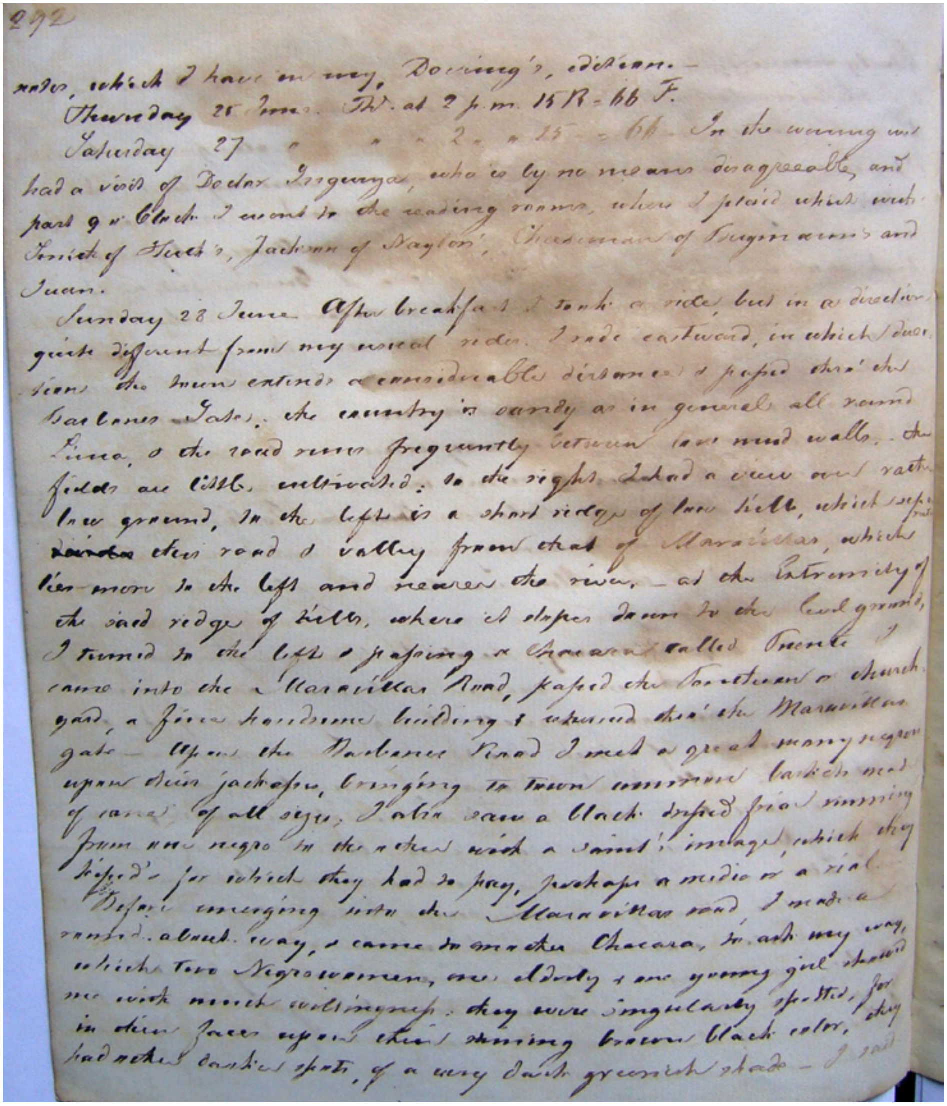

292

notes, which I have in my, Dowling's, diction.–
Thursday 25 June. Ther. at 2 p.m. 15 R – 66 F.
Saturday 27 " " " 2 " " 15 – 66 – In the morning we
had a visit of Doctor Irigoyen, who is by no means disagreeable, and
past 9 o'Clock I went to the reading rooms, where I plaid whist with
Smith of Hutt's, Jackson of Naylor's, Cheeseman of Brigmann's and
Juan.
Sunday 28 June After breakfast I took a ride, but in a direction
quite different from my usual rides. I rode eastward, in which direc-
tion the town extends a considerable distance & passed thro' the
Barbones Gate; the country is sandy as in general all round
Lima, & the road runs frequently between low mud walls. the
fields are little cultivated; to the right I had a view over rather
low ground, to the left is a short ridge of low hills, which sepa-
~~[illegible]~~ this road & valley from that of Maravillas, which rate
lies more to the left and nearer the river. – at the extremity of
the said ridge of hills, where it slopes down to the level ground,
I turned to the left & passing a Chacara called Puente I
came into the Maravillas Road, passed the Panteon or church-
yard, a fine handsome building & entered thro' the Maravillas
gate – Upon the Barbones Road I met a great many negroes
upon their jackasses, bringing to town common baskets made
of cane of all sizes; I also saw a black dressed friar running
from one negro to the other with a saint's image, which they
kissed – for which they had to pay, perhaps a medio or a real.
Before emerging into the Maravillas road, I made a
round about way, & came to another Chacara, to ask my way,
which two Negrowomen, one elderly & one young girl showed
me with much willingness. they were singularly spotted, for
in their faces upon their shining brown black color, they
had other darker spots, of a very dark greenish shade – I said

Page 292

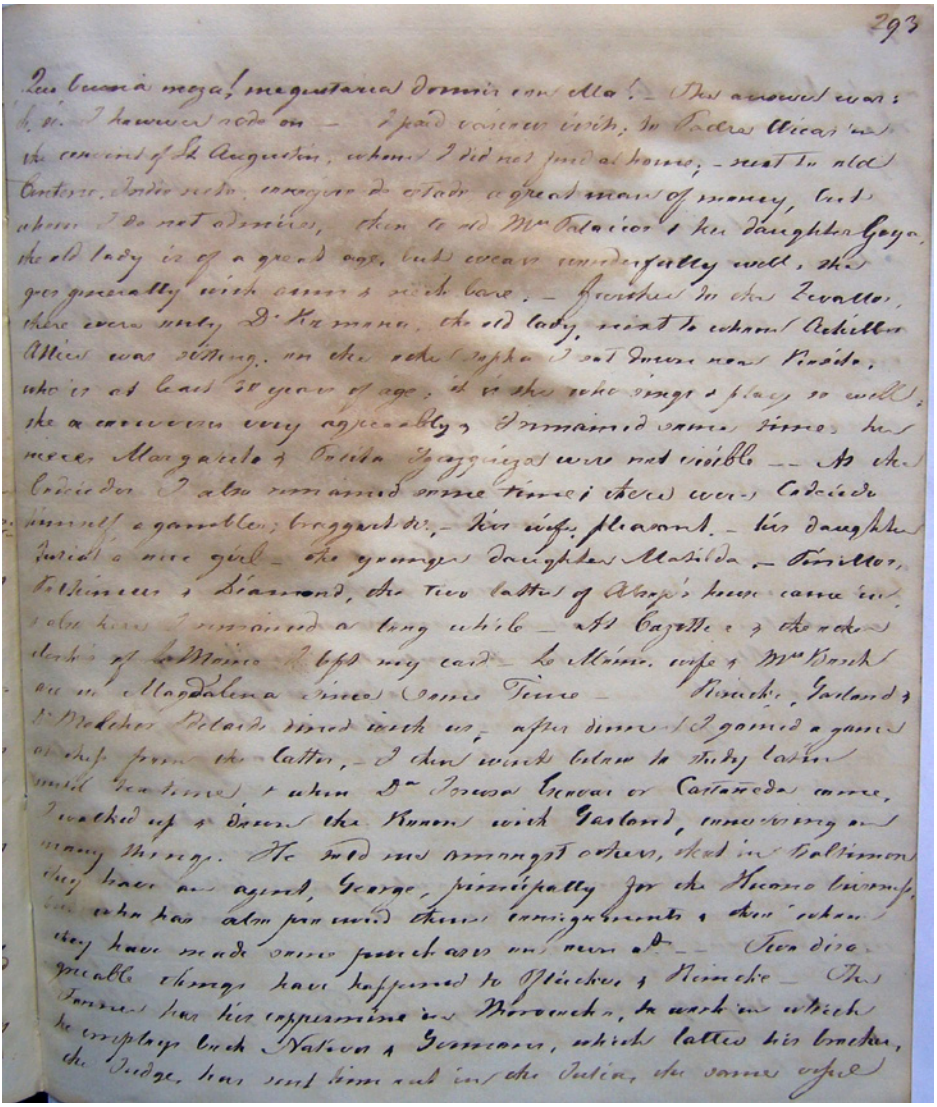

293

Que buena moza! me gustaria dormir con ella! – The answer was: Si, si. – I however rode on – I paid visits with, to Padre Ulcas in the convent of St Augustin, whom I did not find at home; – next to old Cantero, Indio neto, consiguio de estado a great mass of money, but whom I do not admire, then to old Mrs Palacios & her daughter Goya, the old lady is of a great age, but wears wonderfully well, she goes generally with arms & neck bare. – Thence to the Zevallos, there were only Da Ramona, the old lady, next to whom Achilles Allier was sitting. on the other sopha I sat down near Pepita, who is at least 30 years of age; it is she who sings & plays so well; she conversed very agreeably, & I remained some time; her nieces Margarita & Pepita Yzaguirres were not visible – – At the Cobiedor I also remained some time; there were Cobiedo himself a gambler, braggart &c. – his wife pleasant. – his daughter Luisa a nice girl – the younger daughter Matilda. – Torillos, Tilkinson & Diamond, the two latter of Alsop's house came in & also here I remained a long while – At Cazotte's & the widow's daughter of LeMaire I left my card – Le Maire, wife & Mrs Bosch are in Magdalena since some time – Rincke, Garland & Dr Melchor Delarde dined with us; after dinner I gained a game of chess from the latter, – I then went below to study Latin until tea time, & when Da Teresa Tenovar or Castañeda came, I walked up & down the Room with Garland, conversing on many things. He told me amongst others, that in Baltimore they have an agent, George, principally for the Huano business, & who has also procured them consignments & then when they have made some purchases on their a/c – – Two disagreeable things have happened to Pflücker & Rincke – The former has his copper mine in Morococha, to work in which he employs both Natives & Germans, which latter his brother, the Judge, has sent him out in the Julia, the same vessel

*Page 293*

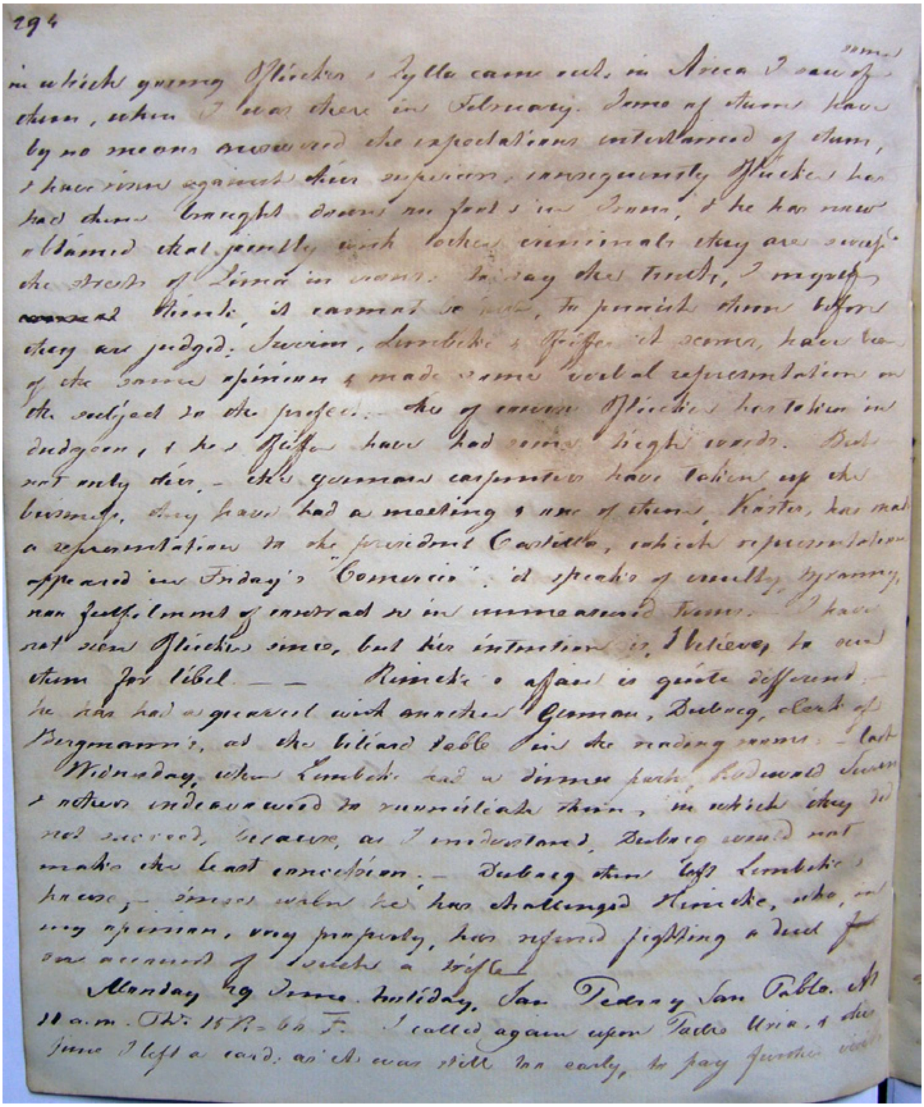

294

in which young Plücker & Zylla came out, in Arica I saw some of
them, when I was there in February. Some of them have
by no means answered the expectations entertained of them,
& have risen against their superior, consequently Plücker has
had them brought down on foot in irons, & he has now
obtained that jointly with other criminals they are sweeping
the streets of Lima in irons. To say the truth, I myself
think, it cannot be just, to punish them before
they are judged. Swain, Lembcke & Pfeiffer it seems, have been
of the same opinion & made some verbal representations on
the subject to the prefect. This of course Plücker has taken in
dudgeon, & he & Pfeiffer have had some high words. But
not only this, the German carpenters have taken up the
business, they have had a meeting & one of them, Köster, has made
a representation to the president Castilla, which representation
appeared in Friday's "Comercio". It speaks of cruelty, tyranny,
non fulfilment of contract &c in unmeasured terms. I have
not seen Plücker since, but his intention is, I believe, to sue
them for libel. —— Reincke's affair is quite different;
he has had a quarrel with another German, Duberg, clerk of
Bergmann's, at the billiard table in the reading rooms. Last
Wednesday, when Lembcke had a dinner party, Rodewald, Swain
& others endeavoured to reconcile them, in which they did
not succeed, because, as I understand, Duberg would not
make the least concession. — Duberg then left Lembcke's
house, — since when he has challenged Reincke, who, in
my opinion, very properly, has refused fighting a duel for
one account of such a trifle.

Monday 29 June. Holiday, San Pedro y San Pablo. At
11 a.m. Th: 18 R = 64 F. I called again upon Padre Uria, & this
time I left a card; as it was still too early, to pay further visits

*Page 294*

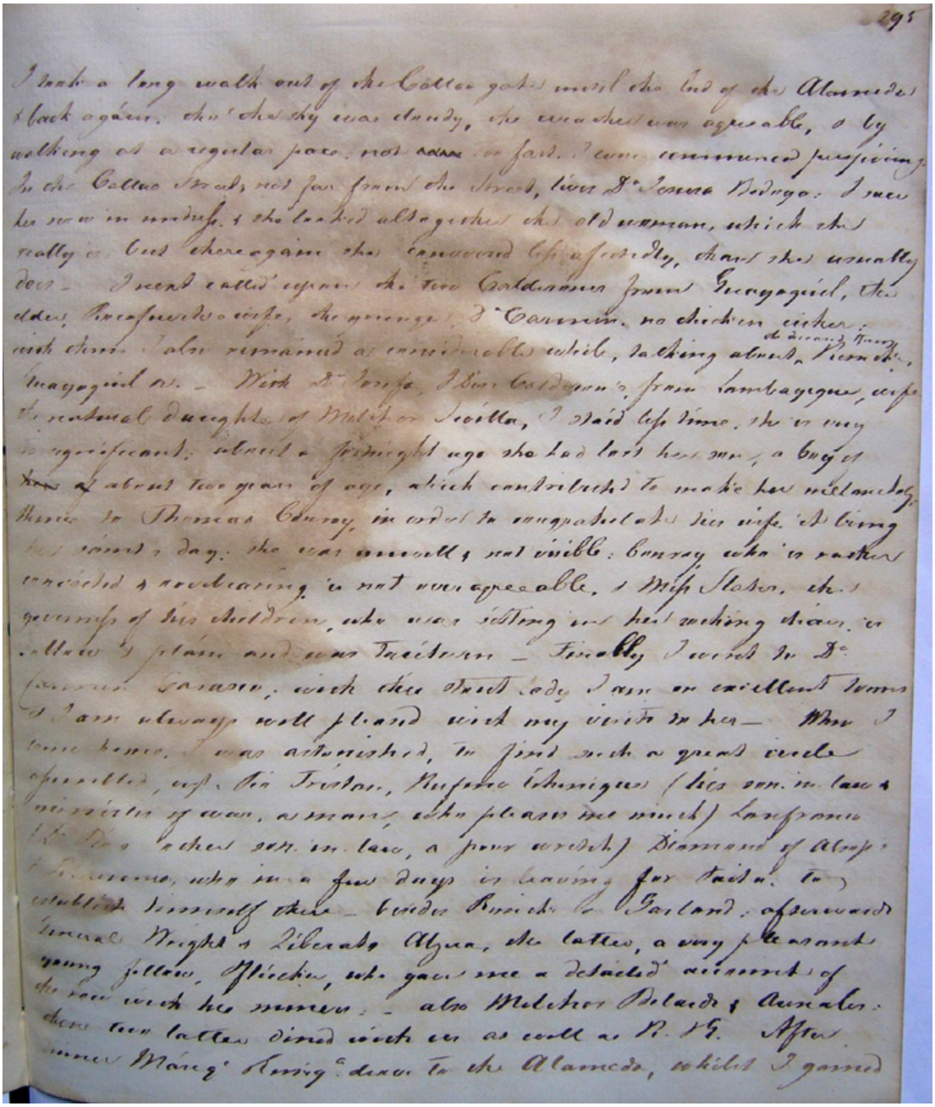

295

I took a long walk out of the Callao gate until the end of the Alameda & back again. tho' the sky was cloudy, the weather was agreeable, & by walking at a regular pace, not ~~[illegible]~~ so fast. I even commenced perspiring. In the Callao Street, not far from the street, lives Dª Jesusa Bedoya: I saw her now in undress, & she looked altogether the old woman, which she really is, but there again she conversed less affectedly, than she usually does. — I next called upon the two Calderones from Guayaquil, the elder Barrenechea's wife, the younger, Dª Carmen. no chicken either. with them I also remained a considerable while, talking about [illegible] Rocafte, Guayaquil &c. — With Dª Josefa, Dn Juan Calderon's from Lambayeque, wife the natural daughter of Melchor Sevilla, I staid less time. she is very insignificant: about a fortnight ago she had lost her son, a boy of ~~two~~ of about two years of age, which contributed to make her melancholy. thence to Thomas Conroy, in order to congratulate his wife. it being her saint's day: she was unwell, & not visible: Conroy who is rather conceited & overbearing is not over agreeable, & Miss Slater, the governess of his children, who was sitting in her working chair, is rather plain and was taciturn — Finally I went to Dª Carmen Caravedo, with that sweet lady I am on excellent terms & I am always well pleased with my visits to her — When I came home, I was astonished, to find such a great circle assembled, viz. Pio Tristan, Rufino Echenique (his son-in-law & minister of war, a man, who pleases me much) Lanfranco (Pio Tristan's other son-in-law, a poor wretch) Diamond of Alsop & [illegible], who in a few days is leaving for Tacna, to establish himself there — besides Bunch & Garland: afterwards General Wright & Liberato Alzua, the latter, a very pleasant young fellow, officer, who gave me a detailed account of the row with the miners: — also Melchor Velarde & Arenales: these two latter dined with us as well as R. & G. After dinner Mariqª Rosigª drove to the Alameda, whilst I gained

*Page 295*

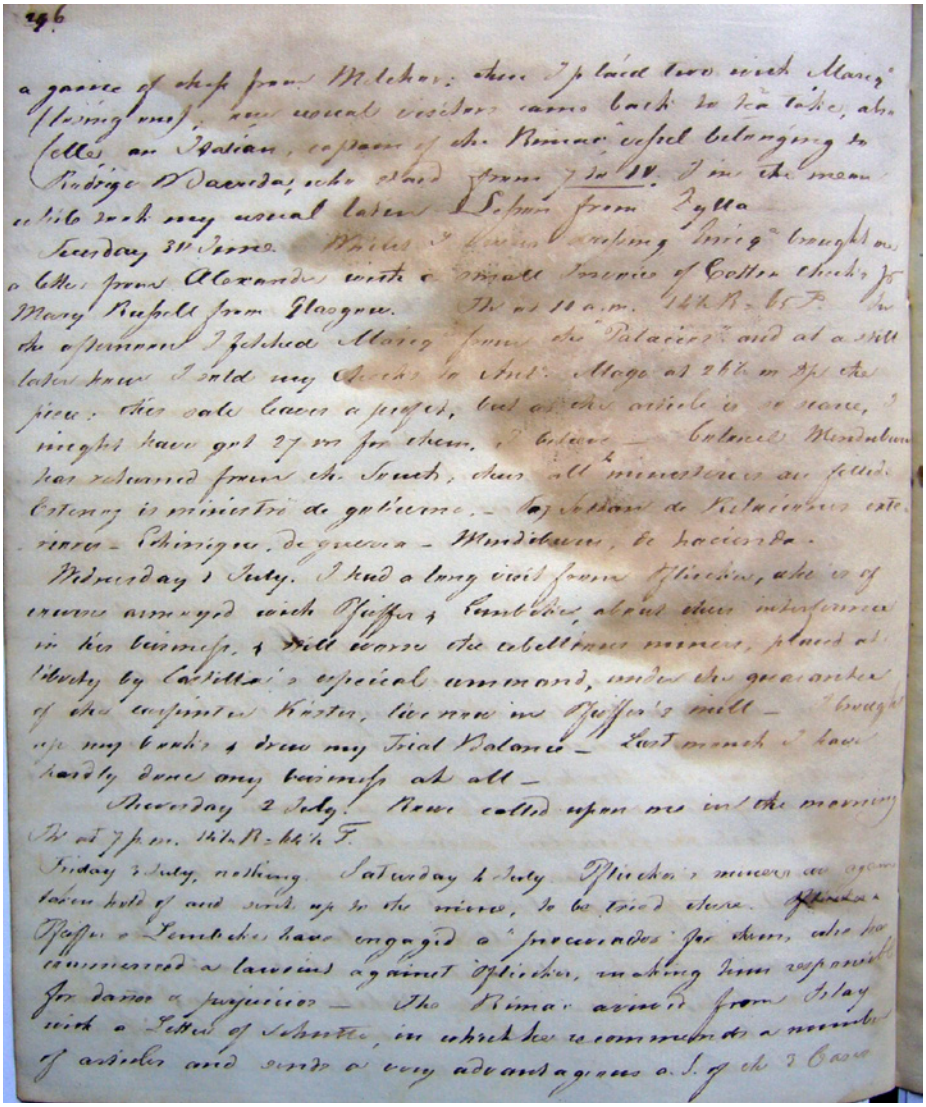

296

a game of chess from Melchor: then I played two with Mary
(losing one). our usual visitors came back to tea take, also
Colle, an Italian, captain of the Rimac, vessel belonging to
Rodrigo A Dacunda, who stayed from 7 to 11. I in the mean
while took my usual later Lesson from Zylla
Tuesday 30 June. While I was writing Enriq^a brought me
a letter from Alexander with a small Invoice of Cotton Checks for
Mary Russell from Glasgow. Th. at 11 a.m. 14½ R = 65 F. In
the afternoon I fetched Mary from the "Palacios" and at a still
later hour I sold my Checks to Ant. Mago at 26½ rs p. the
piece: the sale leaves a profit, but as the article is so scarce, I
might have got 27 rs for them, I believe — Colonel Mendiburu
has returned from the South; thus all ministeries are filled:
Estenos is ministro de gobierno. — Paz Soldan de Relaciones exte-
riores — Echinique, de guerra — Mendiburu, de hacienda.
Wednesday 1 July. I had a long visit from Pflücker, who is of
course annoyed with Pfeiffer & Lembcke, about their interference
in his business, & still more the rebellious miners, placed at
liberty by Castilla's especial command, under the guarantee
of the carpenter Köster, live now in Pfeiffer's mill — I brought
up my books & drew my Trial Balance — Last month I have
hardly done any business at all —
Thursday 2 July. Rowe called upon me in the morning
Th. at 7 p.m. 14¼ R = 64¼ F.
Friday 3 July, nothing. Saturday 4 July. Pflücker's miners are again
taken hold of and sent up to the mine, to be tried there. Pflücker
Pfeiffer & Lembcke have engaged a "procurador" for them, who has
commenced a lawsuit against Pflücker, making him responsible
for daños y perjuicios — The Rimac arrived from Islay
with a Letter of Schutte, in which he recommends a number
of articles and sends a very advantageous a/s of ch & Cass

*Page 296*

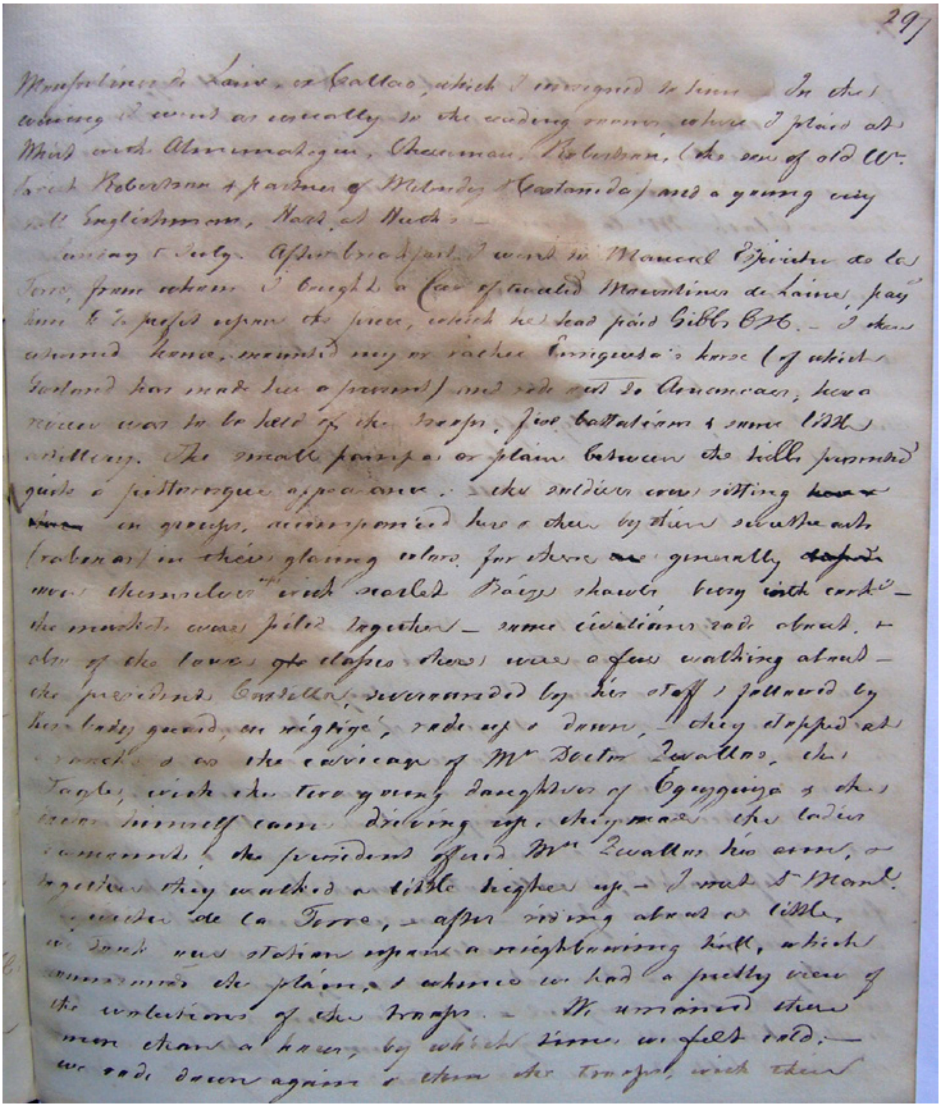

297

Mousselines de Laine, at Callao, which I consigned to him. In the evening I went as usually to the reading room, where I plaid at Whist with Arrumategui, Cheeseman, Robertson, (the son of old Wm. Parish Robertson & partner of Melendez & Castaneda) and a young very tall Englishman, Hart, at Hutchs.—

Sunday 6 July. After breakfast I went to Manuel Espiritu de la Torre, from whom I bought a Case of twilled Mousselines de Laine, payd him 1 ½ % profit upon the price, which he had paid Gibbs C & Co.— I then returned home, mounted my or rather Enriqueta's horse (of which Garland has made her a present) and rode out to Amancaes, here a review was to be held of the troops, five battalions & some little artillery. The small pampa or plain between the hills presented quite a picturesque appearance:— the soldiers were sitting ~~here & there~~ in groups, accompanied here & there by their sweethearts (rabonas) in their glaring colors, for these ~~are~~ generally ~~dress~~ wear themselves up with scarlet Baize shawls, being with cott°— the muskets were piled together— some civilians rode about, & also of the lower of the classes there was a few walking about— the president Castilla, surrounded by his staff & followed by his body guard, en négligé, rode up & down,— they stopped at ranchos & as the carriage of Mr Doctor Zevallos, the Tayle, with the two young daughters of Eguzquiza & the Senor himself came driving up, they made the ladies compliments, the president offered Mrs Zevallos his arm, & together they walked a little higher up— I met Dn Manl. Espiritu de la Torre,— after riding about a little we took our station upon a neighbouring hill, which commanded the plain, & whence we had a pretty view of the evolutions of the troops.— We remained there more than an hour, by which time we felt cold.— we rode down again & then the troops, with their

*Page 297*

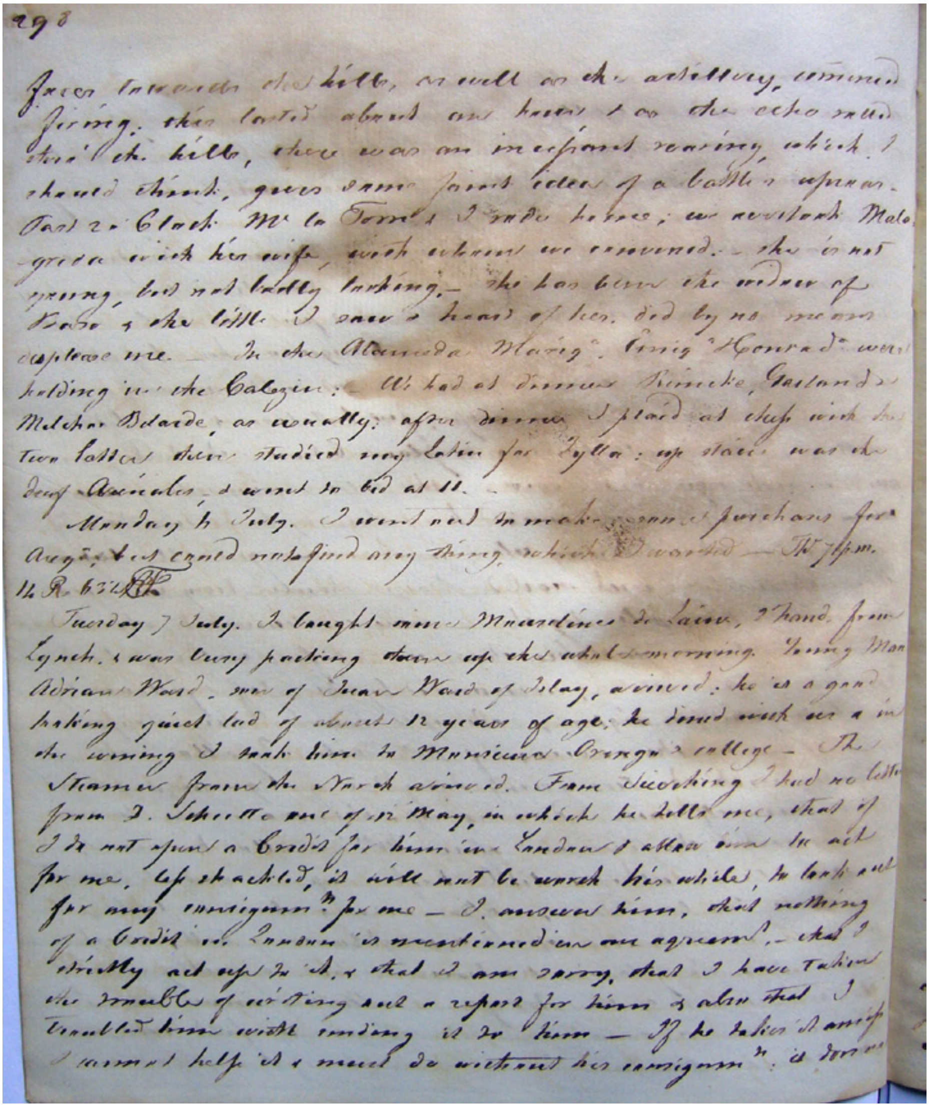

forces towards the hills, as well as the artillery, commenced firing; this lasted about one hour & as the echo rolled thro' the hills, there was an incessant roaring, which I should think, gives some faint idea of a battle's uproar. Past 2 o'Clock Mr la Torre & I rode home; we overtook Malo-greda with his wife, with whom we conversed. she is not young, but not badly looking. she has been the widow of Bravo & the little I saw & heard of her, did by no means displease me. In the Alameda Mariqa. Emig. & Conrad. were holding in the Calezin. We had at dinner Reincke, Garland & Melchor Bolarde, as usually; after dinner I plaid at chess with the two latter then studied my Latin for Sylla: up stairs was the deaf Arciniega & went to bed at 11.

Monday 6 July. I went out to make some purchases for Augº; but could not find any thing, which I wanted — Th. 7 p.m. 14 R. 63¾ F.

Tuesday 7 July. I bought some Mousselines de Laine, 2d hand, from Lynch, & was busy packing them up the whole morning. Young Man Adrian Ward, son of Juan Ward of Islay, arrived; he is a good looking quiet lad of about 12 years of age; he dined with us & in the evening I took him to Monsieur Orengo's college. The Steamer from the North arrived. From [illegible] I had no letter from J. Schutte one of 12 May, in which he tells me, that if I do not open a Credit for him in London & allow him to act for me, unshackled, it will not be worth his while, to look out for my consignmts. for me — I answer him, that nothing of a Credit in London is mentioned in our agreemt., that I strictly act up to it, & that I am sorry, that I have taken the trouble of writing out a report for him & also that I troubled him with sending it to him — If he takes it amiss I cannot help it & must do without his consignmts.; it does no

Page 298

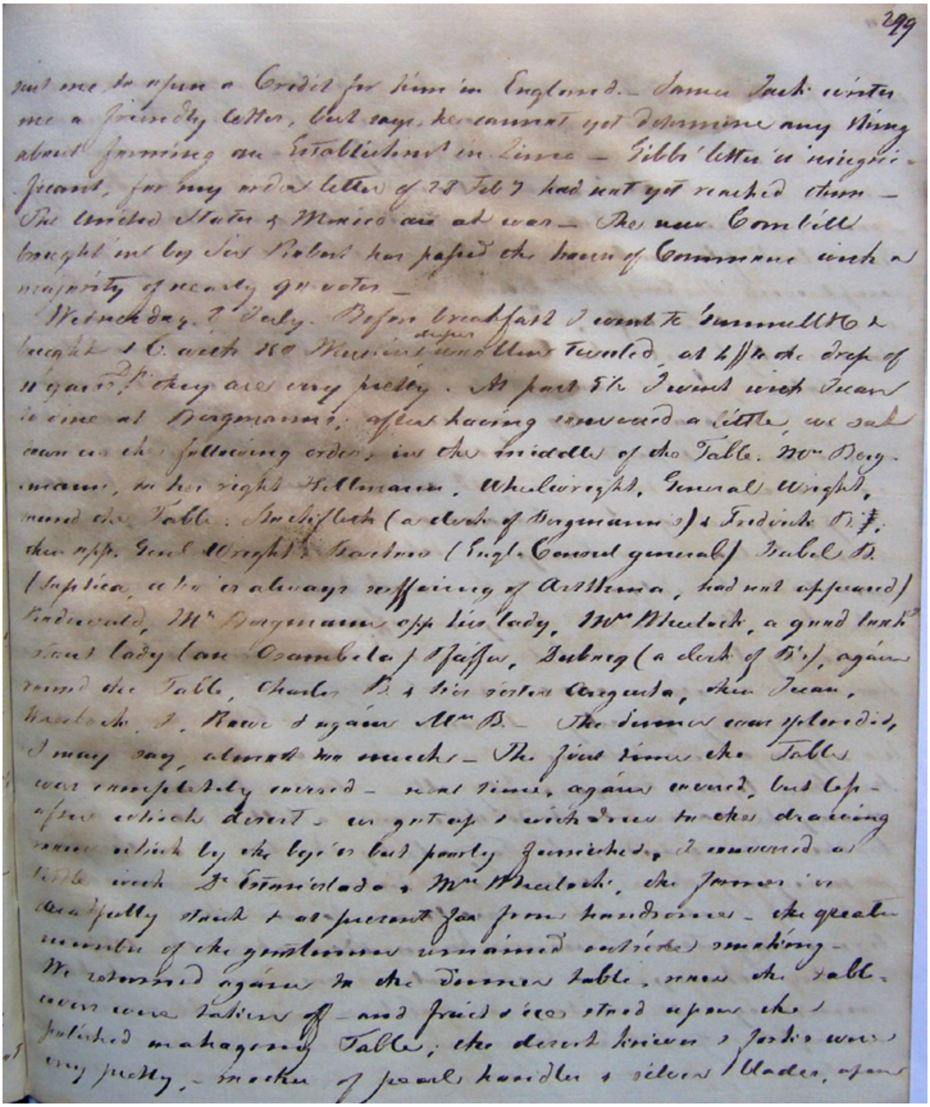

299

put me to open a Credit for him in England. — James Jack writes me a friendly letter, but says he cannot yet determine any thing about forming an Establishment in Lima — Gibbs' letter is insignificant, for my private letter of 28 Feby had not yet reached them — The United States & Mexico are at war — The new Cornbill brought in by Sir Robert has passed the house of Commons with a majority of nearly 94 votes —

Wednesday 8 July. Before breakfast I went to [illegible] & bought 1 C. with 80 [illegible] ^diaper window [illegible], at 4/- the drop of 11 yards 2 p.; they are very pretty. At past 5½ I went with Juan to dine at Bergmann's; after having conversed a little, we sat down in the following order; in the middle of the Table Mrs Bergmann, to her right Hellmann, Wheelwright, General Wright, round the Table: Brechfeld (a clerk of Bergmann's) & Frederick B. J.; then opp. Genl Wright Barton (Engl. Consul general) Isabel B. (Supplica, who is always suffering of Asthma, had not appeared) Lindewald, Mr Bergmann opp his lady, Mrs Wheelock, a good looking lady (an Ocambela) Pfeiffer, Dubreq (a clerk of B's), again round the Table, Charles B. & his sister Augusta, then Juan, Wheelock, J. Rowe & again Mrs B. — The dinner was splendid, I may say, almost too much — The first time the Table was completely covered — next time, again covered, but less — after which desert — we got up & withdrew to the drawing room which by the bye is but poorly furnished, I conversed a little with Dr [illegible] & Mrs Wheelock, the former is dreadfully stout & at present far from handsome — the greater number of the gentlemen remained outside smoking — We returned again to the dinner table, now the table-covers were taken off — and fruit & ices stood upon the polished mahogany Table; the desert knives & forks were very pretty, — mother of pearl handles & silver blades, upon

Page 299

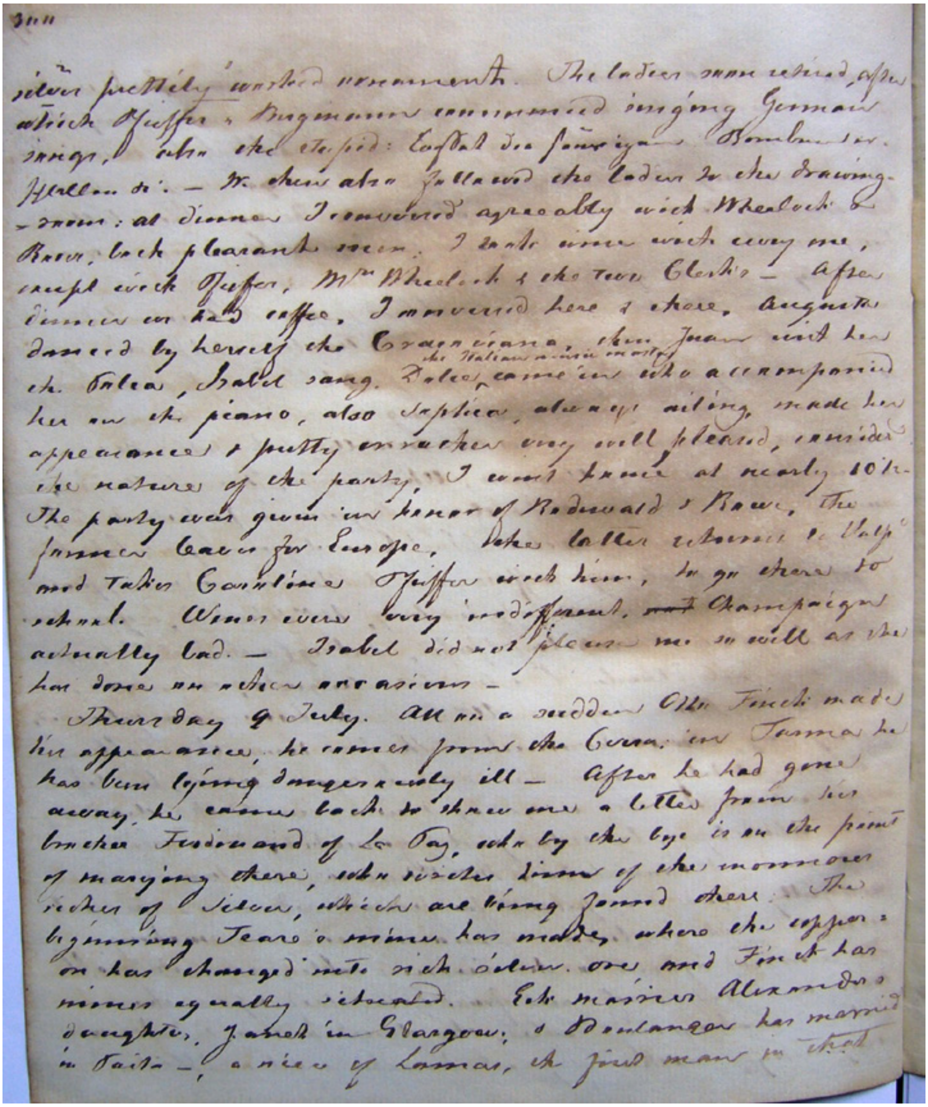

silver prettily worked ornaments. The ladies soon retired, after which Pfeiffer & Bergmann commenced singing German songs, when they stopped: Castell des feurigen Bombardier. Hallo &c. — We then also followed the ladies to the drawing-room: at dinner I conversed agreeably with Wheelock & Rowe, both pleasant men. I took wine with every one, except with Pfeiffer, Mrs Wheelock & the two Clerks — After dinner we had coffee. I conversed here & there. Augusta danced by herself the Cracoviana, then Juan and her the Polca, Isabel sang. Dolce, the Italian music master, came in who accompanied her on the piano, also Sophia, always ailing, made her appearance & pretty on rather very well pleased, considering the nature of the party. I went home at nearly 10h. The party was given in honor of Rodewald & Rowe, the former leaves for Europe, & the latter returns to Valpo and takes Carolina Pfeiffer with him, to go there to school. Wines were very indifferent, ~~and~~ Champaigne actually bad. — Isabel did not please me so well as she has done on other occasions —

Thursday 9 July. All on a sudden Otto Finck made his appearance, he comes from the Sierra, in Tarma he has been lying dangerously ill — After he had gone away, he came back to show me a letter from his brother Ferdinand of La Paz, who by the bye is on the point of marrying there, who writes him of the enormous riches of Silver, which are being found there. The beginning Teare's mine has made, where the copper-ore has changed into rich silver ore, and Finck has mines equally situated. Eck marries Alexander's daughter, Janet in Glasgow; & Boulanger has married in Paita —, a niece of Lamas, the first man in that

*Page 300*

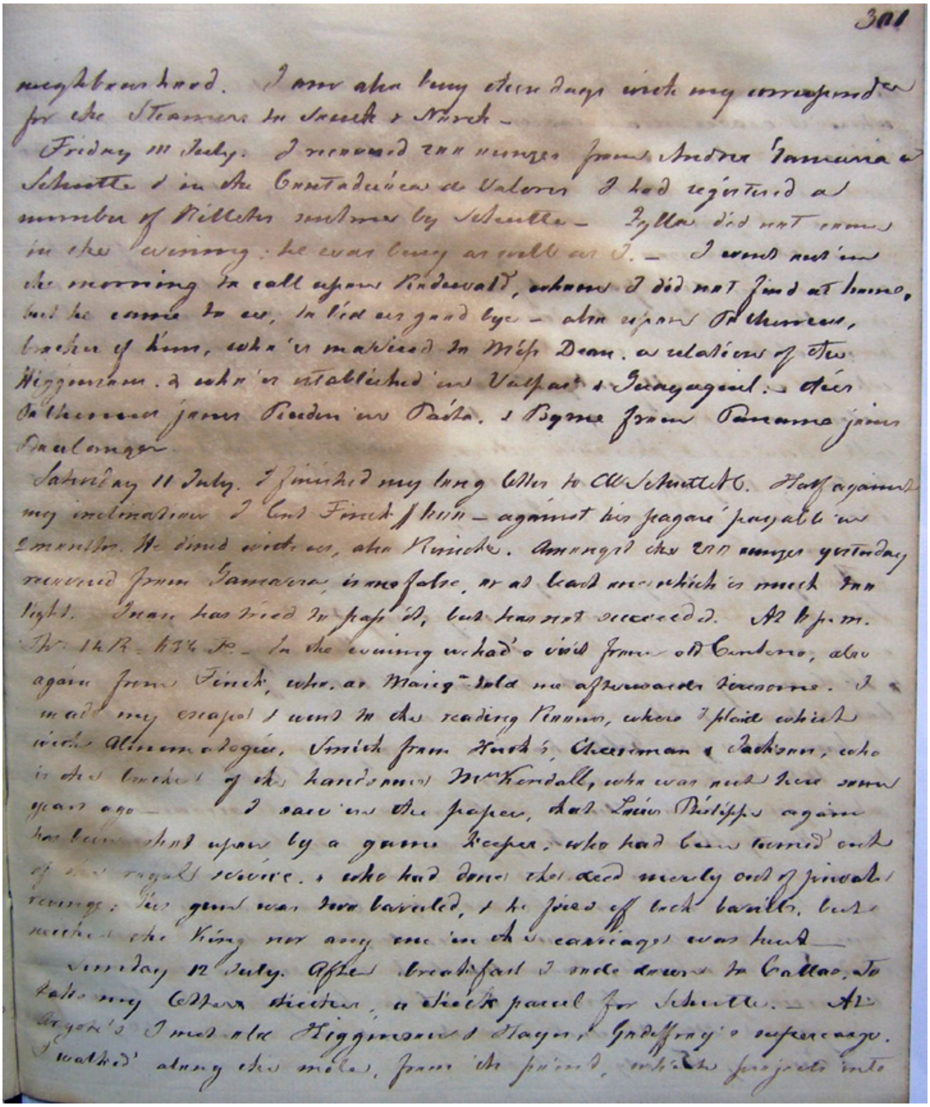

301

neighbourhood. I am also busy these days with my correspondence for the Steamers to South & North –

Friday 10 July. I received 200 ounzes from Andrea Jamaria & Schutte & in the Contaduria de Valores I had registered a number of Billetes sent me by Schutte – Zylla did not come in the evening: he was busy as well as I. – I went out in the morning to call upon Rindewald, whom I did not find at home, but he came to us, to bid us good bye – also upon Pilcherous, brother of him, who is married to Miss Dean, a relation of the Higginsons, & who is established in Valpaso & Guayaquil. – This Pilcherous joins Rinden in Paita, & Byrne from Panama joins Ballenger.

Saturday 11 July. I finished my long letter to Old Schutte. Half against my inclination I lent Finch $1000 – against his pagaré payable in 2 months. He dined with us, also Reinicke. Amongst the 200 ounzes yesterday received from Jamaria, is one false, or at least one which is much too light. Juan has tried to pass it, but has not succeeded. At 6 p.m. Th. 14 R. – 63¾ F. – In the evening we had a visit from old Cantero, also again from Finch, who, as Mairq told me afterwards, is cornering. I made my escape & went to the reading Room, where I plaid whist with Almonologue, Smith from Hooks, Cheeseman & Jackson, who is the brother of the handsome Mrs Kendall, who was out here some years ago – I saw in the paper, that Louis Philippe again has been shot upon by a game keeper, who had been turned out of the royal service, & who had done this deed merely out of private revenge; his gun was two barreled, & he fired off both barrels, but neither the King nor any one in the carriage was hurt –

Sunday 12 July. After breakfast I rode down to Callao, to take my letters there, & a thick parcel for Schutte. – At Aryon's I met also Higginson & Hayes, Godeffroy's supercargo. I walked along the mole, from its point, which projects into

Page 301

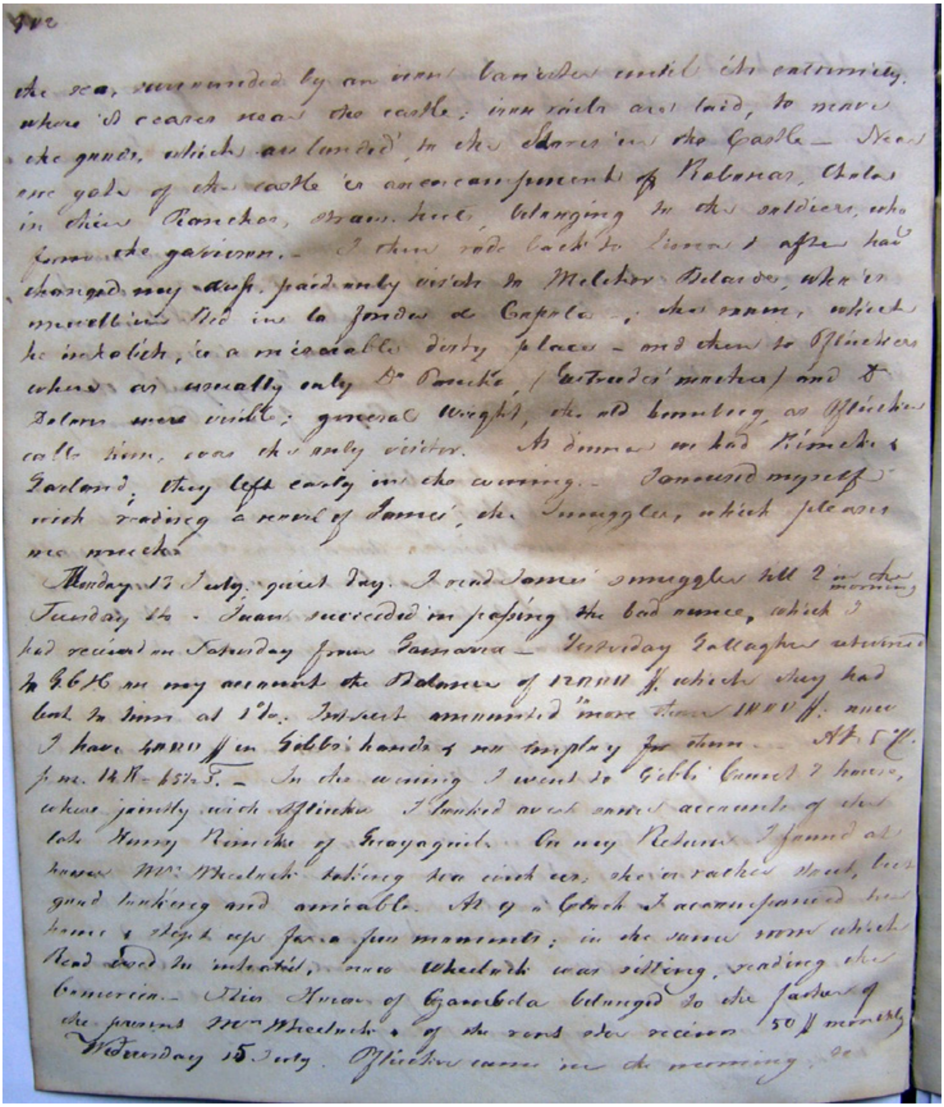

302

the sea, surrounded by an iron barrier until its extremity where it ceases near the castle; iron rails are laid, to move the goods, which are landed, to the Stores in the Castle – Near one gate of the castle is an encampment of Rabonas, Cholas in their Ranchos, straw huts, belonging to the soldiers, who form the garrison. – I then rode back to Lima & after having changed my dress, paid only visits to Melchor Velarde, who is now lives in la Jorda de Capela; the room, which he inhabits, is a miserable dirty place – and then to Pflückers where as usually only Dª Reincke (Gertrudes' mother) and D Dolores were visible; general Wright, the old humbug, as Pflücker calls him, was the only visitor. At dinner we had Reincke & Garland; they left early in the evening. – I amused myself with reading a novel of James', the Smuggler, which pleases me much.

Monday 13 July. quiet day. I read James' Smuggler till 2 in the morning

Tuesday 14. – Juan succeeded in passing the bad ounce, which I had received on Saturday from Zamora – Yesterday Gallagher returned to G.C.&C on my account the Balance of 12000 $ which they had lent to him at 1%. Interest amounted to more than 1000 $. since I have 40000 $ in Gibbs' hands & no employ for them. – At 5 H. p.m. 14 R – 65½ F. – In the evening I went to Gibbs Crawley & Co house, where jointly with Pflücker I looked over the correct accounts of the late Henry Reincke of Guayaquil. On my Return I found at home Mrs Wheelock taking tea with us; she is rather stout, but good looking and amiable. At 9 o'Clock I accompanied her home & stept up for a few moments; in the same room which I used to inhabit, now Wheelock was sitting, reading the Comercio. – This House of Zavala belonged to the father of the present Mrs Wheelock & of the rent she receives 50 $ monthly

Wednesday 15 July. Pflücker came in the morning; he

Page 302

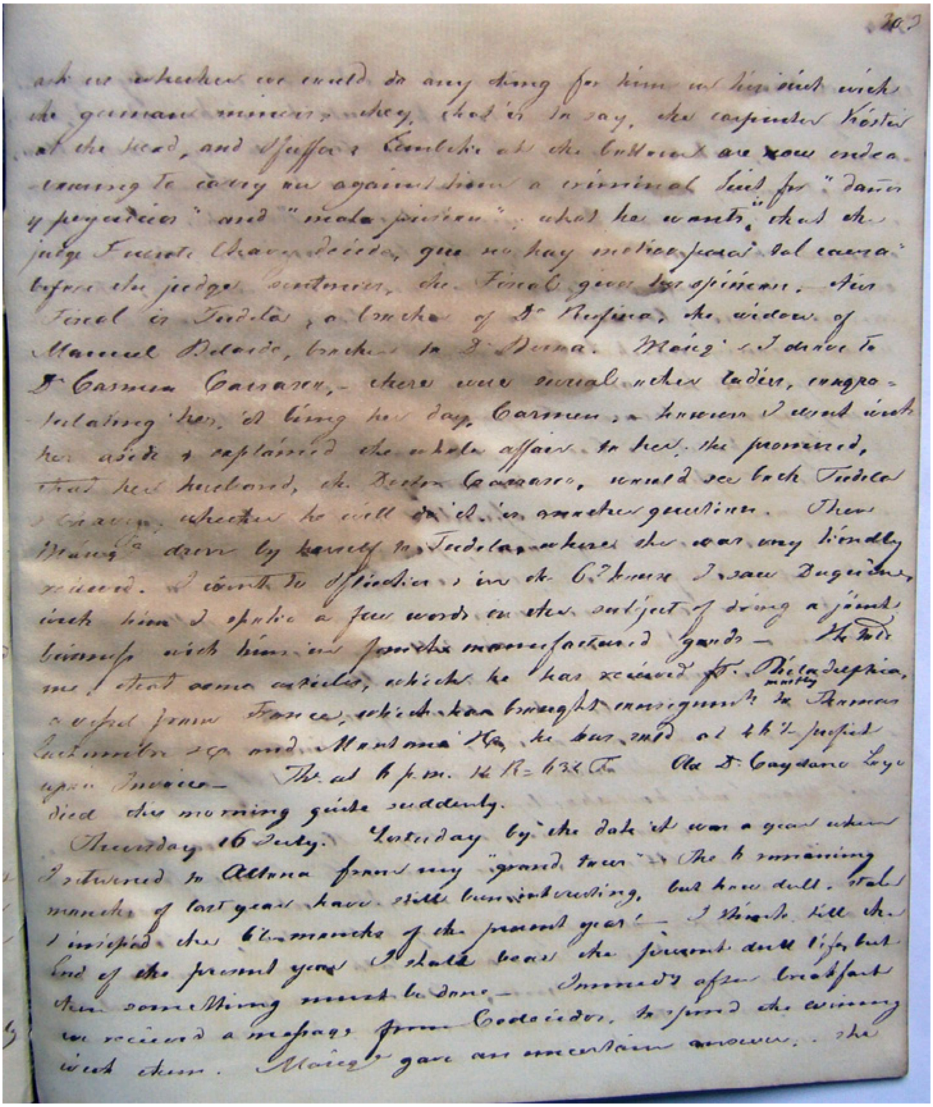

303

ask us whether we could do any thing for him in his suit with
the german miners, they, that is to say, the carpenter Köster
at the head, and Sfeffer & Kimlicke at the bottom are now endea-
-vouring to carry on against him a criminal suit for "daños
y perjuicios" and "mala prision", what he wants, that the
judge Fuente Chavez decide, que no hay motivo para la causa"
before the judge sentences, the Fiscal gives his opinion. This
Fiscal is Tudela, a brother of Dª Rufina, the widow of
Manuel Delarde, brother to Dª Norma. Maing & I drove to
Dª Carmen Carranza, there were several other ladies, congra-
-tulating her, it being her day, Carmen, however I went with
her aside & explained the whole affair to her, she promised,
that her husband, the Doctor Carranza, would see both Tudela
& Chavez, whether he will do it is another question. Then
Maingª drove by herself to Tudela, where she was very kindly
received. I went to [illegible] in the Cª house I saw [illegible],
with him I spoke a few words on the subject of doing a joint
business with him in foreign manufactured goods — He told
me, that some articles, which he has received fr. Philadelphia,
& vessel from France, which has brought mostly consignments to Thomas
[illegible] & Co and [illegible], he has sold at 44% profit
upon Invoice — Ther. at 6 p.m. 14 R = 63½ F. Old D. Cayetano Loyo
died this morning quite suddenly.

Thursday 16 July. Yesterday by the date it was a year when
I returned to Altona from my "grand tour" — The 6 remaining
months of last year have still been interesting, but how dull & stale
& insipid the 6½ months of the present year! — I think till the
end of the present year I shall bear the present dull life, but
then something must be done. — Immedy after breakfast
we received a message from [illegible], to spend the evening
with them. Maingª gave an uncertain answer. — She

Page 303

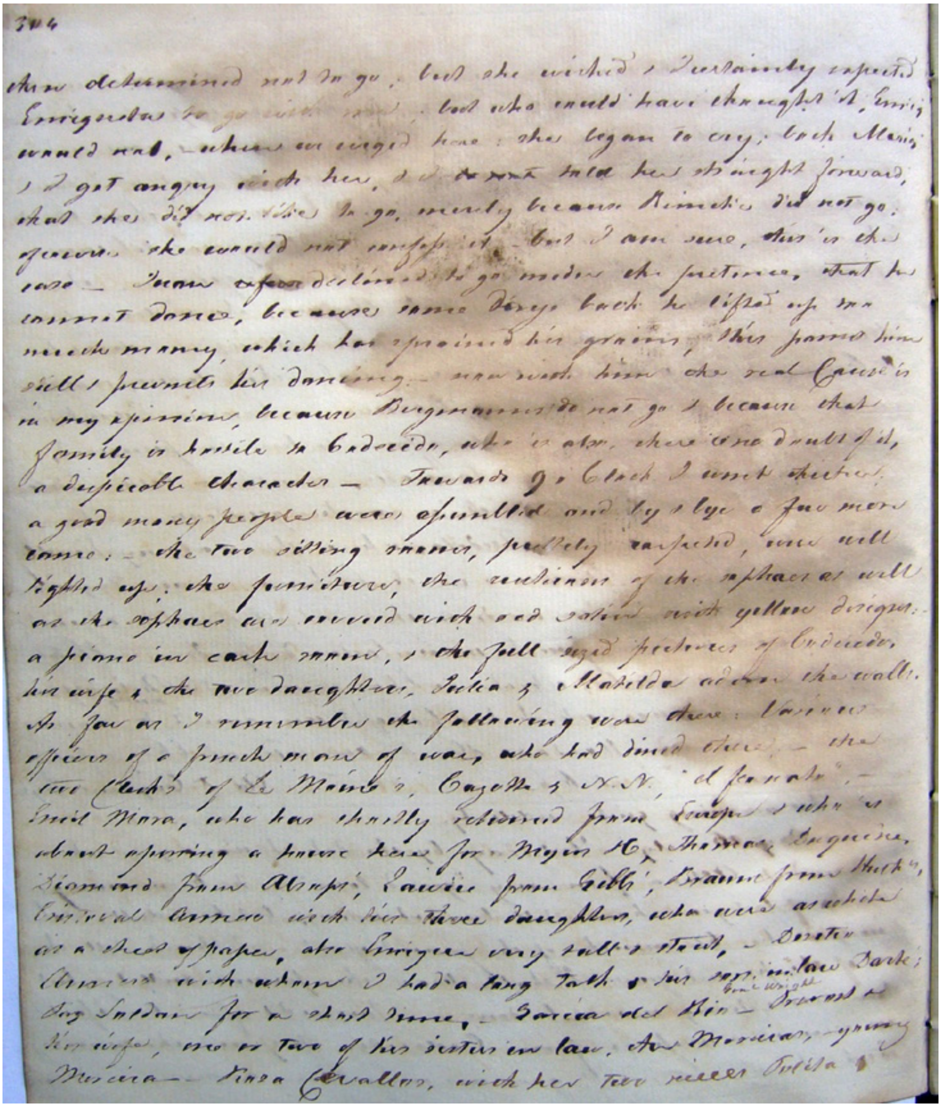

them determined not to go, but she wished & I certainly expected Enriqueta to go with me, but who could have thought it, Enriq. would not, when we urged her: she began to cry, both Maria & I got angry with her, & I ~~[illegible]~~ told her straight forward, that she did not like to go, merely because Heinrich did not go: however she would not confess it, but I am sure, this is the case. — Juan ~~[illegible]~~ declined to go under the pretence, that he cannot dance, because some days back he lifted up too much money, which has sprained his groins, this pains him still, & prevents his dancing. — now with him the real cause is in my opinion, because Bergmanns do not go & because that family is hostile to Cadeceda, who is also, there is no doubt of it, a despicable character — Towards 9 o'clock I went there; a good many people were assembled and by & bye a few more came: — the two sitting rooms, prettily carpeted, were well lighted up; the furniture, the cushions of the sophas as well as the sophas are covered with red satin with yellow designs: — a piano in each room, & the full sized pictures of Cadeceda, his wife & the two daughters, Julia & Matilda adorn the walls. As far as I remember the following were there: Various officers of a french man of war, who had dined there; — the two Clerks of Le Maire &, Cazotte & N.N. "el fenato", — Emil Moro, who has shortly returned from Europe & who is about opening a house here for Meyer & Co., Thomas, Sequeira, Diamond from Alsops', Laurie from Gibbs', Brown from Huth's, Crisival Armero with her three daughters, who were as white as a sheet of paper, also Enriqueta very tall & stout, — Doctor Alvarez with whom I had a long talk & his son in law Burke; [illegible] Wright Bey Salder for a short time, — Garcia del Rio — Orrantia & his wife, one or two of his sisters in law, the Morcias, young Murcia — Pina Ceballos, with her two nieces Julia &

*Page 304*

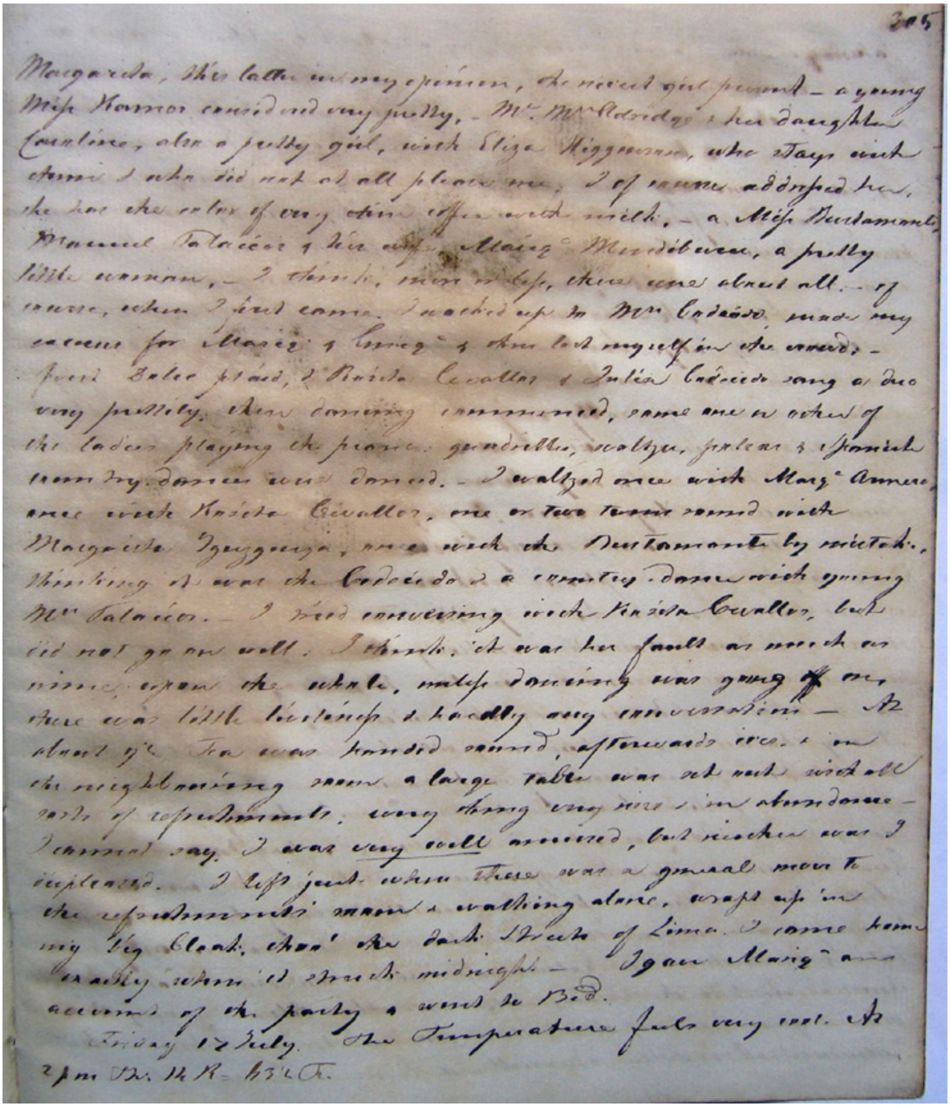

305

Margarita, this latter in my opinion, the nicest girl present — a young Miss Harmer considered very pretty. — Mrs. McAldridge & her daughter Caroline, also a pretty girl, with Eliza Higginson, who stays with them & who did not at all please me, I of course addressed her, she has the color of very thin coffee with milk. — a Miss Bustamante, Manuel Palacios & his wife, Mariqª Mendiburu, a pretty little woman, — I think, more or less, these were about all. — of course, when I first came, I walked up to Mrs Cadacido, made my excuse for Mariqª & Ignacª & then lost myself in the crowd. — Pepe Zaler played, & Raida Cevallos & Julia Cadacido sang a duo very prettily. then dancing commenced, some one or other of the ladies playing the piano. quadrilles, waltzes, polkas & Spanish country-dances were danced. — I waltzed once with Mariqª Amenea, once with Raida Cevallos, one or two turns round with Margarita Iguzquiza, once with the Bustamante by mistake, thinking it was the Cadacido & a country-dance with young Mr Palacios. — I tried conversing with Raida Cevallos, but did not go on well. I think, it was her fault as much as mine; upon the whole, unless dancing was going on, there was little liveliness & hardly any conversation — At about 9½ Tea was handed round, afterwards ices, & in the neighbouring room a large table was set out with all sorts of refreshments; every thing very nice & in abundance — I cannot say I was very well amused, but neither was I displeased. I left just when there was a general move to the refreshments' room & walking alone, wrapt up in my big Cloak, thro' the dark Streets of Lima, I came home exactly when it struck midnight — I gave Mariqª an account of the party & went to Bed.

Friday 17 July. The Temperature feels very cool. At 2 pm Th. 14 R = 63½ F.

*Page 305*

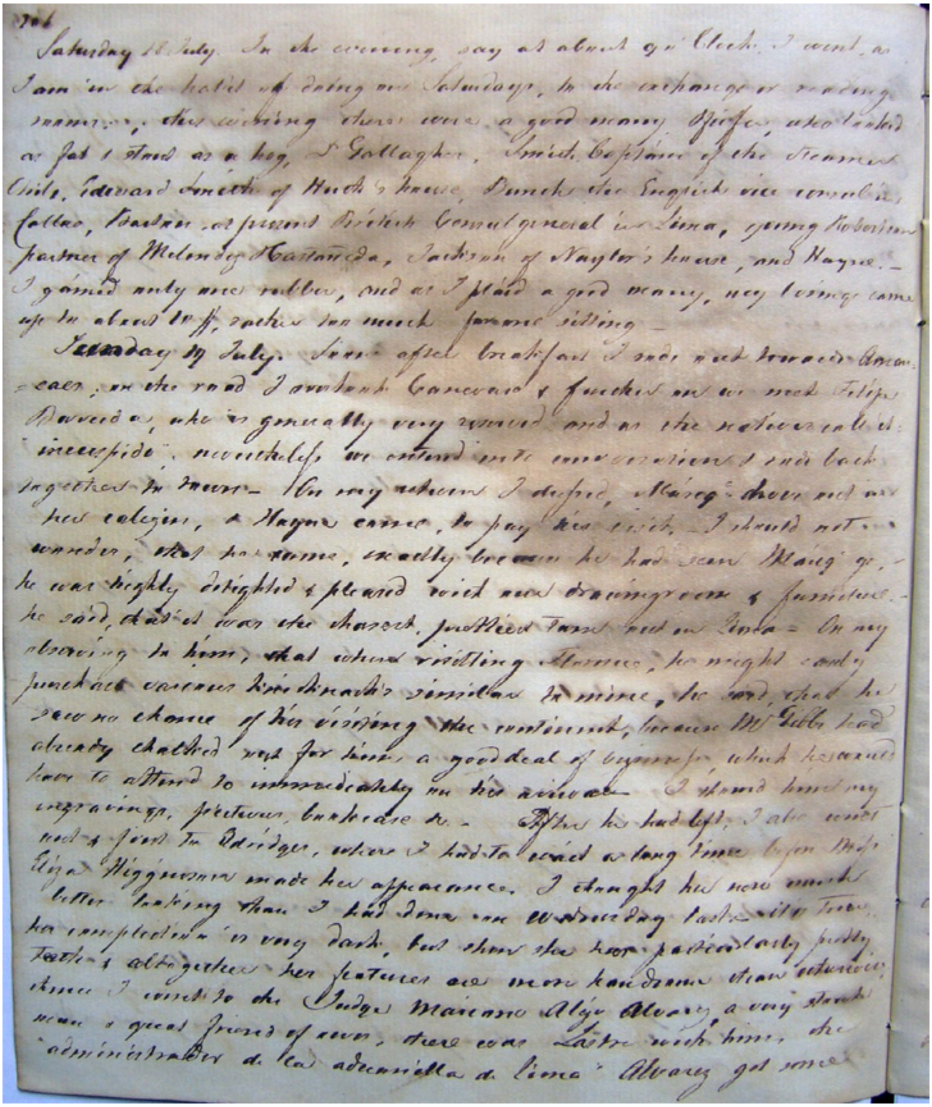

306
Saturday 18 July. In the evening, say at about 9 o'Clock, I went, as
I am in the habit of doing on Saturdays, to the exchange or reading
rooms, at whist there were a good many players, who looked
as fat & stout as a hog, Dr Gallagher, Smith Captain of the steamer
Chile, Edward Smith of Huth's house, Bunch the English vice consul in
Callao, Barton at present British Consul general in Lima, young Robertson
partner of Melendez Castaneda, Jackson of Naylor's house, and Hayne.—
I gained only one rubber, and as I played a good many, my losings came
up to about 10 $, rather too much for one sitting.—
Sunday 19 July. Soon after breakfast I rode out towards Aman-
caes; on the road I overtook Canevaro & Juckes on we met Felipe
Barreda, who is generally very reserved, and as the natives call it:
"incaspido", nevertheless, we entered into conversation & rode back
together to town.— On my return I dressed, Maria &c. drove out in
her calesa, & Hayne came, to pay his visit. I should not
wonder, that he came, exactly because he had seen Maria go,—
he was highly delighted & pleased with our drawingroom & furniture.—
he said, that it was the neatest, prettiest I had met in Lima.— On my
observing to him, that when visiting Florence, he might easily
purchase various knicknacks similar to mine, he said, that he
saw no chance of his visiting the continent, because Mr Gibbs had
already chalked out for him a good deal of business which he would
have to attend to immediately on his arrival. I showed him my
engravings, pictures, bookcase &c.— After he had left, I also went
out & first to Eldridge's, where I had to wait a long time before Miss
Eliza Higginson made her appearance. I thought her now much
better looking than I had done on Wednesday last at Tres,
her complexion is very dark, but she has particularly pretty
teeth & altogether her features are more handsome than otherwise;
thence I went to the Judge Mariano Alejo Alvarez, a very decent
man & a great friend of ours, there was Castro with him, the
"administrador de la aduanilla de Lima". Alvarez got some

Page 306

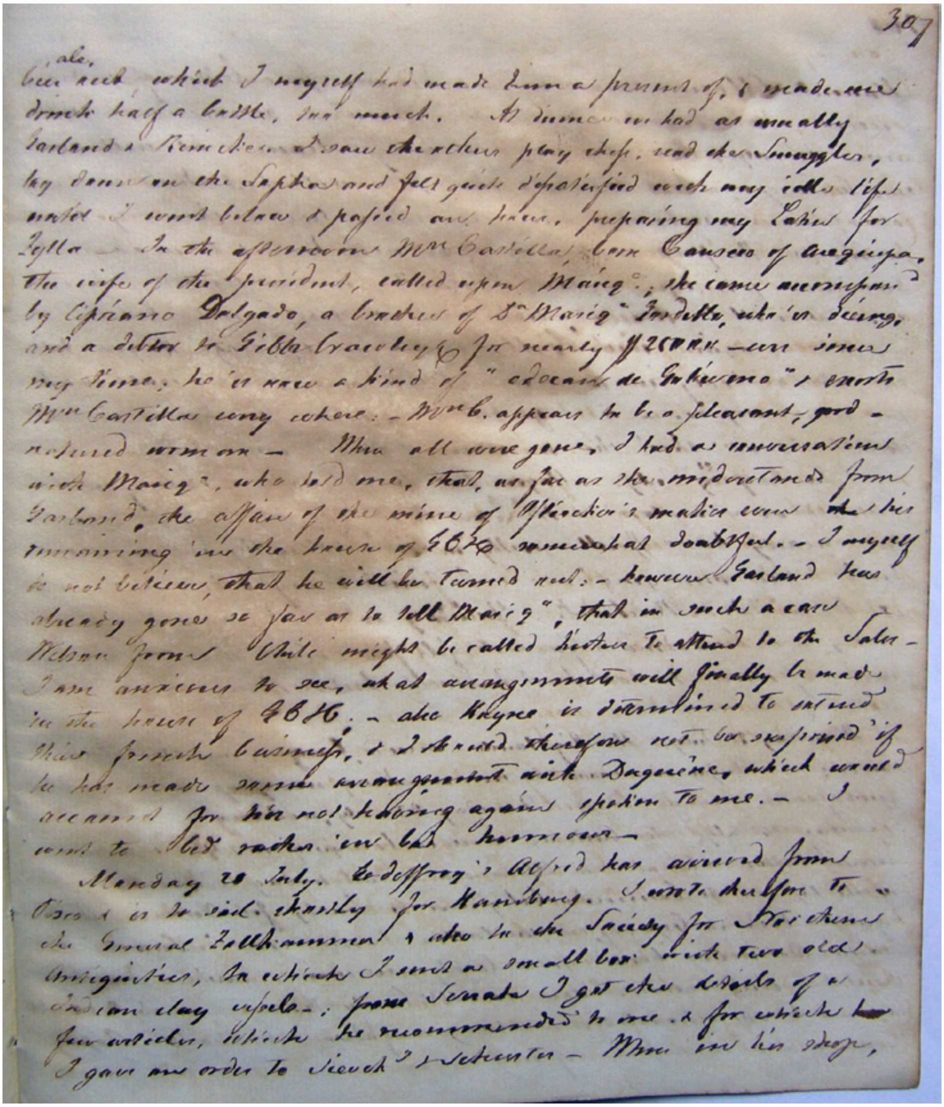

307

beer, ale, which I myself had made him a present of, & made me drink half a bottle, too much. At dinner we had as usually Garland & Brenckhein & saw the others play chess, read the Smuggler, lay down on the Sopha and felt quite dissatisfied with my idle life until I went below & passed an hour, preparing my letter for Islay — In the afternoon Mrs Castilla, born Canseco of Arequipa, the wife of the president, called upon Mariqª; she came accompanied by Cipriano Delgado, a brother of Dª Mariqª Irrdelle, who is dying, and a debtor to Gibbs Crawley & C for nearly $2000. — ever since my time; he is now a kind of "edecan de Gobierno" & escorts Mrs Castilla every where: — Mrs C. appears to be a pleasant, good-natured woman — When all were gone, I had a conversation with Mariqª, who told me, that, as far as she understands from Garland, the affair of the mine of Astrecker's makes even ~~the~~ his remaining in the house of G.C.&C. somewhat doubtful. — I myself do not believe, that he will be turned out: — however Garland has already gone so far as to tell Mariqª, that in such a case Nelson from Chile might be called hither to attend to the Sales — I am anxious to see, what arrangements will finally be made in the house of G.C.&C. — also Hayne is determined to return this present business, & I should therefore not be surprised if he has made some arrangement with Dagnino, which would account for his not having again spoken to me. — I went to bed rather in bad humour —

Monday 20 July. Godeffroy's Alfred has arrived from Pisco & is to sail shortly for Hamburg. I wrote therefore to the General Zollkammer & also to the Society for Northern Antiquities, to which I send a small box with two old Indian clay vessels —; from Senate I got the details of a few articles, which he recommended to me, & for which I gave an order to Sievcki & Schuster — When in his shop,

Page 307

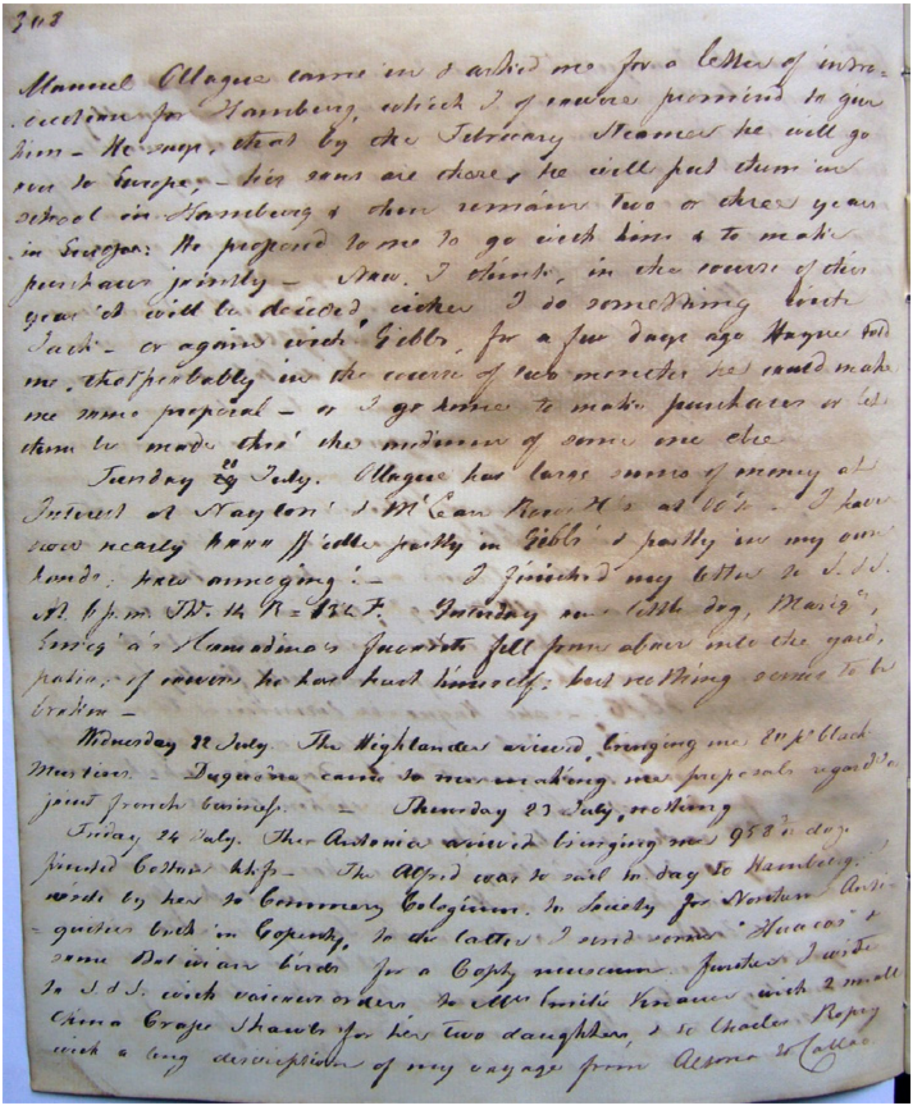

308

Manuel Ollague came in & asked me for a letter of introduction for Hamburg, which I of course promised to give him – He says, that by the February Steamer he will go over to Europe, – his sons are there, he will put them in school in Hamburg & then remain two or three years in Europe: He proposed to me to go with him & to make purchases jointly – Now, I think, in the course of this year it will be decided, either I do something with Jack – or again with Gibbs, for a few days ago Hayne told me, that probably in the course of two months he would make me some proposal – or I go home to make purchases or let them be made thro' the medium of some one else

Tuesday 20 July. Ollague has large sums of money at Interest at Naylor's & McLean Rowcroft's at 10% – I have now nearly 4000 $ [illegible] partly in Gibbs' & partly in my own hands: how annoying! – I finished my letter to J. & J. At 6 p.m. Th. 14 R = 63½ F. Yesterday our little dog, Mariquita, being a Hamadinas favorite fell from above into the yard, patio; of course he has hurt himself; but nothing seems to be broken –

Wednesday 22 July. The Highlander arrived, bringing me 80 ps black Merinos. – Duquesne came to me making me proposals regarding a joint French business. – Thursday 23 July, nothing

Friday 24 July. The Antonia arrived bringing me 958½ doz. printed Cotton hdkfs – The Alfred was to sail to day to Hamburg. I wrote by her to Commercy Collegium. to Society for Northern Antiquities both in Copenhg. to the latter I send some 'Huacos' & some Bolivian birds for a Copenh. museum. Further I wrote to J. & J. with various orders to Mrs Smith Krauer with 2 small China Crape Shawls for her two daughters, & to Charles Roper with a long description of my voyage from Altona to Callao.

Page 308

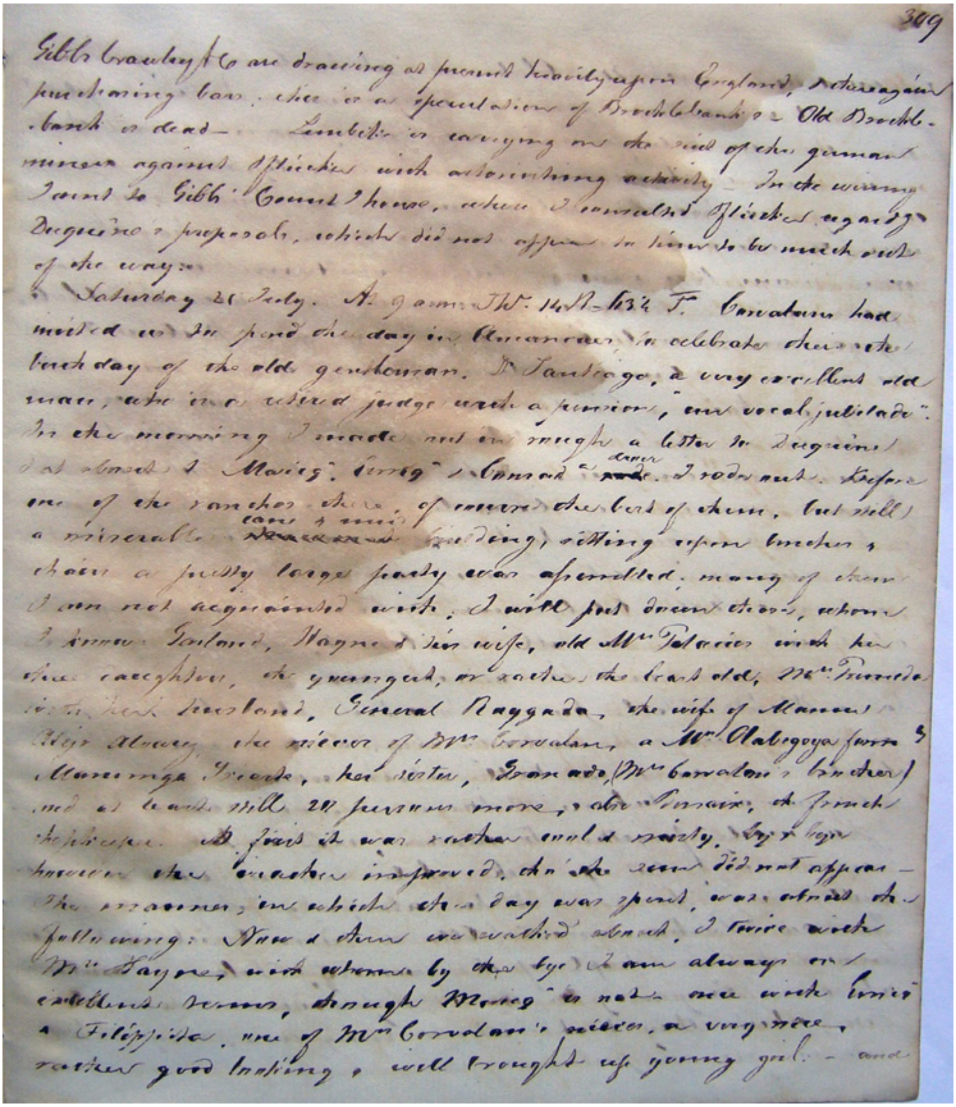

309

Gibbs Crawley & Co are drawing at present heavily upon England, & there again purchasing bars. this is a speculation of Brocklebank's – Old Brocklebank is dead – Lembcke is carrying on the suit of the german miners against Pflücker with astonishing activity – In the evening I went to Gibbs' Counting house, where I consulted Pflücker regarding Duguerre's proposals, which did not appear to him to be much out of the way. –

Saturday 21 July. At 9 a.m. Th. 14 R = 63½ F. Corvalans had invited us to spend the day in Amancaes, to celebrate there the birthday of the old gentleman, Dr Santiago, a very excellent old man, who is a retired judge with a pension, "un vocal jubilado". In the morning I made out in rough a letter to Duguerre. At about 1 Maing, Terry & Conrad drove ~~rode~~. I rode out. Before one of the ranchos there, of course the best of them, but still a miserable ~~[illegible]~~ cane & mud building, sitting upon benches & chairs a pretty large party was assembled, many of them I am not acquainted with. I will put down those, whom I know: Garland, Hayne & his wife, old Mrs Palacios with her three daughters, the youngest, or rather the least old, Mrs Tirrieda with her husband, General Raygada, the wife of Manuel Tejo Alvarez, the niece of Mrs Corvalan, a Mrs Olabegoya formerly Manuinga Ireane, her sister, Granado (Mrs Corvalan's brother) and at least still 20 persons more, also Bonaix, the French shopkeeper. At first it was rather cool & misty, by & bye however the weather improved, tho' the sun did not appear – The manner, in which the day was spent, was about the following: Now & then we walked about, I twice with Mrs Hayne, with whom by the bye I am always on excellent terms, though Maing is not – once with Louis & Filippita, one of Mrs Corvalan's nieces, a very nice, rather good looking & well brought up young girl. – and

Page 309

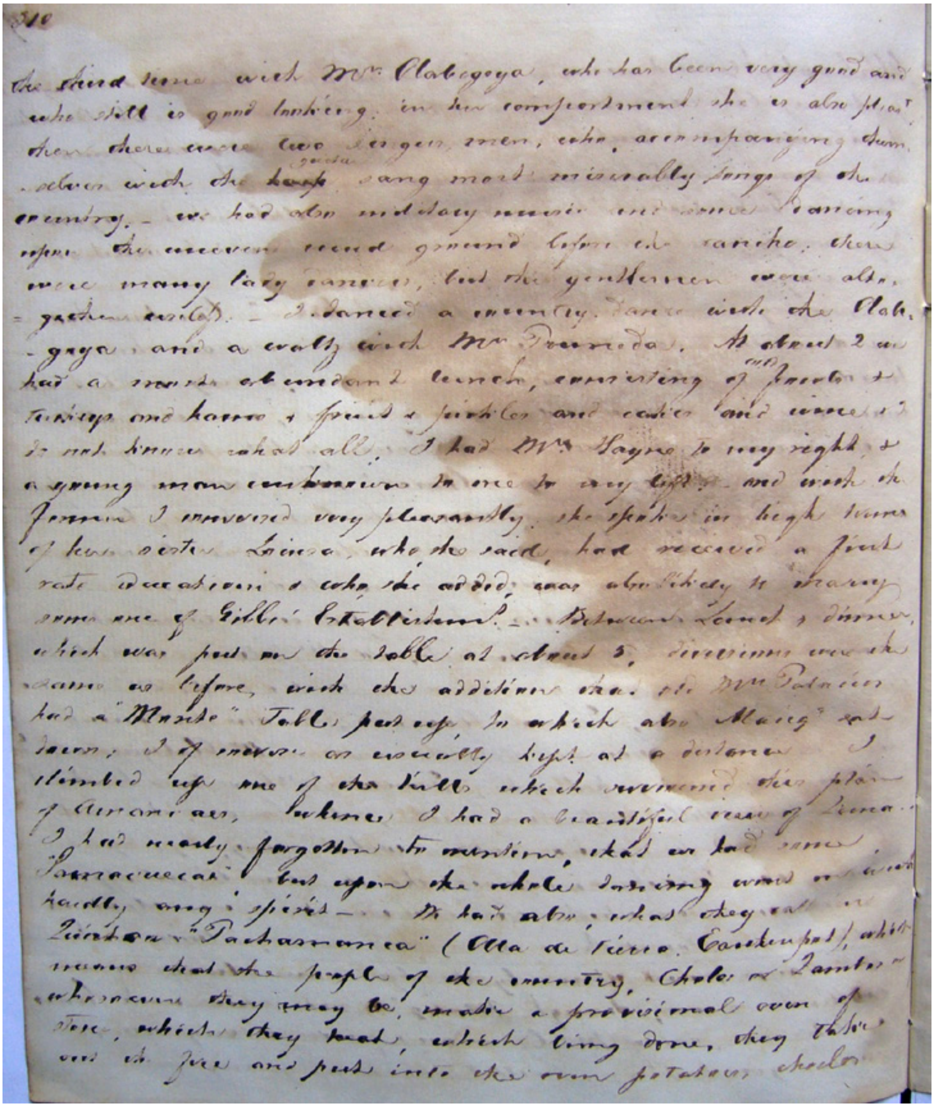

310

the third time with Mrs Olabegoya, who has been very good and
who still is good looking; in her comportment she is also pleast
then there were two singer men, who, accompanying them-
-selves with the ~~harp~~ guitar sang most miserably songs of the
country. – we had also military music and some dancing
upon the uneven round ground before the rancho; there
were many lady dancers, but the gentlemen were alto-
-gether wanting. – I danced a country dance with the Olabe-
-goya, and a waltz with Mrs Tramida. At about 2 we
had a most abundant lunch, consisting of cold fowls &
turkeys and hams & fruit & pickles and cakes and wine & I
do not know what all. I had Mrs Gayne to my right, &
a young man unknown to me to my left; and with the
former I conversed very pleasantly, she spoke in high terms
of her sister Luisa, who she said, had received a first
rate education & who she added; was absolutely to marry
some one of Gibbs' Establishment. – Between Lunch & dinner,
which was put on the table at about 5, diversions were the
same as before, with the addition that old Mrs Palacios
had a "Monte" Table put up, to which also Mary sat
down; I of course as usually kept at a distance. I
climbed up one of the hills which surround the plain
of Amancaes, whence I had a beautiful view of Lima.
I had nearly forgotten to mention, that we had some
"Sarracuecat" but upon the whole drinking was or were
hardly any spirits. – We had also, what they call in
Quichua "Pachamanca" (Olla de tierra. Earthenpot), which
means that the people of the country, Cholos or Zambos
whosoever they may be, make a provisional oven of
stone, which they heat, which being done, they take
out the fire and put into the oven potatoes choclos

Page 310

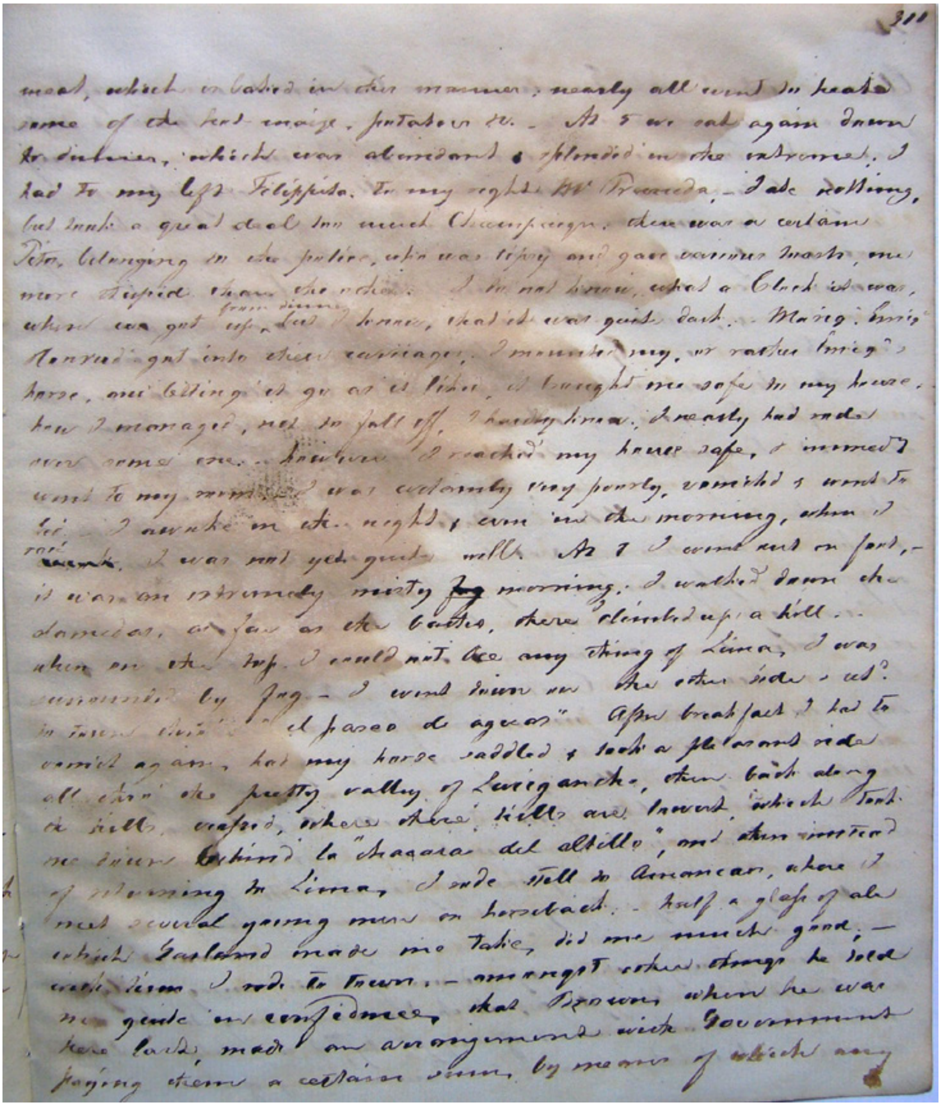

311

meat, which is baked in this manner; nearly all went to heat some of the best maize, potatoes &c. – At 5 we sat again down to dinner, which was abundant & splendid in the extreme. I had to my left Filippita, to my right Mr Provoda, – I ate nothing, but drank a great deal too much Champaign. there was a certain Peter, belonging to the police, who was tipsy and gave various toasts, one more stupid than the other. I do not know, what o'Clock it was, when we got up from dinner but I know, that it was quite dark. – Mary, Luis Conrad got into their carriage, I mounted my, or rather Luis's horse, and letting it go as it liked, it brought me safe to my house. how I managed, not to fall off, I hardly know; I nearly had rode over some one. – however I reached my house safe, & immediately went to my room. I was certainly very poorly, vomited & went to bed. – I awoke in the night & even in the morning, when I rose ~~went~~, I was not yet quite well. As I I went out on foot, – it was an extremely misty ~~fog~~ morning. I walked down the Alamedas, as far as the baths, there climbed up a hill. – when on the top, I could not see any thing of Lima, I was surrounded by fog. – I went down on the other side & cd. in town this "el paseo de aguas". After breakfast I had to vomit again, had my horse saddled & took a pleasant ride all thro' the pretty valley of Lurigancho, then back along the hills, crossed, where these hills are lowest, which took me hours behind la "Azagara del altillo", and then instead of returning to Lima, I rode still to Amancaes, where I met several young men on horseback. – Half a glass of ale which Garland made me take, did me much good; – with them I rode to town. – amongst other things he told me quite in confidence, that Browns when he was here last, made an arrangement with Government paying them a certain sum, by means of which any

*Page 311*

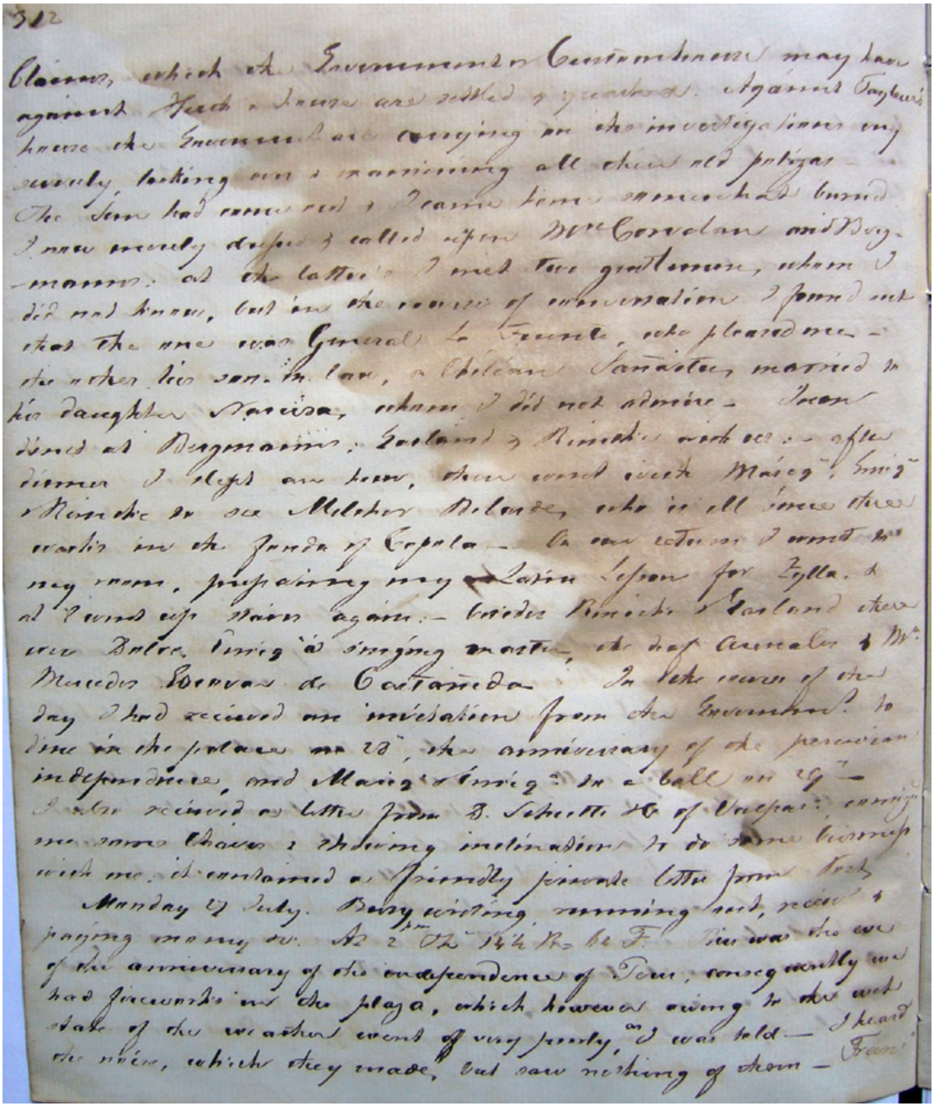

312

Claims, which the Government or Customhouse may have
against such a house are settled & guaranteed. Against [illegible]
house the Government are carrying on the investigations very
severely, looking over & examining all their old polizas —
The Sun had come out & I came home somewhat burned
I now merely dressed & called upon Mr Corvalan and Berg-
-mann: at the latter's I met two gentlemen, whom I
did not know, but in the course of conversation I found out
that the one was General La Fuente, who pleased me —
the other his son-in-law, a Chilean Sanastey, married to
his daughter Narcisa, whom I did not admire — I then
dined at Bergmann's; Garland & Reinecke with us; — after
dinner I slept an hour, then went with Mariqta, Enriq
& Reinecke to see Melchor Velarde, who is ill since three
weeks in the huerta of Copata — On our return I went to
my room, preparing my Latin lesson for Zylla, &
at 8 went up stairs again: — besides Reinecke & Garland there
were Dalrec, Enriq's singing master, the deaf Arenales & Mrs
Mercedes Lorenzo de Castaneda. In the course of the
day I had received an invitation from the Government to
dine in the palace on 28th, the anniversary of the peruvian
independence, and Mariq & Enriq to a ball on 29th —
I also received a letter from B. Schutte & Co of Valparaiso, sending
me some shares & showing inclination to do some business
with me: it contained a friendly private letter from Schutte
Monday 27 July. Busy writing, running out, receiving &
paying money &c. At 2 pm [illegible] — This was the eve
of the anniversary of the independence of Peru, consequently we
had fireworks in the plaza, which however owing to the wet
state of the weather went off very poorly, as I was told — I heard
the noise, which they made, but saw nothing of them — Fran

Page 312

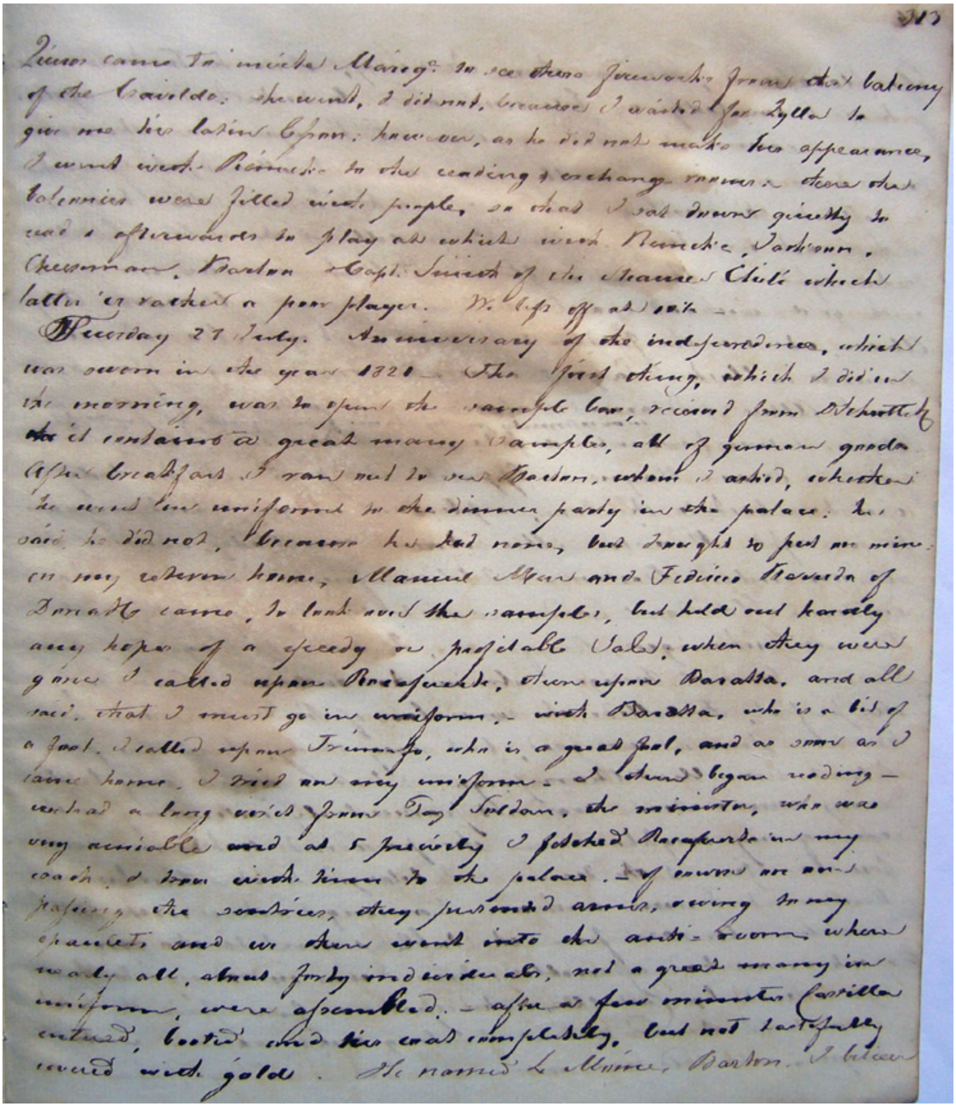

313

Quiros came to invite Mariqª to see the fireworks from the balcony of the Cavildo: she went, I did not, because I waited for Zyllo to give me his latin lesson: however, as he did not make his appearance, I went with Reinecke to the reading & exchange rooms: there the balconies were filled with people, so that I sat down quietly to read & afterwards to play at whist with Reinecke, Jackson, Cheesman, Barton & Capt. Smith of the Steamer Chile which latter is rather a poor player. We left off at 10½ –

Tuesday 27 July. Anniversary of the independence, which was sworn in the year 1821 – The first thing, which I did in the morning, was to open the sample box, received from Schutte; ~~an~~ it contained a great many samples, all of german goods After breakfast I ran out to see Barton, whom I asked, whether he went in uniform to the dinner party in the palace: he said, he did not, because he had none, but thought to put on mine. On my return home, Manuel Mur and Federico Barreda of Doratto came, to look over the samples, but held out hardly any hopes of a speedy or profitable sale: when they were gone I called upon Rocafuerte, then upon Baratta, and all said, that I must go in uniform. – with Baratta, who is a bit of a fool. I called upon Trimonfo, who is a great fool, and as soon as I came home, I tried on my uniform. – I then began reading – we had a long visit from Paz Soldan, the minister, who was very amiable and at 5 precisely I fetched Rocafuerte in my coach, & drove with him to the palace. – of course on our passing the sentries, they presented arms, owing to my epaulets, and we then went into the anti-room, where nearly all, about forty individuals, not a great many in uniform, were assembled. – after a few minutes Castilla entered, booted and his coat completely, but not tastefully covered with gold. He named L Moirce, Barton, I believe

Page 313

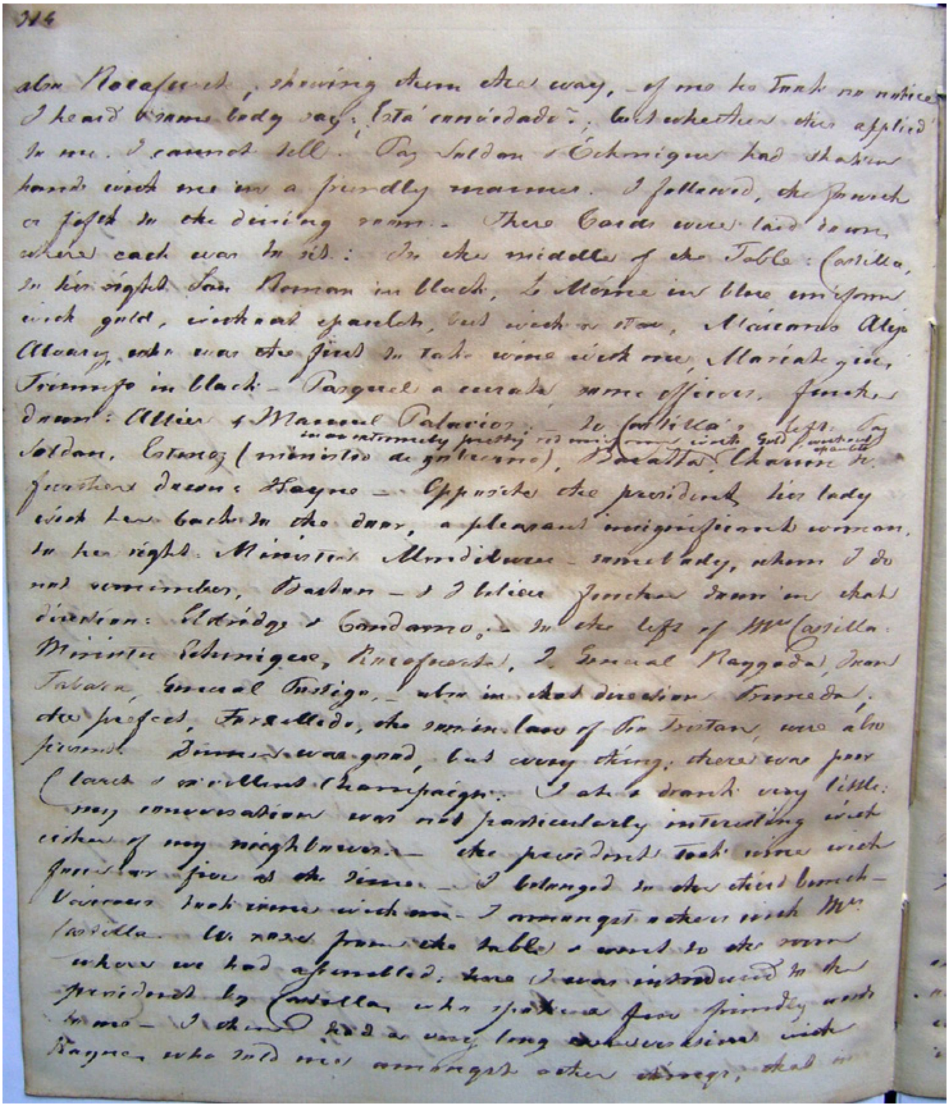

314

also Rocafuerte, showing them the way, — of me he took no notice. I heard somebody say: "Esta convidado?", but whether this applied to me, I cannot tell. — Paz Soldan & Echenique had shaken hands with me in a friendly manner. I followed, the French [illegible] to the dining room. — There Cards were laid down, where each was to sit: In the middle of the Table: Castilla, to his right San Roman in black, Le Moine in blue uniform with gold, without epaulets, but with a star, Mariano Alejo Alvarez, who was the first to take wine with me, Mariategui, Torrico in black — Pazquel a curate, some officers, further down: Allier & Manuel Palacios. — To Castilla's left: Paz Soldan, in an extremely pretty red uniform with Gold, without epaulets, Estanoz (ministro de gobierno), Barletta, Chauvin, further down: Hague — Opposite the president his lady with her back to the door, a pleasant insignificant woman, to her right: Minister Mendiburu — somebody, whom I do not remember, Barton — & I believe further down in that direction: Eldridge & Candamo. — To the left of Mrs Castilla: Minister Echenique, Rocafuerte, & General Raygada, Juan Tabara, General Ortigo, — also in that direction Torreda, the prefect, Forcelledo, the son-in-law of Pio Tristan, were also present. Dinner was good, but very thing; there was poor Claret & excellent Champaign. I ate & drank very little: my conversation was not particularly interesting with either of my neighbours — the president took wine with [illegible] five at the dinner. — I belonged to the third branch — Voirees took wine with me — I amongst others with Mrs Castilla. We rose from the table & went to the room where we had assembled; here I was introduced to the President by Castilla, who spoke a few friendly words to me — I then had a very long conversation with Hague, who told me, amongst other things, that in

Page 314

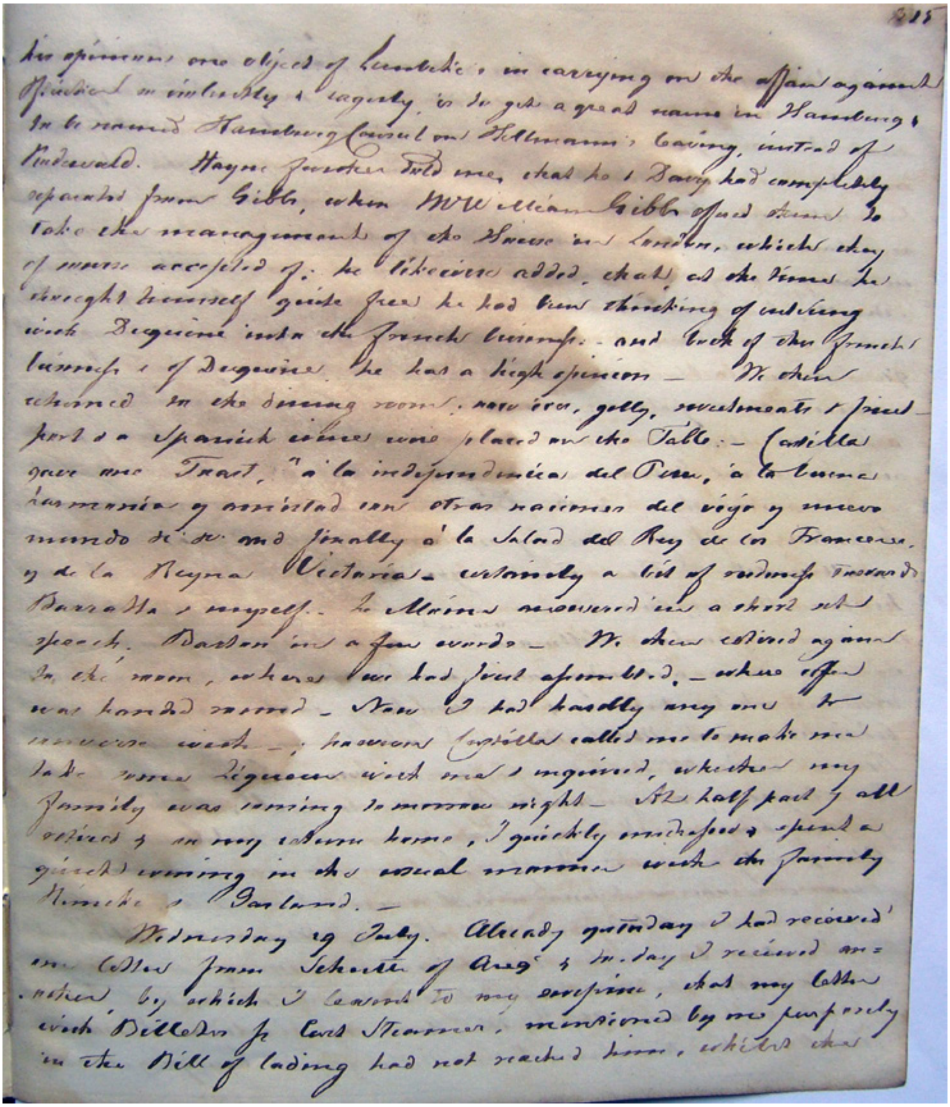

315

his opinion one object of Lembcke's in carrying on the affair against [illegible] in imbecility & eagerly, is to get a great name in Hamburg & to be named Hamburg Consul vice Hellmann, leaving, instead of Lindewald. Hayne Jencken told me, that he & Davy had completely separated from Gibbs, when Mr William Gibbs offered them to take the management of the House in London, which they of course accepted of: he likewise added, that, at the time he thought himself quite free he had been thinking of uniting with Dequine into the French business – and both of the French business & of Dequine he has a high opinion – We then returned to the dining room, where ice, jelly, sweetmeats & fruit port & a Spanish wine were placed on the Table: – Castilla gave one Toast, "a la independencia del Peru, a la buena harmonia y amistad con otras naciones del viejo y nuevo mundo &c &c and finally a la Salud del Rey de los Franceses y de la Reyna Victoria – certainly a bit of rudeness towards Barreda & myself. – Le Moine answered in a short set speech. Barton in a few words – We then retired again to the room, where we had first assembled. – where coffee was handed round – Now I had hardly any one to converse with –, however Castilla called me to make me take some liqueur with me & inquired, whether my family was coming tomorrow night – At half past 9 all retired & on my return home, I quickly undressed & spent a quiet evening in the usual manner with the family Nimicke & Garland. –

Wednesday 29 July. Already yesterday I had received one letter from Schutte of Aug 4 today I received another, by which I learned to my surprise, that my letter with Billets pr Carl Steamer, mentioned by me purposely in the Bill of lading had not reached him, whilst the

*Page 315*

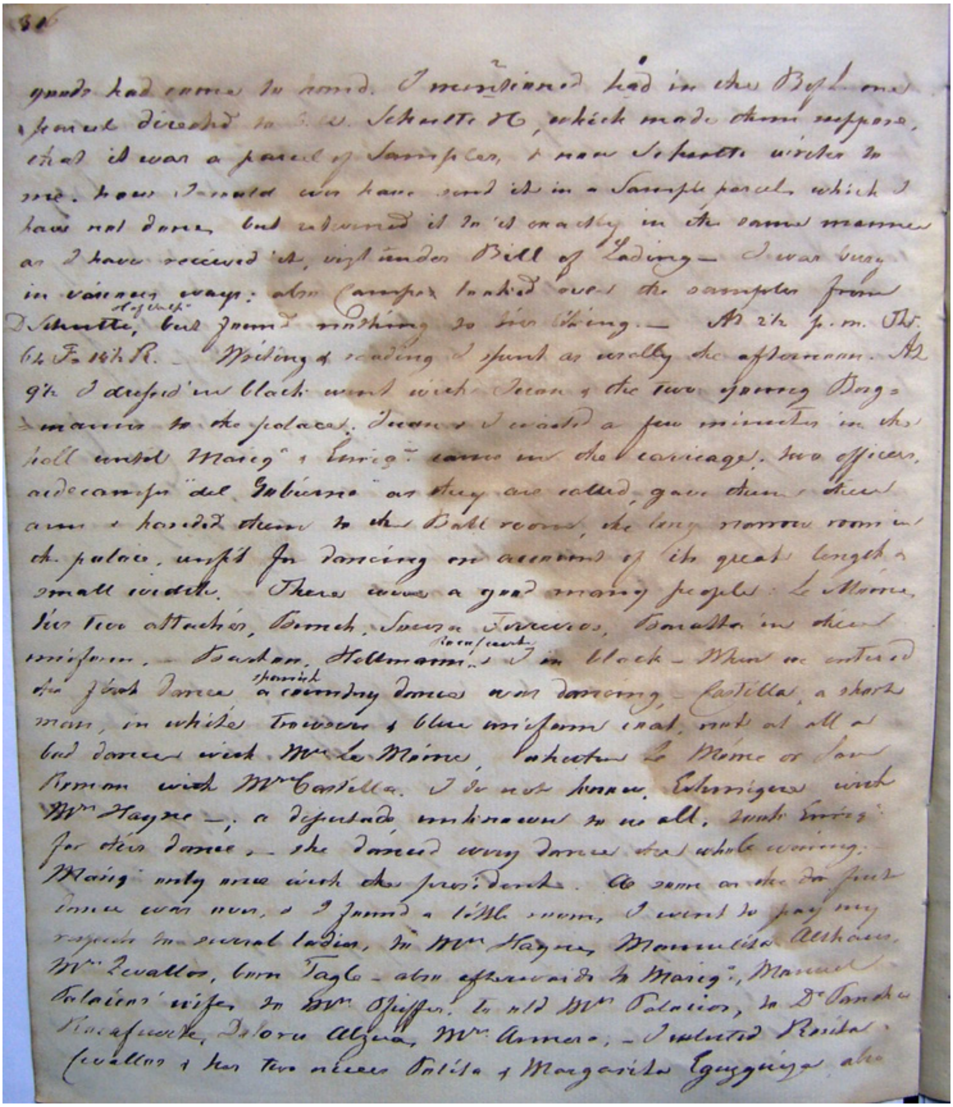

316

goods had come to hand. I mentioned had in the Box one
parcel directed to J. W. Schutte & Co, which made them suppose,
that it was a parcel of Samples, & now Schutte writes to
me, how I could ever have send it in a Sample parcel, which I
have not done, but returned it to it exactly in the same manner
as I have received it, viz under Bill of Lading — I was busy
in various ways: also Campos looked over the samples from
D Schutte, [illegible] but found nothing to his liking. — At 2½ p.m. Th.
64 F= 14½ R. — Writing & reading I spent as usually the afternoon. At
9½ I dressed in black went with Juan & the two young Bog=
=manns to the palace. Juan & I waited a few minutes in the
hall until Mariqa & Enriqta came in the carriage. Two officers,
aidecamps "del Gobierno" as they are called, gave them their
arms & handed them to the Ball room, the long narrow room in
the palace, unfit for dancing on account of its great length &
small width. There were a good many people: Le Moine,
his two attachés, Bunch, Souza Ferreiros, Bonaltos in their
uniform, — Barton, Hellmann, Rosenfeldt & I in black — When we entered
the first dance a spanish country dance was dancing, — Castilla, a short
man, in white trousers & blue uniform coat, not at all a
bad dancer with Mrs Le Moine, whether Le Moine or Jose
Roman with Mrs Castilla. I do not know, Echenique with
Mrs Haynes —, a diputado unknown to us all, took Enriqta
for this dance, — she danced every dance the whole evening;
Mariqa only once with the president. As soon as the first
dance was over, & I found a little room, I went to pay my
respects to several ladies, to Mrs Haynes, Manuelita Althaus,
Mrs Zevallos, born Tagle — also afterwards to Mariqa, Manuel
Palacios' wife, to Mrs Pfeiffer, to old Mrs Palacios, to Dª Pancha
Rocafuerte, Dolores Alzua, Mrs Amero; — I saluted Rosita
Cevallos & her two nieces Pepita & Margarita Eguzquiza, also

*Page 316*

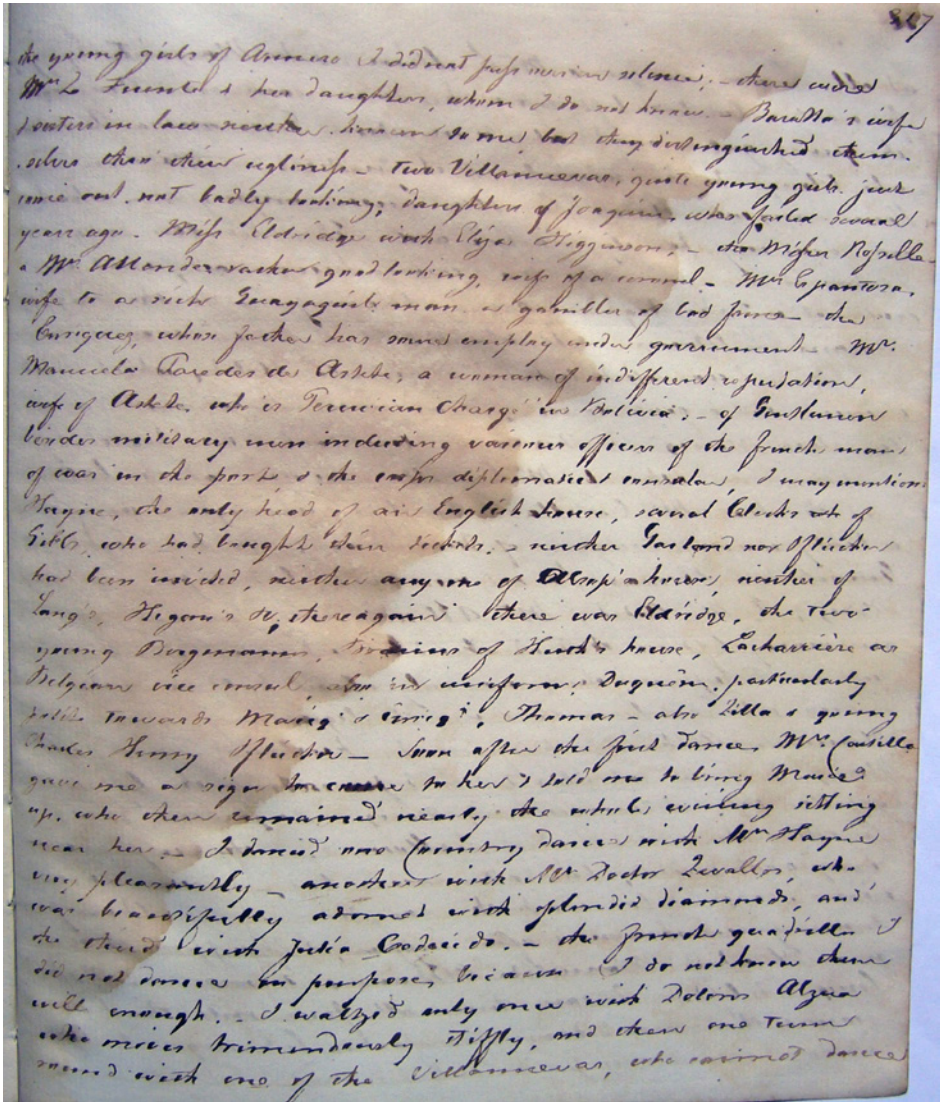

the young girls of Arnaiso I did not pass over in silence; — there were Mrs L Fuente & her daughters, whom I do not know. — Baratta's wife & sisters in lace neither known to me, but they distinguished themselves than their ugliness — two Villanuevas, quite young girls just come out, not badly looking; daughters of Joaquin, who failed several years ago. Miss Eldridge with Eliza Higginson; — the Misses Rossello & Mrs Allende rather good looking, wife of a colonel — Mrs Espantoso, wife to a rich Guayaquil man & gambler of bad fame — the Enriquez, whose father has some employ under government — Mrs Manuela Paredes de Astete, a woman of indifferent reputation, wife of Astete, who is Peruvian Chargé in Bolivia: — of Gentlemen besides military men including various officers of the French man of war in the port, & the corps diplomatique & consular, I may mention Hayne, the only head of an English house, several Clerks etc of Gibbs, who had bought their tickets: — neither Garland nor Pflücker had been invited, neither any one of Alsop's house, neither of Lang's, Higgin's &c, thereagainst there was Eldridge, the two young Bergmanns, Tredinus of Heath's house, Lacharrière as Belgian vice consul, also in uniform; Duquesne particularly polite towards Maria & Enriq^a, Thomas — also Zilla & young Charles Henry Pflücker — Soon after the first dance, Mrs Castilla gave me a sign to come to her & told me to bring Maria up, who then remained nearly the whole evening sitting near her. — I danced one Country dance with Mrs Hayne very pleasantly — another with Mrs Doctor Zevallos, who was beautifully adorned with splendid diamonds, and the third with Julia Codecido. — the French quadrilles I did not dance on purpose, because I do not know them well enough. — I waltzed only once with Dolores Alzua who waltzes tremendously stiffly, and then one turn round with one of the Villanuevas, who cannot dance

*Page 317*

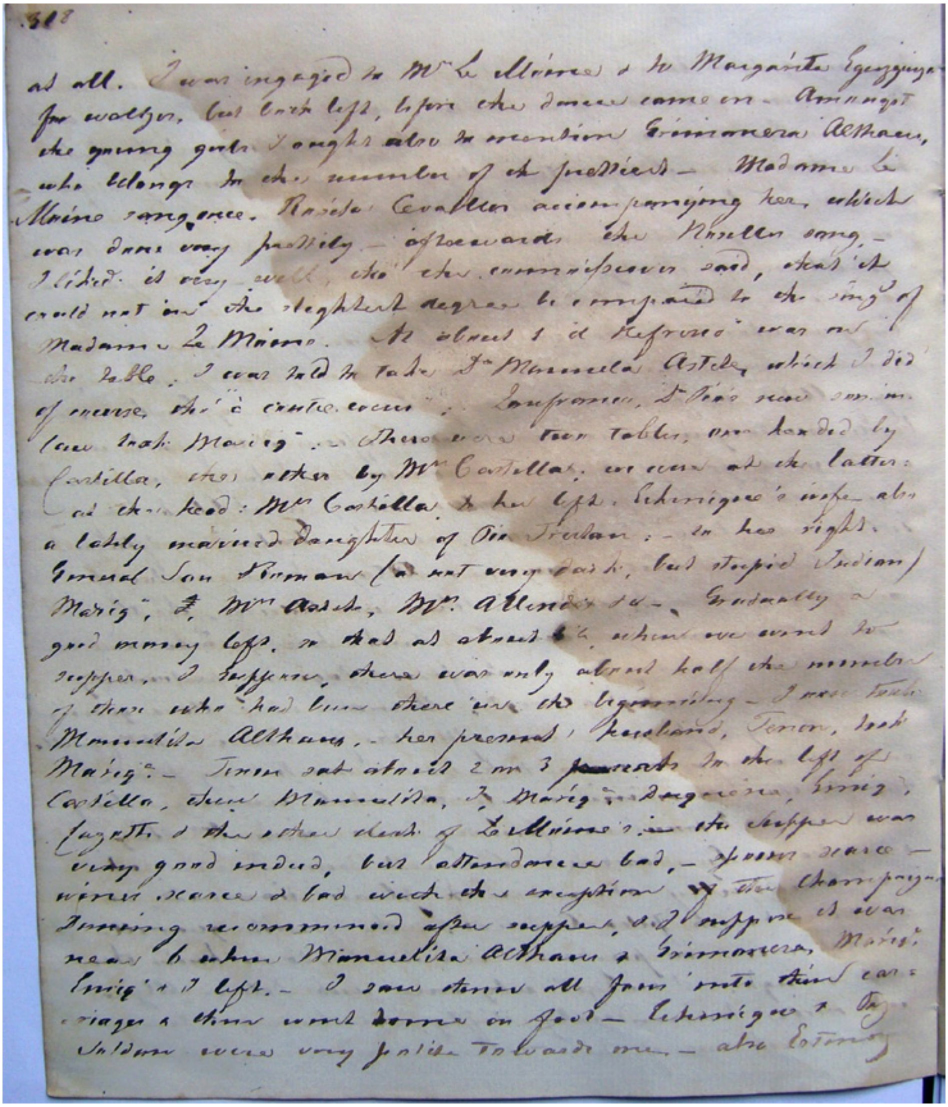

318

at all. I was engaged to Mrs Le Moine & to Margarita Egusquiza
for waltzes, but both left, before the dances came on.– Amongst
the young girls I ought also to mention Grimanesa Althaus,
who belongs to the number of the prettiest– Madame Le
Moine sang once. Rosita Cevallos accompanying her, which
was done very prettily– afterwards the Rosellos sang,–
I liked it very well, tho' the connoisseurs said, that it
could not in the slightest degree be compared to the sing.g of
Madame Le Moine. At about 1 o'c Refresco was on
the table. I was told to take Da Manuela Asteta, which I did
of course, tho' à contre coeur; Lamprea, Da Pepa now son-in-
law took Mariq.a – There were two tables, one headed by
Castilla, the other by Mrs Castilla; we were at the latter:
at the head: Mrs Castilla, to her left, Echenique's wife also
a lately married daughter of Pio Tristan:– to her right
General San Roman (a not very dark, but stupid Indian)
Mariq.a, I, Mrs Asteta, Mr Allende &c– Gradually a
good many left, so that at about [illegible] h, when we went to
supper, I suppose, there was only about half the number
of those who had been there in the beginning– I now took
Manuelita Althaus,– her present husband, Tenon, took
Mariq.a– Tenon sat about 2 or 3 ~~[illegible]~~ seats to the left of
Castilla, then Manuelita, I, Mariq.a, Dugueña, Enriq.,
Lazzetti & the other clerk of Le Moine's;– the supper was
very good indeed, but attendance bad,– spoons scarce–
wines scarce & bad with the exception of the Champagne
Dancing recommenced after supper, & I suppose it was
near 6 when Manuelita Althaus & Grimanesa, Mariq.a
Enriq.a & I left.– I saw them all four into their car-
riages & then went home on foot– Echenique & [illegible]
Seldon were very polite towards me– also Estenos

*Page 318*

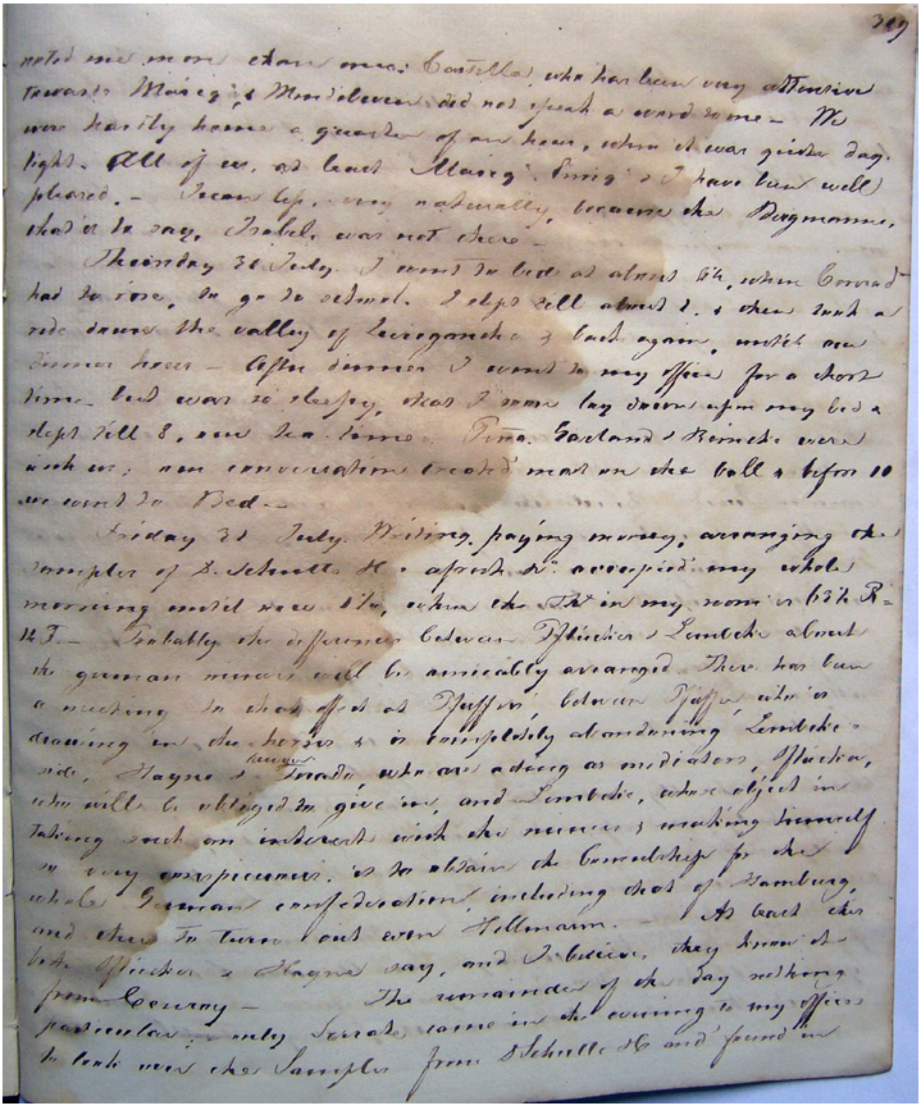

319

noted me more than once: Castellas, who has been very attentive towards Mary, & Mendelssohn did not speak a word to me. – We were hardly home a quarter of an hour, when it was quite day light. All of us, at least Mary, Emily & I have been well pleased. – Isaac less, very naturally, because the Bergmanns, that is to say, Isabel, was not there –

Thursday 30 July. I went to bed at about 6½, when Conrad had to rise, to go to school. I slept till about 1, & then took a ride down the valley of [illegible] & back again, until our dinner hour – After dinner I went to my office for a short time, but was so sleepy, that I soon lay down upon my bed & slept till 8, our tea time. [illegible] Garland & Reinecke were with us; our conversation treated most on the ball & before 10 we went to Bed –

Friday 31 July. Writing, paying money; arranging the samples of S. Schutte & Co. & [illegible] occupied my whole morning until now 1½, when the th in my room is 63½ R – 14 F. – Probably the differences between Pflücker & Lembcke about the German mines will be amicably arranged. There has been a meeting to that effect at Pfeiffer's, between Pfeiffer, who is drawing in the horns & is completely abandoning Lembcke's side, Hayne & [illegible] Prado, who are acting as mediators, Pflücker, who will be obliged to give in, and Lembcke, whose object in taking such an interest with the mines & making himself so very conspicuous, is to obtain the Consulship for the whole German confederation, including that of Hamburg, and thus to turn out even Hellmann. – At least this both Pflücker & Hayne say, and I believe, they know it – from Conroy – The remainder of the day nothing particular; only Serrate came in the evening to my office to look over the Samples from S Schutte & Co and found in

Page 319

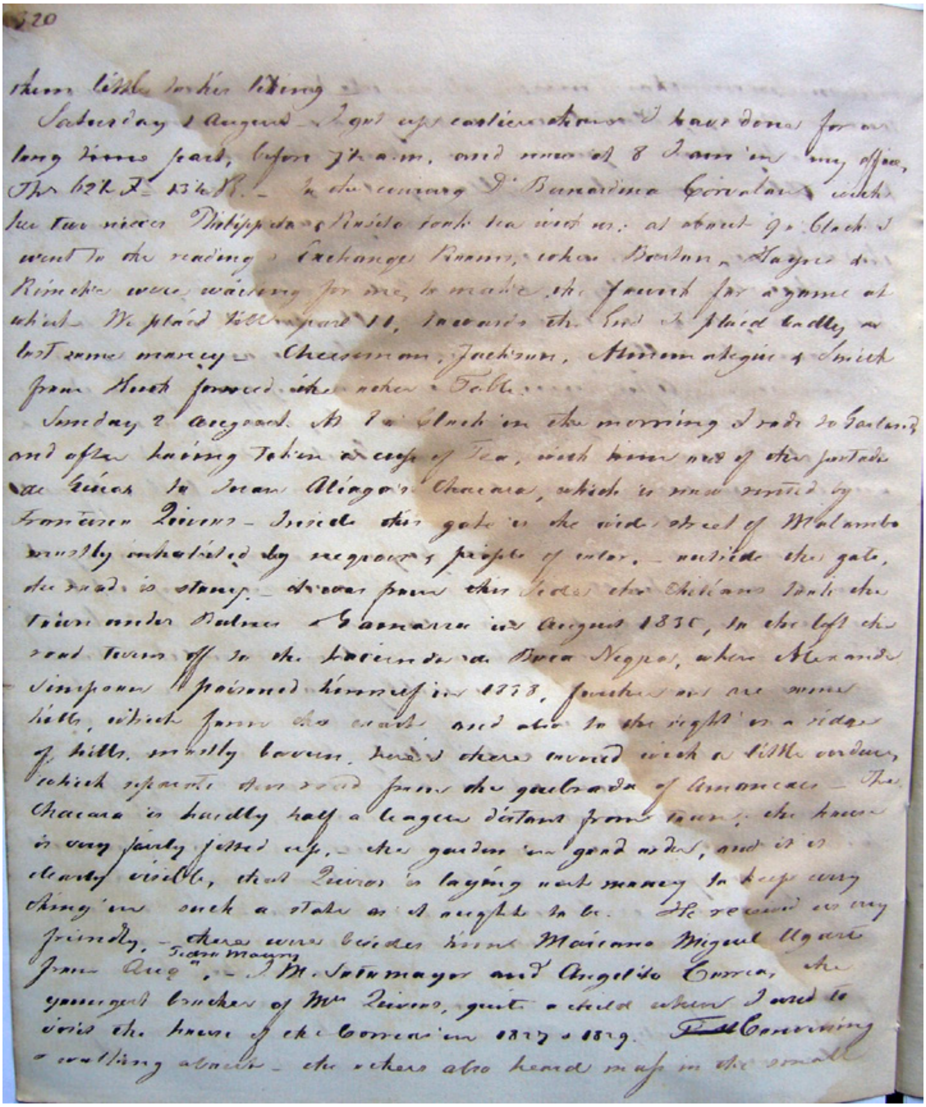

320

them little darker looking

Saturday 1 August. I got up earlier than I have done for a long time past, before 7½ a.m. and was at 8 I am in my office, Thr 62½ F. 13¼ R. – In the evening D.a Bernardina Covaleda with her two nieces Philippita & Rosita took tea with us: at about 9 o'Clock I went to the reading & Exchange Room, where Boulton, Hayne & Reincke were waiting for me, to make the fourth for a game at which. We played till ½ past 11, towards the end I played badly & lost some money – Cheesman, Jackson, Manonategui & Smith from North formed the other Table.

Sunday 2 August. At 7 o'Clock in the morning I rode to Garland and after having taken a cup of Tea, with him out of the portada de Guías to Juan Aliaga's Chacara, which is now rented by Francisco Quirós – Inside the gate is the wide street of Malambo mostly inhabited by negroes & people of color. – outside the gate, the road is stony – it was from this side the Chilians took the town under Bulnes & Gamarra in August 1838, to the left the road turns off to the hacienda de Boca Negra, where Alexander Simpson poisoned himself in 1838, further out are some hills, which form the coast and also to the right is a ridge of hills, mostly barren, here & there covered with a little verdure, which separates the road from the quebrada of Amancaes – The Chacara is hardly half a league distant from town; the house is very fairly fitted up, – the garden in good order, and it is clearly visible, that Quirós is laying out money to keep every thing in such a state as it ought to be. He received us very friendly, – there were besides him Mariano Miguel Ugarte Juan Aug.n Ticam Maury, – J. M. Sotomayor and Angelito Correa, the youngest brother of Mrs Quirós, quite a child when I used to visit the house of the Correas in 1827 & 1829. ~~Fd~~ Conversing & walking about – the others also heard mass in the small

Page 320

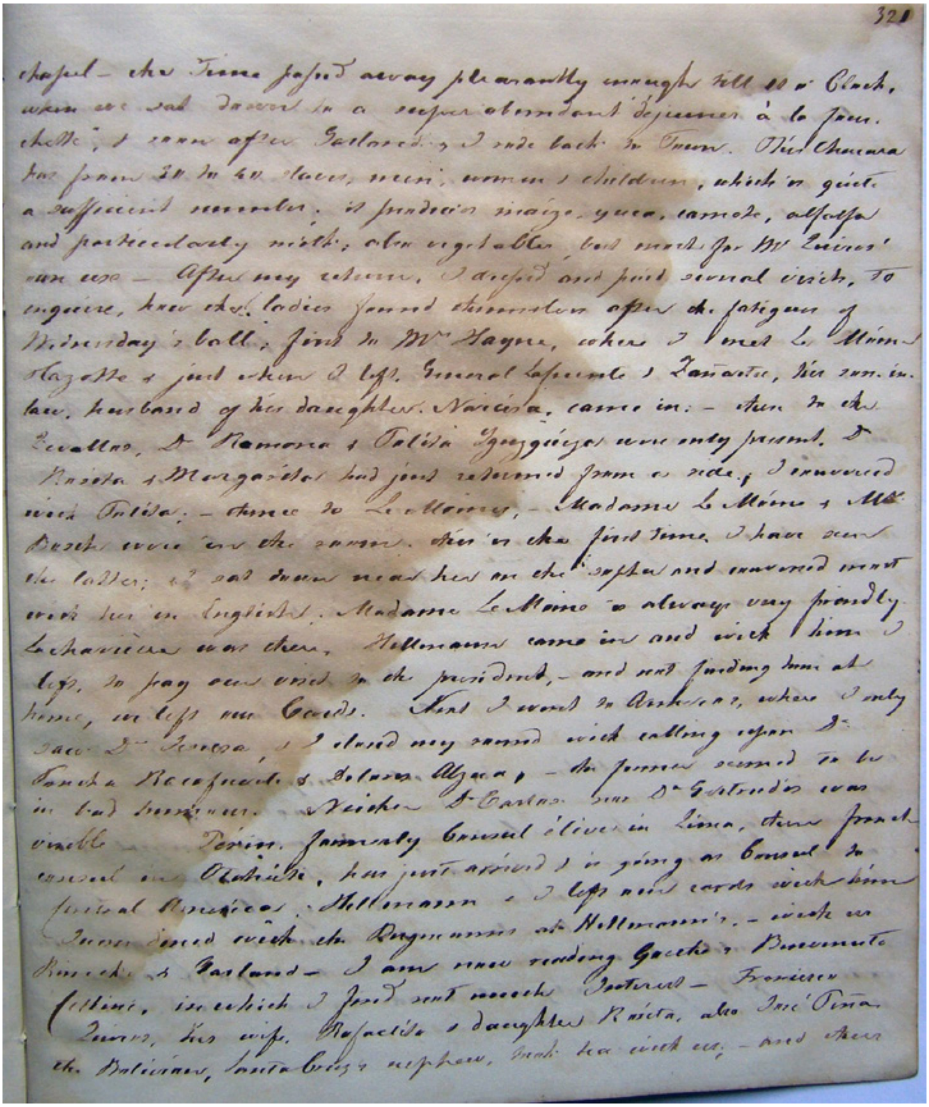

chapel – the Time passed away pleasantly enough till 10 o'Clock,
when we sat down to a super abundant dejeuner à la four-
chette, & soon after Galloping I rode back to Town. This Chacara
has from 30 to 40 slaves, men, women & children, which is quite
a sufficient number. it produces maize, yuca, camote, alfalfa
and particularly milk, also vegetables, but much for Mr Quiros'
own use – After my return, I dressed and paid several visits, to
enquire, how the ladies found themselves after the fatigues of
Wednesday's ball; first to Mrs Hague, where I met Le Moine
[illegible] & just when I left, General Lafuente & Zañartu, her son-in-
law, husband of her daughter Narcisa, came in: – then to the
Zevallos, D. Ramona & Pelita [illegible] were only present. D.
Rosita & Margarita had just returned from a ride, I conversed
with Pelita; – thence to Le Moine's, – Madame Le Moine & Mlle
Busch were in the room. this is the first time I have seen
the latter; we sat down near her on the sofa and conversed most
with her in English. Madame Le Moine is always very friendly.
Lecharriere was there. Hellmann came in and with him I
left, to pay our visit to the president, – and not finding him at
home, we left our Cards. Next I went to [illegible], where I only
saw D.a Teresa, & I closed my round with calling upon D.a
Pancha Rocafuerte & Dolores Alzaga, – the former seemed to be
in bad humour. Neither D. Carlos nor D.a Gertrudis was
visible – Perin, formerly Consul [illegible] in Lima, then French
consul in Otahiti, has just arrived & is going as Consul to
Central America. Hellmann & I left our cards with him –
Juan dined with the Bergmanns at Hellmann's. – with us
Bunch & Garland – I am now reading Goethe's Benvenuto
Cellini, in which I find not much Interest – Francisco
Quiros, his wife, Rafaelita & daughter Rosita, also José Pena
the Bolivian, Santa Cruz's nephew, took tea with us, – and others

Page 321

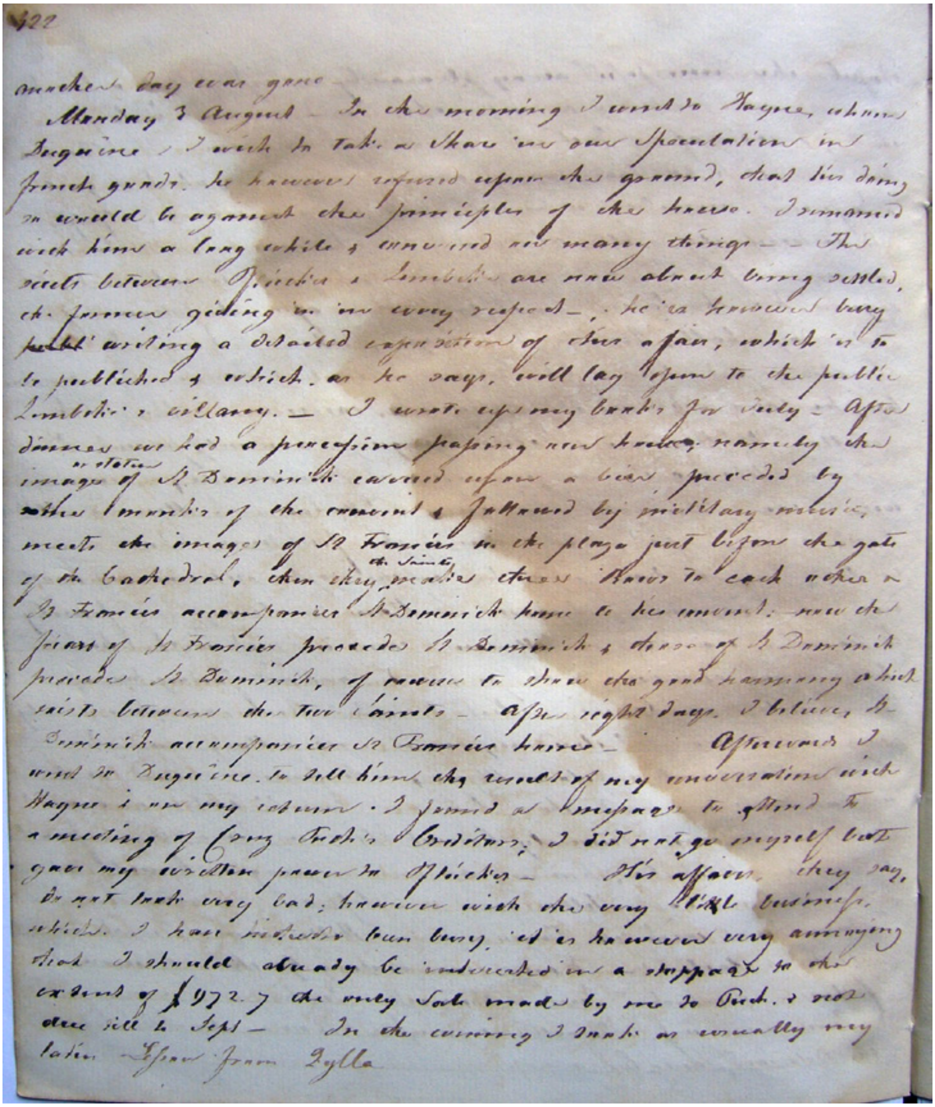

322

another day was gone –

Monday 3 August – In the morning I went to Hayne, whom Dugarine wish to take a share in our Speculation in french goods; he however refused upon the ground, that his doing so would be against the principles of the house. I remained with him a long while & conversed on many things – The suits between Pflücker & Lembcke are now about being settled, the former giving in in every respect –, he is however busy ~~publ~~ writing a detailed exposition of their affair, which is to be published & which, as he says, will lay open to the public Lembcke's villany. – I wrote up my books for July – After dinner we had a procession passing our house, namely the image or statue of St Dominick carried upon a bier, preceded by ~~other~~ monks of the convent & followed by military music, meets the images of St Francis in the plaza just before the gate of the Cathedral, then they the Saints make three bows to each other & St Francis accompanies St Dominick home to his convent; now the friars of St Francis precede St Dominick & those of St Dominick precede St Dominick, of course to show the good harmony which exists between the two Saints – After eight days, I believe, St Dominick accompanies St Francis home – Afterwards I went to Dugarine to tell him the result of my conversation with Hayne & on my return I found a message to attend to a meeting of Cruz Ochoa's Creditors; I did not go myself but gave my written power to Pflücker – His affairs, they say, do not look very bad; however with the very little business which I have hitherto been busy, it is however very annoying that I should already be interested in a stoppage to the extent of $972.7 the only Sale made by me to Ochoa & not due till 1 Sept – In the evening I took as usually my latin Lesson from Zylla

Page 322

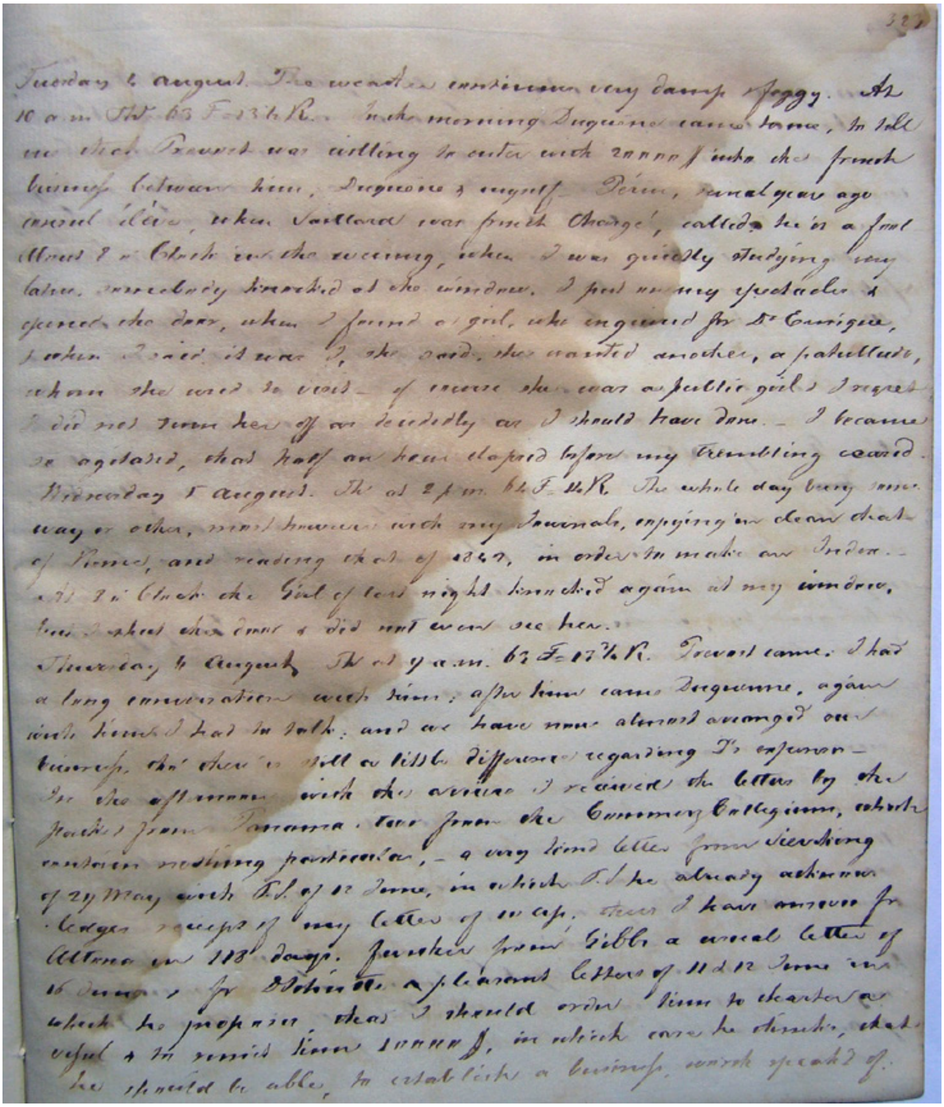

Tuesday 4 August. The weather continues very damp & foggy. At
10 a.m. Th. 63 F = 13¾ R. In the morning Duquesne came to me, to tell
me that Prevost was willing to enter with 20000 $ into the French
business between him, Duquesne & myself. Perin, several years ago
consul élève, when Saillard was French Chargé, called; he is a fool.
About 8 o'Clock in the evening, when I was quietly studying very
late, somebody knocked at the window. I put on my spectacles &
opened the door, when I found a girl, who enquired for Dr Carrique,
& when I said it was I, she said, she wanted another, a [illegible],
whom she used to visit – of course she was a public girl & I regret
I did not turn her off so decidedly as I should have done. – I became
so agitated, that half an hour elapsed before my trembling ceased.
Wednesday 5 August. Th. at 2 p.m. 64 F = 14 R. The whole day busy some
way or other, most however with my Journals, copying in clean that
of Rome, and reading that of 1847, in order to make an Index. –
At 8 o'Clock the Girl of last night knocked again at my window,
but I shut the door & did not even see her.
Thursday 6 August. Th at 9 a.m. 62 F = 13½ R. Prevost came. I had
a long conversation with him; after him came Duquesne, again
with whom I had to talk; and we have now almost arranged our
business, tho' there is still a little difference regarding D's expenses –
In the afternoon with the arrival I received the letters by the
Packet from Panama: two from the Commerz Collegium, which
contain nothing particular, – a very kind letter from Sieveking
of 27 May with P.S. of 12 June, in which P.S. he already acknow-
ledges receipt of my letter of 10 Apr., thus I have answer from
Altona in 118 days. Further from Gibbs a usual letter of
16 June, & fr. [illegible] a pleasant letter of 11 & 12 June in
which he proposes that I should order him to charter a
vessel & to remit him 10000 $, in which case he thinks, that
he should be able to establish a business, much spoken of.

Page 323

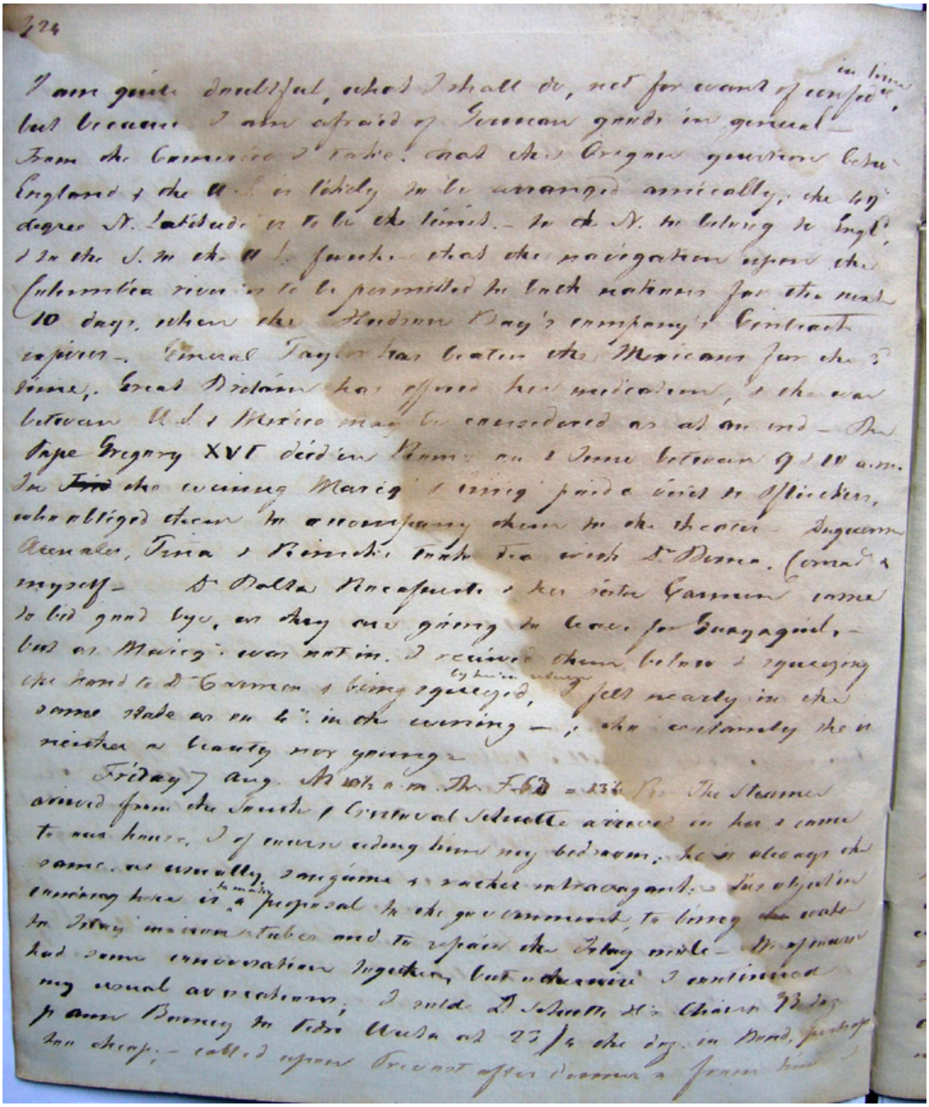

324

I am quite doubtful, what I shall do, not for want of confid^e. in time, but because I am afraid of German goods in general — From the Commercio I take that the Oregon question betw. England & the U.S. is likely to be arranged amicably; the 49 degree N. Latitude is to be the limit. — to the N. to belong to Engl. & to the S. to the U.S. further that the navigation upon the Columbia river is to be permitted to both nations for the next 10 days, when the Hudson Bay's company's Contract expires. — General Taylor has beaten the Mexicans for the 3 time; Great Britain has offered her mediation, & the war between U.S. & Mexico may be considered as at an end — The Pope Gregory XVI died in Rome on 1 June between 9 & 10 a.m. In ~~the~~ the evening Maria & Emilia paid a visit to Pflücker, who obliged them to accompany them to the theatre. Sugeam Arenales, Tina & Reinecke took tea with D^r Bonne, Conrad & myself — D^a Dolla Rocafuerte & her sister Carmen came to bid good bye, as they are going to leave for Guayaquil, — but as Maria was not in, I received them below & squeezing the hand to D^a Carmen & being squeezed by her in return, I felt nearly in the same state as on 6^th in the evening — & tho' certainly she is neither a beauty nor young.

Friday 7 Aug. At 10½ a.m. Th. F. 62 = 23½ R. The Steamer arrived from the South & General Schutte arrived in her & came to our house. I of course ceding him my bedroom; he is always the same, as usually sanguine & rather extravagant: his object in coming here is to make a proposal to the government, to bring ~~the~~ water to Islay in iron tubes and to repair the Islay mole — We of course had some conversation together, but otherwise I continued my usual avocations; I sold D. Schutte H's Chairs 33 [illegible] p anno Borning to Pedro Ulloa at 23 [illegible] the day. in Bond, perhaps too cheap; — called upon Prevost after dinner & from him

*Page 324*

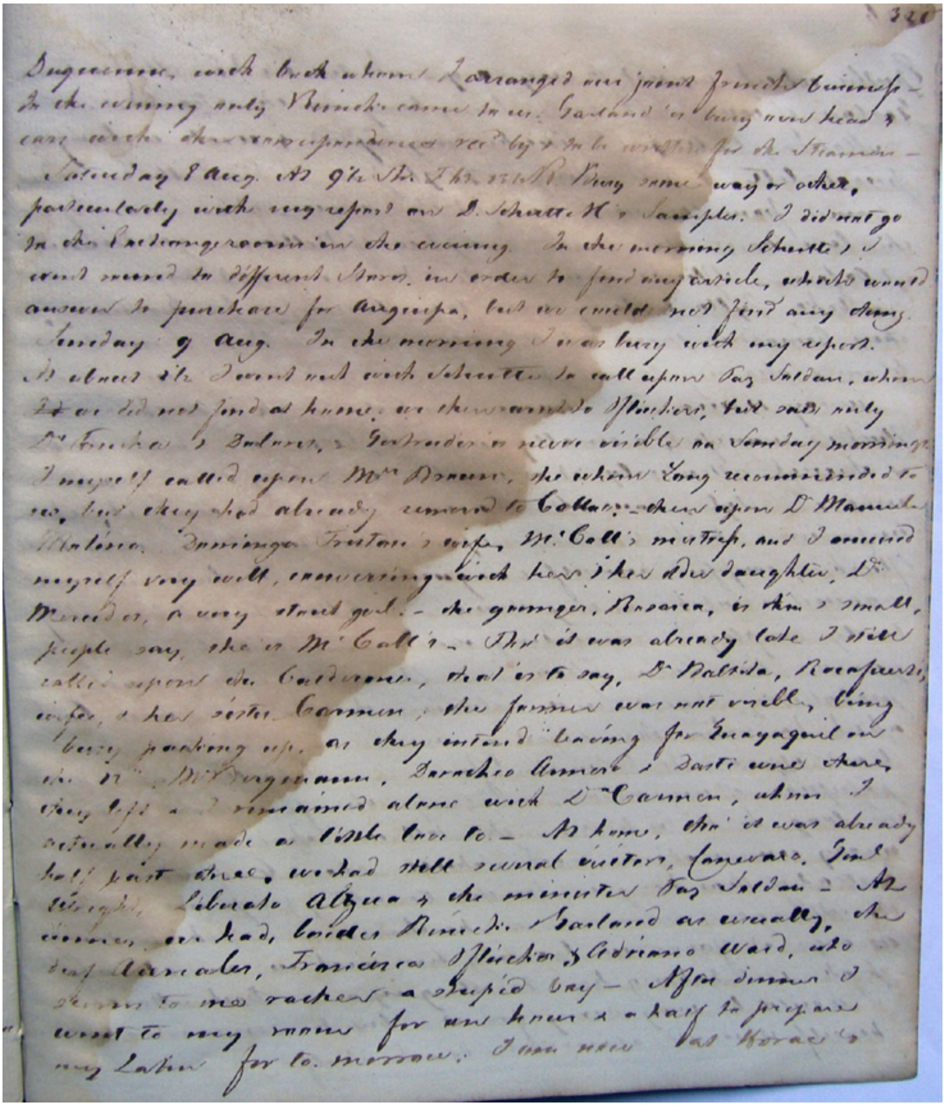

Duquenne, with both whom I arranged our joint friendly business — In the evening only Heinrich came to us. Garland is busy now head & ears with the correspondence rec^d by & to be written for the Steamer —

Saturday 8 Aug. At 9½ [illegible] busy some way or other, particularly with my report on D. Schutte H's Samples. I did not go to the Exchange room in the evening. In the morning Schutte & I went round to different Stores in order to find any article, which would answer to purchase for Arequipa, but we could not find any thing.

Sunday 9 Aug. In the morning I was busy with my report. At about 1½ I went out with Schutte to call upon Paz Soldan, whom we did not find at home, we then went to Stucker's, but saw only Dª [illegible] & Dolores, as Gertrudes is never visible on Sunday mornings. I myself called upon Mrs Brown, the whom Lang recommended to us, but they had already removed to Callao; then upon Dª Manuela Malina, Domingo Tristan's wife, Mr Call's mistress, and I amused myself very well, conversing with her & her elder daughter, Dª Mercedes, a very sweet girl. — the younger, Rosarca, is thin & small, people say, she is Mr Call's. — Tho' it was already late I still called upon the Calderons, that is to say, Dª Baltida, Rocafuerte's wife, & her sister Carmen, the former was not visible, being busy packing up, as they intend leaving for Guayaquil on the 11th. Mr Bergmann, Doracheo Armero & Dasti were there, they left & I remained alone with Dª Carmen, whom I actually made a little love to. — At home, tho' it was already half past three, we had still several visitors, Canevaro, Juan Ugarte, Liberato Alzua & the minister Paz Soldan. — At dinner, we had, besides Heinrich & Garland as usually, the [illegible] Gonzales, Francisco Stucker & Adriano Ward, who seems to me rather a stupid boy. — After dinner I went to my room for an hour & a half to prepare my Latin for to-morrow. I am now at Horace's

Page 325

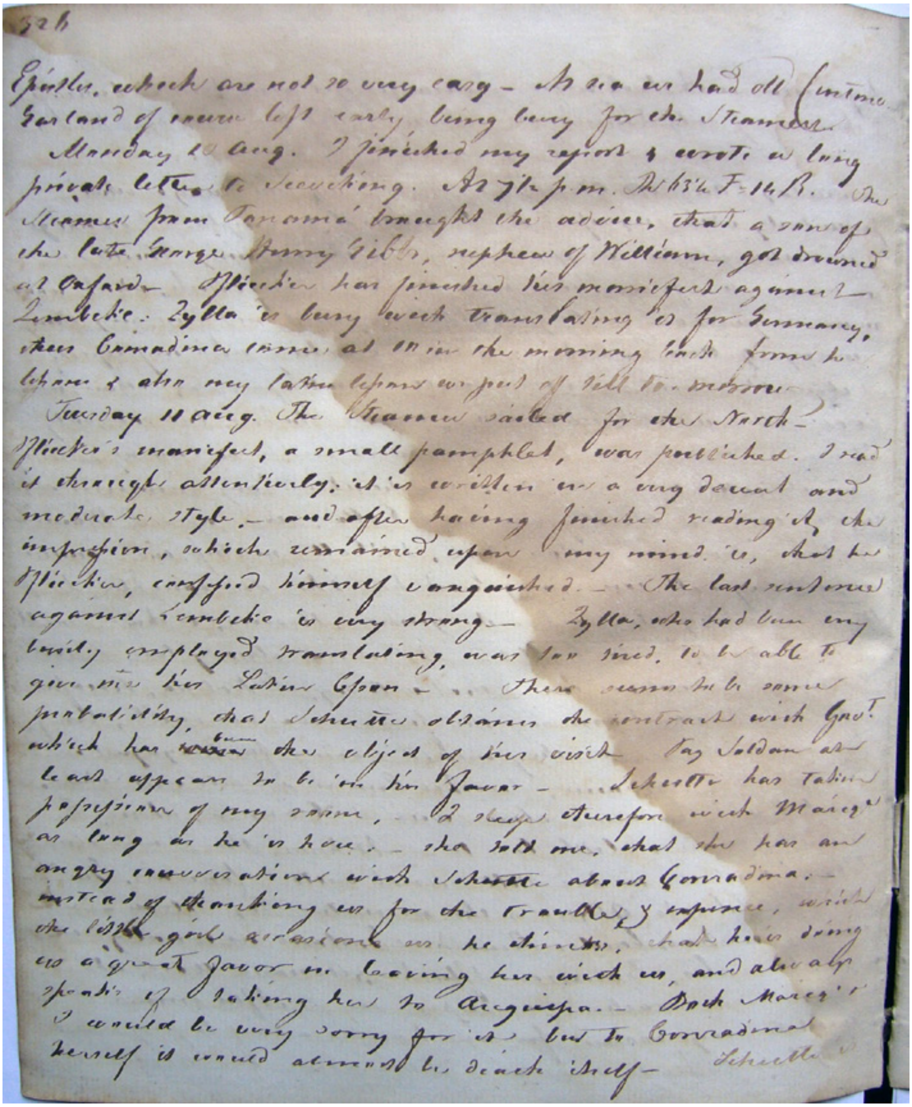

326

Epistles, which are not so very easy – At tea we had old Centeno
Garland of course left early, being busy for the Steamer.
Monday 10 Aug. I finished my report & wrote a long
private letter to Seeverking. At 7½ p.m. Th 63¼ F – 14 R. The
Steamer from Panamá brought the advice, that a son of
the late George Henry Gibbs, nephew of William, got drowned
at Oxford – Pflücker has finished his manifest against
Lembcke. Zylla is busy with translating it for Germany,
then Conradina came at 10 in the morning back from her
lessons & also my Latin lessons were put off till to-morrow
Tuesday 11 Aug. The Steamer sailed for the North –
Pflücker's manifest, a small pamphlet, was published. I read
it through attentively: it is written in a very decent and
moderate style, – and after having finished reading it, the
impression, which remained upon my mind is, that he
Pflücker, confessed himself vanquished. – The last sentence
against Lembcke is very strong – Zylla, who had been very
busily employed translating, was too tired, to be able to
give me his Latin lesson – There seems to be some
probability, that Schutte obtains the contract with Govt
which has ~~[illegible]~~ been the object of his visit, Pay Soldan at
least appears to be in his favor – Schutte has taken
possession of my room, I sleep therefore with Maria
as long as he is here. – she told me, that she has an
angry conversation with Schutte about Conradina. –
instead of thanking us for the trouble & expense, which
the little girl occasions us he thinks, that he is doing
us a great favor in leaving her with us, and always
speaks of taking her to Arequipa. – Poor Maria!
I would be very sorry for it, but to Conradina
herself it would almost be death itself – Schutte

*Page 326*

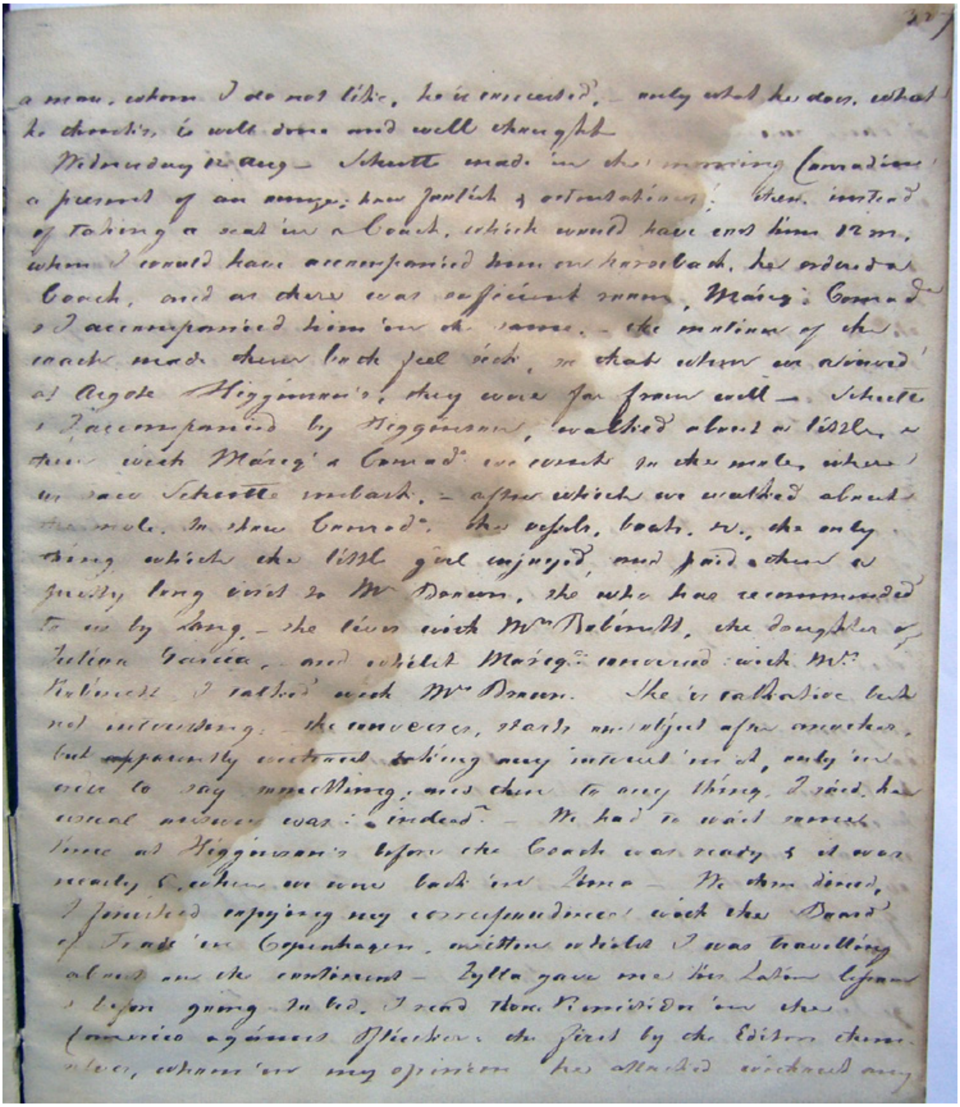

327

a man, whom I do not like, he is conceited; — only what he does, what he thinks, is well done and well thought

Wednesday 21 Aug — Schutte made in the morning Conradine a present of an orange: how foolish & ostentatious: then, instead of taking a seat in a Coach, which would have cost him 12 rs, whom I would have accompanied him on horseback, he ordered a Coach, and as there was sufficient room, Marcq: Conradᵉ & I accompanied him in the same. — the motion of the coach made them both feel sick, so that when we arrived at Argyle Higginson's, they were far from well — Schutte & I accompanied by Higginson, walked about a little, & then with Marcq & Conradᵉ we went to the mole, where we saw Schutte embark. — after which we walked about the mole, to show Conradᵉ the vessels, boats &c., the only thing which the little girl enjoyed, and paid then a pretty long visit to Mrs Bowen, she who was recommended to us by Lang. — she lives with Mrs Robinett, the daughter of Julian Garcia, — and whilst Marcq: conversed with Mrs Robinett I talked with Mrs Bowen. She is talkative but not interesting: — she converses, starts one subject after another, but apparently without taking any interest in it, only in order to say something; and then to any thing I said, her usual answer was: "indeed". — We had to wait some time at Higginson's before the Coach was ready & it was nearly 6, when we were back in Lima — We then dined, I finished copying my correspondence with the Board of Trade in Copenhagen, written whilst I was travelling about on the continent — Zylla gave me her Latin lesson & before going to bed, I read three Remitidos in the Comercio against Plucker: the first by the Editor themselves, whom in my opinion has attacked without any

*Page 327*

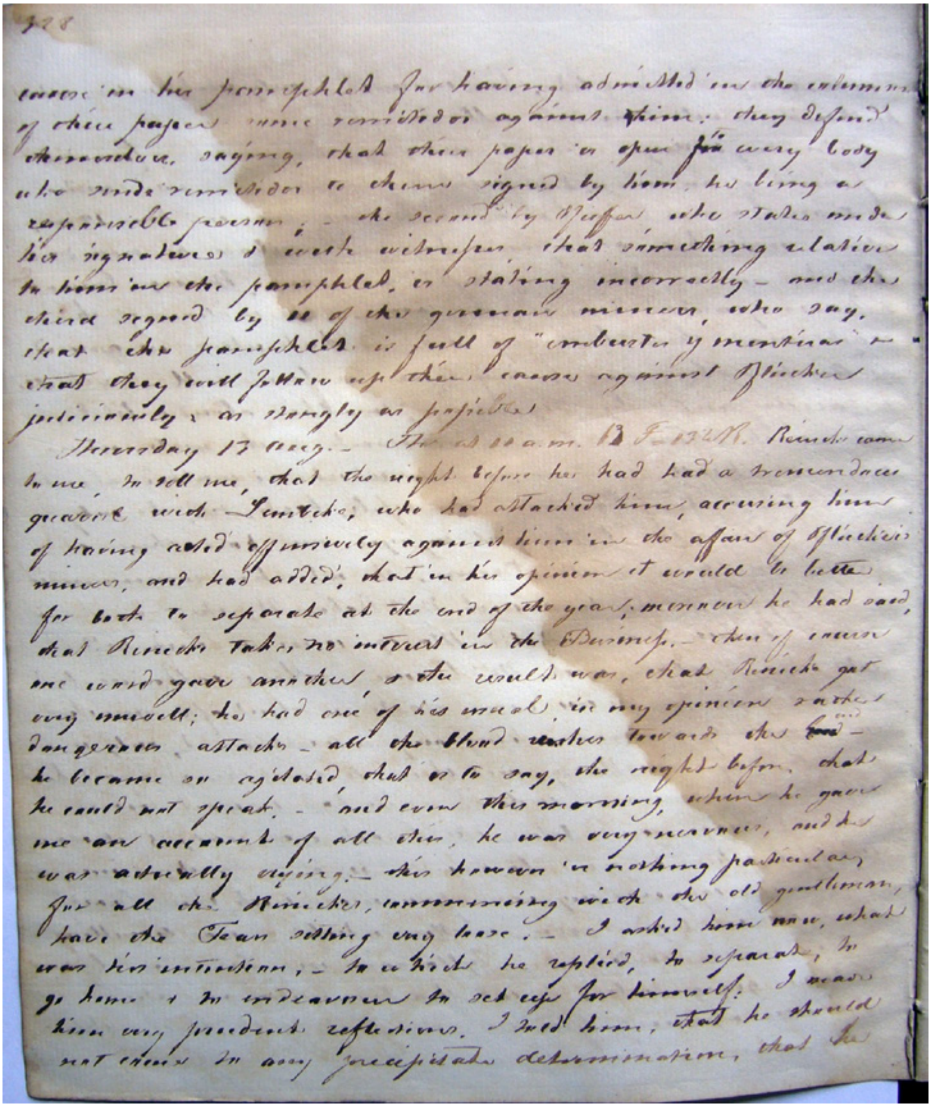

328

cause in his pamphlet for having admitted in the columns of their paper some remitidos against him; they defend themselves, saying, that their paper is open for every body who sends remitidos to them signed by him, he being a responsible person; – the second by Sieffert, who states under his signature & with witnesses, that something relative to him in the pamphlet, is stating incorrectly – and the third signed by 11 of the german miners, who say, that the pamphlet is full of "embustes y mentiras" – that they will follow up their cause against Blücher judiciously & as strongly as possible.

Thursday 13 Aug. – Th. at 11 a.m. 73 F. 18¼ R. Reincke came to me, to tell me, that the night before he had had a tremendous quarrel with Lembcke, who had attacked him, accusing him of having acted offensively against him in the affair of Blücher's miners, and had added, that in his opinion it would be better for both to separate at the end of the year; moreover he had said, that Reincke takes no interest in the Business. – then of course one word gave another, & the result was, that Reincke got very unwell; he had one of his usual, in my opinion rather dangerous attacks – all the blood rushes towards the ~~bod~~ head – he became so agitated, that so to say, the night before, that he could not speak. – and even this morning, when he gave me an account of all this, he was very nervous, and he was actually crying. – this however is nothing particular, for all the Reinckes, commencing with the old gentleman, have the tears setting very loose. – I asked him now, what was his intention, – to which he replied, to separate, to go home & to endeavour to set up for himself: I made him very prudent reflections. I told him, that he should not come to any precipitate determination, that he

Page 328

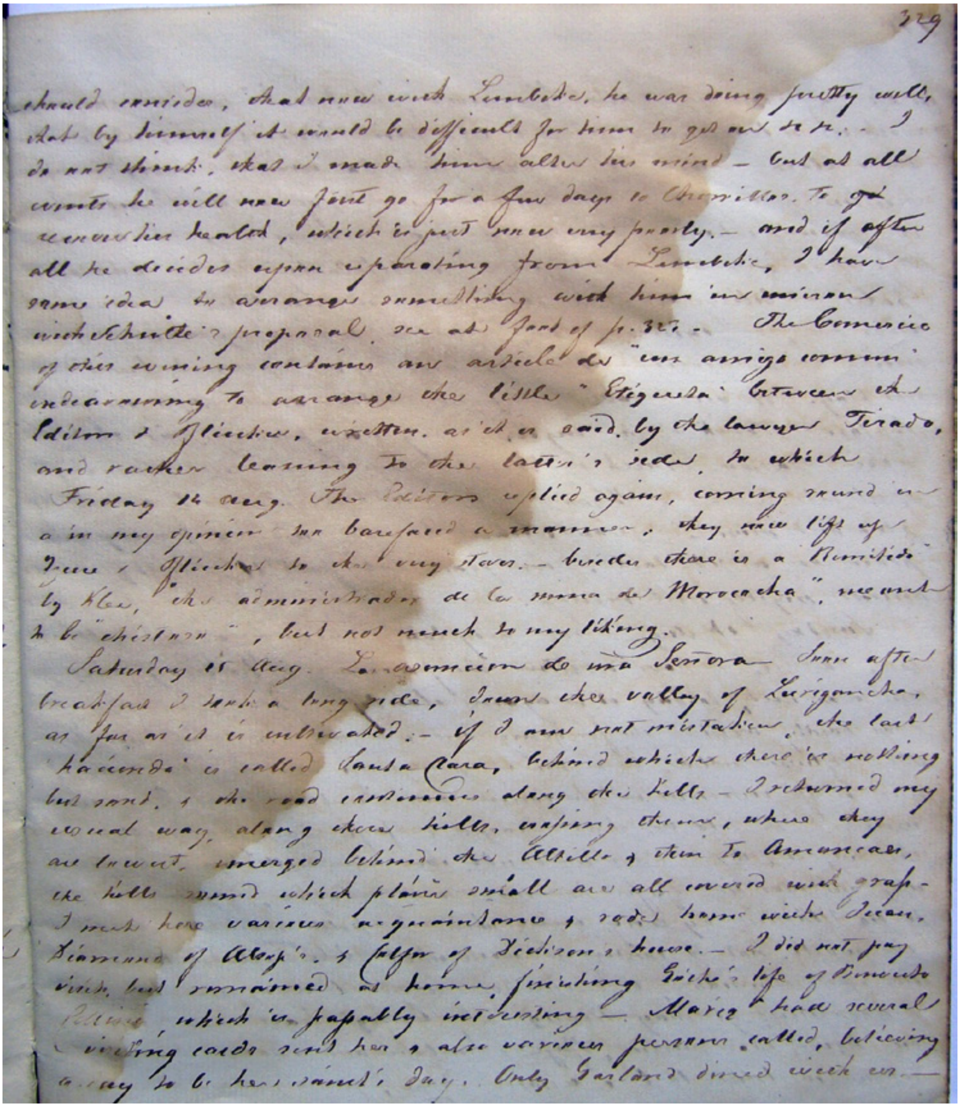

should consider, that now with Lembcke, he was doing pretty well, that by himself it would be difficult for him to get on so. - I do not think, that I made him alter his mind - but at all events he will now first go for a few days to Chorrillos, to get recover his health, which is just now very poorly. - and if after all he decides upon separating from Lembcke, I have some idea to arrange something with him in unison with Schutte's proposal, see at foot of p. 327. - The Comercio of this evening contains an article de "un amigo comun" endeavouring to arrange the little "Etiqueta" between the Editor & Fliedner, written, as it is said, by the lawyer Tirado, and rather leaning to the latter's side, to which

Friday 14 Aug. The Editors replied again, coming round in a in my opinion too barefaced a manner; they now lift up Juan & Fliedner to the very stars. - besides there is a "Remitido" by Klee, "the administrador de la mina de Morococha", meant to be "christian", but not much to my liking.

Saturday 15 Aug. La Asuncion de ma Señora Soon after breakfast I took a long ride, down the valley of Lurigancho, as far as it is cultivated: - if I am not mistaken, the last 'hacienda' is called Santa Clara, behind which there is nothing but sand, & the road continues along the hills - I returned my usual way along these hills, crossing them, where they are lowest, emerged behind the Atillo & then to Amancaes, the hills round which plain small are all covered with grass- I met here various acquaintance & rode home with Juan, [illegible] of Alsop's. & Colyer of Dickson's house. - I did not pay visits, but remained at home, finishing [illegible]'s life of Bernardo Palissy, which is passably interesting - Maria had several visiting cards sent her & also various persons called, believing the day to be her saint's day. Only Garland dined with us. -

Page 329

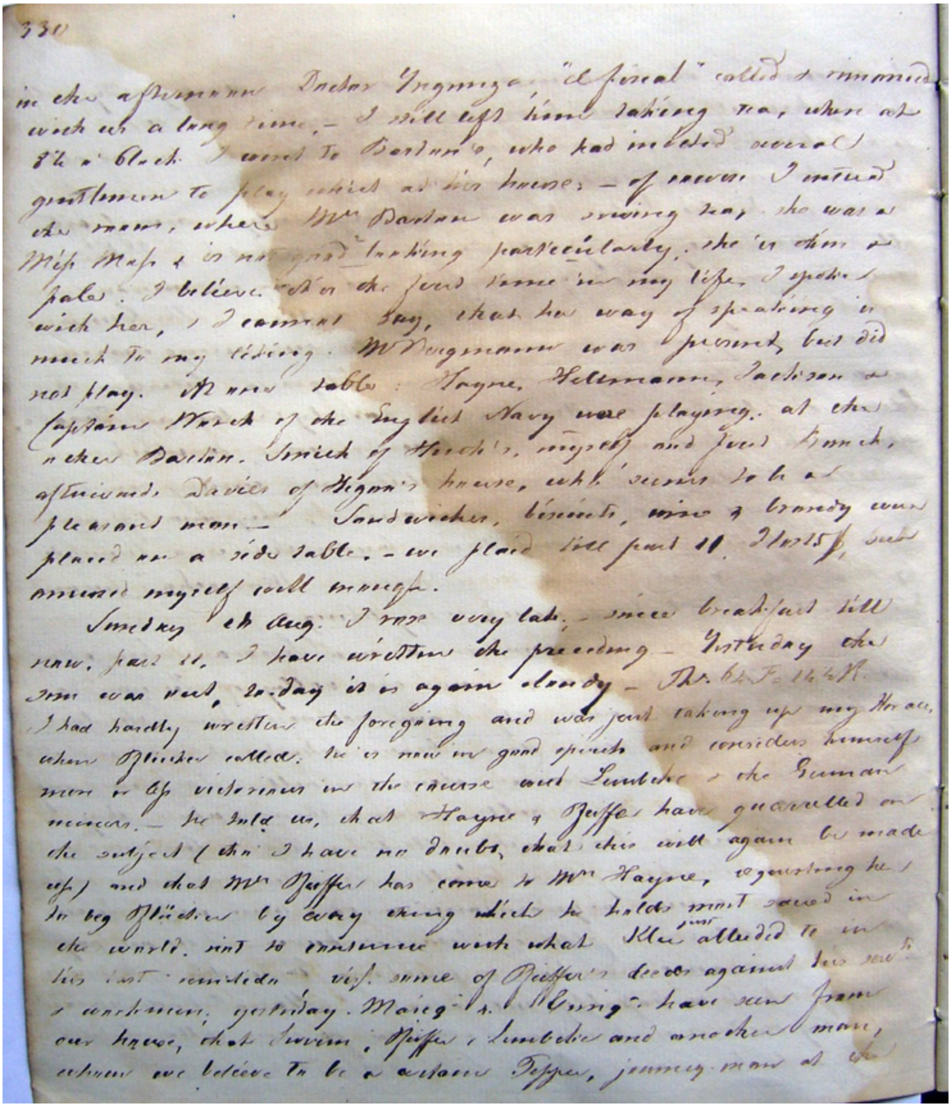

330

in the afternoon Doctor Ingunza, "el fiscal" called & remained with us a long time. — I still left him taking tea, when at 8½ o'clock I went to Barton's, who had invited several gentlemen to play whist at his house; — of course I entered the room, where Mrs Barton was serving tea. she was a Miss Mass & is not good looking particularly. she is thin & pale. I believe it is the first time in my life, I spoke with her, & I cannot say, that her way of speaking is much to my liking. Mr Bergmann was present, but did not play. At one table: Hayne, Hellermann, Jackson & Captain Worth of the English Navy were playing. at the other Barton. Smith of Hatch's, myself and Fred Bunch, afterwards Davies of Higgin's house, who seems to be a pleasant man. — Sandwiches, biscuits, wine & brandy were placed on a side table. — we played till past 11. I lost 5$, but amused myself well enough.

Sunday 4th Aug. I rose very late, — since breakfast till now, past 11, I have written the preceding. — Yesterday the sun was out, to-day it is again cloudy. — Th. 64 F. = 14½ R. I had hardly written the foregoing and was just taking up my Horace, when Blücher called. he is now in good spirits and considers himself more or less victorious in the cause with Lembcke & the German miners. — he told us, that Hayne & Pfeiffer have quarrelled on the subject (tho' I have no doubt, that this will again be made up) and that Mr Pfeiffer has come to Mr Hayne, requesting him to beg Blücher by every thing which he holds most sacred in the world, not to commence with what Klee just alluded to in his last "remitido" viz. some of Pfeiffer's deeds against his servts & workmen. yesterday Mariq.ta & Henriq.ta have seen from our house, that Irwin, Pfeiffer, Lembcke and another man, whom we believe to be a certain Pepper, journey-man at the

*Page 330*

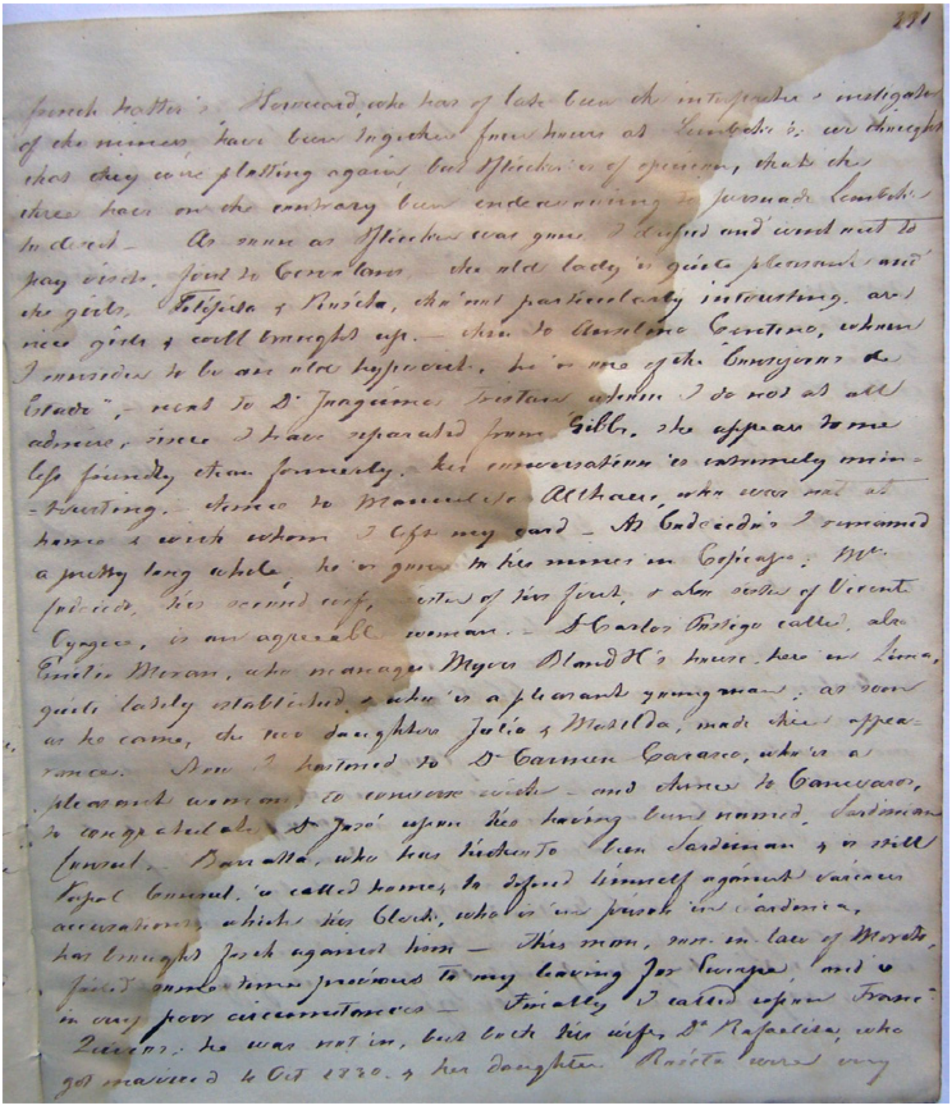

221

french hatter's. Harwood, who has of late been the interpreter & instigator of the miners, have been together four hours at Lambert's; we thought that they were plotting again, but Schieker is of opinion, that the three have on the contrary been endeavouring to persuade Lambert to desist — As soon as Schieker was gone I dressed and went out to pay visits, first to Cevallos, the old lady is quite pleasant and the girls, Felipita & Rosita, tho' not particularly interesting, are nice girls & well brought up. — then to Anselmo Carrera, whom I consider to be an old hypocrite, he is one of the "Consejeros de Estado", — next to Dª Joaquina Tristan whom I do not at all admire, since I have separated from Gibbs, she appears to me less friendly than formerly, her conversation is extremely uninteresting. Thence to Manuel de Althaus, who was not at home & with whom I left my card — At [illegible] I remained a pretty long while, he is gone to his mines in Copiapo; Mrs [illegible], his second wife, sister of his first, & also sister of Vicente Oyague, is an agreeable woman. — D Carlos Ortigo called, also Emilio Moran, who manages Myers Bland & Co's house here in Lima, quite lately established, & who is a pleasant young man; as soon as he came, the two daughters Julia & Matilda, made their appearance. Now I hastened to Dª Carmen Carasco, who is a pleasant woman to converse with — and thence to Canevaro, to congratulate Dn José upon his having been named Sardinian Consul. — Barrata, who has hitherto been Sardinian & is still Papal Consul, is called home, to defend himself against various accusations, which his Clerk, who is in prison in Sardinia, has brought forth against him — this man, son-in-law of Morete, failed some time previous to my leaving for Europe, and is in very poor circumstances — Finally I called upon Franco Quiros; he was not in, but both his wife Dª Rafaelita, who got married 4 Oct 1830, & her daughter Rosita were very

Page 331

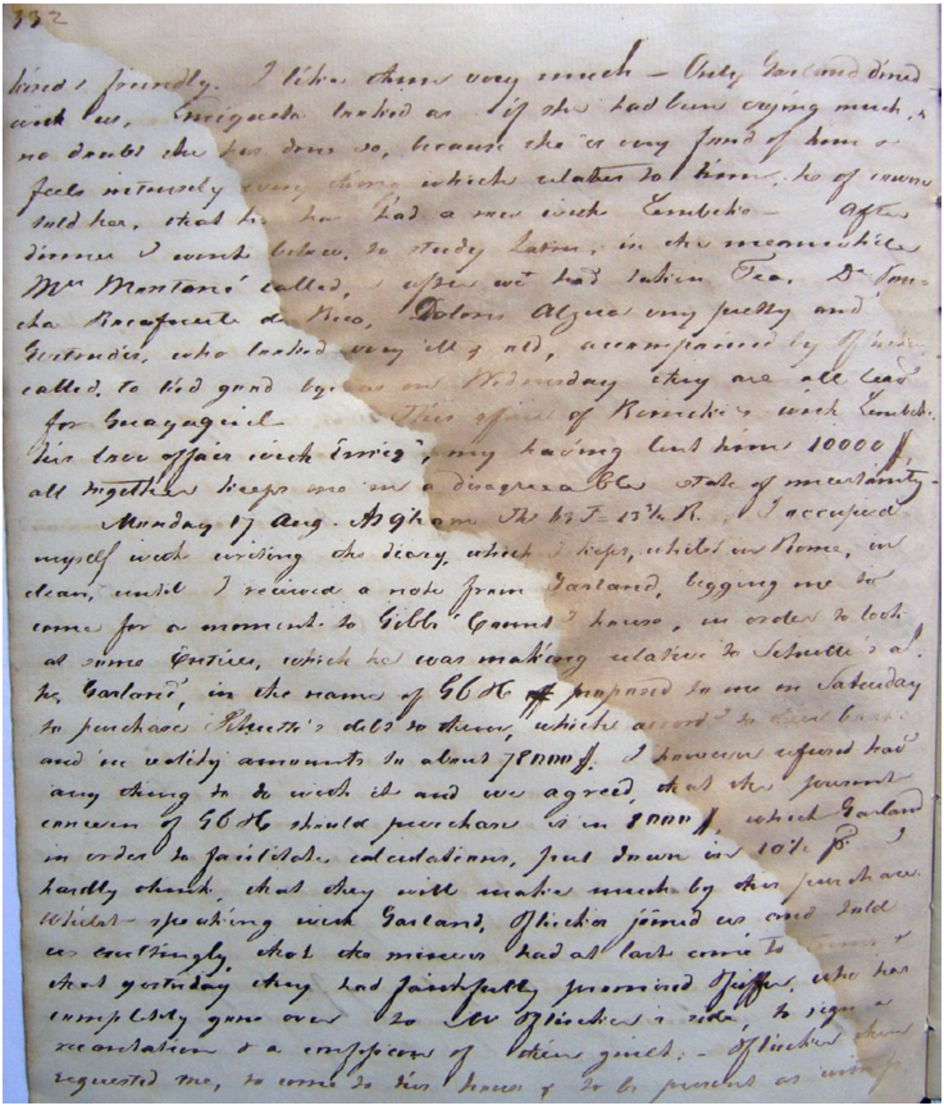

kind & friendly. I like them very much— Only Garland dined with us, Enriqueta looked as if she had been crying much, & no doubt she has done so, because she is very fond of him & feels intensely every thing which relates to him; he of course told her, that he has had a row with Lembcke— After dinner I went below, to study Latin; in the meanwhile Mr Montané called, & after we had taken Tea, Dª Juancha Bracamonte de Rico, Dolores Alzua very pretty and Gertrudis, who looked very ill & old, accompanied by Schutte, called to bid good bye as on Wednesday they are all leaving for Guayaquil. This affair of Rennicke's with Lembcke, his love affair with Enriqta, my having lent him 10000 $, all together keeps me in a disagreeable state of uncertainty.—

Monday 17 Aug. At 9 a.m. Th. 1st F = 13¼ R. I occupied myself with writing the diary, which I kept, whilst in Rome, in clean, until I received a note from Garland, begging me to come for a moment to Gibbs Crawley & Cos house, in order to look at some Entries, which he was making relative to Schutte's a/c. As Garland, in the name of GC&C proposed to me on Saturday to purchase Schutte's debt to them, which accordg to their books and in reality amounts to about 78000 $. I however refused having any thing to do with it and we agreed, that the present concern of GC&C should purchase it in 8000 $, which Garland in order to facilitate calculations, put down in 10% p. I hardly think, that they will make much by this purchase. Whilst speaking with Garland, Schutte joined us and told us exultingly that the miners had at last come to terms & that yesterday they had faithfully promised Pfeiffer, who has completely gone over to Mr Schutte's side, to sign a recantation & a confession of their guilt;— Schutte then requested me, to come to his house & to be present as witness

*Page 332*

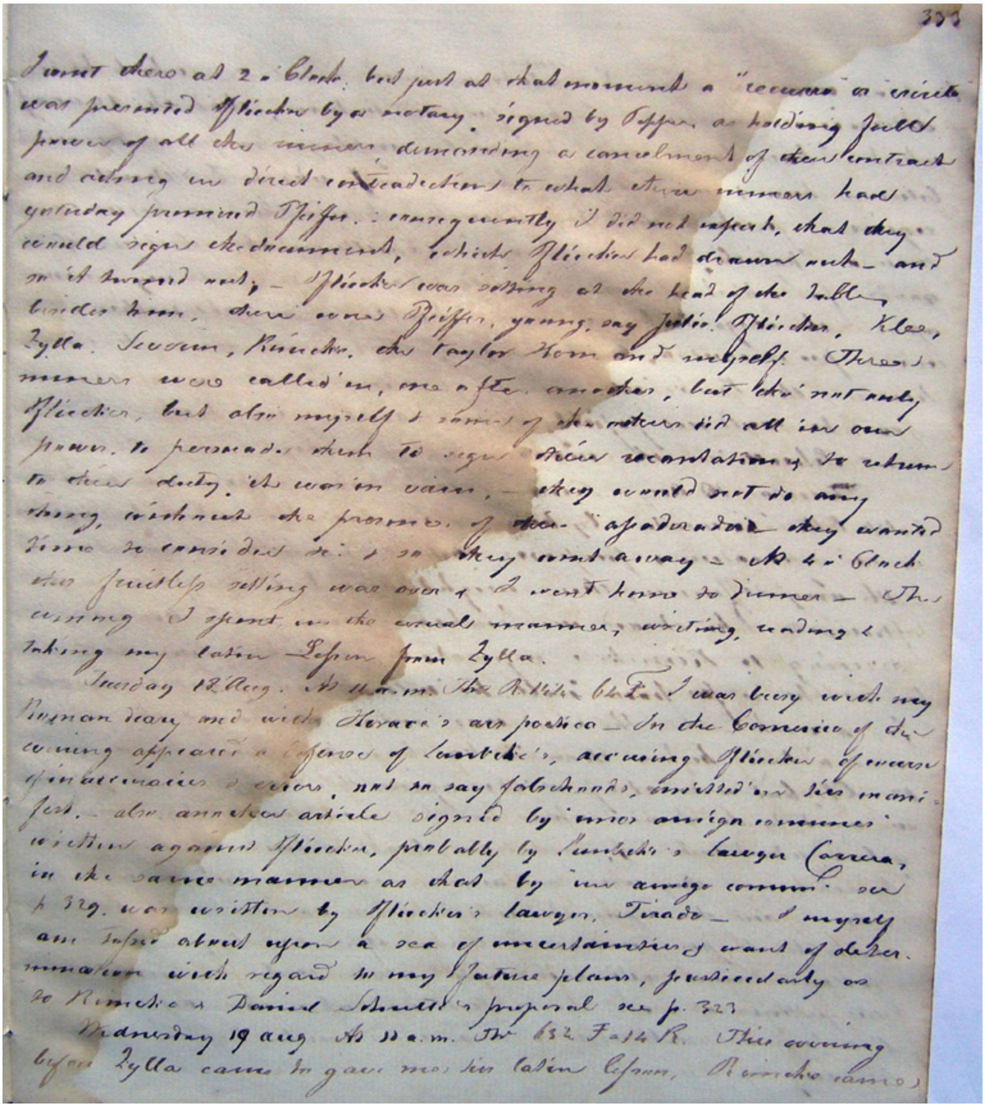

333

I went there at 2 o'Clock, but just at that moment a "recurso" or escrito was presented Pflücker by a notary, signed by Pfeiffer as holding full power of all the miners, demanding a cancelment of their contract and acting in direct contradiction to what three miners had yesterday promised Pfeiffer: consequently I did not expect, that they would sign the document, which Pflücker had drawn out - and so it turned out, - Pflücker was sitting at the head of the table besides him, there were Pfeiffer, young, say Julio Pflücker, Klee, Zylla, Sievers, Reinecke, the taylor Horn and myself. Three miners were called in, one after another, but tho' not only Pflücker, but also myself & some of the others did all in our power to persuade them to sign their recantation & to return to their duty, it was in vain, - they would not do any thing, without the presence of their "apoderado" they wanted time to consider &c: & so they went away - At 4 o'Clock this fruitless sitting was over & I went home to dinner - The evening I spent in the usual manner, writing, reading & taking my latin Lesson from Zylla.

Tuesday 18 Aug. At 11 a.m. Thr [illegible] 61 F. I was busy with my Roman diary and with Horace's ars poetica - In the Comercio of the evening appeared a defense of Lembcke's, accusing Pflücker of course of inaccuracies & errors, not to say falsehoods, inserted in his manifest. - also another article signed by "unos amigos comunes" written against Pflücker, probably by Lembcke's lawyer Correa, in the same manner as that by "un amigo comun" see p 329. was written by Pflücker's lawyer, Tirado - I myself am tossed about upon a sea of uncertainties & want of determination with regard to my future plans, particularly as to Reinecke's & Daniel Schutte's proposal see p. 323

Wednesday 19 Aug. At 11 a.m. Thr 63½ F=14 R. This evening before Zylla came to give me his latin Lesson, Reinecke came,

Page 333

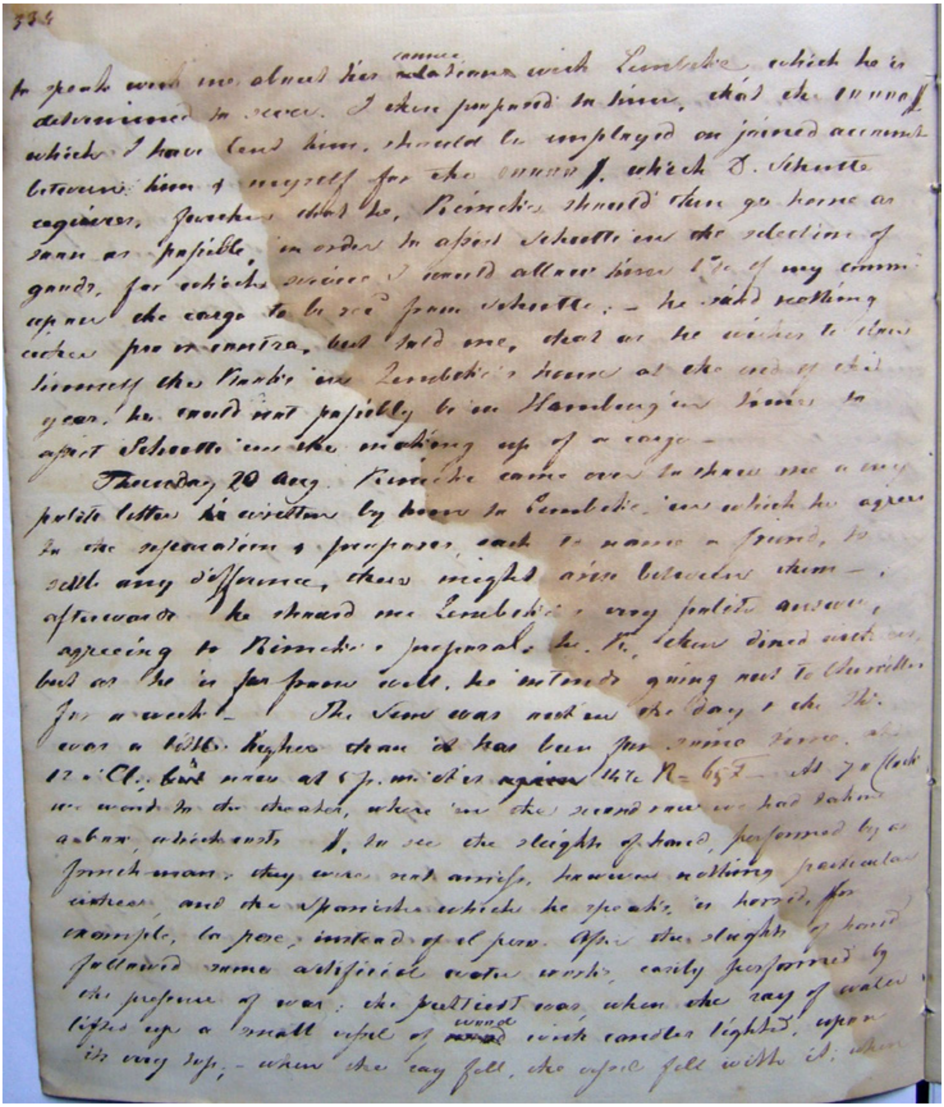

334

to speak with me about his ~~relations~~ connexion with Lembcke which he is determined to sever. I then proposed to him, that the 10000$ which I have lent him, should be employed on joined account between him & myself for the 10000$ which S. Schutte requires, further that he, Reincke should then go home as soon as possible, in order to assist Schutte in the selection of goods, for which service I would allow him 1/3 of my commi upon the cargo to be rec'd from Schutte; – he said nothing either pro or contra, but told me, that as he wishes to draw honestly the books in Lembcke's house at the end of this year, he could not possibly be in Hamburg in time to assist Schutte in the making up of a cargo –

Thursday 20 Aug. Reincke came over to show me a very polite letter he written by him to Lembcke, in which he agrees to the separation & proposes, each to name a friend, to settle any difference, there might arise between them –; afterwards he showed me Lembcke's very polite answer, agreeing to Reincke's proposals. W. R. Schenz dined with us, but as he is far from well, he intends going next to Chorrillos for a week – The Sun was out in the day & the Th. was a little higher than it has been for some time, at 12 o'Cl., but now at 6 p.m. it is ~~again~~ 14½ R = 65 F – At 7 o'Clock we went to the theater, where in the second row we had taken a box, which costs $, to see the sleight of hand, performed by a Frenchman; they were not amiss, however nothing particular either, and the Spanish which he speaks, is horrid, for example, la pero, instead of el pero. After the sleights of hand followed some artificial water works, easily performed by the pressure of air; the prettiest was, when the ray of water lifted up a small vessel of ~~[illegible]~~ wood with candles lighted, upon its very top; – when the ray fell, the vessel fell with it; when

*Page 334*

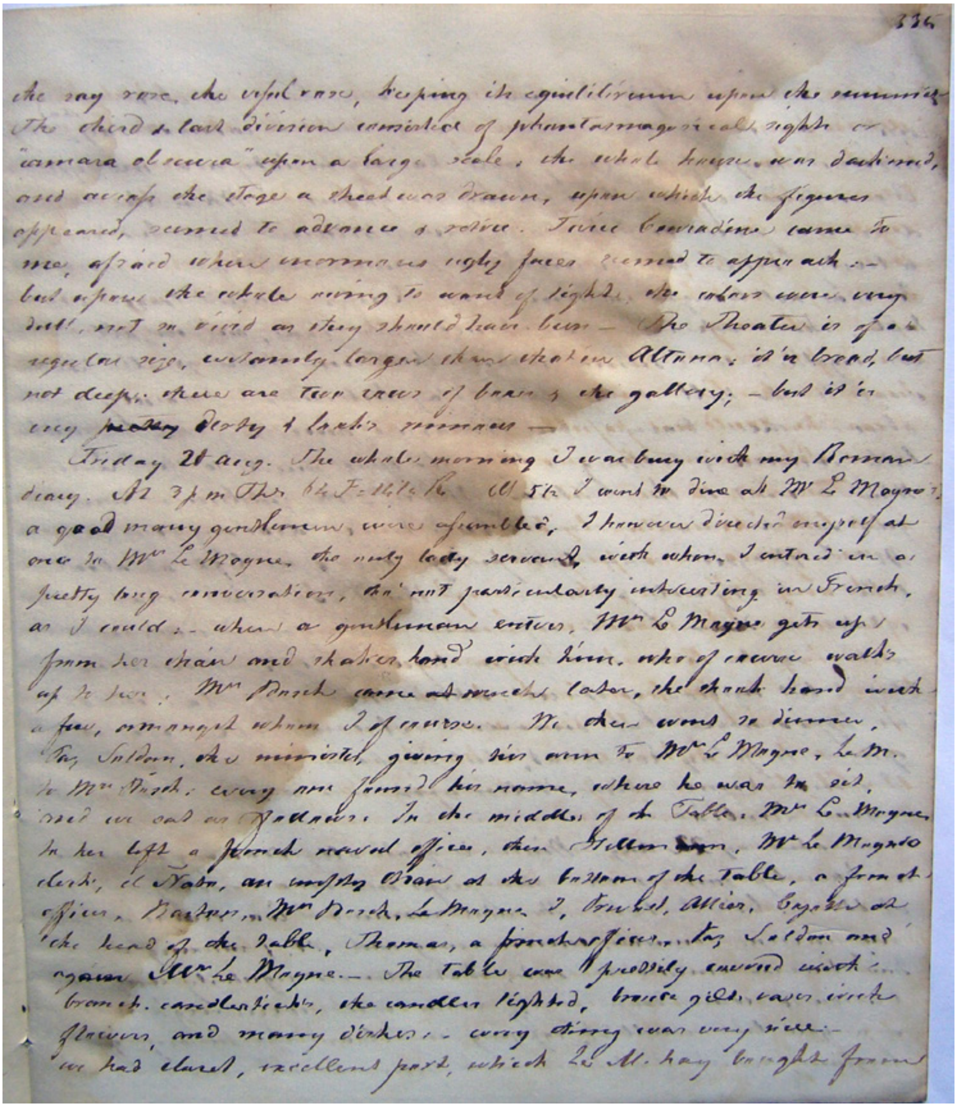

336

the gay rose, the useful rose, keeping its equilibrium upon the summit. The third & last division consisted of phantasmagorical sights or "camera obscura" upon a large scale; the whole house was darkened, and across the stage a sheet was drawn, upon which the figures appeared, seemed to advance & retire. Twice Conradine came to me, afraid when enormous ugly faces seemed to approach. — but upon the whole owing to want of light, the colours were very dull, not so vivid as they should have been — The Theater is of a regular size, certainly larger than that in Altona; it is broad, but not deep; there are two rows of boxes & the gallery; — but it is very ~~pretty~~ dirty & looks mean —

Friday 26 Aug. The whole morning I was busy with my Roman diary. At 3 p.m. Ther. 64 F. [illegible] At 5½ I went to dine at Mr Le Magne's, a good many gentlemen were assembled, I however directed myself at once to Mrs Le Magne, the only lady present, with whom I entered in a pretty long conversation, tho' not particularly interesting in French, as I could; — when a gentleman enters, Mrs Le Magne gets up from her chair and shakes hand with him, who of course walks up to her; Mr Busch came at much later, she shook hand with a few, amongst whom I of course. We then went to dinner, Cap. Seldon, the minister, giving his arm to Mrs Le Magne, Le M. to Mr Busch; every one found his name, where he was to sit, and we sat as follows. In the middle of the Table: Mrs Le Magne, to her left a French naval officer, then Hellerman, Mr Le Magne's clerk, el Nabi, an empty chair at the bottom of the table, a French officer, Barton, Mr Busch, Le Magne, I, Trubel, Allier, [illegible] at the head of the table, Thomas, a French officer, Cap. Seldon and again Mrs Le Magne. — The table was prettily covered with branch candlesticks, the candles lighted, bronze gilt vases with flowers, and many dishes; — every thing was very nice — we had claret, excellent port, which Le M. has brought from

Page 335

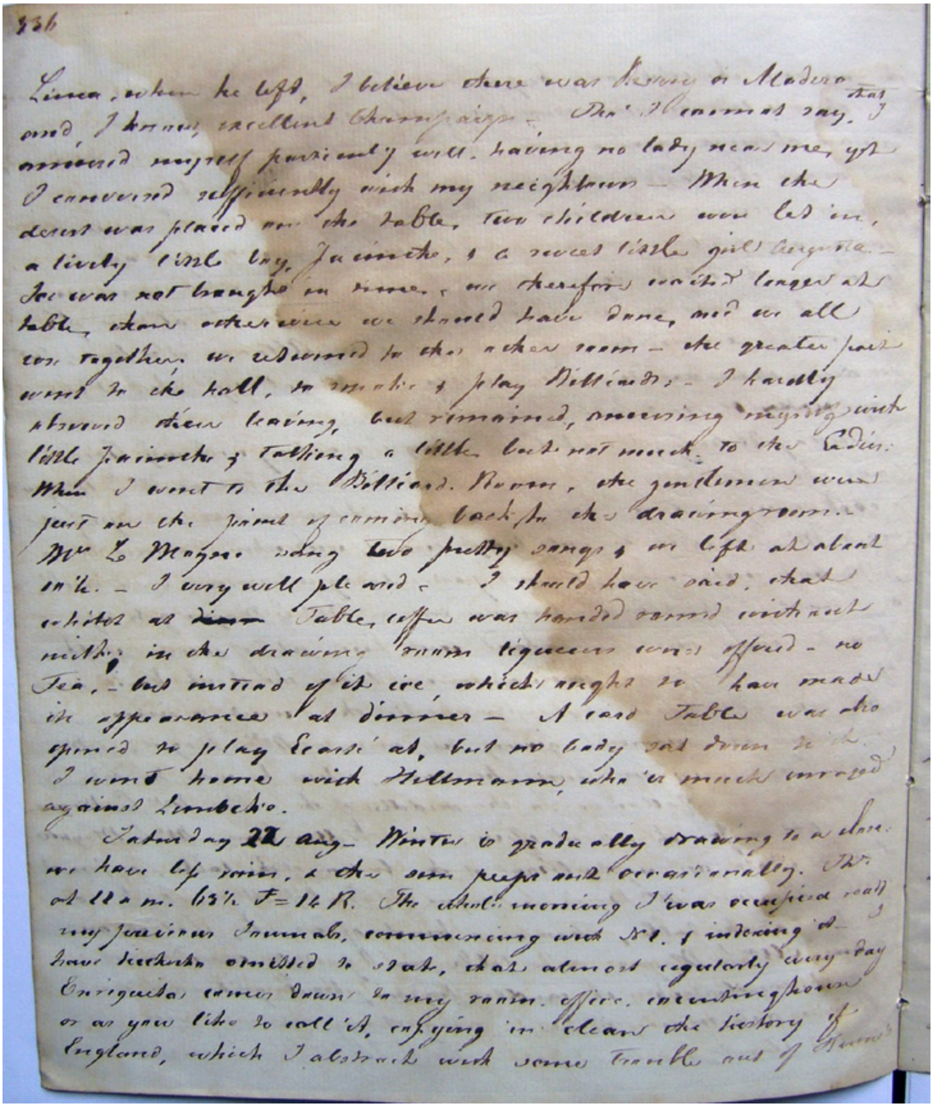

336

Lima, when he left, I believe there was Sherry or Madera
and, I know, excellent Champaigne. — But I cannot say, that I
amused myself particularly well, having no lady near me, yet
I conversed sufficiently with my neighbours — When the
desert was placed on the table, two children were led in,
a lively little boy, Jacinto, & a sweet little girl Augusta. —
Ice was not brought in time, we therefore waited longer at
table, than otherwise we should have done, and we all
rose together, we adjourned to the other room — the greater part
went to the hall, to smoke & play Billiards. — I hardly
observed their leaving, but remained, amusing myself with
little Jacinto & talking a little but not much to the ladies.
When I went to the Billiard Room, the gentlemen were
just on the point of coming back to the drawingroom. —
Mrs L. Mayer sang two pretty songs & we left at about
11½. — I very well pleased. — I should have said, that
whilst at ~~dinner~~ Table, coffee was handed round without
milk; in the drawing room liqueurs were offered — no
Tea! — but instead of it ice, which ought to have made
its appearance at dinner — A card Table was also
opened to play Ecarté at, but no body sat down to it.
I went home with Hellmann, who is much enraged
against Lembcke.

Saturday 22 Aug. — Winter is gradually drawing to a close.
we have less rain, & the sun peeps out occasionally. Thr.
at 11 a.m. 63½ F = 14 R. The whole morning I was occupied reading
my previous Journals, commencing with No 1. & indexing it. I
have hitherto omitted to state, that almost regularly every day
Enriqueta comes down to my room. office. counting house
or as you like to call it, copying in clean the history of
England, which I abstract with some trouble out of Hume's

*Page 336*

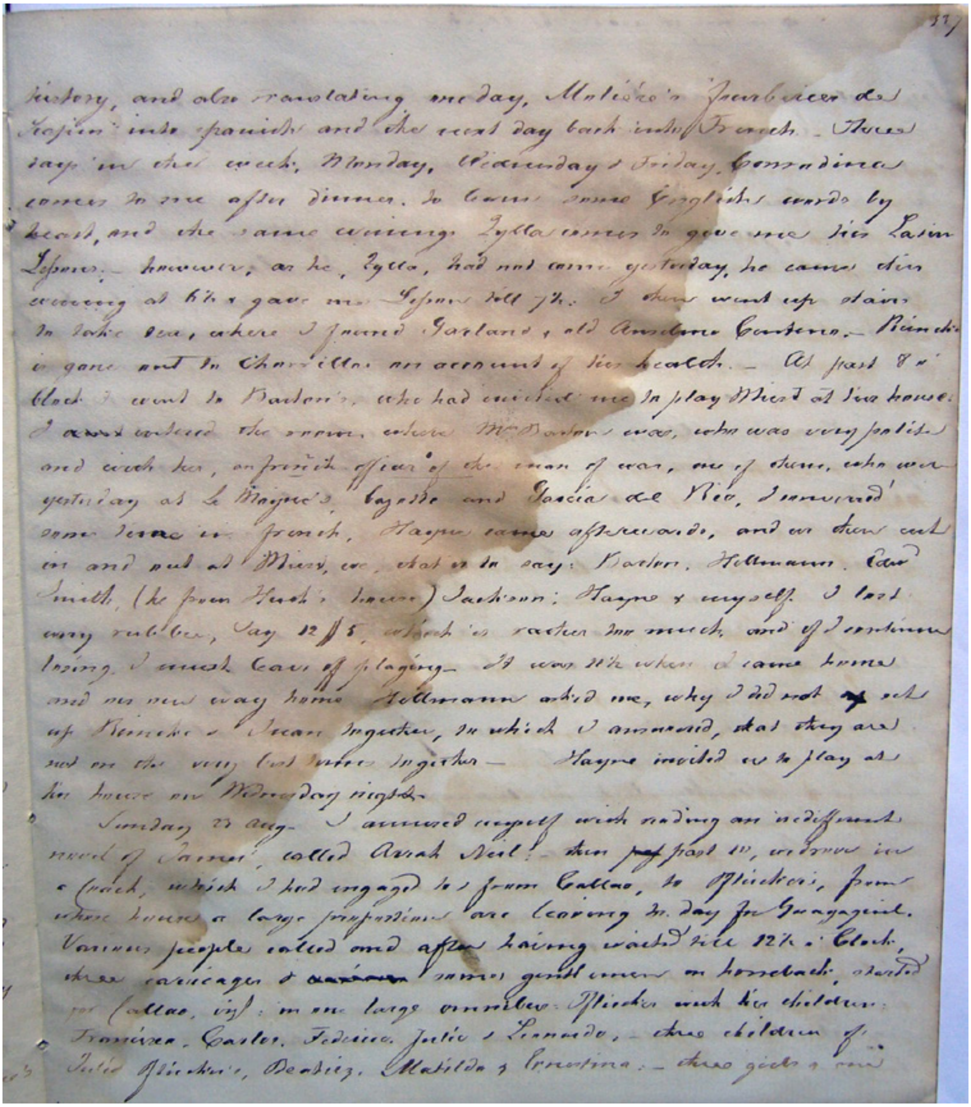

history, and also translating one day, Molière's 'Fourberies de Scapin' into Spanish and the next day back into French. — Three days in the week, Monday, Wednesday & Friday, Conradina comes to me after dinner, to learn some English words by heart, and the same evening Zylla comes to give me his Latin lessons. — however, as he, Zylla, had not come yesterday, he came this evening at 6½ & gave me lessons till 7½. I then went up stairs to take tea, where I found Garland & old Anselmo Carteros. — Reinecke is gone out to Chorrillos on account of her health. — At past 8 o'clock I went to Barton's, who had invited me to play Whist at his house. I first entered the room, where Mrs Barton was, who was very polite and with her, a french officer of the man of war, one of those, who were yesterday at Le Mayne's, Lafitte and Garcia del Rio, I conversed some time in french. Hayne came afterwards, and we then cut in and out at Whist, we, that is to say: Barton, Hellmann, Edw Smith, (he from Hook's house) Jackson, Hayne & myself. I lost my rubber, say 12 $ 5, which is rather too much, and if I continue losing, I must leave off playing. — It was 11½ when I came home and on our way home Hellmann asked me, why I did not ~~[illegible]~~ set up Reinecke & Jean together, to which I answered, that they are not on the very best terms together — Hayne invited us to play at his house on Wednesday night.

Sunday 23 Aug. — I amused myself with reading an indifferent novel of James', called 'Arrah Neil'. — then ~~[illegible]~~ past 10, we drove in a coach, which I had engaged to us from Callao, to Pflücker's, from where house a large proportion are leaving to-day for Guayaquil. Various people called and after having waited till 12½ o'Clock, three carriages & ~~[illegible]~~ some gentlemen on horseback, started for Callao, viz: in one large omnibus: Pflücker with his children: Francisca, Carlos, Federico, Julio & Leonardo, — three children of Julio Pflücker's, Beatriz, Matilda & Ernestina: — three girls & one

Page 337

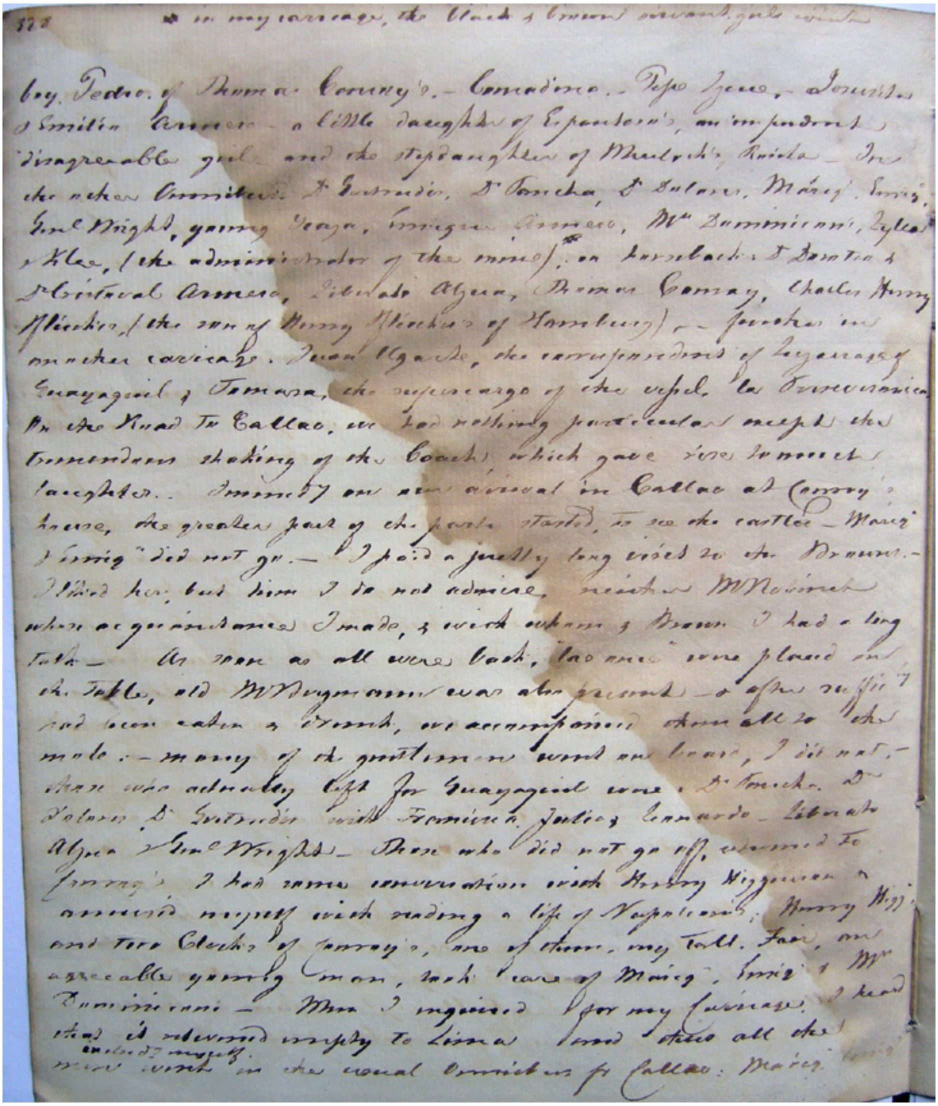

338 * in my carriage, the black & brown servant girls with
boy Pedro of Thomas Conroy's. – Carmelina. – Pepe Lane, – Josefita
& Emilia Arenas – a little daughter of Espantoso's, an impudent
disagreeable girl – and the stepdaughter of Maclrich's, Rosita – In
the other Omnibus: Dª Gertrudis, Dª Pancha, Dª Dolores, Mariqª, Enriqª,
Genl Wright, young Vega, Enrique Arenas, Mr Dominicani, Tyler
& Klee, (the administrator of the mine)*. on horseback: D. Demetrio &
Dª Cristoval Arenas, Liberato Alzua, Thomas Conroy, Charles Henry
Fletcher, (the son of Henry Fletcher's of Hamburg) – – further in
another carriage: Juan Ugarte, the correspondent of Luzarraga of
Guayaquil, & Tomasa, the supercargo of the vessel, la [illegible]
On the Road to Callao, we had nothing particular except the
tremendous shaking of the coach, which gave rise to much
laughter. – Immediately on our arrival in Callao at Conroy's
house, the greater part of the party started, to see the castles – Mariqª
& Enriqª did not go. – I paid a pretty long visit to the Browns. –
I liked her, but him I do not admire, neither Mr Robinet
whose acquaintance I made, & with whom & Brown I had a long
talk – As soon as all were back, "las once" were placed on
the Table, old Mr Bergmann was also present – & after suffic^t
had been eaten & drunk, we accompanied them all to the
mole: – many of the gentlemen went on board, I did not. –
Those who actually left for Guayaquil were: Dª Pancha, Dª
Dolores, Dª Gertrudis with Francisca, Julia & Leonardo – Liberato
Alzua & Genl Wright – Those who did not go off, returned to
Conroy's. I had some conversation with Henry Higginson &
amused myself with reading a life of Napoleon's; Henry Higg.
and two Clerks of Conroy's, one of them, my tall. fair, and
agreeable young man, took care of Mariqª, Enriqª & Mr
Dominicani – When I enquired for my carriage, I heard
that it returned empty to Lima and thus all the
including myself
rest went in the usual Omnibus for Callao: Mariqª Enriqª

Page 338

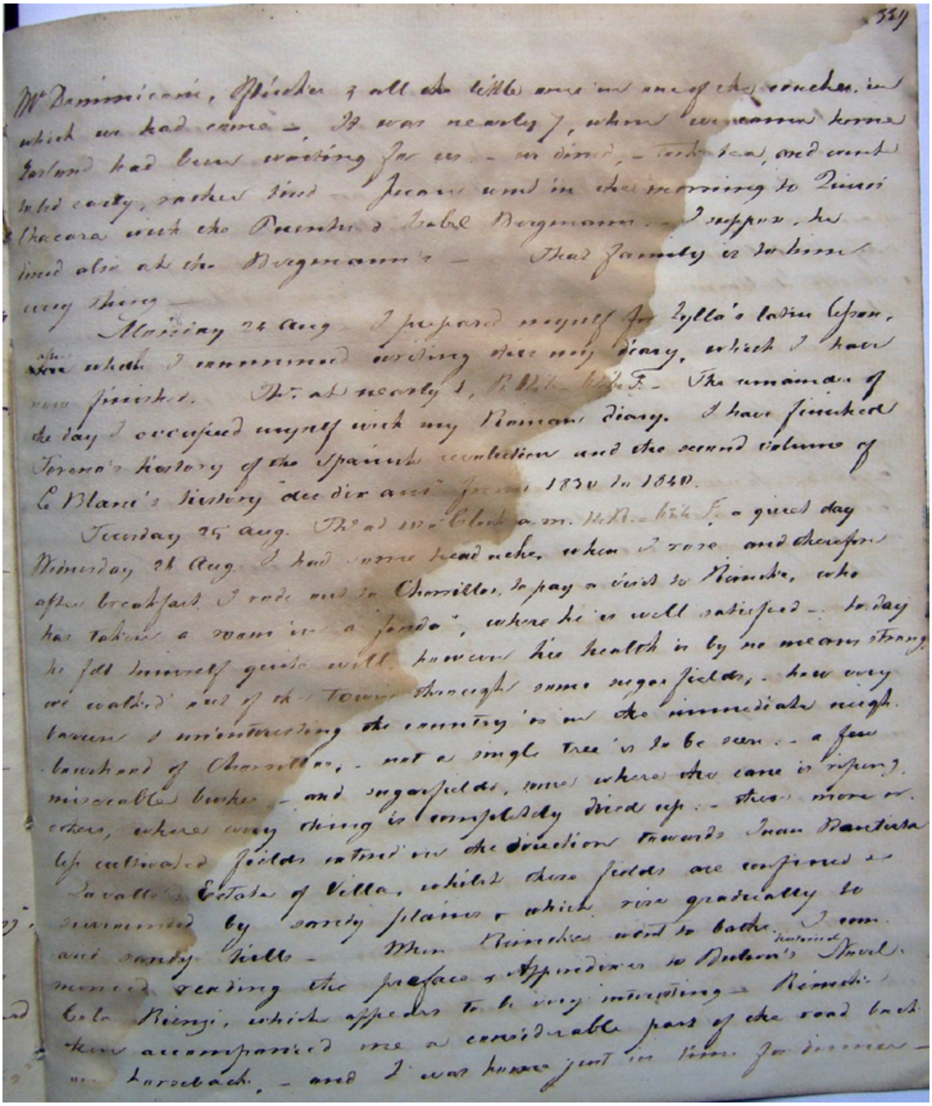

339

Mr Dominicani, Pfücker & all the little ones in one of the coaches, in
which we had come —. It was nearly 7, when we came home
Garland had been waiting for us. — we dined, — took tea, and went
to bed early, rather tired — Juan went in the morning to Quinta
Chacara with the Presenter & Isabel Bergmann. — I suppose, he
dined also at the Bergmann's — That family is to him
every thing —
Monday 24 Aug. I prepared myself for Lylla's latin lesson,
~~ere~~ after which I commenced writing this my diary, which I have
now finished. Ther: at nearly 1, [illegible] — The remainder of
the day I occupied myself with my Roman diary. I have finished
Toreno's history of the Spanish revolution and the second volume of
Le Blanc's history "des dix ans" from 1830 to 1840.
Tuesday 25 Aug. Ther at 10 o'Clock a.m. [illegible] a quiet day
Wednesday 26 Aug. I had some headache, when I rose and therefore
after breakfast I rode out to Chorrillos to pay a visit to Reinecke, who
has taken a room in a "fonda", where he is well satisfied —. today
he felt himself quite well, however his health is by no means strong.
We walked out of the town through some sugarfields, — how very
barren & uninteresting the country is in the immediate neigh-
bourhood of Chorrillos, — not a single tree is to be seen: — a few
miserable bushes — and sugarfields, some where the cane is ripening,
others, where every thing is completely dried up: — these more or
less cultivated fields extend in the direction towards Juan Bautista
Lavalle's Estate of Villa, whilst these fields are confined &
surrounded by sandy plains & which rise gradually to
and sandy hills — When Reinecke went to bathe, I com-
menced reading the preface & Appendices to Bulwer's historical Novel
Cola Rienzi, which appears to be very interesting — Reinecke
then accompanied me a considerable part of the road back
on horseback, — and I was home just in time for dinner —

*Page 339*

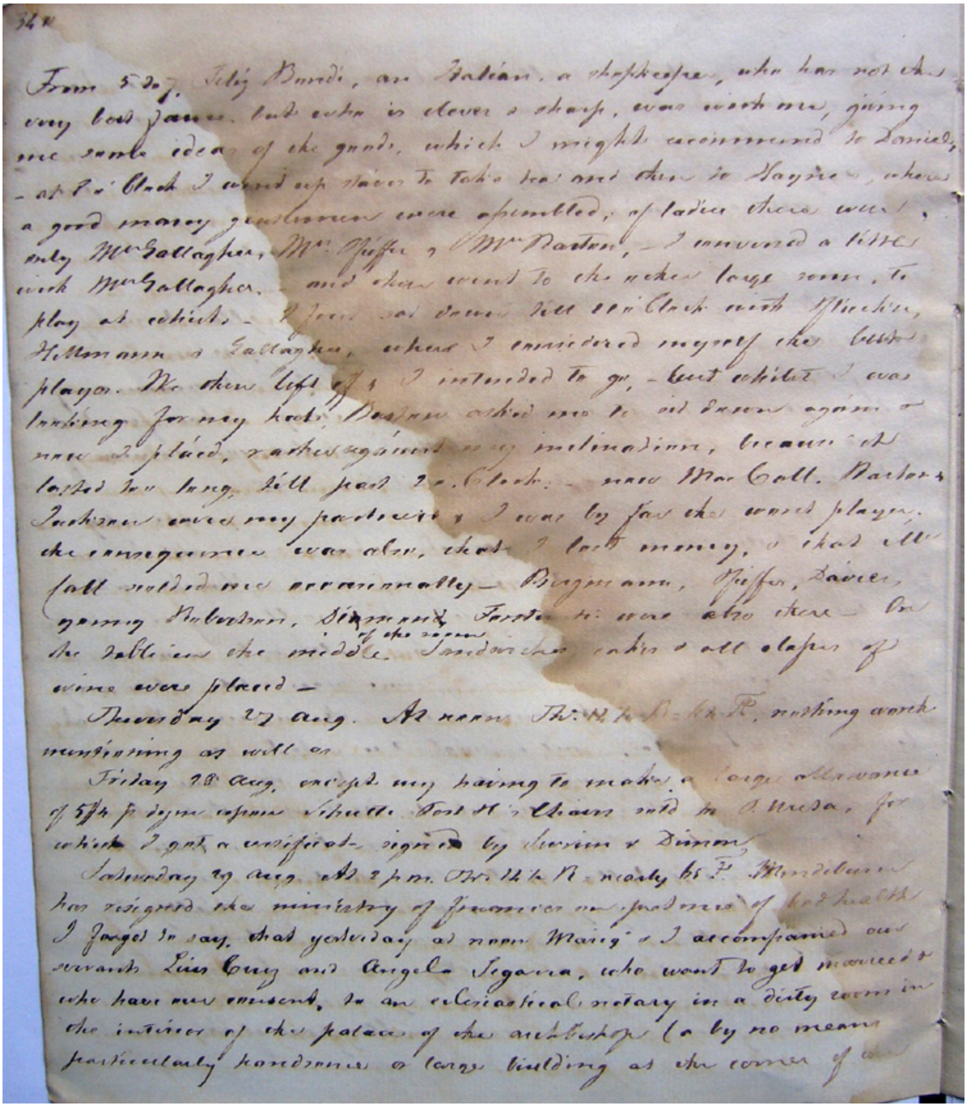

340

From 5 to 7 Feliz Borrdi, an Italian, a shopkeeper, who has not the very best fame, but who is clever & sharp, was with me, giving me some idea of the goods, which I might recommend to Daniel; — at 8 o'Clock I went up stairs to take tea and then to Hayne's, where a good many gentlemen were assembled; of ladies there were only Mrs Gallagher, Mrs Pfeiffer & Mrs Barton, — I conversed a little with Mrs Gallagher and then went to the other large room, to play at whist — I first sat down till 11 o'Clock with Pfeiffer, Hellmann & Gallagher, where I considered myself the best player. We then left off & I intended to go, — but whilst I was looking for my hat, Barton asked me to sit down again & now I played, rather against my inclination, because it lasted too long, till past 2 o'Clock: — now MacCall, Barton & Jackson were my partners & I was by far the worst player, the consequence was also, that I lost money, & that MacCall scolded me occasionally — Bergmann, Pfeiffer, Davies, young Robertson, Sterne and Forster &c were also there — On the table in the middle of the room sandwiches, cakes & all classes of wine were placed —

Thursday 27 Aug. At noon Th. 66 to 68 F. nothing worth mentioning as well as

Friday 28 Aug. except my having to make a large allowance of 5/4 p dozen upon Schutte Port H's Chairs sold to A. Ureta, for which I got a certificate signed by Serrin & Dinon.

Saturday 29 Aug. At 2 p.m. Th. [illegible] Mendiburu has resigned the ministry of finances on pretence of bad health. I forgot to say, that yesterday at noon Mary & I accompanied our servants Luis Cruz and Angela Segarra, who want to get married & who have our consent, to an ecclesiastical notary in a dirty room in the interior of the palace of the archbishop (a by no means particularly handsome & large building at the corner of the

*Page 340*

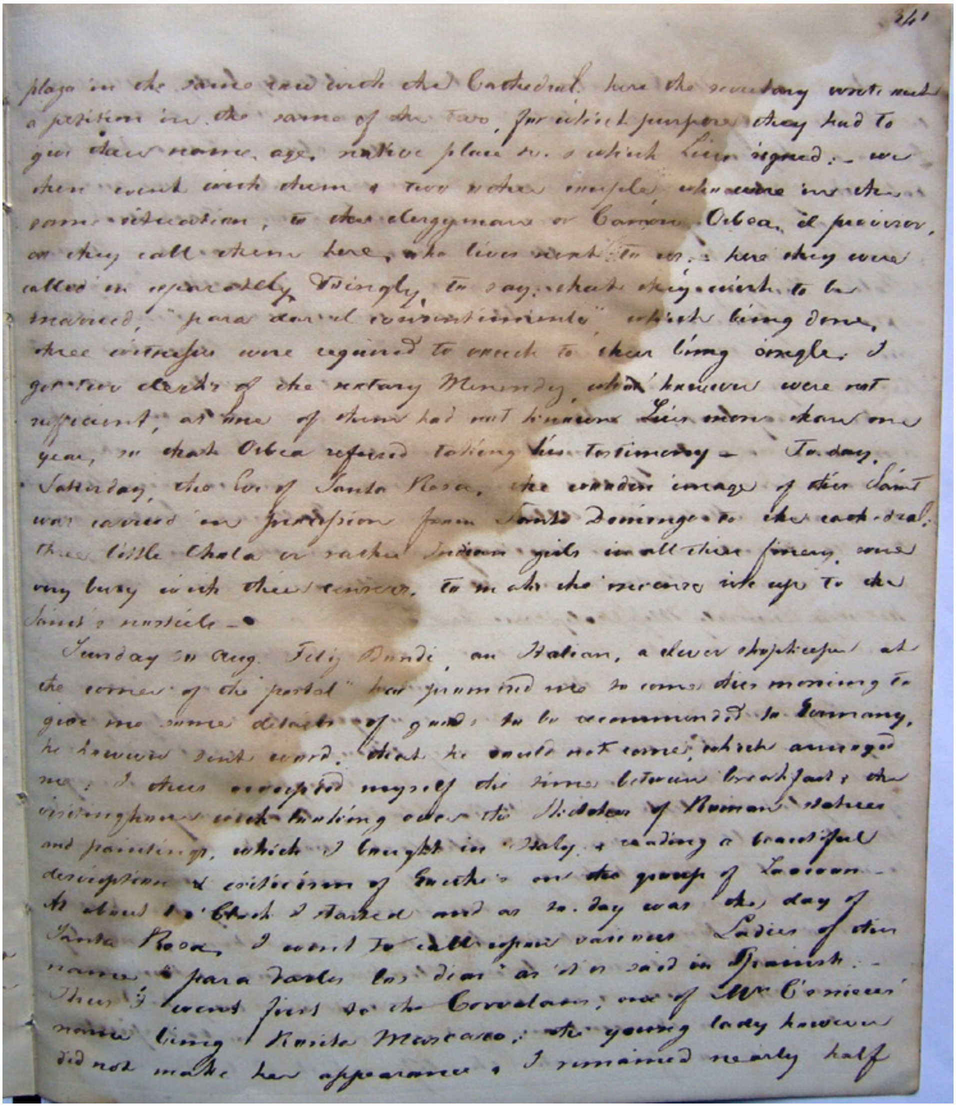

341

plaza in the same side with the Cathedral; here the secretary wrote out a petition in the name of the two, for which purpose they had to give their name, age, native place &c. & which Lier signed: — we then went with them & two other people, who were in the same situation, to the clergyman or Canon Orbea, el provisor, as they call them here, who lives next to us; here they were called in separately & singly, to say that they wish to be married, "para darsel consentimiento" which being done, three witnesses were required to vouch to their being single; I got two clerks of the notary Menendez, which however were not sufficient, as one of them had not known Lier more than one year, so that Orbea refused taking his testimony — To day, Saturday, the day of Santa Rosa, the wooden image of this Saint was carried in procession from Santo Domingo to the cathedral; three little Chola or rather Indian girls in all their finery, were very busy with their censers, to make the incense ascend up to the Saint's nostrils —

Sunday 31 Aug. Feliz Bondi, an Italian, a clever shopkeeper at the corner of the "portal" had promised me to come this morning to give me some details of goods to be recommended to Germany, he however sent word, that he could not come, which annoyed me; I then occupied myself the time between breakfast & the visiting hours with looking over the sketches of Roman statues and paintings, which I bought in Italy, & reading a beautiful description & criticism of Goethe's on the group of Laocoon — At about 1 o'clock I started and as to-day was the day of Santa Rosa, I went to call upon various Ladies of this name "para darles los dias" as it is said in Spanish: — Thus I went first to the Corvalans, one of Mr C's nieces' name being Rosita Mascaro; the young lady however did not make her appearance, I remained nearly half

Page 341

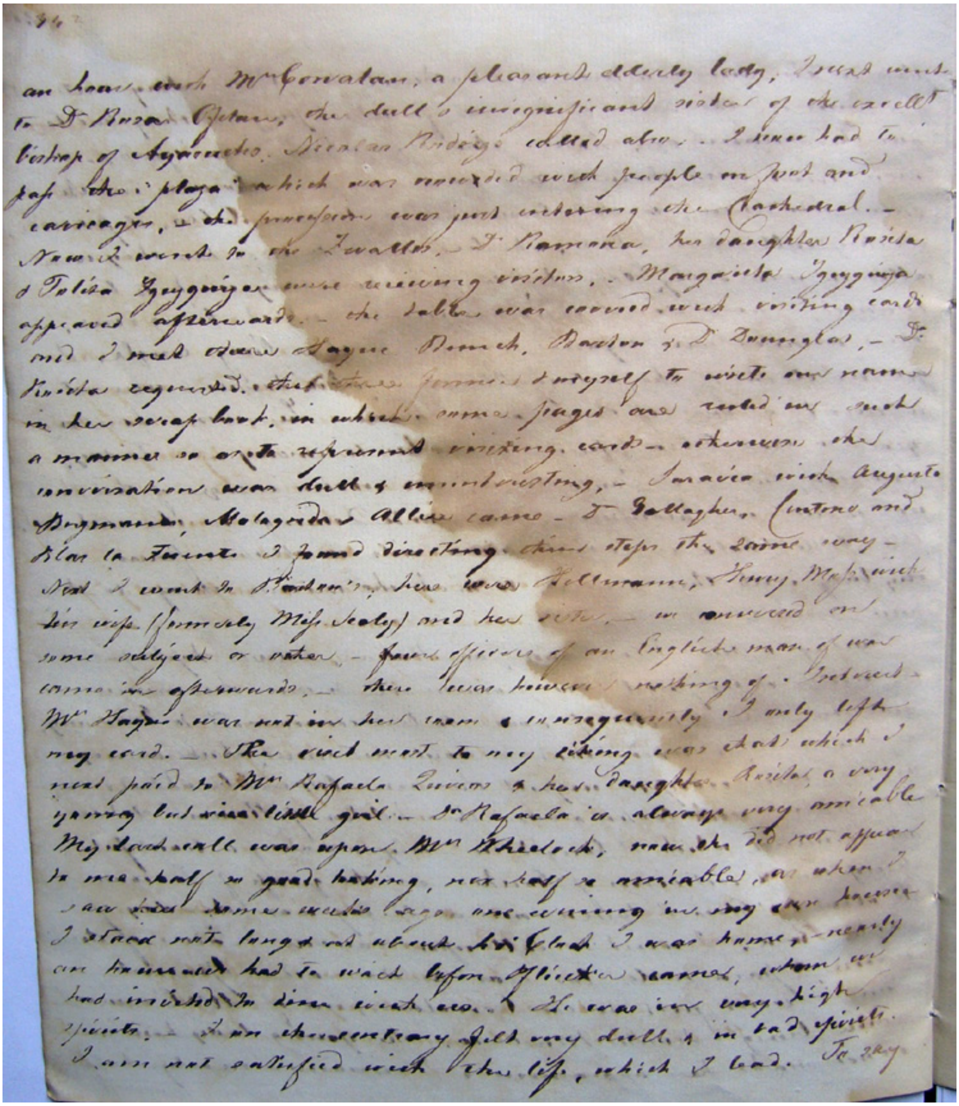

342

an hour with Mrs Corvalan, a pleasant elderly lady, I next went
to Dª Rosa O'Phelan, the dull & insignificant sister of the excellt
bishop of Ayacucho. Nicolas Rodrigo called also. — I since had to
pass the "plaza" which was crowded with people on foot and
carriages, & the procession was just entering the Cathedral. —
Now I went to the Zevallos, Dª Ramona, her daughter Rosita
& Tolita Yrigoyen were receiving visitors. — Margarita Yrigoyen
appeared afterwards. — the table was covered with visiting cards
and I met there Hague, Bunch, Barton & Dr Douglas. — Dª
Rosita requested that these gentlemen & myself to write our names
in her scrap book, in which some pages are ruled in such
a manner as to represent visiting cards — otherwise the
conversation was dull & uninteresting. — Ignacio with Augusto
Bergmann, Malagarida & Allier came. — Dr Gallagher, Antonio and
Blas la Fuente I found directing their steps the same way. —
Next I went to St Andrew's, here were Hellmann, Henry Moss with
his wife (formerly Miss Sealy) and her sister, — we conversed on
some subject or other. — four officers of an English man of war
came in afterwards, — there was however nothing of interest. —
Mrs Hague was not in her room & consequently I only left
my card. — The visit most to my liking was that which I
next paid to Mrs Rafaela Quiros & her daughter Rosita, a very
young but nice little girl. — Dª Rafaela is always very amiable
My last call was upon Mrs Wheelock, now she did not appear
to me half so good looking, nor half so amiable, as when I
saw her some weeks ago one evening in my own house
I staid not long & at about half past [illegible] I was home & nearly
an hour and had to wait before Fletcher came, whom we
had invited to dine with us. — He was in very high
spirits. — I on the contrary felt very dull & in bad spirits.
I am not satisfied with the life, which I lead. To [illegible]

*Page 342*

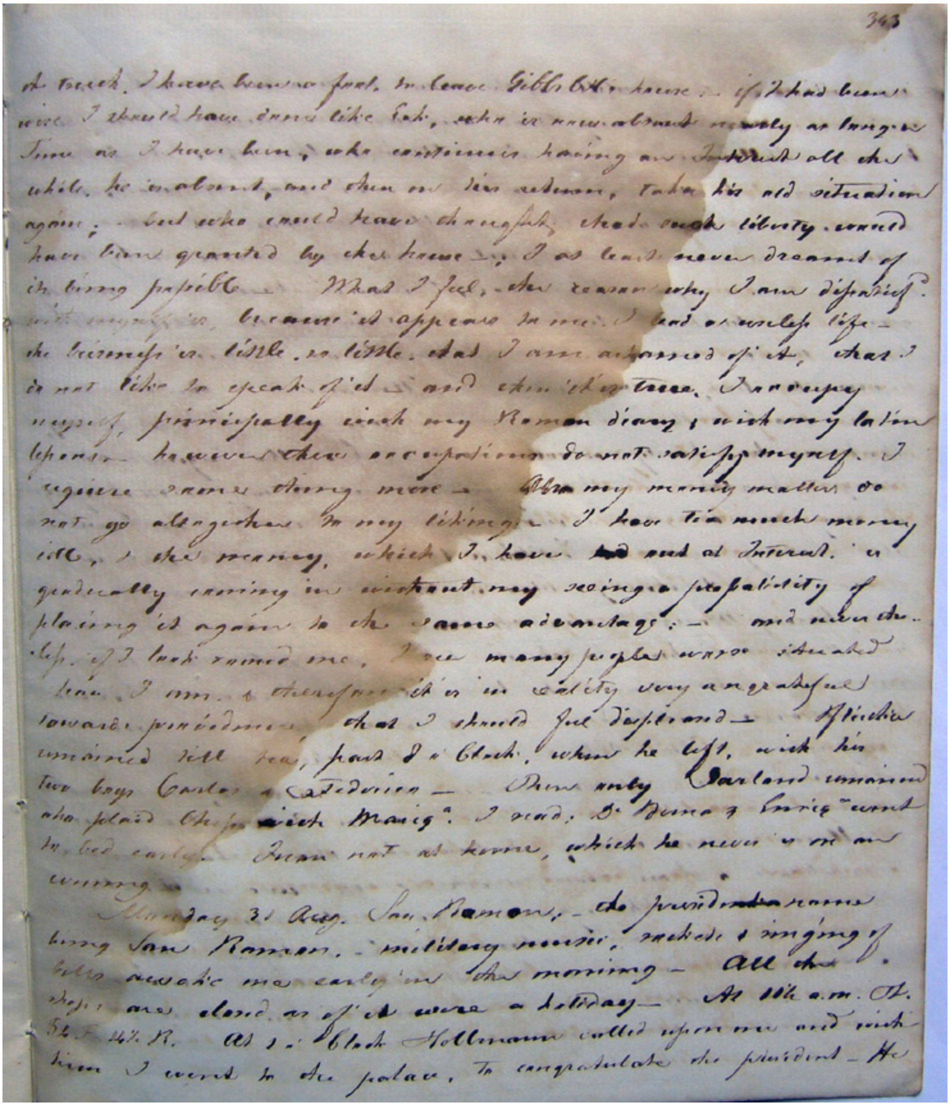

343

a week. I have been a fool to leave Gibbs & Co's house — if I had been wise I should have done like Lett, who is now absent nearly as long a time as I have been, who continues having an Interest all the while he is absent, and then on his return, take his old situation again; — but who could have thought that such liberty would have been granted by the house —; I at least never dreamt of it being possible — What I feel, — the reason why I am dissatisfied with myself is, because it appears to me I lead a useless life — the business is little, so little, that I am ashamed of it, that I do not like to speak of it — and then it is true. I occupy myself, principally with my Roman diary; with my latin lessons — however these occupations do not satisfy myself. I require something more — Also my money matters do not go altogether to my liking — I have too much money idle, & the money, which I have ~~had~~ out at Interest, is gradually coming in without my seeing a probability of placing it again to the same advantage: — and nevertheless, if I look round me, I see many people worse situated than I am — & therefore it is in reality very ungrateful towards providence, that I should feel despond — [illegible] remained till tea, past 8 o'clock, when he left, with his two boys Carlos & Federico — Then only Garland remained who played Chess with Maria. I read; D. [illegible] & Enriq.e went to bed early — Juan not at home, which he never is in an evening —

Monday 31 Aug. San Ramon, — the president's name being San Ramon, — military music, rockets & ringing of bells awake me early in the morning — All the shops are closed as if it were a holiday — At 11h a.m. Th. 84 F. 24½ R. At 1 o'clock Hollmann called upon me and with him I went to the palace, to congratulate the president — He

*Page 343a*

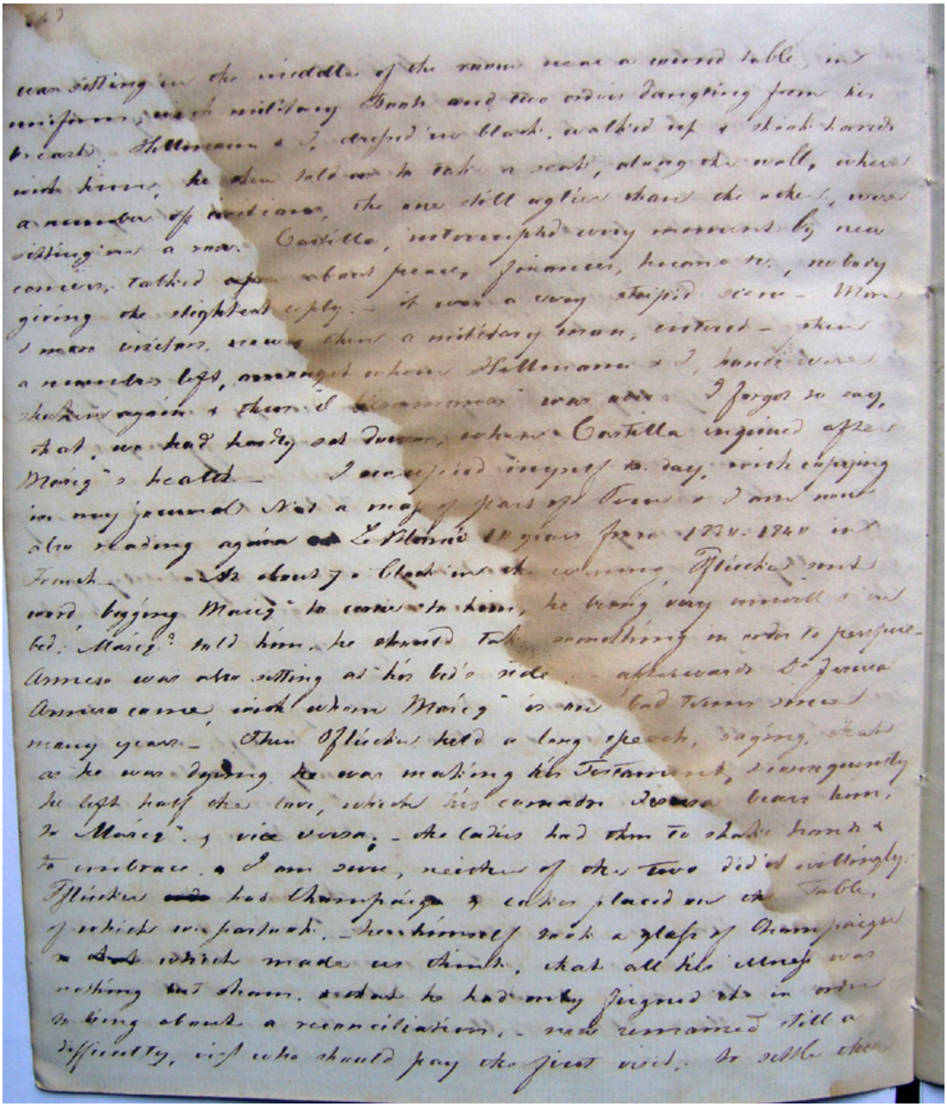

343

was sitting in the middle of the room near a covered table, in
uniform, with military boots and two orders dangling from his
breast. Hellmann & I, dressed in black, walked up & shook hands
with him, he then told us to take a seat, along the wall, where
a number of women, the one still uglier than the other, were
sitting in a row. Castilla, interrupted every moment by new
comers, talked upon about peace, finances, income &c., nobody
giving the slightest reply. – it was a very stupid scene – More
& more visitors, among them a military man, entered – then
a number left, amongst whom Hellmann & I, hands were
shaken again & then the ceremony was over. I forgot to say,
that, we had hardly sat down, when Castilla inquired after
Maria's health – I occupied myself to day with copying
in my journal Not a map of years of Peru & I am now
also reading again ~~at~~ Le Blanc's 10 years from 1830-1840 in
French – At about 7 o'clock in the evening, Pflücker sent
word, begging Maria to come to him, he being very unwell & in
bed. Maria told him, he should take something in order to perspire.
Amesa was also sitting at his bed's side. – afterwards Dª Jesusa
Amesa came, with whom Maria is on bad terms since
many years. – Then Pflücker held a long speech, saying, that
as he was dying he was making his Testament, & consequently
he left half the love, which his comadre Jesusa bears him,
to Maria. & vice versa; – the ladies had then to shake hands &
to embrace, & I am sure, neither of the two did it willingly:
Pflücker ~~and~~ had Champaign & cakes placed on the table,
of which we partook. – He himself took a glass of Champaign
~~& [illegible]~~ which made us think, that all his illness was
nothing but sham, & that he had only feigned it in order
to bring about a reconciliation. – now remained still a
difficulty, viz who should pay the first visit, to settle the

Page 343b

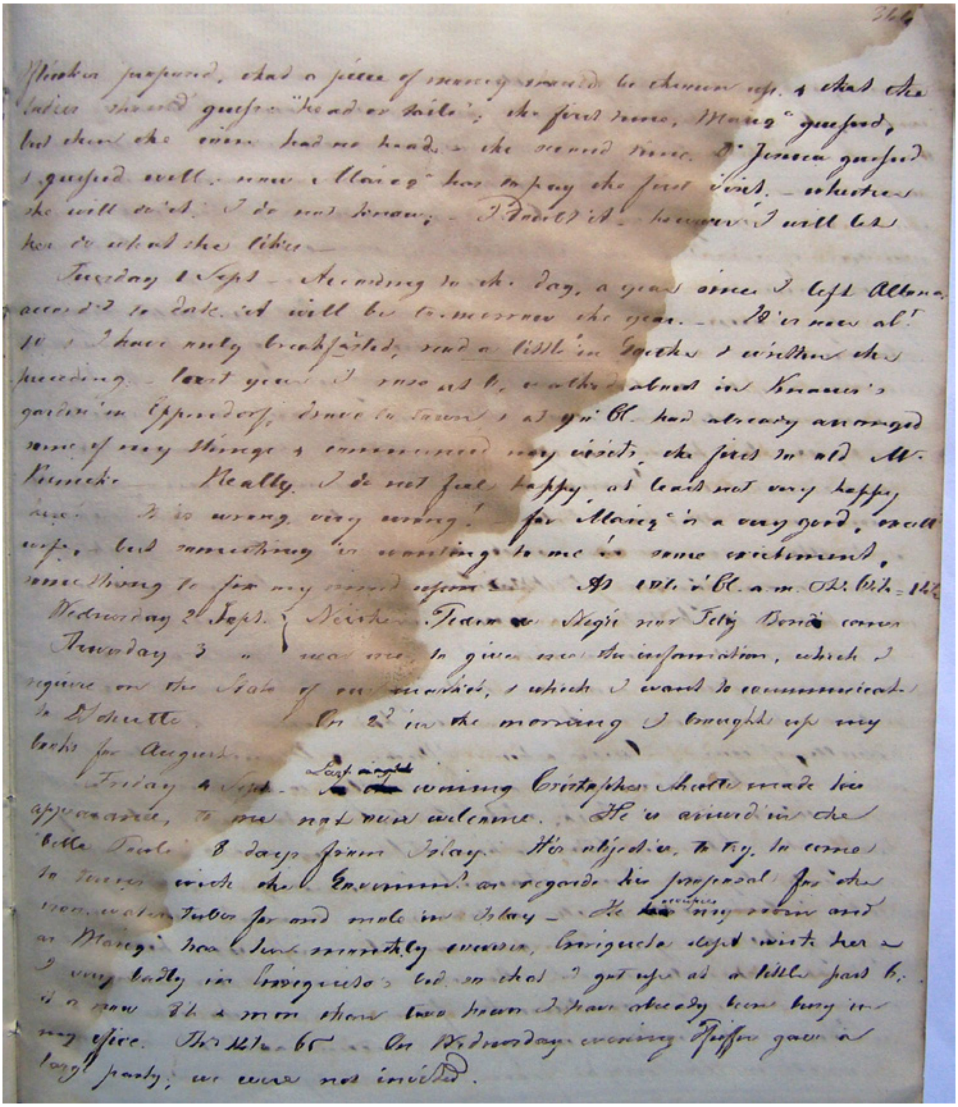

344

Ifsicker proposed, that a piece of money should be thrown up, & that the
ladies should guess "head or tail"; the first time, Mariq^a guessed,
but then she even had no heads — the second time, D^a Jesuca guessed
& guessed well. — now Mariq^a has to pay the first visit. — whether
she will do it, I do not know; — I doubt it. — however I will let
her do what she likes —

Tuesday 1 Sept — According to the day, a year since I left Altona,
according to date, it will be tomorrow the year. — It is now ab^t
10 & I have only breakfasted, read a little in Goethe & written the
preceding. — last year I rose at 6, walked about in Krämer's
garden in Eppendorf, drove to town & at 9 o'Cl. had already arranged
some of my things & commenced my visits, the first to old M^r
Reineke. — Really, I do not feel happy, at least not very happy
here. — It is wrong, very wrong! — for Mariq^a is a very good, excell
wife, — but something is wanting to me in some excitement,
something to fix my mind upon. — At 10½ o'Cl. a.m. Th: 64½ = 14½

Wednesday 2 Sept. } Neither Pedro Negri nor Felix Bonè came
Thursday 3 " } near me, to give me the information, which I
require on the State of our markets, & which I want to communicate
to D Schutte. — On 2^d in the morning I brought up my
books for August. —

Friday 4 Sept. — ~~At th~~ Last ~~night~~ evening Christopher Schutte made his
appearance, to me not very welcome. He is arrived in the
'Belle Poule' 8 days from Islay. His object is, to try to come
to terms with the Government as regards his proposal for the
iron water tubes for and mole in Islay. — He ~~has~~ occupies my room and
as Mariq^a has been monthly unwell, Carriguela slept with her &
I very badly in Carriguela's bed, so that I got up at a little past 6.
It is now 8h & more than two hours I have already been busy in
my office. Th. 14½ — 65 — On Wednesday evening Pfeiffer gave a
large party; we were not invited.

*Page 344*

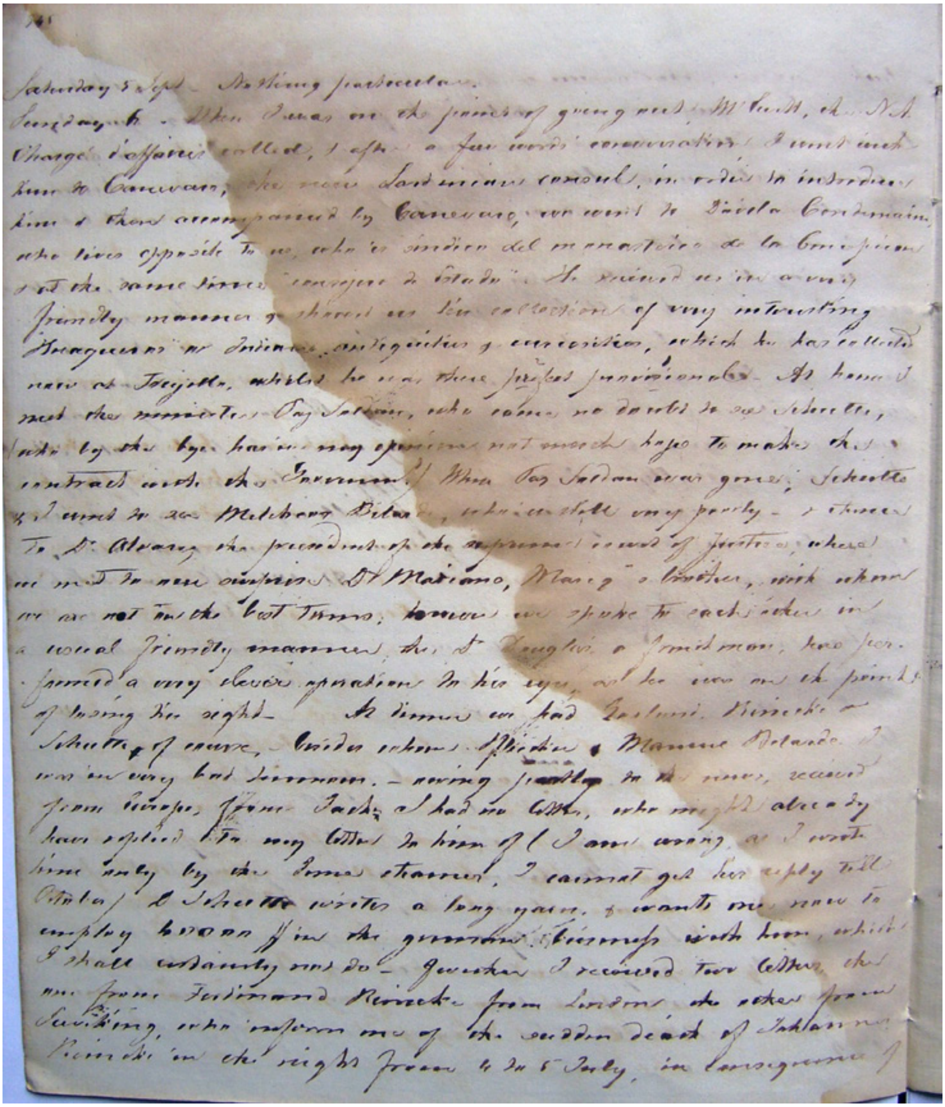

141

Saturday 5 Sept – Nothing particular.
Sunday 6th – When I was on the point of going out, Mr Pickett, the N.A.
Chargé d'affaires called, & after a few words' conversation I went with
him to Canevaro, the new Sardinian consul, in order to introduce
him & then accompanied by Canevaro, we went to Dávila Condemarin,
who lives opposite to us, who is síndico del monasterio de la Concepcion
& at the same time "consejero de Estado". He received us in a very
friendly manner & showed us his collection of very interesting
Huacos or Indian antiquities & curiosities, which he has collected
now at Trujillo, whilst he was there prefect provisionally. At home I
met the minister Paz Soldan, who came no doubt to see Schutte,
(who by the bye has in my opinion not much hope to make the
contract with the Government.) When Paz Soldan was gone, Schutte
& I went to see Melchora Velarde, who is still very poorly – & thence
to Dr Alvarez the president of the supreme court of Justice, where
we met to our surprise Dr Mariano, Manuela's brother, with whom
we are not on the best terms; however we spoke to each other in
a usual friendly manner; the Dr Douglas, a Frenchman, has per-
formed a very clever operation on her eyes, as she was on the point
of losing her sight – At dinner we had Gastaud, Reincke &
Schutte of course, besides whom Schlutter & Manuel Velarde. I
was in very bad humour. – owing partly to the news received
from Europe; from Jacky I had no letter, who might already
have replied to my letter to him of (I am wrong, as I wrote
him only by the same steamer, I cannot get his reply till
October) & Schutte writes a long yarn, & wants me now to
employ [illegible] in the guano business with him, which
I shall certainly not do – Yesterday I received two letters, the
one from Ferdinand Reincke from London, the other from
Sieveking, who inform me of the sudden death of Johannes
Reincke in the night from 4 to 5 July, in consequence of

Page 345

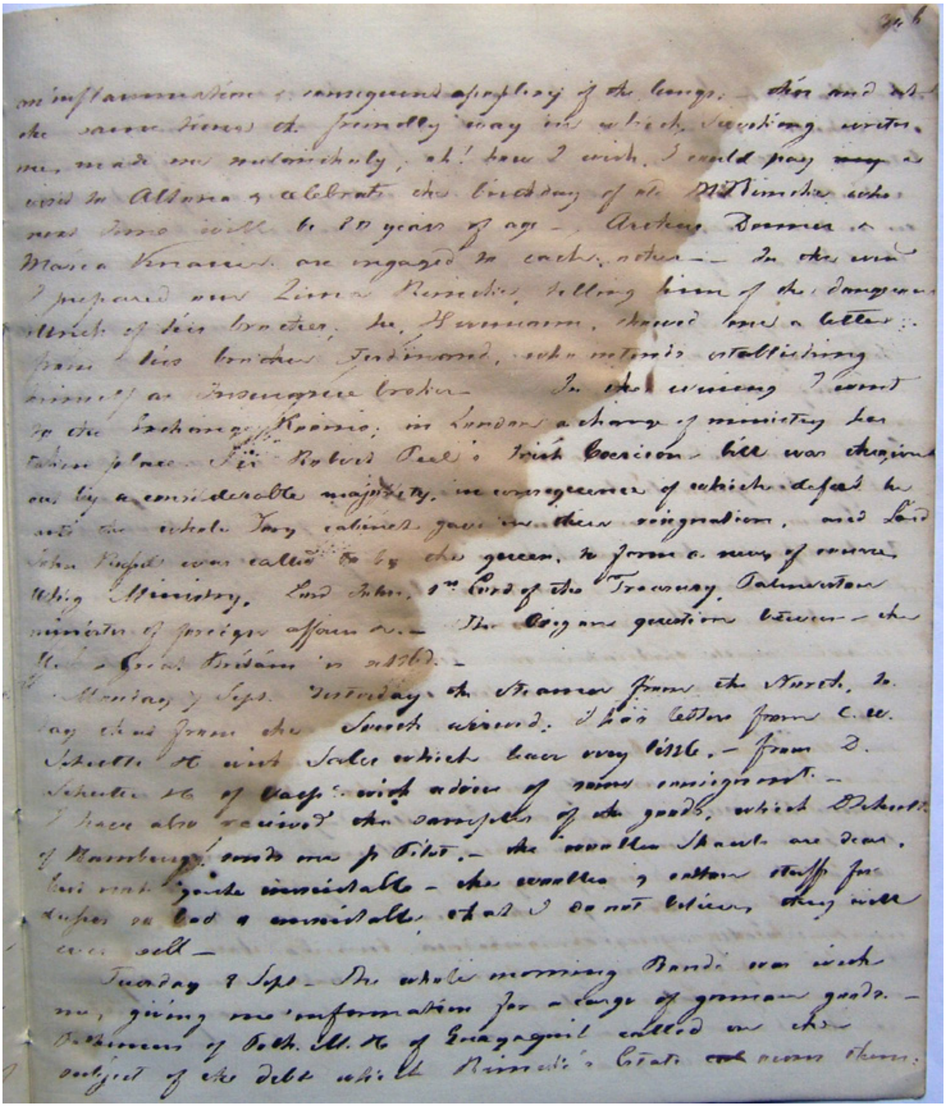

346

an inflammation & consequent apoplexy of the lungs. — this and at
the same time the friendly way in which Sieveking writes
me, made me melancholy; oh! how I wish I could pay ~~my~~ a
visit to Altona & celebrate the birthday of the M. Timcke, who
next June will be 80 years of age. — Archer, Doorner &
Maria Kraaset are engaged to each other. — In the even
I prepared our Liena Rissicks, telling him of the dangerous
illness of his brother. Mr. Hermann, showed me a letter
from his brother Ferdinand, who intends establishing
himself as Insurance broker. — In the evening I went
to the Exchange Rooms: in London a change of ministry has
taken place. Sir Robert Peel's Irish Coercion bill was thrown
out by a considerable majority, in consequence of which defeat he
with the whole Tory cabinet gave in their resignation, and Lord
John Russell was called to by the queen, to form a new of course
Whig Ministry. Lord John, 1st Lord of the Treasury, Palmerston
minister of foreign affairs &c. — The Oregon question between the
U.S. & Great Britain is settled. —

Monday 7 Sept. Yesterday the steamer from the North, to
day that from the South arrived: I had letters from C. W.
Schultz & C with Sales which leave very little. — from D.
Schultz & C of Valpso with advice of some consignment. —
I have also received the samples of the goods, which Osbeck
of Hamburg sends me p Pilot. — the woollen Shawls are dear,
but not quite unsuitable — the woollen & cotton stuffs for
dresses are bad & unsuitable, that I do not believe, they will
ever sell —

Tuesday 8 Sept. — The whole morning Bonde was with
me, giving me information for a cargo of german goods. —
Ostermann of Roth. W. & C of Guayaquil called on the
subject of the debt which Rimodi's Estate ~~owe~~ owes them:

Page 346

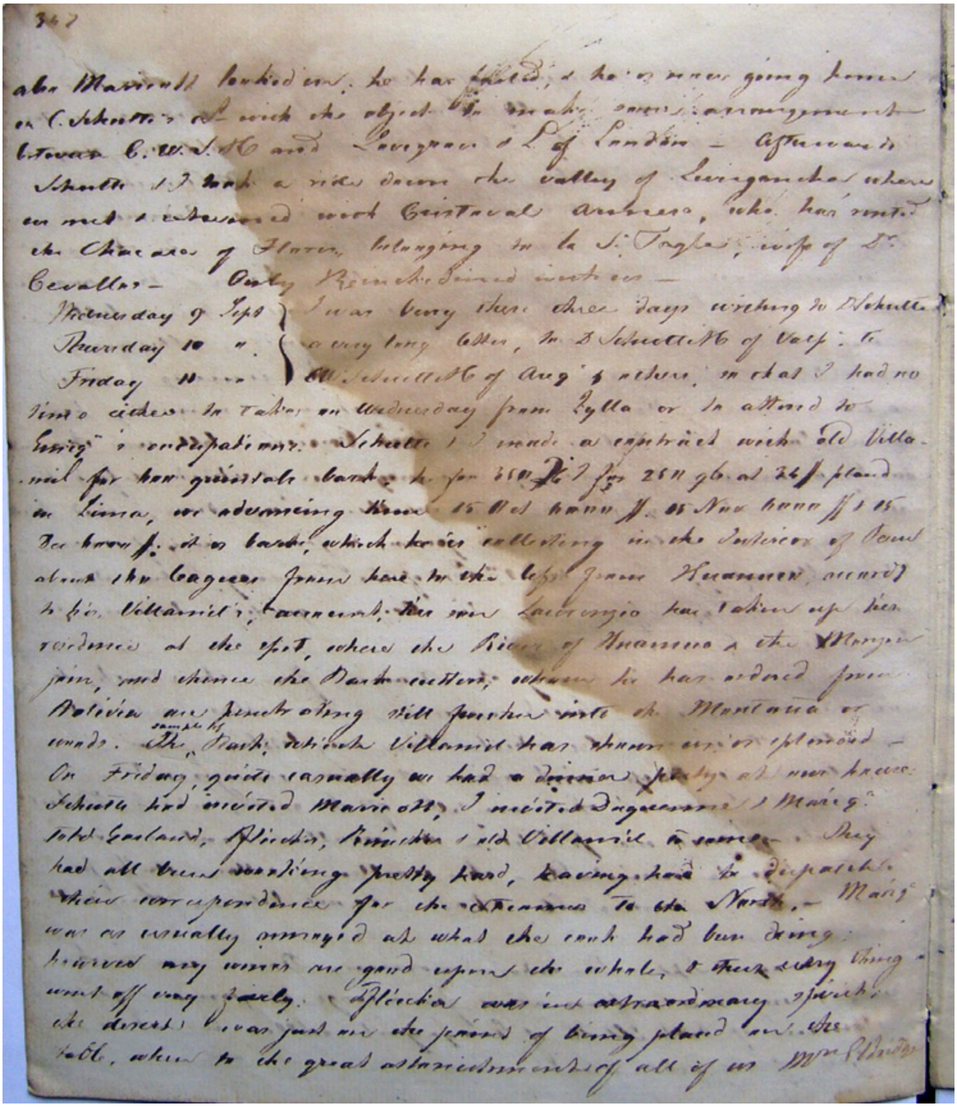

347

also Marriott looked in; he has failed, & he is now going home
in C. Schutte's [illegible] with the object to make some arrangement
between C. W. S. & C and Lovegrace & L. of London — Afterwards
Schutte & I took a ride down the valley of Lurigancho where
we met & conversed with Cristoval Arburua, who has rented
the Chacara of Flores, belonging to la S. Foglar, wife of Dr.
Cevallos — Only Reinicke dined with us —

Wednesday 9 Sept } I was busy these three days writing to Schutte
Thursday 10 " } a very long letter, to D Schutte & C of Valp. to
Friday 11 " } W. Schutte & C of Aug & others, so that I had no
time either to take on Wednesday from Lylla or to attend to
Lurig.s occupations. Schutte & I made a contract with old Villa-
-rril for new quintals bark, to pay 350 $ & 1/2 for 2511 gl. at 24 $ placed
in Lima, we advancing him 15 Oct 1000 $ 15 Nov 1000 $ & 15
Dec 1000 $. it is bark, which he is collecting in the Interior of Peru
about the Cagueas, from here to the left from Huanuco, according
to Sr. Villarriel's account. His son Lautrezio has taken up his
residence at the spot, where the River of Huanuco & the Monzon
join, and thence the bark cutters, whom he has ordered from
Bolivia are penetrating still further into the Montaña or
woods. The sample of bark, which Villarriel has shown us is splendid —
On Friday quite casually we had a dinner party at our house.
Schutte had invited Marriott, I invited Dagnemme & Marig.
told Garland, Plöcher, Reinicke & old Villarriel to come. They
had all been working pretty hard, having had to dispatch
their correspondence for the steamer to the North. — Marig
was as usually annoyed at what the cook had been doing
however my wines are good upon the whole, & thus every thing
went off very fairly. Plöcher was in extraordinary spirits
the desert was just on the point of being placed on the
table, when to the great astonishment of all of us Mr. [illegible]

*Page 347*

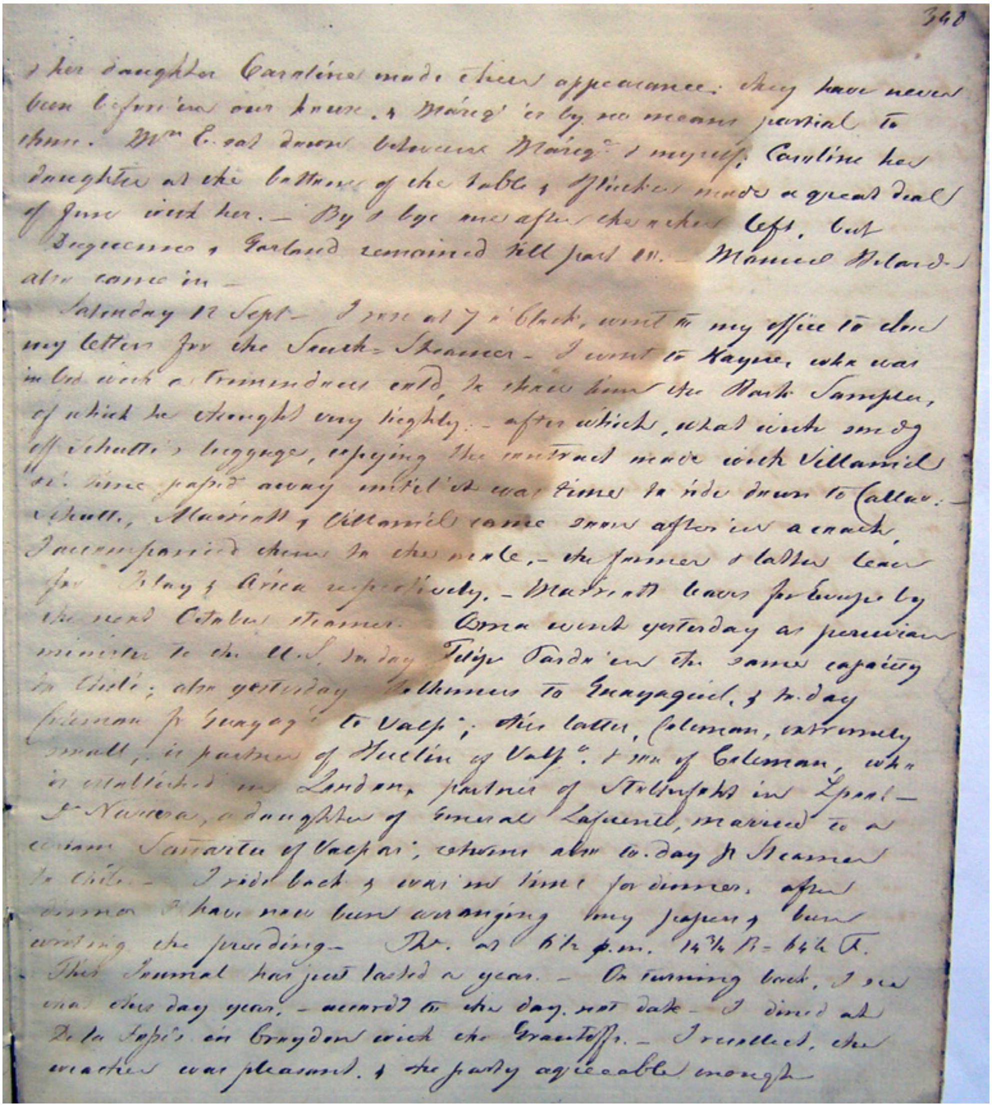

348

& her daughter Caroline made their appearance; they have never been before in our house, & Mariq.ª is by no means partial to them. Mrs C. sat down between Mariq.ª & myself, Caroline her daughter at the bottom of the table, & Stuckey made a great deal of fun with her. — By & bye one after the other left, but Zegarra & Garland remained till past 11. — Manuel Velarde also came in —

Saturday 12 Sept — I rose at 7 o'clock, went to my office to close my letters for the South Steamer — I went to Hayne, who was in bed with a tremendous cold, to shew him the Bark Samples, of which he thought very highly. — after which, what with sending off Schutte's luggage, copying the contract made with Villamil &c. time passed away until it was time to ride down to Callao. — Schutte, Marriott & Villamil came down after in a coach. I accompanied them to the mole, — the former & latter leave for Islay & Arica respectively. — Marriott leaves for Europe by the next October steamer. Osma went yesterday as peruvian minister to the U.S. to day Felipe Pardo in the same capacity to Chile; also yesterday Valkmeer to Guayaquil, & to day Coleman fr Guayaq.l to Valp.o; the latter, Coleman, extremely small, is partner of Huelin of Valp.o & son of Coleman, who is established in London, partner of Stolterfoht in Lpool — Dª Narcisa, a daughter of General Lafuente, married to a certain Sanfuentes of Valpar.º, returns also to-day by Steamer to Chile. — I rode back & was in time for dinner. after dinner I have now been arranging my papers & been writing the preceding — Th.r at 6½ p.m. 14¾ R = 64½ F.

This Journal has just lasted a year. — On turning back, I see that this day year, — accordg to the day, not date — I dined at De la Sape's in Croydon with the Grautoffs. — I recollect, the weather was pleasant, & the party agreeable enough

Page 348

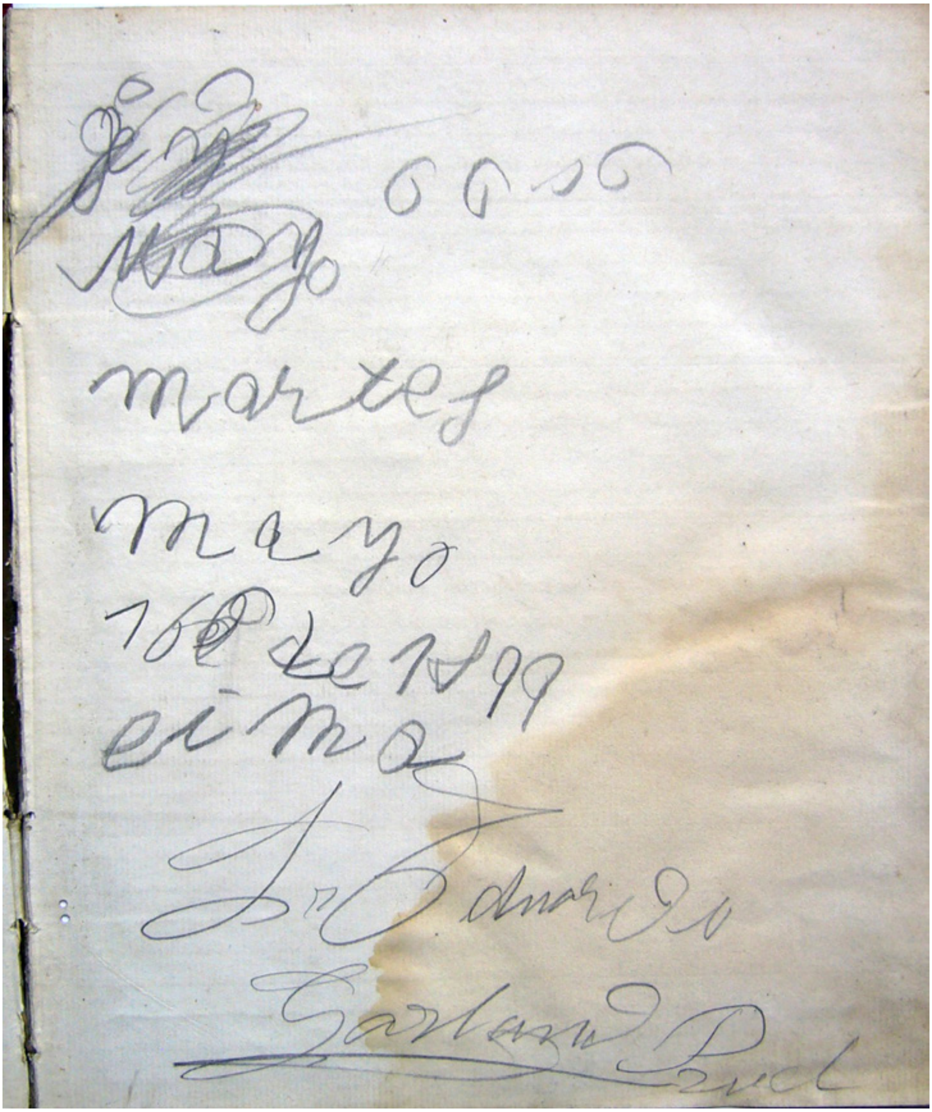

~~Mayo~~

martes

mayo

16 de 1899

ei ma

Sr Eduardo

Garland Real

*no page number*

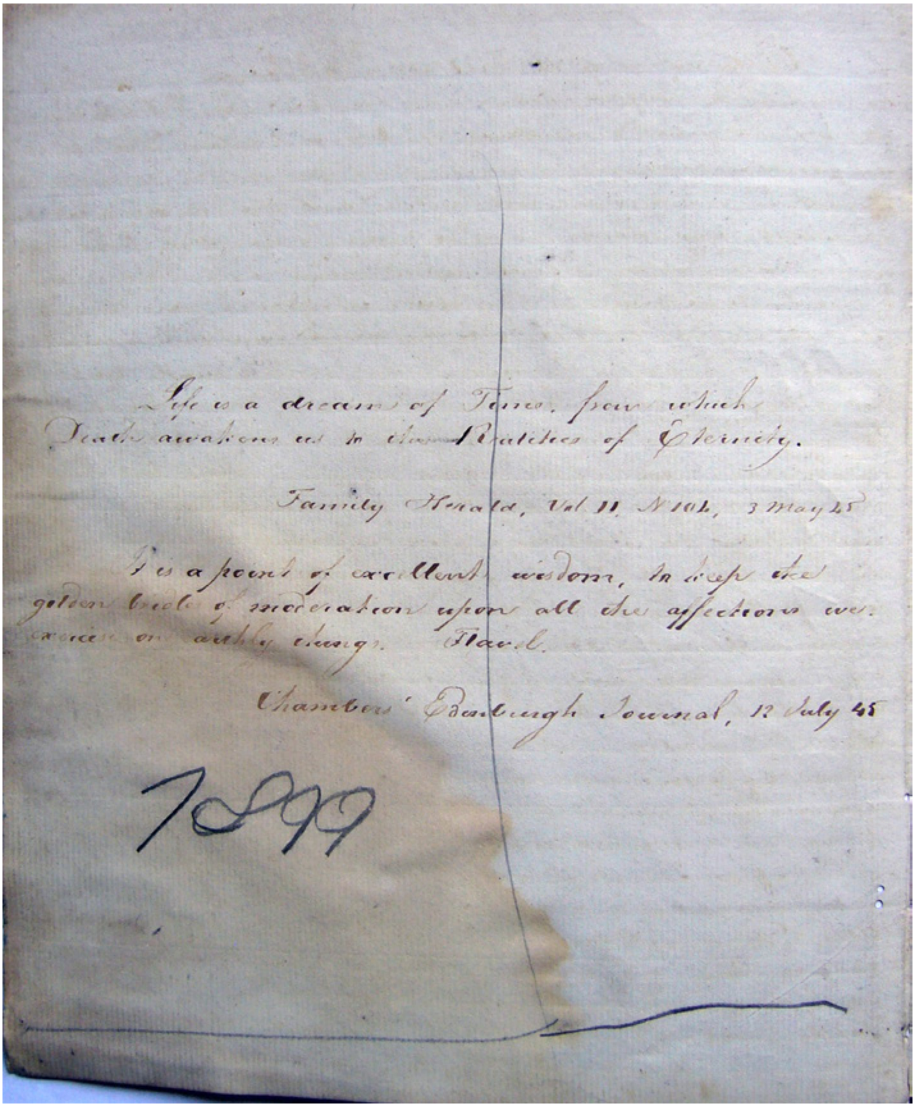

Life is a dream of Time, from which Death awakens us to the Realities of Eternity.

Family Herald, Vol 11, N 104, 3 May 45

It is a point of excellent wisdom, to keep the golden bridle of moderation upon all the affections we exercise on earthly things. Flavel.

Chambers' Edinburgh Journal, 12 July 45

1899

*no page number*